# HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

Section Three

## Auschwitz Studies

https://holocausthandbooks.com/handbooks
Published and distributed by ARMREG Ltd 2024

# HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

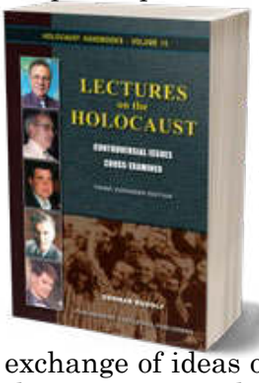
This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the "Holocaust" of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released.

## SECTION ONE:
## General Overviews of the Holocaust

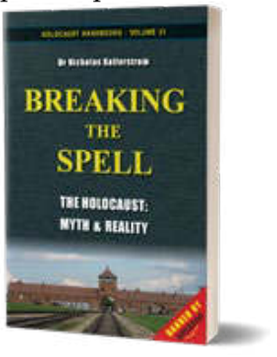
Pictured above are the first 50 volumes of scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check www.HolocaustHandbooks.com for updates.

***The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure***. By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fund-raising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 5th ed., 200 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

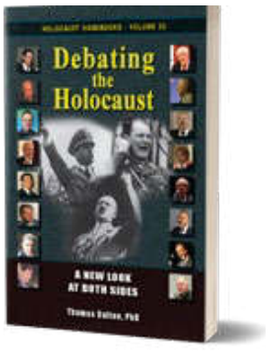
***Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined***. By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why "the Holocaust" is an important topic, and that it is essential to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author argues for a free exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 4th ed., 597 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index.(#15)



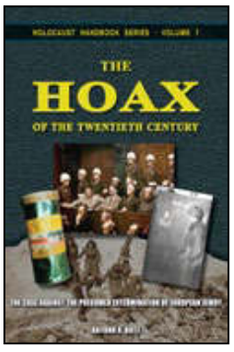

***Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality.*** By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data refutes the orthodox "Holocaust" narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. 6th ed., 285 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)

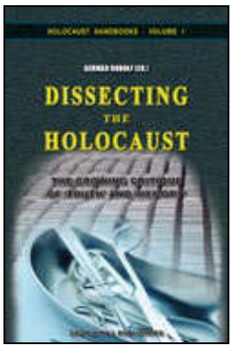


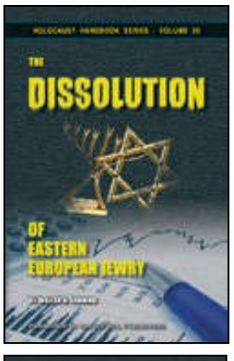

***Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides.*** By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be, any debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream's responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate.

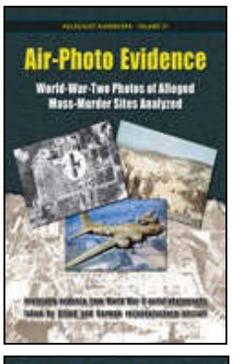


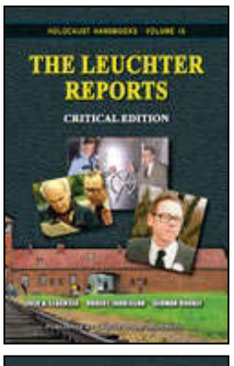

ISSN 1529-7748 · All books are 6"×9"



4th ed., 342 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

***The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry.*** By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to prove any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. 4th ed., 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

***Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.'*** Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as excitingly as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Be part of it! 3rd ed., 635 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

***The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry.*** By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as "Holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 3rd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf, and an update by the author containing new insights; 264 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

***Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed.*** By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 6th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 167 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

***The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition***. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four reports on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world-famous. Based on various arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could never have been "utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome about Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

***Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers."*** By Carlo Mattogno. Raul Hilberg's magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But how does Hilberg support his thesis that Jews were murdered *en masse*? He rips documents out of their context, distorts their content, misinterprets their meaning, and ignores entire archives. He only refers to "useful" witnesses, quotes fragments out of context, and conceals the fact that his witnesses are lying through their teeth. Lies and deceits permeate Hil-

berg's book, 302 pages, bibliography, index. (#3)

***Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich.*** By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

***Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography.*** By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400-page book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof… you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

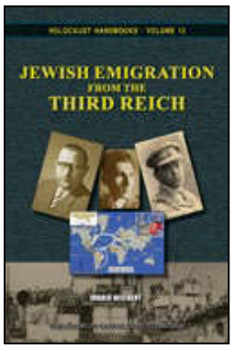
## SECTION TWO:
## Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

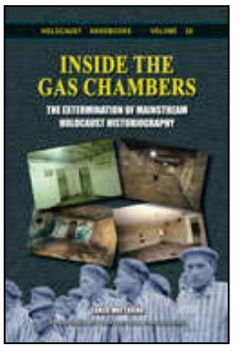
***The Dachau Gas Chamber.*** By Carlo Mattogno. This study investigates whether the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the infamous Dachau Camp could have been operational. Could these gas chambers have fulfilled their alleged function to kill people as assumed by mainstream historians? Or does the evidence point to an entirely different purpose? This study reviews witness reports and finds that many claims are nonsense or technically impossible. As many layers of confounding misunderstandings and misrepresentations are peeled away, we discover the core of what the truth was concerning the existence of these gas chambers. 154 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#49)

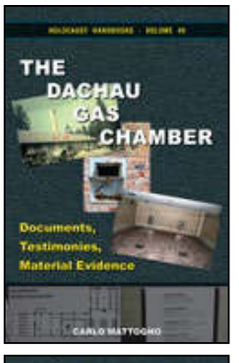
***Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, Diesel-exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 3rd ed., 384 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

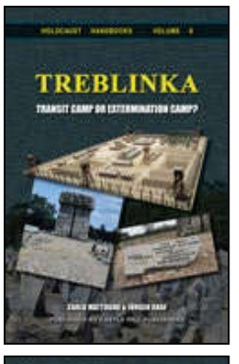
***Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History.*** By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec Camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: Diesel-exhaust gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus, the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

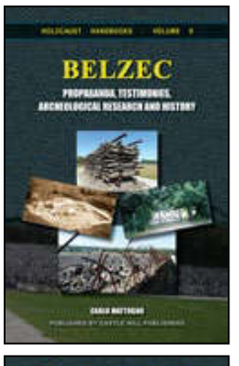
***Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality.*** By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp are analyzed that started in 2000-2001 and carried on until 2018. The book also documents the general National-Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." In conclusion, Sobibór emerges not as a "pure extermination camp", but as a transit camp from where Jews were deported to the occupied eastern territories. 2nd ed., 456 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

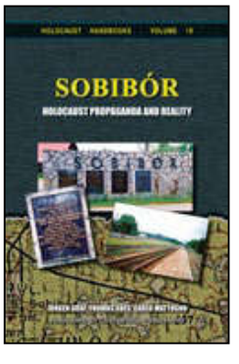


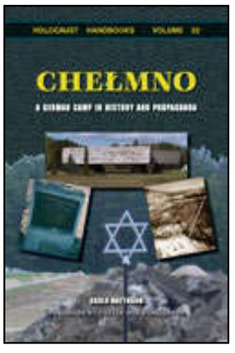



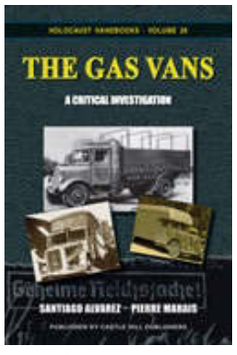



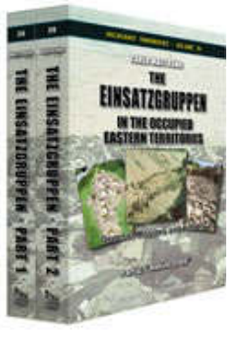



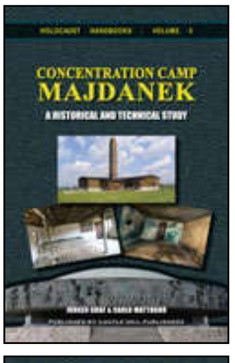



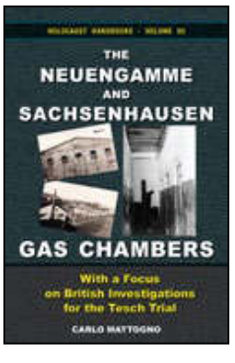






***The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec.*** By Carlo Mattogno. This study has its first focus on witness testimonies recorded during World War II and the immediate post-war era, many of them discussed here for the first time, thus demonstrating how the myth of the "extermination camps" was created. The second part of this book brings us up to speed with the various archeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to prove that the myth is true. The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm between facts and myth. 402 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index. (#28)

***Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda.*** By Carlo Mattogno. At Chełmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in "gas vans" or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents – all come under Mattogno's scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chełmno, not the propaganda. This is a complementary volume to the book on *The Gas Vans* (#26). 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

***The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation.*** By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. Did the Nazis use mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people? Are witness statements believable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno's book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 2nd ed., 412 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

***The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions.*** By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called *Einsatzgruppen* primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light onto this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-"liberation" sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 2nd ed.., 2 vols., 864 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

***Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study.*** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war's end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were "only" two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove it groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

***The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers.*** By Carlo Mattogno. The Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg, and the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin allegedly had homicidal gas chambers for the mass gassing of inmates. The evaluation of many postwar interrogation protocols on this topic exposes inconsistencies, discrepancies and contradictions. British interrogating techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. Finally, technical absurdities of gas-chambers and mass-gassing claims unmask these tales as a mere regurgitation of hearsay stories from other camps, among

them foremost Auschwitz. 178 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#50)

***Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy.*** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp near Danzig, East Prussia, served as a "makeshift" extermination camp in 1944, where inmates were killed in a gas chamber. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. The claimed gas chamber was a mere delousing facility. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

## SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

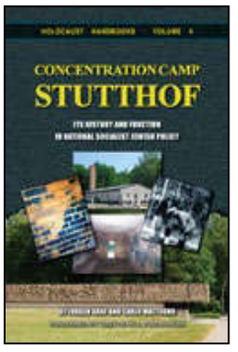
***The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947).*** By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into "history" by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of "witnesses" to make their narrative look credible. 2nd edition, 514 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#41)

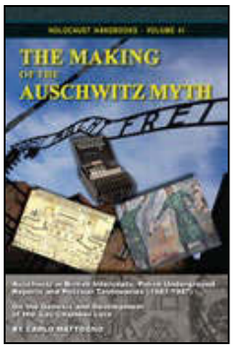
***The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed.*** By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt, a mainstream expert on Auschwitz, became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted every single one of them. This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

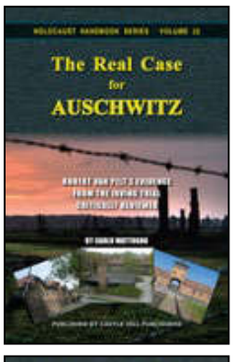
***Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac.*** Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the "technical" method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the "revisionists." In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiates what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

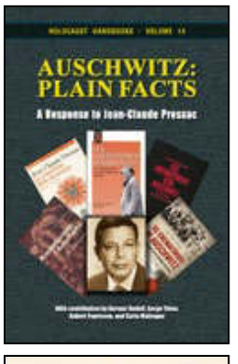
***Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update.*** By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document repros are valuable, but Pressac's annotations are now outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

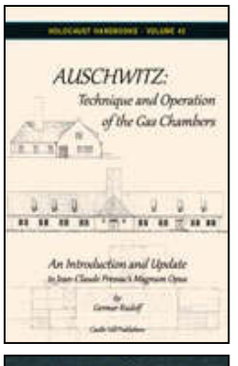
***The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation.*** By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: How were these gas chambers configured? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B is examined in detail. What exactly was it? How did it kill? Did it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? Indeed, it should have, the author concludes, but several sets of analyses show no trace of it. The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research conducted by other scholars. 4th ed., 454 pages, more than 120 color and over 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

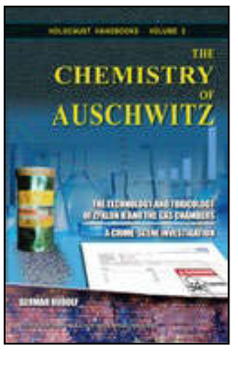


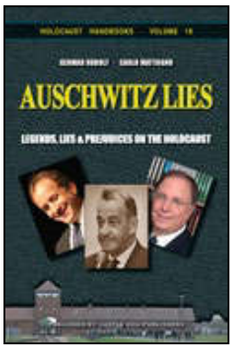



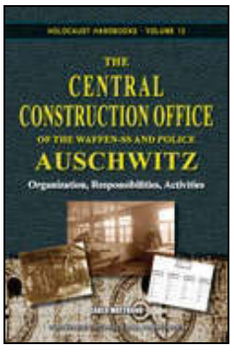



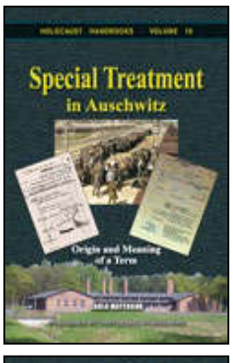



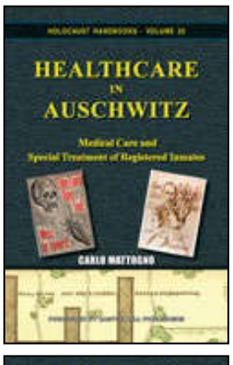



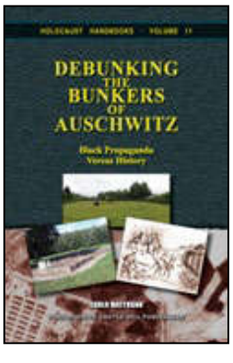








***Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust.*** By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation" of revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter's famous report, #16), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf's chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (who turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 4th ed., 420 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

***Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office.*** By Carlo Mattogno. When Russian authorities granted access to their archives in the early 1990s, the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, stored in Moscow, attracted the attention of scholars researching the history of this camp. This important office was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the "gas chambers." This study sheds light into this hitherto hidden aspect of this camp's history, but also provides a deep understanding of the organization, tasks, and procedures of this office. 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

***Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp.*** By Germar Rudolf and Ernst Böhm. A large number of the orders issued by the various commanders of the Auschwitz Camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in them pointing at anything sinister going on. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered, such as the children of SS men playing with inmates, SS men taking friends for a sight-seeing tour through the camp, or having a romantic stroll with their lovers around the camp grounds. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. 185 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index (#34)

***Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term.*** By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment," "special action," and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while "special" had many different meanings, not a single one meant "execution." Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged "code language" by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

***Healthcare at Auschwitz.*** By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates' living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. It documents the vast construction efforts to build a huge inmate hospital insinde the Auschwity-Birkenau Camp. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were "selected" or subject to "special treatment" while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to this very Dr. Wirths. The reality of this caring philanthropist refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)

***Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History.*** By Carlo Mattogno. The "bunkers" at Auschwitz-Birkenau, two former farmhouses just outside the camp's perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. They supposedly went into operation during the first half of 1942, with thousands of Jews sent straight from deportation trains to these "gas chambers." However, documents clearly show that all inmates sent to Auschwity during that time were properly admitted to the camp. No mass murder on arrival can have happened. With the help of other wartime files as well as air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal "bunkers" never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality by "historians." 2nd ed.,

292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

***Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality.*** By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941 in a basement. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other about the event's location, date, the kind of victims and their number, and many more aspects, which makes it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 4th ed., 262 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

***Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings.*** By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study analyzes witness statements and hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

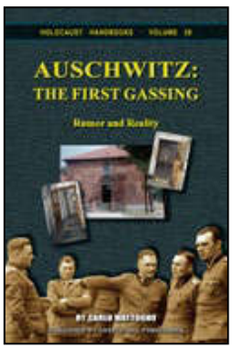
***Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations.*** By Carlo Mattogno. In 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered in gas chambers. The camp crematoria were unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in trenches. The sky was filled with thick smoke, if we believe witnesses. This book examines many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

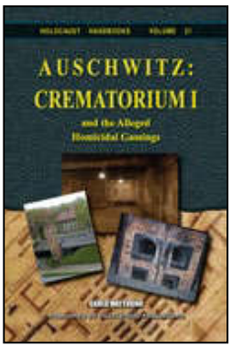
***The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.*** By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the early history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors establish the nature and capacity of these cremation furnaces, showing that these devices were inferior makeshift versions, and that their capacity was lower than normal. The Auschwitz crematoria were not facilities of mass destruction, but installations barely managing to handle the victims among the inmates who died of various epidemics. 2nd ed., 3 vols., 1201 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

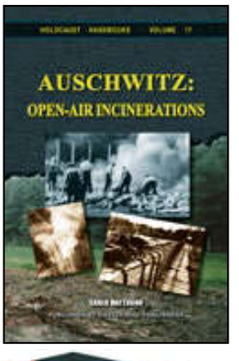
***Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions.*** By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer. It first exposes the many tricks and lies used by the museum to bamboozle millions of visitors every year regarding its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. Next, it reveals how the museum's historians mislead and lie through their teeth about documents in their archives. A long string of completely innocuous documents is mistranslated and misrepresented to make it look like they prove the existence of homicidal gas chambers. 2nd ed., 259 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

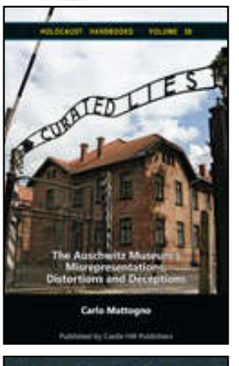
***Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust.*** By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, as is done by this study, these documents prove the exact opposite of what those orthodox researchers claim. This study exposes the mendacious tricks with which these museum officials once more deceive the trusting public. 184 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#40)

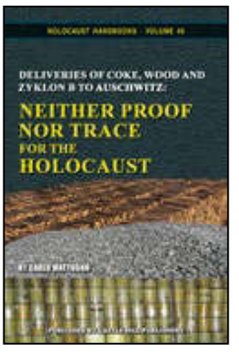
***Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle".*** By Carlo Mattogno. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* is a reference book for the history of the Auschwitz

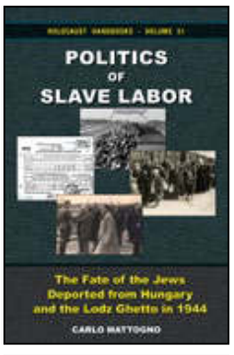


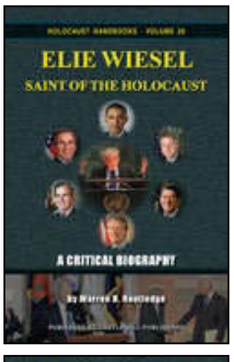



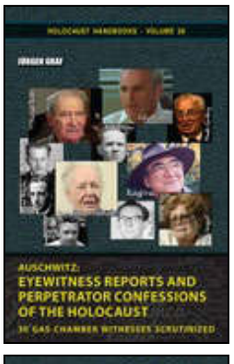



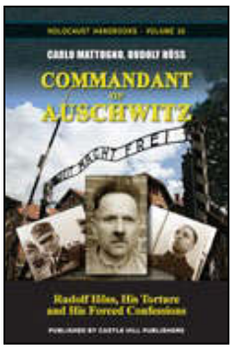





Camp. It was published in 1990 by Danuta Czech, one of the Auschwitz Museum's most prolific and impactful historians. Analyzing this almost 1,000-page long tome one entry at a time, Mattogno has compiled a long list of misrepresentations, outright lies and deceptions contained in it. They all aim at creating the otherwise unsubstantiated claim that homicidal gas chambers and lethal injections were used at Auschwitz for mass-murdering inmates. This literary mega-fraud needs to be retired from the ranks of Auschwitz sources. 324 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#47)

***The Real Auschwitz Chronicle.*** By Carlo Mattogno. Nagging is easy. We actually did a better job! That which is missing in Czech's *Chronicle* is included here: day after day of the camp's history, documents are presented showing that it could not have been an extermination camp: tens of thousands of sick and injured inmates were cared for medically with huge efforts, and the camp authorities tried hard to improve the initially catastrophic hygienic conditions. Part Two contains data on transports, camp occupancy and mortality figures. For the first time, we find out what this camps' real death toll was. 2 vols., 906 pp., b&w illustrations (Vol. 2), bibliography, index. (#48)

***Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944.*** By Carlo Mattogno. The deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in May-July 1944 is said to have been the pinnacle of this camp's extermination frenzy, topped off in August of that year by the extermination of Jews deported from the Lodz Ghetto. This book gathers and explains all the evidence available on both events. In painstaking research, the author proves almost on a person-by-person level what the fate was of many of the Jews deported from Hungary or the Lodz Ghetto. He demonstrates that these Jews were deported to serve as slave laborers in the Third Reich's collapsing war economy. There is no trace of any extermination of any of these Jews. 338 pp., b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#51)

## SECTION FOUR:
## Witness Critique

***Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography.*** By Warren B. Routledge. This book analyzes several of Wiesel's texts, foremost his camp autobiography Night. The author proves that much of what Wiesel claims can never have happened. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. This study also shows how parallel to this abuse of power, critical reactions to it also increased: Holocaust revisionism. While Catholics jumped on the Holocaust band wagon, the number of Jews rejecting certain aspect of the Holocaust narrative and its abuse grew as well. This first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million." 3rd ed., 458 pages, b&w illustration, bibliography, index. (#30)

***Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions.*** By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

***Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions.*** By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening… 2nd ed., 411 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#35)

***An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed.*** By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno.

Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 2nd ed., 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

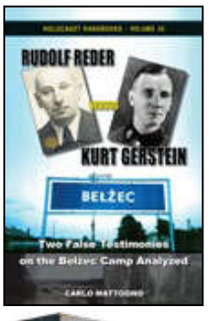
***Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed.*** By Carlo Mattogno. Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Gerstein's testimonies have been a hotspot of revisionist critique for decades. It is now discredited even among orthodox historians. They use Reder's testimony to fill the void, yet his testimonies are just as absurd. This study thoroughly scrutinizes Reder's various statements, critically revisits Gerstein's various depositions, and then compares these two testimonies which are at once similar in some respects, but incompatible in others. 216 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#43)

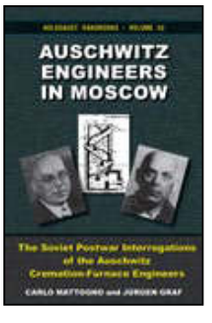
***Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed.*** By Carlo Mattogno. The 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno* by alleged former Auschwitz "Sonderkommando" member Filip Müller has a great influence on the perception of Auschwitz by the public and by historians. This book critically analyzes Müller's various post-war statements, which are full of exaggerations, falsehoods and plagiarized text passages. Also scrutinized are the testimonies of eight other claimed former *Sonderkommando* members: D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, L. Nagraba, J. Rosenblum, A. Pilo, D. Fliamenbaum and S. Karolinskij. 304 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#44)

***Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon.*** By Carlo Mattogno. Auschwitz survivor and former member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" Henryk Tauber is one of the most important witnesses about the alleged gas chambers inside the crematoria at Auschwitz, because right at the war's end, he made several extremely detailed depositions about it. The same is true for Szlama Dragon, only he claims to have worked at the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau, two makeshift gas chambers just outside the camp perimeter. This study thoroughly scrutinizes these two key testimonies. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#45)

***Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies.*** By Carlo Mattogno. This book focuses on the critical analysis of witness testimonies on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers recorded or published in the 1990s and early 2000s, such as J. Sackar, A. Dragon, J. Gabai, S. Chasan, L. Cohen and S. Venezia, among others. 232 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#46)

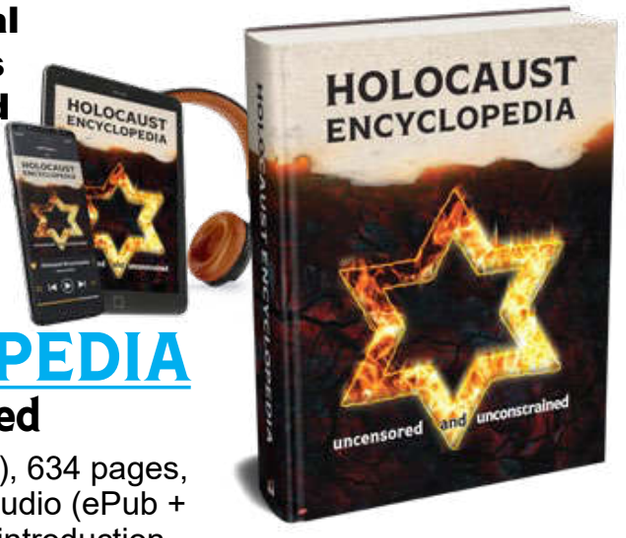
***Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers.*** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. After the war, the Soviets arrested four leading engineers of the Topf Company. Among other things, they had planned and supervised the construction of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces and the ventilation systems of the rooms said to have served as homicidal gas chambers. Between 1946 and 1948, Soviet officials conducted numerous interrogations with them. This work analyzes them by putting them into the context of the vast documentation on these and related facilities. The appendix contains all translated interrogation protocols. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#52)






For current prices and availability, and to learn more, go to www.HolocaustHandbooks.com – for example by simply scanning the QR code on the right.

**Three decades of unflagging archival and forensic research by the world's most knowledgable, courageous and prodigious Holocaust scholars have finally coalesced into a reference book that makes all this knowledge readily accessible to everyone:**




# HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA

## uncensored and unconstrained

Available as paperback (b&w) or hardcover (color), 634 pages, 8.5"×11"; as eBook (ePub or PDF) and eBook + audio (ePub + mp3); more than 350 illustrations in 579 entries; introduction, bibliography, index. **Online at www.NukeBook.org**

We all know the basics of "The Holocaust." But what about the details? Websites and printed encyclopedias can help us there. Take the 4-volume encyclopedia by Israel's Yad Vashem Center: *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990). For every significant crime scene, it presents a condensed narrative of Israel's finest Holocaust scholars. However, it contains not one entry about witnesses and their stories, even though they are the foundation of our knowledge. When a murder is committed, the murder weapon and the crime's traces are of crucial importance. Yet Yad Vashem's encyclopedia has no entries explaining scientific findings on these matters – not one.

This is where the present encyclopedia steps in. It not only summarizes and explains the many pieces that make up the larger Holocaust picture. It also reveals the evidence that confirms or contradicts certain notions. Nearly 300 entries present the essence of important witness accounts, and they are subjected to source criticism. This enables us to decide which witness claims are credible.

For all major crime scenes, the sometimes-conflicting claims are presented. We learn how our knowledge has changed over time, and what evidence shores up the currently valid narrative of places such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Dachau and Bergen-Belsen and many more.

Other entries discuss tools and mechanisms allegedly used for the mass murders, and how the crimes' traces were erased, if at all. A few entries discuss toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used.

This encyclopedia has multiple entries on some common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of "Who said it?" This way we can quickly find proof for these claims.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes entries on psychological warfare and wartime propaganda; on conditions prevailing during investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators; on censorship against historical dissidents; on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative; and on motives of all sides involved in creating and spreading their diverse Holocaust narratives.

In this important volume, now with 579 entries, you will discover many astounding aspects of the Holocaust narrative that you did not even know exist.

# Holocaust Handbooks Combined

The volumes in this collection where downloaded from holocausthandbooks.com/ in August 2024, and the Holocaust Encyclopedia from nukebook.org/ at the same time, all free & with permission to reupload. All volumes are uploaded here in Pdf format.

**Three Holocaust Handbooks download options:**
1) a single file compilation with all 52 volumes.
2) a four part compilation with all 52 volumes in categories.
3) all 52 volumes as separate pdf's in a zip file.

**Two additional pdfs included separately:**
1) Holocaust Encyclopedia
2) 66 Q&A on the Holocaust: Pamplet + Zundel v Nizkor Debate (presenting debates/ rebuttals on Holocaust Revisionism between Ernst Zundel etal and Holocaust promotion group Nizkor Project in the mid 90s) compiled into a single pdf.

**Changes made to original pdf volumes:**
• Most volumes had images compresssed, reducing total file size by around 40%.
• The brochures at the end of each volume where removed, saving around ~80MB.
• Bookmarks where cleaned, FitPage markers removed, broken links fixed/removed etc.
• All volumes where resized to display at A4 width, when set to 100%;
• References where added to cover pages where volumes are updated editions since first publication - for future reference when checking for latest edition.
• The Holocaust Encyclopedia was converted from epub to pdf and had a few changes made: removing the multiple instances of Holocaust Handbooks ads, enlarging a few of the images and using image compression to reduce file size, etal.

**Other notes:**
• The single file compilation has dual bookmarks showing by order and by category.
• 32 pages of brochures on the Holocaust Handbooks & a summary of Revisionism are added to the start of the compilations, and the end of the 66 Q&A pdf.
• Volume 32 is only a sample of chapter 1. The full book can be purchased in pdf format, and there's a link to it on the cover.
• Disclaimer: Some pdf viewers may stutter when scrolling the single file compilation. I've tested it on half a dozen desktop and browser readers, and found it only occurs with Foxit portable.
• The main programs used to combine and edit these pdfs were PDF24 Tools and PDF-XChange Editor.

Lastly this series will probably have new volumes added in the next few years, and some existing volumes will probably be updated, so check holocausthandbooks.com after a while to see what's new.

Available at: https://archive.org/details/holocaust-handbooks-combined-2024

# Holocaust Skepticism

## 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism

Info Holocaust

CODOH

# Welcome
# to our Introduction to Holocaust Revisionism!

This pamphlet gives succinct answers to questions which are most frequently asked about Holocaust revisionism. If you have any further questions, please don't hesitate to get in touch: **Academic Research Media Review Education Group LTD, 86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK,** sales@armreg.co.uk; www.armreg.co.uk

## 20 Questions and Answers


1. What is revisionism? ..... 1
2. Why is historical revisionism important? ..... 2
3. Why is Holocaust revisionism necessary? ..... 3
4. What is meant by "The Holocaust" or "Shoah"? ..... 4
5. What does Holocaust revisionism claim? ..... 4
6. Does Holocaust revisionism ignore important evidence? ..... 5
7. Does Holocaust revisionism just deny what is said about what happened? ..... 6
8. Is Holocaust revisionism an anti-Semitic ideology? ..... 6
9. Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? ..... 7
10. Why should I take Holocaust revisionism seriously, if mainstream scholars don't? ..... 8
11. What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? ..... 8
12. How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? ..... 9
13. What does it matter whether prisoners died from disease or poison gas? ..... 11
14. Why does it matter how many Jews were killed, since even 1,000 would have been too many? ..... 11
15. Whatever the circumstances, don't Jewish victims deserve respect and compensation? ..... 12
16. Who are the Holocaust revisionists? ..... 13
17. Do Holocaust revisionists want to exonerate Hitler? ..... 13
18. What do Holocaust revisionists want? ..... 15
19. Is Holocaust revisionism illegal? ..... 15
20. Where can I learn more about Holocaust revisionism? ..... 17
21. Holocaust Handbooks ..... 19


## 1. What is revisionism?

The word "revisionism" is derived from the Latin word "*revidere*," which means to look at something again. The revision of long-held theories is entirely normal. It occurs in the natural sciences as well as the social sciences, to which the discipline of history belongs. Science is not a static condition. It is a process, specifically the creating of knowledge by searching for evidence. When ongoing research finds new evidence, or when critical researchers discover mistakes in old explanations, it often happens that old theories have to be changed or even abandoned. By "revisionism" we mean critically examining established theories and hypotheses in order to test their validity. Scientists need to know when new evidence modifies or contradicts old theories; indeed, one of their obligations is to test time-honored conceptions and attempt to refute them. Only in an open society in which individuals are free to challenge prevailing theories can we ascertain the validity of these theories, and be confident that we are approaching the truth.

The famous science philosopher Sir Karl Popper once expressed it as follows:[1]

> *"The demand for scientific objectivity makes it inevitable that every scientific statement must remain* tentative forever. *It may indeed be corroborated, but every corroboration is relative.* […] *it is not his* possession *of knowledge, of irrefutable truth, that makes the man a scientist, but his persistent and reckless critical* quest *for truth.* […] *Those among us who are unwilling to expose their ideas to the hazard of refutation do not take part in the scientific game."*

## 2. Why is historical revisionism important?

Like other scientific concepts, our historical concepts deserve critical scrutiny, especially when new evidence is discovered. A re-examination of historical narratives is particularly due if:

1. We are dealing with events which occurred in the far distant past. In this case our problem is that we often have very little evidence on which to base our theories.
2. We are dealing with events which occurred in the recent past. In this case, our problem is that we must contend with political influence deriving from these events.

When we are dealing with the distant past, even a small piece of new evidence can profoundly change our view. As for the recent past, the truism "the victor writes the history" still holds; victors are hardly ever objective. Revising a victor's narrative of history is usually not possible until the confrontation between victor and vanquished has ceased to exist. Sometimes these confrontations last for centuries. Since historical research is rarely a profitable enterprise, almost all historical institutes are financed by their respective governments. Free and independent historical institutes are practically nonexistent. In contemporary history, in which individual governments have huge political interests, we must be skeptical toward the official narrative. Another truism reminds us that "he who pays the piper, calls the tune." These reasons explain why historical revisionism is important and why the rulers of the world tend to oppose it.

## 3. Why is Holocaust revisionism necessary?

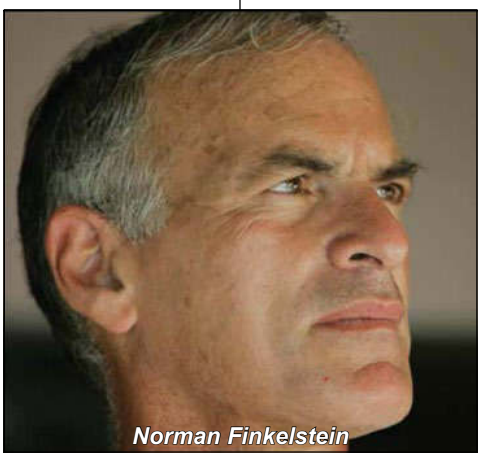
The Holocaust is – or should be – a historical event and not a matter of religion. As such, it is subject to the same kind of research and scrutiny as other past events, and so our conceptions of the Holocaust must be subjected to critical investigation. If new evidence necessitates a change of our view of the Holocaust, then a change must take place. The same holds true when old assumptions are proven false. There is nothing reprehensible about questioning the accuracy of scientific assertions and attempting to deny their validity. Therefore, it is not reprehensible to approach prevailing conceptions of the Holocaust with skepticism, as long as it is done objectively and we have valid reasons to be skeptical.

Most people know that the powers existing today, particularly in German-speaking countries, are opposed to any critical approach to the orthodox Holocaust narrative. In fact, many European governments prosecute such approaches. Here then is an answer to the question of why revisionism as such is important (Question 2): Governments outlawing Holocaust skepticism obviously intend to maintain the present narrative of the Holocaust with all the official power at their command. One reason for this is the massive political and financial interests of those religious groups so meticulously described by the political scientist Dr. Norman G. Finkelstein in his book *The Holocaust Industry* that we strongly recommend to everyone (t.ly/STZ5S). Because of common exaggerations, inventions and distortions of the Holocaust, Prof. Finkelstein laments the fact that there aren't more Holocaust skeptics:

> *"Given the nonsense churned out daily by the Holocaust industry, the wonder is that there are so few skeptics."* (p. 68)

And the late Prof. Raul Hilberg, during his lifetime the leading Holocaust scholar, repeatedly stated that superficiality and inadequate quality control are the greatest problems in the field of Holocaust research.[2] Hence, Holocaust skeptics are badly needed.

When challenging the orthodox Holocaust narrative, we are inevitably forced to contend with the entire postwar order, which was created by the victorious Allies. The very credibility of the victors' version of history is at risk, as the Holocaust is the moral cornerstone of their version of World-War-II history. But this is not just a matter of maintaining a worldwide pecking order of nations or spheres of political influence. For instance, if we look into the war propaganda put forth by the U.S. before and during the wars against Serbia in 1999 and against Iraq in 1991 and 2003, plus when we look into how certain lobby groups have been pushing for a war against Iran


Norman Finkelstein

since 2005, we recognize a pattern: Slobodan Milosevic, in 1999 leader of tiny Serbia, as well as Saddam Hussein and now the various presidents of Iran (most notably Mahmoud Ahmadinejad) were compared with... Adolf Hitler. Milosevic and Hussein were even accused of having committed similar crimes of genocide – against the Kosovo Albanians here or the Kurds there. These claims, among others, were used to justify the wars. And there is no better justification for a war than to prevent a new Hitler – or a new threat to exterminate the Jewish people, an accusation later leveled against Ahmadinejad.

Gilad Atzmon

We know today that the claims about weapons of mass destruction raised against Hussein were false. But they served their purpose well, because the world is so conditioned to react with automatic, Pavlovian-style reflexes to such claims. One reason why these accusations work so well and why the world is so gullible as to believe them, no matter how often they have been revealed to be wrong in the past, is because of that giant bogeyman called Hitler. Once his name is dropped and successfully put into the "right" context, there seems to be no stopping. War is the only solution to stop Hitler, Slobo-Hitler, Saddam-Hitler, Mahmoud-Hitler, or whatever their names may be. It has come to the point where summoning the evil spirits of Adolf Hitler and "his" über-genocide – the Holocaust – is the trump card needed to start just about any war the Powers That Be want to wage.

Norman G. Finkelstein agreed with this when he stated in an interview in the 2009 documentary *Defamation* by Israeli documentary filmmaker Yoav Shamir:[3]

> *"The irony is that the Nazi holocaust has now become the main ideological weapon for launching wars of aggression. Every time you want to launch a war of aggression, drag in the Nazi holocaust."*

Wasn't one of the primary lessons of the world wars supposed to be that wars are evil? And wasn't another lesson that governments use propaganda tricks to drive people into discriminating against minorities, into ethnic cleansing, into genocide, and into wars? And yet, after World War II the Powers That Be have been very successful in driving their people into one war after another by referring to this "mother-of-all-wars." Pacifists are dumbfounded at how good those warmongers are in using the horrors of this greatest war ever to instigate even more wars. And so have some of us been for the past decade or so. Holocaust revisionism throws a monkey wrench into this mechanism of "Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace." It challenges the core of the dogma which serves today's imperialists so well. Famous British Jewish musician and writer Gilad Atzmon wrapped it up nicely in a blog entry on March 13, 2010 (t.ly/pQUrO):

> *"What is the holocaust religion there to conceal? As long as we fail to ask questions, we will be subjected to Zionists and their Neocon agents' plots. We will continue killing in the name of Jewish suffering. We will maintain our complicity in Western imperialist crimes against humanity.* [...] *The holocaust became the new Western religion. Unfortunately, it is the most sinister religion known to man. It is a license to kill, to flatten, to nuke, to wipe [out], to rape, to loot and to ethnically cleanse. It made vengeance and revenge into a Western value.* [...] *Holocaust religion robs humanity of its humanism. For the sake of peace and future generations, the holocaust must be stripped of its exceptional status immediately. It must be subjected to thorough historical scrutiny. Truth and truth seeking is an elementary human experience. It must prevail."*

Hence, critically verifying what our leaders claim is the key to peace. And this is what revisionism stands for: Be critical! Don't take for granted what those militant Powers want you to believe in justification of their deeds! Instead, look again (Latin: *revidere*) into their claims! Review their evidence! Revise your opinion, if needed. This definition of revisionism is the opposite of what those warmongers want you to believe, isn't it? And for a good reason: because they want to prevent by all means that we obtain and entertain a critical mind.

The Catholic priest Viktor R. Knirsch of Kahlenbergerdorf in Austria has given us some insightful remarks on this subject:[4]

> *"It is the right and the duty of everyone who seeks the truth to doubt, investigate and consider all available evidence. Wherever this doubting and investigating is forbidden; wherever authorities demand unquestioning belief – there is evidence of a profane arrogance, which arouses our suspicions. If those whose con-*

*tentions are questioned had truth on their side, they would patiently answer all questions. Certainly they would not continue to conceal evidence and documents which pertain to the controversy. If those who demand belief are lying, however, they will call for a judge. By this ye shall know them. He who tells the truth is calm and composed, but he who lies demands worldly justice."*

## 4. What is meant by "The Holocaust" or "Shoah"?

By "Holocaust" (the Greek word for sacrifice of a burnt offering) as well as "Shoah," which is the Hebrew word for "Catastrophe," we mean the near-total extermination of a distinct group of persons through violence. Here we are referring to Jews who lived in areas controlled by the Third Reich. Loss of citizenship, deportation, and incarceration with forced labor, things which have always existed and exist today, should not be included since they do not result in the physical destruction of these groups. In the public's mind, the opinion is often created that simply depriving Jews of civil rights during the Third Reich was part of the Holocaust. But if this were true, then depriving blacks in South Africa until the end of last century, Palestinians in Israel and the territories occupied by it, or the (partial) deprivation of the civil rights of Blacks and Native Americans in the USA until the middle of the 20th century would also have to be described as part of a Holocaust. Hence, this cannot be correct.

The common historical narrative of the Holocaust against the Jews is postulated on the following specific points:

1. An intention on the part of the National Socialist government to physically exterminate Jews.
2. An actual plan of the National Socialist government to physically exterminate the Jews.
3. A governmental agency and a budget to carry out this plan.
4. Technically refined methods of mass killing to achieve this goal, whereby homicidal gas chambers as well as mass shootings behind the Russian front would play a major role.
5. Techniques for disposing of millions of bodies; that is, crematories or pyres with adequate capacity and fuel.

Such allegations of mass murder in fast-acting homicidal gas chambers followed by disposal of the bodies in adjoining crematoria, that is to say, expertly planned and efficiently functioning assembly lines for homicide, are described as having been "unique" in human history. They distinguish the Holocaust from all atrocities that have ever happened.

## 5. What does Holocaust revisionism claim?

First of all, because of misrepresentations by the media, it is necessary that we first clarify what Holocaust revisionism does ***not*** maintain:

– it does ***not*** deny that Jews were persecuted by the Third Reich;
– it does ***not*** deny that Jews were deprived of civil rights;
– it does ***not*** deny that Jews were deported;
– it does ***not*** deny the existence of Jewish ghettos;
– it does ***not*** deny the existence of concentration camps;
– it does ***not*** deny the existence of crematoria in concentration camps;
– it does ***not*** deny that Jews died for a great number of reasons;
– it does ***not*** deny that other minorities were also persecuted such as gypsies, Jehovah's Witnesses, homosexuals, and political dissidents;
– and finally, it does ***not*** deny that all the above mentioned things were unjust.

None of these crimes of the National Socialist regime is doubted by Holocaust revisionists. Revisionists maintain, however, that all these injustices have nothing to do with the Holocaust, which is defined as planned and organized mass murder, carried out specifically in homicidal gas chambers (see Question 4).

Holocaust revisionists believe the following to be correct:

1. There was no National Socialist order or plan for the physical extermination of Jews (t.ly/siDXC);
2. There was no German organization and no budget for carrying out the alleged extermination plan. Consider the statement by Professor Dr. Raul Hilberg:[5]

   *"But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures* [of the Jews]. *They* [the measures] *were taken step by step. Thus came about not so much a plan being*

*carried out but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind-reading by a far-flung* [German] *bureaucracy."*

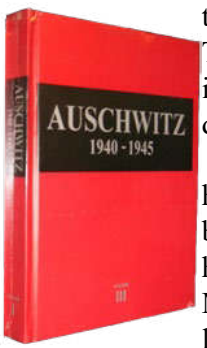
3. In detailed investigations of former German concentration camps, expert researchers have established: No documentation or physical evidence for the existence of homicidal gas chambers or other methods of mass murder exists, and material traces of the victims are lacking as well.[6] Furthermore, the reports of mass shootings were greatly exaggerated and taken out of context,[7] and the infamous "gas vans," the so-called mobile gas chambers, are a product of wartime propaganda.[8]
4. There were neither adequate industrial facilities nor sufficient fuel to cremate such a huge number of corpses. In fact, the capacity of the crematoria was barely enough to cremate the bodies of those who died from starvation and epidemics.[9]
5. Mass-murder claims rely almost exclusively on eyewitness accounts, whose unreliability is legendary and widely acknowledged (see Question 12).[10]
6. Despite massive surveillance by spies and resistance groups active in the vicinity of, and inside German labor, concentration and alleged extermination camps, all of Germany's wartime enemies and adversaries conducted themselves as if no exterminations of Jews were taking place. The charges of genocide were not seriously raised until after Germany's defeat, when there was no German government to dispute them.[11]
7. Statistical investigations of living Jews worldwide show clearly that the losses of this ethnic group during the Second World War were nowhere near six million. Although attempts were made to establish a somewhat more accurate figure,[12] the truth is that we simply don't know for certain, as a comparison of revisionist and mainstream research has shown.[13] In fact, the six-million figure, together with extermination and Holocaust claims, has been bandied about mainly by Jewish media outlets since the late 1800s![14]

To find out more, please read the answer to the last Question.

## 6. Does Holocaust revisionism ignore important evidence?

This imputation is quite ironic, considering that revisionism is a reaction to orthodox historians ignoring vast amounts of evidence.

Take, for example, the infamous Auschwitz Camp. While orthodox and revisionist historians agree to a large degree about aspects of the camp's history not related to mass murder, their views diverge drastically from each other in this latter regard. The best effort mainstream historians have mustered so far to document mass-murder claims is a 270-page volume.[15] Each mass-murder location and method is covered in it with only a few pages. On the other hand, revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno and his colleagues have published seventeen studies of altogether more than 4,400 pages (see some in the illustration at the right-hand side), each one of which examines in detail these various aspects of extermination claims made about Auschwitz.[16]




The evidence presented in these studies greatly surpasses that of the orthodoxy both in quantity and quality.

Or take the so-called "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps (Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor, Treblinka), which are said to have been pure extermination centers. Mainstream books on them are mainly based on selected quotations from cherry-picked testimonies[17] that they never subject to any source criticism, which is the Alpha and Omega of any historical scholarship worthy of that term. Compare this with revisionist studies on these camps that critically verify what witnesses have testified in a broader context.[18] By so doing, these studies also determine the trustworthiness of these witnesses, a factor assiduously avoided by the orthodoxy.[19]

Hence, revisionist studies on the Holocaust are actually the only ones meeting scholarly standards. The others? They play to popular – and legally mandated – renditions of the subject matters. They may be reassuring to the many, but they are disquieting to the discerning few.

## 7. Does Holocaust revisionism just deny what is said about what happened?

Mostly, it must be admitted, we contest and refute, or at least question on grounds which we disclose in exhaustive detail. If sheer effort, ingenuity and integrity could get The Past to give up her secrets, revisionists would win the day with a clear, complete and factual account of What Happened.

As it is, the past in its totality is vouchsafed to no one – each of us is at best one of the six blind men feeling merely parts of the elephant, as the ancient Indian parable goes – and this ironically applies to "eyewitnesses" even more than to others. All of us, as eyewitnesses, can barely understand what we see, to say nothing of what we hear from others who claim to have seen.

"War criminals" have been hanged, and a people (the Germans) condemned and even expelled from their ancestral homes on the strength of disprovable testimony by selected parties eager to wreak revenge and receive compensation for wrongs committed, or not committed, against them by a dictatorial German government that never told the German people what it was doing, let alone asked them to approve of it.

Revisionists are troubled by such developments, if only because anyone, after the next war, might find themselves on the receiving end of such a process themselves.

Thus, it is on the score of a concern for justice that we concentrate so on debunking unfounded and false claims of cruelty and murder leveled against the losers of the last world war.

Ask not for whom the bell tolls …

## 8. Is Holocaust revisionism an anti-Semitic ideology?

Holocaust revisionism is a scholarly, fact-seeking method based on the critical review of evidence, not an ideology. It simply reviews the prevailing historical narrative that has been influenced mainly by Soviet, British and American wartime propaganda. We need to keep in mind that this propaganda was *not* the result of any ideology, but of the most-atrocious war ever fought among the nations of the world. The more atrocious a war, the more atrocious and distorted we can expect the accompanying propaganda to be. Critically reviewing these propaganda claims is neither anti-American, anti-democratic, anti-communist, anti-Russian, anti-Polish etc., nor is it anti-Jewish. It is simply directed against false claims made by all sides in the heat of this conflict.

These claims furthermore do not concern just the fate of Jews during the Third Reich but also that of Slavs, Sinti and Roma (Gypsies), Jehovah's Witnesses and homosexuals.[20] Importantly, recent mainstream scholarship has confirmed that Revisionists are correct on several critical points of Holocaust history and probably correct on many more (see the back cover of this brochure on the Majdanek Camp).

Questioning what we are told by government authorities, orthodox scholars or mainstream media may be anti-establishment, but it is not directed against any ideology, religion or ethnic group. Presenting evidence from thorough archival studies and forensic research, however, is directed only against false and at times irrational beliefs.

In fact, the shoe is on the other foot. To explain this, here is a less-contested example: Just because some Christians detest certain research results on biological evolution doesn't make the results anti-Christian; it only makes these Christians anti-scientific. And in the same vein: Just because certain people detest certain research results on the Holocaust doesn't make the results anti-Semitic; it only makes these people anti-scientific. While belief in the Holocaust is understandably important to many Jewish groups, not believing in the impossible tales of human-soap factories or steam chambers of death is no more anti-Semitic than not believing in the transubstantiation of the flesh is anti-Catholic.

It is true that revisionist findings are sometimes cited by individuals or groups with certain religious or ideological agendas that many find contemptible. But the use (or abuse) of research results for political agendas happens potentially in every field of study that has any bearing on current issues. The problem then lies in those citing research results to support ideological or political agendas, not with the research results. The same, of course, holds for those opposing such results on any grounds other than scientific ones, because let's face it: Most people opposing revisionism do it for political reasons, because they have the irrational fear that widespread acceptance of revisionist persuasions will have some demonic political repercussions.

# 9. Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat?

There is no topic where dissent is taken more seriously than when it comes to the Holocaust. The United Nations have issued a number of resolutions against it,[21] and an increasing number of nations prosecute Holocaust revisionism as a crime, punished with up to 20 years in prison (see Question 19). The comparison is therefore wrong. In fact, the shoe is on the other foot. It was once a sin to proclaim the truth that the earth is a sphere and revolves around the sun, a crime punished by the Catholic Church with imprisonment or even death, as Giordano Bruno and Galileo Galilei found out the hard way. Today, flat-earthers may be laughed at, but they are not persecuted beyond that. Holocaust revisionism, however, is being taken very seriously, because if it were not suppressed, it would spread like a wildfire and threaten the Powers That Be, just as Bruno's and Galilei's theories did.

Whether an unusual claim ought to be looked into and maybe taken seriously should be judged by what is at stake. Let me give a few examples:

1. What would be the repercussions if it turned out the earth is flat? I cannot see any. So why bother? And why do millions of scientists, technicians and global logistics people, working daily with satellites, GPS technology, global(!) navigation techniques etc., successfully rely on the assumption that the earth is spherical, if that were not so?
2. Take, on the other hand, the events of 9/11/2001. What would be the repercussion if it wasn't a Muslim terror act, but a false-flag operation by government authorities? (See www.ae911truth.org) It would have enormous effects, so it's worth our time looking into the arguments of both sides.
3. Or take the claim that no man ever landed on the moon. Other than leaving the LB Johnson and Nixon administrations with egg in their faces, and a dent in the U.S.'s self-confidence and credibility, the issue is more academic than impactful. Although it is an admittedly interesting challenge.
4. Last but not least we have the climate-change debate. What if climate change is – rightly or wrongly – assumed real, and we implement drastic measures to counter it? Then worldwide carbon-emission limits might cause a major economic crisis at worst. On the other hand, what if climate change is erroneously assumed a hoax, and we keep spewing carbon dioxide into the atmosphere? Then a mass extinction event might happen on earth, wiping out most life as we know it, including all humans. Which brings up the issue of risk assessment. Any side in any debate can be wrong. The question then is: what is at stake? If the matter is merely academic in nature, there is no need to get involved, but when world peace or even the survival of humanity is at risk, one should get informed and get involved.

Coming back to the Holocaust, the question is what is at stake here. Some of it was touched upon in the answer to Question 3. This is not the place for a thorough political and sociological analysis of the Holocaust's place in modern western society. Suffice it to say that the Powers That Be prove ultimately with their unparalleled and unprecedented persecution and suppression that this is THE MOST IMPORTANT TOPIC about which they are hell-bent on keeping an absolute control over our minds. That's fishy enough to warrant a closer look.

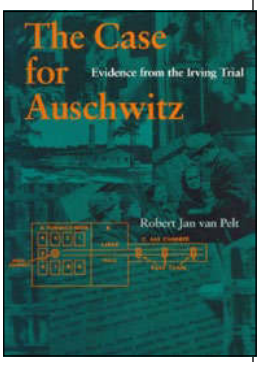
In addition to this, here are a few observations highlighting the importance of this greatest of all taboos:

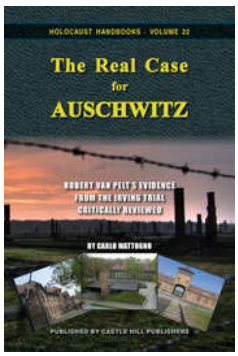
– The Holocaust was *and is* the justification for the creation of Israel, and the ethnic cleansing of Arab Palestinians from territories under its control.
– The Holocaust is the most important aspect of modern, predominantly secularized Jewish identity (t.ly/vTATq).
– The Holocaust is abused as a justification for human-rights violations and violations of international law by Israel.
– The Holocaust is the moral justification for the special relationship between the US and other western nations on the one hand and Israel on the other, resulting in almost unanimous and unconditional support for whatever Israel does.
– The Holocaust is in extension used to support and justify the "war on terror," which is to a large degree a war of the West against the Arab and Muslim world as Israel's potentially most-dangerous opponent and enemy.
– The Holocaust is by a great margin the most important aspect of modern, predominantly secularized German identity. It makes the German nation defenseless against many claims usually resisted by self-confident nations. Germany's Holocaust cult is a suicidal death cult. This has become crystal clear with the 2015 refu-

gee crisis.
– The Holocaust is abused to undermine any attempt at self-preservation by any European nation, or by Europe in general, thus jeopardizing European civilization as we know it and threatening all European countries to be turned into an assembly of failed third-world countries.

## 10. Why should I take Holocaust revisionism seriously, if mainstream scholars don't?

They do take it seriously. Some orthodox Holocaust scholars have dedicated entire books trying in vain to refute revisionist arguments (they usually avoid the core revisionist points and focus on straw-man arguments or side issues), while many other mainstream scholars are simply mortally afraid to address the issue, because they either have to lie (regurgitate the orthodox narrative uncritically), which most scholars refuse to do, or have their careers ruined and their social life upended, which is not a pleasant prospect either. So they stay out of trouble by not getting involved and paying lip service to the taboo.




***Book and counter-book: van Pelt's* The Case for Auschwitz *and Mattogno's* The Real Case for Auschwitz *(Holocaust Handbooks, Volumes 22)***

Here are some of the attempts at refutation by orthodox scholars as discussed by revisionists (find out more about them at armreg.co.uk; some are available as free eBooks):
– *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews": R. Hilberg's Failure to Prove Nazi "Killing Centers"*
– *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to J.-C. Pressac*
– *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*
– *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*
– *The Real Case for Auschwitz: R. van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*
– *Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust." How D. Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*
– *Bungled: "Denying History." How M. Shermer and A. Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened.*
– *Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories." How J. & L. Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*
– *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"*

## 11. What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps?

To the right we see a photograph of victims of the typhus epidemic in a mass grave at the Bergen-Belsen Camp as taken by the British Army in May 1945.

This photo is typical of a large number of such photos often shown on Holocaust documentaries either without commentary or else with allegations that the dead are victims of the Holocaust. In fact, it is a photograph of victims of an epidemic which occurred at war's end. The cause of death is evident from the condition of the corpses and was also demonstrated by thousands of autopsies performed after the camps' liberation by Allied forensic experts.[22] If they had been gassed, they would not be emaciated, and if they had died of starvation, they would have swollen joints and stomachs.

All photographs of heaps of corpses were taken in camps located in west and central Germany around the end of the war, such as Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, and Buchenwald, where historians now agree no mass murders took place. Significantly, there are no such photographs

***Photo of victims of the typhus epidemic in a mass grave at the Bergen-Belsen Camp, taken by the British Army.***

taken at the camps in which mass murder is alleged to have occurred (such as Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor, Chelmno, Majdanek.) These eastern camps were all in areas which came under Soviet control at war's end. It is very telling that the Soviets released no pictures of mass graves or heaps of corpses, and allowed no journalists, medical professionals, or other experts to examine the camps.

Since the end of the 1980s, revisionists have been investigating these sites for evidence of mass murder, but government authorities have obstructed their efforts by all possible means.

In the absence of authentic photographs documenting mass murder, it frequently happens that photographs of those who died of malnutrition and typhus in the western camps at war's end are presented as evidence of deliberate mass murder. To be sure, the hellish conditions in these camps at war's end convinced many Allied observers that mass murder had taken place, as initial reports indicate.

In reality, however, these conditions resulted from a situation for which the German government was not solely responsible. Toward the end of the war, Himmler illogically ordered the evacuation of the eastern camps as the Red Army approached, which led to hopeless overcrowding in the western camps. By that time, Allied bombing had completely destroyed the German infrastructure, making it impossible to supply the camps with food, medical and sanitation supplies.

Misunderstandings about the causes of the subsequent massive die-off continue to this day, especially among Americans. The respected leftist historian Norbert Frei has given the following reason for misinterpretation, (t.ly/2f30K, p. 400):

> *"The shock of these discoveries* [piles of corpses] *often led to false conclusions which turned out to be enduring."*

There is no denying that a government which imprisons people in camps is responsible for them, and so those unjustly imprisoned were therefore victims of the Third Reich, even if they died "only" of disease.[23] However, one should not overlook the fact that by war's end, mountains of corpses had become commonplace throughout Germany. In German cities there were 600,000 victims of Allied terror bombings. Millions more died of starvation and disease, which continued rampant through 1949. In Eastern Europe some two million Germans were murdered by Serbs, Czechs, Poles, and Russians in the course of history's bloodiest ethnic cleansing. In the POW camps of the western Allies, a million young German men died and millions more vegetated. Hundreds of thousands more were shipped to the labor camps of the Soviet GULag never to be seen again. But the media show only one variety of corpse piles, those in the concentration camps. We should all ask ourselves why this is so. Should the dignity and respect, which we owe the victims of atrocities, depend on their nationality or religious affiliation?

## 12. How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators?

Let's talk about perpetrator confessions first, as they seem most compelling. After all, why would *they* lie? These testimonies can be divided into roughly three groups:

1. confessions under duress
2. tactical court room confessions
3. uncoerced, voluntary confessions

On 1: Right after World War II, the Soviet, British and US forces maintained torture centers where they systematically tortured and abused hundreds, if not thousands of German defendants (see for instance Ian Cobain's book *Cruel Britannia*[24]). Some of the most "important" confessions resulted from this, for instance that of Rudolf Höss, former commandant of the Auschwitz camp, whose family was threatened on top of it.[25]

On 2: As the archives of the Holy Inquisition prove, tens of thousands of defendants confessed voluntarily during centuries of witch trials that they were witches and had intercourse with the devil. The vast majority of them were never put under duress. What has that to do with the Holocaust? Challenging the doctrines of the Catholic Church was as futile back then as challenging the doctrine of the Holocaust has been since the end of World War II. In both cases, any defendant put on trial could expect a mild sentence only if he confirmed the general story but tried to minimize his own involvement and responsibility. This is the exact pattern one finds with many modern defendants. Some, of course, didn't get the message and stubbornly denied, and they were the ones who frequently were treated harshly.

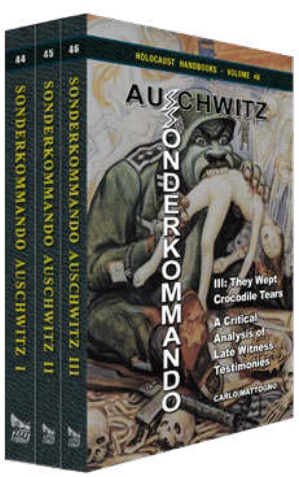
On 3: These are similar to depositions by survivors, treated below. Uncoerced testimonies by survivors, bystanders or alleged perpetrators can be wrong for many reasons. When it comes to survivors, the obvious one is

that some of them might exaggerate or lie resulting from a desire for revenge. But that can explain only some of the testimony. Other possible reasons are:

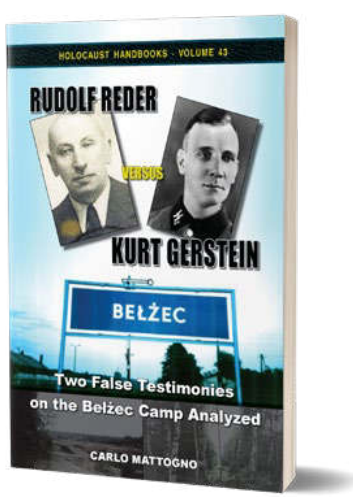
– Rumors – especially during times of war and unrest, any kind of prisoner camp is a hotbed for the creation and spreading of rumors.
– Misunderstandings – partial information about events are frequently misinterpreted to fit into preconceived notions, feeding on rumors and anxieties.
– Hearsay – information not experienced directly but imparted orally has the tendency of getting distorted quickly.
– Interpolation – the human brain abhors uncertainty. We all consciously and even more so subconsciously fill the lack of data by making assumptions and jumping to conclusions, which we then perceive as "data."
– Manipulating the human memory – research has shown that many people tend to integrate information and disinformation they receive from others into their memory in such a way that they wrongly assume it stems from their own first-hand experience. That tendency increases with increased exposure to such information and with increased expectations by others to "remember."
– Disease – typhus was a widespread epidemic raging in many German camps. One of its symptoms resembles meningitis in that the patient experiences nightmarish horror delusions expressing his deepest fears. Many inmates survived the disease but were unable to process the memories from their hallucinatory episodes.
– Pressure – almost everybody in the world expects survivors to "remember." That pressure is huge, in particular for Jewish survivors, who are considered traitors if they don't remember the "right" things.
– Fear and threats – anyone failing to remember the "right" things, or even contesting certain things, must fear negative social and sometimes even legal repercussions. After all, there is nothing viler in this world than to deny that "it" happened, whatever "it" means.
– Impunity – no matter what camp survivors say, they will be believed. The more fantastic their stories, the more riveted the audience, the more fame and money can be reaped. If they are ever caught lying, there is no repercussion. In fact, criticizing survivors is considered blasphemous and can lead to social persecution and in many countries even prosecution. There is simply no incentive to tell the truth, but lots of incentives to lie and exaggerate.

In the end, whether we think a witness tells the truth or not should not depend on how likable or trustworthy we think he is, but on whether his or her statement is plausible, physically possible, and supported by other, verifiable evidence. After all, the unreliability of testimonies by persons who are party to a crime (victims and perpetrators) is legendary.[26]

***Three trail-blazing critiques of "eyewitness" testimony: Rudolf Höss, Elie Wiesel and Miklós Nyiszli. (Holocaust Handbooks, Volumes 35, 30 and 37)***




***Three volumes critically analyzing the testimonies of some 20 former Auschwitz inmates claiming to have been members of the so-called Sonderkommando presumably assisting the SS with mass-gassings and cremations. (Holocaust Handbooks, Volumes 44-46)***




***Only two witnesses testified substantially about Belzec: Rudolf Reder and Kurt Gerstein. Both accounts are presented, thoroughly analyzed and exposed. (Holocaust Handbooks, Volume 43)***

## 13. What does it matter whether prisoners died from disease or poison gas?

From the point of view of each victim and their personal suffering, there is no difference. One could even make the point that it would be preferable to die quickly from poison than to die slowly from an epidemic disease.

However, in the present discussion we are not focusing on the intensity of the victims' suffering, which no one questions. Here we are concerned with the historical accuracy of certain allegations and the moral guilt of the so-called German "nation of perpetrators" as well as the consequences which resulted from these allegations.

Considered from the historian's as well as the perpetrators' point of view, there is a tremendous difference between being victims of raging epidemics and victims of planned industrial mass murder in chemical slaughterhouses designed specifically for homicide. Epidemics, starvation and other catastrophes resulting from poor treatment, political mistakes and military defeats are recurrent in the history of mankind.

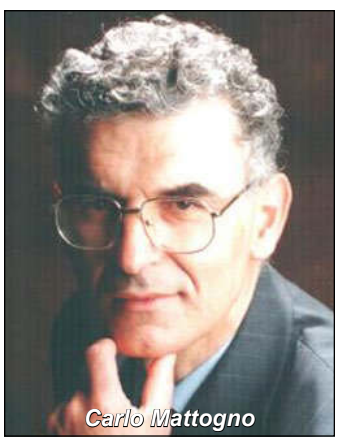
Here we are concerned with the historical and moral uniqueness of industrial mass annihilation of a specific subgroup of a population. The entire German nation has been held responsible for this unique crime, not just individual perpetrators. This is the source of occasional discrimination against Germans ("collective responsibility" and "hereditary guilt"), and of privileged treatment of Jews as the main targets of this claimed genocide.

We strongly suggest you read what Dr. Finkelstein had to say on this subject. (*The Holocaust Industry*, t.ly/STZ5S).

## 14. Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many?

It is doubtlessly correct that even one is one too many, and really one must go even farther than that: even those measures of Third Reich persecution which did not result in outright deaths were in every respect unacceptable. But this is not a valid argument against the statistical investigation of the "whether" and "how" of the destruction of the Jews, and for three reasons.

First, this objection does not satisfy simply for the reason that it is precisely the number of victims that has been considered sacrosanct for decades. If the number of victims did not matter, it would not be necessary to protect it as a social and even criminal taboo. Evidently there really is more to the six-million figure than merely the fact that it includes a great many individual fates: What is at stake is a symbol not to be easily relinquished, since justified doubts about the number might quickly lead to further undesirable skepticism about further subsections of the Holocaust narrative. While not denying the tragedy of the victims' individual fates in any way, science must nevertheless insist that numbers always be open to discussion. It is downright irrational that, on the one hand, those who doubt the six-million figure are socially persecuted or even subjected to criminal prosecution, while society and the justice system, on the other hand, react to valid arguments against this selfsame six-million figure by suddenly declaring it irrelevant and insisting instead on the dignity of even the very first victim. Is the six-million figure a standard deserving of protection by criminal law, or is it irrelevant? It cannot be both at once.


Carlo Mattogno

The second and also most important argument goes as follows: The ethically correct evaluation that even one victim would be too many must not be a pretext for prohibiting scientific research. This is intolerable for the simple reason that science must always be allowed to find precise answers. What would we think of an official who demanded that an engineer not be allowed to conduct thorough risk assessments of construction projects, because even a low risk value would be intolerable? An engineer subjected to such an absurd demand would quickly arrive at incorrect results and

Arthur R. Butz

would be a threat to any company that hired him. The same is true for historians. If a historian is forbidden to conduct critical investigations because they are considered morally unacceptable, then we have to assume that the results of such skewed historiography are unreliable. And since our knowledge of contemporary history exerts a direct influence on politics, our public policies are mistaken and unreliable as well.

It is the key function and responsibility of every branch of science to provide accurate figures and values. The principles applying to engineering, physics, and chemistry cannot suddenly be abandoned in historiography for political reasons – unless one is intellectually prepared to retreat deep into the darkest middle ages.

Third, the morally correct view that even one victim is one too many cannot on principle be a barrier to the scientific investigation of a crime which is generally called so morally reprehensible as to be unique and unparalleled in the history of mankind. An allegedly uniquely reprehensible crime must be open to a procedure that is standard for any other crime as well, namely that it is – and must be – investigated in detail.

Further still: anyone who postulates a crime to be unique must be prepared for a uniquely thorough investigation of this alleged crime before its uniqueness is accepted as fact. If a person or group blocks investigation of an allegedly unique crime on grounds of moral outrage, then that person or group is guilty of a unique crime itself. This unique crime consists of first denying defense against preposterous allegations, then preventing criticism of such tyrannical methods on the pretext of unusual guilt. This was the precise fate of Germany following World War II, with the result that Germans were first brutalized, then slandered and denied opportunity to defend themselves. The treatment of vanquished Germany by the victorious Allies has been truly unique in modern times, since the same Allies otherwise give even the most notorious serial murderers an opportunity to defend themselves in court.

## 15. Whatever the circumstances, don't Jewish victims deserve respect and compensation?

Everyone who is treated unjustly is entitled to reparations, and every victim of crime deserves respect commensurate with human dignity. Revisionism is concerned solely with determination of objective historic fact and has no aim to deny either respect or restitution to anyone who has suffered injustice. In case the evidence shows that a particular historical event did not have anywhere near as many victims as was previously believed, this is simply a historical determination that has no effect on the fate of anyone. Objective evidence could even be of assistance to newly discovered victims.

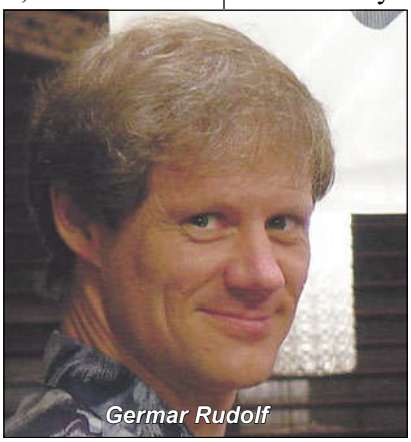
As of end of 2022, the German government had paid some 82 billion Euros (some 90 billion U.S. dollars) in reparations to those "persecuted by the Nazi regime" (t.ly/eOlEr). But as large as these sums seem to be, the main issue isn't even financial in nature, which can be demonstrated with just one example. According to Wikipedia, in just the year 2010, the Germans collectively spent 120 billion euros (almost 150 billion U.S. dollars) on their vacations![27] This makes Germany the world leader in per-capita tourism expenditures. It is therefore obvious that the Germans spend on their vacation *every single year* more than they have ever paid to victims of the Holocaust and other (alleged or real) persecution committed during World War II. This shows clearly that the burden on the Germans cannot be all that high, financially speaking. So this is not primarily a financial issue. The real issue is moral and legal in nature. Perhaps you remember a basic principle which is the law in every constitutional state: accountability does not extend to convicts' relatives. There should therefore be a time limit for claims made against the German people, as the wartime generation is dying out. In addition, this is also a matter or fairness, as the Germans weren't the only ones inflicting pain and suffering on others. For instance, wouldn't it be interesting to know when the four million Germans who were exploited as slave laborers by France, the UK, Norway, the United States, the Soviet Union, Poland, Czechoslovakia… for years and sometimes even decades after the end of WWII (goo.gl/tEBaFd) may finally be allowed to claim reparations? When will the 12 million eastern German victims of ethnic cleansing and the survivors of the two million who were murdered or died in the process (goo.gl/3Q98Z7), the six hundred thousand victims of Allied terror bombings (goo.gl/Yng7GA), the millions of Germans who died of starvation under Allied postwar blockade and de-industrialization and Eisenhower's withholding of food to them, be given proper recompense?[28]

Do not all victims of injustice deserve the same respect and reparations? Or are some victims more equal than others?

## 16. Who are the Holocaust revisionists?

Holocaust revisionists are not a homogenous group. They include Jews (defined by heritage: Josef G. Burg, Roger Guy Dommergue, David Cole, Joel Hayward, Gerard Menuhin, Paul Eisen, Gilad Atzmon, Henry Herskovitz); Christians (Michael A. Hoffman, Robert Countess); Muslims (Ibrahim Alloush, Ahmed Rami, Roger Garaudy) as well as agnostics and atheists (Germar Rudolf, Bradley Smith, Robert Faurisson)

Some revisionists suffered persecution by the National Socialist regime as well as internment in concentration camps (Paul Rassinier, Josef G. Burg). Others are veterans of World War II, from both the German and Allied armed forces (Willy Wallwey, Wilhelm Stäglich, Douglas Collins.). Some revisionists are professors (Prof. Robert Faurisson, Prof. Arthur R. Butz, Prof. Thomas Dalton, Prof. Costas Zaverdinos) and some have PhD degrees (Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, Dr. Robert Countess, Dr. Herbert Tiedemann. Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom). Some have masters degrees in chemistry, physics or engineering (Willy Wallwey, Walter Lüftl, Germar Rudolf, Arnulf Neumaier, Friedrich Berg); there are historians (Mark Weber, Robert Countess, Carlo Mattogno, Jean Plantin, Nicholas Kollerstrom) as well as teachers in other fields, such as Jürgen Graf.


Germar Rudolf

The ranks of Holocaust revisionists include Communists and Socialists (Paul Rassinier, Roger Garaudy), moderate Leftists (Pierre Guillaume, Serge Thion), Libertarians (Andrew Allen, Germar Rudolf, David Cole, Bradley Smith, Richard Widmann), Conservatives (Carlo Mattogno, Willy Wallwey), Rightists (Udo Walendy, Mark Weber) and National Socialists (Ernst Zündel, Vincent Reynouard).

Since we don't consider it important to classify revisionists according to political orientation, we cannot vouch for the correctness of these designations, though.

Among our ranks are Frenchmen (Robert Faurisson, Pierre Guillaume, Roger Garaudy, Paul Rassinier, Vincent Reynouard, Jean Plantin), Americans (Bradley Smith, Thomas Dalton, Mark Weber, Arthur Butz, Richard Widmann, Fred Leuchter), Germans (Germar Rudolf, Walter Lüftl, Willy Wallwey, Arnulf Neumaier, Wilhelm Stäglich), Swiss (Jürgen Graf, Arthur Vogt), Italians (Carlo Mattogno), Spaniards (Enrique Aynat), Jordanians (Ibrahim Alloush), Moroccans (Ahmed Rami), Swedes, Danes, Britons (Nicholas Kollerstrom), Poles, and Russians, to name just a few.[29]

## 17. Do Holocaust revisionists want to exonerate Hitler?

Historians must not pay attention to what effect their research has on anyone's reputation, even and especially their own. Hence, whatever the effects of revisionist findings are on Hitler's or anyone else's reputation, it simply is of no moment. Let's quote Germar Rudolf on this point:[30]

> *"Revisionists are repeatedly accused of wanting to whitewash National Socialism, redeem it, or even resurrect nationalistic-authoritarian political systems, or assist in a breakthrough of nationalism. That may be true for some revisionists, but certainly not for all of them. But be that as it may, the fact is that political suspicions do not contribute anything to the factual debate, as they cannot refute factual arguments. When it comes to discussing facts, it is therefore irrelevant both what the revisionists want and what others accuse them of wanting.*
>
> *While researching, our highest goal must at all times be to discover how historical events actually occurred – as the 19th-Century German historian Leopold Ranke maintained. For example, historians should not place research in the service of making criminal accusations against Genghis Khan and the Mongol hordes, nor to whitewash any of their wrong-doings. Anybody insisting that research be barred from exonerating Genghis Khan of criminal accusations would be the object of ridicule and would be subject to the suspicion that he was, in fact, acting out of political motives. If this were not so, why would anyone insist that our historical view of Genghis Khan forever be defined solely by Khan's victims and enemies?*
>
> *The same reasoning applies to Hitler and the Third Reich. Both revisionists and their adversaries are entitled to their political views. The accusation, how-*

*ever, that revisionists are only interested in exonerating National Socialism and that such an effort is reprehensible or even criminal, is a boomerang: This accusation implies that it is deemed unacceptable to partially exonerate National Socialism historically, and by so doing, always also morally. But by declaring any hypothetical exoneration based on possible facts as unacceptable, one admits openly not to be interested in the quest for the truth, but in incriminating National Socialism historically and morally under any circumstances and at all costs. And the motivation behind this can only be political. Hence, those accusing revisionists of misusing their research for political ends have themselves been proven guilty of exactly this offense. It is therefore not necessarily the revisionists who are guided by political motives – though quite a few of them certainly are – but with absolute certainty all those who accuse the revisionists of harboring reprehensible motives. Although many consider the anti-fascist motives of those combatting revisionism as morally worthwhile, they remain political motives that are hostile to discovering and evaluating the factual issues at hand.*

*In short, our research must never be concerned with the possible 'moral' spin-off effects of our findings in relation to politicians or regimes of the past or present, but solely with the facts. Anyone who argues otherwise is the enemy of knowledge."*

***What is more important: Vilifying Hitler or finding out the truth?***

Again, it may be true that some individuals or groups sometimes cite revisionist findings to support their religious or ideological agendas. But let us be very clear here: We Holocaust revisionists depend more than anyone else on the protection of our inalienable rights to freedom of information and freedom of expression. Hence, we oppose any measure limiting these rights, be they in the past, the present or the future.

In the spring of 1933, the German government under Hitler decided to suspend and later effectively revoke most Germans' civil rights as they were enshrined in the German constitution of the time. Anyone decrying similar acts happening today in many European countries (see Question 19) must also condemn Hitler's acts as unacceptable. We can't have it both ways.

Moreover, when Hitler decided in the summer of 1934 to execute without due process several leaders of the SA for allegedly planning a putsch, rather than handing them over to the court system for prosecution, they committed murder, plain and simple. Anyone decrying arsons, bomb attacks, physical assaults and murder perpetrated against revisionists as unacceptable acts of (attempted) murder[31] must also condemn Hitler's acts as unacceptable. We can't have it both ways.

Finally, after the infamous 1938 "Night of Broken Glass" pogroms against Jews in Germany, Hitler and his government decided to make matters worse by prohibiting insurance companies from paying indemnifications to Jews for damages incurred during these acts of vandalism, and by collectively *punishing* all the Jews in Germany with a fine of *one billion Reichsmarks*! Anyone decrying that we revisionists as victims of societal persecution get fined and imprisoned on top of this must also condemn Hitler's acts of blaming and punishing the victims. We can't have it both ways.

And we won't even start with incarcerating people with or without due process merely because of their peacefully expressed views or religious and ethnic affiliations. Anyone decrying that we revisionists are incarcerated for our peacefully expressed views – and we are – must also condemn Hitler's acts along the same lines. We can't have it both ways.

We cannot stop certain people from applauding, condoning, justifying or defending these and other criminal acts of the Hitler government. But we can show that we condemn them wholeheartedly, on our own behalf, as peaceful dissidents.

Our guiding principle is that freedom of speech is unlimited, as long as it does not advocate, promote, justify or condone the violation of anyone's civil rights in the past, present or future – because those who work to deny others their civil rights or justify it when it happened in the past cannot expect to have their own civil rights protected. But there is no civil right to a certain version of history.

## 18. What do Holocaust revisionists want?

I would like to turn that question around: What do our detractors want who declare an irreproachable intention – the critical review of one chapter in history – to be taboo, and who ostracize, persecute and even incarcerate any offenders? These are frequently the same people who impute all sorts of evil intentions to us revisionists. But we are not the ones persecuting and incarcerating peaceful, innocent people! It is therefore much more conducive and important to ask about the motives of those who mercilessly persecute the revisionists with their worldwide power. Why do they do that?

And if you, dear reader, are unwilling to pursue the question about their motives, but keep wondering about ours, then maybe you should start questioning your own bias.

Since the revisionists comprise such a heterogeneous group (see Question 16), it is impossible to state what "the" revisionists hope to accomplish. Obviously, any cliché about revisionists must therefore be false and misleading. However, revisionists do have one thing in common: determination to expose the lack of evidence for the conventional Holocaust narrative and to convince others of it.

Revisionists would probably quarrel endlessly about everything else, particularly if they tried to seek common political ground. It is, therefore, false and misleading to ascribe a uniform political agenda to them. The political views of revisionists are indeed varied and incongruous. In contrast to that, the governments and media of most western societies spread the cliché that all revisionists are right-wing extremists who are attempting to rehabilitate the National Socialist regime in order to usher in a new authoritarian government of the right. This may be true for some revisionists, but they are a minority within revisionist ranks.

Perhaps a few prominent examples will illustrate the political variety of revisionists' political leanings, which makes it inconceivable that they harbor the sinister intentions often ascribed to them:

**Paul Rassinier:** What would have motivated a French Communist, who was interned in a German concentration camp on account of his activities in the Resistance in helping Jews to escape the Nazis, to rehabilitate National Socialism?

**Josef G. Burg:** What would have motivated a Jew who suffered under the occupation of both the Germans and Russians during the Second World War?

**Fred Leuchter:** What would have motivated an entirely apolitical American expert in execution technology?

**Pierre Guillaume, Serge Thion:** What would have motivated leftist-anarchist Frenchmen to rehabilitate National Socialism in Germany?

**Roger Garaudy:** What would have motivated a longtime prominent French Communist?

**Bradley Smith, Richard Widmann:** What would have motivated American libertarians?

**Jean Plantin, Germar Rudolf:** What would motivate these liberal and conservative European professionals, born in the mid-1960s, to rehabilitate National Socialism?

Does it really matter what a revisionist is trying to achieve with his political or other ideas? After all, the proof for someone's claim lies in the evidence adduced, not in their political agenda.

## 19. Is Holocaust revisionism illegal?

In the United States, it is covered by the First Amendment, like a peaceful, scholarly speech, which means that it is perfectly legal to voice, write, publish revisionist views. Things are quite different, however, when we turn to Canada, Australia, or even many countries in Europe and to Israel (see goo.gl/8Tpbiq).

The reason for this persecution is the claim that revisionist theories insult Jews, and that it is illegitimate to heap insult upon those who have been injured during World War II. Although Holocaust revisionism does not address anything about Jews as such (although some supporters of revisionism might), the leaders of most Jewish communities feel heavily offended by it, because revisionism directly or indirectly comes to the conclusion that several Jewish personalities were not always truthful when testifying about their experiences in World War II.

Of course, it would be surprising if Jews were the only identifiable group of humanity who never lie, distort, exaggerate or are simply mistaken, but apparently leading Jewish representatives feel, and the authorities in numerous western countries agree, that nobody should ever be allowed to claim that certain Jews made untrue statements about the Holocaust.

However, if we look into the legal situation, we must insist that theoretically speaking Holocaust revisionism should be perfectly legal in all these countries. This is so because all these nations signed the United Nations Declaration of Human Rights, which makes these Human Rights binding on all these nations. Freedom of speech can be limited only in cases of insult or incitement to criminal acts, but freedom of scientific research and peaceful speech can never be limited – theoretically.

For this reason, a comprehensive German PhD thesis on *The Punishability of the Auschwitz Lie* (*Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*) came to the conclusion that Holocaust revisionism itself cannot be legally repressed, as this violates basic human rights.[32] The facts are different, however. So how is that discrepancy between ideal and reality justified?

As a justification for this blatant violation of civil rights, it is often claimed that revisionist views, even if presented soberly and without any inflammatory words, could instigate people to commit illegal acts against others (mainly Jews) or could even threaten "public peace." Purely factual, soberly presented and substantiated claims, however, can never cause such acts, no matter how controversial and taboo-breaking they might be. If people overreact to such texts, the problem lies within those people – their upbringing or social conditioning – or within society itself for having created a taboo in the first place.

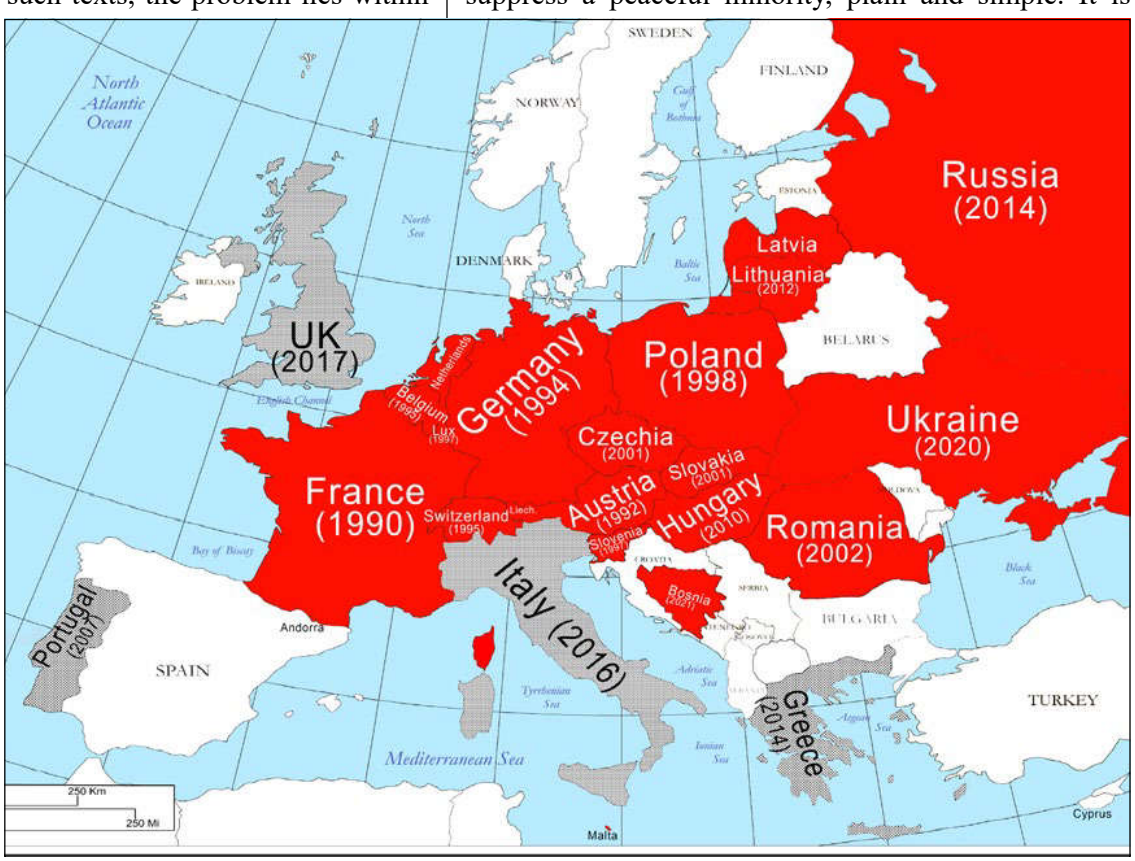
The claim that matter-of-factual views about the persecution of the Jews itself could be inflammatory is therefore a simple lie. If that method were to be applied universally, it could be misused for the prohibition of each and everything, if only some influential group can be found that feels sufficiently upset or unsettled by it. In fact, the concept of "public peace" is a perfect authoritarian tool to suppress any controversial view, no matter how legitimate.

The only rule needed for governing free speech is this: Everything is permitted, as long as one does not call for, promote, condone or justify the violation of the civil rights of others. Since all acts that really threaten the public peace, like calls for a violent revolution, insurrection, putsch, riot, pogrom, ethnic cleansing, etc., are at once calls for the violation of the civil rights of others, the concept of "public peace" becomes obsolete and can no longer be misused by the authorities to stifle legitimate peaceful yet controversial views.

Another justification for anti-revisionist oppressive laws, in particular in the German-speaking countries, goes roughly as follows:

> *In order to prevent that minorities will again be persecuted, dissidents imprisoned and books burned, as has happened in the* [Nazi] *past, we must for a change persecute some other minorities, imprison other kinds of dissidents and burn their books.*

This perversion of logic does not require any further comment. Hence, we are dealing with "democratically" enacted, yet tyrannical laws permitting the majority to suppress a peaceful minority, plain and simple. It is




***Map of Europe, with countries outlawing dissent on the orthodox Holocaust narrative in red, with the year given when each country introduced its law. (Grey: dissent conditionally illegal.)***

therefore not Holocaust revisionism which is unlawful, but the laws that outlaw it. U.S. American Henry David Thoreau wrapped it up nicely when he wrote some 160 years ago (in opposition to war and slavery):[33]

> *"Unjust laws exist: shall we be content to obey them, or shall we endeavor to amend them, and obey them until we have succeeded, or shall we transgress them at once? Men generally, under such a government as this, think that they ought to wait until they have persuaded the majority to alter them. They think that, if they should resist, the remedy would be worse than the evil. But it is the fault of the government itself that the remedy is worse than the evil. It makes it worse. Why is it not more apt to anticipate and provide for reform? Why does it not cherish its wise minority? Why does it cry and resist before it is hurt? Why does it not encourage its citizens to be on the alert to point out its faults, and do better than it would have them? Why does it always crucify Christ, and excommunicate Copernicus and Luther, and pronounce Washington and Franklin rebels?* […]
>
> *A minority is powerless while it conforms to the majority; it is not even a minority then; but it is irresistible when it clogs by its whole weight. If the alternative is to keep all just men in prison, or give up war and slavery, the State will not hesitate which to choose.* […]
>
> *Under a government which imprisons any unjustly, the true place for a just man is also in prison."*

Or to put it as did Mahatma Gandhi, who was inspired by Thoreau's essay some 70 years later:[34]

> *"So long as the superstition that men should obey unjust laws exists, so long will their slavery exist."*

## 20. Where can I learn more about Holocaust revisionism?

The best, fastest, cheapest place for this is the Internet and, especially for English-language readers, the websites www.codoh.com and www.HolocaustHandbooks.com. If your service provider blocks these pages (obvious proof of censorship), you can circumvent Big Brother by getting a subscription to a Virtual Private Network, VPN, which hides your whereabouts, or with anonymizing services, which hide the content you are receiving from your Internet service provider.

### Don't Know Where to Start? Start with a Movie

To ease you into the subject, we recommend that you sit back, relax and watch an introductory documentary. There are several choices we recommend. You can find them all for watching and downloading free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com:

#### *Holocaust, Hate Speech & Were the Germans So Stupid?*

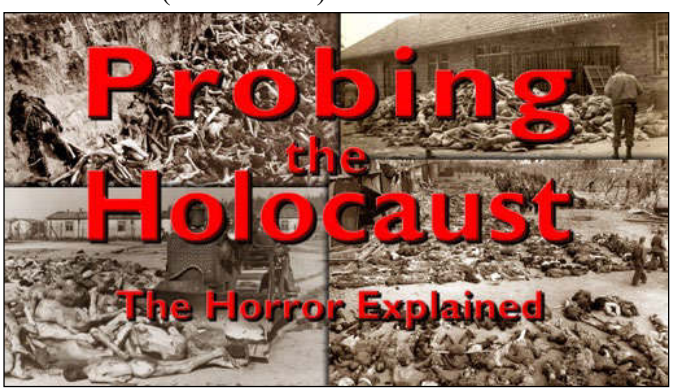
The late British video-journalist Anthony Lawson, a retired international-prize-winning commercials director, cameraman, ad agency creative director and voice-over artist, expertly introduces the viewer to the basic concepts and consequences of skepticism about the orthodox Holocaust narrative. (35 min.)

#### *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*

This documentary reveals how the myth of six million persecuted Jews threatened by a holocaust was created in the late eighteen-hundreds (yes 1800s!), became a popular theme during and after the FIRST World War (not the Second), and has stayed with us ever since. (1 hr 10 min.)

#### *Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained, Part 1*

This documentary shows with a few pertinent, well-documented examples – the cases of the Dachau, Nordhausen and Bergen-Belsen Camps – why it is important to distrust wartime propaganda about claimed Nazi atrocities, not least because much of this propaganda has been admitted by mainstream historians to have been mendacious. (1 hr 36 min.)




### Read Our Books

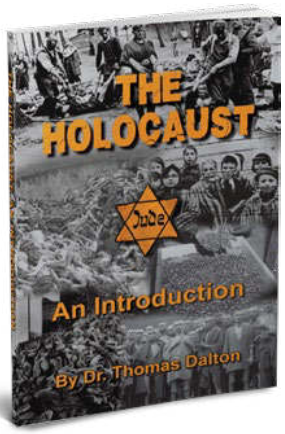
If you're hungry for more, you can browse any of our growing roster of documentaries, or, if you want to delve into the matter even deeper, you may want to start reading our books, whose information density is easily tenfold that of a documentary.

As introductory reads I recommend one of the fol-

lowing books, depending on how many pages you want to go through, and which level of immersion you are looking for (find out more about them at armreg.co.uk):

### Thomas Dalton, *The Holocaust: An Introduction*

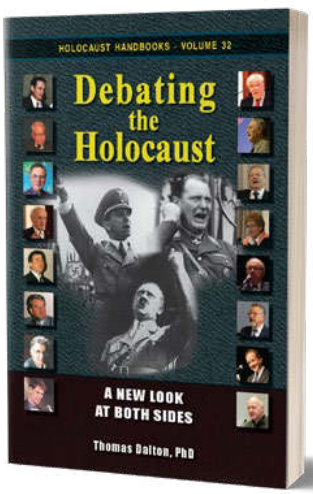
This book has only 115 pages of text in a handy, small paperback format of 5×8 inches, and it available at a very affordable price as a hard copy. Amazon customer E.J. Peterson, a verified buyer of the book, wrote the following brief review about it (on March 6, 2017, Amazon blocked all our books and deleted all associated book reviews, so you can't find the reviews quoted here anymore – so much for freedom of speech...):




*"Phenomenal. A fantastic starting point.*
*For a 115-page book, it is a truly shocking and eye-opening work. I cannot recommend this highly enough. Honestly, subject your accepted opinion on the matter to this 1-hour read and see where you sit after that."*

### T. Dalton, *Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides*

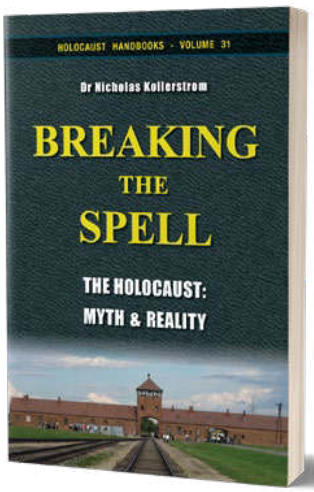
The above-mentioned brief introduction into the topic is a condensation of this more-encompassing study, in which Dalton studies the topic more thoroughly by juxtaposing the most important arguments of the two contending sides in the raging debate about the "Holocaust," which, some say, should not be debated in the first place. The book has some 300 pages of text of a larger format (6×9 inches). Amazon customer "patito," a verified buyer of the book, wrote this brief review about it:




*"Most important Holocaust book in this moment*
*The updates to the 2015 edition are especially important as the author corrects and forwards a proposal towards the end. A very good compilation of the real state of affairs regarding the actual evidence for one argument or the other. The Epilogue is especially critical to understanding the whole picture."*

### Nicholas Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust – Myth & Reality*

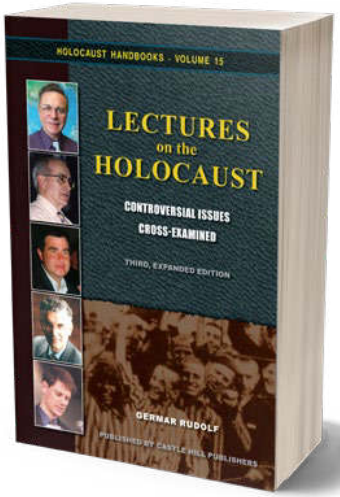
Science historian Dr. Kollerstrom explains the Holocaust issue for the common reader from a scientific, but also from a societal point of view. This paperback book has some 220 pages of text (6×9 inches). This has been our best-selling book ever since it was first published. Amazon customer "Giordano Bruno," an Amazon-verified buyer of the book, wrote this brief review about it:




*"Myth Busting*
*An interesting and informative book, particularly how it expresses that the "Holocaust" has basically become a sacred religion that cannot be challenged even by science. Anyone who dares to criticise or explain that certain narratives of the holocaust are physically impossible is instantly branded as a heretic and excommunicated. Would definitely recommend reading it!"*

### Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross-Examined*

At 530 pages of text, this book has been characterized as encyclopedic in its coverage of the topic, yet at the same time as a truly riveting read. Written in an unusual dialogue form, it draws you right into the debate the author engages in. This is a brand-new edition issued in February 2023, which is greatly improved by new material. It can be downloaded as an eBook (PDF and ePub) free of charge at www.Holocausthandbooks.com. Amazon customer "HolocaustHistory channel," a verified buyer of the book (he bought it from us, not from Amazon), wrote this brief review about it:




*"Outstanding*
*This is without doubt one of the best treatments of the holocaust debate. Rudolf is judicious and moderate throughout, and packs in a great deal of information. By writing dialogues, he gives himself the opportunity to give clear answers to*

*many questions that will occur to the reader. If you are at all interested in the holocaust, you have to read this book."*

**…and more**

If you want to have answers to even deeper-penetrating questions, we highly recommend you familiarize yourself with our prestigious series Holocaust Handbooks, which has many studies on highly specialized topics. Most of these books can be downloaded as eBooks (PDF and ePub formats) free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.

For readers who are interested in papers on certain topics, the following revisionist periodicals are recommended:

– *Inconvenient History* (ongoing since 2009): www.InconvenientHistory.org
– *The Revisionist* (1999-2005; defunct since my arrest in Oct. 2005): t.ly/SXU5M
– *The Journal of Historical Review* (1980-2002; defunct): t.ly/6A5ch

*Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (1997-2006; defunct shortly after my arrest in Oct. 2005, German language): www.vho.org/VffG

You can also visit our revisionist bookstores selling some of these items in hardcopy: armreg.co.uk

## References


For sources on Majdanek as summarized on the back cover see goo.gl/n2Bz3B.

1 Karl Popper, *The Logic of Scientific Discovery*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1968, p. 280.
2 In an interview with the Berlin daily *Berliner Zeitung* on Sept. 4, 2000 (t.ly/IP-xd); and in a private letter, J. Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alab., 2001, p. 118 (t.ly/5C_FQ).
3 https://archive.org/details/Defamation; starting at 1:15:46 into the movie.
4 In a letter to revisionist Gerd Honsik, in: *idem*, *Freispruch für Hitler?*, Burgenländischer Kulturverband, Vienna 1988, p. 7 (t.ly/Pj_K8).
5 George De Wan, "The Holocaust in Perspective," *Newsday*, New York, Feb. 23, 1983, p. II/3.
6 See the studies on various camps as published in our series *Holocaust Handbooks* (subsequently HH): www.HolocaustHandbooks.com; in particular Volumes 2, 10, 11, 17, 20, 21, 22 (Auschwitz), 4 (Stutthof), 5 (Majdanek), 8 (Treblinka), 9 (Belzec), 19 (Sobibor), 23 (Chelmno), 25 (Dachau, Mauthausen, Neuengamme, Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen).
7 See Volume 39 of HH.
8 See Volume 26 of HH.
9 See esp. Volumes 24 and 40 of HH re. Auschwitz.
10 See Rudolf in Volume 1, pp. 83-127, plus Volumes 30, 35, 36, 37, 41, 43, 44, 45, 46, 52 of HH; Section 4.2. in Volume 15; and the ubiquitous critique of testimonies in almost all of these volumes.
11 See esp. Volume 7 of HH.
12 See Volume 29 of HH.
13 Rudolf in Volume 1 of HH, pp. 175-206.
14 See Volume 6 of HH and the documentary posted there.
15 Franciszek Piper, "Mass Murder," Volume 3 of: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2000.
16 HH Vols. 10,11,13,17,20,21,22,24,33,40,41,47,48,51; Vol. 34 by Rudolf/Böhm.
17 Most notably Yitzhak Arad, *Bełżec. Sobibór, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987; Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979; Jules Schelvis, *Sobibór: A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2007.
18 HH Volumes 8, 9, 19, 23, 28.
19 See HH Volumes 30, 35, 36, 37, 41, 43, 44, 45, 46, 52 for some detailed studies on the trustworthiness of certain witnesses.
20 See *e.g.* Guenter Lewy's book *The Nazi Persecution of the Gypsies*.
21 11 January 2005 (t.ly/wlCP6); 26 January 2007 (t.ly/3OGoI); 27 January 2009 (t.ly/gbqmA); 20 January 2022 (tinyurl.com/2arrtd5n).
22 See the documentary *Probing the Holocaust, Part 1* at t.ly/U6S6o, with its footnoted transcript for more information.
23 See next to the documentary mentioned in the previous note: Graf in Volume 1 of HH, pp. 279-304; plus Weber at t.ly/MSeOb.
24 See also Cobain's articles at goo.gl/pnaCus; goo.gl/4dFJUF; goo.gl/5acDjA.
25 See Volume 35 of HH.
26 See Rudolf in Volume 1, pp. 83-127.
27 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tourismus
28 See James Bacque's books *Other Losses* and *Crimes and Mercies*.
29 To learn about their views, see these individuals' entries in the CODOH library at www.codoh.com.
30 Volume 2 of HH, pp. 41f.
31 On violent acts perpetrated against revisionists see HH Volume 15, Chapter 5.2. "Violence," pp. 497-501.
32 Thomas Wandres, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000.
33 *Walden and Other Writings*, Bantam, Toronto 1981, pp. 92, 94.
34 Shriman Narayan (ed.), *The Selected Works of Mahatma Gandhi*, Vol. 4, Navajivan Publishing House, Ahmedabad 1969, p. 174.



# HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious series addresses numerous aspects of the "Holocaust." Most books are based on thorough archival research. In contrast to most other works, the tomes of this series approach their topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. The following 51 volumes have appeared so far; except for #32, all are available as free eBooks.

**SECTION ONE: General Overviews of the Holocaust**

***The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure***. A documentation of pre-WWII propaganda claiming 6 million Jews were on the brink of annihilation. 5th ed., 198 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#6)

***Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined***. An encyclopedic overview of revisionist research results, presented in a dialog style. 3rd ed., 596 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#15).

***Breaking the Spell.*** British radio intercepts and a wide array of evidence showing that "witness statements" on the gas-chamber narrative clash with available scientific data. 6th ed., 285 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#31)

***Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides.*** Juxtaposition of the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges revealing the weaknesses of both sides. 4th ed., 342 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#32)

***The Hoax of the Twentieth Century.*** Evidence adduced to proof any Nazi mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. 4th ed., 524 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#7)

***Dissecting the Holocaust.*** State-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods applied to investigate the claimed mass murder of Jews by Germans during WWII. 3rd ed., 635 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#1)

***The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition***. Four reports by U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. 4th ed., 252 pp., ill. (#16)

***The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry.*** Exploration of Jewish population developments and shifts in Europe by emigration and deportations before, during and after WWII. 3rd ed., 264 pp., ill., bibl. (#29).

***Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos Analyzed.*** Air photos of Holocaust crime locations such as Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar analyzed. 6th ed., 167 pp., 8.5"×11", ill., bibl., index. (#27).

***Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews".*** The Holocaust orthodoxy's "bible", written by Raul Hilberg, exposed as a collection of lies, distortions and deceits. 302 pp., bibl., index. (#3)

***Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich.*** Jewish emigration was welcomed and supported by German wartime authorities. This booklet elucidates the emigration process. 2nd ed., 130 pp., index. (#12)
***Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography.*** Devastating analysis of a 2011 mainstream anthology claiming to refute revisionism. 2nd ed., 280 pp., ill., bibl. (#25)

## SECTION TWO: Books on Specific Camps

***Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*** Exposure of contradictory and absurd claims by "witnesses" about this camp. Archeological surveys reveal the truth. 3rd ed., 384 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#8)
***Bełżec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History.*** Another review of evidence for a claimed extermination camp, also with an analysis of archeological findings. 138 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#9)
***Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality.*** Another exposure as for the last two above, also with a brief review of archeological findings. 2nd ed., 456 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#19)
***The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka.*** A comprehensive update of the three books above, with new results from archival and forensic research. 402 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#28)
***Chełmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda.*** Evidence for this alleged extermination camp critically reviewed. 2nd ed., 188 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#23)
***The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation.*** Critical review of evidence for the claim that the Nazis used gas vans to exterminate 700,000 people. 2nd ed., 412 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#26)
***The Einsatzgruppen.*** Critical review of evidence for the claim that the German *Einsatzgruppen* mass-murdered Jews in Russia during WWII. 2nd ed., 2 vols., 866 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#39)
***Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study.*** Dissection of primary sources on mass-murder claims about this German wartime camp. 3rd ed., 358 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#5)
***Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy.*** Dissection of primary sources on mass-murder claims about yet another wartime camp. 4th ed., 170 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#4)
***The Dachau Gas Chamber.*** The truth about this mysterious room finally gets properly scrutinized and revealed. 154 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#49)
***The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers.*** British interrogation techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. 2nd ed., 236 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#50)

## SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

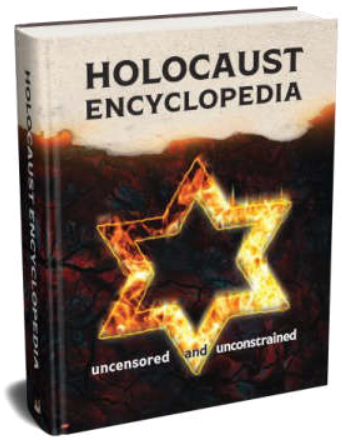
***The Making of the Auschwitz Myth.*** Messages written by the Polish underground, SS radio messages intercepted by the British, and witness statements made during and right after the war show how the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz was created. 514 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#41)
***The Real Case of Auschwitz.*** Devastating book-length refutation of the mainstream's most prolific Auschwitz "expert" Prof. J. van Pelt. 3rd ed., 692 pp., ill., glossary, bibl., index. (#22)
***Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac.*** Book-length refutation of Pressac's attempt to refute revisionist findings. 2nd ed., 226 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#14)
***Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update.*** Update and correction to Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title, which serves as a reference book. 144 pp., ill., bibl. (#42)
***The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers.*** Forensic study on the claimed use of Zyklon B for mass murder at Auschwitz. 4th ed., 454 pp., bibl., index. (#2)
***Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust.*** Refutation of a number of mainstream scholars' attempts to refute revisionist findings on the Holocaust. 4th ed., 420 pp., ill., index. (#18)
***Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office.*** History, organization, tasks and procedures of the office that would have been in charge of building "the gas chambers," if… 2nd ed., 188 pp., ill., index, glossary. (#13)
***Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp.*** Orders issued by the Auschwitz Camp's authorities lack any trace of anything sinister, quite to the contrary. 185 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#34)
***Special Treatment in Auschwitz.*** When appearing in German wartime documents, terms such as "special treatment" and "special action" have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. The author proves this is not true. 2nd ed., 166 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#10)
***Healthcare at Auschwitz.*** This study shows the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide appropriate health care for the inmates. It also explores what happened to inmates subjected to "special treatment." 398 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#33)
***Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History.*** Some 250,000 Jews are said to have been killed at Auschwitz in two former farm houses converted into gas chambers. This study proves that these "bunkers" never existed, and how war propaganda was transformed into a "reality." 2nd ed., 292 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#11)
***Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality.*** The first gassing at Auschwitz allegedly occurred on Sept. 3, 1941. This study shows that the sources contradict each other in every respect. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow. 3rd ed., 190 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#20)
***Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings.*** The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz allegedly was the camp's first gas chamber, but this study proves that it neither was, nor could have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#21)
***Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations.*** Hundred thousands of corpses of murder victims were presumably incinerated in pits at Auschwitz. Air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents show that these claims are fiction. 2nd ed., 202 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#17)
***The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.*** An exhaustive study of the history and technology of cremation, and of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces, which are shown to have been innocuous devices. 3 vols., 2nd ed., 1201 pp., b&w and color ill. (vols. 2 & 3), bibl., index, gloss. (#24)
***Curated Lies.*** The Auschwitz Museum, a mendacious organization, lies to millions of tourists and to scholars about the true nature of the Auschwitz Camp. Here is the proof. 2nd ed., 259 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#38)
***Auschwitz Deliveries of Coke, Wood, Zyklon B.*** They refute that mass murder was committed at Auschwitz. 184 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#40)
***Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz.*** Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, an orthodox standard reference book on Auschwitz, is exposed as a mega-fraud. 326 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#47)
***The Real Auschwitz Chronicle.*** A day-to-day chronology of camp events based on documents, not tales, and a thorough analysis of numerical data: transports to Auschwitz, camp occupation, mortality, and transfers to other camps, 2 vols., 906 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#48)
***Politics of Slave Labor.*** Detailed documentation of the fate of hundreds of thousands of Jews deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto to Auschwitz in spring/summer 1944. 338 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#51)

## SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

***Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography.*** This biography of Wiesel exposes his many personal deceits. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel to force world leaders to genuflect before him as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry. 3rd ed., 458 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#30)
***Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions.*** The traditional narrative about Auschwitz rests almost exclusively on witness stories. This study scrutinizes the 30 most important of these statements. 372 pages, ill., bibl., index. (#36)
***Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions.*** Höss, the former Auschwitz commandant, was captured by the British after the war. This study reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Höss's depositions are thoroughly analyzed. 402 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#35)
***An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account.*** The influential postwar tales of Miklos Nyiszli, a Hungarian Auschwitz inmate, are exposed as a collection of inventions and lies. 484 pp, ill., bibl., index. (#37)
***Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed.*** Only two witnesses testified substantially about Belzec: Rudolf Reder and Kurt Gerstein. Both accounts are presented, thoroughly analyzed and exposed as a collection of absurd lies. 216 pp, ill., bibl., index. (#43)
***Sonderkommando Auschwitz I, II, III.*** Scrutiny of mendacious testimonies by self-proclaimed *Sonderkommando* members such as F. Müller, D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, H. Tauber, S. Dragon and many others. 3 vols., 304/254/230 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#44-46)
***Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow.*** Analysis of Soviet postwar interrogations of the Auschwitz cremation-furnace engineers, documenting propaganda at work. 254 pp.,ill., bibl., index. (#52)

# *Holocaust Encyclopedia – uncensored and unconstrained*

Letter size (8.5"×11"), 634 pages, 579 entries, 357 illustrations, bibliography, index




This encyclopedia gives readers an uncensored and unconstrained look at all the pertinent evidence that upholds the orthodox Holocaust narrative: the true, the false, and the mendacious. It also exposes the various forces and influences that have dictated how this narrative was formed, and how it is protected from skeptical prying eyes. If you ever wanted to understand the postwar world we live in, this is a good starting point. Learn about the biggest propaganda campaign mankind has ever seen, and how it braced the postwar world psychologically. This encyclopedia gives readers all the information they ever wanted, and information they didn't even know exists, right at their fingertips.

Available Formats:
– hardcover edition, full color, 978-1-911733-00-3; $100/£80
– hardcover edition, black & white, 978-1-911733-03-4; $80/£64
– paperback edition, full color, 978-1-911733-04-1; $97/$78
– paperback edition, black & white, 978-1-911733-01-0; $75/$60
– eBook, ePub or PDF format, text only; $30/£24
– eBook, ePub format, text plus audio for each entry; $60/£48

**Accessible online at www.NukeBook.org and www.HolocaustEncyclopedia.com.**
**Retail orders can be placed there, or at https://armreg.co.uk**

For review copies or wholesale orders, please contact us at sales@armreg.co.uk.

---

The Holocaust is a topic whose public discourse is tightly controlled by powerful groups. Only their side of the story is permitted to be discussed. In fact, they insist that there is no other side. They guard the West's last taboo, and enforce swift punishment for those who dare to violate the taboo by asking prohibited questions, and by unearthing evidence leading to unwelcome answers.

Undaunted by this threat, and for the first time in history, a team of critical scholars has produced an encyclopedic compendium of cutting-edge information on this topic that pays no tribute to any power; respects no taboo; poses all the questions worth asking; and gives answers exclusively based on where the evidence leads. Its contents have not been censored by any legal authority, and they are not constrained to "acceptable" questions and answers.

The lead editor of this encyclopedia made sure that all contributors to this project are truly independent, and will defend what they consider to be true and accurate, even when threatened with imprisonment, due to laws in many countries that don't allow to question the Holocaust.

In this encyclopedia, you are not lectured in so many entries what we think the Holocaust was. Rather, you find the many pieces summarized and explained that make up the larger picture: Nearly three hundred entries present the essence of the most-pertinent witness accounts. They are the mainstay on which the Holocaust narrative rests. All of them are subjected to painstaking source criticism, which is one of the most important tools of a historian. This enables the reader to assess which witness is trustworthy, if any.

This encyclopedia addresses all the major Holocaust crime scenes, such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka; Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald and Mauthausen; Babi Yar, Ponary, Janowska and Maly Trostinets, to name but a few. But their entries do not just summarize what today's narrative is. They explain how this narrative was formed, how it has changed over time, what the reasons for these changes are, and which aspects of this narrative lack credibility and why.

Forensics is the most important tool to investigate any murder case. Therefore, this encyclopedia contains many entries discussing the many tools said to have been employed to commit the mass murders, and to erase the traces: execution chambers, gas vans, mass graves, crematoria, cremation pyres. It discusses toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used: gasoline and diesel exhaust gases, carbon monoxide, Zyklon B/hydrogen cyanide, to name only the most important ones. How did these tools work, if at all? What traces can we expect to find, if any? And ultimately: which traces were actually found during forensic investigations undertaken since war's end?

This encyclopedia also has multiple entries on certain more-or-less common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of "Who said it?" These cover topics such as "flames shooting out of chimneys, "fat extracted from burning corpses," "blood geysers erupting from mass graves," "soap and towels issued to gassing victims," to name only a few.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes, among others, entries on psychological warfare and propaganda during the war, on conditions prevailing during criminal investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators, on censorship against historical dissidents, on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative, and on motives of all sides involved in this debate that refuses to go away.

In this important volume with 579 entries, you will discover – for the very first time uncensored and unconstrained – the bare bones of this skeleton in the West's historical closet. Be prepared to be mind-boggled and amazed!

---

© by Academic Research Media Review Education Group LTD, UK, December 2023
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom.

# Who in Their Right Mind Would Doubt the Holocaust Happened?

To ask that question means to have misunderstood the issue. The question is not whether "the Holocaust" happened, but rather what exactly happened during the events usually referred to as "the Holocaust." After all, there is no such place or single event as "the Holocaust." It consists of many individual events and locations spread out over an entire continent during a time span of some four years.

Let us take as one example the Majdanek Camp near the Polish city of Lublin. What happened there during its existence between the summer of 1941 and the summer of 1944? How many inmates died in that concentration camp for what reasons and in which ways?

If we consult mainstream sources, we get different answers, depending on when they were published.

Shortly after the capture of the camp, the Soviets claimed a death toll of some two million for that camp during a press conference in Lublin on August 25th, 1944. During the Polish trial in late 1944 against six former camp guards, the Majdanek death toll was set to 1.7 million. Roughly a year later, during the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal, the Soviets introduced an investigation report claiming that up to 1.5 million inmates had been killed in that camp using seven different gas chambers, among other methods.

This figure, however, was significantly reduced three years after the war, when Polish judge Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, a member of the Polish "Commission to Investigate German Crimes in Poland," published the commission's findings about Majdanek, which set that camp's death toll at 360,000.

The next downgrading came after the collapse of the communist Eastern Bloc, when Polish historian Czesław Rajca reduced the death toll down to 235,000. But that was still not the end of the death-toll deflation, because in a detailed research paper of 2005, Tomasz Kranz, then head of the Majdanek Museum, decided to streamline the official narrative by reducing the death toll down to 78,000, and to ditch five of the seven initially claimed gas chambers.

We learn from this that for many decades the official narrative of that camp was filled with exaggerations and inventions caused by wartime propaganda and hysteria. Much of what was initially claimed "never happened," so to say.

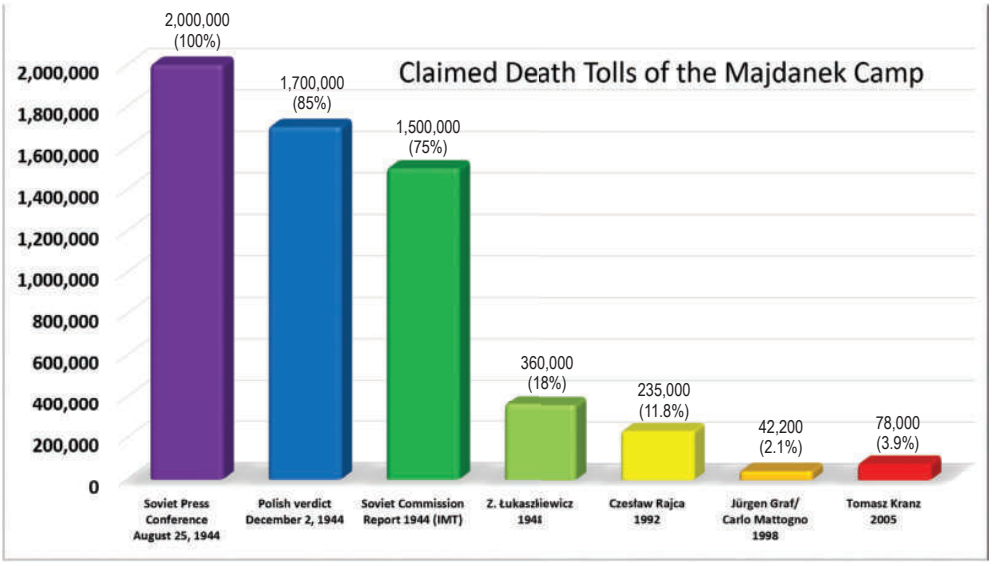
And how can we be sure that today's narrative is accurate? We cannot, because "denying the Holocaust" is a crime in Poland, so there is a limit to what historians are allowed to say and write.

The question is: how can one get to the bottom of this, if relying on mainstream sources seems to be a bad idea? Well, why not start with research results published by non-governmental, independent historians? These "revisionist" historians are usually and wrongly vilified as "deniers," but their thoroughly researched book on Majdanek, first published in 1998, proves them right. In it, they meticulously documented a total of some 42,000 victims of the Majdanek Camp, and the absence of any execution gas chambers. Hence, today's officially sanctioned Majdanek narrative is much closer to what revisionists have found out than to the initial propaganda-infested version, see the chart below.

Anyone with a skeptical mind should rightfully ask: And what else did they get wrong?

This brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers some tough questions that may come to the reader's mind, such as:

- What does Holocaust revisionism claim?
- Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat?
- What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps?
- How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators?
- What does it matter whether prisoners died from disease or poison gas?
- Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many?
- Whatever the circumstances, don't Jewish victims deserve respect and compensation?




## Where to get this brochure:

You can download a PDF file of this pamphlet free of charge, use it to print copies as you see fit, or order printed copies from:

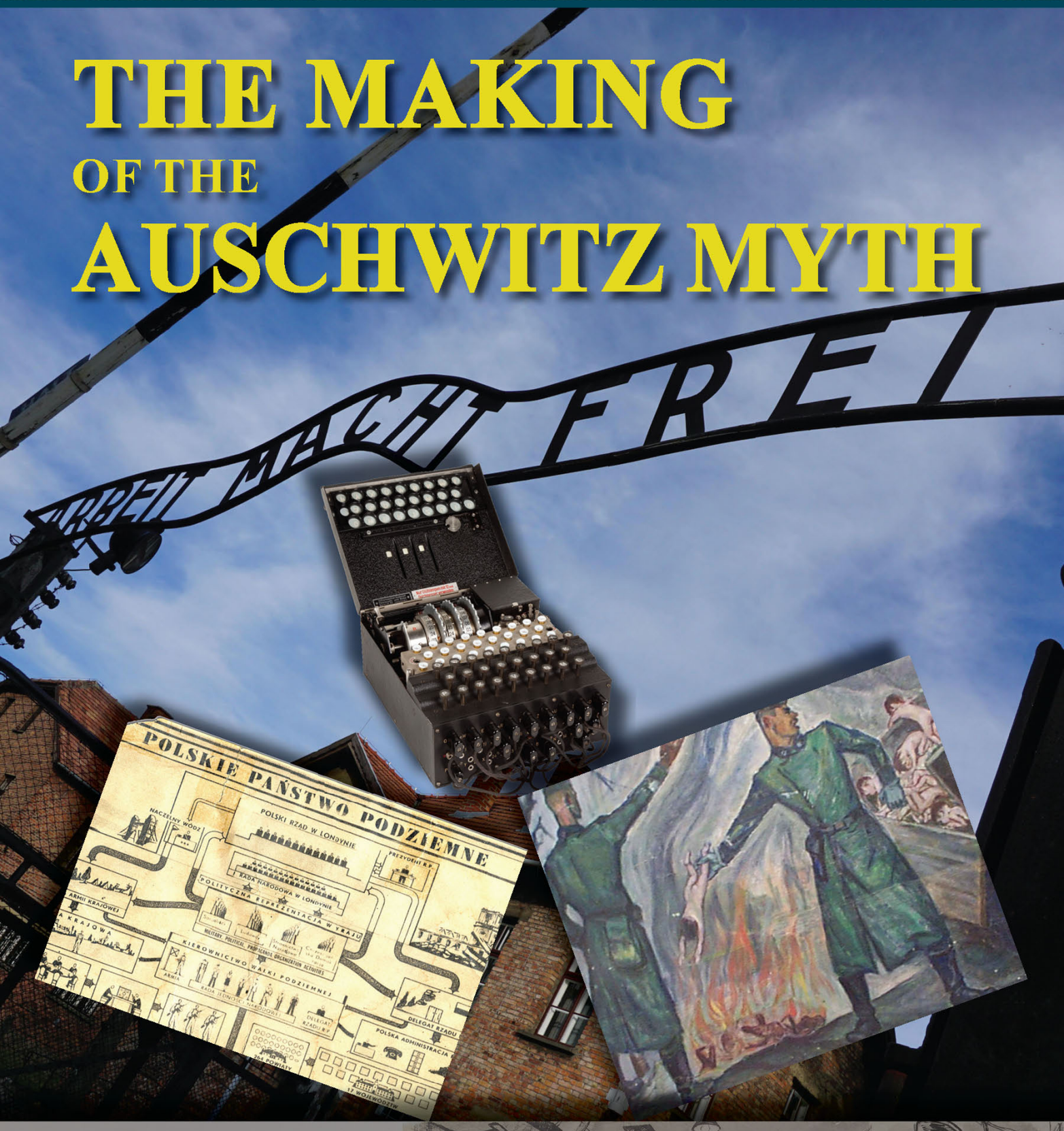

Academic Research Media Review
Education Group LTD
(short: ARMREG)
86-90 Paul Street
London, EC2A 4NE
United Kingdom
sales@armreg.co.uk
www.armreg.co.uk


armus regis

*2nd, corrected edition*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 41

# THE MAKING OF THE AUSCHWITZ MYTH




## Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)

## On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore

BY CARLO MATTOGNO

# The Making of the Auschwitz Myth

# The Making

# of the

# Auschwitz Myth

Auschwitz in British Intercepts,
Polish Underground Reports
and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947).

On the Genesis and Development
of the Gas-Chamber Lore.

Carlo Mattogno

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 41:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*The Making of the Auschwitz Myth:*
*Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore.*
2nd, corrected edition, translated from the Italian by Carlos W. Porter and Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-87-4
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: top: a German wartime telewriter “Enigma” for sending encrypted telegrams; left: organizational chart of the Polish government in exile during World War II; right: 1946 propaganda drawing by former Auschwitz inmate David Olère; bottom: various charcoal sketches by David Olère describing the various stages of the claimed extermination process; background: the entry gate to the Auschwitz Main Camp.

# Table of Contents

Page

**Introduction ..... 9**

**Part 1: Auschwitz in British Radio Intercepts ..... 13**
Introduction ..... 15
1.1. The Absence of Clues about "Gas Chambers" ..... 19
1.2. Richard Breitman's Labored Interpretations ..... 25
1.3. The Typhus Epidemics at Auschwitz in 1942-1943 ..... 46
1.4. The Typhus Epidemic and Zyklon-B Deliveries ..... 74
1.5. The Typhus Epidemic and the "*Ostwanderung*" ..... 76
1.6. The Typhus Epidemic and the Genesis of the Birkenau Crematoria ... 88
1.7. General Information on Auschwitz Camp ..... 95
1.7.1. Jews, Jewish Transports and Inmate Transfers ..... 95
1.7.2. The Use of Inmate Hair ..... 98
1.7.3. The Jewish Watch-Maker Inmates at Majdanek ..... 99
1.7.4. Dandelions ..... 100
1.7.5. Barbed Wire to Fence the Camp ..... 101

**Part 2: Auschwitz in Polish-Underground Reports (1941-1944) ..... 103**
2.1. Sources of Information on Auschwitz ..... 105
2.2. The "First Gassing" ..... 116
2.3. The Genesis of the "Gas-Chamber" Lore ..... 119
2.3.1. The Reports of 1942 ..... 119
2.3.2. The 1943 Reports ..... 138
2.3.3. The Reports of 1944 ..... 178
2.4. The Auschwitz Escapees and the Wetzler-Vrba Report ..... 217
2.5. The Manuscripts of "*Sonderkommando*" Prisoners ..... 243
2.5.1. Chaim Herman ..... 245
2.5.2. Salmen Gradowski ..... 248
2.5.3. Leib Langfus ..... 259
2.5.4. An "Unknown Author" ..... 261
2.5.5. Salmen Lewental ..... 276
2.5.6. Marcel Nadsari (Nadjari) ..... 283

**Part 3: Testimonies after the Conquest of Auschwitz ..... 291**
3.1. The Soviets ..... 293
3.1.1. The First Reports on Auschwitz ..... 293
3.1.2. Boris Polevoy and the First Reports (1945) ..... 294
3.1.3. The Report of May 7, 1945 ..... 298
3.2. Eyewitness Testimonies by "*Sonderkommando*" Members ..... 306
3.2.1. Szaja Gertner (1945) ..... 307
3.2.2. Anonymous Polish Testimony of 1945 ..... 308
3.2.3. Roman Sompolinski (1945) ..... 311

3.2.4. Charles Sigismund Bendel (1945-1948) ..... 315
3.2.5. André Lettich (1946) ..... 317
3.2.6. Milton (Meilech) Buki (1946) ..... 321
3.2.7. Miklós Nyiszli (1946) ..... 323
3.2.8. Anonymous Polish Testimony of 1946 ..... 327
3.2.9. Arnošt (Ernst, Arnold) Rosin (1947) ..... 329
3.3. Non-"*Sonderkommando*" Witnesses Who Worked in the Crematoria ..... 335
3.3.1. Protocol No. 90 (June 23, 1945) ..... 336
3.3.2. Protocol No. 151 (June 27, 1945) ..... 337
3.3.3. Protocol No. 182 (June 30, 1945) ..... 338
3.3.4. Protocol No. 2114 (August 26, 1945) ..... 339
3.3.5. Lieberman (1945) ..... 341
3.4. Testimonies of Prisoners Who Claim to Have Escaped a Gassing ..... 343
3.4.1. Abraham Cykert (1945) ..... 343
3.4.2. Regina Bialek (1945) ..... 344
3.4.3. Sofia Litwinska (1945) ..... 345
3.4.4. Bruno Piazza (1956) ..... 348
3.5. Incidental Witnesses of the Gas Chambers ..... 349
3.5.1. Ada Bimko (1945) ..... 349
3.5.2. Jeannette Kaufmann (1945) ..... 355
3.5.3. Regina Plucer (1945) ..... 357
3.5.4. Hermine Kranz (1945) ..... 361
3.5.5. Fritz Putzker (1945) ..... 363
3.5.6. Isaac Egon Ochshorn (1945) ..... 366
3.5.7. Anonymous French Jewish Witness (1946) ..... 369
3.5.8. Helena Bard-Nomberg (1946) ..... 372
3.6. Hearsay Testimonies of Inmates Receiving Information from "*Sonderkommando*" Members ..... 373
3.6.1. Sofia Kaufmann Schafranov (1945) ..... 373
3.6.2. Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier (1945) ..... 374
3.6.3. Marco Nahon (1945) ..... 376
3.6.4. Chaim Frosch (1945) ..... 378
3.7. Testimonies of Prisoners Reporting Camp Rumors ..... 379
3.7.1. Protocol No. 701 (July 9, 1945) ..... 379
3.7.2. Protocol No. 468 (July 20, 1945) ..... 380
3.7.3. Anonymous French Student (1945) ..... 381
3.7.4. Maurice Lequeux (1945) ..... 382
3.7.5. Olga Lengyel (1946) ..... 385
3.7.6. Mordecai Lichtenstein (1945) ..... 387
3.7.7. Pelagia Lewińska (1945) ..... 388
3.7.8. Bela Fabian (1945) ..... 389
3.7.9. Samuel Lewent (1945) ..... 390

3.7.10. André Rogerie (1946) ..... 392
3.7.11. Narcyz Tadeusz Obrycki (1946) ..... 393
3.7.12. Robert Lévy (1947) ..... 395
3.7.13. Kurt Marcus ..... 395
**Part 4: First Attempts to Historicize the Resistance Fantasies ..... 403**
4.1. *Behind the Fences of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp* ..... 405
4.2. *Martyrdom of a People* ..... 406
4.3. *This Is Auschwitz!* ..... 409
4.4. *The SS State* ..... 416
4.5. *Devil and Damned* ..... 417
**Part 5: The Connivance of Orthodox Historians: Deceptions to Hide the Lies ..... 421**
5.1. The Alleged "Concordance on the Essential" by Georges Wellers ... 423
5.2. Pressac and the Wetzler-Vrba Report ..... 425
5.3. Van Pelt and the Wetzler-Vrba Report ..... 432
5.4. Van Pelt and the Testimony of Ada Bimko ..... 437
**Conclusions ..... 443**
**Appendix ..... 447**
Bibliography ..... 447
Archive Abbreviations ..... 461
Documents ..... 463
Index of Names ..... 495

# Introduction

Many studies have been dedicated over the decades to the question of what knowledge the Allies and the neutral countries had during the Second World War of alleged exterminations of Jews by the Third Reich in general. What did the Americans know? Or the British? Or the Holy See? What about the International Red Cross?[1] On the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz, however, the literature is rather limited. Except for an excursion by Martin Gilbert (Gilbert 1984), Western historians have only dealt with the question of why the railway lines leading to Auschwitz were not bombed by the Anglo-Americans.[2] Several Polish historians, on the other hand, especially those of the Auschwitz Museum, have thoroughly expatiated (from a perspective to be explained later) on a topic which is also one of the focal points of the present study: the messages sent out of the camp by the Auschwitz Resistance.[3] In this context, the greatest expert is undoubtedly Henryk Świebocki.[4]

The first resistance groups in Auschwitz were formed in the second half of 1940 and multiplied during subsequent years (see Chapter 2.1). From the outside, they were assisted by the Polish resistance movement, which was fragmented into various competing organizations. In addition to sabotaging the German occupational forces, they helped the camp inmates, providing them with food and medicine. The main organizations operating in the Auschwitz region were the Union of Armed Struggle – National Army (*Związek Walki Zbrodnie – Armia Krajowa*), the Peasants' Battalions (*Bataliony Chłopskie*), the Polish Socialist Party (*Polska Partia Socjalistyczna*), the Polish Workers'

---

1 Among the various published studies, the following may be mentioned as orientation: Laqueur 1980; Wyman 1985; Laqueur/Breitman 1986; Wasserstein 1988; Favez 1988; Ben-Tov 1988. The vexing question of Pope Pius XII's "silence" was dramatized in Hochhuth 1963. One of the first historians addressing this issue was Friedländer 1964.

2 One of the first books on this topic is Lichtenstein 1980.

3 The best work in this regard, though dated, remains Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968.

4 Świebocki 1995 & 1997; "The Resistance Movement," in: Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. IV. Jarosz 1997 is also useful. I draw the following information from these studies.

Party (*Polska Partia Robotnicza*) and the Relief Committee for Concentration Camp Inmates (*Komitet Pomoc Więźniom Obozowów Koncentracyjnych*). These organizations were in contact with Auschwitz detainees through Polish civilian workers who worked in the camp. From the latter, they received messages and information which they forwarded to the *Delegatura*, which was the clandestine representation, in occupied Poland, of the Polish Government-in-Exile in London. The *Delegatura* was organized into twenty offices; the fifth, called "Department of Information and Press" (*Departament Infomacji i Prasy*), whose code name was "Iskra, 600 PP," was in charge of collecting, processing and transmitting information from the camp to London.

These aspects have been thoroughly investigated by Polish historians, but the fundamental problem remains: what did the prisoners really know about the alleged extermination of Jews? And what really were their sources?

This study aims to answer these questions. After giving a background on the British intercepting and deciphering of encrypted German radio messages on Auschwitz (Part 1), we will explore and discuss the dubious reports of the camp resistance and of escaped prisoners that they issued until the end of 1944 (Part 2). This allows us to reconstruct the origins and contrasting developments of the story of the Auschwitz gas chambers. The sources, mostly in Polish, were usually examined in the original text.

This is followed in Part 3 by an examination of testimonies made within roughly the first three years after the Soviets' arrival at Auschwitz, hence until and including 1947 (with some necessary exceptions), which is the year in which the Warsaw trial against the former Auschwitz commander Rudolf Höss and the Krakow trial against the former Auschwitz camp garrison took place. Both trials molded the final version of the gas chamber lore that is by and large still in vogue today.

In Chapter 3.1, I will briefly illustrate Soviet contributions to the creation of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative shortly after they occupied the camp. In the next five chapters, I will analyze early witness testimonies. They are ordered in five categories of decreasing historiographical importance:

1. Eyewitness testimonies by *Sonderkommando* members who claim to have worked inside and around the gas chambers.
2. Testimonies by inmates who worked in the crematoria without being members of the *Sonderkommando*.
3. Testimonies of prisoners who claim to have escaped a gassing.
4. Testimonies of prisoners who claim to have witnessed the gas chambers accidentally.
5. Testimonies of prisoners who claimed to have received information directly from *Sonderkommando* members.

Chapter 3.7, "Testimonies of Prisoners Reporting Camp Rumors," deals with the most important testimonies of this kind recorded in the immediate postwar

period (1945-1947). These rumors developed among former Auschwitz inmates who found themselves outside the sphere of Soviet-Polish influence.

The immediate postwar years also saw the first attempts at making these stories look like history rather than fantasy, a topic examined in Part 4, while Part 5, "The Connivance of Orthodox Historians: Deceptions to Hide the Lies," exposes the vain attempts of some orthodox Holocaust historians to justify patently false witness statements at all costs.

The present study offers a very large collection of primary sources which includes a significant number of reports and testimonies unknown to mainstream Holocaust historiography.

# Part 1:

# Auschwitz in British Radio Intercepts

# Introduction

It is now a well-known fact that the British, at the beginning of the Second World War, intercepted and deciphered German radio messages at the *Government Communications and Cypher School* at Bletchley Park. The story was conveniently summarized by Christoph M. Wieland in an important article (Wieland 2016a):

> *"In his book,* The Ultra Secret, *published in 1974, author Frederick W. Winterbotham revealed, for the first time, that the British Intelligence Service was able to eavesdrop on almost all German military radio communications from a very early date, shortly after the outbreak of World War II. As a captain in the Royal Air Force and officer of the Military Intelligence Service, Winterbotham supervised the work of the Government Code & Cipher School in Bletchley Park, where cryptanalysts cracked the 'Enigma' code used in German cipher machines to scramble messages transmitted by the German army, navy and air force.*
>
> *Seven more years were fated to pass by before the public was permitted to learn that Bletchley Park personnel were capable of far more than simply reading written German military messages. In 1981, cryptanalyst Francis H. Hinsley published the second volume of his book* British Intelligence in the Second World War. *Hinsley's book revealed that the British Intelligence Service also eavesdropped on radio signals transmitted by the German police, SD and SS. This enabled the British to obtain not only reliable information on events behind the Russian Front, but on events in the German concentration camps as well.*
>
> *On 19 May 1997, the British government transferred the decoded documents in Bletchley Park to the Public Records Office in London, thereby making them accessible to the public for research purposes."*

Wieland then reminds us that Hinsley had already admitted that "The decoded messages contain no references to gassings."

Another valuable article on this topic is "Britain's Rumour Factory. Origins of the Gas Chamber Story" by Peter Rushton, (2017). David Irving has published a large collection of deciphered German messages, available only online.[5] Nicholas Kollerstrom, who dedicated a chapter from one of his books to "The Bletchley Park Decrypts" (2014, Chapter 6, pp. 95-107), is also worth mentioning.

Orthodox Holocaust historians who have dealt with this issue, given that they start from the *a priori* "fact" that mass murder of Jews in gas chambers was carried out in Auschwitz, are mainly interested in how the British interpreted the decrypts, that is what they "knew," often only to accuse them of

---

[5] "The Himmler Decodes – a selection of messages passed from 1941 to 1945 between Himmler, his headquarters, and local police and SS commanders"; http://www.fpp.co.uk/Himmler/decodes/Decodes.pdf.

complicit silence. Unable to deny, however, that these decrypts contain not the slightest allusion to any homicidal gassings, they are forced to fall back on the black propaganda spread lavishly first of all by the Polish government in exile in London, which these purpose-driven historians claim should have provided them with the interpretative key to the German messages. Richard Breitman and Norman J. W. Goda write, for instance, that

> *"Information on Auschwitz-Birkenau was received in London and Washington during 1942 and 1943, partly thanks to British intercepts and partly due to the Polish underground. The British picked up a decode in November 1942 indicating that guards at Auschwitz would need six hundred gas masks. In 1942, through intercepted and decoded German radio messages, they were able to follow jumps and falls in the registered Auschwitz Jewish population as well as in the number of Jews deported by rail to Auschwitz, which was a far higher number than registered Jews. Polish underground reports on Jewish extermination activities at Auschwitz also reached London in the fall of 1942, and reports on new crematoria reached London in March 1943. The most famous and most detailed report on Birkenau remains that of escapees Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler, parts of which were available in London and Washington from mid-June 1944 as Hungary's Jews were transported there."* (Breitman/Goda, p. 31)

Robert J. Hanyok argues along the same line (2005, p. 83):

> *"One of the most important sources of information about the death camps, specifically Birkenau at the Auschwitz complex, was the Wetzler-Vrba Report of June 1944."*

Nicholas Terry offers a more complex interpretation in the same vein (2004, pp. 388f.):

> *"The British analysis was a brave attempt to try to understand the causes of the high mortality rate in the camp. The limitations of the analysis, however, should be immediately apparent: the majority of deportees arriving at Auschwitz were gassed on arrival and never were registered in the camp; therefore, they did not show up in the prisoner returns. The information contained in the intercepts from Auschwitz was in many respects too precise for its own good. This point is all the more worth emphasizing in light of other sources of intelligence relating to Auschwitz that were in British possession by the summer of 1942. The first was passed to the British by the Polish Government-in-exile, offering unusually precise intelligence on the gassing experiments carried out against 600 Soviet prisoners of war and 200 Polish political prisoners in 1941, dating the murder to September 5. News of the killing by gas circulated widely, to the point where a backbench Conservative MP could write to Foreign Secretary Anthony Eden, in March 1942, concerning the fate of Russian prisoners of war in Germany: 'when these prisoners are sick they are just killed off with gas like rats.' The British were thus completely aware that gas chambers were in operation within the concentration-camp system, including*

*in Auschwitz. By early 1942, they were also aware of the Nazi euthanasia program and its use of poison."*

These arguments are longwinded yet threadbare:

1. Even in the hypothetical perspective of the Jewish extermination, if it is obvious that the reports on the strength of registered prisoners could not contain references to the non-registered deportees gassed upon arrival in Auschwitz, this does not explain why the intercepts do not contain any allusion to these alleged gassed.
2. The claimed "gassing experiments" are just one of the many examples of black propaganda cited in the relevant source, which states:[6]

   *"Here are other examples: In the Oświęcim Camp, on September 5, 1941, the German authorities exterminated more than 800 people by means of asphyxiating gases* [*au moyen de gaz asphixiants*]*: about 200 Poles (lawyers, engineers, students), as well as 600 Soviet prisoners of war, mostly officers."*

And this is supposed to be "unusually precise" information? (For details see Mattogno 2016e).

It is worth mentioning that the first reference to a homicidal gassing in Auschwitz, which appeared in a report sent to the information and propaganda office of the *Armia Krajowa* (National Army) dated October 24, 1941, stated (*Obóz*…, p. 11):

*"At Oświęcim* [Auschwitz]*, in early October, 850 Soviet officers and noncoms (POWs) that had been taken there were killed by gas as a test of a new type of combat gas, which is to be used on the eastern front."*

As for the news on gassing of POWs in Germany, the fact that it was taken up by a low-ranking parliamentarian helps to understand its origin. Peter Rushton drew attention to the special activity of two British services, the *Special Operations and Intelligence* and the *Political Warfare Executive* in the creation and dissemination of false news called "sibs" – "whispers" (from the Latin "*sibilare*"), which also included atrocity lies about killings with gas. Rushton even gave a number of examples (Rushton 2017, Part II/2018, pp. 172-180). These false news items were spread through compliant foreign media outlets throughout Europe and the U.S., from where they bounced back to the UK with a kind of informational recycling, often with some delusional rewriting. One of the most imaginative fake news items is this:[7]

---

6 TNA, FO [Foreign Office papers] 371-30917. Report titled "Situation dans les pays occupés par l'ennemi" transmitted to London on July 21, 1942, section "Pologne. Communiqué par le Gouvernement polonais," p. 13.

7 TNA, FO 371-26513.

*"Basle, 18.IX.41.*

*A reliable Swiss, who has already furnished useful information, obtained the following from a German railway guard whom he contacted personally:*

*Guards and superintendents of trains containing wounded soldiers from the eastern front are ordered at certain places to put on their gas-masks. The trains then enter a tunnel where they remain for upwards of half an hour. On leaving the tunnel all of the wounded soldiers are dead. Severely wounded soldiers are disposed of in the same manner in so-called emergency hospitals, of which it is stated there are many. The guard who furnished this information is stated to have been on duty on one of the trains in which wounded soldiers were 'gassed'. He was sworn to secrecy under penalty of death, but stated he could no longer withhold his secret from the outer world, by reason of conscience and wanted the German people to learn the fate of their wounded soldiers."*

The above item was not the original "sib," but rather one that had already come back once. Another iteration of this recycling was recorded by the British, who kept specific documentation on such "come-backs" of the false news items they had released:[8]

*"LH/WL/48.* *SECRET.* *4th August, 1942.*

*to: MR. RAYNER.* *From: LIONEL HALE.*

*Please note the following come-back on R/693:-*

*Bermuda Intercept, 21.5.42., from Bern to International News, U. S. A.*

*The witness is a grey-haired old man of thirty years. He drove a locomotive on the Munich-Berlin line.*

*'I was mobilised for service to carry heavily-wounded soldiers from the front to Poland… We drove into a tunnel not far from the Polish border. A colonel stepped into my driver's cabin and ordered me to stop the train and put on my gas mask – at the point of a revolver. Veiled figures with gas masks jumped into the train. In fifteen minutes I was ordered to drive on. Outside the tunnel we stopped again and to my horror I saw the bodies of my charges being tossed out of the window into a large mass grave, which had been dug by Polish slaves. I thought I must be dreaming. 'Why doesn't somebody do something?' I screamed. No use: I realised they had all been gassed. My hair was grey when I looked in the glass again.'"*

But there were also other no-less-imaginative variations on the theme, like this one:[9]

*"General Information No. 2 (Part 2).*

*February 16th, 1942.*

*A TASS report from Geneva, dated February 13th (published in the Moscow papers for February 14), says that a Swede, who arrived in Geneva from Ber-*

---

8 TNA, FO 898-71, P.W.E./Sibs (Rumours & whispers campaign). Come-Backs 1940-1943.

9 TNA, FO 371-30898, p. 139.

*lin late in January, related that there is much talk in Berlin about the fact that severely wounded German soldiers are being killed by gas in special gas chambers, which are provided in almost every German field-ambulance. German doctors and officers, friends of the Swede, have confirmed this fact."*

The following "sib" also contains guidelines on how to use it in France:[10]

*"SD/19*
*OCCUPIED COUNTRIES*
*5.12.41.*

*Foreign workers should not go to Germany because they are transferred to occupied Poland or blitzed districts, gassed if unfit, sterilised, cheated of their wages, or liable to be treated as hostages.*
*(N.b. do not use the hostage theme for France."*

Already these few examples show that Terry's claim – supported by two silly examples – that the British were "completely aware" that gas chambers were operating in the concentration camp system, including Auschwitz, is a stretch, if not to say openly ridiculous.

In Chapter 1.2., I will analyze the interpretations of a worthy colleague of his, Richard Breitman, as they are laid out in a more-detailed paper he has dedicated to this topic.

## 1.1. The Absence of Clues about "Gas Chambers"

The British compiled summaries of the messages which also include the section "concentration camps," among which Auschwitz was listed. The first refers to the period from January 1 to August 15, 1942:[11]

*"Strength of Guard: N.C.O.s 108, men unknown. Figure of Prisoners: Jan 6th 9884 Total (presumably, excluding Russian civilians), 191 Jews, 9186 Poles, 2095 Russians (including civilians presumably). Feb. 4th. 10259 Total. 254 Jews, 9506 Poles, 1280 Russians. Again the total presumably excludes Russian civilians and the Russian column includes civilians. March 2nd. 10116. 380 Jews, 9221 Poles, 871 Russians. April 3rd. 10242 Total. 1269 Jews, 8475 Poles, 354 Russians. Here for the first time the Russian column probably contains only prisoners of war. May 5th. 14296. 4010 Jews, 9559 Poles, 182 Russians. June 2nd. 14115 Total. 3466 Jews, 9985 Poles, 153 Russians. July 10th. 16368. 459 Political prisoners, 5998 Jews, 7676 Poles, 153 Russians.*
*ORANIENBURG's criticism of their return of April 11 (25/22) can unfortunately not be checked as the relevant figures are missing. A message of 8 May refers to taking over 3128 prisoners from Armaments works in LUBLIN (66/14). A Pole escapes on 13 May (60/18). On 15 May HIMMLER expresses*

[10] TNA, FO 898-70.
[11] TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/O.S. 1/21.8.42 (Covering the period Jan. 1 – August 15, 1942), p. 18.

*his interest in their tanning experiments (63/17). On 2nd. June AUSCHWITZ complains that the situation is extremely dangerous because the Hungarian replacements for guards given up to Field Units have not arrived (96/39); 90 of the 109 have arrived on 19 June (138/29). On 5 June AUSCHWITZ is told that for political reasons they will not receive 2,000 Jewish workers but on 17 June Jewish transports from Slowakia are announced (104/5; 127/16); their arrival can be seen in the HORHUG reports. A message of June 9th. says that Typhus dominates the camp (113/5): 18 out of 106 cases have died before 15 June (126/4); 22 out of 77 further cases have died before 22nd. June (140/1). On 4 July 100 Schutzhundefuehrer with their dogs are sent to AUSCHWITZ (108/4). On 16 July reference is made to a transport not of Jews but of 'not interned' apparently from PARIS (168/41). AUSCHWITZ is told to hand over useless Jewish clothing to the clothing works at Lublin (168/13)."*

"Oranienburg's criticism" is the following message by *SS Sturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, back then chief of Office D I of the WVHA:[12]

*"Reference: your report from April 11, 1942. In your protective-custody-camp report from April 11, 1942, a departure of 1281 Poles is recorded. How is this number made up? On April 11th, 1942, you report a total of 10,282 prisoners in the daily prisoner-strength report, and only 9044 prisoners in the protective-custody-camp report (excluding Soviet POWs). Please clarify the difference immediately (today) by teletype.*
*sgnd. LIEBEHENSCHEL."*

This shows that the WVHA was examining the reports sent from Auschwitz very carefully.

The next summary covers the time from August 3 to September 25, 1942:[13]

*"The August figures follow the prescribed form of 7 columns. Compared with camps hitherto examined, two points stand out 1. that the figures for arrivals and departures*[14] *are very large every day (see above), 2. that the proportion of Jews is very high and increases from 6241 at the beginning of July to 12011 at the beginning of August. The aggregate of columns 4 to 7 are about 1888 below the total, which includes Russian civilian workers. The movements appear for the most part to be reflected in Columns 4 to 6. In view of the method of reckoning at BUCHENWALD it now appears likely that the large figures for Russians in the January and February returns are all prisoners of war, but that as at BUCHENWALD prisoners of war are not included in the total."*

---

12 TNA, HW 16-17. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 16.4.42. ZIP/GPDD25/5.5.42, No. 22/23/24. WVHA stands for *Wirtschaft- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt*, the SS's Economic and Administrative Main Office.

13 TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS 2/27.9.42. (Covering the period 3rd Aug. 1942 - 25th Sept. 1942), p. 10.

14 These are "*Zugänge*" and "*Abgänge*," newly admitted and departed inmates.

This is followed by a summary covering the time until October 17, 1942. Some information on Auschwitz is already reported in the section containing general considerations on concentration camps:[15]

> *"Some light on conditions in Concentration camps is shown by the instruction that a visiting labour commissions not to be shown either 'special quarters' (Sonderunterbringung) or, if it can be avoided, 'prisoners shot when escaping' (262b/33).* […] *AUSCHWITZ is being used as a training (and testing?) centre for Volksdeutsche from Hungary and the Balkans (see under SS Div. Prinz Eugen)."*

The section addressing Auschwitz directly is very detailed:[16]

> *"The total figure falls from 22,355 on 1st Sept. to 17,363 on 30th Sept. and to 16,966 on 20th Oct. The number of German political prisoners varies between 496 and 553; the number of Jews falls from 11,837 on 1st Sept. to 6475 on 22nd Sept., the number of Poles falls from a maximum of 8489 on 2nd Sept. to a minimum of 6470 on 19th Oct. No figures for deaths have been given this month and therefore it cannot be said what proportion of the daily depatures, which amount to 2395 on 7th Sept., 1429 on 8th Sept., and otherwise vary between 550 and 47, are due to death: it ishowever known that at least 11 SS men have been taken into hospital on suspicion of typhus during October (253b/3; 261b/3; 267b/4; 259b/13). As about 2,000 men in the total are always unaccounted for, it is difficult to be certain to what categories the arrivals and depatures belong. But on 7th Sept. the numbers of political prisoners, Jews and Poles have fallen by 1, 2020, 284, respectively, a net loss of 2305; the net loss in the total column is 2379; therefore it is clear that the majority of the departures are Jews.*
>
> *A more difficult question arrises in October: 400 Volksdeutsche arrived at AUSCHWITZ on the 12th (264b/15), 500 more were to come soon after the 16th (GPD/1124/19), and during the same period transports of Jews were arriving from Holland, Poland, and Czechoslovakia (259b/1). On the 12th 433 arrive, 248 leave; the figure for Jews is up by 185; on the 14th 401 arrive and 95 leave; the figure of the Jews is up by 269; on the 21st 331 arrive, 116 leave, the figure for the Poles is up by 226. It seems therefore clear both that the Volksdeutsche are not included and that the arrivals and departures in AUSCHWITZ are chiefly Jews but sometimes Poles.*
>
> *VPA*[17] *figures are also available for September and early October. The VPA figures follow the form of the Stutthof returns i.e. the same as the AUSCHWITZ returns but with an extra column for the total of the preceding day. The camp decreases in size from 16649 on 1 Sept. to 6774 on 20th Sept., although the new arrivals total well over 3000*[.] *the last column, presumably Russians,*

---

15 TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS3/29.10.42 (Covering the period up to 17th October, 1942), p. 5.
16 TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS 3/29.10.42, p. 7.
17 Presumably Variation Partitioning Analysis, the analysis of the daily breakdown of variations in camp occupancy.

*remains steady at between 1200 and 1300, the Poles increase from 786 to 1011, the decrease therefore lies between the Germans, the Jews and the unrecoded ballance. Internal evidence proves that this camp is near* [the city of] *AUSCHWITZ; as there is known to be a women's concentration camp at AUSCHWITZ, where 1525 women died in August (223b/24), it is likely that these figures refer to it."*

Summary No. 4 covers the period from October 18 to November 25, 1942. The section containing general concentration-camp issues mentions a request by the Auschwitz Camp for 490 rifles for "Bosnians," who were probably the ethnic Germans from that area who had been mentioned in a message of October 29. Changes of the Auschwitz garrison's staff are given for the time period between October 17 and November 20. The general section also highlights the large transfer of Jews to Auschwitz "for the synthetic rubber works," the persistence of typhus in this camp, and the transfer of in-patient and partly fit inmates to Dachau ("stationaerkranken and bedingttauglichen").[18]

On Auschwitz itself we read:[19]

*"For the end of October the total continues to rise until on 20 Nov. It reaches 21650, a figure comparable to the figures of early September. The very large arrivals are mostly Jews and the number of Jews rises from 7500 in the middle of October to 10,000 on 20 Nov. 2000 Jews (272b/10; 287b/17, 290b/16; 302b/5) are known to be employed on the Buna Works. 278 prisoners from AUSCHWITZ are employed on the HOLLESCHAU* [Golleschau] *Portland cement works (274b/30). There is ample evidence that typhus is still rife (see under medical* [situation]*) and may account for many of the departures. 200 Russian consumptives* [tuberculosis patients] *arrive from SACHSENHAUSEN on 27 October (279b/36). The women's camp remains stationary at about 6500 because arrivals balance depatures (G.P.C.C: F3)."*

The summary that follows covers the period until December 28, 1942:[20]

*"The numbers rise from 20645 on 17 Dec. to 24962 on 15* [sic] *Dec; half of these numbers are Jews and large numbers arrive and depart every day. Both AUSCHWITZ and LUBLIN are told to report nos. of escaped Russians, prisoners of war and civilian workers, men and women, on 10 Dec (323b1). The BUNA works return finishes on 2 Dec; over 2500 prisoners are employed there (307b6, 315b8, 21). The figure for the women's camp (F3) falls from over 7000 in the middle of November to 4764 on 9 Dec. and then rises again to 5231 on 14 Dec. Typhus returns for both camps give 9 women dead in the week ending 24 Nov., 27 men and 36 women dead in the week ending 7 Dec. (307b2; 321b18): A few SS cases are reported (328b3, 32)."*

---

[18] TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS 4/27.11.42 (Covering material received between 18th October and 25th November 1942), p. 4.

[19] *Ibid.*, p. 5.

[20] TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP /OS /5 of 28.XII.42 (Covering material received between 25th. November and 25th. December, 1942), p. 5.

Radio messages to and from the German concentration camps could be decrypted consistently until January 1943. In the last summary covering the time period from December 21, 1942 to January 25, 1943, we read:[21]

> *"(a) the men's camp increases from 24962 on 15 Dec. to 28350 on 25 Jan. The Jews decrease from 12360 to 11332; the Poles increase from 8904 to 12646; prisoners in preventive custody jump to 1456 on 20 Jan. 6000 Poles are to be quarantined so that they can be sent to other camps early in February (365b5). The Bunawerk is still employing 2210 men of whom 1100 are on the actual work (364b24). Jewish watchmakers are sent to SACHSENHAUSEN where they are urgently needed (359b25; 356b1).*
> *Typhus cases continue to be reported although strenuous measures have been adopted and 36 cases were found among the new batch of prisoners on 22 Jan. (360b4; 367b6; 366b34; 363b12). (b) The women's camp also shows an increase in all its columns raising the total from 5231 to 8255 on 25th Jan."*

After this, only a few isolated messages appear, such as this one:[22]

> *"The Einsatz Reinhardt (see O/S 6,iii.I) is probably referred to again: on 15 Sept. a car is sent from AUSCHWITZ to LITZMANNSTADT to try out the field kitchens for the Aktion REINHARD (237b42)."*

Finally, the following message is reported in the summary for the period of February 27 to March 27, 1943:[23]

> *"On 16 Sept. Himmler ordered the arrest of 5000 Frenchmen who were to be confined in the Concentration Camps at AUSCHWITZ and MAUTHAUSEN."*

Here is the text of the intercepted message:[24]

> *"Secret! The Rf. SS a. Ch. of Germ. Pol. has ordered the arrest of 5000 Frenchmen, who are to be transfered instantly to Germany into the conc. camps MAUTHAUSEN and AUSCHWITZ. For now, this message is being made… More detailed provisions by the Reich Security Main Office have to be awaited.*
> *Sgnd. LIEBEHENSCHEL."*

These summaries, as will be seen below, reflect in a very superficial and inadequate way the actual content of the intercepts. In particular, those relating to changes in the Auschwitz Camp's occupancy were intercepted every day, ranging from January 1942 to January 1943, and starting in September 1942 also for the women's camp.[25]

---

21 TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/ OS/ 6 of 28.I.43 (Covering material received between 21st. December 1942 and 25th January 1943), p. 5.
22 TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS/7 of 27.II.43 (Covering material received between 25th January and 26th February, 1943), p. 4.
23 TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS/8 of 30.3.43 (Covering material received between 27th February and 27th March 1943), p. 5.
24 TNA, HW 16-21. German Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 16.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 238b/12.3.43, No. 19/20.
25 TNA, HW 16-10.

Lieutenant E.D. Phillips summarized the decrypts regarding "Concentration Camps and Atrocities" as follows:[26]

> *"Details concerning concentration camps appeared occasionally in decrypts of police* [radio] *signals, but the fullest information came from returns which were intercepted during 1942 and 1943, until Feb. 43 when the Germans ceased to send them by wireless. The camps concerned were Dachau, Mauthausen with Guben* [Gusen], *Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Auschwitz, Hinzert, Niederhagen, Lublin, Stutthof, and Debica; by no means all of the camps, but a fair proportion. Such foundations as Belsen are too recent to have been included in these returns. The regular method was to head each list with a letter of the alphabet, 'B' standing for Dachau and subsequent letters except J being allocated to camps in the order given above. 'A' no doubt stood for Oranienburg, the administrative centre of the Amtsgruppe* [office group] *where SS. Brigadefuehrer Gluecks received the returns; hence its own figures as a camp would not be sent over the wireless. The returns as a daily routine were sent in columns without heading to indicate their meaning, but comparisons with other messages made this fairly clear. The columns stood for total strength of prisoners held, arrivals, departures, and various categories of prisoners, such as politicals, Jews, Poles, other Europeans, and Russians, the last sometimes all together, sometimes divided into civilians and prisoners of war. The largest and most fluctuating figures were those for Auschwitz; at the time typhus and spotted fever were mentioned as the main causes of death, with some references to shootings and hangings;* ***there were no references at any time in Special Intelligence to gassing.*** *Auschwitz with a total usually over 20,000 contained the largest number of prisoners, of whom most were Poles and Jews."* (boldface added)

In fact, the letter "J" was also used in the abbreviations for the camps. The abbreviations, according to a scheme titled "GPCC /WWII Concentration Camps Returns," were the following:[27]

OMA: Oranienburg
OMB: Dachau
OMC: Mauthausen
OMD: Buchenwald
OME: Flossenbürg
OMF: Auschwitz
OMG: Hinzert
OMI: Niederhagen
OMJ: Lublin
OMK: Debica

The Stutthof Camp, as shown by the intercepts, had the initials OML.

---

[26] E.D. Phillips, pp. 83f. TNA, HW 16/63; underlined words were added in pencil.
[27] TNA HW 16-10.

The daily variations of the number of inmates incarcerated at Auschwitz are of fundamental importance precisely for the study of the camp's occupancy, but since this does not fall within the purview of this study, it will not be addressed here.

## 1.2. Richard Breitman's Labored Interpretations

The messages regarding Auschwitz, while they in part supplement and highlight that which was already known, very often require explanation in turn, and presuppose preliminary knowledge of this camp, which the major orthodox researchers of the British intercepts do not possess. They are likewise unaware that many of these messages exist in their original form and within their historical and documentary context in the archives of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. In the Appendix, I provide three examples of original messages and what the British intercepted (Documents 1, 4, 5).

Richard Breitman is a typical case. Breitman even dedicated an entire chapter ("Auschwitz Partially Decoded," 1998, pp. 110-121) to these messages in one of his studies, where he wrote (*ibid.*, pp. 113f.):

> *"Substantial information about Auschwitz was made available in signal communications in part because it was a collection of camps with different purposes, some less secret than others. Auschwitz had started out as a concentration camp mostly for various categories of Poles; it began a dramatic expansion in 1941. Auschwitz II (Birkenau) became the center of mass extermination in 1942; and an I. G. Farben synthetic-rubber (Buna) factory at Monowitz, Auschwitz III, absorbed many of those prisoners capable of hard labor."*

Breitman's labeling of Auschwitz II and III is at least inaccurate, because the division of the local camp complex into the concentration camps Auschwitz I (*Stammlager*, Main Camp), II (Birkenau) and III (*Außenlager*, external camp) was ordered by Himmler and announced with Garrison Order No. 53/43 of November 22, 1943 (Frei *et al.*, pp. 366f.).

Breitman immediately provides a far-more-serious example of his crass ignorance about Auschwitz when writing (1998, p. 114):

> *"From March 1942 on, trainloads of Slovak Jews were among the first to undergo 'selection' at Auschwitz—the able-bodied spared temporarily for hard labor; the children, elderly, and weak sent to the gas chambers. The transports of June 16-20, however, consisted of adults apparently needed and used as laborers—for the time being."*

In reality, the Jews deported from Slovakia who arrived in Auschwitz from March 23 to June 20 were all registered, 11 transports with 10,218 people. Between June 16 and 20, only one transport arrived with 659 people, on the 20th, to be precise. The deportation of these Jews was carried out in the framework

of a request from the Reich authorities, which the Slovak government granted, for "20,000 young and strong Slovak Jews" ("*20.000 junge kräftige slowakische Juden*") to be sent to the East ("*nach dem Osten*"), where there was a need for labor deployment ("*wo Arbeitseinsatzbedarf besteht*").[28] This fact invalidates Breitman's claim that these detainees were merely "spared temporarily," meaning that the primary purpose of their deportation was always their eventual murder. This is because, in his opinion, it was only the shortage of manpower that induced the Germans "to make use of those Jews capable of hard labor or skilled labor, rather than execute them immediately" (p. 111). Breitman suggests that this also jibes with Höss's protest to Eichmann on October 7, 1942, because "He wanted to make sure that the transports of Dutch Jews would not stop in Cosel, in Silesia, where other authorities might commandeer them for labor," which perhaps meant that "some of these Jews temporarily were spared from the gas chambers" (p. 112).

The appertaining radio message reads:[29]

*"RSHA IV B 4, BERLIN, to the attention of SS Obersturmbannführer EICHMANN, for information to Office Group D, ORANIENBURG, to the attention of SS Obersturmbannführer LIEBEHENSCHEL.*

*Re: Deportation of Jews from Polish-Czech-Dutch areas to AUSCHWITZ. Reference: Your teletype from October 5th, 1942, No. 181212, 1755 o'clock… Secret. Regarding the transports of Jews sent from HOLLAND, we further ask to give the train numbers and the expected arrival times by radio in order to be able to arrange with the National Railway Administration OPPELN, based on these documents, that these transports do not stop in KOSEL but drive through to AUSCHWITZ, to prevent access by those responsible for Operation Schmelt, as agreed.*

*Signed HOESS, SS Obersturmbannführer."*

Subsequently, in 1947, Höss explained the situation in a writing, supported by other elements, which certainly reflected the reality (see Mattogno 2020, pp. 323-325; quoted text on p. 324):

*"In the summer of 1942, on the urging of the Ministry of Armaments, Schmelt had received the permission to extract 10,000 Jews from the transports from the West in order to fill up the labor camps near the most important armaments projects. The sorting was carried out in Cosel (Upper Silesia) by a labor deployment leader of* [Office] *D II and by an appointee of Schmelt. Later, Schmelt's appointees repeatedly stopped transport trains on their own accord in Upper Silesia without my knowledge and without permission by the RSHA, and they exchanged Jews unfit for work or even dead Jews for healthy Jews fit for work. There were therefore considerable difficulties, train delays, escapes,*

---

[28] For details see Mattogno 2018a, pp. 89f., 101-112.

[29] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 7.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 259b/25.10.42, No. 1/4.

> *etc., until the Higher SS and Police Leader Gruf. Schmauser, subsequent to my complaints, finally put an end to this activity."*

I will return to the question later when dealing with the fate of Jews unfit for labor.

Breitman's argumentative structure does not scruple to violate logic; to show this, I anticipate his argument upon which his previous interpretations rest, which I will examine below:

> *"Himmler and his subordinates had a liking for good records and for statistics. In early 1943, the WVHA passed along to the various camps an order from Himmler to compile the prisoner population each year since 1933 by category: political prisoners, criminals, Jews, Poles, Spanish Communists, and Russians. Himmler wanted to know how many each camp had released each year and how many had died. If the returns were sent by radio (which is most unlikely), reports of them have not survived or have not been declassified."* (Breitman 1998, p. 115)

The message in question has its own relevance and deserves to be quoted in full:[30]

> *"Secret! The Rf.SS and Chief of the German Police ordered immediate submission of a compilation of the occupancies of the concentration camps since their existence. The compilation is to contain the following breakdown: 1) How many prisoners have there been in the concentration camps since 1933 (by years)? 2) How many were released each year? 3) How many died each year? The prisoner category is only to be divided as follows: A) political prisoners; B) criminals. Another distinction is to be made between Jews, Poles, Red Spaniards, and Russians. In the documents located there* [in the camps], *the requested compilations are to be reported immediately by teletype to here. Concentration camps that have already been dissolved (ESTERWEGEN, LICHTENBURG, SACHSENBURG, KOLUMBIA, BAD SALZA) must also be taken into account in the report. At that time, these documents were taken over by the now existing, responsible camps.*
> *Sgnd. LIEBEHENSCHEL."*

Therefore, the pertinent reports had to be "sent by teletype" (*mit Fs. = Fernschreiben*]), hence Breitman's comment of that having been "most unlikely" is incomprehensible. On the other hand, he is certainly correct in stating that "Himmler and his subordinates had a liking for good records and for statistics," but this should be true even more-so for the alleged gassings. Instead, Breitman struggles to evade this essential question (*ibid.*):

> *"During 1942, however, a number of camps, Auschwitz among them, reported by radio almost daily the number of additions and subtractions to the camp prisoner population. Following instructions, they also broke down their total*

---

[30] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 14.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 358b/22.1.43, No. 13/16.

> *number of prisoners by the main categories—Germans, Jews, Poles, and Russians. With one big exception (explained below), British intelligence could and did, with some delay, track the changing population and mortality of Auschwitz.* […] *In August 1942, 6,829 men and 1,525 women died in the camp. From September 1st on, 'natural' deaths were no longer to be sent by radio—only in writing.*
>
> *These statistics covered only the number of prisoners registered at the Auschwitz camps. The death toll included those shot or beaten to death as well as those who died of disease or starvation. They* omitted *all Jews (and the smaller number of Gypsies) selected for the gas chambers immediately upon arrival. This omission—was it, too, a cloaking device?—might have imposed a critical handicap on interpreting Auschwitz's role, but other forms of intelligence could and should have compensated for it."*

Inmates "shot," by the way, were those who had been sentenced to death by the SS court-martial of Kattowitz (*SS-Standgericht*, handling civilians) or by the RSHA (detainees). This was a very small number compared to the total number of deaths. Those "beaten" or starved to death, on the other hand, are part of a somewhat grotesque tale spread by the resistance, as I documented in a separate book (Mattogno 2016a).

This is even confirmed by the intercepts. On September 26, 1942, the British deciphered a message that read:[31]

> *"To the commandant of the CC, SS Sturmbannführer HOESS, AUSCHWITZ. Rubber truncheons cannot be procured in Breslau. HSSPf. Southeast, p.p. TENGELBRECHT, Police Captain and Adju*[tant]*."*

In Auschwitz, therefore, the use of rubber truncheons was envisaged, which no doubt could be used to beat prisoners "to death," but they were not exactly the most suitable killing devices.

On September 1, 1942 Glücks reminded the commander of the Hinzert Camp that "executions are carried out only on orders of the Reich Security Main Office."[32] On August 22, 1942, the commandant of Buchenwald Camp informed the WVHA that two inmates who had fled the camp, Alfred Schuler and Walter Schmidt, had been captured. Following the concentration-camp regulations, he turned to the higher authority for punishment:[33]

> *"Permission by telex to administer a 25-stroke flogging sentence in front of the assembled inmates is requested."*

Furthermore, it should be noted that the first Gypsies arrived at the Auschwitz Camp only on February 26, 1943 (Czech 1990, pp. 338f.). It is therefore somewhat unlikely that they were gassed as early as August 1942, as Breitman imputes.

---

[31] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 26.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 248a/1.10.42, No. 12.

[32] *Ibid.*, Traffic: 1.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 223b/18.8.42 [sic], No. 64.

[33] *Ibid.*, Traffic: 22.8.42. ZIP/GPDD 213b/22.3.43, No. 21/23.

Breitman's claim that the pertinent statistics "omitted all Jews" who had been "selected for the gas chambers immediately upon arrival" requires first of all proving that these allegedly omitted persons really existed and that the correlative facts – the gassings – actually occurred. But there is another, no-less-serious problem. In my study of the statements of Rudolf Höss, I pointed out that Himmler, when he allegedly conveyed to Höss Hitler's alleged extermination order in 1941, made it clear that he wanted to be kept informed on the progress of the plan. On the other hand, Eichmann could only communicate to the *Reichsführer* SS the number of Jews deported to Auschwitz, not those allegedly gassed, because this was a local matter that depended on various factors unknown to Eichmann (Mattogno 2020, pp. 184-186, 289-298). Since the "selection" of those among the deported Jews who were fit for labor was carried at Auschwitz, only the camp authorities could know the number of those allegedly gassed. How was this number communicated to Himmler? In a statement made in September 1945, a former Auschwitz deportee testified about two reports that could have reflected the reality – if the gassings had been real. Here are the contents of these reports as claimed by the witness:[34]

*"Appendix 'A'*

*The Camp Commandant*
*Concentration Camp*
*AUSCHWITZ*

*FIGURES ACCORDING TO LIST* *To*

*Office D. II*
*Oranienburg*

*Age Categories of Jews 'treated in a special way' during the week Oct. 12, 1942 to Oct. 18, 1942.*

| *Total figure* | *-10* | *10-20* | *20-30* | *30-40* | *40-50* | *50-60* | *60-70* | *70-* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *54,287* | *6,285* | *8,975* | *6,894* | *8,764* | *8,759* | *7,206* | *7,118* | *286* |

*THE CAMP COMMANDANT*

*I would like to remark that the total figure of 54,287 is absolutely correct, for I remember this figure and I shall never in my life forget it.*
*The figure appertaining to the ages are approximate."*

*"Appendix 'B'*

*The Camp Commandant*
*Concentration Camp*
*AUSCHWITZ* *October 18, 1942*

*Age categories of deceased prisoners during the week Oct. 12, 1942 to Oct. 18, 1942.*

[34] Statement by Ochshorn on massacres of Jews in concentrations camps. NO-1934, pp. 7f.

| *Type of prisoners* | *Total* | *-20* | *20-30* | *30-40* | *40-50* | *50-60* | *60-* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *In Protective Custody* | *2,185* | *306* | *388* | *422* | *445* | *510* | *114* |
| *Professional Criminals* | *4* | | | | *4* | | |
| *Foreign Civil Laborers* | *882* | *186* | *175* | *162* | *197* | *162* | |
| *Clergymen* | *14* | | | | *5* | *7* | |
| *Jews* | *13,845* | *3,166* | *4,984* | *3,340* | *2,355* | | |
| *Prisoners of War* | *2,144* | *195* | *944* | *186* | *19* | | |
| *Asocial Elements* | */* | | | | | | |
| *Jehovah's Witnesses* | */* | | | | | | |
| *Homosexuals* | */* | | | | | | |
| *Para. 176 (Abortus)* | */* | | | | | | |
| *Gypsies* | *17* | | *8* | *2* | *7* | | |
| *Total* | *19,091* | *3,853* | *6,499* | *4,912* | *3,032* | *679* | *114* |

*THE CAMP COMMANDANT*

*The total figures are absolutely correct, the age categories are approximate."*

The Jews "treated in a special way" ("*sonderbehandelt*") were supposedly gassed. According to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990, pp. 252-255), only three Jewish transports arrived at Auschwitz during the week of October 12-18, 1942: one from Belgium, the other two from the Netherlands, one of which is fictitious,[35] for a total of 5,095 deportees (in fact only 3,385), 4,443 of whom were allegedly gassed (2,849 without the invented deportees). Therefore, the number of gassing victims given by this witness is 19 times higher than the number of documented unregistered deportees who arrived at Auschwitz.

Appendix "B" has a real basis, but it actually referred to living inmates. The death toll claimed here is absurd, because if it were real, it would mean that of all the inmates that had perished at Auschwitz during the entire year of 1942 – 48,500 – more than a third of them (19,091) would have died in just that one week! (See Mattogno 2003b, Part II; 2004, pp. 27f., 34).

A radio message from Liebehenschel to the camp commandant, dated May 5, 1942 with the subject "Classification into age groups" ("*Unterteilung in Altersstufen*") complained that, on the 7,426 women included in the report (*Rapportmeldung*) of April 30, no report subdividing them into age groups had been received so far.[36]

In the "Guidelines to be communicated to the heads of the political department at the meeting on March 23, 1943" ("*Richtlinien zur Bekanntgabe an die Leiter der Politischen Abteilungen bei der Besprechung am 23. März 1943*," NO-1553, p. 4), Höss, at that time head of Office DI at the WVHA, observed:

---

[35] The transport from the Netherlands of October 18, with 1,710 deportees, to which D. Czech attributes 1,594 gassing victims, did not go to Auschwitz, but to St. Annaberg, Sakrau, Blechhammer, Bismarkhütte, Monowitz, Groß-Rosen. (Het Nederlandsche…, 1952b, p. 13).

[36] TNA, HW 16-18. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 5.5.42. ZIP/GPDD 67/20.5.42, No. 8/9.

> *"The classification into age groups has been drawn up by a few camps for the period from 1 to 15, and from the 16th to the end of the month."*

But that was wrong; reports were to be drawn up at the end of the month,

> *"so that the classification into age groups for deceased and incarcerated inmates agrees with the protective-custody camp report of the same date."*

From Höss's letter of January 13, 1944 with the subject "Compiling the protective-custody camp report" ("*Erstellung des Schutzhaftlagerrapportes*"), sent to the commandants of all the concentration camps, it is clear that Auschwitz sent reports to the WVHA also on "*SB*" (*Sonderbehandlung*) on a regular basis. Although the meaning of that term is not explained, the context is non-criminal. To the *Schutzhaftlagerrapport*, an attachment had to be added containing (NO-1548):

> *"1.) List of names of prominent persons,*
> *2.) Number of executions carried out,*
> *3.) Number of prisoners with easing of detention conditions,*
> *4.) Breakdown of the transports included under 2 b) and 3 c)*
> *(e.g.: on Apr. 2,* [19]*43 350 prisoners accepted from CC Neuengamme.*
> *on Apr. 10,* [19]*43 1,000 prisoners transferred to CC Buchenwald).*
> *5.) Report on all satellite labor camps (as previously).*
> *6.) CC Auschwitz I-III only: Number of SB (as previously)."*

Since the *Schutzhaftlagerrapports* dealt with registered inmates, this "*SB*" could not refer to unregistered, gassed inmates. On the other hand, the commandant of the Auschwitz III Camp could not mandate "special treatment" in the orthodox, holocaustic sense for his registered inmates. He merely could transfer inmates unfit for labor to the Auschwitz and Birkenau Camps, respectively, as demonstrated by the "Transfer List to Birkenau. List A" ("*Überstellungsliste nach Birkenau. Liste A*") issued by the Monowitz inmate hospital (*HKB* [*Häftlingskrankenbau*] Monowitz) dated May 1, 1944 (NI-14997). Whether any of those inmates would have to be subjected to "special treatment" in terms of gas executions would have been decided only after the transfer. Hence, the Monowitz Camp could not possibly communicate lists of inmates that were only later subjected to any holocaustian "special treatment" at Birkenau.

I will explain later the real meaning of the term in question.

Jewish transports arriving at Auschwitz were accompanied by name lists, and deportees admitted to the camp were registered by their names. It follows that the Auschwitz camp administration would have been unable not only to indicate exactly the daily and monthly numbers of those presumably gassed, but even to draw up any kind of lists of names.

Nothing would have prevented the administration from communicating to Berlin, in a completely anonymous way, at least some kind of number, but

there is no mention of it at all in the British intercepts. A message sent by the Flossenbürg Camp mentions an important directive from the WVHA:[37]

> *"Subject: Report of unnatural deaths of inmates. Reference: teletype WVHA, Chief of Office Group D CC of July 7, 1942 (D/I VE 14 F/Allg./OT/U)."*

The designation "14 f" referred to various categories of mortality (for example, "14 f 13," which I will discuss below, and "14 f 14," which were executions).

In this context, fortunately, Breitman did not conjure up the nonsense that other orthodox Holocaust historians occasionally do in this context regarding the radio messages with which the numerical data of the phantom "Operation 1005" were allegedly transmitted (number of exhumed and cremated corpses), which were purportedly disguised as "weather reports" ("*Wettermeldungen*") and "cloud altitude" ("*Wolkenhöhe*"; see Mattogno 2018, pp. 430-432).

It is known that until early October 1941 the British intercepted radio messages from the Higher SS and Police Leader Central Russia, SS *Obergruppenführer* Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski, and South Russia and the Ukraine, SS *Obergruppenführer* Friedrich Jeckeln, which referred to shootings of Jews. A summary selected from the various decrypts contains over thirty of them, with indication of place, date, responsible German unit, type of the execution and the victims.[38] On October 9, 1941, the three Higher SS and Police Leaders in Russia received the order, intercepted by the British, not to transmit secret information anymore via radio messages, also including "more-precise numerical data on executions" ("*auch genauere Zahlenangaben über Exekutionen*"), which from then on had to be sent by courier.[39]

However, as will be seen below, still on July 23, 1942 a message explicitly referred to the shooting of 700 Jews unable to work.

On the other hand, the so-called Höfle Telegram of January 11, 1943, deciphered by the British[40] and first analyzed by Stephen Tyas and Peter Witte in 2001, is unanimously considered by orthodox Holocaust historiography as a sort of general summary of the victims of the "Operation Reinhardt" camps (Bełżec , Sobibór, Treblinka and Lublin). The document lists a total of 1,274,166 Jews who were allegedly gassed there (although the intercept only mentions "*Zugang*," *i.e.* arrival of prisoners). Nothing comparable exists for Auschwitz.

Breitman cannot accept the total absence of the slightest hint as to the alleged gassings, and desperately misrepresents the German messages on the

---

37 TNA, HW 16-21. German Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 11.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 233b/25.2.43, No. 3-4.

38 TNA, HW 16-63, "Appendix B. Atrocities committed in the field by German units in Russia (Atrocities were most fully reported in Special Intelligence in the first phase of the campaign in Russia)."

39 TNA, HW 16-48.

40 TNA, HW 16-52. German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 11.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 355a/15.1.43, No. 13/15.

basis of his illusory "understanding of the true role of Auschwitz," but he manages to distort only a couple of intercepts. He summarizes the most-important one as follows (Breitman 1998, p. 114):

> *"Information about Birkenau and the factory-style method of mass murder was more difficult to locate in the decodes, but it was there. In a partially garbled decode in June 1942, SS Brigadeführer Dr. Hans Kammler, the head of construction for the WVHA and the builder of camps and camp installations, alluded to the chimney of the crematorium. At that time additional gas chambers and crematoria were under construction at Birkenau."*

The decode in question states:[41]

> *"To… goes off… and Head of Office Group D.*
> *Danger exists for the chimney… of the crematorium at… groups missed… If true, start reconstructing instantly… goes off…: report implementation here explaining why I was not informed by the Central Construction Office.*
> *The Head of Office Group C Dr. Ing. Kammler, SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen SS."*

Breitman's linking of this incomplete message to the gas chambers is clearly forced and artificial, already due to the fact that it's wrong to claim, even from an orthodox point of view, that "at that time" – meaning June 4, 1942 – "additional gas chambers and crematoria were under construction at Birkenau." The works for the construction excavation (*Baugrube*) of Crematorium II had begun only two days earlier and ended in July.[42] Breitmann, in his Endnote 33, explicitly refers to Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt, but both agree that Crematorium II was designed as a normal sanitary facility, without gas chambers, hence his linking together of "gas chambers and crematoria" is clearly fallacious.[43] In his prodigious ignorance of the history of the Auschwitz Camp, he evidently had no idea that the chimney in question was that of the old Crematorium at the Main Camp. SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Pollok had reported the damage to the chimney of this facility as early as May 30, 1942.[44] On June 1st, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, sent Kammler a request to have the chimney repaired.[45] The next day, Kammler sent a telegram to Auschwitz saying: "Construction order issued for reconstructing the Auschwitz crematorium chimney" ("*Baubefehl zur Erneuerung des Schornsteins Krematorium Auschwitz erteilt*").[46] On June 4, Kammler reiterated his order with the message intercepted by the British, of

---

41 TNA, HW 16-19. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 4.6.42. ZIP/GPDD 109/11.6.42, No. 9/10. See Document 1a.

42 "Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 224; "Baubericht für Monat Juli 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 184.

43 With astonishing arrogance, Breitman presumes to write that Pressac "is unreliable on policy decisions as well as some dates"! *ibid.*, Note 33, pp. 280f.

44 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 62.

45 RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 256.

46 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 61.

which the original text exists. This is radio message no. 14 received by the *SS-Standort-Funkstelle* (radio office of the SS garrison) of Auschwitz:[47]

> *"To Construction Office.*
> *According to the report by the chief of Office Group D, danger exists for the chimney of the crematorium CC Au. to collapse. If true, start reconstructing the chimney immediately. Report implementation afterwards and information as to why I have not been informed by the Central Construction Office.*
> *The Head of Office Group C*
> *Dr. Ing. Kammler,*
> *SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen SS"*

From June 12 to August 8, 1942, the old chimney was demolished and rebuilt. I dealt with this story in detail in my studies of the Auschwitz crematoria (Mattogno/Deana 2015, pp. 222-227; Mattogno 2016b, pp. 46-49).

But Breitman's meretricious insinuations don't stop there; he continues as follows (*ibid*.):

> *"The decodes also picked up reports of a number of meetings between WVHA chief Oswald Pohl and Rudolf Höss and between Kammler and Höss. These meetings apparently were connected with high-level dissatisfaction with the pace of resolving the Jewish question, complications caused by transportation bottlenecks in hindering shipments of Jews, and construction of new extermination facilities."*

In reality, however, no "reports" as such were intercepted, but merely simple references to such meetings, as Breitman himself indicates in a footnote (*ibid.*, p. 281):

> *"Höss was summoned to a private meeting with Kammler and to a general meeting with all camp commandants led by Oswald Pohl on 25 June 1942. German Police Decodes, 18 June 1942, items 17-18, and 24 June 1942, item 32, PRO HW 16/19."*

In this regard, the following messages are known. The first is dated June 24, 1942:[48]

> *"To SS Sturmbannfuehrer Hoess.*
> *Meeting desired 25.6.42 1100 hours at* [offices of] *SS Brigadefuehrer Dr. Kammler. Signed, Pastoski, SS Obersturmfuehrer and Adju*[tant]*."*

The second message is directly related to the first:[49]

> *"Regarding Meeting… groups missed… the commandant's office of Auschwitz concentration camp requests news by radio whether the meeting with the camp commandant on June 25, 1942 will be over until evening, because in this case SS Sturmbannführer Hoess… groups missed… already board the night train*

---

47 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 55. See Document 1.
48 TNA, HW 16-19. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 24.6.42ZIP/GPDD 146/1.7.42, No. 32.
49 *Ibid.*, Traffic: 19.6.42. ZIP/GPDD 131/24.6.42, No. 3/4.

*for return journey on June 25, 1942. Accommodation for Sturmbannführer Hoess und SS Hauptsturmführer Wagner only desired if continuation of the meeting on June 26, 1942. Signed Hoess."*

Breitman's comment is truly incredible and only highlights his ignorance of the history of Auschwitz and the historical context of the messages even from an orthodox point of view.

From June 1 to 8, 1942, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Kurt May made a long business trip to various concentration camps in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, in Upper Silesia, in Galicia and in the Warthegau. May was the head of the Office W IV of the WVHA (*Holzbearbeitungsbetriebe*, woodworking shops), which was part of Office Group W (*Wirtschaftliche Unternehmungen*, economic enterprises). The first subsection of Office W IV concerned the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke GmbH* (German Equipment Works LCC), generally known by the acronym DAW.

On June 4, May visited Auschwitz. In his report to Pohl, written on the 11th, he described the findings of his inspection, which at Auschwitz were summarized by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl in a file memo dated June 5.[50] Since the document is practically unknown, I translate the pertinent passage in full:[51]

*"1) The Auschwitz branch of the German Equipment Works makes a good impression, although it is still largely under construction. 600 inmates are employed there in 2 shifts; these 600 are to be increased to 1,000 following completion of the 4 hangars now being built.*

*2) During our visit to SS Sturmbannführer Höss, current issues were discussed with the camp commandants and branch manager in the presence of his agent in charge of economic enterprises, SS Obersturmführer Mulka. SS Sturmbannführer Höss assured the German Equipment Works of his full support in every regard.*

*3) I am satisfied with the performance of SS Obersturmführer* [sic] *Wagner as branch manager, but he still needs to grow with his increasingly numerous responsibilities. Wagner is extraordinarily punctual, diligent and absolutely reliable; however, he sometimes lacks the necessary foresight and the ability to make the necessary decisions quickly and decisively.*

*4) Since immediately after completion of the new hangars at the German Equipment Works the takeover of the workshops of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office and of the Auschwitz camp administration is to take place as ordered by SS Obergruppenführer Pohl, a visit was paid to these two factories.*

*The joinery repair shops located in the leather factory of the Auschwitz camp administration are to be dissolved and relocated directly inside the camp to*

---

50 RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 255.

51 "Bericht über die Dienstreise vom 1.-8.6.42 nach Butschowitz, Auschwitz, Lemberg, Lublin und Posen." Compiled by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Kurt May, June 11, 1942. NO-1216.

*avoid lengthy transport distances, if possible under the supervision of the German Equipment Works. Only repair works would be performed there, which would merely disrupt the mass production in the main operation in view of the restricted construction program. SS Hauptsturmführer Wagner also declared that he was in agreement with this solution.*

*The extended wood-working shops of the Central Construction Office can only be taken over only as of October 1 by SS Hauptsturmführer Bischoff, since the necessary working space is missing at the premises of the German Equipment Works before that date. The relocation will be carried out immediately after completion of the new hangars. I would like to suggest, however, that the workshops be managed, technically and organizationally, by the German Equipment Works already now, as of June 30, 1942. The necessary skilled employees are available, and then the ordered takeover will eventually proceed smoothly.*

*5) A visit was paid to The 'Deutsche Haus,' largely equipped by the German Equipment Works. A few necessary changes are already being arranged.*

*6) Negotiations between Dr. Hohberg and the purchasing director of IG Farbenindustrie AG Auschwitz, Dr. Heinz Savelberg, showed that the capacity of the German Equipment Works for the manufacture of the doors and windows for the new hydrogenation and buna works is much too limited. We are talking here about a militarily decisive assignment for the German Equipment Works. The 4 hangars now under construction for the German Equipment Works may under no circumstances be interfered with. The hangars cannot be finished unless SS Brigadeführer Kammler personally takes on this building project. Obergruppenführer, at this point I take the liberty of requesting your personal support."*

All three persons mentioned in the British intercepts appear in this report: Kammler, Höss and Wagner.

Hence, if Höss was summoned by Kammler on June 25 and brought along Wagner, it is clear that the subject of the meeting was precisely the company *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*. Its issues were resolved in August. The *Kommandanturbefehl* (Headquarters Order) No. 15/42 of August 20, 1942 states the following (Frei *et al*., p. 163):

*"Camp metal-working and cabinet-making workshops*

*Upon order from SS Obergruppenführer Pohl, the local metal-working and cabinet-making workshops were completely dissolved on August 11, 1942 and handed over to the German Equipment Works LCC, Auschwitz branch."*

The metal-working and cabinet-making workshops (*Werkstätten*) were part of the Central Construction Office, and employed inmates organized in specialized *Kommandos* (see Mattogno 2015a, pp. 50f.).

A little over a month earlier, from May 11 to 17, 1942, a delegation of Auschwitz big wigs, composed of Bischoff, SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl, head of the department for above-ground-level construction (*Abteilung Hoch-*

*bau*) of the Central Construction Office, and SS *Untersturmführer* Paul Wilk, head of the department for raw materials (*Rohstoffstelle*), went to Berlin to the headquarters of the WVHA.[52] The purpose of the visit was "to determine whether or not the construction sites based on the latest provisions of the G.B.-Bau[53] can be reported during the third wartime financial year (April 1 – Dec. 31,1942)." The delegates were also received by Kammler. The topics covered concerned the entire Auschwitz camp complex, among which the POW camp (*Kriegsgefangenlager*, KGL), *i.e.* the Birkenau Camp, was only one of eight construction projects (*Bauvorhaben*):

*"1. Concentration Camp Auschwitz*
*2. SS Accommodation Auschwitz*
*3. Industrial Zone Auschwitz (Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke, Deutsche Erde- und Steinwerke)*
*4. Auschwitz farms*
*5. Main Industrial Camp Auschwitz with outpost Oderberg*
*6. POW camp Auschwitz*
*7. Estate Partschendorf near Freudenthal*
*8. Estate Freudenthal"*

The Central Construction Office was assigned 250 horse-stable barracks, 77 accommodation barracks, 15 warehouse barracks and 2 family houses, as well as 10 barracks for the Weheoba Company, 10 for the Schenk Company, and 14 for the Albrecht Company. Although on May 16 the delegates had also spoken with civilian employee Werkmann, who in November 1941 had drawn up the first draft of the future Crematorium II (see Pressac 1993, Docs. 10f.), this topic was not even touched upon, let alone that of the alleged gas chambers.

On September 23, 1942, SS *Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, head of the WVHA, inspected the Auschwitz Camp together with SS *Brigadeführer* Kammler; in addition to the camp commandant, the other participants included SS *Hauptsturmführer* Götze, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Schminke, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Sperling, SS *Obersturmführer* Ast, *Gauleiter* Bracht, *Regierungspräsident* Faust, *Regierungspräsident* Springorum, *Regierungsdirektor* Frantz, *Ober-Regierungs- und Baurat* Wittmer, *Regierungsrat* Lohmann, *Amtskommissar* Butz, Architect Stossberg, *Landrat* Ziegler, Professor Konrich from the Department of the Interior, *Stadtbaudirektor* Döscher from the Department of Labor, consulting engineer Kind, *Provinzialbaurat* Kloss, *Ober-*

[52] "Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Berlin vom 11.-17. Mai 1942," June 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-43, pp. 14-18.

[53] Reichsminister Speer in his capacity as *Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft* (General Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry).

*baudirektor* Müller, *Sparingenieur* Holthey, as well as the I.G. Farbenindustrie officials Ambros, Faust and Dürrfeld.[54]

The period is precisely when, according to Breitman, the German authorities in Berlin expressed "dissatisfaction with the pace of [the…] construction of new extermination facilities." Therefore, Pohl must have gone to Auschwitz to resolve the alleged problems that had arisen in the handling of the "Jewish question." In fact, Pohl talked about everything *but* that. The subjects of the talks were summarized with the following fundamental points:[55]

> *"Point 1 / definition of the border between the CC Auschwitz area of interest and the city of Auschwitz*
> *Point 2 / irrigation / water withdrawal / of CC Auschwitz*
> *Point 3 / wastewater disposal*
> *Item 4a / relocation of the Auschwitz marshalling yard from the area of CC Auschwitz*
> *Item 4b / relocation of the railway-employee settlement outside the area of interest CC Auschwitz."*

According to an intercept of November 12, 1942, Höss was supposed to be in Oranienburg on November 21 and 22:[56]

> *"Ref.: Your radio* [message] *of Nov. 12, 1942. The commandant's office reports, with regards to the above, that it is desired that accommodation be found for SS Obersturmbannführer Hoesz* [sic] *on Nov. 21-22, 1942 in Oranienburg. Signed, Hoesz."*

The reason for the meeting is unknown.

When Kammler visited Auschwitz personally on May 7, 1943, he discussed a wide range of topics with camp authorities (SS *Obersturmbannführer* Höss, head of the SS garrison administration SS *Obersturmbannführer* Karl Möckl, SS *Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, head of agricultural enterprises SS *Sturmbannführer* Joachim Caesar, SS garrison physician SS *Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, and Chief of Construction of the Construction Office Main Camp and Auschwitz Agriculture SS *Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschnek). None of these topics had the vaguest connection with the alleged gas chambers: agricultural buildings, buildings under the authority of the garrison physician (latrine conditions, sewerage system, hospital barracks, washing, bathing and disinfestation facilities, drainage, delousing), camp administration buildings.[57]

---

[54] "Teilnehmer an der Besprechung anlässlich der Anwesenheit des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl," of Sept. 23, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 94.

[55] "Inhalt der Besprechung anlässlich des Besuches des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl im 'Haus der Waffen-SS' in Auschwitz am 23.9.1942." RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 97-101.

[56] TNA, HW 16-19. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 12.11.42. ZIP/GPDD 295b/12.2.43, No. 33.

[57] *Aktenvermerk* (file memo) by Bischoff of May 9, 1943 with the subject "Besprechung mit dem Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler." RGVA, 502-1-117, pp. 4-9.

In this context, Breitman's insinuation thus turns out to be wholly unfounded. He adds (*ibid*., p. 114):

> *"Himmler himself went to Auschwitz for a two-day inspection on July 17-18, 1942, and he observed the gassing of one selection of Jews. He then authorized a major expansion and gave commandant Höss a promotion. Following that visit he went straight to Lublin and observed operations in at least one of Globocnik's extermination camps: Sobibór. Neither trip apparently showed up in the decodes."*

In the respective endnote (*ibid.*, note 36 on p. 281), Breitman refers to another one of his books, but here he explicitly declares that the only source for his claim that Himmler witnessed a gassing at Auschwitz is a postwar statement by Höss (Breitman 1991, p. 236; note 23f. on p. 306), which itself is a shameless lie, as I have documented more than abundantly elsewhere (Mattogno 2020, pp. 242-250).

As regards Himmler's alleged visit to Sobibór, Breitman likewise refers to his previous book, in which he wrote (*ibid.*, pp. 237):

> *"Himmler also wanted to see the gas chambers that made use of carbon monoxide. He went straight from Auschwitz to Lublin, where Globocnik held a tea for him.*[26] […]
>
> *Himmler spent another two days in the Lublin area; plenty of construction and other preparations for Germanization were in progress. This time his appointment book offered a hint of his other interests, recording a visit to an unidentified camp for 'effects' and a treasury.*[29] *By this time the Lublin region had two operating death camps: Belzec and Sobibor. With transports arriving frequently and the gas chambers doing their jobs, the personal effects of the dead Jews were piling up: clothes, shoes, suitcases, jewelry, gold fillings from teeth, even hair, and money.*
>
> *A survivor of Sobibor later wrote that one day in late July 1942 she saw Himmler, six SS officers, and three civilians arrive there."*

Breitman's endnotes 26 and 29 refer to Himmler's diary. From this document it appears that the *Reichsführer* SS, after visiting Auschwitz, flew from Kattowitz to Lublin on Saturday, July 18, 1942, where he arrived at 15:15; on July 20, at 12:30, he left for Berlin. The agenda accurately records the people Himmler met and the places he went in the following order (Witte *et al.*, pp. 493-497):

– July 18: Lublin, orchard (*Obstgut*) Zastrow, Lublin.
– July 19: Cholm, Trawniki, Cholm, Germanizable and Germanized farms in the Zamość area, Lublin, at 8 pm dinner at Globocnik's.
– July 20: Lublin (visit to a warehouse for personal effects [*Effektenlager*], a depository for valuables and a barracks), Lublin airport.

The "*Effektenlager*" was probably the warehouse for materials ("*Materiallager*") located in Lublin, Chopinstrasse 27, which is mentioned in a letter by SS

*Hauptsturmführer* Höfle to the SS and police leaders of Operation Reinhardt dated July 29, 1942 (Kermisz, p. 186).

The warehouses of Operation Reinhardt mainly collected property seized from Jews in the ghettoes. In his well-known report of June 30, 1943, SS *Gruppenführer* Fritz Katzmann noted (L-018. IMT, Vol. 37, pp. 401f.):

> *"Concurrently with the resettlement campaigns, Jewish assets were recorded. Extraordinary values could be secured and made available to the special staff 'Reinhard'. In addition to the recorded furniture and large quantities of textiles, etc. the following were recorded in detail and transferred to the special staff 'Reinhard':* […]*"*

This is followed by a long and detailed list with the description of the loot. Auschwitz also contributed to these growing assets, as evidenced by a message sent on July 16, 1942 by the WVHA to the Auschwitz camp administration:[58]

> *"As before, the Jewish clothing that accumulates there and cannot be used must still be handed over to the SS clothing factory in LUBLIN."*

When did Himmler go to Sobibór? It is clear that Breitman's only source is his "Sobibor survivor," whose testimony in this regard is categorically refuted by Himmler's agenda, though.

But here, too, Breitman applies his artifices. The reference he gives is "Miriam Novitch, Sobibor: Martyrdom and Revolt – Documents and Testimonies, New York, 1980, pp. 34-35" (Breitman 1998, note 30 on p. 306).

However, no testimony to that effect appears on the cited pages. The anecdote in question was instead told by a different witness, Moshe Bahir, according to whom Himmler's alleged visit took place "at the end of July 1942," a period in which

> *"The camp was operating under an unusually heavy workload. The gas chambers and crematoria were working at full strength. Three transports were arriving each and every day and those who came on them, no matter how many, were liquidated on the same day."*

This witness claims to have seen the following (Novitch, pp. 154f.):

> *"I saw a train with luxurious cars stopping at the train station. It was eleven o'clock in the morning. From one of the cars came Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler and after him an entourage of six S.S. officers and three in civilian clothes. Among those accompanying him was Adolf Eichmann."*

But such a visit is historically false, as Miriam Novitch implicitly confirms when she declares that Himmler visited Sobibór only once, on February 12, 1943 (*ibid*., p. 27). Bahir's anecdote is full of falsehoods also otherwise. Fact is that the camp was inactive from the end of July until October 1942, because the railway tracks leading to it had sunk into the marshy ground (Schelvis, p.

---

[58] TNA, HW 16-20. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 16.7.42. ZIP/GPDD 168/23.7.42, No. 13.

59). It is well-known that the Sobibor Camp did not have any "crematoria." Moreover, during his stay in the Lublin area, Himmler traveled by car rather than by train, and Eichmann was not among those traveling with him.

Breitman's bad faith is evident, and this is not even an isolated case. In another study, I brought to light other systematic distortions of his regarding Mogilev's alleged "death camp" (Mattogno 2018, pp. 664-670).

After this necessary excursus, we return to Auschwitz.

Breitman's second reference to homicidal gassings is even more tenuous. The text I quoted above continues like this (*ibid*., pp. 114f.):

> *"In any case, it would have been very difficult for the British analysts to make a connection in mid-1942 between transports of Jews to Auschwitz and the new installations there from these decoded lines alone, and there is no sign that British intelligence did so. More suggestive was a November message that urgently needed six hundred gas masks to equip its new guards, but that, too, was only one little piece of the picture."*

This comment is rather mischievous, for the message in question says:[59]

> *"Reference: Your wireless dated Nov. 19, 1942. The commandant's office at CC Auschwitz reports, with regards to the above mentioned reference, that the following weapons and equipment are urgently needed to equip the recruits: 490 rifles, 490 sidearms, 600 complete gas masks and 960 cleaning devices. Signed by proxy, Aumeier. P.S. Secret."*

What is so "suggestive" in this text? The gas masks were ordinary pieces of equipment issued to all soldiers of all German armed forces, and at Bromberg existed even an "Army School II for Gas Protection" (*Heeresgasschutzschule II*) which held a training course from October 3 to 18, 1942.[60] Garrison Order No. 46/43 of October 14, 1943 dedicates Point 9 to the labeling of gas masks ("*Beschriftung der Gasmasken*"; Frei *et al*, p. 353), while Garrison Order No. 19/44 of July 14, 1944 mandates in Point 5 to bring gas masks along even in case of hospitalizations (*ibid*., p. 469):

> *"Bringing along gas masks when admitted to the hospital.*
> *Despite repeated orders, gas masks are still not being issued to inpatient SS members of garrison Auschwitz. Hence, it is herewith ordered for the last time that all SS members, prior to admission to the SS sickbay, to the military hospital or to the Auschwitz SS camp hospital, have to be issued gas mask and steel helmet."*

It is truly painful to note the childish self-assurance of the vast majority of orthodox Holocaust historians, that the Auschwitz camp authorities, every moment of every day, thought of nothing else but exterminating Jews. In the doc-

---

[59] TNA, HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 20.11.42. ZIP/GPDD 303b/28.11.42, No. 38/39.

[60] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 23.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 245a/9.12.42, No. 51/52.

umentation of the Central Construction Office, which contains some 120,000 pages, the documents that, according to J.-C. Pressac and other orthodox historians, contain "criminal traces," hardly reach 0.05%. This shows how absurd their claims are to find references to gas chambers and exterminations always and everywhere.

Since the decrypts are mute about mass exterminations, Breitman is forced to resort to Polish black propaganda, thereby disclosing that this was the true origin of the Auschwitz gas-chamber story. But the attitude of the British intelligence services was very skeptical. At the end of August 1943, the Polish government transmitted to these Brits a report that spoke of the killing of Poles in gas chambers in Lublin. Roger Allen, a Foreign Office official, considered the idea of the gas chambers absurd. Breitman continues as follows (*ibid*., pp. 119f.)

> *"This question elicited a revealing comment from Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, chairman of the Joint Intelligence Committee, who had access to the German Police and SS decodes. Cavendish-Bentinck first deplored Polish and Jewish information about atrocities: both groups (to a far greater extent, the Jews) sought to 'stoke us up' and seemed to have succeeded, he thought. He in effect wrote off information supplied by Polish and Jewish sources. Cavendish-Bentinck then challenged several aspects of this most recent Polish report, particularly of Poles being gassed. There was more evidence, he argued, about Russians murdering Polish officers at Katyn, in the former Soviet-occupied zone of Poland.* […]
>
> *Ultimately, Cavendish-Bentinck conceded British knowledge of the fact that Nazi Germany was out to destroy Jews of any age unless they were capable of manual labor. But he compared some stories about gas chambers to World War I stories about the use of human corpses to manufacture fat, which turned out to be mendacious Allied propaganda.*
>
> *Cavendish-Bentinck was correct that some Polish and Jewish reports were exaggerated or partly inaccurate; but particularly with regard to the Jews, he acknowledged the essential point: one way or another the Nazis were murdering most Jews. Still, in a handwritten postscript, he added: 'I feel certain that we are making a mistake in publicly giving credence to this gas chamber story.' It is not clear whether his skepticism about reports of gas chambers also covered reports of their use to dispose of Jews."*

Given the obvious importance of these statements, I report them in full, starting with Roger Allen's statement:[61]

> *"The only two references which I have been able to find in the appendix to this Polish aide-mémoire which deal with this form of execution are as follows:*
> *(1) Telegram of 17th July, 1943 from Poland.*

[61] TNA, FO 371-34551, report by Roger Allen of August 27, 1943.

*'Commander-in-Chief armed forces Lublin district informed me that he had evidence that some of these people are being murdered in gas cells there' (Majdanek Camp).*

*(2) Telegram of 17th July, 1943, from Poland.*

*'It has been ascertained that on July 2nd and 5th 2 transports made of women, children, and old men, consisting of 30 wagons each, have been liquidated in gas cells.'*

*It will be observed that the first of these reports gives no indication of the date of the occurrence, or the number of people concerned; the second is silent as to the place and the source.*

*It is true that there have been references to the use of gas chambers in other reports; but these references have usually, if not always, been equally vague, and since they have concerned the extermination of the Jews, have usually emanated from Jewish sources.*

*Personally, I have never really understood the advantage of the gas chamber over the simpler machine gun, or the equally simple starvation method. These stories may or may not be true, but in any event I submit we are putting out a statement on evidence which is far fron* [sic] *conclusive, and which we have no means of assessing.* ***However, you may not consider this of sufficient importance to warrant any action."***

And here is Cavendish-Bentinck's assessment:[62]

*"In my opinion it is incorrect to describe Polish information regarding German atrocities as 'trustworthy'. The Poles, and to a far greater extent the Jews, tend to exaggerate German atrocities in order to stoke us up. They seem to have succeeded.*

*Mr. Allen and myself have both followed German atrocities quite closely. I do not believe that there is any evidence which would be accepted in a Law Court that Polish children have been killed on the spot by Germans when their parents were being deported to work in Germany, nor that Polish children have been sold to German settlers. As regards putting Poles to death in gas chambers, I do not believe that there is any evidence that this has been done. There have been many stories to this effect, and we have played them up in P.W.E.* [Political Warfare Executive[63]] *rumours without believing that they had any foundation. At any rate there is far less evidence than exists for the mass murder of Polish officers by the Russians at Katyn.*[64] *On the other hand we do know that the Germans are out to destroy Jews of any age unless they are fit for manual labour.*

---

62 TNA, FO 371-34551, report by Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, Aug. 27, 1943.

63 This refers to the "Rumors and Whispers Campaign," hence the "sibs" as discusses earlier.

64 Point 14 of a memorandum drawn up on June 22, 1943 by the Press Reading Bureau in Stockholm and transmitted to the Foreign Office on the 28th, states: "The frightful discoveries at Katyn near Smolensk and the ensuing crisis in Soviet-Polish relations has provoked a very strong reaction in Poland. The entire Polish people has condemned the Soviet crime with indignation and has rejected most vigorously the Soviet territorial claims." TNA FO 391-34550.

> *I think that we weaken our case against the Germans by publicly giving credence to atrocity stories for which we have no evidence. These mass executions in gas chambers remind me of the stories of employment of human corpses during the last war for the manufacture of fat, which was a grotesque lie and led to the true stories of German enormities being brushed aside as being mere propaganda."*

On the same day, August 27, 1943, the Foreign Office sent a telegram to Washington which it had already transmitted to Moscow the day before:[65]

> *"On further reflection we are not convinced that evidence regarding use of gas chambers is substantial enough to justify inclusion in a public declaration of concluding phrase of paragraph 2 of draft and would prefer if United States Government agree, that sentence in question should end at 'concentration camps'."*

As for the claim that the Germans were "out to destroy Jews of any age unless they are fit for manual labour," it was perhaps based on a decrypt to that effect – the only one of this kind to my knowledge. On July 23, 1942 the territorial commander of the police and the SS of Kamenez informed the unit in two places 60 km south-west of Kamenez that a Jewish action (*Judenaktion*) had been carried out during which "700 unfit for work were shot" ("*700 Arbeitsunfähige erschossen*").[66] However, this was a local initiative in Ukraine. An intercepted and only partially decrypted message that was sent to the camps of Dachau, Flossenbürg, Auschwitz and Lublin on June 11, 1942, revealed that Himmler had requested explanations regarding the local number of "inmates unable to work" ("*arbeitsunfähige Häftlinge*").[67]

The question of the gas chambers had presented itself to the British the year before. On September 5, 1942, David Allen, an official in the Central Department of the Foreign Office, filed a memo on "Assertions that the German Government use gas Chambers to murder Jews in Poland." Frank Savery from the British Embassy in Poland was asked for "a report on the origin and reliability" of the stories that had been the subject of a parliamentary inquiry on August 10.[68] This inquiry, presented by a certain Mr. Mander to both the Prime Minister and the Minister for Foreign Affairs, requested[69]

> *"whether he has any statement to make with reference to the employment by the German Government of gas to murder a large number of Jews in Poland in mobil gas chambers; and if steps will be taken to interview the three men forced to act as gravediggers, who have now escaped, with a view to collecting evidence against the perpetrators against this new outrage."*

---

65 TNA, FO 371-34551, Outward Telegram, No. 5741, Aug. 27, 1943.
66 TNA, HW 16-47. German Decodes No. 2. Traffic: 24.7.42. ZIP/G.P.D. 951/26.7.42, No. 6
67 TNA, HW 16-195. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 11.6..42. ZIP/GPDD 115/16.6.42, No. 9-12.
68 TNA, FO 371-31097, C 8661/954/55, p. 154.
69 *Ibid.*, pp. 174f.

The "gravediggers" were three alleged escapees from the Chełmo Camp.

The answer was summarized as follows: Savery had discussed the matter with the Polish Minister of Information and, as it turned out, the story came from the periodic reports that the Polish Minister of the Interior received from his agents in Poland.

> *"The official of the Polish Ministry of Information to whom Mr. Savery spoke was frankly sceptical of the truth of the story, although he admitted that he had no real means of checking its authenticity."*[70]

On December 5, 1944, the Ministry of Supply transmitted to the Foreign Office the following request:[71]

> *"The Chemical Defense Division of this Ministry is anxious to make technical enquries on the use by the Germans of Gas Lethal Chambers on prisoners. I am writing to ask if you know of any authenticated case of the use of such lethal chambers in France or other liberated countries."*

On December 20, the Foreign Office sent the aforementioned Ministry a letter that read:[72]

> *"In reply to your secret letter of the 5th December, I write to say that the Foreign Office have no record of the use by the Germans of lethal chambers for gassing human beings in France or elsewhere in Western Europe. MP, you refer, however, to 'other liberated countries' and if this includes the part of Poland evacuated by the Germans, it was of course near Lublin*[73] *that the worst known case of ~~mass~~ killings of the kind occurred. Perhaps you will let me know if you require any information about gas chambers in Eastern Europe of a non technical kind, such as we could supply from the published material available here."*

The Ministry of Supply asked for technical evidence, but the Foreign Office only had propaganda material. This request probably followed the chemical analysis of the contents of Zyklon-B cans which had already been carried out in October 1944 by the "No. 3 Anti-Gas Laboratory," which ascertained that it

---

70 *Ibid.*, p. 155.

71 TNA, FO 371 39242. Ministry of Supply. No: GERrard 6933. 5 December 1944.

72 TNA, FO 371 39242, Foreign Office, S.W. 1. Registry No. C 17549/18, 20 December 1944.

73 On September 21, 1944, the British Ambassador to Moscow had sent to the Foreign Office a translation of the "Declaration of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission of Investigation into the German Atrocities Committed in the Majdanek Extermination Camp in the City of Lublin," which contained a paragraph titled "Gas poisoning." The claimed number of cremated victims was 1,380,000. The *Moscow News* of September 16, 1944, p. 3, also sent to London, headlined "German fascist demons killed 1,500,000 people at the Majdanek Death Camp in Lublin." TNA, FO 371-39454. The current official death toll in this camp is 78,000, including 59,000 Jews and 18,000 non-Jews; see Kranz 2007, pp. 61f. On the "gas chambers" at Majdanek see Graf/Mattogno 2016.

was hydrogen cyanide absorbed in blue cubes of calcium sulphate (gypsum),[74] but without reaching conclusions on its use by the Germans.[75]

* * *

The British intercepts cover a wide variety of topics, which can be categorized by certain themes. Due to their fragmentary nature, however, they must be inserted in their historical context in order to avoid interpretative blunders such as those committed by Breitman.

## 1.3. The Typhus Epidemics at Auschwitz in 1942-1943

One of the most-frequently recurring themes in the intercepted radio messages is that concerning the health situation in Auschwitz, in particular the typhus epidemics which repeatedly ravaged the camp. Before examining the related messages, a brief presentation of the most-frequently mentioned persons is appropriate.

The SS garrison physician, as an office, consisted of Section V (*Abteilung V*) of the organizational structure of Auschwitz and, for medical aspects, was subordinated directly to Office D III/Healthcare and camp hygiene (*Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene*) of the WVHA. This office was headed from March 1942 until the end of the war by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Enno Lolling. Subordinated to the SS garrison physician were the SS troop physicians (*Truppenärzte*) and the camp physicians (*Lagerärzte*), as well as the health-service nurses (*Sanitätsdienstgrade*) and the disinfection units (*Desinfektionskommando*).

SS *Hauptsturmführer* Siegfried Schwela was SS garrison physician from March 21, 1942. A message of May 7 informed that Schwela was ill,[76] and a subsequent message of May 16 communicated his death on May 10,[77] which is also confirmed by other sources (Lasik 1995, p. 298; Lasik 2000, p. 249).

His successor was SS *Obersturmführer* Franz von Bodmann, who remained in office until August 16, 1942. The next day, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Kurt Uhlenbrock took over, but he also contracted typhus (Czech 1990, p. 220), and therefore held that position only until September 1, 1942.

---

[74] Hence, the inert carrier material was of the "Erco" type; there existed also discoids (wood-fiber discs, mainly for export to the U.S.), and in earlier years "Diagrieß" (dried diatomaceous earth).

[75] TNA, TNA WO 208-2169. Secret. Report on "Zyklon B." 18 October 1944; Secret. Further report on Zyklon (an unopened tin). 17 December 1944.

[76] TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 7.5.42. ZIP/GPDD 68/20.5.42, No. 5/6.

[77] TNA. HW 16-18. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 16.5.42, No. 13.

Eduard Wirths, SS *Obersturmführer* at the time, is the best-known SS garrison physician. He took office on September 4, 1942 and held it until January 1945. A message from Lolling dated September 2, 1942 announced:[78]

> *"Pending the arrival of the first camp physician, SS Obersturmführer Wirths, on 4.9.42, Hauptsturmführer Uhlenbrock will be his substitute."*

Another physician whose name appears in the intercepts is SS *Obersturmführer* Entress, sometimes spelled Entresz, who was SS camp physician at Auschwitz from December 1941 until October 1943.

Typhus was endemic in the General Government. On June 28, 1941, the German Minister of the Interior sent an express letter to various authorities of the Reich bearing the subject "Epidemic-hygienic surveillance of the camps for the hired Polish workforce," which opens with the following considerations:

> *"The number of persons infected with typhus in the General Government has risen considerably over the past few weeks, and in fact has more than doubled. Hence, the danger of the introduction of typhus through the Polish workforce has increased considerably. Quarantine is impossible, both in the General Government and in the Reich, for reasons related to the utilization of labor and as a result of a shortage of personnel and material."*

To ward off the risk of infection, the Reichsminister prescribed that all workers be personally deloused, including their clothing and baggage.[79]

The "Situation Map of Auschwitz POW Camp O.S." dated October 7, 1941 anticipated a sector referred to as the "Quarantine camp" (future sector B I), equipped with two disinfestation facilities (future *BW* 5a and 5b; see Pressac 1989, p. 185), which no doubt fitted into this context.

On November 20, the Administration of the General Government sent the Reichsminister of the Interior a letter bearing the subject "Jews returning to Vienna from the General Government falling ill to typhus," which laments the fact that the deported Jews had returned to Vienna carrying typhus.[80] In October 1939, two Jewish transports from Vienna had reached Nisko and, between February 15 and March 12, 1941, another five had been sent to the area of Lublin (Moser, p. 76).

The detailed instructions headed "Prevention of Typhus" issued by the German High Command of the Army on November 30, 1941 provided for a total delousing of all troops and means of transport.[81]

At Auschwitz, the problem became urgent only a few weeks later. On December 11, Höss promulgated a "Typhus Fact Sheet for Soldiers," which summarized the causes and communication of the disease:[82]

---

78 TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 2.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 224b/25.2.43, No. 8.
79 APK, OPK 2176, pp. 14-16.
80 *Ibid.*, p. 27.
81 *Ibid.*, pp. 20-25.
82 RGVA, 502-1-39, p. 10.

> *"One of the most dangerous and often fatal diseases endangering the lives of both individual soldiers and military units as a whole, particularly during the winter, is typhus, also known as spotted fever. This disease is transmitted exclusively by clothes lice, and occasionally by head lice.*
> *The disease begins 1-2 weeks after the victim is bitten by the contagion-carrying louse, usually suddenly with headache and general feelings of serious illness. Red spots appear on the skin all over the body a few days later, but these symptoms are sometimes hardly visible, and can be missed easily particularly on freckled skin. If such symptoms appear, the troop physician must be informed instantly so that the patient is admitted to a hospital.*
> *The danger of a typhus infection is best fought by preventing louse infestation of the troops. Every soldier who notices even one single louse on himself must report this fact to his unit immediately. It is the duty of every soldier to cooperate in the struggle against typhus by strict compliance with the present fact sheet. All soldiers must be aware that disciplined compliance in this regard can also contribute to ensuring the fighting effectiveness of the army.*
> *All contact with not impeccable, dirty persons, as far as they can be recognized as such (foreign workers), must absolutely be avoided (cinemas, restaurants etc.). Lice can be transmitted already through slight contact with clothing."*

The first signs of typhus appeared in the City of Auschwitz in January 1942, as attested to by Garrison Order No. 2/42 dated January 18 (Frei *et al*., p. 97):

> *"Since typhus is raging in the City of Auschwitz, I hereby prohibit all SS members from entering the City of Auschwitz. This also applies to members of SS families who live here."*

In Internal Decree (*Hausverfügung*) No. 12 dated January 20, Höss prohibited visits to the local cinema "due to the danger of typhus,"[83] an order repeated in Headquarters' Order No. 2/42 dated January 22, 1942 (Frei *et al*., p. 97) and Garrison Order No. 7/42 of January 23 "as an anti-typhus prevention measure" (*ibid*., p. 101).

The first civilian workers entered Auschwitz with the first private companies. In 1942, civilian personnel already amounted to 800-1,000 workers (see Mattogno 2015a, pp. 56f.). These were lodged for the most part in a special camp called Community Camp (*Gemeinschaftslager*). It was precisely in this camp where the devastating typhus epidemic broke out that ravaged Auschwitz in various waves from July 1942 to the spring of 1943. The first cases were observed at the end of March 1942 in the men's sector BIb of Birkenau (Czech 1974, pp. 23f.).

In the Main Camp, inmates ill with typhus were housed at that time in Block 20. One of the registers of this Block has survived, and has been analyzed by Stanisław Kłodziński in an interesting article titled "Typhus in

[83] RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 6.

Auschwitz I Camp."[84] The article says that 4,167 cases of petechial typhus were registered during the period from March 12 to November 30, 1942; the number of deaths registered as caused by the disease was 323. On March 12, the number of those registered in Block 20 was 645 already, and it rose to 717 by March 30, to 867 by April 30, and to 1,162 by May 31; on June 30, the number reached 1,557; the last number mentioned, on November 30, was 4,812 patients.

This document throws new light on the origins of the typhus epidemic which broke out at Birkenau in the summer of 1942 and which even the German sources, as we shall see below, dated back to the first few days of July.

On June 9, von Bodmann, in a message which has only been partially deciphered, communicated that "spotted fever is raging in this camp," and he spoke of "quarantine."[85]

On June 15, the "Situation regarding Typhus Cases" was as follows: "No confirmed cases, 150 suspected cases." As of June 8, there had been "106 admissions, 95 discharged as cured, and 18 losses due to death."[86]. On June 22, the situation was:[87]

> *"0 confirmed cases, 152 suspected cases (79 admissions, 55 discharged as cured and 22 losses due to death since June 14, 1942)."*

On July 1, the first typhus cases occurred among the civilian workers employed by the Huta company. Upon communication from the Department of Public Health at Bielitz, the *Amtskommissar* ordered the immediate lockdown (*Sperrung*) of the Community Camp at Birkenau and the isolation of all patients and suspected cases:[88]

> *"According to a communication from the Department of Public Health at Bielitz, typhus has broken out in your Community Camp at Birkenau. To prevent the spread of the disease, the Community Camp is hereby ordered sealed, effective immediately. The patients or persons suspected of having contracted typhus are to be lodged separately in a separate room. The ordered lockdown is to be proclaimed by sign-posting on appropriate boards at the entrance to the Community Camp. Further orders as to the implementation of additional measures will be issued over the course of today."*

This news aroused great excitement among the SS and already in the afternoon of the same day, July 1, the Community Camp was visited by the camp physician SS *Obersturmführer* Entress, accompanied by SS *Untersturmführer*

---

[84] Kłodziński, pp. 51f ; cf my study Mattogno 2016a, Chapter 5.4.2.3., pp. 106-109, where I showed, among other things, that the claim of 90 of these patients having been gassed on August 29, 1942 is utterly unfounded.

[85] TNA, HW 16-19. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 9.6.42. ZIP/GPDD 113/13.6.42, No. 5.

[86] *Ibid.*, 16.6.42. ZIP/GPDD 126/19.6.42, No. 4 (von Bodmann).

[87] *Ibid.*, 23.6.42. ZIP/GPDD 140/28.6.42, No. 1 (Entress).

[88] Letter from the *Amtskommissar* to the Huta-Lenz company, dated July 1, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 151.

Ertl and two members of the Department of Public Health at Bielitz.[89] On July 3, the public-health officer from the Department of Public Health at Bielitz ordered the camp commandant to implement a series of measures to prevent the spread of the disease: suspension of furloughs, and prohibition against leaving the area of the camp for all civilian workers; accommodation in the camp for all workers who returned to their families in the area of the camp after finishing work; creation of a secure disinfestation installation (*Entlausungsanlage*) for civilian personnel; severe controls over the dormitories in which the three verified cases of typhus had slept: Heinrich Kocinski, Peter Stanclik and Stefan Schropa; creation within the area of the camp of a section in which to isolate patients; lockdown of the Community Camp for 21 days; reopening only after general disinfestation and in absence of any further verified typhus cases.[90] The source of infection – as verified by the district president of the administrative district of Kattowitz in a report dated July 10, 1942 – were the inmates of Birkenau, with whom the civilian workers were normally in contact, and these, in turn, were spreading the contagion among the civilian population of the surrounding area:[91]

> *"A total of 15 cases of typhus have been verified among the population of the district of Bielitz so far; all of these cases have been traced back to the concentration camp in Auschwitz as the source of infection. We are speaking of the 900 members of the workforce employed in the concentration camp by various construction and installation companies. At this time, it was ascertained that the camp is currently afflicted with a serious typhus epidemic. The number of persons infected amounted to 187, according to information received by telephone on July 4, 1942. 115 additional patients have been admitted since June 27, 1942. Since there have been no typhus cases in the district of Bielitz outside the camp for a long time, there can be no doubt that the infection of the 15 workers occurred inside the camp, since close contact with the inmates on the construction sites is inevitable. The assumption that the source of infection is to be sought inside the camp was not disputed by the camp management either."*

Since the struggle against typhus among the inmates and guard personnel fell under the authority of the SS, the district president could concern himself only with safeguarding the civilian population and the civilian workers employed at Birkenau, issuing "immediate measures" in their behalf consisting of the hospitalization of patients in civilian hospitals, the disinfestation and quarantine of their family members, as well as prevention by means of periodic disinfestation of the civilian workers and appropriate hygienic measures.

---

89 Report by SS *Unterscharführer* Hochscherf of Office of Labor Deployment (community camp) of the Central Construction Office dated July 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 153.

90 Letter by the public-health officer of the Department of Public Health at Bielitz to the Commandant of the CC at Auschwitz of July 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 148f.

91 APK, RK, 3219, pp. 142-144.

The report concludes with the following words:

*"Insofar as possible, no inmates should be released from the concentration camp for as long as the epidemic lasts.*

*The Attorney General in Kattowitz was notified of the typhus epidemic in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp."*

On July 3, 1942, Bischoff informed the WVHA that, by order of the SS garrison physician and the Department of Public Health at Bielitz, "due to the typhus cases that had occurred," a lockdown of all construction sites of the Central Construction Office which employed civilian workers was announced, starting the next day.[92] The order came from Höss via the head of administration, SS *Obersturmführer* Ernst Möckel.[93] On July 5, Bischoff replied that he had taken steps to execute the order; the civilian workers had been adequately housed and were awaiting "disinfestation and gassing" ("*Entlausung und Vergasung*").[94]

Notwithstanding the immediate precautionary measures, the epidemic spread all over the camp, and in Internal Decree No. 40 (*Hausverfügung* Nr. 40), Bischoff communicated on July 20 the complete camp-lockdown order as issued by Höss:

*"By order of the camp commandant, the entire camp is hereby locked down, effective immediately, due to the danger of typhus. As a result, no SS members and no civilian employee of the Central Construction Office is allowed to leave the camp."*

On July 23, Bischoff informed the head of Office CV/Central Construction Inspection of the WVHA, SS *Sturmbannführer* Wilhelm Lenzer, as follows:[95]

*"With reference to our letter of July 3, 1942, Reg. No. 10158/42/Bi/Th. the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz hereby informs you that the camp lockdown due to typhus as imposed by means of Garrison Order No. 19/42 of July 23, 1942 is now expanded to the entire camp."*

Garrison Order No. 19/42 of July 23, 1942 ordered the total lockdown of the camp (*vollständige Lagersperre*) with the following motivation (Frei *et al.*, pp. 155f.):

*"Due to renewed cases of typhus in the area of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the following is mandated in order to fight the epidemic."*

This is followed by eleven general provisions, the first of which says:

*"A complete camp lockdown has been imposed. All SS members residing inside the outer chain of guards are prohibited from leaving the camp area."*

In Point 9, the camp commandant ordered:

---

92 RGVA, 502-1-331, p. 144.
93 *Ibid.*, p. 146.
94 *Ibid.*, p. 147.
95 RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 143.

> *"The release or transfer of inmates to other camps must be postponed until the lockdown will have been lifted."*

The district president of Kattowitz returned to the question on July 24 by means of a letter bearing as its subject the words "Typhus cases at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp":

> *"The typhus epidemic inside the Auschwitz Concentration Camp which became known here on July 6, 1942 has spread even further. Compared to 187 cases on July 4, 1942, the number of suspected typhus cases among the inmates as reported to the Department of Public Health in Bielitz by phone were 260 on July 11, 1942, and 287 on July 18, 1942."*

Among the soldiers, 21 had fallen ill, including an NCO of the SS's health services. The first case was verified on June 30, the others between July 14 and 23.

> *"The sick men were hospitalized in the Kattowitz reserve military hospital (acc. to a communication from Chief Staff Physician Dr. Zander, Kattowitz)."*

The SS garrison physician had communicated that there were another 11 typhus cases among the civilian workers, bringing the total number up to 24. Two cases of infection, in the counties of Kattowitz-Land and Saybusch, were attributable to "inmates released from the camp."

Although the camp lockdown had already been proposed during a meeting held at Auschwitz on July 8, the decision was only taken on July 20, lamented the district president.

He proposed an "unconditional camp lockdown" for everyone, SS, civilian workers and inmates; the prohibition against employing inmates outside the camp, especially on the construction sites of I.G. Farbenindustrie; strict quarantine for inmates, and prohibition against employing civilian workers in the area of the camp; finally, "the employment of a skilled hygienist." A meeting between the health authorities held on July 22 had stressed "that the typhus epidemic in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp represents a great danger to the civilian population and must therefore be fought by all means possible."[96]

On August 6, the district president, in a letter to the county commissioner of Bielitz County, gave his assent to the implementation, within the area of the camp, of a quarantine affecting approximately 1,000 free civilian workers working at Auschwitz.[97] Transmitting a copy of this letter to the camp commandant and to the Central Construction Office on August 10 on behalf of the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz, Dr. Entress asked that this provision be implemented scrupulously.[98]

At the time, the physicians upon whom the greatest responsibility for the struggle against the epidemic fell were SS Garrison Physician von Bodmann

---

96 APK, OPK 2156, pp. 107-109.

97 Letter of the *Regierungspräsident* to the *Landrat* in Bielitz of August 6, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 139.

98 RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 139a.

and the Camp Physician Entress. On August 17, Uhlenbrock, who had just taken over from von Bodmann, transmitted to the Auschwitz headquarters a series of proposals "on the safety of the troops and the prevention of further cases of typhus": all troops were to be disinfested twice, at an interval of four to six days; all underwear was to be disinfested with hydrogen cyanide before being washed; general cleaning of all military barracks twice a week; lice inspections twice a week; strict prohibition of SS members to approach inmates any closer than two meters; provisions intended to prevent contamination of vehicles; instructions for the SS and inmates working in the personal-effects warehouse or in the disinfestation facilities where they handled dirty underwear; leave could only be granted after disinfestation of the person concerned. If these measures were respected for two weeks without any verified new cases of typhus, the camp lockdown could be lifted.[99]

On August 24, Bischoff ordered the disinfestation of all SS members of the Central Construction Office by soaking the skin with petroleum.[100]

1,000 inmates were to be transferred from Auschwitz at the beginning of September, but this could only happen "after lifting of the camp lockdown," as announced by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Sommer, head of Department D II/1 (inmate deployment) of the WVHA, in a message dated September 4.[101]

A message from SS Garrison Physician Uhlenbrock dated September 2 refers to "additional quantities of typhus vaccine," which had been promised to his predecessor by the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen SS on August 4.[102]

On September 11, Bischoff asked Office C V of the WVHA for a "Special allocation of cement ration cards for the POW camp" for the following reason:[103]

> *"Success in stemming the prevailing epidemic urgently requires immediate drainage or melioration."*

On September 16, 1942, the WVHA informed Auschwitz that the "members of the guard-dog unit, after having been deloused and disinfested, while observing the known precautionary measures, are permitted" some thing the decoders didn't catch.[104]

In Internal Decree No. 49 dated September 18, Bischoff conveyed the order, valid for the following day, to all SS NCOs and men of the Central Construction Office to assemble all underwear, uniforms and tools for disinfestation in the disinfestation chamber of Block 3a. On September 20, in the afternoon, the above-mentioned personnel was to gather before the residential bar-

---

99 RGVA, 502-1-266, pp. 18-20.
100 *Hausverfügung Nr*. 44 of August 24, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 65.
101 TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 4.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 226b/19.9.42, No. 1.
102 *Ibid.*, 2.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 224b/25.2.43, No. 33/34.
103 RGVA, 502-1-265, p. 558.
104 TNA, HW 16-21. German Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 16.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 238b/12.3.43, No. 18.

racks of the Construction Office to proceed with body delousing in Block 2, where they were to receive disinfested clothing.[105]

Another problem was the lack of a laundry facility inside the camp. In the second half of September, the Central Construction Office had requested the company Gebrüder Poensgen A.G. of Düsseldorf-Bath for "the large machines for the laundry facility currently under construction," which would not have been available before the end of 1943. Höss, in requesting the company to expedite the delivery, wrote them a letter in which he described the difficulties of washing the underwear of approximately 40,000 men in regional laundry facilities, the closest of which was 40 km away. He then described the situation inside the camp:[106]

> *"Since a variety of epidemic diseases, such as typhus and the like, are currently raging inside the camp, and since a camp lockdown has already been imposed by higher authorities, the cleaning and disinfection of laundry is of decisive importance, since the diseases can only be controlled in this manner. The danger of infection with these diseases exists not just for the military personnel stationed here and the family members resident here, but also for the city of Auschwitz and the workers employed in the new construction projects to be completed there."*

On October 1, the county commissioner of Bielitz County informed Höss that on September 28 he had participated in a meeting, together with other officials, in which SS Garrison Physician Wirths had declared that it was urgently necessary to construct another barracks "to house the remaining civilian workers in the CC," because it had been ascertained that "the real danger of the further spread of typhus exists only with regards to civilian workers."[107]

On October 4, Wirths notified Office D III that the wife of SS *Sturmbannführer* Caesar had "fallen ill with typhus and died."[108] Two days later, all non-commissioned officers were tested for lice (*Läusekontrolle*). On October 9, they had to report to the SS infirmary, probably for a vaccination against typhus.[109]

Garrison Order No. 28/42 of October 10, 1942 recalled the danger of the epidemic for the troops (Frei *et al*., p. 186):

> *"In view of increasingly common cases of infectious disease, all schools will be shut effective Monday, Oct. 12, 1942."*

Höss was absent at the time – and an intercept explains why: on October 6, he had fallen from his horse and had been hospitalized at the "SS Reserve Infir-

---

[105] RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 17.
[106] RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 237.
[107] RGVA, 502-2-332, p. 134.
[108] TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 14.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 266b/11.11.42, No. 9/10.
[109] RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 19. *Hausverfügung Nr.* 59 of Oct. 9, 1942.

mary Nikolai" with "broken ribs."[110] For this reason, the order was signed by proxy by an SS *Hauptsturmführer*. The latter, "to avoid the spread of typhus cases," issued a series of orders, the last of which read:[111]

> *"Following the implementation of general delousing, it can be expected that typhus infection as the result of lice bites will cease to appear. But since lice excrement continues to contain typhus pathogens for some time, and the pathogens in lice excrement cannot be killed by hydrogen cyanide, all SS men must be subjected to daily spraying of the body with a 3% solution of Zephirol, pending further orders."*

On October 15, the SS garrison physician ordered the "Carrying out of the delousing of all civilian workers."[112] The order was also published in Internal Decree No. 61 of the same day, which announced a delousing operation of the civilian employees in the Community Camp for Oct. 18,[113] which was carried out as planned, as Bischoff reported.[114]

On Oct. 17, the district president of Kattowitz sent a letter to the *Reichsminister* for the Interior with the subject "Typhus cases reported in the weekly list of October 4 to 10, 1942": two civilian workers had contracted typhus in Auschwitz Concentration Camp, in addition to whom "10 typhus cases among SS members and 686 suspected cases among the inmates" had also been verified. The conclusion was obvious: "The typhus epidemic in Auschwitz Concentration Camp has not, therefore, been extinguished."[115]

In a letter dated October 20 addressed to the head of the Central Construction Office, the SS garrison physician complained that the civilian worker Josef Honkisz had been sent on leave to his home on October 13 without having been previously disinfested. "In view of the extremely high risk of spreading typhus especially through the civilian workers," he ordered for the future not to allow them to leave the camp without having first been subjected to delousing and disinfestation (*Entlausung und Entwesung*).[116]

On October 29, 1942, Wirths reported five Jewish doctors to the WVHA Office D III, in an unspecified context: Pach Johann (51236), Golstein Horst (49249), Offmann Leo (58141), Mueller Andreas (39626) and Moscowict [*Moscowitch*] Leo (51250).[117]

---

[110] TNA, ZIP/GPDD 259b/25.10.42. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 7.10.42, 14-15 and 48f.
[111] RGVA, 502-1-39, pp. 39f. The text reproduced in Frei *et al.*, p. 186, lacks the last part.
[112] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 66.
[113] RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 20.
[114] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 65. Letter by Bischoff to the camp headquarters, Oct. 20, 1942.
[115] APK, OPK, 2176, p. 123.
[116] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 129.
[117] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 29.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 281b/14.11.42, No. 8/9.

On November 2, the head of Department IIIa (labor deployment) informed the Central Construction Office "that the off-limits zone has been marked off by appropriate danger signs since Oct. 31, 1942."[118]

To prevent contamination of the protected water-supply area (*Wasserschutzgebiet*), the camp headquarters ordered the Central Construction Office on December 31, 1942 to sign-post the off-limits areas (*Sperrgebiete*), *i.e.* the areas where the drinking-water wells were located, with special signs.[119]

Garrison Order No. 3/43 of February 14, 1943, established the precise limits of the off-limits zone (*Sperrgebiet*; Frei *et al*., p. 221):

> *"With reference to Garrison Order 2/43,*[120] *mentioned in Garrison Order 25/42, the first is hereby amended, so that the following area has been determined to fall under the off-limits zone for the camp lockdown according to annotations in the plan of the sphere of interest of Auschwitz Concentration Camp: The off-limits zone is represented by the sphere of interest of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, delimited by the Vistula and the Sola Rivers, respectively, in the north, west and east. The eastern border is interrupted by the area of the City of Auschwitz, minus a strip of land represented by the road which runs into the sphere of interest immediately opposite the railway station and turns left (east) behind the house occupied by SS Sturmbannführer Cäsar toward the Auschwitz-Raisko road, with the leather factory as the merging point. The railway-station lot, the Waffen-SS house as well as the railway road toward Auschwitz may not be entered without a pass. Layovers in the railway station and Waffen-SS house are prohibited. In the south, the border is represented by the street running south towards Bor and Budy, and a line running westwards to the Vistula River and forming a connection to the Sola River in the east."*

The end of the document makes it clear that the off-limits zone resulted from the typhus epidemic:

> *"Delousings are carried out in immediate consultation with the SS garrison physician.* […] *The orders of the SS garrison physician regarding the disinfestation of all* [members of] *on-call duty for* [incoming] *transports are to be carried out with great exactitude."*

This historical context shows the inconsistency of J.-C. Pressac's "criminal trace" relating precisely to the "*Sperrgebiet*," a term that appears in a topographical drawing dated June 2, 1943 (titled "Overview of Location Survey in the Sphere of Interest of Auschwitz Concentration Camp"). Pressac interpreted this as the area of the phantasmagorical "Bunkers" of Birkenau (Pressac 1993, p. 52 and Doc. 21), a theory which I have already refuted elsewhere (Mattogno 2019, pp. 191-193).

---

[118] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 128.
[119] RGVA, 502-1-149, p. 169.
[120] Error in the text quoted from the document. This is obviously the *Standortbefehl 25/42* cited in *Standortbefehl 2/43.*

The fact is that, in Auschwitz documents, the term "*Sperrgebiet*"/off-limits zone appears only in reference to typhus epidemics.

Even the proposal for an infirmary at the "Buna" satellite camp (Monowitz) advocated by the SS garrison physician took account of the serious health situation at the time. The project sent to Kammler by Lolling on November 5 provided for two barracks out of six to be reserved "for patients suffering of infectious diseases." In this regard, it was stated:[121]

> *"There is a need for latrines, washing and bathing installations for the infectious-disease barracks. To prevent inmate lice infestation, there is an urgent need for a disinfestation and delousing installation."*

In a letter dated November 17 bearing the subject "typhus epidemic," the county commissioner of Bielitz County notified Höss that there had been no further cases of typhus at the Jawischowitz Camp. He mentioned another two cases of infection: the Polish woman Salomeja Pomietlar, wife of a civilian worker at the Auschwitz Camp, who died on November 3, and Honorata Juszczak, who fell ill on October 24, infected by her 16-year old son, who worked at a worksite of the camp and returned to her house to sleep every night. The county commissioner urged Höss "to carry out most strictly the camp lockdown." The camp commandant forwarded a copy of the letter to Bischoff, who replied on October 26: the provisions relating to the quarantine were strictly followed by the Central Construction Office; no civilian worker could leave the camp "without the prescribed disinfection and delousing." Mrs. Pomietlar (misspelled by Bischoff as Pometlak) had not been employed at the Central Construction Office, and Mrs. Juszczak's son had been housed in the camp for civilian workers.[122]

November 26 was also the day that Wirths returned to service at Auschwitz after a leave.[123] In January 1943, he was again absent from Auschwitz for an unknown reason; Lolling informed Höss and Entress of his return to the camp on Jan. 26.[124]

On December 4, the SS garrison physician participated in a meeting with the county commissioner of Bielitz County together with other officials. In his report to the Auschwitz headquarters, he reported:[125]

> *"First, the county commissioner provided an overview of the typhus situation in Bielitz County and pointed out that all the individual cases of typhus occurring in Bielitz County allegedly had been attributed to the concentration camp. According to investigations by the public-health officer, typhus had either been spread by civilian workers themselves, after leaving the area of the camp*

---

[121] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 269-269a.
[122] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 124.
[123] TNA. HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 26.11.42. ZIP/GPDD 309b/8.2.43, No. 30.
[124] *Ibid.*, 21.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 365b/30.1.43, No. 27.
[125] RGVA, 501-1-332, p. 119.

> *without permission and by circumventing the camp lockdown so as to visit their relatives, or it was relatives of civilian workers employed in Auschwitz who fell ill. The county commissioner therefore requests a report on the measures taken to prevent the spread of typhus."*

Wirths called attention to the fact that "civilian workers are only permitted to go on furlough after thorough delousing and disinfestation," but the county commissioner considered these measures insufficient. He moreover noted:

> *"Apart from that, the delousing and disinfestation of the inmates of Auschwitz Concentration Camp is continuing, so that the typhus epidemic in Auschwitz Concentration Camp can be expected to get extinguished shortly."*

At the time, it was possible to use "3 large disinfestation, shower and sauna facilities," two for the inmates and one for the troops, with a capacity of 3,000 to 4,000 men per day. With regard to the civilian workers, the following decision was made:

> *"1. Accommodation of the civilian workers in Community Camps inside the chain of guards.*
> *2. Construction of quarantine accommodation.*
> *3. Implementation of a 3-week quarantine for all civilian workers to be furloughed."*

A file memo dated December 5 with the subject "Disinfection and disinfestation equipment delivered and installed" lists the devices "ordered by Berlin and delivered to Auschwitz":[126]

<u>Hot-air systems already installed:</u>

– 1 for POW camp, Sections I, men's barracks *BW* 5a
– 1 for POW camp, Sections I, women's barracks *BW* 5b
– 1 for "provisional troop sauna POW camp. Section III (in existing solid building)."

<u>Hot-air systems pending:</u>

– 3 hot-air systems for the POW camp, Section II

<u>Disinfection devices:</u>

– 1 in *BW* 5a – POW camp – men's barracks
– 1 in *BW* 5b – POW camp – women's barracks
– 1 for civilian-workers disinfection barracks *BW* 82.

<u>The following were still required:</u>

– 1 hot-air system for the civilian-workers disinfestation barracks *BW* 82
– 1 for the Italians' delousing barracks[127])

---

[126] RGVA, 502-1-261, pp. 222f.

[127] On March 14, 1942, the Italian authorities signed an agreement with the German authorities according to which a consortium of 40 companies agreed to make available to Germany 8,635 con-

– 1 for the troop sauna Section II POW camp
– 2 disinfection devices "for last two buildings."

The typhus epidemic did not prevent releases of prisoners from Auschwitz, because on December 12 Lolling notified Wirths as follows:[128]

> *"Releases may only be carried out when the required quarantine time has been observed for the persons concerned."*

One case occurred precisely during those few days. On December 15, Liebehenschel asked the commandant of Auschwitz whether the inmate in protective custody Anna Boehm, according to the order from Office D dated July 20 and communicated to Auschwitz on August 22, "is now to be released."[129]

The same day, Lolling sent Wirths another message regarding the civilian workers:[130]

> *"Lifting of the 3-week quarantine for civilian workers can only be permitted through negotiations with the responsible public-health officer. We suggest the creation of a mixed commission in order to establish that the civilian employee is free of lice. This does not relate to foreign and civilian applicants. Success is to be reported to this office by radio."*

Two days afterwards, Bischoff sent a letter to the Bielitz Army Records Office, Section W, stating:[131]

> *"that a lifting of the camp lockdown can probably not be expected within the next 3 months. Although all available resources are being employed to combat the epidemic effectively, it was not yet possible to prevent further cases of infection."*

On the same day, Bischoff notified Höss that:[132]

> *"By order of the SS garrison physician, the first delousing or disinfestation of the civilian workers is to be carried out on Saturday, Dec. 19, 1942."*

Judging by the above, the camp's disinfestation facilities must have been operable.

This context doubtlessly also clarifies the meaning of the "Special action of the Gestapo with all civilian workers," which began on December 16, 1942, as mentioned in Bischoff's letter to Kammler on December 18. Bischoff explained:[133]

---

struction workers to be deployed in Upper Silesia. These workers were deployed as follows: 3,830 in Heydebreck, 3,609 at Blechhammer, and 1,196 in Auschwitz (Mantelli, p. 312). A file memo of October 26, 1943, mentions the Italian company Giovanni Mazucco: RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 179. An *Italienerlager* (Italians' Camp) existed at Auschwitz, which consisted of three barracks forming *BW* 32H; RGVA, 502-1-285, p. 17, "Übergabeverhandlung" (hand-over negotiations) of Feb. 8, 1944.

128 TNA. HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 12.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 325b/18.12.42, No. 27.
129 *Ibid*., 15.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 328b/20.12.42, No. 30/31.
130 *Ibid*., No. 39/40.
131 RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 113.
132 *Ibid*., p. 47.
133 APMO, BW30/27, p. 17.

> *"As a result of the imposed camp lockdown, the civilian workers have been unable to leave the camp for 6 months. Granting a leave of absence between Dec. 23, 1942 and Jan. 4, 1943 is therefore unavoidable."*

On the same day, Bischoff informed Kammler of this provision: a permit to civilian workers for the Christmas period could only be granted under three conditions: immediate delousing of all civilian workers, individual delousing before departure from the camp, and admission to the nearest hospital equipped with an infectious-disease ward in case of the onset of typhus during leave. All construction work was suspended from December 23, 1942 to January 4, 1943.[134]

In this regard, one cannot remain silent concerning John C. Zimmerman's interpretation, contained in the article "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of Holocaust Denial,"[135] which amazes with its insipidity and ignorance of the historical context. In his opinion, in fact, the "Special action" in question could have been an execution:

> *"It is quite possible that the camp administration sought to make an example of some of the civilian workers by executing them. This could explain why the memo is marked 'secret'."*

When I pointed out that the text says "with *all* civilian workers" and not "with *some* of the civilian workers," which would have implied the execution of *all* civilian workers, Zimmerman responded pathetically that it could refer to "executions among *all classes* of civilian workers,"[136] without explaining what these "classes" were, why the executions were carried out, and why Bischoff considered it "unavoidable" to grant the civilian workers (obviously all of them, in turn) a furlough. In reality, the "Special action of the Gestapo" consisted of an interrogation of all civilian workers, which lasted four days, as shown by Bischoff's letter to the head of Office CV of the WVHA dated December 29, 1942.[137] The most-plausible motivation, as proffered by Pressac (1993, p. 63), was a protest strike due to the fact that they could not leave the camp because of the camp lockdown.[138] On October 10, 85 Italian workers who worked at Blechhammer also went on strike (Bermani, p. 185).

This example shows the extent to which certain orthodox Holocaust historians push the misrepresentation of documents in order to serve their determi-

---

[134] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 111.

[135] On the web at various sites, for example, http://www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/Auschwitz/body-disposal/.

[136] See my critical analysis of Zimmerman's Holocaust-related ravings: Mattogno 2017b, esp. p. 188.

[137] Document in: Bartosik *et al*., p. 233; discussion in Mattogno 2020b, pp. 143-145.

[138] A "file memo on inmate deployment at the POW camp" by Bischoff of March 1, 1943 states: "On this occasion it was also stated by Head of Labor Service SS *Uscha* [*Unterscharführer*] Emmerich that a large number of inmates refuses to work by pretending to be sick when they [the labor units] are marching out [to work], but then they run around again inside the camp." RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 163.

nation that all terms with the prefix "*sonder*-" always and everywhere have a criminal meaning.

In this context it is worth mentioning an intercept reported in the summary of the period from August 15 to 31, 1941, which refers to a request for RM 30,000 "for a special student action" ("*Studentsonderaktion*").[139] Perhaps this referred to "executions among all classes" of students?

A message dated January 13, 1943 stated that "the 18 dentists and dental technicians commanded to the division for a special action" ("*die für eine Sonderaktion zur Div. kommandierten 18 Dentisten und Zahntechniker*") were to leave immediately for Stettin.[140] Perhaps this referred to them being executed?

But back to Auschwitz. Notwithstanding the preventive measures taken, the epidemic did not cease. On December 28, the garrison physician notified the Central Construction Office, in a letter with the subject "Typhus control," that the construction worker Michsel Pasterny of Ernsdorf, in Bielitz County, had "fallen ill with typhus." The information originated from the Bielitz Public Health Department.[141] On January 8, 1943, the district president of Kattowitz discusses the news in his report to the Reichsminister for the Interior ("Typhus case reported in the weekly list of December 27 to December 31, 1942").[142] Pasterny had fallen ill on December 12 and had been hospitalized at the City Hospital of Bielitz on the 22nd. It was ascertained that

> *"the source of the infection was to be sought on the construction site of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where P. came into repeated contact with the camp inmates."*

In the letter to Kammler dated January 9, 1943, Bischoff listed the hygienic installations existing at Auschwitz and Birkenau at that time:[143]

<u>CC Auschwitz:</u>

- 1 hot-air system from the Topf Company in *BW* 1 L, in operation since autumn 1940;
- 1 hot-air system in *BW* 20 L, in operation since autumn 1942;
- "A brick chamber for hydrocyanic-acid fumigations has been in operation in the personal-effects warehouse (at DAW) since summer 1942";
- shower bath, hot-air system and disinfection system in the civilian worker's transit barracks;
- 2 sauna facilities under construction for the headquarters;

---

[139] TNA, HW 16-6. G.P.D.'s Nos. 324-343 (excluding 341 and including 349). (Covering the period 15th-31st August 1941). ZIP/MSGP.28/12.9.41, p. 6.
[140] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 13.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 357d/23.1.43, No. 60.
[141] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 110.
[142] APK, OPK, 2176, p. 139.
[143] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 46-46a.

POW camp (Birkenau):

- 1 disinfection system, 1 hot-air system, 1 sauna facility, 1 chamber for hydrocyanic-acid fumigations in Construction Sector I, men's camp (*BW* 5a)
- disinfection system, 1 hot-air system, 1 sauna facility, 1 chamber for hydrocyanic-acid fumigations in Construction Sector I, women's camp (*BW* 5b)
- 1 disinfection system, 1 sauna facility "in an existing building in Birkenau, provisionally, for the troops"
- 1 sauna, 1 hot-air system, 1 disinfection facility, to be built "for the guard personnel at Birkenau Camp."

In January 1943, the hot-air systems were overtaxed to the point where irreparable damage or fires occurred. On January 12, the SS garrison physician notified the Central Construction Office that the disinfestation facility at the Main Camp, "as a result of the constant strain," was "so seriously damaged that successful long-term repair is not to be expected."[144]

In a letter to Höss dated January 18, Bischoff set forth his thoughts on the "recent repeated fires in the disinfestation barracks": the hot-air system in Block 1 suffered permanent damage "due to uninterrupted day-and-night operation," and was disassembled; fires broke out "in the men's and women's disinfestation barracks of the POW camp," that is, in *BW* 5a and 5b, and in the troop disinfestation facility.[145] On February 2, the Hans Kori Company in Berlin sent Office C III of the WVHA a description, accompanied by a cost estimate, of a hot-air delousing installation for CC Auschwitz.[146]

This context supplies an alternative explanation for the "criminal trace" of the *Vergasungskeller* mentioned in Bischoff's letter to Kammler of January 29, 1943,[147] proposed by myself, in the sense of an emergency Zyklon-B disinfestation chamber to be employed in case of emergency (see Mattogno 2019, pp. 52-65). Such explanation is supported by the fact that the terms "*Vergasung*" and "*vergasen*," in all the documents in which they appear, always refer to disinfestation gassings exclusively. Here I will limit myself to the cases more directly relevant to the typhus epidemic.

The Zyklon-B fumigation chamber in *BW* 5a and 5b was also referred to as a "gassing room" ("*Vergasungsraum*")[148] or, as we have seen above, "chamber for hydocyanic-acid gassing" ("*Kammer für Blausäurevergasung*"). On July 22, 1942, Glücks authorized a trip to the city of Dessau and back of a 5-ton truck to pick up "Gas for gassing the camp, for combatting the prevailing

---

144 RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 109.
145 RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 256-258.
146 RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 15-20a.
147 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100.
148 "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S." RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 16.

epidemic"[149] and a Special Order of August 12, 1942, speaks of "gassings" ("*Vergasungen*") in an obvious context of disinfestation.[150]

At the beginning of January 1943, several cases of "typhus infection" were reported "in the substitute police prison" at Myslowitz, a locality approximately 5 km from Kattowitz. On January 9, the local district president asked Höss to accommodate some of the persons suspected of having contracted typhus, explaining:

> *"Furthermore, I do not fail to recognize that new typhus cases would potentially be introduced into Auschwitz Camp. Since, on the other hand, typhus has thus far not at all been wiped out in the Auschwitz Camp, and because extensive preventive health and police measures are being taken there,"*

he found himself compelled to make that request in order to prevent the spread of the epidemic in that densely populated industrial area.[151]

On January 11, 1943, Lolling decided to transfer "30 German inmate nurses" ("*30 deutsche Häftlingspfleger*") from Dachau to Auschwitz.[152]

On January 13, Höss replied to the letter of January 9 as follows:

> *"Isolated cases of typhus are still occurring in CC Auschwitz, but the danger of a typhus epidemic no longer exists. I therefore consider it inappropriate to transfer the current inmates of the substitute police prison at Myslowitz to CC Auschwitz, because with this, the danger of a renewed typhus epidemic would grow a lot."*

A compromise was devised: the bodies of dead typhus victims were sent to Auschwitz for cremation, as reported by the district president on January 21:[153]

> *"Transporting the dead.*
>
> *The bodies of typhus victims are to be treated with a disinfecting and lice-killing fluid and placed in coffins as soon as possible. The coffin must be closed immediately and transferred to a special hall. The bodies are then to be transferred to Auschwitz in a hearse for cremation."*

Two days earlier, SS *Sturmbannführer* Kraus had presented himself before Office Group D of the WVHA to report "that for reasons of combatting the epidemic at Auschwitz," it had become necessary to move the *TWL* (*Truppenwirtschaftslager*, military equipment warehouse) from Auschwitz to Oderberg, some 72 km away. Liebehenschel requested confirmation from the Auschwitz headquarters. On the same day, Höss replied that he agreed.[154] Typhus patients were also arriving from the outside: on January 22, Dr. Entress

---

[149] APMO, D-AuI-4/1a, "Fahrgenehmigungen" (travel permits), p. 5.
[150] RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300.
[151] APK, RK 2903, pp. 5-11.
[152] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 11.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 355b/16.1.43, No. 23.
[153] APK, RK 2903, p. 22.
[154] TNA. HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 19.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 363b/29.1.43, No. 12/13 and 21.

reported that 36 typhus cases among the new arrivals had reached Auschwitz "from the collection camps at Zabrow and Bogusz."[155] The last transport from Zambrów had reached Auschwitz three days earlier.

Internal Decree No. 86 of January 25 drew attention to an order from the SS garrison physician according to which all SS men from the Central Construction Office who were living in the Construction Office's accommodation barracks were to be subjected to a "3-week quarantine."[156]

SS *Hauptsturmführer* Sommer informed the Buchenwald Camp that the inmate Wilhelm Hermann could not be transferred to Auschwitz because "for now, the duration of the lockdown is unknown."[157]

On February 2, 1943, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Kother, head of the WVHA's Main Department C/VI/2 (business administration), carried out an "Inspection of the disinfestation and sauna facilities at CC Auschwitz." In the related report, SS *Standartenführer* Franz Eirenschmalz, head of Office C/VI of the WVHA, wrote with reference to the "disinfestation installations" that the hot-air devices were originally designed for fumigations with hydrogen cyanide, which requires a temperature of 30°C (86°F), but had then been used for hot-air disinfestation, which requires a temperature of 95°C (203°F), causing excessive wear and tear on the systems:[158]

> *"The arrival of many prisoners in protective detention every day put increasing stress on the facilities. Wearing out these facilities when used uninterruptedly can be prevented only if adequate coke-fired air heaters are installed.*
> *To prevent the expected breakdown of the facilities, from here we have already held out the prospect to the* [camp] *administration for cast-iron air heaters for the existing disinfestation facilities. After inquiries with the supplying company, they will be delivered within three weeks, so that the necessary struggle against parasitic infestation can continue. The fires which have occurred are to be attributed to overheating in the great majority of cases, and it is therefore urgently necessary to scrupulously observe the technical operating instructions during the use of such facilities."*

Meanwhile, the epidemic was intensifying at Myslowitz, and on February 3, the police president of Kattowitz requested, in turn, "that all inmates of the substitute police prison at Myslowitz be evacuated to Auschwitz."[159]

It is not known whether Höss told the truth about the sanitary situation at Auschwitz; it is nevertheless a fact that, starting in the second or third week of February, the camp was the scene of yet another epidemic outbreak.

Garrison Order No. 2/43 of February 8 revealed the following:[160]

---

[155] *Ibid*., 22.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 366b/1.2.43, No. 34.
[156] RGVA, 502-1-17, p. 98.
[157] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 15.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 359b/28.1.43, No. 28/29.
[158] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 37-37a.
[159] APK, RK 2903, pp. 31f.
[160] APMO, Standortbefehl, D-AUI-1, p. 46. Frei *et al*., p. 218.

> *"By order of Chief of Office Group D, SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen SS Glücks, another complete camp lockdown is imposed on Auschwitz Concentration Camp. The order from the Chief of Office Group, transmitted by radio message, reads as follows, among other things:*
> *'Relaxations in the granting of furloughs as previously permitted must now be reversed due to the increased incidence of typhus cases among SS members.'"*

On February 12, Bischoff sent Kammler a letter with the subject "Increased incidence of typhus cases," which reported:[161]

> *"As a result of the strong increase in typhus cases among the guard detail, a total camp lockdown was imposed on CC Auschwitz by SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen SS Glücks on February 9, 1943.*
> *In connection with this, all inmates are being disinfested since Feb. 11, 1943, and are not permitted to leave the camp, which has the result that all construction projects where inmates were predominantly employed had to be shut down."*

According to a file memo also of February 12 and written by SS *Unterscharführer* Franz Weislav, an employee of the camp administration, an "inmate delousing of all units" had begun the day before and was still underway. The plan was to delouse the entire POW camp and the women's camp in the future.[162]

On February 13, Bischoff wrote to the head of Office C VI with regards to the "increase in typhus cases," revealing that increasingly large numbers of typhus cases were occurring among civilian workers, as a result of which the SS garrison physician had ordered "a 3-week quarantine."[163]

On February 18, Bischoff informed Kammler[164]

> *"that the disinfestation of the inmates had been carried out and that the* [construction] *work was resumed on Feb. 16, 1943."*

On February 25, the SS garrison physician summarized the existing situation in the camp in a letter to the head of office D III of the SS WVHA as follows:[165]

> *"As previously reported, after the near-total cessation of the typhus epidemic in CC Auschwitz in the months of November and December, a renewed increase in typhus cases occurred among both inmates of the CC Auschwitz and among SS troop members due to the arrival of transports from the East. Notwithstanding the immediate implementation of control measures, a complete disappearance of typhus cases could not be achieved to this day."*

---

[161] RGVA, 502-1.332, p. 108.
[162] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 31.
[163] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 107.
[164] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 106.
[165] RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 115f.

The SS garrison physician intended to take drastic measures to wipe out the epidemic once and for all, the most important of which was general disinfestation:

> *"With the exception of the few groups of vital importance (food plants, agricultural workers handling livestock, and office staff), it would be necessary to suspend all working activity in the big camps at CC Auschwitz for a period of 3 weeks, that is, the Main Camp, the men's and women's Concentration Camp at Birkenau and the POW camp, Construction Sector 2. During this period, a thorough delousing and disinfestation of these camps is carried out twice, so that, after this 3-week quarantine period, the camp will no longer be louse-infested, and the danger of further cases of typhus is eliminated."*

From March 8 to 12, all civilian workers who worked for the Central Construction Office were subjected to disinfestation in a special barrack of the Community Camp under the supervision of the disinfector SS *Rottenführer* Brasch.[166]

On March 18, Bischoff informed Höss that the Bielitz public-health office had ordered a three-week quarantine for civilian workers staying in House No. 162, where cases of typhus had been detected.[167]

In the month of March, the epidemic was still not eliminated. A letter dated March 10, 1943 by the head of Office C VI to the Central Construction Office regarding "Payment of civilian workers infected by typhus or confined under quarantine" was forwarded by Bischoff to the offices concerned on March 20, 1943.[168] This concerned 32 workers who were listed in a file memo of March 24. For the quarantine they were housed in a shack in the camp for the Italians.[169]

On March 20, the garrison physician presented a report on the situation in the hospital barracks at Birkenau. With a population of 45,000 inmates, it was expected that 4,500 would fall ill – 10%. In Construction Sector II, there were seven barracks for sick patients, two of which were for outpatient treatment; they could not provide beds for patients. According to Dr. Wirths's calculations, another 23 air-force-style barracks were required for bed-ridden patients.[170] He also issued instructions relating to the disposal of the bodies of deceased inmates:[171]

> *"Transporting the bodies from the inmate infirmary to the crematorium will require 2 covered hand-drawn carts permitting the transport of 50 corpses each."*

---

[166] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 236. Letter by Bischoff to the SS garrison physician of March 18, 1943.
[167] *Ibid*., p. 102.
[168] RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 64; 502-1-332, p. 98.
[169] RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 56f.
[170] Wooden barracks of standard dimensions: 41.39 m × 12.64 m.
[171] RGVA, 502-1-261, pp. 111f.

At this point another excursus is necessary. What I have stated above clearly demonstrates the arbitrary and unfounded nature of J.-C. Pressac's interpretation of the telegram of the Central Construction Office of February 26, 1943, filed in the acts of Crematorium II, with which it requested 10 "gas testers" ("*Gasprüfer*") from the Topf Company,[172] which, if we follow the Topf's reply letter of March 2, were "indicator devices for hydrogen-cyanide residues" ("*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*").[173] And this does not even take into account the gross errors it contains ("Gasprüfer" was the technical term for devices testing combustion gases for the percentage of certain combustions products such as carbon dioxide, carbon monoxide and hydrogen, while there was no such thing as "Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste." The chemical testing kits for hydrogen-cyanide gas were called "*Gasrestnachweisgerät*" – detection devices for gas residues). As demonstrated elsewhere, the possible request for such detection devices for Crematorium II, where the corpses of camp inmates were brought who had died of typhus, would be explained much more reasonably in the real and documented context of the typhus epidemic raging in the camp at that time (Faurisson, pp. 95f.) rather than with the purely conjectural hypothesis of installing a homicidal gas chamber in the crematorium (see Mattogno 2004b).

Returning to the central topic of this chapter, the SS garrison physician was still struggling with typhus on April 1, 1943:[174]

> *"The recently rising numbers of typhus cases among the civilian workers require the repeated implementation of thorough delousing."*

To this end, he issued detailed instructions for general delousing of persons, objects and dwellings.

In reply to a request from the chairman of the board of the Reich railways at Kattowitz dated March 29, 1943, to disinfest their own civilian workers "in the disinfestation barracks of the civilian-workers' accommodations at Birkenau,"[175] Bischoff replied on April 9:[176]

> *"Since 1,300 civilian workers are passed through these barracks every day, morning and evening, and even greater numbers are expected to be reached in the near future, delousing as described above can only be performed temporarily, once monthly."*

The next day, Bischoff informed the SS garrison physician:[177]

> *"The general delousing of civilian workers, as well as the thorough disinfection and cleansing of all accommodation barracks was carried out, and was finished yesterday."*

---

[172] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48.
[173] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 44.
[174] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 228-230.
[175] RGVA, 502-1-178, p. 41.
[176] *Ibid.*, p. 40.
[177] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 227.

By May 1943, the epidemic had almost disappeared, but during the month of June, it reappeared in Sector B Ib at Birkenau. The Headquarters Special Order No. 15/43 of July 7 stated that

> *"two SS members on active duty in the gypsy camp and in Camp BIb, fell ill with typhus in the last two days."* (Frei *et al*., p. 302)

SS *Hauptsturmführer* Johann Schwarzhuber, in a letter to the camp's Headquarters of July 22, 1943, filed a detailed report and requested the "installation of a delousing facility in Camp B II d."[178] On July 25, the camp physician of Camp BIa ordered the delousing of Blocks 1, 2, 3, 8 and 9, "due to increased occurrences of typhus cases."[179] The next day, the SS garrison physician issued orders for the "quarantine of Block 1 of Camp B I a."[180]

After July 1943, the typhus epidemic died down, but the disinfestations continued.

On December 10, 1943, Dr. Wirths informed Bischoff, then head of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen SS and Police Silesia, that a civilian worker had forced open the locked door of an accommodation barracks that had been fumigated, and that he had been saved from certain death from exposure to cyanide at the last moment.[181]

On February 22, 1944, the new head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, requested from the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen SS and Police Silesia 500 bales of wood shavings for a major disinfestation action that was planned for the spring (*Großentlausungsaktion*), which would also result in the total renewal of the mattress fillings for the civilian workers.[182]

* * *

The disease also spread with increasing virulence to the SS camp garrison after early October 1942. The patients were hospitalized at the Kattowitz *Reserve-Lazarett* (reserve infirmary), where they were registered, among other things, on a "patient sheet" ("*Krankenblatt*"), a module containing all the patient's personal data, including, obviously, patient name (*Krankenbezeichung*), admission (*Zugang*) and discharge date from the hospital. Numerical registration was carried out twice, once in general (with the higher main patient-registry number, *Hauptkrankenbuch Nr.*), and once with a lower number of the respective ward's patient-registration no. (*Abt.-Krankenbuch Nr.*). The patient's history (*Vorgeschichte*), diagnosis (*Aufnahmebefund*) and progress of the disease (*weiterer Krankheitsverlauf*) appeared on the reverse of the form. Some of these forms regarding SS members at Auschwitz who fell ill with ty-

---

[178] RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 108f.
[179] RGVA, 502-1-65, p. 74.
[180] *Ibid.*, pp. 62-62a.
[181] RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 25. Letter by the SS garrison physician of Dec. 10, 1943, with the subject "Fumigation of barracks."
[182] RGVA, 502-1-229, p. 234.

phus have been conserved. The first refers to SS *Rottenführer* Michael Franzen, hospitalized on July 22 and discharged on August 11, 1942.[183] This is followed by others, in chronological order:

– SS *Sturmmann* Hans Loboda, admitted July 24, 1942, discharged Aug. 18, 1942 (pp. 176-176a);
– *Schütze* Josef Armbrust, admitted Sept. 7, 1942, discharged Sept. 26, 1942 (pp. 164-164a);
– SS *Sturmmann* Alfred Schniederitsch, admitted Oct. 11, 1942, discharged Nov. 10, 1942 (pp. 188-188a);
– *Schütze* Anton Gunn, admitted Oct. 14, 1942, discharged Nov. 17, 1942 (pp. 150-150a);
– SS *Rottenführer* Walter Hedwig, admitted Oct. 15, 1942, discharged Nov. 10, 1942 (pp. 170-170a);
– *Schütze* Johann Emes, admitted Oct. 16, 1942, discharged Nov. 17, 1942 (pp. 156-156a);
– *Schütze* Georg Kretz, admitted Oct. 16, 1942, discharged Dec. 1, 1942 (pp. 174-174a);
– *Schütze* Ignatz Muschalla, admitted Oct. 20, 1942, discharged Nov. 27, 1942 (pp. 177-177a);
– SS *Sturmmann* Kurt Oehlke, admitted Oct. 27, 1942, discharged Nov. 20, 1942 (pp. 180-180a);
– SS *Sturmmann* Heinz Rohmann, admitted Oct. 30, 1942, discharged Nov. 27, 1942 (pp. 183-183a);
– SS *Sturmmann* Konrad Böhm, admitted Nov. 1, 1942, discharged Nov. 17, 1942 (pp. 163-163a);
– *Schütze* Ewald Engfer, admitted Nov. 3, 1942, discharged Nov. 20, 1942 (pp. 158-158a);
– *Schütze* Franz Sienschkowski, admitted Nov. 13, 1942, discharged Dec. 18, 1942 (pp. 192-192a; see Document 2a).

The messages intercepted by the British contained many references to Reserve-Lazarett Kattowitz. *SS Scharführer* Karl Voss was hospitalized there on September 30, 1942.[184] On October 14, the SS garrison physician informed Office D III

> *"that SS Sturmbannführer Dr. Joachim Caesar has fallen ill to paratyphoid fever (clinically and bacteriologically) and was taken to military reserve hospital Kattowitz on Oct. 13, 1942."*[185]

---

[183] GARF, 7021-108-54, pp. 155-155a; see Document 2. Subsequent page numbers in the text from there unless stated otherwise.
[184] TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 1.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 253b/12.10.42, No. 3.
[185] *Ibid*., 14.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 266b/11.11.42, No. 8.

Until then, there had been three other cases of this disease among SS family members, but no cases of typhus yet.[186] On October 18, SS *Sturmann* Alfons Ballus and SS *Schütze* Josef Minaega were hospitalized "for suspected typhus."[187] SS *Sturmmann* Herbert Lecker, SS *Sturmmann* Gerhard Mecka, SS *Schütze* Werner Quirin and SS *Schütze* Ignatz Muschalla were hospitalized on October 20,[188] the latter also being mentioned in the above-quoted "*Krankenblatt*."

Dr. Wirths informed Office D III of the general situation:[189]

*"13 cases of suspected typhus and 3 cases of suspected typhoid fever have been admitted to the Kattowitz military reserve hospital since Oct. 12, 1942. Situation as regards typhus cases in the protective-custody camp on Oct. 19, 1942: 0 confirmed cases, 107 suspected cases (13 admissions, 101 discharges, and 4 losses due to deaths since Oct. 12, 1942)."*

SS *Obersturmführer* Paul Mueller was hospitalized on October 21.[190] Over this period, the British observed, "further SS men at Auschwitz are typhus suspects,"[191] and at the beginning of November, "typhus is spreading among the SS. guards in Auschwitz."[192]

On November 9, the situation was as follows:[193]

*"Among military personnel, 4 SS members have been admitted to the Kattowitz military reserve hospital for suspected typhus since Nov. 2, 1942, while there have been 37 suspected cases of typhus in the men's camp (2 admissions, 9 discharges, 1 death since Nov. 2, 42.)"*

In the second week of November, the British intercepted a message that appeared to give grounds for possible alarm:[194]

*"Typhus is spreading from the prisoners and SS. Guard of Auschwitz to the families of SS men. Jews are being transferred from their camps 'to the East,' in fact to Auschwitz at Himmler's orders. Sick prisoners are being sent 'from all camps' to Dachau for 'Aktion 14F13'."*

In this regard, several messages were intercepted on October 29, 1942. On that date, SS *Standartenführer* Gerhard Maurer, chief of Office DII, labor deployment (*Arbeitseinsatz*) of the WVHA, informed the commandants of all concentration camps:[195]

---

[186] *Ibid*., No. 9/10.
[187] *Ibid*., 19.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 271b/2.12.42, No. 7/8.
[188] *Ibid*., 21.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 273b/19.11.42, No. 11/13.
[189] *Ibid*., No. 14/15.
[190] *Ibid*., 22.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 274b/23.11.42, No. 1.
[191] TNA, HW 16-68. Notes on decodes: Week ending 24.10.42.
[192] *Ibid*., Notes on decodes: Week ending 7 Nov. [1942].
[193] TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 9.11.42. ZIP/GPDD 292b/1.12.42, No. 41/42.
[194] TNA, HW 16-68. Notes on decodes: Week ending 14 Nov. [1942].
[195] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 29.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 281b/14.11.42, No. 62.

> *"I intend to have most of the inpatients from all camps transported to Dachau for Operation 14 F 13. I would therefore ask you to inform me which numbers of this type can be accommodated there immediately and possibly later. I expect to be notified by radio message as soon as possible."*

The Buchenwald Camp contacted Dachau directly:[196]

> *"To Office Group D and CC Dachau.*
> *Subject: Transfer of partly capable and disabled inmates to DACHAU. The transport with 181 inmates departs from WEIMAR on Thursday Oct. 29, 1942 at 9:30. Arrival at Dachau expected at noon on Friday.*
> *sgnd.: PISTER."*

Buchenwald announced again the arrival of the 181 detainees at Dachau for Friday October 30, around noon.[197]

"Aktion 14f13," as is well known, is considered to have been the euthanasia of camp inmates unable to work, and it initially had a basis in fact (see Mattogno 2016a, pp. 87-91). This practice is referred to undoubtedly in an intercept of May 12, 1942:[198]

> *"209 prisoners – special treatment – were transferred today on May 12th, 1942 at 6:00 a.m. from Flossenbürg to Bernburg/Saale, train station Koethen ANH by means of collective transport. Kuenstler."*

Bernburg was in fact one of the euthanasia centers.

In a preceding message, dated April 16, 1942, which was only partially deciphered, Liebehenschel drew attention to the fact that "the express letters and procedures under file reference 14 f 13 are to be submitted here."[199]

However, on June 24, 1942, Maurer himself had promulgated the order to establish in all concentration camps the category of "inmates unable to work and not deployable," and to register not only the outpatients and the inpatients, but even the disabled (*Invaliden*), who since then appeared regularly in reports on the strength of the Auschwitz Camp until January 16, 1945, hence only two days before the Germans evacuated the camp (see Mattogno 2016a, pp. 72-85).

Therefore, Maurer's order of October 29, 1942, does not jibe with the claimed practice of mass murder of those unfit for labor. These murders, moreover, are said to have been perpetrated in Hartheim Castle (International Dachau Committee, p. 165), but in this case it would have been more rational to transfer the invalids to Mauthausen, which is only about 40 km away from Hartheim, while Dachau is 250 km away. Furthermore, at the beginning of 1944, inmate invalids were transferred from various concentration camps to Majdanek, for a total of 20,800 inmates, including 1,000 mental patients from

---

196 *Ibid.*, No. 3/4.
197 *Ibid.*, No. 18/20.
198 *Ibid.*, 12.5.42. ZIP/GPDD 54/16.5.42, No. 3.
199 *Ibid.*, 16.4.42. ZIP/GPDD 25/5.42, No. 15/16.

Dachau (Leszczyńska, pp. 116f.), so that it may be assumed that "Aktion 14f13" no longer possessed the initial meaning.

Of course, orthodox Holocaust scholars maintain that all these cases also referred to mass killings of these invalid prisoners, but that does nothing more than highlight the total absence of any indication of the claimed mass gassing of non-registered prisoners in the intercepts: if the Reich authorities did not hesitate to keep statistics of the data relating to these mass killings and to broadcast them by radio, why should they not have done the same in relation to the mass gassing of unregistered detainees? It would have been just as easy to disguise the number of deaths of those presumably gassed, communicating it, for example, as "14 f 15" or any other abbreviation.

A couple of weeks earlier, on October 27, a message was intercepted in which Liebehenschel referred to a teletype message dated 26 which said: "The camp commandant of Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp transfers immediately the 200 Soviet POWs infected with TB to CC Auschwitz."[200] These inmates, from the point of view of orthodox Holocaust historiography, should have been part of "Aktion 14f13," but then why were they transferred to Auschwitz instead of Dachau?

But if well-organized killing centers were readily available at Auschwitz, Sachsenhausen, Majdanek and elsewhere, as the orthodoxy claims, why was there any need to bother the euthanasia institutions to gas a few thousand inmates?[201]

But there is an even more important problem: where is the proof that the tuberculosis patients at Auschwitz were killed? In my study of Miklós Nyiszli, I summarized a document introduced into evidence by the defense at the IG-Farben Trial and referred to as the "Hoerlein Document No. 215."[202] This is a compendium of clinical files relating to ten inmates, four of them Jews, hospitalized at the inmate infirmary for tuberculosis at Auschwitz. They all died there after weeks or months of treatment. The documentation includes lung x-ray photographs, clinical files with daily progress charts of the disease, and, in five cases, autopsy reports. The hospitalization times, from admission to death, of the four Jewish inmates were as follows (see Mattogno 2020a, pp. 293f.):

– July 2, 1943 – November 9, 1943 (Michael Awerbuch, no. 99214, Polish Jew);
– May 22, 1943 – February 25, 1944 (Isaak Attas, no. 115899, Greek Jew);
– July 6, 1942 – April 3, 1944 (Benjamin Beressy, no. 114941, Greek Jew);

---

[200] *Ibid.*, 27.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 279b/19.11.42, No. 34/36.
[201] The total figure does not even reach 6,000. See Ley 2011; see also my review in Mattogno 2016c, p. 53.
[202] NARA. Microfilm Publication M892. Records of the United States. Nuremberg War Crimes Trials. United States of America v. Carl Krauch et al. (Case VI). August 14, 1947 – July 30, 1948. Roll 68. Defense Exhibits. Washington, 1976.

– July 12, 1943 – January 12, 1944 (Lejzor Weinblum, no. 124262, Polish Jew).

430 cases of tuberculosis were treated between September 20, 1943 and November 1, 1944 at the hospital of the Quarantine Camp BIIa at Birkenau's men's camp.[203]

A letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office of April 25, 1944 informs that Block 17 of the BIIf Hospital Camp at Birkenau served as a station for inmates suffering from tuberculosis (*Tuberkulosestation*).[204]

Things are not as simple as Holocaust historians would have us believe.

3 SS members were hospitalized at the military reserve hospital between November 17 and 23; there were 15 cases of suspected typhus in the men's camp, and "9 losses due to deaths" in the women's camp.[205]

On November 30, Wirths informed Office D III of the death of SS *Schütze* Ernst Eberle from typhus on November 28.[206]

11 cases of suspected typhus and 36 deaths were recorded in the men's camp between December 1 and 8.[207] On the same day, SS *Obersturmführer* Helmut Vetter, SS troop and camp physician, presented himself before Wirths complaining of "nervous exhaustion." The SS garrison physician was expecting a prompt recovery.[208]

In the meantime, hospitalizations continued at the reserve hospital. SS *Schütze* Mathias Lang fell ill on December 12,[209] followed by SS *Sturmmann* Franz Straub on December 14.[210]

In the first week of December, "54 concentration camp prisoners died of typhus at Auschwitz," and there were other cases of contagion among the SS guards.[211]

On January 4, 1943, Wirths informed Lolling that "the camp lockdown at CC AU.[schwitz] remains in effect as before" and added that "the relaxation in the granting of furloughs ordered at Christmas can be kept in effect on an experimental basis if all the preventive restrictions are also kept in effect."[212] This radio message was reproduced in Garrison Order No. 1/43 dated January

---

[203] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 67. Statistics from ex-inmate Otto Wolken, based on original documents.
[204] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 174.
[205] TNA. HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 24.11.42. ZIP/GPDD 307b/27.11.42, No. 2/4. This decryption is fragmentary.
[206] *Ibid*., 30.11.42. ZIP/GPDD 313b/8.2.43, No. 39.
[207] *Ibid*., 8.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 321b/24.12.42, No. 8/9.
[208] *Ibid*., No. 14.
[209] TNA. HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 15.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 328b/20.12.42, No. 3.
[210] *Ibid*., No. 32.
[211] TNA, HW 16-68. Notes on decodes: Week ending 19 Dec. [1942].
[212] TNA. HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 4.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 348b/24.1.43, No. 23/24.

8, 1943, in which Höss supplied detailed instructions regarding the persons to be granted furlough (Frei *et al*., pp. 208f.).

Another three SS members, SS *Schütze* Adam Witunchek, SS *Schütze* Ludwig Hansek and SS *Schütze* Ferdinand Brauner were hospitalized at the Kattowitz Reserve Hospital on January 16,[213] while another four – SS *Schütze* Heinrich Finker, SS *Oberscharführer* Otto Kaper, SS *Schütze* Rudolf Lempowitz and SS *Unterscharführer* Adolf Schindler – were hospitalized between January 4 and 22.[214]

Dr. Otto Schuman also fell ill with typhus on January 24 and was hospitalized in a private clinic at Bogoschitz,[215] while SS *Schütze* Georg Schlenhadt died the next day "of circulatory collapse caused by typhus."[216]

The intercepts relating to this topic end here.

## 1.4. The Typhus Epidemic and Zyklon-B Deliveries

In the paragraph above, I showed that the context depicted explains the "criminal traces" of the "*Sperrgebiet*," the "*Sonderaktion der Gestapo bei sämtlichen Zivilarbeitern*" and the "*Vergasungskeller*." But this supplies discerning criteria with regard to the presumed "criminal traces" which require further discussion.

Pressac writes (1993, pp. 46f.):

> *"It appears that Höss succeeded in concealing the real sanitary state of the camp from Himmler. But as the typhus epidemic continues its ravages in an increasingly serious way and the situation became catastrophic, the total isolation of the camp was ordered on July 23."*

Since combating the epidemic required tons of Zyklon B, Pressac explains:

> *"To obtain large quantities of gas quickly, only the SS WVHA could intervene. The pretext advanced by the SS at Auschwitz was that the epidemic had just broken out, when it was in full swing.*
> *On July 22, the SS WVHA authorized the dispatch of a truck to travel directly to the Zyklon-B producer firm at Dessau to take delivery of approximately 2 to 2.5 tons of product 'to combat the epidemic which had just broken out.' On July 29, a second authorization was granted to take delivery at Dessau of an identical quantity of Zyklon-B 'for camp disinfection'. On August 12, during the fumigation of a building, one person was slightly affected.* […] *Toward August 20, stocks of Zyklon-B were practically exhausted, and the epidemic was still raging. Renewed demand for the product would have forced the SS at*

[213] TNA. HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 16.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 360b/22.1.43, No. 4/5.
[214] *Ibid*., 23.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 367b/3.2.43, No. 6/7.
[215] *Ibid*., 28.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 372b/11.2.43, No. 14/15, No. 17.
[216] *Ibid*., 27.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 371b/12.2.43, No. 31/34.

> *Auschwitz to confess that they were still not in control of the situation. A stratagem was devised: blame the Jews for the horrifying quantities of gas employed. The transport authorization granted on August 26 was for 'special treatment'."*

To my comment, which I have already presented elsewhere (Mattogno 2019, pp. 193-197), I wish to add a few other considerations. At the time, the bureaucratic procedure involved in obtaining Zyklon B was as follows: the SS garrison physician filed the related application with Office D III of the WVHA, which, having approved it, forwarded it to Office D IV (Concentration Camp Administration); here, Department D IV/5 (Legal, Tax and Contractual Matters) provided the financial coverage, allocating the necessary sum of money, while payment was effected by Department D IV/1 (Budget, Funds and Wage Payments). The head of Office Group D, SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, or his adjutant, SS *Sturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, transmitted the travel permit to Auschwitz allowing them to travel to the manufacturer in order to pick up the Zyklon B.

Office D III, as shown by the documentation, was kept constantly informed by the SS garrison physician on the progress of the epidemic, and could not have been unaware of the real sanitary situation of the camp. This was not, as Pressac seemed to believe, a local and internal affair between the Auschwitz camp administration and Office Group D of the WVHA, but involved other external institutions: the district president of the Kattowitz District, which regularly informed the *Reichsminister* for the Interior; the public-health office of Bielitz County, the county commissioner of Bielitz County, and the *Amtskommissar* for the city of Auschwitz.

It follows that Liebehenschel's authorization of August 26, 1942 "for a truck to travel to Dessau to pick up material for special treatment"[217] was part of the struggle against the typhus epidemic, such as that of July 22, 1942, mentioned earlier, to collect "Gas for fumigating the camp and for the prevention of the threat of epidemics" and that of July 29 "for the collection of the gas urgently needed for the disinfestation of the camp."[218]

In this context, it should be kept in mind that the cost estimate for the construction project of the Birkenau Camp (*Kostenüberschlag für das Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)*), drawn up by Bischoff on October 29, 1942, hence during the peak of the typhus epidemic, mentions as Item No. 16a a "Disinfestation Facility 1 for Special Treatment" ("*Entwesungsanlage 1. für Sonderbehandlung*") – the second disinfestation facility was "for the guard untis" – designated in the "construction description" ("*Baubeschreibung*") as "Entlausungsanl.[age ]," hence a delousing facility. This was the famous *Zentralsauna*, the central disinfec-

[217] APMO, D-AuI-4/1a, "Fahrgenehmigungen," p. 8.
[218] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 168.

tion and disinfestation facility for the inmates at Birkenau.[219] Who could possibly believe that, since the *Zentralsauna*, designated "for special treatment" as it was ("*für Sonderbehandlung*"), was an extermination plant with homicidal gas chambers?

The aforementioned "cost estimate" also records the estimated costs for "Crematoria I & II" and "Crematoria III & IV" as well as for "4 morgues" ("4 *Leichenhallen*") with a total area of 1,566.72 square meters, but without the designation "for special treatment," which appears exclusively in reference to the "disinfestation facility" for inmates.[220]

The documentation of this construction project – "Project: Auschwitz POW Camp (implementation of special treatment)" – moreover contains the project of two disinfestation facilities, I and II, for the Civilian Worker's Camps I and II.[221]

Interpreting the authorization of August 26, 1942 based on the term *"Sonderbehandlung*" – understood, in turn, in an arbitrary and distorted manner – is methodically incorrect: As in the case of the term "gassing" ("*Vergasung*"), "special treatment" ("*Sonderbehandlung*") never had a criminal meaning when appearing in Auschwitz documents (see Mattogno 2016d).

## 1.5. The Typhus Epidemic and the "*Ostwanderung*"

At this point, it might be appropriate to raise an objection which has never been raised before, as far as I know: if a total camp lockdown had been proclaimed at Auschwitz, how could transports of non-able-bodied inmates have left the camp, according to the revisionist point of view, and been sent East?

Regardless of the fact that all the known Auschwitz documents are preselected, that is, they are documents which the Soviets and Poles wished to publicize to shore up the theory that Auschwitz was an extermination camp, it is nevertheless possible to proffer an answer.

An intercept dated October 27, 1942, not mentioned by Breitman, reproduces a message from SS *Obersturmführer* Sommer to the Auschwitz headquarters. On October 28, "an urgent meeting" had been held "at Reich Minister Speer's," in which Höss "absolutely" had to participate, for which purpose he was supposed to travel to Berlin and get into touch with *Hauptsturmführer* Sperling, who would supply him with all the necessary information.[222]

---

[219] Mattogno 2016d, pp. 39-42, and Docs. 11 & 12, pp. 132-134.

[220] This context also explains the name "SS Sonderlager Auschwitz" which appears in an intercept of December 8, 1942, which also speaks of a "SS Sonderlager Landberge." TNA. HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 8.12.42. GPDD 321/24.12.42, No. 43/44.

[221] VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8.

[222] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 27.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 279b/19.11.42, No. 31/33.

This meeting was followed by a meeting organized by Speer on September 15, whose participants, among others, were Pohl and Kammler. Point 1 concerned the "expansion of the Auschwitz Barracks Camp due to migration to the East." The next day, Pohl drew up a report for Himmler in which he communicated Speer's decisions:[223]

> *"Reichsminister Prof. Speer has approved the expansion of the Auschwitz Barracks Camp in its entirety, and has allocated an additional construction volume for Auschwitz in the amount in 13.7 million Reichsmarks.*
> *This construction volume includes the erection of some 300 barracks with the necessary supply and auxiliary installations.*
> *The necessary raw materials will be allocated in the 4th quarter of 1942 as well as in the 1st, 2nd and 3rd quarters of 1943.*
> *When this additional construction program is completed, it will be possible to house at all times a total of 132,000 inmates."*

On September 15, Kammler, with reference to this meeting, informed Speer as the plenipotentiary for the regulation of the construction industry about "the additional construction volume for the special program at CC Auschwitz" with a letter bearing the subject "Special construction projects for CC Auschwitz." The construction work had to be carried out mainly by the inmates, and was expected to take 50 working weeks.[224]

The result of the meeting on September 15 was the redesigning of the POW camp, effected by Bischoff between October 26 and 28, 1942. This was the already-mentioned "Project: Auschwitz POW Camp (implementation of special treatment)" bearing the stamp "Central Construction Office der Waffen-SS u. Pol. Auschwitz O/S." and the initials "VIII Up a 2," which was the code number for this project in Reichsminister Speer's list of construction projects. The project was broken down into 12 points:

> *"1) Accommodation, personal effects, washing, toilet and housekeeping barracks, laundry and garrison headquarters, warehouse, disinfestation installation, wire fence, crematoria and morgues, heating and cooking installations*
> *2) Water-supply system*
> *3) Drainage system*
> *4) Rail connection*
> *5) Electric lighting system*
> *6) Alarm and telephone system*
> *7) Emergency generator*
> *8) Transformer station*
> *9) Bakery*
> *10) Workshop, 3 storage barracks and 1 housing block for guard personnel*
> *11) Disinfestation Installation I and 4 accommodation barracks for Civilian Worker Camp I*

---

[223] BAK, NS 18/14, fol. 131a.
[224] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 43.

*12) Disinfestation Installation II, 2 washing and 2 toilet barracks for Civilian Worker Camp II."*

The total estimated cost was 13,760,000 RM,[225] or 13.7 million Reichsmarks, made available by Speer. In this context, the "implementation of special treatment" has nothing to do with the presumed extermination of the Jews. The crematoria have no importance, and the only installation explicitly related to "special treatment," as explained earlier, was the *Zentralsauna*.

The key to understanding the significance of such an expression is that the "expansion of Auschwitz Barracks Camp" occurred as a "result of the migration to the East." Pohl's report dated September 16 explains that Speer wished to guarantee the employment of 50,000 Jews within a very short period of time, stating:[226]

*"The manpower required for this purpose at Auschwitz will be derived mainly from the migration to the East, to prevent our existing operational systems from being disrupted in terms of performance and makeup by a constant turnover in the work force.*

*Jews fit for labor destined for the migration to the East must therefore interrupt their journey and work in the armaments industry."*

Therefore, within the framework of "*Ostwanderung*," which was Deportation to the East, Jews fit for labor interrupted their journey at Auschwitz (and, in part, at Cosel), while Jews unfit for labor continued on their way, as I will explain below.

In those days, on October 29, 1942, the commandant of Buchenwald recalled the *Reichsführer* order relating to "the Deportation of Jewish inmates to the East,"[227] which was exactly the "*Ostwanderung*."

A memo dated July 20, 1942 from Department D III of the German Foreign Office concerning the deportation of the Dutch Jews states:[228]

*"The Deportation is usually directed towards eastern territories not belonging to the Reich."*

From a German point of view, however, the territory around Auschwitz, including the camp, was part of the Reich. The document continues as follows:

*"With reference to a possible subsequent engagement of the protective power in individual cases, the following is to be noted:*

*a) that the protective power has as little jurisdiction in the Eastern territories in question as in the Netherlands itself.* […]

---

[225] "Zusammenstellung des Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)," October 28, 1942. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)8.

[226] BAK, NS 18/14, fol. 132.

[227] TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 29.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 281b/14.11.42, No. 35/36.

[228] TNA, Serial 702.

*c) that in general the police do not release any information anymore to the outside about persons deported to the Eastern territories. Camp visits and so on are therefore out of the question from the outset."*

As early as November 15, 1941, Martin Luther, an official of the German Foreign Office, sent a teletype to the German embassy in Bratislava reading:[229]

*"Jews of other European nationalities are also to be included in the Deportation of the Jews from Germany,"*

stating that the destination was "the ghettoes in the East."

A telegram from Office D III dated December 4, 1941 reported that the Slovakian government was theoretically in agreement "with the deportation of Jews of Slovakian nationality into the Eastern ghettoes."[229]

A circular letter of January 12, 1942 by the Higher SS and Police Leader Russia South at the Reich Commissioner for the Ukraine, directed to the general commissioners of Brest, Shitomir, Nikolayev, Dnepropetrovsk and Kiev, states (Hoppe, Doc. 53, pp. 182f.):

*"Re: establishment of ghettoes.*

*Until an ordinance on the establishment of ghettoes is issued, I would ask you already now to ensure that preparations are started immediately. As far as possible, the ghettoes are to be established in such a way that Jews from the Old Reich can be accommodated already in the course of 1942. In addition to clearly demarcated ghettoes, military barracks and the like can also be considered for housing the Jews.*

*Reporting date* [is] *February 10, 1942. Each district commissioner has to indicate where in his area and how many Jews can be accommodated. Primarily such places are to be chosen which have rail connections."*

In his speech on the occasion of Kammler's visit to Auschwitz on May 22, 1943, Höss explained the meaning of the phrase "solution to the Jewish question" at Auschwitz as follows:[230]

*"Recently, the solution of the Jewish question was added to this, for which the conditions had to be created for accommodating initially 60,000 inmates, which increased to 100,000 within a short time. The camp inmates are for the most part expected to end up working in the heavy industry growing in the vicinity. The camp's sphere of interest is home to various armaments industries, for which manpower is to be made available on a regular basis."*

Therefore, "expansion of the Auschwitz Barracks Camp due to migration to the East," "migration to the East," "implementation of special treatment" and "solution of the Jewish question" were related concepts, and all formed part of the same milieu, in which "special treatment" was synonymous with "migration to the East," and referred specifically to the extraction of manpower at

---

[229] TNA, Serial 703.

[230] File memo dated May 22, 1943 without letterhead and without signature, probably drawn up by Bischoff. RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 85-87.

Auschwitz from the Jewish transports and all the related operations and structures (special construction projects), beginning with those for disinfection and disinfestation; this was the "special program at CC Auschwitz."

The "migration to the East" was therefore synonymous with "resettlement of Jews," which explains the significance of the already-mentioned travel permit issued by Liebehenschel for the Auschwitz Camp on August 26 "for the collection of material for special treatment"[217] and another on issued on October 2, 1942 for another trip to Dessau "for the collection of materials for resettlement of Jews."[231] That the "material" is a reference to Zyklon B is certain, but the context of the typhus epidemic indicates that it was used for disinfestation.

On September 23, 1942 Pohl inspected the "disinfestation and personal-effects depot (resettlement of Jews)" ("*Entwesung und Effektenkammer (Judenumsiedlung)*") at Auschwitz,[232] which in another report of that trip is called "disinfestation and personal-effects depot /Operation Reinhard/" ("*Entwesung -u. Effektenkammer /Aktion Reinhard*/").[233] This was the complex "disinfestation and personal-effects barracks" ("*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*") which constituted *BW* 28 and was also called Kanada I.

Until March 31, 1942, plans existed for a *Bauwerk* 58, consisting of 4 barracks for "special treatment,"[234] whose function is explained in a letter from Bischoff to Office C V of the WVHA dated June 9, 1942:[235]

> *"For the special treatment of the Jews, the camp commandant of CC Auschwitz, SS Stubaf. Höss, has applied orally for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the accommodation of personal effects. It is asked that the application be approved, since the matter is extremely urgent and the effects must absolutely be brought under shelter."*

These personal effects consisted of the "inventory from the resettlement of Jews" mentioned in an intercept dated December 18, 1942,[236] or of "inventory of the special actions."[237]

For more in-depth treatment of this topic, please see other studies.[238]

In the months of July-September 1942, the majority of Jewish transports reaching Auschwitz carried persons unable to work, and originating from France, Belgium and the Netherlands. A report from the French embassy in Rumania to the French head of state, Pierre Laval, dated "Bucharest, June 22,

---

[231] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 172. I published a copy of the original text of these two documents in Mattogno 2015, Docs. 11 and 12, pp. 165f.
[232] RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 102.
[233] "Bericht über die Besichtigung des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz durch SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl am 23.9.1942." RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.
[234] RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 8, 13.
[235] RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56.
[236] TNA. HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 18.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 331b/22.12.42, No. 28/30.
[237] RGVA, 501-1345, p. 69.
[238] Mattogno 2016d, pp. 47-52; 2019, pp. 180-205.

1942," provided detailed information on the topic of "Deportation to Transnistria of Jews from Western Europe and Rumania" (Ancel, pp. 26f.):

> *"According to information supplied by Colonel Lungu, commandant of the concentration camps in Transnistria, the number of Jewish families from Western Europe sent into this region by the Germans amount to 8,600 for Holland, 11,600 for France and 7,000 for Belgium. The transport is said to have been carried out under horrifying conditions, and neither the children, nor the elderly, nor the women were spared. These Israelites were housed in ruined barracks which had previously been occupied by German troops. Their situation was the most miserable imaginable. They were not allowed to carry more than 50 kilos of baggage and 10 marks in cash."*

All these people were malnourished and compelled to work, including children 8 years old or over.

This information is also confirmed by other sources, in particular, bulletins from the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*. As early as July 27, 1942, the agency announced:[239]

> *"Large-scale mass-deportations of Jews from Holland to Poland and occupied sections of Russia began this week, according to reports reaching here today. Special trains each carrying six hundred Jews are reported to be leaving Amsterdam daily for Eastern Europe."*

On October 8, 1942, a document was drawn up at Geneva titled "Report of a Jewish Refugee," which recounted the following. The witness, a Polish Jew who lived in Brussels, was arrested on August 12, 1942 and interned in a camp at Malines; after three days, he was embarked on a train consisting of 12 freight cars, each carrying 70 persons, most of them young people. After two and half days of travelling, the train arrived at the station of Königshütte in Upper Silesia, and the deportees were able to get off the train and have a brief rest; they also received some hot soup distributed by a field kitchen displaying the Red Cross. We read there:[240]

> *"After this short rest, about half of the deportees, namely the younger boys between the age of 14 and 20, were taken away. It was said that these younger people would have to work in the coal and iron industry in Königshütte and the neighboring places. (Note: this information is in accordance with other news we have received about young Jewish boys working in Upper-Silesia.)*
> *The others had again to enter the train where there was now a little more space and then they were again transported eastwards. The train passed through Lemberg (Lvov), a place which was known to our informer, and through Rava-Russka*[ya] *and the regions of the Ukraine. Our witness cannot*

---

[239] JTA, "Nazis Begin Large-Scale Deportations of Dutch Jews to Poland and Occupied Russia," July 27, 1942.

[240] *Report of a Jewish Refugee*, Geneva, October 8, 1942. TNA, 1447 ("From the Archives of the World Jewish Congress, General Secretariat").

*remember how long he was en route because by then he was very tired. Finally the train stopped somewhere in Russia. The arrested men had to line up at the station and were asked whether they felt able to work. About half of them, some 150, mostly between the age of 20 and 35, said that they were able to work while the other half declared themselves unfit. The latter were taken away while the men ready to work were again loaded into the train and had to travel again for several hours.*

*Our witness cannot say in what region he was. The only thing he knows is that it was some remote place somewhere in Russia, and some time later he saw a road-sign bearing the inscription 'Stalingrad - 50 km'. He also says that during his stay in this region heavy bombardments and artillery-fire could be heard 3 or 4 times a week. From all this he gathered that they must have been not very far from the battle-line."*

The deportees were housed in a barracks of Organization Todt, where they were supposed to build fortifications. After eight days, the witness became a truck driver, a task which he performed for two weeks.

This testimony is in stark contradiction to the relevant orthodox Holocaust literature. The witness, in fact, formed part of the transport which left Malines on August 15, 1942, but according to the *Memorial of the Deportation of the Jews from Belgium*, which follows Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, this transport arrived at Auschwitz on August 17: 362 inmates were registered, 638 were gassed.[241] The witness stated, however, that the transport passed through Königshütte, Rava-Russkaya, Lvov (it therefore also passed within one hundred meters of the Bełżec Camp!), through the Ukraine and entered Russia, close to the front.

In the bulletin of October 6, 1942, The *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* published the following information under the headline "Trains with Jewish Deportees Leave Belgium for Nazi-held Ukraine":

*"A special train crowded with Jews deported from the province of Limbourg in Belgium left during the week-end for the Nazi-occupied Ukraine, according to information reaching the Belgian Government here today.*

*Trains crowded with deported Jews have also departed from Liege and Antwerp, the report stated. The deportees were instructed to take along food to last a fort-night. The Polish Government here today received a report stating that nine Jews were sentenced to death in the city of Piotrokow, Poland, for leaving the ghetto without permission."*

On October 30, the bulletin of the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* wrote:[242]

*"Underground information reaching the Belgian Government states that the Jews are being deported from Belgium to two destinations. Certain groups are*

[241] Klarsfeld/Steinberg, pp. 21f. There were seven survivors of the transport on May 8, 1945.
[242] JTA, "Nazis Deport Jewish Women from Belgium; Many Sent to Coal Mines in Silesia," October 30, 1942.

*being sent to work in the coal mines in Silesia, while others are transported to the Nazi-occupied Ukraine for hard labor there."*

The next day, it published the following news item:[243]

*"Freight trains crowded with Jews deported from France, Holland and Belgium continue to reach the city of Jassy* [Iasi], *Rumania, on route to Transnistria, the Axis-occupied part of the Ukraine administered by Rumanian authorities, it was reliably reported here today from Bucharest. The trains arrive with many Jews dead from starvation as the result of travelling for several weeks without any food. The dead are removed from the cars when the trains reach Jassy, while the other victims are sent on to Transnistria. Upon reaching their destination, they are isolated in camps where, together with Jews from Bessarabia and Bukovina, they are virtually condemned to a slow death because they are not in a position to secure any food."*

The above-mentioned report from the French embassy in Romania was therefore credible as to its content, but the date could not be correct, because only three Jewish transports had departed France by June 22, 1942, carrying a total of 3,112 persons, all of whom were registered at Auschwitz. Deportation of the Jews from the Netherlands began on July 15, and from Belgium on August 4. The data supplied in the report are by contrast fully compatible with a date of September 22. Until that time, inmates unable to work or presumed gassed at Auschwitz from the transports originating in France, the Netherlands and Belgium amounted to ca. 15,600 (in the report: 11,600), ca. 6,700 (8,600) and 6,500 (ca. 7,000), respectively.

In this context, the news broadcast by Radio Moscow as reported in the April 1944 issue of the underground Hebrew newspaper *Notre Voix* is a confirmation of deportations of Jews to the East:[244]

*"Thank you! A news item that will delight all Jews of France was broadcast by Radio Moscow. Which of us does not have a brother, a sister, or relatives among those deported from Paris? And who will not feel profound joy when he thinks about the fact that 8,000 Parisian Jews have been rescued from death by the glorious Red Army! One of them told Radio Moscow how he had been saved from death, and likewise 8,000 other Parisian Jews. They were all in the Ukraine when the last Soviet offensive began, and the SS bandits wanted to shoot them before they left the country. But since they knew what fate was in store for them and since they had learned that the Soviet troops were no longer far away, the deported Jews decided to escape. They were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and are presently all in the Soviet Union. The heroic Red Army has thus once again earned a claim on the gratitude of the Jewish community of France."*

---

[243] JTA, "Trains with Jewish Deportees from France, Belgium Holland Continue to Reach Rumania," November 1, 1942.

[244] Reproduced in Union des juifs…, p. 179.

Orthodox historians who have wanted to investigate what the British "knew" have always overlooked information that does not quite fit their preconceived notions. Some I have already mentioned above, but there are others as well.

On January 15, 1942, the British intercepted the following message:[245]

*"To Higher SS and Police Leader, Russia North. Secret.*
*Führer has ordered that groups of Jewish forced laborers can be used more quickly in the Russian combat area to carry out important construction work. From January 18, 1942, special transports will leave for the construction area in the Daugava area assigned to the Silesian task force. Medical examination and provisioning are required. The Jews wear black work clothes with green armbands. Work assignment: Reichsautobahn. Organization Todt provides security. Please arrange that the inventory of forced labor*[ers] *is not reduced.*
*Higher SS and Police Leader, Southeast"*

On March 11, 1942, the British Foreign Office received a long report, drawn up on March 5, bearing the heading "Postal & Telegraphic Censorship. Report on Germany (NO.3)." The paragraph "Forced labor at the front" informs us as follows:[246]

*"'The ghettos are raided at regular intervals to supply forced labour on the roads and on the eastern front. The Germans do not seem to take into consideration the fact that these people are unable to work due to the fact that they are sick and emaciated from lack of food and thousands die while they toil under whips'. (7.12.41. BER/NAV/60927).*
*To this may be added the testimony of a J.T.A. report datelined from a 'German frontier' which says that, according to information disclosed by a neutral diplomat, who arrived there from Germany after a visit to Cracow and other large Polich* [sic] *cities, the Nazi retreat on the Soviet front is having its repercussions in the Jewish ghettos in Poland. The German authorities in Poland are now mobilising Jewish youths in ghettos and transporting them to the Soviet front to clear the snow which is impeding the Nazi troop movements. Aged Jews are also being driven to forced labour, clearing the roads and railway lines of snow, but these are working in the rear of the armies and on Polish soil only. The neutral observer estimated that approximately 20,000 Jews have been sent in labour gangs from Lublin and the surrounding townships alone. The Jewish community in the Lublin ghetto was ordered to supply within three days 2,000 sets of warm clothing for a Jewish labour gang being sent from there to Belzyce, where the German army is building fortifications. At the same time, anxious to reduce the ever-increasing sabotage against the German army in ocoupied Poland, Nazi authorities there are now placing groups of Jews and Poles on trains carrying troops and war material, in the hope that this will prevent Jewish and Polish guerillas from blowing them up."*

[245] TNA, HW 16-53, Teleprinter Message.
[246] TNA, FO 371-30898, p. 20 of the report.

A memo on "The Ghettos in Nazi Poland" broadcast on June 22, 1942 by The Joint Foreign Committee of London to H. Stannard at the Offices of the War Cabinet states:[247]

> *"About 10,000 Jews from Belgium were recently driven into Lodz to join in the manufacture of uniforms for the German troops.* […]
> *In addition to the above ways in which Jews can keep body and soul together by working there are the compulsory labour camps, 48 in all, situated all over the Eastern part of Poland. Exact numbers are not known, but private reports, hardly exaggerated, speak of nearly 100,000 Jews so placed. These Jews clear debris, build roads, drain marshes, cut timber, load and unload military supplies and generally work in very bad conditions of semi-starvation and physical neglect."*

In August 1942 a German POW named August Weilemann declared the following:

> *"In 1942 I was sent to a Landesschuetzen-Bataillon in the Ukraine. The Company I was posted to was a Guard Company for the Concentration Camp Kriwoy Rog. There were 80,000 people in this camp. The conditions for the prisoners were terrible. They died by the hundred through illness, starvation and cold.*
> *In the camp there was a special section for Jews of all countries, mostly from Poland; men, women, children and babies. The treatment of them was inhuman."*

This is followed by a description of sadistic crimes committed by German guards.[248]

A lieutenant of the air force reported on October 27, 1943 to the British that he had been sent "in a punishment camp, which contained eight hundred Jews"; the commander was a Viennese Jew and the other Jews were also all Viennese.[249]

After this brief exposition on the flow of Jewish transport east of Auschwitz, I return to the original question. Strictly speaking, one cannot even say with certainty that non-able-bodied persons transferred to the East evaded the camp lockdown, because at the time the Jewish transports were unloaded on the so-called "old ramp," which was located outside the Birkenau Camp at a distance of some 500 meters. After the "selection," deportees unfit for labor entered the camp and were thus subjected to the camp lockdown, if we follow the orthodox narrative; however, it is perfectly possible that they never entered the camp in the first place but were loaded back on the train straight away and were sent to the East, or, as suggested by the statement of "one of the repatriated deportees" from the transport from Westerbork on October 9,

---

[247] TNA, FO-30885, pp. 57f.
[248] TNA, WO 311-792. Report P.O.W. B241745 Uffz. Weilemann August: Camp No. 19.
[249] TNA, WO 208-4131. C.S.D.I.C. (U.K.) S.R. Report.

1942, they continued their journey east after passing through the Main Camp. (According to that statement, a group of young women were selected for work on the ramp, while "the group of women and children and old men were loaded onto three large trucks with a trailer, and departed in the direction of Auschwitz I"; Het Nederlandsche…1952b, p. 72).

It is also possible that not only inmates fit for labor were unloaded already at Cosel – now Kędzierzyn-Koźle, a town located some 40 km west of Gleiwitz – but inmates unfit for work as well, at least in part, since some 29,000 "Jews from Poland, Czechoslovakia, France, the Netherlands, including women and children," passed through the nearby Blechhammer Camp (Główna Komisja…, p. 225), or that unfit inmates continued on their journey without passing through Auschwitz – like the train of our Polish-Jewish witness who was deported from Malines on August 15, 1942. In fact, each and any of these procedures may have been adopted, depending on the circumstances.

The radio messages from SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz, head of Department IIIa/Labor Deployment at Auschwitz, to Maurer in February and March 1943 also form part of this context. In a radio message dated February 20, 1943 with regards to the Jewish transports from Theresienstadt of January 21, 24 and 27, Schwarz reported the number of Jews selected for labor purposes ("*ausgesucht zum Arbeitseinsatz*") and those "lodged separately" ("*gesondert untergebracht*") and explained:[250]

> *"Special accommodation for the men was provided due to excessive weakness, while for the women because most of them were* [had] *children."*

Another report, dated March 8, 1943, stated (Blumental, p. 110):

> *"Concerning: Deportation of Jewish armaments workers.*
> *The following Jewish inmate transports arrived on March 5 and 7.*
> *Transport from Berlin, arrival March 5, 1943, total number 1,128 Jews. 389 men were put to work (at the Buna Works) and 96 women. 151 men and 492 women and children were treated specially.*
> *Transport from Breslau, arrival March 5, 1943, total number 1,405 Jews. 406 Jews and 190 women were put to work (at the Buna Works). 125 men and 684 women were treated specially.*
> *Transport from Berlin, arrival March 7, 19.43, total number 690 including 25 inmates in protective custody. 153 men and 25 inmates in protective custody and 65 women were put to work (in the Buna Works). 39 men and 417 women and children were treated specially."*

The radio message dated March 15, 1943 reported:[251]

> *"Subject: Jewish transports from Berlin. Auschwitz Concentration Camp reports* [the arrival of a] *Jewish transport from Berlin. Arrival March 13, 1943. Total number 964 Jews. 218 men and 147 women put to work. The men were*

[250] APMO, D-AuI-3a/65, nr. inw. 32119.
[251] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 174.

> *transferred to Buna* [Monowitz]. *126 men and 473 women were lodged separately."*

Admitting for the sake of argument that the expressions "special accommodation" and "lodged separately" were cryptonyms referring to gassings, it would nevertheless still be clear that the primary purpose of the transports was the procurement and utilization of labor, and that the presumed gassings were a secondary consequence of an inability to work.

But such a hypothesis is unfounded (see Mattogno 2016d, pp. 54-60), as confirmed by an intercept dated October 10, 1942:[252]

> *"Secret! Confidentially: SS Hauptsturmführer Aumeier.*
> *In the coming week, from Monday to Thursday, a French construction committee will inspect labor installations at Auschwitz. Inspecting the camp is not planned. Special camp installations (special accommodation) are not to be shown. If possible, no shootings of prisoners attempting to escape should be carried out on outside work sites of Auschwitz. Signed Liebehenschel."*

"Installations" therefore existed, for "special accommodation," just as "special inmates" also existed who were not slated for killing, as shown by another intercept dated December 15, 1942:[253]

> *"The headquarters CC Au*[schwitz] *report, for the guarding of special inmates, SS Rottenführer Mattner, born Sept. 4, 1902. Signed Hoesz."*

Already on March 11, 1942, the commandant had ordered the Central Construction Office to erect a fence around Block 12 "because special inmates are to be lodged here (Secret Reich Matter)."[254]

Finally, it should be kept in mind that these messages originated from the head of Department IIIa of Auschwitz and were addressed to the head of Office DII of the WVHA, both of which were responsible for inmate deployment, whereas any communication about the number of inmates alleged gassings would have concerned the RSHA.

From an orthodox perspective, only two homicidal gassing facilities existed in Birkenau in late 1942, the two claimed "Bunkers" of Birkenau, which, moreover, were located outside the fences of the camp. Since, by definition, the alleged Jewish extermination was covered by strict secrecy, Liebehenschel's insistence that any presumed extermination facility was not to be shown to the French construction committee should have been utterly self-evident. On the other hand, the "special accommodation" was evidently an explanation of what he meant with "camp installations," an expression that is difficult to attribute to the two "Bunkers."

---

[252] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 10.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 262b/25.10.42, No. 33/34.
[253] TNA, HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 15.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 328b/20.12.42, No. 38.
[254] RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 34.

## 1.6. The Typhus Epidemic and the Genesis of the Birkenau Crematoria

One last question that the historical context of the typhus epidemic helps to clarify is that of the origins of the crematoria at Birkenau. It is a fact that the new crematorium, the future Crematorium II, was designed for a POW camp at Birkenau initially planned to contain 120,000 Soviet POWs.[255]

On June 29, 1942, when "*Bunker 1*" was presumably already active and the inauguration of "*Bunker 2*" was approaching very closely (it was said to have been activated the next day), only one crematorium was being planned, always, and solely, for the POW camp, which was, by Himmler's order, to house 150,000 POWs instead of 125,000.[256] On July 1, SS *Sturmbannführer* Wilhelm Lenzer, head of Office C V, with reference to a teletype from Bischoff dated June 23, addressed the allocation to Auschwitz of barracks "to accommodate 125,000 POWs."[257]

On July 30, 1942, Bischoff compiled an "Overview of all buildings that were ordered by the SS WVHA Berlin to be built in the area of CC Auschwitz or in the service area of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz during the third fiscal year of the war."[258] It contains 24 construction sites (*Bauwerke*) for the Auschwitz Camp, 6 for the "agricultural enterprises Auschwitz," and 30 for the "POW camp of the Waffen SS." Among the projects approved by the plenipotentiary for wooden constructions, we find under Point 10 the crematorium, without any emphasis, whose estimated expenditure represents merely approximately 3% of the total (see Document 3). This document (along with many others of the same type) eradicates the whims of those Breitman-like orthodox Holocaust historians who naively or maliciously reduce the entire Auschwitz Camp to crematoria and gas chambers, as if these were the absolutely fundamental installations around which the whole history of the camp revolved.

On August 3, Bischoff sent Lenzer "the new situation map of Auschwitz POW camp" according to the new, increased occupancy planned for the camp. At that time, there were only plans for one single crematorium, to which the following definitive location was attributed:[259]

---

[255] Letter from Bischoff to the Rüstungskommando at Weimar dated November 12, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 8-8a.

[256] Letter from Bischoff to the Leiter of Amt C V of the WVHA dated June 29, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 34f.

[257] Letter from Lenzer to Bischoff dated July 1, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-273, p. 27.

[258] "Übersicht über sämtliche Bauwerke, die auf Anordnung des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt Berlin, im Bereiche des KL.-Auschwitz, bezw. im Dienstbereiche der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz im dritten Kriegswirtschaftsjahr zu errichten sind." July 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 33-36.

[259] Letter from Bischoff to Lenzer dated August 3, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37.

> *"Moreover, the location for the new crematorium was established next to the quarantine camp."*

On August 19, 1942, as I will explain below, the future Crematorium III was already under discussion, and on the 26th the decision for the construction of Crematoria IV and V was made, as shown in Bischoff's telegram to the Topf Company stating:[260]

> *"Building plan for 8-muffle cremation furnace urgently required, since construction work must begin immediately."*

With a letter dated August 26, 1942, Bischoff sent Lenzer the map of Auschwitz POW Camp for "a total number of prisoners of 200,000 men,"[261] but the decision to expand the camp had already been made by Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, formalized in the "situation map of Auschwitz POW Camp," dated August 15, 1942, which shows four sectors, three for 60,000 inmates and one for 20,000, hence a total of 200,000, but it contains only the future Crematoria II and III (Pressac 1989, p. 203).

In August 1942, mortality at Auschwitz was extremely high, due in particular to the typhus epidemic. The British intercepted messages that said:[262]

> *"Auschwitz lost 6,889 men and 1,525 women (probably from typhus) in August; nevertheless men and women were being sent in at a rate which balanced the losses."*

The total number of casualties in August 1942 was 8,414, an average of 271 per day.

If we consider the expansion project for the Birkenau Camp to 200,000 inmates, it appears obvious that Crematoria III, IV and V were built precisely to deal with the raging typhus epidemic, and all the more so, since there is nothing to link them with the alleged extermination of the Jews, not even the very few documents invariably adduced by orthodox Holocaust historiography:

I) First, we have Bischoff's letter to Lenzer dated October 13, 1942, in which he notes that "the construction of the new crematorium had to be initiated already in July 1942 due to the situation created by the special actions."[263] The "suspicious" nature of the document obviously consists in the presence of the magic word "special actions," but a criminal interpretation of the word, as I shall show below, is in contradiction with the cornerstones of orthodox Holocaust historiography. To avoid falling into this trap, Pressac was forced to provide a nonsensical explanation (Pressac 1993, p. 47):

> *"This mention formally confirms the essential role played by the crematorium in choosing Auschwitz as the site of the mass annihilation of the Jews. De-*

---

[260] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 155.
[261] Letter from Bischoff to Lenzer of August 27, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41.
[262] TNA. HW 16-68. Notes on decodes. Received 13-20 September 1942.
[263] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 47.

> *signed as a normal sanitary instrument for a prisoner-of-war camp, this crematorium became, under the combined effects of Prüfer's commercial persuasion, his creative genius and the cordiality of his relations with Bischoff, a powerful Moloch. This stupefying incineration installation had to be noticed by the SS officials in Berlin and subsequently associated by them with the 'final solution' to the Jewish problem."*

Leaving aside Prüfer's presumed art of persuasion, which is simply a figment of Pressac's without any documentary confirmation, his theory introduces another blatant contradiction: the "SS officials in Berlin," in his words, are supposed to have noticed the (alleged) extraordinary cremation capacity of the new crematorium, which thus led to their decision to use Auschwitz as the site at which to carry out the extermination of the Jews! In order to make this work, however, he has to postpone by one year, to June 1942, the phantom extermination order allegedly given by Himmler to Höss (*ibid*, p. 41), but by so doing, he shatters the chain of events which, although fictitious, at least had its own internal logic: after the "first gassing" of inmates and Soviet POWs, which Pressac sets "between December 5 and the end of the month of December" 1941 (*ibid*, p. 34), the gassing activity was moved to the crematorium of the Main Camp and continued there for four months, until May 1942, although "very few gassings took place in this crematorium" (*ibid*.). It was then "decided at the end of April to transfer this type of activity to Birkenau" (*ibid*, p. 35) when "Bunker 1" was made operational, which happened "at the end of May 1942" (*ibid*, p. 39). But if Himmler communicated the *Führerbefehl* to Höss only in June 1942, on whose order were the gassings carried out in the crematorium and in "Bunker 1"?

Pressac does not even ask himself the question. But there is another problem.

The hand-waving expression "SS officials in Berlin" actually points to Himmler, who, therefore, is said to have selected Auschwitz as the Jewish extermination center due to the presence of a Moloch-style crematorium. In reality, however, this crematorium did not yet exist in June 1942, and the related project, as I have shown above, was linked to the POW camp. Since Himmler had ordered the expansion of this camp to accommodate 200,000 prisoners after his visit to Auschwitz on July 17-18, and only one single crematorium was still planned for this expanded camp on August 3, it follows that this crematorium, according to Pressac's theory, would have been intended at the same time for the extermination of the Jews and for the expected natural mortality among 200,000 Soviet POWs!

Nor does Pressac explain the relationship between the "construction of the new crematorium" and the "special actions": if this term is interpreted as referring to gassings, the sense of the document is that, because of the situation created by the gassings in "Bunker 1," it was necessary to begin immediately with the construction of the future Crematorium II. The construction work, as

I have noted above, began on June 2, 1942, yet according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the cremation of the presumed Bunker-1 gassing victims buried in mass graves was decided by Himmler only during his visit on July 17 and 18. Shortly afterwards, SS *Standartenführer* Paul Blobel brought Höss the *Reichsführer*'s exhumation-cremation order, and "as early as September 1942, unearthing of the mass graves at Birkenau commenced" (Piper 1994, p. 163). On September 16, Höss is said to have visited Chełmno to study Blobel's experimental cremation technique, and the systematic cremation in trenches outdoors is said to have begun only after his return, according to D. Czech on September 21 (1990, p. 242). But if the cremation decision was taken in July, it is clear that the "construction of the new crematorium" notwithstanding the "special actions," could not refer to the victims of the presumed gassings in "Bunker 1," but, rather, to deceased inmates registered in the camp.

II) In a file memo of August 21, 1942, SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl mentions a visit to Auschwitz by the Topf engineer Kurt Prüfer two days earlier and relates the following about the relative discussions:[264]

> *"2) Regarding the installation of 2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing facilities for special actions' it was proposed by engineer Prüfer that the furnaces be diverted from an already completed shipment to Mogilev* [in White Russia], *and the administrative director, who was at the SS Main Office of Economic Administration in Berlin, was immediately informed of this by telephone and asked to make further arrangements.*
>
> *3) Concerning the erection of a 2nd crematorium with 5 triple-muffle furnaces as well as aeration and de-aeration installations, results of the negotiations on assignment of materials, already under way with Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA), must first be waited for."*

I repeat and re-emphasize what I have explained in other studies.[265] The current interpretation of the Auschwitz Museum is as follows:

> *"During the discussion it was decided to build a second crematorium based on the system of five three-retort furnaces (the future crematorium III) and the installing of crematorium furnaces next to bunkers I and II. They are defined in this document as 'bathhouses for special operations' (Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen). The decision to build new furnaces adjacent to the bunkers was revised several weeks later, and it was determined that the equipment for burning corpses would be placed in newly designed facilities (later crematoria IV and V)."* (Bartosik *et al*., p. 70)

Any analysis of the aforementioned document cannot ignore the following indisputable facts:

---

[264] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.
[265] Mattogno 2019, pp. 186-190; 2020b, pp. 65f., 181-184.

1. The documentation of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz does not contain the slightest trace hinting at the existence of the alleged gassing "bunkers."
2. In August 1942, no construction site named "bathing facilities for special actions" existed ("*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*"); none of the object built or under construction had any connection with these "bathing facilities," although, for this month, we know exactly all the construction sites existing in Birkenau, when their construction was ordered, when construction began, what their ID number and name was, to what they were completed, and where they were located. This information is mainly contained in the "Construction deadline schedule 1942. Reporting month of August" ("*Baufristenplan 1942. Berichtsmonat August*")[266] and in the plan of Birkenau dated August 15, 1942.[267] It goes without saying that the phantom "bunkers" of Birkenau are not mentioned in any of these documents either.
3. On August 14, 1942, the Central Construction Office issued Plan 1678 of Crematoria IV/V (reproduced in Pressac 1989, p. 393).

   Ertl's file memo contains a handwritten note by Bischoff saying:[268]

   > *"On Aug. 24, 1942, informed Herr Prüfer by phone that 2 pieces 8-muffle furnaces can be diverted from shipment to Mogilev. Herr Prüfer stated that he had been told so already by SS Stubaf. Lenzer."*

Hence, if Prüfer had proposed to divert two 8-muffle-furnaces from the Mogilev shipment for the "bathing facilities for special actions," a proposal that was accepted within a few days, and if already on August 14 a plan of the Crematorium IV/V provided for the installation of a furnace with 8 muffles, the most logical thing[269] is that "bathing facilities for special actions" was referring to the future Crematoria IV and V, which were equipped with these kinds of furnaces. As I have shown elsewhere, "water installations" ("*Wasserinstallations*") were indeed installed in these crematoria, which were undoubtedly two shower systems operating with water heated by stoves, for example by means of a heating coil inside them. This means that these buildings were sanitary rather than extermination facilities (Mattogno 2019, pp. 158-162). In this context, "special actions" referred to the activities involved in receiving and accommodating incoming transports of deported Jews.

The orthodox Holocaust thesis contains yet another nonsensical inconsistency. In the orthodox perspective as represented by Pressac, when "the construction of the four Birkenau crematoria was finally fixed" on August 19, these facilities were "planned at the time without homicidal gas chambers" (Pressac 1993, p. 53). This means that the SS assigned two "powerful Mo-

---

[266] RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 40f.
[267] "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers in Auschwitz O/S"; see Pressac 1989, p. 209.
[268] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 160.
[269] The alternative is that it was a project of an unknown facility that was never realized.

loch" crematoria (II and III) plus two slightly smaller ones (IV and V) with a total of 46 cremation muffles for the expected "natural" mortality of the camp, yet originally only "2 three-muffle furnaces each at the [two] 'bathing facilities for special actions'" [= bunkers], hence a total of 12 muffles, for the extermination of the Jews, if we were to follow the orthodox logic!

But that's still not the end of absurdities: If the construction of the new crematorium had to be started immediately because of the situation created by the "special actions," that is, according to the orthodox interpretation, due to mass killings, these mass killings should have been moved to the new crematoria right from the start of their conception. Yet instead they were designed as simple hygienic-sanitary facilities!

Subsequently, the project to expand the POW camp to a capacity of 200,000 inmates was drastically and realistically downsized. The plan of September 22 already considered the reduction, as it envisaged an occupancy of 140,000 inmates (Pressac 1989, p. 209). Plan No. 1776 of October 6 reflects the same projected occupancy (20,000 inmates in Construction Sector I, 60,000 in Construction Sector II, and another 60,000 in Construction Sector III), but it also contains the warehouse area (*Effektenlager*) with the *Zentralsauna* and Crematoria IV and V.[270]

This downsizing of the planned inmate population did not mean that the four crematoria were disproportionate to it. A letter from Bischoff to the construction office of the Stutthof Camp near Danzig unequivocally clarifies that a crematorium with five 3-muffle furnaces (Crematorium II/III) served 30,000 inmates,[271] so that the muffle/prisoner ratio was 1:2,000, meaning that the 140,000 anticipated inmates at the Auschwitz POW Camp would have required 70 muffles rather than the 46 present actually installed in the four crematoria.

This shows to what degree the new Birkenau crematorium was a "powerful Moloch"!

III) On September 17, 1942, *SS Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco drew up a "Travel report on the business trip to Litzmannstadt" relating to a visit to a "special facility" ("*Sonderanlage*") which he, Höss and SS *Untersturmführe*r Franz Hössler had undertaken the day before. The related "travel permit," issued by Glücks the day before, indicated as the reason for the trip "inspecting the test station for field incinerators Aktion Reinhard."[272] The message was intercepted by the British and deciphered correctly (some slight discrepancies from the original are in parentheses):[273]

---

[270] VHA, Fond OT 31(2)8.
[271] RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 168. Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. II, Doc. 263, p. 422.
[272] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170. See Document 4.
[273] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 15.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 237b/28.2.43, No. 42/43. See Document 4a.

*"Betr. Fahrgenehmigung. Bezu: dort. Antrag vom 14.9.42. (Dort. Antrag v. 14.9.42).*
*Fahrgenehmigung (Fahrgen.) für einen Pkw. (PKW.) von Au. nach Litzmannstadt und zurück, zwecks Besichtigung der Versuchstation für Feldöfen Aktion 'Reinhard' wird hiermit für den 16.9.42 erteilt… remainder missed.*
[continuation of the original:]
*Die Fahrgen. ist dem Kraftfahrer mitzugeben.*
*Der Chef der Amtsgr. D gez. Glücks SS-Brigadef. u. Generalmajor der Waffen-SS, Leiter der Dienstst. im Range eines Generalleutnants der Waffen-SS.*
*F.d.R. gez. Selle, Funkenstellenleiter"*

Translation of the original:

*"Re: Travel permit. Ref.: Your application of 14.9.42.*
*Travel permit for car from Auschwitz to Litzmannstadt and back, for the purpose of inspecting the test station for field incinerators Aktion 'Reinhard' is hereby granted for 16.9.42. The travel permit is to be given to the driver to take with him.*
*Head of Office Group D*
*signed Glücks*
*SS Brigadef. and Major General in the Waffen SS*
*Chief of the agency with the rank of a lieutenant general of the Waffen SS*
*Certified true copy, signed Selle, chief of radio station."*

This is followed by the signature of the Adjutant to Auschwitz Headquarters, *SS Hauptsturmführer* Robert Mulka. As I have explained elsewhere,[274] Chełmno (or Kulmhof) is nowhere mentioned, and the visit in question had nothing to do with the cremation of bodies. Interestingly, the British misinterpreted the term *Feldöfen* (field incinerators/furnaces) as field kitchens.

The orthodox interpretation of these documents is nonsense, as shown by three very simple facts:

1. The "travel permit" was only valid "from Auschwitz to Litzmannstadt and back." Chełmno is approximately 60 km away from Litzmannstadt (Łódź).
2. The question of cremation at Auschwitz was discussed during engineer Kurt Prüfer's visit to Auschwitz less than a month earlier, on August 18, and was resolved during the following days. Only a lunatic would have turned to Blobel to solve the problem of open-air cremations, who had no qualifications and no experience in this field whatsoever, when at the same time the Auschwitz camp authorities were in close contacts with the company manufacturing the largest cremation installations in Germany, as well as with one of the most experienced and qualified engineers in this field.
3. Although Höss had presumably visited the "field incinerators" for the cremation of bodies, and, as stated in the "travel report," the relative "con-

[274] Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2014, Vol. II, pp. 918-937; 2015, Vol. II, pp. 1203-1210.

struction material" ordered by Blobel from the Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke Company at Posen (which did not build cremation furnaces) were to be delivered to Auschwitz "immediately," Höss later claimed that he carried out the outdoor cremation of bodies upon his return to the camp as follows:

> *"at first on wood pyres bearing some 2,000 corpses, and later in pits together with bodies previously buried."* (Höss 1959, p. 210)

Hence, no trace of the use of any constructed "field incinerators."

In conclusion, the context of the typhus epidemic is clearly indispensable for any understanding of the origins of the crematoria at Birkenau.

## 1.7. General Information on Auschwitz Camp

Several intercepts deal with the most varied aspects of life in the camp; these intercepts provide information which was previously unknown or which clarifies or supplements aspects already known. My discussion of them here is based upon the topics referred to.

### 1.7.1. Jews, Jewish Transports and Inmate Transfers

On May 3, 1942 Liebehenschel sent Höss the following message:[275]

> *"Secret! Ref.: Internment of Jews. As communicated by the RSHA by telegraph, for domestic political reasons, it is currently impossible to carry out as scheduled for July 3 and 4, 1942 the deportation of 1,000 Jews fit for labor to Auschwitz. It was nevertheless assured to process both these two transports and the other 5 scheduled for your camp already in June. The new dates will be announced in due course."*

The message most likely referred to the deportation of Jews from Slovakia. On May 11, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny, Eichmann's representative in Slovakia, wrote as follows to the Slovakian minister for domestic affairs (*Riešenie židovskiej…*, pp. 108f.):

> *"As the Reichssicherheitshauptamt Berlin notified me by telegraph on 9.5.1942, the possibility exists to accelerate the deportation of the Jews from Slovakia by sending additional transports to Auschwitz. However, the transports may only carry Jews and Jewesses fit for labor, no children. It would then be possible to increase the transport quota by 5 trains per month."* (Emphasis in the original.)

But this project was never realized.

On June 17, the British almost-completely deciphered an enigmatic teletype from Liebehenschel:[276]

---

[275] TNA, HW 16-19. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 3.5.42. ZIP/GPDD 105, No. 5/6.

> *"Re.: Labor deployment of Slovakian Jews. Reference: our teletype of June 16, 1942, 13:41 o'clock. Subsequent to the above-mentioned radio message I inform you that the processing of one transport per week from Slovakia to there will not begin on June 17, 1942 as planned but June 16, 1942. Until further notice, the transports will arrive at the border railway station Zwardon on Friday… of week, where they will be handed over and passed on to Auschwitz."*

The transport plan for the deportation of Slovakian Jews to Auschwitz and Lublin was drawn up by the Oppeln head office of the German National Railway on March 16, 1942, and arranged for eight transports between March 26 and April 7-8, referred to as Da 66 through 73. Four of these trains travelled via Zwardon, where they were taken over by the Germans.[277] In June 1942, however, only one single transport of Jews from Slovakia reached Auschwitz – on June 20, to be precise.

On June 30, Franz Ziereis, commandant of Mauthausen Camp, asked Höss to make freight cars available "for the transport of 710 inmates" for transfer to Mauthausen.[278] According to the Auschwitz inmate registry (*Stärkebuch*), 700 "transferred inmates" were missing from the morning roll call on July 7.[279]

On October 17, Hermann Pister, commandant of Buchenwald Camp, gave Höss advance notice of an inmate transport:[280]

> *"The transport of 405 Jewish inmates will depart from Weimar on Saturday, Oct. 17, 1942, around 11:59 h, to CC Auschwitz."*

The inmates reached Auschwitz on the 19th of October, where 404 of them were registered with the numbers 68340 to 68743 (Czech 1990, p. 255).

Another message from Pister of November 27 with the subject "inmate transfers to CC Auschwitz" reported the departure from Weimar of a transport "with 150 deployable inmates in addition to 13 Jews."[281] These inmates arrived at Auschwitz two days later and were registered under the numbers 78577 to 78739 (Czech 1990, p. 274). On December 5, the Auschwitz camp physician drew up a report for the camp headquarters showing that the transport contained only 72 deployable inmates.[282]

A message of January 12, 1943 by SS *Standartenführer* Maurer, the WVHA's department chief for labor deployment, revealed a little-known aspect of the history of Auschwitz:[283]

---

[276] *Ibid.*, 17.6.42. ZIP/GPDD 127/20.6.42, No. 15/16.
[277] Document reproduced in Tóth, p. 161.
[278] TNA, HW 16-20. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 30.6.42. ZIP/GPDD 179/28.7.42, No. 1.
[279] *Stärkebuch.* Statistical elaboration by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 62.
[280] TNA, HW 16-20. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 17.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 269b/21.11.42, No. 23.
[281] TNA, HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 27.11.42. ZIP/GPDD 310b/11.2.43, No. 5/5.
[282] RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 100-103. Cf. Mattogno 2016a, pp. 80f., and Doc. 42, pp. 356f.
[283] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 12.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 356b/27.1.43, No. 5/6.

> *"Regarding: Transfer of 6,000 Polish inmates from CC Au. In agreement with the head of Office D III, SS Obersturmbannführer Lolling, the approximately 6,000 Polish inmates scheduled for transfer are to be placed in quarantine for 3 weeks in CC Au. until their transfer. I ask to begin this instantly in order that inmates can be gradually withdrawn for projects in other camps. The draw-down* [of inmates] *would therefore commence in the first few days of the month of February at the latest. I request a brief confirmation of the matter."*

An explicit reference to this may be found in Bischoff's letter to Höss from January 20, 1943 with the subject "withdrawal of Polish inmates":[284]

> *"The Central Construction Office was informed that all Polish inmates are to be withdrawn from here in the near future."*

He requested the exemption for 685 Polish prisoners working for the Central Construction Office whom he considered irreplaceable specialists.

In a letter of February 16, Bischoff reduced the number of these inmates to 379.[285]

On January 15, 1943, Liebehenschel ordered the transfer to Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp of 11 "inmate specialist workers" on February 8, who were to be immediately placed in quarantine.[286]

A message of August 5, 1944 sheds light on a Jewish transport from Sárvár, Hungary. Randolph L. Braham wrote that, according to a report from the Hungarian gendarmerie dated June 30, 1944, there were 3,521 Jews in this town, 2,204 of whom were deported to Auschwitz on July 7, 1944.[287] He then spoke of the deportation from Sárvár on August 5, without supplying any details. The above-mentioned message radio stated in this regard:[288]

> *"Re.: Deportation of Jews. Ref.: known. Special train underway. Journey no. 6320410 left Sarvar on Aug. 4, 1944 at 22:30 h toward Auschwitz. Transport occupancy: 1,296. Transport leader SS Untersturmführer Hartenberger, B d S Hungary Sek."*

The order of magnitude corresponds rather well: 3,521 – 2,204 = 1,317, compared to 1,296 actual deportees. The "List of transports of Jews" records the registration of 25 Jews (numbers 5569-5593) and 1,414 Hungarian Jews as of August 8,[289] who Danuta Czech considers to have been transferred over from the Birkenau Transit Camp (Czech 1990, p. 682), but it is clear that these registrations must include some or all of those deported from Sárvár.

On December 22, 1942 Liebehenschel communicated to Auschwitz and Majdanek that, starting from December 31, they had to send a list of all the

---

[284] RGVA, 502-1-60, pp. 44f.
[285] RGVA, 502-1-256, pp. 169f.
[286] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 15.1.43 ZIP/GPDD 359b/28.1.43, No. 23/24.
[287] Braham 1981, pp. 667, 669; 1988, p. 515.
[288] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 1 Traffic: 5.8.44. CIRO/PEARL/ZIP/GPD 2918/GG, HH 17.8.44, No. 5.
[289] APMO, Ruch Oporu, t. XXc, D-RO/123, pp. 18, 21.

inmates who had escaped, giving their first and last name, date and place of birth, and the day of their escape. By the 26th, they had to communicate how many detainees, divided into men and women, had escaped in the period from Oct. 1 through Dec. 25, 1942, and how many of them had been apprehended.[290]

## 1.7.2. The Use of Inmate Hair

On August 8, 1942, Glücks transmitted Pohl's order to gather and deliver inmate hair for industrial use to the commandants of all concentration camps. Inmate hair was to be cut and conserved "after disinfection"; provision was made for a minimum hair length of 20 mm. The quantities gathered were to be communicated to Glücks on a monthly basis starting on September 5 (USSR-511).

A message from the Dachau Camp of September 19, 1942 with the subject "Use of cut hair" ("*Verwendung der abgeschnittenen Haare*") explicitly referred to this order.[291]

On September 15, Office Group D reminded the Auschwitz, Dachau and Lublin Camps of the order dated August 8 and of the 5th of every month being the due date for the related reports (Facsimile in Strzelecki, p. 126). On October 7, this notice was sent to the Mauthausen, Buchenwald, Hinzert Camps, and, once again, to Auschwitz.[292] The same day, Flossenbürg informed this office group that the "report on the utilization of cut hair" had been submitted on September 23 and had been confirmed by a receipt dated October 1.[293]

At least two companies were located in the Breslau region (present-day Wrocław) which dealt with recycling human hair: The Paul Reimann Company and the Held Company, both located at Friedland in the Breslau District (present-day Mieroszów). The first of them collected the supplies originating from the Majdanek Camp, among others, in relation to which there is copious documentation (see Dziadosz). For Auschwitz, on the other hand, the only known document is a travel permit by Glücks dated September 30, 1942, intercepted and almost-completely deciphered by the British,[294] which states:[295]

---

[290] TNA, HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 22.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 335b/ 30.12.42, No. 17, 18/19.
[291] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 19.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 241b/26.2.43, No. 1.
[292] *Ibid.*, 7.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 259b/25.10.42, No. 47.
[293] *Ibid.*, No. 57/58.
[294] *Ibid.*, 30.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 239b/3.12.42, No. 10/11.
[295] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 171, see Document 5.

*"To camp headq*
*Breslau.*
*Ref.: your teletype of Sept. 29*
*I hereby approve the trip by passenger car of SS Obersturmf. Schwarz from Auschwitz to Friedland to inspect the hair-recycling enterprise Held in Friedland, Breslau District."*

On November 9, Höss asked Office Group D for another permit:[296]

*"Re.: Visit to hair-recycling enterprise, Held company, in Friedland, Breslau District. Ref.: your radio message dated Sept. 30, 19.42. The headquarters CC Auschwitz request another travel permit for SS Untersturmführer Hoessler and SS Untersturmführer Sell by passenger car or rail to Friedland to inspect hair-reycycling enterprise in Friedland, Breslau District."*

The same day, Liebehenschel, as Glücks's deputy, issued the permit, specifying that the journey had to take place "by rail."[297]

There is no reference to the hair of the presumed gassing victims, which would have been an enormous quantity.

In an intercept of September 30, 1942, Glücks informed Höss of the next-day arrival of "SS *Sturmbannführer* Hartenstein,"[298] meaning Friedrich Hartjenstein, who took over the office of "commander of the deathshead guard unit CC Auschwitz" as announced in the Headquarters Order of October 6, 1942 (Frei *et al*., p. 183).

Another intercept of October 29, 1942 mentions SS *Obersturmführer* Richard Baer, who, coming from the Neuengamme Camp, had been "assigned as an adjutant to the headquarters staff CC Auschwitz."[299]

## 1.7.3. The Jewish Watch-Maker Inmates at Majdanek

On November 7, 1942, the POW camp of the Waffen SS at Lublin (Majdanek) sent a teletype to the Auschwitz headquarters with the subject "transfer of Jewish-inmate watchmakers" stating that on September 9 an order had been issued to transfer 48 inmates, but that 23 of them had died in the meantime, so that only 25 were left. Their transfer was anticipated for November 7.[300] They were to be retransferred from Auschwitz to Sachsenhausen, but this was not possible due to the typhus epidemic which was still a problem at Auschwitz. On December 1, SS *Hauptsturmführer* August Harbaum, who was Glücks's adjutant at Office D of the WVHA, notified the Auschwitz headquarters that "as long as the camp lockdown remains in effect for Auschwitz, the transfer of

---

[296] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 9.11.42. ZIP/GPDD 291b/1.12.42, No. 10/11, see Document 5a.
[297] *Ibid., No.* 55.
[298] *Ibid.*, 30.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 239b/3.12.42, No. 18.
[299] TNA, HW-16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 29.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 281b/14.11.42, No. 31.
[300] AGK, NTN, 99, p. 162. Cf. Blumental, p. 111.

the 25 inmate watchmakers cannot take place" (Blumental, p. 112). A message dated January 12 sent by Maurer to the Auschwitz headquarters and intercepted by the British said that there was no objection against the transfer of the inmate watchmakers "once the 3-week quarantine period has passed."[301]

A message from Liebehenschel intercepted on January 15 disclosed that the transfer of the 25 inmate watchmakers to Sachsenhausen from Lublin was scheduled for February 8, 1943. They were allegedly picked up by guards sent specifically to Auschwitz from Sachsenhausen. Sachsenhausen was to notify Office DI by phone of the admission, Auschwitz by teletype of the departure of these inmates.[302] In another message intercepted on January 19, the text of which has survived (Blumental, p. 112), SS *Obersturmführer* Schwarz advised Office DII that 12 of the 25 inmate in question had died in the meantime, and he requested that they be replaced.[303]

## 1.7.4. Dandelions

In 1932 the Soviets discovered that rubber could be extracted from *kok sagis*, a type of dandelion native to Kazakhstan, and they cultivated it for this purpose. In 1941, the German task forces (*Einsatzgruppen*), whose primary purpose according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative was the mass murder of Jews, discovered the first plantations and immediately reported about it. Event Report (*Ereignismeldung*) No. 60 of August 22, 1941 elaborated on a plantation found in the area of Uman in a special paragraph titled "Koksagis" (Mallmann *et al.*, p. 338).

In this regard as well, the British intercepted a few messages.

On October 11, 1941, the Higher SS and Police Leader North communicated:[304]

> *"1. Today, SS Brig. seized rubber plants with seeds grown in Russia. Cultivation possibility exists in Germany. Request decision what is to be done with plants and Russian agronomists educated about cultivation. Suggestion: fastest transfer, possibly by plane to Germany (SS herb garden DACHAU)."*

A message sent on November 14, 1941 to the SS Main Office Budget and Construction informed that cultivation plans and seeds had been found, specifying:[305]

> *"Technical center for rubber culture and specialists available in Kiev."*

---

[301] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 12.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 356b/27.1.43, No. 1/4.
[302] *Ibid.*, 15.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 359b/28.1.43, No. 25/27.
[303] *Ibid.*, 19.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 363b/29.1.43, No. 10.
[304] TNA, HW 16-32. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 11.10.41. ZIP/G.P.D. 411/29.10.41, No. 6.
[305] TNA, HW 16-32. German Police Decodes Nr. 2 Traffic: 14.11.41. ZIP/G.P.D. 458/22.11.41, No. 41.

The experimental cultivation of this plant was then practiced near Auschwitz: SS *Sturmbannführer* Joachim Caesar (or Cäsar) was commissioned to create an experimental station for the cultivation of kok-sagys at Raisko.[306]

On May 1, 1942, Maurer informed Caesar that he could provide him with three plant growers and two Polish botanists or biologists from the Ravensbrück Camp who spoke German. Maurer asked whether the transfer could happen right away or whether Caesar wanted to examine these inmates' skills first.[307]

A message dated September 16, 1942 explicitly refers to the beginnings of these experiments:[308]

> *"SS Sturmbannführer DR. CAESAR.*
> *Subject: The SS's work with rubber plants. Reference: your teletype no. 27075 of Aug. 13, 1942. Marched off MESCHETSCHOK early today at 05:10 from MINSK. M. received a travel advance of 25 Rm, the reimbursement of which is requested.*
> *The SS and Police Leader in Belorussia, MINSK."*

The person in charge of the cultivation of *kok sagis* at Raisko was a certain Thies Christophersen (Christophersen, pp. 23-26).

## 1.7.5. Barbed Wire to Fence the Camp

On January 18, 1943, Maurer wrote to Höss ("Hoesz" in the text) that after long efforts he had succeeded in obtaining 20 tons of barbed wire, but they still needed to be paid. Hence, he asked the head of the construction office (Bischoff) whether he could pay it directly or whether he needed Kammler's prior authorization:[309]

> *"However, the wire must be used for the purpose discussed in Auschwitz, that is, for the erection of the 9-km-long ring fence."*

The question of the barbed wire for the Birkenau Camp had already been raised on August 11, 1942 by SS *Unterscharführer* Paul Wilk, who directed the raw-materials division of the Central Construction Office. In a file memo with the subject "on the provision of reference numbers from a special contingency," we read under Point 6, "barbed wire for POW camp" that he had already asked the procurement office (SS *Oberscharführer* Krogmann) for 100-150 tons of barbed wire, 30 of which were on their way.[310]

---

[306] Zięba, esp. pp. 83-103, with reproductions of various documents.
[307] TNA, HW 16-18. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 1.5.42. ZIP/GPDD 85/28.5.42, No. 12/13.
[308] TNA, 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 16.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 238b/12.3.43, No. 3/4.
[309] TNA. HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 18.1.43, ZIP/GPDD 362b/4.3.43, No. 6/8.
[310] RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 28.

On March 14, 1943, Bischoff asked "the contingency office of the plenipotentiary for the regulation of the construction industry in Military District VIII" for 226,235 kg of barbed wire for "barbed-wire obstacle Construction Sectors 1, 2 and 3."[311] At Birkenau, this work was part of *BW* 25, "barbed wire inside the camp."

Therefore, the British intercepts do not provide the slightest clue in favor of the idea that an extermination by means of gas chambers was being perpetrated at Auschwitz.

This idea, as Breitman perfectly understood, came exclusively from Polish black propaganda, which will be the subject of the second part of this study.

[311] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 15.

# Part 2:

# Auschwitz in Polish-Underground Reports

# (1941-1944)

## 2.1. Sources of Information on Auschwitz

Pierre Vidal-Naquet wrote that "[i]n the flow of information coming from the occupied territories were to be found the true, the less-true, and the false." This less-than-true and false information consisted of inaccuracies of all kinds as well as of fantasies and myths which, however, "did not exist in isolation, like some creation *suo generis* or 'rumor,' a hoax hatched by a specific milieu, such as the New York Zionists. They existed as the shadow projected by—or prolonging—reality" (Vidal-Naquet, pp. 83f.).

Regarding Auschwitz, "reality" refers to the version of history elaborated by the Soviet Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes, perfected by the Poles during Rudolf Höss's famous trial at Warsaw between March 11 and 29, 1947, and during the Krakow trial against 40 former members of the Auschwitz camp garrison between November 25 and December 16, 1947.

Vidal-Naquet's interpretation presupposes first of all that there was a well-defined "reality" (the extermination of the Jews in gas chambers), but this is an aprioristic assumption which remains to be proven.

There surely was a well-defined "reality" that can be considered "true," but with the clarification that this "reality" consisted of installations and actions totally unrelated to any extermination program, which were intentionally distorted and deformed by the resistance groups, creating a shadow of fantasies and myths, promoted to the rank of "reality" thanks to indefatigable repetition, as I shall explain in this part of this study.

This is precisely the most-plausible explanation, because Richard Breitman's claim that "the Polish underground reports were an important complement to, and confirmation of, British signals intelligence" (Breitman 1998, p. 116) is false and pretentious, as I have explained in Part One of the present study. In fact, the British intercepts do *not* contain the *slightest* allusion to any extermination of Jews, so that the reports of the Polish resistance are neither a "complement" nor a "confirmation" of those intercepts, but are the *source* of the above-mentioned fantasies and myths.

A fundamental problem is taking shape here, which, strange enough, has never aroused interest among orthodox Holocaust historians: since such reports originated from within the Auschwitz Camp, hence right from the scene of the claimed crimes, how is it possible that they could contain fantasies and myths? Or more precisely, what was the source for the claims made?

Breitman says that the reports "contained hearsay as well as eyewitness testimony" (*ibid.*), but this only kicks the can down the road: what was the source for the "hearsay" inside the camp? Obviously, precisely the "eyewitness testimony." But the "eyewitnesses" par excellence were members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*," the bearers of the presumed "terrible secret" of

Auschwitz. The most-complete list of inmates having belonged to this *Kommando* published up to now consists of a little less than 390 names (Friedler *et al*., pp. 371-391). Now, it is a fact that not a single one of the many reports on Auschwitz originating from the camp resistance up to January 27, 1945, when the Soviets entered through the camp gates,[312] can be attributed to any of these inmates, either directly or indirectly,[313] who are supposed to have constituted the primary source of all the information on the presumed extermination going around the camp, including "hearsay." To compensate for this inexplicable absence of an identifiable source, someone had recourse to a pathetic lie, as we shall see below.

One could reply that the members of the "*Sonderkommando*" were segregated and could not supply information to the other inmates, but this is refuted by the persons directly concerned, as we shall see in Chapter 2.4.

It is necessary at this point to refer to the comments I made in another study (Mattogno 2019). Polish resistance groups arose at Auschwitz from the very outset; other national resistance groups arose starting in 1942: Austrian, French, Belgian, Russian, German, Czech, Yugoslavian. At the beginning of May 1943, these groups were subordinate to a central administration which assumed the name *Kampfgruppe Auschwitz* (Auschwitz Combat Group), which also had contacts with the so-called *Sonderkommando* resistance group.

The resistance members, as I revealed in my Introduction to this study, benefited from a dense network of complicit contacts outside the camp, with the Polish populace and various clandestine institutions reporting to the *Delegatura*.

Barbara Jarosz, a researcher at the Auschwitz Museum, describes the manner in which the information was gathered and caused to circulate outside the camp (Jarosz, pp. 203f.):

> *"Another important activity of the resistance movement was the gathering of evidence of crimes committed by the SS and its transmission outside the camp. Among the most important documents smuggled out of the camp should be included:* […]
> *4. The plans for the crematoria and gas chambers stolen from the offices of the SS Construction Office of Birkenau in 1944 by three inmates, the Pole Krystyna Horczak and the Czechs Vera Foltynova and Valeria Valova.* […]
> *6. Three photographs taken secretly in the camp in the summer of 1944 by the Sonderkommando of Crematorium V: Alex the Greek (last name unknown),*

[312] It makes no sense to speak of the "Liberation" of Auschwitz, because the camp had already been abandoned by the SS, leaving approximately 7,000 sick people in the entire complex, who were unable to walk. Strzelecki 1974, p. 34.

[313] I am referring to reports which originated in the camp and were published before January 27, 1945. For the reasons mentioned in Chapter 2.5., I take no account of "manuscripts" allegedly written by inmate members of the "*Sonderkommando*".

*Szlojme Dragon and his brother Josel, Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg (Stanisław Jankowski in the camp) and Dawid Szmulewski.*
*7. The lists of convoys of men and women deported to the camp and of Jews with A and B serial numbers, drawn up in September 1944 by the inmates Kazimierz Smoleń, Ludwik Rajewski, Tadeusz Szymański, Tadeusz Wąsowicz, Jan Trębaczewski, employed in the admissions office (*Aufnahme*). They contain the date of arrival of the transport, the numbers assigned to the inmates and the point of origin of the convoy.*
*Besides the documents, reports in the form of messages were smuggled out, providing the exact inmate figures, the numbers of the transports, both incoming and outgoing, the last names of all inmates condemned to death by the Gestapo court at Kattowitz, the last names of the SS men in the camp garrison; they also described the living conditions and established the dates and routes of escapes.* […]
*The data contained in the reports were gathered by the prisoners employed in the administrative sections of the camp, in the main typewriting office, the hospital, the offices of the political department, the admissions department, where, at the risk of their lives, they copied documents, plans and reports.* […]
*Like the secret messages, the documents were forwarded through proven contacts. Civilian workers employed in various German companies were often the intermediaries between the camp organization and the surrounding areas: Stanisław Mordarski, Józef Cholewa, Franciszek Walisko and Helena Datoń, shop employee for the SS (at the so-called Haus 7). The prisoners transmitted the messages and materials to the couriers, who delivered them to Brzeszcze. From there, through the Kornaś family in Spytkowice or Aniela Kieres in Chrzanów, they forwarded it to Krakow.*
*In 1944, the organization acquired another contact in the person of the Austrian nurse Maria Stromberger, known as Sister Maria, who worked in the SS hospital."*

In effect, at Auschwitz, every single department operated with inmate labor, and there was not a single inmate unit where resistance members did not work directly or indirectly; this was all in fulfillment of premeditated tactics, as Hermann Langbein declared (1962, p. 233):

*"Initially, the combat group followed the tactic, insofar as possible, of installing at least one trusted agent in each major squad."*

Former inmate Otto Wolken compiled a list of over 100 *Kommandos* (labor units) at Auschwitz, which is worth reproducing in full in order to demonstrate the capillary diffusion of these groups throughout the camp:[314]

[314] AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 7-11.

| *ARBEITSKOMMANDO* / LABOR UNIT | *ARBEITSPLATZ* / WORKPLACE |
|---|---|
| *Abbruchkommando Bauleitung* / *Bauleitung* Demolition squad | At the DAW |
| *Arbeitseinsatz* / Labor deployment | Barracks Section III |
| *Aufräumungskommando DEST* / DEST clearance squad | At railway bridge |
| *Baubüro* / Design office | *Bauleitung* barracks |
| *Bauhof* / Construction materials warehouse | Construction-materials warehouse |
| BBD [?] | BBD |
| *Bekleidungswerkstätten* / Garments workshops | Camp expansion |
| *Betonkolonne* Huta / Huta concrete gang | Auschwitz |
| *Brotauflader* / Bread loaders | Camp bakery |
| *Brunnenbohrer Spiar* [*Spirra*] / Drill rig for Spirra wells | Broschkowitz |
| *Brunnenbohrer Wodak* / Drill rig for Wodak wells | behind TWL/Military camp warehouse |
| *DAW. - Hallen* / DAW hangars | At the DAW |
| *DAW/Deutsche Ausrichtungs Werke*[315] / German armaments works | DAW |
| *DAW-Werkstätten* / DAW workshops | At the DAW offices |
| *Druckerei* / Typography | Camp expansion |
| *Elektriker Verwaltung* / Electrician's administration | BBD |
| *Entseuchungskommando* / Disinfestation squad | Camp area |
| *Entwesungskammer* / Disinfestation chamber | At the DAW |
| *Erweiterungsarbeiten* / Expansion work | At House VII |
| *Essenfahrer* / Drivers for food | Inside and outside |
| *Fa. Boos Aufnahmegebäude* / Boos Company reception building | Military infirmary |
| *Fa. Boos Transportkommando* / Boos Company transport squad | *Werkhalle* (office) |
| *Fa. Industrie Bau A.G.* / Industrie Bau A.G. | Security offices |
| *Fa. Niegel Ofenbau* / Niegel furnace construction company | Camp expansion |
| *Fa. Petersen* / Petersen Company | Behind the *Bauleitung* barracks |
| *Fa. Wagner* / Wagner Company | New laundry |
| *Fahrbereitschaft Bauleitung* / *Bauleitung* motor pool | Building materials warehouse |
| *Fahrbereitschaft Kommandantur*/Kommandantur motor pool | Camp area |
| *Faulgasanlage* / Sewer gas installation | Auschwitz |
| *Feuerlöschteich* / Fire-prevention basin | At the Lenz security offices |
| *Feuerlöschteich* / Fire-prevention basin | Rajsko |
| *Flusskies* / River gravel | Rajsko |

[315] *Recte*: Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke.

| *ARBEITSKOMMANDO* / LABOR UNIT | *ARBEITSPLATZ* / WORKPLACE |
|---|---|
| *Flusskies DEST* / DEST river gravel | At the Sola River |
| *Fourier* / Quartermasters' | Commando |
| *Fourier Baubüro* / Quartermasters' design office | *Bauleitung* barracks |
| *Garagen Praga-Halle* / Praga-Halle garages | Prague hangar |
| *Gärtner Aussen* / Outside gardeners | SS settlement |
| *Gärtner Bauleitung* / *Bauleitung* gardeners | *Bauleitung* barracks |
| *Gärtner Haus Höss* / Höss house gardeners | Höss house |
| *Gärtnerei Rajsko* / Horticulture Rajsko | Rajsko |
| *Gemeinschaft Schuhe* / Shoe collective | At the monopoly building |
| *Gemeinschaftsküche* / Common kitchen | DAW. – Dwelling houses |
| *Gemeinschaftslager* / Common camp | At the offices (*Werkhalle*) |
| *Getreidespeicher* / Granaries | Monopoly building |
| *Grasmäher Bauleitung* / Bauleitung moving machine | At the *Bauleitung* offices |
| *Haus 157* / House 157 | House 157 |
| *Holzhof* / Wood warehouse | Wood warehouse |
| *Hygiene Institut Rajsko*/Rajsko Institute of Hygiene | Rajsko |
| *Kantine Wirtschaftsbaracke* / Warehouse barracks shop | Warehouse barracks |
| *Kantinenverwaltung* / Shop administration | House VII |
| *Kartoffelfahrer* / Drivers for potatoes | Potato bunker |
| *Kartoffelschäler* / Potato peelers | SS kitchen |
| *Kohlenplatz* / Cool warehouse | Coal warehouse |
| *Koksablader und Heizer* / Coke unloaders and stokers | Monopoly building |
| *Kurzwellenentwesung* / Short-wave disinfestation | New laundry |
| *Lagerbäckerei Tagschicht-Nachtschicht* / Camp bakery day-night shift | Camp bakery |
| *Lederfabrik* / Leather workshop | Auschwitz |
| *Luftschutz* / Anti-aircraft protection | Section III barracks |
| *Luftwaffenbaracke Rajsko*/Barracks *Luftwaffe* Raisko | Rajsko |
| *Materialschuppen*/Materials warehouse | New building materials warehouse |
| *Mehlfahrer* / Driver for flour | At Auschwitz mill |
| *Melioration Bauleitung*/Building administration improvements | *Bauleitung* barracks |
| *Molkerei* / Dairy | At the slaughterhouse |
| *Mühle Auschwitz* / Auschwitz mill | Auschwitz |
| *Mühlfahrer Landwirtschaft* / Drivers for flour *Landwirtschaft* (agriculture) | Rajsko |
| *Neuer Bauhof* / New building materials warehouse | New building materials warehouse |
| *Pferdestall-Baracken Bauleitung* / Horse stable barracks *Bauleitung* | At the common camp |
| Pferdestall-[*Baracken*] *Landwirtschaft* / Horse sta- | New stall |

| *ARBEITSKOMMANDO* / LABOR UNIT | *ARBEITSPLATZ* / WORKPLACE |
|---|---|
| ble barracks agriculture | |
| *Planierungskommando* DLGM [?] / Levelling squad DLGM | DAW – dwelling houses |
| *Politische Abteilung I* / Political section I | Commando |
| *Politische Abteilung II* / Political section II | *Blockführerstube* (*Blockführer'*s room) |
| *Poststelle* / Post office | *Blockführerstube* |
| *Provisorische Bäckerei* / Provisional bakery | Camp bakery |
| *Reiniger Kommandantur* / Cleanup squad | Commando |
| *Reiniger Truppe* / Military cleanup squad | Camp area |
| *Roll[wagen]kommando* / Trolley pulling squad | Wood warehouse |
| *Sandgrube Haus Palitsch* / Palitsch house sand pit | Palitsch house |
| *Sandgrube Haus VII* / House VII sand pit | House VII |
| *Schädlingsbekämpfung* / Disinfestation | Camp expansion |
| *Schlachthaus* / Slaughterhouse | Camp area |
| *Schmiede Landwirtschaft* / *forge agriculture* | Forge |
| *Splittergraben* / Anti-shrapnel trench | Auschwitz |
| *SS-Apotheke* / SS pharmacy | SS infirmary |
| *SS-Bekleidungskammer* / SS changing room | Camp expansion |
| *SS-Friseure* / SS barber shop | SS infirmary |
| *SS-Küche* / SS kitchen | Warehouse barracks |
| SS warehouse | Warehouse barracks |
| SS infirmary | SS infirmary |
| *SS-Unterkunftskammer* / SS living quarters | Camp expansion |
| *SS-Zahnstation* / SS dental station | SS infirmary |
| *Strasse zum Bahnhof* / Road to rail station | At the Officers' Club |
| *Strassenbau Lagererweiterung* / Camp expansion road construction | Camp expansion |
| *Strassenbau u. Kanalisation* / Road and sewer construction | Behind the building materials warehouse |
| *Truppenwirtschaftslager* / Military camp warehouse | Military camp warehouse |
| *Übergabestation Kluge* / Kluge transfer station | Building materials warehouse |
| *Waffenmeisterei* / Arsenal | At the offices |
| *Warenlager* / Goods warehouse | Theater building |
| *Wasserturm Riedel* / Riedel water tower | Building materials warehouse |
| *Wasserversorgung* / Water supply | Behind the bakery |
| *Werkhalle Union* | Union offices |
| *Werkstätten Bauleitung* / *Bauleitung* offices | Offices |
| *Wirtschaftshof* / Agribusiness | Camp area |
| *Wohnhäuserausbau Rajsko* / Dwelling house expansion Rajsko | Rajsko |
| *Zivilarbeiterwerkstätten* / Civilian workers' offices | At the common camp |

It is also interesting to keep in mind that, in 1944, the inmate units working inside the crematoria of Birkenau were first called 206-B, 207-B, then 57-B/61-B.

All these units were constantly monitoring the entire camp, and were aware of everything that happened.

Particularly important, from our point of view, were the units working at the Central Construction Office. In February 1943, the Construction Office employed 96 inmates, most of them Polish (85), as well as two Jews: Mordcha Gothein (inmate registration number 64034) and Ernst Kohn (no. 71134).[316] Among other things, these inmates were the actual creators of several crematory plans, such as Plan No. 1300 dated June 18, 1942 of Crematorium II (inmate no. 17133); Plan No. 2136 dated February 22, 1943 of Crematorium III (inmate no. 538, Leo Sawka); Plan No. 2197 dated March 19, 1943 (Ernst Kohn); Plan No. 2036 dated January 11, 1943, of Crematorium IV/V (inmate no. 127, Josef Sikora), and the plan of Crematorium I No. 1241 dated April 10, 1942 (inmate no. 20033, Stefan Swiszczowski).

During the Höss Trial, an inmate from this office (not included in the above-mentioned list) declared that he had had in his hands "the plans of all the crematoria" ("*plany wzystkich krematoriów*").[317]

Other units from the Central Construction Office enjoyed full freedom of movement at Auschwitz due to the nature of activities they carried out.

Some of the inmates from the *Kommando* Construction Office were employed in the offices of the Central Construction Office; the others worked outside the camp and enjoyed broad freedom of movement. A "List of inmates employed outside the chain of sentries" ("*Liste der ausserhalb der Postenkette beschäftigten Häftlingen*") dated August 26, 1943 lists 52 of them, distributed among the following *Kommandos*:

– *Bauleitung Melioration* / soil improvements (draining) (16 inmates)
– *Abteilung Vermessung* / surveying department (8)
– *Wasserversorgung, Kanalisation* / water supply, sewerage (9)
– *Bauleitung KGL* / Construction Office POW Camp (10)
– *Planungsabteilung* / Planning department (3)
– *Bauleitung KL* / Construction Office Main Camp (3)
– *Bauleitung Industriegelände* / Construction Office industrial area (2)
– *Abteilung Buchhaltung* / accounting department (1).

The Jewish inmate Hersz Kurzweig, no. 65655, was a member of the first unit.[318]

---

[316] RGVA, 502-1-256, "Kommando: Baubüro der Zentralbauleitung," names list dated February 16, 1943.
[317] *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, 8th hearing, p. 829.
[318] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 150.

In May 1943, the surveying department consisted of 29 inmates. On May 21, 1943, three land surveyors of this unit managed to escape,[319] which confirms their freedom of movement. One of the inmates belonging to this unit, Wilhelm Wohlfahrt, declared during the Höss Trial that he had been present at a homicidal gassing in one of the so-called bunkers (Mattogno 2016g, pp. 106-108).

The role of the civilian workers in gathering and disseminating information was no doubt much greater than described above. At least 46 civilian firms worked at Auschwitz, employing some 1,300 civilian workers in 1943, almost all of them Polish (Mattogno 2015a, pp. 53-58). A letter sent to the Central Construction Office on April 14, 1944 by SS *Sturmbannführer* Friedrich Hartjenstein, at that time commandant of the Auschwitz II/Birkenau Camp, shows the freedom of movement enjoyed by these civilian workers. On the evening of April 12, 1944, a Polish civilian worker named Wilhelm Lorenz was stopped on the railway bridge of Auschwitz-Birkenau. He showed a pass issued by the Lenz Company on March 23, 1944 stating that "this man is authorized to access the work sites after the withdrawal of the main cordon of sentinels," something which Hartjenstein considered impermissible and which he prohibited for security reasons.[320]

There were many civilian construction sites scattered all over the Birkenau Camp. The series of daily labor-deployment reports mentions 20 of them as "companies commissioned by the Construction Office":

– 351-B: Knauth Kanalisation BII (sewers at Construction Sector II)
– 352-B: Strassenbau b.d. Kartoffellager (road works near potato storage)
– 353-B: Lenz Truppen-Kommandantur (troop headquarters)
– 359-B: Lenz Lebensmittelmagazin (food storage)
– 354-B: Riedel Strassenbau KL. II (road works at camp II)
– 361-B: Riedel Strassenbau FL. (road works at women's camp)
– 372-B: Riedel Strassenbau BI/b FL. (road works at Construction Sector I/b, women's camp)
– 355-B: Brandt Kanalisation BII (sewers at Construction Sector II)
– 356-B: Deutsche Bau AG b. Kläranlage II (at sewage plant)
– 357-B: Richter Brunnenbau (well drilling)
– 358-B: Keil Splittergrabenkommando (air-raid trench detail)
– 360-B: Anhalt Barackenausbau BII (indoor work on barracks at Construction Sector II)
– 373-B: Anhalt Gleisanschluss (railway spur)
– 362-B: Hirt Kanalisation (sewers)
– 363-B: Huta Barackenausbau BII (indoor work on barracks at BII)

[319] File memo dated May 21, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 67.
[320] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 18.

– 364-B: Conti Wasserwerksgesellschaft (water works)
– 365-B: Wagner Strassenbau BII (road works at BII)
– 368-B: Spirra Brunnenbau (well drilling)
– 372-B: Spirra Brunnenbau (well drilling)
– 370-B: Falk Barackeninstallation (piping in barracks).

The presence of these companies in the surviving documentation (which is full of gaps) was attested to for the time span from April 20 to October 3, 1944.[321]

The company Continentale Wasserwerks-Gesellschaft m.b.H. of Berlin-Charlottenburg was involved in pumping off excess groundwater at least from February 6 to August 7, 1943 in the vicinity of Crematoria II and III (*Krem. 2./3. Grundwasser*). In this regard, the following documents have been preserved:[322]

– Crematorium II: February 15 and 18, March 17 and 22-27, April 5-9: 269.5 hours of work;
– Crematorium III: March 6 and 29, April 12-16 and 18-19, June 29-30, July 1-3, 8, 12-17, 19-21 and 23-24, August 6: 259 hours of work.

There were 20 companies working in the Birkenau area on June 1, 1944, eight of which are not mentioned above: Josef Kluge, Richard Reckmann, Industriebau Zöllner, Wodak, Köhler, Bälz, Wedag, and Süddeutsche Abwasserreinigung A.G.[323]

Another category of civilians moving about the Auschwitz camps were the relatives of SS men on active duty there. Their visit was permitted by camp regulations and announced in garrison orders. For example, Garrison Order No. 40/43 of November 2, 1943 mentions ten of them under the heading "residence permits." Here is the text of the first of them:[324]

> *"SS Sturmmann*[325] *Josef Beitzel, family visit from October 29 to November 30, 1943. Residence: Babitz No. 27 at Flegel's."*

Garrison Order No. 51/43 of November 16, 1943 contains the following notice as Point 4:[326]

> *"Civilians inside the camp area.*
> *Signs bearing the following text in German and Polish will be posted at all access points to the camp area over the next few days:*

---

321 APMO, D-AuI-3/1; D-AuII-3a/16; D-AuII-3a/25-49.
322 Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges. Tagelohn-(Neben)Arbeiten am 6.2.-17.2.1943; 18.2.-20.3.1943; 22.3.-31.3.1943; RGVA, 502-1-157, pp. 4-6. Aufstellung über in der Woche vom 21.3.-27.3.43 [28.3.-3.4.43; 4.4.-10.4.43; 11.4.-18.4.43; 18.[sic].4.-8.5.43; 28 Juni-10 Juli 1943; 12.7.-24.7.43; 26.7.-7.8.43] im Kgl. geleisteten Pumpenstunden mittels Handpumpen. The work site was "Krem. 2. Grundwasser." RGVA, 502-1-157, pp. 54-42 (retrograde numbering).
323 Letter from Construction Office of CC Auschwitz II to all companies operating in the area of Concentration Camp II, Birkenau. RGVA, 502-2-83, p. 368.
324 GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 54a.
325 The rank of a SS *Sturmmann* corresponded roughly to that of a corporal.
326 GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 72.

> *'Camp area. Access only for civilians with stamped arm band and related permit from garrison elder. Civilians found without permits will be arrested." All SS members are ordered to ensure enforcement of this order."*

Garrison Order No. 16/43 of April 22, 1943 lists 18 visits (Frei *et al*., pp. 258f.). Garrison Order No. 22/44 of August 18, 1944 mandated that no more residence permits could be granted because the influx of SS members had increased too much (*ibid*., p. 482). An approximate total of 270 visits are attested to by documents.

The problem of civilians walking throughout the camp became so serious that Höss was compelled to issue a specific Special Order on June 10, 1944 opening with the following words:[327]

> *"In order to finally prevent civilians from roving about the area of the Birkenau Camp, I have deployed with immediate effect an intensified patrol service by the local police company.*
> *Its task is to closely check all civilians, including women who are accompanied by SS men, for their identity cards. Suspicious individuals are to be arrested and brought to the political department."*

There were numerous prisoner escapes at Auschwitz, often prepared by the resistance movement. The files of the trial against the Auschwitz camp staff include a certainly incomplete list of names of 144 inmates who fled the camp between the end of 1942 and early 1944. It contains 17 names for 1942, 114 for 1943, 8 for 1944, and 5 without any indication of dates.[328] According to Tadeusz Iwaszko, at least 667 inmates escaped from the Auschwitz complex, at least 120 of them in 1942, 310 in 1943, and 209 in 1944. Inmates recaptured after escaping amounted to approximately 41% of known cases. At least 105 inmates escaped from Birkenau (Iwaszko, pp. 49-51).

Let's now consider inmates who were released. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* reports a total of 1,255 releases, broken down as follows: 575 re-educational inmates, 465 inmates in protective custory, 167 female inmates, 47 Jewish inmates, one Soviet POW. Regarding the chronology, the releases span from January 19 to July 27, 1942, and from November 4, 1944 to January 17, 1945. But other inmate releases appear in the strength reports of the women's camp at Birkenau from October 1944, or, more precisely: nine on October 7, ten on October 12, and 38 on October 13.[329] Another 23 released inmates, including seven Jews, were registered in the *Kommandobuch* (Kommando registry). Another registry attesting to numerous releases is the "*Nummernbuch 150000-200000*,"[330] containing annotations relating to 168 male-inmate releases out of the first 30,000 inmate numbers between September 1943 and November

---

[327] AGK, TNT, 121, p. 129.
[328] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 292-296.
[329] Series of reports on manpower variations in the women's camp between October 1 and December 1, 1944; APMO, AuII-3a, FKL, pp. 56, 61a, 62a.
[330] Registry of registration numbers assigned to the inmates.

1944. In the series of reports titled "Overview of the number and deployment of female inmates of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia" ("Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S"), a few of which have survived, 83 inmates are listed as having been released between April 2 and June 30, 1944.[331]

Between 1943 and 1944, many persons were interned in the so-called "Birkenau worker-re-education camp" ("*Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau*"), at that time referred to as "Auschwitz I workers-re-education camp" ("*Arbeitzerziehungslager Auschwitz I*"). These persons were civilian workers who had violated the terms of their labor contracts. After serving their sentences, they were sent to the Bielitz employment agency, Auschwitz branch, whence they were either sent back to the company they had been working for before, or assigned to another job. These inmates were not registered, hence were not listed in the "E" series of re-educational inmates (*Erziehungshäftlinge*). According to the surviving documents, at least 304 inmates in this category, 205 men and 99 women, were arrested and then released a short while later. In the following table, I give the chronological breakdown of these releases:

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| July 1943 | 2 | January 1944 | 1 | September 1944 | 50 |
| August 1943 | 3 | April 1944 | 4 | October 1944 | 29 |
| September 1943 | 3 | May 1944 | 27 | November 1944 | 2 |
| October 1943 | 7 | June 1944 | 57 | December 1944 | 1 |
| November 1943 | 3 | July 1944 | 67 | Total | 304 |
| December 1943 | 11 | August 1944 | 37 | | |

These figures are incomplete. In July 1944, 71 inmates, 33 men and 38 women were released and sent to the Bielitz employment agency;[332] in August 1944, 84 inmates, 43 men and 41 women, were released,[333] bringing the number of inmates released that way up to at least 355.

Finally, no fewer than 192,300 inmates were transferred to other camps in 1944, not counting approximately 67,000 inmates present at the camp on January 17, 1945 who were later evacuated. Among these 192,300 transferees were at least 98,600 unregistered Jews (Mattogno 2005).

To sum up, the Auschwitz resistance movement, through its dense network of connections, was closely monitoring all the nerve centers of the camp and had access to all the important documents, including the crematoria's construction blueprints. The civilian workers, most of them Polish, were another precious source of information, and at the same time a primary link to the outside world. The escaped inmates and those who had been released represented another direct source of information for the *Delegatura*.

[331] GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 160-162, 144-147, 148-151, 152-155, 156-159.
[332] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 24.
[333] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 62.

In practice, everybody knew everything at Auschwitz, and it is obvious that the SS's policy of granting visits to the camp by civilians and of releasing and transferring inmates cannot be reconciled with the story of a mass extermination camp whose "terrible secret" had to be covered up with the utmost secrecy.

From the very outset, the resistance movement was therefore in possession of all the information and had a wide range of opportunities when it came to exposing the "reality" or "true" version of history, including any mass gassings, but instead of doing so, it exclusively fabricated fantasies and myths. This fact confirms that the presumed existence of homicidal gas chambers was not a hidden truth which came to light gradually, a shadow which gradually assumed the distinguishing marks of a projected "reality," but is a creation of atrocity propaganda[334] that gradually transformed itself into "truth" and "reality."

The best collection of clandestine messages from Auschwitz is the work "CC Auschwitz in the light of Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Republic's Government inside the Country" (*Obóz…*), from which I have taken the following reports, supplemented by additional sources. The letters sent secretly to the outside world by inmates were known as "*grypsy*" (plural of "*gryps*") in camp slang ("*Kassiber*" in German).

## 2.2. The "First Gassing"

The first mention of any homicidal gassing appeared in a report transmitted to the information and propaganda office of the Polish *Armia Krajowa* (National Army) dated October 24, 1941 (*Obóz…*, p. 11):

> *"at the beginning of October* [*w początkach października*]*, 850 Russian officers and non-commissioned officers (prisoners* [of war?]*) were taken and killed with gas at Auschwitz*[335] *to experiment with a new type of war gas to be used on the Eastern front* [*jako próbe nowego typu gazu bojowego, który ma być użyty na froncie wschodnim*]*."*

The news item was copied into the "Situation report on the period from August 15 to November 15, 1941" (*ibid.*, p. 14):

> *"The camp was the theater of an abominable crime, when, during the night of September 5-6, approximately 600 Soviet inmates, including army's 'politruks'* [political commissars]*, and approximately 200 Poles were crammed into the bunker* [*do bunkra*[336]] *– after which the bunker was hermetically sealed and*

---

334 At the time, the German term for this was "*Greuelpropaganda*." To avoid misunderstandings, I wish to clarify that in the present study the terms "propaganda" and "propagandistic" are used in this sense.

335 I usually render "Oświęcim" as "Auschwitz" and "Brzezinka" as "Birkenau."

336 This "bunker" referred to the basement of Block 11 at the Main Camp.

> *they were poisoned with a gas* [*gazem*] *and the bodies were taken to the crematorium and burned."*

On November 17, 1941, Issue No. 21 of the Polish underground bulletin *Informacja Bieżąca* (*Current Information*) reported the following (*ibid.*):

> *"Auschwitz. News of the horrid crime committed at the camp are confirmed. During the night of September 5-6, 1941, approximately 600 Soviet civilian deportee prisoners* [*cywilnych*]*, were crammed into the bunker* [*do bunkra*] *at Auschwitz, breaking their arms and legs. All apertures in the bunker were hermetically sealed and the inmates locked in there were then poisoned with gas (gazami). The bodies of the poisoned inmates were taken to the crematoria on 80 carts during the night, where they were burned."*

In the "Appendix to Annex No. 21 covering the Period from December 1-15, 1941" we read (*ibid.*, p. 16):

> *"Inside the concrete shelter* [*w betonowym schronie*[337]] *approximately 500 prisoners of war were poisoned using a war gas* [*za pomocą gazu bojowego*]*."*

The last reference to this presumed gassing event is found in the *Informacja Bieżąca* No. 39 of October 23, 1942, where it says that the 60,000 Soviet POWs who presumably arrived at Auschwitz in 1941 had been the subjects of "experimentation to determine the effectiveness of war gases" (see Subchapter 2.3.1.)

The *Polish Fortnightly Review* reported about Auschwitz as early as November 15, 1941 in a long article, but it contained no reference to this claimed event.[338] However, a reworking of the propaganda themes contained in the above-mentioned reports appeared in the July 1, 1942 issue:[339]

> *"Among the other experiments being tried on the prisoners is the use of poison gas. It is generally known that during the night of September 5th to 6th last year about a thousand people were driven down to the underground shelter in Oswięcim, among them seven hundred Bolsheviks prisoners of war and three hundred Poles. As the shelter was too small to hold this large number, the living bodies were simply forced in, regardless of broken bones. When the shelter was full gas was injected into it, and all the prisoners died during the night. All night the rest of the camp was kept awake by the groans and howls coming from the shelter. Next day other prisoners had to carry out the bodies, a task which took all day. One hand-cart on which the bodies were being removed broke down under the weight."*

---

[337] The term "*schron*" designates a shelter, for example, "*przeciwlotniczy schron*" is an air-raid shelter. It is not appropriate for either the basement of Block 11 (for Polish inmates of Auschwitz "*bunkier*"), or the location of a crematorium, regularly referred to as "*krematorium*."

[338] "Oswięcim Concentration Camp," *Polish Forthnightly Review*, No. 32, November 15, 1941, pp. 5f.

[339] "Documents from Poland. German Attempt to Murder a Nation. (2) Pawiak Prison in Warsaw and Oswiecim Concentration Camp," *ibid.*, No. 47, July 1, 1942, p. 2.

An echo of this story also appeared in a Czechoslovakian governmental report dated June 13, 1942:[340]

> *"The worst reputation is enjoyed by the concentration camp at Oswiecim near Cracow. Not only are the victims of German cruelty tortured and mishandled in the usual fashion, but the efficacity of German poison gases are even tried out on them and other experiments are made with them."*

The presumed victims were "Czech men and women."

In July 1942, nine European governments, including the Polish government-in-exile, drew up a joint "report" on the situation in the German-occupied countries, which was transmitted to the British government on July 21. This contained a colorful version of the story that maintained the date, September 5, 1941, and the type of gases (that is, war gases), but changed the presumed victims:[341]

> *"In the Oświęcim Camp, on September 5, 1941, the German authorities exterminated more than 800 people by means of asphyxiating gases* [*au moyen de gaz asphixiants*]*: about 200 Poles (lawyers, engineers, students), as well as 600 Soviet prisoners of war, mostly officers."*

In the booklet *Obóz śmierci* (*Death Camp*), written by Natalia Zarembina and published at London in August 1943, the presumed event is narrated in a fictionalized style without even indicating the date (Zarembina 1943, pp. 14-16).

The fantastic and contradictory nature of the gassing accounts is obvious. The date, which was originally the beginning of October, stabilized at September 5-6, 1941; the victims, originally 850 Russian officers and noncoms, became, in this order, 600 Soviet POWs and 200 Polish inmates, 600 Soviet civilian prisoners, 600 POWs and 300 Polish inmates, and finally Soviet officers and 200 Polish intellectuals. The story of experimenting with war gases was completely forgotten in the post-war period.

Unlike other Holocaust-related themes, this story failed to coalesce into a coherent, definitive version in the post-war period, and the version we encounter today is simply the fruit of shameless manipulations by Danuta Czech; in fact, she sets forth a forced and fictitious reconstruction of the presumed event by selecting the very few generic elements common to the testimonies, while ignoring that they contradict each other on all essential points (see Mattogno 2016e).

---

[340] TNA, FO 371/30837 5365, "Conditions in Czechoslovakia," pp. 157f.
[341] "Situation dans les pays occupés par l'ennemi," July 21, 1942. TNA FO 371-30917.

# 2.3. The Genesis of the "Gas-Chamber" Lore

## 2.3.1. The Reports of 1942

Issue No. 23 of *Informacja Bieżąca* dated June 22, 1942 published the following news items:

> *"At the end of May, there were 14,000 men at the camp, including 500 Germans and approximately 3,000 Czechs. The buildings formerly used to accommodate Soviet prisoners of war (who were since shot or poisoned with gases* [*gazami*]*) also contained a women's section."* (*Obóz*…, p. 29)
>
> *"Near Auschwitz, the Germans set up another enormous concentration camp at Raicza, for 250,000 persons, intended to accommodate inmates from all the German camps."* (*ibid*., p. 30)

A Polish town named Raicza is located in southern Poland, near the Slovakian border, but here this name is evidently a distortion of the Polish name "Rajsko," which was located some two miles south of Birkenau as the crow flies.

A letter sent to London on September 4, 1942 by a courier via Budapest recalled (*ibid*., pp. 31-33):

> *"1) According to the card file, the* [numerical] *situation of the women's camp was 8,620 on June 1, 1942, including 150 Poles, 850 Germans, 300 of various nationalities, while the rest were Jews, 7,320 of them in number. The effective situation on June 1 was 7,740, including 148 Polish women, 835 German women, 292 of various nationalities, and 6,455 Jewesses. The population of the camp had fallen by 880 persons between the founding of the camp and June 1* [1942].
>
> *2) The* [numerical] *situation of the male camp, according to the card file, was 38,720 inmates on June 1* [1942]*, including: 27,860 Poles, 8,170 Jews (1,100 Frenchmen, 5,000 Czechs and Slovaks, 2,070 Poles), 1,100 Czechs, 890 Germans, 690 inmates of various nationalities (431 Ukrainians, 142 Russians, 47 U.S.A.* [sic]*, 58 Yugoslavs, and 12 others).*
>
> *The effective situation on June 1* [1942] *was as follows: total population 15,340, including: 9,245 Poles, 4,120 Jews, 740 Czechs, 750 Germans, 485 of various nationalities.*
>
> *3) Boys below the age of 12 are housed together in one single block, as are girls and the elderly. Children below the age of 12 were not admitted to the camp, but are immediately killed.*
>
> *4) In total, based on the card file, 38,720 male inmates + 13,000 Bolsheviks + 3,000 temporary inmates sentenced to a few weeks' imprisonment + 8,620 women passed through the men's camp, for a total of 63,340.*
>
> *5) Approximately 22,500 inmates passed through the camp, but were not included in the card-file; it is difficult to determine this figure, but it cannot be greatly wrong.* [The total breaks down to] *approximately 4,000 Poles, 8,500 Bolsheviks, and 10,000 Jews.*

*Summarizing the figures mentioned above, we have: 63,340 + 22,500 = 85,840. Approximately 5,000 were liberated or transferred, 23,080 (men and women) were still alive, meaning that 57,800 persons were swallowed up by the camp.*[342]

*6) The average monthly mortality rate (this refers only to those who died in the camp, not counting 'Brzezinka,' where people are killed en masse) is 250 persons, 10% of whom die from old age or disease. The rest die of blows and weakness.*

*7) There are many methods of killing, to be exact, shooting by an honor squad* [sic], *killing with a pneumatic hammer (Hammerluft)*[343] *and recently* [*ostatnio*] *gassing in gas chambers. Inmates under sentence of death handed down by the Gestapo are killed with the first two methods, inmates unable to work are killed with the third, as well as incoming transports slated for the same fate (Bolsheviks and the most recent Jewish transports* [*ostatnie transporty Żydów*]*).*

*8) The most zealous SS men, the so-called* Blockführer [*block-führerzy*], *varying in number from 20 to 30 persons, among them a few officers, were selected for the killings with the various methods.*

*9) The bodies of those who died at the camp were taken to the crematorium, which could, however, only cremate approximately 200 bodies in 24 hours, while the rest were taken to 'Brzezinka' and buried in suitably excavated graves. The bodies of those who were gassed were also buried there.*

*Warning: not all the numerical data is entirely accurate, in part because it is difficult to verify, and because the numerical strength of the persons changes every day. I have nonetheless attempted to transmit the most reliable data."*

The number 8620 was assigned in the women's camp on July 11, 1942,[344] while number 38720 was assigned in the men's camp on June 7.[345] From the British intercepts on camp manpower, it is known that on June 2, there were 14,155 inmates in the men's camp (in the letter, 15,340), including 3,466 Jews (4,120) and 9,985 Poles (9,245). The figure of 14,115 inmates is confirmed by the inmate registry (*Stärkebuch*), which also indicates the number of Russians: 153.[346]

The total number of Soviet prisoners of war at Auschwitz was 11,957, 9,178 of whom died between October 7, 1941 and August 17, 1942 (Brandhuber, pp. 41, 45); since only 35 prisoners arrived between June 2 and August

---

342 These data were repeated by Count Edward Bernard Raczyński, ambassador of the Polish government in exile at London, in a report to the British government dated January 23, 1943 and registered on the 28th. Here, the number of persons having "perished in the camp at Oświęcim" is rounded off to 58,000. *Poland Confidential. January 28, 1943. Count Raczynski to Mr. Eden. – (Received January 23).* TNA, FO 371-34549.

343 German in the text.

344 Transports list, NOKW-2824, p. 2 (*Frauenlager*).

345 Statistical compilation of the *Transportlisten* by Judge Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 95, p. 40 (the relevant page is missing in Document NOKW-2824).

346 Statistical elaboration of the "*Stärkebuch*" by Judge Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 50.

17,[347] those registered up to June 1 totalled 9,175 inmates; the figure of 13,000 is therefore inexact.

The "temporary inmates sentenced to a few weeks" were the so-called *Erziehungshäftlinge*, inmates confined to the camp for "re-education," generally foreign civilian workers who had violated their labor contracts and who were sent to Auschwitz to serve a maximum sentence of 56 days, after which they were released and sent back to work.[348] According to a list prepared in secrecy, 2,503 re-education inmates were registered between July 16, 1941 and May 30, 1942, 928 of whom died.[349] This death-toll figure cannot be verified and seems rather high, hence might be exaggerated; at any rate, in the letter, the figure is 3,000.

37,246 male inmates had been interned at Auschwitz by June 1, 1942, plus 7,585 female inmates[350] (7,740 in the letter), 9,175 Soviet prisoners and 2,503 re-education inmates, for a total of 56,509, not 63,340. If total manpower was (14,155 + 7,740 =) 21,895 on June 1, then 34,614 inmates were missing, 5,000 of whom had been released or transferred. There were therefore 29,614 deaths. Based on the *Totenbuch* (*Death Book*) and the inmate registry (*Stärkebuch*), 19,660 inmates and Soviet POWs died at Auschwitz between October 7, 1941 and May 31, 1942. The morgue registry (*Leichenhallenbuch*) for Block 28 in the Main Camp, from which the bodies of the deceased were taken to the crematorium, shows 2,915 deaths between October 7 and December 31, 1941,[351] bringing the total up to 22,575.

The death toll among male and female inmates up to October 7, 1941 is unknown, but the difference between the two figures from this set of statistics would be (29,614 – 22,575 =) 7,039.

The letter moreover mentions more than approximately 22,500 unregistered inmates, broken down as follows: 4,000 Poles, 8,500 Bolsheviks and 10,000 Jews. Since they are considered to be missing, they are included among the figures for those murdered. But nothing is known of these 4,000 Poles, while the Bolsheviks allegedly interned at the camp and then killed without being registered would officially amount to only "a group of a few hundred prisoners" (Brandhuber, p. 15), but there is little proof in this regard. This is obviously equally true for the 10,000 Jews whose national origins were not even known to the unknown writer of the letter. According to Danuta Czech, approximately 5,200 Jews from the ghettoes of Dombrowa, Bendsburg, Warthenau and Gleiwitz were transported to Auschwitz between May 5 and 11, 1942 and later gassed in "Bunker 1." Another 1,500 Jews from Sosnowitz are said to have been deported and gassed on May 12 (Czech 1990, pp.

---

[347] *Ibid.*, pp. 95f.
[348] See in this regard my studies Mattogno 2019, pp. 572f.; and 2016a, pp. 38-42.
[349] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 290-291.
[350] Transports list, NOKW-2824, p. 9 (*Männerlager*) and 1 (*Frauenlager*).
[351] Statistical elaboration of the "*Leichenhallenbuch*" by Judge Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 140f.

165f.). The source, incredibly, is a simple map by Martin Gilbert, in which he indicated these presumed transports without giving any source.[352] This means that there is no trace of them – not even any eyewitness testimony – in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum.

The mortality of 250 inmates per day, obviously referring to May 1942, is very much exaggerated; the *Stärkebuch* shows that the average mortality in the camp was approximately 108 inmates per day; mortality in the women's camp was much lower, considering that 1,525 inmates died (an average of 49 per day) during the month with the highest mortality, August 1942, according to an already-examined British intercept.[353]

The cremation capacity of the crematorium in the Main Camp, at that time already equipped with three Topf double-muffle cremation furnaces – 200 bodies a day – is exaggerated, as their *theoretical* capacity in 24 hours was only 144 bodies (Mattogno/Deana 2015, pp. 337-341).

Although speaking of gassings, the author of the letter knew nothing about the phantasmagorical "Bunker 1." The inmates at Auschwitz only knew of one "Bunker," which is described in the "Memorandum on the Situation of the Country over the Period from June 1 – July 15, 1942" (*Obóz…*, p. 35):

> *"New types of ordinary punishment, that is, confinement to a bunker, were introduced at the Auschwitz Camp. This bunker* [*bunkier*] *is a windowless cement cell only 90 centimeters high, so that the prisoner cannot sit down even for a moment."*

The term "Bunker" for the Auschwitz camp brig was commonly used by the camp SS, as shown by a letter by Liebehenschel dated December 10, 1945, when he was still a prisoner of the Americans at Dachau, to Dr. Dortheimer. Among the improvements to the lives of Auschwitz inmates for which he claimed credit was in fact the following:[354]

> *"I immediately emptied the bunker overcrowded by the Political Department, in most cases for no real reason, and allowed at least the most miserable men* [detained there] *to return to their comrades."*

The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country over the Period from July 16 to August 25, 1942" reports (*Obóz…*, p. 37):

> *"a few dozen of the most-physically fit inmates are selected from each group of new arrivals. These inmates formed a special unit* [*kompania specjalna*] *who dug graves and buried the dead, at night. This unit – which was strictly isolated – was exterminated after a certain time in the gas chamber* [*w komorze gazowej*] *and replaced by another unit. Some of the dead inmates were burnt in the crematorium."*

---

[352] Gilbert 1995, Map 122, p. 100. Czech is referring to the 1982 edition.
[353] TNA. HW 16-68. Notes on decodes. Received 13-20 September 1942.
[354] AGK, NTN, 99, p. 38.

Danuta Czech claims that "Bunker 2" became operational on June 30, but the only source cited by her consists of statements by Rudolf Höss, incredibly distorted by Czech herself. For example, she transformed Höss's words "during the summer" into June 30, 1942! (See Mattogno 2020, pp. 232f.)

With reference to the "Memorandum" passage just quoted, but again inventing the date (July 4, 1942), the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* writes (Czech 1990, p. 192; emphases added):

> *"The so-called Sonderkommando (Special Squad) is formed, consisting of several dozen Jewish prisoners. They must dig pits near the bunker and bury those who are killed in the gas chambers."*

The words underlined by me are distortions invented by Czech and do not appear in the source text. The extraordinary fact is that the author of the report was aware of the "*Sonderkommando*," which allegedly worked in the "bunker," but knew nothing about the "bunker" itself. And this is true for *all* the resistance messages from Auschwitz. One wonders who carried out the activities at "Bunker 1" (which presumably entered into operation on March 20, 1942[355]), if the first *Sonderkommando* was only formed on July 4…

A bit further on, the report says (*Obóz…*, pp. 37f.):

> *"Every once in a while, the patients were examined, and some of them were sent to the gas chamber* [*do komory gazowej*]*."*

On June 20, 1942, four inmates escaped from Auschwitz. One of them, who had spent 22 months there, wrote a detailed report which was published in Issue No. 31 of the *Informacja Bieżąca* on August 26, 1942. It also repeats almost word for word the two stories reproduced earlier (*ibid.*, pp. 39f.):

> *"The 100 physically strongest persons were selected from groups of new arrivals. They formed a special unit which dug graves and buried the dead at night. This unit was strictly isolated and was exterminated in the gas chamber after a short time, after which it was replaced by another unit.* […]
> *Every once in a while, the patients are examined, and some of them are sent to the gas chamber."*

A "Letter written from Auschwitz Camp" dated August 29, 1942 reports (*ibid.*, p. 42):

> *"Every day, two full carts,* [each] *carrying about 150 persons* [bodies]*, left for the crematorium, which had been expanded and restructured so as to be able to destroy 200 persons in 24 hours. A rather high percentage are swallowed* [sic] *by the executions. Many methods of killing are devised. From the most primitive, based on bludgeoning, to the most modern, using gas* [*gazu*]*."*

This report returns to the "*Hammerluft*," this time indicated by the related Polish expression, "*młot powietrzny*" (*ibid.*, p. 43):

---

[355] Czech 1990, pp. 146. This date, too, is purely imaginary, like the "bunkers" themselves. See Mattogno 2020, pp. 225-242.

> *"The condemned men are taken outside to the courtyard, where the executioner, referred to by us as the shooter-rifleman, places a pneumatic hammer on the person's head, and death ensues. The posterior part of the head is smashed."*

From the context, the murder weapon must have been a compressed-air rifle – rather an odd weapon for execution purposes – but the Polish term for this weapon is "*wiatrówka*," in German "*Luftgewehr*," "air rifle," so that the references to "*Hammerluft*" and "*młot powietrzny*" are meaningless and inexplicable.

Another letter of November 1, 1942, which I will discuss later, returns to this phantasmagorical instrument of death, but calls it a "*Lufthammer*."

The August letter then speaks of lethal injections and other methods of killing (*ibid.*):

> *"The most terrible are the mass executions using gas* [*przy pomocy gazu*] *in chambers especially built for the purpose* [*w komorach specjalnie na ten cel pobudowanych*]. *There are two of them, and they can contain 1,200 persons. They contain baths with showers, which unfortunately produce gas instead of water* [*zamiast wody wydobywa gaz*]. *In this way, above all, entire transports of persons are killed who are not prepared to die. They are told that they are to take a shower, and they are even issued hand towels – 300,000 people have already died in this way. At one time, they were buried in a mass grave, but now they are burned in the open in suitably excavated mass graves. Death was caused by suffocation, because of profuse bleeding from the nose and mouth. Every once in a while, 750 typhus patients or convalescents are taken from the camp and taken to the chambers."*

These two "gas chambers" are interpreted by historians at the Auschwitz Museum as Bunkers 1 and 2, but apart from the fact that Bunker 1 was supposed to have had two gas chambers and Bunker 2 four such chambers (Piper 2000, pp. 135, 139), even if we understand this to imply two gassing facilities rather than chambers, the fact remains that the story, which is otherwise rich in detail, does not use the presumably official terms "Bunker" or the and unofficial terms "*czerwony domek*" (small red house) and "*biały domek*" (small white house).

The figure of 300,000 victims is complete nonsense even from an orthodox perspective. According to data from the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, approximately 50,000 persons had presumably been gassed by August 29, 1942, a figure which includes 35,130 fictitious deportees/gassing victims from invented transports (see Mattogno 2019, pp. 461-465). To this must be added the fact that, based on the "Report on the situation in the country over the period August 26 – October 10, 1942," which I will discuss in more detail shortly, the number of gassing victims was 60,200 by July 15,[356] therefore, 239,800 in-

[356] The claimed gassing victims were: 1,700 sick inmates in 1941; in 1942: 38,500 male and female Jews, 8,000 non-Jewish inmates, 12,000 Bolsheviks (Soviet POWs).

mates were said to have been gassed in just one month and a half, an average of over approximately 5,300 per day. Since the batch capacity of the two gas chambers was 1,200 persons, this would have required 200 gassings, 100 gassings in each chamber!

This figure of 1,200 persons then became canonical, and was adopted even by Höss, but only for "Bunker 2" (Mattogno 2020, pp. 237-242).

The cause of death is equally fantastic, and the killing system described – gas coming out of real showers leading to bleeding noses and mouths, evidently resulting from destroyed lungs – instead of Zyklon B that has no such effects and cannot be fed through pipes – is pure fiction which was later borrowed by various other witnesses, as we shall see.

The extermination of typhus patients is another simple-minded fairy tale. Of the 4,167 typhus cases registered between March 12, 1942 and November 30, 1942 in Block 20 of the Main Camp, only 90 patients were allegedly gassed, but this gassing is pure fiction (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 106-109).

The mention of shower baths, by contrast, provides an important insight into the origins of the story of the two gas chambers, to be discussed later.

Issue No. 33 of *Informacja Bieżąca* of September 18, 1942 supplies a significant example of fantasies and myths (*Obóz…*, p. 44):

> *"The camp has approximately 100,000 inmates at the present time, including approximately 70,000 Jews from all over Europe. Typhus cases are so numerous in the camp that not even the guards can leave the camp. At present, not even the inmates are sent out to work on any job. Individual blocks have been isolated.*
>
> *Over the past few months, the following preparations have been made in the territory of the camp: 1) gas chambers* [*komory gazowe*] *have been installed in which the Jews are poisoned (1,000 persons per day on average). 2) The bacteriological institute, where experiments are performed on Poles – dozens of persons perish every day. 3) The biological institute, which carries out complicated research on Germans and Poles.*
>
> *The result of all these practices is the placement in operation of 3 crematoria* [*3 krematoriów*]*, which now work 24 hours a day."*

The "Summary of total labor deployment" dated September 22, 1942 recorded a total camp manpower at the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp of 28,207 inmates.[357]

The report speaks generically of "*komory gazowe*" without any allusion to the presumed "bunker." The "bacteriological institute" was the Hygienic-Bacteriological Research Center of the Waffen SS Southeast (*Hygienisch-Bakteriologische Untersuchungsstelle der Waffen-SS, Südost*), also known as the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz (*Hygiene-Institut der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*), headquartered in Rajsko. The institute

[357] "*Übersicht über den Gesamtarbeitseinsatz*," RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 20.

was located in a private two-story house owned by a Polish evacuee (Kieta, p. 213), which was remodeled accordingly. In an "Overview" of the structures to be built by the Central Construction Office during the third *Kriegswirtschaftsjahr* (fiscal year of the war), dated July 30, 1942, we find listed an "Upgrading of the building shell in Raisko to a laboratory."[358] Initially, this laboratory was listed as *BW* 68, but then as 68a (68b was an "agricultural laboratory in Raisko"). Construction work began on August 17, 1942.[359] The "Construction report for the month of December 1942" describes the progess made on the project:[360]

> *"BW 68A hygiene laboratory in Raisko. Septic tank ready. Windows installed. Finishing of top floor progressing."*

According to the construction deadline schedule for September 1943, dated October 2, the work was completed at the end of June 1943.[361] It is therefore obvious that the "bacteriological institute" did not yet exist on September 18, 1942, and that the associated account is false.

As regards "the placement in operation of 3 crematoria," this should be understood to refer to crematoria rather than furnaces (in Polish "*piece*"), which is how the editors at the Auschwitz Museum understood it, who observed in a note that the new crematoria were put into operation only during the first half of 1943 (*Obóz…*, FN 3, p. 45), meaning they did not yet exist on September 18, 1942.

The "Report on the situation in the country over the period August 26 – October 10, 1942" attempts to account for the variations in camp manpower in greater detail than in the letter of June 1942 cited earlier. But it also includes the fantastic stories which we just finished discussing (*ibid.*, p. 45):

> *"Bacteriological and biological research laboratories have been set up and placed in operation in the area of the camp, performing experiments on inmates; dozens of inmates die every day as a result of these experiments."*

Shortly afterwards, the same report dishes up some other fantasies, involving Soviet prisoners of war (*ibid.*, p. 46):

> *"Starting in July 1941, Bolshevik prisoners of war were brought to the camp, where almost all of them – several tens of thousands* [*w liczbie kilkudziesięciu tysięcy*] *of them – were poisoned in gas chambers."*

The report then dwells upon statistics at great length. The editors at the Auschwitz Museum published another facsimile of the original (page 2 only), typewritten and titled "*Oswiecim obóz śmierci*" ("Auschwitz Death Camp"; *Obóz…*, p. 47), which to some extent contains similar data that I will compare

---

[358] RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 34.
[359] *Baufristenplan* for the month of August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 43.
[360] RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 6.
[361] RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 8.

where appropriate. This report was published under the same title in Issue No. 39 of the *Biuyletyn Informacyjny* dated October 8, 1942 (pp. 1098-1100):

> *"Towards January 1* [1942], *approximately 2,000 Jews arrived at the camp; over the course of 1942, approximately 30,000 Jews and 150* [in the typewritten document: 15,000] *Jewesses and Jewish children. Of this figure, 3,000 Jews and 7,000 Jewesses were entered in the list of old* [registered] *inmates, while the rest, including all the children, were sent to the gas chambers."*

On July 15, 1942, the last registration number assigned in the men's camp alone was 46,960.[362]

Then follows a detailed list of deaths, broken down by cause:

– typhus: approximately 2,000
– wasting away of bodily organs: 4,000
– dysentery: 4,000
– pulmonitis and tuberculosis: 1,500
– meningitis: 200
– other deaths: 800
– killed by injections of phenol: 2,000
– shooting: 4,000
– gassing: 2,900
– killed in the bunker[363] in the penal company (beatings, stake [*kara słupka*][364]): 1,200
– killed at work: 800
– suicide: 390
– Total: 23,790.

> *"In total, 228,000*[365] *inmates died over the course of two years (from June 1940, when the camp was opened, to June 1942)."*

The report then attempts to provide an accounting of this figure, first by listing all the deportees to the camp:

– inmates in the protective-custody camp (*Schutzhaftlager*): 44,000; re-educational inmates: 2,900; "miscellaneous non-registered inmates (sent to the gas chambers directly from the trains)": 8,000; "Bolshevik prisoners in this category," that is, gassed immediately: 12,000;[366] registered Bolshevik prisoners of war: 14,000; registered women: 9,600; "non-registered Jews and Jewesses": 3,500 [in the typewritten document: 35,000]. Total on July 1, 1942: 125,500.

---

362 NOKW-2824, p. 23 (*Männerlager*).
363 The 90-centimeter-high windowless punishment cells are described in the "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country over the Period from June 1 – July 15, 1942."
364 The punishment of the stake consisted of tying the inmate to a stake with his arms pulled up upwards, behind the back.
365 This figure makes no sense and is doubtless an error in transcription.
366 Datum totally without basis in fact even from an orthodox point of view, as noted earlier.

Then follows a list of inmates who left the camp alive:

– released: 2,030, including 1,500 Poles
– transferred to other camps: 4,858
– escaped and not recaptured: 12
– Total: 6,900

On July 1, 1942, the population of the camp was broken down as follows:

– protective custody camp: 14,500
– re-education camp: 300
– women's camp: 9,600
– Bolshevik POWs: 60
– Total: 24,460

Based on extant documents, the men's camp actually contained 15,025 inmates on July 1, 1942, including 154 Soviets.[367] In the women's camp, the last number assigned on that date was 8,183,[368] therefore the presence of 9,600 registered inmates is impossible. The conclusion of the report is as follows:

> *"94,140 persons were therefore killed or died at Auschwitz over the period of approximately two years."* (*Obóz*…, p. 46)

This figure is the result of the following act of subtraction: (125,500 – 6,900 – 24,460) = 94,140, but the calculation is incorrect, because the report lists the deaths (23,790) and gassings (60,200)[356] in a detailed manner, for a total of 83,990.

The letter of June 1942 indicated 57,800 deaths up to the first day of the month, so that in the month of June alone, according to this data, there would have been 36,340 deaths, which is impossible, since only four transports were allegedly gassed (from Ilkenau, Sosnowitz and Kobierzyn), but all these transports are fictitious.

Regarding Jewish transports, the report mentions 2,000 deportees arriving on January 1, 1942 – a purely imaginary transport – and 45,000 (30,000 men and 15,000 women) "over the course of 1942," but the report takes July 1st as its point of final reference, hence only half of 1942. Of these deportees, 10,000 (3,000 men and 7,000 women) were registered, so that there were 35,000 presumed gassing victims. But the Jewish transports that arrived at Auschwitz began to be subjected to "selections" only on July 4, as deduced from the registration numbers assigned based on the strength of the transports. It follows that 35,000 people are claimed to have already been gassed at Auschwitz when the presumed mass extermination of Jews had not even begun! To this we must add 8,000 non-registered inmates (presumably non-Jews, since Jews are counted separately) and 12,000 unregistered Soviet POWs, for a total of 55,000 gassed persons.

---

[367] Statistical elaboration of the "Stärkebuch" by Judge Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 60.
[368] NOKW-2824, p. 2 (*Frauenlager*).

But these are not the only fantasies contained in the report. In fact, it also contains a very detailed account of the "gas chambers" (*ibid.*, p. 48):

> *"The first use of gas chambers was in June 1941. A transport of 1,700 incurably ill inmates was put together and 'officially' sent to the sanatorium at Dresden; but in reality, it was sent to the building converted into a gas chamber* [*do budynku, przebudowanego na komorę gazową*]. *The building nevertheless proved too small and impractical. It was decided to build 5 new chambers at Brzezinka* [Birkenau], *7 km from the camp.* [In the typewritten document: *"5 new chambers were recently built at Brzezinka, 3 km from the camp"*]. *The building was finished in April 1942* [*w kwietu 1942 r.*]. *These 5 chambers were built without windows, with double doors, fixed with bolts and with gas supply and ventilation* [*instalacjami do doprowadzenia gazu i wentylacji*]*; every building* [*budynek*] *is designed for 700 persons. Rail lines were laid between the buildings, by means of which the bodies were transported to the mass graves in the nearby woods. The gassing of 3,500 persons, including all the preliminary operations, lasted 2 hours. The gassing victims were mostly Bolsheviks and Jews. Among the Poles, particularly the Poles, most of the victims were incurably ill. There is no indication of the numbers of gassing victims in the reports sent to Berlin from the camp. Gassing victims not entered in the list, 'non-registered,' are listed under the heading for typhus and pneumonia fatalities, etc., into which these 'deceased' were entered in large numbers for a certain number of days before and after the execution. Every person executed in the* [gas] *chamber has a fictitious 'natural-death card,' made up in advance that gives a description of the type of disease alleged to have caused the death. These death cards are signed by the camp physician."*

This report contradicts and destroys the very basis of the current orthodox Holocaust narrative with regards to the "bunkers" of Birkenau. The first gassing was allegedly carried out in June 1941, at which time there was a "building transformed into a gas chamber." Then, in April 1942, five other gassing installations were built. The text clearly uses the terms "gas chambers" and "buildings" interchangeably. Hence, in addition to the first gassing facility, five more were built, each with a capacity of 700 people. Hence, there were altogether six such facilities, which were all interconnected with rail lines!

A parallel account may also be found in Issue No. 36 of *Informacja Bieżąca* of September 28, 1942, not reproduced in the book published by the Auschwitz Museum, which contains two more details of relevance. After mentioning the arrival at Auschwitz of 14,000 registered Soviet prisoners of war, it states:

> *"To this number must be added approximately 12,000 prisoners who were not registered in the numerical list, but were sent directly from the railway to the Degasungskammer."*

A little further along, the story of the gas chambers was repeated using the same words, with this addition:

> *"The first use of gas chambers / Degasungskammer/ took place in June 1941."*

I shall return to this mangled German term "*Degasungskammer*" later.

The "Report on the Situation in the Country over the Period August 26 – October 10, 1942" moreover contains a report on Auschwitz by an inmate who had been released from the camp, making indirect mention of a gassing (*ibid.*, p. 49):

> *"Over the past two years, at the beginning of spring, the Blockschonung*[369] *was eliminated in a barbarous manner. In 1941, an unknown number of inmates who had been living in this block and of patients from the hospital, in 1942, all the patients and convalescents, approximately 1,300 persons, were sent to Rajsko Camp, of which I shall speak next."*

The presumed 1941 poisoning is an obvious reworking of the presumed gassing of 1,700 incurably ill patients in June 1941 mentioned earlier. The anonymous witness then returns to the "hell of Rajsko," confusing Rajsko with Birkenau. He claims that, of the 1,300 inmates who had been sent to Rajsko, only 140 remained after four weeks, and that, of 12,000 POWs, fewer than 200 remained. "These persons, in 99% of all cases, perished as the result of beatings, immersion in mud and excrement" (*ibid.*, p. 50).

There is no mention of gas chambers at Birkenau.

Issue No. 37 of the *Biuletyn Informacyjny* (*Information Bulletin*) dated September 17, 1942 dedicates a few lines to Auschwitz, reworking the information discussed above. At the camp, typhus cases were so common that not even the SS could exit the camp grounds, and individual blocks were in isolation.

> *"In the area of the camp, a bacteriological and biological research laboratory was opened, which performed experiments on inmates. The result of this activity was a strong increase in mortality."*

The report then reproduces a new item in direct conflict with the cornerstone of orthodox Holocaust historiography (*Biuyletyn Informacyjny*, p. 1086):

> *"The Jewish sector of the camp had 70,000 Jews* [*70 tysięcy Żydów*], *transported there from all over Europe. Gas chambers* [*komory gazowe*] *were installed for them in which an average of 1,000 Jews per day were poisoned. The bodies were burned in 3 crematoria."*

Therefore, Jews unfit for labor were not gassed immediately upon arrival, as the current narrative has it, but they were interned in a special sector of the camp, which could accommodate 70,000 of them. At the rate of 1,000 per day, exterminating them all in "gas chambers" would have required 70 days, but in

---

[369] Correct: *Schonungsblock*; block for convalescing inmates.

the meantime, "the Jewish sector" would have had to accommodate the subsequent transports.

Issue No. 39 of *Informacja Bieżąca* of October 23, 1942 offers more information on Auschwitz (*Obóz…*, p. 52):

> *"According to a German source, the monthly number of cremated victims in the camp was approximately 2,500. Up until August 15, the official 'Death Book' recorded 18,800 cremated inmates. But in addition to this official figure (inmates from Poland and the Reich), thousands of Jews from Poland, France, Holland and Germany, in addition to Serbs, Czechs, Slovaks, Hungarians and even Italians, plus a certain number of Polish 'evacuatees' and even Soviet POWs; in 1941, approximately 60,000* [*ok. 60 tys.*] *and not one survivor: experiments with war gases had been performed on these prisoners. The valuables confiscated from French and Dutch Jews at the camp exceeded the value of 60 million pre-war Reichsmarks in gold and jewels. According to the report of an SS man employed at the electrical chambers* [*przy komorach elektr.*]*, the daily number of these victims officially amounted to 2,500 every night. They are killed in an electrical bath* [*w łaźni elektryczenej*] *and in gas chambers* [*w komorach gazowych*]*."*

The "Death Book" actually associated with cremations was called the *Leichenhallenbuch* (morgue registry), as I have explained earlier, but up until mid-August, only a few less than 10,000 deaths were recorded in it.[370] However, the number given is compatible with those entered in the "*Sterbebuch*" No. 13 of 1942, in which the number 18,800 was assigned to inmate Jozef Marcian on August 8, 1942 (Staatlichen Museum…, Vol. 3, p. 776). In a specific study, I demonstrated that the coke supplies for the crematorium in the Main Camp are perfectly consistent with the number of deaths registered in the morgue registry (Mattogno 2015, pp. 9-51).

The figure of 60,000 Soviet POWs is absurd, while the claim about an "electric bath" falls squarely into the category of fiction.

A letter dated November 1, 1942 originating from the camp attempts to rationalize the "*Hammerluft*" story in the preceding reports, now called "*Lufthammer*." The context is "the execution of 240 inmates from 3 transports from Lublin" which had "recently" (*ostatnio*) arrived. A note by the editors refers to the presumed shooting in reprisal of 280 Polish inmates which, according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, is supposed to have occurred on October 28 (Czech 1990, p. 259), but there is no documentary evidence in support of this claim.

The 240 inmates, the letter reports,

> *"were transferred to the courtyard of the penal company, where execution was carried out by means of 'Lufthammern' (pneumatic hammers* [*młota powietrznego*]*). The inmates' hands were tied together behind their backs, and they were taken out into the courtyard one by one after stripping naked. There, the*

[370] Statistical analysis of the "*Leichenhallenbuch*" by Judge Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 140-142.

> *barrel of this compressed-air rifle* [*tej powietrznej strzelby*] *was pointed at them from behind and fired without detonation. The hammer* [*młot*] *struck them on the base of the head, and the compressed air shattered the brain."* (*Obóz*…, p. 54)

The term "*Lufthammer*" has never been explained, and the weapon in question presupposes that compressed air, instead of firing a bullet, pushed some metallic bolt or striker which projected from the barrel, a kind of pneumatic cattle gun – a rather unusual weapon!

The letter moreover mentions "the escape of 70 Bolsheviks who had probably been condemned to be gassed for having witnessed the murder of 5,000 prisoners killed in this or some other way" (*ibid.*). The escape of 70 Soviet prisoners of war is pure fantasy. The documents in the archives of the Auschwitz State Museum show five escapes in October 1942, another five in the month of September, three in the month of August (Iwaszko, p. 45). The murder of 15,000 Soviet prisoners of war, as I noted above, is another fantasy.

A message dated November 2, 1942 takes up the presumed execution of Poles, stating that there were 260 victims, "exclusively intellectuals," and that this took place on October 26 in reprisal for the explosion of a bomb in Warsaw. These data are in conflict with those contained in the letter of a few days earlier, as well as with those given by Danuta Czech.

Another bit of invented information is the arrival at Auschwitz of 180 Soviet POWs on November 3, most of whom "were made to enter the gas chamber and were poisoned there, while the remainder was shot."

The following unique news item is linked to the item contained in Issue No. 37 of *Biuletyn Informacyjny* dated September 17, 1942 (*Obóz…*, p. 55):

> *"The effective manpower of Auschwitz concentration camp on October 31 was 75,000 persons, including Jewish arrivals."*

The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country over the Period October 11 – November 15, 1942" includes the information from *Informacja Bieżąca* of October 23, 1942 regarding the number of cremated inmates:

> *"The official registry of cremated inmates up until the present time in the crematoria* [*w krematoriach*] *at Auschwitz numbered approximately 18,000 surnames*[371] *of Auschwitz camp martyrs up until August 15. The registry in question does not list the tens of thousands of persons sent to Auschwitz for the sole purpose of their extermination in the gas chambers* [*w komorach gazowych*]*."*

It bears repeating that on October 31, the inmate population of the Auschwitz Camp was said to have amounted to 75,000, including Jews transported to the camp (*Obóz…*, p. 56).

---

[371] The *Leichenhallebuch* only lists the registration numbers of deceased inmates, not their names.

A very long report from November 1942 reveals the extent to which the extermination of the Jews has simply been invented. Auschwitz was the camp of martyrdom of the Polish people, but the Allies cared very little about that. The involvement of the Jews was intended to sensitize their consciences, drawing attention to the sufferings of the Poles, who had suffered the "first gassing" as early as June 1941!

This perspective appears from the very beginning of the report, and is repeated several times (*ibid.*, pp. 58f.):

> *"The Auschwitz penal camp, in which tens of thousands* [*dziesiątki tysięcy*] *of Poles have already been killed over the past two years, and where they have also begun to kill women starting this year, no doubt constitutes the greatest dishonor to the German people and the profound demonstration of its moral degradation.* […]
> *It is necessary to shout out-loud to the world our opinion on Auschwitz, on an unprecedented crime perpetrated against the Polish nation.* […]
> *Here, it is not solely a question of sparing tens or even hundreds of thousands of persons, condemned to the agony of the most-atrocious torments, but of preserving first and foremost the intellectual class of the Polish people from total extermination, for which Auschwitz is primarily designed."*

Here, the information on the "*Degasungskammer*" from the preceding reports is warmed up and dished out again with a variation. Approximately 12,000 Soviet POWs were allegedly gassed in the "*Degasungskammer*," in addition to the more than 35,000 Jews mentioned above (the presumed 45,000 deportees minus the 10,000 registered inmates). On this "first gassing" at Birkenau, the report says (*ibid.*, p. 60):

> *"The first use of gas chambers (Degasungskammer) took place in June 1941. A transport of 1,700 persons (incurably ill, venereal-disease patients, patients suffering from Körperschwache* [sic; physical weakness]*, organ failure, minors having undergone resection of the ribs, meningitis patients) was sent to the sanatorium at Dresden (according to an official communication). In reality, they were transported to the building transformed into a gas chamber* [*do budynku przebudowanego na komorę gazową*]*. The building was found to be too small and not very practical. Five* [*pięciu*] *modern chambers* [*nowoczesnych komór*] *were* [then] *built at Brzezinka (Birkenau), 7 km from the camp. Construction was completed in April 1942. These were 6 blocks* [*6 bloków*] *(without windows, with bolted double doors, modern* [*nowoczesne*] *gas supply* [*doprowadzające gaz*] *and ventilation installations, each for 700 persons. Between the blocks ran a little narrow-gauge railway which carried the bodies to the mass graves, each located 4 km away in the nearby woods. Another little train carried the lime to cover up the bodies. The entire area of the D-Kammer is a closed area; all unauthorized persons found in the area are subject to capital punishment (this also includes the SS, Wehrmacht, civilians and inmates). The gassing of 3,500 persons takes 2 hours."*

A list of presumed gassings is then proposed (*ibid*., p. 61):

> *"1,700 sick inmates were gassed in June 1941,*
> *2,800 Bolshevik prisoners* [were gassed] *in July,*
> *1,200 sick inmates* [were gassed] *in August.*
> *Entire groups of prisoners were gassed later. In May and June 1942, Jewish transports carrying 800-2,000 persons were gassed every two days.*
> *Many transports were sent directly from the rail line to the D-Kammer, that is:*
> *Bolshevik prisoners ca. 12,000*
> *Poles ca. 8,000*
> *Jews and Jewesses ca. 35,000*
>
> *All these persons were unregistered in the numerical list, and do not appear in the official camp statistics."*

When killing registered inmates, the report continues, they appeared in the documents as having died of natural causes, while in the death registries they were entered over a period of several days. Since the killings were legal according to the logic attributed to the camp, it is hard to grasp the reasons for this subterfuge.

The report moreover says that 1,500 Poles, 150 Germans, one Jew and 180 Czechs had been released from the camp, which is hard to reconcile with the secrecy which allegedly veiled the claimed executions.

The death statistics for the period leading up to July 1, 1942 are dished up again with a few variations (*ibid*., pp. 62f.):

– typhus: approximately 2,000
– "allgemeine Körperschwäche" (general systemic wasting syndrome): 4,000
– dysentery: 3,000 (instead of 4,000)
– pneumonia and tuberculosis: 1,500
– meningitis: 200
– other deaths: 800
– killed by injections of phenol: 2,000
– shot: 4,000
– gassed: 2,900
– "killed in the bunker [*w bunkrze*"]: 1,200
– killed at work: 800
– suicides on the electric fence: 390
– "asphyxiated in bunker (*w bunkrze*) in which they are [compelled to remain] standing (the night of May 6, 1942): 32."
– Total: 22,822 deaths, as against 23,790 in the preceding report.

The number of alleged unregistered gassing victims were as follows:

– 8,000 inmates
– 14,000 prisoners of war
– 35,000 Jews and Jewesses.

The total number of deaths on July 1 was 94,139 (as against 94,140 in the preceding report).

The report by the anonymous inmate released from Auschwitz and examined earlier is then reproduced in full. A description of the "bunker" (*bunkier*) also appears in the context of the camp's penal system (*ibid*., p. 68):

> *"Another punishment is the so-called bunker. The condemned man goes to work normally, but at night he is locked into an underground cell measuring 1 m x 1 m, and spends the night there, on his feet, in the company of another 3 condemned men. This punishment lasted perhaps a few weeks."*

This was the "standing cell" ("*Stehzelle*") of Block 11, "which was bricked up inside the usual Cell No. 22. In size, it was the same as a normal telephone booth. This cell could only be entered through a small opening in the floor" (Brol/Pilecki, p. 7).

A letter from another anonymous Auschwitz inmate provides information on the Jewish transports (*Obóz…*, p. 69):

> *"Every week an average of two transports from Slovakia, France, the* [Ruhr] *Basin or the General Government. The Jews from the Basin and the General Government are poisoned en masse; it is difficult for us to establish their numbers, but it is enormous, to such an extent that it is not possible to carry away their clothing after* [the deportees] *have been poisoned. Near the gas chambers* [*koło komór gazowych*] *are approximately 15,000* [articles of clothing], *notwithstanding the fact that they are carried away by the cartload every day. There are two poisoning locations* [*dwa miejska trucia*]*: in the camp crematorium (capacity 400 persons) and at Brzezinka, where a few cottages with considerably greater holding capacity were set up near the forest. The gassing victims are buried in large mass graves after being transported to the graves by a small train especially built to facilitate the transport. The Jewish civilians employed to fill in the graves are poisoned after a certain period of time, and are replaced by others. Among the garments, after the elimination of the people, is an enormous percentage of women's and children's clothing. With the last Jewish transport from Slovakia (200 persons) approximately 80 children arrived (it seems that the families were committed to their work); the children were poisoned at Brzezinka together with their mothers."*

The fragment of a letter from another inmate speaks of the typhus epidemic and describes the presumed cure as per the SS: "the transport of the patients to the gas chamber or their poisoning with injections (this was recently used for the first time in dealing with the Jews)." The inmate was a self-proclaimed witness of the presumed gassing of typhus patients on August 29, 1942, but there were not 90 victims, as claimed by Stanisław Kłodziński,[372] but 746:

[372] Kłodziński 1965, pp. 51f. See in this regard Mattogno 2016a, Chapter 5.4.2.3, pp. 106-109.

> *"On August 29, I survived the day when 746 typhus patients were poisoned (I am referring to 1942). I was among the sick – only destiny gave me the chance of escaping death."* (*ibid*, p. 70)

The presumed event is completely invented, like the presumed gassing of the 90 patients, which is based on a distortion of the data contained in the registry of Room No. 3 of *Block* 20.

These reports require a rather more extensive comment.

First of all, it should be noted that 5,700 persons are claimed to have been gassed already by August 1941, but it is known that, according to the Auschwitz Museum, the first homicidal gassing was carried out at Auschwitz most definitely on September 3-5, 1941 (Czech 1990, 85-87). One cannot therefore call this a "shadow projected by reality," but rather pure invention.

The last transport from Slovakia before November 15, 1942 arrived at Auschwitz on October 21; a total of 199 Jews from this transport were registered (*ibid*., p. 256). Hence, if there were 200 deportees on this transport, as stated in the report, then only one single person was gassed…

With this report, the literary saga of the gas chambers is enriched by two significant elements. The first is the "poisoning location" of the crematorium in the Main Camp. In this regard, Franciszek Piper wrote (Piper 2000, p. 133):

> *"Filip Müller, a member of the Sonderkommando and the author of a well-known memoir of his stay in the camp, was employed among the personnel at crematorium I from May 1942 to July 1943. He stated that he had seen with his own eyes the killing there of several scores of thousands of Jews from Upper Silesia, Slovakia, France, Holland, Yugoslavia, and the ghettos of Theresienstadt, Ciechanów and Grodno."*

According to Höss, in this crematorium "*only* [*wyłącznie*] these Russian prisoners were gassed"[373] who, as we have seen, the clandestine reports manage to inflate to at least 12,000. Various inmates signed statements after the end of the war concerning the presumed gas chamber in the crematorium at the Main Camp – the already-quoted Filip Müller in addition to Michał Kula, Stanisław Jankowski, Erwin Bartel, Jan Krokowski, Michał Hałgas, Władysław Kluczny, Kazimierz Kumala, Tadeusz Pietrzykowski, Stefan Boratyński, Zdzisław Mikołajski, Władysław Girsa, Ludwik Bas, Edward Pyś, but the list is certainly not complete; those who "knew" must have been a good deal more numerous, since the crematorium was right next to the camp fence. One therefore wonders why Filip Müller or the other self-proclaimed eyewitnesses did not immediately transmit this extremely important information to the outside world, but instead waited 14 months[374] before anyone could hear that there was a "poisoning location" in the crematorium!

---

[373] *United Nations…*, 10th hearing, p. 1070.

[374] The first gassing of Soviet prisoners of war in the crematorium of the Main Camp is said to have occurred on September 16, 1941. Czech 1990, p. 90.

The second element is the mention of "a few cottages near the forest," ("*kilka domków pod lasem*").

Here too, almost eight months after the claimed entry into operation of the elusive "Bunker 1" (March 20, 1942), after having invented the "*Degasungskammer*," the building transformed into a gas chamber *in June 1941*, then the new construction of "five modern chambers," which later became *six* blocks, in *April 1942* (although "Bunker 2" is supposed to have entered into operation on *June* 30), while completely ignoring the term presumably in use – "bunker" – finally the Auschwitz resistance learned that the structures in question were "a few" (!) "cottages" (*domki*, plural of *domek*). This literary invention may seem irrelevant, but, as we shall see below, it is very important, since it contained the canonical term "*domki*," which, by means of an additional exercise in fantasy, became transmogrified into the denominations of "*czerwony domek*" (little red house) and "*biały domek*" (little white house).

"Annex No. 44 for the period December 16-31, 1942" presents a statistic on camp manpower and mortality. On December 1, the men's camp had 22,391 inmates, of whom the Auschwitz Main Camp housed 17,672 and Birkenau had 4,719. There were 7,743 Poles, 305 Germans, 3,216 Czechs and 150 Soviet prisoners of war, in addition to 8,588 Jews. There were 2,000 sick inmates; natural mortality averaged 30 deaths a day. 30-40 sick inmates per day were euthanized with injections of phenol. The increased mortality was due to abdominal diseases, such as typhus. A total of 158 inmates had died by December 1, and the average mortality rate was 120-180 deaths per day, presumably referring to the month of November. There were 8,232 inmates in the women's camp (*Obóz…*, p. 75).

The camp population of 22,391 inmates is perfectly consistent with that contained in the official German report for the month of December, which was intercepted and deciphered by the British; the number of prisoners of war – 150 – is identical. The figures for the Poles and Jews, by contrast, are divergent, *i.e.*, 10,291 Poles according to the decrypts (instead of 7,743) and 8,394 Jews (instead of 8,588).[375]

The women's camp had 6,549 inmates on December 1, 1942, not 8,232.[376]

There were 91 *Abgänge* (losses due to releases, transfers and deaths) that day in the men's camp, and 43 in the women's camp, for a total of 134, while the resistance report speaks of 158 *deaths*. This proves that the resistance could get quite close to the truth in their reports if only they wanted to.

[375] TNA, HW 16/10. G.P.C.C. F: December 1942. ZIP/GPCC97/7.1.43.
[376] *Ibid.*, ZIP/GPCC101/7.1.43.

## 2.3.2. The 1943 Reports

A very detailed set of statistics, which also includes the claimed gassing victims, is set forth in a report from the "State Security Service of the Department of Internal Affairs of the Delegatura" dated January 1943; it runs from the opening of the camp until December 15, 1942, and is subdivided by nationality/category:

| | |
|---|---|
| Poles | |
| released: | 1,200 |
| living: | 17,300 |
| transferred to other camps: | 4,500 |
| shot: | 5,000 |
| gassed (*zagazowanych*): | 16,000 |
| killed by injections: | 8,000 |
| killed by torture and starvation: | 3,000 |
| died of disease: | 22,000 |
| gassed and shot without being registered: | 12,000 |
| Soviet POWS | |
| living: | 100 |
| shot: | 12,000 |
| killed without being registered: | 14,000 |
| Jews | |
| gassed (*zagazowanych*), from France, Belgium, Holland: | 502,000 |
| gassed, from Poland: | 20,000 |
| Women, mostly from Poland | |
| living: | 6,800 |
| shot: | 2,800 |
| gassed: | 8,500 |
| died of diseases: | 18,000 |
| Total inmates | |
| living: | 29,000 |
| dead: | 642,700 |

Finally, it is stated that 16 trains with Jews arrived at Auschwitz from Grodno between January 12 and 28, 1943, each train consisting of 26 cars (*Obóz…*, pp. 79f.). According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, however, only five Jewish transports reached Auschwitz from Grodno during the entire month of January 1943 (Czech 1990, pp. 309-312).

This statistic shows that the Auschwitz resistance movement and the *Delegatura* were beginning to extend their propagandistic horizons, as shown by the following table of the killings claimed:

| Point in time | Jews | Soviet POWs | Poles | Inmates | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| June 1 | 10,000 | 8,500 | 4,000 | / | 22,500 |
| July 1 | 35,000 | 12,000 | 8,000 | / | 55,000 |
| End of August | 300,000 | ? | ? | / | 300,000 |
| December 15 | 522,000 | ? | 16,000 | 8,500 | 546,500 |

The data relating to the Poles are quite nonsensical: the report attributes 66,000 deaths to this group, including 16,000 (!) "gassing victims" plus an unknown share of the 12,000 persons "gassed and shot" without ever being registered. F. Piper states that at least 10,000 Polish inmates were killed (not "gassed") at Auschwitz without being registered, but the documentation in this regard is so risible that he has to resort to materials from the resistance movement – including the above-mentioned report! (Piper 1993, pp. 144, 149)

The figure is therefore purely conjectural. It nevertheless includes between 3,000 and 4,500 Poles (another conjectural figure) sentenced to death by the summary court martial of Kattowitz and executed at Auschwitz, hence the category of "persons shot," although this category alone has 5,000 persons in the report. The other death categories (lethal injections, torture, starvation) are pure invention; the figure of 22,000 deaths among Polish inmates due to diseases could be the only credible datum, if it relates to natural deaths. During the years 1940 and 1941, we have documentation for the death of some 18,700 inmates, among them some 6,900 Soviet POWs (Mattogno 2019a, p. 276). The inmate registry (*Stärkebuch*) records the deaths of 6,803 Poles since January 19, 1942,[377] so that the order of magnitude for the time span from the opening of the camp until mid-December 1942 does not seem far-fetched (18,700 – 6,900 + 6,800 = 18,600 Poles, compared to the claimed 22,000).

According to this report, there are supposed to have been 26,100 Soviet POWs interned at Auschwitz. Piper asserts that there were in total 11,964 registered POWs and at least 3,000 who were killed without being registered, but he gives an account of little more than half of them: 300 for July 1941, 600 on September 3, approximately 900 in September 1941, and 18 on February 26, 1944, for a total of 1,818. He produces no documentary evidence in this regard, and even here he refers to material from the resistance movement (*ibid.*, p. 150).

The report claims that 14,000 Soviet POWs were left unregistered. In earlier reports, these POWs were claimed to have been gassed in the "*Degasungskammer*," but here they were simply killed without any further details.

The report asserts that 522,000 Jews had been gassed by mid-December 1942, plus another 24,500 non-Jews. Such an enormous figure, equivalent to

[377] Statistical elaboration of the "*Stärkebuch*" by Judge Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 110.

400 transports,[378] would have required a serious, accurate and more-detailed report on these extraordinary "gas chambers" – much more detailed than the scanty and imaginative assertions which appeared so far:

– one "*Degasungskammer*" in operation starting in June 1941;
– two gas chambers with a capacity of 1,200 persons;
– five or six gassing structures with a capacity of 700 persons each;
– "a few little houses" for gassing people;

not to mention the "electrical chambers" and "electric bath."

To the resistance members, by contrast, the magic words "*komory gazowe*" and "*zagazowany*" were enough; what was evidently important to them was to fire off figures which were as horrifying as they are absurd.

Finally, regarding female inmates, the killing of 11,300 women is pure fantasy, and this is also true for the 5,812 women who were presumably "selected and killed in the gas chamber" during the first three days of October 1942 according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1990, pp. 247f.; see Mattogno 2016a, p. 110).

The term "*Degasungskammer*," as I have noted elsewhere (2016g, pp. 56-59), is a corruption of the German word "*Begasungskammer*" (fumigation chamber) featuring an air-circulation system patented by the German pest-control company *Degesch* (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung, German Corporation for Pest Control): *Degesch Besagungkammer* → *Degasungskammer*. No installation of this type existed at Auschwitz, although 19 disinfestation chambers using such a system were planned for the Main Camp's reception building (*Aufnahmegebäude*).

Now, whereas a *Gaskammer* could have referred among other things to a homicidal gas chamber, a *Begasungskammer* could mean only a gas chamber for disinfestation. But then, where did the term *Begasungskammer* – corrupted into "*Degasungskammer*" – originate? It came, no doubt, from an article by Gerhard Peters and Emil Wüstinger titled "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern*" ("Delousing with Zyklon-Hydrogen Cyanide in Circulatory Fumigation Chambers").[379] This article had been requested as technical background information from the HELI company (Heerdt-Lingler GmbH), the main representative of DEGESCH, by the Friedrich Boos Company, which had received the order to build the 19 Auschwitz disinfestation chambers mentioned above; it was received by the then SS New Construction Office at Auschwitz on July 3, 1941. After having been kept in the archives for a year, it was dusted off by the civilian engineer Rudolf Jährling, who worked in the technical department of the Central Construction Office and su-

[378] The average number of persons carried by Jewish transports up to December 15, 1942 was approximately 1,200 deportees.
[379] The subtitle of the article is "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern" ("Delousing of Objects in Hydrogen-Cyanide Chambers").

pervised the construction of the disinfestation installations in the admissions building.[380]

The admissions building project was the subject of specific discussions at that time; on July 31, 1941, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, at that time head of the Central Construction Office, drew up a "first cost estimate regarding new construction of the laundry and admissions building with delousing and bath for detainees in Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S" and the corresponding site plan.[381] Therefore, only a detainee who worked at the planning office (*Baubüro*) of the Central Construction Office could have had any knowledge of *Begasungskammern* at that time. This office, as I remarked earlier, employed 96 inmates in February 1943, scattered over the various sections of the Central Construction Office, who had access to classified documents. The various Auschwitz resistance groups had members or sympathizers even in the *Baubüro*. In August 1944, for instance, three inmates who worked in this office, Vera Foltynova, Valeria Valova and Krystyna Horczak secretly prepared "two photocopies of the plans of the crematorium, with gas chambers"; Foltynova also made "supplementary drawings showing the cross-section of two types of crematoria." These documents were then smuggled out of the camp (Świebocki 1995, fn 276, p. 152), but the sources contradict each other as to how this was done. I will discuss this in greater detail in Chapter 2.4.

One of these drawings is clearly a *collage* of two plans, Plan No. 1311 on the sub-division of former Morgue #3 into three small rooms (Pressac 1989, pp. 294f.), and Plan No. 1300 on the furnace room that also includes the smoke ducts of the five triple-muffle furnaces (*ibid*., p. 297). The names of the two large morgues were switched, though: Morgue #1 is called "L.K. 2," while Morgue #2 is "L.K. 1."[382]

Other important details in the above-mentioned report confirm the correctness of the inference of the origins of the gas-chamber propaganda described above.

1. The mention of "modern gas-supply and ventilation installations." None of the hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers in existence at Auschwitz at that time had both "gas-supply and ventilation installations." Since the fumigation chambers then in existence were all merely improvised ("*behelfsmässig*"), meaning that they did not conform to the standard *Degesch-Kreislauf* design, they were equipped with ventilators, but had no means of introducing Zyklon B: the Zyklon pellets were simply dumped on the floor inside the disinfesta-

---

[380] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 87 (cover letter from the Heli Company dated July 1, 1941) and 88-90 (article "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern*"). Both documents bear the stamp of the *SS-Neubauleitung* with receipt date (*Eingang*) July 3, 1941 and Jährling's signature with date July 21, 1942.

[381] "Kostenüberschlag zum Neubau des Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäudes mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S." RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 129f.

[382] APMO, microfilm no. 6220. See Document 6.

tion chambers. Only the *Degesch-Kreislauf*-"*Begasungskammern*" were also equipped with a device permitting the introduction of a sealed can of Zyklon B into the gas chamber, after which the can could be opened from outside the chamber: the content of the opened can of Zyklon B fell onto a wire basket, where it was hit by a current of recirculating air heated up by a hot-air fan. This caused the hydrogen cyanide to evaporate and disseminate rapidly, creating a sort of "gas supply" (Peters/Wüstinger, p. 69). These devices were therefore called "*Vergaser-Geräte*" – gasification or gassing devices. According to orthodox historiography, the alleged homicidal gas chambers in the "bunkers" possessed neither any "gas-supply" installations nor any ventilation equipment.

2. The fact that the presumed homicidal "*Degasungskammern*" were equipped with double doors, exactly like the disinfestation "*Begasungskammern*,"[383] and had no windows, which are quite superfluous in disinfestation gas chambers but absolutely necessary in the presumed homicidal gas chambers.[384]

3. The combination of gas chambers with shower-bath installations, which appeared in the letter dated August 29, 1942 and became a recurrent motif of later propaganda, was derived from the fact that the plans for the Auschwitz admissions building included 19 "*Begasungskammern*" plus a shower-bath installation for inmates, all under the same roof. Moreover, at that time, the two mirror-image disinfestation installations denominated *BW* 5a and 5b were both concurrently under construction at Birkenau. These buildings featured a hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chamber for clothing and a washing and shower area, referred to in the associated plans as "gas chamber" ("*Gaskammer*") and "wash and shower room" ("*Wasch- und Brauseraum*"), respectively. This shower room with 50 showers was located immediately opposite the fumigation gas chamber, 5.52 meters away, separated from it by an air lock ("*Schleuse*") and an antechamber ("*Vorraum*").[385] It is therefore highly probable that the idea of shower installations located inside the presumed homicidal gas chamber was suggested in the minds of the early inventors of this propaganda by the presence of these disinfestation installations under construction or already during their design stage.

---

[383] To avoid recontamination of disinfested objects, the disinfestation chamber was equipped with a set of double doors: all objects to be disinfested were introduced into the chamber through doors on the so-called "unclean side" *(unreine Seite*), and extracted through doors on the so-called "clean side" (*reine Seite*).

[384] I am referring to the presumed Zyklon-B-introduction windows, which, during this early literary phase of orthodox Holocaust historiography, would have been superfluous, because the gas allegedly entered the death chamber through shower heads!

[385] Plans No. 801, dated November 8, 1941; No. 1293, May 9, 1942; and No. 1715, September 25, 1942. Pressac 1989, pp. 55-57. The plans were drawn, in this order, by the "*Baubüro*" inmate employees Josef Sikora (reg. no. 127), Stefan Busch (reg. no. 18356) and Leo Sawka (reg. no. 538).

4. The "Polish major" (Jerzy Tabeau), as I shall demonstrate shortly, was inspired even more directly in his description of the presumed homicidal gas chambers by the layout of the disinfestation and disinfection installations *BW* 5a and 5b, elaborating upon the account of an anonymous inmate, the author of a clandestine report drawn up in December 1942 or January 1943. After mentioning the executions "by means of pneumatic hammers" ("*Lufthammern*"), this report says:[386]

> *"The second killing center was the camp hospital. All patients considered so enfeebled by disease as to be no longer fit for work, in the opinion of the camp commandant, were killed. Every once in a while, a German doctor examined the patients and noted down a few* [inmate] *numbers. Early the next day, they were called in and killed by injection. If there were too many of them, they were loaded onto a truck and taken to Birkenau, to the gas chamber. There are two of them. Each chamber can hold 1,000 persons at a time. They are two residential houses from which the internal walls*[387] *and windows have been removed. Only large hermetically sealed doors and small ventilation openings were left in the walls. The inside of the chambers was laid out so as to resemble a shower bath. They only differed from real shower baths in that poison gas came out of the shower heads instead of water* [*miast wody, z pryszniców wydobywa się trujący gaz*]. *A railroad track comes right inside* [the gas chamber] *and removes the bodies. A barracks has been built between the two chambers, and divided in half, one half for women and children, and the other half for men. The drawing explains the rest."*

The drawing (Document 7) indeed shows a hut divided into two parts ("*Dla mężcz*.," for men, and *"Dla kobiet*," for women). It is linked by means of a corridor enclosed by walls ("*mur parkan*") to the two gas chambers ("*I komora*," "*II komora*") located one in front of the other. A railroad track runs out of the gas chambers and runs around the building; the track from Gas Chamber II ["*II komora*"] runs in the space between the two buildings, after which the two tracks merge into one. This kind of detail obviously implies an "eyewitness testimony."

That which will later come to be known as the "*Sonderkommando*" is known here as the "elite" (*elita*), a group of 30 persons. And this is the description of the gassing:[388]

> *"Inside the barracks, all the people must undress immediately, because they must go and take a shower. They are even given hand towels and soap. After the shower, they are supposed to receive* [clean] *underwear and clothes. When the chamber is full, the doors are closed, and the gas is released through apertures in the form of shower heads* [*przez otwory w formie pryszniców wydoba*

386 AGK, NTN, 155, p. 299.
387 As I have noted earlier, the current orthodox lore has it that "Bunker 1" contained two gas chambers, while "Bunker 2" had four gas chambers.
388 AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 299f.

> *się gaz*]. *What happens next happens inside, and is difficult to known. After half an hour, the fans* [*wentylatory*] *are turned on, and after 45 minutes the bodies are loaded onto iron trolleys and taken away. Death probably occurs as a result of asphyxia, because all victims bleed from the mouth. Before the bodies are buried, they dig enormous graves, containing approximately 200,000 persons* [sic]. *At the present time, they are burned in ditches dug especially for the purpose."*

In the drawing, the two gas chambers are located facing each other, in the same positions as *BW* 5a and 5b. This tale's most important contribution to the literary version is the number of gas chambers: the "*komora I*" and "*komora II*," through the Soviet denomination of "*gazokamera*" (газокамера) or "*gazovaya kamera*" (газовая камера) Nos. 1 and 2, became, after a labored literary elaboration, "Bunkers" 1 and 2 (Mattogno 2016g, pp. 77-79). Of course, these presumed gassing installations, according to the final version, were located at a distance of approximately 1,100 meters from each other, as the crow flies, but there was still time to separate them. In the meantime, the "official" number had been established: two, which had already been anticipated in the letter of November 1, 1942, where the gas chambers were also equipped with gas showers.

These stories, as I have mentioned earlier, were later reworked by the Pole Jerzy Tabeau, born at Zabłotów on December 8, 1918, who was interned at Auschwitz on March 26, 1942 under the name Jerzy Wesołoski, and was registered under number 27273. On November 19, 1943, he claims to have escaped the camp, and between December 1943 and the beginning of 1944 he wrote a report on his experiences at Auschwitz which was published in mimeographed form in August 1944 by Abraham Silberschein and later, in November 1944, by the U.S. *War Refugee Board* (Executive Office…). As the author of the report, an anonymous "Polish major" was mentioned, who was identified as Jerzy Tabeau only a few years after the end of the war. The fragment cited here is taken from the handwritten report in Polish attributed to Tabeau, only three pages of which have survived, and from the German translation by Abraham Silberschein:[389]

> *"The gas chambers.*
> *To carry out these executions, special gas chambers were built in the little forest at B.*[irkenau]. *These were places which, apart from valves* [*wentylami*] *(Ventilen)*[390] *which could open or close hermetically according to necessity, had no openings in the walls. They were built to resemble bath installations, to deceive the victims upon entering. The executions took place in the following manner: prisoners slated for the gas chamber were examined one more time,*

[389] APMO, D-RO/88, Vol. Va, pp. 322b-323a. *Das Lager Oswiecim (Auschwitz)*; Silberschein, pp. 67f.

[390] The English text says "ventilators," Executive Office…, p. 11.

*and divided into fit and unfit to work, after which they were loaded onto trucks. Such a convoy consisted of 8-10 well-loaded trucks. The doomed men travelled without escort, because everything took place within the camp. The truck was followed only by a medical vehicle, because the camp physician had to be present at every execution. Upon arrival in the area of the* [gas] *chamber, which was surrounded by barbed wire, the doomed men had to strip naked, men, women and children, all together, and everyone received a hand towel and a piece of soap. They were then pushed into the chamber, not without blows and mistreatment. The chambers were filled to full capacity, after which the doors were shut, and specially trained SS men threw bombs* [sic] *filled with hydrogen cyanide* [*bomby z kwasem pruskim*] *through the valves* [*przez wentyle*] *in the walls. After 10 minutes, the doors were opened and a special Kommando* [*specjalne komando*] *(always made up of Jews) carried away the bodies and made way for another convoy.*

*At that time, the crematoria were still under construction, so that the small crematorium, which was, after all, located at Auschwitz, could not be used for the elimination of bodies. Therefore, enormous ditches were excavated, and all the bodies were buried there, one on top of another. This situation lasted until approximately the fall of 1942. Since the gassing of the Jews was being carried out with great intensity at that time, vast fields of bodies were formed, in which masses of bodies lay barely covered by a thin layer of earth. Since the bodies were decomposing, vapors from the bodies created an intolerable stench. As a result, in the fall of 1942, it became necessary to reopen all the graves, exhume the decomposed remains, and burn them in the crematoria (four of which had already been completed by that time), or collect them in enormous piles, which were then drenched with gasoline and burnt in this way The resulting large quantities of ash were taken way and scattered on the fields like fertilizer. When the crematoria were built, the bodies were cremated in the crematorium, but even then, recourse was often had to the old method of piles of bodies, since the crematoria were insufficient."*

This description was clearly inspired by the disinfestation installations in *BW* 5a and 5b. As I mentioned earlier, these buildings had a room with 50 showers (*Wasch- und Brauseraum*) and one hydrogen-cyanide gas chamber (*Gaskammer*) measuring approximately 105.7 square meters.

The gas chamber was equipped with two ventilators, which were installed in two round openings in the wall opposite the two access doors to the chamber. Outside, two short sheet-metal tubes were inserted into the two openings (see Mattogno 2016g, Photos 1 & 2, p. 240). The tubes could be closed by means of a round sheet metal cover fixed to a hinge, welded to the upper part of the tube, as may still be seen in the external walls of the gas chamber located on the first floor of *Block* 3 of the Main Camp (*ibid.*, Photo 3, p. 241). During the fumigation, the cover remained closed by force of gravity; before placing the ventilators in operation, the cover was opened by means of a metallic

wire linked to a small pulley fixed to the wall above the cover. These devices were transformed, in the propaganda of the clandestine resistance, into "valves." The use of the Polish term "wentyl," which means precisely "valve," can only be explained in this way. *BW* 5a and 5b therefore had all the features that also defined the presumed homicidal gas chambers in the "bunkers": they possessed a "bathing installation" and "special gas chambers" for disinfestation, which were equipped with "valves" which could open or close as needed, and, apart from these, "there were no openings in the walls." Moreover, all this took place "within the camp," but the same thing cannot be said, of course, of the so-called "bunkers," which are both said to have been located outside the camp (another Freudian slip!).

The "bombs[391] filled with hydrogen cyanide" gave rise, in successive accounts, to various other, equally incredible variants, while the literary motif of the "medical vehicle" transporting the physician on duty later developed into the "Sanker," the Red Cross vehicle allegedly used to transport Zyklon B.

The story of the pyres or cremation ditches was also the distortion of a real fact, as I shall explain momentarily.

The morgue registry (*Leichenhallenbuch*), instituted on October 7, 1941, was the registry of the morgue of Block 28, which in practice was the antechamber to the crematorium. 2,915 deaths were entered in it by December 31, 1941.

The *Totenbuch*, the registry of deaths of Soviet prisoners of war, was also instituted on October 7, 1941, and was kept until February 28, 1942. The number of deaths recorded in it added up to a total of 8,320. The *Sterbebücher*, which list the deaths of inmates and detainees other than Soviet POWs, show approximately 13,400 deaths for the first half-year of 1942, to which must be added 800 deaths of Soviet POWs registered between March 1 and June 30, 1942 in the *Stärkebuch*, the occupancy registry for the men's camp, which was started on January 19, 1942. In total, therefore, 25,400 people died at Auschwitz between October 7, 1941 and June 30, 1942.[392]

From the coke supplies to the crematorium between January 29 and June 30, 1942 – approximately 200 tons (see Mattogno 2015, Table I, pp. 121-125) – we can deduce the number of bodies cremated. If assuming an average coke consumption per cremated body equal to that of the identical Topf double-muffle furnace at the Gusen Camp – ca. 37 kg of coke at a rate of 26 cremations per day (*ibid.*, pp. 30-33) – the number of cremated bodies was approximately 5,400. For the months of October through December 1941, extrapolating from the data for February through June 1942 and considering that the crematorium was equipped with two double-muffle furnaces, we may assume

[391] Zyklon B was, as is well known, delivered in cans (*Dosen*), in Polish "*puszki*."

[392] Statistical elaboration by Jan Sehn of the *Leichenhallenbuch (*AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 140f.), of the *Totenbuch* (*ibid.*, pp. 113-139), of the *Stärkebuch* (*ibid.*, pp. 1-117); my statistical analysis of data contained in Brandhuber 1961.

a minimum of 2,000 cremations. In practice, over the time period in question, there was an excess of approximately 18,000 bodies which could not be cremated and were therefore buried in mass graves at Birkenau. The reports which speak of mass graves, as explicitly asserted in the letter dated September 4, 1942 mentioned earlier, should be interpreted in this sense:

> *"The bodies of those who died at the camp were taken to the crematorium, which could, however, only cremate approximately 200 bodies in 24 hours, while the rest were taken to 'Brzezinka' and buried in suitably excavated graves."*

This is also the real meaning of the eyewitness testimony relating to the excavation of mass graves, such as that by Rosin (see Subchapter 3.2.9.). No documents have been conserved in this regard. On the aerial photographs of Birkenau taken in 1944, in particular those taken on May 31, it is nevertheless possible to identify an area north of Crematorium V which contains traces of four mass graves, two of which were approximately 100 meters long, while the other two were approximately 130 meters long, and approximately 10 meters wide (see Mattogno 2016f, p. 56; Doc. 29, p. 173). The dimensions were justified by the fact that the graves could not be very deep, since the water table was only 1.2 meters below the surface (*ibid.*, p. 39).

One of the few true statements made by Rudolf Höss is that made by him on April 15, 1946 at Nuremberg stating (*IMT*, Vol. XI, p. 420):

> *"when the crematoria had not yet been built we burned in large pits a large part of those who had died and who could not be cremated in the provisional crematoria of the camp; a large number – I do not recall the figure anymore – were placed in mass graves and later also cremated in these graves."*

At the Warsaw Trial he declared on March 11, 1947 (Mattogno 2020, p. 160):

> *"The first crematorium was not enough for the number of corpses in the camp, and for this reason all those who died at Birkenau were buried in mass graves."*

Former SS *Hauptscharführer* Otto Moll's statement in his confrontation with Höss on April 16, 1946 that he was "used in work in connection with the excavation of the mass graves" (*ibid.*, p. 93) is a step in the same direction.

The more-recent historiographical updates by the Auschwitz Museum, particularly those by Piotr Setkiewicz, assert that the need to cremate exhumed bodies in the mass graves arose over the course of 1942 with the approach of the summer season, as the products of putrefaction from the bodies were starting to pollute the groundwater. The cremations are said to have begun as early as September 7 (Mattogno 2015, pp. 53-66). But the decomposition was said to be intensifying as early as the beginning of May, so that it is difficult to believe that the SS garrison physician would have waited at least three months before taking any steps to remedy the situation. If we consider, moreover, that the typhus epidemic at Birkenau got out of control in early June of 1942, SS

*Hauptsturmführer* Hans Aumeier's declaration is much more plausible; in his interrogation on July 25, 1945, Aumeier stated the following:[393]

> *"In the fall* [recte: summer]*, typhus broke out in both camps, which was followed by an outbreak of paratyphoid fever in the spring of 1943. The mortality rate increased dramatically. Until that time, for as long as the camp had existed, all deceased inmates had been buried near Birkenau; only dead German and Polish inmates were cremated in a crematorium (with 2 furnaces),*[394] *located in Camp Area I. As the camp commandant told me, an order from the Reichsarzt-SS* [SS Surgeon General] *came from Berlin that all buried inmates were to be exhumed and burned."*[395]

On June 29, 1945, Aumeier stated that the bodies of the inmates who had died of disease "were exhumed and cremated between early summer of 1942 until the spring of 1943."[396]

The beginning of the exhumation and cremation of the bodies therefore probably began already towards the end of June ("early summer").

The gruesome work of exhuming and cremating these decomposing victims of the epidemic, with many inmates working on this every day for many months, must have kindled the fantasy of the Auschwitz inmates. It was precisely this "eternal flame" that inspired the resistance members: since there were thousands of bodies outside the camp that were being burnt, then there must have been a mass extermination, so then there must have been "gas chambers," naturally with "showers" and installations similar to those of the fumigation gas chambers inside *BW* 5a and 5b. Thus the circle was closed: the distortion of the clothes-disinfestation facilities created the "gas chambers," the distortion of the exhumations and open-air cremations became "proof" of the reality of the "gas chambers."

The "eternal flame," initially constituted by the pyres or "cremation pits," transmogrified into the crematoria at Birkenau, and then again into pyres and "cremation ditches." The cremation of the bodies, due to the pressure of black propaganda, became the literary motif of persons burnt "alive" or "semi-conscious," which later became "children thrown directly into the fire."

In the summer of 1944, the minuscule cremation site in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V, estimated as measuring approximately 50 $m^2$ (see Mattogno 2016f, pp. 65-77), gave a new impetus to the fairy tale of the enormous cremation pyres or ditches, invariably described by the witnesses in the most contradictory manner with regards to numbers, dimensions, capacity and location (*ibid*., pp. 17-28).

---

393 TNA, WO 208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier dated July 25, 1945, pp. 3f.
394 In the summer of 1942, Crematorium I had three double-muffle furnaces.
395 There follows a reference to a visit to Birkenau by "Bloml oder Plobel [*Blobel*]" who is supposed to have directly issued "instructions on the cremation of bodies in pyres and ditches," a fantastic story which Aumeier probably heard from the British investigators who interrogated him.
396 TNA, WO 208/4461, statement by H. Aumeier dated June 29, 1945, p. 4.

Having provided the above indispensable clarification, I shall now resume the thread of my exposition.

A long "Report supplementary to the first 933,"[397] drawn up by a certain "Stanisław" on February 14, 1943 contains generic references to "poisonings in gas chambers" and tortures in the punishment "bunker" *(bunkrach*), as well as a mention of the arrival of "Jews and French people." Above all, it expresses recriminations and disappointment about the fact that the sufferings of the Poles at the camp were of no interest to anyone. At the end, there is a list of 22 names of Poles who were condemned to death by the police court martial of Kattowitz on January 25, 1943 and who were "poisoned in the gas chambers" ("*w komorach gazowych*"; *Obóz…*, pp. 81-85).

These condemned men are well-known to have been shot. Danuta Czech asserts with specific reference to this report that on that same date 22 members of the Armia Krajowa were taken from Myslowitz prison to Auschwitz and "shot"; she explains that "the shooting probably occurs in the gas chamber of Crematorium I, since according to a report from the information service of the Silesia District of the AK, the executed were poisoned in the gas chambers" (Czech 1990, p. 313, fn). It is true that another report, which I shall cite later, mentions a gas chamber in the singular, but even this one explicitly speaks of poisoning, not shooting.

Danuta Czech therefore interprets a presumed *poisoning* in the gas chambers as a *shooting* in the gas chamber!

"Report no. 2/43 on the situation in the western territories (1.1.-15.2.1943)" makes no reference to gas chambers or gassings, but takes up the story of the Poles sentenced to death (*Obóz…*, p. 87):

> *"On January 25, at 11:30 h, 45 inmates (including 6 women) were taken to Auschwitz Camp from Myslowic political prison, and by 16:30 their bodies had already been burned in the crematorium."*

Here, the only confirmation of the presumed execution (not attested to by any document) regards the date; the number of presumed victims is 45 (instead of 22) and the type of killing is not indicated.

A "dispatch" dated February 19, 1943 provides information on the transports from the General Government and reports (*ibid.*):

> *"At Auschwitz, at the present time* [*obecnie*]*, there are six large cremation furnaces* [*sześć wielkich piecy krematoryjnych*]*."*

But at that time, apart from the old crematorium in the Main Camp, there was only Crematorium II, which officially entered into operation on February 20, 1943.[398]

---

[397] A note from the editors of the book (see next footnote) explains that "933" means 1943; one must therefore understand "Supplementary report to the first [*I-szy = pierwszy*] report of 1943."

[398] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.

This information was repeated in another message, drawn up on February 22 by Jan Piekałkiewicz and Stefan Rowecki (*Obóz…*, p. 88):

> *"There are six large cremation furnaces at Auschwitz at the present time. A few dozen Poles sentenced to death by the Extraordinary Tribunal of Kattowitz for pro-independence activities were poisoned in the gas chamber* [*w komorze gazowej*] *and burned in the crematorium."*

The "Memorandum on the Situation of the General Government over the Period 24.1.-24.2.1943" repeated the story of the 640,000 persons who died or had been killed by December 15, 1942, including 66,000 Poles. There allegedly were 52,000 gassed Jews (522,000 in the preceding report), 20,000 of whom were from Poland, while the rest were from France, Holland, Belgium, Yugoslavia and other countries (*ibid.*, p. 89).

Much of the above-mentioned contents, with slight differences, appears in a report from "Sobol" (Stanisław Jankowski) and "Kalina" (Stefen Rowecki) transmitted by "Wanda" to London on March 4, 1943.[399]

"Annex no. 48 for the Period February 16-28, 1943" repeats the usual mortality and killing statistics and mentions a total of 642,100 victims (*Obóz…*, pp. 89f.).

A report signed by "Tadeusz" dating back to February 1943 reports:

> *"Between February 7 and 14, the camp population was decimated – the sick were taken for so-called 'delousing' (gassing)* [*do zagazowania*], *every day, six truckloads of people were sent to be gassed. Every day, new transports* [arrive] *continually from all over Europe. – Sometimes, they carry only dead or dying people, who are immediately gassed and burnt. At the present time, the transports are arriving mainly from Yugoslavia. During the week of February 7 to 14, the average mortality rate has been 500-600 persons* [daily]. *The transports usually arrive during the night, so that nobody knows what is going on – the total manpower currently exceeds 120,000. Approximately 500,000 registered and unregistered inmates have died since the beginning, mostly Jews, the elderly, women and infants."* (*ibid.*, p. 91)

The *Auschwitz Chronicle* has no entry about this presumed "decimation," and even the consequent mortality of 500-600 inmates a day is highly dubious. In February 1943, not one single transport arrived from Yugoslavia, and the manpower figure of 120,000 inmates is very much exaggerated: on February 28, 1943, there were 28,732 male and 10,031 female inmates at the camp,[400] for a total of 38,763.

These figures were in part repeated in the "Report on the Situation in the Eastern territories no. 4": decimation in the gas chamber between February 7

---

[399] SPP, 3.16.

[400] AGK, NTN, 134. Statistical study by Jan Sehn from the monthly series, "*Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz*," pp. 280, 283.

and 14, arrival of transports from Yugoslavia, a mortality rate of 500 deaths a day (*Obóz…*, p. 92).

The No. 9 issue of *Informacja Bieżąca* dated March 4, 1943 carried the "secret message from an inmate whose name and identity are known," with an appeal to the British (*ibid.*, p. 93):

> *"The new crematorium* [*nowe crematorium*] *is in operation,* [with] *3,000* [victims] *per day (the figure is indistinctly written: it may be 4,000 or 5,000)*[401] *– most of them Jews, although there are also Polish transports… and it is feared that no one will get out here alive. To be published in London – with a request for immediate reprisals against these territories."*

As I have mentioned above, Crematorium II officially entered into operation on February 20, 1943, and was officially consigned by the Central Construction Office to the camp administration on March 31, 1943. The Auschwitz Museum's *Auschwitz Chronicle* claims that the first gassing of Jews was carried out in that building on March 13, allegedly resulting in 1,492 victims (Czech 1990, p. 352). Hence, if this "secret message" was truthful, it follows that the presumed extermination of the Jews in Crematorium II was already being carried out for nine days before it actually began! The mendacious nature of this message is obvious, but it nonetheless contributed to the creation of the story of exterminations inside the crematorium. This false information was borrowed and repeated in other reports.

The "Review of the most important events in the Country over the period from February 26 – March 5, 1943 no. 9/43" reported as follows:

> *"The huge new crematorium, which had recently been put into operation, burned approximately 3,000 persons* [sic] *per day. At the present time, the overwhelming majority of cremated persons are Jews. Desperation is widespread among the inmates."* (*Obóz*…, p. 94)

And an encrypted message of March 23, 1943 stated:[402]

> *"At Auschwitz sterilization experiments on women, new crematorium for 3,000 persons* [sic] *per day, mostly Jews."*

Breitman cites it from an indirect source, with this delusional comment:

> *"This report (sic!) was very close to what postwar reconstruction would establish as the actual situation at the time. Crematorium IV had begun to operate on March 22 – one day earlier – and crematorium V started up about two weeks later. Together they had the capacity to deal with three thousand bodies per day."* (Breitman 1998, pp. 116f.)

Apart from the fact that these claims were already in circulation on March 4, 1943, prior to the beginning of the presumed extermination of Jews in Crematorium II – a fact unknown to Breitman but which at nevertheless invalidates

---

401 The correct figure is 3,000, as deduced from subsequent reports.
402 APMO, Au-D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 12.

his explanation – if Crematorium IV "had begun to operate on March 22," which is incorrect,[403] how is it possible that the author of the message knew the cremation capacity already the day after the first cremations? The capacity indicated by Breitman, 1,500 bodies per day per crematorium, is refuted even by the letter from the Central Construction Office dated June 28, 1943, where Crematoria IV and V are credited with a capacity of 768 bodies daily each.[404] But even if the madcap capacity of 1,500 bodies per day per crematorium were true, how could the capacity of 3,000 bodies per day be mentioned in the message – in relation to just one single crematorium: Crematorium IV – if Crematorium V was handed over to the camp administraion only on April 4? (Czech 1990, p. 368)?

According to Breitman's logic, Crematorium IV alone could cremate 1,500 bodies per day, therefore, the figure alleged in the message for "[t]he new crematorium" (singular!) does not at all correspond "to what postwar reconstruction would establish as the actual situation at the time."

But even the capacity of 768 bodies per day mentioned in the letter of June 28, 1943 is thermotechnically absurd, since the theoretical figure for 24 hours of continual operation was 192 bodies, while the actual figure realized was 160 for 24 hours' continual operation (Mattogno/Deana 2015, pp. 312-346, esp. p. 337).

A report dated March 7, 1943 dwells at length on the various types of assistance rendered by the population to the inmates at Auschwitz, and in this context repeats that the camp's occupancy was 120,000 inmates (*Obóz…*, p. 94).

Issue No. 12 of *Informacja Bieżąca* of March 26, 1943 outlines a concise set of statistics on the living and dead: there were approximately 33,000 [living] inmates and 57,000 dead ones:

> *"Mortality exceeds 10,000 persons per month, 130* [sic] *persons per day on average. The transports to the gas* [*transporty na gaz*], *particularly, Jews, over 500,000, are not registered."* (*ibid.*, p. 97)

The "Review of the Most Important Events in the Country over the Period March 28 to April 2 1943" repeated the same information with a few variations, while also revealing the source:

> *"Please find attached the data gathered from a series of secret messages from inmates of the camp and verbal reports of a few people who had been released. The figures indicated by them comprise the period from the founding of the camp until January 1 of this year."*

---

[403] On that date, Crematorium IV was handed over by the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz headquarters, as shown by the related "*Übergabeverhandlung*." RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 25. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the crematorium entered into service on March 23, the same date as that of the message! Czech 1990, p. 358.

[404] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a.

This is followed by the same figures: manpower 33,000 inmates, 57,000 killed, average mortality 130 per day. It is then stated (*ibid*., p. 100):

> *"The above data do not comprise the transports sent to the gas chambers, which are numbered separately* [*osobną numerację*]*. Here, the numbering already exceeds 500,000 persons, mainly Jews."*

Therefore, even inmates presumed gassed were registered and numbered!

Breitman cites a report written on April 18, 1943 by a Polish underground courier who was interned at Auschwitz for a few weeks until September 1942. In this regard, he recalled (Breitman 1998, p. 117):[405]

> *"Based on the certain information I obtained on the spot, I can assert that the Germans used the following killing systems:*
> *a/ gas chambers. The victims have to strip naked, then they are jammed into the chambers and poisoned; b/ electric chambers: These chambers had metal walls; the victims were led in, and they were exposed to high voltage; c/ the system of the so-called Hammerluft* [German in original]*: This is an air hammer. There were special chambers where the hammer drops down from the ceiling, and where the victims were killed by the air pressure by means of a special device. d/ shootings: This is mainly used as a form of collective punishment in cases of disobedience, with one in ten being shot."*

The report elaborated on the fantasies of the "electrical chambers" and the "electric bath" already set forth in Issue No. 39 of *Informacja Bieżąca*, including the fabrication of the "*Hammerluft*." The author of the report also dished up a few additional fantasies of his own:

> *"The Gestapo men, with gas masks donned, stood in a place higher than the gas chambers, cynically reveling in the mass killing of the victims."*

This means that they were inside the gas chamber during the gassings!

> *"The Germans loaded the bodies* [on vehicles] *and took them away; outside of Auschwitz, they excavated graves and pits with the aid of gigantic excavators and sprinkled lime on the bodies."*

This description, enriched with gigantic excavators, is actually a simulacrum of the reality of mass graves, but in the sense which I have explained earlier.

> *"Cremation of the victims by means of electric furnaces is practiced less often because only 250 bodies could be burned in these furnaces within 24 hours."* (*ibid*., p. 118)

The "electric ovens" were just as real as the "electrical chambers," and the cremation capacity of 250 bodies per day (200 in the preceding reports) referred to the three Topf double-muffle cremation furnaces at the Main Camp. This latter information highlights Breitman's total lack of critical sense: if six

[405] Here quoted from the original document: YVA, M-2/261.

muffles could cremate 250 bodies per day, how is it possible for eight such muffles (those of Crematorium IV and V) to cremate 1,500 per day?

The report, as mentioned earlier, dates back to April 18, 1943, but already on April 14, *Pravda* had published the following "news":

> *"In London, the communiqué was received that the Hitlerites had begun the 'liquidation' of the Jewish ghetto in Krakow. Over the course of three days, Gestapo agents killed over a thousand Jews in Krakow, and sent the rest to Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where they kill them with gases* [*gazov*, plural] *and electricity* [*eljektričeskogo toka*]*"* ("*Zverstva ghitlerovskikh…*")

Another report of April 1943, written by a member of the Auschwitz clandestine resistance movement under the pseudonym "Tadeusz," reads (*Obóz…*, pp. 100f.):

> *"At Auschwitz Camp, there is a shortage of gas to poison the inmates, to save gas, the people are only been semi-poisoned* [*półzatrute*]*, and are later burned. The walls in the crematorium* [furnaces] *are blood-stained – because the persons stunned by the gas regain consciousness in the furnace – they scratch the concrete* [*beton*] *with their fingernails to defend themselves before dying. The same thing also occurs during the open-air cremations, where the poisoned victims remain conscious for a little while in the cremation pits. Legends are going around concerning these burning pits – they are known as the 'Eternal Flame'* [*'Wieczne ognie'*] *because they burn day and night."*

Apart from the fact that the interior brickwork in the furnaces were of refractory brick, not concrete, since the furnace's temperature at introduction of the bodies was 800°C, it is absurd that to imagine that persons placed inside such a glowing furnace could have "scratched" the walls of the muffles, let alone that any traces of blood could have survived 800°C. This is just another fairy tale, older than the later one of victims burned alive without even being "semi-poisoned" beforehand. Calling the stories about the burning pits "legends" is an obvious Freudian slip.

Although Crematoria II, IV and V were in operation in April 1943, the report speaks of the "crematorium," singular.

The "Tadeusz" report also conveys another piece of "information" (*ibid.*, p. 100):

> *"80 persons were arrested on April 14 at Chełmek, Libiąż and in the immediate vicinity of Auschwitz. They were immediately taken to the crematorium and burned without delay."*

The news item, which is completely invented, was taken up by a "dispatch" dated May 14 and further elaborated upon (*ibid.*, p. 104):

> *"Approximately 80 persons were arrested on April 14 of this year, at Chełmek, Libiąż and in the immediate vicinity of Auschwitz. They were immediately sent to Auschwitz, where they were sent to the crematorium* [*do crematorium*]

> *without delay and burned, after being poisoned with gases* [*po zatruciu gazami*]*."*

Here as well, the singular term "crematorium" is used rather than the plural for Crematoria II, IV and V, and the word "gases" is in plural (Zyklon B itself was never mentioned before the end of May 1944).

On June 9, 1943, Issue No. 22 of *Informacja Bieżąca* misreported the number of active crematoria as follows (*ibid.*, p. 105):

> *"Two recently built crematoria were handed over for operation during the month of April. At least two were needed, because until that time, Jews were burned on pyres* [*na stosach*]*, arranging the bodies in layers and sprinkling them with flammable substances. The stench of the burning could be smelled for several kilometers."*

Resistance members' knowledge of the crematoria therefore left much to be desired.

"Annex no. 54 for the Period June 1 – 15, 1943" reports that 500 persons arrested at Zagłębie Dąmbrowskie in early March were taken to Auschwitz at the beginning of March and killed "in the gas chamber" (*w komorze gazowej*). This was a literary embellishment of a story which had already appeared in a report by "Tadeusz" in February 1943, which stated that mass arrests had been made in Silesia between February 9 and 12, 1943, as a result of which 3,000 persons were sent to Auschwitz. Taking her inspiration from these and other sources, Czech wrote that the arrestees, 800 for her, were sent to Auschwitz on February 12, where some of them were shot, while others were properly registered on April 12 (Czech 1961, p. 73). Under this date, the "Kalendarium" reports the registration of 182 of these presumed arrestees (numbers 114635-114816; *ibid.*, p. 90), but the list of transports explicitly states that these numbers were assigned to inmates from a transport from Kattowitz.[406] The arrival of these persons at Auschwitz is not attested to by any document, and the killing of some of them "in the gas chamber" is a fabrication, even for D. Czech.

The "Annex" discussed states that "76,721 persons were killed or died, while 1,117 were released from the camp between June 1940 and March 1943" (*Obóz…*, p. 105). However, as we have seen earlier, for the resistance members, 94,139 persons had been killed or had died by July 1, 1942. As for the 1,117 inmates who had been released, such a course of action seems highly dubious as a method intended to preserve the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz, since every one of these could have – and should have – revealed it to the outside world!

Finally, the same statements relating to the two crematoria are dished up in almost the same words (*ibid.*, p. 106):

---

[406] NOKW-2824, p. 31 (*Männerlager*).

> *"Over the course of April, 2 new crematoria were consigned. Until that time, the Jews had been burned on pyres* [*na stosach*]*, arranging the bodies in layers and sprinkling them with flammable materials – this produced a stench which could be smelled for kilometers around."*

The report speaks of burning Jews on pyres, but without the slightest mention of where and how the Jews were killed.

The "Memorandum on the Situation of the Country, the General Government and the Eastern Territories over the period between April 24 –May 21, 1943 no. 20" dated May 22, 1943 reports (Gmitruk, p. 368):

> *"Large transports of Jews from the west continue to arrive constantly, and more recently from the Netherlands above all; these Jews are poisoned in gas chambers soon after their arrival at the camp."*

Another report summarized by Breitman, dated May 18, 1943, is worthy of mention, not so much for any value of its own, but for the U.S. historian's comments (Breitman 1998, pp. 118f.):

> *"In May 1943, the Polish embassy in London gave the British Foreign Office another firsthand (largely accurate) account of the killing process at Treblinka, which the author thought was the center for the extermination of Europe's Jews. Nonetheless, the report mentioned other such killing centers, and Auschwitz (Oswiecim) was listed."*

Here, Breitman resorts to a nefarious omission, because compared to what the orthodoxy currently claims for Treblinka – gassing with engine-exhaust gases – the killing process claimed for that camp by that report was anything else but "largely accurate":[407]

> *"When the chambers are filled, the doors are shut hermetically and slow asphyxiation by means of steam let into the chamber by a number of pipes begins. At first, muffled cries of the victims can be heard for a time, but after 15 minutes the execution is completed."*

Thus, the killing was performed by means of water vapor! This fantasy had already been elaborated in the report from the Polish resistance dated November 15, 1942, transmitted to the Polish government in exile at London on January 6, 1943, of which this was simply a readaptation. This mentioned a "house of death, no. 2" ("*dom śmierci Nr. 2*") which was a masonry structure 40 meters long and 15 meters wide. According to the report of an eyewitness testimony (*wg relacji naocznego świadka*), it contained ten chambers, arranged on both sides of a corridor running the entire length of the building. Inside the chambers, tubes had been installed through which the water vapor passed (*para wodna*). The "house of death no. 1" (*dom śmierci Nr. 1*) consisted of three chambers and one boiler room ("Likwidacja żydowskiej…," p. 95):

---

[407] "Extermination of the Jews in Poland." TNA, FO 371-34550, p. 6 of the report.

> *"Inside the boiler room – the report continues – is a large boiler for the production of aqueous vapor, and, through tubes running through the death chambers and which are equipped with an appropriate number of holes, the overheated vapor is discharged into the interior of the chambers."*

The victims were locked up in the above described chambers and killed with steam!

> *"In this way, the execution chambers were completely filled, then the doors were hermetically sealed and the long asphyxiation of the victims began by means of aqueous vapor discharged through the numerous holes in the tubes. Initially, strangled screams could be heard; these screams dissipated slowly and after 15 minutes the execution was over."* (*ibid.*, p. 99)

And this, for Breitman, is a "first-hand (largely accurate) account of the killing process at Treblinka"!

In the report of May 18, 1943, Auschwitz (Oświecim) is hardly even mentioned:[408]

> *"It should be noted that conditions similar to those existing in Treblinka prevail in other concentration camps established by the Germans in Poland, both for Poles and Jews, – to name only the most notorious, such as Oświecim, Sobibór and Majdanek."*

It therefore makes no sense to cite this report as "confirmation" of the existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz.

An anonymous report titled "Death Camp at Oswiecim" reports about the presumed events at the camp in the spring of 1943. It speaks of gassings at both Auschwitz and Birkenau:[409]

> *"Strafkompanie S.K.* [penal unit S.K.…] *On the turn of 1941/42 over 1,000 Soviet POWs and a large number of ailing men from the hospital /Krankenbau/ were gassed in the S.K. Bunker and their bodies covertly carted away by night, probably to the crematorium. According to informant this was the only occasion on which the Bunker was used for gassing.*
>
> *Gas Chambers. These were called 'Brzezinka' and were situated some 500 yards on the other side of Birkenau.*
>
> *Autumn 1941 –. The first transport went to the gas chambers consisting of weak and ailing men. This was just a trial. From 1942 onwards, transports of 500 or 600 men went to the gas chambers, both from Oświęcim and from Birkenau regularly once per week and sometimes twice per week. The victims were usually taken from the Krankenbau or Schonungsblock where they were kept in isolation since they were too weak to work.*
>
> *Besides the regular inmates of Oświęcim, huge transports of Poles, Czechs and even Germans but mainly Jews, arrived from the outside world and went direct to the gas chamber.*

---

[408] *Ibid.*, p. 7 of the report.
[409] "Death Camp at Oswiecim." FDRL, WRB, Box no. 61, Report 3.

*Informant remembers the arrival of transports of old men, women and children, these being Poles unfit for heavy labour who had been expropriated and intended for Deportation, mainly from the Lubelskie district.*
*It was apparently estimated in the spring of 1943 that the total number of victims who met their death in the gas chambers amounted to 800,000.*
*Oświęcim crematorium.*
*This is on the site of the powder magazine of the old Polish military camp. The chimney was constructed in December 1940/ January 194*[1], *being visible from the camp as it rises to a height of 15 - 20 meters. The crematorium is underground and just outside the camp to the left of the entrance.*
*In the autumn of 1941 informant recollects witnessing the arrival of two transports of Soviet POWs amounting to about 1,00*[0] *men who were marched naked from the trucks halted outside the camp, direct to the crematorium where they were gassed.*
*In 1942/43 a number of Jews who had been quartered at Birkenau whilst working in the Sonderkommande* [sic] *manning the Brzezinka gas chambers, were brought to the Oświęcim crematorium and there gassed."*

Attached to the report is a "Topographical Sketch of the Concentration Camp Oświęcim /Auschwitz/ /Drawn according to the description of a former prisoner of the camp/" (see Documents 8, 8a), which was transmitted by the Jewish Agency for Palestine to the Foreign Office on August 18, 1944. This shows the complete Auschwitz Camp, in addition to the Birkenau Camp, in which, however, only Sector BI is visible (Sector BIa is called simply "A," while Sector BIb is called "B"). All the rest of the camp, Sectors BII and BIII, is subdivided into two colums of five empty rectangular sections each, separated by roads; in the pair of these sections closest to Sector BI, the word "Rajsko" appears. None of the crematoria are shown; west of Sectors A-B is a wooded area labeled "D" which is explained as "gas chambers in a wood west of Brzezinki/Birkenau/." Beyond the north-west corner of the camp is another wooded area drawn in, labeled "C" with this caption: "crematorium, in a woods probably west of the barracks."[410]

Area "D" should correspond to "Bunker 2," but the "former prisoner of the camp," like all his companions, attributed this term exclusively to the Auschwitz camp prison: "Block N.12: lodgings and arrest /bunkers/." The "bunker" in which 1,000 Soviet prisoners of war were supposedly gassed is in fact the basement of Block 11 in the Main Camp. It should also be noted that the unknown witness placed a crematorium in the area where "Bunker 1" should have been located: based on rather distorted second- or third-hand information, this crematorium could only refer to Crematoria IV and V, which were under construction in that area in the second half of 1942 and early 1943.

[410] TNA, FO 371-42806. See Document 8b. This diagram, unlike Document 8, is accompanied by a sheet of "Explanations" relating mainly to the Auschwitz Camp (Points 1-30 and Block 1-28) with only a few entries about Birkenau (letters A, B, C, D).

The text in no way explains the sketch of Birkenau, of which the author of the report possessed only very approximate knowledge, so much so that he asserts that the "gas chambers" […] were called "Brzezinka"! These gas chambers, in the plural, were presumably already in operation in 1941, and 500-600 camp inmates were allegedly gassed there once or twice a week, starting in 1942. Not content with such lunacy, the author adds that "huge transports of Poles, Czechs and even Germans"[!] were destroyed in the chambers. 800,000 people are said to have been exterminated by the spring of 1943, but the author of the report, apart from his familiarity with the term "gas chambers," actually knew nothing about them, least of all that they were supposed to have been two farmhouses or "bunkers."

The fable of the killing of inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*" in the Auschwitz crematorium in 1942-1943 was subsequently taken up and embroidered by other "witnesses." One of them is Witold Pilecki. In 1940, Pilecki, a lieutenant in the Polish army reserve, was inspector of the *Tajna Armia Polska*, the Polish Clandestine Army. In the summer of that year, if we believe him, he presented himself to his superior and informed him that he was prepared to enter the recently established Auschwitz Camp in order to organize a resistance group there. On September 19, he was arrested in Warsaw during a German round-up, and on the night of September 21-22, 1940 he was interned at Auschwitz under the name of Tadeusz Serafiński, and registered as inmate number 4859. Pilecki formed an early resistance group there called Union of the Military Organization (*Związek Organizacji Wojskowej*), which later merged with the Union of Armed Struggle (*Związek Walki Zbrojnie*) into a political committee chaired by Roman Rybarski. This committee directed and coordinated the operations of all resistance groups at Auschwitz (Świebocki 2000, pp. 65-67, 80f.).

After his escape from the camp, which he says took place on April 27, 1943, he drafted the so-called "Report W" the following autumn. I translate the parts relating to the alleged extermination (Pawłowicz, p. 92):

> *"The following is to commemorate the facts and names of the Auschwitz inmates working there in the Military Organization – after the successful arbitrary abandonment of* [escape from] *the camp on the night of April 26-27, 1943, and after 31 months of incarceration there, where from the beginning* [of the camp's existence] *until March 1943, 11,200 inmates were shot, about 34,000 were gassed, about 41,000 inmates died – killed on the spot, from disease and other conditions – about 6,000 were transferred to other camps (as of March 1943), 1,115 prisoners were transferred and released. In March 1943, there were approximately 29,000* [inmates] *alive in the camp; the current number exceeding 121,000. The above figures refer to the 'Häftlinge'* [*Haftlingów*, inmates] *– normally registered after internment and identified with a consecutive inmate number.* [They] *on the other hand do not include the huge amount of people deported there to immediately deprive them of their*

> *lives, which happened at a distance of a couple of kilometers from the camp – in Brzezinka – near a branch* [satellite camp] *in Oświęcim – at the Rajsko Camp, where entire transports of people were gassed, brought there by trains and trucks – sometimes a couple of thousand a day, whose number calculated in round figures in August 1942 exceeded 800,000 people, and in March 1943 amounted to over a million and a half* [*ponad półtora miliona ludzi*]. *Jews were prevalent, but there were also Czechs, Germans and others. But it grieved us in a particular way when, in the enormous heaps of clothes and objects belonging to the gassed, we found, between shoes and prams, rosaries and prayer books in Polish. In this monstrous massacre, among other things, the population of some towns in the Lublin region perished. In addition, at the same time, 11,400 prisoners of war – Bolsheviks – were killed in various ways in our camp and its branches."*

Pilecki therefore claimed that among the registered inmates there had been:

– 11,200 shot, which is pure fantasy,
– 34,000 gassed, which is false even from the orthodox perspective,
– 41,000 deaths ("natural" mortality), which is much lower than the actual figure,[411]
– 11,400 murdered POWs, which is untrue.

Adding these four numbers results in 97,600, and adding the other two (6,000 and 1,115), we arrive at approximately 104,715. If the number of surviving inmates amounted to 29,000, the total sum (133,715) far exceeds that of the "current" number of inmates claimed (121,000). In fact, on March 31, 1943, the registration number 112,107 was assigned,[412] so that even the claimed "current" number of 121,000 is incorrect. Moreover, Pilecki's statistics completely ignore female prisoners.

The claimed gassing of 800,000 unregistered deportees upon arrival until August 1942 is pure folly, as is the figure of 1,500,000 gassed until March 1943.

Then Pilecki reports on the typhus epidemic of the summer of 1942 (Pawłowicz, pp. 95f.):

> *"In August 1942, during the typhus epidemic, the authorities, under the pretext of 'delousing,' gassed many inmates, even those who had already recovered but were still in the typhus block (20) for convalescence. They went into the gas* [*do gazu*] *in full awareness that they owed their deaths to the fact that they were still at the typhus block on the very day of the gassing. The block was closed and all, with the exception of the doctors and nurses, were taken by trucks into the gas* [*do gazu*]. *There, Captain Dr. Władysław Dering managed to save over 20 Poles by disguising them as nurses. I fell ill with typhus six*

[411] From July 1941 to March 1943, over 79,000 registered inmates died, including Soviet POWs.
[412] Transport lists, NOKW-2824, p. 9 (*Männerlager*), p. 18.

> *weeks after this mass gassing, and luckily I got over this disease. Almost all the 'old numbers' had to suffer through the disease."*

This claimed mass gassing is another figment of resistance propaganda, as I documented in Chapter 1.3. of the presernt study, where I exposed the real measures taken by the German authorities to eradicate the epidemic.

Later, Pilecki returns to the theme of the alleged extermination (Pawłowicz, p. 96):

> *"As in Katyn, at first the bodies of the killed (gassed) were buried in large pits in Brzezinka, a task assigned a special 'Kommando'* [*specjalne 'Komando'*] *exclusively composed of Jews who remained alive for just two weeks, and then they were gassed. Later it turned out that this system was not good, because the water around it began to smell, well… traces remained. Corpses were dug up and burned on pyres* [*na stosach*]. *At the beginning, this was done by hand, but then cranes were used* [*dźwigi*]. *One could not speak of cremation in the crematorium* [*w crematorium*], *because the crematoria* [*krematoria*] *could not handle it. The gassing of healthy people made a greater impression only the first time. A couple of months after the start of the war with the Bolsheviks, the camp authorities received several hundred of the first prisoners, of which seven hundred, in the presence of a certain commission, were forced into one cell in Block 11* [*do jednej celi w bloku 11*] *(the gas chambers were not yet ready for use* [*komory gazowe nie były jeszcze gotowe do użytku*]*). They were crammed in such a way that there was no* [more] *room,* [every crack of] *the whole room* [*całą sale*] *was sealed, and they were gassed in the presence of the procession* [the aforementioned commission] *equipped with gas masks* [*w maskach gazowych*]. *Those who could enter there after airing the room said that they had brought back Dante impressions. Judging by the uniforms worn by those gassed, they must have been from the entire Bolshevik hierarchy of various units. Apparently this was a gas test."*

One of Pilecki's main tasks was to gather information about Auschwitz and transmit it outside the camp, a task facilitated by his position in the camp's resistance movement, but even here he only reported simple propaganda nonsense: although he had remained in Auschwitz until the end of April 1943, he knew nothing of the orthodox narrative that was subsequently imposed: nothing of the alleged gassings in the Main Camp's crematorium; nothing about the "gas chambers" (how many there were, their design, with what substance they operated, or where exactly they they were located – in this regard he limited himself to saying that they were "at the Rajsko Camp"!); nothing about any of the three crematoria that had come into operation in Birkenau by that time (Crematoria II, IV and V); he speaks of "crematorium" and "crematoria," as if there was no difference.

Pilecki had evidently heard the story of the mass graves of Birkenau and the special unit that was attached to it, with the lie that they lived only for two weeks before being summarily killed, but he was completely unaware of the

presence of the two presumed gassing "bunkers"; he was aware of the cremation of corpses ("on pyres," not in cremation pits), but he did not know when it began and how long it lasted, nor approximately how many corpses had been exhumed and cremated. Here he invents a device not found anywhere else: the "cranes." The "gassing of healthy people," therefore fit for work, is unreasonable and in open contrast to the canons of orthodox Holocaust historiography.

Pilecki finally reworked the story of the "first gassing," turning it into an even-more-imaginative version. The "commission" he mentioned was the one presided over by Rudolf Mildner, head of the Gestapo of Kattowitz, who in November 1941 went to Auschwitz and examined Soviet POWs, classifying them into three categories, of which only 300 were considered fanatical communists and doomed to death, 700 were deemed politically compromised, 8,000 politically nonsuspect and 30 "fit for reconstruction" (Mattogno 2016e, pp. 114-119). On November 15, Himmler ordered that the condemned, if they were physically robust, could avoid execution and be sent to work in a stone quarry, and two days later the head of the Political Department of Auschwitz prepared the first list of exempted prisoners (*ibid*., pp. 123f., 145f.). The actual number of executed Soviet POWs, for which no documents exist, were therefore less than 300. The execution did not take place before mid-November 1941 (so the date of the "first gassing" at the beginning of September 1941 is anachronistic), and finally there is no evidence that the execution was carried out by gassing.

According to Pilecki, the alleged gassing took place in one cell of the basement of Block 11, which is blatant nonsense, because the largest cell in that basement, No. 22, had an area of merely 12.3 square meters (132 sq ft, *ibid*., p. 33), so the SS would have crammed 57 people onto each square meter! Despite this, the commission is said to have witnessed the gassing with gas masks, evidently inside the cell! By asserting that "the gas chambers were not yet ready for use," Pilecki suggests that "gas chambers" already were under construction at the time, which is another nonsense, and perhaps this "gas test" was needed precisely to make them ready for use. Pilecki's report therefore unequivocally confirms that the camp's resistance groups were true breeding grounds for propaganda lies.

The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country, General Government and Eastern Territories over the period May 22 – June 19, 1943" reports laconically:

*"The crematorium is working full steam* [*Krematorium pracuje pełną parą*]*."*

A "Description of Auschwitz Concentration Camp" dated "Auschwitz, July 10, 1943" ("*Oświęcim 10 VII 1943 r.*") dwells upon the Jews in detail:[413]

[413] APMO, Au D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 53.

> *"468,000 unregistered Jews had been gassed at* Auschwitz *by September 1942. Approximately 60,000 Jews arrived from Greece (Salonica, Athens), Slovakia and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia between September 1942 and the beginning of June 1943, in addition to 50,000 from the Netherlands, Belgium and France and approximately 60,000 from Chrzanów, 6,000 from Kęty, Żywiec, Sucha, Ślemień and 5,000 from the surrounding region. Only 2% of these persons are still alive today. 98% of these* [were sent] *to the gas* [*do gazu*], *most of them young people in good health who were burned to death while still half-alive. Every transport that arrives at Auschwitz is unloaded, after which the men are separated from the women and then, en masse, after which 98% of them (particularly the women and children) are loaded onto trucks without selection and taken to the gas chamber at Birkenau* [*do komory gazowej w Brzezince*]*; after horrible torments (asphyxia) lasting 10-15 minutes, the bodies are thrown through holes* [*przez otwór*] *and burnt on a pyre* [*na stosie*]. *It should be noted that, before entering the gas chamber, they were compelled to take a shower* [*kąpiel*]. *Due to the shortage of toxic gas* [*gazów trujących*], *they also burned people who were half-alive. Three large crematoria with a capacity of 10,000 bodies per day have now been built at Birkenau,*[414] *which burn bodies continually and are called the 'Eternal Flame' by the local population* [*wieczym ogniem*]. *The remaining 2% of the transport is divided up between the women's camp at Birkenau, and the Auschwitz men's camp at Birkenau."*

The data relating to the Jews deported over the period indicated are all erroneous. Approximately 46,700 Jews were deported from Greece, approximately 10,700 from Slovakia and the Protectorate, and over 67,000 from Belgium, the Netherlands and France. A total number of 246,000 Jews were deported to Auschwitz (as against 181,000 in the report), but approximately 49,700 of them, or 20% of the total, were registered, ten times as many as this report claims; the fictitious 2% of registered Jews corresponds to approximately 3,600 persons, so that there would have been approximately 177,400 presumed gassing victims.

The mention of persons burned while still half-alive forms part of the litany of imaginary atrocities. *The* gas chamber at Birkenau – singular – remains absolutely undescribed, but the fairy tale of how ingenuously it was camouflaged is explained: before being gassed, the victims had to take a real shower! We do not even understand how this could have occurred, but it is a rather strange fact that, although the Germans had three crematoria with a daily capacity of 10,000 bodies, they still burned the corpses "on a pyre," after throwing them "through holes," all of which is incompatible with the current orthodox narrative of both the crematoria and the "bunkers."

---

414 This fantasy was repeated in an article published in *Pravda* of March 24, 1944, p. 4, titled "*Germanskij 'lager smerti' v Polsce*" ("German 'Death Camp' in Poland").

The cremation capacity claimed for the three crematoria is simply absurd and not even commensurate with the equally fictitious capacity of 3,000 bodies per day for one single crematorium, as claimed in the preceding messages.

Approximately 10,000 Gypsies had been taken to Birkenau, the report continues, "but they, too, were all gassed *en masse* a couple of days ago"; according to the Auschwitz Museum, no Gypsies were gassed between July 15 and August 8; to the contrary, 47 children were born in the associated camp in July (Parcer, Vol. 2, pp. 1555f.).

The description's paragraph "Oświęcim" contains other fantastic claims:

> *"Transports en masse started arriving at Auschwitz Concentration Camp (Birkenau) on June 20, that is: 1 transport carrying 870 people from Nice (southern France), 1 transport carrying over 500 persons from Berlin, 1 transport carrying 900 persons from Salonica, 2 transports carrying 1,600 persons from Bendsburg, 1 transport from Sosnowitz and 1 transport from Lublin, carrying 391 persons. 80% of the persons traveling on these transports were Jews, while 20% were Gypsies from Greece and southern France. Perhaps 10% of these people remained alive, while the remaining 90% were immediately taken to the gas chamber* [*do komory gazowej*] *and gassed."*

The fact is that not one single transport from Nice arrived at Auschwitz between June 20 and July 16, 1943 (although there was one from Drancy on June 26), nor were there any transports from Berlin, Salonica, Sosnowitz or Lublin. Only 69 Gypsies were interned over this period (*ibid.*, p. 1555).

This is followed by information on the phantasmagorical gassings of Poles:[415]

> *"Since that time* [June 20]*, there have been a great many transports arriving with numerous Poles (women, children and the elderly). In the end, they were killed, or most of them, but by decapitation. The gassing of Poles was very widespread in the camp. Many inmates who had already been there for 3-4 years and who had suffered the most terrible privations, tolerating them for so long, were gassed although they were perfectly healthy, simply because they belonged to the intelligentsia. There are no rules for the gassings, people were gassed more or less at random, without selection."*

A "Radio dispatch for the BBC and the world"[416] dated July 15, 1943 provides very detailed information in this connection (*Obóz…*, p. 107.):

> *"The ghetto of Będzin was liquidated in the days between June 24 and 27. 2,500 Jews were taken to Auschwitz camp in a heavily guarded transport."*

But the first transport resulting from the dissolution of the Będzin Ghetto (in German: Bendsburg; English: Bendin) arrived at the camp only on August 1, 1943 (Czech 1990, p. 452).

---

[415] APMO, Au D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 54.
[416] In the text, erroneously, "*świtu*," while, instead "*światu*," world.

This is followed by the fictitious figures relating to the number of deportees, registered inmates, and presumed gassing victims as already discussed earlier:

> *"468,000 Jews not included in the general registration were poisoned with gas* [*zatruto gazem*] *at Auschwitz Camp by the end of 1942. This is an officially verified figure. The average figure for deaths for Polish inmates fluctuated between 80 and 130 per day during the winter periods between the very creation of Auschwitz Camp and the end of 1942. 181,000 Jews from Poland, Greece, France, Belgium, Holland and Czechoslovakia were transported to Auschwitz between September of last year and June of this year. 177,000 of this figure were executed by poisoning with gas* [*przez zatrucie gazem*]. *Only 2 % are still alive."*

The dispatch then reiterates the baseless data set forth in the report dated July 10, 1943 (*Obóz…*, p. 107):

> *"Transports full of people arrived at Auschwitz between June 25* [in the preceding report: June 20] *of this year* [and July 15]*: 870 from Nice (France), over 500 from Berlin, 900 from Salonica, 1,600 from Sosnowiec, 391 from Lublin, and two transports from Będzin. 80% of them were Jews, 20% were Gypsies. At the present time, approximately 10% are still alive."*

A note from the editors of the book warns us that "these transports were not included in the transport lists for this period. They were probably sent directly to be exterminated as RSHA transports" (*ibid.*, fn 4, p. 108). As if to say that all information received from members of the resistance necessarily had to be true.

The report closes with another fabrication. It notes that a typhus epidemic was raging in the women's camp at the time (which is true), and that "inmate residents of blocks suspected of being infected are immediately killed by poisoning them in the gas chamber [*przez zatrucie w komorze gazowej*]" (*ibid.*, p. 107).

A "Report from the Territory of July 22, 1943" reports the observations of a civilian worker who had spent five months in the Main Camp. At Auschwitz there were "swimming pools for bathing [*baseny kąpielowe*], groups of inmates play soccer with the SS." Moreover, the Jewish transports from the Netherlands and Belgium were welcomed by an orchestra which played while they were sent to their execution (*na stracenie*; *ibid.*, pp. 108f.).

"Annex no. 57 for the period from July 16 to 31, 1943" says that the population of the camp was 37,000 inmates. "The number of Jews is considerably lessened due to the mass extermination in the gas chambers [*w komorach gazowych*]." The Germans had also begun to gas the Gypsies, among whom a typhus epidemic had broken out. And here is the final item of deliciousness (*ibid.*, pp. 109f.):

> *"Transports of Poles arriving from Radom, Lublin, Tarnobrzeg and Sandomierz were sent directly to the gas chambers."*

These transports are evidently completely invented.

"Annex no. 1 to the *I.*[*nformacja*] *B.*[*ieżąca*]" dated August 18, 1943 contains a long "Letter from an Auschwitz inmate." By means of a crude and hare-brained calculation, the document claims that the current registration number was 90,000 and that the effective camp manpower was 33,000 inmates; minus approximately 3,000 inmates transferred to other camps or discharged, this means that 57,000 inmates had been murdered.[417] "Mortality exceeds 10,000 [deaths] per month, an average of 130 [recte: 330] persons per day." The letter rehashes the preceding information with the addition of the author's following personal information (*ibid.*, pp. 111f.):

> *"Entire transports are sent directly to the gas* [*na gaz*]*, without any numbering (registration). The number of victims already exceeds 500,000, mostly Jews. Recent transports of Poles from the region of Lublin are sent directly to the gas* [*na gaz*] *(men and women). The children are thrown directly into the fire. Outside Birkenau burns the so-called 'Eternal Flame'* [*wieczny ogień*] *– a pile of bodies in the open air – since the crematorium* [*krematorium*] *is unable to deal with them all. At the present time, gassing experiments are being conducted in the open air instead of in the chamber* [*próby z gazowaniem na wolnym powietrzu, zamiast w komorze*] *for military purposes."*

Shortly after the above, the author clarifies:

> *"The new crematorium* [*nowe crematorium*] *burns 5,000 persons per day, mostly Jews."*

There is no need to comment on such absurdities.

Under the heading "5 - IV.43," the letter speaks of the Gypsies. Here, the author again mentions the gassings:[418]

> *"The gassing of sick people and the weak* [takes place] *as if it were perfectly normal, that is, it happens all the time. Approximately 5,000 Greek Jews were recently taken away. Some of them went directly to the gas chamber, some were sent to work. The ones that got sent directly to the gas were not included in any numbering* [system] *(registration). In addition, another 100 people were recently gassed after sentencing* [by SS courts]*."*

The expression "go to the gas [*na gaz*]" is repeated several times without any further explanation.

Under the date May 3 appears another version of the population and mortality statistics: until March 1, 1943, the current registration number was 113,272, while effective manpower was 29,415 inmates. Between June 14,

---

[417] Minus the 3,000 transferees, there would have been 54,000 deaths.

[418] "Auschwitz. Annotated Letters from an Auschwitz Inmate /April-June 1943/." Hoover Institution, Sprawozdanie, Box 3, p. 20, p. 112.

1940 and March 1, 1943, there were 76,721 inmates (that should be 76,244); 1,117 had been released, while 6,496 had been transferred to other camps. The deaths were broken down as follows: natural death: 31,524; shot: 11,274; "deprived of life in the gas chamber [*w komorze gazowe*j], 33,923" (*Obóz…*, p. 113). These data are purely fantastic as well.

The letter dwells on the Soviet POWs. They were sent to Auschwitz starting in September 1941, and amounted to a total of 11,572, a figure which was very close to the correct figure of 11,939 by April 15, 1942, upon which date there were only 161 of them left, according to the letter, instead of the true figure of 262;[419] of these, the letter continues, 6,314 were shot, the others died of starvation and mistreatment. This figure is wrong, but at least the author eschewed the fairy tale of the gassings of the Soviet POWs. Further along in his letter, after indicating the manpower at Birkenau on April 25, 1943, we read (*Obóz…*, p. 115):

> *"At Birkenau, they are hurriedly re-opening the mass graves of 11,000 Soviet POWS who died over the period of the two winter months of 1942 – the bodies were burnt to destroy all traces. The gassings and* [lethal] *injections were suspended 14 days ago."*

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, all the mass graves of Birkenau, including those containing the bodies of Soviet POWs, were emptied by December 3, 1942 (Czech 1990, pp. 277f.), while the letter claims that the work was still underway on April 25, 1943; this is, however, in accordance with the statements of Hans Aumeier as quoted earlier, according to which the exhumation-cremation lasted "until the spring of 1943." Orthodox Holocaust historiography is entirely silent as to any suspension of gassings and lethal injections. In the month of April, the *Auchwitz Chronicle* records the gassing, after "selection," of 11 transports, at maximum intervals of six days (April 3 and 9; Czech 1990, pp. 365-387).

The letter then speaks of a name change for the camp, from "extermination camp" ("*Vernichtungslager*") to "labor camp" ("*Arbeitslager*"; *Obóz…*, p. 115), which is another myth.

Next follows a list of leading SS staff members, almost all of them with garbled names and ranks:

– *Hauptführer* Hess, instead of *Obersturmbannführer* Höss;
– *Lagerführer Hauptsturmführer* Aufmeger, instead of *Schutzhaftlagerführer Hauptsturmführer* Aumeier;
– *Lagerkommandant* Schwarz; Höss was the *Lagerkommandant*; Schwarz was head of Department IIIa at the time;
– *Standortarzt* Würtz, instead of Wirths;
– *Politischeabteilung* (sic) Jubner instead of Grabner;

[419] Statistical elaboration of the "*Stärkebuch*" by Judge Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 35.

– *Transportführer* Stienitz, instead of Stiewitz (*ibid.*).

One must wonder as to the source of the letter writer's information.

The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country, General Government and Eastern Territories over the Period of July 26 –August 26, 1943" contains the same fictitious statistics already disseminated before, with additional fantasies; the effective camp manpower was 37,000, and "643,000 inmates [*więźniów*] had already been killed by the end of 1942, including [*w tym*] approximately 95,000 Polish men and women"! The year 1943 had brought "a new large quantity of victims," and that was all! (*Obóz…*, pp. 118f.)

However, there are other brief news items not reported in the book *Obóz…* (Gmitruk *et al*., pp. 436f.):

> *"According to information recently received from Auschwitz, up to the end of 1942, 468,000 Jews were killed in gas chambers, while in the first half of 1943 about 180,000 Jews were killed. A number of particularly healthy Jews in good shape have been sent to Auschwitz for experiments in the fields of fertilization, sterilization and castration."*

A report titled "Mass Executions between July 15 and August 8, 1943" states that, after July 15, "mass transports of Polish hostages" arrived at Auschwitz, including transports from Tarnów, Krakow, Lublin, Radom and Warsaw, and that "all these persons were immediately executed." Furthermore, "approximately 2-43 [no doubt 2 to 3] transports" of Poles arrived every week and were also executed – fictions invented, as I have pointed out earlier, to stress the sufferings of the Polish people. One paragraph is dedicated to the Jews:[420]

> *"Sporadic transports of Jews arrived on July 15 and August 1 from various labor camps in Germany. These people were more dead than alive. They were completely exhausted and could no longer stand up due to* [excessive] *manual labor and deprivation. They could not even climb from the railway car into the trucks, and were unceremoniously picked up and thrown into the trucks like blocks of wood. They were then immediately taken to Birkenau, where they were gassed."*

These transports are all completely fictional. Next we read that a general delousing of the men's camp and women's camp was carried out on August 1, 2 and 3 – evidently nothing less than a "mass gassing." The *Auschwitz Chronicle* contains no mention of this. We furthermore read:

> *"The resettlement of all the Jews from Sosnowiec and Będzin was being carried out at the same time as the delousing. 15 fully loaded trains arrived, carrying about 15,000 people. In addition, trucks spent entire nights making return trips.* […] *Since the crematoria could not deal with so many people, the bodies were usually cremated in the open, and for 3 days nothing but inexorable flames could be seen in which the bodies were burned. Transports from*

[420] APMO, Au D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 56.

*France also arrived and were disposed of in the same way. Birkenau set a record for gassing 30,000 people over the course of a single day."*

At this point, there is a need for a more in-depth examination of the deportation of Jews from Sosnowiec (Sosnowitz) and Będzin (Bendsburg) to Auschwitz. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 14 Jewish transports reached Auschwitz from these two localities between August 1 and 14 carrying 32,000 deportees. Another two transports from Bendsburg arrived on June 24 carrying 1,600 deportees, including six women and 19 men (who were registered with the nos. 125419-125437), while the remaining 1,575 were gassed.

As sources for this last transport, Czech cites a book by Natan Eliasz Szternfinkiel published in 1946, and an underground report no doubt repeating the information from the "Description of Auschwitz Concentration Camp" of July 10, 1943, which does indeed mention the arrival of "2 transports carrying 1,600 people from Bendsburg" after June 20, without indicating any precise date. These transports are all purely fictitious. The report from the Auschwitz camp physician (*Lagerarzt*) to the camp headquarters dated June 28, 1943 on the inmates registered between June 21 and 25 explicitly states that the numbers 125385-125437, including those for the presumed deportees from Bendsburg, were assigned to the deportees on a transport from Kattowitz.[421]

As for the 32,000 Jews deported from Sosnowitz and Bendsburg, only the registrations are documented. The lists of male and female transports, compiled surreptitiously by Kazimierz Smoleń and other inmates working in the Political Department, contain the date, registration numbers and origins of the transports, but for these Jews, the origin is never given. A total of 6,367 Jews – 3,380 men and 2,987 women, including 466 Belgian Jews and 273 French Jewesses – were registered between August 1 and 12, 1943.

There are 14 sets of registration numbers for the above-mentioned Polish Jews, and if each one of them corresponded to a separate transport, there were indeed 14 of them, but there is no certainty in this regard. The number of deportees on each transport and their origins indicated in the *Auschitz Chronicle* are, however, completely invented, because nothing is known in this regard, and in fact, Czech does not even attempt to justify her conjectures in any way. From a letter from the police superintendent of Sosnowitz to the chief of staff of the regular police force of Military District VIII headquartered in Breslau, we learn that approximately 30,000 Jews from the Jewish ghettoes at Sosnowitz and Bendsburg had been deported between August 1 and 7, but the operation was not over yet.[422] The transport's destination is not indicated, and there is no certainty that these Jews were all deported to Auschwitz; that they were, was a claim made by another resistance report, as we shall see later, but the Polish Jewish historian Artur Eisenbach wrote that approximately 20,000

[421] RGVA, 502-1-71, p. 71.
[422] YVA, O.53-10, pp. 367f.

Jews were sent to Auschwitz, while a few other groups were transferred to the Annaberg Labor Camp and assigned to the Schmelt Organization (Eisenbach, p. 540).

Czech mentions a total number of 2,000 deportees each in six transports, 3,000 each in another six, and 1,000 each for two more, but this contradicts the data contained in the report, which speaks of about 15,000 persons in 15 trains; therefore, these trains carried 1,000 people each, on average. If those transports had about 1,000 deportees each, Czech's 14 transports would result in ca. 14,000 people reaching Auschwitz from those two ghettoes. The tale of 30,000 persons gassed on a single day anticipated the 1944 figure relating to the period of arrival of Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz.

A "Review of the Most Important Events in the Country. Month Communication dated August 27, 1943" sets forth the statistics of the living and dead. For the period leading up to March 1, 1943, it regurgitates numbers already mentioned earlier: effective camp manpower: 29,415 inmates; deaths: 76,721, including 33,923 poisoned "in the gas chamber." On April 25, the census was 34,055 inmates, with a monthly mortality rate of 10,000! "Apart from these, transports of Jews (carrying half a million people up to the present time) have been killed in the gas chambers (*w komorach gazowych*), without being included in the registration." This is followed by the anachronistic yarn of the cremation of the bodies of Soviet POWs and the horror story of children burnt alive (*Obóz…*, pp. 119f.):

> *"The bodies of 11,000 Bolshevik prisoners murdered during the winter of this year were disinterred. The bodies have been burned. 5,000 bodies per day are burned in the crematorium* [*w crematorium*]*, while the rest, since there are more* [than 5,000 a day]*, are burned alive in the 'eternal flame' in the open air at Birkenau*[423] *– the children are thrown into the fire while still alive."*

Finally, the fable of the "eternal flame" reaches its atrocious apex: children are being burned alive in it!

"Annex no. 58 for the Period of August 1-31, 1943," apart from the odd idea that there was a crematorium at Rajsko, offers nothing new:

> *"468,000 Jews had been gassed at Auschwitz without general registration by the end of 1943* [sic]*. Of the 60,000 foreign Jews who arrived at Auschwitz by September 1942, barely 2% are currently still alive, while the rest have been gassed. Most of them* [*przeważnie*] *were gassed in gas chambers* [*w komorach gazowych*] *at Brzezinka (Birkenau). There is also a crematorium at Rajsko, where the bodies of those who have died or were gassed are burned."*

This is followed by a repetition of the fictitious transports list from Nice, Salonica etc., with the variation that the 1,600 deportees from the two transports from Będzin are attributed to Sosnowitz instead with the following comment:

---

[423] In German in the text.

> *"Almost not a single person from these transports, or from the subsequent Polish transports, is still alive – all were gassed."*

At that time, the report concludes, a typhus epidemic was raging in the women's camp at Birkenau, therefore the SS authorities "closed entire blocks, liquidated the[ir] inhabitants with gas [*gazem*] – because they were suspected of carrying typhus" (*ibid.*, pp. 121f.), in other words, they gassed them inside their housing blocks!

A "Dispatch for the BBC and for the World" dated August 31 supplies further information on the deportation from the ghettoes of Bendsburg and Sosnowitz (*ibid.*, p. 122):

> *"A liquidation action of the Jewish ghettoes was carried out in the territory of Silesia over the course of August. The ghettoes in the territory of Zaglębie Dąbrowskie, particularly, the cities of Sosnowiec, Będzin and Dąbrowa Górnicza, were liquidated between August 1 and 4; all the Jews were sent to Auschwitz. – Those remaining, that is, 5,000 Jews from Chrzanów, were sent to the camp on August 19."*

The transport from Chrzanów (a locality approximately 20 km north-east of Auschwitz) is pure fantasy.

The *Informacja Bieżąca* no. 37 dated September 22, 1943 says that 249 German citizens were transported to Auschwitz in the month of July, after which "they were chased straight from the train into the gas chamber (*z pociągu do komory gazowej*) under a hail of gunfire – the reason is unknown." This transport is also completely imaginary.

The first attempt at a coherent, documented description of the presumed gassings in the crematoria at Birkenau dates back to the summer of 1943. After his escape from Auschwitz on May 20, 1943, Stanisław Chybiński wrote a report over the course of the summer titled "*Obrazki Auschwitzu*" ("Pictures of Auschwitz"), which was introduced into evidence during the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison. An anonymous "Legend" appears at the end, perhaps written by Chybiński himself, "interpreting" four "original plans" (*oryginalne plany*) of the Birkenau crematoria (in actual fact, of Crematorium II): No. 932, "floor plan of basement" (of January 23, 1942; Pressac 1989, pp. 284f.), No. 1173 (January 15, 1942; *ibid.*, p. 273), No. 1301 (May 8, 1942; *ibid.*, p. 293) and No. 2003 (December 9, 1942). Attention is invited, among other things, to the presence of Morgues #1, 2, 3, followed by this comment:

> *"All the attached drawings represent one single crematorium. Two were built, and two others, identical to the first, but were double-twinned* [i.e., mirror symmetrical].
> *The crematoria therefore had a total of 36 furnaces, in addition to which each furnace had 3 cremation chambers capable of accommodating 3 bodies each, that is, a* [total] *load of 324 bodies at a time. The* [process of] *cremation, as stated in the 'Pictures of Auschwitz,' lasted 7 minutes.* […] *Every load of 324*

> *bodies burned in 7 minutes. For a new load, and to clean the furnaces, took another 7-8 minutes, if it was done correctly.* […] *Thus, one cremation, including loading,* [lasted] *15 minutes, or 1,396* [recte: 1,296] *bodies per hour. At this rate, therefore, the maximum capacity of the basements – 11,600 persons – was cremated in approximately 9 hours.* […] *One need only calculate the productivity of the crematoria in two years to obtain a very eloquent figure, i.e.:*
> *1,296*[424] *x 24 x 30 x 12 x 2 = 22,394,880*
> *which is more or less equal to the number of Poles after the expulsion of the national minority* [Germans, Ukrainians, Jews etc.]*."*

The background of these claimed facilities was in fact the extermination of the Poles; Jews are not even mentioned.[425]

> *"We are now walking along the road which leads the doomed persons to their deaths. Here comes a truck. Columns* [of persons] *descend – women, children, and men who go directly to the basements. Passing through the antechamber (they are registered in the office, then proceed to the* Waschraum [washroom] *and are there ordered, with whiplashes, to undress rapidly and to enter the 'shower room.' They leave their clothes right there. All those who enter the basement are locked in hermetically. In all three of the chambers – 'baths' – they are crammed together tightly, and depending on the intensity* [sic] *from 700 to 2,800 persons, and in fact in all four crematoria, from 2,800 to 11,600 persons. The chambers are hermetically sealed. The capos – SS men – now take up position to administer death; they have no caption*[426] */diagram 2003, left, in front of the freight elevator/ and instead of water from the lower 'air duct'* [*luftkanałem*], *...the gas... enters... with a whistling noise. After 15 minutes, the premises are ventilated with powerful fans, expelling the gas towards the outside through blowholes with outlets at the top* [of the wall] *and... now the burned offerings* [*całopalenia*] *begins, but only after the extraction of all dental gold and similar activities."*

This description is not an eyewitness testimony, but an imaginary story created out of whole cloth based on the four above-mentioned drawings of Crematorium II, which as yet for chronological reasons show none of Pressac's "criminal traces" capable of suggesting the presence of a gas chamber in this building – apart maybe from the absence of the corpse chute (*Rutsche*) in Plan No. 932, which is irrelevant in this context. Therefore, the author of the "Legend" was compelled to give free rein to his fantasies. He considered the four crematoria at Birkenau to be identical, all built according to the above-mentioned plans, which confirms the artificiality of his description. First, women, children and men entered the basement; the Polish term used (*piwnica*) is equivalent to the German term "*Untergeschoss*" in the plans. The plural pre-

---

424 In the text, erroneously, "1.236."
425 AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 399-401.
426 Meaning that the location of the SS men is not indicated on the plans of the crematoria.

sumably indicates the ensemble of the underground areas of the crematorium. Where did the victims enter? In the 1942 plans in question, the entrance at the end of Morgue #2, added only later, has not yet been included; there is not even any slide with a double stairway on both sides leading into the hallway (which was constructed as shown on later plans). The only accessway was the SS service entrance. Plan No. 2003 in fact bears the heading "Crematorium in POW Camp. Cover sheet to Nos. 932 and 933, moving basement entranceway to roadside." According to the author, the victims did indeed use this accessway. In that case, the victims would have found themselves in the antechamber (*przdpokój*, German: *Vorplatz*), after which they would have entered an office (*biuro*/*Büro*), where they were registered (!), then entered the "*Waschraum*" (washroom, German in the text). Here, the author of the report makes a mistake, because in Plan No. 2003, the washroom appears in the ground floor. The three chambers (*komory*) – the expression "gas chambers" is never used – were obviously Morgues #1, 2 and 3. The designation "[shower] *baths*" (*łaźnie*) attributed to these chambers was no doubt an echo from preceding stories as examined earlier. The position of the SS inflicting death was obviously not indicated in the plans, therefore, the author of the report invented a location in front of the freight elevator (*winda*, translation of *Aufzug*), without further specification. How they could operate so as to inflict death upon the victims from this position is not explained. The air duct (*luftkanał*) corresponds to the German "*Luftkanal*," but this term does not appear in the abovementioned plans; instead, the words "air-intake duct" and "air-extraction duct" ("*Belüftungskanal*," "*Entlüftungskanal*"). Plan No. 1173 shows the vertical section of Morgue #1 with an upper "air-intake duct" and a lower "air-extraction duct," and specifies that the latter led "to the attic." The story that this "air duct" carried the gas "instead of water" (*zamiast wody*) is even more absurd than that of gas instead of water flowing from shower heads, which was *en vogue* at that time: it is not possible for an air duct to carry water, and even less that the gas came in through the "lower" air duct, hence from the air-*extraction* duct, which was an exhaust duct for stale or foul air. The blow holes (*odpowietrzniki*) were perhaps the 32 exhaust vents from Morgue #1 referred to in Plan No. 932 and located in the two side walls, 16 on each side; at the top of the wall, these fed into the air-*intake* duct leading to the attic.[427]

This report is of fundamental importance to the literary genesis of the gassings in the crematoria for another reason as well. It is not known how the author of the "Legend" had deduced the presence of nine three-muffle cremation furnaces in Crematorium II from the plans, since he believed that the four crematoria of Birkenau were identical: he spoke of a total of 36 three-muffle furnaces. This claim, the fruit of a gross error of interpretation or deliberate

[427] The ventilation system in Morgue #1 of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau is illustrated in detail in Mattogno/Poggi.

deceit, then became, as we shall see, one of the cornerstones of the Alfred Wetzler Report, which was copied over into the well-known *War Refugee Board Report*.

The report in question was the first attempt – and remained the only attempt for a year – to render an accounting of what Jean-Claude Pressac called the "machinery of mass murder" inside the crematorium.

A report dated July 10, 1943 said that 468,000 Jews had been gassed by September 1942; 181,000 Jews had arrived between September 1942 and the beginning of June 1943, 98% of whom (177,380) were also gassed; the total claimed balance sheet of gassing victims was therefore 645,000 in round numbers.

A radio message dated July 15, 1943 also spoke of the gassing of 468,000 Jews, but only up to the end of 1942, and the arrival of over 181,000 Jews, of whom 177,000 were gassed, would have brought the death toll to 645,000 victims also.

This information was later reworked and transmitted to London by "Wanda" at the end of January 1944. Breitman cites this document, attributing great importance to it. It mentions the presumed 468,000 gassing victims, the claimed additional 181,000 deportees, 98% of whom are supposed to have been gassed, making a subsequent total of 645,000 gassing victims (Breitman 1998, p. 120). But in this regard, he does not even wonder whether these nonsensical figures are "very close to what postwar reconstruction would establish as the actual situation at the time" (*ibid*., pp. 116f.); as far as one can tell, he takes it as an indisputable fact.

The "Report on the Situation in the Eastern Territories No. 7 (up until September 30, 1943)," returned to the customary confused fantasies. On June 7, according to the report, a transport of approximately 1,700 persons arrived. "The train was immediately shunted to Birkenau, where all the inmates were asphyxiated with gases [*gazami*]." This transport is completely imaginary. The report continues as follows (*Obóz…*, p. 133):

> *"Around mid-year, 7,300 Jews arrived from Greece. All incoming Jews were killed, one after the other, in gas chambers* [*w komorach gazowych*]. […]
> *Two new crematoria were consigned for the purpose in April. Up until that time, the Jews had been killed in a* [rather] *primitive way: the bodies of the Jews poisoned with gases* [*gazami*] *were arranged in layers upon pyres* [*na stosach*] *and drenched with flammable materials. The intolerable stench of the burning corpses could be smelled from several kilometers away."*

The first Jewish transport from Greece arrived at Auschwitz on March 20, 1943, while the last one in 1943 arrived on August 18. There were 48,533 deportees in total, only 11,147 of whom were registered (Czech 1970, Table 2 between pp. 24 & 25). The information in the report was therefore wrong by a very wide margin.

The report fails to explain the nature of the "primitive" method of killing the Jews before the commissioning of the two crematoria, nor is there any mention of any "modern" killing method in these new installations, as would have been logical. The first three Birkenau crematoria were consigned to the camp administration in the following order:

– March 22, 1943: Crematorium IV
– March 31, 1943: Crematorium II
– April 4, 1943: Crematorium V.

Crematorium III was consigned on June 25, three months before the date of the report in question, yet the author of the report was unaware of that fact.

On October 18, 1943, "Tadeusz" compiled a list of the transports he claims had arrived at Auschwitz between August 3 and 28, containing the following Jewish transports (*Obóz…*, p. 135):

– August 2: 200 from Berlin
– August 5: 100 from Berlin
– August 5: 125 from Dresden (inmates)
– August 23: 100 from Berlin
– August 26: 1,026 from Wolsztyn (Wohlstein)
– August 27: 205 from Eberswald, "Märkische Stahlform-Werke"
– August 28: 1,600 resettled from Rawicz.

Nothing is said of their fates. These data offer an opportunity to illustrate other examples of Danuta Czech's distortions and falsehoods as contained in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

Czech records one documented transport from Berlin on August 5 (100 deportees, unknown number of registered inmates; Czech 1990, p. 456), in addition to one on August 3 carrying 200 deportees, all of whom were said to have been gassed. For this latter, *Auschwitz Chronicle* editor Czech refers to the report in question (*ibid*., p. 454), although it mentions the date as August 2. According to Microfilm Publication A3355 of the National Archives in Washington, there were only two transports from Berlin to Auschwitz in August 1943, one of which departed on August 4 (carrying 99 deportees) and the other on August 28 (50 deportees). Therefore, the transport of August 3 with its 200 presumed gassing victims never existed.

Czech also borrows the yarn of the presumed transport carrying 205 Jews from Eberswald, all of whom are said to have been gassed (*ibid.*, p. 471), but such an assertion is indemonstrable by its very nature.

For August 5, she mentions the presumed arrival of the transport from Dresden, all 125 members of which are said to have been gassed (*ibid.*, p. 456).

A report from the Auschwitz camp physician to the camp headquarters dated September 6, 1943 on the inmates registered between August 26 and 31

shows that two inmates were registered from Dresden under the numbers 141804-141805.[428] Following the list of men's transports (NOKW-2824, p. 25), the *Auschwitz Chronicle* editor considers these two numbers assigned to two inmates of a consolidated "group transport" which arrived at Auschwitz on August 27, whose deportees received the numbers 141743-141816 (Czech 1990, p. 471). The above-mentioned report from the camp physician indicates, on the contrary, the individual localities of origin for the members of this group transport, which obviously could not be considered a single transport: Kattowitz, Troppau, Oppeln, Heydebreck, Koblenz, Bielefeld, Dresden, and Prague. Therefore, even the transport from Dresden and its 125 gassing victims is the mere fruit of fantasy.

According to Czech, the transport from Wolsztyn did not arrive on August 26, but on the 27th, carrying 1,026 deportees, 1,016 of whom were registered with the nos. 140721-141736, while the remaining 10 were presumably gassed (*ibid*., p. 471). The report from the camp physician attributes the numbers in question to a transport from a camp in Posen (Posznan). In this document, the Jewish transports are not reported, and the related numbers are not mentioned. The first gap relates to the numbers 139708-139885, 178 registered deportees of a documented transport from Holland, which arrived on August 26. There was then another gap which extends from 139897 to 140720, which the list of men's transports divides into 139897-140333 and 140334-140720, for the dates of August 26 and 27 (NOKW-2824, p. 25). Czech allocates the two series without any references to two Jewish transports from Zawierć (1,200 presumed gassing victims; Czech 1990, pp. 470f.). Again, with a reference to the list by "Tadeusz," she notes the arrival of a transport of 800 Jews from Küstrin (Kostrzyń) on August 28, 133 of whom are said to have been gassed (*ibid*., p. 473). But the list clearly says that they were not Jews but rather "political inmates from Kistrzyń" (*800 więźniów politycznych z Kistrzinia*).

Finally, Czech simply increases the number of claimed deportees of the August 28 transport from Rawicz (always taken from Tadeusz's list) from 1,600 to 2,000 deportees, and changes the date to August 29, thus obtaining another 600 gassing victims! (*Ibid*., p. 474)

A communiqué from the headquarters of the information services of the Polish government in exile of October 11, 1943, summarizing the history of the Auschwitz Camp, describes the crematorium in the Main Camp as follows:[429]

> *"There were three furnaces in which the cremations were performed using coke as fuel. Approximately 70 bodies could be cremated in an entire day, since, in each furnace, the bodies underwent total carbonization only in one*

[428] RGVA, 502-1-71, pp. 42-42a.

[429] *Obóz koncentracyjny w Oświęcimiu - informacje* (Auschwitz Concentration Camp – information). APMO, AU-D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 2.

> *half hour. If there were several bodies, this was shortened to 20 minutes*[430] *and as a result, the bones were not completely burnt when they were thrown into the dump or onto the roads, together with the ashes of the remaining coke. This insufficient number of furnaces compelled the Germans to bury the bodies in the mass graves which I have already described. In September 1942, it seems, a new electrical furnace* [*piec elektryczny*] *was built, and the problem of cremation was satisfactorily solved."*

Urns containing their ashes were sent to the families of inmates who had died in the camp. 12,000 to 15,000 Poles and 2,000 to 3,000 Jews and a few thousand Soviet POWs had already died by March 1942.

A "Description of Auschwitz Concentration Camp" written by "Karol" in German on October 10, 1943, after stressing that "the annihilation of the Poles in the camp is progressing inexorably," mentions the first Jewish transport from Theresienstadt (*Obóz…*, pp. 138f., facsimile of the document):

> *"A few weeks go, approximately 2,000 people arrived from the ghetto in Teherensianstatt* [sic]*/Czechoslovakia, i.e., Jewish men, women and children. Quite surprisingly, these people were not gassed like their predecessors, but rather, all these people, the sick, the young, men and women, were driven together to the women's camp in Birkenau, and are still living in the blocks there today."*

Further along, the report speaks of the arrest of inmates who "are awaiting the severest punishments in the bunker." This is additional confirmation that for the inmates the "bunker" was merely the Main Camp's brig. In the "Reports of the Information Department of the Delegature" of the Polish Government for the period of October 24 through November 21, 1943, we read only these two brief entries (Gmitruk *et al*., pp. 498, 502):

> *"In Auschwitz in recent weeks, about 30,000 Jews brought there from Polish territories have been executed in the gas chambers."*
>
> *"At the* [Auschwitz] *camp a malaria epidemic raged at that time. The mass killing of thousands of Jews in the gas chambers continued unabated. A transport to other camps and to work in the Reich to remove rubble was put together containing 17,000 Poles, Jews and Russians."*

"Annex No. 61 for the period between November 1 and 30, 1943" states that there was a malaria epidemic at Auschwitz starting in the month of September. Danuta Czech informs us that the malaria patients were transferred to Lublin (Czech 1990, p. 534).

A report with the subject "Quarterly report from the health service at the Auschwitz I Concentration Camp", compiled by the camp physician of CC

---

430 That is, the "carbonization" time, the second, "burning" phase of a cremation, which corresponds fairly closely to the first phase of a cremation, the time required to evaporate the water contained in a corpse.

Auschwitz I on December 16, 1943, explains the motive for the transfer: the Lublin Camp was considered an area free of anopheles mosquitoes.[431]

But as early as May 27, 1943, a transport of sick people departed as announced by Liebehenschel:[432]

> *"CC Auschwitz is immediately transferring 800 inmates sick with malaria to CC Lublin."*

The report then mentions the Jews (*Obóz…*, p. 142):

> *"The mass killings of Jews in gas chambers* [*w komorach gazowych*]*, mostly women, is still going on."*

A transport carrying 17,000 Polish, Russian and Jewish inmates to other camps was prepared. There were approximately 6,000 re-educational inmates at Auschwitz.

> *"During the gassing of 30,000 Jews from Zagłębie Dąmbrowskie, the crematoria* [*krematoria*] *were unsuccessful in burning the bodies, so they were burned on pyres* [*na stosach*]*, the children were thrown alive into the flames."*

This referers to the Jewish Auschwitz deportees from Bendsburg (Będzin) and Sosnowitz, who initially numbered 15,000 (plus an undefined number transported in trucks) but here increase to 30,000, the canonical figure. There is no further need to dwell upon the macabre fantasy about children burned alive.

In the "Reports of the Information Department of the Delegature" of the Polish Government for the period of November 22 through December 18, 1943, we find this entry (Gmitruk *et al*., p. 526):

> *"New transports of Polish convicts are constantly being sent to the Auschwitz Camp with several prisoners from the General Government. At the end of November, about 1,000 men were sent there from Pawiak* [prison] *in Warsaw. In addition, from time to time smaller groups of prisoners arrive from Pawiak to Auschwitz. At the same time, however, large transports of prisoners leave from the Auschwitz Camp toward other camps in the Reich and in the Polish territories: among the latter, 8,000 inmates of Auschwitz have been transferred to the special hard labor camp of Jaworzno. Large executions took place recently in Auschwitz, during which many inmates who had been there for a couple of years were executed, among others."*

The few subsequent messages of 1943 make no reference to extermination of Jews.

## 2.3.3. The Reports of 1944

The 16th edition of *Informacja zachodnia* (Western Information) dated February 10, 1944 contains extraordinary information (*ibid* p. 151):

---

[431] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 97.
[432] APMO, *Arbeitseinsatz*, Vol. 4, p. 306. D-AuI-3a/283.

> *"Auschwitz. A recently installed modern electric furnace* [nowoczesny piec elektryczny] *was supplied by the Siemens Company. It is used for the special processing of bodies. Human fats are extracted from the bodies by means of a gradual increase in temperature and then subjected to processing. There is also a large bone-glue factory at the camp."*

Whether or not this "electric furnace" is to be considered a "shadow projected by reality," this tale is no doubt a distortion of the microwave delousing device supplied by the Siemens-Schuckertwerke AG, Berlin. A similar device was put into operation on June 30, 1944 in the reception building of the Main Camp (*BW* 160). It was also referred to as the short-wave delousing device, but at Auschwitz there was talk of it as early as early June 1943, and the related cost estimate dates back to August 16, 1943. The device was basically the world's first microwave oven (see Nowak).

Incredibly, the story of the electric furnace was even brought up during the Höss Trial by the witness Władysław Tondos, who declared during the ninth hearing:[433]

> *"This crematorium* [in the Main Camp] *was too small, therefore a new electrical crematorium* [*nowe elektryczne crematorium*] *was built."*

The story of the bone-glue factory was probably the result of another distortion. The Auschwitz slaughterhouse (*Schlachthaus*, *BW* 33c) was put into operation at the end of July 1943.[434] As shown by an inventory plan of September 27, 1944,[435] there was a device for the extraction of bone marrow from animal bones installed on the building's ground floor, among other devices (*Knochenentfettungsanlage*, bone-degreasing device). It was installed as early as September 1942.[436] The related apparatus (*Knochenentfettungsapparat*) was supplied by the M. Trüsted Corporation of Berlin-Hannover, as shown by a letter from the company to the administration of Auschwitz Concentration Camp of June 25, 1942.[437] The device was used to extract the fat and marrow from the uncooked remains of animals butchered to enrich the inmates' diet.

The counterintelligence head at the Ministry of Defense of the Polish government in exile at London wrote up a report on Auschwitz Camp dated February 2, 1944, which stated, among other things:[438]

> *"The crematorium is built below ground, on the model of an air-raid shelter. At ground level, only the chimney can be seen, protruding from the ground. The informant worked on the construction of this chimney, with others. The in-*

---

[433] *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, 9th hearing, p. 988.
[434] *Baufristenplan Konzentrationslager Auschwitz*, October 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 4.
[435] *Bestandplan des provisorischen Schlachthauses BW 33B*. GARF, 7021-108-48, p. 14.
[436] *Baubericht für Monat September 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 14: "…Knochenentfettungsanlage eingebaut…"
[437] GARF, 7021-108-44, p. 1. Pages 2-11 contain other documents on this apparatus, including the service instructions and a technical drawing of the installation.
[438] SPP, 3.16.

> *formant did not know the location of the gas chambers, he only felt that they were below ground, built on the model of the crematorium."*

This was simply a phantasmagorical description of the crematorium at the Main Camp.

The 9th edition of *Informacja Bieżąca* dated March 1, 1944 contains a detailed report on the effective manpower of the camp on January 20, and states that at the time the inmates being gassed were mostly Jews from the camp who had already been registered. The report adds (*Obóz…*, pp. 154f.):

> *"Jews from Belgium and Holland (a couple of thousand of them) had been transported to Auschwitz by January 15, 1944, and were immediately poisoned in the gas chambers* [*w komorach gazowych*]. *Approximately 6,000 Jewish women had been gassed at the women's camp by January 1, 1944."*

A transport from Belgium (Malines) actually arrived on January 17, 1944, followed by another from Holland (Westerbork) on January 27 (Czech 1990, pp. 571, 577), but of these deportees, only 497 out of 1,605, or 31%, were registered. The gassing of 6,000 Jewish women is therefore pure fantasy, even from an orthodox point of view. A set of statistics of registered women inmates is then presented, ranging from February 1943 to January 15, 1944. The list mentions 4,283 Poles, 8,008 Jewesses and 7,475 "others," for a total of 19,766. The report continues:

> *"Moreover, 11,930 Jewesses having arrived at Birkenau from other camps were gassed between February 1943 and January 15, 1944. On January 22, a transport of French Jews arrived (about 7,000 of them) for the sole purpose of being gassed."*

The original handwritten manuscript contains six columns: "Month," "Total" (of the three columns), "Poles," "Jews," "Aryans without Poles," "Jews only gas" (*Tylko Żydzi gaz*). The last column has a total of 11,930; the third, fourth, and fifth columns should therefore indicate natural deaths.[439]

Here as well, we are in a realm of complete fantasy, as may easily be verified. Pohl's letter to Himmler of September 30, 1943 regarding "Fatalities in Concentration Camps" reports 938 deaths in the women's camp at Auschwitz in August 1943,[440] while the above-mentioned statistics show 1,533 deaths for the month of August, 498 of whom are supposed to have been gassing victims.

For the month of December, deaths are said to have totalled 8,931 (including 4,247 gassing victims), but the last four Death Books for 1943 (nos. 22-25), which cover the period from November 12 to December 31, record a total of 5,355 deaths, both male and female.

---

[439] APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, pp. 62- 62a.
[440] PS-1469.

The total number of gassed female inmates would therefore amount to 31,696,[441] but 36,991 registered inmates died at Auschwitz in 1943,[442] both men and women; the figures in the report are therefore obviously incommensurate.

A "Report from Auschwitz dated March 15, 1944" supplies the following particulars:[443]

> *"Bigger transports, the size of which is hard to quantify, are also sent into the gas* [*na gaz*] *without the camp numbering* [registration]*; among the others, a couple of very large groups of Poles from the region of Zamość perished in the gas. At the beginning of 1944, 2 groups from the Lublin region were liquidated with injections. To get an idea of the number of persons sent to the gas without registration, just take the figure* [for the quantity] *of gold obtained just from the teeth of gassed persons, which amounts to 10-12 kg per month. This is an official figure. In practice,* [the actual figure] *is 30% higher.* […] *We may assume that 1,500,000 Jews from all countries, including approximately 100,000 Poles: men, women and children* […] *have been gassed at Auschwitz without ever being registered.*
>
> *Outside the camp there are 5 crematoria and gas chambers. Enormous transports of Jews from Holland, the Czech protectorate, Belgium and Greece perish there. A special squad of Jews isolated from the other inmates render service in the crematorium."*

The absurd figures for gassing victims were later borrowed by another report which will be examined later. As for the dental gold, the figure remained more or less unchanged (10-13 kg), but instead of monthly became daily!

A report titled "Various Items of Information from Auschwitz Camp dated March 1944" reports that there were 25,000 inmates at the Buna Camp (Monowitz), 1,223 of whom had died or had been killed, and 11,547 were sent to Auschwitz and Birkenau due to "physical weakness," 95% of whom were gassed or had died.

In March 1944, the average manpower of the Monowitz Camp stood at 7,800, 1,283 of whom had died by that time (Makowski, pp. 134, 137, 170); the inmates transferred to Auschwitz and Birkenau amounted to 6,845 in total. The report continues as follows:

> *"From the Jewish 'family camp' at Theresienstadt, the survivors, after the gassing of the first transport, had to be divided into two groups: the able-bodied will be sent to work, while the rest – the elderly, most of the women and children – go to the gas /Sonderbehandlung/."*

---

[441] The presumed 11,930 Jews having arrived from other camps, already having been registered and included in the general statistics of the WVHA, could not disappear from the Auschwitz manpower figures without being registered in the *Sterbebücher*.

[442] This is the last number in Sterbebuch No. 25, the last one for 1943.

[443] "Relacja z Oświęcimia z dn. 15.III.44." Hoover Institution, Sprawozdanie, Box 3, pp. 30f.

On September 8, 1943, two transports of Jews from the Theresienstadt Ghetto reached Birkenau carrying 5,006 persons, all of whom were registered: 2,293 men and children were assigned numbers 146694-148986, while 2,713 women and girls were assigned numbers 58471-61183 (Czech 1990, p. 483). These inmates were accommodated in Sector BIIb of Birkenau, for this reason known as the "Family Camp Theresienstadt." On December 16 and 20, another 5,414 deportees arrived, all of whom were also registered (*ibid.*, pp. 548, 551). There was presumably a gassing of 3,791 Jews from the Theresienstadt Ghetto quartered in Birkenau Camp Sector BIIa on March 8, 1944 (*ibid.*, p. 595). The report should have mentioned this claimed but undocumented event (see Mattogno 2016a, pp. 144-167), although the author was evidently entirely unaware of it. On the other hand, he was well aware of the cryptonym *Sonderbehandlung* (special treatment), which later became a sort of magic word.

The report then declares that the situation of the sick was as follows: 2,000 inmates without those lodged in auxiliary camps, and among these, the victims of gassings and injections with phenol were on the order of several tens of thousands. The report says nothing about the presumed extermination of the Jews, although the paragraph cited is titled "*Morderstwa*," "Murders."[444]

Edition No. 16 of *Informacja Bieżąca* of April 19 embroidered the previously published information with additional fabrications (*Obóz…*, p. 156.):

> *"7,000 Jews arrived from Italy, Denmark and France* [in the preceding number: only France] *during the first half of February, and were immediately gassed. On March 15, 4,000 Jews arrived from Theresienstadt (Czechia), and were gassed."*

As mentioned before, for the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, this occurred on March 8, 1944 (Czech 1990, p. 595). I shall return to this presumed gassing in Subchapter 2.5.2.

A radio intercept report dated June 15, 1944 informed the British that London had been informed that "4,000 Czechoslovakian Jews, who had been transported from Theresienstadt to Birkenau in December 1943, were murdered in the gas chambers on March 7" (*Obóz…*, p. 157, facsimile of the document). Here as well, there is a "shadow projected by reality" which was not, however, the gassing, but rather the transfer of the inmates to Kędzierzyn-Koźle, to the Blechhammer Camp (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 144-160).

The "Report (*sprawozdanie*) for the Period between April 20 and May 5, 1944" opens with the following revealing words:[445]

> *"Auschwitz Camp* [German in text] *was to have been the implementation of Hitler's words on the 'ausroten'* [*Ausrottung*] *of the Poles, therefore, under-*

[444] "Różne informacje z obozu w Oświęcimiu z marca 1944 r.." Hoover Institution, Sprawozdanie, Box 3, p. 32.
[445] APMO, D-RO/91. Vol. VII, pp. 433f.

> *taking experiments for the purpose of liquidating large masses of persons in a rapid and secret manner."*

One of the methods was said to have been killing with phenol injections to the heart, which allegedly had already claimed approximately 20,000 victims, obviously "most of them Poles."

The following observation shows the degree to which intentional distortion of innocuous events by the members of resistance movements plays a crucial role in these fabrications:

> *"The Germans are working frantically to wipe out all trace of their murders. Restructuring the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter. During the demolition of the chimney, a true and proper layer of unburnt human fat several centimeters* [thick] *was found in the soot on the bricks."*

It is not clear how the informant was aware of the restructuring of the crematorium, since the "Plan for the conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid shelter purposes" was proposed by Head of Air Protection SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Josten only on August 26 1944.[446] The chimney of the crematorium had been demolished already in the second half of 1943, after the cessation of all cremation activity at the end of July. It is known that the chimney had already been demolished and reconstructed in the past, having been irreparably damaged by overheating caused by intensive use, which means temperatures exceeding 500°C, those normally anticipated at the base of crematorium chimneys. But the temperature at which fat ignites is 184°C (Perry, p. 1584); it is therefore impossible for unburnt fat to become deposited on bricks from the refractory coating of the chimney flue (Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. I, pp. 38-41, 212-228).

The report moreover states that "shooting is the method of execution currently in use in the crematorium [*w crematorium*] of Birkenau; in the event of larger-scale executions, the victims are gassed directly."

The "Periodic Report for the Period between May 5 and May 25, 1944," dated May 26, returns to the "first gassing:[447]

> *"In September 1941, 500 Soviet prisoners of war arrived, most of them officers. To these 1,500 'Moslems' (sick prisoners) were added; all were sent to the gas* [*na gaz*]*, quickly and without hesitation. The stench of the smoke from the cremation furnaces was the last tacit cry of vengeance."*

This is followed by a paragraph titled "*Fabryka śmierci*" – the "Factory of Death":

> *"Until the spring of 1943, two peasant cottages* [*dwa małe domki chłopskie*] *at Brzezinka/Birkenau were* [used as] *gas chambers* [*komorami gazowymi*]. *All the windows were bricked up, leaving only a few apertures hermetically closed*

---

[446] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
[447] APMO, D-RO/91. Vol. VII, pp. 436f.

> [closable] [from the] *outside, and fake shower heads in the ceiling. This was supposed to be a 'bath.'*[!] *Truck transports arrived, escorted by armed SS men, who immediately compelled all the prisoners* [*tłum*, the crowd] *to undress completely with* [= giving them] *towels.* [They are] *Naive, without presentiment,* [then] *the doors are hermetically closed. A gas in powdered form* [*sproszkowany gaz*] *is then thrown through the apertures from cans bearing the trademark 'Cyklon.' The powder, as it evaporates, immediately kills all persons in the chamber. For the use of 'Cyklon' (the gas smells of mustard) they first throw in another powder which absorbs the oxygen from the air. The ventilator* [*wentylator*] *is then turned on, and a special 'Sonderkommando'* [*Sonderkommanda*] *throws the bodies into two enormous graves, arranging them in layers and sprinkling them with chloride of lime. Since the graves fill rapidly, the bodies, starting as early as the summer of 1942, were burned on pyres of branches and wood using petroleum or gasoline for fuel. Children were thrown directly onto the pyres with open ridicule and ferocious, insane laughter. A thick black smoke poisoned the entire district.*
>
> *Starting in May 1943,* [sic] *'comfort'* [*'komfort'*]. *The transports arrive at the 'death ramp' at Rajsko and from there, the men, women, and children are all separated from each other, after which they are led into the gas chambers in the 4 recently built crematoria. We possess plans of the chambers* [*plany komór posiadamy*]. *After the gassings, the freight elevators* [*windy*] *in this 'death factory' carry the naked bodies to the ground floor* [*na piętro*], *where they are subjected to a careful search so as to enrich the Third Reich. The dental squad breaks the gold and platinum teeth, together with the jaw bone, to save time. The bodies of those suspected of having swallowed jewels are examined in the dissecting room. In a monstrous rage, infants, newly born in the women's camp, are thrown directly into the furnace. The 4 working crematoria process up to 5,000* [bodies] *per day. The furnaces at Auschwitz 'processed' 1,500,000 Jews, in addition to 100,000 Poles, Russians and others."*

The importance of this report in the development of the story of the gas chambers is obvious.

In November 1942, the "*Degasungskammern*" at Birkenau, one of the numerous themes invented by the resistance, developed into "a few *cottages* near the forest," then into "two dwelling *houses*"; here, with a further literary development, they became "two *peasant* cottages," a definition which subsequently became "official," in German translation – "*Bauernhäuser*" (peasant houses) – particularly in Höss's statements.[448] Instead, the designations "*czerwony domek*" (red cottage) and "*biały domek*" (white cottage) just like those used with reference to "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2," had not yet been invented, and their features had not yet been decided upon, even in the most basic respects, such as the position of these two presumed gassing installations, the

[448] Mattogno 2020, p. 29. In his handwritten statement dated March 14, 1946, Höss explicitly spoke of "2 old peasant cottages," in the book cited, in English translation, "2 old farmhouses."

number and capacity of the gas chambers; the transport system that whisked the corpses to the mass graves. The narrow-gauge field railway was then appropriated from the stories examined earlier relating to the six gassing "blocks" and the two gas chambers ("*I komora*" and "*II komora*") located one in front of the other; the term "bunker," by contrast, probably originates from the camp prison in the basement of Block 11, the scene of the presumed first gassing.

The tale, while containing two essential elements which flow together into the final version (the "Cyklon" poured through "apertures" and the introduction of the term "*Sonderkommando*"), are still highly redolent of the previous fantasies: the gas chambers were camouflaged as "shower baths" equipped with fake showerheads on the ceiling (although in the previous versions the shower heads were real, although gas came out of them). These showerheads are the reason why the victims were given towels before entering. Finally, two years and eight months after the "first gassing," and after the claimed gassing of at least 1,500,000 people, the resistance members discover the murder weapon – Zyklon B – while continuing to attribute false properties to it. The presumed odor of mustard was specific to Yprite, referred to in English precisely for this reason as "mustard gas." They were still unaware that the active ingredient of Zyklon was hydrogen cyanide; to them, that which evaporated, producing the gas, was the powder. The myth about another type of powder that absorbed the oxygen from the air was, in turn, subsequently developed by witnesses in several variants and stages, such as Miklós Nyiszli (Mattogno 2020a, p. 155):

> *"The toxic substance, at the moment of the actual contact with air – probably absorbing its oxygen – becomes gaseous from the solid state and fills the available space* […]*."*

In his handwritten note of April 23, 1946, Rudolf Höss expounded another version of this fable: Zyklon B immediately evaporated when coming in contact with the oxygen in the air ["bei Berührung mit Sauerstoff"]! (See Mattogno 2020, pp. 118, 273f.)

The "ventilator" is also a vestige of past fantasies (the "bunkers" of Birkenau, according to the final version, were without ventilators), while the term "*Sonderkommando*" was the German translation of the preceding "specjalne komando." With elementary logic, the resistance members attributed one single mass grave to each "cottage." The bodies were not burned in cremation ditches, but on pyres; this was not undertaken by virtue of any Himmler order, nor for reasons grounded in hygiene or health (the two dominant explanations in orthodox Holocaust literature), but simply because the two mass graves were full! The atrocious meme of (newborn) babies thrown *alive* into the flames, too delicious to be abandoned, is dished up once again, out of context,

since the context is that of the burning of cadavers; therefore, the children "thrown directly onto the pyres" were already dead.

The second part of the account relates, by contrast, to the gassings in the crematoria at Birkenau.

The activities of the presumed installations later referred to as "bunkers" ceased in May 1943, when the Birkenau crematoria entered into operation. In this context, all reference to the "death ramp," the so-called "Jewish ramp," is anachronistic, because it was put into operation only on April 16, 1944.[449] The story cooked up here enriches the themes already present in the "Pictures of Auschwitz" from the summer of 1943. Although the authors of the report claim to have possessed "plans of the chambers," their report does not explicitly state that they were underground: this can be deduced solely from the mention of the freight elevator going to the ground floor, which presupposes the "basement" (*piwnica*) of the preceding report. The inspection of the bodies, which was carried out on the ground floor rather than in the basement outside the gas chamber, as in the final version, and the reference to the dissection room is a theme since fallen into desuetude. The account is very general. Intuitively, we can see that the furnace room was on the ground floor, but the report says nothing in this regard, and is also silent on the number and type of cremation furnaces. It is not even explained that the crematoria were identical in design, but mirror-symmetrical in pairs, and that the description was only valid for Crematoria II and III. The atrocious story of the newly born infants thrown "into the furnace" (*do pieca*), in the singular, confirms that the authors of the report had only an approximate "cherry-picking awareness" of the Birkenau crematoria. This is an obvious elaboration on the equally fantastic story of the children thrown alive onto the burning pyres.

The four crematoria at Birkenau had an alleged capacity of 5,000 bodies per day, but in an earlier report, three crematoria had "a daily capacity of 10,000 bodies," and the capacity of the "new crematorium" was either 3,000 or 5,000!

The phrase "the furnaces at Auschwitz 'processed' 1,500,000 Jews, in addition to 100,000 Poles, Russians and others" is doubly absurd, particularly already for the figure of 1,600,000 gassing victims in itself, and also because all these presumed victims are attributed to the cremation furnaces at Birkenau, that is, according to the report, between May 1943 and May 1944. Based on the preceding report, 468,000 Jews had been gassed by September 1942, and another 177,000 by the beginning of June 1943, for a total of 645,000. This means that the total number of Jews gassed was 2,145,000 minus the indeterminate number of persons gassed in May 1943. It is appropriate to recall that Franciszek Piper has calculated the total figure of 960,000 Jewish deaths at

[449] RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 49. Note from an anonymous railway employee dated April 19, 1944 addressed to the Central Constrution Office.

Auschwitz (Piper 1993, p. 202), a good part of whom, what is more, are said to have been Hungarian Jews not considered in this report.

The presumed fate of the Hungarian Jews was proclaimed before their deportations even began. Rezső (Rudolf) Kastner, for example, declared in an affidavit of September 13, 1943 with reference to April 1944 (PS-2606):

> *"In the meantime the Budapest Relief Committee received two messages from the Bratislava Committee. One message said that there was feverish work going on in Oswiecim to restore the gas-chambers and crematoriums there, which were not working for months and a remark made by a SS NCO that 'soon we will get fine Hungarian sausages' was reported."*

The second message concerned the plan to send 120 trains of deportees to Auschwitz. In 1946, Kastner returned to these messages in the following terms (Kastner, p. 30):

> *"Reports from Bratislava also confirmed these fears. The local Waadah* [relief committee] *forwarded reports from their intelligence service to us. According to this, the SS was in the process of repairing and renovating the gas chambers and crematoria in Auschwitz, which had been out of use since autumn 1943. The number of people in the work crew was increased, and one of the NCOs is said to have made the following statement: 'We'll soon be eating fine Hungarian salamai.' (He was thinking here, however, of the food the Jews brought along.)"* (spaced out in the original)

From Bratislava it was also learned that 150 rather than 120 freight trains of deportees would pass through Slovakia.

The Hungarian Jews are mentioned in the "Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report for the Period between May 5 and 25, 1944," titled "Oswiecim. 'Action Hees'" (sic):[450]

> *"From mid-May, concentration of transports of Hungarian Jews. Every day 8 trains arrive, and 5 every night. The trains all consist of 48-50 cars, each of which* [carries] *100 persons."*

The deportees were referred to as "resettlers," and to each train were added "two cars loaded with construction lumber (*drewna budulcowego*), to be unloaded on the 'death ramp,' after which it was moved elsewhere and arranged in piles… intended for use by them [the deportees]."

> *"The* [people] *unloaded* [off a] *transports which the two gasworks* [*obie gazownie*] *are unable to dispose of camp out in a little wood nearby, or in ditches, guarded by 'Posten'* [*Postów*, sentries] *with submachine guns. The waiting time for death can be up to two days, because there are bottlenecks. Between the railroad ramp and the gaswork* [*gazownią*] *along the road, day and night* [there is] *an uninterrupted procession of persons walking towards*

[450] APMO, D-RO/91. Vol. VII, pp. 440-442.

*the gassing installation* [*ku gazowni*] *as it gradually empties of already 'processed' bodies* [*…*].

*Before entering the gas chamber* [*do komory gazowej*], *everybody hands over the money and valuables they have with them to the… deposit* [*depozytu*]. *They must then undress completely, handing over* [*oddają*] *all their clothes, which are then searched to find any valuables sewn inside the linings. They then enter the 'bath,' that is, the gas chamber, in groups of 1,000 persons. They are no longer given hand towels and soap, as before – there isn't enough time.*

*The two gas chambers* [*obie komory gazowe*] *work without letup, but are unable to dispose of the rest* [of the deportees]. *Between the gassing of one group* [and another], *the only down time is that required for ventilation. On the other side* [of the gas chamber], *where it is certainly invisible to those entering the chamber, there are huge piles of bodies. There is not enough time to burn them. All victims, particularly the women, have their hair cut off by a special Kommando* [*komando*] *of barbers. The hair is loaded onto trolleys as raw material. A special squad of dentists carefully examine the oral cavities of all the corpses, extracting gold and platinum crowns. Since there is little time, they break the jawbones, and only extract the dental work afterwards. Another squad of 'specialists' is responsible for inserting a finger in the vagina of the female corpses in search of hidden jewelry. Only when the bodies have been thus processed and inspected, are they sent for cremation. 4 crematoria work round the clock – one brick kiln* [*cegielnia*] *plus pyres* [*stosy*] *burning in the open. Dense black smoke is visible from far away. It was nevertheless found impossible to cremate so many bodies. One crematorium is temporarily out of service and is being hastily repaired, because as a consequence of continual use, the grate and part of the furnace have burned out* [*ruszta i części pieca*].

*A reinforced 'Sonderkommando' amounting to as many as 2,000 men at the present time participate in all this activity – the looting, the killing and the transport of the bodies. These are strong healthy Jews selected from amongst the inmates. Naturally, in the end, they are all fated to suffer extermination as witnesses.*

*Of the Hungarian transports arriving until the present time, 2,000 strong* [deportees] *are allowed to live, and are transferred to the Gliwice Camp. These are immediately separated from the others on the ramp, so that they have no idea of the fate which awaits the others. They are ordered to write optimistic-sounding letters home to Hungary. This is a constant and convenient custom intended to fool subsequent transports.*

*At the present time, the number of gassed Hungarian Jews is already approaching 100,000, and is bound to increase proportionately every day. Auschwitz* [German in text] *must 'process' 1,200,000 Hungarian Jews in the shortest possible time. The pace is accelerated to the maximum, yet the intensity of the transports is further increased."*

This account is a tight interweaving of truth, fantasy and lies. The first Jewish transports left Hungary on May 14 and reached Auschwitz on May 17. The

report asserts that 13 trains arrived every day, each one consisting of 48-50 cars, each car with 100 deportees. This corresponds to a minimum of (13 × 48 × 100 =) 62,400 deportees per day! A telegram from SS *Standartenführer* Edmund Veesenmayer of May 24, 1944 (NG-5602) shows that 110,556 Jews had departed Hungary by the day before (but the last trains had not yet arrived at Auschwitz, because the trip lasted an average of three days). The deportation schedule anticipated the sending of four transports per day each carrying 3,000 Jews.[451] In the report dated May 29, 1944, Lieutenant Colonel László Ferenczy, the officer in the Hungarian gendarmerie responsible for the deportations, reported that 184,042 Jews had been deported in 58 trains by May 28 (T/1163), an average of approximately 3,170 persons per train, a little over 13,000 per day (see Mattogno 2001).

100,000 Jews are said to have been gassed by May 25, and only 2,000 of them were left alive, therefore a total of 102,000 Hungarian Jews had allegedly arrived; but at a rate of 62,400 per day, the number of arrivals over the eight-day period from May 17 to 25 would have amounted to (62,400 × 8 =) 499,200 people! This prospect was evidently taken seriously, because the report states that there was a pile of baggage at the railroad ramp 300 meters long, 20 meters wide, and as high as a one-story building, i.e., a volume of some 18,000 cubic meters!

The story told by the members of the Auschwitz resistance is therefore nonsensical.

The fact that railway cars of lumber also arrived with the trains has some basis in fact – although the wood was not used for construction, but as fuel. The fact is that an inmate labor unit exited that was in charge of unloading fuel wood for the crematoria, presumably from train cars and/or trucks: The report "Labor deployment for July 28, 1944" in the men's camp, which follows the report of May 15 in the fragmentary documentation, mentions a labor unit "61-B wood unloader Crem. IV [= V]" consisting of 30 persons.[452] This entry appears in the following reports until August 9, starting on May 5 with reference to Crematoria I and II (= II and III; see Mattogno 2016f, pp. 61f., 83-92). However, since the deportation of the Hungarian Jews ceased on July 9, 1944, it is obvious that this Kommando had no direct relationship with these deportees.

The description of the gassing process is fantastic and incomprehensible even from the orthodox point of view. There were crematoria, but the gassings were carried out in "two gassing installations" whose location is not mentioned. The choice of the term "*gazownia*" – "gasworks" is rather revealing, since at that time the term indicated an industrial facility for the production of illumination and combustible gas, while the resistance members intended to

[451] NG-2262, Veesenmayer's telegram dated May 4, 1944.
[452] "61-B Holzablader Krem. IV," APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, p. 18.

refer to a presumed "gassing installation," which in German would be "*Vergasungsanstalt*." As far as one can tell, the crematoria, which were in no way linked to the "gasworks," were only used for the cremation of cadavers and were backed up in this task by a fantastic "brick kiln" (*cegielnia*) – of which orthodox historiography remains completely ignorant – and "pyres" (*stosy*). There were two gas chambers, because every "gasworks" had one. The location of the gassings, although indeterminate, no doubt rules out the crematoria, because the bodies were piled up "on the other side" of the gas chamber, and it is not even possible to understand whether it was an enclosed space or out in the open. Here, at any rate, the victims had their hair shorn off, teeth containing precious metals were extracted, and the bodies were inspected. The procedure closely follows that attributed to the "Operation Reinhardt" camps: the victims handed over their valuables at a "deposit," followed by their clothing (instead of leaving everything behind in the "dressing room," according to the final version).

The claim that 1,200,000 Hungarian Jews were about to arrive is obviously absurd.

The report remains intentionally silent on the Birkenau transit camp, through which at least 79,200 unregistered Hungarian Jews passed before being transferred to other camps (Mattogno 2001).

Other elements of the story have a real basis, which is, however, exaggerated or distorted.

The fact that deportees may have spent the night, as a purely provisional matter, in a little forest (around the pond located south of Crematorium IV) is attested to by various photographs from the *Auschwitz Album*, but this does not mean that they were waiting for death. As I have noted elsewhere (Mattogno 2007, pp. 36-38), this hypothesis is no more probable or convincing than the hypothesis that they were awaiting transfer to other destinations, as intuited by the fact that, to reach the pond, the deportees shown in the photographs, carrying backpacks, bundles and cooking utensils, had already walked between Crematoria II and III, which were inactive: The gate of Crematorium III is shut, and there is no trace of deportees in the courtyard. The chimneys of Crematoria II and III are not smoking!

Crematorium V was out of service at the time, but was not being repaired. The reason cited in the report is puerile, and reveals complete ignorance: it was because "the grate and part of the furnace have burned out," as if the eight-muffle furnace in this crematorium had only one grate (the furnace was equipped with four steel grates in the gas generators and eight grates of refractory clay inside the muffles).[453]

Finally, in the above-mentioned "Labor deployment" reports, the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" is always referred to as "Kommando 57-B/60-B, Heizer

[453] See the schema of the furnace in Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 2, Doc. 239, p. 400.

[stoker] Krematorium I-IV" (= II-V), and its maximum manpower never exceeded 903 inmates, including three specialists (see Mattogno 2016f, pp. 83-92).

The lies contained in this account reappeared in the subsequent reports. On June 8, "Soból" wrote (*Obóz…*, p. 163):

> *"Over 100,000 Hungarian Jews have already been gassed at Auschwitz. 13 trains arrive every day. Those doomed to die believe that they are to be resettled in the East, or exchanged in a deal with England* [i.e., they believed that they were going to be exchange for German prisoners captured by the British]. *The program provided for the killing of 1,200,000 Hungarian Jews. 2,000 Jews have been transferred to Gliwice. They write to Hungary saying everything is all right."*

Also on June 8, the information service of the Delegatura wrote a long report for London titled "The Liquidation of the Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz," which begins as follows (*ibid.*, pp. 163-166):

> *"The liquidation action of the Hungarian Jews in the gas chambers* [*w komorach gazowych*] *at Auschwitz is continuing with tremendous intensity since May 15. Every night 8 trains arrive, and every day 5 trains, every one of which consists of 48-50 cars; every car carries 100 persons."*

This account repeats almost to the letter that of the "Extraordinary Appendix" mentioned earlier, with minimal variation; one of these is the substitution of the words "obie gazownie," the two gasworks, with "*hale gazowe*" – gassing halls.

On July 13, 1944, an "encrypted dispatch" reported:[454]

> *"The mass extermination of persons, first of all Jews, followed by Soviet prisoners and so-called sick people, began at Auschwitz on May 15. The Hungarian Jews were arriving en masse. Over a period of 24 hours, 13 trains arrived with 40-50 cars each. The victims are convinced that they are going to be exchanged for German prisoners. The bodies are burned in the crematoria and in the open. There have already been over 100,000 gassing victims. The pace of liquidation may be reduced by intense propaganda."*

The anachronistic reference to the extermination of Soviet prisoners of war is added at this point.

In May 1944, the clandestine French newspaper *Fraternité* published the tale of a French worker returning from Germany (Courtois/Rayski, p. 220):

> *"Upon arrival, all the still-able-bodied men were immediately sent to the work sites. The others, women, children, the elderly, were sent to the showers. They are led into a splendid modern establishment… Except, instead of a jet of hot water, which would have relieved their tired limbs, the only thing that came out* [of the showerheads] *were jets of asphyxiant gas: in a few moments, they*

[454] APMO, Au.D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 40.

> *were gone, leaning against the doors through which they attempted to flee; corpses of mothers holding their infants in their arms, or of old men embracing their old spouses in one last protective gesture."*

The "Period Report for the Period between May 25 and June 15, 1944" is subtitled "Oświęcim 'Operation Höss – Operation Reinhardt.'" 324,005 Jews had departed Hungary by June 14, 1944,[455] preceded by 289,357 Jews in 92 trains by June 7,[456] an average of 3,145 per train. The 34,648 deportees between June 8 and 14 therefore correspond to 11 trains in seven days (carrying 3,150 persons each). If the journey lasted three days, at least seven of these transports, or 22,000 persons, had arrived by June 15. The total number of deportees therefore amounted to over 311,000, while (311,000 – 110,556 =) ca. 200,000 Jews arrived during the period which was the object of the report. Notwithstanding this enormous influx of deportees – and of presumed gassing victims – this report is even vaguer than the one preceding:

> *"The SS have been unsuccessful in dealing with the gassings, and* [always] *await the unloading* [of the deportees] *at the death ramp after* [every] *3-4 trains. Therefore, the interval for the victims in the* '*gasworks*' [=gas chamber] *has been shortened from half an hour to 10 minutes, cramming 1,000 people into the chamber at a time, and, to save* [time] *and facilitate ventilation, the quantity of gas* [*ilość gazu*] *thrown into the* '*gasworks*' *has been changed from 12 to 6 doses* [*dawek*]. *The consequence has been terrible! A few victims have only been stunned, and when the time comes to throw them onto the pyre* [*na stos*], *they come to and attempt to pull themselves out. Using hooks – a long pole with an iron hook – the living victims are pushed back alive into the fire. A recently established rule states that small children generally are not gassed, the bigger ones are stunned with blows or drugged with the gas* [*gazem*] *by a vaporizer* [*z rozpylacza*], *the smaller ones have their heads smashed in, and the smallest are thrown directly into the fire. All this seems imaginary* [*fantastycznie*], *but it is the truth! These are the facts illuminated by the vivid flame of the burning pyres. The pyres burn incessantly, without stopping, day and night, supplementing the work of the crematoria. In the dark night, they create a spectral picture of violent flames and palpitating bodies, amongst which* [sweat-]*wet figures with a bloody glow of fire dart around like devils with powerful irons in their hands."*

The description closes with a reference to Dante's Inferno, carrying out the "German program." A brief paragraph regarding the riches extracted from the deportees, part of which was pocketed by the "camp commandant Höss and his adjutant Grabner" (who had nonetheless been arrested for embezzlement in the fall of 1943). As for the rest, the report says:[457]

---

[455] Braham 1963, p. 608. Veesenmayer's telegram of June 15, 1944.
[456] NG-5619. Veesenmayer's telegram of June 13, 1944
[457] APMO, D-RO/91. Vol. VII, pp. 444-446.

> *"Approximately 40 kg of gold and white metal were extracted from the bodies of the gassing victims in the month of May alone."*

This description is not only *imaginary* (as the author was well aware!), but puerile. Here, there was one single "gasworks," designed and constructed in an unknown manner and located who knows where, which bore the full weight of all the gassings. To facilitate dispatching the transports, the gassing time was shortened from 30 to 10 minutes – as if the "bottleneck" were the gassing and not the cremation, as explicitly confirmed by Robert Jan van Pelt (van Pelt 2002, p. 470). At the Höss Trial, expert witness Roman Dawidowski, a PhD engineer, declared that the gas chambers at Auschwitz could exterminate 60,000 persons per day in total![458]

The lie about reducing the "quantity of gas" shows the abysmal ignorance of the report's author, who knew nothing about the "gas" involved, all-the-more-obviously-so since, as measure for the amount of gas used, he did not give the number of "cans" ("*puszki*") used, but rather the number of "doses" applied (*dawki*), which makes little sense.

The cremation scenes are always set in the open air, on pyres, located who-knows-where; there is no mention of the activity of the crematoria, only that their work is being supplemented by the pyres.

The report moreover mentions a mysterious "gas" vaporizer which stunned people! The claim relating to the 40 kg of gold is quite baseless. The rhetorical, horrifying tone in the last sentence is further proof of its fantastic nature.

"Operation Reinhardt" is only mentioned in the title of the report.

A note dated June 1, 1944 mentions the arrival of 90 trainloads of Hungarian Jews (*Obóz…*, p. 161).

A report dated June 17, based on information transmitted from the camp on May 19, backdated the startup gassing of Hungarian Jews to May 1 (*ibid.*, pp. 166-168):

> *"4 to 7 large-scale trains* [consisting of many cars] *arrive every day. Every car carries 100 persons, destined for 'processing' in local argot. The first transports arrive with all the appearances of resettlement, with large quantities of personal possessions, with construction materials to build houses (this construction material which was later used to fuel the pyres that burned the corpses of the gassing victims).* […]
>
> *Immediately after their arrival, they have to hand over all their valuables and money, for which they are issued meticulous receipts, then they wait in the 'bathroom.' All the women have their hair cut off before entering the bathroom, after which the hair is selected by a special squad and sent to the Reich in boxes. Their clothing is also selected by a separate squad, as* [to send it] *for disinfection. They are treated calmly, gently, the whole time, right up until the*

[458] Höss Trial. *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 62, 14th hearing, p. 1568.

> *gas chamber* [*komory gazowej*] *is closed. After the gassing (Prussic acid* [*kwas pruski*]*), the bodies are inspected again by a squad under strict SS supervision, particularly* [during] *the careful extraction of all the gold teeth. The daily loot in terms of gold derived from the bodies amounts to 10-13 kg. The bodies are then burned. Since May 1, 4 crematoria have been in operation day and night, one brick kiln* [*cegielnia*], *every once in a while* [*czasem*], *they are also burned on pyres* [*na stosach*]. *The number of people liquidated daily amounts to 10,000. In this way, all the Hungarian Jews are to be exterminated – there are 1,200,000 of them. For this action, SS men were brought in – 2,000 SS men – responsible for supervising the 'processing' of the Jews, carried out by a squad consisting of strong young Jews having arrived on the first few transports. There have been cases of nervous breakdown and insanity among the SS, some of whom go to the crematorium together with the Jews.*
>
> *At the camp, the situation is calm. Starting in October* [1943], *following the recall of the old commandant, the death penalty for attempting to escape has been abolished. But former commandant Grabner, the well-known organizer of mass executions, returned on May 1, and is now carrying out the liquidation of the Jews."*

In a surprising anachronism, the arrival at Auschwitz of the transports of Hungarian Jews is here claimed to have begun on May 1, two weeks before the departure of the first mass-deportation train from Hungary. The thirteen trains per day in the preceding reports are here reduced to four to seven. It should be noted that somebody guessed "right" at long last and mentioned Prussic acid (hydrogen cyanide) as the agent of extermination – with regard to the previously mentioned "Cyklon," the resistance members knew only that it smelled of mustard (Prussic acid has a mild scent remotely similar to bitter almonds). The picture borrows even more heavily from the picture dreamed up for the gassings in the "Operation Reinhardt" camps: the victims were even issued receipts for the clothing and valuables they turned in at the "deposit"! The women had all their hair cut off before being killed – a rational and efficient idea which, oddly enough, was abandoned in the orthodox version of gassing practices at Auschwitz. The weight of the gold recovered from the teeth of the bodies was 10-13 kg *per day*, but strangely amounted to only 40 kg for the entire month of May. The fantasies of the "brick kiln" and the number of Hungarian Jews to be exterminated – 1,200,000 – are already known.

The fairy tale of the SS men who went insane and went to the crematorium together with the Jews is puerile, because it confuses the crematorium with the gas chamber[s]. Finally and incredibly, the author of the report even confuses Grabner with Höss! Thus, one can easily judge the reliability of his sources.

In June 1944 at Stockholm, an official from the Polish government in exile named Waskiewicz questioned a Pole who had escaped Poland after spending seven weeks at Auschwitz. On June 18, Waskiewicz wrote a report in French on his interrogation of the witness, giving only the initials: K.J. The witness

was a forced laborer who, returning a few days late from leave, was arrested by the Gestapo and sentenced to ten weeks in a concentration camp. He was then interned for three weeks in the Rattwitz Camp, in Silesia, whence he was transferred to Auschwitz, where he spent the next seven weeks. In his detailed description of Auschwitz, this "eyewitness" stated the following, among other things:[459]

> *"At each roll call, a special service hauled away those who had collapses and no longer reacted to blows, and loaded them onto a mechanical conveyor without bothering to check whether or not they were still alive, and sent them straight to the furnace* [singular] *the capacity of which, in 1943, was calculated at 1,000 persons.* […] *Section XVIII (the Jewish section) was equipped with a gas chamber and factory for the production of grease for machinery. K.J. declared that it was here that the Germans transformed the bodies of gassed Jews into grease, which was then sent off in packages bearing the inscription 'Schmierstoff-Fabrik Auschwitz'* [Auschwitz Lubricant Factory]. *As he was responsible for removing the bodies of the gassing victims, he was able to observe the process on a group of 1,500 Polish Jews, 'sent off' in May 1943. These Jews had not been mistreated upon their arrival, nor did they look particularly malnourished. Straight away, after their arrival, they were given a real shower and even soap. Then, after they had taken off their clothes themselves, they were selected, grouping the fat and the thin, women and men. Each group was then sent separately into the gas chamber, a vast concrete hall accessed through a triple door. The victims generally died within a few minutes after the doors were closed. The hall was then rapidly ventilated, and the inmates responsible for removing the bodies had to move them as quickly as possible before they became too stiff, using special trolleys which were carried to the grease factory on a mechanical conveyor.*
>
> *There, using chemical processes with which K.J. was not familiar, the bodies were transformed into a sort of mush, after which the grease was extracted. The residues, in the form of a few bones and a shapeless mass, were carefully burnt in the crematory funace.*
>
> *The bodies of the gassing victims exhibited only traces of asphyxia (protruding tongues, open mouths) and bleeding from the mouth. The gassing hall, after rapid ventilation, smelled of sulphur."*

From "bone glue" to the manufacture of lubricants from human fat, human soap was but a step away; but it was a step taken only after the war. The fairy tale of the "mechanical conveyor" reappeared in a new form in the first few months of 1945 (see Subchapter 3.1.2.).

---

[459] Central Dept. Poland No. 26. 18th June 1944. Political Memorandum. From: Press Reading Bureau, Stockholm. To: Political Intelligence Department, London. *Rapport de M. Waskiewicz sur l'interrogation de K.J.* TNA, FO 371-39451, pp. 137-140.

On June 4, 1944, the *Daily News Bulletin* published an article titled "Horrors of Oswiecim Camp Related by First Eye-Witness Reaching England: 800,000 Exterminated":[460]

*"London, June 2nd. (Jewish Telegraphic Agency).*
*The number of Jewish and other victims tortured to death or exterminated in gas chambers in the notorious camp of Oswiecim and the neighbouring Birkenau up to the first half of 1942 was estimated by the Germans themselves at several hundred thousand, it was revealed here by the first eye-witness to reach this country from Oswiecim. Some observers, he said, put the figure as high as 800,000.*
*In a conversation with Dr. I. Schwarzbarth, member of the Polish National Council, the eye-witness, a non-Jew who was interned in Oswiecim from the later part of 1940 until the spring of 1942, related gruesome details about the horrors perpetrated by the Germans in the camp. He was later transferred to Birkenau where he stayed until spring, 1943, when he was brought to a labour camp in Germany from which he succeeded in escaping last autumn. The terrible experiences he has been through have left deep marks on him. Only with great difficulties was he able to sum up what he has seen during his captivity.*
*The area of the Oswiecim camp covers several square miles, he told Dr. Schwarzbarth. Special tracks were built connecting the camp with the Oswiecim railway station. Almost day by day transports of Jews from all parts of Poland and from western Europe were arriving while he was in the camp. Among others the eye-witness saw a large transport of French Jews. Non-Jewish Poles were also brought to the camp, especially from the Lublin province, and there were also Soviet prisoners of war and gypsies.*

*<u>Numbered and Unnumbered Prisoners.</u>*
*Prisoners were marked with a number, but only when they were put into one of the labour gangs. There were over 110,000 numbered prisoners in the camp when the eye-witness left for Birkenau in 1942. Hundreds of thousands, however, were not registered but were sent straight to the gas chambers. This fate was reserved for all children, aged people and expectant mothers, indeed for all those not considered fit for the heavy work the members of the labour gangs were forced to do. On the way to the gas chambers the victims were escorted by strong S.S. detachments.*
*'Almost every day,' the informant said, 'we could see from Oswiecim the smoke rising from the pyres in Birkenau on which the bodies of people killed in the gas chambers were burnt. Members of labour gangs unable to stand the strain of heavy work were continually selected for execution in the gas chambers.'*
*Shooting at helpless prisoners was a favourite pastime among the guards who included also a number of Ukrainians, the informant said. 'I saw myself Ger-*

[460] *Daily News Bulletin*, Vol. XXV, No. 129, June 4, 1944, pp. 3f.

*mans shooting at children,' he declared. 'I also saw a German treading on a stick which he had placed on the throat of a prisoner lying on the ground, until the victim was strangulated. Many others were killed through injections. Before being put to torture, the victims were stripped and the clothes collected as 'Deutsches Volksgut'. Sometimes people were buried alive to great enjoyment of the guards.'*

*The informant himself went through manyfold tortures before he was assigned to a labour group. Discipline was reinforced by draconic means. For the slightest offence a man was put into the 'Stehbunker,' a small cell providing room only for one man when standing. Prisoners were kept in such cells until they fainted. Escape was impossible. The whole camp is surrounded by a high wall and two rows of high tension electric wire.*

*'When I came to Birkenau,' the informant continued, 'I found there seventeen incinerators either completed or in the course of construction. Pyres were burning day and night. The ashes were scattered over the fields and only a few charred bones were left. Notices 'Zum Baden' indicated the gas chambers. Conditions in the labour camp in Germany were also very hard. But after having gone through the Oswiecim hell, life there seemed to me like a sanatorium. I have read the pamphlet issued here about the Oswiecim camp.*[461] *Its contents pale into insignificance when compared with what I have seen and with my own experiences,' the informant concluded."*

This testimony shows quite a sampling of nonsensical and puerile atrocity stories, starting with the number of victims presumably "estimated by the Germans themselves," to the "pastime" of shooting inmates, to the inmates "buried alive" (added to the theme of inmates burned alive). As for the extermination procedure, the witness reiterates, with a few variations, the vague fantasies already noted: there were "seventeen incinerators" at Birkenau, and the ashes from the cremated bodies were used to fertilize the fields; there were also "pyres," and the gas chambers were indicated by the words "Zum Baden" ("to the showers"). As seen earlier, the fantastic figure of 800,000 gassing victims was a watchword of black propaganda that was attributed without too much concern to the period up to August 1942 or up to the spring of 1943.

On June 24, 1944, the Swedish embassy at Budapest sent the Swedish Ministry of Foreign Affairs a detailed report in German on the Jewish deportations from Hungary, claiming that "a total of 335,000 Jews were deported from Hungary between May 15 and June 10,"[462] in addition to copies of the reports by Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba (to which I shall return later), also in German, with the well-known statistic of the Jews presumably gassed be-

---

461 No doubt Natalia Zarembina's short book *Obóz śmierci*, mentioned earlier, translated into English under the title *The Camp of Death* and published in London by Liberty Publications in July 1944 with two "updates" (p. 19 and 30) based on more-recent information originating from the "Polish Underground."

462 RA, HP 1095, pp. 141-154.

tween April 1942 and April 1944: 1,765,000![463] Finally, there was a "Letter from a Woman Deported from Szolyva, Hungary, on May 17, 1944." The author was deported from Munkács on a train of 45 cars carrying 3,300 persons. After three days of traveling, the train arrived at Auschwitz on May 20, 1944 (although Auschwitz is never mentioned), where there was already a transport from Bacska. The deportees got off the train and were divided into three groups:[464]

> *"1/ Men*
> *2/ Childless women and girls*
> *3/ Women with children.*
> *The first two groups were led off in the direction of a few houses visible in the distance. A smaller group of girls from Bacska, about 70 in number, were led away separately. We were hungry and thirsty, and especially the children were crying. The Germans told us that first we had to take a shower and then we would be given water and bread with marmelade. We were then led away. We went along a barbed-wire fence. Behind the fence there were houses, and we saw women and girls working there wearing striped, soiled clothes. A bit further along, we saw two large factory-type chimneys with big flames shooting out of them. It could hardly have been a factory, since the building belonging to it didn't look like a factory. They told us these were bathing facilities. But I couldn't believe it. We kept going. After about a quarter of an hour we came to a small sparsely wooded forest. We had to sit down on a free area. The children were crying constantly. We were repeatedly told that we would have to shower, then we would get everything we needed. Some of our group were taken a bit further away. They had to undress and were taken away naked to bathe. Shortly afterwards, we saw flames in the distance shooting high in the sky and spreading out sideways. I was very frightened and merely thought how I could get away from this. I no longer believed that we were to be bathed. The other women didn't believe it either. Many of them said their dying prayer /Viduj/. We were then told to go a bit further to get undressed. I decided not to keep up. I stayed behind a little bit, grabbed my child by the hand and ran further and further away from the fire. It was starting to get dark, I kept going straight ahead. It was already late when I reached a swampy area, then I couldn't go any further. We sat down and slept a little bit. Before daybreak I followed a path, and probably after a big detour I came into a village. I went to the railway station, the name of the station was Jawiszowice."*

The further vicissitudes of the "eyewitness" are without interest.

The subdivision of the "selections" into three groups is not only unusual, but contradicts the orthodox Holocaustical tenets: picking out those unfit for labor (the elderly and/or sick) is completely missing here. As already noted, neither Auschwitz nor Birkenau is ever mentioned in this tale. It contains

---

[463] *Ibid.*, pp. 156-183
[464] *Ibid.*, pp. 187f.

many fantastic elements. From the orthodox point of view, the witness's description of a gassing facility outsite of the crematoria should actually refer to "Bunker 2," but that presumed gassing facility consisted only of a single cottage, while the witness speaks of "houses" in the plural. To get to the location where "Bunker 2" is said to have been, she only would have passed between Crematoria II and III at the end of the railway ramp, but nowhere near Crematoria IV and V. The author claims to have seen "two large factory-type chimneys" belonging to *one single* building ("*the building* belonging to it"), but those two crematoria only had one chimney each.

The claim that "big flames" shot from the two chimneys is one of so many absurdities typical of the usual "eye-witness" testimonies. Furthermore, this tale suggests that victims led away to "bathe" went up in flames "shortly afterwards," which looks like this witness prefers the "Nyiszlian" version of the killings in burning pits without hinting at gas chambers at all, all the more so since the author does not mention any building for this area.

The only real aspect of the tale could be that relating to the bath: the inmates were led "to a small sparsely wooded forest" and stopped at "a free area" to take their bath, while no building is ever mentioned. Now, the clandestine photograph of a group of naked women taken secretly at Birkenau in August 1944[465] shows precisely the presence of inmates filling basins and pouring water from receptacles – a scene which is perfectly compatible with open-air bathing at a time of great influx of deportees crowding the *Zentralsauna*.[466]

The flight from the presumed execution site, as narrated by the witness, has an ingenuous, fairy-tale-like quality to it: if it was only necessary to take a few steps to escape – holding a child by the hand – circumventing the guards escorting the group, traversing the outer line of sentries and the southern-most confines of the Auschwitz "sphere of interest," and finally reaching the railway station at Jawiszowice (10 km from Birkenau as the crow flies), then there would exist similar testimonies by the hundreds, if not thousands.

On July 4, 1944, Dr. Hubert Ripka, acting Czechoslovakian minister of foreign affairs, transmitted to London a "Report on Conditions in the Concentration Camps of Oswieczim and Birkenau," which contains a description more in line with the current orthodox narrative:[467]

> *"Since March, 1942 enormous transports of Jews have come to Oswieczym* [sic] *and Birkenau. A very small number of them have been sent to the labour camp, while an average of 90 per cent of those who have come have been taken straight from the train and killed. These executions took place at the beginning in the forest of Birkenwald by gas suffocation in a special building constructed for the purpose. After the suffocation by gas the dead bodies were*

[465] APMO, negative 282.
[466] See my analysis of the photograph in Mattogno 2016f, pp. 46-49, Docs. 12-16, pp. 159-161.
[467] "Report on Conditions in the Concentration Camps of Oswieczym and Birkenau." TNA, FO 371-40809

*burnt. At the end of February, 1943, four new crematoria were built, two large and two small, in the camp of Birkenau itself. The crematorium contains a large hall, a gas chamber and a furnace. People are assembled in the hall which holds 2,000 and give the impression of a swimming-bath. Then they are crowded into the gas chamber which is hermetically sealed. Several S.S. men in gas-masks then pour into the gas chamber through three openings in the ceiling a preparation of the poison gas Megacyklon, which is made in Hamburg. At the end of three minutes all the persons are dead. The dead bodies are then taken away in carts to the furnace to be burnt. The furnace has nine chambers, each of them with four openings. Each opening will take three bodies at once. They are completely burnt after 1 1/2 hours. Thus each crematorium can burn 1,500 bodies daily. The crematoria can be recognized from the outside by their lofty chimneys.*

*On principle only Jews are put to death by gas, this is only done to Aryans in exceptional cases.* […]

*According to careful calculations during the period from April, 1942, to April, 1944, from 1 1/2 to 1 3/4 million Jews were put to death by gas or in some other way, half of these being Polish Jews, others Jews from Holland, Greece, France, Belgium, Germany, Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia, Italy, Norway, Lithuania, Austria and Jews of various other nationalities who were brought to Oswieczym from other camps in Poland. About 90 per cent of the members of the transports arriving in Birkenau and Oswieczym were taken straight from the train to be put to death and about 10 per cent became inmates of the camp."*

The report then speaks of the "selections":

*"Twice a week the camp doctor indicated persons destined for selection. Those selected were all gassed. In a single block of Birkenau camp the average number of deaths a week was as much as 2,000, 1,200 of these being natural deaths and 800 'selection'. A special book entitled 'S.B. Sonderbehandelte' is kept dealing with the 'selected'. Notice of the deaths of the others is sent to the supreme commander of the camp at Oranienburg. At the beginning of 1943 the 'political section' (camp Gestapo) at Oswieczym received 500,000 forms for release. The governor had them all made out in the names of persons who had already been gassed and lodged them in the archives of the camp."*

The latter was an absurd fabrication. This is followed by a list of camp SS men with garbled names, ranks and responsibilities:

*"Hoess, governor of the camp, Untersturmfuehrer* [sic], *Schwarzhuber, director of the camp, the Tyrolese chief of the political department (Lagerfuherer)* [sic], *Oberscharfuehrer Palitsch*,[468] *Scharfuehrer Stiwett*,[469] *S.S. Scharfueh-*

[468] SS *Hauptscharführer* Gerhard Palitzsch, born near Dresden in Saxony, was appointed *Schutzhaftlagerführer* at Auschwitz III (Monowitz) satellite camp Brünn in October 1943.

[469] SS *Unterscharführer* Friedrich Stiewitz was deployed at Department IIIa (labor deployment).

*rer Wykleff,*[470] *S.S. Mann Kler,*[471] *the garrison doctor Wirt,*[472] *the camp doctor Entrest.*[473] *"*

The following explanation appears at the end of the report:

*"The above is the contents of two documents. The persons who have managed to secure the transmission of the documents to a neutral country added*
*(a) the following information:*
*'12,000 Jews are deported daily from the territories of Carpathian, Transylvania and the district of Košice where there used to be 320,000 Jews. Those deported are sent to Oswieczym, 5,000 going by train via Slovakia daily and 7,000 via Carpathian Ruthenia.'"*

Four requests are then presented, the second of which is the following:

*"The crematoria in both camps, which are recognisable by their high chimneys and watch-towers, should be bombed, and so should the main railway-lines connecting Slovakia and Carpathian Ruthenia with Poland which are also of military importance, (especially the bridge at Čop)."*

This story is based essentially on the Wetzler-Vrba Report, which will be examined later, with additions and distortions. The first regards the entry into operation of the crematoria, all four "at the end of February, 1943." The gas used to kill the victims is imaginatively called "Megacyklon," and the description of the gas chamber is curious to say the least: it "gives the impression of a swimming-bath." The author of the report moreover invents the "special book entitled 'S.B. Sonderbehandelte'" and the puerile story of the "500,000 forms for release," suggesting that the camp authorities were tying to hide something from their superiors, hence must have considered as illegal the gassing of at least 500,000 persons.

The two "bunkers" at Birkenau were still unknown, because in the "Birken*wald*" there was only "a special building constructed for the purpose."

The "Period Report for the Period from June 15 and July 15, 1944" opens with a long paragraph on Block 11, and mentions the "bunkers" (*bunkrzy*) in the basement with an exact description: "Steinbunker" /stone cell/, measuring 80 × 80 centimeters × 2 meters in height, with one door and a little window at the top for fresh air."[474]

The presumed extermination is only discussed in a single brief paragraph titled "Operation Höss – Reinhardt":[475]

*"Beginning on June 13, the reception of Hungarian transports was interrupted for a few days. Doing the maths, over the period between May 16 and June 13,*

---

[470] Unknown person.
[471] SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Klehr, headed the Desinfektionskommando.
[472] SS *Sturmbannführer* Eduard Wirths was SS garrison physician.
[473] SS *Hauptsturmführer* Friedrich Entress was SS camp physician at Auschwitz until October 1943.
[474] APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 448.
[475] *Ibid.*, p. 451.

> *over 300,000 Hungarian Jews were transported in 113 transports, plus one transport of 2,500 French Jews, one transport of 1,500 Italian Jews, two transports of 50 Czech Jews, including the president of the Czech ghetto, who was gassed along with his family, as well as 100 British and American citizens of Jewish origin, who were exterminated separately in a special manner. Of the transports of Hungarian Jews, 80,000 were sent to the camp with a separate 'A' numbering* [system]*, due to the overloading of the gas chambers and crematoria, while the rest had already been successfully disposed of. Naturally, the rest were doomed to suffer the same fate in due time. The Hitlerite hangmen were systematic."*

99 trains carrying approximately 311,000 deportees had arrived at Auschwitz by June 15, so that this report's figure of 300,000 is close to the truth, but very far from the "Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report for the Period between May 5 and 25, 1944," which speaks of 13 trains per day, consisting of 48-50 cars, each carrying 100 persons per car.

The "List of Transports of Jews" in the Auschwitz archives contains 17,546 male inmate registration numbers and 9,798 female inmate registration numbers up to July 15, 1944, although these are not just Jews.[476] Some 16,100 Hungarian Jews were registered up to July 15, 1944 (Mattogno 2007, pp. 47-49). The figure of 80,000 inmates "with a separate 'A' numbering system"[477] mentioned in the report is very close to the figure for Jews sent to the Birkenau transit camp *without being registered*, who numbered at least 79,200, as mentioned earlier. The bad faith of the editor of the report in interpreting the above real data is blatant: he leads the reader to understand that the 300,000 deportees were all, or almost all, destined for extermination, while failing to mention the transit camp, which was the point of departure for at least 30 transports of Hungarian Jews destined for labor deployment elsewhere (Mattogno 2007, pp. 19f.), and he even pretends that 80,000 *regularly registered* inmates were only made to wait for death because the presumed killing installations were overloaded!

The report makes no mention of "Operation Reinhardt."

The "Periodic Report for the Period between July 15 and August 1, 1944" elaborates on Soviet POWs (the figure mentioned, 10,800, is very close to the real figure, and contradicts the fantasies contained in the 1942 reports). It reports a "List of Transports from Auschwitz Concentration Camps I, II and III between January 1, 1944 and July 10, 1944," which records only two Jewish transports for the period between May 17 and July 10, one departing on May 18 for Sachsenhausen (10 inmates), and the other departing on July 7 for Schwarzheide (1,000 inmates). Here as well, there is obvious bad faith. Dur-

[476] APMO, List of transports of Jews, D-RO/123, pp. 15-21.

[477] 19,992 male inmates and 25,378 female inmates were registered in numerical series "A," for a total of 45,370. List of transports of Jews, D-RO/123, pp. 15-22.

ing the period in question, at least 34,300 Hungarian Jews were transferred from the transit camp alone (*ibid.*, p. 19).

In the paragraph titled "Camp Manpower on July 12, 1944," it says that there were 14,386 inmates at Auschwitz I, 8,189 of whom were Jews; there were 19,711 inmates at Auschwitz II, and 26,705 at Auschwitz III, plus 31,406 at the women's camp, for a total of 92,208.

The following note appears at the end:[478]

> *"The camp manpower does not include the transports of Hungarian Jews not yet gassed, who were registered with separate numbers under 'A,' or who are generally sent to camp without numbering (registration)."*

This is the first mention of the presence of non-registered Jews at the camp, although they were nevertheless destined to be gassed.

On June 29, the *Manchester Guardian* published a declaration of the *World Jewish Congress* which also mentioned the deportation of Jews from Hungary (see "Mass Murder…"):

> *"The World Jewish Congress has been informed that a message dated June 14, 1944, has reached the Polish Government in London from its representatives in Poland that 100000 Jews, recently deportated from Hungary to Poland, have been slaughtered by mass gassing in the lethal chambers of the notorious German death camp in Polish Galicia.*
>
> *News reached the World Jewish Congress on June 17 that in the period from May 15 to May 27 the Germans transported from Hungary 62 railway trucks laden with Jewish children, aged between two and nine years, and that six railway trains laden with Jewish adults passed through the station of Plaszow, near Cracow, bound for an unknown destination."*

About ten days later, the Swiss newspaper *Ostschweizerisches Tagblatt und Rorschacher Tagblatt* carried a note from the news agency Reuter dated July 8 titled "62 trains full of Jewish children … whither?" which expanded upon the information published by the British newspaper:[479]

> *"London, July 8 (Reuter). The Polish Ministry of the Interior has learned from the Polish government in Poland the details of the fate of the 400,000 Jews deported from Hungary. The majority of the deportees were transferred to the Auschwitz extermination camp in Upper Silesia. On May 15, 62 railway cars carrying Jewish children aged 2 to 8 years were deported by the Germans in Hungary, and since then railroad trains carrying adults have left the railway station of Plaszow near Cracow every day.*
>
> *According to information in possession of the Assistance Committee for Jews in Poland, 2 million Polish Jews have perished in three concentration camps in Poland since 1939.*

---

[478] APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, pp. 452-454.

[479] "62 Eisenbahnen voll jüdische Kinder… wohin?" Reprint of the article in Świebocki 2000, p. 313. The journal was apparently published on July 9, 1944.

> *This Reuter report is also being disseminated with the following supplements by the Exchange Agency:*
> *'It could be established that most of the adults travelling through have been sent to Oswiecim and have been executed in the camp gas chambers.'* […]
> *The Polish Ministry for the Interior has furthermore established the daily gassing capacity of the chambers of Oswiecim as 6,000. The Ministry for the Interior finally declares that two additional death camps were established by the Germans in Poland in the second half of 1942, the Tremblinka* [sic] *Camp and Rawaruska* [Rava-Russkaya] *Camp. It is not known whether gas chambers were built there as well."*

The *gassing* capacity of 6,000 bodies per day was perhaps an echo of the *cremation* capacity claimed in the Wetzler-Vrba Report (see the next chapter).

The legend of the 62 trains full of children was no doubt intended to lend credence to the story of the deportation of Jews from Hungary to Auschwitz, particularly, if not exclusively, for purposes of extermination. The two million *Polish* Jews killed in three concentration camps is in contradiction to the final information relating to the camps at "Tremblinka" (Treblinka) and "Rawaruska" (Rava-Russkaya). Together with Auschwitz, this should in fact be the three camps mentioned above.

However, there was no "extermination camp" at Rava-Russkaya, located approximately 20 km southeast of Bełżec on the road to Lvov (Lemberg in German); instead, a POW camp named "Stalag 325" for captured French and Belgian soldiers was located there. Two of these POWs, from Belgium, escaped from the camp on April 28, 1943 and reached Sweden on May 5. A memorandum dated May 18, 1943 contains their fanciful statements, including the following:[480]

> *"They have both witnessed atrocities and spoken to Germans and compatriots, who have told them other similar facts. For instance the Germans themselves boasted that at Lvov they had specially constructed gas chambers where Jews were systematically killed and buried. The total number was said to exceed 80,000."*

The "Periodic Report dated August 1 to September 1, 1944" mentions neither gassings nor gas chambers. At the end, the camp manpower is described in the following terms: Auschwitz I: 15,971 inmates; Auschwitz II: 19,424; Auschwitz III: 30,539; women's camp: 39,234; total: 105,168.[481]

A long report dated August 22, 1944 is headed "Urban," the signature at the end reads "Rot.," the initials of the author's pseudonym. First of all, he indicates the camp manpower. There were 15,971 inmates at Auschwitz I;

---

[480] Central Dept FO. Germany No 45. 18th May, 1943. Memorandum. To: Political Intelligence Department. From: Press Reading Bureau, Stockholm. TNA, FO 371-34430.
[481] APMO, D-RO/91. Vol. VII, p. 458.

19,424 male inmates and 32,234 female inmates at Auschwitz II; and 30,500 inmates at Auschwitz III. The report states that

> *"in addition to the* [inmates] *listed above, there are currently approximately 30,000 non-registered Jews at Birkenau* [sic], *that is, Jews slated to be sent into the gas* [*na gaz*]. *This figure is variable."*

Overall, there were 65,934 men and 39,234 women at the camp, for a total of 105,168, plus a variable number of "transiting" inmates, at that time the above-mentioned 30,000 Hungarian Jews.

The camp garrison consisted of 3,250 soldiers, including 70 SS men, plus 30% of the total from the Wehrmacht. The report also supplies information on garrison morale, armaments, the vehicle fleet, telecommunications, fences and sentries. In this context, it mentions the presence of 22 bunkers (*bunkrzy*) laid out around the 30 guard towers forming the outer line of sentry posts (*große Postenkette*). "Every bunker is a machine-gun nest with a line of fire controlling all camp entrances and exits." The report describes the general situation of the camp and the anticipated general behavior of the SS.[482]

The end of the report contains a detailed statistical appendix relating to camp manpower dated August 21, 1944. Total camp manpower is listed for every camp – "Lager" I, II, III; for the women's camp, it is subdivided by nationality and category of inmates; for the Jews, it is broken down by nationality. Correcting for errors, the Appendix lists 65,937 male inmates and 38,954 female inmates. Hungarian Jews are listed as numbering 11,821.[483]

Another report, presumably compiled on August 23 (as stated in a note at the end), is subdivided into 13 points, some of which regard the presumed extermination of the Jews:[484]

> *"4) Some of the Jews on the transports from Płaszów are sent into the gas* [*na gaz*] *– a small group is admitted into the camp.*
> *5) The gassings are still going on. Today, for example, 40 cars arrived, full of Jews from Łódź – all were sent into the gas* [*na gaz*]*."*

The *Auschwitz Chronicle* clearly refutes the first item, asserting that on August 6, 1944, 7,500 Jewesses arrived at Auschwitz from the Płaszów Camp, who were all housed in the Birkenau transit camp.[485] Danuta Czech states that 64 men and two women were selected from the transport from Łódź on August 22, 1944 (1990, p. 694). It is a very significant fact that the presumed continuation of the gassings should be accounted for based on this one single example. Another, very general, mention of the Jews from Łódź appears in an undated report written by "Stakło and J.":[486]

---

[482] AGK, TNT, 155, pp. 99-114.
[483] *Ibid.*, p. 115 (original) and 116 (transcript).
[484] *Ibid.*, p. 117.
[485] Czech 1989, p. 842; the phrase about these deportees having been accommodated in the transit camp was omitted from the English edition: Czech 1990, p. 680.
[486] APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 126.

> *"Other transports of Poles and Russians depart the camp for Germany. The gassing of the Jews is continuing. Transports from Łódź, from Holland, from Italy. The ditches* [*doły*] *in which the bodies of the victims gassed at Birkenau are burned when the crematoria were unsuccessful in disposing of them all, are now being filled without a trace."*

Czech asserts that this report was sent on August 30, 1944 by Stanisław Kłodziński to Teresa Lasocka, but in the month of August not one Jewish transport from Holland arrived at Auschwitz while one single transport arrived from Italy (Verona) carrying 250 persons on August 2 (Piper 1993, p. 198).

The letter dated November 1, 1942 mentioned earlier states that the bodies of the gassing victims were "burned in the open in suitably excavated mass graves"; this detail, in subsequent reports replaced by "pyres" (*stosy*), is once again confirmed here; the cremation "ditches" (*doły*) became one of the essential elements in the final orthodox version of the Holocaust.

This outpouring of accounts reached the ears of the Soviets, among others. On August 23, 1944, Sergey Romanovich Savchenko, Commissar 2nd Class of State Security, sent a "Special Report on 'Berkenau' [sic] Extermination Camp*"* to Moscow from Kiev. The report states (Terushkin/Tikhankina, pp. 58-60):

> *"The camp extends over 5 square kilometers and has 4 special furnaces for the cremation of corpses.*
> *Jews forcibly conscripted into a 'Sonder' unit work in the crematoria under the direction of the commander-in-chief of the SS general staff, SS Feldfebel* [illegible].
> *In 1941, 12,000 Soviet POWs were imprisoned in 'BERKENAU'; subsequently, they were tortured to death and exterminated, save for 50-60 people who worked for the Germans. The Soviet POWs were killed with clubs or strangled to death, after which they were cremated.*
> *As of June 1944, there were up to 80,000 civilians and POWs of various nationalities in the camp, including Russians, Poles, Czechs, Frenchmen, Belgians, gypsies and Jews.*
> *In May 1944,* [illegible] *proceeded to the mass cremation of the Hungarian Jews, exterminating over 12,000 people per day.*
> *Since the cremation furnaces cannot process such a large number of victims per day, 4 huge pits were dug, where people were also burned.*
> *Whole trainloads of Jewish families arrive at the camp, together with their belongings.*
> *Once at the camp, the new arrivals are sorted; the elderly and children are kept separate from the men and women.*
> *Under the pretext of going to the bathhouse, the new arrivals are undressed, given soap and sent to the 'bath sections'; there, after the doors have been hermetically closed, ampoules containing an unknown liquid are thrown in*

*from above; as the ampoules break, they liberate a gas, under whose action* [illegible] *suffocation occurs in fifty* [five-ten[487]] *minutes.*
*After that, the area is ventilated, and the corpses are loaded onto trolleys* [*vagonetki*] *and taken to the cremation furnaces. Before the cremation, the corpses are inspected, and gold teeth, crowns etc. are pulled out.*
*In order to muffle the screams, an orchestra plays 200 meters away from the cremation furnaces. Every day, the Germans take the stolen valuables away from the camp on a sanitary plane."*

The tale introduces new elements of fantasy: the usual "shower rooms" (the presumed gas chambers) are abandoned in favor of "bath sections," and the "bombs" [cylinders?] full of hydrogen cyanide are replaced by gassing "ampoules." The fairy tale of the orchestra ordered to play loud music in order to cover up the screaming victims was rather short-lived, while that of the "sanitary plane" is mentioned only here, as far as I know.

On August 31, 1944, a "Senior Operative Agent of the 4th Department of the NKGB of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, Senior Lieutenant of State Security" authored a "top-secret" report at Kiev based on the statements of two Soviet POWs, Anany Silovich Petko and Vladimir Yakovlevich Pegov, who had escaped "from 'Auschwitz' Concentration Camp, located 3 km west of the town of Osventsim," in November 1943. From what follows, we must deduce that this is a reference to the Birkenau Camp (Terushkin/Tikhankina, pp. 60-66).

Nothing is known about these escapees, but this is not particularly important, since it is recorded that at least six Russians escaped from the Auschwitz complex in the first twelve days of November 1943: Jan Mitrochanow (74198), Wasil Osypow (124942), Jan Kosmaszenko (151298), Wasil Zmajlow (10421), Wasil Tilikin (19422) and Emich Jura Karpuszew (10449).[488]

Other Russian inmates also escaped during the preceding months of 1943, among them: Andrzej Haszpurenko (88356) on February 19, Leonid Utiesow (71738), Pawel Kaliumnyj (71738) and Andrzej Trunow (72008) on March 8, Semjon Korolkow (64775) on June 17, Szymon Budenko (10130) on June 23, Michal Naslankow (77100) on June 24, Jakub Solowjew (44702) on June 30, Jakub Lysenko (86420) on September 1, Stefan Symonencho (68755) on September 12, and Michal Winogradow (53824) on October 21. Jakub Hanczarenko (62921) had escaped as early as December 14, 1942.[489]

Therefore, the Soviet services should have been well informed.

---

[487] A note warns the reader that it is probably not necessary to understand "pyatdesyat" – "fifty" – as it is written, but rather as "pyat-desyat" – "five-ten." This is in fact more consistent with the gassing times appearing in other propaganda accounts.

[488] Clandestine list of escapes from Auschwitz. AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 292f. All these names were obviously written phonetically, in the German or Polish way, and most of them were badly misspelled. I left them unchanged for the sake of "historical accuracy." – Russian editor.

[489] *Ibid*., p. 292.

The report in question is rather long; I shall dwell in particular on the parts making specific mention of the presumed extermination, but with regard to the general context.

The report opens with two blatant absurdities: the camp had a constant average population of 150,000-200,000 inmates,[490] yet Auschwitz was referred to as a "death camp" ("*lager smerti*"), "because only those who are destined for extermination are sent there."

This is followed by another absurdity:

> *"The camp administration and guards are granted unlimited powers. Everyone can kill as many inmates as he wants, without any reason whatsoever. Those who kill a lot are rewarded by the administration."*

It is well documented, however, that the camp regulations strictly prohibited all SS personnel from mistreating inmates (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 22-28).

Finally, another fairy tale not mentioned in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*:

> *"Every week, on Friday, the weak are selected for extermination."*

A section of the report deals specifically with the "crematoria." This is the account, interrupted by my comments.

> *"50 meters from the 'Auschwitz' camp, 4 crematoria are located."*

This is a rather enigmatic phrase: the four crematoria were located inside the camp, as is well known; Crematoria II and III were 150 meters apart from each other, and approximately 50 meters from the fence around the camp's three construction sectors, consisting of dwelling barracks; Crematoria IV and V were located approximately 100 meters apart from each other and approximately 180 meters from the above-mentioned fence.

> *"From the outside, the crematoria resemble a factory or a small plant surrounded by a wall* [*stena*[491]] *with a high chimney (20-25 meters*[492]*).*
> *The underground part of a crematorium has two sections: undressing room and gas* [room, chamber]. *The above-ground part contains the crematorium as such, that is, the furnaces, which are coke-fired. Each crematorium has 5 furnaces, and each furnace has 3 firepots* [*topki*[493]]. *3-4 corpses are put into each firepot at the same time. The cremation of a batch of corpses, after the kindling, takes from 5 to 10 minutes; subsequently, the duration of the cremation is shortened. The crematoria operate at full capacity 24 hours a day, and still are not capable of burning all the corpses."*

---

[490] There were 54,446 male inmates and 33,846 female inmates at Auschwitz on November 30, 1943. AGK, NTN, 134, pp. 282, 286 (summary reports "*Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz im K.L.*" "Overview of inmate labor deployment in the concentration camp")

[491] It should be a simple "fence," which in Russian, with its various shades of meaning, is "ograda," "ograzhdeniye," "izgorod," "zabor."

[492] The chimney of Crematoria II and III was 15.46 meters high.

[493] The terms used in Russian reports as equivalent to the German term "*Muffel*" are usually "*mufel*" (muffle) or "*retorta*" (retort).

The description obviously refers to Crematoria II and III, although it is expanded to cover all four.

Apart from the interpretations ("undressing room," "gas room/chamber"), it corresponds to reality, but the data are absurd: three to four bodies were allegedly burnt in one single "firepot" (muffle) within 5-10 minutes, and even quicker after the furnaces reached thermal equilibrium! Combustion times like these only exist in the realm of fantasy, such as in the "Pictures of Auschwitz (seven minutes), repeated later by "witnesses" such as Roman Sompolinski (three minutes) and Dov Paisikovic (four minutes; see Subchapter 3.2.3.).

This is the alleged gassing procedure:

> *"The group of those doomed is brought to the precincts of a crematorium in motor vehicles; there, the people are lined up in a column and examined to see whether they have gold teeth or other valuables. Those who are found to have gold teeth or gold in other places are sent to the 'surgical rooms,' where their teeth or some kind of joints* [prostheses?] *are excised."*

This means that the operation is performed on *living* persons, not corpses, as asserted in the final version of the orthodox Holocaust legend.

> *"After the examination, the people are led to an underground room – a dressing room resembling one in a public bath. Once undressed, the people go to the next room – a* [shower] *bath which has faucets and shower* [heads], *but never any water. This room has 4 (four) lattice columns leading to the roof of the building. After the 'bath' has been filled to capacity with people (who stand very close to each other), the doors are hermetically closed. Through the apertures on the top of the columns, some powdery substance is poured in, a substance which emits a toxic gas, so the people begin to asphyxiate. The suffocation process lasts 10-15 minutes."*

This is probably the first known appearance of the four "lattice columns" which, however, are led to "the roof of the building" like the crematorium's air-intake and air-exhaust ducts (which were not, however, four in number). Later versions have the lattice columns penetrate the roof of the presumed gas chamber (which in this case had "doors," in the plural). The "powdery substance" is undoubtedly a reference to Zyklon B, which is nonetheless never mentioned by name. The duration of the gassing, 10-15 minutes, forms part of the common set of fairy tales.

> *"The corpses are then carried to the upper section with special trolleys* [*vagonetki*] *and cremated.*
>
> *Daily, several trainloads of people arrive at the crematoria, without entering the camp. The crematoria are unable to burn all the corpses of the gassed people, so special pits have been* [dug] *near the crematoria, in which the corpses are burned, like on a pyre.*

> *The service personnel of the crematoria consist exclusively of Jews, and is changed after every month. The previous service personnel are also cremated."*

The "trolleys" ("*vagonetki*") have nothing to do with the corpse-introduction carts (*Sargeeinführungswagen*) with which Crematorium II was initially equipped, and which were used to insert the bodies into the muffles. These were later replaced with more-practical metal stretchers (*Leichentragen*),[494] as even Henryk Tauber declared (Mattogno 2019, pp. 334-336). This is an echo of the fairy tale of the trolleys linking the gas chambers to the furnace room, which made their appearance in the Wetzler-Vrba Report.

The claim that "several trainloads of people" arrived at the crematoria every day "without entering the camp," highlights once more that the witnesses wrongly assumed the crematoria are located outside the camp. The quantity of "several trainloads" is also rather moderate, considering that the claimed cremation capacity of the four crematoria (the witnesses fled in November 1943, so all four facilities were active by then) is said to have been insufficient for what the trains allegedly brought in every day: Since Crematoria II and III each had five three-muffle furnaces, with three to four bodies inserted in each one of them at once, burning them all in 5-10 minutes or even less, the *minimum* cremation capacity of the two facilities (three bodies in 30 muffles in ten minutes) would have been [(1440 min/day ÷ 10 min) × 30 muffles × 3 corpses] = 12,960 bodies in 24 hours, and the maximum capacity would have amounted to (1440 ÷ 5) × 30 × 4] = 34,560 a day, which would have increased even further when the furnaces were operating at maximum load!

Assuming the above-mentioned data, the overall capacity of Crematoria IV and V would have been over 6,912 bodies per day. That amounts ot a total of 41,472 bodies per day.

The cremation capacity was nevertheless insufficient, and it was necessary to dig special cremation ditches "near the crematoria," that is, right next to Crematoria II and III (as I have explained above, the witnesses were unaware of the existence of Crematoria IV and V) – a location in contradiction with that established by current orthodox Holocaust historiography, which places such a ditch only in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V. The myth of the periodic extermination of the "*Sonderkommando*" appears with one of the shortest intervals: hardly a month, followed by killing and cremation.

> *"There were cases when suckling babies remained alive after a gassing; they would be finished off by the SS guards with clubs or simply* [smashed] *against a wall."*

This myth of babies surviving a gassing was elaborated upon by later "witnesses" (see Subchapter 3.7.13.).

---

[494] Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. I, pp. 272-276; Vol. II, Photos 87-89, pp. 71f.; 181-187, pp. 118-121.

> *"During the operation of the crematoria, a flame up to 15 meters high comes out of the chimneys. The stench of corpses spreads for many kilometers around this terrible place."*

Another absurd fantasy bordering on the ridiculous: a little bit more, and the flames (15 meters) would have been higher than the chimney (15.46 meters)! The "stench of corpses" ("*trupny zapakh*") is an obvious lapse in the whole pretense: the bodies were not buried, but were cremated immediately, so the stench would have been of something burning.

> *"In 1943, the following incident occurred in one of the crematoria: a Jewish-American girl threw herself on Rapportführer SCHILLINGER, knocked his pistol out of his hands, and then killed him and his assistant with this pistol, wounding an SS man."*

The anecdote of the presumed killing of Schillinger appears in many testimonies, with many more-or-less-fantastic variations. I have already addressed this question elsewhere (Mattogno 2020, pp. 312-316), but the one related by Chaim Frosch deserves to be mentioned:[495]

> *"On occasion of an arriving transport consisting of 6,000 foreign Jews, a young woman, when she noticed that everyone was to be gassed, offered resistance, and was slapped for this in the face by Unterscharfuhrer Schillinger and by an officer. Upon this, she tore her clothes off her body and shouted: 'You damned murderers, kill me but don't believe that the world does not know about your crimes. Today you can commit these atrocities on defenseless people, but at some point the day will come when you will have to pay for everything.' The young woman snatched the revolver from the officer in a flash, and struck down Schillinger, while she wounded the officer. That was Franziska Manuwma from Warsaw, a citizen of Paraguay."*

Finally we know the name of this heroine – to be consigned to the annals of history for posterity!

The only documented case coming close to this occurred in October 1943 during a revolt "on the occasion of a Jewish transport," as a result of which two soldiers, SS *Rottenführer* Rudolf Grimm and SS *Schütze* Fritz Lackner, were awarded the War Service Cross Second Class (*Kriegsverdienstkreuz II. Klasse*) for saving several comrades "from a threatening situation" and "from a very critical situation." There is no mention of the crematoria nor of Schillinger's death.

Schillinger, a mere SS *Unterscharführer*, was still alive on October 20, 1943, when he signed a punishment report for inmate no. 79757 Szmul Kohn. The report ("*Meldung*") bears the stamp and signature of the Rapportführer, who was obviously someone other than Schillinger.

---

[495] "Bericht über Auschwitz Birkenau," YVA, O.33-18, p. 1. See Subchapter 3.6.4.

According to Danuta Czech, the presumed event occurred on October 23, 1943. According to her, a transport of 1,800 Jews from the Bergen-Belsen Camp arrived at Auschwitz on that day. They had received passports with visas to Latin American countries with the approval of the Gestapo in Warsaw, most of them after paying large amounts. This had turned them into "*Austauschjuden*" – exchange Jews who were to be exchanged for German POWs. Instead, however, they all are said to have been gassed in Crematoria II and III (Czech 1990, p. 513). This story was the final reworking of a somewhat different rumor reported in the "Reports of the Information Department of the Delegature" of the Polish Government for the period of November 22 through December 18, 1943 (Gmitruk *et al*., p. 523):

> *"Autumn liquidation of the Jewish population. In late autumn, that is, in October and November, the Germans began a major action to liquidate a series of Jewish camps and ghettoes from those that still existed in the Polish territories. At the same time, news spread throughout the country that in Bergen, near Hanover, the Germans had killed a group of 4,000 Jews from Warsaw, who had been sent there during the summer on the basis of documents from Central America bought with a lot of money from the Germans, but apparently authorized to exchange these Jews for Central American Germans."*

If the date was October 23, 1943, this alleged event should have been firmly fixed in Petko's and Pegov's memories, who escaped from Auschwitz a mere month later, but they were unable to supply a more-exact date than simply "1943." This indicates that they are merely repeating a rumor which had been going around the camp for quite some time.

> *"Everything relating to the structure of the crematoria and to the process of the poisoning and cremation of the inmates has become known to us partly from our personal observations, and partly from the accounts of the service personnel of the crematoria; although* [this personnel] *lived in separate barracks, their accounts on the structure of the crematoria and on the process of the killing and burning of people were known to all the inmates who were in Auschwitz Camp.*
>
> *Regarding the very fact of the existence of the crematoria, it is not a secret for the inmates, because one can walk past them at a distance of 10-15 meters. We personally saw, as we passed at a short distance from a crematorium when its doors were open, that piles of corpses were stacked up on the trolleys next to the furnaces.*
>
> *Moreover, two crematoria were being completed in the fall of 1943, when we already were in this camp. The construction work was performed by Russian POWs, who lived in the same barracks with us. Several times, we personally went inside the unfinished crematoria and examined its internal structure."*

Hence, we are led to deduce that the "*Sonderkommando*" inmates continually blabbed Auschwitz's "terrible secret" to anyone who would listen, but the re-

sistance members nevertheless placed in circulation the fairy tales set forth earlier. Thus, this "secret," with a bit of luck, could easily be discovered by anyone who walked past the crematoria!

The last sentences are blatantly obvious lies. The witnesses referred to the camp's main street, which ran between Crematoria II and III (as noted above, they knew nothing of Crematoria IV and V). The distance between the respective fences on the edge of the road and the crematoria was approximately 50 meters. The main door to Crematorium II-III was located on the chimney side, but provided access only to a vestibule, followed by a hallway, from which one could enter the furnace room to one side.[496] Hence, there was no way to look into the furnace room from the outside through an open door.

The mention of "trolleys" upon which "piles of corpses were stacked up" confirms that the witnesses borrowed the fantasies invented by Wetzler and Vrba (see the next chapter). We can categorically exclude that this was a reference to the coffin-insertion carts mentioned earlier. The load-bearing structure of this device in fact consisted of a kind of flat-sheet-metal stretcher with raised edges, about 270 centimeters long and less than 40 wide, that could carry only *one single body* at a time, not piles of them.[494]

In the fall of 1943, the four crematoria at Birkenau had already been in operation for several months, and Soviet prisoners of war played no role in their construction.

The story of the inmate's inspection tours of the *inside* of the crematoria under construction is another simple-minded fib.

At the end of July 1944, a group of Soviet inmates, Capt. Grigory Yakovlev and several others,[497] escaped from Auschwitz ("Berkenau" camp). Based on their testimonies, Lieut. Col. of State Security Sidorov wrote a "Special Report" at Kiev, dated September 6 1944 (Terushkin/Tikhankina, pp. 66f.). The report says that at "Berkenau," in the years 1941-1942, ?0,000 (the first digit is illegible) Russian prisoners of war, as well as 150,000 Jews and political prisoners, were killed (although the alleged extermination of the Jews began officially only in 1942). The report, which is very short, contains very little information, other than to state that

> *"From May 16 to July 20, 1944, 1,200,000 Hungarian and Romanian Jews were exterminated at the camp.*
> *Since the end of July of this year, entire trainloads of Jews began to arrive at the camp from German-occupied France, Yugoslavia and Greece for the purpose of extermination.*
> *The adults are poisoned in special gas chambers and then cremated in cremation furnaces, while the elderly and children are thrown into the fire alive."*

---

[496] Plan of future Crematoria II-III no. 933 dated January 19, 1942. Pressac 1989, pp. 276f.

[497] Their names are not given in the below-mentioned report. Two words, most probably a name, are illegible. – *Russian editor*.

If we consider that, according to Petko and Pegov, everybody knew everything there was to know at Birkenau, the report by Yakovlev (of whom nothing is known) appears surprisingly reticent.

The figure of 1,200,000 victims is absurd, as it amounts to approximately three times the number of Jews ever deported from Hungary to Auschwitz. The influx of transports from France, Yugoslavia and Greece at the end of July 1944 is pure fantasy, because only one single transport arrived from France on July 4, while none arrived from Yugoslavia and Greece. The report speaks quite dismissively of "special gas chambers," but still clings to the horror story of the persons burned alive, in particular children.

The "Periodic Report for the Period between September 1, 1944 and September 20, 1944. Special Communiqué" contains a detailed report on the bombardment of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Monowitz on September 13, 1944. At Auschwitz, a barracks of the "garments workshops" was destroyed, killing 40 inmates, including 23 Jews, and wounding another 65.

A paragraph titled "The gassing continues" states:[498]

> *"The gasworks* [*gazownie*] *and crematoria at Birkenau are still carrying on their horrendous activity, although judgment* [for their crimes] *is rapidly approaching. At the present time, the victims being gassed and burned are Jews from the ghetto at Łódź, the last of whom are being wiped out now. On September 12 of this year, a transport carrying 300 Jewish children from the region of Krosno arrived, who were gassed and burned immediately. At the present time, notwithstanding the evacuation plans, transports of Jews are still arriving from the West and recently from France, Belgium and Holland. The retreating Hitlerite hangman is carrying away the Jews, who are doomed to death at all times."*

According to Franciszek Piper, 60,000-70,000 Jews were deported to Auschwitz from Łódź (Piper 1993, p. 127), but the real figure is approximately 22,500 (see Mattogno 2003a).

I shall return in Subchapter 2.5.4. to the claimed transport of 300 Jewish children from Krosno with their subsequent gassing.

A message for London dated September 6, 1944 sets forth the imaginary "Moll Plan." According to Henryk Świebocki, who published a copy of the original document, the message was written by Stanisław Kłodziński and Józef Cyrankiewicz, and then transmitted to Teresa Lasocka (Świebocki, 1991, pp. 68f.). The document says that Höss, who is said to have directed recently the gassing of hundreds of thousands of Jews from Hungary, had ordered his officials to examine the technical possibility of liquidating the entire Birkenau Camp, "where the gas chambers [*gazownia*] and crematorium are located," with 16,727 male and 39,125 female inmates. Höss asked SS *Scharführer* Moll, who was "commandant from this camp [Birkenau] and capo of

[498] APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 460.

the gas chambers and crematorium," whether it was technically possible to cause all trace of the persons and dwellings, "and particularly the gas chambers and crematorium," to disappear before levelling the ground. This was to be an attempt on a vast scale to eliminate the traces of a camp "in which millions of persons [*miliony ludzi*] had perished in the gas chambers [*w gazowniach*], both inmates and Jews from all over Europe." Moll supposedly proposed the use of motorized SS units, in addition to artillery and six airplanes to bombard the camp.[499]

Otto Moll, who was not even an officer but a mere SS *Hauptscharführer*, was allegedly promoted for this purpose to the position of commandant of the Birkenau Camp.

The message reached London as an "encrypted dispatch" on September 23. The "Moll Plan" was not a real "plan" in the original message but the response to the question of whether it was technically possible to liquidate the Birkenau Camp. It was therefore merely an eventuality, because no decision had been made. In the dispatch, by contrast, the impression is given that such a decision already appears to have been made:[500]

> *"We received the news that the Germans were planning the liquidation of Auschwitz and Buchenwald* [sic]. *The commandant at Auschwitz Hoss* [sic], *a confidant of Himmler, contacted several SS officials with regards to the plan for such a liquidation of the camp, including the persons* [interned there]. *At the present time, there are 16,727 male and 39,125 female inmates at Auschwitz. The commandant of Birkenau M!ll* [sic] *introduces himself with the project, requesting motorized SS units and artillery to target the blocks, and 6 airplanes to bombard them, and finally, an adequate quantity of persons to level the ground."*

Another "encrypted dispatch" of September 23, 1944 returned to the question in the following terms:[501]

> *"The plan has been approved. Moll wants a written order from Berlin, but this is one of those jobs that must be carried out unofficially."*

This story had a certain propagandistic resonance. The "Translation of Telegram from Poland" signed by the "Delegate of the Government for the Krakow District" dated October 14, 1944 spiced it up with an even-more-fantastic fairy tale:[502]

> *"Death threatens 156,000 prisoners in Osweicim and 12,000 prisoners brought from Warsaw. Mobile gas chambers installed on lorries so-called 'sonderkammer' /luryk/ already transport prisoners in the direction of Maczki."*

---

[499] APMO, Au-D/RO/85, Vol. II, p. 140.
[500] APMO, Au-D/RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 62.
[501] *Ibid.*, p. 63.
[502] TNA, FO 371-39454. See Mattogno 2018, p. 360, where the years is erroneously given as 1941.

The delegate in question sent another telegram with the following tenor on the same day:[503]

> *"The gassing of prisoners at Oswiecim was to take place on the 7th October. Desperate Poles attacked their executioners killing six of them."*

This was a distortion of a message in Polish from a member of the Auschwitz resistance dated October 10, 1944 referring to the "*Sonderkommando*" revolt:[504]

> *"Saturday 7, after the development of a battle and a fire in one of the crematoria, a group of inmates slated to be gassed, consisting of 700 persons, breached the line of sentries* [and escaped]. *About 200 inmates perished during the escape. Pursuit was made more difficult by an evening air raid. The inmates are currently in the territory of Silesia, and may enter the territory of Żywiec, Bielsko and Krakow. Please instruct all subordinate units to send assistance to these inmates. A large percentage of them are probably foreigners. Account must be taken of the searches being conducted by the German authorities. P.W.O.K."*

Another misrepresentation may be found in another report forwarded to London on October 19, which declares with reference to the inhabitants of Warsaw deported to Auschwitz:[505]

> *"On October 7th mass-extermination of these prisoners was begun. The work is still continuing."*

A message dated September 26, 1944 deals first and foremost with the evacuation of the camp. The wholesale liquidation of the camp discussed in the preceding reports was under discussion and in preparation:[506]

> *"Bunkers* [*bunkry*] *were dug around the outer line of sentry posts* [*Wielkiej Postenketty*], *every ten meters, like machine-gun nests."*

The second part of the message concerns the claimed gassing of 200 inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*":

> *"The gassing of 200 Jews belonging to the so-called Sonderkommando was carried out in an unusual manner. The men constituted a special group employed at Birkenau in the filling in and levelling of the ditches* [*dołów*] *in which the bodies were burnt when the crematorium* [*crematorium*] *was overloaded. When they finished their work, they were not sent to their kommando, but to Auschwitz I. Here they were solemnly registered as Zugang* [admission; German in original] – *then… that evening they were sent to the 'shower baths' in the so-called 'Entwesungskammer'* [sic], *where no one had been gassed until that time, and they were gassed. The statement of the Auschwitz I camp au-*

---

503 TNA, FO 371-39454. "Secret, Translation of a Telegram from Poland."
504 The document is reproduced in Bartosik 2015, p. 35. On the revolt of the "*Sonderkommando*" see Mattogno 2020a, pp. 256-262.
505 TNA, FO 371-39454, "Sonderbericht. More Polish Atrocities," by Lindley Fraser.
506 APMO, Au-D-RO/85, Vol. II, pp. 166f.

> *thorities before the official responsible for the action, Moll, that these 200* [inmates] *at Auschwitz I were only guests, and that Birkenau would have to be notified of their leaving* [*abgang*]*, is significant in this regard."*

This fairy tale circulated widely among the inmates, from Charles Sigismund Bendel (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 328-330) to Giuliana Tedeschi, an Italian Jewess deported to Auschwitz on April 5, 1944 (Tedeschi, p. 110), and was also taken up by Danuta Czech in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* with specific reference to the message in question (Sept. 26, 1944; Czech 1990, pp. 716f.).

The rumors concerning the presumed plan to liquidate the Birkenau Camp became so insistent that the German authorities were compelled to issue an official denial, repeated by the BBC on October 1, 1944:[507]

> *"Concerning the report circulated by Reuters and emanating from the British Foreign Office that the Polish Government had informed the British Government that German authorities were planning mass executions in the Oswiecim and Brzezinky concentration camps, situated in former Polish territory, German official quarters today state that these reports are false from beginning to end."*

Just how real the "Moll plan" actually was is shown by the fact that the SS left a good 4,299 bedridden inmates behind at Birkenau alone, to be liberated by the Soviets,[508] all of whom would have been "eyewitnesses" to the presumed gassings!

Subsequent reports dwelt upon camp manpower. On October 14, 1944, total manpower was reported as 93,973 inmates, broken down as follows: 13,378 at Auschwitz I, 18,796 at Auschwitz II, 31,809 at Auschwitz III and 29,990 in the women's camp.[509]

A very detailed set of statistics of January 17, 1945 indicates the manpower by inmate category and nationality (including 11,095 Jews) and for satellite camps (for Auschwitz III): the total number was 48,342 inmates.[510]

## 2.4. The Auschwitz Escapees and the Wetzler-Vrba Report

Erich Kulka writes that

> *"during the existence of Auschwitz, 230 attempts at escape were noted and about eighty prisoners succeeded in accomplishing this daring feat.*[511] *Five of*

---

[507] TNA, FO 371-39454, "Germany deny intention of mass murder in Polish concentration camps. German Telegraphic Service."
[508] GARF, 7021-108-23, p. 13. Statistic relating to February 2, 1945.
[509] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 186.
[510] *Ibid.*, pp. 208, 212.
[511] As I noted above, there were a total of 667 escape attempts, approximately 390 of which were successful (59%).

> *them, who fled immediately after the first liquidation of the family camp, had a higher goal than saving of their own lives. They consisted of three completely independent actions, which can be considered the culmination of the efforts of the resistance movement to inform the world of what was happening."* (Emphasis added; Kulka, p. 201)

On April 5, 1944, the inmate Siegfried Lederer escaped from the Theresienstadt Family Camp (Sector BIIb at Birkenau) wearing an SS uniform with the complicity of SS *Rottenführer* Viktor Pestek. Kulka quotes Lederer's account (*ibid.*, p. 202):

> *"My first job after my successful flight was to warn the people at Theresienstadt.* […] *I spoke of the extermination of the September deportees and explained the whole system of murder at Auschwitz to a small group of friends, among whom was head fire fighter Leo Holzer, Jirka Petschauer, from the ghetto security force, and Otto Schliesser, member of the council of Jewish elders. My friends believed me, but the majority of the people at Theresienstadt remained sceptical when faced with my report.* […]
> *With the help of a boatman I smuggled the information about Theresienstadt and Auschwitz to the International Red Cross in Geneva."*

Although according to this Lederer had escaped "to inform the world of what was happening" at Auschwitz, he produced no written report in this regard and never informed the Red Cross at all,[512] nor is anything known of any oral report put together in writing by anyone else. As far as one can tell, Lederer had nothing of any importance to tell the world.

On April 7, 1944, two Slovakian Jews, Rudolf Vrba (interned under the name Walter Rosenberg on June 30, 1942, registration number 44070) and Alfred Wetzler (interned on April 13, 1942 with registration number 29162) escaped from Birkenau. The two escapees succeeded in making their way to Slovakia, where their statements on Auschwitz were transcribed in two reports in the second half of April (on this see Aynat). As far as is known, they appeared for the first time in a German-language document written at Geneva on May 17, 1944 with a title translating to "Factual Report on Auschwitz and Birkenau."[513] Subsequent to the two initial reports, two more writings were added: that of the "Polish major" Jerzy Wesołowski, alias Tabeau, as already mentioned earlier, and the report by another two Jewish inmates who had escaped from Birkenau on May 27, 1944 (Czesław Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin).[514] All three texts were published in English translations by the War Refugee Board of the Executive Office of the U.S. President in Washington, D.C.,

---

[512] Jean-Claude Favez, in his study *Une mission impossible?*, pp. 103f., speaks of the Theresienstadt Ghetto and the Wetzlar (sic) and Vrba report, which was received by the Red Cross in June 1944, but without any mention of Lederer, who was never even named.

[513] "*Tatsachenbericht über Auschwitz und Birkenau*" FDRL, WRB, Box no. 61. The report was disseminated by the *Weltzentrale des Hechaluz* at Geneva.

[514] I shall return to this report in Subchapter 3.2.9.

in November 1944 under the title *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia*.

The Wetzler-Vrba Report was rapidly disseminated in various drafts.

The German text of the report, which the Swedish embassy at Budapest sent to its own Minister of Foreign Affairs on June 24, 1944, is not a transcription of the "Factual Report on Auschwitz and Birkenau," but perhaps a retranslation of a translation into Hungarian, or a translation from the Slovakian version, if John Conway's claim is true that the report was written "simultaneously in the Slovakian and German languages" (Conway, p. 269). The presumed draft in Slovakian, or a transcription of it, has never been found, though. On July 4, Dr. Hubert Ripka, Acting Czechoslovak Minister of Foreign Affairs, transmitted a copy to the British Foreign Office.[515] The report also reached the Polish Delegatura, although it is not known through which pathway and in which language. The Delegatura summarized it in a secret message on September 6, titled "Information from the Birkenau and Auschwitz camps."[516]

As is known, the "War Refugee Board Report," as it is generally referred to,[517] is considered by orthodox Holocaust historiography as the revelation of the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz. As Walter Laqueur wrote (1981, p. 146):

> *"Thus it was only in 1944, when Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler arrived, with very detailed information on the largest of all the death camps, that the 'rumors' became a certainty."*

A few years ahead of him, John S. Conway had already asserted that

> *"the significance of the reports lay in the fact that they provided vivid and exact descriptions which transformed the frightful rumors into fact."* (Conway, p. 270; my emphasis)

This is to be understood literally: these new fantasies *created* reality!

The most important report was drawn up in the first person by Wetzler, but with Vrba's assistance, which I refer to as the Wetzler-Vrba Report.

The Report has never been analyzed seriously by orthodox Holocaust historians, who limited themselves to glorifying it as the revelation of "the truth" about Auschwitz, without ever concerning themselves with the blatant absurdities it contains.[518] Their superficiality is well exemplified by the following sentence written by Richard Breitman and Norman J. W. Goda (Breitman/Goda, p. 31):

> *"Polish underground reports on Jewish extermination activities at Auschwitz also reached London in the fall of 1942, and reports on new crematoria*

---

[515] TNA, FO 371/42809.
[516] APMO, Au-D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, pp. 41-43.
[517] The related reports are also referred to as the "Auschwitz Protocol."
[518] I shall dwell upon Jean-Claude Pressac's and Robert Jan van Pelt's attempts to explain these absurdities in Chapters 5.2. and 5.3.

> *reached London in March 1943. The most famous and most detailed report on Birkenau remains that of escapees Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler, parts of which were available in London and Washington from mid-June 1944 as Hungary's Jews were transported there."*

A serious study must analyze five fundamental aspects of the Report:

1. the origins of the Wetzler-Vrba Report;
2. the accuracy of the information contained in the Report;
3. the sources of the Report;
4. the relationship between the information from the Auschwitz resistance movement sent to London up until the beginning of April 1944 and the Wetzler-Vrba Report;
5. the relationship between this information and the final version of the orthodox gas-chamber narrative.

Orthodox Holocaust historians have only concerned themselves with the first and fifth points, stressing that the Wetzler-Vrba Report was later "confirmed" by other sources. To quote Conway once again (Conway, p. 270):

> *"That these reports* […[519]] *are telling the truth, was later confirmed by a huge quantity of information on conditions in Auschwitz: through interviews with other survivors, through the mass of captured German documents, through the interrogations of perpetrators in leading positions, such as Rudolf Höss* […]*, through the evidence produced at the Nuremberg Trial, and thorough research over the following years."*

In relation to the crucial point of the problem – the existence of homicidal gas chambers – all these presumed confirmations are meaningless, since it is known that the only "evidence" that exists in this connection consists of totally misrepresented and misinterpreted so-called "criminal traces" (see Mattogno 2019, pp. 27-205). Such an assertion nevertheless has a certain degree of truth to it in the sense that the Wetzler-Vrba Report was taken as a model for the propagandistic version cooked up by the Soviets and Poles, becoming the "official" version, to the detriment of the other versions which enjoyed a parallel existence for many more years after the war.

In the context of the present study, the problem of the original version of the Report, which I consider authentic – the text actually written by Wetzler and Vrba[520] – is therefore relevant only with regard to determining the most-reliable version of the Report, and in particular to ascertaining the origins of the drawings contained in the report.

---

[519] Conway's article was directed against Arthur R. Butz's *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*," which was also mentioned in this context.

[520] E. Aynat's theory is that a member of the Slovakian Jewish organizations "'fabricated' the Protocols of Auschwitz based on fragmentary information received from inside the camp." Aynat, p. 119.

With regard to the most-authoritative text, Oskar Karmil-Krasnansky, a certified engineer, reconstructed the origins of the text in 1973 in an interview granted to Erich Kulka, who summarized it in the following terms.

Around April 22-23, 1944, Karmil-Krasnansky met Wetzler and Vrba in the Slovakian town of Žilina, who gave him their story in Slovakian.

> *"According to his notes, K.*[armil-Krasnansky] *wrote the record* [sic] *in German, while Mrs. Ida (Tova) Steiner in Bratislava typed it up in German a few days later."*

Karmil-Krasnansky translated this text into Hungarian and provided Rudolf Kastner with a copy, and he sent a copy of the German text to Pinhas Freudiger at Budapest, and another to Nathan Schwalb at Geneva.[521]

> *"Rabbi Weissmandel annotated the German text of the protocol with Hebrew letters and sent the same to his connection in Switzerland. This document is in all probability the same document as Protokol (M 20/149),*[522] *held in the Yad Vashem Archives. This document was sent to Yad Vashem after the war by Dr. Abraham Silberschein (active with the Committee for Assistance to the Suffering Jews in the Occupied Countries)."*

Mrs. Tova Steiner assured Kulka of the correctness of the following statements: on April 26, 1944, Karmil-Krasnansky typed the "Protocols" in German by dictation; the 40-page text was typewritten in several copies, one of which was sent to Freudiger, and another to Schwalb.

A few weeks later, when Rosin and Mordowicz arrived, Karmil-Krasnansky wrote another report in German, which was also typed up by Mrs. Steiner. This is followed by another important bit of information:[523]

> *"Attached to the Protocols were drawings of camps at Auschwitz prepared by Mr. K. , a certified engineer."*

It is therefore a fact that there are at least two different German versions of the Wetzler-Vrba Report; the one titled "Factual Report on Auschwitz and Birkenau" is supposed to be the copy sent by Karmil-Krasnansky to Nathan Schwalb at Geneva, but it does not contain any drawings. The version which came into Silberschein's possession[524] presents an almost identical text, but with a different pagination, and it includes the drawings. The version including an introduction by Richard Lichtheim dated "*Genf, 23. Juni 1944*," which may be found in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum,[525] is a mere tran-

---

521 "Erich Kulka fu[e]hrte am 29. u 30.4.1973 Informations-Gespraeche ueber die Verfassung der Nachrichten von den Auschwitz-Fluechtlingen: Die Auschwitz-Protokolle. Information von Ing. Karmil-Krasnansky" (29.4.1973)." YVA, P.25-22.

522 The reference is incorrect and should be M.20-153. This brochure does not contain Weissmandel's text.

523 As FN 521, "Information von Frau Tova Steiner, Jerusalem (29.4.1973)."

524 YVA, M.20-153.

525 APMO, RO, Vol. XXa, pp. 7-37.

scription of the "Factual Report on Auschwitz and Birkenau," and this one also includes the drawings.

The version sent to the Swedish Ministry of Foreign Affairs on June 24, 1944 by the Swedish embassy at Budapest, by contrast, has a different text, identical to that conserved at the Yad Vashem institute under shelfmark P. 54/6, but with a different pagination, as well as the drawings.

The drawing of Crematorium II-III, to which I shall return in detail later, is not identical in the three versions mentioned above, as can be seen easily (see Documents 10b-d).

On April 20, 1945, the U.S. Office of Strategic Services received an English translation of the Wetzler-Vrba Report titled "Testimony of two escapees from Auschwitz-Birkenau extermination camp at Oswiecim, Poland" with the heading "Bari, 20 April 1945." The report was accompanied by explanations which are obviously at least partly incorrect. This was the translation of a text in Hungarian which Dr. Géza Soos, secretary of a resistance movement in his country, had brought from Hungary to Italy on microfilm. The original had been transmitted to him by a Protestant pastor, József Éliás, another resistance member. On the origins of the report, we are told:[526]

> *"Two young Slovak Jews escaped from the Birkenau-Auschwitz concentration camps at Oswiecim, Poland, on 7 April 1944 and reached Hungary, Dr. Soos believes, at the end of June or early July. They were interrogated by Dr. Elias and this document is the result of the interrogation."*

This could not be true. In an interview granted to Sándor Szenes in 1985, József Éliás reported that on the last day of April 1944, Géza Soós informed him of the flight of two young Slovak Jews from Auschwitz, who had written a protocol on the matter. Some members of the resistance movement of which Éliás was also a member obtained a copy of the protocol, which was then translated from German into Hungarian (see Szenes).

The English translation in question, which consists of 45 pages, does not contain any drawings, but at the end, in an unpaginated folio, is a "Plan II. Plan of the BIRKENAU CREMATORIA, Models I and II" (see Document 9a). The description of these crematoria makes no reference to this "Plan II," but it speaks of the crematoria as "models I and II" (Szenes, pp. 19-21). The drawing, very similar to those found in the reports in German, was therefore already attached to the Hungarian text, and therefore in all probability originated with Karmil-Krasnansky, as he declared.

In the Wetzler-Vrba Report, it is necessary to examine two principal aspects of the matter: the description of the crematoria and the gassings, and the statistics of the victims, compiled by the two ex-inmates, which was accepted into evidence at Nuremberg as Document L-022. There is also a chronological list of the transports, highly fictionalized based on registration numbers as-

[526] NARA, RG 226, OSS # XL 8883.

signed by the men's camp, from 27,400-28,600 to 171,000-174,000, which I shall only take into consideration here in one single case.

The set of statistics bears the title "Careful estimate of the number of Jews gassed in BIRKENAU between April, 1942 and April, 1944 (according to countries of origin)."[527] Its numbers are reproduced in the following table, together with the official figures for Jews *deported* to Auschwitz over that time period according to Franciszek Piper:[528]

| PLACE OF ORIGIN | WETZLER-VRBA | PIPER |
|---|---|---|
| Poland (transported by truck) | ca. 300,000 | 206,400 |
| Poland (transported by train) | ca. 600,000 | |
| Holland | ca. 100,000 | 58,100 |
| Greece | ca. 45,000 | 48,500 |
| France | ca. 150,000 | 60,400 |
| Belgium | ca. 50,000 | 23,800 |
| Germany | ca. 60,000 | 17,500 |
| Yugoslavia, Italy, Norway | ca. 50,000 | 14,000 |
| Lithuania | ca. 50,000 | / |
| Bohemia, Moravia and Austria | ca. 30,000 | 20,200 |
| Slovakia | ca. 30,000 | 18,700 |
| Various camps for foreign Jews in Poland | ca. 300,000 | 34,000 |
| Total | ca. 1,765,000 | 501,600 |

During the First Zündel Trial, Vrba declared <u>*under oath*</u> that he had <u>*seen*</u> all or almost all of the presumed victims (Rudolf 2020a, p. 254):

> *"Q.* [defense lawyer Douglas Christie] *You say 1.765 million, is that right?*
> *A.* [Vrba] *1,765 thousand.*
> *Q. Right. Did you see one person being gassed yourself?*
> *A. I saw 1,765 thousand people walk into the space between Krematorium I and Krematorium II, Krematorium III and Krematorium IV, were in front of my eyes knowing that these space is absolutely closed, because there is no road out from there except coming back the way they went in, and nobody came out from there except smoke."*

Vrba later repeated the following statement (*ibid*., p. 272):

> *"This means when I have counted 1,765,000 people, I saw them, but inside of the crematoria I didn't see."*

Finally, pressed by defense lawyer Christie, who asked him whether he had counted every one of the 1,765,000 victims, Vrba affirmed (*ibid*., p. 274):

---

[527] "*Vorsichtige Schätzung der in Birkenau seit April 1942 bis April 1944 vergasten Juden nach Herkunftsländern*," APMO, Au-D/RO/129, Vol. XXIIa, p. 39; p. 33 in the WRB's English translation.
[528] Piper 1993, Table D, unpaginated insert between pp. 144 and 145.

> *"I counted reliably at least eighty per cent of it, and at least the remaining twenty per cent of it was seen by Wetzler and most of it was seen by both of us."*

Even if we accept this partial rectification, 80% of 1,765,000 is still 1,412,000. Therefore, Vrba claimed to have *seen and counted* at least 1,412,000 gassing victims *with his own eyes* between April 1942 and April 1944! We are not dealing with a mere exaggeration at this point, but a shameless lie. This is fully confirmed by another fact. The statistics on transports arriving at Auschwitz as given by Wetzler and Vrba in the text of their report, of which the figure of 1,765,000, broken down according to the various countries of origin, should be the total, actually results in a completely different total. In the Wetzler-Vrba Report, the persons presumably gassed are mentioned in various different ways. For some transports, the actual number of persons presumably gassed is given, while for others only the related percentage is mentioned. Analysis of these statistics shows that the total number of presumed gassing victims whose numbers are explicitly indicated in the report is approximately 498,700, 374,000 of whom were completely invented according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle* and F. Piper. The number of presumed gassing victims that can be calculated based on the percentages indicated in the report is approximately 494,000, approximately 452,000 of whom are also entirely fictitious. Overall, the presumed gassing victims according to the report amount to approximately 992,700, approximately 826,000 of whom are entirely fictitious.

Vrba therefore "saw" (1,412,000 – 992,700 =) 419,300 more presumed gassing victims "with his own eyes" than those whom he pretended to give a phantasmagorical accounting for in his own statistics!

In 1961 Vrba stated (Vrba 1961, p. 4):

> *"In that time I saw 1,750,000 men, women and children gassed, shot, tortured, or burned alive.* […] *I calculated, in fact, that 2,500,000 people were murdered there in three years. I took these terrible statistics with me when I left in 1944."*

But during the First Zündel Trial, in reply to defense attorney Christie's question as to whether he ever noted down these statistics in writing, Vrba replied (Rudolf 2020a, p. 274):

> *"No. I relied on my memory."*

His estimable sidekick, Wetzler alias Lánik, spoke of three million victims (Lánik 1967, pp. 152, 272, 284, 286), a list of whom is supposed to have been annexed to the report (*ibid.*, p. 276):

> *"And at the end of the report, the sum total of the victims, by nationality: three million victims."*

This statistical data was therefore compiled in a spirit of deliberate mendacity, and Vrba deliberately persisted in the lie until at least 1996, when he asserted that it was his "observations" during his "time at Auschwitz" that permitted him to conclude that 1,750,000 persons had been murdered (Vrba 1996, p. 10).

The Wetzler-Vrba Report contains a very brief mention of the gassings at Birkenau before the crematoria became operational:[529]

> *"On December 17, 200 young Jewish men from Slovakia were executed in Birkenau after working in the so-called Sonderkommando during the gassing and cremation of the bodies.*[530] *The execution occurred as a result of preparing a mutiny and an escape, foiled as the result of betrayal by a Jew. The unit was replaced by 200 Polish Jews, who had just arrived on a transport from Makov.* […] *As a result of change in Sonderkommando personnel, we lost direct contact with this 'workplace,' with especially serious impact on our provisioning."*

Hence, if we are inclined to believe them, Wetzler and Vrba were in direct contact with the "*Sonderkommando*" of the claimed gassing facilities named "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" at Birkenau from mid-April to mid-December 1942. They therefore would have had access to accurate first-hand information. In reality, they knew nothing, and were even unaware of the fantasies cooked up in 1942, which I examined earlier. The only rumor they gathered was that gassings and cremations were taking place at the "Birkenwald" (literally: birch forest) without ever specifying where or how. The first mention is related to the fairy tale of the bi-weekly "selections" of inmates slated to be gassed from "Block 7" of the inmate infirmary:[531]

> *"The persons selected were loaded onto trucks and taken into the birch forest. Everyone who arrived alive was gassed in a big barracks especially built for this purpose near the cremation pit, after which they were thrown into the pit and burned."*

This "pit" was also the final destination of inmates who had died of natural causes, who "were then led into the birch forest (brezinsky [sic]) located nearby, where they were cremated in a pit several meters deep and about 15 meters long."[532] The chronological reference is to the second Slovakian transport that reached Auschwitz 14 days after Wetzler's arrival (on April 13, 1942), therefore the end of April 1942, hence at a time when open-air cremations had not yet been introduced (Czech states they started in on September 21, 1942,

---

529 "Tatsachenbericht…," FDRL, WRB, Box no. 61, pp. 13f.

530 According to Danuta Czech, however, the execution is said to have taken place in "the gas chamber in Crematorium I" at Auschwitz; Czech 1990, pp. 277f.

531 "Tatsachenbericht…," FDRL, WRB, Box no. 61, p. 10. Engl. translation, WRP Report, p. 9: "These 'selectees' were loaded into trucks and brought to the Birch Forest. Those still alive upon arrival were gassed in a big barracks erected near the trench used for burning the bodies."

532 *Ibid.*, p. 9. Engl. translation, WRP Report, p. 8: "brought to the Birch Forest (BREZINSKY) where they were burned in a trench several meters deep and about 15 meters long."

1990, p. 242). What is more, the claimed "bunkers" of Birkenau consisted of two masonry peasant cottages, while Wetzler and Vrba speak of one single large gassing barracks, evidently made of wood.

Wetzler and Vrba return to open-air cremations in their discussion of the inmate registration numbers 38,000-38,400 allegedly assigned to "400 naturalized Jews" who had arrived with their families. The transport carried 1,600 persons, including the 400 naturalized Jews, and 200 women, all of whom were admitted to the camp, "while the remaining 1,000 persons (women, the elderly, children and also men) were led directly from the railway siding to the birch forest without any registration or processing, and were gassed and burned there."[533]

Their choice of transport was not very careful, because the transport concerned happened to be the one that arrived at Auschwitz from the French camp at Compiègne on June 7, 1942, carrying 1,000 deportees, who were *all* registered and admitted to the camp, however! The numbers assigned to them were 38177-39176 (Czech 1990, p. 176).

The Report adds:[534]

> *"From this time onwards, all Jewish transports were handled similarly. Some 10% of the men on the transports and 5% of the women were led to the camp, while the remaining people were immediately gassed."*

In reality, all inmates on all the transports arriving during June 1942 – apart from those from Ilkenau, Sosnowitz and Kobierzyn, which were completely invented (see Mattogno 2016d, pp. 35f.) – that is, 1,000 inmates from Pithiviers (June 27), 1,038 from Beaune-la-Rolande (June 30) and 400 from Lublin Camp (June 30), were registered and thus admitted to the camp (Czech 1990, pp. 187, 189).

The Report continues along the same lines: those unable to work were sent "directly to the pit in the birch forest," or were "gassed in the birch forest," "burned in the birch forest" or "sent directly to the birch forest."[535]

There was only *one single* pit in this "birch forest," as far as Wetzler and Vrba knew – *the* pit (*die* Grube)! This abysmal ignorance can only be explained in two ways: either the whole story was false from beginning to end, or the Slovakian inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*" who allegedly worked at the "bunkers" knew nothing about these presumed gassing installations. In both cases, the story of the "bunkers," as elaborated in later years, was completely invented.

---

[533] *Ibid.*, p. 11. Engl. translation, WRP Report, p. 10: "while the remaining 1,000 persons (women, old people, children as well as men) were sent without further procedure from the railroad siding directly to the Birch Forest, and there gassed and burned."

[534] *Ibid.*, Engl. translation, WRP Report, p. 10: "From this moment on all Jewish convoys were dealt with in the same manner. Approximately 10 percent of the men and 5 percent of the women were allotted to the camps and the remaining members were immediately gassed."

[535] *Ibid.*, pp. 12f. Engl. translation, WRP Report, pp. 10-12.

The fact that inmates claimed to have been members of the "*Sonderkommando*" and others who claim to have seen them in action – such as André Lettich, Wilhelm Wohlfahrt, Franciszek Gulba, Moshé Garbarz, Maurice Benroubi, Arnošt Rosin, Maurice Shellekes, Samuel Hajblum and Andé Balbin[536] – revealed the "truth" of the "bunkers" only after the end of the war demonstrates either that they didn't know anything during the war, or that they deliberately disseminated false information inside the camp. The "eyewitnesses" either knew nothing about it, or they knew, but deliberately lied. This antithetic situation regarding the sources will appear again with regard to the crematoria, as we shall see.

The following, first of all, is the related description according to the English text of the report, then published by the War Refugee Board, adding, where, appropriate, the German terms from the "Factual Report on Auschwitz and Birkenau" which, in the absence of proof to the contrary, should be considered the original report:[537]

> *"At the end of February 1943 a new modern crematorium and gassing plant was inaugurated at BIRKENAU. The gassing and burning* [*die Vergasungen und Verbrennungen*] *of the bodies in the Birch forest* [*im Birkenwald*] *was discontinued, the whole job being taken over by the four specially built crematoria. The large ditch* [*die grosse Grube*] *was filled in, the ground levelled and the ashes used as before for fertilizer* [*als Dünger*] *at the farm labour camp of HERMENSE, so that to-day it is almost impossible to find traces of the dreadful murder which took place here.*
>
> *At present there are four crematoria in operation at BIRKENAU, two large ones, I and II, and two smaller ones, III and IV. Those of type I and II consist of 3 parts, i.e.: a*] *the furnace room* [*Ofenraum*]*; b*] *the large hall* [*grosse Halle*]*; and c*] *the gas chamber* [*die Vergasungskammern*]*. A huge chimney rises from the furnace room around which are grouped nine furnaces, each having four openings* [*Oeffnungen*]*. Each opening can take three normal corpses at once and after an hour and a half the bodies were completely burnt. This corresponds to a daily capacity of about 2,000 bodies. Next to this is a large 'reception hall'* [*Vorbereitungshalle*] *which is arranged to so as to give the impression of the antechamber of a bathing establishment* [*Badeanstalt*]*. It holds 2,000 people and apparently there is a similar waiting room* [*Warthalle*] *on the floor below. From there a door and a few steps* [*einige Treppen*] *lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber* [*Vergasungskammer*]*. The walls of this chamber are also camouflaged with simulated entries to shower rooms* [*die Wände dieser Kammer sind durch blinde Tuschanlagen [sic] maskiert*] *in order to mislead the victims. The roof is fitted with 3 traps which can be hermetically closed from the outside* [*sind 3 durch Klappen von aussen*

[536] Mattogno 2016g, pp. 73-159; Friedler *et al.*, pp. 63-194.
[537] "The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia." Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, WRB, Box no. 61, pp. 12f.

*hermetisch verschliessbare Fenster*]. *A track* [*ein Gleispaar*] *leads from the gas chamber* [*Gaskammer*] *towards the furnace room. The gassing takes place as follows: the unfortunate victims are brought into hall* [*b*] *where they are told to undress. To complete the fiction that they are going to bathe, each person receives a towel and a small piece of soap issued by two men clad in white coats. Then they are crowded into the gas chamber* [*Gaskammer*] [*c*] *in such numbers that there is of course only standing room. To compress this crowd into the narrow space shots are often fired to induce those already at the far end to huddle still closer together. When everybody is inside the heavy doors* [*die schwere Tür*] *are closed. Then there is a short pause, presumably to allow the room temperature to rise to a certain level, after which SS. men with gas masks climb on the roof* [*steigen… auf das Dach*], *open the traps* [*die Fensterklappen*] *and shake down a preparation in powder form out of tin cans labelled 'CYKLON' 'For use against vermin'* [*zur 'Schädlingsbekämpfung'*] *which are manufactured* [*erzeugt*] *by a Hamburg concern. It is presumed that this is a 'CYANIDE' mixture of some sort* [*ein Cyanpräparat*] *which turns into gas at a certain temperature. After 3 minutes everyone in the chamber is dead. No one is known to have survived this ordeal, although it was not uncommon to discover signs of life after the primitive measures employed in the Birch wood. The chamber is then opened, aired and the 'special squad'* [*Sonderkommando*] *carts the bodies on flat trucks* [*auf flachen Feldbahnwagen*] *to the furnace rooms where the burning takes place. Crematoria III and IV work on nearly the same principle but their capacity is only half as large. Thus the total capacity of the four cremating and gassing plants at BIRKENAU amounts to about 6,000 daily."*

This description includes a drawing (Document 9) which represents the "Rough Ground PLAN OF CREMATORIA: TYPES I & II IN BIRKENAU." The "Factual Report on Auschwitz and Birkenau," as already stated, does not contain any drawing; as far as I know, the drawings were first introduced in the transcription dated "*Genf, 23. Juni 1944*," which is accompanied by a presentation of Richard Lichtheim, the senior representative of the Jewish Agency in Geneva.[538] Here, the drawing in question is rather crude (Document 10a). The drawing contained in the version transmitted by the Swedish embassy is just as crude, while the drawing from Silberschein is more-carefully done, with (ruled) straight lines and typewritten captions. The drawing from the text published by the War Refugee Board also has ruled straight lines and is clearly and carefully drawn, but the captions and numbers are handwritten, in addition to which the chimney is round instead of square.

It is now well-established that the description of Crematoria II and III supplied by Wetzler and Vrba – both in the text and the illustration – are com-

[538] APMO, Au-D-RO/119, Vol. XXa, pp. 7-45.

pletely invented, as shown by a simple comparison with the original blueprint (Documents 11, 26).

<u>According to the Plans of the Crematoria:</u>

1. the furnace room had five furnaces instead of nine;
2. each furnace had three muffles instead of four; therefore, the total number of muffles was 15 rather than 36;
3. the furnaces were arranged in a straight line along the longitudinal axis of the furnace room and not grouped in a semi-circle around the chimney;
4. the room later referred to as the victims' undressing room (Morgue #2) was located in the basement instead of the ground floor;
5. the room referred to as the gas chamber (Morgue #1) was not located on the ground floor, a little bit lower than the undressing room, but in the basement and on the same level as Morgue #2;
6. the room referred to as the gas chamber was linked to the furnce room by a freight elevator rather than by rails.

<u>According to the Current Orthodox Holocaust Narrative:</u>

7. the gas chamber had four Zyklon-B apertures instead of three;
8. the Zyklon-B openings were mere manholes sealed by cement (or wooden) covers, not hermetically-sealing hatches;
9. the story of the distribution of towels and a piece of soap is a fairy-tale;
10. the cremation capacity of a single muffle is in contradiction to the current orthodox claim: three bodies in an hour and a half as opposed to two bodies in half an hour (Piper 2000, p. 164);

<u>From the Technical Point of View:</u>

11. the cremation capacity of 2,000 bodies in 24 hours for each of Crematorium II and III, and of 1,000 for each of Crematoria IV and V, that is 6,000 in total, greatly exceeds reality;
12. as I have noted earlier, the time required for the gassing victims to die – three minutes[539] – is another absurdity which appears with a few variants in almost all the "eyewitness testimonies."

Strangely, one of the few realistic elements of the story, that the bodies were carried to the furnaces "on flat trucks" (although from the freight elevator, not from the gas chamber), was abandoned in the subsequent literary versions in favor of the crude and inefficient system of dragging corpses across the floor with the help of straps and walking canes.

The Wetzler-Vrba Report is of capital importance in the foundations of Auschwitz propaganda. Having established that both the description and the plan of Crematoria II/III of the report in question are pure fantasy, it follows

[539] Rudolf 2020b, pp. 227-298; Mattogno 2020, pp. 277-282.

that the story of the extermination of the Jews in homicidal gas chambers repeated by the Wetzler and Vrba did *not* originate from the inmates of the so-called "*Sonderkommando,"* but was cooked up *without their contribution*. And this is the proof that the whole story, as crude black propaganda, was invented by the camp resistance movement without even talking to the inmates actually working in the crematoria!

The final justification that "to-day it is almost impossible to find traces of the dreadful murder which took place here" is obviously another Freudian slip.

Józef Garliński asserted that

> *"the clandestine resistance at the camp monitored the preparations for the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews and sent reports with alarming warnings to the outside world. These reports could only be convincing as the reports of things someone had seen with his or her own eyes, so that on April 7* [1944] *two Slovakian Jews, Walter Rosenberg (no. 44070) and Alfred Wetzler (no. 29162) escaped from Birkenau after being put into contact with the clandestine camp resistance movement through Paweł Gulba, a member of the international group."* (Garliński, p. 235)

In a chapter titled "*Das Sonderkommando*," Bruno Baum also declared that the resistance movement had contacts with the "*Sonderkommando*" (Baum, pp. 19f.):

> *"Here, too, we had comrades who were linked to our resistance movement."*

This is confirmed by Filip Müller with reference to 1944 (1979, p. 148):

> *"Thus peace was once more restored. We were able to keep up contact with the Resistance in the camp: three times daily the ration carriers went into the camp where they had the opportunity of meeting prisoners in the Resistance. The hospital was another contact point. Shortly after our isolation on the crematorium site it became necessary to establish a small ward for prisoners requiring in-patient treatment. The ward, under the direction of Dr Pach, was set up because prisoners of the ash team continued to sustain severe burns for which they could not be treated as out-patients.* […] *There were also different teams of artisans on our site whose presence helped to ease our isolation. One of these workmen was always ready to take messages to the Resistance and bring back their answers."*

The contacts between the "*Sonderkommando*" and the Auschwitz resistance members were reaffirmed by Salmen Lewental in one of his "manuscripts":

> *"And the most important thing, we gave him secret documents and materials on everything that was going on."* (see Subchapter 2.5.5.)

A paragraph from the book already cited by Friedler, Siebert and Kilian is eloquently titled "The Resistance Movement in the Sonderkommando and Their Contacts with the Auschwitz Combat Group" (Friedler *et al.*, pp. 223-238).

The purpose of Wetzler's and Vrba's escape, as Vrba later explained, was "to tell the world what was happening in Auschwitz," to prevent the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to that camp (Vrba/Bestic, p. 198). Vrba also declared that he was in contact with Filip Müller, the inmate from the "*Sonderkommando*," "who became one of his most precious sources of information" (*ibid.*, p. 175), and that he had received further information from him while discussing the situation in the camp with him in early 1944 (*ibid.*, p. 197).

During the First Zündel Trial in 1985, witness for the prosecution Rudolf Vrba confirmed that he had had frequent contacts with the members of the "*Sonderkommando*," declaring that he had drawn the schema of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau contained in the Wetzler-Vrba Report, based precisely on that information.[540] Filip Müller, the ex-inmate named by Vrba, actually asserted that he had provided Wetzler in 1944 with "a plan of the crematoria and gas chambers," among other documents in 1944 (Müller, p. 121).

In a report dated November 30, 1963, Wetzler declared by contrast:[541]

> *"One inmate, the Soviet POW, Wasyl* [Vasily], *I don't remember his last name, prepared drawings of the crematoria with his own hand."*

In a book written by Wetzler under the pseudonym Jozef Lánik, to which I return in more detail later, Wetzler spoke of a plan of the crematoria, drawn in the form of a sketch, which was exhibited by himself during the preparation of the report in Slovakia (Lánik 1967, pp. 50, 276).

Therefore, the drawing of Crematoria II-III is said to have been prepared at the same time by Karmil-Krasnansky, by Vrba and by the Soviet POW Wasyl (Vasily). But that's just for starters.

As just mentioned, Filip Müller claimed to have provided Wetzler, in 1944, among other documents, with "a plan of the crematoria and gas chambers." However, in his own book, he published a sufficiently correct plan of Crematorium III at Birkenau (Müller, p. 176), which is in total contradiction with that of the Wetzler-Vrba Report. The plan in Müller's book was taken from a book published in Czechoslovakia in 1946 (Kraus/Schön, insert between pp. 144 & 145), in which a declaration by Filip Müller also appeared. The plan, according to the authors of the book, Ota Kraus and Erich Schön (Erich Kulka), had been stolen by Vera Foltynova at the Central Construction Office and sent into Czechoslovakia in August 1944 by way of Fabián Sukup (*ibid.*, p. 120). Nevertheless, in a "sworn statement given in the municipal offices at Dubňany, on May 18, 1945," three witnesses declared that Erich Schön (Kulka), on a date which is not indicated, provided Sukup, a civilian worker employed at Auschwitz, with the plans of the Birkenau crematoria as well as with

---

[540] Rudolf 2020a, p. 259 (p. 1479 of the transcript). Rudolf Vrba declared under oath that he had drawn the schema in question (*ibid.*, pp. 221f., 230; transcript pp. 1260, 1266, 1316).

[541] Report by A. Wetzler of November 30, 1963. Archive of the Auschwitz Museum, *Oświadczenia* (Statements), Vol. 40, p. 36.

reports on the camp. After the war, Sukup gave these plans back to Schön-Kulka, and he published them in his book *Továrna na smrt* (*The Death Factory*).[542]

Auschwitz Museum researcher Świebocki, on the other hand, tells a completely different story. According to him, the plans were entrusted to Antonina Piątkowska, who hid them in her barracks together with other documents; in October 1944, she handed them over to another female inmate, Zofia Gawron, who passed them on to a civilian worker. That civilian worker, however, was not Fabián Sukup, but Franciszek Zaguba (Świebocki 1995, fn 276, pp. 152f.).

The only thing that is certain is that this plan, although in conformity with the original, was never used to straighten out the story of mass gassings in these buildings before January 1945.

The drawing published by Filip Müller is very similar to that clandestinely copied by Vera Foltynova mentioned earlier, but it is mirrored, as if it showed Crematorium III.

All this shows, first of all, that Müller was a liar, in addition to which the "Auschwitz Combat Group," that is, the international camp resistance committee, in its alleged escape operation to reveal the "terrible secret" to the world, never even took the trouble to question the inmate members of the "*Sonderkommando*," and that none of these ever worked at the Auschwitz Construction Office in such a position as to obtain a correct description of the crematoria, or were in contact with a person working there and obtained such a description from that person.

The tale told by Wetzler and Vrba, although borrowing a few themes from the phantasmagorical propaganda stories propagated in the preceding Polish reports, constitutes something completely new when compared to any of these early reports, at least with regard to the results, and precisely for this reason it is celebrated as a revelation of the "truth" – which implies that the preceding reports represented revelations of an "un-truth," or, if one prefers, a lie.

The Report thus revived the fantastic themes of the gas chambers camouflaged as bathing installations (*Badeanstalt*), with fake showerheads on the walls (!) – originally, real showers were attached to the ceiling, from which the "gas" was emitted – and repeats the ridiculous story that "each person receives a towel and a small piece of soap issued by two men clad in white coats," which means that over the course of the inaugural gassing of 8,000 Jews from Krakow in March 1943,[543] each of the two men in white coats distributed 4,000 towels and 4,000 small pieces of soap to 4,000 Jews!

With regard to the gas, Wetzler and Vrba developed the idea of "mega-cyklon." They believed they knew that the cans of "Cyklon" bore the label "zur 'Schädlingsbekämpfung.'" and that the contents were "manufactured

---

[542] YVA, P.25-22.
[543] *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia*, p. 13.

[*erzeugt*] by a Hamburg concern." But the Tesch & Stabenow Corporation of Hamburg were the mere distributor of Zyklon B, while the word "*Schädlingsbekämpfung*" on the label of the cans only appeared in the distributor's name: "*Tesch u. Stabenow. Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H."* The statement that "Cyklon" was a "*Cyanpräparat*," by contrast, is correct, because the label on the cans said "*Giftgas! Cyanpräparat!*"[544]

Although Zyklon B was widely used at Auschwitz for disinfestation purposes, and although inmate *Kommandos* or units were employed in the respective installations (the "disinfestation chamber" of "*Kanada I*," *BW* 28, the "gas chamber" in *BW* 5a and 5b of Birkenau, to cite the most-well-known), Wetzler, Vrba and their sources knew nothing about Zyklon B except by hearsay, and their knowledge was to some extent incorrect. This means that the information in their Report did not originate from these *Kommandos*, or from inmates employed in any claimed "*Sonderkommando*," who would have had an interest in stealing a label from a can of Zyklon B as "proof" of the presumed gassings.

The claim that the ashes from the cremated victims were "used as before as fertilizer [*als Dünge*r]" was a common ingredient of black propaganda and was later abandoned – and is therefore another lie.

In the Wetzler-Vrba Report, the figures relating to the cremation installations, *nine* furnaces each equipped with four "openings" (muffles) for a total of *36* muffles, are borrowed with great aplomb from the "Legend" of the "Pictures of Auschwitz" mentioned earlier, where the four (allegedly identical) crematoria at Birkenau possessed a total of *36* furnaces, therefore, every crematorium possessed *nine* furnaces. As is well known, and as the members of the "*Sonderkommando*" knew perfectly well, the number *36* corresponded neither to the four crematoria's furnaces (actually 12 in number) nor to their total number of muffles (46). It is therefore clear that both the "Legend" and Wetzler and Vrba were based on garbled second- or third-hand information, which is another confirmation that their information could not have originated from inmates of any "*Sonderkommando*."

The cremation capacity indicated in the report – 4,000 cremations per day for Crematoria II and III, 2,000 for Crematoria IV and V, for a total of 6,000 – apart from being thermotechnically ridiculous, is in contradiction with the data contained in the preceding reports, and also with the subsequent testimonies.

Previously, the "new crematorium," that is, Crematorium II, had been accredited with 1,000, 3,000 and 5,000 cremations per day; three crematoria succeeded in cremating 10,000 bodies, but all four could only burn 5,000!

As regards the testimonies of the "*Sonderkommando*," to adduce a few examples,[545] Szlama Dragon spoke of 10,000-12,000 cremations per day;

---

[544] See the reproductions of labels of Zyklon-B cans in Mattogno 2015, Docs. 8a-d, pp. 157-160.
[545] See Mattogno 2019, pp. 288, summary table of claimed cremation capacities.

Stanisław Jankowski of 8,000; Filip Müller of 10,000; Josef Sackar of 20,000; the duration of a cremation, which for Wetzler and Vrba stood at 90 minutes for a load of three corpses, according to the "*Sonderkommando*" ranged from four minutes (Dov Paisikovic) to 20-25 minutes (Henryk Tauber)!

Regarding the plan for Crematorium II/III, on the other hand, the Wetzler-Vrba Report constitutes a downright regression compared to the "Legend" to the "Pictures of Auschwitz," whose author was in possession of Plan No. 932, "Floor plan of the basement" dated January 23, 1942, which shows the real structure of the crematorium. This plan was obviously unknown to Wetzler and Vrba's sources of information, which got the idea of locating the gassings inside the crematorium from the above-mentioned "legend" (or from the rumors that were based upon it), but used a completely invented floor plan which in no way corresponded to reality. The Wetzler-Vrba Report therefore represents the second and last attempt (before the arrival of the Soviets at Auschwitz) at "staging" (exterminations in gas chambers) and "locating" (inside the crematoria) the preceding propaganda themes.

On the following pages, I will briefly review Wetzler's and Vrba's subsequent statements.

In 1945, Wetzler published a pamphlet under the pseudonym of Jozef Lánik with the very significant title *Oswiecim: Hrobka štyroch miliónov l'udi* (*Auschwitz: The Tomb of Four Million People*), which is a paraphrased translation of his report from the year before, but in this presentation he insisted on the figure of four million victims and repeated it three times (Lánik 1945, p. 4).

On April 29, 1946, he appeared before the Public Prosecutor of the National Court of Bratislava. The related report contains only a few words about the alleged extermination at Auschwitz (*Riešenie židovskiej*…, pp. 200-203):

> *"In two full years, from 1942 to April 1945, nearly 4 million people were killed, of which over 2,500,000 were of Jewish nationality. On March 15, 1943, four gigantic crematoria began to operate, which could contain* [cremate] *over 10,000 people every day. On average, 150-200 people died every day among the inmates who worked."*

The influence of Soviet propaganda is evident: the number of victims increased from 1,765,000 to 4,000,000, and the cremation capacity from 6,000 to 10,000 corpses per day.

On November 30, 1963, Wetzler wrote a long report for the Auschwitz Museum in which he recounted the events relating to the drafting of the Wetzler-Vrba Report as follows:[546]

> *"In Čadca we got in touch with Dr. W. Polak, who gave us another address in Zilina. The same day we were already in this location. We received provision-*

[546] APMO, *Oświadeczenia*, Vol. 40. Sygn. Ośw/Wetzler/833, pp. 41f.

> *al accommodation at the Jewish Convalescent Home. It was there on April 27* [1944] *that the first meeting took place where we related to those present the first report on what had happened in Auschwitz. After the meeting, we were given a typewriter and some paper. Within three days, we compiled a report which consisted of about 50 typewritten pages. We described everything we had seen at the camp, providing statistical data on those murdered. We did this not just from memory, but also on the basis of notes we had brought from the camp* [*z notatek, które wynieśliśmy z obozu*]. *We attached a fragment of the label from a Zyklon-B can to the report. The label had been given to us by Filip Müller, who worked at the Sonderkommando. I know that obtaining that label was a dangerous undertaking, because all the Zyklon cans were counted and taken away by the SS immediately after the gassing ended. As for the annotations, we made two copies before the escape. We lost one near Porąbka, during the pursuit, when we were discovered on the slopes of a mountain. In the lost scroll there was also the provisional plan of the crematoria* [*prowizoryczny plan krematoriów*]*."* (My emphasis)

In 1964, a book by Wetzler/Lánik was published in Bratislava that contains his memories in the form of a novel: *Čo Dante nevidel* (*What Dante did not see*). This book was translated into German three years later (Lánik 1967). He gave the main characters pseudonyms, starting with himself ("Valer") and Vrba ("Karol"). However, the "fictional" aspect ends here; the book is in fact usually considered a historical work by orthodox historiography (Kárný 1994, FN 3, p. 564).

Wetzler collected the most stupid and ridiculous fables about Auschwitz, blatantly contradicted the nonsense he had written in his report, or embroidered them in such a way as to make them even more senseless. I quote some significant examples.

He repeated on several pages the story of Himmler's alleged visit to Birkenau on the occasion of the inauguration of Crematorium II, but without ever indicating its number (Lánik 1967, p. 67; all subsequent page numbers from there unless indicated otherwise):

> *"On the street in front of the crematorium, the ramp squad consisting of fifty striped men has lined up. Valer is among them, too."*

Wetzler ("Valer") was therefore present and was an "eyewitness" to this imaginary event, the description of which he was forced to improvise badly (p. 71):

> *"After a brief consultation in front of the building, they enter on a sign from Moll. One after the other they approach a peephole in the upper part of the steel door: Himmler, medical professors from Berlin, Hamburg, Münster, representatives of various companies, Höss, officers from the headquarters of the Waffen SS and the staff of the camp management."*

Naturally Wetzler had seen this long procession of fictitious visitors with his own eyes: he observed that Himmler arrived in the fifth car (p. 67). And here is the scene of the alleged gassing (pp. 71f.):

> *"The people stand crammed together in the chambers and are intimidated.*
> *The two paramedics appear with green tin cans. Once on the roof of the chambers, which is camouflaged with grass, they put gas masks on. Then they open the flaps of the ventilators, smash the patented lid of the tin cans and pour green-violet crystal grains into the openings.*
> *Himmler looks at the clock and then for ten minutes through the peep window in the door.*
> *The people who have just taken care of their luggage and also marveled at the politeness of the SS men, suddenly stare at the ceiling, where tiny crystals are pouring out of the showers. Gas develops quickly from them, now they breathe it in: strong, poisonous Zyklon."*

At this point "SS officers, engineers, technicians and scientists" turned to Himmler to see whether he was satisfied (p. 72):

> *"Himmler turns around and almost screams: 'Splendid, splendid! Sensational! Great, brilliant!'*
> *With mild envy everyone looks at Engineer Prüfer, who designed and installed these 'shower baths' for the Erfurt company Topf & Sons."*

Of course, an engineer from Degesch was also present (*ibid.*):

> *"'Zyklon B, Herr Reichsführer,' Engineer Faust from the Degesch Company tactfully helps him, where the miracle crystals are produced.*
> *'Yes, this Zyklon B, gentlemen, is a splendid tool in the historical struggle of the SS men against inferior races. Five tin cans for six to seven thousand units. I think our Führer will be very satisfied.'".*

The epilogue of the fable is no less surprising:

> *"'Would you like to have a look at the second room, Herr Reichsführer?' asks Höss. 'It has a larger capacity and also has a basement underneath.'*
> *'But only to stop by, since we're already here,' replies Himmler affably.*
> *They walk along the exemplary rolled road."*

Where Himmler went is not explained; Wetzler speaks only of the signs in four languages relating to a "bathroom" and refers to the alleged recommendation of the *Reichsführer* not to forget "the soap dishes" and that "more soap and more towels" ought to be provided (pp. 73f.)

Wetzler manages to put together a lot of nonsense even compared to the official version. At that time, Crematorium II is said to have had only one "gas chamber" with a wooden door, but the victims were instead crammed together "in the chambers," which had a "steel door." The whole scene takes place in the basement "gas chamber" (Morgue #1). However, there was also "the second room," which, as Höss pointed out, had a "basement underneath," which suggests that the "gas chamber" was on the ground floor. To carry out the gassing, the non-existent "flaps of the ventilators" were opened, through which the "green-violet crystal grains" were poured, which were neither crystals nor green-violet. It is not known how these "flaps" were connected to the shower pipes, because "tiny crystals are pouring out of the showers," from which the

gas developed. The "showers" were therefore not fake, but real, and had been "designed and installed" by Eng. Kurt Prüfer as an extermination mechanism!

Wetzler gave further details on the "shower rooms" (p. 150):

> *"The rooms look like bathrooms… shower baths. Instead of water, Zyklon is sprayed there, small crystals of poisonous gas that suffocates the people."*

The victims "marched into the bathrooms, where no water but asphyxiating gas flowed from the showers" (p. 259). Other phrases refer to this imaginative procedure: "showered with Zyklon" (p. 272), "gas showers" (p. 277).

Zyklon B was "produced" by the Degesch Company, although Degesch merely issued licenses for its production and distribution, and five cans were enough to kill 6,000-7,000 people. Wetzler had no doubt misunderstood Höss's claim that the gassing of 1,500 people usually required five to seven cans (see Mattogno 2020, p. 114). Finally, he also revived the tale of soap and towels. The gassing of Jews from Krakow, which affected 8,000 people in the 1944 report, is here reduced to 2,000 (p. 78). Wetzler had finally learned that the five crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau had a total of 52 "furnaces" (muffles) and "each of them reduces three corpses to ashes in twenty minutes – in a year it would be two million and four hundred thousand" (p. 95), while in the 1944 report Crematoria II and III alone had 72 muffles, but the cremation of a load of corpses took an hour and a half. The overall capacity of the crematoria, in 1944 6,000 corpses a day, became "six thousand, seven thousand, eight thousand and now perhaps even ten thousand corpses" (p. 265).

Wetzler also presents completely invented excerpts from the Report, such as:

> *"On March 26, 1942, 1,000 girls from Slovakia were killed."* (p. 274)
>
> *"On July 17, 1942, a second gassing bunker was put into operation in Himmler's presence."* (*ibid.*)
>
> *"… from August 15 to 17, 1942, eight thousand Jews from Sosnowiec were gassed in Bunkers 1 and 2."* (*ibid.*)

These dates are in contrast with those given in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, according to which the first Jewish transport from Slovakia arrived at the camp on March 26, 1942, and the 999 women who arrived with it were all regularly registered (Czech 1990, p. 148); "Bunker 2" was put into operation on June 30 without Himmler's presence (*ibid*., p. 189); and two Jewish transports from Sosnowitz of 2,000 people each arrived in Auschwitz on June 17 and 20, 1942 (*ibid.*, pp. 182f., although these transports are purely fictitious). Strangely, however, Wetzler gave up the fable of four million victims, but always kept claiming a figure that is no less absurd: 3 million (pp. 15, 152, 272, 284, 286); "Three million, perhaps even more…" (p. 151).

Then Wetzler even makes false claims about his 1944 report (p. 276):

> *"And at the end of the report, the number of victims by nationality: three million murdered victims."*

This refers to the "Careful estimate of the Jews gassed at Birkenau between April 1942 and April 1944 according to countries of origin" which I listed earlier, but there the estimated death toll is 1,765,000!

In this regard, "Karol" (Vrba) reported (p. 265):

> *"… of the transports, of the smoke clouds stinking of benzene and methanol, of the victims burned in a huge pit, of makeshift gas bunkers in barracks in which more than a million people are poisoned,…"*

therefore a million victims in the "gas bunkers" alone, which were simple "barracks" and had only one "pit." Finally, the typewritten report allegedly had 60 pages (p. 273), but Wetzler had mentioned 50 pages in his report for the Auschwitz Museum examined earlier; for Tova Steiner, the self-styled typist, it was 40 pages; however, the actual typescript "*Tatsachenbericht ueber Auschwitz und Birkenau*" has 34 pages.

Rudolf Vrba, on the other hand, made his first public statements in conjunction with the preparations for the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (the first hearing took place on April 11, 1961), entrusting them to the *Daily Herald*. As will be seen, that climate led him to a bewildering megalomania. The first article appeared in the issue of February 27, 1961 on page 4 with the title "I warned the world of Eichmann's murders." Vrba addressed the question of the number of victims by asserting:

> *"In that time <u>I saw</u> 1,750,000 men, women and children gassed, shot, tortured, or burned alive. <u>I saw them</u> vanish in clouds of black smoke from the crematoria chimneys."* (My emphases)

This was more or less consistent with the 1944 report, but then he added:

> *"I calculated, in fact, that 2,500,000 people were murdered there in three years."*

In this regard he specified:

> *"Working on the transports not only helped me to survive, but gave me first-hand knowledge of the numbers being exterminated. I double-checked my figures with other prisoners."*

His story begins with a rather silly contradiction:

> *"They sent me with 1,000 other Slovak Jews to their concentration camp at Majdanek, near Lublin – crude blue-print of the efficient murder machine that was developed later at Auschwitz. We were lined up before a selection committee who picked out 100 strong young men. The rest – mainly the old and the sick, the women and children – were killed and burned."*

In his report, Vrba had written that his transport, which left Novaky on June 14, 1942, arrived in Lublin and then (Executive Office…, p. 21):

> *"Here the following order was issued: 'Those fit for work aged between 15 and 50 are to leave the cars. Children and old people remain.'* […] *The cars containing the children and old people were immediately closed and the train*

> *moved on. We do not know where they went and what happened to them."* (My emphasis)

But even this statement is false, because at the time, both in Majdanek and in Auschwitz only transports of able-bodied Jews arrived from France and Slovakia, all of whom were registered.[547] From Majdanek, Vrba was transferred to Auschwitz, where he was assigned to agricultural work. In this regard he is quoted by the *Daily Herald* as follows:

> *"But I got an even greater shock when I learned the nature of my 'agricultural work.' We had to dig up and burn the bodies of 20,000 Russian war prisoners who had been murdered. We had to remove the decomposing evidence. Again I was lucky. I was redrafted and told to unload food for the SS mess. Not one of the other agricultural workers survived, because they had seen too much.*
>
> *I kept my strength by stealing the SS food. Then I became a cog in what the Germans called euphemistically the 'administrative machinery'. There were about 300 of us. Half of us worked on the transports which were bringing Jews from all over Europe. We opened the crammed trucks under the surveillance of SS machine-guns and clubs and ushered the victims to the gas chamber. The rest collected the bodies for burning.*
>
> *The doomed cargoes, of course, had no idea of their fate. If any prisoner was seen talking to them, he was clubbed to death.*
>
> *The Germans, in fact, tricked their victims into believing they were going to labour camps, for had they known the truth they might have rebelled. Quietly the new arrivals were told to strip and have a shower in a large wooden hut. As soon as the hut was full, the doors were locked and gassing began. Survivors were shot. All bodies were flung into blazing trenches. My job was collecting their belongings. It was only then that I learned the real reason for this vast extermination."*

Vrba, presumably seized by a sudden media frenzy, therefore proclaimed himself a member of the "*Sonderkommando*" which had exhumed and cremated the corpses of "*20,000* Russian war prisoners who had been murdered," while, as I observed earlier, the total number of Soviet POWs sent to Auschwitz did not even reach 12,000, and those who perished were not even killed intentionally.

Next, Vrba also promoted himself to a member of the "*Sonderkommando*" working at the "bunkers," of which he knew nothing, except that it was a "large wooden hut," but that was exactly untrue, if we follow the orthodox narrative.

There is no shortage of more trivia in this *Daily Herald* article like these:

> *"In three years, in fact, Auschwitz sent six tons of gold to the Berlin State Bank."*
>
> *"Ashes from the crematorium fertilised the SS vegetable gardens."*

---

[547] See Mattogno 2018a, pp. 82-92, 101-113 and table on pp. 89f.

In an article published by the *Daily Herald* on February 28, 1961, again on page 4 yet with the title "Two-hour wait for death while Himmler and Eichmann lingered over their meal…," Vrba described Himmler's real visit to Auschwitz in 1942 and the invented one of 1943 as follows:

> *"It was August, 1942.* […] *Himmler, bespectacled and immaculate, looked like a school teacher. Eichmann stood behind him, the perfect sychophant.* […]
> *We sighed with relief, but we had yet to learn the reason for their visit. In fact, we were about to enter a new era of fantastically efficient mass-murder. At that time the victims were being gassed in a wooden hut and burned in crude trenches. Now they were planning a massive new building which would be gas chamber, crematorium and dissecting room all in one. Extermination was to be streamlined.* […]
> *Himmler and Eichmann returned for the inauguration of the new building – the first of the four."* (My emphases)

During the first visit, which took place in July rather than in August, Himmler was not accompanied by Eichmann. Vrba knows nothing of Himmler's claimed inspection of a "bunker" and related the *Reichsführer*'s visit to the design of the crematoria instead. Of the "bunkers" he repeated the false claim that it was "a wooden hut." The first gassing involved 3,000 Poles (the report claimed 8,000, and Wetzler/Lánik 2,000), and was to begin at 10 AM, and at 9:54 the victims were already crammed into the gas chamber. But Himmler had breakfast and went to the crematorium only a couple of hours later.

> *"When the gassing began, he watched it several minutes through a thick glass window.* […] *They were issued with soap and spotlessly clean towels when they had stripped."*

Once more the nonsense with soap and towels! Vrba wrote furthermore:

> *"Philip Miller* [sic], *a Slovak friend who worked in the crematorium, told me that the Nazis would have so many victims on their hands that they would have to resort again to their old idea of throwing Jews – dead and alive – into mass, blazing graves. The SS spoke of an enormous job which would tax the resources of the four new chambers. That meant the slaughter of at least 10,000 a day. I had seen Eichmann's lackeys preparing a trench, half a mile long and 30 yards wide, for them* [the Hungarian Jews] *and their children."*

In 1961, Filip Müller was still a marginal figure. The pit of about 800 times 27 meters is blatant nonsense, considering that the east and west sides of the Birkenau Camp measured 1,657 meters.[548]

In his book *I Cannot Forgive*, which appeared in 1963, Vrba collected without any discernment the worst fable on Auschwitz then circulating, and without taking the slightest care to avoid blatant contradictions with respect to

[548] "*Lageplan des Kriesgefangenenlagers*," October 6, 1942. VHA, OT 31(2)/8

the 1944 report, just like his worthy colleague Wetzler. I review briefly here some inconsistencies, absurdities and the most-blatant lies.

According to the 1944 report, as we recall, Crematoria II and III had nine furnaces with four muffles each. In each muffle, three corpses could allegedly be cremated in an hour and a half, and the capacity of the two facilities was said to have been 4,000 corpses per day, while that of Crematoria IV and V was 2,000 corpses per day, so that the overall capacity was 6,000 per day. In his book, Vrba doubled this capacity without giving any explanation. According to him, Himmler gave orders

> *"For the modern concrete gas chambers and the vast crematoria that could absorb as many as 12,000 bodies in twenty-four hours and, in fact, did so."* (Vrba/Bestic, p. 15; all subsequent page numbers from there until stated otherwise)

He described Crematorium II as follows (p. 16):

> *"It was truly a splendid affair, one hundred yards long and fifty yards wide, containing fifteen ovens which could burn three bodies each simultaneously in twenty minutes, a monument in concrete, to his builder, Herr Walter Dejaco."*

Hence, Crematoria II and III alone had a capacity of 6,480 corpses per day! Furthermore, since, according to these data, Crematoria IV and V could cremate a maximum of 3,456 corpses per day, therefore all four crematoria 9,936, the capacity of 12,000 is doubly contradictory. Vrba resumed the story of Himmler's visit to Birkenau for the inauguration of Crematorium II, of which he was obviously an "eyewitness" (pp. 15f.):

> *"Heinrich Himmler visited Auschwitz Camp again in January, 1943. This time I was glad to see him arrive, though not because I still nursed any faint hope that he would improve our lot through benevolence or any sense of justice."* (My emphasis)

The Jewish transport for the first gassing no longer contained 8,000 Jews, but 3,000. As with Wetzler/Lánik, the alleged gassing took place in the "new gas chambers," hence plural. Vrba also multiplied the crematorium elevator, because he wrote (p. 18):

> *"Special lifts took the bodies to the crematorium, but the burning did not follow immediately."*

Vrba, who in the meantime had informed himself a bit, also provided a different version of the exhumation and burning of the corpses in Birkenau (p. 89):

> *"There were 107,000 bodies buried near the camp, including 20,000 Russian prisoners of war who had been murdered. This evidence of mass murder had to be removed, not merely to cover up the crime, but because it was a danger to health; and therefore a special labour force of 1,400 men had been collected to get rid of it."*

The 1944 report, as I mentioned earlier, is ignorant of the 107,000-figure of buried bodies – which notoriously stems from Höss's statements – and of the 20,000 Soviet prisoners. Moreover the "special labour force" that is said to have carried out the task and who were allegedly killed on December 17, 1942 was made up of merely 200 Jews, not of 1,400, about which Vrba specified (p. 90):

> *"Of the 1,400, only three hundred were alive when the last body was burned; and these, too, were executed."*

Such a "*Sonderkommando*" of 1,400 inmates is not reflected in orthodox Holocaust literature and is therefore a pure invention. In the article "I warned the world of Eichmann's murders," Vrba only knew the story of the 20,000 murdered Soviet prisoners, although he claimed to have been a member of this "special labour force"!

As for the number of victims, Vrba was also dissatisfied with the figure of the report and reiterated the one he mentioned in the article "I warned the world of Eichmann's murders" (p. 15):

> *"For the machinery that sucked in 2,500,000 men, women and children in three years and puffed them out in harmless black smoke."*

The Wetzler-Vrba Report also influenced the subsequent Auschwitz witnesses, even to the point of shameless plagiarism.

The *Libro giallo* (*Yellow Book*) published in 1945, which contains "Data on the Martyrdom of Hungarian Jewry during the 1941-1945 War," presents the testimony of a certain Henrik Farkas, deported to Auschwitz on June 15, 1944. In the chapter "The Gas Chambers," he borrowed wholesale from Wetzler and Vrba's narrative, repeating practically every detail, pretending, however, to have supplied "a technical description of the gas chamber based on the notes of a Jewish engineer [*zsidó mérnök*] employed in a technical capacity."[549]

Primo Levi and Leonardo de Benedetti, in their 1946 "Report on the Hygienic-Sanitary Organization of the concentration camp for Jews at Monowitz (Auschwitz – Upper Silesia)" supplied an augmented version of the whole tale:[550]

> *"It appears that in February 1943, a new crematorium furnace* [sic] *was inaugurated at Birkenau, and a more-rational gas chamber than that which had been in operation up until that month. These installations were in three parts: the waiting room; the 'shower room'; the furnaces. In the center, amongst the furnaces, was a high chimney, surrounded by 9 ovens, with 4 apertures, each one of which permitted the simultaneous passage* [sic] *of three bodies. The capacity of each oven was 2,000 bodies per day* [sic].

---

[549] *Sárga könyv*, pp. 64f. French translation of the excerpt in: *Révision*, No. 55-56, August-September 1994, pp. 24f.

[550] Istituto Storico della Resistenza di Torino, C 75, pp. 15f.

> *The victims, upon entering the first room, are ordered to undress completely, because they are going to take a shower; and to lend credence to the deception, they are provided with piece of soap and a towel; after which they enter the 'shower room'. This was a big chamber containing a fake shower installation, with slogans on the walls reading, more or less, 'Wash well, cleanliness is essential to human health!'. 'Don't stint on the soap!' 'Don't forget your towel!'; so that the room gave the deceptive impression that it was really a large bathing establishment. On the flat ceiling of the room was a large aperture, hermetically sealed with three large pieces of sheet metal, which could be opened by means of a valve. Rails ran through the midst of the chamber for the full length of the room, leading to the furnaces. Once the people were all inside the gas chamber, the doors were closed (they were air-tight), and a chemical preparation in the form of a crude, greyish-blue powder contained in tin cans was thrown down on them through the valves in the ceiling; the cans bore a label reading 'CYCLON B – for the destruction of animal parasites' and the trademark of a factory in Hamburg. This was a cyanide compound, which evaporated at a certain temperature. Over the space of a few minutes, all the people in the gas chamber died; doors and windows were then opened, and the members of the special squad, equipped with gas masks, went into action to carry away the bodies to the cremation furnaces. Before pushing the bodies into the furnaces, special personnel cut off the hair from any bodies that still had any, that is, the bodies of those persons who had just arrived on a transport and had been taken to the slaughter without entering the camp; and extracted gold teeth from any bodies that had any. The ashes, as is well known, were then scattered over the fields and in the orchards, to fertilize the soil."*

In a 1976 appendix to his book *Se questo è un uomo* (*If This Is a Man*), Primo Levi wrote:

> *"I have not quoted the figures of the Auschwitz massacre, nor have I described the details of the gas chambers and crematoria. In fact, I did not know these things when I was in the camp, and I only learned about them later, when the whole world learned about them."* (Levi, p. 233)

## 2.5. The Manuscripts of "*Sonderkommando*" Prisoners

Starting in February 1945, various manuscripts were found on the grounds surrounding the Birkenau crematoria, allegedly written by six self-proclaimed members of the "*Sonderkommando*": Chaim Herman, Salmen Gradowski, Leib Langfus, Salmen Lewental, an "unknown author" and Marcel Nadsari. The first general, but incomplete, anthology of these texts (minus Gradowski's third document and Nadsari's manuscript, discovered after the book's publication) appeared in Polish in 1971, published by the Auschwitz Museum (Bezwińska/Czech 1971), which also published it in English two years later under

the title *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime* (as a more-recent edition: Bezwińska/ Czech 1992). The manuscripts by Gradowski, Langfus and Lewental were printed in Yiddish by Ber Mark at Tel Aviv in 1977 in a book titled *Megiles oyshvits* (*The Auschwitz Manuscripts*), which was later translated into English (*The Scrolls of Auschwitz,* Tel Aviv, 1985) and French (Mark 1982). In 1996, the Auschwitz Museum prepared a German edition of the 1971 text, including Nadsari's text.

These manuscripts also have a place within the framework of the present study, because it is important to be aware of what these inmates knew of the claimed extermination procedure. This is an essential problem, usually underestimated by orthodox Holocaust historians, who are always merely in search of "proof" for the current version of the historical fairy tale of the gas chambers, yet are unwilling or incapable of an overall objective assessment of the manuscripts.

It should be noted that it is possible that the manuscripts in question do not really date back to pre-January 1945, which is confirmed by telling evidence, as we will see. The fact that the first manuscript was found in February 1945 does not necessarily mean that it was buried at the end of 1944, as is claimed, and this is even more true for all the other manuscripts found in later years. Thus, in the strict meaning of the word, there is no *documentary* proof of the existence of Salmen Gradowski, Leib Langfus and Salmen Lewental, whose registration numbers are also unknown (let alone the "unknown author"). But that makes the problem too complicated, so in the following analysis, I shall simply assume the basic validity of the orthodox Holocaust claims regarding the manuscripts' authenticity.

What is most-striking about such manuscripts is the radically false tone appearing in all of them without exception: these documents are supposed to have been written by members of the "*Sonderkommando*" for posterity in order to inform the world of the horrors of the "death factory" of Birkenau. This sentiment was expressed very adamantly by Mikloś Nyiszli, although in a purely imaginary context:[551]

> *"Even if we do not survive we will ensure that the world comes to know of the cruelty and banal wickedness, unimaginable to the human mind, of a people that holds itself to be superior.*
> *A message must go out to the world from here! Perhaps it will be found sooner, perhaps later, after years. Even then it will proclaim their guilt. The 200 members of the Crematorium I Sonderkommando will sign the message in the consciousness of their approaching death.* […]

[551] See Mattogno 2020a, pp. 77. Incredibly, these fantasies were taken seriously by orthodox Holocaust historians, who actually initiated a detailed excavation project to recover the imaginary Nyiszli manuscript in 1989. YVA, P25-94, "The Auschwitz Scroll. Production Evaluation Report, submitted to Sergio Pastrello." The first page bears the names, handwritten in ink, of Dov Levin, Israel Gutman and Erich Kulka, presumably the persons involved in the project.

> *The message is completed. It exhaustively describes the horrors perpetrated here in the last few years. We name the executioners of those who perished here. We report the approximate number of the dead. We make known the method and instruments of extermination. The message is written on three large sheets of parchment. The Sonderkommando clerk, a painter from Paris, wrote it in beautiful characters, and to ensure that the writing would not fade, it was written on the model of old parchment scrolls with India ink. The fourth sheet contained the 200 signatures of the Kommando. The parchment sheets were stitched together with fine silk thread. Rolled into a scroll, it was placed in a thin, cylinder-shaped metal canister made by one of our tinsmiths which was then soldered shut to make it air- and watertight."*

Coming from members of the "*Sonderkommando*" who wished to unveil the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz, one would expect adequate documentation, such as plans of the crematoria and gas chambers, with a description of the structure and functioning of the gas chambers, a description of the structure and functioning of the cremation furnaces, lists of the supplies of coke and wood for the furnaces, numerical lists of the Zyklon-B cans used for the gassings, labels from the cans, lists of the convoys of gassed Jews, numerical lists of gassed persons, numerical lists of cremated bodies, lists of names of members of the "*Sonderkommando*" with registration numbers and lists of names of SS personnel in the crematoria.

None of this appears in any of the manuscripts, however.[552] The information on the gas chambers and gassings are so vague and so limited that they not only do not provide any new knowledge in this regard, but, without any knowledge about the current narrative of homicidal gassings, they would be downright incomprehensible. For example, none of the manuscripts even mentions Zyklon B or hydrogen cyanide!

It was not by accident that, starting with the 1971 edition, the Auschwitz Museum used Stanisław Jankowski's statement of April 16, 1945 as a preface to the collection; the statement had nothing to do with the manuscripts, but was considered a "precious source of information" in understanding the manuscripts (Bezwińska/Czech 1971, p. 7). The story of the extermination in the manuscripts is like a faded background against which edifying tales of a puerile Holocaust *Haggadah*[553] parade past the reader.

## 2.5.1. Chaim Herman

The French letter by Chaim Herman, dated November 6, 1944, was found in the first 10-day period of February 1945 by a Polish medical student in a bottle "near the railway siding behind the crematoria on a pile of ashes." The stu-

[552] There is one single exception, which will be examined below.
[553] Jewish text read during the Passover feast conveying the myth of the ancient Jewish Exodus from Egypt.

dent delivered the letter to the French mission at Warsaw in March of that year, and the French minister for foreign affairs and war veterans handed it over to the chairman of the Auschwitz Association at Paris on February 10, 1948. Only in 1967 did the Auschwitz Museum receive "a photocopy of the typewritten transcription of the letter."[554] The version presented in the 1996 German edition is a translation of the 1971 Polish translation, which is based on the French text.[555]

Herman arrived at Auschwitz on a transport from Drancy on March 4, 1943, and was assigned inmate number 106113. The French text was published by Ber Mark.

After a long introduction directed to family members, the author affirms that, having arrived at Auschwitz, he was assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*," and explains (Mark, p. 327):

> *"20 months have already passed since then, it seems like a century, it is perfectly impossible to write you all the proofs of what I experienced there, if you live, you will read many of the works written with regard to this sonder kommando* [sic], *but I must ask you never to judge…"* (Emphasis added)

A little bit later, the author of the letter informs that

> *"several of my comrades have died, either of disease or they were simply shot; every week, we counted less; at the present time there are only 2 (two) of us left, just out of our hundred, it is true that many have met a more or less glorious death en masse."* (*Ibid.*)

He added that David Lahana

> *"left on a transport of two hundred persons, all from the 'Sonder Kommando,' on February 24, 1944 to Lublin, where they were exterminated a few days afterwards."* (*Ibid.*, p. 329)

The last passage of any importance is this one:

> *"It is even possible that, through the history of the 'Sonder Kommando,' you will learn the exact date of my death. I am one of the last teams of 204 persons; they are currently liquidating Krématorium 2, where I am, with intensity, and we speak of our own liquidation some time this week."* (Emphasis added; *ibid.*, p. 330)

This letter, written clandestinely and hence without any fear of censorship by the SS, was addressed to the witness's wife and daughter: what could they have understood of all this? What was the "*Sonderkommando*"? What was its task? Why had a part of it been killed? What was Crematorium 2 and why did it have to be dismantled? Why, then, did the men from the "*Sonderkommando*" have to be liquidated?

---

[554] Bezwińska/Czech 1996, pp. 255f. The English edition of that book has only a brief footnote summarizing the history of this document (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 181).

[555] Bezwińska/Czech 1996, p. 265. The 1992 English edition claims in the same footnote as before to have been translated from the French, but that may simply be a translated Polish footnote.

Herman did not answer any of these more-or-less-legitimate questions, but limited himself to invoking *future Holocaust literature,* which would provide all the answers! This prospect, unless it was absurd, presupposes that the letter was written when such literature already existed, therefore, a good while after 1945.

The historical elements contained in the letter are insipid and incomprehensible. The presumed transfer of 200 inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*" to Lublin is not attested to by any document. Danuta Czech's only source for this alleged transfer is Herman's letter (Czech 1990, p. 588). A clandestine list of "Transports from Concentration Camp Auschwitz I, II III between January 1, 1944 and July 10, 1944" contains no record of any transport to Lublin.[556] The transport in question is only mentioned in a "Report regarding the Majdanek Camp and a couple of other camps in the Reich" dated March 6, 1944, which says (Marczewska/Ważniewski, p. 231):

> *"On February 26, 200 Jews arrived – personnel from the Auschwitz crematorium. They were all dead after a couple of days."*

This reference is still not conclusive evidence, because the presumed event forms part of the Auschwitz kit of fairy tales and was known as such on various levels at the propaganda center of the Delegatura.[557] In addition, while Herman could theoretically know of a transport sent to Lublin, how could he possibly know that the inmates sent to Majdanek were there "exterminated a few days afterwards," and even write about it in the past tense?

Therefore, the transport must be considered without historical reality in the absence of *documentary* proof to the contrary. Among other things, no one has explained why it was necessary to transfer these 200 men to Majdanek to be killed, when Auschwitz allegedly was itself an "extermination camp" with a vastly larger killing capacity than Majdanek, where the "*Sonderkommandos*" were regularly "liquidated" every three or four months anyway.

The mention of a more-or-less-glorious mass death for inmates from the "*Sonderkomman*do" should refer to the revolt of October 7, but even in this regard, Herman refers exclusively to future works of Holocaust literature!

Herman's claim that "only 2 (two) of us left, just out of our hundred," which is repeated a little later ("two out of a hundred"; Mark, p. 328) is not confirmed by any document,[558] while the claim regarding the commencement of the demolition of Crematorium III ("they are currently liquidating Krématorium 2") on November 6, 1944 is contradicted by the text of the anony-

---

[556] "Transporty z Kl Auschwitz I, II, III od 1 I. 1944 do 10 VII 1944." Au D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 454.

[557] As noted above, Milton Buki dated this presumed event to April 1944; Wetzler and Vrba, by contrast, knew nothing about it.

[558] Up until October 8, 1944, the manpower of the day and night shifts was 84/85 inmates for Crematoria II, III and IV, and 84/70 for Crematorium V. From October 10 onward, the shifts each consisted of 33 inmates for all crematoria. Mattogno 2016f, p. 150.

mous author (see Subchapter 2.5.4.), who writes (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 120):

> *"Today, November 25, the demolition of crematorium II was begun, the next to be demolished will be crematorium III."*

Chaim Herman's letter therefore contributes nothing new, but indicates an awareness on the part of the author of the rather poor-quality propaganda motifs *en vogue* at that time. This would have been impossible without some knowledge of the later-established orthodox Holocaust historiography.

## 2.5.2. Salmen Gradowski

The claim is made that this inmate arrived at Auschwitz on December 6, 1942, but his registration number is unknown. He is considered the author of three texts in Yiddish. On March 5, 1945, a Soviet commission of inquiry found an aluminum canteen containing a notebook and a letter in the area around Crematorium II at Birkenau. All items were taken to the Museum of Military Medical Service in Leningrad. In 1963, Ber Mark obtained a copy of these documents in microfilm form. He is still the official translator of these texts, even today, but also more than that, because the Auschwitz Museum tells us that Gradowski's texts have been "deciphered from the Yiddish handwriting and translated into Polish by Prof. Bernard Mark."[559] If we consider that this "deciphering" was performed off of microfilm, we can imagine how accurate it may have been.

The following discussion is based on the English translation (page numbers from there), with an eye on the German, Polish and French translations.

The "Letter" is dated September 6, 1944. Gradowski starts off with a warning:

> *"I was writing this at the time when I was in the 'Sonderkommando'."* (p. 75)

He writes that he has written various messages which he buried in the ashes because he considered it the safest place, a place where excavations would be carried out at some time in the future "to find the traces of <u>millions</u> of men who were exterminated" (*ibid.*, emphasis added). From his account, it appears that the SS had excavated several pits on the crematorium terrain where they deposited the ashes of cremated persons.

> *"But lately they have begun obliterating the traces and everywhere, where there was much ash, they ordered to have it ground fine and to cart it away to the Vistula and to let it flow with the current. We have dug up many graves and now* [*im Augenblick/aujourd'hui/obecnie*] *two such open graves are in the*

[559] Bezwińska/Czech 1996, p. 172. In the Polish text, "*odczytał*," "deciphered," Bezwińska/Czech 1971, p. 103; the English translation simply reads: "Read from the Yiddish manuscript by Professor Bernard Mark," Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 122.

> *terrain of the second and third crematorium. Several graves are still full of ashes.* […]
> *Thanks to that there are still two large graves left with ashes on the terrain of the second and third crematorium. Masses of ashes [from burnt corpses] of hundreds of thousands of Jews, Russians, Poles, were strewn and ploughed in on the sites of the crematoria."* (pp. 75f.)

The "Kommando workers" had supposedly buried "tens of documents" and scattered "great quantities of teeth […] all over the terrain", "so that the world should find material traces of the *millions* of murdered people" (my emphasis; p. 76).

Gradowski adds:

> *"Under our eyes* [*Vor unseren Augen/devant mes yeux/na naszych oczach*] *tens of thousands of Jews from the Czech and Slovakian regions are now perishing."* (*ibid*., emphasis added)

The final reference in the letter to an abortive revolt is very fleeting.[560]

The idea of burying manuscripts in ashes which would then be retrieved, ground up and thrown into the Vistula does not seem particularly intelligent, nor does the German idea of depositing the ashes of cremated persons in pits, instead of throwing them straight into the Vistula. But as is known, the SS are often accused of cretinism bordering on dementia.

If we start out from the number of victims attributed to Crematorium II by Robert Jan van Pelt – 500,000 (2002 pp. 68, 458, 469) – and assume a weight of 3.5 kg of ashes per cremation of a 70-kg body with a specific weight of the ashes of 0.5 g/cm³ (Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. I, pp. 26, 31), then this would have produced a volume of ashes measuring 3,500 cubic meters. Assuming a pit two meters deep, the surface area of that pit would have amounted to 1,750 square meters, or a square area almost 42 meters in length and width. For comparison, the above-ground surface area of Crematorium II/III is hardly 800 square meters. But the air photo of Birkenau taken on September 13, 1944 shows in the east courtyard of Crematorium III a pit measuring approximately 7 m × 4 m (28 m²), plus two smaller pits measuring at least half that. In the east courtyard of Crematorium II, we see a pit measuring approximately 13 m × 7 m (91 m²).[561] The purpose of these pits is not known, but the total surface area measured approximately 150 square meters. Therefore, these pits do not prove any mass extermination in Crematoria II and III, and further undermine the witness's claims relating to millions of victims.

To sum up, according to the author of the letter presumably written on September 6, 1944, "tens of thousands of Jews from the Czech and Slovakian regions" perished before his eyes. But the first transport from Czechoslovakia

---

[560] Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 77; 1996, p. 139; 1971, p. 75; Mark, p. 243.
[561] NARA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 464 BG:4M97. Can B 8413. Exposure 6 VZ, 13 September 1944. See Document 12.

(Theresienstadt) arrived at Auschwitz only on September 29 (Czech 1990, p. 718), illustrating that Gradowski must have possessed powers of prophecy!

The "diary," although it is not very long, is still-more-laconic on the presumed extermination of the Jews in the crematoria of Birkenau. Gradowski declares that his deportation convoy passed by Treblinka and continued on its way to Auschwitz. The French text says: "*Nous approchons de la station bien connue de Treblinka*" (Mark, p. 210), translated in the English edition to "Here we are approaching the ill-famed station of Treblinka" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 81). But why on earth would a Jewish transport pass right by the "extermination camp" of Treblinka on its alleged way to Auschwitz in order to be exterminated there?

The fleeting reference to "*la chambre à gaz*" ("the gas chamber," singular, Mark, p. 229) was translated to "gas ovens" (plural) in the English translation (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 99). And that's all Gradowski tells his readers about his alleged workplace at Auschwitz.

Another manuscript attributed to Gradowski, written in Yiddish, was published in Jerusalem in 1977 by Haim Wolnerman under the title "*In harz fun Gehenom. A dokument fun Auschwitzer Sonder-Kommando, 1944*" ("In the Heart of the Pugatory. A Document from the Sonderkommando of Auschwitz"), which was published as an Italian translation edited by Philippe Mesnard and Carlo Saletti (Gradowski 2002). The circumstances under which the manuscript was found were described by Wolnerman as follows:

> *"When, in March 1945, I returned 'home' to my birthplace Oswiecim (the Germans called it Auschwitz and built a death camp there), after having spent four years in concentrations camps, I found myself standing on the grave of millions.* […]
>
> *A month after the end of the war, I had the good fortune and privelege to find my wife who had been deported to a women's camp in Lower Silesia where she was liberated. We decided right away to leave Oswiecim, the House of Sacrifice of millions, and together with a small group of friends we began to plan our immigration to Palestine. At this time, local inhabitants used to come to us in order to sell various items they brought – gold, and other valuables.*
>
> *Shortly before we departed from the town, a young man came to me with a tin can that he had dug up at the crematorium in Birkenau-Brzezinka. From the can, which was partly rotted and rusted, we extricated pages of a notebook with dense handwritings in Yiddish. I perused several pages of the introduction and saw immediately that I had an important document before me. Although I did not know who the author of the work was and also did not know its exact contents – I immediately felt obliged to buy the manuscript, paid the desired amount, and the document came into my possession.*
>
> *I have spent many months copying the pages, some of which I have been able to read without any trouble. A large portion, however, required considerable effort and a long time to separate pages stuck together and to decipher what*

> *was written. Some words had been erased or were completely illegible. I marked these places in the manuscript thus: (…missing…)"* (My emphasis)

Several institutions in Prague offered to publish the manuscript, but Wolnerman refused, because he wanted to fulfill the wish of the author, Zalman Gradowski, expressed to the discoverer of the manuscript, to write to his uncle in America (whose address he possessed) in order to ask him for information on him and a photograph. Wolnerman wrote to the uncle and received confirmation of Gradowski's identity, as well as a photograph of Gradowski with his wife. This was in 1946. In very early 1947, Wolnerman emigrated to Israel, and events prevented him from concerning himself with the manuscript. In 1953, he began looking for an editor, but without success. A copy of the manuscript remained neglected for 15 years in the Yad Vashem Archives.[562] The book finally appeared in 1977.[563]

Hence, here as well, the arduous labor of "copying" and "deciphering" was eventually crowned with success – more than thirty years after the initial discovery of the manuscript.

Every line of the text exudes a sugary and rhetorical, sentimental "lyricism," often bordering on the ridiculous. At first, Gradowski addressed the discoverer of his message as follows:

> *"Dear Reader, in these lines, you will find the tale of the sufferings and torments that we, the most unhappy creatures of this earth, have endured during the time of our 'life' in this hell on earth called Auschwitz-Birkenau. I imagine that, when you will read these lines, the world will already know of this place, and yet no one will be able to imagine the reality of what has happened. Some among those who will have heard, on the radio or through other media, of the barbarism practised against human beings here, will think this is only 'Greuelpropaganda'* [atrocity propaganda; German in original]. *I wish to say that everything you have heard, and that I myself have written, is not only the truth, but a small part of that which has happened here. This is a place created by bandits as a lair of extermination, of our own people first of all, but partly for other peoples as well. Auschwitz-Birkenau is one of these lairs of death, which are scattered across various locations, in which they are exterminating our people using various methods.*
>
> *I am writing with the intention that at least a small part of the truth may come to the awareness of the world, and that you may demand vengeance, world, vengeance for everything!*
>
> *This is the only purpose, the only significance of my existence. I live with this thought, with this hope, that perhaps these my writings will reach you and that at least part of what we aspired to in life will be realized, I and all those who are still alive, and that it was the last will of the murdered brothers and sisters*

---

[562] YVA, pp. 25-94.
[563] *Ibid*., "Chaim Wolnerman. Introduction [to Zalman Gradowski, *In the Heart of Hell*]," pp. 1, 4-6.

> *of my people."* (Emphases added; Gradowski, pp. 55f.; subsequent page numbers from there unless stated otherwise.)

Like Chaim Herman, Gradowski appeals to future information which is supposed to reveal his "terrible secret" (p. 73) to the world, but it is difficult to understand who is to provide this information, since the inmate members of the "*Sonderkommando*," the world's primary source of information, said nothing of substance with the excuse that the world will have learned the "secret" from future works of Holocaust literature already anyway.

Regarding the extermination installations, he mentions "the enormous ditch" and "the immense ditch" (p. 66), singular at all times, of which he says nothing. It is not even possible to understand whether the ditch was intended for shooting or for cremations. The first interpretation seems confirmed by the fact that the victims were "already on the edge of the ditch" and then "went down into the ditch" (p. 62).

This manuscript sets forth a boring tale of the presumed gassing of the Jews from the family camp at Theresienstadt, depicted with an unbearable rhetorical emphasis. The preliminaries relate to the cremation furnaces, which "stayed lit for 3 days on end, ready to accommodate guests" (p. 78), which is a colossal load of nonsense that was later also profferred by Henryk Tauber, albeit in another context. As I have shown elsewhere, heating up the Topf triple-muffle furnaces from 20°C (room temperature) to an operating temperature of 800°C would have required a little over nine hours (Mattogno 2019, pp. 348f.). Keeping them lit for three days on end without any cremations going on would have entailed a huge waste of fuel that simply wouldn't have happened.

This testimony continues the propaganda tradition according to which the term "bunker" did not refer to the presumed peasant cottage transformed into a gassing installation, which Gradowski knew nothing about, but rather to the "gas chamber" of Crematoria II-III. In this sense, the term reoccurs 22 times in the text, only in a few cases with the related explanation: "He didn't want to go inside the bunker, the gas chamber" (p. 126); "The last woman had just been pushed into the bunker before the door was locked and hermetically sealed, so that not even a breath of air could enter" (p. 127); "underground bunker" (p. 129). And here is his description of the "undressing room" (p. 107):

> *"In the big, deep room, which is now strongly illuminated by electric light, twelve pillars support the weight of the structure. Along the walls, around the pillars, the benches and hooks on the wall are ready for the victims' clothing. A notice attached to the first pillar, in several languages, warns new arrivals that they are now in the 'bath,' and that they must remove their clothes so they can be disinfected."*

To be exact, there were eleven pillars. What happened between the "undressing room" and the "bunker"? Gradowski does not explain it, but for literary reasons he introduces a non-existing area between the two rooms (p. 114):

> *"In the little room, which leads to the tomb, the representatives of the great power line up as if they were about to participate in a military parade. The entire Politische Abteilung is here this evening for the celebration. High-ranking officials whose faces we had not seen for these 26 months. Among them is a woman, an 'SS' officer, the commandant of the women's camp. She, too, has come to be present at this great national 'celebration,' to witness the death of the children of our people."*

This "little room," which led to the "tomb," that is, to the "bunker"/gas chamber, could only be the corridor which existed between Morgue #2 and the vestibule, because it provided access to Morgue #1. However, this corridor was too narrow (1.97 m) and too short (5 m) to permit all the members of the camp's Political Department plus other SS officers to line up in it; nor could it have been the vestibule, which was not a "little room." The presumed gassing was only introduced as an "artistic" element in a sob story about a separated husband and wife who meet again inside the "bunker" (p. 136):

> *"And when he finally caught a glimpse of her, his heart pounding, he reached out to her, tried to push his way through to her, and started shouting her name – at that moment the gas spread into the room, and he remained transfixed in this position, his arms stretched out toward his wife, his mouth and his eyes wide open, like a madman."*

What Gradowski says is superficial and nonsensical. In his story, the gas suffused the room instantaneously (which it wouldn't have) and petrified the victims (which it couldn't), as if they were frozen stiff on the spot. In this regard, he dishes up two similar anecdotes that are spiced up with the usual schmaltzy rhetoric:

> *"Look, moon, they are arriving in pairs, the devil's slaves, bringing the death of millions. They approach with an 'innocent' step toward those open eyes and pour out the mortal gas, the world's last salute, the devil's gift."* (p. 66)
>
> *"In the silence of the night, their steps can be heard. In the moonlight we can make out two silhouettes. They don the masks so as to be able to pour out the mortal gas. They are carrying <u>two metallic containers</u> with them, which will kill the thousands of victims buried down there. They approach the opposite side, on top of the bunker, in the deep hell, now they are approaching with muffled steps. They do their job calmly, coldly, confidently, as if they were carrying out a sacred duty. Their hearts are icy, their hands do not tremble, they walk towards each one of the 'skylights' of the underground bunker with an innocent tread, pour out the gas, after which they cover up the skylight with a heavy lid, so that the gas cannot escape. The heavy groaning of the mass of victims struggling with death can be heard from the skylight holes, but the ex-*

> *ecutioners' hearts are not softened. Deaf, silent, cold and impassive, they approach the second skylight and pour in the gas. They even approach the last skylight, and only then do they remove their masks. Then they go away, proud, happy. They have carried out their sacred duty, the great task for their people, for the fatherland. They have taken a step towards victory…"* (Emphasis added; p. 129)

Therefore, the gassing was carried out using two cans of "mortal gas" thrown through various "skylights." Gradowski knows nothing about Zyklon B, and does not indicate the number of introduction openings, which he refers to in such a "poetically" silly way.

Gradowski describes the opening of the gas-chamber doors as follows (p. 140):

> *"With trembling hands, our brothers turn the levers and release four bolts. Two doors open, of two immense tombs. An atrocious stench of death fills the area."*

If the gas-tight door equipped with peephole found in the Bauhof[564] after the war was supposed to belong to the "gas chamber" of Crematoria II or III, then in that case there were two levers on the door but no bolts at all. The presumed gas chamber, Morgue #1, as is well known, had one single door which, if we follow the orthodox narrative, had only one leaf. Hence, the reference to "two doors" is clearly wrong. Finally, a large number of freshly asphyxiated people does not exude any "atrocious stench of death." If this is a reference to the smell of the poison gas used (which had only a very faint, not unpleasant smell most people cannot even detect), which could allegedly be smelled when the "doors" were opened, this means that those smelling this "stench" cannot possibly have worn any gas masks, which is absurd.

What did the bodies look like? The witness writes (p. 111):

> *"From this finely sculpted nose – two rivulets of mucous will drip – red, yellow or white. And this pink face – due to the effects of the gas will turn reddish, purplish or black."*

The only correct color for victims of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning – pinkish – was clearly a random choice, as it was mentioned together with purplish and black, which have nothing to do with hydrogen-cyanide poisonings.

As for the cremation of the bodies, Gradowski says (p. 111):

> *"And, like a filthy, disgusting piece of carrion, it will be thrown onto the freight elevator, to hell, and sent to the furnaces, up there – and <u>in a few minutes</u> these bodies, still of flesh, will be reduced to ashes."* (My emphasis)

As is explained later, the cremation of the bodies of two adults and one child required only "a few minutes," a crazy claim, to say the least. Further along

---

[564] APMO, negative no. 21334/44.

and in contrast to this, the witness introduces the canonical duration of 20 minutes for a cremation, which is only a little less crazy (p. 144):

> *"The entire process lasted twenty minutes – and a body, a world, is reduced to ashes."*

Gradowski goes on to state (p. 145):

> *"Thirty infernal mouths blaze, at this moment, in the two large structure, and devour the numberless victims. It will not take much time for these five thousand human beings, these five thousand worlds, to be consumed by the flames."*

In effect, to cremate 5,000 bodies, the 30 muffles of Crematoria II and III would have taken eight days of continual operation!

The description of the corpses' transportation to the ground floor of the building, of the cremation technology, and of the combustion phases of the bodies are quite correct (p. 143):

> *"At this point, the body is ready for the freight elevators* [plural, sic]. *Two men throw them like logs onto the platform, and when there are 7-8 of them, the signal is given by a blow with a stick, and the freight elevator takes off."*

Even as late as 1944, Crematorium II was equipped only with the small initial freight elevator running in a space measuring 2.76 m × 1.43 m, and with a carrying capacity of 300 kg, corresponding to the weight of 7-8 malnourished inmates (the so-called "*Muselmänner*" – "muslims"). Since Gradowski allocated the gassing of 2,500 people to this crematorium (see further below), the freight elevator would have had to make at least 312 round trips to get all these victims into the furnace hall! Assuming a time of five minutes for each journey (loading the corpses, ascending, unloading, descending; see Mattogno 2019, pp. 47-51), these 312 journeys would have taken 26 hours!

Gradowski even mentions an iron loading device he calls "*taharah-bret*," which the editors of the book clumsily explained as follows (fn 29, p. 150):

> *"The author uses the traditional Jewish term taharah-bret (table of purification), used during the burial ritual to support the body, after which it is bathed with warm water before being wrapped in the shroud."*

In fact, only the first term is Hebrew, and does in fact mean purification; "*bret*," by contrast, is derived from the German "*Brett*": "*Leichenbrett*," body board or stretcher, was in fact one of the names for one type of furnace-loading equipment. The source/authors of the account signed by Gradowski had probably really formed part of the crematorium personnel, but that is only an aggravating circumstance, because in that case he lied deliberately.

Most of the report is dedicated to the presumed gassing of the family camp, hence of Jews deported to Auschwitz from the Theresienstadt Ghetto. The tale is rhetorical and tedious, with cues of "heroism" ending up in the ridiculous. For many pages, Gradowski not only describes at great length and in great de-

tail the vicissitudes of individual male and female inmates, both known and unknown, but he sounds their innermost thoughts and emotions, no matter how private, as if he were a sort of universal ego capable of distinctly perceiving the ego of every deportee, and as if he possessed an all-seeing eye, capable of seeing through the walls of the barracks. Every story is introduced with a disarming triteness (pp. 81, 82, 84, 88, 89):

> *"A young girl hardly 16 years old is locked up down there…."*
> *"Another is locked up down there. She is twenty years old…."*
> *"Down there is a desperate, appalled young woman, clutches a child to her breast…."*
> *"Here, down there, a mother, rendered grim, not by age, but by her thoughts…."*
> *"Down there is a young man, his head slumped, afflicted and desperate for his young beloved, his fiancée, with whom he was still together, the vigil…."*
> *"Down there is a young father, immersed in his desperation…."*
> *"Down there is a mother with her own son, immersed in despair and pain, and here, in another grave, lies a father, his heart full of love, who would like to run to help them, but who is no longer able…"*

For Gradowski, the gassing of the Jews lodged in the family camp concerned 5,000 persons (pp. 77, 90, 93), 2,500 in Crematorium II and an equal number in Crematorium III. As I have shown elsewhere, this story is a mere fabrication (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 144-167). Danuta Czech dates the event on March 8, 1944, and claims that there were 3,791 victims (1990, p. 595).

In order to introduce the above-quoted scene of the two spouses who meet again in the gas chamber, Gradowski invented the following antecedent (p. 135):

> *"Heart-breaking scenes occurred when a certain number of women, for whom there was insufficient room in Crematorium I*[I]*, were carried in with the men."*

Without entering into details, we know that there were 2,978 men in the Family Camp alive and kicking on February 15, 1944, and 1,478 men on April 20, meaning that 1,500 men went missing (Mattogno 2016a, p. 286, Table 5); if 3,791 persons were gassed according to Czech, and the 1,500 missing men were part of that number, then the number of women gassed amounted, in round numbers, to ca. (3,791–1,500≈) 2,300. For Gradowski, 2,500 Jewesses were gassed in Crematorium II, followed by a "a certain number" of women in Crematorium III together with the men. The antecedent anecdote is therefore merely a literary expedient.

The story of the gassing is riddled with gross rhetorics of the resistance. The women began to parade past the SS officers lined up "in the little room," among them a little 9-year-old girl (p. 115):

> *"Behind them comes the mother, who stops suddenly, turns toward the officials, and begins to address them with unheard-of courage:*
> ['] *Murderers, bandits, criminals without shame! Today, you're going to kill us, innocent women and children. And then you'll blame us, the unarmed and defenseless, for starting the war! It's us, me, and my child, we started this war! Be careful, you robbers! You believe you can use our blood to cover up your failure at the front. But you're going to lose this war. You know very well, how many serious defeats you suffer every day on the Eastern front. Think about it, you rascals! You can do anything you want, now, without worrying about it, but the day of vengeance will come! Great Russia will win, and will avenge us! We'll tear you to pieces! Our brothers from all over the world will give you no peace, until they have revenged our innocent blood!* [']*"*

All the other women gave proof of their heroic courage as well (p. 114):

> *"The march, the march to their deaths, has begun. They march proudly, with a decisive, strong and courageous step, as if they were marching towards life. They do not even weaken when they come to the last room, the last corner, where the last act of their lives will be played out."*

Another woman stands out for her pride (p. 117):

> *"They continue to parade, row after row, of naked young women. And again, the marching suddenly stops. A splendid blonde young girl stops and she, too, turns towards the bandits:*
> ['] *You horrendous criminals! You devour me with your greedy eyes, you ogle the nakedness of my seductive body. Of course, this is your moment. In civilian life you could never even have hoped for such a spectacle. You, shameless criminals, have found yourselves the perfect lair, here, to satisfy your perversion. But you will not enjoy this pleasure for very long. The game will soon be up for you, you will not succeed in exterminating all the Jews. You will pay for everything.* ['] *Suddenly she leaps forward and slaps Oberscharführer Vost, kapo, commanding officer of the crematoria, three times across the face. A rain of truncheon blows showers down upon her shoulders. She enters the bunker with her head broken, covered in blood."*

Once they are all inside the gas chamber, the women sing all verses, in order, of "The Internationale," "the national anthem of the great Russian people" (p. 119), the *Tikva*, the "Jewish anthem" (p. 122), and the "anthem of the Czechoslovakian people"! (p. 124)

The editors of the book explain that "*Ha-tiqwah*, 'Hope,' was the national anthem of the Zionist movement and of the State of Israel after it was founded" (fn 22, p. 150). Why would Czech Jews have known and sung the *Zionist* anthem? The explanation is supplied indirectly by Gradowski himself (p. 122):

> *"This anthem reminds them that the ancient people of martyrdom, the people of Israel, will survive and will rebuild their own country on earth within the near future."*

All this can be explained on the reasonable assumption that this entire fairy tale was concocted *after* the founding of the state of Israel.

I shall skip the improbable reactions of the "group of high-ranking officials," who witnessed such heroism in dismay.

The manpower of the "*Sonderkommando*," at the time of this particular claimed gassing, was 140 inmates, after 200 are said to have been transferred (p. 92). In this regard, Gradowski states (p. 171):

> *"200 of our brothers were snatched away from us, whisked away to an unknown, mysterious and frightening destination."* (My emphasis)

This is supposed to refer to the inmates presumably transferred to the Lublin-Majdanek Camp.

These 140 inmates were subdivided into two *Kommandos* of 70 men each (p. 98), one servicing Crematorium II, and the other Crematorium III. The total manpower, as we shall soon see, was 191 men; there were, therefore, 52 inmates at Crematoria IV and V. These crematoria are never mentioned in the manuscript, however.

In the chapter titled "The Painful Roll Call," Gradowski tells the following tale (pp. 183f.):[565]

> *"They sent us back into the courtyard, where the cruel separation had taken place. They lined us up for the first tragic roll call. The purpose was to carry out an official check of the number of workers remaining, and the operation carried out on our organism must be confirmed and ratified. As always, we line up in lines of 10, taking up half the courtyard. The other half is occupied by death. You feel it, you smell it, you touch it with your hand. This morning, at the first roll call, like every day,* [your companion] *was still here, and now, in his place, there is a void; nothing remained but a grave.* […]
> *They are starting to count us – the count was correct. The operation reduced our unit by more than half. There were only 191 of us left now.* […]
> *At this time we say our last goodbye. If you could lend an ear, you would hear the last wishes of the 191 remaining members* [of the *Sonderkommando*]*, to be able to accompany the two hundred fifty* [already] *set aside, to escort the brothers down there, on their path, where the devil is taking them, who knows where."*

To what event does this narrative refer? The editors of the book remain prudently silent. The context appears to conjure up images of the first mentioned separation, but in that case there were 200 inmates, not 250. It is clear that Gradowski did not know anything about the transfer of these 200 or 250 in-

[565] Gradowski "poetically" personifies the inmate cards archived in the card file.

mates from the "*Sonderkommando*" to Lublin-Majdanek: neither the date, nor the destination.

### 2.5.3. Leib Langfus

In April 1945, a resident of the city of Auschwitz found a glass jar containing a manuscript in Yiddish in the ruins of Crematorium III; the jar was only handed over to the Auschwitz Museum on November 5, 1970, however (*honit soit qui mal y pense*…). The manuscript was a 109-page notebook written in fountain pen, plus two other pages separate from the rest, originating from two different notebooks. This document does not appear in the Polish edition of the manuscripts of the members of the "*Sonderkommando*," which appeared in 1971, and there is not even a reference to it in the preface to the book by Jadwyga Bezwińska and Danuta Czech, as if the manuscript were still unknown to the Auschwitz Museum at the time. The 1992 English edition also does not contain that entry, probably because this translation relied on the 1971 Polish original without giving concern to more-recent discoveries. It was only published in the German 1996 edition, in a translation by Roman Pytel. The manuscript is attributed to Leib Langfus. The first 99 pages are quite irrelevant from the point of view of the present study, because they simply provide a rather verbose account of the background to the deportation, and the deportation from Mława itself. The related transport is said to have arrived at Auschwitz on December 6, 1942. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* has an entry for it with claimed registration numbers assigned to the inmates on a transport, but she gives no source for this (Czech 1990, p. 280). Unfortunately, the text of the following pages (100-105), those which explain the scenario of the few elements set forth below, "is illegible" (Bezwińska/Czech 1996, fn 35, p. 124), so that we must content ourselves with the account on p. 106 of the manuscript, which describes a gassing of unknown victims at an unknown location on an undisclosed date (*ibid.*, p. 124):

> *"As many people were crammed in [as possible]. It's difficult to imagine that you could fit so many people in such a small [room]. Those who didn't want to go in there, were shot for [resistance] or torn to pieces by dogs. Over the course of a few hours, they could have suffocated from lack of oxygen. The doors were then hermetically sealed, and then gas was thrown in through a small hatch in the ceiling."*

A long footnote by the editors outlines the history of the "bunker" at Birkenau (*ibid.*, fn 37, p. 125), therefore, Bezwińska and Czech want the reader to understand that the above-mentioned text refers precisely to the "bunker": but to which one of the two? They do not dare take a position in this regard, because the text in question contradicts what they are writing in their note: the manuscript in fact speaks of *one* single, small room, but "there were *two* gas chambers in Bunker 1; there were *four* in Bunker 2." Moreover, the little Zyklon-B-

introduction ports – *four* in "Bunker 1" and five in "Bunker 2" (Piper 2000, pp. 135, 139) – must have been located in the walls, while there was only "*a* small hatch *in the ceiling*" according to Langfus.

We then learn that "the gas" – which gas is never specified – entered the lungs of the victims, including, surprisingly, a few "people fit for work," and they all died in a rather curious manner (Bezwińska/Czech 1996, pp. 125f.):

> *"While dying, they fell on top of each other, due to the overcrowding, forming a pile of five or six layers* [of bodies]*, all lying on top of each other, up to as much as a meter high."*

Bezwińska and Czech note that, based on the story, we must deduce that "the writer personally participated in all this, that he saw it all with his own eyes, and experienced it as one of the inmates integrated into the *Sonderkommando*" (*ibid.*, fn 38, p. 126). Hence, the author would have been a true and proper *eye-witness*, but this is refuted by his description of the bodies (*ibid.*, p. 126):

> *"Some of the people turned quite blue under the influence of the gas, while others looked completely fresh, as if they were sleeping."*

But it is in well-known that victims of poisoning by hydrogen cyanide turn "a cherry-red color" (Trunk, p. 28; Rudolf 2020b, pp. 228-230).

The tale continues as follows (Bezwińska/Czech 1996, p. 126):

> *"Not all of them could fit into the bunker; some of them were kept back in a wooden barracks until eleven o'clock the next day."*

The term "bunker," here used in the orthdoxically correct sense – that is, indicating a provisional gassing installation with separate undressing facility – will be discussed in greater detail below.

As far as one can tell, Langfus did not even know that there were supposed to be two "bunkers," because he always uses the word in the singular, and moreover asserts some of the victims could not fit into the small gas chamber and were left in a barracks waiting for it to be emptied and available again. For Szlama Dragon, the eyewitness par excellence for the "bunkers," "Bunker 1" could hold 2,000 persons, while "Bunker 2" held at least 2,500,[566] for a total of 4,500. There was therefore no need to gas them in two batches in the same "bunker."

According to Langfus, the "*Sonderkommando*" was subdivided into four groups (Bezwińska/Czech 1996, pp. 126f.):

> *"After putting their gas masks on, the first group entered the bunker and threw the bodies from the doorway to the railway track, on which small, frameless carts stood. The next group loaded the bodies onto the carts – so-called drams – and pushed them to a place where a gigantic, wide and deep pit had been dug, filled [from all sides] with blocks, beams and entire trees. Gasoline [was poured] in it, and a huge blaze shot up in the air* […]*. There stood the fourth group and threw the people into the fire."*

[566] Deposition of Szlama Dragon dated May 10 and 11, 1945. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 104.

For Dragon, there were seven squads: the first, with 12 inmates, was responsible for removing the bodies; the second, with 30, for loading the bodies onto the little carts; the third, with 10 inmates, for pushing the trolleys; the fourth, with 20, for unloading the bodies from the carts into the pits; the fifth, with 28, for transporting wood for the fires; the sixth, with two inmates, for extracting gold teeth from the bodies; the seventh, with another two inmates, for cutting their hair.[567]

For Langfus, there was one single pit, into which they threw the bodies when the pit was already ablaze, which is obviously absurd, because it would have been impossible to approach the edge of such a pit due to the radiation of intense heat. For Dragon, there were four pits near "Bunker 1" and 6 near "Bunker 2" (see Chapter 5.3.).

The witness assures us that "a small pile of burnt bone was all that was left of the entire transport, which was thrown aside" (Bezwińska/Czech 1996, p. 127). Since the ash content of a 70-kg human body is approximately 3.5 kg, as stated above, and the specific weight is approximately 0.5, the *little pile*, assuming a transport of 1,500 people, all of whom were gassed, would have measured over 10 cubic meters, plus all the intermingled ashes and charcoaled remains of the fire wood.

The ashes, "a little pile," were never thrown into the Vistula, however, as the orthodox narrative has it, but into a pit:

> *"They were then thrown out and scattered and then covered with [earth], after which [trees] were planted on the levelled surface. Not the slightest trace of human life was permitted to remain."* (*ibid.*, pp. 127f.)

Quite a nonsensical procedure, as noted earlier.

## 2.5.4. An "Unknown Author"

With regard to this group of manuscripts, there are disagreements between Ber Mark and the Auschwitz Museum, which they ought to clarify.

In the summer of 1952, a 58-page notebook written in Yiddish was found on the site of Crematorium III. The author remains unknown, but Ber Mark identifies him as Leib Langfus. In the German translation, Mark asserts that the original is located at the Jewish Historical Institute at Warsaw, but a footnote by Bezwińska and Czech states that the Institute in question had assured them that it did not possess the manuscript (*ibid.*, p. 176). In the Polish translation, the following notice appears at the end of this entry (Bezwińska/Czech 1971, p. 118):

[567] Deposition of Szlama Dragon dated February 26, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-12, pp. 182f.

> *"Deciphered and translated from Yiddish by Prof. Bernard Mark. Checked against a photocopy of the original, and supplemented by Dr. Roman Pytel."* (My emphasis)

In the French edition of the manuscripts, Ber Mark attributes five documents to Leib Langfus (Mark, pp. 245-264):

– "Journal I"
– "Sadism"
– "Journal II"
– "The 600 boys"
– "The 3000 nudes"
– a list of the presumed gassings carried out in the crematoria at Birkenau between October 9 and 24, 1944.

In the German translation, by contrast, Langfus is identified only as the author of the manuscript mentioned at the outset.

For the Auschwitz Museum, moreover, the manuscripts "The 600 boys" and "3,000 naked people" are works by Salmen Lewental (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 177f. (without headline), 142-146). The manuscripts known as "Journal I" and "Journal II" are works by the "unknown author," while the list of transports does not appear at all.

The most-surprising thing is that the manuscripts "Journal I" and "Journal II," a chronicle of events between October 14 and November 26, 1944, are attributed explicitly by Ber Mark to an "unknown author," while the titles are given as "Particulars" and "Notes"!

Langfus is still considered by the Auschwitz Museum to be the author of the manuscript "*Sadisme*," which has not, however, been published, because the related pages deal "with Belzec" and have "no significance for Auschwitz matters" (*ibid.*, p. 111).

This text had already been published in Polish in 1954 in an article titled "In the Abysses of Crime (Chronicle of Auschwitz by an Unknown Author)" ("W otchłani zbrodni…"). It contains three texts: "*Urywki*" ("Fragments"), corresponding to the text "Particulars" published by the Auschwitz Museum (*ibid.* pp. 114-120), but without the initial paragraph; "*Sadysm. W latach 1940-1941*" ("Sadism in the Years 1940-1941"), which is about Bełżec; and "*Notatki*," which corresponds to the manuscript "Notes."

In 1972, the Auschwitz Museum published a manuscript with the title "*Wysiedlenie*," which became "*Aussiedlung*" ("Resettlement") in the subsequent German edition. The author is identified only as "Lejb," with no indication as to last name. The list of gassings was reproduced as a document in the 1971 Polish translation, but without transcription or discussion (Bezwińska/Czech 1971, p. 124).

In the manuscript titled "Particulars," the narration begins with the arrival of the Jewish transports from the ghettoes of Będzin and Sosnowiec in August

1943. A rabbi "entered the undressing-room and then the bunker" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 112). A footnote by Bezwińska and Czech in the German edition warns us that this was "one of the first, provisional gas chambers" (1996, fn 2, p. 177), but that is an error. The Polish and English translations simply state that it was a "Gas chamber" (1992, fn 2, p. 112). According to the current orthodox narrative, after Crematoria II and IV became operational in March 1943, both "bunkers" were put out of service: "Bunker 1" was demolished, and "Bunker 2" was reactivated only in May 1944. It is therefore clear that even the unknown author referred to the gas chambers of Crematoria II and III with the term "bunker." This also may be inferred from the term "undressing-room" rather than undressing hut or barracks.

This is followed by a number of rather improbable anecdotes which are not supported by the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, starting with the alleged shooting of 200 "young Hungarian Jews" (101 for Mark, p. 246), therefore fit for labor, in Crematorium III (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 112). Bezwińska and Czech provide no clarification in this regard.

"[M]ore or less late in the year 1943," the following persons arrived at Auschwitz: 164 Poles, including 12 girls, all members of an underground organization. They were sent to the gas chamber ("bunker," in the French text; Mark, p. 247) of one of the crematoria (we don't know which one), followed by several hundred Dutch Jews. A group of SS officers were present at the execution. Suddenly, a Polish Jewess delivered an indignant speech against the SS, after which the victims sang, in order, the Hatikva and the Internationale! (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 114f.) This is clearly the same fabulous anecdote which Gradowski attributes to the gassing of the Czech Jews from the family camp a few months afterwards.

While they sang, "gas was thrown into the chamber" (*ibid.*, p. 115), and this is all we learn from this text about the claimed murder weapon and its alleged operation. In this case as well, the Polish editors of the book provide no further explanation.

At the end of the summer of 1944, a Jewish transport arrived from Slovakia, which was taken to the "bunker." While the deportees went "from the undressing-room to the bunker" (*ibid.*; "Gasbunker" in the German edition; 1996, p. 180), a woman said: "Will perhaps a miracle happen, after all!" (1992, p. 115) A memorable sentiment, worthy to appear in the annals of history! The Auschwitz Museum obviously knows nothing of all this.

At the end of the summer of 1943, the text claims that a transport was taken from Tarnów. According to the related footnote, this occurred on September 2, 1943 (*ibid.*, fn 12). According to Danuta Czech, the transport which arrived on that date departed from Bochnia, located approximately 49 km east of

Krakow, while Tarnów is located approximately 50 km east of Bochnia.[568] But that's not the only problem. Of the 3,000 Jews who arrived, 2,170 were presumably gassed (Czech 1990, pp. 477f.). Of this atrocious event (if it was real), Langfus recorded one unique detail for history: the usual rhetorical speech, this time from a preacher! During the 1944 Pesach (Passover), a transport is claimed to have arrived from the French camp at Vittel. Before being gassed, a rabbi named Mosze Friedman supposedly addressed an SS *Obersturmführer* with the usual rhetorical protestations, but here as well, that is all we learn about the particulars of the claimed crime (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 116). In 1944, the eight days of Pesach lasted from April, 8 to 15; the only transport that reached Auschwitz from France around that time was that of April 16. This was the 71st transport, but it originated from the Drancy Camp. Of the 1,500 deportees, 1,112 were allegedly gassed (Czech 1990, p. 612). In his presentation of the respective transport list, Klarsfeld does not claim that all of the deportees, or even any of them, originated from the Vittel Camp, and the list does not contain the name of any Mosze Friedman.[569]

The "unknown author" then mentions a transport from Košice which presumably arrived at the end of 1944 (for B. Mark, "towards the end of May 1944"; Mark, p. 249), of which the *Auschwitz Chronicle* knows nothing. In this context, the "unknown author" only reports the claimed memorable statements of a rabbi's wife (the usual indignant rhetoric; Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 118).

At the end of 1943, a transport allegedly reached the camp from Siauliai (in German: Schaulen), in Lithuania. A footnote by B. Mark explains that this was the ghetto of Siauliai, which was then liquidated (*ibid.*, fn 20). In this case as well, Bezwińska and Czech clumsily attempt to conceal the fact that no Jewish transport arrived at Auschwitz from this locality. In Auschwitz legendry, as I have shown earlier, the anecdote refers to the 300 Jewish children who, according to the "Periodic Report for the Period between September 1, 1944 and September 20, 1944. Special communiqué," are said to have been deported to Auschwitz from Krosno on September 12, 1944. In Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the date remains unchanged, but the transport is said to have departed from Kaunas (Czech 1990, p. 707), perhaps because she thought it refers to the locality of Krosna, which is approximately 60 km from Kaunas. The Polish text of the message says "Krosna," but this is the genitive of Krosno, which refers to a city located in south-eastern Poland, approximately 320 km from Krakow. In fact, in Polish, the name for Kaunas is Kowno. At any rate, the unknown author evidently reports this claimed event

---

[568] The *Kalendarium* (Czech 1989), which mentions Bochnia, appeared in German as early as 1989. The editors of the footnote therefore should have known that the information was incorrect, or, if one prefers, untrue.

[569] Klarsfeld 1978, l, Convoi N° 71 on 13 April 1944 and "*Liste alphabetique du convoi N° 71*" (the work is unpaginated).

only as a pretext to recall another "heroic" anecdote: "a girl of five [years of age]" (in the French translation "de huit ans"; Mark, p. 249) addresses herself to the head of the "*Sonderkommando*" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 119):

> *"'Be gone, you Jewish murderer! Don't lay your hand, dripping with Jewish blood, upon my lovely brother! I am his good mummy, he will die in my arms, together with me.' – A boy of seven or eight stood beside her and spoke thus, 'Why, you are a Jew and you lead such dear children to the gas – only in order to live? Is your life among the band of murderers really dearer to you than the lives of so many Jewish victims?'"*

From all this we must conclude, among other things, that the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz was perfectly well known even to children five to eight years of age!

The anecdote of the invectives and speeches by the victims, of which I have provided several examples already earlier, presuppose, among other things, the existence of an appropriately trained squad of inmate interpreters and stenographers in the "*Sonderkommando*" translating and recording these memorable sayings for posterity!

The following anecdote, which is even more ridiculous, is situated "am Anfang des Jahres 1943" "at the beginning of 1943." The "gas chamber" ("bunker" in the French text; Mark, p. 250) was packed full, and yet, incredibly, only "one Jewish boy remained outside": what "gas chamber"? When? Where? It is useless to look for answers in this series of imaginary narrations. An *Unterscharführer*, obviously anonymous, massacred him with blows, leaving him wallowing in his own blood, but suddenly he arose and "all of a sudden the maltreated boy, who had been lying motionless, jumped to his feet and began to regard, quietly and silently, his cruel murderer with his childish gaze. The Untercharführer burst into loud, cynical laughter, took out his revolver and shot the boy" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 119).

*Hauptscharführer* Moll placed four persons in line, one behind another, and killed them "with one series of shots transfixed them all," but in the French text, with one single shot! ("*d'un seul coup*").

The unknown author reports other fundamental facts for Holocaust historiography: When a transport arrived, *Scharführer* Forst (*Oberscharführer* in the French text; Mark, p. 250), a person who never existed – although Bezwińska and Czech do not say so – , stood "at the gate of the undressing-room in the case of many transports and felt the sexual organ of each young woman that was passing naked to the gas chamber ("dans le bunker de gazage"; *ibid*.). But it also happened that "German SS men of all ranks put fingers into the sexual organs of pretty young girls" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 119).

The last anecdote takes place at the "end of the summer of 1942" when a Jewish transport is said to have arrived from Przemyśl. Here, incredibly, footnote 23 by Ber Mark warns us that the information is incorrect, because the transport in question arrived in September 1943. The deportees, the unknown

author claims, were in possession of daggers, with which they proposed to attack the SS, but their leader, a physician, dissuaded them, hoping that he would be saved, but he had to go with them all "into the bunker" (*ibid.*, pp. 119f.).

The manuscript "Sadism. In 1940-1941" is about the Bełżec Camp. Among other things, we read there (Mark, p. 253):

> *"Later, when the Germans have penetrated deeply into Russia, eight large barracks were built in the forest, in which they installed tables and benches; there, the Jews from Lublin, Lvov and other districts were crammed in together and electrocuted."*

Naturally, all this information was supplied by the usual *eye-witnesses*, who, we know neither how nor why, instead of being "electrocuted" at Bełżec, became members of the *Sonderkommando* of the crematoria at Birkenau! (*ibid.*) Ber Mark in fact assures us that these presumed events "are related according to the testimonies of different deportees transferred to Auschwitz and Birkenau after the crushing of the rebellion at Belzec" (Mark, p. 184) The problem is that there was never any rebellion at Bełżec, and electrocution as a method of mass murder, although claimed for Bełżec by many early sources, is today summarily rejected as untrue (see Mattogno 2016h on Bełżec).

The manuscript headlined "Notes" is a chronicle of events occurring between October 14 and November 26, 1944, but in fact only the events of three days are recorded (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 120, 122):

- October 14: beginning of demolition of the walls of Crematorium IV by the inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*";
- October 20: transport of documents from the camp, to be burned;
- November 25: beginning of demolition of Crematorium II, followed by that of Crematorium III; dismantling of the "ventilating motor and pipes," intended for Mauthausen and Gross-Rosen.

The author of the chronicle warns us:

> *"Since they serve to gas people on a larger scale, as there were no mechanical appliances of that kind at all in crematoria IV and V, suspicion is aroused that on the terrain of those camps* [Mauthausen and Gross-Rosen] *identical points for the extermination of Jews will be established."*

The ventilation system in the presumed gas chamber in Crematoria II and III consisted of *two* ventilators – one for air intake, the other for the exhaust[570] – with associated motor, a fact obviously unknown to the author of the manuscript. This system was already planned for Morgue #1 long before its claimed transformation into a gas chamber. It was standard equipment for morgues of this kind. Hence, claiming that this morgue was essentially or predominantly

[570] The ventilation system of *Leichenkeller 1* of Crematoria II and III is accurately described in Mattogno/Poggi.

used for mass murder based on that ventilation system is simply an enormous bit of foolery. According to this logic, Crematoria IV and V could not be used for gassings, since they lacked any such "mechanical appliances," which is factually true but flies in the face of the current orthodox narrative.

The "Notes" continue by claiming that there exist other buried manuscripts, including that of Leib Langfus, examined earlier, with a surprising editorial request (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 122):

> *"I ask to have them all jointly put in order and publish them under the title 'Amidst a Nightmare of Crime'."*

This passage does not appear in the first Polish translation of the manuscript published in 1954, but the translator, always Ber Mark, assures us that the Polish equivalent of this title, "*W otchłani zbrodni*" ("In the Abysses of Crime") is the title of the three manuscripts published by him at that time ("*Urywki*" ("Particulars") "*Sadysm. W latach 1940-1941*" and "*Notatki*" ("Notes"; "W otchłani zbrodni…", p. 303). The 1971 Polish edition, by contrast, contains the passage in question with the title "*Wśród koszmarnej zbrodni*" ("Amidst a Nightmarish Crime"; Bezwińska/Czech 1971, p. 118), of which the title of the English edition is an appropriate translation: *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime*.

Another oddity of the text is the fact that it attributes two different dates to the word "today": "Today, November 25" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 120); "Today, November 26" (*ibid*., p. 122). The first Polish translation contains the same anomaly: "*Dziś, 25 listopada*"; "*Dziś, 26 listopada 1944*" ("W otchłani zbrodni…", p. 309).

From the orthodox point of view, the most-important manuscript of the entire corpus of manuscripts is undoubtedly the list of presumed gassing victims. Considering the enormous importance attributed to it – at least by the Auschwitz Museum – I shall examine it in a detailed manner.

The list in question[571] was handwritten in five columns, giving: date, number of victims, victim group, origin, number of the crematorium. As regards gender, the presumed victims are broken down first of all into men ("m." = *mężczyźni*) and women ("kob." = *kobiety*), then children (*dzieci*) and family (*Fam.*[ilien], in German). This should be kept in mind, because every group was lodged in a different sector of the Birkenau Camp, and very diverse documentation exists on all this. I will explain the other abbreviations in footnotes. The list contains 27 entries ranging from October 9 to 24, 1944. I shall first provide the translation of the list (the numbering of the Crematoria is 1-4 = II-V in today's numbering); the sixth column contains dates from the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. The header row with column names was added by me:

[571] APMO, Wspomnienia, Vol. 38a, p. 1. See Document 13.

| DD.MM. | # VICTIMS | VICTIM TYPE | ORIGIN | KREMA | #CZECH |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 9.10. | 2,000 | Camp | German[572] | K 1 | |
| 9.10. | 2,000 | Families | Theresienstadt[573] | K 1 | 2,000 |
| 9.10. | 2,000 | Women | Camp C[574] | K 4 | 2,000 |
| 10.10. | 800 | Children | Gypsy | K 4 | 800 |
| 11.10. | 2,000 | Families | Slovakia | K 2 | 2,000 |
| 12.10. | 3,000 | Women | Camp C | K 1 | 3,000 |
| 12.10. | | | Theresienstadt | | (1,419) |
| 13.10. | 3,000 | Women | Camp C | K 2 | 3,000 |
| 13.10. | 2,000 | Families | Theresienstadt | K 1 | **2,000** |
| 14.10. | 3,000 | Families | Theresienstadt | K 2 | 3,000 |
| | | | BIIc | | **477** |
| 15.10. | 3,000 | Women | Camp C | K 1 | 3,000 |
| 16.10. | 800 | Men | German camp | K 2 | 800 |
| 16.10. | 600 | Men | Hospital camp[575] | K 2 | 600 |
| 17.10. | 2,000 | Men | Buna | K 1 | 2,000 |
| | | | BIIc | | 156 |
| 18.10. | 3,000 | Families | Slovakia | K 1 | 3,000 |
| 18.10. | 2,000 | Families | Theresienstadt | K 2 | (1,343) |
| 18.10. | 300 | Families | Misc.[576] | K 2 | 300 |
| 17.10. | 22 | Men, politicals | Bunker[577] | K 2 | 22 |
| 18.10. | 13 | Women, men, politicals | Inmates | K 2 | 13 |
| 19.10. | 2,000 | Women | Slovakia | K 1 | 2,000 |
| 19.10. | 2,000 | Families | Theresienstadt | K 2 | **2,000** |
| 20.10. | 2,500 | Families | Theresienstadt | K 1 | 1,158 |
| 20.10. | 1,000 | Children, male, 12-18 | Wiski Dorf (Dy) | K 2 | **1,000** |
| 20.10. | 200 | Women | Camp C | K 2 | 248 |
| 20.10. | 1,000 | ? | Camp ? | K ? | |
| 21.10. | 1,000 | Women | Camp C | K 4 | 513 |
| 23.10. | 400 | Men | Gliwice[578] | K 2 | 400 |
| 24.10. | 2,000 | Families | Theresienstadt | K 1 | |
| | 43,635 | | | | |

"Camp C" should be understood to refer to Sector BIIc of Birkenau, at that time used for the women's transit camp. For October 1944, the fluctuations in manpower of this camp have been conserved almost completely in the series

572 "Lager niem." "Niem." is the abbreviation for the Polish word "niemiecki," German.
573 "Terezen."
574 "Ce Lager" (sic, "Lager" is German for camp), meaning Sector BIIc.
575 German: "Kranken Lager."
576 "Rozmait[y]."
577 "Bunkier."
578 "Glejewic."

of reports referred to as "*Stärkemeldung*" – "Occupancy Reports." Here, among the figures relating to "departures" ("*Abgänge*"), the heading "S.B." appears, which almost certainly means *"Sonderbehandlung*" – "special treatment, which the orthodoxy considers this to be synonymous for gassing – and the term "*Durchgangs-Juden* S.B.", "transiting Jews, special treatment," which refers to Jews lodged in the transit camp. Danuta Czech cites these occupancy reports and the list by the unknown author as the sources for her gassings claims, as results from the following table, in which I juxtapose the data from the occupancy reports with some claims contained in the unknown-author's list and the numbers given in Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle.*

| Occupancy Reports | | | | List | *Chronicle* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| dd.mm. | S.B. | Transiting Jews S.B. | Total S.B. | | |
| 9.10. | 7 | 0 | 7 | 2,000 | 2,000 |
| 10.10. | 12 | 0 | 12 | | 12 |
| 12.10. | 3 | 131 | 134 | 3,000 | 3+131+2,866= 3,000 |
| 13.10. | 5 | 3 | 8 | 3,000 | **8+2,992= 3,000** |
| 14.10. | | 477 | 477 | | 477 |
| 15.10. | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3,000 | 3,000 |
| 16.10. | 3 | 0 | 3 | | 3 |
| 17.10. | | | | | **156** |
| 19.10. | 3 | 0 | 3 | | 3 |
| 20.10. | 117 | 77 | 194 | 200 | 194 |
| 21.10. | 2 | 513 | 515 | 1,000 | 513 |
| Totals | 152 | 1,201 | 1,353 | 12,200 | 12,358 |

It is obvious that the figures from the list and the *Auschwitz Chronicle* are in total contradiction with reality: on October 9, seven inmates were subjected to "S.B.," hence were allegedly gassed, yet the list claims 2,000; on October 12, there were 134, as against 3,000; on October 13, there were 8, as against 3,000; on October 15, not one case of "S.B.," as against 3,000; on October 21, there were 515 cases of "S.B." as against 1,000 gassing victims claimed by the unknown-author's list.

For October 13, Czech notes (1990, p. 731):

*"3,000 women are killed in the gas chamber of Crematorium III; they were selected in Auschwitz I. Among them are five female prisoners from the prisoners' infirmary, three female Jews from the transit camp, and 2,992 female Jews not registered in the camp."* (My emphasis)

The source is the occupancy report, but that document only mentions "Durchg. Jd. SB. 3,"[579] that is, the three Jewesses from the passage underlined above, and contains no mention of the other 2,997, who are therefore completely fictitious.

The editor of the *Chronicle* reports 477 female gassing victims for October 14 as indicated in the occupancy report as "transiting Jews S.B.,"[580] but the unknown author's list has no entry for them.

The 156 presumed women gassing victims of October 17 are said to have been proven by the "Labor Deployment List" (Czech 1990, p. 731), but this makes no sense, because this series of reports does not contain any "departure" entries; these reports indicate neither how many deportees died, how many were transferred, nor how many were subjected to "S.B."[581]

During the period considered by the unknown-author's list, the transports from Theresienstadt were as follows (Kárný, p. 73):

| dd.mm. | # Deportees | Claimed gassing victims |
|---|---|---|
| 06.10. | 1,550 | |
| 09.10. | 1,600 | 2,000 |
| 12.10. | 1,500 | |
| 13.10. | | 2,000 |
| 14.10. | | 3,000 |
| 16.10. | 1,500 | |
| 18.10. | | 2,000 |
| 19.10. | 1,500 | 2,000 |
| 20.10. | | 2,500 |
| 23.10. | 1,715 | |
| 24.10. | | 2,000 |

It should be noted that, in the "# Deportees" column, the date refers to the departure from Theresienstadt, while for the "claimed gassing victims" column, the date refers to the victims' date of arrival at Auschwitz.

Adopting a charitable interpretation, the transport of October 6 could have been gassed on October 9, that of October 9 on October 13, that of October 12 on October 14, that of October 16 on October 18, that of October 19 on October 20, that of October 23 on October 24. Yet still, we have only six transports but seven claimed gassings, and the numbers don't match either. However, only for two of these transports exist a documentary trace for their arrival at Auschwitz: in the quarantine list, three inmates were registered on October 15, and 216 on October 30.[582]

---

[579] APMO, AuII-3a, FKL, p. 62a.
[580] *Ibid.*, p. 63.
[581] Report "*Arbeitseinsatz*" dated October 17, 1944; D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, pp. 355a-c.
[582] APMO, *Quarantäne-Liste*. D-AuII-3/1, p. 8.

There are no documents reporting transports from Slovakia to Auschwitz in October 1944. The historian Vlasta Kladivová asserts that five transports reached the camp in 1944, with a total of 7,436 deportees (Kladivová, p. 156):

– September 30: 1,860
– October 3: 1,836
– October 10: 1,890
– October 17: 920
– November 2: 930.

Another historian speaks of 12,306 Jews deported from Slovakia in 1944-1945, including 7,936 to Auschwitz, 2,732 to Sachsenhausen and 1,638 to Theresienstadt (Lipscher, p. 215). Still another rounded off the figure to 8,000, but stated that "it may be assumed that the majority of these victims survived their deportation" (Schmidt-Hartmann, p. 374). Danuta Czech cites a documentary source only for the transport of October 19 (for the other two, she refers to the unknown-author's list). In the absence of proof to the contrary, this can be considered the only transport that was actually sent to Auschwitz.

a) The Transport from Gleiwitz

For October 23, the unknown-author's list claims the gassing of 400 men originating from the subcamp near Gleiwitz. Danuta Czech limits herself to copying that claim without citing any other source (1990, p. 738). For more information, one has to consult Irena Strzelecka, author of an article on the "Labor Camp Gleiwitz 1." With reference to the selection of camp inmates who were then sent to Birkenau, allegedly in order to be killed in the "gas chambers," Strzelecka asserts (Strzelecka, p. 79):

> *"We know, for example, that over the course of the selection, approximately fifty Muselmänner (Muslims)* [emaciated inmates] *were selected in October 1944 and sent away from the camp immediately afterwards."*

No document exists to confirm this assertion. Strzelecka refers to a few testimonies, among them that originating from Josef Farber at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. These testimonies speak of "selections" at Gleiwitz, but in this context (Langbein 1965, pp. 758f.):

> *"Klehr selected two or three inmates at Gleiwitz.* […] *He then carried out a selection yet again, and in so doing separated two inmates."*

Therefore, SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Klehr, who formed part of the Auschwitz Camp's health service, is said to have "selected" a maximum of five inmates!

The story told by Strzelecka is extremely dubious and indirectly refuted by herself, since she publishes documents showing that at least some seriously ill inmates of Gleiwitz I were never sent to the "gas chambers" at Birkenau at all, but rather to the inmate hospital at Monowitz. On July 14, 1944, three inmates were transferred: one afflicted with myelitis to the neurology ward, one with

an inflammation of the arteries for a surgical operation, and the third, certainly a Jew (registration number A-7773), with a double inguinal hernia also for surgery. The order was signed by Klehr. On September 15, 1944, twelve inmates suffering from pathologies such as tuberculosis, colibacillosis, diarrhea, fractures, etc. were transferred to the hospital at Monowitz (Strzelecka, pp. 80f.).

On September 7, 1944, Klehr sent samples of expectorations and stool of five Jewish inmates from the Gleiwitz II Camp to the Institute of Bacteriological Hygiene at Auschwitz for bacteriological analysis (*ibid.*, p. 78). On September 20, he sent the above-mentioned institute an expectoration sample from Jewish inmate no. 187346 for bacteriological analysis for tuberculosis bacilli.[583]

The practice of [providing] hospital recovery care for sick inmates disproves the fairy tale of the gassing of 400 inmates from Gleiwitz, which, as we have seen, as regards date and number, is not even confirmed by the testimonies.

b) The Gassing of 800 Gypsy Children

For October 10, the unknown author's list claims that 800 Gypsy children ("*Dzieci Cygańskie*") were gassed in Crematorium V. With explicit reference to this list, Danuta Czech affirms (1990, p. 728):

> *"800 Gypsies, among them children, who had been delivered on October 5 from Buchenwald, are killed in the gas chambers of Crematorium V."*

For October 5, the *Chronicle* editor writes (1990, p. 723):

> *"1,188 prisoners are transferred from Buchenwald to Auschwitz II, among them 800 Gypsies who were already in Auschwitz. Most of the prisoners from this transport are probably killed in the gas chambers."*

The transport in question is said to have been attested to by a document from the International Tracing Service at Arolsen, but it is clear that the presence of 800 Gypsies among the transferees, which is undocumented, only serves to justify the presumption of gassing annotated by the "unknown author."

In the first German edition of the *Chronicle*, Czech simply mentioned a "transport of inmates from Buchenwald concentration camp, 1,188 inmates" on October 5 (Czech 1963, p. 72), and for October 10 (*ibid*., p. 76):

> *"Inmate transport from Buchenwald Concentration Camp, 1,188 inmates /800 boys and girls/ – Gypsies from Buchenwald Concentration Camp – were gassed in Crematorium No. V."*

The transport from Buchenwald could not leave any registration trace at their arrival at Auschwitz, precisely because these inmates had already been assigned registration numbers during their first stay at Auschwitz, which nor-

[583] Strzelecka, p. 111. The inmate formed part of a group of 261 Jews registered on May 4, 1944 at the Gleiwitz Camp under nos. 187162-187422. Czech 1990, p. 618.

mally continued to be used when they were transferred back from other camps. According to common practice back then, the Auschwitz camp authorities should have informed Buchenwald of the arrival of the transport, after which the inmates were filed as "departures" at Buchenwald, and were admitted into the Auschwitz forced-labor pool. The only thing we know for sure is that there is no mention of this transport in the quarantine list.

For the list's "unknown author," the presumed gassing victims were 800 *Gypsy children*, not "800 Gypsies, *among them children*." This misleading expression enables Czech to evade the contradiction with which she writes under the date August 3, 1944 that 918 Gypsies were transferred from Auschwitz to Buchenwald on that date, including 105 children aged 9 to 14 years (Czech 1990, pp. 678f.). In the first edition of her *Chronicle*, Czech reproduced a photocopy of the original document confirming the arrival of the transport carrying 918 Gypsies, listing them by age bracket: 105 persons 9-14 years of age and 393 persons 15-24 years of age (Czech 1963, p. 113). It is obvious that only 105 children were transferred to Buchenwald, and those allegedly retransferred back to Auschwitz in October could not have been more than 105, much less 800.

The reference to the "girls" in the first edition of the *Chronicle* is explained by the fact that in this publication the editor had not just considered the abovementioned 918 male Gypsies as transferred to Buchenwald, but also 490 female gypsies (who were, however, transferred to Ravensbrück). Since she had even published the document which mentions the presence of the 105 children, she had to add others to arrive at the fateful figure of 800 from the list, therefore she introduced the "girls" as well. But if even the 490 women she misassigned to Buchenwald were all "girls," the total number of "children" would only amount to 595.

c) The Gassing of 1,000 Children between 12 and 18 Years of Age

On October 20, the list records "1,000 children between 12 and 18 years of age form the Wiski Village" ("*1000 m Dzieci 12-18 Wiski Dorf (Dy)*") "*Wiski*" is very probably a distortion of "*Więk.,"* that is, they probably originated from the village (*Dorf* in German) of Wiegschütz, which, when spelled in the Polish way, turns into Większyce. Czech asserts that 357 of these 1,000 children originated from a subcamp of Gross-Rosen, located in Dyhernfurth (Czech 1990, p. 736), a village some 30 km north-west of Breslau (today's Wrocław), which after the expulsion of the German population in 1946 was renamed to Brzeg Dolni by the Poles. This town is located some 140 km northwest of Wiegschütz/Większyce. It is not clear how these two localities can be reconciled with each other.

Isabell Sprenger, author of one of the best-documented study on the Gross-Rosen Camp, devotes a few pages to the subcamps Dyhernfurth I and II. The biggest one was Dyhernfurth II, where an IG-Farben-associated chemical in-

dustry arose. In a table, Sprenger summarizes the data contained in an "Inmate Kitchen Occupancy Report of the Dyhernfurth II Labor Camp" for October 1944, which provides a day-by-day record on the fluctuations in the camp's occupancy. The occupancy remained unchanged at 2,707 inmates between October 14 and 17 before falling to 2,706 on October 18, 2,705 on October 19, and 2,704 on October 20 (Sprenger, p. 247). This categorically refutes the fairy tale of the 357 children sent from this camp to Auschwitz.

Notwithstanding the above, Sprenger desperately seeks to uphold the fable of the transfer of inmates "to Auschwitz, where they were killed in the gas chambers," and adds that "the two transports of October 22 and 26 leaving the camp, carrying 17 and 52 inmates respectively, may have been such transports" (*ibid.*, p. 252).

She is referring to the above-mentioned occupancy report in which the camp's manpower fell by precisely 17 inmates (from 2,754 to 2,737) between October 21 and 22, and by 52 (from 2,791) between October 25 to 26. Deducing from this fact alone that a) there were two transports, b) these transports were sent to Auschwitz, and c) the persons carried were killed in "gas chambers" seems pure madness, all-the-more-so since, according to Sprenger herself, regular "selections" were carried out at the Dyhernfurth II Camp, over the course of which the preselected persons were transferred to the Gross-Rosen Camp and were allegedly killed there with lethal injections (*ibid.*).

But there is also another problem. Bezwińska and Czech claim that Salmen Lewental's text "The 600 boys" mentioned earlier "probably" refers to this presumed gassing. Given the close connection between the two texts, I shall analyze Lewental's text here.

The text, hardly a page-and-a-half long, claims that "600 boys were brought in the middle of a bright day 600 Jewish boys aged from 12 to 18." Whence they were brought remains a mystery. This occurred "in the latter part of October" – an indication which does appear in the French text[584] – and this is all. No other useful details are given. The tale does not even state that they were gassed, but ends after they were pushed "into the bunker", and even these words were only added by the person who "deciphered" the text (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 177f.)

The list's unknown author "knew," therefore, that there were 1,000 children but did not know where they came from. Lewental, who was employed precisely in Crematorium III,[585] where the gassing is said to have taken place, "knew" that there were 600 children, but also had no idea where they came

[584] Mark, p. 257. On the other hand, the phrase "mais hésitent toujours à descendre *au bunker*" is missing in the German and English editions, where it says merely "*und rührten sich nicht von der Stelle*."/"and did not budge from the spot." Bezwińska/Czech 1996, p. 251; 1992, p. 177.

[585] Bezwińska/Czech 1996, fn 1, p. 192; this "Comments" part of Lewental's texts is not included in the 1992 English edition.

from! A beautiful example of collaboration between the members of the "*Sonderkommando*" with historiographic pretentions.

d) The Cremation of the Victims

In order to make the propaganda tales of millions of victims credible, all self-proclaimed "eyewitnesses" of the claimed extermination of Jews at Auschwitz attributed an insane cremation capacity to the cremation furnaces at Birkenau. Even the unknown-author's list is based on this presupposition. The cremation capacity of each of the Auschwitz-type muffles was one adult body per hour. If we suppose the presence of children among the victims, we may conclude an increase in the capacity by a factor of approximately 1.2, as explained elsewhere (Mattogno/Deana 2015, pp. 336f.). In the case examined above, Crematorium II, this corresponds to 360 bodies per day (a cycle of 20 hours, with four hours' downtime to clean the grates of the gas generators). In the following table, the first column gives the days of October 1944, the second the number of persons allegedly gassed and cremated, the third the *real* cremation capacity, the fourth the gap between cremated bodies and bodies to be cremated, and the fifth the total number of bodies remaining to be cremated.

| OCT. | # VICTIMS | CAPACITY | DIFFERENCE | CUMULATIVE DIFFERENCE |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 9 | 2,000<br>2,000 | 360 | 3,640 | 3,640 |
| 10 | 0 | 360 | | 3,280 |
| 11 | 0 | 360 | | 2,920 |
| 12 | 3,000 | 360 | 2,640 | 5,550 |
| 13 | 2,000 | 360 | 1,640 | 7,200 |
| 14 | 0 | 360 | | 6,840 |
| 15 | 3,000 | 360 | 2,640 | 9,840 |
| 16 | 0 | 360 | | 9,120 |
| 17 | 2,000 | 360 | 1,640 | 10,760 |
| 18 | 3,000 | 360 | 2,640 | 13,400 |
| 19 | 2,000 | 360 | 1,640 | 15,040 |
| 20 | 2,000 | 360 | 1,640 | 16,680 |
| totals | 21,000 | 4,320 | | 16,680 |

In practice, during the twelve days examined, Crematorium II would have been able to cremate 4,320 bodies at most, after which there would have been 16,680 bodies left, the cremation of which would theoretically have required approximately 46 days. At this point it is evident that this is not merely a specific technical problem relating to cremations, but a general logistical problem that would have caused the entire presumed machinery of extermination to collapse: after a few days, all the rooms within Crematorium II – but this is equally true for the other crematoria – would have been bursting with bodies

awaiting cremation, and the activity of the "gas chambers" necessarily would have come to a halt.

In conclusion, the unknown-author's texts and gassing list are vulgar propagandistic fairy tales.

## 2.5.5. Salmen Lewental

On July 28, 1961, a metallic container "was found" in the area surrounding Crematorium III during excavation work. It contained a 342-page manuscript and another six sheets of paper written on both sides. It was later ascertained that the long manuscript exclusively dealt with life in the Litzmannstadt Ghetto (Łódź). It was written in diary form, putatively by a Jew who had lived in the ghetto and was deported thence to Auschwitz. Lewental is said to "have found" this document on August 15, 1944, the day of the arrival of approximately 2,000 Jews from Litzmannstadt, perhaps in the undressing room, where the author had left it. The six sheets mentioned above are Lewental's comment on the diary (Bezwińska/Czech 1996, pp. 189f.). The text is of no value from the point of view of the present book, because it says nothing – not only about the presumed gassing procedure, but not even about the presumed extermination of the Jews of Litzmannstadt, which should have constituted the principal object of the comment. This text is included neither in the 1971 Polish nor in the 1992 English edition.

On October 17, 1962, another text "by Lewental" "was also found" in the area surrounding Crematorium III. Bezwińska and Czech inform us that the text consists of a notebook plus a few scattered pages, for a total of 75 pages, 10 of which are blank (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 117). Ber Mark is more-precise (Mark, pp. 185f.):

> *"Two manuscripts were found in a glass pot with about half a liter holding capacity:*
> *a) one 26 pages long, written on both sides and signed Zalman Lewental,*
> *b) another, without signature, in different handwriting resembling – that and the style in Yiddish – the manuscript already mentioned, by an anonymous author. There are two descriptions, one titled 'Three Thousand Nudes,' and the other, 'The Six Hundred Boys'."*

Due to the humidity, continues Mark, the manuscripts are largely illegible, adding:

> *"This situation is complicated by the fact that Lewental did not number his pages. He began writing on only one side of the sheets, then, when he got to the end, he turned them over to write on the other side. Now, the collaborators at the Auschwitz Museum committed an unpardonable error: wishing to save the humid manuscript at least in part, they separated the sheets, ironed them out and photocopied them, thus creating the disorder in the unnumbered pages, the ends of which had often been effaced.*

> *Due to this initial error, the first researcher permitted to decipher the manuscript, the journalist Gostynski, had considerable trouble. Because he not only had to decipher the partially effaced letters, but he also had to find the chronological order of the pages. The second person who had the manuscript in his hands, provisionally put in order by Gostynski, was Dr. Simon Datner, a coworker of the Main Commission Investigating Nazi Crimes in Poland. He then handed me the manuscript, I made a number of corrections in the order of the sheets established by Gostynski and organized them according to the topics dealt with."*

Lewental allegedly arrived at Auschwitz on December 10, 1942, and was allegedly assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*." His registration number is not given.

The text published by the Auschwitz Museum in 1971 was *deciphered* from Yiddish by Seweryn Zalmen Gostyński and translated into Polish by Roman Pytel (Bezwińska/Czech 1971, p. 171), but the page numbering is the one established by Ber Mark.

Page 9 of the manuscript is supposed to mention the arrival of the transport from Małkinia near Treblinka to Auschwitz (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 132), similar to Gradowski's claim of having passed by Treblinka,[586] and the comment made above also applies here: it is impossible to understand why Jews unfit for labor travelling on the transport passing by Treblinka would have been sent to Auschwitz instead of being gassed right there at Treblinka. No, instead they allegedly were made to traverse almost all of Poland from north-west to south-west.

The description of the extermination of the transport in the "bunkers" of Birkenau on December 10 begins on p. 14 of the manuscript: (the text is fragmentary):[587]

> *"[to] those coming for the first time to the grove where there were bunkers at that lime";*
> *"the rest of people were driven […] [from the barrack?] to the bunker, where they were gassed.";*
> *"for whom there was not room enough in the bunkers […], sat naked in wooden barracks";*
> *"And meanwhile the ill-famed Sonderkommando came and was clearing the bunkers […] the corpses were carried 800 m[etres] farther and there they were thrown on a pile* [pyre in the French (*brasier*) and German translations (*Scheiterhaufen*)] *where men were by now burning [gassed] yesterday and the day before yesterday* […]*"*

[586] Remember that Gradowski arrived at Auschwitz on December 6, 1942, while Lewental arrived on December 10.

[587] Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 133f.. The "deciphered" (guessed) words are in square brackets, the missing passages are indicated by omission ellipses in square brackets: *[…]*.

None of these passages appears in Ber Mark's translation (Mark, pp. 268f.), which raises serious doubts at least as to Gostyński's "deciphering" of the Yiddish text.

On p. 19, a summary description of one of the "bunkers" appears (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 135):

> *"150 metres further [there stood] […] a seemingly harmless country cottage with […] windows boarded up with thick […] from the windows […] All were told [to undress?] they ran […] naked […] in the farmhouse room, closely crowded, with the help of clubs and dogs […] with people […] through a small window the SS man [threw in the tin with the as] […] he closed the window and after a few [moments] all suffocated."*

And this is how Ber Mark reports the same passage (Mark, p. 270):

> *"One hundred fifty meters away from an innocent peasant cottage, with [–] windows were boarded up by thick shutters bolted shut. They were all ordered to undress completely after which they immediately began to chase the naked people running towards the cottage, which was already full of people, with the aid of truncheons and dogs [–] An SS man threw a toxic gas through a little skylight which he shut immediately afterwards. After a few minutes, everyone was asphyxiated."*

The description is very similar to Langfus's. Lewental also claimed that the "bunker" had one single room and one little gas-introduction opening, but did not specify which gas was used. To this, he added the "windows were boarded up by thick shutters" – they were bricked up according to the current orthodox version – and the impossibly quick death of the victims in just a few minutes.

According to Szlama Dragon, there were two undressing barracks located 150 meters from "Bunker 2" (see Chapter 5.3.). Hence, Lewental is said to have described precisely this installation. But as pointed out earlier, there should have been four gas chambers and five introduction openings.

As in the story according to Langfus, not all the victims entered the gas chamber, and those that did not fit in were left waiting in the undressing room (*ibid.*):

> *"The other half, the ones that they couldn't fit into the bunkers, remained sitting, naked, in a wooden barracks."*

The English translation does not have that sentence, yet adds here on p. 20 of the manuscript, "led to the bunker of death and suffocated with gas." The phrase fragment coming close to that cited from Mark's edition is "the bunker was overcrowded," singular (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 135). Further along, Lewental asserts that the transport with which he arrived at Auschwitz carried 2,300 persons, 500 of whom were registered (*ibid*., p. 137), therefore, there were 1,800 presumed gassing victims. But for Dragon, the holding capacity of "Bunker 2" was 2,000 persons; it is therefore impossible to understand why

half of the people on a transport, 900 persons, could not be fitted into the "bunker" and had to wait inside the barracks instead.

The above-quoted phrase on the "*Sonderkommando*" clearing the bunkers and thowing the corpses on a pyre appears on p. 20 of the text in Ber Mark's version (Mark, p. 270), yet on p. 16 in the German and English translations. Either way, it is argued that there existed only one single pyre, 800 meters away from "Bunker 2." According to Langfus, a "wide and deep pit" also existed. Dragon declared by contrast that there were six cremation pits located 150 meters away from the "bunker" (see Chapter 5.3.).

Hence, we may deduce that contradictory rumors were going around about the "bunker" at Auschwitz at the time, meaning before January 1945, which were already mentioned by Wetzler, and which were further developed by Dragon at a later time.

Returning to Lewental, further along he adds that he arrived at Auschwitz on December 12, 1942. He states that he was assigned to various labor units and also worked at the Buna-Monowitz Camp. He was then transferred to Birkenau, and only on January 25, 1943 he was assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 137). It is therefore obvious that the whole story of the gassing of the other 1,800 deportees from his transport on December 12 in the "bunker," which he outlined as an *eyewitness testimony*, is pure fantasy.

In the English translation, pages 37-46 of the manuscript consist of the text "3,000 naked people," which Ber Mark ascribes to Langfus, as stated earlier. This is the narrative of the gassing of 3,000 registered female inmates (although the number appears only in the title), which is said to have occurred in Crematorium III "at the beginning of 1944." Such an event is purely imaginary, so that Bezwińska and Czech do not even attempt to prove it. Among other things, the words of a few women are quoted usuing the usual rhetorics. In this narrative, the term "bunker" refers unequivocally to the basement rooms of Crematorium II/III (*ibid*., p. 142):

> *"they slowly dragged themselves to the bunker, which was called Auskleidungsraum* [German in text; undressing room] *and to which steps led down, like to a cellar."* (My emphasis)

A few lines down, it says that many women "were a long time in the camp and knew that the Bunker was the last step [leading] to death." Incredibly, Bezwińska and Czech remark in the German edition: "The author is thinking of one of the two first provisional gas chambers" (1996, fn 30, p. 216), while the same footnote in the English translation merely states "The author speaks here of the gas chamber" (1992, p. 142).

The women were shut inside the "gas bunker," a Red Cross vehicle arrived, and the victims died, "After throwing 4 tins of the gas through the small

upper doors" (*ibid*., p. 146), which Ber Mark calls "little windows" (Mark, p. 263). The type of gas is never mentioned.

Further along, Lewental claims that "we shall then have to burn a million of Hungarian Jews" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 154), and a little later he states as a fact that "half a million Hungarian Jews were burned in the meantime" (*ibid*., p. 161), a higher figure than the actual number of deportees.

Ber Mark reports the Hebrew initials of the funeral inscription carved on tombstones (Mark, p. 299), of which there is no trace in the German and English translations (Bezwińska/Czech 1996, p. 245; 1992, p. 173).

The last part of the manuscript discusses plans for a revolt and contacts with the camp's resistance movement. In this regard, it is sufficient to remark that the description of the revolt by the *Sonderkommando* contradicts the current orthodox version (which itself was created based on contradictory versions). Ber Mark recognizes this fact, but attempts to minimize it, writing that "in certain details, it differs from the one we provided in the preceding chapter" (Mark, p. 186).

With reference to the members of the resistance movement, Lewental claims (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 175):

> *"And most important of all, we supplied them with secret documents and materials concerning all that was happening with us […]."*

And again (*ibid.*, p. 176):

> *"Even the materials which we had transmitted to them were credited to their own accounts. They completely passed in silence our names as if we had had nothing in common with it."*

These claims constitute the seal of falsehood. If they were true, the messages transmitted by the Auschwitz resistance to the Delegatura would have depicted a "plausible" picture from the very outset – that is, consistent with the final versions, as outlined by the later Soviet-Polish propaganda. In reality, however, as I have shown earlier, such messages contain a litany of nonsense, absurdities and unprecedented lies. One must therefore assume that these fairy tales were cooked up and dished out by Lewental and his ilk.

The alternative, which is much more likely, is that Lewental and his ilk limited themselves to rehashing the propaganda themes which were created by the underground resistance independently and without their input, a fact corroborated by their botchy and merely approximate knowledge of facts as revealed by their manuscripts in this regard, such as their description of the "bunker."

As I have noted earlier, the situation is very similar to that of Langfus's text. The presence of the term "bunker" in both texts requires an explanation, which I lay out as follows:

1) From the analysis of the underground messages from Auschwitz resistance members, it appears that the term "bunker" was alternatingly used to

refer to the old crematorium at Auschwitz, to the basement of Block 11 of the Main Camp, to certain arrest cells which it contained (*Stehbunker*, *Steinbunker*), and to the machine-gun nests around the Birkenau Camp. They were completely unaware that the presumed gassing cottages were also supposed to be called "bunkers."

2) Gradowski and the Unknown Author used the term "bunker" only in reference to the presumed gas chamber or undressing room of Crematoria II and III. Langfus and Lewental used it in this sense, but also in the sense of a gassing cottage, without explaining the ambiguous usage of the term (which has to be deduced from the context) and without ever explaining why simple farmers' cottages should be called "bunker" (which is more-obvious for the basement rooms of Crematoria II and III). Neither Herman nor Nadjari (see the next subchapter) ever mentions the term at all.

With reference to the crematoria, use of the term "bunker" was fairly widespread. For instance, Deszö Schwarz, a Hungarian Jew deported from Vienna to Auschwitz on February 25, 1944 (registration number 174438), declared in an undated "affidavit" (NO-2310, p. 1):

> *"You must imagine that there were 5 crematoria in Birkenau, 4 of which were so big that they would easily stand comparison with any of the most modern crematoria in large cities. Four of these extermination sites had one gas bunker built into the ground, with an average capacity of 1,200-1,500 people."*

Nyiszli referred to the presumed gas chamber as the "underground bunker" (see Subchapter 3.2.7.), and even Henryk Mandelbaum used the term "bunker" in his testimony during the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison.[588] Ludwig Frank, who was deported from France to Auschwitz on November 6, 1944 (where he received the registration number 73274), told his family in a letter written in Lyon on September 10, 1945:[589]

> *"Everyone had to undress in front of the crematorium (all genders together). The first ones were given a towel and soap before entering the gas bunker in order to give the impression of a bath.* […] *After 5 minutes there was no more screaming from the bunker because adults were dead after 3 minutes and children after 5 minutes."*

The killing took place with a "gas bomb" ("*Gasbombe*"), and the number of victims estimated by the witness was four to five million!

3) As stated ealier, Langfus arrived at Auschwitz on December 6, 1942, on the same transport as Szlama Dragon (registration number 80359), and both were assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*." Lewental arrived at Auschwitz on December 10, 1942 and he, too, was assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*."

Dragon is the witness *par excellence* regarding the "bunkers." In his interrogation on February 26, 1945, he did not refer to them as "bunkers" at all, a

[588] AGK, NTN, 162, p. 165.
[589] YVA, O.33-2325, pp. 1f.

term which was completely unknown to him. Instead, he called them simply "*gazokamery*" – gas chambers (see Chapter 5.3.).

Henryk Tauber is another super-star witness, but with regard to the crematoria. In his deposition dated February 27 and 28, 1945, he referred to the "bunker" only as "gas chambers" ("*gazovye kamery*").[590] The Polish-Soviet expert report written between February 14 and March 8, 1945 mentions only "gas chambers" ("*gazovye kamery*") nos. 1 and 2.[591]

It is therefore a fact that the term "bunker" with reference to the presumed provisional gassing installations at Birkenau were entirely unknown until March 1945 (for more see Mattogno 2016g, pp. 77-79, 163f.).

How, then, are we to explain the use of the term "bunker" for the gassing cottages exclusively in the manuscripts by Langfus and Lewental?

There are only two possibilities: the first consists of stretching the *deciphering* of the Yiddish text of the Langfus-Lewental manuscripts, by virtue of which, through a sort of excess of Holocaust zeal, the decoders attempted to provide that which the Holocaust vulgate wished to hear in certain passages. (Just like Bezwińska and Czech forced the interpretation of Lewenthal's passages relating to the "bunker" of Crematoria II-III in the German edition by attributing them to the "first provisional gas chambers" instead, meaning to Bunkers 1 and 2).

The other possibility is that the manuscripts were back-dated, meaning that they were not written and buried when their authors claimed they were. As set forth earlier, the manuscripts' "discovery" date says nothing about when they were actually emplaced (if they ever were, that is), and strictly speaking there is no reason why they cannot have been buried after the arrival of the Soviets.

If a medical student posted to Auschwitz as a Red Cross volunteer could simply enter the camp area, dig around as he pleased and then "discover" or "find" Chaim Herman's manuscript in February 1945, any former inmate or any person could have buried anything in the area of the crematoria. On the other hand, whether or not Langfus's manuscripts were really found in April 1945, fact is that they were handed over to the Auschwitz Museum only on November 5, 1970; Lewental's manuscripts were found only on July 28, 1961. In the best of cases, it is more than permissible to suspect a latter-day planting of these texts.

This possibility also applies to the other manuscripts mentioned earlier, almost all of which were discovered or made available to the Auschwitz Museum or published only in the 1960s or 1970s. The only text discovered a little earlier is the one titled "In the Abysses of Crime" (Chronicle of Auschwitz by an Unknown Author)," which was discovered in 1952 and published in 1954. In view of the above and strictly speaking, these manuscripts should therefore

[590] GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 10.
[591] Trial transcript, February 14 – March 8, 1945. City of Oświęcim. GARF, 7021-108-14, pp. 7-9.

not even be considered contemporary with the existence of Auschwitz Camp, but should be included in Part Three of the present study dealing with testimonies originating after the camp's occupation by the Red Army on January 27, 1945.

## 2.5.6. Marcel Nadsari (Nadjari)

On October 24, 1980, during work near the ruins of Crematorium III at Birkenau, a small leather bag was found that contained a thermos bottle with a manuscript in Greek inside consisting of twelve partly illegible sheets of paper. On July 31, 1981, sworn translator Teodor Aleksiu translated the legible part of the document into Polish. The Auschwitz Museum archived photocopies of the text and translation under inventory number 166122.[592] The text was published in German translation in 1996 (Bezwińska/Czech 1996, pp. 269-274). Recently, on the initiative of the Russian historian Pavel Polian (or Polyan; Russian: Полян), with the assistance of computer specialist Alexander Nikityaev, the text of the manuscript was subjected to an innovative procedure, "multispectral scanning," restoring legibility to 90%. The result was published by Polian in October and November 2017 (Polian 2017a&b). Marcel Nadjari or Nadjary[593] or Natzari, as written in Greek (Ναtζαρή), was deported to Auschwitz on April 11, 1944 on a Jewish transport from Greece, and was registered under number 182669. According to his own account, he was assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*." Following the evacuation of the camp, he arrived at the Mauthausen Camp on January 25, 1945, where he was issued number 119116. After the war, he returned to Greece, where, Polian informs us, he "wrote his recollections of the period of persecution very soon afterwards. Signed and dated 'April 15, 1947,' obviously the completion date" (Polian 2017a, p. 600). In his learned introduction, Polian limits himself to this fleeting reference without explaining the intended object of these important memoirs from an eyewitness, written barely three years after Nadjari's manuscript. I'll get back to that issue later.

Neither Polian nor other Holocaust historians have ever explained why Nadjari never testified during the postwar trials, particularly the Höss Trial at Warsaw, the Auschwitz garrison trial at Krakow, or the Auschwitz Trial at Frankfurt, and why he never issued any statement, sworn or unsworn, on his activity in the "*Sonderkommando*."

Nadjari died in 1971; a Greek book authored by him and titled *Chronicle 1941-1945* was only published twenty years later, in 1991, but was never distributed commercially (Natzari 1991).

---

[592] A copy of this documentation is also found in the archives at Yad Vashem, P.25-94.
[593] The first spelling was used by Polian, the second by the Auschwitz Museum in their comment.

After a month in quarantine, therefore around May 11, 1944, Nadjari was assigned "to a crematorium." Which crematorium he does not say, just as he never says that there were four crematoria at Birkenau. The reader must figure out for himself which installation is being referred to. But this cannot be established with any certainty from what he writes, because he mentions structures which belonged to both Crematorium II and Crematorium III. It is therefore necessary to be inclined to guess it was Crematorium III, solely because of the fact that the manuscript was found in this structure.

His description of Crematorium II/III is rather correct, but spiced up with the usual propaganda sauce.[594]

The crematorium (the term is mentioned only once in the entire manuscript) "is a large building with a broad chimney, with 15 (fifteen) furnaces. Underneath a garden, there are two endless basement rooms. One is used by us for undressing, and the other as a death chamber, where the people go in naked and, after it has been filled up with about 3,000 people, it is locked shut, and they gas the people, where they give up the ghost after 6 or 7 minutes of martyrdom." Nadjari is unaware of the canonical terms such as "*Gaskammer*"/"gas chamber" and "*Auskleidekeller*"/"undressing cellar," which he could easily have transliterated into Greek.

The claimed holding capacity, 3,000 persons in a room of 210 m², amounts to an unachievable high packing density of more than 14 people per square meter (1.3 persons per sq ft). In addition, this would have made ventilation of the gas chamber basically impossible. This number was later also used by others, particularly Nyiszli. The absurdity of the victims' deaths within 6-7 minutes fits perfectly into the propagandistic parameters of the time.

The gas chambers were obviously camouflaged as shower rooms, but for Nadjari, there were no fake shower heads: "inside, the Germans had installed *pipes* on the ceiling." After the Germans had "shut the gas-tight *door*," the usual Red-Cross vehicle arrived, with two SS men carrying the "gas cans." These were the "gas people" who "poured the gas in through openings." Nadjari never mentions Zyklon B, and supplies no information about these "openings." The next phase of the proceedings was as follows: "After half an hour, we opened *the doors*, and our work began." After the canonical half hour, during which only a part of the Zyklon B's hydrogen cyanide would have evaporated, the men from the "*Sonderkommando*" opened the "the doors" (but the Germans had shut only "the door," hence only one), and they went to work. No mention of ventilating the gas chamber or of any ventilation system.

The bodies were transported away by the men of the "*Sonderkommando*" using the elevator to the furnaces, "where they burned *without the use of fuel, because of all the* [body] *fat they have*," a monumental piece of stupidity, aggravated by the fact that the Jewish deportees originated from ghettoes or col-

[594] The quotations are taken from pp. 610-614 and 617 of Polian's article.

lection camps where food provisions, as is well known, were not exactly plentiful. Nadjari states that "a person only gave off approximately half an oka of ashes," or approximately 640 grams, which is less than one fifth of the content of ashes resulting from the cremation of a body weighing 70 kg, *i.e.*, approximately 3.5 kg (5%). The ashes were then loaded onto a vehicle and thrown into the Vistula. Since Nadjari mentions the figure of 1,400,000 gassing victims (or cremated bodies) at the end of the book, it follows that (1,400,000 victims × 3.5 kg of ashes =) 4,900,000 kg or 4,900 metric tons of ashes were thrown into the river! Apparently, this happened directly, without passing the ashes through the temporary collection pits, as his colleagues reported.

The witness then writes:

> *"The tragedies I saw with my own eyes are indescribable. 600,000 <six hundred thousand> Hungarian Jews – French people, Poles from Litzmannstadt, approximately 80,000 of them, passed right before my eyes, and now, at the end, for the first time some 10,000 <ten thousand> Jews from Theresienstadt in Czechoslovakia arrived."*

If we follow Piper, approximately 470,000 Jews arrived at Auschwitz during the time period when the Hungarian Jews were being deported (from mid-May to July of 1944), 435,000 of whom were from Hungary (Piper 1993, Table D, between pp. 144 & 145). Even the figure relating to the Litzmannstadt Ghetto (Lodz) – 65,000 according to Piper (*ibid*.) – is rather exaggerated: the actual figure is approximately 22,500 deportees, as mentioned earlier.

In this context, Nadjari introduces the alleged Himmler order to stop the gassings:

> *"A transport from Theresienstadt arrived today, but thank God they didn't bring them to us, they kept them in camps; the order is said to have come not to kill any more Jews, and by all appearances that seems to be true, since now they've changed their minds at the last moment – now that there's not one single Jew left in Europe anyway, but for us, the matter looks different; we have to disappear from the earth, because we know so much about the unimaginable methods of their mistreatments and reprisal actions."*

Czech dates this presumed order back to November 2, 1944 (1990, p. 743). Nadjari states that the order was issued in combination with the arrival of a Jewish transport from Theresienstadt, the last of which arrived on October 30, 1944, but according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 1,689 of the 2,038 deportees were allegedly gassed (*ibid.*, p. 742). Therefore, either this gassing claim is false, or Nadjari's statement that the presumed gassing victims were accommodated at the camp is false.

If we follow the orthodox narrative, the presumed "stop" order is said to have entailed the extermination of the inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*" as "carriers of the secret." Nadjari tells this story with a preamble of antecedent facts:

> *"Our Kommando is referred to as the Sonderkommando <eidiko komanto>. It consisted initially of approximately 1,000 <thousand> men, including 200 Greeks, the rest being Poles and Hungarians; and after heroic resistance, because they only wanted to withdraw 800 <eight hundred>, because all hundred outside the camp and the others inside* [?]. *My good friends Viko Brudo and Minis Aaron from Thessalonica were killed."*

The documents appear to indicate that the maximum strength of crematoria manpower was 903 inmates (Mattogno 2016f, pp. 84-92). The mention of "resistance" undoubtedly refers to the revolt of October 7, 1944, over the course of which, however, the number of inmates killed amounted to 450 or 451, if we follow the orthodox narrative; 212 inmates were left on October 9.[595] Nadjari does not state the number of victims of the revolt. He merely states: "Now that this order has been received, they will also eliminate us, we are 26 Greeks in total, and the rest are Poles." In practice, 174 Greek inmates were killed.

At the end, however, the witness claims:

> *"With the exception of the ca. 300* [of us] *who are still alive until today, (in) Athens, Arta, Kerkyra, Kos and Rhodes. – A total of about 1,400,000."*

This figure of 300 survivors is contradicted by the documented figure of 212. As regards the figure of 1,400,000, Polian comments (2017a, fn 79, p. 617):

> *"Nadjaris' estimate of 1.4 million people murdered at Auschwitz comes astonishingly close to current research, according to which at least 1.1 million people died in the concentration- and extermination-camp complex."*

He is attributing this figure to the entire duration of the existence of the Auschwitz camp complex and to all the deaths, but the context shows that the figure refers to presumed gassing victims only. In Polian's hypothesis, Nadjari was an eye-witness to only the 690,000 presumed gassing victims mentioned by him explicitly. Yet only approximately 427,000 deportees arrived at Auschwitz over the time period in question,[596] approximately 100,000 of whom were transferred without being registered (Strzelecki, 1995b, p. 352). Applying the orthodox tenet that some 75% of the remaining 327,000 were gassed, Nadjari could have "seen" at most some 245,000 gassing victims, or a little over one third of the number he claimed to have seen. So much for the reliability of this witness as a counter of gassing victims.

Among all the manuscripts from members of the "*Sonderkommando*," Nadjari's account is no doubt that which most-closely approaches the final version of the orthodox narrative. After the reports by Wetzler and Vrba, Nadjari's account constitutes an additional attempt to define the setting of the gassings in the crematoria, which was perfected a few months later by the Soviets and Poles.

---

[595] Czech 1990, p. 724-728 (451 is the difference between manpower of 663 on October 7, 1944 and 212 on October 9).

[596] 470.000 – (65.000 + 22.500) = 427.500.

To date, the *Greek* transcription of the recovered text has not been made accessible, but precisely its publication should have been fundamental to demonstrating the authenticity of the work done. Individual pages of the recovered manuscript are available on the Internet, but that is enough to raise a few doubts. The recovered text from page 1, partly in German and partly in French and written partly above and partly in the spaces between the lines of the Greek text, is written with a different pen or pencil stroke from the Greek text. Not one word has been recovered from the Greek text.[597] At the end of pages 11 and 12, the name "Nadjari" is written in a different hand (see Document 15), although both should be the witness's signature.

On page 2, in the second half of the page, the translator has not succeeded in deciphering numerous words, which he has replaced with omission ellipses (Polian 2017a, pp. 609f.):

> *"On April 2, 1944 we departed from our Athens, after I have been suffering through a month in the Chaidari Camp where I always [one word crossed out] received the packages from the good Smaro, and her efforts remain unforgettable for me in these terrible days that I suffer through. …… always, that you are searching… for her…*
> *Dear Misko and at some point in time… but that you get her address for me,…… our Ilias, and that you are always taking care of him, … and that Manolis has not forgotten her,"*

This page, however, is one of the most-easily legible (see Document 16). But if that is so, what should we think about his decipherings of the less-legible pages?

The few quotations from the manuscript which appear on a few Greek sites[598] diverge from the German translation and also have a few gaps; they seem to be retranslations from the German translation rather than quotations from the original text.

Polian has also published Nadjari's text in Russian (see Polian 2017b), with a translation performed directly from the Greek text, as well as the German text, which was translated by Niels Kadritzke.

Already on the first few pages, the two translations present interpretations which deviate from the text, as shown by the following comparison:

| RUSSIAN TRANSLATION | GERMAN TRANSLATION |
|---|---|
| Bitte diesen Brief | Bitte diesen Brief |
| senden an [dem | senden am dehm |
| nächsten] Griechischen | nerensten Gricheschin |
| Konsulat. Womöglich nächsten […] | Konsulat… |
| Bardzo prosze […] | Ich bitte sehr, den |

[597] See Document 14 and the translation in Polian 2017a, pp. 608f.
[598] "Το ανατριχιαστικό σημειωματάριο επιζήσαντα του Αουσβιτς" (The Horrifying Notebook of an Auschwitz Survivor), from http://newsotherwise.blogspot.it/2017/12/blog-post_19.html.

| RUSSIAN TRANSLATION | GERMAN TRANSLATION |
|---|---|
| beiliegenden | |
| | Brief zuzustellen dem |
| nächst | |
| Konsulat Grecki | -en griechischen Konsul |
| […] ma grecque | |
| […] ces quelques mots | […] ces quelques mots |
| […] mort […] | par[s?] un condamné [?] à |
| mort […] | |
| le permettre ne plus ainsi que | […] le remettre en plus |
| prochain | |
| Consulat de la Grèce | Consulat de la Grèce |
| […] aux lectures | |
| Dimitrios A. Stefanides | Dimitrios A. Stefanides |

These are all fragments that make little sense, so I won't even try to translate this into English here. The point is that the translations rarely agree on what the text's actual decipherable content is.

On page 3, the Russian expression "under [the ground]" ("*под [землей]*"/ "*pod [zemlyoy]*"),) corresponds to "underneath the garden" ("*Unterhalb eines Gartens*") in the German translation. On the same page, with regard to the underground rooms, the German translation says "One is used by us for undressing, and the other as a death chamber" ("*Der eine dient uns zum Auskleiden und der andere als Todeskammer*"); in the Russian text, the phrase is rendered as "one is used to get people to strip naked, and the other is a (the) death chamber" ("*одно используется для того, чтобы люди раздевались догола, а другое — это камера смерти,*")

On page 4, the German translator uses the words "with the German Red Cross vehicle" ("*mit dem Auto des Deutschen Roten Kreuzes*") and explains that the manuscript contains the abbreviation "Герм., Germ." at this point, which the Russian translator missed.

On page 4 until the start of page 5, the German translation states "They are the gas people, who then poured in the gas through openings for them" ("*Sie sind die Gasleute die ihnen dann das Gas durch Öffnungen hineingeschüttet haben*") while the Russian text reads "Those were the gassers who threw the gas into the chamber through special holes" ("*То были газаторы, которые вбрасывали газ в камеру сквозь специальные отверстия*").

These few examples are only intended to show the importance of publishing the original text of the manuscript.

Nadsari's memoirs of 1947, in excerpts published in 1991 as mentioned earlier, appeared in an updated, commercial edition in 2018 under the new title *Χειρόγραφα 1944-1947 – Από τη Θεσσαλονίκη στο Ζοντερκομάντο του Άουσβιτς* (Manuscripts 1944-1947 – *From Thessalonica to the Sonderkom-*

*mando of Auschwitz*). Panagiotis Heliotis, a Greek revisionist writer, gave an account of this in an article dedicated to this witness. In the manuscript, Nadjari ignores the aforementioned letter and provides a boilerplate description of a "gassing":

> *"When the women had finished undressing, they would enter through the door in groups of five, naked, with shoes in hand and many with a* [piece of] *soap.* […] *Afterwards, the men would go down to the undressing room, wondering how they could get their clothes back, since they had all turned into a sea* [sic], *the same procedure would follow, and they would also enter the gas room. Then, after it was filled and everyone had entered the gas room, the door was closed and, immediately afterwards, the two gas experts climbed above and opened 4 cans and emptied them from above either laughing or chatting about various irrelevant things. They put back the concrete slab. Many times they came down to the small scuttle on the door, watching, with a stopwatch in hand, the minutes needed so that none remains alive (a matter of 6-7 minutes). The moment the door was shut well and they threw the first gas can from the hole, the people realized they were going to die."*

Contrary to the current orthodox narrative, the undressing here takes place separately for women and men, and we also find the recurring propaganda story about the soap issued. The story of the four gas cans (and of the two gas experts) belongs to the literary trend also taken up by Nyiszli, and like Nyiszli, Nadsari does not indicate the number of gas-introduction openings; however, the text suggests only one, because it speaks of a single "hole" and a concrete slab, which should be one of the four wooden lids about which Jean-Claude Pressac fabulated. The witness does not even mention the alleged gas introduction devices. The observation of the "gassing" with a watch in hand reminds us of the Gerstein Report, but in the summer of 1944, when Nadjari claims to have witnessed this, such a procedure would have been completely useless, because at that time the alleged "extermination machinery" was well underway and functioning for years. The duration of the gassing of 6-7 minutes, as I noted earlier, is pure nonsense.

Heliotis publishes two drawings from Nadjari's manuscript which show the *Zentralsauna* and two barracks in the camp, Nos. 13 and 14. He emphasizes the manuscript does not have any drawings of the crematoria, the fundamental aspect of the testimony. If we want another proof of the fictitious and superficial character of the manuscripts discussed in this chapter, it is sufficient to compare them with the statements made by other members of the "*Sonderkommando*" after the war, at a time when they had all the means to be precise with whatever they wanted to state, as I will show in Chapter 3.1.

Compared to Henryk Tauber's declaration of May 24, 1945, for example, everything found in the manuscripts of the "*Sonderkommando*" sounds like puerile babbling.

# Part 3:

# Testimonies after the Conquest of Auschwitz

# 3.1. The Soviets

## 3.1.1. The First Reports on Auschwitz

As is well known, the Soviets presented their propaganda picture of Auschwitz in the "Report of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Establishment and Investigation of the Crimes of the German Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices," which was published by *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and subsequently entered into evidence by the Nuremberg Military Tribunal as Document 008-USSR, upon which I shall dwell at length in Subchapter 3.1.3.

This report was also the result of extensive production efforts. On January 27, 1945, advance troops of the 100th Infantry Division of the Red Army, subordinate to the 60th Army of the 1st Ukrainian Front, reached the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex, at that point in time already abandoned by the SS, who had perforce left all the sick inmates behind who were unable to walk. According to the situation on February 2, 1945, there were 4,299 of these inmates in the camp:[599] each was an eyewitness to what had happened at the camp.

The Polish historian Filip Friedman, to whom I shall return in Chapter 4.3., overestimated the number of these inmates at 5,000 and asserted (Friedman 1945, p. 107):

> *"Over 5,000 escapees from the most horrendous slaughterhouse in the world now raise their accusatory voices against the demoniacal Hitlerite criminals."*

Friedman's book concludes with these words. One can easily infer from this how terribly afraid the SS were that these inmates would reveal the alleged "terrible secret" of Auschwitz.

Within the propagandistic framework of the period, this fact alone is so absurd that some even went so far as to deny it: On March 20, 1945, the *Manchester Guardian* reproduced a dispatch from Reuters Athens with the headline "Nazis' Massacre of Greek Jews Survivor's Account" citing the tale of a Greek Jew who had been deported to Auschwitz. Here is his frenzied rant on the alleged fate of the inmates left behind in the camp by the SS (Leader, p. 219):

> *"Prior to the evacuation they had taken everyone no longer capable of work to the crematorium on the pretext of 'disinfection'. Naked men, women, and children were put into an overheated room into which was thrown a special powder producing suffocating gas. Through the spyhole the Germans watched the death struggle of these unfortunates, which lasted some fifteen minutes. Then the bodies were moved to the ovens for burning. Mr. Vatis estimates that over two-thirds of the Greek Jews disappeared without a trace."*

---

[599] "Spravka" ("Information Report") from Major Milov of the Medical Service dated March 9, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-10, p. 94.

## 3.1.2. Boris Polevoy and the First Reports (1945)

The journalist Boris Nikolaevich Polevoy (or Polevoi; real name: Kampov; 1908-1981) inspected Auschwitz Camp in the wake of the Soviet troops.

Already two days after the Soviets arrived at the camp, on January 29, 1945, Polevoy wrote a first report (memorandum) with distinctly fantastic contents:[600]

> *"In the first two years, people were killed in the usual way; they were shot and buried in large graves with a capacity of 200-250 people. Hundreds of such graves are located in the eastern part of the camp, which the inmates began to call 'Hitler valley'. In 1942, the Germans built two crematoria; the first, in which corpses were cremated, just like at Majdanek, outwardly resembles a large lime-burning plant, and the second is the so-called 'conveyor belt of death'. It was a long building, almost half a kilometer long, at whose end shaft (blast) furnaces* [*shakhterskiye* [sic] *pechi;* correct*: shakhtnye pechi*][601] *heated with hot coal gas were located; the temperature in the furnaces reached up to 800°*[C]*, so corpses burned in them in 8 minutes; north of the furnaces, there was a longitudinal building with metallic floors, divided into separate cabins. Inmates were brought on trains and told that they must undergo sanitary treatment at that working place; they undressed, men and women separately, in dressing rooms, handed over their belongings, and then went to a room on which* [i.e., on whose door] *it was written 'Bath'; there, they were killed with high-voltage current. The floor then opened, and the corpses fell onto the conveyor belts slowly moving to the furnaces, where they were burned; then, the charred bones were passed through the rolling mills*[602] *and used to fertilize the gardens located around the camp. This building, together with the furnace, was destroyed by the Germans after the Majdanek trial, so one can only see its remains at that place.*
>
> *All the killing methods, according to the accounts of KOZLOV and MARKOVSKY in general, after the Majdanek trial the Germans did a lot to wipe out the traces of their crime; in particular, they leveled the grave mounds."*

There is no need to dwell on the absurdities of this report. It is important, however, to bear in mind that this was allegedly based on the statements of eyewitnesses.

On February 2, 1945, *Pravda* published an article by Polevoy, titled "*Kombinat smerti v Osventsime*" ("The Factory of Death at Auschwitz"), in which we read, among other things:

---

600 "Memorandum. To the Head of the Political Department of the First Ukrainian Front, Guard Major-General, comrade Yashechkin." The memorandum is signed as follows: "War correspondent of the *Pravda* newspaper, Lieutenant Colonel Polevoy. 29.1.45." This document is a certified true copy of the original, executed on February 9, 1968. TAMO, stock 236-2675-340, pp. 12-15.

601 *shakhtnaya* or *shakhtnye pech*, more or less the equivalent of the German *Schachtofen*, shaft/blast furnace, an enormous cylinder of refractory material for the production of city gas from the gasification of coal. No plant of this type ever existed at Auschwitz.

602 Presumably ball mill grinders, stone-crushing machines used at Auschwitz for road work.

> *"Last year, when the Red Army revealed the terrible and disgusting secrets of Majdanek to the entire world, the Germans in Auschwitz began to wipe out the traces of their crimes. They leveled the mounds of the so-called 'old' graves in the eastern part of the camp,*[603] *blew up and destroyed the traces of the electric conveyor belt where hundreds of people had been simultaneously killed with electric current; the corpses fell onto the slow-moving conveyor belt and were carried by it to the shaft* [*blast*] *furnace* [*shakhtnaya pech*]*, where they were completely burned; the bones were crushed in the rolling mills and used to fertilize the fields."*

There were also "special mobile devices for killing children." In the first years of the camp's existence, the Germans had used a primitive (amateurish) killing method: inmates were simply taken to a huge pit, forced to lie face down, and shot in the back of the head. When the bodies completely filled the bottom of the pit, other inmates were killed in the same way, forming another layer of bodies, and so on until the pit was filled.

> *"Hundreds of huge pits in the eastern part of the camp, known as the 'old' graves, were filled in this way."*

In 1946, a French governmental publication reported the following version of Polevoy's fantasies with reference to a "Report from the Russian Services" (Aroneanu, p. 182):

> *"800-900 meters from the place where the furnaces were located, the inmates climbed into trolleys running on rails. These trolleys, at Auschwitz, were of different size and could accommodate from 10 to 15 persons. Once loaded, the trolley is set in motion on an inclined plane and sent into a gallery at full speed. At the end of the gallery there was a wall; behind it was the access to the furnace. When the trolley hit the wall, it opened automatically, and the trolley tipped up, throwing its cargo of living people into the furnace. Having done this, another trolley followed, loaded with another group and so on."*

Leo Laptos, an inmate who had worked at Birkenau as a pharmacist and who was then transferred to the Dutch camp of Vught, recounted there in September or October 1943 in a conversation with Dr. I. van der Hal

> *"that, when transports with Jews arrived at Auschwitz, most of the new arrivals were gassed immediately and then burned. He reported that the gas chambers were equipped like bath houses, and that the people allegedly were to take a shower in them, that gas came out of the pipes instead of water, and that later the floors were tipped up, causing the victims to fall onto a conveyor belt, which transported them to the crematorium."* (de Jong, p. 9)

These absurd stories found an echo in the testimony of a Dutch ex-inmate in 1945, S. van den Bergh:

---

603 The graves, real and presumed, were located in the western part of the camp.

> *"Having arrived at the gas chamber, they had to wait in long lines, because when a transport arrived,* [the deportees] *could not all be processed right away. Group after group came along and were made to enter. They had to undress completely, and hand over all their money and valuables. Their hair was cut and collected; it was useful for German industry. This was followed by the bath, from which no one ever returned. Because when the room was full of people, and the windows and doors were shut, a lethal toxic gas came out of the shower heads* [*kwam een dodend giftgas uit de douches*]*. The victims fell down stunned; some died immediately, others came to, and were taken living to the flames. The floor then opened, and the bodies fell onto trolleys* [*lorries*] *which were already ready, and the people were dumped into furnaces heated with wood. 'The chimney is burning again,' said a man from an adjacent camp, a red glow of flames which, particularly in the evening and at night, filled us with an oppressive disgust, exited from the chimney by many meters."* (van den Bergh, pp. 55f.)

On February 26, 1945, Major-General F.M. Krasavin wrote a "Report on the Nazi Atrocities at the Auschwitz Camp from January 27, 1945," in which he wrote that "during the existence of the camp, 4.5 to 5 million people were exterminated." The victims were brought into specially built basements (there were five of them in the camp, with a capacity of 2,000-3,000 people each), after which

> *"the air was pumped out* [*vykačivali vozdukh*]*, and gas bombs* [*gazovye bomby*] *filled with hydrogen cyanide were thrown in through a special aperture in the ceiling; under the action of* [the gas]*, the people in the basement died within several minutes. After that, the dead were burned in the crematoria; there were five of them, too, with a capacity of 2,500-3,000 people per day each; as they had no time to cremate* [all the corpses] *in the crematoria, the fascist beasts carried out the cremation in specially dug pits* [*kanavakh*]*; children were thrown alive into the pits or into the oven and burned."* (Terushkin/Tikhankina, p. 73)

In addition to an absurd cremation capacity, the report recycled the fantastic themes of pumping air out of the gas chambers, of "gas bombs," of *five* crematoria, all dedicated to extermination, and of the ever-present tall tale of the children burned alive.

Of the 4,299 potential witnesses, only a little over 200 (4.7%) were interrogated by the Soviets,[604] but only three of them – 0.07% of all the witnesses – were granted the honor of serving as witnesses from the "*Sonderkommando*": Szlama Dragon, Henryk Mandelbaum and Henryk Tauber. Their statements in subsequent depositions to the Poles still constitute the framework of the dominant version of history. Before May 7, this narrative was still being worked out. One example for this is the appeal "To the International Public," signed

[604] The list in alphabetical order may be found in: GARF, 7021-108-27, pp. 1-28.

on March 4, 1945 "in the name of the 4,000 rescued" by four luminaries of medical science: university professors Géza Mansfeld of Budapest, Berthold Epstein of Prague, Henri Limousin of Clairmond Ferrand and lecturer Bruno Fischer of Prague. This was the first official statement that came out of the Auschwitz Camp and also constituted the first attempt to bring coherence to the multiple propagandistic themes circulating in the camp. The presumed gassing procedure is described in it as follows:[605]

> *"The people destined for gassing had to undress before the gas chambers, and were then driven naked into the gas chambers with whip lashes. They then shut the doors and arried out the gassing. After about 8 minutes, death set in after about 4 minutes, the chambers were opened, and the corpses were carried out by a Sonderkommando specifically assigned to this, and taken to the individual hearths of the crematorium, which burned day and night. At the time of the Hungarian transports, the furnaces did not suffice, and gigantic burning pits had to be excavated, in order to accommodate the corpses. Here, stacks of wood had been drenched in petroleum. The corpses were thrown into these burning pits. It often happened enough that SS men threw living children and adults into the burning pits, where the poor creatures died a horrible death by burning. In order to save petroleum, the oils and fats required for the combustion were to some extent obtained from the corpses of those gassed. Technical oils and fats for machinery and even laundry soap was obtained from corpse parts."*

It is truly incredible that these four luminaries endorsed the absurd fables of persons burned alive and of the recovery of "oils and fats" from corpses not only for the manufacture of lubricants, but even for soap! The tale of the claimed gassings is even vaguer: the report says nothing about crematoria and gas chambers; on the other hand, the only precise piece of information, the four-minute duration of a gassing and the opening of the gas chambers after another four minutes, is technically impossible.

The "Report from the Hungarian Physician Dr. Gyula Gál, Budapest," dated March 22, 1945, shows that the final version was still in the preparatory stages:[606]

> *"The Germans exterminated at this location approximately 5 million persons, 3½ million Jews and approximately 1½ million Poles and Russians."*
>
> *"400 persons at a time were brought into a room equipped with showers, so that it resembled a shower bath. Initially, the unhappy victims were given soap and towels, allegedly to enable them to wash themselves. When they were all inside, the hermetically sealing doors were bolted shut, and Zyklon B filled with Zian* [sic] *– the product of a Hamburg corporation – was scattered on them like a powder. This powder had lethal effects within two minutes.*

---

[605] GARF, 7021-108-46, p. 9.
[606] GARF, 7021-108-52, pp. 67f.

> *Among the execution personnel were eight dentists, who pulled gold teeth out of the mouths of those murdered.*
> *After that, the corpses were transported to the crematorium, where they were burned within two hours; while the extermination of the men was still going on, heart-breaking scenes occurred when the children were separated from their mothers. The majority of the children were thrown alive into the burning furnaces, while the rest was burned after having been beaten to death. Pregnant mothers stood near the crematorium as if they were in a waiting room. They were beaten to death by the sinful sadistic murderers who were marked with a green cross on their uniform and fulfilled their duty voluntarily. This method was used especially when the crematorium designed for the extermination of 15,000 people each was not up to the task, that is, when more than 15,000 people were to be murdered. This happened mostly when new victims arrived in large numbers from Hungary and Poland."*

Apart from the five million victims, the witness knew only of one single crematorium and one single gas chamber, camouflaged as a shower bath, which could only accommodate 400 persons at a time, who were all supplied with soap and towels. The installation was designed to exterminate 15,000 persons "each," probably per day, which would correspond to 37.5 gassing batches per day. Hypothetically functioning around the clock, a single gassing with all the related operations would have required only 38 minutes – but at least the SS saved a lot of time by limiting the actual killing to a mere two minutes, if we believe this witness!

The expression "Zyklon B filled with Zian" shows that the witness had no clear understanding of what Zyklon B really was. The theme of the children burned alive (not in cremation pits this time, but in the furnaces) has been escalated to an extreme, just like the tale of the horrors inflicted upon pregnant women.

## 3.1.3. The Report of May 7, 1945

This report, written in German, was presented by the Soviets during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal and accepted into evidence as Document 008-USSR, as mentioned earlier.[607] The typewritten text in Russian as published by *Pravda* is preserved at Moscow.[608]

The version of the presumed extermination of the Jews set forth in this document consequently received benediction as official "truth." In addition to the inmates mentioned earlier, the Soviets found a great many German documents at the Auschwitz camp archives, estimated at approximately 120,000 pages, containing, among other things, the original blueprints of the cremato-

[607] IMT, Vol. 39, pp. 241-261.
[608] GARF, 7021-116-103.

ria. They moreover thoroughly inspected the Birkenau Camp, including the ruins of the crematoria. All the witnesses interrogated by them, starting with Szlama Dragon and Henryk Tauber, were able to benefit from these discoveries so as to "calibrate" the fantasies of the resistance groups, which had until then lacked any realistic scenario, onto the resulting objective data. They acted like a person who claims to have witnessed a murder in London: the murder is claimed to have happened on the bridge over Serpentine Lake in Hyde Park, but the witness cannot describe the scene correctly until he has visited the scene way after the claimed event.

In the following pages, I shall give an English translation of the salient passages from the original Russian text of the report that are describing the extermination procedure. Words not included in the German translation are underlined:[609]

> *"In the Auschwitz Camp there were gas chambers, crematoria, surgical rooms and laboratories – they were all intended for the monstrous extermination of people. The Germans referred to the gas chambers as 'baths for special purposes,' On the entrance door of such a 'bath' it was written 'For disinfection,' and on the exit door, 'Entry to bath'. Thus, people selected for extermination, without suspecting anything, entered the room* [marked] *'For disinfection,' undressed, and were driven from there into the 'bath for special purposes,' that is, to a gas chamber, where they were exterminated with a poisonous substance named 'Zyklon'.* […]
>
> *In the four new crematoria, there were 12* [cremation] *furnaces with 46 retorts; each retort could fit from 3 to 5 corpses, the cremation process of which lasted about 20-30 minutes.*
>
> *At the crematoria, 'baths for special purposes' – gas chambers for the killing of people – were built; these were located either in basements or in special annexes to the crematoria. Furthermore, the camp also had two separate 'baths,' the corpses from which were burned on special pyres. People selected for extermination were driven into the 'baths' by blows with sticks and rifle butts and by dogs. The doors of the chambers were hermetically sealed, and the people inside were poisoned with 'Zyklon'. Death occurred within 3-5 minutes; after 20-30 minutes, the corpses were removed and taken to the furnaces of the crematoria. Before the cremation, the dentists pulled out gold teeth and crowns from the corpses.*
>
> *The 'productivity' of the 'baths' – gas chambers – considerably exceeded the capacity of the cremation furnaces, so the Germans also used huge pyres to burn corpses. For these pyres, special pits 25 to 30 meters long, 4 to 6 meters wide and 2 meters deep were dug. Special channels ran on the bottom of the ditches serving as ashpits* ["air supply" in the German translation]. *Corpses were brought to the pyres on narrow-gauge rails, stacked up layer-by-layer with* ["like" in the German translation] *firewood in pits, poured with oil, and*

[609] The German equivalents can be found at IMT, Vol. 39, pp. 242, 244-245, 260-261.

> *burned in this way. The ashes were buried in large pits or thrown into the Sola and Vistula rivers.* […]
> *In the Auschwitz Camp, the Germans daily killed and burned from 10,000 to 12,000 people, 8,000-10,000 of which were from the newly arrived trains, and 2,000–3,000 were camp inmates.*
> *Two former inmates, Shlema* [Szlama] *Dragon (resident of the borough of Zhirovnin* [?], *Warsaw Voivodeship) and Genrikh* [Henrich] *Tauber (from the city of Chrzanow, Poland), who had previously worked in a special squad that serviced the gas chambers and crematoria, were interrogated as witnesses and testified as follows:*
> *'...At the beginning of the camp's operation, the Germans had two gas chambers situated at a distance of three kilometers one from another. Two wooden barracks were attached to each of them. People who arrived on trains were taken to the barracks, undressed and led to the gas chamber... 1,500–1,700 people were driven into* [each of?] *the gas chambers, and then SS men in gas masks threw 'Zyklon' inside through the hatches. The gassing lasted from 15 to 20 minutes, after which the corpses were removed and carried in trolleys to the pits, where they were burned... Later, four crematoria operated on the territory of Birkenau camp, and each of them had a gas chamber attached to it. Crematoria nos. 2 and 3 were of identical design and had 15* [cremation] *furnaces each, while crematoria nos. 4 and 5 were of a different design, less convenient as far as their size and engineering development are concerned* ["less large and of lower technical quality" in the German translation], *and had eight ovens each. All these crematoria burned from 10,000 to 12,000 corpses per day.'* […]
> *During the existence of the Auschwitz Camp, the German butchers exterminated at least 4,000,000 citizens of the USSR, Poland, France, Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia, Romania, Hungary, Bulgaria, Holland, Belgium and other countries in* [this camp]*."*

The term "bath" for the presumed gas chambers originated from the preceding accounts – the "baths" equipped with showers from which gas sprayed instead of water – while the shower story did not appear true to the Soviets, they had found among the tens of thousands of documents of the Central Construction Office a crutch which they use as "proof" for the "bath" story as such: the well-known file memo of August 21, 1942 by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl, where we read:[610]

> *"On the subject of the erection of 2 triple-muffle furnaces at each of the 'bathing facilities for special actions,' engineer Prüfer suggested to divert the furnaces from an available shipment for Mogilev* [Byelorussia]*; the division head* [Bischoff] *presently at the SS WVHA in Berlin was informed of this by telephone and was asked to take the necessary steps.""*

[610] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.

As I have explained in Chapter 1.6. and also elsewhere (Mattogno 2019, pp. 186-190), the "bathing facilities for special actions" referred either to Crematoria IV and V or to plans for an emergency hygienic-sanitary installation, temporarily considered during the terrible typhus epidemic of the summer of 1942, which was, however, never realized. The Soviets, by contrast, presented it as documentary "proof" of the fantasies of the resistance members, and only Point 2 of the file memo was translated into Russian, which mentions precisely the "bathing facilities for special actions" (rendered as "*bani osobogo naznacheniya*" = "baths for special purposes"), and inexplicably also the first line of Point 4, which mentions the erroneous shipment to Auschwitz of some parts of a double-muffle furnaces that were meant to be shipped to the Mauthausen Camp.[611] The Soviet Investigatory Commission decided that the "bathing facilities for special actions" must have been homicidal gas chambers, and linked them to Crematoria IV and V. In a report on the presumed extermination installations at Auschwitz-Birkenau dated February 14 to March 8, 1945, at the end of the section dealing with the two above-mentioned crematoria, we read in fact:[612]

> *"It is characteristic that in their official correspondence the Germans referred to the gas chambers as 'baths for special purposes' (letter no. 12115/42/ Er/Ha. from August 21, 1948* [sic]*)."*

In the report of May 7, 1945, the Soviets used this translation,[613] but unduly extended that designation to all four crematoria.

Based on the documents and the ruins, they knew that there were twelve cremation furnaces at Birkenau with 46 "retorts" ("*retorty*" in the Russian text), an unusual term they used rather than the more appropriate term "*mufeli*" (muffles) which appeared in numerous documents.[614] The duration of a cremation (20-30 minutes), by contrast, served as "technical" justification for the myth of 4 million victims.

The Soviets also sought to shore up the myth of the immense cremation pits by supplying fantastic details in their regard.

The daily extermination of 10,000-12,000 persons constituted another bogus support item for the 4-million figure (who therefore would all have been exterminated in no more than 400 days).

The Soviet report cites two self-proclaimed members of the "*Sonderkommando*," Shyloma (Szlama; in the Russian text: Shlema) Dragon and Genrikh (Henryk)[615] Tauber.

---

[611] GARF, 7021-108-14, p. 27.
[612] Protocol, City of Oświęcim, February 14 - March 8, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-14, p. 7.
[613] IMT, Vol. 39, p. 244.
[614] But in the translation of the aforementioned file memo, the term "Dreimuffelöfen" (three-muffle furnaces) was translated correctly as "*trekhmufel'nykh pečej*." GARF, 7021-116-103, p. 44.
[615] In Russian, an aspirated "h" is rendered as the guttural letter "g."

Dragon created the final version of the multiple and conflicting, previously uttered fantasies regarding the provisional gassing facilities, but as mentioned earlier, neither Dragon nor the Soviets were familiar with the later-claimed official term "bunker." As I noted earlier, in his interrogation of February 26, 1945, Dragon always spoke of "*gazokamera* [*газокамера*] 1 and 2."[616] Tauber also used the same verbiage in his interrogation of February 27-28: "*gazovye kamery* [*газовые камеры*]." Citing Dragon's statement, the report of May 7, 1945 claims precisely that the Germans had "two *gazovye kamery*."[617]

The claim of the presence of "a gas chamber" in each of the crematoria was then "corrected" by the Poles, specifically regarding Crematoria IV and V.

The impossible cremation capacity of 10,000-12,000 bodies per day in the Birkenau crematoria, and the crazy figures relating to the individual installations was the result of an "expert technical report" which had to make possible the fiction of the 4 million victims. In the elaboration of this myth, there is an inextricable connivance between the parties by virtue of which the experts, with their foolish calculations, provided a "scientific" cover to the absurdities proffered by the witnesses.

Within the framework of the investigations of the Soviet Investigatory Commission on Auschwitz, the engineers Dawidowski[618] and Doliński (from Poland) as well as Lavrushin and Shuer (from the USSR) in fact wrote an expert report on the "gas chambers" and crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau between February 14 and March 8 1945, which contains a brief "Appendix 1" titled "Calculations for Establishing the Number of People Exterminated by the Germans in Auschwitz Camp."[619] The "expert report" opens with the following preamble:[620]

> *"Based on the investigatory materials, it can be established that the Germans, as they carefully wiped out the traces of their crimes and atrocities in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, destroyed all the documents and data which would have made it possible to establish, more or less exactly, the number of people who died in the camp at the hands of the Hitlerite butchers.*
> *Thus, for example, the Germans destroyed the data on the arrival of trainloads of people at the camp, destroyed the data on the registration of people in the camp, destroyed the data on the quantities of women's hair, eyeglasses and clothes taken away from the camp, and* [the data] *on similar indicators which, by using statistical calculation methods, could have thrown light on the actual number of people who died here. Nevertheless, we consider it possible to make*

---

616 GARF, 7021-108-12, pp. 182-185.
617 GARF, 7021-116-103, p. 45.
618 At the Höss Trial, Roman Dawidowski made statements that can only be called delusional; see Mattogno 2020, pp. 174f.
619 GARF, 7021-108-14, pp. 18-20.
620 *Ibid.*, p. 18.

> *calculations for establishing the magnitude of the number that characterizes the scale of the mass extermination of the camp inmates by the Germans."*

In the absence of any documents, the Soviet-Polish experts resorted to a calculation method which is inconclusive in and of itself, into which they furthermore introduced hyperbolically exaggerated parameters: the count of the bodies cremated in the claimed extermination facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

All the calculations relating to cremations in the furnaces are based on the assumption that the crematorium at Auschwitz cremated 9,000 bodies per month, and that the crematoria at Birkenau had the following monthly cremation capacities:[621]

– Crematorium II: 90,000
– Crematorium III: 90,000
– Crematorium IV: 45,000
– Crematorium V: 45,000

for a total of 270,000 bodies per month.

Such a cremation capacity, corresponding to 9,000 bodies per day (3,000 bodies per day for each of Crematoria II and III, and 1,500 per day for each of Crematoria IV and V), is in reality eight times higher than the theoretical maximum capacity of the facilities!

First of all, the experts divided the activity of these facilities into three periods:

– first period: end of 1941 until March 1943, duration: 14 months;
– second period: March 1943 until May 1944, duration: 13 months;
– third period: May 194**3** (sic) until October 1944, duration: 6 months.

> *"During the first period, Crematorium No. 1, Gas Chambers* [*gazovye kamery*] *Nos. 1 and 2, and the pyres next to them were in operation. During the second period, Crematoria Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5. During the third period, Crematoria Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5, Gas Chamber No. 2 and the pyres next to it."*

They then performed the calculations based on the parameters determined. First of all, the death toll of the crematoria. For the third period of activity we have:

– 270,000 = theoretical number of bodies cremated monthly in the Birkenau crematoria;
– 6 = number of months of cremation activity;
– 0.9 = fraction of time the crematoria operated,

This results in (270,000 × 6) × 0.9 = 1,450,000 bodies.

For the second period lasting 13 months, the experts assumed a fraction of time during the crematoria operated of only 0.5, resulting in (270,000 × 13) × 0.5 = 1,755,000 bodies, rounded off to 1,750,000.

---

[621] *Ibid.*, p. 15.

The experts applied the same time fraction of 0.5 to the first period as well, in which only Crematorium I was in operation for 14 months, so that they calculated: (9,000 × 14) × 0.5 = 63,000 deaths.

Therefore, for the three periods in question, the result would be a total figure of 3,263,000 bodies cremated in the crematoria.

Now to the "bunkers." For "Gas Chamber No. 2," that is, the so-called "Bunker 2," allegedly in operation for six months during the third period, the experts hypothesized a killing capacity of 3,000 persons per day, therefore, 90,000 per month, with a time fraction of 0.5, so that the related number of deaths results in: (90,000 × 6) × 0.5 = 270,000. (They forgot that Bunker 2 was active also during the first period, which would add several hundred thousand victims.)

"Gas chamber No. 1," the so-called "Bunker 1," was in operation during the first period for 14 months with a killing capacity of 5,000 persons per day (hence 150,000 per month) and with a time fraction of 0.25, therefore, the related calculation results in: (150,000 × 14) × 0.25 = 525,000 bodies.

The calculated number of bodies in both "bunkers" therefore amounts to 795,000. Adding this figure to the figure of people killed (and cremated) in the crematoria, we obtain the figure of 4,058,000, which the experts rounded off to 4,000,000.

Summing up, the "experts" calculated the following victims:

| | |
|---|---|
| – Crematorium I: | 63,000 |
| – Crematoria II-V: | 3,200,000 |
| – "gas chamber no. 1": | 525,000 |
| – "gas chamber no. 2": | 270,000 |
| Total: | 4,058,000 |
| Rounded off to | 4,000,000 [622] |

These lunatic ramblings were summarized in the report dated May 7, 1945.[623] But the witnesses were just as bad. One of them, a certain Frantsishek (Franciszek) Stanek, who was interrogated on March 3, 1945, attempted to fill the information gap caused by the lack of documents on transports as lamented by the experts. He had worked from 1939 to 1945 as an assistant at the control center of the Auschwitz railway station, and wrote a month-by-month account of the transports that arrived at Auschwitz between January 1942 and October 1944. According to him, there were 150 transports in 1942 alone, each one of them consisting of 30-35 cars, carrying a total of 190,000-200,000 deportees. In 1943, there were 360 transports, each with 35-40 cars, carrying altogether 720,000 deportees. In 1944, he claimed to have witnessed 1,500 transports, each with 50-60 cars, carrying a total of approximately four million people

[622] GARF, 7021-108-14, pp. 18f.
[623] IMT, Vol. 39, p. 261.

who arrived at Auschwitz between January and October 1944. The total number of deportees therefore amounted to five million![624]

The report of May 7 also borrowed the fable of the exploitation of human corpses, claiming to supply documentary proof:[625]

> *"In 1943, they began to grind up the unburnt bones for industrial purposes and to sell them to the 'Strem-Gesellschaft' for the manufacture of superphosphate. Written proof was found in the camp showing that 112 tons and 600 kilograms of bone meal from human corpses had been shipped to the 'Strem-Gesellschaft'."* (My emphasis)

In reality, the "proof" is based on the distortion of a list compiled by a Polish inmate on February 27, 1945, and made available by him to the Soviet Commission. It bears the heading "List of fresh bones and osseous waste sent to Strzemieszyce station for the Strem company." This list itemizes the materials sent to the corporation in question, giving the date, car number, and weight. The "Content" column specifies, in German, the type of bone dispatched: "*frische Knochen*," fresh bone, "*tierische Abfälle*,"[626] animal waste, "*Rinderknochen*," cattle bone, "*Leimleder*," skins for glue.[627] Therefore, the bones sent to the Strem company were not *human*, but *animal* bone.

The fairy tale of the exploitation of human corpses is no doubt derived from the more-or-less intentional misrepresentation of these shipments, and from the presence of a bone-degreasing device in the slaughterhouse at Auschwitz, as mentioned earlier (Subchapter 2.3.3.).

Notwithstanding the delusional absurdities which it contains, the report of May 7, 1945 became the cornerstone of the final version of the orthodox Holocaust narrative on Auschwitz, precisely because it fixated the fantasies of the resistance members on real places, and "confirmed" them thanks to (false) testimonies and (distorted) documents.

In its time, the Soviet version, notwithstanding the sanctity of officialdom which it received at Nuremberg, was not universally accepted, however, as it remained confined to a specific category of witnesses, as I shall show in the following chapter.

---

[624] "Protokol doprosa svidetelya" (record of witness interrogation), Frantsishek Stanek, March 3, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-17, pp. 116-120.
[625] IMT, Vol. 39, p. 244.
[626] The text says "*apfäle*," meaning "*Abfälle*," as shown by the equivalent Polish term (mentioned in the document) "*odpadki*," "wastes."
[627] GARF, 7021-108-17, p. 130 (original document) and 131 (Russian translation).

## 3.2. Eyewitness Testimonies by "*Sonderkommando*" Members

In my study of Miklós Nyiszli, I noted that the Auschwitz eyewitnesses can be divided into two large categories. The first includes those who had stayed behind when the SS abandoned the camp, and were still at Auschwitz when the Soviets arrived, or who returned to the Auschwitz region soon afterwards. This exposed them potentially to three months of propaganda bombardment by two investigations – one Soviet, the other Polish – into the presumed extermination in "gas chambers." Particularly the claimed "eyewitnesses" could not only talk to one another, but they could even examine the places of the claimed crimes, even if they lay in ruins, and could even consult German documents and blueprints. Hence, they were able to absorb the official version of the events which was then beginning to take shape.

The second group consists of inmates who had been evacuated before the arrival of the Soviets. They took with them the propaganda yarns invented by the various resistance movements in the camp, as outlined earlier, imaginatively developing them in various ways, without being able to benefit from the latest "literary" updates. This explains the substantial difference which exists between the declarations of the first category of inmates – those who were subjected to interrogation by the Soviets and by Polish Investigative Judge Jan Sehn – and the reports of witnesses in the second category.

In general, the first category includes precisely those witnesses who, toward the end of the war, found themselves in the Soviet-Polish sector; these were mostly Polish, and they participated in the Warsaw Trial (of Rudolf Höss) and the Krakow Trial (of the Auschwitz camp garrison). The second category consists of witnesses who rendered their statements to the British and U.S.-Americans, and who participated in their trials – particularly in the Belsen and IG-Farben Trials – but some also appeared during the Polish trials.

In this chapter, I shall examine the declarations of the second category's "eyewitnesses" – all self-proclaimed members of the "*Sonderkommando*" who testified in the immediate post-war period until the late 1940s, before the rise of nascent orthodox Holocaust historiography in the early 1950s that began to establish a bit of order among the testimonial chaos by informing the public of a broad synthesis of the translations into French[628] and English[629] of Jan Sehn's Polish article "*Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim*" ("The Auschwitz Concentration and Extermination Camp," Sehn 1946b).

---

[628] Sehn 1948. This translation was later used by Léon Poliakov in his *Bréviaire de la haine* (1951).

[629] Sehn 1946a. Gerald Reitlinger refers to this translation in his *The Final Solution* (1953), although he primarily relied on testimonies from the second category, extrapolating individual data and ignoring the mutually contradictory absurdities which they contain, as I have shown in Mattogno 2020a, pp. 349-353.

Well-known persons appear here, such as Miklós Nyiszli, Charles Sigismund Bendel, Milton Buki, and less-well-known ones, such as André Lettich and Arnošt Rosin, and even some who are unknown to orthodox Holocaust historiography, such as Szaja Gertner, Roman Sompolinski and two anonymous inmates. Their statements contain conspicuous and often irreconcilable differences, which are explained with the literary vein to which they are linked or with the lore most-popular among each witness's ethnic group.

Lettich and Bendel belonged to the French testimonial "school" (so to speak); Gertner, Sompolinski, Buki and the anonymous inmates belonged to the Polish and French testimonial schools, Rosin to the Czechoslovakian and Nyiszli to the Hungarian school. Bendel and Sompolinski signed depositions at the Belsen Trial, Rosin at the Warsaw and Krakow Trials. I shall report the testimonies in chronological order as they were deposited.

## 3.2.1. Szaja Gertner (1945)

This witness was a Polish Jew who was deported to Auschwitz from Łódź on an unknown date. He is practically unknown to orthodox Holocaust historiography, since he only appears in the list of members of the "*Sonderkommando*" compiled by Eric Friedler, Barbara Siebert and Andreas Kilian, where his name is spelled "Gertner, Shaje" (Friedler *et al.*, p. 376), without giving any details and without any reference to his testimony, which was published in a Polish book in 1945. The witness does not indicate the date of his deportation to Auschwitz, but limits himself to reporting that right after his arrival he was assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*," which consisted of 400 inmates. I shall report here his description of the gassing and cremation process:[630]

> *"The building had the word 'Badeanstalt' written on it. Everything they* [the deportees] *were carrying had to be simply left on the ground. They went inside, undressed completely, after which each person received a receipt for the clothing so as to be able to reclaim it later, plus a piece of soap and a towel, after which they went underneath the shower* [*pod tusze*]. *The Germans then rushed inside and began to beat them to cause confusion. The persons did not know what was going on; they threw themselves on top of each other, and fled from each other. The doors to the chamber then opened, and the whole crowd was forced to enter. Suddenly the doors closed, and a can of gas was thrown through a little window* [*przez okienko*]. *I worked in this squad for 10 weeks.*
> *After the gassing, they opened the door to the other side – where nobody was supposed to enter – and the windows, and they ventilated for five minutes. The kapos then entered the center* [of the room] *and dragged out the bodies* [away] *from the doors and windows, so they could work more quickly. We all had big*

[630] Borwicz *et al.*, pp. 78f. There is an almost identical version, but translated into English from a Yiddish text (Gertner 1968).

> *rubber gloves on and cotton plugs in our mouths. Gas escaped from the bodies as soon as they were moved, so that it was impossible to breathe. Railway tracks ran from the door of the gassing room* [*gazowni*] *to the furnace. 40 bodies at a time were loaded onto a trolley, and it went straight to the grate* [*na ruszt*]. *These trolleys tipped up into a pit* [*do dołu*], *where there was a grate,* [and] *the bodies immediately began to turn red due to the current* [*od prądu*], *and after 10 minutes they were transformed into ashes.*
> *If the current was too low, it left very big ashes, but normally only small residues were left. In the middle there was an apparatus, which they called the 'Exhauster,' which blew away the ashes into a nearby pit after every cremation. There, there was a worker who filled a barrel with ashes, and a winch pulled it up. The ashes were then carried away and dumped in the water."*

This testimony is an original reworking of many of the more-widespread fantasies of the time: the victims are, as always, issued soap and a towel, and the presumed gas chambers had doors and a window; the gas was introduced "from a little window," and the bodies were removed not only through the doors, but through the windows as well.

There were no mechanical ventilation systems, so that the ventilation was performed naturally by opening doors and windows for five minutes. The inmates responsible for removing the bodies did not wear gas masks, but "cotton plugs." The story that the "gas escaped from the bodies" was borrowed, with some slight retouching, by Nyiszli, as was the term "Exhauster," retained by Nyiszli in the form of "exhaustor," a type of ventilator (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 40f.). The tale of the rails that linked the gas chamber to the furnace, however, originates from the Wetzler-Vrba Report or from a common source. The furnace consisted of a "pit" (*dół*), but it is certainly a distortion of the "shaft (blast) furnace" mentioned in Polevoy's report, while the fairy tale of the trolleys tipping over into the furnace was taken from Aroneanu's "Report from the Russian Services" mentioned earlier (Subchapter 3.1.2.). The use of electrical current for the cremation of bodies recalls the fantasy of the "electrical oven" from the *Informacja zachodnia* of February 10, 1944 (Subchapter 2.3.3.).

## 3.2.2. Anonymous Polish Testimony of 1945

A "Description of the Gas Chamber" published in 1945 is attributed to Dr. Otto Wolken, an ex-inmate from Vienna registered at Auschwitz under number 128828, assigned on July 11, 1943.[631] Otto Wolken provided substantial material that was used during the trial of Rudolf Höss, including the famous "*Quarantäneliste*": According to his interrogation dated April 24, 1945, he was transferred to the BIIa Quarantine Camp at Birkenau, where he was em-

[631] NOKW-2824, p. 21.

ployed as a physician, and on November 10, 1944 he was sent to BIIf Hospital Camp.[632] The author of the above-mentioned "Description," however, was assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*" on November 4, 1944. Of course, both cannot be true for Otto Wolken. Hence, the name Otto Wolken associated with this text is probably the result of an error. Filip Friedman derives many data from this document, but attributes it to a certain Dr. Jakub Wolman of Lodz (see Chapter 4.3.).

I shall next reproduce the translation of this declaration, classified under number 300. The author was no doubt a Polish Jew (since his testimony appears in a publication of the Jewish Historical Commission of Krakow), which, in 1945, must have been familiar with at least the Soviet version of the gas chamber at Auschwitz. This declaration's description is rather similar to the Soviet version, but also contains extraneous and fantastic elements, some of which were later developed in the Polish version:[633]

> *"On November 4, 1944, we, 100 inmates, were assigned to work servicing the gas chamber and crematorium of Auschwitz. The gas chambers were located in the basements beneath the crematoria. They are accessed by stone steps. The basement is divided into three parts: in the right-hand part, there is the 'undressing room,' as is usually found in bathing establishments, on the walls there are shelves and hooks. The left-hand part of the basement is the gas chamber properly speaking. This is accessed through metallic doors in which there is a small round spyhole. On the interior, the spyhole is equipped with a network of iron wire to prevent the desperate victims from breaking it in their death agonies. The second part of the gas chamber consists of a large room (12 x 6 meters) divided by a partition so as to create two rooms. Each of these rooms has the iron doors described above, with observation windows. If there are only a few victims, we work – for reasons of economy – in one single room. Every room is whitewashed and has the following words painted on the walls to deceive the victims, in French, Polish, German, and Dutch: 'Be careful, don't forget your soap and towel.'*
>
> *When all the victims are inside the chamber, some through compulsion, some through disorientation, the doors close hermetically, and now the true action begins.*
>
> *Three or four gas pipes* [*rury gazowe*] *surrounded* [*okolone*] *by sturdy iron wire are lowered from above down to the floor, in such a way that the gas entering the basement falls down and penetrates through the holes and apertures in the chamber.*
>
> *When after a few minutes (3-7), the gas finishes its action, the room is ventilated by fans installed in the walls* [*w ścianach*] *and* [the ventilated air is] *led to the open air.*

---

632 Höss Trial, Vol. 6, pp. 1-3. The entire 303-page volume contains exclusively materials and declarations supplied by the witness.

633 "Opis komory gazowej" ("Description of the gas chamber") in: Borwicz *et al*., pp. 97-99.

> *The bodies* [of the] *gassing victims are transported by means of an electrical freight elevator located in front of the crematoria* [*przed-krematoriów*]. *Here, they are loaded onto a cart* [*na woza*] *and are conveyed into the furnaces. Every crematorium possesses 15 apertures, while two, by contrast, had 18. In every one of these apertures three bodies are placed, which burn in 20 minutes. The ashes of the cremated victims are thrown into the Sola River.*
> *It is moreover certain that the bones are processed into a sticky preparation; with the victims' hair, by contrast, felt is manufactured.*
> *All objects of gold are collected with great care, particularly gold teeth, which are extracted from the victims' mouths before death* [*przed śmiercią*].
> *It is worthy of mention that small children are often not gassed, but the head of the crematorium kills them by shooting* [them] *with a pistol."*

It should immediately be noted that the witness claims to have been assigned to the crematorium on November 4, 1944, but according to Danuta Czech, the gassings had ceased two days earlier (Czech 1990, p. 743). The architectonic description of Crematoria II/III is evidently incorrect. For the witness, the basements were located "beneath the crematoria" ("*pod krematoriami*"), meaning underneath the part of the crematoria located on the ground floor. In a crematorium, the basement was divided "into *three* parts": to the right, there was the "undressing room" and to the left was the gas chamber consisting of two rooms. This distinction only makes sense if the "undressing room" and the "gas chamber" were two adjacent rooms, as in Regina Plucer's description (Subchapter 3.5.3.). In reality, however, the two large basement rooms of Crematoria II and III were perpendicular to each other, separated by another room, hence the distinction between right and left loses all meaning (see Document 11). The gas chamber was divided into two rooms, one of which measured 12 × 6 meters; Morgue #1 measured 30 × 7 meters, therefore, the other part of the gas chamber must have been some 18 meters long. This presumed subdivision, together with the spyhole protected by an interior grid,[634] then became an element of the final Polish version, thanks above all to Henryk Tauber. The presence of "metallic doors," by contrast, is pure fantasy, like the fairy tale of the soap and towels, which here occurs in a new form, written on the wall: "Be careful, don't forget your soap and towel."

The story of the Zyklon-B-introduction devices had not yet been invented, or the witness was only vaguely aware of it. He speaks, in fact, of three *or* four (sic!) "gas pipes*"* (*rury gazowe*) surrounded (*okolone*) by wire: these were therefore true pipes surrounded by metal wire, not the "iron wire-mesh columns" (*słupy siatkowe*) as described by Michał Kula.[635] It is unclear how they were arranged, whether three or four were located in every gas chamber

[634] At Auschwitz, Polish investigators found and photographed a wooden door equipped with a peephole protected by an iron grid, claimed to be from a gas chamber. APMO, negative no. 21334/43 21334/25. For the related discussion, please see Mattogno 2019, pp. 65f.
[635] Deposition of June 11, 1945. Höss Trial, Vol. 2, p. 99.

of whether it was the total number. These evidently movable pipes were lowered down to the floor, and the gas (we do not know which one) exited from "holes" and "apertures," obviously pierced in the "pipes," which resembles Nyiszli's "quadrangular tinplate pipes [*négyszögletű vasbádog csövek*], their sides pierced throughout with holes like a grill" (Mattogno 2020a, p. 40). The gassing was over after just 3-7 minutes, which, as I have noted earlier, is absurdly short, and the fans were installed "in the walls" (*w ścianach*), as in the Zyklon-B-disinfestation chambers of buildings *BW* 5a and 5b.

After being taken to the crematorium by means of the freight elevator, the bodies were loaded "onto a cart" (*na woza*), which resembles the trolleys of the preceding tales. The claims relating to the cremation furnaces are a little bit confused: "every crematorium" (*każde krematorium*) had 15 apertures (muffles), but two had 18 of them! If we are to understand a pair (II-III) and another (IV-V), this latter would have had 18 muffles instead of the actual 16. The cremation of three bodies in one muffle within 20 minutes belongs to a different version from the Soviet and Polish versions and finds its best-known supporter in Nyiszli (*ibid.*, p. 43). The duration of 20 minutes for a cremation had already been mentioned in the communiqué of the information service of the Polish Government in Exile of October 11, 1943, and it also appears in one of Salmen Gradowski's manuscripts. It may have come from the misrepresentation of the operating instructions for the Topf double- and triple-muffle furnace, which required that the furnace blower be left on for 20 minutes.[636] The processing of human bone to obtain a "sticky preparation" is a fantasy which had already appeared in *Informacja zachodnia* (Western Information) No. 16 of February 10, 1944, as mentioned earlier: "There is also a large bone-glue factory at the camp" (Subchapter 2.3.3.). The extraction of gold teeth from the victims "before death" and the killing of children with pistol shots are also well-known basic themes of atrocity propaganda, although the story of the children burned alive was much preferred.

## 3.2.3. Roman Sompolinski (1945)

This witness, completely unknown to Holocaust historiography, participated in the Belsen Trial. In this capacity, he signed a detailed statement, in which he stated:[637]

> *"1. I was arrested in 1939 because I was a Jew. I am 22 year of age. I was in various camps until I was sent to Auschwitz at the end of 1943. I was transferred to Belsen in December 1944.*
> *2. Whilst at Auschwitz I worked for three months on general duties in one of the gas chambers and crematorium at Auschwitz. Employees on this job got*

[636] See Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 2, Docs 210 & 227, pp. 358, 382.
[637] Deposition of Roman Sompolinski, Exhibit 61. May 24, 1945. TNA, WO 309-1697.

*better food than the rest of the prisoners due to the nature of their work. At the end of about 6 months, however, they, themselves, would die in the gas chamber because the SS tried to keep the occurrences in the gas chamber secret. I escaped this fate because I contracted typhus and was removed to hospital and later to Belsen. The following is a description of this particular gas chamber and crematorium and the events enacted therein. Those selected would be told they were going for a bath. They would enter the first room of the building where they would undress and be given towels and soap. This room would hold about 500 people. They would then enter the second room which gave the appearance of a shower-bath room with stone floor and wooden duck boards. Hanging from the ceiling were sprays. Once inside the gas would be turned on by an SS man in a control room underneath the 'bathroom.' The people would scream and shout in their agony but the noise was drowned to anyone outside by a brass band playing outside and a wireless* [radio] *inside. Those in the chamber would be dead in about three to five minutes. Ventilators would then be operated to clear the gas from the room. As soon as the room was clear of gas the workers, including myself, would enter it from a door at the far end of the room and collect the corpses. The bodies would then be put on a chute which would drop them into a subterranean room adjacent to the crematorium ovens. In this room corpses would be received from the chute by a tipper trolley on rails which would hold about 8 bodies at a time. The trolley would then be wheeled by a worker to a platform from which the corpses would be loaded onto a metal stretcher. The base of this consisted of three metal bars. The stretcher would then be wheeled on rails into the mouth of the oven. There the bodies would be dropped into the furnaces by the operator of the stretcher, who manoeuvered levers which opened the metal bars downwards. The bodies would be destroyed in about three minutes. The fuel for the furnace consisted of wood and petrol. The SS man in charge of my party on this job was Oberscharfuhrer Moll. During the three months I was working on this particular gas chamber and crematorium I estimate that a total of about 20,000 people met their deaths this way."*

In another deposition, the witness declared:[638]

*"I only worked at 1 Gas Chamber and crematorium at Auschwitz. It was numbered 1. There were other Gas Chambers and crematoriums at Auschwitz. I never visited any of the other Gas Chambers and crematoriums but I understood from what I was told by members of the German Camp Staff that there were at least five including the one at which I worked. I worked at the Gas Chamber and crematorium No 1 from and including Dec. 1943 to Feb. 1944. At the time that I contracted typhus at the end of Feb. 1944 further Gas Chamber and crematoriums were being built. This I know from what was told me by members of the German Camp Staff. Also from the same source I was told that*

[638] In the matter of war crimes and gas chambers at Auschwitz. Further deposition of Roman Sompolinski, May 24, 1945. TNA, WO 309-1697.

> *some of the other Gas Chambers and crematoriums had chutes, down which living people were tipped into the Chamber. There was no chute at No 1."*

Over the course of the hearings, the witness was questioned and cross-examined at length in the hearing of October 1, 1945, but strangely he was never questioned about the gas chambers at Auschwitz; he limited himself to stating:[639]

> *"I was employed in the gas chambers in cleaning the gas chambers, in undressing the dead bodies and in taking the bodies away and loading them into the lorries."*

Since the old crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp was taken out of service in the summer of 1943 (Mattogno 2016b, p. 23), Sompolinski could not have worked there between December 1943 and February 1944. Exactly because the old crematorium no longer existed as such at that time, Crematorium II in Birkenau was actually renamed Crematorium I, so the witness must refer to this building. Although this building actually had a chute, it was used merely to move corpses from the outside into the basement morgues for storage. It is strange that Sompolinski could not tell how many crematoria there were, as one really couldn't miss seeing at least Crematorium III just across the camp's main road while working in Crematorium II, and the other crematoria were also not too far away either.

The witness repeats the fairy tale of the periodic elimination of the "*Sonderkommando*" (in his case, every six months), but like Lettich (see Subchapter 3.2.5.), he contradicts himself by introducing a banal subterfuge of having dodged his elimination for "knowing too much" because he was recovering in the hospital from typhus! Had he really been so unfit for labor that he had to be hospitalized, he should have been killed right away exactly because he was unfit for labor and because he "knew too much," if the orthodox narrative were accurate. But no, the SS went to great lengths and expense in order to restore his health.

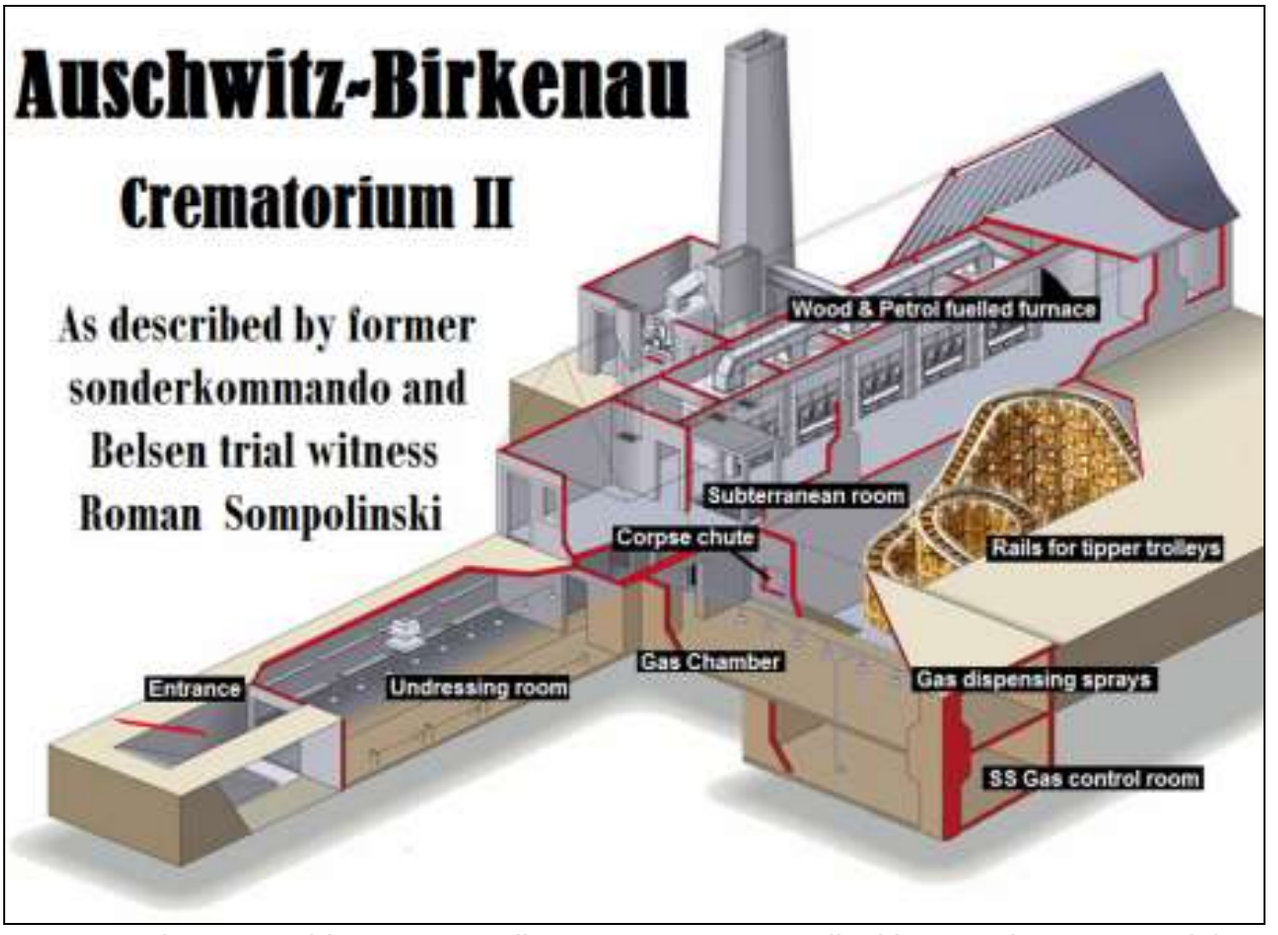
After working for three months in Crematorium I (= II), he must have been perfectly familiar with it, but his description mixes the most-familiar propaganda themes, in bulk – the victims are supplied with soap and towels, the gas chamber is camouflaged as a "bath house," the 3-to-5-minute killing time – with other less-well-known but equally fantastic fantasies:

– the presumed gas chamber had a "stone floor and wooden duck boards" and the gas was not poured in, but was "turned on"[640] by an SS man in a

---

[639] Proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals held at Luneburg, Germany, on Monday, 1 October 1945, upon the trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others. Thirteenth Day. Transcript of the Official Shorthand Notes, pp. 9-18. *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 51, pp. 9-22, quotation on p. 10.

[640] This bit of nonsense was also placed in the mouth of Rudolf Höss, who, after mentioning the usual showers, asserted that "instead of water, we turned on poison gas." Mattogno 2020, p. 116.




*Crematorium II at Birkenau according to Roman Sompolinski; artwork courtesy of the CODOH Forum.*

control room underneath the "bathroom," which, as the "bathroom" was already underground (Morgue #1), had to be located below the basement's foundation (*Kellersohle*) consisting of 50 cm of concrete designed to resist the ground-water pressure, menaing that control room would have been submerged in the groundwater;[641]

– the small orchestra and radio to drown out the screams of the victims;
– the imaginary presence of a door "at the far end" of the gas chamber;
– the chute upon which the bodies slid down "into a subterranean room adjacent to the crematorium ovens," therefore, either the gas chamber was on the ground floor, while the cremation furnaces were located in the basement, or the gas chamber was in the basement and the furnaces in a room below that, on the same level as the imaginary "gas control room";
– the "tipper trolley on rails" borrowed from the fantasies of the Wetzler-Vrba Report or a common source;
– equally fantastic are the "platform" and structure of the stretcher, consisting of "three metal bars" which opened, dumping the bodies into the muffle; in reality, the stretcher (*Leichentrage*) used in the crematoria at Birke-

[641] Letter of Bischoff to the Huta Corporation dated October 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-113, p. 112.

nau had a fixed bottom of sheet metal,[642] and was introduced into the muffle manually, not "wheeled on rails";
– the duration of a cremation, "about three minutes," is truly an example of technical folly, even greater than that of the other "eyewitness" from the "*Sonderkommando*," Dov Paisikovic, for whom "the corpses burned away within in about 4 minutes."[643]

The death toll of three months of extermination activities was incredibly low: just 20,000 victims, or on average just over 200 per day!

## 3.2.4. Charles Sigismund Bendel (1945-1948)

Bendel, born in Rumania in 1904, moved to France, where he was arrested on November 4, 1943; on December 10, 1943, he was deported to Auschwitz from the Drancy Camp and registered under number 167460. According to his account, he was sent directly to Monowitz, and on January 1, 1944 to Auschwitz; on June 2, he was assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*" of the crematoria as a physician where he remained until January 17, 1945.

Dr. Bendel may be considered a sort of professional witness: he rendered at least six testimonies and statements:

1. He was a prosecution witness during the Belsen Trial (September 17 to November 17, 1945), in which he was examined by Colonel Backhouse during the hearing of October 1, 1945.[644]
2. On October 21, 1945, he furthermore signed a statement for this trial, recorded as "Production no. 24,"[645] which then became Document NI-11390.
3. Next, Bendel participated in the Tesch Trial (March 1-8, 1946), over the course of which he was examined by Major Draper on the second day of the hearings, March 2, 1946.
4. In 1946, a statement by Bendel appeared in the book *Témoignages sur Auschwitz* (Fédération national…).
5. On October 7, 1947, Bendel was examined by criminal-police inspector Pierre Berillet from the National General Security Administration of the French Ministry of the Interior. He signed a "Record"[646] which was included among the records of the Auschwitz camp garrison trial (held between November 25 and December 16, 1947).

---

642 See Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 3, Photos 62-65, pp. 57f., and 84, p. 68.
643 Statement of D. Paisikovic dated "*Wien, den 17. Oktober 1963*," p. 2. ROD, v[21] 96.
644 Proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals held at Luneburg, Germany, on Monday, 1 October 1945, upon the trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others. Thirteenth Day. Transcript of the Official Shorthand Notes, pp. 2-9. *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 51.
645 TNA. WO 309-1603.
646 Ministère de l'Intérieur. Direction Générale de la Sureté Nationale. Procès-Verbal. NTN, 153, pp. 210f.

6. Bendel also appeared as a witness for the prosecution during the IG-Farben Trial, at the hearing of March 18, 1948.[647]

In my study of Miklós Nyiszli, I performed a detailed analysis of all these declarations, stressing their radical falsity (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 304-333). The most-extraordinary fact is that both Nyiszli and Bendel claimed to have been *the only* physician in the *Sonderkommando* at the same location and during the same time span, and that they lived in the crematoria at Birkenau for the entire period of their stay at Auschwitz, from early July 1944 until the evacuation of the camp in January 1945. Similarly, both claimed to be the only surviving "*Sonderkommando*" physician! But they were mutually unaware of each other's existence, and described incorrect places and mutually contradictory factual assertions.

I shall now very briefly summarize Bendel's most-important declarations on the extermination installations, referring to my just-mentioned study for further information.

On the Birkenau crematoria, he borrows fantasies previously bandied about, asserting:

> *"The foundations of these imposing red-brick structures were laid in March 1942. Thousands of inmates worked there and died to build them."*
> *"Completed in January 1943, their inauguration was honored by the presence of Himmler in person."*

According to Bendel, Crematoria II and III had 16 cremation furnaces each (rather than five with three muffles each) with a cremation capacity of 2,000 bodies per day, while Crematoria IV and V had eight furnaces each, with a capacity of 1,000 bodies per day, for a total of 6,000 per day. This capacity, which is purely fictitious, is taken from the Wetzler-Vrba Report.

The witness repeated the absurd story of the flames exiting the crematory chimneys:

> *"In the period from July – and particularly in that month, the smoke and flames rose up to about ten meters."*

But he also introduced his own kind of unprecedented blunders:

> *"At the time I entered the Sonderkommando, the throughput of these furnaces had been deemed insufficient, and they were replaced by three cremation pits, each 12 meters long, 6 meters wide and 1 m 50 deep. The capacity of these pits was formidable: a thousand people in an hour."*

Therefore, the crematoria were abandoned in favor of the cremation ditches! This fairy tale was even repeated by investigating magistrate Jan Sehn:

> *"Experience gained in the burning of bodies in open ditches in August 1944 showed that this was the most-economical method, the activity of the cremato-*

[647] Official Record. United States Military Tribunals Nürnberg. Case No. 6, Tribunal 6. U.S. v. Carl Krauch et al. Volume 26, Transcript (English), pp. 9586-9618.

> *ria was arrested, and starting at that time, the bodies were burned in ditches only, and the sixth crematorium, according to plan, was based on the principle of burning the bodies in open ditches."* (Sehn 1946b, p. 126)

For Bendel, Crematoria II and III each had two gas chambers, each of which could accommodate 1,000 persons; each chamber measured 10 m × 4 m or 10 m × 5 m by 1.5 m in height. Crematoria IV and V each had two gas chambers, with a capacity of 500 persons each, and measuring 6 m × 3 m × 1.5 m. In reality, Morgue #1, the claimed "gas chamber" in Crematoria II and III, measured 30 m × 7 m × 2.41 m. The varied dimensions of the presumed four gas chambers of Crematoria IV-V, whose ceilings were 2.20 meters high, were just as incompatible with those asserted by the witness.

According to him, moreover, "At the center of these chambers, two latticed pipes that went down from the ceiling with an external valve served to emit the gas," in contrast to the sheet-metal pipes claimed by the 1945 anonymous Polish member of the "*Sonderkommando*" and by Nyiszli.

Bendel began his activity in the "*Sonderkommando*" "one day in June 1944," but also "in August 1944." The total number of victims at Auschwitz was "more than four million people," including 800,000-1,000,000 during his stay at the camp. The total number of victims during the months of May-August was 530,000, but strangely, "During the month of June [1944] the number of gassed was 25,000 every day," which corresponds to 750,000 victims. These nonsensical figures are furthermore in contradiction with the quantity of Zyklon B allegedly supplied to the crematoria:

> *"During the months of May and June of 1944 I estimate that a total of 400 tins of Zyklon per month were used for killing people."*

But the proportion between cans of Zyklon B and the number of victims, according to him, was as follows:

> *"Two tins for one thousand persons; 25,000 per day; then we may say 50 tins per day."*

This means a requirement of (50 cans/day × 30 days =) 1,500 cans for a single month; or, vice versa, that 400 cans would have been enough for (400 cans ÷ 2 cans/1,000 people × 1,000 people =) 200,000 victims.

At Auschwitz, for Bendel, the SS "managed to get 17 tons of gold out of the four million bodies"!

## 3.2.5. André Lettich (1946)

This person was deported from France to Auschwitz on Transport No. 8 on July 20, 1942, as shown by the related deportation list,[648] and was registered there under number 51224 on July 23. In 1946 he wrote a memorandum

[648] Klarsfeld 1978, List of Convoy No. 8 of July 20, 1942.

whose title translates to *Thirty-Four Months in the Concentration Camps* which contains the section "*Sonderkommando*." The following are a few of the most-pertinent passages (Lettich, pp. 27-30; emphases in original):

> *"One day we heard some talk about a squad (special squad), that needed a doctor, and where, they said, nobody was going hungry.*
> *Seeing that we were starving, we asked to be sent as doctors to the block where this squad was located.*
> *We thought that the 'Sonderkommando' was a squad responsible for burning dead bodies, nothing else; but as soon as we started working, and as soon as we got in contact with our fellow inmates, we learned its true destination. It was they, these fellow inmates, in this special squad, who were responsible for the death service upon arrival of the trains, when new deportees from Poland or Czechoslovakia, Belgium, Holland, France, men, women and innocent children, were to be immediately and directly taken to the gas chamber and incinerated.*
> *It was there that we had the opportunity to gather the most-precise testimony on the barbarous acts committed by the SS.* […]
> *Until the end of January 1943, there were no crematoria at Birkenau. In the middle of a beech forest, about two kilometers from the camp, there was a peaceful-looking little cottage, where an expelled or murdered Polish family used to live. The cottage had been turned into a gas chamber a long time ago.*
> *Over five hundred meters away from there were two barracks: the men were lined up on one side, and the women on the other. Very politely, very gently, they were given a little speech: 'You've been travelling, you're dirty, you will take a bath, you must get undressed in a hurry.' The were given towels and soap, and suddenly, the brutes revealed their true faces: all these naked people, men and women, were driven with heavy blows, were driven the few hundred meters or so which separated them from the 'shower room'. Above the door, in the entrance way, were the words 'Brausebad' (shower bath). At the ceiling one could even see showerheads, which were cemented* [in] *but never distributed any water.* […]
> *The doors were closed, and ten minutes afterwards, the temperature was high enough to facilitate the evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide, since the doomed persons were gassed with hydrogen cyanide. It was the 'Cyklon B,' diatomaceous earth soaked with 20% hydrogen cyanide, which German barbarism was using.*
> *Then, through a little skyhole, SS Unterscharführer MOLL threw in the gas. The screams were horrifying; but after a few moments, there was complete silence. Twenty to twenty-five minutes later, windows and doors were opened for ventilation, and the corpses were immediately thrown into ditches, where they were burned; BUT THE DENTISTS HAD ALREADY CHECKED THE MOUTHS OF ALL BODIES TO EXTRACT THE GOLD TEETH. They likewise checked to make sure that the women had not concealed jewels in the*

*most intimate parts of their bodies, and their hair was cut off and methodically collected for an industrial destination.*

*The yield of this gas chamber did not appear sufficient. It was only possible to gas 400 to 500 persons per day. Now, with the Great Reich's gigantic plan of destroying all the enemies the Third Reich was expecting – and we know how many of them there were – they began to build the cremation furnaces during the month of August 1942.*

*Four cremation furnaces rose up out of the ground: ultramodern structures, which could only have been designed by German technicians. They were topped by large chimneys, such as seen on factories. Of these four furnaces, two had nine muffles, and two had six. Six bodies could be cremated in each muffle at the same time, in the space of about fifty minutes. In total, 180 bodies reduced to ashes in an hour. This was really highly advanced German technology.*

*To give you an idea of the destructive power and size of these furnaces, we will say only that, to fan the flames, each muffle was equipped with a 12-HP electric blower.*

*These furnaces were solemnly inaugurated at the end of January 1943. A commission consisting of German high officials arrived from Berlin to attend the first gassing and cremation operation. Through little skylights, it was easy for them to monitor the progress of asphyxiation inside the chamber without risk to themselves. These gentlemen declared themselves satisfied, since when the little ceremony was over, they gathered all the personnel from the special squad and gave a little speech, promising them that they would be well treated. At the end, they were given cigarettes, tobacco and alcohol.*

*Until that time, no people had ever imagined, designed and carried out the industrial 'complete liquidation' of 180 human beings per hour. Germany could be proud.*

*Thus it was that for almost three years we were able to see convoys arriving at Auschwitz from all over Europe, and to disappear in the flames and smoke in the sky over Auschwitz. Without exaggeration, we are able to estimate the number of victims who perished in this manner in this death camp at four or five million. A 'kolossal' execution worthy of the German culture.*

*In rendering an account of the role played by the Sonderkommando, we were shocked, and we resolved to take steps to leave the special squad by any means available.*

*And these unfortunates of the Sonderkommando, who imagined that, by virtue of the odious tasks they were compelled to perform on pain of death, their lives would be spared, had no idea about the fate reserved for them by German 'technology'.* […]

*These inconvenient witnesses were in fact present during the undressing and gassing of the victims and the subsequent 'liquidation' of the corpses, thus one day, they might be considered to have 'seen too much,' so that German pru-*

> *dence had them 'liquidated' every three or four months in turn. The squads were thus radically and definitively renewed.*
> *We succeeded in obtaining a transfer, and we were sent to the Gypsy camp in the month of March, as physicians."*

Lettich was therefore a member of the "*Sonderkommando*" for a good three years, and therefore must have been perfectly well familiar with the "machinery of extermination."

He was unaware of the term "bunker," and did not even know that there were supposed to be two such gassing facilities, as he refers to only one single "cottage" located in the forest "about two kilometers from the camp," a disproportionate distance for both "bunkers." He states that there were "two barracks" used as undressing rooms, located "over five hundred meters away" from the bunker, according to a version of the story also known to Szlama Dragon, who, in his deposition of February 26, 1945, stated that "Gas Chamber No. 2" had two undressing barracks, located 500 meters away, later reduced to 30-40 meters in his deposition of May 10 and 11, 1945 (see Chapter 5.3.). Perhaps someone had noticed that only an idiot would have placed the undressing hut 500 meters away from the gas chamber, thus compelling the victims to run the entire distance in the open and requiring major efforts on the part of the guards to prevent them from escaping – and the world from noticing.

The gassing capacity of the "cottage" was rather small: 400-500 persons per day. This whole story formed part of the propagandistic vein derived from the second category of inmates, known even to the British investigators who interrogated Rudolf Höss, compelling him to claim, in his handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, that the capacity of the two "farmhouses" was "depending on the size 2-300 people" (Mattogno 2020, pp. 26f.). This category also included Arnošt Rosin, who mentioned a capacity of 300 persons (see Subchapter 3.2.9.).

Other elements were taken from the Wetzler-Vrba Report or from a common literary vein: waiting for the temperature to increase "to facilitate the evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide"; the number of muffles in two crematoria (nine), a made-up number of muffles in the other two (six), and the disproportionate capacity of a muffle, six bodies at a time, which burned in fifty minutes. According to a fable also borrowed by Nyiszli (Mattogno 2020a, p. 38), "to fan the flames, each muffle was equipped with a 12-HP electric blower." Every furnace was in fact equipped with a blower no. 275 with a 3.5-HP motor, which was only used to provide the muffle with combustion air, however, not to fan the flames.[649]

Lettich evidently knew nothing of the internal structure of the crematoria and presumed gas chambers.

---

[649] Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 1, pp. 266, 273; Vol. 2, Doc. 213, p. 361.

After three years in the "*Sonderkommando*," which was supposedly exterminated at regular intervals ("every three or four months") to prevent its members from revealing the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz, the witness gets himself transferred to the Gypsy camp and is never harassed in the slightest!

This was "the most-precise testimony" on German crimes at Auschwitz, according to Lettich!

## 3.2.6. Milton (Meilech) Buki (1946)

This witness was deported to Auschwitz on a transport departing the Mława Ghetto on December 6, 1942, and was registered under number 80312. On January 4, 1946, he signed a statement at Linz, Austria, for an office of the United States War Crimes Division.[650] It is titled "Atrocities of SS Oberscharfuehrer in Auschwitz Camp," which is an indictment of "Hustek-Erbers." Buki was interned "in the Auschwitz Camp II from December 1942 until January 1945" and formed part of the "special detachment" which operated "mainly in the crematorium." He immediately recognized "Oberscharfueher Hustek of the political section of the Auschwitz camp" in a photograph shown to him. For the witness, "Hustek" was the factotum of the extermination:

> *"It was HUSTEK-ERBERS who ordered us to put the gas cells in order and to heat the stoves when a new transport was expected."*

On the ramp at Birkenau, Hustek personally performed the "selection" and chose the victims to be gassed. When the victims arrived at the "gas cell," it was again Hustek who made the deceptive speech telling the victims that they were about to be take a shower. "He stayed til [*sic*] the doors of the gas cells were closed." On November 13 or 23,[651] 1944, 170 inmates arrived who had worked in a coal mine, and were supposed to be gassed. Although, as mentioned before, the order not to kill any more Jews had been received from Berlin on November 2 according to Czech, "Hustek" personally ordered the killing of these 170 inmates. In April 1944, he personally chose 200 inmates from the "special detachment" who were transferred to Lublin and shot there; in July 1944, he ordered the gassing of another 180 inmates at Birkenau. In September 1944, he requested another 350 inmates on the pretext that they were required for another kind of job, but they rebelled. The next day, "Hustek-Erbers" killed the head of Buki's "detachment" with his pistol. Hustek was called "the horror" by all the inmates in the camp, and bore the Jewish surname "MALACH-HAMOVES." The statement ends with these words:

> *"I hereby certify that, to the best of my knowledge, the statements made above are true."*

---

650 *Proces załogi Oświęcimia* (Auschwitz Camp Garrison Trial), Vol. 45a, p. 64.

651 The original text mentions both dates, no doubt due to a typing mistake of the initial digit.

The person accused so imaginatively by Buki was Josef Houstek, who had already changed his name at Auschwitz to Erber. His career at Auschwitz is summarized as follows by Aleksander Lasik (Lasik 1995, p. 282):

> *"starting in January 1942 in Department I, Armory, since September 1942 Department II, Records Office, and thereafter in the Inmate Admissions and Discharge Office, head of the subsidiary branch of this department at Auschwitz-Birkenau. After the evacuation, served at the Gross-Rosen and Mauthausen Camps."*

Department II was the Political Department, of which the "Records Office, Organization and Card File Maintenance" as well as the "Admissions and Discharge Office" were sections. It is obvious that Houstek-Erber had nothing to do with the presumed gassings and crematoria, and that the crimes of which he stands accused by this "eyewitness" were those ascribed by other witnesses to SS *Hauptscharführer* Otto Moll. Houstek was nevertheless mentioned by Filip Müller as the "the bringer of ill tidings." For that reason, the "*Sonderkommando*" members called him "*Malchemoves*," "Angel of Death" (Müller, p. 94), a nickname otherwise used in conjunction with Dr. Josef Mengele. Buki's blatantly obvious lies open a scenario which is often mentioned only in passing: false statements against SS members by prosecution witnesses called to testify against the SS, and the evolution of these false statements over the course of later testimonies. In this specific case, Houstek was covered by the broader framework of investigations into Maximilian Grabner, former head of the Auschwitz Camp's Political Department, who had been arrested by virtue of Arrest Warrant No. 1619 by the Vienna Police Department on August 3, 1945.[652] Among the witnesses interrogated by this office was a former Auschwitz inmate named Hermann Langbein, future inmate historian of this camp. In a record dated August 8, 1945, Langbein declared the following, among other things:[653]

> *"Of course, Grabner was present at the mass gassings of the transports coming into Auschwitz. Over the course of these transports, some 5,000,000 people were gassed. Grabner was likewise present at the mass liquidations of the Russians (1,200,0,000* [sic] *were murdered in the first winter alone)."*

Buki's accusations fit into this context. On January 7, 1946, he signed another statement directed specifically against Grabner, in which he asserted:[654]

> *"I was admitted to the Birkenau Camp in 1942 as a prisoner in protective custody, and immediately after the first few days of my stay at the camp I was assigned to the special detachment, which had to do the work inside and around the crematorium."*

---

[652] GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 12.
[653] *Ibid.*, p. 22.
[654] *Proces załogi*, Vol. 45a, p. 79.

As mentioned earlier, Buki reached Auschwitz on December 6, 1942, but Crematorium II only began its alleged extermination activities on March 13, 1943; therefore, the testimony contains an obvious anachronism. The crematorium is only mentioned once, always in the singular:

> *"My work consisted of hauling the corpses out of the gas chambers to the various cremation locations (crematorium, cremation pits). I did this until November 1944, when the gassings were stopped."*

Grabner was claimed to have been present at the "selections." The following is Buki's description of the gassings:

> *"The people slated to be gassed were taken away to the intended* [gassing] *premises as quickly as possible. They were then told to undress completely on the pretext that they were led into a bath. Those who were too slow in undressing were brutally beaten with truncheons by SS men; in addition, the heat in the gas chambers was so great that most of the people were already benumbed before they actually died. Grabner was sometimes present during these actions as well. The gassing itself lasted between 6 and 8 minutes, and the chamber was opened after half an hour, whereupon the corpses, which were sometimes so clenched up together that they had to be pried apart, were taken away to* [be] *burned."*

Buki only knew about one single crematorium, and was completely unaware of the presumed "bunkers." His description of the gassing procedure is very vague, and we are unable to understand where these "rooms" were located, or how the victims were killed. And for a person who pretends to have been a member of the "*Sonderkommando*" from December 1942 until November 1944, such ignorance is truly excessive. He only mitigated his scanty knowledge with gleanings from the nascent Holocaust historiography. During the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, on January 14, 1965, he became one of the witnesses for the claimed events at the "bunkers," referred to by Buki as "little cottages" (Naumann, pp. 426-428), and 15 years later in a deposition made in Jerusalem, as a "brick farmhouse."[655]

## 3.2.7. Miklós Nyiszli (1946)

I dedicated a separate study to this unique individual, to which I refer the interested reader (Mattogno 2020a). In his famous memoir *I Was Dr. Mengele's Forensic Pathologist in the Auschwitz Crematorium* (see Mattogn 2020a, pp. 19-131), Hungarian-Jewish physician Miklós Nyiszli wrote that he had been deported to Auschwitz at the end of May 1944 (his number, A-8450, was assigned on May 29), and that he was assigned to Crematorium II after a couple of days, thus coming to form part of the "*Sonderkommando*." He claims to have remained in this position until the final evacuation of the camp. Howev-

[655] Pressac quotes from a sworn statement by Buki dated December 15, 1980 (1989, p. 163).

er, it is documented that he was assigned to Monowitz immediately after his arrival, whence he was sent to Sector BIIf of the Birkenau Camp based on a transfer order of June 27, 1944. And this is not the only chronological contradiction in his account, and not even the most serious one, as I have shown in a respective chapter (*ibid.*, pp. 272-275).

The most disconcerting fact is that, in addition to the above-mentioned memoirs, he also wrote a series of articles after the war which appeared in 27 installments in the Budapest newspaper *Világ* (*World*) between April 18 and May 22, 1948, in which he set forth a very detailed account of his direct examination by U.S. prosecutor Emanuel Minskoff during the IG-Farben Trial, properly known as "United States of America v. Carl Krauch et al.," which was held at Nuremberg between August 14, 1947 and July 30, 1948. However, Nyiszli never participated in that trial at all! He reported ample – but completely invented – excerpts from the hearings, with the prosecutor's questions and his own answers, describing the disconcertment of the judges and the public at his terrible revelations. He mentions the testimony of Stössel, a nonexistent witness, and "saw" Dr. Eduard Wirths, the former Auschwitz SS garrison physician sitting among the defendants, although Wirths had committed suicide while being held prisoner by the British in September 1945.

Such are the witness's credentials. My critical analysis of his statements is organized in ten chapters; here, I shall limit myself to a brief summary of those relating to the presumed extermination facilities at Auschwitz (*ibid.*, pp. 190-264).

For Nyiszli, what he calls "Cyclon" was "chlorine in granular form"; the gas developed immediately, "as soon as it comes into contact with air"; Zyklon consisted of ", purple [or rather] burgundy-colored chlorine pellets," which "developed chlorine gas that caused the most-cruel death by suffocation within 5 to 10 minutes." Again, it was a "a chemical combination of acidum hydrocianatum [hydrogen cyanide], chlorine and in all probability nitrogen in a way whose chemical formula" Nyiszli pretended not to know, since it was secret, or so he claimed, which is nonsense. The carrier substance was "calcium silicate," when in fact it was calcium sulfate (gypsum). He had succeeded in discovering that the name "Cyclon" was derived from the abbreviation of its essential ingredients: cyanide, chlorine and nitrogen, and that a "Cyclon A" also existed, which was a disinfectant, and a "Cyclon B," which was used for purposes of extermination.

Nyiszli's various testimonies taken as a whole often contain innumerable bits of idiocy all lumped together. Zyklon B was not chlorine-based, but, as is well known, exclusively hydrogen cyanide. It evaporated not due to coming in contact with the air, but under any circumstances in which it was released from its sealed container (rather like paint, or glue) and with a speed depending only on temperature and humidity. The granules were not purple or pink, but could have a bluish hue, as mentioned earlier (this is true only for the gyp-

sum-based Erco-type of Zyklon B as used at Auschwitz). Nitrogen, like chlorine, was not a component of Zyklon B, and Nyiszli's "discovery" of the pesticide's name being an abbreviation of its components is ridiculous, because the *German* term is "Zyklon" – not "Cyclon." Moreover, chlorine in German is called "Chlor," while nitrogen is called "Stickstoff." As for Zyklon A, this had not been in production since the end of World War I due to a respective prohibition clause in the Versailles Treaty. Zyklon is German for "cyclone."

Nyszli knew nothing of any "*Bunker* 2" as a mass-gassing facility, which was allegedly operating at full tilt when he saw it in the summer of 1944. He described that facility instead as "a long, shabbily plastered, thatch-roofed house." Yet Nyiszli never even noticed the canonical four gas chambers the building allegedly contained, but only "a single long room," obtained by demolishing the partitions, which was "an undressing room" where the victims left their clothing before being escorted naked approximately 150 meters to two burning pits, before SS soldiers armed with 6-mm weapons along the perimeter. They fired one bullet into the back of the victims' necks, knocking them into the burning pit. The two ditches measured 50 m × 6 m × 3 m and had a daily capacity of 5,000 to 6,000 victims. Nyiszli knew nothing about cremation pits in the courtyard of Crematorium V. He knew the term "bunker," but for him, the "bunker," as I have mentioned earlier, referred to the underground gas chamber of Crematoria II and III, the "underground bunkers" (Mattogno 2020a, p. 137).

His description of Crematorium II, in which he claimed to have spent whole months, is astonishing. The "undressing room" was 200 meters long, and had "an oak double door" through which the victims went straight into the gas chamber, which was also 200 meters long. But Morgue #2, the alleged undressing room, measured 49.49 meters, and Morgue #1, the claimed gas chamber, measured 30 meters, and a corridor 1.97 m wide and 5.30 m long led from Morgue #2 through a double door measuring 2.10 m × 1.80 m into the vestibule, which in turn provided access to Morgue #1, through a single door measuring 100 cm [39 inches] wide × 192 cm, which is an ideal width if you want to allow rapid passage of the 3,000 victims mentioned by Nyiszli!

After the gassing, we are presented with the following scenario:

> *"The bodies do not lie all over the length and breadth of the room but rather in a single, story-high heap. The explanation for this is that the fallen gas granules first permeate the air layer above the concrete floor with their deadly vapors and only gradually saturate the higher layers of air in the room. This forces the unfortunate victims to trample each other, to climb over one another. In the higher layers the gas thus reaches them later. What a terrible struggle for life must take place there, and yet the time won is only one or two minutes in all! Could they but think about it, they would know that they are trampling their parents, their wives, their children in vain, but they cannot!*

> *What they do is a survival reflex! I notice that at the bottom of the tower of bodies lie the babies, children, women and aged, at the top, the stronger men."*

This horror story was invented by Nyiszli based on the false presupposition that Zyklon B was chlorine, which, as it is heavier than air, would indeed fill a room gradually from the bottom upwards, the way water fills a basin, but hydrogen cyanide is slightly lighter than air.

The bodies were then taken to the ground floor by means of "Four large mechanical freight elevators," but there was only one elevator in the crematorium. The furnace room contained "fifteen cremation furnaces" "installed *separately* in large red-brick structures," that is, 15 individual furnaces, while there were in fact five triple-muffle furnaces. "The furnaces' (muffles') heavy iron doors" opened "automatically," which is pure fantasy. The bodies were put three at a time into each furnace (muffle), and their cremation lasted 20 minutes, in accordance with one of the many versions relating to the cremations:

> *"The bodies of the dead are reduced to ashes in 20 minutes. The crematorium works with 15 furnaces. This means the cremation of 5,000 people a day. Four crematoria are in operation at the same capacity. Altogether 20,000 people pass each day through the gas chambers and from there into the cremation furnaces. The souls of twenty-thousand innocent people fly off through the gigantic chimneys."*

The figure of 20,000 cremations per day results from the fact that, for Nyiszli, the four crematoria each had 15 muffles, hence 60 in total, while it is known that Crematorium IV and V (where Nyiszli claimed to have been transferred after October 6, 1944, where he allegedly remained until January 1945), each had one eight-muffle furnace, so that the total number of muffles was 46, not 60. Besides, the correctly calculated daily cremation capacity resulting from three bodies in 60 furnaces every 20 minutes would be 12,960, not 20,000. Even Nyiszli's arithmetic was wrong.

This brief summary is more than sufficient to show the fraudulent and nonsensical nature of Nyiszli's declarations. Nevertheless, both Jean-Claude Pressac and Charles Provan attempted to rehabilitate him to some extent (*ibid.*, pp. 363-379), a truly quixotic undertaking which Nyiszli himself seriously sabotaged through his other nonsensical claims, such as, for example, that the *Kanada* section of the camp, where the inmates' personal property was stored in 30 barracks arranged in three rows of ten barracks each, located to the south of Crematorium IV, east of the *Zentralsauna* and west of Sector BIIf, according to Nyiszli was a "garbage heap" where they burned rather than stored inmate property considered by the SS to be "useless." Or take Nyiszli's claim that the Birkenau Camp was located 2 km away from Crematorium V, which was of course located inside the Birkenau camp; or that the lifespan of a "*Sonderkommando*" unit was limited to four months by the SS, while Nyisz-

li's "*Sonderkommando*" allegedly was already the 12th in a row, so that the first "*Sonderkommando*" would have been established already in October 1940 (when in fact it is said to have been created only in early 1942); or that on *October 7, 1944*, Nyiszli was present at the gassing of a Jewish transport originating from the Riga Ghetto, when the *only* Jewish transport from Riga arrived at Auschwitz on *November 5, 1943*; or that he followed "two million innocent people" with his eyes right up "to the gas chambers," and was moreover "witness to the horrors of the pyres," which would bring the number of victims "seen" by him up to an even-higher figure (the pyres having had a claimed capacity of 5,000 to 6,000 victims per day, hence 150,000-180,000 per month), but adding up all the gassings actually mentioned by him does not even yield 733,000 victims (see Mattogno 2020a, pp. 244f.).

## 3.2.8. Anonymous Polish Testimony of 1946

Another anonymous member of the "*Sonderkommando*" signed a statement which is reproduced in a Polish book published in 1946, with the following presentation:

> *"Over the period from January 20 to March 16, 1944, the witness was a member of the special squad of inmates at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp who worked with the gassings and cremations of persons in the crematoria, the so-called Sonderkommando."*

The following is a translation of the salient part of the statement (Rajewski, pp. 119-121**)**:

> *"The trucks arrived in front of the crematorium, which looked like a factory from the outside, with a big rectangular chimney.* [The SS] *gently helped the* [people] *in getting down off the trucks, telling* [them]*: 'This is just a bath house.'* [public bath] *Before they got undressed in the bath house, they called upon the* [new] *arrivals to hand over their valuables voluntarily, as they would be returned, after which they told the women and children to get undressed first. Women and children received a towel and soap. When the women were already undressed, they told them with* [feigned] *embarrassment that they would unfortunately have to bathe together with the men, because the next transport would be there soon, and all the baths were occupied. A moment later, the big hermetically sealed door opened that led from the undressing room to the presumed bath. The women and children entered first, then the men. This room looked like a bath; only the windows were missing. The inmates from the Sonderkommando hung around in the room for a few minutes, asking the people again to hand over all their valuables voluntarily, because even naked people succeeded in hiding their valuables in their hair or in their body cavities. A whistle sounded, they were all in the bath, all ready, the inmates wished them a 'good bath,' and went outside, all of them; the door closed, automatically emitting a signal. It was the warning for Oberscharführer Traub*

*and his adjutant Rapportführers, young Lithuanian students from Kovno* [Kaunas].

*These three men opened the valves* [*kurki*] *on the 8-10 gas cylinders* [*bomb z gazem*] *full of HCN (hydrogen cyanide). These cylinders were linked to the showers in the presumed 'bath' by means of tubes, and gas escaped into the gas chamber through the showers* [*Bomby te są połączone rurkami z owymi prysznicami rzekomej łaźni i przez prysznice gaz dostaje się do komory gazowej*]. *The inmates from the Sonderkommando listened through the thick wall to the horrifying screams of the persons dying of asphyxiation (on average, from 800 to 1,000 persons). The screams lasted approximately 2 minutes, then all was still.*

*Now the ventilators began their work, which extracted the air-gas mixture from the gas chamber for three hours* [*przez trzy godziny*] *and expelled it to the exterior through long tubes. When the ventilators finished their work, the hermetically sealed door opens, and a pile of bodies a meter and a half high fell out. When the victims* [felt] *themselves suffocating due to the gas, they ran to the only way out of the chamber – the hermetically sealed door. For that reason, the inmates found more bodies near the door than anywhere else.* […]

*A long, hidden corridor, without windows, leads from the gas chamber, linking it to four large furnaces* [*z czteroma wielkimi piecami*] *constituting the crematorium. The inmates line up and pass the bodies from hand to hand, and throw them into the furnace from the last hand in the chain. The furnace consists of a big plate capable of containing 50-60 bodies. Under the plate is the fire, stoked by inmates* [*Heizerów = Heizer*, stokers] *and burning continuously. The furnace works in such a way that the flames escaping from below the plate completely envelop the bodies, which burn rather rapidly (60 bodies in about three hours, therefore 4 furnaces burned a transport of 1,000 persons within 12 hours). When the bodies were incinerated, the mobile plate tipped, the ashes fell off, and made room for the next crop of bodies."*

This *eye*-witness testimony combines and mixes well-known propaganda themes with great inventiveness. From the ever-present hand-out of towels and soap, the scenario develops with new themes, beginning with the gassers: "Oberscharführer Traub and his two adjutant Rapportführers, young Lithuanian students from Kaunas." "Traub" is an unknown person, and the SS men with similarly sounding names (SS *Unterscharführer* Adolf Taube, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Tauber) were not at all involved in the presumed gassings according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, which were moreover performed by the SS disinfectors and SS paramedics, not by *Rapportführer*; moreover no Lithuanians are known to have occupied such a position.

The witness had very probably heard vague talk of the phantasmagorical "cylinders containing hydrogen cyanide" [*bomby z kwasem pruskim*] as reported by Polish underground sources, and was familiar with the "gas show-

ers," therefore he interpreted the term "*bomba*" as a cylinder containing gaseous hydrogen cyanide, which could flow into the gas chamber through tubes!

The impossibly brief agony of the victims (two minutes) forms part of the propagandistic canon, but the ventilation takes an extremely long time: three hours. The story of the pile of bodies a meter and a half high spread insidiously through subsequent testimonies and reblossomed in the testimony of Schlomo Venezia over sixty years later (Venezia, p. 93). The "long, hidden corridor" recalls the fantastic statements of Wetzler-Vrba and Ada Bimko (see Chapter 3.5.1.), but is not equipped here with rails upon which run trolleys full of bodies: here, the bodies were carried from the gas chamber to the furance room from hand to hand along a human chain!

The eyewitness's fantasies are unleashed without restraint in his description of the furnaces. The crematorium – we don't know which one – contained four furnaces equipped with a plate [*płyta*] with a capacity of 50-60 bodies, which were cremated within about three hours; the plate could tip,[656] enabling the load of ash to slide off. (But wasn't the fire which enveloped the plate and the bodies placed on it down there?)

## 3.2.9. Arnošt (Ernst, Arnold) Rosin (1947)

Rosin was deported to Auschwitz from Slovakia on April 17, 1942 and was registered under number 29858. A mentioned earlier, he escaped from the camp on May 27, 1944 together with Czesław Mordowicz, with whom he wrote a report which was added to the Wetzler-Vrba Report and published in November 1944 by the War Refugee Board.

At the Höss Trial, the witness declared:[657]

> *"I arrived at Auschwitz in 1942, and was taken to Birkenau. At the time, Birkenau was not yet a concentration camp, there were just wooden barracks, a few of brick. There were 3,000 persons: Poles, French, Slovakians, but above all Soviet prisoners, kept separate from the others. 14 persons were selected for a certain Sonderkommando, as I have said. We had to go outside the camp, into the woods, where we dug a few trenches* [*okopy*] *70-80 meters long and 5 wide. There we remained for 14 days. We did not know what we were working for. To the right of these barracks were a couple of cottages* [*parą małych domów*] *from which persons were taken away. These barracks were eventually built and repaired there.*[658]

---

656 The Topf cremation furnaces for civilian use were equipped with a "*Drehrostplatte*," tiltable grate panel introduced in 1934, which was never installed in the furnaces of the Birkenau crematoria. See Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 1, p. 185f.

657 *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, 11th hearing, deposition of Arnold Rosin, pp. 1164-1167.

658 It is not clear which set of barracks the witness is referring to or what their function was.

*Later on, from the trenches, a narrow-gauge rail line was laid to the cottages. 30 inmates were then selected for Sonderkommando II. These inmates lived near the barracks and repaired it. They brought in chlorine in large barrels weighing 400-500 kg. We had to work like this all day. When we got there in the morning, they wouldn't let us approach these pits, which had water in the bottom. Two pumps arrived from Auschwitz, from the fire station. The defendants Höss, Aumeier, Schwarz and also a few Germans whose names I don't know, because we had only been at camp a few months. They pumped out the water, and a few transports arrived during the night. We only learned this in the morning, when we went to these pits and had to cover the bodies in a uniform manner, which were covered* [only] *by a thin layer of earth.*
*Every once in a while, I saw human bones, hands, then we had to move away again, and from these bunkers* [*z tych bunkrów*] *they brought us some bread. When we returned by another road, we saw children's shoes, shoes, hair, there were wigs, and so on. It went like this for about three months.*
*Then these 30-100 persons from the Kommandos were combined in one single Kommando. This was the special Kommando* [*specjalne komando*], *and no inmate could enter into contact with it. This Kommando grew continually, because the crematorium did not exist yet.*
*The job of removing these bodies again began in September 1942. We formed a big circle using these bodies, normally they were burned, the smoke and stench of the burning of these bodies extended for several kilometers.*
*The Kommandos arriving at our camp, when we became aware of what was going on, attempted to escape. This escape was revealed by an inmate. The entire Sonderkommando, consisting of 300 persons, was taken to Auschwitz and were all exterminated. And this occurred immediately, I think that this was not an order issued by Berlin, but was a direct order from Commandant Höss, who ordered their destruction.*
*There was a transport of Polish Jews from around Mława, the numbers* [assigned to them were around] *82000. These Jews were supposed to burn the persons who arrived after them.*
*The first crematorium was built in February 1943. 32 trucks full of Jews then arrived from Krakow. The two last trucks had the good fortune to suffer a breakdown, so they stayed there, while 30* [other] *trucks went to the crematorium. Since it was the first gassing, the following persons were present: Frank, from Krakow, Himmler and his whole general staff, who watched and observed this first gassing.*
*I wish to add that over the period in which the Hungarian action was carried out, Höss took part in it and was at the ramp, where the selections took place.*
*Prosecutor Cyprian: Frank and which others were present at this action?*
*Witness: There was Frank, from Krakow, Himmler, Höss and the entire rank of superior officers of the command.*
*Prosecutor: At the time when the witness covered the pits containing the bodies, were the persons burned or* [only] *killed?*

*Witness: Persons were gassed in the little chamber* [*w małej komórce*], *in the white cottage* [*w białym domku*]. *This little chamber, it could not hold more than 300 persons. It measured 4 x 4 or 5 x 5 meters. We were not permitted to go there, only those 30 persons who were staying there could go there."*

Rosin also testified at the Auschwitz Camp Garrison Trial, where he declared:[659]

*"I was an inmate from Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camp. In 1942, I was deported to Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where I remained 3 days before being transferred to Birkenau. The next week, I was assigned to the so-called 'Sonderkommando'. At first, our work consisted of digging pits. At the time, our Kommandoführer was the defendant Plagge. At first, we didn't know what we were digging these pits for, until the day of the first gassing* [*pierwsze gazowanie*] *in the small gas chamber* [*w małej komorze gazowej*] *at Birkenau; in the morning, when we got to our work* [station], *there were persons in the pits covered up* [with dirt] *but we could see legs and in some cases bodies. This was the day that two pumps from the fire station arrived at Auschwitz, while Aumeier and Grabner were there.*

*I would like to testify as to the individual defendants. On December 3, the Sonderkommando, consisting of 300 persons, was gassed at Auschwitz for preparing to escape. The rest of the Sonderkommando, 10-12 persons, remained in the block and was then taken to the so-called 'death chamber'* [*komora śmierci*] *– this was the place set aside for the bodies – and the defendant Plagge shot them personally. The camp elder was present as well as an inmate from the hospital.*

*I would moreover like to stress that I did not see all the SS killing people. On the bench, with the other defendants, sits Buntrock, who did not kill people, but tormented them, and those who did not kill anyone were no better than those who did.*

*President of the Tribunal: Does the witness know the defendant Buntrock personally?*

*Witness: With regard to Buntrock, I wish to comment* [as follows]. *I escaped from Birkenau in 1942* [sic]. *In 1945, I saw him in Bratislava as he was walking down the street. I would like to ask whether Buntrock will confirm this.*

*President of the Tribunal: Defendant Buntrock, do you confirm that the witness recognized you at Bratislava?*

*Defendant Buntrock: No. I would like to make a statement regarding the witness's deposition. I left Auschwitz in 1944 and was transferred to an armored unit at Woditz, in Czechoslovakia, for training purposes.*

*Witness: I saw him at Bratislava in March 1945 while he was walking with a rifle."*

---

659 *Proces załogi Oświęcimia* (Auschwitz Garrison Trial), Vol. VII, pp. 6-8.

Rosin arrived at Auschwitz on April 17, 1942, and remained there for three days. After a week, he was assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*;" this therefore took place on April 27. For 14 days, until May 11, he dug mass graves 70-80 meters long and 5 meters wide near "a couple of cottages" near some barracks. The scenario is that of the "*Birkenwald*" and therefore of the "bunker" at Birkenau.

According to the current orthodox Holocaust narrative, only "*Bunker 1*" or "*czerwony domek*" (the "red cottage") was operating at the time; "*Bunker 2*" or "*biały domek*" (the "white cottage") allegedly entered into operation on June 30, 1942. Rosin therefore described the events relating to the "red cottage," but spoke of a "white cottage" (*w białym domku*), in addition to "a couple of cottages" and "bunkers," in the plural (from which bread was brought), but without further detail, which did not, therefore, correspond to either "Bunker" 1 or 2. In the 1960s, he was only familiar with "a peasant cottage of wood with a shack" (*malý, bílý selský domek s kůlnou*),[660] and of "an old peasant cottage with a shack" (*starý selský domek s kůlnou*).[661]

According to Rosin, this "white cottage" contained one single gas chamber measuring 4 m × 4 m or 5 m × 5 m with a 300-person capacity (12 to 19 persons per m²). But "Bunker 1" is said to have measured approximately 15 m × 6 m and supposedy had two gas chambers (Piper 2000, pp. 134f.). From Rosin's account we deduce that "the first gassing in the small gas chamber at Birkenau," that is, in the "white cottage," took place after the 14 days of digging mass graves, when they began to be filled with bodies, that is, on May 26. This should also be the date upon which the first "bunker" entered into operation, which for Rosin was therefore not "Bunker 1" but "Bunker 2," and the date was not March 20 (the orthodoxy's current start-up date for "Bunker 1"), but specifically May 26 (although the orthodoxy insists that "Bunker 2" became operational only at the end of June 1942).

The exhumation and cremation of the bodies began in September 1942, but the witness has only featureless banalities to offer in this regard: he does not explain how it was done or how many bodies were in the mass graves.

What the witness says about the "*Sonderkommando*" is not particularly clear. Initially, his "*Sonderkommando*" at the graves consisted of 14 inmates, but "30 inmates were then selected for Sonderkommando II," performing who-knows-what tasks; the total was therefore *44* inmates in two "*Sonderkommandos*." Nevertheless, "then these *30-100* persons from the Kommandos were combined in one single Kommando," which became the "*Sonderkommando*" true and proper. This "*Sonderkommando*" was gassed at Auschwitz on December 3, 1942, but consisted of *300* inmates, or 300 plus 10-12 more inmates not initially killed, who were killed later by Plagge. Danuta Czech

[660] Interview of Rosin by E. Kulka, fall of 1965 – spring of 1966. YVA, P.25-22.
[661] *Rezhovor s Arnoštem Rosinem* (Talk with Arnost Rosin) by E. Kulka, fall of 1965. YVA, P.25-21.

mentions the presumed event specifically on this date, with reference not only to Rosin, but also to Stanisław Jankowski's statement dated April 16, 1945 (Czech 1990, pp. 277f.). However, Jankowski mentioned "somewhat more than 390 persons" and the date of November or December 1942 (Bezwińska/ Czech 1992, pp. 45f.). In practice, apart from these two statements, no evidence exists in this regard.

In counting the inmates in the "*Sonderkommando*," Rosin forgot to count himself: 300 were gassed, 12 were shot, probably with pistol shots to the back of the head, but what about him? Based on his account, it is obvious that he was not killed and was therefore the sole survivor.[662] But how and when did he escape death? And until when did he remain in the "*Sonderkommando*"? He never supplies any answers to these questions.

Rosin was familiar, although very confusedly, with the fairy tale about the formation of the new "*Sonderkommando*," later codified by Danuta Czech: it was formed on December 6, 1942 from a Jewish transport arriving from Mława that brought 406 male Jews, who were registered under numbers 80262-80667, among them Milton Buki and Szlama Dragon. This squad, explains Danuta Czech, was probably referred to as "*Sonderkommando II*" ("Special Squad II" in the English edition, Czech 1990, p. 280). For Rosin, however, that squad already existed several months earlier: "30 inmates were then selected for Sonderkommando II," a phrase which refers to the time when they were digging the mass graves, that is, the first ten days of May 1942.

Of the new "*Sonderkommando*," Rosin says that these Jews "were supposed to burn the persons who arrived after them," which means that he could not have been one of them.

The anecdote relating to the inauguration of Crematorium II is obviously derived from Wetzler and Vrba's account or one of their common sources: it took place "in February 1943," and the officials present included not only Himmler and Höss, but even General-Governor Hans Frank!

After his escape on May 27, 1944, Rosin went to Slovakia together with another escapee, Czesław Mordowicz, where they met Karmil-Krasnansky, who claims to have written a report as a result of this encounter. The report was then sent to Switzerland (Świebocki 1997, pp. 56f.), where it arrived on August 6, 1944. It was later published by the War Refugee Board together with the Wetzler-Vrba Report.[663] I quote from a German version,[664] which should be the basis for the English translation.

---

[662] Another self-proclaimed member of this "*Sonderkommando*" of 300 inmates named Süss claimed in 1964 that he and a certain Spanik were the *sole survivors* of the gassing, which took place on December 5, 1942. He does not mention Rosin at all. "Vernichtungslager Auschwitz. Die Aufnahme wird durchgeführt von Meir Lamed, und findet im Atelier des Institutes für gegenwärtiges Judentum statt. Das Datum ist der 29. April 1964. Der Befragte ist Herr Süss aus Pressburg." YVA. P.25-20.

[663] "The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia." Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, WRB, Box no. 61, pp. 28-33.

The curious fact is that the report in question is presented as the sequel to the Wetzler-Vrba Report, and opens precisely with Wetzler's and Vrba's escape on April 7, 1944. It presents a simple chronicle of alleged events without further information on the alleged extermination techniques, particularly in "Bunker 2," a topic practically neglected by Wetzler and Vrba. The report contains no mention of the fact that Rosin had formed part of the "*Sonderkommando*" between the end of April and the beginning of December 1942, a period in which he claims to have been an "eyewitness" to the killings in the "*white cottage*." By contrast, he limits himself to repeating second-hand information. It is therefore very probable that the story of his assignment to the "*Sonderkommando*" is a postwar invention of his.

According to the report, transports from Hungary carrying from 14,000 to 15,000 Jews per day began to flow into Birkenau around May 15, 1944. "Only barely 10% of these transports were brought into the camp; the others were immediately gassed and burned." The inmates left alive were not registered. The men were housed in "Camp Sector 'C'," whence they were transferred to Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Gross-Rosen, Gusen, Flossenbürg and Sachsenhausen. The women were quartered in the Gypsy Camp. The "*Sonderkommando*" was increased to 600 inmates, and then to 800 after a few more days:[665]

> *"3 crematoria are operating day and night / the fourth is currently under repair/. Since the crematoria were insufficient, 4 pits about 30 meters long and 15 meters wide were once again dug in the birch forest, in which bodies were burned day and night, just as they were in the time before the crematoria were built. The cremation capacity is therefore almost unlimited."*

According to their account, the two fugitives were in contact with the inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*," but they did not mention "Bunker 2," which was supposed to be located precisely in the "birch forest"; instead they repeated two hare-brained fairy tales presumably told to them by the "*Sonderkommando*."[666]

> *"According to a communication from a Jew of the Sonderkommando, Reichsführer Himmler is said to have paid a visit to Birkenau on May 15 or 16, 1944. On this same day, I myself saw 3 cars carrying 5 men in civilian clothing driving on the road to the crematoria. My source explained to me that he and others had recognized Himmler. He* [Himmler] *visited Crematorium I, and after a stay of about half an hour, he then drove back with his entourage. The next day, one could read about Himmler's visit to Krakow in the Silesian newspapers. Hence, the communication was probably correct."*

---

664 The document is typewritten and is five pages long, plus an introduction, and was published in Weissmandel, facsimile outside text, Annex II.

665 *Ibid.*, pp. 2f of the report.

666 *Ibid.*, p. 4 of the report.

This fantastic story is no doubt a literary development of the fairy tale, later adopted by Vrba,[667] according to which Himmler was present at the inauguration of Crematorium II.

Rosin and Mordowicz introduce the second untrue story as follows:

*"Another incident which should not be forgotten was described to us by members of the Sonderkommando."*

At the end of the summer of 1943, a committee of four Dutch Jews arrived at Auschwitz to inspect the camp. They were courteously received and were able to speak to several Dutch Jews. They convinced themselves that everything was all right at Auschwitz, and they even signed a statement to that effect. They then expressed the desire to see the crematoria at the Birkenau Camp. The administration agreed and accompanied them to Crematorium II, where the four unfortunates were killed. The SS claimed that they had been killed in a car accident.[668]

This story, which is also invented, is equally puerile: who could seriously believe that the administration of Auschwitz would agree to an inspection by a "committee of Jews"?

## 3.3. Non-"*Sonderkommando*" Witnesses Who Worked in the Crematoria

The Internet site of the Hungarian National Committee for Assisting Deportees (*Deportáltakat Gondozó Országos Bizottság*, *DEGOB*) features a vast collection of testimonies of Hungarian Jews on Auschwitz, including Nyiszli's, accompanied by English translations of the original text. The testimonies are anonymous; each testimony is accompanied by the initials for the first name and last name, gender, date and place of birth, profession, ghetto of origin and deportation camps of the witness.

Of these testimonies, at least four are by former inmates who claim to have worked in the crematoria at Birkenau in some capacity, a fact conspicuously ignored by orthodox Holocaust historiography. I shall now reproduce the English translations of the most important parts – warts and all – with an eye to the Hungarian text.

---

667 Vrba/Bestic, pp. 15f.
668 Weissmandel, p. 4 of the report.

### 3.3.1. Protocol No. 90 (June 23, 1945)

G.E., male, born in 1924 at Nagyszöllös:[669]

> *"I found myself in block 9, where the entire block had been emptied, because there were too many people in the camp and they had to get rid of 900 people. There was a block curfew* [*blokkspere* for German *Blocksperre*], *when everyone went into his or her own block. Three dumper trucks with trailers entered and they started to throw us onto the carts irrespective of whether we were ill, young, strong or weak. I was in that group and the only way I could escape was that I told them I was there to help them loading. I got in the truck, sat next to the driver and we went to the crematorium. After we arrived at the gas chamber* [*a gázkamrához*], *we practically turned people out from the car; if someone was not able to stand up, we threw him in. We undressed everybody, but as a beginner I could not imagine the horrible things that came next. We unloaded the prisoners and I had to watch as my friends, acquaintances and relatives were taken away, undressed and given soap and towels. Finally we herded all the 2000 people into the gas chamber. They went in unsuspectingly and we locked every window* [*minden ablakot*] *from outside. They were expecting water running from the shower and then the gas operator turned on the gas* [*erre meginditotta a gázkezelő a gázt*]. *They were moaning and yelling as the gas was torturing them. Mothers had to see their children die. The strongest man was able to bear it for six minutes. After six minutes* [*6 perc után*] *we opened the doors* [*ajtókat*] *and we faced a heap of dead bodies* [*hullahegy*]. *Then we started to throw the bodies onto trams* [*csillékbe; csille*: tipper carts], *as if we would shovel coal, and then took and put them into the ovens* [*kemencékbe*]. *The burning process* [*égetés*] *took place there. I worked with that work unit for three days, but this horrible work was bordering on madness and I was not able to do it any more. I told the Kommandoführer that I wanted to leave and he sent me to another crematorium, because there were five of them. My work was easier there, as my task was to drive, beat and chase people. It happened that an entire transport from Hungary had to be burnt upon their arrival without any selection. Neither the young nor the old could escape. Our equipments were more modern. Two thousand people were herded into a large hall, of course undressed, with soaps and towels. Then gas came out of the nozzles* [*tussokból*, shower heads]. *After the gas killed the people, the automatic* [*autómataszerüen*] *floor started to move* [*megindult*: opened] *and it threw the bodies into the oven underneath* [*lévő kemencébe a holttesteket*]. *That was a circle-shaped floor, which could be divided into two mechanically* [*ez egy köralaku padló volt, ami gépszerkezetre vált kétté*]. *When all the corpses were thrown into the oven, the next transport arrived and it started all over again. The victims were unsuspicious and thought that the others before them left the room through another door. The procedure continued the same way. I worked there for six days and then one of my acquaintances sent me into an infirmary.*

669 http://degob.org/index.php?showjk=90

*People working there were generally not kept for more than 24 hours, because they were taken to the crematorium. We lived quite separated, and I managed to be sent to another camp. I was assigned to block 19 where 1200 of us stayed for about five to six days. Our food was a small piece of bread and some soup. From there we were transported to Warsaw. I received my first prisoner number there*[670] *and I was taken into a block."*

Apart from the usual fantasies of the distribution of soap and towels to the victims and the showers emitting poison gas instead of water, the lightning-fast death (6 minutes maximum), the carts carrying the bodies to the furnaces, the gas chamber with doors (in the plural) and windows, this testimony contains the fable of the floor opening up automatically with the cremation furnaces located underneath, which was developed by other "witnesses" in numerous variants, each more fantastic than the last. Some of them I have already mentioned earlier, others will be examined later.

## 3.3.2. Protocol No. 151 (June 27, 1945)

K.I., female, born in 1928 at Miskolc:[671]

*"After the bath we were lined up in rows of five. I was in the first row and an SS came and whispered something to the German woman. Twenty of us were taken to one of the blocks. We were given bread, butter, salami and jam. We did not suspect anything, but the girls there sneaked into the block and told us that we would have to work in the gas chambers. This meant that we could not live longer than a few weeks* [*egy pár hétnél*]. *Until then we would be doing fine, but then it was going to be our turn. Panic set in: everybody was crying and I was smiling. Out of a transport 40-50 people were taken to the gas chamber. Some of them did not even know where they would be taken. They got a piece of bread and some margarine and first they were taken to the bath. Here they had to get naked, then after a couple of minutes gas poured on them and killed them. The doors were shut and it took three to four minutes for them to die. It was terrible to listen to it. I had never heard such desperate voices: 'Mother, my child, my God, we are dying, help!' They waited for 20 minutes, then the doors were open and Polish men* [*lengyel férfiak*] *with gas masks went into the gas chamber and dragged the corpses out. They were loaded onto a truck* [*teherautora*]. *I saw the corpses with my own eyes: their face was blue* [*elkékült*], *their eyes were popping out, their fists were clenched. I saw mothers and children clasped in a non-separable way. Afterwards we had to go in and take the victims' clothes out and carry it to a storehouse where they were sorted. These were the clothes the deported arrived in. German SS guards es-*

[670] This means that this inmate had not been registered at Auschwitz but stayed only for several days in the Birkenau transit camp.

[671] http://degob.org/index.php?showjk=151

*corted us. I worked at the gas chambers for two weeks, then I managed to escape by joining a transport passing by."*

A woman claiming to have worked in the "*Sonderkommando"* (a term unknown to the witness), which consisted of "Polish men" and who were exterminated after only two weeks! This version of the fairy tale is rather scanty, but contains the "official," impossibly short execution time of three to four minutes, as well as the 20 minutes' waiting time mentioned by Nyiszli. Moreover, the victims' faces were blue (wrong), and the victims were "loaded onto a truck," evidently in order to transport them to the cremation furnaces, although those were located upstairs, reachable by a freight elevator.

### 3.3.3. Protocol No. 182 (June 30, 1945)

R.B., female, born in 1913 at Aknasugatag:[672]

*"The 10th of August 1944, I was transported to Birkenau as an electrician. I worked in the crematorium* [*a krematóriumban*]. *I arrived when the most modern one of the six crematoria was just being renovated. I did the work of an electrician. The crematorium was closed: painters, electricians, bricklayers and carpenters worked in it. It looked the following way: victims first entered a lobby. It was a nice clean room with painted country sceneries and other pictures on the walls. The door of the changing room* [*vetközoterem*] *opened from here. Notes warned the entering people to keep the place clean. All around the wall there were numbered cloth*[e]*s hangers. There was a big note on the wall saying that everyone should remember the number of the hanger where they hanged* [sic] *their clothes, because numerous people wanted to have a bath. The next room was the bath* [*fürdőterem*] *with 600 places.*

*There were four lines of showers. Instead of water gas flew* [flowed] *of the taps* [*a csapokból viz* [*víz*] *helyett gáz ömlött*]. *If they had sufficient time, people got first gassed but if there were many transports and they had to burn a lot of people at the same time and had no time for gassing them the floor simply turned and people fell in the fire alive* [*megfordult a padló és élve estek a tüzbe*]. *The floor had an invisible metal axis* [in the middle] [*a padló közepén egy láthatatlan vastengely volt elhelyezve*], *which was made to function by electricity* [*a szerkezet villanyárammel müködött*]. *The switch was pushed by an SS man who stayed close in a cabin* [*egy SS kezelte a kapcsolóket egy kis szemszédos fülkéből,* from within a small adjacent cabin]. *If he pushed one of the switches the floor turned in an upright position and the victims slid on a conveyor belt that was invisible before, which carried them into the crematorium* [*Ha az egyik kapcsolót lenyomta, akkor a padló féloldalra billent és a szoba egyik szélén az áldozatok lecsusztak az előbb még láthataltlan futószőnyegre, mely egyenesen a krematoriumba vitte őket*]. *I worked here in a Son-*

[672] http://degob.org/index.php?showjk=182

> *derkommando* [*special Kommando*] *that had 200 members, mostly Polish men. One day they learnt* [sic] *that they were going to kill us soon, too. As there was nothing to lose they decided to counter the SS with arms. The way they got hold of weapons will always remain a secret to me. They threw three SS men into the fire of the neighbouring crematorium, while they killed four others. They tore them into pieces in front of my eyes. 40 of them could manage to get away the rest were captured. I ran into another block. In Birkenau, in this Sonderkommando we had a great quantity of gold and silver, which had no value, no one wanted it. Food was first class. Once a son of a Transylvanian rabbi was also selected for the Sonderkommando. He refused to work here and ran against the electric wires and got shot by the SS. The next camp was Monowitz, where we worked for the plant of I. G. Farbenindustria* [sic] *Buna."*

Here we have yet another version of the variegated propaganda stories put into circulation by Auschwitz resistance groups. The story of the gas chambers is once again colored with imaginary details, starting with the *six* crematoria and the entrance hall "with painted country sceneries and other pictures on the walls"! The gas chamber, camouflaged as a shower bath, had "600 *places*," and inside, there were "four lines of showers," from which, obviously, "instead of water, gas [flowed]." The description of the floor that opened up is much more-articulated, and borrows its literary motif from the "conveyor belt" already mentioned by Boris Polevoy.

This witness is the second woman claiming to have been a member of the "*Sonderkommando*"!

## 3.3.4. Protocol No. 2114 (August 26, 1945)

E.S., male, born in 1917 at Cigánd:[673]

> *"At the beginning of October one of the crematoria was to be blown up with hand grenades. The partisans were already close by then, and they were in close touch with the prisoners who acquired explosives from them. Unfortunately we Hungarians could not take part in the uprising. We were considered to be unreliable, as we had fought the Russians, even though the labour servicemen were craving a Russian victory.*
>
> *The members of the Sonderkommando knew that they were to be executed, so that they would not be able to tell anything about what they had seen in the gas chamber and crematoria. Therefore they attempted to blow up the crematorium, to break through the barbed wire and to join the partisans waiting in the neighbouring woods. The crematorium was destroyed by the explosion, but unfortunately 99 percent of the Sonderkommando was killed. Next week eight of us tradesmen were assigned to the crematoria and first we dismantled the*

[673] http://degob.org/index.php?showjk=2114; the Hungarian text of the second paragraph cited is not available, since page 2 of the report, where it is found, has not been posted.

> *destroyed crematorium. When we finished, we were ordered to dismantle the other three crematoria as well. We dismantled iron doors, water pipes and ventilating devices. I saw the gas chamber with my own eyes. It was in a cellar. It was a huge hall with numbered hangers all around along the walls. Large placards in several languages called the attention of those entering to the fact that this was a bath and disinfection hall where everybody was obliged to hang his or her clothes on one of the numbered hangers, and to keep the number in mind so as to easily find it after bath. After getting undressed the victims went nude into the gas chamber, which looked like a shower bathroom. The shower heads were fixed up on the ceiling by nails, but there were no water pipes. There was a shaft driven through the roof to the room through which the cellophane pellets containing the poison gas were thrown in. Once I talked to a man of the Sonderkommando who worked in the gas chamber. He told me that death came within six to eight minutes. During this time the victims had to suffer pains so great that they tore open their throats and bit their fingers. Corpses were found lacking fingers, since the victims had unconsciously bitten them off before dieing* [sic]. *The commander of the crematorium observed this through a peep-hole, waiting for the moment of death. The ventilation was turned on to pump the gas out. The corpses were handed over to prisoners who pulled out golden teeth and carried the dead bodies to an elevator that went up to the crematorium. In the furnace room there were five ovens. The corpses were slid into the ovens on rolls. Aryans were not gassed, but shot in the nape of the neck. This type of execution took place also in the rooms of the crematorium. On January 18 we were set off on foot."*

This witness, who was not an eyewitness to any alleged gassing events but tells his story only from hearsay, sets forth a different and contrasting propaganda version compared to that of his "colleagues."

99% of the "*Sonderkommando*" member inmates were killed during the "*Sonderkommando*" revolt, although its manpower actually dropped only from 663 to 212 inmates, thus losing 451 inmates, or 68%, as I have noted earlier. After its near-total extermination, eight tradesmen were assigned to the crematoria, and were ordered to dismantle Crematorium IV, the one damaged by the uprising that did indeed occur. This group of 8 tradesmen is purely imaginary even from the orthodox point of view. The witness *saw* the gas chamber *with his own eyes* – while dismantling equipment in the crematorium: this was a room, always disguised as a shower bath, but the showerheads were completely fake, according to one of the many variants of the tale. The witness nevertheless remedied this lack of imagination by introducing a very original gassing system: "There was a shaft driven through the roof to the room through which the cellophane pellets containing the poison gas were thrown in." Another rather peculiar invention is that "Corpses were found lacking fingers." The duration for the killing, six to eight minutes, is nevertheless typical of the absurd execution times invented by the resistance groups.

### 3.3.5. Lieberman (1945)

On September 27, 1945, this witness, of whom nothing is known, signed a detailed statement on the presumed technique of extermination at Auschwitz. The source turned out to be inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*" housed in the same block, but Lieberman claims to have visited "the gas chamber and the crematorium" personally, on one occasion. With great originality, Lieberman fuses the fairy tales of the tipping floors and conveyor belt, which already had an imaginative expositor in a number of war-time resistance reports and in Boris Polevoy (see Subchapters 2.3.3. and 3.1.2.). This is his tale, narrated to a large degree from hearsay:[674]

> *"As already mentioned, I was one of a working party whose duty it was to unload potatoes at the station. We had at this time no contact with the prisoners of the big camp. We were separated in quarantine but housed together with another working party which was serving the crematorium and the gas chamber. It is due to this fact that I know how things occurred. The men and women entered the so-called bath room and undressed separately to avoid panic. Once they were undressed they entered by separate doors in the central chamber. This chamber could take 3,000 people. The gas was released through sprays of the showers and from bombs which were thrown through apertures which were designed to allow for that procedure. Death occurred within five minutes. On certain days when enormous transports arrived at the station of Birkenau 42,000 people were gassed. Once the gassing process had been completed, the floor of the chamber opened automatically and the corpses fell into the subterranean chamber where prisoners in charge of extracting the teeth or cutting hair of a certain length, took over. On several occasions I have myself seen in the evening, after a good day's work, the gold teeth or the hair which came from the corpses and which had been kept by the prisoners who lived with us in quarantine. Once the gold teeth had been recovered, the corpses were loaded on to a moving belt and transported to cremation ovens, through subterranean gangways. There were four ovens, a big one and three small ones, which were capable of burning 400 corpses in five minutes. Later on, when the number of corpses outdid the capacity of the ovens, trenches were dug and the corpses thrown in saturated with petrol. I have personally seen these trenches and smelled the stench of the combustion. I have equally been able to visit the gas chamber and the crematorium, when I was detailed to clean up on a day when they were not in use. It so happened that one of the prisoners who worked at the station recognized a member of his family amongst new arrivals. He threw himself on his father and told him that he was going to die. Both were immediately beaten to death by the SS. On another occasion, a very beautiful woman who was perfectly well aware of what was go-*

[674] *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression.* Office of United States Chief Counsel for Prosecution of Axis Criminality, U.S. Government Printing Office, 1946; Vol. VI, pp. 1100-1105, here from pp. 1101-1103 (Document D 251).

*ing to happen to her, succeeded,* [in] *the billet of the block leader where she had been conducted under the pretext of having to wait, in taking his revolver and killing him and herself. After this 400 women were selected in the camp of Birkenau and executed as a reprisal. I have personally seen these women before they entered the gas chamber. I have no photographs of the gas chamber or crematorium of Birkenau in my possession.*

*Due to my employment of unloading at the station I knew of the gas, called 'Cyclon'. This gas was kept in little bombs which were themselves kept in metal cylinders. They were marked 'Cyclon Gas I.G.V. from Hamburg to Auschwitz'. When corpses were burnt, they were put on a platform, five adults being placed longways whereas corpses of children were put aside as one could place double their number on the platform. This explains the SS use of the word 'abrechnung,' which means 'accounting'. I have never seen the trolleys for the transport of corpses personally, nor have I seen the ovens operating; but as I have already mentioned, several of the working party, which was serving the gas chambers and ovens lived with us and have given me all the details. This special working party was called Sonderkommando* [*special commando*]. *A certain Jacob Weinschein of Paris,*[675] *who is a survivor of this commando, is personally known to me. He escaped death because he was in hospital when his companions were gassed. In point of fact members of this commando were, themselves, put to death in the gas chamber after two or three months of employment. I know this fact, which was witnessed by the new commando which replaced them and whose first task it was to gas their predecessors. They were selected from the new arrivals, who were completely ignorant of the procedure in operation. They told us that they had to transport the corpses of their gassed comrades, who had been tattooed on the first day of work. As soon as the Red Army approached in August 1944, the ashes from the cremation ovens were exhumed by the prisoners by order of the SS. I have held a handful of these ashes myself. I have seen them carried to the edge of a river which crossed the camp. The work was not carried out by the sonderkommando but by several hundreds of prisoners of the camp itself."*

Men and women "entered by separate doors in the central chamber," a literary invention which has at least a logic of its own. Refusing to waive a single detail, the witness puts together the emission of the gas "through sprays of the showers and from bombs" containing "Cyclon Gas I.G.V. from Hamburg to Auschwitz," a completely fictitious inscription. Death, according to the common lore, set in after five minutes. By virtue of the famous German technical genius, "the floor of the chamber opened automatically and the corpses fell into the subterranean chamber," after which "the corpses were loaded onto a moving belt and transported to cremation ovens, through subterranean gangways." At Birkenau there were "four ovens, a big one and three small ones, which were capable of burning 400 corpses in five minutes." Even if this is

675 Person unknown to Holocaust historiography.

understood to refer to crematoria, the claim is still false, because we are speaking of two pairs of mirror-symmetrical installations. The cremation capacity is truly extraordinary: 400 bodies in five minutes corresponding to 115,200 per day! Nevertheless, there were cases in which "the number of corpses outdid the capacity of the ovens," and it was necessary to have recourse to cremation "trenches," although, at the peak of the enormous transports to Birkenau, "42,000 people were gassed." As far as anyone can tell, the "trenches" functioned on petroleum: obviously the SS had an abundance of the stuff and could waste it in this manner.

## 3.4. Testimonies of Prisoners Who Claim to Have Escaped a Gassing

### 3.4.1. Abraham Cykert (1945)

This witness was a Jew from Łódź who had been deported from the "Rokov" Ghetto to "Belszic" and thence to Auschwitz, whence he was transferred to Buchenwald. "Rokov" is a non-existent locality, and it is no doubt a distortion of some other name which is difficult to identify.[676] "Belszic" by contrast is probably a distortion of Bełżec, which had its own railway station; if this is so, it was only a transit camp for the transport of the witness:[677]

> *"In the evening we reached the railway station at Belszic, where cattle trucks were waiting. A hundred people were squeezed into each of them. I heard an S.S. man reporting to his superior officer: 'Six hundred and thirty-two.' 'That is all?' he was asked. 'Yes,' he answered 'the rest we got rid of on the way.' After waiting for a few hours the cattle trucks started moving. We did not know where we were being taken."*

And here is the story relating to Auschwitz:

> *"I was trapped and driven with the others to the gas chamber. Here I saw the crematorium before my eyes. I stopped breathing and I felt like losing consciousness. Suddenly the order was given to undress. Together with the others I obeyed automatically. There was no will and no realisation of what I was doing. We all stood completely naked in the corridor leading to the gas chamber and waiting for the order to march in, when suddenly what looked like a high-ranking S.S. officer of the crematorium personnel arrived. He appeared in my eyes as the chief emissary of death, and, strangely, on looking at him I regained my consciousness: 'I am going to die, I am going to die.'*

---

[676] There was a "Roków" in the Krakow Voivodeship, but according to the 1931 census, only 9 Jews lived there (*Black Book*..., p. 52).

[677] "From the Ghetto to Auschwitz. The Story of a Jewish Boy," in: *Manchester Guardian*, May 14, 1945. TNA, FO 371-50975.

> *It appears that this 'expert of death' came for a last-minute inspection. The naked victims were again marched past him. Here and there he pushed one out of the line. My turn came; he looked at me and pushed me out as well. There were about fifty of us and we were standing aside wondering what would be the end of this terrible game. Suddenly he turned to us and shouted, 'Get dressed in two minutes.'*
> *We ran like mad back to where we had undressed. When I returned to camp I realised that I had four shirts on me instead of a jacket, a left shoe on my right foot and no shoe at all on my left one, and some useless garments under my arm.*
> *Three hours later the furnaces of the crematorium were already burning. We watched its thick smoke and knew its terrible meaning."*

This story, vague and general as regards crematorium and gas chamber, is obviously imaginary, above all regarding the circumstances of the witness's "salvation."

## 3.4.2. Regina Bialek (1945)

This witness was a Polish Jewess from Skladowa, deported to Auschwitz in July 1942 and later transferred to Bergen-Belsen on a date not indicated. She participated in the Bergen-Belsen Trial, at which she signed a statement, dated May 26, 1945, the principal points of which are reproduced below:[678]

> *"3. On 25th December 1943 I was sick with typhus and was picked out at a selection made by Doctors MENGELE and TAUBER along with 350 other women. I was made to undress and taken by lorry to a gas chamber. There were 7 gas chambers at AUSCHWITZ. This particular one was underground and the lorry was able to run down the slope and straight into the chamber. Here we were tipped unc*[e]*remoniously on the floor. The room was about 12 yards square and small lights on the walls dimly illuminated it. When the room was full, a hissing sound was heard coming from the centre point on the floor and gas came into the room. After what seemed about 10 minutes some of the victims began to bite their hands and foam at the mouth and blood issued from their ears, eyes and mouth and their faces went blue. I suffered from all these symptoms together with a tight feeling at the throat. I was half conscious when my number was called out by Dr. MENGELE and I was led from the chamber. I attribute my escape to the fact that the daughter of a friend of mine who was an Aryan and a Doctor at AUSCHWITZ has seen me being transported to the gas chamber and had told her mother, who immediately appealed to Doctor Mengele. Apparently he realized that as a political prisoner I was of more value alive than dead and I was released.*

[678] Deposition of Regina Bialek dated May 26, 1945. Belsen Trial, Exhibit "66." TNA, WO 309-1697.

*4. I think that the time taken to kill a person in this particular gas chamber would be from 15 to 20 minutes.*
*5. I was told that the staff of the prisoners who worked in the gas chamber and crematorium next door changed every 3 months. The old staff being taken to a villa in the camp to do some repair work. Here they were locked in the rooms and gas bombs thrown through the window. I estimate that in December 1943 about 7000 people disappeared from AUSCHWITZ apparently by way of the gas chamber and crematorium."*

This tale remixes the above-mentioned propaganda themes in an imaginative and original manner. There were seven gas chambers, and the one into which the witness was allegedly led was underground, but a truck was able to unload its human cargo directly into this basement room by means of a ramp. The surface area of the chamber was "12 yards square," which corresponds to about 10 square meters: a little small for such an operation (alternatively, this could refer to 12 × 12 yards, hence some 120 m²). There is no need to stress that Morgue #1 of Crematoria II and III were in the basement, but measured 210 square meters, and above all, did not have an access ramp for the delivery of persons or anything else by truck.

The gas entered "from the centre point *on the floor*" *hissing*; it was therefore already in the gaseous state and delivered under pressure. The symptoms of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning described are quite imaginary and all wrong: the victims bit their hands (according to the Hungarian witness, author of the report dated August 26, 1945, the victims bit their own fingers off, and their bodies "were found lacking fingers"), they foamed at the mouth and bled from the ears, eyes, and mouth, while their faces turned *blue*.

The story of how she was saved is simply crazy: Dr. Mengele entered the gas chamber, without a gas mask, because he called the inmate's number so loud that she could hear it and was thus saved!

The story of the presumed killing of the "*Sonderkommando*" at the beginning of December 1942, which was obviously circulating in various versions, takes place in a *villa*: the killing was performed by means of "gas bombs thrown through the window"!

## 3.4.3. Sofia Litwinska (1945)

This witness was a Jewess from Lublin who was arrested on May 19, 1941 and sent to Auschwitz approximately in mid-1942, where she remained until November 1944. She was later transferred to Bergen-Belsen, where she participated in the Bergen-Belsen Trial. She signed a deposition under the name of Zofia Litwińska, and was also questioned in court. In her deposition dated May 24, 1945 she declared:[679]

[679] Deposition of Sofia Litvinska of May 24, 1945. Belsen Trial, Exhibit "62." TNA, WO 309-1697.

*"2. At AUSCHWITZ on 24th December 1942 I was paraded in company with about 19,000 other prisoners, all of them women. Present on parade were Doctors MENGELE and KONIG and Rapportfuehrer TAUBER. I was one of 3,000 prisoners picked out of the 19,000 by the Doctors and taken to our huts where we were stripped naked by other prisoners and our clothes taken away. We were then taken by 'Tipper-type' lorries to the gas chamber chute. They were large lorries, about 8 in all and about 300 persons on each lorry. On arrival at the gas chamber the lorry tipped up and we slid down the chute through some doors into a large room. The room had showers round, towels and soap and a large number of benches. There were also small windows high up near the roof. Many were injured coming down the chute and lay where they fell. Those of us who could sat down on the benches provided and immediately afterwards the doors of the room were closed. My eyes began to water, I started coughing and had a pain in my chest and throat. Some of the other people fell down and others coughed and foamed at the mouth. After being in the room for about 2 minutes the door was opened and an SS man came in wearing a respirator. He called my name and then pulled me out of the room and quickly shut the door again. When I got outside I saw SS man FRANZ HESSLER* [sic] *whom I can identify as No. 1 on Photo 9. He took me to Hospital where I stayed for about 6 weeks receiving special treatment from Dr. MENGELE. For the first few days I was at the hospital I found it impossible to eat anything without vomiting. I can only think that I was taken out of the gas chamber because I had an Aryan husband and therefore was in a different category from the other prisoners who were all Jews. I now suffer from a weak heart and have had two attacks since being in Belsen. I do not know the names of any persons who went into the gas chamber with me."*

Under questioning during the hearing of September 24, 1945 at the Belsen Trial, the witness made chronologically contradictory statements. She said in fact that she arrived at Auschwitz in early fall 1941, and that she recovered in the women inmate's hospital, where there was a big selection "the day before Christmas Day" involving "over 3,000 women," among them herself. This dating cannot be correct, since the first women's transport reached Auschwitz on March 26, 1942.[680] The questioning continued as follows:[681]

*"Q. What happened to you then?*
*A. We stayed in block number 4 for a night, and the next day we were taken to block number 18 and stayed there the whole day.*
*Q. What happened to you then?*
*A. Then at about five or half past five in the evening trucks arrived and we were loaded into these quite naked like animals.*

[680] NOKW-2824 (*Frauenlager*), p. 1.
[681] Proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals held at Lüneburg, Germany, on Monday, 24 September 1945, upon the trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others. Seventh Day. Transcript of the Official Shorthand Notes, pp. 4f. *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 51.

*Q. Where were you driven to?*
*A. The /sic/ crematorium.*
*Q. When you reached the crematorium what happened there?*
*A. We left the trucks and were led into a room which gave the impression of a shower bath. There were towels hanging round and sprays, and even mirrors.*
*Q. How did you leave the truck?*
*A. The whole truck was tipped over in the way as they do it sometimes with potatoes or coal loads.*
*Q. How many of you were there in the room altogether?*
*A. I cannot say really because I was so terrified about all these happenings that I have no idea about the numbers which were there.*
*Q. Were the doors closed?*
*A. I cannot say; I have never thought when I was there I shall leave and be here present in the court to speak about it.*
*Q. What happened next?*
*A. There were tears; people were shouting at each other; people were hitting each other. There were healthy people; strong people; weak people; and sick people, and suddenly I saw fumes coming in through a window.*
*Q. What do you mean when you say window?*
*A. On top, very small sort of windows.*
*Q. What effect did this have on you?*
*A. I had to cough very violently; tears were streaming out from my eyes, and I had a sort of feeling in my throat as if I would be asphyxiated.*
*Q. What happened to other people around you?*
*A. I could not look even at the others because each of us was only concentrated on what happened to himself.*
*Q. What was the next thing that you remember?*
*A. In that moment I heard my name called. I had not the strength to answer it, but I raised my arm. Then I felt somebody take me and throw me out from that room.*
*Q. When you got out did you see anyone there?*
*A. Then Hoessler took me on a motor-cycle – he put a blanket round me – and took me again into the hospital.*
*Q. How long did you stay in the hospital?*
*A. Six weeks.*
*Q. What effect did the gas have on you?*
*A. I have still quite frequently headaches; I have heart trouble, and whenever I went into the fresh air my eyes were filled with tears."*

The scenario of this tale is the presumed gas chamber of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp, which the witness imaginatively describes according to the propaganda stereotypes of the time: a chamber camouflaged as a shower bath, with "showers round, towels and soap and a large number of benches," plus "sprays, and even *mirrors*,"(!) and the ever-present "small windows high up near the roof." Cans of Zyklon B were not thrown into the gas chamber

from these small windows, however; the witness saw in fact "*fumes* coming in through a window"! That she never set foot in the crematorium is shown by the fact that her description shows a total lack of any distinctive features of the crematrorium (the low structure, the sloping side walls covered with earth, the high chimney), and more importantly by her false claim that the inmates were made to "slide down the chute through some doors into a large room," although all rooms of Crematorium I were on ground level, and it could be entered only by means of one single door, which provided access to a small room (vestibule), giving access to another small room (wash room) and thence to the morgue – or alleged gas chamber.[682]

On December 24, 1942 – "the day before Christmas Day" – occupancy at the women's camp at Birkenau was 5,400 female inmates.[683] According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, there was one single "selection" in the women's camp of Birkenau in December 1942, over the course of which 2,000 women inmates were allegedly gassed. The source is a book written in Slovakian and published in Bratislava in 1962. The fact that Danuta Czech took recourse to this source means that no testimony exists in this regard, neither from the Höss Trial nor the Auschwitz Camp Garrison Trial. Hence, we may deduce the value of this source. At any rate, the day of the presumed gassing was December 5, not the 24th, and the location concerned was not Crematorium I. The inmates were in fact "brought to the gas chambers in the bunkers" (Czech 1990, p. 279). Piper confirms that "the morgue at crematorium I was used as a gas chamber from the autumn of 1941 to the autumn of 1942" (Piper 2000, pp. 133).

We should also not overlook the absurdity of "about 300 persons on each lorry"!

## 3.4.4. Bruno Piazza (1956)

This Italian Jew was deported from Trieste to Auschwitz on July 31, 1944, and registered under number 190712. In a brochure published in 1956, which attests to the incredible persistence of the most-absurd fables about the claimed extermination, he described this extraordinary experience as follows (Piazza, pp. 127-131):

> *"I heard one of them say, 'Crematorium'. We continued marching through the camp, between two rows of barracks of a type quite similar to those of the last camp. When we got to the end, they made us turn left and then made us enter a barracks in semi-darkness, all eight hundred of us. Night had already fallen. In the middle there was a stove that had gone out and three zinc buckets. Sud-*

[682] Central Construction Office Plan No. 1241 "Bestandplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a B.V. 11" of April 10, 1942. See Mattogno 2016b, Doc. 4, p. 110.
[683] TNA, HW 16/10. ZIP/GPCC101/7.1.43. G.P.C.C. F: December 1942.

*denly, they turned on the lights and we saw that we were in a sort of shower room. Twenty shower heads hung from the ceiling.* […] *This room was the antechamber of the crematorium, was the gas chamber* […].
*No doubt of it now. I had heard of the system: they put a white layer of potassium-cyanide powder underneath the shower and then suddenly turned on the water. This caused the release of deadly poisonous cyanide gas from the powder. Then the clerk* [sic] *entered with a mask on his face, sprinkled the powder, turned on the shower, left, closed the door, and after ten minutes we were all dead, asphyxiated. At the other end of the room was a high door which was said to lead to the crematorium by means of an inclined plane.* […]
*In the past, asphyxiation had been achieved using a different method from the current one, with the showers. A hole was pierced in the ceiling. The hole was opened by an automatic valve, ejecting three or four pre-prepared cyanide gas cylinders into the interior of the chamber. But the system was not very safe, because sometimes the cover of the cylinder didn't break during the fall, and it was then necessary to repeat the procedure four or five times, to be sure that the gas had actually been emitted."*

The witness did not explain how he succeeded in escaping from the gassing. Although relatively late in coming, this fabulous narration presents new and original literary motifs: the gas chamber was located in a barracks, always camouflaged as a shower bath, but there was a stove on the inside. The twenty showers were real: the water squirting out of them moistened a layer of potassium-cyanide powder from which deadly hydrogen-cyanide fumes escaped into the air. At the end of the barracks was another door, leading to the crematorium by means of an inclined plane, so that the crematorium was located on a lower level than the gas chamber.

Piazza imaginatively reworked the fable of the "bombs filled with hydrogen cyanide" mentioned by Tabeau: for Piazza, these were *cylinders* whose covers broke on impact, allowing the (liquid) hydrogen cyanide to evaporate!

## 3.5. Incidental Witnesses of the Gas Chambers

### 3.5.1. Ada Bimko (1945)

The Polish Jewess Ada Bimko was deported from Sosnowitz to Auschwitz on August 4, 1943, and transferred to Bergen-Belsen on November 23, 1944. She signed two depositions for the Belsen Trial and was questioned in court.

On May 9, 1945, the witness declared:[684]

*"I set out hereafter what I observed myself with regard to the mass exterminations of prisoners and I will name the persons each of whom individually selected persons for extermination. I have examined the records of the numbers*

[684] "Deposition of Ada Bimko," May 9, 1945. TNA, WO 235-21.

*cremated and I say that the record*[s] *show that about 4,000,000 persons were cremated at the camp. I say that from my own observation I have no doubt that at least this number were exterminated."*

In a later deposition of May 28, 1945, Ada Bimko told the following story:[685]

*"1. In the BERKENAU* [sic] *section of AUSCHWITZ camp there were five brick buildings. These five buildings were similar in appearance and different from all the other buildings in the camp. They were commonly known by all the prisoners in the camp as crematoriums.* […]

*2. One day in August 1944 I was able to visit one of these buildings. The visit was pre-arranged with an S.S. Unterscharfuhrer* [sic] *(name unknown) who belonged to the medical staff and who agreed to show me round. I met him near the building. We agreed to say that our visit was in order to fetch blankets if anyone stopped us. The S.S. man took me in a door of the building and inside we met a Polish prisoner named JOSEF GOLDBERG. I know this man's name because he comes from my home town. He was employed in this building. I do not know his present whereabouts. The door through which we entered the building led into what appeared to be an undressing room. There were hooks on the wall and the S.S. man told me it was an undressing room. This was on the ground floor. From this room there was another door. We walked through this door which led us into another room which had the appearance of a shower bath room. I noticed that there were five or six rows of spray fittings in the roof, with about twenty sprays to each row. The floor, walls and ceiling were made of concrete. The room was about 48 ft square and 10 ft high.*[686] *One thing that I noticed was that there were no drains, so that if water came through the sprays it could not drain away. The floor being on the same level as other rooms this would mean that water would flood right through the building. The S.S. man told me that this room was the gas chamber.*

*3. Walking through the gas chamber room we went through another door which led into a passage pointing directly ahead. It was rather dark in there at the time and I could not see the far end of the passage. There were two rails leading from the door of the gas chamber down the passage and on these two rails was a flat-topped wagon. The S.S. man told me that the wagon was used to take the dead bodies from the gas chamber to the crematorium at the other end of the passage.*

*4. We then walked back through the gas chamber and undressing room to the door where I had entered the building. Near this door were some stairs. We went up these stairs and came to a room above the gas chamber. Across this room were two pipes each about three inches thick* [7.6 cm]. *I did not notice whether there were any branch pipes leading from them. The S.S. man told me that the pipes, which were on the floor, were connected to the spray fittings in*

685 "Further Deposition of Ada Bimko," May 28, 1945. TNA, WO 235-21.
686 48 ft square = 4.46 square meters; 48 feet = 14.6 meters; 10 ft = 3.05 m.

*the gas chamber below. In a corner of the room were two large cylinders but I did not notice whether these cylinders were connected to the pipes. The S.S. man told me that the cylinders contained the gas which passed through the pipes into the gas chamber. I then left the room.*
*5. With reference to the gas chamber there were also hooks on the walls in this room. The S.S. man told me that they were there to hang towels on as condemned prisoners were led to believe that it was a shower room, and were given towels to deceive them."*

In another deposition, dated June 1, 1945, Ada Bimko stated:[687]

*"Referring to my Deposition sworn on the 9th May 1945 paragraph 1, the records which I examined were not official records but were figures kept by prisoners who worked at the crematorium."*

Ada Bimko was questioned during the fifth hearing of the Belsen Trial (September 21, 1945). The following are the most-significant passages from the transcript:[688]

*"Q. How many gas chambers were there at Auschwitz?*
*A. Five crematoria.*
*Q. In what section of the camp were the crematoria?*
*A. I do remember one crematorium which was just behind the women's camp and a second which was in a part of the camp called Brzezinki, and all the others, particularly all the chimneys of these crematoria, were quite visible from our camp.*
*Q. Was Auschwitz divided into a number of camps?*
*A. Yes.*
*Q. Which camps were the crematoria in?*
*A. The crematoria were in a portion called the Berkenau.* [sic…]
*Col. Backhouse. Have you ever been into one of the gas chambers?*
*A. Yes.*
*Q. When was that?*
*A. In August 1944. I was working in a portion of the camp which was called D as a doctor, and again a new crowd of those selected for the gas chamber had arrived, and as they were sick they came covered with a blanket. After two days we were told to fetch all those blankets from the gas chamber. I took the opportunity, as I always wanted to see with my own eyes this ill-famed gas chamber, and I went. I did go into this crematorium.*
*Q. Will you describe it to the court?*
*A. It was a brick building and there were trees around in a way as if it were camouflaged. I went in and in the first room I met a man whom I knew who*

---

687 Third Further Deposition of Ada Bimko, June 1, 1945. TNA, WO 235-21.
688 Proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals held at Lüneburg, Germany, on Friday, 21 September 1945, upon the trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others. Fifth Day. Transcript of the Official Shorthand Notes, pp. 5-7. *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 51.

*came from the same town as I do; his name was Jozef Goldberg. In this first room there was also an S.S. man with a rank of Unterscharfuhrer* [sic], *and he belonged to the Red Cross. I recognised the insignia, so I know he belonged to the Red Cross. I was told that in this first big room the people left their clothes. From this room people were led into a second which made an enormous impression. I gained the impression that hundreds and hundreds of people may go into this room it was so large. It gave me the impression of a showerbath, because it resembled the showerbaths or ablution rooms we had in the camp. There were showers on the top of the ceiling.*
*Q. How many of these sprays were there?*
*A. There must have been very many, because these sprays were all over the ceiling in rows which went parallel.*
*Q. Of what were the floor, walls and ceiling made?*
*A. It was just like a shower bath.*
*Q. Were there any drains?*
*A. No. That was the most astonishing fact for somebody who did observe, I did not see any drains on the floor. It was most astonishing, because all those people who went into this room were issued with a towel and a cake of soap so that they should have the impression they are going to have a bath, but for anybody who looked at the floor it was quite clear that it was not so, because there were no drains.*
*Q. Did you then leave the actual room with the sprays in?*
*A. I was in that room with the sprays and there was a small door which opened to a room which was pitch dark; it gave the impression of a corridor. I saw a few lines of rails with a small wagon, which was called a lorry, they called it a lorry, and I was told that those prisoners who were already gassed were put on these wagons and sent directly to the crematorium.*
*Q. Was the crematorium in the same building?*
*A. I believe it was in the same building, but I myself did not see the stove.*
*Q. To avoid any confusion later, what did the prisoners usually call these buildings?*
*A. Crematoriums.*
*Q. Did you see any other room in the building?*
*A. Yes, I have seen another room. I was led a few steps and there, higher above this room, there was a small room with a very low ceiling, and I noticed two pipes. I was told that those two pipes contained the gas. Then in a corner I saw two huge metal containers, which, as I later was told, contained also gas.*
*Q. Did any of the prisoners keep any records in respect of these gas chambers?*
*A. Yes. There was a troop of internees who were working in these crematorium* [sic] *and this working kommando had the name of 'Sonderkommando,' special kommando. These kommandos were changed after a few months, because they themselves were also destroyed; they were gassed. One of those who took part in these kommandos, a man called Grzeck, told me that others of those kom-*

> *mandos before having been gassed had complete records of all those transports which did arrive and then eventually were destroyed. This man Grzeck told me that others who took part in these kommandos, and in fact he himself, kept records and that the number of those Jews who were destroyed in this gas chamber would be about four million."*

Ada Bimko claimed to have "*examined* the records of the numbers cremated," showing a total number of four million victims, but in contradiction with this, she asserted: "This man Grzeck *told me* […] that the number of those Jews who were destroyed in this gas chamber would be about four million." This is obviously a shameless lie. This is also true for her description of the crematorium for a plethora of reasons.

The reason for her claimed inspection of the gas chamber is utterly absurd. She claimed that she had "pre-arranged" the visit "with an S.S. Unterscharfuhrer (name unknown) who belonged to the medical staff." It would therefore be necessary to believe that an inmate, at Birkenau, could take a tour of the gas chambers by prior arrangement with an unknown *Unterscharführer*! During the trial, the witness later stated that the reason for her visit was to recover blankets left by gassed registered women inmates, although in her deposition she had stated that this was merely a cover story she and the SS man had agreed on in case "anyone stopped us." According to the final orthodox version, recovering items left behind by gassed inmates was the responsibility of the "*Sonderkommando*" members. What is more, it would have been absurd to send a single female inmate to recover the blankets of a "*crowd* of those selected for the gas chamber." By her own account, Ada Bimko was a physician "in a portion of the camp which was called D," which at Birkenau could only have been Sector BIId. But this sector was a men's camp at that time. The female inmates' hospital was located in Sector BIb. If we follow Danuta Czech, there were no selections of female inmates in August 1944. Quite on the contrary, on August 11, 212 sick inmates (malaria patients) were transferred from Auschwitz to Flossenbürg Concentration Camp (Czech 1990, p. 684).

Since the rooms in the crematorium allegedly visited by her were all "on the ground floor" or "on the same level," this could only have been Crematorium IV-V, but she was evidently unfamiliar with the differences between the two pairs of crematoria, because for her there were "*five* brick buildings. These five buildings were *similar in appearance*." At any rate, the description supplied by the witness is in total contradiction to the actual blueprints of these facilities. According to her, they entered through one door (1) into an undressing room (2), and from there, another door (3) led to a room looking like a shower room (4). This room had yet another door (5) that led into a kind of corridor (6) where there were "two rails leading from the door of the gas chamber down the passage and on these two rails was a flat-topped wagon" which led "directly to the crematorium."

Document 17 in the Appendix is a drawing of Crematorium V as in service in 1944, drawn by Polish Investigative Judge Jan Sehn based on the statements of the witness Szlama Dragon. The west wing (upper part of the drawing) allegedly contained four gas chambers (K1-4); the first (K1) also had a secondary entrance from the outside. The main entrance was located in the south facade (at the left), and led to a small "corridor" (in fact, an atrium) (Kr), from which one could access Gas Chamber No. 4 (K4), the "*Sonderkommando*" room (Sk), the SS kitchen (Ku), and undressing room (Rb). From the latter, through the area containing one of the two chimneys, one could enter the furnace room. The access door used by Ada Bimko, excluding the two doors opposite the furnace room, which she did not visit, could not have been any of the doors leading into (K1-4), because in that case she would have found herself directly inside one of the gas chambers, nor could it have been the main entrance into (Kr), because in that case she would have been inside the "corridor." Moreover, the room said to have been the undressing room of Crematoria IV and V (Rb) had no door leading directly into any of its claimed gas chambers. In addition, for the witness, the crematorium had *one single* gas chamber. In practice, such a door as she described never existed.

Entering into the details so generously supplied by the witness, the gas chamber measured "about 48 ft square and 10 ft high," or approximately 4.46 $m^2$ and 3 m high. Plan No. 2036 of Crematorium IV dated January 11, 1943 indicates the precise dimensions of the three rooms presumably used as gas chambers (Pressac 1989, p. 399):

– Chamber 1: 7.72 m × 12.35 m
– Chamber 2: 8.40 m × 11.69 m
– Chamber 3: 3.70 m × [11.69 – x] m
– Chamber 4: 3.70 m × [11.69 – y] m (with x+y=11.69 m)

The third room, 11.69 meters long and 3.70 meters wide, is said to have been divided into two parts in such a way as to obtain four gas chambers. The height of the rooms was 2.20 meters. The indication "48 ft square" makes no sense, since the room was supposed to contain "five or six rows of spray fittings in the roof, with about twenty sprays to each row," therefore, at least 100 *real* showerheads, which nevertheless squirted "gas" instead of water. But according to Plan No. 1941 dated November 24, 1942, the 54 showerheads provided for the *Zentralsauna* occupied a surface area measuring 7.58 m × 9.38 m = ca. 71 m² (*ibid.*, p. 68). Hence, "48 ft square" has to refer to a room 48 ft (about 14.6 meters) wide *and* long, hence 2,304 sq ft² (some 214 m², which is close to the floor area of Morgue #1 in Crematoria II & III).

What is more, the witness had "the impression that hundreds and hundreds of people may go into this room it was so large." Another piece of nonsense is that she considered the gas chamber to be much larger than the undressing room, but in Crematoria IV and V, the room presumably used for this purpose,

i.e., the undressing room, measured 19.84 m × 12.35 m = 245 m², so that rather this room should have impressed the witness for its size.

Ada Bimko asserted that the gas chamber had no "drains," but Plan No. 2036 shows drains in Rooms 1 and 2, so that the room in question must have been Number 3; but this was presumably divided into two gas chambers, and had no access from the undressing room.

The witness eventually turned back and exited through the door through which she had entered: "Near this door were some stairs. We went up these stairs and came to a room above the gas chamber." But such a stairway never existed, and above the presumed gas chambers there was only trusses supporting the roof, without access.

As for the cremation furnaces, we would have to believe that the ever-so helpful SS guide and the two inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*" with whom the witness had spoken, Jozef Goldberg and Grzeck, who briefed her in detail about the gas chamber and on the number of victims, said nothing whatsoever about the cremation furnaces, since she only spoke of "the stove," in the singular.

Ada Bimko was therefore too-obviously a liar, and a perjurer to boot, because she had sworn to tell the truth. Nevertheless, Robert Jan van Pelt credulously declared her a truthful and reliable witness. The miserable tricks and artifices he used to achieve this shall be set forth in Chapter 5.4. Precisely for this reason, I for-now suspend refuting in a documented way the evidently false statements of this witness.

## 3.5.2. Jeannette Kaufmann (1945)

The statements which follow are testimonies of inmates who claim to have been employed in dismantling the crematoria at the end of 1944.

The witness Kaufmann was deported to the East from Vienna on February 27, 1941 and passed through several labor camps. From the last of these, Bliżyn, she was transferred to Birkenau on August 1, 1944. Here she was assigned to the crematorium-demolition squad. On February 4 or 5, 1945, she arrived at Bergen-Belsen via Breslau-Hundsfeld, Gross-Rosen and Mauthausen.

In a deposition dated April 21, 1945, the witness declared the following:[689]

> *"Six weeks there as part of a gang dismantling the crematorium taught me what was beyond human conception. The crematorium was pulled down to try and hide traces of it's* [sic] *vile work.*

[689] Deposition of Jeannette Kaufmann, April 21, 1945. Belsen Trial. Durham County Record Office, D/DLI 7/404/12; online at: www.durhamrecordoffice.org.uk/article/10750/Transcript-of-statement-given-by-Jeanette-Kaufmann-in-Belsen-Concentration-Camp-21-April-1945-DDLI-740412.

> *The building was rather deceptive in appearance. It consisted of five chimneys, from their respective furnaces, looking from the outside rather like a laundry. The output of the establishment was 20 bodies every 10 minutes. The place was camouflaged to represent a sanatorium with a light railway line running into it for conveying sick persons too ill to walk. Inscriptions explained the passageways leading to the various departments – 'Waiting Room' – 'Clothing Room' – 'Bathroom'. The last mentioned room had a very big door like that of a bank safe. The bathroom was actually fitted out with shower sprays, but they were connected to gas pipes instead of water pipes. Our colleagues forming part of the permanent staff of the building explained some of the routine details of the working to us. The 'Bathroom' was designed to cope with 2,000 people in 15 minutes. Small transports had to wait for hours on end and even days until the required number could be made up in order to conserve gas. The big majority of the victims were conscious of what was about to happen to them in spite of the elabourate* [sic] *camouflaging of the place. A detailed account of my knowledge of the place would fill a large volume."*

Jeannette Kaufmann also signed another deposition, longer yet undated, in which she supplied other particulars on her work in the crematorium:[690]

> *"On August 1st 1944, we were all moved to Birkenau, where I worked in the office at first. Later I joined a working party whose function it was to demolish the crematorium. The work of demolition had already begun when I arrived, but much of the building was still standing. I was able to see all the main parts of a crematorium. I saw the big ovens, the chimneys all leading into one big chimney. I also saw the so-called 'Auskleideraum' (room for undressing) and the adjoining hall which looked like a huge bath room. Everything had a very pleasing and luxurious appearance. The Auskleideraum and the 'bath room' were underground and had to be reached by steps leading downwards. In the so-called 'bath room' there were gas pipes disposed in the walls. We uncovered these pipes when we demolished the walls. I cannot say how the gas pipes were connected with the other appliances in the room, but I assume that the gas was penetrating into the room through the objects which looked like showers and possible also through boxes with little holes in them which looked like electric fuse boxes. The 'bath room' was separated from the Auskleideraum by a heavy iron door similar to doors of safes. I also saw rails and trucks which I was told had been used in carrying the bodies of the gassed people. I also saw thousands of urnes* [sic] *which we had to destroy, and a big heap of objects such as spectacles, note books, combs, photos etc."*

The fantastic nature of these statements is obvious. The crematorium described by the witness (II or III) had "five chimneys, [emanating] from their respective furnaces," but then, contradicting herself, there was only one big chimney into which all the others merged ("the chimneys all leading into one

[690] Deposition of Jeannette Kaufmann, no date given. Belsen Trial. TNA, WO 309-1696.

big chimney"), although in reality there was only one chimney, internally subdivided into three flues.[691] We might assume that she meant five smoke ducts leading from each of the five furnaces to the chimney.

The capacity of 20 bodies in 10 minutes is a pure absurdity. The presumed camouflaging of the "sanatorium" is a goofball idea which, to my knowledge, appears only in this testimony. The "light railway line" with "trucks" traversing the entire structure – "Waiting Room," "Clothing Room" and "Bathroom" – is a fanciful embroidery of Wetzler and Vrba's fictitious description. Between the gas chamber and the undressing room there was a "heavy iron door similar to doors of safes," which is also the fruit of fantasy. The "gas pipes disposed in the walls" could have been the misunderstood ventilation ducts of Morgue #1 inside Crematoria II and III (the "bath room") but they were mostcertainly not connected to "showers," which is a reworking of well-known propaganda themes. The fuse-box-like gassing boxes, by contrast, are undoubtedly an original invention, and bizarre. The killing capacity of the "bath room," 2,000 persons in 15 minutes, perhaps refers to the duration of the death agony of the victims, while the waiting time of hours and days for small transports is senseless, because from the orthodox point of view, these small batches of people are said to have been sent to the smallest gas chambers of Crematoria IV and V. This is also in contradiction with the enormous daily mass murder described by other witnesses, such that the crematoria were allegedly unable to dispose of the bodies of those gassed.

### 3.5.3. Regina Plucer (1945)

This witness, a Jewess from Łódź, also took part in the Belsen Trial. In a deposition signed on May 11, 1945, she asserted:[692]

> *"1. I am 32 years of age and was arrested in 1941 at Gostinin near Lodz because I am a Jewess. I was taken to Bruchfelde Labour Camp where I remained until August 1943 when I was transferred to Auschwitz. I came to Belsen in January 1945.*
> *2. In October 1944 I was employed at Auschwitz with a party detailed to dismantle the No. 1 gas chamber and crematorium. This dismantling was apparently ordered because of the nearness of the advancing Russian army. The work was done very carefully, various stones had to be stacked separately, and doors, window frames, fittings etc. were given numbers so that I gathered that the building was to be re-assembled elsewhere. During these operations I had access to all the departments of the building and I am able to describe the interior in a general way. The actual method of operating the gas chamber and*

[691] Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 2, Docs. 221f., pp. 374f.
[692] Deposition of Regina Plucer, May 11, 1945. Belsen Trial, Exhibit "81." TNA, WO 309-1697.

*crematorium was told to me by members of the Sonderkommando (special party employed in the building when it was in use).*
*3. The building was surrounded by a wire fence over which blankets were draped apparently to screen the events which took place therein from outside view. A garden also surrounded it which was of considerable depth and again assisted in the screening process. The building itself consisted of basement, ground floor and attic. In the basement was the undressing room access to which from the outside was gained by a flight of steps or a chute. The chute was used for sick and weak people but often when lorry-loads of victims came they were tipped directly from the lorry down the chute. The capacity of the undressing-room was such that I estimate it would hold about three thousand persons. The second room in the basement was the gas chamber itself holding about a thousand persons.*
*4. The ground floor was divided into two compartments. The first was the doctors experimenting and vivisection room. In this room I saw a large glass container filled with some liquid in which were apparently human organs. I took to these to be brains and spleens. The second compartment which was immediately above the undressing room, contained 15 separate ovens which were in line. They were about six feet long, six feet high and three feet wide. The corpses were conveyed from the gas chamber by means of an elevator to this room, where they were loaded into trolleys which ran on rails parallel with the ovens. The trolleys would be unloaded and the bodies placed in the various ovens. The fuel used in the ovens was wood.*
*5. Immediately above the gas chamber was part of the garden and from here ten small chimneys led down into the gas chamber. Each one showed above the earth about a foot and was about a foot square. Each was fitted with a lid. Into these chimneys were put green coloured powders and some chemical action would take place and the gas developed would descend into the gas chamber. The attic was used as living quarters by members of the Sonderkommando. Up to the time that the building was dismantled Obersturmfuhrer MOLL was in charge."*

The description of the ground floor of the crematorium is generally correct: there was a medical-service area – an autopsy room (not an "experimenting and vivisection room"!), moreover a laboratory and a washroom – and the furnace room. Here, however, she claims to have seen with her own eyes "15 separate ovens which were in line,"[693] while there were actually five separate triple-muffle furnaces; the witness claimed that these measured "about six feet long, six feet high and three feet wide," that is ca. 180 cm × 180 cm × 90 cm, but the real measurements were 278 cm (length without gas generators; with the gas generators, 340 cm), 200 cm (height) and 346 cm (width; Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. I, p. 269). While the measurements of the height and

[693] This fiction was also set forth by Miklós Nyiszli. See Mattogno 2020a, p. 38.

length could be erroneously estimated, this is impossible for the width: no sane person would take something measuring 346 cm and estimate it at 90 cm.

With regard to the "trolleys which ran on rails parallel with the ovens," it should be noted that this device, known as a coffin-introduction cart, was only temporarily installed in Crematorium II. A file memo from Hans Kirschnek dated March 25, 1943 explicitly states that this cart was to be replaced in Crematorium III by more-practical metal stretchers (*Leichentragen*). This system later also replaced the cart in Crematorium II, as correctly stated by Henryk Tauber.

The mention of wood as fuel for the furnaces may explain the activity of the wood unloaders for the crematoria mentioned earlier.

The gassing procedure is a fantastic reworking of the related account by Wetzler and Vrba, and undoubtedly represents a literary link between this and the final Soviet-Polish version. The witness sets the stage in an underground gas chamber beneath a garden, where "small chimneys" rose for the introduction of the gas, topped with "lids." But there were ten of these, not four, as per the current orthodox version. They moreover had a cross section of "a foot square," or approximately 0.09 $m^2$, which corresponds to a square of approximately 30 cm on each side. This size is also in conflict with the current narrative, in particular with the statements of the witness *par excellence* Michał Kula, according to whom the inmate-metal-workshop-manufactured wire-mesh columns (*słupy siatkowe*) extended down into the claimed gas chamber. The contents of Zyklon-B cans were allegedly poured into these. In his first deposition, Kula claimed that those columns were 70 cm square and 3 meters high.[694]

The witness knew nothing about Zyklon B, however, and spoke of "green coloured powders," where even the color is a fruit of fantasy, because the carrier material of Zyklon B consisted of a granular mass of a *pinkish-brown color* (Diagrieß) or – the type used at Auschwitz – of *bluish* gypsum granules (Erco).[695] In addition, the gas apparently was produced by a chemical reaction directly inside the "chimneys," and then it "descend[ed] into the gas chamber."

There is another element which definitively demolishes the credibility of this witness. On June 1, 1945, Sergeant Edward Dinsdale signed a deposition in which he declared:[696]

> *"On 30th May 1945 I interviewed REGINA PLUCER (Deposition Exhibit No 81)*[.] *On information supplied by her, I made a plan of No 1 Gas Chamber*

---

[694] Höss Trial, Vol. II, pp. 99f. He changed that in a later deposition, reducing the size to 24 cm square, and 2.5 m high, though; see in this regard Rudolf 2020b, pp. 148-161.

[695] "Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)." NI-9912.

[696] Deposition of Edward Dinsdale dated June 1, 1945. Belsen Trial, Exhibit "82." TNA, WO-309-1697.

> *and crematorium at Auschwitz and which is now produced and shown to me marked 'E.D.' All details and measurements and all other particulars contained in this plan were supplied to me by the said REGINA PLUCER."*

The related design, titled "Plan of No 1 Gas Chamber and Crematorium Auschwitz" (see Document 18), shows in the "Basement" a "Gas Chamber" and an "Undressing Room" arranged side-by-side, separated by a wall, and with a total width of 15 yards (about 13.5 meters). The "Undressing Room" is as long as the "Basement," 80 yards (about 73 meters), and is accessed from one side only through an "Entrance" and a "Chute," whence a door to the right leads to a vestibule ("Passage") which opens into the "Gas Chamber." The gas chamber is therefore shorter and narrower than the "Undressing Room" (the related measurements are not indicated).

On the "Ground Floor" above the "Basement," for the length of 40 yards (about 36.5 m), there is a "Garden" in which, in correspondence with the "Gas Chamber," rise the 10 "Chimneys leading to Basement" mentioned above. The building part located on the ground floor of the crematorium, 40 yards long, shows a "Doctor's experimenting Room" right over the vestibule ("Passage"), and the furnace room, which is located over the first half of the "Undressing Room." The side of the building near the vestibule is flanked by the roof of the "Gas Chamber," from which four of its ten "chimneys" rise. More or less in the middle of the cremation room there is an "Elevator." The cremation room is equipped with a "Row of Ovens," which is a single block of 15 furnaces, in practice one gigantic furnace with 15 muffles, in front of which "Rails" have been laid for the "trolleys" mentioned earlier.

There is no need to refute these architectonic absurdities in detail. A simple comparison with the image of Crematorium II under demolition in an aerial photograph taken on December 21, 1944,[697] which shows Morgue #2 (the presumed "Undressing Room") with the roof off, while Morgue #1 (the presumed "Gas Chamber") perpendicular to it still shows the roof. The external dimensions of the crematorium shown in the various plans published by Jean-Claude Pressac were as follows:

- ground floor: length 55.5 meters, width 12 meters;
- basement:
  - Morgue #1: length 30.67 m, width 9.58 m.
  - Morgue #2 and service areas: length 50 m, width 9.27 m.

The rectangular structure annexed to the center part on the ground floor, containing the chimney, the waste incinerator and the three rooms for the forced-draft blowers, measured 10 m × 12 m and corresponds to the "Doctor's Experimenting Room" in the plan drawn by Edward Dinsdale!

---

[697] NARA, RG 373, Mission: 15SG/994 15 PG. CAN: D 1533, Exposure 3021, December 21, 1944. See Document 19.

Regina Plucer, by her own account, formed part of the women's demolition squad assigned to the demolition of Crematorium II, and was therefore an eyewitness; furthermore, she had direct information from a member of the "*Sonderkommando*," another eyewitness. Therefore, the enormous blunders indicated above can only be explained by her either not having been a member of the demolition squad, not having received accurate information by any "*Sonderkommando*" member, or by signing a false deposition.

### 3.5.4. Hermine Kranz (1945)

This Slovakian Jewess, who was deported to Auschwitz towards mid-1942, was called to testify at the Belsen Trial, and she signed a deposition on May 9, 1942, in which she declared:[698]

> *"I have been in concentration camps since 1942. I am a Jew. I have been in Auschwitz and Belsen. I arrived at Belsen the 26.11.44. For the 1 1/2 years which I was at Auschwitz Kramer was commandant. While at Auschwitz, arrangements were made for building a crematory. This was outside the camp at a place called Birkenau and so a railway had to be built. I was guarding the latrines and was in a position to see all that was going on. There was a guard on the latrines to prevent prisoners throwing rags or anything of that sort down the latrines. The distance was about 75 yards. For four months I had a 6 hours guard* [shift], *sometimes by day and sometimes by night.*
>
> *After the crematorium had been built, I saw train transporters arrive at the crematorium siding from other camps or from outside, containing living men and women. The transporters waited often two or three hours. Often there was a queue of four or five transports. It was especially busy about April 1944. I use the word crematorium to include the gas chamber and the crematorium proper. The transporters were in fact cattle trucks.*
>
> *The people in the transporters often saw through the apertures smoke coming out of the chimney and would ask what it was. They were told that it was a factory or bakery. Before leaving the camp the people were told that they were going to another camp. The doors were opened and the people were told to leave all parcels and personal belongings which would be brought later by lorries.*
>
> *They were then told to enter the crematorium which was only about 10 to 15 yards away. I saw Kramer every day standing there and waving the people on into the chamber. A Dr. Mengele was always present also. I understand Mengele was studying twins and any twins were not sent into the chamber. They were picked out.*
>
> *Preparations were made outside the crematorium. This looked like a country-house. It was surrounded by electric barbed wire. The people were asked to undress and a towel and soap were given to each person with the explanation*

[698] Deposition of Hermine Kranz, May 9, 1945. Belsen Trial, Exhibit "C." TNA, WO 309-1696.

*that they were going to have a bath. Then they went in through an iron door. The crematorium looked very pretty. There were altogether 6 such crematoria, but my evidence relates to one only. Three thousand persons could be dealt with at a time.*

*I had to carry bodies of people who had died in the camp for some reason or other into the gas chamber on occasions. This gas chamber was used as an anatomical research laboratory in addition to being a gas chamber. The inside of this chamber looks like a very large bathroom. There were objects similar to showers and there was a very pretty tiled floor. In the floor there were trap doors which opened. Under these were truck containers and the bodies after gas*[s]*ing were dropped into them to be moved to the furnace where the bodies were burnt. The iron trap doors were covered with tiles and there were benches all around. I saw all this. Some of the inmates who worked on the removal of the corpses showed me all this.*

*There was always a Red Cross truck with every transport. This was done for propaganda purposes only and to cover up the real purpose. The Hungarians who were burnt never knew what was going to happen, but the Poles had an inclination of what was going to happen to them. I have heard cries and wailing at night when Polish transports were brought up.*

*People were sorted out before entering the chamber and for some reason or another some of them were kept back. For instance beautiful girls were kept back."*

Hermine Kranz borrowed and embroidered the propaganda themes of the time. With a further exercise of her imagination, she declared that the gas chamber, equipped with the usual "iron door" as well as "a very pretty tiled floor," with "benches all around," was also used as an "anatomical research laboratory," none of which is in line with the facts or the current orthodox narrative.

The gassing technique closely follows the fairy tales which were well known even to the Hungarian inmates examined above, with the difference that, for this witness, it was not the entire floor that opened, but only some simple "trap doors," beneath which there were neither any cremation furnaces nor conveyor belts, but "truck containers" – probably tipper carts such as those used in coal mines – which carried the bodies "to the furnace," presumably on the rails *seen* by Ada Bimko!

Adding another version to the multiple variants of these gaseous fantasies, the Red Cross vehicle did not carry the lethal gas, as the orthodox narrative has it, but accompanied the deportees doomed to be gassed "for propaganda purposes only."

## 3.5.5. Fritz Putzker (1945)

Putzker, a Jew from Vienna, passed through the camps of Dachau, Flossenbürg, Gusen, Auschwitz, Birkenau, Dora and Nordhausen. At Auschwitz, he was registered under number 103972, which was assigned to him on February 23, 1943. In this camp, Putzker occupied the position of "*Capo*" (foreman) in the workshops of the Lenz Corporation[699] for nine months. He wrote a long undated report, no doubt dating back to 1945, in which he declared that he had been present at homicidal gassings in a crematorium, without ever specifying which one it was:[700]

> *"From Auschwitz I was sent on in Jan 44 to the branch camp in Birkenau to do duties as 'Obercapo' in charge of the 'Effekten Kammer' and the decontamination centre (Sauna). Birkenau was the biggest annihilation camp of all times. There itself 5-6 million people were killed off from 1942 until its final evacuation. I can testify to it as eyewitness."*

In the paragraph headed "The crematorium," the witness recalls:

> *"People entered this building through a door equipped with a slide and came into the lavishly equipped dressing room. There they had to undress as quickly as they could no matter if it was man woman or child, and were then driven into the so-called 'bathing hall,' the gas room. Those who resisted were clubbed like cattle. The hall was equipped with plated showers which then unfortunat*[e]*ly were never used. As soon as one complete detachment was brought inside the gasdoors began to open and the respective SS Man on duty, wearing his respirator (Dabrowolsky, Schriders, Gagen all of them Rottenf.) poured out three cylinders of gas 'Zyclon B' with prussic acid. Within three minutes and in a temperature of 40-60' (German) everybody was killed. By means of an elevator the bodies were transported to the furnaces.*
>
> *There were also two small crematoriums with the following procedure. People had to undress and then were spread out over 4 compartments. 400 of the*[m] *were usually herded together into one compartment. Then the gas was poured out. Here it took from 6 - 8 minutes until death ensued. Here I clearly saw the effect of this terrible barbaric device for the annihilation of human beings. Frantic positions, torn out bits of hair, small children who had dug their teeth into their mothers' breast. How terrible to witness it all.*
>
> *Where is the law of the nations? Oh you blood hounds!*
>
> *Still more savage was Herr SS Rottenf. Eckardt. A beast in the person of a man. He kept on jumping on the body of pregnant women until the birth literally protruded. And things like that could happen in a Germany of the 20th Century without the knowledge of the people. The reason why I was present at all was purely a perfunctory one as I had always to report the decreasement of*

---

699 The *Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. Aktiengesellschaft* of Kattowitz, which carried out various construction projects at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

700 "Statement on Concentration Camp Conditions by a Longterm Serving Inmate." TNA, WO 309-374, Declaration of Fritz Putzker, pp. 4f., 8.

> *the Stock. The handling of the corpses was done by Jewish personnel only, but although being an Aryan and in spite of my protest to visit these places I was forced to look on.*
> *Bunker V was the funeral pyre."*

The statement concludes with the following attestation in German:

> *"All this is the pure truth and represents my own personal experiences, and it will also be confirmed by other witnesses still alive."*

The first part of the description refers to Crematoria II-III. It contains the general schema of gassings in an underground room and the transport of corpses to the furnaces by means of a freight elevator, but the details, although originating from preceding fantasies, are reworked in an original manner. The "dressing room" is accessed by means of a "slide." The gas chamber, called the "bathing hall," was equipped with "plated showers"; the "Zyclon B" was poured directly into the room, presumably onto the floor, by SS men wearing gas masks, after which the victims died within three minutes at a temperature of 40 to 60°C. Then, "by means of an elevator the bodies were transported to the furnaces." The names of the SS executioners – Schriders and Gagen – have never been linked to the crematoria at Birkenau in the Auschwitz Museum's literature. An SS *Sturmmann* Aristaron Dobrowoski is mentioned in Headquarters Order No. 1/43 of Monowitz dated December 2, 1943 (Frei *et al*., p. 375). The others are unknown, if they even existed. Eckardt is mentioned by Piper as having been employed at Crematorium IV in the capacity of "*Kommandoführer*," but only on the basis of other testimonies.[701]

The description is accompanied by a drawing of the crematorium (see Document 20)[702] which, rather than clarify matters, confuses them even further. The crematorium is divided into two parts, one (probably) underground, to the right, the other on the ground floor (to the left). The first contains an "undressing room equipped with every convenience clothes racks, hat racks, glazed" accessed by an "entry staircase fitted with slide" which reminds of the double stairway equipped with a slide in between running down into the basement vestibule of Crematoria II-III, before Morgue #1. The "Gas chamber – To accommodate 1000 - 2000 people with imitation showers, and so-called baths" is adjacent to the undressing room without any apparent wall separating the two, and it possesses three "Gas Inlets," represented by the symbol "~~X~~" inside a rectangle. It is not clear whether this rectangle represents the "gas chamber" itself or an external structure above the "gas chamber," and it is difficult to understand how this system can be reconciled with SS men throwing "Zyclon B" into the room. The "Electric Elevator" is located between the "gas chamber" and furnace room, in which, in front of the elevator, there is a "rail

[701] Piper 2000, p. 235. Piper is uncertain of the spelling, and also suggests "Eckhardt."
[702] This, and the drawing mentioned later, are archived in unnumbered sheets between pages 4 and 5 of Putzker's statement.

with wooden tip lorries" with five of these vehicles. The idea that they were "wooden" is rather strange. The furnace room is equipped with twelve "furnaces," six on one side and six on the other, "1 furnace for 3-4 people." In front of the freight elevator, opposite the furnace room, is an "Ash Receptacle," probably a cavity in the floor.

There is no need to stress the purely imaginary nature of the drawing.

The second part of the description, by contrast, describes Crematoria IV and V, referred to as the "two small crematoriums." Here Putzker, by his own account, was an "eyewitness" to the events described. The victims undressed and were made to enter "4 compartments," each of which could accommodate 400 persons. Here, for some unknown reason, the gassing lasted six to eight minutes. Here as well, this brief exposition is accompanied by a drawing of the crematorium (see Document 21), which bears a very vague resemblance to the real plan.[703] The structure is entirely "Above the Ground." In the furnace room are eight single "furnaces," four on either side, among which is an "Ash Receptacle."

As noted earlier, Crematoria IV and V had one eight-muffle furnace in two compact blocks separated by the respective gas generators. An access door in the position indicated in the drawing actually existed, but there was also another door opposite, which is not shown. Adjacent to the furnace room. Putzker put the "Undressing Room" in a position in which the final version of the orthodox narrative places this room as well – although that room was much larger. Omitted are the two access ways through airlocks connecting the furnace room to the undressing room, and the two chimneys are missing as well. The next room has no designation and should provide access to the two "Gas Inlet[s]" in the wall towards the gas chambers. In the original plan there was a vestibule here, with the main entrance, a coal room and a physician's room. The four gas chambers, of equal dimensions and symmetrically arranged, are referred to by Putzker as "Bunkers" and numbered from I to IV. In the original plan, there were three rooms of different dimensions; according to the final orthodox version, one of these is supposed to have been divided into two in such a way as to obtain four gas chambers.

In Putzker's drawing, every gas chamber has its own "Entrance" through the side walls (this word is crossed out in pen), with two other "Gas Inlet[s] on the wall at the far end of the room." Underneath is the caption "Daily Capacity 5 - 8,000. In addition 2 air pyres." The indicated capacity is simply absurd. If we consider that the report assigns this capacity to eight furnaces (=muffles), and that another installation of this kind is said to have existed, and moreover that Crematoria II and III, for the witness, had twelve furnaces (=muffles), this means that each of Crematoria II and III had a capacity of 7,500-12,000 bod-

[703] Plan No. 2036 of January 11, 1943. Pressac 1989, p. 399.

ies, and that all four crematoria together could cremate 25,000-40,000 bodies per day!

In the section of Crematorium IV-V that contained the presumed gas chambers, there was one single access doorway and that there were seven little wall openings through which the Zyklon is supposed to have been introduced, arranged in a manner completely different than the four "gas inlets" drawn by this witness.

When it comes to Crematoria IV and V, this testimony contains in an embryonic state the themes developed by Szlama Dragon in a description which has become the orthodox version (see Document 17), but its greatest importance lies in the fact that it supplies an explanation for the otherwise incomprehensible Holocaust term "Bunker V," attributed to the phantasmagorical "Bunker 2" in 1944:[704] each of the crematoria, both IV and V, had four gas chambers, referred to as "Bunker I," "Bunker II," "Bunker III" and "Bunker IV;" therefore, continuing the numbering, there was also a "Bunker V," although for Putzker this was not a gassing installation, but only "the funeral pyre."

As noted above, attribution of the term "bunker" to the presumed gas chambers was not unusual, not even for Crematoria II and III.

## 3.5.6. Isaac Egon Ochshorn (1945)

Ochshorn passed through eight concentration camps in the following order:

- Buchenwald (October 2, 1939 until September 27, 1940), registration number 7397;
- Dachau (September 27, 1940 until June 16, 1942), no. 20954;
- Gross-Rosen (June 16, 1941 until October 16, 1942), no. 852;
- Auschwitz-Birkenau (October 16, 1942 until October 8, 1943), no. 68244;
- Warsaw (October 8, 1943 until August 7, 1944), no. 1690;
- Dachau, Kaufering, Allach (August 7, 1944 until April 29, 1945), no. 89109.

On August 21, 1945, Major E.L. Rothschild of the 200 Jewish Field Regiment sent Ochshorn's English deposition to the United Nations War Crimes Commission, which archived it on September 14.

As regards Auschwitz, the testimony is just as ambiguous as the previous one: Ochshorn did not claim to have been a member of the "*Sonderkommando*" nor to have visited the presumed gas chambers, but he supplied a description of the interior, insistently repeating the words "I saw."

The witness signed stupefying statements, even on the first three camps.

---

[704] Pressac wrote that "Bunker 2" was "subsequently renamed Bunker V," without supplying any explanation in this regard (1989, p. 171).

Buchenwald

> *"In November 1939, the Central Bureau for Concentration Camps in Berlin-Oranienburg, Amt D.II, informed the Camp Commandant, that, since a monthly schedule of 20,000 Polish Jews was to be sent to Buchenwald, care was to be taken for their quickest possible liquidation (murder). The Camp Commandantur put this order into effect by the following methods: The new-coming Jews were immediately subjected to such sadistic maltreatment that more than half were murdered on the day of arrival, while the surviving Jews were put into separate cages where they were denied any sort of nourishment or water and were bestially mishandled, so that they would die within 14 days. I myself overheard the Camp Commandant, SS Obersturmführer Schober*[t] *giving SS Hauptscharführer Hinke*[l]*mann the order: 'I want every day at least 600 Jewish death reports in the Camp Office.'*
>
> *By an order of Camp Commandant Schober*[t] *issued to the SS men Hinkemann, Kubitz and Abraham all University graduates and Rabbis were taken to the camp gate and there these learned men, some of whom enjoyed world-wide reputation, were buried alive, standing up to their neck, dying a dreadful death."*[705]

The "Central Bureau for Concentration Camps in Berlin-Oranienburg" was the Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps (*Inspektion der Konzentrationslager*), which was incorporated into the SS WVHA as Office Group D only on February 1, 1942. 9,553 inmates were interned at Buchenwald in 1939, with 1,235 deaths out of 32,587 internees (819 of whom died over the past two years); 2,525 inmates were interned in 1940 with 1,772 deaths out of 39,119 internees (Internationales Lagerkomitee…, p. 10). The commandant of Buchenwald until December 1941 was SS *Standartenführer* Karl Koch; an SS *Obersturmführer* Schober[t] was part of the SS personnel at Buchenwald. The propaganda yarn of the inmates "buried alive" requires no comment.

Dachau:

> *"The Jews were thrown alive into huge concrete mixers where they were milled into pulp. This material served as street plaster; hence, these streets were commonly called 'Juden-Strassen' (Jew-roads)."*[706]

This is an unheard-of fairy tale, absurd and preposterous.

Gross-Rosen:

> *"From October 1941 to August 1942 500 to 600 Russian Prisoners of War were daily murdered by poison or gas."*[706]

This corresponds to a total of 135,000-162,000 victims! But the Soviet POWs presumably killed in this camp amounted to a total of only some 3,000

---

[705] Statement by Ochshorn on massacres of Jews in concentration camps. NO-1934, p. 2.
[706] *Ibid.*, p. 3.

(Sprenger, p. 225). According to the Holocaust orthodoxy, there was no gas chamber at Gross-Rosen.

Auschwitz:
With regard to Auschwitz-Birkenau, the witness asserted:[707]

> *"I saw new newcoming* [sic] *of Jews transports marked for gassing arrived at Birkenau station. I myself heard the Political Officer of Auschwitz giving to the newcoming Jews misleading speeches and instructing them to take a bath where instead of water – gas was being inducted.* […]
> *I saw the lorries with the Jews marked for gassing arriving at the gas chambers and crematoriums. I saw how the Jews were bestially driven into the undressing-halls of the gas chambers naked. I saw how these unfortunates were handed soap and towels as if they were going to bathe. I also saw how, after the gas chamber had been stuffed with human beings, the doors were closed, a gas bomb was taken out of a Red-Cross lorry, how the Duty SS Officer handed the bomb to the SS man; how the latter put on his respirator, prepared the bomb and how he threw the lethal Gas bomb through a hole in the roof of the gas chamber, which looked from a distance like a bee-hive, and how he immediately reported to the Officer.* […]
> *The gassed Jews were brought from the gas chambers into the adjoining crematoriums which had many hundreds of ovens. In each oven a man, a woman and a child were laid, since experience had taught that such an arrangement ensured the best method of burning them.*
> *From the old Birkenau Camp of block 27, which was occupied by prisoners and was separated from the gas chamber only by a wire fence, these mass murders could be seen accurately. One could even hear the terrible cries for help of the desperate, and their shrieks of horror.*
> *I once heard the Camp Commandant of Auschwitz say: 'Our system is so terrible that no man in this world will believe it to be possible – even should a Jew succeed in escaping from Auschwitz and telling the world all he saw. The world will brand him as a fantastic liar and nobody will believe him.'*
> *Towards the end of 1943, when almost all the Jews of Europe (with the exception of the Hungarian Jews) had passed through the gas chambers and crematoriums, it was the opinion of the SS Führers of Auschwitz that the gas chambers and crematoriums would now be destroyed. But they were greatly mistaken. Already in September 1943 there arrived an important SS Commission with engineers and technicians under the personal leadership of Himmler. A technical Commission was set up with the task of enlarging the capacity of extermination in the gas chambers and crematoriums from 8,000 to 40,000 per day. The building of these tremendous installations was commenced as early as September. These new plans included the laying of a railway directly to the gas chambers. Since there were no more Jews left in Europe, the SS Officers*

[707] *Ibid*., pp. 3f.

*believed that after the extermination of the Jewish people it was now the turn of the Poles and Czechs."*

The witness claims to have seen the crematorium from Block 27; hence, he might have been able to see the victims disappear into an underground room (the presumed "undressing-hall"), but he cannot have seen that they "were handed soap and towels," which they took into the gas chamber with them, and that "the doors were closed" behind them. The fairy tale of the "gas bomb" formed part of the propaganda repertoire together with the distribution of the "soap and towels." Although Block 27 was located approximately 150 meters from the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II as the crow flies, the witness "saw" the SS throw the "gas bomb" through one single "hole in the roof of the gas chamber." The current orthodox narrative insists on four of these holes, though.

The presence in the crematorium or crematoria of "many hundreds of ovens" is ridiculous nonsense, like the story of the SS commission presided over by Himmler in person, whose task it was – in September 1943! – to raise the capacity of the gas chambers and cremation furnaces from 8,000 to 40,000 victims *per day*! This is an imaginative reworking of the fairy tale of the inauguration of Crematorium II in the presence of Himmler and other illustrious guests who had arrived especially for this occasion from Berlin – in early 1943. No-less-absurd is the presumed German intention to exterminate the Polish and Czech peoples in the gas chambers.

The anecdote of the warning by the camp commandant that the reality was so terrible that, if anyone revealed it to the world, he would be considered "a fantastic liar" is an obvious alibi, a sort of *excusatio non petita* (gratuitous excuse) by someone who knew himself to be indeed "a fantastic liar."

## 3.5.7. Anonymous French Jewish Witness (1946)

An anonymous Jew deported to Auschwitz from Compiègne (France) on an ungiven date wrote a "Report on the 'Auschwitz' Camp" that was archived on August 20, 1946 by the "Documents Unit Records Sub-Section War Crimes Branch, USFET." The lines relating to the cremation capacity of the crematorium are the exact translation of a passage of a testimony which appeared in a French publication of 1946, as mentioned earlier (Aroneanu, pp. 177f.). The source given there is "Lequeu" and must be a different person than another witness named Maurice Lequeux, who was arrested in 1943, and whose statement I will discuss later.[708] On the other hand, only two transports ever left Compiègne for Auschwitz, one on March 27 and one on June 5, 1942, and no "Lequeu" appears in the associated deportation list.

[708] Unless this Lequeux had made a statement that contradicted the previous one, which is certainly not far-fetched. See Subchapter 3.7.4.

The witness does not explicitly claim to have been present at any presumed gassing, but clearly allows the reader to understand that this was indeed the case, because he describes the behavior of the victims in the gas chambers as seen from the inside, and comments: "I shall never forget them!" The following is an excerpt from his account:[709]

> *"Approach by descent comparable to the entrance to an underground railway station, in the middle of these stairs there is a cemented slope from 50 to 60 cm high, curved in the form of a ramp in which aged people, invalids and little children who cannot descend, slide down.*
> *When they reach the bottom, they are immediately put into the gas chamber or killed on the spot. For this category of victims precautions are taken that they be undressed in the yard in order to speed up the execution operations.*
> *The two gas chambers are adjoining in what is called a Bunker (gas chamber), each being capable of holding 1500-1600 persons packed like sardines in a tin-box. In the middle there is a square, grated column of 30 cm on each side with a glass opening on the top. It is through this opening that the SS specialists will introduce the quantity of gas necessary to achieve the suffocation of these unfortunates, I say to achieve, because the people are so numerous for such a small place and without any openings that they are already 9/10 dead when the famous 'cyclone' is introduced: gas with a base of cyanid acid.*
> *I suppose I should indicate that this gas was always transported by the Red Cross lorry with insignia quite conspicous on the sides and the roof, the collecting took place in Auschwitz.*
> *The suffocation lasted about three minutes, then 5 minutes of waiting, then the above-mentioned glass-openings and the doors were opened. I forgot this detail: when the chambers were full, it happened that the SS tyrants decided to throw children on top of the adults. Oh, my Lord, what apocalyptic scenes, these cries of mothers begging for mercy for their children, who very often were in the same chamber or in the adjoing one: these children calling their parents, their brothers, their sisters, still praying God and hoping for His mercy when they were at the threshold of death. These plaints, these cries of despair, these traces of nails upon the wall, I shall never forget them!*
> *The doors were opened and the personnel of the special commands proceeded to the emptying of the chambers. The bodies, standing on their feet, jammed together, are all intermixed, it seems impossible to take them out, that is why an instrument with two prongs is used to take the bodies away from the chamber. They are taken out one by one, brought to the lift and before being taken to the cave they are examined by a so-called recuperation detail which will proceed to an inspection of the mouth in order to remove the sets of teeth or gold filled teeth or the rings which might have been left on the fingers of the bodies. It is difficult to understand how the spirit of plunder can go so far. But still it is the truth.*

[709] NO-1960, pp. 7f.

> *This job being finished, the bodies are transported in freight elevators to the upper floor where six ovens are burning and reducing to ashes 36 bodies every 20 minutes, that is, 108 in an hour and 2592 in 24 hours, as they burn continuously. Out of the 5 ovens there are always 4 which function, so that the daily figure is 10,400 on the average, not counting the trenches, where 12 to 14,000 bodies are burned every 24 hours at the time of so-called 'great urgency' during the big influx of the Czech, Polish and specially Hungarian transports. Once lighted the furnaces are kept going, solely with bodies."*

The preceding propaganda themes are remixed with additions probably included by the witness. Access to the gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, which, according to the current orthodox version, was through a staircase at the end of the "undressing room" (Morgue #2), becomes "comparable to the entrance to an underground railway station" – a rather bold comparison to say the least – and the double stairway with the slide in the middle which led down into the vestibule becomes the main accessway for the victims. At any rate, the witness knew nothing of any "undressing room" inside the crematorium, because victims undressed "in the yard," and as soon as they entered the crematorium, they were "immediately put into the gas chamber or killed on the spot." The presence of "two gas chambers" was a common claim also made by Bendel. Since it contradicts the actual layout of the crematorium, the original gas chamber (Morgue #1) was then claimed to have been divided into two parts.[710]

Of particular interest in this testimony is the attribution of the term "bunker" to the gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, similar to Putzker's "Bunkers I-V" and other similar cases already examined.

For the emission of gas, as in various other testimonies, there is one single aperture "with *a glass* [!] opening on the top" which opens onto a "grated column" with a width of 30 cm, similar to the one claimed by Regina Plucer. The nonsensical duration of a gassing – three to five minutes – is also part of the propagandistic baggage and – with a few variations – is similar in nearly all accounts. The story of the children thrown onto the heads of the adults in the gas chamber was another grim theme also claimed by Bendel. By contrast, the "instrument with two prongs" to extract the bodies piled up in the gas chamber seems to be an invention of this witness.

In the description of the cremation furnaces, we perceive an echo of the Vrba-Wetzler Report and of the statement by the anonymous Polish Jew of 1945, at least in the magic number *36*,[711] referring here to the bodies cremated in *20 minutes* by the six furnaces. There also reappears the technically impos-

---

[710] Statement by Henryk Tauber dated May 24, 1945. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 130.

[711] The anonymous Jew mentions two crematoria with 18 furnaces each, or 36 furnaces together; the cremation of three bodies in a muffle took place within 20 minutes.

sible tale of furnaces cremating bodies without fuel, feeding exclusively on corpses.

## 3.5.8. Helena Bard-Nomberg (1946)

Helena Bard-Nomberg arrived at Auschwitz from Majdanek in June 1943, and was registered with number 49298, which was assigned on July 11. On May 22, 1946, this witness declared:[712]

> *"Our group was led to the crematorium. (I had proposed to hide at any cost; the desire to live was so great, I don't know why – I wanted to live to get revenge!). Our group was heavily surrounded by guards. In front of the entrance to the crematorium, the victims undressed; their clothes remained outside. I managed to sit down for a moment on a pile of clothes without being seen. Immediately in a hurry the companions inadvertently covered me with clothing. I sat there until morning. At dawn, seeing no one, I entered the vestibule of the gas chamber* [*do przedsionka komory gazowej*]*, which was a large room – the walls were tiled, and there were plenty of showers, soap and towels. I don't remember whether the gas-chamber door was open. A little later, a German officer with a* [gas] *mask came out of the room, slammed the door behind him. When he wanted to close the door to the supposed bath room – he saw me. It was evidently too late to push me into the gas chamber. He scolded me a lot and told me that I would end up there the next day anyway ('You cursed Jew, you old hag! You don't go today, you get here tomorrow' …* [German in text]*). He kicked me and then ordered a guard to accompany me to the camp.* […] *Some time later Hessler* [Hössler] *(called among the Jews 'Mojsieligne,' Moses the liar), the head of the camp, came to my Block E. He passed by by chance and saw me. He asked me why 'this old witch' was still in the block,* [since] *she should have been consigned to the crematorium. I told him about my hiding place, thanks to which I had remained alive. Then Hessler* [said]*: 'Only the cursed Jews are so cunning*' [German in text]. *But from that moment he turned a blind eye to me."*

Here the "bath room" was not the "gas chamber", but its "vestibule." According to the orthodox narrative, this eyewitness should have been killed immediately with a blow to the back of the head; luckily for her, however, she was sent back to her block, and when Hössler met her there, he admired her cunning and left her alone so she could tell the world!

---

[712] Protocol of the interrogation of Helena Bard-Nomberg, dated Trellenborg, May 22, 1946. ANN, Warsaw, 212-II-I, pp. 3f.

# 3.6. Hearsay Testimonies of Inmates Receiving Information from "*Sonderkommando*" Members

## 3.6.1. Sofia Kaufmann Schafranov (1945)

Sofia Kaufmann, married name Schafranov, a Persian Jewess of Russian origin who lived in Italy, was arrested on December 2, 1943 and later deported to Auschwitz, where she arrived on February 6, 1944 and was registered under number 75181. On January 18, 1945, she was evacuated from the camp first to the Ravensbrück Camp, then to the Mauthausen Camp, where she was liberated by U.S. troops. She entrusted the account of her experiences to her brother-in-law, Alberto Cavaliere, who published it in 1945. The following is her description of the gas chambers (Cavaliere, p. 40):

> *"Deportees were assigned to the gas chamber to carry out the macabre task, certainly not of their own free will, all-the-more-so since their term of office only lasted two months, during which time they were kept segregated, after which they ended up in the same* [gas] *chambers and were replaced by other operators, to prevent the secret of these chambers and torture chambers from leaking out. But an Italian, a certain Ferrari,*[713] *assigned to this job, under pain of death for refusal, who succeeded in escaping when the camp was evacuated, told me a few hair-raising details of the operation. A fake shower bath was set up, and the victims, although they now knew what type of shower bath it was, were even given towels and a piece of soap, after which they were made to undress, and were chased down into low-ceiling, hermetically-sealed concrete chambers: twenty-five or thirty persons per chamber. There were faucets on the ceiling which sprayed them with poison gas instead of water. The spray was often scanty, and the action of the gas was not sufficiently efficient, so that the victims were thrown into the furnaces while still alive."*

Here we see the recurrence of the literary themes of the extermination at regular intervals of the "*Sonderkommando*" members every three or four months (here reduced to two months), the distribution of soap and towels to the victims, the showers spraying gas instead of water, and finally victims burned alive. The "low-ceiling" "concrete chambers" are reminiscent of those described by Bendel (which were only 1.5 meters high!) while their capacity (25 or 30 persons) is a foolish invention of the witness; just imagine the enormous number of gassing batches or "asphyxiation chambers" necessary to set the "record" of 20,000 victims in a day as claimed by the orthodoxy (Piper 1994, p. 174), or even up to 30,000, as claimed by witnesses.[714]

---

[713] There was no known member of the "*Sonderkommando*" with this last name.

[714] Statement by Kurt Marcus titled "Auschwitz-Birkenau. das grösste Vernichtungslager der Welt." Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, AGK, NTN, 135, p. 153; see Subchapter 3.7.13.

## 3.6.2. Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier (1945)

This witness was deported to Auschwitz from the Compiègne Camp on January 27, 1943, whence she was transferred to the Ravensbrück Camp in August 1944. She had her brief moment of fame on January 28, 1946, when she testified during the 44th hearing of the Nuremberg Military Tribunal at the request of the assistant prosecutor for the French Legation, Charles Dubost. But she had already published an account of her experience the year before in a brochure titled *Auschwitz*, in which she described the presumed gassing procedure. Her sources allegedly were a little French girl who was assigned to undress the children in a crematorium, and unspecified men from the "*Sonderkommando*" (Vaillant-Couturier, pp. 20f.):

> *"At first, when the Jewish transports arrived, when they got down off the trains, the young people were sorted out to enter the camp, but not all of them, only those who looked good; the elderly, the mothers and the children climbed into trucks for the gas. The system was later perfected and modernized. A siding took the train right up to the gas chamber. The travelers were welcomed by an orchestra made up of fifteen young girls, inmates, most of them very pretty, dressed in navy-blue skirts and white blouses during the week, and with polka dots on Sunday, who played light melodies, like the 'Merry Widow' waltz, or the 'Barcarolle from the Tales of Hoffmann,' while they did the selection.*
> *It was touching to see families saying good-bye, young girls leaving their mothers and their young brothers and sisters, old couples saying good-bye; but no one doubted that a horrible death awaiting them. The line of grandmothers walking with little steps, mothers pushing their baby carriages, 12-year-old children holding smaller children by the hand, and walking slowly towards a building of red brick bearing the inscription 'Baths'. There, they undressed, then they were locked naked into a big hall, and gas capsules were thrown through an opening in the ceiling. It was the same gas as that used to disinfect the blocks against lice. It seems to have taken five minutes for the women and three for the men. Three quarters of an hour after the arrival of the train, immense flames could be seen escaping the chimneys from the cremation furnaces. We knew that, in a few minutes, those people who we had seen alive a short while ago would be no more than a litte ashes. Since the eight cremation furnaces were not enough for the demand, the S.S. had huge ditches dug, filled with dry branches soaked in a flammable liquid; the bodies were thrown into them; the whole sky lit up. At a certain time, when there was a lack of gas, they threw living children into the ditches."*

At Nuremberg, the witness testified as follows as to the presumed gassings (IMT, Vol. 6, p. 216):

> *"They were taken to a red brick building, which bore the letters 'Baden,' that is to say 'Baths.' There, to begin with, they were made to undress and given a towel before they went into the so-called shower room. Later on, at the time of the large convoys from Hungary, they had no more time left to play-act or to*

> *pretend; they were brutally undressed, and I know these details as I knew a little Jewess from France who lived with her family at the 'Republique' district.*
> *M. DUBOST: In Paris?*
> *MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: In Paris. She was called 'little Marie' and she was the only one, the sole survivor of a family of nine. Her mother and her seven brothers and sisters had been gassed on arrival. When I met her she was employed to undress the babies before they were taken into the gas chamber. Once the people were undressed they took them into a room which was somewhat like a shower room, and gas capsules were thrown through an opening in the ceiling. An SS man would watch the effect produced through a porthole. At the end of 5 or 7 minutes, when the gas had completed its work, he gave the signal to open the doors; and men with gas masks – they too were internees – went into the room and removed the corpses. They told us that the internees must have suffered before dying, because they were closely clinging to one another and it was very difficult to separate them.*
> *After that a special squad would come to pull out gold teeth and dentures; and again, when the bodies had been reduced to ashes, they would sift them in an attempt to recover the gold.*
> *At Auschwitz there were eight crematories but, as from 1944, these proved insufficient. The SS had large pits dug by the internees, where they put branches, sprinkled with gasoline, which they set on fire. Then they threw the corpses into the pits. From our block we could see after about three-quarters of an hour or an hour after the arrival of a convoy, large flames coming from the crematory, and the sky was lighted up by the burning pits.*
> *One night we were awakened by terrifying cries. And we discovered, on the following day, from the men working in the Sonderkomando – the 'Gas Kommando' – that on the preceding day, the gas supply having run out, they had thrown the children into the furnaces alive."* (My emphases)

The witness tosses all the propaganda fantasies she ever heard of into the pot: the orchestra that welcome the transports, the *eight* crematoria (other witnesses contented themselves with six or seven), the inscription "*Baden*" on a crematorium, the ever-present towels distributed to the victims; in the gas chamber, equipped with doors, plural, there was a single aperture in the ceiling, through which "capsules" of gas were thrown, a development out of the fantastic gas "bombs," which then became "cylinders" and "ampoules." The duration of the gassing (five to seven minutes) was the usual absurdity with slight variations proffered by nearly all witnesses. The witness never hesitates to proffer the usual tomfooleries: the flames shooting up from the crematorium chimneys; the burning ditches into which the bodies are thrown, presumably by catapult; the children burned alive, either in pits or in cremation furnaces.

## 3.6.3. Marco Nahon (1945)

Nahon was a Greek Jew who was deported to Auschwitz on May 16, 1943, and was registered there under number 122274. In October 1944, he was transferred to the Stutthof Camp, then to Buchenwald on April 6, and finally, after transiting through a number of other locations, he was liberated at the Dachau Camp on April 27 by U.S. troops. He describes his experiences in a long-heretofore-unpublished report written in French, which was translated into English in 1959 by Jacqueline Havaux under the title of *Birkenau: The Camp of Death*, although it got published only in 1989 with the same title. The typewritten translation bears the words "Dachau-Augsburg, June-July, 1945." The following are the most-important passages from Chapter XXVIII, "The 'Cremas' and the 'Sonder-Kommandos'."

The inmates in the "*Sonderkommando*" lived segregated from the others,[715]

> *"but near the end of the war, however, shortly before the evacuation of Birkenau, the surveillance had slackened considerably and we could converse with the people of the Sonder without too much difficulty. Those men and even those living inside the Crema Blocks have divulged many details on the 'working methods' in the Crematoria."*

One of Nahon's friends, named Benardis,[716] recognized "one of his old acquaintances from Athens" among the men in the "*Sonderkommando*," who told him the story set forth by Nahon. The narration is in the first person, a sort of transcription of the statements of the man from the "*Sonderkommando*."

He was selected by the camp physician in the quarantine camp together with other Jews, and the group was transferred to Barracks 9 and 11 of Camp Sector BIId; after a few days, they were taken to a crematorium:[717]

> *"We enter the court-yard, and then we cross over the door-way of the building above which I read the word 'Baden.' Are they taking us to the baths? We are led to a very large room in the basement. Nothing unusual there; in the far end of it, a door; on the walls, hundreds of numbered hooks to hang clothes on. I am however obstinate in trying to discover somewhere some mysterious machine that gives death. Maybe the ceiling or the walls are concealing some ingenuous apparatus to destroy people? The Germans are so subtle. But nothing at all. This room is like any other room… and yet, an unspeakable fear claws at my throat. All of a dudde* [sic], *truck engines are heard outside; they stop in front of the door. Women and children are now entering the room; then others, and more… There must be about three hundred of them. The trucks go away; the door is closed. Several S.S. and a few of the older captives on duty are now moving around the room. They order the women to undress… 'schnell…*

[715] YVA, O.33-9029, p. 90 of the typewritten text.
[716] There is no record of any member of the "*Sonderkommando*" by that name.
[717] YVA, O.33-9029, pp. 92-94.

*schnell… los… los…'. Already, whips go into action, pistols are shining… They must undress quickly. The women are instructed to hang their clothes carefully on the hooks and especially, to be sure to remember their number so as to avoid confusion after the baths. Too modest to stand naked in front of so many men, a few women are still keeping their slips on. But the men order them to take off everything, 'alles… alles…'."*

Then other groups of inmates arrived:

*"This procedure is repeated five or six times. Then, an officer asks. 'How many are they?' … 'A thousand four hundred.' The Kapo orders us, 'Eintreten by five; it's enough work for today.' … We go back to the Block."*

After two days, the group of inmates was taken back to the crematorium; there were 2,000 men in the undressing room. The narration continues as follows:[718]

*"They* [the SS] *open the back door. I am getting closer… and closer… It leads to a narrow passage. On one side of it is another door with its sections lined with wide strips of thick rubber; this door shuts hermetically. Above it is an electric clock, and a kind of attic-window with a very thick glass.*

*An S.S. opens a case and takes out two metal containers very similar to vacuum flasks or thermos bottles; they contain a gas called 'Cyclone.' He opens the small window, throws with force the thermos into the room, and shuts it back hastily. What time is it at the electric clock? Five past eight. On striking the floor the thermos break, making a detonation. Immediately after, I hear a second noise: it sounds like tires blowing out, or rather, like the rattle or hissing of hundred snakes.*

*Cries of distress, atrocious shouts and shrieks come up. They grow louder and louder. Am I in hell? The walls of the gas-chamber tremble under the incredible impact and the desperate knocking of those being asphyxiated. Arms and fists keep hitting and smashing against the thick glass of the small observation window, in a last attempt to break it down. All of us are pale, our hair stands up on our heads, a cold sweat forms in drops over our foreheads… The blood drains from our bodies. Some of us sway and feel about to faint. The cries and the yelling now seem to be losing in their intensity; they are becoming more sparse… They have now become groaning, more wailing, muffled and far distant laments… Then, absolute silence. How long did it take?*

*Three minutes, five minutes? The S.S. takes a look at the clock. He presses an electric button. Inside the gas-chamber, ventilators clear up the atmosphere. The door is pushed open. What an horrible sight! A mass of dead bodies pell-mell on top of each other; their limbs sprawled and intertwined, their eyes popping out of their orbits, their mouths frothing, their faces emaciated, blood, stains…*

[718] *Ibid.*, pp. 94-97.

> *The bodies are turned over and we must proceed immediately with the 'Zähne-Kontrolle' or dental ablation; the gold teeth are extracted and put down in a case. The women's hair is cut off and will soon got on its way to Germany.*
> *Specially arranged elevators carry the bodies up to the next floor where the furnaces are, what is left of 2,000 human beings who a while ago were alive…"*

In this narration, the word "*Baden*" on one of the crematoria resembles the version told by Vaillant-Couturier. The duration of death, 3-5 minutes, forms part of the absurd parameters established by propaganda, and in a crematorium (II or III) there are "elevators," plural (for Nyiszli, there were four of them).

It seems like Nahon inserted a few themes on his own initiative, such as, for example, the electrical clock, the victims entering in groups of 300 until the gas chamber is full with 1,400 persons, although 1,500 would have been more-logical (5 groups of 300 persons) and "a kind of attic-window with a very thick glass," presumably in the wall over the gas-chamber door.

Other themes are her own adaptations, such as *exploding* "thermos [bottles]" full of "Cyclone" gas: an ingenuous interpretation of Tabeau's "bombs with hydrogen cyanide": if they were "bombs," they should have exploded when they hit the floor! The fairy tale of the periodic extermination of the inmates in the "*Sonderkommando*" appears here with a temporal expansion:[719]

> *"Every five or six months or so the staff at the Sonder-Kommando is replaced."*

In this literary fiction, the source of "information" was an anonymous Greek member of the "*Sonderkommando*," which supposedly turns this into an "eyewitness" account, but the only thing this Greek inmate knew about the cremation of the bodies (if we consider him to be real) was that there were "furnaces." Nadjari states that, before the evacuation of Birkenau, 26 Greeks remained in the "*Sonderkommando*," so that the source of the story should really be one of those, if not exactly Nadjari himself.

## 3.6.4. Chaim Frosch (1945)

The witness was deported to Auschwitz on April 30, 1942 and registered under number 34496. He signed an undated 4-page "Report on Auschwitz Birkenau" in German, which no doubt dates back to 1945. According to him, only 15-20% of the deportees from Jewish transports were admitted to the camp upon arrival. Here is an excerpt from his report:[720]

> *"The remaining 80% were taken to the so-called Brzezinka and put <u>in a small room</u>, gassed there and burned <u>at the pyre</u>. Persons who did not obey most*

[719] *Ibid.*, p. 99.
[720] "Bericht über Auschwitz Birkenau". YVA, O.33-18, pp. 1f.

> *quickly the orders to undress were thrown alive into the fire. I have knowledge of this through the people in the Sonderkommando who carried out this work. I myself worked at a distance of 200-300 m and watched a lot of this.*
> *Crematoria I and II in Birkenau were completed in August. The gas chambers held about 2000 people who were gassed in one batch.* […] *At the end of 1942, Crematoria III and IV were completed, which burned 1500 people a day.* […]
> *At the beginning of 1944, large transports of Hungarian Jews arrived at a rapid pace, of whom, as usual, 15% were brought to the camps, the rest were immediately gassed and burned. The Crematoria I-V worked uninterruptedly day and night, but could not cope with the work, so that large pits were dug at the crematoria in which the gassed people were burned. When the gassing chamber could not cope with the deman either, thousands of people were simply driven to the excavated pits, shot and immediately burned, often children in front of their mothers. The picture which presented itself to the camp inmates was terrible when they could watch the extermination work of the four crematoria and pits, had to listen to the horrific, shrill cries for help of those doomed, while the flames blazed meters high into the sky."* (My emphases).

Despite his alleged contact with the "Sonderkommando who carried out this work," Frosch knew nothing of the two gassing "bunkers." For him, in 1942, there was only "a small room" and a single "pyre." According to him, Crematoria II and III were completed in August 1942, Crematoria IV and V at the end of that year. As mentiond earlier, these dates are way off. The capacities of these facilities (6,000 people per day) are clearly taken from the Wetzler-Vrba Report or from another common source. In 1944, the mass graves were dug "at the crematoria," and not just near Crematorium V, as claimed by the final Polish-Soviet version. The story of deportees killed with firearms and burned in cremation pits, which was taken up and developed by Nyiszli, is here also justified by the fact that "the gassing chamber," in the singular, could not cope with the claimed enormous influx of deportees to be exterminated.

## 3.7. Testimonies of Prisoners Reporting Camp Rumors

### 3.7.1. Protocol No. 701 (July 9, 1945)

The witness with the initials K.D., born in 1915 at Budapest was a Hungarian Jewess and former Auschwitz inmate. Among other things, she declared:[721]

> *"It was horrible to see the chimneys throwing out fire* [*égö kéményeket*] *everyday, and to see the pits on fire* [*égögödröket*] *from afar. Dead bodies were so numerous that the crematoria did not have the capacities to burn them all so they burnt people also in pits out in the open. There were transports that ar-*

[721] http://degob.org/index.php?showjk=701

> *rived during the night and were sent to the gas chamber* [*gázba*: gas] *without selections. There were nights* [*éjjel*] *when they burnt 25,000 people. People from the last Hungarian transport came from Újpest and the neighbourhoods of Pest. A few weeks later there was less work to do because no new transports arrived so the Kanadakommando was dismissed. My last horrible memory working in the Kanada is the episode when men, who had worked in the gas chambers* [*a gázkamrában: in the gas chamber*], *were brought to our place and gassed in the room where the Kanada used to gas clothes* [*a Kanada ruhagázosítojában*]*."*

This witness collected the propaganda themes of the flaming chimneys and burning pits. The figure of 25,000 cremated persons, which some people considered the record set in an entire day, as we have seen earlier, is obtained here during just one night. The story of the gassing of men from the "*Sonderkommando*" in the gas chamber of *Kanada I* at Auschwitz was attributed by the witness to *Kanada II*, at Birkenau,[722] which, as is known, did not have a place in which to fumigate clothing, unless we wish to consider as such the gas chamber in the disinfestation barracks (*Entlausungsbaracke*) of building *BW* 5a, which did not form part of the camp sector where the inmates' personal effects were stored.

## 3.7.2. Protocol No. 468 (July 20, 1945)

Another former Jewish Auschwitz inmate from Hungarian with the initials I.M., born in 1918 at Oroszvég, stated:[723]

> *"We worked in the baths for 8 months. We saw terrible things day after day, because we were just opposite the crematorium. We saw as they were taking tens of thousands of young mothers with their children and old people to the gas chamber* [*a gázba*: into the gas] *and burnt them every day. The chimney of the crematorium was emitting flames day and night. If someone resisted, they ordered huge dogs to attack them. Sometimes they took those people selected for transports also into the crematorium. We realised it because when we were sorting out clothes we found camp-bread in the pockets of dresses and coats, and also numbers on the coats (because we had to wear numbers on the outside of clothes or coats). I also know that some people managed to escape from the crematorium, but only very few. Those men who worked in the crematoria were replaced every three months* [*hónaponként*: monthly]. *They were then taken to a clothes storage* [*area*] [*ruhamagazinba*] *where they were gassed* [*engedtek rájuk gázt*: the gas was released on top of them]. *These were members of the so-called Sonderkommando. They were not allowed to talk to anybody, SS soldiers guarded them even when they went to wash themselves so*

---

[722] The witness never mentions Birkenau, but claims that he was assigned to the *Weberei-Kommando* (*Kommando* weaving factory) in Camp "C" (BIIc) in October 1944; therefore he was at Birkenau.

[723] http://degob.org/index.php?showjk=468

> *that they could not talk to us. Before they were executed, they were all singing the Russian national anthem. It would still happen that I could talk to a person like that sentenced to death before he was killed with gas. I remember that one of them shouted to us in the baths* [*fürdöbe*: after the bath] *the following words: we burnt 15,000 people today, unfortunately we will not have an opportunity to take revenge for all these horrible things, but you may stay alive and we ask you to take revenge for all this horror… Another time one of my friends managed to save two children, she snatched them from a transport that was on the way to the crematorium. They cut her hair as punishment,*[724] *but she managed to keep the children alive. When we arrived in Birkenau it was night and we saw the great flames* [*óriási lángnyervekat felczapni*: enormous tongues of fire] *soaring into the sky behind the crematorium* [*a krematórium mögött*]. *The road to the baths* [*fürdő felé*] *led that way and we witnessed as the members of the Sonderkommando* [*Sonderkommandósok*, plural] *were throwing corpses into huge pits* [*óriási gödrökbe*]. *One held the arms and another one the legs. We found out later that they had done this because there had been no room in the crematorium, and they had to get rid of the corpses this way. The crematorium was smoking until about the end of October, then the Germans demolished it, and left only one standing. When the Russian troops were approaching us we were evacuated, but before we left, they took blood from us for their soldiers."*

Another fantastic testimony that reworked the propaganda themes already seen above: the "clothes storage [area]" used as gas chamber, the one-month life expectancy of the "*Sonderkommando*," flaming chimneys, the "huge pits" for cremation "behind the crematorium" (which one, is not indicated). To throw the bodies into the burning pits, "one held the arms and another one the legs," a feasible procedure only if they were standing at the edge of the pit, where the intense heat would have burned them alive.

## 3.7.3. Anonymous French Student (1945)

On April 17, 1945, a French student fled to Great Britain "by way of Oswiecim"; the student's name is not given, and it is not even known whether that person was one of the inmates left behind at the Auschwitz complex by the SS before withdrawing. But he left a long statement organized in points. The most important, from the point of view of this study, are the following:[725]

> *"39. In May and Jun* [sic] *44 two further batches arrived, each amounting to perhaps 1500 French Jews sent for extermination. In each case about 200 of the fittest were put in Oswiecim Camp.*

---

[724] All inmates had their heads shaved upon registration, as seen in Photos 103 and 104 of Hellman *et al.*, pp. 135f.

[725] "Interrogation of a French student, born 15 May 19 at St. Halle, who reached the U.K. via Oswiecim on 17 Apr. 45." L-161, p. 8.

> *40. Also in May and Jun 44, about 3000 Hungarian Jews arrived, 1000 of whom remained in the camp, and the balance were sent to work in the neighbouring mines.*
> *41. In addition, large transports of Hungarian Jews arrived for extermination and these ones did not pass through the camp but were sent direct to the gas chambers.*
> *42. During Jul* [sic] *44 they were being liquidated at the rate of 12,000 Hungarian Jews daily and as the crematoires* [sic] *could not deal with such numbers many bodies were thrown into large pits and covered with quicklime.*
> *43. Informant had heard that probably a million Hungarian Jews were thus exterminated. In Oct or Nov* [sic] *44 transports of these Jews ceased to arrive."*

In May and June 1944, three transports arrived at Auschwitz from France (Drancy), the exact dates being May 1 and 23, and June 2; there were 3,204 deportees in total, of whom 980 were registered (Czech 1990, pp. 617, 631, 638).

The story of the 3,000 Hungarian Jews of whom 1,000 were sent to the surrounding mines is reminiscent of the Polish "Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report for the Period between May 5 and 25, 1944," which speaks of 2,000 Hungarian Jews who were left alive and were then transferred to Gleiwitz.

For the witness, the deportation of the Hungarian Jews reached its climax in July 1944, lasted until the month of October or November, and cost the lives of one million people, although in reality the deportations ceased on July 9, 1944, and the total number of *deportees* was approximately 438,000 (Piper 1993, p. 124). The witness did not know anything about any "cremation pits," because according to him, the bodies of the murdered persons were thrown into mass graves and "covered with quicklime."

## 3.7.4. Maurice Lequeux (1945)

Paddy Costello, an official at the embassy of New Zealand in Moscow, found himself at Lublin in the first few months of 1945, and managed to visited the Majdanek Camp. In Lublin, he met Captain Maurice Lequeux, who had been interned at Auschwitz in 1944, and who told him his story of the camp. On May 4, 1945, Costello wrote a report on both camps. The following are the most-important passages of the report on "Oswiecim":[726]

> *"My official business in Lublin brought me into touch with a French captain, Maurice Lequeux, who had been captured by the Germans in 1943 while engaged upon sabotage work under the direction of London. I interrogated him*

[726] German "Extermination Camps" (Vernichtungslager). A report by Mr. Costello of the New Zealand Legation, Moscow, after visiting Poland. TNA, FO 371-50975.

*closely and was most impressed, as was my colleague F/O Floyd, by his character and intelligence. What he told me about the concentration camp at Oswiecim, where he was imprisoned during 1944 and up to his evacuation by the Germans in January this year, was confirmed by another ex-inmate of the camp, Dr. Olga Lengel, whom I also met in Lublin. Both these people carry tattoed on their forearms their concentration camp number.*

*Oswiecim (on the Vistula, West of Krakow) was a much bigger camp than Maidanek and far more people were murdered and burnt there. Instead of one furnace there were five, with five chimneys, as well as two ditches each 120 ft. long, 25 ft. wide and 12 ft. deep.* [ca. 37 m × 7.5 m × 3.5 m], *in which the bodies were burnt. There were always four furnaces working (the fifth being in reserve for boom periods) and the ditches too were used continuously except for the two or three occasions each month when the ashes were emptied. At Oswiecim the ashes from the ditches and the furnaces were transported in lorries and emptied into the Vistula.*

*Oswiecim seems to have resembled Maidanek except that it was on a bigger scale and the work there was more rationalised. The principle was similar and the sequence – shower, gas, oven – was the same. The Germans introduced some refinements into their treatment of the prisoners. The inmates of any particular shed in which a 'selection' ('Auswahl') was to be held for that day's burning were always told some hours ahead in order that they could think about what was coming to them. The 'selection' was completely arbitrary, the inmates of the shed parading past a seated German who jerked his thumb left or right to indicate whether the individual was to be burnt that day or not. Children who were 'selected' were always sent to take farewell of their parents.*

*In many cases the victims were naked when they set out for the gas chamber. Captain Lequeux saw one parade of 2,000 women stark naked marching 'to the gas' with the German band at their head playing tangos and fox-trots. In cases where they were dressed, they were given numbered checks for their clothes in the shower room and, passing to the gas chamber, filed past a notice which said in several languages: 'Keep hold of your check as otherwise you may not get your own clothes back when you come out.' The people were packed so tight in the gas chamber that Captain Lequeux believes 75 per cent of them died of simple asphyxiation; the rest were finished off as at Maidanek, with Zyklon. They were so tight jammed together that to pull the bodies out when the door was opened large iron hooks were used.*

*At Oswiecim the gas chamber was not, as at Maidanek, at some distance from the ovens. It was underground, and lifts carried the bodies up to the ground level in the furnace area. There the gold teeth of the dead were broken out of their mouths by a special team, autopsies were performed on a few, and they went into the fire. It took 20 minutes to burn the bodies, and Lequeux said that the lifts with the next intake of corpses could be heard rising a minute or two before each lot of bodies had been consumed.*

> *All those engaged in handling the dead were persons who were themselves condemned to be burnt. The prisoners' doctors likewise were appointed for periods of three months at the end of which they passed to the gas chamber themselves. Lequeux, who worked around the camp as a mechanic, made the acquaintance of a Dr. Pasch, who was burnt at the end of July last year, and from whom he got the figures of the previous three months' burnings. There were: –*
>
> *May ..... 360,000*
> *June..... 512,000*
> *July 1st-26th..... 442,000*
>
> *On the day when they established their record of 25,000 executed in one day the Germans were issued with an extra ration of schnapps, and celebrated the occasion by a carousal. It may be pointed out here that as from January 1944 non-Jews were no longer burnt in the ovens though they were massacred in droves.* […]
> *It was the German practice always to gas the prisoners before they burned them. Exceptions were made in favour of persons seriously ill and of newborn babies; these were thrown alive into the ovens. The babies were thrown into boxes as they were born; after a few days, when the boxes were full (those in the bottom layers being presumably already dead), they were burnt without any formalities.* […]
> *Captain Lequeux puts the number of these murdered in Oswiecim at 6,000,000."*

Costello added the following comment:

> *"The above sounds like the invention of an insane mind. I am convinced that Captain Lequeux was telling the truth, and F/O Floyd agrees with me. Captain Lequeux was anxious to return to Paris to deliver a full report on this subject, and I am glad to say that my position at Lublin enabled me to help him on his way."*

The narrative contains both old and new fantasies. There were five crematoria, with five chimneys (instead of four with six chimneys), four of which were always in operation, while the fifth was for reserve. There were only two cremation pits (the location is not indicated), whence the ashes were cleaned out two or three times a month. The theme of the small orchestra which accompanied the deportees on their way to the gas chamber is here enriched: "Lequeux *saw* one parade of 2,000 women stark naked marching 'to the gas' with the German band at their head playing tangos and fox-trots." As far as one can tell, for the witness, the "shower room" was not the gas chamber, but the undressing room. The theme of the extreme overcrowding of the gas chamber reappears here, as a result of which 75% of the victims died asphyxiated even before the gassing. The use of "large iron hooks" to extract the bodies is reminiscent of the "instrument with two prongs" mentioned by the anonymous French witness, while the autopsies on the bodies of gassing victims represent

a new literary theme. For Lequeux as well, the manipulation of the bodies occurred in the furnace room, served by "lifts," therefore more than one. The duration of a cremation was 20 minutes, just like the version also adopted by Nyiszli and others. The presumed periodic extermination of the inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*" (here every three months) is attributed by the witness to the "prisoners' doctors." As regards "Dr. Pasch," a presumed member of the "*Sonderkommando*," I refer to what I have written elsewhere (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 372-374). The number of presumed victims over the months of May to July 1944, supposedly supplied by this physician, is not only ridiculous (1,314,000 gassing victims!), but also in contradiction with the figures supplied by other authoritative (so the orthodoxy) members of the same "*Sonderkommando*," such as Bendel (530,000 people gassed between May and *August*). Even more ridiculous is the total figure for victims at Auschwitz: 6 million!

Lequeux even childishly embroiders the fairy tale of the "record" of persons killed, which appears in many testimonies: that of the 25,000 victims, which was celebrated "with an extra ration of schnapps" and "by a carousal." This extensive repertoire of stupidity could not possibly fail to include the fantasies of children burned alive. Hence, one can certainly agree with Costello's first impression of this testimony:

> *"The above sounds like the invention of an insane mind."*

## 3.7.5. Olga Lengyel (1946)

This witness, mentioned by Costello in the report examined above, wrote a memoir which was published in French in 1946 under the title *Souvenirs de l'au-delà*, translated into English the following year under the title *Five Chimneys*. The following excerpts are taken from the 1995 edition (Lengyel, pp. 81f.):

> *"Of the four crematory units at Birkenau, two were huge and consumed enormous numbers of bodies. The other two were smaller. Each unit consisted of an oven, a vast hall, and a gas chamber. Above each rose a high chimney, which was usually fed by nine fires. The four ovens at Birkenau were heated by a total of thirty fires. Each oven had large openings. That is, there were 120 openings, into each of which three corpses could be placed at one time. That meant they could dispose of 360 corpses per operation. That was only the beginning of the Nazi 'Production Schedule'.*
>
> *Three hundred and sixty corpses every half hour, which was all the time it took to reduce human flesh to ashes, made 720 per hour, or 17,280 corpses per twenty-four hour shift. And the ovens, with murderous efficiency, functioned day and night.*

*However, one must also take into account the death pits, which could destroy another 8,000 cadavers a day. In round numbers, about 24,000 corpses were handled each day."*

The tale of the witness was evidently borrowed from the Wetzler-Vrba Report. In the English translation of Olga Lengyel's book, the choice of words is a little confused, as "fire" corresponds to "furnace" in the English translation of the above-mentioned report, which in turn corresponds to the German word "*Ofen*," while in both narratives "openings" mans "muffles"; the witness's description is therefore summarized in a table:

| Crematoria | Fires | Total Fires | Openings per Fire | Total Openings | Body Load | Total Load in 30 min. | Total Load in 1 hr | Load in 24 hrs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| II-III | 9 + 9 | 18 | 4 | 72 | 3 | 216 | 432 | 10368 |
| IV-V | 6 + 6 | 12 | 4 | 48 | 3 | 144 | 288 | 6912 |
| Totals | 30 | 30 | | 120 | | 360 | 720 | 17280 |

However, for Wetzler and Vrba, the cremation of a load of (18 × 4 × 3 =) 216 bodies took 90 minutes, which corresponds to a 24-hour cremation capacity of 3,456 bodies for the two installations, 1,728 for each one (generously rounded off upwards to 2,000 by both witnesses). Olga Lengyel reduced the duration to 30 minutes, thus tripling an already-phantasmagorical capacity.

With regards to the number of victims, the witness declared (*ibid.*, p. 83):

*"I have the figures only for the months of May, June, and July, 1944. Dr Pasche, a French doctor of the Sonderkommando, in the crematory, who was in a position to gather statistics on the rate of exterminations, provided me with these:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *May, 1944 .....* | *360,000* |
| *June, 1944 .....* | *512,000* |
| *From the 1st to the 26th of July, 1944.....* | *442,000* |
| | *1,314,00* |

*In less than a quarter of a year the Germans had 'liquided' more than 1,300,000 persons at Auschwitz-Birkenau!"*

The same figures also appear in the "Report on the 'Auschwitz' Camp" by the Jew deported from Compiègne, analyzed earlier:[727]

*"In an exact and official manner I can give the number of victims during the period of 1* [May] *to 26 July which totals 1,314,000 and which is divided as follows:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *In May .....* | *360,000* |
| *In June.....* | *512,000* |
| *From 1 to 26 July .....* | *442,000* |
| *Total .....* | *1,314,000 "* |

[727] NO-1960, p. 5.

Considering the claims of four, five or even six million Auschwitz victims at the time, such absurdities were quite "normal."

## 3.7.6. Mordecai Lichtenstein (1945)

In May 1945, an ex-Auschwitz inmate, Mordecai Lichtenstein, wrote a report which was collected by the Jewish Central Information Service in London and introduced as follows:

> *"One of the few survivors of the horrors of the infamous Nazi concentration camp at OSWIECIM (Auschwitz), Poland, paid a visit to our London Institute on the last stage of his recent escape. We have carefully checked our informant's identity and reliability, and are certain that his report is true in every detail."*

The most-important part of the report is the paragraph titled "Gassing":[728]

> *"The actual killing in the gas chambers took place in the following way. In front of the chambers, people had to alight from the lorries, or were simply tipped out by means of a winch. Sometimes they were given a towel and a piece of soap, driven into the chambers and beaten if resisting, supposedly to take a bath and be deloused. Then the doors were shut and screwed down.*
> *By an electrical process the air was pumped out. An S.S. man opened a trapdoor near the roof, about 40 centimetres square, and threw one or several tins of CYCLON into the gas chamber. If a sufficient quantity of the substance was used, asphyxiation was complete in about 3 to 5 minutes. Otherwise the killing was said to have lasted 25 to 30 minutes. The Jewish electricians working in the crematoria told me that the S.S. had several times not used a sufficient amount of gas and that the 'Sonder-Commando' people, Jews employed in removing the victims, had found the corpses clutched fast together in the final agony of suffocation. The 'Sonder-Commando' had great difficulty in separating the bodies. Through a peephole covered with thick glass S.S. doctors watched the gassing and then ordered the automatic ventilation of the chambers. Now the 'Sonder-Commando,' about 200 men, pulled the corpses out of the place. The hair of the victims was then shorn, their gold and metal teeth broken out of their mouths. On little carts the corpses were taken to the crematoria, where they were burned by an electrical current of 6,000 volts. Most of the people were sent to this death completely naked, but if the incoming transports were too big and the S.S. wanted to hurry things up, they were killed in their clothes. Then the 'Sonder-Commando' had to undress them afterwards.*
> […]
> *The exact figure of the Jews gassed in Auschwitz will never be known, nor will their names. The members of transports arriving at the camp and led straight*

[728] Jewish Central Information Service, London, "Jewish Survivors Report, Documents of Nazi Guilt. No. 1. Eighteen Months in the Oswiecim Extermination Camp." ROD, c[21]09, p. 1, 11f.

> *to the gas chambers were not registered by name, nor did they receive any camp numbers, and I very much doubt whether the names of these people immediately gassed were even known to the camp administration. But it is a very careful estimate that about 3 million Jews died in Auschwitz, most of them gassed, many of them brought to a premature and violent end by the other methods described. In addition one million non-Jews prisoners were murdered in Auschwitz, with the exception of the gypsies not by gas, but in various ways indicated in this report."*

This testimony rehashes the usual common literary themes ("a towel and a piece of soap," "a trap-door near the roof" – one single introduction aperture, gassing time three to five minutes, total number of victims four million, broken down into three million Jews and one million non-Jews!) with the addition of further fantasies: "by an electrical process the air was pumped out" the gas chamber (this fairy tale had already appeared in "Report on the Nazi Atrocities at the Auschwitz Camp" of February 26, 1945; see Subchapter 3.1.2.) and transporting the bodies "on little carts" to the crematoria (a method invented by Wetzler and Vrba), where cremation was achieved by "by an electrical current of 6,000 volts," an obvious development inspired by electrical cremation furnaces.

The killing of the victims "in their clothes," so that then "the 'Sonder-Commando' had to undress them afterwards," is one of the so-many stories that attribute to the SS the very stupidity which the inventors of these fairy tales were guilty of.

## 3.7.7. Pelagia Lewińska (1945)

This Polish Jew arrived at Auschwitz on January 28, 1943 and was registered under number 32292. After the Soviet conquest of Auschwitz, she went to France for some unknown reason, where she wrote a short book that was published in Polish and French in 1945. The following is my translation from the second Polish edition of 1946 (Lewińska, pp. 103-105):

> *"Then, when the number of transports from all over Europe and Hungary in particular, increased over the months of April, May, June and July 1944, a dead-end spur was laid to the camp off the Krakow-Kattowitz main rail line, leading directly to the crematorium.*
>
> *The number of crematoria was increased to 14, and deep pits were dug in which children up to the age of 14 were burned alive on piles of wood without gassing. The gas in the chambers was not always sufficient for the children; the gas was saved to the detriment of the children, who perished alive in the flames. There were months in which the flames from the crematorium chimneys were never extinguished and dense clouds of voluminous smoke rose from the burning pyres, spreading for kilometers, covering Auschwitz and the surrounding area with a thick veil of dust.*

> *When we were working in company, up to a distance of several kilometers away from the camp, our bodies and clothing were covered with black soot."*

In May 1944, five trains consisting of 50 cars carrying 100 persons each arrived every day.

> *"In the meantime, the persons got down off the trains, calmly forming columns of five and went passively to the gas chambers true and proper. With natural trust, they received a towel, entered the room in great faith, waiting for the restorative waters to spray forth from the shower heads. But… but now it was too late – the only thing exiting the water taps* [*z kranów*] *was gas… death!"*

In this testimony, all the grisly themes recurrent in the crudest fairy tales appear: nonsensical number of crematoria (14!), children regularly burned alive, flames exiting the chimneys for whole months at a time, clouds of smoke and dust in the air over the camp at all times, the gas that exited the "water taps" instead of water!

## 3.7.8. Bela Fabian (1945)

A report headed "Paris, 30th April, 1945" and signed "P.F.D. Tennant" reports the following:[729]

> *"In the afternoon of April 26th, Mr. Scarlett and I interviewed Dr. Bela FABIAN, a Hungarian democratic politician and journalist who, together with a Greek, a Czech and a Dresden Jewish violinist, had escaped from German hands across the American lines on April 9th and 10th after having been interned in the camp of OSWIENCIM (Auschwitz), from which he had been transferred to the West following the Russian advance in the East, until he finally escaped from the camp of ORDRUF."*

This is followed by the witness's account, from which I shall examine the following points:

> *"He was employed in the Record Office of the Oswiencim camp, and, from these records, it was possible to deduce that up to June 1944 five million people had been gassed and burned."*

The "Record Office" was the Registry of the Political Department (*Registratur der Politischen Abteilung*), which, among other things, maintained the card file for all the inmates of the camp. The figure of five million gassing victims is evidently absurd.

Fabian, who was issued number B-12305, saw the usual flames from crematorium chimneys and could also observe that they

> *"were of a curious reddish-yellow colour and the smell of the burning corpses was evident from the beginning. Large numbers of corpses were also being burned out in the open air because the crematorium would not hold them."*

[729] TNA, FO 371-50975, pp. 74-76.

In this regard, he explained:

> *"In the various crematoria, a daily turnover of 12,000 corpses was the average. Some times, however, this was exceeded and additional corpses were simply burned on pyres in the open air."*

This fits perfectly with the logic of five million gassing victims.

The witness reports that in the Birkenau Camp's Sector BIII, known as "Mexiko," there were 30,000 young Hungarian Jews, and also mentions the presumed gassing of the Gypsies, which for him occurred on August 1, 1944 (for Danuta Czech on the next day) and affected 2,400 persons (for Danuta Czech, 2,897; 1990, p. 677). In particular,

> *"he described further how 1,000 boys between the ages of 15 and 17 in Block 11 were suddenly concentrated one day, loaded onto lorries and driven off to be killed. He said that their bravery and dignity was unbelievable."*

As noted earlier, it is a documented fact that 918 Gypsies were transferred to Buchenwald on August 3, 1944, including 105 children 9 to 14 years of age (and 393 aged 15 to 24); it therefore makes no sense to have killed 1,000 children aged 15 to 17 years.

The account concludes with this final fabulation:

> *"On October 26th, he was with the famous Czech scientist, Epstein, in the hospital when suddenly the Sperre was sounded, and they were told to return to their blocks for immediate evacuation. They were divided up into two groups, given a medical examination and those who were too ill were immediately gassed and burned."* (Emphasis in original)

Danuta Czech makes no mention of this presumed "selection," which means that Fabian is the sole guarantor of its reality – and from what I have shown above, his unreliability has been unequivocally demonstrated.

## 3.7.9. Samuel Lewent (1945)

This witness was in the Łomża Ghetto and was deported to Auschwitz via Zambrów with a transport in January 1943. The journey lasted three days. Here are excerpts from the protocol of his interrogation conducted in May 1945 in Bucarest:[730]

> *"On the spot in Auschwitz around 8000 men between the ages of 20 and 35 were assigned to work; all others were sent into the gas.*
>
> *Those assigned to work were tattooed with numbers on the left hand (forearm). I received the number 89221. One of the first of my comrades from Lomza received the number 86811; as one of the last from Lomza, I received*

[730] "Protokoll aufgenommen im Hause der Flüchtlinge zu Bucarest, Calea Moşilor 128 am 15. Mai 1945." GFHA, Catalog No. 21, p. 1.

> *the number 89221, which shows that a total of about 8000 men from Lomza remained alive – after arriving at Auschwitz."*

According to Danuta Czech, seven Jewish transports arrived at Auschwitz in January 1943 from Łomża and Zambrów (on Jan. 13, 15, 16 [two transports], 17, 18, 19) with altogether 14,000 deportees, 1,500 of whom were registered (Czech 1990, pp. 305-308). The number of registered inmates given by the witness is undoubtedly excessive, and his claimed registration number – 89221 – is wrong, too, if we believe the *Auschwitz Chronicle,* according to which this number was assigned to a deportee from a transport of Jews who arrived from Belgium on Jan. 18 (numbers 89076-89462; Czech 1990, p. 307f.). Lewent, who remained in Auschwitz until the evacuation of the camp, provides the following information:[731]

> *"Another labor squad was the Sonderkommando, which worked on the cremation of corpses. They received the people who had arrived by car, led them into the undressing room, where they had to completely undress the people, counted them, took off their clothes, then the people were supposedly taken to bathe, and everyone was given a bar of soap, but in reality, they went into the gas chamber, where they were suffocated by means of Ziklon* [sic]. *The Jews brought the corpses into the furnaces of the crematorium by means of* [?iron?] *carts, where they were cremated. There were four crematoria, each with four furnaces, an undressing room and a gas chamber.*
>
> *In all four crematoria, 15,000 bodies were burned within 24 hours. The stay in the gas chamber lasted 8 minutes. The women's hair was cut off before they were burned. The collected hair was transported to Germany. The gas was only used if there were over 400 people. If the number of people to be killed was lower and the gas was evidently expensive, those affected were killed by an injection into the heart. It was pretended that it was an injection against infectious diseases. The injection happened right in front of the gas-chamber door. When it happened and the person in question entered the gas chamber, he would immediately fall dead to the ground."*

To the most-common fantasies (soap, the cremation of 15,000 corpses a day, the duration of the gassing of eight minutes with "Ziklon," four crematoria, each with four furnaces and one gas chamber) the witness added the innovative variant of the minimum number of inmates admitted to a gassing in order to save gas. Earlier versions talked about people (mainly children) burned alive in cremation pits in order to save gas, or because there wasn't enough of it, or that people had to wait inside the crematoria until the required number of people was reached. This witness claims instead that there was a limit below which gas was not used. Both this limiting system and the alternative killing method claimed developed according to the witness's inspiration: for Lewent, the lower limit was 400 people, and the alternative method was lethal injec-

---

[731] *Ibid.*, p. 3.

tion; for Nyiszli and Bendel, the lower limit was 500 and 300 people, respectively, and the alternative killing system was a shot into the back of the neck (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 75, 322). Note here the unique inventiveness of Lewent: the lethal injections were administered "right in front of the gas chamber door," so that the victim could still walk into the gas chamber and would die only there!

## 3.7.10. André Rogerie (1946)

André Rogerie was transferred to Auschwitz from the Majdanek Camp on April 14, 1944, and was registered under number 183070. He remained at the camp until January 18, 1945, when he was evacuated to Gross-Rosen and then to Nordhausen, Dora and finally Harzungen. Returning home, he wrote a set of memoirs which he finished on October 21, 1945. They were published in 1946 and reprinted in 1988. This is the relevant section of his testimony (Rogerie, pp. 72f.):

> *"To the right, they were sent to disinfection, then to the labor camp. To the left, those slated for the cremation furnace, the useless ones. But these latter are still unaware. With slow steps, the elderly, women, children head for the perimeter of the furnace, which they mistake for the disinfection site. They enter an underground hall in which they get undressed. Large notices inform them they will find their clothing at the exit, right where they left them, after which they enter a shower room. On the ceiling, the devices are ready to dispense their beneficial waters. Everything is there.*
>
> *They are gradually crammed together in the hall, and inevitably everything is beginning to make them nervous. Then, when they are all there, completely naked, crammed tightly together, it's not water that sprays forth onto them, but the gas that kills them. A little later, the bodies, piled up in a room upstairs, will be burned in electrical furnaces, working faster than the slaughter houses in Chicago. The ashes will be used to enrich the infertile soil of Germany. There are four cremation furnaces at Birkenau. Even more, on 'peak' days, two supplementary pits are dug to further burn the bodies."*

Rogerie adopted the fairy tales of the gas showers, the electric furnaces, and the ashes used as fertilizer. The propaganda version he drew on preferred to claim that there were two cremation pits, without specifying where they were located.

The most-important part of this testimony is a drawing of Crematorium II, seen from the east (from Sector BIb), which is rather correct (see Document 22). Rogerie also drew a plan of the Birkenau Camp (see Document 23)[732]

[732] In this sketch, the chimney wings of Crematoria II and III are on the wrong side of the building; the railway branch line shows two tracks instead of three; in the drawing in the Wetzler-Vrba Report, neither the chimney wing appears (all the crematoria have the same silhouette) nor the railway line; here, moreover, the *Zentralsauna* ("Bath") is located between Crematoria II-III and IV-

which is more accurate than the plan that appears in the Wetzler-Vrba Report (see Document 24), which confirms the purely propagandistic nature of the Wetzler-Vrba Report.

## 3.7.11. Narcyz Tadeusz Obrycki (1946)

The Pole Narcyz Tadeusz Obrycki was deported to Auschwitz on May 13, 1943, and registered under number 121557. In an interrogation on December 9, 1946, the affidavit he signed reported the following:[733]

> *"In Auschwitz there were a total of five crematoria. No. 1, close to the Political Department, was a small crematorium; in the years 1943 and 1944, it remained inactive, then it was partially demolished and transformed into a warehouse, then in Birkenau* [were built] *Crematoria 2 and 3 of one type and Crematoria 4 and 5 of another type. At first, people were gassed in a shed* [*w szopie*] *in Brzezinki* [*na Brzezinkach*] *and burned on pyres* [*na stosach*]. *Then Crematoria 2 and 3 were built. The construction was carried out by the company Bau und Industriegesellschaft of Gleiwitz,*[734] *the furnaces were installed by the company Topf und Söhne. The head of construction was SS Oberscharführer Sichorz, who spoke Polish, probably a renegade. In the lower part, hence underground, the crematorium consisted of two rooms, which measured 7 x 30 meters, located opposite each other at a right angle. The rooms were connected by a corridor. Everything was made of concrete. The walls were 40 cm thick, the floors were made of concrete, inside the walls were insulated with tarboard. The roof was supported in the center by a row of columns and covered by a half-meter layer of earth. The first room was accessed by a beautiful staircase. The first room was the changing room with benches; towels and soap were handed out there. The second room was entered through a corridor, and fake showers were installed there. The delinquent* [*delikwent*, meaning victim] *did not suspect anything. After entering the second room, the gas-tight doors were closed, and an SS man launched a cartridge* [*nabój*] *of 'cyclon' gas from the outside. The second room had lower and upper channels. After the gassing, the exhaustors* [*ekshaustory*] *were started, and the gas was removed from the chamber, and air was introduced. The service team, made up of Jewish inmates, the so-called Sonderkommando, entered the hall, and by means of a freight elevator in the corridor carried the corpses upstairs, to the hall where the cremation furnaces were installed. There were five furnaces with five openings each. Two corpses were loaded into one opening. Under the surveillance of the SS, the clothes* [coming] *from the*

V, while Rogerie correctly places it on top of the crematoria ("Dèsinfection"). His drawing even shows the soccer field ("Stad[e]") located behind Crematorium III.

733 *Protokoł* of the interrogation of N.T. Obrycki dated December 9, 1946, by the Warsaw District Investigating Judge. ANN, 212-II-5, p. 15.

734 The witness probably referred to the *Industrie-Bau* A.G. [Aktiengesellschaft], although it was headquartered at Bielitz.

> *first hall were searched, sorted and sent to the so-called Kanada warehouse, i.e the Lederfabrik* [leather factory] *in Auschwitz. The search was mainly for gold, so the corpses' teeth were examined, gold teeth were extracted, etc. As we calculated, about five million Jews were cremated in the crematoria and on the pyres, so the Kanada warehouses were always full of various things that belonged to the Jews. The crematorium staff was liquidated every three months, being taken to Gleiwitz, where they were gassed.* [Then] *A new service team arrived."*

This witness provided a surprisingly precise description of Crematoria II and III in some places, which could only result from documents, such as the measurements of Morgue #1 of 30 m × 7 m, or the existence of two ventilation ducts, one lower and one higher, but, strangely enough, for him the five cremation furnaces each had five muffles instead of the actual three. What could not be taken from documents evidently came from the propaganda bandied about in the camp, starting with the name of the fans, *ekshaustory*, which is the polonization of the term Exhaustor, which I already addressed earlier. On the other hand, Obrycki knew nothing of the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction openings and devices. For the witness, the head of the Central Construction Office was a certain SS *Oberscharführer* Sichorz, which must refer to Franz Sihorsch, who was merely an SS *Unterscharführer* and only a bricklayer by profession, although he was employed by the Construction Office of the POW Camp (Birkenau; see Mattogno 2015a, p. 24). The gassing procedure also involved the distribution of towels and soap, and the "delinquents" (!) were killed by throwing a cartridge of "cyclon" into the room, the final stage of the gas-bomb story. Taken from previously spread rumors were also the five million cremations and the extermination of the "*Sonderkommando*" every three months, specifying with great imagination that these prisoners were gassed in Gleiwitz rather than at Auschwitz. The "cleansed" echo of this fable can still be found in current orthodox Holocaust historiography with its claim that on October 7, 1944 SS *Oberscharführer* Houstek asked the men of the "*Sonderkommando*" for 200 volunteers for a feigned labor assignment in Gleiwitz (but who were actually slated for gassing; Piper 2000, p. 186). The leather factory of Auschwitz, on the other hand, seems to be this witness's invention. Obrycki knew even less about the alleged initial phase of the extermination: early gassings had taken place "in a shed in Brzezinki," a place that he evidently believed to be different from Birkenau, as he uses both terms side-by-side as if they were different places. The corpses were not burned in cremation pits, but on pyres. Of Crematoria IV and V, he evidently knew nothing, as he does not describe them at all.

If we accept that this witness acquired the above-detailed information on Crematoria II and III when he was an inmate in the camp, it would result that a simple prisoner knew much more in terms of these crematoria and the exterminations allegedly conducted in them than the members of the "*Sonder-*

*kommando*," who propagated the fairy tales analyzed earlier (which, of course, did not come from first-hand experiences but rather from rumors and lies invented by the underground resistance centers).

## 3.7.12. Robert Lévy (1947)

This witness was a university professor at Strasbourg who was deported to Auschwitz on September 4, 1943, and registered there under number 145920. He sets forth one of the many variants on the fantastic stories invented by the Auschwitz resistance groups (Lévy, p. 464):

> *"The six crematoria burned day and night; in view of the influx of the summer of 1944, the furnaces were no longer enough, and they burned the bodies in big pits in a beech forest. In one single night in August 1944, the whole Gypsy camp, consisting of 4,000 men, women and children, was sent to the gas. In the meantime, the method had been perfected: a railway spur line was built up to within 50 meters from the gas chambers, so that a whole transport, once it embarked, whether at Drancy or at Budapest, arrived directly before the execution ground. It only had to pass before the SS committee; the committee told the doomed to go ahead a few steps, after which they went into an immense freight elevator, where they were gassed; thanks to this system, the bodies were transported to the furnaces without wasting time. In June 1944, we arrived at the record number of 22,000 incinerations in 24 hours."*

A "gassing elevator"! Such a thing was really missing in the collection of propaganda stupidities! As for the gassing "record," Lévy was rather modest: only 22,000 cremations per day!

## 3.7.13. Kurt Marcus

This witness wrote a report titled "Auschwitz-Birkenau. The largest Extermination Camp of the World" ("… *Das grösste Vernichtungslager der Welt*"), which was introduced into evidence during the Krakow Trial. This is a 13-page text in German which does not present itself as a testimony but takes the form of a historical chronology. It anticipates, in a certain way, the accounts to be examined in the next part.

Nothing is known about the author; no known deportee to Auschwitz was ever called Kurt Marcus (with "c"), but there were two Kurt Markuses (with "k"). One of them arrived in Auschwitz on January 22, 1943 (registration number 92542), the other on April 9, 1943 (113313). It can be stated with certainty that the document predates the starting date of the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison (November 25, 1947).

Given the particular interest of the report, and considering that it is unknown even to specialists such as Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt, the following are a few highly representative excerpts:[735]

*"Four crematoria with gas chambers were built south and north of Field 7, Subsection G, known as the 'New Sauna.'*

*The gas chambers of Crematoria 1 and 2 were underground and had a holding capacity of about 2,000 persons to be gassed.*

*Crematoria 3 and 4 with 3 gas chambers each were above ground and for 150, 400 and 800 people; they served for smaller transports.*

*At a distance of 300 m west of the 'Sauna' was a small peasant's cottage, well disguised, covered with shingles, with a gas chamber for about 1,000 people.*

*The bodies of the gassing victims were loaded onto wagons, taken to open ditches, stacked up there like pieces of wood, drenched with crude oil, and burned.*

*Greater numbers of people fell victim to this little peasant cottage than to all other crematoria since its existence.*

*SS members assured me in the spring in 1945 that a further construction project of 34* [sic] *additional crematoria existed.*

*Poland and other nations of the East, perhaps also of the West, were to be resettled to Birkenau, the weak and elderly to be exterminated, those fit for labor to be deployed in construction projects, exactly like the Jews.*

*The four crematoria in Birkenau were placed in operation during the first half of 1943.*

*The mass extermination of the Jews of all the countries of Europe, such as Belgians, Dutch people, French people, Germans, Poles, Lithuanians, Latvians, Estonians, Italians, Yugoslavians, Greeks, Hungarians, Spaniards, Russians, Danes, Norwegians and even Africans were brought to Europe with transport aircraft and taken to Auschwitz from there. Even the little island of Aegais was not spared.*

*But already in May 1942, they started with the gassing of the Polish Jews from the ghettoes that had been erected in Poland in the meantime.*

*The bodies were buried in the mass graves located on what was later the grounds of the 'Sauna,' where 10,000 murdered people already lay buried or prisoners of war killed with a shot to the back of the neck.*

*Since this area was extremely swampy, with ferruginous groundwaters, it was natural that the surface of the earth began to swell and sink after a while, everything transitioning to a kind of fermentation process, whereby fountains of water, mixed with blood, gradually began to squirt up to 3 m high,* [so that] *the corpses, sprinkled with chlorine, were thrown up to 1 meter into the air, until finally the entire area was covered with blood and putrid water.*

[735] AGK, NTN, 135, pp. 147-155.

*The resulting stench of rotting corpses polluted not only the air in the adjacent Birkenau Camp, but the stench even spread to the city of Auschwitz, so that one had to anticipate the outbreak of an epidemic.*
*They now took steps to dig up the corpses, and burn them in two ditches running parallel to each other and 4 meters deep, connected with the peasant cottages by means of a narrow-gauge railway spur.*
*Such a complete destruction proved itself very well in practice, since*
*1) it saved space and*
*2) all the traces of these mass murders were wiped out.*
*They even destroyed the original transport lists.*
*The only evidence ever seen by the world was the fact that the inmates were sent to the camp.*
*From that time onwards, they instantly took the bodies out of the 'gas room' into these ditches. They called this process, 'stewing in their own juice'.*
*As is well-known, no wood needs to be added if average or well-nourished human bodies burn. Besides, the inmates assigned to these cremation squads were forced to scoop up the settling fat with iron ladles on long handles, and pour it back onto the burning bodies.*
*This fine business was done by a specially recruited squad consisting exclusively of Jews, the so-called 'Sonderkommando,' which consisted of between 400 and 1700 inmates, depending on how busy these 'Heinrich Himmler Works' were, as we called them.*
*The working day was organized in two shifts of 12 hours each.*
*When these murder factories were only lightly used (there was always something to do), the Sonderkommando was reduced in number. The inmates removed from the Sonderkommandos were also gassed and burned.* […]
*Over the course of 1943, a railway siding line was built leading to between Crematoria 1 und 2 at Birkenau. A modern railway station was built with a platform about 10 meters wide and 4 tracks of about 800 meters. This station was illuminated by strong reflectors.*
*All men and women over the age of 40, all children, with only very few exceptions, up to age 16, all pregnant women, all weak-looking persons, all invalids, everyone who refused to be separated from their children or family members due to any sense of togetherness, all volunteers for allegedly lighter work, also those who, although healthy, were faking to be sick, lined up either to the right or to the left of the ramp in rank and file, in rows of five, and went together on their final path.*
*The rest, usually from 15 to 20%, rarely 25%, were selected for life in the camp or for transport, until they fell victim to a selection in the camp as a 'Muselmann' (name given to worn-out, emaciated, exhausted, battered inmates), but with the difference that those picked during a selection were aware of their fate in the crematorium.* […]
*At the end of the train, an ambulance drove up with a Red Cross on the sides and roof. In front, the driver, behind frosted glass, the mass murderer (gas*

*master) with the cans of 'Cyklon' (blue-cross gas). He was an SS man from the so-called National Socialist health service.*
*Insight, disillusionment and fear of death came too late.*
*Since the equipment of Crematoria 1 and 2 was technologically perfect, the further action in this crematorium ought to be described.*
*About 15 steps downwards was a large dressing room. The weak and sick, who were brought on trucks at the end, were quite simply thrown down the steps in a big pile by tipping the cargo bed. In the undressing room, they were all ordered to lay down their luggage and clothing, to hang them on a clothes hook, to remember the exact number of the hook, and not to forget it, so that they could be processed more quickly after their shower.*
*Everyone received a towel and soap, after which they entered a second room, the same size as the undressing room, the gas chamber as such. Provisional showers had been installed on the ceiling of this room, towel holders hung on the walls, soap dishes and bath mats were present. On the doors were notices such as 'Shower Room' 'Toilet,' 'Doctor's Office,' 'Waiting Room'.*
*A small net had been stretched out in the middle of the ceiling; above the net, a small opening for introducing 'Cyklon,' which consisted of blue, irregular pieces of hazelnut size. There were no windows. The entrance door could be closed tightly and hermetically, equipped with a small, latticed observation window.*
*In cold weather, this room was pre-heated by means of coke stoves to about 40 degrees* [Centigrade], *since the gas was most effective at this temperature.*
*Only now, the whole situation began to look suspicious to those who thought clearly. The whole room was crammed so full that hardly anyone could move.*
*The shouts of the Sonderkommando, who urged the rest of those undressing themselves to hurry up, became even more brutal. Now, even small children were already flying over the heads of the tightly crowded mass of people.* […]
*The doors close and are locked.*
*Crying, praying, calling for help, cursing, an indescribable inferno evolves. – The gas is already falling onto the net from up above.*
*Those standing in close proximity fall unconscious against each other, while others attempt to crowd their way to the exit. Still others attempt to scratch open the hard walls with their bare hands, and have no idea what to do in their fear of death.*
*After 3 to 5 minutes, only a chaotic pile of people can be seen, a tangle of corpses, families tightly embracing themselves, spouses hugging each other in death, an indescribable chaos of a mad tragedy. –*
*The doors are opened after about 15 minutes. The chamber is aired by means of fans.*
*And even then, a low whimpering and whining of children is often heard. An infant tightly attached to his mother's breast, had escaped death, while another child remained alive for some other reason. But what for?*

> *An SS man wearing boots strides over the bodies with a truncheon in his hand and slays the survivors by hitting them on the carotid artery.*
> *A bullet was too good for children.*
> *Now begins the cleaning-up work by the Sonderkommando.*
> *The bodies are loaded onto an electrically-driven freight elevator next to the exit door, hoisted up* [to the ground floor], *laid on trolleys and brought in front of the furnace openings.*
> *At first, however, the corpses are inspected here: breaking out gold fillings and bridges from the mouths, searching the women's sexual organs. They searched for valuables, jewels and any valuable item that fell prey to the avarice of the SS men. A complete looting ensued.*
> *The cremations took place in 15 furnaces with 3 openings each, for 2 bodies each, in some circumstances plus a child. The cremation time was between 15 and 30 minutes, depending on the corpse's physical condition.*
> *If a second transport was already waiting, the corpses were brought in front of the crematorium, or they drove the men into the gas chamber on top of the corpses of their gassed wives and children.*
> *When transports from Hungary started arriving on May 16, 1944, the crematoria were insufficient, since up to 30,000 bodies had to be burned during the first few days.*
> *The gassing occurred in the gas chambers of the 4 crematoria and in the gas chamber disguised as a farmhouse.*
> *The cremations were carried out in the furnaces of the crematoria and in the open ditches (pyres). For months on end, the sky over Birkenau glowed night and day in the fiery glow of the burnt corpses.* […]
> *Already today, the number of human lives obliterated in this manner can be established at 5 million. Hungary alone relinquished about 800,000 human beings to these murders over a period of three months in the year 1944."*

Marcus was well aware, in a rather cursory manner, of the findings of the Höss Trial, which he abundantly spiced up with the propaganda obsessions already noted, while simultaneously inventing new ones. His tale of the blood-squirting and body-ejecting burial pits and the self-fueling cremation pits is the peak of absurdity. The area around the common graves was "extremely swampy," yet the burning of the exhumed bodies took place "in two ditches running parallel to each other and *4 meters deep*," meaning that the bodies not only did not require any fuel, but they burned even under water! Not to mention his claim that the corpses were ejected from the grave up an entire meter, or the "fountains of water, mixed with blood, gradually began to squirt up to 3 m high." To top off this insane narrative was the recovery of human fat, recycled to feed the pyres! Naturally, there were the usual "average or well-nourished human bodies" (perhaps the Germans fed them a special diet for this very purpose?) that not only permitted them to save wood ("there was no need to add wood"), precisely because the flammable human fat made up for

the wood, but also to recover this same fat which had just burned! Other bits of nonsense include "construction projects of 34 additional crematoria," and the Jewish deportees from Africa hauled to Europe "with transport aircraft." The new ramp (*Judenrampe*) was not built in 1943, but in 1944, and consisted of three tracks, not four (an error also committed by Nyiszli; see Mattogno 2020a, p. 55). The figures are decisively absurd: five million victims, including 800,000 Hungarian Jews; and 30,000 bodies cremated per day!

Although the term "bunker" received official sanction during the Höss Trial, Marcus was unaware of it: he still only knew of a "farmhouse." Like Nyiszli,[736] he told the legend of the sky at Birkenau being lit up day and night by the pyres. In his description of the presumed, he could not resist the attractions of the story of the victims being handed "towel and soap," as well as the tale, also told by Bendel, of the "small children" thrown into the gas chamber "over the heads of the tightly crowded mass of people." The gas chamber was equipped with "provisional showers," not fake ones, in addition to which there were "towel holders" on the walls, "soap dishes" and "bath mats." The gas chamber had "the same size as the undressing room," an error also committed by Nyiszli,[737] but had "doors," plural, one for entering and one for leaving, explicitly mentioned by Marcus as an "exit door." Inside the chamber, the victims were "crammed so full that hardly anyone could move," but during the gassing, some of them "*fall* unconscious against each other, while others *attempt to crowd their way to the exit*." Marcus understood very little of the Zyklon-B-introduction devices which had been described in imaginative detail during the Höss Trial. In his view, there was only a "a small opening" arranged "in the middle of the ceiling," beneath which a "small net had been stretched out," therefore, a simple horizontal net used to catch the "Cyklon" granules ("The gas is already falling onto the net from up above."). He knew nothing of the "wire-mesh columns" claimed during the Höss Trial. The name of this "Cyklon" as "blue-cross gas" is unique; it refers to German gas shells used during the First World War, which, depending on the type of gas with which they were filled and the symbol with which they were marked, were called "green cross" (lachrymators, lung poisons), "yellow cross" (skin poisons); and precisely "blue cross" (nose, throat and lung irritants).[738]

The duration of the gassing, three to five minutes, is the usual propagandistic absurdity, like the cremation of two or three bodies in 15-30 minutes. The handling of the bodies, according to a version later abandoned, occurred in front of the furnaces, not in the corridor of the semi-underground basement.

Nor is there any shortage of the usual accompanying myths, such as the inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*" who found the bodies of their relatives in

---

[736] Mattogno 2020a, p. 57: "During the day it covered the sky above the Birkenau woods like a dense cloud; at night it lit up the surroundings as if it were the flames of hell."
[737] *Ibid*., p. 39: "This room is the same size [*olyan nagyságú*] as the undressing room."
[738] *Gasschutz und Luftschutz*, Vol. 14, No. 7/8, July/August 1944, p. 141.

the gas chamber and the absurd tale of the suckling infant found alive, which had a certain success with the appropriate literary variants.[739]

[739] Thus, for example, for Nyiszli, it was a girl 16 years old (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 73f.), while for Shlomo Venezia, it was an infant (Venezia, pp. 129f.).

# Part 4:

# First Attempts to Historicize

# the Resistance Fantasies

An important aspect of the genesis of the current orthodox narrative of the gas chambers at Auschwitz, which is constantly neglected by orthodox Holocaust historians, is that which appears in the books published in the immediate post-war period in this regard by authors who were not exposed to the current Soviet version or who were only fragmentarily familiar with it. In this chapter, I shall undertake an analysis of five books written in the years 1945 and 1946: one by an ex-inmate, drawn up in the form of a historical chronicle, one by the Polish publicist Stefan Tadeusz Norwid, one by the Polish-Jewish historian Filip Friedman; the remaining two are by ex-inmates from German concentration camps, Eugen Kogon and Benedikt Kautsky, which were also written as historical chronicles.

## 4.1. *Behind the Fences of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*

This short book by O. Augustyn with the Polish title *Za drutami obozu koncentracyinego w Oświęcimiu* (*Behind the Fences of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*), was published in Krakow in 1945. The following is my translation of the part relating to the alleged extermination installations (Augustyn, pp. 17, 21f.):

> *"Behind the camp, in the little forest, there was a peasant cottage* [*domek*] *surrounded by fencing. Unfortunate victims were sent inside and they closed the doors behind them. From above, they poured a can of gas, so-called cyklon, through apertures. This was the same gas used in the first disinfection of the camp. The bodies were pulled out and thrown in ditches, which were dug close by the cottage. The ditches were enormous. The bodies were sprinkled with chloride of lime and covered with earth. This work was performed by Jews. These Jews made up the so-called Sonderkommando. After work, they returned to camp, but were isolated and could not socialize with the other inmates. These* [the peasant cottage and the pits] *were provisional installations, because they immediately began to build 4 powerful, modern crematoria, together with special gas chambers. The crematoria could not keep up with the task of burning all the bodies.* […]
>
> *In the meantime, at Birkenau, all the gas chambers near* [*przy*] *the crematoria were working full tilt. The SS were walking around drunk. The smoke and the sight of the chimneys, which were cracking with the heat, frightened everyone. Let us see how the crematoria were designed. In the first and second crematoria, the gas chambers were located below ground. There, the people went down some steps. At the entrance there were signs in all languages* [saying] *that this was where the people were to be bathed and disinfected. Further along, there was an enormous room, which could hold 2,000 persons, with provisional showers* [*z prowizorycznymi natryskami*]. *As they went in, they*

> *were given towels and soap. First, they had to undress. Then, when they were all inside, the 'hermetically sealed' doors swung shut, SS men threw cans of 'cyklon' gas through openings up above. After 15 minutes there was no one left alive. The doors were opened and Jewish inmates carried the bodies to the cremation furnaces. The bodies were burned with coke. There were about a dozen* [*kilkanaście*] *furnaces in every crematorium* [*w każdym crematorium*]. *Two bodies could fit into each furnace. The cremation lasted a few minutes* [*kilka minut*]. *The ashes and bone residues, which had to be pulverized, were thrown into the Vistula, which ran by a kilometer away. The crematoria burned all day and all night without letup. The crematorium true and proper was like a* [brick] *furnace inside, and the chimneys were only a little bit wide* [not very wide]. *At night, the sacred fires of Hitlerite culture burned above all 4 chimneys and 4 crematoria. All the crematoria were built in line, on a trajectory of more or less 1 km. Crematoria 4 and 5 were concealed in the little forest adjacent to the camp, while the first and second were located behind the camp. Everything that happened there was visible from the camp. We should remark that all gold teeth and filings were pulled out before cremation."*

The author was also unaware of the term "bunker," since he mentions a simple peasant cottage (*domek*). The existence of the "undressing room" is simply assumed; the gas chamber had "provisional showers," not fake ones, and all victims were provided with towels and soap, following the shop-worn propaganda theme. The crematoria and gassing procedure are described in a very approximate and fantastic manner: every crematorium had "about a dozen" (!) furnaces, and on the inside they resembled a brick kiln or a brickyard (*cegielnia*); two bodies were placed in every furnace (muffle), which took only "a few minutes" to burn them! The author did not know that Crematoria IV and V had two chimneys each, so that the total number of chimneys was six, not four, but on the other hand he repeats the fable of the flaming chimneys.

When the text was drawn up, the Polish narrative was still evolving, and the author was only familiar with fragments of it, which he spiced up with existing propaganda motifs.

## 4.2. *Martyrdom of a People*

Stefan Tadeusz Norwid was the pseudonym of Jan Tadeusz Nowacki, a Polish journalist born in Warsaw in 1902 who emigrated to Sweden during the Second World War. His book with the German title *Martyrium eines Volkes: Das okkupierte Polen* (*Martyrdom of a People: Occupied Poland*) was published in 1945 by a German-language publisher in Swedish exile. In this book, the author dwells on Auschwitz at length (Norwid, pp. 97-100):

> *"The camp at Oswiecim was tougher. At first, it took in 15,000 Poles a month, but since 1941 it swallowed 30,000 a month. Its 'capacity' was therefore cal-*

*culated at 200,000 fatalities during the first few years. From 1941 to 1942, and from 1942 to 1943, this 'capacity' increased to about 360,000 per year. Until the fall of 1943, the National Socialists murdered at least one million Poles at Auschwitz alone. Jews were not sent there. What happened at Auschwitz was only made known through reports of the few who succeeded in escaping the place. Personally, I have heard reports from that camp twice. One of my informants was a Pole whom I met by chance in Warsaw under circumstances which I must not divulge; the other time a certain slovenly and intoxicated German person provided me with the information. The man worked as a 'nurse orderly,' and consequently as a slave driver in the transit camp of nearby Częstochowa.*

*Hence, neither of the two sources is entirely reliable.* […] *But both reports were astonishingly similar. Arrival and stay at Auschwitz was described by thenm in approximately the following manner:*

*The people slated for Auschwitz were taken out of the prison and shipped in freight cars with 150 people each. Thus, they stood packed tightly together, unable even to move their arms. The car was locked shut. The floor of the car was often sprinkled with a thick layer of lime and a chlorine mixture, which dissolved under the influence of water. Either the Hitlerites themselves poured water in the cars, or it arose through the urine of the prisoners; it was, therefore, never intended to let the cars reach Auschwitz. They stood on a siding for a day or two and were then taken directly to the crematorium or the mass graves. The chlorine vapors had done their work! This kind of mass murder was also used against Jews during the mass evacuation of the ghettoes.*

*Some cars with a thinner layer of chlorine arrived at Auschwitz at a slow speed. By that time, some of the condemned were standing right next to corpses who were also still standing upright in the tightly packed space.*

*The train stopped a few hundred meters from the entrance to the camp. The cars were not opened on the way, but only after arrival. A gang of SS men with whips and automatic pistols stood ready. The prisoners who were still alive had to jump down out of the wagon and run the gauntlet between the SS men, who beat them as much as they could. All this happened as quick as lightning. If one fell, he was shot immediately. It was increasingly harder not to stumble. The chances that the people running would ever reach the gate were quite slim.*

*The entranceway to the camp went through an underground tunnel, which was full of filth and dirt up to a meter high. Anybody who succeeded in jumping as far as the tunnel, disappeared in it, but wasn't let out: the tunnel was locked up at the other end.*

*The prisoners then had to remain in the tunnel for 12 hours or even longer. When the exit door was opened, the same procedure began all over again. SS men with oxen-leather whips drove the prisoners to the barracks at top speed. Inside the barracks, they had to undress and bathe. The bathing installations were located 600 meters away from the barracks, and the path was strewn*

> *with broken glass. While being whipped, the naked prisoners had to run over all this glass to and from the baths. For many of them, this was enough. The hardest torture, of course, was the lack of sleep. The prisoners worked eighteen hours a day. The work was utterly pointless. It consisted of carrying heavy stones from one location to another, and of similar tasks. The awareness of this pointlessness was also torture.* […]
> *After* [reading] *the above description, it is understandable why smoke was constantly rising from the six chimneys of the crematorium in Auschwitz. Until the fall of 1943, there were only three furnaces. The Polish underground organization, which made their observations from outside the camp, never noted even a single case that anyone ever left the camp alive. The camp was guarded by a few SS companies, equipped with armored cars and armed to the teeth.*
> *This description may strike the reader as the product of sick fantasy. I understand that the measures moreover give the impression of complete pointlessness. What could be the point of tormenting people who are condemned to death anyhow? But the facts speak a clear language. The National Socialists tortured and tormented people before they killed them, and not only in Auschwitz."*

This account is based on two testimonies; the author formally expressed a few reservations as to their reliability, but at the end he considers them credible and in accord with reality. This narrative contains well-known literary themes which were attributed to Bełżec Camp, however: the trains with cars sprinkled with quick lime and the access "tunnel" to the camp! The first was officialized at the end of November 1942 by a Polish expert in black propaganda, Jan Karski; the second was invented by one of Karski's colleagues, Stefan Szende, in a book published in Stockholm in 1944 (for details see Mattogno 2016h, pp. 17-19, 22-33), by which Norwid evidently was inspired. He belonged to the group of chauvinist Poles who wished to place the sufferings of their people above that of the Jews, with mad results (the killing of one million Poles at Auschwitz). Neglecting the preposterous fantasies of the 600-meters-long path "strewn with broken glass," and on the "utterly pointless" work done by the inmates for 18 hours a day, Norwid's narrative is an obvious distortion of information from the Auschwitz resistance movement (which made its presumed "observations" from inside the camp, not from outside): at the camp, there was one single crematorium with six chimneys which, until 1943, possessed three furnaces (but the resistance members spoke of three crematoria). The author's comment is very revealing. He was perfectly well aware of the absurdity of his account: anyone would have considered it "the product of sick fantasy," since it gave "the impression of complete pointlessness," but since the National Socialists were evil torturers and exterminators, the account was true, at least as to the essentials!

## 4.3. *This Is Auschwitz!*

This short book with the Polish title *To jest Oświęcim!* (*This Is Auschwitz!*) by the Polish Jew Filip Friedman was also published in 1945. It is doubtlessly the first attempt at a general organization of the history of Auschwitz. The author dedicates a special chapter to the "Gas chambers of Auschwitz" and one to the "Crematoria." In 1946, it also appeared in English, although allegedy translated from Yiddish (Friedman 1946). In this translation, the text was divided into twelve chapters, while the Polish version has 22. Moreover, in an appendix, a drawing representing the Treblinka Camp was incomprehensibly added (*ibid.*, pp. 381-384). The same year, Friedman published another edition of his book's text in a volume which also contains an essay by Tadeusz Hołuj (Friedman/Hołuj, pp. 11-119), enriched by the first results of the Polish judicial investigations. The following is my translation from the first Polish edition of 1945 (Friedman 1945, pp. 66-70; underlined text is missing in the English translation of the book):

> *"The gas chambers at Auschwitz*
> *The gas chambers at Auschwitz – if we consider the meticulousness of the installations and the exactness of all the individual installations – could represent the pride of German engineering science.*
> *This concerns in particular the chambers of Crematoria IV and V, where all the innovations and the technical results based on the rich experiences of past gas chambers were adopted.*
> *The gas chambers of Crematoria IV and V were located in basements* [*w suterenach*]*, while the buildings relating to the crematorium and furnaces were located in the part above ground. The entrance to the gassing basements* [*do podziemi gazowych*] *was comfortable and could testify to the meticulous care with which the Germans received their guests* [*pensionariuszy*]*. Next to the stone steps for common mortals, there descended an inclined plane so that exhausted patients did not have to go down the stairway, but could go down the plane with greater comfort, in this modern humanitarian installation! The fittings of the gas chamber* [*gazownia*] *in the basements was a complete imitation of the internal fittings of ornate bathrooms for the general public. The subterranean part of the establishment was divided into three main rooms* [*ubikacje*]*. The first room was the undressing room; all around, on the walls, there were notices in the most widely differing languages reading: 'Bath and disinfection'. There, the doomed people undressed completely and entered the second room, that is, the gas chamber true and proper. This chamber, measuring 12 by 6 meters, was divided into two parts. Depending on the number of persons destined to be gassed, they used only half the chamber or the whole thing. The chamber was made to give the illusions of being an ordinary collective bath. There were even non-functional showerheads on the walls* [*przy ścianach*] *to prevent the victims from realizing what was happening; on the walls*

*there were notices of this kind in various languages, 'Cleanliness is next to godliness!,' 'Don't forget to take your soap and towel with you!' In the four corners* [*w czeterech rogach*] *of the room, there were columns with exterior walls made of mesh* [*kolumny o siatkowych ścianach zewnętrznych*]. *By means of these columns, so-called gas bombs* [*bomby gazowe*] *were thrown down from above, when the room was already full of people. After the gassing of each part* [of the gas chamber], *the bodies were carried into the adjacent room, room no. 3, where there was an electrical elevator* [*wyciąg*[740]], *right next to the areas* [*pomieszczenia*] *reserved for the barbers and dentists. The barbers carefully cut the hair off the bodies and loaded it onto carts* [*do wózków*], *40 dentists pulled out gold and platinum teeth, after which a special electrical oven* [*specialny piec elektryczy*] *melted down this raw material into pre-established bars. The bodies thus processed were transported to the room above ground, the crematorium, by means of the electric elevator* [*wyciągiem*]. *Besides this industrial room, used for 'production' purposes, a buffet* [*buffet*] *was also set up for use by the Gestapo and SS.*

*The doomed people were poisoned with a gas, the so-called 'Cyklon B' (the same gas was used at Majdanek and in other Hitlerite killing locations). It was taken to Auschwitz in the solid state, in the form of small steel-grey cubes* [*stalowo-szarych grudek*], *like slag. According to witness declarations, approximately 20 railway cars of cyklon were shipped to Auschwitz (Dr. Wolman).*[741] *It was stored at Auschwitz I and delivered to the crematoria at Birkenau* [*w Brzezinkach*] *... in a Red-Cross ambulance!*

*The chemical composition of Cyklon-B gas was established in a technico-judicial and chemical expert report of the Polish-Soviet Commission on Majdanek. The chemical analysis* [established that]*:* […]*"*

This is followed by a quotation from the report of the above-mentioned commission, which has been translated in a study on the Majdanek Camp written by Jürgen Graf and myself (Graf/Mattogno, pp. 117-126). This passage is missing in the English version of Friedman's book. The Polish text continues as follows:

*"The doomed people were taken to the place of execution on trucks. Later, in April 1944, a special rail line was built from the railway station directly to the crematoria. The small transports, carrying 150-200 persons, for whom it was not worthwhile putting the gas chamber into operation, often had to wait their turn for several days under the crematorium* [*pod crematorium*] *until* [a batch] *was complete. When there were enough people and they were all crammed together in the undressing room, all these naked people had to be persuaded to enter the gas chamber as quickly as possible. But the people, seized by an un-*

740 The term properly means "ski lift"; "elevator" in Polish is "*winda*."

741 On p. 12 of *To jest Oświęcim!* Friedman specifies that the person referred to was Dr. Jakub Wolman of Lodz. Wolman was deported to Auschwitz on April 29, 1942 and registered under number 33611.

*pleasant presentiment, were reluctant to leave the dressing room and enter the room marked 'Bath and Disinfection'. After all, they behaved as if something was awaiting them in that chamber, and they were in no hurry to enter it. In general, the persons crowded into the second room were not enough to activate the gassing apparatus. The hydrogen cyanide in fact only evaporated at a temperature of 27°C. To reach this temperature in the unheated room, it was necessary to cram the people together to an exceptional extent. The 'optimum' degree of crowding was approximately 20 persons per square meter. To crowd them together, they unleashed specially trained German-shepherd dogs on the naked people in the dressing room. The doomed people were seized by a great panic at this point. To escape from the fierce beasts, they all crowded towards the only accessible exit, the gas chamber. In this way, the chamber was soon filled up with three layers of people lying on top of each other, with another layer standing up.*

*An SS physician watched the room through a little spyhole. When he considered that there were enough people in the room to activate the gas, he ordered an adjutant as follows: 'Na! gibt ihnen schon zu fressen!' (Well, give them some fodder to eat!). The adjutant then threw 3 five-hundred-gram cans* [*puszki*] *into the empty meshwork* [column]. *The gas worked fairly rapidly, that is, death ensued in 3-5 minutes at most.*

*After removing the bodies and ventilating the room, another group was made to enter. In this way the gas chambers were able to eliminate 4,000-5,000 persons in an hour."*

This is followed by the story of a gassing truck allegedly used at Auschwitz, summarized decades later by Robert Jan van Pelt.[742] The following chapter contains the description of the crematoria (Friedman 1945, pp. 72-75):

*"The crematoria constituted the final stage of production of the death industry at Auschwitz. As already mentioned, the Germans at Auschwitz adopted this 'ingenious' invention in the spring of 1942. Before that, there was a small crematorium at Auschwitz I with 4 retorts* [*retortach*]. *2 large crematoria were then built, Crematoria II and III, at Auschwitz II* [*Brzezinki*: Birkenau]. *Each crematorium had 5 furnaces, each with 3 retorts, that is, 30 retorts in all. The productive capacity of each furnace was 3 bodies in approximately 20 minutes. Crematoria IV and V, likewise at Birkenau, placed in operation in 1943, were the state of the art of German technology in this field. In fact, there were only 2 furnaces, which had 8 retorts, but they were modernized and perfected to the point that they greatly exceeded the preceding furnaces. These burnt 5 bodies, in each retort, in 10 minutes, thus, each furnace burned 240 persons per hour. The retorts had a square aperture 2 meters in width,*

[742] van Pelt 2011, pp. 215f. See my analysis in Mattogno 2016c, pp. 111-114, and Mattogno 2018, pp. 322-325 and 359f., where I showed that the story of the "gas van" which appears in a clandestine message dated September 21, 1944 was invented years beforehand and already appears in a message dated October 14, 1941.

*through which the bodies were loaded onto a special trolley* [*podwozia*], *as in the baker's oven (the inmates at Auschwitz, in their common camp jargon, called the crematorium the 'bakery').*
*The bodies were arranged in the retort in such as way that they could accommodate 2 Canadians* [*kanadyjczyków*[743]] *on the bottom and 3 Muselmänner on top. The Muselmänner* [were arranged that way] *because they were so emaciated that they had no fat, so that their bodies were hard to burn.*
*In total, therefore, all four crematoria at Birkenau burned 750 persons per hour. (The crematorium at Auschwitz I did not play a very important role in this mass action, because it was too small.) This low furnace capacity greatly increased the concerns of the German specialists. Since the production capacity of the furnaces amounted to only 750 persons* [per hour], *but the capacity of the gas chambers reached 4,000-5,000 per hour, the result was a bottle-neck in the process."*

The furnaces, Friedman continues, worked with generator gas, and the Germans took care to avoid wasting fuel, therefore, when there were not enough bodies to cremate at Birkenau, they telephoned Auschwitz I to request "raw material." At Auschwitz I, they performed a "selection," and some of the victims were sent to Birkenau. Starting in May 1944, the Hungarian Jews began to arrive at Auschwitz, 650,000 people in total:

*"In the late summer of 1944, after the start of the* [Allied] *invasion of France, the Germans began to bring 'terrorists,' that is, patriots and partisans, from France. The number of French deportees is estimated at approximately 670,000. Other 'normal transports' were also arriving. All this human material had to be 'processed.' The gassings went on day and night. From the furnaces* [*z pieców*] *of the crematoria came not only smoke, but tongues of fire, 2-4 meters high. But all this was not enough. It was necessary to dig pits which were covered with sheeting for provisional gassing actions. Even the undressing rooms in the crematoria were not enough; rather, they had to set up a huge 'beach' undressing room outdoors. So much so that the disproportion between the rhythm of the gassings and that of the cremation of the bodies got even worse. To remedy all this, enormous pits were dug in which the bodies were burnt using wood. Enormous stockpiles of wood intended for this purpose can be seen at Auschwitz even today. Channels were dug near the pits to permit the fat from the burnt bodies to be scooped up in a tank. If a transport of particularly emaciated inmates arrived, the bodies were drenched with fat to make them burn better.*
*The time available to gas them all was no longer sufficient. Therefore, the elderly, the children and the sick were thrown alive into the burning pits. The*

[743] Slang term used to refer to inmates having arrived at Auschwitz long beforehand; in this context, sufficiently well-nourished by virtue of their capacity to "arrange things" ("*organisieren*"), as distinguished by the "*Muselmänner*" (Muslims), who were emaciated.

> *screams and laments of those being burned alive could be heard all over the camp."*

Flames, screams and blood-thirsty SS men turned the scenario into a German "*Walpurgisnacht*."

Friedman then quotes an extensive excerpt from the "Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report for the Period of May 5-25, 1944," but he attributes it to "a witness of these scenes, a worker activist from Krakow" who wrote a report for the secret organization of the Polish Socialist Party (*ibid.*, pp. 75-79).

Friedman's exposition evidently borrows heavily from the "Description of the Gas Chamber" of 1945 (Subchapter 3.2.2.), although with new or divergent elements. First, he confuses Crematoria IV-V with Crematoria II-III, attributing to the first the underground rooms forming part of the second, and considers them the apex of German cremation technology, while it is known that these were built cheaply, were less-advanced and offered inferior performance than the state of the art of that time.[744] Friedman knew very little about the corpse slide and believed that the secondary entrance where this slide was located was actually the main entrance for the victims, although the current orthodox narrative insists that the victims entered down a separate staircase at the end of the undressing room (Morgue #2). The gas chamber, which for Friedman measured 12 m × 6 m, was subdivided into two parts, and following the propaganda themes most-popular at that time, it was camouflaged as a shower bath equipped with fake showerheads "on the walls," not on the ceiling. The gas introduction columns were located "in the four corners" of the gas chamber (not in a straight line along the longitudinal axis, as the orthodoxy claims today), and there were presumably eight of them, since there were two gas chambers. For Friedman, "Cyklon B" consisted of "small steel-grey cubes," and he even repeats the fairy tale of the "gas bombs." The pretext that "approximately 20 railway cars of cyklon" were delivered to Auschwitz is another lie.

The phrase "Well, give them some fodder to eat" formed part of the propaganda arsenal and is found, with minor variants, in the statements of Nyiszli and Tauber,[745] as are the absurd lightning-fast execution times of 3-5 minutes. Friedman claims that three cans containing 500 grams of "Cyklon B" each were poured "into the empty meshwork," which means twelve cans in the four columns of each chamber; for Nyiszli, there were four cans in total. The group of later victims entered "after removing the bodies and ventilating the room," which means that the ventilation was performed after the bodies were removed, not before; the gassing capacity of 4,000-5,000 persons per hour,

---

[744] Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. I, pp. 246-251, 279-286 (Section II, Chapters 6.3. and 7.3.).

[745] Mattogno 2020a, pp. 137: "*Gib schon das Fressen den Juden!*" ("Give the fodder to the Jews!"); p. 159: "*Gib schon schneller das Fressen den Juden!*" ("Make haste giving the Jews their fodder!"); cf. pp. 216f.

96,000-120,000 in 24 hours, is an even-more-insane delusion than that of the engineering expert Roman Dawidowski, who presented a technical report at the Höss Trial summarized as follows by investigating magistrate Jan Sehn:[746]

> *"In the light of the concordant statements of the witnesses, the expert estimated the productivity of the gas chambers of the four cremation complexes at Birkenau at approximately 60,000 persons in 24 hours. This figure is based on the following calculation: according to the statements of the witnesses, 3,000 persons at a time were crowded into the gas chambers of each crematorium. The undressing, in a climate of violent incitement, took about 30 minutes, the average gassing time was 25-30 minutes, clearing the chamber took 4 hours for each gassing. In total, therefore, to complete the gassing of a chamber load of people took 5 hours, that is, the productivity of the gas chambers at each cremation complex was about 15,000 persons in 24 hours. For the 4 cremation complexes the total figure was 60,000 persons in 24 hours."*

The small corridor located in front of Morgue #1 was referred to by Friedman as the "adjacent room, room no. 3," and the freight elevator which was located there, becomes a kind of ski lift (*wyciąg*), a term which reflects Friedman's ignorance relating to this piece of equipment. The area "reserved for barbers and dentists" is completely invented, as are the "carts" for hauling away the hair, the "electrical oven" to melt the gold, and the "buffet" for the SS! According to Henryk Tauber, there were not 40 "dentists" but merely two![747]

The claim that the small transports, carrying 150-200 persons, had to await death, even for days, "under the crematorium" (!), contradicts the claim that the original room containing the gas chamber had been divided into two rooms precisely for the purpose of processing small batches of victims. Friedman's source in fact explicitly states: "In case of small number of victims, we work – for reasons of economy – in one single chamber." Furthermore, Friedman describes enormous numbers of gassings: there were at least five million victims at Auschwitz, or according to a few witnesses even six to seven million (Friedman 1945, p. 12).

The story of the victims waiting for death "in the unheated room" until the temperature rose to a certain level to favor the evaporation of the "Cyklon B," a theme already developed by Wetzler and Vrba, is in contradiction to Marcus's testimony, who speaks of the use of coke stoves to obtain this result, and also with Buki's testimony of the other extreme that "the heat in the gas chambers was so great that most of the people were already benumbed before they actually died" (see Subchapter 3.2.6.).

The overcrowding of 20 persons per square meter into a gas chamber is an obvious absurdity, while their arrangement – three layers of naked persons ly-

---

[746] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 51.

[747] Statement signed by Henryk Tauber before the Soviet Investigatory Commission on February 27-28, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 36.

ing prone and another layer of persons standing on top of them – is a ridiculous fairy tale.

On the crematoria, Friedman's ideas were rather confused. According to him, Crematorium I was put into operation in the spring of 1942 (when the first cremation was in fact carried out on August 15, 1940)[748] and had four "retorts," but this crematorium was ultimately equipped with six muffles, as is well-known. According to Friedman, Crematoria II and III were built in 1942, while Crematoria IV and V entered into operation in 1943. To these last presumed jewels of German technology, Friedman attributes insane levels of performance: each "retort" – which were allegedly two meters wide (they were actually only 70 cm wide)![749] – cremated five bodies in ten minutes per muffle, that is, the entire eight-muffle-furnace cremated 240 bodies per hour, or 5,760 in 24 hours, The two installations put together cremated 480 bodies per hour or 11,520 in 24 hour; the capacity of Crematoria II and III was three bodies in 20 minutes in each "retort," that is, 135 bodies per hour, or 3,240 in 24 hours. Hence, these two crematoria together cremated 270 bodies per hour or 6,480 in 24 hours. The total capacity of all four crematoria was therefore 750 bodies per hour, or 18,000 in 24 hours! Notwithstanding this insanely exaggerated figure, the crematoria were insufficient for the task, and it was still necessary to dig cremation pits! This was obviously done for the crazy purpose of making the extermination of five, six or seven million persons credible! In a year of uninterrupted activity, these crematoria actually would have cremated altogether (18,000 × 365 =) 6,570,000 corpses!

The slang terms "Canadians" and "bakery" are very unusual. The fable of the "selections" carried out at Auschwitz to feed the furnaces at Birkenau, so as to avoid wasting fuel, is another piece of idiocy. The number of Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz – 650,000 – is almost double the actual figure, and the story of the 670,000 deported and exterminated French patriots and partisans is a preposterous lie. Friedman dishes up other absurdities: the tongues of fire 2-4 meters high from the crematorium furnaces, and the recovery of human fat from the cremation ditches! The "gassing pits" (together with "a huge 'beach' undressing room") were a less frequent literary theme; similar gassing pits can also be found in a statement by Otto Wolken:[750]

> *"Pits were dug and covered with tarpaulins, which served as provisional gas chambers."*

Finally, there is the ever-present yarn of "the elderly, the children and the sick" "thrown alive into the burning pits"!

---

[748] Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. I, pp. 214.
[749] The muffles of the furnaces of Crematoria IV and V were 70 centimeters wide; *ibid.*, p. 284.
[750] Höss Trial, Vol. 6, p. 45.

## 4.4. *The SS State*

This book by Eugen Kogon was published in 1946 in Germany with the German title *Der SS-Staat* (*The SS State*). An English translation was published in 1950 with the title *The Theory and Practice of Hell*. In this book, Kogon, a German political inmate deported to Buchenwald, attempted to outline, as recited by the subtitle, *The German Concentration Camp System*. In a chapter titled "The Gas Chambers" in the German edition ("Special Places of Execution and Disposal of the Dead" in the English edition), he also concerns himself with Auschwitz, presumably based in particular on the statements of ex-inmates from Auschwitz transferred to Buchenwald (Kogon 1946, pp. 132f.). I quote here from the 1979 Octagon reprint of the English edition (pp. 213-215). Text omitted from the English translation is underlined and translated from the German original:

> *"At Auschwitz, however, there was a huge gas plant – actually at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz – which embraced five crematories together with four gas bunkers built into the ground. Each of these had an average capacity of twelve to fifteen hundred persons. The fifth crematory had no furnaces. It was only a huge fire pit.*
>
> *The victims were lined up before the pit naked and shot down by the SS, the bodies – or the wounded! – toppling directly into fire. The Camp Commandant, SS Captain <u>Kramer</u>, never missed these mass executions. He generally stood by beaming, slapping his thighs with glee when the scene grew especially exciting.* […]
>
> *The gas chambers were simplicity itself, yet they were planned with diabolical ingenuity. Each chamber had the appearance of a public bath, and was so represented to the victims. In the dressing rooms there were signs, in all the principal languages of Europe, instructing the prisoners to tie their shoes together and fold their clothes neatly to avoid loss. Hot coffee was promised after the bath. From the dressing rooms the way led directly to the 'bath,' where hydrogen-cyanide gas was emitted through the shower heads and ventilator outlets as soon as the doors had been closed. Infants were still being thrown through the windows when the chambers were too crowded. Death took as long as four or five minutes, depending on the amount of gas available. During this time the most-dreadful screams could be heard from the men, women and children inside, as their lungs were slowly ruptured. Any bodies that showed signs of life when the doors had been opened were clubbed into quiescence. The prisoners of the service squad then dragged out the bodies, stripped off any rings, and cut off the hair, which was bundled into sacks and shipped to plants for processing. (In 1944 a young Jew from Brno, Janda Weiss, was a member of this squad. He is the source of the details here presented, which have been confirmed from other sources.)*
>
> *The bodies were then stacked in piles of ten each. SS Technical Sergeant Moll, in charge of the Auschwitz crematories, made his tour of inspection, after*

> *which the bodies were thrown into the furnaces or the fire pit. Moll was fond of placing naked women against the edge of the fire pit and watching them fall into the flames when they were shot in the abdomen.* […] *The highest 'output' attained by Auschwitz was 34,000 bodies, in one continuous day and night shift."*

This version calls the gas chambers in the four crematoria "gas bunkers," with a relatively modest capacity of 1,200 to 1,500 persons. Apart from the fact that they were "underground," Kogon says nothing more. The attribution of the term "gas bunkers" even to Crematoria IV and V, which had no underground rooms at all, is obviously senseless.

The alleged "bunkers" of Birkenau are entirely ignored, but in compensation for this, Kogon describes a fifth cremation as a "huge fire pit." Here the victims are killed with firearms and thrown into the pit, a fantastic yarn amply developed by Nyiszli (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 57-60, 245-247). The gas chamber, according to the stereotype adopted by nearly all versions, was camouflaged as a "bath," but here, "hydrogen-cyanide gas was emitted through the shower heads and ventilator outlets" (the German text has here "*Ventilatorenpfeiler*" – ventilation pillars). It goes without saying that this was impossible, both because Zyklon B, as noted earlier, consisted of liquid hydrogen cyanide soaked into a granular mass (*Diagrieß*) or on gypsum pellets (known as *Erco*), and because the "ventilation pillars" never existed (which may be the reason why that term was changed in the English translation). By his own account, Janda Weiss, a Jew deported from Theresienstadt to Auschwitz on May 20, 1944, had entered into contact with the crematorium personnel, who allegedly had told him of the horrors which he then reported, among them the following: "There were three columns for the ventilators, through which the gas poured in" (Hackett, p. 350). Kogon's sources knew nothing about cremation furnaces or cremation, but for him, their "record" of the greatest number of persons killed in a single day was 34,000! A true record either of credulity or of insolence!

## 4.5. *Devil and Damned*

This book by Benedikt Kautsky was published in 1946 in Switzerland with the German title *Teufel und Verdammte* (*Devil and Damned*). Kautsky was transferred from Buchenwald to Auschwitz on October 19, 1942, and was issued registration number 68510. In his book, which is supposed to be a sort of general history of the inmates in German concentration camps, he writes the following (Kautsky, pp. 273-275):

> *"You can imagine how we felt when we were sent to Auschwitz on a transport in October 1942; but we were lucky: we weren't sent to Birkenau into the gas*

*chambers, but to Buna, to work. The luck, of course, was such that, of 405 of us, about 110 were alive after half a year.*
*Yet still, we were close enough to the gas chambers to be able to gain reliable information about them. I spoke to dozens of inmates who had witnessed the gassings and burnings, and who had been active there in one way or another.*
*The procedure was so ingenious that they combined the greatest effect with a minimum of work, as well as a minimum of resistance possibility. The transport trains carrying the people to be gassed, who had been carefully kept ignorant about the purpose of the transports, arrived at a ramp, on the other side of which were the crematoria and gas chambers. The passengers in the cars had to get onto the ramp; here, the people were sorted into those to be gassed and those to be used for labor, in each case according to instructions issued by the central office in Berlin. Those slated for the gas chambers were driven into a room, where they had to undress. As the purpose, they were told to take a bath. To perfect the deception, sometimes they were given soap and towels.*
*The naked victims were now crowded into another room, which was whitewashed and equipped with showers on the ceiling; due to their excitement, only few of them will have noticed that there were no drains in the floor. When the room was full, the doors were slammed shut, and the showers were turned on: no water came out of them, but gas.*
*The gas used was probably mostly carbon* [mon]*oxide, so that the people suffocated within a few minutes. All descriptions agree that the unfortunates screamed and moaned throughout this time, that they literally clenched up one another, and that they were found with blue lips, having bled from the mouth, nose, ears and eyes. A dedicated squad of inmates were employed to tear the bodies apart from each other; then they were shorn – since the hair of the dead was a raw material not to be despised – the gold teeth were broken out of their mouths, and they went into the cremation furnaces.*
*The capacity of the gas chambers greatly exceeded that of the crematoria. I was told that the ceiling capacity of the chambers was the simultaneous gassing of 2,000 people. Since it took several hours to drive the victims into the chambers and empty them afterwards, daily performances of 6,000 to 8,000 people killed could be reached. This maximum was achieved in the months of May to July 1944, when about three quarters of a million Hungarian Jews were gassed (including transports from Theresienstadt and so on).*
*At that time, hundreds of thousands were burned on pyres outdoors: in each case, a layer of wood was put on a layer of bodies, the whole thing was doused with petroleum, and it was lit. Once the pyres were burning, no more fuel had to be added: for these people who burned there were from freedom* [freshly arrived from the outside world] *rather than emaciated, fatless inmates. The horrible details of these burnings can hardly be described. The clouds of smoke were visible for days and weeks, polluting the entire area for kilometers with the stench of burning flesh and fat, with soot and ashes; at night, one could see*

> *the flames, a horrible beacon of annihilation, not just of hundreds of thousands of human lives, but of all German claims to culture.* […]
> *At least three-and-a-half-million human beings were killed at Auschwitz in mass gassings – in addition to inmates unable to work, who were registered in the camp, a six-digit figure of whom went into the gas chambers without a doubt. According to the most-reliable estimates, the corresponding figure for Majdanek (Lublin) amounted to one-and-a-half million."*

This account, allegedly based on the statements of dozens of "eyewitnesses," repeats standard propaganda themes (distribution of soap and towels to the victims, showerheads emitting gas instead of water) with the addition of one rather bold bit of hare-brained nonsense: the gassing by means of "carbon [mon]oxide" which caused death in "within a few minutes."

The presumed extermination capacity at Birkenau appears rather small compared to other testimonies: the "Leistungsfähigkeit der Kammern," "capacity of the chambers" – evidently all chambers put together – was 2,000 persons in "several hours," while the highest yield estimated by a witness (or witnesses) was 6,000-8,000 per day, which should be understood as meaning: three or four gassings per day in all the gas chambers. Kautsky states that "this maximum" – that is, 8,000 victims per day – "was achieved in the months of May to July 1944." This figure, although far removed from the madness of the other claimed "records" of 24,000 or 34,000 victims, is still crazy, because it is based on the fallacious presupposition that "about three-quarters-of-a-million" people were gassed in the months of May to July 1944, hence within about 90 days, or approximately 8,300 per day, and if "at that time, hundreds of thousands were burned on pyres outdoors," it is clear that the crematoria at Birkenau had a cremation capacity notably inferior to 8,300 bodies per day. At any rate, Kautsky was unaware of the "cremation pits," with a vague concession as indicated below. In compensation, he adopted the motif of the soot from the chimneys covering the entire area around Birkenau, and of the immense flames lighting up the night. Regarding the total number of victims, he contented himself with three-and-a-half million – plus hundreds of thousands of gassed registered inmates, which amounts again to some four million in total.

For Kautsky, the story of persons burned alive in cremation furnaces was "very improbable," if only for the fact that the apertures in the muffles were too narrow, and attempting to introduce a conscious person into such a muffle would have required the assistance of many men; for this reason, "the burning of living people in a crematorium occurred only as a rare exception, if at all," On the other hand, he considered the "burning of living persons on pyres or in pits to be quite probable, and the burial of living persons in individual or mass graves to be quite certain" (*ibid.*, pp. 276f.). This allows us to assess Kautsky's ability of critical reasoning.

# Part 5:

# The Connivance of Orthodox Historians:

# Deceptions to Hide the Lies

## 5.1. The Alleged "Concordance on the Essential" by Georges Wellers

Dr. Georges Wellers, an ex-deportee to Auschwitz,[751] was also an orthodox Holocaust historian, particularly in polemical exchanges with the late revisionist Dr. Robert Faurisson. In one of his books, he presented a "Comparative Analysis of the Testimonies" on Auschwitz, in which he examined the testimonies of Rudolf Höss, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer, Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba, the Polish major (Jerzy Tabeau), Czesław Mordowicz and Arnošt Rosin, Chaim Herman, Salmen Gradowski, Salmen Lewental, the unknown author of the "*Sonderkommando*," André Lettich and Charles Sigismund Bendel – 14 all in all, as he stressed (Wellers 1981).

The procedure he chose was inevitably specious. To start with, Wellers did not actually take the trouble to perform a "comparative analysis" of the individual testimonies selected by himself. For example, for Rudolf Höss, Wellers cites only his "Memoirs" in a *French* edition published by the Auschwitz Museum in 1974 (Bezwińska/Czech 1974, pp. 35-142), which is the translation of Höss's so-called "Krakow annotations" published in German by Martin Broszat in 1958 with the title *Kommandant in Auschwitz*. However, in his short career as witness, the ex-commandant of Auschwitz rendered a long series of contradictory, false and absurd statements which I have analyzed in a dedicated study (Mattogno 2020). Wellers only mentions two of Höss's statements *en passant*: his statement of March 14, 1946 and the one dated April 5, 1946, both of which are jam-packed with contradictions, false statements and absurdities (1981, pp 64-77).

Of Broad, Wellers mentions only his report from the same Bezwińska/ Czech book (1974, pp. 143-209), while ignoring the witness's other statements, such as the one signed by him during the Tesch Trial on March 2, 1946 (NI-11954). In it, Broad asserted among other things that 10,000 persons per day were gassed at Birkenau in the months of *March and* April 1944; that Crematoria II and III could cremate 3,000-4,000 bodies per day, while Crematoria IV and V processed 2,000 bodies daily; that "there was only a gas stove there" in Crematorium V (he actually meant "Bunker 2" here) with a capacity of 800-1,200 victims; and that the total number of gassing victims was 2.5-3 million!

Of Bendel, Wellers examines only the account which appears in the book *Témoignages sur Auschwitz* (Fédération nationale…), while carefully ignoring

[751] His first and last name, with no other data, appear in the list for the 76th Jewish transport from France to Auschwitz. Klarsfeld 1978, "Liste alphabetique du convoi N° 76." The transport arrived at Auschwitz on July 4, 1944.

Bendel's other statements in which the witness proffers incredible pieces of stupidity.

What is worse, Wellers completely neglects to analyze the reliability and truthfulness of these witnesses, presupposing *a priori* that they were all reliable and truthful, then cherry-picking excerpts supporting his historical claims.

Early on in the present book I showed that the Wetzler-Vrba Report, particularly when it comes to its description of Crematoria II-III, is a jumble of fairy tales without basis in reality. Wellers, however, considers it "a detailed and very precise description of the Birkenau Camp and its gas chambers" (Wellers 1986, p. 278), although he himself had published Plan No. 932 of the new crematorium at Auschwitz dated January 23, 1942, with the usual orthodox comments not supported by the plan.[752] This plan visibly demonstrates the total falsity of the so-called "detailed and very precise" description! This means that Wellers knowingly spreads false claims.

What I have set forth shows clearly that not only Wetzler and Vrba, but the Polish major as well, Mordowicz and Rosin, Herman, Gradowski, Lewental, the unknown author, Lettich and Bendel signed statements packed with absurdities and contradiction that Wellers obviously took great pains to conceal from his readers, dwelling exclusively on secondary and insignificant differences – precisely because in his mind, they were allowed to diverge only on insignificant details, for they were supposed to be all *a priori* true. Thanks to this fallacious method, he then reached the following conclusion (Wellers 1981, pp. 128f.):

> *"If one wishes to summarize these testimonies, one could say that as their authors change, the lighting changes, that the details described are not always the same, that the tales of the ones are often obviously clearer than those of the others.* […]
>
> *But on the essentials, all these witnesses are in agreement: and on the 'selections' and the significance of sorting people 'for the gas chambers'* […]*; and on the two 'bunkers' transformed into gas chambers in 1942;*[753] *and on the ditches in which they burned the bodies originating from these 'bunkers'; and on the four modern crematoria with their 'annexes' which have been in operation since 1943; and on the reopening of the graves in 1944; and, finally, on the evacuation of the camp in January 1945.*
>
> *All these witnesses – I wish to stress, I am reminding you of it once more – due to their position or as a result of circumstance, have, with their own eyes, seen the progression of this stage of the killing, in the gas chamber, of the Jewish transports at Auschwitz II, and they described them without any possibility of connivance or reciprocal influence, quite independently and, often, if not al-*

---

752 Wellers 1981, Document 7 ("Plan of Crematoria II (I) or III (II) with annexes"), unpaginated insert.

753 From the orthodox point of view, two peasant cottages were allegedly transformed into gas chambers, then referred to as "bunkers."

*ways, long before the alleged motives for lying by way of political or financial interests came into play, before the creation of the State of Israel, before the creation of the two Germanies and before the initiative of German reparations.*[754]

*This is what I called an 'abundance of proof' in 1978."*

In reality, we can speak only of an abundance of lies, absurdities and contradictions.

As for the pretense that the witnesses were absolutely independent of each other, it is difficult to establish whether this claim derived from naivety or bad faith. This study shows incontrovertibly that the fairy tales created by the resistance groups heavily influenced *all* witnesses, who at most only reinvented new ones, and only regarding those new and usually absurd inventions that can be described as "independent."

For Wellers, the "concordance on the essential" boils down to this recipe: take a certain number of witnesses; from among the many, often contradictory statements they have made, the best-fitting are picked; eliminate the absurdities, the blatant lies and the contradictions they contain; what remains is the mere mention of the gas chambers, and this is the "essential"!

From this point of view, even the fables of the "gas showers," the "gas bombs" (including all its variants), the electrical chambers, chambers with opening floors, corpse-conveyor belts, electrical furnaces, pneumatic hammers, etc. etc., would be "concordant" as to "the essentials": the mass killing and cremation of persons!

## 5.2. Pressac and the Wetzler-Vrba Report

Jean-Claude Pressac has attempted to explain and justify in a detailed manner the absurdities of the Wetzler-Vrba Report by dedicating an entire chapter to this theme in his first book on Auschwitz (Pressac 1989, pp. 459-468).[755]

All of Pressac's arguments are based on two unfounded presuppositions:

1. that the *direct* observations from *outside* the crematoria by Wetzler and Vrba did not extend beyond March 1943;
2. that the indirect information reported by them in their report originated principally, if not exclusively, from members of the *Sonderkommando* assigned to the *bunkers* at Birkenau, and did not extend beyond the end of 1942, because all these inmates were said to have been killed on December 17, 1942.

---

[754] In the atmosphere of anti-German mass hysteria, which the Allies have fueled intensely since the beginning of the war, this "grandfather status" is without significance and cannot be considered a guarantee of the truthfulness of the testimonies.

[755] See Mattogno 1990, the text of which was adopted and adjusted for this chapter.

At the Zündel Trial in 1985, Vrba denied the first presupposition, declaring that he had observed Crematorium II from the mortuary annexed to Block 27 of Camp Sector BIb (at that time still a men's camp) from a distance of 50-60 *yards*, or about 45-55 meters.[756] He entered that building on "every occasion" possible. In that building, Wetzler was a "Registrar" clerk (p. 1321/p. 231), a position he occupied until June 8, 1943 (p. 1428/p. 250). Therefore, the two witnesses could have examined Crematorium II from this distance up until that date. Vrba moreover declared that he had observed the crematoria and surrounding area "from January 1943 until April 7, 1944" (p. 1329/p. 232).

Pressac's second presupposition was likewise openly contradicted by Vrba and Filip Müller, who, as noted above, spoke of direct and reciprocal contacts in 1944. Pressac also focused merely on the drawing of the crematoria, without taking into consideration the related description (of which the drawing is an example), which illustrates Crematorium II/III and the alleged gassing procedure on its *inside*, but this description is allegedly based on an eyewitness testimony.

Although this is already sufficiently radical to invalidate Pressac's attempt to prove the accuracy of the "essential core" of the Wetzler-Vrba Report, it is appropriate to set forth a detailed refutation of his explanations in order to demonstrate the artificiality and the historical-documentary inconsistency of Pressac's claims, to eliminate any remaining doubt as to the propagandistic and mendacious nature of the report, and finally because van Pelt relied on Pressac's claims for his fraudulent defense of this report, as I will show later.

1. Number of Furnaces and Muffles, Arrangement of the Furnaces

Pressac writes (1989, p. 459):

> *"The number of furnaces cited per Krematorium is wrong. Those of type II/III had only 15 cremation muffles, not the 36 announced. This error is understandable if we assume that the witnesses had themselves never entered a Krematorium and all their observations were from the exterior or based on the accounts of other prisoners, in particular, though we cannot prove it, Sonderkommando members working in December 1942 at Bunkers 1 and 2 who would have been able to watch the building of what they believed would be their future place of work. Document 9 enables us to understand the assumed disposition of the furnaces around the chimney, and with this arrangement the number of furnaces would be a multiple of three."*

In other words, detainees attached to the "*Sonderkommando*" assigned to Bunkers 1 and 2, seeing the chimney rising from a broad quadrangular wing of Crematorium II, which measured 10 m × 12 m (Pressac's Document 9 is a photo of Crematorium II showing this wing; *ibid.*, p. 465), supposed that the

[756] *In the District*…, p. 1322; Rudolf 2020a, p. 231; subsequent page number in the format p. xyz/p. uvw from these two sources.

furnaces were arranged around the chimney and communicated this hypothesis to Vrba and Wetzler.

This explanation does not explain, however, how the inmates are supposed to have deduced the number of furnaces – *nine* – the number of muffles on each furnace – *four* – and their arrangement *around* the chimney. Indeed, as is plain from the photo of Crematorium II published by Pressac, from looking only at the exterior, nothing of the sort could be deduced: one could only "imagine," which is very different. Pressac makes no attempt to explain why these detainees should have "imagined" exactly nine furnaces with four muffles each, arranged around the chimney, a hypothesis which could not be more probable or plausible than any other, since external observation of the crematorium could not supply the slightest clue in this regard. His contention that, had the furnaces been arranged around the chimney in a semicircle, their number would be a multiple of three, is incomprehensible. There is no reason why the number of furnaces could not be five or seven in such an arrangement, for example.

Pressac's explanation is moreover radically refuted by the fact that Wetzler and Vrba's (presumed) source dated back to 1944 and consisted of Filip Müller's description and plan of Crematorium II.

The above indicated contradictions therefore remain unexplained and inexplicable.

2. Cremation Capacity.

The cremation capability of each of Crematoria II and III as stated by the Vrba-Wetzler Report – 2,000 corpses in 24 hours – is about twice the figure arbitrarily fixed by Pressac: 1,000-1,100 bodies in 24 hours (*ibid.*, p. 244). Pressac attempts to explain this contradiction as follows (*ibid.*, p. 459):

> *"In the* [Vrba-Wetzler] *report the throughput of the four Krematorien per 24 hours is fairly reasonably estimated at 6000, though this is one third higher than the 4416 units a day reported in a letter of 28th June 1943 from the Bauleitung to the SS Economic and Administrative Head Office in Berlin. Even this I consider to be a purely administrative document, calculated on the basis of the original estimated throughput of the furnaces, the true daily rate for the four cremation installations being no more than 3000. If we take the rate of incineration given by the witnesses — three corpses per muffle in one and a half hours — and apply this to the true number of furnaces, the daily figure for the four Krematorien is about 2200."*

This figure therefore derives from the cremation time of 90 minutes of three corpses each in altogether 46 muffles, hence: [1,440 min/day ÷ 90 min/load] × 3 corpses/load × 46 muffles =] 2,208 corpses/day, but this calculation makes no sense, because Wetzler and Vrba speak of 72 muffles just in Crematoria II and III (to which we would have to add those of Crematoria IV & V).

On the other hand, the capacity obtained by performing his calculation with reference to Crematorium II/III (3 bodies × 15 muffles × 90 minutes) results in 720 bodies in 24 hours for each facility, so that, if Pressac accepts as true the cremation time for three bodies in one muffle as supplied by Wetzler and Vrba – 90 minutes – it is incomprehensible how he could at the same time maintain that Crematoria II/III each had a capacity of 1,000-1,100 bodies in 24 hours, and that the four crematoria together had a capacity of 3,000 instead of 2,208. This explanation is therefore a mere sophistic trick.

But that is not all. Vrba subsequently changed his version completely by claiming that Crematoria II and III each had five furnaces with three muffles for each furnace, and that in each muffle three corpses could be cremated in 20 minutes (Vrba/Bestic, p. 16). The incineration capacity of each crematorium thus jumps to 3,240 corpses in 24 hours. Filip Müller, Wetzler's and Vrba's valuable source of information, confirmed these technically impossible data exactly – three corpses per muffle in twenty minutes times 15 muffles (Müller, pp. 16f., 59). If, therefore, Filip Müller supplied the witnesses with this information in 1944 (three bodies in 20 minutes in 15 muffles) why did they mention completely different data (three bodies in 90 minutes in 36 muffles)? If, on the other hand, he supplied them with the false data repeated by the witnesses, he was guilty of historical falsehood and technical absurdity. Either way, since both sets of data in question are technically absurd, it is clear that both Wetzler-Vrba and Filip Müller lied egregiously.

The fact of the contradiction relating to the cremation capacity of Crematoria II and III remains therefore entirely confirmed, and even aggravated.

3. Location of the "Undressing Room" on the Ground Floor of the Crematorium instead of in the Basement

Pressac considered this point of the report to be correct, because in March 1943, in the north courtyard of the crematorium, there existed a barracks which was used for approximately one week as the undressing room for the victims of the alleged gas chamber. Since this barracks was obviously on ground level, the two witnesses were telling the truth when they asserted that the "undressing room" was located on the ground floor (Pressac 1989, pp. 459, 462).

Even overlooking the fact that Wetzler and Vrba's sources dated from 1944 and not March 1943, Pressac's explanation is nevertheless refuted by their report, which does not mention any "undressing room" at all in any *barracks outside* Crematorium II, but does describe it as a *room* located *inside* the crematorium. Therefore, even admitting that the two witnesses and their sources really saw the barracks in question, it nevertheless remains to be explained why, in their report, this *exterior barracks* became an *interior room*. Even in this case, Pressac's explanation is inconclusive and sophistic, and the contradiction relating to the position of the "undressing room" remains valid.

4. "Gas Chamber" on the Ground Floor, a bit lower than the "Undressing Room," instead of in the Basement, on the same level as the Undressing Room

Pressac doesn't even notice this discrepancy, due to his mistaken reading of the text of the Wetzler-Vrba Report, and more importantly due to his neglect of the additional sources (Vrba's subsequent writings and testimony). Because Pressac identifies the subterranean Morgue #1 as the "gas chamber," he credits the Wetzler-Vrba Report with accuracy on this point, since by his interpretation it locates Room C, the alleged gas chamber, "at basement level" (*ibid*., p. 459). But this interpretation is simply erroneous. In this regard, the report says (see Chapter 2.4.):

> *"From there a door and a few steps lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber."*

This room, according to the report, was presumably located a bit lower than the furnace room and the "undressing room," but it cannot be said that it was in the basement, like Morgue #1, either because there should have been another "undressing room" "underneath" (*below*) it, lower down than the "gas chamber," or because it was linked to the furnace room by rails, and therefore could not have been in the basement. This is moreover confirmed by the report itself, where it says that, to get the people to undress, "SS men with gas masks *climb on the roof*" of the "gas chamber," which was therefore well above ground level.

This interpretation was expressly confirmed by Rudolf Vrba's testimony at the First Zündel Trial. As noted earlier, Vrba claimed to have observed Crematorium II while looking out the window of the morgue attached to Block 27 of Camp Sector BIb, from a distance of 50-60 yards (45-55 meters), specifying that (p. 1328/p. 232):

> *"This Krematorium No. II had, apart from buildings, long bunkers which were approximately the height of two such tables. Say the bunker was about this height, above the head of a human being.*
> *Q* [*Attorney Christie*]*: All right. You are indicating about six and a half, seven feet?*
> *A.* [*Rudolf Vrba*]*: I would think so. In other words, a man who would climb on it would have to lift his hands and sort of make an exercise in order to swing himself on top of the bunker."*

Vrba moreover stated that he had personally seen a corporal from the SS health service climb onto the roof of the "bunker" to carry out a gassing in the manner described (*ibid*.):

> *"And then he climbed on the bunker by holding on his hands and in a sporty way swinging himself over, which attracted my attention because it was not usually the demeanor of S.S. men to make sport."*

Under cross-examination by defense attorney Doug Christie, Vrba confirmed his past statements, asserting that he had not measured the height of the "bun-

ker" with a yardstick, but adding that he was sure that it was about as high as an adult man, perhaps more, and that to get up on top of it would require climbing in the manner he described (p. 1444/p. 253). Nevertheless, as noted by Christie, the original plan of the "bunkers," that is, of Morgues #1 and #2 (Huta drawings 109/13A and 109/14A, published by Pressac, 1989, pp. 322, 324), show two underground rooms protruding 126 cm from the ground (from 235.366 m to 236.626 m above sea level) including the layer of soil on the roof. The earth embankment on the sides, sloping up from ground level, enabled one to climb to the roof of the alleged gas chamber by taking merely a few steps. Since Vrba claimed instead that this room rose from ground level to a height of about two meters with a wall to climb up on, it is clear that he did not tell the truth.

The validity of the contradiction relating to the location of the presumed gas chamber is therefore definitively confirmed, and is even aggravated by Vrba's related lie/perjury during the First Zündel Trial.

5. Number of Roof Openings for Insertion of Zyklon B

In this regard, Pressac asserts (*ibid.*, p. 464):

> *"The gas chamber of Krematorium II was fitted with four openings for pouring Zyklon-B. The witnesses state that there were only three, and a photograph of January 1943 does indeed show this gas chamber as having only three devices for introducing the toxic product at that time."*

This is the well-known "train photograph," interpreted by Pressac in a rather fanciful way.[757] According to him, the presumed four introduction shafts (together with all related equipment) certainly existed on March 31, 1943, but, as we have seen earlier, Vrba claimed to have observed the crematorium from a distance of 45-55 meters until April 7, 1944. What is more, from his vantage point until early June 1943 (the morgue barracks next to Block 27 of Camp Sector BIb), Morgue #1 of Crematorium II was in full view at a slight angle, so it was easy to count any objects protruding from the roof. Therefore, Pressac's explanation in this regard is inconsistent, and the contradiction indicated remains.

6. The Rails Connecting the "Gas Chamber" to the Furnace Room, Passing by the "Undressing Room"

Pressac supplies a long explanation in this regard (*ibid.*, p. 464), which I shall now summarize. During late 1942 and early 1943, Wetzler and Vrba – or their sources – saw rails connecting Morgue #2 to the furnace room and "imagined" that they were a permanent installation. Because at that time it was not known what the function of the two morgues would be, they imagined moreover that Morgue #2 was the "gas chamber," and that later on this premise was still connected to the furnace room by means of the rails. In support of this inter-

[757] See Mattogno 2017a, esp. pp. 377-380, and Rudolf 2020b, pp. 132-134.

pretation, he adduces two photographs. The first shows the construction pit for Morgue #2 traversed by a set of rails (*ibid.*, Doc. 11, p. 466). The second depicts the interior of the furnace room of Crematorium II, upon the rough floor of which two pairs of tracks appear (*ibid*., Doc. 12). However, nothing shows that any tracks went up from Morgue 2 into the furnace room or vice versa.

Pressac claims that the tracks visible in the second photograph descends "on a shallow slope towards Leichenkeller 2" (*ibid*., p. 466), as appears in his drawing reproduced in Document 10 (*ibid*., p. 465). However, the height difference between the floor of the furnace room and that of Morgue #2 was 2.60 meters. Even if we assume that the inclined plane with tracks on it penetrated into Morgue #2 for approximately 15 meters (following Pressac's drawing), the slope would have been 17%. No locomotive could climb such a steep slope, and pushing carts up such a steep slope manually would have been physically impossible as well.

Pressac moreover commits the error of assuming that the photos he shows were taken roughly at the same time, when in fact they were taken at distinctly different times: he attributes the first photograph to October-November 1942, but this photograph is actually older by several months, since the Central Construction Office's construction report of September 1942 already mentions the beginning of insulation works on the morgues,[758] meaning that their walls had been finished, while this photo shows only a crude excavation. By contrast, the second photograph dates to December 1942 or January 1943, after the furnaces had been installed. The tracks inside the excavation pit of Morgue #2 and those inside the furnace room were not concomitant, but successive: they exited these rooms from the south side and were probably linked to the rail line which appears in the "train photograph" (*ibid.*, p. 340), in which we see a small locomotive pulling carts full of construction materials.

Pressac's explanation is moreover categorically refuted by two fundamental elements. The first is that Vrba testified under oath that he saw a gassing in Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, by means of which he knew perfectly well which of the two morgues was the presumed gas chamber. The confusion between Morgues #2 and #1 advocated by Pressac is therefore impossible. The second element is that Vrba declared, always under oath, that he had drawn the plan of Crematorium II/III based on information derived from the inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*" who worked there in 1944, who could not be unaware of the arrangement and equipment of their rooms.

The fact of this contradiction is therefore fully confirmed.

[758] "Baubericht für Monat September 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 141.

## 5.3. Van Pelt and the Wetzler-Vrba Report

Robert Jan van Pelt, like his colleagues, asserts that the report in question "was the first substantial report on the use of Auschwitz as a factory of death," and then attempts to justify the obvious absurdities it contains in some way (van Pelt 2002, pp. 147, 149):

> *"The first mention of gassing in the Wetzler-Vrba report concerns the killing of prisoners in the summer of 1942. At this time Vrba had been the administrator of the sick barrack, hence he knew of the selections. 'Twice weekly, Mondays and Thursdays, the camp doctor indicated the number of prisoners who were to be gassed and then burned. These 'selectees' were loaded into trucks and brought to the Birch Forest. Those still alive upon arrival were gassed in a big barrack erected near a trench used for burning the bodies.' This description of the killing in Bunker 2 was to be largely confirmed after the war both by Sonderkommando Shlomo Dragon, who worked at that site, and by archeological remains. The only mistake was that the 'big barrack' served as an undressing barrack, and from there the victims were led to the adjacent gas chamber, located near the cremation trench."*

This comment is clearly fallacious. First of all, van Pelt confuses Wetzler with Vrba, to whom he attributes the work of the other. The bi-weekly "selections" in "Block 7" are a fable even according to the Auschwitz *Chronicle*, as van Pelt must have known, because from May 4 to September 30, 1942 only four "selections" are noted by Czech, only the first of which (May 4) in "Block 7" (Czech 1990, pp. 162, 177f., 210, 247). These "selections," like all the others of this type recorded by Danuta Czech, are mere conjecture (Mattogno 2016a, Chapter 5, pp. 87-144).

Van Pelt then arbitrarily asserts that the description in the report refers to "Bunker 2," but as I have noted earlier, Wetzler and Vrba did not even know that there should have been two "bunkers," and that they should have been referred to in the plural. That then the "description of the killing in Bunker 2 was to be largely confirmed" by Szlama Dragon is a patently false assertion.

During his first interrogation on February 26, 1945 by Soviet military investigator Levin, Dragon, who at that point was not even aware of the term "bunker," asserted the existence of two "gas chambers" (*газокамеры*, *gazokamery*), known as No. 1 and No. 2, which are said to have been converted from two houses. "Gas Chamber No. 1" had two standard wooden barracks about 500 meters away, and four cremation pits 30-35 meters long, 7-8 meters wide and 2 meters deep, also 500 meters away. The capacity of this gas chamber was 1,500-1,700 people. "Gas Chamber No. 2" had two similar barracks 150 meters away, and, at the same distance, six cremation pits of the same dimensions as those near Chamber No. 1. Its capacity was 2,000 people.[759] To

[759] GARF, 7021-108-12, pp. 183-185.

sum up, according to the witness, there were two houses/gas chambers, four barracks/undressing rooms, and ten ditches 30-35 meters long, 7-8 meters wide and 2 meters deep.

When Dragon was interrogated by Jan Sehn on May 10 and 11, 1945, he had in the meantime become aware of the term "bunker," and used it readily: "Near *Bunker* 1 there was a small barn and two barracks" (*W pobliżu bunkra 1 stała stodółka i 2 baraki*); the cremation pits, now indeterminate in number, were located "very far away" (*bardzo daleko*). "*Bunker* 2" still had two barracks/undressing rooms, no longer 150 meters away but at a more-reasonable distance of 30-40 meters, plus four cremation pits measuring 30 m × 7 m × 3 m deep.[760]

For Wetzler/Vrba, there was no cottage/gas chamber, no barracks/undressing room, and there was only one single "pit several meters deep and about 15 meters long."

We now need to consider that Wetzler and Vrba claimed to have been in direct contact with the "*Sonderkommando*" of the presumed "Bunkers" 1 and 2 at Birkenau since mid-April until mid-December 1942, who should have supplied them with a description similar to Dragon's (had Dragon's description been true). It might be objected that Dragon claims to have arrived at Auschwitz only on December 7, 1942 and was assigned to the new *"Sonderkommando*" on December 11, but he declared that he had worked approximately two months at "Gas Chamber No. 2," and a couple of days at "gas chamber no. 1." This means that he "described" the same situation that existed when Wetzler and Vrba were presumably in contact with the last "*Sonderkommando*," as indisputably shown by the fact that, according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the two "bunkers" ceased their activity only in the spring of 1943 (Piper 1994, p. 164).

In this context, how can it be seriously claimed that "the only mistake" in the description contained in the Wetzler-Vrba Report is the gassing barracks? This is a truly pathetic exercise in damage control, which also eliminates the contradiction between Wetzler's sole burning pit and Dragon's multiple pits.

Van Pelt's claim that Wetzler's story has been confirmed "by archeological remains" – consisting of the foundation walls of a building claimed to have been "Bunker 2" – is truly incredible, both because the foundation walls are those of a house built of stone, which could not confirm the existence of a wooden gassing barracks as claimed by Wetzler, and because there is no documentary evidence that the house to which these foundations belonged was ever transformed into a gassing installation. In fact, the pattern of the foundation walls refutes such claims.

This intellectual dishonesty is the inevitable consequence of the orthodox axiom that all witnesses tell the truth, so that one must resort to trickery in or-

[760] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 103f.

der to reconcile their contradictions, or put a different way, if what the witnesses say does not correspond to reality, so much the worse for reality.

In the specific case, seen from an orthodox point of view, either Wetzler is a liar or Dragon is.

Naturally, van Pelt does not even consider the eventuality, which is much more probable, that *both* descriptions are false, and that Dragon's is a literary development of Wetzler's draft version, meaning that both are liars.

Van Pelt then reproduces the drawing of Crematorium II/III annexed to the Wetzler-Vrba Report and the related description, and comments (van Pelt 2002, p. 149):

> *"It is clear that the account of the layout of the interior is based on second-hand information, derived from members of the Sonderkommando."*

He adds that Vrba asserted in 1961, and repeated in 1963, that he and Wetzler "received all the specific information on the crematoria from Sonderkommando Filip Müller and his colleagues" and stresses that Müller confirmed this fact, citing a passage from Müller's book *Eyewitness Auschwitz* (a 1999 reprint of the 1979 English translation *Auschwitz Inferno*; *ibid*.). At the First Zündel Trial in 1985, continues van Pelt, defense attorney Douglas Christie, referring to the drawing of Crematorium II/III, asked Vrba:

> *"Q.: 'Sure. I now produce and show to you a diagram which came from, I suggest, your War Refugee Report of 1944 in which you depicted a crematorium. Correct?'*
> *A.: 'That's right.'*
> *Q.: 'Is it accurate?'*
> *A.: 'This I cannot say. It was said that as we were not in the large crematoria, we reconstructed it from messages which we got from members of the Sonderkommando working in the crematorium, and therefore, that approximately how it transpired in our mind, and in our ability to depict what we have heard.'"* (p. 1479/p. 259)

Van Pelt then attempts to "reconstruct the genealogy of his [Vrba's] 'errors'" along the lines of Pressac's fallacious conjectures (van Pelt 2002, p. 150). Crematoria II and III were visible from the outside from a certain distance, and one could distinguish the chimney which arose "from a projecting wing" of the structure. Not knowing that the cremation furnaces were located in the cremation room, "Vrba must have logically assumed that the projecting wing was the furnace room with the ovens placed around the central chimney" (*ibid.*). He then explained this "genealogy" in the following terms (van Pelt 2002, pp. 150f.):

> *"As Vrba had been told that there was a large undressing room and an underground gas chamber, it was logical for him to assume that the undressing room would occupy the main body of the crematorium. Thus he had come to two adjacent rooms, one large aboveground 'reception room' and an incinera-*

> *tion room—an arrangement similar to that of Crematoria 4 and 5. But if the latter buildings had three small aboveground gas chambers at the other end, then Crematoria 2 and 3 had one large underground gas chamber, which Vrba depicted in roughly the right position. Its description is quite precise, except that it was equipped with four instead of three traps.*
> *The description of the crematoria in the War Refugee Board report contains errors, but given the conditions under which information was obtained, the lack of architectural training of Vrba and Wetzlar* [sic], *and the situation in which the report was compiled, one would become suspicious if it did not contain errors."*

Thus, the fact that the description is completely erroneous becomes further proof of its truthfulness! This "reconstruction" is a true and proper model of speciousness and fallacies, leading to conclusions exactly contrary to those hoped for by van Pelt.

To start with, he assumes that Vrba had deduced his description of Crematorium II/III as any other observer would have done, merely seeing the building *from the outside*. Van Pelt conveniently forgets that Vrba's (or rather Wetzler's) information (allegedly) originated from the "*Sonderkommando*." This essential point will be examined in greater detail below. Still, as I have explained earlier, from the outside it may perhaps have been possible to imagine that the crematorium's chimney wing contained the furnaces, but this certainly could not permit him to deduce their number or arrangement either. It is worthwhile stressing that Vrba's vantage point (as I shall show below) was Block 27, which was used as a morgue (p. 1321/p. 231), at a distance of "fifty, sixty yards" south-west from Crematorium II (p. 1322/p. 231), and in this regard he declared that he could observe it "from January 1943 until April 7, 1944" (p. 1329/p. 232).

From that position (see Documents 12a and 25) he could see – from a distance of approximately 150 rather than 50 meters – Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, which was half-underground and protruded perpendicularly to the crematorium in the opposite direction of the chimney wing, which was invisible from this vantage point (from there, only Crematorium III's chimney wing was visible). Ignoring Morgue #2, which was also not visible from that position, the description and drawing from the Wetzler-Vrba Report are impossible: Morgue #1 could not have been linked to the chimney wing by rails, because this morgue was half-underground, and the "Large Hall" could not be as wide as this chimney wing; this wing measured 12 meters on its longest side, exactly like the east side (the width) of the crematorium's main part, but from Block 27 one could see that the building was very much longer than wide (55.50 meters along the south side) and that was particularly obvious when observing the south side of Crematorium III. What is more, given the small size of the chimney wing, it should have been difficult to imagine that it might contain four four-muffle furnacess (that is, 16 muffles) on its longest side (12

meters), which would have required a much-larger space (the furnace room was 30 meters long and contained 15 muffles). Anyway, how could anyone deduce the number and arrangement of the furnaces and muffles, and above all, the duration of cremations, from the outside?

The absurdity of van Pelt's claim is made visibly obvious by Document 26, where I have placed the drawing from Wetzler-Vrba's report side-by-side for comparison with the presumably corresponding part of the actual blueprint: only a mad man could have deduced the first from the view of the Crematorium II from Block 27, from where one could clearly see that the main part of the crematorium building and Morgue #1 formed a 90° degree angle.

Van Pelt knew Vrba's deposition from the First Zündel Trial in 1985, but hushed up the shameless lies proffered under oath by the witness. In the specific case, as noted earlier, Vrba declared that Morgue #1 protruded above ground "above a head of the human being," so much so that the SS man assigned to the gassing "climbed on the bunker" (p. 1328/p. 232) and, having finished his work, "climbed down from the bunker" (p. 1329/p. 232), while it actually required only a few steps to walk onto the roof. On the other hand, since this roof was perfectly visible from Block 27 along its entire length, why did Vrba "see" only three of the four canonical apertures (introduction shafts)?

I showed earlier that Wetzler's description is completely false on all essential points. Yet still, van Pelt has the effrontery to write that it "is *quite precise*, except that it was equipped with four instead of three traps"! (van Pelt 2002, p. 151) But even the term used in the report and adopted by van Pelt – traps – is inaccurate.

Citing Filip Müller's book, van Pelt also hushes up the fact that this witness, as noted earlier (Chapter 2.4.), wrote that, in 1944, he had provided Wetzler "a plan of the crematoria and gas chambers," and Vrba confirmed that Müller became one of his "most precious sources of information." The most incredible thing is that van Pelt, apart from the omission mentioned above, candidly admits that the two escapees "received all the specific information on the crematoria from Sonderkommando Filip Müller and his colleagues." If that is true, it follows that they supplied Wetzler and Vrba with a plan and a description of Crematorium II/III which were either *intentionally false*, or that the two *intentionally falsified* the real plan and description which they had received. Both options are evidently absurd. Therefore, the conclusion can only be the one suggested earlier, that is, that the report written by Wetzler and Vrba, who were supposed to reveal Auschwitz's "terrible secret" to the world, was invented as black propaganda by the resistance centers of Auschwitz without the involvement of any "*Sonderkommando*" and without their knowledge.

## 5.4. Van Pelt and the Testimony of Ada Bimko

With reference to this witness, van Pelt writes as follows (2002, pp. 233f.):

> *"Dr. Bimko testified that she had seen one of the gas chambers. While she did not identify which crematorium she visited, it seems that she visited crematorium 5. In her original deposition, she discussed the circumstances that made the visit possible. The women who had been waiting in Block 25, the holding pen in the women's camp for those selected for the gas chambers, would be ordered to undress and leave their clothes behind there. Occasionally they were allowed to cover their bodies with hospital blankets. Attached to the hospital in the women's camp, Dr. Bimko was responsible for recovering the blankets which the naked prisoners used after having undressed in Block 25. 'I took the opportunity, as I always wanted to see with my own eyes this ill-famed gas chamber, and I went in.' One day, she arranged with an SS-Unterscharführer who belonged to the medical staff to see the crematorium. He gave her a little tour. The gas chamber was square and resembled a shower-bath: 'There were many sprays all over the ceiling on rows which were parallel. All these people who went into this room were issued with a towel and a cake of soap so that they should have the impression that they were going to have a bath, but for anybody who looked at the floor it was quite clear that it was not so, because there were no drains.' She never saw the incineration room. 'I believe the crematorium was the same building,' she stated, 'but I myself did not see the stove.' But she did see something few others would ever see: the ductwork of the ventilation system installed above the gas chambers. Her SS guide told her, erroneously, that the ducts which extracted the poison from the gas chambers served the opposite purpose, namely to force the hydrogen cyanide* into *the gas chambers, and he wrongly identified the cylindrical drums that contained the ventilators as gas cylinders. Not in a position to challenge his explanation, Bimko accepted it for what it was."*

It should immediately be noted that van Pelt derives Ada Bimko's statements from an official report on the Belsen Trial, which reproduces a summary of the testimony, but even that which is summarized therein is more than sufficient to evaluate the reliability of the witness (R. Phillips, pp. 67f.):

> *"In the first room I met a man who came from the same town as I do. There was also an S.S. man with a rank of Unterscharführer, and he belonged to the Red Cross. I was told that in this first big room the people left their clothes, and from this room were led into a second, and I gained the impression that hundreds and hundreds might go into this room, it was so large. It resembled the shower-baths or ablution rooms we had in the camp. <u>There were many sprays all over the ceiling in rows which were parallel. All these people who went into this room were issued with a towel and a cake of soap, so that they should have the impression that they were going to have a bath, but for anybody who looked at the floor it was quite clear that it was not so, because</u>*

> *there were no drains. In this room there was a small door which opened to a room which was pitch dark and looked like a corridor. I saw a few lines of rails with a small wagon which they called a lorry, and I was told that prisoners who were already gassed were put on these wagons and sent directly to the crematorium. I believe the crematorium was in the same building, but I myself did not see the stove. There was yet another room a few steps higher than the previous one with a very low ceiling, and I noticed two pipes which I was told contained the gas. There were also two huge metal containers containing gas."*

The phrases underlined are those cited by van Pelt. He has therefore omitted everything that would permit the reader to qualify the testimony as false and absurd, specifically, the room "like a corridor" containing "a few lines of rails with a small wagon" leading to the furnace room. Van Pelt was so well familiar with the interior structure of Crematorium IV (which was mirror-symmetrical to Crematoium V) that he reproduced it in six drawings (van Pelt 2002, pp. 200f., 203). He was therefore perfectly well aware that there was no such room equipped with such gadgets, as he knew that, according to the orthodox narrative, there was no room in Crematorium V at all with "many sprays all over the ceiling in rows which were parallel."

Regarding the "two pipes" and the "two huge metal containers," van Pelt's explanation is even more deceptive: he claims in fact that these were ventilation ducts and ventilator housings. This absurd hypothesis is refuted by two indisputable facts:

1. The "Air-extraction systems for Crematoria IV and V" were never installed. This is confirmed by the witness Henryk Tauber in his statement of February 27-28, 1945:[761]

> *"Furthermore, in the gas chambers of Crematoria 4 and 5 there was no ventilation* [system]*, so the chambers were ventilated by opening the doors and little windows."*

A similar statement is also found in the "Notizen" dated November 26, 1944 and examined earlier (Subchapter 2.5.4.): "as there were no mechanical appliances of that kind at all in Crematoria IV and V" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 122). Consequently, in Crematorium V, allegedly visited by Ada Bimko, there were no "cylindrical drums that contained the ventilators" which could erroneously be misinterpreted "as gas cylinders."

2. Topf's Invoice No. 132 of December 23, 1943 relating to "Air-extraction systems for Crematoria IV and V" mentions only one ventilator:[762]

> *"Blower No. 450 for extracting approximately 8,000 cbm of used air per hour against a total pressure of 40 mm of water column, three-phase a.c. motor for*

[761] GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 7.
[762] RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 220 and 502-1-327, p. 1.

*380 volts, 50 Hz. with double-groove anchor, splash proof, N = ca. 3.5 HP. n = 925 rpm."*

Even the "cost estimate for air-extraction system" for Crematoria IV and V dated June 9, 1943 mentions only one single "Blower No. 450" for each crematorium.[763] Therefore, in no case could Ada Bimko have seen *two* air-extraction ducts and *two* ventilator housings in this crematorium.

3. Van Pelt would have us believe that "an SS Unterscharführer who belonged to the medical staff" – who could only have been an SS medical orderly, such as SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Klehr, allegedly in charge of pouring the Zyklon B into the gas chambers – did not know that the gassings were being carried out precisely by pouring cans of Zyklon B into certain openings, and was crazy enough to confuse ventilation ducts and ventilator housings with gas pipes and gas containers, although he knew that this "gas" was delivered as a liquid soaked on gypsum pellets filled in cans!

In order to save Bimko's credibility at all costs, van Pelt was prepared to believe – or to pretend to believe – in this absurdity, thus shifting the blame for this witness's shameless lying to the SS *Unterscharführer*!

This is more than enough to show van Pelt's bad faith, but the complete statements of Ada Bimko make his explanation even more senseless.

She in fact explicitly declared in her deposition of May 28, 1945 that the room containing the "two pipes" and the "two large cylinders" were located in a separate room "above the gas chamber," and that these "two pipes" were located "on the floor" of the room and "were connected to the spray fittings in the gas chamber below," on the ceiling of which the "five or six rows of spray fittings" were installed, so that, in practice, they would have been connected to the showers (see Subchapter 3.5.1.). But, as I have noted, in Crematoria IV and V above the presumed gas chambers there was a truss that supported the roof, which has been well depicted by van Pelt in his Drawings 1, 2 and 3. The presumed gas chambers, being on the original plans (No. 2036 and No. 1361, dated October 14, 1942; Pressac 1989, p. 397), could at best only have a lightweight false ceiling fixed to the roof beams which could not be walked on.

Van Pelt also attempts to pass off as truthful other blatantly mendacious testimonies. On two pages, he reproduces a long excerpt from Bendel's cross-examination during the Belsen Trial on October 1, 1945 (van Pelt 2002, pp. 234-236), leading the reader to believe that the information is so obviously truthful as to require no comment, but omits any reference to the witness's other nonsensical statements which I have examined earlier (Subchapter 3.2.4.). Regarding Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier, he dares to write that she "provided a long, precise and important testimony on the situation in Auschwitz"! (*Ibid.*, p. 246; see Subchapter 3.6.2.)

[763] APMO, BW 30/27, pp. 20-23.

In a polemic against the late German revisionist Wilhelm Stäglich, van Pelt moreover quotes an excerpt from the declaration by Janda Weiss, who, as van Pelt reports, had arrived in Auschwitz from Theresienstadt on May 20, 1944.[764] Weiss reported that the transports each had 2,000 deportees. Upon arrival at Auschwitz, they were divided into two groups, one of them containing the men, the other the women. Mengele then selected the most-robust, which were "around thirty out of 2,000," that is 1.5%! The rest were taken over by Moll (van Pelt 2002, pp. 167f.):

> *"The remainder were led away by SS Technical Sergeant Moll, the officer of the crematorium. The elderly were loaded onto dump trucks and then dumped into burning trenches while still alive. The remainder were led into the gas chambers. Meanwhile new transports were arriving.* […]
> *There were three columns for the ventilators, through which the gas poured in.* […] *When the room was full, small children were thrown in through a window. Moll grabbed infants by their little legs and smashed their skulls against the wall. Then the gas was let into the chamber."*

Van Pelt comments that,

> *"following Stäglich's hermeneutical rules, we must conclude that it* [Weiss's testimony] *must be taken seriously. He* [Weiss] *made specific allegations and he provided specific details, such as the name of the man in charge of the crematoria (Moll) and details of the undressing room and the gassing apparatus. Weiss's testimony did not contain contradictions, nor did it contain improbable allegations."* (*ibid*., p. 168)

Such effrontery is truly unprecedented, because the testimony in question contains statements that contradict the current orthodox narrative; they are false and extremely unlikely, not to say outright ridiculous.

To begin with, there is the negligible percentage (1.5%!) of deportees allegedly admitted to the camp, while the "official" number, sanctioned by Höss, is 25-30% (Mattogno 2020, pp. 110, 117f., 143, 173). The older deportees were allegedly dumped directly into the cremation pits simply by tipping the load bed of the transportation truck over their edge, which would have caused the truck's gas tank to explode due to the heat radiated from the burning pit. As van Pelt was well aware, none of the crematoria had "three columns for the ventilators, through which the gas" could have "poured in" (the witness never specified which building he refers to), and none of the alleged gas chambers had "a window" through which children could have been thrown inside. The story of Moll smashing the heads of small children against the wall is not in fact "unlikely," it is simply preposterous.

But this testimony contains other nonsense that van Pelt simply ignored (Hackett, pp. 349f., Appendix 159). Upon his arrival, Weiss recounts, "the

[764] The third and last of the three Jewish transports from Theresienstadt in May 1944 arrived in Auschwitz on May 19. Czech 1990, p. 628.

crematorium greeted us with its horrible tongues of flame coming out of its smokestacks," which was nonsense. Van Pelt himself, at the end of his book, argues against an earlier assertion by Germar Rudolf that the chimneys of the crematories only smoked during the lighting of the furnaces, but not during normal operation. Van Pelt implicitly states that these chimneys always smoked (van Pelt 2002, p. 504) – indeed, they did smoke, but they did not shoot out flames.

Weiss furthermore stated:

> *"I visited the barracks of the Jewish work detail, which worked in the crematorium. These comrades told me about the horrors of the crematorium, where I would later work."*

Despite this, he mentions "the crematorium" several times, never indicating which one, and when he uses the term in the plural, he never says that there were four crematoria. He knew absolutely nothing about the crematoria.

Among the anecdotes told by the witness, there is this one:

> *"On another occasion he* [Moll] *arranged twelve women who were lined up behind each other in a row, so that their heads were at the same height. Then he mercilessly shot through them all with a single bullet."*

Evidently van Pelt found nothing "improbable" in this idiotic story!

# Conclusions

The history of the gas chambers was born from the distortion of the hygienic-sanitary installations of the reception building, which included under one roof the planned presence of 19 fumigation chambers and a shower bath for the inmates, plus two mirror-symmetrical disinfestation facilities called Buildings 5a and 5b, which consisted of a hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chamber labeled "gas chamber" on the blueprints, a washroom and shower bath.

This distortion had a purpose and a cause. The purpose, purely propagandistic in nature, was initially linked to Polish chauvinism, and only gradually did the Poles decide to link their destiny indissolubly to that of the Jews, who served as a worldwide amplifier for their own sufferings. The cause – or the immediate impulse – should no doubt be sought in the disconcertment and fear which the disinfestation procedures inspired in members of the Eastern Jewish religious communities, for whom they represented a disquieting novelty, as Samuel Crowell has suggested. From the very outset and not by accident, the most commonly recurring fantasies were those about the "Degasungskammern" relating to the showers, from which gas exited instead of water.

The general background was the mass use of asphyxiating gases and aggressive chemicals by all belligerents during the First World War. Over 250,000 tons of these substances were manufactured between 1914 and 1918. Approximately 1,000,000 soldiers were affected, 78,000 of whom died (Izzo, p. 7). In the summer of 1917, between Neuilly and the left bank of the Meuse, over a front only 10 kilometers long, over 400,000 gas projectiles were fired, and thousands more in August and October at Verdun, and in December along the Russian front (*ibid.*, p. 31). In 1918, German artillery arsenals contained 50% gas projectiles. In the first great offensive of 1918, the Germans fired 200,000 mustard-gas shells on a single day (*ibid.*, p. 32).

After the end of the war, these aggressive chemicals – particularly from the tactical point of view – continued to be studied in all the countries which had

been involved in World War One, giving rise to governmental instruction manuals and a rich technical literature (*ibid.*, pp. 445-448). From the scientific point of view, the fundamental work in Germany was no doubt the text by Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik whose title translates to *Toxic Gases, Vapours, Fogs, Smokes and Powders*.

Although the use of aggressive chemicals was prohibited by the gas protocol of Geneva of 1925, their potential use was anticipated by all former belligerents in case of a future war.

British black propaganda also exploited this theme notoriously. In 1916, *The Daily Telegraph* published an article, presumably transmitted by its Rome correspondent, which reported that two Italian prisoners of war had fled from Austria through Serbia and had taken refuge in Romania. They claimed that the Austrians and Bulgarians had killed 700,000 persons: women, children, and the elderly had been locked into churches and were either killed by bayonets or "suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas," and in this manner, 3,000 people had been killed in a church in Belgrade. "Serbian refugees," the article continued, "not on oath, have stated that they were present at a distribution of bombs and machines for producing asphyxiating gas to the Bulgarians by the Germans and Austrians, who instructed the former how to utilise these instruments to exterminate the Serbian population. The Bulgarians used this method at Nish, Pirot, Prizrend, and Negotin, the inhabitants of which places died of suffocation. Similar means were employed by the Austrians in several parts of Montenegro" ("Atrocities…").

In this context, the first information was introduced on a homicidal gassing at Auschwitz, dating back to October 24, 1941: the victims had been killed, not in the context of a plan of extermination, but with a gas in order "to experiment with a new type of war gas to be employed on the eastern front"; this moreover explains why Zyklon B was so late to enter the accounts on the gassings.

The trauma of being separated from their families (the "selection") and the subsequent disappearance of inmates unfit for labor from the camp, who were partly transferred to the Ukraine and Transnistria (see Part 1 of this study), were interpreted by the resistance movements as killings, which supplied additional impetus to the history of the gas chambers.

The extermination procedure is a simple parody of reality: the lethal showerheads exuding gas instead of water (with the subsequent evolution of the alleged "gas chambers" into rooms disguised as "shower baths"), and the hair cut off the gassing victims are a misrepresentation of the real showers registered inmates had to take regularly, whose hair had been cut previously for hygienic reasons. On August 8, 1942, the head of WVHA Office Group D, SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, issued an order to collect the hair of the detainees and send it to companies specialized in processing hair for industrial purposes. In the Auschwitz and Lublin areas, these were the companies Paul

Reimann and Held, both based in Friedland (now Mieroszów), in the Breslau District. And it is no coincidence that the story of corpses having their hair cut off appeared a long time after that and in a rather silly version: that relating to the camps of "Operation Reinhardt," which at least has the merit of being somewhat reasonable: the deportees had their hair cut while still alive, hence before the alleged killings.

The extraction of any precious-metal fillings or teeth from the corpses of deceased registered inmates before their cremation, on the other hand, was standard procedure at least since 1942. This may have been inspired by the inaugural dissertation presented to the University of Breslau in 1940 by Wiktor Scholz titled *On the possibility of recycling gold in the mouth of the dead* (*Über die Möglichkeit der Wiederverwendung des Goldes im Munde der Toten*; Kłodziński 1964, p. 91).

According to Investigating Judge Jan Sehn, 16,325 teeth made of gold or other precious-metal alloys were removed from 2,904 corpses within just 200 days in 1942. He extracted this data from a series of pre-printed forms bearing the heading "Inmate Dental Station of CC Auschwitz" ("*Häftlingszahnstation des K.L. Auschwitz*") that were addressed "To the Political Department of CC Auschwitz ("*An die Politische Abteilung des K.L. Auschwitz*"). The form stated that "In the corpse released for cremation" – followed by the inmate's name and registration number handwritten in pen – teeth had been extracted, giving the type of metal and the tooth's or teeth's position(s) in the mouth.[765] The date line ("*Auschwitz, am ... 194...*"), which had to be completed manually, was printed next to the heading. Jan Sehn published one of these forms in the summary of his investigation on Auschwitz: it concerns Dąbrowski Johann, inmate no. 18306, and is dated July 8, 1942 (Sehn 1946b, photo between pp. 128 & 129).

No such forms exist for deportees who were allegedly gassed. From the orthodox perspective, it is not clear at all why this hyperbureaucracy was necessary for the teeth extracted from registered prisoners, while the Political Department was not informed in a similar fashion about teeth presumably extracted from those allegedly murdered on arrival without registration.

Zyklon B was in common use in Auschwitz since at least July 1940 (see Mattogno 2015, p. 67). The fact that it does not appear as a "weapon of crime" in the reports of the resistance activists before the end of May 1944 (which is inevitable, since it cannot flow instead of water from showers!) is another clear sign that they simply invented and spread mere fantasies and myths.

Completely without any sense of proportion and even of the ridiculous, the resistance propagated victim totals which were disproportionate and absurd, and which had an inevitable repercussion on their vision of the crematoria of

[765] Höss Trial, Vol. 3, p. 86.

Birkenau, which in their propaganda became the infernal machines for carrying out enormous massacres.

That their fantasies were founded on nothing is clearly shown by the fact that the first correct factual claim about Crematoria II and III – that they each had five triple-muffle furnaces (they never knew anything exact about Crematoria IV and V) – appeared only in a report from August 1944, but with an insane comment: three to four bodies were inserted into each muffle at once, and they were reduced to ashes within 5-10 minutes or even less!

The story of the pyres or cremation pits was also a distortion of real events: that is, the open-air cremation of registered inmates – mostly victims of a raging typhus epidemic – whose bodies could not be cremated in the little crematorium at the Main Camp either because of its low cremation capacity, or due to the numerous interruptions caused by the need for repairs. During the second half of 1942, these surplus corpses were temporarily buried in four long mass graves outside the Birkenau Camp north of the future Crematorium V, but they had to be exhumed and cremated later, as they threatened to poison the area's fresh-water supply. Furthermore, there existed two small burning pits in the area north of Crematorium V in the spring-summer of 1944 (though not concurrently), although it is unknown what was burned there.

These distortions were elaborated in multifarious versions by the various resistance groups at Auschwitz, who in this way invented fantastic stories without ever asking the "*Sonderkommando*" members for any input. These stories were disseminated inside and outside the camp, and every witness embroidered and enriched them, adding additional fantasies. This explains the simultaneous presence of multiple contradictory versions, the discriminating factor being the transfer of the witness from Auschwitz before the arrival of the Soviets or their presence at the camp in January 1945 and the following months; or alternatively, the ethnic group to which they belonged, as each group with their reciprocal contacts tended to harmonize a version in a certain manner.

The Soviet-Polish narrative became established as the official "truth," not because it was any more true than the others, but merely because the Soviet and Polish investigators and the witnesses under their influence were able to "calibrate" their narrative based on material evidence and documents, pruning it of the most-absurd fairy tales along the way; in other words, since the "setting" of this narrative (in a cinematographic sense) was real, the narrative itself was considered true.

However, there was never any "terrible truth" at Auschwitz.

# Appendix

## Bibliography


– "Atrocities in Serbia, 700,000 victims," in: *The Daily Telegraph*, London, March 22, 1916, p. 7.
– "Documents from Poland. German Attempt to Murder a Nation. (2) Pawiak Prison in Warsaw and Oswiecim Concentration Camp," *Polish Forthnightly Review*, No. 47, July 1, 1942, p. 2.
– "From the Ghetto to Auschwitz. The Story of a Jewish Boy," in: *Manchester Guardian*, May 14, 1945.
– "*Germanskij 'lager smerti' v Po'sce*" ("The German 'Death Camp' in Poland"). *Pravda*, March 24, 1944, p. 4.
– "Horrors of Oswiecim Camp Related by First Eye-Witness Reaching England: 800,000 Exterminated," in: *Daily News Bulletin*, Vol. XXV, No. 129, June 4, 1944, pp. 3f.
– "Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy. Treblinka" ("Liquidation of the Warsaw Jews. Treblinka), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, Warsaw, January-June 1951, No. 1, pp. 93-100.
– "Mass Murder of Jews. World Congress Report," in: *The Manchester Guardian*, June 29, 1944, p. 8.
– "Nazis' Massacre of Greek Jews Survivor's Account." *The Manchester Guardian*, March 20, 1945, p. 6
– "Oswięcim Concentration Camp," *Polish Forthnightly Review*, No. 32, November 15, 1941, pp. 5f.
– "W otchłani zbrodni (Kronika oświęcimska nieznanego autora)," ("In the Abyss of Crime (Chronicle of Auschwitz by an Unknown Author)") in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego*, Warsaw, January-June 1954, No. 9-10, pp. 303-309.
– "Wysiedlenie," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 14, 1972, pp. 15-62.
– "Zverstva ghitlerovskikh ljudoedov v Pol'še" ("Atrocity of the Hitler Cannibals in Poland"). *Pravda*, April 14, 1943, p. 4.
– Ancel, Jean (ed.), *Documents Concerning the Fate of Romanian Jewry during the Holocaust*, Vol. IV, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1986.

– Aroneanu, Eugène (ed.), *Camps de concentration*. Service d'Information des Crimes de Guerre. Office Français d'Édition, Paris, 1946.
– Augustyn, O., *Za drutami obozu koncentracyinego w Oświęcimiu* (*Behind the Fences of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*). Drukarnia "Powściągliwość i Praca" w Krakowie. Krakow, 1945.
– Aynat, Enrique, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una fuente historica?* García Hispán Editor, Alicante, 1990.
– Bartosik, I., Martyniak, Ł., Setkiewicz, P., *The beginnings of the extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the light of the source materials*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014.
– Bartosik, Igor, *Bunt Sonderkommando. 7 października 1944 roku* (*The Sonderkommando Revolt. October 7, 1944*). Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim, 2015.
– Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der Internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VNV-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam, 1949.
– Ben-Tov, Arieh, *Facing the Holocaust in Budapest. The International Committee of the Red Cross and the Jews in Hungary, 1943-1945*. Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, Dordrecht/ Boston/London, 1988.
– Bermani, Cesare, "Odyssee in Deutschland. Die alltägliche Erfahrung der italienischen 'Fremdarbeiter' im 'Dritten Reich,'" in: Bermani *et al*. 1997
– Bermani, Cesare, Sergio Bologna, Brunello Mantelli, *Proletarier der "Achse." Sozialgeschichte der italienischen Fremdarbeit in NS-Deutschland 1937 bis 1943*. Akademie Verlag, Berlin, 1997.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Wśród koszmarnej zbrodni. Rękopisi członków Sonderkommando* (*In the midst of a frightening crime. Manuscripts of the men of the Sonderkommando*). Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1971.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*. Édition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, Auschwitz, 1974.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens: Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos.* Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*, Howard Fertig, New York, 1992.
– *Biuletyn Informacyjny*. Część II. Przedruk roczników 1942-1943. Rok III (LIV) Nr. Specjalny 2 (195), Warsaw, 2002.
– *Blackbook of Localities Whose Jewish Population Was Exterminated by the Nazis*. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 1965.
– Blet, Pierre *et al*. (ed.), *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale. Vol. 10: Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre, janvier 1944-juillet 1945.* Libreria Editrice Vaticana, 1980.
– Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały* (Documents and Materials), Vol. I: *Obozy* (*Camps*), Łódź, 1946.
– Borwicz, Michał M., Nella Rost, Józef Wulf, *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. (*Documents on Crime and Martyrdom*). Książki Wojewódzkiej Żydowskiej Komisij

Historicznej w Krakowie (Notebooks of the District Jewish Historical Commission of Krakow), No. 1. Krakow, 1945.
– Braham, Randolph L., *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*. New York, 1963.
– Braham, Randolph L., *The Politics of Genocide. The Holocaust in Hungary*. Columbia University Press, New York, 1981.
– Braham, Randolph L., *A Magyar Holocaust*, Gondolat, Budapest, 1988.
– Brandhuber, Jerzy, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 4, 1961, pp. 5-62.
– Breitman, Richard, *The Architect of Genocide: Himmler and the Final Solution*, Knopf, New York, 1991.
– Breitman, Richard, *Official Secrets: What the Nazis Planned, What the British and Americans Knew*, Hill and Wang, New York, 1998.
– Breitman, Richard, Norman J. W. Goda, "OSS Knowledge of the Holocaust," in: R. Breitman, N.J.W. Goda, T. Naftali, R. Wolfe, *U.S. Intelligence and the Nazis*. Cambridge University Press, New York, 2005.
– Brol, Franciszek, Jan Pilecki, "Das Bunkerbuch des Blocks 11, im Nazi-Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 1, 1959, pp. 7-85.
– Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen von Rudolf Höß*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1958.
– Cavaliere, Alberto, *I campi della morte in Germania nel racconto di una sopravvissuta*. Milan, 1945.
– Christophersen, Thies, *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*. Kritik, No. 23, 1978.
– Conway, John S., "Frühe Augenzeugenberichte aus Auschwitz. Glaubwürdigkeit und Wirkungsgeschichte," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 27, No. 2, 1979, pp. 260-284.
– Courtois, Stéphane, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des Juifs 1941-1945*. La Découverte, Paris, 1987,
– Crowell, Samuel, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes: And Other Writings on the Holocaust, Revisionism, and Historical Understanding*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, WV, 2011.
– Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau." *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 4, 1961, first half of 1943, pp. 63-120.
– Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 8, 1964, July 1944-January 1945, pp. 47-109
– Czech, Danuta, "Deportation und Vernichtung der griechischen Juden im KL Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 11. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 1970, pp. 5-37.
– Czech, Danuta, "Rola męskiego obozu szpitalnego w K L Auschwitz II" ("The role of the men's hospital camp in the concentration camp Auschwitz II"), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 15, 1974, pp. 5-105.
– Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
– Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990.

– de Jong, Louis, "Die Niederlande und Auschwitz," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 17, No. 1, 1969, pp. 1-16.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, 5 Vols., Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2000.
– Dziadosz, Edward, "Stosunki handlowe obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku z firmą Paula Reimanna" ("Commercial Reports from Majdanek Concentration Camp with the Paul Reimann Company"), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. II, 1967, pp. 171-204.
– Eisenbach, Artur, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów* (*Hitler's Policy of Exterminating the Jews*). Książka i Wiedza, Warsaw, 1961.
– Executive Office of the President, War Refugee Board, *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia*, Washington, D.C., November 1944; Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, WRB, Box No. 61.
– Faurisson, Robert, "Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac on the Problem of the Gas Chambers," in: Rudolf 2016, pp. 67-130.
– Favez, Jean-Claude, *Une mission impossible? Le CICR, les déportations et les camps de concentration nazis.* Editions Payet Lausanne, 1988.
– Fédération nationale des déportés et internés, résistants et patriotes (eds.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Édition de l'Amicale des déportés d'Auschwitz, Paris, 1946.
– Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931.
– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
– Friedländer, Saul, *Pie XII et le IIIe Reich*. Seuil, Paris, 1964.
– Friedler, Eric, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone: Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz.* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 2005.
– Friedman, Filip, *To jest Oświęcim*. (*This is Auschwitz*). Państwowe Wydawnictwo Lite ratury Politycznej, Warsaw, 1945.
– Friedman, Filip, *This was Oswiecim: The Story of a Murder Camp.* The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London, 1946.
– Friedman, Filip, Tadeusz Hołuj, *Oświęcim*. Spółdzielnia Wydawnicza "Książka." Warsaw, 1946.
– Garliński, Józef, *Oświęcim walczący* (*Auschwitz Fighter*). Odnowa, London, 1974.
– *Gasschutz und Luftschutz*, Vol. 14, No. 7/8, July/August 1944.
– Gertner, Shaye, "Zonderkommando [sic] in Birkenau," in: Jacob Glatstein, Israel Knox, Samuel Margoshes (eds.), *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*. Atheneum, New York, 1968, pp. 141-147.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Auschwitz & the Allies: The Politics of Rescue*. Arrow Books, London, 1984.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Endlösung: Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1995.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-*

*1945* (Hitlerite Camps on Polish Territory 1939-1945). Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.
– Gmitruk, Janusz, Arkadiusz Indraszczyk, Adam Koseski (eds.), *Pro Memoria (1941-1944). Raporty Departamentu Informacji Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj o zbrodniach na narodzie polskim* (*… Reports of the Information Department of the Delegature of the Government of the Polish Republic in the Country on Crimes against the Polish People*). Warsaw-Pułtusk, 2004-2005.
– Gradowski, Salmen, *Sonderkommando. Diario da un crematorio di Auschwitz 1944*, edited by Philippe Mesnard and Carlo Saletti. Marsilio Editori, Venice, 2002; English: *From the Heart of Hell: Manuscripts of a Sonderkommando Prisoner, Found in Auschwitz*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2018.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994.
– Hackett, David A. (ed.), *The Buchenwald Report*, Westview Press, Boulder, San Francisco, Oxford, 1995.
– Hanyok, Robert J., *Eavesdropping on Hell: Historical Guide to Western Communications Intelligence and the Holocaust, 1939-1945*, 2nd ed., Center for Cryptologic History, National Security Agency, 2005; https://www.nsa.gov/Portals/70/documents/about/cryptologic-heritage/historical-figures-publications/publications/wwii/eavesdropping.pdf.
– Heliotis, Panagiotis, "The Manuscripts of Marcel Nadjari," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 10. No. 2, 2018; www.inconvenienthistory.com/10/2/5461.
– Hellman, Peter, Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac, *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1983.
– Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz. Deel III*: *De deportatietransporten in de zg. Cosel-periode (28 August tot en met 12 December 1942)*, 's-Gravenhage, 1952a.
– Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. *Auschwitz. Deel III. Uitgave van het hoofdbestuur van de vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis*. 's-Gravenhage 1952b.
– Hochhuth, Rolf, *Der Stellvertreter*. Rowohlt, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1963.
– Hoppe, Bert, *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945*. Vol. 8: *Sowjetunion mit annektierten Gebieten II*. De Gruyter Oldenbourg, Berlin/Boston, 2016.
– Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland, 1959.
– International Dachau Committee (ed.), *Concentration Camp Dachau, 1933-1945*, self-published, Brussels, 1978.
– Internationales Lagerkomitee Buchenwald (Hg.), *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald: Bericht des internationales Lagerkomitees Buchenwald*, Thüringer Volksverlag, Weimar, 1945.
– *In the District Court of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty The Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury*. Vols. VI & VII (January 1985).

– Irving, David, "The Himmler Decodes a selection of messages passed from 1941 to 1945 between Himmler, his headquarters, and local police and SS commanders," http://www.fpp.co.uk/Himmler/decodes/Decodes.pdf.
– Iwaszko, Tadeusz, "Häftlingsfluchten aus dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz.* Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 7, 1964, pp. 3-57.
– Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1935.
– Jarosz, Barbara, "I movimenti di resistenza interni e limitrofi al campo," in: Franciszek Piper, Teresa Świebocka (eds.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*. Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, pp. 193-210.
– JTA [*Jewish Telegraphic Agency*], "Nazis Begin Large-scale Deportations of Dutch Jews to Poland and Occupied Russia," July 27, 1942.
– JTA, "Nazis Deport Jewish Women from Belgium; Many Sent to Coal Mines in Silesia," October 30, 1942.
– JTA, "Trains with Jewish Deportees Leave Belgium for Nazi-held Ukraine," in: *JTA*, October 6, 1942
– JTA, "Trains with Jewish Deportees from France, Belgium Holland Continue to Reach Rumania." November 1, 1942.
– Kárný, Miroslav, "The Wetzler and Vrba Report," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 553-568.
– Kárný, Miroslav (ed.), *Terezínská pamětní kniha*. Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, 1995.
– Kastner, Rudolf, *Der Bericht des jüdischen Rettungskomitees aus Budapest*. Geneva, 1946 (mimeographed).
– Kautsky, Benedikt, *Teufel und Verdammte. Erfahrungen und Erkenntnisse aus sieben Jahren in deutschen Konzentrationslagern*. Büchergilde Gutenberg, Zürich, 1946.
– Kermisz, Józef (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacij niemieckiej w Polsce* (Documents and Materials on the History of the German Occupation of Poland), Vol. II, *"Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia"* (*"Actions" and "Evacuations"*). Warsaw-Łódź-Krakow, 1946.
– Kieta, Mieczysław, "Das Hygiene-Institut der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Auschwitz," in: *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*. Beltz Verlag, Weinheim und Basel, 1987, Vol. I, pp. 213-217.
– Kladivová, Vlasta, "Osudy Židovský transportů z Slovenska v Osvětimi" ("The Fate of Jewish Transports from Slovakia to Auschwitz"), in: *Tragédia Slovenských Židov* (*The Tragedy of the Slovakian Jews*). Published by the Ministry of Culture of the Slovak Republic and the Museum of the Slovak People's Revolt. Banská Bystrica, 1992.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le mémorial de la déportation des juifs de France*. Self-published, Paris, 1978.
– Klarsfeld Serge, Maxime Steinberg (eds.), *Mémorial de la déportation des juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.
– Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Z zagadnień 'gospodarczej' eksploatacji zwłok w Niemczech hitlerowskich" ("Problems of the 'economic' exploitation of human corpses in Hitler Germany"), in: *Przegląd Lekarski*, No. 1, 1964, pp. 91-96.

– Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Dur wysypkowy w obozie Oświęcim" ("Typhus in Auschwitz I Camp"), in: *Przegląd Lekarski*, No. 1, 1965, pp. 46-67.
– Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager.* Im Verlage Karl Alber, Munich, 1946.
– Kogon, Eugen, *The Theory and Practice of Hell: The German Concentration Camps and the System behind Them*, Farrar, Straus & Co., New York, 1950/reprint by Octagon Books, New York, 1979.
– Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth and Reality*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2014
– Kulka, Erich, "Five Escapes from Auschwitz," in: Yuri Suhl (ed.), *They Fought Back: The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europe*. Crown Publishers, Inc. New York, 1967, pp. 196-218.
– Kranz, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007.
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Schön [Erich Kulka], *Továrna na smrt*. Čin, Prague, 1946.
– Langbein, Hermann, "Die Kampfgruppe Auschwitz," in: Hans Georg Adler, Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte.* Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main, 1962, pp. 227-238.
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß. Eine Dokumentation*. Europa Verlag, Vienna, Frankfurt/Main, Zürich, 1965.
– Lánik, Jozef [Alfred Wetzler], "*Oswiecim. Hrobka štyroch miliónov l'udi*." WIKO, Košice, 1945.
– Lánik, Jozef, *Was Dante nicht sah*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1967.
– Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret: An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "final solution,"* Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London, 1981.
– Laqueur Walter, Richard Breitman, *Breaking the Silence*. Simon & Schuster, New York, 1986.
– Lasik, Aleksander 1995, "Täterbiographien," in: Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz.* Vol. 1: *Berichte*. K.G. Saur, Munich, 1995, pp. 267-304.
– Lasik, Aleksander 2000, "Organizational Structure of Auschwitz Concentration Camp," in: Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. I, pp. 145-279.
– Leader, Simon, *The Holocaust and the British Regional Press 1939-45.* PhD Thesis, University of Leicester, December 2004; published by ProQuest, Ann Arbor, 2013.
– Lengyel, Olga, *Five Chimneys*. Academy Chicago Publishers, Chicago, 1995.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu" ("Transports and Numerical Strength of the Camp"), in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991.
– Lettich, André, *Trente-quatre mois dans les camps de concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*. Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours, 1946.
– Levi, Primo, *Se questo è un uomo*. Einaudi, Turin, 1984.
– Lévy, Robert, "Auschwitz II (Birkenau)," in: *De l'Université aux Camps de Concentration. Témoignages Strasbourgeois*. 4th ed., Presses Universitaires de Strasbourg. Strasburgo, 1947.

– Lewińska, Pelagia, *Oświęcim. Pogarda i triumf człowieka* (*Auschwitz. Contempt and Triumph of Man*). Wydawnictwo Rady Narodowey Polaków we Francji. Paris, 1946.
– Ley, Astrid, "Die 'Aktion 14f13' in den Konzentrationslagern," in: Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 231-243.
– Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Warum Auschwitz nicht bombardiert wurde*. Bund-Verlag, Cologne, 1980.
– Lipscher, Ladislav, *Žid v slovenskom štate 1939-1945* (*The Jew in the Slovak State 1939-1945*). Print-servis, Banská Bystrica, 1992.
– Makowski, Antoni, "Organizacja, rozwój i działalność szpitala więźniarskiego w Monowicach (KL Auschwitz III)" ("Organization, development and activities of the inmate hospital at Monowitz (CC Auschwitz III)"] in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie.* Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 15, 1974, pp. 107-170.
– Mallmann, Klaus-Michael, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion I*. Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt, 2011.
– Mantelli, Brunello, "Zwischen Strukturwandel auf dem Arbeitsmarkt und Kriegswirtschaft. Die Anwerburg der italienischen Arbeiter für das 'Dritte Reich' und die 'Achse Berlin-Rom' 1938-1943," in: Bermani *et al*. 1997.
– Marczewska, Krystyna, Władysław Ważniewski, "Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj" ("CC Majdanek in the light of Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Republic's Government inside the Country"), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. VII, 1973, pp. 139-241.
– Mark, Ber, *Des voix dans la nuit. La résistance juive à Auschwitz.* Plon, Paris, 1982.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Jean-Claude Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report," in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 4, Winter 1990, pp. 461-485.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944," translated from "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4, 2001, pp. 381-395; https://codoh.com/library/document/357.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 2003a, pp. 30-36; Italian: "L'evacuazione del ghetto di Lodz e le deportazioni ad Auschwitz (agosto 1944)," in: Mattogno 2004a, pp. 17-36.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz: Origin, Revisions and Consequences," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, 2003b, pp. 387-392, 393-399.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Il numero dei morti di Auschwitz: Vecchie e nuove imposture*, *I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, Vol. 1, Effepi, Genoa, 2004.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "*Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*," *I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, Vol. 3, 2004a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz: Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues · Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2, 2004b, pp. 140-155.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944–1945," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2005, pp. 293-300; Italian: "I detenuti trasferiti da Auschwitz-Birkenau nel 1944-1945," in: Mattogno 2004a, pp. 5-16.

– Mattogno, Carlo, *La deportazione degli ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio.* Effepi, Genoa, 2007; for an English translation of an older version see Mattogno 2001.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B*. Effepi, Genoa, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016b.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016c.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016d.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016e.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016f.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black propaganda versus History.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016g.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016h.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017a, "The Elusive Holes of Death," in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 291-407.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017b, "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 89-197.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2018a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020
– Mattogno, Carlo, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020b.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf 2014, *I "campi di sterminio" dell' "Azione Reinhard."* Edited by Giuseppe Poggi. Genoa, 2014.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf 2015, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Decep-*

*tions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Giuseppe Poggi, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2017; www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888.
– Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin, 2011.
– Moser, Jonny, "Österreich," in: Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkersmords: Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, Oldenburg Verlag, Munich, 1991.
– Müller, Filip, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan, London/Henley, 1979.
– Nahon, Marco, *Birkenau: The Camp of Death*, The University of Alabama Press, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, 1989.
– Natzari, Marcel/Μαρσέλ Νατζαρή, Χρονικό 1941 – 1945, Ίδρυμα Ετς Αχάϊμ, Θεσσαλονίκη, 1991/*Khronikò 1941-1945*. Foundation Ets Akhaim, Thessalonica, 1991.
– Natzari, Marcel/Μαρσέλ Νατζαρή, Χειρόγραφα 1944-1947: Από τη Θεσσαλονίκη στο Ζόντερκομάντο του Άουσβιτς (Hirografa 1944-1947: Apo ti Thessaloniki sto Sonderkommando tou Aousvits), Alexandria Publications, Athens, 2018.
– Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*. Athäneum Velag, Frankfurt/Main, Bonn, 1965.
– Norwid, Stefan Tadeusz [Jan Tadeusz Nowacki], *Martyrium eines Volkes. Das okkupierte Polen*. Bermann-Fischer Verlag, Stockholm, 1945.
– Novitch, Miriam (ed.), *Sobibor Martyrdom and Revolt: Documents and Testimonies*, Holocaust Library, New York, 1980.
– Nowak, Hans Jürgen, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichstforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 2, June 1998, pp. 87-105.
– *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj* (*CC Auschwitz in the light of Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Republic's Government inside the Country*). *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Issue I, Oświęcim, 1968.
– Official Record. United State Military Tribunals Nürnberg. Case No. 6, Tribunal 6. U.S, vs Carl Krauch et al. Volume 26, Transcript (English).
– Parcer, Jan (ed.), *Memorial Book: The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Edited by State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau. K.G. Saur. Munich, London, New York, Paris, 1993
– Pawłowicz, Jacek, "Witold Pilecki – ochotnik do piekła …," ("Witold Pilecki – Volunteer for Hell…"), in: *Biuletyn Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej*, No. 4 (99), April 2009, pp. 88-99.
– Perry, John Howard, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949.
– Peters Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger,"Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern: Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, No. 10/11, 1940, pp. 191-196.
– Phillips, E.D., *G.C. & C.S. Air and Military History*, Vol. XIII, "The German Police," London, undated.

– Phillips, Raimond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, War Crimes Trials Series, Vol. II, William Hodge & Co., London 1949.
– Piazza, Bruno, *Perché gli altri dimenticano*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1956.
– Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993.
– Piper, Franciszek, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 157-182.
– Piper, Franciszek 2000, "Mass Murder," Vol. 3 of Długoborski/Piper.
– Polevoy, Boris [Boris Nikolajevich Kampov], "Kombinat smerti v Osventzime" *Pravda*, February 2, 1945, p. 4.
– Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs*. Calmann-Lévy, Paris, 1951.
– Polian, Pavel 2017a, "Das Ungelesene lesen. Die Aufzeichnungen von Marcel Nadjari, Mitglied des jüdischen Sonderkommandos von Auschwitz-Birkenau, und ihre Erschließung," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 65, No. 4, 2017, pp. 597-618.
– Polian, Pavel 2017b, "Свитки из пепла. Что открылось в рукописи Марселя Наджари, члена еврейской 'зондеркоммандо' из Аушвица-Биркенау" ("Ash Scrolls. What Was Revealed in the Manuscript of Marcel Najari, a Member of the Jewish Sonderkommando of Auschwitz-Birkenau"), *Novaja Gazeta*, No. 11, October 6, 2017; https://www.novayagazeta.ru/articles/2017/10/06/74089.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meutre de masse*, CNRS, Paris, 1993.
– Proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals held at Luneburg, Germany, on Monday, 1 October 1945, upon the trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others. Thirteenth Day. Transcript of the Official Shorthand Notes, pp. 9-18. *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Programm*, 1988, Reel No. 51.
– Rajewski, Ludwik, *Oświęcim w systemie RSHA* (*Auschwitz within the System of the RSHA*). Wydawnictwo Eugeniusz Kutghana, Warszawa, Kraków, 1946.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe, 1939- 1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1953.
– *Revision. Le doux parfum de l'interdit*, No. 55-56, August/September 1994.
– *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945)* (*The Solution to the Jewish Question in Slovakia (1939-1945)*), Dokumenty, 2. Časť, Edícia Judaica Slovaca. Bratislava, 1994.
– Rogerie, André, *Vivre c'est vaincre*. Herault-Éditions, Maulévrier, 1992.
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial: The Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1985*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020a
– Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz. The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020b.
– Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*. 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.

– Rushton, Peter (as Ritchie, Andy), "Britain's Rumor Factory: Origins of the Gas Chamber Story," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, 2017; www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/2/4269.
– Rushton, Peter, "La fabrique à rumeurs de Grande-Bretagne: Aux origines de l'histoire des chambres à gaz," *Tabou*, Vol. 24, 2018, pp. 159-182
– *Sárga könyv. Adatok a magyar zsidóság háborus szenvedéseiből 1941-1945* (*Yellow Book. Data on the Martyrdom of Hungarian Judaism during the 1941-1945 War*). Hechaluc-Kiadás, Budapest, 1945.
– Schelvis, Jules, *Sobibór*. Metropol Verlag, Berlin, 1998.
– Schmidt-Hartmann, Eva, "Tschechoslowakei," in: Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords: Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, R. Oldenburg Verlag, Munich, 1991, pp. 353-379.
– Scholz, Wiktor, *Über die Möglichkeit der Wiederverwendung des Goldes im Munde der Toten*, Dissertation, Universität Breslau, 1940.
– Sehn, Jan, "Concentration and extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)," in: Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (ed.), *German Crimes in Poland*. Warsaw, 1946a, Vol. I, pp. 27-93.
– Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim" ("The Auschwitz Concentration and Extermination Camp"), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*. Poznań, 1946b, pp. 63-130.
– Sehn, Jan, "Camp de concentration et d'extermination d'Oświęcim," in: La Commission Génèrale d'Enquete sur les Crimes Allemands en Pologne. *Les Crimes Allemands en Pologne*. Warsaw, 1948, Vol. I, pp. 57-99.
– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, IX, Dritte Serie, Geneva, 1944.
– Sprenger, Isabell, *Groß-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien*. Böhlau Verlag, Cologne, Weimar, Vienna, 1996.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur. Munich, New Providence, London, Paris, 1995.
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Arbeitslager Gleiwitz 1." In: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 14, 1972, pp. 65-94.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej, *Wyzwolenie KL Auschwitz* (*The Liberation of CC Auschwitz*). *Zeszyty Owicimskie*, special issue, 1974.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej, "Wykorzystanie zwłok ofiar obozu" ("The Utilisation of the Bodies of Camp Victims"), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie.* Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 21, 1995a.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz: Evakuierung, Liquidierung und Befreiung des Lagers.* Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995b.
– Świebocki, Henryk, "Raporty uciekinierów z KL Auschwitz" ("Reports by Fugitives from KL Auschwitz"). *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Speciale Issue IV. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1991.
– Świebocki, Henryk, "Die lagernahe Widerstandsbewegung und ihre Hilfsaktionen für die Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 19. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 1995, pp. 5-187.
– Świebocki, Henryk, *London wurde informiert… Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtingen*. Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Oświęcim, 1997.
– Świebocki, Henryk, "The Resistance Movement," Vol. 4 of Długoboski/Piper 2000.

– Szenes, Sándor, "Protokół Oświęmski" ("The Auschwitz Protocols"), in: *Odra*, Wrocław, No. 4, 1985, pp. 14-24.
– Tedeschi, Giuliana, *C'è un punto della terra… Una donna nel Lager di Birkenau*. Giuntina, Florence, 1988.
– Terry, Nicholas, "Conflicting Signals: British Intelligence on the "Final Solution" through radio intercepts and other sources, 1941-1942," *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. XXII, 2004, pp. 351-396.
– Terushkin, L.A., S.A. Tikhankina, *Osvoboždenie Aušvitza (Osventzima) – Unikal'nyj primer mežnatzional'noj tolerantnosti* (*The Liberation of Auschwitz – A Unique Example of International Tolerance*). "Scientific-Educational 'Holocaust' Center," "Russian Holocaust Library," Moscow, 2017.
– Tóth, Dezider (ed.), *Tragédia Slovenských Židov*. Slovakia. Ministerstvo kultúry/Múzeum Slovenského národného povstania, Banská Bystrica, 1992.
– Trunk, Achim, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 23-49.
– Tyas, Stephen, Witte, Peter, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, No. 3, Winter 2001, pp. 468-486.
– Union des juifs pour la résistance et l'entraide (ed.), *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, self-published, Paris 1950.
– *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Programm*, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial.
– Vaillant-Couturier, Marie-Claude, *Auschwitz*. Union des Femmes Françaises, Paris, 1945.
– van den Bergh, Siegfried, *Deportaties. Westerbork, Theresienstadt, Auschwitz, Gleiwitz*. Uitg. Mij. C.A.J. van Dishoeck c.v., Bussum, 1945,
– van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002.
– van Pelt, Robert Jan, "Auschwitz," in: Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 196-218.
– Venezia, Shlomo, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz. La verità sulle camere a gas. Una testimonianza unica*. Rizzoli, Milan, 2007.
– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York, 1992.
– Vrba, Rudolf, "I warned the world of Eichmann's murders," in: *Daily Herald*, February 27, 1961, p. 4.
– Vrba, Rudolf, "Die missachtete Warnung. Betrachtungen über den Auschwitz-Bericht von 1944," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 44, No. 1, 1996, pp. 1-24.
– Vrba, Rudolf, Alan Bestic, *I Cannot Forgive*, Sidwick & Jackson/Anthony Gibbs & Phillips, London, 1963.
– Wasserstein, Bernard, *Britain and the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Oxford University Press, Oxford-New York, 1988.
– Weissmandel, Michael Dov, *Min Hammetsar*. Editrice "Emunah," New York, 1960.
– Wellers, Georges, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*. Gallimard, Paris, 1981.
– Wellers, Georges, "Le camere a gas, verità storica al di là dell'immaginabile," in: Brunello Mantelli, Federico Cereja (eds.), *La deportazione nei campi di sterminio nazisti. Studi e testimonianze*. Franco Angeli, Milan, 1986.

– Wieland, Christoph M., "'The Enemy Is Listening!'. What Did the British Intelligence Service Know about the Holocaust?," in *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 8, No. 1, 2016a; www.inconvenienthistory.com/8/1/4028
– Wieland, Christoph M., "'L C. M. l'ennemi nous écoute!'. Que savaient les services secrets britanniques au sujet de l'Holocauste?," *Tabou*, Vol. 23, 2016b, pp. 51-52
– Witte Peter *et al.* (eds.), *Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42*. Hans Christians Verlag, Hamburg, 1999.
– Wyman, David S., *The Abandonment of the Jews. America and Holocaust, 1941-1945*. Pantheon Books, New York, 1985.
– Zarembina, Natalia, *Obóz śmierci. Zbiór relacji z obozu w Oświęcimiu opublikowanych w kraju przez ruch mas pracujących Polski* (*The Death Camp. Collection of Reports Published in the Country by the Resistance Movement of the Working Masses of Poland*). Nakładem "Nowej Polski" w Londynie, August 1943.
– Zarembina, Natalia "*The Camp of Death*." Liberty Publications, London, 1944.
– Zięba, Anna, "Das Nebenlager Raisko," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1966, pp. 83-103.

# Archive Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce,* Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute of National Remembrance – Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish Nation), Warsaw

ANN: *Archiwum Akt Nowych* (Archive of Modern Documents), Warsaw

APK: *Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach* (Kattowitz State Archive), Katowice

APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archives of the State Museum Auschwitz)

BAK: *Bundesarchiv Koblenz* (German Federal Archives, Koblenz)

FDRL: *Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library*, New York

GARF: *Gosudarstvenny arkhiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii*, State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow

GFHA: *Ghetto Fighters House Archives*, Kibbutz Lohamei Haghetaot, Israel

HI: Hoover Institution, Washington, D.C.

IMT: *Trial of the Major Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*. Nuremberg 14 November 1945-1 October 1946. Published at Nuremberg, Germany, 1947-1949.

NARA: *National Archives and Records Administration*, Washington, D.C.

NCA: *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*. Office of United States Chief Counsel for Prosecution of Axis Criminality, U.S. Government Printing Office, 1945-1946.

RA *Riksarkivet*, Stockholm

ROD: *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (State Archive for War Documentation), *Amsterdam*

RGVA: *Rossiysky gosudarstvenny voyenny arkhiv*, Russian State Military (War) Archive, Moscow

SPP: *Studium Polski Podziemnej w Londynie* (Study of the Polish Underground in London), London

TAMO: *Tsentralny arkhiv Ministerstva Oborony RF* (Central Archive of the Ministry of Defense of the Russian Federation)

TNA: *The National Archives*, Kew Richmond, Great Britain, formerly *Public Record Office*

VHA: *Vojenský Historický Archiv* (Archive of Military History), Prague

YVA: *Yad Vashem Archives*, Jerusalem

# Documents

Fern-
Funk-
Blink-

**Spruch Nr. 14** — **SS-Standort-Funkstelle** an Auschwitz

Vermerke:

Absendende Stelle: 54/11

W.V.HA.

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Eingang 4.6.42 8946
4. JUNI 1942 8387/42

K.L.Au. Tiefb. Abtlg. Planung Vermess. Abt. Techn.

An Bauleitung.
Nach Mitteilung Chef Amtsgr. D
besteht für den Kamin des Krematoriums
K.L.Au. Einsturzgefahr. Falls zutreffend,
sofort Erneuerung des Schornsteins in An-
griff nehmen. Vollzugsmeldung anher und
Angabe, warum ich nicht durch die Zentral-
bauleitung unterrichtet bin.

54/11

Der Chef der Amtsgruppe C
Dr.Ing. Kammler,
SS-Brigadef.u.Generalmajor
der Waffen SS.

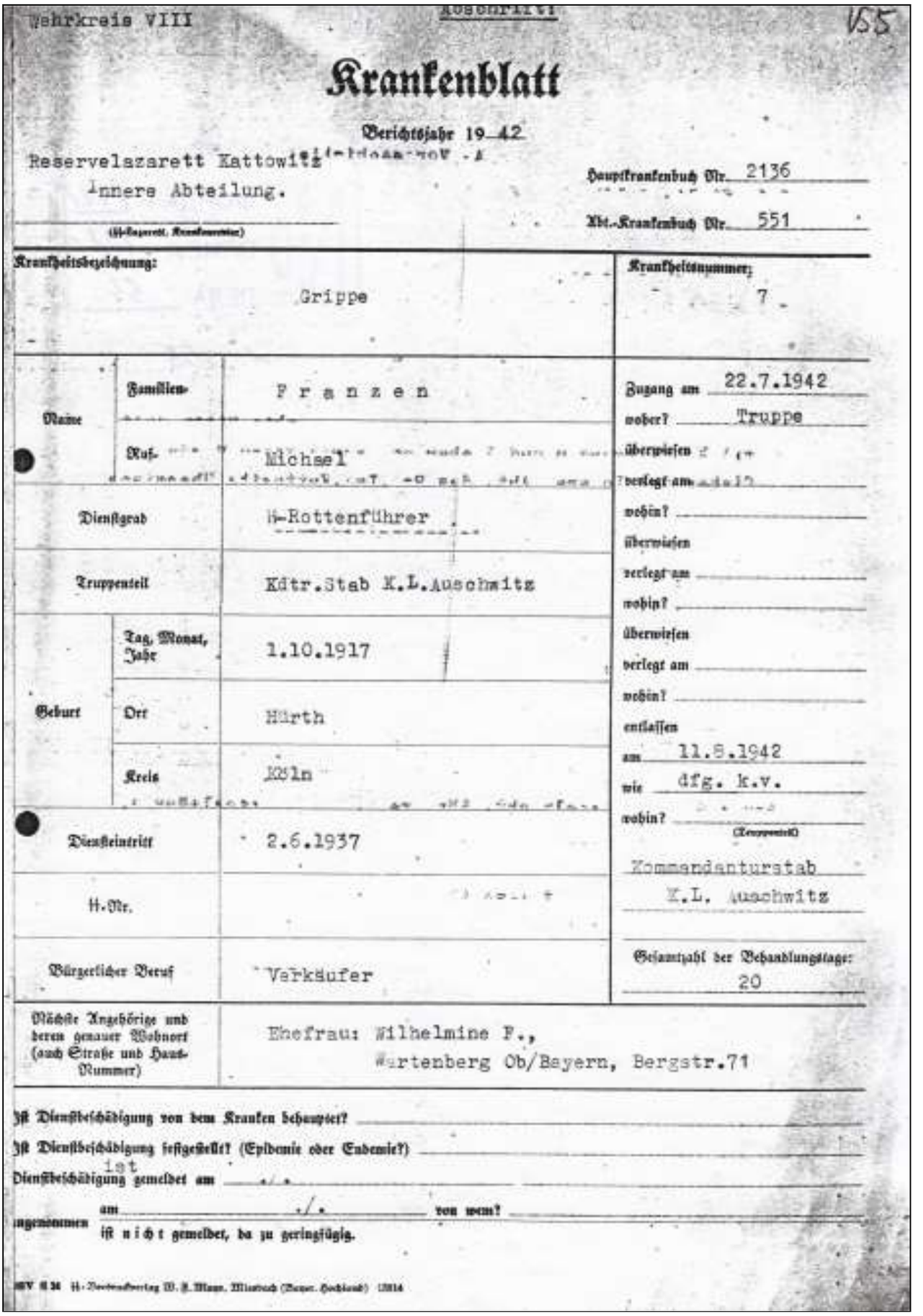
F.d.R.
Funkstellenleiter

469. Brail & Grosse, Berlin SO 36

***DOCUMENT 1:*** *Radio message no. 14 received by SS-Standort-Funkstelle at Auschwitz on June 4, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 55. Typical presentation of the German messages intercepted and deciphered by the British.*

9/10. OMA de OMF 2 Tle 249 87 0812
An ..goes off.. und Chef Amtsgruppe D.
Besteht für den Kamin ..s.. in des Krematoriums im ..groups missed.
gefahr. Falls zutreffend sofort Erneuerung des ..goes off... in
Angriff nehmen: Vollzugsmeldung anher und Angabe, warum ich nicht
durch die Zentralbauleitung unterrichtet bin.
Der Chef der Amtsgruppe C DR. Ing. KAMMLER SS Brigadeführer
und Gen.maj. der Waffen SS.

***Document 1a:*** *Version of Document 1 as intercepted and deciphered by the British. TNA, HW 16-19. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 4.6.42. ZIP/GPDD 109/11.6.42, n. 9/10.*



Wehrkreis VIII

Auschwitz

155

# Krankenblatt

Berichtsjahr 19 42

Reservelazarett Kattowitz
Innere Abteilung.

(SS-Lazarett, Krankenrevier)

Hauptkrankenbuch Nr. 2136

Abt.-Krankenbuch Nr. 551

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Krankheitsbezeichnung: Grippe | | Krankheitsnummer: 7 |
| Name: Familien- | Franzen | Zugang am 22.7.1942 |
| Name: Ruf- | Michael | woher? Truppe |
| Dienstgrad | SS-Rottenführer | überwiesen<br>verlegt am<br>wohin? |
| Truppenteil | Kdtr.Stab K.L.Auschwitz | überwiesen<br>verlegt am<br>wohin? |
| Geburt: Tag, Monat, Jahr | 1.10.1917 | überwiesen<br>verlegt am<br>wohin? |
| Geburt: Ort | Hürth | entlassen<br>am 11.8.1942 |
| Geburt: Kreis | Köln | wie dfg. k.v. |
| Diensteintritt | 2.6.1937 | wohin? Kommandanturstab K.L. Auschwitz |
| H.-Nr. | | |
| Bürgerlicher Beruf | Verkäufer | Gesamtzahl der Behandlungstage: 20 |
| Nächste Angehörige und deren genauer Wohnort (auch Straße und Haus-Nummer) | Ehefrau: Wilhelmine F., Wurtenberg Ob/Bayern, Bergstr.71 | |

Ist Dienstbeschädigung von dem Kranken behauptet?

Ist Dienstbeschädigung festgestellt? (Epidemie oder Endemie?)

Dienstbeschädigung ist gemeldet am ./.

angenommen am ./. von wem?

ist nicht gemeldet, da zu geringfügig.

SV 6.34 SS-Zeitschriftenverlag G. m. b. H. Mainz, Münchweg (Rheinl.-Hessen) 12814

***DOCUMENT 2:*** *Medical chart of confinement to Kattowitz reserve military hospital of SS* Rottenführer *Michael Franzen, admitted on July 22 and discharged on August 11, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-54, pp. 155-155a.*

| Datum | Krankheitsgeschichte |
|---|---|

**A. Vorgeschichte:**

Geimpft lt. Soldbuch gegen Pocken und Typhus.
Familiengeschichte: o.B.
Krankheiten vor Diensteintritt: 1927 Verletzung des li. Auges durch Jagdunfall.
Krankheiten während der Dienstzeit: 1939 Entzündung der Leistendrüsen mit operativer Behandlung. Anfang 1942 6 Wochen Behandlung wegen Nervenanfällen in einer Nervenheilstätte (wahrsch.funktionelle Anfälle).
Verlauf der gegenwärtigen Krankheit: Erkrankte Mitte Juli 1942 mit Kopfschmerzen und Fieber und wurde wegen Verdacht auf Fleck-fieber der Inneren Abt. des Res.Laz.Kattowitz überwiesen.

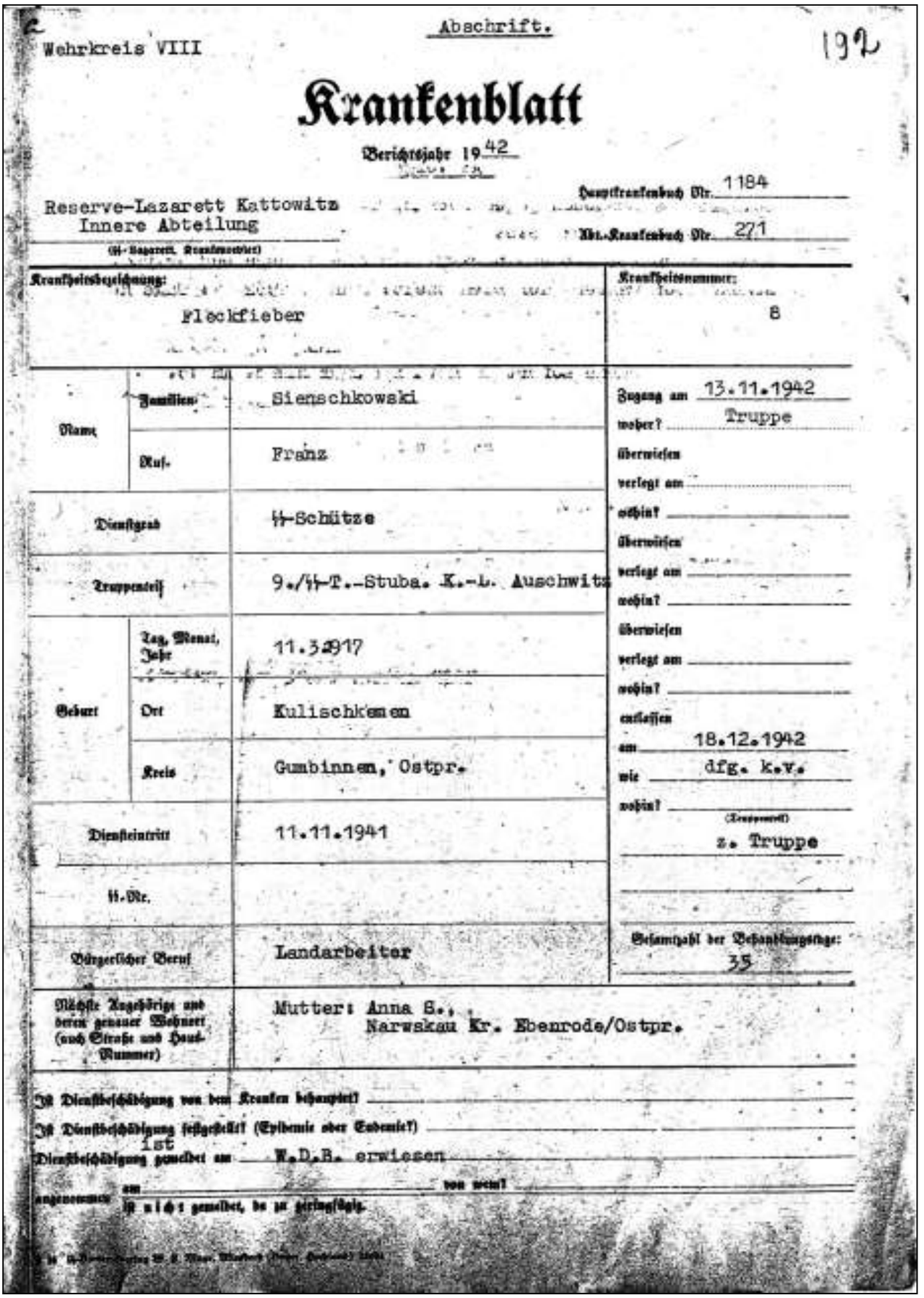
**B. B e f u n d :**

Gewicht: 72.- kg Größe: 182 cm
Augen: o.B.
Ohren: o.B.
Gebiß in Ordnung.
Zunge feucht, im hinteren Abschnitt grau belegt.
Rachen gerötet.
Hals: Kieferwinkeldrüsen etwas geschwollen und druckschmerzhaft.
Brustkorb: gut gewölbt, dehnt sich bei der Atmung gleichmässig aus.
Lungen: Untere Grenzen an normaler Stelle, keine Unterschiede im Klopfschall. Atemgeräusch bläschenförmig.
Herz: Grenzen regelrecht. Töne rein. Aktion regelmässig.
Leib: weich. Leber und Milz nicht vergrössert. In beiden Leistengegenden fest verheilte Operationsnarben.
Gliedmassen: Gelenke frei beweglich.
Nervensystem: o.B.

**C. Krankheitsverlauf:**

22.7.42 Behandlung: Bettruhe, Brustwickel, Sympatol und Antineuralgica. Urin frei von Eiweiß und Zucker. im Sediment mehrere rote und einige weisse Blutkörperchen.
Blutsenkungsreaktion nach Westergreen: 6/13 mm.
Zahl der weissen Blutkörperchen: 5400.
23.7.42 Fieber etwas zurückgegangen. Klagt über leichte Schluckbeschwerden. Rachen gerötet. Kieferwinkeldrüsen geschwollen.
24.7.42 Temperaturen immer noch um 38,4°.
25.7.42 Lungen o.B. Puls gut gefüllt. Keine Milzschwellung. Kein Exanthem.
27.7.42 Das Fieber klingt allmählich ab.
28.7.42 Temperaturen nur noch subfebril.

*DOCUMENT 2, continued*



Abschrift.

Wehrkreis VIII

192

# Krankenblatt

Berichtsjahr 1942

Reserve-Lazarett Kattowitz
Innere Abteilung
(H.-Lazarett, Krankenrevier)

Hauptkrankenbuch Nr. 1184

Abt.-Krankenbuch Nr. 271

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Krankheitsbezeichnung: Flecktieber | | Krankheitsnummer: 8 |
| Name: Familien: | Sienschkowski | Zugang am 13.11.1942 |
| Name: Ruf. | Franz | woher? Truppe |
| Dienstgrad | ᛋᛋ-Schütze | überwiesen verlegt am ... nohin? ... |
| Truppenteil | 9./ᛋᛋ-T.-Stuba. K.-L. Auschwitz | überwiesen verlegt am ... nohin? ... |
| Geburt: Tag, Monat, Jahr | 11.3.1917 | überwiesen verlegt am ... nohin? ... |
| Geburt: Ort | Kulischkemen | entlassen am 18.12.1942 |
| Geburt: Kreis | Gumbinnen, Ostpr. | wie dfg. k.v. |
| Diensteintritt | 11.11.1941 | nohin? (Truppenteil) z. Truppe |
| ᛋ.-Nr. | | |
| Bürgerlicher Beruf | Landarbeiter | Gesamtzahl der Behandlungstage: 35 |
| Nächste Angehörige und deren genauer Wohnort (auch Straße und Haus-Nummer) | Mutter: Anna S., Narwskau Kr. Ebenrode/Ostpr. | |

Ist Dienstbeschädigung von dem Kranken behauptet?

Ist Dienstbeschädigung festgestellt? (Epidemie oder Endemie?)

Dienstbeschädigung gemeldet am ist N.D.B. erwiesen

angenommen am ... von wem? ...

Nicht gemeldet, da zu geringfügig.

***DOCUMENT 2A:*** *Medical chart of confinement to Kattowitz reserve military hospital of SS-Schütze Franz Sienschkowski, admitted on November 13. and discharged on December 18, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-54, pp. 192-192a.*

| Datum | Krankheitsgeschichte: |
|---|---|

A. Vorgeschichte:

Geimpft lt. Soldbuch gegen Pocken, Typhus.

Familiengeschichte: o.B.

Krankheiten vor Diensteintritt: Als Kind Masern und Grippe.

Krankheiten während der Dienstzeit: Januar 1942 14 Tage Revierbehandlung wegen Grippe.

Verlauf der gegenwärtigen Krankheit: Am 10.11.42 mit hohem Fieber und starken Kopfschmerzen erkrankt. S. meldete sich krank und wurde sofort im Revier aufgenommen. Am 13.11.42 erfolgte Einlieferung auf die Innere Abteilung des Res.-Laz. Kattowitz wegen Verdachtes auf Fleckfieber.

B. B e f u n d :

Gewicht: 58,5 kg. Größe: 164 cm.

Kopf und Augen: o.B.

Ohren: o.B.

Mundhöhle: Bis auf einen Backenzahn Gebiß vollständig und saniert. Zunge trocken, bräunlich belegt. Rachen o.B.

Hals: Keine Drüsenschwellungen. Schilddrüse nicht vergrößert.

Brustkorb: symmetrisch.

Lungen: Bronchitische Geräusche über beiden Unterlappen. Grenzen normal, gut verschieblich. Klopfschall sonor.

Herz: Grenzen regelrecht, Töne rein, Aktion regelmäßig.

Leib: weich. Leber und Milz nicht vergrößert.

Gliedmaßen: Gelenke frei beweglich.

Nervensystem: o.B.

C. Krankheitsverlauf:

13.11.42 Hohe Temperaturen, leichte Benommenheit. Deutl. Fleckfieberexan[illegible].

15.11.42 Immer noch hohe Temperaturen. Behandlung mit Strophantin-Traubenzucker.

19.11.42 Noch kein Temperaturabfall, Puls etwas weich. Die Benommenheit hat zugenommen.

22.11.42 Immer noch kein Temperaturabfall. Nahrungsaufnahme erschwert.

26.11.42 Lytischer Temperaturabfall, die Benommenheit hat nachgelassen. Weil-Felix'sche Reaktion auf Fleckfieber 1 : 800 +.

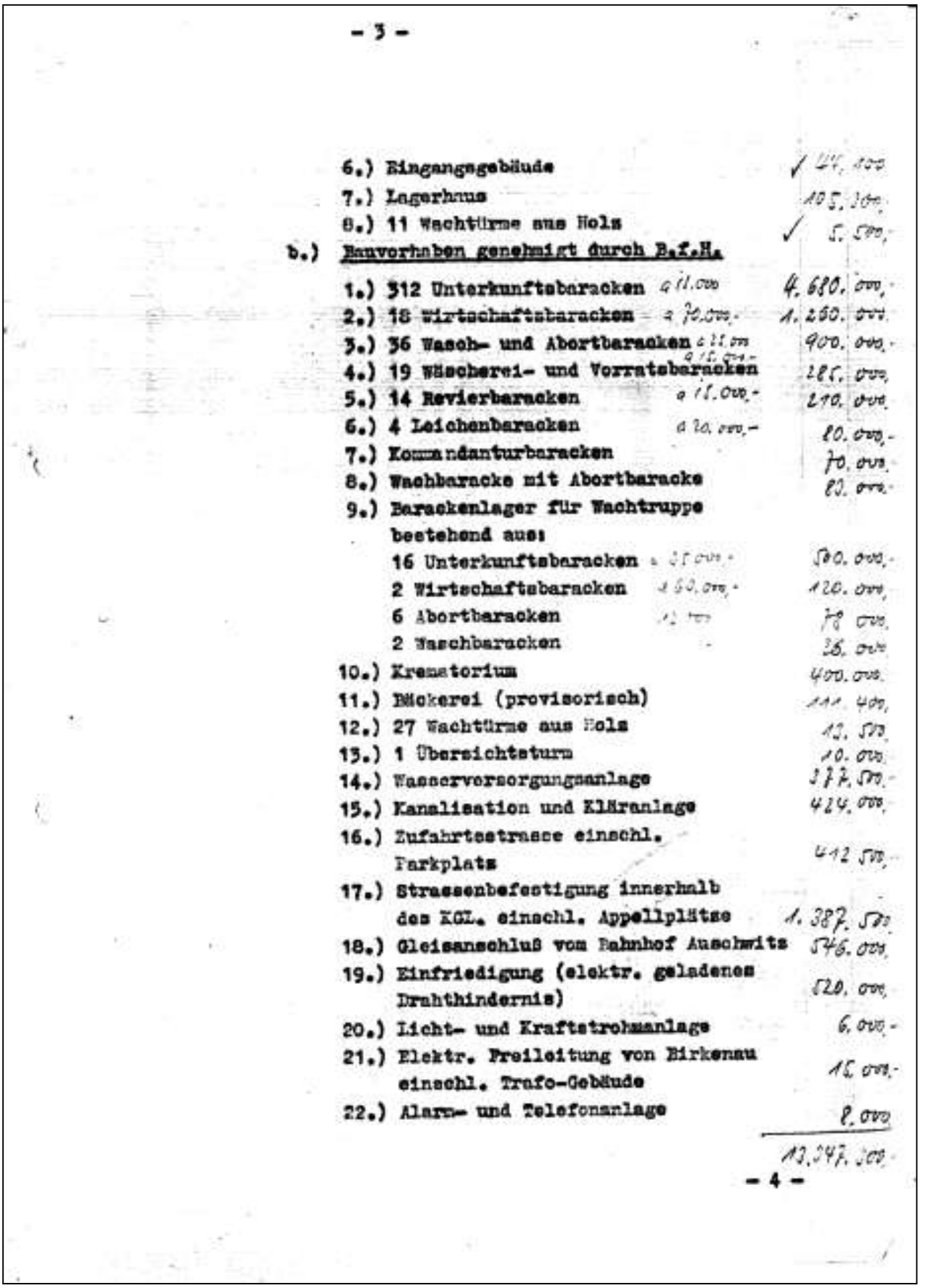
1.12.42 Temperaturen normal. Keine Benommenheit mehr. Puls gut gefüllt.

5.12.42 Weiterhin Wohlbefinden.

8.12.42 Rö.-Befund: Hili verdichtet, Lungen und Herz o.B.

12.12.42 S. klagt noch immer über schnelle Ermüdbarkeit. An den inneren Organen kein krankhafter Befund. Entlassung vorgesehen.

*DOCUMENT 2A, continued*

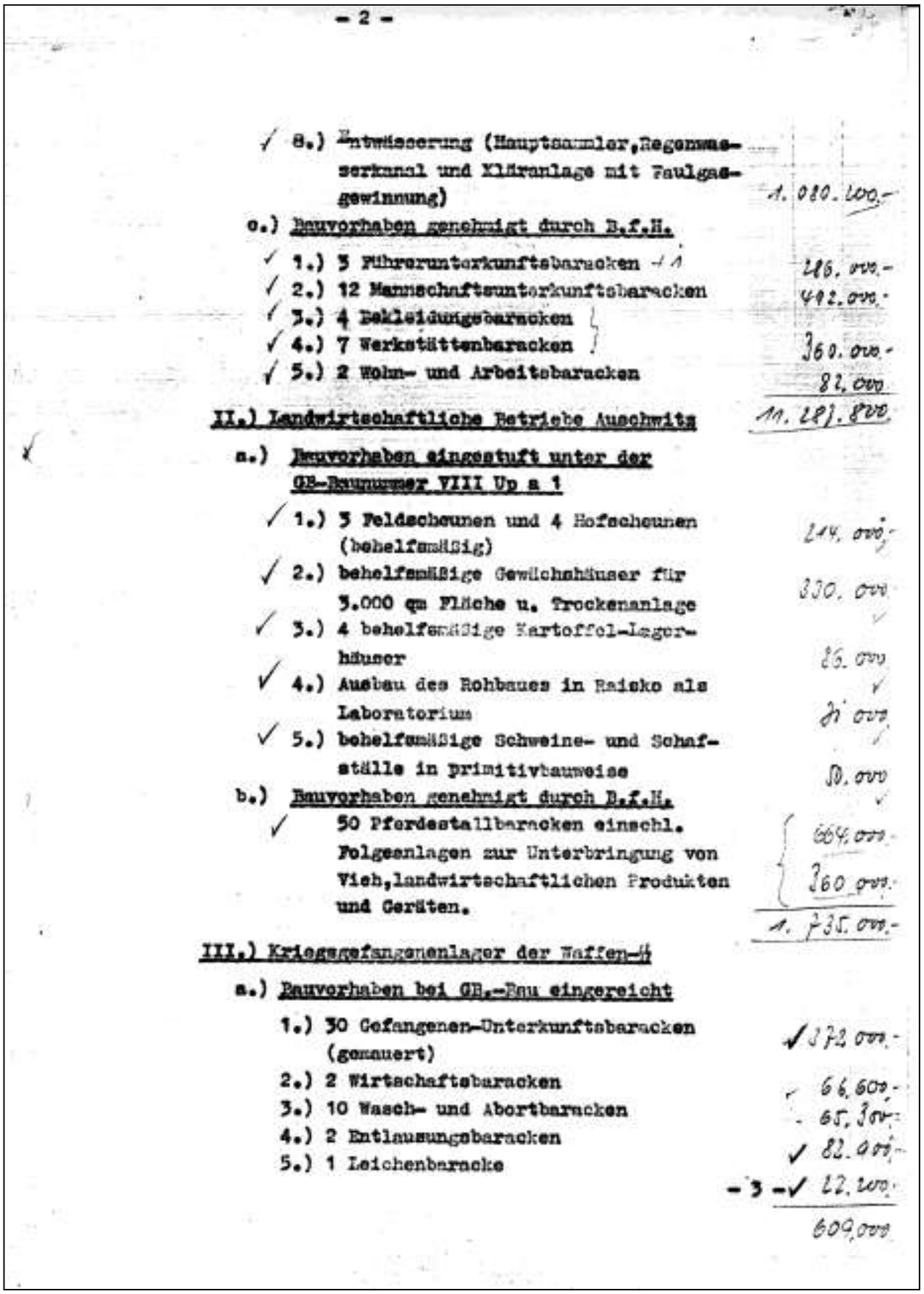


- 3 -

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 6.) | Eingangsgebäude | ✓ 44. 000 |
| 7.) | Lagerhaus | 105. 000 |
| 8.) | 11 Wachtürme aus Holz | ✓ 5. 500 |
| b.) | Bauvorhaben genehmigt durch R.f.H. | |
| 1.) | 312 Unterkunftsbaracken à 11.000 | 4. 680. 000 |
| 2.) | 18 Wirtschaftsbaracken à 70.000 | 1. 260. 000 |
| 3.) | 36 Wasch- und Abortbaracken à 11.000 à 15.000 | 900. 000 |
| 4.) | 19 Wäscherei- und Vorratsbaracken | 285. 000 |
| 5.) | 14 Revierbaracken à 15.000 | 210. 000 |
| 6.) | 4 Leichenbaracken à 20.000 | 80. 000 |
| 7.) | Kommandanturbaracken | 70. 000 |
| 8.) | Wachbaracke mit Abortbaracke | 80. 000 |
| 9.) | Barackenlager für Wachtruppe bestehend aus: | |
| | 16 Unterkunftsbaracken à 25 000 | 500. 000 |
| | 2 Wirtschaftsbaracken à 60.000 | 120. 000 |
| | 6 Abortbaracken à 13 000 | 78 000 |
| | 2 Waschbaracken | 26. 000 |
| 10.) | Krematorium | 400. 000 |
| 11.) | Bäckerei (provisorisch) | 111 400 |
| 12.) | 27 Wachtürme aus Holz | 13. 500 |
| 13.) | 1 Übersichtsturm | 10. 000 |
| 14.) | Wasserversorgungsanlage | 377. 500 |
| 15.) | Kanalisation und Kläranlage | 424. 000 |
| 16.) | Zufahrtsstrasse einschl. Parkplatz | 412 500 |
| 17.) | Strassenbefestigung innerhalb des KGL. einschl. Appellplätze | 1. 387. 500 |
| 18.) | Gleisanschluß vom Bahnhof Auschwitz | 546. 000 |
| 19.) | Einfriedigung (elektr. geladenes Drahthindernis) | 520. 000 |
| 20.) | Licht- und Kraftstromanlage | 6. 000 |
| 21.) | Elektr. Freileitung von Birkenau einschl. Trafo-Gebäude | 15 000 |
| 22.) | Alarm- und Telefonanlage | 8. 000 |
| | | 13.247. 300 |

- 4 -

***DOCUMENT 3:*** *"Overview of all structures ordered by the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office Berlin to be built in the area of Auschwitz CC, or in the service area of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz, respectively, during the third financial year of the war." July 30, 1942. RGVA 502-1-275, pp. 34f.*



- 2 -

✓ 8.) Entwässerung (Hauptsammler, Regenwasserkanal und Kläranlage mit Faulgasgewinnung) 1.080.000.-

a.) Bauvorhaben genehmigt durch B.f.H.

✓ 1.) 3 Führerunterkunftsbaracken 186.000.-
✓ 2.) 12 Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken 492.000.-
✓ 3.) 4 Bekleidungsbaracken
✓ 4.) 7 Werkstättenbaracken 360.000.-
✓ 5.) 2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken 82.000

11.281.800

II.) Landwirtschaftliche Betriebe Auschwitz

a.) Bauvorhaben eingestuft unter der GE-Baunummer VIII Up a 1

✓ 1.) 3 Feldscheunen und 4 Hofscheunen (behelfsmäßig) 214.000.-
✓ 2.) behelfsmäßige Gewächshäuser für 3.000 qm Fläche u. Trockenanlage 330.000
✓ 3.) 4 behelfsmäßige Kartoffel-Lagerhäuser 86.000
✓ 4.) Ausbau des Rohbaues in Raisko als Laboratorium 21.000
✓ 5.) behelfsmäßige Schweine- und Schafställe in primitivbauweise 50.000

b.) Bauvorhaben genehmigt durch B.f.H.

✓ 50 Pferdestallbaracken einschl. Folgeanlagen zur Unterbringung von Vieh, landwirtschaftlichen Produkten und Geräten. 664.000.-
360.000.-

1.735.000.-

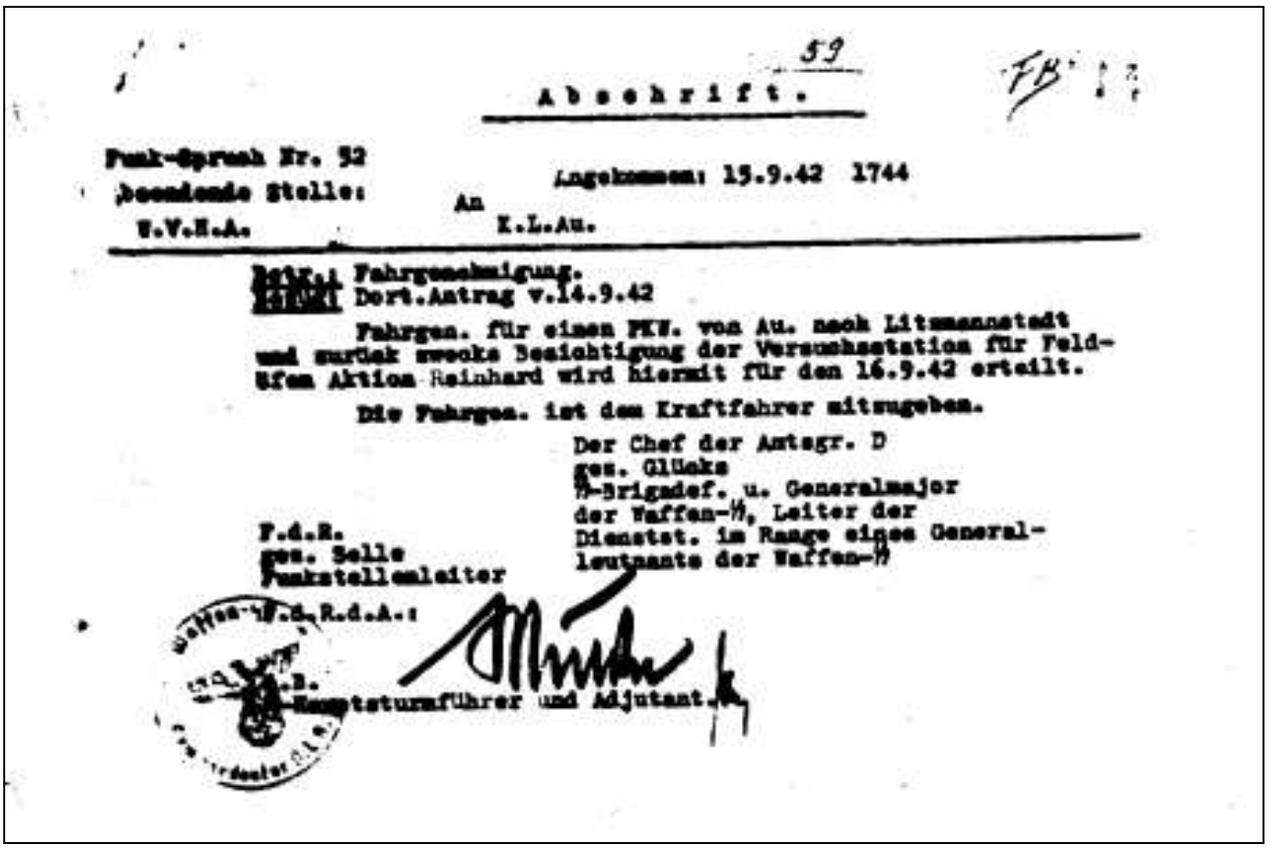
III.) Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS

a.) Bauvorhaben bei GE.-Bau eingereicht

1.) 30 Gefangenen-Unterkunftsbaracken (gemauert) ✓ 372.000.-
2.) 2 Wirtschaftsbaracken ✓ 66.600.-
3.) 10 Wasch- und Abortbaracken 65.300.-
4.) 2 Entlausungsbaracken ✓ 82.000.-
5.) 1 Leichenbaracke - 3 - ✓ 22.100.-

609.000

*DOCUMENT 3, continued*



59

Abschrift.

FB

Funk-Spruch Nr. 52
Angekommen: 15.9.42 1744
Absendende Stelle:
W.V.H.A.
An
K.L.Au.

Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung.
Bezug: Dort.Antrag v.14.9.42

Fahrgen. für einen PKW. von Au. nach Litzmannstadt und zurück zwecks Besichtigung der Versuchsstation für Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard wird hiermit für den 16.9.42 erteilt.

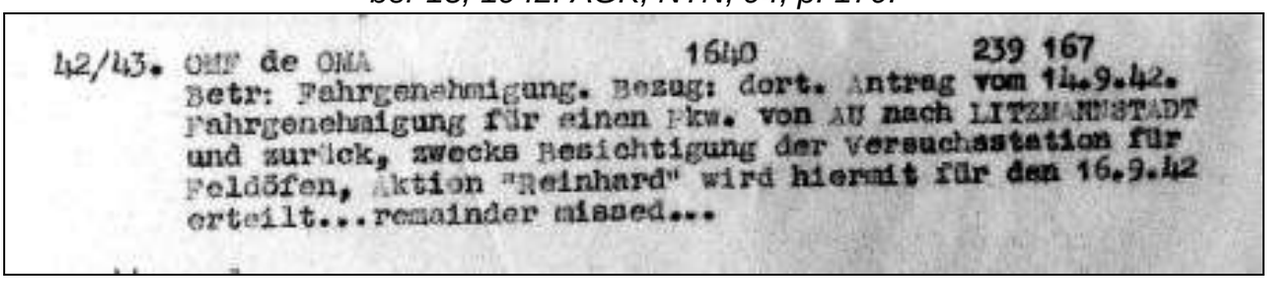
Die Fahrgen. ist dem Kraftfahrer mitzugeben.

Der Chef der Amtsgr. D
ges. Glücks
SS-Brigadef. u. Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS, Leiter der
Dienststl. im Range eines Generalleutnants der Waffen-SS

F.d.R.
ges. Selle
Funkstellenleiter

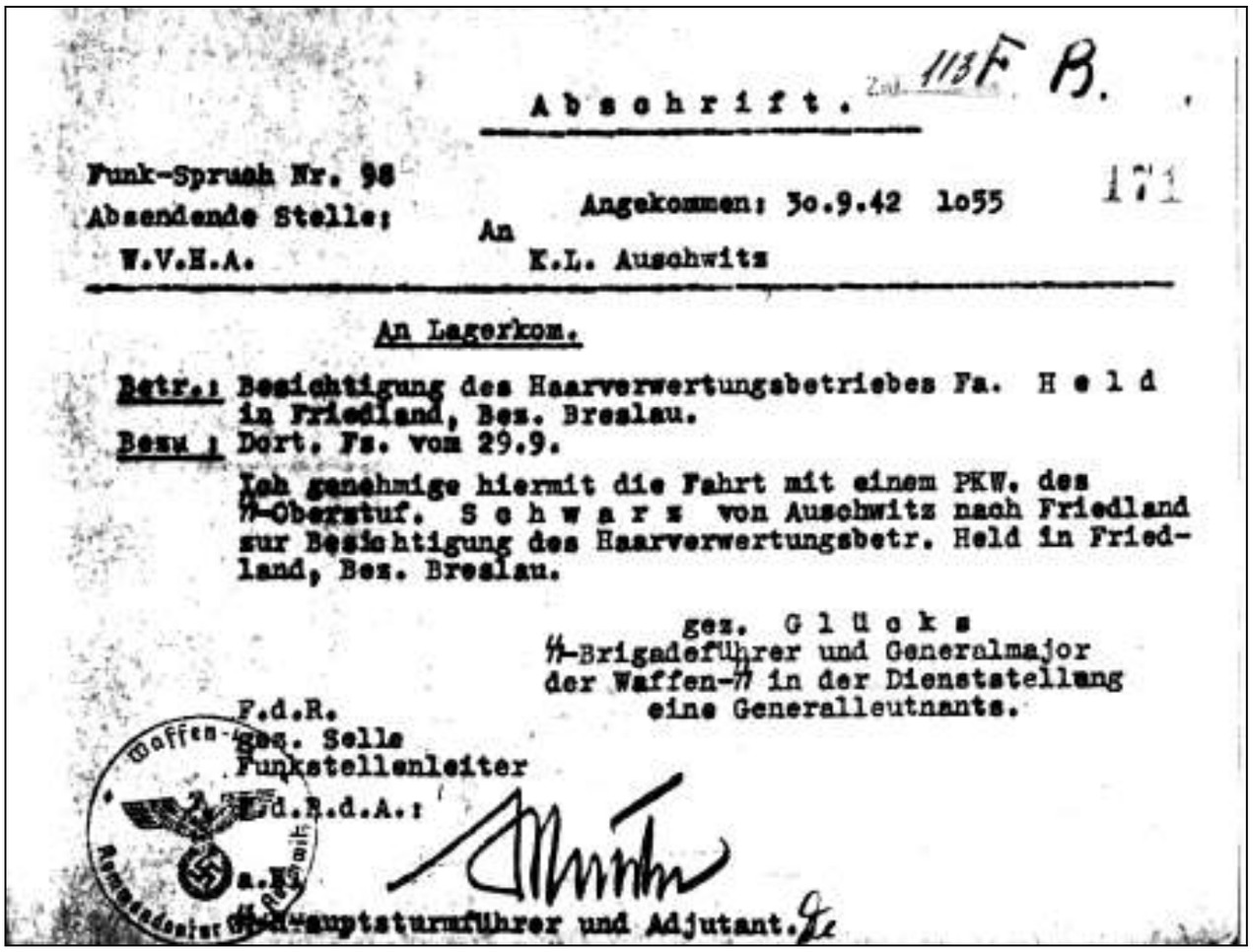
Waffen-SS, R.d.A.:
Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

***DOKUMENT 4:*** *Travel permit for a business trip from Auschwitz to Litzmannstadt for the purpose of "inspecting the test station for field incinerators Aktion Reinhard", September 15, 1942. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170.*



42/43. OHF de OMA 1640 239 167
Betr: Fahrgenehmigung. Bezug: dort. Antrag vom 14.9.42.
Fahrgenehmigung für einen Pkw. von AU nach LITZMANNSTADT
und zurück, zwecks Besichtigung der Versuchsstation für
Feldöfen, Aktion "Reinhard" wird hiermit für den 16.9.42
erteilt...remainder missed...

***DOKUMENT 4A:*** *Version of Document 4 as intercepted and deciphered by the British. TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 15.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 237b/28.2.43, n.42/43.*



Abschrift. 113 F B.

Funk-Spruch Nr. 98 Angekommen: 30.9.42 1055 171

Absendende Stelle: An

W.V.H.A. K.L. Auschwitz

An Lagerkom.

Betr.: Besichtigung des Haarverwertungsbetriebes Fa. H e l d in Friedland, Bez. Breslau.

Bezug: Dort. Fs. vom 29.9.

Ich genehmige hiermit die Fahrt mit einem PKW. des SS-Oberstuf. S c h w a r z von Auschwitz nach Friedland zur Besichtigung des Haarverwertungsbetr. Held in Friedland, Bez. Breslau.

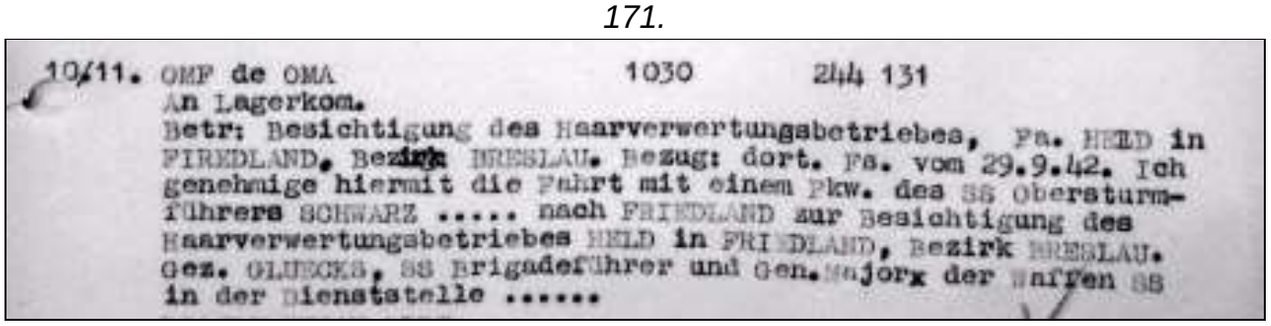
gez. G l ü c k s
SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS in der Dienststellung eines Generalleutnants.

F.d.R.
gez. Selle
Funkstellenleiter

F.d.R.d.A.:

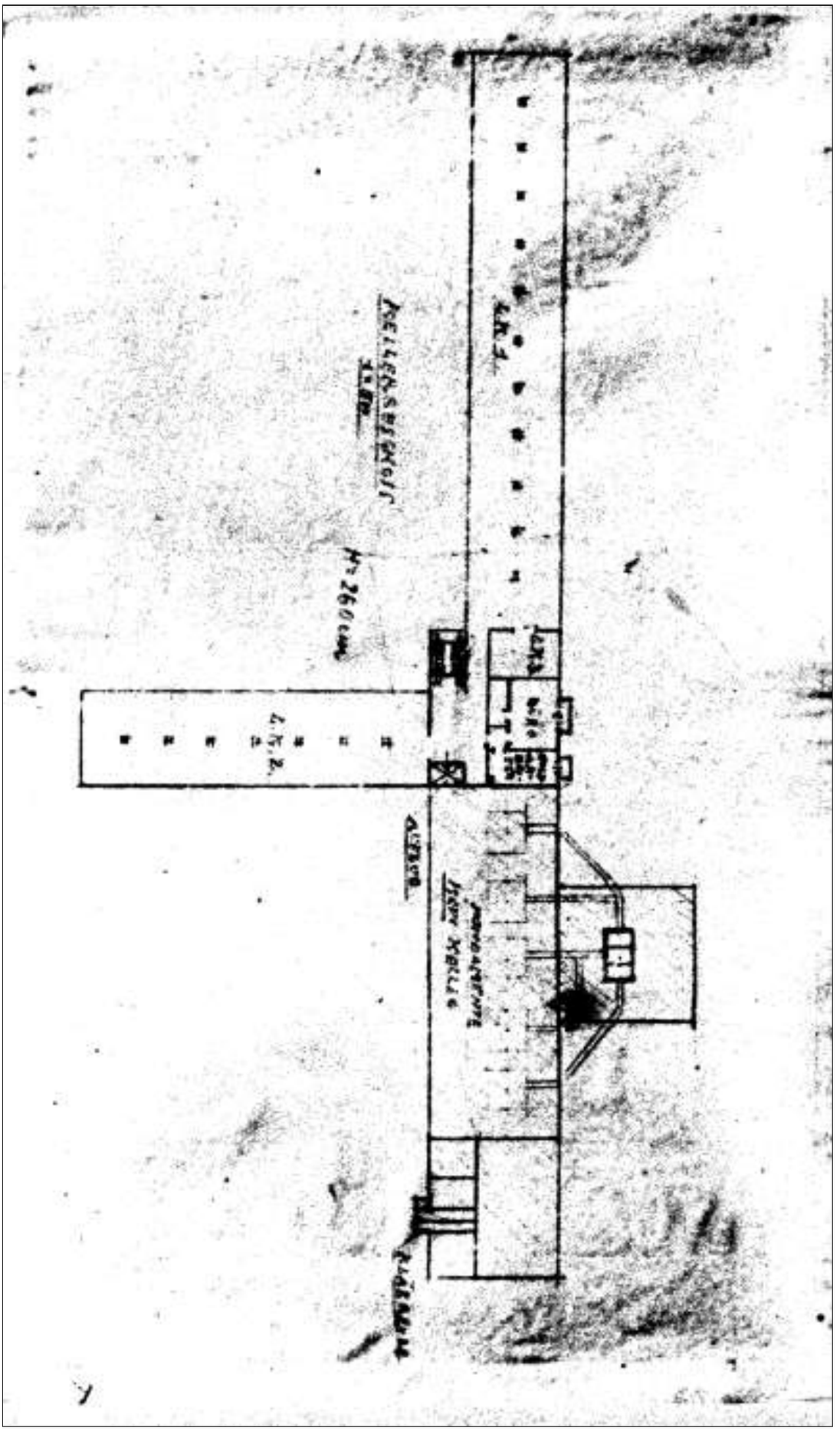
a.Ki.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

***DOKUMENT 5:*** *Travel permit for a business trip from Auschwitz to Friedland for the purpose of "visiting the hair recycling plant of the HELD company". AGK, NTN, 94, p. 171.*

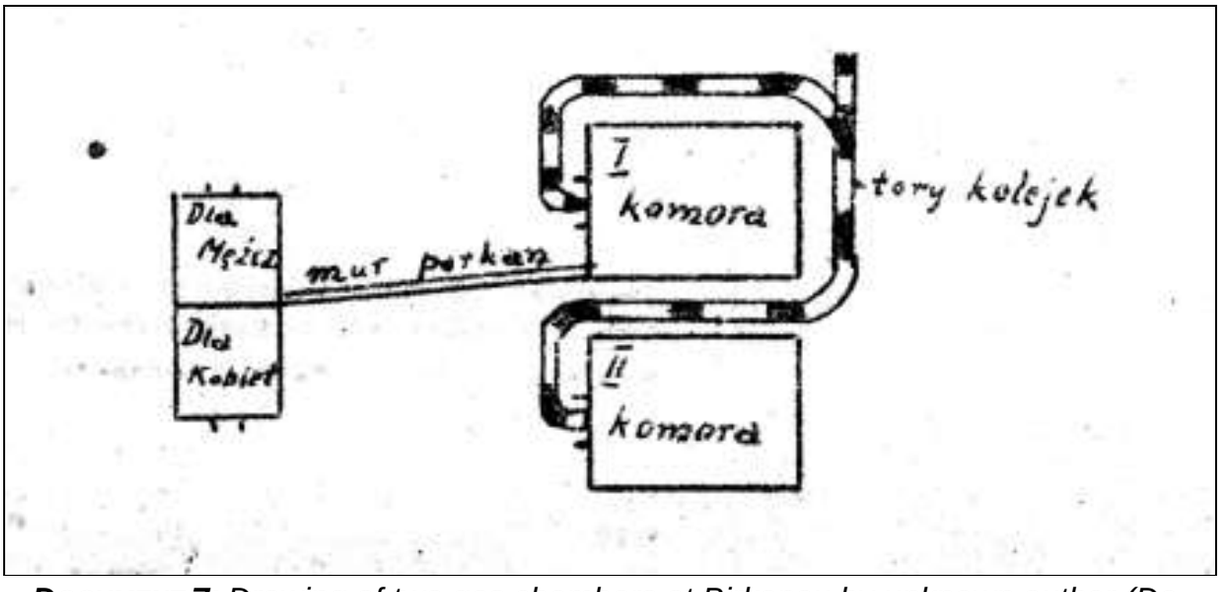


10/11. OMF de OMA 1030 244 131
An Lagerkom.
Betr: Besichtigung des Haarverwertungsbetriebes, Fa. HELD in FIREDLAND, Bezirk BRESLAU. Bezug: dort. Fs. vom 29.9.42. Ich genehmige hiermit die Fahrt mit einem Pkw. des SS Obersturmführers SCHWARZ ..... nach FRIEDLAND zur Besichtigung des Haarverwertungsbetriebes HELD in FRIEDLAND, Bezirk BRESLAU.
Gez. GLUECKS, SS Brigadeführer und Gen.Major der Waffen SS in der Dienststelle .....

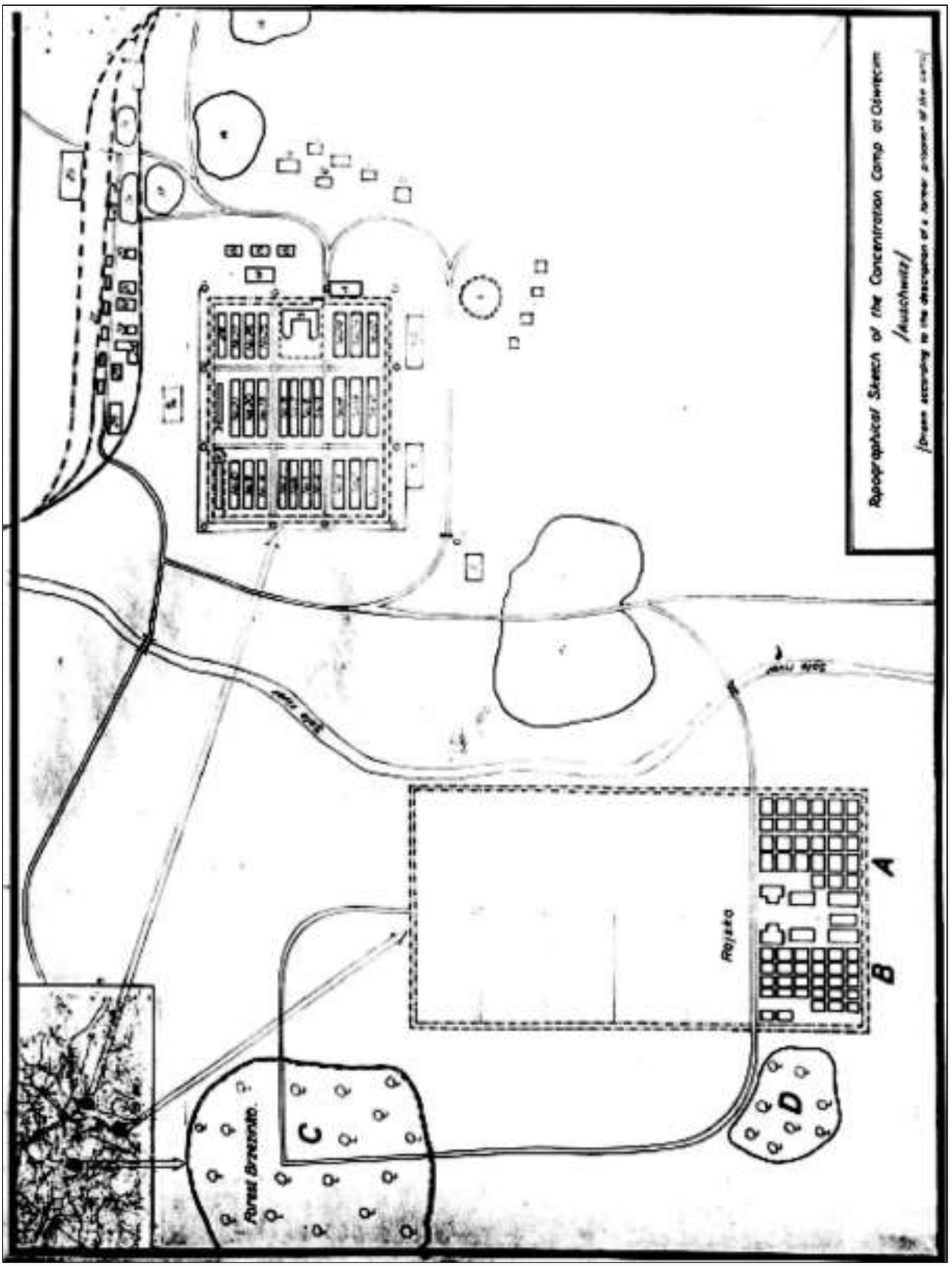
***DOKUMENT 5A:*** *Version of Document 5 as intercepted and deciphered by the British. TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 30.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 239b/3.12.42, n.10/11.*



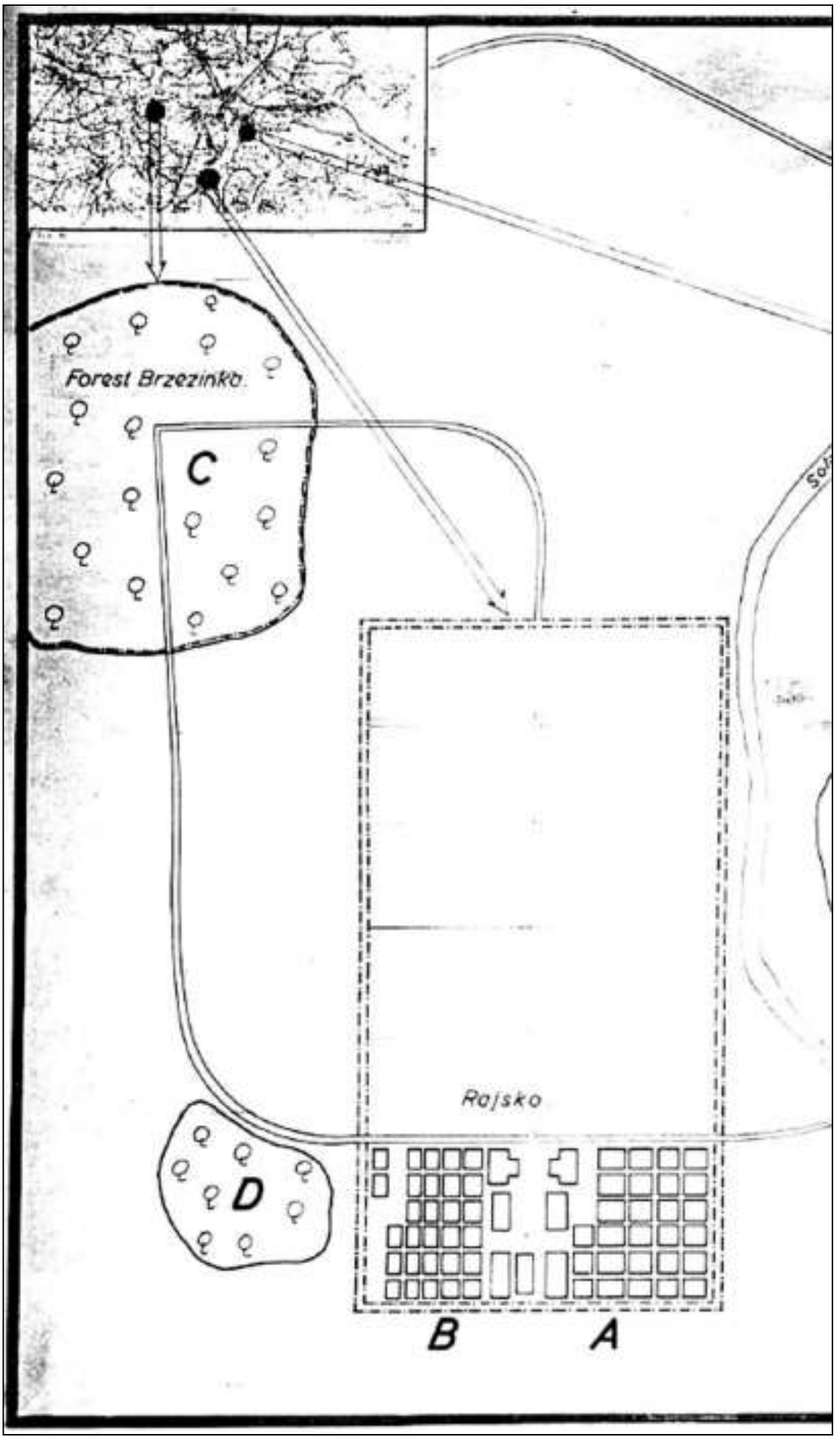
***DOCUMENT 6:*** *Clandestine drawing of Crematorium II by Vera Foltynova. APMO, microfilm no. 6220.*



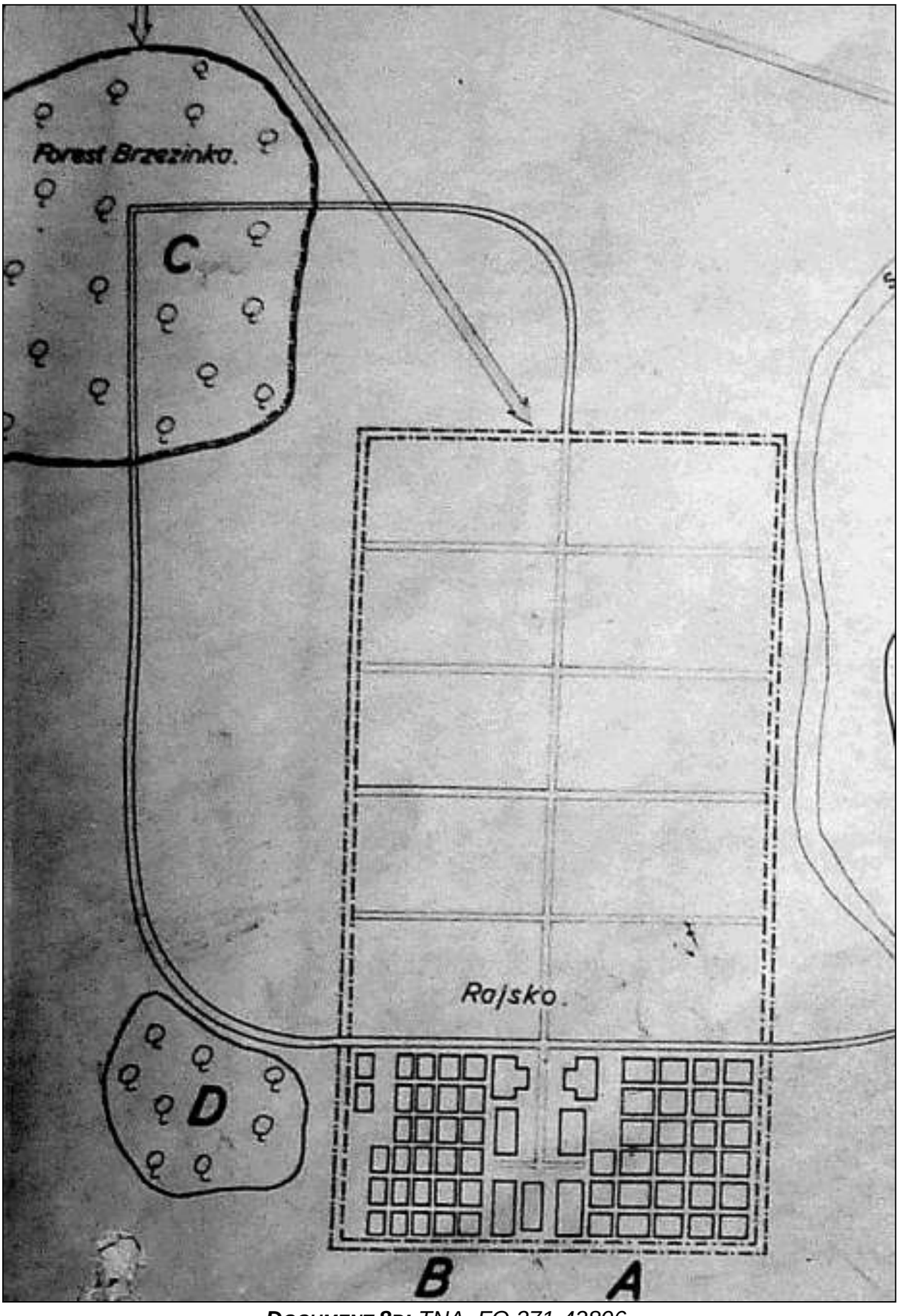

***DOCUMENT 7:*** *Drawing of two gas chambers at Birkenau by unknown author (December 1942 or January 1943). AGK, NTN, 155, p. 299.*



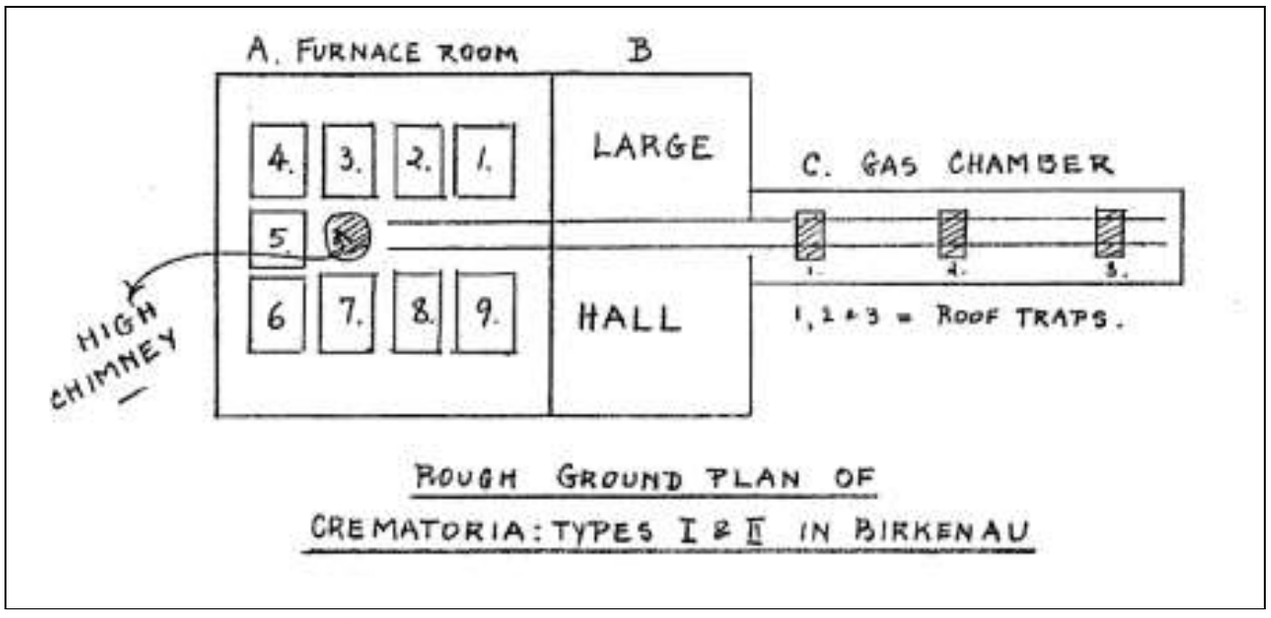

***DOCUMENT 8:*** *"Topographical Sketch of the Concentration Camp Oświęcim /Auschwitz/ /Drawn according to the description of a former prisoner of the camp/"; undated (but drawn in the spring of 1943) by an unknown inmate; FDRL, WRB, Box no. 61, Report 3.*



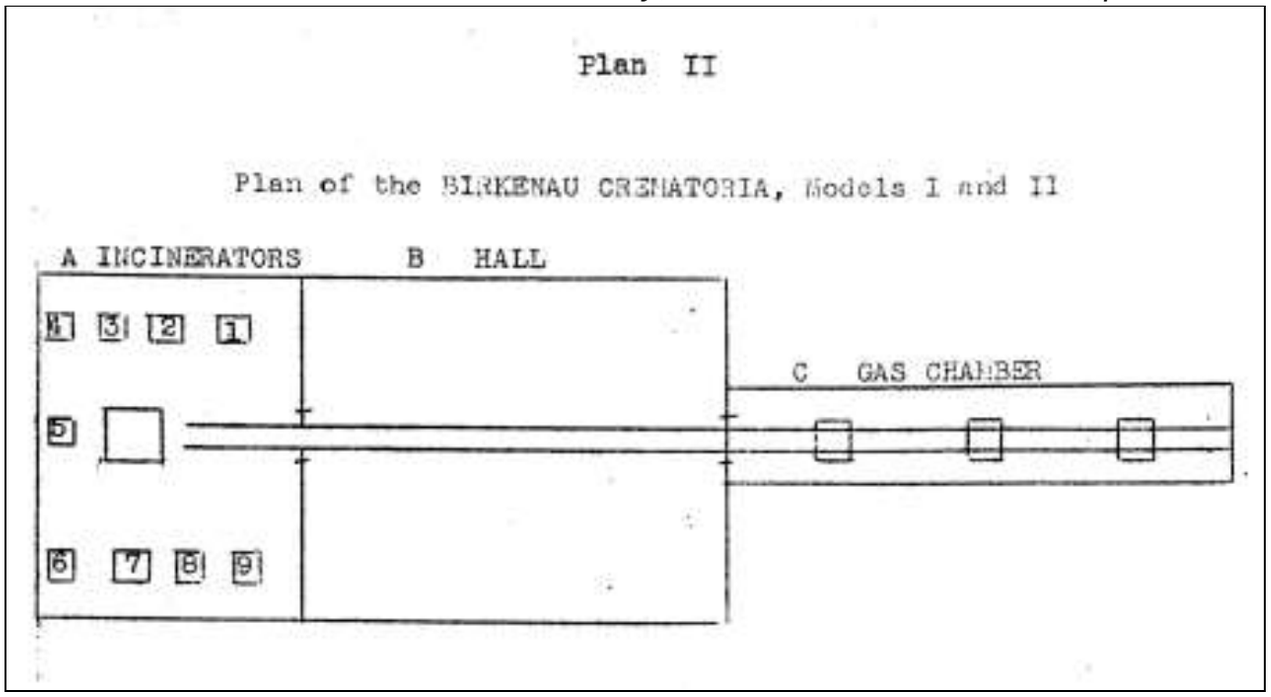

***DOCUMENT 8A:*** *FDRL, WRB, Box no. 61, Report 3*



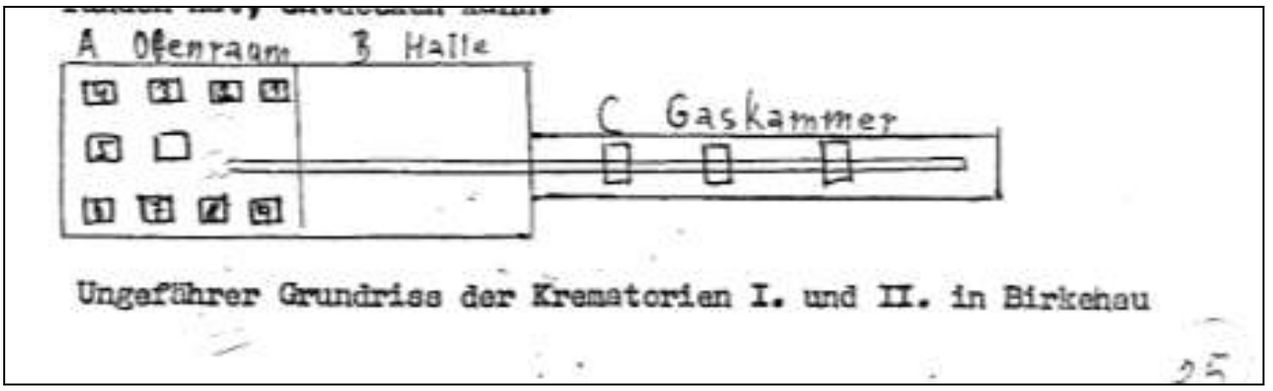

***DOCUMENT 8B:*** *TNA, FO 371-42806.*



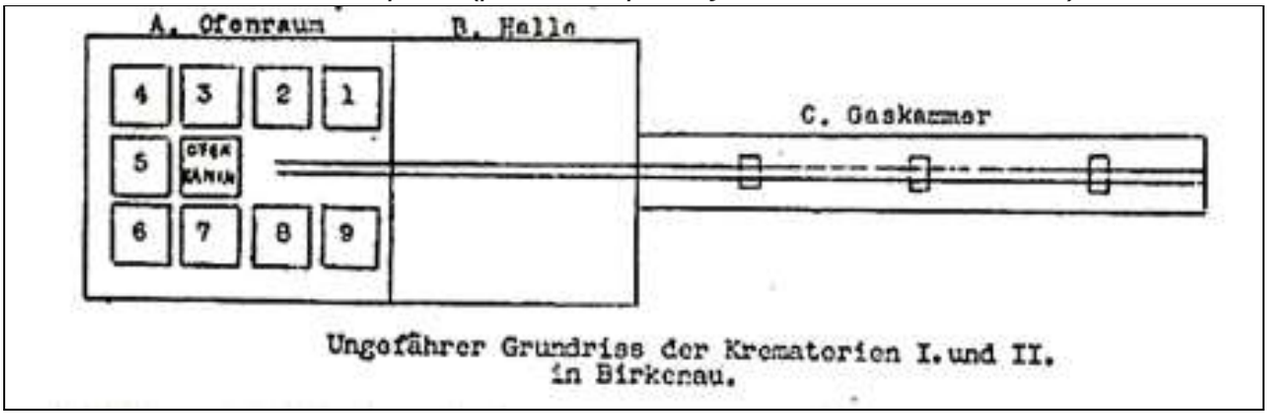

***DOCUMENT 9:*** *"Rough Ground PLAN OF CREMATORIA: TYPES I & II IN BIRKENAU." From: The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia. Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, WRB, Box no. 61, p. 12.*



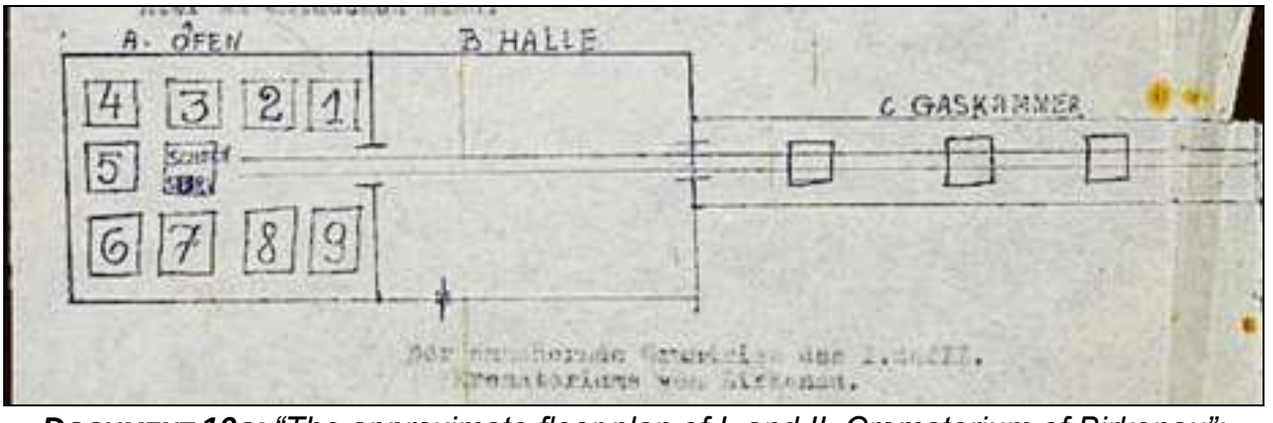

***DOCUMENT 9A:*** *"Plan of the BIRKENAU CREMATORIA, Models I und II." From: RG 226, OSS #XL 8883.*



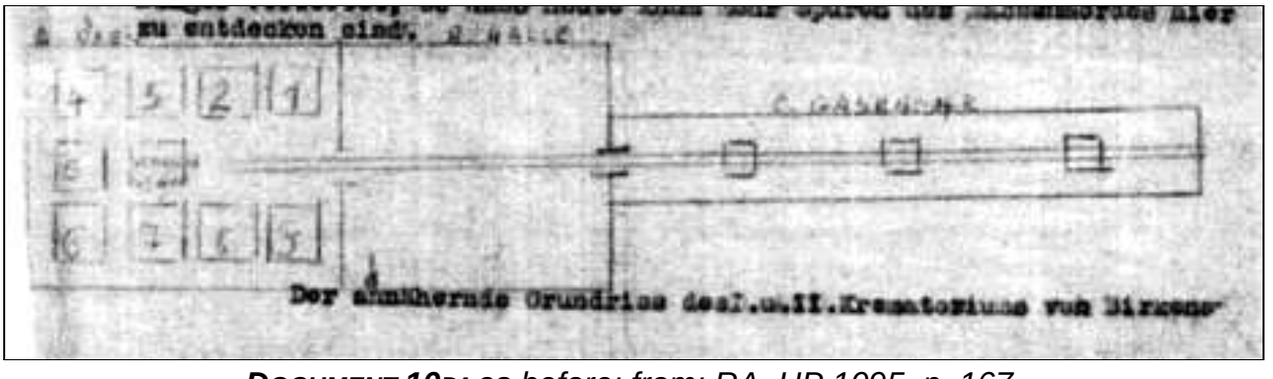

***DOCUMENT 10A:*** *"Rough floor plan of Crematoria I and II in Birkenau." From: APMO, RO, Vol. XXa, p. 25 (p. 19 of report by A. Wetzler and R. Vrba).*



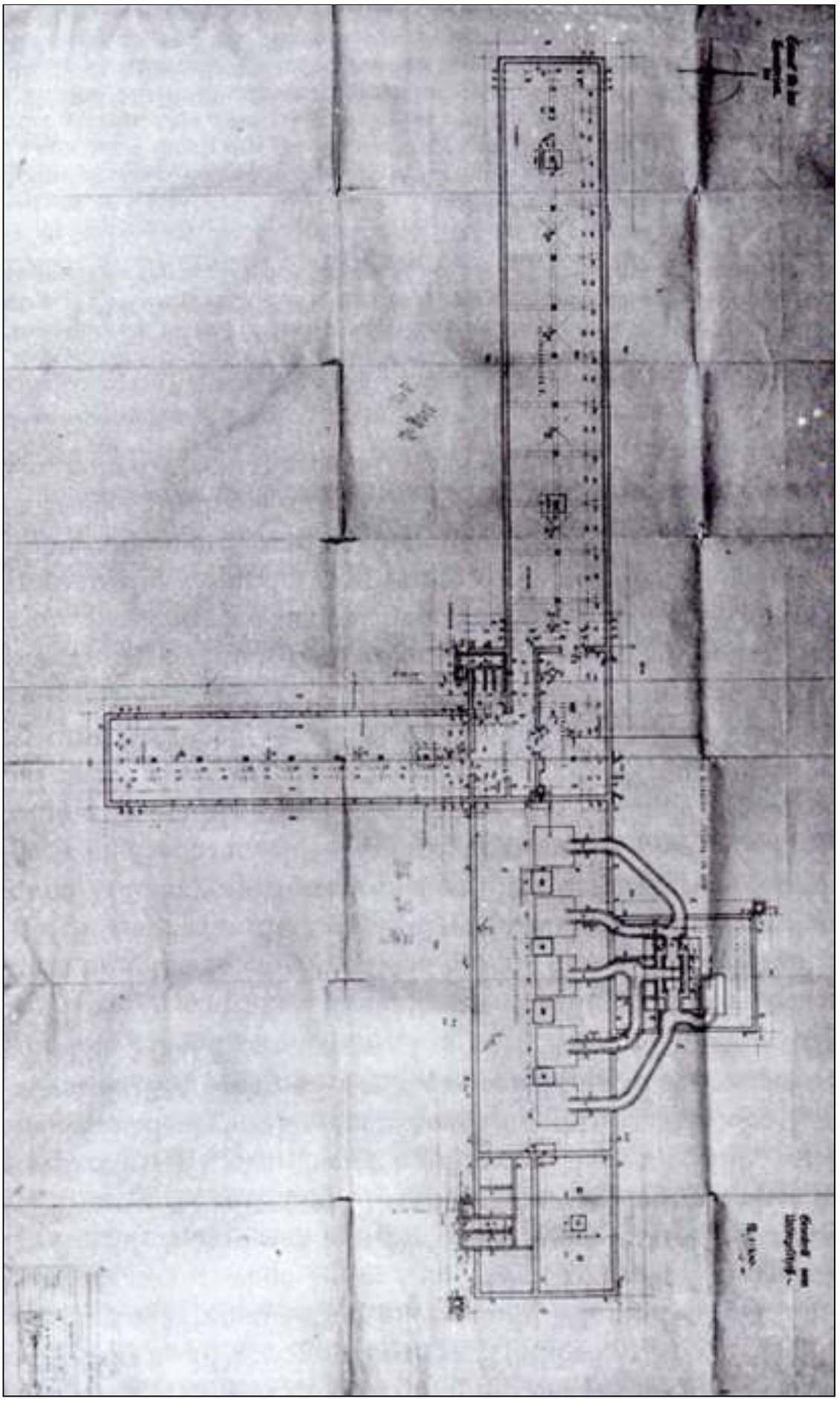

***DOCUMENT 10B:*** *as before; from: YVA, M.20-153.*




***DOCUMENT 10C:*** *"The approximate floor plan of I. and II. Crematorium of Birkenau"; from: YVA, P.54/6.*

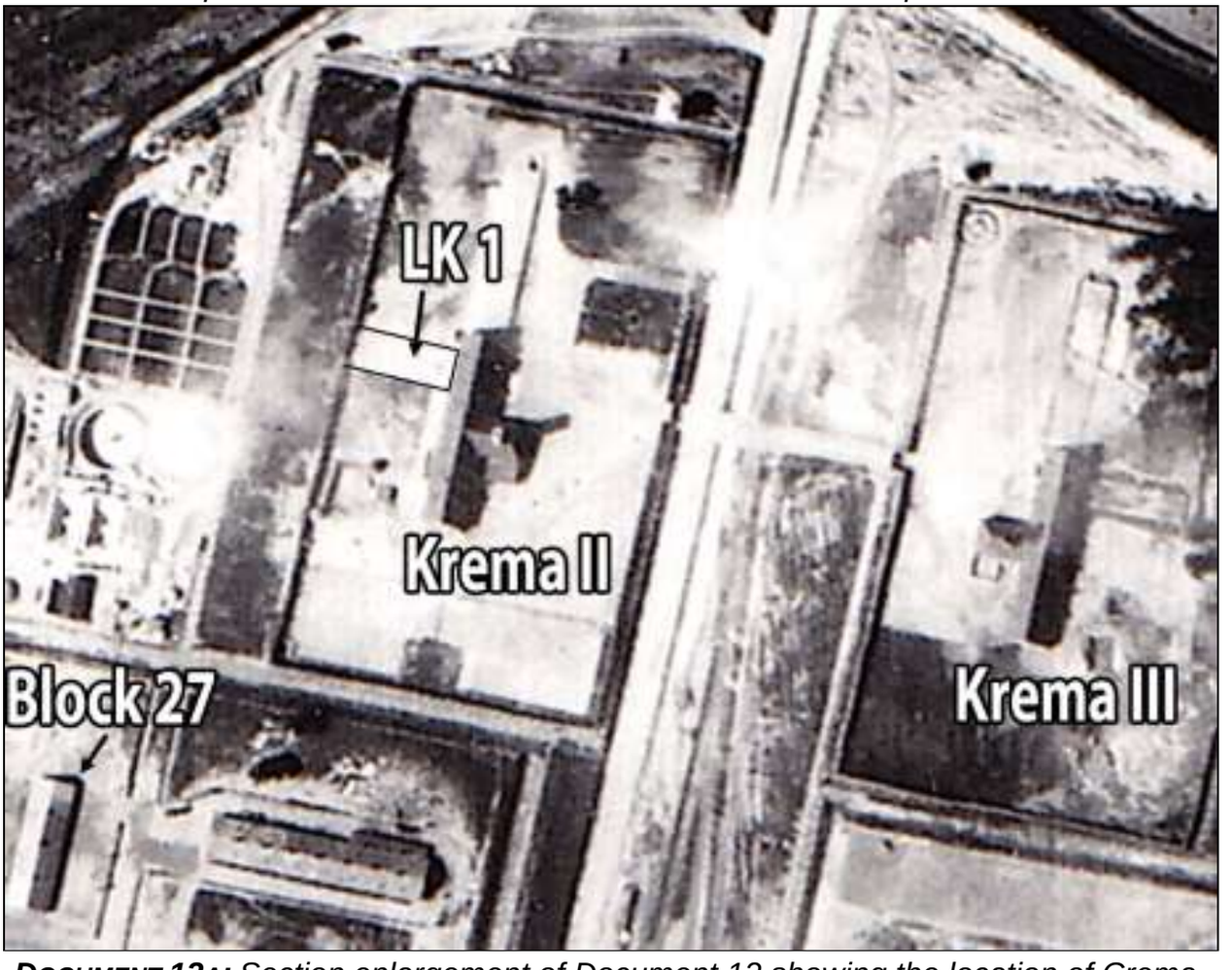



***DOCUMENT 10D:*** *as before; from: RA, HP 1095, p. 167.*

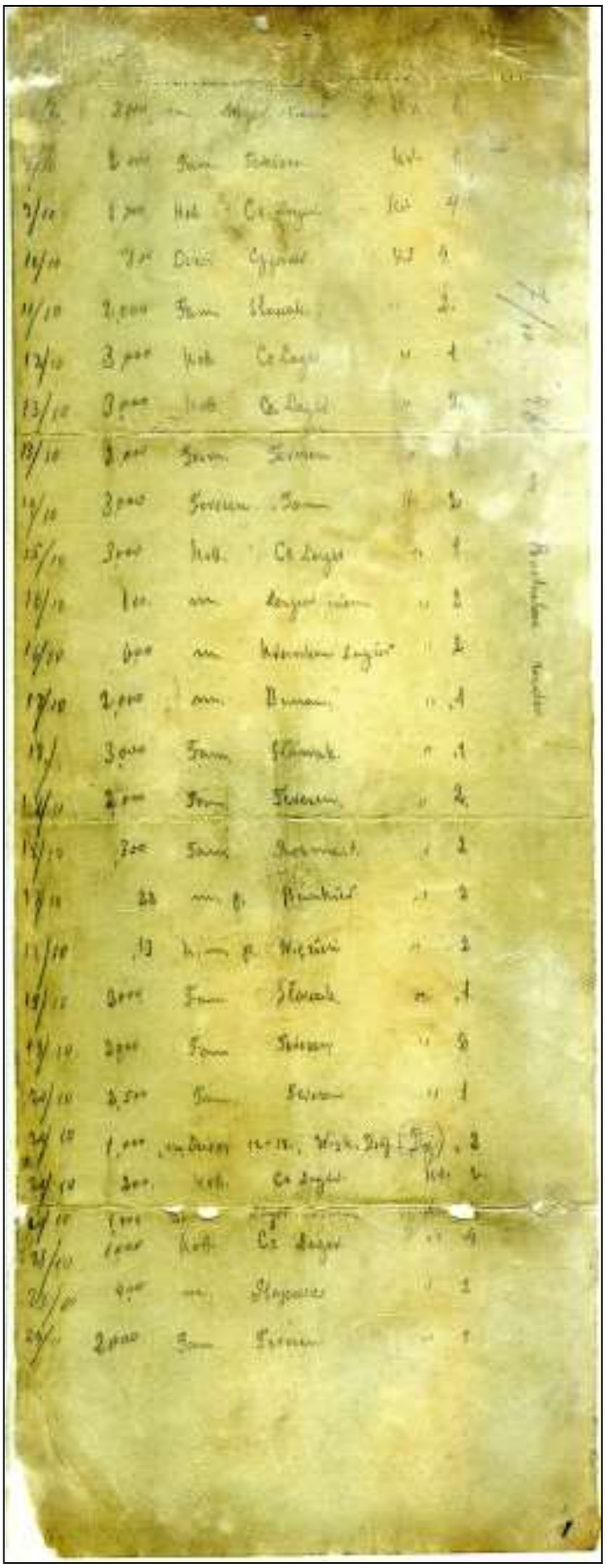


***DOCUMENT 11:*** *"Draft of the crematorium." Plan no. 932 dated January 23, 1942 for future Crematorium II. APMO, negative no. 17079.*

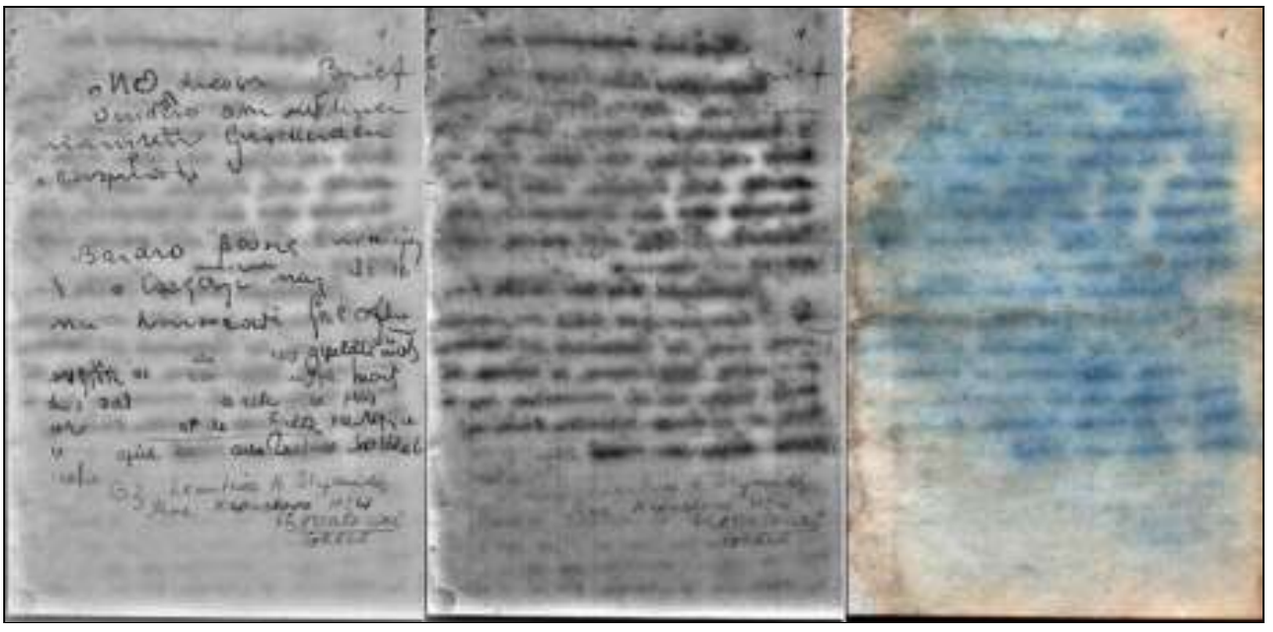
***DOCUMENT 12:*** *Canadian aerial photograph of Birkenau dated September 13, 1944, detail showing the four crematoria. National Archives, Washington D.C., Record Group no. 373, Mission 464 BG:4M97. Can B 8413. Exposure 6 VZ.*



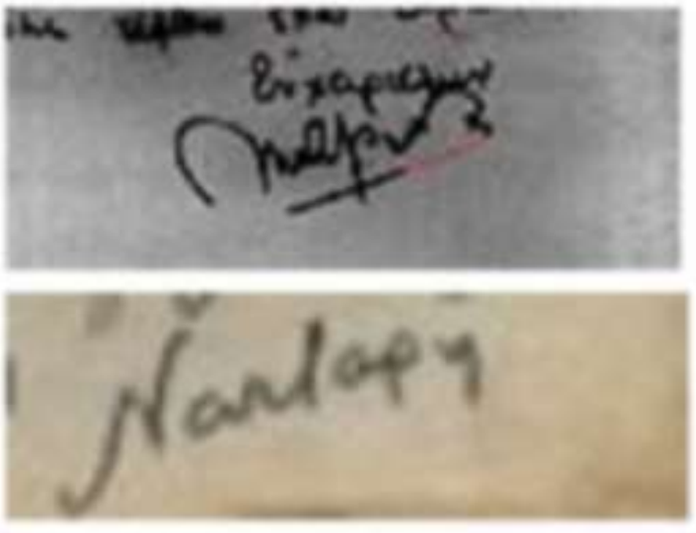

***DOCUMENT 12A:*** *Section enlargement of Document 12 showing the location of Crematoria II and III compared to Block 27 of Sector BIb. (LK 1: Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, here surrounded by a black box.)*



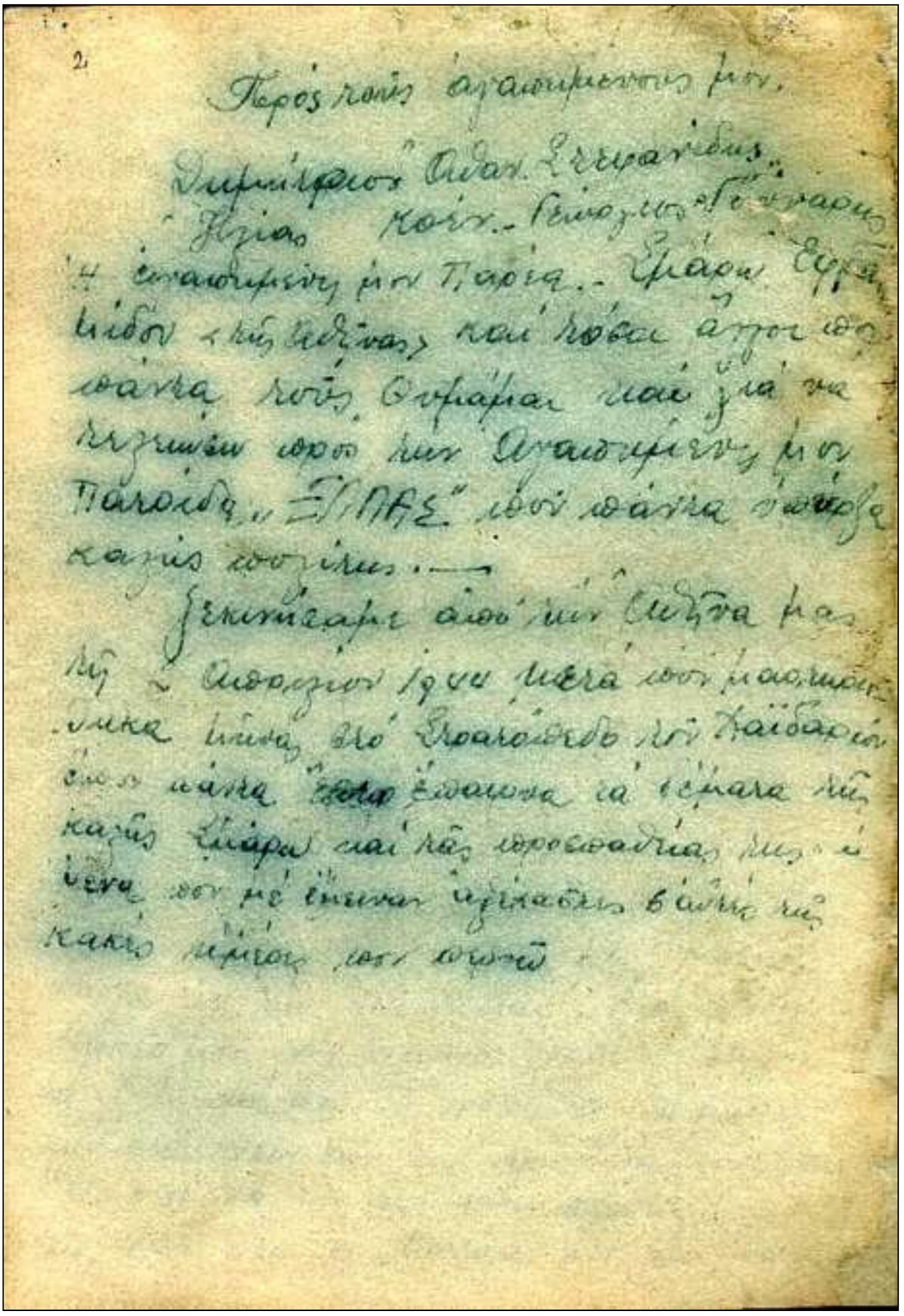
***DOCUMENT 13:*** *List of presumed gassings at Birkenau in October 1944 by unknown author. APMO, Wspomnienia, Vol. 38a, p. 1*



***DOCUMENT 14:*** *Page 1 of manuscript by Marcel Nadjari before and after enhancement of the image (from right to left). Public domain web image.*



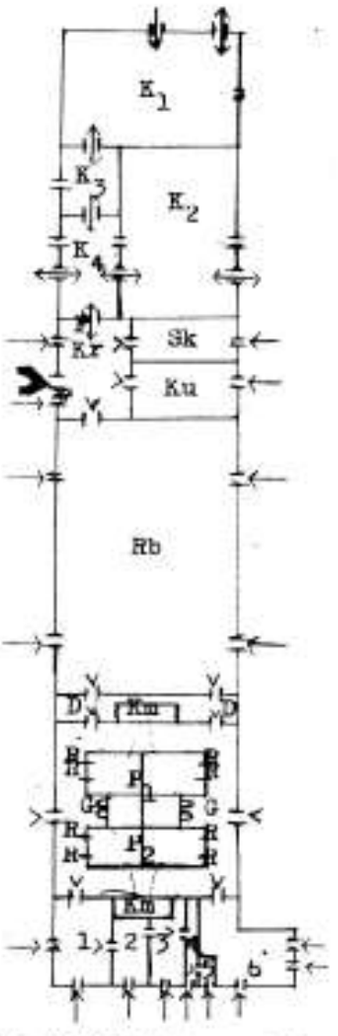
***DOCUMENT 15:*** *Signature of Marcel Nadjari affixed at the end of p. 11 and 12 of his manuscript. Public domain web images.*



***DOCUMENT 16:*** *Page 3 of manuscript by Marcel Nadjari after enhancement of the image. Public domain web image.*

Szkic krematorium nr.V. 118

/załącznik do protokołu zeznań świadka Szlamy Dragona z 10 i 11.5.1945r/.

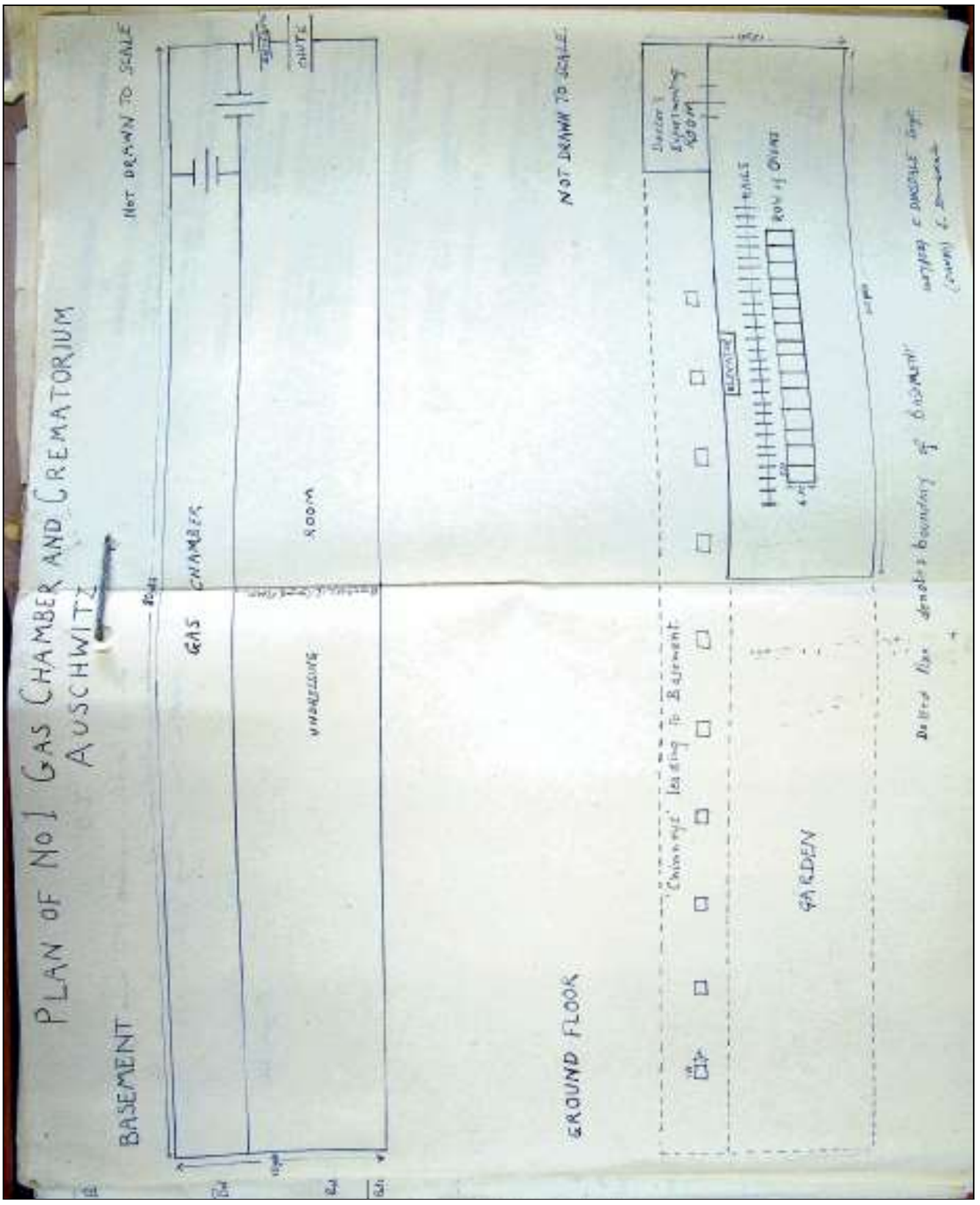



= drzwi gazoszczelne
= okienka do wrzucania cyklonu
= okna
= drzwi
= główne wejście
K = komory gazowe
Sk = pokój dla Sonderkommando
Kr = korytarz
Ku = kuchnia dla SS-mannów
Rb = rozbieralnia
F = fryzjerzy
D = dentyści
Km = kominy
P = piece kremacyjne
R = retorty
G = generatory
I = izba kommandoführera
2 = izba dla SS-mannów
3 = " " " "
4 = umywalnia
5 = klozet
6 = koksownia

/Szkic niniejszy nakreślony został przez Sędziego Śledczego Jana Sehna w obecności Prokuratora Edwarda Pęchalskiego na podstawie bezpośrednich oględzin na miejscu, oraz wyjaśnień świadka Dragona Szlamy, złożonych przez niego w toku dokonywania oględzin i podczas jego przesłuchania./

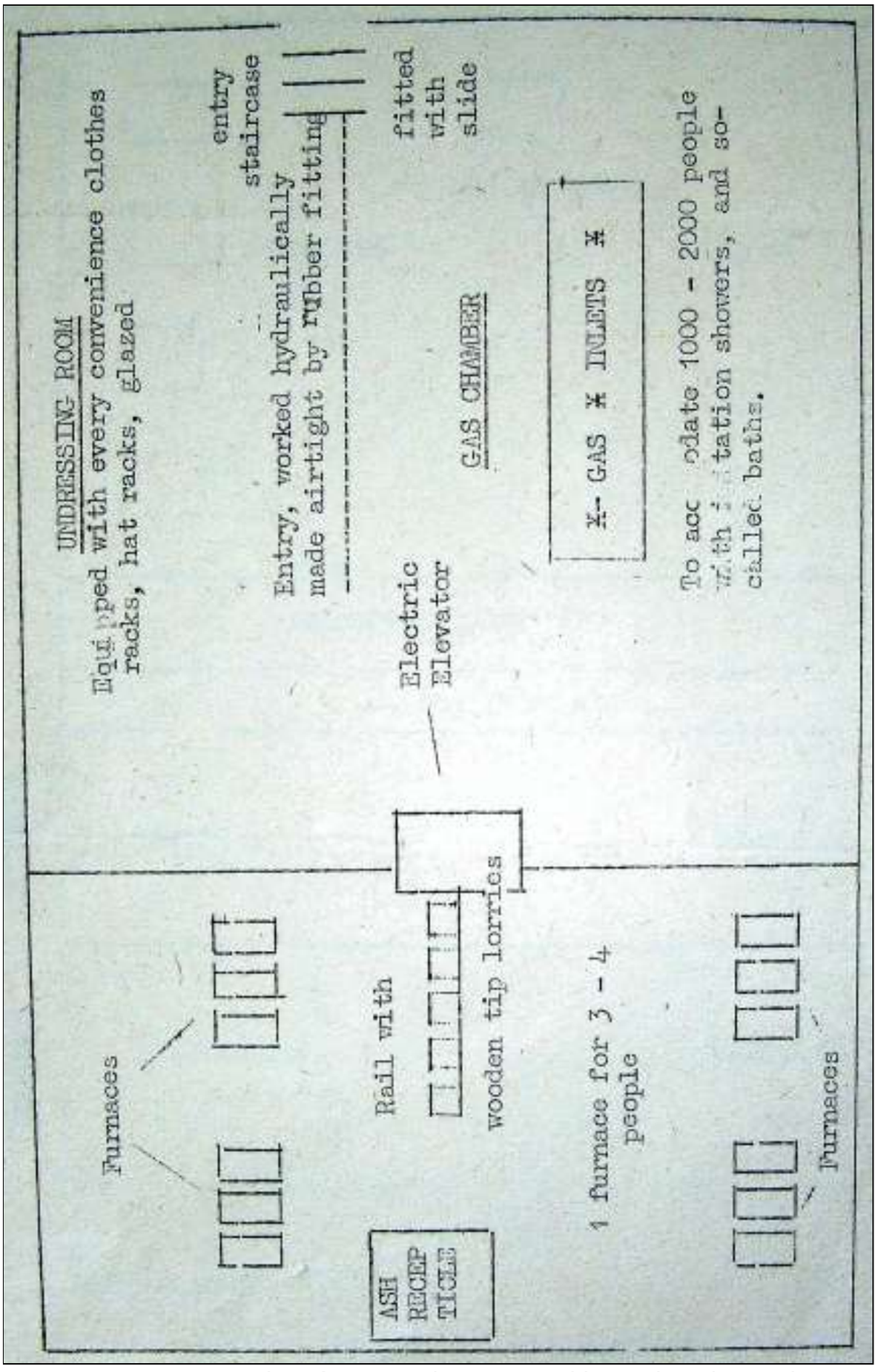
Sędzia Śledczy:
/Jan Sehn/

***DOCUMENT 17:*** *Drawing of Crematorium V in 1944 by Jan Sehn based on statements by witness Szlama Dragon. Record of deposition by Signatory Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 118.*

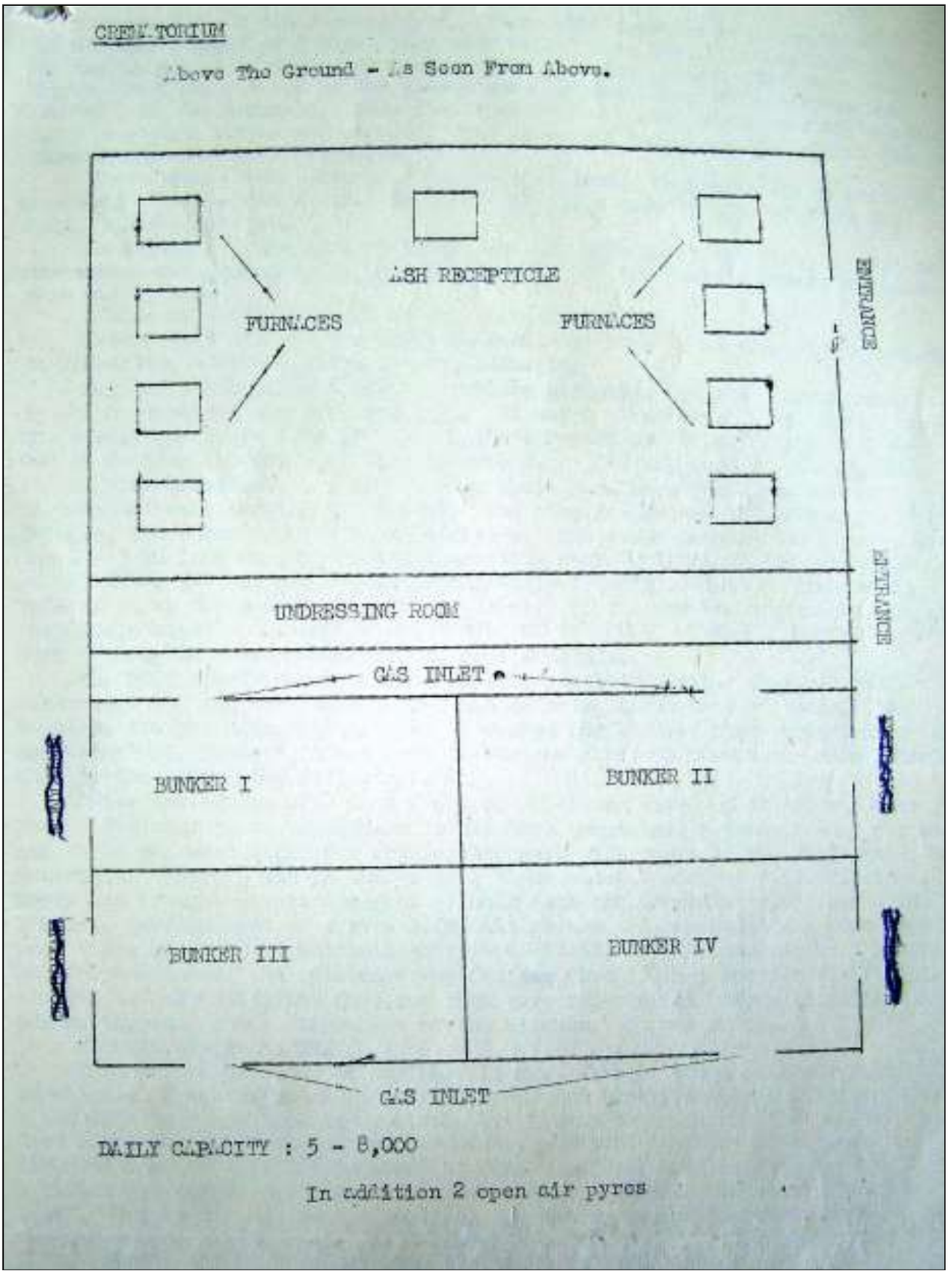



***DOCUMENT 18:*** *"Plan of No 1 Gas Chamber and crematorium Auschwitz" drawn by Sergeant Edward Dinsdale on June 1, 1945 based on statements by Regina Plucer. TNA, WO, 311-1326-1; WO, 311-1326-2.*

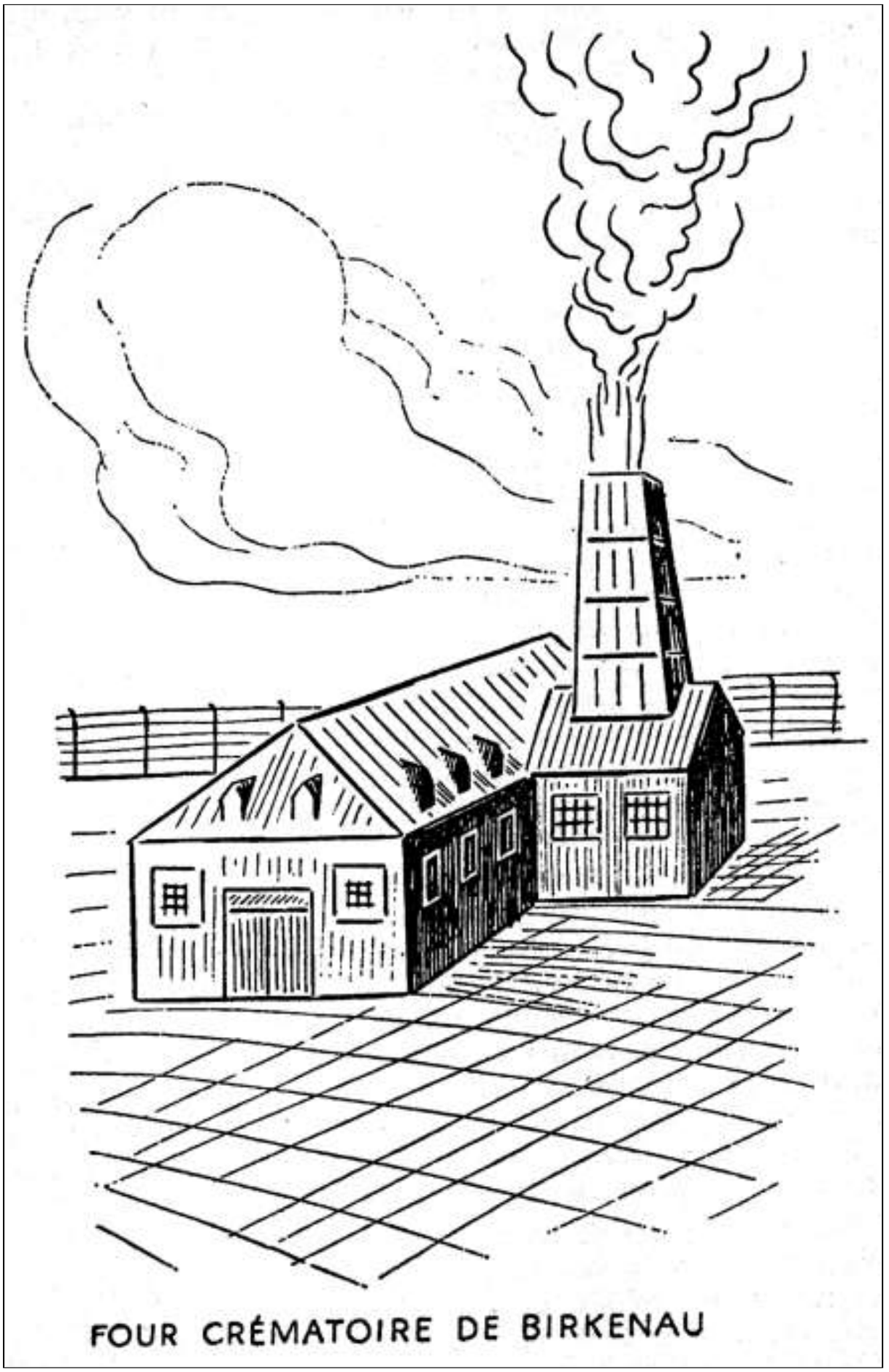
***DOCUMENT 19:*** *Canadian aerial photograph of Birkenau dated December 21, 1944. Detail of Crematorium II. NARA, RG 373, Mission: 15SG/994 15 PG. CAN: D 1533, Exposure 3021.*



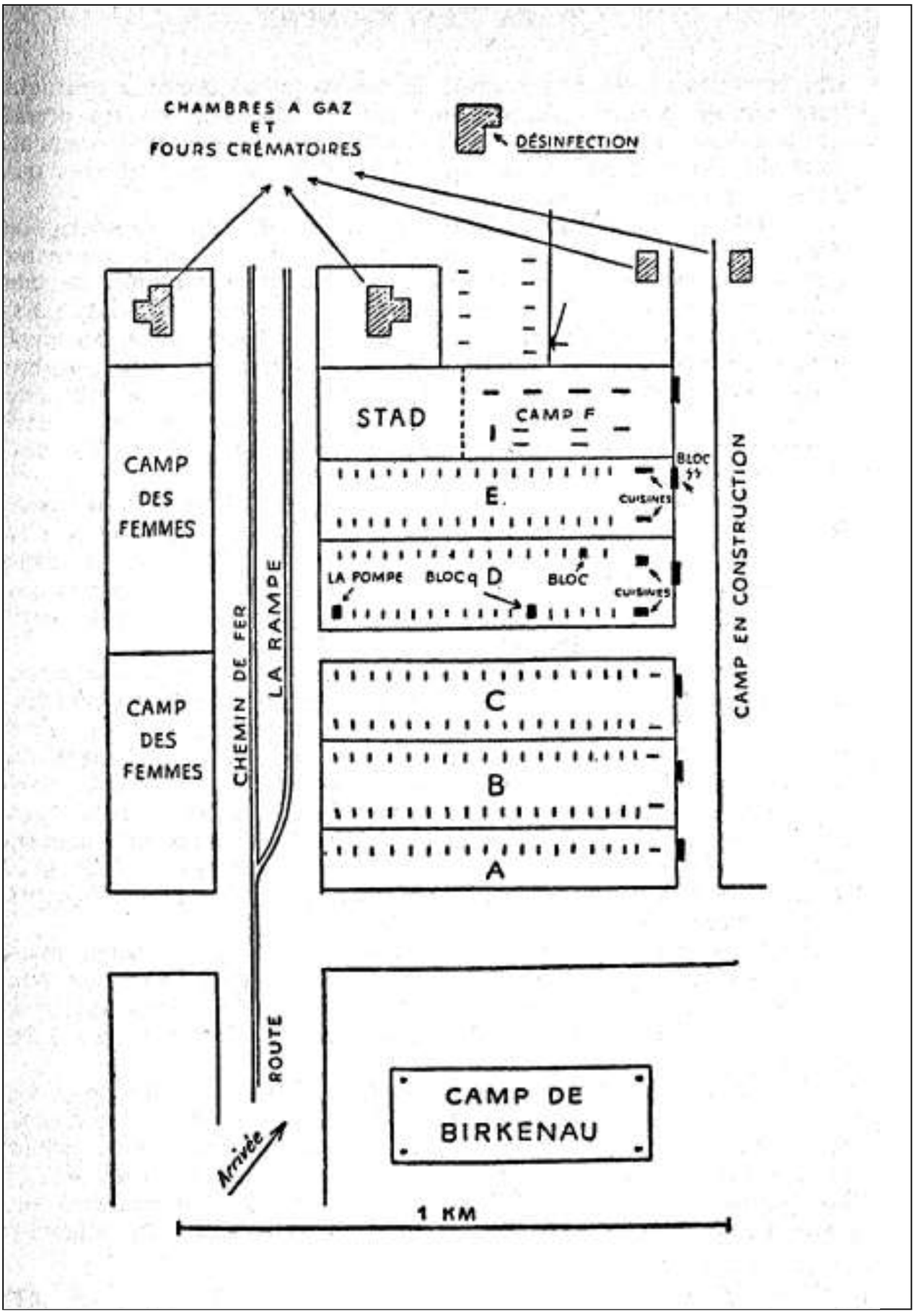

***DOCUMENT 20:*** *Drawing of Crematorium II-III at Birkenau by Fritz Putzker. "Statement on Concentration Camp Conditions by a Longterm Serving Inmate." TNA, WO 309-374.*



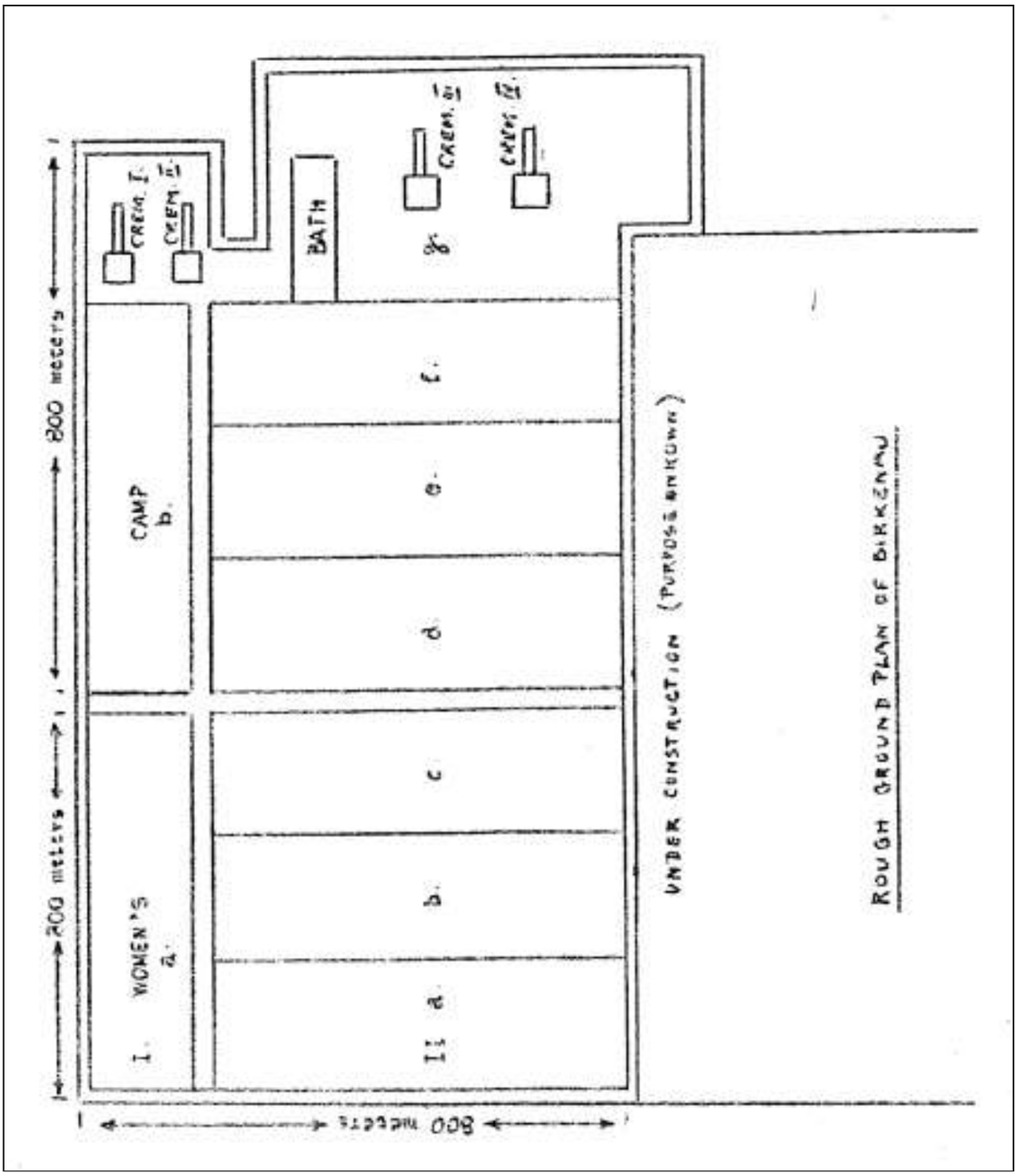

***DOCUMENT 21:*** *Drawing of Crematorium IV-V at Birkenau by Fritz Putzker. "Statement on Concentration Camp Conditions by a Longterm Serving Inmate." TNA, WO 309-374.*




***DOCUMENT 22:*** *Drawing of Crematorium II by André Rogerie (1945). From: Rogerie 1992, p. 75.*

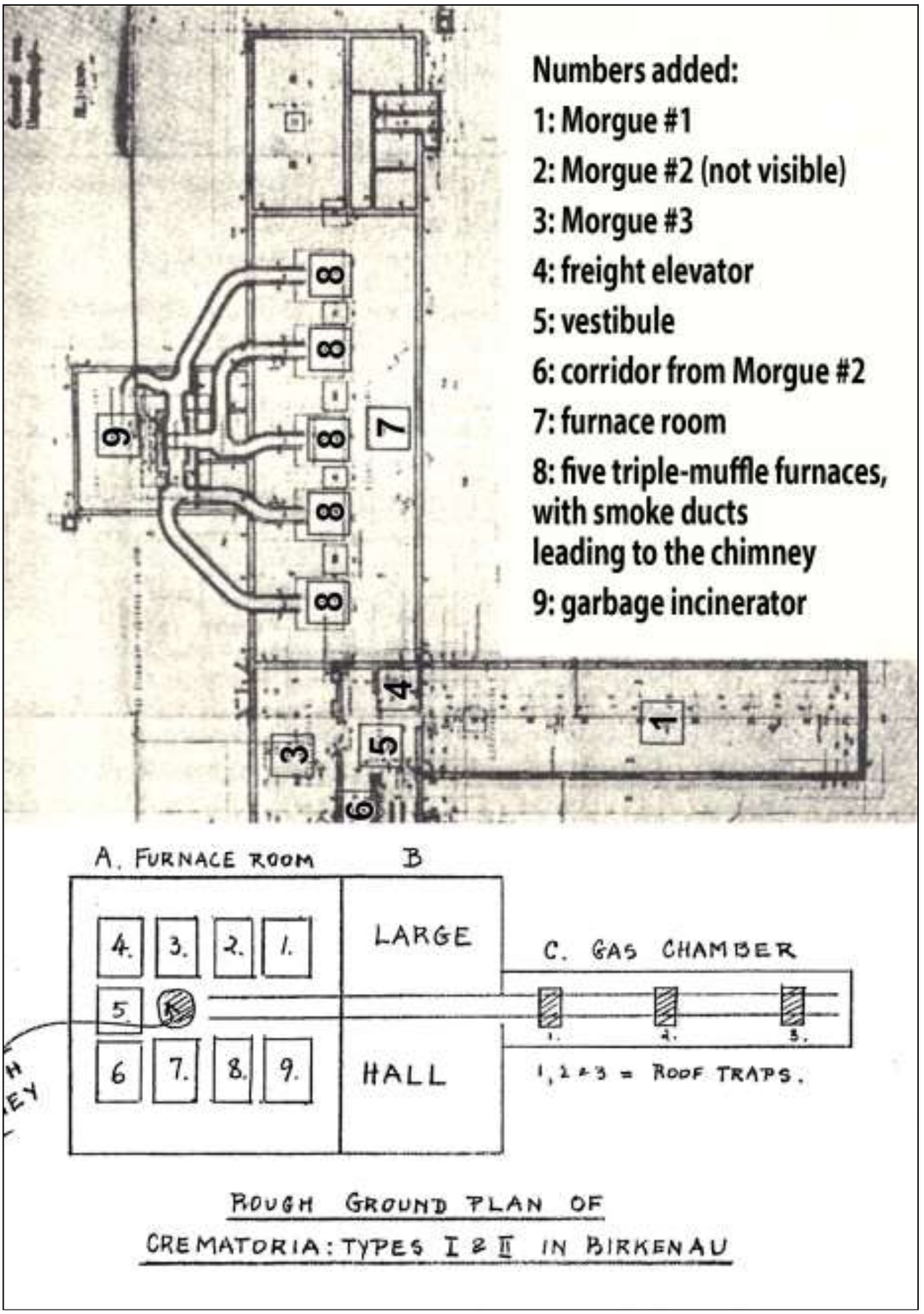



***DOCUMENT 23:*** *Drawing of Birkenau Camp by André Rogerie (1945). From: Rogerie 1992, p. 68.*




***DOCUMENT 24:*** *"Rough Ground Plan of Birkenau." From: The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia. Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, WRB, Box no. 61, p. 18.*

***DOCUMENT 25:*** *Satellite image (Google Earth, 2017) of Birkenau camp. Location of Morgue #2 of Crematorium II compared to Block 27 of Sector BIb.*




***DOCUMENT 26:*** *Comparison between plan of Crematoria II/III from Wetzler-Vrba Report (DOCUMENT 9, bottom) and a blueprint of the future Crematorium of January 23, 1942 (DOCUMENT 11, top).*

# Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes are set in italics.

**— A —**
Aaron, Minis: 286
Aleksiu, Teodor: 283
Allen, David: 44
Allen, Roger: 42, 43
Ambros, Otto: 38
Ancel, Jean: 81
Armbrust, Josef: 69
Aroneanu, Eugène: 295, 308, 369
Ast, SS *Obersturmführer*: 37
Attas, Isaak: 72
Aufmeger: 167
Augustyn, O.: 405
Aumeier, Hans: 41, 87, 148, 167, 330, 331
Awerbuch, Michael: 72
Aynat, Enrique: 218, *220*

**— B —**
Backhouse, T.M.: 315, 351
Baer, Richard: 99
Bahir, Moshe: 40
Balbin, Andé: 227
Bard-Nomberg, Helena: see Subchapter 3.5.8.
Bartel, Erwin: 136
Bartosik, Igor: *60*, 91, *216*
Bas, Ludwik: 136
Baum, Bruno: 230
Beitzel, Josef: 113
Bendel, Charles S.: 217, 307, 371, 373, 385, 392, 400, 423, 424, 439, see Subchapter 3.2.4.
Benroubi, Maurice: 227
Ben-Tov, Arieh: *9*
Beressy, Benjamin: 72
Berillet, Pierre: 315
Bermani, Cesare: 60
Bestic, Alan: 231, 241, *335*, 428
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 243, 245, *246*, 248, *249*, 250, 259-267, 274, 276-280, 282, 283, 333, 423, 438
Bialek, Regina: see Subchapter 3.4.2.
Bimko, Ada: 329, 362, see Subchapter 3.5.1. and Chapter 5.4.
Bischoff, Karl: 33, 35, 36, 38, 51, 53, 55, 57, 59-62, 65-68, 75, 77, *79*, 80, 88-90, 92, 93, 97, 101, 102, 141, 300, *314*
Blobel, Paul: 91, 94, 95
Blumental, Nachman: 86, *99*, 100
Boehm, Anna: 59
Böhm, Konrad: 69
Boratyński, Stefan: 136
Borwicz, Michał M.: *307*, *309*
Bracht, Fritz: 37
Braham, Randolph L.: 97, *192*
Brandhuber, Jerzy: 120, 121, *146*
Brasch, SS *Rottenführer*: 66
Brauner, Ferdinand: 74
Breitman, Richard: *9*, 16, 19, 76, 88, 102, 105, 151-153, 156, 157, 174, 219, see Chapter 1.2.
Broad, Pery: 423
Brol, Franciszek: 135
Broszat, Martin: 95, 423
Budenko, Szymon: 207
Buki, Milton: *247*, 307, 333, 414, see Subchapter 3.2.6.
Busch, Stefan: *142*
Butz, *Amtskommissar*: 37
Butz, Arthur R.: *220*

**— C —**
Caesar, Joachim: 38, 54, 69, 101
Cavaliere, Alberto: 373
Cavendish-Bentinck, Victor: 42, 43
Cholewa, Józef: 107
Christie, Douglas: 223, 224, 429, 430, 434
Christophersen, Thies: 101
Chybiński, Stanisław: 171
Conway, John S.: 219, 220
Costello, Paddy: 382, 384, 385
Courtois, Stéphane: 191
Crowell, Samuel: 443
Cykert, Abraham: see Subchapter 3.4.1.
Cyprian, prosecutor: 330
Cyrankiewicz, Józef: 214
Czech, Danuta: 28, 30, 48, 82, 91, 96, 97, 118, 121, *122*, 123, 131, 132, 136, 138, 140, 149, 151, 152, 155, 164, 167, 169, 170, 174-177, 180, 182, 205, 206, 212, 217, 225, 226, 237, 243, 245, *246*, 247, 248, *249*, 250, 256, 259-274, 276-280, 282, 283, 285, *286*, 310, 332, 333, 348, 353, 382, 390, 391, 423, 432, 438, *440*

**— D —**
Dabrowolsky, SS *Rottenführer*: 363, 364
Dąbrowski, Johann: 445
Datner, Simon: 276, 277
Datoń, Helena: 107
Dawidowski, Roman: 193, 302, 414
de Jong, Louis: 295
Deana, Franco: 34, *93*, 122, 152, 183, *190*, *210*, 249, 275, *311*, *315*, *320*, *329*, *357*, 358, *413*, *415*
Dejaco, Walter: 93, 241
Dering, Władysław: 160
Dinsdale, Edward: 359, 360, 485
Długoborski, Wacław: *9*
Dobrowoski, Aristaron: 364
Doliński, Jaroslaw: 302
Dortheimer, Dr.: 122

Döscher, *Stadtbaudirektor*: 37
Dragon, Josel: 107
Dragon, Szlama: 107, 233, 260, 261, 278, 279, 281, 296, 299-302, 320, 333, 354, 366, 432-434, 484
Draper, Gerald: 315
Dubost, Charles: 374, 375
Dürrfeld, Walther: 38
Dziadosz, Edward: 98

**— E —**
Eberle, Ernst: 73
Eckardt, SS *Rottenführer*: 363, 364
Eden, Anthony: 16, *120*
Eichmann, Adolf: 26, 29, 40, 41, 95, 238, 240, 242
Eirenschmalz, Franz: 64
Eisenbach, Artur: 169
Éliás, József: 222
Emes, Johann: 69
Emmerich, SS *Unterscharführer*: *60*
Engfer, Ewald: 69
Entress, Friedrich: 47, 49, 52, 53, 57, 63, 201
Epstein, Berthold: 297, 390
Erber, Josef: see Houstek, Josef
Ertl, Fritz: 35, 36, 50, 91, 92, 300

**— F —**
Fabian, Bela: see Subchapter 3.7.8.
Fajnzylberg, Alter Szmul: see Stanisław Jankowski
Farkas, Henrik: 242
Faurisson, Robert: 67, 423
Faust, engineer: 236
Faust, Max: 38
Faust, *Regierungspräsident*: 37
Favez, Jean-Claude: *9*, *218*
Ferenczy, László: 189
Finker, Heinrich: 74
Fischer, Bruno: 297
Flury, Ferdinand: 444
Foltynova, Vera: 106, 141, 231, 232, 472
Forst, SS *Scharführer*: 265
Frank, Hans: 330, 333
Frank, Ludwig: 281
Frantz, *Regierungsdirektor*: 37
Franzen, Michael: 69, 464
Fraser, Lindley: *216*
Frei, Norbert: 25, 36, 41, 48, 51, 54, *55*, 56, *64*, 68, 74, 99, 114, 364
Freudiger, Pinhas: 221
Friedländer, Saul: *9*
Friedler, Eric: 106, *227*, 230, 307
Friedman, Filip: 293, 309, 405, 409-415
Friedman, Mosze: 264
Frosch, Chaim: 211, see Subchapter 3.6.4.

**— G —**
Gagen, SS *Rottenführer*: 363, 364
Gál, Gyula: 297
Garbarz, Moshé: 227
Garliński, Józef: 230
Gawron, Zofia: 232
Gerstein, Kurt: 289
Gertner, Szaja: 307, see Subchapter 3.2.1.
Gilbert, Martin: 9, 122
Girsa, Władysław: 136
Globocnik, Odilo: 39
Glücks, Richard: 24, 28, 62, 65, 75, 93, 94, 98, 99, 444
Gmitruk, Janusz: 156, 168, 177, 178, 212
Goda, Norman J. W.: 16, 219
Goldberg, Josef: 350, 352, 355
Golstein, Horst: 55
Gostynski, journalist: 276, 277
Gostyński, Seweryn Z.: 277, 278
Gothein, Mordcha: 111
Götze, SS *Hauptsturmführer*: 37
Grabner, Maximilian: 167, 192, 194, 322, 323, 331
Gradowski, Salmen: 243, 244, 263, 277, 281, 311, 423, 424, see Subchapter 2.5.2.
Graf, Jürgen: *45*, *94*, 410
Grimm, Rudolf: 211
Gulba, Franciszek: 227
Gulba, Paweł: 230
Gunn, Anton: 69
Gutman, Yisrael: *244*

**— H —**
Hackett, David A.: 417, 440
Hajblum, Samuel: 227
Hal, I. van der: 295
Hale, Lionel: 18
Hałgas, Michał: 136
Hanczarenko, Jakub: 207
Hansek, Ludwig: 74
Hanyok, Robert J.: 16
Harbaum, August: 99
Hartenberger, Richard: 97
Hartjenstein, Friedrich: 99, 112
Haszpurenko, Andrzej: 207
Havaux, Jacqueline: 376
Hedwig, Walter: 69
Heliotis, Panagiotis: 289
Hellman, Peter: *381*
Herman, Chaim: 243, 252, 281, 282, 423, 424, see Subchapter 2.5.1.
Hermann, Wilhelm: 64
Himmler, Heinrich: *15*, 19, 23, 25, 27, 29, 39-41, 44, 70, 74, 77, 88-91, 162, 180, 185, 215, 235-237, 240, 241, 285, 316, 330, 333-335, 368, 369, 396, 397
Hinkelmann, Eduard: 367
Hinsley, Francis H.: 15
Hitler, Adolf: 29, 182, 294
Hochhuth, Rolf: *9*
Hochscherf, SS *Unterscharführer*: *50*
Höfle, Heinz: 32, 40
Hohberg, Dr.: 35, 36
Holthey, *Sparingenieur*: 38
Hołuj, Tadeusz: 409
Holzer, Leo: 218
Honkisz, Josef: 55
Hoppe, Bert: 79
Horczak, Krystyna: 106, 141
Höss, Rudolf: 10, 26, 28-31, 34-36, 38, 39, 47, 48, 51, 54, 57, 59, 62-64, 66, 74, 76, 79, 80, 90, 91, 93-97, 99, 101, 105, 109, 111, 112, 114, 123, 125, 136, 147, 167, 179, 184, 185, 192-194, 200, 201, 214, 220, 235-237, 242, *260*, 283,

*302*, 306, 308, *309*, *310*, *313*, 320, 329, 330, 333, 348, *359*, *371*, 399, 400, 414, *415*, 423, *433*, 440, *445*, 484
Hössler, Franz: 93, 99, 346, 347, 372
Houstek, Josef: 321, 322, 394

**— I —**
Irving, David: 15
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 114, 132
Izzo, Attilio: 443

**— J —**
Jährling, Rudolf: 140, *141*
Jankowski, Stanisław: 107, 136, 150, 234, 245, 333
Jarosz, Barbara: *9*, 106
Jeckeln, Friedrich: 32
Josten, Heinrich: 183
Jothann, Werner: 68

**— K —**
Kadritzke, Niels: 287
Kaliumnyj, Pawel: 207
Kammler, Hans: 33-38, 57, 59-62, 65, 77, 79, 101
Kampov, Boris Nikolajevich: see Polevoy, Boris
Kaper, Otto: 74
Karmil-Krasnansky, Oskar: 221, 222, 231, 333
Kárný, Miroslav: 235, 270
Karpuszew, Emich Jura: 207
Karski, Jan: 408
Kastner, Rudolf: 187, 221
Katzmann, Fritz: 40
Kaufmann Schafranov, Sofia: see Subchapter 3.6.1.
Kaufmann, Jeannette: see Subchapter 3.5.2.
Kautsky, Benedikt: 405, 417, 419
Kermisz, Józef: 40
Kieres, Aniela: 107
Kieta, Mieczysław: 126
Kilian, Andreas: 230, 307
Kind, consulting engineer: 37
Kirschnek, Hans: 38, 359
Kladivová, Vlasta: 271
Klarsfeld, Serge: *82*, 264, *317*, *423*
Klehr, Josef: 201, 271, 272, 439
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 48, *49*, 135, 206, 214, 445
Kloss, *Provinzialbaurat*: 37
Kluczny, Władysław: 136
Koch, Karl: 367
Kocinski, Heinrich: 50
Kogon, Eugen: 405, 416, 417
Kohn, Ernst: 111
Kohn, Szmul: 211
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 15
König, Hans Wilhelm: 346
Konrich, Friedrich: 37
Kornaś, family: 107
Korolkow, Semjon: 207
Kosmaszenko, Jan: 207
Kother, SS *Hauptsturmführer*: 64
Kramer, Josef: *313*, *315*, *346*, *351*, 361, 416
Kranz, Hermine: see Subchapter 3.5.4.
Kranz, Tomasz: *45*
Krasavin, F.M.: 296
Krauch, Carl: *72*, *316*, 324
Kraus, Franz: 63
Kraus, Ota: 231
Kremer, Johann P.: 423
Kretz, Georg: 69
Krogmann, SS *Oberscharführer*: 101
Krokowski, Jan: 136
Kuenstler: 71
Kues, Thomas: *94*
Kula, Michał: 136, 310, 359
Kulka, Erich: 217, 218, 221, 231, 232, *244*, *332*
Kumala, Kazimierz: 136
Kurzweig, Hersz: 111

**— L —**
Lackner, Fritz: 211
Lahana, David: 246
Lamed, Meir: *333*
Lang, Mathias: 73
Langbein, Hermann: 107, 271, 322
Langfus, Leib: 243, 244, 261, 262, 264, 267, 278-282, see Subchapter 2.5.3.
Lánik, Jozef: see Wetzler, Alfred
Laptos, Leo: 295
Laqueur, Walter: *9*, 219
Lasik, Aleksander: 46, 322
Lasocka, Teresa: 206, 214
Laval, Pierre: 80
Lavrushin, Soviet expert: 302
Leader, Simon: 293
Lecker, Herbert: 70
Lederer, Siegfried: 218
Lempowitz, Rudolf: 74
Lengyel, Olga: 383, see Subchapter 3.7.5.
Lenzer, Wilhelm: 51, 88, 89, 92
Lequeux, Maurice: 369, see Subchapter 3.7.4.
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 72
Lettich, André: 227, 307, 313, 423, 424, see Subchapter 3.2.5.
Levi, Primo: 242, 243
Levin, Dov: *244*
Levin, investigator: 432
Lévy, Robert: see Subchapter 3.7.12.
Lewent, Samuel: see Subchapter 3.7.9.
Lewental, Salmen: 230, 243, 244, 262, 274, 423, 424, see Subchapter 2.5.5.
Lewińska, Pelagia: 388, see Subchapter 3.7.7.
Ley, Astrid: *72*
Lichtenstein, Heiner: *9*
Lichtenstein, Mordecai: see Subchapter 3.7.6.
Lichtheim, Richard: 221, 228
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 20, 23, 26, 27, 30, 59, 63, 71, 72, 75, 80, 87, 95, 97, 99, 100, 122, 178
Lieberman: see Subchapter 3.3.5.
Limousin, Henri: 297
Lipscher, Ladislav: 271
Litwinska, Sofia: see Subchapter 3.4.3.
Loboda, Hans: 69
Lohmann, *Regierungsrat*: 37
Lolling, Enno: 46, 47, 57, 59, 63, 73, 97
Lorenz, Wilhelm: 112
Lungu, Colonel: 81
Luther, Martin: 79
Lysenko, Jakub: 207

— **M** —
Makowski, Antoni: 181
Mallmann, Klaus-Michael: 100
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 281, 296
Mander, MP: 44
Mansfeld, Géza: 297
Mantelli, Brunello: *59*
Manuwma, Franziska: 211
Marcian, Jozef: 131
Marcus, Kurt: *373*, 414, see Subchapter 3.7.13.
Marczewska, Krystyna: *9*, 247
Mark, Ber: 244, 246-248, *249*, 250, 261-267, *274*, 276-280
Mattner, SS *Rottenführer*: 87
Mattogno, Carlo: 17, 26, 28-30, 32, 34, 36, 39, 41, *45*, 48, *49*, 56, *60*, 62, 67, 71, 72, 75, 76, *80*, 87, *91*, 92, *93*, *94*, *96*, 106, 112, 115, 118, *121*, 122-125, 131, 139, 140, 144-148, 152, 162, *173*, 182, 183, *184*, 185, 189-191, *199*, 202, 208, 210, 211, 214, *215*, *216*, 217, 220, 226, *227*, *229*, *233*, 237, *239*, *244*, *247*, 249, 252, 255, 256, 266, 275, 282, 286, 301, *302*, *306*, 308, *310*, 311, 313, *315*, 316, 320, 323, *329*, *348*, *357*, 358, 385, 392, 394, 400, *401*, 408, 410, *411*, *413*, *415*, 417, 423, *425*, *430*, 432, 440, 445
Maurer, Gerhard: 70, 71, 86, 96, 100, 101
May, Kurt: 35
Mecka, Gerhard: 70
Mengele, Josef: 322, 344-346, 361, 440
Meschetschok: 101
Mikołajski, Zdzisław: 136
Mildner, Rudolf: 162
Milov, Major: *293*
Minskoff, Emanuel: 324
Mitrochanow, Jan: 207
Möckel, Ernst: 51
Möckl, Karl: 38
Moll, Otto: 147, 214, 215, 217, 235, 265, 312, 318, 322, 358, 416, 417, 440, 441
Mordarski, Stanisław: 107
Mordowicz, Czesław: 218, 221, 329, 333, 335, 423, 424
Moscowitch, Leo: 55
Moser, Jonny: 47
Mueller, Andreas: 55
Mueller, Paul: 70
Mulka, Robert: 35, 94
Müller, Filip: 136, 230-232, 234, 235, 240, 322, 426-428, 434, 436
Müller, *Oberbaudirektor*: 38
Muschalla, Ignatz: 69, 70

— **N** —
Nadjari (Nadsari), Marcel: 243, 281, 378, 482, 483, see Subchapter 2.5.6.
Nahon, Marco: 376, see Subchapter 3.6.3.
Naslankow, Michal: 207
Natzari, Marcel: see Nadjari, Marcel
Naumann, Bernd: 323
Norwid, Stefan Tadeusz: 405, 406, 408
Novitch, Miriam: 40
Nowacki, Jan Tadeusz: see Norwid, Stefan Tadeusz
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 179
Nyiszli, Miklós: 72, 185, 199, 244, 281, 284, 289, 306-308, 311, 316, 317, 320, 335, 338, *358*, 378, 379, 385, 392, 400, *401*, 413, 417, see Subchapter 3.2.7.

— **O** —
Obrycki, Narcyz Tadeusz: see Subchapter 3.7.11.
Ochshorn, Isaac Egon: *29*, see Subchapter 3.5.6.
Oehlke, Kurt: 69
Offmann, Leo: 55
Osypow, Wasil: 207

— **P** —
Pach, Johann: 55, 230, 384, 385
Paisikovic, Dov: 209, 234, 315
Palitzsch, Gerhard: 200
Parcer, Jan: 164
Pasterny, Michsel: 61
Pastoski, SS *Obersturmführer*: 34
Pawłowicz, Jacek: 159-161
Pegov, Vladimir Yakovlevich: 207, 212, 214
Perry, John Howard: 183
Pestek, Viktor: 218
Peters, Gerhard: 140, 142
Petko, Anany Silovich: 207, 212, 214
Petschauer, Jirka: 218
Phillips, E.D.: 24
Phillips, Raimond: 437
Piątkowska, Antonina: 232
Piazza, Bruno: see Subchapter 3.4.4.
Piekałkiewicz, Jan: 150
Pietrzykowski, Tadeusz: 136
Pilecki, Jan: 135, 159-162
Piper, Franciszek: *9*, 91, 124, 136, 139, 186, 206, 214, 223, 224, 229, 260, 285, 332, 348, 364, 373, 382, 394, 433
Pister, Hermann: 71, 96
Plagge, Ludwig: 331, 332
Plucer, Regina: 310, 371, 485, see Subchapter 3.5.3.
Poggi, Giuseppe: *173*, *266*
Pohl, Oswald: 34-38, 77, 78, 80, 98, 180
Polak, W.: 234
Polevoy, Boris: 308, 339, 341, see Subchapter 3.1.2.
Poliakov, Léon: *306*
Polian, Pavel: 283, *284*, 286, 287
Pollok, Josef: 33
Pomietlar, Salomeja: 57
Pope Pius XII: *9*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 33, 37, 42, 47, 56, 60, 67, 74, 75, 89, 90, 92, 93, 141, *142*, 171, 172, 174, *213*, *219*, 289, *323*, 326, 354, 360, *365*, *366*, 396, 434, 439, see Chapter 5.2.
Provan, Charles: 326

Prüfer, Kurt: 89-92, 94, 236, 237, 300
Putzker, Fritz: 371, 487, 488, see Subchapter 3.5.5.
Pyś, Edward: 136
Pytel, Roman: 259, 262, 277

**— Q —**
Quirin, Werner: 70

**— R —**
Raczyński, Edward Bernard: *120*
Rajewski, Ludwik: 107, 327
Rayner, Mr.: 18
Rayski, Adam: 191
Reitlinger, Gerald: *306*
Ripka, Hubert: 199, 219
Ritchie, Andy: see Rushton, Peter
Rogerie, André: 489, 490, see Subchapter 3.7.10.
Rohmann, Heinz: 69
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Rosin, Arnošt: 147, 218, 221, 227, 307, 320, 423, 424, see Subchapter 3.2.9.
Rothschild, E.L.: 366
Rowecki, Stefan: 150
Rudolf, Germar: 223, 224, *229*, *231*, 260, *359*, *426*, *430*, 441
Rushton, Peter: 15, 17
Rybarski, Roman: 159

**— S —**
Sackar, Josef: 234
Savchenko, Sergey R.: 206
Savelberg, Heinz: 35, 36
Savery, Frank: 44, 45
Sawka, Leo: 111, *142*
Schafranov, Sofia: see Kaufmann Schafranov, Sofia
Schelvis, Jules: 40
Schillinger, SS *Unterscharführer*: 211
Schindler, Adolf: 74
Schlenhadt, Georg: 74
Schliesser, Otto: 218
Schmauser, Ernst-Heinrich: 27
Schmelt, Albrecht: 26, 170
Schmidt, Walter: 28
Schmidt-Hartmann, Eva: 271
Schminke, SS *Hauptsturmführer*: 37
Schniederitsch, Alfred: 69
Schobert, Max: 367
Scholz, Wiktor: 445
Schön, Erich: see Kulka, Erich
Schriders, SS *Rottenführer*: 363, 364
Schropa, Stefan: 50
Schuler, Alfred: 28
Schuman, Otto: 74
Schwalb, Nathan: 221
Schwarz, Deszö: 281
Schwarz, Heinrich: 86, 99, 100, 167, 330
Schwarzbarth, I.: 196
Schwarzhuber, Johann: 68, 200
Schwela, Siegfried: 46
Sehn, Jan: *96*, *120*, *121*, *128*, *131*, *139*, *146*, *150*, *167*, 306, 316, 317, 354, 414, 433, 445, 484
Sell, SS *Untersturmführer*: 99
Selle: 94
Serafiński, Tadeusz: 159
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 147
Shellekes, Maurice: 227
Shuer, Soviet expert: 302
Siebert, Barbara: 230, 307
Sienschkowski, Franz: 69, 466
Sihorsch, Franz: 394
Sikora, Josef: 111, *142*
Silberschein, Abraham: 144, 221, 228
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 107, 169
Solowjew, Jakub: 207
Sommer, Karl: 53, 64
Sommer, SS *Obersturmführer*: 76
Sompolinski, Roman: 209, 307, see Subchapter 3.2.3.
Soos, Géza: 222
Spanik: *333*
Speer, Albert: *37*, 76-78
Sperling, Herbert: 37, 76
Sprenger, Isabell: 273, 274, *368*
Springorum, Walter: 37
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 440
Stanclik, Peter: 50
Stanek, Franciszek: 304, *305*
Stannard, H.: 85
Steiner, Ida (Tova): 221, 238
Stiewitz, Friedrich: 168, 200
Stossberg, Architect: 37
Straub, Franz: 73
Stromberger, Maria: 107
Strzelecka, Irena: 271, *272*
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 98, *106*, 286
Sukup, Fabián: 231, 232
Süss: *333*
Świebocki, Henryk: 9, 141, 159, *203*, 214, 232, 333
Swiszczowski, Stefan: 111
Symonencho, Stefan: 207
Szende, Stefan: 408
Szenes, Sándor: 222
Szmulewski, Dawid: 107
Szternfinkiel, Natan E.: 169
Szymański, Tadeusz: 107

**— T —**
Tabeau, Jerzy: 143, 144, 218, 349, 378, 423
Taube, Adolf: 328
Tauber, Henryk: 210, 234, 252, 282, 289, 296, 299-302, 310, 359, *371*, 413, 414, 438
Tauber, Karl: 328, 344, 346
Tedeschi, Giuliana: 217
Tengelbrecht: 28
Tennant, P.F.D.: 389
Terry, Nicholas: 16, 19
Terushkin, L.A.: 206, 207, 213, 296
Tikhankina, S.A.: 206, 207, 213, 296
Tilikin, Wasil: 207
Tondos, Władysław: 179
Tóth, Dezider: *96*
Trębaczewski, Jan: 107
Trunk, Achim: 260
Trunow, Andrzej: 207
Tyas, Stephen: 32

**— U —**
Uhlenbrock, Kurt: 46, 47, 53
Utiesow, Leonid: 207

— **V** —
Vaillant-Couturier, Marie-Claude: 378, 439, see Subchapter 3.6.2.
Valova, Valeria: 106, 141
van den Bergh, Siegfried: 295, 296
van Pelt, Robert J.: 33, 193, *219*, 249, 355, 396, 411, 426, see Chapters 5.3f.
Veesenmayer, Edmund: 189, *192*
Venezia, Shlomo: 329, *401*
Vetter, Helmut: 73
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 105
Viko, Brudo: 286
von Bodmann, Franz: 46, 49, 52, 53
von dem Bach-Zelewski, Erich: 32
Voss, Karl: 69
Vost, SS *Oberscharführer*: 257
Vrba, Rudolf: 16, 197, 201, 204, 210, 213, *247*, 286, 308, 314, 316, 320, 329, 333-335, 357, 359, 371, 379, 386, 388, *392*, 393, 414, 423, 424, 478, 493, see Chapters 2.4., 5.2f.

— **W** —
Wagner, Rudolf: 35, 36
Walisko, Franciszek: 107
Waskiewicz: 194, *195*
Wąsowicz, Tadeusz: 107
Wasserstein, Bernard: *9*
Ważniewski, Władysław: *9*, 247
Weilemann, August: 85
Weinblum, Lejzor: 73
Weinschein, Jacob: 342
Weislav, Franz: 65
Weiss, Janda: 416, 417, 440, 441
Weissmandel, Michael Dov: 221, *334*, *335*
Wellers, Georges: see Chapter 5.1.
Werkmann, civilian employee: 37
Wesołowski, Jerzy: see Tabeau, Jerzy
Wetzler, Alfred: 16, 174, 197, 201, 204, 210, 213, *247*, 279, 286, 308, 314, 316, 320, 329, 333, 334, 357, 359, 371, 379, 386, 388, *392*, 393, 414, 423, 424, 478, 493, see Chapters 2.4., 5.2f.
Wieland, Christoph M.: 15
Wilk, Paul: 37, 101
Winogradow, Michal: 207
Winterbotham, Frederick W.: 15
Wirths, Eduard: 38, 47, 54, 55, 57-59, 66, 68, 70, 73, 167, 201, 324
Wisliceny, Dieter: 95
Witte, Peter: 32, 39
Wittmer, *Baurat*: 37
Witunchek, Adam: 74
Wohlfahrt, Wilhelm: 112, 227
Wolken, Otto: 107, 308, 309, 415
Wolman, Jakub: 309, 410
Wolnerman, Haim: 250, 251
Wüstinger, Emil: 140, 142
Wyman, David S.: *9*

— **Z** —
Zaguba, Franciszek: 232
Zander, Dr.: 52
Zarembina, Natalia: 118, *197*
Zernik, Franz: 444
Zięba, Anna: *101*
Ziegler, *Landrat*: 37
Ziereis, Franz: 96
Zimmerman, John C.: 60
Zmajlow, Wasil: 207
Zündel, Ernst: 223, 224, 231, 426, 429, 430, 434, 436

*3rd, revised and corrected edition*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 22

# The Real Case for AUSCHWITZ

## ROBERT VAN PELT'S EVIDENCE FROM THE IRVING TRIAL CRITICALLY REVIEWED

BY CARLO MATTOGNO

**Carlo Mattogno**

# The Real Case for Auschwitz

Robert van Pelt's Evidence
from the Irving Trial
Critically Reviewed

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 22:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*The Real Case for Auschwitz:*
*Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*
3rd, revised and corrected edition, August 2019

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-91-1
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2010, 2015, 2019 by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover: background: sunset in Birkenau. The chimneys once heated inmate huts, which were dismantled after the war. Left: the entry gate at the Auschwitz Main Camp. Center: Crematorium I at the Main Camp. Right: the entry gate to the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp.

# Table of Contents

page

**Editor's Prologue ..... 9**
Measurement Conversions ..... 21

**Author's Preface 23**

**Part One: "Criminal Traces" Concerning Homicidal Gas Chambers 27**
Introduction ..... 27
1. "Criminal Traces" ..... 29
1.1. Historical Background ..... 29
1.2. The Archive of the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* ..... 32
1.3. Methodical Premise ..... 34
1.4. 39 "Criminal Traces" ..... 37
1.5. Preliminary Considerations ..... 39
1.6. Chronological Sequence of the "Traces" and Its Significance ..... 41
1.7. Fundamental Contradictions ..... 43
1.8. The Ventilation System of Crematories II and III ..... 45
1.9. The Freight Elevators of Crematoria II and III ..... 47
2. The "Criminal Traces" for Crematorium II ..... 52
2.1. "*Vergasungskeller*" – Gassing Cellar ..... 52
2.2. "*Gasdichte Tür*," "*Gastür*" – Gas-Tight Door ..... 65
2.3. "*Auskleideraum*," "*Auskleidekeller*" and the Barrack in Front of Crematorium II ..... 66
2.4. "*Sonderkeller*" – Special Cellar ..... 73
2.5. "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" and "*Holzblenden*" ..... 76
2.6. "*Gasprüfer*" and "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*" ..... 85
2.7. "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" ..... 104
2.8. "*Holzgebläse*" – Wooden Blower ..... 113
2.9. Elimination of Corpse Slides ..... 117
3. Secondary "Criminal Traces" Related to Crematorium II ..... 124
3.1. Origin and Definition of the Secondary "Criminal Traces" ..... 124
3.2. General Aspects ..... 126
3.3. The Drainage System of the Crematorium ..... 127
3.4. Opening an Access to *Leichenkeller* 2 ..... 129
3.5. Opening Direction of *Leichenkeller* 1 Door ..... 131
3.6. Replacement of Double- by Single-Leaf Door in *Leichenkeller* 1 ..... 132
3.7. Elimination of the Faucets in *Leichenkeller* 1 ..... 132
3.8. The Elimination of *Leichenkeller* 3 ..... 133
4. "Criminal Traces" for Crematorium III ..... 134
4.1. Pressac's Interpretation ..... 134
4.2. Historical Context ..... 135
4.3. Wooden Plates of Alleged "Dummy Showers" ..... 140
4.4. The "Gas-tight Door" ..... 141
5. "Criminal Traces" Relative to Crematoria IV & V ..... 143
5.1. Presentation of the Traces ..... 143
5.2. Original Plan ..... 143

5.3. First Operating Concept ..... 147
5.4. Second Operating Concept ..... 148
5.5. Third Operating Concept ..... 150
5.6. The Gassing Technique ..... 151
5.7. Introduction of Zyklon B ..... 152
5.8. Van Pelt and the "12 pcs. Gas-tight Doors" ..... 154
5.9. Natural Ventilation ..... 154
5.10. Mechanical Ventilation ..... 156
5.11. Analysis of Blueprint 2036 of January 1943 ..... 158
6. "Criminal Traces" of General Nature ..... 163
6.1. "Normal Gas Chamber" ..... 163
6.2. Why Not Use *Degesch* Gas Chambers for Homicides? ..... 167
6.3. "Incineration with Simultaneous Special Treatment" ..... 170
7. Alleged "Criminal Traces" for the "Bunkers" of Birkenau ..... 180
7.1. Some Remarks Concerning the Title ..... 180
7.2. "Special Treatment" ..... 180
7.3. "Bath Facilities for Special Actions" ..... 186
7.4. "*Sperrgebiet*" – Off-Limits Zone ..... 191
7.5. Material for Special Treatment ..... 193
7.6. "Materials for Resettlement of Jews" and the "Franke-Gricksch Report" ..... 197

**Part Two: The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau 207**
8. The First Scientific Treatment of Cremations at Auschwitz ..... 207
8.1. Introduction ..... 207
8.2. Structure of the Work ..... 208
8.3. The Modern Cremation ..... 213
8.4. The Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau ..... 227
8.5. Coke Consumption of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau ..... 242
8.6. Duration of Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Birkenau ..... 246
8.7. Cremation Capacity of the Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau ..... 255
8.8. Historiographic Implications ..... 262
9. Pressac and the Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau ..... 290
9.1. Pressac's Technical Incompetence ..... 290
9.2. The Cremation Capacity According to Pressac ..... 291
9.3. Loading of a Muffle ..... 296
9.4. Coke Consumption ..... 297
9.5. The Ratio of Muffles to Detainees ..... 301
9.6. Pressac's New Interpretations ..... 305
9.7. The Furnaces of Crematorium I ..... 313
9.8. Ventilation of the Morgue in Crematorium I ..... 319
9.9. The 8-Muffle Furnaces ..... 324
9.10. The Projects of Mass Cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943 ... 327

**Part Three: The Witnesses Henryk Tauber and Rudolf Höss 331**
10. Critical Analysis of Henryk Tauber's Testimonies ..... 331
10.1. Introduction ..... 331
10.2. Cremation Furnaces and Cremations ..... 333
10.3. The Gassings ..... 355

10.4. Strength and Events in Connection with the "*Sonderkommando*" .... 364
10.5. People Burned Alive: Black Propaganda .... 370
10.6. Conclusions .... 372
11. Critical Analysis of the Testimonies of Rudolf Höss .... 376
11.1. The "Non-Existent" Contradictions in Höss's Declarations .... 376
11.2. Errors, Incongruities, and Deceptions by van Pelt .... 383
11.3. Höss was Tortured .... 386

**Part Four: Van Pelt's Technical and Historical Errors 389**
12. Van Pelt and the Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz .... 389
12.1. Van Pelt's Competence Regarding Cremations .... 389
12.2. Cremation Capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria .... 390
12.3. Kurt Prüfer's Note of September 8, 1942 .... 398
12.4. Coke Consumption for One Cremation .... 402
12.5. Number of Corpses Cremated with the Coke Delivered .... 403
12.6. Multiple Cremations .... 405
12.7. Crematoria and Morgues .... 412
12.8. "Excessive" Capacity of Cremation Furnaces .... 416
13. The Alleged Zyklon-B Holes of Crematoria II and III .... 422
13.1. Van Pelt's Conjectures .... 422
13.2. Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, Harry W. Mazal .... 423
13.3. "Converging" Testimonies .... 428
14. Zyklon B .... 440
14.1. HCN Concentration in the Alleged Homicidal Gas Chambers .... 440
14.2. Zyklon-B Deliveries to Auschwitz .... 444
14.3. Number of Potentially Gassed Victims .... 449
15. The Number of Victims .... 453
15.1. The Soviet Commission of Investigation .... 453
15.2. Nachman Blumental and Others .... 456
15.3. Revisions by Wellers and Piper .... 457
15.4. Piper's Statistics .... 461
15.5. Significance and Value of Pressac's and F. Meyer's Revisions .... 472
15.6. The Four-Million Propaganda Figure and the Reliability of Witnesses .... 475

**Part Five: The Origin of the "Convergence of Independent Accounts" 477**
16. Propaganda by Auschwitz Secret Resistance Movement .... 477
16.1. Forgotten Propaganda Stories .... 477
16.2. The Story of the Industrial Exploitation of Human Corpses .... 485
16.3. Birth of the Propaganda Story of Gas Chambers .... 487
16.4. Propaganda Takes Shape: Soviet, British, Polish Contributions .... 492
17. Genesis of "Knowledge" of the Auschwitz Gas Chambers .... 496
17.1. "War Refugee Board Report" .... 496
17.2. Justifications for Historical Falsifications .... 497
17.3. Origin of the Report and of the Drawing of Crematoria II and III .... 505
17.4. The Soviets and Majdanek: General Proof of Propaganda .... 508
17.5. Boris Polevoi's Article of February 2, 1945 .... 512
17.6. The Polish Assessments and Investigations .... 513

17.7. The Witnesses Bendel, Nyiszli, Müller ..... 523
17.8. The Lesser Witnesses ..... 529
17.9. The Defendants of the Belsen Trial ..... 537
18. Origin and Development of the Gas-Chamber Story ..... 542
18.1. Van Pelt's Historiographic Deficiencies ..... 542
18.2. The Alleged "First Homicidal Gassing" ..... 543
18.3. The Alleged Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I ..... 545
18.4. The Birkenau "Bunkers" ..... 552
19. Van Pelt's Method ..... 568
19.1. The Legend of the "Terrible Secret" of Auschwitz ..... 568
19.2. Visits to Auschwitz by High-Ranking SS Officers ..... 574
19.3. The Illusion of the "Convergence of Evidence" ..... 583

**Conclusion** **593**

**Appendices** **595**
1. Glossary ..... 595
2. Bureaucratic Structures ..... 603
3. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents ..... 609
4. Documents ..... 610
5. Abbreviations of Archives ..... 659
6. Bibliography ..... 660
7. Index of Names ..... 674

# Editor's Prologue

When faced with demands by Congressman Ron Paul to bring our (the U.S.'s) troops home from the various wars the United States is currently waging, Senator John McCain stated during a *CNN Republican Debate* on Nov. 28, 2007:[1]

> *"I just want to also say that Congressman Paul, I have heard him now in many debates talking about bringing our troops home and about the war in Iraq and how it's failed, and I want to tell you that that kind of isolationism, Sir, is what caused World War II. We allowed Hitler to come to power with that kind of attitude of isolationism and peace."*

Of course, the real reasons for World War II can be found in the way the world ended World War I and how it treated democratic Germany between 1919 and 1933. The war was ended with the promise of free trade, ethnic self-determination, and disarmament for all – U.S. President Wilson's famous Fourteen Points.[2] Yet what followed was a 15 year lasting occupation, subjugation, plundering, humiliation, and forced one-sided disarmament of Germany and Austria only, whose people were denied any attempt at self-determination, frequently by use of force. What the world had been denying peaceful democratic Germany during all those years, it then conceded to National Socialism under Hitler, who had learned that the world would give Germany what was rightfully hers (and later more than that) only under the threat of violence.

That is not the point we want to make here, though. If we look into the war propaganda put forth by the U.S. before and during the wars against Serbia in 1999 and against Iraq in 1991 and 2003, plus when we look into how certain lobby groups have been pushing for a war against Iran for many years, we can see a pattern: Slobodan Milosevic, in 1999 leader of tiny Serbia, as well as Saddam Hussein and now Mahmoud Ahmadinejad are compared with – Adolf Hitler. Milosevic and Hussein were even accused of committing (or having committed) similar crimes of genocide – against the Kosovo Albanians here or the Kurds there. Hussein is even said to have used poison gas for that purpose. These claims, among others, were used to justify the wars. And there is no better justification for a war than to prevent a new Hitler – or a new threat to exterminate the Jewish people, an accusation continuously leveled against the Iranian government.

We know today that the claims about weapons of mass destruction raised against Hussein were false. But they served their purpose well, because the world is so conditioned to reacting with automatic, Pavlovian-style reflexes to

---

1 See www.youtube.com/watch?v=0Q9WzCrLuC4.
2 See www.famousquotes.me.uk/speeches/Woodrow_Wilson/

such claims. One reason why these accusations work so well and why the world is so gullible to believe them, no matter how often they have been revealed to be wrong in the past, is because of that giant boogeyman called Hitler. Once his name is dropped and successfully put into the "right" context, there seems to be no stopping. War is the only solution to stop Hitler, Slobo-Hitler, Saddam-Hitler, Ahmadinejad-Hitler, or whatever their names may be.

Genocidal hysteria is today used to justify the wars of the U.S. and their allies, Israel being the most belligerent of them. Not that preventing genocide isn't a worthwhile goal. It actually is, and in extreme cases maybe even by military intervention. But today genocide or the (real or fabricated) threat of it is attracting the U.S. government's and military's attention only if it is about either securing the almighty dollar, the free flow of goods (mostly oil), and – well, dare we say it? – the subjectively perceived security of Israel and its interests (which includes an aggressive expansionism into Palestinian lands). Genocide in Somalia, Congo or Darfur? Who cares…

It has come to the point where summoning the evil spirits of Adolf Hitler and "his" über-genocide – the Holocaust – is the trump card needed to start just about any war the Powers That Be want to wage.

Wasn't one of the primary lessons of the world wars supposed to be that wars are evil? And wasn't another lesson that governments use propaganda tricks to drive people into discriminating against minorities, into ethnic cleansing, into genocide, and into wars?

Presentations in today's media frequently give the impression that World War II was fought to prevent or stop the Holocaust, when in fact nothing could be further from the truth. In 1939 there was only one statesman who had proven to be a gargantuan mass murderer: Joseph Stalin. Yet instead of fighting him, the U.S. and Great Britain decided to gang up with Stalin in order to fight Hitler, who in 1939 may have caused the death of several hundred innocent people, but that was an almost ridiculous amount, if compared to Stalin's peacetime(!) death toll of many millions of innocent souls.

Yet still, today's media, politicians, and even many scholars on the subject agree almost in unison that World War II really was a "good" war, where the good guys – the Allies – beat the bad guys – Hitler, plus the Japs as a collateral. But how can anyone seriously call the Allies "good guys," when Stalin was one of them, who, in addition to his pre-war massacres, was also responsible for innumerable atrocities during the war, for the ethnic cleansing of uncounted millions in Eastern Europe at war's end, and for the subjugating of some 20 nations afterwards?

Hence:

– World War II was NOT a good war!

– The good guys did NOT win that war, as there were no good guys!

– The Holocaust was NOT the reason why it was fought.

And yet, after World War II the Powers That Be have been very successful in driving their people into one war after the other by referring to this "mother-of-all-wars." Pacifists are dumbfounded at how good those warmongers are in using the horrors of this greatest war ever to instigate even more wars. And so have some of us been for the past decade or so.

And then we eventually stumbled over Holocaust revisionism or "Holocaust denial," if you wish, and we suddenly knew why those warmongers are so good at it.

Mainstream media, politicians and academics depict Holocaust revisionists as evil creatures trying to re-establish National Socialism, to prepare for another Holocaust. As a consequence the world wages a constant war on Holocaust revisionists, and this even includes the United Nations, which have passed a resolution against those wicked "deniers," urging all nations to take action against them.[3] Those nations in turn pass laws to outlaw revisionist thoughts, to imprison the revisionists, to burn their books, and to ban their ideas from public fora. Every revisionist a little Hitler.

But is that true?

As far as we have found out by now, it is not true. But do you know what? We don't care anymore.[4] Because what we have come to understand is that the Holocaust is the secret weapon of psychological warfare of the Powers That Be, which they use to expand and maintain their militaristic empire, to justify wars and subjugations, to foist their financial, economic and cultural system upon others against their will. Summon the evil ghosts of Hitler and the Holocaust, and the world will blindly and defenselessly follow your war drums.

Against that, revisionism in general *is the key to peace*, where revisionism stands for: Be critical! Don't take for granted what those militant Powers want you to believe in justification of their deeds! Instead, look again (Latin: revidere) into their claims! Review their evidence! Revise your opinion, if needed. This definition of revisionism is the opposite of what those warmongers want you to believe, isn't it? And for a good reason: because they want to prevent with all means that we obtain and entertain a critical mind.

---

[3] See United Nations, "Resolution adopted by the UN General Assembly on Holocaust denial," A/RES/61/255, 26 January 2007; www.un.org/holocaustremembrance/docs/res61.shtml; cf. United Nations, General Assembly, "General Assembly adopts resolution condemning any denial of holocaust," 26 January 2007; www.un.org/News/Press/docs//2007/ga10569.doc.htm; United Nations, "Ban calls on world to fight Holocaust denial, anti-Semitism and bigotry," 27 January 2009; www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=29679

[4] As far as we know, there are not much more active, publishing Holocaust revistionists in the world than there are fingers on one hand, with little money, little support and hardly any access to the mass media. So what threat can they pose? What's the hubbub all about that even the U.N. feel urged to pass a resolution against them?

Holocaust revisionism is the most important one of those critical attitudes, as it is the key to understanding that governments have lied, are lying, and will always lie to us. And it is a key to understanding what modern "democratic" governments are willing to do in order to suppress ideas which threaten their nefarious ways.

The continual, annoying resorting to the Holocaust theme as a means to justify war is the reason why we became skeptical and curious. And we have found out that we are not alone with that attitude. Famous British Jewish musician and writer Gilad Atzmon, for instance, had a similar experience, as he has described on March 13, 2010, in an essay which wraps it all up nicely:[5]

> *"When I was young and naïve I regarded history as a serious academic matter. As I understood it, history had something to do with truth seeking, documents, chronology and facts. I was convinced that history aimed to convey a sensible account of the past based on methodical research.* […] *When I was young, I didn't think that history was a matter of political decisions or agreements between a rabid Zionist lobby and its favorite holocaust survivor.* […] *When I was young and naive I was also somehow convinced that what they told us about our 'collective' Jewish past really happened.* […]
>
> *As it happened, it took me many years to understand that the holocaust, the core belief of the contemporary Jewish faith, was not at all an historical narrative, for historical narratives do not need the protection of the law and politicians.* […] *It took me years to accept that the holocaust narrative, in its current form, doesn't make any historical sense.* […]
>
> *I think that 65 years after the liberation of Auschwitz, we must be entitled to start to ask the necessary questions. We should ask for some conclusive historical evidence and arguments rather than follow a religious narrative that is sustained by political pressure and laws. We should strip the holocaust of its Judeo-centric exceptional status and treat it as an historical chapter that belongs to a certain time and place.*
>
> […] *We should also ask, what purpose do the holocaust denial laws serve? What is the holocaust religion there to conceal? As long as we fail to ask questions, we will be subjected to Zionists and their Neocon agents' plots. We will continue killing in the name of Jewish suffering. We will maintain our complicity in Western imperialist crimes against humanity.*
>
> *As devastating as it may be, at a certain moment in time, a horrible chapter was given an exceptionally meta-historical status. Its 'factuality' was*

---

[5] G. Atzmon, "Truth, History and Integrity," March 13, 2010; www.gilad.co.uk/writings/truth-history-and-integrity-by-gilad-atzmon.html; similar Daniel McGowan, http://palestinethinktank.com/2009/09/25/daniel-mcgowan-what-does-holocaust-denial-really-mean/

> *sealed by draconian laws and its reasoning was secured by social and political settings. The holocaust became the new Western religion. Unfortunately, it is the most sinister religion known to man. It is a license to kill, to flatten, no nuke, to wipe* [out]*, to rape, to loot and to ethnically cleanse. It made vengeance and revenge into a Western value. However, far more concerning is the fact that it robs humanity of its heritage, it is there to stop us from looking into our past with dignity. Holocaust religion robs humanity of its humanism. For the sake of peace and future generations, the holocaust must be stripped of its exceptional status immediately. It must be subjected to thorough historical scrutiny. Truth and truth seeking is an elementary human experience. It must prevail."*

(In)famous political scientist Norman G. Finkelstein recently agreed to this when he stated in an interview to the 2009 documentary *Defamation* by Israeli documentary filmmaker Yoav Shamir:[6]

> *"The irony is that the Nazi Holocaust has now become the main ideological weapon for launching wars of aggression. Every time you want to launch a war of aggression, drag in the Nazi Holocaust."*

The most impressive thing about Shamir's documentary, however, is that he lets his audience experience how young Jewish Israelis are being traumatized by Holocaust "education," which should better be called brainwashing, and how many Jews in the world, due to that kind of socialization, have become thoroughly paranoid about every single Gentile being a potential anti-Semite and about a new Holocaust lurking behind every corner. This way many Jews have become prepared to do just about anything to protect themselves and their interests from both (rarely) real and (often) purely imaginary threats: ostracizing, stigmatizing, abusing, mistreating, harming, even killing Gentiles, if they stand in their way. What is all the suffering of gentiles compared to the Holocaust anyway? Nothing. So why bother?

Although the Holocaust – even the revisionist version of it, which is still filled with the horrors of persecution suffered by a religious minority – could be employed to worthwhile educational ends by teaching people to be tolerant toward individuals with other ethnic, cultural, religious, political, or philosophical backgrounds, it is actually misused to foster hatred and distrust among Jews against Gentiles in general and Germans (and in extension: Europeans and Christians) as well as Palestinians (and in extension: Arabs and Muslims) in particular. The "Holocaust" of the current prevailing notion has created a paranoia among Jews and has thus become a mental ghetto of modern-day Jewry, forcefully separating it from the rest of the world. If Jewry wants to overcome this paranoia, it needs to break out of this ghetto.

---

6 See https://archive.org/details/Defamation, starting at 1 hour, 15 min., 46 seconds into the movie.

Having had similar insights, we figured that the "Holocaust" version forced down our throats for obvious political ends might not be kosher at all. Hence we started reading every scholarly book written about "Holocaust deniers," and written by them in order to make up our own minds.

And now we have taken sides, because we think we've found the tools needed to blunt the warmongers' psychological wunder-weapon and to liberate Jewry from its modern ghetto: They are called Truth and Exactitude in writing history.

And we have found ample confirmation for what French mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Michel de Boüard stated in 1986 about the mainstream version of the Holocaust (Lebailly 1988):

*"The record is rotten to the core,"*

which was confirmed fourteen years later by Jean-Claude Pressac, once the darling of the Holocaust establishment:

> *"It is too late.* [...] *The current view of the world of the* [National Socialist] *camps, though triumphant, is doomed. What of it can be salvaged? Only little."* (Igounet 2000, pp. 651f.)

Call us whatever you want – "anti-Semites," "neo-Nazis," or for some of us even "self-hating." Such hollow insults don't impress us anymore, after we have seen what revisionist scholars have to endure. Be that as it may. We will remain the pacifists that we have always been, and we will resist warmongers, be they imperialist, colonialist, nationalist, Zionist, Christian, Muslim, Jewish, anti-Revisionist, or what have you.

* * *

The original multi-author project to the present book was planned to appear in 2005 as a relatively timely response to Robert van Pelt's 2002 book *The Case for Auschwitz*. However, in late 2005, the planned co-author, editor and publisher of it, Germar Rudolf, was unlawfully arrested by the U.S. government and deported to his native Germany. There he was put on trial for having published German translations of the prestigious revisionist series *Holocaust Handbooks*, of which the present book is Volume 22. Since trying Rudolf for that many scholarly books would have taken years – Rudolf insisted on all the evidence quoted in the books being examined by the court – the court offered him a deal: get a lenient sentence for just one of the books published, but please stop defending yourself. And so it was arranged. In early 2007, Rudolf was found guilty of having stirred up the masses by distributing a revisionist promotion brochure[7] and for the 2005 German edition of his book *Lectures on*

[7] He never stopped distributing that brochure, by the way; see the current edition: Castle Hill Publishers 2018.

*the Holocaust*.[8] He was sentenced to a prison term of 30 months instead of the 60+ months the prosecution had envisioned.

As a result of Rudolf's predicament, Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno wrote the present book all by himself – in Italian. Only when Germar Rudolf was released in the summer of 2009 and once more took charge of editing the series *Holocaust Handbooks*, did Carlo's book get translated and in 2010 published in an English-language edition.[9]

The fact that both the U.S. and the German government went after Rudolf as the initiator, editor and publisher of the series *Holocaust Handbooks* like the devil goes after the poor soul proves that this series must be important, because it is evidently considered dangerous by the Powers That Be.

This series can proudly claim to be the *only* one of its kind in the entire world which deserves the attributes "academic," "scholarly," and "scientific," because only such research can claim to be scientific which resists external pressures to come to certain conclusions. In that sense this series does a magnificent job indeed, as it is truly the only series of books on this topic that dares to withstand the massive pressures exerted by the Powers That Be.

Since the end-1990s, Prof. Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt has been the flagship of those Powers in defending the core of their myths, and hence in justifying their imperialistic wars and shoring up their persecution of peaceful dissidents.

To underscore the statements made above, we will now quote Prof. van Pelt himself, the subject of this book. In 1999 van Pelt was preparing himself to confront British historian David Irving in court in an attempt to refute Irving's (partially) revisionist views. Irving himself got involved in revisionism after he had learned about the so-called *Leuchter Report*, which had been prepared in 1988 for a court case in Canada by Fred A. Leuchter Jr., then a specialist in the construction and maintenance of execution equipment. After Leuchter had inspected the respective facilities in Poland, he claimed in his report that the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek could not have functioned as such.[10] Needless to say, this didn't exactly go down well with the Powers That Be.

To the rescue of the special interests of these Powers came brave Prof. van Pelt in the late 1990s, after other attempts at staving off revisionism had

---

8 See Rudolf 2016a & 2016b for details.

9 Between 2009 and 2015, The Barnes Review had publishing control over the series due to Germar Rudolf's outlet Castle Hill Publishers still struggling after his years of arrest. Hence, the first, 2010 edition of the present book titled *The Case for Sanity* appeared as a set of two volumes with The Barnes Review's imprint.

10 On the trial see Kulaszka; on Leuchter see Trombley; on his report see Leuchter et al.

failed.[11] When interviewed about revisionism in 1999, van Pelt stated the following:[12]

> *"Holocaust denial for me is so revolting, and the way for me not to immediately become sick with having to deal with Leuchter, was by saying, OK, I am going to map his journey."* [00:36:47-00:37:00]

This shows that van Pelt is obviously a person who is emotionally incapable of dealing objectively with dissenting opinions, as they make him sick. That alone is enough to render him unfit to act as an expert. But that wasn't all. Van Pelt continued:

> *"Auschwitz is like the holy of holies. I prepared years to go there and to have a fool* [Leuchter] *come in, come in completely unprepared, it's sacrilege. Somebody who walks into the holy of holies and doesn't give a damn."* [00:40:59-00:41:20]

For van Pelt and persons sharing his views, Auschwitz and the Holocaust are thus not items of the real world, which can and ought to be be scrutinized as every other item, but they have a religious, a sacred dimension and may therefore not be challenged. This, too, renders him unfit to pose as an expert in the matters at hand. To this van Pelt added:

> *"Crematorium II is the most lethal building of Auschwitz. In the 2,500 square feet of this one room, more people lost their lives than any other place on this planet. 500,000 people were killed. If you would draw a map of human suffering, if you created a geography of atrocity, this would be the absolute center."* [00:55:44-00:56:15]

Hence, for van Pelt the holiest of places is at once the one representing the absolute center of evil. What kind of a religion is that which reveres symbols of absolute evil? Yet the pinnacle of van Pelt's insight was yet to come:

> *"If the Holocaust revisionists would be shown to be right, we would lose our sense about the Second World War, we would lose our sense about what democracy was. The Second World War was a moral war; it was a war between good and evil. And so if we take the core of this war, which is in fact Auschwitz, out of the picture, then everything else becomes unintelligible to us. We collectively end up in a madhouse."* [01:23:30 of original version[13]]

Here you have it: World War II was a war of good against evil, a moral war; and the Holocaust was at the core of that war.

---

[11] Mainly those by J.-C. Pressac; re. his failure see Rudolf 2016c.

[12] Documentary video by Errol Morris, *Mr Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; online i.a. at http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=6541782811519393 78#; time given in [h:min:sec]; for a transcript see www.errolmorris.com/film/mrd_transcript.html.

[13] From Sundance version (Jan. 27, 1999); the revised VHS/DVD version, which is posted online, has this passage excised.

As is intelligible to anyone only somewhat familiar with just a few basic facts about World War II, these statements are dead wrong. But people like van Pelt have made up their minds and their world view, and they even made their mental sanity depend on that myth. No wonder, then, that revisionism drives these people crazy.

In his 2002 book here critiqued, van Pelt argues in a similar way. To express what he feels when confronted with revisionist arguments, which he describes as an "insult to the intellect" and a "dangerous personal abyss" (van Pelt 2002, pp. 69, 70), he approvingly cites a Jewish journalist who, after having attended a trial against the late French revisionist Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson, wrote the following words (van Pelt, 2002, p. 70):

> *"Current Jewish history is deeply rooted in Auschwitz as the general symbol of the destruction of the Jewish people during the Holocaust. For someone whose past is rooted in Auschwitz, the experience of reading through the revisionists' tortured logic and documentation is similar to the psychologically disorienting experience of sensory deprivation experiments or solitary confinement in prison, where one loses touch with reality. The insidious effect of reading this literature is ultimately to lose one's identity as a survivor and, more generally, as a Jew. Therefore, the revisionist allegations serve to dispossess the Jews from their history, and in doing so, in seeking to destroy a people's history, a symbolic genocide replaces a physical one."*

I wonder whether it ever occurred to van Pelt that the Germans *constantly* feel *and experience* exactly the equivalent of this? Because there can be no doubt that the constant exposure of the German people to Holocaust propaganda has already resulted in the Germans having lost their own identity; that they have already been dispossessed of their history; and that not merely a symbolic genocide against the German people is taking place during these decades before our very eyes, but a real one – the Germans are extingishing themselves by giving up their identity and culture, by no longer bearing any children and by defenselessly and passively allowing themselves to be replaced by immigrants from other cultures. While Germans, since the end of the war, have been forced at gunpoint to accept Auschwitz or rather the Holocaust as the root of their history and self-exterminating identity, the Jews have made this choice themselves. No one forces the Jews to reduce their 3,000-year global history to three-years-lasting events in some German camps. The problem is therefore not that the established historiography of these camps is challenged by revisionist criticism, but the obsessive, even perverse, focus of Jewish identity on this utterly particular aspect of history.

How crazy revisionism drives these people who are obsessed with Auschwitz and the Holocaust can be seen from statements of some of the world's

leading Holocaust peddlers. Haunted by the revisionist demands to show them or draw them a Nazi gas chamber, Elie Wiesel wrote in his memoirs (1994, p. 97):

> *"The gas chambers should better have stayed locked away from indiscreet gazes. And to the power of imagination."*

Claude Lanzmann, who is best known for his film *Shoah*, which is basically a concatenation of unscrutinized anecdotal statements,[14] expressed a similar irrational hostility toward more reliable kinds of evidence like documents or even material evidence:

> *"In* Shoah *there is no time spent on archival material because this is not the way I think and work, and besides, there isn't any such material.* [See! Told you!…] *If I had found a film – a secret film, because filming was forbidden – shot by the SS, in which it is shown how 3000 Jews – men, women, and children – die together, suffocated in the gas chamber of Crematorium II in Auschwitz, then not only would I not have shown it, I would have even destroyed it. I cannot say why. That happens on its own."* (*Le Monde*, March 3, 1994)

If you think that's insane, then brace yourself for what is yet to come, because Prof. Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt has suggested during an interview with the Toronto newspaper *The Star*, published on Dec. 27, 2009,[15] that the extant material traces of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, the site "where the murders happened," should be left to be "reclaimed by nature." Or in other words: he wants them to disappear. He stated that the material traces of the alleged crimes shouldn't be preserved, because:

> *"To put the Holocaust in some separate category and to demand that it be there – to demand that we have more material evidence – is actually us somehow giving in to the Holocaust deniers by providing some sort of special evidence."*

As if the demand for material evidence for the alleged biggest slaughter in the history of mankind were unreasonable. Don't we ask for material evidence for every single case of murder or manslaughter? Then why not here? And if the deliberate destruction (or should we say premeditated abandonment?) of evidence of an alleged crime is a crime in itself, then why not here?

But read this statement again, and then ask yourself: Do the revisionists demand *more* material evidence? More than *what*? In this same interview van Pelt himself had to admit the following:

> *"Ninety-nine percent of what we know we do not actually have the physical evidence to prove… it has become part of our inherited knowledge."*

---

[14] As book see Lanzmann 1985.

[15] https://archive.is/dBdP (originally at www.thestar.com/news/insight/article/742965--a-case-for-letting-nature-take-back-auschwitz).

Yet after having read the present book, it will be clear that the remaining one percent, which according to van Pelt is based on material evidence (including wartime documents), does not prove what van Pelt asserts. So it is more accurate to say: 100% of what is claimed about industrialized mass murder in gas chambers at Auschwitz is based on… "inherited knowledge," or in plain English: nothing but hot air – which is, however, *contradicted* and thus *refuted* by all extant material and documentary evidence. Hence there is *no* physical or documentary evidence at all for van Pelt's claims! There is therefore nothing exceptional about asking for any kind of material evidence for an alleged crime, if nothing has been presented so far. *Not* demanding material evidence would put the Holocaust into a "separate category" from all other historical or criminological claims. So the shoe is on the other foot.

However, revisionists are indeed perfectly happy with the existing material and documentary evidence, which points in but one direction, a different one than van Pelt wants it to. The revisionists don't need more evidence, and they don't ask for more. The case is clear for all open-minded persons to see. It is the exterminationists who need more, in fact *any* material and documentary evidence to support their case. It is *they* who ought to ask for more evidence.

* * *

Van Pelt has titled his anti-revisionist book *The Case for Auschwitz*. This implies that revisionists are making a case *against* Auschwitz, which is of course nonsense. But that kind of suggestive insinuation is typical for the obfuscatory, misleading attitude of the exterminationists. The revisionists, too, make a case *for* Auschwitz. It merely is a different Auschwitz than what van Pelt champions. It is an image of Auschwitz based on a consistent, conclusive, rational, judicious, sensible, and indeed sane analysis of the extant evidence. The revisionist case for Auschwitz is a case for sanity.

Comparing the style of van Pelt's book with the present book's style, it becomes apparent that van Pelt frequently gets lost in telling anecdotes, while Mattogno confines himself to a broad and profound examination of the evidence and to weighing arguments and counterarguments. While van Pelt's narrative style is undoubtedly more attractive to readers wishing to be entertained compared to Mattogno's dry historical analysis, the present book's information density is much higher than that of van Pelt's book, and that should ultimately be decisive for readers who don't want to by entertained but informed about the subject at hand.

As extensive as Mattogno's critique of van Pelt may be, it is not all-encompassing – and should not be so either, for then it would get out of hand. In 2005, when I prepared to write my own contribution to the present book, I compiled a list of items I wanted to discuss. Some of these points were not even touched upon by Carlo Mattogno. But don't worry, I will not elaborate

on them here. Mattogno has said everything that is truly essential and important, and we want to leave it at that.

May this book be a beacon for sanity both in historiography and in society in general – by making the case against not just van Pelt's impending insanity, for we don't want him or anyone else to end up in a madhouse, now – do we?

May this book also contribute to the demise of the warmongers' pivotal myth, replacing it with *real history* instead.

Germar Rudolf
May 17, 2010
augmented June 12, 2019

## Measurement Conversions

Since the author is European, he uses metric units throughout the book. Since some U.S. readers might find it difficult to imagine lengths, areas, volumes and weights given in metric units, a conversion list of the most common units is given below:

### Mass

1 kg = 2.205 pounds
1 centner/Zentner = 50 kg = 110.25 pounds
1 ton = 1,000 kg = 2,205 pounds

### Length

1 mm = 0.03937 inch
1 cm = 10 mm = 0.3937 inch
2.54 cm = 1 inch
30.48 cm = 1 ft
1 m = 100 cm = 1.094 yard
1 km = 1,000 m = 0.6214 miles
1.609 km = 1 mile

### Area

1 $m^2$ = 10.76 sqft/$ft^2$

### Volume

1 $cm^3$ = 1 ml(iter) = 0.001 liter = 0.03381 fl oz.
1 liter = 0.001 $m^2$ = 1.057 quarts = 0.2642 gallons
1 $m^3$ = 1.308 cyd/$yd^3$ = 35.31 cft/$ft^3$

### Temperature

Increment: 1 °C = 1.8 °F  Conversion: °F = °C×1.8 + 32

### Pressure

10 mm of water column = 1 mbar = 0.0145 psi

For more detailed conversions please refer to Internet websites like convert-me.com

# Author's Preface

Between January 11 and April 11, 2000, a lawsuit proceeded before the Royal Court of Justice in London as a result of David Irving having sued Deborah Lipstadt and the publishing house Penguin Books Ltd. for libel. It ended with the dismissal of the British historian's claims. Robert Jan van Pelt had been entrusted by the defense team with the preparation of an "expert opinion" which he presented in 1999. It became known as the "The Pelt Report."[16] The author later rewrote it together with his affidavit for the appeal procedure,[17] and in 2002 published it in the form of a book, *The Case for Auschwitz*, which became the new reference work of orthodox Holocaust historiography in this field.

In doing so, van Pelt succeeded Jean-Claude Pressac who by that time had become an uncontrollable maverick dealing official historiography blow upon blow. Pressac was therefore consigned to what might be labeled historiographic purgatory, halfway between the revisionists' hell and the paradise of the Holocaust faithful. This historiographic interdict weighed upon him until he died on July 23, 2003, to the total silence of the media, which had previously praised him to the skies. The irony of fate would have it that on his death he was eulogized only by his erstwhile opponents.[18]

The post of the world-wide authority on Auschwitz had thus to be filled by a trustworthy person who would promote Pressac's purified theses without the latter's annoying spirit of criticism and bring about a new metaphysical vision of Auschwitz, immutable and definitive this time – van Pelt, in short.

"The Pelt Report" and the book which resulted from it constitute what is essentially a plundering of Pressac's work, but the man himself is never mentioned as the source of the arguments which van Pelt has hijacked. The entire work rests upon two main pillars: the *corpus* of "criminal traces" assembled by Pressac, and the testimonies of the witnesses, which center, in turn, on the declarations made by Henryk Tauber (see Chapter 10), a former detainee and member of the so-called *Sonderkommando*.[19] Van Pelt presents them as having "the highest evidentiary value," and makes Pressac's analysis of these declarations his own. Van Pelt, however, has greatly inflated Tauber's significance,

---

16 The report is available at: https://www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/.

17 The affidavit is available at https://archive.is/PE5qq (www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/irving-david/vanpelt/)

18 Graf 2003; Mattogno 2003c, Countess.

19 At least 14 units officially called *Sonderkommandos* existed at Auschwitz, none of which had anything to do with the crematoria, though; see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 111-114. For clarity's sake, however, I keep using this term in the present study when referring to the inmate units who worked inside the Auschwitz crematoria.

making him the mainstay of his argumentation, the touchstone of all sources to the point where he even uses his own documents to bolster the "plausibility" of Tauber's declarations. This is true as well for the other testimonies which cluster around Tauber's statements for the sole purpose of "confirming" them.

It is easy to see why van Pelt does this. Tauber's testimonies have constituted the seemingly unassailable basis of orthodox Holocaust historiography as far as cremations and homicidal gassings at Auschwitz are concerned – from 1945 to 1993, from Jan Sehn to Pressac. Pressac's own "criminal traces" rely tacitly or explicitly on Tauber's assertions and merely constitute, as it were, their (utterly baseless) documentary rendition.

Van Pelt's strategy has another, more important motive: he had to deal with technical problems in the field of cremation and cremation furnaces with which he was entirely unfamiliar, and so he blindly followed Tauber's statements. By accepting the absurdities uttered by this witness, however, and by making them the basis of his own reasoning, van Pelt has adopted a chain of reasoning which renders his entire argument specious.

The radical refutation of van Pelt's argumentation therefore requires three specific approaches: one concerning the "criminal traces," another concerning the cremations and cremation furnaces, and a third concerning Tauber's testimony. They will constitute the first, second, and third part of the present work, respectively.

Compared to Pressac, van Pelt has introduced a new paradigm or rather a new designation for a paradigm, the "convergence of evidence" – a paradigm which Pressac had already utilized without giving it a specific name. It consists in the contemplation of allegedly independent documents and testimonies in an effort to show that everything "converges" to confirm the thesis of an extermination. Part Four examines the practical application of this paradigm by van Pelt and lays bare the serious technical and historical falsities that flow from it. Part Five finally analyzes in detail the origins of the alleged convergence of testimonies.

In the section "Preface and Acknowledgment" of his book, thanking his supporters, van Pelt says (pp. XIII-XIV):

> *"Writing my rebuttal to Rudolf's affidavit, I was fortunate to have Green, Mazal, Keren, and McCarthy as partners in a daily conversation that quickly also included John Zimmerman, Kern Stern, Peter Maguire, and Stephen Prothero."*

The present study will deal with a number of examples concerning the competence and intellectual honesty of some of these persons. Van Pelt also speaks with much self-assurance of the task he had in the Irving-Lipstadt Trial (p. IX):

> *"It was my task, therefore, to help the defense barristers Richard Rampton, Heather Rogers, and Anthony Julius convince the judge that no serious historian who had considered the evidence would have serious cause to doubt that there were gas chambers at Auschwitz."*

This arrogant statement was refuted by Justice Gray himself in his sentence of April 11, 2000. On this subject, he writes in Section 13.71:[20]

> *"I have to confess that, in common I suspect with most other people, I had supposed that the evidence of mass extermination of Jews in the gas chambers at Auschwitz was compelling. I have, however, set aside this preconception when assessing the evidence adduced by the parties in these proceedings."*

Unbelievably, this point of view was shared by van Pelt (p. 100):

> *"My first problem was rather straightforward: the evidence for Auschwitz was undoubtedly problematic."*

In Section 13.73 he adds:[20]

> *"I recognise the force of many of Irving's comments upon some of those categories. He is right to point out that the contemporaneous documents, such as drawings, plans, correspondence with contractors and the like, yield little clear evidence of the existence of gas chambers designed to kill humans. Such isolated references to the use of gas as are to be found amongst these documents can be explained by the need to fumigate clothes so as to reduce the incidence of diseases such as typhus. The quantities of Zyklon B delivered to the camp may arguably be explained by the need to fumigate clothes and other objects. It is also correct that one of the most compromising documents, namely Muller's* [recte: Bischoff's] *letter of 28 June 1943 setting out the number of cadavers capable of being burnt in the incinerators, has a number of curious features which raise the possibility that it is not authentic. In addition, the photographic evidence for the existence of chimneys protruding through the roof of morgue 1 at crematorium 2 is, I accept, hard to interpret."*

In Section 13.74, Gray accepts furthermore the validity of several of Irving's arguments:[20]

> *"Similarly Irving had some valid comments to make about the various accounts given by survivors of the camp and by camp officials. Some of those accounts were given in evidence at the post-war trials. The possibility exists that some of these witnesses invented some or even all of the experiences which they describe. Irving suggested the possibility of cross-pollination, by which he meant the possibility that witnesses may have repeated and even embellished the (invented) accounts of other witnesses*

[20] https://www.hdot.org/judge_toc/ sub "The Judgement," § XIII.

> *with the consequence that a corpus of false testimony is built up. Irving pointed out that parts of some of the accounts of some of the witnesses are obviously wrong or (like some of Olère's drawings*[21]*) clearly exaggerated. He suggested various motives why witnesses might have given false accounts, such as greed and resentment (in the case of survivors) and fear and the wish to ingratiate themselves with their captors (in the case of camp officials). Van Pelt accepted that these possibilities exist. I agree."*

The justice's conviction with respect to the reality of the homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz derived solely from the presumed "convergence of evidence," as he stated in Section 13.78:[20]

> *"My conclusion is that the various categories of evidence do 'converge' in the manner suggested by the Defendants."*

This book constitutes the first complete and radical dismantling of the intrinsically false argumentative structure and of the spearhead of orthodox Holocaust historiography about Auschwitz by demonstrating, on the one hand, that Pressac's "criminal traces" have no value as evidence and, on the other, by documenting the fact that van Pelt's "convergence of proof" is purely void of argumentative meaning.

As against this, the present work furnishes a coherent and *actually* converging set of evidentiary elements which show that the orthodox Holocaust thesis regarding the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz is historically, documentarily and technically unfounded.

---

21 Pressac 1993, pp. 71f.; cf. Section 13.3.2.

# Part One: "Criminal Traces" Concerning Homicidal Gas Chambers

## A Historical and Critical Discussion of Jean-Claude Pressac's and Robert Jan van Pelt's Theses[22]

## Introduction

Jean-Claude Pressac may rightly be called the founder of orthodox Holocaust historiography on the subject of Auschwitz, which previously had functioned without documentation and without any method. He himself called the "traditional" treatment of the subject "a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection with one another." (1989, p. 264)

He applied a new historiographic method which, at least in its intentions, slighted testimony in favor of documentary material. Actually, though, he again relied on testimony to retrace the history of the alleged initial installations for homicidal gassings, which are said to have preceded those of the Birkenau Crematoria. His chapters on the gassings in Crematorium I (*ibid*., pp. 123-159) and in the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau (*ibid*., pp. 161-182) are, in fact, *exclusively* based on testimony.

The new method was actually applied solely to the Birkenau Crematoria. Whereas Pressac should have been able to discover proof of the planning, construction and use of the alleged homicidal gas chambers in those installations, in the pertinent documentation preserved at the Auschwitz Museum, he found no proof of any kind. He was merely able to identify some "criminal traces" which somehow, by their number and their presumed convergence, had to fill the void.

Later on, in the early 1990s, when he was able to peruse the enormous trove of documents secured by the Soviets at Auschwitz and held in Moscow, Pressac wrote a new book in which he succeeded in adding nothing but a few more circumstantial indicators to his existing collection (Pressac 1993). But at precisely that point Pressac's historiographic fortunes started to decline.

---

[22] In his book van Pelt normally designates the Birkenau Crematoria by the Arabic numerals 2, 3, 4, 5 instead of using the more common Roman numerals II, III, IV and V. On the other hand, he attributes to the so-called Birkenau bunkers the numerals I and II, whereas common historiographic practice has been to label them 1 and 2.

Van Pelt's assault began the following year, when his name was inexplicably added to Pressac's in a massively abridged English translation of the above book (Pressac/van Pelt 1994). It continued in 1996, when van Pelt appropriated Pressac's "criminal traces" as his own in a book he wrote with Debórah Dwork (Dwork/van Pelt 1996), and culminated in 2000 at the Irving-Lipstadt Trial. By 2002 the expropriation was complete. *The Case for Auschwitz* presents a full-fledged rehash of Pressac's "criminal traces," which now constitute the framework of orthodox Holocaust historiography concerning Auschwitz.

Whereas Pressac was an investigator, van Pelt is first and foremost a compiler with a much weaker critical bent and much less-gifted for historical and documental analyses. His reassessment of the "criminal traces" represents a simpler way of spreading Pressac's theses and does not take into account their complexity and variations.

Hence, replying directly to van Pelt's purloined arguments makes no sense. Various revisionist scholars have examined Pressac's theses (see in particular Verbeke; English as Rudolf 2016c), but until now there has been no systematic and comprehensive assessment of the value and the significance of the "criminal traces," an analysis which would, at the same time, confer a new character to van Pelt's comments.

One of van Pelt's few merits was to have pointed out the importance of Auschwitz in the plans of the SS for the colonization of the occupied eastern territories. In his book coauthored with Debórah Dwork he asserted (p. 254):

> *"The creation of the camp at Birkenau, which by the end of 1942 had become a major center for the annihilation of Europe's Jews, was directly connected to Himmler's program to transform Auschwitz into a paradigm of German settlement in the East."*

Van Pelt had tried to develop this thesis before (1994), but further research showed that this paradigm was only a part of a much larger plan, the "*Generalplan Ost*" (General Plan East; see Schulte), which involved the camps at Birkenau, Lublin and Stutthof merely as collection centers of forced labor, initially made up of Soviet prisoners of war, but later primarily of Jews. This new historical perspective left no room for the presumed extermination of the Jews, though (see Mattogno 2010).

# 1. "Criminal Traces"

## 1.1. Historical Background

In the 1980s Pressac visited Auschwitz frequently. On one such occasion, under the guidance of the then head archivist Tadeusz Iwaszko – who was to come to a tragic end on December 2, 1988 – and while perusing Volume 11 of the proceedings of the Höss Trial, Pressac hit upon an account written by the engineer Roman Dawidowski. Between May 10, 1945, and September 26, 1946, Dawidowski had worked together with the investigating Judge Jan Sehn (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 1-57). This account already contains the better part of all of Pressac's "criminal traces," especially in the second section, the translation of which reads (*ibid*., pp. 7-9):

> *"All of these installations constituted the so-called 'Spezialeinrichtungen' (letter of 16.12.1942), 'Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung' (Files VIII Upa 2, making up Annex 2) for the implementation of the special action / 'Sonderaktion' (Garrison Order*[23] *No. 31/43), based on 'Sondermassnahme' (letter of 13.1.1943, No. 21242/43) concerning the detainees taken to the Auschwitz Camp with special transports 'Sondertransporte' (letter of 10.4.1943, No. 26823/43, and of 12.7.43, No. 32269/43), with a detail of detainees called 'Sonderkommando' (letter of 4.2.1944, No. Bi-Sch./alg/66 b/8/1994/44 Bia/Ha) being engaged as well.*
>
> *In the letters which make up Annexes 3 and 4, the crematoria and the rooms equipped with gas-tight doors having a double-glass spy-hole and gasket, absolutely necessary for implementing the special action, are referred to as 'zur Durchführung der Sondermassnahme.' According to the work order*[24] *of 3.8.1944, 900 detainees were working that day in the Sonderkommando assigned to the four Birkenau Crematoria.*
>
> *In the drawings and in the official correspondence the crematoria were called, in the German terminology, Krematorium (also abbreviated as 'Krema'), Einäscherungsanlage or Einäscherungsofen, depending on their structure and use; the gas chambers, however, were hidden under the designations Leichenhalle (Blueprint of 25.9.1941, No. D. 59042 – Photograph No. 18 and Worksheet No. 243 of 27.3.1943*[25]*), also Halle (Worksheet No. 323 of 16.4.1943), Leichenkeller 1 (Blueprint 932 of 27.1.1942 – Photograph No. 23 – and correspondence concerning construction of BW*

---

23 Standortbefehl Nr. 31/43 of August 6, 1943.

24 Reference to the series of reports of Arbeitseinsatz.

25 Reference to the order by Zentralbauleitung to Schlosserei W.L. no. 243 of March 27, 1943; Leichenhalle = corpse hall = morgue.

*30, 30a-c*[26]*), also abbreviated as L-Keller 1 (letter of 11.2.1943, No. 22957/43), Keller 1 (Worksheet No. 192 of 13.3.1943) and finally Badeanstalt für Sonderaktion (file memo of 21.8.1942, Nno. 12115).*[27]

*The rooms for the* [gas] *chambers were labeled bath (Bad) or disinfection (Desinfektionsraum), and these designations were written in various languages on large sign-boards on the doors leading to the gas chamber. Crematoria II and III had two half-basements called Leichenkeller 1 and Leichenkeller 2 in the official correspondence. In the letter of 29.1.1943, No. 22250, one of these half-basements is called 'Vergasungskeller' (Annex 5), and the other, in the letter of 6.3.1943, 'Auskleidungsraum.' If these letters are compared to the blueprints of Photograph No. 23 and to the drawings of Photographs No. 24, 25, and 26, then one can see that the designation 'Vergasungskeller' applied to 'Leichenkeller 1.'*

*As opposed to 'Leichenkeller 2,' this half-basement had a double array of ventilation channels, the upper one being called 'Belüftung,' the lower one 'Entlüftungskanal' (blueprint of Photograph No. 23) fed by a blower (Gebläse),*[28] *and it was to be heated by means of a heat-shunt duct of one of the chimneys (Warmluftzuführungsanlage – letter of 25.3.1943, No. 25629/43).*

*In the Letters*[29] *No. 103 and 192, the openings of the lower channel, called 'Abluftlöcher,' were protected by wire-mesh grids (Schutzgitter) with a mesh width of 10 mm. The outlets of the upper channels were closed by means of grids of galvanized steel sheets (Zinkblechsiebe).*

*Leichenkeller 1 was equipped – like all other gas chambers – with gas-tight doors (Annex 15). According to the statements of the witnesses, this chamber had Zyklon feed devices in the form of wire-mesh columns. The witness Kula has described the design of this device (Annex 16). According to the letter of 11.2.1943 mentioned above, 'Leichenkeller 2' had only a de-aeration system powered by a 7.5 HP blower (Abluftgebläse). The designation 'Gaskammer' appears only in Worksheet No. 459 of 28.5.1943 ('1 Tür mit Rahmen, luftdicht mit Spion für Gaskammer') and in the map for the Groß-Rosen concentration camp. In the latter case,* [it applies] *to the designation of the structure located in the immediate vicinity of the building labeled 'Krema' (Blueprint No. 4067 of 5.7.1944 signed by Bischoff)."*

As I have pointed out in a specific study (2016c, pp. 9f.), all terms containing the prefix "*Sonder-*" ("special") were taken by the Polish investigators to be

---

26 In the administrative documents, Crematoria II, III, IV and V are designated by the abbreviations BW 30 and 30a-c; Leichenkeller = corpse cellar = underground morgue.

27 In this document, both terms of this designation are in the plural: Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen, bathing establishments for special actions. Cf. Subchapter 7.3.

28 The ventilation of Morgue 2 had two blowers, one in pressure one in suction. Cf. Subchapter 1.8.

29 Orders by the Zentralbauleitung to Schlosserei W.L.

"code words" referring to homicidal gassings. For their purported "deciphering," they started with the assumption of the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the Birkenau Crematoria and then inferred the criminal significance of the "*Sonder-*" terms mentioned in accordance with that assumption. Later on official historiography proceeded the other way round: starting out from the assumption that the terms in question had a criminal significance, the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz was inferred. Not even Pressac was able to extricate himself from this impotent circular reasoning when taking over the "criminal traces" listed by Dawidowski. Fact is, though, that the terms "*Sonderbehandlung*" (special treatment), "*Sondermassnahmen*" (special measures), "*Sondertransporte*" (special transports), "*Sonderkommando*" (special detail), "*Sonderaktion*" (special action), "*Sonderkeller*" (special basement), "*Spezialeinrichtungen*" (special installations)," "*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*" (baths for special actions) have nothing to do with any alleged homicidal gassings (*ibid*., Part Two, pp. 29-105). As far as the term "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber) is concerned, the Worksheet No. 459 of May 29, 1943, refers to a chamber for disinfestation of textiles with hydrogen cyanide (see Subchapter 1.5.), and so does Blueprint No. 4067 of July 5, 1944.[30] The same is true for the "*Gaskammer*" shown on the blueprints of a disinfestation unit (*Entlausungsanlage*) at Birkenau, later to become *Bauwerke*[31] 5a and 5b (Pressac 1989, pp. 55-57).

From the account mentioned above, Pressac draws not only the major portion of his "criminal traces," but also other important clues, such as the reference to Michał Kula's description of Zyklon-B-introduction devices and the fundamental information concerning the ventilation system. Moreover, he presents practically all of the photographic material contained in this source (pages refer to Pressac 1989):

– Photograph 3 (ruins of Crematorium II in 1945): Photo 93 on p. 261;
– Photograph 7 (ruins of Crematorium II in 1945): Photo 96 on p. 261;
– Photograph 10 (yard of Crematorium III with a wooden box in the foreground): Photo 72 on p. 251;
– Photograph 11 (fence allegedly used to "hide" the crematoria): Photo 46 on p. 501;
– Photograph 18 (Blueprint D 59042 of Crematorium I): p. 152;
– Photograph 19 (Blueprint 4287 of Crematorium I): p. 156 and 157;
– Photograph 20 (label of a can of Zyklon B): Photo 13 on p. 17;
– Photograph 21 (label mentioning Zyklon B): Photo 12 on p. 18;
– Photograph 23 (Blueprint 933 of future Crematorium II): p. 282;

[30] According to holocaust historiography, the Groß-Rosen camp never had a homicidal gas chamber ("Eine solche Anlage hat es in Groß-Rosen nicht gegeben"). Sprenger 1996, p. 205.
[31] *Bauwerk*, BW: building or group of buildings of the same type.

– Photograph 24 (Blueprint 109/16A of Crematorium II): p. 329;
– Photograph 25 (Blueprint 109 of Crematorium II): p. 323;
– Photograph 26 (Blueprint 109/15 of Crematorium II): p. 327;
– Photograph 27 (temporary lift for Crematorium II): Photo 20 on p. 488;
– Photograph 28 (Blueprint 1678 of Crematoria IV-V): p. 393;
– Photograph 30 (benches allegedly located in the "undressing room" of the crematoria): Photo 10 on p. 486;
– Photographs 31 and 32 (gas-tight door): Photos 29 and 30 on p. 50;
– Photograph 33 (open-air cremation): Photo 16 on p. 422;
– Photograph 34 (women allegedly on their way to the gas chambers): Photo 17 on p. 423.

In keeping with the Polish investigations, Pressac made an extensive search of those parts of the archives of the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* (central construction office, hereinafter abbreviated as *ZBL*) which the Soviets had left in the camp, but was able to add only four more items to the list originally compiled by Dawidowski. After 1989 he also viewed the more-extensive portion of the archives which the Soviets had taken to Moscow. Although this collection contains some 88,000 pages, Pressac found no more proof concerning the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau and managed only to glean another four "criminal traces." Before we examine these traces in greater detail, we must first clarify two essential points.

## 1.2. The Archive of the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung*

First of all, if that documentation actually did contain traces which would provide indirect proof of the reality of homicidal gas chambers, why was it not destroyed by the SS? Secondly, if the documentation is complete, how can we explain that it does not contain any direct proof? In the introduction to his second book on Auschwitz, Pressac answers the first question in the following manner (1993, p. 1):

> *"As opposed to another department of the camp, the Political Department, which burned its files almost totally before evacuating the camp in January 1945, the Bauleitung*[32] *left theirs intact. The reason for this abandonment in an unexpurgated manner could reside within the personality of the second and last head of the Auschwitz Bauleitung, lieutenant Werner Jothann. A civil engineer ('Hochbau'), he had not been personally involved in the homicidal transformation of the crematoria which had been the work of the first head of the department, SS captain Karl Bischoff, between the end of 1942 and early 1943. Being ignorant of the 'explosive' content of the files*

[32] Recte: Zentralbauleitung.

*in this respect, Jothann departed without worrying about this and without taking any measures to have them destroyed."*

This explanation does not explain anything at all.

On October 1, 1943, the beginning of the fifth fiscal year of the war economy, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff was replaced by *SS-Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann as head of the *ZBL*. Bischoff himself was promoted and became head of the *Waffen*-SS and Police Inspectorate for Silesia (*Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"*), which reported to *Amt V* of *Amtsgruppe C* within the *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (SS-*WVHA*) and constituted the agency which directly controlled the Auschwitz *ZBL*. In actual fact, Bischoff remained Jothann's immediate superior within the hierarchy of the SS-*WVHA* and stayed in permanent contact with him. All new *Bauwerke* had, in fact, to be approved by the *Bauinspektion "Schlesien."*[33]

Furthermore, on January 5, 1944, Bischoff and Jothann carried out the official handover which listed all documentation, including File No. 15 concerning Crematoria II and III with 7 drawings, correspondence, and payment for jobs done.[34] If that documentation really contained anything "explosive," would Bischoff not have told Jothann so? And would Bischoff, his immediate superior, not have ordered him to destroy any such files?

Let us move on to the second point. The organization of the Auschwitz *ZBL* was very complicated and decentralized. As early as the beginning of 1943, this department was split into five *Bauleitungen* (see Section 2.6.4.). The *ZBL* itself comprised 14 *Sachgebiete* (technical departments). Each *Bauleitung* and each *Sachgebiet* had its own files, and what we now call "the *Zentralbauleitung* archive" consisted at the time of several dozen archives. Documents concerning the crematoria, like all other documents, were prepared with several copies (the recipients were listed under the heading "*Verteiler*" [distribution]), and each copy was routed to the department concerned, where it was filed.

The original archive comprised many files ("*Ordner*"), each one of which served for the conservation of the documents relating to one or several *Bauwerke*. Upon a simple order given by Bischoff via Jothann, each *Bauleiter* could easily have destroyed his own collection of files or – even more easily – the files containing the documentation regarding the crematoria. This was not done, however, and the documentation survived. It contains the drawings of the crematoria and a wealth of correspondence, but there are also obviously missing portions, for example all the detailed drawings regarding the furnaces themselves, the reports on the test firings, or the data on coke consumption in

[33] For a general treatment of this question cf. Mattogno 2015a.
[34] RGVA, 502-1-48, pp. 42-49.

1944. The documentation has clearly been *filtered* by the people who were the first to use it for show-trial purposes, *i.e.* the Soviets and Judge Jan Sehn. It is indeed hard to imagine that the SS, rather than destroying the whole lot of this allegedly "explosive" documentation, would have taken the time to plough through all the ramifications of the crematoria file with great patience, removing and destroying individual documents they judged to be dangerous, but leaving the rest intact, down to the blueprints of the crematoria themselves! They are then said to have blown up the crematoria to hide the traces of their "crimes" while, at the same time, abandoning to the Soviets thousands of eyewitnesses of those "crimes"!

Van Pelt's explanation for the survival of the archive, on the other hand, is dumbfounding in its incredibility (2002, p. 207):

> *"When the Germans burned the archives of the camp Kommandantur prior to their evacuation from Auschwitz in January 1945, they overlooked the archive of the building office that had been closed some months earlier, and as a result the materials in this archive were found more or less intact."*

It would not be worthwhile to bother with this, if van Pelt had not committed a further blunder – the allegation that the *ZBL* closed "months earlier" than January 1945 (which was needed to explain why the SS "overlooked the archive"). Actually, this office continued to function at least through December 29, 1944, the date which appears on a stamp imprint made by the civilian employee Rudolf Jährling in respect of a Topf invoice dated December 2.[35]

The selection carried out within the *ZBL* archive has created the void surrounding the greater part of the "criminal traces," which nowadays show up in the documentation like so many erratic blocks. And it is their very isolation from their original context which today allows them to be interpreted in a criminal sense. This fact alone hints at the perpetrator of this archival cleansing: Cui bono?

## 1.3. Methodical Premise

In the chapter "'One proof… one single proof': Thirty-nine criminal traces," (1989, pp. 429-457) Pressac addresses Robert Faurisson's call of February 26, 1979, for even a single piece of evidence of the existence of homicidal gas chambers (Faurisson 1980, pp. 96-100). The subtitle of the chapter in question is "A complete list of the 'criminal traces' or 'slips' found in the archives of the Auschwitz State Museum and the Warsaw Central Commission concerning the homicidal gas chambers in Birkenau Krematorien II, III, IV and V" (*ibid*. p. 429).

[35] RGVA, 502-1-96, p. 33a.

Before we look at these "criminal traces," we must consider the methodical principle employed by Pressac and taken over by his successors. He retraces primarily the events immediately prior to the question and expresses at the same time a negative verdict on the method of orthodox Holocaust historiography of his era (*ibid*.):

> *"Faurisson asked for 'one proof... one single proof' of the existence of homicidal gas chambers. The 'traditional' historians provided him with an 'abundance of proofs' which were virtually all based on human testimony, from SS and surviving former prisoners and Sonderkommando men. But human testimony is fallible. It is unreliable, and Faurisson wanted a CONCRETE historical proof, that is proof based on incontestable and irrefutable documents. Four types of historical documents would meet these stringent criteria:*
>
> *photographs and*
> *films made between 1942 and 1944 in KL Auschwitz.*
> *German letters and documents,*
> *original drawings concerned with the camp."*

But there is no film showing an extermination going on at Auschwitz, and the existing photographs "cannot be presented as definitive proof" (*ibid*.). Of the drawings for the crematoria, "NOT ONE explicitly mentions in so many words anything like: Blausäure (prussic acid) Vergasungs- or Gaskammer or -keller [gassing or gas chamber or cellar])," which means that there "remain only the various items of correspondence and official documents of German origin" which, thanks to the "slips" they contain, "form a convincing body of presumptive evidence and clearly indicate the presence in the four Birkenau Krematorien (II, III, IV and V) of gas chambers using a prussic acid disinfestation agent under the name of 'Zyklon B.'" (*ibid*.) Then Pressac goes on to expound his methodical principle (*ibid*.):

> *"In the absence of any 'direct,' i.e. palpable, indisputable and evident proof (lacking so far as we know at present) such as a photograph of people killed by a toxic gas in an enclosed space that can be perfectly located and identified, or of a label on a Krematorium drawing of a 'Gaskammer um Juden zu vergiften/gas chamber for poisoning Jews,' an 'indirect' proof may suffice and be valid. By 'indirect' proof I mean a German document that does not state in black and white that a gas chamber is for homicidal purposes, but one containing evidence to the effect that, logically, it is impossible for it to be anything else."*

Hence, for Pressac an indirect proof is a document which cannot be explained in any manner but homicidal. This is a clear admission that until 1989 there

existed *no proof* of the reality of *homicidal* gas chambers at Birkenau,[36] nor later either, for that matter, because an "indirect" proof is not a proof, only a simple trace. And Pressac actually does not pretend to have discovered any "proof," only – and precisely – certain "criminal traces." While maintaining the reservations I have expressed above on the subject of the documentation, I could accept Pressac's methodical principle, but only as long as it is *objectively* impossible to explain the "criminal traces" in a non-homicidal manner. In fact, however, Pressac's proclaimed impossibility of a different, non-homicidal explanation is not *objective* but *subjective*, which means that Pressac decrees such an impossibility only because *he has been unable* to come up with a different explanation. Hence, as I shall demonstrate in the course of this study, if such an impossibility is purely fictitious, the value of the "criminal traces" as an "indirect" proof is completely nil.

With respect to Pressac's method, we must consider another aspect. He is proud, and rightly so, to have discovered that at Auschwitz nothing was permanent and immutable and that, on the contrary, everything – especially the planning – was in a constant state of flux. It often happened – and the history of the Birkenau Camp is a very concrete example of this – that a project was reviewed and changed several times before it was finally implemented. This means that, if we want to know the real purpose of some installation, we must retrace the history of its evolution and, specifically, its final stages.

Pressac is very good at applying this principle, for example to the architectural description of the disinfestation and disinfection units or to the history of the development of the Birkenau Crematoria. However, when it comes to the discussion of the criminal traces in connection with the crematoria, he drops this methodical principle and, in a fit of imposing metaphysical stasis, considers the installations as fixed and usable only for one unique purpose. But, as he says himself, "plans evolved according to needs" (p. 512), and at Birkenau the needs evolved at an impressive rate. It is therefore not clear why one could not plan the use of particular units for various ends, depending upon the requirements of the moment. This tendency to impose stasis on things enables Pressac to consider as "incompatible" certain installations or devices which actually could have complementary or independent functions.

Pressac's most serious methodical mistake, however, is to base himself on Henryk Tauber's testimony (which he also discovered in Volume 11 of the Höss Trial papers) as an unassailable verity, which he then projects backwards on his "criminal traces." Conversely, for him the "criminal traces" are directed *a priori* toward a final goal – the alleged homicidal gas chambers – which forms the initial hypothesis, not the conclusion, of his interpretations. Not on-

[36] RIP the assertion by Georges Wellers (1978): "Abondance de preuves."

ly this: on this fragile array of traces he then weaves a dense tissue of events whose significance he systematically deforms to get them to fit his preconceived "criminal" framework, in which fantasy overflows onto reality and finally submerges it completely.

Van Pelt obediently follows Pressac's method of the impossibility of "all alternative explanations" (2002, p. 406) and adds nothing new himself.

## 1.4. 39 "Criminal Traces"

Pressac lists "thirty-nine criminal traces," which I reproduce in his own manner (if no year is given for quotes from Pressac, all page numbers from here on until further notice refer to 1989).

### 1.4.1.Traces for Crematorium II:

1) "Vergasungskeller/gassing cellar" (p. 432, Photo 1.);
2) "10 Gasprüfer/gas detectors"; (*ibid*. and Photo 2 on p. 433);
3) "1 Stck Handgriff für Gastür D 12/handle for gastight door, 12 [mm] diameter" (p. 432, Photo 3 on p. 433.);
4) "Auskleideraum/undressing room"; (*ibid*. and Photo 4 on p. 433);
5) "Auskleidekeller," 4 mentions; "Auskleidekeller II," 1 mention / "undressing cellar" (p. 434, Photos 5-7 on pp. 434f.);
6) Gastür 100/192 für *Leichenkeller* 1/gas(tight) door 100×192 for underground morgue 1"; (*ibid*. and Photo 8 on p. 436);
7) "1 Gasdichtetür/1 gas-tight door" (p. 436, Photos 9f., p. 437);
8) "4 Drahtnetzteinschiebvorrichtung/4 wire mesh introduction devices" (p. 436, Photo 3 on p. 438.);
9) "4 Holzblenden/4 wooden covers" (*ibid.*)

### 1.4.2. Traces for Crematorium III:

10) "Auskleideraum/undressing room" (p. 438 and Photo 4 on p. 433);
11) "Gastür/gas(tight) door 100×192; (*ibid*. and Photo 8 on p. 436);
12) "Auskleidekeller/undressing cellar," twice (*ibid*. and Photos 12f. on p. 439);
13) "Flacheisen für (1)/5 Stück Gastürbeschläge/flat iron bar for (1)/5 sets of fittings for gas(tight) doors"; (*ibid*., Photos 14f., p. 439);
14) "Beschläge für 1 Stück Gastür/fittings for 1 gas(tight) door" (p. 439 and Photo 16 on p. 441);
15) "1 Gasdichtetür/1 gas-tight door" (p. 439 and Photos 17f. on p. 438, 441);
16) "14 Brausen/14 (dummy) showers." (*ibid*. and Photo 18 on p. 438);

### 1.4.3. Traces for Crematoria IV and V:

17) "12 Stück gasdichte Türen ca. 30/40 cm/12 gas-tight doors approx. 30×40," 4 mentions (p. 443 and Photo 19 on p. 444);
17a) "12 Stück gasdichte Türen ca. 30/40 cm"; (*ibid*. and Photo 20);
17b) "Delivery note for the door fittings of 24th February 1943" (p. 443 and Photo 21);
18) "Gas[s]dichte Fenster versetzen/fit gas-tight windows" (p. 445 and Photos 22f.);
19) "betonieren im [*sic*] Gas[s]kammer/[apply] concrete in gas chamber," first mention (p. 446 and Photos 24f.);
20) "Gas[s]dichte Fenster versetzen/fit gas-tight windows" (p. 447 and Photos 26-28 on p. 448-450), mentioned twice;
21) "betonieren im Gas[s]kammer," 2nd mention (p. 447 and Photos 29, 30, p. 450);
22) "4 Gasdichte Türen/4 gas-tight doors"; (*ibid*. and Photos 32f., pp. 451f.);
23) "Gastüren Verankerungen 210 Stk/210 anchors for gas-tight doors" (p. 448 and Photo 31 on p. 451);
24) "3 dichte Türe (Türme, Türen)/three gas-tight doors (towers, doors)" (p. 452 and Photo 32 on p. 451);
25) "drei gasdichte Türe (Türme, Türen)/three gas-tight doors (towers, doors)" (*ibid.*, and Photos 33-35 on pp. 452f.);
26) "Flacheisen für (4)/5 Stück Gastürbeschläge/iron bar for (4)/5 sets of gas(tight) fittings" (p. 454 and Photos 14f. on p. 440);
27) "für 4 gasdichte Türen/for 4 gas-tight doors: WL Schlosserei liefert für 4 gasdichte Türen: Die Beschläge wie bereits schon einmal geliefert/ WL metal workshop to supply for 4 gas-tight doors: fittings as already once supplied" (p. 454 and Photo 16 on p. 441);
28) "24 Ankerschrauben für gasdu[i]chte Türen lt. Skizze/24 anchor bolts for gas-tight doors as per sketch" (p. 454, Photo 36 on p. 455);
29) "Gastüren einsetzen/fit gas(tight) doors," (*ibid*., and Photo 37, p. 455) twice.

### 1.4.4. Further Traces (Crematoria II and III)

30) "Der (Leichen)Keller 1 mit der Abluft aus den Räumen der 3 Saugzuganlagen vorgewärmt wird/The (corpse) cellar 1 will be preheated with the exhaust air from the rooms of the 3 forced draft installations" (p. 454 and Photo 4 on p. 433.);
31) "Die Warmluftzuführungsanlage für Leichenkeller 1/The hot air supply installation for Leichenkeller 1." (*ibid*. and Document 39 on p. 230)

### 1.4.5. Other Traces

32) "Beschläge für gasdichte Tür/fittings for gas-tight doors" (p. 456 and Photo 38 on p. 457);
33) "1 Schlüssel für Gaskammer/1 key for gas chamber" (p. 456);
34) "Die Beschläge zu 1 Tür mit Rahmen, luftdicht mit Spion für Gaskammer/The fittings for 1 door with frame, air-tight with peephole for gas chamber" (p. 456 and Photo 39 on p. 457).

By counting a few items twice, Pressac arrives at the inflated number of 39 "criminal traces."

## 1.5. Preliminary Considerations

Pressac considers Item 33 to be a real and true example of a dubious trace. He underlines that the order to get in touch with the pharmacist at the SS sick-bay and the reference to a *block* "make the order incomprehensible with our present state of knowledge" and concludes by saying that "the doors to the homicidal gas chambers of the crematoriums were not fitted with locks" (p. 456). Hence, the respective document does not refer to crematoria and is not a criminal trace. Item 34 concerns an order that "has nothing to do with the Birkenau Krematorien, but was destined for one of the disinfestation gas chambers of the Main Camp, probably the one in block 1," (*ibid.*) hence this is not a criminal trace either. One fails to understand why Pressac included both items in his list of "criminal traces" in the first place.

Item 10 is identical to Item 4, but Pressac counts it once for Crematorium II and again for Crematorium III, because he states that the respective document refers to Crematoria II and III, and therefore the trace in question is applicable to both. This is all the more arbitrary, as Crematorium II was practically finished at the time (March 6, 1943), whereas Crematorium III was still in a very early stage of construction.

Item 32 concerns "metal fittings for gas-tight door" (*Beschläge für gasdichte Tür*) and is dated 17 June, 1943 (p. 457, Photo 38). Pressac comments (p. 456):

> *"This order was issued by the Birkenau Krematorium maintenance service, but does not mention the destination of the fittings. In view of the date, a new door was probably being fitted to replace a faulty or damaged one."*

Actually, "the Birkenau Krematorium maintenance service" does not appear at all on the work-sheet. The order came, in fact, from "*Verwaltung V 4*," *i.e.* Section V4 of the camp administration, the garrison surgeon (*SS-Standortarzt*). The same office appears also on an order dated May 28, 1943, concerning "the metal fittings for 1 door with frame, air-tight, with peephole for gas chamber" (*Die Beschläge zu 1 Tür mit Rahmen, luftdicht mit Spion für Gas-*

*kammer*) to be installed at "disinfestation chamber, KL Auschwitz" (*Entwesungskammer K.L. Auschwitz*).[37] It is therefore clear that the order of June 17, 1943, concerned a disinfestation chamber as well.

Pressac takes Items 8 and 9 to constitute parts of the same device, and it therefore makes no sense to count them separately. To all this, Pressac applies the curious procedure of counting as separate any repeated reference to the same items. Items 13 and 14, on the other hand, are not even two references to the same item, but two instances of the same order taken from two separate registers: "work orders of *Zentralbauleitung"* (*Bestellscheine der Zentralbauleitung*) and the succeeding one (which assembled various orders contained in this register) of the "metal workshop" (*Schlosserei WL*). This is true as well for Items 19 and 21, which refer to the same job ("[*apply*] concrete in gas chamber") recorded on two different forms of the firm Riedel & Sohn (see Subchapter 5.11.). It is only on account of such manipulations that Pressac was able to boost his list up to 39 items.

If we actually eliminate the false items mentioned and group the repetitions under one heading, the "criminal traces" can be reduced to a total of *nine*. The following table gives their designation and the respective place on Pressac's list:

| | Designation | Item nos. |
|---|---|---|
| 1. | Vergasungskeller | 1 |
| 2. | Gasprüfer | 2 |
| 3. | Gastür | 3, 6, 11, 13, 14, 23, 26, 29 |
| 3a. | Gasdichte Tür | 7, 15, 22, 24, 25, 27, 28, 32 |
| 4. | Auskleideraum | 4, 10 |
| 4a. | Auskleidekeller | 5, 12 |
| 5. | Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung | 8 |
| 5a. | Holzblenden | 9 |
| 6. | Brausen | 10 |
| 7. | Gasdichte Fenstern | 18, 20, 17[38] |
| 8. | Gas[s]kammer | 19, 21 |
| 9. | Warmluftzuführungsanlage | 30, 31 |

After his search in the Moscow archives, Pressac added another six items:

10. Elimination of the slide for the corpses
11. *Sonderkeller* (special basement)
12. *Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung* (implementation of special treatment)
13. *Sperrgebiet* (off-limits zone)

[37] Excerpt from the register of orders by ZBL to Schlosserei W.L., Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 93.
[38] The index has 12 gas-tight "doors" 30 by 40 cm; they are obviously windows.

14. *Holzgebläse* (wooden blower)
15. *Normalgaskammer* (normal gas chamber)

Furthermore, Pressac lists a series of secondary criminal traces which I shall examine in Chapter 3.

Van Pelt's own contribution to this collection has been exceedingly small: he has brought in a single new "criminal trace": a document referring to "*Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung*" (incinceration with simultaneous special treatment) in the *Aktenvermerk* of *SS-Unterscharführer* Heinrich Swoboda dated January 29, 1943,[39] which I shall discuss in Subchapter 6.3.

## 1.6. Chronological Sequence of the "Traces" and Its Significance.

As early as 1994 I had noticed oddities in the assembly of "traces" presented by Pressac, which no historian has since looked at more closely. By this I mean the fact that all the "criminal traces" are concentrated in the construction phase of the crematoria. If we arrange them by their dates, the items can be grouped chronologically as listed in Table 1 for the four crematoria.

It is conspicuous that no suspicious reference to Crematorium II is dated later than the handover of the building from the *ZBL* to the camp administration (March 31, 1943). If we follow Pressac, this building is said to have served as (p. 183):

*"a homicidal gas chamber and incineration installation from 15th March 1943, before its officially coming into service on 31st March, to 27th No-*

**Table 1: Chronology of Alleged "Criminal Traces" at Auschwitz**

| CREMATORIUM II | | CREMATORIUM III | | CREMATORIA IV AND V | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Completion:* * Mar. 19, '43 | | June 24, 1943 | | V: Mar. 19, '43; IV: Apr. 4, '43 | |
| *Item no.* | *Date [d/m/y]* | *Item no.* | *Date [d/m/y]* | *Item no.* | *Date [d/m/y]* |
| 1 | 29/1/1943 | 10 | 6/3/1943 | 17 | 13/2/1943 |
| 2 | 2/3/1943 | 11 | 31/3/1943 | 17a | 13/2/1943 |
| 3 | 6/3/1943 | 15 | 31/3/1943 | 23 | 15/2/1943 |
| 4 | 6/3/1943 | 12 | 14/4/1943 | 22 | 18/2/1943 |
| 30 | 6/3/1943 | 13 | 16/4/1943 | 24 | 19/2/1943 |
| 5 | 8-13/3/1943 | 16 | 24/6/1943 | 17b | 24/2/1943 |
| 31 | 25/3/1943 | 14 | 16/4/1944 | 20 | 28/2/1943 |
| 6 | 31/3/1943 | | | 19 | 2/3/1943 |
| 7 | 31/3/1943 | | | 21 | 2/3/1943 |
| 8 | 31/3/1943 | | | 18 | 28/3/1943 |
| 9 | 31/3/1943 | | | 25 | 31/3/1943 |
| | | | | 28 | 6/4/1943 |
| | | | | 26 | 16/4/1943 |
| | | | | 27 | 16/4/1943 |
| * Date of turnover transaction | | | | 29 | 17/4/1943 |

[39] Aktenvermerk by SS-Unterscharführer Swoboda of January 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196.

> *vember 1944, annihilating a total of approximately 400,000 people, most of them Jewish women, children and old men."*

While it is true that Pressac later reduced this number drastically, it is also true that van Pelt assigns to this installation 500,000 victims (2002, pp. 68, 458, 469). This means that this alleged gas chamber would have operated for more than 20 months and caused the death of some 500,000 persons without generating even a scrap of a "criminal trace" during its operation!

For Crematorium III no trace is dated later than the handover date of this installation either (June 24, 1943). According to Pressac, 350,000 persons were gassed and cremated here (p. 183). The latest trace for Crematoria IV and V is dated only a couple of weeks after the handover of the last installation (April 4, 1943). Pressac tells us that 21,000 persons met their death and were cremated in these two crematoria (p. 236). Hence, 771,000 persons are said to have been gassed in these four crematoria over a period of more than 20 months without leaving anything like a "criminal trace" in the archives of the *ZBL* (see Subchapter 15.5), whereas there is a multitude of documents attesting to the frequent breakdowns occurring in the cremation devices (see Section 8.8.1.).

To this we must also add the fact that there is not the slightest "criminal trace" for the early alleged homicidal gassings – not only for the first alleged gassing in the basement of Block 11 and for the experimental ones in Crematorium I of the Main Camp (*Stammlager*), but also for the mass gassings in the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau which, supposedly and according to van Pelt, went on for some 15 months and led to the annihilation of "over 200,000 Jews" (p. 455).[40]

"Criminal traces" are thus totally absent for both the "testing" and the main phases of the alleged mass gassings. They are limited to the Birkenau Crematoria and to their construction period. They could possibly refer to the planning and the construction of homicidal gas chambers, but certainly not to their use. Actually, as will be shown in this book, they refer to normal plans of non-criminal character, were often not implemented, and depended upon the conditions prevailing at various moments. For those reasons they in fact disappear completely from the documentation covering the period after May 1943, *i.e.* the time when the new project of the "special measures for the improvement of the hygienic conditions" at Birkenau was implemented. Actually, the "criminal traces" for Crematorium III have not only no nefarious significance, but were part and parcel of those very measures (see Chapter 4).

---

[40] For that reason I have titled Chapter 7 "The Alleged 'Criminal Traces' for the 'Bunkers' of Birkenau." Cf. the respective explanations in Subchapter 7.1.

## 1.7. Fundamental Contradictions

On the basis of his "criminal traces," Pressac proposes a model for the alleged mass gassings which, however, turns out to be historically unfounded. Pressac himself formulates the first objection to be raised (p. 184):

> *"It may appear surprising that the '**industrial**' extermination of Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau was planned and put into practice so late: planned **between June and August 1942** and actually implemented **between March and June 1943** by the entry into service of the four Krematorien."* (Pressac's emphases)

The matter is all the more surprising as Höss declared explicitly to have been given Himmler's order to exterminate the Jews at Auschwitz in June 1941. Under the date of March 1946 he stated in his own handwriting and signed that:[41]

> *"I personally arranged on orders received from Himmler in May 1941 the gassing of two million persons between June/July 1941 and the end of 1943 during which time I was commandant of Auschwitz."*

But if Himmler had really decided to make Auschwitz the center of the extermination of the Jews as early as May or June 1941, why were the four crematoria later built without any homicidal gas chambers? In his second book Pressac answered this embarrassing question by moving Höss's alleged meeting with Himmler in Berlin by one year to June 1942 – which, however, would still have been earlier than the beginning of construction of any of the new crematoria.[42] In doing so, though, he created a long list of historical anachronisms and contradictions, which invalidate this re-dating from the very start.

Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt, on the other hand, retain Höss's date while asserting, however, that Himmler did not order the Auschwitz *Kommandant* to implement the Jewish extermination at that time, but only to prepare extermination installations (Dwork/van Pelt, pp. 277-282.). But for whom? This is what the two authors have to say about the matter (p. 282):

> *"Hitler had made it clear that, if revolution was attempted during this war as it had been at the close of the last war, the participants and camp inmates were to be killed in extermination installations in the concentration camps."*

Hence, when Himmler ordered Höss to come to Berlin, he allegedly did nothing but anticipate the *Führer's* wishes. I will not dwell on the ramifications of this fanciful hypothesis, which will be discussed further on in this study (Subchapter 18.4.), and will limit myself to van Pelt's claim that the decision to ex-

---

41 NO-1210; PS-3868. Photocopy of the note in: Lord Russell 1954, outside the text between pp. 180f.

42 The contract with the civilian firm Huta to build the first crematorium in Birkenau (Crematorium II) was signed only on July 29, 1942, as Pressac writes himself (1989, p. 187).

terminate the Jews at Auschwitz was made by Himmler sometime in mid-July 1942 and that "the camp architects got the order to design crematoria equipped from the outset with homicidal gas chambers on August 20, 1942" (van Pelt 2002, p. 80). Needless to say, this assertion is entirely gratuitous and lacks any evidence in the sources.

Pressac's main thesis of a subsequent transformation of Crematorium II in a criminal sense leads to irresolvable contradictions as well, though. He asserts (1993, pp. 53f.):

> *"The various steps and meetings which had led to these two days, during which the construction of the four Birkenau Crematoria was definitively decided – at the time still without any gas chambers – can be summarized as follows: even though Crematorium II had served as a catalyst in the choice of Auschwitz for the liquidation of the Jews, it is not directly linked to that extermination, but is considered as a useful means that happened to be available. Crematorium III was only a complement to Crematorium II; it was built in the light of the 200,000 (expected) detainees and was 'criminalized' only because of the needs of the SS-bureaucracy. Crematoria IV and V, designed without much fuss, are linked directly to Bunkers 1 and 2, and even if their initial layout was not criminal (no gas chambers), their destination was, as they marked the end of a killing process of which they were part."*

Pressac asserts that Crematorium III had a "sanitary vocation" (1993, p. 50), as did Crematorium II, the direct mirror image of which it was. He states moreover that Crematoria II and III were not designed for homicidal gassings (1993, p. 63). On the other hand, Crematoria IV and V were "linked to Bunkers 1 and 2" (1993, p. 50), they stood "in connection with Bunkers 1 and 2" (1993, p. 54).

Thus, initially Crematoria II and III had a normal sanitary and hygienic function, whereas Crematoria IV and V, although devoid of homicidal gas chambers, had a criminal function, because they incinerated the corpses of the gassed from "Bunkers" 1 and 2. Aside from the fact that the so-called "bunkers" never existed as extermination sites – I have demonstrated this elsewhere in a specific study (2016b) – Pressac's thesis leads to the nonsensical conclusion that the *ZBL* engineers at Auschwitz specified 30 muffles (with an alleged daily capacity of 2,880 corpses) for the normal, sanitary needs of the camp and only 16 muffles (with an alleged daily capacity of 1,536 corpses) for the mass exterminations, and thus allegedly expected the "natural" mortality of the camp to be twice as high as the mortality stemming from mass exterminations!

Another nonsensical consequence is that, although Auschwitz had allegedly been chosen by Himmler to be the center of mass exterminations precisely

because of the new crematorium with its alleged capacity of 1,440 corpses per day (1993, p. 41), the *ZBL* engineers, rather than using this crematorium and its future twin, Crematorium III, as the main tools for this extermination, fell back on two other crematoria with significantly lower capacities.

Furthermore, the crematoria's mode of operation and their equipment are irreconcilable with Pressac's basic tenets. This applies especially to the ventilation system of *Leichenkeller* 1 and 2 of Crematoria II and III, to the transportation system for moving corpses from the morgues in the half-basements to the furnace hall on the ground floor of these buildings, and to the claimed gassing procedure of Crematoria IV and V, which will be discussed in their full context in Chapter 4.[43]

## 1.8. The Ventilation System of Crematories II and III

Pressac states that the initial ventilation system planned for the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) consisted of

– a ventilator (in pressure) No. 450[44] for the "B-Keller" (the future *Leichenkeller* 1) with a capacity of 4,800 m³/h (Pressac 1993, p. 41)
– a ventilator (in suction) No. 450 for the "B-Keller" with a capacity of 4,800 m³/h
– a ventilator (in suction) No. 550 for the "L-Keller" (the future *Leichenkeller* 2) with a capacity of 10,000 m³/h.

Pressac goes on to say that the capacity of the blowers was subsequently raised to

– ventilator (in pressure) for "B-Keller": 8,000 m³/h
– ventilator (in suction) for "B-Keller": 8,000 m³/h
– ventilator (in suction) for "L-Keller": 13,000 m³/h.

The purpose is said to have been an increase in the number of air exchanges for the alleged gas chamber over those of the alleged undressing hall. Pressac states that *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III was equipped with blowers having a capacity of 8,000 m³/h (1993, p. 74, 118) and cites as proof Invoice No. 729 of May 27, 1943, concerning the ventilation system of Crematorium III (*ibid*., note 184, p. 105). He insinuates that the increase in the ventilation capacity from 4,000 to 8,000 m³/h was decided on in order to compensate for the arrangement of the ventilation ducts which had been planned and built for an ordinary morgue. In his opinion the arrangement was unsuitable for a homicidal gas chamber, because it had the aeration section near the ceiling and the de-aeration near the floor. With respect to the "*Gasprüfer*" (see Subchapter 2.6.) he states that "the SS wanted to find out whether the capacity of the ven-

[43] Cf. in this respect Mattogno 1994a, pp. 59-63; Rudolf 2016c, pp. 186-191.
[44] This number indicates the diameter in millimeters of the blower connection openings.

tilation for *Leichenkeller* 1 would have compensated its original arrangement, with the aeration on top and the de-aeration down below, as in a morgue, whereas a gas chamber would have required the reverse, an aeration below and a de-aeration above" (1993, pp. 71f.).

These are actually mere conjectures, refuted by the documents. Topf Invoice No. 729 quoted by Pressac, dated May 27, 1943,[45] does in fact provide for the "*B-Raum*," the alleged homicidal gas chamber, one ventilator in suction and one in pressure with capacities of 4,800 m³/h, and for the "*L-Raum*," the alleged undressing room for the victims, a ventilator in suction with a capacity of 10,000 m³/h. Identical ventilation capacities are given also in Invoice No. 171 of February 22, 1943, for the ventilation system of Crematorium II.[46]

Two conclusions refuting the thesis of the transformation of these rooms in a criminal sense derive from these facts. The first one concerns the number of air exchanges in the two rooms. *Leichenkeller* 1 measured 30 m in length, 7 m in width and 2.41 m in height, giving it a total surface area of 210 m² and a volume of 506 m³, without taking into account the small volume occupied by the concrete beams and pillars. *Leichenkeller* 2 was 49.49 m long, 7.93 m wide and 2.30 m high, yielding a floor area of 392.5 m² and a volume of 902.7 m³, again without beams and pillars. Hence, for the alleged homicidal gas chamber the *ZBL* engineers had planned on (4,800÷506=) 9.48 exchanges of their entire air volume per hour and on (10,000÷902.7=) 11 changes per hour for the alleged undressing room – which means that the gas chamber would have been less well ventilated than the undressing room.

The second conclusion is that the number of air exchanges was what applied to normal morgues, if not lower. In Heepke's classic work on the design of crematoria it is said that morgues require at least 5 exchanges of air per hour, even 10 in case of intensive use.[47] But Topf themselves had specified on December 9, 1940, for the morgue of Crematorium I, 20 exchanges of air per hour:[48]

> *"For the autopsy room, we have decided on 10 exchanges of air and for the corpse cell on 20 exchanges of air."*

For the disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* system a full 72 air exchanges per hour had been specified.[49]

---

45 RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 16 and 16a. Cf. Document 1.

46 RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 25 and 25a. Cf. Document 2.

47 Heepke 1905b, p. 104; page reproduced in Mattogno 1994a, p. 114; Rudolf 2016c, p. 201.

48 Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung at Auschwitz if December 9, 1940 concerning a "Entlüftungsanlage für Leichenzellen und Sezierraum." RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 136.

49 Degesch (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung) was the distributor of Zyklon B via two daughter companies, Heli (Heerdt und Lingler) and Testa (Tesch & Stabenow); for their disinfestation device see Peters/Wüstinger, pp. 194f. (pages reproduced in Mattogno 1994a, pp. 115f., Rudolf 2016c, p. 202).

As I have shown in another book, Richard Green and Jamie McCarthy, advisors to van Pelt, at first tried to prove this demonstration wrong by using a silly trick. They had accused me of having "misrepresented" the capacity of the ventilation system in Crematoria II and III by writing 4,800 instead of 8,000 m³/h, even though in the book reviewed by them I had reproduced the two originals which give the capacity of the blowers to be 4,800 m³/h (1994a, pp. 110-113; Rudolf 2016c, pp. 197-200). In the end they had to admit, albeit reluctantly, that the documents showed I was right (see Mattogno 2006a, pp. 73-77).

This, however, has not kept van Pelt from using Green and McCarthy's wrong capacity of the ventilators of 8,000 m³/h in his effort to "demonstrate," on the basis of a table, that the ventilation system could "quickly remove the gas." (2002, p. 365f.)

But the problem is less one of efficiency than one of design: the fact that even after their alleged transformation into something criminal the ventilation system of the two *Leichenkeller* in Crematoria II and III stayed what it had been when planned for two normal morgues and the fact that the alleged undressing hall was ventilated more strongly than the alleged homicidal gas chamber contrast glaringly with such an alleged transformation.

## 1.9. The Freight Elevators of Crematoria II and III

### 1.9.1. The History of the Freight Elevators of Crematoria II & III

Within the framework of an assumed mass extermination, the freight elevators of Crematoria II and III would have had a particular significance, as they would have constituted the first bottleneck for such a process (the second one being the cremation capacity of the furnaces). According to the initial plans, Crematoria II and III were to be equipped with freight elevators described as follows in the order given to Topf on February 28, 1943, by the *ZBL*:[50]

> *"2 compl. electrical elevator machines incl. electric motors for three-phase 220/380 V, 7.5 HP each, special design, with overload protectors, limit switches, braking devices, platforms 2.10×1.35× 1.80 m with safety device, otherwise as per above mentioned cost estimate at 9,371 RM each = 18,742 RM.*
>
> *1 patented Demag electro lift for 750 kg capacity, single cable, to be raised to 1500 kg capacity by addition of second cable, at 968 RM. This Demag electro lift must be supplied at once, as it will have to be used pending the arrival of the elevators mentioned in Item 1."*

[50] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Topf of February 28, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 69.

Delivery for the first position was to be about seven months. Pressac shows Drawing 5037 which was attached to the cost estimate. It had been established by *Gustav Linse Spezialfabrik f. Aufzüge* of Erfurt on January 25, 1943, and has the title "*Lasten-Aufzug bis 750 kg Tragkraft für Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS, Auschwitz/O.S.*" (freight elevator up to 750 kg capacity for *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS, Auschwitz/O.S.*; Pressac 1993, Document 25). This freight elevator was installed only in Crematorium III, between May 17 and June 6, 1943, by the Topf engineer Heinrich Messing (Pressac 1989, p. 371). In Crematorium II, a very crude makeshift elevator was installed which was ordered from the *Schlosserei WL* on February 15, 1943. The order reads as follows (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 82f.):

> *"February 15, 1943, PoW camp,*[51] *Crematorium I, BW 30. Object 1 platform elevator for min. 300 kg payload incl. installation of respective reel device, cable and motor as well as guide-rail. Order no. 2563/:146:/ of January 26, 1943 from Zentralbauleitung. Order taken over from former detainee metal workshop, terminated March 13, 1943."*

As can be seen from a Polish photograph of 1945 presented by Pressac (1989, Photo 20, p. 488), this elevator was very primitive. It had to be repaired right away by Messing on April 12, 1943, who needed 11 hours for the job,[52] but it still worked poorly. On July 23, 1943, Topf wrote a letter to the *ZBL* in which we can read:[53]

> *"In the recent telephone conversation with your site superintendent, Sturmbannführer Bischoff, the latter stated that the elevator in Crematorium II, as well, has been giving rise to permanent problems. We have, however, not built this elevator; rather, it was assembled and installed by your own people. We are, therefore, at a loss to see how you can make us responsible for a device not built by us."*

Nonetheless, this poorly functioning elevator stayed in place until the end. The order for the two definitive freight elevators underwent a number of changes. On May 25, 1943, Topf thanked the *ZBL* for having checked, approved and sent on to Berlin for payment four invoices. One of these was for the *Demag-Elektrozug*, another was "Crematorium II/III. Order no. 43/145/3. [*for*] 2 electrical elevators. RM 9,391."[54]

A Topf *Aufstellung* (list), dated July 2, 1943, referring to the above order, shows a first down payment of 9,371 RM, half the total amount (18,742 RM)

---

51 KGL – Kriegsgefangenenlager: camp for prisoners of war. Official designation of the Birkenau Camp through March 31, 1944, when it was designated "Lager II Birkenau." Kirschneck's file memo dated March 31, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 60.

52 "Bauwerk 30 Kr II Fahrstuhl repariert": Arbeits-Bescheinigung Messing for the period 12-18 April 1943. RGVA, 502-1-306, p. 93a. Cfr. Pressac 1989, p. 370.

53 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 29.

54 RGVA,502-1327, p. 83.

("1. *Anzahlungs-Hälfte von RM 18,742… RM 9,371*"), but a handwritten entry by Jährling states that the down payment had only amounted to 1,876.43 RM.[55] However, the freight elevators had not yet been supplied and even ran the risk of never being actually delivered. On August 4, 1943, more than five months after the order for these devices, Topf informed the *ZBL* that the manufacturing permit for them had not yet been granted:

> *"We have learned today from our sub-supplier that the plenipotentiary for machine construction has not yet granted the construction permit. The application has been forwarded to the Reich minister for armaments and munitions* [Albert Speer] *requesting his decision."*

Topf added that the plenipotentiary for machine construction had voted against the construction of the devices, and Topf therefore asked the *ZBL* to get in touch with the Berlin authorities in order to have the request granted, speaking of serious consequences otherwise:[56]

> *"For your information please note that our sub-supplier has already assembled the better part of the elevators. There is the danger, however, that the order has to be stopped immediately if the Reich minister for armaments and munitions does not give his approval."*

This incident is in stark disagreement with the thesis that the Birkenau Crematoria were the instruments for the implementation of Himmler's extermination order: in such a case any opposition on the part of the Plenipotentiary for machinery construction would obviously have been considered sabotage.

On September 9, the *ZBL* sent to *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Prinzl of *Amt* C V of the SS-*WVHA* a copy of the Topf letter of August 4, with the request to get in touch with the Reich minister for armaments and munitions in order "to obtain [the approval for] the realization of the elevators urgently required."[57] On May 12, 1944, the *ZBL* sent Topf an "urgent telegram" saying:[58]

> *"installation of the 2 elevators cannot be done now. Installation will be done later, together with installation of de-aeration equipment in 4 and 5."*

It is not clear, however, whether the two elevators were ever installed at all.

### 1.9.2. The Freight Elevators in the Irving-Lipstadt Trial

Van Pelt provides us with a long account of the discussion about the freight elevators in the Irving-Lipstadt Trial (2002, pp. 468f.):

> *"Irving stayed close to the brief provided by the anonymous architect. The most important discussion concerned the elevator connecting the basement to the main floor of Crematorium 2."* (Emphasis added)

---

[55] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 74.
[56] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 19.
[57] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 78.
[58] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 10.

The brief in question contained a computation of the time needed to transport 2,000 passengers, "assuming a carrying capacity of 200 kilos." The time was stated to be 4 hours and 48 minutes for live persons, but transporting corpses would obviously have taken twice or three times as long, and the slightest mishap would have halted the whole sequence of gassings and incinerations (p. 469). Van Pelt then describes his own reactions (*ibid*.):

> *"I had read this reasoning the night before and had found that one of its flaws was the assumption that the elevator could only have carried 200 kilos. In fact, I had a copy of a document from February 1943 stipulating that the carrying capacity of the elevator should be doubled from 750 kilos to 1,500 kilos. Taking the calculation of the anonymous architect as his point of departure, Irving presented the elevator as the crucial bottleneck in the whole operation."* (Emphasis added)

Then van Pelt shows an excerpt from the trial records which contains two of his replies (p. 470):

> *"They immediately asked to increase the carrying capacity of that elevator by providing extra cables to 1,500 kilos."*
>
> *"The 750 kilograms was installed by the time the building was finished and immediately they asked to double the capacity."* (Emphasis added)

During the trial, van Pelt assumed an average weight of 60 kg per corpse, which means that the elevator could accommodate 25 bodies at a time (p. 470, 472). Van Pelt concluded (p. 470):

> *"Irving did not return to the carrying capacity. It was clear to me that an important assumption on which he planned his attack* [sic] *had been proven wrong."*

Van Pelt's reply is based on a historically false hypothesis. As I have shown in the preceding section, the "*Demag-Elektrozug für 750 kg Tragkraft*" was not installed in Crematorium II, but only in Crematorium III.

Van Pelt asserts moreover that the SS "immediately asked" for the capacity of the elevators to be doubled to 1,500 kg and then assumes that this was actually done, because he speaks of 25 bodies being moved at one time (p. 472). But the document he mentions says only that the capacity of 750 kg "is being [or will be] brought to a capacity of 1,500 kg by the installation of the second cable," which is an indication of intent at best, but certainly not a specific request – and even less the realization of such an intent. Nothing tells us, in fact, that the capacity of the elevators was ever actually doubled.

The most serious matter, however, is van Pelt's complete silence about the fact that the freight elevator installed in Crematorium II was the "*Plateauaufzug*" (platform elevator) with a capacity of 300 kg. Therefore an extermination of 500,000 people in Crematorium II would have been implemented using this primitive and poorly functioning device. As its capacity was 300 kg

or an average of 5 bodies of 60 kg at a time, the elevator would have had to do a total of 200,000 runs, 100,000 up and 100,000 down!

If we assume an average duration of five minutes for one complete operation (loading, upward journey, unloading, downward journey) the transportation of 2,000 bodies from the half-basement to the furnace hall (the hypothesis discussed by Irving, see van Pelt 2002, p. 470) would have taken (2,000÷5×5=) 2,000 minutes or some 33 hours. Such an average duration, which corresponds to 1 minute for the transit time up and down[59] and 4 minutes for the loading and unloading of the bodies (*i.e.* an average of 24 seconds for loading and another 24 seconds for unloading one corpse), is definitely too short for two reasons:

First of all, the elevator worked poorly; therefore one has to allow for lost time due to breakdowns, blockages, and delays. Secondly, according to the witness Henryk Tauber, in Crematorium II (and III) four detainees were assigned to the elevator, two for loading, and two for unloading, they worked in 12-hour shifts (Tauber 1945a, p. 9). Even if we assume, for the time being, an average transit time of 5 minutes per load, these detainees, by mid-shift, *i.e.* after 6 hours, would have handled and moved (6×60÷5×300=) 21,600 kg, and the sustained exertion would have reduced their efficiency more and more.

It is thus clear that the average transit time for one load was higher, which makes the alleged movement of 500,000 corpses even more grotesque. As the maximum number of days during which Crematorium II was operational was 433, the elevator would have had to perform (500,000÷5÷433=) 231 trips per operating day, each of which would have required on average (1,440÷231=) a little over 6 minutes (*i.e.* 1 minute for each round trip and 30 seconds each for loading and unloading each corpse), without interruption over 433 days (see Section 8.8.1.), 24 hours a day – a truly absurd idea!

In conclusion, the freight elevator is in perfect agreement with the *actual* number of cremations, something like 20,000 for Crematorium II, but is absolutely out of proportion when it comes to the gigantic figures of a mass extermination cited by van Pelt.

[59] Van Pelt's anonymous engineer assumed a duration of 30 seconds but, surprisingly, considered only the upward journey of the elevator. Van Pelt 2002, p. 469.

# 2. The "Criminal Traces" for Crematorium II

## 2.1. "*Vergasungskeller*" – Gassing Cellar

### 2.1.1. The Importance of this Trace

The word "Vergasungskeller" (gassing cellar) occurs only in the letter written by the *ZBL* to *SS-Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, *Amtsgruppenchef C* of the SS-*WVHA*, dated January 29, 1943, and concerning "*Krematorium II, Bauzustand*" (Crematorium II, state of completion). Its translation reads as follows:[60]

> *"Crematorium II has been completed, except for minor details, by using all available manpower, in spite of extreme difficulties and severe frost and by running day and night shifts. The furnaces were fired up in the presence of senior engineer Prüfer of the contracting firm, Messrs. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt, and function perfectly. The planking of the reinforced concrete ceiling of the corpse cellar could not yet be stripped because of the effect of frost. This is, however, of no importance, because the gassing cellar can be used for this instead.*
>
> *On account of freight restrictions, Topf & Söhne have as yet been unable to supply in time the aeration and de-aeration system as requested by Zentralbauleitung. On arrival of the aeration and de-aeration equipment installation will proceed immediately, and it is expected that the unit will be ready for operation on February 20, 1943.*
>
> *A report by the test engineer of Messrs. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, is attached."*

It is well known that, even prior to Pressac, orthodox Holocaust historiography had taken the term "*Vergasungskeller*" appearing in the letter to be an indication, if not an outright proof, of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II. Pressac himself was opposed to this interpretation and wrote (1989, p. 503):

> *"To affirm, solely on the basis of the letter of January 29, 1943 that the term 'Vergasungskeller' designated a homicidal gas chamber installed in Leichenkeller 1/corpse cellar 1 of Krematorium II, was irresponsible, for though 'gas chamber' was correct, there was no proof that it was 'homicidal',"*

and even on the basis of the documents, which allow the *Vergasungskeller* to be identified as *Leichenkeller* 1, the only plausible conclusion is the following (*ibid*.):

> *"The existence of a gas chamber in the basement of Krematorium II is thus proven, BUT THAT IS ALL."* (Pressac's emphasis)

---

[60] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100. Cf. Document 3.

In purely logical terms, this document does not even demonstrate the *existence* of a gas chamber, but only a mere *project*, the realization of which depended on the shipment of the ventilation equipment.

### 2.1.2. The Historical Context

Bischoff's letter of January 29, 1943 is one of the documents around which there is a documental void, as can be seen clearly from the general historical context.

On December 28, 1942, Himmler ordered a reduction of the mortalities in the concentration camps to be pursued with the highest priority. The same day, *SS-Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, head of *Amtsgruppe* D at the SS-*WVHA*, addressed a letter to the physicians in the concentration camps concerning "Medical activity in the concentration camps."[61] On January 20, 1943, on Himmler's orders, Glücks became active again in this matter, writing to the concentration camp commandants that they should "try to lower the mortality rate in the camp by all available means" and made the camp commandants and the heads of the administration personally responsible "for the exhaustion of any and all means toward the maintenance of the working ability of the detainees" (NO-1523).

Concerning Auschwitz, on January 11, 1943, Kammler realized that it was impossible for the construction of the crematoria to be completed on schedule[62] and hence ordered Bischoff to keep him informed of the progress by weekly telex reports.[63] The first report was drawn up by Bischoff and sent to Kammler on January 23. With respect to Crematorium II it states:[64]

> *"Cellar I. Plastering finished. Aeration and de-aeration channels set into brickwork. Machinery parts from Messrs. Topf not yet arrived."*

No later reports have been found. As can be seen from its *Bezug* (reference), Bischoff's letter of January 29, 1943, was the reply to a telex No. 2648 from Kammler of the day before, which has also been lost. Up until that time, there is not the least reference in the *ZBL* files to use *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II for any "*Vergasung*," which means that the matter must have been discussed between January 24 and 28. The letter of January 29 signifies, in fact, that Kammler knew the matter well and had either ordered the "*Vergasungskeller*" or approved a proposal by Bischoff. My conclusion is that all documents which could have shed light on the matter seem to have disappeared, or were made to disappear.

---

[61] AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 142f. Himmler's order itself does not seem to have been preserved. We know about it only due to Pohl's letter.

[62] It was planned to finish Crematorium II on January 31st, Crematorium III on March 31st, and Crematorium IV on February 28, 1943.

[63] Letter from Kammler to Zentralbauleitung of January 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59.

[64] Bericht Nr. 1 of Zentralbauleitung of January 23, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 54.

### 2.1.3. The Significance of the Document

In the letter Bischoff states that it had been impossible to remove the planking of the concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 2 because of frost, but that this was of no importance, because "*hierfür*" (for this) the "*Vergasungskeller*" could be used. Practically, the "*Vergasungskeller*" could take over the function of "*Leichenkeller* 2," which could not have been that of an undressing hall for the supposed victims. Because if, in fact, it is assumed that the function of "*Leichenkeller* 2" was that of an undressing hall for the putative victims and that of "*Vergasungskeller*" a homicidal gas chamber, how could a homicidal gas chamber simultaneously function as an undressing hall? It is, of course, possible to argue that a homicidal gas chamber could well be used as an undressing hall at the same time, but then why did the *ZBL* build – as we have heard from Tauber and Pressac – an alleged barrack in front of the crematorium as an undressing hall for the victims? (See Subchapter 2.3.)

It is essential to stress that the matter had a strictly limited character and was valid only as long as "*Leichenkeller* 2" was not operational: the "*Vergasungskeller*" could be used "*hierfür*," *i.e.* as a morgue ("*Leichenkeller*"), on January 29, 1943, and on the days immediately following. Yet since during this period, as Bischoff states in the above letter, Topf had not yet shipped the "aeration and de-aeration system" "on account of freight restrictions," the "*Vergasungskeller*" could not have been operational as a homicidal gas chamber. The interpretation of official historiography – the undressing room for the victims is not operational but that is of no importance, because the homicidal gas chamber could be used for this purpose – is thus nonsensical *a fortiori*: if the alleged homicidal gas chamber was not operational, why should it be used as an undressing hall for victims? And victims of what, if the homicidal gas chamber did not work?

In conclusion, we can say that the "victims" could not undress in "*Leichenkeller* 2" because the room was not operational. While they could undress in the "*Vergasungskeller*," they could not be gassed there, as the ventilation system had not yet arrived. Therefore, the "*Vergasungskeller*" must have had some other function.

### 2.1.4. The Function of the "*Vergasungskeller*"

When things are considered calmly, it becomes obvious that the explanation of Bischoff's letter is quite different: "*Leichenkeller* 2" could not be used as a morgue and/or an undressing hall for the registered detainees who had died of "natural" causes, because it was not ready for use, but that was of no importance, because the corpses could be placed into the "*Vergasungskeller*."

What remains to be clarified is the essential question: why was "*Leichenkeller* 2" called "*Vergasungskeller*"?

The alleged transformations of the half-basement of Crematorium II to serve criminal ends is said to have begun at a time when the typhus epidemic that had broken out in July 1942 had not yet been stamped out. The mortality among the detainees had clearly decreased, but still stood at a high level: there were about 8,600 deaths in August, some 4,500 in September, around 4,100 in November, 4,600 in December, and roughly 4,500 in January 1943.[65]

On January 9, 1943, Bischoff wrote Kammler a letter concerning "*Hygienische Einrichtungen im K.L. und K.G.L. Auschwitz"* (hygienic installations at KL and PoW camp Auschwitz) in which he listed all disinfestation and disinfection installations available at the time: five units at KL Auschwitz and four at KGL Birkenau. The letter ends with the following observations:[66]

> *"As can be seen from the foregoing, the hygienic installations are essentially sufficient; in particular, once the barrack for the continuous treatment of the civilian workers is ready, a large number of persons can be deloused and disinfested at any time."*

However, in the days that followed, the hot-air disinfestation device (*Heißluftapparat*) in *Block* 1 of the Main Camp, built by Topf & Söhne Co., the *Heißluftapparat* in the "men's and women's disinfestation barracks of KGL," *i.e.* the *Entlausungsbaracken* BW 5a and 5b, built by the Hochheim Co., and also the one of the troop disinfestation unit broke down because of fires.[67] These mishaps occurred at a time, when the typhus epidemic had not yet been brought under control.

On December 17, 1942, Bischoff wrote to "*Wehrmeldeamt Sachgeb. W*" (Military Registry Office, Dept. W) at Bielitz:[68]

> *"In reply to your inquiry of December 8., 1942, Zentralbauleitung informs that it is unlikely the camp quarantine can be lifted over the next three months. While all available means have been mobilized to fight the epidemic efficiently, fresh cases have not been squashed completely."*

The same day, Bischoff sent the following letter to the camp commandant:[69]

> *"In accordance with the order issued by the garrison surgeon, the first delousing and/or disinfestation of the civilian workers is to be carried out on Saturday, December 19, 1942. In this connection it is necessary for the disinfestation units in the KL to be made available. This also goes for the in-*

---

65 Statistical evaluation of the Auschwitz *Sterbebücher* (Death Books) by the author.
66 RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 46-46a.
67 Letter by Bischoff "an den Kommandanten des KL Auschwitz – SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss" of January 18, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 256-258.
68 RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 113.
69 RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 47.

*dividual delousings for the civilian workers scheduled to begin on December 22, 1942. Your approval is requested."*

By "*Standortbefehl Nr. 1/43*" (garrison order) of January 8, 1943, the Auschwitz commandant announced (Frei *et al.*, p. 208):

*"The head of Amt D III*[70] *informed by radio message of January 4, 1943, that the camp quarantine for KL Auschwitz will be maintained as before."*

On January 5, 1943, cases of typhus were diagnosed in the police jail of Myslowitz (some 20 km north of Auschwitz), spreading rapidly among the prisoners. The local government representative (*Regierungspräsident*) for the district who had his office at Kattowitz suggested sending the patients to Auschwitz. In a letter to the camp commandant he wrote:[71]

*"I am also quite aware of the fact that these new prisoners may introduce new cases of infection into the Auschwitz Camp. As, on the other hand, typhus in the Auschwitz Camp is far from having died down and large-scale protective measures have been taken there, I find myself prompted to suggest this."*

On January 13 Höss replied that there were only a few isolated cases of typhus ("*einzelne Fleckfieberfälle*") still diagnosed in the camp, but it was no longer an epidemic (*"besteht die Fleckfieberepidemie nicht"*). He refused the proposal of the *Regierungspräsident*, because with the arrival of sick inmates the resurgence of an epidemic would have been a great danger.[72]

The Kattowitz *Polizeipräsident*, however, ordered the corpses of prisoners having died of typhus in the Myslowitz Prison to be moved to Auschwitz by hearse to be incinerated there, after having been treated with a disinfestation liquid and placed in a coffin.[73] The hygienic and sanitary situation at Auschwitz was not as reassuring as Höss described it. On January 25, 1943, in the "*Hausverfügung Nr. 86*" (local decree) Bischoff ordered:[74]

*"On the basis of a disposition by the SS garrison surgeon at KL Auschwitz, all members of the SS, presently housed in the Bauleitung housing barrack, will undergo a 3 week quarantine."*

During January 1943 a resurgence of the typhus epidemic was observed, which reached its peak during the first ten days of February and prompted *SS-*

---

70 Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene (medical services and camp hygiene), headed by SS-Obersturmführer Lolling.

71 Letter from Regierungspräsident in Kattowitz to commandant of KL Auschwitz of January 9, 1943. APK, RK 2903, p. 10.

72 "weil damit die Gefahr des neuerlichen Auftretens einer Fleckfieberepidemie sehr gross würde," letter from commandant of Auschwitz to Polizeipräsident Kattowitz, January 13, 1943. APK, RK 2903, p. 20.

73 Letter from Polizeipräsident in Kattowitz to Regierungspräsident in Kattowitz of January 21, 1943. APK, RK 2903, p. 22. Cf. Section 2.6.3.

74 RGVA, 502-1-17, p. 98.

*Brigadeführer* Glücks to order drastic measures to be taken. (See Section 2.6.3.)

Let us return to the "*Vergasungskeller*." In the light of what we have just described, the most-reasonable scenario is that toward the end of January 1943 the SS authorities, desperate to get the typhus epidemic under control, planned to use *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II temporarily as a gas chamber employing hydrogen cyanide. The name "*Vergasungskeller*" (gassing cellar) was obviously taken over from the hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers of BW 5a and 5b, which were also named "*Vergasungsraum*" (gassing room).[75]

The initiative probably came from *Amtsgruppe C* of the SS-*WVHA*. This is supported by the fact that at the end of January *Amt C/III* (*Technische Fachgebiete*) (technical departments) of the *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (SS-*WVHA*) had requested a cost estimate from the Hans Kori Co. of Berlin for a "*Heißluft-Entwesungsanlage*" (hot-air disinfestation unit) for the Auschwitz Camp. Kori replied on February 2 by means of a letter addressed to the above authority concerning "*Entlausungsanlage für Konz.-Lager Auschwitz*" (Delousing unit for concentration camp Auschwitz),[76] a "list of steel quantities required for the hot-air delousing unit, Auschwitz Concentration Camp" for a total weight of 4,152 kg of metal[77] and a "cost estimate for a hot-air delousing unit for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp" for a total cost of 4,960.40 Reichsmark.[78]

On the same day, February 2, 1943, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Kother, head of *Hauptabteilung C/VI/2* (*Betriebswirtschaft*) (commercial questions) undertook a "*Besichtigung der Entwesungs- und Sauna-Anlagen im KL Auschwitz*" (inspection of disinfestation and sauna units at KL Auschwitz). In the pertinent report, written by *SS-Standartenführer* Eirenschmalz, head of *Amt C/VI* at the SS-*WVHA*, it is said about the "*Entwesungsanlagen*" that the hot-air equipment (*Heißluftapparate*) had initially been designed for disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide (*Blausäure-Entwesung*), which required a temperature of 30°C, but had been used for a (purely) hot-air disinfestation (*Heißluftentwesung*), which required an air temperature of 95°C. Hence those facilities had been subject to excessive heat stress they had not been designed for:[79]

> *"The arrival of many detainees, increasing day by day, results in a greater strain on the units, and the corresponding wear under conditions of continuous operation can only be countered by the installation of suitable coke-fired air heaters.*

---

75 Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 16.
76 RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 15-15a.
77 RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 18
78 RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 20f.
79 RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 37-37a.

> *In an effort to counter an expected breakdown of the unit, cast-iron air heaters for the existing units have been proposed to the local administration. On checking with the supplier, it was learned that these would be delivered in three weeks' time for the continued fight against the epidemic.*
> *The fires that have occurred were mostly due to overheating and it is therefore urgently necessary to observe closely the technical rules pertaining to the use of such plants."*

The idea to use *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II as an emergency disinfestation chamber employing hydrogen cyanide was then extended also to the other crematoria, and the respective documental traces were later interpreted by Pressac as "*bavures*" (slips) which he said referred to homicidal gas chambers.

There are at least two indications supporting my thesis in extant documents. The first one is the content of an undated "*Aufstellung*" (list) coming from Topf Co., which sets out the metal requirements for various installations, among them:[80]

*"2 Topf disinfestation furnaces for Krema II at Auschwitz PoW camp."*

The second one stems from a document drawn up by the VEDAG Co. (*Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken Aktiengesellschaft*; United Roofing Felt Producers Ltd.) which specifies, among other things, the insulation jobs pertaining to the crematoria. It is an invoice dated July 28, 1943. Its subject is "*Auschwitz-Krematorium*" and concerns "*ausgeführte Abdichtungsarbeiten für die Entwesungsanlage*" (sealing work done for disinfestation unit).[81] It is known with certainty that the two *Entwesungsöfen* supplied by Topf were later installed in the *Zentralsauna*, but this does not prevent them from being referred to Crematorium II in the above document.

The VEDAG invoice as well concerns the hot-air disinfestation units (*Heißluft-Entwesungskammern*) installed in the *Zentralsauna*. This is borne out clearly by a technical review of the invoice done by the person in charge at the *ZBL*, in which it is correctly attributed to "*BW 32 = Entwesungsanlage*," *i.e.* precisely to the *Zentralsauna*. But then why does the VEDAG invoice refer to "*Auschwitz-Krematorium*"? This heading has an obvious relationship with the Topf list of April 13, 1943 mentioned above, which concerned the "*2 Topf Entwesungsöfen für das Krema II*" ("2 Topf disinfestation furnaces for *Krema* II") which were later set up in the *Zentralsauna*. The two documents establish, in any case, a correlation between Crematorium II and disinfestation and represent the idea of a project or at least an intention on the part of the *ZBL* to bring together, in the same building, cremation and disinfestation.

In this connection it is significant that the two hot-air disinfestation units from Topf began to be discussed precisely on January 29, 1943. Taking refer-

---

[80] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 47. Cf. Document 4.
[81] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 137. Cf. Document 5.

ence to a prior meeting involving Bischoff, *SS-Unterscharführer* Janisch, and Topf Chief Engineer Kurt Prüfer, Topf sent to the *ZBL* the cost estimate for the disinfestation unit on February 5,[82] although the construction of the *Zentralsauna* building itself began only on April 30, 1943.[83]

Little more than three months into the project work of the *ZBL*, in early May 1943, Kammler launched his program of "*Sondermassnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen*" (special measures for the improvement of hygiene installations) in the Birkenau Camp. Subsequently all projects related to the use of rooms in the crematoria as makeshift disinfestation chambers were thrown out in one fell swoop, and with them all "criminal traces" which are absent from May 1943 onward.

This definitive disappearance can be explained in the most natural way by the fact that the improvement program for the normal disinfestation and disinfection plants launched in May 1943 made redundant all the projects for the installation of emergency disinfestation units in the crematoria. At the end of July 1943, disinfestation and disinfection plants for a throughput of 54,000 inmates per day existed or were in various stages of completion in the complex of Auschwitz-Birkenau.[84] In view of this, the original project was abandoned in favor of installing provisional showers for the detainees in the crematoria, to be discussed in Chapter 4. below.

### 2.1.5. Objections and Replies

Two major objections have been raised against the explanation that the "*Vergasungskeller*" was a makeshift disinfestation unit, an understanding that I had proposed in a rudimentary way in 1994 (Mattogno 1994a, pp. 64-69; Rudolf 2016c, pp. 176-179). The first objection concerns the capacity of the suction/pressure blowers of *Leichenkeller* 1, suitable for a normal morgue (about 10 air exchanges per hour), but much lower than that used in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* hydrogen-cyanide (HCN) disinfestation chambers (72 air exchanges per hour). While such a ventilation capacity is at odds with the hypothesis of a homicidal gas chamber, it is also at odds with a disinfestation chamber. The objection is valid for the homicidal gas chamber because *Leichenkeller* 1 was transformed – according to orthodox Holocaust theses – into a *typical* gas chamber, abandoning its original function of a morgue and would therefore have had to be equipped at least in a manner similar to that of a typical gas

[82] Letter from Topf to Zentralbauleitung of February 5, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 89f., and "Kostenanschlag über eine Entwesungs-Anlage bestehend aus 2 Öfen mit 4 Kammern" of February 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-27, pp. 27-30.

[83] Baubericht of the Birkenau Camp of October 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

[84] "Aufstellung über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen, Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate," prepared by civilian employee Jährling on July 30, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 9f.

chamber. According to the hypothesis which I have announced above, on the other hand, *Leichenkeller* 1 remained a typical morgue but was modified in such a way that it could *also* be used as a makeshift disinfestation chamber.

The second objection refers to the minimal concentrations of residual cyanides found in *Leichenkeller* 1 by Fred Leuchter and by Germar Rudolf as opposed to those in the HCN disinfestation chambers found in BW 5a (see Leuchter *et al.* and Rudolf 2017). If *Leichenkeller* 1 was a disinfestation chamber using HCN as well, the cyanide residues found in its walls should be considerably higher.

The objection is actually based on a double hypothesis which I cannot accept, namely that 1) *Leichenkeller* 1 was transformed into a disinfestation chamber employing hydrogen cyanide and 2) that it was actually used as such. What I assert is only that the *ZBL* launched the *project* of using *Leichenkeller* 1 as an emergency gas chamber in January 1943 and equipped it accordingly (actually, only a gas-tight door was installed), but nothing tells us that it was later actually used for disinfestation. Rudolf's investigations have shown that the cyanide residues found in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II are of an order of magnitude comparable to those found in the camp's other barracks.[85]

### 2.1.6. Van Pelt's Comments and Objections

The alleged "slip" regarding the term "*Vergasungskeller*" is explained by van Pelt in the following words (2002, p. 297):

> *"Historiographically, Bischoff's letter is important because it violated the general policy in the architectural office in the camp never to use the term 'gas chamber' in documents or blueprints. The letter was drawn up hastily in response to an urgent request from Berlin for information on the progress of construction, and Bischoff did not notice the 'slip.' When the letter was archived in the crematorium dossier of the Auschwitz Zentralbauleitung, however, someone did, and marked the forbidden word 'Vergasungskeller' with a red pencil, writing on the top of the letter the words 'SS-Ustuf (F) Kirschneck!.' It was clear that Kirschneck was responsible for the slip and should be told of it."*

This explanation is purely imaginary, and we shall soon see why. The reference mark in the letter is "*Bftgb.Nr.: 22250/43/Bi/L.*," *i.e.* "*Brieftagebuch Nummer*: 22250/1943/Bischoff/Lippert" (daily letter registry no. …). The civilian employee Lippert was working at the *Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers* (*i.e.* the PoW camp at Birkenau). Hence, the letter was dictated by Bischoff and typed by Lippert, whereas the handwritten note "*SS-Ustuf (F)*

[85] Rudolf 2017, pp. 308f. The highest value found in Morgue 1 was 7.2 mg/kg, in the barracks of the camp 2.7 mg/kg; the highest value found in the delousing room of BW 5a was 13,500 mg/kg.

*Kirschneck*" merely means that Kirschneck, in his capacity as *Bauleiter* of the *Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz* (the Main Camp), was to receive a copy. In fact, Kirschneck appears on the *Verteiler* (distribution list)[86] at bottom left: "*1 SS-Ustuf Janisch u. Kirschneck, 1 Registratur (Akte Krematorium)*," which means one copy to *SS-Unterscharführer* Janisch who was head of the *Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers i.e.* the Birkenau Camp, one for Kirschneck as head of the *Bauleitung* at the Auschwitz (Main) Camp and one for the *Akte* (file) concerning the crematoria. This is all the more true, as the same handwritten note appears both in the letter written by Bischoff to Höss on February 2, 1943, to which Prüfer's report of January 29, 1943, was attached, as well as in Prüfer's report itself which does not contain the term "*Vergasungskeller*."[87]

Just as fanciful is the atmosphere imagined by van Pelt to make the "slip" believable: the alleged urgency of the request and the alleged haste of the reply. In fact, the letter in question had as a reference a "telex (*Fernschreiben*) from the SS-*WVHA*, no. 2648 dated Jan. 28, 1943" (which has not been found), to which Bischoff responded in good time – the day after. The use of the telex machine by the SS-*WVHA* was perfectly normal and does not, by itself, convey any kind of haste.

Actually, the general context is the following: on January 11, 1943, Department CV (*Zentralbauinspektion*, the central inspection office of the central construction offices) sent a letter to the Auschwitz *ZBL*, which Bischoff – in a letter to Kammler dated 23 January, 1943, and referring to "Auschwitz PoW camp, completion of the crematoria" (*KGL. Auschwitz. Fertigstellung der Krematorien*) and "1 telex" (*1 Fernschreiben*) – summarizes as follows:[88]

> *"By the above letter, Zentralbauleitung was ordered to send via telex separate weekly reports about the progress of work on the crematoria."*

Bischoff sent Kammler his first such report, on January 23, 1943, by telex, as instructed.

As to van Pelt's remark that "in the copy of the letter preserved in Auschwitz, only the word *Vergasungskeller* is underlined (2002, p. 454)," it apparently never occurred to him that this could have been the work of Dawidowski or Judge Sehn, who had already tuned their antennas to the term "*Vergasungskeller*" appearing in this letter (see Subchapter 1.1.). It is to be noted, furthermore, that the document in question is not the original nor a carbon copy thereof, but a retyped duplicate (*Abschrift*) prepared by *SS-Untersturmführer* Josef Pollok, at the time head of the *Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der*

---

[86] This is the term used for the distribution of copies of letters to the offices concerned.

[87] Letter from Bischoff to Höss of February 2, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 99. Prüfer's report of January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101. Cf. Document 6.

[88] Letter from Bischoff to Kammler dated January 23, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 53

*Waffen-SS und Polizei und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg* (*Bauleitung* of main supply camp of *Waffen-SS* and Police and troop supply camp at Oderberg) whose signature appears on the left below the abbreviation "*F.d.R.d.A.*" (*Für die Richtigkeit der Abschrift*=copy certified correct). There is also a copy of the copy in which the term "*Vergasungskeller*" appears likewise:[89] it also shows the handwritten entry but the only underlined words are "Berlin-Lichterfelde-West" in the address of the recipient.

How can one seriously believe that "the forbidden word" would have mindlessly been written into two separate copies of the letter without anyone noticing the "slip"? And when someone did notice, why was not a fresh duplicate of the letter made without "the forbidden word" and the tell-tale one destroyed? Instead – so van Pelt's claim – somebody even highlighted it by underlining it in red! Whichever way we look at the matter, van Pelt's conjecture comes out unsubstantiated.

Arguing polemically against Wilhelm Stäglich, van Pelt brings up two more general objections which he formulates as follows (2002, p. 310):

> *"First of all, the rooms designed for fumigation of clothing and other objects with Zyklon B have never been referred to as* Vergasungskeller. *They were either called simply gas chambers (*Gaskammer*), or standard gas chambers (*Normalgaskammer*), or delousing chambers (*Entlausungskammer*). The only time the noun* Vergasungskeller *appears is in the letter of January 29. Furthermore, these delousing gas chambers were always constructed in such a way that they had two doors: one entrance and one exit. The entrance door opened to the* unreine *(unclean) side, the exit door opened to the* reine *(clean) side."*

With respect to the first objection, as I have already explained above, in the explanatory memo on the construction of the Birkenau Camp, the Zyklon-B disinfestation chamber of the "*Entlausungsbaracke*," the future BW 5a and 5b, was called "*Vergasungsraum*," which was thus used as a perfect equivalent of "*Gaskammer*" for disinfestation. In another document, dated January 9, 1943, this gas chamber, with specific reference to BW 5a and 5b, is called "*Kammer für Blausäurevergasung*" (chamber for hydrogen-cyanide gasification):[90]

> *"Furthermore, attached to the delousing barrack, there is a chamber for hydrogen cyanide gasification, which has been in operation since autumn of 1942."*

Let me add that at all times when the noun "*Vergasung*" (gassing) or the verb "*vergasen*" (to gas) appears in Auschwitz documents, the texts refer always and exclusively to disinfestation operations. Some significant examples are:

---

[89] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 33.

[90] Letter from Bischoff to Kammler of January 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 46a.

> *"Building no. 54, destined for use by the guard detail was gassed against vermin and diseases."*[91]
>
> *"Block 14, washing and toilet facilities have been completed, further work could not yet be done as* [Block 14] *is completely occupied because of gassing of Block 16."*[92]

*Kommandantur-Befehl no. 2/42* of January 22, 1942, which suspended the use of the Auschwitz cinema because cases of typhus had been identified, describes under nine items all the operations related to "*Vergasung des Stabsgebäudes*" (gassing of staff building).[93] On July 22, 1942, KL Auschwitz received permission from the SS-*WVHA* to pick up "gas for gassing the camp" at Dessau ("*Gas zur Vergasung des Lagers*").[94] Even the *Sonderbefehl* (special order) of August 12, 1942, cited by Pressac designates as "*Vergasungen*" the disinfestation gassings (1989, p. 201):

> *"An incident of slight poisoning by hydrogen cyanide noted today has prompted us to remind all personnel involved in gassings, as well as all other SS-personnel, that on opening of the gassed rooms SS-personnel without masks must observe for at least 5 hours a distance of 15 meters from the chamber. The direction of the wind must be taken into account in particular."*

A verdict passed by an SS tribunal on July 24, 1944 mentions the sorting and storage of Jewish personal items "after execution of the gassing" ("*nach Durchführung der Vergasung*") with regard to the *"Effektenkammer des K.L. Auschwitz*" (the storage facilities of the so-called *Kanada I* section).[95] Finally, van Pelt himself brings in another important example of the significance of the term *Vergasung* in connection with the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer. He shows a page of the original text in which, under the date of September 1, 1942, we read:[96]

> *"In the afternoon* [present] *at the gassing of a block with Zyclon* [sic] *against lice."*

In conclusion, the framework of traces which results from the document mentioning the term "*Vergasung*" (or the respective verb) refers exclusively to disinfestations and does not even vaguely sustain the thesis of homicidal gassings. Therefore, the term "*Vergasungskeller*" is *documentarily* compatible only with the hypothesis of disinfestations.

---

91 Tätigkeitsbericht of A. Schlachter of July 12, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 97.

92 Tätigkeitsbericht of A. Schlachter of July 12, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 25.

93 Kommandantur-Befehl Nr. 2/42 of January 22, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 4.

94 The English translation in Kogon *et al.*, p. 160 is circuitous "supplies necessary for the disinfestation of the camp by gas". Cf. Subchapter 7.5.

95 SS- und Polizeigericht XV, Zweigstelle Kattowitz. Feld-Urteil dated 24 July, 1944. AGK, NTN, 119, p. 200. Cf. Mattogno 2016c., p. 51.

96 Van Pelt 2002, p. 282. Van Pelt's translation, on p. 280, reads: "In the afternoon was present at the gassing of a block with Cyclon B against lice."

Van Pelt's second objection regarding the number of doors makes sense only with respect to the standard *Degesch-Kreislauf* disinfestation gas chambers. Any emergency chambers could indeed have a single door, such as the one which was located at the western corner of Block 1 at Auschwitz (Pressac 1989, pp. 28f.). For Crematorium II, as we will see in Sections 2.9.2. and 4.4., there was also the possibility of a double arrangement, one side "*unrein*" (dirty) and the other "*rein*" (clean).

### 2.1.7. "*Gaskeller*"

On February 17, 1943, Topf received a telephone call from the Auschwitz *ZBL*. The gist of this call was summarized on the same day by an employee of the company in a note entitled "Aeration and de-aeration installation." The most significant part reads as follows:[97]

> *"Herr Schultze called and informed us as follows: The aeration blower No. 450 for the gas cellar* [Gaskeller] *cannot be found there* [*i.e.* at Auschwitz]*, although it is said to have been shipped by us. Herr Heinemann has meanwhile ascertained that it was indeed shipped on November 18, 1942, which means that it should by now be in store there. As it cannot be found and is urgently needed, however, according to Herr Schultze, we are to ship it again right away and manufacture it expeditiously."*

On the back of this document, under Item 3), it says:[97]

> *"Furthermore, the aeration grates for de-aeration installation in the dissecting and the laying-out rooms are missing as well as the nozzles for the piping in the L-Keller. They, too, are to be shipped along instantly* [with the blower]*."*

This document, which is unknown to van Pelt, stems from J.-C. Pressac's estate. He had found it in the archives of the company *EMS/ Erfurter Mälzerei und Speicherbau* of Erfurt, successors to the Topf Company, but for some strange reason he never published it.[98] As we will see in Subchapter 2.8., this blower was destined for *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, which means that this room was called "*Gaskeller*." The significance of this term is analogous to "*Vergasungskeller*" and fits perfectly into the explanation I have given above.

Considered from van Pelt's point of view, however, the use of this term is totally out of place. Little more than two weeks after Kirschneck is claimed to have been reprimanded for his "slip" of January 29, 1943 – *i.e.* for having written down the prohibited term "*Vergasungskeller*," thus violating the alleged rule never to use the term "gas[sing] chamber" – we have here, in fact, a

---

[97] The document has been published at: http://codoh.com/library/document/879/.

[98] Cf. "Réponse au livre de Roger Garaudy par un exterminationniste très connu et important. Par un anonyme qui cache mal un certain Jean-Claude Pressac," in: www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/arvs/mieuxfaire/JCPgaraudy.html.

member of the *ZBL* spreading not only the term "*Gaskeller*" but doing so toward civilians to boot!

R.I.P. the rule of secrecy of the *Zentralbauleitung*.

Besides, the back of the document designates *Leichenkeller 2* precisely by "*L-Keller*," morgue basement, and not by "*Auskleidekeller*," the alleged undressing room which could not be unknown to the Topf employee, if he had known about a sinister kind of "*Gaskeller*," *i.e.* about an alleged homicidal gas basement.

## 2.2. "*Gasdichte Tür*," "*Gastür*" – Gas-Tight Door

In the context of the "*Vergasungskeller*" as a makeshift disinfestation chamber, discussed in the preceding chapter, the presence of a gas-tight door in *Leichenkeller* 1 was a perfectly normal matter. What is a little disturbing, at first sight, is the presence of a peephole with a protective grid, as one can see in Pressac's photographs (1989, pp. 50, 232 and 486). The existence of this device has prompted the French historian to state that it "certainly belonged to a homicidal gas chamber in one of the four Birkenau Krematorien" (*ibid.*, p. 486).

Actually, there is no proof that the door in question ever belonged to one of the Birkenau Crematoria. It was found in the Auschwitz *Bauhof* (materials yard) in which construction materials were stored. The gas-tight doors for *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III are described in the letter dated March 31, 1943 written by Bischoff to the office of the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (*DAW*; German Equipment Works, an SS enterprise). It refers to an order dated March 6 concerning a "gas door 100/192 for *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III, BW 30a," which was to be fashioned "exactly like the cellar door of Crematorium II opposite in type and size, with peephole of double 8 mm glass, rubber seal and fixtures" (1989, p. 436). This description does not, in fact, mention the protective grid.

In 1945, a gas-tight door was found in the ruins of Crematorium V and photographed. It is presently preserved in the furnace hall of Crematorium I.[99] Pressac comments on the photograph as follows (1989, photo 26 on p. 425):

> *"An almost intact gas-tight door found in the ruins of the western part of Krematorium V and presented by the man in shirt sleeves from Photo 24 (with the shaved neck). This door has no peephole even though it was used for homicidal gassings."*

In this way, Pressac demolishes his own "criminal trace," *i.e.* the peephole with protective grid. It goes without saying that there is *no proof* that this door was used for homicidal gassings…

[99] I have shown the two photographs in Mattogno 2016e, p. 138.

As far as the door with the metal protection is concerned, Pressac himself presents photographs showing the door of the disinfestation chamber of the so-called "*Kanada* 1" section of the camp (BW 28, delousing and storage barracks, Pressac 1989, pp. 46-49). This door had a round inspection opening with a metal grid on the inside which obviously protected also the glass. Hence, we can see that protection of the peephole on the inside also applied to a normal disinfestation plant.

The fact that the door mentioned above had a protection on the inside does not necessarily mean that it served a homicidal purpose, but may also mean – in the context of a disinfestation plant – that the inside was in greater danger of being damaged. In what way? Here, too, Pressac furnishes us with the cue for the answer. He publishes photographs of hot-air disinfestation units in the *Zentralsauna* which show clearly the metal carts from which were hung the garments to be disinfested (*ibid*., pp. 84f). Similar carts were also used in the gas chambers employing hydrogen cyanide (see Document 7), and it is clear that, while they were being pushed in or out, they could strike the inner side of the door and break the glass of the inspection port.[100]

Van Pelt has no explanation for the presence of protective grids (2002, p. 477) or even for the presence of peepholes in the doors mentioned (p. 476), although all the doors of the HCN disinfestation chambers had them (Pressac 1989, photos on pp. 46-50). As I have explained elsewhere (Mattogno 2004c, pp. 150-155), the peepholes were specified in the safety regulations, which strictly prohibited anyone from entering the gas chamber unmonitored; anyone entering had to be constantly observed by a second disinfector – through a peephole – for immediate aid in case of any emergency.

Van Pelt's ignorance changes into the "impossibility" of finding an alternative explanation and thus into a "slip" in favor of the "reality" of homicidal gas chambers.

## 2.3. "*Auskleideraum*," "*Auskleidekeller*" and the Barrack in Front of Crematorium II

### 2.3.1. "*Auskleideraum*" and "*Auskleidekeller*"

In some documents "*Leichenkeller* 2" of Crematoria II and III is referred to as "*Auskleideraum*" (undressing room) or "*Auskleidekeller*" (undressing cellar). For Pressac this designation represents a "criminal trace" pointing to a presumed exterminatory activity of these cremation plants. The term appears for

[100] The doors of the disinfestation gas chambers opened toward the outside; the operators could therefore see the inside of the doors.

the first time in a letter dated March 6, 1943, sent by Bischoff to Topf, in which he writes in respect of "*Leichenkeller* 2" (Pressac 1989, pp. 432f.):

> *"We also request you to send us a supplementary offer for the changes to the de-aeration system in the undressing room* [*Auskleideraum*]*."*

But did this "*Auskleideraum*" really constitute an undressing room for the intended victims of a gas chamber?

### 2.3.2. Origin and Function of the "*Auskleideraum*" of Crematorium II

Two documents which were unknown to Pressac and which refer to the decision to set up an "*Auskleideraum*" in the half-basement of Crematorium II allow us to settle this question once and for all. On January 21, 1943, the *SS-Standortarzt* (garrison surgeon) of Auschwitz, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, wrote a letter to the camp commandant:[101]

> *"1. The SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz requests to install a partition in the dissecting hall planned for the new crematorium building at Birkenau, dividing the hall into 2 rooms of equal size and to have 1 or 2 wash basins installed in the first of these rooms, because the latter will be needed as an autopsy room, whereas the 2nd room will be needed for anatomical preparations, for the preservation of files and writing materials and books, for the preparation of colored tissue sections and for work with the microscope.*
>
> *2. Furthermore it is requested to provide for an 'undressing room'* [*Auskleideraum*] *in the cellar rooms."*

Highly important conclusions for our topic derive from this letter. Before setting them out, we must outline the implications of the alleged decision to transform "*Leichenkeller* 1" of Crematoria II and III into homicidal gas chambers.

If we follow Pressac, the *ZBL* decided in November 1942 "to equip the crematoria with homicidal gas chambers" (1993, p. 66). This decision is said to have begun to permeate the crematoria projects such as Blueprint No. 2003 of December 19, 1942 (see Subchapter 2.9). Because a ventilation with aeration and de-aeration had been planned only for "*Leichenkeller* 1," it is clear that this room had to become the homicidal gas chamber. And because it was planned to implement mass exterminations, it is also clear that "*Leichenkeller* 2" had to be turned into the undressing room for the future victims, in keeping with the procedure already tried out – according to Pressac – in Crematorium I. Hence, the decision to transform "*Leichenkeller* 1" into a homicidal gas chamber implied the decision to transform "*Leichenkeller* 2" into an undressing room, and the two decisions were taken at the same time.

---

[101] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 57.

This having been said, let us go back to the letter discussed above.

1. The decision to create an "*Auskleideraum*" in the crematorium was taken neither by the *Kommandantur* (the camp commandant, *i.e.* Höss) nor by the *ZBL* (Bischoff) but by the SS garrison surgeon.
2. The garrison surgeon did not specify anything in particular in his request, presenting it as a mere afterthought to the sanitary and hygienic requirements set out for the autopsy room.
3. In hygienic and sanitary matters, as well as in matters relating to forensic medicine, the crematorium was attached to the garrison surgeon, who knew the corresponding projects very well and occasionally intervened – as in this case – with the *ZBL*, asking for modifications.
4. The letter cited demonstrates that the SS garrison surgeon was completely unaware of the alleged plan to change "*Leichenkeller* 2" into an undressing room for victims to be gassed: he requested for an "*Auskleideraum*" to be provided, in a very general way, "*in den Kellerräumen*" (in the cellar rooms) without specifically mentioning "*Leichenkeller* 2" or excluding "*Leichenkeller* 1" for this purpose. However, in view of his position, the SS garrison surgeon could not have been unaware of a decision, allegedly taken three months earlier, to create an "*Auskleideraum*" in "*Leichenkeller* 2," because otherwise, considering his position in the camp hierarchy, such a decision could not actually have been arrived at. Yet as results from the above document, the idea of an "*Auskleideraum*" was conceived by the SS garrison surgeon only in January 1943 and conveyed to the Auschwitz camp commandant on January 21st.

On February 15, Janisch replied to the SS garrison surgeon's letter by a handwritten note stating:[102]

> *"Item 1.) has been launched*
> *Item 2.) for undressing, a horse-stable barrack has been erected in front of the cellar entrance."*

Why should a crematorium have an "*Auskleideraum*"? And why was a barrack built for such a purpose?

### 2.3.3. The Barrack in Front of Crematorium II

Pressac has noted that a horse-stable-type barrack (*Pferdestallbaracke*) in front of the crematorium does indeed appear on the map entitled "*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O/S.*" and dated March 20, 1943. It is at the location mentioned by Janisch, *i.e.* "in front of the cellar entrance." Pressac writes (p. 462):

[102] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 57a.

> *"The drawing confirms the erection of a hut of the stable type in the north yard of Krematorium II in March 1943. We know little about this hut, except that after serving as an undressing room for the first batch of Jews to be gassed in this Krematorium, it was quickly dismantled – only a week later according to the Sonderkommando witness Henryk Tauber. The first mention of an access stairway through Leichenkeller 2 found in the PMO archives, BW 30/40, page 68e, is dated 26/2/43 [Document 7a]. As soon as this entrance was operational, the undressing hut was no longer required."*

Pressac treats the matter also elsewhere, but provides a different interpretation (p. 227):

> *"On Sunday 14th March, Messing continued installing the ventilation of Leichenkeller 2, which he called 'Auskleidekeller II/Undressing Cellar II.' In the evening, about 1,500 Jews from the Cracow ghetto were the first victims to be gassed in Krematorium II. They did not undress in Leichenkeller 2, still cluttered with tools and ventilation components, but in a stable-type hut temporarily erected in the north yard of the Krematorium."*

He later comes back to the first interpretation (p. 492):

> *"This Bauleitung source confirms the erection in mid-March 1943 of a hut running south-north in the north yard of Krematorium II, which was used, according to Henryk Tauber, as an undressing room, apparently because the access to the underground undressing room (Leichenkeller 2) was not yet completed."*

Pressac refers to the following statement by Henryk Tauber (1945b, p. 136):

> *"They* [the alleged victims] *were pushed into a barrack which then stood perpendicular to the building of the crematorium on the side of the entrance to the yard of crematorium no. II. The people entered into this barrack through a door located near the entrance and went down* [into the half-basement of the crematorium] *along steps which were to the right of the Mühlverbrennung* [sic] *(garbage incinerator). This barrack was used at the time as an undressing place. But it was used for more or less one week and was then dismantled."*

Pressac publishes Map 2216 of March 20, 1943 in its entirety, but with illegible writing (1989, p. 226). However, he points out a detail from another version of this map (corresponding to another negative at the Auschwitz Museum) in which the entries are clearly visible (*ibid.*, p. 462). The barrack in front of the crematorium is shown as a light-colored rectangle, a symbol which corresponds neither to a "*fertiggestellt*" (finished) barrack, which would have been a dark rectangle, nor to a barrack "*im Bau*" (under construction), which would have been shaded with diagonal lines, but to a barrack "*geplant*" (planned). This shows up even more clearly in another detail of this map also published by Pressac (*ibid.*, p. 256).

There is, moreover, yet another map of Birkenau, drawn up immediately prior to the one shown by Pressac, in which the barrack in question does not appear at all. It is the *Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215* (Overall map for the construction and enlargement of the PoW camp) dated "March 1943."[103] As it has the number 2215, it was prepared immediately before the one numbered 2216 and therefore dates from March 20, 1943 or earlier.

It is not clear why this barrack appears only on Map 2216. Even though it had already been erected in front of Crematorium II on February 15, 1943, it is not indicated on Map 1991 of February 17, which otherwise shows barracks planned, under construction, and completed (*ibid.*, p. 220). This is probably due to its being a provisional stop-gap measure. One does not know when the barrack was taken down. What is certain, however, is that the erection of this barrack had nothing to do with the alleged homicidal gassings.

Pressac's first explanation – that the barrack was erected because access to "*Leichenkeller* 2" was not yet ready – does not hold much water. Speaking of Crematorium III, he affirms that work on the entrance to "*Leichenkeller* 2" of Crematorium III began on February 10, 1943, and that for Crematorium II the only reference to the realization of an entrance is dated February 26, which would lead us into an irresolvable paradox (*ibid.*, p. 217). In fact, there is no paradox, because Pressac's dates for Crematorium III are wrong (see Subchapter 3.4.). On March 14, 1943, the entrance was perfectly serviceable, and there would therefore have been no need for an undressing barrack.

On March 20, 1943, the day on which Map 2216 was being drawn, the SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz, in a letter to the camp commandant, mentioned the removal of the corpses from the detainee hospital to the crematorium (*zum Krematorium*).[104] This makes the matter very clear. The SS garrison surgeon was worried about the poor sanitary and hygienic conditions in which the corpses of the detainees were kept on account of the inadequacy of the then-existing morgues. These were simple wooden sheds (*Holzschuppen*) which could not keep rats from feeding on the corpses, with the attendant risk of an outbreak of the plague, as he writes clearly in his letter of July 20, 1943[105] about a situation which must already have existed in January.

The SS garrison surgeon thus intended to have the corpses taken to a safer place, from a sanitary point of view, and the best places were obviously the two *Leichenkeller* of Crematorium II which, at that time, was the farthest advanced. On January 21, 1943, he requested the provision of an "*Ausk-*

[103] RGVA, 502-1-93, p. 1.

[104] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to commandant of KL Auschwitz dated March 20, 1943, concerning "Häftlings-Krankenbau– KGL." RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 112. Cf. Subchapter 12.7.

[105] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to Zentralbauleitung of July 20, 1943 concerning "Hygienische Sofort- Massnahmen im KL." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 263.

*leideraum*" for these corpses "in the cellar rooms" of Crematorium II. On January 29 Bischoff replied that the corpses of the detainees could not be placed in "*Leichenkeller* 2," but said that this was irrelevant because they could be placed in the "*Vergasungskeller*" instead (see Subchapter 2.1.).

On February 15 Janisch informed the garrison surgeon that "a horse-stable-type barrack in front of the cellar entrance" had been erected at Crematorium II as an undressing room for the corpses. This barrack was therefore built between January 21 and February 15 and, for that reason alone, it could not have had a criminal purpose. This is confirmed by the fact that Crematorium II went into operation on February 20, 1943. A report by Kirschneck dated March 29, 1943 states the following about this crematorium:[106]

> *"Brickwork completely finished and started up on February 20, 1943."*

Thus, the crematorium went into operation even before the ventilation had been installed in "*Leichenkeller* 1," which means that it received corpses even before that room could theoretically have been used as a homicidal gas chamber. But why then was an outdoor barrack needed? The answer is simple. On February 11, 1943 – four days before the date of Janisch's reply to SS garrison surgeon – work on the installation of the ventilation equipment in *Leichenkeller* 1 had begun,[107] and therefore this room was no longer available as "*Ausleideraum*." Besides, *Leichenkeller* 2 was not operational either from January 1943 onwards. In "Report No. 1" from Bischoff to Kammler dated January 23 on the subject "*Krematorien Kriegsgefangenenlager. Bauzustand*" (crematoria PoW camp, state of completion) we can read:[108]

> *"Cellar II. Reinforced-concrete ceiling finished, removal of planking subject to weather conditions."*

In his report dated January 29, 1943, Prüfer confirmed:[109]

> *"Ceiling of Leichenkeller 2 cannot yet be freed of form planking because of frost."*

On the same day, Kirschneck confirms in a file memo (*Aktenvermerk*):[110]

> *"Leichenkeller 2 on the whole completed, except for removal of form planking from ceiling, which can only be done on days without frost."*

Finally, as we have already seen, Bischoff informs Kammler in his letter of January 29, 1943:[111]

> *"The reinforced-concrete ceiling of the Leichenkeller could not yet be freed of its form planking because of frost conditions."*

---

[106] Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschneck, Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben. 1. Jan. 1943 bis 31. März 1943, of March 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 59.
[107] APMO, BW 30/31, p. 30.
[108] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 54.
[109] APMO, BW 30/40, p. 101.
[110] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 105.
[111] *Ibid.*, p. 100.

In the first two weeks of February 1943, there were, at Birkenau, at least 10 days with morning temperatures between -1 and -8°C; minimum temperatures during the night were even lower, whereas the maximum temperatures in the afternoon fluctuated between -3 and +6°C,[112] which makes it highly likely that "*Leichenkeller* 2" remained non-operational for some time longer because of the impossibility to remove the form planking from the concrete.

On March 8, 1943, Messing, the technician, began to install the *Entlüftungs-Leitung* in "*Leichenkeller* 2" which, in his weekly worksheets, he regularly calls "*Auskleidekeller*."[113] The work was finished on March 31, 1943 ("*Entlüftungsanlagen Auskleidekeller verlegt*" – de-aeration undressing cellar installed).[114] Therefore, already by March 8, the *ZBL* – acting on the request of SS garrison surgeon – had decided to create an "*Auskleideraum*" in the half-basement of Crematorium II, more specifically in "*Leichenkeller* 2." As against this, "*Leichenkeller* 1" became operational from March 13 ("*Be- u. Entlüftungsanlagen Keller I in Betrieb genommen*" – aeration and de-aeration installations of Cellar 1 put into service).[113] On March 20, the day of the alleged gassing of 2,191 Greek Jews (Czech 1990, p. 356), the SS garrison surgeon was occupied only with the removal of the corpses of detainees from the camp hospital to Crematorium II with no reference to any alleged gassing victims.

We now have the answers to the two questions raised at the beginning:

1) The "*Auskleideraum*" was used for the corpses of the detainees who had died in the camp. At the Belsen Trial, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer, commandant of the Auschwitz Camp from May 8, 1944, declared in this respect (Phillips, p. 731):

> *"Whoever died during the day was put into a special building called the mortuary, and they were carried to the crematorium every evening by lorry. They were loaded on the lorry and off the lorry by prisoners. They were stripped by the prisoners of their clothes in the crematorium before being cremated."*

2) Initially a barrack set up in front of the crematorium was used as "*Auskleideraum*," because "*Leichenkeller* 2" was not yet operational on January 21, 1943, the day SS garrison surgeon requested an "*Auskleideraum*"; *Leichenkeller* 1 was available from February 11.

The existence of an undressing room in the crematorium is therefore entirely normal, as results moreover from the assignment of rooms in Crematorium I of the Main Camp: Laying-out room (*Aufbahrungsraum*), corpse washing

---

[112] Tagesberichte of the firm W. Riedel & Sohn, Eisenbeton- und Hochbau, at Bielitz. APMO, BW 30/4/28, pp. 96-112.

[113] Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung of Topf for the period of March 8-14, 1943. APMO, D-ZBau/2540, p. 26.

[114] *Ibid.*, p. 23.

room (*Waschraum*) and morgue (*Leichenhalle*). As the corpses were cremated without a coffin, the *Aufbahrungsraum* was not a "hall for the placement of the corpse on a stretcher" but a room in which the bodies were undressed before being washed in the room next door and finally placed naked in the morgue.

### 2.3.4. Van Pelt and the "*Auskleidekeller*"

Van Pelt handles this "criminal trace" in an extremely superficial way. He limits himself to stating that "the worksheets of Topf" mention "an 'Undressing Basement'" (2002, p. 401) and then to repeating in his list of "proofs" (p. 424):

> *"Timesheet for a fitter from Topf & Sons (manufacturer of crematoria-ovens) working on crematoria 2 and 3, referring to work on the ventilation system of the 'undressing basement'."*

And that is all. Surprisingly, van Pelt publishes the original text of the letter of January 21, 1943, written by the Auschwitz SS garrison surgeon to the camp commandant which I have mentioned above (to which he ascribes the date of its registration, January 22) but without a translation and without any commentary (p. 447). On the other hand, he reports a passage from the trial proceedings in which counsel Rampton asked Irving (p. 446):

> *"In January 1942 an SS doctor at Auschwitz wrote an internal memo to the Kommandantur at Auschwitz, on the one hand making requests for the detailed provision for the dissection room in the new crematoria* [the request actually concerned only Crematorium II]*, and on the other hand requesting that there should be in the keller rooms, cellar rooms, of that edifice an undressing room. Why would the SS doctor want an undressing room next to*[115] *the dissection room?"*

The answer to this question constitutes a confirmation of the explanation I have given above in that an autopsy room is compatible with an undressing room for corpses, not for live people.

## 2.4. "*Sonderkeller*" – Special Cellar

Pressac illustrates the significance of this term in the following manner:

> *"Concerning this matter, Wolter informed Bischoff by a note entitled 'Deaeration of the crematoria (II and III),' in which he designated 'cellar for corpses'* [Leichenkeller 1] *of Crematorium II as 'Sonderkeller'."* (1993, p. 60)

[115] It is known that the "dissection room" (Sezierraum) was located on the ground floor of the crematorium whereas the "Auskleideraum" was to be arranged "*in den Kellerräumen*" (in the basement rooms), thus the undressing room was not "*next to* the dissection room."

This memo, written by *SS-Untersturmführer* Fritz Wolter[116] on November 27, 1942, is said to be part of a plan by the *ZBL* "to move the gassing activities from Bunkers 1 and 2 into a room in the crematorium which had a mechanical ventilation" and to constitute "the first evident criminal slip," *i.e.* the first reference to "an unusual use of the crematoria that cannot be explained other than by a massive treatment of human beings by gas" (Pressac, *ibid*.) The term "*Sonderkeller*" (special cellars), as it appears in this memo, is thus considered to be a code-word for a homicidal gas chamber. Pressac's argument is based solely on the presence of this term, which has, however, a quite different meaning. In the memo in question, Wolter, referring to what Prüfer had told him over the telephone, wrote:[117]

> *"The company would have a fitter available in something like a week's time who is supposed to install the de-aeration unit once the ceilings of the special cellars are ready; also the suction draft for the five 3-muffle furnaces."*

If we follow Pressac, as we have seen above, the term "special cellars" designated the "*Leichenkeller* 1" of Crematorium II. However, in this document the terms"the ceilings" and "over the special cellars" are in plural, and we may in any case exclude that they referred *also* to "*Leichenkeller* 1" of Crematorium III, because, although the document is headed "*Entlüftungen für Krematorien*" (de-aerations for crematoria) *i.e.* for Crematoria II and III, it actually refers only to Crematorium II. Only at this site had construction work advanced far enough by that time to soon allow closing the ceiling of the half-basement. Actually, on January 23, 1943, the reinforced-concrete ceiling of the Morgues 1 and 2 had already been poured, while in the corresponding rooms of Crematorium III the work was still limited to the sealing of the floors from the groundwater.[118]

Also, the reference to the installation of the "*Saugzuganlage*" (suction draft) makes sense only for Crematorium II, in which both the five triple-muffle furnaces, the flue ducts, and the chimney had by then been erected, as opposed to Crematorium III, where the chimney had only been brought up to the level of the crematorium ceiling.[118]

On the other hand, the basements of Crematorium II for which a "de-aeration system" had been planned were two in number, "*Leichenkeller* 1" and "*Leichenkeller* 2." The former also had a "*Belüftungsanlage*" (aeration sys-

---

[116] Wolter was working in the Zentralbauleitung's *Sachgebiet Hochbau* (department of structural engineering).

[117] Note of SS-Untersturmführer Wolter of November 27, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 65.

[118] Bericht Nr. 1 about construction progress at the crematoria written by Bischoff for Kammler on January 23, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 54f.

tem), the latter only an "*Entlüftungsanlage*" (de-aeration system), which was installed between March 15 and 21, 1943.[119]

It is thus clear that the "*Sonderkeller(s)*" in Wolter's memo were *both* "*Leichenkeller(s)*" of Crematorium II. These half-basement rooms were "*Sonder-*" precisely because, out of the six rooms which made up the half-basement,[120] they were the only two morgues which had an artificial ventilation.

The term "special cellar" also appears in another document, unknown to Pressac. It is the "*Baubericht für Monat Oktober 1942*" (construction report for the month of October, 1942) written by Bischoff on November 4, 1942, in which we can read on the subject of Crematorium II:[121]

> *"Concrete pressure plate placed in special cellar. De-aeration shafts erected in brickwork and start of internal brickwork of cellar."*

The "concrete pressure plate" was the massive concrete floor (*Kellersohle*) of the basements in the crematoria, whose function was to contain the groundwater pressure (*Grundwasserdruck*).[122] It is possible to argue that the "special cellar" was "*Leichenkeller* 1," but was its "special" use a criminal one?

According to Pressac, at the end of October 1942 the *ZBL* had decided to move the alleged homicidal gassing activity from the so-called "Bunkers" 1 and 2 "into a room of the crematorium having a mechanical ventilation, as had been practiced in December 1941 in the morgue of Crematorium I" (1993, p. 60). Pressac explains how the alleged homicidal gassings were carried out in that crematorium (*ibid*., p. 34):

> *"Three square openings were broken into the ceiling of the morgue* [Leichenhalle] *and arranged in such a way as to permit the Zyklon B to be poured in. It was poured directly into the room, the two doors of which had previously been made gas-tight."*

Therefore, if the "special cellar" of Crematorium II had been destined to become a homicidal gas chamber modeled upon the alleged one of Crematorium I, the *ZBL* would have planned to fit the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B in the reinforced-concrete ceiling of "*Leichenkeller* 1" already at the stage when the ceiling was poured. However, the ceiling was realized without such openings.[123] Hence, the *ZBL*, having decided to transform "*Leichenkeller* 1" into a homicidal gas chamber at a time when only the water-proof floor had been poured in this room, had covered it with a ceiling devoid of openings – essential elements for a homicidal gas chamber using Zyklon B – only to al-

---

[119] Topf, Arbeits-Bescheinigung by Messing for March 15-21, 1943. APMO, BW 30/31, p. 25. Cf. Chapter 16.

[120] According to Plan 1311 of May 14, 1942, which was still in force on November 27. Cf. Pressac 1989, p. 294.

[121] Baubericht für Monat Oktober 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 86.

[122] Letter from Bischoff to Huta Co. of October 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 112.

[123] This can be seen on a photo of the "Kamann" series taken in January 1943 which shows the outside of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II. APMO, negative no. 20995/506. Cf. Pressac 1989, p. 335.

legedly open up later, with hammer and chisel, four openings for Zyklon B in this concrete slab 18 cm thick![124]

Unfortunately for Pressac, the *ZBL* engineers were not that stupid. In the reinforced-concrete ceiling of "*Leichenkeller* 2" they had provided for one round opening for the passage of the de-aeration channels when they poured the concrete (Pressac 1989, p. 365, Photos 17 & 18), and they did the same for the hot-air exhausts in the ceiling of the furnace hall (*ibid*., pp. 366-367, Photos 20-23).

Hence, the term "*Sonderkeller*" (special cellar) can easily be explained by the fact that "*Leichenkeller* 1," being equipped, as it was, with an aeration/de-aeration system, was probably planned – as Pressac himself hypothesizes – "to take corpses several days old, beginning to decompose," and therefore the room had to be well ventilated (*ibid*., p. 284).

## 2.5. "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" and "*Holzblenden*"

### 2.5.1. The Discovery of the Traces

Pressac notes that the "Krematorium inventories, drawn up when the buildings were completed, also provide an almost incredible *supplementary proof*: mention of the device for introducing Zyklon B into a Leichenkeller." In the inventory for Crematorium II, Pressac did, in fact, read the entries "4 *Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung*" and "4 *Holzblenden*," which he interprets as "wire mesh introduction devices" and "wooden covers" (*ibid*., p. 429).

In the original document, the above entries are handwritten (whereas the remainder of the document is typed). The document, from the Moscow archives on Viborgskaya Street, [125] is clearer than the copy kept at the time in the Auschwitz Museum that Pressac used (see Document 8). Pressac's deciphering is correct, except for the omission of a vowel: the word in question is actually spelled "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*". "*Holzblenden*" is correct.

In the inventory of the half-basement (*Kellergeschoss*) of Crematorium II, however, these devices are assigned to *Leichenkeller* 2 and not to *Leichenkeller* 1. Pressac explains this incongruity as follows (*ibid*., p. 430):

> *"However, drawing 2197 from the 'October Revolution' archives indicates that Leichenkeller 1 had 16 lamps and 3 taps and Leichenkeller 2, 10 lamps and 5 taps,' whereas the inventory gives 5 taps to 'Leichenkeller 1' and 3 taps to 'Leichenkeller 2."*

Pressac correctly comments (*ibid*.):

> *"There has been inversion of the lines on the inventory as from the number of lamps."*

---

[124] Measurements by the author in the ruins of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.
[125] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 79. See Documents 8f.

In other words, in the line devoted to the term "*Zapfhähne*" (taps, faucets) there had been a flip in the entries, and hence the two numbers were switched around. But from this he draws the unjustified conclusion that also the lines referring to "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" and "*Holzblenden*" had been switched and that the items actually were part of "*Leichenkeller* 1." The value of this assertion will be discussed in the following chapter.

### 2.5.2. Significance of the Terms and Localization of the Devices

The devices in question are mentioned only in this document, and hence their function can be analyzed solely on the basis of their designation. In this light, one has to underline that "Drahtnetz*einschiebe*vorrichtung" cannot designate a device for the *introduction* of Zyklon B, because the verb "*einschieben*" signifies *to push in*. While it is certainly permissible to think of the "can" which, in Tauber's description, moved up and down in this device, controlled by a wire, it was still the can which moved and not the device itself. Furthermore, the function of the alleged device was the introduction of Zyklon B into the gas chamber and not the movement of one of its elements, and the use of the words "wire mesh device for movement or introduction" would not make any sense whatsoever.

Nor is "*Holzblenden*" any clearer. Blende does not mean lid (in German *Deckel*), as Pressac suggests, but a blind or a screen. In wartime architecture, a "*Blende*" frequently referred to a protective cover of a window against both (shell) fragments and gas. For example, the letter written on August 26, 1944, by *SS-Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann on the "Modification of the old crematorium for the purposes of anti-aircraft protection" ("*Ausbau des alten Krematoriums für Luftschutzzwecke*") explicitly mentions "16 pcs. protective window screens, gas- and [bomb] fragment-proof" ("*16 St Fensterblenden Gas und splittersicher"*). But such a screen is incompatible with a cover for the presumed Zyklon-B-introduction shafts.

If these devices actually were what orthodox Holocaust historiography tries to make them to be, they would have been called "*(Drahtnetz)Einwurfvorrichtung*" or "*Einführvorrichtung*" and "*Holzdeckel*" (or "*Abdeckung*"). In the documentation surrounding the crematoria, introduction devices have, in fact, similar designations:

– the opening allowing material to be thrown from the outside of the crematorium into the "*Müllverbrennungsraum*" (garbage-incinerating room)[126] for refuse to be burned was called, in fact, "*Einwurf*blende"[127] (where "*Blende*" is precisely a hatch or a little door);

[126] The chimney wing with a furnace for waste incineration.

[127] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 84 (list of orders from Zentralbauleitung to Schlosserei concerning the crematoria, prepared by Jan Sehn).

– the window allowing coal to be supplied from the outside to the coal-storage rooms of Crematoria IV and V was called "Kohlen*einwurf*fenster."[128]

In terms of localization, the devices in the inventory of the half-basement of Crematorium II are assigned to *Leichenkeller* 2 and not *Leichenkeller* 1. It is true, as Pressac points out, that the figures in the column "*Zapfhähne*" are switched, *i.e.* the faucets of *Leichenkeller* 2 are accidentally assigned to *Leichenkeller* 1 and *vice versa*, but this does not apply to the columns listing the lights; here the assignments are correct (16 lights for *Leichenkeller* 1 and 10 for *Leichenkeller* 2). Therefore, nothing demonstrates that the columns "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" and "*Holzblenden*" have, in fact, been switched and that the number of the devices must hence be assigned to *Leichenkeller* 1. Pressac claims, though, that the proof of their presence in that very room would be furnished by an aerial photograph (*ibid*., p. 430):

> *"The aerial photograph of August 24* [recte: 25]*, 1944 taken by the Americans shows that the 4 introduction devices were indeed installed in Leichenkeller 1/gas chamber 1 of Krematorium II, and not in Leichenkeller 2/undressing room."*

In Section 13.3.3 we will examine the value of this proof.

### 2.5.3. Michał Kula's Testimony

In his interpretation of the four "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*," Pressac relies in particular on M. Kula, former Detainee No. 2718. In his questioning of June 11, 1945, he declared having fashioned the devices himself, and he provided a detailed description down to their dimensions: they were wire-mesh columns having a height of 3 meters and a square cross-section with sides 70 cm long (Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 99f.). Kula belonged to the metal workshop of the *ZBL* (*Häftlings-Schlosserei*) working as a lathe operator (*Dreher*). His ID number appears in a document stamped with the date of February 8, 1943, headed "*Häftlings-Schlosserei. List of Detainees*," in which the ID numbers of the 192 detainees working in this shop are given.[129]

The *Häftlings-Schlosserei* was a *Kommando* of the *Werkstätten* (workshops) of the *ZBL* – specialized shops for the various building trades, employing *Kommandos* of detainees, most of them tradesmen in a particular area. The *Kommandos* of the *Werkstätten* could be assigned to any *Bauwerk* (site), including the crematoria. In 1942 the practice was that the *Bauleiter* (site supervisor) or *Bauführer* (foreman) who needed a certain service first of all made an application to the supply store (*Anforderung an die Materialverwaltung*) on a serial-numbered sheet. If the request was approved (*genehmigt*), then the

[128] Tagesbericht of Riedel & Sohn of March 11 and 12, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, pp. 36f.
[129] RGVA, 502-1-295, p. 63.

*Werkstättenleiter* (head of workshops) passed the order (*Auftrag*) to the appropriate *Kommando* by means of a serial-numbered form specifying the type of work to be performed. The *Kommando* doing the work then wrote out a job card (*Arbeitskarte*) which listed the serial number of the order, the *Kommando*, the destination, the inception, and the completion of the work; on the reverse side, under the heading *Materialverbrauch*, were listed the materials consumed, the cost of materials, and time spent.

The *Häftlings-Schlosserei* had a different form listing the work sections (*Kolonne*), the object (*Gegenstand*), the source (*Antragsteller*), the inception (*Angefangen*), and the completion (*Beendet*) of the job, the names, qualifications, and the time spent by the detainees who carried out the work; the reverse side was the same as for the other shops.

The *Kommandos* were split up into *Kolonnen* (sections) working under the supervision of a *Kolonnenführer* (section head) or of an *Obercapo*. If the job concerned an object to be fabricated, the receiver countersigned a serial-numbered *Empfangsschein* (receipt) on delivery.

On February 8, 1943, the 192 detainees of the *Häftlings-Schlosserei*, who reported to *SS-Unterscharführer* Walter Kywitz, were taken over by D.A.W. (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*), and the new shop was given the name of *D.A.W. WL* (= *Werkstättenleitung* [shop management] *Schlosserei*). From the next day on, the orders received by the shop were noted in a ledger labeled *WL-Schlosserei*, which had the following columns: reception date of the order (*Eingegangen am…*), serial number at D.A.W. (*Lauf. Nr. D.A.W.*), reference (*Betrifft*), name of piece (*Gegenstand*), time spent (*Arbeitsstunden*), inception (*Angefangen*) and completion *(Beendet*) of the work. The pertinent data were copied from the *Arbeitskarten*. The ledger also listed the serial number and the date of the order copied from the pertinent forms. The *ZBL* supplied the shops with the necessary materials, accompanied by a delivery slip (*Lieferschein*). After execution of the job, D.A.W. would send their pertinent invoice to the *ZBL* (see Mattogno 2015a, pp. 50f.). The serial-numbered form specifying the kind of work to be done (*Auftrag*) normally showed a sketch giving the shape and dimensions of the piece to be fabricated and listed the necessary materials, as for example *Auftrag* no. 67 of March 6, 1943.[130] This "*Auftrag*" appears in the ledger of the *WL-Schlosserei* in the following way (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 86):

> *"8.3.43. No. 165, PoW camp incineration plant BW. 30b and c. Piece: 64 pcs. stone screws from steel bar 5/8" diam. according to sketch. Delivery: urgent! Bauleitung order no. 67 dated 6.3.43. Terminated: 2.4.43."*

[130] APMO, BW 1/31/162, pp. 328-328a.

Now, if Kula actually did produce the device described above, it would have been recorded in a specific order from the *ZBL*, complete with a sketch showing the structure and the dimensions of the various parts of the device. Furthermore, if this were so, this order would have to show up in the ledger of the *WL-Schlosserei*. On July 25, 1945 – a few months after having heard the witnesses Tauber and Kula – Judge Sehn drew up a paper in which he listed all the orders related to the crematoria which were found in the ledger mentioned (*ibid*., p. 82):

> *"In the book, there are i.a. the following entries which refer to the jobs done by ślusarna (= metalworking shop) for the erection and the maintenance of the crematoria:* […]*"*

He then lists all the jobs ordered by the *ZBL* for the crematoria. However, in this long list of 85 entries, the piece described by Kula does not appear at all. The first entry is an order (*Bestellschein*) from the *ZBL* dated October 28, 1942, (*ibid.*) therefore the absence of Kula's device cannot be attributed to reasons of chronology. It does not depend on alleged reasons of *secrecy*, either, because the ledger has a number of entries for gas-tight doors (*gasdichte Türen*) for the alleged gas chambers in the crematoria.[131] On the other hand, the ledger even has an entry for a job – the only one mentioned in the entire list – done personally by Kula. At the end of his list, Sehn, in fact, writes (*ibid*., p. 97):

> *"Moreover, under the number 433 of the book we have an entry dated May 20, 1943 concerning:*
>
> *'X-ray station in women's camp. Piece: 2 pcs. unions for rubber hose, delivery: urgent. Hand over to Prof. Schumann. Assigned: Kula. Completed 21 May 43.' Compare minutes of interrogation of witness Michał Kula of June 11, 1945."*

Hence, Judge Sehn knew perfectly well that Kula's assertion concerning the introduction columns for Zyklon B was not backed up by any document and thus was false. But when Kula testified as a witness in the session of March 15, 1947 of the Höss Trial and furnished again the description of the columns mentioned,[132] no one objected saying that no pertinent entry appeared in the ledger of the *WL-Schlosserei*. It is easy to see why. Furthermore, and this is even more surprising, in the interrogation of June 11, 1945, Kula explicitly speaks of the work done for Dr. Schumann mentioned above and even gives the exact job number in the *WL-Schlosserei* ledger (Höss Trial, Vol. 2, p. 83.):

---

[131] Auftrag 323 of April 16, 1943, Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 92. Other references on p. 84 ("4 dichte Türen") and p. 90 ("Gasduchte [sic] Türen"),

[132] AGK, NTN, 107, p. 467-523; in this deposition, Kula stated that the columns were 2.5 meters high, because he believed that the ceiling of Morgue 1 was at a level of 2 meters. He moreover reduced the width of the column from 70 cm down to only 24 cm; *ibid.*, p. 498.

> *"From the book of the ślusarna (= Schlosserei) one can clearly see that at the time I had to repair the pump, Job Number 433."*

He therefore already knew of this ledger, but then why is there no "job number" for the columns in question? In this case, too, the answer is quite simple. The conclusion is that Kula never built the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction devices and therefore the four "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" could not be those devices.

It should be noted, however, that there exists documentation for other, strikingly similar, but at once distinctly different devices, which were made specifically for Crematoria II and III, but by the inmate Dyntar Mirek of the metal workshop, see Section 2.9.2.

### 2.5.4. What the "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" Were Not

I have explained above that at the present time there are no other documents in this respect, therefore the only thing one can do about the matter is to state what the devices *were not*. The only established facts are as follows:

1. In the inventory attached to the acceptance protocol of Crematorium II dated March 31, 1943, the devices in question are assigned to the alleged undressing room and not to the alleged gas chamber.
2. In the inventory attached to the acceptance protocol of Crematorium III dated June 24, 1943,[133] there is not the slightest trace of either any *Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen* nor of any *Holzblenden*: how, then, were the gassings carried out in the alleged gas chamber of that crematorium?
3. Devices with features as described by Kula were never fashioned in the *Schlosserei* of the *ZBL*, therefore they never existed.
4. The openings for the introduction of Zyklon B never existed. This matter will be further treated in Chapter 13.

### 2.5.5. Van Pelt's Comments

As usual, van Pelt distinguishes himself by his sloppiness and his lack of scientific rigor. He mentions the "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" in the following context (2002, p. 401):

> *"We reviewed a collection of written construction documents, including the work sheets of Topf that referred to work done on an 'Undressing Basement' in Crematorium 2 and the inventory of Crematorium 2 that mentioned not only the presence of 4 'wire mesh introduction devices' in Morgue 1 of Crematorium 2 – the gas columns constructed by Kula – but also 4 'wooden covers,' which obviously referred to the covers for the four chimneys that capped the wire-mesh columns."*

[133] RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 77-78. Cf. Document 10.

Then, arguing polemically against Germar Rudolf, he repeats (*ibid.*, p. 503):

> *"Furthermore, he ignored important evidence that does support the existence of these columns, such as an inventory of Crematorium 2 that mentions in Morgue 1 four instruments identified as Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung*[en]*, which translates as wire mesh introduction device*[s]*."*

In Section 2.5.2. I have demonstrated that the devices in the inventory of Crematorium II are assigned to *Leichenkeller* 2 and not to *Leichenkeller* 1, hence van Pelt's assertion is false. Furthermore, he hides the certainly relevant fact that the inventory of the half-basement of Crematorium III does not speak at all of such devices. He also keeps quiet about the fact that Tauber speaks of "concrete covers", as van Pelt himself quoted him (*ibid.*, p. 193), not of "wooden covers." This is all the more obscure and the substitution of the alleged "covers" by concrete lids all the more improbable, as the "wooden covers" show up in the acceptance protocol of March 31, 1943, whereas Tauber stayed in Crematorium II only until mid-April 1943, which would mean that the "covers" would have been changed within a mere two weeks.

Van Pelt quotes Kula's testimony according to which "these columns were around 3 meters high, and they were 70 centimeters square in plan," (*ibid.*, p. 206) but he obviously keeps quiet about the fact which I have documented in Section 2.5.3., *viz.* that the ledger of the *WL-Schlosserei* does not contain any trace of those alleged "wire-mesh columns," and also of the fact that Kula gave drastically reduced dimensions for these alleged columns during the Höss Trial.[132]

He presents furthermore a drawing allegedly "based on the testimony of Tauber and Kula," (*ibid.*, p. 208) but which actually contains two contradictory elements. First of all, a reduction in the cross-section of the columns at the level of the ceiling in such a way that the length of the sides tapers down from 70 cm inside *Leichenkeller* 1 to 48 cm within the ceiling and at the outside. The aim of this trick is easy to see: in the paper "A Report on Some Findings Concerning the Gas Chamber of Krematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau," which van Pelt mentions at the end of his book (*ibid.*, p. 495), Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy and Harry W. Mazal assert to have found three openings of 50 cm × 50 cm in the concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II (see Subchapter 13.2.). But the alleged columns with their square cross-section of 70 cm × 70 cm and their height of 3 meters had to pass through the ceiling and protrude 41 cm, which would have been impossible with a cross-section of 70 cm × 70 cm. To resolve the problem, all that needed to be done was to invent a reduced size at the level of the ceiling from 70 cm × 70 cm down to 48 cm × 48 cm![134]

[134] Kula's second version of the column – merely 24 cm wide and deep – wouldn't have fit either, as it would have been too small. Furthermore, it wouldn't have worked, because the slit given by him

The drawing furthermore presents an inner device (for the Zyklon B) which ran down almost to the floor and was suspended from a rope. This description corresponds to Tauber's statement, but not to Kula's, according to whom the inside was an empty column made of galvanized steel which had an opening like a funnel and which was placed into the upper part of the column, as Pressac shows in his drawing (1989, p. 487). A comparison of this drawing and of that presented by van Pelt shows better than anything else the divergence of Kula's and Tauber's statements; for his part, van Pelt ignores it all and creates a new entirely fictitious "convergence."

And this is how van Pelt justifies the absence of any columns for the introduction of Zyklon B in the drawings of the crematoria (2002, pp. 369f.):

> *"In November and December 1942, when I believe the wire mesh columns were designed, Crematoria 2 and 3 were under construction, and at that time working drawings were the major tool of communication between architect and contractor. Changes would have been made in the working drawings. The archive of the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum contains a list with sixteen working drawings for Crematorium 2 which all carry general number 7015/IV. One of these drawings concerns 'Reinforcement for the ceiling over morgue 1.' It was drawn on October 22, 1942, and it was given the number 7015/IV-109/6. It is likely that this working drawing was the instrument to make modifications that introduced the holes and possibly the gas columns. It is important to note that shortly before the liquidation of the camp, the Auschwitz Zentralbauleitung requested Huta to send all working drawings back, both originals and copies. The only possible explanation is that architects wanted to remove incriminating evidence. The working drawing of the roof of Morgue 1, which most likely would have contained the change involving the wire-mesh column, drawing 7015/IV-109/6, was returned, but it did not survive."*

This explanation is historically and documentarily inconsistent. First of all, if the alleged columns for the introduction of Zyklon B were designed "in November and December of 1942," then one cannot see why a blueprint drawn on October 22 could be "the instrument to make modifications that introduced the holes and possibly the gas columns" and could already contain such a modification. This would be even more nonsensical, because the concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 was poured *without* openings, as I have explained in Subchapter 2.4. This means that the holes were planned and drawn into the blueprint of October 22, 1942, then completely forgotten during the construction of the room's ceiling, only to be manually broken through later on with

for pouring in the Zyklon – only 1.5 cm wide – would have led inevitably to the Zyklon-B gypsum pellets getting wedged at the top of the slit, blocking it in the process. However, with a slit width of just 2.5 cm, the first version wasn't much better either. Editor's note.

hammer and chisel, grinding through a slab of reinforced concrete 18 cm thick!

The caption on Blueprint 7015/IV-109/6 is "*Bew. der Decke über Keller I*," where "*Bew.*" stands for "*Bewehrung*," reinforcement. The Blueprints 7015/IV-109-5, and 109-7, drawn on October 20 and November 6, 1942 respectively, concern the rebars (reinforcing bars) of the ceilings in "Keller II" and "Keller III," respectively.[135] That the Blueprint 7015/IV-109-6 should contain "most likely" the drawing for the openings and the Zyklon-B columns is an unfounded conjecture on the part of van Pelt.

The return of the 15 drawings from Huta Co. to the *ZBL* is borne out by a letter dated December 19, 1944 (Pressac 1989, p. 318), but "the only possible explanation" proposed by van Pelt makes no sense at all. The real reason is contained in *Hausverfügung* (internal regulation) No. 108 of May 5, 1943, which Zimmerman quotes as follows (2000, pp. 377f.):

> *"As is stated in this decree, SS-Lieutenant Colonel Dejaco* [136] *is personally responsible that all in- and outgoing plans are registered in an orderly fashion in a specific book. All outgoing plans have to be signed by the person receiving them. Furthermore, all this work is related to econo-military tasks that must be kept secret. Specifically, the plans for the crematoria must be strictly controlled* [strengstens zu beaufsichtigen]. *No plans are to be passed to the work brigade of others. During the construction work they are to be kept under lock and key.* […] *In particular attention should be paid to the regulations of D.V. 91 (secret matters/documents).* [Verschluss–Sachen]*."*

A letter from the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Dachau of September 30, 1940 promulgated that "according to the order of the *Reichsführer*-SS, all blueprints of buildings in concentration camps are to be considered as secret blueprints."[137] It is therefore obvious that Huta had to return to the *ZBL* the blueprints received from it. Furthermore, we should stress here the fact that the return to the *ZBL* of those 15 drawings on December 19, 1944, at the explicit request of the latter, is in glaring contradiction with van Pelt's assertion that the SS, in January 1945, "overlooked the archive of the building office that had been closed some months earlier," with the result that this archive remained "more or less intact" (see Subchapter 1.2.).

All we have to do now is to draw our conclusions. Van Pelt claims without proof that "the wire-mesh columns were totally dismantled after the cessation

---

[135] Undated list entitled "Waffen SS Auschwitz Nr 7015." APMO, BW30/25, p. 27.

[136] Actually, Dejaco was SS-Untersturmführer (second lieutenant) at the time.

[137] RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 187: "laut Befehl des Reichsführer-SS sämtliche Pläne über Bauten in Konzentrationslagern als Geheimpläne zu betrachten sind." The letter was written because at the time of his transfer to Auschwitz, SS-Obersturmführer Fritsch had taken along various plans for Dachau without any permission.

of gassing and before the demolition of the crematoria," in order to explain why "no remains were found" of these devices (2002, p. 207). This is all the more extraordinary as the Soviets found various items of the "extermination machinery" at Auschwitz: two gas-tight doors allegedly belonging to the presumed homicidal gas chambers of the crematoria at Birkenau, the wooden benches of the "undressing rooms" of Crematoria II and III, the temporary freight elevator of Crematorium II, various gas-tight covers of the presumed homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria IV and V, and the ductwork of the ventilation system of *Leichenkeller* 2 of Crematoria II and III.[138] Yet no trace was found of the eight alleged introduction devices for Zyklon B.

Therefore we have no trace of these ghostly columns, neither in the planning stage, nor in the construction phase, nor when they were dismantled, nor did they leave any scrap behind – there is no trace whatsoever to show that they ever existed. And this includes the total lack of any traces in the concrete of both ceiling and floor of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, to which those devices would inevitably have to have been bolted. And of the testimonies, Kula's most fundamental statement is refuted by the ledger of the "*WL-Schlosserei*."

## 2.6. "*Gasprüfer*" and "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*"

### 2.6.1. Pressac's Interpretation

In his book *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz* Pressac writes (1993, pp. 71f.):

> *"As soon as Messing's erection work was sufficiently advanced, the Bauleitung sent Topf a telegram on February 26* [1943] *requesting the immediate dispatch of 10 gas testers already specified for BW 30 (Crematorium II). The SS wanted to check whether the new* [stronger] *ventilation capacity in Leichenkeller 1 compensated for the original* [poor] *layout of an aeration close to the ceiling and a de-aeration near the floor, typical for a morgue, but which should have been inverted for a gas chamber requiring rather a de-aeration above and an aeration below.*
>
> *On March 2, Sander and Prüfer answered as follows:* […]*"*

He then gives the French translation of the letter;[139] here I quote the English translation provided by van Pelt (2002, p. 312):

> *"Re: Crematorium, Gas detectors.*
>
> *We acknowledge receipt of your telegram specifying: 'Immediately send ten gas detectors as agreed, price quote to follow.'*

[138] Pressac 1989, doors: Doc. 26, p. 425 (Crematorium V) and Docs 11f., p. 486; benches: Doc. 10, p. 486; elevator: Doc. 20, p. 488; covers: Docs. 28-36, pp. 426-428; ducts: Docs. 9-12, p. 363.

[139] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 44.

> *We hereby inform you that two weeks ago we inquired, of five different companies, concerning the residual prussic acid detection devices sought by you. We have received negative responses from three companies and two have not yet answered. When we receive information on this matter, we shall immediately contact you, in order to put you in touch with a company that makes these devices."*

Then Pressac goes on to say (1993, p. 72):

> *"The Bauleitung received this letter on March 5. This document is the definitive proof for the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II."*

Actually, this document proves neither the existence of a *homicidal* gas chamber nor even the existence of *any sort of gas chamber* in Crematorium II. Replaced into its historical context – as we shall see – it even loses the purely *indicative* character it appears to have at first sight.

The conclusion of the matter, according to Pressac, was as follows (1993, p. 84):

> *"On March 10, Schultze and Messing tested the aeration/de-aeration of the gas chamber in Crematorium II over a period of 16 hours. Apparently, the unit did not yet work satisfactorily, because Messing worked on it for another 11 hours on the 11th and for 15 hours on the 13th. Tests were made with prior introduction of Zyklon B. Measurement of residual hydrogen cyanide was apparently done by means of a chemical method and not with the gas testers, as these had been ordered too late to be shipped in time."*

In the discussion below my aim is to show on the one hand that Pressac's interpretation is historically unfounded and technically nonsensical, and on the other hand to furnish an alternative explanation which is in keeping with the historical and technical context of the documental framework.

### 2.6.2. The Destination of the "*Gasprüfer*"

Pressac's explanation is technically wrong and historically unfounded. The idea that a de-aeration from below would be unsuitable for a gas chamber using hydrogen cyanide has no valid technical reason. In fact, in the layout of disinfestation chambers operating according to the Degesch system using hydrogen cyanide in circulation (*Entlausungskammern mit DEGESCH-Kreislaufanordnung*) the exhaust intake (*Ansaugöffnung*) could be located indiscriminately high or low in the gas chamber.[140] What determined a good performance was only the capacity of the blowers (in pressure and in suction).

Pressac's explanation that "measurement of residual hydrogen cyanide was apparently done by means of a chemical method and not with the gas testers"

[140] For the second case cf. for example the layout that appears in Peters/Wüstinger, p. 193.

is likewise unfounded both historically and technically. Actually, for one thing, *no document* ever mentioned any "measurement of residual hydrogen cyanide" in *Leichenkeller* 1, and secondly, such a test (*Gasrestprobe*) for residual HCN can *only* be done in a *chemical* way, namely by Pertusi and Gastaldi's method, which was later perfected by Sieverts and Hermsdorf (Sieverts/Hermsdorf; Puntigam *et al.*, pp. 21, 111). If we accept Pressac's claim that the tests were done "by means of a chemical method" instead of by means of *Gasprüfer*, the latter *cannot* have involved a chemical process, which means that they *could not* have been used for the "*Gasrestprobe*." With this "slip," Pressac inadvertently demolishes his whole argument. Actually, the technical designation for the HCN residue testing equipment was neither *Gasprüfer* nor "*Anzeigegerät für Blausäure-Reste*," but *Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon* (residual-gas-indicating equipment for Zyklon [B]).[141] This apparatus was not an instrument, but a kit containing various chemical products.[142] An official *Waffen-SS* booklet gives detailed guidance in this respect (Mrugowski, pp. 124f.):

> *"Test for residual gas.*
> *The test will be carried out by the person responsible for the gassing operation or by a person designated by him, using the approved residual-gas-testing equipment (according to Pertusi and Gastaldi).*
> *It contains:*
> *1 light-colored glass bottle with Solution I (2.86 g of copper acetate in 1 liter of water)*
> *1 brown bottle with Solution II (475 cm³ of a* [aqueous] *solution saturated at room temperature with benzidine acetate and diluted with water to 1 liter)*
> *1 tube of calcium cyanide with cork stopper (testing tube)*
> *3 tubes with cork stopper for moistened paper strips*
> *1 light-colored tube with powder for ½ liter of Solution I*
> *1 brown tube with powder for ½ liter of Solution II*
> *1 officially stamped color plate*
> *Filter paper strips no. 597 from Schleicher-Schüll, Düren*
> *Directions for use of residual-gas-indicating equipment.*
> *Fill mixing vessel with equal parts of Solutions I and II, place stopper and shake. Dip several strips of filter paper half-way into mixture. By dipping into testing tube with calcium-cyanide solution verify that mixture reacts with hydrogen cyanide (blue coloration!).*

[141] Letter from Tesch & Stabenow to Verwaltung of KGL Lublin dated July 29, 1942. APMM, sygn. I d 2, Vol. 1, p. 107. I have reproduced the document in: Mattogno 1994a, p. 123; Rudolf 2016c, p. 207.

[142] Cf. the photograph of a "Gasrestnachweisgerät" found by the Soviets at Auschwitz in Mattogno 1994a, p. 124; Rudolf 2016c, p. 208.

*If there is blue coloration, the previously aerated room must be tested with other moistened strips of filter paper. This operation must be done using a gas mask. If, after 10 seconds, there is no coloration stronger than the lowest (weakest) color on the color plate, the room can be definitively accepted for normal use. If not, ventilation is to be continued and a new test has to be made.*

*Preparation of Solutions I and II is done as follows: the contents of 1 brown tube (for Solution I) and 1 light-colored tube (for Solution II) will be diluted in half a liter of distilled water each and the solution filtered. Solutions showing a sediment are unsuitable and must be discarded. Mixing of Solutions I and II must be done only immediately prior to the test.*

*The color plates must be renewed every five years. Access may be authorized only if after careful execution of the test* [in the open space of the room, transl.] *there is also no trace of hydrogen cyanide between two superimposed objects* [*i.e.* garments, transl.]*; otherwise ventilation must be continued and the test repeated."*

## 2.6.3. The Historical Context

The telegram of the *ZBL* was sent at a time when there was a renewed wave of typhus (*Fleckfieber*), an epidemic which had sprung up at Auschwitz in early July 1942. On February 8, 1943, the camp commandant, *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Rudolf Höss, promulgated *Standortbefehl Nr. 2/43* which informed all of his subordinates of the following:[143]

*"By order of Amtsgruppenchef D, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Glücks, a complete closure of KL Auschwitz is again in force. The order by Amtsgruppenchef, received by telex, specifies i.a. the following:*

*'Because of a renewed incidence of typhus among members of SS, the previously practiced easing in approving leave must be cancelled again.'"*

On February 12, Bischoff sent Kammler a letter concerning "increase of typhus cases" to inform him of Glücks's order. Bischoff wrote:[144]

*"As a consequence of a strong increase in typhus cases among the guard personnel, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Glücks has ordered the complete closure of KL Auschwitz on February 9, 1943. In this connection, disinfestation of all detainees has been implemented since February 11, 1943, and* [the detainees] *may not leave the camp. As a consequence, work on sites to which detainees had temporarily been assigned had to be stopped. Zentralbauleitung will report on resumption of work."*

[143] APMO, Standort-Befehl, D-AuI-1, p. 46.
[144] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 108.

On the same day, *SS-Unterscharführer* Franz Weislav, who worked in the administration (*Verwaltung*) of the *ZBL*, drew up a file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) describing the idleness of the detainee details (*Häftlingskommandos*) on February 11 and 12:[145]

> *"As a consequence of the implementation of delousing of all details, still continuing in part, the details requested by this office could not leave* [the camp]*, either partly or not at all."*

After having mentioned the vital *Kommandos* that had gone out to work and that the *Kommando* assigned to the offices and the one working in the *ZBL* had been fully employed after delousing (*nach erfolgter Entlausung*), Weislav continues:

> *"The detainee Kommandos at KGL and FKL have moved out in full force on the days mentioned. Delousing in these camps will be carried out at a later date."*

On February 13, Bischoff returned to the letter of the day before and informed the head of *Hauptabteilung C/VI* at the SS-*WVHA*, *SS-Standartenführer* Eirenschmalz, that

> *"there are more and more cases of civilian workers coming down with typhus, too. Normally, civilian workers who are housed together with those ill are put on 3 weeks quarantine by the garrison surgeon."*[146]

In *Standortbefehl Nr. 3/43* of February 14, Höss defined precisely the limits of the *Sperrgebiet* (off-limits zone) and informed about the measures taken by the *SS-Standortarzt* (the garrison surgeon):[147]

> *"Delousings will be implemented in direct coordination with the garrison surgeon.* […] *The instructions of the garrison surgeon with respect to the disinfestation of the guard detail accompanying transports must be strictly adhered to."*

On February 18, Bischoff, following up on the letter of the 12th, informed Kammler that "the disinfestation of the detainees has been done and work has resumed on February 16, 1943."[148] On February 20, Crematorium II started operating, albeit at a reduced rate.[149] On February 25, the Auschwitz garrison surgeon summed up the situation in the camp in a letter to the head of department D III of the SS-*WVHA*:[150]

> *"As has been reported previously, the typhus epidemic that had practically been brought under control at KL Auschwitz in the months of November and December has again flared up among both the detainees of KL Ausch-*

[145] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 37.
[146] RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 221.
[147] APMO, Standort-Befehl, D-AuI-1, pp. 48f.
[148] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 106.
[149] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.
[150] RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 115f.

> *witz and members of the SS on account of the transports arriving from the east. In spite of immediate countermeasures taken, it has not been possible, as of today, to arrive at a complete subsidence of the typhus cases."*

The SS garrison surgeon intended to stamp out the epidemic once and for all by taking drastic measures, the most important one being a general disinfestation:

> *"Except for a few vital Kommandos (food sections, agricultural laborers in the animal husbandry section and office personnel) all work in the major camps of KL Auschwitz, viz. Main Camp, MKL* [men's camp] *and FKL* [women's camp] *at Birkenau, as well as PoW Phase 2 would have to be stopped for a duration of 3 weeks. During this time, a thorough delousing and disinfestation would be conducted twice throughout these camps in such a way that at the end of the 3-week quarantine the lice problem in the camp will have ceased to exist and the risk of new cases of typhus will have been eliminated."*

On the following day, February 26, 1943, the *ZBL* sent Topf the well-known cable:[151]

> *"Immediately send ten gas detectors as agreed, submit cost estimate later."*

If these *Gasprüfer* had really been "residual-prussic-acid detection devices" (*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*), the request of the *ZBL* would rather fit into the *very real* historical context of an typhus epidemic being fought throughout the camp by means of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) than into the purely hypothetical context of the installation of a homicidal gas chamber in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II. I am speaking of a purely hypothetical context, because the Topf letter of March 2, 1943 as such does not prove anything: as I have stressed elsewhere (1996, p. 34), Pressac presents at this point a classic example of a *petitio principii*: the *Gasprüfer* have a criminal function because there is a homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II and, *vice versa*, there is a homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II because the *Gasprüfer* have a criminal function!

The historical context by itself would suffice to sustain Robert Faurisson's interpretation according to which the "detection devices" – merely alleged, in my opinion – were used for normal disinfestations of the crematorium.[152] In support of this interpretation one might add that, in keeping with the dispositions of the SS garrison surgeon, the 200 detainees who worked in Crematorium II at the end of February 1943[153] would have been able to return to work

---

[151] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48.

[152] Faurisson 1994, p. 49; "Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac…," in: Rudolf 2016c, pp. 95f.

[153] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to the Kommandantur – Department IIIa (inmate deployment) of February 20, 1943: "At Crematorium II, the Kommando was only 40 strong instead of 200 on February 18, 1943, and 80 strong instead of 200 on February 19, 1943." ("Bei Krematorium II

only after a personal disinfestation and, obviously, a disinfestation of their workplace, *i.e.* Crematorium II.

Disinfestation of the two morgues in the half-basement of Crematorium II was normally practiced when corpses of detainees having died from typhus were placed there. Confirmation of this fact can be found in the following deposition of the police president at Kattowitz (*der Polizeipräsident in Kattowitz*) concerning the inmates of the provisional police jail at Myslowitz where typhus had broken out in January 1943:[154]

> *"The bodies of persons who have died of typhus are to be treated with a disinfecting agent and an anti-lice solution and placed in coffins as soon as possible. The coffin must be closed at once and moved to a special hall. For incineration, the corpses will be transferred to Auschwitz by hearse."*

The project of using *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II temporarily as an emergency disinfestation chamber employing hydrogen cyanide, as discussed above, must be viewed against the background of a strong flare-up of typhus which occurred at that time.

In conclusion, even if Pressac's assumptions were true, his conclusions would be historically unsustainable and the historical context would lend support to the revisionists' interpretation. One could, therefore, conclude that the order of the mysterious "gas detectors" had the perfectly innocent purpose of checking the usability of *Leichenkeller* 1 as a disinfestation chamber and let it go at that.

But is Pressac's interpretation correct? Before we can answer that question, we must look at the bureaucratic context of the documents.

### 2.6.4. The Bureaucratic Context

In January 1943, the *ZBL* had reached the zenith of its life as an organization and consisted of 14 sections (*Abteilungen*) and five *Bauleitungen*. The sections were the following (see Mattogno 2015a, pp. 19-25, 145f.):

1. Sachgebiet Hochbau (buildings)
2. Sachgebiet Tiefbau (civil engineering)
3. Sachgebiet Bewässerung (irrigation)
4. Sachgebiet Meliorationen und Vermessung (soil improvement and surveying)
5. Sachgebiet Planung (projects)
6. Rohstoffstelle und Einkauf (raw materials and purchasing)
7. Verwaltung (administration)

---

war das Kommando am 18.2.43 statt 200 Häftlinge nur 40 Häftlinge stark, und am 19.2.43 statt 200 nur 80 Häftlinge stark"). APMO, BW 30/34, p.74.

[154] Letter from Polizeipräsident to Regierungspräsident at Kattowitz, Jan. 21, 1943. APK, RK 2903, p. 22.

8. Fahrbereitschaft (motor pool)
9. Technische Abteilung (technical department)
10. Arbeitseinsatz (work force management)
11. Werkstätten (workshops)
12. Zimmereibetrieb und Dachdeckerbetrieb (carpentry and roofing)
13. Gartengestaltung (gardening)
14. Sachgebiet Statistik (statistics).

The five *Bauleitungen* were

I: Bauleitung der *Waffen*-SS und Polizei Auschwitz. K.L. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz (KL and farm Auschwitz);
II: Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers (PoW camp);
III: Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz (Auschwitz industrial area);
IV: Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der *Waffen*-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg (Oderberg materials storage);
V: Bauleitung Werk und Gut Freudenthal und Gut Partschendorf (Freudenthal factory and farm and Partschendorf farm).

The *ZBL* was exclusively concerned with construction projects and was therefore attached to *Amtsgruppe C (Bauwesen*; construction) at the SS-*WVHA*, headed by *SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS* Hans Kammler. Financial questions – among them payment of invoices and of private firms – were handled by *Amt V/2a* (*Haushalt und Rechnungslegung*; budget and accounting).

As opposed to this, sanitary and medical tasks – among them purchasing and application of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) and related auxiliary equipment – were the exclusive domain of the *SS-Standortarzt* (garrison surgeon) who reported to *Amtsgruppe D III* of the SS-*WVHA*, headed by *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Dr. Lolling. In February 1943 the SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz was *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, his deputy was *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Krebsbach. The SS garrison surgeon had under his command the *Truppenarzt* (troop surgeon) who took care of medical questions regarding the military, the *Lagerärzte* (camp surgeons) who took care of the detainees, and the *Sanitätsdienstgrade* (*SDG*) (paramedics), auxiliary personnel consisting of *SS-Unterführer* or *SS-Männer* specifically trained for such tasks. Each camp (*Lager*) and each camp section (*Lagerabschnitt*) had a *Lagerarzt* (camp surgeon). *Lagerarzt* at *KGL-Birkenau* was *SS-Obersturmführer* Helmut Vetter.

One of the foremost tasks of the SS garrison surgeon was the prevention and treatment of the recurring typhus epidemics by all means available for this purpose, including disinfestations with Zyklon B. He was directly responsible both for the disinfestation and disinfection units in the camp and for the disin-

festation of individual buildings or entire construction sectors (*Bauabschnitte*) of the camp. The latter activity was carried out by a group of paramedics, the *Desinfektionskommando* (disinfestation detail) headed by *SS-Oberscharführer* Joseph Klehr.

The Zyklon B used by the *Desinfektoren* (disinfectors) was procured in the following manner: the SS garrison surgeon filed a written request with the head of the administration (*Leiter der Verwaltung*) stating the reason; the request was then passed on to *Amt D IV* of the SS-*WVHA*. Once the approval from that office had been received, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Willi Burger, the head of administration, sent the order to the firm Tesch & Stabenow[155] together with the *Wehrmacht-Frachtbriefe* (military bills of lading) needed for the shipment of the goods. The supplies could also be picked up by the administration directly at Dessau, once *Dessauer Werke für Zucker und chemische Industrie*, manufacturer of the Zyklon B (together with *Kaliwerke A.G. Kolin*), had cabled that the Zyklon B was "*abholbereit*" (ready for pick-up).[156]

Payment of the invoices from Tesch & Stabenow was done by *Amt D IV/1* at the SS-*WVHA*. By these channels, the disinfectors at Auschwitz obtained not only Zyklon B itself, but also the various paraphernalia needed for the disinfestations, which were also supplied by Tesch & Stabenow, *i.e.* tools for opening the cans of Zyklon B (*Schlageisen*), rubber lids (*Gummikappen*) for the open cans, gas masks (*Gasmasken*), special mask filters "J" (*Atemeinsätze J*) and the test equipment for residual gas (*Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*). The SS garrison surgeon or, by delegation, the *Lagerarzt* was responsible for the storage, the use and the handling of all of these goods.

It is important to note here that this bureaucratic channel would also have applied in the case of any criminal use of Zyklon B. At Auschwitz the practice was such that it was impossible to acquire or use Zyklon B without the approval of the SS garrison surgeon – or behind his back.

### 2.6.5 Problems Not Solved by Jean-Claude Pressac

From what has just been stated one can clearly see that the two documents about the *Gasprüfer*, from Pressac's point of view, presented serious problems of interpretation, on which the French historian chose to close his eyes. In his first book, Pressac – who had already taken the meaning of the term *Gasprüfer* in the telegram from the *ZBL* of February 26, 1943, to be gas detectors *for hydrogen cyanide* – raised in this regard a highly significant problem (pp. 218, 223):

[155] Auschwitz was located in the Zyklon B sales area that had been assigned to Tesch & Stabenow.
[156] APMM, sygn. I d 2, Vol. 1; Graf/Mattogno 2016b, pp. 193f.

> *"Since Topf's production consisted essentially of brewery equipment (cauldrons, vats, etc.), metal conduits and containers (ventilation ducting, grain silos, etc.), together with the associated components (fans, valves and cocks) and, of course, incineration furnaces, they did not manufacture gas detectors, objects associated with systems totally foreign to their spheres of activity, so they must necessarily have had to order them from another civilian firm. Why did the SS use Topf as an intermediary instead of directly approaching a specialist supplier? The answer must be that, in this way, they avoided awkward questions or the putting of two and two together that might have occurred if some civilian firm not knowing the 'special activity' of the Auschwitz camp had received such an order. On the other hand there were no such worries in dealing with Prüfer, who was after all technical advisor for the Krematorien."*

This interpretation is disarmingly superficial. By February 1943 the two disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide (*Kammer für Blausäurevergasung*) of the disinfestation installations at BW 5a & 5b had already been in operation for several months.[157] The two chambers had floor areas of some 108 m² (10.9 m × 9.9 m). The gas was removed by means of two blowers set in the wall opposite to the two entrance doors (Pressac 1989, pp. 55, 59). Such an arrangement required the normal procedures for residual gas testing to be applied before the gas chambers could be entered. The instructions must have been similar to those in force at the disinfestation chamber of Gusen, set out on February 26, 1942, by *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Krebsbach, at that time SS garrison surgeon at Mauthausen, who in 1943 – as we have seen above– was the deputy of the SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz. The disinfestation chamber at Gusen had a volume of some 100 m³ and was equipped with an exhaust blower and windows. These instructions specified, under Item 13:[158]

> *"1½ hours later, at the earliest, the residual-gas test must be carried out at a window from the outside. If the residual-gas test is still positive, deaeration must be continued. In any case, the residual-gas test must be carried out with a gas mask being worn."*

The SS garrison surgeon was responsible for the functioning of the gas chamber, for the use of Zyklon B, and for the proper storage of all items needed for the disinfestations. The safety regulations applied likewise to the disinfestation gas chambers of BW 5a and 5b which, as far as aspects of hygiene and sanitation were concerned, fell under the competence of the SS garrison sur-

---

[157] Letter from head of Zentralbauleitung to head of Amtsgruppe C of SS-WVHA of January 9, 1943 concerning: "Hygienic installations at KL and KGL Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 46a.

[158] Dienstanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen (Instructions for the operation of the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation chamber at K.L.M. subcamp at Gusen), drawn up by SS-Standortarzt of KL Mauthausen, SS-Hauptsturmführer Eduard Krebsbach on 25 February, 1942. ÖDMM, M 9a/1. Cf. in this respect Mattogno 2004c.

geon at Auschwitz. These installations required conspicuous quantities of Zyklon B every day (see Subchapter 14.2.) as well as supplies for the residual-gas tests, so why should a possible order for such items with "some civilian firm" have raised any "awkward questions"?

Thus, Pressac's interpretation does not explain anything and leaves open all kinds of questions which are far more numerous and far more serious than what he thought. They can be summarized in the following way:

As the residual-gas testing equipment

i) fell within the competence of the SS garrison surgeon,
ii) was supplied by the Tesch & Stabenow Company,
iii) was called *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon* and not *Gasprüfer*,
iv) was available at Auschwitz in February 1943,

then why was it

a) ordered by the *ZBL* and not by the SS garrison surgeon,
b) with the Topf Company and not with Tesch & Stabenow,
c) under the designation *Gasprüfer* instead of *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*,
d) even though it was available within the Auschwitz Camp?

Let us look separately at each of these objections.

a) The *ZBL* had no authority to order test equipment for residual gas, just as it had no authority to order Zyklon B. If it had actually ordered such items, it would not have been able to issue payment vouchers, because they did not come within the competence of *Amt* V/2 of the SS-*WVHA*. In other words, an invoice could not have been paid – and anyone familiar with the operation of the *ZBL* knows how important these bureaucratic procedures were – unless Bischoff would have wanted to pay for these *Gasprüfer* out of his own pocket!

Pressac has also overlooked another fundamental problem: a possible check on the suitability of the ventilation system of *Leichenkeller* 1 in Crematorium II for its use in connection with homicidal gassings would inevitably have involved the following supplies:

1) Zyklon B
2) gas masks
3) special filters "J" type (*Atemeinsätze "J"*)
4) opening tools for the cans of Zyklon B (*Schlageisen*)
5) the *Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon.*

Then why would the *ZBL* have ordered only the *Gasprüfer*? Obviously because it did not need the rest, but it is also obvious that they did not need the rest because they would have been able to get all they needed from the SS garrison surgeon. In this way, however, they would also have been in a position

to obtain *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*, but then why would they have to go to Topf for something like that?

In this context, Pressac's assertion that "tests were made with prior introduction of Zyklon B" raises further problems: if this had been so, where did the *ZBL* obtain the Zyklon B? From Topf – or from the SS garrison surgeon who, in matters of hygiene and sanitation, ruled also over all crematoria? This question, though, is a purely hypothetical one, because Pressac's assertion not only has no foundation in documents, it is also in disagreement with the accounts of Topf's fitter Messing and even with Pressac's own comments. Messing did the following work:

– March 10 and 11, 1943: "*Be- u. Entlüftungs-Anlagen für L.Keller I versuchsweise einprobiert*" (aeration and de-aeration units for *L.Keller* 1 set up tentatively): 16 and 11 hours of work respectively.
– March 12, 1943: "*Entlüftungs-Anlagen Auskleidekeller gearbeitet*" (worked on de-aeration units undressing cellar): 11 hours of work.
– March 13, 1943: "*Be- u. Entlüftungsanlagen Keller I in Betrieb genommen*" (start-up of aeration and de-aeration units in *Keller* 1): 15 hours of work.[159]

Pressac comments (1993, p. 73):

> *"Apparently, the unit did not yet work satisfactorily, because Messing worked on it for another 11 hours on the 11th and for 15 hours on the 13th."*

Hence, on March 10, 11, and 13 Messing only tested the mechanical ventilation system. But then, when were those "tests" with Zyklon B actually done, if the first homicidal gassing is said to have taken place "during the night of February 13 to 14"? (*ibid*.) And why did Messing never mention this? The matter is all the more puzzling as Messing, if we follow Pressac, wanted to reveal the "truth" at least partly by writing "*Auskleidekeller*" instead of "*Leichenkeller*" (*ibid*., pp. 74f.).

Let us now look at Item b): assuming, for the sake of the argument, that the SS garrison surgeon was temporarily out of *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*, why would the *ZBL* have had to order them with Topf – a company that neither manufactured nor sold such things – rather than with Tesch & Stabenow who certainly sold them? Pressac's explanation in this regard is decidedly childish: according to their letter of March 2, 1943, Topf had not acted as an "intermediary" to cover the alleged nefarious secrets of Auschwitz – as he says – but had simply brought the *ZBL* in touch with possible suppliers of such equipment:

---

[159] Messing's Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung for the week of March 8-14, 1943. APMO, BW 30/41, p. 28.

> *"When we receive information on this matter, we shall immediately contact you, in order to put you in touch with a company that makes these devices."*

In other words, Topf would have had to inquire with Tesch & Stabenow about the *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon* and, if they were available there, Topf would have put the *ZBL* in touch with them! This round-about procedure would have had quite the opposite effect of what Pressac tries to tell us: receiving an order for *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon* from the *ZBL* rather than from the camp administration, their usual customer, would really have been a reason for Tesch & Stabenow to become curious!

Let us go on to Item c). If we accept Pressac's interpretation, we find ourselves confronted by another point which the French historian has not considered: a possible test on the ventilation system of *Leichenkeller* 1 for homicidal gassings with Zyklon B would have involved the SS garrison surgeon and would thus have been planned and carried out by the *Desinfektoren*; Messing, for his part, would have taken care of his specific area, the mechanical ventilation. Now, if the *ZBL* could do the test only with the help of the disinfection group who knew the terminology of their trade very well, how can one explain the request for *Gasprüfer* as opposed to *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*?

We have thus arrived at the last item. The hypothesis I have proffered under Point b), namely that the SS garrison surgeon had temporarily run out of *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*, is not applicable because the test for residual gas was not only in accordance with the rules but also prescribed by law (Mattogno 2004c, pp. 150-155). As the test was necessary and indispensable in cases of work with hydrogen cyanide, one may infer with certainty from the activity of the gas disinfestation chambers in BW 5a and 5b and from the use of hydrogen cyanide for the disinfestation of the camp in February 1943 that *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon* were indeed available.[160] But then, why would they have to be ordered from Topf?

### 2.6.6. What Were the "*Gasprüfer*"?

Now that Pressac's interpretation has been demonstrated to be unfounded, even absurd, we can furnish an alternative explanation which will resolve, at the same time, all the other problems already touched and left aside by the French historian.

To begin with, let me state that the word *Gasprüfer* was, indeed, a technical term designating an instrument used in the analysis of combustion gases

[160] The Gasrestnachweisgeräte for Zyklon were available even in January 1945: The Soviets found several in the "Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken" (BW 28) and photographed them. Cf. Mattogno 2004c, Doc. III.4 on p. 144.

(*Rauchgasanalyse*) by physical methods.[161] In the early 1940s various instruments were used in connection with combustion gases, from equipment for the analysis of spent gases (*Rauchgasanalyse-Anlagen*), transmitters for $\%CO_2$, to indicators for $\%CO_2$ and for $\%CO+H_2$ (*Anzeiger für % $CO_2$* and *für % $CO+H_2$*).[162] Crematorium furnaces were usually equipped with one such instrument. Engineer Richard Kessler, one of the foremost German experts in the cremation field in the 1920s and 30s, recommended as "*unbedingt notwendig*" (indispensable) for the proper operation of cremation furnaces the installation of a series of controls, among them "a high-quality CO- and $CO_2$-meter, in order to achieve an efficient combustion while observing smoke development at the same time" (Kessler 1927, No. 8, pp. 137f.). As late as the early 1970s, Hans Kraupner advised (p. 4):

> *"It is important that for the control of smoke development measuring instruments are placed directly behind the furnace, advising the operator of an incipient smoke development by a suitable signal."* (Emph. in original)

The most reasonable hypothesis would thus be that the *ZBL* had ordered the *Gasprüfer* for the Birkenau Crematoria. Let us see whether this hypothesis resolves all the problems referred to above.

The telegram of February 26, 1943 has the following typed indication of the sender: "*Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz gez. Pollock SS-Untersturmführer*"; it shows, moreover, three handwritten entries: at top right the abbreviation "BW30" (*Bauwerk 30* = Crematorium II), at bottom right the abbreviation "*Jäh*" *i.e.* the initials of civilian employee Jährling, finally at bottom left, next to the date and time of the dispatch of the telegram the name of Kirschneck, preceded by his rank "Ustuf." (= *Untersturmführer*).[163]

Topf's letter of March 2, 1943,[164] has the incoming stamp of *Registratur* (mail service) of March 5 as well as two handwritten entries: Jährling (on the left) followed by the date of March 8, 1943, and Janisch (on the right) preceded by the date of March 6. Let us see who these persons were and what duties they had within the *ZBL*.

*SS-Untersturmführer* Josef Pollock was *Bauleiter*[165] at the *Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg*; *SS-Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschneck was *Bauleiter* at the *Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz. K.L. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz*; *SS-Untersturmführer* Josef Janisch was *Bauleiter* at the *Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers*; the civilian employee Rudolf

---

[161] "Hütte" 1931, Vol. I, pp. 1010-1013. Mattogno 2004c, Document III.5 on p. 145.
[162] *Ibid.*, Doc. III.6 on p. 148.
[163] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48. Cf. Document 11.
[164] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 44. Cf. Document 12.
[165] Head of a Bauleitung.

Jährling finally, a professional *Heizungs-Techniker* (specialist in [central] heating), belonged to *Technische Abteilung* of the *ZBL*.

The telegram of February 26 was written by *SS-Untersturmführer* Josef Pollock because his competence – in view of his training as an architectural engineer in general as well as his responsibilities in various areas related to buildings such as financial or safety matters, construction permits, or materials allocation – also included the *Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers*, *i.e.* the Birkenau Camp.[166] *SS-Untersturmführer* Kirschneck, on the other hand, had no competence as far as the *Kriegsgefangenenlager* at Birkenau was concerned and was merely kept informed. His handwritten name, as it appears on this document, was not his signature.

The most important person mentioned in the cable was actually Jährling who, in view of his specialty as a heating engineer, took care of all heating and combustion units in the camp, the largest of which was the district heating plant (*Fernheizwerk*) which had a daily consumption of 45 to 50 tons of coal.[167] Jährling was also in charge of thermal questions relating to the cremation furnaces; it was he, for example, who wrote the file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) of March 17, 1943, concerning the evaluation of the coke consumption in the Birkenau Crematoria.[168] In 1944 Jährling was the head of heating technology section (*Heiztechnische Abteilung*) of the *ZBL*. The fact that Jährling was involved in the order of the *Gasprüfer* is thus another confirmation of the fact that these pieces were simply instruments for monitoring the combustion gases in the furnaces of the crematoria. This interpretation is furthermore in good agreement with the historical context: On January 29, 1943, Prüfer inspected the worksites of the crematoria and wrote a report in which he noted, for Crematorium II:[169]

> *"The 5 pcs. triple-muffle incineration furnaces have been completed and are now being dried by heating."*

In his work report of March 29, 1943, Kirschneck wrote about Crematorium II:[170]

> *"Brickwork completely finished and started up on February 20, 1943."*

It is thus clear that the *ZBL*, when it ordered flue gas analyzers, wanted to make sure of an efficient operation of the cremation furnaces. It is also clear why the *ZBL*, for the procurement of these heat-technology instruments, turned to Topf which was a "*Maschinenfabrik und feuerungstechnisches*

---

[166] RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 306 (notes on the personalities of some members of Zentralbauleitung written by Bischoff in January 1943).
[167] Letter from F. Boos Co. to Zentralbauleitung of June 27, 1942 concerning: "Heizwerk K.L. Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-1-138, p. 513.
[168] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54. Cf. Section 8.8.3.
[169] Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfer of January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101.
[170] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.

*Baugeschäft*" (manufacturer of machines and construction company for combustion technology).[171]

The urgency of Bischoff's request must be seen in the light of the difficulties of supplying power to Crematoria II and III which had arisen in January 1943. The file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) written by *SS-Unterscharführer* Heinrich Swoboda, head of the technical section (*Technische Abteilung*) at the *ZBL* on January 29, 1943, deals with a meeting he had that day with engineer Tomitschek of the local office of AEG at Auschwitz. Because of supply problems, it was not possible to complete the electrical power connection to Crematorium II (and it was impossible to ensure the hook-up for Crematorium III) and therefore this unit could not go into operation before February 15, 1943. In this connection, Swoboda noted:[172]

> *"This start-up must, however, be limited to a reduced operation of the existing machines (an incineration with simultaneous special treatment is assured), as the supply cable to the crematorium is too small for the latter's maximum requirements."*

This document will be analyzed in detail in Subchapter 6.3. What is important here is that the "existing machines" which consumed so much energy were the three *Saugzug-Anlagen* (forced-draft devices) in the three ducts of the chimney and the five blowers (*Druckluft-Anlagen*) of the cremation furnaces. As we have already seen, Crematorium II went into operation on February 20, but at a reduced rate[173] – for the very reason that the power line allowed only "a reduced operation of the existing machines." Because of this, the *Gasprüfer* were needed in order to check whether the reduced operation of the forced-draft devices and of the blowers still allowed an efficient combustion.

What remains to be elucidated is a question Pressac avoided and the answer to which further confirms the explanation given above: why did the *ZBL* request concern precisely 10 *Gasprüfer*? The answer is simple: they were to go into the 10 flue ducts (*Rauchkanäle*) of Crematoria II and III.[174]

---

[171] In the field of heat technology, the business of Topf was divided into four departments (Abteilungen): D I – Kesselhaus- u. Feuerungsbau (Boiler plants and hearths), D II – Topf-Rost Bau (Topf-Grids), D III – Industrieschornsteinbau (Industrial chimneys), D IV – Ofenbau (Furnaces). SE, 5/411 A 174, List without heading. Cf. Appendix.

[172] Aktenvermerk of SS-Unterscharführer Swoboda of January 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196. Cf. Mattogno 2016c, Document 24 on p. 147.

[173] The crematorium went into operation at full load after March 5, the date of the arrival at Auschwitz of detainee August Brück, former Kapo of the crematorium at Buchenwald (equipped with 2 triple-muffle furnaces of a type identical to those at Cremas II and III at Birkenau), who became Kapo of Crematorium II.

[174] The flue ducts (Rauchkanäle) were accessible through appropriate manholes (Fuchseinsteigeschächte). The chimneys of Crematoria II-V had a total of 10 flue ducts (Schornsteinröhren), but only the chimneys of Crematoria II and III were equipped with cleaning traps (Reinigungstüren). Therefore, the "Gasprüfer" were certainly intended for the flue ducts. The reference "BW 30" in the telegram of February 26, 1943, does not necessarily mean that the "Gasprüfer" were destined for Crematorium II; as in other cases, it could also mean that the administrative compe-

Summarizing, if the *Gasprüfer* were normal instruments for the control of the combustion gases, it is easy to see

a) why the order came from the *ZBL* and not from the SS garrison surgeon;
b) why the order went to Topf and not to Tesch & Stabenow;
c) why they were ordered under the name of *Gasprüfer* and not as *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*;
d) what their function was;
e) why exactly 10 were ordered;
f) why, aside from the *Gasprüfer*, there was no order for either Zyklon B, gas masks, gas-mask filters, or opening tools for Zyklon-B cans.

Let us consider finally the Topf letter dated March 2, 1943. As already noted, it bears the marks of Janisch, *Bauleiter* at the *Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers* and of Jährling, which fits perfectly with the explanation given above. As far as the text of the letter is concerned, one notes first of all that the request for information on the part of Topf "*bereits vor 2 Wochen*" (already two weeks ago) preceded by at least 10 days the cable from the *ZBL*, which referred to a prior discussion ("*wie besprochen*," as discussed) of which there is, however, no trace. The text of the telegram – "*absendet sofort 10 Gasprüfer wie besprochen*" (immediately send ten gas detectors as agreed) – indicates that Topf already had such *Gasprüfer* and was ready to ship them.

The reference, further on, to a *Kostenangebot* (lit.: cost offer) and Topf's answer raise another problem: normal bureaucratic practice was that upon the request of the *ZBL* Topf, like all other suppliers, would submit an offer (*Angebot*) in the form of a cost estimate (*Kostenanschlag*); if the offer was accepted, the *ZBL* gave an order, possibly orally, which was always confirmed in writing (*Auftragserteilung*). In this context, the term *Kostenangebot* was rare and designates certainly the cost estimate (*Kostenanschlag*). In the documents in question, the normal procedure thus seems to have been turned on its head: the order from the *ZBL* preceded the offer and the cost estimate by the supplier. Basically, the *ZBL*, on the one hand, could not order any merchandise without having received an offer and a cost estimate from the supplier, and, on the other hand, Topf could not present an offer and a cost estimate for merchandise which it neither produced nor handled commercially.

Secondly, as *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon* were normally distributed by Tesch & Stabenow, Heerdt & Lingler, and Degesch, which was known at least to the SS garrison surgeon, it is difficult to see why Topf ran into problems finding out who produced them.

---

tence for the purchase lay with the Registratur of BW 30. For example, Bischoff's report of January 23, 1943, was registered in the Registratur of BW 30, even though it concerned all four crematoria. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 53.

Thirdly, one does not understand either why the *ZBL* would have asked Topf for such information which could easily have come from the SS garrison surgeon.

Finally, "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*" (indicating instruments for hydrogen-cyanide residues) do not actually exist, and the term "*Anzeiger*," moreover, is not applicable to a chemical apparatus, but rather to an instrument: it refers both to the entire instrument (*Anzeigeinstrument*) and to the pointer (*Zeiger*) of the instrument, for example this could refer to an instrument for the measurement of $\%CO_2$ or $\%CO+H_2$.

This designation, unknown in all of the specialized literature on the subject of Zyklon-B disinfestations, appears solely in this letter and was coined especially for it. How to explain these oddities? And why did Pressac pass them by completely? If a historian affirms that a document furnishes "the ultimate proof" of some fact, he must also address and resolve all the problems which arise in this connection and he must not evade this burdensome task. This reproach must be extended, all the more so, to van Pelt, who has handled this question with his habitual negligence. He writes (2002, p. 311):

> *"Certain 'slips,' however, could not be avoided. Sometimes the Central Construction Office had to be specific in order to get exactly what they wanted."*

He then introduces the telegram from the *ZBL* of February 26, 1943, which deals with the "*Gasprüfer*." In an effort to obfuscate the fact that they were simply instruments for the analysis of flue gases, van Pelt then mentions triumphantly the Topf letter of March 2, 1943, in respect of the "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure*." In this way, the *ZBL*, when it needed "exactly" those "*Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*" to run their tests on gas residues in the course of the alleged homicidal gassings, ordered "*Gasprüfer*," instruments for analyzing flue gases, and in return received information on "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäurereste*," instruments which did not even quite exist. And such glaring anomalies did not prompt van Pelt to utter even one word of comment.

### 2.6.7. Prüfer and the "*Gasprüfer*"

During his interrogation by his Soviet captors on March 4, 1948, Prüfer was shown a photocopy of the famous Topf letter of March 2, 1943, dealing with the "*Gasprüfer*." The Topf engineer gave the following comment:[175]

> *"The gas testers which are mentioned in the photocopy of my letter of March 2, 1943 addressed to the SS-Bauleitung of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp as shown to me here, were looked for by me at the request of*

[175] Interrogation of K. Prüfer on March 4, 1948. FSBRF file N-19262. Cf. Graf 2002, p. 412.

*the head of said Bauleitung, von* [sic] *Bischoff, in order to install them in the gas chambers of the camp crematoria.*
*When von Bischoff approached me with the respective request he explained to me that, after the poisoning of the detainees in the gas chambers, there were often cases of vapors of hydrogen cyanide still remaining in them even after their aeration, leading to the poisoning of the operating personnel working in these chambers.*
*Therefore, von Bischoff asked me to find out which companies were manufacturing gas testers with which one could measure the concentration of hydrogen cyanide vapors in the gas chambers in order to render the work of the operating personnel risk-free.*
*I was unable to comply with von Bischoff's request, because I could not identify any company that would have manufactured such gas testers."*

These explanations are totally baseless. First of all, the reason behind the request concerning the *Gasprüfer* given by Prüfer (accidental poisoning in the alleged homicidal gas chambers) is not borne out by any document. One does know, on the other hand, of at least two cases of intoxication by hydrogen cyanide in connection with disinfestation gassings: one, already mentioned in Section 2.1.6., was cited by Höss in his *Sonderbefehl* of August 12, 1942; the other occurred on December 9, 1943, when a civilian operator forced his way into an *Unterkunftsbaracke* which had just been disinfested.[176]

Aside from not being grounded in documents, such a reason also makes very little sense: after having allegedly gassed 200,000 persons in the Birkenau "bunkers" (see Subchapter 18.4.), the SS is said to have suddenly realized that there were risks involved in the handling of hydrogen cyanide and to have ordered those elusive "gas testers" even before they launched the alleged gassing activity in Crematorium II. But as I have already explained, Bischoff was not entitled to even place such an order, as this was the responsibility of the SS garrison surgeon. Prüfer's statement that he could "not identify any company that would have manufactured such gas testers" is just as absurd, as all that was needed to find out who sells them was to ask the garrison surgeon.

Secondly, Prüfer speaks of "*Ausrüstung*" (in Russian: "*oborudovanie*"[177]) of the *Gasprüfer* in the alleged gas chambers, as if they had been mechanical monitors one could permanently have installed somewhere. Actually, as we have seen above, the real *Gasprüfer* were indeed mechanical monitors for the control of combustion gases normally installed in combustion equipment, but for precisely that reason it did not make sense to place them into an alleged homicidal gas chamber working with hydrogen cyanide. As opposed to this,

[176] RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 25.
[177] The interrogations of the Topf engineers arrested by the Soviets were recorded directly in Russian, through interpreters. There is no German text.

the "*Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*" were chemical test kits for the instantaneous exposure of strips of paper soaked with a solution reacting with hydrogen cyanide; for that reason, they could not be "installed" once and for all in some kind of room.

What is astonishing from this point of view is not so much the request for some sort of "*Gasrestnachweisgerät*" for the alleged homicidal gas chamber, as the actual fact that such a device was *never* used in any alleged homicidal gas chamber, neither earlier nor later, even though it would have been an essential piece of equipment for the safety of the detainees and SS men assigned to the "gassings" and even though it was mandatory in the disinfestation chambers (Mattogno 2004c, pp. 150-155). As a matter of fact, *no* "eyewitness" has ever spoken of a test for residual gas in the alleged gas chambers.

For all these reasons, the Topf letter of March 2, 1943 is at least suspicious. Although it seems formally authentic, its content is utterly untenable.

## 2.7. "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*"

### 2.7.1. Statement of the Problem

The letter written by Bischoff to Topf on March 6, 1943 starts with the following lines:[178]

> *"On the basis of your proposal this office accepts pre-warming Cellar 1 with the exhaust air from the rooms with the 3 forced-draft suction units. The supply and the installation of the necessary ducting and of the blower must be done as soon as possible. As you state in your a.m. letter, execution was to take place within this week."*

Bischoff was referring to a letter dated February 22, 1943, which has been lost. In another document, which I will discuss later, the device is called *Warmluftzuführungsanlage*, hot-air supply unit. Pressac comments laconically (1989, p. 454):

> *"Heating a mortuary is nonsensical. The extracts from these two letters are criminal traces of capital importance."*

On a different page Pressac lays out his argument in greater detail (*ibid.*, p. 375):

> *"This document constitutes damning evidence. If, as the revisionists claim, Leichenkeller 1 remained a 'morgue,' it would be mad or stupid to want to 'preheat' a place, by definition cool or cold, destined for the temporary storage of corpses. Clinging to the theory of the 'typical morgue' without taking account of its evolution, amounts to denying the authenticity of this letter. 'Preheating' makes sense only for a gas chamber using Zyklon B,*

[178] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 7. Cf. Pressac 1989, p. 221.

> *where the temperature has to be raised to 27°C for the hydrocyanic acid*[179] *to evaporate."*

The rigor of this argument is deceptive. In his classic treatise on crematoria, Wilhelm Heepke states (Heepke 1905b, p. 95):

> *"If morgues exist in a crematorium, they must, of course, be equipped with a separate heating system, preferably in the form of a continuously operating stove; but heating of the morgues must always be made possible and is frequently specified by the authorities."*

And in another handbook, dealing with cemeteries and crematoria, Prof. Ernst Neufert writes:[180]

> *"The temperature level in the mortuary* [must be] *≥ 2 – ≤ 12°C, never lower, because frost may cause the corpses to expand and to burst. By means of alternable heating and cooling, this level has to be maintained, with constant ventilation, especially in the summer."*

Instead of being up in arms, Pressac ought to have reflected on how his star witness Tauber described the corpses lying in the morgue of Crematorium I (1989, p. 482):

> *"All were frozen and we had to separate them from one another with axes."*

Thus, heating a typical morgue was not that "mad or stupid." But there was also another reason. In the letter to the (then) *Bauleitung* dated November 4, 1941, Topf explains that for the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) three forced-draft units had been planned (instead of two in the original project) also in view of the fact that:[181]

> *"frozen corpses will be incinerated, requiring more fuel which causes the exhaust-gas volume to increase."*

In our case, a heating device for the air in *Leichenkeller* 1 was all the more useful if the temperature of the air was to be kept within Neufert's limits because the outside air temperature was very much lower in winter. This would also have allowed less fuel to be consumed for the cremation. The reason why heating was planned only for *Leichenkeller* 1 is, on the other hand, explained by Pressac when he says that "*Leichenkeller* 1 was to take corpses several days old, beginning to decompose and thus requiring the room to be well-ventilated, to be incinerated as soon as possible" (1989, p. 284). In practice, *Leichenkeller* 1 was the actual storage room for corpses, where they had to be protected from freezing, whereas *Leichenkeller* 2, according to the intentions

---

[179] The term "hydrocyanic acid" is misleading, as HCN = hydrogen cyanide turns into a (very weak) acid only when dissolved in water. Subsequently the term hydrogen cyanide is used thoughout this book.

[180] Neufert 1938, p. 271. A copy of this book is in the Zentralbauleitung archive. RGVA, 502-2-87.

[181] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 83.

of the *ZBL* at the time, was to be an "*Auskleideraum*," where the corpses would be stripped.

### 2.7.2. Pressac's Explanation

Let us now look at the "criminal" explanation Pressac gives. He affirms, as we have seen, that "'preheating' makes sense only for a gas chamber using Zyklon B, where the temperature has to be raised to 27°C for the hydrocyanic acid to evaporate." Pressac confuses evaporation with boiling, though. The temperature he cites is in fact the boiling point of hydrogen cyanide, *i.e.* the temperature at which its vapor pressure is equal to earth's atmospheric pressure at sea level. Taking water as an example makes this easier to understand. Water boils at 100°C at sea level, but it evaporates also at much-lower temperatures. In the same way, hydrogen cyanide can evaporate even at temperatures below 0°C, its melting point being –13°C, *i.e.* it is a liquid between this temperature and its boiling point.

The experience obtained in Germany in connection with the disinfestation of military barracks performed on a large scale in 1940 and 1941 at temperatures between minus 4 and plus 8°C showed in fact that "in all cases, the essential phase of the gas release is complete after one or, at the most, two hours" (Peters/Rasch, p. 136). No doubt, a temperature of 27°C or higher would have sped up the evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide, but would this have necessitated the installation of a heating device? As I have shown elsewhere (1994a, p. 65; Rudolf 2016c, p. 177), the body of an adult standing on his feet generates 1.72 kcal per minute (Flury/Zernik, p. 29); 1,800 bodies would thus generate 3,096 kcal per minute. The latent heat of evaporation of hydrogen cyanide is -6.67 kcal per mol; as its molecular weight is 27.03, the heat required for the evaporation of 6 kg of hydrogen cyanide would be (6,000×6.67÷27.03=) 1,480 kcal, less than half of the heat generated by 1,800 bodies within 1 minute.

An antirevisionist cardiologist has argued in a similar way (Rotondi, pp. 90f.):

> *"Because at rest 0.3 liters of oxygen are consumed* [per minute] *the heat generated by a person in one minute is about 1.5 kcal (5 kcal×0.3 liter). The 1,500 to 2,000 persons pressed together in a gas chamber generated 2,250 to 3,000 kcal per minute (1.5 kcal×1,500 or 2,000 persons), quite sufficient to reach, in a room of 200 m² floor area and a volume of some 500 m³, the boiling point of HCN within 2 minutes, starting out from an initial ambient temperature of 0°C. This does not even take into account that the heat produced by the organism increases greatly in stress situations (as was the case for the victims of the gas chambers)."*

Hence, a heating unit was as useless for a homicidal gas chamber as it would have been in the furnace hall, unless one wanted to assume that the engineers in the *ZBL* were unable to do computations of that kind (as, indeed, our French historian and his audience may have been). This is all the more absurd as the allegedly useless device cost the *ZBL* 1,070 Reichsmarks, rather more than the cost of the *Demag-Elektrozug* (freight elevator) which came to 908 Reichsmarks.

What remains to be clarified is the nature of the *Warmluftzuführungsanlage*, its purpose, and why Bischoff's letter of March 6, 1943 speaks of *pre*-heating. Straight away, the letter makes it clear that the preheating of *Leichenkeller* 1 was not an idea that came from the *ZBL*. Rather, it came from Prüfer, who was a known expert in matters of cremation furnaces, not of homicidal gas chambers. This aspect by itself should cause one to be careful. Topf had manufactured units of this kind for civilian crematoria since the 1920s. A promotional brochure describes their structure and operation in detail (Topf 1926, p. 3):

> *"In recent times, we have arranged air-heaters for recovery* [of heat] *from the exhaust gases. These units are mounted in the flue duct just ahead of the chimney. They consist of a heat exchanger with a large number of so-called pockets in which the flue gases and the air are circulating separately; an outside blower takes in fresh air and pushes it into the air-pockets. The exhaust gases are passing through the adjoining pockets; in this way, the air is heated and can be taken into the funeral chapel, heating the latter. A separate central heating system thereby becomes superfluous. Aside from the fact that the capital cost is much lower than would be the case for an independent boiler, the operating costs, due to the small blower, are so low that heating can be accomplished practically free of charge."*

On the last page of the brochure, letters from various German municipalities express their satisfaction with the Topf furnaces installed in their respective crematoria. One such letter, from "*Der Stadtdirektor Arnstadt i. Th. Abteilung IV*" is dated February 10, 1925 and states i.a.:

> *"Linked to the channel for the removal of the exhaust gases toward the chimney, an air heater for heating the funeral chapel has been installed by Messrs. Topf & Soehne. At the outlets into the chapel the air temperature is 50°C on average. When incinerations are carried out, the chapel can be heated without any fuel in a very short time."*

Here we cannot but mention van Pelt's incredible comment on this kind of equipment (2002, p. 215):

> *"A final development in German perversity was the attempt to use the heat generated in the ovens to warm water."*

The device proposed by Prüfer was simpler. Bischoff's letter of March 6, 1943, actually mentions only the ductwork and the blower, but not the heat exchanger, which means that the idea was to remove only the hot air ("*Abluft*") from the three forced-draft chambers which obviously became superheated.

If we want to understand how the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" of Crematorium II was to work, we must first of all look at the discharge system of the combustion gases from the furnaces (see Section 8.4.3.). Crematorium II (and III) had six smoke conduits (flues), *i.e.* one for each of the five furnaces and one for the garbage incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*), which was located in the chimney wing. Each pair of channels ended up in a single one, which led to the three smoke channels that made up the chimney. Each of the smoke channels was linked through a vertical shunt to a forced-draft unit working in suction (*Saugzuganlage*) housed in a special room; at the end of the three vertical conduits, below the respective blower, was a special vane (*Schieberplatte*), a plate of 1,250 by 840 mm which could close the vertical conduit, allowing the chimney to work in natural-draft condition.

On March 24 and 25, 1943, Prüfer and his colleague Karl Schultze were summoned to Auschwitz by the *ZBL* to discuss breakdowns that had taken place in Crematorium II a few days before. On the 25th, Kirschneck drew up a file memo which noted the *ZBL*'s decisions:[182]

> *"In view of the fact that the three forced-draft units have not performed satisfactorily in any respect and were even damaged on the first occasion of full operation, they will be dismantled and taken back by this company at their expense.*
>
> *The ZBL expects that it will not suffer any loss of metal allocation*[183] *and that it will be credited the respective amount of steel. On the assumption that they were not damaged by the high temperatures, the ZBL will take over the three electric motors (15 HP each) with clutch, switch, and starter. The hot-air supply unit for Leichenkeller 1 must be dropped because of the change in design and will be put into storage by the ZBL."*

The dismantling of the three forced-draft devices obviously eliminated the overheating problem in the places where they were housed. For the same reason, the heating device which was to supply heat to "*Leichenkeller* 1" became useless.

On August 20, 1943, Topf sent the *ZBL* a list of invoices still unpaid; among them was the concerning Order No. 43/219 for "*Warmluftzuführung*

---

[182] Aktenvermerk of March 25, 1943. APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

[183] "Kennzifferverlust." The Kennziffer was the allocation of metal to private firms by the SS-Rohstoffamt (raw materials office) at Berlin-Halensee.

*für Krema. II. Rechnung v. 11.6.43*," in the amount of 1,070 RM.[184] The device in question thus bore the name of "*Warmluftzuführung*" (hot air supply). However, Bischoff's above letter speaks of *pre*heating ("*vor*gewärmt") the air. The reason is that – in keeping with the rules laid down by the SS garrison surgeon – the corpses were to be taken to the morgues in the crematoria twice a day, in the morning and in the evening (see Mattogno 2004a, pp. 280f.; see Subchapter 12.7.). Seen in that light it makes sense to speak of *pre*heating.

In his second book, Pressac came back to this question, writing (1993, p. 73):

> *"When the draft devices were in operation, the temperature in the* [motor] *rooms rose dangerously. As early as February 19 Prüfer had pointed out this dangerous tendency and suggested to use the excess heat to warm up the morgue of Crematorium II. In advising to do this, he made another technical slip, because a morgue is, by definition, a place that has to be kept cool. Wanting to change this meant that the function of the room had been altered. The heat was to ensure a more rapid diffusion throughout the chamber of the hydrogen cyanide, which vaporizes at 27°C.*
>
> *The idea was immediately accepted by the SS, and Topf shipped, by ordinary freight on February 22, a wrought-iron blower no. 450 with a 4 HP motor for an exhaust volume of 9 – 10,000 m³ per hour, costing 522 RM. All that now remained to be made was the trident-shaped metal manifold, located in the attic between the roof of the housing of the forced-draft vanes and the blower which fed into the outlet duct of the gas from the gas chamber. By fitting a gate valve in this duct, between its upper end and the blower, closing the duct and starting the blower, the air-flow could be reversed with the warm air now travelling backwards down the brick conduit of the toxic gas exhaust. From there, it arrived in the gas chamber, preheating it before use. The order for the supply of the manifold was officially given on March 6, for a price of 1,070 RM, and the piece was manufactured within the week."*

The reference to a suggestion by Prüfer on February 19, 1943 is only a conjecture on Pressac's part, as can be deduced from the fact that he quotes as a source Bischoff's letter of March 6, 1943 (*ibid.*, Note 224, p. 106). Still, there is the fact that the three forced-draft devices were housed in three chambers 3.38 m long and respectively 3.36, 3.30 and 2.60 m wide, going from left to right. The two lateral chambers each had a vent aperture 1.10 by 1.65 m,[185] too small, evidently, to ensure proper cooling of the devices, which were massive metal structures. As can be deduced from the drawings of Crematorium II,[186]

[184] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 26.
[185] Plan 109/15 of September 24, 1943. Pressac 1989, p. 327.
[186] Plans 933 f. *ibid.*, pp. 282-283.

each device consisted of a large No. 625 blower, housed in a metal frame, shaped like a drum and measuring about 1 m in width by 1.8 m in diameter. Together with the ducting that linked it with the chimney, each device was about 2.5 m long, had suction/pressure connections 62.5 cm in diameter and weighed 775 kilograms.[187]

In addition to the heat content of the combustion gases from the furnaces which passed through the device, the unit also had to shed the heat generated by the powerful 15 HP electric motor.[188] Actually, as we have seen above, when they were first run at full load, all three devices caught fire. This signifies that the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" was more of a structure to cool the forced-draft motors than one to heat *Leichenkeller* 1.

Likewise mere conjecture on Pressac's part is the assertion that Topf had shipped the blower for the hot-air device with its electric driver to Auschwitz on February 22, sending the ducting later. In a list of unpaid invoices submitted by Topf in December 1944, there is an entry dated May 24, 1943 in the amount of 522 RM for a "three-phase electric motor," and another on June 11, amounting to 1,070 RM concerning "*Lieferung einer Warmluft. für Kremator. II.*"[189] Hence, what cost 1,070 RM was the entire device, as otherwise the metal ducting would have been more than twice as expensive as the blower with its motor.

As far as the design of the ductwork is concerned, we must stress that, in Pressac's conjectural system, it was planned to make use of the de-aeration channel (*Entlüftungskanal*) of *Leichenkeller* 1 for piping the warm air from the forced-draft devices into this morgue, because the de-aeration shaft (*Entlüftungsschacht*) was closer to the chambers with the forced-draft devices than the aeration shaft. Thus, in a simple manner, one would have obtained two results with a single device: cooling of the forced-draft units and heating of the real and true mortuary.

### 2.7.3. Van Pelt's Explanation

To this "criminal trace" van Pelt has devoted only a few lines repeating Pressac's thesis (2002, p. 211):

> *"Correspondence explained that these ventilation ducts were connected to a ventilator driven by a 3.5-horsepower electric motor and that the space was also equipped with a separate system for introducing air into it – an arrangement that made no sense if the space was used as a morgue (because corpses must be stored cold) but which made a lot of sense if the space was used as a Zyklon B gas chamber (because hydrogen cyanide,*

[187] Topf shipment note of June 18, 1942. RGVA,502-1-313, p. 165.
[188] Topf, Schluss-Rechnung Nr. 69 of January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp.230-230a.
[189] RGVA, 502-1-96, p. 33.

> *which has a boiling point of around 27° Celsius, works much faster when used in a preheated space* […]*."*

He later returns to the question, bringing in a new argument:

> *"There are also German documents that attest to the fact that the gas chamber was heated, a fact which, as I have pointed out above, strongly suggests that that room was not intended to be used as a morgue anymore. The most important is a letter the chief architect of Auschwitz, Karl Bischoff, sent to Topf on March 6, 1943."*

After quoting the letter, van Pelt goes on (p. 372):

> *"Both Bacon's* [sic] *testimony and Bischoff's letter demolished Leuchter's argument that the gas chamber of Crematorium 2, and by implication the gas chamber of Crematorium 3, was not heated."*

This means that, in van Pelt's opinion, the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" was actually installed and operated not only in Crematorium II but also in Crematorium III. The ignorance of this "expert" when it comes to historical facts and their documentation is really dumbfounding! As already stated, the operation of the device in question depended on the forced-draft units feeding the chimney of Crematorium II. But on March 24 and 25, 1943, when they were damaged by overheating, the *ZBL* decided to dismantle them and not to install them in Crematorium III in the first place. Thus, the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" of Crematorium II became unusable and for Crematorium III, obviously, such a device was never ordered.

We have yet to examine Yehuda Bakon's "confirmation." At the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem he declared that, when the "*Rollwagenkommando*"[190] in which he worked had finished their work near the crematoria and it was cold (van Pelt 2002, pp. 371f.),

> *"the Kapo of the Sonderkommando took pity on us and said: 'Well, children, outside is cold, warm yourselves in the gas chambers! There is nobody there!'*
>
> *Q.: And you went to warm yourselves inside the gas chambers?*
>
> *A.: Yes. Sometimes we went to warm ourselves in the Kleidungskammer,*[191] *sometimes in the gas chambers."*

Thus, for the witness even the alleged undressing room was heated, which is in disagreement with all documentary evidence; not only that, but the alleged gas chamber was heated even when no homicidal gassings were scheduled – what for, if the "*pre*heating" of the room was done to facilitate the vaporization of the hydrogen cyanide? Besides, Bakon speaks in a general way of a

[190] Inmate squad pushing carts.

[191] "Clothing chamber," no real meaning in German, probably intended to mean something like "Auskleidungskammer" or "undressing room" in orthodox perspective.

crematorium, without saying which. The above quotation continues (State of Israel, pp. 1247f.):

> *"It sometimes happened that, when we came to crematorium, we were told: 'You cannot enter now – there are people inside.' Sometimes, it was in crematorium number 3, after they had been burned, we took the ashes, and in winter the ashes were to be used for the roads."*

What Bakon designated as "crematorium number 3" was Crematorium IV. As far as the reliability of the declaration, it must be stressed that, according to Miklos Nyiszli, non-authorized detainees were not allowed to enter the crematorium area, not even the "*Leichenkommando*" (corpse commando; Nyiszli 1961, p. 51):

> *"The Sonderkommando chief came hunting for me and announced that an SS soldier was waiting for me at the door of the crematorium with a crew of corpse-transporting kommandos. I went in search of them, for they were forbidden to enter the courtyard."*

But then, why was it possible for the entire "*Rollwagenkommando*" to be invited without any fuss right into the homicidal gas chamber? If we listen to van Pelt, however, Bakon could also wander around the inner yard of the crematorium quite leisurely (2002, p. 171):

> *"During his testimony* [at the Eichmann Trial] *Bacon* [sic] *did not mention that he had also seen the roof of the underground gas chambers. As he wandered one day through the compound of Crematorium 3, he climbed up the low rise that marks the gas chambers and had a close look at one of the four little chimneys on that plateau. He removed one of the wooden covers and looked down into the central pipe, which was riddled with little holes; it was one of the four gas columns."*

As his source, van Pelt gives personal information supplied to him by Bakon on November 16, 2000 (*ibid*., Note 113, p. 522). The witness did not talk about this at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, during which he declared that there were 20 boys in his group who could thus certainly not have gone unnoticed![192] We shall return to this witness in Section 13.3.1. Van Pelt then goes on to discuss the objection that heating of *Leichenkeller* 1 was done to keep the deposited corpses there from freezing, to which he replies (*ibid*., p. 443):

> *"Yet this did not explain why there was no trace of heating before the building was completed. Why was this suddenly so urgent in March 1943 when the design dated back to October 1941?"*

As I have explained above, when the *ZBL* ordered the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" they did so in response to a suggestion from Prüfer, who was a heat engineer, not a specialist for gas chambers. His suggestion was, in fact,

[192] Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, 106th session on October 30, 1964, p. 23165.

related to the overheating of the forced-draft equipment, and for that reason in particular the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" had to be built "*schnellstens*" (a.s.a.p.).

When the three devices of the forced-draft system were damaged beyond repair by the high temperatures of the combustion gases, the problem went away and the equipment would lie around unused in the "*Bauhof*," the materials yard. It would have been possible to install some sort of "*Lufterhitzer*" in one of the three main flue conduits, which entered the three smoke ducts of the chimney, as was the case for heating units which Topf built for civilian crematoria. The fact that the *ZBL* never opted for this simple solution and never even thought of installing a "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III proves that the order for such a device to be used with Crematorium II, as Pressac has correctly explained, was only a measure temporarily considered, but then abandoned as obsolete, in order to drain the excess heat generated in the three chambers housing the forced-draft blowers.

## 2.8. "*Holzgebläse*" – Wooden Blower

On this subject Pressac stated (1993, pp. 70f.):

> *"In the letters and telegrams that went back and forth between the Bauleitung and Topf on February 11 and 12 in relation to this incomplete delivery, reference is made to a wooden blower. As Prüfer would explain later, it was to be used for the de-aeration of Leichenkeller 1. To say that it was a blower made of wood constituted a 'technical slip' which allowed only one possible conclusion, viz. that the air to be extracted no longer came from a mortuary and was thus loaded with noxious and foul-smelling substances, but that it was mixed with an aggressive chemical product which could be extracted only with a corrosion-resistant blower, made entirely of wood, cypress being the most suitable type.*
>
> *The poison gas used in the gas chambers was hydrogen cyanide at a high concentration (20 g/m³), and acids are corrosive."*

A few pages on, Pressac adds that on March 25, 1943, the SS decided "to substitute the wooden blower in the de-aeration of the gas chamber by a metal one (because Schultze had exaggerated the risk of corrosion)" (*ibid*., p. 77). This recreated scenario has no foundation. On February 11, the head of the *ZBL* wrote Topf a letter, in which he complained about the delays in the shipments and about promises not kept. In this context he complained:[193]

> *"Thus, on January 21, 1943, you wrote that <u>all of the equipment</u> for the aeration and de-aeration unit would be shipped on January 22, 1943. On arrival of the freight-car, these parts were missing, and your fitter Messing*

[193] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 88. Emphases in original.

*could not continue his job. Over the telephone your Mr. Prüfer stated that all parts had been shipped. When* [we] *checked with you again, another gentleman told us that the remaining parts had not yet been finished. In the end we were told that the finished parts were held in storage. Now we have received a bill of lading with a shipment date of February 6, 1943. After verification and contact with your fitter, it was found that a blower No. 450 with its 3.5 HP motor is missing again, and it happens to be the blower for L.-cellar I which is the one most urgently needed. Also, one 7.5 HP motor for exhaust blower No. 550 of L.-cellar II* [is missing].

*Therefore, a cable was dispatched to you again in this matter: 'Ship immediately blower 450 with 3.5 HP motor for L.-cellar I and motor 7.5 HP for exhaust blower No. 550 for L-cellar II not shown on your bill of lading of 6.2.43, as otherwise unit cannot be started up. Recable'."*

In their reply dated February 12, 1943, Topf stated, referring to the above cable:[194]

*"Blower No. 450 was shipped on 8.11.42 and blower No. 450 (wooden blower) on 25.1.43. For the latter blower, the 7.5 HP motor was still missing, we had urged our supplier repeatedly in this matter – both by telephone and by cable."*

But the blower with the 7.5 HP motor was No. 550 for the de-aeration of *Leichenkeller* 2, not No. 450 for *Leichenkeller* 1, hence the wooden blower was Type 550 – a mistake made by Topf. Pressac himself had come to this obvious conclusion in his first book, when he translated the above passage (1989, p. 361):

*"The No. 450 blower was dispatched on 8.11.42 and the No. 450 [error: it should be 550] (wooden blower) on 25.1.43."*

The Topf memo of February 17 says explicitly that it concerned the "*Belüftungsgebläse*," *i.e.* the blower feeding fresh air into *Leichenkeller* 1 from the outside; it could thus not have come into contact with hydrogen-cyanide vapors in any case (see Section 2.1.7.). The file memo of March 25, 1943, on the other hand, states:[195]

*"For the de-aeration unit of Morgue 1 a wrought-iron blower will be selected for execution instead of the wooden blower. The ZBL will absorb the additional expense for the blower housing."*

But there is another document which complicates the matter still further. It is a letter written by Bischoff addressed to Topf and dated March 29, 1943, which begins:[196]

---

[194] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 84.
[195] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.
[196] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 53.

> *"We hereby confirm the order given orally for the replacement of the wooden housings of the exhausters of the 2 de-aeration units by wrought-iron* [housings] *air-tight type."*

Hence, both de-aeration blowers, *i.e.* No. 450 for *Leichenkeller* 1 and No. 550 for *Leichenkeller* 2, had wooden housings. Confirmation is found in the expense ledger (*Bauausgabenbuch*) for Crematorium III, which has a payment to Topf in an amount of 842 RM under the date of July 15, 1943, for "*Gehäuse zu Gebläsen*" (housings for blowers),[197] which had evidently been substituted as per the above order. This fact by itself is enough to invalidate Pressac's "criminal trace," because no one claims that hydrogen cyanide was ever planned to be used in *Leichenkeller* 2.

Let us continue, though. If we follow Pressac, the wooden blower was suggested by Schultze who, "informed by Prüfer about the particular aspect of the aeration/de-aeration of Morgue 1, had planned the removal of the acidic gas" (1993, p. 71), but had simply "exaggerated the risk of corrosion" by hydrogen cyanide.[198] However, no document links Schultze to the wooden blower. What Pressac writes is not only pure fantasy, but also unrealistic, because it is known that the disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide in the recirculating "*Degesch-Kreislauf*" system were equipped with devices entirely made of metal – not only the blower and the respective ductwork, but also the recirculation equipment (*Kreislaufgerät*, cf. Document 13). These metal units were exposed to hydrogen cyanide at a concentration of 20 g/m³ several times a day, and the *ZBL* was perfectly well aware of this: As early as 1941, the then *SS-Neubauleitung* of the Main Camp had, in fact, planned 19 disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* system for the reception building (*Aufnahmegebäude*; see Subchapter 6.1.). The contracting firm Friedrich Boos, doing the construction work, had obtained from the Heerdt-Lingler company, the distributor of Zyklon B, two technical papers on this product, *i.a.* the article by Peters and Wüstinger. The *SS-Neubauleitung* had received the two articles on July 3, 1941.[199] This material was rediscovered on July 21, 1942 by the civilian employee Jährling, who supervised the erection of the units, when the negotiations with Boos began. On September 12, 1942, Boos, in fact, drew up a cost estimate (*Kostenanschlag*) "about the installation of 19 delousing chambers for the hydrogen-cyanide delousing plant at KL Auschwitz," which Jährling checked on September 30.[200] The arti-

[197] RGVA, 502-2-41, p. 1a.

[198] HCN turns into an extremely weak acid only when dissolved in water, weaker by a factor of 870 than carbonic acid (=carbon dioxide in water), hence it is not corrosive at all. Pressac's confusion may have its source in the German term for hydrogen cyanide, "Blausäure" = blue acid.

[199] Letter from Heerdt-Lingler to SS-Neubauleitung at Auschwitz dated July 1, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 86. Cf. Document 15.

[200] RGVA, 502-1-137, pp. 13-16.

cle by Peters and Wüstinger gave a detailed description of the *Degesch-Kreislauf* chambers and clearly showed the metal recirculation device.[201]

Hence, by 1942, the *ZBL* was fully aware of the fact that a metallic blower coming into contact with hydrogen cyanide even at high concentrations ran no risk of "corrosion." We must remember that in January 1943 Jährling worked in the "*Technische Abteilung*" of the *ZBL* (cf. Mattogno 2015a, p. 22). This confirms that the choice of a wooden blower had nothing to do with the use of hydrogen cyanide. The surprising thing is that Pressac also knew the story of the article by Peters and Wüstinger, as he cites it in a most irrelevant context (1993, pp. 41f.).

The real motive for the choice of wood was simply the scarcity of metal, a substance that during WWII was rationed even for Auschwitz. The *ZBL* correspondence of February 1943 contains numerous reference to this regulatory problem, some letters being solely devoted to this question, such as the one dated February 27, 1943, concerning "metal requirements for aeration/de-aeration unit and forced-draft unit of Crematorium II in Birkenau PoW Camp."[202] A file memo of February 15 explains on seven full pages the efforts of the *ZBL* to obtain metal allocations from the offices in charge. From this document we can see, i.a., that the *ZBL* received allocations established quarterly and passed on the necessary amounts to the contractors working for it. For the first quarter of 1943 the request for steel had been 200 tons,[203] but the allocation was only 150 tons.[204]

It was for precisely this reason that Kirschneck, in his file memo of March 15, 1943, discussed above, also raised the question of metal allocations, in addition to the *ZBL*'s decision to have the three forced-draft devices – which had been damaged by excessive temperatures – removed by Topf at the company's expense (except for the three motors, provided that they were still intact). Summarizing the procedure in simple terms, the *ZBL*, having decided to have the three devices removed by Topf, did not want to lose the respective *Kennziffer* (allocation number) which it had used for the construction, because otherwise the *ZBL* would have found itself, as it were, with a quantity of metal not used, which could have been used to replace the wooden blowers and housings by steel replacements. The letter of March 19, 1943, the beginning of which has been quoted above, continues with the following request:

> *"We use this opportunity to ask you to inform us about the amount of steel which will be credited to the ZBL on account of the replacement of the*

[201] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 89.
[202] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 72.
[203] The request for the first quarter of 1943 was filed by Bischoff on November 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 53f.
[204] RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 39-45.

*three forced-draft units (excl. vanes and motors with clutch and switchgear).”*

In order to be able to recover the amount of steel in question, the listing of the metal devices at the end of the letter was labeled “*Reparaturbedarf*” (for repairs).[205] On April 9 Bischoff returned to the matter and sent Topf a letter in which he stated, referring to his letter of March 29:[206]

*“In connection with the order passed to you for the exchange of the wooden housings of the exhaust blowers, dated March 29, 1943, Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz confirms, with special reference to the Führer Decree for the Protection of the Armament Economy dated March 21, 1942, that the above order concerns ‘repair requirements’ and that the order, in terms of type, quantities, and date of supply, conforms to the spirit of the above Decree.”*

On April 16, Topf informed the *ZBL* that the company was unable to credit the *ZBL* for the amount of steel in the forced-draft units because they had not been able to use it for other orders,[207] but by that time the *ZBL* had already requested the substitution of the wooden blower and/or the two wooden housings by metal parts.

## 2.9. Elimination of Corpse Slides

### 2.9.1. Blueprint 2003 of December 19, 1942 and its Significance

After having stated that the architect Werkmann, a civilian employee in *Abteilung* II/3/3 (*Bauangelegenheiten der KL und KGL*) of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (Section II/3/3, buildings at KL and KGL (= PoW camp), at SS main office of budgets and buildings) had planned a slide to facilitate the transfer of bodies from the outside of the crematorium into the morgues below ground, Pressac makes the following statement (1993, pp. 63f.):

*“The ‘special’ use of the basement* [of Crematorium II] *made the corpse-slide superfluous, as the victims to be gassed were still alive and could walk down the stairs to the morgue planned to become a gas chamber. Dejaco drew up a new blueprint for the basement on December 19* [1942]*, no. 2003, and committed a ‘major architectural blunder.’ Going by the designations on the blueprint, the north staircase became the only access to the morgues which meant that the dead would have had to walk down the stairs. Blueprint 2003 arrived at sites 30 and 30a too late, the concrete for the slide had already been poured.”*

[205] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 53.
[206] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 9.
[207] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 36.

The blueprint in question is labeled "crematorium at KGL, cover page for Nos. 932 and 933, relocating basement access to street side." Both on the blueprint for the half-basement (*Kellergeschoss*, Pressac 1989, p. 302) and on the one for the ground floor (*Erdgeschoss*, *ibid*., p. 303), both the slide *and* the double stairway are, in fact, missing. In 1994 I had explained that the drawing in question was a project for an access to the half-basement from the outside and not a project for the elimination of the slide; therefore the absence of the slide is only a technically irrelevant simplification of an irrelevant part of the drawing. The matter will now be discussed in more detail.

No one has yet pointed out that on the ground-floor blueprint, in the area where the slide and the staircase should have been found, there is a new room labeled "*Abstellraum*" (storeroom) linked, by means of a door, to a previously non-existent "*Waschraum*" (washroom [for corpses]). This means that this blueprint provided for an additional room closing off the opening which led from the outside to the half-basement, clearly visible on Blueprint 1173 (*ibid*., p. 274).

The reasoning behind this project is not explained in any document. Strictly speaking, it is not correct to say that the new entrance constituted "the only access to the morgues," because there was also a second route via the freight elevator. Actually, the ground floor blueprint shows that from the entrance to the crematorium, passing through a draft barrier (*Windfang*) and a hall, one arrived in the "*Waschraum*" with the doors to the freight elevator on one side; the doors opposite led into the furnace hall.

This type of route is, admittedly, not very convincing, but doing away with the corpse-slide in two crematoria planned as normal sanitary installations is even less so, because the crematoria continued to receive corpses of registered inmates on a regular basis who had died in the camp (see Subchapter 12.7.).

If the SS had planned two crematoria with a total of 10 furnaces of 3 muffles each for a daily capacity of 2,880 corpses per day, arising from the "natural" mortality of the camp, how could they possibly throw out the corpse slide?

On the other hand, it is not only the slide which is missing on Blueprint 2003, but also the double stairway which led to the half-basement. From Blueprint 933(p) (*ibid*., p. 285) we can see that each of the stairs running along on either side of the slide was 1.05 m wide with the slide itself measuring 0.70 m in width. Now, if it was actually necessary for nefarious reasons to eliminate the slide, because it was no longer useful (but this cannot be true), the simplest solution, architecturally speaking, would have been to join up the two flights of stairs into a common one, 2.80 m wide, leaving the entry as it was (1.80 m) or widening it. The new stairway on the side of the access road shown on Blueprint 2003 is 1.80 m wide; but then: what was gained by having

the victims march down these stairs rather than the two stairways alongside the slide? After all, with the slide left intact, the victims still had available a greater total width of 2.10 m as against 1.80 meters.

This suggests instead that there was a well-founded architectural reason behind all these changes. The new stairs were, in fact, located next to the main entrance to the crematorium and were obviously meant to be the service access for the SS. The stairs were placed there, because in order to enter the basement from the ground floor it would otherwise have been necessary to step out of the crematorium, walk around the building, climbing over *Leichenkeller* 2, whose upper part protruded from the ground, and then go into the basement by way of the entrance with the slide. This can be seen quite well in Document 14, which shows the ruins of Crematorium II. In the foreground we have the steps leading to the main entrance, right behind there is the new entrance and, further on, marked by an arrow, the steps used for climbing onto the roof of *Leichenkeller* 2.

All this converges on the conclusion that Blueprint 2003 was a project for providing the half-basement with an access from the outside and not one aiming at the elimination of the slide. Therefore the absence of the slide and the presence of an "*Abstellraum*" in that drawing are not a project in themselves but simply an unexplained fact. It is just as unexplained as the fact that the corpse slide *was actually built* in Crematorium II as well as in Crematorium III, which was built later.

Pressac asserts that "blueprint 2003 arrived at sites 30 and 30a too late, the concrete for the slide had already been poured." In reality, work at the sites of Crematorium II and Crematorium III did not progress at the same rate, quite the opposite. At the end of December 1942, advancement was 60% for Crematorium II, but hardly 20% at Crematorium III.[208] Even on January 23, 1943, insulation work against the groundwater had only been done in the half-basement of Crematorium III, and work on the drainage pipes had just started.[209] Hence, the floor of the half-basement did not yet exist, let alone the corpse slide. Blueprint No. 2136 of Crematorium III dated February 22, 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 305), drawn over two months after Blueprint 2003, shows the slide and the double stairway along its sides as was the case in the original blueprint; therefore, as far as Crematorium III is concerned, Pressac's explanation is unfounded.

[208] Baubericht für Monat Dezember 1942. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 7.

[209] "Keller I und II. Wanne und Isolierung gegen Grundwasser fertig. Mit Verlegen der Entwässerungsleitungen begonnen" (Cellars I and II. Basin and insulation against groundwater terminated. Laying of drainage pipes started). Bericht Nr. 1 of Zentralbauleitung of January 23, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 55.

No documents about Crematorium II speak specifically of the realization of the slide, but this can be inferred from the works done by November 30, 1942:[210]

> *"Brickwork of ground floor finished over cellar section. All ceilings poured. Concrete pressure plate mounted in cellar 3. Brickwork of cellar 1 finished."*

If we take into account that the work would still go on for 19 days before Blueprint 2003 was realized, we can be certain that by December 19 the slide was already in place. But then why should something which existed and was necessary have been eliminated? Even if we accept – without conceding the point – that, as Pressac has it, "the concrete for the slide had already been poured", what would have prevented the *ZBL* from having it dismantled, if that had served its project in any way? But there is yet another fact which invalidates Pressac's conjectures. The blueprint of the new crematorium which Dejaco drew on October 24, 1941 shows two underground morgues (the future *Leichenkeller* 1 and 2) accessible via a staircase *without* a slide ("*zum L.-Keller*") or by way of the freight elevator ("*Aufzug*"),[211] exactly as on Blueprint 2003. Following Pressac's line of thought – leaving aside the freight elevator – the stairs also on this blueprint were "the only access to the morgues which meant that the dead would have had to walk down the stairs," but this conclusion is in glaring disagreement with his central thesis that the crematorium was planned as a normal hygienic installation. Hence, if this arrangement could not have a criminal significance on the blueprint of October 24, 1941, why should an identical arrangement on Blueprint 2003 of December 19, 1942, be judged differently?

### 2.9.2. Concealing the Slide

Moving along in his conjectures, Pressac states (1993, p. 65):

> *"Later, when the SS decided to add to the gas chamber (Leichenkeller 1), an undressing room (Leichenkeller 2) with a stairway of its own, the projection of the slide into the small space which separated the two halls was demolished and its outlet concealed by means of boards."*

Why not remove the "guide-rails" as well? Actually, the "projection of the slide," *i.e.* its final, horizontal part, some 2.20 meters long, was not demolished, as we can see from Section E-F of Blueprint 2197 of March 19, 1943. Pressac bases his argument on the following order from the *ZBL*, No. 204, dated March 18, 1943 (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 88):

---

[210] Baubericht für Monat November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 53.
[211] Plan of new crematorium, October 24, 1941. Pressac 1993, Document 9 outside text.

> *"PoW camp Crematorium II, BW 30. Object: For wooden partition in cellar in front of slide: 4 pcs. door hinges, 60 cm long, 4 pcs. pins 9 cm long. Delivery: urgent. Bauleitung order no. 100, dated 17.3.43. Execution by Godarski. Finished: 19.3.43."*

Commenting on Blueprint 932(b), Pressac writes (1989, p. 285):

> *"The central location of the corpse chute, with the bottom end advancing well into the vestibule between the three Leichenkeller would be in the way of people going from the undressing room (Leichenkeller 2) to the gas chamber (Leichenkeller 1)."*

To demonstrate this obstacle, Pressac has drawn, into an enlargement of the blueprint in question, the path of the alleged victims, which hits the end of the slide. However, this enlargement shows that the corridor leading to *Leichenkeller* 2 was no wider than 1.87 m, whereas in the vestibule (*Vorraum*), from which it came, the tip of the slide stood 3.4 m from the freight elevator: why would the victims, who would have come out of the narrow space of the corridor and entered a room nearly twice as wide, have been hampered by the slide?

Yet even if we accept – again without conceding the point – that the slide was shortened so as to keep it from interfering with the victims' path, why would it have to be "concealed"? To keep the victims from realizing that they were in a crematorium? In that case it would have been better to "conceal" the enormous chimney!

There is also a similar order for Crematorium III, which Pressac does not mention, bearing the number 294 and the date of April 10, 1943 (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 91):

> *"PoW camp Crematorium III, BW 30a. Object: For wooden partition in cellar in front of slide: 4 pcs. door hinges, 60 cm long, 4 pcs. pins 8 cm long, 20 pcs. tube hooks 100 for holding duct. Delivery: by 15.4.43. Bauleitung order no. 162, dated 9.4.43. Execution by Godarski, Durski. Finished: 14.4.43."*

Precisely because – as I have explained above – for Crematorium III it would have been possible to leave out the corpse slide altogether, the fact that it was built anyway and then covered with boards, as was also done in Crematorium II, demonstrates that this was not a matter of "concealing" it. Without further information from documents, it is difficult to say what the boarding-up was for. It probably had a temporary purpose, because Pressac's star witness Henryk Tauber has nothing to say about it at all. He limits himself to declaring (Tauber 1945b, p. 128):

> *"To pass between these two cellars there was a corridor linked to the outside by a stairway and an inclined plane down which* [they] *dumped the corpses brought in from the camp to be cremated."*

In the light of what has been discussed in the chapter concerning the "*Vergasungskeller*," in particular with respect to van Pelt's objections, this woodwork could have served to separate the "unclean" from the "clean" side. The partition had, in fact, two doors – as can be deduced from the 4 hinges and the 4 pins – which could have allowed access along two different routes: one via the entrance of *Leichenkeller* 2 into *Leichenkeller* 1 and one from *Leichenkeller* 1 via the slide and the double stairway to the outside, or the other way around. An order from the *ZBL* to the *Häftlings-Schlosserei* dating from the same period as the woodwork may have something to do with it. It is Order No. 181 of March 12, 1943, which refers to a *ZBL* order of the previous day and says:[212]

> *"ZBL Crematorium II BW 30: Object: 1 pc. suspension device as per sketch, – 1 pc. angle-iron guide-rail as per sketch – 1 pc. framework of narrow-gauge rail with wire-mesh cage as per sketch. Material requirements to be calculated and transmitted immediately. Delivery: begin and finish immediately. Bauleitung order no. 78 dated 11.3.43. / Expenses to be coordinated with administration KL. / Execution by Mirek, Dyntar. Finished: 25.3.43."*

There is also an order for Crematorium III, No. 293 of April 10, 1943 (*ibid*., p. 91):

> *"Crematorium III. BW 30a: Object: 4 pcs. suspension devices as per sketch, – 4 pcs. angle-iron guide-rail as per sketch, – 1 pc. framework of narrow-gauge rail with wire-mesh cage as per sketch. Make exactly like already done before with order of 11.3.43. Sketch now available at detainee metal workshop. Delivery: begin and finish immediately. / Expenses to be coordinated with administration KL Au. / Bauleitung order no. 161 dated 9.4.43. / Execution by Mirek, Dyntar. Finished: 28.4.43."*

The original *Bauleitung* order of March 11, 1943 has a remark initialed by Jäh[rling] and Kir[schneck] at its end stating "*4 Stck. kompl. Anlagen*" (4 pcs. complete devices).[213] The sketch has not been preserved. The term "framework of narrow-gauge rail" indicates a metal framework made of such rails as used in the narrow-gauge railways found throughout the camp. The fact that the devices had a cage of wire-mesh could possibly mean that they were somehow "suspended" from the suspension installation and guided by the guide-rail. These devices are reminiscent of the mobile carts in disinfestation

---

[212] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 87: "Zentral Bauleitung Krematorium II BW 30. Przedmiot: 1 Stück Einhängevorrichtung nach Skizze, – 1 Stück Winkeleisenführung nach Skizze, – 1 Stück Feldbahnenschienengestände [sic, probably recte: Feldbahnschienengestänge] mit Maschendrahtumspannung nach Skizze. Material ist sofort auszuziehen, und anzugeben. Lieferzeit: sofort beginnen und fertigstellen. Baults. Auftrag nr. 78 vom 11.3.43./:Verrechnung mit Verwaltung K.L. vornehmen./. Wykonawcy: Mirek, Dyntar. Ukończono: 25.3.43."

[213] APMO, BW 1/31162 AuI, p. 317.

gas chambers, on which were hung the garments to be disinfested, somewhat similar to the design shown in Document 7, but covered with wire-mesh. In the original document dated March 11, 1943, the framework mentioned above follows immediately the "angle-iron guide-rail," *i.e.* a guide-rail made up of iron pieces with a right-angled profile, which obviously was used for introduction of the framework itself. The "suspension installation" reminds us noticeably of the "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" (see Section 2.5.3.), but the similarity is merely superficial, because only one single installation was ordered for Crematorium II, not four, whereas four were ordered for Crematorium III, although the inventory of that crematorium at the time it was handed over to the camp administration does not mention the presence of any "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" at all. It is instead possible that M. Kula had been inspired by these installations when he invented the story about the Zyklon-B introduction devices.

# 3. Secondary "Criminal Traces" Related to Crematorium II

## 3.1. Origin and Definition of the Secondary "Criminal Traces"

A comparison of Blueprint 932 (basement of the future Crematoria II – and III), originally drawn on January 23, 1942, with the later blueprints, in particular Blueprints 1311 of May 14, 1942, 1300 of June 18, 1942, 2003 of December 19, 1942 and 2197 of March 19, 1943, reveals structural changes in the half-basement which Pressac interprets as being criminal. His analysis of the original blueprint is very accurate (1989, p. 284):

> *"The date of 21/1/42 is that of the original version, but cannot be accepted for this version. For the semi-basements, Leichenkeller 1 and 2, as shown here could not be built on the site in the main camp for lack of space.*
> *This drawing is therefore most probably a second version of the basement area of the planned Krematorium, redrawn to suit the new site in Birkenau, no doubt in April 1942. The only differences between this and the original version of January 1942 drawn for the main camp would be:*
> *1. An increase in the area of the two Leichenkeller originally planned [letter of 22nd October 1941, no. 715?/41 Ho], explicable by the camp, originally planned for 10-30,000 prisoners, being increased to take a planned 100-150,000 or even more;*
> *2. Leichenkeller 1 and 2 now planned as semi-basements instead of full basements, because of the high water table in Birkenau;*
> *3. creation of a third underground morgue, Leichenkeller 3.*
> *The numbering of three Leichenkeller, 1, 2 and 3, is not explained in any known German document. Judging by their arrangement around their source of supply, the corpse chute, and the ventilation shown on drawing 932, it is reasonable to suppose that:*
> *a) Leichenkeller 3 was to be the reception morgue, where the camp ID number of the corpses would be recorded;*
> *b) Leichenkeller 2 was to be temporary storage for newly arrived and recorded corpses awaiting cremation (delay of 3 or 4 days);*
> *c) Leichenkeller 1 was to take corpses several days old, beginning to decompose and thus requiring the room to be well-ventilated, to be incinerated as soon as possible.*
> *There is nothing on this drawing that indicates the future 'special' use of this Krematorium. Quite the contrary, it looks a perfectly 'normal,' though very high capacity, incineration facility."*

This basically very reasonable explanation demolishes Pressac's hypothesis on the subject of the cremation capacity of the 5 triple-muffle furnaces

planned for the crematoria. If, in fact, these units could actually incinerate 1,000 to 1,100 bodies in 24 hours (*ibid*., p. 244) and if the bodies stored in *Leichenkeller* 2 faced "a delay of 3 or 4 days" before they could be cremated – and those in *Leichenkeller* 1 even more than 4 days – it follows that the expected mortality exceeded by far the cremation capacity of the furnaces, *i.e.* no less than (1,000 to 1,100 × 5 =) 5,000 to 5,500 corpses per day: a bit on the high side for a "perfectly 'normal'" installation. Pressac then lists the reasons which speak against the thesis of the criminal aim of this crematorium (*ibid*., pp. 284f.):

1. Absence of an access from the outside to *Leichenkeller* 2 to take the victims into the future undressing room;
2. direction of opening of the door of *Leichenkeller* 1 (the future "homicidal gas chamber") which would have prevented this door from being opened after the gassing of a large group of victims;
3. design of the door of *Leichenkeller* 1, double-leaved instead of single-leaf, which would have been easier to make gas-tight;
4. drainage system of *Leichenkeller* 1, connected to other sewage pipes in the western part of the building, which opens up into the sedimentation pond (*Absetzgrube*); this means that, if gas had been used in *Leichenkeller* 1, there would have been a chance that toxic gas could penetrate rooms on the ground floor;
5. ventilation system of *Leichenkeller* 1 designed for a morgue;
6. central location of the corpse slide with the lower end advancing into the vestibule, which would have been in the way of people moving from the undressing room (*Leichenkeller* 2) to the alleged gas chamber (*Leichenkeller* 1).

Then Pressac enumerates the "criminal" modifications shown on the later blueprints of the *ZBL*, allegedly with the aim of transforming the crematorium into an extermination facility (*ibid*., p. 286):

> *"1. An access stairway from the exterior to the undressing room (Leichenkeller 2) was built. In the meantime a hut erected in the Krematorium yard was used as a temporary undressing room in the second half of March 1943;*
> *2. The direction in which the double door of Leichenkeller 1 opened was reversed (Drawing 2003 of 19/12/42, drawn by Dejaco);*
> *3. The double door was subsequently reduced to a single, gas-tight door;*
> *4. The drainage system of Leichenkeller 1 was separated from the other drains in the west of the building and run direct to a sewer outside the building (drainage drawing, 1300, of 18/6/42);*

5. *The efficiency of the Leichenkeller 1 ventilation system was tested after introducing Zyklon B in March 1943;*
6. *A wooden wall was built in front of the corpse chute, which caused problems with passage from Leichenkeller 2 to Leichenkeller 1 (order 204 of 18/3/43 for Krematorium II, sent to the DAW workshops);*
7. *4 heavy wire mesh columns with lidded chimneys above the roof for pouring Zyklon B were installed in Leichenkeller 1 (PMO file BW 30/34, page 12);*
8. *14*[214] *wooden dummy showers were installed in the ceiling of Leichenkeller 1 (PMO file BW 30/43, page 24 for the Krematorium III);*
9. *The 3 water taps in Leichenkeller 1 were removed (drawing 2197[b](r));*
10. *Benches with clothes hooks on the wall above them were installed in Leichenkeller 2;*
11. *The area of Leichenkeller 3 was reduced (drawing 1311 of 14/5/42) then this morgue was eliminated altogether, having no use in the criminal context of Krematorium II (drawing 2003 of 19/12/42).”* (Pressac’s emphasis)

Pressac then presents two more traces not included in the above list:

12. Elimination of the slide (*Rutsche*) for the corpses on the blueprint of December 19, 1942 (*ibid*., p. 302);
13. Presence of a barrack in front of Crematorium II on the Birkenau map no. 2216 of March 20, 1943 (*ibid*., pp. 227, 462, 492).

## 3.2. General Aspects

The modifications listed by Pressac may appear to be “criminal,” if they are considered as a whole and as having been simultaneous. If they are being considered individually and within their historical development over a period of nine months instead, though, they lose that stigma.

The aim of these modifications is said to have been the creation of homicidal installations in Crematoria II and III laid out in a fairly elementary manner: undressing room and gas chamber with gas-tight door and Zyklon-B-introduction system.

Once such a decision had been taken, it would have been obvious to launch a project grouping all the modifications necessary in order to transform two sanitary installations into extermination sites, but Pressac tells us that these modifications were initiated sporadically between June 18, 1942 and February 1943, and this alteration *in installments* appears altogether incomprehensible.

We only have to recall the fact that Crematorium II was built without a door leading from the outside into the alleged undressing chamber and without

[214] The original erroneously has 24.

any openings for the introduction of Zyklon B into the gas chamber, all said to have later been added haphazardly by breaking holes through walls and ceilings, without even mentioning the fact that the ventilation system which appears on Blueprint 2197 dated March 19, 1943, an attachment to the acceptance document for Crematorium II (*ibid*., pp. 311f.), is identical to that on Blueprint 1173-1174 dated January 15, 1942.

Two entries on Pressac's list (Nos. 7 and 8) are among the 39 main traces and have already been examined in previous chapters as Traces Nos. 12 and 13. Trace No. 5 is not based on any document, only on an arbitrary conclusion by Pressac, as I explained in Subchapter 2.6. Traces Nos. 9 and 10, in turn, have nothing to do with either the blueprints of the crematorium or any German documents; they have been taken from Henryk Tauber's deposition and are, for that reason, no "criminal traces." As I already said, Pressac adopts a somewhat curious method: he claims as a matter of principle to disfavor witness testimonies in favor of purely documentary evidence, only to violate this principle by using elements taken from the testimonies and including them undistinguishedly among the documents. This is especially true for Trace No. 9, which is a prime example of a document/testimony substitution. I will now examine the new traces.

## 3.3. The Drainage System of the Crematorium

Let us start with the earliest trace, chronologically speaking, not because it is particularly important in itself, but because of its implications. It dates from June 18, 1942 and – as already mentioned – that very date rules out any nefarious modification of the crematoria and shows us how far Pressac takes his "criminal traces," even when it comes to documents which are absolutely irrelevant to the matter, both for reasons of chronology and by their contents. Pressac explains regarding the original Plan No. 932(r) of January 23, 1942 (as shown on pp. 286f.):

> *"The drains of Leichenkeller 1, being connected to the others in the western part of the building, run directly into the common sewer (Absetzgrube), so that if gas were used in Leichenkeller 1, there would be a chance of toxic gas penetrating rooms on the ground floor."* (*ibid*., p. 285)

Specifically for this reason the drain line of *Leichenkeller* 1 is said to have been separated from the others. This argument is unfounded, both architecturally and technically. Toxic gas could only have entered the ground floor of the crematorium under two conditions:

1. a linkage of the drain of *Leichenkeller* 1 with the sewers in the eastern part of the crematorium, *i.e.* the ground floor;
2. an up-hill flow of the drainage water.

Regarding the first point we must note that Blueprint 932(r) of Crematorium II shows two distinct and separate sewage conduits, one for the half-basement, the other for the ground floor. The former is constituted by a conduit in *Leichenkeller* 2 running west-east, a conduit in *Leichenkeller* 3, initially split, running east-west, another in *Leichenkeller* 3 running north-south, and a conduit in *Leichenkeller* 1 running south-north. These four conduits fed a common sedimentation basin (*Absetzgrube*), the first three by way of a common sink located at the lower left corner of *Leichenkeller* 3, as on Blueprint 1300, the fourth taking a 90-degree turn to the east in front of the wall with the door. The sedimentation basin runs in a north-south direction.

The ground floor layout is made up:

– by a conduit running outside the crematorium, on the southern side, from east to west, taking up the effluent from the furnace hall and emptying into a control sink (*Kontrollschacht*) located in front of the "*Geräte*" room, and
– by a conduit which came from the north-east corner of the crematorium, ran north-south into a shaft, from there turned 90 degrees to the west, and eventually led to the control-sink as well. The latter was connected to the *Kläranlage* (purification plant) via a conduit ("*zum Kanal*") which ran north-south.

Hence, Pressac's hypothesis is architectonically untenable, because right from the planning start the drain from *Leichenkeller* 1 was not connected with those of the ground floor. Such a connection does instead exist on Blueprint 1300. On this blueprint, all the soiled effluents from *Leichenkeller* 2 and 3 – which retain the drainage system of Blueprint 932 – and from the ground floor of the crematorium, join up in an inspection sink (*Revisionsschacht*) bearing the Number III and corresponding to the sedimentation basin of Blueprint 932, which is connected to the *Kläranlage* via a drain running north-south as shown on Blueprint 932; the drainage system of *Leichenkeller* 1 is connected to this drain, the system consists of two conduits running north-south and south-north and ending up in a central common pit from which another conduit, from east to west, eventually links up with the main sewer, which feeds the soiled water into the *Kläranlage*.

In the left portion of Blueprint 1300 we have a longitudinal section (*Längsschnitt*) of the drainage system of the ground floor with the indication of the slopes of the individual conduits from one inspection shaft to the next. The ground floor sewers are obviously running downwards toward the common inspection shaft number III.

About Blueprint 1300 Pressac has this to say (*ibid*., p. 296):

*"The complete separation of the drainage system of Leichenkeller 1 from that of the rest of the building (as foreshadowed on drawing 932), is the*

> *first trace of the criminal conversion of Leichenkeller 1 into a gas chamber."*

In actual fact, on Blueprint 932 the drainage system of *Leichenkeller* 1 was already separated from that of the rest of the building; moreover, the drawing shows that the drainage system of the ground floor was separated from that of the half-basement. In conclusion and when applying *Pressac's* "logic," the risk of a penetration of toxic gas into the ground floor rooms would have been *possible* with the drainage system modified for *criminal* aims (Blueprint 1300), whereas it would have been *impossible* with a *normal* drainage system as in the older Blueprint 932. However, as the waste water could not run uphill from the half-basement to the ground floor, a contamination by gas would have been impossible either way. Furthermore, any liquid containing hydrogen cyanide (which is extremely soluble in water) which would have penetrated the sewers of *Leichenkeller* 1 would have run off together with the waste water toward the *Kläranlage* without even the slightest risk for anyone inside the crematorium.

Such a case can be easily verified on Blueprint 1293, dated May 9, 1942, and concerning "water supply to and drainage of delousing barrack at PoW camp" (*ibid*., p. 56), the disinfestation unit in BW 5b. Here we have, on the inside of the disinfestation gas chamber (*Gaskammer*) using hydrogen cyanide, two parallel effluent pipes which flow into a third, perpendicular to them; the latter runs through the whole installation from the "clean" side (*reine Seite*) to the contaminated side (*unreine Seite*) and then empties into an external sewer. This drainage system which was even connected to the one for the shower room without jeopardizing anyone's health and which was actually built in accordance with the blueprint (see Document 16) refutes Pressac's conjectures categorically.

## 3.4. Opening an Access to *Leichenkeller* 2

The creation of an access stairway leading from the outside into *Leichenkeller* 2 is, no doubt, in agreement with Pressac's hypotheses, but this does not necessarily mean that it had a criminal motivation. On the subject of this operation, Pressac writes (*ibid*., p. 217):

> *"On 10th February* [1943]*, work began on piercing the opening for and building the western access stairway to Leichenkeller 2 (future undressing room) of Krematorium III, under the supervision of Huta foreman Kolbe. This was done in six days, being completed on 15 [PMO file BW 30/38, pages 25 to 27]. It is not known when this operation was carried out for Krematorium II. The only mention of its realization dates from 26th Feb-*

*ruary, or eleven days after that of Krematorium III was completed. This paradox cannot be explained without further documents."*

The document cited by Pressac states:[215]

*"1.2.43 – Betonieren der Platte i/LK.2.* [pouring the floor slab in *Leichenkeller* (LK) 2]
*2.2.43 – Außenwände mauern i/LK.2.* [brickwork of outer walls]
*3.2.43 – Mauern der Außenwände LK. 2.* [brickwork of outer walls]
*4.2.43 – Mauern LK 2-3.* [brickwork]
*5.2.43 – Mauern LK 2+3.* [brickwork]
*6.2.43 – Mauern a/LK 1-2-3.* [brickwork]
*7.2.43 – Mauern LK 2+3.* [brickwork]
*8.2.43 – Mauern der Kellerwände LK 1-2-3.* [brickwork of cellar walls]
*9.2.43 – Mauern der Außen- u. Innenwände im L.K. 2+3.* [brickwork of outer and inner walls]
*10.2.43 – Mauern der Außen- u. Innenwände im L.K. 2+3.* [brickwork of outer and inner walls] *Umänderung des Kellertreppeneingangs.* [modification of cellar stair entrance]
*11.2.43 – Mauern a/LK. 1+2.* [brickwork] *Umänderung der Kellereingangstreppe.* [modification of cellar entrance stairs]
*12.2.43 – Mauern der LK 1+3.* [brickwork] *Umänderung der Kellereingangstreppe.* [modification of cellar entrance stairs].
*13.2.42 – Mauern a/LK 1-3.* [brickwork] *Beton der Kellereingangstreppe.* [concrete for cellar entrance stairs]
*14.2.42 – Mauern a/LK1.* [brickwork]
*Mauern und Putzen der Schutzwände bei der Umänderung der Kellereingangstreppe.* [brickwork and plastering of protective walls for modification of cellar entrance stairs]*"*

Because work on the outside walls of *Leichenkeller* 2 began on February 2, it makes no sense to speak of *opening up* an entrance in them. The "*Umänderung der Kellereingangstreppe*" (modification of cellar entrance stairs) without any particular reference to *Leichenkeller* 2 refers to the steps of Blueprint 2003. In connection with Crematorium II, Pressac mentions a handwritten note dated February 26, 1943, which says:[216]

*"Krema 2 BW 30 – 8 lin. meters clay pipe entrance – 1 branch piece diam. 12½ cm cellar 2 – fixtures cellar 1."*

It is accompanied by a drawing showing the position of the new entrance (see Document 17) which was probably installed at that time. This new entrance was created for a number of concomitant reasons. Above all, the ventilation system in *Leichenkeller* 2 had only an exhaust fan taking in the air from the

[215] APMO, BW 30/38, pp. 25-32.
[216] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 68e.

inside of the hall and expelling it through an outlet on the roof of the crematorium; if it was to work well, there had to be a fresh-air inlet which the new entrance provided. In addition to that, the mortality in the camp was very high in February 1943: no less than 5,900 deaths (Grotum/Parcer 1995, Vol. 1, p. 249). This caused the *ZBL* to add a new entrance for the bodies, as the existing slide (hardly 78 cm wide) was very impractical. The new entrance, moreover, allowed a more systematic operation: the corpses could be taken into *Leichenkeller* 2, where they were undressed and registered (*Auskleideraum*) and then moved on into the proper morgue (*Leichenkeller* 1). They could be transferred to *Leichenkeller* 2 in various ways, for example by means of stretchers or carts on a mobile ramp made of boards placed on the steps. Another motive was the need to create a second entrance/exit for the temporarily planned "*Vergasungskeller*" in such a way as to have an "unclean" access path to the room and a "clean" exit from it, as explained in Section 2.9.2.

## 3.5. Opening Direction of *Leichenkeller* 1 Door

On Blueprint 932 the double-leaf door of *Leichenkeller* 1 opens toward the inside; on Blueprint 2003 it still has two leaves, but opens toward the outside. If, as Pressac will have it, the first criminal trace, chronologically speaking, was the modification of the drainage system in Crematorium II – as early as June 18, 1942 – it would mean that it took the engineers at the *ZBL* six months to grasp the idea that the door of a homicidal gas chamber, opening inwards, would be blocked by the victim's bodies in case of gassings of large groups, or by a mere rush to the door! And all they would have had to do to reach this conclusion would have been to understand the functioning of the homicidal installation they had themselves allegedly set up previously in Crematorium I!

As we have seen in Section 2.5.5., van Pelt surmises that a blueprint of Crematorium II dated October 22, 1942, which has not been preserved (how convenient for van Pelt!), presents the locations of the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1. Blueprint 932 shows a section of *Leichenkeller* 1, some 10 m long, both for the half-basement and for the ground floor, on which at least one of the four alleged Zyklon-B openings should appear in the same way as the two ventilator shafts are indicated between the room designated for "gold works" (*Goldarb.*; for the recovery of dental fillings and crowns) and the vestibule (*Vorplatz*).

On this blueprint is thus no indication of the use of *Leichenkeller* 1 as a homicidal gas chamber, and therefore the door's opening direction into this hall has, *per se*, no criminal connotation.

Germar Rudolf has pointed out that changing the door's orientation may have had a technical, albeit entirely innocuous reason (2017, p. 124):

*"The change in orientation of the doors was probably instigated by the design of this morgue's ventilation system. Since the air inlet of this system had a higher resistance than the outlet* […]*, a considerable subpressure was caused in Morgue #1, constantly sucking air in from the rest of the building. This is a desired effect for a morgue where many corpses had to be stored, so that unpleasant smells would not reach other parts of the building. A double door opening to the side with a lower pressure (inside Morgue #1) would open automatically, whereas a door opening to the side of higher pressure closes automatically due to the direction of the draft."*

## 3.6. Replacement of Double- by Single-Leaf Door in *Leichenkeller* 1

Later on a smaller, probably single-leaf door, may have been installed in *Leichenkeller* 1. This can be deduced from the fact that on Blueprint 2197 of March 19, 1943, one can see that the wall which separated the door to *Leichenkeller* 1 from the freight elevator was later extended by hand so that the door opening in that blueprint is only some 170 cm wide (see Document 19). Although this is much wider than would suit a one meter wide door (the "gas-tight" door discussed in Subchapter 2.2. was 1 m wide), this indicates that some change was indeed made. The reason for this was probably that one wing of the double-leaf door into *Leichenkeller* 1, as designed on older blueprints like No. 2003, would have hit the right wing of the freight elevator door (see Document 18)

However, since the disinfestation gas chamber (*Gaskammer*) of BW 5a and 5b had two double-leaf doors as well,[217] this invalidates Pressac's argument that such double-leaf doors could allegedly not be rendered gas-tight, hence the reduction from double- to single-leaf door is no "criminal trace" either.[218]

## 3.7. Elimination of the Faucets in *Leichenkeller* 1

The three faucets in question appear on Blueprint 2197 dated March 19, 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 310, 312), which was part of an inventory and described the installations existing in Crematorium II. They are listed as well in the inventory referring to the half-basement in the turnover transaction for Crematorium II (see Section 2.5.1.) dated March 31, 1943. Then how can Pressac say that

[217] Cf. the corresponding plans 801 dated November 8, 1941, 1293 dated May 9, 1942, and 1715 dated September 25, 1942, in Pressac 1989, pp. 55-57.

[218] A potential argument Pressac has omitted would have been that double-leaf doors opening outwardly cannot withstand a panicking crowd; but that is true for *all* of the wooden "gas-tight" doors produced by the camp's workshop, which had rather flimsy wrought-iron latches that could have been forced open by a single person – not to mention a panicking crowd of a thousand people or more. See Nowak/Rademacher. Editor's remark.

they were removed? Only by using Tauber's testimony (Tauber 1945b, p. 130):

> *"The gas chamber had no water connection. The water faucet was located in the corridor and from there the floor of the chamber was washed down with a hose."*

There is, however, no document proving that this statement is correct and Pressac's trace is thus worthless.[219]

## 3.8. The Elimination of *Leichenkeller* 3

On Blueprint 1311 dated May 14, 1942, the area of *Leichenkeller* 3 as shown on Blueprint 932, dated January 23, 1942, is split up into five rooms: a gold laboratory (*Goldarb.*), an office (*Büro*) with a vault (*Tresorraum*) and a little hall (*Vorplatz*) and finally a morgue (*Leichenkeller* 3), measuring 4.48 by 5.58 meters (Pressac 1989, pp. 294f.). On Blueprint 2003 dated December 19, 1942, this area has undergone further modifications: the gold laboratory is unchanged, but the office, the vault and the little hall have been moved to *Leichenkeller* 3, which has disappeared.

The reason is very simple: an entrance hall with an draft barrier (*W.f. u.*[Windfang und] *Vorplatz*) had been created in front of the new entrance to the half-basement in the space which formerly held the office, the vault and the little hall and which were now moved to the *Leichenkeller* 3 area. Hence this was an obvious architectural solution which had nothing to do with the assertion that *Leichenkeller* 3 had "no use in the criminal context of Krematorium II," as Pressac claims (*ibid*., p. 286).

[219] But even if they and the respective pipes had been removed, this might simply have happened in order to avoid frost damage. Since the morgues were unheated, water in undrained pipes would have frozen in winter, potentially destroying the pipes.

# 4. "Criminal Traces" for Crematorium III

## 4.1. Pressac's Interpretation

The two traces referred to by Pressac are found in the turnover transaction (*Übergabeverhandlung*) of Crematorium III, by which it was handed over to the camp administration on June 24, 1943.[220] Pressac affirms that this document "is the only one known at present [in 1989] that proves, indirectly, the existence of a HOMICIDAL GAS CHAMBER in Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium III" (1989, p. 439). This proof results from the "incompatibility" claimed to exist between a benign use of the facility and two installations which this transaction attributes to *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III: "*1 gasdichte Tür*" and "*14 Brausen*" (1 gas-tight door and 14 showers). Pressac writes: "This incompatibility constitutes the *fundamental proof*" (*ibid*., p. 429). He then expounds a kind of syllogism whose proposition "A" is that "a gas-tight door can be intended only for a gas chamber," hence the "incomprehensible" conclusion of the presence of showers in a gas chamber, proposition "B" being "a room fitted with showers is a place where people wash themselves," hence the other "incomprehensible" conclusion of the presence of a gas-tight door in a shower room (*ibid*.).

Pressac then points out that for the showers planned at the hygienic installations at Birkenau a floor area of 1.83 m² each was specified which meant that *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III with its 210 m² would have had to have 105 shower heads, but "in fact only 14 were planned and we know that they were fitted, because seven wooden bases to which similar shower heads were fitted are still visible in the ruins of the ceiling of L-keller 1 of Krema II."

Pressac adds that on one of the copies of inventory Blueprint 2197 "of the Krematorium II/III," "water pipes are shown supplying the 3 taps of Leichenkeller 1 and the 5 of Leichenkeller 2, but none are connected to the 'showers,'" so that it "can only be concluded that these are DUMMY SHOWERS, made of wood or other materials and painted, as stated by several former members of the Sonderkommando." Pressac's conclusion is peremptory:

> *"This inventory is absolute and irrefutable proof of the existence of a gas chamber fitted with dummy showers in Krematorium III."*

He explains that these showers were meant "to mislead people entering Leichenkeller 1 / gas chamber 1" into believing that they were indeed in a normal shower room (*ibid*.). This argument is of such importance for Pressac

[220] RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 77f.

that he made it the only one to be mentioned in his general "Conclusion" of the treatise concerning the "39 criminal traces" (*ibid*., p. 456):

> *"Summarizing, a study of the files concerning the construction of the four Birkenau Krematorien reveals 39 (THIRTY NINE) 'slips' or 'criminal traces' of different sorts, the majority of which constitute material proof of the intention to make certain rooms IN THE FOUR KREMATORIEN 'Gasdichte' or gas-tight. The incompatibility between a gas-tight door and 14 shower heads indirectly proves the use of one of these rooms as a HOMICIDAL GAS CHAMBER. There can no longer be any contestation or denial of the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Birkenau in view of such an accumulation of written indiscretions on a subject that was supposed to remain secret but became an open secret throughout all of what was then Upper Silesia."*

## 4.2. Historical Context

Actually, what preceded was one of the arguments which best illustrate the fallacious method Pressac has used to build his system of specious "criminal traces." When taken back into their real historical context, the showers of Crematorium III make an about turn and, instead of "criminal traces," become proof of the contrary.

To begin with, Pressac's syllogism with respect to the alleged "incompatibility" of a gas-tight door and a shower room is wrong even in its propositions: a work-sheet (*Arbeitskarte*) of the wood-working shop (*Tischlerei*) of the *ZBL* dated November 13, 1942, for "*Entlausungsbaracke KGL BW 5a*" (delousing barrack) speaks of "fabrication of 2 pcs. gas-tight doors 1.00/2.00 m for the sauna."[221] At this point, we must open a parenthesis. With respect to what has been argued above, one of van Pelt's co-workers, Zimmerman, writes (Zimmerman, Note 135, pp. 374f.):

> *"The document he* [Mattogno] *cited is a work order in AA File 502-1-328. It states: 'For: Delousing Barrack. The following work is to be done: The creation of two steel* [this adjective is Zimmerman's invention] *gas proof doors for the sauna.' In other words, if we are to believe Mattogno's explanation of this document, gas-tight doors were being used in the shower facilities of the sauna. Why would gas-tight doors be needed in a shower facility unless prisoners were being gassed?*
>
> *The sauna is a reference to delousing barracks BW 5a which contained legitimate prisoner shower facilities and rooms where clothing was deloused with Zyklon B. Any logical person reading this document would realize*

[221] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 70. Cf. Document 20. On the number and the arrangement of gas-tight doors in BW 5a and 5b see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 47-50.

*that the gas-tight doors were for that portion of the sauna used to disinfest clothing, not for the shower facilities. If Mattogno's explanation of this document is to be believed, then he has demonstrated that prisoners were gassed in the shower facilities of the sauna because the work order specifically refers to the type of gas-tight doors which were used in the clothing disinfestation facility!*

*Mattogno may have believed that because the word sauna was used the argument could be made that it referred to the shower portion. But in fact the building known as the Central Sauna – which began operation in December 1943 – had legitimate shower facilities and places where clothing was disinfested. Not even Mattogno has claimed that the prisoner shower facilities of the Central Sauna had gas-tight doors."*

As I have explained elsewhere (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 48-50), a total of 22 *gas-tight doors*, 11 for each building, were installed in the two disinfestation units, BW 5a and 5b, at the following locations:

| Designation of location | No of doors |
|---|---|
| *Gaskammer* (gas chamber) | 2 |
| *Schleuse* (airlock = vestibule of the gas chamber) | 2 |
| *Sauna* (sauna) | 2 |
| *Entwesungsapparat* (disinfestation device) | 1 |
| *Entwesungskammer* (disinfestation chamber) | 2 |
| *Desinfektion* (disinfection) | 2 |
| Total | 11 |

Hence, the above two gas-tight doors refer precisely to the shower installation. And this brings down the alleged "incompatibility" of a gas-tight door and a shower room.

But back to Pressac. Other than being wrong in principle, Pressac's argumentation is from the very beginning infected by a major blunder: he proposes, in fact, to judge the structure of Crematorium III as of June 24, 1943, on the basis of an inventory blueprint of Crematorium II (*Bestandsaufnahme des Krematoriums II*) drawn on March 19! The absurdity of such a procedure becomes evident from the fact that the "showers" were part of a project – realized only in part – which was worked out nearly two months later, when the gas-tight door had already existed for a long time, having been ordered on March 6, 1943 (and installed a few weeks later) in an entirely different context.

In early May 1943 a vast program was launched at Birkenau of "*Sondermassnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen*" (special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations) variously referred to in the documents as "*Sofortprogramm*" "*Sondermassnahme*," "*Sonderprogramm*," "*Sonderbaumassnahmen*," and "*Sonderaktion*" (immediate program,

special measure, special program, special construction measure, and special action; see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 60-62). The relevant written order was transmitted by Kammler to the Auschwitz commandant on May 14.[222] From the very beginning the crematoria were made part of this program for the improvement of the hygienic installations at the Birkenau Camp.[223]

On May 13, 1943, Bischoff drew up a "Report on the work scheduled for immediate program at PoW camp Auschwitz" in which all officers, non-coms and civilian employees of the *ZBL* were assigned specific tasks within the overall plan. The task assigned to civilian employee Jährling is described under Item 9 of this report:[224]

> *"ZA Jährling has to implement the installation of heaters and boilers in the washing barracks, also the showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III. On the subject of showers, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff will discuss with the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss.*
> *SS-WVHA will transmit an OT drawing for the disinfestation furnaces."*

Two days later, on May 15, Bischoff sent the following telegram to Topf:[225]

> *"Urgent telegram! – Address: Topfwerke Erfurt. – Text: bring Monday tentative project for hot water supply for ca. 100 showers. Installation of heating coils or boilers into garbage incineration furnace under construction Krem. III or flue duct for using high exhaust gas temperatures. If needed, heightening of furnace to take up large reserve tank is possible. You are asked to give respective drawings to Herr Prüfer on Monday, 17.5."*

On May 16 Bischoff sent Kammler a "Report on measures adopted for the implementation of special program at PoW Camp Auschwitz ordered by SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der *Waffen*-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler." Item 6 reads:[226]

> *"6. Disinfestation pant. An OT disinfestation unit*[227] *has been planned for at each of the BA*[228] *II subcamps for the disinfestation of the detainees' clothes. For a proper body delousing of the detainees, heaters and boilers will be installed in the two existing detainee baths at BA I for the production of hot water for the existing shower unit. Also planned is the insertion of heating coils into the garbage incinerator at Crematorium III for the production of* [hot] *water for a shower unit to be installed in the cellar of*

---

222 Aktenvermerk by Jothann of October 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 77.
223 For an in-depth treatment of the question please see Mattogno 2004a.
224 RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 338.
225 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 40.
226 RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 311.
227 This microwave disinfection and disinfestation device became operational only in June 1944; cf. Nowak and also Lamker.
228 *Bau-Abschnitt* = construction sector.

*Crematorium III. Negotiations for the implementation of this unit have taken place with Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt."*

The plan to install showers in the half-basement of Crematorium III was quickly extended also to Crematorium II. On June 5, Topf sent to the Auschwitz *ZBL* the following letter, headed "*Krematorium II und III. Müllverbrennungsofen*" (Crematoria II and III. Garbage incinerator):[229]

*"Enclosed please find drawing D 60446 concerning the insertion of the boilers into the garbage incinerator. An identical drawing has been sent to our foreman Wilh. Koch. In case you accept to have the installation built according to this drawing, please inform Herr Koch.*

*Similarly, please inform us as well so that we can confirm the order for the additional work."*

The extension of the project to Crematoria II and III is confirmed by an undated questionnaire (*Fragebogen*) filled out by Bischoff in June 1943. The *ZBL* head, in reply to the first four questions, states that in Crematoria II-V there were 18 furnaces[230] with 46 muffles, that they had all been built by Topf in the years 1942-1943, that they were coke-fired, that they all had cracks, that they had altogether six chimneys 16 m high and that the chimneys did not possess forced-draft units (*Saugzuganlagen*). To the fifth question "Are the waste gases utilized?," Bischoff answered "planned but not implemented" and to the following question "If so, for what purpose?" he replied "for bathing installations in Crematoria II and III."[231]

The project to install 100 showers in Crematorium III (and a further shower section in Crematorium II) could not have been intended for the detainees of the crematorium personnel, because at that time the *Zentralsauna*, the disinfestation and disinfection unit for the whole camp, had only 54 showers, as Bischoff told the head of *Amt C/I* of the SS-*WVHA* on June 4, 1943:[232]

*"The shower unit for the detainees contains 54 showers and is fed by two boilers of 3,000 liters each. The plant has been laid out for continuous use."*

Actually, the shower room (*Brauseraum*) of *Zentralsauna* contained only 50 showers.[233] It is therefore clear that the showers planned for Crematoria II and III were destined for the detainees of the entire camp.

For that reason, the 14 showers which appear in the turnover transaction of Crematorium III on June 24, 1943, represent a partial implementation of the original project. Precisely because such a project was developed in May 1943,

---

[229] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 104.
[230] The 8-muffle furnace of Crematoria IV and V was considered to consist of 4 furnaces.
[231] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 8.
[232] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 107.
[233] Inventory of Übergabeverhandlung for "Desinfektions- und Entwesungsanlage" (Zentralsauna) of January 22, 1944. RGVA, 532-1-335, p. 3.

no showers are mentioned in the inventory of the half-basement of Crematorium II, the turnover transaction of which was dated, we must remember, March 31, 1943,[234] and for the same reason the water pipes in the inventory blueprint of Crematorium II, dated March 19, 1943, are not connected to any showers.

The scope of the 14 showers was obviously limited, but not irrelevant if compared to the 50 showers in the *Zentralsauna.* The initial plan was not fully implemented for two reasons. First of all, 50 showers[235] were installed in each one of the two disinfestation units (*Entwesungsanlagen*) of *Bauabschnitt* I (*Bauwerke* 5a and 5b). Work began at the end of May, as we know from the "Progress report about special measures at PoW camp" of May 30, 1943:[236]

> *"Work has started on the installation of the hot water supply in the 2 delousing barracks (detainee baths)."*

On July 13 both units were in operation, as we can see from the "Progress report about the continuation of work on special measures at PoW camp and Main Camp" compiled by Bischoff on that day:[237]

> *"The hot water supply in the two delousing barracks (detainee bath) of Construction Sector I have been started up."*

Furthermore, the construction of the "*Desinfektion und Entwesungsanlage,"* the *Zentralsauna*, went on diligently, and its termination was scheduled for early September.[238] However, the unit went into service on a limited scale only in early December,[239] a month and a half before it was handed over to the Auschwitz camp administration.[240] Still, the shower project, based on the recovery of the heat of the exhaust gases from the cremation furnaces, resurfaced on March 25, 1944, when Jothann sent Topf a letter on the subject "PoW camp Auschwitz, cremat[*oria*], utilization of exhaust gas" in which he said:[241]

> *"You are requested to send us soonest an offer with sketch and calculations plus detailed description. Crematoria II and III and possibly also IV and V are being considered."*

As Pressac himself has written (1989, p. 512):

> *"it is obvious that KGL Birkenau cannot have had at one and the same time two opposing functions: health care and extermination."*

---

[234] RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 77f.

[235] Übergabeverhandlung for Bauwerk 5a – Entlausungsanlage, inventory. RGVA, 502-2-58, p. 129. Plan Nr. 2948 of Entlausungsanlage FL BW. 5a of October 6, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 174. Cf. also Zentralbauleitung plan 2540 of July 5, 1943 in: Pressac 1989, p. 58.

[236] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 281.

[237] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 119.

[238] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 10.

[239] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien of December 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 84.

[240] The Übergabeverhandlung of the installation is dated January 22, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-335, p. 1.

[241] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 11.

But because the project of sanitary installations in the Birkenau Crematoria is based on irrefutable *documentary evidence*, whereas the idea of mass extermination devices is founded only on at best ambiguous "traces," it is equally obvious that the real function of the crematoria could not have been the exterminatory one defended by Pressac.

## 4.3. Wooden Plates of Alleged "Dummy Showers"

What remains to be examined is Pressac's argument on the subject of the little wooden plates set into the concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, to which, he says, the alleged dummy showers were fastened. His explanation is a veritable fallacy, though, because he tries to demonstrate the presence of fake showers in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III on the basis of wooden plates present in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II. However, the wooden plates of Crematorium II are real, yet for this building no showers (fake or otherwise) show up in its inventory, whereas for Crematorium III showers (real ones, though) are documented, but no wooden plates have so far been proved to have existed there.[242]

In June 1990, when I visited Birkenau for the first time accompanied by two engineers and after having closely read Pressac's book, one of our first investigations concerned precisely those plates, which I photographed repeatedly, also on later visits (see Mattogno 2017b, Photos 9 & 10, p. 405). In *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, I identified eight such items, including the empty holes in the concrete which held them originally (*ibid*., Photo 11, p. 406). They are arranged along two parallel lines to the right and left of the central beam at a distance of some 1.65 cm from the beam and 1.90 cm from one another. The dimensions vary slightly (10×11 cm; 9×12 cm), the thickness is 4 cm. Individual pairs of plates (or empty holes in the concrete) are located in a staggered way in the longitudinal sense of the *Leichenkeller* with respect to the columns.

What were these wood pieces used for? If we follow Pressac, the architects at the *ZBL* had inserted 14 fake showers in a space of 210 m² to fool the thousands of alleged victims! An inspection of the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I furnishes us with the explanation of this apparent mystery. Eight supporting beams of this hall show, in fact, in their center rectangular indentations of the same type set into the concrete (*ibid*., Photo 12). The lamps which now light the room are set into three of them. Hence, the wooden plates were simply the bases onto which were fastened the lamps of *Leichenkeller* 1. This is even confirmed by a document. Blueprint 2197[b](r) of Crematorium II dat-

[242] Although it is likely that they did exist, but the utter destruction of the room's ceiling prevents us from finding material evidence for it.

ed March 19, 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 312), shows the arrangement of the lamps in *Leichenkeller* 1: eight pairs of lamps are arranged along two lines on both sides of the central beam at equal distance from the columns, *i.e.* at 1.90 m from one to the next. This corresponds to the relative position of the plates mentioned above. In the sectional view of *Leichenkeller* 1 along its width, the lamps are located next to the central beam, but it is reasonable to assume that they were set in the center of the two sides of the hall, *i.e.* at middle distance between the beam and the opposite wall (3.3. m), hence at 1.65 m from the central beam, where, in fact, the plates can be found. Actually, from the positions shown on the sectional view of the blueprint, the lamps would have illuminated only poorly the side of the hall in which they were located, and even less well the opposite side, because the central beam with its thickness of 55 cm would have created a broad shadow zone. For the same reason, the plates were placed in a staggered manner with respect to the pillars of *Leichenkeller* 1.

The strange position of each pair of lamps on the two sides of the central beam as shown on the blueprint may have the following explanation: In the western part of the *Leichenkeller*, the blueprint also shows the location of the drainage channel (*Entwässerung*) for that hall which ran lengthwise between the central beam and the wall opposite, which means that, if the lamps had been drawn at the positions of the wooden plates, the marks for seven lamps on this side of the hall would have been superimposed on the channel, creating confusion. That the lamps were indeed not placed right next to the central beam as indicated in Drawing 2197[b](r) is demonstrated by the fact that no wooden plates or other fixation devices for lamps can be found there, which validates the above explanation.

## 4.4. The "Gas-tight Door"

From the documentation referred to above it clearly emerges that the "*Gasdichtetür*," *i.e.* the gas-tight door, did not have any direct connection with the showers but stemmed from an earlier project that was abandoned. This door, as I have mentioned above, had actually been ordered prior to March 31, 1943, whereas the shower project came into being in May of that year. Bischoff's report of May 13, 1943 explicitly mentions the project of the installation of showers in the "*Auskleideraum*" (undressing room) of Crematorium III, something which – as Pressac would have put it – would be incomprehensible if this room had really been the undressing room for living victims on their way to the alleged gas chamber, all the more so, as the project also referred to Crematorium II.

This confirms that the "*Gasdichtetür*" had nothing to do with a homicidal gas chamber. In conclusion, it can be said that the gas-tight door was installed in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III merely because it had already been built in March 1943 for a different project which was later abandoned, whereas the showers were real. Therefore neither the "*Gasdichtetür*"" nor the "*Brausen*" has any value as a criminal trace, let alone as a "fundamental proof" of "the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Leichenkeller 1 of Crematorium II" as Pressac claims.

# 5. "Criminal Traces" Relative to Crematoria IV & V

## 5.1. Presentation of the Traces

On the subject of these crematoria, Pressac has identified three traces: "*Gas*[*s*]*dichtenfenster*," "*Gasdichte Türen*" and "*Gas*[*s*]*kammer*." If we want to understand their significance, we must examine them within the general context of the planning and erection of Crematoria IV and V. The first trace refers to an order placed by the *ZBL* for "12 pcs. gas-tight doors ca. 30×40 cm," about which Pressac writes (Pressac 1989, p. 443):

> *"Although the word 'Türen/doors' is hardly suitable for openings of 30 by 40 cm, more the size of small windows, it was nevertheless used 4 times before the civilian workers of Riedel & Sons, who had to fit some of them in the gas chambers of Krematorium IV, began to call them more correctly 'gas-tight windows.' Each of the Krematorien had 6 such windows, while their gas chambers had 7 Zyklon B introduction openings to be fitted."*

We will later see how Pressac explains this incongruity. Here it suffices to say that, on the basis of Blueprint 2036 dated January 11, 1943, the only windows in Crematoria IV and V which measured 30 by 40 cm – that were located in the area of the alleged homicidal gas chambers – were 8 in number for each crematorium, 7 on the outside, 1 on the inside. This will be discussed in Subchapter 5.7. The second trace presents problems for Pressac, because the number of gas-tight doors ordered for Crematoria IV and V is greater than that needed for the alleged gas chambers. We will see how the author attempted to cope with this difficulty. The third trace – *Gas[s]kammer* – comes up in a context which is not in agreement with Pressac's thesis.

## 5.2. Original Plan

Pressac concedes that there is no evidence for the presence of homicidal gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V, but in spite of this he not only assumes that such chambers existed there anyway, but even attempts to illustrate their development and their operation (*ibid.*, p. 447):

> *"This 'phantom' document*[243] *is not 'conclusive' proof of the existence of homicidal gas chambers in Krematorium IV, but it helps us to understand and establish how they were planned, built and used.*
>
> *Contrary to what I said in my article 'Les Krematorien IV et V de Birkenau' in 'Le Monde Juif,' the three documents cited above* […] *together with Krematorium IV drawing 1678 of 14th August 1942 and 2036 of 11th*

[243] The order for 4 gas-tight doors of January 18, 1943.

> *January 1943 enable us to state THAT KREMATORIEN IV AND V WERE DESIGNED AS CRIMINAL INSTRUMENTS, although modifications introduced in the course of their construction and operation made their operating sequence absurd."*

He then exerts himself to demonstrate this assertion (*ibid*.):

> *"The Bauleitung produced only two drawings for Krematorium IV, valid also for Krematorium V. Comparing these drawings with the 'Schlosserei WL' orders reveals the following evolution:*
> *– Preliminary project: based on drawing 1678 of 14th August 1942, showing only the furnace room with two twinned 4-muffle incineration furnaces and its associated rooms on the eastern side, connected through a safety air lock to a large gas chamber of undetermined length. I state that this incomplete room is a gas chamber (and not a morgue, which by definition has to be kept cool) in order to explain the presence of a stove and a buffer air lock between this room and the furnace room. The flue from the stove runs underground to the chimney of one of the twin 4-muffle furnaces. This incomplete preliminary project could have been completed by an undressing room in the western part, so that its functioning would have been in a straight line running west to east. It was abandoned for unknown reasons that I would assume were connected with the risk of accidental poisoning in the furnace room during natural ventilation of the gas chamber."*

Actually, as I explained in Subchapter 2.7., the presence of a stove is not incompatible with a typical morgue. From his unfounded hypothesis, Pressac then goes out to deduce another, even-less-solid one (*ibid.*, p. 398):

> *"In order to explain the lack of an undressing room in Krematorien IV and V, it must be borne in mind that they were originally conceived simply as additional cremation installations, dependent on Bunkers 1 and 2, and not as fully fledged complexes like Krematorien II and III."*

In his second book, Pressac comes back to this question and affirms (1993, p. 54):

> *"Crematoria IV and V, with their summary layout, are directly tied in with Bunkers 1 and 2, and even though their original equipment (without gas chambers) was not of a criminal nature, their destination was, for they stood at the end of a killing process of which they were part."*

In reality, the "bunkers" as homicidal gas chambers never existed (see Mattogno 2016b). But even if we leave this fact aside, such a project would have been nonsensical, as the alleged "Bunker 1" was some 800 m (by road) away from the crematoria and "Bunker 2" even some 900 m, which means that the corpses of the gassed victims would have had to be taken to the crematoria by truck. This would have been planned at a time when the *ZBL* had allegedly al-

ready implemented a more-rational way of operation at the Main Camp by locating the homicidal gas chamber within Crematorium I.

Moreover, if we take into consideration that the open-air incinerations of corpses at Birkenau, including those resulting from the Bunker's claimed operations, are said to have begun only on September 21, 1942 (Czech 1990, p. 242), the allegedly planned function of Crematorium IV and V as "additional cremation installations" for these bunkers – which allegedly derives from a blueprint drawn more than a month earlier (Blueprint 1678 of August 14) – becomes fully anachronistic.

In his description of these crematoria, Pressac states (1993, p. 67):

> *"As far as Crematorium IV (and V) is concerned, the first drawing of August 1942 shows only the incineration zone. In mid-October the firm Karl Segnitz, doing the roof, presented a blueprint with the definitive dimensions; the furnace room had been provided with a vast extension, 48 by 12 m (576 m²), to show its function 'as the last link in a chain': the stages of undressing and of gassing the victims still took place in Bunker 2, but the corpses thus 'produced' were taken to the morgue and stored there before they were incinerated. Later, the SS attempted to create a gas chamber (heated by a stove) at the center of the building which would have resulted in the following logical sequence:*
>
> *'Undressing room → gas chamber → lock → furnace hall with 8 muffles'."*

The Segnitz drawing is Blueprint 1361 dated October 14, 1942 (Pressac 1989, p. 397), but the stove appears as early as August 14, 1942, on Blueprint 1678 "Incineration plant at PoW camp" drawn by Detainee No. 538 – the Pole Leo Sawka (*ibid*., p. 393). On this subject and just a page earlier, Pressac had declared the presence of a stove in a mortuary to be absurd, as such a room ostensibly had to be kept cool by definition. Hence he had maintained that the stove actually served to promote the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide (*ibid*., p. 392):

> *"The presence of a stove in the uncompleted room of the drawing 1678 is a formal indication that it was used for gassing."*

For Pressac, then, this room was a homicidal gas chamber using hydrogen cyanide. But if the future Crematorium IV already possessed a homicidal gas chamber from the beginning of its planning, how can one assert that it was initially only planned to serve as "an additional cremation installation" connected with the Birkenau "bunkers"? Arguing the other way around, if a homicidal gas chamber was added "later," *i.e.* after October 14, the presence of stoves in the original blueprint could not, in fact, be linked to the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide.

Blueprint 1678 also gives the exact dimensions of the alleged gas chamber: 48.25 by 12.20 meters. Even though it shows only part of the mortuary, the dimensions of this room are obvious: the length indicated (48.25 m) corresponds precisely to that of the entire building (67.50 m) minus the length (19.25 m) of the furnace hall and the *Schleuse* (air-lock) in the final drawing.[244] The planning of the future Crematorium IV thus had nothing to do with the mysterious "Bunkers" 1 and 2 and did not include a homicidal gas chamber. Instead, it included a very large mortuary of 588.65 m², something quite obvious, if we take into account that it was conceived at a time of extremely high "natural" mortality among the detainees of the camp, caused by a terrible typhus epidemic.[245] And the fact that it showed in detail only the furnace hall and the adjoining rooms indicates that the attention of the *ZBL* was directed mainly toward the aspect of cremation, hence the project was intended for the corpses of the victims of the epidemic. Pressac himself came to this logical conclusion, even though he had rejected it by his erroneous conjecture concerning the stove (1989, p. 384):

> *"The first phase is revealed by Bauleitung drawing 1678 of 14th August 1942, entitled 'Cremation installation in the POW camp,' an installation to be duplicated and which was connected with the production of Bunkers 1 and 2, which was the result of the 'special actions.' The disastrous health situation in the camp in August 1942 probably explains why the 'cremation' part of the drawing was completed while the rest, considered secondary, was not.*
>
> *The building, measuring 67 m by 12 m, was made up of a 'cremation' section (comprising the furnace room and its annexes and the separating air lock) and a 'morgue' section of 48 m×12 m, whose floor area of 576 m² was by no means exceptional for Birkenau, the combined area of Leichenkeller 1 and 2 of Krematorium II or III being slightly greater than this. However, the apparent normalcy of this additional cremation installation is called into question by a stove (source of heat) being shown in the morgue (cool room), thus indicating the presence of a gas chamber."*

Blueprint 1678 also gives the height of the rooms of the crematorium: 3.80 meters. The large room thus had a volume of (48.25×12.20×3.80=) 2,236.87 m³. How can anyone seriously believe that this room was a homicidal gas chamber with merely natural ventilation employing hydrogen cyanide, if *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III with its volume of ca. 506 m³ had allegedly been selected by the *ZBL* as a homicidal gas chamber exactly because its ventilation system provided for some 9.5 air exchanges per hour?

---

[244] Plan 2036 of January 11, 1943 "Einäscherungsanlage für das K.G.L." Pressac 1989, p. 399.

[245] In August 1942 the highest mortality in the history of the camp was recorded: about 8,600 deaths.

Furthermore, Pressac makes the cremation capacity of Crematorium IV 500 corpses per day (1989, p. 384; 1993, p. 121), which means that a gassing operation at full load (over 5,800 victims for a packing density of 10 persons per m²; Pressac 1989, p. 384) would have required 11 days of uninterrupted cremation (or more than 36 days for the actual cremation capacity; see Subchapter 8.7.).

## 5.3. First Operating Concept

Pressac then goes on to propound what he takes to be the first operating concept for extermination in these crematoria (*ibid.*, p. 447):

> *"First design: based on drawing 2036 of 11th January 1943, the orders of 18th January and 19th March 1943 for FOUR gas-tight doors and that of 13th February 1943 for 12 gas-tight windows for BOTH Krematorien IV and V (SIX per building).*
> *The drawing shows that the two rooms on the west side are gas chambers, for they each have a stove and require, to be made gas-tight, 4 doors (two per room) and 6 windows (3 per room), one being INSIDE the corridor giving access to the chambers, unlike the five others that are on the outside). The victims would take the route: gas chamber 1 OR gas chamber 2, corridor, vestibule, morgue [central room] and furnace room. This sequence is linear, thus LOGICAL.*
> *In industrial terms, 2 manufacturing units [gas chambers 1 and 2] alternately supply a product [corpses] to be held in a store [morgue] while waiting to be consumed [in the cremation furnaces]. In human terms, people walk in on their own two feet at the western end of Krematorium IV and go out in the form of smoke from the chimneys at the eastern end.*
> *The position of the two gas chambers and their corridor, at the western end, permits natural ventilation without danger to the people working in the morgue or the furnace room. But the building has no undressing room. The victims have to get undressed outside. The Bauleitung could alleviate this problem by erecting a 'stable type' hut for this purpose on the other side of the 'Ringstraße/ring road,' just opposite Kr IV."* (Pressac's emphasis)

But in this context, the two gas chambers could just as easily be disinfestation chambers without anything else having to be changed, because their *homicidal* character does not result from any such indication. Pressac himself, on the other hand, calls attention to an incongruous aspect of the matter which renders his hypothesis not very convincing: the absence of an undressing room. It is quite true, obviously, that the *ZBL could* have remedied this inconvenience by placing an undressing barrack in front of the crematorium, but it is a fact

that such a barrack does not appear on the Birkenau map drawn on February 17, 1943 (*ibid.*, p. 220), one month after the alleged decision to install two gas chambers in Crematorium IV. Such a decision would have to be the basis for the order of January 18 concerning the installation of 4 gas-tight doors, because otherwise this order would have no basis.

## 5.4. Second Operating Concept

Let us look at Pressac's second hypothesis (*ibid.*, pp. 447f.):

> *"Second design: based on the letter of 31st March 1943 and the testimony of S. Dragon with the creation of a gas-tight unit comprising the two gas chambers and the corridor. Three doors and six or seven windows are required to make it gas-tight. By adding the possibility of using the morgue as an undressing room, the following sequence is obtained: entry through the vestibule, undressing room [central room], vestibule, eastern unit of the two gas chambers and corridor, vestibule, morgue [central room] and furnace room. The route is no longer linear and the operating sequence has become totally illogical, the argument I maintained in my article* [Pressac 1982].
>
> *According to a photograph of Krematorium IV in the 'Auschwitz Album,' a gas-tight door was fitted in the corridor to give direct access from the outside, without having to pass through the vestibule. This additional door, visible on a photograph taken in May or June 1944* [recte: 1943] *must be connected with the third design proposed for Krematorien IV and V."* (Pressac's emphasis)

These two hypotheses proposed by Pressac are based on the assumption that the *ZBL* had ordered for Crematorium IV *first* 4 gas-tight doors (orders of January 18 and February 19, 1943) and *later* 3 such doors (order mentioned on March 31, 1943) cancelling the preceding order, as well as 12 gas-tight windows for Crematoria IV and V (order of February 13, 1943). In fact, things are not as simple as that. The order for "4 [gas]tight doors" for Crematorium IV appears on February 19, 1943, Order No. 109, in the "*Schlosserei WL*" register. It shows the dimensions (100 cm × 205 cm) and refers to Order No. 2261/80/17 of January 18, 1943, which was transferred from the *Häftlings-Schlosserei* to the *WL Schlosserei* at the D.A.W. office. This order was mentioned in Bischoff's letter to D.A.W. of March 31, 1943, in which he explains:[246]

[246] APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 59f. As we know, the first carbon copy of this document has the term "Türme"; on the other copy it has been corrected by hand to "Türen," but only the first time it appears.

> *"that three gas-tight doors are to be executed in accordance with the order of January 18, 1943 for BW 30b and 30 c, exactly with the dimensions and the design of the doors delivered so far."*

Thus, the two documents cited refer to the same order, No. 2261/80/17 of January 18, 1943, but the first spoke of four and the second of three doors. Pressac's hypothesis that the order of March 31, 1943, initially referred to four doors (1989, p. 384) and was thus a rectification of the order of January 18, is unsustainable; in that case, Bischoff would have mentioned a rectification and would not have referred to the original order. Furthermore, the order given by the *ZBL* to the *WL Schlosserei* on April 16 and referring to Crematorium IV mentions the supply of "metal fittings as previously supplied" for 4 gas-tight doors and not for 3, and because this document is dated later than the letter of March 31, Pressac's hypothesis breaks down. These four "metal fittings" were in fact ordered by the *ZBL* from the *Häftlingsschlosserei* on January 22, 1943, by Order No. 185 which said "4 pcs. compl. gas-door fittings according to instructions."[247] They were made on January 30, as results from the corresponding *Arbeitskarte* dated February 10.[248] Bischoff's letter, thus, does not constitute the cancellation of an order not yet filled, but a new order, and, as Pressac had already well explained in his article, it referred to Crematorium IV (Pressac 1982, p. 119, note 14):

> *"'Für das BW 30b und 30c'* [For BW 30b and 30c] *could make one believe that the three doors were meant for Crematoria IV and V. Two points contradict this. The object of the letter mentions an order for das [the, sing.] BW 30b (Crematorium IV). The use of the singular of the article das indicates the buildings BW 30b and 30c [together], and results from the practice of speaking globally of a single worksite in connection with Crematorium IV / Crematorium V as opposed to Crematorium II / Crematorium III, a distinction which was due to the different nature of the buildings. We are not dealing here with 3 doors for Crematoria IV and V but with 3 doors which were to be made for the worksite Crematorium IV / Crematorium V as an order for Crematorium IV."*

Therefore 7 gas-tight doors were supplied to Crematorium IV. But then it follows that the 4 gas-tight doors, 100 by 205 cm, of the order dated January 18, 1943, repeated on February 19, were not meant for the west side of the building, but for the east wing, more specifically for the *Schleuse* (air-lock) as Pressac himself had asserted in his article (*ibid*., pp. 119f.):

> *"Order no. 109 of 19.2.43 for Crematorium IV for '4 dichte Türen'/4 hermetic doors,' 100 by 205 cm was not meant for the gas chambers but for the 4 openings in the space which separated the furnace hall from the large*

[247] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 31.
[248] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 32.

*hall / mortuary (initial project). Blueprints 1678 and 2036 confirm their dimensions. It is possible to argue that the doors in the 'western' part also have the dimensions of 2.05 by 1.00 meters.*

*The clearly earlier date – together with the constant presence of civilians – as compared to the three* [orders] *that existed on the date of the official dedication of the building, sustained by the need to separate the morgue from the furnace hall if only for the simple reason of preventing fires, sustained by the installation of a lock between the two parts, would seem to be a strong element in favor of 'normal' use."*

There is also another item speaking for this interpretation, namely that, according to the worksheets of the Riedel company, the work on the building proceeded from east to west, *i.e.* from the furnace hall to the alleged gas chamber. The entry "floor concreted in gas chamber" stems, in fact, from March 2, 1943, but the floor for the pavement in the furnace hall had already been laid on February 17.[249] Pressac himself contributes to the self-destruction of his hypothesis when he writes that the 240-some-odd square meters of this alleged gassing unit could have "processed" 2,400 victims in one gassing batch, but (1989, p. 384):

*"It would take four or five days to cremate these 2,400 bodies."*

In actual fact, it would have taken two weeks. Regarding the "additional door, visible on a photograph taken *in May or June 1944*," actually in April 1943, it will be discussed in Subchapter 5.9.

The conclusion from these considerations is that Pressac's two hypotheses discussed above are unjustified and misleading both inherently and because they are based on groundless assumptions.

## 5.5. Third Operating Concept

Pressac has yet a third hypothesis regarding the operational structure of the alleged homicidal gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V (*ibid.*, p. 448):

*"Third design: based on the testimony and drawing of S. Dragon and the ruins of Krematorium V. The design was adopted for Krematorium V and perhaps also for Krematorium IV. It was imposed by the need to be able to gas small groups of victims and by inadequate Zyklon B supplies. A fourth gas chamber was created in the western unit by dividing the corridor in two in the proportion 1:2 [visible in the ruins of Krematorium V]. Four gas chambers, each of which had to be gas-tight, required six doors (or seven including the external door of the corridor) with seven openings for pouring Zyklon B. The ruins of Krematorium IV give no indication as to whether a fourth gas chamber was installed there."*

[249] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 93

Elsewhere, Pressac says specifically (*ibid*., p. 252):

> *"The same principle was applied in May 1944 in Krematorium V, where an internal wall was built to create a gas chamber of about 12 m² in order to be able to 'treat' small groups using a minimum of Zyklon B."*

This explanation is contradictory in itself as well as nonsensical. It is contradictory, because Pressac has this situation arise in May 1944, *i.e.* at a time of highest activity in terms of the claimed extermination of large inmate groups, about which he writes (*ibid*., p. 253):

> *"Between May and the beginning of July 1944, some 200,000 to 250,000 Hungarian Jews were annihilated in the gas chambers and incineration furnaces of Krematorium II and III, the gas chambers (the original internal wall dividing the building into four small gas chambers had been removed, leaving a single chamber of external dimension 7 m by 15 m) of Bunker 2/V and its incineration ditch of 30 m² area."*

Thus, on the one hand the influx of victims alleged to be gassed was so enormous that Bunker 2 had to be reactivated and *its internal partitions demolished* to create a single large gas chamber, yet on the other hand a partition was set up in Crematorium V to create a gas chamber of 12 m² for "small groups of victims." But what small groups? According to Pressac, the average number of Hungarian Jews arriving to be gassed over the 58 days of this campaign was (200,000 to 250,000 ÷ 58) about 3,450 to 4,300 per day! The hypothesis makes no sense at all, even if we allow for the occasional "small groups." If it was a problem of not wasting Zyklon B, all that was needed was to wait for a couple of days for additional victims to arrive and then gas everybody at the same time in a larger gas chamber.

In his second book, Pressac picks up the *ZBL* projects in a summarizing way without adding any new considerations (1993, pp. 67f.).

## 5.6. The Gassing Technique

After all these alleged projects, here is the final result acc. to Pressac (1989, p. 386):

> *"Although the operation sequence looks simple enough, it had become irrational and ridiculous. It was irrational to have the victims going from the central room to the gas chambers then being brought back, thus destroying the linear logic of the initial design. It was ridiculous to have an SS man in gasmask balancing on his short ladder with a 1 kg can of Zyklon B in his left hand while he opened and then closed the 30 by 40 cm shutter through which he introduced the pellets with his right hand. This performance was to be repeated six times. If he was not capable of such balancing act, the SS had to climb his little ladder three times for each opening: first to open*

> *the shutter (up and down), second to introduce the Zyklon B (up and down) and third to close the shutter (up and down). Six openings, eighteen times up and down the ladder wearing a gasmask. A simulation shows that this exercise would take 10 minutes. A few steps installed beneath each opening would have avoided all this performance."*

In his second book he repeats (1993, p. 68):

> *"The criminal modification of Crematorium IV (and V), decided on solely by the technicians and engineers of the Bauleitung, was so aberrant that it would have been unworkable had it not been for the intervention of Topf Co. which, incidentally, was partly responsible for the poor operation of the furnaces."*

The reference to Topf concerns the order for a de-aeration unit for Crematoria IV and V. This will be discussed in more detail in Subchapter 5.10. Here we will note only that, according to Pressac, this unit was installed only in Crematorium V, as late as May 1944, so that the gassing technique used in this building remained "irrational," "ridiculous," and "aberrant" up to that point, and was so at all times in Crematorium IV.

## 5.7. Introduction of Zyklon B

There are two more aspects not considered by Pressac but given in evidence by H. Tauber, which render the alleged operation even more irrational and ridiculous to the point of making it inapplicable. The witness Tauber had declared that all four of the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V

> *"had gas-tight doors, windows with grilles on the inside and were closed from the outside by means of gas-tight shutters. These little windows which a man standing on his feet could reach with his hand raised up were used for pouring the contents of the 'Cyklon' cans into the gas chambers full of people."* (Tauber 1945b, p. 148)

In Tauber's Soviet deposition he declared on the subject of the alleged gas chambers (1945a, p. 6):

> *"For throwing in the 'Zyklon,' there were openings with bars in the walls at a height of two meters that could be closed hermetically by means of covers."*

Thus an SS man, perched on his little ladder, would have had to ask the victims kindly to allow themselves to be gassed without any fuss, as they would otherwise have been able, by simply raising their hands, to keep him from pouring in the contents of his can of Zyklon B through the little window 30 by 40 cm wide. Blueprint 2036 of January 11, 1943 shows in Section A-B that the ceiling of the alleged gas chambers was 2.20 m high, with the windows set

at 1.7 to 2.1 m from the floor. Thus, the victims could easily have averted any gassing attempted in this manner. But that is not all.

Pressac publishes the photographs of 3 "gas-tight" shutters which belonged to Crematoria IV/V and which carry the Auschwitz Museum Identification Number II-5-64/1-3 (1989, pp. 426-428). The external dimensions of the frames are 30 cm × 40 cm, but the covers are smaller than the frames and, because of the particular structure of the covers,[250] the internal opening is smaller yet: about 20 cm × 30 cm for the Windows II-5-64/2 and 3, and about 15 cm × 25 cm for Window II-5-64/1. This means that the available space for the introduction of Zyklon B was even smaller: a Zyklon-B can of 500 grams had a diameter of some 15.4 cm and a height of 12.5 cm – the 1,500-gram type had the same diameter but was 31.5 cm high, with the 1,000-gram can having an intermediate height. One also has to consider the hand of the operator. Hence, the introduction of a can of Zyklon B through such a restricted opening would have been impossible if only a single victim had resisted it with one hand.

But even that is not all yet.

The window bars mentioned by Tauber for the alleged gas chambers are confirmed by two orders given by the *ZBL* to the *Schlosserei*. The first, No. 252 of March 29, 1943 for Crematoria IV and V, concerns the fabrication of "*Eisengitter*" (iron grilles) for various windows, among them 4 measuring 0.30×0.40 m (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 89). The job was completed on April 30. The second is No. 351 dated April 27, also for Crematoria IV and V, and mentions i.a. "12 pcs. window grids 50 × 70 cm" (*ibid*., p. 92). The job was finished on April 30. As all windows of the two crematoria had standard dimensions of 100×150, 50×100 and 30×40 cm, it is obvious that the 4 grilles could only be meant for the windows measuring 30 cm × 40 cm, *i.e.* those of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The total number, 16, corresponds in fact to the total number of windows 30 cm × 40 cm in Crematoria IV and V. The dimensions 50×70 cm probably corresponded to later variations in the design of the walls. As the function of the metal grilles was to protect the open space of the windows, it is clear that the small openings of the gas-tight windows were barred, but even two simple cross-bars would have been enough to prevent any introduction of Zyklon B.

We may conclude that the homicidal gassing system by way of the windows, as described by Pressac, was physically impossible.

[250] Cf. Document 21, photograph of the window, APMO II-5-64/2.

## 5.8. Van Pelt and the "12 pcs. Gas-tight Doors"

Van Pelt restricts himself to mentioning Pressac's document without any comment (2002, p. 336). At the end of the book, he returns to the argument in an effort to refute Germar Rudolf's thesis that the alleged homicidal gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V were disinfestation chambers (*ibid*., p. 502):

> *"Moreover, he ignored a curious feature of these gas chambers which one does not find in any of the delousing chambers in Auschwitz: the presence of the small gas-tight shutters, measuring 30 by 40 cm. These were located close to the ceiling. When opened, these gas-tight shutters allowed the SS to introduce Zyklon B into the gas chamber without having to enter the space. Such shutters were not necessary in delousing rooms, as a person equipped with a gas mask could enter such spaces, open a can with Zyklon B, pour the contents on the floor, and quickly leave, shutting the gas-tight door behind him. But if the room was filled with people, this procedure was impossible, and therefore the presence of the small, gas-tight shutters, located above the heads of the victims, was required."*

Van Pelt, for his part, disregards the fact that the introduction of Zyklon B "was impossible" even in this case. Even so, retaining the hypothesis that the little windows were used for the introduction of Zyklon B, the most logical explanation is linked with disinfestation. Van Pelt, in fact, ignores the fact that in disinfestation chambers, too, the garments to be treated were arranged on carts: if the gas chamber was completely filled to use as much space as possible, it became impossible to enter the chamber and spread the Zyklon B on the floor; it could be done only through openings in the ceiling, as in the Stutthof disinfestation chamber (see Graf/Mattogno 2016a, pp. 60f.), or in the walls.

## 5.9. Natural Ventilation

One of the most incredible elements of Pressac's thesis is the notion that the *ZBL* technicians should have planned homicidal gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V for mass exterminations without any powered ventilation system, even though, as early as December 9, 1940, they had ordered ventilation units for the dissection room and the mortuary of Crematorium I (see Mattogno 2016e, pp. 17-23) and after having designed ventilation systems and installed them not only in Crematoria II and III, but also in the disinfestation gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide in *Block* 3 of the Main Camp (Pressac 1989, pp. 25-27), in the disinfestation units of BW 5a and 5b at Birkenau (*ibid*., p. 59), as well as in the so-called *Kanada I* barracks (*ibid*., pp. 44f., 48). Pressac concedes that the possibility of using natural ventilation in the alleged homicidal gas chambers was very limited. He believes(!) that the *ZBL* accepted this only

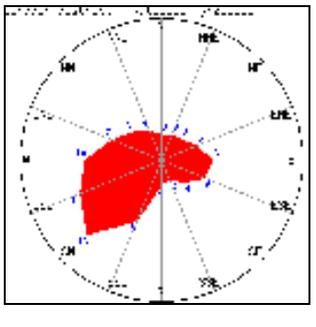
later, and that they had a door broken into the corridor leading to the two alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematorium V.

Pressac publishes a photograph (*ibid*., Photo 8(a), p. 417) taken in the "beginning of April 1943" showing the southern front of the eastern part of Crematoria IV and V (which, according to him, housed the homicidal gas chambers). The front of Crematorium V shows vague shadows behind the tree trunks. He asserts that, in that portion, "to the left of the coal store window" (*ibid*., p. 416), a door can be seen, but this is a little adventurous, to say the least. The window, though, can be seen quite well, although it is not the one of the coal storeroom, but the one of the "*Vorraum*" (vestibule). Pressac did not take into account the inversion of the blueprint of Crematorium V with respect to Crematorium IV, which was its mirror image. To the right of the window, hidden by the end of Crematorium IV, was the entrance. Pressac himself was so unsure of the location of such a door that he did not even mention it in the legend of this photograph. But even if we accept – without conceding the point – that such a door did exist, nothing demonstrates that it was gas-tight, as his thesis would have it (*ibid*.):

> *"Without this new door absolutely essential for proper ventilation, operation of the gas chambers of Krematorien IV and V would have been hampered by lack of adequate ventilation and the attendant risk of contamination of the rest of the building."*

Such a contamination would have been inevitable in any case. Ventilation of the two alleged gas chambers could be accomplished only by opening the two outer doors of these rooms as well as the entrance to the *Vorraum*. With a prevailing wind from the north, as Pressac wrongly claims (*ibid*., p. 386),[251] ventilation in Crematorium IV would have been along the path indicated by the arrows in Document 22, but in Crematorium V, which was its mirror image, the path would have been reversed, leading to an inevitable contamination not only of the *Vorraum* (Room 4), but also of the coal-storage room (Room 5), of the surgeon's room (Room 6), and of the large hall (Room 7). The arrangement of the alleged gas chambers as on Blueprint 2036 defies all logic and is in glaring contradiction with the arrangement Pressac himself ascribes to Bunker 2 (1993, p. 42):

[251] In central Europe prevailing winds come predominantly from southwest to west. The statistical distribution of winds in % for the city of Katowice near Auschwitz looks as follows: Average of daily measurements between August 2002 and May 2010 from 7am to 7pm local time; source: www.windfinder.com/windstats/windstatistic_katowice.htm. Editor's remark.



> *"In the end, in the little white farmhouse, four small gas chambers of 50 m² were built, parallel to one another, without any mechanical ventilation, but laid out, as best as they could be, in the direction of the prevailing wind (north-south at Birkenau)."*

Such an arrangement would have gone back to June 1942 (*ibid*., p. 41). In the same way, the most-rational layout would have been the one illustrated by Document 23: a simple solution which would have entailed the opening of a door in Room 1 and of two more, one in Room 1 at the opposite side and the other in Corridor 3. By keeping the gas-tight door between the corridor and the *Vorraum* closed, a more efficient ventilation of the area – Room 1, Room 2, and the corridor – could have been achieved. Obviously, it would have been even simpler to equip each gas chamber with two fans, one in, one out, set into the outside walls, as in the disinfestation chambers of BW 5a and 5b, which had this kind of ventilation.

The possibility of using the stoves for ventilation will be discussed in Subchapter 5.10 below.

## 5.10. Mechanical Ventilation

It was only later that the *ZBL* ordered a powered ventilation system for Crematoria IV and V. In this respect Pressac writes that Topf, "having had problems in locating an appropriate electrical motor, shipped one of the two devices by normal freight on December 21 [*1943*]. It was stored at the *Bauhof* on January 1, 1944 and stayed there until the end of May of that year" (1993, p. 88) Then he adds (*ibid.*, pp. 89f.):

> *"The de-aeration device, stored since January, was mounted in May in Crematorium V whose furnace performance was judged to be satisfactory. For the two gas chambers and the corridor which had a volume of 480 m³, nearly the same as that of mortuary I in Crematoria II and III, Schultze had opted for an exhaust system of the same power – a blower No. 450 with a 3.5 HP driver for an air volume of 8,000 m³ per hour. The second device was to be supplied in July but was never installed."*

As far as the arrival of one of the two de-aeration devices at Auschwitz, Pressac relies on "an undated handwritten note (end of December 1943) countersigned by the SS non-com Wegener [recte: Wegner], head of the *Bauhof*" (*ibid*., note 273, p. 108).

The note in question, however, is not a receipt for material stored at the *Bauhof* (the storage yard), but the record of an invoice and its contents. The first column of the note has, in fact, the heading designation "*Rechnung Nr.*" (invoice no.) and below it the handwritten entry "23.12.43 Nr. 2134." These data correspond exactly to the Topf invoice concerning the de-aeration devices

of Crematoria IV and V which I shall discuss presently. The second column, "*Absender*" (sender) contains the name of the Topf Company, the third column, "*Gegenstand*" (object) lists the various items of the above invoice, and in the fourth column the number of pieces ("*Stck.*") in agreement with those mentioned in the invoice in the column "*Menge*" (quantity). The following column, "*Ank.*" ("*Ankunft*," arrival) refers to the invoice, not to the shipment.

The items were taken over by "*Materialverwaltung*," which checked the merchandise unloaded on the basis of the bill of lading (*Versandanzeige*), which showed the day of shipment, the number of the railway freight car used, and the detailed description of the pieces shipped (Mattogno 2105, p. 37).

The note carries the stamp "*Richtigkeit bescheinigt*" (certified correct) with the signature of *SS-Oberscharführer* Wegner; higher up we have the stamp of the *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"* of a later date. As we shall see presently, the two devices arrived at Auschwitz on January 25, 1944. On June 13, 1944, Jothann wrote Topf a letter which says under Item 3:[252]

> *"Based on your invoice of December 23, 1943, on the arrival of the equipment we ordered a down payment amounting to RM. 1,200. – to be made in your favor. The plant having been terminated, the remainder can now be made available. For this purpose we need a final invoice which we have written out and attached for you to complete by affixing your company seal and signature."*

The invoice mentioned above is "*Rechnung Nr. 2134*" dated December 23, 1943, Order Number 43 D 775. It bears Jährling's stamp "*Fachtechnisch richtig*" (technically correct) with date of January 25, 1944, certifying the technical verification, as well as a handwritten note by Jährling of the same date, ordering the down payment of 1,200 RM "on arrival of the equipment," as mentioned in the above letter. The de-aeration devices for Crematoria IV and V had been ordered by Bischoff after a meeting with Prüfer on May 18, 1943. On June 9, Topf sent a cost estimate for an amount of 2,510 RM, accompanied by a drawing about which Topf wrote:[253]

> *"Furthermore, we attach two copies of drawing D 59620 on which you can see the detail of the brick de-aeration ducts and the layout of the air-exhaust ducting to be supplied by us, as well as the blower and the feed-air duct."*

The drawing has been lost. The cost estimate mentions for each device a Blower No. 450 with an hourly capacity of 8,000 m³ of air, operated by a three-phase, 380 V motor rated 3.5 HP, a suction duct (*Saugrohrleitung*) and a

[252] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 28.
[253] RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 221. Pressac 1989, p. 389.

pressure duct (*Druckrohrleitung*).[254] Pressac assigns these devices to the alleged gas chambers of the crematoria and even provides a drawing showing their layout (1993, p. 90). Actually, this is mere speculation, for one thing because he claims without any proof that the devices were indeed meant for the alleged gas chambers, but also because it does not take into account the "*gemauerten Entlüftungskanäle*" (brick de-aeration ducts). Pressac's interpretation is moreover at variance with technical and historical elements. Pressac asserts that the two alleged gas chambers and the corridor had a volume of 480 m³, "nearly the same as that of mortuary I in Crematoria II and III," but this is wrong. According to Blueprint 2036 of January 11, 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 399), the rooms in question had the following dimensions:

1. 12.35 × 7.72 m = 95.3 m²
2. 11.69 × 8.40 m = 98.2 m²
3. 11.69 × 3.70 m = 43.2 m²

236.7 m²

The height of the rooms was 2.20 m, hence the total volume of all three rooms was (236.7×2.20=) 520.7 m³. As the blower had a capacity of 8,000 m³ per hour, (8,000÷520.7=) 15.36 air exchanges per hour were thus provided for. Therefore, engineer Schultze, with the blessing of the *ZBL*, would have used, for rooms above-ground which also had windows and doors and were therefore easier to ventilate than half-basements, a number of air exchanges higher than what was used in the alleged gas chamber in Crematoria II and III (9.48 air exchanges per hour).

Historically, the decision to install de-aeration devices in Crematoria IV and V goes back to May 18, 1943, *i.e.* right into the period of the "*Sondermassnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen*" ordered by Kammler early that month and which, as we have seen, concerned also the crematoria. They therefore fit neatly into a hygienic and sanitary context, not a homicidal one. Pressac himself, when speaking of the Topf letter of June 9, 1944, with the cost attachment, had declared earlier that (*ibid*., p. 386):

> *"nothing in this letter indicates that the air extraction systems proposed for Krematorien IV and V were for the gas chambers, and they could on the face of it be for the furnace rooms."*

## 5.11. Analysis of Blueprint 2036 of January 1943

In the preceding chapters I have demonstrated that the thesis of gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V is unfounded for a number of reasons, starting with the bars in the alleged small windows for the introduction of Zyklon B and

[254] "Kostenanschlag über Entlüftungs-Anlage" für die Krematorien IV und V vom 9. Juni 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, S. 222f. Siehe Dokument 25.

ending with an altogether irrational and inefficient system of the claimed natural ventilation.

What the purposes of the rooms in the west wing of the crematoria actually were is difficult to say. The turnover transaction of the unit, dated March 19, 1943,[255] contains a "*Gebäudebeschreibung*" (description of the building) which speaks of the following rooms:[256]

> *"1 vestibule, 4 rooms, 2 rooms for coal, 1 room for surgeon, 1 room for air-lock and tools, 1 day-room, 1 washroom with toilet and vestibule, 1 incineration room."*

The inventory of the turnover transaction[257] of the crematorium mentions 11 unspecified "rooms" (Document 28). Those of interest to us here are numbered from 6 to 11 and correspond to the rooms which I have marked with those numbers in Document 22.

Pressac's third trace has its entry here. In the work report by Riedel & Sohn of March 2, 1943, there appears, in fact, the following entry:[258]

> *"Floor covered with hard fill, tamped down, and floor concreted in gas chamber."*

As Pressac states, this is the only time this term appears in the above reports. But this is not the only thing which is strange about these reports. The day before, March 1, there is the following entry:[259]

> *"Carry scaffolding* [away?]*, bring in floor bed fill for chamber and pound."*

The next day, March 3, the report has:[260]

> *"Lay down cement screeding,* [pour] *concrete floor, and bring in and pound floor bed fill in both chambers."*

For March 4 we read:[261]

> *"Lay down cement screeding,* [pour] *concrete floor, and rub down in both chambers and vestibule."*

Finally, for March 5 the report states:[262]

> *"Cement floor lay screeding and rub down in second chambers, vestibule, and surgeon's room."*

When speaking about these entries, Pressac asserts that the person writing the reports was apparently called to order after having used the term "*Gasskammer*," and hence had probably used the more general term "*Kammern*" after

---

[255] RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 25. Cf. Document 26.
[256] RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 26. Cf. Document 27.
[257] RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 26a. Cf. Document 28.
[258] Pressac 1989, p. 446. The spelling mistakes (including Ga[s]sdichtefenster ) are probably due to the fact that the reports were written by a Polish worker who spoke/wrote German imperfectly.
[259] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 71.
[260] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 66.
[261] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 58.
[262] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 55.

that (1982, p. 111). This hypothesis cannot be sustained in the face of the facts, though. The daily worksheets by Riedel & Sohn were done at night, after work, and – presumably – verified daily by a *Bauführer* (site superintendent) delegated by the *ZBL*. In this case it was the civilian employee Paul Wiera standing in for *SS-Sturmmann* Rudolf Seitner. If we follow Pressac, then Wiera, alarmed by the use of the prohibited term "*Gasskammer*," informed the *ZBL* straight away and ordered the writer to use "*Kammer*" in the future. Logic would have it, though, that the head of the *ZBL* (or even Wiera himself) would have simply ordered a revised worksheet without the term "*Gasskammer*" and thrown away the first one, a matter of a few minutes.[263]

Pressac's hypothesis is unsustainable also on account of the very context of the reports. As we have seen above, in the western section of Crematorium IV, behind the large room (which was rightly often called as such: "*großer Raum*"[264]) there were *six* more rooms which I have designated in Document 22 as 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, and V, in accordance with the inventory of the turnover transaction.

Room 7 is the "*Arztzimmer*" (surgeon's room), Room 8 the "*Kohlenraum*" (coal-storage room), Room V the "*Vorraum*" (vestibule). The worksheets mention specifically "*Vorraum*," "*Artzraum*" (= "*Arztzimmer*"), "*Kohlenraum*,"[265] "*Gasskammer*," and "*beide*" or "*zwei Kammern*" (both or two chambers), six rooms altogether. This signifies that the two "*Kammern*" were not the same as the "*Gaskammer*." Hence, the only thing one may infer from the worksheet of Riedel & Sohn of March 2, 1943, is that there was *a single* gas chamber in the western section of Crematorium IV. But in which room?

The succeeding reports list the following jobs (with the usual spelling errors):

*"Install stoves in medical room, and at water installation (Krema IV)."* (March 16)[266]

*"At water installation 1 bricklayer Krema 4."* (March 17)[267]

*"At water installation employed 2 bricklayer + 1 helper."* (March 18)[268]

Blueprint 2036 shows that three stoves were planned for the western section of Crematorium IV: one in the surgeon's room and two in Rooms 9 and 10, but these were the rooms with the "water installations," hence the "*Gasskammer*" was Room 11. It had three doors 100 by 205 cm, in perfect agreement with Bischoff's order for three gas-tight doors by letter of March 31, 1943.

---

[263] The reports were written on printed forms, the one dated March 3 had 10 lines of text.

[264] For example: "Innen Verputz im großen Raum" (inside plastering in large room): February 23, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 81.

[265] "Zementfußboden im Kohlenraum reiben," "rub down floor in coal-storage room": February 28, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 73.

[266] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 29. Cf. Document 29.

[267] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 27. Cf. Document 31.

[268] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 25. Cf. Document 30.

Before we go on, it is important to stress that these doors were ordered 12 days after the turnover transaction of Crematorium IV; the work, therefore, continued beyond that date. Furthermore, the attached "description of building" did not correspond to the actual state of construction, because it does not mention the stoves installed by Riedel & Sohn in Rooms 9 and 10 on March 16.

What were those "water installations"? A document unknown to Pressac permits us, above all, to appreciate the extent of the work involved. It is a work card (*Arbeitskarte*) concerning the order no. 286 of March 20, 1943, for the plumbing group (*Installateure*) of the *ZBL*[269] at "Crematoria IV and V of PoW camp, BW 30b and c"; the job to be done was described as "Execution of sanitary installations." The work began on March 15 and ended on April 23, for a total of 653 manhours of specialists and 163 of helpers. In the upper right-hand margin of the document a handwritten entry specifies that the work concerned "BW 30b," *i.e.* Crematorium IV. This job constituted the realization of the corresponding Order No. 285 of March 5, 1943, having the same objective: "Execution of sanitary installations."[270]

The plumbing of Crematorium IV had already been laid when the job was begun, as we know from the "description of the building" in the turnover transaction (e.g. there was a wash-basin with faucet in the surgeon's room); therefore the job concerned the "water installations." The latter was furthermore related to the two stoves, thus they could have been two sets of showers fed by hot water coming from the stoves which possibly had a heating coil inside. The two stoves in Rooms 9 and 10 are actually much larger than those of Room 7 (the surgeon's room) and are hooked up to chimneys some 7 meters high. They were fired with coal stored in Room 8 (coal-storage room) which measured 3.05 m by 8.40 m = 25.6 m²; the coal-storage room for the 8-muffle furnace in the crematorium was not much larger – 4.60 m × 7.67 m = 35.2 m². One may thus assume that the stoves were planned to be used intensively and continuously, which would agree with the hypothesis of showers. Pressac himself brings in a further indication in favor of this hypothesis. For the two rooms in question, 4 wall-lamps (*Wand-Lampen versenckt* [sic]), water-proof, had been planned, hence (Pressac 1989, p. 400):

> *"It might be thought that in such rooms the SS intended to install showers supplied with hot water heated by the big 8-muffle furnace,"*

a hypothesis which he discards on account of Blueprint 2036, but without considering the later work. Two more elements, on the other hand, support the hypothesis. One is the existence of two drainage pits in both rooms for the waste water, connected to the outside sewer, the other is the fact that there was

[269] RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 38-38a. Cf. Document 32.
[270] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 37.

a surgeon's room in the crematorium. Pressac explains it by saying that the presence of a physician in the homicidal gas chambers was required "to certify death" of the victims (*ibid*., p. 398), but why should anyone certify the death of people whose death was never registered and who, according to the witnesses, were incinerated even if they were still alive? One can also discard the idea that the "*Arztzimmer*" was used for performing autopsies, because it did not possess a corresponding table, as opposed to the dissecting room (*Sezierraum*) of Crematoria II and III. The most logical explanation, therefore, is the presence of a physician to inspect the detainees after the shower in order to assess their state of health.

A final observation: In the light of the general context and of the technical incongruities outlined above, if any type of gas chamber had actually been planned for Crematorium IV, it could only have been an emergency disinfestation chamber, similar to the "*Vergasungskeller*" of Crematorium II which had been arranged for the same reasons. The arrangement of the rooms is, in fact, fairly logical. The two rooms could function, in alternation, both as shower rooms and as "*reine Seite*" (clean side) and "*unreine Seite*" (unclean side) of a disinfestation unit constituted by a gas chamber (room 11) 3.70 m by 11.69 m, heated by the two stoves. Blueprint 2036 shows, in fact, that each stove was connected to Room 11 by a rather large opening in the respective partition (see Document 24). The stoves probably operated with an air circulation heating up the room next door, in accordance with the layout which appears on Document 33. In that case there was also a second opening perpendicularly above the one shown on the blueprint: cold air entered at the bottom and warm air left at the top. This system with two openings was also used in the central stove for the disinfestation *Gaskammer* of BW 5a. As the doors of the stoves were in the adjoining rooms, Room 11 could also be heated even when it had been made gas-tight. The warm air would have facilitated the disinfestation gassings, as in the gas chambers of BW 5a and 5b, but also the natural ventilation of the room.

# 6. "Criminal Traces" of General Nature

## 6.1. "Normal Gas Chamber"

A brief sketch of the historical framework is needed, before the significance of this "criminal trace," the use of the term "normal gas chamber," becomes clear. According to the initial ideas of the SS, (1941-1942), the reception building of the camp, *Bauwerk* 160, also called "*Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad"* (laundry and reception building with delousing unit and detainee bath), was to include 19 disinfestation gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* system with air recirculation (see Pressac 1989, pp. 31-39). The project was revived in 1944, as can be seen from a correspondence between the *ZBL*, the firm Friedrich Boos of *Köln-Bickendorf* (Cologne), which had received the order for the erection of the plant, and the firm Tesch & Stabenow (abbreviated "Testa"), which sold the Zyklon B in the regions east of the Elbe River. The civilian employee Jährling was in charge of the construction. Referring to this state of affairs, Pressac writes (1993, p. 89):

> *"On this occasion, the civilian employee Jährling made a tremendous blunder in a letter to Testa. He designated the gas chambers for delousing by the term 'Normalgaskammer,' a word underlined and set in quotation marks, as if there were 'normal' gas chambers and others that were 'abnormal.' Testa took over this designation and asserted, first of all, that a switch* [from Zyklon B] *to Ariginal*[271] *was mandatory only for new installations, and also insisted that the personnel assigned to the normal gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide had to be particularly well trained, insinuating that their use was far more complicated than the mere dumping of Zyklon B into the 'abnormal' gas chambers."*

This improbable interpretation relies upon a total lack of comprehension of the sources (Jährling's registered letter of June 8, 1944 and Testa's letter of June 13, 1944; *ibid.*, Notes 281f., p. 108) as can be judged by the series of events which resulted from the documents. On March 7, 1944, the *ZBL* informed Boos by telegram of the following:[272]

> *"For reception building 11 instead of 19 delousing chambers must be erected a.s.a.p."*

On May 3, Jothann sent another cable to Boos with the following request:[273]

---

[271] Recte: Areginal, a disinfestation agent based on ethyl formiate.

[272] Telegram from Jothann to Boos Co. of March 7, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 59.

[273] The telegram is quoted in the letter from Zentralbauleitung to Boos Co. of May 9, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 31.

> *"Send project with cost estimate and drawings for 11 hydrogen cyanide delousing cells reception building. Plant must be finished a.s.a.p. Expedite equipment and inform supply date."*

The request was repeated the following day, as results from a letter from Boos of May 4:[274]

> *"Send project and detailed drawing for 11 hydrogen cyanide delousing cells."*

In the same letter Boos requested from the *ZBL* "the latest drawing of the equipment and the ventilation installation for one delousing cell," because the structure of the "recesses for the placement of the equipment"[274] had been modified recently. In parallel, Boos also asked Tesch & Stabenow for the same information; the latter, as we know from Jährling's letter of June 8, 1944, replied that they had in turn asked their supplier, Degesch, for the design of a "*Normalgaskammer*" also made by this firm. The translation of it reads (for the original text see Document 34):[275]

> *"On May 12, 1944, you wrote to Boos Co. that you had requested the detailed drawing of a 'normal gas chamber' from your supplier. This drawing, which must be executed large-scale and which must show all dimensions both in plan and in sectional view, is now needed here most urgently. The drawing must also show in which direction the doors are to open, as we shall order same from here.*
>
> *Our garrison surgeon informs us that, of late, Zyklon B gassing chambers are to be converted to 'Ariginal gassing.' Garrison surgeon wanted to get in touch with you directly in connection with the corresponding modifications.*
>
> *Has this occurred and have the necessary modifications been incorporated into the drawings?*
>
> *On the subject of the operation of the equipment, detailed operating instructions must be attached in triplicate. Similarly, please send also 3 copies of the drawing.*
>
> *The matter is most urgent and must be dealt with accordingly. Your reply by return mail is requested."*

Hence, the term "*Normalgaskammer*" was already in use with Tesch & Stabenow in a letter antedating the one from Boos, from which Jährling had taken it, and for that very reason he set it out underlined and in quotations marks, exactly the same way he did for the term "*Ariginalvergasung*" which he had taken instead from the letter written by the SS garrison surgeon to the *ZBL* on

---

[274] Letter from Boos Co. to Zentralbauleitung of May 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 51.
[275] Letter from Jothann to Tesch & Stabenow of June 8, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 35.

May 20, 1944.[276] Does this mean that the "blunder" occurred within Tesch & Stabenow? Not even that is true, as can be seen from this company's reply of June 13, 1944, to the letter mentioned above:[277]

> *"We thank you for your above letter and inform you as follows in this matter:*
>
> *On the basis of your telegram of May 3, 1944 to Friedrich Boos Co. at Köln-Bickendorf this company has approached us. Thereupon, we have contacted our supplier asking whether in the meantime there have been any modifications with respect to the erection of the normal gas chambers. Having received their answer, we then informed Friedr. Boos Co. on May 18 of this year that there have been no recent changes to the normal gas chambers.*
>
> *At the same time, enclosed in said letter, we sent Friedr. Boos Co. mounting instructions for the installation of the recirculation equipment, as well as the corresponding drawings DK*[278] *271, DK 283, and DK 284. On the availability of these drawings, together with our booklet about normal gas chambers, a perfectly clear picture for the production of blueprints and for the erection of the unit will result. We assume that you have meanwhile received the missing documents from Friedr. Boos Co.*
>
> *The doors of the gas chambers open toward the outside, as doors opening toward the inside – depending on the degree of loading of the chamber – would obviously risk not being able to be closed at all.*
>
> *We have noted that gassing chambers are to be arranged also for AREGINAL gassing. Your garrison surgeon has not yet approached us in this matter, but on 9 cr. we received instructions from Reichsarzt-SS und Polizei, the Top Hygienist, to include the additional AREGINAL equipment. No modifications of the gassing chambers are necessary, it is sufficient to install the AREGINAL gassing unit as well. You will receive an appropriate installation drawing when the AREGINAL units have been supplied by the manufacturer. For the sake of completeness, we inform you here that the price of the AREGINAL-unit amounts to RM 27.– and the steel requirements are 12 kilograms.*
>
> *A detailed operating procedure exists for the equipment, but only specially trained personnel is authorized to use hydrogen cyanide gas in recirculation chambers.*
>
> *It is therefore necessary on start-up to train the respective operating personnel in practical and theoretical matters. For the dispatch of one of our*

[276] The letter is mentioned in a text of Zentralbauleitung dated December 7, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-255, illegible page number.

[277] Letter from Tesch & Stabenow to Zentralbauleitung of June 13, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 30-30a. Cf. Document 35.

[278] DK = Degesch-Kreislauf.

> *gassing instructors we charge merely the travel expenses (2nd class) in addition to daily expenses of RM 22.50 per day including travel.*
> *We attach a copy of our letter of today's date to Friedr. Boos Co. for your information."*

We may conclude that a "*Normalgaskammer*" was simply a standard (= norm = normal) disinfestation gas chamber using hydrogen cyanide in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* process and that this term was in such common use that it appeared even in the "*Fibel über Normalgaskammern*" (Primer on Normal Gas Chambers) booklet. The "normal gas chamber" were not the opposite of "abnormal," *i.e.* homicidal gas chambers, as Pressac imagined, but of "*behelfsmäßige Blausäuregaskammern*," makeshift hydrogen-cyanide units, as can be gathered from the era's most comprehensive treatise on this subject (Puntigam *et al.* 1943, pp. 62-68). At Auschwitz-Birkenau, *all* disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide which then existed fell into this latter category.

This having been clarified, let us move on to Pressac's second assumption. The text of the letter quoted above indicates clearly that Tesch & Stabenow did not "insinuate" even remotely that the operation of the "*Normalgaskammern*" was "far more complicated than the mere dumping of Zyklon B into the 'abnormal' gas chambers," but simply explained that the use of hydrogen cyanide was highly dangerous, and that written instructions, even "*gut erläuternde*" (well explaining), were not sufficient to run a "*Normalgaskammer*," but that specially authorized operators were mandatory by law. The most important legal dispositions concerning the use of hydrogen cyanide for disinfestation purposes were the following (see Mattogno 2004c; pp. 150-152):

– "Decree concerning disinfestation by means of highly toxic substances"[279]
– "Decree concerning implementation of the decree concerning disinfestation by means of highly toxic substances"[280]
– "Decree concerning disinfestation by means of highly toxic substances" dated March 25, 1931,[281] regarding the application of the two preceding decrees;
– "Circular of the minister for public welfare: Disinfestation with highly toxic substances"[282]
– "Decree for the implementation of the decree concerning disinfestation by means of highly toxic substances"[283]

---

[279] "Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen," January 29, 1919, *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1919, Nr. 31, pp. 165f.
[280] "Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen," August 22, 1927, *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1927, Teil I, Nr. 41, p. 297.
[281] *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1931, Teil I, Nr. 12, pp. 83-85.
[282] "Runderlaß des Ministers für Volkswohlfahrt: Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen," August 8, 1931, *VMBl*, 1931, column 792-796.
[283] "Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen," November 29, 1932, *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1932, Teil I, Nr. 78, pp. 539-540.

– "Circular of the Reich minister for food and agriculture and of the Reich minister of the interior," on the use of hydrogen cyanide for disinfestation, which summarizes all the preceding dispositions.

## 6.2. Why Not Use *Degesch* Gas Chambers for Homicides?

Van Pelt deals with this question in his answer to Leuchter (2002, p. 380):

> *"I questioned Leuchter's assumption that the Germans would have bothered to use the design of delousing chambers for their gas chambers."*

He then cites three reasons which I shall address in turn:

> *"First of all, the delousing chambers were designed to operate with very high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide – between forty and seventy times the concentrations the Germans used to kill humans in Birkenau – and these concentrations were applied for several hours."* (*ibid*.)

To begin with, we must have an understanding of the structure and operation of a disinfestation chamber with the *Degesch-Kreislauf* system. The chambers had standard dimensions 4 by 1.35 by 1.90 m (height). The Zyklon-B can was opened from the outside by means of an appropriate four-way switch equipped with an opening device, which was basically a sophisticated can opener. The Zyklon B then dropped into a sheet-metal receiver below, which was mounted in front of a heater and was struck by a recycled current of hot air driven by a blower (for 72 air exchanges per hour) set into the suction portion of the ducting opposite the "*Kreislaufgerät*." When the disinfestation was over, the gas mixture was removed through an appropriate vent. The operating temperature was 35-40°C. Normal duration of one disinfestation was 70-75 minutes.[284] In the *Degesch-Kreislauf* chambers at Buchenwald, the duration of one run varied between one and twelve hours; for a normal load it was three and a half hours (see Subchapter 14.2.).

It therefore makes no sense to say "the delousing chambers were designed to operate with very high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide." The "*Kreislaufgerät*" allowed the rapid evaporation and dissipation of any quantity of hydrogen cyanide by means of hot-air recirculation. Needless to say, such a device would have vaporized and dissipated smaller quantities of hydrogen cyanide even more quickly.

The next assertion, *viz.* that in the homicidal gas chambers HCN concentrations "between forty and seventy times" lower were used, *i.e.* of some 0.5 – 0.3 g/m³, is refuted categorically by the witnesses cited by van Pelt himself, Höss in particular, who gives precise indications from which it is possible to calculate the presumed HCN concentration as having been about 17 g/m³ in

[284] Peters/Wüstinger, pp. 193-196. "Degesch-Kreislauf-Anlage für Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure." APMM, VI, 9a, Vol. 2, pp. 1-4.

the alleged homicidal gas chambers after all the HCN had evaporated, as opposed to 20 in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* chambers (see Subchapter 14.1.). Van Pelt finally declares that the high concentrations of HCN in these chambers "were applied for several hours." This is only partly true, but this time was obviously needed to kill lice, nits, eggs, and all. In respect of the gassing of human beings, this argument makes no sense, as it would amount to saying: because the *Degesch-Kreislauf* chambers took "several hours" to kill lice, they were unsuitable to kill human beings.

Let us now take up van Pelt's second reason (p. 380):

*"Second, the delousing chambers were, as Leuchter observed, designed in such a way that they guaranteed the highest possible safety for their users while allowing for the greatest possible efficiency in the quick loading and unloading of the chamber. The issue of safety was of lesser importance in the gas chambers, because the Sonderkommandos who entered the room were expendable."*

Van Pelt forgets that the "users" of the disinfestation chambers were detainees just like those of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*," and one is therefore at a loss to understand why safety measures applied only to some but not to others.[285] From Tauber's Soviet declaration we know that the work of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" was well organized and that each detainee was assigned specific tasks. Practically, from the Holocaust orthodoxy's point of view, the "*Sonderkommando*" detainees were "specialized" workers, and the SS were most interested in maintaining their efficiency. We will not even go into the aspect that they were supervised by SS men who thus also ran the risk of being poisoned. This means that the safety measures, under the hypothesis of homicidal gassings, could not be "of lesser importance," if only to safeguard the lives of the SS guards. Furthermore, as we have seen in Section 2.6.7, according to Prüfer's – spurious (see Graf 2002) – testimony after the war, Bischoff had ordered from Topf the 10 "*Gasprüfer*," because "poisoning of the operating personnel working in these chambers" – *i.e.* precisely the detainees of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" – had allegedly occurred and was to be prevented in the future.

We now come to van Pelt's third reason (p. 380):

*"Furthermore, in the case of the gas chambers, efficiency in filling the room with living people and retrieving their bodies afterward was less important. But in the case of the delousing chambers, the rate-delimiting factor was the technology of the room itself; in the case of the gas chambers it*

[285] Pressac shows a passage from the declaration made on February 2, 1961, by Andrzej Rablin, a former detainee who had worked in the gas chambers employing hydrogen cyanide in Block 3 of the Stammlager, stating that this inmate fell victim to an HCN poisoning because of a leak in his gas mask and was treated for two months in the detainee hospital. Pressac 1989, p. 25.

> *was the cremation process which invariably went considerably slower than the gassing. In other words, the delousing rooms were designed to operate more or less continuously with high doses of hydrogen cyanide and relatively short periods of downtime in between, while the gas chambers were designed to operate for very short times with low doses of hydrogen cyanide while remaining idle for extended periods of time."*

But a unit designed to operate "continuously" with a concentration of HCN close to that of the alleged homicidal gas chambers (20 g/m³ as against 17 g/m³) would only have made any discontinuous gassings more efficient.

From the historical point of view, the question discussed by van Pelt takes on an entirely different character, though. It is obviously legitimate to ask: If Auschwitz became an extermination camp "in mid-1942" (van Pelt 2002, p. 69), then why did the *ZBL*, facing the task of designing homicidal gas chambers, *not* consider the use of the *Kreislaufgeräte* it discussed with Boos only in September of that year? But this is not the essential point. In June 1942, the complex labeled "*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*" (BW 28) was fully operational. It consisted of 4 *Effektenbaracken* and one gas chamber using Zyklon B, which went into operation a short time later (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 50f.). The gas chamber was equipped with two blowers (Pressac 1989, Photo 13, p. 45). The "*Entlausungsbaracken*" I and II, located respectively at BA Ia and BA Ib of Birkenau in Buildings 5a and 5b, had a gas chamber using Zyklon B equipped with two blowers and three stoves that would be started up in autumn of 1942. The Zyklon B gas chamber of *Block* 3 at Auschwitz had a suction fan (see Chapter 14). The unbelievable aspect of this is that the *ZBL*, in its effort to implement an alleged government order for a mass extermination in the alleged gas chambers of the Birkenau "bunkers" – which, according to van Pelt, resulted in more than 200,000 victims (2002, p. 455) – did not even install one miserable exhaust fan there.

The same is true for the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria IV and V. The contemporary German government "Instructions for the use of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon) for the elimination of vermin (disinfestation)" (NI-9912) specified a minimum aeration time of 20 hours after the gassing of a building for disinfestation. Höss himself, speaking of the alleged homicidal gassing in Block 11 of the Main Camp, asserts that "the whole building had to be ventilated for at least two days" (Höss, p. 208). It is therefore certain that passive ventilation would have reduced the capacity of the alleged homicidal gas chambers enormously and would have increased their risks. Hence, why were not even simple exhaust blowers installed in those eight (out of ten) alleged homicidal gas chambers?

## 6.3. "Incineration with Simultaneous Special Treatment"

### 6.3.1 The Document

We will now consider the only "criminal trace" found by van Pelt. On January 29, 1943, there was a meeting between *SS-Unterscharführer* Swoboda, head of "Technische Abteilung" of the *ZBL* and the engineer Tomitschek of the Kattowitz office of AEG company. The same day, Swoboda wrote a file memo concerning "Power supply and installation at Main Camp and PoW camp."[286] He noted that AEG had not yet received the steel and metal allocations and could therefore not proceed with the jobs scheduled. Swoboda then continues (van Pelt's translation, 2002, p. 329):

> *"As a result of this, it is not possible to complete the installation and electricity supply of crematorium 2 in the Prisoner of War Camp* [Birkenau] *by January 31, 1943. It is only possible to complete the crematorium for operation earliest by February 15, 1943 using materials that are in stock for other building projects. This operation can only involve a limited use of the available machines*[287] *(whereby is made possible an incineration* [Verbrennung] *with simultaneous special treatment), because the main electricity supply to the crematorium is not capable to carry its power consumption."*

Van Pelt underlines strongly the necessity to be aware of the historical context, if the significance of this letter is to be understood. He asserts that "it is important to know the context of this letter" (*ibid*.) and he reiterates (p. 331):

> *"I provided the historic context of this document because, like any other document, it is mute when taken by itself. Like any other piece of evidence, it must be placed where it belongs, and this requires knowledge of what was going on at the time, at the building site in Birkenau, in the architect's office and, in this case, in Greece."*

He then states on the next page that "here is important to note that a basic rule in the interpretation of historical evidence is that any piece of evidence depends upon the context from which it is taken" and repeats once more (p. 333):

> *"The hastily written Tomitschek/Swoboda memorandum is completely unintelligible as a historical source if one does not know the historical context, which includes the speed with which the SS tried to complete the crematoria, the difficulty they had obtaining allocations for building materials, the meaning of the word Sonderbehandlung, the need to fire up the ovens before they were used, and so on."*

---

[286] Aktenvermerk of SS-Unterscharführer Swoboda of January 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196.
[287] In the original "vorhandenen Maschinen."

### 6.3.2. The "Historical Context" According to Van Pelt

Let us examine now what this illuminating context sketched by van Pelt really is like (pp. 329, 331, my numbers added):

> [1] *"throughout January, regular transports were arriving in Auschwitz, and the bunkers were hardly able to keep up.*
> [2] *In fact, Eichmann was forced to divert trains destined for Auschwitz to Sobibor and Treblinka.*
> [3] *Completion of the crematoria was of the greatest urgency. But in fact, construction had fallen two months behind schedule. Unexpected problems in the electricity supply to the buildings caused additional delays.*
> [4] *When the SS architects modified the basement plan of Crematoria 2 and 3 to include a gas chamber, they increased the anticipated electricity consumption of the building. The ventilation system was now intended to simultaneously extract the Zyklon B* [gas] *from the gas chambers and fan the flames of the incinerators.*
> [5] *They had contacted AEG, the contractor for the electrical systems, but due to rationing AEG had been unable to get the heavy-duty wiring and circuit breakers the system required. As a result, Crematorium 2 was to be supplied with a temporary electrical system; nothing at all was available for use in Crematorium 3.*
> [6] *The AEG representative in Kattowitz, Engineer Tomitschek, warned the Auschwitz Building Office that the capacity of the temporary system would not allow for simultaneous 'special treatment' and incineration.*
> [7] *The SS did not heed his warning: when Crematorium 2 was finally handed over to the camp authorities, they immediately began to work the ovens at full capacity, against Tomitschek's advice.*
> [8] *The electrical system caught fire.*
> [9] *Both the forced-draft system that fanned the incinerator flames and the ventilation system to extract the Zyklon B from the gas chamber were damaged."*

### 6.3.3. Van Pelt's Errors

Van Pelt has crammed such a welter of mistakes, falsifications, and absurdities into these few lines that we need to look at them line by line. For this reason I numbered them consecutively in the preceding section.

[1]: According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1990), a total of some 45,700 persons were gassed in the two "bunkers," or about 1,475 per day. Van Pelt asserts that the "bunkers" had "hardly" been able to keep up with this rate and that the urgency associated with the crematoria was the result. However, Szlama Dragon, much appreciated by van Pelt, affirmed in his statement of

May 10 and 11, 1945 that the two "bunkers" could accommodate some 4,500 persons at one time (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 104), hence if we assume only one gassing per day with that load, this amounts to a daily capacity of 4,500 persons. This means that even with merely one single gassing per day the two "bunkers" would have had a capacity of (4,500×31=) 139,500 persons in January 1943 alone. The witness Dragon thus contradicts the very foundations of van Pelt's most careful analysis.

[2]: The assertion that "Eichmann was forced to divert trains destined for Auschwitz to Sobibor and Treblinka" has no historical foundation; van Pelt does not produce any document in support of his claim.

[3]: The urgency of the construction of the crematoria had nothing to do with any alleged homicidal gassings. As far as Crematorium II is concerned, the projected completion date of January 31, 1943 had been set by Bischoff on December 18, 1942,[288] and accepted by Himmler a few days later.[289] But on January 4, 1943, Bischoff informed Kammler that he could not meet his deadlines (January 31 for Crematorium II, March 31 for Crematorium III, and February 28 for Crematorium IV). On the 11th, Kammler replied that he agreed "to the failure to meet the dealines set," provided that the utmost was done to speed up the work.[290] For this very reason, Swoboda's file memo explained that "it is not possible to complete the installation and electricity supply of Crematorium 2 in the Prisoner-of-War Camp [Birkenau] by January 31, 1943." According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1990), some 16,800 persons are said to have been gassed in the two "bunkers" in December 1942, which makes van Pelt's conjecture regarding the urgency of the matter even less consistent.

[4]: Van Pelt's assertion is completely wrong that the *ZBL* architects, when they planned the alleged homicidal gas chamber, had "increased the anticipated electricity consumption of the building." Actually, the consumption of electricity for *Leichenkeller* 1 estimated before its alleged transformation into an alleged homicidal gas chamber remained unchanged after the assumed alteration. The "*Kostenanschlag über Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlagen*" (cost estimate for aeration and de-aeration installations) for the future Crematorium II prepared by Topf on November 4, 1941, provided, in respect of the *"B"-Raum* (= *belüfteter Raum*: aerated room), *i.e. Leichenkeller 1*[291] for 2 blowers (one for *Belüftung* the other for *Entlüftung*), each with an hourly rating of 4,800 m³

[288] Fernschreiben (telex) from Bischoff to Kammler of December 18, 1942 concerning "Fertigstellung der Krematorien" (termination of crematoria). APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.
[289] Letter from Bischoff to Topf of December 22, 1942. APMO, BW 30/27, p. 51.
[290] Letter from Kammler to Zentralbauleitung of January 11, 1943 concerning "Fertigstellung der Krematorien" (termination of crematoria). RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59.
[291] Morgue 2, in this document, is called "L"-Raum. Pressac interprets it as "Leichen-Raum" (morgue).

of air against a total pressure difference of 40 mm water column, driven by a 2-HP 3-phase motor. The estimated cost amounted to 1,847 RM altogether.[292]

This cost estimate was evidently based on an inaccurate estimate of the air resistance in the ventilation ducts, because in early 1942 the engine power was increased to 3.5 HP, yet not the respective Blower No. 450 with its given ventilation capacity of 4,800 m³/h at 40 mm water column. This results from Topf Blueprint No. D-59366 of March 10, 1942 (Schüle, pp. 438f.). That this increase of motor power had no criminal backgrouns results not only from the date – long before any claimed change for criminal reasons – and from the unchanged blower capacity, but also from the fact that the power of all the engines of the entire ventilation system were upgraded accordingly.[293]

In Topf Invoice No. 171 dated February 22, 1943 regarding the ventilation system installed in Crematorium II, the correct blower capacities are listed (two blowers with 4,800 m³/h against 40 mm water column for the "*B-Raum*" – Morgue 1), but the old, lower motor powers (here 2 HP), since this invoice covered "Supply of aeration and de-aeration equipment as described in detail in our cost estimate of November 4, 1941," meaning that Topf honored the price originally quoted.[294]

From the correspondence of the *ZBL* with Topf of early 1943 regarding missing items of the ventilation system for Crematorium II as quoted in Subchapter 2.8 result that the actually installed blower capacities and motor powers were in deed those given on the blueprint of March 1942.

Therefore, the power rating of Crematorium II was not in the least altered by the alleged modifications to *Leichenkeller* 1 and this further invalidates van Pelt's conjectures.[295]

[5]: The problems surrounding the allocations of metal (the assignment for Crematorium II requested by AEG in November 1942 had not yet been approved by the end of January 1943) illustrate the rather *low* priority of Crematorium II for the SS. If this site had really become the center of an alleged extermination ordered by Himmler for Birkenau, such difficulties would be absolutely inexplicable.

[6]: Van Pelt's assertion that "the capacity of the temporary system would not allow for simultaneous 'special treatment' and incineration" is absolutely baseless, because the text states exactly the opposite; the limited use of the

---

[292] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Kostenanschlag über Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlagen. November 4, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 151-153.

[293] Morgue 1 from 2 HP to 3.5 HP; Morgue 2 from 5.5 HP to 7.5 HP; furnace room from 3.5 HP to 4.5 HP; dissecting, laying-out and washroom from 1 HP to 1.5 HP.

[294] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 25, for 1,847 Reichsmarks. Reproduced in Mattogno 1994a, p. 112; Rudolf 2016c, S. 197. Cf. Subchapter 1.8.

[295] For a thorough investigation of the design, history and development of the ventilation system of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau see Mattogno 2017e.

"available machines" would still enable "incineration with simultaneous special treatment."

[7]: Van Pelt affirms that the SS "immediately began to work the ovens at full capacity," but this is historically wrong, because the damage to the chimney and the flues was caused by "heating of single ovens only" (see Section 8.8.3.).

[8]: Van Pelt claims that "the electrical system caught fire"; this is wrong, because the cause of the damage was not electrical but thermal, as I will explain next.

[9]: Van Pelt asserts that "both the forced-draft system that fanned the incinerator flames and the ventilation system to extract the Zyklon B from the gas chamber were damaged," which is utter nonsense. Kirschneck's *Aktenvermerk* of March 25, 1943 states clearly that the only units that suffered damage were the three forced-draft units and that the damage had been caused by overly high temperatures. The *ZBL* intended to retain "the three electric motors (15 HP each)," provided "that they were not damaged by the high temperatures,"[296] which confirms that the damage was not electrical. The "ventilation system to extract the Zyklon B from the gas chamber" *i.e.* the *Belüftung / Entlüftung* had, of course, not been damaged. The "forced-draft system," on the other hand, served to remove the smoke during the cremations by increasing the draft of the chimney, but this increased the air-feed to the hearths only indirectly. Van Pelt, for his part, believes that the forced-draft units "fanned the incinerator flames" like a pair of bellows. This serious lack of understanding demolishes van Pelt's conjectures once and for all.

Van Pelt concludes (2002, p. 332):

> *"The problem which Tomitschek and Swoboda discussed was rooted in the circumstance that electricity was necessary to operate the ventilation system of the gas chambers.*
>
> *Yet, at the same time that this ventilation system was to extract the hydrogen cyanide from the gas chamber, the crematorium also needed electricity to operate the forced air system to heat the incinerators as they were readied to cremate the remains of the people killed in the gas chambers. In other words, there was an overlap in the electricity consumption of the gas chamber and the ovens, the former still using electricity <u>after killing had occurred</u>, the latter using electricity <u>before the incineration could commence</u>."* (van Pelt's emphases)

This is what is supposed to be meant by "*Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung*." The text of Swoboda's *Aktenvermerk* says exactly the contrary of van Pelt's assertion, and we must also stress that such an "overlap

[296] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

in the electricity consumption" makes no sense, technically speaking, because the *Saugzuganlagen* were actually not needed to fire up the furnaces – which is borne out by the fact that, in practice, all crematorium chimneys at Auschwitz-Birkenau operated with passive draft. Moreover, such an "overlap" of electricity needs for the presumed homicidal gassings and subsequent cremations would have been both irrational and at once perfectly avoidable, because the only thing needed to circumvent this alleged problem was to begin heating the furnaces before the gassing, so that the furnaces were ready for use after the gas chamber had been ventilated.

Ironically, precisely at a point where van Pelt grandiloquently refers to "the basic rule in the interpretation of historical evidence," to "historical context," the ignorance of which renders a document "completely unintelligible," he himself shows his complete ignorance of the historical context of the document, and in this way furnishes us with a most-telling example of his extraordinary incompetence in technical and historical matters.

### 6.3.4. The True Historical Context

On January 29, 1943, Prüfer inspected the worksites of the four crematoria at Birkenau and prepared a "*Prüfbericht*" (inspection report) in which he wrote on the subject of Crematorium II:[297]

> *"This building site is complete except for minor secondary jobs (the planking of the ceiling of Morgue 2 cannot yet be removed because of frost). The 5 pcs. triple-muffle incinerating furnaces have been completed and are presently being dried by heating. Supply of the aeration/de-aeration unit for the underground morgues is delayed because of railway restrictions and the installation can probably be done only in 10 days' time. Thus, start-up of Crematorium II is certainly possible on February 15, 1943."*

Tying in with this report, Swoboda's *Aktenvermerk* shows that:

1. Prüfer's start-up date for the crematorium (February 15, 1943) could be maintained only with "a limited use of the available machines"
2. this would still enable "incineration with special treatment."

What were those "available machines"? The answer to this question is found in two important documents. There is Kirschneck's *Aktenvermerk* of January 29, 1943, which says in respect of Crematorium II:[298]

> *"The electrical connections of the motors for the compressed air feed to the furnace are presently being laid. The 3 large forced-draft units at the chimneys have been installed and are ready for start-up. Here, too, the electrical connections for the motors are being laid. The corpse elevator is*

[297] Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfers of January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101.
[298] Aktenvermerk of Kirschneck of January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 105.

*being installed on a temporary basis (as platform elevator). The aeration/de-aeration unit for the morgues has not yet arrived on account of the railway restrictions which have only been lifted a few days ago; the freight-cars are rolling, and we count on their arrival at any time. Installation can be done in about 10 days' time."*

This report is fully confirmed by the "time spent" forms filled out by the Topf technician Messing, which describe the following jobs he carried out in Crematorium II in January and February 1943:[299]

*"4-5/1/43: travel.*

*5-10/1/43: installation of forced-draft units in crematorium.*

*11-17/1/43: transportation and installation of the 3 forced-draft units in Crematorium I* [= II].

*18-24/1/43: installed forced-draft units in Crematorium I of PoW camp.*

*25-31/1/43: forced-draft and aeration/de-aeration units. 5 pcs. secondary blowers for the 5 triple-muffle furnaces. Transportation of material.*

*1-7/2/43: installation of secondary blowers for the five triple-muffle furnaces."*

The temporary elevator had not yet been installed. It was ordered by the *ZBL* to the *Häftlingsschlosserei* on January 26, 1943 (Order No. 2563/146), but it was completed only on March 13 (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 83; see Subchapter 1.9.). Summarizing, the "available machines" on January 29, 1943 were:

– three forced-draft units (*Saugzug-Anlagen*) of the chimney, each with a Blower 625 D (*Gebläse* 625 D),[300] with a 3-phase 380-volt 15-HP motor.[301]
– five compressed-air devices (*Druckluft-Anlagen*) of the cremation furnaces, each with a Blower 275 M (*Gebläse Nr.* 275 M) with a 3-phase 380-volt 3-HP motor running at 1420 rpm (*Drehstrommotor* 3 PS, n = 1420/Min. 380 Volt).[302]

The machines that were *planned* but were, as yet, *non-existent* were:

– *Be- und Entlüftungsanlage* (aeration/de-aeration) for "*B-Raum*" (2 motors, 3-phase 380 volts, 2 HP),
– *Entlüftungsanlage* (de-aeration) for the furnace hall (1 motor, 3-phase 380 volt, 3.5 HP),
– *Entlüftungsanlage* (de-aeration) for *Sezier-, Aufbahrungs- u. Waschraum* (dissecting, laying-out and washroom) (1 motor 3-phase 380 volts, 1 HP),

---

[299] Topf, Arbeits-Bescheinigung for Messing for the period January 4 – February 7, 1943. APMO, BW 30/31, pp. 31-36. Cf. Pressac 1989, p. 370.

[300] Topf Versandanzeige (shipment notice) of June 18, 1942 for "Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen" (parts for 5 Topf triple-muffle furnaces) for Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 165.

[301] Schluss-Rechnung (final invoice) of Topf for Zentralbauleitung concerning "BW 30 – Krematorium II." RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 230.

[302] Topf Versandanzeige (shipment notice) of April 16, 1942 for "Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen" (parts for 5 Topf triple-muffle furnaces) for Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 167.

– *Entlüftungsanlage* (de-aeration) for "*L-Raum*" (1 motor 3-phase 380 volts, 5.5 HP),[303]
– "*Plateauaufzug*" (platform elevator).

Hence, the *non-existent* equipment precluded the use of *Leichenkeller* 1 as a homicidal gas chamber. The fact, however, that the limited use of the *existing* machines – *i.e.* those of the forced-draft and the blowers for the furnaces – had permitted "incineration with simultaneous special treatment," makes it clear that this "special treatment" not only cannot have any connection with the alleged homicidal gas chamber in *Leichenkeller* 1, but would inevitably have a close relationship with the equipment in question, especially with the incineration itself: the "special treatment" referred to a treatment of corpses, not of living persons.

### 6.3.5. The Real Meaning of the Document

We will now look into the real meaning of the document. Van Pelt says, quite correctly, that "the real meaning of the word *Sonderbehandlung*" also enters into the historical context. Now, as I have already stated, it is an established fact that there are numerous Auschwitz documents in which this term has an irrefutable meaning belonging to the field of hygiene and sanitation (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 36-52), whereas van Pelt does not bring forth even a single document from which we can see that it was "an obvious synonym for killing" (2002, p. 110).

Hence, considering the historical context, the meaning of the term special treatment/*Sonderbehandlung* in the *Aktenvermerk* of January 29, 1943 can only be an extension of its hygieno-sanitary significance mentioned above, *i.e.* the "available machines" would still have allowed, even under restricted circumstances, a cremation satisfactory from the point of view of sanitation and hygiene, that is to say a complete (incineration) and not merely partial cremation (carbonization).

The importance of the forced-draft units and of the furnace blowers to achieve an irreproachable cremation derives also from other sources. Prüfer himself, during his interrogation by the Soviet captain Shatanovski, declared (Graf 2002, p. 404):

> *"In the civilian crematoria preheated air is injected by means of special bellows, causing the corpse to burn more quickly and without smoke. The design of the crematoria in the concentration camps is different; it does not allow any preheating of air, which causes the corpse to burn more slowly*

[303] Topf, Rechnung (invoice) Nr. 171 of February 22, 1943 concerning the ventilation equipment for Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 25, 25a.

*and with production of smoke. A ventilation is used to reduce the smoke and the smell of the burning corpse."*

To reduce the production of smoke, it was believed in the 1940s that a better draft of the chimney (hence the inclusion of devices to increase the draft) and a higher combustion-air feed (hence the installation of blowers for the muffles) were needed. The importance of the presence of these blowers is borne out by a Topf letter dated June 6, 1942, in which the company asked the Auschwitz *ZBL* to ship to Buchenwald "a blower with motor," otherwise it would not have been possible to start up the triple-muffle cremation furnace which had just been built.[304] As I have explained above, Bischoff's request for 10 flue-gas analyzers (*Gasprüfer*) for the cremation furnaces fits precisely into this context. The meaning of Swoboda's words, therefore, is that, even though the essential equipment for the cremations could be used only in a limited way, it was still possible to achieve an irreproachable incineration from the hygieno-sanitary point of view. This meaning also showed through in a document a few weeks older. On January 13, 1943, Bischoff wrote to *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* at Auschwitz a letter concerning "Execution of joinery for the local construction projects." In this letter he complained i.a. about delays in the supply of doors for Crematorium II:[305]

*"We thus ask you to supply immediately the doors ordered as per our letter of October 16, 1942, Bftgb.Nr.17010/42/Ky/Pa for Crematorium I* [= II] *of the PoW camp which is needed urgently for carrying out the special measures, as construction progress would otherwise be put into jeopardy."*

Hence, "carrying out the special measures" had no criminal significance. It referred – on the contrary – to the construction of hygienic and sanitary installations, including the detainee hospital (*Häftlingslazarett*) in Sector BIII of Birkenau.[306] Hence, if the crematorium was used for "carrying out the special measures," it means that it, too, was part of these installations, and its hygienic and sanitary function was exclusively the cremation of the corpses of detainees who had died in the camp.

On the other hand, Bischoff's letter of January 29, 1943 – as I have shown in Subchapter 2.1. above – demonstrates that "*Leichenkeller* 2" could not be used as a morgue and/or undressing room for the registered detainees who had died of "natural" causes, because it was not operational at that time, but that this was of no importance because the corpses could be deposited in the "*Vergasungskeller*." Therefore, the "incineration with simultaneous special treatment" in Crematorium II, as of January 29, 1943, could only concern corpses.

---

[304] Letter from Topf to Zentralbauleitung at Auschwitz of June 6, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 52.
[305] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 78.
[306] Mattogno 2016c, pp. 60-62; 2004a; IV., "The Detainee Sick-Bay…at Birkenau," pp. 289-294.

The explanation I have proposed above may not be completely satisfactory, but it is the only one that can be deduced from the historical context into which Swoboda's note fits. Like in the event of the *Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*, the only thing we can say for certain is what this "*Sonderbehandlung*" was not, which is to say that van Pelt's interpretation is documentarily, historically and technically unfounded, hence the "incineration with simultaneous special treatment" is no "criminal trace" at all, and this is what counts.

For completeness' sake the hypothesis should also be examined whether "available machines" referred to the entire equipment supplied to the crematorium for its operation (and not just that present on January 29, 1943), *i.e.* all the machines eventually provided for this building, including the ventilation systems for *Leichenkeller* 1 and 2, for the furnace rooms, the dissection room, the laying-out and washing room, and the freight elevator. In this case, as I explained above, no "overlap" of electricity use between cremations and hypothetical homicidal gassings in *Leichenkeller* 1 would have occurred. If this room, as Pressac says in relation to its original purpose, was "to take corpses several days old, beginning to decompose and thus requiring the room to be well-ventilated" (1989, p. 284), the ventilation system would have been designed for continuous operation. Hence its electricity consumption would inevitably have been "superimposed" on the cremation furnace's electricity supply. But if these bodies were infected (*i.e.* they were corpses of prisoners who had died of typhus) and hence were placed in the "*Sonderkeller*," they received already on that account alone a "special treatment," and an "incineration with simultaneous special treatment" occurs in the crematorium.

In conclusion, from whatever point of view we consider Swoboda's "special treatment" note of January 29, 1943, it refers to the treatment of corpses, not of living people.

# 7. Alleged "Criminal Traces" for the "Bunkers" of Birkenau

## 7.1. Some Remarks Concerning the Title

The "criminal traces" which I will examine in this chapter have been related by Pressac to the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau. However, as opposed to the *traces* that have just been discussed and whose relations with the crematoria have been established beyond doubt by the documents containing them, there is not a single document mentioning the "bunkers."[307] Therefore, in connection with these ghostlike installations there are no real "criminal traces," only alleged ones, as I have indicated in the title of this chapter.

## 7.2. "Special Treatment"

### 7.2.1. Pressac's Thesis

In his second book, Pressac addresses the problems connected with the term "special treatment" by sketching its evolution in the documents and its meaning and by placing it in its alleged historical context in the following way (1993, pp. 45f.):

> *"In a cowardly manner Himmler had passed an abominable task on to Höss who, hardened jail-keeper that he was, did not appreciate at all the dubious honor that had been conferred to him. To finance this 'program' and the extension of the camp, considerable funds were allocated. Immediately prior to the visit of the SS chief to the camp, by May 15* [1942]*, Bischoff had prepared an extensive report covering the work to be done at the Stammlager, for a total estimated amount of 2,000,000 Reichsmarks. Himmler threw it all out. Bischoff redid his entire report to suit the wishes of the Reichsführer and the latter's grand design, a very Grand Design, converting it into 20 million Reichsmarks, ten times the original amount, a sum that was approved by the SS-WVHA on September 17th.* […]

[307] Of course, there are plenty of documents containing the term "bunker," but they refer either to bulk-item storage facilities (such as potatoes, coke or ammunition) or to air-raid shelters. There are moreover two documents from the correspondence between the ZBL and the SS Garrison Administration of March 1944, dealing with an electric cable leading to "Bunker I." This letter exchange does reveal, however, what the purpose of this object was or where it was located. In addition, the Holocaust orthodoxy insists that Bunker 1 was demolished in early 1943, so that this must refer to something else. Cf. Mattogno 2016f, pp. 79-83. In the end, it doesn't matter that the term "Bunker" can be found in documents, but what the term referred to in each case. After all, the term "Gaskammer" (gas chamber) exists in documents, too, but that doesn't prove that these were homicidal gas chambers.

*Encouraged by this unexpected bonanza and because Himmler had felt that the undressing activity of the Jews in the open air was not orderly, Bischoff, in a second report, requested four horse-stable barracks to be set up near the two bunkers, which were to be used as undressing barracks for the physically unfit. Each barrack was priced at 15,000 Reichsmarks. The request was worded in the following way: '4 Stück Baracken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge in Birkenau' (4 pcs. barracks for special treatment of detainees at Birkenau).' This was absolutely the first time that the term 'special treatment' was used, at the end of July of 1942. But the group of people it concerned and its meaning were known in detail only to the SS in Berlin and Auschwitz.*

*Besides, what was needed for this 'special treatment' – also called 'resettlement of the Jewish population' – was Zyklon B. These agreed upon terms covered the liquidation by means of gas of the Birkenau Jews who were unfit for work.*

*In order to improve the 'resettlement,' the Auschwitz SS needed trucks. On September 14, five vehicles for 'special actions' were allocated by Berlin.*

*In this way, the actual killing was designated as 'special treatment' or 'resettlement of the Jewish population' whereas the overall operation, including the selection, the transportation of the unfit and their homicidal gassing, were designated as 'special action,' a term which was not specifically nefarious, as it could apply to a non-criminal action as well. Actually, the trucks were used to move the unfit Jews from the first 'ramp' of the Auschwitz goods depot – where the selection of the fit and the unfit took place – to Bunkers 1 and 2."*

Pressac returns to the question later (p. 61), stating:

*"Mainly between December 10 and 18* [1942]*, the* [Zentral]*Bauleitung set the requirements in terms of material (cement, lime, bricks, steel, non-ferrous metals, lumber, rocks, gravel) for all present and future construction projects at KGL Birkenau. Forty-one worksites were defined, very different from one another, such as barracks for the detainees, sanitary installations, sickbays, delousing units, the four crematoria, the barbed-wire fence and the watch-towers, the installations for the SS housing camp, its Kommandantur, the bakery, the barracks for the civilian workers, the roads and the railway spur which linked Birkenau to the Auschwitz depot. All the sites, including the SS sauna, were labeled as follows:*

*Betrifft: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz*
*(Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)*
*Re: PoW camp Auschwitz*
*(Implementation of special treatment)*

> *This amounted to an enormous 'administrative blunder' one hundred and twenty times over and confirms unequivocally that by the end of November / early December of 1942 the Birkenau PoW Camp no longer was a camp for prisoners of war but had become, in its entirety, the place where 'special treatment' was implemented,"*

which, as we have seen, signified for Pressac "the liquidation by means of gas of the Birkenau Jews who were unfit for work."

### 7.2.2. Bischoff's Explanatory Reports

The reconstruction of the historical framework into which Pressac places the origin of the "*Sonderbehandlung*" is infected from the start by a most serious mistake in interpretation. He supposes that Bischoff had prepared a first explanatory report on the Auschwitz Camp with a cost estimate of 2 million RM, which was rejected by Himmler during the latter's visit to the camp on July 17 and 18, 1942, and that because of this the head of the *ZBL* "redid his entire report to suit the wishes of the *Reichsführer*" and raised the project estimate to 20 million Reichsmarks. Actually, the first explanatory report drawn up by Bischoff referred to the work carried out during the first and second fiscal years of the war,[308] as is stated explicitly at the end of the document:[309]

> *"The enlargement of the concentration camp described above was implemented in the 1st and 2nd fiscal years of the war economy."*

Bischoff's second report, the one allegedly "revised" according to Himmler's wishes, is instead simply the explanatory report covering also the third fiscal year of the war, as we can gather here, too, from the end of the document:[310]

> *"Already in the 2nd fiscal year of the war, a number of buildings were erected; the remainder will be started in the 3rd fiscal year of the war and carried out with the greatest possible effort on the part of the whole Bauleitung*[311] *and of the means available to it."*

The fact that Pressac overlooked this essential difference is almost unbelievable. How little this explanatory report reflects Himmler's visit of July 17 and 18 can be judged by the fact that the program had been approved as to its general outline by *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* as early as June 1941: a letter from that office to the Auschwitz camp commandant dated June 18, 1941,

---

[308] In keeping with the regulations of Amt II of Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten, the second fiscal year of the war economy ended on September 30, 1941.

[309] Erläuterungsbericht zum prov. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S. RGVA, 502-1-223, pp. 1-22, here p. 9.

[310] Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S. 15 luglio 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, pp. 1-52, here p. 19.

[311] The Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz. K.L. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz, which managed the Bauvorhaben SS-Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz and Landwirtschaftliche Betriebe Auschwitz.

containing a list of the *Bauwerke* approved for the third fiscal year of the war economy (October 1, 1941 to September 30, 1942), already lists twenty such items.[312] Pressac thus commits an overt misrepresentation of documents when he says that this report was "backdated to July 15, because it was drawn up at the end of July and mailed to Berlin on August 3, 1942" (1993, Note 145, p. 103)

Actually, there is no document supporting the claim that the report was written at the end of July. The only document Pressac cites in this context is Bischoff's letter of August 3, 1942 to the SS-*WVHA*, by which the head of the Auschwitz *ZBL* forwarded to *Amt* C V "frame applications" (*Rahmenanträge*[313]) containing the explanatory report, the cost estimate, and the site map for the construction projects "Auschwitz Concentration Camp," "agricultural plants," and "Auschwitz materials yard" as requested by *Amt C* V/1 of the SS-*WVHA* by letter of June 3, 1942, to which Bischoff's letter refers explicitly.[314] But the fact that the explanatory report was sent to the SS-*WVHA* on August 3 does not in the least prove that it was "drawn up at the end of July" and "backdated to July 15." Hence, "Himmler's visit" to Auschwitz "threw… out" practically nothing: Pressac has simply committed an enormous error.

Van Pelt and Dwork have this to say on this point (1996, pp. 215, 218):

> *"In response to IG Farben's unwillingness to support a 20.6 million operation, Bischoff proposed two plans. The first, budgeted at 2.02 million marks, was called 'Provisional Expansion of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S* [Oberschlesien, or Upper Silesia]*,' which was to be built with construction material supplied through IG Farben. Its main purpose was to demonstrate responsibility to the corporation. The second plan, 'Building Project Auschwitz,' budgeted at 20.6 million marks, was Bischoff's real agenda."*

They too, just like Pressac, have grasped little or nothing in this matter.

### 7.2.3. The Four Barracks "for Special Treatment" and the Birkenau "Bunkers"

We will now examine the way Pressac interprets the passage concerning the four barracks "*für Sonderbehandlung*." He affirms that "Bischoff, in a second report, requested four horse-stable-type barracks to be set up *near the two bunkers* which were to be used as *undressing barracks for the physically unfit*." We should stress here that the parts of the quotation which I have set out

[312] RGVA, 502-1-11, p. 37.

[313] The requests (Anträge) for the inclusion of the Bauvorhaben within the frame (Rahmen) of the volume and the relative expenses allocated by Der Generalbevollmächtigte für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft for the third fiscal year of the war. Cf. letter from Kammler to Zentralbauleitung of June 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 189.

[314] Letter from Bischoff to SS-WVHA of August 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, illegible page number.

in italics have nothing to do with the document but are mere conclusions on the part of the French historian. The entire text of the passage cited by Pressac is as follows:[315]

> *"BW 58 5 barracks for special treatment and housing of detainees, horse-stable barracks type 260/9 (army headquarters)*
> *4 pcs. barracks for special treatment of detainees at Birkenau*
> *1 pc. barracks for housing of detainees at Bor*
> *Cost of 1 barrack: RM 15,000.–*
> *Hence for 5 barracks: total cost approx. RM 75,000."*

Pressac's interpretation thus appears clearly deceptive: this text not only does not support the thesis of the criminal aim of the four barracks "for special treatment" but excludes it: the reference to the barrack for housing detainees at Bor,[316] which is part of the same *Bauwerk* and is listed under the same heading as the other four barracks allegedly destined for the Jews unfit for work, demonstrates that the term "*Sonderbehandlung*" in this document has no criminal connotation. The correctness of this conclusion is borne out by other documents unknown to Pressac, such as the list of Auschwitz *Bauwerke*, planned and already realized, written by Bischoff on March 31, 1942, in which we have "5 horse-stable barracks (special treatment), 4 at Birkenau, 1 at Budy."[317] So much for Pressac's thesis that "this was absolutely the first time that the term 'special treatment' was used, at the end of July of 1942."

The erection of the four barracks for the "*Sonderbehandlung*" planned in the list of March 31 was requested by Bischoff on June 9, 1942. The respective letter to the SS-*WVHA*, unknown to Pressac, states:[318]

> *"In connection with the special treatment of the Jews, camp commandant of KL Auschwitz, SS-Sturmbannführer Höss, has orally applied for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the storage of the goods. We request approval of the application, as the matter is extremely urgent and the goods must by all means be stored indoors."*

Hence, it was not a matter of "four horse-stable barracks" to be installed "near the *two* bunkers" as "undressing rooms for the physically unfit," but of storage space for the personal effects which were taken from the deported Jews. In addition, according to Pressac, the so-called "Bunker 1" "went into operation

---

[315] Kostenvoranschlag für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 36. Mattogno 2016c, Document 4 on p. 123.

[316] Within the area of Bor and Budy – two villages located some 4 km south of Birkenau – there was the so-called "Wirtschaftshof Budy," a Nebenlager in which mainly agricultural tasks were carried out. The camp as such (Männer- und Frauen-Nebenlager) was at Bor.

[317] Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S of March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13, quoted on p. 8. Mattogno 2016c, Document 5 on p. 124.

[318] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to SS-WVHA, Amt V, of June 9, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56. Mattogno 2016c, Document 7 on p. 128.

probably at the end of May 1942" (1993, p. 39) while "Bunker 2" "became operational at the end of June, 1942" (*ibid*., p. 42). Seen in this light, Bischoff's list of March 31, 1942 would have provided for some alleged undressing rooms "near the bunkers," but without any "bunkers" in operation!

### 7.2.4. "Special Treatment" and "Disinfestation Plant"

On October 28, 1942, the *ZBL* prepared a long list of all construction projects concerning "*Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz*" now included in the "*Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung*," as is mentioned in the list's title in parentheses. Pressac, as we have seen, interprets this document in a criminal sense, arguing that it contains an "administrative blunder" pointing to the alleged homicidal gassings. This interpretation is unfounded documentarily in that it is based, on the one hand, on the mere presence of the word "special treatment" and, on the other hand, on a serious omission. If the document in question really constituted a general construction project aimed at the extermination of the Jews, the essential extermination installations – "Bunkers" 1 and 2 and the four Birkenau Crematoria – should figure prominently. Instead, the alleged gassing "bunkers" do not appear there at all, not even in a "veiled" manner, and the crematoria themselves take up only a small fraction of the total budget (23,760,000 RM), less than 5% at 1,153,250 RM.[319] Not only that: the only building to which the function of any "special treatment" is specifically attributed in the document is not a crematorium, but a disinfestation unit:[320]

> *"16a) Disinfestation plant – 1. for special treatment – 16b) 2. for the guard unit."*

The disinfestation plant for special treatment was nothing other than the *Zentralsauna*, the largest sanitary-hygienic installation in the entire Auschwitz-Birkenau complex (see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 39-42). Therefore, the *only* site to which the designation "special treatment" applied in a specific sense was not an installation for "the liquidation by means of gas of the Birkenau Jews who were unfit for work," but a disinfestation and disinfection unit with showers for the healthcare of the Birkenau detainees – exactly the contrary of what Pressac's fanciful conjecture wants to make it!

---

[319] Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung). VHA, Prague, pp. 2, 8 and 9. The cost of the crematoria – 1,400,000 RM – includes 4 morgues the cost of which can be derived from the volume (4,935 m³) multiplied by the cost per cubic meter (50 RM): 246,750 RM, Therefore the cost of the crematoria results as (1,400,000–246,750=) 1,153,250 RM.

[320] Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung). VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8, pp. 9-10. Mattogno 2016c, Document 11 on p. 132.

## 7.3. "Bath Facilities for Special Actions"

### 7.3.1. Pressac's Explanations

On August 19, 1942, Prüfer had a meeting with *SS-Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl, at the time head of *Abteilung Hochbau* (buildings) at the *ZBL* on the subject of "Enlargement of incineration plants at PoW camp." On August 21 Ertl drew up an *Aktenvermerk* in which he noted the results of the meeting. Under Item 2 of the document we have:[321]

> *"On the subject of the erection of 2 triple-muffle furnaces at each of the 'bath facilities for special actions,' engineer Prüfer suggested to divert the furnaces from an available shipment for Mogilev* [Byelorussia]*; the division head* [Bischoff] *presently at the SS-WVHA in Berlin was informed of this by telephone and was asked to take the necessary steps."*

Pressac comments (1993, p. 52):

> *"*[…] *– concerning the Crematoria IV and V assigned to Bunkers 1 and 2, Prüfer proposed to equip them with double furnaces having four muffles each taken from a shipment under the Mogilev contract which stood ready to go, because the matter had already been looked at by Bischoff.* […] *In his report on the meeting, Ertl designated Bunkers 1 and 2 as 'bathing installations for special actions.'"*

This interpretation, not supported by the documents, is actually the result of a masking of the documents on which Pressac relied in an effort to resolve the difficult problems caused by Ertl's above note. Above all, the text does not say that there were *two* "bath facilities for special actions" (Bunkers 1 and 2). If one had wanted to set up two triple-muffle furnaces at each of these "bath facilities," the two triple-muffle furnaces originally ordered for the PoW camp[322] would have been sufficient for a single "bath facility," and no document mentions a further order of two triple-muffle furnaces.

In his preceding book, Pressac wrote (1989, p. 204):

> *"Regarding the installation of <u>each</u> of the 2 3-muffle furnaces near the 'bathing installation for special actions'* […]*"* (Emphasis added)

But this English translation of Pressac's original French text does not make much sense and is wrong. A proper translation would have been:[323]

> *"Regarding the installation of the 2 triple-muffle furnaces near each of the 'bathing installations for special actions,"*

---

[321] Aktenvermerk of SS-Untersturmführer Ertl of August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.

[322] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigung of February, 1942. APMO, BW 34, pp. 27-29.

[323] "En ce qui concerne l'implantation de 2 fours à trois moufles près de chacun des 'bains pour actions spéciales'… Pressac gave me this text in 1989. See Mattogno 2003c.

but this takes us back to the contradiction noted above, which Pressac has never been able to resolve.

The assertion that Crematoria IV and V were originally meant to serve "Bunkers" 1 and 2 is at variance with Blueprint 1678 of "*Einäscherungsanlage im KGL*" (incineration plant at PoW camp) dated August 14, 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 393). This drawing shows part of the future Crematorium IV, mainly the furnace hall which appears to be equipped with an 8-muffle incineration furnace. Here we have a first problem: if the proposal to divert to Auschwitz the 8-muffle Topf furnaces of the Mogilev contract was made by Prüfer on August 19, why is it that we already have a Topf 8-muffle furnace shown on this drawing?

Whichever way this may be, if the blueprint of the future Crematorium IV existed already on August 14, and if on August 19 there still existed the project to install two furnaces with three muffles at each one of the "bath facilities for special actions," it is obvious that neither these furnaces nor the "bath facilities" had anything to do with the future Crematorium IV. For Pressac, as we have seen above, this blueprint of Crematorium IV already contained a homicidal gas chamber using hydrogen cyanide (inferred from the presence of the stove), but how could he assert that the crematorium was linked with "Bunkers" 1 and 2?

We may say in conclusion that the future Crematorium IV had nothing to do with the "bunkers," because it was equipped with a large mortuary of 588.65 m² floor area, and because, finally, it was designed at a period of extremely high "natural" mortality among the detainees. It is therefore obvious that it was dedicated to the corpses of the detainees who had died during the typhus epidemic. We have already looked at this topic in Subchapter 5.2.

### 7.3.2. A Project Not Implemented

Let us now consider the "bath facilities for special actions." Ertl's *Aktenvermerk* of August 21, 1942, was examined by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry which operated at Auschwitz in February/March 1945. At that time only Item 2 of the document was translated, the passage concerning the "bath facilities for special actions" (which in Russian became "*ban' dlja osobovo naznacenija*" – baths for special purpose), as well as – quite surprisingly – the first paragraph of Item 4, which refers to the erroneous shipment to Auschwitz of parts of a double-muffle furnace that was supposed to go to Mauthausen.[324] The commission decided that the "bath facilities for special actions" had to be homicidal gas chambers and thus linked them to Crematoria IV and V. As a matter of fact, in a report about the alleged extermination facilities at Ausch-

[324] GARF, 7021-108-14, p. 27.

witz-Birkenau covering February 14 to March 8, 1945, one can read, at the end of the section dedicated to these two crematoria:[325]

> *"It is typical that, in the official correspondence, the Germans designated the gas chambers as 'baths for special purpose,' letter no. 12115/42/Er/Ha of August 21, 1942."*

However, in August 1942, no *Bauwerk* ran under that name; none of the *Bauwerke* completed or under construction had anything to do with these "bath facilities," even though, for the month in question, we know precisely all *Bauwerke* then existing at Birkenau, we know when they were ordered to be built and when the work on them began, we know their number and their designation, and we know their degree of completion and where they stood. These details are contained in the "*Baufristenplan 1942. Berichtsmonat August*"[326] and on the Birkenau map of August 15, 1942.[327] The "bath facilities" do not appear in any project of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, nor in any report about the construction of the camp or on any map or blueprint. They therefore existed only in an early planning stage, which is one more proof that they did not refer to "Bunkers" 1 and 2, which allegedly were in operation by August 1942.

But did the plan have a criminal aim? Was "bath facilities" a code-word? There is a major topic in parallel which furnishes us with a very plausible alternative explanation. In Subchapter 4.2. I have shown that, as part of the "special measures for the improvement of hygiene installations" launched by Kammler in early May 1943, there was a plan, implemented up to a point, to install showers for the inmates of the camp in Crematoria II and III. This project thus brought together "bath facilities" and cremation furnaces under one roof in no nefarious way and even for hygienic and sanitary ends. Hence, there is no reason why the "bath facilities" of the document in question should not also be hygienic installations purely and simply. In fact, one can take the legitimate view that the project of "bath facilities" later merged into that of "water installations" of Crematoria IV and V (see Subchapter 5.11.).

The discussion of the two projects described above necessitates another historical exposé. In the month of August 1942 the mortality among the detainees was at an all-time high: 8,600 men and women met their deaths, primarily on account of a terrible typhus epidemic which ravaged the camp. At the beginning of the month the *Stammlager* crematorium was still out of action, because the old chimney had been torn down and the new one was not

---

[325] Minutes, city of Oświęcim, February 14 – March 8, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-14, p. 7.
[326] RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 40f.
[327] Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers in Auschwitz O/S of August 15, 1942. Pressac 1989, p. 209.

yet finished. This job would only be completed on the 8th of the month.[328] On August 13 Bischoff, referring to a meeting with *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Robert Mulka the day before, sent the following letter to the camp commandant:[329]

> *"On the basis of the a.m. telephone conversation, the Kommandantur was informed that on account of an overly rapid firing up of the new chimney of the crematorium (all three furnaces are running) damage to the brickwork has already occurred. Because the start-up of the 3 cremation furnaces was done at full load before the complete hardening of the mortar in the brickwork of the chimney, all future responsibility for the building must be rejected."*

In practice, the crematorium had gone into operation as early as the 11th or 12th of the month, before the mortar had had time to set completely, and the remaining, rapidly evaporating moisture had cracked the brickwork. Such a rush in restarting the cremation activity can be explained with the excessively high mortality at that time: over four days, between the 8th and the 11th of that month, more than 970 detainees had died, roughly as many as had died during the seven previous days (see Staatliches Museum…).

On August 19 Kirschneck and the contractor Robert Koehler inspected the damage to the chimney. The results are described in the same document in which the "bath facilities for special actions" are mentioned.[330] Between August 12 and 19 the mortality among the detainees climbed further yet: over 3,100 detainees, 390 per day on average. In such a tragic situation, it is easy to see why the *ZBL* was going for the installation of "bath facilities for special actions" and of the two triple-muffle furnaces mentioned in the cost estimate of February 12, 1942, as emergency measures to fight the epidemic, both by a hygienic treatment of the living and by the cremation of the dead.

### 7.3.3. "Bath Facilities" and Cremation Furnaces

Ertl's *Aktenvermerk* cited above establishes a relationship between "bath facilities" and cremation furnaces; Pressac and van Pelt argue that those "bath facilities" were not real, the term being a "code-word" said to have referred to the alleged homicidal gas chambers. Against this hypothesis, which is not supported by any documents, I have set the parallel case of the "bath facilities" planned in the Birkenau Crematoria. The importance of this comparison stems from the fact that, while there are "concordant" documents which mention both "bath facilities" and crematoria in a sanitary context, there exists no

---

[328] Handwritten note "Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11 " of December 7, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4-5. According to the Baufristenplan 1942. Berichtsmonat August (RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 38) the job was finished on August 10.

[329] Letter from Bischoff "an die Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz" of August 13, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.

[330] Aktenvermerk of SS-Untersturmführer Ertl of August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 160.

document mentioning them jointly in a criminal context. As to the fact that the furnaces were to be set up near the bathing installations – even if "near" were to mean within the same building, this is not strange in any way. Actually, Ertl's *Aktenvermerk* clearly indicates that the "bath facilities" were already being planned with two triple-muffle furnaces. One may therefore not discard the idea that this union was due to the advantage of being able to make use of the heat of the combustion gases to heat the water for the showers. Nor was "special action" a code-word; instead this referred to the Jewish transports ("*Sondertransporte*") with all the usual procedures of reception, disinfestation, and sorting of the deportees ("*Sonderbehandlung*"; see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 70-82).

### 7.3.4. Van Pelt's Explanation

Van Pelt devotes only a couple of lines to the question. He cites a declaration by Ertl before a court in Vienna on January 21, 1972. Ertl declared that Bischoff had prohibited the use of the term "gassing" (*Vergasung*) and imposed the expressions "special action" (*Sonderaktion*) and "special measure" (*Sondermassnahme*; van Pelt 2002, p. 297). But these terms, as I have explained above, were no "code-words" of any kind and had nothing to do with the alleged homicidal gassings. In 1972, and for obvious reasons, Ertl had inevitably taken over the thesis of the "veiled language" invented by the Poles at the end of the war and by then *en vogue* for twenty-six years.

Van Pelt then goes on (p. 297-299):

> *"An important document in the archive confirms Ertl's statement about Bischoff's policy to use camouflage language. On August 19, 1942, Ertl chaired a meeting in which members of the Central Construction Office discussed with Engineer Kurt Prüfer of Topf & Sons the creation of four crematoria in Birkenau.*[331] *Item 2 mentioned the construction of two triple-oven incinerators near 'bathhouses for special actions' – 'Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen.' These were the gas chambers also known as Bunkers 1 and 2. Ertl testified in court that when he wrote down the words 'bathhouses for special actions' he knew exactly what this euphemism meant. 'I knew at the time, that this concerned gassings spaces'."*

But the "*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*" did not go beyond the planning stage, and a single statement of 1972 is certainly insufficient to "confirm" their existence and their identification with the alleged gassing "bunkers."

In conclusion we may say that Pressac's and van Pelt's assertions are empty conjectures without any back-up in history or in documents; the alleged "criminal traces" proffered have no value as evidence of any kind.

---

[331] The construction of Crematoriums II, however, had been decided already before that.

## 7.4. "*Sperrgebiet*" – Off-Limits Zone

Pressac speaks of this trace in a cursory manner, almost *en passant* (1993, p. 52):

> *"*[Prüfer] *was momentarily furious about this mistake, but then decided to use the situation to his advantage. On arrival he had been informed of the hygiene regulations and had learned about the typhus epidemic; he had also learned from chatting with the SS something which he was not supposed to know about what was going on in the 'off-limits' zone (Sperrgebiet) at Birkenwald*[332] *where Bunkers 1 and 2 were located."*

He refers to his Document 21, of which I present the Moscow original (see Document 36). It is a "summary of survey data for the zone of interest of KL Auschwitz," dated June 2, 1943. However, the mere date of this map tells us that it cannot have anything to do with those mysterious Birkenau "bunkers." According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, these "bunkers" were closed and the corresponding graves leveled once Crematorium II had become operational, *i.e.* in March/April 1943. Why should there still be an "off-limits zone" in that area on June 2, 1943?

The map in question was drawn for topographical and cartographical reasons. In this respect, the *ZBL* had already become active in late 1942.[333] Preliminary work on the survey grid of the zone had been done by January 13, 1943, but other work still remained to be done.[334] The map has a direct link with the enlargement of the zone of interest of KL Auschwitz which took place the day before the map was drawn. It was announced in the "*Amtsblatt der Regierung in Kattowitz*," the official journal of the Kattowitz region, which gave a detailed description of the new limits of the "area of interest" (*Interessengebiet*; cf. Document 37). The "off-limits zone" had a clear relationship with the various *Lagersperren* (camp closures) decreed by Höss on account of the typhus epidemics.[335] For example, in 1943, on February 9, Höss gave a *Standortbefehl* (garrison order) in which he announced that the head of *Amtsgruppe D* of *WVHA*, *SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS* Glücks, had ordered the total closure of the camp ("*eine vollständige Lagersperre*") because of the spread of typhus cases (see Section 2.6.3.). In *Stand-*

---

[332] The term "*Birkenwald*" (birch wood), used here as a place name, is mysterious, because it is found nowhere else. It could be that someone derived it from Polish *brzezina* (birch wood), confusing it with the name *Brzezinka*, in German *Birkenau* (birch meadow).

[333] On October 12, 1942, a civilian employee of Zentralbauleitung went to Breslau on an official mission to discuss topographical and cartographical questions with the competent authorities. RGVA, 502-1-385, pp. 253-257.

[334] Report by SS-Schütze Fischer of the surveying team of Jan. 23, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-385, pp. 47-49.

[335] Lagersperre signified that no one was allowed to enter or leave the camp.

*ortbefehl* No. 3 of February 14, Höss defined the limits of the "off-limits zone for the total camp closure":[336]

> *"In reference to garrison order 2/43* [of February 8, 1943] *cited in garrison order 25/42,*[337] *the former will be modified in the sense that the following area is defined as an off-limits zone for the total camp closure in accordance with indications in the map of KL Auschwitz area of interest: The off-limits zone is represented by the KL Auschwitz area of interest, limited in the north, west and east by the Vistula and/or Sola rivers* […]*."*

This having been clarified, let us now look at the map of June 2, 1943. The map shows, within an obliquely shaded area, a white zone labeled "off-limits zone" and "*Birkenau K.G.L.*" The latter zone corresponds more or less to the Birkenau Camp, whereas the one labeled "off-limits zone" extends some 950 m toward the Vistula River, north-northwest from the left side of the camp. If the "off-limits zone" was no larger than this, it included neither the location of the alleged "bunkers" nor their mass graves. Document 39 is a superimposition of the map of the Birkenau Camp on the map of June 2, 1943. The zones marked by circles indicate

B1: area of the alleged "Bunker" 1 and its mass graves
B2: area of the alleged "Bunker" 2
F: mass graves allegedly belonging to "Bunker" 1, actually graves of registered detainees who died in 1942 which the crematorium of the Main Camp could not incinerate.[338]

As shown by the superposition, the building called "Bunker" 2 lies in the shaded area outside the "off-limits zone". The area of the "off-limits zone" is surrounded by a curved line which corresponds to the one appearing on the "map of the area of interest of KL Auschwitz" in which also the area of the Birkenau Camp is indicated in a similar way.[339] Actually, in the above document, the "off-limits zone" refers to the entire unshaded area, hence also to the Birkenau Camp itself. As early as October 24, 1942, *Kommandanturbefehl* No. 21/42 mentioned "off-limits zone Birkenau" and specified the following (Frei *et al.* 2000, p. 190):

> *"Effective immediately, the area around Birkenau will be off-limits for civilians. Entering this space is authorized only in connection with official matters."*

---

[336] Standortbefehl No. 3/43 of February 14, 1943. APMO, Standortbefehl, t. I, D-AuI-1, p. 48. Cf. Document 38.
[337] An apparent mistake in the original document. Obviously, it is the (earlier) Standortbefehl 25/42 which is referred to in the (later) Standortbefehl 2/43.
[338] In this respect cf. the appendices with documents and explanations in Mattogno 2016b and 2016d.
[339] Plan vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz no. 3203 of October 1943. APMO, negative no. 6189.

We may conclude that the off-limits zone of the map dated June 2, 1943 has no connection with the alleged Birkenau "bunkers," and thus this "criminal trace" breaks down as well.

## 7.5. Material for Special Treatment

Pressac writes (1993, 46f.):

> *"Apparently Höss had succeeded in hiding from Himmler the true sanitary conditions obtaining in the camp. However, as the typhus epidemic continued to spread and the situation became more and more alarming, a total camp closure was decreed on July 23rd. In order to stop the disease, its carriers, the lice, had to be eliminated. Everything had to be disinfested immediately, personal effects, barracks, buildings and workshops, and in order to save the camp, tons of Zyklon B were needed.*
> *Unfortunately, delousing in gas chambers had, for all intents and purposes, been prohibited since June of 1940 due to rationing of steel and sealing materials and of certain other substances needed for such a treatment.*
> *Only by way of activating the SS-WVHA could such large amounts of gas be procured. The subterfuge invented by the Auschwitz SS was to say that the epidemic had just broken out, whereas, in fact, it had been raging for a long time already.*
> *On July 22, the SS-WVHA authorized the dispatch of a truck to pick up, directly at the Dessau production site, a load of 2 to 2.5 tons of the agent 'to fight the disease which has broken out.' On the 29th, a second authorization was given to obtain at Dessau an equal amount of Zyklon B 'for the disinfestation of the camp.' On August 12 there occurred a slight poisoning of a person involved in the treatment of a building. On account of this incident, Höss reminded SS and civilian personnel of the safety precautions to be observed for the application of Zyklon B, as the product now contained less of the warning agent*[340] *and had thus become almost odorless and hence more dangerous.*
> *Around August 20, the supply of Zyklon B had been nearly used up, but the epidemic had not been contained. A new request for the product would have forced the SS to admit that it had not yet succeeded in controlling the disease. A trick was invented: the need for such enormous quantities of gas was blamed on the murder of the Jews. A transport authorization was granted on August 26, the reason being indicated as Sonderbehandlung. Although the Berlin authorities were aware of the result of the Behandlung, they did not know about its implementation, i.e. about the quantities*

[340] Ethyl bromoacetate, an aggressive lacrimatory chemical added to the Zyklon B as a warning agent in case of exposure.

> *of poison needed. Thus it was possible to lead them to believe that the bulk of the agent was used for this purpose, whereas a mere 2-3% was, in fact, sufficient. In this way, 97-98% could be used for delousing."*

Pressac thus undertakes to change the requests for Zyklon B by the camp administration at Auschwitz for its fight against the epidemic which ravaged the camp into evidence for the gassing of Jews in the alleged "bunkers"! His argumentation is based on a systematic deformation of facts and documents, though. Let me emphasize, first of all, that it has been established that on June 5, 1940, the head of *Amt II* at *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*, *SS-Oberführer* Kammler, wrote a letter to the *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz on the subject of "delousing facility" in which he decreed that[341]

> *"for increased savings in steel, sealants, specialized workers etc., delousing units based on hydrogen cyanide are no longer to be built,* [they are to be abandoned] *in favor of hot-air units,"*

but *in practice*, at Auschwitz, this decree was not observed: in the summer of 1942 at least 27 gas chambers using Zyklon B[342] were under construction or in use there, as Pressac knows perfectly well, having described them in his earlier book (1989, pp. 23-62) – but then how can he assert that at Auschwitz "delousing in gas chambers had, for all intents and purposes, been prohibited since June of 1940"?

As far as the supply of Zyklon B is concerned, when he writes that "only by way of activating the SS-*WVHA* could such large amounts of gas be procured," Pressac shows his gross ignorance of the bureaucratic rules in force at the time. Actually, *any* request for Zyklon B was *necessarily* routed through the SS-*WVHA*, as I have explained in Section 2.6.4.

The weakness of Pressac's thesis that the SS-*WVHA* was practically kept in the dark about the spread of the typhus epidemic becomes apparent when we realize that Bischoff had informed the SS-*WVHA* (Kammler), as soon as the disease manifested itself, on July 3, 1942. On July 23, Bischoff wrote the following letter to the SS-*WVHA*:[343]

> *"Referring to our letter dated July 3, 1942, Bftgb. Nr. 10158/42/ Bi/Th Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz informs you that the camp closure ordered in connection with typhus has now been extended to the whole camp by local order 19/42 of July 23, 1942."*

But we must stress the fact that Bischoff addressed his immediate superior, Kammler, who was head of *Amtsgruppe* C and as such responsible for construction (*Bauwesen*). The hygienic and sanitary conditions in the camp were,

---

[341] RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 145.

[342] The chambers were distributed as follows: 19 in Aufnahmegebäude, 1 in BW 5a, 1 in BW 5b (planned), 1in Kanada 1, 2 in Block 26 at Auschwitz, 2 in Block 3 and 1 in Block 1 (built).

[343] Letter from Bischoff "an das SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt – Der Chef des Amtes C V -" dated July 23, 1942 concerning "Lagersperre." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 143.

however, the cognizance of *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Lolling,[344] to whom the SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz had to report. The camp closure of July 23, 1942, had been decreed by Höss himself, upon instructions from the head of *Amtsgruppe D*, *SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor* Glücks. This results from *Standortbefehl* No. 2/43 of February 8, 1943, which states i.a.:[345]

> *"by order of the head of Amtsgruppe D, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen SS Glücks, a complete camp closure of KL Auschwitz has again been ordered."*

This was the second "total closure" in the history of the camp, and for that very reason the *Standortbefehl* reinstated all dispositions in force during the first such closure, as per *Standortbefehl* of July 23, 1942. Hence, if the second camp closure was "again" (*erneut*) decreed by Glücks, it is clear that the first had been ordered by him as well.

It is important to recall here that the supply of Zyklon B was also controlled by *Amtsgruppe D*, and for this reason the authorizations for picking up the product at Dessau given to Auschwitz by radio message from the SS-*WVHA* were signed by *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, assistant head and *Vertreter* (deputy) to Glücks. The authorization of July 29 was signed by Glücks personally.

Thus, Pressac's allegation that "Höss had succeeded in hiding from Himmler the true sanitary conditions obtaining in the camp" and that, therefore, the SS-*WVHA* (and in particular its *Amtsgruppe D*) was kept uninformed of the extent of the typhus epidemic at Auschwitz is totally unfounded. Hence the alleged "subterfuge" used by the camp administration to blame "the need for such enormous quantities of gas […] on the murder of the Jews" is actually a subterfuge invented by Pressac in order to assign a meaning to the request for Zyklon B "*für Sonderbeh.*[andlung]" which is quite different from that of the other requests which were based on the requirements for disinfestation. Let us take a closer look at the sequence of events:

The first cases of typhus at Birkenau were noted on July 1, 1942. On July 23, 1942, KL Auschwitz received the following well-known radio message from the SS-*WVHA* (Kogon *et al*., p. 160):

> *"Permission is hereby given for the dispatch of a five-ton truck from Auschwitz to Dessau, to take deliveries of supplies necessary for the disinfestation of the camp by gas, in order to combat the epidemic that has broken out there."*

On that same day Höss decreed the "total camp closure" (*vollständige Lagersperre*) to contain the typhus epidemic.[346] On July 29 another radio message

[344] NO-111, organigram of SS-WVHA.
[345] APMO, Standortbefehl, D-AuI-1, p. 46.
[346] Standortbefehl Nr. 19/42 dated July 23, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-66, p. 219.

by Glücks personally authorized the delivery of gas for the disinfection of the camp by means of a truck dispatched to Dessau:[347]

> *"Permission to employ a truck to go from Auschwitz to Dessau to fetch gas most urgently needed for the disinfection* [recte: disinfestation] *of the camp is hereby granted."*

On August 12 disinfestation by means of Zyklon B was started for the blocks of the former women's camp in the *Stammlager* after the transfer of the inmates to Sector BIa at Birkenau (Czech 1990, p. 215). On the same day a non-fatal case of hydrocyanic poisoning occurred during the gassing (*Vergasung*) of rooms[348] that were probably part of the blocks just mentioned. On August 26, a radio message from the SS-*WVHA* about the reception of "*Material für Sonderbeh.*[*andlung*]" (materials for special tr.[eatment]) was dispatched, and on August 31st the disinfestation with Zyklon B of the *Stammlager* blocks began (*ibid.*, pp. 227, 231).

There is thus no reason whatsoever to doubt that the delivery of Zyklon B for "special treatment" served the same purpose as the application of the same agent for "gassing" and "disinfestation" of the camp. But then, how can the use of the expression "for special tr.[eatment]" instead of *"zur Vergasung des Lagers*" or "*zur Desinfizierung des Lagers*" be explained?

As I have documented in Section 7.2.4., the only building at the Birkenau Camp destined for any "special treatment" was the *Zentralsauna*, *i.e.* a hygienic and sanitary installation which was also involved in the fight against typhus. On the other hand, no document contains the use of "special treatment" related in any way to homicidal gassings.

In such a context the use of the designation of Zyklon B as "materials for special tr.[eatment]" in Liebehenschel's authorization of August 26, 1942, loses any alleged connotation of a "criminal trace" and can be explained as the simple supply of Zyklon B for hygienic and sanitary purposes for use in the disinfestation gas chamber of the "*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*" (BW 28). As the corresponding operations carried out in BW 28 were handled by a specific administrative entity, the "*Häftlings-Effekten-Verwaltung*"[349] (administration of personal effects of detainees), the expression "materials for special tr.[eatment]" concerned the Zyklon B ordered by the garrison surgeon on behalf of this administration (for more details, cf. Mattogno 2016c, pp. 42-47). As I explained elsewhere, the gas-tight doors of this disinfestation plant had

---

[347] Funk-Spruch Nr. 113. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 168.
[348] Sonderbefehl dated August 12, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300.
[349] This entity is mentioned in a letter from Grabner dated March 19, 1943, and addresses to six camp offices. AGK, NTN, 135, p. 217.

been ordered from the inmate carpentry as "doors for special Tr. [eatment] of J. [ews]."[350]

## 7.6. "Materials for Resettlement of Jews" and the "Franke-Gricksch Report"

### 7.6.1. "Materials for Resettlement of Jews"

Liebehenschel's radio message of October 2, 1942, which contains the term "*Judenumsiedlung*" (resettlement of Jews) that is said to be a code for mass assassination, also fits into this framework and finds its explanation there. The translation of the message is as follows:[351]

> *"Authorization is hereby granted for dispatch to Dessau and return of a 5t truck to fetch materials for resettlement of Jews."*

These "materials" are no doubt identical to the "materials for special tr.[eatment]" of the radio message of August 26, 1942: we are dealing here with Zyklon B. Pressac mentions this document in a manner which is somewhat enigmatic for non-specialists (1993, p. 46):

> *"Furthermore, the 'special treatment' just like 'Jewish resettlement' required Zyklon B. These conventional terms designated the liquidation by means of gas of those unfit for work in the Birkenau Camp."*

Actually, the Zyklon B was utilized in the so-called "*Ostwanderung*" (see Subchapter 19.2.), the Jewish migration to the east via Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 54-58). For some strange reason, Pressac overlooks a link with the Franke-Gricksch "report," which he has published and commented for the first time (1989, pp. 238f.). In his opinion, in fact, "the only real, and very important, merit" of this document lies in the fact that "it gives a clear and precise explanation of the term 'Jewish resettlement action/Umsiedlungsaktion der Juden,'" which, i.a. in his "Auschwitz Album," he places in parallel with the resettlement of the Hungarian Jews, hence it "can no longer give rise to any discussion, and covers the second type of 'resettlement'" (*ibid*., p. 239), *i.e.* assassination. And this is precisely said to be confirmed by the "materials for resettlement of Jews." Seen in this light, the Franke-Gricksch "report" should act as a means for decrypting this "conventional" expression. It is hence important for us to examine this document, not only to disprove such an interpretation, but first and foremost to demonstrate Pressac's unbelievable procedure.

---

[350] Auftrag Nr. 2143. Auschwitz, den 6. Oktober 1942. RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71; Arbeitskarte; *ibid*., p. 72. See Mattogno 2016c, pp. 47-52.

[351] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 172.

## 7.6.2. The Franke-Gricksch "Report" and Pressac's Comments

Pressac introduces the document in the following manner (*ibid.*, p. 236):

> *"In the afternoon of the same day* [May 4, 1943]*, SS Major Alfred FRANKE-Gricksch, adjutant to SS General Maximillian VON HERFF* […]*, Head of the SS Central Personnel Office [SS Personal Hauptamt, 98 99 Wilmersdorferstraße, Berlin-Charlottenburg], accompanying the General on a tour of inspection in the 'General Government' [the half of the Polish territory occupied by the Germans and placed under the authority of Hans Frank], arrived in KL Auschwitz (although reported, the presence of General von Herff is doubtful). Franke-Gricksch visited Krematorium II and is supposed to have witnessed the gassing of those unfit for work from a convoy of 2,930 Greek Jews (from the Salonika ghetto). Following this visit, between the evening of 4th May and 16th May, he wrote a report on what he had seen at Auschwitz Birkenau for his chief, von Herff, and for Reichsführer SS Himmler. This report was entitled: 'JEWISH RESETTLEMENT ACTION'."* (emphases by Pressac)

On the origin of the document, Pressac has this to say (*ibid.*, p. 238):

> *"This report was shown to Professor Charles W Sydnor of Hampton-Sydney College, Virginia (United States) in 1976 by a person from Richmond (Virginia) who had discovered it after the second world war. This man, apparently Eric M Lippmann* [sic] *according to the signature, was at the time employed by the US Army on collecting documents and seeking anything that might be used as evidence in the Nuremberg trials. He seems to remember finding carbon copy of the original report among a set of documents in a place he cannot recall exactly, somewhere in Bavaria. The original was not there. Having immediately realized the value of this report, which described the whole process of exterminating the Jews in Auschwitz, he made a typed copy for himself, as he had to hand the carbon over to the American Prosecutor at Nuremberg. He certified in longhand that he had made a true copy, and signed it 'Eric M Lipmann.' The two sheets that he typed are now preserved in the Tauber Estate of Brandeis University with other documents from the Third Reich."*

Pressac publishes the document in question, drawn up in German; our translation is as follows:[352]

[352] Translator's note: our translation differs somewhat from Pressac's in its choice of words and its sentence structure. This was done in order to better reflect the sometimes journalistic and unmilitary style of Lipmann's text, but it also leads to slight differences in some of the words when passages from Pressac's text are quoted. The typed copy of the "original" has many spelling errors, some of them hinting at a native English or American typist.

*"Part of a report rendered by SS Sturmbannführer Franke-Gricksch on a trip through the General Government on 4 to 16 May 1943.* [This heading is typed in English in Lipmann's typescript]

*R e s e t t l e m e n t – A c t i o n*
*of the Jews*

*A special task in the arrangement of the Jewish question has* [been given to] *the A u s c h w i t z Camp. The most modern measures enable the Führer order to be carried out within the shortest possible time and without major commotion.*
*The so-called 'resettlement action' of the Jews takes place in the following manner:*
*The Jews arrive, toward nightfall, in special trains (freight-cars) and are being routed on special tracks into dedicated enclosed areas of the camp. There, they are unloaded and examined, first of all, by a medical commission in the presence of the camp commandant and several SS officers to determine their fitness for work. Here, all those who can be integrated into the work process in any way, will go*[353] *into a special camp. The temporarily sick are moved immediately to the hospital camp and made healthy again by special food, the basic rule being: to maintain any kind of manpower for work. The former way of 'resettlement action' is refused in its entirety, as one cannot afford to continually destroy important work energies.*
*Those unfit go into a larger house, into the basement rooms which have access from the outside. One goes down 5-6 steps and enters a longish, well built and aerated basement room which is equipped with benches on its right and left sides. It is brightly lit and there are numbers above the benches. The prisoners are told that, for their new tasks, they will have to be disinfected and cleaned and must therefore undress completely to be bathed. In order to avoid any kind of panic or commotion they are ordered to fold their clothes properly and place them below the numbers they have been assigned in order to find them again after the bath. Everything proceeds in utter calmness. Then one passes through a small passage and enters a large basement room which is similar to a shower-bath. In this room, there are three large columns. From outside the basement room one can lower certain agents into these columns. Once 300-400 people are assembled in this space, the doors are closed and the containers with the substances are lowered into the columns. As soon as the containers touch the bottom of the column they generate particular substances which put the people to sleep within one minute. A few minutes later, the door at the oth-*

[353] The verb "kommen" is used twice in this sentence, the second occurrence is faulty German, transl.

*er end which leads to a lift opens. The hair of the corpses is cut and other experts (Jews) break out the teeth (gold teeth). One has come to know that the Jews keep hidden in hollow teeth jewels, gold, platinum etc.*
*After that, the corpses are loaded into elevators and are taken to the first upper floor. There, there are 10 large crematorium furnaces in which the corpses are burned. As fresh corpses burn particularly well, only ½ – 1 metric hundredweight* [Zentner] *of coke are needed for the whole procedure. This work is carried out by Jewish detainees who will never leave this camp.*
*Output of this 'resettlement action' to date: 500,000 Jews.*
*Present capacity of 'the resettlement action' furnaces: 10,000 in 24 hours.*
[Handwritten note:] *I affirm, that this* [is] *a true copy of the original report. Eric M. Lipmann"*

Leaving aside the certainly relevant question of the origins and the authenticity of the document – a retyped copy, appearing as late as 1976, of the carbon copy of an original that was never found, the carbon copy having been discovered at an unknown location and transmitted to an unknown person, with the carbon copy then disappearing as well – we will pass on immediately to Pressac's critical comment (*ibid.*, p. 239):

*"Franke-Gricksch reports that 'The unfit go to a BIGGISH HOUSE, into the basement…' without saying that it is a crematorium, or which one. Later in his account we learn that the 'house' is equipped with 'big cremation furnaces,' so it must have been a crematorium. Only Krematorien II and III had semi-basements, whereas Krematorien I, IV and V had none. On 4th May 1943, only Krematorium II was complete and operational, while Kr III was not yet ready. Franke-Gricksch's 'biggish house' can therefore be nothing other than Birkenau Krematorium II.*
*The errors in his report are:*
*[1] '5-6 steps' (for the access stairway at the western end of Leichenkeller 2) instead of 10. Simple lack of attention on the part of a man who used this stairway only once. The error would be more serious on the part of a Sonderkommando member, using it several times a day.*
*[2] 'three big pillars' [columns for pouring Zyklon B] instead of four. The explanation of this error is that Franke-Gricksch must have just gone a few paces into Leichenkeller 1, not down to the end, and thus noticed only three of the four columns.*
*[3] 'the doors [of Leichenkeller 1] are closed' instead of the door, singular. This is probably due to confusion with the double door of Leichenkeller 2 leading to the corridor, through which he had just come before having a quick look over the threshold of Leichenkeller 1.*

*[4] 'the door on the other side is opened, leading to a lift.' There was not an entrance door at one end and exit at the other, but only one door to Leichenkeller 1, through which the victims entered and from which the corpses were removed. This is the most glaring fault, but may be explained by the route taken during Franke-Gricksch's visit.*

*[5] 'go to the first floor'* [are taken to the first upper floor; Ed.] *instead of the floor above, or ground floor. A common mistake made by many witnesses.*

*[6] '10 large crematorium furnaces,' instead of 5 three muffle furnaces or 15 muffles. As with Leichenkeller 1, Franke-Gricksch probably did not go the whole length of the furnace room, but stood at the western entrance in front of the first furnace and listened to the explanations given. It could be that the figure ten was the total he was given for the capacity of Krematorien II and III together (10 three muffle furnaces).*

*[7] '500,000 Jews' [in May 1943], instead of a true figure of probably somewhere between 200,000 and 250,000. This figure would have been provided by the Auschwitz SS guide and Franke-Gricksch is merely repeating the inflated figure given to make the camp look efficient.*

*[8] '10,000 in 24 hours,' instead of the 'official' figure of 4,756 per day for the FIVE Krematorien (I, II, III, IV and V), itself a theoretical figure that was never achieved in 1943, as proved by the Krematorium coke consumption. The maximum daily throughput of the 4 Birkenau Krematorien was in the order of 3,000 incinerations. What is more, in May 1943, Kr III was not yet in service. This is simply another Auschwitz SS propaganda figure passed on by Franke-Gricksch."*

Pressac then goes on to explain the error in connection with the two doors of *Leichenkeller* 1 which he touches upon under Item 4 above (*ibid.*):

*"The most striking and serious error in his report is his stating that the gas chamber (Leichenkeller 1) had a door at each end. This can be explained only if there was some kind of break in his visit to the crematorium that caused him to lose his bearings somewhat."*

His mistake is claimed to become understandable if one assumes that he entered *Leichenkeller* 2 from the outside, then walked through it, into the corridor and the vestibule, then took a few steps into *Leichenkeller* 1, leaving the half-basement via the stairs on the north side (through the former *Leichenkeller* 3), then re-entering the ground floor of the crematorium through the door located on the north side, and viewing the furnace hall while listening in front of the first furnace to the explanations of his guide and going down into the half-basement by means of the freight elevator thus arriving in front of the gas chamber,

> *"*[…] *(where, not recognizing the vestibule he had passed through some time before, he thought this was ANOTHER door to the gas chamber). He probably went back up to the ground floor on the corpse hoist and left the Krematorium through the main, north, door. The 'break' thus occurred when he emerged from the basement by the northern stairway, instead of more logically taking the corpse hoist directly up to the furnace room."* (*ibid.*, p. 239)

### 7.6.3. Critical Analysis of Pressac's Comments

Pressac's remarks are a good example of the way in which a scholar with a fine critical and sometimes even very sensitive mind can get lost in useless suppositions and sophistications. His whole reasoning is grounded on the assumption that the document in question is authentic, although there is no proof for this, and hence his analysis aims merely at explaining the "mistakes" in the "report," instead of checking into the veracity and, ultimately, the authenticity of the document itself. In other words, he pre-empts what he is going to find out.

Another serious error on Pressac's side is the fact that he attempts to attribute the erroneous figures in the documents at times to Franke-Gricksch's SS guide, at other times to Franke-Gricksch himself. The criterion for the one or the other is the alleged propagandistic exaggeration of the SS: wherever possible, the errors are to be ascribed to the SS guide – the 500,000 persons "resettled," the cremation capacity of 10,000 corpses per day. Where this cannot be done, the mistakes are attributed to Franke-Gricksch's faulty observations – the three columns instead of four,[354] the two doors instead of one, the non-existent door at the other end of the gas chamber, the ten cremation furnaces instead of five.

Actually, if it is unlikely that the guide had not correctly explained the equipment of the crematorium to Franke-Gricksch, it is altogether unbelievable that, when describing the alleged extermination of Jews, the guide would not have called things by their proper names, like not using the very name of the installation, crematorium, which the document refers to as a "house." Not even Zyklon B is ever mentioned in this "report," according to which the killing was done with "certain agents" or "particular substances which made the people fall asleep within a minute," saying that "the containers with the substances are lowered into the columns." Pressac has nothing to say about this, dwelling instead on insignificant "mistakes," such as Items 1 or 5 in his remarks, and explaining the others in a laboriously sophistic manner.

---

[354] But, for some strange reason, the "report" does not mention the seven concrete pillars holding up the ceiling of the room.

His explanation concerning the closure of the "doors" of *Leichenkeller* 1 (Item 3) is quite obviously in error because we are clearly dealing here with the closure of the "doors" of a room which according to the document has precisely two doors. Pressac's explanation concerning the existence of these two doors (Item 4) is an elaboration which is not only unprovable but against common sense: the inspection of the crematorium would have been carried out methodically: *Leichenkeller* 2, corridor, vestibule, *Leichenkeller* 1, to be interrupted there – nobody knows why – for a tour of the ground floor, only to continue in the semi-basement later. But in the account there is no mention of any "interruption," the visit of the semi-basement having ended with the alleged look into *Leichenkeller* 1 and Franke-Gricksch having been led into the ground floor precisely via the flight of service stairs built for that purpose (see Section 2.9.1.).

It is extremely unlikely that an *SS-Sturmbannführer* would have been moved into the furnace hall by means of the freight elevator used for the corpses – which, in any case, would have been against safety rules. From the furnace hall, if we follow Pressac, Franke-Gricksch would have been taken back down into the semi-basement again via the freight elevator – what for? He had already gone through the basement earlier. Apparently this was claimed by Pressac only so that he could "explain" Franke-Gricksch's alleged mix-up of the gas chamber door with some other door!

To support this ludicrous thesis, Pressac has to make a moron out of the SS officer – someone unable to recognize a room he had inspected minutes earlier, simply because he was now entering it through a different entrance! Without even taking into account that Franke-Gricksch must have been aware of the arrangement and the orientation of *Leichenkeller* 1 – either because he had entered *Leichenkeller* 2 from the outside yard where one could see the upper part of *Leichenkeller* 1 protruding from the ground, or because in the "report" the introduction columns for the sleeping agent introduced "from above, from the outside of the basement" are mentioned. Hence Franke-Gricksch would never have imagined another door at the far end of that room where there was only a wall and soil!

The explanation of the 10 furnaces (Item 6) makes no sense either, because if Franke-Gricksch had not seen one or several of the furnaces farthest away when standing near the first, then he would have given a figure less than 5 for the furnaces, or, for the muffles, a multiple of 3, e.g. 9 or 12 (as each furnace had 3 muffles), but certainly not ten. Actually, though, as we can see from the blueprints of the ground floor of the crematorium shown by Pressac such as No. 933(-934)(r) (*ibid.*, p. 283), even standing one meter away from the first furnace, he could have seen the other four furnaces most distinctly. The other explanation, namely that the number of furnaces refers to Crematoria II and III

together, does not hold water either, because the report speaks of the "present capacity" (*jetzige Kapazität*) of the furnaces, hence only of Crematorium II, for, as Pressac correctly states, "only Crematorium II was terminated and operational whereas Crematorium III was not yet ready."

Just as silly is Pressac's explanation on the subject of the "three large columns": on the one hand, even taking only a few steps into *Leichenkeller* 1, Franke-Gricksch could not but see the four alleged columns, and on the other hand, his SS guide, when explaining their function, would certainly not have failed to tell him that there were four of them and why this was so.

When it comes to the cremation capacity of the furnaces in Crematorium II – 10,000 corpses in 24 hours – Pressac falls back on what he calls propagandistic exaggerations by the camp SS. However, the capacity given for the alleged gas chamber – "300-400 persons" – clashes most violently with that figure. It would mean that, in order to have the furnaces run flat out, there would have had to be 28 gassings per day on average. But then, for Pressac himself the gassing capacity was 1,000 to 1,500 persons at a time (*ibid.*, p. 473), whereas for Tauber it was 3,000 to 4,000 persons (see Section 10.3.3.).

Thus Pressac, by far-fetched arguments, pretends to explain gross mistakes which remain inexplicable, if one considers the document to be authentic. In order to accomplish this, he has to bypass essential aspects of the "report" which do not fit into his interpretative framework.

I have already pointed out the omission, in his comments, of any details regarding the "substances" used in the alleged gas chamber. A further case in point is the coke consumption which the document ascribes to the furnaces of Crematorium II and which is in glaring contrast with Pressac's conjectures (see Subchapter 9.4.). The most serious matter, though, is the following statement:

*"The Jews arrive, toward nightfall, in special trains (freight-cars) and are being routed on special tracks into dedicated enclosed areas of the camp."*

However, the only railroad tracks which went into the Birkenau Camp were those which formed the so-called "ramp." Pressac himself tells us, though, that this ramp "did not become operational until May 1944 for the arrival of the Hungarian Jews" (*ibid.*, p. 253). In May 1943 the Jewish convoys were unloaded at the so-called "old ramp" or "Jewish ramp" of the Auschwitz railroad station (*ibid*., p. 162). Then how was Franke-Gricksch able to see tracks in May 1943 that were only laid a year later? This irresolvable conundrum demonstrates by itself that the Franke-Gricksch "report" cannot possibly be authentic, and precisely for that reason Pressac has said nothing about the matter.

This chronological impossibility, together with the gross mistakes of the "report" and its incredible disuse of elementary terms such as "crematorium"

or "Zyklon B" shows clearly that it is a fabrication using testimonies of former detainees, which even betray the propaganda effort (cf. Renk 1991). Another striking example for this is this statement:

> *"One has come to know that the Jews keep hidden in hollow teeth* [!] *jewels, gold, platinum etc."*

# Part Two:
# The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau

## Design, Operation, Technical Features and Historiographic Implications

## 8. The First Scientific Treatment of Cremations at Auschwitz

### 8.1. Introduction

The problem of the cremations at Auschwitz – one of the most important and still unresolved questions in the historiography of that camp – had started to come out of the general hysteria, into which it had been relegated for decades, and had started to take on some scientific connotations only in 1989, thanks to Jean-Claude Pressac. The merits of the French researcher end there, however: while he did indeed try to approach the problem from a scientific standpoint, his argumentative procedure and his conclusions show his crippling lack of technical training, which I shall discuss in Chapter 9. A rigorous scientific treatment of the matter became an urgent need.

Since the early 1990s I have been working on such an opus, assisted by engineer Dr. Franco Deana. The English translation titled *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study* finally appeared in 2015.[355] In the context of the present study, this exhaustive study is presented in its main lines. This issue is important because, since the turn of the millennium, the problem of the Auschwitz cremations has relapsed into the propagandistic hysteria of the immediate post-war years.[356]

As I have explained above, the question of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau is one of the three pillars which support the entire argumentative structure of van Pelt's book. One could even go so far as to say that it is the most important pillar, because the reliability of the witness testimonies is closely linked to the reliability of their statements in respect of the cremation furnaces. If the latter breaks down, the "convergence of proof" between

[355] The Italian original, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, had appeared in 2012.

[356] Aside from van Pelt's silly contribution in his 2002 book, the collective work by Assmann *et al.* (2002) has absolutely no technical or scientific character and does not provide any new elements on the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz. Likewise, the recent *Encyclopedia of Cremation* (Davies/Mates), though claiming to be scientific in its general conception, dedicates to "Auschwitz" one purely propagandistic page (p. 66) founded on the works of Czech, Piper, and Pressac!

witnesses and documents necessarily follows, and thus van Pelt's entire argumentative structure collapses.

The problem is hence of prime importance. I will therefore offer the reader in the present part of this book first and foremost a synthesis of the conclusions of the work in question and of an article I wrote on the Auschwitz furnaces (1994b, updated in Rudolf 2000 and 2003) with its major historiographic implications, adjusted here with minor modifications to the final results of my study of cremation. The first version of said article has been criticized by a certain John C. Zimmerman in a text entitled *Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of Holocaust Denial*, which appeared on a website in 1999 and was partly incorporated into his book a year later. My reply to Zimmerman's historically wrong and technically nonsensical arguments has been ignored by him so far (Mattogno 2017c).

## 8.2. Structure of the Work

The cremation furnaces of Auschwitz, heated by means of coke-fed gasifiers, constituted a development or rather a simplification of the civilian type. However, it is difficult to obtain detailed information on these furnaces even in the specialized literature. I therefore decided to place, at the head of the specific topic of my described study, a rigorous introductory treatment of those furnaces as the *First Part* of the first volume of the work.

Furthermore, in view of the fact that cremation furnaces are simple combustion devices, I think that it would be helpful for the reader to be acquainted, on the one hand, with the general principles of combustion technology and of the chemical processes which come into play during a cremation, and on the other hand with the theoretical and structural principles of a cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier, supplemented by a detailed description of its structure and its operation. In this way, the reader will come to a better understanding of cremation technology.

Finally, as the Auschwitz cremation furnaces were products of the technology of their era, I considered it useful to present an overview of the history of cremation in modern times with a particular emphasis on furnaces with coke-fed gasifiers such as those at Auschwitz, but without leaving aside systems based on other types of energy – gas, naphtha,[357] or electricity. In this way, the reader can appreciate the technological development of these combustion devices from the latter decades of the 19th Century through the Second World War, with all the technical problems which had to be solved. This historical presentation of cremation furnaces is complemented by a parallel study of de-

[357] A fraction of hydrocarbons in petroleum boiling between 30°C and 200°C, today still used as lighter fuel and for camp stoves.

vices for mass cremations for sanitary and hygienic reasons (in connection with wars or epidemics) and finds its conclusion in a brief analysis of the cremation furnaces of today.

The scientific cremation experiments carried out in Germany (and in Switzerland) at the end of the 1920s provide us with a solid experimental basis in order to resolve the essential questions of the duration of a cremation and of the corresponding fuel consumption of a cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier; these aspects will be analyzed in detail in two specific sections (8.3. and 8.6.2.).

Aiming for a comprehensive presentation of the subject of this book, I have not by-passed the legal and statistical aspects of cremation, especially for the case of Germany. The above topics are presented in the *First Part* of the first volume.

In the Second Part I have primarily outlined the activities of the Topf Company in the area of the design and construction of civilian cremation furnaces and other combustion devices, describing in detail the structure and the operation of the Topf cremation furnaces heated by means of coke, gas, or electricity, and presenting the numerous patents (and patent applications) granted, acquired, or filed between the 1920s and the 1950s.

After this general introduction concerning the Topf line of cremation furnaces for civilian use, I have addressed the cremation devices which the company supplied to, or designed for, the concentration camps, starting with those for Dachau and Gusen (a subcamp of Mauthausen). At this point we enter the core topic of the described work, which begins with a documented history of the construction of cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau. It is followed by a detailed technical description of the structure and the operation of these devices – the furnaces with two, three, and eight muffles – and a survey of the Topf projects for mass incineration in that camp.

The three fundamental questions – the duration of the cremation process, the capacity of the furnaces, and the fuel consumption of the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau – are then treated in a scientifically rigorous fashion on the basis of a wide variety of documents.

For the determination of the duration of the cremation process I have based myself primarily on experimental data, in particular those resulting from the cremation experiments with a coke-fired furnace undertaken by the engineer R. Kessler in Germany at the end of the 1920s and those stemming from the experiments with a gas-fired furnace done by Dr. E. Jones in England in the 1970s. I have also taken into account a fragmentary list of cremations at Gusen and the nearly complete list of cremations at the Westerbork crematorium. The name lists of cremations in the Terezín crematorium (a vast sampling of 717 cremations carried out between October 3 and November 15th, 1943, over

41 operating days) furnish us with a most-useful means of comparison in the sense that the average duration which results for these cases constitutes the fastest documented limit that could be achieved in the cremation devices of that period.

The result of the study – that the average duration of the cremation process was one hour – is confirmed also by the statements given by the Topf engineers Kurt Prüfer, the designer of the furnaces with three and with eight muffles, and Karl Schultze, the man who designed the blowers for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces.

The section dealing with the capacity of the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau contains a preliminary evaluation of the limits to the continuous operation of the devices (imposed by the inevitable formation and the necessary removal of slag from the hearth) and to the loading of the muffles, *i.e.* an evaluation of the possibility of incinerating more than one corpse at a time in one muffle in an economically advantageous way. This possibility is ruled out on the basis of experimental data (tests run in the crematoria at Westerbork and Gusen as well as in furnaces for slaughterhouses). The Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau were designed for individual cremations, and pushing their thermal limits provided no advantage with respect to the economy of the cremation. The Soviet technical expert reports about the coke-fired Kori cremation furnaces of the Lublin-Majdanek, Sachsenhausen, and Stutthof concentration camps, disconnected from their propagandistic embellishments, supply us with an indirect confirmation.

In the described treatise I have not limited myself to the mere verification of numerical data, but have also examined the historical question of the purpose of the design and the construction of the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

The heat balance – *i.e.* the calculation of the coke consumption of the furnaces – is set on a secure experimental footing: the consumption of the Topf double-muffle furnace in the crematorium at Gusen with its average consumption of 30.6 kg of coke for each of 677 individual cremations. This chapter analyzes and explains this consumption in a scientific way. The calculation takes into account the technical data concerning the coke, the furnaces (with a detailed computation of the hourly heat loss of the Gusen furnace and of the double- and triple-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau) and the corpses, which are divided into three types: normal, average and lean (emaciated), where average refers to a mean value between normal and lean. The fuel consumption (including total combustion air, theoretical air consumption and excess air) is computed for each type of furnace and for each type of corpse.

The analysis of the thermal balance of the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces moreover evidences a design error in the triple-muffle furnace, on account of

which the combustion gases fed into, or forming in, the central muffle did not have enough time to burn completely inside the combustion chamber, but were sucked up by the chimney draft and finished continued to burn in the flue ducts. In March 1943, this phenomenon caused serious damage to the refractory lining of the flue ducts and the chimney of Crematorium II at Birkenau. But could this surge of flames also have shown above the chimney and produced the phenomenon of flaming chimneys as reported by various witnesses? On the basis of calculations one can say that these flames should have exhausted themselves within the smoke ducts of the crematoria. However, in order to verify this experimentally, I have conducted two experiments with animal grease in a simple furnace I built for the purpose. The experimental results fully bore out the theoretical data.

For a better judgment regarding the Topf cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau I also made an extensive analysis of the naphtha- and coke-fired furnaces supplied to the concentration camps by Topf's most-serious competitor, the Hans Kori Co. of Berlin, as well as those installed at the Terezín camp by Ignis-Hüttenbau Co., undoubtedly the most efficient devices built anywhere in Europe in the 1940s.

The final problem dealt with in the Second Part concerns the legal requirements regarding the cremations in the concentration camps and the compliance of the furnaces in use there with those requirements. In that context, I have quoted *in extenso* the important "Decree Concerning the Implementation of Cremations in the Crematorium of the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp" issued by Himmler on February 28th, 1940 showing that – initially at least – the normal use of coffins, and urns for the ashes, was the rule in the crematoria of the concentration camps.[358]

To make the text more easily readable, I have provided an Appendix which contains the long lists of cremation statistics for Westerbork and Terezín (altogether 41 tables), a synopsis of the activities of the Topf Co. at Auschwitz-Birkenau, and a list of the patents as well as the patent applications and patent descriptions of the Topf Co. I have moreover compiled a glossary of over 300 German technical terms with the necessary explanations. The described work is based on strict and irreproachable first-hand sources.

I have primarily brought together the most-significant German historical and technical literature which exists on this subject, reinforcing it with the patents concerning civilian furnaces to the extent that such documents still exist (many have been lost in Allied bombardments). At the same time, I have been in touch with various producers of cremation furnaces and have personally visited several crematoria in Italy and France.

[358] BAK, NS 3/425.

For a better understanding of the functioning of the Topf and the Kori furnaces, I have studied the available German documents, especially those of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz as well as other documents preserved in various European archives. I have furthermore inspected and taken photographs of devices still existing in German concentration camps at:

– Auschwitz: 2 double-muffle Topf furnaces poorly rebuilt by the Poles; the mobile naphtha-fired Kori furnace;
– Buchenwald: 2 coke-fired triple-muffle Topf furnaces (one also adapted for use with naphtha) identical to those installed in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau;
– Dachau: 1 double-muffle coke-fired Topf furnace, originally a mobile furnace fired with naphtha; 4 coke-fired Kori furnaces;
– Gusen: 1 double-muffle coke-fired Topf furnace, originally a mobile furnace fired with naphtha;
– Mauthausen: 1 double-muffle coke-fired Topf furnace identical to the 3 double-muffle furnaces installed at Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp: 1 coke-fired Kori furnace;
– Groß-Rosen: 1 mobile naphtha-fired Kori furnace;
– Lublin-Majdanek: 5 coke-fired Kori furnaces; 1 mobile naphtha-fired Kori furnace;
– Stutthof: 2 coke-fired Kori furnaces; 1 mobile naphtha-fired Kori furnace;
– Terezín: 4 stationary naphtha-fired Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces.

The second volume contains reproductions of 300 documents, many of which heretofore unpublished or unknown even to specialists. The first ca. 100 documents concern civilian cremation furnaces. The next approximately 40 documents refer to the civilian activities of the Topf Co., while the rest is a selection of the most important documents regarding the Topf cremation furnaces at Mauthausen, Gusen, Buchenwald and Auschwitz-Birkenau (blueprints, drawings, proposals, cost estimates, shipping documents, invoices, operating instructions, diagrams etc.), regarding the Kori furnaces in the camps mentioned (especially original drawings and very accurate drawings prepared by the Soviet investigators), regarding technical and administrative questions, and on the bureaucratic formalities for cremations in the concentration camps.

In the third volume of the described work I have amply illustrated the description of these devices with 370 color photographs divided into 11 sections, each one corresponding to a specific device. This collection contains illustrations of devices heretofore unknown (the furnaces of the Terezín crematorium) or unfamiliar even to specialists, such as the photographs of the furnaces at Gusen, Groß-Rosen, Stutthof and Lublin-Majdanek. However, even the photographs of the well-known devices constitute a relevant contribution inasmuch as they depict, for the first time, the essential components of these

units, which are indispensable for understanding their structure and their mode of operation.

## 8.3. The Modern Cremation

### 8.3.1. Cremation-Furnace Technology up to the End of the First World War

Corpse cremation was practiced in Europe as early as a thousand years before Homer (Schuchhardt, p. 502) and continued to be practiced up to the year A.D. 785, when it was prohibited under pain of death by the Paderborn Decree of Charlemagne (*Capitulare Paderbrunnense*; Pauly, p. 8). Over the following centuries the cremation of corpses fell completely into disuse as a funerary practice throughout Christian Europe. The idea of a cremation of corpses resurfaced during the French Revolution (Reber, pp. 26-29) but did not take hold before the second half of the 19th Century. The birth of the movement for the cremation of corpses can be traced back to 1849, when the philologist Jakob Grimm gave a memorable speech on this subject at the Berlin Academy of Sciences.[359] The idea was immediately picked up and spread by untiring pioneers such as Army Surgeon J.P. Trusen, Professor Moleschott, Professor Richter, Professor Reclam and Professor Küchenmeister.

The first cremation in a cremation furnace in modern Europe took place at Dresden on October 9, 1874 in an experimental furnace built by Siemens; it was followed by a few others before such experimental incinerations were stopped by the government of Saxony (Pauly, p. 18).

Italy soon placed herself in the vanguard of the modern cremation movement from both the legal and the technical points of view. The principle of corpse cremation was recognized in that country by the sanitary regulations of September 6, 1874 (Pini, p. 16). This period saw a massive amount of work being done in this field, theoretical as well as experimental, and various types of furnaces were built. Modern cremation had to fulfill numerous ethical, esthetic and economic requirements. The general congress on cremations which was held at Dresden on June 7, 1876, specified their principles (Pauly, pp. 14f.).

The first European crematorium was built in Milan in 1875. It was equipped with a *Polli-Clericetti* Furnace inaugurated on January 22, 1876 with the cremation of the corpse of Alberto Keller, who had been a promoter of cremation throughout his life (Pini, p. 30). The first crematorium in Germany went into service at Gotha on December 10, 1878. The first types of cremation equipment used in Italy employed muffles. The corpse had to be placed into a

[359] The speech, entitled "Ueber das Verbrennen der Leichen" (On the cremation of corpses), was published the same year.

metal cylinder heated on the outside by coke (*Du Jardin* Design, 1867) or town-gas (*Polli* Apparatus).[360]

*Brunetti*'s device (1873) consisted of four little walls of ordinary brick, making up the hearth, upon which was placed a thin sheet of steel which covered only a small part of the hearth; above, there was a large hood linked to the chimney. The corpse was tied to the steel plate with wire and was exposed to the flames of the hearth located underneath. Cremation took about 6 hours.[361]

The *Polli-Clericetti* Furnace consisted of a cremation chamber with a horizontal grid on which the corpse was placed. It had 217 nozzles for air and gas, the jet-like flames of which impinged directly on the corpse and heated the chamber to a temperature of 1,100°C. This furnace was set up in the Milan Crematorium and was used for the cremation of Alberto Keller and two others. After that, on account of its excessively high operating costs, it was dismantled and replaced by a *Betti-Terruzzi* Furnace in 1877. This device was a muffle furnace consisting of a cast-iron cylinder located in the center of a large coke-fired furnace. When the cylinder started to glow, the corpse was introduced along a kind of steel guide-rail. Cremation was fairly complete, but the process took at least 5 hours, and the costs were high. After nine cremations, this example, too, was demolished.

The *Muller-Fichet* Furnace, shown at the Paris Universal Exhibition of 1878, consisted of a muffle made of refractory brick into which the coffin was placed. It was lined below and on the sides with refractory bricks which acted as heat accumulators. The muffle was made white-hot by means of the combustion products coming from a large gasifier with a stepped grid, and then the coffin was introduced.

The *Kopp* Furnace was based on the same principle as the *Betti-Terruzzi* type, but had a muffle made of refractory brick. It was set up in the Washington, D.C., Crematorium; six hours were needed for a complete cremation.

The *Gorini* furnace was based on the principle of direct combustion with live flames. The prototype of this furnace was inaugurated in the Riolo crematorium on September 6, 1877. The duration of one cremation was generally between one and a half and two hours, with a wood consumption of 100-150 kg.

The *Venini* Device was the first Italian cremation furnace using a gasifier. The cremation was brought about by the flames coming from a mobile gasifier and reaching the cremation chamber after having passed through a connecting

---

[360] Pini, pp. 130f. A detailed description is given by Wegmann-Ercolani, pp. 30-33.

[361] Pini, p. 132. The following derives from this work, unless otherwise stated (pp. 128-171). Cf. also: de Cristoforis, pp. 56-135; de Pietra Santa/Nansouty; Maccone, pp. 102-124; Schumacher, pp. 18-32.

duct; they struck the corpse directly. The introduction temperature was 800°C, and the duration of a cremation was normally one hour and a quarter.

The *Guzzi* Furnace brought together the principles of direct cremation by means of live flames and of indirect cremation by means of clean hot air, of which we shall speak later. In this device, the cremation chamber was heated either by the combustion products coming from the hearth or by hot air heated in the regenerator.[362]

The *Spasciani-Mesmer* Furnace, used at Leghorn and Venice, was a device with a gasifier having a horizontal grid and a feeding chute for the fuel. It took 8-10 hours to heat the furnace and some 2,000 kg of coke were needed for this phase; each subsequent cremation then consumed an additional 200-300 kg of coke.

The *Toisoul-Fradet* Furnace was a device using a gasifier and having three levels: the gasifier was in the basement, the recuperator[363] at ground level and the cremation chamber on the floor above. Cremation took about one hour and coke consumption was 100 kg.

The furnaces considered so far operated on the basis of the principle of total direct combustion, *i.e.* the corpse was struck directly by the flames generated on a hearth (as in the Gorini Furnace) or by the products of a gasifier (as in the Venini Furnace). The system invented by Friedrich Siemens introduced the process of totally indirect combustion by means of clean hot air, which dominated in Germany unchallenged until 1924. This new process, as we have seen, rested on the principle that the cremation was effected by clean air heated to 1,000°C in a regenerator or recuperator. The experimental prototype was used only for the destruction of animal carcasses (Küchenmeister, pp. 70f.). The *Siemens* Furnace was installed in 1878, with some modifications, only at the Gotha Crematorium. A cremation in that furnace generally took two and a quarter hours. 1,500 kg of lignite were needed for a first cremation, and 250-300 kg for each subsequent one.[364]

The *Klingenstierna* Furnace was an essential improvement over the Siemens model. It had a main hearth and a secondary hearth, which served mainly as an afterburner for the fumes. The combustion air was heated in a recuperator made of metal tubes. The corpse was introduced into the cremation chamber by means of a cart which stayed in the chamber throughout the duration of the process.

---

[362] A heat regenerator transfers heat from hot exhaust gas to incoming cold air by filling a dedicated space alternately with either; hence it operates discontinuously and inefficiently.

[363] A heat recuperator continuously transfers heat from hot exhaust gas to incoming cold air, both flowing in separated but intertwined spaces.

[364] Heepke 1905b, p. 20. This work contains a very detailed description of the Siemens, Klingenstierna, and Schneider furnaces with highly detailed drawings (pp. 41-58). On the subject of these furnaces cf. also Beutinger.

In Germany this Swedish design was perfected by the engineer E. Dorovius and built by the *Gebrüder Beck* Co. of Offenbach. The first models, installed at Heidelberg in 1891 and at Jena in 1898, still had the trolley for the introduction of the coffin, but for the furnace set up at Offenbach in 1899 this detail was eliminated. The cremation chamber was given a grid made of refractory clay, below which two V-shaped inclined planes were arranged for the ashes to fall into the ash receptacle. The Mainz version of 1903 had a single inclined plane beneath the grid, as did all the later furnaces, but was still equipped with a recuperator having metal tubes (Heepke 1905b, pp. 45-55). Subsequently, this type of recuperator was replaced by one of refractory brickwork, and the furnace took on the typical shape of German cremation furnaces with coke-fed gasifiers.

The prototype of the *Schneider* Furnace was built for the Hamburg Crematorium in 1892. Its structure was very similar to that of the Klingenstierna-Beck model. The most significant innovations concerned the hearth which had a horizontal grid and a primary combustion[365] air vent below it. The gasifier was placed vertically above the grid and had a coke-feeding chute in the upper part of the furnace. Preheating the furnace took about three and a half hours. Some 45-90 minutes were needed for one cremation, with a coke consumption of 250-300 kg for a single cremation and 50-100 kg for any succeeding ones.

The *Ruppmann* Furnace already had the design typical of a modern cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier (H. Keller 1928). From the experimental data collected at the Stuttgart crematorium and covering 48 cremations carried out between July 20 and September 15, 1909, we have an average duration of 1 h 33 min.; the minimum time was 1 h 10 min., the maximum 2 h 30 min. (Nagel, p. 36.).

The Swedish *Knös* Furnace brought along more improvements on the Klingenstierna-Beck Furnace. Coke consumption was about 300 kg for the preheating phase and the first cremation, and 50-90 kg for any subsequent ones. The rights to this furnace for Germany belonged to the Gebrüder Beck Co. of Offenbach.

### 8.3.2. Technical Developments of German Cremation Furnaces in the 1930s

After the end of the First World War, the reduction in coal production due to Germany's loss of major coal-producing territories and the confiscation of coal supplies by the victorious nations imposed by the Treaty of Versailles made it imperative for Germany to use its remaining coal resources with great

[365] In the technical terminology, the primary air was the combustion air fed into the hearth, and the secondary air was air added otherwise for the combustion of the corpse.

parsimony. For that reason, in the years following the war, German industry strove to optimize, in terms of heat technology, all of its installations consuming coal or coal derivatives in an effort to obtain the greatest possible efficiency. The demands for a rational utilization of energy concerned also the field of cremation furnaces and even influenced the respective legislation. The original law on cremations of September 14, 1911 had permitted only a completely indirect cremation with the ensuing enormous loss of heat. It was amended on October 24, 1924, and the semi-direct process was authorized (Kori 1924, pp. 115-120). The manufacturers of (theoretically) totally indirect cremation furnaces felt threatened by the new cremation system which would lead – as it actually did – to great technological changes.[366] A controversy thus ensued. The general question of the operating economy of cremation furnaces could only be resolved by scientific cremation experiments. The most important experiments of that period were run in the Dessau Crematorium in 1926 and 1927 by the engineer Richard Kessler who wrote a long scientific paper about them.[367] We will examine the results of these experiments one by one.

The design of the new models of the 1930s took account of the determining factors for efficient conservation of heat as identified by Kessler in the course of his experiments. This resulted in a substantial improvement in operating economy. Among the most-important technical innovations of that period one may cite the reduction of the horizontal cross-sectional area of the gasifier, the installation of a post-combustion grid, an improved air-feed, more-efficient recuperators and, finally, appropriate control instruments (Hellwig 1930, pp. 56f.; A. Peters, pp. 56f.).

At the beginning of the 1930s, coke-fired cremation furnaces with a gasifier had reached the pinnacle of their technical, perfection but also started on their inexorable competitive decline: they began to be replaced by the new generation of furnaces, heated more-efficiently by gas or electricity. From this point on, the existing coke-fired furnaces were either torn down[368] or revamped to accommodate gas heating (Repky, pp. 506-509). The new heating systems necessitated additional studies on the structure of the furnaces as well as on the phenomenon of cremation *per se*, and these studies were presented in significant technical publications.[369]

---

366 "Amtliches" 1925b; 1926; 1927; Tilly 1926c; Peters/Tilly.

367 Kessler 1927. Abbrev. version: Kessler 1930. It is also worth mentioning the experiments which engineer H. Keller performed in 1927 in the crematorium of Biel, Switzerland with a furnace with coke-fired gas generator: H. Keller 1928, also H. Keller 1929.

368 For example, the old coke furnaces at the Hamburg Crematorium were replaced by an experimental Volckmann-Ludwig gas furnace already in 1928 (Manskopf), and the old coke furnace of the crematorium at Dortmund was dismantled in 1937/38 and replaced with two new furnaces of the Volckmann-Ludwig system: Kämper 1941.

369 Of the most-important technical articles, we would cite: Hellwig 1931, in abbreviated form Hellwig 1932; Schläpfer 1937, 1938; Kessler 1931; Kessler 1935; Quehl 1936.

In the area of gas heating, the most notable innovation was the new design of the *Volckmann-Ludwig* Furnace, patented on October 30, 1928. An exclusive license for this patent was granted to the firm H.R. Heinicke of Chemnitz.[370] The first electrically heated furnace went into operation at Biel (Switzerland) on August 31, 1933. It was built by the firm Brown, Boveri & Co. of Baden, Switzerland, under the supervision of the engineer Hans Keller.[371]

### 8.3.3. Legislation and Statistical Data Concerning Cremation in Germany

Although the first German crematorium was built as early as 1878 (in Gotha), cremation in Germany was not legally recognized for quite some time. In Prussia it became a legal option only with the law on cremation of September 14, 1911. In the other parts of the *Reich* it was accepted between 1899 and 1925, albeit with rather divergent regulations. Legislation was unified only in the 1930s: the first "*Gesetz über die Feuerbestattung*" (Law on Cremation) as such was promulgated on May 15th, 1934. It contained 11 articles that concerned in particular the medical and legal aspects of cremation as well as the supervisory role of the police in the matter. Shortly thereafter specific ordinances concerning the cremation furnaces and the cremation process were issued: "*Betriebsordnung für Feuerbestattungsanlagen*" (Service regulation for cremation devices) on November 5th, 1935, and "*Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes*" (Decree concerning the application of the law on cremation) on August 10, 1938.[372]

Between 1878 and 1939 a total of 122 crematoria were built in Germany, as shown by the following table:[373]

[370] Regarding the Volckmann-Ludwig furnace cf. Volckmann 1931a, 1931b, 1934; Wolfer 1932.

[371] H. Keller 1934; H. Keller 1935. This experimental furnace was gradually perfected by the firm of BBC Brown Boveri, which did not have a large market in Germany; cf. G. Keller 1942.

[372] Cf. in this respect Lohmann 1912; Marcuse 1930; "Betriebsordnung für Feuerbestattungsanlagen" of Nov. 5, 1935, as well as the "Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes" of August 10, 1938, reprinted in Schumacher 1939, pp. 116-121; Richtlinien 1932; Richtlinien 1937.

[373] Verbandsvorstand, pp. 82-87; Phoenix 1939, p. 7; Phoenix 1940, pp. 20, 29; Helbig 1940, pp. 28-31.

**Table 2: History of Crematory Construction in Germany**

| Year | # | Total | Year | # | Total | Year | # | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1878 | 1 | 1 | 1910 | 4 | 23 | 1925 | 4 | 69 |
| 1891 | 1 | 2 | 1911 | 6 | 29 | 1926 | 7 | 76 |
| 1892 | 1 | 3 | 1912 | 5 | 34 | 1927 | 5 | 81 |
| 1898 | 1 | 4 | 1913 | 6 | 40 | 1928 | 7 | 88 |
| 1899 | 1 | 5 | 1914 | 3 | 43 | 1929 | 5 | 93 |
| 1901 | 1 | 6 | 1915 | 5 | 48 | 1930 | 11 | 104 |
| 1902 | 1 | 7 | 1916 | 1 | 49 | 1931 | 3 | 107 |
| 1903 | 1 | 8 | 1917 | 2 | 51 | 1932 | 2 | 109 |
| 1904 | 1 | 9 | 1918 | 2 | 53 | 1934 | 3 | 112 |
| 1905 | 1 | 10 | 1920 | 1 | 54 | 1935 | 2 | 114 |
| 1906 | 2 | 12 | 1921 | 1 | 55 | 1936 | 1 | 115 |
| 1907 | 3 | 15 | 1922 | 2 | 57 | 1937 | 3 | 118 |
| 1908 | 1 | 16 | 1923 | 4 | 61 | 1938 | 3 | 121 |
| 1909 | 3 | 19 | 1924 | 4 | 65 | 1939 | 1 | 122 |

In those same years a total of 1,202,813 cremations were carried out in Germany with the following distribution over time:

**Table 3:** Number of Cremations in Germany

| Period | Number of cremations | Cremations/year (avg.) |
|---|---|---|
| 1878 | 1 | 1 |
| 1879 | 17 | 17 |
| 1880-1889 | 701 | 70 |
| 1890-1899 | 2,903 | 290 |
| 1900-1909 | 20,271 | 2,027 |
| 1910-1919 | 111,671 | 11,167 |
| 1920-1929 | 355,836 | 35,583 |
| 1930-1939 | 711,413 | 71,141 |
| Total | 1,202,813 | |

In the Sudeten territory there were 4 crematoria: in Reichenberg (1918), Aussig (1933), Brüx (1924), and Karlsbad (1933); in Austria, there were 5 crematoria: in Vienna (1923), Steyr (1927), Linz (1929), Salzburg (1931), and Graz (1923). Thus, there were altogether 131 crematoria in *Großdeutschland* in 1939. In 1940 there were 108,630 cremations, in 1941: 107,103 and in 1942: 114,184.[374]

At the end of 1938 Germany counted 130 crematoria, England 47, Italy 37 (with 8 out of service), in Sweden and Switzerland there were 22 each, in Denmark 16, in Norway 10, in Czechoslovakia 9, in France 6, in Russia 2, and in Belgium, Finland, Holland, Portugal, and Rumania one each. Behind Germany, the countries with the greatest number of cremations were England (16,312 cremations), Switzerland (7,071), the Protectorate of Bohemia and

[374] Weinisch, p. 17; *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 16, 1944, p. 17.

Moravia (5,535), Sweden (4,434), Denmark (4,031), Norway (2,262) and France (1,340) (Statistisches, p. 41).

Both by number of crematoria and cremations, the list was topped by Japan, which could boast of 36,723 cremation installations as early as 1912. In 1929 this country alone cremated 622,492 corpses (Pallester, p. 28; Maccone, p. 92).

### 8.3.4. The Firm J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt

In the field of cremation furnaces, Topf began its activity in the year of the outbreak of the First World War. The first Topf furnace with a coke-fired gasifier was erected at the Freiburg crematorium and was started up on April 15, 1914 (Phoenix 1915 & 1916). Over the 1920s Topf became the largest company, commercially speaking, in this sector in Germany: out of the 24 furnaces installed in the country between 1922 and 1927, a total of 18 came from Topf (Verbandsvorstand, p. 84).

At the beginning of the 1930s, thanks to its technological advances, Topf's lead had been consolidated. The firm could claim to have built the first gas-fired cremation furnace on German soil at Dresden in 1927, which had performed faultlessly, as well as the first electrically fired furnace in Germany, which went into operation at Erfurt in 1933.[375] Topf's activity in research and development is furthermore borne out by the numerous patents it obtained, especially in the 1930s. Some of them introduced highly significant innovations into the field of cremation, such as the post-combustion grid and the revolving grid.

Topf responded to the competition of the gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig furnace with the "High-efficiency furnace with revolving ash-grid, D.R.P." (German patent), model 1934. In this device the operating system was still indirect, with air being heated in metal tubes above the muffle. The post-combustion chamber was equipped with a revolving grate, but overall the furnace was of a more massive and decidedly more voluminous appearance than the Volckmann-Ludwig model. It still preserved the two-tier design of the coke furnace, with a total height of some 5 meters. On the lower level were located the controls of the revolving grate as well as the ash-extraction device. The part located in the furnace hall, too, with its size of 3.70 by 2.60 meters, was much larger than the Volckmann-Ludwig furnace (3.10 by 1.70 meters).[376]

The first cremation furnace with a coke-fired gasifier built by Topf – while retaining more or less the design principles of earlier furnaces – brought along several innovations derived from previous ideas, but it did so in a novel man-

[375] Regarding the electric Topf furnace see K. Weiss 1934 & 1937; "Elektrisch betriebener…," 1935; Schumacher, pp. 28ff.; Jakobskötter.

[376] Etzbach, pp. 3ff. Regarding the gas-fired Topf furnace cf. also Schumacher, pp. 25ff.

ner. In particular, the Topf furnace presented a system of heating the muffle from the outside, controlled by a fire-clay trap located in front of the gasifier outlet; by preventing the gases from entering the muffle, it allowed for a completely indirect cremation (Reichenwallner, pp. 28f.).

### 8.3.5. Cremation Furnace with Coke-Fed Gasifier in the 1930s

This type of furnace consisted of a gasifier (*Generator*), the cremation chamber or muffle (*Verbrennungsraum*; *Muffel*) with the post-combustion chamber (*Nachglühraum*) and the recuperator (*Rekuperator*) below. The gasifier was a vertical chamber lined with refractory material on the inside. The hearth was situated in the lower portion; it consisted of a grid and a door for the primary combustion air and for the removal of ash and slag. In its upper part it narrowed on one side into a duct (gasifier neck) through which the combustion products of the coke entered the muffle, and on the other side into a vertical or slanted shaft which opened up on the outside of the furnace and constituted the coke feeding chute.

The specific function of the gasifier was to gasify the coke, *i.e.* to bring about its transformation into combustible gases (generator gas or producer gas, a gas mixture mainly consisting of nitrogen and carbon monoxide plus minor amounts of carbon dioxide). The muffle was a horizontal combustion chamber with a vaulted ceiling, made of fire-brick, closed in front by a sliding, fire-clay closure which moved on a suitably slanted frame. In front of the closure was a metal door. In its rear part the muffle was connected with the gasifier via the gasifier neck. The floor consisted of a fire-clay grid, usually with bars lengthwise and across, on which the coffin was placed. Below this grid was an inclined plane for the ash, on which the parts of the corpse which fell through the grid burned up completely. The plane ended at the front in a receptacle for the ashes which were raked into it by means of a suitable tool.

In the 1930s a post-combustion grid was arranged at the end of the inclined plane for the ash. Below the fire-clay grid, the walls of the muffle were inclined toward the inside, so as to form a small chamber which received the remains of the corpse. Openings in the walls of this chamber led to the discharge channels through which the spent gases flowed into the recuperator.

The recuperator was a heat exchanger made of refractory material. It consisted of adjoining channels arranged in the lower part of the furnace. The channels had upper openings into the muffle and lower openings to the outside. The spent gases coming from the muffle flowed downwards, counterdirectional to the combustion air which flowed upwards from the outside in neighboring channels. In this process the spent gasses transferred their heat to the walls; the heat spread by conduction through all parts of the recuperator, which heated up to a temperature varying between 400 and 600°C or higher.

The furnace was usually arranged on two levels: the hearth and the recuperator stood in the basement, the cremation chamber on the ground floor. In the direct process the operation of the device was as follows: before starting up the gasifier, the smoke trap was opened and a small fire of wood and some coke was lit on the gasifier hearth. When the coke started to glow, more fuel was added through the feeding chute. The resulting gases were led from the gasifier to the muffle via the neck of the gasifier, then passed through the post-combustion chamber and the recuperator and left the furnace through the flue duct. When the furnace had reached its operating temperature, the muffle door was opened and the coffin was introduced into the muffle, resting on the refractory grid. The high temperature in the muffle caused the coffin to ignite as soon as it entered the chamber; it burned away rapidly and left the corpse exposed to the combustion products coming from the gasifier, which moved through the muffle at a high temperature. At this point evaporation of the corpse's water set in, followed by the incineration as such. The combustion residues fell through the grid openings onto the inclined plane of the post-combustion chamber below, where they burned up completely.

When flame generation had ended, the glowing embers were raked forward on the inclined plane by way of the ash-chamber door into a suitable container, where they burned out altogether. Control of the furnace was accomplished by means of the control devices (air inlet, hearth door, and vane of the flue).[377]

### 8.3.6. Chimney Draft and Hearth Loading

In a cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier, the chimney not only removed the spent gases, it also served to feed the necessary air to the gasifier hearth. The highest resistance the combustion air encountered was, in fact, the resistance of the hearth grid and the layer of coke above it. The chimney draft could be natural or forced. The natural draft is due to the difference of the densities – and hence to the temperature difference – of the gases at the bottom of the chimney and the outside air at the top of the chimney. It also depends on the height of the chimney and its cross-sectional area. Draft was measured in terms of mm of water column.[378]

Forced draft or suction draft was obtained by means of a blower at the base of the chimney, which drew in a portion of the spent gasses and ejected them into the chimney at a high velocity. In cremation furnaces with a coke-fired gasifier, the minimum required draft was 10 mm; the maximum was 30 mm of water column.

---

[377] Weigt, p. 46; H. Keller 1927, Kessler 1927, No. 8, pp. 148-151.

[378] In German "Wassersäule," abbreviated WS. 10 mm of water column is equivalent to 1 mbar = 0.0145 psi.

The draft had a direct effect on the loading of the hearth grid, *i.e.* on the amount of coke which burned on the grid in a unit of time, usually expressed as kilograms of coke per square meter and hour. With a natural draft and a normal chimney, this loading was about 120 kg per hour and square meter. The corresponding draft was about 10 mm of water column. With a forced draft, the amount of air passing through the hearth per unit of time was increased, and coke combustion increased likewise, leading to a higher loading of the grid. Some experimental data are shown in the table below:

| Draft [water col. (mbar)] | 10 mm (1) | 20 mm (2) | 30 mm (3) |
|---|---|---|---|
| Grid loading [per m²][379] | 120 kg/h | 150 kg/h | 180 kg/h |

## 8.3.7. Coke Consumption of a Crematory Furnace with Gasifier

Fuel consumption in a cremation furnace depended primarily on the design of the furnace, on the cremation process, on the frequency of cremations, on the composition of the corpses, and on the operation of the furnace. The design of the furnace was important, because a greater mass of refractory material absorbed more heat during the first cremation runs. The cremation system, likewise, had an influence on coke consumption in the sense that the muffle could be heated indirectly, semi-directly or directly; indirect heating was the most wasteful.

The frequency of incinerations had an overriding effect on the fuel consumption. If, in fact, only one cremation was carried out on a given day, the fuel needed to bring the furnace up to its operating temperature would all be debited to it. If, on the other hand, several incinerations were carried out in succession, the initial fuel needed was averaged out over all of them, and the individual consumption decreased accordingly; beyond a certain number of cremations it tended to stabilize.

The constitution of the corpse, too, had an effect on the cremation and hence on the fuel consumption, because it could contribute more or less heat to the process, depending on its composition in terms of proteins and fat. Experiments carried out in German crematoria in the 1930s showed that 65% of the corpses burned normally, 25% poorly, and 10% with difficulty (Jakobsköter, p. 587).

The operation of the furnace, finally, had an extremely strong effect on heat efficiency: incorrect or lax operation could actually double the fuel consumption. The coke consumption for an individual cremation was not known, as the crematoria only kept track of the average values which covered also the

[379] Heepke 1905b, pp. 71-75; Labrasseur 1922, pp. 56-57 (review); Cantagalli 1940, p. 86; Salvi 1972, pp. 617-822; Colombo 1926, pp. 399f.

initial heating of the furnace and thus varied depending on the number of consecutive cremations. A theoretical analysis of the data was thus required.

The heat balance around a cremation furnace with a coke-fired gasifier is, however, very difficult to establish theoretically, because many variable factors exist in practice, which cannot be handled theoretically in advance and which require changes in the operation of the furnace from time to time.

In the 1920s the problem was discussed among engineering specialists like Fichtl and Tilly and the engineer Peters,[380] but the major contribution to its solution came from the engineer Wilhelm Heepke in a fundamental article published in 1933.[381] The result of his calculations for one incineration in a furnace at its thermal equilibrium (*i.e.* when the heat absorbed by the muffle had stabilized) was 30 kg of coke (plus the heat contribution of a 40-kg wooden coffin). A revision of the calculation, however (Heepke's method contained some errors of attribution), brought the consumption down to 20.5 kg of coke per corpse. This result was in good agreement with experimental data. Kessler's cremation experiment of January 5, 1927 (eight consecutive cremations in a coke-fired furnace, Kessler 1927, No. 8, pp. 148-159) showed the following results:

| | Total | Firing up | 8 Cremations | Total÷8 | Cremations÷8 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Coke [kg] | 436 | 200 | 236 | 54.5 | 29.5 |

The consumption for the 8 cremations without firing up a cold furnace still contained the heat absorbed by the furnace brickwork up to the point of thermal equilibrium, an effect of some 22%, and the effective consumption then became 23 kg of coke (plus the heat supplied by the coffin material).

## 8.3.8. Duration of the Cremation Process in Furnaces with Coke-Fed Gasifiers

Cremation is a physico-chemical process which for its completion requires a duration that may be called natural in the sense that it is not possible to shorten it at will, whatever the furnace system used. This duration depends essentially upon the chemical composition of the human body whose protein structure strongly resists combustion, as has been confirmed by the specific scientific experiments run in England in the 1970s, which we will discuss later. This is due to the body's relatively high nitrogen content, to its elevated autoignition temperature,[382] and to the chemical changes which the proteins un-

[380] Fichtl 1924, pp. 394-397; Tilly 1926a, pp. 190f.; Tilly 1926b, pp. 134ff.; Tilly 1927, pp. 19-25; Peters/Tilly, pp. 176ff.

[381] Heepke 1933, no. 8, pp. 109-111, and no. 9, pp. 123-128. This is a consolidated version of the study on thermal equilibrium in Heepke 1905b, pp. 60-63.

[382] The autoignition temperature of a substance is the lowest temperature at which it will spontaneously ignite in a normal atmosphere without an external source of ignition.

dergo at higher temperatures. All of these effects contribute to a corpse's strong resistance to combustion.[383]

In other words, a cremation which takes place under optimum conditions cannot proceed more quickly than the natural time needed for the progression of the combustion. In the same way, a cremation takes longer the more it moves away from its optimum conditions, be it because of a negligent operation of the furnace, or be it because of inadequacies in the design of the unit. In present-day gas-fired furnaces this lower limit is about one hour.

In the 1970s scientific experiments were done in England with the aim of identifying the most important factors having an influence on the cremation process. The results were read at the annual convention of the Cremation Society of Great Britain in July 1975. The experiments were done along two lines: a preliminary investigation in the Breakspear Crematorium at Ruislip and a full investigation in the Chanderlands Crematorium at Hull. The researchers conducting the experiments initially selected the following factors: fuel, type of furnace, dimensions of the coffin (and of the corpse), hygienic treatment (embalming) of the corpse, cause of death, furnace operator and use of different furnaces. The effects of technical factors were evened out by adopting the same gas-fired furnace (Dowson & Mason Twin Reflux Cremator) and the same furnace operator.

Taking into account these factors, 200 to 300 cremations were observed, and the data gathered were handed to the statistician of the group for a preliminary report. This analysis showed that, out of the factors considered initially, only four were significant: the age and sex of the deceased, the cause of death, and the temperature of the furnace. On the basis of these findings, the research was continued at the Hull Crematorium. Here it was found that the really decisive factors were the maximum temperature of the furnace and the sex of the deceased. The results obtained were incorporated into a graph by the statistician, which one of the researchers, Dr. E. W. Jones, comments on as follows (Jones/ Williamson, p. 81):

> *"From his graph he* [the statistician] *was able to tell us (we thought this rather interesting) that there is a maximum point, or rather a minimum point of incineration time, below which it is impossible to go, and our statistician defined this as a thermal barrier that, because of the make*[up]*, the nature of human tissues, you cannot incinerate them at a rate which is below round about 63 minutes."*

The graph shows that the duration which comes closest to the thermal barrier, set at 60 minutes, corresponds to a temperature of 800°C. When the tempera-

[383] Fleck, pp. 163f.; Kraupner/Puls; Löffler, pp. 3f; BR Deutschland. Deutsches Patentamt. Patentschrift Nr. 861731. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Issued on Jan. 5, 1953, filed by Martin Klettner, Recklinghausen.

ture is raised to 1,000°C, the duration of the cremation counterintuitively rises to 67 minutes, and then drops again to 65 minutes at 1,100°C. At higher temperatures, which were not investigated, the duration should eventually fall and should drop below the thermal barrier at super-high temperatures. If one wanted to reduce the cremation time to 20 or 15 minutes – according to Dr. Jones – it would be necessary to build a furnace capable of running at 2,000°C (*ibid*.). But for technical reasons the cremation process must take place between well-defined thermal limits, because at temperatures above some 1,100 to 1,200°C sintering takes place, *i.e.* the bones and the refractory material both soften and fuse together, whereas below 700 to 600°C the corpse merely carbonizes. Experiments have shown that the optimum temperature for the introduction of the coffin is around 850 to 900°C (Kessler 1930, pp. 136f.).

Dr. Jones added the following observation (Jones/Williamson, p. 81):

> *"Our statistician colleague did some work, he looked into the records of crematoria in Germany during the last war, and it would appear that the authorities there were presented with a similar problem – that they came up against a thermal barrier. They could not design a furnace that reduced the mean incineration time to a very practical effective level. So we started to look at why there is this thermal barrier with human tissues."*

The conclusion of the researchers is that the proteins of the human body undergo a chemical change when heated to 800 to 900°C, dissociating and recombining to form "something one can only describe as a hard shell" which resists the process of cremation (*ibid*.).

It is obvious that the duration of the incineration process in the cremation furnaces with coke-fed gasifiers of the 1930s was even longer. The data found in the literature are not entirely reliable. As an objective and irrefutable benchmark I have therefore adopted the data which derive from a series of diagrams for cremations, established by measurement instruments installed in the furnaces. The diagrams concerning Kessler's experiments are of prime importance in this respect. The optimum design of the furnace (Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach), the procedures used by Kessler to reduce false air,[384] the presence of instruments permitting the operator to follow the cremation process through all its phases, the operation of the furnace under the supervision of a specialist, all converge to allow us to say that these cremations were conducted under optimum conditions.

The average duration of a cremation was 1 hour 26 minutes. In the run of January 12, 1927, in which eight corpses were incinerated using lignite briquettes as fuel, the average duration was 1 hour 22 minutes (Kessler 1927, No. 8, pp. 150f., 154-157).

---

[384] This is the term for the air which seeps into the furnace through invisible cracks in the refractory brickwork and around the doors and closures.

## 8.4. The Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

### 8.4.1. The Topf Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps

The German concentration camps were set up at a time when cremation could look back on many decades of growth, as described in Section 8.3.3. At the time the concentration camps received their first occupants, the cognizant SS authorities in the Third Reich did not expect the high level of mortality which would be reached in later years. Corpses of detainees were normally sent to civilian crematoria, and only when, against their expectations, mortality began to get out of control did the SS authorities decide to set up crematoria within the camps.

Along these lines, KL Buchenwald initially made use of the crematorium at Weimar. Between September 5, 1938 and May 3, 1940, the deceased detainees of KL Mauthausen were sent to the municipal crematorium at Steyr. KL Wewelsburg relied on the Bielefeld Crematorium at least until December 1941, whereas the Groß-Rosen Camp used the Liegnitz Crematorium between August 21, 1940 and January 28, 1943. Initially even KL Auschwitz dealt with a civilian crematorium, the municipal institution at Gleiwitz (Gliwice in Polish).[385]

When the first crematoria began to operate within the concentration camps, they were subject to strict regulations closely similar to those applying to civilian crematoria. This results from the "Decree concerning the implementation of incinerations in the crematorium of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp" signed by Himmler on February 28, 1940.[386] According to this decree, the urns containing ashes of incinerated detainees could be buried in the cemetery of the detainee's home town. Later, due to the tragic deterioration of the sanitary conditions in the camps, the crematoria became indispensable hygienic and sanitary instruments, and the cremations were carried out with less compliance with legal niceties.

From the end of the 1930s onwards, the Topf Co. and other German firms, in particular Hans Kori and Didier-Werke AG in Berlin, began to plan crematoria for the concentration camps with a design simpler than what was the rule for civilian use.

Topf designed – and built in part – six furnace models of the following types:

---

[385] Letter from Bauleitung if KL Buchenwald to SS-Gruppenführer Eicke dated June 18, 1938. NO-4353; ÖDMM, Archiv, 7, 4; SB, Einäscherungslisten; Czuj/Kempisty, pp. 106-119; Piper 1994, p. 158.

[386] Erlass über die Durchführung von Einäscherungen im Krematorium des Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen. BAK, NS 3/425.

1. Cremation furnace with one coke-fired muffle, never built.[387]
2. Mobile cremation furnace with two muffles heated with naphtha (later modified into a stationary coke-fired furnace). This model was installed at the Gusen Camp (a subcamp of KL Mauthausen) and at KL Dachau.[388] The former was ordered from Topf by the *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen as a mobile naphtha-heated furnace (*fahrbarer Ofen mit Ölbeheizung*) on March 21, 1940, but on October 9, 1940, it was decided to change the naphtha heating system to coke. The two gasifiers for coke were installed during the construction of the furnace, which was started up at the end of January 1941.[389] The Dachau Furnace had been put into operation even earlier, as can be seen from a Topf letter addressed to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of this camp, dated July 25, 1940.[390] The SS authorities at KL Dachau opted for a modification of the heating system as well and had two coke gasifiers installed instead of the naphtha burners. Both of these modified furnaces still existed in the former camps at the end of WWII.
3. Cremation furnace with two muffles, using coke, built at KL Buchenwald (1940-1941).[391]
4. Cremation furnace with two muffles, using coke, Auschwitz Model. Three such furnaces were built at Auschwitz between 1940 and 1942, one was built in 1945 at the Mauthausen Camp.[392]
5. Cremation furnace with three muffles, using coke. Two furnaces of this type (one with optional use of naphtha) were installed at the Buchenwald

---

[387] Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne D 58173 of January 6, 1941 "Einmuffel-Einäscherungsofen" coke-fired, for SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen. Source: BAK, NS 4/Ma 54; Kosten-Anschlag of Topf dated January 6, 1941 for SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen concerning a coke-fired single or double-muffle crematorium furnace. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

[388] Letter from Topf dated February 26, 1941 to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54; telegram from SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen to Topf dated December 19, 1940, *ibid.*; Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated December 23, 1940, *ibid.*; Topf, Bescheinigung über gegen besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten für Firma: SS-Neubauleitung d. Kz.L. Mauthausen, *ibid.*; Letter from SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen to Topf dated February 14, 1941, *ibid.*

[389] Letter from SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen to Topf dated February 14, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[390] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated July 25, 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[391] Letter from Bauleitung of KL Buchenwald to SS-Gruppenführer Eicke dated June 18, 1938. NO-4353; Kosten-Anschlag by J.A. Topf & Söhne dated December 21, 1939 for SS-Neubauleitung of KL Buchenwald concerning a double-muffle crematorium furnace heated by naphtha or coke. NO-4448; Baubeschreibung zum Neubau eines Not-Krematoriums im Häftlingslager K.L. Buchenwald. NO-4401; Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne D 56570 dated December 21, 1939 "Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen mit Ölbrenner" for KL Buchenwald. NO-4444.

[392] Letters from the Topf firm to the SS Construction Office of the Mauthausen Camp, November 23, 1940 and October 16, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54. The letter of October 16, 1941 expressly mentions the delivery of a "Doppelmuffeleinäscherungsofen – Modell Auschwitz" (double-muffle cremation furnace – Auschwitz model). Letters by. Topf firm to the SS Construction Office of the Mauthausen Camp of Dec. 20, 1944 and Jan. 3, 1945. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

Crematorium in 1942, two in the Groß-Rosen Crematorium in 1942,[393] and ten in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau in 1942-1943.

6. Cremation furnace with eight muffles, using coke. Two furnaces of this type were built in Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau in 1942-1943, half a furnace (4 muffles) was sent to Mogilev (Byelorussia) in 1942.

In the chapter below we will examine the cremation furnaces installed at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

### 8.4.2. Coke-Fired Crematory Furnace with Two Muffles

Three furnaces of this type were set up in the old crematorium, also called Crematorium I, at Auschwitz. Work on the construction of the first furnace began in early July 1940. It went into operation on August 15 with a test cremation of the first corpse.[394] The second furnace was completed at the end of February 1941,[395] and the third furnace was added in March 1942.[396] The crematorium remained in operation until July 1943,[397] after which the three furnaces were demolished. The two Topf furnaces with two muffles which are now on view in the Auschwitz Crematorium were sloppily rebuilt by the Poles in the years after the war using original parts dismantled by the SS. However, the Mauthausen Furnace, which has remained intact, and a wealth of documents such as shipment notes listing the various elements, allow us to give an accurate description of the design of the Topf double-muffle device, Auschwitz type, which can be summarized as follows:[398]

---

[393] No documents have been preserved for these furnaces; however, in 1948, the Soviet counter-espionage service (Smersh) was in possession of a drawing of the Groß-Rosen crematorium done by Topf and showing 2 crematorium furnaces with 3 muffles. Kurt Prüfer confirmed that these had been built in 1942. FSBRF, Fond N-19262, p. 183. Graf 2002, p. 412.

[394] Tätigkeitsbericht of Bauleiter Schlachter dated July 12, 1940, for the period of July 5-11.RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 97; Tätigkeitsbericht of Bauleiter Schlachter dated August 17, 1940, for the period of August 9-15. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 92; Letter from SS-Neubauleitung to HHB, Amt II, dated September16, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 216.

[395] Drawing by Topf D 57999, November 30, 1940: RGVA, 502-1-312, p.134; Tätigkeitsbericht of Bauleiter Schlachter dated March 1, 1941, for the period of February 23 – March 1: RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 67.

[396] Baufristenplan of April 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 11; Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten of April 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320; Bestandplan des Gebäude Nr.47a B.W.11. Krematorium. Drawing no. 1241 dated April 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.

[397] Letter from Bischoff to head of SS-Standortverwaltung, SS-Obersturmbannführer Möckel dated July 16, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-324, p. 1.

[398] Kosten-Anschlag by J.A. Topf & Söhne dated November 13, 1940, for the second Topf coke-fired double-muffle crematorium furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 168-172; Kostenanschlag by J.A. Topf & Söhne dated October 31, 1941 for a coke-fired Topf double-muffle crematorium furnace for SS-Bauleitung of KL Mauthausen. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54; Kostenanschlag by J.A. Topf & Söhne dated September 25, 1941 for the third coke-fired Topf double-muffle furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp.264-267; Versandanzeige by J.A. Topf & Söhne to SS-Neubauleitung of Auschwitz dated January 17, 1941, for parts of the second Topf coke-fired double-muffle crematorium furnace of Crematorium I of Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp.201-203; Versandanzeige by J.A. Topf & Söhne to SS-Neubauleitung of

Dimensions

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Height: 1,850 mm | Width: 2,500 mm | | |
| Length (w/o gasifiers): | 2,780 mm | Length (with gasifiers): | 3,380 mm |
| Surface area (w/o gasifiers): | 25 m² | Surface area of gasifiers: | 7 m² |
| Surface area, total: | 32 m² | | |

The furnace had two cremation chambers or muffles, each of which had the following dimensions:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Height: 700 mm | Width: 700 mm | Length: 2,000 mm |
| Surface area (without grid): | 4.5 m² | |
| Volume (including ash chamber): | 1.4 m³ | |

Combustion-Air Induction System:

The sidewalls of the muffles had four rectangular openings connected to two air-feed channels (*Luftkanäle*) which ran lengthwise through the brickwork parallel to the muffle and had two air-feed holes (*Lufteintritte*) open to the outside, closed in front by two cast-iron doors moving vertically (*Luftkanalverschlüsse*) measuring 108 by 128 mm and situated on either side of the muffle door. These channels provided the muffle with the secondary combustion air.

At the top of the vault of each muffle, along the longitudinal axis, were the outlets of four pipes connected to the pipework (*Druckluftleitung*) coming from the blower (*Druckluftgebläse*). The function of this feature was to provide the muffle with the required amount of combustion air, especially when a coffin was used in the cremation.

Muffles

The two inner walls of the muffles had three rectangular openings 210 by 270 mm in size. These openings served to exchange heat between the two muffles. The thickness of the refractory walls was 260 mm. The muffles were closed in front by two cast-iron doors for the introduction of the corpse (*Einführ(ungs)türen*) measuring 600 by 600 mm. The inside of the doors was covered with refractory material. In the lower portion of the doors, on the central axis, was an air-hole which could be closed on the outside by means of a movable cast-iron cover of a standard kind, which constituted a round inspection hole (*Schauluke*) 45 mm in diameter. At the rear, over the neck of the gasifier, the muffles were closed by means of refractory brick.

---

Auschwitz dated October 21, 1941, for parts of the third coke-fired Topf double-muffle crematorium furnace of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp.104-105; drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne D 57253 "Koksbeheizter Einäscherungsofen u. Fundamentplan" dated June 10, 1940, for the first furnace of Crematorium I of Auschwitz. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

Grid of the Muffle

The muffles had a partly open floor (grid) of refractory clay (*Schamotterost*) consisting of five transverse bars of refractory material (*Schamotteroststeine*) on which the corpse or coffin was placed.

Post-Combustion Chamber

Beneath each grid was a V-shaped inclined ash plane (*Aschenschräge*) which ended in a narrower (340 mm) chamber in which the post-combustion (*Nachverbrennung*) of the corpse residues took place which had fallen through the bars of the grid; it thus had the function of a post-combustion chamber.

The front portion of the post-combustion chamber constituted the ash chamber (*Ascheraum*). The glowing ash was removed by means of suitable rakes (*Kratzer*) through cast-iron doors for the ash recovery (*Ascheentnahmetüren*) measuring 280 by 350 mm, located in the front of the furnace below the muffle doors.

Discharge of Spent Gases

In the front part of the furnace, two rectangular discharge vents were set into the sidewalls of the post-combustion chamber through which the gases escaped into the two lateral underground flue ducts (*Rauchkanäle*). The flue ducts had a cross-section of 350 by 600 mm. Each of them could be closed by means of suitable vane (*Rauchkanalschieber*) made of refractory material which had the same size as the duct and moved vertically in a wrought-iron frame (*Rauchkanalschieberrahmen*) controlled by a steel cable (*Drahtseil*) passing over two rollers (*Seilrollen*). The rollers were welded to an anchor bar.

The two flue ducts came together before entering the chimney (*Schornstein*). They merged into a common duct which could be closed by means of a main vane (*Hauptkanalschieber*) which worked the same way as those of the individual ducts.

Two fresh-air vents in the sidewalls of the furnace could be closed by two normal cast-iron gate-valves which could be raised. The vents were connected to two air-ducts which opened up on the outside of the post-combustion chambers as two small rectangular apertures and provided combustion air to those chambers.

Gasifiers

The two gasifiers were housed in a brick structure measuring 2,500 (width) by 600 (depth) by 1,400 (height) millimeters. On the inclined plane of this brick structure were located the two doors of the fueling shafts (*Generatorfülltüren*); the shafts themselves (*Generatorschächte*) opened into the gasifiers.

Gasifier Hearths

The gasifiers (*Generatoren*) had a bottom constituted by a horizontal grid (*Planrost*) made of eight steel bars (*Vierkanteisen*) 40 by 40 by 630 mm and four sustaining bars (*Auflager-Eisen*) of the same cross-section, but 740 mm long. The grid measured 0.5 m × 0.5 m = 0.25 m² for a load of 30 kg/h of coke. At their upper end the gasifiers narrowed toward the inside of the furnace forming the neck of the gasifier (*Generatorhals*) which opened into the muffle below the bars of its grid. Up to the top of the neck (*Feuerbrücke*), the gasifier had a volume of some 0.175 cubic meters.

Weight of Refractory Material

The total weight of the refractory material was about 10,000 kg, distributed as follows: Two muffles with 3,000 kg each and two gasifiers with 2,000 kg each. The weight of the post-combustion chamber is included in the weight of the muffle.

Introduction Device

The coffin-loading device consisted of a cart for the coffin, running on suitable rails, and of a semi-cylindrical cart running above it. These parts still exist at Auschwitz. The operation of this device will be discussed in the next chapter as well as in Section 10.2.3.

### 8.4.3. Coke-Fired Crematory Furnace with Three Muffles

Five furnaces of this type were set up in each of the Crematoria II and III at Birkenau. On October 22, 1941, the *SS-Neubauleitung*, as it was then called, ordered from the Topf firm five Topf three-muffle furnaces with forced-air blower for the new crematorium which the construction office intended to build in the Main Camp.[399] These furnaces were later installed in Crematorium II of Birkenau. The final bill for this order was dated January 27, 1943, and the cost per furnace was RM 6,378.[400]

The five three-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium III were first ordered by the *ZBL* on September 25, 1942, by telephone, and on September 30 by registered letter.[401] On October 28 Topf sent to the *ZBL* Diagram D 59394 for the construction of the furnaces in Crematoria II and III. This diagram has not been found.[402] The final bill for the five three-muffle cremation

[399] RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 36f.
[400] Letter from Kurt Prüfer to Ludwig and Ernst Topf, December 6, 1941. APMO, BW 30/46, p. 6; bill no. 69, January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 10-10a.
[401] Kostenanschlag by Topf of September 25, 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 264-268; letter from Topf to Auschwitz Zentralbauleitung dated September 30, 1942. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 114 and BW30/27, p. 30.
[402] Letter from Topf to Auschwitz Zentralbauleitung, October 28, 1942. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 96.

furnaces for Crematorium III of Birkenau is dated May 27, 1943. The cost per furnace was RM 7,830.[403]

The furnaces of Crematorium II were built between September 1942 and January 1943, those of Crematorium III between March and June 1943.[404] Both installations were destroyed by the SS in November 1944. The individual elements for the five triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II are listed in the shipping papers of Topf dated April 16 and June 18, 1942. These documents, backed up by an inspection of the two triple-muffle furnaces Topf built at Buchenwald to the same design, allow an accurate description of the device to be given, as set forth below:[405]

Dimensions

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Height: 2,000 mm | Width: 3,460 mm | | |
| Depth (w/o gasifiers): | 2,780 mm | Depth (with gasifiers): | 3,400 mm |
| Surface area (w/o gasifiers): | 33 m² | Surface area of gasifiers: | 10 m² |
| Surface area, total: | 43 m² | | |

The furnace was connected to three cremation chambers or muffles, each of which had the following dimensions:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Height: 800 mm | Width: 700 mm | Length: 2,000 mm |
| Surface area (without grid): | 5 m² | |
| Volume (including ash chamber): | 1.5 m³ | |

Combustion-air Induction System

Four rectangular openings, 100 by 80 mm, were set along the apex line of the chamber vault and linked by means of a vertical conduit to the piping of the blower set into the brickwork of the furnace above the muffles, lengthwise and parallel to the latter. The three pipes ended in a common transverse manifold at the rear of the furnace which opened up to the outside and was connected to a blower. The openings in the vault of the chamber brought combustion air into the muffle, especially in cases of incinerations with a coffin. Each furnace had its own blower.

The sidewalls of the outer muffles had four rectangular openings, 110 by 130 mm, linked to two air channels which ran lengthwise through the brickwork of the furnace, parallel to the muffles, and ended in two air-feed open-

[403] Invoice no. 728 of May 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 19-19a.

[404] Baubericht für Monat September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 138; Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfer for Zentralbauleitung dated January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101; Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschneck, – Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschafltiche Bauvorhaben. Zeit 1. Januar 1943 bis 31. März 1943 dated March 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61; letter from Zentralbauleitung dated June 28, 1943 concerning "Fertigstellung d. Krematoriums III." RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a.

[405] Topf, Versandanzeige of April 16, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp.167-170; Topf, Versandanzeige of June 18, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp.165-166; Topf, Schluss-Rechnung Nr. 69 of January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp.230-230a.

ings at the front; the openings could be closed by means of movable cast-iron doors of standard shape and size (108 by 128 mm). The air channel for the central muffle, on the other hand, was set into the brickwork at the back of the furnace.

Muffles

The central muffle was linked to the outer two via three large rectangular openings of about 200 by 300 mm set into its sidewalls; the openings traversed, on both sides, the brickwork of the inner walls of the outer muffles, some 250 mm thick. These openings were part and parcel of the spent-gas discharge system and were, therefore, indispensable for the operation of this furnace, as opposed to the double-muffle furnace.

At the front, the muffles were closed by three cast-iron doors which allowed the corpses to be loaded and which measured about 600 by 600 millimeters. The insides of the doors were lined with refractory. In the lower portion of the doors, on the central axis, there was an air-hole which could be closed on the outside by means of a movable cast-iron cover of a standard kind with a round inspection hole 45 mm in diameter in the center; the hole could be closed by a round cast-iron plate attached to the door by means of a peg.

Grid of the Muffle

The bottom of the muffle consisted of a horizontal grid made up of five refractory bars some 90 mm wide at the top and spaced at about 210 mm from one another; the corpse or coffin was laid onto them.

Post-Combustion Chamber

Beneath each refractory grid was located the inclined V-shaped ash plane which ended in a narrower combustion chamber in which the remains of the corpse falling through the bars of the grid burned up completely; this was the post-combustion chamber. The front part of this chamber constituted the actual ash receptacle. The glowing ashes were removed by means of appropriate rakes through the ash-extraction doors located in the front of the furnace below the loading door of the muffle, and fell into ash containers placed below them on the floor of the furnace hall.

Discharge of Spent Gases

The two large rectangular discharge openings were set into the sidewalls of the post-combustion chamber of the central muffle, toward the front. The spent gases then flowed downwards through two short vertical channels which ended in a flue duct arranged underneath the furnace. It linked the furnace to

the chimney and could be closed by means of an appropriate plate of refractory clay which moved vertically in a guide-frame.

The gases produced in the gasifier entered into the outer muffles through the necks of the gasifiers, then flowed into the central muffle through the six openings between the muffles, travelled downwards into the central post-combustion chamber, flowed out through the two openings in the sidewalls of this chamber, and entered the flue duct. The latter had a cross-sectional area 600 by 700 mm and was set into the floor below the furnace. Each flue duct had a smoke valve, also 600 by 700 mm, at the outlet of the furnace, moving vertically along the rear wall of the central muffle.

The crematorium had altogether six flue ducts, five for the five furnaces and a sixth for the garbage incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*). Groups of two flue ducts merged into one duct which then fed into one of the three chimney ducts (*Züge*). At the juncture, the cross-sectional area widened from 600 by 700 to 800 by 1,200 millimeters (the cross-sectional area of one chimney duct) to allow for the increased volume of the gases from two furnaces.

Each of the three chimney ducts was linked via a short vertical shunt to a forced-draft device (*Saugzuganlage*); at the top of each of these vertical ducts, below the respective blower, there was a movable slide (*Schieberplatte*) measuring 1,250 by 840 mm which, when closed, allowed the chimney to operate in natural draft. The blower aspirated part of the flue gases and ejected them at a high velocity through a suitable opening into one of the three chimney ducts, thus creating a strong suction which then sucked the spent gases from the flue duct into the chimney duct. Each of the blowers was rated at 40,000 m³ per hour of spent gases at a total pressure of 30 mm of water column. At its base the chimney was equipped with three vertical gate valves, 800 by 1200 mm, which enabled the respective chimney duct to be blocked. The chimney was 15.46 m high; each of its three ducts measured 0.80 by 1.20 meters.

Gasifiers

Each furnace had two gasifiers, each one housed in a separate brick structure located behind the outer two muffles, 1,380 mm wide and some 1,280 mm high up to the onset of the inclined plane. The latter was some 900 mm long and had a door about 270 by 340 mm over the coke-loading shaft opening up into the upper part of the gasifier.

Gasifier Hearths

Each gasifier had a hearth with a horizontal grid consisting of twelve square bars measuring 40 by 40 by 630 mm supported by two more bars of the same cross-section but 740 mm long. The grid measured 0.6 m × 0.5 m = 0.3 m²; the rated load was 35 kg of coke per hour.

Introduction Device

Loading of corpses was accomplished by a device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*) which consisted of a coffin cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*) running on rails (*Laufschienen*) along the entire length of the furnace room, hence servicing all fifteen muffles. At its top it was equipped with a mobile unit (*Verschiebewagen*) of semi-cylindrical shape allowing the corpse to be moved into the muffle. The latter had, in its front part, a metal stretcher some 2,700 mm long on which the corpse was placed and which was moved into the muffle. It ran on a pair of rollers (*Laufrollen* or *Einführrollen*) attached to a folding frame hinged on a round bar (*Befestigungs-Eisen*) which was welded to the anchors of the furnace below the muffle gate.

Weight of Refractory Brickwork

The total weight of the refractory brickwork of the furnace was about 13,000 kg (9,000 kg for the three muffles and 4,000 kg for the two gasifiers).

Subsequent Modifications

Crematorium I at Auschwitz originally possessed a forced-draft unit rated at 4,000 m³ of gas per hour. When the old chimney was demolished, the forced-draft unit was dismantled and not re-installed when the new chimney was built in July-August 1942.

The three forced-draft devices of Crematorium II were damaged beyond repair at the end of March 1943 and were then dismantled. Neither forced-draft devices nor rails for the loading of the corpses were installed in Crematorium III. The introduction carts for the corpses were replaced by standard stretchers. This latter system (*Trage* or *Einführtrage*), also used in Crematorium II, consisted of two parallel metal tubes to which was welded, in its front part (the portion introduced into the muffle), a slightly concave metal plate on which the corpse was placed. The tubes were spaced at the same distance apart as the guide rollers (*Führungsrollen*) so that they could easily run on them.

### 8.4.4. Coke-Fired Crematory Furnace with Eight Muffles

A furnace of this type was installed in each of Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau. Building of Crematorium IV began on September 23, 1942; the unit was handed over to the camp command on March 19, 1943.[406] Construction of Crematorium V started on November 20, 1942; handover took place on April 4, 1943.[407] Crematorium IV was demolished in October 1944, Crematorium V in January 1945.

[406] Baufristenplan dated October 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7; Übergabeverhandlung for Crematorium IV. March 19, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 25.
[407] Baufristenplan dated October 2 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7; APMO, BW 30/25, p. 14.

The installation of these furnaces was decided by the SS-*WVHA* on August 26, 1942; they were taken from an order of four 8-muffle furnaces that had been placed with Topf by *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* on December 4, 1941.[408] The parts making up the two 8-muffle furnaces are listed in Topf's shipment notice dated September 8, 1942.[409]

The available documents, including the blueprints of Crematorium IV at Birkenau showing the foundations and the vertical section of the 8-muffle furnace, the photographs taken by the Poles in 1945 of the ruins of Crematorium V, and a direct inspection of these ruins allow the structure of this furnace to be deduced with considerable precision, as set forth below.

Dimensions

From the list of the anchor bolts of the 8-muffle furnace drawn up by Topf on September 4, 1942, the following dimensions of the installation may be reverse engineered for one group of 4 muffles:

Height: 2,450 mm; Depth: 4,430 mm; Width: 2,545 mm
Length of upper floor: 2,990 mm
Length of upper brick structure (location of muffle gate): 720 mm
Gasifiers: Height: 2,060 mm; Depth: 3,225 mm; Width: 2,290 mm

The furnace, including the gasifiers, thus had a floor area of 4.43 by [(2.545× 2)+2.290=] 7.38 meters, or 32.69 m².

Structure of the Furnace

Topf's coke-fired 8-muffle furnace consisted of eight single-muffle furnaces as per Topf Drawing D 58173 (cremation furnace with one coke-fired muffle) arranged in two groups of four furnaces each; each group consisted of two pairs of furnaces set in opposite directions in such a way that each pair shared the two walls between its muffles and also shared its two rear walls with the pair opposite. The two groups of furnaces were connected to four gasifiers paired in the same way; the large 8-muffle furnace thus formed came to be called "*Großraum-Einäscherungsofen*." The furnace was held in a solid brick structure by a system of steel bars and anchors clearly visible on the Polish photographs of 1945, which show the ruins of Crematorium V, and are still extant today.

Muffles

The muffles had gates (*Muffelabsperrschieber*) weighing 46 kg each and running vertically in a frame set into a brick structure located above each pair of muffles at the front of the furnaces. The gates were moved by metal cables

[408] Handwritten note in Aktenvermerk of SS-Untersturmführer Ertl dated August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159-160.
[409] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Versandanzeige for Zentralbauleitung dated September 8, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143-144.

with counterweights running over pulleys attached to the beams of the ceiling. The central wall of each pair of muffles had openings, probably two or three as in the furnaces with two and three muffles.

Discharge of the spent gases

The outer wall of each of the four lateral muffles, at the rear part of the muffle, had an outlet for the spent gases opening into a vertical duct, thus forming two pairs of parallel ducts – one pair for each group of four muffles – each pair being enclosed in a brick structure located on either side of the furnace.

The two pairs of conduits opened separately into two horizontal ducts which merged into a single one having a gate valve with metal cable, pulley, and counterweight. Each valve measured 0.8 by 0.7 m and weighed 85.5 kilograms. The two ducts ran horizontally in opposite directions beneath the floor of the furnace hall and each fed into a chimney having a square cross-section 0.80 by 0.80 m and a height of 16.87 meters. The flue ducts did not have manholes. The chimneys had no forced-draft devices.

Refractory Grid of the Muffle

The bottoms of the muffles were constituted by a grid of refractory clay, probably having five crossbars as in the furnace with a single muffle.

The grid, and hence the muffle, was 700 mm wide, as in the 2-muffle furnace; it had bars of the same length. Beneath the refractory grid was located the post-combustion chamber (ash receptacle), closed in front by the ash-extraction door. This type of door, 280 by 350 mm in size, was the same as those used for the gasifier hearths.

Combustion-Air Induction System

Combustion air was brought to the individual furnaces and the gasifiers through 20 air channels having as many hinged doors, twelve of standard size (108 by 126 mm, weight 7.5 kg) and eight large ones (weight 14.5 kg). these doors were distributed in the following way:

– one each, standard type, next to the ash-chamber doors (= eight doors)
– one each, large size, next to the muffle gates, as in the Topf furnace for Mauthausen (= eight doors)
– four, standard type, next to the hearth doors of the gasifiers (= four doors).

The use of air channels larger than those in the design of the 2- and 3-muffle furnaces to feed the muffles was probably meant to compensate for the absence of blowers.

Gasifiers

The furnace was equipped with two pairs of gasifiers arranged in opposite directions between the two groups of four muffles. Each gasifier fed the pair of

muffles next to it. In this type of furnace, the gasifier neck did not open up into the rear wall of the muffle, as in the 2 and 3-muffle furnaces, but into a sidewall, as in the Topf furnaces at Dachau and Gusen. Hence, the combustion products passed through the muffle from side to side. The service shafts giving access to the loading doors, to the gasifier, and to the hearths were located in front of the gasifiers. The hearth frames were attached to the anchor bolts of the gasifiers by means of two bars still visible in the ruins of the furnace. The hourly load of the hearth grid was 35 kg of coke.

Corpse-Introduction Device

The corpse-loading device consisted of stretchers for the corpses such as those described above and of pairs of rollers of a simplified design.

Weight of Refractory Brickwork

The refractory brickwork of an 8-muffle furnace consisted of:
– 1,600 wedge-shaped bricks ≈ 5,300 kg
– 4,500 standard bricks ≈ 15,800 kg
– refractory mortar ≈ 3,000 kg

This results in a total of some 24,100 kilograms.[410] Assuming a total weight of 8,000 kg for the four gasifiers, the brickwork of each muffle weighed about 2,000 kilograms.

## 8.4.5. Operation of the Topf Cremation Furnace at Auschwitz-Birkenau

The Topf furnaces functioned in the following manner. Some straw and kindling wood was piled on the hearth of the gasifier and then lit. Then a small amount of coke was introduced through the coke-loading doors and caught fire in turn. Then the entire space of the gasifier was filled with coke. When the coke started to glow, the gasifier produced gas with a high content of carbon monoxide which started to burn in the neck of the gasifier. The current of gas and flames advanced into the muffle and struck the grid and the refractory material of the muffle, heating them to a high temperature. The combustion products followed the course described above for the various furnace types.

When the furnace had reached its operating temperature of about 800°C (indicated by the color of the glowing refractory brickwork), the muffle gate was opened and the first corpse introduced by laying it on the refractory grid. Then the gate was closed. The corpse was exposed to the hot gases and the flames coming from the gasifier which struck it from above and from below. Drying and the main phase of the combustion of the corpse took place in the muffle. In the final stage the remains of the corpse were usually small enough

[410] J.A. Topf & Söhne, *Kostenanschlag über einen Topf-Achtmuffel-Einäscherungsofen*, 16 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 72-76.

to fall through the grid into the ash space below. As soon as this had occurred, another corpse was introduced.[411] In the meantime, according to the instructions from Topf for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces, the remains of the preceding corpse stayed in the ash space for another 20 minutes, burning up completely (post-combustion); then the ash was removed through the ash-chamber door by means of a rake.

The temperature was not to exceed 1,100°C in double-muffle furnaces, or 1,000°C in triple-muffle furnaces. This was due to the thermal load of the furnaces and depended on the weight and the quality of the refractory in use. At higher temperatures there was a risk of softening and of fusion of bones with the refractory material.[412]

The combustion-control system of the triple-muffle furnace was rather inefficient. It relied on a single damper for the gases coming from all three muffles and one a single uncontrollable blower for all three muffles. Therefore, the cremation of the three corpses in the muffles could not be controlled individually, which reduced the efficiency of the operation. Furthermore, the triple-muffle furnace contained a design error which becomes obvious when analyzing the discharge system for the spent gases. The center muffle received the gases coming from the two outer muffles, to which the gases generated by the gasification of the corpse in the center muffle were added. Thus, the gas volume which flowed through it was more than twice that for a lateral muffle. In order to maintain the normal flow rate of the gas, it would have been necessary to at least double the cross-section of the center muffle and its duct in the same way as the spent gases of Crematoria II and III, merging into one conduit from each pair of flue ducts coming from two furnaces, saw the cross-section of the duct increasing from (0.6 m × 0.7 m =) 0.42 m² to more than twice the size: (0.8 m × 1.2 m =) 0.96 square meters.[413]

For this reason, the combustible gases stemming from the cremation of the corpse in the central muffle and those coming from the outer muffles did not have enough dwell time in the center muffle to burn completely, and hence entered the flue ducts partly uncombusted. This led to a loss of part of the heat supplied by the corpses, which translated into higher coke consumption and a longer time needed for the cremation of the corpse in the center muffle.

The double-muffle furnace was more efficient, as it had a damper and a blower for each muffle. The 8-muffle furnace was the least efficient, as it had only one damper for the spent gases from four muffles and no blower.

---

[411] Contrary to common belief, even bones and teeth are readily reduced to ashes, if the cremation conditions are right (sufficient temperature, time and oxygen supply).

[412] J.A. Topf & Söhne, "Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen." March 1943, in: Pressac 1989, p. 222.

[413] Bauleitung Drawings 932 and 934, in: Pressac 1989, pp. 284f. and 288f.

The Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau did not have a recuperator for preheating the combustion air and had no instruments for the control of the combustion, such as electric pyrometers, spent-gas analyzers, or pressure gauges for measuring the draft in the chimney.

### 8.4.6. Cremation Furnace by H. Kori/Berlin and Ignis-Hüttenbau/Teplitz

As far as the supply of cremation furnaces to German concentration camps is concerned, the Berlin manufacturer H. Kori was Topf's major competitor. Kori's coke or oil-fired furnaces were installed at Dachau, Mauthausen, Majdanek, Stutthof near Danzig, Natzweiler-Struthof, Ravensbrück, Groß-Rosen, Bergen-Belsen, Neuengamme, Dora-Mittelbau, Flossenbürg, and Westerbork, among other places.

Strictly speaking, these furnaces have no immediate significance to a study of the crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau. However, since we shall eventually use some data from Kori furnaces to draw certain conclusions about characteristics also present in the Birkenau furnaces, we have also analyzed these Kori furnaces in detail. Since these analyses would go beyond the scope of the present study, we refer the reader to the relevant sources.[414]

In 1942 a crematorium was built at Terezín, then called Theresienstadt, for the local ghetto. On the subject of this crematorium we have a detailed cost estimate that was drawn up on April 2, 1942, by the firm Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau, presently Teplice in the Czech Republic, but during the war part of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia.[415] Due to the rapid increase in mortality which occurred in the Theresienstadt Ghetto – from 256 deaths in April 1942 to 2,237 in May and 3,941 in June (Kárný, Vol. I, p. 33) – the crematorium was equipped with four naphtha-fired Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces.

---

[414] Cf. the following documents: letter from Didier-Werke, August 25, 1943, to Herrn Boriwoje Palitsch, Belgrade, regarding SS cremation facility in Belgrade. USSR-64; plan of Didier-Werke no. 0.913 "Feuerbestattunganalage für die SS Belgrad" dated 28.9.1943. GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 92; letter from the firm of H. Kori, May 18, 1943, to certified engineer Waller of Department CIII of the SS-WVHA, regarding the delivery of one or two Kori cremation furnaces. AKfSD, 660/41; Kori drawing J. Nr. 9122 dated 12.5.1942 concerning the crematorium furnaces at KL Dachau. GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 91; Kori drawing J. Nr. 8998 dated 6.2.1941 concerning the crematorium at Neuengamme. GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 90; letter from the firm of H. Kori, October 23, 1941, to SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer, Lublin. APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1; letter from the firm of H. Kori to the Headquarters of the Waffen-SS and Police POW camp Lublin dated 8.1.1943. APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1; Kori drawing J. Nr. 9098 dated 31.3.1943 concerning the crematorium at KL Majdanek. GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 89.

[415] Letter and cost estimate from Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz- Schönau dated April 2, 1942 "An die Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderer, z.H. des Kommandos der Waffen-SS in Theresienstadt" concerning "Errichtung eines Krematoriums in Theresienstadt." PT, A 7-856.

## 8.5. Coke Consumption of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

### 8.5.1. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Topf Furnace at Gusen Crematorium

The determining factor affecting the fuel consumption of a cremation furnace with a coke-fired gasifier was the frequency of cremations: the higher the frequency the lower the consumption for an individual cremation. For example, the diagram "*Einäscherungen hintereinander*" (consecutive incinerations) published by Prof. Paul Schläpfer in 1937, established on the basis of practical experiments, shows a consumption of over 400 kg of coke for the first cremation in a cold furnace, of some 200 kg for the second one and of little more than 100 kg for the fourth (Schläpfer 1937, p. 36). Beyond the eighth cremation, the curve of the coke consumption tends to flatten out, and for the twentieth and last cremation considered the coke consumption comes out as about 37.5 kilograms.[416] This means that twenty cremations done discontinuously at several days' intervals would have required (400×20=) 8,000 kg of coke as opposed to only (37.5×20=) 750 for 20 cremations within a series of many. From the tenth cremation onward, coke consumption stabilized, because then the brickwork was close to thermal equilibrium with the surroundings and absorbed very little additional heat. For that reason, a heat balance around the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz must be made for a time when the brickwork no longer required additional calories to increase its temperature and the furnace operated at minimum fuel consumption.

Among the rare documents to have survived on the subject of the Gusen crematorium, there is a list, compiled by *SS-Unterscharführer* Wassner, head of the crematorium, which gives the number of cremated detainees and the respective consumption of coke for the period of September 26 through November 12, 1941. The document tells us that 677 corpses were incinerated in succession at the Gusen crematorium between October 31 and November 12, 1941. On average 52 corpses per day were cremated in the two muffles over an operating time of 18 hours each day. The total coke consumption was 20,700 kg, hence the average consumption per corpse was about 30.6 kilograms (see Section 8.6.4.). As these data were established under practical operating conditions, they constitute a most valuable point of departure for the calculation of the heat balance of the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

The heat balance is an equation in which the heat losses from the furnace are equal to the heat input to the furnace. The theoretical calculation of the heat balance on the basis of W. Heepke's method takes into account the indi-

[416] The heat generated by the combustion of the coffin must always be added.

vidual amounts of heat going in and out; they depend on the various factors affecting the cremation process (e.g. the heat supplied by the corpse itself or the heat lost in the flue gases). All of these factors are amenable to a theoretical determination, except for the volume of combustion air. However, for the case in question we know the amount of heat stemming from the combustion of the coke, and it is therefore possible to determine also this latter value. The basic equation for the Gusen furnace, giving the average consumption for one cremation, is the following:[417]

$$\frac{L + W_2 + W_{2a} + W_3 + V_{ls} - W_7}{\eta H_u} = 30.6\,\text{kg} \qquad (1)$$

## 8.5.2. Heat Balance for the Topf Double-Muffle Furnace at Auschwitz

The heat balance for the Topf double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz has been established on the basis of the above equation, but taking into account the effects of differences in the operating temperature, in the duration of the cremation, and in the surface area of the furnace, which mainly affect the heat losses by radiation and conduction as well as the efficiency of the coke.

Furthermore, from the combustion air parameter L several minor heat losses have been subtracted which were not taken into account by W. Heepke (incombustibles of the corpse, heating of the dry residue of the corpse to autoignition temperature, heating of the coke to autoignition temperature, heating of the corpse loading device). The heat loss through the combustion air and the excess air coefficient have thus been determined with greater accuracy.

The heat balance has been established for three types of corpses: normal, medium and emaciated[418] (called "*Muselmänner*" in the camp lingo). The result is an average consumption of 23.5 kg of coke for a normal corpse, 28 kg for a medium corpse and 32.5 kg for an emaciated one.

## 8.5.3. Heat Balance for Topf Triple-Muffle and 8-Muffle Furnaces

The triple-muffle furnace was essentially a double-muffle model with an additional muffle in the middle. The two outer muffles behaved like a double-muffle furnace but fed their spent gases into the central muffle. Because the

[417] Symbols used in Heepke's article: L = heat loss through combustion air + some other minor losses; $W_2$ = heat of evaporation of corpse water; $W_{2a}$ = heat for raising to the flue gas temperature the water vapor formed by the combustion of the hydrogen contained in the dry residue of the corpse; $W_3$ = heat needed for heating the corpse ashes to the extraction temperature; $V_{ls}$ = heat loss from the furnace by radiation and conduction; $W_7$ = upper heating value of the corpse; $\eta H_u$ = coke efficiency.

[418] A weight of 70 kg is assumed for the normal corpses; a weight of 55 kg for the medium corpses with loss of 25% of proteins and 30% of fat; a weight of 40 kg for the emaciated corpses with loss of 50% of proteins and 60% of fat.

furnace operated with a rather high excess air coefficient, these gases contained a certain amount of unspent oxygen which could be used for the cremation of the corpse in the central muffle, thus leading to a certain savings in coke consumption.

For that reason, the combustion air was not proportional to that of a double-muffle furnace, and therefore the above equation cannot be used to determine the coke consumption of the triple-muffle model because the combustion air parameter is unknown.

However, the coke consumption for the two outer muffles could not be lower than in a double-muffle furnace; rather, it should be slightly higher because their heat losses through radiation and conduction were higher. Hence, the coke consumption for three corpses in a triple-muffle furnace could not be lower than that of the two outer muffles, therefore we may assume for the minimum theoretical limit of the coke consumption the value given by the following equation:[419]

$$\left(C_2 + \frac{V_{ls3} - V_{ls2}}{2 \times \eta H_u}\right) \times {}^2/_3 = C_3 \qquad (2)$$

in which the coke consumption per corpse corresponds to $^2/_3$ of the coke consumption for the cremation of a corpse in a double-muffle furnace plus the coke needed to make up for the greater heat loss through radiation and conduction of a triple-muffle device. Thus, we obtain a minimum coke consumption of 17 kg for a normal corpse, of 20 kg for a medium corpse and of 23 kg for an emaciated corpse.

The 8-muffle furnace was made up of four pairs of independent muffles with a linkage between the two muffles of each pair. Because the combustion products of the first muffle passed through the second one, what has been said for the triple-muffle furnace applies here as well: the gases from the first muffle contained a quantity of oxygen theoretically sufficient for the combustion of the corpse in the second muffle. Hence, one may assume for this type of furnace a minimum theoretical consumption equal to half of that of a double-muffle furnace:

**Table 4: Summary of Coke Consumption by Furnace Type (rounded)**

| Type of corpse | 2-muffle furnace | 3-muffle furnace | 8-muffle furnace |
|---|---|---|---|
| normal | 23.3 kg | ≥17 kg | 12 kg |
| medium | 27.8 kg | ≥20 kg | 14 kg |
| emaciated | 32.3 kg | ≥23 kg | 16 kg |

[419] $C_2$ = coke consumption for the cremation of one corpse in a double-muffle furnace; $V_{ls3} - V_{ls2}$ = difference in heat loss through radiation and conduction between a triple and a double-muffle furnace; $C_3$ = coke consumption for the cremation of one corpse in a triple-muffle furnace; $\eta H_u$ = coke efficiency.

For comparison, the Kori furnaces claimed to have a coke consumption as little as 25 kg for one cremation.

### 8.5.4. Remarks on the Consumption of 3- and 8-Muffle Furnaces

The file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) dated March 17, 1943 written by the civilian employee Jährling "from the suggestions of the firm Topf & Söhne" (we shall return to this point in Section 8.8.3.) concerns the coke consumption of the four Birkenau Crematoria.[420] Coke consumption for twelve hours of activity is given in this document as 4,200 kg for Crematoria II and III, and 1,680 kg for Crematorium IV and V.

The calculation is based on a hearth load of 35 kg of coke per hour; the five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematoria II and III had ten hearths, hence (10×35×12=) 4,200 kg, the 8-muffle furnaces at Crematoria IV and V each had four hearths, hence (4×35×12=) 1,680 kilograms. The document adds that "*bei Dauerbetrieb*" (in continuous operation) consumption went down by $^1/_3$, dropping to 2,800 kg for Crematoria II and III and to 1,120 kg for Crematoria IV and V. This decrease is due to the fact that the amount of coke needed in a given period of continuous operation for keeping the furnaces hot was considerably lower than what was needed in discontinuous operation.

Hence, the reduction in the coke consumption by one third for twelve hours of operation – from 4,200 to 2,800 kg – can only mean that in the case of discontinuous operation (4,200–2,800=) 1,400 kg of coke were for heating the five furnaces and the remaining 2,800 kg for the cremations. The drop by one third in the normal consumption corresponds to the consumption of the following amounts of coke:

**Table 5: Hourly Coke Consumption of Birkenau Cremation Furnace**

| furnace type | hearths | coke/furnace | coke/muffle (12h/d) | coke/muffle (24h/d) |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 3 muffles | 2 | 70 kg/h | 23.3 kg/h | 15.5 kg/h |
| 8 muffles | 4 | 140 kg/h | 17.5 kg/h | 11.7 kg/h |

These data are almost identical to those derived above for normal corpses[421] and confirm the validity of the heat balance presented above also for the case of triple- and 8-muffle furnaces.

[420] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54; Pressac 1989, p. 224.

[421] As the consumptions for a double-muffle furnace – and for the two outer muffles of a triple-muffle furnace – have been ascertained, the consumption of 15.5 kg per hour and per muffle can only refer to a normal corpse; if it referred to a medium corpse, the central muffle would not only not consume any coke, but would even save about 11 kg; if it referred to a lean body, the savings would be nearly 20 kg of coke. Both hypotheses are unrealistic.

## 8.6. Duration of Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Birkenau

### 8.6.1. The Documents

There are four documents dealing with the controversial question of the duration of cremations in the Topf furnaces of the concentration camps; their data are, however, very divergent:

1. a letter from Topf to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen Concentration Camp dated Nov. 1, 1940;[422]
2. a letter from Topf to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen Concentration Camp dated July 14, 1941;[423]
3. an internal memo by engineer Prüfer dated September 8, 1942 (see Subchapter 12.3.);
4. a letter addressed on June 28, 1943, by the head of *the ZBL* Auschwitz (*SS-Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff) to the head of *Amtsgruppe C* of the SS-*WVHA* (*SS-Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler; see Subchapter 12.2.).

In Table 6 I have summarized the data yielded by these documents as far as the duration of the cremation and the theoretical cremation capacity in 24 hours of operation for each type of furnace are concerned. To judge the technical validity of these data and to find the average duration of the cremations in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, I have used three main objective criteria, all based on practical considerations, and three secondary ones, also based on practice:

1. The results of Kessler's cremation experiments with coke of January 5, 1927.
2. A surviving fragment of the list of cremations in the Gusen crematorium.
3. Numerous surviving fragments of the lists concerning the Westerbork Crematorium.
4. The practical results achieved in the operation of Kori furnaces for slaughterhouses constitute another valuable criterion.
5. The Soviet and Polish technical expert reports about the Kori cremation furnaces at Majdanek (August 1944) Stutthof (May 1945) and Sachsenhausen (June 1945) supply further useful data.
6. Finally, the lists of the cremations in the Terezín Crematorium – which had four naphtha-fired Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces, no doubt the most-efficient furnaces built during the Second World War – constitute an essential criterion for the minimum duration of the cremation process as obtainable in the installations existing in German concentration camps in the 1940s.

[422] BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.
[423] Weimar State Archives, LK 4651.

**Table 6: Documented Cremation Times and Capacities of Auschwitz Furnaces**

| Furnace type | Document 1 | | Document 2 | | Document 3 | | Document 4 | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Time [min] | Corpses per 24 h | Time [min] | Corpses per 24 h | Time [min] | Corpses per 24 h | Time [min] | Corpses per 24 h |
| 2 muffles | ~60 | ~48 | ~33-40 | ~72-87 | ~34-35 | ~83 | ~25 | ~115 |
| 3 muffles | / | / | / | / | ~27 | ~160 | ~15 | ~288 |
| 8 muffles | / | / | / | / | ~14-15 | ~800 | ~15 | ~768 |

### 8.6.2. Kessler's Cremation Experiments

As already explained, the duration of the cremation process of a corpse depends primarily on the structure and the chemical composition of the human body, but also in a non-negligible way on the design and the operation of the cremation furnace. The Auschwitz-Birkenau cremation furnaces being of a type with a coke-fired gasifier, we may use Kessler's cremation experiments run in the Dessau Crematorium on January 5, 1927 for comparison. They provide us with a good understanding of the way the cremation process operated in such furnaces (Kessler 1927, No. 8, pp. 154f.).

In this context we must remember, however, that the Gebrüder Beck furnace used by Kessler was technically superior to the Topf equipment at Auschwitz-Birkenau for a number of reasons: the greater weight of the refractory brickwork reduced temperature fluctuations in the various phases of the cremation, the presence of a recuperator allowed the combustion air to be preheated, and the furnace possessed modern instruments which allowed the recording and control of the operation in any phase of the cremation process. Furthermore, the cremations were carried out under the guidance of a specialist engineer; the furnace was therefore operated under optimum conditions. This having been stated, we will now summarize the results of Kessler's experiments.

On average, the initial cremation temperature was about 800°C, the peak temperature at the combustion of the coffin was around 1,000°C, the temperature at the onset of the combustion of the corpse was around 780°C and the maximum temperature during the combustion of the corpse was about 900°C.

As far as the time sequence was concerned, the average duration of the combustion of the coffin up to the greatest generation of heat was about 12 minutes, the average duration of the evaporation of the body water stood at 27 minutes and, finally, the time needed for the combustion of the corpse up to the point of maximum heat generation was about 28 minutes. The duration of the entire process came to 55 minutes.

This latter duration refers to the apex of the main cremation phase in the muffle, after which combustion declined gradually, finishing after another 31 minutes: the average duration of one complete cremation was thus actually 86 minutes.

This clarification is significant because the system of cremation in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, or more precisely the operational system of these furnaces, was different from Kessler's: in line with existing regulations, Kessler waited until the ashes of the corpse no longer emitted any flames before moving them into the ash chamber. In the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, on the other hand, a fresh corpse was introduced into the muffle as soon as the residues of the preceding one had fallen through the grid into the post-combustion chamber (ash chamber), in which the combustion process came to completion. This means that in the Topf furnaces the duration of the cremation had as its end-point the moment at which the remains of the first corpse fell through the grid into the post-combustion chamber, where they continued to burn for another 20 minutes. In both cases, though, the main combustion phase of the bodies took place in the muffle.

In Kessler's experiments the corpses were still in the muffle when the maximum temperature of the body combustion had been reached after 55 minutes, as is shown by the rise of the muffle temperature to nearly 900°C. Hence, the duration of the cremation process in the muffle up to the time at which the remains of the corpse dropped through the grid into the ash chamber was necessarily higher than 55 minutes. For obvious reasons these experiments were done with the corpse contained within a coffin. The maximum temperature of the coffin's combustion occurred about 12 minutes after its introduction into the furnace. One may therefore say that vaporization of the corpse's water began after some five to six minutes, during which the coffin shielded the corpse from the heat to a certain extent. Still, it is also true that the heat contribed by the coffin accelerated the process later on.

In conclusion, for a cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier we may retain as a benchmark an average time for the main phase of the combustion without a coffin of not less than 50 minutes.

### 8.6.3. List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium

The crematorium at the Westerbork Camp in the Netherlands had a coke-fired Kori furnace which went into operation on March 15, 1943 at a time when the mortality, although quite low, increased strongly. The number of deaths had been 108 in the second half of 1942; it increased to 593 in 1943 and then

dropped drastically to 50 in 1944 and 4 in 1945.[424] A number of documents concerning this crematorium have come down to us, the most important of which are:[425]

– a large fragment of the "*Crematorium Betriebsbuch*" containing the names of the deceased for the period June 23, 1943 through March 31, 1944, with the dates of birth and death and the respective entry number (277 through 510), to which corresponded the number of the urn for the ashes;
– numerous cremation lists giving the number of bodies cremated, the duration of each cremation, and the total coke consumption.

There exists also a "Name list of Jewish persons having died in the concentration camps of Westerbork and Buchenwald, buried in Dutch cemeteries," established by the Dutch Red Cross, which lists the names of all Jews who died at Westerbork in alphabetical order, giving i.a. the dates of birth, death, and cremation as well as the number of the urn.[426] Cremations were not carried out every day, but only when a sufficiently large number of corpses had accumulated in the morgue. This procedure aimed at saving fuel. At the Westerbork Camp the mortality of newborn babies was very high, with peaks of 25% in May and June 1943 and even 40% in August.[427] In general they were a few months old, even a few days, and were usually cremated in groups of two together in one muffle or one baby together with one adult corpse.

A few baby bodies were introduced into the furnace staggered between two cremations of adult corpses; their cremation coincided with the final phase of the cremation of the preceding and the initial phase of the cremation of the subsequent body. The average duration of the cremations of adult corpses incinerated individually was 50 minutes. In the case of small children (average age 1 year) incinerated together with the body of an adult (average age 70 years) the average duration rose to 57 minutes.

In the Westerbork Kori furnace, as in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, the final point of the cremation was taken to be the moment when the body residues dropped through the grid into the ash chamber and the muffle was ready to receive another corpse.

### 8.6.4. List of Cremations at the Gusen Crematorium

This list is divided into four columns.[428] The first ("*Uhr*") indicates the times and the numbers of the carts of coke, the second column ("*Datum*") indicates

[424] Rapport over de sterfte in het Kamp Westerbork in het tijdvak van 15 Juli 1942 tot 12 April 1945. ROD, C[64] 514, p. 1
[425] ROD, C[64] 292.
[426] ROD, C[64] 314.
[427] Rapport over de sterfte in het Kamp Westerbork in het tijdvak van 15 Juli 1942 tot 12 April 1945. ROD, C[64] 514, p. 2.
[428] ÖDMM, B 12/31.

the date of the cremations, the third ("*Leichen*") the number of corpses cremated, the fourth ("*Karren Koks 1 K. = 60 kg*") the total number of carts of coke (1 cart = 60 kg) which were entered individually in the first column; hence, the last figure in the first column corresponds to the entry in the fourth. However, the first column ("hour") does not refer to the cremation as such but to the time of pick-up of the corresponding number of cartloads of coke at the coke store and their delivery to the furnace.

The only objective criterion which allows a good approximation to be made for the duration of the cremation process is the combustion capacity of the hearth grids, *i.e.* the amount of coke which could be burnt in one hour on one hearth grid. The calculation is similar to the one used in the file memo of March 17, 1943.

The combustion capacity of the hearth grids with natural draft was some 120 kg of coke per hour and square meter; the "*Aktenvermerk*" dated March 17, 1943[429] gives the capacity of the grids in the furnaces with three and with eight muffles as 35 kg of coke per hour. The grids of the triple-muffle device had a surface area of 0.3 m², which translates into a capacity of (35÷0.3=) 116.7 or roughly 120 kg per hour and square meter.

However, the combustion capacity of a grid is influenced – within certain limits – by the draft of the chimney which draws air through the grid openings and provides the fuel with the oxygen needed for its combustion. For coke-fired crematoria, the maximum allowable draft with a forced-draft device (*Saugzug-Anlage*) was 30 mm of water column (Heepke 1905b, p. 71), which resulted in the combustion of 180 kg of coke per hour and m² of grid area (Colombo 1926, pp. 399f.; see Section 8.3.6.). As each one of the Gusen grids had a surface area of (0.5×0.5=) 0.25 m², the maximum grid load, for a draft of 30 mm of water column, was (180×0.25=) 45 kg of coke per hour or 90 kg for the grids of the two gasifiers together.

The forced-draft units initially installed at Crematorium II of Birkenau also provided for a draft of 30 mm of water column at a volumetric flow rate of 40,000 m³ of flue gas per hour with a 15-HP motor running at 380 volts assigned to each chimney duct. The forced-draft unit at Gusen was the standard model also installed at the Auschwitz Main Camp, with a flow rate of 4,000 m³ per hour and a motor of 3 HP. The operating draft is unknown, but could not have been higher than 30 mm of water column.

Let us now consider the duration of the cremations. Assuming that they began at 7 a.m. on October 31 (the first date mentioned in the document) and ended at 11 p.m. on November 12 (the last date), we have a total of 304 hours ($12^2/_3$ days) or 18,240 minutes. The time needed for the combustion of the

[429] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

20,700 kg of coke actually supplied depends of course on the combustion capacity of the hearth grids. As the duration of the coke combustion is inversely proportional to the combustion capacity of the grid, the lowest duration corresponds to the highest combustion capacity.

Starting from a maximum capacity of 90 kg of coke per hour obtainable with a forced draft of 30 mm of water column for this furnace, we find:

– total combustion time of the coke: 20,700 kg ÷ 90 kg/h = 230 hours or 13,800 minutes
– average daily activity of the furnace: 230 h ÷ 12.67 days = ca. 18 hours
– average duration of the combustion of coke for each corpse: (30.6 kg ÷ 45 kg/h) × 60 min/h = ca. 41 minutes

This is the minimum theoretical value. According to Topf's operating instructions for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces, the post-combustion of the body residues extended over some 20 minutes. If we add to this time the duration of the main phase – 40 minutes – we obtain a theoretical total period of 60 minutes for the overall cremation. This corresponds to the "*thermal barrier*" defined by Dr. Jones, *i.e.* the minimum cremation time below which it is impossible to go. This duration, as I will explain later, is valid for the Gusen furnace and cannot be applied directly to the Auschwitz double-muffle model, to which the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, refers explicitly.

The duration depended upon the fact that not only the post-combustion took place in the ash compartment, but also the final phase of the main combustion, which means that the muffle emptied itself first, and the combustion process in the ash compartment thus lasted longer than the 20 minutes mentioned above.

### 8.6.5. List of Cremations in the Ignis-Hüttenbau Furnaces in Terezín

The cremation devices built by Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. for the crematorium at Terezín were by far the most-modern and the most-efficient of all cremation furnaces installed in the German concentration camps. They were clearly derived from the gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig furnace, having taken over from it the combustion air feed system (the air from a blower was brought to the muffle through 16 jets with control valves), the shape of the muffle with its elliptical vault, and the base of the muffle, which did not consist of a grid but was a solid floor of refractory material. The Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces at Terezín were moreover equipped with a powerful forced-draft system and a naphtha burner with a controllable output. Finally, they had a unique design and their own way of operation, which will be described in the chapter below.

From a sample of 717 cremations carried out in those furnaces over 41 days of activity between October 3 and November 15, 1943, we may note the following: The average duration of the cremations was 36 minutes. (This time

seems to contradict the "thermal barrier" mentioned by Dr. Jones, of one round hour; the explanation is provided in the following subchapter.) For the 682 cremations where the duration is indicated, a full 491 or some 72% took 35 minutes or less, 148 or 22% lasted between 40 and 45 minutes, 42 took 50 to 60 minutes and 1 more than 60 minutes. To save fuel, the cremations were done in one furnace at a time which thus remained always hot. After so many cremations, another furnace was used and so on in a cyclical manner.

### 8.6.6. Conclusions

1) The minimum duration of the cremation process based on experimental data described in this chapter was achieved by the Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces in the Terezín Crematorium – some 36 minutes. We must, however, look more closely at the definition of this duration and at the factors which made it possible.

The Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces had a much-larger and much-more-massive construction than the Topf furnaces. In particular, the muffle was 100 cm high, 90 cm wide and 260 cm long, whereas the corresponding dimensions for the triple-muffle Topf furnace were 80, 70, and 200 centimeters. This allowed for an operation of the furnace which could not be matched by the Topf furnaces: a light-weight coffin of raw boards containing the body was introduced into the front part of the muffle where it was struck by combustion air coming from eight nozzles located there and by the flame of the burner; it burned rapidly.

At the same time, desiccation of the corpse began. When the desiccation of the body had advanced far enough or had even come to completion, generally within half an hour, the desiccated and disarticulated body was moved by means of a rake, 4 m long and manipulated through an opening on the other side of the furnace, to the rear part of the muffle in front of the burner, where the main phase of the cremation took place. In this phase, the body was exposed to the controllable flame of the burner and to the combustion air ejected from the nozzles located here.

Once the main phase of the combustion had ended, the remains of the corpse were moved, via a suitable trap, into the post-combustion chamber, where they burned up completely, and then through the trap of the post-combustion chamber into the ash receptacle, where they cooled down.

By running this process in a continuous cycle, there were always two corpses in the furnace, one in desiccation, the other in combustion, and the duration of the operation was generally controlled by the desiccation phase of a corpse.

2) Such a procedure was impossible in the Topf cremation furnaces, both because they were coke-fired and because the dimensions of the muffle precluded it.

In the double-muffle Topf furnace at Gusen, the theoretical minimum duration of 40 minutes depended primarily on the particular structure of the grid of the muffle with its longitudinal and transverse bars which formed eight rectangular openings 30×25 cm[430] in size and allowed larger portions of the corpse to fall into the ash chamber. In this way the main phase of the combustion did not terminate in the muffle, but went on in the ash chamber. In addition, the duration depended on the presence of the forced-draft system which was more-effective than the system used in Crematorium I at Auschwitz, where one such device served six muffles as compared to only two at Gusen. The Birkenau furnaces operated without any forced-draft system.

The cremation capacity data given in the Topf letter of July 14, 1941 were based on practical results previously obtained with the Gusen furnace and not with those at Auschwitz: a rate of 30 corpses in about ten hours (or 40 minutes for a cremation in each of the two muffles) can be considered to be the maximum possible that can be attained in practice under forced-draft conditions. The capacity of 36 corpses in ten hours (or 33 minutes for one such cremation)[431] as an *average rate* is absolutely unrealistic. In the light of the operational results achieved with the Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces, such a duration can only be valid in very exceptional cases. Thus, even a duration of some 40 minutes would be an unachievable lower limit for the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

3) The average duration of the cremations performed at Westerbork was 50 minutes. But this Kori furnace had a greater heat input than the Topf furnaces on account of its main hearth with a grid 0.8 by 0.6 meters, its grid loading of some 58 kg of coke per hour, and the secondary hearth located beneath the grid of the muffle; hence, this duration cannot be applied either to the Topf furnaces at Birkenau.

4) In the initial phase of the cremation, the Topf furnaces thus had a much-lower heat input than Kori's; actually, the triple-muffle furnace had a specific input per muffle of (70÷3=) 23.3 kg of coke per hour, the 8-muffle furnace (140÷8=) 17.5 kg of coke per hour as against 58 kg of coke per hour for the Kori furnace.[432]

---

[430] The gap between the transverse bars of the muffle grates of the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau measured 21 centimeters.

[431] These data are mentioned in the letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated July 14, 1941. Cf. Section 9.6.2.

[432] H. Kori drawing J. Nr. 9239: "Anbau einer Kohlenfeuerung am ölbeheizten Krematoriumsofen" dated February 15, 1944. ÖDMM, Archive, N 17, Nr. 6.

In Kessler's cremation experiments, apart from the heat supplied by the gasifier, the heat generated by the coffin, too, was available during the initial phase of the cremation. This means that the evaporation of the water in the corpse occurred at temperatures fluctuating among 800°C, 1,000°C and 780°C. In a cremation without a coffin, on the other hand, the heat coming from the generators was insufficient to maintain the temperature at such levels, and the evaporation of the water from the corpses caused a rapid drop in the temperature of the muffle which slowed down the incineration process (see Section 8.7.2.). Its duration was therefore greater than that in Kessler's experiments or what was achieved in the Kori furnace at Westerbork.

5) The effective duration of the cremation of a single corpse in the Birkenau Crematoria was hence the time indicated in Document 1: about one hour. It was confirmed by the Topf engineers Karl Schultze and Kurt Prüfer during their interrogations by the officers of the Soviet counter-espionage. During this interrogation, which took place on March 5, 1946, the Soviet investigator Schatanowski asked Prüfer the following question:[433]

> *"How many corpses could be burned in a crematorium at Auschwitz within one hour?"*

The Topf engineer replied:

> *"In a crematorium with five furnaces or 15 openings (muffles), fifteen corpses could be cremated in one hour."*

This corresponds to the cremation of one corpse per hour in each muffle. The Topf engineer Karl Schultze, who was fully familiar with the triple-muffle furnaces for having designed and built their blowers, had declared the day before:[434]

> *"In two crematoria there were five furnaces each and into each furnace three corpses were introduced at one time, i.e. in one furnace there were three openings (muffles). In one hour, in a crematorium with five furnaces fifteen corpses could be cremated."*

These men, too, thus confirmed the cremation capacity of one corpse per muffle per hour. Now that we have established a duration of about one hour for cremations in these furnaces, we must look into the question whether there were economic advantages to the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in one muffle in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau. This will be dealt with in the next chapter.

---

[433] Interrogation of K. Prüfer on March 5, 1946. FSBRS, N-19262, pp. 33f.
[434] Interrogation of K. Schultze on March 4, 1946. *Ibid.*, p. 52. Cf. Graf 2002, pp. 404 and 413f.

## 8.7. Cremation Capacity of the Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

### 8.7.1. Continuous Operation of the Furnaces

The duration of the cremation process certainly is an important factor with respect to the capacity of a cremation furnace, but it is far from being the only one, because it is controlled in an essential manner by two other factors: by the duration of the continuous operation of the installation and by the corpse load of the furnace.

The output of coke-fired cremation furnaces or of any combustion device using solid fuel (on a stationary hearth) depends on the performance of the hearth grid, which drops inevitably over time because of the accumulation of slag on the grid. For that reason Topf's rules of operation for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces specified:[435]

> *"Every night the slag must be removed from the gasifier grids and the ash must be taken out."*

a) The Formation of Slag

The formation of slag on gasifier hearths was an inevitable phenomenon, because any solid fuel contains incombustibles which melt at high temperatures and flow down through the layers of fuel and then, because of the cooling effect of the combustion air, solidify on the grid and block its openings (Schulze-Manitius, p. 89).

The melting point of the slag depends on the coal type and can vary between 1,000 and 1,500°C, but is usually 1,100 – 1,200°C (ter Linden, p. 14) whereas the temperature of the hearth is around 1,500°C (H. Keller 1928, p. 3). For an appreciation of the amount of slag which could form on a hearth grid, we can see that in Kessler's cremation experiments of January 5, 1927, a full 21 kg (or 4.8%) of the 436 kg of coke employed was "incombustible" in the form of slag (Kessler 1927, No. 9, p. 154).

b) The Removal of Slag

Two tools were used to remove the slag from the grid: the stoker to loosen the slag and the ash rake to rake out the slag fragments. This cleaning system demanded that the grid was exposed (and that, therefore, the gasifier was down), because cleaning was done from above and from below. In order to carry out the operation, the ash gate was opened after the coke had burned out on the grid. The coke remnants were raked from the grid, the slag encrustations were loosened from above with the stoker and possibly from below with a curved tool to clear the openings, and the pieces were raked off the grid. The down-

[435] Topf, Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofens, September 26, 1941. APMO, BW 11/1/3, p.2-3; Topf, Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofens. March 1943, in: Pressac 1989, p. 222.

time depended not only on the cleaning operation as such, but also on the time needed to run down and restart the furnace.

c) The Duration of the Continuous Operation of the Furnaces

In a letter to the PoW camp at Lublin-Majdanek dated October 23, 1941, Hans Kori bases the production of hot water for the continuous operation of 50 showers – heated by the exhaust gases of the Kori 5-muffle cremation furnace – on a daily operation of 20 hours.[436] As Kori was trying to obtain the highest production possible, it is clear that he reckoned on a downtime of 4 hours each day for the furnaces and that this downtime could have no other reason than the cleaning of the hearth grids.

One may thus assume that the maximum continuous operation of the furnaces was normally some 20 hours per day. Obviously, this does not mean that the furnaces could not be run for more than 20 hours at a time, but rather that their efficiency was best when operated over this span of time; after this period, the performance of the grids gradually dropped and diminished the operability of the device, eventually to the point of stopping it altogether.

In his expert report for the Höss Trial, the engineer Roman Dawidowski assumed a period "of 3 hours per day for removing the slag from the gasifiers and for various minor tasks" (see Section 17.6.1.), basing himself on a specific statement by the witness Henryk Tauber (see Section 10.2.5.).

## 8.7.2. Concurrent Cremation of Several Bodies in One Muffle

To bring this study of the cremation capacity of Topf furnaces to completion, we must still examine whether, and if so within what limits, it was possible to raise the capacity of the furnaces by increasing the loading, *i.e.* by introducing two or more adult bodies into one muffle.

In civilian installations this practice was prohibited by law; in the Westerbork Crematorium the practice was adopted only in cases of the joint incineration of the body of a small child together with that of an adult (or of two baby bodies together).

In the Terezín Crematorium with its four naphtha-fired furnaces the presence of two bodies in one muffle was the rule, but they were introduced in a staggered manner.

a) Experience with Incinerators for Slaughterhouses

From an experimental point of view, what comes technically closest to the concurrent cremation of several bodies in one muffle is the operation of incinerators for slaughterhouses. Animal parts from slaughterhouses were also used for the test run of a new cremation furnace performed by the authorities in

[436] APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1.

**Table 7: Capacity and Efficiency of Slaughterhouse Incineration Furnaces**

| furnace type | max. load (offal) | coal required | time | coal/kg of offal | offal/hour |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1a | 250 kg | 110 kg | 5 hr | 0.440 kg | 50.0 kg |
| 1b | 310 kg | 130 kg | 6 hr | 0.419 kg | 51.7 kg |
| 2a | 370 kg | 150 kg | 7 hr | 0.405 kg | 52.8 kg |
| 2b | 450 kg | 170 kg | 8 hr | 0.377 kg | 56.2 kg |
| 3a | 540 kg | 200 kg | 9.5 hr | 0.370 kg | 56.8 kg |
| 3b | 650 kg | 225 kg | 10.5 hr | 0.346 kg | 61.9 kg |
| 4a | 750 kg | 265 kg | 12 hr | 0.353 kg | 62.5 kg |
| 4b | 900 kg | 300 kg | 13.5 hr | 0.333 kg | 66.7 kg |

charge of verifying that the installation fulfilled all legal requirements (Beutinger, pp. 127f.). In Table 7 the operational results of eight such furnace models built by Kori are summarized (Heepke 1905a, p. 43.).

These data are valid as reference points also for the topic of this chapter, because the simultaneous incineration of several animal carcasses or parts thereof in the same combustion chamber was actually done in these furnaces.

The combustion chamber of Furnace 2b had a floor area of 1.38 m², practically equal to that of the triple-muffle Topf furnace (1.4 m²). In this device, the cremation of several carcasses of a total weight equal to the maximum load (450 kg) corresponded to a specific floor loading of 326 kg per m²; in comparison, a body of 70 kg would have required a combustion time of ([60 min/h × 70 kg] ÷ 56.2 kg/h) = 75 minutes as against 60 minutes for the Topf triple-muffle furnace.

In the furnace with the highest output, Type 4b, the simultaneous cremation of 13 bodies of 70 kg each, the equivalent of the maximum load of 900 kg, would have required an average of ([60 min/h × 70 kg] ÷ 66.7 kg/h) = 63 minutes per body, practically equal to an individual cremation in the Topf furnaces.

Therefore, even if multiple cremations had been possible in the furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau, they would not have led to any gain in time or in fuel.

I stress the words “if multiple cremations had been possible,” because the design of the triple-muffle and 8-muffle furnaces did not allow multiple cremations. Actually, if two or three bodies had been introduced into one muffle, the corpses would have blocked the three openings between the outer muffles and the central one in the triple-muffle furnace or those linking the inner to the outer muffles in the 8-muffle model, thus obstructing the passage of the combustion products coming from the gasifiers. The pile of bodies on the floor grid of the central muffle in a triple-muffle furnace or of the outer muffles in the 8-muffle model would furthermore have blocked the open spaces of the grid, thus obstructing the flow of the gases from the gasifier into the flues. This effect would have reduced the draft in the chimney and that on the hearth, inducing a corresponding drop in the heat input to the muffle. Multiple

cremations of any kind would therefore have caused further serious problems of heat management.

While in the case of cremation with a coffin the temperature of the muffle initially rose because of the heat contributed by the wood, there was a drop in the temperature when no coffin was used because of the vaporization of the water contained in the corpse. The importance of this effect was underlined by Kessler in his report on the experimental cremations performed with single corpses and a coffin in a Ruppmann furnace in 1927 (H. Keller 1929, p. 2):

> *"After the introduction of the corpse, the coffin catches fire immediately and the temperature rises by about 100 to 150 degrees. After some 5 to 19 minutes it decreases again by 100 to 200 degrees, even though not even the lid of the coffin has burned completely and the temperature of the combustion gases is 1,000 degrees or higher. Hence, the heat contribution of the coffin and the heat brought in from the hearth are insufficient to maintain the temperature at this level. This shows how strong the evaporation is."*

In the case of Topf furnaces, the evaporation of water from several corpses in one muffle during the initial stages of the cremation process would have caused a drastic drop in the temperature of the furnace – much higher than Kessler's 100 to 200°C – with a corresponding drop in the temperature of the flues gases and a reduction in the draft of the chimney. This would, in turn, have lowered the draft on the hearth and the combustion rate of the gasifier grid at a moment when heat input was essential. The unavoidable drop in the temperature of the muffle below 700-600°C would have resulted in a mere carbonization of the corpses instead of a cremation (see Section 10.2.5.).

b) Experience with the Westerbork Crematorium

The practical results of the cremations at Westerbork fully confirm this conclusion. From the usual cremations of one adult corpse together with the body of one baby it can, in fact, be seen that these small bodies did have a significant effect on the cremation process; they extended the average duration by 14% (from 50 to 57 minutes) over that for the cremation of a single adult. This confirms in tendency that the simultaneous cremation of two normal adult corpses would have practically at least doubled the duration of the cremation (see Section 8.6.3.).

c) A Historical Confirmation of Single Cremations

On June 3, 1940, Topf presented to the *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz on the occasion of the start-up of the crematorium "500 ash capsules and as many refractory markers" (*500 Aschekapseln und Schamottemarken in gleicher Anzahl*)[437]), *i.e.* small numbered ceramic discs normally placed on the coffins (or

[437] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226f.

directly on the corpses) in civilian crematoria for the identification of the ashes. In 1946 some of these discs were found in the vicinity of Crematorium II. They were collected by Judge Jan Sehn who, to my knowledge, never mentioned them in the findings of his investigations concerning Auschwitz, though.[438] This confirms that, as a rule, not only at Auschwitz, but also in the Birkenau Crematoria, only individual and no multiple cremations were carried out.

### 8.7.3. Soviet Assessments of Furnaces at Majdanek, Sachsenhausen, Stutthof

After capturing the concentration camps in the East, the Soviets set up a number of "Commissions of investigation" which elaborated, among other things, technical assessments of the cremation furnaces at KL Stutthof (May 1945),[439] KL Sachsenhausen (June 1945),[440] and KL Majdanek (August 1944).[441] The Soviet experts established the duration of the cremations on the basis of an "Indicative diagram for the determination of the combustion time of corpses in various cremation furnaces as a function of temperature," which set out the following relationship between temperature and duration of a cremation:

800°C: 120 min. 1. (Klingenstierna furnace)
900°C: 105 min.
1,000°C: 90 min. 2. (Siemens furnace)
1,100°C: 75 min.
1,200°C: 60 min. 3. (Schneider furnace)
1,300°C: 45 min.
1,400°C: 30 min.
1,500°C: 15 min.

It is not known what sources were used for the diagram, but it is certain that, as far as temperatures in excess of 1,000°C are concerned, they were nothing but completely unrealistic extrapolations (see Kessler 1930, p. 136). As we have seen in Section 8.3.1., the three furnaces mentioned in the above table operated indirectly using hot air at 1,000°C and (according to the literature) needed 45 to 90 minutes for one cremation.

The Soviet experts performed a further inadmissible extrapolation with respect to the load on the furnaces. As the cremation of several corpses in one muffle was prohibited in civilian crematoria and as, consequently, there were no experimental data in this respect, the Soviet diagram was necessarily based

[438] Account of A. Żłobnicki dated November 18, 1981. APMO, Oświadczenia (Declarations), Vol. 96, p. 63a and 70.
[439] "Minutes of the technical expertise in the SS concentration camp Stutthof," May 14, 1945. GARF, 7021-106-216, pp. 5f.
[440] GARF, 7021-104-3, pp. 26-31.
[441] GARF, 7021-107-9, pp. 245-249. For the original see Graf/Mattogno 2016b, p. 318.

on data obtained for individual cremations, hence the Soviet experts illegitimately attributed such data to an imaginary loading of two to twelve corpses in one muffle. However, in the preceding chapter we have seen that an increase in the loading of a cremation chamber would have entrained an increase in the time needed for the incineration and that, for a cremation furnace designed for individual cremations, this would not have brought along any practical advantage – in fact, the opposite thereof.

We may therefore say that, as no cremation furnace operated at an average temperature higher than 1,000°C, and as any increase in the number of corpses loaded into the same cremation chamber would have multiplied the duration of the cremation at least by a factor equal to the number of corpses, the diagram prepared by the Soviet experts lacks any scientific foundation.

Assuming an average operating temperature of 800°C and a duration of 50 minutes for a single cremation (as in the Kori furnace at Westerbork), the coke-fired Kori furnaces at Majdanek, Sachsenhausen, and Stutthof had respective cremation capacities of 144, 115 and 58 corpses in 24 hours, which means that the Soviet experts underhandedly came up with cremation capacities five times the actual figures at Sachsenhausen, 13 times those of Majdanek and 15 times those of Stutthof!

What is important in this connection, however, is that not even the Soviet experts dared attribute to the practicable cremation temperatures a cremation time of less than 60 minutes and that, to the highest temperature used for only a short time, 1,100°C, they assigned a duration of 75 minutes for the cremation process.

### 8.7.4. Cremation Capacity of the Cremation Furnace at Auschwitz-Birkenau

What is left for us to do now is to present the conclusions with respect to the cremation capacity of the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Assuming an average continuous operating time of 20 hours per day, the maximum capacities of these installations was the following:

**Table 8: Maximum Theoretical Capacity of the Birkenau Crematories**

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Crematorium I (6 muffles) | 20×6 | 120 Normal corpses per day |
| Crematorium II (15 muffles) | 20×15 | 300 Normal corpses per day |
| Crematorium III (15 muffles) | 20×15 | 300 Normal corpses per day |
| Crematorium IV (8 muffles) | 20×8 | 160 Normal corpses per day |
| Crematorium V (8 muffles) | 20×8 | 160 Normal corpses per day |
| | Total: | 1,040 Normal corpses per day |

This cremation capacity is, however, purely theoretical in the sense that it does not take into account an important fact: The file memo of March 17, 1943 mentioned above specified a normal activity of the crematoria of 12 hours per

day, but the first hour was needed for the preheating of the furnaces so that for the cremations themselves only 11 hours were available. Hence the respective capacities of the installations were the following:

| **Table 9: Maximum 11 hrs/day Capacity of the Birkenau Crematories** | | |
|---|---|---|
| Crematorium I (6 muffles) | 11×6 | 66 Normal corpses per day |
| Crematorium II (15 muffles) | 11×15 | 165 Normal corpses per day |
| Crematorium III (15 muffles) | 11×15 | 165 Normal corpses per day |
| Crematorium IV (8 muffles) | 11×8 | 88 Normal corpses per day |
| Crematorium V (8 muffles) | 11×8 | 88 Normal corpses per day |
| | Total: | 572 Normal corpses per day |

### 8.7.5. Increase of Cremation Capacity at Birkenau

The cremation capacity presented above was of course a function of the number of muffles available at Auschwitz-Birkenau: 52. But why were they all deemed necessary? Initially, the Auschwitz-Birkenau Complex relied only on the Auschwitz Crematorium with its three furnaces of two muffles each. The creation of a camp for Soviet PoWs at Birkenau led to the planning of a new crematorium with five furnaces of three muffles each, which was to be built in the Auschwitz Camp next to the old crematorium. The project was later moved to Birkenau and became Crematorium II. In August 1942 the construction of three more crematoria – numbered III to V – was decided.

The increase in cremation units at Birkenau depended on two concomitant factors. The first was the order given by Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, to bring the camp capacity up to 200,000 detainees.[442] The second was the mortality of the detainees. August 1942 was the month with the highest death rate in the history of the Auschwitz Camp, caused by a terrible typhus epidemic. Some 8,600 detainees[443] died during that month, almost twice as many as had died the month before (about 4,400 deaths); there were peaks of 500 deaths per day. The average strength of the camp at the time was little more than 40,000 inmates. Just imagine what could have occurred with a strength of 200,000 detainees! The furnaces would therefore have to be able to cope with any such future emergencies.

For the normal use of the furnaces, however, the SS was much more pragmatic. On July 10, 1942, the head of the Auschwitz *ZBL* sent to the *Bauleitung* of KL Stutthof the blueprints of Crematorium II stating that this was an installation with five triple-muffle furnaces for 30,000 detainees.[444] He therefore based himself on a ratio of (30,000÷15=) one muffle for 2,000 detainees.

[442] Letters from Bischoff to Amt C V of SS-WVHA dated August 3, and August 27, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37 and 41.
[443] The figures are based on a statistical analysis of the data contained in the Sterbebücher of Auschwitz.
[444] Letter from Bischoff to Bauleitung of Stutthof dated July 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 168.

Thus, the 46 muffles at Birkenau would have been sufficient for only (46× 2,000=) 92,000 detainees.

In the months that followed, the SS reviewed their figures, and in September 1942 the potential strength of the Birkenau Camp was brought down to 140,000 detainees,[445] but the number of muffles stayed unchanged at 46, although on the basis of the ratio discussed above there should have been (140,000÷2,000=) 70 muffles. Seen in this light, the number of muffles at Birkenau was actually inadequate for the projected expansions of the camp.

## 8.8. Historiographic Implications

### 8.8.1. Activity of the Birkenau Cremation Furnace

Table 10 shows the period of existence of the various crematoria at Birkenau. It is generally believed that the crematoria and the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau represented the epitome of German technology in this field. Nothing could be further from the truth, though. On account of their overly simplified and to some extent faulty design, on account of their skimpy brickwork, and on account of the absence of control devices for the individual muffles, the Topf furnaces suffered constant breakdowns and had to be shut down frequently, sometimes for long periods of time. The first furnace of the Auschwitz Crematorium broke down after only five months of activity. On January 8, 1941, *Bauleiter* August Schlachter wrote to Topf:[446]

> *"The SS-Neubauleitung has already informed you by cable that the first furnace unit has already been damaged on account of intensive usage and can therefore no longer be operated at full capacity."*

In fact, the grids of the muffles had burned out as well as the inner walls of the gasifiers. On January 21 Schlachter informed Topf that the doors of the gasifiers had burned through as well. And still, from the opening of the camp (June 1940) until January 1941, only some 1,600 detainees had died, and they were not even all cremated in that furnace.[447]

The second furnace was completed at the end of February 1941, but as early as April 2 the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz informed Topf that its draft was too weak for complete combustion.[448] The remedy was to be found in a better control of the flue gases from both furnaces, but the results are unknown.

---

[445] The Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O/S (Lay-out plan for PoW camp Auschwitz – Upper Silesia) dated October 6, 1942, had a strength of 20,000 detainees in BAI, 60,000 in BAII and as many in BA III. VHA, OT 31(2)/8.

[446] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 180.

[447] Obviously, only the corpses of those detainees who had died between August 15, 1940, and early January 1941 were cremated in that furnace.

[448] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 113.

| **Table 10: Times of Operation of the Birkenau Crematories** | | |
|---|---|---|
| | Period of existence | Days |
| Crematorium II | March 14, 1943 – November 27, 1944 | 625 |
| Crematorium III | June 25, 1943 – November 27, 1944 | 522 |
| Crematoria II & III | Subtotal: | 1,147 |
| Crematorium IV | March 22, 1943 – October 7, 1944 | 566 |
| Crematorium V | April 4, 1943 – January 18, 1945 | 656 |
| Crematoria IV & V | Subtotal: | 1,222 |

In early June 1941 the second furnace was operated nearly every day,[449] but this probably caused the deteriorations of the chimney, which had to be repaired between June 23 and 28 by means of angle-irons and tightening rods.[450]

At the end of September 1941, the *SS-Neubauleitung* placed an order with Topf for the third double-muffle furnace, even though mortality had been below 40 deaths per day in August and September of that year.

Between November 27 and December 4 the Topf technician Mähr repaired the two coke-fired double-muffle incineration furnaces.[451] In early December, the *ZBL* ordered from Topf a wagon-load of refractory material for repair work.[451] This material was consumed between January and the second half of February 1942, because the freight-car with the refractory material for the third furnace arrived on February 20. A Topf technician, probably Mähr, worked on the crematorium even between December 18 and 26, 1941.[452] On January 9, 1942, the inmate metal workshop received from the *ZBL* an order to repair "3 furnace doors" and "2 grids."[453] The job was carried out between January 14 and 21.[454] On January 31 the man in charge of the crematoria asked for repairs to be effected on the second furnace. The job was done on February 4.[455] On February 10 the metal workshop did further repairs on two hearth doors.[456] On May 14 and 15 the flue duct from the three furnaces to the chimney had to be repaired.[457]

[449] Letter from the head of the Political Department to SS-Neubauleitung dated June 7, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111.
[450] Tätigkeitsbericht of Bauleiter Schlachter dated June 28, 1941, for the period of June 23-28.RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 31.
[451] APMO, BW 11/1, pp. 4f.
[452] RGVA, 502-1-175, p. 339.
[453] Werkstättenauftrag Nr. 330 dated January 9, 1941. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 70. The damage to the grids of the hearths would indicate that the "Ofentüren" were the doors of the hearth.
[454] Häftlingsschlosserei, Arbeitskarte dated January 13, 1941, Auftrag Nr.630. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 71.
[455] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 77.
[456] Häftlingsschlosserei, Arbeitskarte dated February 3, 1942, Auftrag Nr.747. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 61.
[457] Aufstellung der ausgeführten Bauarbeiten. May 20, 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 5-6, and Bericht über ausgeführte Arbeiten im Krematorium dated June 1, 1942. APMO, BW11/5, pp. 1f.

On May 30 dangerous cracks appeared in the brickwork of the chimney, and on June 2 Berlin ordered it rebuilt.[458] The old chimney was knocked down and a new one erected between June 12 and August 8,[459] but on August 13 it was discovered that even the brickwork of the new chimney had already suffered, because the crematorium had been started up without waiting for the mortar to dry out completely.[460]

The double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I, as has been explained above, were stronger and better-designed than the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces of Crematoria II to V. They were moreover used almost exclusively for corpses of registered detainees even according to orthodox Holocaust historiography (see Mattogno 2016e).

Crematorium II suffered its first serious damage a little over a week after start-up. On March 24 and 25, 1943, the Topf engineers Prüfer and Schultze went to Auschwitz to check what had happened: the three forced-draft devices had been damaged beyond repair and, as it turned out in the beginning of April, parts of the refractory lining of the flues and the chimney had fallen off. Furthermore, the gate valves of the flue ducts had melted.[461] In early April it was discovered that the problems were not limited to the three *Saugzuganlagen*, which had burned up; when Prüfer was at Auschwitz (April 4 through 9), the *ZBL* requested from him "a new proposal on the subject of the chimney body."[462] The cremation furnaces stood idle between May 17[463] and September 1, 1943,[464] and no doubt ran at a reduced rate from early April until May 16, because one can gather from a *ZBL* drawing that part of the walls of the central duct of the chimney had, in fact, been damaged.[465]

Crematorium III was in service from June 25 to December 31. Crematorium IV suffered damages beyond repair and operated only from March 22 to May 10.[466] As for Crematorium V, it was most likely in service at least until

---

[458] Letter from Pollok to Bischoff dated May 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-314, p.12 and 502-1-312, p. 64; Telegram from WVHA dated June 2, 1942, signed by SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 61.

[459] Handwritten note "Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11," December 7, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4f.

[460] Letter from Bischoff to camp command dated August 13, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.

[461] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

[462] Aktenvermerk by Kirschneck dated September 14, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 144.

[463] Between May 17 and 19, the Topf technician Messing dismantled the three Saugzuganlagen of Crematorium II (RGVA, 502-1-306, pp. 91-91a). A few days later, the Koehler Co. began the repair works (RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 37).

[464] The job probably ended at the end of August, because on August 30, *Zentralbauleitung* asked *Materialverwaltung* for various supplies for painting Crematorium II (RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 23).

[465] The chimney of Crematorium III was divided into three ducts having a cross-sectional area 80×120 cm.

[466] This date, too, is only approximate. Cracks appeared in the eight-muffle furnace of Crematorium IV as early as April 3, APMO, BW 30/34, p. 42; Zentralbauleitung's telegram to Topf, dated May 14, 1943, requests "calculations re. heat engineering for stacks of Crematoria II and IV," APMO,

**Table 11: Crematories in Birkenau: Days of Operation in 1943**

| Crema. | Period | Days total | Days operational | Days not operational |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| II | Mar. 14/15 – Dec. 31 | 293 | 167 | 126 |
| III | June 25 – Dec. 31 | 190 | 190 | – |
| IV | Mar. 22 – Dec. 31 | 285 | 50 | 235 |
| V | Apr. 4 – June 24 | 272 | 82 | 190 |
| | Total: | 1,040 | 489 | 551 |

Crematorium III was put into operation, in other words for less than three months from April 4 to June 24.[467]

Thus the picture as given in Table 11 emerges of the service and downtime periods of the four crematoria of Birkenau in 1943.

Furthermore, from October 21, 1943, to January 27, 1944, in other words for 98 days, several furnaces of Crematoria II and III were probably out of service due to repairs on 20 furnace doors (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 95).

The data available for 1944 are less complete. On February 2, 1944, the *ZBL* requested the camp commandant to issue a pass for entrance into the camp for Prüfer and the technician Martin Holick "to inspect and/or repair the damage to the large disinfestation unit at the PoW camp and to the crematoria."[468] On February 24, *Standortverwaltung* (garrison administration) asked the *ZBL* to supply 20 sacks of Monolit,[469] 200 normal and 200 wedge-shaped refractory bricks "for urgent repairs on the crematoria."[470] On April 13 an order was issued for the "repair of 20 furnace doors" for the furnaces of Crematoria II and III. These repairs were completed on October 17, *i.e.*, 196 days later (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 96). At the beginning of May new cracks had appeared in the brickwork of the flue ducts or the chimney, for on May 9 the *Bauleiter* of KL II (Birkenau) requested from the camp commandant a "permit to enter Crematoria I – IV" for the Koehler company,[471] because the latter had been "entrusted with urgent repair jobs on the crematoria."[472]

Between June 20 and July 20 another "two large and five small oven doors" were repaired (Czech 1990, p. 637). In 1943 Crematorium IV sustained irreparable damage, and Crematorium V was also seriously damaged. In early June 1944 there was an attempt to repair them, as the order of June 1 to "re-

BW 30/34, p. 41. This means that the stack of Crematorium IV as well had been seriously damaged before this date.

467 Pressac claims that Crema IV was no longer used after September 1943, Pressac 1993, p. 81, but does not back up his claim. According to R. Höss, Crematorium V had to be "repeatedly shut down, since after its fires had been burning for from four to six weeks, the ovens or the chimneys burned out." Höss, p. 215.

468 RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 50.

469 Fireproof material used to fill joints in cremation furnaces.

470 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 13.

471 The Koehler Co. had built the flue ducts and the chimneys of Crematoria II and III.

472 Letter by *Bauleiter* of *Lager II* to the *Kommandantur* of K.L.II Birkenau of May 9, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.

pair 30 furnace doors" in these crematoria shows (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 96). The repairs were completed on June 6, 1944, and that very same day another order was issued for "repairs" to Crematoria II through V. These repairs were completed on July 4 (*ibid.*). However, if we take Pressac's word, Crematorium IV was used as a dormitory from late May 1944 on for the prisoners making up the so called "*Sonderkommando*" (Pressac 1989, p. 389). One can thus assume that Crematorium IV was not in service at all in 1944, whereas Crematorium V was functional from early June until January 18, 1945, *i.e.*, for 230 days.

Let us put some order into all this. In 1943 Crematorium II operated at reduced capacity at least between April 9 and May 16, *i.e.* for at least 38 days. If we take into account the prudence which the damages to the old chimney of Crematorium I (which had to be knocked down and rebuilt) must have inspired at the *ZBL*, we may assume for this period an operating rate of 50% (10 hours per day) of this crematorium, equivalent to a stoppage of 19 days. Between May 17 and August 31 the crematorium stood idle for 107 days. Repairs of furnace doors caused more standstills of individual furnaces in Crematoria II and III. It is known that 20 such doors were under repair for 294 days and another 7 for 30 days. For one triple-muffle furnace with its 10 furnace doors this corresponds to 60 days of inactivity or, if we average this out over the two crematoria with their total of 10 furnaces, such repairs caused a loss of 60 operating days at the two crematoria.

On February 2, 1944, failures in the brickwork of furnaces in Crematoria II and III were ascertained; they were repaired after February 22. Thus, the failures concerned at least two furnaces (at least one in each of the two crematoria) which stood idle for at least 25 days, the equivalent of (1×25÷5=) 5 days of total stoppage for each of these crematoria.

In early May the refractory brickwork of the flue ducts and the chimneys of Crematoria II, III, and V had to be repaired once again. In the absence of more precise data, we may assume a minimum time of three days for the repairs on each one of these installations.

Altogether then, Crematoria II and III were stopped for at least (60+5+5+3+3=) 76 days in 1944, or 38 days on average for each crematorium. Crematorium V was stopped for at least three days. Thus, the service times for the cremation furnaces of Birkenau for the year 1944 (including January 1945) may be summarized as follows:

**Table 12: Crematories in Birkenau: Days of Operation in 1944**

| Crema. | Period 1944 | Days total | Days operational | Days not operational |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| II | Jan. 1 – Oct. 30 | 304 | 266 | 38 |
| III | Jan. 1 – Oct. 30 | 304 | 266 | 38 |
| IV | – | 0 | 0 | – |
| V | Jan. 1 – Oct. 30 | 304 | 144 | 160 |
| | Total: | 912 | 676 | 236 |

Not considered in the above table are the days lost due to breakdowns of individual furnaces as discussed above. For the present considerations, we let the active period for all crematoria end as per October 30, 1944, because the alleged homicidal role of the crematoria is said to have ended at that time. We can now compute the total number of days on which the Birkenau Crematoria were operational:

– Crematoria II & III: 889 days
– Crematoria IV& V: 276 days

About 50,000 registered detainees died between March 14, 1943, and October 30, 1944,[473] some 3,050 of whom were cremated in Crematorium I.[474] Assuming that the remaining 46,950 were evenly distributed over the Birkenau Crematoria in line with their available capacity in terms of muffles (Crematoria II and III: 86%, Crematoria IV and V: 14%), about 40,400 corpses would have been cremated in Crematoria II and III and about 6,650 in Crematoria IV and V. The cremation of these corpses thus required (40,400÷300=) 135 days for Crematoria II and III and (6,650÷160=) 42 days for Crematoria IV and V. Hence, for any other cremations, (889–135=) 754 days would have been available at Crematoria II and III and (276–42=) 234 days at Crematoria IV and V.

The hypothesis for the alleged homicidal gassings is that there were also children to be incinerated, which would have raised the capacity of the furnaces by 20% in terms of the number of corpses and decreased the coke consumption by 20% per corpse (Mattogno 1994b, p. 305), as shown in Table 13:

**Table 13: Maximum Theoretical 20-Hours-per-Day Capacity of the Birkenau Crematories (with Children)**

| Crema. | Capacity in 20 hrs [corpses] | Coke consumption per normal corpse [kg] |
|---|---|---|
| I | 144 | 18.8 |
| II | 360 | 12.8 |
| III | 360 | 12.8 |
| IV | 192 | 9.6 |
| V | 192 | 9.6 |
| Total | 1,248 | |

[473] Data taken from Sterbebücher of Auschwitz.
[474] Leichenhallenbuch. Statistical analysis by J. Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 143.

The number of allegedly gassed victims who could have been cremated would thus have been for Crematoria II and III: (754×360=) 271,440, and for Crematoria IV and V: (234×192=) 44,928, or a total of 316,368 corpses.

Van Pelt asserts that in Crematorium II alone 500,000 persons were gassed and cremated (2002, p. 68), but over its 433 days of activity this unit could at most have cremated (433×360=) 155,880 corpses. Even though the figures are based on actual data, both this partial figure and the total of 316,368 corpses cremated are merely an *upper theoretical* limit. Actually, the days of activity calculated above are those on which the installations were not damaged and *could* operate, but nothing tells us that they really did function on all of those days; and nothing implies that they always operated at the highest possible rate of 20 hours per day.

Simply by assuming a daily operation of only 12 hours, as in Jährling's file memo of March 17, 1943, and even leaving aside the time needed for preheating the furnaces, the above theoretical capacity (of 316,368 victims) drops by 40% to about 190,000 cremations. Furthermore, there is another factor which affected decisively the number of cremations in cremation furnaces: the durability of the refractory brickwork of the muffles.

### 8.8.2. Durability of the Refractory Brickwork of Cremation Furnaces[475]

On account of the thermal stress which it has to bear, the refractory brickwork of a cremation furnace ineluctably suffers wear which may go so far as to seriously reduce the efficiency of the unit. In civilian crematoria, as they were designed and built in the 1930s, the brickwork stood up for about 2,000 cremations, although Topf had been able to extend the brick life up to 3,000 cremations (Jakobskötter, p. 583).

In the cremation furnaces of the concentration camps, wear was an even greater problem, not only because of the reduced mass and the lower quality of the refractories, but also because of a greater strain on the units, both thermal and mechanical. How strong the effects of these various factors actually was can be appreciated by considering the Topf double-muffle furnace at Gusen. This furnace went into operation on January 29, 1941,[476] but was already seriously damaged eight months later. On September 24, 1941, the Mauthausen *Bauleitung* asked Topf to send a technician immediately to repair the furnace.[477] Topf sent August Willing, the man who had built the unit. He arrived at Gusen on October 11 and started on the furnace the following day.

---

[475] For a more detailed discussion see Mattogno 2017c, pp. 144-150, "The Durability of the Oven's Refractory Masonry."

[476] Date follows from the list of coke deliveries to the crematorium of Gusen. ÖDMM. B 12/31, p. 352.

[477] Letter from SS Bauleitung of Mauthausen concentration camp to Topf, dated September 24, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

We know from the related work slips that the job was done from October 12 through November 9, 1941. During the week of October 16 to 22, over 68 hours, Willing rebuilt the refractory brickwork of the furnace. During the week that followed, again working for 68 hours, he completed the repair of the refractory lining and did a test cremation. Willing stayed on at Gusen until November 9 to adjust the furnace and to monitor its performance.[478]

Between February 1 and October 15, 1941, the day on which the last cremations before the repair work were done, 2,876 detainees died at Gusen and were cremated during this period of 260 days; there were also about 14 more deaths between January 29 and 31, for a total of 2,890 cases. Hence, 1,445 cremations were carried out in each muffle (Marsalek, p. 156). This confirms that the lifetime of the muffle brickwork was of the order of 2,000 cremations.

The limit of 3,000 mentioned above was observed for the electric furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium, but in this type of furnace the temperature distribution was more-uniform, and there was therefore less strain on the brickwork. This led to a longer lifetime, but such conditions did not apply to the coke-fired furnaces.

On that basis, the 46 muffles in the Birkenau Crematoria could have handled a maximum of about (46×2,000=) 92,000 corpses, after which the furnaces would have had to be torn down and rebuilt.

If, as van Pelt would have us believe, 500,000 persons had been gassed and incinerated in Crematorium II alone, it would have been necessary to rebuild the 15 muffles ([500,000]÷[15×2,000]=) 16 times over the period involved! Such an effort would have generated a torrent of documents, but there is no trace of anything like this in the copious exchange of correspondence between Topf and the Auschwitz *ZBL*. The extant documents do not even contain a hint or an indication in this respect. What is more, such maintenance work was not part of the Topf activities at Auschwitz-Birkenau, something that has been established on the basis of the invoices. The documents, as mentioned above, speak only of the shipment to Auschwitz of one freight-car of refractory material: in December 1941, the *ZBL* had ordered it as "replacement material for repair work."[479] This material was actually used for repairs on the second cremation furnace at the Auschwitz Main Camp.

Considering this (one) rebuilding of the refractory brickwork of the two muffles, the furnaces of this crematorium could have handled at best 16,000 corpses. Hence, the total number of corpses which could have been incinerated in the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces is about (92,000+16,000=) 108,000.

[478] J. A. Topf & Söhne, receipts for special billing regarding day-rate jobs, October 12 – November 9, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.
[479] APMO, BW 11/1, p. 4.

This constitutes another confirmation of the fact that cremation of the allegedly gassed victims was technically impossible.

### 8.8.3. Number of Cremations in 1943: SS Expectations

In his file memo of March 17, 1943, the civilian employee Jährling calculated the coke consumption of the four Birkenau Crematoria "on the basis of indications from the firm Topf & Söhne (supplier of the furnaces) dated March 11, 1943." The Topf letter has not been found. It could not have referred to the fuel consumption of the hearths, however, but – in line with a practice established over decades – to the consumption of coke in relation to the number of cremations. As the coke consumption varied also with the kind of corpse cremated, it is preferable to look at the envisioned duration of the activity of the furnaces.

It normally took on average an hour to burn a corpse, plus another hour to preheat the furnaces before the first. Hence, over 12 hours it would have been possible to burn 506 corpses in the four crematoria (cf. Section 8.7.4.) Between January 1 and March 10, 1943, a total of 14,800 inmates died at Auschwitz, some 207 each day.[480] In February the mortality stood at some 7,400 inmates, a daily average of 264 deaths. During the same period, if we follow Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990), 72,700 persons were allegedly gassed, about 1,054 per day. If these gassings had actually occurred, the basis for the coke consumption and for the operating hours of the furnaces should have been about 1,250 corpses per day.

If we accept Jährling's estimate as a function of the duration of the cremation – 15.7 kg of coke per hour and muffle for Crematoria II and III and 11.7 kg per hour and muffle for Crematoria IV and V, or a weighted average of 14.3 kg of coke per hour and muffle – then the claimed figure of 1,250 corpse cremations daily would yield a coke consumption of (1,250×14.3=) 17,875 kg of coke and an impossible 27 operating hours daily. In contrast to that, Jährling forecasted a need of only 7,840 kg of coke and a realistic total of 12 operating hours per day. This demonstrates that the operation of the furnaces envisioned by Jährling was based exclusively on the "natural" mortality of the registered inmates.

The facts tell us moreover that Jährling's estimate itself was enormously exaggerated, because between March 15 and October 25, 1943, a total of 607 tons of coke (plus 96 m³ of kindling wood) was delivered to the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau,[481] 2.7 tons per day on average, little more than a third of what Jährling had estimated. It corresponded to an average running time of the

[480] Data taken from Sterbebücher of Auschwitz.

[481] "Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonach" (Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons). APMO, D-AuI-4.

furnaces of a little over 4 hours per day. We will return to this point in Subchapter 9.4.

Other documents tell us in what way the furnaces were being used at Crematorium II even as Jährling was writing his memo. We have seen that Crematorium II encountered a first series of problems a little more than one week after it had been started up. As the Topf engineers were summoned to Auschwitz by the *ZBL* on the 24th, it is clear that the damage had occurred at least one day earlier. As we know, the problem was that part of the refractory lining in the flue ducts and the chimney had broken loose.

According to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990), between March 14, 1943, the beginning of the alleged criminal activity of Crematorium II, and March 23 there were four homicidal gassings with subsequent cremations in this crematorium involving 6,342 persons: on the 14th (1,492 persons), on the 16th (959 persons), on the 20th (2,191 persons), and on the 23rd (1,700 persons). If this were true, even under the assumption of an all-out operation of the furnaces and of the inclusion of children (360 corpses per day), the cremation of 6,342 corpses would have required (6,342÷360=) more than 17 days, *i.e.* it would have taken until March 31 – or even into early April, if we take into account the 1,400 registered detainees who died natural deaths during this period and had to be cremated as well (Crematorium IV was started up on March 19, 1943). Hence the cremation of the persons allegedly gassed would have been technically impossible to start with. But this is not all. If such a mass cremation had actually occurred, all cremation furnaces would have had to operate at full capacity, as the witness Henryk Tauber tells us (Tauber 1945b, pp. 139f.):

> *"During the cremation of the corpses of this first transport in mid-March 1943 we worked without a break for 48 hours, but could not burn all the corpses, because in the meantime a Greek transport had arrived which was gassed as well."*

Historically, though, things are quite different. To establish responsibility for the damage to the chimney, the *ZBL* held an inquiry and summoned Robert Koehler, who had built the chimney, and Prüfer, who had designed it. As results from Kirschneck's final report on the matter dated September 13, 1943, it was found that the main cause of the damage to the chimney was closely linked to "firing of individual furnaces only"[482] in the sense that the first design of the chimney did not take into account the possible variations in the

[482] The damage to the three forced-draft units caused by "excessively high temperatures" was instead linked to the a.m. error in the design of the triple-muffle furnace: the gases from the two outer muffles came together in the central muffle: the combined volumetric flow rate of the gases from all three muffles did not have a residence time high enough for the gases to burn completely; they kept on burning after having left the furnace, giving up their heat in the flue ducts and the chimney. This effect also caused the damage to the smoke traps.

thermal expansion of the individual chimney ducts, a mistake that would only be remedied in the design of the new chimney. This firing of only a few furnaces at a time is in blatant disagreement with the mass cremation of allegedly gassed victims (as well as with H. Tauber's statement; see Section 10.3.3.), so that this alleged mass cremation is not only technically absurd but also historically disproven.

The *fact* of an operation of individual furnaces only shows furthermore that a continuous operation of all furnaces for 20 hours per day as discussed in Section 8.7.1. cannot even be factual for a period of alleged mass gassings with subsequent cremations.

The cracks which formed in the 8-muffle furnace of Crematorium IV after a few weeks of operation and which caused the *ZBL* to request the help of Topf on April 3, 1943[483] are likewise to be attributed to the stress on the refractory brickwork of the unit brought about by the use of only individual furnace pairs.

## 8.8.4. Number of Cremations in 1943: Coke Consumption

In the archive of the Auschwitz Museum hundreds of receipts have been preserved documenting the amount of coke furnished to the crematoria nearly every day.[484] The amounts of coke thus supplied were added up month by month by an employee of the museum and compiled in a list covering the coke deliveries for the period from February 16, 1942, to October 25, 1943.[481] The daily entries show that the list is complete; this has been confirmed by Jean-Claude Pressac as well.[485] In 1943 the deliveries were as given in Table 14.

In addition, in September and October 1943 a total of 96 m³ of firewood was supplied to the crematoria.

As Crematorium II began operating on March 14, 1943 (the other three did so later), this date must be taken as the point of departure. Between March 14 and October 25, 1942, the crematoria received a total of 607 tons of coke. The 96 m³ of wood mentioned above correspond to some 43 tons of wood. The heating value of 1 kg of wood is at best equivalent to half of that of 1 kg of coke, thus the 43 tons of wood correspond to 21.5 tons of coke, and we thus obtain a total amount of coke equivalents of (607+21.5=) 628.5 tons. Some 16,000 detainee deaths are recorded between March 14 and October 25,

---

483 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 42.

484 APMO, Bescheinigung, segregator 22a. D-AuI-4.

485 Pressac 1989, p. 224. Cf. Subchapter 9.4. Piotr Setkiewicz, director of the Research Center at the Auschwitz Museum, has pointed out, however, that the coke documentation may have a few minor gaps (Setkiewicz 2011), but they are inconsequential for the present considerations (see Mattogno 2015b).

**Table 14: Coke Deliveries to Auschwitz in 1943**

| Month | coke [t] | Month | coke [t] |
|---|---|---|---|
| January | 23 | June | 61 |
| February | 40 | July | 67 |
| March | 144.5 | August | 71 |
| April | 60 | September | 61 |
| May | 95 | October | 82 |
| | | Total: | 704.5 |

1943,[486] which makes the coke consumption per corpse (628,500÷16,000=) 39.3 kilograms. Included in this figure is also the amount of coke needed from time to time to preheat the furnaces.

The example of the Gusen furnace provides us with further clarification in this matter. At Gusen 2,890 corpses were incinerated with 138,430 kg of coke over a period of 260 days between January 29 to October 15, 1941, or an average of 47.9 kg of coke per corpse. These cremations were carried out every other day, and in each cycle of cremations 22 bodies were incinerated on average. Between October 26 and 30, within five days, 129 corpses were cremated, yet this time on a daily basis, with an average of 26 corpses in each cycle and a consumption of 37.2 kg of coke per corpse. Between October 31 and November 12, in 13 days of operation, 677 corpses were cremated, again with cremations taking place every day, with 52 corpses being incinerated in each cycle; the fuel consumption was 30.6 kg of coke per corpse (see Subchapter 12.5.). Thus, when going from a discontinuous operation (cremations every other day) with (relatively) few incinerations (22 per day) to a continuous operation (daily) with many cremations (52 per day), coke consumption dropped from 47.9 to 30.6 kg per corpse, *i.e.* to [(30.6÷47.9)×100=] 63.9%, with coke savings of a little over one third. In other words, if the cremation of 20 corpses required (20×47.9=) 958 kg of coke in the first case, only (958×0.639=) 612 kg (or 20×30.6) were needed in the third case. The difference of (958–612=) 346 kg was used for preheating the furnace.

As a ball-park estimate, if we apply this coefficient to the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, the consumption of coke for an emaciated corpse would have been:

– 50.7 kg in a furnace with 2 muffles
– 34.3 kg in a furnace with 3 muffles and
– 25.0 kg in a furnace with 8 muffles.

Between March 14 and July 19, 1943, when Crematorium I was shut down for good, 3,050 detainees died in the Auschwitz Camp and were registered in the *Leichenhallenbuch* (the ledger of the morgue in *Block* 28 at Auschwitz). Between March 14 and October 25, 1943, Crematoria II and III were operational

[486] Data taken from *Sterbebücher* of Auschwitz.

over 257 days altogether, Crematoria IV and V over 132 days. From the weighted average of the availabilities of the muffles we obtain an availability of 78% for Crematoria II and III and of 22% for Crematoria IV and V. If we use these figures for a distribution of the cremations, then we get:

– 16,000 – 3,050 = 12,950 bodies cremated in the Birkenau Crematoria
– 12,950 × 0.78 ≈ 10,100 bodies cremated in Crematoria II and III
– 12,950 × 0.22 ≈ 2,850 bodies cremated in Crematoria IV and V.

The theoretical coke consumption is therefore as follows:

– 3,050 × 32.5 = 99,125 kg for Crematorium I
– 10,100 × 22 = 222,200 kg for Crematoria II and III
– 2,850 × 16 = 45,600 kg for Crematoria IV and V,

or a total consumption of 366,925 kg, which corresponds to 58.38% of the total delivered. This percentage is in good agreement with what had been observed at Gusen (63.9%). The amount of coke supplied to the crematoria was therefore fully compatible with the cremation of the corpses of registered inmates who had died of natural causes.

Let us now consider the question of the alleged homicidal gassings. If we follow the Auschwitz *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1990), 116,794 persons, or roughly 116,800, are said to have been gassed between March 14 and October 25, 1943. As F. Piper tells us, no open-air cremations were carried out once Crematorium II had begun operating (cf. next section), hence the corpses of all persons gassed would have been cremated in the crematoria.

We have seen that out of the 628,500 kg of coke supplied in total, no less than 366,925 were needed for the incineration of the bodies of registered detainees who had died during the above period. Thus, some (628,500 – 366,925 =) 261,575 kg of coke were available for the corpses of those gassed, if we assume a continuous operation of the furnaces.

Let us take the case which is most favorable for the thesis of homicidal gassings in terms of heat management, *i.e.* normal corpses and a decrease of $^1/_6$ on account of the presence of children. Using the above method, we have:

– 116,800 × 0.78 ≈ 91,100 corpses cremated in Crematoria II and III
– 116,800 × 0.22 ≈ 25,700 corpses cremated in Crematoria IV and V,

requiring

– 91,100 × (16×$^5/_6$) ≈ 1,214,700 kg
– 25,700 × (12×$^5/_6$) ≈ 257,000 kg, or a total of 1,471,700 kg of coke.

Conversely, the weighted average consumption of coke for one corpse would have been [(16×0.78)+(12×0.22)]×$^5/_6$=) 12.6 kg, which means that with the 261,575 kg of coke available, as explained above, it would have been possible to cremate (261,575÷12.6) ≈ 20,000 corpses. But what would have happened to the remaining 96,800 corpses, if no open-air cremations were conducted in 1943?

The cremation of the corpses of 116,800 allegedly gassed persons would thus have required, in the most-favorable case, 1,471,700 kg of coke, but only 261,575 kg were actually available. Hence, hardly (251,900÷116,800=) 2.2 kg of coke per corpse could have been used, an amount absolutely insufficient for a cremation. These amounts do not even take into account the quantities of coke needed for preheating the furnaces up to operating temperature.

The average number of deaths at Auschwitz during the period in question was about 70 per day. At Gusen, mortality was 2,890 deaths during the period mentioned, or a mean value of 11 per day. Cremations were performed in two muffles every other day. By comparison, a similar procedure at Auschwitz would have necessitated 13 muffles with a coke consumption of (366,925÷ 0.639=) 574,421 kg, or some 91% of the total amount delivered. We must also take into consideration that a certain amount of coke and/or wood was needed to preheat the garbage incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*) present in both Crematorium II and Crematorium III.

The conclusion from the above discussion is that the amount of coke delivered to the crematoria between March and October 1943 proves that the only corpses incinerated there were those of registered detainees who had died of natural causes. Hence, during this period no mass exterminations by means of gas can have occurred at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

### 8.8.5. Open-Air Cremations of 1944

The arguments proffered in the chapter above are not only technically valid, they also have a historical significance, for during the period investigated, March through October 1943, orthodox Holocaust historiography holds that there were no open-air cremations and that all cremations took place in crematoria. On this subject Franciszek Piper, back then director of the History Department of the Auschwitz Museum, has written (1994, p. 164):

> *"In the spring of 1943, with the launching of new gas chambers and crematoria, the two bunkers were shut down. Shortly thereafter, bunker 1 and the nearby barracks were dismantled. The incineration pits were filled in with earth and leveled. The same work was performed on the pits and barracks of bunker 2, but the bunker itself was left intact. It was brought into operation again in May 1944 during the extermination of Hungarian Jews. At that time several incineration pits were reexcavated and new barracks for undressing were constructed."* (Emphasis added)

Piper bases his statement on the documentation available on this topic at the Auschwitz Museum. Therefore, if he comes to this conclusion, we may assume that no document or testimony to the contrary is known to him.

Let us consider the aerial photographs of Birkenau taken in 1944. I wish to state, first of all, that I have demonstrated with abundant evidence in my study

*Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz* (Mattogno 2016b) that the "bunkers," as homicidal installations, never existed, to say nothing of the related "incineration pits."

Some photographs taken of Birkenau from the air in 1944 – in particular the one dated August 23, 1944, published in 2004 amid much publicity – show without any doubt a column of smoke arising in the yard north of Crematorium V, which is taken to be documentary evidence corroborating the declarations made by the eyewitnesses. In my study *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations* (Mattogno 2016d) I have addressed this very point, analyzing all the known aerial photographs as well as those taken on the ground, and have shown:

1. Orthodox Holocaust historiography knows no details about the "incineration pits" and is not in a position to say how many there were, where they were, how large they were, or what their capacity was.
2. The testimonies of former inmates differ profoundly as far as the number, the location, the dimensions, and the capacity of the "incineration pits" are concerned.
3. The testimonies of former inmates are radically refuted by the aerial photographs of Birkenau.
4. While the photographs do show an outdoor activity generating smoke in the summer of 1944, it is of an absolutely insignificant order of magnitude and absolutely incommensurate with the gigantic order of magnitude propounded by official historiography.
5. The photographs taken on the ground show a cremation activity in the open air in the northern yard of Crematorium V, but again of an extremely limited size and absolutely incompatible with the figures proffered by official historiography.
6. If the story of mass exterminations at Birkenau were true, the aerial photographs would have to show, among other things, "incineration pits" covering at least 5,900 m², both in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" (between 1 and 4 trenches, depending on the witness) and in the area of Crematorium V (between 2 and 5 trenches). Yet the aerial photographs show actually only a single area of some 50 m² in the vicinity of Crematorium V producing smoke (sufficient to incinerate some 50 corpses per day) and no trace of any trenches or of smoke in the vicinity of "Bunker 2."

It is worthwhile to go deeper into Item 1, which by itself shows the inconsistency of the assertions of orthodox Holocaust historiography. In the Auschwitz Museum's *magnum opus* in five volumes published in 1995, Franciszek Piper devoted only a total of three lines to the matter of the cremation trenches! (Piper 2005, p. 121) The reason for this brevity is easy to understand: no

**Table 15: Witness Claims about Cremation Pits in Birkenau**

| Witness | # of Pits | Length [m] | Width [m] | Depth [m] | Capacity |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Tauber (Soviet) | 4 | – | – | – | 400/pit/48h |
| Tauber (Polish) | 5 | – | – | – | – |
| Mandelbaum | – | 30-35 | 15 | – | 1,500-1,800 /pit/24-48h |
| Jankowski | 2 | 20 | 2 | 2 | 2,000 (in ?) |
| Dragon | 5 | 25 | 6 | 3 | 5,000/5 pits/24h |
| Bendel | 3 | 12 | 6 | 1.5 | 1,000/h |
| Müller | 5 | 40-50 | 8 | 2 | 1,200/pit/5-6h |

document exists about these "incineration pits," and thus everything depends on the witnesses who, however, have stories to tell that are most contradictory and thus without any value from a historiographic point of view. Table 15, for example, lists what the various testimonies tell us about the "cremation trenches" in the northern yard of Crematorium V (see Mattogno 2016d, pp. 17-28).

As explained above, if the statements of the witnesses on the subject of the enormous exterminations allegedly perpetrated at Birkenau in 1944 were true, there would have had to exist in the camp area "incineration pits" covering at least 5,900 m², *i.e.* the equivalent of

– 11 pits as described by Henryk Mandelbaum (35×5 m)
– 14 pits as described by Filip Müller (50×8 m)
– 39 pits as described by Szlama Dragon (25×6 m)
– 82 pits as described by C. Sigismund Bendel (12×6 m)
– 147 pits as described by Stanislaw Jankowski (20×2 m).

However, the *only* smoking area of some 50 m² which appears on the aerial photographs of Birkenau demolishes totally and irrefutably all the statements of the eyewitnesses.

At variance with all testimonies and the aerial photographs, Pressac asserts that in the area of "Bunker" 2 there were two "cremation trenches" of 30 m² and 20 m², respectively, and another three in the yard of Crematorium V which measured 3.5 m × 15 m each,[487] which brings the total to 207.5 m², as against the 5,900 m² which would have been required for the alleged mass cremations.

Let me add that all the trenches for which witnesses give a depth would go below the groundwater level which stood at 1.2 m below the surface (see Section 10.2.15), hence they would have been filled with water up to a depth between 0.3 and 1.8 meters (see Gärtner/Rademacher and Mattogno 2003a). Under these conditions it makes no sense to speak of "cremation trenches."

[487] Pressac 1994, p. 172. In the French edition such data are not included.

## 8.8.6. Van Pelt's Eloquent Silence

The question of the "incineration pits" has a fundamental importance for the figures concerning the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz in 1944. Piper writes that they had a total cremation capacity of 10,000 corpses per day (Piper 1994, p. 173):

> *"The remainder were burned at the rate of about 5,000 corpses in 24 hours in the incineration pits near the crematoria. The same number were incinerated in the pits of bunker 2, which was reactivated in the spring of 1944."*

In spite of this, van Pelt has furnished no indications in this respect – no numbers, no dimensions, no locations (van Pelt 2002). His silence is all the more telling, as he was well aware of the fact that the aerial photographs categorically refuted the respective testimonies.

Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman explain that they had turned to Dr. Nevin Bryant, supervisor of Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, California (operated by the California Institute of Technology), and had the aerial photographs of the Birkenau area analyzed "by digital technology." They tell us that "the photographic negatives were converted to digital data in the computer, then enhanced with software programs used by NASA for aerial and satellite images" (Shermer/Grobman, p. 143). However, this most sophisticated technology notwithstanding, Shermer and Grobman say absolutely nothing about the absence of mass "incineration pits" on the aerial photographs, even though they devoted no fewer than seven photo enlargements showing columns of inmates marching through the camp, claiming that they were "marching to the gas chamber."[488]

Van Pelt writes that, when Shermer and Grobman saw Nevin Bryant, he was present as well. Here is his account of the meeting (1999, p. 211; cf. 2002, p. 84):

> *"The original CIA analysis was based on* [the] *study of analog enlargements. With new digital technologies it has become possible, however, to revisit the issue of the evidentiary value of the photos. In April 1996, I visited Los Angeles to meet with Michael Shermer, the editor of* Skeptic *magazine, and Alex Grobman, the director of the Martyrs Memorial and Holocaust Museum. Together we went to NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena to meet with Dr. Nevin Bryant, supervisor of Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications. One of the world leaders in the analysis of aerial and satellite images, Dr. Bryant agreed to analyze with his computers the photos, enhancing the data using software pro-*

[488] Cf. my observations in this respect in Mattogno 2017d.

> *grams used by NASA. The most important results were that the four shaded markings on the roofs of morgue 1 of both crematorium 2 and 3 did belong to original negative, and were not added later on. Furthermore, Dr. Bryant discovered through comparison of various consecutive exposures taken on May 31, 1944 a long line of people moving into the compound of crematorium 5."*

And that is all! From the silence of Shermer and Grobman on the one hand and of van Pelt on the other we may deduce that the NASA's *Jet Propulsion Laboratory* at the *California Institute of Technology*, when it analyzed the aerial photographs taken of Birkenau in 1944, was in fact unable to identify any of the mass "incineration pits" mentioned by the witnesses. If this were not so, the above authors would have shouted their discovery from the rooftops as "converging evidence" for the reliability of the testimonies.

It is clear, though, that the wisp of smoke from the northern yard of Crematorium V cannot have escaped the attention of Nevin Bryant. This means that Shermer and Grobman as well as van Pelt preferred, in fact, not to mention it – obviously because they realized that such a minute open-air cremation activity was at variance with the declarations of all the members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*"!

Van Pelt also keeps quiet about another important point connected with the aerial photographs: the question of smoke coming from the crematorium chimneys. Polemicizing against Germar Rudolf, van Pelt devotes half a page of his book to the demonstration that the chimneys of the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau always belched smoke during the cremations. He writes, i.a., the following (2002, p. 504):

> *"The* Proceedings of the Associations of American Cemetery Superintendents *provided ample evidence of continuous search by crematory engineers to control the smoke, and that only by 1940 was the problem solved by a combination of practices that included using oil and gas instead of coke as fuel, inserting the corpse into a cold instead of a preheated oven,*[489] *slowing down the incineration, installing afterburners and air-pollution control scrubbers, and establishing procedures for maintenance. None of these practices applied to the Auschwitz crematoria."*

Hence, while cremations went on, the chimneys always smoked. This is perfectly true. As late as 1945 the problem of smoke haunted even the civilian crematoria,[490] all the more so the installations at Auschwitz, both because of the absence of recuperators to preheat the combustion air and because of the

---

[489] This is a technically insane assertion: the introduction of a corpse into a cold furnace would have brought about an even-more-intensive generation of smoke.

[490] In 1944 the engineer Hans Keller ran a series of experiments to gain an understanding of the causes of smoke generation. H. Keller 1945.

inefficient operation of the furnaces which precluded the control of individual muffles. Van Pelt, however, has avoided drawing the inevitable conclusions from this state of the matter. In the whole series of aerial photographs taken in 1944 (May 21, June 26, July 8, August 20, 23 & 25, September 13) and showing the crematoria of Birkenau, smoke from crematoria appears only on *one* such photo, that of August 20, and only over the chimney of *one* crematorium (No. III). This photograph is of particular importance, because besides the chimney of Crematorium III it shows smoke also over the northern yard of Crematorium V. On that day, however, according to D. Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990, p. 692), no homicidal gassing was carried out, and hence the open-air incineration could not have had a nefarious cause. Besides, if all of the Birkenau Crematoria were operational, why should any open-air cremations be carried out at all?[491]

Actually, in the light of what has been said above, the absence of smoke over the crematorium chimneys is *proof* of their inactivity. This refutes once and for all the testimonies of all the witnesses who assert, in a chorus of false statements, that the crematoria at that time operated all out, day and night. The small-scale cremations outside in the courtyard of the Crematorium V probably resulted from the frequent failure of the crematoria or from lack of coke.

### 8.8.7. The Witnesses

A further basic task in the scientific study of the cremations at Auschwitz concerns the reliability of the testimonies. From 1945 on the eyewitnesses embraced enthusiastically the Soviet propaganda figure of four million dead and, in order to back it up technically, made the most absurd statements about the cremation furnaces.[492] How nonsensical their declarations were can be gathered from the following selection in which I will examine the statements of the self-styled members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" of the Birkenau Crematoria in chronological order.

1. Szlama Dragon

> *"Up to 10,000 – 12,000 persons were cremated in 24 hours in all the crematoria."*[493]
>
> *"We brought the corpses up to the furnaces on steel stretchers which we then moved into the furnace on rollers mounted next to the furnace gates.*

[491] I have presented these arguments in Section 10.3.4. of Mattogno 2016d, pp. 74-77.
[492] Cf. in this connection Mattogno 2003d, Part I.
[493] Deposition by Sz. Dragon on February 26, 1945, before the Soviet commission of investigation. GARF, 7021-108-12, p. 186.

> […] *We placed 3 corpses into each furnace* [muffle…]. *Cremation took 15-20 minutes.”*[494]

The data announced by the witness correspond to an average capacity of [(1440÷17.5)×30×3=] 7,400 corpses in 24 hours for Crematoria II/III and of [(1440÷17.5)×16×3=] 3,950 corpses for Crematoria IV/V, totaling 11,350 corpses in 24 hours.

2. Henryk Mandelbaum

> *“Each shift worked 12 hours and cremated 6,000 – 7,000 corpses.”*[495]
>
> *“There were 5 furnaces with 3 cremation chambers.* […] *In each furnace* [muffle] *one put 4* [corpses] *and 6, if they were very thin. Cremation took 12, 13, and* [or] *15 minutes. As the Kommandoführer used to say, such a transport had to be cremated in one shift.”*[496]
>
> *“When the persons* [corpses] *were not so heavy, one put 3, 4, and even 5 into one furnace* [muffle]*, and there were 10 furnaces. That means, 50 corpses were loaded at one time. Cremation took 12-13 minutes. That depended on the weight of the corpses, but with normal men 12 to 15 minutes on average.”*[497]

A cremation capacity of 6,000 to 7,000 corpses in 12 hours in Crematorium V translates into 12,000 to 14,000 corpses in 24 hours and into 24,000 to 28,000 in Crematoria IV and V, 26,000 on average. For Crematoria II and III, cremation of three to five corpses per muffle in 12-15 minutes corresponds to a mean capacity of ([1,440÷13.5]×30×4=] 12,800 corpses in 24 hours; for all crematoria together, 38,800 corpses in 24 hours.

3. Henryk Tauber

> *“In this crematorium there were five furnaces with three muffles each. Four to five corpses were placed into each muffle. The corpses burned for 20-25 minutes.* […] *Then followed crematoria no. 4 and 5; they were different. In each crematorium was a furnace with 8 muffles. Four to five persons were placed into each muffle. The duration of the cremation was 35 minutes. One furnace cremated 1,200 – 1,500 persons per day.”* (Tauber 1945a, pp. 5f.)
>
> *“In continuous operation, the crematorium cremated two loads per hour. According to the rules, we had to load new corpses into the muffle every half hour.*

[494] Deposition by S. Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945, before Judge Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 108.

[495] Deposition by H. Mandelbaum on February 27, 1945, before the Soviet commission of investigation. GARF, 7021-108, p. 95; the witness speaks of Crematorium V.

[496] Deposition by H. Mandelbaum at the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, Fifth Session. AGK, NTN, 162, p. 167.

[497] Deposition by H. Mandelbaum at the Höss Trial, Eighth Session. AGK, NTN, 108, p. 853.

> *Oberkapo August explained to us that, on the basis of the design and the calculations of the crematorium, 5-7 minutes had been set for the cremation of one corpse in one muffle. Initially he did not allow us to load more than 3 corpses. At this rate we had to work without stopping, because when we had loaded the last muffle,* [the load of] *the first had already burned. To allow us a pause in our work, we loaded 4-5 corpses into each muffle. Cremation of such a load took longer, therefore once we had loaded the last muffle, we had a few minutes of time to spare while the load in the first muffle burned.* […] *On average, 2,500 corpses were burned per day."* (Tauber 1945b, pp. 133, 139; cf. Section 10.2.5.)

The cremation of four to five corpses per muffle in 20-25 minutes in Crematoria II and III corresponds to an average capacity of [(1440÷22.5)×30×4.5=] 8,640 corpses in 24 hours. For Crematoria IV and V combined, on the other hand, four to five corpses per muffle in 35 minutes correspond to [(1440÷35)× 16×4.5=) 2,960 corpses in 24 hours, altogether [8,860+2,960=] 11,600 corpses per day in all crematoria.

In his statement before Judge Jan Sehn, Tauber reduced the capacity of Crematorium II to 2,500 corpses per day, which amounts to four to five corpses cremated in 39 minutes. On this basis, the combined capacity of Crematoria IV and V would have been some 2,650 corpses in 24 hours, for a total of about [(2,500×2)+2,650=] 7,650.

4. David Flamenbaum

> *"In crematoria 2 and 3, each furnace accommodated 6 corpses at a time which burned within 15 minutes, and there were 5 furnaces. Therefore, each crematorium handled 120 corpses in one hour. Crematoria 4 and 5 also had the same capacity."*[498]

According to this witness, six corpses were fed into each furnace of Crematoria II and III, two per muffle, which burned in 15 minutes, hence [(60÷15)× 15×2=] 120 corpses were cremated in one hour or 2,880 in 24 hours, *i.e.* 5,760 in both crematoria together. As Crematoria IV and V had the same capacity per muffle according to this witness, each of them could absorb [(1,440÷15)× 16×2=] 3,070 corpses in 24 hours, or a total of 8,830 for the two.

5. Stanilaw Jankowski

> *"There were already four crematoria at Birkenau at that time. Crematoria II and III, each with 15 cremators* [muffles]*, with a daily capacity of 5,000 corpses, and crematoria IV and V, with 8 cremators* [muffles] *each, which jointly cremated circa 3,000 corpses daily. All together circa 8,000 corpses*

[498] Deposition by D. Flamenbaum on March 1, 1945, before the Soviet commission of investigation. GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 177.

*could be cremated daily in those four furnaces* [crematoria]*."* (Bezwińska/ Świebocka 1992, p. 47)

6. Miklos Nyiszli

*"There, they put three at a time on a pushing device made of steel sheet.* […] *The bodies of the dead were reduced to ashes within 20 minutes. The crematorium worked with 15 furnaces. This signifies the daily cremation of 5,000 people. Four crematoria were running at the same rate. A total of 20,000 people passed through the gas chamber every day and then on into the cremation furnaces."* (1946, p. 38)

From the data proffered by the witness we obtain a capacity of [(1440÷20)× 15×3=] 3,240 corpses in 24 hours for Crematorium II or 6,480 corpses for the two. The total announced by the witness (5,000 per crematorium, 10,000 for both) is therefore wrong. The witness averred, moreover, that Crematoria IV and V had the same number of muffles as Crematoria II and III and therefore attributed to these crematoria the same capacity of 10,000 corpses per day for a grand total of 20,000. From the details, though, the result would be [(1440÷20)×16×3=] about 3,450, a total of 9,930.

7. Charles Sigismund Bendel

*"The twin crematorium 1 and 2 was the largest and had the potential to incinerate 2,000 persons in 24 hours. The other cremation furnaces were of a lower potential (of some 1,000 persons)."*[499]

If we interpret Bendel's ambiguous statement in the first sentence to mean that each of the twin crematoria could cremate 2,000 corpses within 24 hours, then this results in a total cremation capacity of 6,000 corpses per 24 hours.

8. Ludwik Nagraba

*"After the gassing, the hair of the persons was cut and their* [gold] *teeth extracted and 8 or 9 persons were placed into the furnaces, depending on their stature."*[500]

The witness indicates neither the duration of the incineration nor the capacity of the crematoria.

9. Dov Paisikovic

*"The removal of the 3,000 corpses from the gas chamber took about 6 hours. As the 15 furnaces of the crematorium took 12 hours to burn these*

[499] Ministère de l'Intérieur. Direction générale de la Sureté Nationale. Procès-verbal of C.S. Bendel on October 7, 1947. AGK, NTN, 153, p. 210. Bendel had already mentioned this capacity earlier: Amicale des déportés d'Auschwitz 1946, p. 161.

[500] Deposition by L. Nagraba at the Höss Trial, eleventh session. AGK, NTN, 118, p. 1146.

> *corpses, they were piled up in the space in front of the furnaces.* […] *The corpses burned within about 4 minutes."*[501]

Less than a year later, the witness declared:[502]

> *"Inside the crematorium on the ground floor, the corpses taken off the freight elevator were put in twos or threes into each cremation opening.* […] *There were 5 furnaces and each furnace had 3 retort apertures for cremation* [muffles…]. *Then the doors were closed and the corpses burned* [over a time of] *15 to 20 minutes."*

The cremation of 3,000 corpses in 12 hours in 15 muffles (Crematorium II) yields 12,000 in 24 hours for Crematoria II and III and 6,400 for Crematoria IV and V. The duration of the cremation mentioned by the witness – four minutes – is the lowest and thus the most outrageous of all; at a load of two to three corpses per muffle, this corresponds to 27,000 corpses in 24 hours for Crematoria II and III and 14,400 for Crematoria IV and V, a grand total of 41,400 per day!

The data of the second statement correspond on average to [(1,440÷17.5)× 30×2.5=] 6,170 cremations in 24 hours for Crematoria II/III and to 3,290 for Crematoria IV/V, yielding a total of 9,460 per 24 hours.

10. Joshuah Rosenblum

> *"In each oven one could burn about 800 corpses in 24 hours.* […] *Our job was to put the corpses on a stretcher and load them into the oven. Every 10 minutes, we loaded 4 corpses."*[503]

The cremation of 800 corpses in 24 hours in a triple-muffle furnace corresponds to (800×30=) 24,000 corpses in Crematoria II and III; as against this, four corpses per muffle in 10 minutes correspond to [(1440÷10)×30×4=] 17,280 corpses. For Crematoria IV and V, assuming the same conditions, we would have 12,800 corpses in 24 hours for the first case, 9,210 for the second.

11. Filip Müller

According to this witness, three corpses could be burned in one muffle of Crematorium I within 20 minutes (Müller, p. 16). On the subject of Crematoria II and III, he declared (p. 59):

> *"Its fifteen huge ovens, working non-stop, could cremate more than 3,000 corpses daily."*

The total capacity of all crematoria was 10,000 corpses in 24 hours (p. 61). In Crematoria II and III three corpses were cremated in each muffle as well (p. 95). Hence, the capacity of Crematoria II and III was (10,000–6,000=) 4,000

---

[501] Declaration by D. Paisikovic at Vienna on October 17, 1963. ROD, c[21]96.
[502] Account of D. Paisikovic dated Auschwitz, August 10, 1964. APMO, Oświęcim, Oświadczenia, Vol. 44, p. 8/92.
[503] Deposition by J. Rosenblum dated Haifa, November 23, 1970. AFH.

corpses in 24 hours. From the details given by the witness, we find 6,480 corpses for Crematoria II and III and 3,450 for Crematoria IV and V for a grand total of 9,930.

12. Josef Sackar

> *"In the furnace, the fire was so hot that the corpses burned immediately and new corpses could be loaded continuously.* […] *When Crematorium II was full, the bodies were taken to Crematorium I or III, depending* [on their number]. *On certain days, 20,000 people were burned."* (Greif, pp. 40f.)

13. Jaacov Gabai

> *"Each furnace had three doors, through each door entered four corpses.* […] *It took us half an hour to burn four bodies in one furnace opening. Five furnaces with three doors* [muffles] *with four corpses gives 60 corpses for each door* [muffle] *that could be cremated simultaneously in Crematorium II within half an hour; 120 in one hour, about 2,800 in 24 hours."* (*ibid.*, pp. 131, 142)

Hence, the cremation capacity of Crematoria II and III was 5,600 corpses in 24 hours for this witness, that of Crematoria IV and V about 2,990, altogether 8,590. From the details we obtain a capacity of 5,790 corpses for Crematoria II and III and of some 3,070 for Crematoria IV and V, a total of 8,830.

14. Leon Cohen:

> *"*[Question]*: How many corpses went into each furnace?*
> [Answer]*: Between two and five corpses. That depended on the nature of the corpses. If they were not too heavy, we loaded four or five into the furnace. The corpses were placed like this: three men and two women, because women have more fat in their bodies. Every half hour, more corpses were loaded into the five furnaces.* […] *In each cremation hall the furnaces were alike, so that every half hour 50 to 75 corpses could be loaded."* (*ibid.*, pp. 278f.)

Thus, in five furnaces with three muffles each, 100 to 150 bodies could be cremated in one hour, 125 on average, or 3,000 in 24 hours, and 6,000 in Crematoria II and III together, hence 3,200 in Crematoria IV and V, for a total of 9,200.

15. Comments on a report written in the summer of 1943

The declaration which follows is not the testimony of a member of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" but is nonetheless important because of the details it contains. After his escape from Auschwitz on May 20, 1943, Stanisław Chybiński wrote a report later that summer entitled "Obrazki Auschwitzu"

(Auschwitz pictures) which was used as evidence at the trial of the Auschwitz garrison. At the end of it is an anonymous "Legenda" with the following comments on the details in the report:[504]

> *"The crematoria thus had a total of 36 furnaces, furthermore each furnace had 3 cremation chambers which could accommodate 3 corpses, i.e. a load of 324 corpses at one time. The cremation, as stated in 'Auschwitz pictures,' took 7 minutes.* […] *Each load of 324 corpses burned in 7 minutes. For a new load and for the cleaning of the furnaces we will allow another 7-8 minutes, as this was well managed.* […] *Thus, one cremation including loading* [took] *15 minutes or 1,396* [recte: 1,296] *corpses per hour. At his rate, the maximum output of the basements – 11,600 persons – was cremated in about 9 hours.* […] *If we just add up the output of the crematoria over two years, we obtain a highly significant figure, i.e.*
>
> $$1{,}296^{[505]} \times 24 \times 30 \times 12 \times 2 = 22{,}394{,}880$$
>
> *which is more or less equal to the number of Poles after the expulsion of the national minority."*

The reference to 36 furnaces was the fruit of a gross invention by the members of the secret camp resistance which was repeated also in the so-called Vrba-Wetzler Report. In fact, in this report nine triple-muffle furnaces were ascribed to Crematoria II and III as being placed around the chimney, instead of five triple-muffle furnaces set up in a row. Because there actually were four crematoria at Birkenau, the Chybiński Report mentions (4×9=) 36 furnaces with three muffles each (see Subchapters 16.3. and 17.1.).

The most incredible thing is that, whoever claimed to have obtained the information about the alleged extermination in the crematoria directly from the detainees working there, did not even know how many furnaces they contained! The Chybiński Report obviously spoke of the cremation of 324 corpses in seven minutes, which would have amounted to 66,650 in 24 hours, but this figure must have appeared a little on the high side even to the author of the "Legenda" who then took the liberty of bringing in another seven to eight minutes for loading and cleaning (!) the furnaces, thus arriving at 15 minutes for one cremation. This amounts to [(60÷4)×36×3×3=] 1,296 corpses per hour or about 31,100 in 24 hours.

In addition to the insane cremation capacity, we have another surprising aspect in that the author of the "Legenda" knew Blueprint No. 932 of Crematorium II, dated January 23, 1942, and even quotes its exact title – "*Grundriss vom Untergeschoss*" (blueprint of basement) – whereas the blueprint shows clearly that the crematorium had five, not nine furnaces. The cremation time of seven minutes later inspired Tauber (five to seven minutes "on the basis of

---

[504] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 399-401.
[505] The text has erroneously "1,236."

the design and the calculations of the crematorium") and Paisikovic (four minutes).

16. Rudolf Höss

Even captured SS men embraced the Polish-Soviet propaganda entirely and adapted to this collective folly for obvious reasons. We will look at two of the most-significant examples. The former camp commandant declared (Höss, p. 214):

> *"The two large crematoriums I and II were built in the winter of 1942-43 and brought into use in the spring of 1943. They had five three-retort ovens and could* [each] *cremate about 2,000 bodies in less than twenty-four hours.* […] *The two smaller crematoriums III and IV were capable, according to calculations made by the constructional firm of Topf of Erfurt, of burning about 1,500 bodies within twenty-four hours."*

The overall cremation capacity thus was 7,000 corpses in 24 hours.

17. Erich Mussfeldt

*SS-Oberscharführer* Mussfeldt, who headed the Birkenau Crematoria in May 1944, declared:[506]

> *"In these crematoria 3 adult corpses were loaded into each retort* [muffle]. *Children's corpses were entered in addition. The cremation of such a load took about one half hour."*

These data correspond to a capacity of [(1440÷30)×15×3=] 4,320 corpses in 24 hours in Crematoria II and III and of [(1440÷30)×16×3=] about 2,300 in Crematoria IV and V, or a total of 6,620 in the four crematoria.

18. Summary

In Table 16 the data given by the witnesses are summarized, comparing them to the actual capacities of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria in 24 hours.[507] Calculated figures are in *italics*; the figures announced by the witnesses are in normal type. I have added the data announced by the Polish-Soviet experts and Judge Jan Sehn, which will be discussed in Subchapter 17.6.

According to these witnesses, the cremation of two or more corpses in one muffle took about twenty minutes on average. In the 1990s Michael Bohnert, assisted by Thomas Rost and Stefan Pollak, analyzed 15 cremations in a modern gas-fired furnace as part of his work in forensic science (Bohnert *et al.*, pp. 11–21). The average duration of a cremation in the muffle (main cremation) was about 66 minutes.[508] After 30 minutes the skull and the trunk of the corpse

[506] Minutes of the interrogation of E. Mussfeldt on August 19, 1947. AGK, NTN, 144, p. 87.
[507] Without detracting from what I have stated in Subchapter 8.6.
[508] The furnace was equipped with a post-combustion chamber, which could be cut off by means of a movable vane, as well as an ash receptacle.

**Table 16: Comparison of Witness Accounts on Auschwitz Crematory Capacity**

| Witness | Load per muffle [corpses] | Cremation time [min] | Capacity of Crema II&III | Capacity of Crema IV&V | Total capacity |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| ***Actual figures*** | ***1*** | ***60*** | ***720*** | ***384*** | ***1,104*** |
| Dragon | 3 | 15-20 | *7,400* | *3,950* | 10,000-12,000 *11,350* |
| Mandelbaum | 3-5 | 12-15 | *12,800* | *24,000-28,000* | *38,800* |
| Tauber 1 | 4-5 | 20-25 | *8,640* | 2,400-3,000 *2,960* | *11,600* |
| Tauber 2 | 4-5 | *37* | 5,000 | *2,650* | *7,800* |
| Flamenbaum | 2 | 15 | *5,760* | *3,070* | *8,830* |
| Jankowski | ? | ? | 5,000 | 3,000 | 8,000 |
| Nyiszli | 3 | 20 | 10,000/*6,480* | 10,000/*3,450* | 20,000/*9,930* |
| Bendel | ? | ? | 4,000 | 2,000 | 6,000 |
| Nagraba | 8-9 | ? | ? | ? | ? |
| Paisikovic 1) | ? | 4 | *12,000/27,000* | *6,400/14,400* | *18,400/41,400* |
| Paisikovic 2) | 2-3 | 15-20 | *6,170* | *3,290* | *9,460* |
| Rosenblum | 4 | 10 | *24,000/17,280* | *12,800/9,210* | *36,000/26,490* |
| Müller | 3 | 20 | 6,000/*6,480* | 4,000/*3,450* | 10,000/*9,930* |
| Sackar | ? | ? | ? | ? | 20,000 |
| Gabai | 4 | 30 | 5,600/*5,760* | *2,990/3,070* | *8,590/8,830* |
| Cohen | 2-5 | 30 | *6,000* | *3,200* | *9,200* |
| Chybiński | 3 | 7 | *[33,325]* | *[33,325]* | *66,650* |
| "Legenda" | 3 | 15 | *[15,550]* | *[15,550]* | *31,100* |
| Höss | ? | ? | 4,000 | 3,000 | 7,000 |
| Mussfeldt | 3 | 30 | *4,320* | *2,300* | *6,620* |
| Broad* | 5-7 | ? | 3,000-4,000 | 2,000 | 5,000-6,000 |
| Soviet experts | 3-5 | 20-30 | 6,000/*6,900* | 3,000/*2,630* | 9,000/*9,530* |
| Dawidowski | 5 | 25-26 | 5,000/*8,400* | 3,000/*3,070* | 8,000/*11,470* |
| Sehn | 3-5 | 30 | *5,760* | *3,070* | 12,000/*8,830* |

* see Section 18.3.2.

were still recognizable: the thorax was open and the internal organs were exposed (see Document 51).

Hence, it is *a fortiori* impossible that in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau the cremation of several bodies at the same time in one muffle should have taken 20 minutes.

In the light of what I have explained above it becomes undeniably clear that *all* witnesses of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" have uttered thermo-technological absurdities on the subject of the cremation of corpses. Actually, only absurdities of this nature allowed the mythical figure of four million dead to be established. When this figure fell, however, the unspeakable assertions of Dragon, Tauber, Mandelbaum, Flamenbaum, Jankowski and co., instead of being swept away together with the wreckage of Soviet propaganda, remained

solid and unshaken and, incredible as they were, continued to be taken seriously by orthodox Holocaust historians, first and foremost by van Pelt.

A sober and scientific assessment of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces incontrovertibly shows, however, that the declarations of the witnesses on the subject of the incineration capacities of these installations and of the number of cremations carried out in them are completely false. Likewise, a scientific assessment of the open-air cremations of 1944 demonstrates equally irrefutably that the eyewitnesses have lied impudently on this subject as well.

However, the story of the homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz is still based on the alleged eyewitnesses in its essential parts. Yet if the witnesses have lied impudently on the subject of the cremations in the cremation furnaces and in the open air to prop up the tale of homicidal gassings, what is the value of their declarations on the subject of such homicidal gassings? Shermer and Grobman have established a set of methodical guidelines which contains this rule (p. 248):

> *"Has this source made other claims that were clearly exaggerated? If an individual is known to have stretched the facts before, it obviously undermines his or her credibility."*

This applies all the more to the "*Sonderkommando*" witnesses who not only "exaggerated" and "stretched the facts" but have lied and deliberately misrepresented the facts.

# 9. Pressac and the Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau

## 9.1. Pressac's Technical Incompetence

Pressac is the only orthodox Holocaust scholar who has at least tried to face the technical questions surrounding the structure, the operation, the coke consumption and the performance of the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz Birkenau. This is to be appreciated, all the more so as his successors, starting with van Pelt, have given up this area, insidiously barricading themselves behind a rampart of uncritically presented testimonies. For this reason we will deal with van Pelt's approach to this topic in Part Four of this study, after having discussed the most important witnesses upon which he relies. Hence, Pressac still stands out as the eminent specialist of cremation among orthodox Holocaust specialists, but here in particular he has demonstrated the limits of a superficial and improvised approach to the subject. Suffice it to point out that he has not even looked into the topic of the coke-fired cremation furnaces that were in use in German cemeteries before WWII and that he was totally ignorant of their design, to say nothing of the furnaces planned for the concentration camps.

To give an example, Pressac polemicizes wrongly against the revisionist scholar A.R. Butz and argues that, "from a technical point of view," such furnaces "operated without any kind of gas generation or carburetion" (1989 (unless stated otherwise), p. 505), and thus denies awareness of the essential function of the gasifier, which was the production of a gas mixture without which the cremation could not have been carried out. He obviously imagines the cremation to have been the combustion of the corpse directly by means of flames generated by fuel in the same way as in the false description provided by former *Sonderkommando* member Alter Fajnzylberg (alias Stanisław Jankowski), which he quotes without any comment (p. 124):

*"The corpses lay on grates under which coke was burning"*

except that he then erroneously describes the flow of the gasification products of the gasifier for a Topf furnace, which only serves to underline his more than imperfect grasp of the subject. In fact, he provides an "operating diagram of a Topf triple-muffle furnace, ten units of which were installed in Crematoria II and III" of Birkenau, with the gases flowing around the muffles on the outside instead of entering them directly (p. 492). The "technical" basis for this diagram is the fact that Pressac's translation of Tauber's Polish deposition of May 25, 1945 (see Chapter 10.), to which Pressac refers, reads as "round

the two side muffles (p. 489)," whereas the Polish text says "*przez obie boczne retorty*," – "through the two side muffles" (Tauber 1945b, p. 133).

On the subject of the H. Kori furnace at KL Mauthausen, Pressac asserts (p. 114):

> *"It would appear that the Topf engineer Prüfer was inspired by this model in designing the guillotine closing system for the muffles of his four-muffle furnaces at the end of 1941."*

Here Pressac confuses the fixation device for the corpse in the muffle which was part of Kori's corpse-introduction system with a gate closing the muffle, and he totally ignored the fact that such a "guillotine" gate was already part of the Siemens furnace setup at the Gotha Crematorium as early as 1878, and was later used in many other designs.

For Pressac, the volume of a muffle measuring 0.7×0.7×2.10 meters is 1.029 cubic meters (p. 126), as if it were a rectangular solid without a vaulted ceiling, and for him the increase in the volume of the muffle translates directly into an increase in its capacity (p. 207) – as if the load on the grate of the hearth had no effect at all.

## 9.2. The Cremation Capacity According to Pressac

### 9.2.1. Crematorium I

To the three double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I of the Main Camp Pressac ascribes a capacity of 340 corpses in 24 hours (pp. 131, 158, 244), which would correspond to the cremation of one corpse in one muffle in about 25 minutes. He also ascribes to the five triple-muffle furnaces of each of Crematoria II and III a capacity varying between 1,000 and 1,500 corpses in 24 hours (some 14 to 22 min. per corpse; pp. 179, 475), calling a throughput of 1,000 to 1,100 corpses "normal" (we will later look into the reasons for this variability), and attributes a capacity of 500 corpses in 24 hours to each of Crematoria IV and V (some 23 min. per corpse; pp. 244, 384).

Let us check the manner by which he arrived at these figures. The letter of the *ZBL* dated June 28, 1943 (see Section 12.2.1.), gives the following cremation capacities in 24 hours for the individual crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Crematorium I: | 340 | corpses |
| Crematorium II: | 1,440 | " |
| Crematorium III: | 1,440 | " |
| Crematorium IV: | 768 | " |
| Crematorium V: | 768 | " |
| Total: | 4,576 | corpses |

These data seemed out of proportion even to Pressac, who explains them in terms of a simple exaggeration on the part of the SS (p. 244):

> *"On 28th June* [1943]*, following the handover of Krematorium III, the last one to be completed, Jährling calculated the overall throughput for the five Krematorien as 4,756 people in 24 hours, and sent this information to SS General Kammler in Berlin* […]. *This 'official' figure, coolly doubled when explaining operations to high ranking visitors (cf. SS Major Franke Gricksch's report above, giving a figure of 10,000 in 24 hours), had no basis in practice, and probably has to be divided by two or three to arrive at the true figure. The different visitors, SS, political leaders or others, were obviously unable to check the figures given by the camp SS, but accepted them as true and went away praising the Auschwitz SS for having found such a splendid solution to the 'Jewish question'."*

I ignore the last sentence, which consists entirely and exclusively of Pressac's yarn. For Pressac, the cremation capacity ascribed in this letter to Crematoria II and III derives from the "Explanatory report concerning the tentative draft for the new construction of the *Waffen* SS PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" dated October 30, 1941.[509] This report proposes for the new crematorium of five triple-muffle furnaces (the future Crematorium II) a capacity of 60 corpses per hour or, specifically, of 1,440 corpses in 24 hours (14 min. per corpse). Such an interpretation is basically justified, if considering the appropriate details (see Mattogno 2000a and Section 12.2.1.). Pressac's statement that the capacity of Crematoria IV and V was calculated on the basis of that used for Crematoria II and III is correct (pp. 244 and 384: [1,440×8]÷15=768).

However, on the subject of Crematorium I, Pressac makes a completely unjustified exception when he says that the cremation capacity of 340 corpses in 24 hours "is a valid figure based on relatively long practice" (p. 244) and repeats this several times (pp. 131, 158). This assertion is without foundation, because Pressac does not show any document which might support it.

Moreover, his attempt at demonstrating the soundness of this figure leads to a result which is totally at variance with his initial hypothesis. He goes back to Prüfer, the inventor of the triple-muffle furnace, who, so Pressac translates, wrote in a letter to Topf dated November 15, 1942 that the furnaces "have a throughput 1/3 greater than I had foreseen." (p. 99.). The Topf letter dated July 14, 1941 written to KL Mauthausen states:[423]

> *"In the coke-fired TOPF double-muffle cremation furnace, 30 to 36 corpses can be cremated within some 10 hours."*

However, Pressac does not quote the document itself but refers rather to Raimund Schnabel's book *Macht ohne Moral*, in which the text is misquoted

[509] RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 24.

(Schnabel gives 10 to 35 corpses within 10 hours; his p. 346). Pressac comments:

> *"If we arbitrarily take the maximum figure of 35, this gives a total capacity of 84 corpses in 24 hours, so that three such furnaces could cremate 252 corpses in 24 hours. Auschwitz Krematorium I, which actually had three such furnaces, was officially stated to have a throughput of 340 corpses a day, or one third higher than the Topf maximum figure."* (p. 108)

But then, in contradiction to his repeated assertion that such a figure was based on practical operation and was thus an experimental value, he concludes (*ibid.*):

> *"It is impossible to know whether this was the usual SS exaggeration or a true figure."*

In this way Pressac attributes to the three furnaces of Crematorium I a capacity one-third above the alleged practical throughput of such furnaces (252 corpses per day) and on this basis pretends to deduce their alleged maximum practical throughput of (252×$^4/_3$=) 336 or some 340 corpses per day. This argumentation is of no value, if only because Pressac confuses the German verb "*leisten*" (to perform) used by Prüfer, which refers to the consumption of coke, with "throughput," which described the number of corpses cremated. In his letter of November 15, 1942, Prüfer in fact wrote on the subject of the triple-muffle furnace: "These furnaces perform $^1/_3$ better than what I had actually aimed for" (pp. 98f.). This means that this type of furnace allowed a fuel savings of $^1/_3$ for the cremation of one corpse when compared to the consumption in a double-muffle furnace (the only coke-fired type which Topf had then built and tested, and hence the only objective reference point which Prüfer could have used for his estimate). In Section 8.5.3. I also explained the technical reasons for this improvement.

Besides, Pressac arbitrarily ascribes to the double-muffle furnace a result which Prüfer states to have achieved with the triple-muffle type. In other words, Pressac deduces – from the false claim that the triple-muffle furnace had an alleged cremation capacity (actually an economy) $^1/_3$ above Prüfer's design – that the double-muffle furnace had a cremation capacity $^1/_3$ higher than the maximum given in the letter of July 14, 1941, quoted above! We may thus say that, following his method, the maximum cremation capacity of Crematorium I should have been 252 instead of 340 corpses in 24 hours.

### 9.2.2. The Birkenau Crematoria

On the subject of Crematoria II and III Pressac states that from the triple-muffle furnace – which was an as-yet-untested prototype – one expected a cremation capacity of 225 corpses per day corresponding to (225×5=) 1,125 corpses per day for each of these crematoria, or more or less the capacity

which he believes to be realistic (1,000 to 1,100 corpses in 24 hours, p. 184). However, even this assertion lacks a foundation: there is no document bearing out that the SS or Topf expected the above cremation capacity, which is also inexplicably almost three times the maximum capacity of the double-muffle furnace calculated arbitrarily by Pressac to be 84 corpses in 24 hours. But in contradiction to this he writes (p. 334):

> *"Messrs Topf & Sons, who had supplied the three-muffle furnaces, claimed that a battery of five would have a normal 'productivity' of 720 corpses in 24 hours. Their designer, the Topf chief engineer Kurt Prüfer, estimated that the actual yield of his three-muffle furnaces had exceeded his expectations by one third, reaching almost one thousand cremations a day for a type II/III Krematorium."*

Now, if the five furnaces had a total cremation capacity of 720 corpses per 24 hours, a single furnace would have yielded (720÷5=) 144, not 225, and even if we raise the figure by one third, we would obtain ($144\times{}^{4}/_{3}$=) 192 and not 225 corpses in 24 hours. This increase by one-third is merely a ruse employed by Pressac to raise in a seemingly plausible manner the capacity of the furnaces. Actually, raising his arbitrary figure as mentioned above, we obtain ($720\times{}^{4}/_{3}$=) 960 corpses per 24 hours, somewhat below his lower limit given for Crematoria II and III of 1,000 per 24 hours.

Furthermore, if Prüfer expected a capacity of 225 corpses in 24 hours for one of his triple-muffle furnaces, the actual capacity would have come to ($225\times{}^{4}/_{3}$=) 300, and the total capacity of one of Crematoria II and III would have been 1,500 corpses in 24 hours – a cremation capacity even higher than the one in the letter of June 28, 1943, which Pressac himself considers to be "a purely administrative figure obtained by calculation" (p. 334.). Elsewhere, Pressac declares (p. 494):

> *"It is reasonable to consider that the initial throughput of Krematorium II reached a ceiling at 700 to 750 incinerations a day. Then, with experience, this was raised to about 1000. Any higher figure is unrealistic, and in certain cases a downright lie."*

This means, on the other hand, that the practical capacity of the triple-muffle furnace initially stood at 140 to 150 corpses in 24 hours, but being one third higher than Prüfer's design figure, the latter should have been around 105 to 113 corpses per day, whereas the practical figure "with experience" should have stood one third higher, so that Pressac's computations turn out to have been

$$113\times{}^{4}/_{3} \approx 150 \rightarrow 150\times{}^{4}/_{3} = 200 \rightarrow 200\times5 = 1{,}000 \text{ corpses in 24 hours.}$$

We see that Pressac brings in twice Prüfer's alleged factor of one third, and the final result is thus not $^{1}/_{3}$ but nearly $^{4}/_{5}$ higher, not 33.3% but 77.8 %. But

that is not all. In further contradiction to these contradictory figures, Pressac affirms (p. 334):

> *"The figure of 1,440 for Krematorium II or III officially communicated by the Auschwitz SS to their superiors at the end of June 1943 is a purely administrative figure, obtained by calculation. In the non-criminal plans for this type of Krematorium, formulated at the end of December 1941, the cremation rate was to be 60 corpses per hour, so once the installation was completed, the capacity must be 60×24 hours = 1,440 per day. It was unthinkable to admit that the actual result was less than this, and indeed any lesser figure might be interpreted as sabotage. This rate of cremation, over one third higher than Prüfer's figure, was based on absolutely flat out working 24 hours a day. Even if it was attainable in practice, it could not be maintained for long without causing damage to the installation and necessitating a shut down for repairs."* (Pressac's emphasis)

It follows that, for Pressac, Crematoria II and III could actually cremate 1,440 corpses in 24 hours, but in order to avoid breakdowns, the rate was kept at 1,000 to 1,100 corpses per 24 hours. This would make sense if these crematoria had been equipped with forced-draft devices in suction which, by raising the combustion rate of the grates, would have allowed increasing the capacity at the expense of greater wear on the equipment and higher fuel consumption. Such a possibility was considered in the experiments with an actual Topf furnace – although gas-fired – in the Gera Crematorium. Engineer H. Stenger (pp. 17f.) discusses them:

> *"8 cremations were carried out in one run. If necessary, the time for cremation could be reduced by switching on a draft device in suction; in that way, more than 8 cremations become possible. But one has to make sure, first of all, whether it is better for the protection of the furnace to have cremation times that are a little longer or to lower the service life of the furnace with an increase in the productivity by means of a forced draft."*

But as the Birkenau Crematoria worked without forced-draft devices, the operation of the furnaces was necessarily 'normal,' and it was technically impossible to push its performance toward a higher throughput of corpses. In practice, Pressac's cremation capacity of 1,000 to 1,100 corpses in 24 hours reflects only an activity of the installation over a shorter period of time (*i.e.* 16-18 hours instead of 24).

We should add that the cremation capacity attributed to the new crematorium in the explanatory memo of October 30, 1941, mentioned above – 1,440 corpses in 24 hours – is exactly twice the normal capacity of 720 corpses in 24 hours allegedly given by Topf for "a battery of five furnaces" with three muffles each. However, for Pressac, who assumes a direct link between the furnaces in the explanatory memo of October 30, 1941, and those actually built

in Crematoria II and III, the cremation capacity mentioned in that memo – (1,440÷5=) 288 corpses per triple-muffle furnace and 24 hours – is actually the cremation capacity that Prüfer had claimed for his newly designed triple-muffle device. Taking into account the alleged increase by one third (which Prüfer spoke of more than a year later, on November 15, 1942), the cremation capacity of that device should have been (288×$^4/_3$=) 384 corpses in 24 hours or (384×5=) 1,920 corpses in 24 hours for a crematorium of the II/III Type.

Hence, Pressac's conclusion that, "despite this lack, the present state of knowledge makes it reasonable to say that the daily throughput of Krematorium II or III would have been in the order of 1,000 corpses" (p. 334) is historically, documentarily and technically unfounded.

Pressac arbitrarily ascribes a practical cremation capacity of 500 corpses in 24 hours to the 8-muffle furnace without any explanation (pp. 244, 384). For Pressac the cremation capacity of the triple-muffle furnace was therefore (1,050[510]÷15=) 70 corpses per muffle in 24 hours, whereas for the 8-muffle furnace it was (500÷8=) 62.5 corpses per muffle in 24 hours. This contradicts Pressac's assertion elsewhere that the 8-muffle furnace had been designed by Prüfer "to raise the capacity of his 'conventional' furnaces" (p. 112), and thus ought to have constituted an improvement also with respect to the triple-muffle furnace leading to a capacity increase. Pressac probably got this erroneous idea from a misreading of the designation of this furnace in the Topf letter to the *ZBL* of July 7, 1943, as being an "*erster Großraum-Ofen*"[511] or first large-space furnace (in view of its impressive size) which Pressac might have interpreted erroneously as a "large-capacity furnace" (pp. 382f.).

## 9.3. Loading of a Muffle

To enable his arbitrary cremation capacity, Pressac goes back to the unfounded thesis of multiple cremations. Concerning Crematorium I he initially states that the load on the three double-muffle furnaces was "a little over two corpses per muffle per hour" (p. 110), which would yield a cremation capacity of slightly more than 288 corpses in 24 hours. He then goes on to say that the normal loading asserted by the witness Fajnzylberg – five corpses in one muffle at a time – was closer to the actual operation "which was on average three (normal adult) bodies at a time" in one muffle (p. 126), rather than the fantastic maximum figure given by this witness: twelve corpses in one muffle at once. Later Pressac states regarding the normal load of the three double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I (p. 131):

[510] The average of 1,000 and 1,100.
[511] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 24.

> *"For the first two two-muffle furnaces: 1.5 to 2 bodies per muffle per hour; for the new two-muffle furnace: 3 to 4 bodies per muffle per hour."*

Pressac delivers no factual basis for this estimate at all, though. He obviously attributes to the third double-muffle furnace a load twice that ascribed to each of the other two, because he noted that only this furnace was equipped with a forced-air blower, probably because the Topf Drawing D 59042 concerning the installation of this furnace shows a blower only for this device (pp. 152f.). But such a thesis is unfounded, both for historical reasons (the first two furnaces had such blowers as well) and from a technical point of view, because the addition of a blower could in any case not bring about a doubling of the cremation capacity of a cremation furnace. Or maybe he based this assumption on the incorrect speculation that the third furnace had "larger coke hearths" (see Section 9.7.4.).

The cremation capacity which results from the data assumed by Pressac amounts to 288 to 384 corpses in 24 hours, with an average of 336, which is almost equal to the figure mentioned in the letter of June 28, 1943 – 340 corpses in 24 hours – which Pressac, at his choice, takes to be the *practical* capacity of Crematorium I. It thus becomes obvious that his evaluation is the result of a simple computation which starts out from a pre-established figure (of 340 corpses in 24 hours) and then surreptitiously comes back to it in a circular argument.

For the triple-muffle furnaces of Crematoria II and III Pressac opts for an average load of three normal adult bodies in each muffle and a cremation time of 45-60 minutes (p. 253), which yields a cremation capacity for the 15 muffles in each crematorium of 1,080 to 1,440 corpses in 24 hours, 1,260 on average – a figure considerably higher than what results from his other procedures that we have examined (960 corpses per 24 hours). However, commenting on Nyiszli's thermo-technological absurdities, Pressac says that the time needed for such a load was probably "half an hour" (p. 475), the equivalent of a cremation capacity of 2,160 corpses in 24 hours for 15 muffles, *i.e.* twice the average capacity stated by himself.

On the subject of the load of the 8-muffle furnaces in Crematoria IV and V Pressac has nothing to say at all.

This inextricable thicket of contradictions is the inevitable consequence of the fact that Pressac's treatment of these questions is exclusively based on speculative calculations which are impossible in reality.

## 9.4. Coke Consumption

On the question of the consumption of coke for the three double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I, Pressac writes (p. 131):

*"The coke consumption of the three furnaces was estimated at about 1000 kg per 12 hours of operation, calculated on the basis of a Bauleitung note (Aktenvermerk) of 17th March 1943."*

This document, however, says nothing about Crematorium I (cf. Section 8.5.4.). Then how did Pressac arrive at this figure? Obviously on the basis of the average figures which result proportionally from those applying to Crematoria II/III and IV/V:

– (2,800 kg/12h ÷ 15 × 6 = 1,120 kg for six muffles, using the consumption of Crematoria II/III;
– (1,120 kg/12h ÷ 8 × 6 = 840 kg for six muffles, using the consumption of Crematoria IV/V;
– (1,120 kg/12h + 840 kg/12h) ÷ 2 = 980 kg/12h or about 1,000 kg/12h for 6 muffles, using the average consumption of Crematoria II/III and IV/V.

Pressac did not know that the fuel consumption of furnaces heated by a coke-fired gasifier depends first and foremost on the loading rate of the hearth grates. He did not know either that the loading rate for a double-muffle furnace with natural draft was about 30 kg/h of coke (see Section 8.4.2.). It follows that over 12 hours the coke consumption of the three furnaces of Crematorium I was (30×3×2×12=) 2,160 kg of coke which, taking into account the reduction by one third mentioned in the above *Aktenvermerk*, translated into (2,160×$^{2}/_{3}$=) 1,440 kg of coke for continuous operation. The thermo-technological impossibility of the consumptions proposed by Pressac finds its confirmation in the cremation/fuel ratios which would derive from it:

**Table 17: Pressac's Cremation-Capacity and Coke-Consumption Figures for Auschwitz**

| Crema | Capacity per 24 hours | Coke per 24 hours [kg] | Coke per corpse [kg] | Actual coke per corpse [kg] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| I | 340 | 2,000 | 5.88 | 28.0 |
| II | 1,050 (avg.) | 5,600 | 5.33 | 19.0 |
| III | 1,050 (avg.) | 5,600 | 5.33 | 19.0 |
| IV | 500 | 2,240 | 4.48 | 14.0 |
| V | 500 | 2,240 | 4.48 | 14.0 |
| Total | 3,440 | 17,680 | 5.13* | 18.5* |

*weighted average

Pressac also looks into the supply of coke to the crematoria and states in this regard (p. 224):

*"Disregarding February 1942 (incomplete data) and stopping at the end of February 1943, we can determine the average monthly coke consumption of Krematorium I over a twelve month period: 31.1 tons. As Krematorium I had 3 double muffle furnaces, one muffle required approximately 5.2 tons of coke per month. The note of 17th March 43 establishes a theoretical daily consumption of 7.84 tons for the four new Krematorien with a total of 46*

> *muffles, which also gives a monthly consumption of 5.2 tons of coke per muffle. These two concordant figures, coming from different sources, show that the theoretically calculated figures of the note of 17th March can be considered valid and that in PMO microfilm 12,012*[512] *the delivery notes for the supply of coke to Krematorium 1 are complete."*

The line of thought is correct, but Pressac draws wrong conclusions. He in fact adds (pp. 224, 227):

> *"As from March 1943, the delivery notes indicate only total consumption without any breakdown between the different Krematorien. Disregarding March 1943, when Krematorium I was probably still working and large quantities of coke were used in drying out and warming through the Birkenau furnaces, then assuming for the sake of argument that all the Birkenau Krematorien were operational at the beginning of April, then the overall consumption was 497 tons of coke in seven months (April to October) and with a monthly consumption of 5.2 tons per muffle, then the total coke received by the four Krematorien WAS ONLY SLIGHTLY MORE THAN THAT REQUIRED FOR 14 MUFFLES OUT OF 46 (including March 1943, the result changes very little, being slightly over 15 muffles). From April to October 1943 Krematorium II, III, IV, and V worked the equivalent of only TWO MONTHS at full capacity (out of seven). Admittedly, they incinerated the corpses of between 165,000 and 215,000 victims during that time, but it is apparent from the files that Birkenau was OVER equipped with cremation capacity, because until the end of October 1943 they were used to ONLY A QUARTER OR A THIRD OF THEIR MAXIMUM CAPACITY (which means that the 15 incineration muffles of JUST ONE installation of the Krematorien II/III type or the 16 muffles of Krematorien IV AND V would have amply sufficed for the incineration of the corpses from the extermination of the Jews and that two Krematorien, II and III, or three Krematorien, III, IV and V were superfluous to requirements)."* (Pressac's emphasis)

This reasoning is based on a technical distortion and thus leads to a historical misrepresentation. According to Pressac, the average amount of fuel used for the cremation of one such (fictitious) corpse was 497,000 ÷ (165,000 to 215,000) ≈ 2.61 kg of coke. Such an amount, though, is not only technically absurd, it also represents less than half the ratio of coke per corpse which Pressac himself assumes: 5.13 kilograms. Hence, from what he says, the cremation of 3,440 corpses in 24 hours in all crematoria together required a total

[512] The collection of delivery slips showing the supply of coke to the crematoria preserved at the Auschwitz Museum, Inventory No. 12010. These slips have been registered in the list I have cited in Section 8.8.3 "Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonach" (Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons). APMO, D-AuI-4.

of 17,680 kg of coke or 5.13 kg of coke for each corpse, but the average fuel consumption for each of the alleged 165,000 to 215,000 bodies of gassed victims stood miraculously at 2.61 kg of coke. Instead of drawing the only logical conclusion that flows from his assumption – namely that the number of corpses cremated was inevitably lower than he thought – Pressac reaches the opposite and nonsensical conclusion that the crematoria were overdesigned.

Actually, as I have demonstrated in Section 8.8.4., the supply of coke under consideration was sufficient *only* for the cremation of the bodies of detainees who had died of natural causes over the period in question.

Did Pressac seriously believe that the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau were able to cremate a corpse with 2.61 kg of coke? As we have seen above (Subchapter 9.2.), he brings in the report (allegedly) written by *SS-Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch and asserts that this capacity was "coolly doubled when explaining operations to high-ranking visitors (cf. SS Major Franke-Gricksch's report above, giving a figure of 10,000 in 24 hours)." However, in that document we read (p. 238):

> *"As fresh corpses burn particularly well, the whole process requires only ½ – 1 hundredweight of coke."*

One *Zentner* or metric hundredweight is 50 kg, and the coke consumption of one cremation was thus 25-50 kg, as Pressac himself correctly notes in the translation of the document (p. 239). This corresponds to an amount 10-20 times as high as the amount assumed by Pressac (2.61 kg). He does not mention this fact in his discussion of the document at all. The reason is easy to understand: even if we assume the low figure of 25 kg per corpse, the 497 tons of coke mentioned above would have been enough for the cremation of (497,000÷25=) 19,980 corpses only, and Pressac's assertion of 165,000 to 215,000 gassed and cremated victims would have crumbled.

The supply of coke in March 1943 was 144.5 tons. In this connection Pressac says that "large quantities of coke were used in drying out and warming through the Birkenau furnaces," and in doing so he furnishes us another example of his technical incompetence. Drying of the furnaces was in fact done essentially with wood, and only toward the end of the procedure were small amounts of coke used (Beutinger, p. 127). Besides, the Birkenau furnaces with their total weight of refractory material of around 178,200 kg, its specific heat capacity of 0.21 kcal per kg and °C and using a coke variety having an experimental heating value of 6,470 kcal/kg and assuming an efficiency of 0.51 (see Section 10.2.5.) for the hearth would have required [(178,200×0.21×800)÷(6,470×0.51)=] about 9,100 kg of coke to bring their temperature from 0°C to the operating temperature of 800°C, or around 5% of the total amount of coke supplied.

Pressac states that the four Birkenau Crematoria ran flat out for the equivalent of about two out of the seven months between April and October 1943. He bases himself on the following computation: 5.2 tons of coke per muffle per month, multiplied by 46 muffles equals 239.2 tons of coke per month; with a total coke supply of 497 tons over that period he obtains (497÷239.2=) about two months of equivalent operating time for the 46 muffles that made up the four crematoria.

There are two errors in his reasoning. For one thing, the coke consumption of 5.2 tons per muffle per month is based on a daily operating time of 12 and not 24 hours. In fact, the consumption of 7.84 tons of coke arrived at in the *Aktenvermerk* of March 17, 1943 concerns explicitly an activity of 12 hours: (7.84×30)÷46 ≈ 5.2 tons per muffle per month for an active period of 12 hours per day. Thus, "flat out" or 24 hours per day, if we follow Pressac, the coke consumption would have doubled, reaching 10.4 tons. For all 46 muffles we would thus get (10.4×46=) 478.4 tons, and the supply of 497 tons of coke would have been used up in the Birkenau Crematoria over (497÷478.4=) about one month of "flat-out" operation.

On the second error: The logic of the argument, however, takes us to a conclusion which is the very opposite of what Pressac affirms: if the coke consumption actually was 7.84 tons for an operating day of 12 hours and hence 235.2 for a whole month, the supply for seven months would have been 1,646.4 tons instead of the 497 tons actually delivered. Instead of accepting the obvious fact that the number of persons cremated over the whole period comes down to [(497÷1,646.4)×100=) 30% of what had been estimated, Pressac alleges that the crematoria were overdesigned by a factor of [(1,646.4÷497)×100=] 331%!

As I showed in Section 8.7.5., however, for the expansion plans of the Birkenau Camp, the crematoria would not even have been adequate to cremate all the corpses of those inmates who would have died in the case of a severe epidemic.

## 9.5. The Ratio of Muffles to Detainees

Another arbitrary criterion used by Pressac in his evaluation is the number of muffles for a certain number of detainees. In this respect, he writes (p. 184):

> *"This* [the extermination of Jews on an industrial scale] *was perhaps not always true in practice, but it was certainly the intention of the SS, who between early July and mid August 1942 launched a program of four crematoriums with 46 incineration muffles, without counting the 6 already existing in Krematorium I, for a present and existing total of 20,000 prisoners, or 1 muffle for 400 people. Of course, this calculation is incorrect to the*

> *extent that it divides the existing number of prisoners, without adding those planned to come, by the number of existing and planned cremation muffles, but it does perfectly illustrate the criminal nature of the multiplication of crematoriums. It suffices to imagine a village of 4,000 inhabitants with its church in the center and beside it a crematorium equipped with three 3 muffle furnaces as they existed in Birkenau, The installation would have human fuel for scarcely a week of operation. We need not dwell on this picture."* (Pressac's emphasis)

Pressac then proceeds to bolster this argument in the following manner (pp. 217f.):

> *"On 17th February* [1943]*, the Bauleitung Drawing Office produced a general plan of the Birkenau POW camp, drawing 1991, showing the three construction stages in their final form (total capacity of approximately 100,000 prisoners) and equipped, for the first time on any drawing with FOUR KREMATORIEN (labeled 2, 3, 4 and 5), giving one incineration muffle for 2,200 prisoners, a ratio that does not appear really criminal [for purposes of comparison, KL Lublin Majdanek, with an average population ranging from 15,000 to 20,000 prisoners, had a crematorium with five muffles, giving a ratio of 1 muffle for 3,000 to 4,000 people], but it was criminal if one considers the state of progress in the building of prisoners' accommodation barracks with that of the Krematorien. If the SS had had them built as and when the construction stages were completed, it might have been possible to believe that these buildings were 'normal,' serving only to cremate the dead among a growing population, but as they had all been planned at the same time (all four in July/August 1942), it obvious that this was not for health reasons but for some quite different purpose."* (Pressac's emphasis)

He comes to this conclusion (p. 200):

> *"AS AT MID AUGUST 1942, the criminality of the Krematorien, normally by definition installations planned for health reasons, is evident from the fact that THEIR CAPACITY WAS EXCESSIVE IN RELATION TO THE REAL NEEDS OF THE CAMP, without there being any need to demonstrate the presence of homicidal gas chambers inside them, which is in fact difficult to establish at that date."* (Pressac's emphasis)

Let us start from the end. In Section 8.7.5., I explained the reasons which brought the SS to the decision to build four crematoria at Birkenau. It was the consequence of Himmler's plan to expand the camp to a capacity of 200,000 detainees, which the *ZBL* was notified about in August 1942,[513] and of the tragic increase in mortality caused by the typhus epidemic which culminated

[513] Letter from Bischoff to Amt C V of SS-WVHA of August 27, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41.

likewise in August 1942. This results from the fact that the decision to build four crematoria at Birkenau was taken during that very month. In the letter of August 3, 1942, addressed to the head of *Amt* C V of the SS-*WVHA*, Bischoff writes i.a.:[514]

> *"Furthermore, the location for the new crematorium, adjoining the quarantine camp, was established."*

The new crematorium, the only one then being planned, was the future Crematorium II. The decision to build another three crematoria (III, IV and V) was taken during the course of that month (see Section 8.4.4.). Pressac's conclusion is thus completely unsubstantiated, all the more so as he assumes a cremation capacity for the crematoria three times as high as the actual capacity.

Just as unfounded is his other argument, *viz.* that the criminal character of the crematoria becomes clear, when their construction schedule is compared to that of the rest of the camp. In fact, it is Pressac himself who says that the SS planned to build the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II), originally intended for the Main Camp, "when it turned out that Crematorium I was no longer sufficient to cremate the numerous dead of the camp" (p. 133). He says as well that the alleged excessive cremation capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria was also due to "the absolute panic that seized the SS in July/August 1942 when they were confronted with a raging typhus epidemic and were in a situation where they had to combat this by every possible means" (p. 227)

It is thus perfectly reasonable that the Auschwitz SS, having to build new crematoria to cope with the terrible situation of the moment, would also have wanted to be able to face a possible future epidemic in a camp with 200,000 detainees and would have planned the necessary installations without waiting for the enlargement of the camp and the arrival of the 200,000 inmates so as to avoid finding themselves in the same predicament they had experienced in August 1942. It would have made no sense indeed for the SS to plan and build the new crematoria *along with or after* the enlargement of the camp, as Pressac alleges, and thus be exposed to the danger of further epidemics during the work on the expansions, which would have struck a far higher number of detainees.

Let us return to the muffle/detainee ratio. The explanatory memo of October 30, 1941, states:[515]

> *"On account of the high* [projected] *occupancy (125,000 prisoners) a crematorium is built. It contains 5 pcs. muffle furnaces with three muffles each for 2 men, so that 60 men can be incinerated in one hour."*

[514] Letter from Bischoff to Amt C V of SS-WVHA of August 3, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37.
[515] Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Konzentrationslagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20.

The cremation capacity planned for was purely intentional, relying as it did on the assumption that two corpses together could be cremated in one muffle within a half hour, something that was technically impossible in ordinary triple-muffle furnaces such as those actually built in Crematoria II and III. What is important here in any case is that 15 muffles were planned for the 125,000 detainees, yielding a ratio of one muffle for some 8,300 persons. The comparison used by Pressac of a fictitious village of 4,000 inhabitants furnished with nine muffles is thus completely inapposite. First of all, based on this ratio of 1:8,300, the nine muffles would have corresponded to a population of (8,300×9=) 74,700 and not 4,000 persons. Secondly, nothing proves that the operation of the new crematorium was planned for 24 and not 12 hours of operation per day, as results from the *Aktenvermerk* of March 17, 1943. In that case, the crematorium would have theoretically cremated 720 corpses per day and "would have had human fuel" for (74,200÷720=) some 103 days or almost 15 weeks of operation.

According to Pressac's way of thinking, KL Buchenwald should have been even more overfurnished than Auschwitz. In that camp, two triple-muffle Topf furnaces were in fact built in 1941 (one in August, one in November, Pressac 1989, p. 98.) of a type similar to those later built at Crematoria II and III of Birkenau (although one of them could also be fired with naphtha). Their alleged cremation capacity was thus [(1,050÷15)×6=] 420 corpses in 24 hours. However, the strength of that camp was very small at the time (5,705 detainees on July 1, 1941, and 8,370 on October 1; see Internationales Lagerkomitee, p. 27) or about 7,000 detainees on average. Therefore, the muffle/detainee ratio was about (7,000÷6=) 1/1,100, and the crematorium "would have had human fuel" for hardly (7,000÷420=) 17 days. We would thus have to conclude that the cremation capacity of the crematorium at Buchenwald in relation to the actual needs of the camp would prove the "criminality" of the installation!

Actually, as I demonstrated in Section 8.7.5., we learn from Bischoff's letter to the KL Stutthof *Bauleitung* dated July 10, 1942 that the 15 muffles (planned for the future Crematoria II and III) were sufficient for 30,000 detainees, so that the normal ratio of muffles/detainees was 1/2,000, which means that the 46 Birkenau muffles were enough for (46×2,000=) 92,000 detainees. Hence 70 muffles rather than 46 would have been needed for the aimed-at future strength of the Birkenau Camp of 140,000 inmates.

## 9.6. Pressac's New Interpretations

### 9.6.1. Pressac's Arguments re. Cremations and Cremation Furnaces

In his second study of Auschwitz, Pressac went back to the question of the cremation furnaces in a somewhat disorganized way without presenting a proper discussion of his essential arguments. I will now do this in his stead by assembling and summing up the elements in order to set out the structure of his argumentation.

1. The blower (*Druckluftanlage*) "had allowed the recuperator to be dropped" (1993, unless stated otherwise, p. 21) and "allowed to lower the incineration time" (p. 23).
2. The Topf "Auschwitz type" furnace had a cremation capacity of 30-36 corpses in 10 hours (*ibid*.).[516]
3. The cremation furnaces were run for 21 hours a day because their operation required a downtime of three hours for "the maintenance of the furnace" (*ibid*.).
4. The three coke-fired double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I had a cremation capacity of 200-250 corpses per day (pp. 59, 90).
5. The two coke-fired triple-muffle Topf furnaces installed at KL Buchenwald showed "an incineration performance higher by one third than what had been calculated on the basis of the experience gained with the double-muffle furnaces" (p. 49).
6. The cremation capacity of each battery of five triple-muffle furnaces built in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau was 800 (*ibid*.) or 1,000 (p. 90) corpses per day.
7. The cremation capacity of the 8-muffle furnaces built in Crematoria IV and V was 500 corpses per day (*ibid*.).
8. Pressac comments as follows the data contained in the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943 (pp. 90f.):

   *"These official figures are mendacious propaganda, yet they are valid. Their apparent validity stems from the fact that the duration of an incineration involving two infants of 10 kg and one woman of 50 kg is equal to that of a man weighing 70 kg; this introduces a multiplier somewhere between 1 and 3 and makes all figures of cremation performance random."*

[516] As a matter of fact, Pressac scatters all over his 1993 book conflicting implicit and explicit figures about the time it allegedly took to cremate one corpse, for instance: 1 h, p. 7; 30-40 min., p. 13; 1 h 12 min., p. 15; 15 min., p. 28; 1 h 36 min., p. 34; 34-43 min., p. 49; 13 min., p. 72; 29 min., p. 74; 22 min., p. 80. This proves Pressac's own confusion.

## 9.6.2. Discussion of the Arguments

This argumentative structure is totally groundless both from the technical and from the historical and documentary point of view, as will become clear from the analysis of its individual items set out below:

1) Pressac's reference is the Topf letter of January 6, 1941, addressed to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen (Pressac 1993, note 13, p. 110.), but the alleged reduction in the incineration time on account of the blower is not reflected by the document which states:[517]

> *"Both coke-fired incineration furnaces will be equipped with a compressed-air device to be set up on the right and left sides of the generator. We have taken into account for both furnaces that the generator gases will strike the object to be incinerated from above and below, thus leading to a rapid incineration."*

The letter refers to a single-muffle furnace which was never built, but also to the "Auschwitz type" double-muffle furnace, the drawing of which (D 57253) is mentioned in it. Therefore, the "rapid incineration" (as compared to furnaces for civilian use) was the one taking one hour which Prüfer had spoken of in his earlier letter (November 1, 1940). The shorter duration of the cremation resulted from the arrangement of the fire-clay grid of the muffle with respect to the gasifier hook-up and had nothing to do with the blower. The assertion that the blower "had allowed the recuperator to be dropped" is technical nonsense, because the blower fed cold outside air into the muffle, whereas the recuperator provided it with air heated to a high temperature (400-600°C and more).

2) The data used by Pressac are correct. The letter from Topf to the *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen of July 14, 1941, says in fact:[518]

> *"In the coke-fired TOPF double-muffle incineration furnace 30 to 36 corpses can be brought to incineration within about 10 hours."*

However, as I explained in Section 8.6.6., these data refer to the Topf double-muffle furnace at KL Gusen and applied only in theory to the "Auschwitz type" furnace. Besides, the capacity of 36 corpses in 10 hours or one cremation every 33 minutes was utterly unattainable as an average duration and could be achieved only in extremely exceptional cases.

3) The coke-fired furnaces required a daily downtime for the cleaning of the hearth grate. The downtime of 3 hours assumed by Pressac is the one mentioned by the engineer Dawidowski (see Section 8.7.1.).

4) Based on the data given in the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, the cremation capacity of the double-muffle furnace would be (30÷10×21=) 63 or (36÷10×21=) 76 corpses in 10 hours, hence the throughput of three furnaces

---

[517] BAK, NS4/Ma 54.
[518] SW, LK4651.

would be (63×3=) 189 or (76×3=) 228 corpses per day, not 200-250, which is a deceptive approximation, because the basic data already refer to the maximum capacity of the double-muffle furnace.

5) In Subchapter 9.2. I already explained that Pressac conflates the performance of the furnace (*i.e.* its fuel consumption) with its cremation capacity.

6) However, even using the hypothesis that the triple-muffle furnace had actually shown a cremation capacity one third above design and assuming that the capacity claims mentioned in the letter of July 14, 1941 are correct, its design capacity would have been [(36÷10)×21×$^{3}/_{2}$=] 113.4 corpses per day, and hence the effective one ($^{1}/_{3}$ more) for the entire crematorium [(113.4×$^{4}/_{3}$)×5=] 754 corpses per day, but Pressac speaks of a daily capacity of 800 corpses, which later mysteriously becomes 1,000. Hence, we see that Pressac is not even consistent in his erroneous technical assumptions.

7) Nor does Pressac attempt to justify in any way the cremation capacity he ascribes to the 8-muffle furnace in his second study. It is just as technically unfounded as that which he attributes to the triple-muffle furnace.

8) Pressac's argument that any statement on the cremation capacity of the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces would be "random" because of the possible presence of baby or children's corpses is actually a mere alibi: as he is unable to grasp the thermo-technological phenomena in cremation, he decrees that the problem has no solution. In view of the higher percentage of infants and children among the Eastern Jewish population and taking into account their average weight, it is in fact possible to say that the numerical capacity of cremation in the crematoria would have risen by a factor of 1.2, as I have documented elsewhere (1994b, p. 305).

Besides, Pressac himself refutes his own assertion when he accepts at face value Tauber's account of the experimental incineration in Crematorium II of three corpses of male *adults* in one muffle in 40 minutes (p. 72), which would lead to a theoretical cremation capacity of 1,620 *adult* corpses within 24 hours for the entire crematorium. In doing so, Pressac implicitly accepts for Crematorium II an effective capacity which is even higher than the one mentioned in the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943 (1,440 corpses in 24 hours), which he himself takes to be grossly inflated.

Regarding the fundamental question of the consumption of coke in the cremation furnaces, Pressac says absolutely nothing in his second study.

### 9.6.3. Pressac's Conjectures and Conclusions about Cremation Furnaces

Pressac's astonishing incompetence concerning the historical, documentary and technical aspects of cremation and crematoria manifests itself also most glaringly in what he writes about the topic of this chapter.

1) Regarding the gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig furnace he notes (p. 4):

*"There was a commercial struggle with competing patents being applied for and at the end of 1934, quite surprisingly and probably for political reasons, Volckmann and Ludwig lost the match, and their type of furnace disappeared from the German market."*

Pressac begins his "Chronologie récapitulative" precisely with the patent of the furnace in question (p. 110) and presents its drawing (his Document 2). The reason seems to be that this device did not have a recuperator, just like the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces, although there was no relation with the latter. Contrary to what Pressac tells us, the H.R. Heinicke Company, which then had its headquarters at Chemnitz and which owned the Volckmann-Ludwig patent, built another 15 furnaces of this type in Germany between 1935 and 1940.[519]

2) Pressac's text quoted above continues (pp. 4f.):

*"A direct competitor, the company Topf und Söhne of Erfurt, took over the market, and in 1935 they set up seven of its 1934 units – without a recuperator, with forced hot-air feed, and gas-fired – in a number of crematoria in Germany."*

In the "Chronologie récapitulative" Pressac confirms (p. 110):

*"(1934) The department 'Krematorium*[s]*bau,' construction of crematoria of the firm J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt, headed by principal engineer Kurt Prüfer, designed a single-muffle incineration furnace without a recuperator, gas-fired, and with forced hot-air feed."*

The reference cited by Pressac in this connection is a Topf letter dated April 14, 1936, and addressed to the engineer J.F.B. Leisse in Luxemburg (from which he also draws the erroneous conclusion regarding the recuperator as discussed in the preceding section; his note 3, p. 97). In this letter, written by the engineer Fritz Sander, it is said that Topf had built a gas-fired furnace "with hot-air tubes without recuperation."[520] This does not mean, though, that it did not have a recuperator, it means only that it did not have the old recuperator typical for coke-fired furnaces.

In the 1934 model of a "high-performance furnace with rotating ash grid, D.R.P. (German patent)" an air-heater (*Lufterhitzer*) was located above the cremation chamber, consisting of metal tubes (the hot-air tubes mentioned above) linked to a blower (*Druckluftgebläse*): The fumes, striking these tubes on their way to the chimney, heated them to the point that they started to glow, and the air flowing through them thus heated up and entered the cremation

[519] H.R. Heinicke, VL-Verbrennungsöfen Bauart Heinicke. Sales pamphlet kindly furnished by the firm H.R. Heinicke of Stadthagen.

[520] SW, 2/555a.

chamber at a high temperature (see Etzbach, pp. 3-5). Hence, the entering combustion air was not "gas-heated" but heated by the fumes.

In practice, the air-heater was a recuperator located above the cremation chamber as well as below it. The idea was not new. The Klingenstierna furnaces set up in the crematoria at Heidelberg, Jena, Offenbach and Mainz between 1891 and 1903 were equipped with a recuperation system consisting of a bundle of metal tubes (*Röhrenbündel*) – usually 32 – which, as in the Topf furnace, were struck directly by the fumes, thus starting to glow and heating up the fresh air flowing through them. This unit was located below the cremation chamber and did not have a blower, since the draft of the furnace sufficed.

Pressac's idea that the 1934 gas-fired Topf furnace was in any way a precursor of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Furnaces "without recuperator" and in which "the blower had allowed the recuperator to be dropped" (see Section 9.6.1., Item 3) is thus totally unfounded.

3) From experience with the furnace built by the Walter Müller Company of Allach, the SS, so Pressac tells us (p. 6):

> *"concluded that the incineration of a corpse without a coffin allowed half an hour to be gained and that a coke supply of 100 kg in the morning permitted some 20 corpses to be reduced to ashes during the day."*

This conclusion is said to have been based on the following indications furnished by the manufacturer (emphasis in original):[521]

> *"Fuel: good coke, in chunks, of some 6,500 kcal/kg*
> *Weight of the corpse: about 70 kg*
> *Weight of the coffin: about 35 kg*
> *Average duration of the cremation: about 1 ½ hours*
> *Heating of the furnace:*
> *1. From a cold furnace to the temperature of the introduction of the coffin: about 2 hours*
> *2. If it was in operation the day before: 1 hour – 1 ½ hours*
> *3. If the furnace is operated every day: ½ – ¾ hours*
> *Fuel consumption:*
> *1. For heating the furnace and the first cremation: about 175 kg*
> *2. For the second and third cremations immediately following: no fuel consumption*
> *3. If there is a cremation every day, coke consumption is 100 kg for the first cremation, no consumption for a second and third*
> *Wood consumption: for each heating operation 3-5 kg of wood."*

[521] W. Müller, Ingenieurbüro/Industrieofenbau. Allach bei München. Angebot auf einen Feuerbestattungsofen mit Koksbeheizung nach beiliegender Zeichnung. An die Reichsführung SS der NSDAP, München, Karlstrasse. 2.6.1937. AKfSD, 361/2111.

We have here not even the slightest hint that the absence of a coffin allowed an alleged "half an hour to be gained." As to the assertion that "a coke supply of 100 kg in the morning permitted some 20 corpses to be reduced to ashes during the day," even leaving aside the fact that the manufacturer spoke only of "the second and third" cremations and not of twenty, we note that Pressac, paradoxically, did not recognize that the succeeding cremations could (theoretically) be carried out without any additional coke only because the corpse was in a coffin of 35 kg. Its combustion would generate about 140,000 kcal, the equivalent of (140,000÷6,500=) 21.5 kg of "good coke, in chunks." The "conclusion" thus did not come from the SS but from Pressac and is completely unwarranted.

4) For Pressac the function of the suction device for the draft was "to increase the amount of combustion gas and to avoid, in doing so, an additional coke consumption when incinerating 'frozen' corpses" (p. 29). Pressac has once more misread the Topf explanation concerning the plan to install three suction devices (instead of the initial two) for the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II): it concerned the fact "that frozen corpses will be cremated, which require a larger supply of fuel, and thus the discharge gas will increase."[522] In practice, hence, the frozen corpses would have required more coke, which would obviously have increased the volume of the fumes, and therefore it was necessary to install a third suction device – exactly the opposite of what Pressac affirms.

5) Concerning the design of the new chimney for Crematorium I, Pressac explains (p. 40.):

> *"Koehler added a flue duct of 12 meters to obtain a draft length of 27 meters."*

In actual fact, as I explained in Section 8.3.6., the draft of a chimney depends (aside from the difference in density – and hence on the temperature difference – between the fumes in the chimney and the outside air) on the height and the cross-sectional area of the *chimney*. A horizontal flue duct will not only not increase the draft, but will reduce it because of the pressure drop it causes in the gas flow.[523] Let me add that the flue duct to the new chimney was not 12 m long, as Pressac states. The blueprint dated July 3, 1942 (Pressac's Document 8) was realized only in part, because the flue duct of 12.20 m which is shown there was connected only to Furnaces Nos. 1 and 2, whereas for Furnace No. 3 a separate, transverse duct of 7.375 m was built. This brings

[522] Letter from Topf to Bauleitung at Auschwitz dated November 4, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 83.

[523] For this reason, the engineer Heepke in his equation for the calculation of the velocity of the fumes in a coke-fired furnace introduced a coefficient "$h_o$," representing the resistance in the smoke ducts. Heepke 1905b, p. 74.

the total length to 19.575 m, as shown by Koehler's drawing of August 11, 1942,[524] and by his invoice of August 26, 1942.[525]

6) Pressac calls the Topf furnace designed by Martin Klettner "a little marvel of technical design" and asserts that it "incorporated much of the experience gained by Topf in the concentration camps" (1989, p. 105). This is technical nonsense. The Klettner furnace was a gas-fired device with a burner which produced combustion gases having a temperature of 1,200-1,300°C, which brought the refractory and a recuperator up to operating temperature. In this device the muffle did not function as a cremation chamber but as a drying chamber. Its grid was made up by two supporting beams spaced some 40 cm apart and about 65 and 50 cm from the onset of the inclined plane on the right and left. According to the inventor of the furnace, once the coffin had burnt, the disarticulated body fell by gravity into a small combustion chamber below where it was struck by the hot air from the recuperator (which recovered the combustion-gas heat) at a temperature of 800-900°C. This allowed a more rapid combustion of the proteins which "with their high N [*nitrogen*] content (about 25%) strongly resist combustion." When the main combustion phase was over, the remains of the corpse fell into a post-combustion chamber below, where they were completely consumed.[526] A design of this type has obviously nothing to do with the furnaces for the concentration camps, which were coke-fired and lacked a recuperator. To his credit it must be said that Pressac later acknowledged his mistake and wrote that the Klettner patent "was the very opposite of Prüfer's theories on this subject and was not based on the experience acquired with crematoria in the concentration camps" (p. 96).

### 9.6.4. Pressac's Technical Drawings

The technical drawings of the cremation furnaces which Pressac presents all reveal structural inaccuracies, which demonstrate once again his technical incompetence:

a) Drawing of the Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace at KL Dachau (p. 14): the link of the gasifiers to the muffle is wrong. The corresponding openings were not located at the rear of the furnace but on the outside of both sides of the muffles. Pressac's design would have caused the combustion products from the gasifier to be lost immediately via the chimney without heating up the muffles.

---

[524] Robert Koehler, Rauchkanal für die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S., August 11, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, p.18.

[525] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 23.

[526] German Patent of note 383; J.A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden. Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teile davon. Patentiert im Gebiet der BR Deutschland vom 24. Juni 1950 ab. DPA. Pressac (1989, p. 105) gives only the drawings of the furnace, but not the text of the patent.

b) Drawing of the Topf triple-muffle furnace for KL Buchenwald and for Crematoria II and III at Birkenau (p. 28): here, too, the link of the gasifiers to the muffles is wrong. The two gasifiers were connected only to the two outer muffles (and not to the central one as well, as shown in the drawing). The combustion products flowed from the lateral muffle into the central one through six openings between the muffles and from there into the flue duct.

c) "A simplified Topf triple-muffle furnace" (p. 37) and sketch of the "probable arrangement of the crematorium with two simplified triple-muffle furnaces" (p. 50): the number and the location of the gasifiers are wrong, as is their link with the muffles. This type of furnace had only one gasifier,[527] not two, located behind the central muffle, from which the combustion products flowed into the two lateral muffles through appropriate openings between the muffles and then from there into the flue duct.

d) "Construction unit of the 8-muffle furnace, initial type, for Crematorium IV" (p. 78): here, too, the discharge system of the fumes is wrong. The outer muffle of each pair of muffles was linked to the horizontal flue duct, which went to the chimney, by means of a vertical duct located in its rear wall. Pressac places this duct in the front part of the furnace instead, between the two muffles. In this way the outer muffle would not have come up to operating temperature, because the combustion products of the gasifier would have been sucked immediately into this frontal duct through the opening connecting the inner with the outer muffle.

e) "Construction unit of the 8-muffle furnace, reinforced type, of Crematorium V" (p. 78): In this drawing, too, the discharge system of the fumes is wrong. The discharge duct, which Pressac places on the left, was not located in the front part of the furnace, but in its rear part, whereas the duct which Pressac places on the right did not exist. Concerning the alleged modification, Pressac explains (note 235, p. 106):

> *"A conclusion based on the difference (about 50 cm) of the spacing between the axis of two muffles of the basic unit of the Topf 8-muffle furnaces in Crematoria IV and V. Measurements taken on the remains of the furnace in the ruins of Crematorium V at Birkenau and on the APMO photograph, neg. no. 888, which shows the metal frames of the furnace of Crematorium IV (because of the dismantling of the building in October of 1944, the elements of the furnace were stored at the Bauhof and were found as such at the liberation of the camp)."*

[527] The Topf estimate dated February 12, 1942, concerning this furnace mentions, in fact, only one horizontal grate for the gasifier hearth. Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigungstür. APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 27-33.

This "conclusion" is thus based on a difference of 50 cm between the anchor bars in the ruins of the 8-muffle furnace of Crematorium V and a photograph of the anchor bars of the 8-muffle furnace of Crematorium IV! Actually, no document mentions any such modification, and the spacing of the anchor bars in a pair of muffles in the original list of hardware for the 8-muffle furnace – 2,545 mm[528] – fits in well with the ruins of the furnace: about 2,500 mm.[529]

## 9.7. The Furnaces of Crematorium I

### 9.7.1. The First Cremation Furnace

Pressac has sketched out the following historical reconstruction of the activities of Crematorium I (p. 11):

> *"Only Kori had sensed that the wind was turning. In April, during the sale of a furnace for Sachsenhausen, the company had also negotiated the sale of a single-muffle furnace for Mauthausen which would, however, be coke-fired. It went operational on May 5* [1940] *and thus became the only furnace in the camps that was still working.*
>
> *As a consequence of this rationing* [of liquid fuels]*, Topf faced claims from the Dachau and Buchenwald Bauleitungen where the furnaces no longer worked for lack of oil and the company was also worried about the future of the Flossenbürg-Auschwitz order. The solution was to replace heating-oil by coke.*[530] *Technically speaking, this was a step backward: the compressed air had allowed doing away with a recuperator, the gas or oil firing made the construction of a coke hearth unnecessary.*
>
> *But there was no other way out, for at the end of May the Auschwitz Bauleitung had refused an oil-firing for the mobile furnace waiting to be supplied and asked for it to be replaced by coke. In early June, on the basis of its experience at Buchenwald, Prüfer's department redesigned the stationary double-muffle furnace by equipping it with two coke hearths and offered it to Auschwitz, where it was accepted in that form."*

There are numerous errors in this account. On March 21, 1940, *Amt II* of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* placed an order with Topf for a mobile cremation furnace with naphtha firing[531] for KL Flossenbürg, but on June 25 this

---

[528] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Verankerung zu einem 8-Muffel-Ofen. September 4, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, page number illegible.

[529] Measurements taken on site by the author on August 4, 1997.

[530] Initially, the switch-over of the heating system on account of the scarcity of liquid fuel was decided on by the local authority, but on December 17, 1943, the head of Amt C III (Technische Fachgebiete) (technical departments) of WVHA issued a general directive which specified: "In the crematoria the use of liquid fuels can no longer be permitted. The switch to solid fuels has been implemented everywhere" AGK, NTN, 94, p. 177.

[531] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated February 26, 1941. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.

office decided that the device was to be shipped to *Lager Unterkunft* Gusen, and on July 5, the *SS-Neubauleitung* Mauthausen informed Topf of this shipment change.[532] In their reply – the letter of July 25, 1940 cited by Pressac (Note 18, p. 98) – Topf, taking note of this order from *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*, reminded the *SS-Neubauleitung* Mauthausen that a furnace of this type had been operating at KL Dachau for some time and suggested:[533]

> *"The above camp, however, cannot operate this furnace for lack of naphtha for heating it. Possibly, if you are in urgent need of such a furnace, you could recover the one at KL Dachau and we could build a furnace with solid coke for that camp."*

Hence Topf did not have to face a claim from the KL Dachau *Bauleitung* and even less so from the one at KL Buchenwald, which is not even mentioned in the letter in question, and the scarcity of naphtha concerned only Dachau, but certainly not Mauthausen, where the local *SS-Neubauleitung* accepted delivery of the mobile naphtha furnace on October 9, 1940. An order for the switch from naphtha to coke was placed on October 9, 1940.[534] The furnace arrived at Gusen on December 19, 1940.[535] During the erection period – between December 26, 1940 and February 4, 1941 – the foreman August Willing set up a coke gasifier on either side of the furnace.[536]

All this has nothing to do with the first coke-fired double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz. Initially a naphtha-fired double-muffle furnace had been ordered from Topf for the crematorium hall,[537] but later *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* ordered two coke gasifiers (*Koksgeneratoren*) to be installed in place of the naphtha-firing equipment (*Ölfeuerung*). Topf informed the *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz saying that this would cause a delay in the execution of the order,[538] but at the end the Erfurt company did not make any modifications, as *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* decided to install at Auschwitz a different type of furnace, coke-fired, which already existed and had been offered by Topf to the *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz in April. The corresponding estimate (*Kostenanschlag*), in fact, referred to the "supply of a Topf coke-fired cremation furnace with two muffles and blower and 1 Topf device for draft enhancement."[539]

---

[532] Letter from SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen to Topf dated July 5 1940. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.
[533] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated July 25, 1940. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.
[534] Letter from SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen to Topf dated Oct. 9, 1940. BAK, NS4 Ma/54
[535] Telegram from SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated December 19, 1940. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.
[536] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Rechnung Nr. D 41/107 dated February 5, 1941. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.
[537] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung at Auschwitz dated May 25, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 231.
[538] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung at Auschwitz dated June 11, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 224.
[539] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung at Auschwitz dated October 9, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 209-210.

Hence, the coke-fired double-muffle furnace erected at the Auschwitz Crematorium in July 1940 had not been "redesigned" in early June on the basis of a naphtha-fired furnace, nor was any "experience acquired" at Buchenwald in this sense, because the local naphtha-fired double-muffle furnace was not changed over to coke-firing.

### 9.7.2. The Second Cremation Furnace

Pressac writes (p. 22) :

> *"The second crematorium having been fired up, it became evident that it functioned poorly for lack of draft. On April 2, 1941, Schlachter notified Topf of this defect and asked for an technician to be sent. However, no one was available. Topf advised playing with the flue-duct vanes. By closing those of the first furnace and opening those of the second the draft should improve. The Bauleitung, however, not wanting to 'play,' had the crematorium chimney raised to 20 m and the draft re-established itself."* (Emphases added)

In the Topf letter of April 2, the term "play" (in German *spielen*) does not appear, instead we have "regulate," (*regeln*) which does not allow Pressac his linguistic liberties. Topf's advice was not a joke, as Pressac insinuates, but a pointer in the direction of a solution to the problem: both furnaces were hooked up to the same suction device (*Saugzug-Anlage*), and when both were in operation at the same time, the second furnace, being farther away from this device, suffered a particularly noticeable decrease in draft. It was thus necessary, first, to close the two smoke vanes of the first furnace, then to set those of the second, then finally to partially reopen those of the first and control the draft on both furnaces together.[540] Pressac did not grasp the meaning of the instructions from Topf and for that reason may have considered this a useless matter which the *Bauleitung* could not seriously follow. To Pressac, closing the smoke vanes of the first furnace and opening those of the second would certainly have led to an improvement of the draft of the latter, but at the expense of the other!

The assertion that an increase in the height of the chimney to 20 m had re-established the draft is technical nonsense, because the problem was not caused by too little a draft (after all, there was a forced-draft device) but by the location of the second furnace with respect to the first and to the chimney.

As far as the alleged increase in the height of the chimney is concerned, Pressac cites his "Document 8, Bauleitung Blueprint No. 1434 of 03.08.42" (p. 22). In the caption for this document (which appears outside the text in the document appendix) Pressac explains – referring to Crematorium I – that it

[540] RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 115f.

shows "its first chimney, raised by 10 m." But this blueprint, drawn on July [!] 3, 1942,[541] merely shows the location of the new chimney of the crematorium with respect to the earlier chimney (see Section 9.7.4.). If anything can be concluded from this document, it is the *lowering* of the height of the new chimney as compared to the old one, but certainly not an *increase* in its height over what existed 15 months before. Pressac's assertion is not only not borne out by the documents, it does not agree with reality either: in the *ZBL* reports concerning its activity (*Tätigkeitsberichte*) there is no trace of any alleged raising of the chimney, whereas we find less-important jobs, such as the bracing of the chimney with angle irons (*Winkeleisen*) and tightening bolts (*Spannschrauben*) done between June 23 and 28,[542] which Pressac mentions as well (p. 23).

## 9.7.3. The "First Gassing" and the Deterioration of the Second Furnace

According to Pressac, the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz took place in 1941 "between December 5 and the end of that month" (p. 34) Referring to it, he explains (*ibid*.):

> *"The victims, who numbered between 550 and 850, were incinerated in the two double-muffle furnaces of the crematorium in one or two weeks of intensive operation, which damaged the second furnace."*

Pressac's source is the "letter from Grabner of January 31, 1942" (note 108, p. 101). The text quoted above is devised in such a way as to make the reader believe Grabner wrote that the corpses of the gassed victims were cremated in the cremation furnaces at an excessive rate and that this caused the damage to the second furnace. Actually, *SS-Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner[543] said in this very brief message:[544]

> *"As there is presently an engineer from the firm Topf und Söhne in this camp for the erection of a furnace, it is asked to have on this occasion furnace no. 2 restored which is in need of repairs."*

Nothing links the need for repair of Furnace No. 2 to the alleged cremation of the alleged victims of the alleged gassing. An examination of the documents moreover shows the extent to which Pressac's interpretation is unfounded. In December 1941 work was going on in the Auschwitz Crematorium in preparation of the erection of the third furnace. The Topf technician Albert Mähr worked in the crematorium from November 27 through December 4, pouring the foundation of the third furnace and repairing one of the other two,[545] and it

---

[541] The date "3.VII.1942" appears three times.
[542] Tätigkeitsbericht of June 28, 1941, concerning the period June 23-28. RGVA, 502-1-214, p.31.
[543] Grabner was the head of the Politische Abteilung (Political Department) of the camp.
[544] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 77.
[545] Letter from Topf to Bauleitung at Auschwitz dated December 9, 1941, APMO BW11/1, pp. 4f., and letter from Zentralbauleitung to Topf dated January 5, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 82.

is for this reason that Pressac sets December 5 as the start of the period during which the gassing is said to have taken place. However, a Topf technician – probably Mähr once again – was present in the crematorium also from December 18 through 26, 1941,[546] and thus the time during which the gassing could theoretically have been carried out shrinks noticeably.

### 9.7.4. The Third Cremation Furnace

Pressac writes about this unit (p. 34):

> *"Three square openings were broken through and arranged in the ceiling of the morgue to allow the introduction of the Zyklon B, which was poured directly into the room, the two doors of which had been made* [gas] *tight. The noise of an engine running at full throttle in a truck parked near the crematorium drowned out the cries of the victims.*
>
> *The SS was only able to do gassings there from January 1942 onwards up to the erection of the third furnace in May, or for four months. It is now estimated that very few homicidal gassings took place in this crematorium, but that they were exaggerated, because they were so impressive for direct or indirect witnesses."*

Pressac claims that "the third double-muffle furnace was erected during May and handed over at the end of that month" (p. 38), and backs up this assertion by saying:[547]

> *"Dates not specified but certain because they are based on:*
>
> *1. The date of arrival, on April 30, 1942 (ACM, 502-1-327), of the freight car again supplying the hardware for the third furnace (contract no. 41 D 1980)*
>
> *2. The mailing date, May 8, 1942, of the first reminder from Topf (ACM, 502-1-327) of a series of eight reminders to obtain the final payment for the third furnace (a down payment having been made on January 31, 1942)*
>
> *3. The usual erection time for a double-muffle furnace: 15 days, not counting drying (one month overall)."*

Pressac's dates are so "certain" that on April 10, 1942, Detainee No. 20033, the Polish engineer Stefan Swiszczowski who worked at the *ZBL* as draftsman,[548] drew an "inventory blueprint of Building No. 47a, BW 11. Crematorium," which already showed the third furnace as being present.[549] This furnace was in fact erected in March 1942, and the work was over by the 31st of that month, as we can see from a list of deadlines (*Baufristenplan*) for March

[546] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Topf dated January 5, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 82.
[547] *Ibid.*, note 120 on p. 102. There is also an Item 4, but it has nothing to do with the crematorium furnaces.
[548] RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 171.
[549] Bestandplan des Gebäude Nr.47a B.W.11. Krematorium. Drawing no. 1241 dated April 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.

1942, which gives the percentage of completion of the extension works (*Erweiterung*) on the crematorium as 100% by March 31st.[550] This date is confirmed also by a report concerning the percentage of completion of construction work as of April 1, 1942.[551]

Pressac's mistake as such is fairly serious, but his justification is even more so, because it betrays a somewhat superficial reading of the documents, to say the least. Let us begin with Item 1. The parts (*Teile*) of the third furnace, including the metal hardware, were shipped by Topf on October 21, 1941 in accordance with the order (*Auftrag*) of the *ZBL*, Number 41/1980/1, and arrived at Auschwitz on October 27.[552] It is true that, on April 16, 1942, some elements belonging to the anchoring (*Verankerung*) of a double-muffle furnace as per order 41/1980/1[553] were loaded into a freight car, which also contained "parts of the triple-muffle Topf furnaces" (*Teile zu den Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen*) for the future Crematorium II at Birkenau as per *ZBL* Order 41/2249/1. Yet these former parts did not belong to the third furnace for the Auschwitz Main Camp, as Pressac says. Instead, they were intended for KL Mauthausen and were reshipped to that camp on September 22, 1942,[554] as results unambiguously from a comparison of the list of these elements[555] with Topf's bill of lading of April 16, 1942. Pressac himself mentions this shipment error (p. 52), but did not understand its significance.

As far as Item 2 is concerned, Topf's payment reminder of May 8 has nothing to do with the installation of the third furnace. Pressac not only failed to ask himself why Topf had to ship once "again" those parts for the anchoring of the furnace which had been shipped before, but also why this new shipment does not crop up in any of the Topf invoices. Actually, the partial invoice (*Teil-Rechnung*) of the Erfurt company concerning the third furnace, drawn up on December 16, 1941, and approved by Bischoff on December 22, amounted to 7,518.10 Reichsmarks.[556] On the basis of that invoice, the *ZBL*, on January 7, 1942, issued a payment voucher for a down payment of 3,650 RM, which

---

[550] Baufristenplan dated April 15, 1942. 502-1-22, p. 11.

[551] Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten dated April 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320.

[552] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Versandanzeige dated October 21, 1941, shipped in freight car no.43225 München (G). RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 104f.

[553] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Versandanzeige dated April 16, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 167-170. The freight car did not arrive at Auschwitz on April 30, but on the 18th. Pressac confuses the date at the end of the document – which refers to the conformity of the goods contained in the car with the Versandanzeige and to the acceptance of those goods by the materials administration, an operation which is borne out by the rubber stamp "Materialverwaltung, Richtigkeit bescheinigt" (Materials administration, conformity certified) – with that of the arrival date of the freight car which was, instead, indicated by a stamp on the first page of the Versandanzeige and was ticked off by the Bauleiter.

[554] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to KL Mauthausen dated September 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 273.

[555] Aufstellung of Zentralbauleitung dated September 26, 1942. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.

[556] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Rechnung Nr.2363 dated December 16, 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 263-262a.

was paid out on January 27.[557] Topf sent a second partial invoice, likewise backdated to December 16, 1941, but arriving at Auschwitz on May 22, 1942,[558] showing a balance of 3,868.10 RM, the down payment of 3,650 RM from the SS administration having been deducted from the estimated cost of 7,518.10 Reichsmarks. The final invoice (*Schlußrechnung*), again backdated to December 16, 1941, which arrived at Auschwitz on July 10, 1942, shows a balance of 3,786.10 RM after deduction of 82 RM for a rotating platform[559] specified in the previous partial invoice which had not been shipped.[560] The payment voucher for the final payment (*Schlußabrechnung*) in that amount was emitted by the *ZBL* on July 17, 1942, and paid out on July 29.[561]

Still referring to the third double-muffle furnace of Crematorium I, Pressac states (pp. 24f.):

> *"Prüfer went or telephoned to Auschwitz on the 24th* [of Sept. 1941]*, and a firm order was placed by Urbanczyk in an amount of 7332 RM for a third double-muffle furnace with larger coke hearths than on the preceding ones, a change which was acknowledged by Topf."*

Pressac's reference is to a "Topf letter and estimate dated September 25 [1941]" and "Drawings D 59042 of September 25. 1941" (note 71, p. 99). In the letter of September 25, 1941, Topf writes:[562]

> *"We wish to mention that the gasifier portion of the incineration furnace will be made stronger than before."*

Thus, it was not a question of "larger coke hearths" but of a more-robust brick structure. As far as the Topf Blueprint D 59042 is concerned, it contains nothing which might support Pressac's afactual interpretation.

## 9.8. Ventilation of the Morgue in Crematorium I

I will close the discussion of Pressac's elaborations on Crematorium I with another glaring example of his sloppiness in historical and documentary matters and of the difficulty he has in grasping the significance of the sources. This aspect merely appears to be removed from the question of cremations, but the original ventilation of the morgue of Crematorium I depended directly on the cremation furnaces. In this connection Pressac writes (p. 18):

---

[557] Abschlagszahlung Nr. 1 für J.A Topf & Söhne in Erfurt dated January 7, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 262-262a. Pressac erroneously indicates January 31, as mentioned in Topf's Schlussrechnung which concerns, however, the crediting of the bank transfer no. Z 8005314 emitted by the cashier (Amtkasse II) of Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten on January 27.

[558] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Teil-Rechnung dated December 16, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 114-114a.

[559] The rotating platform (Drehscheibe) was a device which allowed the introduction cart for the coffin, running on rails, to rotate on its axis.

[560] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Schlussrechnung dated December 16, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-23, pp. 261-261a.

[561] Zentralbauleitung, Schlussabrechnung über Lieferung und Errichtung eines Einäscherungsofen der Firma J.A.Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, dated July 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 258-259a.

[562] RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 271.

> *"As Topf had not sent the changed blueprints for the de-aeration of the crematorium, Schlachter seems to have approached the firm Friedrich Boos at Bickendorf near Cologne which was then installing the central heating system in the SS guardhouse, asking it to set up a temporary de-aeration while waiting for the final one from Topf.*
> *At the time, Boos was the only civilian firm working in the camp that also had the technology and the equipment needed for such an installation, which was put up between February 23 and March 1st. Its details are not known, but SS Corporal Pery Broad of the Political Department has described its external appearance: '*[…] *a large curved tube climbed down from the roof of* [the crematorium] *from where came a monotonous noise* […] *It was a blower in suction which cleaned the air in the incineration room* [and the morgue…] *in the ceiling* [of the morgue, there was…] *the blower.' Besides, a Bauleitung blueprint confirms what Broad said (Document 8)."*

A few pages on, Pressac comes back to the question of de-aeration (p. 23):

> *"When both furnaces operated, i.e. almost every day, the heat generated was so intense that the use of the de-aeration sent the hot air from the furnace hall into the morgue, which was the opposite of what was wanted. To avoid this, the de-aeration vane of the morgue had to be shut and the latter remained unventilated. Adding to this the heat of the summer, and it became hardly possible to stay there, as the atmosphere was unbearable, and flies, transmitting disease, had appeared. Grabner accused the Bauleitung of this scandal and asked, 'in the general interest' for two ventilators to be set up in the morgue, one a blower (for aeration), one in suction (for de-aeration) and that the exhaust be fed into the chimney of the furnaces (a solution that had been considered before).*
> *This smelly affair is of the greatest importance. <u>It shows that Grabner, making use of his rank as an officer and of the fear which his department brought to bear on the non-coms of the Bauleitung, did intervene in the matters of the first crematorium.</u>*
> *It confirms that, as the morgue was mechanically de-aerated, homicidal gassings using a toxic gas could be carried out there. It shows that, for the very first time, aerating (belüften) and de-aerating a morgue was being considered."* (Emphasis added)

Pressac then states that "the crematorium possessed a sufficiently efficient ventilation, provided that it was used only to de-aerate the morgue" (p. 34). The source for the installation of the de-aeration (*Entlüftung*) by the Boos

Company is Schlachter's weekly report of March 1, 1941 (note 54, p. 99). In this context we read in this report:[563]

> *"In the crematorium, the work on the new cremation device has been terminated, a temporary de-aeration has been hooked up to the exhaust channel, and everything has been put right."*

That this de-aeration was *mechanical* and was *installed by the Boos Company* is, however, unsupported by any evidence and, as we shall see, groundless. The quotation from Pery Broad, which Pressac brings in to explain the structure of *this* de-aeration, is distorted and truncated. According to the witness, the blower in suction (*Exhauster*) was not intended for *both* the furnace hall *and* the morgue, because it was meant "to render the air in the morgue at least halfway bearable" (Broad, p. 19), something rather obvious in view of the fact that in the furnace hall (*Brennkammer*) the supply of fresh air (*Frischluft*) was ensured by a window with bars (*vergittertes Fenster*, *ibid*., p. 20). We see that Pressac, while admitting that the details of this device "are not known," claims to know them better than Pery Broad to the point that he feels entitled to correct him.

Pressac moreover cuts the quotation short and omits the conclusion of Pery Broad's description that "aside from the exhauster six air holes closed by lids had been installed."[564] The reason for this omission is clear: it contrasts too sharply with Pressac's assertion that, in January 1942, "*three* square openings were broken through and arranged in the ceiling of the morgue *to allow the introduction of the Zyklon B*" (Pressac 1993, p. 34; emphasis added), which, moreover, were closed up "before the arrival of the Topf technician" (p. 39). According to Pressac's (erroneous) chronology, this would be in late April or early May, *i.e.* at least one month before the state of the crematorium as described by Pery Broad!

Pressac moreover commits a serious error in claiming to explain – by means of an account given later than May 1942 – a situation existing at the end of February 1941. In fact, Broad was transferred to Auschwitz in April 1942,[565] which means that his description was made at least 14 months later!

The *Bauleitung* drawing referred to by Pressac – Blueprint 1434 of July 3, 1942 – confirms Broad's description only with respect to the "angled metal tube" (*winkelförmige Metallrohr*).

Pressac has misunderstood the issue of the poor functioning of the de-aeration raised by Grabner in his letter to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of June 7, 1941. First of all I will present here its complete text:[566]

---

[563] Tätigkeitsbericht dated March 1, 1941 for the period Feb. 23 – March 1. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 67.

[564] Broad, p. 20; in the French translation of Broad's statements (Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, p. 166), used by Pressac, the term is given as "orifices d'aérage."

[565] Staatliches Museum…, Vol. I, "Täterbiografien" (Biographies of the perpetrators), p. 271.

[566] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111.

> *"It is absolutely necessary that a special de-aeration is installed in the morgue of the crematorium. The de-aeration used so far has been made useless by the construction of the second furnace. When the second furnace is used – and that happens nearly every day – the de-aeration vane toward the morgue must be closed, because otherwise hot air enters the morgue via the flue duct*[567] *and, in doing so, provokes exactly the contrary of a de-aeration. The absence of a de-aeration and of an air-feed is especially noticeable under the hot climatic conditions we have presently. A presence in the morgue – even if only for a short period of time – is nearly impossible.*
> *By means of a controllable ventilation an improvement of the air is certainly possible and the humidity in the room can be avoided. It will also eliminate the presence of flies in the morgue.*
> *We ask to install two blowers in the morgue, i.e. one for aeration, the other for de-aeration. For the de-aeration, a special conduit*[568] *up to the chimney must be built. It is asked to proceed with the works as soon as possible."*

Therefore, the hot air did not enter the morgue "from the furnace hall," as Pressac affirms, but from the flue duct of the furnaces. This is rather obvious, as the corresponding de-aeration was linked to the "exhaust channel" (*Abzugskanal*), *i.e.* the flue duct. It is just as easy to see that the foul air from the morgue reached the chimney together with the fumes from the second furnace. Pressac has thus misunderstood Grabner's request in this matter as well: he did not want that "the exhaust be fed into the chimney of the furnaces" – that is what was happening all along and was the very cause of the grievances – but he asked for the foul air to be fed into the chimney via a special conduit and not via the flue duct.

As far as the installation of two ventilators is concerned, one in a suction and one in a pressure mode (aeration and de-aeration), the reason was simply that there was *no ventilator at all* at the time, not even one in pressure mode; otherwise only one additional blower for aeration would have been requested. We see that the ventilation in the morgue at the end of February 1941 was forced – and *mechanical* – but not in the sense that Pressac gives it: It could operate both in a forced mode because of the chimney's draft (the lower pressure in the flue duct sucked in the air from the morgue, which was directly linked to it) and mechanically (the foul air from the morgue was taken in by the forced-draft device set into the flue duct just upstream from the chimney).

As one can see from the Topf Blueprint D 57999, the left-side flue duct of the second furnace ran toward the wall separating the furnace hall and the morgue, then made a U-turn and ran the other way toward the chimney. The

---

567 "Fuchs," the smoke duct between the furnace and the chimney.
568 "Fuchs," yet here referring merely to a simple underground air conduit.

curved portion ran along the wall, and it was at this point that the connection between the flue duct and the morgue was located.[569] In order to connect the morgue to the flue duct, no company like Boos was needed. A couple of bricklayers under the supervision of the Topf technician – who had just finished the installation of the second furnace – could have done the job. Previously the morgue had been connected to the left-side flue duct of the first furnace.

This system of de-aeration which had cold air flowing from the morgue into the flue duct could worsen the draft on the furnaces, if the controls were not set just right, and the complaint in the letter of April 2, 1941, no doubt stemmed from this condition as well. However, if the system was to work, an aeration opening in the walls or in the ceiling of the morgue was indispensable.

When attributing "the greatest importance" to the complaint raised by Grabner and emphatically drawing attention to the fact that, "for the very first time, aerating (*belüften*) and de-aerating a morgue was being considered" (as if this betrayed a concrete homicidal intent), Pressac shows that he has a very limited understanding of the technology of ventilation. In fact, the presence of an aeration is essential for the operation of a de-aeration, as otherwise there would be no exchange of air. Thus the first Topf project for the de-aeration of the "corpse cells" (*Leichenzellen*) of Crematorium I from December 9, 1940(!), which was based on 20 air exchanges per hour, actually specified that "the supply of fresh air to the corpse cells through windows or other openings must be assured."[570] Hence it was on December 9, 1940, not on June 7, 1941, when they considered "for the very first time" to aerate and de-aerate a morgue, and without any suspicious purpose.

It thus becomes clear that the only novelty in Grabner's request simply consisted of the demand for a mechanical aeration made up of two blowers. From what has been said, we see that the de-aeration of the morgue installed at the end of February 1941 could operate only, if the room also had a fresh-air supply; but where did the air come from? Leaving aside the two access doors and the walls,[571] we are left with the ceiling which thus had to have ventilation openings. It is certainly true that theoretically, thanks to the de-aeration, "homicidal gassings using a toxic gas could be carried out" in the morgue, but it is equally true that during ventilation the openings had to be kept *open*, which is exactly the opposite of what the testimonies tell us on which Pressac bases his assertions.

---

[569] Cf. my connection diagram in Mattogno 2016e, Document 11 on p. 125.

[570] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung dated December 9, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 136.

[571] The two outside walls were covered by the sloping earth mound which surrounded the building; of the two inside walls, one separated the morgue from the furnace hall, the other from the room later named Waschraum (washing room).

Finally, when he states that Grabner, making use of his rank as an officer and of the fear which his department allegedly brought to bear, meddled illicitly with the matters of the crematorium, Pressac goofs one last time. The Political Department (*Politische Abteilung*) of the camp functioned, in fact, as a police department as far as deaths were concerned, and in that capacity it had the task of supervising the cremation of corpses of detainees[572] and also their registration in the appropriate registers, the Death Books (*Sterbebücher*).[573]

In keeping with the legal norms regarding matters of births and deaths which applied in civilian society, the Political Department also took care of the handling of the ashes of those cremated. This explains its frequent requests for urns from the *SS-Neubauleitung*.[574] It is for this reason that, when the work on the reconstruction of the chimney was terminated, the crematorium was "transferred to the Political Department for operation."[575]

## 9.9. The 8-Muffle Furnaces

On the subject of the 8-muffle furnace, Pressac goes on to write (p. 57):

> *"On September 8, the elements (hardware and fireclay) of two complete 8-muffle furnaces of a weight of twelve tons left Erfurt by rail and arrived at Auschwitz on the 16th."*

If that freight car really did contain the "complete" parts for two 8-muffle furnaces, the average weight of each muffle would have been only (12,000÷16=) 750 kg including the metal parts, the refractory brick, and half a gasifier! Pressac does not realize that this is absurd. The shipment obviously did not contain the refractory bricks but only the metal hardware and the fireclay bars of the muffle grids, which would give a total weight of 12,186 kilograms.[576] As I explained in Section 8.4.4., the refractory brickwork of one 8-muffle furnace by itself weighed some 24.1 tons, which would bring the weight of a "complete" 8-muffle furnace to 30.2 tons.

---

[572] The civilian legislation specified i.a. that the cremations be authorized by the local police authority which also had to keep a register of all cremations carried out (Operating instructions for cremation equipment dated November 5, 1935, § 3 and Decree for the application of the law on cremations dated August 10, 1938. Schumacher, pp. 118f.).

[573] Staatliches Museum…, Vol. I, p. 225.

[574] Between January and November 1941, the Political Department at Auschwitz requested from the wood-working shop of SS-Neubauleitung (Schreiner-Werkstatt) hundreds of boxes and cases for urns (Urnenkisten, Urnenkästen). RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 28, 29, 41, 45, 46, 47 and 48. The latest known request, of November 27, 1941, concerned 50 "Versandkästen Urnen" (shipment boxes for urns). RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 34-34a and 31-31a. The urns were shipped to the cemetery of the dependents in the cremated detainee's hometown or to some other cemetery in accordance with Himmler's decree of February 20, 1940.

[575] Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Uscha. Kirschneck Bauführer Abt. Hochbau für Monat August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 197.

[576] Topf Versandanzeige of September 8, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143f.

Pressac's lack of understanding in historical and documentary matters shows through also with respect to the question of payment for the cremation furnace of the Mogilev order. In this connection, in fact, he speaks of "an unpremeditated and excusable fraud" amounting to 20,700 RM committed by Topf (p. 59), which he explains as follows (p. 93):

> *"But the most difficult problem to solve was the payment of the two 8-muffle furnaces. The Russland-Mitte Bauleitung had ordered four furnaces from Topf for an amount of 55,200 RM and paid 42,600 RM in two installments. The Auschwitz Bauleitung had ordered two furnaces for 27,600 RM and made a down payment of 10,000 Reichsmarks.*
>
> *Topf believed to have sold six furnaces at 13,800 RM each (82,800 RM). But as the two Birkenau furnaces had been taken from the Mogilev order, the two Bauleitungen did not owe Topf a remainder of 30,200 RM (on six furnaces), but 2,600 RM (on four furnaces), which Auschwitz agreed to pay.*
>
> *Actually, Topf had built only two and a half furnaces (one half furnace at Mogilev and two at Birkenau) for only 34,500 RM and should have paid back 18,100 RM unduly received. By accepting an additional 2,600 RM, Topf raked in a nice profit of 20,700 RM on this business, which compensated them for their problems with the Auschwitz SS. The party left in the lurch was the Russland-Mitte Bauleitung, which in August 1944, by the time Jährling booked in a credit of 2,600 RM and thus rubbed out Topf's error, had retreated to Posen and was in a state of dissolution."*

Pressac did not understand anything of what had happened. On April 5, 1943, Topf issued the invoice for the two 8-muffle furnaces for Birkenau with a total of 27,632.30 RM (including 27,600 RM for the furnaces and 32.30 RM for shipment costs).[577] On June 2 the head of *Gruppe C/Bauwesen* at the *Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer Russland-Mitte* informed the *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost*, to which the *ZBL* was attached, that the *Bauinspektion Russland-Mitte* had already paid 42,600 Reichsmarks for the four furnaces originally ordered for Mogilev.[578] When the *ZBL* learned about this, it not only considered the Topf invoice of April 5, 1943 to be undue, but also thought that the Erfurt company had received (42,600–27,632.30=) 14,967.70 RM more than it should have. Besides, the SS did not understand why the April 5, 1943 invoice amounted to 27,600 RM (plus 32.30 RM for shipping), or 13,800 RM per furnace, whereas the estimate of November 16, 1942, spoke of 12,972 RM for one furnace.[579] Topf replied that the *Reichsführer-SS* had

---

[577] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Rechnung Nr. 380 dated April 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a.
[578] RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 35-36a.
[579] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Topf dated July 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, page number illeggible.

ordered four 8-muffle furnaces on December 4, 1941 for a total of 55,200 RM; moreover, as the SS had requested a number of changes to be made in the design of the 8-muffle furnace, Topf had applied an increase of 6% or 828 RM, bringing the final price to 13,800 Reichsmarks. Of the four furnaces ordered, one half-furnace (4 muffles) had been shipped to Mogilev, two to Auschwitz, the remaining one-and-a-half furnaces being held in the Topf warehouse at the disposal of the *Reichsführer-SS*.[580]

At Auschwitz the matter was finally cleared up by the civilian employee Jährling who, on the copy of the letter from the *Bauinspektion Russland-Mitte* of June 2, 1943, which the *ZBL* had received, made two handwritten annotations, one on January 31, the other on February 21, 1944. They describe the payment situation from the point of view of the administration: The SS had ordered four 8-muffle furnaces for a total cost of 55,200 RM; the *Bauinspektion Russland-Mitte* had already made a down payment of 42,600 RM to Topf, to which the *SS-Standortverwaltung* at Auschwitz then added – on February 1944 – a further partial payment of 10,000 RM,[581] hence Topf was still entitled to 2,600 Reichsmarks.[582]

The remaining one-and-a-half furnaces still in the Topf warehouse were legally, for all intents and purposes, the property of the *Reichsführer-SS*, thus Jährling's calculation was correct, and Topf received merely what was due. The *Bauinspektion Russland-Mitte* was late in being informed about all this, and therefore inquired again with the *ZBL* on August 11, if the 42,600 RM already paid to Topf had been deducted from the final payment.[583] Further to the Topf letter of July 7, 1943, the remaining one-and-a-half furnaces were taken over by the SS-*WVHA*. On August 16, the *SS-Wirtschafter* (manager) with the *Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer* in the General Government sent to all *Zentralbauleitungen der Waffen SS und Polizei* at Heidelager, Cracow, Lemberg, Lublin, and Warsaw, as well as to the *Neubauleitung* at Radom a note informing them that *Amt C III* had available "one and a half cremation furnaces = 12 muffles"[584] and asked the addressees to reply by September 1 whether they had any needs in this regard.[585]

---

[580] Letter from Topf to Zentralbauleitung dated July 7, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 43-45.

[581] Zentralbauleitung, Abschlagszahlung Nr. 1 (first payment in part) dated February 1, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-310, pp. 16-16a.

[582] Letter from Leiter der Gruppe C Baugruppe of Höherer SS-und Polizeiführer Russland-Mitte to Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost dated June 2, 1943 and handwritten notes by civilian employee Jährling dated January 31, and Febrary 21, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 36-36a.

[583] Letter from Abwicklungsstelle der Baugruppe der Waffen-SS und Polizei Russland-Mitte to Zentralbauleitung dated August11, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 28.

[584] "Dem Amt CIII stehen z.Z. 1½ Einäscherungsöfen = 12 Muffeln zur Verfügung."

[585] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 268, p. 132.

## 9.10. The Projects of Mass Cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943

In the first months of 1943 the Topf Company planned two installations for mass cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau. A letter from Bischoff to the camp commandant dated February 12, 1943 speaks of "the project of a 6th crematorium (an open cremation chamber with dimensions of 48.75×3.76 m)."[586] Pressac claims that this project was based "on the principle of open air incineration ditches and the experience gained with them in the Birkenau woods between 20th September and 30th November 1942" and that, in the summer of 1944, even though the project had not been realized, "its principle was not forgotten, and was put into practice in a primitive way in the open-air incineration ditches dug near Krematorium V and Bunker 2/V" (1989, p. 217). Thus Pressac asserts in a baseless circular reasoning that the project of Crematorium VI was based on the "incineration ditches" of 1942 and that the "incineration ditches" of 1944 were based on the principle of the project of Crematorium VI. He even ventures out on a detailed description of the device based on two conjectural hypotheses: that it was a "furnace pit" and was "most probably circular" in such a way that the two dimensions mentioned above were "the diameter and the depth of the pit" which would thus have had a surface area of 1,865 m² and a volume of about 7,000 m³ (*ibid.*). He no longer remembers, though, "the high water table at Birkenau," which had forced the *ZBL* to modify the project of the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) when the project was moved from the Main Camp to Birkenau by raising the two underground morgues, which instead of being underground now became semi-basements (*ibid.*, p. 284). As I will explain in Section 10.2.15., the groundwater at Birkenau stood at less than 1.2 m below the surface, so that the alleged "furnace-pit" would have been two thirds full of water.

The project of Crematorium VI was most probably based on the principle of a field furnace (*Feldofen*) imagined by Friedrich Siemens, which Prüfer as an expert must have been familiar with: a rectangular brick furnace.[587] By separating the individual fires as in that project, Crematorium VI would have had 60 hearths with a total effective surface area of 144 m², enough for the concurrent cremation of 150 corpses.

Pressac was led astray by another project whose significance he did not understand. The Topf letter to the *ZBL* of February 5, 1943 speaks, in fact, of a "cost estimate for the large annular incineration furnace,"[588] which certainly

[586] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to camp commandant dated February 12, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80.
[587] Drawing of the device in Küchenmeister, pp. 82f.
[588] Letter from Topf to Zentralbauleitung at Auschwitz dated February 5, 1943. APMO, BW AuII 30/4/34, D-Z-Bau/2544/2 (page number illegible).

was the "Continuously operating corpse-cremation furnace for mass applications" invented by Sander (see Section 12.2.2.). This project had, in fact, a cylindrical, hence annular, combustion chamber, but had nothing to do with a round "cremation pit." Another project for a mass-cremation device comes up in a "cost estimate of the Topf Co. for an incineration furnace" dated April 1, 1943, of which R. Schnabel shows only the last page (p. 351). Pressac confuses it with the "Crematorium VI" project and asserts that it was "based on the principle of open-air incineration" (1993, p. 69). The device offered in this estimate was a proper cremation furnace, although somewhat special. The presence of "1 cast-iron flue-duct vane with rollers, cable, and winch" bears this out. This estimate, too, probably referred to the furnace invented by Fritz Sander, which did possess a single flue duct.

None of these devices was ever built, no doubt because circumstances changed in the succeeding months. From April onwards, the mortality at Auschwitz dropped considerably, and that was probably the reason why the *ZBL* abandoned these projects. Such an explanation is reasonable and in keeping with the available documents.

Let us now look at the significance of these projects, assuming that the alleged mass exterminations did actually take place. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, open-air cremations of corpses at Birkenau began on September 21, 1942 (Czech 1990, p. 242). At the end of the campaign, on December 3, 1942, a total of 107,000 corpses are said to have been cremated (*ibid*., pp. 277f.). This means that, over 75 consecutive days, an average of 1,426 corpses per day would have been eliminated without any trouble at all. Still following the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, the number of gassed victims at Auschwitz is given as about 16,800 for December 1942, but for January 1943 they are said to have been some 45,700 – the highest figure for that year – giving an average of 1,474 per day for this month or hardly 48 more than for the preceding period of September 21 to December 3, 1942. Even that task is said to have been accomplished without any problem.

Now, all of a sudden, at the end of January 1943, the *ZBL* began to seriously consider the construction of mass-incineration devices – for what purpose, if nearly 170,000 corpses had already been cremated in the open without a hitch and if the number of the allegedly gassed victims for the month of February was less than half of the January figure (about 18,700)?

Some 134,000 Hungarian Jews are claimed to have been gassed and cremated between May 17 and 31, 1944 (see Mattogno 2016d, pp. 57-59), but Jankowski speaks of 18,000 gassings per day, as quoted by van Pelt (2002, pp. 186f; see Section 17.6.2.). Thus, during those two weeks about 8,950 corpses are said to have been burned on an average day, about 1,100 in the crematoria and 7,850 in the cremation ditches. However, for this incredible task, which

the Birkenau Crematoria were totally unable to accomplish, the camp administration and the *ZBL* did not in the least think of taking up and realizing the mass cremation installations of early 1943. This fact seemed so absurd even to Jan Sehn that he chose to assign – by way of a brazen falsification – the 1943 projects to the summer of 1944. In fact, he writes (Sehn 1961, p. 141):

> *"The method of burning a considerable number of corpses in ditches, which was applied in August of 1944, turned out to be quicker and more efficient. Hence the crematoria stopped operating and only ditches were used. The sixth crematorium contained in the expansion plans for the camp was based on the principle of burning corpses in the open air. The correspondence with Topf mentions a 'grosser Ring-Einäscherungsofen,' 'offene Verbrennungskammer,' and 'offene Verbrennungsstätte.' The crematorium would have been a heating furnace, combining the enormous capacity of the ditches with the economy of the crematorium ovens with their controlled hearths. This would have allowed to substitute the piles of wood used in the ditches by small amounts of coke or coal."*

This confirms once again that the orthodox Holocaust thesis is unfounded. The projects for mass cremations concerned exclusively the corpses of registered detainees who had died a natural death. They were under discussion at the end of January and in early February 1943, both because there had been, at that time, an increase in the mortality of the registered detainees and because the *ZBL* knew it could not meet the new deadline for the completion of Crematorium II, *i.e.* February 15, 1942.[589] The availability of Crematoria II and IV and the drop in the mortality of the detainees noted in April made the realization of these projects superfluous. They were not at all discussed in 1944, because by then the Birkenau Crematoria existed and were amply sufficient for the requirements of the camp.

Pressac states that "the exceptional wealth of the documents retrieved by the Soviet army allows a nearly perfect understanding of this criminal engineering" (1993, p. 2). Actually, as I have demonstrated in the preceding chapters, Pressac is lost in a nearly perfect *misunderstanding* of the subject of this alleged "criminal engineering" – the alleged homicidal gas chambers and the cremation furnaces.

[589] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 105. Prüfbericht by eng. Prüfer dated January 29, 1943. The initial termination date for Crematorium II, pushed back by Chef der Amtsgruppe C of WVHA Kammler by his order of January 11, 1943 (RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59), was January 31, that of Crematorium IV was February 28.

# Part Three: The Witnesses Henryk Tauber and Rudolf Höss

## 10. Critical Analysis of Henryk Tauber's Testimonies

### 10.1. Introduction

Henryk Tauber was one of the most important witnesses during the famous Polish trial of Rudolf Höss at Warsaw, March 11 through 19, 1947. However, for unknown reasons he did not participate directly in the debates and did not even testify during the trial of the camp garrison, which later took place at Cracow from November 25 to December 16, 1947. His testimony, as attached to the proceedings of the Höss Trial, consisted of the minutes of a deposition which Tauber had made before the Investigating Judge Sehn on May 24, 1945 (Tauber 1945b). This testimony became the essential basis of the judicial reconstruction of the alleged method of extermination which the tribunal established; it was taken over as such by the incipient Polish historiography for its historical representation of the events.

Tauber's testimony remained unknown for decades in Western historiography, until Pressac rediscovered it in 1989 in the records of the Höss Trial. In his voluminous work on Auschwitz, the French historian presented, in fact, a full translation into English together with his own detailed comments (1989 hereafter, if not stated otherwise, pp. 481-505). This translation, which is somewhat questionable, came from his own adaptation of two French versions prepared for him by Dorota Ryszka on one hand and Adam Rutkowski on the other (p. 481). For that reason, I have used my own translation of the Polish text into Italian (translated into English for the purposes of this book).

Pressac held Tauber in high esteem, calling him "an exceptional witness," "being 95% historically reliable" (pp. 380, 481) and stated (p. 502):

> *"The proof of the exceptional validity of his testimony is how well it corresponds with the historical material available now that was not available in May 1945."*

Pressac's assessment left its imprint on all later elements of orthodox Holocaust historiography, which lost no time in spreading Tauber's testimony. In 1995 Piper incorporated it in its original language into the five-volume history of the camp, later translated into German and English (Długoborski/Piper 1995, Vol. III, pp. 189-208).

Van Pelt, polemicizing against the revisionist historians, pushed beyond Pressac's limits even further by writing (2002, p. 193):

> *"All of Tauber's testimony up to this point can be confirmed in the blueprints or by means of the other documents in the archive of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. Only the division of the gas chamber of Crematorium 2 into two spaces cannot be traced in the archive. Negationists use this to refute the validity of the whole of Tauber's testimony."*

Needless to say, no revisionist historian has ever dreamt of refuting the testimony in question on the basis of this detail alone. Van Pelt goes on (p. 205):

> *"Given Eknes's*[590] *difficulty in discrediting Tauber's testimony, it is not surprising that negationists preferred to bury it in silence. Yet we do well to attach the highest evidentiary value to it, and not only because of its internal consistency. Tauber's statements were largely corroborated by the contemporary testimonies of Jankowski and Dragon and by the later memoirs of Filip Müller."*

This is how van Pelt summarizes his opinion on the testimony in question (p. 204):

> *"Tauber's statement was extremely specific, it did not contain contradictions, and it did not contain improbable allegations. In fact, negationists have not been able to discredit him as a witness."*

Even though Tauber has been considered to be by far the most-reliable and the most-important witness on the subject of the alleged homicidal gassings at Auschwitz by the legion of orthodox Holocaust historians headed by Pressac, van Pelt and Piper, none of these authors has ever gone to the trouble of considering Tauber's very first statement – the one he made on February 27 and 28, 1945, in front of the Soviet vice-prosecutor Pachomov (Tauber 1945a). The existence of this document has been known since 1945, for the report of the Soviet Commission of Investigation on Auschwitz refers explicitly to the testimonies of "Genrich [*Henrich*] Tauber from the town of Krzanow, Poland" and of "Shyloma [*Szlama*] Dragon," and it even presents an excerpt (document USSR-008). Once the Soviet archives were opened, the testimony was open to any interested party, and Jürgen Graf and I encountered no major problem finding it in Moscow. There exists yet another brief and practically unknown declaration by Tauber, the one he made to the Jewish Historical Commission of Cracow; its exact date is not shown.[591]

In the following chapters I shall examine the degree of reliability of Tauber's testimony from the technical and the historical point of view.

---

[590] The Spanish revisionist historian Enrique Aynat Eknes.

[591] "Bunt w krematorium" (Revolt in the crematorium), in: Borwicz *et al.*, pp. 89-91.

## 10.2. Cremation Furnaces and Cremations

### 10.2.1. Dimensions of the Muffle

On this point, Tauber states (p. 133[592]):

> *"The doors were smaller than the openings of the muffles; the muffle itself was about 2 meters long, 80 centimeters wide and about 1 meter high."*

The reference is to the triple-muffle furnace, for which the muffle was 70 cm wide, 80 cm high and 210 cm long. The muffles were closed at the front by loading doors (*Einführungstüren*) 60×60 cm in size.

### 10.2.2. Temperature of the Muffle

In the Soviet testimony Tauber asserts that the temperature of the muffles in the double-muffle furnace at Crematorium I fluctuated between 1,200 and 1,500°C (p. 3). This is technical nonsense. The Topf operating instructions specify that the temperature in the double-muffle furnace was not to exceed 1,100°C; the triple-muffle furnace was limited to 1,000°C. These limits were imposed by the thermal load on the furnace and depended on the weight and the quality of the refractory materials used. At temperatures higher than 1,100-1,200°C sintering occurred, *i.e.* partial fusion and adhesion of bone parts to the refractory material.

In the Polish testimony, when speaking of the triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II, Tauber says that the muffles reached temperatures of 1,000-1,200°C (p. 133). This is not only an exaggeration, but also a contradiction. Tauber states, in fact, that after a number of cremations the furnaces "reached red heat" (p. 143) and then sings the praises of the wonderful capacity of "such a red-hot furnace" (*ibid*.). In the Topf instructions for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces, however, we can read:[593]

> *"Once the cremation chambers are well into red heat (some 800°C), the corpses may be fed into the two chambers one after another."*

Thus, red heat corresponds to 800°C, a value which even for Tauber represents the maximum temperature of the muffle. At higher temperatures the refractory brickwork's color is different: bright cherry-red at 1,000°C, red-orange at 1,100°C, yellow-orange at 1,200°C, white at 1,300°C, and blinding-white at 1,500°C (Bordoni, p. 13).

---

[592] The page numbers suffice to distinguish Tauber's Soviet (1-12) from his Polish deposition (122-150).

[593] APMO, BW 11/1/3, p. 2f. The instructions for the operation of the triple-muffle furnace obviously say "in die drei Kammern." Pressac 1989, p. 222.

### 10.2.3. Loading System of the Muffle

In this chapter we will consider only the procedure for the introduction of the body into the muffle. First of all, the description already given in Section 8.4.3. will be reviewed and completed.

Below the loading doors of the triple-muffle furnaces, a round fixation bar (*Befestigungs-Eisen*) had been welded, on which the frame with the rollers[594] was hinged for the coffin-loading cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*, see Document 40). The frame could move horizontally along the fixation bar and thus served all three muffles of the furnace; it was moreover collapsible, *i.e.* it could be raised or lowered. When raised, the two rollers rested on the base of the door of the muffle, some 9 cm above the level of the grid. The same device was used also on the double-muffle furnace, except that there each muffle had its own pair of rollers.

The corpse-introduction device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*) consisted of a coffin-loading cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*) moving on rails (*Laufschienen*) set in the furnace-room floor, and of a semi-cylindrical mobile cart (*Verschiebewagen*) running above it. The semi-cylindrical cart had at its leading portion a metal stretcher some 270 cm long, on which the corpse was placed and which was pushed into the muffle. The stretcher consisted of a horizontal wrought-iron plate about 40 cm wide and two such vertical plates welded in the shape of a ⊢⊣, forming two pairs of edges; the two upper edges kept the corpse from sliding off to the side during loading, the two lower ones ran on a pair of rollers (see Document 41). On the subject of this device Tauber declared (p. 124):

> *"On this stretcher, we piled five corpses: the first two with the feet toward the furnace and belly up, a further two in the opposite sense, also belly up. The fifth corpse was placed with the feet toward the furnace with his back up."*

This assertion is false. The bed of the stretcher on which the body was placed was some 15 cm above the level of the muffle grid because of the height of the rollers and of the edges which ran on them (see Document 42). In view of the narrowness of the stretcher, only one corpse could be placed on it; other bodies would have had to be placed on top of it. The height of the body of a normal adult in prone or supine position is 20-25 cm. This means that at best ([60–15]÷[20~25]=) two normal (see Section 10.2.5.) corpses, one on top of the other, could pass through the opening at one time, but not five. Tauber adds (pp. 140f.):

---

[594] These rollers were called "Führungsrollen," guide rollers, "Laufrollen," runner rollers, or "Einführrollen," feeding rollers.

*"In Crematorium II the cart for loading the corpses was used for a short time only and was then replaced by steel stretchers – in German they were called Leichenbrett*[er] *– which were pushed into the muffle all the way on steel rollers mounted on the lower edge of the door of the muffle. This was done because the use of the cart slowed down the loading of the corpses. I think the new device was invented by Oberkapo August. It was then used in all the other crematoria. In Crematoria II and III there was only one pair of rollers for all three muffles of one furnace; it slid along a steel bar in front of the muffle doors. In Crematoria IV and V each muffle had its own rollers mounted in front of its door.*

*Each crematorium had two steel stretchers for loading the corpses into the furnaces. These board*[-like stretcher]*s were placed in front of the muffle. Two detainees put the corpses on them. They were arranged in such a way that the first was on its back, belly up and feet toward the muffle. Another corpse was placed on top of it, also belly up,* [but] *with its head toward the muffle. This was done so that the upper corpse would hold the legs of the one below and to prevent the legs of the one above from advancing into the furnace* [and getting stuck] *but rather to slip into it* [easily]. *Two detainees placed the bodies on the stretcher. Another two stood near the furnace at the ends of a bar placed under the stretcher. While the bodies were loaded on the stretcher, one of them opened the muffle door, the other set up the rollers. A fifth detainee lifted the stretcher by the handles, and when it had been raised also by the other two and placed on the rollers, then the stretcher entered the muffle. When the corpses were now inside the muffle, a sixth detainee, by means of a steel rake, held them in the muffle, and the fifth pulled out the stretcher from under them. The sixth detainee also had the task of washing down the stretcher after it had been taken out of the muffle. This was done in order to cool the stretcher which had become hot in the furnace. It was also a matter of keeping the corpses from adhering to the stretcher once they had been placed on it. Soap was dissolved in this water for the corpses to slide better on the sheet metal of the stretcher. The second load* [of corpses] *to be cremated in the same muffle was loaded in the same way as the first, but with this second pair of corpses we had to hurry, because the corpses that had been loaded first were already burning, their arms and legs rose up, and we would otherwise have had problems loading the second pair of corpses. While loading of the second pair of corpses, I had the opportunity to observe the combustion process of the corpses. It seemed as if the corpses raised the trunk of their bodies, that* [their] *hands went up and closed; the same things happened to the legs."*

Here, Tauber describes the loading system by means of a stretcher (*Trage*, *Leichentrage* or *Einführtrage*), also used for the Topf furnaces at Mauthausen,

which consisted of two parallel metal tubes, 3 cm in diameter and some 350 cm long. In their forward portion toward the muffle a slightly concave metal sheet was welded about 190 cm long and 38 cm wide. Near the handles the tubes were farther apart (49 cm) for better handling thanks to a double bend. The two tubes of the stretcher were spaced at the same distance as the guide rollers (*Führungsrollen*) in order for them to run smoothly over the latter. The usual weight of one stretcher was 51 kilograms (see Docs. 43-45).

If we follow Tauber, this system allowed the successive introduction of two loads of two adult corpses or more (he also mentions a total load of four to five corpses per muffle, see Section 10.2.5.), which is even more absurd than what he has to say on the subject of the *Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*. Actually, the two first corpses loaded into the furnace one on top of the other would have precluded the introduction of another pair. In Document 46 I have two lines representing the upper limits of two superimposed corpses: Line 1 refers to the first corpse (22.5 cm), Line 2 to the second corpse (a total of 45 cm); the distance between the second corpse and the vault of the muffle opening would have been (60–45=) 15 centimeters.

When attempting to load a second pair of corpses, the stretcher could no longer have run over the rollers but would have had to be raised up and brought to rest on the upper corpse below it. However, above this corpse, up to the top of the opening of the muffle door, only (60–45–3=) 12 cm would have been available. Document 46a shows how far the stretcher would have had to be raised for it to be moved into the muffle above the first pair of corpses.

In Tauber's second deposition, the staggered arrangement of the corpses would have allowed the operators to gain a few centimeters, but for the introduction of the second pair of corpses into the muffle it would have been necessary to raise the stretcher a couple of centimeters higher than the upper body of the first pair; furthermore, the curved vault of the introduction gate would have reduced the available space even more. Hence, the above calculations remain perfectly valid.

Therefore, the introduction of more than two corpses into one muffle with the system described by Tauber is impossible.

### 10.2.4. Loading the Corpses: David Olère's Drawing

In his effort to show the exactness of Tauber's testimony, Pressac refers to a drawing by David Olère, a self-styled member of the crematorium personnel. In this drawing (Pressac 1989, p. 259; also van Pelt 2002, p. 179), the loading procedure actually differs somewhat from Tauber's description: the stretcher

does not move on rollers but on a steel rail held by two detainees.[595] Those doing the work number only three. Moreover, this drawing contains four serious mistakes: first of all, the dimensions of the muffle opening are vastly exaggerated. The top of the muffle door is above the heads of the three workers, whereas it actually stood at 132 cm from the floor. Secondly, the inmate on the right who lifts the rail has no protection against the heat; his upper body is bare, although he stands with his back toward the inside of the muffle door which is essentially at about 800°C. Thirdly, this way of loading would necessarily require a fourth man to hold the corpses inside the muffle while the stretcher-man pulls the stretcher out from underneath them. Finally, flames and smoke billow from the open center muffle, but this was impossible, because flames and smoke were sucked up immediately by the draft of the chimney, and the openings to the flue duct of a triple-muffle furnace were located in the ash chamber below the central muffle. Olère's drawing therefore has no value in terms of evidence.

### 10.2.5. Loading the Muffles and Duration of the Cremation

Tauber asserts that the operating time of the Birkenau furnaces was 21 hours (p 10):

> *"In crematories no. 2 and 3 cremation of the corpses went on all day long, except for a break which allowed the removal of the slag, but at least for 21 hours."*

He describes the cremation capacity of the Birkenau furnaces in the following manner (pp. 5f.):

> *"There were five furnaces with three muffles each in this crematorium. 4-5 corpses were loaded into each muffle. The corpses burned in 20-25 minutes.* […]
>
> *In each crematorium there was a furnace with eight muffles. Into each muffle 4-5 persons were loaded. The duration of the cremation was 35 minutes. One furnace cremated 1,200-1,500 persons per day."*

Summarizing:

– triple-muffle furnace: 4-5 corpses per muffle in 20-25 minutes
– eight-muffle furnace: 4-5 corpses per muffle in 35 minutes.

From these particulars we obtain the following average capacities of the furnaces in 21 hours of operation per day:

– triple-muffle furnace: 756 corpses per day
– Crematoria II and III: 3,780 corpses per day, each
– eight-muffle furnace: 1,296 corpses per day
– Crematoria IV and V: 1,296 corpses per day, each

[595] But, curiously, the rollers appear on the furnace in the back of the room.

– total capacity of all four crematoria: 10,152 corpses per day.

However, the cremation of five corpses in one muffle of a double-muffle furnace allegedly took 1½ hours according to Tauber (p. 3):

> *"There were three furnaces with two openings each in the crematorium. Into each opening five corpses at a time were placed. The cremation process of one load*[596] *took one and a half hours."*

This is a tribute to the propaganda fiction requiring that the triple-muffle and the 8-muffle furnaces were much more efficient than those with two muffles.

In his Polish testimony Tauber confirms that 4-5 corpses were cremated at one time in a muffle as a rule (p. 133), but he explains (p. 135):

> *"In continuous operation the crematorium cremated two loads per hour. According to regulations, we had to load new corpses into the muffles every half hour.*
>
> *Oberkapo August explained to us that, on the basis of the calculations and the design of the crematorium, 5-7 minutes had been scheduled for the cremation of one corpse in one muffle.*
>
> *At first he did not allow us to load more than three corpses. With such a number we had to work without stopping, because after having loaded the last muffle, the* [load in the] *first had already burned. To get a break in our work, we loaded 4-5 corpses into each muffle. The cremation of such a load took far longer, hence after loading the last muffle we had a few minutes of rest while the first muffle burned its load."*

Tauber asserts moreover that Crematorium II handled an average of 2,500 corpses per day (p. 139). The load of 4-5 corpses referred to adults, because with children's corpses the procedure was different: 2 adults and 5-6 children (pp. 141f.). Elsewhere Tauber declared that "eight '*Muselmänner*' (emaciated corpses) also found space in one muffle" (p. 134).

We note, first of all, that these indications are contradictory. Tauber says that a load of 4-5 corpses in the triple-muffle furnace took "far longer" than the half hour specified. As 2,500 corpses were cremated in Crematorium II each day, the average time needed for the cremation of one load of 4-5 corpses was about 39 minutes (or 34 minutes if the furnaces were operated for 21 hours per day) and not 20-25 minutes. Another contradiction concerns the loading of the furnaces. Tauber affirms that there were two squads of five detainees each in Crematorium II whose task was to load the furnaces (p. 9, but in his Polish deposition he speaks of six detainees in this connection, p. 141) and that, with three corpses for each muffle, the corpses in the first muffle were already consumed when the last muffle was being loaded. As such a load is said to have been consumed within half an hour, this was also the time it

[596] In the text "operatsii." operation.

took to load the three muffles of one furnace. Hence the loading of one muffle, with all the necessary preparations, took 10 minutes.[597] But then the two squads could have handled only two furnaces (six muffles) and five squads would have been needed for the five furnaces. The idea – technically impossible anyway – of loading four to five instead of three corpses into one muffle would not have solved the problem, because the duration of this hypothetical cremation would have gone up to 39 minutes, but the loading operation, too, would have been lengthened by the additional time needed for the handling of one to two more corpses.

Let us suppose, though, that the loading time would have stayed the same and that – to make the calculations easier – the cremation of four to five corpses in one muffle would have taken 40 minutes. In that case each squad could have taken care of four muffles, and as soon as the fourth muffle had been filled, those of the first would have been consumed, and it would have been necessary to reload it. Thus, the two squads could have served only a total of eight muffles. Hence the remaining seven muffles would have stayed idle. What is more, according to Tauber there were only two loading stretchers available in the crematorium (p. 140), and hence this absurd method of operation would have been inevitable.

The new system called for the loading of two (or three) corpses into a muffle and then three (or two) more. From what Tauber says, the second load had to go in right after the first and had to be introduced before the arms and legs of the first lot of two or three corpses rose under the effect of the heat (p. 141), *i.e.* while the first lot was still more or less intact.

However, as I have already explained in Section 10.2.3., it would actually have been impossible to load two corpses into a muffle which already contained two bodies, to say nothing of a fifth. Moreover, even if we assume 10 minutes for two successive loadings and a cremation time of 40 minutes, there would not have been enough time in any case, "to wash down the floor of the furnace room" (p. 135), because no sooner had Tauber's squad filled the four muffles, after (10×4=) 40 minutes in fact, than the load in the first muffle would have been consumed and would have required a fresh double refill. The second squad would have worked on their own four muffles in the same way, and the remaining seven out of the total of 15 muffles would still have had to stay idle!

Finally, Tauber's method runs into another material impossibility. As I have said, the half-basement (*Kellergeschoss*) of Crematorium II, which supposedly contained the homicidal gas chamber, was connected to the ground floor (*Erdgeschoss*) with its furnace hall by means of a rudimentary and tem-

[597] Tauber refers to the 3 muffles of one furnace, and not to the 5 furnaces of the crematorium, as can be seen clearly from the passage quoted in Section 8.8.7.

porary freight elevator with a maximum load of 300 kg or six corpses (see Subchapter 1.9.). According to Tauber, two detainees were assigned to the elevator in the half-basement loading the corpses, and two more to unload them in the furnace hall (p. 9). In Subchapter 1.9. I have assumed an average of five minutes for one such complete run (loading, upward leg, unloading, downward leg).

After having been taken out of the elevator, if we follow Tauber, the corpses were stripped of rings, earrings, watches, and gold teeth (p. 5) and were then taken to the furnaces. Assuming a time of three minutes for all of these operations, a load of six corpses would have been available every eight minutes (five minutes for the elevator plus three minutes for the stripping operation) and a total of 45 corpses in one hour. According to Tauber, though, the furnaces consumed 90 corpses per hour (three corpses in one muffle in 30 minutes or four corpses in about 40 minutes); yet it would have taken ([90÷6]×8=] 120 minutes or two hours to move 90 corpses into the furnace hall.

Tauber's average figure of 2,500 bodies cremated in one day is also impossible, because it would have necessitated (2,500÷6=) 417 round trips of the elevator (including corpse stripping), something that would have taken (417×8=) 3,336 minutes or 55½ hours! If, instead, 4,000 persons were gassed each day (p. 4), transportation of the corresponding corpses to the furnaces would have taken ([4,000÷6]× 8=) 5,333 minutes, *i.e.* 88 hours. The loading of the furnaces as described by Tauber is thus impossible.

Secondly, his assertions are also technically risible as far as the duration of the cremation process is concerned. The duration of the cremation process in the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau stood at about 1 hour (see Subchapter 8.6.), hence a duration of five to seven minutes allegedly arrived at for one corpse "based on the blueprints and calculations of the crematorium" is simply absurd: it would not even have sufficed for the cremation of a coffin made of seasoned wood. The time allotted by Tauber to the cremation of a load of four to five corpses would hardly have been enough for the evaporation of the water content of a single corpse. In Kessler's experiments this phase took 27 minutes on average, but the corpses were burned with a normal coffin, the combustion of which brought the temperature of the muffle to around 1,000°C, thus speeding up the process of evaporation. In the naphtha-fired furnaces of Ignis-Hüttenbau at Theresienstadt, vaporization of the water took some 35 minutes.

The cremation of four to five corpses in one muffle within 20-25 minutes, or half an hour (or a little more than half an hour) is absurd on two counts: first of all because it took one hour to burn a single corpse and secondly because the time needed to burn multiple corpses at once would have extended

the time necessary for each corpse well beyond one hour. In practice, however, such a procedure would have brought along insurmountable problems of thermal technology (see Section 8.7.2.).

The necessary condition for carrying out a cremation is that the temperature of the muffle never drops below 600°C; otherwise there is no longer any incineration, but only carbonization of the corpse. A body of 70 kg contains some 45.5 kg of water. The heat of vaporization at 600°C of the water contained in three corpses is 3×45.5×[640+0.477× (500–20)] ≈ 118,500 kcal. It is known from experience that the process of evaporation took about half an hour. The loading rate of the grate of the triple-muffle furnace was about 70 kg/h of coke (two hearths with grate loadings of 35 kg/h each), hence the theoretical availability of heat over half an hour was (6,470×35=) 226,450 kcal. The effective availability was much lower because a large part of the heat generated in the gasifiers was lost. During evaporation, the major heat losses came from radiation and conduction, some 62,500 kcal/h at 800°C; at 600°C we may assume them to be 46,900 kcal/h or 23,450 kcal in half an hour, *i.e.* (23,450÷226,450×100=) 10.3%. *To this we must add* the heat loss through the smoke at 600°C: about 31.3% according to calculations; of uncombusted gases from the hearth: 4%; of uncombusted solids from the hearth: 3.1%. The efficiency of the furnace was thus (100–[10.3+31.3+4+3.1]=) 51.3%, the effective *specific heat of combustion* of the coke (6,470×0.513) ≈ 3,320 kcal/kg, which brings the effective heat supplied to the furnace *over half an hour* to (35×3,320) ≈ 116,200 kcal. To keep the furnace at 600°C, an additional heat contribution of (118,500–116,200=) 2,300 kcal was thus needed *during that time*: it could easily be supplied by the radiation from the muffle walls.

Let us now look at the case of the evaporation of the water contained in four corpses in each of the three muffles, 12 corpses altogether. The water content of the corpses is (45.5×12=) 546 kg: the heat of vaporization at 600°C is 546×[640+0.477×(500–20)] ≈ 474,500 kcal. The available heat input stays at 116,200 kcal in 30 minutes,[598] hence the additional heat needed is (474,500–116,200=) 358,300 kcal or some 119,400 kcal per muffle.

We must now examine whether the radiation from the muffle walls could possibly supply this amount of heat. It is difficult to calculate the heat radiated by these walls and absorbed by the corpses, both for reasons of geometry and because of the continual cooling of the wall temperature. However, in a specific technical article, Professor Schläpfer, one of the major experts in cremation in Europe in the 1930s, does give us a reliable estimate of the heat radiated to a single corpse from the muffle walls at various temperatures. He pub-

[598] Realistically speaking, though, it would actually drop, for the heat loss would rise as a result of a lower residence time of the combustion gases in the muffle due to the latter's drastically decreased free volume.

lished a chart, from which we may derive the data in the table to the right (Schläpfer 1938, p. 153, see my Document 47).

| Wall temp. [°C] | Heat flow, kcal/min |
|---|---|
| 800 | 1,400 |
| 700 | 930 |
| 600 | 600 |

The geometry changes somewhat when a hypothetical load of three corpses in one muffle is irradiated, but the surface-to-volume ratio of such a load is less favorable than that of a single corpse, because the corpses partly cover one another. Even if we leave this consideration aside, the amount of heat required for the evaporation of the water contained in three normal corpses, about 119,400 kcal, would require over three hours at a constant wall temperature of 600°C[599] according to Schläpfer's data. The wall temperature, however, would certainly not stay constant over such a long period of time, and conditions would quickly become very unfavorable, because, as shown by Schläpfer's chart, the heat radiated by the walls drops sharply with a decrease in wall temperature.

In his discussion of a similar thermal problem, Kori writes (1924, p. 117):

> *"If the inner wall of the cremation chamber has a surface area of about 4 m², with a specific gravity of 2.1, a layer 5 cm thick would weigh about 420 kilograms. The specific heat of the fire clay is about 0.2. Hence, if this layer could supply its total heat content sufficiently fast, only 200×0.2×420 = 16,800 kcal would have become available for an internal temperature dropping from 1,000 to 800°C. Actually, not even this would have been possible, because the brickwork does not release its accumulated heat as quickly as the* [muffle] *temperature drops."*

The weight of the refractory brickwork of one muffle was about (5×1.5×200=) 1,500 kilograms. To compensate for the heat lost due to the evaporation of the water content of the corpses, each muffle would have had to contribute 119,400 kcal, corresponding to a decrease in the average temperature of the refractory brickwork of the muffle of about (119,400 kcal ÷ [0.2 kcal/kg/°C × 1,500 kg] ≈ 400°C. The effective amount of heat supplied to each muffle is therefore:[600]

$$\frac{3{,}320 \text{ kcal/kg} \times 70 \text{ kg/h}}{3 \times 60 \text{ min/h}} \approx 1{,}290 \text{ kcal/min} \qquad (3)$$

This corresponds to the supply of 119,400 kcal in (119,400 kcal ÷ 1,290 kcal/min) ≈ 92 minutes. I have only sketched the evaporation process, which is actually more complex, depending on further factors. But these factors ap-

[599] The calculation of the heat loss is based on this temperature, as the introduction of several corpses at once would have lowered the muffle temperature drastically due to the huge amount of water evaporating in such a case.

[600] 3,320 (kcal/kg): effective heating value of the coke; 70 (kg): hourly coke consumption coke in the two gasifiers; 3: number of muffles; 60 (minutes): period considered.

ply in the same way both to single cremations and to the hypothetical cremation of several bodies at the same time. The enormous difference between the two set out above still applies. It proves not only that the simultaneous cremation of four bodies in half an hour was impossible, but also that not even the evaporation of the water they contained could have been brought about during that span of time. If assuming an average weight of 60 kg per body, the figures of the above calculations drop by a mere 15%, and the conclusions are basically the same.

As a side note I would like to remark that there is no physiological reason why the arms and legs of corpses put into an cremation furnace should rise at the beginning of the cremation. In fact, this is physically impossible.

### 10.2.6. Opening the Muffle Doors

Tauber affirms that "the SS *Kommandoführer* checked after each load in order to see whether the furnaces had been properly loaded. We had to open the doors of all muffles, and then we could see what was going on inside" (p. 141). As a rule, two loads were allegedly placed into the furnaces every hour with the corpses being introduced in two lots. This means that the muffle doors would have been opened four times per hour for the loading operations alone. Tauber adds that the corpses in the muffle were poked with a rod "to speed up the combustion of the corpses" (*ibid*.), which means that each muffle door was opened at least once more during a run for a total of four openings and closings, *i.e.* eight times per hour (four for the loading, two for the *Kommandoführer*, two for stoking). In terms of time, even assuming the loading time adopted by the Soviet experts (two to three minutes),[601] each door of a triple-muffle furnace would have stayed open for four to six minutes each half hour for the loading process. If assuming a minimum of 30 seconds each for the remaining four opening operations (two for the *Kommandoführer* and two for stoking), the total time comes out as 6-8 minutes per run or 12-16 minutes every hour! This is technical nonsense, because the entry of fresh air would have cooled the furnace down enormously. As Kessler has noted, air "is a very weak heat conductor, and the temperature goes down considerably at even the slightest removal of calories" (H. Keller 1928, pp. 24f.). How strong a phenomenon this is can be gathered from the following remark by Kessler (1927, No. 8, p. 136):

> *"It has been ascertained by our experiments that the cracks in the brickwork, which form to a greater or lesser degree in the furnaces precisely because of the continual stress they are exposed to, allow – in the final phase of the cremation – a volume of air to enter the cremation chamber,*

[601] This duration refers to the actual introduction of the corpses into the muffles.

> *cold air to be precise, which is much higher than what is needed at that point for the cremation of the remains of the body. This, of course, results in a useless cooling of the furnace (loss of calories).”*

If, therefore, the air leaking into the furnace through mere invisible cracks in the brickwork could cool down the muffle, it is easy to imagine what would have happened if the doors of the furnace had been opened so often for so long. For that very reason the doors of the Topf triple-muffle furnaces possessed, in their lower portion, an air vent with a movable cast-iron cover, 10.8 cm × 12.6 cm. This cover had a peephole of 45 mm diameter in its center with its own cast-iron lid attached to the cover by means of a peg. To observe the cremation process, it was only necessary to move the lid aside and look through the peephole or to lift the cover and look through the rectangular opening.

## 10.2.7. The Combustibility of the Corpses

Tauber tells us (p. 142):

> *“The corpses of women burned much better and more quickly than the corpses of men. Therefore, when a male body burned poorly, we fetched a female body* [and] *put it into the furnace to speed up the combustion process.”*

It is generally accepted that the female body contains a higher proportion of fat than the male body and should thus, at least theoretically, burn more easily. However, in practice the average duration of a cremation of a female corpse in the furnaces of Ignis-Hüttenbau at Terezín was around 35.5 minutes, as compared to about 36.5 minutes for a male body, a negligible difference. But what Tauber says is nonsense anyway, because female bodies, too, are made up of 65% water, so that “when a male body burned poorly,” the introduction of another body would have made things worse – the evaporation of the water it contained would have reduced the temperature of the muffle even more.

## 10.2.8. The “Auto-Combustion” of Corpses

In his Polish deposition Tauber states that fat bodies burned by themselves. I have split his statements into sections and numbered them to facilitate the discussion:

> *“*[1] *During a cremation of these bodies we used coke only for lighting the furnace. Fat bodies burned by themselves thanks to the fat they contained.*
> [2] *It also happened, when there was not enough coke to heat the gasifiers, that we piled straw and wood into the ash containers which were beneath*

*the muffles, and as soon as the fat of the corpses caught fire, the entire load*[602] *burned by its own fire."* (p. 133)

*"*[3] *With the first loads, when the furnaces were heated only by the gasifiers, cremation proceeded slowly. But once further loads were cremated, they became red-hot thanks to the glowing parts which formed during the cremation of the corpses, so that, when fat corpses were cremated, the gasifiers were normally extinguished.*

[4] *The fat of the corpses placed into such a red-hot furnace ran directly into the ash container where it ignited and burned the corpse."* (p. 142)

[1]: Fundamentally, auto-combustion of a corpse, even a fat one, is a physical absurdity, if only because of the fact that the combustible portions are, so to speak, immersed in water, which makes up 65% of its weight.[603] This is confirmed by Tanner's triangular diagram, valid for the combustion of solid urban refuse, which gives the region of auto-combustion in terms of the following parameters:

*Water content: 50%* *Combustible matter: 25% min.*
*Incombustibles: 60% max.*

From this diagram we can glean that a water content of 65% was well outside of the region of auto-combustion (Colombo 1990, p. E-734). As early as 1925 it was established experimentally that, "if the spent gases are completely removed from the chamber by closing the valve, the furnace cools down so fast that at most an hour and a half later the body portions no longer burn, but only smolder."[604] An "auto-combustion" of corpses was impossible to achieve even in the best civilian crematoria in Germany in the 1930s and 1940s (see Subchapter 12.6.).

[2]: Here, Tauber evokes the case of a cold furnace ("when there was not enough coke to heat the gasifiers") with corpses being introduced into the muffle and straw and wood into the ash container below. First of all, we must know that the ash container was a chamber some 35 cm wide and 45 cm high, closed by means of a lid, 28×35 cm in size. Wood (obviously in bundles of kindling) and straw were thus allegedly put into this space, the straw was lit, and as soon as the wood had caught fire, the fat from the corpses (the usual four to five bodies) flowed into the ash container where it caught fire in turn, and hence the load of four to five corpses of each muffle "burned by its own fire." This assertion is even more absurd than the preceding one, for if auto-combustion of four to five corpses in a furnace heated to 800°C is impossible, an auto-combustion in a cold furnace would be – so to speak – even more im-

602 All of the corpses loaded into the furnace.
603 This percentage is usually given in the studies re. cremations done in the 1930s, e.g.: Heepke 1933, p. 124. More recent assessments have a percentage of 64% of water, Davies/Mates, p. 134.
604 "Amtliches," 1925a, pp. 89-91; cf. Arbeitsgemeinschaft 1926, p. 96.

possible. In Tauber's account, the wood in the ash container (a few dozen kilograms[605]) did not serve to bring about the cremation (as in a pyre), but only to gather the fat of the corpses, after which cremation proceeded by self-combustion.

[3]: Tauber declares that, "when fat corpses were cremated, the gasifiers were normally extinguished." Beyond the absurdities we have already discussed, this assertion is technical nonsense and goes against the normal operation of cremation furnaces. No gasifiers of any furnace were ever temporarily extinguished, not even when the heat they produced was not needed. In this respect, Kessler states (1927, No. 8, p. 159):

> *"Whereas with gas heating the heat supply can be precisely controlled, with coke or lignite heating* [however] *heat is produced also at times when it is not needed. While it is possible to reduce combustion in the gasifier, it is not possible to turn it off altogether, because the glowing embers would go out."*

It is clear that an extinction of the fire on the hearth of the gasifier – aside from the problems indicated above – would have brought about also a useless loss of time for the re-ignition of the coke when lean corpses were to be cremated, a waste of precious time in complete disagreement with the mad rate of cremations described by Tauber.

[4]: Tauber describes in what way the alleged self-combustion of corpses occurred in a hot furnace. We therefore have here the absurdity already encountered in the first statement. It is certainly true that the fat from the corpses ignited and burned, but it could certainly not have burned the corpse itself. What is important to note here is that the technical and experimental data concerning the immediate ignition of the fat disproves and demolishes in a radical manner Tauber's description of the "cremation trenches" (see Section 10.2.13.).

## 10.2.9. Embers

In Paragraph 3 of the above quotation Tauber asserts that "once further loads were cremated, they [*the furnaces*] became red-hot, *thanks to the glowing parts* (*żarem*) which formed during the cremation of the corpses." Tauber adds in this respect (p. 125):

> *"The cremation process is sped up by the combustion of human fat which produces further embers."*

Actually, the muffles heated up due to the combustion products of the gasifiers and of the flames which formed over the corpses. The embers were not on-

[605] Dry wood branches in bundles weigh 100-120 kg per m³. Hence in the ca. 0.3 m³ of one ash container one could load (120×0.3=) 36 kg of branches. Colombo, p. 63.

ly almost negligible but died out in the ash containers underneath the muffles; their contribution to the heat supply was insignificant. Moreover, it is utterly absurd to claim that the body fat – which drained out, evaporated and burned – produced embers; it is tantamount to saying that the combustion of gasoline produces embers.

### 10.2.10. Flaming chimneys

Tauber states (p. 134):

> *"But there were also cases when we put a greater number of bodies into the muffle. Eight Muselmänner also found space in a muffle. We burned these greater loads during air raids, unbeknown to the crematorium Kapo: we did this so there would be larger flames coming out of the chimney and the aviators would notice this."*

This tale is absurd on two counts. First of all, as I have pointed out elsewhere (2004g), the appearance of flames on the chimneys of the Birkenau Crematoria as an effect of their use was technically impossible. In this respect I have conducted some experiments which I will summarize briefly here:

I have built a field furnace with a combustion chamber of about 0.05 m³ and a chimney some 0.54 m high having a cross-section 0.27 by 0.27 meters. I have placed an aluminum tray with 200 g of lard (pork fat) on a grid mounted above the hearth and lit the fire. A few minutes later the boiling fat caught fire and flames shot out of the chimney up to a height of 70 cm above the top. Combustion of the fat took 3 minutes, with 2 minutes and 45 seconds of intense fire. I have then dismantled the chimney and replaced it by an ordinary stovepipe, 2.10 m high and having a cross-sectional area 0.40 by 0.20 meters, making for an overall volume of about 0.2 cubic meters including the combustion chamber. On the grid I placed an aluminum tray with 300 g of lard and lit the fire. In this case, too, the grease caught fire rapidly, but no flames nor even isolated flame jets emanated from the chimney. Combustion took 3 minutes and 45 seconds, with 3 minutes 30 seconds of intense combustion.

As these are physico-chemical phenomena, the results of these experiments can be applied in proportion to the flue ducts and chimneys of the Birkenau Crematoria. I will present the results as applied to Crematoria II and III.

– volume of shortest flue duct (including chimney): 0.46 m² × 24 m ≈ 11 m³
– combustion-chamber volume: 1.5 m³ × 3 = 4.5 m³
– total volume: 11 m³ + 4.5 m³ = 15.5 m³

From the second experiment, which establishes the limit for the impossibility of observing the phenomenon of a flaming chimney, we have:

– 0.3 kg of grease per 0.2 m³ per 4 minutes =
– 0.3 kg/0.2 m³ × 60 min/h ÷ 4 min = 4.5 kg of grease per 0.2 m³ per hour =
– 4.5 kg/0.2 m³ × 5 = 22.5 kg of grease per m³ per hour =

– 22.5 kg/m³ ×15.5 m³ ≈ 350 kg of grease per hour.

Therefore, burning some 350 kg of animal fat per hour in the three muffles of the above furnace would not have resulted in flames coming out of the chimney. Note: We are speaking of *pure fat* here. The above 350 kg of fat correspond to the fat content of some 42 normal corpses of 70 kg each, but only in theory, because this fat was obviously distributed throughout the body and mingled with water and would thus not have burned immediately, as in the experimental fires mentioned. Still, the phenomenon of a flaming chimney would not have occurred even with the simultaneous cremation (if this had been possible) of 13 to 14 corpses per muffle. It is clear from the above that, in theory at least, the phenomenon of flaming chimneys would have been tied in strongly with the fat content of the corpses, but obviously – and Tauber himself says so – the bodies of the *Muselmänner* were "emaciated and without fat" (p. 133).

It is thus absurd for these two reasons to claim that the cremation of eight skeleton-like corpses could have produced the phenomenon of flaming chimneys.

## 10.2.11. Test Cremations

Tauber describes in detail the test cremations in Crematorium II (pp. 134f.):

> *"On March 4* [1943]*, we were ordered to light the gasifiers. We kept them going from morning until 4 p.m.* […]
>
> *We carried these corpses* [there] *by means of the elevator and the door which led to the furnace hall and placed them in twos or threes on a cart similar to the one I described when I spoke of crematorium no. 1 and placed them in the individual muffles. After the introduction of the whole lot of corpses into all the muffles of all the furnaces, the members of the commission, watches in hand, observed the cremation process of the corpses, opened the doors, checked the time, and were surprised that the cremation had taken* [so] *long. The furnaces had been lit in the morning, but as they were brand-new, they had not yet warmed up sufficiently, and the cremation of this load therefore took 40 minutes.* […]
>
> *For the next 10 days, under an SS escort, we went to the crematoria every day to light the gasifiers. No transport arrived during those 10 days; we did not burn any corpses, but kept the gasifiers going to heat the furnaces."*

This description is a string of technical absurdities. First of all, as I have already explained, the simultaneous cremation of two or three corpses in one muffle, if it had been possible at all, would have taken two or three hours instead of 40 minutes. The explanation of this "long" time, *i.e.* the fact that the furnaces "had not yet warmed up sufficiently" because "they were brand-new"

is technical nonsense and historically false. It took at least eight hours to heat the furnaces according to Tauber. The rated load of coke for the two hearths of the triple-muffle furnace was 35 kg of coke per hour each, or 70 kg/h in total. The weight of the brickwork of this furnace (including gasifiers and ash containers) was about 13,000 kilograms. Assuming a heating value of 6,470 kcal per kg of coke, a thermal efficiency of 51% for the furnace, and an initial temperature of 20°C in the furnace hall, it would have taken:

$$\frac{0.21\ \text{kcal/kg/°C} \times 13{,}000\ \text{kg} \times (800\text{°C} - 20\text{°C})}{6{,}470\ \text{kcal/kg} \times 0.51} = 645\ \text{kg of coke} \qquad (4)$$

and (645 kg ÷ 70 kg/h) ≈ 9 hours and 10 minutes to bring the brickwork of the furnace up to 800°C. *Vice versa*, in 8 hours of heating (with 560 kg of coke), a mass of

$$\frac{6{,}470\ \text{kcal/kg} \times 0.51 \times 560\ \text{kg}}{0.21\text{kcal/kg/°C} \times (800\text{°C} - 20\text{°C})} = 11{,}300\ \text{kg} \qquad (5)$$

would have heated up to 800°C. As the thickness of the brickwork was 15 cm, the bricks would have reached 800°C on average up to a depth of (11,300 kg ÷ 13,000 kg) × 15 cm ≈ 13 cm. While being theoretically correct, this computation does not take into account the fact that heat flow is not linear but decreases within the brickwork as shown by a diagram established on the basis of experimental data (see Document 47).

The make-up of the wall in question (15 cm of refractory brick, 7.5 cm of insulating brick, and 21 cm of ordinary brick) is sufficiently close to that of the double-muffle Topf furnaces (15 cm of refractory brick, 7 cm of insulating brick and 20 cm of ordinary brick). The diagram shows the heat flow within the above wall when it is exposed to a constant temperature of 600°C.

Within one hour of heating, the heated surface reaches the temperature of 600°C, but only to a depth of a few millimeters; 5 cm into the bricks, the temperature is 230°C, at 10 cm it is about 50°C, and at 15 cm it is hardly above 20°C. At thermal equilibrium, the temperature on the hot side is 600°C, while on the cold side, the one in contact with the insulating masonry, we have a temperature of some 510°C.

Obviously, cremations were not carried out as soon as the muffle had reached 800°C; this is specified in the operating instructions of the double- and triple-muffle furnaces (see Section 10.2.2.).

In the triple-muffle furnace with its two gasifiers, it took one hour to reach operating conditions; in civilian crematoria, the furnaces had refractory brickwork weighing the same as that of a triple-muffle Topf furnace, *viz.* about 13,000 kg, but had only one gasifier and needed two hours. In Kessler's experiments of January 5, 1927, heating the furnaces prior to the introduction of the first corpse (785°C) required 2 hours and 12 minutes.

In conclusion, the claim is technical nonsense that, after 8 hours of heating, the triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II at Birkenau had not yet warmed up sufficiently. This absurdity is logically linked to the other absurdity, *viz.* the heating of the furnaces over 10 days: in that way, assuming a shift of 12 hours per day, the SS would have merely wasted (12 h × 70 kg/h × 5 furnaces × 10 days =) 42,000 kg of coke! And this in view of the more than 2,300 corpses of registered inmates who according to the *Sterbebücher* died during that time of natural causes, all of them awaiting their urgent cremation.

In his Soviet testimony Tauber states that the furnaces were dried out over those 10 days: "Up to March 15, 1943, we heated the furnaces, or rather, we dried them out [*prosushivali*]" (p. 4). And this, in turn, had to do with the fact that they were "brand-new," *i.e.* still having to be dried. Actually, the furnaces of Crematorium II were already dry. On January 29 Prüfer inspected the sites of the crematoria and drew up a report about the percentage of completion of the work. He writes that the five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II were in the drying stage ("*werden z. Zt. trockengeheizt*"). Kirschneck's memo of March 29, 1943 tells us that Crematorium II went into operation on February 20, 1943 ("*zum 20.2.43 in Betrieb genommen*"),[606] which means that drying had been completed by that time.

The desiccation of a cremation furnace was done gradually, by lighting only a small fire of wood shavings on the hearth, then adding more wood chips, followed by larger chunks of wood mixed with coke. If the heating had been too quick and too strong, it would have generated large amounts of water vapor from the brickwork, the pressure of which would have loosened the brickwork, forming cracks and thus damaging it seriously (Beutinger, p. 127). Obviously, the Topf engineers who, according to Tauber, were present at the test run would never have allowed firing up any furnaces that had not yet been dried properly. Furthermore, as I have already pointed out, they would not have allowed either that the muffle doors be opened for a look at the progress of the combustion.

## 10.2.12. "Fire-Proof" Sack

Tauber relates the following story (p. 128):

> *"Tomiczek's head was enclosed in a sack, but we still recognized him from his robust physique. Kwakernak watched us until Tomiczek's body had been loaded into the furnace and then walked away suddenly. We* [then] *opened the door of the furnace, took out the corpse, opened the sack, and immediately recognized Tomiczek without any doubt."*

[606] Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschneck, – Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben. Zeit 1. Januar 1943 bis 31. März 1943 dated March 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.

The operating temperature of the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces was 800°C. At that temperature, in civilian crematoria, the coffin caught fire while it was being loaded. But Tauber's sack remained perfectly intact to the point of having to be undone after the body had been withdrawn from the muffle in order to verify the owner of the head inside. The sack was, apparently… fire-proof!

### 10.2.13. "Cremation Trenches"

We see right away that Tauber makes contradictory statements on the subject of the number of these alleged pits. In his Soviet testimony he asserts that "4 crematoria and 4 large pyres were in operation for the extermination" (p. 6.). In the Polish one he says, on the other hand, that in May 1944 five trenches were dug in the yard of Crematorium V, and that, moreover, "Bunker no. 2 and its trenches" (p. 149) were put back into operation, hence at least two more. The trenches were therefore both four and at least seven in number at one time. In his Soviet testimony Tauber asserts (p. 11):

> *"*[1] *The cremation pyres for the corpses were arranged in trenches, at the bottom of which, over the whole length of the excavation, there was a channel for the air supply.*
>
> [2] *From this channel there was a branch-off toward a hole, 2 by 2 m, 4 m deep.*
>
> [3] *The fat ran into this hole during the cremation of the corpses on the pyres.*
>
> [4] *The corpses on the pyres were doused with this fat so that they burned better.*
>
> [5] *At first wood was placed into the trench, then 400 corpses alternating with branches were doused with gasoline, and the fire was lit. Then the remaining corpses* [from] *the gas chambers were thrown in, and from time to time the fat from the corpses was poured on."*

[1]: The "channel for the air supply" was not a closed channel but an open one situated at the bottom of the trench; actually, the channel for the collection of human fat started out from that level. On the bottom of the trench, however, there was a layer of wood (with a layer of corpses on top) which, once ignited, would have filled up the channel with glowing embers and ashes; this channel is therefore a mere figment of literary invention.

[2]: The draining and collection system for the liquid fat, even assuming smooth and impermeable walls, would have required sloping planes toward the center line of the trench and toward the collection hole, which the witness does not mention.

[3]: Tauber describes a real and genuine miracle of physics. Human fat has a flash point[607] of 184°C (Perry, p. 1586), the autoignition temperature[382] of the seasoned wood of a coffin varies between 325 and 350°C. Its combustion temperature is higher yet. In the case in point, if the aim is the cremation of a corpse and not merely its carbonization, the temperature must reach 600°C. Hence, the fat of the corpses ran down, through a layer of burning wood at somewhere between 350 and 600°C, flowed into the appropriate "channel for the air supply" filled with glowing embers into the collection channel, likewise filled with glowing embers, and drained into the hole proper: all this without ever catching fire along the way![608]

As we have seen in Section 10.2.8., this physical miracle is, moreover, in blatant disagreement with Tauber's own description of the "auto-combustion" of the corpses:

> *"The fat of the corpses placed into such a red-hot furnace ran directly into the ash container where it ignited and burned the corpse."*

This would mean that the fat burned in the cremation furnaces, whereas in the "cremation trenches" it flowed in liquid form into the collection hole.[609] The theoretical conclusions set out above have been fully confirmed by a series of experiments in the combustion of animal fat which I have run in a field furnace of my own design as an experimental verification, supplemented by photographs (2004f). In the first experiment I placed an aluminum tray with 500 g of lard on a grid 25 cm above the hearth (a strong metallic webbing), in the second case with 250 g of lard 25 cm below the hearth, and in the third run with an aluminum tray containing 250 g of lard set 28 cm below the hearth made up of a metal grid with larger holes.

In all three cases the fat melted, caught fire, and burned easily. The conclusions from the experiments were as follows (*ibid*., p. 72):

> *"1. The experiments show that animal fat, when heated to a temperature that can be reached by means of a wood fire, will burn readily.*
>
> *2. Experiment 3 demonstrates that animal fat, when in contact with glowing embers, will ignite. Consequently, in a cremation trench, the human fat oozing out of the corpses and dripping through the burning wood, possibly reaching the layer of embers at the bottom of the trench, would burn without being able to flow over the bed of embers towards the alleged reservoirs. This was confirmed later by the experimental incineration in a furnace as described above, during which the fat dripping from the flesh into the ash tray ignited immediately and burned.*

---

[607] The lowest temperature at which a volatile liquid forms an ignitable mixture in air.

[608] The alleged "cremation trench" for 400 corpses had to have a minimum surface area of 320 m², cf. below.

[609] It is rather unimportant whether the furnace was "red-hot," because in both cases the temperature was far higher than the autoignition temperature of the fat.

*3. Experiment 2 demonstrates that any liquid fat, hypothetically dripping down below the embers into the alleged recovery channels, would burn under the effect of radiation from the glowing embers and by contact with them.*

*4. Experiment 1 demonstrates that human fat, hypothetically flowing into the recovery reservoir would, on account of the heat radiation from the fire, burn with bright and high flames, making it impossible not only to recover the fat, but also to get anywhere near the edge of the trench."*

[4]: The liquid human fat was poured on the corpses "to make them burn better." How was the liquid fat gathered from the holding pit? Surely with buckets of galvanized steel attached to poles with a handle, as we are told by the witness Filip Müller who later amplified this literary theme (Müller, pp. 130, 136-138, 142). But how was it poured over the corpses? Let us look at this hypothetical spectacle: a glowing pyre of at least 320 $m^2$[610] burning at a temperature of at least 600°C, which radiates to the edges of the trench enough heat to produce a temperature of several hundred °C. If Tauber and Müller had launched their bucket full of boiling fat from a safe distance, it would not even have reached the trench; if, on the other hand, they had ventured up to the edge of the trench, they would have undergone an "auto-combustion" of their own, which means that our witnesses would have been roasted alive.

Furthermore, pouring a bucket of boiling fat onto a gigantic pyre from a short distance would have been similarly dangerous as pouring a bucket of gasoline onto a barbeque grill. The flames would have flashed back to the bucket and might even have set the carrier of the bucket aflame.

From the point of view of heat economy, a bucketful of boiling fat projected into a burning trench of that dimension would not have brought any benefit at all: because of its low autoignition temperature, the fat would have caught fire as soon as it struck the surface and would not have penetrated into the pyre at all.

In a cremation trench (with an efficient air supply from below, constituted for example by tubes connected to a blower) it would have been necessary instead to make use of the fat from the corpses within the trench itself in such a way that the flames so generated would have struck the corpses from below. And if, by some miracle, it would have been possible to bring about the flow of fat toward the bottom of the trench, it would have been necessary, by all means, to keep it from flowing out of the trench, because, if that happened, most of its heat contribution would have been totally lost. Exactly the opposite of what Tauber tells us.

[610] Müller (p. 130) speaks of trenches 40-50 meters long and 8 meters wide, hence 320-400 $m^2$.

[5]: How could one have tossed a corpse into this kind of flaming inferno? It is clear that this would have been even more difficult than launching a bucket full of boiling fat.

### 10.2.14 "Cremation Trenches" and Aerial Photographs of Birkenau

According to Tauber, as we have seen in the preceding chapter, there were between four and seven "cremation trenches" at Birkenau, with a surface area of at least 320 m² each. In his Polish testimony he states that five such trenches had been dug in the yard of Crematorium V in May 1944. One would thus have to encounter a flaming surface of some 1,600 m² in that part of the camp. Actually, as I have shown in Section 8.5.5., between May and August 1944 only one smoking site (and not five) with a surface area of about 50 m² (and not 1,600) was observed there, whereas around the so-called "Bunker 2" there was no smoking site at all (Mattogno 2016d, pp. 65-79). Hence, not only Tauber's declaration but also those of *all* other witnesses who have spoken of "cremation trenches" are clearly refuted by the aerial photographs taken at that time.

Tauber asserted moreover that for the transportation of the corpses from the gas chambers of Crematorium V to the trenches a narrow-gauge rail track for carts had been laid which, however, was not used, because "the SS considered it a nuisance, and the detainees in the *Sonderkommando* dragged the corpses of those gassed from the gas chambers directly to the trenches" (p. 149). On the aerial photographs of Birkenau taken in 1944 there is no trace of such a track. Such an assertion, besides being false, makes no sense at all: the SS considered it a "nuisance" to transport a certain number of corpses quickly and easily by means of rail carts and felt that it was "more comfortable" to have a single corpse dragged by a single detainee over a distance of at least 20 meters?

### 10.2.15 Groundwater Table in the Birkenau Area

The *ZBL* Drawing No. 2534/2 of June 15, 1943, concerning a *Provisorisches Erdbecken* (temporary earth basin) in Construction Sector III (BA III), shows that the groundwater level stood at 232.51 m, the ground level itself at 233.71 m and the bottom of the decantation basin 231.01 m, all measured from sea level.[611] Hence, the groundwater stood 1.20 m below the surface, and the decantation basins were 2.70 m deep. The *Königsgraben* – the effluent ditch of Sectors BI and BII at Birkenau – flowed into the Vistula at a point where the river makes a double loop; more precisely, it flowed into the upper or southern part of the loop. This loop enclosed a small sandy beach located at level 232.8

[611] APMO, negative no. 20943/19. Cf. Pressac 1989, p. 169.

m; the beach formed by the second part of the loop – some 500 m north as the crow flies – is at level 233 m.[612]

Therefore, the Birkenau groundwater level was – and still is – pretty much equivalent to the prevailing water level of the Vistula at any given time. The SW corner of Sector BI of Birkenau, where the *Königsgraben* joined the river, is at level 235.17 m.[613] The northern portion of the Birkenau Camp is slightly lower than the southern one. The point where *Straße B* (B Street) which separated Sectors BII and BIII crosses the enclosure (to continue toward Crematoria IV and V some 200 m away) lies at level 234.26 meters.

The area around these crematoria was situated even lower, and the pond which served as water reserve for fire-fighting, located in the birch wood (*Birkenwald*) to the east of Crematorium IV, was nothing but an outcrop of the groundwater, and the groundwater level there was hardly lower than 1 m beneath the surface.[614]

The entire Sector BIII was in a similar situation, if not worse, as we can see from a telex sent by Jothann on June 2, 1944. The head of the *ZBL* had refused to allow the occupation of 14 barracks in Sector BIII of Birkenau, giving the following reason:[615]

> *"Barracks are only partly roofed, the area is swampy and not leveled in any way. A pollution of the groundwater and the formation of further centers of epidemics is feared."*

We may then conclude, as far as the groundwater is concerned, that the situation in the area of Crematoria IV and V was the same, for all intents and purposes, as that prevailing in Sector BIII, meaning that during average water levels of the Vistula, the groundwater level stood some 1.2 m below the surface (see more details in Gärtner/Rademacher and Mattogno 2003a).

Hence, the pit for the recovery of the grease, 4 m deep, and probably also Tauber's "cremation ditch," would have been full of water.

## 10.3. The Gassings

### 10.3.1. The First Homicidal Gassing in Crematorium II

In his Soviet testimony Tauber declared that the first gassing in Crematorium II took place on March 15, 1943, affecting a transport of 4,000 Jews from Cracow (p. 4):

---

[612] Ordnance survey map 1:25000 of the Birkenau area. APK, Land SP LO/S 467, p. 89.

[613] RGVA, 502-2-24, p. 226.

[614] In Photograph No. 174 on p. 194 of Klarsfeld 1983 can be seen a group of deportees on the southern edge of the pond (the one toward the Effektenlager); in the foreground, we have a slight slope going down to the water's surface and, on the left, an old man with a kind of pitcher who is about to reach into the water.

[615] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 2. Cf. Mattogno 2003a, p. 15.

> *"Up to March 15, 1943, we heated the furnaces, or rather, we dried them out. From March 15, 1943 onward transports of persons began to appear – whole convoys –* [and the Germans] *started to take most of them to the crematorium to gas and cremate them. The first transport to come to the crematorium amounted to 4,000 persons, sent from the ghetto of the city of Cracow. They were all gassed at the same time and cremated."*

Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990, p. 440) speaks instead of 1,492 victims who were supposedly gassed on March 13. Tauber adds that the victims in the gas chamber were essentially sitting and that "from the situation of the corpses one could see that people had moved away from those columns and had been trying to reach the door" (p. 136). The alleged gas chamber measured 30×7 m in size, or 210 m², while ignoring the surface area occupied by the seven supporting pillars (0.4 m × 0.4 m) and that of the four claimed introduction devices for the Zyklon B (0.7 m × 0.7 m or 0.24 m × 0.24 m according to M. Kula). The packing density of the victims was therefore (4,000÷210=) 19 persons per m². Even if one adopted Danuta Czech's (but not Tauber's) figure of seven persons per m², it would not have allowed any "escape" toward the door. Tauber goes on to say (pp. 136f.):

> *"After the people had been pushed into the gas chamber and were shut in there and before the 'Cyklon' was poured in, the air from the chamber was removed; in fact, the ventilation of the chamber could be used for that purpose."*

This is another ludicrous assertion: the ventilation system of the alleged gas chamber was based on the principle of aeration–de-aeration: an extractor fan removed the used air from the room while a blower of equal power brought in fresh air from the outside. Even if the air-supply fan would have been switched off, and the corresponding duct would have been closed, the exhaust fan would have been able to create in the morgue a reduced pressure of only a few millibars below atmospheric pressure at best.

Tauber says, further on, that the ventilation system was switched on "*after* the door of the gas chamber had been opened" (p. 137), but even that is nonsense, because the ventilation system had been designed to function with the door closed. Assuming a homicidal gassing in a hermetically closed chamber, the toxic gas-air mixture would have spread through the semi-basement when the door was opened, because of a higher pressure within that room (or if it wasn't hermetically sealed during the execution, then by means of heat convection: "it was very warm in the chamber," p. 136).

In the gas chamber, if we follow Tauber, there was "such a stench one could not stand it" (*ibid.*) – he had thus entered without a gas mask, but contradicts himself right away when he says that those assigned to the removal of the corpses from the gas chamber put on their gas masks and that he did not

take part in the removal of the corpses of the first gassing: "however, we did not carry away from the gas chamber the corpses of this first transport of mid-March 1943…" (p. 137).

### 10.3.2. Undressing Barrack

Tauber affirms with reference to the first gassing (p. 136):

> *"These people were herded into the barrack which at that time stood perpendicularly to the crematorium building on the side of the entrance to the yard of Crematorium II. The people walked into this barrack through a door toward the entrance* [to the yard] *and went down the stairs which were to the right of the garbage incinerator (Müllverbrennung). At that time the barrack served as an undressing room. But it was used only for about one week and was then dismantled."*

As I have shown in Section 2.3.3., this barrack, which was set up around February 15, 1943 as an "*Auskleideraum*" (undressing room) at the request of the *SS-Standortarzt* (the SS garrison surgeon) dated January 21, 1943, had no relation whatsoever with the alleged homicidal gassings but was used to disrobe the corpses of the registered detainees who had died in the camp.

Tauber, by the way, actually does not explain why the barrack was used as an undressing room on that occasion, nor why it was taken down a week later. Not only that: his description cannot have come from direct observation. He claims, in fact, that as soon as the victims began to arrive, "we from the *Sonderkommando* were locked up in the room in which – as I have explained in my description of the crematorium – the surgeons did the autopsies." (*ibid*.) Then he adds: "After about two hours in the autopsy room we were ordered out and told to go into the gas chamber" (*ibid*.). Hence, together with the other detainees, Tauber was locked up in this room in the southwest corner of the crematorium[616] during the unloading and undressing of the alleged victims. But the undressing barrack was located at the opposite end, in front of the eastern extremity of the crematorium. Hence, Tauber could not have seen what he describes.

### 10.3.3. The Later Gassings in Crematorium II

Tauber tells us that he stayed at Crematorium II only from March 4 through mid-April 1943. In this span of hardly six weeks the crematorium allegedly had the following schedule (pp. 138f.):

> *"*[1] *During the cremation of the corpses of that first transport of mid-March 1943, we worked without stopping for 48 hours but could not cre-*

[616] Pressac 1989, p. 491, plan of Crematorium II, Room No. 23.

*mate all those corpses, because in the meantime a Greek transport arrived which was likewise gassed.*

[2] *I worked in Crematorium II until mid-April. During that time there were arrivals of Greek, French, Dutch transports. On top of that we cremated the corpses of persons who had gone into the gas following the selections performed in the camp. We worked in two shifts, day and night. I cannot give a figure for those gassed and cremated during that period.*

[3] *On average, 2,500 corpses were cremated per day."*

[1]: As we have seen, Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990) informs us that 1,492 persons died during that first gassing. A total of 2,500 corpses per day could be cremated according to Tauber, hence the cremation of those victims would have taken less than a day, or more exactly:

– about 16½ hours for a load of three corpses per muffle every half hour
– about 12½ hours for a load of four to five corpses per muffle every 34 minutes
– about 8 hours for a load of four to five corpses per muffle every 20-25 minutes.

Tauber maintains instead that the crematorium squad did not manage to cremate all the victims of the first gassing in spite of 48 hours(!) of uninterrupted work, because "in the meantime" a transport with Jews from Greece had arrived who were also gassed and cremated. But according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1990, p. 359) that happened on March 24, *i.e.* 10 days later. Tauber's statement is therefore false and contradictory.

[2]: Between mid-March and mid-April "there were arrivals of Greek, French, Dutch transports." But according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1990), there were no transports from Holland or France at that time. Referring to the summer of 1944, Tauber added in his Soviet testimony the well-known propagandistic lie of the extermination of French *Résistance* fighters (p. 6; see Section 17.6.2).

[3]: Within one month, between March 14-15 and mid-April 1943, 2,500 people on average were gassed and cremated *every day* in Crematorium II. This would amount to a total of some 75,000 persons. However, during that period only 13 transports with some 29,500 Jews altogether arrived at Auschwitz, so that the total number of those allegedly gassed would have been two and a half times as high as the number of arrivals. According to the *Kalendarium*, just 368 registered prisoners were allegedly "selected" between March 15 and April 15.

This frenetic extermination activity, or even *any kind* of extermination, is moreover categorically refuted by an important fact which occurred precisely during that span of time and to which Tauber makes only a veiled reference: In the last ten days of March Crematorium II suffered serious damage. On

March 24 and 25, 1943, the Topf engineers Prüfer and Schultze, who had been summoned by the *ZBL*, were in Auschwitz to look at the matter: the three forced-draft devices (*Saugzuganlage*) of Crematorium II were beyond repair and (as was discovered in early April) portions of the refractory lining of the flue ducts and the chimney had fallen off (see Section 2.7.2.). Schultze's task was to verify the state of the three forced-draft devices, while Prüfer assessed the possibility of running the five triple-muffle furnaces without them. It was found that the equipment was irretrievably damaged, and on April 16 Topf accepted to take them back and to reimburse to the *ZBL* the sum of 3,705 Reichsmarks. The whole matter is dealt with in Tauber's account in the following way (p. 132):

> *"Initially there were three electric motors in this chimney to increase the draft. Because of the heat in that section and near the furnace, they broke down, but there even was a fire at one time, and so they were dismantled and the ducts taking the spent gases away from the cremation furnaces were connected directly to the chimney."*

The three forced-draft devices were taken down by the Topf technician Messing between May 17 and 19,[617] the work of the removal of the damaged refractory lining began around May 24. The job was done by June 1, but it was not possible to continue, because the new blueprints for the chimney lining had not yet arrived.[618] Rebuilding took place between the last ten days of June and the end of August. All of this happened when Tauber had already left Crematorium II (mid-April), but then how could he have known about such technical details, if he was working at Crematorium IV, in a distant part of the camp?

The two Topf engineers had hurried to Auschwitz on March 24, because they were summoned by an urgent telegram. It is obvious that the damage had manifested itself some days earlier and that the crematorium had suspended its operation for safety's sake. Hence, the story of the cremation of 1,986 Greek Jews on that very day, March 24, in Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990, p. 359) is totally unfounded.

I have already shown in Section 8.8.3. that the *ZBL* held an inquiry and summoned both Koehler who had built the chimney and Prüfer who had designed it. As can be read in Kirschneck's final report dated September 13, 1943, it was found that the main cause of the damage was closely related to the fact that only some of the furnaces had been operated ("*Heizung nur einzelner Öfen*"), in the sense that the initial design did not take into account the differences in the thermal expansions of the individual chimney ducts when under uneven load, something that was only remedied in the new de-

[617] Topf, Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung for Messing, May 17-19, 1943: "Im Krematorium II (Bauwerk 30) die 3 Stück Saugzuganlagen abmontiert." RGVA, 502-1-306, pp. 91-91a.

[618] Dringendes Telegramm from Bischoff to Topf dated June 1, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 30.

sign. This is in clear disagreement with the mass cremations of allegedly gassed victims reported by Tauber, which would have required an uninterrupted operation of *all* furnaces and which is thus historically false.

As far as the alleged "fire" is concerned, I have already explained that, on account of a design error on the triple-muffle furnace, the gases arriving in the central muffle from the two lateral ones (plus those from the central muffle itself) moved at such a high velocity that they did not burn completely in the central muffle but kept burning after exiting the furnace, giving off their combustion heat in the flue duct and the chimney. This heat even caused the melting of the smoke vanes.

Besides, the average number of victims in one gassing given by Tauber is contradictory: 4,000 persons in his Soviet testimony, 3,000 in his Polish testimony (p. 127) and 2,000 in the one made before the Jewish historical commission (Borwicz *et al.*, p. 90).

### 10.3.4. The Alleged Gas Chamber Door

Tauber describes the door to the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium II in the following words (p. 129):

> *"In this door there was a round glass window at eye level. On the other side of the door, i.e. on the inside of the gas chamber, this little window was protected by a hemispherical grid. This grid had been installed, because it had happened that persons in the gas chamber had broken the window glass before dying. Because not even the grid would prevent this and such incidents still occurred, the window was eventually closed up with a metal plate or a board."*

At the end of his Polish account Tauber stated that, among other things, there was at the *Bauhof* (materials yard) "a gas-tight door of a gas chamber" (p. 150). Pressac has published three photographs of this door showing a spy-hole protected on the inside by a hemispherical metal grid (1989, p. 486). This is therefore in contradiction with Tauber's statement that the spy-hole was "closed up with a metal plate or a board." As to other issues I refer the reader to what has been explained before in Subchapter 2.2.

### 10.3.5. Zyklon B Introduction Devices

On this subject Tauber declared in his Soviet deposition (p. 5):

> *"The Cyklon gas spread throughout the gas chamber via columns of metal wire mesh screens which formed a square channel with double screen walls."*

In the Polish account the witness furnishes a less laconic description of the alleged devices (p. 130):

> *"To the right and left of those pillars there were four columns. The outer wall of those columns was made of a webbing of thick steel wire which extended to the ceiling and the outside. Behind this wall there was a screen of fine mesh and inside a third one fine*[r yet]. *Within this third* [column of] *wire mesh moved a box which collected – aided by a wire – the powder when the gas had escaped* […].
> *Above the gas chamber rose four openings, like small chimneys, into which the gas was poured. These openings were closed off with cement covers which had two-handed wooden handles."*

I have already thoroughly dealt with this question in Subchapter 2.5. Here I will add a few more remarks. First of all, we have the contradiction that the columns consisted, at the same time, of two and of three layers of screens, one inside the other. Tauber says that the lids on the alleged introduction devices for the Zyklon B were made of cement with wooden handles. We see right away that the use of wooden handles on covers more or less similar to concrete man-hole covers is not in line with normal building practices which would require steel handles. As I have already pointed out in Section 2.5.5., Tauber's assertion as to cement covers is at variance with that of van Pelt who says that the alleged covers were made of wood.

We must also note that, according to Kula, the Zyklon-B-introduction device measured 70 cm × 70 cm and extended through the ceiling of the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium II (and III) and above it. If it was surrounded by a brick facing on the outside (which would have been necessary both to seal the crudely knocked-in ceiling hole and to accommodate the heavy concrete cover), the overall size would have been 94 cm × 94 cm (see Mattogno 2017b, p. 385). Concrete has a specific density of 2.1 g/cm³ to 2.5 g/cm³. Assuming an average value of 2.3 g/cm³, a concrete cover with a minimum thickness of 5 cm would weigh (0.94 m × 0.94 m × 0.05 m × 2,300 kg/m³ =) 101.6 kilograms. Each gassing would have been a truly Herculean operation!

### 10.3.6. "Fake" Showers

Tauber asserts (pp. 130f):

> *"I want to stress that initially there were neither benches or clothes hooks in the undressing room nor showers in the gas chambers. Those things were put in only in the fall of 1943 to camouflage the undressing room and the gas chamber by presenting them as a bath and disinfection* [area]. *These showers were mounted on pieces of wood set for that purpose into the concrete ceiling of the gas chamber. No water pipes were connected to those showers, because no water ever came out of them."*

In Chapter 4 I have shown that the project of installing real showers in the basements of Crematoria II and III was one of the "special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations" at Auschwitz ordered by Kammler in early May 1943. It was thus a measure of hygiene and sanitation, not a criminal undertaking. The question of the wooden plates encased in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II has already been discussed in Subchapter 4.3. I will add here that Tauber's assertion implies that those plates had been fashioned in the wood-working shop prior to the pouring of this morgue's concrete ceiling. Thus, the *ZBL* technicians would have included them as part of the job of the false showers, but without thinking about including the openings for introducing Zyklon B!

### 10.3.7. Split-Up of the Alleged Gas Chamber of Crematorium II

This brings us to the unverifiable declaration by Tauber which, according to van Pelt, is used by the revisionists "to refute the validity of the whole of Tauber's testimony" (p. 130):

> *"At the end of 1943 the gas chamber was divided into two* [parts] *by a brick wall so as to make it suitable for the gassing of smaller transports. In this wall there was a door similar to the one* [leading] *from the corridor to the whole chamber. The smaller transports were gassed in the rear chamber, located farthest away from the corridor."*

About this we have first of all Pressac's comment (1989, p. 484):

> *"One of the very few contestable points in the deposition. It would seem more logical to gas in the gas chamber CLOSEST to the entrance, as this meant less distance to transport the corpses, and the ventilation system at the far end of the gas chamber must have been inefficient because it was poorly designed."*

Occasionally Dr. Sigismund Bendel's testimony (see Section 17.7.1.) is brought in by orthodox Holocaust historiography as an "external confirmation" of the above split-up. While it is true that both Tauber and Bendel claim that there were two gas chambers in Crematorium II, Bendel claims that they measured 10 m × 4 m[619] or 10 m ×5 m[620] and were 1.60 m high, whereas the actual room from which those two sections were allegedly derived measured 30 m × 7 m and was 2.41 m high. These dimensions are completely at variance with Bendel's figures and cannot be explained as being a simple error of estimation. Besides, Bendel speaks of the presence of two gas chambers in Crematorium II only because he had claimed that each crematorium held two such chambers (Phillips, p. 135):

---

[619] Interrogation of C.S. Bendel on March 2, 1946. NI-11953.
[620] Statement by C.S. Bendel on October 21, 1945. NI-11390.

*"In each crematorium there were generally two gas chambers."*

As against this, the witness Nyiszli who, just like Bendel, claims to have been a member of the crematorium personnel in 1944, speaks of only one undivided gas chamber (1961, p. 45). In the same way Don Paisikovic, another self-styled member of the *Sonderkommando* who claims to have been assigned to Crematorium II at the end of May 1944, speaks of only one gas chamber, into which some 3,000 victims were allegedly herded.[621] Filip Müller claims the existence of a single alleged gas chamber with a surface area of 250 m² (p. 60). Van Pelt invokes another testimony (2002, p. 193):

*"Daniel Bennahmias's memoirs of his imprisonment in Auschwitz provide independent confirmation, however."*

He quotes a book by a certain Rebecca C. Fromer entitled *The Holocaust Odyssey of Daniel Bennahmias, Sonderkommando* published in 1993 (*ibid*., note 137, p. 522 & p. 542). How can anyone consider this story, which was published 48 years after Tauber's deposition, to be an "*independent* confirmation"? Apart, van Pelt misrepresents the facts here, because Bennahmias in fact spoke about Crematorium *III*, not *II*, and he dated this subdivision to August+ 1944 (Fromer, p. 51). Pelt omitted this information in his book and even gets the pages wrong (he cites pages 52f., 2002, p. 193). I will return to Bennahmias later when discussing Filip Müller.

If we look at the material side of the alleged exterminations, Tauber's split-up makes no sense at all, because he tells us that there were three or four gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V with different floor areas, in which smaller transports could thus have been gassed. The strange thing is that Tauber says so himself (p. 7):

*"Depending on the number of people arriving, the Germans poisoned them simultaneously in one, two, or three chambers."*

But then why spend money, time and effort to cut the gas chamber of Crematorium II in two? From van Pelt's point of view the alleged split appears unreasonable even in strictly economic terms (see Subchapter 14.1.).

## 10.3.8. Gassing Procedure in Crematoria IV and V

As I have already noted in Subchapter 5.7., when questioned both by the Soviets and by the Poles, Tauber declared that the little windows of Crematoria IV and V, which were allegedly used for the introduction of the Zyklon B, were protected by iron bars. This has since been confirmed by documents. It would thus have been impossible to execute gassing operations in the way the witness described them.

[621] Declaration by D. Paisikovic given in Vienna on October 17, 1963. ROD, c[21]96, p. 2.

## 10.4. Strength and Events in Connection with the "*Sonderkommando*"

### 10.4.1. The Strength of the "*Sonderkommando*" in March-April 1943.

In his Soviet deposition Tauber declares that initially (early March to mid-April, 1943) 70 detainees and four physicians worked in Crematorium II (p. 5). He then adds that the crematorium personnel went up to 400 persons in March-April 1943, subdivided as follows:

– Crematoria II and III: 240 detainees
– Crematoria IV and V: 120 detainees
– sick and other tasks: 40 detainees (p. 9)

However, Crematorium III was handed over to the camp administration ready for operation only on June 24, 1943, which means that in March-April 1943 those 120 detainees could not have worked there as part of the *Sonderkommando*. Tauber states also that in May 1944 the *Sonderkommando* was brought up to 1,000 detainees, assigned in the following manner:

– Crematorium II: 120 detainees
– Crematorium III: 120 detainees
– Crematorium IV: 60 detainees
– Crematorium V: 300 detainees
– "separate gas chamber No. 2": 300 detainees (p. 10)

But if we add up these figures, we obtain a total of 900, not 1,000. Besides, the documents tell us that the maximum strength of the crematorium personnel in 1944 was 903 detainees indeed, not 1,000. They were distributed as listed in Table 18 (August 1, 1944).[622]

Tauber instead erroneously assigns 120 detainees to each of Crematoria II and III, only 60 to Crematorium IV and 300 to Crematorium V. These documents refute above all the alleged presence of 300 detainees at Crematorium V and of 300 inmates having been assigned to the alleged "Bunker 2."

### 10.4.2. The "*Sonderkommando*" of the "Bunkers"

At the time Tauber was moved to Crematorium II with a group of 20 Jewish inmates, a total of 33 detainees were working there, 26 Jews and seven Poles, if we follow the Soviet deposition (p. 2), which means that six Jews and seven Poles were already there: in his Polish account Tauber speaks instead of seven Jews and three Poles (p. 123). The Soviet testimony states that nine out of the initial 20 inmates stayed at Crematorium I (p. 4), the Polish testimony has

[622] Mattogno 2016d, pp. 141-144; this distribution is valid for the period July 28 through August 8, 1944; from August 9, the Helpers dropped to 870, because the 30 Helpers unloading wood were no longer included. The numbering of the crematoria reflects the fact that, by that time, the "old" crematorium at the Main Camp had been shut down.

**Table 18: Auschwitz Crematory Personnel, August 1944**

| Kommando | Designation | Guards | Specialists | Helpers |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 57-B | Stokers Crematorium I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| 57-B | Stokers Crematorium I Night | 3 | / | 104 |
| 58-B | Stokers Crematorium II Night | 3 | / | 110 |
| 58-B | Stokers Crematorium II Day | 3 | / | 110 |
| 59-B | Stokers Crematorium III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| 59-B | Stokers Crematorium III Night | 3 | / | 110 |
| 60-B | Stokers Crematorium IV Night | 3 | / | 109 |
| 60-B | Stokers Crematorium IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| 61-B | Wood unloading at Crematorium IV | / | / | 30 |
| | Total: | 22 | 3 | 900 |

twelve out of 20 (p. 127), and the testimony given before the Jewish historical commission has three out of 25 (Borwicz *et al.*, p. 90). In his Polish deposition Tauber declared that at the time of the first gassing (on March 15, 1943), after 48 hours of work, his squad was replaced by "another crew of the "*Sonderkommando"* which then also worked at the two bunkers [and] amounted to 400 detainees (p. 139)." It is not clear how this can be made to fit his previous assertion that the incoming squad consisted of 70 detainees (p. 137).

### 10.4.3. Alleged Gassing of 200 Detainees of the "*Sonderkommando*"

Tauber tells us about an extraordinary event. According to Danuta Czech, the 300 members of the "*Sonderkommando*" who, the the fall of 1942, are said to have carried out the exhumation and cremation of the alleged 107,000 corpses which had been initially buried in the vicinity of the Birkenau Camp, were gassed on December 3, 1942 in an effort to eliminate "the witnesses of the cremation of the corpses" (1990, pp. 277f.). On the other hand and incomprehensibly so, the witnesses of the alleged mass gassing with subsequent instant cremation which are said to have occurred in or near the two Birkenau "bunkers" in the fall of 1942, were allegedly not eliminated; they were instead assigned to the Birkenau Crematoria. Or perhaps, even more incomprehensibly, half of them were gassed, with the other half assigned to the crematoria:

– Tauber actually asserts to have heard from his colleagues in Crematorium I that 400 members of the "*Sonderkommando*" were gassed there in December 1942 (p. 126), whereas another 400 were later assigned to the crematoria. This would mean that the "bunker" personnel numbered 800, while Danuta Czech speaks of 300 detainees.
– Szlama Dragon, who claims to have worked in the "*Sonderkommando*" in 1942, related something even more extraordinary during his interview with Judge Jan Sehn on May 10 and 11: the "bunker" personnel consisted of two squads of 100 detainees each (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 103). After the construction of Crematorium II, "Bunker 2" stopped operating, and the re-

spective "cremation trenches" were filled in (*ibid*., p. 106). His squad was moved to Sector BIId of the camp. He was reassigned to the "*Sonderkommando*" in the fall of 1943, and in between he worked in the "*Abbruchkommando*," the demolition squad (*ibid*., p. 107).

Danuta Czech, however, tells us that on September 23, 1944,

> *"200 Jewish prisoners in the Special Squad who are deployed to incinerate corpses in open pits are removed—after the trenches are covered and graded* [leveled off]*—with the explanation that they are to be taken to the Gleiwitz A.C. The selected persons receive food supplies and are loaded onto freight cars that are standing on a siding in Auschwitz II, Birkenau. Rather than to Gleiwitz the train moves onto a siding in Auschwitz I. Here the prisoners are led to a not very large building in which clothing and other goods are disinfected. Their particulars are recorded as if they were new arrivals. In the evening the supervisor of the Special Squad, SS Technical Sergeant Moll, and the SS men who were guarding them drank schnapps, which they offered to the prisoners. As soon as the prisoners were drunk, the room they were in was locked from outside. Zyklon B was thrown in through a window, which killed them.."* (1990, pp. 715f.)

These victims, again, are "holders of secrets" (*Geheimnisträger*) who must be eliminated as such. This is in any case at variance with what Tauber has to say. He actually does mention the gassing of 200 detainees of the *Sonderkommando* in 1944, but in an entirely different context: it allegedly took place as a consequence of the attempted revolt in June 1944. This attempt had apparently been discovered by the SS, and the first victim was *Kapo* Kaminski who was shot (p. 145).

The first source used by Danuta Czech is Salmen Lewental's manuscript, which says with respect to the events in September 1944 (Bezwińska/Świebocka 1992, p. 162):

> *"But that day came when our situation became very serious, the reason being the transferring of our entire Kommando to crematoria II-IV, And since there was no 'work' there, we expected in the immediate future the Germans to come and take away a group of men from among us. And so it came to pass, 200 men were taken, killed and cremated."*

This, then, is the third version: the alleged elimination is said to have occurred, because in September 1944 there was no "work" in "Crematoria II-IV."

All this is, furthermore, in contradiction with what Tauber would have us believe. He declares that both "gas chamber no. 2 and the pyres near it" and "the pyres near Crematorium V" "worked intensively" from May until October 1944 (p. 10.). Therefore, on the one hand the "cremation trenches" were not filled in and leveled before September 23, as asserted by Danuta Czech,

and on the other hand there was an enormous amount of "work," which is at variance with what Salmen Lewental says. Besides, according to Tauber there were at least 540[623] detainees working on the trenches, whereas Danuta Czech mentions only 200 detainees.

From the extant documents we see that on September 7, 1944 the crematorium personnel amounted to 874 inmates, and on October 3, 1944 to 662, a drop of 212 detainees (Mattogno 2016d, p. 149), but nothing tells us that these people were murdered.

For Tauber the alleged gassing is said to have taken place at Auschwitz in the disinfestation chamber of "Kanada" (p. 145), something which Pressac has called "impossible," because the men of the "*Sonderkommando*" who knew the alleged gas chambers of Birkenau well would never have walked into a gas chamber voluntarily. Pressac concludes: "this execution by gassing still remains to be proved" (1989, p. 498).

### 10.4.4. Alleged Transfer to Lublin-Majdanek

The same uncertainty reigns over another alleged event: the transfer of 300 detainees from the "*Sonderkommando*" to Lublin-Majdanek. Tauber stated that this took place in January or February 1944, but does not give any explanation for this (p. 145).

Danuta Czech writes that this transfer occurred on February 24, 1944, and concerned only 200 detainees. In a note she brings in the explanation by the witness Jankowski: it is said to have been a reprisal for the escape of five detainees of the "*Sonderkommando*," among them a certain Daniel Obstbaum (1990, p. 588).

Jankowski does indeed speak of this fact (without mentioning Obstbaum's name), but attaches it vaguely to early 1944 (Bezwińska/Świebocka 1992, p. 58). In terms of sources, Danuta Czech refers to the manuscript of Lewental who, for his part, does mention this transfer, but has it take place at the time of the alleged revolt of the "*Sonderkommando*," hence early October 1944. This error was noted by the researchers at the Auschwitz Museum themselves who edited the collection which also features a transcript of Lewental's manuscript (Bezwińska/Świebocka 1992, p. 167 & note 63 on p. 157).

Needless to say, no document speaks of this alleged transfer, which makes no sense at all: 200 detainees were moved from one extermination camp to another to be killed there? Not even Daniel Obstbaum's escape is mentioned in any document. It is based only on testimonies (Świebocki 1994, p. 510). This creates a vicious circle of circular reasoning, in which Danuta Czech gets

[623] At "Bunker 2" 300 detainees, at Crematorium V, likewise 300 detainees, 60 of whom probably assigned to the crematorium, as at Crematorium IV. Tauber 1945b, p. 131.

caught. Where she got her date of February 24, 1944, is one of the many mysteries of the *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz.

### 10.4.5. Revolt of the "*Sonderkommando*"

Tauber goes on to declare that, after the attempt at revolt of June 1944 and after the gassing of the above 200 detainees, the situation of the remaining inmates became ever more serious and they were "guarded and controlled with doubled vigilance" (p. 145) – something quite obvious, if there really had been an attempted uprising. In contrast to this the documents tell us that on August 31, 1944, the detainees making up the crematorium personnel were supervised by 22 SS guards, one for every 40 detainees. On October 3, after the alleged gassing of 200 inmates, there were 12 guards for 662 inmates, one for every 55 detainees (Mattogno 2016d, p. 149). Hence, the SS not only had not doubled their vigilance in the crematoria, but had actually reduced it by 25 percent! How afraid they were of a revolt by the "*Sonderkommando*" can be seen from the assignment of guards to the crematoria, which was as follows on October 3, 1944 (see *ibid*.):

Crematoria II and III:
– 1 guard per 84 detainees on the day-shift
– 3 guards per 85 detainees on the night-shift

Crematorium IV:
– 1 guard per 85 detainees on the day-shift
– 2 guards per 85 detainees on the night-shift

Crematorium V:
– 1 guard per 70 detainees on the day-shift
– 2 guards per 84 detainees on the night-shift.

Throughout the month of August 1944 the guards-to-detainees ratio stood at one guard for 40 inmates. In each of the Crematoria II/III there were on average five guards for 209 detainees. Yet the second half of the month is said to have seen the peak of the alleged extermination of the Jews from the Lodz Ghetto – at least 38,000 persons,[624] with an average of 4,750 per transport.

If we assume, with Pressac, that the alleged gas chamber of Crematoria II/III could accommodate 2,400 persons (1989, p. 384), one guard would have had to take care of, on average, [(2,400+209)÷5=] 521 persons, including the detainees of the *Sonderkommando*. In fact, there is no document attesting to

[624] Piper assumes a minimum figure of 55,000 deportees in 11 transports, of which 3 took place in September; one of these comprised 2,500 persons. The average strengh of the others were thus [(55,000–2,500)÷10=] 5,250 persons each; the 8 transports in August hence concerned (5,250×8=) 42,000 persons of whom about 4,400 were registered and the remaining 38,000 were gassed, on average (38,000÷8=) 4,750 persons for each transport. Cf. Section 15.4.1.

the average presence of more than the above number of guards in the crematoria. This in itself makes the alleged gassing absolutely unrealistic.

Tauber has the alleged revolt of the "*Sonderkommando*" take place in September 1944 (p. 140), whereas the *Auschwitz Chronicle* records it for October 7 (Czech 1990, pp. 725f.). Tauber speaks in this context of the killing of 20-30 members of the SS, whereas the documents indicate only three victims of an unnamed event among the SS, and Tauber adds that Crematorium V was blown up, a rather uncertain event, as Pressac writes (1989, p. 498). On the subject of the alleged "*Sonderkommando*" Danuta Czech refers to the *Standortbefehl* No. 26/44 of October 12, 1944, with this comment (1990, p. 726):

> *"During the uprising three SS men are killed by the prisoners: SS Corporal Rudolf Erler, SS Corporal Willi Freese, and SS Corporal Josef Purke."*

However, the document in question, referring to the three SS-men mentioned, merely states laconically:[625]

> *"While doing their duty as they had sworn in their oath on the Führer… died in the face of the enemy on Saturday, October 1, 1944."*

This wording does not actually prove that it was a matter having to do with a revolt by the "*Sonderkommando*." Still, on the basis of this document the date of the alleged revolt was incomprehensibly proclaimed to have been six days later: October 7, 1944, although for Tauber it all took place in September.

Finally, in his deposition before the Jewish historical commission of Cracow Tauber states contradictorily that the revolt did not start with the "*Sonderkommando*" but originated among the Hungarian Jews who, again in September 1944, "rebelled and fell upon the SS," and that the number of victims among the SS was not 20-30 but even 40 (Borwicz *et al.*, p. 90).

### 10.4.6. The Survival Mystery of 90 Members of the "*Sonderkommando*"

In the testimony given before the Jewish historical commission at Cracow, Tauber declared (*ibid.*):

> *"This Kommando was liquidated after a few months and the men who had been in it were gassed. At best one of them survived."*

It is from here that the story of the periodic extermination of the "*Sonderkommando*" members – as "holders of secrets" – started to spread among the former detainees. However, this is in open contrast with both Dragon's account and with the incomprehensible survival of 90 "*Sonderkommando*" members who, instead of being shot, were evacuated on foot together with the

[625] Standortbefehl Nr. 26/44 dated October 12, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 170.

other detainees and were thus given opportunities to escape and testify to the world! Tauber writes about them (p. 146):

> *"At the liquidation of the camp there were some 90 detainees of the Sonderkommando in Block 11."*

## 10.5. People Burned Alive: Black Propaganda

Tauber repeats also the juiciest propaganda stories invented by the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz (see Subchapter 19.1.), in particular the most impressive one: the people burned alive. In his Soviet deposition he asserts that part of the "*'Sonderkommando*" detainees were systematically killed by the SS "mostly by cremation" (p. 9), something he then reinforces (p. 10). In the Polish deposition he speaks of incidents that are decidedly nonsense. I have already mentioned the story of the "fire-proof" sack. Tauber develops this propagandistic topic with a number of fanciful examples. When the "dentists" missed a gold tooth in the mouth of a corpse, it was considered sabotage, "and the guilty dentist was burned alive in a furnace" (p. 137). Then Tauber shamelessly invents this little anecdote (*ibid*.):

> *"I witnessed personally the incident where a French Jewish dentist was burned alive in this way in Crematorium V. He defended himself and screamed, but the SS – there were several of them – hurled themselves on him, rendered him powerless and pushed him into a furnace alive. The punishment of being burned alive was meted out quite frequently to the men in the Sonderkommando,* […]*."*

Tauber has more stories along the same lines (p. 138):

> *"I remember that another case took place in crematorium no. V in the summer of 1944. At that time, on one of the ordinary laborers, a Jew from Walbrom by the name of Lejb, some twenty years old, dark hair, with an ID number beyond 100 000, they found a ring and a gold watch when the shifts changed. So they called all the men from the Sonderkommando who worked in the crematorium and in front of them he was strung up by his hands – they were tied behind his back – from a steel bar over the gasifiers. He stayed like that for about one hour and then, when they had untied his arms and his legs, he was put into a cold furnace in the crematorium and gasoline was poured into the ash container below and lit, so that the flames got into the muffle with Lejb inside.*
>
> *After a couple of minutes the furnace was opened and the condemned man ran out, with burns all over and was ordered to run around the yard of the crematorium and to shout that he was a thief, then he had to climb up on the barbed wire of the fence, which was not electrically charged because it*

*was daylight.*[626] *When he had reached the top of the wires, Moll, the chief of the crematorium, shot him. Moll's first name was Otto.*
*Another time a man who was late for work at the crematorium was pushed by the SS into a pit full of boiling human fat. At that time the corpses were cremated in open pits, from which the fat flowed into a separate reservoir dug into the ground. This fat was used to soak the corpses with, so as to speed up the cremation process. This poor man was taken out still alive from the fat reservoir and shot. To fulfill the formalities, the body was taken to the block where the 'Totenschein' (death certificate) was established, and it was only on the following day that the corpse was carried to the area of the crematorium and burned in a pit."*

What is tragic here is that Tauber claims to have been an *eyewitness* to this grotesque propaganda story. He also tells us that Moll "on many occasions threw people into the flaming trenches alive" (p. 144). Pressac "backs up" this assertion by publishing a drawing by Olère, showing Moll aiming his pistol at two women who are close to the edge of a pit from which flames are emanating (1989, p. 497; also in van Pelt 2002, p. 181). As I have explained before, given the temperature near the flaming trenches, the two unfortunate women would have been roasted alive without ever getting into that pit, and Moll himself would have suffered the same fate (apart from the fact that the extant air photos prove that there weren't any such pits in the first place).

Another propaganda story is the one about the *Unterscharführer* who, in the crematorium, "cut off chunks of flesh from the corpses of people who had been shot" (pp. 146f.) and carried them away. In a modified way, this story has also been told by the Tauber-plagiarizer Müller, for whom the actors were the SS physicians Weber and Kitt, however (Müller, pp. 46f.).

Tauber's final story (p. 127):

*"I remember that Capo Mietek asked Grabner for another detainee to be assigned to the job, because one of our men had died. Grabner told him that he could not give him a 'Zugang' (newcomer), but if he killed another four Jews, he would give him five Zugang* [recte: Zugänge]. *He also asked Mietek with what he had hit the inmate. Mietek showed him a stick. Grabner then took a steel grid* [sic] *and told him he should hit the detainees with that."*

Propaganda rubbish of that sort cannot expect a serious comment.

---

626 Standortbefehl Nr.18/44 dated June 27, 1944, stated: "Das Drahthindernis um die Krematorien III und IV [IV and V] ist ab Montag, dem 26.6.44, 16,00 Uhr, mit elektrischem Strom geladen." ("The wire obstacle around Crema III and IV [IV & V] is under voltage as of Monday, June 26, 1944, 4pm") APMO, D-AuI-1/61, inventory No. 4591, p. 343.

## 10.6. Conclusions

As Pressac has already shown, there is no doubt that, as far as the buildings are concerned and in respect of the description of the crematoria, Tauber's testimonies are fully reliable. This also goes for his description of the cremation furnaces, which is accurate and detailed, although he says nothing about the blowers for the triple-muffle furnaces[627] – somewhat strange, in that they were regularly switched on during the cremations, were quite noisy and could thus not have remained unnoticed. There is no reference either to the ventilation equipment of the furnace hall in Crematorium II and III. What counts, however, is the fact that all of his statements regarding the alleged homicidal gassings as well as the cremations in the cremation furnaces and in the open air are historically false and technically nonsensical.

Pressac's judgment as cited above is naïve on two counts. First of all, the actual agreement of Tauber's statements with the structure and the equipment of the crematoria is not by itself "proof of the exceptional validity of his testimony," but simply its *conditio sine qua non*, its necessary condition: The correct description of the crematoria does not necessarily imply that the rest of what Tauber tells us did indeed happen. Secondly, the agreement between his testimony and "the historical material available now that was not available in May 1945," *i.e.* the documentation confiscated by the Soviets, is simply due to the fact that – as his own testimony tells us – Tauber became acquainted with the contents of this documentation through the Soviet investigators. In the Polish testimony Tauber states (p. 124):

> *"I call muffles, in accordance with the terminology accepted by the Soviet commission, the retorts for the cremation of the corpses."*

Actually, the German term "*Muffel*," polonized as "*mufle*," was the usual designation for the cremation chambers, which Tauber ought to have known well; instead, he always uses "*retorty*," retorts. Besides, Tauber was able to view the equipment and devices of the crematoria and the parts of the furnaces stored at the *Bauhof*. Tauber's statements also show that he tried to explain the documents he had been shown by the Soviets, and this endeavor makes up a non-negligible portion of his testimony. I will limit myself to the most conspicuous cases:

1) Tauber declares that the fake showers were installed in the gas chamber (and benches and clothes hooks in the undressing room) only in the fall of 1943 "to camouflage the undressing room and the gas chamber by presenting them as a bath and disinfection [*area*]." This assertion, which has no backing in the documents, served simply to explain the reason why, in the inventory attached to the documentation of the handover of Crematorium III dated June

[627] Each furnace had its own blower no. 275, two on the right and one on the left

24, 1943, there were 14 showers (14 *Brausen*) in the basement (*Kellergeschoss*) of *Leichenkeller 1* (the alleged gas chamber), whereas in the corresponding inventory for Crematorium II (March 31, 1943) no showers are listed. As already explained, those showers were actually part of the "*Sondermassnahmen"* to improve the hygienic installations at the Birkenau Camp ordered by Kammler in early May 1943, and for that reason they had no place in a document (the above inventory of Crematorium II) drawn up on March 31, 1943 (see Chapter 4).

2) In this context, Tauber claims that the alleged fake showers "were mounted on pieces of wood set for that purpose into the concrete ceiling of the gas chamber." He speaks of the wooden fixation plates already discussed in Subchapter 4.3. above. But these plates could only be set into the fresh concrete, *i.e.* while the concrete was being cast. The plates in question were actually placed among the reinforcing bars of the ceiling of *Leichenkeller 1*, something quite obvious, inasmuch as the lamps for that room were to be attached to them. They could thus not have been set into the hardened concrete "in the fall of 1943," as Tauber wants us to believe. Besides, if those plates had already been placed for the purpose claimed by the witness when the concrete ceiling was being cast, why were the alleged fake showers attached to them only "in the fall of 1943"?

The first official inspection of the ruins of Crematorium II was done by the Poles on May 12, 1945, twelve days prior to Tauber's questioning by Judge Sehn; there was another one on June 4. The inspections were very thorough: among other things, they allowed the recovery of some ventilation grids from *Leichenkeller 1* (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 30), so the plates set into the ceiling of the room could not have been overlooked by those participating in the inspection and thus been unknown to Judge Sehn who had obviously told Tauber about them, if he had not been personally present during the inspection. It is therefore clear that Tauber wanted to furnish a "criminal explanation" – purely fictitious – of those plates.

3) The story of the undressing barrack, which I have shown above to be nothing but invention, was needed only to explain why on the Birkenau map no. 2216 of March 20, 1943, there was a barrack at the north-eastern corner of Crematorium II. Tauber actually does not make clear why the erection of this barrack had become necessary, and Pressac who considers it to be one of the "proofs" of Tauber's reliability gives us two contrasting and inconclusive reasons for it. Actually, as I have explained above, this barrack had been requested by the SS garrison surgeon on January 21, 1943, and was erected one month prior to the alleged inaugural gassing described by Tauber who, by the way, devalues Pressac's attempts at an explanation (see Subchapter 2.3.).

4) Tauber says that the three forced-draft devices "were dismantled and the ducts taking the spent gases away from the cremation furnaces were connected directly to the chimney." This is true and, as already discussed, the respective work was done after Tauber had left Crematorium II (mid-April): then how could the witness have come to know these technical details if, at the time, he was at Crematorium IV and never went back to Crematorium II? Obviously from the documents held by the Soviets.

5) What Tauber has to say about the workforce of the *Sonderkommando*, too, comes from the documents the Soviets had shown him. These documents are very fragmentary and begin in January 1944: On January 1, 1944, the workforce of the crematoria (*Krematoriumspersonal*) stood at 383 persons, on January 31 it was 414, and on February 15 at 405 (Mattogno 2016d, p. 141). For that reason Tauber declared that initially (March 1943) this group "numbered some 400 detainees and remained at that level into January or February 1944" (p. 145). For the nine months in between he gives no figures, simply because there are no documents.

6) Even more significant is the fact that Tauber, when testifying in front of the Soviet commission in February 1945, did not yet know of the term "bunker" later used for the alleged makeshift gas chambers at Birkenau. In fact, he refers to them simply as "separate gas chambers" (*otdelnie gazovie kameri*). The term "bunker," allegedly used by both the SS and the detainees as an official designation for the two alleged gassing installations, was coined only when Judge Sehn began his work (see Subchapter 18.4.), and so Tauber started using it in his Polish deposition three months later (May 1945).

Viewed from a historical point of view, Tauber's statements are false, erroneous, or without any object, as for example:

– alleged gassing of the "members of the French Résistance";
– the transports of French and Dutch Jews in April/May 1943;
– the Greek transport allegedly arriving right after the transport from Cracow which had been gassed first in Crematorium II;
– the numerical strength of this transport;
– the presence of Dr. Mengele at Auschwitz in March-April, 1943 (p. 139) ;
– the date of the "*Sonderkommando*" revolt;
– the number of SS-men allegedly killed in the revolt;
– the presence of five "cremation trenches" in the yard of Crematorium V in the summer of 1944;
– the existence of a field railway near the "cremation trenches";
– the presence of four or seven cremation trenches in the general area of the Birkenau Camp in 1944;
– the gassing of 200 detainees from the "*Sonderkommando*" in the disinfestation chamber at the "Kanada" Section of Auschwitz;

– the strength of the "*Sonderkommando*" in 1944;
– its assignment to the various crematoria;
– the split-up of the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium II into two rooms;
– the closure of Crematorium I in February or March 1943 (p. 3, 7; it was actually closed down only in July 1943).

To say nothing of his lies about the total number of victims at the camp, which also strictly follows the Soviet propaganda guidelines (pp. 149f):

> *"On the basis of my estimates, the total number of people gassed in the Auschwitz crematoria during the period when I worked there as a member of the Sonderkommando was about 2 million persons. While I was at Auschwitz, I was able to talk to various detainees who had worked in the crematoria or the bunkers of Auschwitz before I got there. I learned from them that, when I started to work in the crematoria, about 2 million people had already been gassed in bunkers no. I and II or in Crematorium I. Thus, altogether I arrive at a figure of about 4 million people who were gassed at Auschwitz."*

Tauber's testimony is historically inconsistent, stuffed with outrageous propaganda stories, and technically nonsensical, which means that van Pelt's assertion that "it did not contain contradictions, and it did not contain improbable allegations," appears pathetic.

In conclusion and by rephrasing Pressac, one can say that Tauber's testimony – to which van Pelt attributes "the highest evidentiary value" – is 95% historically *un*reliable, that is to say: it is historically worthless.

# 11. Critical Analysis of the Testimonies of Rudolf Höss

## 11.1. The "Non-Existent" Contradictions in Höss's Declarations

After Tauber, the most prominent witness paraded by van Pelt is Rudolf Höss, the former Auschwitz commandant, whom he introduces with the following words:

> *"Höss was an important witness, and therefore any attempt to refute the Holocaust must engage and refute Höss."*

For that reason, according to van Pelt, "negationists decided that it made strategic sense to concentrate their energies on debunking the Höss account and showing that Auschwitz could not have accommodated an extermination program" (2002, p. 5). He adds later (p. 263):

> *"Höss produced much written text and he gave a number of testimonies, and from Rassinier onward negationists have tried to find contradictions in Höss's testimony,"*

allegedly without achieving their goal, because van Pelt concludes that "negationists have not been successful in attacking Höss's credibility by pointing out contradictions" (p. 271). Van Pelt's conclusion is completely wrong, and he knows it, because previously he had already run into one of the most serious contradictions in Höss's testimony, a contradiction which totally refutes the alleged criminal basis of the Birkenau Crematoria outlined by Pressac and accepted by van Pelt. On that occasion, as we shall soon see, van Pelt had already spoken explicitly of "internal inconsistencies in [Höss's] statements"!

Let us proceed step by step. At the beginning of his book, van Pelt lists a long uncommented excerpt from Höss's declaration under oath dated April 5, 1946 (PS-3868), the essential elements of which are (van Pelt 2002, p. 4):

> *"*[1] *The 'final solution' of the Jewish question meant the complete extermination of all Jews in Europe.*
>
> [2] *I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941.*
>
> [3] *At that time there were already in the General Government three other extermination camps; BELZEK, TREBLINKA and WOLZEK. The camps were under the Einsatzkommando of the Security Police and SD.*
>
> [4] *I visited Treblinka to find out how they carried out their exterminations.*
>
> [5] *The Camp Commandant at Treblinka told me that he had liquidated 80,000 in the course of one-half year. He was mainly occupied with liquidating all the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto.*
>
> [6] *He used monoxide gas and I did not think his method was very efficient. So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz I, I used Cyklon*

*B, which was crystallized Prussic acid we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening."*

In this quotation I have numbered the sentences for ease of treatment. Before we go into the discussion, it must be made clear that there is no documentary evidence for the alleged summoning of Höss to Berlin. Debórah Dwork and van Pelt gamble on the assertion that Höss was in Berlin on June 13 and 14, 1941, for talks with Kammler at the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* about the enlargement plans at Auschwitz (p. 214) and also met Himmler at that time (p. 280):

*"Himmler too was in town, to celebrate the fifth anniversary of his appointment as chief of the German Police. Given his personal interest in the future of Auschwitz, it seems likely that the completion of the first master plan was an occasion for him to chat with Höss."*

The document they cite to sustain their conjecture is a letter written by Kammler and addressed to Höss, dated June 18, 1941, which merely refers to a discussion between Höss and the head of *Amt I* of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten, SS-Oberführer* Lörner, as well as Kammler himself, without any indication as to where this meeting took place.[628] In his Cracow "*Aufzeichnungen*" Höss spoke of a visit to Auschwitz by Kammler in 1941, when the head of the *Bauleitung* was still August Schlachter,[629] hence prior to October 1, 1941, which was the day Schlachter was replaced by Bischoff. Hence the meeting of June 13-14 was almost certainly held at Auschwitz.

[1]: In the manuscript *Die "Endlösung der Judenfrage" im KL Auschwitz* (*The "Final Solution" of the Jewish Question in Auschwitz Concentration Camp*) which Höss wrote in Nov. 1946 while imprisoned at Cracow, he stated (Höss, p. 205):

*"In the summer of 1941, I cannot remember the exact date, I was suddenly summoned to the Reichsfuhrer SS, directly by his adjutant's office. Contrary to his usual custom, Himmler received me without his adjutant being present and said in effect:*

*'The Fuhrer has ordered that the Jewish question be solved once and for all and that we, the SS, are to implement that order."*

In June 1941, however, Hitler could not have ordered the "*Endlösung der Judenfrage*" in the sense of a biological extermination (a sense, by the way, not evidenced by any document), because as late as early February 1942 this designation referred to the Madagascar plan. This is borne out by the following letter by Franz Rademacher, head of the "Jewish" section in the ministry

[628] RGVA, 502-1-11, p. 37.

[629] Profile of Kammler entitled "Der Chef der Amtsgruppe C im WVHA war der SS-Gruppenführer Dr.-Ing. Kammler" and dated November 1946. AGK, NTN, 103, p. 244.

of foreign affairs, to the envoy Bielfeld, written on February 10, 1942 (NG-5770):

> *"In August of 1940 I transmitted to you for your files the plan elaborated by my department for the final solution of the Jewish question, whereby the island of Madagascar was to be ceded by France, with the practical implementation of this task to be entrusted to the RSHA. In accordance with this plan, Gruppenführer Heydrich was ordered by the Führer to carry out the solution of the Jewish question in Europe.*
>
> *The war against the Soviet Union has meanwhile opened up the possibility of providing other territories for the final solution. The Führer has decided accordingly that the Jews will not be deported to Madagascar but to the East. Hence, Madagascar need no longer be considered for the final solution."*

[2]: In Subchapter 1.7. I have already touched upon the contradictions which ensue from Höss's chronology. Here we will look in greater detail at van Pelt's interpretation of the matter. Earlier van Pelt had already become aware of the fact that Höss's statement on the subject of the alleged extermination order stood in total contrast to the evolution of the extermination installations outlined by Pressac and shared by himself. As opposed to Pressac, however, who changed the date of the alleged Höss-Himmler encounter by having it take place a year later, van Pelt changed the content of Himmler's alleged order (Dwork/van Pelt, p. 279):

> *"Höss's Nuremberg confessions seemed to close the case concerning the origins of Auschwitz as a death camp. But internal inconsistencies in his statements, as well as additional indirect but pertinent evidence, suggest that Höss reinterpreted events that indeed had occurred in light of the ultimate outcome. Probably, he had a conversation with Himmler in June 1941. Probably, they spoke about the construction of extermination facilities at Auschwitz. But probably, in June 1941, those installations were not intended for the mass murder of Europe's Jews."*

This "probability," however, is actually untenable, because Höss always stressed with certainty that the alleged order given by Himmler concerned the European Jews. Even in his first statement he declared:[630]

> *"I was ordered to see Himmler in Berlin in June 1941 and he told me approximately the following: The Führer ordered the solution of the Jewish question in Europe."*

I have already mentioned the manuscript *Die "Endlösung der Judenfrage" im KL Auschwitz*, which says the same thing, and this is confirmed by Höss's notes about Himmler, in which he speaks explicitly of an "order that envis-

[630] Declaration by Höss dated March 14, 1946. NO-1210.

aged the mass extermination of Jews," an order which the Auschwitz commandant says he received from the *Reichsführer-SS* in "the summer of 1941" (Höss, p. 233). Höss also repeats it in the course of the court debates:[631]

> *"In the summer of 1941 – I cannot remember the date – Himmler ordered me personally to come to his office and told me the following: 'The Führer has ordered the Jewish question to be solved definitively.'"*

Van Pelt thus makes use of an underhanded trick to eliminate this vexing question.

[3]: This point is so absurd that even van Pelt had to acknowledge this, writing with D. Dwork (p. 279):

> *"In his affidavit, saying he 'was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941,' he also explained that 'at that time, there were already in the General Government three other extermination camps: Belzek, Treblinka, and Wolzek (Sobibor).*[632]*' These camps, however, came into operation only in 1942. In a detailed account of the role of Auschwitz in the genocide of the Jews that Höss wrote later that year,*[633] *he again related Auschwitz to the other killing sites and again made the same mistake about the dates. 'Himmler greeted me with the following: 'The Führer has ordered the Final Solution of the Jewish Question. We the SS have to carry out this order. The existing extermination sites in the East are not in a position to carry out these intended operations on a large scale. I have, therefore, chosen Auschwitz for this purpose.'' In June 1941 there were no 'existing extermination sites in the East.'"*

Actually, the camps at Belzec and Treblinka began operating officially on March 17 and July 23, 1942, respectively.

[4-6]: This anachronism is, however, even more serious than it appears to be at first glance. Höss, in fact, asserts to have gone to Treblinka at a time prior to the first homicidal gassings with Zyklon B which he claims to have introduced at Auschwitz, because the method of "monoxide gas" used at Treblinka was not, in his opinion, "very efficient." The system of the introduction of Zyklon B into the "death chamber from a small opening" referred to Crematorium I, as Höss confirmed during the proceedings:[634]

> *"After the first gassing in Block 11 – the building used as a stockade – transports were gassed in the old crematorium, in the so-called morgue. Gassing took place as follows: holes*[635] *were opened up in the ceiling, and*

---

631 Höss Trial, second session, March 12, 1947. AGK, NTN, 105, p. 108.

632 The identification of "Wolzek" with Sobibor is simply an unfounded conjecture.

633 His essay "The 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp" (see the English translation in Höss, here p. 205).

634 AGK, NTN, 105, p. 111. Cf. Subchapter 18.3.

635 "dziury." On the subject of the number of the alleged introduction openings for Zyklon B in the roof of the Leichenhalle of Crematorium I the witnesses are in total disagreement: there were 6 for

> *through these holes the gas – a crystalline mass – was thrown into the room."*

As the alleged homicidal activity in Crematorium I is said by Danuta Czech to have begun on September 16, 1941 (1990, p. 90), Höss's alleged inspection of Treblinka would have to have taken place before that date. This means that Höss visited Treblinka ten months before this camp was ever opened. Not only that, but at that time the camp would already have liquidated 80,000 Jews in the span of half a year, which means, in turn, that it went into operation at the latest in March 1941. As the victims are claimed to have come from the Warsaw Ghetto, we must conclude, lastly, that the deportations from that ghetto did not start as late as in July 1942, as is firmly established, but actually in March 1941! In the declaration of March 14, 1946, Höss declares (NO-1210):

> *"I visited the camp Treblinka in Spring 1942 to inform myself about the conditions,"*

but this only makes the matter worse, because at the time of this alleged visit to a still not existing camp, Zyklon B was allegedly already being used both experimentally (Block 11, Crematorium I) and for mass gassings ("Bunker" 1, allegedly in operation from March 20, 1942, onwards; Czech 1990, p. 146). To extricate themselves from this troublesome contradiction, Dwork and van Pelt found no better way than to push back Höss's alleged trip to Treblinka to a point in time later than Himmler's second visit to Auschwitz (July 17 and 18, 1942; p. 321):

> *"It is likely that during his July visit Himmler had advised Höss to seek inspiration from Treblinka, which had been conceived from the outset as an extermination center."*

To all this one must add the fact that in his manuscript *Die "Endlösung der Judenfrage" im KL Auschwitz* Höss wrote that Eichmann had not yet found a suitable gas for the extermination at the end of November 1941. This happened "in the fall of 1941," obviously after the end of November, when *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Karl Fritzsch is said to have used Zyklon B for the "first gassing" in the basement of Block 11 (Höss, pp. 207f.), but this dating is in open contrast with the date for this first gassing in late summer 1941 (September 3-5) as adopted by Danuta Czech (1990, pp. 85-87). It is therefore easy to see why van Pelt does not pay the least attention to these later contradictions.

In his declaration of March 14, 1946, Höss asserts (NO-1210):

> *"As the new crematoriums were only to be finished in 1942, the prisoners had to be gassed in provisionally erected gas chambers and then had to be burned in pits."*

---

Broad and Müller, 2-3 (sic) for Aumeier, 2 for Jankowski, a simple unspecific plural for Höss. Cf. in this respect Mattogno 2016e.

This signifies that the crematoria were conceived from the very beginning as places of extermination in order to carry out Himmler's alleged order, as Höss affirmed explicitly during his interrogation on April 1, 1946:[636]

> *"Q. What did you do in Auschwitz?*
> *A. I immediately got in touch with the chief of a construction unit and told him that I needed a large crematorium. I told him that we were going to receive a large number of sick people, but I did not give him my real reason.*
> *Q. And then?*
> *A. And after we had completed our blueprints, I sent them to the Reichsführer. After I had changed them in accordance with the real purpose of his instructions, they were approved."*

This is said to have occurred in June or July 1941, when Höss came back from his meeting with Himmler in Berlin. However, the first design for a new crematorium – later to become Crematorium II – was made by *SS-Untersturmführer* Dejaco on October 24, 1941 (Pressac 1993, his Document 9), *i.e.* three or four months later, which does not fit in well with the adverb "immediately." The second project for the crematorium was drawn in November 1941 by the architect Werkmann of *SS-Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (*ibid*., Document 10f.), which proves that this was not a secret undertaking handled at the local level.

Höss goes on to say that he "changed" the projects "in accordance with the real purpose" of the installations in accordance with Himmler's instructions – *i.e.* he modified the original blueprints to turn an installation of hygiene and sanitation into an installation for extermination – and sent the modified blueprints to Himmler who approved them. But the definitive project of the new crematorium was realized at Auschwitz in January 1942[637] and contains no "criminal trace" at all!

Höss's humbug fits in perfectly well with the logic of *intentionality* originally announced by Judge Sehn and propped up for decades by the Auschwitz Museum: If the extermination order was given to Auschwitz in June 1941, the entire Birkenau Camp was conceived from the very start as an extermination camp, and its crematoria were necessarily designed as criminal instruments for the execution of that order. But this is in glaring disagreement with the results of Pressac's study accepted by van Pelt. These authors in fact acknowledge that "nothing in the original conceptual sketches of the crematorium or in the blueprints which date from January 1942 suggests homicidal gas chambers or

---

[636] Testimony of Rudolf Hoess taken at Nuremberg Germany, on 1 April, 1946, 1430 to 1730 by Mr. Sender Jaari and Lt. Whitney Harris, p. 26. In: Mendelsohn/Detwiler 1982, Vol. 12.

[637] Plan 936(p), 936 (r), 1173-1174(p), 1173-117(r), 933, 933[-934], 933[-934](p), 933[-934](r), 932(p), 932(r), 934 in: Pressac 1989, pp. 268-288.

their use in the Final Solution" (van Pelt 2002, p. 72). Van Pelt also rejects the Polish conjecture on the subject of the camp having an extermination function from the start, when he says that it "was to serve as a transit point [for German and Czech Jews] between Germany, Bohemia, and the projected [Jewish] reservation in the East" (Dwork/van Pelt, p. 291). Actually, for van Pelt, Himmler's ghost-like extermination order was given in July 1942 (2002, p. 352; cf. p. 80):

> *"In July 1942, Himmler visited Auschwitz and ordered that the camp become an important link in the so-called Final Solution of the Jewish Problem."*

But this conjecture is dismissed by Höss himself who says about Himmler (Höss, p. 234):

> *"After the inspection in Birkenau, he watched the whole process of destruction of a transport of Jews, which had just arrived."*

This assertion was taken over by D. Czech under the date of July 17, 1942 (1990, p. 199):

> *"After touring Birkenau, he takes part in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews."*

Himmler is said to have witnessed the alleged gassing of a transport of Dutch or Slovak Jews,[638] which means that Birkenau would have been an extermination camp already at that time. Höss states even more clearly (Höss, p. 208):

> *"I cannot say on what date the extermination of the Jews began. Probably it was in September 1941, but it may not have been until January 1942."*

Therefore van Pelt's assertion is groundless. He has by-passed the enormous contradictions I have underlined above by pushing back, as did Pressac, Himmler's alleged extermination order and by bringing in sophistic explanations (see Chapter 18). Hence, not only do Höss's declarations contain serious internal contradictions, they are also at odds with cardinal points of historiography shared by van Pelt.

What I have expounded here is still rather little. In one of my first writings I have actually listed 60 counts of contradictions and false statements of the former Auschwitz commandant (1987a, cf. 2002c, more recent and comprehensive 2017a). In other studies I have treated in a more thorough manner the contradictions and false statements by Höss on the subject of the alleged homicidal gassing in Block 11 (2016a, esp. pp. 19-25), in Crematorium I (2016e, pp. 54-57), and in the "bunkers" at Birkenau (2016b, pp. 142-145).

Therefore, in her study of Höss's various statements, the orthodox historian Karin Orth wrote justly (p. 51):

---

[638] Actually, the chronology of Himmler's visit makes it impossible for him to have been present at these alleged gassings, as I have shown in Mattogno 2016c, pp. 16-25.

> *"More closely examined, it turns out that Höss's statements are extremely contradictory."*

## 11.2. Errors, Incongruities, and Deceptions by van Pelt

Beyond this systematic attempt at misrepresentation, van Pelt shows his usual superficiality and lack of historical knowledge in the treatment of this witness. He asserts (2002, p. 263):

> *"Given Höss's full confession, it was no surprise that the court convicted him for mass murder. Remarkably, however, the court did not accept the number of 4 million victims mentioned in the Soviet Report that was assumed in the indictment."*

In the argumentation (*uzasadnienie*) of its verdict of April 2 1947, the "Najwyższy Trybunał Narodowy" (Supreme National Tribunal) recognized a "minimum" figure of 2,500,000 victims (unregistered detainees) as well as 300,000 registered detainees, plus another 12,000 Soviet prisoners of war, but did not reject the Soviet figure and judged that "the figure of 3-4 million of such victims bears within it all elements of probability."[639]

Van Pelt's silence on the following declaration by Höss during the proceedings is particularly symptomatic, although it contains a severe mistranslation from the Polish language which went unnoticed by van Pelt (2002, p. 262):

> *"No improvements could be made to the crematoria. After eight to ten hours of operation the crematoria were unfit for further use. It was impossible to operate them continuously."*

This (alleged) statement clashes violently with what van Pelt attributes to Tauber: Höss, the furnaces could be operated only 8-10 hours per day as opposed to around the clock! This contradiction was recognized by Fritjof Meyer, who made it one of the pillars of his controversial paper on Auschwitz (Meyer; cf. Mattogno 2003b). Actually, as I have shown elsewhere (2004d), the contradiction stems from a faulty translation (the Polish word "*tygodni*," *i.e.* weeks, was rendered as "hours"), but van Pelt did not know this. Still, even applying this correction, Höss's statement continues to be decidedly at variance with the alleged continuous operation of the furnaces for 24 hours a day accepted by van Pelt, but rejected by Höss who said that the cremation furnaces had an operating period limited to 8-10 weeks and "it was impossible to operate them *continuously*."

Here is another example of van Pelt's method of selective silence. He quotes a passage of the declaration made by Höss to Dr. Gustave Gilbert at Nuremberg:

---

[639] AGK, NTN, 146z, p. 40.

> *"The killing was easy; you didn't even need guards to drive them into the chambers; they just went in expecting to take showers and, instead of water, we turned on poison gas."* (2002, p. 251)

Therefore, if we follow Höss, the gas in the alleged extermination chambers came out of showers! And van Pelt utters not one word about such an absurdity. Höss's declaration contains further blunders, about which van Pelt says nothing either (*ibid*., p. 252; see Subchapter 16.1):

> *"It was Zyklon B, cyanide acid in form of crystals, which vaporized immediately, that is to say, it took effect immediately upon coming into contact with oxygen."*

Zyklon B did not consist of "crystals"; instead it consisted of gypsum pellets soaked with hydrogen cyanide. And the hydrogen cyanide did not vaporize immediately and took effect upon contact with oxygen, but it evaporated slowly and was effective no matter what other gas was around (although high air moisture could drastically slow down the process, see Irmscher). The erroneous designation "crystals" is widespread among the witnesses and accepted even by Filip Müller, who speaks of "Zyclon B [gas] crystals" or simply "gas crystals" (Müller, pp. 60, 71, 115-117, 122). Here we have the nonsense of "crystals" together with that of their immediate evaporation "in contact with oxygen."

Höss's, as quoted by van Pelt, describes the Birkenau furnaces as follows (van Pelt 2002, p. 252):

> *"In five double* [sic] *ovens heated with coke, it was possible to burn at most 2,000 bodies within 24 hours; two smaller installations could eliminate about 1,500 people, with four bigger double ovens to each of them."*

In this manner the triple-muffle furnaces of Crematoria II and III become double-muffle devices, whereas the 8-muffle furnace (or the double furnace with 4 muffles each) of Crematoria IV and V turns into a "four double oven." However, Höss had said in his declaration of March 14, 1946:[640]

> *"The cremation of approximately 2,000 prisoners in five cremating stoves took approximately 12 hours."*

Thus, the cremation capacity of Crematoria II and III together was not 2,000 but 4,000 corpses per day. The reason behind Höss's statement to Dr. Gilbert was to demonstrate the possibility of exterminating 2,500,000 people at Auschwitz, a figure which he claimed he had been given by Eichmann. He did it in the following manner (van Pelt 2002, p. 253):

> *"On the basis of the figure of 2.5 million, which is the number of people who – according to Eichmann – were brought to Auschwitz for extermination, it may be said that on average, two transports arrived daily, with a*

[640] NO-1210. Here, too, Crematoria II and III had "five double stoves", and Crematoria IV and V "four bigger stoves" each.

**Table 19: Comparison of Mass Deportation Figures to Auschwitz – Höss versus Piper**

| *Country of Origin* | *Piper* | *Höss* | *Difference* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Hungary | 438,000 | 400,000 | + 38,000 |
| Poland | 300,000 | 250,000 | – 50,000 |
| France | 69,000 | 110,000 | + 41,000 |
| Holland | 60,000 | 95,000 | + 35,000 |
| Greece | 55,000 | 65,000 | + 10,000 |
| Slovakia | 27,000 | 90,000 | + 63,000 |
| Belgium | 25,000 | 20,000 | – 5,000 |
| Germany, Austria, Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia | 69,000 | 100,000 | + 31,000 |
| Yugoslavia | 10,000 | – | – 10,000 |
| Italy | 7,500 | – | – 7,500 |
| Norway | 690 | – | – 690 |
| Form other camps | 34,000 | – | – 34,000 |
| Total: | 1,095,190 | 1,130,000 | + 34,810 |

*combined total of 4,000 persons, of whom twenty-five percent were fit for work, the balance of 3,000 were to be exterminated. The intervals in the various operations can be computed together at nine months. Thus there remain 27 months, with 90,000 people each month – a total of 2,430,000. This is a calculation of the technical potential."*

But in other declarations, Höss called the figure of 2,500,000 factual, not a "technical potential." For example, in his statement under oath of April 8, 1946, he affirmed (PS-3868, p. 1):

*"I commanded Auschwitz up to December 1st, 1943, and would estimate that at least 2,500,000 victims were executed and exterminated there through gassing and cremation; another half million died from starvation and disease, which gives us a total of about 3,000,000 dead."*

The figure of 500,000 dead from starvation and disease concerned the registered detainees; it is even far higher than the total of all detainees ever registered at Auschwitz: about 400,000 persons (Piper 1993, p. 151). Besides, the figure of 2,500,000 persons gassed was an estimate on the part of Höss himself, not one he had received from Eichmann. Moreover, if 2,430,000 persons gassed represent 75% of all deportees to Auschwitz, their total number would have been some 3,240,000, and the number of able-bodied detainees admitted to the camp – 25% of them – would have amounted to 810,000 persons.

Höss's declaration to Dr. Gilbert contains furthermore a table of the "mass deportations" calculated by the former commandant of Auschwitz to be "a total of 1.5 million at the most for the period from beginning of 1941 to the end of 1944" (van Pelt 2002, p. 253). In Table 19 I have set Höss's data against the corresponding figures given by Piper (1993, p. 199). However, these fig-

ures represent the detainees *deported* to Auschwitz, not those gassed. For that reason, Höss's estimate of 2,500,000 persons *gassed* is both contradictory and historically false.

From this brief sketch we can judge the credibility of someone declaring "negationists have not been successful in attacking Höss's credibility by pointing out contradictions": the same as merited by Höss's own absurd and contradictory declarations.

## 11.3. Höss was Tortured

It is now a notorious fact that Höss was tortured by the British, but we must understand what this matter entails. In 1987, after having documented 60 contradictions and historical falsehoods in Höss's statements, I wondered why the Auschwitz commandant had lied so shamelessly (1987a, p. 29). The answer to this question, irrelevant though it is to the *ascertained fact* of the false character of his statements, was given by Höss himself when he talked about the circumstances of his first questioning by the British interrogators (Höss, p. 193):

> *"I was arrested on March 11, 1946.* […]
> *I was maltreated by the Field Security Police.*
> *I was taken to Heide where I was put in those very barracks from which I had been released by the British eight months earlier.*
> *At my first interrogation, evidence was obtained by beating me. I do not know what is in the record, although I signed it. Alcohol and the whip were too much for me."*

Martin Broszat, the editor of the first German version of Höss's notes, writes in his first footnote:[641]

> *"We have here an 8-page typewritten document (Protokoll) which Höss signed on March 14, 1946, at 2:30 a.m. (Nuremberg Doc. NO-1210). Its content does not deviate in a visible manner from what he declared or wrote down later at Nuremberg or at Cracow."*

Thus, Höss's first confession, the one which contains the essential elements of all future "confessions," was not written by Höss but drawn up by his British interrogators!

> *"After some days I was taken to Minden-on-the-Weser, the main interrogation center in the British Zone. There I received further rough treatment at the hands of the English public prosecutor, a major.*
> *The conditions in the prison accorded with this behavior.*

[641] Broszat, p. 159. The published English translation also contains that footnote – without indicating who the author is: "A typewritten document of eight pages, which Hoess signed at 2:30 a.m. on March 14, 1946. It does not differ substantially from what he later said or wrote in Nuremberg or Cracow." (Höss, p. 193).

> *After three weeks, to my surprise, I was shaved and had my hair cut and I was allowed to wash. My handcuffs had not previously been removed since my arrest."* (Höss, p. 193)

The fact that Höss was tortured by the British has by now become a historically certified fact (Faurisson 1986; Mattogno 2017a, pp. 12-22), having been admitted also by the torturer (Bernard Clarke) and accepted as true by J.-C. Pressac ("arrested by the British in March 1946, was several times violently whipped and ill-treated to the brink of dying," 1993, p. 131) and by Fritjof Meyer ("after three days without sleep, tortured, beaten after each answer, naked and forcibly put under alcohol…," p. 639). Van Pelt tries to trivialize this question and writes (2002, p. 276):

> *"Irving was right in that Höss's first confession was obtained when the witness was denied sleep for three days, but he did not mention that although this confession was submitted to the tribunal, it was never used in the court. Instead, the tribunal heard on April 15, 1946, extracts from the affidavit which he signed on April 5, 1946, after a few days of civilized interrogation in the witness wing of the Nuremberg prison. On the witness stand, Höss confirmed that the affidavit was true and that he had signed it voluntarily. When asked if he understood the English of the affidavit, Höss declared that he understood 'English as it is written above,' that 'the above statements are true,' and that 'this declaration in made by me voluntarily and without compulsion.'"*

The argument is a little naïve. First of all, the "first confession," too, which even van Pelt acknowledges as having been obtained under torture, is at its end given the blessing of authenticity and veracity (NO-1210):

> *"I have read the above account and confirm that it is corresponding to my own statement and that it is the pure truth."*

But later Höss was to state that he had signed this document without even knowing what it contained. This means that assurances of this fact have only a purely formal value and guarantee in no way the authenticity and veracity of the declarations they refer to. Secondly I note that the declaration made under oath on April 5, 1946, drawn up, according to van Pelt, "after a few days of civilized interrogation," contains all those historical absurdities which I have analyzed above, the same that we already find in the "first confession," which means simply that both of them are false. Should we believe that Höss lied himself onto the gallows "voluntarily and without compulsion"?

Elsewhere in his book van Pelt admits that "then, on March 11, 1946, everything changed: British soldiers treated Höss roughly" (p. 250). In his note 64 (p. 525) he refers us to a page in the proceedings of the Eichmann Trial at Jerusalem in which there is the following reply by Höss during his Cracow Trial (State of Israel, p. 1310):

> *"When I was interrogated for the first time in the British Zone, those examining me said to me, all the time, that five – six – seven million people must have died in the gas chambers; all the time they bombarded me with huge numbers such as these, and I was obliged to provide some data, in order to establish how many were put to death in the gas chambers, and the interrogators told me that there must have been at least three million. Under the suggestive influence of these large figures, I arrived at the total of three million. But I was relying on the fact that I could not mention any other number – I always said this – namely that I was unable to mention any figure other than the one which I have now arrived at, and that is two and a half million."*

This passage is highly significant. It confirms that the British interrogators already had their propagandistic "truth" to which Höss had to subscribe. After the initial treatment, Höss became "cooperative" and "confessed" to the most glaring absurdities: that Himmler had already ordered the extermination of the Jews in June 1941, that the Birkenau Camp had been built for the implementation of such a purpose, that all the Birkenau Crematoria had been built with that purpose in mind, that he had visited Treblinka in 1941, that two and a half million people had been gassed at Auschwitz, that the Birkenau Crematoria had had a daily capacity of 7,000 corpses, and so on, and so on.[642] Torture or no torture, one thing is certain: Höss's statements remain false and contradictory.

[642] Pressac himself recognizes that "Höss, in spite of his important part in the 'Final Solution', can no longer be considered as a reliable witness on the subject of dates and figures." 1993, note 132, p. 103.

# Part Four:
# Van Pelt's Technical and Historical Errors

## 12. Van Pelt and the Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz

### 12.1. Van Pelt's Competence Regarding Cremations

Referring to the debates in the Irving-Lipstadt Trial, van Pelt writes (2002, p. 383):

> *"It is important to note that, during cross-examination, Leuchter had to admit that he had no expert knowledge of crematories."*

Yet in his own statement regarding his qualifications as author of his report on Auschwitz he does not mention any "expert knowledge of crematories" either (1999, p. 3). What is more, in the bulging bibliography of his text he lists only *a single book* on cremations which, moreover, came out in 1994![643] Hence, if Leuchter's conjectures about the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau were inacceptable because Leuchter was not a certified "expert," this also goes for van Pelt's conjectures during the Irving-Lipstadt proceedings. He has, however, pronounced himself on this subject with authority – incredibly even unchallenged by justice Gray – as if he indeed had "expert knowledge." What we must do now is to examine the whole matter in detail.

Whatever van Pelt knows about the technical problems of the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau (duration of the cremation process, fuel consumption, design and operation of the equipment) is founded almost exclusively on Tauber's deposition before Judge Sehn, to which in fact he devotes several pages based on the English translation published by Pressac (1989, pp. 189-205). Although this deposition, as I have already explained, makes up the backbone of the argumentative structure of his book, van Pelt has not taken the trouble to look at the original Polish text.

The detailed analysis of Tauber's testimony which I have set out above was aimed above all at van Pelt's assertion that the revisionists "preferred to bury it in silence" and – contradicting himself – that they based themselves on an insignificant point "to refute the validity of the whole of Tauber's testimony." The above analysis demonstrates that the testimony contains historical "contradictions" and technical "allegations" which are not only "improbable"

[643] Van Pelt 2002, p. 544. The book is Iserson 1994. My study *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz* is based, among othes, on 250 specialized works (including patents) listed in the bibliography, more than 80 of which are included in the Bibliography of this present work.

but downright absurd. It shows that van Pelt's opinion of Tauber's testimony as allegedly possessing "highest evidentiary value" is pathetically mistaken.

On the other hand, the fact that Tauber's technical absurdities should have been "largely corroborated by the contemporary testimonies of Jankowski and Dragon and by the later memoirs of Filip Müller" (van Pelt 2002, p. 205) and that "Tauber's account was confirmed at that same time by SS man Pery Broad" (*ibid*., p. 190) is only making things worse, because we have here not a "convergence of *proof*" but of *absurdities*, hence a simple "convergence of lies" (see Section 8.8.7.).

As far as his argumentative method is concerned, van Pelt creates a purely fictitious "convergence of proof" which starts out from the *ZBL* letter dated June 28, 1943. It involves on the one hand Tauber's testimony itself and on the other a "technical" expert opinion from 1985 and eventually reaches the erroneous conclusion that these three elements of proof are mutually confirmative.

## 12.2. Cremation Capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria

### 12.2.1. The *Zentralbauleitung* Letter of June 28, 1943

Let us begin with the *ZBL* letter. Van Pelt writes in this respect (2002, p. 344):

> *"Two questions must be asked before we continue. First, is there any reason to doubt the authenticity of this letter, and, second, are the figures credible?"*

On the origin of the document, referring to the court debates, van Pelt explains that it "was an exercise in general accounting, reminding the Court that the letter went back to a request which had been made early in January 1943, when *Kommandant* Höss requested an accounting of total cremation capacity in the camp" (*ibid*., p. 481). This assertion is completely unfounded. On January 29, 1943, Bischoff met the camp commandant and summarized the three points discussed at the meeting in a "note" ("*Vermerk*") the following day. Under Item 2 he writes i.a. the following:[644]

> *"The commandant wishes* [to receive] *a report (Bericht) on the output of all crematoria."*

It is clear that the words "the commandant wishes" stand for "the commandant has ordered," and there can thus be no doubt that Bischoff asked for such a "report on the output of all crematoria" to be drawn up and sent to Höss. But, in keeping with office practice, such a report should have mentioned as "reference" ("*Bezug*") the subject and the file number of the above letter (Bftgb. Nr. 22213/43Er/L.), whereas the letter of June 28, 1943, does not give a reference

[644] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 195.

("*Bezug: ohne*"). Furthermore, the letter was written not only five months after Höss's request, but the subject mentioned was "*Fertigstellung d. Krematoriums III*" (completion of Crematorium III). This raises problems which van Pelt, in his stupendous ignorance of history, is not even aware of. The "*Fertigstellung*" (completion) of a *Bauwerk* was an official communication to the SS-*WVHA* in keeping with a precise order from Kammler dated April 6, 1943, which specified:[645]

> *"To allow the evaluation of the activity of construction services and to keep track of the construction dates ordered, it is absolutely essential that all services attached* [to this office] *report immediately on the completion of a building or a construction project. I therefore order the following: 1) after completion of a building and/or its start-up, a transaction meeting must be held with the administrative office concerned. The result of this transaction must be recorded in a document* […]*."*

What Kammler's order entailed was thus the "*Meldung der Fertigstellung*" (report on completion) of a building containing the number of the letter by which the corresponding "transaction document" was transmitted to the "*Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz*." This report was limited to a few lines, as in the following example:[646]

> *"*[I] *report the completion of SS sickbay barrack BW 17C-4. The building has been handed over to the Kommandantur of K.L. Auschwitz (Bftgb.Nr. 29647/43/Ki/Go)."*

A "List of buildings previously handed over to garrison administration"[647] drawn up in accordance with Kammler's order lists the reports concerning the four Birkenau Crematoria, which indicate i.a. the covering letter for the "*Übergabeverhandlung*," the building number, the date of handover, and a record of "*Meldung an* (report to) *Amtsgruppenchef C*" of the SS-*WVHA*. For Crematorium III the following data have been recorded:

– number of letter of transmittal of "*Übergabeverhandlung*": 31370/43/Ki/Go, identical to that of the original letter;[648]
– number of "*Meldung an Amtsgruppenchef C*": 31550/43/Ja/We,[649] identical to that of Bischoff's letter dated June 28, 1943.

In the document under discussion, however, the most essential number of the letter of transmittal concerning the "*Übergabeverhandlung*" is missing, as is the number of the *Bauwerk* (30a). Instead we have here an entry – the "*Leis-*

[645] Letter from Kammler dated April 6, 1943 to all Bauinspektionen and Baugruppen. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 54, p. 68.
[646] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 269.
[647] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 14
[648] Letter by Bischoff dated June 23, 1943, subject: "Übergabe des BW K.G.L. 30a – Krematorium III." RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 21.
[649] Because of a copying error there is "We" instad of "Ne" in the list.

*tung"* (output) of the crematoria – which is out of place because the "*Meldung der Fertigstellung*" was a purely formal act relating to the completion of a *Bauwerk* and not to its technical characteristics. As I have documented elsewhere (2000a), these remarks shed light on the origin and the significance of this document, but they have no bearing on its authenticity. I will therefore move on right away to the second question raised by van Pelt, "whether the figures are right" (2002, unless stated otherwise, p. 344). For him the figures are obviously right. We will look at what he has to offer in the way of proof. He stresses, first of all, that the cremation capacity of the crematoria at Birkenau mentioned in the above letter was 96 corpses per day and 4 corpses per hour and muffle and goes on to say (p. 345):

> *"The question is now if Auschwitz Crematoria 2, 3, 4 and 5 could have incinerated four corpses per muffle per hour. If one followed normal civilian practice, in which it is absolutely essential to preserve the identity of the remains from the beginning of incineration to the final gathering of the ashes, Bischoff's figures would indeed be absurd. It would be impossible to insert a body in the muffle, cremate it, and remove the remaining bones and ashes within fifteen minutes."*

Actually, the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau did allow, thanks to their design, "to preserve the identity of the remains from the beginning of incineration to the final gathering of the ashes." The order by the *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz to Topf for 500 "*Aschekapseln*" (ash capsules) and "Schamottemarken" (refractory markers) is proof of this (see Section 8.7.2.). As explained above, it happened during continuous operation that two bodies were in the muffle at the same time, but in two distinct phases of their cremation: *i.e.* the first corpse was in the ash container undergoing post-combustion, whereas the second one was in the muffle itself in the desiccation phase. When the post-combustion of these residues was over (this took some 20 minutes according to the corresponding instructions provided by Topf), the evaporation of water from the corpse in the muffle above was still going on. Van Pelt continues (p. 345):

> *"But the situation changes radically when the identity of the remains ceases to be important. First of all, if the size of the muffle permits, it becomes possible to insert more than one corpse at the same time."*

This assertion is technical nonsense. Only an ignoramus could seriously believe that all it took to raise the cremation capacity was to load more corpses into one muffle. In Section 8.7.2. I have shown that, if an incineration of several corpses in one muffle had been possible at all, the result in the *best* of cases would have been an increase in the duration of the cremation process and in the consumption of coke directly proportional to the number of corpses loaded into the muffle.

Let us return to van Pelt and his arguments (*ibid*.):

*"Furthermore, it becomes feasible to create something of a continuous process, in which, after initial heating of the incinerators, the burner can be turned off, thus making full use of the phenomenon that at the right temperature the body will combust and consume itself without any further application of an external source of energy."*

Here van Pelt repeats Tauber's technical absurdities which I have already refuted in Section 10.2.8. I merely want to add that in his gross technical ignorance van Pelt speaks of a "burner" (instead of a gasifier or gas-producer) that can simply be turned off, as if the Topf furnaces were operating with gas or naphtha burners!

Van Pelt goes on to make full use of his "expert" (*ibid*.):

*"In his testimony, Tauber gave an extensive description of the incineration procedures and implicitly confirmed the validity of Bischoff's figures."*

After having brought forth some of the technical absurdities of his witness (a normal load of four or five corpses at once per muffle, a duration of five to seven minutes specified by the SS!), van Pelt observes (p. 348):

*"According to Tauber's testimony, the incinerators of Crematorium 2 should have burned, according to the regulations, (15×2×3) = 90 bodies per hour. This would mean that the official daily capacity of 1,440 would be reached in 16 hours of operation (90×16 = 1,440)."*

Here van Pelt attributes more credence to the witness than to the document itself! He would no doubt be very happy to learn that, according to Tauber's Soviet testimony (cremation of four to five corpses in 20-25 minutes in Crematoria II and III), the five triple-muffle furnaces could have burned 180 corpses per hour, and thus the *ZBL* figures could have been attained in eight hours of operation per day (180×8=1,440)!

Van Pelt's method is truly mindboggling: to verify whether a document contains data that are *technically* acceptable, van Pelt does not take recourse to *technical* documents, but brings in a witness, unfailingly with a legion of confirmations. In this specific case it is Rudolf Höss. In fact he quotes the assertions of the former commandant of Auschwitz who allots 2,000 cremations "in twenty-four hours" to Crematoria II and III and 1,500, again "in twenty-four hours" to Crematoria IV and V (*ibid.*). We have seen in Chapter 11 what these statements are worth.

## 12.2.2. The Project of the Fritz Sander Furnace

Still, there is at least one document that van Pelt does bring in. He writes (*ibid*.):

*"A final indication that the testimony of Tauber and Höss may be trusted, and that the Topf oven had a capacity in the range listed by Bischoff, can*

*be found in the patent application T 58240 Kl. 24 for a 'Continuous Operation Corpse Incineration Furnace for Intensive Use,' filed by Topf on November 5, 1942."*

On the following page he quotes from "an engineering assessment" established in 1985 by the "engineers Klaus and Christel Kunz" in collaboration with Rolf Decker, "manager of incinerator production at the Ruppmann company in Stuttgart." Before going into a discussion of this expert opinion, some explanations concerning this project are in order. On October 26, 1942, the Topf chief engineer Fritz Sander wrote a patent application for a "Continuously operating corpse-cremation furnace for mass applications," which he then rewrote on November 4, 1942. The stamp "PA" (*Patent-Anmeldung*, patent application) is dated November 5. The patent application opens with the following words:[650]

*"In the gathering camps in the occupied territories in the East with their high mortality rate, as they are affected by the war and its consequences, it has become impossible to bury the great number of deceased inmates. This is the result of both the lack of space and staff and the direct and indirect danger to the immediate and farther surroundings caused by the burial of the deceased who are frequently the victims of infectious diseases.*

*There is therefore a need to quickly, safely, and hygienically dispose of the constantly great number of corpses."*

He then continued that in this case one could not act in accordance with the legal dispositions in force in the Reich, but that it was necessary to cremate several bodies together at the same time and that during the entire process the flames and the combustion products from the hearth would strike the corpses directly in such a way that one could not properly speak of *cremation* but only of *burning* of the corpses. Sander then continues (as also quoted by van Pelt on his p. 349):

*"To realize such corpse burning – following the principles sketched above – a number of multi-muffle furnaces were installed in some of those camps, which according to their design are loaded and operated periodically. Because of this these furnaces do not fully satisfy, because the burning does not proceed quickly enough to dispose in the shortest possible time of the great number of corpses that are constantly presented."*

The "multi-muffle furnaces" clearly designate the Topf furnaces having two, three and four muffles which already existed at Auschwitz, Buchenwald and Mogilev. In practice Sander recognized that these furnaces were unsatisfactory, because the cremation was too slow. The reference to the "occupied territo-

[650] Copy. Patent Application No. 760198, Nov. 5, 1942. J.A.Topf & Söhne Erfurt. to: Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61; dated: Nov. 4, 1942. "Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb"; APMO, ZBL, BW 30/44, pp. 1f.

ries in the East " and to "the victims of various infectious diseases" concerned no doubt the concentration camps, Auschwitz in particular, where the mortality was extremely high due to the typhus epidemic which ravaged these camps at that time.

The furnace planned by Sander was nothing but an adaptation of the Topf "*Müll-Verbrennungsofen MV*" (garbage incineration furnace),[651] the design of which was practically a carbon copy of the Kori "Furnace with double incineration chambers" (Kori 1930s), whereas the idea of a cylindrical and vertical combustion chamber had been taken from Adolf Marsch's patent.[652] Described in a simplifying manner, the device consisted of a cylindrical vertical combustion chamber with refractory lining; it contained three grid-like slides going down in zigzag fashion. At the base of the furnace, away from the combustion chamber, there was a large gasifier linked to the chamber via an opening. At the top there was the loading door through which the corpses were pushed on to the first slide. Once inside the furnace, the corpses slid gradually down over the slides under the effect of gravity and were struck by the products of the gasifier along the way, dried out and burned. The ashes fell first on a grid located at the end of the last slide, from there through the openings of the grid into the ash container below, from which they could be removed through a suitable door. The fumes went out through an opening at the top of the furnace.

The expert opinion quoted by van Pelt was compiled at the request of Klaus Kunz by Rolf Decker in his quality as "expert of corpse cremation."[653] To visualize the profound knowledge and the technical competence of this "expert," we note that in the drawing of the Sander furnace he mistook the gasifier hearth grid for "air feed channels."[654] Decker's calculations are based on the assumption that each slide in the furnace was 25 m long and could accommodate 50 corpses at a time, that the evaporation process for the corpse water took 15 minutes, which corresponds to "an incineration capacity of around 4,800 corpses per 24 hours" (p. 349), and that at the level of the second slide the temperature was 1,000°C.[655]

Here now is van Pelt's incredible comment (p. 350):

*"The report ended with the assertion that after some initial experience it should be possible to increase the initial load from 50 to 100 corpses. This would increase the loading rhythm from every 15 to every 20 minutes, and*

[651] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, Topf Abfall-Vernichtungs-Ofen (leaflet from 1940).

[652] Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift Nr. 331628. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben am 11. Januar 1921. Adolf Marsch in Gera, Reuss. Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer grösseren Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. Sept. 1915 ab.

[653] APMO, Akta ZBL BW 30/44, p. 27, "Internal memo" (Notatka służbowa) dated May 2, 1985.

[654] *Ibid.*, p. 31, "Luftzuführungskanäle," caption by R. Decker of drawing by F. Sander.

[655] *Ibid.*, pp. 32f., "report" by Rolf Decker.

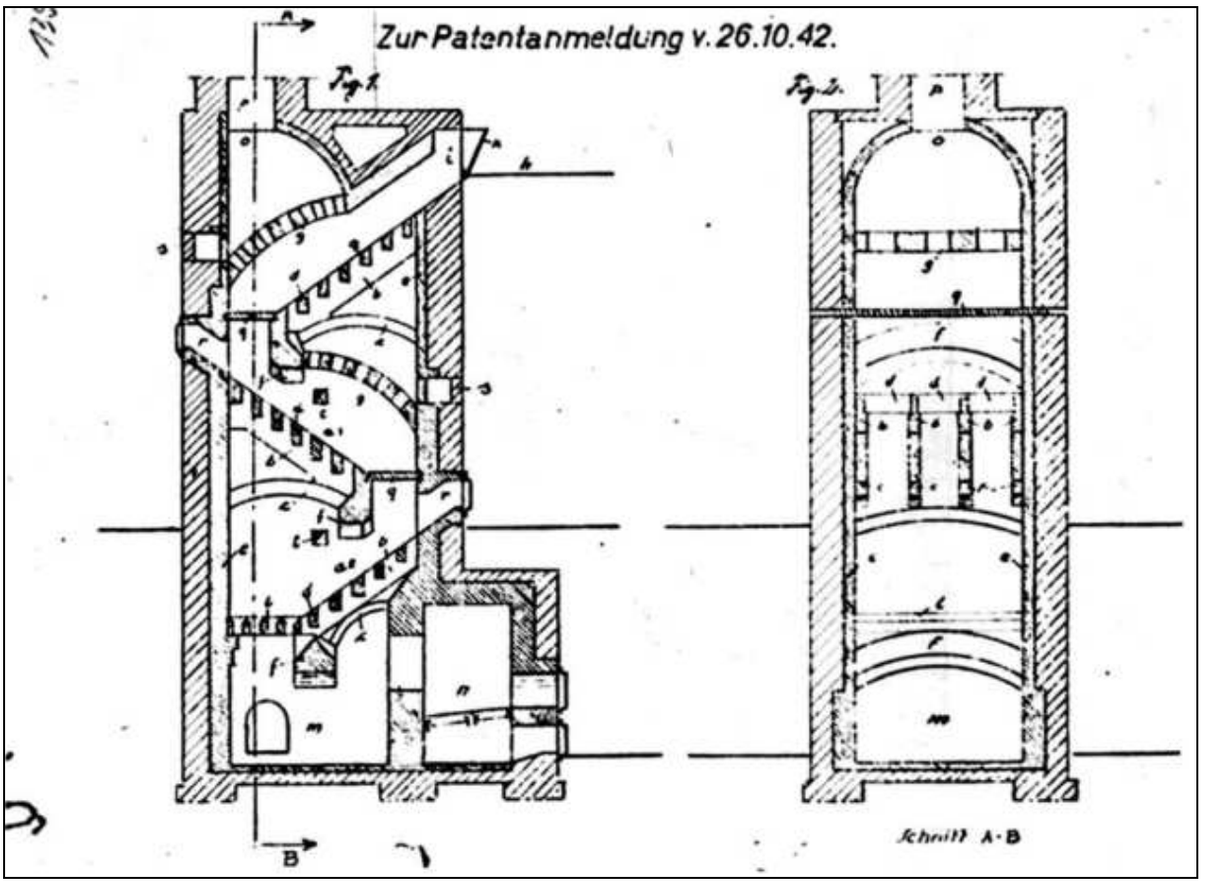



***Illustration 1:*** *Patent drawing without dimensions by Topf chief engineer Fritz Sander of October 26, 1942, for a "Continuously operating corpse-cremation furnace for mass applications." (Pressac 1989, p. 101)*

> *as a result the daily capacity would increase from (50×60/15×24) = 4,800 corpses to, at least theoretically, (100×40/20×24) = 7,200 corpses.*
> *It is unclear whether the incineration would ever have worked. What is important, however, is that both the text of the patent application and the design of the incinerator make the incineration process described in Tauber's testimony not merely plausible but, indeed, probable."*

Let us begin with the project. The corresponding drawing (see Illustration 1) contains no dimensions but is drawn to scale, and all parts are in their proper proportions. If the three inclined planes were 25 m long, as Decker claims, then the furnace would have been 100 m high and 40 m wide! Not only that, but the opening for the introduction of the corpses would have been over 7 m high! Pressac, speaking of Sander's furnace, says (1989, p. 101):

> *"The dimensions of the furnace are lacking, but it may be estimated as being about 2 m wide, 2.5 m deep at the top and 3 m at the base and 6 m high."*

Actually, more or less similar measurements can be deduced from the height of the corpse loading door, which certainly would not have measured 7 m in height, but at the most had the dimension of a door into a normal muffle (60 cm), because the corpses had to be introduced by rolling them in from the floor of the access level. Then each slide would have been about 3.5 m long

and could have accommodated 10 corpses, so that altogether the furnace would have held about 30 corpses, distributed in the following way from the bottom up:

– lower slide: 10 corpses in post-combustion phase
– middle slide: 10 corpses in main-combustion phase
– upper slide: 10 corpses in desiccation phase

Under practical conditions the furnace would have been able to handle a load of 30 corpses every two hours, or 360 over 24 hours, the theoretical capacity of five triple-muffle furnaces.

The "expert" assumes moreover a duration of 15 minutes for the desiccation phase, an assumption going against all practical experience, which instead give us twice that duration. The assumption of a temperature of 1,000°C for this kind of furnace is absolutely off the track, both because of the enormous quantity of heat needed for the vaporization of the corpse water and because of the inevitably enormous amount of excess air.

Before we examine van Pelt's conclusions, I would like to point out that he did not really understand what Decker was saying in his report. The latter wrote that if a double layer of corpses had been placed on the slides, the vaporization phase would have lengthened by only five minutes, going from 15 to 20 minutes (but this is nothing but a faulty conjecture anyway). Van Pelt, for his part, reads that this concerned the "loading rhythm."

Even if we disregard Decker's foolish calculations, van Pelt's conclusion still appears absurd: how can anyone claim that a device designed explicitly "for continuous operation" consisting of three slides, over which the corpses zigzag downwards gradually under the influence of gravity, could make Tauber's "incineration process… probable," a process in a completely different kind of furnace that was explicitly designed for individual cremations with the desiccation and the main combustion occurring in a small muffle?

In any case, while Sander's furnace did offer a "continuous process," it was certainly not one "without any further application of an external source of energy" – an absurdity which, for obvious reasons, does not appear in the patent application. As I have already pointed out in Section 9.6.3. and will discuss further in Subchapter 12.6., there existed no model of a cremation furnace in the 1940s which would have allowed continual cremations without an external heat supply.

Later van Pelt concludes to have established the "credibility of the document" in this manner (p. 386):

> *"A wartime German document states that the daily incineration capacity of the crematoria came close to 4,500 corpses per day, two independent testimonies corroborate this range of cremation capacity, and a wartime pa-*

> *tent application by the makers of the ovens corroborates the incineration procedure described in these testimonies."*

Actually, all of van Pelt's assertions are wrong, because the data concerning the cremation capacity in the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943, as well as Tauber's respective utterances, Decker's calculations concerning the Sander furnace, and the idea of a continuous cremation without additional supply of heat are technically absurd. Therefore, all the "convergent" testimonies cited by van Pelt "confirm" something technically absurd and are thus necessarily wrong.

## 12.3. Kurt Prüfer's Note of September 8, 1942

Referring to the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943, van Pelt writes (p. 350):

> *"The only possible challenge to Bischoff's figure is a recently discovered note from Topf engineer Kurt Prüfer to the SS, dated September 8, 1942. Prüfer calculated the daily incineration capacity of the three double-muffle ovens of Crematorium 1 as 250 corpses, the five triple-muffle ovens of Crematoria 2 and 3 as 800 corpses each, and the eight-muffle ovens of Crematoria 4 and 5 as 400 corpses each. In short, according to Prüfer, the daily incineration capacity was to be 2,650 corpses, or 55 percent of Bischoff's number. While much lower than the official daily capacity of 4,756 corpses per day, the crematoria would still have been able to easily incinerate the corpses of 1.1 million people who were killed in Auschwitz. (If Prüfer's conservative estimate was right, and if we disregard the use of incineration pyres, the total incineration capacity of the crematoria over the period of their existence would have been 1.4 million corpses.)*
>
> *When considering Prüfer's figures, it must be remembered that, because the contracts were already signed, it was in his interest to provide very conservative numbers, because the Topf firm was to be accountable for the functioning of the ovens."*

Van Pelt mentions the archive reference number ("AEMS, file 241"; note 100, p. 531), but it is clear that he did not know the original text of the document,[656] which itself became known only in December 2004. The translation is as follows:[657]

[656] He takes as a basis Pressac 1998, in which there is an erroneous account of the document identical to that presented by van Pelt.

[657] www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/topf/

*"TOPF To J.A. TOPF UND SÖHNE*

*Erfurt, September 8, 1942*
*Department D IV*
*Our reference: D IV/Prf./hes*

*Matter: Reichsführer SS. Berlin-Lichterfelde-West*
*Re: Auschwitz Crematorium*

*Confidential! Secret!*

*8.9.42*

*Obersturmführer Krone called and states that he has been summoned by Brigadeführer Kämmer* [sic] *to report on his inspection of the Auschwitz Crematorium from which he returned yesterday. He* [says that he] *did not understand the Auschwitz installation and therefore wanted to find out how many muffles are presently in operation there and how many furnaces with muffles we are presently erecting there and have yet to supply.*
*I informed him that at present 3 pcs. of double-muffles are in operation with a capacity of 250 per day. Furthermore, 5 pcs. triple-muffle furnaces with a daily capacity of 800 are now under construction. Today and in a few days the 2 pcs. 8-muffle furnaces deviated from Mogilev with a capacity of 800 per day each will be shipped.*
*Mr. K. said that this number of muffles is not yet sufficient; we should supply additional furnaces most rapidly. It is therefore indicated that I should come to Berlin on Thursday morning to discuss further shipments with Mr. K. I am to take along documents concerning Auschwitz to squelch the urgent calls once and for all.*
*I have promised the Thursday visit."*

We must keep in mind that the five triple-muffle furnaces mentioned in the document were those for Crematorium II, which was then under construction, whereas the "2 pcs. 8-muffle furnaces" were installed later, one in Crematorium IV, the other in Crematorium V at Birkenau. Let me also state that the significance which van Pelt attributes to the figures of the document ("very conservative" because "the contracts were already signed") is historically unfounded. Actually, "the contracts" between the *ZBL* and Topf merely covered the crematorium equipment, as we can clearly read in the Topf letter addressed to the (then) *Bauleitung* at Auschwitz on November 4, 1941:[658]

*"We acknowledge with many thanks your order for the supply of:*
*– 5 Topf cremation furnaces with 3 muffles and blower*
*– 2 coffin introduction devices with rails for the furnaces*
*– 3 Topf forced-draft devices in suction for the flue ducts.*

[658] RGVA, 502-313, p. 81.

*We accept your order on the basis of our cost estimate as attached and of your conditions for a total price of 51,237 Reichsmarks."*

This means that there was in fact no "contract" concerning the cremation capacity of a cremation furnace. Van Pelt takes into consideration all four of the Birkenau Crematoria, whereas the original document does not actually speak of Crematorium III, only – indirectly – of Crematorium II. Moreover, and this is even more serious, the capacity which the document ascribes – again indirectly – to Crematoria IV and V is not 400 but 800 corpses per day each. Van Pelt does so in spite of the fact that the text does not permit any doubt in this respect, speaking as it does of "2 pcs. 8-muffle furnaces […] with a capacity of 800 per day each" and can only mean that *each one* of the two double-muffle furnaces – and hence *each one* of the future Crematoria IV and V – could cremate 800 corpses per day. In practice, van Pelt calculates:

Crema I II III IV V

250 + 800 + 800 + 400 + 400 = 2,650 for all crematoria

whereas the original document says:

Crema I II III IV V

250 + 800 + [800] + 800 + 800 = 2,650 for all crematoria [+800]

This document raises devastating contradictions in van Pelt's argumentation. The most serious one is that the cremation capacity it mentions for the individual installations is in absolute disagreement with the capacities given in the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943. How can one explain that the capacity of fifteen muffles (those of the future Crematorium II) of this letter, as compared to Prüfer's internal memo, goes up from 800 to 1,440 corpses per day, an increase of 73%, whereas the capacity of the eight muffles (those of the future Crematoria IV and V) drops from 800 to 776? This fact is so inexplicable that Pressac, van Pelt's source, has falsified the figures, writing 400 instead of 800, and it is surely not without good reason that he never wanted to publish the document in question (Pressac 1998, p. 41).

Prüfer's memo contains another, even more mysterious contradiction: it attributes to the eight muffles of the future Crematoria IV and V the same cremation capacity as to the fifteen muffles of the future Crematorium II: 800 corpses per day. It follows that the 8-muffle furnace had a cremation capacity per muffle nearly twice that of the five triple-muffle furnaces (800÷8=) 100 against (800÷15=) 53 corpses per day! This is absurd on two counts, not only on account of the figures as such, but also because of the fact that the 8-muffle furnace, due to its design (a single gasifier for two muffles, a single smoke trap for four muffles, absence of blowers) was less efficient per muffle than the triple-muffle furnace. If Prüfer really had an "interest to provide very conservative numbers," why would he give a figure for the 8-muffle furnace that was actually higher than the one in the *ZBL* letter dated June 28, 1943? Van

Pelt's explanations are therefore absolutely inconsistent. His overall figures are nonsensical as well: the cremation of 1,400,000 corpses would actually correspond to (1,400,000÷2,650=) 528 days of continuous cremation, day and night, 24 hours per day![659] Here van Pelt carefully ignores Höss's statement quoted by himself that "After eight to ten hours [weeks] of operation the crematory were unfit for further use" and that "It was impossible to operate them continuously." Besides, van Pelt forgets that Crematorium I stopped its operation on July 17, 1943. Hence, his computations, based on the figure of 2,650, cover actually a period of 15 months during which this crematorium was out of service – July 1943 through October 1944, *i.e.* 112,500 fictitious cremations.

In reality, as we have seen in Section 8.8.1, if we do this computation using actual dates and data, we arrive at a theoretical result of 316,368 corpses, which does not take into account, though, the need for at least three complete replacements of the refractory lining of all 46 muffles of the crematoria in such a case. Such a replacement is, however, not documented for even a single muffle.

On September 8, 1942, when the Topf memo in question was written, the Birkenau Crematoria did not yet exist. Around August 23, 1942, the first triple-muffle furnace went into operation at the Buchenwald crematorium; it was practically identical to those installed at Crematoria II and III of Birkenau. However, at Buchenwald the mortality between August 23 and September 8 stood at an average of 10 deaths per day,[660] and the cremation of (800÷5 furnaces=) 160 corpses per day in one triple-muffle furnace thus could not, in any case, be the result of an experimental use of this furnace (to determine its practical capacity), but only an extrapolation.

We must also keep in mind that one of the two furnaces at Buchenwald was designed in such a way as to allow naphtha-heating as well and thus had a higher capacity than the other, which was only built for coke. It is not known, though, which one of the two was built first. Finally, the cremation lists of the Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces of the Theresienstadt crematorium prove that the cremation (or, more precisely, the initial phase of the cremation) of one corpse took about 35 minutes, even though it actually continued for another 20-25 minutes directly in front of the burner, and this

– in spite of their far more efficient system which employed naphtha rather than coke;

[659] Argument used by F. Piper in 2003 in an exchange with F. Meyer. See Mattogno 2004d, p. 133.
[660] At Buchenwald, 335 detainees died between August 3 and 30, and 203 between August 31 and September 27. Internationales Lagerkomitee, p. 85.

– in spite of the excellent design of their combustion air feeding system (derived from the civilian Volckmann-Ludwig furnace), against which the air-feed to the Topf furnaces was crude and primitive;
– in spite of their enormous muffle permitting a highly efficient cremation which the Topf furnaces could never hope to be able to reach;
– in spite of the forced-draft devices which the Birkenau furnaces lacked.

This capacity corresponds to a theoretical cremation capacity of 41 corpses per 24 hours or 615 corpses per day in 15 muffles. Therefore it is *a fortiori* impossible that the triple-muffle furnace at Birkenau with its necessarily lower cremation capacity could have permitted (160÷3=) 53 cremations per muffle and day, or that the 8-muffle furnace could have handled even (800÷80=) 100 cremations per day in one muffle.

In conclusion, then, we may say that Prüfer's note of September 8, 1942, does not contain real data. At best it expresses unrealistic expectations for the five triple-muffle furnaces and inexplicably absurd figures for the two 8-muffle furnaces.

## 12.4. Coke Consumption for One Cremation

Let us now turn to the question of coke consumption in the cremation furnaces. As we have seen in Section 8.5.4. and Subchapter 9.4., civilian employee Jährling's *Aktenvermerk* of March 17, 1943, speaks of a coke consumption "*bei Dauerbetrieb*" of 2,800 kg in 12 hours for Crematoria II and III and of 1,120 for Crematoria IV and V, a total of 7,840 kilograms.

Van Pelt, in a brief paragraph entitled "How many Bodies Could Be Incinerated with 760 Tons of Coke in the Auschwitz Crematoria?" computes (erroneously) that this corresponded to an hourly consumption of (7,840÷12=) 654.3 (actually 653.3) kilograms. He then goes on to say (p. 122):

> *"the capacity of the crematoria was calculated on a 24-hour basis as being 1,440 for Crematoria 2 and 3 and 756 for Crematoria 4 and 5, or ([1,440+1,440+756+756]÷24) = 183 corpses per hour. This implies that according to Jährling, on average one needs (654.3÷183) = 3.5 kg coke to incinerate one corpse."*

The reference is to the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943, in which, though, the capacity assigned to Crematoria IV and V was not 756 but 768 per 24 hours; the correct computation should thus have been ([1,440+1,440+768+768]÷24=) 184 corpses per hour and (653.3÷184=) 3.55 kg of coke per corpse.

This result is one the most evident demonstrations that the above figures are technically absurd. As explained in Section 8.5.3., the coke consumption for the cremation of one corpse of average of average emaciation stood at about 19 kg in the triple-muffle furnace and at about 14 kg in the 8-muffle

furnace, the weighted average for the four crematoria came to about 17.3 kg in continuous operation.

This value is even lower, not only than that of the average consumption for the H. Kori furnaces which needed about 25 kg of coke for one cremation, but also lower yet than that of the best incinerator for slaughterhouses – as explained in Section 8.7.2. – where 900 kg of organic substance could be incinerated in 13 and a half hours with 300 kg of hard coal; this is the equivalent of the cremation of 13 corpses of 70 kg in an average duration of 62 minutes with an average fuel consumption of (300÷13=) 23 kilograms.

To claim that one cremation would have required 3.55 kg of coke on average is thus technical nonsense. But then again, nothing would probably appear nonsensical to someone who believes seriously in the auto-combustion of corpses!

## 12.5. Number of Corpses Cremated with the Coke Delivered

Van Pelt then hurries on with a "historical" exploitation of this technical absurdity and writes (p. 122):

> *"As coke delivery in 1943 was around 844 tons, this would have allowed for the incineration of 241,000 bodies. According to Piper's calculations based on transport lists, around 250,000 people died in Auschwitz in 1943."*

Hence 844,000 kg of coke divided by 3.5 kg of coke per corpse equals ca. 241,000 cremated corpses! Here we really find ourselves facing a "convergence of proof." Actually, as we have seen in Section 8.8.4., during the period in 1943 for which it makes sense to do this kind of computation, the amount of coke delivered was sufficient only for the roughly 13,000 corpses of registered detainees which were indeed cremated at Birkenau. Besides, in 1943 the Birkenau Crematoria received only 704.5 tons and not 844 tons of coke. With reference to the legal debate, van Pelt adds (p. 462):

> *"In Court I stated that on the basis of wartime German documents, 'we can calculate the amount of coke which is going to be used per corpse – which is not a happy calculation, I must say – but the bottom line is you came to three-and-a-half kilo of coke per corpse.' Irving responded with scorn: 'Do you really, sincerely believe that you can burn one corpse with enough coke that you could fit in one of these water bottles, is that what you are saying?' I responded that German documents had led me to that conclusion."*

Irving's question was perfectly legitimate: did van Pelt "really" and "sincerely" believe that a corpse could be cremated in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau with 3.5 kg of coke?

**Table 20: Calculated Coke Consumption of KL Gusen in 1941**

| period 1941 (day/month) | coke consumption [kg] | cremated corpses | cremations/day (average) | coke/corpse average [kg] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 29/1–24/2 | 11,300 | 250 | 9 | 45.2 |
| 25/2–24/3 | 13,550 | 375 | 13 | 36.1 |
| 25/3–24/4 | 22,600 | 380 | 12 | 59.5 |
| 25/4–24/5 | 8,450 | 239 | 8 | 35.4 |
| 25/5–24/6 | 8,200 | 199 | 6 | 41.2 |
| 25/6–24/7 | 14,900 | 369 | 12 | 40.4 |
| 25/7–24/8 | 26,350 | 479 | 15 | 55.0 |
| 25/8–24/9 | 23,950 | 426 | 14 | 56.2 |
| 26/9–15/10 | 9,180 | 193 | 10 | 47.6 |
| 26/10–30/10 | 4,800 | 129 | 26 | 37.2 |
| 31/10–12/11 | 20,700 | 677 | 52 | 30.6 |

As I have exposed in Section 8.6.4., the fundamental parameter which I have used to compute the coke requirements of the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau is the documented consumption of the double-muffle Topf furnace at KL Gusen. In my reply to Zimmerman's criticism, which appeared on the internet in the year 2000,[661] I have discussed the matter of the Gusen furnace in detail, presenting a refutation of Zimmerman's thermo-technological aberrations. I have summarized the coke consumption as a function of the number of cremations on the basis of known documents in Table 20.[662]

We see that during the period when the furnace operated daily in a continual manner (October 31 to November 13) and cremated an average of 52 corpses per day, *i.e.* 26 corpses per muffle in about 18 hours of operation each, its average consumption of fuel was 30.6 kg of coke per corpse. From this practical result I have computed the consumption of the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau for an average corpse, arriving at 28 kg (double-muffle furnace), 19 kg (triple-muffle furnace) and 14 kg (8-muffle furnace). I have explained the procedure followed in Subchapter 8.5. How can this practical result be brought into agreement with van Pelt's average consumption of 3.5 kg of coke per corpse? Van Pelt has mentioned Zimmerman as one of his consultants and thanks him in the section "Preface and Acknowledgment" of his book, as has been stated above. The book was published in 2002, whereas my reply to Zimmerman with all the pertinent data had appeared on the internet two years earlier. One cannot imagine that Zimmerman and van Pelt did not

[661] "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on His 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz'," translated by Russel Granata, 2000; http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html; cf. more recently Mattogno 2017c, pp. 125-142.

[662] Originally, the total consumption in the table was mistakenly given as 3,400 kg of coke and the average as 14.2 kg per corpse for the period of April 25 –May 25, 1941; cf. Mattogno 2017c, pp. 125-144. Here, data for the period of Sept. 26 – Nov. 13 have been added, which I had dealt with separately.

discuss the absolutely essential question of the coke consumption at Gusen, and thus the only conclusion one may draw is that the two "experts" decided between them not to mention this point, which by itself would have demolished the whole argumentative structure of the "Pelt Report" of 1999.

This means that van Pelt, at the time he wrote his book, could not "really" and "sincerely" have believed that it was possible to cremate a corpse in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz with a consumption of no more than 3.5 kg of coke.

## 12.6. Multiple Cremations

Van Pelt's entire argumentative structure on the subject of cremations and cremation furnaces is based on two false conjectures which he borrows from Tauber's testimony:

1. the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in one muffle which brought along an enormous reduction in the duration of the cremation;
2. the use of the heat produced by one corpse for the cremation of others which brought along an enormous reduction in coke consumption.

During the Irving Trial the defendants' counsel Rampton, in his effort to "demolish" "Irving's challenge of the incineration capacity on the grounds that the coke delivered to Auschwitz would not have been sufficient to meet the required rate of incineration," expresses these false conjectures in the following words (van Pelt 2002, p. 485):

> *"As Professor van Pelt demonstrated, this challenge is demolished by two considerations which Mr Irving had evidently ignored: first, the procedure for incineration at Auschwitz involved the simultaneous incineration of up to four or five corpses* […] *in every muffle of the ovens; and, second, in consequence, the corpses themselves served as fuel for the oven* […]*"*

As I have already explained, the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces did not allow the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in one muffle, if any kind of *economic advantage* was to be achieved. *If it had been possible at all*, the cremation of four or five corpses in one muffle at the same time would thus have brought about at least a four- to five-fold increase in the duration of the cremation process over the time needed for a single corpse.

As a basis for his conjecture van Pelt primarily makes use of Tauber's testimony and of the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943, interpreted – or rather, disfigured – to suit this testimony. However, in reply to Germar Rudolf's "Critique," van Pelt mentions also a practical item (p. 503, which had been used before by his advisor Keren and which I have already squarely refuted, see 2017c, pp. 193-197):

> *"In the case of multi-corpse incineration – that is, the illegal practice of reducing two or more corpses to ashes in the same oven – I found in Kenneth V. Iserson's standard work on corpse disposal,* Death to Dust *(1994), that one California crematorium had to settle a suit by 25,000 people 'who claimed that their relatives' bodies have been cremated en masse, rather than separately. Another southern California firm* […] *routinely packed nine to fifteen bodies into each oven, which was about the size of the interior of a typical American sedan.' These cases suggested that Rudolf was wrong."*

This is just one more nonsensical argument. How can one seriously propose that the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in an ultra-modern furnace fired with gas or naphtha would "demonstrate" that in the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces the cremation of four or five corpses in one lot was possible with *economically advantageous* results? Van Pelt's argument becomes even more ludicrous as he indicates neither the duration nor the fuel consumption of these multiple cremations and thus skirts the essential question of *economy in terms of time and fuel*.

By way of a similar erroneous reasoning, van Pelt claims to "prove" that Tauber's absurd cremation system was "confirmed" by Sander's furnace design. This brings us to van Pelt's other conjecture, namely that this system made use of the heat produced by one corpse for the cremation of the others. There was a heated discussion on this point during the Irving Trial. In spite of its length it is reproduced here, because it brings into good focus van Pelt's glaring technical ignorance:[663]

> *"A. (van Pelt): Now, if you challenge, if you challenge the coke use, I will have to bring up, and, I am sorry, I do not have the particular patent, but it is a little technical history. There is a specificity in the design of the ovens in Auschwitz which is, basically, that they worked with compressed – that air was blown into the muffle. Normally, what happens in these ovens is that…*
>
> *Q. (Irving): The flame does not touch the body?*
>
> *A. No, actually* verbrennen [combustion] *did happen in the Auschwitz ovens; it was not simply incineration.*
>
> *Q. Well, they would self-combust? When they were raised to a certain temperature, they would self-combust?*
>
> *A. That is the idea of a normal incineration. In Auschwitz, actually, the ovens – the difference between the ovens is that one element which is used in normal ovens is with a heat kind of regenerator in Auschwitz was replaced by compressed air which was blown into the oven. Now…*

[663] Irving-Lipstadt Trial, 9th day, January 25, 2000, pp. 149-152; www.hdot.org/day09.

*Q. Would this account for the drop of normal coke usage from 35 kilograms in the crematorium Gusen concentration camp per body to 3.5 in Auschwitz, in your opinion?*
*A. Yes, and I think the normal use for Gusen questions the normal use of what? For one, two, three, four bodies in a day at a certain moment very high intensity use. I just would like to quote here from a piece which John Claude Pressac wrote and I also worked on.*
*Q. Can I interrupt? I did not quite catch what you said about Gusen. What did you say was the normal rate* [of coke consumption] *in Gusen?*
*A. The normal rate, the question is what is normal rate? If you just fire the ovens in Auschwitz for one corpse, you probably need 300 kilos.*
*Q. In Gusen they were talking, if my memory of the document is correct, of the order of 100 bodies, or possibly 200.*
*A. If you bring the documents, we can discuss the documents.*
*Q. Well, Professor van Pelt, you were not quoting a document there. You were just stating a figure, speculating.*
*A. I am going to state a figure and it is from a patent. I am happy to show you the passage. The big issue in crematorium design is that you need to get the thing going, the oven going, and that takes a hell of a lot of energy. So, if you incinerate one body, and this is a document which is prepared for Dachau in 1939, to cremate one body in Dachau was 175 kilos of coke, far exceeding the 30 kilos. However, it says that, by the time you have started this incinerator, after you have incinerated a number of bodies, and I will quote the thing, 'If the cold room required 170 kilograms of coke to start up a new incineration, it needed only 100 kilo if it had been used the day before. The second and third incineration on the same* […] *would not require any extra fuel, thanks to the compressed air.' Those that followed would call for only small amounts of extra energy.*
*Q. Are you saying that for the cremations on the second and third day you would not have to put any coke into the machine at all? It would just kind of carry on?*
*A. No. If you start incinerating on the second day you can still use that heat that had built up from the first day. If you then insert extra bodies in the oven that same day, after the first one, you only need very little extra fuel.*
*Q. That is not what the document said. You said it needed none at all.*
*A. Then it says only little, the first, second and third, and then, as you continue, then only very limited amount of fuel.*
*Q. But of course they had more than just one furnace in Auschwitz. In each of these crematoria you are telling us they had five times three* [five triple-muffle furnaces]. *So they did not have to fire them all up. They could just fire up one of them and keep it running?*

*A. But it seems that there were more bodies than one could take. We also have, of course, the patent application of Topf from late 1942, which actually operates on that whole principle.*

*Q. It was not used, was it?*

*A. No, but it was based on the experience gained. As it very literally says, it is based on the experience gained with the multi-muffle ovens used in the East.*[664] *The document – I am happy to try to find it. I do not know where the patent application is."*

Let us summarize all this.

1) The "specificity" of the Topf furnace design for Auschwitz-Birkenau was "that they worked with compressed [*air*]," *i.e.* that they were equipped with a *Druckluftanlage*. But in the 1930s this "specificity" was a common feature of many furnaces for crematoria, including the Topf furnaces for gas and electric firing and, first and foremost, the Volckmann-Ludwig furnace, where it had been perfected.

2) This "specificity" was incorporated only into the double- and triple-muffle furnaces, but not into the 8-muffle model installed in Crematoria IV and V; these did not have *Druckluftanlagen*. But in spite of this, according to the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943, they had exactly the same cremation capacity per muffle as the triple-muffle furnaces; a quick calculation shows this:

– Triple-muffle furnace: 1,440 ÷ 15 = 96 corpses per muffle in 24 hours.
– Eight-muffle furnace: 768 ÷ 8 = 96 corpses per muffle in 24 hours.

But then, what was the use of the *Druckluftanlagen?*

3) The "regenerator" of the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces "was replaced by compressed air." Van Pelt does not know what he says here. He copies Pressac's unfounded assertion that the blower "had allowed the recuperator to be dropped" (see Section 9.6.2.) adding one more mistake. The device fitted on the normal furnaces was not a "regenerator" but a "recuperator," and even if the function was the same, the differences in design are noteworthy. In Section 8.3.5. I have described the design and the functioning of the recuperator. The regenerator (*Regenerator*) was an intermittent heat exchanger consisting of a refractory brick structure containing a number of channels which connected the muffle to the flue duct, as in the recuperator. As opposed to the latter, however, in the regenerator all of the ducts were traversed alternately, downwards by the combustion gases coming from the gasifier and upwards by the combustion air. It did not have separate channels for the combustion gases and the combustion air. The regenerator had to be operated in a discontinuous manner, switching back and forth between heating and cooling phases. The

664 Actually, Sander's patent application merely states that muffle furnaces were unsatisfactory and not that the design of the furnace was "based on the experience gained with the multi-muffle furnaces used in the East." Cf. Section 12.2.2.

double- and triple-muffle Topf furnaces had neither a regenerator nor a recuperator and were equipped with a blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) which fed *cold* air to the muffle. Thus, it makes no sense to state that a device feeding *hot* air was "replaced" by a *cold*-air feeding device, and then to claim on top of it that this increased the energy efficiency, when the exact opposite is true.

4) According to a document from "1939," "the second and third incineration on the same [*day*] would not require any extra fuel, thanks to the compressed air." Reference is made here to the "Offer for a coke-fired cremation furnace as per drawing attached" made by the firm W. Müller Ingenieurbüro/ Industrieofenbau at Allach near Munich on June 2, 1937[521] (and not 1939), and addressed to the *Reichsführer-SS*, with which I have dealt in Section 9.6.3. Here, too, van Pelt takes up a false argument by Keren which I have already refuted in detail (2017c, pp. 193-197). As far as the design is concerned, the furnace of the firm W. Müller was structured in such a way that the combustion air was fed to the muffle by means of a blower through the grid bars made of refractory clay, hence from bottom to top. According to the supplier, with this system the quantity of air needed for the combustion of the corpse came close to the theoretical amount of combustion air, and it was on this that the presumed[665] saving of fuel[666] depended. Besides, the furnace was provided with a hearth blower, which served to raise the capacity of the grid and thus the hourly availability of heat for the furnace. While – according to the supplier – in the case of several cremations, consecutive cremations could be carried out "without or nearly without extra addition of fuel," it is also true that a wooden coffin of about 35 kg was planned for the cremation, which by itself is equivalent to about 21.5 kg of coke! (See Section 9.6.3., Item 3)

The story of cremations without fuel is a tale, against which even Kurt Prüfer, in times more peaceful, drew his sword: When engineer Hans Volckmann wrote in 1930 that the gas-heated furnace conceived by himself and Karl Ludwig (the famous Volckmann-Ludwig furnace, which became the most dangerous rival of the gas-heated Topf furnaces) and which had been installed in the Hamburg-Ohlsdorf crematorium, cremated 3,500 corpses in seven months[667] with a total gas consumption of hardly 103 m³, Prüfer objected (Prüfer 1931, pp. 27-29):

> *"It is maintained that 3,500 cremations have been carried out at Hamburg with a total gas consumption of 100 m³* [103, to be exact]. *This is disputable, first of all because, according to statements made independently to me*

[665] I say "presumed" because experience teaches us that there is often a great difference between theoretical statements or manufacturers' advertisements for the furnaces and actual practice.

[666] The crematorium furnaces functioned with an excess air coefficient of about 3 (= 3 times the theoretical air), and this was one of the inevitable reasons for the high consumption of these facilities..

[667] This figure is due to a printing error. The real figure was 2,500.

> *in Hamburg by two stokers who run the furnace, normal gas consumption is 7 m³, perhaps even a little more.* […]
> *Should the assertions on cremation w i t h o u t a d d i t i o n a l g a s be correct, the temperature of the exhaust gas*[668] *would have to be equal to the ambient temperature, which no technical expert on combustion can seriously maintain, since in thermal balance the inevitable losses of heat from the exhaust gas and the cold air which flows in, when the coffin is introduced,*[669] *are disadvantages which cannot be avoided."*

Therefore, not even the Volckmann-Ludwig gas furnace – the best of the civilian cremation furnaces in the 1930s and 1940s – could cremate without extra fuel *in addition to the heat supplied by the coffin* even in continuous operation (12 cremations per day on average over seven months). Even though it was promoted as a device which operated without fuel in addition to the coffin, using even the cremated corpses themselves as a source of heat[670] – it did actually require on average the equivalent of [7 m³ city gas × 4,500 kcal/m³ city gas) + (35 kg wood coffin × 4,000 kcal/kg wood)] ÷ 6,500 kcal/kg coke ≈ 26.4 kg of coke per cremation! This refutes categorically van Pelt's outrageous assertion of a continuous incineration in coke-fired furnaces without additional fuel.

On the other hand, the Birkenau triple-muffle coke furnaces, when compared to the Müller furnace, had a rather crude system for feeding combustion air. They were equipped with a single blower (*Druckluftanlage*) that served all three muffles without the possibility of regulating the flow of air into each muffle. The outlet of the air conduit was walled in over the vault of the muffle; the air emerged from the conduit through four rectangular apertures, 10×8 cm in size, set into the refractory masonry, *i.e.* from top to bottom, exactly the *opposite* principle of the Müller furnace! By the 1930s this system of feeding combustion air as used in the double- and triple-muffle Topf furnaces had turned out to be fairly inefficient even with hot air. Professor Paul Schläpfer writes in this respect (1938, p. 155):

> *"In addition, the air is fed into the muffle from the top down and then flows along the sides of the muffle absorbing more heat. This means that we have a cooling effect also on the inside of the muffle. The spent gases are conducted directly downwards thwarting the valuable heating of the muffle during the first period of the incineration."*

5) The reduction in the coke consumption of the Gusen furnace over those of Auschwitz-Birkenau from 35 [recte: 30.6] to 3.5 kg allegedly depended on the

---

668 Normally from 500 to 700°C, according to the type of furnace.
669 And also when a corpse is introduced without a coffin.
670 A 1931 paper suggested this even with its title: "Der menschliche Körper als Heizstoff" ("The Human Body as Fuel", Stort 1931).

way the furnaces were heated. This is the central argument in the discussion. The preheating of a cremation furnace to operating temperature is a factor which has an overriding effect on the daily consumption of fuel, as we have seen in Section 8.5.1. In that chapter I have also mentioned the experimental finding to the effect that, from the fourth cremation in a series onwards, the heat absorbed by the refractory walls has the tendency to stabilize. For that reason I have determined the heat balance of the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces on the basis of the practical data obtained at Gusen for an actual continuous operation over 18 hours per day, conditions which are perfectly applicable to the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces under the hypothesis of mass cremations. For an operating time of 20 hours, coke consumption per cremation would have dropped by a mere 0.3 kilograms. As a heat technician would say, the furnace was now in a steady state, in the sense that all of the brickwork had now reached a stable temperature and heat was no longer required to make it any warmer, only to compensate for heat losses from the brickwork to the surroundings.

We see from this that van Pelt has made a hefty mistake: he has attributed the decrease in the coke consumption from 35 (actually 30.6) to 3.5 kg to a non-existent factor, for the average consumption of 30.6 kg of coke already contains the amount of coke used for pre-heating the furnace. This becomes even clearer when one considers the average consumption of the Gusen furnace as a function of the number of daily cremations. As we have seen above, 2,910 corpses were cremated at Gusen in the period between January 29 and October 15, 1941, an average of 10 a day, with a total consumption of 138,480 kg of coke. The average specific consumption was 47.5 kg per corpse.

Between October 26 and 30 a total of 129 corpses (32 per day) were cremated with 4,800 kg of coke for an average of 37.2 kg per corpse. Between October 31 and November 13 exactly 677 corpses were cremated, *i.e.* 52 on average per day, with 20,700 kg of coke, for an average consumption of 30.6 kg per corpse. We see that, on going from 10 via 32 to 52 cremations per day, consumption dropped from 47.5 via 37.2 to 30.6 kg per corpse. This means that at least (47.5–30.6=) 16.9 kg of coke from each cremation went into the preheating of the furnace in the first run of cremations.

In Section 8.5.4. above I have made clear that Jährling's *Aktenvermerk* says exactly the same thing: "*bei Dauerbetrieb*" (in continuous operation) the fuel consumption of the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces went down by a third, hence to 66% in the same way it dropped in the Gusen furnace when moving from discontinuous cremations to continuous operation: (30.6÷47.5×100=) 64%. We must take into account, however, that the computations for the *Aktenvermerk* were based on a use of the furnaces over 12 hours each day, whereas the data for Gusen referred to 18 hours of use per day.

Even if we disregard the structural differences of the furnaces, something which van Pelt does not take into account at all, this signifies that fuel consumption of the Birkenau furnaces was proportionally higher than that of the Gusen furnace, because the former lost heat over a downtime of 12 hours per day, as compared to only 6 hours for the latter. What is even more disturbing, though, is the fact that van Pelt, when comparing the effective average consumption of the Gusen furnace to Jährling's *Aktenvermerk*, draws another conclusion which is even more irrational. Even if we assume that the average fuel consumption of the Gusen furnace was based on intermittent cremations – and not on an operating period lasting actually longer than what was assumed in Jährling's *Aktenvermerk* – and if we use van Pelt's erroneous figure of 35 kg of coke per corpse for the Gusen furnace and apply Jährling's drop in coke consumption by $^1/_3$ "*bei Dauerbetrieb*," the logical conclusion would be a decrease by $^1/_3$ of 35 kg to 23.3 kg of coke per corpse. But then, how can van Pelt argue that the continuous operation Jährling speaks of in his *Aktenvermerk* would bring about an average consumption of 3.5 kg per corpse? This is obviously more than a mere mistake. It proves that van Pelt could not "really" and "sincerely" believe that in the Topf furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau it was possible to burn a corpse with a mere 3.5 kg of coke.

Van Pelt confirms this by a careful omission. He blindly accepts Tauber's claim that four to five corpses were cremated together in one muffle within little more than 30 minutes. However, the *Angebot* (offer) from W. Müller states explicitly: "Average incineration time about 1½ hours."[521] This furnace, sophisticated as it was to the point of working, after the first cremation, without fuel except for the coffin, needed 1½ hours to incinerate one corpse – but then how could the Birkenau furnaces do away with one lot of four to five corpses within half an hour? This was such an embarrassing question for van Pelt that he chose to keep quiet about the matter.

During this alleged "refutation of Irving's thesis that there would not have been enough coke to incinerate the victims" by van Pelt, defense counsel Rampton became convinced that the battle had been won (p. 477) – we see how easy it is for a victory to be fallacious.

## 12.7. Crematoria and Morgues

Van Pelt presents us with a somewhat strange calculation in which he brings together the anticipated strength of the camp, the wrongly assumed monthly cremation capacity of the crematoria, and the holding capacity of the morgues, saying "calculated in terms of morgue units per month of 30 days, in which each unit is one corpse-day, which means that a morgue with a capacity of 100 corpses has a capacity of (100×30=) 3,000 morgue units per month" (p. 350).

These arguments, which he also summarizes in the form of a graph (p. 351), are intended to demonstrate that there was a disproportionately high growth of the cremation capacity at Birkenau as against an equally disproportionately high drop in morgue capacity, to the point where the latter had allegedly disappeared completely by May 1943. He even speaks explicitly of "no morgue units" (p. 352). Van Pelt concludes (*ibid*.):

> *"If Auschwitz, as negationists have maintained, was a 'normal' concentration camp comparable to Dachau and Sachsenhausen – that is, a camp not dedicated to systematic extermination of large transports – then one should expect an incineration and morgue capacity comparable to those 'normal' concentration camps. If Auschwitz was more lethal than other concentration camps because of the greater prevalence of infectious diseases, then one should expect perhaps a higher incineration capacity, but also a very much higher morgue capacity to provide a buffer between the seasonally fluctuating discrepancy between incineration capacity and mortality. But, as we have seen, morgue capacity actually dropped from August 1942 onward. It seems, therefore, that the numbers suggest that Auschwitz was an extermination camp in which most people were murdered 'on command'."*

Already in principle, van Pelt's arguments are rendered worthless by the fact that he assumes an absurdly high cremation capacity: 10,000 cremations per month for Crematorium I, 40,000 cremations per month for each of Crematoria II and III, and 20,000 for each of Crematoria IV and V (pp. 350-352). In practice he takes his numbers from the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943, with suitable adjustments to end up with round figures. For example, the capacity for Crematoria II/III comes out as (1,440×30=) 43,200, rounded to 40,000 per month. What is absurd here is not only the cremation capacity itself, but also the assumption of a continuous operation of 24 hours per day over a whole month!

In my reply to Zimmerman I dealt in detail with the problem discussed by van Pelt, especially with reference to the Dachau, Buchenwald and Auschwitz Camps, and I have summarized in a table the actual data which can be found in the documents (2017c, pp. 164-171):

**Table 21: Camp Mortality and Planned Cremation Capacity**

| mortality during furnace planning month: | Dachau | Buchenwald | Auschwitz |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 66 | 337 | 8,600 |
| planned new muffles: | 4 | 6 | 31* |

* 15 muffles in the future Crema III and 16 muffles in Cremas IV and V

My conclusion is that "the number of new muffles at Auschwitz was 5.1 times higher than that of Buchenwald and 7.7 times higher than that of Dachau, whereas the mortality during the month this new cremation capacity was planned was 25.5 and 130 times higher, respectively. Had the Central Con-

struction Office of Auschwitz adopted the same criterion as that chosen by the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald, for instance, the former would have planned an installation with (8,600÷337×6=) 153 muffles!" The reality is therefore the very opposite of what van Pelt claims.

Let us now look at the question of the morgues. The "Explanatory report concerning the tentative draft for the new construction of the *Waffen* SS PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia"[671] of October 30, 1941, mentions, in the section labeled "cost estimate" a "corpse barrack" (BW 8) measuring 65 m × 11.4 m = 741 m². The "Cost estimation for the construction project PoW camp Auschwitz (implementation of special treatment),"[672] drawn up on October 29, 1942, at a time when, according to van Pelt, Birkenau had become a real and true "extermination camp," covered "4 corpse halls," each one measuring 28.8 m × 13.6 m = 391.68 m², for a total of 1,566.72 m².

In October 1941 the planned strength of the camp stood at 125,000 detainees; by October 1942 it had gone up by 12% to 140,000 detainees, whereas the surface area planned for the morgues had gone up by a factor of (1,566.72÷741=) 2.11 or 111%. Thus in this case as well the actual figures are exactly the opposite of what van Pelt affirms.

We still have the question of "no morgue units" which, put more explicitly, means that "by the time the crematoria were finished, Auschwitz had virtually no permanently dedicated morgue capacity" (van Pelt 1999, p. 210). I have treated this nonsensical assertion in depth in a specific study, in which I showed that, on the basis of documents apparently unknown to van Pelt, as early as March 1943 the morgues of the Birkenau Crematoria were normally used as depositories for the corpses of detainees who had died in the camp (Mattogno 2004a, esp. Part II, pp. 279-283). Let us briefly look at the results. The very first document alone already refutes van Pelt's thesis. It is a letter written on March 20, 1943 by the garrison surgeon, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Wirths, to the camp commandant with the following request:[673]

> *"Two covered push-carts must be made available for the removal of the corpses from the detainee sick-bay to the crematorium, each one allowing the transportation of 50 corpses."*

Actually, the *ZBL* refused repeatedly the requests by the garrison surgeon for more morgue space precisely with the argument that the morgues in the crematoria were available. On July 20, 1943, the garrison surgeon wrote a letter to the *ZBL* starting with the words:[674]

---

[671] RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 24.
[672] VHA, font OT 31(2)/8, p. 5.
[673] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to KL Auschwitz camp commandant dated march 20, 1943 re: "Häftlings-Krankenbau – KGL." RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 112.
[674] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to Zentralbauleitung dated July 20, 1943 re: "Hygienische Sofort-Massnahmen im KL." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 263.

> *"In the camps of Construction Sector II which are already occupied we still need morgues made of concrete or brick; their installation is urgent."*

Doctor Wirths motivates his request saying:[674]

> *"In the existing wooden sheds the corpses are highly exposed to attacks by rats, and when the corpses are removed, there is hardly a single corpse that does not show signs of such attacks."*

He goes on to underline that rats are carriers of plague, the outbreak of which in the camp could be prevented only by the installation of morgues made of brick, accompanied by an intensive campaign against these rodents.[674] On August 4, 1943, Bischoff replied:[675]

> *"SS-Standartenführer Mrugowski declared in the meeting of July 31 that the corpses are to be removed to the morgues of the crematoria twice a day, i.e. in the morning and in the evening,*[676] *which renders unnecessary the additional installation of morgues in the various sub-sections."*

On May 22, 1944, *SS-Obersturmführer* Jothann, the new head of the *ZBL*, wrote a file memo in which he stressed:[677]

> *"SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss underlined that according to a regulation in force, the daily load of c*[orpses] *is to be collected by a dedicated cart every day in the morning hours, which means that, if this order is followed, no accumulation of c. can occur, and there is no pressing need for the establishment of the halls mentioned. SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss therefore requests not to pursue for the time being the construction of the halls in question."*

But Dr. Wirths did not stop there and charged again on May 25 with a letter to the Auschwitz camp commandant, saying:[678]

> *"A certain number of corpses originate daily in the detainee sickbays of the camps of KL Auschwitz for natural reasons, the removal of which, while it has been scheduled and is taking place twice daily, in the morning and at night* […]*"*

The available documentation on the use of the morgues in the Birkenau Crematoria not only proves that van Pelt's claim of "no morgue units" is wrong, but also that they were always available, in the morning and in the evening, something which would have been impossible if they had really been turned – as van Pelt asserts – into "undressing rooms" and "gas chambers."

---

675 Letter from Bischoff to Wirths dated August 4, 1943, re: "Hygienische Sofortmassnahmen im KGL: Erstellung von Leichenhallen in jedem Unterabschnitt." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 262.

676 This explains why the personnel assigned to the crematoria (the so-called Sonderkommando) was working in two shifts, a day-shift and a night-shift.

677 Aktenvermerk by Jothann dated May 23, 1944, re "Errichtung von Leichenhallen im Bauabschnitt II, Lager II Birkenau." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 260.

678 Letter from SS-Standortarzt to SS-Standortälteste dated May 25, 1944, re: "Bau von Leichenkammern im KL Auschwitz II." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 264.

## 12.8. "Excessive" Capacity of Cremation Furnaces

Van Pelt dedicates a section to the discussion of the question: "Does the Fear of Typhus Justify the Construction of Crematoria 2-5?" He starts out as follows (p. 122, 125):

> *"The number of dead from typhus was great in 1942, but it pales in comparison with the incineration capacity of the crematoria. Of the 68,864 death entries in the Auschwitz Death Books* [Sterbebücher]*, only 1,637 are listed as caused by typhus. Of course, most of the causes of death listed are fictitious, but still one wonders why so few deaths were ascribed if typhus was to be the official justification for building the four new crematoria, which had together a daily capacity of 4,392*[679] *corpses."*

He later adds that "the fear of typhus did not justify the absurdly high incineration capacity of the Auschwitz crematoria" (p. 480). Here van Pelt picks up the argument of "The Typhus Myth" already raised by Zimmerman at the time, to which I have replied extensively (2017c, pp. 162-164), explaining that the small number of deaths attributed to typhus in the Auschwitz *Sterbebücher* was due to the fact that the majority of the detainees who were struck by the disease were already in poor health due to the general conditions prevailing in the camp and thus died from further complications.

Here I wish to add the findings of André Weiss contained in a university thesis dealing with typhus during the Second World War. The thesis is an epidemiological and clinical study of the typhus epidemic which struck the Theresienstadt Ghetto between the end of April and early May 1945. It depicts the major complications of the disease: those of the cardio-vascular system (cardiac arrest, circulatory collapse, hypotension, cardiac fibrillations), those affecting the lungs (bronchopneumonia, lobar pneumonia), and those affecting the kidneys and the digestive tract (diarrhea). To these complications he adds cachexia, *i.e.* an average weight loss of some 20 kg after two weeks of illness (A. Weiss 1954, pp. 59-70).

This is further confirmed by the note "Remarks concerning the treatment with preparation 3582/IGF/ in cases of typhus." In early February 1943 a new drug against typhus was tested on 50 detainees, probably in Auschwitz, who had the disease; 15 of them died during the treatment or soon afterwards. The note states:[680]

> *"The 15 deaths were caused by: 6 cases of cardiac insufficiency, 6 cases of toxic cachexia, 2 cases of encephalitis, 1 case of an ensuing fever the cause of which could not ascertained."*

---

[679] The number resulting from the letter of the ZBL of June 28, 1943, is 4,416.

[680] Bemerkungen über die Behandlung mit Präprarat 3582/IGF/ bei Fleckfieber, Auschwitz, den 8. Februar 1943. Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 59, p. 61.

Thus, none of the 15 detainees officially died directly from "typhus," but this disease was nonetheless their indirect cause of death.

The only known documentary information for the mortality from the typhus epidemic is that, during the period of March 12 through December 31, 1942, a total of 1,792 sick detainees passed through Ward 3 of Block 20 at Auschwitz, 323 or 18% of whom died, whereas 90, or 5% of them are said to have been gassed – all of 90 of them in eight and a half months! (Kłodziński, p. 51.) Actually, these latter detainees disappeared from the ward strength on August 29, 1942, only because the ward was closed between August 30 and September 7 for disinfestation, and they resurfaced again right on schedule on September 9, together with three new reconvalescents (*ibid*., pp. 51f.).

It is well known that the typhus epidemic raged mainly at Birkenau and that Birkenau's hospital facilities were far more rudimentary in August 1942 than those at Auschwitz Main Camp, and hence the level of mortality was certainly higher. On the other hand, if over eight and a half months there were 323 deaths from typhus at the Auschwitz Main Camp in Ward 3 of Block 20 alone, how could it be that the entire Auschwitz-Birkenau complex should have had only 1,637 such deaths between August 1941 and December 1943, even taking into account that some statistics are missing?[681]

Let us return to van Pelt. He continues to expound his argument citing (incomplete) data for the mortality at Auschwitz during the months of July through October 1942 and comments (p. 125):

> *"With a daily capacity of 4,392, Crematoria 2-5 would take two days to incinerate the inmates who died in the month of August 1942, the peak of the typhus epidemic. At the time, Auschwitz had a size of 24,000 inmates. In other words, mortality of registered inmates in August 1942 was 18.3 percent. For a short time in August 1942, Auschwitz was planned to have a size of 200,000 inmates. If we assume, for the sake of argument, that the crematoria had been designed to deal with a monthly mortality of 18 percent of 200,000 inmates (which assumes that the designers of the camp did not think themselves capable of improving on the catastrophic hygienic conditions in the camp), they should have a capacity of 36,000 corpses per month. Crematoria 2-5, however, had a monthly capacity of 131,760 corpses, or more than 3.5 times the capacity needed to address the August 1942 mortality figure in a setting of 200,000 inmates. By September 1942, the projected size of the camp had been reduced, but all the crematoria continued to be built."*

Van Pelt then adds that in his "Report" he had forgotten to include the camp strength of the Main Camp (30,000 detainees) and that the computation should

[681] The 68,864 death certificates which have been preserved cover some 70% of the deaths ascertained for this period, including those of the Soviet PoWs.

have been based on a total strength of 230,000 inmates (*ibid.*), but that does not alter the essence of his thinking, which is completely wrong for quite different reasons.

In August 1942 there were 8,600 deaths for a total average strength of some 40,000 inmates,[682] corresponding to some 21.5 percent. In Section 8.7.4. I showed that the maximum capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria stood at 1,040 corpses per day (for 20 hours of operation), but that Jährling's file memo of March 17, 1943 based his calculation of the coke requirements on an operation of 12 hours or a cremation capacity of 572 corpses per day. I have also stressed the fact that there were peaks of 500 deaths per day in August 1942.

Applying van Pelt's reasoning to actual data, we thus see that a monthly mortality rate of 21.5% corresponds to 49,450 deaths for a camp strength of 230,000 inmates. The practical cremation capacity of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria stood at (1,040×30=) 31,200 cremations per month. Even with a purely theoretical operation over 24 hours per day we come to only (1,248×30=) 37,440 corpses per month. Hence the cremation capacity, in the face of the hypothesis in question, was even lower than the theoretical level of the "natural" mortality.

Van Pelt notes that such a hypothesis would amount to the acknowledgement by the SS that they were absolutely unable to control the hygienic conditions in the camp. This observation only shows that van Pelt's reasoning is unsound. The forecast used by the SS to determine the necessary number of muffles could not be established on the basis of an expected *monthly* mortality, such as had been observed in August 1942; it had to be based on *daily* mortality peaks corresponding to this level.

Technically speaking, it does not make sense to set the cremation capacity at a point equal to the expected mortality, because any kind of failure of the equipment might cause total chaos. This means that the maximum cremation capacity of 1,040 corpses per day was barely sufficient to cope with daily peaks of mortality twice as high as those observed in August 1942, and this required that the SS felt confident of being able to control the hygienic conditions in the camp over the years to come.

For this reason I have said above that the enlargement of the cremation installations at Birkenau depended upon two concomitant factors: Himmler's order to enlarge the camp for a strength of 200,000 inmates and the extremely high mortality of the detainees during that time. In Section 8.7.5. I moreover mentioned Bischoff's letter of July 10, 1942 to the construction office of KL

[682] The strength indicated by van Pelt, 24,000 detainees, refers only to the men's camp and does not include the women's camp.

Stutthof which shows that Crematorium II (and III) was to serve 30,000 detainees, *i.e.* one muffle for 2,000 detainees.

It is quite true, as van Pelt asserts, that "the projected size of the camp had been reduced" in September 1942, but the new expected strength still stood at 140,000 inmates. This would have meant a total of (140,000÷2,000=) 70 muffles for Birkenau, but their number remained at only 46 such units and was thus even inadequate for the projected enlargement of the camp. The 46 muffles existing at Birkenau were sufficient for (46×2,000=) 92,000 detainees, but as early as November 1943[683] the Auschwitz camp strength reached about 88,700 and about 86,800[684] in December.

One may thus conclude that by the end of 1943 the number of muffles at Birkenau was fully adequate for the effective camp strength. As against this, van Pelt affirms that there was an enormous disparity between the cremation capacity and the strength of the camp. He states his "firm conclusion that it was absurd to provide Auschwitz with an incineration capacity of 120,000 corpses per month when the whole camp was only designed to hold 150,000 inmates" (p. 461). Van Pelt then returns to this question within the framework of the court proceedings (p. 485):

> *"Rampton repeated my argument that the potential incineration capacity at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943 far exceeded any possible mortality rate among the registered inmates from 'natural' causes, including typhus."*

This assertion – which is completely at odds with reality – is just another instance of the devastating consequences of van Pelt's blind acceptance of Tauber's absurdities. He does not limit himself to this inconsistent appreciation of the tragic scope of typhus at Auschwitz, but expounds his opinion on the impetus for the construction of the crematoria (pp. 460f.):

> *"Irving mentioned Himmler's visit to Auschwitz in July 1942 and asked if I had any documentary proof that during this visit Himmler had ordered that the camp take a central role in the so-called Final Solution of the Jewish Problem. I replied that the minutes of meeting held in the SS Central Construction Office in August 1942, which discussed the construction of two extra crematoria adjacent to the 'Bathhouses for Special Actions,' could be interpreted as a direct consequence of decisions taken during Himmler's visit."*

Van Pelt refers to the file memo written by *SS-Untersturmführer* Ertl on August 21, 1942. In Subchapter 7.3., I already showed that the "Bathhouses for Special Actions" had nothing to do with extermination facilities, but were merely of a sanitary nature. In confirmation of this, and as a refutation of van

---

683 Crematorium I stopped functioning in July 1943.

684 Evaluation by Judge Sehn of the corresponding monthly reports of the series "Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz im K.L. Birkenau. Monat... 1943." AGK, NTN, 134, pp. 281-282 and 286.

Pelt's interpretation, Bischoff's letter to the head of *Amt* C V of the SS-*WVHA* of August 3, 1942 can be added, which I already mentioned in Subchapter 9.5. Bischoff wrote in this document:[685]

> *"As meanwhile the occupancy has increased and also for a number of other reasons, Map No. 1453, attached, was modified to include the following additional barracks:* […]*"*

These additional barracks were: "24 housing barracks, 2 infirmary barracks, 1 warehouse barrack" for Construction Sector I and "36 housing barracks, 4 laundry barracks, 4 infirmary barracks" for each of Construction Sectors II and III. Therefore, we have here 96 additional housing barracks as compared to the map of July 8th. Bischoff adds:

> *"The enlargement project was made known to Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler on the occasion of the visit by the Reichsführer on July 17 and 18, 1942."*

In this letter, written – *nota bene* – on August 3, 1942, Bischoff goes on to say:

> *"Furthermore, the location of the new crematorium next to the quarantine camp has been decided."*

This means that as late as August 3, 1942, the head of the *ZBL* at Auschwitz knew only of a single crematorium which later became Crematorium II. What strength did the above map assume for the camp? I myself do not know any map of July 8, 1942, but in the letter to "*Amt* C V" of the SS-*WVHA* (i.e. to Kammler) dated June 29, 1942, Bischoff wrote that "on the basis of the order given by the *Reichsführer SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei* the camp is to be enlarged from 125,000 PoWs to 150,000 PoWs."[686]

Thus, the map of July 8 was based on a strength of 150,000 detainees. After his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, Himmler decided on a further "enlargement" (*Erweiterung*) of the camp. To what extent? Dwork and van Pelt have published the drawing of a "housing barrack for a PoW camp" having a capacity of "about 550 persons." This figure has been struck out by pencil and replaced by a new handwritten entry of "774" (Dwork/van Pelt, Plate 13). Assuming a normal capacity of 550 persons, the 96 additional barracks could accept at least (96×550=) about 52,800 detainees, bringing the total capacity up from 150,000 to around 202,800 inmates. Thus, the strength assumed for the revised map of July 8, 1942, was 200,000 inmates, as was explicitly mentioned in Bischoff's letter to *Amt* C V of August 27, 1942.[687] Therefore, the "decisions taken during Himmler's visit" of July 17 and 18

[685] Letter from Bischoff to Amt C V of SS-WVHA of August 3, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37.
[686] Letter from Bischoff to Amt C V of SS-WVHA of June 29, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 34.
[687] Letter from Bischoff to Amt C V of SS-WVHA of August 27, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41.

concerned solely the enlargement of the camp to 200,000 detainees and a single crematorium for Birkenau.

There is only one point where van Pelt is absolutely right, namely when he states that the alleged extermination found its limits not in the capacity of the gas chambers but in that of the crematoria: "incineration capacity and not gassing was the bottleneck" (p. 306); "in the case of the gas chambers it was the cremation process which invariably went considerably slower than the gassing" ( p. 380); "the disposal of bodies, not the killing, proved to be the difficult part" (p. 455); "I responded that the only 'bottleneck' I could see was the speed of incineration in the furnaces" (p. 470). This "bottleneck," though, was much narrower than what van Pelt thought, so narrow in fact that mass extermination at Auschwitz was impossible in practice.

Paraphrasing Faurisson's motto "no holes, no Holocaust,"[688] one may say with respect to the alleged gassings: "no mass cremations, no mass gassings."

[688] Faurisson referred to the non-existent openings for the introduction of the Zyklon B in the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium II at Birkenau. Cf. Mattogno 2004b, pp. 385-436. Cf. also Mattogno 2017b. The question will be discussed in the following chapter.

# 13. The Alleged Zyklon-B Holes of Crematoria II and III

## 13.1. Van Pelt's Conjectures

One of Irving's arguments that proved to be most embarrassing for van Pelt was no doubt the question of the openings for Zyklon B in the roof of the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III. The matter is of vital importance, as it is summarized by Faurisson's motto "No Holes? No Holocaust," which we can express more clearly as "No openings, no homicidal gas chambers in Crematorium II."

Van Pelt spoke about the question in the very early days of the proceedings when he expounded his own position regarding this point in his "Report" (p. 2):

> *"In my own expert report to the court, I had stated that 'today, these four small holes that connected the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab.'"*

Immediately thereafter, van Pelt explained the reason for the absence of such openings (p. 3):

> *"While there is no certainty in this particular matter, it would have been logical to attach, at the location where the columns had been, some formwork at the bottom of the gas chamber ceiling, and pour some concrete in the holes, and thus restore the slab."*

Throughout the book he adamantly comes back to this explanation numerous times (pp. 370-371, 406, 458-459, 460, 465) and tells us also that defense counsel Rampton had taken it to be "plausible enough" (p. 478). Van Pelt claims that the alleged openings "had probably been backfilled when the gas chambers were dismantled in November 1944 – two months before the destruction of the crematoria in January 1945" (p. 458).

As I have shown elsewhere (2017b, pp. 326f.), this conjecture makes no sense and is wrong. It is, after all, unwarranted to assume that the *ZBL*, while preparing the destruction of Crematoria II and III, would have ordered the alleged openings to be patched up before dynamiting the whole structure. It would have meant that this office knew in advance that the destruction of the concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II would yield poor results. In the case of Crematorium III, in fact, where the work was done properly, the ceiling broke up completely.

It is furthermore readily disproven that the alleged openings were actually patched up, because this work would have left highly visible traces, as can be observed in the ceiling of the morgue of Crematorium I. Here, in fact, the closure of the round openings for the ventilation system of the "air-raid shelter

for SS sickbay with surgery room," into which the crematorium was transformed at the end of 1944, has left easily discernible traces (*ibid*., Photos 7-10, pp. 356-358).

In *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II a fairly large surface of the ceiling around pillar no. 1 has escaped destruction; this was the zone in which the first Zyklon-B opening should have been located. The area, however, does not show any signs of having been patched up, which would have been all the more visible, as the ceiling still exhibits clearly the profile and grain of the boards which were used for the carpentry work (*ibid*., Photo 36, p. 341). The same conclusion was reached, incidentally, by the trio of the "experts" Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy and Harry W. Mazal (their p. 73), with which I will deal in the subchapter below.

## 13.2. Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, Harry W. Mazal

In his "Epilogue" van Pelt tells us on page 495 that in the last months of the year 2000 he had received "a draft copy of a richly illustrated 24-page report written by Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy and Harry W. Mazal titled 'A Report on Some Findings Concerning the Gas Chamber of Krematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau'" which was published four years later (Keren *et al.*).

Van Pelt stresses that the authors claimed to have discovered, in the concrete roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, three of the four alleged Zyklon-B-introduction openings (p. 498). However, in a no less "richly illustrated" reply I demonstrated the complete lack of consistency of such a claim, while at the same time shedding light on the fallacious methods of the authors (2017b, Chapter 4). I will summarize here the main points of the archeological "discoveries" made by Keren *et al.*

The authors claim to have found with certainty in the ruins of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II "strong physical evidence" for three of the alleged four openings for the introduction of Zyklon B (Keren *et al.*, p. 73). Before we look more closely at the discoveries, we must make some preliminary remarks.

1) First of all, the authors – just like Charles D. Provan – refer to an alleged "architectural rule" according to which, "when violent stress is put on a concrete structure, cracks show up passing through holes made previous to the violent force, since the holes make the structure weaker in that location" (see Mattogno 2017b, p. 319). For the authors this means in practice that the force of the explosion destroyed the straight edges of the alleged openings to the point where they could no longer be distinguished as such, although their rule

does not cover such a claim at all.[689] Actually, though, as I have demonstrated by means of photographs, in spite of the violent explosion which destroyed the rooms themselves, the straight edges of the five rectangular aeration holes in the ceiling of the furnace hall of Crematorium III and the round opening for the de-aeration tube in the ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 2 of Crematorium II stayed practically intact, and the corresponding openings are themselves perfectly visible (*ibid*., Photos 11-14, pp. 337-339).

2) The identification of the alleged openings was made by the authors at their desks in a most artificial manner: they simply selected from among the numerous odd-shaped holes in the ruins of the ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 those which were situated closest to their conjectural array of those alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes.

3) In this arbitrary identification, the authors have been very careful to exclude the decisive testimony concerning the dimensions of the alleged holes, because none of the holes they have identified corresponds in any way to these dimensions. In fact, as I already mentioned in Section 2.5.5., Michał Kula, the self-styled craftsman of the alleged wire-mesh columns for the introduction of Zyklon B, declared in his first statement that they had a square cross-section of 70 cm × 70 cm and were 3 m high; they thus reached through the ceiling and protruded (300–241–18=) 41 cm above it (*ibid*., pp. 316-319, 322). For the installation of such rigid columns it would therefore have been necessary to open up passages through the concrete ceiling slightly larger than 70 cm × 70 cm. Any outer shaft would have measured, taking into account the width of the standard bricks in use in the *Reich* of 12 cm, (2×12+70=) 94 cm × 94 cm on their outside, and not 60 cm × 60 cm as claimed by the authors.

4) Lastly, the authors assume that, at the time of their investigations (1998 – 2000), the ruins were exactly identical to the state they were in at the end of 1944 when the SS blew up Crematorium II, but this assumption is absolutely wrong, as we shall see. We will now look at the individual openings.

---

[689] The origin of this "rule" in this particular debate is a 1991 statement by Walter Lüftl, then president of the Autrian association of civil engineers, and is based on Neuber; it was incorporated by Germar Rudolf in his expert report when discussing the issue at hand, stating, i.a.: "An opening pierced through the concrete […] – after its concrete roof had been poured and cured – would inevitably have had the consequence, when the building was blown up, that breaks and fissures caused to the roof by the explosion would have run preferentially through these holes.
The reason for this is that explosions exert extraordinarily great forces, and that the formation of cracks is favored by any weakness in the structure, since the tension peaks attain very high values in the vicinity of acute angles [...]). In particular holes which have damaged the structure of the concrete already due to their incorporation following completion of the structure, represent not only points of likely fracture, but points of inevitable fracture." Rudolf 2017, p. 141. Hence it refers only to the probability(!) of cracks forming at the corners of angular, but not to round holes, and most certainly not to the fate of a hole's edges, which are not affected by this.

a) Opening 1

The authors state (Keren *et al.*, pp. 74f.):

> *"Hole 1 is the opening in the roof near Pillar 1 (Figure 11a). The pillar remains standing and protrudes through the surface of the roof (Figure 10b), which shifted as it collapsed. While it might appear at first glance that the opening could just as easily have been created by the explosion, careful examination proves this was not the case. Portions of straight, flat edges and a 90-degree angle survive intact, though most of the concrete around the edge was damaged by the explosion. The center of this hole is 4.1 m from the southern end of the roof slab, and 0.75 m west of the roof's center. We estimate its size as approximately 0.5 m square; this places its eastern edge at 0.3 m west of the west edge of the central support beam."*

This opening corresponds to Provan's Opening No. 2. In the article cited earlier I have demonstrated in detail that this is not an original opening but one made by the Soviets and the Poles in 1945 in order to gain access to the cellar (2017b, pp. 320-324). Let me add here that the assertion of the authors that for this opening "portions of straight, flat edges and a 90-degree angle survive intact, though most of the concrete around the edge was damaged by the explosion" is true, although only to a minute extent, but that – as I have been able to show by means of photographs I took over time – this rough square was chopped out sometime between 1992 and 1997 by a gentle helping hand from the Auschwitz Museum that apparently sought to make the fable of the openings for Zyklon B slightly more believable (*ibid*., Photo 18, p. 342). I stated, in fact (*ibid*., p. 322; page numbers from there):

> *"Between 1992 (Photograph III. 17* [p. 341]*) and 1997 (III. 18* [p. 342]*), the hole has been coarsely enlarged and squared by blows with a chisel.*
> *As can be seen from a comparison of the Illustrations 19-21* [pp. 343f.]*, Hole no. 2 appearing in the photograph of 1945* [#5, p. 332] *has been successively enlarged, especially in its eastern part."*

On the subject of the size of the opening the authors assert that its area was 0.5 m². In June 1990 that opening had a trapezoidal shape with a long side of 86 cm and a *maximum* width of 50 cm; the narrowest part was 43 cm, but, as Kula told us in his deposition, the openings had to measure at least 70 cm × 70 cm. It is thus easy to see why the authors keep quiet about Kula as a witness.

In Section 2.5.5., I already exposed the device van Pelt used to solve this problem: his drawing of the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction device with its reduction in size at the level of the ceiling from 70 cm × 70 cm to 48 cm × 48 cm! As Keren *et al.* collaborated with van Pelt in the preparation of his book, we may assume that this device is the fruit of their joint strategy, agreed on by the four "specialists" for the purpose of smoothing out Kula's above statement to some extent.

Let me add here that the cross-sectional area given by these authors – 0.5 m × 0.5 m – is wrong: the effective area is in fact necessarily smaller than the one resulting from its two large dimensions (0.82 m × 0.5 m = 0.41 m²) due to the trapezoidal shape of the opening.[690]

b) Opening 2

Opening 2, as can be seen from Fig. 12 shown by the authors (Keren *et al.*, p. 85), is identical to Provan's Opening No. 6. Here we are actually dealing with a simple crack caused by the impact of that part of the ceiling on Pillar No. 6 below, as my corresponding photographs clearly show (2017b, Photos 30 & 31, pp. 349f.). In order to create the illusion that this crack actually was an opening even before the explosion, the authors are obliged to make use of a laborious trick: they superimpose a dotted square on the photograph of this shapeless hole to show the edges of the alleged original opening! They assign to their imaginary square a dimension of 50 cm × 50 cm (Keren *et al.*, p. 75), measurements that are likewise in disagreement with Kula's first deposition that the opening measured 70 cm × 70 cm.

c) Opening 3

The authors write in this respect:

> *"Hole 3's projected location is in an area of the roof that is badly damaged and covered with rubble."*

The Auschwitz Museum unfortunately did not allow them to remove the rubble (*ibid.*), so that in theory there is such an opening, but it cannot be seen! The truth of the matter is, though, that yet again the authors make use of a little sleight of hand. The field of view of their photograph is very narrow and viewed from west to east (Keren *et al.*, Ill. 18, p. 85). All it takes to get a better look at this area is to widen the view and reverse the perspective (looking from east to west; 2017b, Photos 31-33, pp. 350-352). Then one realizes that this area is not "badly damaged and covered with rubble" at all but that one can see two large cracks (one of which is Provan's Opening No. 8). These cracks are in such disagreement with an alleged Zyklon-B opening that the authors have preferred to keep quiet about them and make us believe that there is an invisible alleged Opening No. 3!

d) Opening 4

The identification of Opening No. 4 is arguably the most fanciful one. The authors explain (Keren *et al.*, pp. 75f.):

> *"Hole 4 can be identified by a pattern in the rebar (Figure 16) at the very northern end of what remains of the roof.* […] *Hole 4 can be identified by*

[690] Ca. (0.82×0.43)+(0.07×0.82÷2) = 0.38 m².

> *the unimpeded square opening set in the rebar in 1943. The surrounding edges were shattered by the explosion and the folding of the roof, leaving only the telltale rebar latticework. Its measurements are 0.5×0.5 m.* […] *The deliberately looped rebar proves that this hole, as almost certainly the other three, was cast at the time the concrete was poured in January 1943."*

This argument so impressed van Pelt that he has published the corresponding photograph (p. 500). All we now have to do is look at it (Mattogno 2017b, Photos 7 & 7a, pp. 402f.). The first thing that strikes the eye is that a supporting pillar of the *Leichenkeller* roof juts out of this hole and that the vertical traces of the form-work used for the casting of the pillar are clearly visible, as are the ends of rebars coming out of the top of the pillar. The hole was obviously caused by the ceiling crashing onto this pillar. Actually, as the authors themselves acknowledge, "the roof shifted considerably when it collapsed after the explosions" (Keren *et al.*, p. 74), which means that the ceiling was lifted up and then shifted sideways when it fell back, causing the central supporting beam to move away from the pillars which had supported it, with some of the pillars subsequently piercing the roof. This is clearly evident in the vicinity of the alleged Opening No. 1 where the top part of the first concrete pillar has broken through the morgue ceiling creating another hole (Mattogno 2017b, Photo 8, p. 404).

Secondly, this hole has *no* well-defined edges, to say nothing of them being straight. If this hole had been "cast at the time the concrete was poured," then these smooth, well-defined edges would be somewhere. They cannot have vanished into thin air, as shown by the photographs of the aeration openings of the furnace hall of Crematorium III and of the de-aeration duct of *Leichenkeller* 2 in Crematorium II. Hence this hole was certainly not cast together with the entire roof.

Thirdly, in the square formed by the rebars, to which the authors assign such importance, the lateral rebars have not been cut off, as would have been necessary for the construction of the brick cladding around the opening; they have only been bent, most likely by the violent impact of the pillar piercing the roof.[691] The thesis that the bending of the lateral rebars demonstrates that the alleged opening was included as of 1943 during the casting of the concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 is also historically unfounded, as I already showed in Subchapter 2.4.

The authors' other thesis, *viz.* that this square of rebars reflects exactly the situation as of January 1943, is completely groundless. The ruins of *Leichenkeller* 1 underwent several phases of work and changes. I will mention here

[691] Mattogno 2017b, Photograph 7a on p. 403. I have labeled here with numbers 1-5 the most visible rebars, the letter "P" stands for the pillar.

the cases that are best documented. First of all, as early as 1946 these ruins were searched by Roman Dawidowski, the expert who worked on behalf of Judge Jan Sehn (Mattogno 2017b, pp. 322f.). In 1968 a group of Germans undertook detailed archeological studies, which also included diggings. Pressac published four of their photographs (1989, p. 265). Furthermore, sometime between 1990 and 2000 the alleged Opening No. 1 – as I have already explained – was enlarged and made square. Provan's Opening No. 7 underwent similar alterations: in 1990 it showed five rebars, up to 40 cm long and bent backwards, but in 2000 the opening had been coarsely straightened out to make a square, and four rebars had been cut or broken off (Mattogno 2017b, Photos 23-28, pp. 346-348). One can thus not seriously assert that the state of the rebars of the alleged Opening No. 4 in 1998 corresponded to the original state.

## 13.3. "Converging" Testimonies

In an effort to demonstrate the existence of the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction openings, van Pelt moreover invokes an alleged "convergence" of four testimonies: those by Bakon, Olère, Tauber, and Kula (p. 173). I have already dealt with the latter two and will therefore limit myself here to Bakon's and Olère's statements.

### 13.3.1. Yehuda Bakon

Yehuda Bakon testified at the 68th session of the Eichmann Trial at Jerusalem, which took place on June 7, 1961, on the subject of the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction devices (van Pelt 2002, pp. 172f.):

> *"Yes, there were two of these in each gas chamber in crematoria Nos. 1 and 2* [= II and III] *– that is to say, there were four; their dimensions were 40×40 centimeters; below were the ventilators and also holes for cleaning with water. Afterwards, when they dismantled the crematoria, we saw the ventilators separately."*

These claims are at variance with those of Tauber and of Kula and are, moreover, architecturally wrong. First of all, Bakon states that *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III was split into two sections (State of Israel, p. 1250):

> *"In crematoria Nos. 1 and 2, there was a very long hall divided in two. I asked them the reason for this and they explained that sometimes there were not enough people and it was a pity to waste the gas, so the people were put into only one half of the hall."*

Tauber, however, states that this was the case only for Crematorium II. Secondly, the expressions used by Bakon make us believe that he was familiar with the original state of the hall, which cannot have been the case. Without

this knowledge the witness would have seen only "two halls" and not "a very long hall *divided* in two."

As against this, the dimensions of the openings given by Bakon – 40 cm × 40 cm – are at variance with Kula's first deposition – 70 cm × 70 cm. Referring to the two alleged gas chambers, the witness says moreover that "below were the *ventilators*," hence down below in the gas chamber (or even below the openings), and he even claims to have seen them when the crematoria were being demolished. Here he picks up the little propaganda story already related by Janda Weiss (see Subchapter 17.8.).

Bakon, who was born on July 28, 1929, was deported to Auschwitz on December 15, 1943 at the age of 14.[692] His tender age notwithstanding, according to van Pelt, he "survived three consecutive selections" (p. 169): a real miracle! The first miracle: At the time of the alleged gassings of the Jews from the Theresienstadt family camp at the beginning of July 1944 he was "selected together with a group of some 80 youths 12 to 16 years old and sent to the Men's Camp BIId."[693] The SS must have had some strange ideas about who was able to work and who was not! Not only that – here is what happened then to these miraculously saved youths:

> *"We boys – as I have already said – then went to the men's camp where we were treated in a privileged way. We were allowed to let our hair grow. At first, we did not even have to work. The strangest thing was that even the SS took good care of us. They even went so far as to bring us a ping-pong table. We also received better clothing and shoes to measure. That was something that we had not experienced for a long time. Of course, it did not last long, because we were assigned to the various Kommandos."* (Bakon, p. 122)

The tale of Bakon's *Kommando* being invited by the detainees of the "*Sonderkommando*" to warm themselves in the "*Kleidungskammer*" or in the alleged gas chambers, which I examined in Section 2.7.3., or even to have toured the inside of the crematoria including the furnace hall (State of Israel, p. 1251) is simply unbelievable and is only a literary tool to back up the propaganda which went around in the camp and which included the tale of the "usual flames" that came out of the chimneys and "reached a height of four metres" (*ibid*., p. 1249) or that of the "human ashes" spread on the ground in the wintertime "so that people could walk on the road and not slip" (*ibid*., p. 1248). Van Pelt shows three drawings of the Birkenau Crematoria done by Bakon in June 1945 (*ibid*. p. 1249), which van Pelt considers to be "important as evidence about the gas chambers" (p. 171). This alleged importance depends on the fact that one of these drawings shows a schematic view of the section of an

[692] Kárný, Vol. II, p. 971. Bakon was liberated at the Gunskirchen Camp.
[693] Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, 106th session on October 30, 1964, p. 23147.

alleged gas chamber. Bakon describes it as follows (State of Israel, pp. 1250f.):

> *"This is a view of the gas chambers and also Nos. 1 and 2* [= II and III] *which were underground, and what one saw above. They looked like water sprinklers; I was curious and examined them closely. I saw that there were no holes in them, this was just a sham; at first sight it seemed to be an actual shower-head. Above there were lights covered with wire, and in each gas chamber there were two pipes leading from the ceiling to the floor, and around them there were four iron columns surrounded by strong wire. When the operation was over and the people were forced inside, the SS opened some device above, like a drainage pipe, and through it introduced Zyklon B."*

Van Pelt, who praises "the precision of Bacon's [sic] memory" (p. 172), comments on the drawing by calling attention to the fake showers, to the lights and to the upper rounded angles, which he claims constitute Bakon's recollection of the ventilation ducts (p. 170).

But this is not very precise at all. Leaving aside the question of the alleged fake showers (see Subchapter 4.3.) and of the alleged split of *Leichenkeller* 1 into two halls, the description of the Zyklon-B-introduction device given by this witness – "pipes" around which were arranged "four iron columns surrounded by strong wire" – is in flagrant disagreement with those by Kula or Tauber. This version is a hodge-podge of Kula's and Tauber's versions and of that given by Nyiszli, who speaks of "square sheet-iron pipes" (1961, p. 45).

The position of the lights given is inexact (see Subchapter 4.3.), and van Pelt's conjecture that the drawing took into account the upper edges of the alleged gas chamber, smoothed-out by the ventilation ducts, is not supported by Bakon's testimony. The witness does not, in fact, speak of a ventilation system but rather, as we have seen, of the ventilators being located "below" the holes.

I will add that Bakon knew nothing about the alleged brick shafts above those openings. At the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial he declared:[694]

> *"They*[695] *measured some 40 by 40 cm, with steel bars and, inside, solid wire-mesh. They ended at the ceiling, and above there was what seemed to be a duct. Yes, a lid. It was lifted, and from above the Zyklon B was simply poured in."*

In his drawing which shows a section through the alleged gas chamber the shaft is missing and the lid rests directly on the roof. Besides, Bakon's earlier description of the introduction device clashes with the one he is said to have given to van Pelt where there is no mention of a wire-mesh structure but of a

---

694 Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, 106th session on October 30, 1964, pp. 23181f.

695 The shafts (Schächte) for the introduction of Zyklon B.

tube "riddled with little holes" (see Section 2.7.3.). Here we also have the "wooden covers," which are in disagreement with Tauber's concrete lids. Bakon's declaration is hence unreliable, and his drawing is nothing but a graphical illustration of the propaganda spread by the resistance movement (see next chapter).

### 13.3.2. David Olère

We now come to Olère. In Sections 10.2.4. and 10.5.1. I showed the lack of any historical basis for two of Olère's drawings. Van Pelt refers to two more drawings said to furnish "a very important visual record of the design and operation of the gas chamber and the incinerators of Crematorium 3" (p. 173). They consist of a plan view (p. 174) and a vertical section of Crematorium III (pp. 176f.). Van Pelt asserts that the *former* "is fully corroborated by the plans that were found by the Russians in the building of Central Construction Office" (p. 174), but this does not prove that a detail of Olère's *latter* drawing corresponds to reality. This detail actually consists of the four alleged Zyklon-B-introduction devices which appear on *Leichenkeller* 1 staggered along the north-south axis. In this respect van Pelt claims an alleged photographic "confirmation" (*ibid*.):

> *"Olère's staggered arrangement is confirmed by air photos of Birkenau taken by the Americans on August 25, 1944, and can be explained by assuming that these wire-mesh columns were located on the west side of the first and fifth structural columns, which supported the roof of the gas chamber, and on the east side of the third and seventh structural columns."*

As usual, van Pelt picks up an argument previously raised by Pressac (1989, p. 430). Both authors, though, provide a rather superficial analysis of the documents in question. Let me say, first of all, that in a specific study I demonstrated that there never were any introduction shafts for Zyklon on the roofs of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III nor any respective holes in them (2017b).

A detailed discussion of the aerial photographs mentioned by van Pelt will be undertaken in the next section. Here, in order to refute his arguments, we will say only the following: The photographs show the presence of four dark blurry blotches on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1, which van Pelt considers to be proof for the existence of four Zyklon-B-introduction devices. Such an interpretation is unwarranted, though, because these blotches are some 3-4 m long (those on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III cover an area of some 3 m² at least) and, what is more, have a north-south axis whereas the axis of the shadow of the crematorium chimney lies northeast-southwest, hence they cannot even be shadows.

If we follow Pressac (1989, p. 253), the brick shafts allegedly installed on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 allowing the Zyklon B to be fed in from the outside had a height of 40-50 cm, while Kula gives the inner dimensions as 70×70 cm; they are hence in disagreement with the 3-4 m-long blotches discernible on the aerial photograph of August 25, 1944, which thus proves nothing at all in this respect. This inevitably refutes also the alleged "confirmation" brought in by van Pelt. Hence, Olère's drawing does not demonstrate anything as far as the existence of the four alleged Zyklon-B-introduction openings are concerned.

Finally, if we look at Olère's drawing of the vertical section of Crematorium III, we have van Pelt's comment (p. 176):

> *"The most important information contained in this part of the drawing are the four hollow wire-mesh columns (E)."*

The caption of the drawing says in French "*Grille pour bombes à gaz*," translated by van Pelt as "[metal] grates [columns] for gas bombs" (pp. 176f.), which is an unmistakable reference to the mythical "bombs filled with Prussic acid" invented by Jerzy Tabeau (see Subchapter 16.1., Section 17.8.2., and Subsection 18.4.6.1.). I shall return to Olère in the next chapter, in which I will show the real significance of his drawings.

### 13.3.3. Aerial Photographs of August 25, 1944

Keren *et al.* have looked in a somewhat more careful manner at the two aerial photographs taken on August 25, 1944.[696] I will summarize here my interpretation of their arguments as published elsewhere (2017b, Chapter 4). The two above photographs, in particular the one labeled 3185 (*ibid*, Photo 4, p. 400), show on the morgues' roofs four dark spots of irregular shapes, which the authors explain as follows (Keren *et al.*, p. 72):

> *"The smudges are too large to belong just to the holes themselves. They probably correspond to the tamping down of a trail on the roof by SS men detailed to introduce the canisters. The photograph shows the smudges alternating slightly, Holes 1 and 3 to the west, 2 and 4 to the east. A Sonderkommando survivor, Henryk Tauber, considered a reliable witness on technical issues, testified that the holes in Crematorium II were on alternating sides."*

The authors have had the two photographs analyzed by "an expert on aerial photo interpretation, Carroll Lucas" (*ibid*.). On pages 95f. they report his findings:

> *"It is impossible to observe the Zyklon B holes themselves in any of the aerial photographs.* […] *Mr. Lucas analyzed the two August 25 photos showing the roof of the Crematorium II.* […] *After careful study Mr. Lucas*

[696] Mission 60 PR/694 60 SQ. Can F 5367. Exposure 3185, 3186. NA.

*identified four small objects within the smudges, all slightly elevated above the level of the roof. Stereo imaging allows observation of even small objects in grainy images, very difficult or impossible to detect in separate images, as is well demonstrated by 'random dot stereograms.' In all probability, these correspond to the four 'chimneys' above the holes in the roof, as clearly visible in the Train Photograph. Thus, the aerial photographs add further support to the witness testimonies and to the Train Photograph. With regard to the dark smudges and related findings Mr. Lucas summarized his conclusions as follows:*

*a) 'The roof of the partially underground wing of the Crematorium contains four raised vents, possibly with covers larger than their exits.'*

*b) 'The four dark areas observed on the Crematorium II roof (on positive prints) are compacted soil, produced by the constant movement of personnel deployed on the roof, as they worked around the vents'* […].

*c) 'The thin dark lineation (on positive prints) interconnecting the dark areas is a path of compacted earth produced by personnel moving from vent to vent.'*

*d) 'The dark area connecting this path to the edge of the roof from the vent nearest to the Crematorium roof is an extension of the path which shows where personnel gained access to the roof – possibly using a short ladder leaned against the roof.'*

*e) 'The evidence provided by this analysis lends credence to the fact the vents existed and were used in a way consistent with statements from multiple witnesses.''*

We will look at the soundness of these observations. I note, first of all, that the claim of the authors that "the photograph shows the smudges alternating slightly, Holes 1 and 3 to the west, 2 and 4 to the east," is wrong. It is sufficient to delineate the shape of the *Leichenkeller* and to draw in the central beam that ran through it lengthwise to see that in reality the four smudges are all on the eastern half of the roof slab (Mattogno 2017b, Photo 4b, p. 400). This deals the authors' thesis a decisive blow.

Their comment on Lucas's observations is really incredible: they state that "it is impossible to observe the Zyklon holes themselves," but still Lucas is said to have identified "four small objects within the smudges" which however are "very difficult or impossible to detect in separate images." In other words "the four small objects" cannot be seen, but – in an act of faith – they still have to be there! Finally, these objects, invisible as they are, correspond "in all probability" to the shafts for Zyklon B!

What are Lucas's observations?

a) He claims that the cover of *Leichenkeller* 1 shows "four raised vents, possibly with covers": but how can he make a statement like that if it is im-

possible to observe the four alleged objects in separate images? And how was he able to see even the covers (!) of the alleged shafts? Here, our "expert" has been somewhat imprudent, because he uses the term "vents," a clear reference to the first study of the aerial photographs of Auschwitz-Birkenau, the one by Brugioni and Poirier, who on one of the two photographs taken on August 25, 1944, designate each of the above blotches – *a priori* and without any proof – by the very term "vent" (Brugioni/Poirier, p. 11). As the alleged objects are invisible and hence unidentifiable, Lucas's statement is not factual but purely propagandistic: he simply claimed to have seen what the authors had wanted him to see. This ideological and propagandistic character of Lucas's declarations also clearly shines through in his further statements.

b) He claims that the smudges visible on the cover of the *Leichenkeller* "are compacted soil, produced by the constant movement of personnel deployed on the roof, as they worked around the vents." Even assuming that this is technically sound – which, as we will see, it is not – we again run into the propagandist motivation: the smudges were caused by the personnel assigned to the gassings! How does he know that? Another act of faith for the Holocaust.

Let us analyze his technical explanation. The Birkenau area is known to be sandy. On the photograph in question the soil of the inner yard of Crematorium II (but also at Crematorium III) is white, except for areas with flower beds or vegetation. Hence, by what extraordinary physico-chemical phenomenon would the white sand have become black when it was repeatedly walked on by a pair of SS[697] men? And why did those walking SS men cause dark blotches only in a certain area of the morgues, but not in a similar way on the claimed path from and to those areas? This is particularly true for Morgue 1 of Crematorium III, where the blotches run in inexplicable angles with no connections to one another. Did the SS men jump from one blotch to another?

The authors come up with yet another and even more nonsensical explanation for those blotches. The "inner core" of the columns, *i.e.* the alleged movable "can" into which the Zyklon B was poured (according to Tauber; see Section 10.3.5.), had been "temporarily removed and propped against the small chimney that housed the Zyklon insertion devices" (Keren *et al.*, p. 97). But according to Kula this "can" "was an empty column of thin zinc plate of about 150 mm square" (see Mattogno 2017b, pp. 316f.). It was correctly drawn by Pressac (1989, p. 299). But if the Zyklon-B shafts, which according to the authors measured "about 60×60 cm" (Keren *et al.*, p. 95; purely invented dimensions), are completely invisible in the photographs in question, how can any-

[697] Acc. to M. Nyiszli there were two SS guards assigned to the alleged gassings. Nyiszli 1961, p. 45.

one claim that devices 15×15 cm and at most one meter long could create smudges of some 3-4 meters in length and 1-1.5 m in width?

c) Lucas's statement that the four smudges are linked to "a path of compacted earth produced by personnel moving from vent to vent" is likewise propagandist. As long as the objection in relation to the change of color of compacted sand remains valid, on what grounds can one assume that the presumed compacting had produced "a path" and that it had been produced by the SS personnel allegedly assigned to the gassings?

d) Lucas claims furthermore to have identified, west of the fourth dark spot, the access "where personnel gained access to the roof." It takes some imagination to see in this extension of the smudge a footpath, all the more so since this extension ends half-way between the smudge and the outer edge of the *Leichenkeller* (Mattogno 2017b, Photo 4a, p. 400). That Lucas's observations have no technical relevance but are only propagandist in nature results finally from an important fact to which he has obviously paid no attention at all. The ground of the yards in Crematoria II and III consisted of the same sand which (presumably) covered *Leichenkeller* 1 and 2. From the point of view of official historiography, if Lucas's explanation were true, the thousands upon thousands of Jews who had trodden this sand before being gassed in these two crematoria should have created a literal highway of dark sand from the gate of the yard to the entrance to *Leichenkeller* 2, the alleged undressing room. But the aerial photographs do not show even the slightest trace of supposedly compacted dark sand. But then how can anyone seriously argue that the smudges on *Leichenkeller* 1 have been caused by the sand being compacted under the boots of two men?

The aerial photographs of May 31, 1944 are known for not showing any dark blotches on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 of the crematorium, but only one dark spot on its western edge. Van Pelt publishes this photograph (p. 449), but does not mention this fact in any way. Keren *et al.* give an explanation which is even more inconsistent than those analyzed above (see Mattogno 2017b, pp. 383f.).

As I have mentioned elsewhere, the dark spots were most probably discolorations of the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1. This cover consisted of a slab of reinforced concrete 18 cm thick, protected from the rain by a coat of black bitumen which was shielded from the atmosphere by a thin layer of cement which probably later crumbled in certain areas, leaving the bitumen layer exposed, thus creating the blotches which can be seen in the aerial photographs. This explanation relies on the assumption that the roof in question, in 1944, was devoid of sand, something which is shown clearly by the first photograph of the ruins of *Leichenkeller* 1, taken in 1945 (*ibid*., Photo 5, p. 332). The aerial photograph dated December 21, 1944 (*ibid*., Photo 6, p. 401), confirms this

fact. It shows Crematorium II being dismantled. *Leichenkeller* 2 appears to be uncovered; the roof and a large portion of the chimney have been taken down. *Leichenkeller* 1 shows fairly angular contours, which means that the concrete cover was surely laid bare.

On the roof slab one can see two dark spots, more or less where Spots Nos. 3 and 4 appeared in the photograph taken on August 25, 1944. Parallel to them there are two more spots along the eastern edge of the roof slab. Another, fainter spot appears roughly where the first spot shows up in the photograph of August 25, 1944, but it extends eastward into another equally faint spot. The second spot of the photograph of August 25, 1944, does not show up this time. Together, this confirms that the explanation of the spots given by the authors is completely unfounded.

### 13.3.4. The "Train Photograph"

As "converging" evidence in favor of the existence of the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction devices on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II van Pelt also brings in a photograph from the *Kamann* series[698] said to date from December 1942 (pp. 340f.). He again appropriates Pressac's remarks on this subject, the latter having published and analyzed the photograph, but assigning it to the period between February 9 and 11, 1943 (1989, p. 340). Van Pelt comments on it as follows (p. 340):

> *"One can see the basement space known in the plans as Morgue 1 projecting outward from the long side of the building. It is not yet covered with earth, and as a result one can easily see (just right of the smokestack of the locomotive in the foreground) the more or less cubical tops of three of the four wire-mesh Zyklon B insertion columns made by Kula, drawn by Olère, and described by Tauber. Again, by itself the photograph would not be conclusive evidence, but in combination with eyewitness evidence it proves the existence of these columns beyond reasonable doubt."*

This photograph has also been analyzed by Keren *et al.*, and so I will also answer their arguments in this case. Because of the presence in the foreground of a small locomotive with several little cars, the authors call it the "Train Photograph." Farther away this photograph shows *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, on top of which there are some unidentifiable objects which the authors take to be the shafts for the introduction of Zyklon B. As results from their Fig. 4 (Keren *et al.*, p. 80), they claim to have identified the first two shafts, starting from south; the third one is said to be "entirely occluded by the smokestack" of the engine, whereas the fourth appears for them "just to the left of a locomotive's smokestack" (both *ibid*., p. 71). The analysis of this

[698] SS-Unterscharführer Dietrich Kamann, in charge of Gartengestaltung (landscaping) at the ZBL.

photograph by the authors is extremely superficial and therefore intentionally skirts many essential elements.

1) First of all, let us state that the presence of Shaft No. 3 behind the smokestack of the locomotive is pure conjecture and does not result from the photograph.

2) Secondly, the claim that the three indistinct objects which one can see on the roof slab of *Leichenkeller* 1 are introduction shafts for Zyklon B is likewise an undemonstrated and indemonstrable assumption which is even, as we shall see under Item 7, contrary to the evidence. The authors attempt to lend weight to their claim by bringing in two likewise known aerial photographs of the Birkenau area taken on August 25, 1944 (with which I have dealt in the preceding chapter), thereby creating, instead of a "convergence of proof," nothing but a circular reasoning. Anticipating their later arguments, they in fact state the following conclusion (*ibid*., p. 72):

> *"That the holes alternate in Crematorium II is supported by the aerial photograph, the Train Photograph, the physical findings, and Tauber's testimony."*

3) The indistinct objects taken by the authors to be Shafts Nos. 1 and 2 for Zyklon B are both located on the eastern half of the roof of the mortuary, as shown by the corresponding diagram (Mattogno 2017b, Photo 2b, p. 396), which conflicts with their basic thesis.

4) If, on the basis of this diagram, we calculate the positions of Objects 1 and 2 along the median of the surface of the *Leichenkeller*, we see that they stood at 7.2 and 10.5 m from the southern end of the *Leichenkeller*. This is fully borne out by the diagram prepared by Provan, on which I have marked by Numbers 1 and 2 the position of the respective objects (*ibid*., Document 2i, p. 398). This means that Object 1 is situated next to Pillar No. 2 and east of the central support beam, whereas Keren *et al.* claim that the alleged Shaft No. 1 was next to Pillar No. 1 and west of the central beam. Object 2 is about 3.3 m away from Object 1, whereas the Zyklon-B Shafts Nos.  and 2 as hypothesized by Keren *et al.* should be located some 7.60 m apart (see *ibid*., Ill. 1a, p. 394).

5) According to the authors, Object 4 should be located slightly in front of the last pillar of the *Leichenkeller*, hence some 4 m from the wall of the crematorium. If it were standing right next to the wall, as in fact it is, it would be less than 40 cm high, because its height corresponds to half the distance between the pair of windows to its left and the level of the *Leichenkeller*, as the windows of the crematorium were some 100 cm above ground level and *Leichenkeller* 1 rose 26 cm from the ground (Pressac 1989, pp. 286, 325), which means that the windows were located at a height of (100–26=) 74 cm from the morgue's roof, and the object would thus have measured about half

that value. If instead the object had been at the position indicated by the authors, it would be even lower because of the perspective.

Already on Blueprint 936 of January 15, 1942 (*ibid*., pp. 268f.), and in the later ones as well, a layer of earth had been specified for the top of *Leichenkeller* 1; Blueprint 933[-934] of January 19 gives the precise thickness of this layer: 45 cm (*ibid*., p. 279). It follows that Object 4, rising less than 40 cm above the concrete surface of the *Leichenkeller*, would have been buried in this layer of earth, therefore it could not have been a shaft for Zyklon B.

6) What may these objects have been? The photograph in question does not allow us to solve this riddle, but there is another photograph, also from the *Kamann* series, taken a few weeks earlier, which shows the *Leichenkeller* of Crematorium II in greater detail (Mattogno 2017b, Photo 3, p. 399). On this photograph the objects that are claimed to be shafts for Zyklon B do not appear at all. In Subchapter 2.4. I demonstrated that the hypothesis of a creation of holes in the ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 for the introduction of Zyklon B is technical nonsense and also in total disagreement with one of the principal tenets of the official thesis shared also by the authors. In the photograph just mentioned there is, on the roof of the *Leichenkeller*, an object with square sides, leaning against the wall to the left of the third pair of windows, which seems to be made up of a pile of boxes (*ibid*., Photo 3 & 3a, p. 399). Curiously the position of this object corresponds exactly to the alleged Shaft No. 4 of the "Train Photograph." We may have here an alternative explanation for the putative Shaft No. 4.

7) Let us move on to the other two objects. The authors assume as an established fact that they were rectangular solids and answer Irving's hypotheses as follows (Keren *et al.*, p. 71):

> *"David Irving has speculated that the holes are really 'drums containing sealant,' but it is obvious that this cannot be the case: a cylindrical object would produce a gradual light pattern, while the objects above display a sharp change between uniform light and uniform shadow."*

Actually, this is anything but "obvious." As is shown by an enlargement of Objects 1 and 2 (Mattogno 2017b, Photo 2c & 2d, p. 397), they have a shape that is rounded at top and bottom, which is absolutely incompatible with the shadow zones of a rectangular solid. This also results from a comparison with one of the ventilation chimneys of the crematorium and the chimney of the furnaces (*ibid*., Photos 2e & 2f, p. 397). It is therefore possible that the objects have a cylindrical shape.[699] But an object, cylindrical in shape, appears clearly just in front of the south wall of the *Leichenkeller* (*ibid*., Photo 2g, p. 398). Its dimensions, considering that the cylinder is standing right against the wall, are

[699] The camera was located above the level of the morgue and was inclined by a few degrees; this explains the fact that the two objects should also show a rounded top.

compatible with the two objects located on top of the *Leichenkeller*. We have here, no doubt, drums that were used during the construction. A similar cylinder, identifiable as a metal barrel, appears also in a photograph which shows the erection of the chimney of Crematorium III.[700]

Supporting the hypothesis that objects not associated with Zyklon B shafts were temporarily stored on or near this roof is the fact that there are two more objects on the Train Photograph diligently ignored by Keren *et al.* One of them is on the roof to the left of Object No. 2 (Provan's Object No. 3), yet because it has a conspicuously lighter shadow than the others and is located too close to the other two objects to be Zyklon-B Shaft No. 3, it is ignored, just like a smaller object of different color to the right of Object No. 1, which obviously is located behind the roof.

David Irving's hypothesis therefore remains the most reasonable one, and the objects were probably barrels of tar or bitumen used for the insulation of the roof of that morgue. A request for insulating materials from *Zentralbauleitung* dated October 8, 1942, mentions in fact a requirement for 11,000 kg of bitumen and 4,500 kg of tar-based adhesive (*Teer-Klebemasse*).[701]

We may therefore conclude that the "convergence of proof" claimed by van Pelt is nothing but a collection of false and contradictory testimonies and of aerial and terrestrial photographs wrongly and deceptively interpreted which do not prove anything.

[700] Pressac 1989, Photo 11 on p. 337. Mattogno 2017b, Photograph 2h on p. 398 (enlargement).
[701] RGVA, 502-1-313, illegible page number.

# 14. Zyklon B

## 14.1. HCN Concentration in the Alleged Homicidal Gas Chambers

One of the strategies adopted by van Pelt and defense counsel Rampton in their endeavors to refute the *Leuchter Report* was to assume, for the alleged homicidal gassings, a hydrogen-cyanide (HCN) concentration far lower than the one postulated by Leuchter, against whom they argued (p. 387, similar p. 415):

> *"Then he wrongly reasoned that, in accordance with American practice, the Germans had used a high concentration of 3,600 parts of hydrogen cyanide per million parts of air – the concentration used in United States gas chambers to ensure that the condemned will die a quick death – while in fact the German used a concentration of 300 parts per million to kill their victims."*

Where does this assumed *effective* concentration stem from? From the *Leuchter Report*, although Leuchter mentioned 3,200 ppm, not 3,600 (Leuchter *et al.*, p. 33). Van Pelt himself writes (p. 388):

> *"In American gas chambers, inmates were killed with 3,200 ppm, the effect of which the critique describes as 'one-gulp-and-you're-dead.' A concentration of 300 ppm brought about 'rapid and immediate death.' Given the fact that there were accounts that it took people up to 30 minutes to expire, concentrations at Auschwitz could have been as low as 100 ppm."*

We see that van Pelt deduces the HCN concentration from the time it took the alleged victims to die, but choosing a duration which is categorically denied by many of the witnesses he cites:

J. Weiss (Hackett, p. 350):

> *"Then the gas was let into the chamber. The lungs of the victims slowly burst, and after three minutes a loud clamoring could be heard. Then the chamber was opened, and those who still showed signs of life were beaten to death."*

C.S. Bendel:[702]

> *"To kill a chamber full of people required 3-5 minutes."*

M. Nyiszli (1961, p. 45):

> *"Within five minutes everybody was dead."*

R. Höss:[703]

[702] Statement by C.S. Bendel on October 21, 1945. NI-11390, p. 3.
[703] Van Pelt 2002, 4. Affidavit by R. Höss dated April 5, 1946. PS-3868.

> *"It took from 3 to 15 minutes to kill the people in the death chamber depending upon climatic conditions."*

F. Müller instead speaks of "ten minutes" (p. 116). In Judge Sehn's report which the judge compiled with the help of the engineer Dawidowski, it is said that "the death of the victims occurred within 3-10 minutes, depending on the concentration of the hydrogen cyanide, but to make sure the gassing went on for about 20 minutes" (Höss Trial, Vol. 11. p. 45).

As far as hydrogen cyanide is concerned, we may use as a basis for our calculations the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium II or III which measured 30×7×2.41 m or 506.1 cubic meters. Subtracting the volume occupied by the supporting pillars and the central beam, we are left with about 499 cubic meters. For a gassing operation involving 1,500 persons of an average weight of 60 kg (see Subchapter 1.9.), we have, for the volume they occupy, (0.06× 1,500=) 90 cubic meters. The effective empty space is thus (499–90=) 409 m³ which means that, for a theoretical concentration of 300 ppm by volume or 0.36 g/m³, one would have needed (0.36×409=) about 147 grams of hydrogen cyanide.[704] For 100 ppm (or 0.12 g/m³) we would instead have about 49 grams of HCN.

These amounts, as we will see in the next chapter, are in total disagreement with the quantities of Zyklon B used in the homicidal gas chambers according to van Pelt. We must note, moreover, that for van Pelt the HCN concentration actually used in the alleged homicidal gas chambers went up or down depending upon the requirements of the moment. Dr. R.J. Green, replying to G. Rudolf in the expert opinion requested from him by van Pelt, calculates the HCN concentration in the alleged homicidal gas chambers as a function of time on the basis of a *minimum* concentration of 5 g/m³ (or 4,165 ppm) and a maximum of 20 g/m³ (or 16,660 ppm; Green), thus introducing an irreconcilable contradiction into van Pelt's critique of the *Leuchter Report*. The whole of this critique is, in fact, based on this *effective* concentration of 300 or 100 ppm of HCN (van Pelt 2002, pp. 411f.):

> *"Leuchter's conclusions were fatally flawed because of his totally mistaken premise that a far higher concentration of cyanide would be required to kill people in the gas chambers than would be required for the purpose of delousing.* […]
>
> *He* [Irving] *would have picked up the fundamental fallacy of the Leuchter Report and realized that many of Leuchter's reasons for denying the existence of the killing chambers were invalid. For example, Leuchter had argued that the ventilation system of the chambers would have been wholly inadequate. But if the concentration required was much lower than he as-*

[704] 1 ppm = 0.0012 g/m³.

> *sumed, it follows that the ventilation requirements would be correspondingly reduced. Similarly, Leuchter's argument that the high concentration of cyanide required to kill humans would have created a high risk of toxic contamination of the sewers would be invalidated if the concentration required was a fraction of that assumed by Leuchter."*

In the same way van Pelt's refutation of Leuchter's hypothesis regarding the explosive nature of HCN in air was based upon the idea that the concentration used in the alleged homicidal gas chambers "was around 300 parts per million" (p. 362). Van Pelt bolsters the argument saying (p. 388):

> *"Because the gas chambers were operated with a low (but lethal) hydrocyanide concentration of 100 ppm, there was no danger of explosion."*

Finally, this low concentration would also explain the minute concentration of cyanides found by Leuchter in the walls of the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium III (p. 442). This conjecture by van Pelt is also at variance with Tauber's assertion as to the splitting of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II into two gas chambers in order to save Zyklon B in cases of small transports. Taking an extreme case, the gassing of a *single* detainee in this almost empty room would have theoretically required the release of some [(499 $m^3$ – 0.06 $m^3$) × 0.36 $g/m^3$ =] 180 grams of HCN to reach the upper concentrations of HCN (300 ppm) assumed by van Pelt's, as against 147 grams for that concentration in a room filled with 1,500 persons (because the 1,500 persons take up space that does not need to be filled with gas), or [(499 $m^3$ – 0.06 $m^3$) × 0.12 $g/m^3$ =] about 60 grams against 49 grams for a concentration of 100 ppm. Hence, in order to save 1 kg of Zyklon B, between [1,000÷(180–147)=] 30 and [1,000÷(60–49)=] 90 gassings would have had to be carried out. With Zyklon B available in 1944 at a cost of 5 RM per kilogram,[705] it is highly unlikely that the *ZBL* would have built a wall in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, complete with a gas-tight door, to save 5 RM every 30 or 90 days![706]

The most "precise" and, from a mainstream point of view, most-authoritative witness on the amount of Zyklon B employed for the alleged gassings is Höss. In his sworn declaration of May 20, 1946, he states (NI-034):

> *"Of the Zyklon B, between 5 and 7 cans of 1 kilogram each were needed for the gassing of 1,500 people; the number of cans varied, depending on the size of the gas chamber and on the weather conditions, i.e. when the weather was cold and humid, an extra 2 or 3 cans were needed."*

---

[705] PS-1553, pp. 15-26, Invoice from Degesch concerning the supply of Zyklon B to KL Auschwitz and Oranienburg addressed to SS-Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein.

[706] Logically, during one day not more than one gassing of a small number of detainees would have been carried out, otherwise the victims would have been grouped to be killed together.

He explicitly mentions an average amount of "6 cans for 1,500 people" (*ibid.*). In his interrogation of May 14, 1946, Höss, speaking of the gassing of 1,500 to 1,600 persons, specified (NI-036):

> *"For this, one needed – it varied by crematorium, in the large crematoria 7, in other rooms 5 cans. But it also depended on the weather. If it was very cold and wet, one had to take an extra 2-3 cans."*

Hence, for the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, 7 kg of Zyklon B (or even 10!) would be needed to gas 1,500 persons. This amounts to a theoretical concentration maximum of (7,000 g ÷ 409 m³ =) 17.1 g/m³ or circa 14,250 ppm after the complete evaporation of all HCN. We see that van Pelt selected an effective concentration (14,250 ppm ÷ 300 ppm =) 47.5 or (14,250 ppm ÷ 100 ppm =) 142.5 times lower than the one given by the most-authoritative orthodox Holocaust source and used this glaring aberration to "demolish" the *Leuchter Report*!

We should not forget either that the most authoritative historian on the subject of Auschwitz, Pressac, has stated that "the gaseous poison used in the homicidal gas chambers was hydrogen cyanide at a high concentration (20 g/m³)" (1993, p. 71), corresponding to 16,666 ppm, *i.e.* 55.5 or even 166.6 times higher than van Pelt's values.

I will close this chapter with another quotation in the same vein directed against Leuchter by van Pelt (p. 387):

> *"Then he took no account of the fact that the gas chambers of Crematoria 2 and 3 had been purposefully demolished in 1944, that their remains had been exposed to the elements for forty-five years, and that the walls had been washed with acid rain – a fact of some importance because, contrary to Leuchter's belief, ferro-ferri cyanide is not stable under all conditions but tends to slowly dissolve in an acidic environment."*

These assertions show up van Pelt's crass technical and even archeological ignorance. As any visitor to Birkenau can see, the *outer* walls of the gas disinfestation chambers of BW 5a still exhibit vast areas stained blue with ferric ferrocyanide or Prussian Blue (less so at BW 5 b), even though they, too, have been "washed with acid rain" for decades. As Germar Rudolf has shown, Prussian Blue has its highest stability in a slightly acidic environment such as that produced by acid rain (Rudolf 2017, p. 202).

In this context van Pelt refers to the chemical expert report commissioned by the Auschwitz Museum in 1994 to the *Jahn Sehn Instytut Ekspertyz Sądowych* (Institute for Forensic Research) based in Krakow (Markiewicz *et al.*) and states that its results "positively demonstrate that the alleged gas chambers were used to kill people" (van Pelt 2002, p. 355). I will not go into chemical matters here and would merely like to point out that the chemist Germar Rudolf has shown this expert report in question to be methodically

and scientifically flawed and thus invalid (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 47-70; Rudolf 2017, pp. 336-342).

## 14.2. Zyklon-B Deliveries to Auschwitz

In his book van Pelt mentions his 32-page supplementary report entitled "Deliveries of Zyklon B to Auschwitz and Consumption Rates of Zyklon B in Auschwitz and Other Camps" (p. 428), from which he summarizes the results: in 1943 12,000 kg of Zyklon B were shipped to Auschwitz, of which "a maximum 9,000 kg could have been used for 'ordinary' delousing procedures (2,730 kg would have been used for the delousing of clothing, blankets, and other items in use by the prisoners, while some 6,270 kg could have been used for the delousing of barracks)." The remaining 3,000 kg "would have been available for purposes above and beyond those engaged in at other camps." Out of these 3,000 kg, according to van Pelt's calculations, 400 kg "would have been used for the delousing of the clothing of the deportees in the delousing chamber in Kanada I before shipment to the *Volksdeutsche Mittelstelle* (VoMi) for redistribution among the ethnic Germans," 940 kg at the most "could have been used for the occasional delousing of the railway freight carriages before their dispatch back to origin," and the remaining 1,660 kg were used for the alleged homicidal gassings (p. 427). Summarizing all this, the consumption of Zyklon B can be split up as given in Table 22.

**Table 22: Zyklon B at Auschwitz by van Pelt**

| | |
|---|---|
| Disinfestation of barracks | 6,270 kg |
| Disinfestation chambers | 3,130 kg |
| Disinfestation of freight cars | 940 kg |
| Homicidal gassings | 1,660 kg |
| Total: | 12,000 kg |

Let me say, first of all, that the extreme lack of any documents makes any kind of reconstruction of the applications of Zyklon B most conjectural. Van Pelt's figures are therefore completely arbitrary, as we can see from a verification of the data concerning the gas disinfestation chambers, for which we at least have some basis from which to start.

Bischoff's letter of January 9, 1943, tells us that at that time the following disinfestation chambers using Zyklon B were in operation at Auschwitz:

– 1 in the so-called "Kanada I" section, in operation since the summer of 1942;
– 1 in BW 5a, in operation since autumn of 1942;
– 1 in BW 5b, in operation since autumn of 1942.[707]

On July 30, 1943, the civilian employee Jährling compiled a "List of the disinfestation units, baths and disinfection devices installed at KL and KGL Ausch-

[707] Letter from Bischoff to Kammler dated January 9, 1943, re: "Hygienische Einrichtungen im K.L. und K.G.L.." RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 46-46a.

witz," in which he also indicated their "daily throughput (24 hours)." According to this, the operational gas disinfestation chambers using Zyklon B had the following throughput:

– 1 in Block 3 of Auschwitz "for about 20,000 pieces of laundry";
– 1 in "Kanada I" "for about 30,000 pieces of laundry, blankets, etc.";
– 1 in BW 5a,[708] "daily throughput 8,000 blankets."[709]

How many gassings had to be carried out to accomplish these daily throughputs? On July 4, 1944, the head of the Weimar *ZBL*, in reply to a request for information from Jothann on the local disinfestation gas chambers using the *Degesch-Kreislauf* system, gave the following information:[710]

> *"The disinfestation is radical and absolutely effective. The rule is: small and well stacked loads – short treatment time; dense loads – long duration of the gassing. Using a 200 g can, the times thus vary between 1 and 12 hours. We figure for 100 working outfits including all accessories (shoes and such) about 3 hours per chamber, degassing ½ hour. A chamber packed full with suitcases and bags (without carts) is left under gas for one night.* […]
>
> *The normal kind of hangers, specially made in sturdy construction, have been most useful. 100 pieces have to be made available per chamber."*

The *Degesch-Kreislauf* chambers measured 1.35 m × 4 m × 1.90 m (w/l/h) and thus had a floor area of 5.4 m² and a volume of 10.26 m³. Hence, the use of 200 g of Zyklon B corresponds to a concentration of 20 g/m³. The disinfestation gas chambers of BW 5a and 5b measured 9.90 m × 10.90 m = 107.9 m²; the height was 3 m over $^2/_3$ of the floor area and 4.7 m over $^1/_3$, giving a total volume of some 384 m³. It had three stoves for heating and two ventilators,[711] and at least two complete gassings of 12 hours each could be carried out daily. The consumption of Zyklon B was thus (384×0.020=) about 7.6 kg for each gassing and about 15.2 kg per day. In 1943 the consumption would thus have been (15.2×365=) 5,548 kg for the gas chamber in BW 5a and another 2,774 kg for at least six months of operation of the gas chamber in BW 5b, for a total of 8,322 kilograms.

The disinfestation gas chamber of Block 3 measured 4.92×17.65 m,[712] for a height of about 2.5 m, giving it a volume of some 217 m³. It was equipped with a ventilator in suction but had no means of heating; one may thus assume only one daily gassing with a consumption of (217×0.020=) 4.3 kg per day or

[708] The document generally mentions BW 5a and 5b, but in the second half of 1943, the gas chamber of BW 5b (the one on the east side) was transformed into a "Heissluftentlausung" (hot-air delousing). Cf. plan 2540 dated July 5, 1943 in: Pressac 1989, p. 58.
[709] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 9f.
[710] RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 17-17a.
[711] The three stoves are still present in the room, as are the two round openings in the eastern wall in which the ventilators were set.
[712] Plan 1046 dated February 19, 1942, in: Pressac 1989, p. 24.

about (4.3×365=) 1,570 kg per year. According to Pressac, the daily consumption was 5.15 kg for a concentration of 24 g/m³ of hydrogen cyanide.[713] The dimensions of the gas chamber in "Kanada I" are not known; from its daily throughput of "30,000 pieces of laundry," as compared to the 20,000 for the gas chamber in Block 3, one may deduce that it was 1.5 times the size, but even if we assume the same consumption, it would have absorbed another 1,570 kg of Zyklon B in one year. Thus the total consumption of Zyklon B in the disinfestation gas chambers mentioned could have been as high as some 11,462 kilograms in 1943.

We do not know, though, over how many days the disinfestation gas chambers were in actual operation, which means that we cannot say with certainty how much Zyklon B was actually consumed, but for that very reason van Pelt's assumptions have no value. Thus we may say in conclusion that it is totally unwarranted to attempt to demonstrate, on the basis of the shipments of Zyklon B which reached Auschwitz, that any particular fraction of this chemical was used for homicidal purposes. The 1,660 kg arrived at by van Pelt are thus pure fantasy.

Let us examine van Pelt's estimate of the Zyklon B required to disinfest the barracks. In 1943 the following inmate housing existed:[714]

– 190 accommodation barracks (*Unterkunftbaracken*) of the type *Pferdestallbaracken* (horse-stable barracks) Type 260/9, which measured 40.76 m × 9.56 m × 2.65 m = approximately 1,032 $m^3$ each, with a total of (1,032×190=) about 196,000 $m^3$;
– 41 barracks, same type yet used for other means = about 42,300 $m^3$;
– 10 barracks with a volume of 580 $m^3$ each, total = about 5,800 $m^3$;
– 16 barracks with a volume of 400 $m^3$ each, total = about 6,400 $m^3$;
– 29 barracks with a volume varying from about 470 $m^3$ to about 2,100 $m^3$, total = about 27,000 $m^3$.

The total volume was therefore ca. 277,500 $m^3$. There were 28 two-level brick blocks with basement in the Auschwitz Main Camp externally measuring 45.10 m × 13.84 m = 624.18 $m^2$ each. The average level height can be assumed to be on average ca. 3 m, so that the total volume of each block was 624.18 m² × 3 (levels) × 3 m = about 5,600 $m^3$; with 28 blocks we get (28×5600) about 156,800 $m^3$, which can be rounded to 150,000 $m^3$ to account for partitions. At Monowitz there were 67 barracks plus a few other buildings, so that a minimal volume of (1,032× 67) ca. 69,200 $m^3$ can be assumed. The total volume was therefore approximately 503,500 $m^3$. If assuming an HCN

[713] *Ibid.*, p. 25. Because of a printing error, the consumption is indicated as 51.5 kg instead of 5.15.
[714] Kostenvoranschlag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz, October 1, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-238, pp. 15-18.

concentration for disinfestations of 8 to 10 grams per $m^3$,[715] one complete disinfestation would have required some 4,024 to 5,035 kg of Zyklon B.

Van Pelt asserts that 1943 was "a year that typhus in Auschwitz was very much under control" (p. 427), insinuating that the consumption of Zyklon B for disinfestation was not overly high. From the documents which have come down to us, a completely different picture emerges, however. In Sections 2.1.4. and 2.6.3. I gave an account of the sanitation activities on the part of the camp authorities in their fight against typhus. Let me summarize and complete the image.

On February 12, 1943, Bischoff informed Kammler that "due to a strong increase in typhus cases" Glücks had ordered a "total camp closure" for Auschwitz on February 9 and that "in this connection all detainees have been undergoing disinfestation since February 11, 1943." On February 11 and 12 a disinfestation of all inmate *Kommandos* was in progress, and the disinfestation of the PoW camp and the women's camp was to follow right away. On February 13 an increase in typhus cases was noticed even among the civilian employees. On February 14 Höss announced the measures of the SS garrison surgeon for the disinfestations. On February 16, the disinfestation of the detainees was completed, and work was again resumed. On February 25, the SS garrison surgeon suggested "to close the Main Camp, the men's and the women's concentration camps at Birkenau as well as the PoW Camp, Sector 2, for three weeks" and to carry out "two runs of thorough delousing and disinfestation for these camps" during this period. As the typhus cases continued to increase, the SS garrison surgeon decided to perform a "total delousing" of the 1,300 civilian workers stationed at Auschwitz; it took place between April 3 and 10 and concerned the workers themselves, all their goods and their lodgings.[716]

On July 22, the *1. Schutzhaftlagerführer* of the Birkenau men's camp, *SS-Untersturmführer* Johann Schwarzhuber, wrote a letter to the *Kommandantur* which mentions the large-scale disinfestation measures undertaken at Camp Sector BIb in the early months of 1943:[717]

> *"By mid-May 1943 the old* [former] *men's camp at Birkenau, Camp BIb, was almost free of lice and also free of typhus except for a few cases. This could only be accomplished by a continuous passage of the blocks through the delousing installation located there. From mid-May onwards this in-*

[715] NI-9912, p. 1.

[716] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to Zentralbauleitung datd April 1, 1943 re: "Gesamtentlausung der Zivilarbeiter." RGVA502-1-332, pp. 222-224. Letter from Bischoff "an den Vorstand des Reichsbahn – Neubauamtes" at Kattowitz dated April 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-178, p. 40. Letter from Bischoff to SS-Standortarzt dated April 10, 1943 re: "Gesamtentlausung der Zivilarbeiter." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 227.

[717] RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 101-101a.

> *stallation was also used for the delousing of the Gypsy camp and of the straw mattresses, wool blankets, underwear, and dresses of the women's camp. These delousings, which had to be accomplished in addition to our own, let in lice again in spite of all precautions, and the number of typhus patients went up.* […]

This shows that all the blocks of Camp Sector BIb were disinfested and that the gas chamber of BW5a operated continuously at least from before mid-May and after mid-July. Still, in spite of this feverish disinfestation activity the camp was again infested. On June 26 the SS garrison surgeon ordered the isolation of Block 1, "because of the accumulation of typhus cases in Block 1."[718] From a letter of the *Lagerarzt* (camp physician) of Camp Sector BIa to the *Kommandantur*, dated July 25, 1943, we learn that the situation had worsened: disinfestation of Blocks 1, 2, 3, 8 and 9 was scheduled for the following day, and on July 27 Blocks 5, 6, 11, 12 and 16 were to be treated; in addition the "delousing of the sickbay" was to take place on July 28 and 29.[719]

In *Kommandantursonderbefehl Nr. 16/43* dated July 23, 1943, Höss gave detailed instructions "for the implementation of the delousing of Camp BIa," which was to take place on July 24 and 25, including the order not to loiter in the vicinity of Camp Sector BIa "because of the danger of vapors of toxic gas" (Frei *et al.*, pp. 314f.). He gave the same instructions in *Kommandantursonderbefehl Nr. 17/43* dated July 30, 1943, "for the implementation of the delousing of Camp BIId," which was to take place on July 31 and August 1 (*ibid*., pp. 319f.). In his "Report on the continuation of the work on special measures in the PoW camp and in the Main Camp," Bischoff wrote the following on July 31:[720]

> *"Construction Sector I. Work has been stopped in BAI since July 26 because of the delousing action scheduled. For this reason a continuation of the work is impossible until the end of the delousing action."*

In a report dated August 7 Bischoff stated:[721]

> *"On account of the implementation of the delousing, the details (Kommandos), in particular the expert details* [*Facharbeiterkommandos*]*, could not move out during the week of August 2 through 7, 1943.* […] *According to the camp command, the details are to move out in full force after the termination of the delousing on next Monday. It must be pointed out, though, that so far the delousing could not be implemented as planned due to a lack of gas, which means that a complete deployment by the beginning of next week cannot yet be envisaged with certainty."*

---

[718] Letter from SS-Standortarzt "an die Lagerführerin des Lagers BIa Birkenau" dated June 26, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-65, p. 74.
[719] RGVA, 502-1-65, pp. 62-62a.
[720] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 99.
[721] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 237.

Even at the end of 1943, disinfestation of the "housing barracks" was still going on, as we can see from a letter to Bischoff (at the time *Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"*) written on December 10 by SS garrison surgeon and signaling an incident which had occurred the previous day: a civilian worker had forced open the door of a room being gassed and had been brought near death.[722]

From this fragmentary documentation we may deduce that in 1943 various disinfestations were carried out throughout the Auschwitz camp complex and in sections of the Birkenau Camp that required unknown but certainly enormous amounts of Zyklon B, and that there was no surplus gas available for sinister purposes but more likely a scarcity of gas, if anything. This is another confirmation of the fact that van Pelt's calculations concerning the consumptions of Zyklon B are pure fantasy.

Pressac asserts *ex cathedra* that only 2-3% of the Zyklon B supplied was sufficient for the alleged homicidal gassings, "so that 97-98% of the gas could be devoted to delousing" (1993, p. 47), whereas van Pelt arbitrarily sets the percentage of Zyklon B used for the alleged homicidal gassings at (1,660÷12,000×100=) 13.8%. While Pressac doesn't even try to support his conjecture with any sources, van Pelt backs up his assertion with fanciful invented figures, as shown above.

## 14.3. Number of Potentially Gassed Victims

Van Pelt then wonders how many people could have been gassed with his fantasized 1,660 kg of Zyklon B and presents a further calculation (pp. 427f.):

> *"The German Health Institution of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague calculated that 70 mg of Zyklon B* [recte: HCN] *is sufficient to kill one person. This meant that, in theory, the surplus of 1,660 kg of Zyklon B, if used with 100 percent efficiency, could have killed (1,660×14,000=) 23.2 million people. But, of course, the efficiency was much lower. Pery Broad testified that the SS used two 1-kg tins to kill 2,000 people, or 1 kg per 1,000 people. It is important to note that in his report written before the war ended, Kurt Gerstein mentioned that 'I have with me invoices for 2,175 kilos, but in truth the amount involved was around 8,500 kilos, enough to kill eight million people.'*[723] *In assuming that 8,500 kg of Zyklon B would be sufficient to kill 8 million people, Gerstein used the same ratio of* [*i.e.* as] *Broad. This implies that 1,660 kg of Zyklon B could*

[722] RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 25.

[723] Van Pelt's translation, which he copied from Poliakov, is flawed: The German text of Gerstein's statement actually reads in translation (T/1310, p. 21): "I am sure that Günther wanted to procure the poison in order maybe to kill millions of people. It was enough for ca. 8 million people, 8,500 kg. I handed in the invoices for 2,175 kg."

*have killed 1.6 million people. When he testified in Hamburg, Dr. Bendel stated that a 1-kg tin was good for the murder of 500 people, which means that 1,660 kg of Zyklon B was sufficient to murder 830,000 people. I concluded that in 1943 Auschwitz had a surplus of Zyklon B of between three to six times what was necessary to kill the 250,000 people murdered in Auschwitz that year."*

First of all, "the German Health Institution of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague" "calculated" nothing at all. Van Pelt refers to the "*Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*" (Directives for the application of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon) for the extermination of pests (disinfestation)), which simply states a passage from the specialized literature saying that "hydrogen cyanide is one of the strongest poisons. To kill a person, 1 mg per kg of body weight is sufficient."[724] Hence, 70 mg of HCN (not of Zyklon B!) are enough to kill a man weighing 70 kg. When dealing with HCN vapors, the lethal concentration in the air also depends on the breathing intensity, hence the values can vary. They are generally given as follows (Szadkowski, p. 5):

*"An HCN gas concentration of 270 ppm in the air is immediately lethal. Concentrations of approx. 180 ppm cause death after an exposure time of 10 minutes; concentrations of 135 ppm cause death after 30 minutes."*

A concentration of 270 ppm corresponds to 0.324 g/m³ or 0.324 mg/liter. Other specialized texts confirm these values.[725] Van Pelt's statement regarding "23.2 million people" thus has no scientific basis. At the Tesch Trial, Broad declared that "two of the bigger tins were needed or were sufficient to gas a large gassing room" (p. 27 of Footnote 726) and that the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III (the "large" ones) took in 3,000-4,000 people (*ibid*., p. 24); thus, 1 kg of Zyklon B would have been sufficient for 1,500-2,000 and not 1,000 people. Van Pelt's manipulation was obviously intended to produce a non-existent "convergence" between Broad and Gerstein. How reliable such a declaration is, can be seen from Broad's following reply (*ibid*., p. 23):

*"Q. As a rough estimate what was the total number of people exterminated by gas while you were at Auschwitz and Berkenau* [sic]*?*
*A. I would think 2½ millions to 3 millions."*

---

[724] NI-9912, p. 1. HCN was "one of the strongest poisons" only until the invention of nerve gases, which are up to two orders of magnitude more poisonous; the most lethal of them, VX, has a median lethal dose of only some 0.7 mg; see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/VX_(nerve_agent).

[725] Fumasoni/Rafanelli 1960, p. 8: concentration "rapidly fatal": 0.3 mg/liter; Berufsgenossenschaft 1985, p. 9: "180-270 ml/m³ rasch tödlich." 1 ml = 1 ppm; 180-270 ml = 0.2-0.3 mg/liter. Rudolf has pointed out, however, that the entire expert literature refers to experiments on rabbits carried out before the First World War, which cannot be transferred to humans, because rabbits are much more susceptible to the effects of gaseous HCN than humans (Rudolf 2017, pp. 229-231; cf. McNamara).

[726] Interrogation of P. Broad dated March 2, 1946, NI-11954.

It is true that Bendel declared at the Tesch Trial that in May and June 1944 "two tins[727] for one thousand persons" were used, but he goes on to say:[728]

> *"Q. You have said that the gas chambers were ten metres by four metres by one metre sixty centimetres: is correct?*
> *A. Yes.*
> *Q. Is it right that are 64 cubic metres?*
> *A. I am not very certain. This is not my strong side.*
> *Q. How is possible to get a thousand people into a room of 64 cubic metres?*
> *A. This one must ask oneself. It can only be done by the German technique."*

One thousand grams of HCN in a room of 64 m³ would produce a concentration of (1,000÷64=) 15.6 g/m³. If one were indeed able to squeeze 1,000 persons into this room thanks to the legendary "German technique," the volume occupied by their bodies would be 60 m,³ and in the remaining 4 m³ of air space we would have a theoretical concentration of (1,000÷4=) 250 g/m³, whereas van Pelt assumes an actual concentration of 0.36 or 0.12 grams of HCN per m³! The 64 m³ mentioned above stem from the fact that Bendel claimed that the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III measured 10×4×1.60 meters – this gives us a good yardstick by which to measure his trustworthiness (see Section 17.7.1.).

Let us now look at Gerstein. He wrote that "freight-cars with hydrogen cyanide were needed all the time" at Auschwitz and Oranienburg, yet not for homicidal aims, but "for the purpose of disinfection." He added that at "Auschwitz millions of children alone were killed by means of a wad [soaked with] hydrogen cyanide held under their noses" and that the director of Degesch had actually told him "he had supplied hydrogen cyanide in vials for the killing of people."[729] Gerstein in actual fact knew nothing about homicidal gassings with Zyklon B, because his estimate (8,500 kg of Zyklon B would have been enough to kill eight million people) has no technical foundation.

Hence, van Pelt's alleged "convergences" work only after proper manipulation of spurious sources, a manipulation which includes the elimination of "discordant" sources, such as Höss's declarations to the effect that in Crematoria II and III at least 7 kg of Zyklon B were used to kill 1,500 people, *i.e.* – using van Pelt's method – 1 kg for 214 persons.

But there is another, more striking disagreement. Van Pelt claims, as we have seen in the preceding chapter, that the effective concentration employed

---

[727] Presumably of 500 grams.
[728] Interrogation of C.S. Bendel dated March 2, NI-11953, 1946, pp. 30f.
[729] German report by K. Gerstein dated May 6, 1945. PS-2170, p. 9; no such vials ever existed, though.

in the alleged gas chambers was 300 or even 100 ppm. For a hypothetical gassing operation involving 1,500 people, 147 or even 49 grams of HCN would have been sufficient.

Taking van Pelt's reasoning somewhat further, the theoretical 1,660 kg of Zyklon B would have been enough to kill ([1,660÷0.147]×1,500=) about 16,939,000 or ([1,660÷0.049]×1,500=) 50,816,000 persons! Van Pelt accepts Bendel's assertion (2 kg of Zyklon B for 2,000 persons) – but turning it around we see that we obtain a concentration of 5.27 g/m³ or 4,391 ppm for *Leichenkeller* 1 of the Crematoria II/III, which is 14 to 43 times higher than the one van Pelt himself takes to be effective.[730]

I will close this chapter with a remark which still concerns the concentration of HCN, but seen from a different point of view. The trial against Bruno Tesch, Karl Weinbacher and Joachim Drosihn, accused of having supplied Zyklon B to the SS for extermination purposes, took place in Hamburg between March 1 and April 26, 1946. It was at this trial that P. Broad and C.S. Bendel were called as witnesses. Tesch and Weinbacher were sentenced to death by the British Military Court. 960,000 Jews were gassed at Auschwitz with the Zyklon B supplied by Tesch & Stabenow according to van Pelt (p. 116).

It is strange to note, indeed, that the SS, who had plenty of "human material" available for this monstrous mass murder with poison gas, never ventured to carry out toxicological experiments in order to gauge the effectiveness of Zyklon B as a means of execution, although this certainly would have come up, if assuming the reality of the alleged mass murders, in order to make the claimed annihilation process as rational, meaning as fast and cost-effective as possible.

[730] Assuming as before an average weight of the victims of 60 kg (=0.06 m³), the volume they occupied was (0.06×2,000=) 120 m³, the available air volume was thus (499–120=) 379 m³; 2,000 g of HCN therefore produced a theoretical concentration of (2,000÷379=) 5.27 g/m³ or (5.27÷0.0012=) 4,391 ppm after all HCN had evaporated.

# 15. The Number of Victims

## 15.1. The Soviet Commission of Investigation

Van Pelt devotes a voluminous chapter to "A Short History of Scholarship concerning the Number of Victims of Auschwitz" (pp. 106-122). He begins with the Soviet Commission of Investigation, which "ascertained" four million victims for the Auschwitz Camp. It is well known that the story of the four million appeared for the first time in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and was officially accepted at the Nuremberg Trial in its session of February 19, 1946, thanks to the Soviet prosecutor L.N. Smirnov (IMT, Vol. VII, p. 589). The origin of this number is less well-known.

Within the framework of the investigations of the Soviet Commission of Investigation at Auschwitz between February 14 and March 8, 1945, the engineers Dawidowski and Doliński (Poles) as well as Lavrushin and Shuer (Russians) drew up an assessment concerning the alleged gas chambers and the Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria, which included a brief "Appendix 1" entitled "Calculations for the determination of the number of persons exterminated by the Germans at the Auschwitz Camp."[731] The genesis of the figure of four million victims is fully contained in those three pages. The "assessment" opens with the following introduction:[732]

> *"On the basis of the findings of the inquiry it can be said that, when they painstakingly obliterated the traces of their crimes and misdeeds in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the Germans destroyed all documents and data, thanks to which it would have been possible to establish more or less accurately the number of persons who died in the camp at the hands of the Hitlerite villains.*
>
> *Thus, for example, the Germans destroyed the data concerning the arrival at the camp of rail transports of persons, destroyed the data concerning the quantity of women's hair, eye-glasses, clothing as well as other objects taken away from the camp, which, using statistical methods of calculation, would have permitted to shed light on the number of persons who actually died in the camp.*
>
> *Still, we believe that it is possible to make a computation to establish the order of magnitude which determines the scale of the extermination of the detainees of the camp carried out by the Germans."*

Claiming to have no access to any documents, the Polish-Soviet "experts" resorted to a method which is not only inapposite as such, but into which they,

[731] GARF, 7021-108-14, pp. 18-20.
[732] *Ibid.*, p. 18.

moreover, introduced vastly exaggerated parameters: the number of corpses that could allegedly be cremated in the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau. They divided, first of all, the activity of these installations into three periods:

– First period: from the end of 1941 through March 1943, a period of 14 months.
– Second period: from March 1943 through May 1944, a period of 13 months.
– Third period: from May 1944 through October 1944, a period of 6 months.

*"During the first period, Crematorium I and Gas Chambers*[733] *1 and 2 as well as the pyres near them were active. In the second period, Crematoria II, III, IV and V. In the third period, Crematoria II, III, IV and V, Gas Chamber 2 and the pyres near it."*[734]

All computations concerning the cremations in the furnaces are based upon the assumption that the Auschwitz Crematorium cremated 9,000 corpses per month and that the Birkenau Crematoria had the following monthly cremation capacities:[735]

| | |
|---|---|
| – Crematorium II: | 90,000 |
| – Crematorium III: | 90,000 |
| – Crematorium IV: | 45,000 |
| – Crematorium V: | 45,000 |
| Total: | 270,000 corpses per month |

Such a cremation capacity, amounting to 9,000 per day overall (3,000 each for Crematoria II and III and 1,500 each for Crematoria IV and V) is actually eight times as high as the maximum theoretical capacity of those installations! (See Subchapter 8.7.)

Surprisingly, the "experts" assigned to Crematorium I a cremation capacity hardly twice that of the theoretical maximum, giving one muffle in the double-muffle furnaces a capacity of two corpses per hour, which was only one fourth of what they ascribed to one muffle in the triple and 8-muffle devices (*viz.* eight corpses per hour). This makes no sense at all, because not only were the double-muffle furnaces in no way inferior to those of Birkenau, they were in fact more "productive." Van Pelt makes the same mistake when saying that "the old crematorium had a lower capacity[736] of 57 corpses per muffle per day, because the furnaces were of an older design and construction" (p. 345).

---

733 "Gasovie kameri": this is what the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2 were labeled in all the Soviet documents, the designation bunker was introduced by Stanisław Jankowski in his statement on April 13, 1945 and picked up by Szlama Dragon in his Polish deposition of May 10 and 11, 1945, and by Henryk Tauber in his Polish deposition of May 24, 1945.

734 GARF, 7021-108-14, pp. 18f.

735 *Ibid.*, p. 15.

736 For each muffle of the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces, van Pelt claims a capacity 96 corpses per day.

The "experts," first of all, computed the number of those cremated during the third period of operation using the following parameters:

– 270,000 = monthly number of corpses cremated in the Birkenau Crematoria
– 6 = number of months of activity of the crematoria
– 0.9 = availability coefficient for the crematoria
– yielding (270,000×6×0.9=) 1,450,000 victims.

For the second period of 13 months the "experts" set the availability coefficient at 0.5, hence the computation was: (270,000×13×0.5=) 1,755,000, rounded to 1,750,000 victims. The same availability coefficient was used also for the first period of 14 months, during which only Crematorium I was in operation, resulting in (9,000×14×0.5=) 63,000 victims. Thus, for all three periods together a total of 3,263,000 corpses of gassed victims were said to have been incinerated in the crematoria.

For the so-called "Gas Chamber 2," *i.e.* the so-called "Bunker 2," which was allegedly active for six months in the third period, the "experts" imagined a killing capacity amounting to 3,000 persons per day or 90,000 per month, with an availability coefficient 0.5, arriving at (90,000×6×0.5=) 270,000 victims.

"Gas Chamber 1," *i.e.* the so-called "Bunker 1," operated during the first period of 14 months and had a killing capacity of 5,000 persons per day or 150,000 per month in the estimation of the "experts," with an availability coefficient of 0.25; the corresponding result was (150,000×14×0.25=) 525,000 victims. Hence, the number of dead assigned to the two "bunkers" would thus be 795,000. Adding this figure to that of the victims who allegedly died (and were cremated) in the crematoria, one obtains a figure of 4,058,000 which the "experts" rounded to 4,000,000 victims.

Summarizing, the "experts" concocted the number of victims in the following way:

| | |
|---|---|
| – Crematorium I: | 63,000 |
| – Crematoria II-IV: | 3,200,000 |
| – "Gas chamber 1": | 525,000 |
| – "Gas chamber 2": | 270,000 |
| Total: | 4,058,000 |
| Rounded to: | 4,000,000 |

It is clear that this figure was nothing but propaganda: it was not the result of any computation, but its basis – all the "experts" were supposed to do was cloak the propaganda in pseudo-scientific garb. It is incredible that van Pelt considers this outrageous propaganda to be an "engineering approach to the question of how many people had died in Auschwitz" (p. 107).

## 15.2. Nachman Blumental and Others

Van Pelt then mentions "a second method" of calculation, this one "based on an analysis of the number of deportations to the camp," which he introduces in the following manner (*ibid.*):

> *"As early as 1946, Nachman Blumental, using this method, came to an informed guess that the number of victims ought to have been somewhere between 1.3 and 1.5 million."*

Actually, Blumental's assessment, dated March 25, 1947 (and not "as early as 1946"), is nothing but a "guess" and not an "informed" one in any way, as it is based on assumptions which are even more conjectural:[737]

> *"Hence, about 3,000,000* [persons] *died in the large death camps: Bełżec, Chełmno, Auschwitz, Sobibór and Treblinka.*
>
> *Estimating, in accordance with the findings of the judicial investigation, the number of victims at the Chełmno and Treblinka death camps to be about 1,000,000 (to be precise 731,600 at Treblinka and 340,000 at Chełmno), plus about 400,000 for Majdanek and its subcamps, about 400,000 altogether for Sobibór and Bełżec, about 1,500,000 victims remain for Auschwitz."*

This latter figure is, by the way, an exaggeration (the remainder is 1,200,000 and not 1,500,000). Thus, this "second method" is just as nonsensical as the first.

Moving along in his search, van Pelt brings in Gerald Reitlinger's figures: 840,800 deportees to Auschwitz, between 550,000 and 600,000 of whom were gassed, plus an unknown fraction of the 300,000 registered detainees who died (p. 107). Van Pelt devotes an entire page to "explaining" why the figures are so completely at variance with the previous ones, but neglects to report Reitlinger's dry comment regarding the pretentious "engineering approach" of the Soviet-Polish "experts" (1953, p. 460):

> *"The world has grown mistrustful of 'rectified coefficients' and the figure of four million has become ridiculous."*

Van Pelt then mentions the various figures given by Höss: the 2,500,000 victims allegedly based on information received from Eichmann and the 1,100,000 stemming from Höss's own data (p. 108). More precisely the former commandant of Auschwitz declared:

> *"In Auschwitz, I imagine about 3,000,000 people were put to death; about 2,500,000 were put through the gas-chambers."*

These figures are said to have come from a mysterious report Eichmann sent to Himmler.[738] The lowest figure Höss mentioned results from the sum of the

---

[737] AGK, NTN, 113, p. 48.

[738] Translation of the deposition by R. Höss dated March 14, 1946. NO-1210, p. 6.

deportation figures from the various European countries he mentioned and amounts to 1,195,000, including "70,000 Russians."[738]

Eventually van Pelt summarizes (pp. 108f.):

> *"Thus, by the beginning of the 1950s, there were basically three estimates of the number of victims, each based on different sources: a high one of 4 million based on the assumed capacity of the crematoria, a low one of around 1 million based on the number of transports and Höss's final assessment, and a middle one of around 2.5 million, based on Eichmann's number as related by Höss, which he initially substantiated in his Nuremberg affidavit."*

Van Pelt forgets the no-less-authoritative estimate by Judge Sehn (1946, p. 128):

> *"This witness (F. Stanek [739]) declared that over three years, in the same period of 1942-1944, 3,850,000 detainees had arrived at Auschwitz by rail transports. If we take into consideration the remaining years of existence of the camp and the great many transports by truck, the number of victims at the Auschwitz Camp effectively amounts to some five million."*

Summarizing all this, the estimates at the time were: 5 million, 4 million, 3 million, 1.2 million and less than 840,800.

## 15.3. Revisions by Wellers and Piper

Van Pelt tells us that the situation remained unchanged until 1983 when Georges Wellers produced "new figures": 1,613,455 deportees and 1,471,595 dead (Wellers 1983). At that time Piper, too, "who had been banned until then from researching the issue" (van Pelt 2002, p. 109) and who published the final results of his work in a book from which van Pelt quotes generously (Piper 1993), began to look at this question.

During the preparation of the Höss Trial Judge Sehn had run into the so-called transport lists – simplified transcriptions of original documents prepared secretly by the detainees who worked at the Political Department of the camp. In an account dated Cracow, December 16, 1946, he copied and analyzed the lists which comprised:

a. 2,377 transports of men from May 20, 1940 to September 18, 1944, covering the assigned inmate ID numbers 1 through 199531;
b. 1,046 transports of women from February 26, 1942 to March 26, 1944, covering the assigned ID numbers 1 through 75697;[740]

[739] An employee who had worked at the Auschwitz railway station.

[740] These lists were transmitted by K. Smoleń on December 16, 1947 to the American Council for War Crimes and became Document NOKW-2824.

c. the 78 *RSHA* (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*) transports of Jewish men[741] between May 13 and August 24, 1944 covering the assigned ID numbers A-1 through A-20000;
d. the 60 *RSHA* transports of Jewish men between July 31 and September 21, 1944 covering the assigned ID numbers B-1 through B-10481;
e. the 90 *RSHA* transports of Jewish women between May 15 and September 20, 1944 covering the assigned ID numbers A-1 through A-25378;
f. the 171 transports of *Erziehungshäftlinge* (education detainees, mostly prisoners who had refused to work or were accused of working unsatisfactorily) between October 21, 1941 and September 10, 1944 covering the assigned ID numbers E-1 through E-9339.[742]

Even though they are incomplete, these lists still permit a reasonably good approximation of the order of magnitude of transports sent to Auschwitz. In fact, the lists form the basis for Danuta Czech's "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," the first German edition of which appeared between 1959 and 1964 (Czech, 1959-1962, 1964). It is important to note that Wellers based his computations on this series of articles by Czech, yet he enlarged the figures with gross fabrications, which I discussed in 1987 in a specific study of the matter (1987b).

The first tool for the verification of the propaganda figure of four million victims, the "Kalendarium," was therefore forged at the Auschwitz Museum itself between 1959 and 1964. Piper entered the historical section of the museum in 1965, but as late as 1978 he still completely embraced the Soviet propaganda, writing (Piper 1978, p. 134):

> *"Throughout the almost five years of the camp's existence about 4,000,000 people lost their lives as a result of disease, execution, and mass gassing, including 340,000 of the over 400,000 men, women and children registered in the camp."*

On the other hand, as early as 1956 the so-called memoirs of Höss were published in Poland itself; here, the former Auschwitz commandant lists the "major actions," *i.e.* the most-important deportations, which yield, however, a total of only 1,130,000 deportees (Główna Komosja, p. 193). This would have been one more reason for the Auschwitz Museum and for Piper to question the official propaganda figure of four million. But the Auschwitz Museum shored it up wholeheartedly instead, even though it had good reasons to correct it, and it thus adopted a propagandistic and quite unscientific position.[743]

All this shows not only Sehn's bad faith, but also Piper's opportunism.

---

[741] Transports of Jews organized by the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*.
[742] AGK, NTN, 95, pp. 12-13. The list runs from p. 12 to p. 123.
[743] For a more detailed treatment of the question cf. Mattogno 2003d, Part II.

The method of calculation which van Pelt attributes to Piper is surprising. Van Pelt explains first of all that the Soviet figure of four million victims was based on the assumption "that the crematoria had operated at four-fifths [of their] capacity." He deduces this value from the fact that the maximum number of corpses allegedly cremated in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria (without the "activity coefficients") was given as 5,121,000 in the final report of the Soviet Commission of Investigation and that the figure of 4,058,000 was arrived at by applying a correction factor of $^4/_5$. But, says van Pelt, "Piper knew that the investigators had probably [sic!] overestimated the incineration capacity of the crematoria," because the Polish-Soviet "experts" had assumed a total capacity for all crematoria of 9,300 corpses per day, whereas from the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943, one obtains a figure of 4,756 (van Pelt 2002, p. 111).

First of all, to be accurate, the Soviet figure of the four million was not based on the assumption "that the crematoria had operated at four-fifths [*of their*] capacity," but at maximum capacity for four-fifths of their existence (although the gross total is unaffected by this).

More important is the fact that the figure of 5,121,000 refers *solely* to the crematoria, which renders van Pelt's explanation obsolete. Actually, this figure does not take into account the alleged 525,000 victims of "Gas Chamber No. 1" (meaning Bunker 1) and the alleged 270,000 of "Gas Chamber No. 2" (Bunker 2), which were moreover arrived at with an activity coefficient of 0.25 and 0.5, respectively. Without this coefficient, the corresponding figures would have been 2,100,000 and 540,000, and the potential extermination/cremation potential of Auschwitz would have been (5,121,000 + 2,100,000 + 540,000 =) 7,761,000 victims!

Van Pelt's "four-fifths" argument is thus nonsensical. Van Pelt continues (*ibid*.):

> *"After multiplying the monthly incineration rates of the crematoria with the number of months each had been in operation, Piper knew that the maximum number of corpses that could have been incinerated would have been 2.6 million, or half the Soviet estimate."*

This is not a calculation actually done by Piper, but one which – van Pelt feels – Piper *could* have done. However, this is impossible, because Piper did not share the essential assumption. In fact, as we have seen above, the Polish-Soviet "experts" had arrived at 3,263,000 corpses incinerated on the basis of a total cremation capacity of 9,300 corpses per day, but if one assumes a capacity of only 4,756 corpses per day, then the result comes down to 1,669,000 cremations.

Piper, though, did not accept the capacity of 4,756 corpses per day as late as 1994 (1994, pp. 165f.):

> *"A letter from the Zentralbauleitung to group C of June 28, 1943, indicates that the capacity for a 24-hour period was estimated at 340 bodies for Crematorium I; 1,440 each for Crematoria II and III; and 768 each for Crematoria IV and V. Thus the five crematoria could incinerate 4,765* [recte: 4,756] *bodies each day. This estimate coincided with the guidelines established in 1941 concerning the capacity of a five-retort crematorium for prisoners of war, according to which two bodies could be incinerated in one retort within 30 minutes. The next month, however, Crematorium I was shut down, reducing the capacity to 4,415* [recte: 4,416].
> *In their efforts to increase the burning capacity of the ovens, the camp authorities recommended that the incineration time be reduced to 20 minutes and the number of bodies be increased to three, depending on the size of the body. As a result, the capacity of the crematoria almost doubled, reaching about 8,000 bodies in 24 hours, according to the statement of a Sonderkommando prisoner, Feinsilber* [alias Jankowski]*."*

This means that the capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria assumed by Piper was not very far off from the one given by the "experts" (8,000 corpses per day as against 9,000), and in Piper's view this fact could bring about a reduction of the figure of four million by about $^1/_9$, yielding some 3,555,000 victims.

Also in his study on the number of dead at Auschwitz, which van Pelt calls upon, Piper defends the full validity of the Soviet assessment and writes (1993, p. 92):

> *"Concerning the credibility of the data listed in the table*[744] *mentioned, we may say that, by and large, they agree with the actual facts. This is true both for the capacities of the individual crematoria (even though it is 100% higher than the German data but still corresponds roughly to the figures given by the member of the Sonderkommando, Feinsilber) and for the operating periods (the differences are of the order of one to three months, except for Crematorium I for which the period had to be reduced by eleven months."*

The above calculation was taken over by Piper – from van Pelt! – only in November of 2003 and only in order to reply to a similar argument by Fritjof Meyer: at that time Piper accepted 4,756 corpses per day over a period of 547 operating days to get 2,601,532 corpses (see Mattogno 2004d, here p. 133), but this has nothing to do with the revision of the propaganda figure of four million victims.

Van Pelt then summarizes Piper's statistical data on the number of Jews deported to Auschwitz arrived at on the basis of the *Kalendarium*, *i.e.* the

---

744 A table which lists the complete data of the Soviet Commission on the monthly and total cremations in the crematoria.

original German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1989) but cautions (p. 112):

> *"The Kalendarium must be regarded as the basis of any research into the history of deportations to Auschwitz, but it must be pointed out that it is not perfect."*

The "single greatest anomaly" which he finds in the *Kalendarium* concerns the deportation of the Jews from Lodz, for which there is no total figure (*ibid*.):

> *"The transport of September 18, 1944, had a size of 2,500 deportees. If this was a typical transport, this would mean that the ten listed transports account for a total of 25,000 deportees. However, the Statistical Office of Lodz shows that in August and September 73,563 Jews were deported from Lodz; most of them were sent to Auschwitz. This means that all records of a maximum of twenty transports (some 50,000 people) are lost, at least in the account of the Kalendarium."*

Van Pelt is not bothered by any doubt that documents concerning these alleged missing transports could be missing because these Jews were never sent to Auschwitz, as I showed in a specific study (2003e). Only some 22,500 Jews were actually deported from the Lodz Ghetto, out of whom 11,500 Jewish women were transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof.

## 15.4. Piper's Statistics

### 15.4.1. Number of Deported Jews

Piper's statistics – which van Pelt accepts blindly – speak of a total of 1,305,000 deportees, 1,095,000 of whom were Jews – a figure Piper himself has rounded to 1,100,000 and van Pelt to "1,095,000 (1.1 million)" – and of 1,082,000 victims of whom 960,000 were Jews (van Pelt 2002, pp. 115f.). Piper then investigates the deportations of Jews to Auschwitz by country of origin (1993, unless stated otherwise, pp. 119-143) and summarizes them in tables, listing the corresponding transports (pp. 182-198). Then he summarizes his conclusions (p. 199). Let us look, first of all, into the veracity of these conclusions:

1) *Hungary*. Number of deportees: 438,000 (p. 182, 199). Between May and July 1944 a total of 437,402 Jews were deported from this country, but according to what is known today, not more than 398,400 were sent to Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2001a, p. 389). Hence Piper has 39,600 deportees too many.

2) *Poland*. Number of deportees: 300,000 (pp. 183-186, 199). Table 23 contains the transports from Polish ghettos for the period of May to August 1942 as listed by Piper, which he claims have been completely gassed. These

**Table 23: Piper's Transports from Polish Ghettos to Auschwitz**

| Arrival Date [d/m/y] | Origin | Number of deportees |
|---|---|---|
| 5/5/1942 | Dąbrowa Górnica | 630 G |
| 12/5/1942 | Sosnowiec | 1,500 |
| 5/1942 | Zawiercie | 2,000 |
| 5/1942 | Będzin | 2,000 |
| 17/6/1942 | Sosnowiec | 1,000 |
| 20/6/1942 | Sosnowiec | 2,000 |
| 6/1942 | Biesko-Biała | 5,000 G |
| 6/1942 | Olkusz | 3,000 G |
| 6/1942 | Krzepice | 1,000 G |
| 6/1942 | Chrzanów | 4,000 G |
| 1-3/8/1942 | Będzin | 5,000 G |
| 15/8/1942 | Sosnowiec | 2,000 |
| 16/8/1942 | Sosnowiec | 2,000 |
| 17/8/1942 | Sosnowiec | 2,000 |
| 18/8/1942 | Sosnowiec | 2,000 |
| | Total: | 35,130 |

transports have been completely invented (see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 35f.). There is not the slightest trace of them in the existing documentation. In her *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990), Danuta Czech is absolutely unable to furnish us with even the slightest documentary hint concerning the reality of these transports. The transports marked with a "G" in Table 23 stem from Martin Gilbert's well-known *Atlas* (1995, pp. 100, 105), a work completely devoid of any references to sources where fact and fiction are indistinguishable and which is therefore of no historiographic value.

The Grodno Transport of November 1942 (Piper gives no date) with 1,000 persons, all said to have been gassed on arrival, is taken from the *Auschwitz Chronicle*,[745] as is the Białystok of November 8, 1942. For both transports D. Czech cites Dr. Kremer's diary as her source (1990, p. 266):

> *"This is the twelfth special operation attended by Dr. Kremer (SAM, Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS, Kremer's Diary, p. 232).*
> *This is the thirteenth special action in which Dr. Kremer participates (Ibid.)."*

This source is refuted by the very book referred to by Czech, which she has co-edited(!). In the book *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS* (1984 edition) we read, in fact:

> *"This night took part in 2 special actions*[746] *in rainy and murky weather (12th and 13th)."*

[745] Czech 1990, p. 266. D. Czech assigns to this transport the date of November 8, 1942, and has it coming "from the ghettos of the so-called district of Zichenau."
[746] For the real meaning of this term cf. Mattogno 2016c, pp. 82-95.

We see that Dr. Kremer mentions neither the arrival of two transports nor does he give the number of any deportees or whence they came; these data have simply been invented by D. Czech. In a footnote the editors J. Bezwińska and D. Czech themselves(!) explain (p. 230):

> *"Jews from the concentration camp at Lublin (Majdanek) were brought on that day. 25 men were sent to the camp as prisoners. The rest (number unknown) were directed to gas-chambers."*

In other words, D. Czech never had any evidence for the arrival at Auschwitz of the two transports mentioned above, which must hence be considered fictitious. The same goes for the transport from Chrzanów on February 18, 1943, with its 2,500 Jews, the source for which is again M. Gilbert's *Atlas* (Czech 1990, p. 333).

The transport from Łomża on January 14, 1943, with 4,000 Jews does not come from the *Kalendarium* either. The same goes for the transports from Częstochowa with 1,000 Jews on June 25, 1943, for the transport of 5,000 Jews from Tarnów on September 2, 1943, for the transport of 3,500 Jews from Przemyśl on September 2, 1943, for the transport of 1,000 Jews from Rzeszów in November 1943, for the transport of 600 Jews from Borysław on March 28, 1944, and for the transport of 700 Jews from Borysław on June 22, 1944. This second group of transports thus contains another 20,300 fictitious deportees.

The case of Lodz is even more characteristic of Piper's working methods. The subtotal for his table concerning Poland is 225,464 deportees. The table includes 11 transports from the Lodz Ghetto, for which Piper gives the figure of 4,818 deportees registered at Auschwitz. He then adds 55,000-65,000 Jews deported from this ghetto in August and September 1944 and arrives, as we know, at a total of 300,000 deportees. However, if we deduct the subtotal from the one he arrives at, we obtain (300,000 – 225,464 =) 74,536, to which we must add the 4,818 already contained in the table, which would bring the number of Jews from Lodz deported to Auschwitz to 79,354, whereas Piper states that 60,000 to 70,000 Jews from Lodz were deported to Auschwitz (p. 127). This means that he counts 9,354 deportees over and above the maximum number assumed by himself! The facts are quite different. As I have shown elsewhere (2003e), there were some 22,500 Jews from Lodz who were deported to Auschwitz, and Piper thus has invented another (79,354 – 22,500 =) 56,854 fictitious deportees. Altogether we therefore have (35,130 + 20,300 + 56,854 =) about 112,300 fake deportees from Poland.

3) *France*. Number of deportees: 69,114 (rounded to 69,000; pp. 187f.). The source mentioned by Piper gives the number of Jews deported to Auschwitz as 68,921 persons (Klarsfeld 1978, p. 13). Piper, however, does not take into account the Jews who were selected at Kosel and not sent on to Auschwitz, whose number was between 3,056 and 4,000 according to Klarsfeld and

which we may take to be around 3,500 persons. This brings the number of Jews deported from France to Auschwitz down to (68,921 – 3,500 =) 65,421 or about 65,400 persons. Piper thus counts some 3,600 deportees too many.

4) *Holland*. Number of deportees: 60,085 (rounded to 60,000; pp. 189f.). In this case, too, Piper keeps quiet about the Jews selected at Kosel, which the Dutch Red Cross estimates at 3,540 persons.[747]

5) *Greece*. Number of deportees: 54,533 (rounded to 55,000; p. 191, 199). The corresponding table lists a transport of 2,500 Jews from Rhodes on August 16, 1944. The same transport appears also in the table concerning Italy, but under the date of July 23, 1944, and with 1,805 Jews on board. As Liliana Picciotto Fargion explains (pp. 62f.), a transport from the Dodecanese Islands (Rhodes and Kos) with 1,820 Italian Jews left on July 23, 1944, passing through Athens on August 3, and arriving at Auschwitz on August 16. Hence Piper counts it twice with different figures: once as a departure from Italy (Dodecanese) on July 23, 1944, (with 1,805 Jews) and once as an arrival from Greece on August 16 (with 2,500 Jews). This transport must thus be assigned to Italy, and 2,500 deportees must be deducted accordingly.

6) *Theresienstadt*. Number of deportees: 46,099 (rounded to 46,000; p. 192). According to the memorial of the Theresienstadt Ghetto, there were 42,454[748] Jews deported to Auschwitz between 1942 and 1944, and Piper has thus counted 3,400 Jews too many.

7) *Yugoslavia*. Number of deportees: 10,000 (p. 196, 199). Piper has a total of 4,000 deportees for the transports from Zagreb on May 7 and 13, 1943, whereas D. Czech mentions only 2,000 (1990, pp. 392, 396). Again, Piper has raised this figure arbitrarily by 2,000 deportees.

8) *Belgium*. Number of deportees: 24,906 (rounded to 25,000; p. 197). Piper's source is the *Memorial for the Deportation of the Jews from Belgium*, which does speak of 24,906 deportees to Auschwitz (Klarsfeld/Steinberg, p. 13), but explains also that 1,380 were selected at Kosel (*ibid*., p. 45). Thus, Piper again counts roughly 1,400 deportees too many.

9) *Italy.* Number of deportees: 7,422 (rounded to 7,500; pp. 198f.). There were 5,951 Jews who were deported from Italy proper, plus 1,820 from the Dodecanese (Rhodes and Kos; Piciotto Fargion, p. 26, 32) for a total of 7,771 persons. In this case, Piper's figure is too low by about 300 Jews.

10) *Concentration camps, auxiliary camps and other places*. Number of deportees: 34,000 (p. 199). Here Piper limits himself to giving only this figure without any details regarding the origins and the strengths of the transports. According to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* (1989), the deportees belonging to

[747] Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Auschwitz, Deel III. 's-Gravenhage, 1952, pp. 12-15.
[748] Kárný, Vol. I, pp. 67-73 (list of transports).

**Table 24: Piper's Fate of Surviving Auschwitz Inmates**

| Year | Transfers | Releases | Escapes | Liberated | Page |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1940 | 92 | ? | 3 | | 152 |
| 1941 | 2,282 | ? | 6 | | 154 |
| 1942 | 2,916 | 997 | 48 | | 156 |
| 1943 | 19,859 | 0 | 139 | | 160 |
| 1944 | 163,000 | 500 | 300 | 8,000 | 163 |
| Totals: | 188,149 | 1,497 | 496 | 8,000 | = 198,142 |

this category numbered about 12,500,[749] to whom we must add the 7,500 Jews from Płaszów who arrived on August 6, 1944 (Czech 1990, p. 680), and another 1,400 Jews likewise from Płaszów who arrived on May 14, 1944,[750] for a total of 21,400 persons. Thus, Piper has counted 12,600 deportees too many.

If we take into account all these deviations, Piper's figures contain at least 180,600 fictitious Jewish deportees. Hence this figure must be deducted from the grand total of 1,095,190 Jews deported to Auschwitz appearing in Table 28 of his study (p. 199), and this yields Piper's new grand total of some 914,600 deportees, about 205,000 of whom were registered (p. 103).

### 15.4.2. Number of Registered, Unregistered, and Allegedly Gassed Persons

Piper has published a table which gives a total of 400,207 inmates registered at Auschwitz (p. 102). A different table, based on the ID numbers assigned to the detainees according to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, yields a total of some 390,500 registered detainees (p. 118), but this figure does not take into account the roughly 11,000 (11,186) Educational detainees" (*Erziehungshäftlinge*), which would bring the total up to about 401,500 inmates. In Table 24 I have summarized the data furnished by Piper with respect to the surviving detainees. The total number of survivors thus comes to 198,142 persons. To this figure one must add the "25,000 non-registered prisoners who were transferred to other concentration camps after a brief stay at KL Auschwitz" (pp. 163f.). There was therefore a total of some 223,000 survivors according to Piper and hence (1,300,000 – 223,000 =) 1,077,00 victims, a figure rounded off by Piper to 1,100,000 persons.

Furthermore, the total number of deportees adopted by Piper – 1,300,000 – contains other groups of non-Jewish detainees who were allegedly killed in the camp without having been registered previously: 3,000 Soviet PoWs, 1,700 Gypsies, 10,000 Poles (pp. 149f.), for a total of 14,700, which Piper

[749] Transfers on the dates: 22 May 1942, 30 June, 6 Oct., 21 Oct., 24 Oct., 25 Oct., 8 Nov., 26 June 1943, 1 July, 8 July, 11 July, 23 Oct., 17 Dec., 12 Jan. 1944, 16 April, 29 April, 13 May, 29 July, 11 Aug., 22 Aug., 29 Aug., 11 Oct., 2 Nov. Not all transferees were Jews.

[750] Czech 1990, p. 625. Kunicka-Wyrzykowska 1982, p. 68 (transport of 1,400 Jews).

rounds off to 15,000 persons (p. 200). However, except for a few dozen Poles, these deportations have no backing in documents and must therefore be considered fictitious.

The number of unregistered Jews who were sent to the transit camp (*Durchgangslager*) at Birkenau in 1944 was much higher than Piper's figure. In fact at least 79,200 Hungarian Jews (Mattogno 2001a, p. 385) and some 19,400 Jews from Lodz (Mattogno 2003e, p. 34) belong to this category. On October 2, 1944, there were still 17,251 Jews in the transit camp who were counted into the camp strength[751] without, however, being given an ID number. Hence there were at least 98,600 unregistered detainees. Andrzej Strzelecki confirms the reliability of this figure when he writes (1995a, p. 352):

> *"Between May and October 1944, several tens of thousands, probably up to one hundred thousand Jewish prisoners went through the Birkenau Camp without registration."*

Piper has furthermore seriously underestimated the number of Jews transferred from Auschwitz in 1944, which is actually at least 192,300 up to January 17, 1945, when there were still 67,000 detainees in the camp, out of whom 58,500 were transferred and 8,500 remained in the camp (Mattogno 2006b).

### 15.4.3. Number of Deaths among the Registered Detainees.

a) 1940-1941

For this period Piper has computed 21,000 deaths. As the available (but fragmentary) documentation begins on July 29, 1941 (Death Certificate No. 1 for detainee Peter Pakosch),[752] Piper makes use of the difference between the registered detainees and those present in the camp, taking into account those transferred, escaped or released. A more-accurate calculation yields a total of 19,500 deaths, including those of Soviet prisoners of war.

b) 1942

Piper uses the highest number of the last – incomplete – *Sterbebuch* (register of deaths) of 1942, No. 45616 (p. 156), which was assigned to the detainee Erna Haubenstock on December 31, but which concerned a death that had occurred on the 23rd of the month. As this *Sterbebuch* has an average of 128 deaths per day, one would have to assume another 1,000 deaths up to the end of the year, and the number of deaths would thus be around 47,000.

Actually, the highest registration number for 1942 was No. 47020, assigned to the Jewish detainee Jacques Caufmann, as can be gathered from an *Alphabetisches Namensverzeichnis zum Sterbebuch* (alphabetical name list for the register of deaths), a fragmentary list of detainees deceased in 1942 and

[751] APMO, Stärkemeldung. D-AuII-3a, p. 53a.
[752] Sterbebuch 1/1941, p. 1.

entered in alphabetical order,[753] yet apparently unknown to the Auschwitz Museum. Not included in this figure are the 1,427 Soviet PoWs who died in 1942 and whose deaths were recorded in the *Totenbuch* (register of the dead).

Piper then asks himself whether this figure is reliable and carries out the following proof: From the opening of the camp through December 31, 1942, a total of 126,000 detainees were registered, 29,630 of whom were still there on January 1, 1943; hence, (126,000 – 29,630 =) some 96,500 detainees have disappeared. Of these, 23,500 disappeared in the years 1940-1941, while in 1942 2,916 were transferred to other camps, 48 escaped, and 997 were released. In 1942, therefore – concludes Piper – about (96,500 – 23,500 – 2,916 – 48 – 997 =) 69,000 detainees died, or 22,000 more than those registered in the *Sterbebücher*. Trying to explain this apparent excess of deaths, Piper quotes the following statement of Klari Weiss, a former detainee who had worked in the Political Department at Auschwitz (p. 227):

> *"Thanks to the access I had to the files, I am able to estimate that in 1942 there were about 48,000 cases of natural death in the camp. In 1943, the cases of natural death were no longer recorded, but the files concerning the deaths of another 35,000 Aryans were preserved. In 1944, the cases of natural death for Aryans amounted to about 30,000."*

Piper stresses the fact that Klari Weiss spoke only of "cases of natural death," hence the 22,000 excess deaths found by him must have been "*non natural* deaths – these detainees were murdered in the gas chambers or by means of phenol injections" (p. 158). Piper's computation does not demonstrate anything, though, because it would have been necessary, first of all, to show that there was a double system of book-keeping for the deaths at Auschwitz – an official one using the *Sterbebücher* and one for the "*non-natural* deaths," something for which there is not the slightest hint in the documents. Actually, of all the document sources for the mortality at Auschwitz in 1942 – *Leichenhallenbuch*[754] (13,526 deaths), *Stärkebuch*[755] (22,168 deaths), *Totenbuch*[756] (8,320 deaths), and *Sterbeurkunden* (death certificates, 4,839 deaths, Piper, p. 155) – none has even a single death that appears in a registration system different from the official one. On the contrary, as has been shown by Thomas Grotum and Jan Parcer, the *Sterbebücher* contain explicit entries for "*non-natural* deaths," such as the 67 cases of detainees "shot while trying to escape" (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. I, p. 247). The two authors go so far as to declare (p. 242):

---

[753] RGVA, 502-4-48, p. 73.
[754] Ledger of the morgue in Block 28 at Auschwitz.
[755] Ledger of the strength of the men's camp.
[756] Ledger of the deaths among Soviet PoWs.

> *"The major part of the causes of death recorded in the death registers are fake in an effort to hide the true circumstances of the deaths of the detainees in Auschwitz, and those who kept* [the registers] *were under orders to choose from an existing list of possible diseases."*

On the next page they add:

> *"Among the 68,864*[757] *entries of deceases there are 2,727 where the cause of death is given as 'sudden heart attack.' In many of these cases, however, one can demonstrate that they were actually cases of unnatural death."*

Thus, according to T. Grotum and J. Parcer, "non natural deaths" were included in the *Sterbebücher*, either explicitly or implicitly using a false cause of death. On the other hand, the examples these authors give are so few that they do not, in fact, justify their assertion that "*the major part* of causes of death" have been falsified. It is likely, rather, that the falsifications were used to avoid the laborious bureaucratic procedure applying to such cases under the rules for concentration camps set up in 1941. Actually, "in the event of cases of non-natural death and of suicides" it was necessary to fill out the following documents in duplicate:

– 1 account of the questioning of witnesses
– 1 report from the *Kommando*
– 1 medical certificate of death
– 1 report on the results of the autopsy
– 1 report of the SS and police tribunal on the cremation [*of the corpse*]
– 1 decree of closure [*of the case*] by the SS and police tribunal.[758]

Obviously, in some cases it was much simpler to falsify the cause of death of the detainee in order to avoid such complicated procedures.

In conclusion we may say that Piper's hypothesis of 22,000 unnatural and unrecorded deaths is unfounded. Moreover, since the documentation on the Auschwitz Camp is notoriously incomplete, there is no reason to believe that the data concerning transfers, escapes and releases used by Piper and based on the *Auschwitz Chronicle* are complete in themselves. D. Czech actually mentions only less than half of the total of detainees transferred from Auschwitz to other camps in 1944.

We must therefore reverse Piper's argument: because all of the deaths are indeed recorded in the *Sterbebücher*, the 22,000 missing detainees belong to the other three categories, and for the greater part of them probably to the transferees.

---

[757] Refers to the authentic death certificates in the death registers (Sterbebücher) which are preserved.
[758] AGK, NTN, 131, p. 186.

c) 1943

Piper states that the highest entry number in the last *Sterbebuch* for 1943, No. 36991,was assigned to the detainee Zelik Gieclik who died on December 18. As the average mortality at that time was 105 deaths per day, another 1,400 detainees would have died up to the end of the year, which means that the total for 1943 would be over 38,000 deaths according to Piper (p. 160). However, although the last *Sterbebuch* for 1942 (No. 31) has been preserved only in a very fragmentary form, the last one for 1943 (No. 25) is complete, and the apparent anomaly is only due to the fact that the numbering of the registrations does not follow a strictly chronological order. Piper then goes back again to Klari Weiss and writes (*ibid.*) that she said,

> *"that the deaths of Jewish detainees in 1943 were no longer entered, not even for 'natural' deaths (certainly in those cases death certificates were no longer established). As Klari Weiss relates, from the evidence available to her one may conclude that a total of 35,000 non-Jews died."*

But even for this assertion there is no documentary backing at all, whereas Piper's hypothesis that the registered Jewish detainees who died a natural (or unnatural) death could simply disappear from the camp strength without a death certificate (even a false one) is utter nonsense.[759] Piper proposes a different method of calculating the excess deaths allegedly not recorded in the *Sterbebücher*. Piper notes that up to the end of 1943 282,000 detainees had been registered, 85,298 of whom were present on December 31, and thus some 197,000 were missing. Of these some 96,500 belonged to the years 1940-1942. In 1943 19,859 were transferred to other camps and 139 escaped, thus the number of deaths was (197,000–96,500–19,859–139=) about 80,500 (pp. 160-162) or roughly 43,500 more than were noted in the documentary sources. Actually, these missing detainees essentially belong to the category of transferees as well.

d) 1944(-1945)

Piper states that no documents concerning the mortality at Auschwitz have been preserved for the above year; however, the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* asserts "that in 1944 30,000 registered detainees were killed" (p. 162). Piper therefore proposes the following calculation to establish the number of deaths: The total number of detainees registered at Auschwitz is about 400,200 persons, 197,000 of whom disappeared prior to the end of 1943. Out of the 203,000 remaining detainees, 163,000 were transferred or evacuated, 300 escaped, some 500 were released, and about 8,000 were liberated by the Soviets. The number of deaths during the years of 1944/45 would thus have been

[759] According to Grotum/Parcer, the extant copies of the *Sterbebücher* of 1943 list ca. 6,800 Jews (of a total of ca. 29,000).

(203,000–163,000–300–800–8,000=) ca. 30,000[760] detainees (p. 163). Piper affirms that these 30,000 deaths include "both Jews and non-Jews, as well as the deaths by 'natural' causes," while Klari Weiss maintains that the figure of 30,000 refers exclusively to non-Jews and exclusively to those who died of "natural" causes.

To resolve this contradiction, Piper takes recourse to the alleged practice of general falsification of the "documentation concerning deaths," which the SS is supposed to have practiced in 1944 "for reasons of obfuscation." This explanation is inconclusive, though, because if it is true that there were 30,000 deaths altogether in 1944 and that 30,000 detainees were gassed, then it follows necessarily that no detainee died a "natural" death in 1944, but such a conclusion is obviously wrong, and therefore the hypothesis of 30,000 gassed victims is wrong as well.

Piper has furthermore underestimated by an incredible margin the number of detainees transferred or evacuated from Auschwitz in 1944. This figure, leaving aside the detainees left in the camp, *i.e.* some 8,500 persons, amounts to about 250,800 and not to 188,000 (163,000 registered and 25,000 non-registered inmates).[761] A more precise count is as follows: On December 31, 1943, the strength of the camp stood at 85,298 detainees.[762] In 1944 some 114,500 detainees were registered and another 98,600 passed through the transit camp at Birkenau. Over the year at least 250,800 were transferred or evacuated, 300 escaped, about 500 were released, and about 8,500 stayed in the camp; 536 of these died, and their corpses underwent autopsy at the hands of the Soviets.[763] The *maximum* number of deaths was therefore ([85,298+ 114,500+98,600] – [250,800+300+500+8,500] =) about 38,300.

This order of magnitude agrees well with Klari Weiss's figure. Besides, the figures she states for 1942 and 1943 fit quite well with the figures stemming from the documents and are therefore reliable. What is not reliable, on the other hand, is her comment on the categories of the deceased. The reasons for her prevarications are easy to understand. The sentence passed in the Höss Trial had already arbitrarily "established" that 300,000 registered detainees had been killed or had died at Auschwitz.[764] Therefore, at the succeeding trial at Cracow (November 25 to December 16, 1947), at which Klari Weiss testified, she could not state that "only" the detainees registered in the *Sterbebü-*

---

760 The resultat of 30,900 has been rounded off by F. Piper to 30,000.

761 See Mattogno 2006b, p. 293; in the first version of his book (Piper 1992, p. 45) he states that the Auschwitz Museum has three countings of detainees transferred from Auschwitz in the years 1944-1945: one by A. Strzelecki (187,820 detainees), one by L. Krysta (182,000 detainees) and one by T. Iwaszko (225,000 detainees). The third one is the one closest to reality.

762 AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282 and 287.

763 GARF, 7021-108-21.

764 Sentence of the Höss Trial (April 2, 1947). AGK, NTN, 146z, pp. 3, 6 and 29.

*cher* had died – she had to assert that there had been *other* deaths besides those.

Piper notes that the figure of 340,000 deaths among the registered detainees, which appears frequently in the Auschwitz literature, "is based on an erroneous interpretation of the figure given by Jan Sehn, which comprises both the detainees of Auschwitz and those transferred to other concentration camps" (p. 164). It is quite true that Judge Sehn wrote (1961, p. 40):

> *"More than 400,000 detainees, registered in various series, passed through the Auschwitz camp. Of these, about 340,000 died at Auschwitz or in other camps to which they had been transferred."*

But the erroneous interpretation, as we have seen, was made by Piper himself who wrote in 1978:

> *"Throughout the almost five years of the camp's existence about 4,000,000 people lost their lives as a result of disease, execution, and mass gassing, including 340,000 of the over 400,000 men, women and children registered in the camp."* (1978, p. 134; see Subchapter 15.3.)

### 15.4.4. Conclusions

The following tentative conclusions can be drawn from the above discussion.

1. The number of deportees to Auschwitz amounts to [1,305,000–(180,600+ 15,000=)] 1,109,400, of whom 914,600 were Jews and 194,800 were non-Jews.
2. The number of registered detainees is about 401,500, with roughly 205,000 Jews (Piper 1993, p. 119) and 196,500 non-Jews.
3. There were at least 98,600 Jews who passed through the transit camp at Birkenau and were later moved to other camps.
4. The number of detainees transferred or evacuated in 1944 is at least 250,800.
5. The number of deaths is about 134,000, with the following distribution:

**Table 25: Auschwitz: Deaths by Year**

| Year | Number of Deaths |
|---|---|
| 1940-1941 | ca. 19,500 |
| 1942 | 47,000 (47,020)[765] |
| 1943 | ca. 37,000 (36,991) |
| 1944 | ca. 30,000 |
| 1945 | 500 |
| Total | 134,000 |

[765] In my article on the Auschwitz death toll, I had mistakenly mentioned 48,500 for 1942 (Mattogno 2003d, p. 379); the correct total death toll is therefore not 135,500 but 134,000.

6. The total number of detainees released, escaped, transferred, evacuated and liberated during 1940-1945 is at least ([401,500 + 98,600] – 134,000] =) 366,100.
7. The number of detainees unaccounted for (allegedly gassed) is at most (1,109,400–366,100–134,000=) approximately 609,300, or 55% of the total number of deportees.
8. The total number of detainees admitted to the camp is at least 500,100; 401,500 of them were registered and about 98,600 were not.

Piper's statistics are therefore historically and documentarily unfounded, as is the discussion by van Pelt which is based on them.

## 15.5. Significance and Value of Pressac's and F. Meyer's Revisions

The new official figure sanctioned by Piper has undergone two major revisions, one by Jean-Claude Pressac, the other by Fritjof Meyer. In his first book on Auschwitz, Pressac drastically altered the number of deaths announced by Wellers – 1,613,455 (1989, p. 13). He asserts in fact that at Auschwitz some 900,000 corpses were cremated (p. 97) and gives a precise distribution for this activity. According to him the number of corpses cremated in Crematorium I "is probably not more than 10,000" (p. 132). On the subject of Crematoria II and III he writes (p. 183):

> *"Krematorium II functioned as a homicidal gas chamber and incineration installation from 15th March 1943, before its officially coming into service on 31st March, to 27th November 1944, annihilating a total of approximately 400,000 people, most of them Jewish women, children and old men. Krematorium III was used in similar fashion from 25th June 1943 to 27th November 1944, killing about 350,000 victims."*

In Crematorium IV "less than 10,000 victims were cremated (probably 6,000)" between March 22 and May 10 (p. 236), or 5,000 to 10,000 (p. 386) or "closer to 6,000" (p. 390). Finally "it would appear that Krematorium V really worked for only two months in 1943, annihilating about 15,000 victims" (pp. 236, 390). Furthermore about 107,000 corpses were cremated in the "cremation trenches" in 1942 according to Pressac (pp. 162, 213) and about 50,000 in 1944 (p. 236, 390). In 1943 the "cremation trenches" were not used. Hence for Pressac the distribution of cremations – and hence of the deceased – was as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| – Crematorium I: | 10,000 |
| – Crematorium II & III: | 400,000 + 350,000 = 750,000 |
| – Crematorium IV & V: | 6,000 + 15,000 = 21,000 |
| Subtotal: | 781,000 |
| – "cremation trenches" 1942/1944: | 107,000 + 50,000 = 157,000 |
| Total: | 938,000 |

These figures are mere conjectures, and Pressac does not even attempt to back them up in any way. They are in fact historically, documentarily and technically unfounded. As I demonstrated earlier (Sections 8.8.1f.), the cremations which Pressac attributes to the Birkenau Crematoria are more than twice as high as the theoretical maximum possible; they would moreover have required (771,000÷92,000=) eight complete renewals of the refractory brickwork in all furnaces or (178,200×8=) 1,425,600 kg = 1,425.5 tons of refractory material!

In his second book Pressac corrects both his own and Piper's figures for the number of deaths at Auschwitz. He assumes a total of 667,200 to 747,200 Jewish deportees, a total of 161,000 deaths (among them 126,000 detainees, 15,000 Soviet PoWs and 20,000 Gypsies) and a total of 470,000 to 550,000 non-registered Jews gassed.[766] He bases himself on Piper's study, but departs from the figures concerning the transports of Jews from Poland and Hungary as well as the number of deaths among the registered detainees.

Concerning Poland he believes that the numbers of deportees in the individual transports as given by Piper are far too high and reduces them by half (from 300,000 to 150,000). Pressac grounds himself primarily on the principle of the ratio of those able to work (30-35%) to those unable (65-70%), and the 50,000 able-bodied Polish Jews (= registered) would thus correspond to a total of 150,000 deportees. For the cases of the deportations from Bendsburg and Sosnowitz, however, he argues like a revisionist. He notes in fact that, according to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, over a period of six days in early August 1943 a total of 23,714 "unfit" Jews from those two locations were deported to Auschwitz and gassed, together with a transport from Belgium and one from France; this would correspond to an average of 4,000 gassed persons per day. He then remarks that the crematoria in operation at that time – I, III and V – had a maximum cremation capacity of 1,750 corpses per day, which dropped to 1,500 after the closure of Crematorium I in July 1943. He therefore believes that the cremation of such a large number of corpses was impossible and concludes (1993, p. 147):

> *"It would seem that the number of Jews in each transport (2,000 to 3,000), poorly estimated by the witnesses, has been doubled."*

[766] Pressac 1994, p. 173. The French edition mentions a total of 775,000 persons: Pressac 1993, p. 148.

In doing so, in spite of his belief in unsustainable data regarding the capacities of Crematoria III and V, Pressac adopts a technical argumentation typical of revisionists and, on that basis, judges the testimonies to be untrustworthy.

For the case of the transports from Hungary, Pressac has taken over an old argument of mine arising from a problem which had remained unanswered at that time, but which can now be considered solved (Mattogno 2001a, pp. 381f.). While he does accept that about 438,000 Jews were deported from Hungary between May and July 1944, he maintains that only 160,000 to 240,000 of them actually arrived at Auschwitz (Pressac 1994, pp. 171, 173). Unfortunately, Pressac does not tell us where the other 198,000 to 278,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to.

Concerning the question of the mortality among the registered detainees he accepts

– the data stemming from the *Sterbebücher* for the years 1942 and 1943;
– Klari Weiss's figures for 1944 and assumes 1,500 deaths for the period January 1-18, 1945;
– and a total of 11,988 deaths for the time between May 1941 and the end of 1941.

He then adds 15,000 Soviet PoWs and 20,000 Gypsies and thus arrives at 161,000 deaths (*ibid*. p. 168, 173). As the Gypsies are already included in the *Sterbebücher*, a total of 141,000 deaths can be derived from Pressac's calculations. The weak point in Pressac's revisions is primarily the number of Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz, because it is certain that Piper's figures for the Polish Jews are vastly exaggerated. There is no doubt that various Jewish transports from Hungary were directed to Austria (Strasshof and Gänserndorf), to Bergen-Belsen, to Lithuania and Latvia, as well as to Płaszów (near Cracow) without even passing through Auschwitz (Mattogno 2001a, p. 387), but Pressac's figures do not correspond to the documents available at present.

The revision of the number of victims for Auschwitz as undertaken by Meyer is far more radical than Pressac's, both because of the figures as such – 510,000 deaths – and first and foremost on account of his method. Meyer's method is in fact strictly revisionist. He did not take a statistical approach, but a *technical* one: his drastic reduction of Piper's figure is essentially based on the technical criterion of the cremation capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria (see Mattogno 2003b).

## 15.6. The Four-Million Propaganda Figure and the Reliability of Witnesses

Van Pelt quotes the conclusion by Samuel Crowell that because

> *"the Soviet report was wrong, in particular on its totally arbitrary calculation of four million victims* […]*, it follows that the testimonies and confessions which support the calculation were influenced by the report."* (Crowell 1999, p. 49; 2011, p. 62)

Van Pelt then argues (pp. 184f.):

> *"Crowell did not consider the fact that the Sonderkommandos had given the Soviet investigators the figure of 4 million, while a calculation of the incineration capacity of the crematoria had initially generated a figure of 5.1 million."*

Van Pelt does not know what he is talking about. First of all, "initially," as I have explained above, the Polish-Soviet "experts" came up with the figure of four million by themselves. The figure of 5,121,000 does not even appear in the initial report of February 14 to March 8, 1945, but only later in the final version published by *Pravda* on May 7, 1945. Secondly, contrary to what van Pelt believes, the *Sonderkommando* witnesses did not mention the figure of four million in their interviews with the Soviet investigators; this is true for Tauber as well as for Dragon. It was only several weeks later, when they made their depositions before Judge Sehn, that these witnesses spoke of four million. I have already set out Tauber's testimony in Subchapter 10.6. above. He declared that the number of victims at Auschwitz was four million people, with two million of them during his time with the *Sonderkommando* and another two million before that.

And this is Dragon's declaration:[767]

> *"I calculate the number of gassed in the two bunkers and in the four crematoria to be more than 4 million. Other detainees working in the Sonderkommando were also of the same opinion."*

Jankowski confirmed fully the first part of Tauber's estimate and therefore indirectly also the four-million figure (Bezwińska/Świebocka 1992, p. 63):

> *"In accordance with my own observations and talks with other prisoners of that Sonderkommando I came to the conclusion that during the existence of that Sonderkommando, which was during 2 years, more or less, no less than 2 million persons were cremated in the crematoria and bunkers of Birkenau. This number does not include persons cremated at Birkenau by various formerly existing Sonderkommandos which had been liquidated by*

[767] Deposition by S. Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945, before Judge Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 111

*SS men and could not give us information as to the quantities of persons cremated while these Sonderkommandos were active."*

As van Pelt openly called the four-million figure "one very monumental error" (2002, p. 183), the problem raised by Crowell is very serious indeed. The silly reply given by van Pelt has not affected it in any way. The matter concerns the reliability of the witnesses as much as the validity of the approach via the "convergence of proof." As far as the witnesses are concerned, the scenario they describe is applicable only *within* the framework of the Soviet propaganda story of the four million victims, which is, however, false. For that reason the witnesses who have underwritten it with their fantastic accounts of gassings and cremations – the former historically false, the latter technically impossible – are liars.

As to the second aspect of the problem, if van Pelt himself admits that the four-million figure, being "one very monumental error," is false, he would also have to admit that we have here a "convergence" of testimonies on a falsehood. This means not only that the mere fact of one testimony being confirmed by another does not necessarily establish any kind of veracity, it also means that the foundation of van Pelt's method with its tool of mutual confirmation of testimonies falls to pieces.

In brief: as I stated elsewhere (2003d, pp. 391f.), the invalidation of the four-million figure entails necessarily the invalidation of the testimonies made within its propagandistic framework and, in turn, the invalidation of van Pelt's conclusions.

# Part Five: The Origin of the "Convergence of Independent Accounts"

## 16. Propaganda by Auschwitz Secret Resistance Movement

The "convergence of independent accounts" is one of the fundamental principles of van Pelt's historiographic method. It assumes three things:

1. There is a real "convergence."
2. The testimonies are really "independent." These aspects will be discussed in Chapter 19 below.
3. The "accounts" are true, *i.e.* that what the witnesses said they knew actually had a factual historical foundation.

In this chapter I intend to show that the respective statements are instead mere reiterations of the propaganda invented and spread by the secret resistance movement active in the Auschwitz Camp (see Subchapter 19.1.; see also Mattogno 2018 for more details).

### 16.1. Forgotten Propaganda Stories

On January 27, 1945, the vanguard of the Soviet 100th Infantry Division, belonging to the 60th Army of the Ukrainian Front, reached the Auschwitz-Birkenau Complex, which by then had been abandoned by the SS. The Soviet propaganda machinery was activated immediately and eagerly churned out the most-sensational stories which circulated among the detainees. On February 2 *Pravda* published an article by its correspondent Boris Polevoi entitled "The death complex of Auschwitz" in which one can read the following, among other things:[768]

> *"They* [the Germans] *flattened the hill of the so-called 'old' graves in the eastern part,*[769] *blew up and destroyed the traces of the electric conveyor belt where hundreds of detainees at a time had been killed by means of electric current; the bodies were placed on a conveyor belt which moved*

[768] "Kombinat smjerti v Osvietzime." *Pravda*, February 2, 1945, p. 4.

[769] The graves, both actual and presumed, were located in the western part of the camp. The corpses of the gassing victims are also said to have been buried, and later exhumed and burned, in the western part of the camp.

*slowly and ran up to a shaft furnace*[770] *where the corpses were completely burned."*

Up until that time, the Soviet propaganda had not given any attention at all to Auschwitz. In the preceding months *Pravda* had dedicated to it only a brief article which, moreover, was based on information received from London and according to which the "death factory" at Auschwitz had three crematoria "equipped with gas chambers" with a capacity of 10,000 victims per day![771] This propaganda story was picked up on September 27, 1945, by a former Auschwitz detainee, a certain Lieberman, who declared the following:[772]

*"As already mentioned, I was one of a working party whose duty it was to unload potatoes at the station. We had at this time no contact with the prisoners of the big camp. We were separated in quarantine but housed together with another working party, which was serving the crematorium and the gas chambers. It is due to this fact that I know how things occurred.*

*The men and women entered the so-called bathroom and undressed separately to avoid panic. Once they were undressed they entered by separate doors in the central gas chamber. This chamber could take 3,000 people. The gas was released through sprays of the showers and from bombs which were thrown through apertures designed to allow for that procedure. Death occurred within five minutes. On certain days, when enormous transports arrived at the station of Birkenau, 42,000 people were gassed.*

*Once the gassing process had been completed, the floor of the chamber opened automatically and the corpses fell into the subterranean chamber, where prisoners in charge of extracting the teeth or cutting hair of a certain length, took over.* […]

*Once the gold teeth had been recovered, the corpses were loaded on to a moving belt and transported to cremation ovens, through subterranean gangways. There were four ovens, a big one and three small ones, which were capable of burning 400 corpses in five minutes.*[773] *Later on, when the number of corpses exceeded the capacity of the ovens, trenches were dug and the corpses thrown in saturated with petrol.*

---

770 "sciachtnuju pječ," a word derived from the German "Schachtofen," shaft furnace, an enormous cylinder of refractory material used for the generation of gas by the gasification of coal. No such device ever existed at Auschwitz.

771 "Gjermanskij 'lagjer smjerti' v Pol'scje," (German "Death Camp" in Poland). *Pravda*, March 24, 1944, p. 4.

772 From a Memorandum by Mr. Lieberman, September 27, 1945, in: Eisenberg, pp. 139-141. The author gives the source as: "From Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression, Vol. VI, Office of United States Chief Counsel for Prosecution of Axis Criminality, U.S. Government Printing Office, 1946; Vol. XI, pp. 1100-1103 (Document D 251)."

773 This corresponds to a cremation capacity of 115,200 corpses in 24 hours!

> *I have personally seen these trenches and smelled the stench of the combustion. I have equally been able to visit the gas chambers and the crematorium, when I was detailed to clean up on a day when they were not in use.*
>
> *I have never seen the trolleys for the transport of corpses personally, nor have I seen the ovens operating; but as I have already mentioned, several of the working party, which was serving the gas chambers and ovens, lived with us and have given me all the details. This special working party was called Sonderkommando. A certain Jacob Weinschein* [774] *of Paris, who is a survivor of this commando, is personally known to me."*

In 1946 a publication of the French government, referring to a "Report from Russian services," gave another version of this story (Aronéau, p. 182):

> *"At 800-900 meters from the location of the furnaces the detainees board carts running on rails. There are different sizes at Auschwitz for 10 or 15 persons. Once loaded, the cart is set in motion on an inclined plane and enters a tunnel at high speed. At the end of the tunnel there is a wall, behind* [the wall] *is the opening of the furnace. When the cart strikes the wall, the latter opens up automatically, the cart tips over and drops its load of living human beings into the furnace. Right away another* [cart] *follows, loaded with another group of detainees, and so forth."*

A variant of the story, told by the ex-detainee Leo Laptos, has the "gas chambers" laid out like baths, complete with water pipes from which "gas came […] instead of water," after which "the floors were tilted over, whereby the corpses fell on a conveyor belt which moved them to the crematorium" (de Jong, p. 9). Already during the war the propaganda section of the Auschwitz resistance movement had invented extermination methods that were just as fantastic, like the one of the "pneumatic hammer,"[775] the "electric chambers" and the "electric bath." On October 23, 1942, the clandestine newspaper of the Delegatura, *Informacja Bieżąca* (*Current Information*, no. 39/64), published the following item:[776]

> *"From what we hear from an SS member working near the electric chambers, the daily number of these victims amounts to 2,500 per night. They are killed in the electric bath and in gas chambers."*

And a report dated April 18, 1943 tells of these extermination methods at Auschwitz (Gilbert 1984, p. 130):

> *"b. Electric Chambers, these chambers had metal walls, the victims were brought in and then high-tension electric current was introduced.*

---

[774] A person unknown to holocaust historiography.

[775] Państwowego Muzeum 1968, pp. 32, 43, 54.

[776] *Ibid*, p. 52. The Delegatura was the local representation of the Polish government-in-exile at London.

*c. The so-called Hammerluft system. This is a hammer of air. Those were special chambers where the hammer fell from the ceiling and by means of a special installation victims found death under air pressure."*

As late as May 1945 Mordechai Lichtenstein declared:[777]

*"On little carts the corpses were taken to the crematoria, where they were burned by an electrical current of 6,000 volts."*

In Stockholm a civil servant of the Polish government in exile, a certain Waskiewicz, debriefed a Pole in June 1944 who had managed to escape from Poland after having spent seven weeks at Auschwitz. On June 18 Waskiewicz drew up a report in French on the results of the debriefing of the witness, whom he identified only by his initials – K.J. The man was a forced laborer who, having come back a few days late from a leave, had been arrested by the Gestapo and sentenced to 10 weeks in a concentration camp. He was interned for three weeks at the Rattwitz Camp in Silesia and then moved to Auschwitz, where he spent the remaining seven weeks. In his account of the camp he relates the tale of the conveyor belt, but in a different context:[778]

*"At each roll-call a special squad moved away those who had fallen and no longer reacted to kicks; they were taken – without checking whether they were still alive – on a conveyor belt directly to the crematorium oven, the capacity of which had been designed for 1,000 persons in 1943."*

But the most fanciful part of the account is the following (*ibid*., p. 139):

*"Section XVIII (Jews) was equipped with a gas chamber and a lubricant factory for machinery. K.J. states that this was where he had found that the Germans transformed the corpses of the Jews into grease which was then shipped in packages with the label 'Lubricant Factory – Auschwitz.'*

*Having been ordered to move the corpses of those gassed, he had been able to follow this process for a group of 1,500 Polish Jews 'shipped' in May 1943. On arrival these Jews were not brutalized. They also looked reasonably well fed. Immediately on arrival they were taken to a bath and even given soap. Then, obviously without their clothes, they were grouped, the fat ones and the lean ones, men and women separately.*

*Then each group was sent to the gas chambers separately, a large concrete hall accessible through a triple door. The condemned usually died within a few minutes after the closure of the doors. The hall was then quickly aired, and the detainees of the removal squad had to take them as quickly as possible, before they became stiff, on special carts which went into the lubricant factory via a mechanical transport device.*

---

[777] Testimony by Mordechai Lichtenstein in: Jewish Survivors Report Documents on Nazi Guilt. No 1. Eighteen Months in the Oswiecim Extermination Camp. May 1945, p. 12. ROD, c[21]og.

[778] Central Dept. Poland No. 26. 18th June 1944. Political Memorandum. From: Press Reading Bureau, Stockholm. To: Political Intelligence Departement, London. Rapport de M. Waskiewicz sur l'interrogation de K.J. PRO, FO371/39451, pp. 137-140, here quoted: pp. 138, 139, 137.

> *There, by means of chemical processes which K.J. does not know about, a transformation into a slurry and the extraction of the grease took place. The remains in the form of a nondescript slurry and some bones were carefully burned in the crematorium oven."*

After this, Waskiewicz's presentation of the witnesses sounds laboriously funny (p. 137):

> *"From a peasant background, simple, even primitive, but a good and conscientious observer. His veracity appears unassailable."*

The myth about the showers spurting toxic gas instead of water was invented much earlier. It already appears in a "Letter written from the Auschwitz Camp" dated August 29, 1942, in which we are told:[779]

> *"The most frightening ones are the mass executions by means of gas in chambers specially built for the purpose. There are two, and they can take in 1,200 persons. Baths with showers are installed there, but instead of water, gas comes out of them."*

In a secret report on living conditions in the camp from December 1942 or January 1943, the gassing process is described as follows:[780]

> *"Inside, the chambers are set up to look like a bath, from which they differ only in the sense that toxic gas instead of water comes out of the showers.*
> […]
> *In the barrack they have to undress quickly, because they have to take a bath. They are even given a towel and soap. After the bath they are to receive linen and clothing. When the chamber is full, the doors are closed, and the gas comes out through openings in the shape of a shower."*

The invention of the gas showers was widely accepted, so much so that Dr. Gilbert, the prison psychologist at Nuremberg, even placed it in Höss's mouth! (See Subchapter 11.2.) The French underground newspaper *Fraternité* published the following eyewitness account on Auschwitz in its issue of May 1944 (Courtois/Rayski, p. 220):

> *"Right away after arrival all able-bodied men are immediately sent to the worksites. The others, women, children, old people, are sent to the showers. They are led to a modern and splendid establishment. Unfortunately, instead of some hot water, which would have eased their tired limbs, jets of asphyxiating gas are coming out: and a few moments later, piled up against the doors through which they had tried to escape, there are only corpses of mothers holding their children in their arms or old men pressing their wives against them in a final effort to shield them."*

---

[779] Państwowego Muzeum 1968, p. 43.
[780] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 299f.

It goes without saying that the shower story had a wide audience also among the former detainees of the camp. Here for example is Sofia Schafranov's version (Cavaliere, p. 40):

> *"There was a make-believe shower* [room]*, and the victims were even handed towels and a bar of soap, so they would know what kind of a shower it was; after that they were made to undress and were herded into low concrete chambers, closed hermetically. Faucets were mounted on the ceiling, from which poison gas was sprayed instead of water."*

The most fanciful version of the fake showers was invented by Ada Bimko (see Section 17.8.1.). But even that story had its variants. A particularly extravagant one was told by Bruno Piazza, who claims to have been sentenced to die in the gas chamber, from which he managed to rescue himself miraculously, though (Piazza, pp. 127-131):

> *"I heard one of them say: 'Krematorium.' We moved into the camp between two rows of barracks, just like those of the previous camp. When we had reached the end, they made us turn left and enter, all eight hundred of us, a darkened barrack. Night had already fallen. In the center was an unlit stove and three zinc pails. All of a sudden the lights went on, and we saw that we were in a kind of bathroom. Twenty showers hung down from the ceiling.* […] *The chamber was the lobby of the crematorium, it was the gas chamber.*
>
> *There was no longer any doubt. I had heard about the system: they spread a layer of potassium cyanide powder under the showers and then, suddenly, sprayed it with water from the showers. In this way the poisonous cyanide gas emerged from the powder. The clerk came in with a gas mask on his face, spread the powder, turned on the shower, closed the door, and ten minutes later we would all be dead from asphyxiation. In the rear was another door which had to lead to the crematorium by way of an inclined plane.* […]
>
> *Earlier the asphyxiation was done in a manner different from the present one with the showers. In the ceiling of the cell was a hole which could be opened by means of an automatic valve and from which three or four ready-made bomblets of hydrogen cyanide were dropped in. But the system was not very safe, because at times the bomblet shell did not break from the shock, and it was then necessary to repeat the process up to four or five times to make sure that the gas had spread."*

It would be interesting to find out what the source of all this "knowledge" was and through what kind of miracle Piazza escaped death by gassing …

At the 1949 Degesch Trial a witness spoke of the rumor that "at Birkenau, the gas was introduced into the rooms through fake showers," but both Dr.

Walter Heerdt, the inventor of Zyklon B, and Dr. Ra.,[781] physicist, declared that this gassing technique would be impossible, and so the District Court of Frankfurt on the Main recognized it as false in its sentence of March 28, 1949 (Rüter, Vol. XIII, p. 134):

> *"The court has no doubt that the assumption of the gas being removed from the Zyklon can by means of a syringe and fed into the gas chambers is in error; hence, it is no longer necessary to carry out the experiment requested by one of the defendants."*

These rumors were taken over, incredibly enough, by Alfred Wetzler, the co-author, together with Rudolf Vrba, of the report known as the "War Refugee Board Report," the "Auschwitz Protocols," or simply the "Vrba-Wetzler Report," which I will deal with later (see Subchapters 16.3. and 17.1.-3.). In a book written by him under the pseudonym of Jozef Lánik, in which he referred to himself ("Valer") and to Vrba ("Karol") and to others by pseudonyms, Wetzler wrote (Lánik, pp. 71f.):

> *"A little while back these people had been taking care of their luggage and had been wondering why the SS was so polite; now they stare at the ceiling where tiny crystals are coming out of the shower heads. These crystals quickly release their gas; now the people inhale it, strong poisonous Zyklon."*
>
> *"Every single one of them, even qualified experts, were herded under the showers, pressed, one body against the other, into a space of two hundred and twenty square meters to be showered with crystals of hydrocyanide."* (*ibid*., p. 95)
>
> *"*[The victims] *lined up five abreast and marched with their children into the baths, where not water but asphyxiating gas came out of the showers."* (*ibid*., p. 259)

In the sentence passed by the Osnabrück Regional Court on February 10, 1952, against *SS-Hauptscharführer* Bernhard Rackers one can read that the Birkenau gas chambers "were disguised as showers; [here] carbon oxide [sic!] or Zyklon B were fed in."[782]

The story of the "bomblets of hydrocyanic gas" was an adaptation of the more common "bombs" of hydrogen cyanide, which was invented between the end of 1943 and early 1944 by Jerzy Tabeau, detained at Auschwitz under the name of Jerzy Wesołowski from March 23, 1942, who escaped in the night of November 19 to 20, 1943. In his account, which began to make the rounds in the summer of 1944, he wrote (Silberschein, pp. 67f.):

---

[781] The text gives only the first letters of the surname of the witness.

[782] Rüter, Vol. X, p. 355. On the same page it is stated that 4½ million persons were exterminated in Auschwitz!

> *"After having arrived in the area of the chamber, surrounded by barbed wire, the condemned had to strip naked – men, women and children together; each one was given a towel and soap. Then the lot was herded into the chamber with plenty of kicks and beatings. As many as the chamber could hold were herded in, and then the door was shut, and specially designated SS men, using valves set into the walls, dropped in bombs filled with prussic acid. After 10 minutes the doors were opened, and a special Kommando (always consisting of Jews) pushed the corpses aside and made room for the next convoy."*

Beside the "bombs" or "bomblets" with hydrogen cyanide, other substances were named as means of extermination: "sneezing gasses" (Ludwig, p. 220) and "certain substances which put people to sleep within one minute" (see Section 7.6.2.). The sentence in the trial of Gerhard Peters (March 29, 1948) mentions the testimony of a former detainee who had been at Auschwitz between April 6, 1944 and January 1945. He speaks of a "*Faulgaskommando*" (rotting-gas detail) employed in the recovery of "rotting-gas" in the swampy areas, which was allegedly taken to Birkenau and used for the extermination.[783] The former detainee Otto Wolken instead speaks of gassing trenches:[784]

> *"Trenches were dug and covered with canvas, to be used as temporary gas chambers."*

During the Nuremberg Trial, on June 21, 1946, U.S. prosecutor Jackson mentioned another system of extermination allegedly used "near Auschwitz": the atom bomb (IMT, Vol. XVI, pp. 529f.):

> *"A village, a small village was provisionally erected, with temporary structures, and in it approximately 20,000 Jews were put. By means of this newly invented weapon of destruction, these 20,000 people were eradicated almost instantaneously, and in such a way that there was no trace left of them."*

These propaganda fables were quickly forgotten and replaced by other, more elaborate tales which I will consider in Subchapter 16.3., but they created nonetheless a certain disarray among orthodox Holocaust historians who in fact had to proclaim that these propaganda stories had not been transmogrified, through various literary treatments, into the orthodox Holocaust "truth" presently *en vogue*, but that they were merely a faulty reflection of a "real truth," which had somehow been ignored or unknown at the time. We will later assess the value of their conjectures.

---

[783] Rüter, Vol. XIII, p. 133. The court considered the witness to be untrustworthy.
[784] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss Trial), p. 45.

## 16.2. The Story of the Industrial Exploitation of Human Corpses

In the chapter above I discussed the account given by the "eyewitness" K.J. of the "Lubricant Factory – Auschwitz." The study of the origin of this lie is important, because it clearly shows in what way the Auschwitz propaganda staff worked out their fables: starting out from an actual fact but distorting it in such a way that it took on a criminal and terrible significance – the same manner they used to concoct the story of the gas chambers.

The tale of the human grease was too juicy not to be used as a propaganda tool, but in doing so, these artists showed such a lack of any sense of scale that their later elaborations ended up in the realm of the grotesque and the ridiculous. This is, for example, what was written by the former detainee Olga Lengyel in this respect (p. 130):

> *"The 'nordic superman' knew how to profit from everything: enormous barrels were used to catch the human fat which was collected at high temperature, and it was no surprise that the soap used in the camp had such a disgusting odor and that the inmates looked suspiciously at certain chunks of greasy sausage!"*

By now this fable has been forgotten, although not without a certain effort. In 1994 a researcher at the Auschwitz Museum, Andrzej Strzelecki, stated (1994, p. 262):

> *"There is no evidence that human fat was used to manufacture soap, or that human skin was treated to make lampshades, bookbindings, purses, or similar objects in Auschwitz."*

But there is another tale, no less disgusting, which somehow still lives on: the one about the utilization of human bones. This accusation had already been raised during the Nuremberg Trial by the Soviet prosecutor Smirnov:

> *"From 1943 the Germans, in order to utilize the bones which were not burned, started to grind them and sell them to the firm Strem for the manufacture of superphosphates. In the camp there were found bills of lading, addressed to the firm Strem, of 112 tons and 600 kilograms of bone meal from human corpses. The Germans also used for industrial purposes hair shorn from women who were doomed for extermination."* (IMT, Vol. VII, p. 586)

And in the most-important work prepared by the Auschwitz Museum, which appeared in the late 1990s, the same Andrzej Strzelecki stresses (1995b, p. 305):

> *"according to the findings of the Soviet Commission for the investigation of the crimes perpetrated at Auschwitz, bones of the corpses cremated*[785] *in the crematoria have been ground and then sold as 'bone meal' to the Strehm chemical works in Strzemieszyce near Dąbrowa Górnica in the*

[785] But the cremation produced only ashes and at most tiny bone fragments!

> *Dąbrowa region; the bones were to be turned into fertilizer on an industrial scale. In 1943 and 1944, KL Auschwitz shipped to this firm at least 100 tons of ground human bones."*

This fable is actually based on a list drawn up on February 27, 1945 by a Polish detainee and handed over by him to the Soviet Commission. It is entitled "List of fresh bones and bony offal shipped to Strzemiszyce Station for Stre[h]m Co." The paper lists the material shipped to this company and shows the date, freight car number, contents, and weight. The 'contents' column indicates, in German, the type of bones shipped: "*frische Knochen*" (fresh bones), "*tierische Abfälle*"[786] (animal offal), "*Rinderknochen*" (beef bones), "*Leimleder*" (glue leather).[787] Hence, the bones shipped to the Strehm Co. were not human bones, but animal bones.

Looking deeper into the sources, we also come to the origin of the fable of the use of human fat for industrial purposes. An inventory blueprint dated September 27, 1944[788] tells us that the slaughterhouse at Auschwitz possessed a device for the extraction of grease from animal bones ("*Knochenentfettungs*[*anlage*]"), which had been set up as early as September 1942.[789] The equipment (*Knochenentfettungsapparat*) had come from the M. Trüsted Co. of Berlin-Hannover, as we can see from a letter addressed to the KL Auschwitz administration dated June 25, 1942.[790] The device served to extract animal-bone marrow for the enrichment of the diet of the detainees, but the propaganda staff of the camp transformed it into a device for the use of human bones for industrial purposes!

It is worth noting that the false British propaganda during the First World War on the subject of "corpse factories," rightly labeled by Arthur Ponsonby as "one of the most revolting lies invented during the war" (1980, p. 102-113, here 102), had a similar origin. *The Times* wrote on April 16, 1917, for example, that the German Army had a "Corpse-Exploitation Establishment" (*Kadaververwertungsanstalt*) in which the grease obtained from the bodies of fallen soldiers was transformed into lubricating oil; the rest was ground up into bone meal to be added to animal feed. As Walter Laqueur wrote (pp. 8f.):

---

[786] The text has "apfäle," *i.e.* "Abfälle" (offal).

[787] GARF, 7021-108-17, p. 130 (original document) and 131 (Russian translation).

[788] Bestandplan des provisorischen Schlachthauses BV 33B, dated September 27, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-48, p. 14.

[789] Baubericht für Monat September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 14: "…Knochenentfettungsanlage eingebaut..." (installed bone degreasing installation).

[790] GARF, 7021-108-44, p. 1. Pages 2-11 contain more documents on this device, including operating instructions and a technical drawing of the device.

> *"There were indeed such installations in Germany (Kadaververwertungsanstalten)* [791] *but they were processing animals' cadavers not human corpses.* […]
> *In the mid-twenties, Austen Chamberlain, the Foreign Secretary, admitted in Parliament that the story of the corpse factory had been without foundation."*

During the First World War, Laqueur observes (p. 9), many no-less-disgusting propagandistic lies made the rounds:

> *"The Daily Telegraph reported in March 1916 that the Austrians and the Bulgarians had killed 700,000 Serbs using asphyxiating gas.*
> *Some readers probably remembered these stories when in June of 1942 the Daily Telegraph was the first to report that 700,000 Jews had been gassed."*

But "presumably" some members of the Auschwitz resistance movement had remembered this as early as the end of 1941.

## 16.3. Birth of the Propaganda Story of Gas Chambers

The story of the gas chambers arose rather early, but with a special twist: experiments with poison gases for military purposes rather than indiscriminate mass extermination. It appears for the first time in a report by the secret resistance movement of the camp dated October 24, 1941:[792]

> *"At Oświęcim* [Auschwitz]*, in early October, 850 Russian officers and non-coms (prisoners of war) who had been brought there were put to death by gas in order to test a new war gas which is to be used on the eastern front."*

In later sources the motive of the experimentation with gases for military use remains predominant.[793] Then the propaganda of the resistance movement takes a new turn, that of the extermination of Jews in gas chambers, which the movement called "*Degasungskammer*." This term was the deformation of the word "*Begasungskammer*," gassing chamber, which designated a disinfestation chamber using hydrogen cyanide in the DEGESCH-*Kreislauf* (gas-circulation) system.

Gas chambers paired with showers, a recurrent motif in later propaganda, came together from two sources, both hygienic in nature, one planned, the other being realized: the former was the *Aufnahmegebäude* (reception building) which housed a total of 19 disinfestation "*Begasungskammern*" (gassing

---

[791] The classic work by Heepke *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen* (1905a) dedicates a separate chapter to the 'Cadaver destruction and exploitation facilities as large-scale plants," starting on p. 129.

[792] Państwowego Muzeum 1968, p. 11. For a thorough analysis of these reports see Aynat 2004.

[793] Mattogno 2016a, pp. 35-41.

chambers) and a shower hall for the detainees, which gave the name to the alleged homicidal gas chambers; the latter consisted of two disinfestation stations, each the mirror image of the other, named *Bauwerk* 5a and 5b, which also contained a gas chamber for hydrogen cyanide and a washing and shower room, respectively called "*Gaskammer*" and "*Wasch- und Brauseraum*" in the corresponding drawings. This gave rise to a literary theme which took on a variety of unfounded and mutually contradictory forms until it reached the expurgated and amended final version of the provisional gassing installations labeled (after the end of the war) "bunkers" or "little red house" and "little white house."

The creation of a richly detailed story of homicidal gassings in the Birkenau Crematoria was more laborious, though. A first rough outline appeared rather late in the chapter "Death Factory" of the *Periodic Report* (*Sprawozdanie okresowe*) of May 5-25, 1944:[794]

> *"Since May of 1943, 'comfort.' The transports were taken to the 'Death Ramp' at Rajsko,*[795] *from there, after the selection, men, women and children are led to the gas chambers in the crematoria just finished (we have blueprints of those chambers). After the gassing the naked bodies are moved to a freight elevator on the ground* [floor] *of this 'death factory,' where they undergo an attentive search for the enrichment of the IIIrd Reich. A squad of dentists removes gold and platinum teeth, together with the jaws – to save time. In the autopsy room suspicious corpses are dissected in a search for valuables. Four crematoria are active, handling up to 5,000* [corpses] *a day. The Auschwitz furnaces have already 'handled' 1,500,000 Jews and more than 100,000 Poles, Russians etc."*

This really reads merely like an afterthought and an underplayed description for an enormous gassing action covering at least one-and-a-half million people! The Auschwitz resistance movement was well aware of this and decided to elaborate on a particular aspect of the alleged mass extermination. The propaganda machinery was employed and gave birth to a story which, in spite of its obvious falsity, became the nucleus of what eventually developed into the present "historical" framework: the so-called "Auschwitz Protocols," a series of accounts written by detainees who had escaped from Auschwitz in 1943 and 1944.

The most-important account was the one by Rudolf Vrba (interned at Auschwitz on June 30, 1942 under the name of Walter Rosenberg, ID number 44070) and Alfred Wetzler (interned on April 13, 1942, ID number 29162),

---

794 APMO, Au D-Ro/91, Vol. VII, p. 445.

795 Rajsko was a village south of Birkenau (in Polish: Brzezinka). Some reports from the resistance movement placed the Birkenau Camp at Rajsko rather than at Brzezinka. One of the reports spoke of the "Hell at Rajsko" (Piekło Rajska). Państwowego Muzeum 1968, p. 50.

two Slovak Jews who escaped from Birkenau on April 7, 1944. Back in Slovakia, at the end of April of that year, they wrote their famous report which began to circulate immediately. One of the first versions, in German, was entitled "*Tatsachenbericht über Auschwitz und Birkenau*" (Factual Account of Auschwitz and Birkenau) and was dated "Geneva, 17. Mai 1944."[796] In November 1944 these reports were published by the War Refugee Board in Washington in an English translation (1944), hence the name War Refugee Board Report. The aim of Vrba and Wetzler, as the former explained later, was "to tell the world what was happening in Auschwitz" in order to prevent the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to that camp (Vrba/Bestic, p. 198). Vrba also claimed to have contacted Filip Müller, a detainee from the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" "who became one of my most valuable sources of information" (*ibid*., p. 175), and to have received from him "further information" when he discussed with him the situation in the camp in early 1944 (*ibid*., p. 197).

During the first Zündel Trial in 1985, where he testified as a witness for the prosecution, Vrba confirmed to have had frequent contacts with "*Sonderkommando*" members and said that he had prepared the schematic drawing of Crematoria II and III of Birkenau, incorporated into the report, precisely on the basis of the information so received.[797] Müller, the former detainee called upon by Rudolf Vrba, even confirmed to have handed "a plan of the crematoria and gas chambers" together with other documents to Alfred Wetzler in 1944 (Müller, p. 121). Wetzler, on the other hand, declared in a statement made on November 30, 1963:[798]

> *"A detainee himself, the Soviet PoW Wasyl, I don't remember his last name, drew the drawings of the crematoria for us."*

The Vrba-Wetzler Report contains a detailed description of Crematoria II and III:[799]

> *"At present there are four crematoria in operation at Birkenau, two large ones, I and II, and two smaller ones, III and IV. Those of type I and II consist of 3 parts, i.e.: a) the furnace room; b) the large hall; and c) the gas chamber. A huge chimney rises from the furnace room around which are grouped nine furnaces, each having four openings. Each opening can take three normal corpses at once and after an hour and half the bodies are completely burnt. This corresponds to a daily capacity of about 2,000*

[796] FDRL, WRB, Box n. 61. The report was distributed by the "Weltzentrale des Hechaluz" at Geneva.

[797] In the District of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and a Jury, Vol. VI, p. 1479. Rudolf Vrba declared himself under oath to be the author of the drawing in question (*ibid.*, pp. 1260, 1266, 1316).

[798] Account of A. Wetzler, November 30, 1963. APMO, Oświadczenia (Dichiarazioni), t. 40, p. 36.

[799] The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia. FDRL, WRB, Box no. 6, pp. 12f.

> *corpses. Next to this is a large 'reception hall' which is arranged so as to give the impression of the antechamber of a bathing establishment. It holds 2,000 people and apparently there is a similar waiting room on the floor below. From there a door and a few steps lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber. The walls of this chamber are also camouflaged with simulated entries to shower rooms in order to mislead the victims. The roof is fitted with 3 traps which can be hermetically closed from the outside. A track leads from the gas chamber toward the furnace room."*

This is followed by the description of the alleged gassing procedure which involved pouring, through the three "traps," a "preparation in powder form out of tin cans labeled 'Cyklon – For use against vermin' which are manufactured by a Hamburg concern" (*ibid*.).

We know now that the description of Crematoria II and III supplied by Vrba and Wetzler as well as the drawing illustrating it are outright inventions, as can be seen by a simple comparison with the original blueprint. Briefly:

1. the furnaces in the furnace hall numbered 5 and not 9;
2. each furnace had 3 muffles and not 4;
3. the furnaces were arranged in a single straight line along the axis of the furnace hall and not grouped around the chimney in a semi-circle;
4. each opening (muffle) could not take three normal corpses at once;
5. three simultaneously introduced corpses would not burn completely within 90 minutes;
6. the room which is said to have served as the victims' undressing room (*Leichenkeller* 2) was in the half-basement and not at ground level;
7. there has been no similar waiting room on a floor below, as there was no floor below the morgues;
8. the room which is said to have served as a homicidal gas chamber (*Leichenkeller* 1) was not at ground level and a little lower than the undressing room, but in the half-basement on the same level as the latter; there were no steps connecting them either;
9. The walls of this morgue were not camouflaged with simulated entries to shower rooms;
10. There were no hermetically closed "traps" in the roof of any room;
11. the room which is said to have served as a homicidal gas chamber was linked to the furnace hall not by rails but by a freight elevator;

As both the blueprint and the description of Crematoria II and III in the Vrba-Wetzler Report are products of the imagination, it follows that the story of the extermination of Jews in homicidal gas chambers related by them *did not* come from detainees of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" (who were familiar with the interior of the crematoria due to their work, hence would not have made such profound mistakes) but was elaborated *unbeknownst* to them.

This, however, is proof that this story was created by the resistance movement in the camp as just another piece of lowly propaganda – and without even thinking of asking the "*Sonderkommando*" about the crematoria's actual layout!

For purposes of their propaganda, such an involvement was obviously considered absolutely irrelevant. Throughout 1944 and later on as well the Vrba-Wetzler Report was the mainstay for the "proof" of the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz in gas chambers, and above all it weighed heavily on the later propaganda. As Walter Laqueur tells us (pp. 145f.):

> *"Thus it was only in 1944, when Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler arrived with most detailed news about the greatest of all death camps, that the 'rumors' became a certainty."*

And it was precisely for that reason, namely to confer at least some measure of credibility on those propagandistic "rumors" which had until then been absolutely pitiful,[800] that the story told by Vrba and Wetzler was invented. Previously John S. Conway had argued that the "clear and precise descriptions" by Vrba and Wetzler "turned these terrible rumors into facts," which is to be understood literally: propaganda "rumors" were substantiated, which is a kind of historical hypostasis (Conway, p. 270).

The Vrba-Wetzler Report had its effect also on later witnesses concerning Auschwitz, right up to outright plagiarism. The "Yellow Book" published in 1945, which contains "data on the martyrdom of the Hungarian Jewry during the war 1941-1945," brings to the witness stand a certain Henrik Farkas, deported to Auschwitz on June 15, 1944. In the chapter on "The gas chambers," he reproduces the Vrba and Wetzler tale in all details, but insists that this is "a technical description of the gas chambers on the basis of notes taken by a Jewish engineer employed in a technical capacity."[801]

Szaja Gertner, a self-styled member of the "*Sonderkommando*," reshaped the previous propagandistic themes into an even-more-fanciful form:[802]

> *"After the gassing the door was opened from the other side – the side from which no one could enter – as well as the windows, and* [the room] *was ventilated for five minutes. Then the Kapos came into the middle* [of the room] *and pulled out the corpses through the doors and windows, so as to speed things up. We all wore heavy rubber gloves and cotton wads in our mouths. As soon as they were being moved, the corpses released gas, so*

---

[800] The members of the Auschwitz resistance movement needed over two and a half years in order to select Zyklon B as the propagandistic tool of the extermination; earlier, they had spoken only of "gas."

[801] Béla 1945, pp. 64f. French translation of the passage in: *Révision. Le doux parfum de l'interdit*, No. 55-56, August-September 1994, pp. 24f.

[802] Borwicz *et al.*, pp. 78f. There is an almost identical version, but translated into English from the Yiddish: Gertner, pp. 141-147.

*much so that we could not breathe. The rails led from the door of the gassing (gazowni) room to the furnace.*
*On one cart one loaded 40 corpses at a time, and it went right to the grid. These carts turned over into a pit where there was a grid,* [and] *the bodies immediately became red because of the current, and within 10 minutes they turned to ash. When the current was too low, very large bones were left over, but normally there were only small remains.*
*In the center was a device they called 'Exhauster'; after each cremation it blew the ashes into a pit nearby. There, a worker shoveled the ash into a barrel, and a winch hoisted it up. Then this ash was carried away and dumped into the water."*

## 16.4. Propaganda Takes Shape: Soviet, British, Polish Contributions

The Soviets had already tested the tremendous propagandistic power of photographs after they had occupied the Lublin-Majdanek Camp. When the Red Army entered that camp on July 23, 1944, they found the gigantic Kori furnace intact with its five muffles as well as stores holding some 800,000 pairs of shoes. On the basis of a technically risible "assessment" of the cremation capacity of the furnace and assuming that the shoes had belonged to assassinated victims, the Soviets changed Lublin-Majdanek into an extermination camp which had swallowed up 1.5 million victims. Soon the world's newspapers were filled with pictures of the furnace and the pile of shoes, which were presented as the visible and irrefutable "proof" of the immense extermination that had allegedly taken place there.

The Germans, too, had experienced the suggestive power of these images, although at their expense, and so they blew up the Birkenau Crematoria before abandoning the Auschwitz camp complex and set fire to the storage barracks of the *Effektenlager*, which held the goods taken from the detainees and which all burned down except for six of them.

On the other hand, though, the Germans abandoned to the Soviets the nearly complete archive of the *ZBL* with all its "criminal traces" of the alleged homicidal gas chambers – plus 8,000 living detainees as potential witnesses of those alleged gassings (Strzelecki 1995c, Vol. V, p. 51). If we follow the Holocaust *vulgata*, the SS would easily have been able to gas and cremate all of them during the first week of January 1945 in Crematorium V, the only one still standing – and even use the archives as fuel!

Not being able to profit from any propaganda images of the cremation furnaces with their allegedly attached gas chambers, the Soviets fell back on the disinfestation gas chamber of the so-called "Kanada I" (*Bauwerk* 28), which

they presented as a homicidal gas chamber complete with gas-tight door and peephole "through which the SS observed the process of killing," as we can still see on the caption of a photograph in a Polish book published as late as 1980 in several languages (Smoleń, p. 156). The cans of Zyklon B and the gas masks, stored in this *Bauwerk*, were put to good use as well.

The Soviets were eager to hide their own crimes against peace (e.g. the partition of Poland and the aggression against Finland) and against humanity (e.g. the massacres at Katyn and Vinnitsa, about which the Germans had published two amply documented White Books). They now had to stupefy and terrify the world by blaming on the Germans a massacre even more horrendous than what they had thought up for Lublin-Majdanek: the unbelievable massacre of four million people. For this they set up a national commission of investigation which subcontracted to numerous "experts" and "professionals" the task of dressing up the official Soviet propaganda in a "historical" cloak. The essential contribution of the Soviet Commission to the success of the propaganda tale of the gas chambers was to take over Vrba and Wetzler's description of the alleged gassing procedure (Zyklon B being poured into the "gas chambers" through "traps") and to place it into the actual architectural framework of the crematoria. Since the *ZBL* archives contained any number of blueprints of the crematoria which were shown to the witnesses who had remained at Auschwitz, such as Tauber for example, the witnesses could bolster the story already told by Vrba and Wetzler, but without the gross architectural blunders of the latter.[803] Those witnesses who had previously been moved away from Auschwitz, however, were not in a position to make use of such an opportunity and continued to spread these gross mistakes (see Subchapter 17.7.).

Once the extermination procedure had been invented, it became necessary to invent the number of victims as well. As I have already illustrated in Subchapter 15.1., one of the many subcommissions of "experts" went to work and laid the foundation for the tale of the four million victims between February 14 and March 8, 1945, and on the basis of absurd and most-fantastic data. The Soviets elaborated their propagandistic framework for Auschwitz in a "Communiqué of the extraordinary national commission for the verification and investigation of the crimes of the German-Fascist invaders and their accomplices," which was published in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and was quickly translated into various languages. The English version appeared on May 29, 1945 (Embassy 1945a); a French version followed during the same year (Embassy

[803] Plus those witnesses discussed these matters amongst each other, hence were "cross-pollinating" each other (cf. p. 25 of this book); see Dragan's and Tauber's statements as quoted on p. 475 of this book.

1945b). The report was later accepted by the Nuremberg Tribunal as document USSR-008.

The British, for their part, organized the trial of Josef Kramer and 44 other members of the SS between September 17 and November 17, 1945. Former *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Kramer had been camp commandant at the camp of Auschwitz II – Birkenau and later of the Bergen-Belsen Camp; thus, the case of Auschwitz was discussed at this trial as well. With respect to the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz the prosecution based itself on a strange mix of the Vrba-Wetzler Report and of the story of the gas showers. This is how Colonel Backhouse described the matter (Phillips, p. 26):

> *"Then naked, they were taken to the next room where there were five rows of, apparently, 20 sprays. The door was then locked. It* [the room] *would hold about 1,000 people at a time. The place was gas proof, and gas was turned on and these persons were gassed deliberately and killed. There were a door at the other end, a trolley and rails, and the bodies were loaded on the trolley and taken straight to the crematorium."*

Although the British investigators knew the "historical" framework set out by the Soviet propaganda,[804] many Jewish witnesses invented stories so outrageous that the defense attorneys – British officers! – came to accuse them openly of being liars.[805] For example, Major Cranfield declared:

> *"The Nazis have aroused racial passion all over the earth, and I do not think it is unnatural or surprising that those young Jewesses should be vindictive toward their former warders, or to seek to avenge themselves upon them."*

He considered the testimonies to be "wholly unreliable" (Phillips, p. 244). The fanatical blindness of the witnesses was so extreme that some detainees were accused by others of being SS criminals.[806]

As far as Auschwitz was concerned, the most important witnesses were Sigismund Bendel and Ada Bimko, who gave absolutely unreliable evidence (see Sections 17.7.1. & 17.8.1.). Other witnesses showed that their imagination was no less fertile. A particular mention should be made of Regina Bialek and Sophia Litwinska. The former told the court that there were seven gas chambers at Auschwitz, one of which was below ground. The trucks could enter this chamber, which had a size of "12 yards square," directly over a special ramp.

---

[804] E.g., the Soviet film about Auschwitz was accepted by the Tribunal as exhibit no. 125. Phillips, p. 231.

[805] *Ibid.*, p. 76, 82, 89, 141, 244, 518, 519, 524, 535.

[806] This was the case for the former detainees Oskar Schmitz and Heinrich Schreirer, *ibid.*, pp. 289f., 334.

The witness was unloaded with a group of female detainees destined to be gassed, but just before she died, her number was called by Dr. Mengele in person, and she was carried out of the gas chamber! (*Ibid*., p. 657)

Sophia Litwinska had a similar miracle happen to her. She, too, was taken to the gas chamber, which resembled a shower hall with shower heads, towels, even mirrors. Suddenly she saw "fumes" coming from a window placed high up and was ready to die, when she heard her name called. It was none other than *SS-Obersturmführer* Franz Hössler, the *Schutzhaftlagerführer* of women's concentration camp at Birkenau, who led her out and drove her away on his motorcycle! (*Ibid*., pp. 79f.)

All this is nothing compared to Jolan Holdost; he saw 300-400 persons, who had not been able to get into the gas chamber at Auschwitz I because there was no room, being doused with petroleum and burned alive! (*Ibid*., p. 666)

The Belsen Trial did not add much to the propaganda picture mapped out by the Soviets, but confirmed and spread its essential principles. As van Pelt writes (p. 244):

> *"With the Belsen Trial, the gas chambers at Auschwitz formally entered the historical record."*

A few months later the Tesch Trial was grafted onto the Belsen findings; it took place in Hamburg between March 1 and April 26, 1946, and involved Bruno Tesch, Karl Weinbacher and Joachim Drosihn. They were accused of having supplied the SS with Zyklon B for homicidal ends. Here, the false testimonies by Broad (see Subchapters 14.3. & 18.2.) and by Bendel strengthened the Auschwitz propaganda picture (see Lindsey and also Jansson).

In May 1945 the Soviet Commission of Inquiry was replaced by a Polish Commission of Inquiry, which had the task of carrying out the preliminary investigations for the upcoming trials of the SS. The inquiry was headed by Judge Jan Sehn, who eagerly devoted himself to the matter. He was the author of the first "history" of Auschwitz, published in 1946 (Sehn 1946, pp. 63-130) and translated into English the same year (Central Commission, pp. 25-92). As van Pelt rightly says (p. 224):

> *"By the end of 1945, the major elements of the wartime history of Auschwitz had been established on the basis of on-site inspections, the testimony of witnesses, and study of the crematoria files in the archive of the Zentralbauleitung."*

And all of these elements of the gas-chambers history were potentially knowable to the public as early as 1946.

# 17. Genesis of "Knowledge" of the Auschwitz Gas Chambers

## 17.1. "War Refugee Board Report"

In the third chapter of his book van Pelt presents "a reconstruction of how knowledge of Auschwitz had emerged" (p. 291), that is to say how the propaganda of the camp resistance movement about the gas chambers came to spread and be accepted. After a brief reference to an article which appeared on July 1, 1942 in the *Polish Fortnightly Review* on the alleged first gassing – I shall deal with it in the following chapter – he goes directly to the "War Refugee Board Report" which, in van Pelt's words, "was the first substantial report on the use of Auschwitz as a factory of death" (p. 147).

As already explained, the Vrba-Wetzler Report contains a description of Crematoria II and III which is a total invention. But instead of honestly recognizing this, van Pelt tries to justify it in every possible way. This is his incredible conclusion (p. 151):

> *"The description of the crematoria in the War Refugee Board report contains errors, but given the conditions under which information was obtained, the lack of architectural training of Vrba and Wetzler,*[807] *and the situation in which the report was compiled, one would become suspicious if it did not contain errors."*

In this manner the proof that something is false becomes a proof of its veracity! The reason for this attempt at rehabilitating a historically unfounded document can be easily understood: as we have seen, the Vrba-Wetzler Report constitutes the literary cornerstone for the later elaboration of the official history of homicidal gassings at Auschwitz. Exactly for this reason, van Pelt cannot admit that it was fathered by the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz. Because nearly all of the later witnesses drew directly or indirectly from this report, those "confirmations" of "independent" witnesses adopted by van Pelt show themselves to be what they really are: literary derivatives from a common propaganda theme.

[807] Erroneously van Pelt always spells Wetzler "Wetzlar," which is a German city.

## 17.2. Justifications for Historical Falsifications

### 17.2.1. Van Pelt's Justifications

With reference to the questioning of Vrba by the defense counsel Douglas Christie during the 1985 Zündel Trial, van Pelt tries to justify the "errors" of the report by saying (p. 38):

> *"It was not a great performance, giving the fact that, two days earlier, Vrba had explained why the plan of the crematorium was 'not exact.' It had been a conflation of the plans of two different types of crematoria, drawn up in haste with the objective of warning the Hungarian Jews of their fate in Auschwitz."*

In a note van Pelt refers to pp. 1478f. of the trial minutes of the first Zündel Trial (note 115, p. 512). On pages 149f. he quotes the passage in question, which I am quoting here from the minutes:[808]

> *"Q. MR. CHRISTIE: How do you explain the fact that you've drawn on the diagram that I showed you every crematorium* [with] *the same shape in 1944, when you drew the diagram upon your escape?*
>
> *A. Because I had only two days to write the whole report, and to try to depict the crematoria. There was a great urgency with that plan, because the objective of the plan was to get it to Hungary and to use this whole report toward the Hungarian Jews of imminent deportation.*
>
> *Under that condition I didn't lose much time with details like what is the difference between Krematorium I and II and Krematorium II*[III] *and III*[IV]*, but I limited myself to depict the position of the gas chambers and crematoria on one side, and the geographic position of the whole murderous complex on the other side.*
>
> *Q. Sure. I now produce and show to you* [a] *diagram which came from, I suggest, your War Refugee Report of 1944 in which you depicted a crematoria* [sic]. *Correct?*
>
> *A. That's right.*
>
> *Q. Is it accurate?*
>
> *A. This I cannot say. I was said* [sic] *that as we were not in the large crematoria, we reconstructed it from messages which we got from members of the Sonderkommando working in that crematorium, and therefore, that* [is] *approximately how it transpired in our mind, and in our ability to depict what we have heard."*

Hence van Pelt's assertion is wrong. Vrba does not, in fact, speak of "a conflation of the plans of two different types of crematoria." Then van Pelt goes on to speculate on *his own* conjecture, describing a fanciful "genealogy" of the

[808] District Court, Vol. VII, January 23, 1985, pp. 1478f.; www.codoh.com/library/document/3355/.

"errors" of the blueprint based on the assumption that Vrba and Wetzler limited themselves to reconstructing the inside of the crematoria by simply looking at them from the outside. This conjecture is categorically rejected by Vrba who – as I have stated – claimed to have drawn his blueprint of Crematoria II and III on the basis of information received from members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*." Vrba writes in his book in this respect (Vrba/Bestic, p. 175):

> *"In Birkenau, too, I had far greater opportunities of checking, counter-checking and amplifying my figures. Fred* [Wetzler] *in the mortuary was a help. I met other Registrars, as well, and renewed contact with Philip Müller who became one of my most valuable sources of information. Philip stoked the furnaces in the crematorium."*

In 1979 Müller wrote that he had had contacts with Wetzler and said (p. 121), "I had handed to Alfred a plan of the crematoria and gas chambers as well as a list of names of the SS men who were on duty there," and then added that he had described to him "in full detail the process of extermination" so that Wetzler would be able to tell it all "exactly." Van Pelt quotes this second passage fully, but not the preceding one (which appears a few lines earlier in Müller's book), because if Wetzler had in fact been handed a blueprint of Crematoria II and III by a "*Sonderkommando*" man, it would destroy van Pelt's whole conjecture. To prevent such a conclusion, van Pelt is obliged to even discredit Müller by saying (p. 149):

> *"It is clear that the account of the layout of the interior is based on second-hand information, derived from members of the Sonderkommando."*

Hence, a blueprint of Crematoria II and III, exact by definition as it had been drawn by a "*Sonderkommando*" member who worked inside it, becomes "second-hand" information for van Pelt! It is instead obvious that Vrba and Wetzler would not have been able to deform Müller's precise information, including an exact drawing of Crematoria II and III, in such a grotesque way. Hence, if the declarations of the two witnesses were true, one would have to conclude either that Müller had furnished Wetzler with an intentionally falsified blueprint of Crematoria II and III or that Vrba and Wetzler falsified intentionally an originally exact description of these crematoria. Both horns of the dilemma are obviously absurd, and thus the only valid logical conclusion is that Vrba, Wetzler and Müller have lied. This means that the description of Crematoria II and III not only did not come from Müller or others in the "*Sonderkommando*," but that it was fabricated elsewhere and unbeknownst to the members of the "*Sonderkommando*," namely by the resistance movement of the camp.

This is confirmed by the fact that, as I showed in Subchapter 16.1., Wetzler's knowledge of the "*Vernichtungsprozedur*" was so precise that he wrote of "crystals" of Zyklon B coming out of shower heads!

### 17.2.2. Pressac's Justifications[809]

Taking a different approach from the one chosen by van Pelt, who simply dismissed the "errors" of the Vrba-Wetzler Report, Pressac tried to explain and justify them in detail, dedicating an entire chapter to this topic (1989, pp. 459-468). But here again, as he did in the case of the Franke-Gricksch "report," he resorted to false and convoluted elaborations. All of his arguments are based on two unfounded assumptions:

1. that the direct observations of the outside of the crematoria by Vrba and Wetzler happened at a time no later than March 1943;
2. that the indirect information they set down in their report was gathered primarily, possibly even exclusively, from detainees of the *Sonderkommando* assigned to the Birkenau "bunkers" and that it stopped at the end of 1942, because these detainees are said to have all been killed on December 17, 1942.

During the first Zündel Trial in 1985 Vrba refuted the first assumption and declared under oath that he had observed Crematorium II from the morgue barrack (*mortuary*) next to Block 27 of Camp Sector BIb, then still part of the men's camp, a distance of 50-60 *yards*, or some 45-55 meters.[810] He went "frequently" to this barrack where Wetzler was a clerk[811] (*Schreiber*), a job the latter held until June 8, 1943.[812] The two witnesses were therefore able to scrutinize Crematorium II from a site near it until that date. Vrba claimed moreover to have observed the crematoria and the area near them "from January 1943 until April 7, 1944."[813]

Pressac's second assumption was likewise invalidated by Vrba and Wetzler: they asserted to have received information and even a drawing from Filip Müller in 1944 (see Section 17.2.1.). Although this alone should suffice to thwart defeat Pressac's attempt at demonstrating the veracity of the essential elements of the Vrba-Wetzler Report, it is nevertheless useful to present a more-detailed refutation of his two assumptions in order to demonstrate not only the convoluted and inconsistent aspects of Pressac's argumentation as far as documents and historical events are concerned, but also to eliminate any doubt as to the propagandistic and disingenuous character of the report.

1. Number ans Design of Furnaces, Number of Muffles

Pressac writes (1989, p. 459):

> *"The number of furnaces cited per Krematorium is wrong. Those of type II/III had only 15 cremation muffles, not the 36 announced. This error is*

[809] This is a summary of Mattogno 1990c.
[810] District Court, Vol. VI, January 7, 1985, p. 1322.
[811] *Ibid.*, p. 1321.
[812] *Ibid.*, Vol. VII, p. 1428.
[813] *Ibid.*, Vol. VI, p. 1329.

> *understandable if we assume that the witnesses had themselves never entered a Krematorium and all their observations were from the exterior or based on the accounts of other prisoners, in particular, though we cannot prove it, Sonderkommando members working in December 1942 at Bunkers 1 and 2 who would have been able to watch the building of what they believed would be their future place of work. Document 9 enables us to understand the assumed disposition of the furnaces around the chimney, and with this arrangement the number of furnaces would be a multiple of three."*

In other words, the *Sonderkommando* detainees who worked at the "bunkers," when they saw the chimney rising up from a large squarish wing of Crematorium II measuring 10 by 12 m (Pressac's Document 9 is a photograph of Crematorium II showing this wing, p. 465), would have imagined the furnaces to be placed around the chimney and informed Vrba and Wetzler accordingly. This explanation does not explain, though, how these detainees would have been able to arrive at the number of furnaces (9), at the number of muffles for each furnace (4), or at the way the furnaces *and muffles* were arranged around the chimney. As Pressac's photograph of Crematorium II shows us, nothing at all could be learned from the outside. One could only guess at such things, which is an entirely different matter. Considering that an observation of the crematorium from the outside could not have furnished even the slightest hint in this respect, Pressac does not explain why those detainees would have imagined exactly nine furnaces with four muffles each, located around the chimney – a hypothesis which was, after all, as good or as bad as any other. Likewise, to state that in the case of a semicircular arrangement around the chimney the number of furnaces would have to be a multiple of three is utterly incomprehensible. There is no reason why the number of furnaces should not have been five, say, or seven. Besides, Pressac's explanation is radically refuted by the fact that Vrba and Wetzler's (alleged) source dates from 1944 and consists of Müller's blueprint and description of Crematorium II. These contradictions thus remain unresolved and unexplainable.

2. Cremation Capacity

The cremation capacity of each of the Crematoria II and III as given in the Vrba-Wetzler Report – 2,000 corpses in 24 hours – is almost double the arbitrary figure given by Pressac: 1,000 – 1,100 corpses in 24 hours. Pressac attempts to explain the contradiction as follows (p. 459):

> *"In the report, the throughput of the four Krematorien per 24 hours is fairly reasonably estimated at 6,000, though this is one third higher than the 4,416 units a day reported in a letter of 28th June 1943 from the Bauleitung to the SS Economic and Administrative Head Office in Berlin. Even*

> *this I consider to be a purely administrative document, calculated on the basis of the original estimated throughput of the furnaces, the true daily rate for the four cremation installations being no more than 3,000. If we take the rate of incineration given by the witnesses — three corpses per muffle in one and a half hours — and apply this to the true number of furnaces, the daily figure for the four Krematorien is about 2,200."*

But the fact still remains that the report is wrong on the nine furnaces with four muffles each, *i.e.* 36 muffles for Crematoria II/III, and instead of explaining this, Pressac arbitrarily dispenses with the matter. Furthermore, the capacity for Crematoria II/III which one obtains via Pressac's method (three corpses in each of 15 muffles in 90 minutes, *i.e.* 16 such loads per day) would be 720 corpses in 24 hours. Therefore, if Pressac accepted as true Vrba and Wetzler's statement of three corpses in one muffle cremated within 90 minutes, one does not see how he could assert at the same time that Crematoria II/III had a capacity of 1,000-1,100 corpses in 24 hours. But that is not all. Later Vrba changed his version completely and wrote that Crematoria II and III each had five furnaces with three muffles each and that three corpses at a time could be cremated in one muffle within 20 minutes (Vrba/Bestic, p. 16). This would bring the capacity of one crematorium to 3,240 corpses in 24 hours. Müller, this precious source of information for Vrba and Wetzler, later "confirmed" exactly these technically impossible data – three corpses per muffle in 20 minutes for 15 muffles (pp. 16, 59). Hence, if Müller supplied the witnesses with such absurd data in 1944 (three corpses in 20 minutes in each of the 15 muffles), why did they speak of entirely different values (three corpses in 90 minutes in each of 36 muffles)? On the other hand, if Müller did supply the latter data to them, he would turn out to be guilty of historical falsifications and technical absurdities just the same. Hence it is in any case clear that both Vrba-Wetzler and Müller lied unashamedly. The contradiction concerning the cremation capacity of Crematoria II/III thus remains fully valid, even more so than before.

### 3. Position of the "Undressing Room" on the Ground Floor of the Crematorium

Pressac believes that this is exact, because there was a barrack in the north yard of the crematorium in March 1943, which was allegedly temporarily used as an undressing room for the victims of the alleged gas chamber. As this shed obviously stood on the ground, the two witnesses told the truth when they stated that the "undressing room" was on the ground floor (pp. 459, 462). Even if we disregard the fact that the sources of Vrba and Wetzler date from 1944 and not from March 1943, Pressac's explanation is still belied by their report which does not, in fact, speak of an "undressing room" in an *outside*

*barrack* or shed at Crematorium II but of a *room* located *inside* the crematorium. Hence, even if we accept that the two witnesses or their sources had actually seen the barrack in question, it would still have to be explained why, in their report, this *outside barrack* changed into an *inside room*. In this case, too, Pressac's explanation does not explain anything, and the contradiction concerning the location of the "undressing room" remains.

4. "Gas chamber" on the Ground Floor, a Little Lower than the "Undressing Room," rather than in the Basement on the Same Level

Pressac does not comment on this contradiction, either because of an erroneous reading of the text of the report, or – more likely – because of a lack of sources he could twist to make it fit. Because Pressac identifies the alleged gas chamber as *Leichenkeller* 1, he believes that the Vrba-Wetzler Report is correct on this point, for he maintains that the report puts the alleged gas chamber "at basement level" (p. 459). But that isn't true, because in this respect the report says (p. 461):

> *"From there* [the undressing room] *a door and a few steps lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber."*

This room, if we follow the report, was no doubt located a little below the furnace hall *and* the "undressing room," but one cannot say that it was in the semi-basement, as was *Leichenkeller* 1, both because "below" there had to be another "undressing room," lower down from the "gas chamber," and because the latter was supposed to be linked to the furnace hall by means of rails and could therefore not be in the semi-basement. Besides, this is confirmed by the report itself where it says that, in order to carry out the gassing, "SS men with gas masks *climb on the roof*" of the gas chamber (*ibid*.), which thus clearly rose out of the ground. This was explicitly confirmed by Vrba during the Zündel Trial. As I have already stated, he declared he had observed Crematorium II from the window of the morgue barrack at Block 27 of Camp Sector BIb, some 50 yards away, and said:[814]

> *"This Krematorium No. II had, apart from buildings, long bunkers which were approximately the height of two such tables. Say the bunker was about this heigh, above a head of the human being* [sic].
>
> *Lawyer Christie: All right. You are indicating about six and a half, seven feet?*
>
> *Vrba: I would think so. In other words, a man who would climb on it would have to lift his hands and sort of make an exercise in order to swing himself on top of the bunker."*

[814] District Court, Vol. VI, January 7, 1985, p. 1328.

Vrba declared furthermore to have seen personally, from the window mentioned, an SS corporal from the SS medical department as he climbed on the roof of the "bunker" in the manner described in order to carry out a gassing:[814]

> *"And then he climbed on the bunker by holding on his hands and in a sporty way swinging himself over, which attracted my attention because it was not usually the demeanour of S.S. men to make sport."*

When he was cross-examined by lawyer Christie, Vrba confirmed his above statements, asserting that he had not measured the height of the "bunker" with a yardstick, but stressing that he was sure that it had approximately the height of an adult man, possibly more, and that in order to climb it one had to climb it in the manner he had described.[815] However, as lawyer Christie noted, the original blueprints of the "bunkers," *i.e. Leichenkeller* 1 and 2 (the Huta Drawings 109/13° and 109/14° published by Pressac 1989, pp. 322, 324), show two semi-interred rooms rising only 54 cm(!) out of the ground, including the earth covering which created two lateral inclined planes that could be walked up with ease, so that only a few steps were needed to get onto the roof. However, since Vrba declared that the roof was some two meters above ground level, it is clear that he did not tell the truth. The contradiction concerning the location of the alleged gas chamber remains completely unresolved and is even made more striking by Vrba's prevarications.

5. The Number of "Traps" for the Introduction of Zyklon B

On this subject, Pressac says (p. 464):

> *"The gas chamber of Krematorium II was fitted with four openings for pouring Zyklon B. The witnesses state that there were only three, and a photograph of January 1943 does indeed show this gas chamber as having only three devices for introducing the toxic product at that time."*

This refers to the "train photograph" we have already dealt with in Section 13.3.4. above. As we have seen, it shows only two objects on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 which cannot have been introduction shafts for Zyklon B, if for no other reason than that the corresponding holes in the roof are missing. According to Pressac, the alleged four shafts (and their ancillary devices) certainly must have existed on March 31, 1943, but as we have seen above, Vrba asserts to have seen the crematorium from a distance of 50 yards as late as April 7, 1944. Furthermore, from his observation point (the morgue barrack at Block 27 in Camp Sector BIb), *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II would be seen in a transverse manner, *i.e.* Vrba had the four chimneys in front of him and could thus count them easily. Hence, also this explanation by Pressac explains nothing, and the contradiction we have pointed out remains unresolved.

---

[815] *Ibid.*, Vol. VII, p. 1444.

6. Rails from the "Gas Chamber" to the Furnace Hall through the "Undressing Room"

On this subject Pressac furnishes us with a long explanation (*ibid*.), which we can summarize as follows: Between the end of 1942 and the beginning of 1943 Vrba and Wetzler or their sources saw rails installed for the construction of the crematorium, which linked *Leichenkeller* 2 and the furnace hall, and they thought that they were permanently installed. At the time no one knew what would be the future function of the two morgues, and so they also imagined that *Leichenkeller* 2 would be the alleged gas chamber and that this room was also linked to the furnace hall by means of rails. Pressac brings in two photographs in support of this interpretation. The first one shows the excavations for *Leichenkeller* 2 with some railway tracks (Document 11, p. 466) used to transport construction material to the site. The second one depicts the inside of the furnace room of Crematorium II with two sets of tracks on the rough floor (*ibid*., Document 12). However, nothing tells us that these tracks led from *Leichenkeller* 2 to the furnace hall or the other way around. About the second photograph Pressac claims without any proof that the tracks on the right go down "on a slight slope to *Leichenkeller* 2" (*ibid*.), as is suggested by his drawing no. 10 (p. 465). However, the difference in level between the floor of the furnace hall and that of *Leichenkeller* 2, being 2.6 meters, even if we assume that the rails did lead into *Leichenkeller* 2 over a distance of 15 meters (according to the drawing mentioned), the slope would still have been an impossible 17 percent!

Pressac's other mistake is that he looks at concomitant images which belong to different periods. He assigns the first photograph to October/November 1942, but it was taken several months earlier, because the *ZBL* progress report on the construction works for September 1942 already mentions the beginning of "work on the insulation of the morgues" at Crematorium II,[816] whereas the photograph shows only a rough excavation. The second photograph, on the other hand, dates from December 1942 or January 1943. The rails in *Leichenkeller* 2 and those of the furnace hall did not exist simultaneously, but were used successively: they left these rooms on the south side and were probably linked to a feeder line which we can see on the "train photograph" (p. 340), where we have a small locomotive and a few little wagons full of building material.

Pressac's explanation is furthermore categorically refuted by two fundamental elements. The first one is that Vrba asserted under oath to have witnessed a gassing in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II – so he knew exactly which of the two *Leichenkeller* was the alleged gas chamber. The confusion

[816] Baubericht für Monat September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 145.

around *Leichenkeller* 2 and *Leichenkeller* 1 which Pressac defends thus turns out to be impossible. The second element is that Vrba declared, again under oath, to have drawn the sketch of Crematoria II/III on the basis of information received from detainees who worked there in 1944, men who necessarily knew the arrangement and the equipment of those rooms.

Hence, this contradiction as well remains fully unresolved. We may say in conclusion that both Pressac and van Pelt have tried to prop up the lies in the Vrba-Wetzler Report with unfounded and fallacious fabrications.

## 17.3. Origin of the Report and of the Drawing of Crematoria II and III

The question of the origin of the Vrba-Wetzler Report is much more complex than van Pelt would have us believe. The issue has been explored thoroughly by Aynat (1990), whom van Pelt ignores. For the present purpose, the following elaborations may suffice.

In 1961, Vrba claimed the following (Vrba 1961b):

> *"Then Fred* [Wetzler] *and I sat down and dictated to Krasn*[i]*ansky a 50-page report on Eichmann's entire extermination programme."*

During the 1985 Zündel Trial, Vrba testified about how the report was written by others after he had fled from Auschwitz:[817]

> *"While we were speaking to the people they had brought a stenographer with them and what I was saying was taken on a stenogram in absence of Mr. Wetzler. What Mr. Wetzler was speaking was taken on a stenogram in my absence."*

This took place in the presence of Dr. Oscar Neumann and the engineer Oskar Krasniansky,[817] two members of the Jewish Council of Slovakia. Wetzler instead says that he and Vrba typed the report themselves over three days (Lánik, pp. 268f., 273):

> *"It took us three days to write the report."*

Wetzler also writes that he had drawn the blueprint of Cremas II & III (*ibid*., p. 276):

> *"This brief and sober account of horrible facts has done away with nearly all doubt. From the primitively drawn blueprint which Valer* [Wetzler] *will now submit to you, you will see with what cunningly devised expediency this extermination camp of the SS has been laid out."*

Another important element mentioned by Wetzler is that he had originally taken with him a "*Metallröhrchen*" (little metal tube), but lost it during the escape, in which he had hidden "the plan view of the crematorium, a map of the concentration camp and of the SS-barracks" (*ibid*., p. 216). He confirmed

[817] District Court, Vol. VI, January 7, 1985, p. 1372.

these statements in a declaration made to the Auschwitz Museum on November 30, 1963:[818]

> *"We were given a typewriter and paper after the meeting. We compiled the report over three days; it consisted of 50 typewritten pages.* […] *In the tube* [which was] *lost there was also a provisional plan of the crematoria."*

As we have seen above, during the Zündel Trial Vrba declared to have drawn the plan of the crematoria himself. But one of the witnesses called on by himself, the engineer Oskar Krasniansky, asserted in an interview by Erich Kulka on June 8, 1964:[819]

> *"I have authored the protocols.* […] *I alone have authored the protocols, and later dictated them. Mrs. Gisela Steine, today residing in Jerusalem, retyped a few copies of the protocols."*

Later Kulka asked Krasniansky the following question:

> *"Was a sketch, prepared by the fugitives and showing the Auschwitz extermination installations* [and] *the access roads, included with the protocols? If not, who drew it?"*

To which Krasniansky replied:

> *"The fugitives did not draw any sketches. I did those – on the basis of the indications of the fugitives. Such a sketch was attached to the protocol – and not in the protocol, but in my letter of transmittal there was a request to all powers involved in the war to bomb the camp."*

The three main witnesses[820] thus gave contradictory accounts on the origin of the report and of the drawing of Crematoria II and III. Hence we have here a fine example of a "divergence of proof," which confirms the conclusion set out above, *viz.* that the story told by Vrba and Wetzler has no historical or documentary basis but was concocted by the camp resistance as simple atrocity propaganda. To confirm this, I wish to bring in another important argument which van Pelt has skipped completely: the question of the number of victims. The reticence is easily understood, because, as we have seen in Chapter 15, van Pelt assumes for Auschwitz a total number of 1,082,000 victims on the basis of Piper's statistical data. The Vrba-Wetzler Report instead speaks of 1,765,000 "Jews gassed since April 1942 until April 1944."[821] This is not a simple exaggeration, because in the Zündel Trial Vrba declared under oath to have seen all or nearly all alleged victims (District Court, Vol. VII, p. 1450):

> *"Q. Mr. CHRISTIE: You say 1,765,000, is that right?*
> *A. 1,765,000.*

---

[818] APMO, Oświadczenia (Declarations), Vol. 40, pp. 41f.

[819] ICJ, Oral History Division, catalogue no. 3, 1970, p. 120, no. 410 S.E., p. 4, 5. At the time Kraskiansky called himself Karmil.

[820] The fourth witness, Oskar Neumann, writes only that Krasniansky had been sent to the two escapees "in order to take down the account of these fellows." Neumann, p. 179.

[821] APMO, RO, Vol. XXa, Vrba-Wetzler Report, p. 45.

*Q. Right. Did you see one person being gassed yourself?*
*A. I saw 1,765,000 people walk into the space between Krematorium I and Krematorium II, Krematorium III and Krematorium IV, were in front of my eyes knowing that the space is absolutely closed, because there is no road out from there except coming back the way they went in,*[822] *and nobody came out from there except smoke."*

Later on Vrba strengthened his statement (*ibid.*, p. 1552):

*"This means when I have counted 1,765,000 people, I saw them, but inside of the Crematoria I didn't see."*

Eventually, when pressed by counsel Christie who asked him if he had counted every single one of the 1,765,000 victims, Vrba asserted (*ibid.*, p. 1561):

*"I counted reliably at least eighty per cent of it, and at least the remaining twenty per cent of it was seen by Wetzler and most of it was seen by both of us."*

Even if we accept this partial correction, 80% of 1,765,000 is still 1,412,000. Therefore Vrba would have seen with his own eyes and would have counted at least 1,412,000 gassed victims! We are thus not dealing with an ordinary exaggeration but with a shameless lie. Another fact confirms this fully. The transport statistics for the arrivals at Auschwitz, prepared by Vrba and Wetzler, split up according to the various countries of origin, of which the figure of 1,765,000 ought to be the sum total, actually yield a substantially different sum. In those transport statistics the persons allegedly gassed are entered in two different ways. For some transports the actual number of persons gassed is shown, whereas for others only the percentage of persons gassed is indicated. If we analyze these two categories individually, we see that:

– The total of allegedly gassed victims whose numbers are explicitly indicated in the report is around 498,700, but for the days concerned even the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1990) tells us that out of these some 374,000 have been totally invented.
– The number of allegedly gassed victims that can be calculated on the basis of the percentages indicated in the report for certain transports is around 494,000, out of whom 452,000 are likewise shown by the *Auschwitz Chronicle* to be totally invented.

Altogether then, on the basis of the report, the number of allegedly gassed victims amounts to some 992,700, out of whom some 826,000 have been invent-

[822] Actually, the road passing between Crematoria II and III, designated "Hauptstraße" (main road) or "Lagerstraße" (camp road) veered north, then west and again north – between the four sedimentation basins (in the west) and the water purification installation (to the east); the final stretch which passed between the disinfection and disinfestation installation (Zentralsauna) and the storage area (Effektenlager) ran as far as Crematoria IV and V and was then called "Ringstraße" (ring road), because it made a 180° turn in the western part of the camp and continued as "Straße B" (road B) which ran between sections BII and BIII.

ed, if we follow the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. We see that Vrba "saw" with his own eyes (1,412,000–992,700=) 419,300 allegedly gassed victims more than those which he fancifully counted in his invented statistics!
In 1961 Vrba stated (Vrba 1961a):

> *"In that time I saw 1,750,000 men, women and children gassed, shot, tortured, or burned alive.* […] *I calculated, in fact, that 2,500,000 people were murdered there in three years."*

Yet during the first Zündel Trial Vrba replied to the question by Zündel's lawyer Christie whether he had written down the figures (District Court, Vol. VII, p. 1563):

> *"No. I relied on my memory."*

After having spoken of some of the echoes which the "War Refugee Board Report" had in the Anglo-Saxon press, van Pelt concludes (p. 154):

> *"By the middle of July 1944, many had become convinced that the Germans were engaged in the systematic annihilation of Jews in extermination camps and that Birkenau was one of the most important of these camps."*

and this conviction, as far as Birkenau is concerned, was based precisely on this WRB report. However, van Pelt continues, "the world of the camps remained intangible," with the veil being lifted only on July 23, 1944, when the Soviets liberated the camp at Lublin-Majdanek (*ibid*.). However, in this camp the Soviets simply staged the dress rehearsal of their future Auschwitz propaganda. In the next chapter we will see how this was done and what van Pelt has to say on this point.

## 17.4. The Soviets and Majdanek: General Proof of Propaganda

### 17.4.1 The "Gas Chambers"

This is how van Pelt summarizes the article "Lublin annihilation Camp" written by the Soviet journalist Konstantin Simonov soon after the liberation of this camp (*ibid*.):

> *"Simonov admitted that it would take a painstaking inquiry to establish all the facts about the camp. Yet, having seen the place and talked to around 100 witnesses,*[823] *he could not wait. 'A man who has seen what I have cannot hold his peace and cannot wait to speak.' He described the gas chambers as a* [sic] *room of some 400 square feet. 'A single steel door hermetically closes the entrance to the chamber.' Unlike the delousing chambers, it was equipped with 'a little spy hole, a small square window barred on the inside by a stout steel grid fitted into the concrete. A thick panel of glass covers the outer side of the aperture so that it cannot be*

[823] In reality, Simonov had written: "I have spoken perhaps with a hundredth part of the witnesses." Simonov, p. 3; the passages quoted by van Plet are on pp. 3 and 8.

*reached through the grid.' When the victims were packed into this room, 'specially trained operators wearing gas masks poured the 'cyclone' out of the cylindrical tins into the chamber.' The executioner could easily follow what happened."*

In this summary van Pelt falsifies Simonov's account by carefully omitting an item which renders it totally nonsensical. I have already dealt with the question in detail in a book written together with Jürgen Graf (Graf/Mattogno 2016b). Here is the whole text of the passage summarized by van Pelt, in which Simonov describes the disinfestation chamber of "Barrack 41." In order to understand the aim of van Pelt's omissions, we must know that Simonov referred to the two alleged gas chambers functioning with carbon monoxide that were equipped with metal tubes and to the small chamber in front of one of them (Simonov, p. 8; Graf/Mattogno, p. 178):

*"Where does the window lead to? To answer this question, we open the door and leave the room. Next to it there is another small chamber of concrete; that's where the window leads to. Here there is electric light as well as a power outlet. From here, looking through the window, one can observe anything that happens in the first room. On the floor there are a few round, air-tight, sealed cans labeled 'Zyklon'; 'for special use in the Eastern regions' is added in smaller letters. The contents of the cans were introduced through the pipes into the adjoining room when it was full of people.*

*The naked, tightly crowded people did not take up much room. More than 250 people were packed into the 40 $m^2$ room. They were forced in and then the steel door was closed; the cracks were sealed with clay to make it even more air-tight, and special units wearing gas masks introduced the 'Zyklon' from the cans through the pipes from the adjoining room. The 'Zyklon' consisted of small blue crystals that looked perfectly innocent but, once exposed to oxygen, gave off poisonous gases that simultaneously affect all the body's vital functions. The 'Zyklon' was introduced through the pipes; the SS-man leading the operation supervised the asphyxiation process which, according to different eyewitness accounts, took between two and ten minutes. He could safely observe everything through the window; the horrible faces of the dying people and the gradual effect of the gas; the peephole was just at the eye level. When the people died, the observer did not need to look down; they did not fall down as they died – the gas chamber was so crowded that the dead remained standing.*

*It must be pointed out that the 'Zyklon' really was a disinfectant and really was used in the neighboring rooms to disinfest clothing. Quite properly and as per regulations! The difference was merely to know which dosage of the 'Zyklon' to introduce into the chambers."* (Emphasis added)

Simonov states three times that the Zyklon B "was introduced through the pipes," and three times van Pelt remains silent about it. In fact, as Pressac had noticed at the time, the cans of Zyklon B which Simonov saw had been stacked up in the little room in front of the alleged homicidal gas chambers to create the impression that their contents could be fed into the tubes: this arrangement which could only be the work of former detainees demonstrates that the latter had no direct knowledge of any homicidal gassings, neither with Zyklon B nor with carbon monoxide (CO). On the one hand a technique involving Zyklon B poured into tubes makes no sense, as gypsum pellets soaked with hydrogen cyanide (=Zyklon B) can neither be poured into narrow pipes nor would the slowly evaporating, pressureless gas fill the pipe and exit it at its intended other end. On the other hand, no witness ever spoke of the use of CO in pressurized cylinders. This is why van Pelt has omitted this essential point.

### 17.4.2. The Pile of Shoes

Van Pelt shows a photograph (p. 155) with the following caption: "The victims' shoes piled in front of a warehouse, Maidanek [*sic*], 1944" (p. 154). He comes back to this question several times, telling us that such a sight had "shocked Simonov" (p. 156); he mentions the "emotional shock" of the journalist Richard Lauterbach (p. 157); he attributes to "the huge piles of shoes" the value of "*prima facie* evidence of exterminations" at Majdanek (p. 158) and finally speaks of the "embarrassment" caused to the SS "by the 820,000 shoes in Maidanek" (p. 159). Yet Czesław Rajca, a historian of the Majdanek Museum, revealed in an article of 1992 (Rajca, p. 127; cf. Graf/Mattogno 2016b, pp. 86f.):

> *"In the evaluation of the human losses, the shoes that had remained behind at Majdanek, over 800,000, were also taken into account. It was assumed that they had belonged to detainees assassinated in the camp. From documents that came to light later on, we know that at Majdanek, there was a storehouse to which shoes from the other camps were sent."*

The storehouse in question belonged to the *Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin* (Lublin fur and garment workshop). The mountain of shoes was the definitive "proof" which allowed the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry to set the number of victims at 1,500,000 for Majdanek! In this respect van Pelt asserts (p. 157):

> *"On the basis of the capacity of the old incinerators and the new crematorium and the assumed capacity of the pyres both inside and outside the camp, the commission estimated that some 1.5 million people had been killed in the camp. This latter figure was found suspect from the beginning and led in 1948 to a new, official estimate of 360,000 victims, based on*

> *analysis of transports, lists of the dead, and the occupancy of the barracks."*

The sentence passed in the Polish trial against *SS-Rottenführer* Heinrich Vogel and others at Lublin on December 2, 1944, raised the figure set by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry even further, to 1,700,111! (See Graf/Mattogno 2016b, p. 80) As to the "official estimate of 360,000 victims" elaborated by Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz in 1948 and "confirmed" by Józef Marszałek in 1981, it had no value either, because it was based on highly fanciful data (*ibid*., pp. 80-86), so much so that Czesław Rajca reset it to 235,000 in 1992 (*ibid*., pp. 86-88). As we can see, van Pelt does not even know his Holocaust sources. But this figure, too, was totally deprived of historical value: In 2005 Tomasz Kranz, director of the scientific department of the Majdanek Museum, published in No. 23 of the *Zeszyty Majdanka* (*Majdanek Notebooks*) another drastic revision of the number of victims for the Majdanek Camp, lowering it in the end to 78,000 (Kranz, p. 45). But this figure, too, is still twice as high as the real one which can be derived from the documents and which stands at 42,000 (including Jews and gentiles, natural and violent deaths; Graf/Mattogno 2016b, pp. 71-79).

From all this we get a good idea of the reliability of the conclusions reached by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry.

### 17.4.3. The Cremation Furnaces

Van Pelt summarizes in the following words the "assessment" of the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of the coke-fired Kori furnaces of the new crematorium at Majdanek (p. 157):

> *"Four bodies with hacked off extremities could be placed in one furnace at a time. It took 15 minutes to burn four bodies, and so with all furnaces working round the clock it was possible to burn 1,920 bodies in 24 hours."*

In Chapter V of the work mentioned above (pp. 95-117) I described the genesis, the structure, the foundations, and the cremation capacity of the cremation furnaces at Majdanek, showing that, among other things, the above assessment is technical nonsense (*ibid*., pp. 110-115): The theoretical capacity of the five Kori furnaces of the new crematorium came to 144 corpses in 24 hours (see Section 8.7.3.), *i.e.* it was lower by a factor of 13 than the figure quoted by van Pelt. The overall figures for the victims show a drop of the same order of magnitude: They went down by a factor of 19 from the data of the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry in 1944 to those announced by Tomasz Kranz in 2005.

## 17.5. Boris Polevoi's Article of February 2, 1945

Having provided us with this sample of his technical and historical ignorance and uncritical gullibility, van Pelt goes on to look at Auschwitz. Here he runs into the obstacle of Boris Polevoi's article, the fantastic assertions of which clash with the core of the story of the gas chambers created by the "War Refugee Board Report." Van Pelt finds himself obliged to justify Polevoi in some way (pp. 159, 161):

> *"Trying to imagine what that installation would have been, Polevoi allowed his imagination free rein: the Germans would have rebuilt the gas chambers and have torn up and destroyed 'the traces of the electric conveyor belt, on which hundreds of people were simultaneously electrocuted, their bodies falling onto the slow moving conveyor belt which carried them to the top of the blast furnace where they fell in, were completely burned, their bones converted to meal in the ball mills, and then sent to the surrounding fields.'*
>
> *In the weeks that followed, forensic investigation was to confirm the existence and use of the gas chambers and the ovens and relegate the electric conveyer belt and the blast furnace to the realm of myth. One can only speculate about the source of Polevoi's claim that the extermination installation contained an electric conveyor belt between the gas chamber and the so-called blast furnace. In Crematoria 2 and 3, an electric elevator connected the underground gas chamber and the incineration room. In the confusion of tongues that existed in Auschwitz at liberation, Polevoi could have misunderstood references to the electric elevator."*

In this way, something which belongs to the "realm of fantasy" becomes a mere misunderstanding of reality and hence in a way the "confirmation" of "reality." But within this "confusion of tongues" there were also excellent interpreters who were in fact employed by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry. The alleged misunderstanding (concerning a freight elevator vs. a conveyor belt) is nothing but an insult to the intelligence of the Soviet journalist. To give at least some credence to this inconclusive explanation, van Pelt makes use of a little lie, writing that the "electric conveyor belt" was located "*between* the gas chamber and the so-called blast furnace," something which Polevoi actually did not say, because his "electric conveyor belt" was in itself an extermination tool on which, he claimed, "hundreds of people were simultaneously electrocuted." In any case, the "gas chambers" are mentioned in the article in question two lines after the end of the passage quoted by van Pelt and in a completely different context (Polevoi, p. 4):

> *"The special mobile equipment for killing children was moved into the background. The stationary gas chambers of the eastern part of the camp were modified."*

I remind the reader that the alleged gas chambers were located in the *western* part of the camp. As we have seen in Subchapter 16.1., all elements of Polevoi's report had been created by the propaganda centers of the various secret resistance movements operating in the camp (see also Subchapter 19.1.). Van Pelt moves along in his defense of Polevoi (p. 161):

> *"As to the blast furnace, the most likely source is patent application T 58240, which was submitted by incinerator manufacturer J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt for a 'Continuous Operation Corpse Incineration Furnace for Intensive Use,' filed by Topf on November 5, 1942. In its design it reflects in general terms Polevoi's description. The Auschwitz Central Construction Office possessed a copy of this patent application, and it was found by the Russians when they liberated the camp. It may be possible that Polevoi was shown this document and drew his own conclusions."*

Actually, this patent application (*Patentanmeldung*) for a "*Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb*" ("Continuously operating corpse-cremation furnace for mass applications") did not exist in the *ZBL* archive, and so could even less have been shown to Polevoi. The copy of this document in the Auschwitz Museum, to which van Pelt refers explicitly (his note 87, p. 521), comes in fact from the German Patent Office in Berlin (*Deutsches Patentamt*) and arrived at the Museum rather late. As we can read in an "internal memo" (*Notatka służbowa*) dated January 17, 1985, the document registered on that day by Franciszek Piper had been transmitted "to the director [*of the Auschwitz Museum*] K. Smoleń by Harold Kirchner, ministerial director at the Ministry of Justice in Bonn, on July 9, 1984."[824]

## 17.6. The Polish Assessments and Investigations

### 17.6.1. Roman Dawidowski

Van Pelt disposes in a few lines of the investigations of the Soviet Commission of Inquiry regarding Auschwitz (p. 161), of which he only knows the final report published in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and he devotes only a few lines more to the figure of four million dead, which I have discussed in Chapter 15. He gives a brief summary of the pages from Dawidowski's evaluation, which contain the "criminal traces" later picked up by Pressac (see Subchapter 1.1.). About this point van Pelt writes (p. 209):

[824] APMO, D-Z/ Bau, BW 30/44, p. 14.

> *"Whenever they were designated as extermination installations, the crematoria were referred to as* Spezialeinrichtungen *(special installations) for the* Sonderbehandlung *(special treatment)*[825] *of inmates. The latter term referred to killing."*

Whatever van Pelt knows about *Sonderbehandlung* at Auschwitz is contained in these few words. He refers the reader to a well-known work which gathers, on fewer than four pages, quotations from German documents in which this term actually does mean killing, but none of them refers to Auschwitz (Kogon *et al.*, pp. 5-8). When it comes to this camp, as I explained earlier in this book, none of the documents which speak of *Sonderbehandlung* can be linked to killings; they all have a hygienic and/or sanitary connotation. Suffice it to say that, in the list of construction projects concerning "PoW camp Auschwitz" drawn up by the *ZBL* on October 28, 1942, and officially labeled "implementation of special treatment," the only construction project directly linked with any special treatment is the *Zentralsauna*, explicitly designated as "*Entwesungsanlage für Sonderbehandlung*" (disinfestation installation for special treatment; see Section 7.2.4.).

Van Pelt then states that, according to Dawidowski, "the operation procedures of the crematoria in Birkenau violated the German Law on Cremation promulgated on May 15, 1934" (pp. 211f.), and then explains (p. 212):

> *"The design of the Auschwitz incinerators violated the very important principle that only one corpse ought to be incinerated at a time, and that ashes of the deceased ought to be identifiable and collected in an urn. The ovens designed by Topf did not heed the law: they had three (Crematoria 2 and 3) or eight muffles (Crematoria 4 and 5), and because up to five corpses could be incinerated in every muffle at the same time, it was unavoidable that the ashes were mixed."*

Van Pelt confuses the design of the furnaces with their alleged operation, which he judges on the basis of the absurd declarations of the witnesses. Actually, in the cost estimate for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces, carts or devices for the introduction of coffins into the muffle are mentioned (*Sargeinführungswagen* or *Sargeinführungsvorrichtung*), which means that cremation was planned with a coffin. The operating instructions from Topf also tell us that the furnaces with two and three muffles were designed for the cremation of a single corpse at a time and that, if run properly, the furnaces ensured the individuation of the ashes of those cremated. As I mentioned in Subchapter 9.8., the ash urns were shipped from Auschwitz at least up to November 27, 1941 in "cases" or "boxes" for urns (*Urnenkisten, Urnenkästen*). Besides, "*Schamottemarken*" (refractory markers) were used at Birkenau; they accom-

[825] Actually, no document speaks of "special installations *for* the special treatment," which in German would be "Spezialeinrichtungen für die Sonderbehandlung."

panied the corpse during the cremation and identified the ashes (see Section 8.7.2.).

Van Pelt's reasoning is even more nonsensical if we consider that, whereas the muffles of a Topf triple-muffle furnace measured 800×700× 2,000 mm, the minimum dimensions acceptable for muffles in civilian furnaces under the regulations of the *Greater German federation of incineration associations* in its "Standards for the construction and operation of furnaces for the cremation of human corpses" were even larger: 900×900×2,250 mm (Richtlinien 1937). Therefore, if applying van Pelt's reasoning, even more than five corpses could have been cremated in these civilian-standard muffles, yet those did not violate "the German Law on Cremation promulgated on May 15, 1934." Speaking of the first two double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I, van Pelt asserts (p. 212):

> *"Dawidowski noted that the oven was initially heated by gasses created through the burning of coke. Once they had reached the ideal incineration temperature, the corpses were inserted. From that moment onward, the remains provided the most important fuel."*

This is a mere product of his own imagination, probably inspired by Tauber's fantasies,[826] because Dawidowski had written (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 23f.):

> *"The crematorium consisted of two furnaces with 2 muffles* [each]*, designed by the well-known German producer of hearths and crematoria, J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt. In the opinion of the expert, the design of the furnaces from this company was not much different from the* [furnaces for] *crematoria of other German companies, such as Beck at Offenbach, Didier at Stettin-Berlin, Kor*[i] *at Berlin or Ruppmann at Stuttgart.*[827]
>
> *The furnace consisted of a so-called open retort* [muffle] *through which passed, during the heating phase, the combustion products of the gases generated in a coke gasifier set into the furnace.*
>
> *These combustion products, after passing through the retort, heat the air in the recuperator during the heating phase of the furnace; later, during the phase of the cremation of the corpse, the combustion products of the burning corpse continuously heat, in the same recuperator and to the proper temperature, the air which enters the retort through openings in the retort and provides the indispensable oxygen for the development of the cremation process of the corpses."*

Thus Dawidowski refers to the heating of incoming combustion air in the recuperator by combustion products of the cremating corpse. Nowhere does

---

826 According to this witness, the furnaces "became red-hot thanks to the glowing parts which formed during the cremation of the corpses" – for van Pelt: thanks to the remains of the corpses. See Section 10.2.8.

827 The companies Gebrüder Beck of Offenbach; Didier-Werke, later Schamottefabrik A.G. of Stettin; Hans Kori of Berlin; Wilhelm Ruppmann of Stuttgart.

Dawidowski claim that a corpse starts to produce combustion products right upon its insertion into a muffle, as van Pelt suggests. In fact, any corpse has to be desiccated first before it can burn, which takes at least some 30 minutes. And besides: the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces did not even have recuperators, hence this passage of Dawidowski's statement doesn't even apply to them! Actually, his description concerns the Topf furnaces for civilian use. Van Pelt also notes (p. 212, 214):

> *"He calculated that the original daily capacity of the crematorium was 200 corpses. After the addition of a third double-muffle oven in 1941 and the modification of the flues, the capacity rose to 350.* […]
> *This was followed by Dawidowski's calculations of the incineration capacity of the ovens. He assumed that each muffle could incinerate up to five corpses simultaneously and that the average cremation duration was between twenty-five and thirty minutes.*
> *On the basis of these figures, he came to an hourly incineration rate of 175 corpses for Crematoria 2 and 3 and a daily capacity of 2,500 persons for each crematorium – a reduction of 16 percent from the figure estimated by the Soviet-Polish commission shortly after the liberation of the camp, but a figure that was a little over 60 percent higher than the official capacity calculated by Topf of 1,440 corpses per day. According to Dawidowski, Crematoria 4 and 5 had an incineration capacity of 1,500 corpses per day, a figure that was equal to the assumed capacity of the gas chambers, equal to the earlier Soviet estimate, and around double the official German figure of 768 corpses per day."*

Here again van Pelt provides us with an example of his crass ignorance. He does not even know that Dawidowski, too, was part of the Soviet-Polish commission which had investigated the crematoria and the number of victims at Auschwitz. This commission, as I have already explained, consisted of the Polish engineers Dawidowski and Doliński and the Soviet engineers Lavrushin and Shuer. In their "assessment" of the cremation furnaces and the alleged gas chambers, drawn up between February 14 and March 8, 1945, they claimed the following:[828]

- Crematoria II/III: three to five corpses were loaded into each muffle; their cremation took 20 to 30 minutes. Hence it was possible to cremate 6,000 corpses per day in the 30 muffles of these two crematoria at full load.
- Crematoria IV/V: three to five corpses were loaded into each muffle; their cremation took 30 to 40 minutes. Hence it was possible to cremate 3,000 corpses per day in the 16 muffles of these two crematoria at full load.

[828] "Akt February 14 – March 8, 1945. City of Oswiecim." GARF, 7021-108-14, pp. 2-7.

Hence Dawidowski did not "calculate" anything at all himself, but only repeated what he had already subscribed to as a member of the commission mentioned, which had "ascertained" the following:

– Crematoria II and III (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 47):
*"On average, five corpses at a time were loaded into each muffle. The cremation of such a load took 25-30 minutes. The 30 muffles of the two Crematoria II and III could cremate 350 corpses in one hour. According to the opinion of the experts, with an operation in two shifts of 12 hours per day and setting aside a stop of 3 hours per day for removing the slag from the gasifiers and for various minor tasks, with the unavoidable stoppages of continuous operation, the average quantity of corpses actually cremated in 24 hours was 5,000 in the two crematoria. This figure is in agreement with the depositions of the eyewitnesses Tauber and Jankowski."*
– Crematoria IV and V (*ibid*., p. 48):
*"In these crematoria, too, 3-5 corpses were loaded into each muffle. The cremation of such a load took about 30 minutes. In the opinion of the experts, the two Crematoria IV and V, running at full load, with two shifts of 12 hours, setting aside a stoppage for the removal of the slag from the gasifiers, for minor incidents, bottlenecks etc., could cremate 3,000 corpses on average per day. This figure is in agreement with the depositions of the eyewitnesses."*

The ascientific character of these alleged "calculations" becomes apparent, if we consider that Tauber and Jankowski had attributed to Crematoria II/III a capacity of 2,500 cremations per day each in their depositions before Judge Sehn.

The Polish-Soviet evaluation was based on initial hypotheses (three to five corpses per muffle cremated in 20-30 minutes) which yielded an average capacity (via four corpses in one muffle cremated in 25 minutes) of 3,456 corpses in 24 hours; the capacity stated by the experts (3,000 corpses per day) relied on the tacit assumption of a stoppage of three hours per day for the cleaning of the gasifiers, explicitly asserted by Tauber during his questioning by the Soviet interrogators (see Section 10.2.5.). Taking this limitation into account, the cremation capacity in fact dropped to 3,024 corpses per day.

Dawidowski, as an expert for the court, could not speak against Tauber's and Jankowski's testimonies, but could not deny either what he had underwritten as a member of the Polish-Soviet commission. This dilemma of having to reconcile two disagreeing sets of figures forced Dawidowski to elaborate a welter of contradictory data.

If 15 muffles really could cremate 175 corpses in one hour, the cremation capacity in 21 hours of effective operation would have been (175×21=) 3,675 corpses. If, on the other hand, the daily capacity of 15 muffles was 2,500

corpses, then they operated for (2,500÷175=) about 14 hours per day. Both hypotheses are therefore at variance with the testimonies of Tauber and Jankowski.

For Crematoria IV and V Dawidowski chose to repeat the cremation capacity adopted by the Polish-Soviet commission, but brought the duration of the cremation process from 30-40 minutes down to 30 minutes. However, with the averages he adopted (four corpses per muffle in 30 minutes with 21 hours of daily operation), he came to a cremation capacity of 1,344 corpses per day, which he then rounded off generously as 1,500 to make it fit the capacity given by the Polish-Soviet "experts."

Van Pelt adds (pp. 214f.):

> *"During the Hungarian Action, however, actual incineration capacity exceeded the total capacity of the crematoria of 8,000 corpses per day. Two incineration pits created in the spring of 1944 had a capacity of 5,000 corpses each, which brought the total incineration capacity at Birkenau to 18,000 – a figure far below the (theoretically) maximum killing rate of 60,000 people in all the gas chambers."*

This is another demonstration of van Pelt's incompetence and his serious methodical mistakes. Dawidowski embraced the Soviet propaganda wholeheartedly; not satisfied with simply bolstering the story of the four million victims (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 52), he added his own absurdity on the page before, obviously backed up by a brilliant "(pseudo)scientific demonstration": (*ibid*., p. 51)

> *"In the light of the corresponding declarations of the witnesses, the expert estimates the output of the gas chambers in the four cremation complexes at Birkenau to be 60,000 persons in 24 hours. This figure is based on the following calculation: according to the statements by the witnesses, 3,000 persons could be herded into the gas chambers of each of the crematoria. The undressing phase, in an atmosphere of violent excitement, took 30 minutes, the gassing phase lasted 25-30 minutes on average, and the removal* [of the corpses] *from the chambers required 4 hours for each gassing.*
>
> *Altogether then, to carry out the gassing of one load in the chambers, 5 hours were needed, i.e. the output of the gas chambers of each cremation complex was 15,000 persons in 24 hours. For the 4 cremation complexes we obtain the figure of 60,000 persons in 24 hours."*

In practice this means that if a complete gassing cycle took five hours, about (24÷5≈) five gassings of 3,000 persons could be carried out every day in each crematorium, or (3,000×5×4=) 60,000 could be gassed daily in the four Birkenau Crematoria. The absurdity of such a computation is obvious by itself. Let me note here only that, just as the removal of 3,000 persons would have taken

four hours, the freight elevator taking the corpses to the furnace hall of Crematoria II & III would have had to perform (3,000÷5=) 600 round trips during that time, each of which could have taken no more than ([4×3,600]÷600=) 24 seconds! The expert adds that the cremation capacity of Birkenau stood at 18,000 corpses per day in 1944 – 8,000 in the crematoria and 10,000 in the "cremation pits" – but could be raised to 24,000, "if all the installations were run at maximum capacity" (*ibid*.). The absurd story invented by Dawidowski was taken up in the verdict of the Höss Trial as well as in the indictment of the trial against the camp garrison: in both cases it was asserted that the extermination capacity of the gas chambers had been 60,000 persons per day,[829] whereas the fable of the 10,000 corpses cremated daily in the "cremation pits" is still presented today as orthodox Holocaust dogma (Piper 1994, pp. 173f.). As far as the pits are concerned, Dawidowski does not actually say that there were two, each with a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day, but writes (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 51):

> *"pits*[830] *near Crematorium V* [cremation capacity] *5,000* [corpses per day] *and pits near the second bunker 5,000."*

This now brings us to the incredible conclusion reached by van Pelt: Dawidowski's assessment "put the history of the extermination installations at Auschwitz on a solid historical basis" (p. 216). In reality, Dawidowski was a faithful supporter of the Soviet propaganda which he first helped to create as a member of the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry and then assisted to spread as an "expert" of the court. His conjectures regarding the German "code terms" (*Sonderbehandlung, Sondermaßnahmen* etc.), as I have already explained, derived from his assumption of the assured existence of homicidal gas chambers at Birkenau, which allowed him to deduce the alleged criminal significance of the "code terms."

In contrast to this, van Pelt starts out from the criminal significance of those "code terms" and then deduces from them the existence of homicidal gas chambers. Both methods, however, merely constitute parts of a circular argument and do not in the least yield "a solid historical basis." This is even more true for Dawidowski's conjectures concerning the Birkenau cremation furnaces, which are nothing but a sterile repetition of the Soviet propaganda garnished with more absurdities. The only basis which Dawidowski gave to the later historiography was not historical but propagandistic.

---

829 AGK, NTN, 146z (verdict of Höss Trial), p. 31; GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 75 (indictment at the trial of the camp garrison).

830 "Doły," in the plural.

### 17.6.2. Jan Sehn

Judge Jan Sehn based his procedure regarding the alleged extermination on the above propagandistic basis. As van Pelt tells us (p. 218), Sehn wrote the following in 1946 (Sehn 1946, p. 125):

> *"Together, therefore, the four new crematoria had 46 retorts, each with a capacity of 3-5 corpses. The burning of one retort load lasted about half an hour, and as the cleaning of the fireplaces took about an hour per day, so all the four crematoria could burn about 12,000 corpses in 24 hours, which would give 4,380,000 a year."*

Surprisingly, van Pelt shows some critical sense and says (p. 218):

> *"It is unclear why Sehn chose to change Dawidowski's assessment that the capacity of the four crematoria in Birkenau was 8,000 per day. Sehn's calculations do not make sense: even if we assume a load of 5 corpses per muffle and an incineration time of 30 minutes, and an operation period of 23 hours per day, we come to a capacity of 'only' (46×5×2×23) = 10,580 corpses per day."*

The explanation is that Sehn, when it came to propaganda, was more Soviet than the Soviets themselves; as we have seen in Subchapter 15.1., he went so far as to raise the number of victims from four million to five. We note that Judge Sehn's assertion was at variance even with Jankowski who said that, as van Pelt tells us (2002, p. 186):

> *"Crematoria 2 and 3 each had an incineration capacity of 2,500 corpses, while Crematoria 4 and 5 could burn 1,500 each."*

Which results in a total of 8,000 and not 12,000 corpses per day. Van Pelt then goes on to quote the following passage from Jankowski's deposition (pp. 186f.):

> *"The unloading ramp was situated opposite crematoria 2 and 3, more or less halfway between camps C and D. At that time about 18,000 Hungarians were daily murdered at Birkenau. Circa 30% of the then arriving transports, which kept coming one after another all day long, were selected to be put in the camp. They were registered in series A and B. The rest were gassed and cremated in the crematoria ovens. If the number of persons to be gassed was not sufficiently large, they would be shot and burned in pits. It was a rule to use the gas chamber for groups of more than 200 persons, as it was not worth while to put the gas chamber in action for a smaller number of persons."* (taken from Bezwińska/Świebocka 1992, p. 56)

The figure of 18,000 Hungarian Jews *assassinated* per day is absolutely unfounded. If we are to believe the witness, this figure represents 70% of the deported Hungarian Jews (the remaining 30% were registered), and so the total

number of deportees should have stood at around 25,700 per day. Even the Auschwitz Museum, where Jankowski's deposition was published, had to admit:[831]

> *"This figure is too high. According to the decisions taken in Vienna it was planned that 4 trains with 3,000 people each were to arrive every day."*

However, there was only a single day – June 17, 1944 – on which four transports arrived at Auschwitz, or 12,000 deportees; on all other days of the deportation period the number of trains was one, two or three (Mattogno 2001a, p. 392). Still, van Pelt's attention was not stirred by such a blatant lie, but by the shootings. He states in fact that "Jankowski was largely right in the last assertion" and then comes up with a fanciful description of the alleged practice of shooting near the pits, which he summarizes in the following words (p. 187):

> *"Most who were condemned to die could walk the relatively short distance from the place of selection to the crematoria. Because there was no transport available for those who could not, a situation arose in which those who had walked to the crematoria would have to wait a long time for those who were* [too] *lame and crippled to catch up. Such a delay would disturb the efficiency of the killing operation and produce greater anxiety, hence the SS decided not to wait for those who were unable to join the main body of those deportees to be gassed and to begin gassing those who were able to walk to the crematoria immediately after they had undressed themselves. From this evolved the practice of shooting those who were left behind."*

Van Pelt probably invented this alleged "evolution," because he considered Jankowski's assertions to be nonsense. Actually, the smallest of the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V had a surface area of 43.2 m², and one therefore does not understand why "it was not worthwhile" to gas fewer than 200 persons. The matter is even more mysterious from van Pelt's point of view, because he believed that in the alleged homicidal gas chambers only a minute quantity of Zyklon B was employed (see Subchapter 14.1.). Let me add that the tale invented by van Pelt is loudly refuted by Jankowski himself, who declared (Bezwińska/Świebocka 1992, p. 65):

> *"In connection with the process itself of gassing one should explain that when decrepit old men, children or sick people were brought to the crematorium, they were not told to alight but by raising the front part of the lorry they were dumped into the yard* [of the crematorium]*, just as is done when refuse is dumped from lorries into pits, expressly prepared for that purpose."*

[831] Bezwińska/Świebocka 1996, note 74, p. 49; this note is not included in the 1992 English edition.

Hence, contrary to what van Pelt says, those who were unable to walk were taken to the crematoria by truck. In his report on the investigations done at the camp, Sehn not only rejected the cremation capacity adopted by Jankowski, but did not even mention the shootings near the pits. All the same van Pelt writes (p. 187):

*"Jankowski's statements provided a solid basis for Sehn's investigation."*

But even Sehn's "investigation," just like Dawidowski's, was based on propaganda. This comes out very clearly when he speaks about the "cremation pits" in particular (Sehn 1946, p. 126):

> *"During the period between May and August 1944, when mass transports of Hungarian Jews and French insurgents were brought in, in the light of the turmoil created by the situation at the fronts, the Hungarians and the French were gassed in such numbers that the crematoria were unable to cremate all the corpses. Therefore, enormous trenches were dug near Crematorium V, and the old trenches near the gas chamber in the woods* [Bunker 2] *were reopened, and corpses were cremated without interruption. With all installations running at full speed, a figure of 24,000 cremated corpses per day was reached in August 1944!"*

The propagandistic character of these assertions is all too obvious. As we have just seen, the figure of "24,000" is absurd even with respect to the detainees *deported*, and all the more so with respect to those allegedly killed and cremated. On the other hand, the month – August 1944 – is an anachronism, because the deportation of Hungarian Jews ended on July 9, and the last transports reached Auschwitz on July 11, 1944. The story of the extermination of the French insurgents is hence a legend that was *en vogue* in the immediate postwar period: Filip Friedman states that they were estimated to have been 670,000! (Friedman, p. 55.) This legend survived through the 1970s and then left the scene (Mattogno 2016d, pp. 29-31). Finally, of all the witnesses who made their contradictory declarations on the "cremation pits," no one mentions the figure adopted by Jan Sehn.

Van Pelt ends this chapter by dedicating a few pages to the book by Ota Kraus and Erich Schön (a.k.a. Kulka) *Továrna na smrt* (*The Death Factory*) published in 1946 and re-edited in 1956, with another printing the following year (Kraus/Kulka). The authors attempt to justify in this book the Soviet lie of the four million dead on the basis of fictitious transports: they invent transports of unregistered Jews allegedly gassed on arrival for a total of 3,500,000 persons, adding the 320,000 detainees who allegedly died at the camp and another 15,000 who allegedly died during the evacuation of the camp, and conclude in the end that their figure was not far off from the Soviet figure of four million! (Kraus/Kulka, pp. 203f.) Particularly strange was their description of Crematoria II and III, which van Pelt quotes (p. 221; cf. Kraus/Schön, p. 145):

> *"At the entrance to the gas chamber was a lift, behind double doors, for transporting the corpses to the furnace rooms on the ground-floor, with their three-stage*[832] *furnaces. At the bottom stage air was (brought) in by electric fans, at the middle the fuel was burnt, and at the top of (sic) corpses were placed, two or three at a time, on the stout fire-clay grate."*

These two would-be historians interpret and explain the German expression "*Dreimuffelofen*," triple-muffle furnace, as designating a furnace on three levels, although they themselves showed – on the preceding page – a photograph of the triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II. Van Pelt felt obliged to amend the text by adding the verb "brought," yet he was unmoved by the big mistake regarding the structure of the furnaces. But then again, this is just another example of his historical and technical incompetence.

## 17.7. The Witnesses Bendel, Nyiszli, Müller

In his supposedly cognitive process van Pelt leaves aside three important "*Sonderkommando*" witnesses who, having been unable to follow the final development of the propaganda story about the gas chambers, as I have explained before, gave very different and contrasting accounts of their own.

### 17.7.1. Charles S. Bendel

Van Pelt presents us with a long excerpt from Bendel's deposition at the Belsen Trial (pp. 234-236), but without any comment, even though it contains various assertions which clash conspicuously with his credo, for example:

– the gassing of 80,000 Jews from the Lodz Ghetto (p. 234), although he acknowledges that there is proof for only some 25,000 deportees (p. 112; see Section 15.4.1.);
– the number (three), the size (12×6 m) and the capacity (1,000 corpses per hour) of the alleged "cremation pits" in the yard of Crematorium V are completely at variance with the assertions by Tauber, Dragon and Jankowski (and by all the other witnesses; see Mattogno 2016d, pp. 17-28);
– the death of the alleged victims within two minutes and the opening of the door of the alleged gas chamber after five minutes (p. 235), whereas van Pelt speaks of "up to 30 minutes" (p. 388; see Subchapter 14.1.);

Van Pelt has even more reasons to keep quiet about the many later declarations Bendel made and which were either false or at variance with van Pelt's assumptions (cf. Mattogno 1990a), for example:

– The dimensions of the alleged gas chamber: 10 m × 4 m × 1.6 m.

[832] The adjective used in the original text, "třístupňový" signifies "having three stages."

– The number and the size of the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V. In this respect the witness declared:[833]

*"For crematoriums 3 and 4 there were 2 other gas chambers, measuring each one 6 metres long and 3 metres wide and 1½ metres high."*

Only children and very small adults could have stood upright in such a room. Instead, the three rooms presented as homicidal gas chambers measured 12.35×7.72, 11.69×8.40, and 11.69×3.70 meters and were 2.20 meters high (see Subchapter 5.10 & 5.7.).

– The herding of 1,000 persons into a room of 40 m² (25 persons per square meter). In this respect Bendel said:[834]

*"Each gas chamber was 10 metres long and 4 metres wide. The people were herded in so tightly that there was no possibility even to put in one more. It was a great amusement for the SS to throw in children above the head of those who were packed tightly."* (Emphasis added)

He had obviously forgotten that he had indicated the height of the alleged gas chamber as being 1.5 or 1.6 meters – little more than five feet! When defense counsel Zippel asked him during the cross-examination how it had been possible to cram 1,000 persons into the space of 64 m³, Bendel merely replied (two pages later; cf. Subchapter 14.3.):

*"This one must ask oneself. It can only be done by the German technique."*

– The existence of two gas chambers in each crematorium (Phillips, p. 135).

– The number of victims for the month of June, 1944: 25,000 per day: "During the month of June the number of gassed was 25,000 every day" (NI-11953, p. 28) This amounts to 750,000 gassed victims for the month of June alone, but when replying to the question: "How many were gassed in May and June 1944?," Bendel said: "About 400,000" (*ibid*., p. 29).

– At the time of the Belsen Trial the witness had heard the Soviet fable of the four million dead at Auschwitz and bent various other aspects of his own account to fit it, in particular: the harvest of gold teeth – some 17 tons (!; *ibid*., p. 30) – and the use of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes: "Two tins for one thousand persons; 25,000 per day; then we may say 50 tins per day" (*ibid*.), *i.e.* 1,500 cans per month. But then, contradicting himself once again, he declared (NI-11390, p. 7):

*"During the months of May and June of 1944 I estimate that a total of 400 tins of Zyklon B per month were used for killing people."*

---

[833] Statement by C.S. Bendel dated October 21, 1945. NI-11390, p. 2.
[834] Interrogation of C.S. Bendel on March 2, 1946. NI-11953, p. 29.

### 17.7.2. Miklos Nyiszli

Van Pelt devotes only a couple of lines to Nyiszli and only in connection with the alleged killing of twins by Dr. Mengele (p. 445). This crime, about which he is the only witness to report, has no foundation in documents (see Mattogno 2013). Nyiszli is the author of a memoir on Auschwitz which enjoyed great popularity in orthodox Holocaust historiography over many years. The first edition in Hungarian appeared in 1946 and was entitled "*Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*" ("I was an anatomist with Dr. Mengele at the Auschwitz Crematorium," Nyiszli 1946). It was soon translated into various languages. Van Pelt is well aware of the fact that Nyiszli was a mythomaniac – so much so that he published in the Budapest newspaper *Világ* (*World*) the totally invented transcript of his questioning at the IG-Farben Trial, although he had never appeared there as a witness (see Mattogno 2002a, pp. 231f.; Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018, pp. 165-169). His book bursts with contradictions, falsification and blatant errors. I listed 120 in a specific study of this topic published in 1988 (see more recent: Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018).

An extreme example is what he says about the construction of the crematoria, which he dates to the winter of 1939-1940, when the Auschwitz Camp as such did not yet exist. He attributes furnace halls some 150 m long (instead of 30) to Crematoria II and III with 15 individual furnaces (instead of five furnaces with three muffles each) and describes the alleged gas chamber as being a room 200 m long (instead of 30) and speaks also of four freight elevators (instead of a single one). In his words the crematoria were able to cremate three corpses in 20 minutes in each of the 15 furnaces (muffles), a technically totally outrageous capacity which would correspond to 3,240 corpses in 24 hours, but he speaks explicitly of a cremation capacity of 5,000 corpses in 24 hours for each crematorium and of 20,000 for all four. He apparently does not even realize or care that in doing so he attributes to the 15 muffles of Crematoria II and III the same capacity as to the 8 muffles of Crematoria IV and V.

In this context Nyiszli inserts a chronology of the gassings which has direct mathematical ties with the fictitious data for the cremations. He tells us for example that the detainees of Sector BIId of Birkenau, 10,500 persons, were *actually* cremated within one day in Crematoria III and IV, hence 5,250 corpses in each one; this is based on their fictional capacity given as 5,000 per day. For the same reason, the 20,000 detainees coming from the Theresienstadt Ghetto were, he claims, *actually* cremated within 48 hours in Crematoria II and III, *i.e.* 5,000 corpses within 24 hours in each crematorium.

Nyiszli even reported that Zyklon B was made of chlorine, and as this gas has a higher density than air, he invents the story that it filled the gas chambers slowly, rising from below like water (Nyiszli 1961, p. 46):

> *"The bodies were not lying here and there throughout the room, but piled in a mass to the ceiling. The reason for this was that the gas first inundated the lower layers of air and rose but slowly toward the ceiling. This forced the victims to trample one another in a frantic effort to escape the gas."*

This witness knows nothing of "Bunker 2" which did not exist as such for him: the respective house did in fact not contain homicidal gas chambers but only an undressing room for the victims who were then exterminated by a shot in the back of the neck near two "cremation trenches." He claims to have seen with his own eyes the extermination of two million people in the gas chambers, but the total number of victims of the alleged gassings, which he himself mentions, is only around 605,000. For Nyiszli "Kanada" was not the *Effektenlager* (storage area of inmate belongings) with its 30 barracks, but an open-air dump in the yard of Crematorium II where refuse was burned. Finally he places Crematorium V two kilometers away from Birkenau! (See Mattogno 1988, pp. 9-60; Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018, pp. 179-350)

### 17.7.3. Bendel's and Nyiszli's Testimonies According to Pressac

In the second chapter of the third part of his 1989 book, Pressac speaks about a "Critical study of the testimonies of doctors Bendel and Nyiszli concerning the Birkenau Krematorien and the homicide gassings." The subtitle specifies: "The testimonies of Doctors Miklos Nyiszli and Charles Sigismund or Paul Bendel or a demonstration of the impossibility of relying on raw testimony" (1989, p. 469). Actually, Pressac brings in these two testimonies to show the fallacy of the previous historiographic method (*ibid.*, p. 479):

> *"The historical methodology that consists of relying on raw testimony, considered to be 'sacrosanct,' such as the accounts of Bendel and Nyiszli lopping off the parts that seem 'dubious' or that 'don't fit' is a faulty methodology that necessarily leads to imprecision [for example, in 'Les chambres à gaz ont existé' by G Welters, p. 113, Bendel's account is cut without any indication that this has been done (lines 9 and 10) and in 'Les chambres à gaz: Secret d'Etat,' p. 205, the phrase concerning the presence of Himmler, considered unlikely, disappears]. Not authenticated by original documents, these early, precious, indispensible testimonies are full of imprecisions, errors and non sequiturs, even though on some points they correspond. They can be used only after historical verification and with explanations. This is how the historians of the Oswiecim Museum proceeded in producing their book 'Auschwitz vu par les SS.' Those who use raw testimony without taking such precautions cause the careful and logical read-*

> *er to spontaneously reject the material. The 'shaky' parts of the accounts, of low or zero credibility, often systematically 'forgotten' are put forward BEFORE ANYTHING ELSE by the revisionist authors."*

Pressac analyzes two testimonies by Bendel and finds in both of them more than a dozen errors, exaggerations or inventions (pp. 470-472). In his conclusion he asserts that he considers the statements put forward by the witness "with present knowledge and in the light of contemporary documents, to be untrue" (p. 479). This severe accusation is essentially valid also for van Pelt's method, who cuts off or "forgets" the "dubious" portions of the testimonies or those which "do not fit well," and if he really has to quote them, he puts on a poker face and lets them go without any comment.

Regarding the emphasis which revisionist authors have put on these passages, it is worth noting that they almost always concern essential points of the testimonies – otherwise they would not have been left out by orthodox Holocaust authors. On the other hand, if it can be shown that a witness lied deliberately on essential points of his testimony, it is most necessary to stress these falsifications first of all, as they devaluate the entire testimony.

The method of historical verification of the testimonies by means of documents and other objective elements of comparison is no doubt the best and highly recommendable, but it has to be applied rigorously. Otherwise it changes into van Pelt's "convergence of proof," in which the criterion of verification is replaced by a sterile circular reasoning of self-confirming internal fallacies.

### 17.7.4. Filip Müller

Van Pelt treats Müller as he does Nyiszli, although he values his testimony very highly, invoking it, as he does, to "confirm" Tauber's reliability (p. 205):

> *"Tauber's statements were largely corroborated by the contemporary testimonies of Jankowski and Dragon and by the later memoirs of Filip Müller."*

The method of "convergence" of allegedly "independent" testimonies becomes grotesque here, because "the later memoirs" came out in 1979! In spite of the Holocaustic importance of this book, van Pelt allots merely a few lines to it in the context of the Vrba-Wetzler Report, which I already examined. Van Pelt certainly knew my article (1990b), in which I show that Müller has shamelessly plagiarized Nyiszli's book in its German translation, as it had appeared in the Munich magazine *Quick* in 1961 under the title "Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes." It appears to be just as certain that van Pelt did not know of Müller's participation in the trial of the camp garrison. In his deposition on that occasion Müller limited himself to an account of his (alleged) activity at Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp without ever

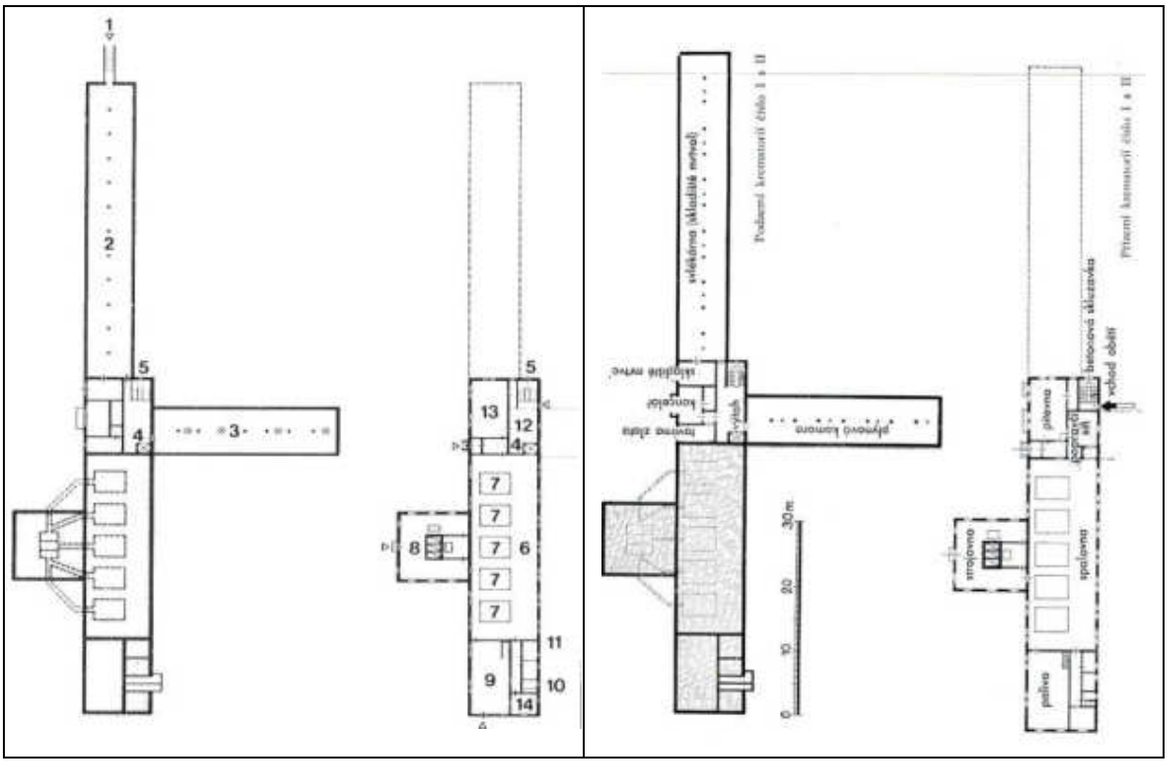



***Illustration 2:*** *Blueprints of Crematorium III as reproduced by Müller (left, 1979) and Kraus/Kulka (right, 1946). A clear case of plagiarism.*

mentioning his alleged work at the Birkenau Crematoria, although 75% of his above book is dedicated to it (see Mattogno 2016e, pp. 36-52). From this we may deduce how "independent" his declarations about the alleged gas chambers at Birkenau really are and what value they have in terms of any "confirmation."

As a matter of fact, when analyzing the blueprint of Crematorium III reproduced in Müller's book (p. 176), we find that it matches almost perfectly the one reproduced in the book by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka (1946 & 1957), see Illustration 2.

Kraus/Kulka added a non-existing entrance next to the chute, marked as "entrance for victims" ("*vchod obětí*"), wrong window locations at this point and other details. Müller copied it all, down to this drawing's unique graphic appearance. But he also made a few changes to the basement rooms: while he removed the little crosses between the pillars representing drains in the alleged undressing room (*Leichenkeller* 2), he converted them into "gas shafts" in the purported gas chamber (*Leichenkeller* 1), although Kraus/Kulka clearly said that there were allegedly only two such devices which are not shown in their plan (1956, 4th edition, p. 110; van Pelt 2002, p. 221). By accident Müller transformed one concrete pillar into a "gas shaft," though, probably because he covered one cross with his number "3." He also plagiarized the description of the door leading into *Leichenkeller* 1 as a "double door" (pp. 184f.), which Kraus/Kulka had described as such as well (1957, p. 111), since their drawing is obviously based on an older original blueprint of that building.

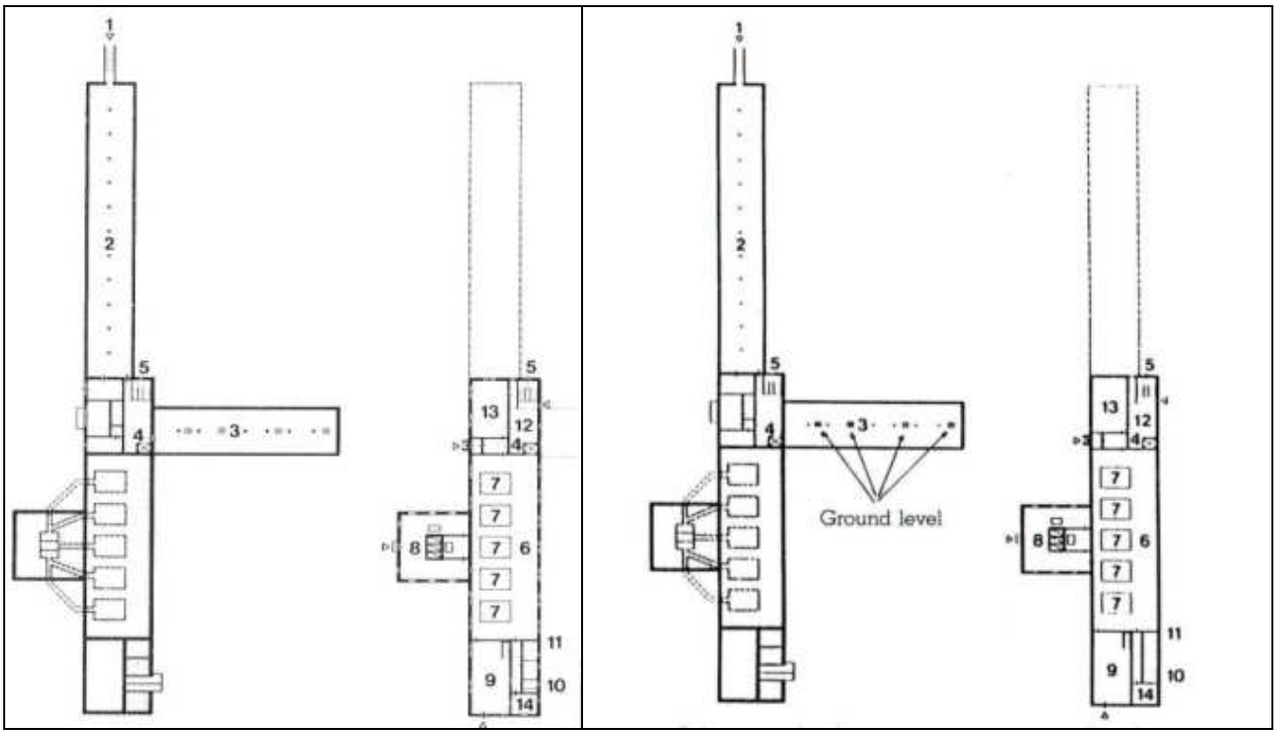



***Illustration 3:*** *Blueprints of Crematorium III as reproduced by Müller (left, 1979) and Bennahmias (right, Fromer 1993). Another clear case of plagiarism.*

One change made by Müller, his re-labeling of room no. 12 from "autopsy room," as reported by Kraus/Kulka, to "room for melting of gold fillings," is apparently based on Nyiszli's account, whom Müller must have considered a better source for his plagiarism in this case.

Interestingly, Müller's plagiarized version of the Kraus/Kulka drawing was later reproduced by yet another self-styled *Sonderkommando* member, including all the blunders: Daniel Bennahmias, see Illustration 3 (Fromer).

The drawing of Crematoria IV and V reproduced by Kraus/Kulka was plagiarized by Müller too, by the way.

As this shows irrefutably, cross-pollination abounds among the self-styled members of the *Sonderkommando*.

## 17.8. The Lesser Witnesses

In his odd historiographic method van Pelt not only leaves aside the three witnesses of the "*Sonderkommando*" already mentioned, but in his frenetic search for "confirmations" goes so far as to revive a series of testimonies which are by now totally discredited, and by so doing he demonstrates once more his surprising lack of critical sense. Things become really grotesque when he underwrites and even tries to justify those false testimonies.

### 17.8.1. Ada Bimko

At the Belsen Trial the Polish Jewess Ada Bimko, a physician deported to Auschwitz on August 4, 1943, made the following statement (Phillips, pp. 66f.):

> *"In the first room I met a man who came from the same town as I do. There was also an S.S. man with a rank of Unterscharfuhrer, and he belonged to the Red Cross. I was told that in the first big room the people left their clothes, and from this room were led into a second, and I gained the impression that hundreds and hundreds might go into this room, it was so large. It resembled the shower-baths or ablution rooms we had in the camp. There were many sprays all over the ceiling in rows which were parallel. All these people who went into this room were issued with a towel and a cake of soap, so that they should have the impression that they were going to have a bath, but for anybody who looked at the floor it was quite clear that it was not so, because there were no drains. In this room there was a small door which opened to a room which was pitch dark and looked like a corridor. I saw a few lines of rails with a small wagon which they called a lorry* [in German 'Lore']*, and I was told that prisoners who were already gassed were put on these wagons and sent directly to the crematorium. I believe the crematorium was in the same building, but I myself did not see the stove* [sic!]*. There was yet another room a few steps higher than the previous one with a very low ceiling, and I noticed two pipes which I was told contained the gas. There were also two huge metal containers containing gas."* (Emphasis added)

In order to confer a modicum of credibility to this witness, van Pelt writes "it seems that she visited Crematorium V," but Ada Bimko's description does in fact not fit the architecture of any of the crematoria. In particular, it does not apply to Crematorium V, because – as we shall see presently – the witness speaks of a "gas chamber below," whereas Crematorium V had only a ground floor and there was no basement of any sort. From her testimony, by the way, van Pelt quotes only the passage I have emphasized and so drops the grossest lies of this witness. The peak of her grotesque description was actually the "two huge metal containers containing gas" from which the gas, piped through "two pipes," came out of the "sprays" of the alleged gas chamber, as the witness described in a deposition attached to the minutes of the trial (*ibid*., p. 742):

> *"The SS man told me that the pipes, which were in the floor, were connected to the spray fittings in the gas chamber below."*

The testimony is clearly false. Instead of admitting this obvious and irrefutable fact, van Pelt lamely tries to justify Ada Bimko's lies. In fact, he argues

that the witness had seen "the ductwork of the ventilation system installed above the gas chambers" (p. 234), but she speaks of "tubes which were in the floor," hence not "above" but "below." Besides, none of the alleged gas chambers at Birkenau was equipped with a de-aeration (*Entlüftung*) consisting of visible metal pipework which someone could have mistaken for "two huge metal containers." *Leichenkellers* 1 of Crematoria II and III actually had a brick de-aeration duct which ran along the two lower edges of the room, as can be seen clearly on Drawing 934 of January 27, 1943, which shows the *Leichenkeller* in section and which van Pelt himself publishes (pp. 364, 377). He shows, moreover, a drawing of his own of the inside of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II in which the de-aeration ducts are correctly shown as brickwork (p. 194). Van Pelt has other drawings of his own making which represent the insides of the "undressing room" (p. 201) and of the "gas chambers" (p. 203), but not even on these is there any de-aeration ductwork.

Van Pelt knows very well that no rails or little carts existed in the alleged gas chambers, nor any rooms "a few steps higher" than others, nor rooms "with a very low ceiling," and precisely because he knew all this, he did not include these passages of Ada Bimko's deposition in his quotation. Then van Pelt attempts an explanation which is most ludicrous (p. 234):

> *"Her SS guide told her, erroneously, that the ducts which extracted the poison from the gas chambers served the opposite purpose, namely to force the hydrogen cyanide into the gas chambers, and he wrongly identified the cylindrical drums that contained the ventilators as gas cylinders. Not in a position to challenge his explanation, Bimko accepted it for what it was."*

So the poor *SS-Unterscharführer* has to take all the blame for Ada Bimko's lies! What is even more astonishing is that van Pelt knows very well that the "cylindrical drums that contained the ventilators [*i.e. the housings*]" were located in the attics (*Dachgeschoss*) of Crematoria II and III and not in the alleged gas chambers; thus the false witness could never even have seen them![835] Not to say anything about the somewhat unusual behavior (to say the least) of this SS corporal who would immediately have spilled the beans about the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz to the first Jewish girl coming along. The SS tour guide is an obvious literary means brought in by Ada Bimko to explain and simultaneously lend credence to her "technical knowledge" of the alleged extermination installations. This is underlined by the fact that her tale is nothing but a variation on the lies contained in the Vrba-Wetzler Report. That this witness is an outright liar is also demonstrated by the statement she made in a deposition included in the proceedings of the Belsen Trial (Phillips, p. 740):

---

[835] I have dealt at length with this "explanation" by van Pelt in Mattogno 2005.

> *"I have examined the records of the numbers cremated and I say that the records show that about 4,000,000 persons were cremated at the camp."*

We see that van Pelt has simply tried to cover up Ada Bimko's lies with even more lies.

### 17.8.2. M.-C. Vaillant-Couturier and S. Shmaglevskaya

The first witness is introduced by van Pelt in the following manner (p. 246):

> *"On January 28, 1946, Marie Claude Vaillant-Couturier,* [later] *deputy of the Constituent Assembly and Knight in the Legion of Honor, provided a long, precise, and important testimony on the situation in Auschwitz."*

He then quotes a long excerpt from the deposition this witness gave at Nuremberg. We can see that this excerpt is long, but why is it "precise and important"? If we just limit ourselves to the passage published by van Pelt (*ibid*.), the witness declared that "3 weeks after" her arrival at Auschwitz, which was on January 27, 1943, 1,200[836] Jewish women arrived at Auschwitz via Drancy from the Romainville fort near Paris. 125 were registered, the others were allegedly gassed. However, of the three transports which left the Drancy camp for Auschwitz during that time (February 9, 11, and 13, 1943) only Transport No. 47 of February 11 included any Jews from Romainville – 20 persons altogether.[837] The witness also said that "in the spring of 1944" "large convoys of Hungarian Jews – about 700,000" (van Pelt, p. 247) came to Auschwitz; this is almost twice the number of such persons who actually arrived there. The witness describes the alleged gassing process; her source was "a little Jewess from France" about whom she says (*ibid*., p. 248):

> *"When I met her she was employed to undress the babies before they were taken into the gas chamber."*

Apparently we have here the first (and only) female member of a "*Sonderkommando*" – a historical first! The witness goes on in her testimony which refers in particular to Crematorium II, which she could see from her block, No. 26 (*ibid*.):

> *"Once the people were undressed they took them into a room which was somewhat like a shower room, and gas capsules*[838] *were thrown through an opening in the ceiling. An SS man would watch the effect through a porthole. At the end of 5 or 7 minutes, when the gas had completed its work, he gave the signal to open the doors;*[839] *and men with gas masks – they too were internees – went in and removed the corpses. They told us that the internees must have suffered before dying, because they were*

836 Van Pelt erroneously has 3,000.
837 Klarsfeld 1978, "Convoi n° 47 en date du 11 fevrier 1943" (the book is unpaginated).
838 In the French text: "capsules de gaz." TMI, Vol. VI, p. 225.
839 In the French text: "les portes," *i.e.* plural. *Ibid.*

*closely clinging to one another and it was very difficult to separate them."* (Emphasis added)

The "gas capsules" were a clear derivation of the "gas bombs" invented by J. Tabeau. The witness knew only a single opening in the ceiling and knew nothing about the ventilation; instead, she attributes "doors," in the plural, to the alleged gas chambers. Such mistakes are somewhat strange for a detainee who claimed to speak all the time with members of the "*Sonderkommando*," although these people, if we follow the mainstream historiography, were kept apart from the other detainees for reasons of secrecy and could not talk to anyone else.

The duration of the gassing, five to seven minutes, is of an order of magnitude van Pelt railed against in his attack on the *Leuchter Report*, for which he assumed an agony of the victims lasting "up to 30 minutes." This allows him to prop up his thesis that Zyklon-B "concentrations at Auschwitz could have been as low as 100 ppm," which a duration of five to seven minutes obviously would not support (see Subchapter 14.1.). Besides, van Pelt stops his quotation before the witness utters other major absurdities (IMT, Vol. VI, p. 216.):

*"At Auschwitz there were eight crematories but, as from 1944, these proved insufficient. The SS had large pits dug by the internees where they put branches, sprinkled with gasoline, which they set on fire. Then they threw the corpses into the pits. From our block we could see after about three-quarters of an hour or an hour after the arrival of a convoy, large flames coming from the crematory and the sky was lighted up by the burning pits."*

Hence there were eight crematoria at Auschwitz, and the chimney of Crematorium II spewed "large flames"! It is clear that Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier did nothing but repeat the propaganda legends which went around in the camp and invented anonymous sources to give them some credibility, just as Ada Bimko had already done. One of the most-captivating tales, and hence one of the most widespread, is the story of babies being burned alive, which Vaillant-Couturier regurgitated as well (*ibid.*):

*"One night we were awakened by terrifying cries. And we discovered, on the following day, from the men working in the Sonderkommando, the 'Gas Kommando,' that on the preceding day, the gas supply having run out, they had thrown the children into the furnaces alive."*

This story was espoused also, with more embroideries, by Severina Shmaglevskaya, another false witness in the Nuremberg Trial, quoted by van Pelt for incredible reasons (p. 249):

*"At that time, when the greatest number of Jews were exterminated in the gas chambers, an order was issued that the children were to be thrown into*

*the crematory ovens or the crematory ditches without previous asphyxiation with gases."*

In a separate study I have demonstrated how this legend developed from the propagandistic theme of the burning of semi-conscious men invented by the secret resistance movement as early as 1943 (2016b, pp. 62-64). The most-incredible thing is that Pressac took this up again in his second book on Auschwitz (1993, p. 91):

*"Toward the end of the summer* [of 1944]*, as Zyklon B was running low, those unfit for work from the transports that still were being directed to Auschwitz, would be dumped directly into burning trenches of Crematorium V and of Bunker 2."*

His source (note 293, p. 108) was a statement by Hermann Langbein at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, in which Langbein, in a fit of feverish imagination, had welded together the two fictional themes of a scarcity of Zyklon B and the order to burn the children alive (Langbein, Vol. 1, p. 88.):

*"In 1944 children were thrown into the large fires which burned next to the crematoria. We heard about it in the Stammlager, and I reported it to the Standortarzt. Doctor Wirths would not believe me. The next day, when I went to see him for the dictation, he told me: 'It was an order from camp commandant Höss, given because there was not enough gas.' From then on, Dr. Wirths believed everything I told him."*

Langbein later became one of the most important orthodox Holocaust historians on Auschwitz. His trustworthiness can be judged from the following statement he made in Vienna on August 8, 1945, against Maximilian Grabner:[840]

*"Of course Grabner was present at the mass gassings of the transports that came to Auschwitz. Within the scope of these transports some five million persons were gassed."*

Grabner, who was then detained in Vienna, picked up and bolstered the accusation, "confessing":[841]

*"During the time* [June 1940 to December 1943] *I was head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, some 3-6 million people were gassed in this or a similar way."*

Langbein, in turn, took his inspiration from the following declaration made by Grabner:[841]

*"When the crematoria could not burn the large number of persons murdered, pyres were built and the corpses were burned on them. Obersturmbannführer Höss also ordered that people, children in particular, were to*

[840] Interrogation of H. Langbein by the Vienna Police, August 8, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 22.

[841] Minutes of the interrogation of M. Grabner by the Directorate of the Vienna Police dated September 1, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 26a.

> *be thrown onto those pyres alive. I myself know the following utterance by Höss. He once said in the officers' club: 'Let them throw these creatures into the fire alive.'"*

The scarcity of Zyklon B at Auschwitz is a tale without any foundation. It is known with certainty that 195 kg of Zyklon B were supplied to Auschwitz on April 11, 1944, followed by a delivery of another lot of this product on April 27, and yet another of the same size on May 31 (PS-1553). Raul Hilberg has analyzed the question of the supply of Zyklon B to Auschwitz in 1944 on the basis of various documents from the IG-Farben Trial and has come to the following conclusion (Hilberg 1995, p. 966):

> *"The supply was maintained until the very end. The SS were never short of gas."*

As far as the alleged order to burn children alive is concerned, it is needless to say that it has no basis in documents.

### 17.8.3. Janda Weiss

This witness was born on January 12, 1930, and was deported to Auschwitz from the Theresienstadt Ghetto on May 18, 1944 (Kárný, Vol. II, p. 403). Van Pelt writes that "members of the British parliament" visited the Buchenwald camp after its liberation and interviewed 150 detainees, among them Weiss (p. 167):

> *"One of the witnesses was 15-year-old Janda Weis, who had been deported to Birkenau a year earlier with a transport of 1,500 Jews from Theresienstadt. He was one of the 98 people of the family camp who was spared when the Theresienstadt Jews were gassed. As a kitchen helper, he visited the barracks where the Sonderkommandos were housed."*

The witness was 14 years old when he arrived at Birkenau but, as we know from D. Czech (1989, p. 698), in 1944 "children *up to* the age of 14" were destined to be gassed immediately. (The English edition states: "children *under* 14 years of age", Czech 1990, p. 563; my emphasis).

The transport with which the witness arrived at Auschwitz (on May 19, 1944) counted not 1,500 but 2,499 persons (Czech 1990, p. 628). We see therefore that van Pelt does not even know orthodox Holocaust historiography. With his usual lack of critical sense, he accepts what the witness had said at face value. Weiss also stated (Hackett, p. 349):

> *"Many of the elderly refused to cooperate with the SS, which had taken the last little piece of food from them. They were killed on the spot."*

But this, too, is wrong, because the deportees were all registered (Czech, *ibid*.). The statement that only 98 persons were spared in the alleged gassing of July 10-11, 1944, is likewise false, because at least 3,580 of these detainees were transferred to other camps (Kraus/Schön, p. 178). And in spite of his

young age, the witness was obviously selected for work; he reports (Hackett, *ibid*.):

> *"We immediately went into camp; the rest of the family camp*[842] *were gassed. In camp I became a helper in the kitchen. I visited the barracks of the Jewish work detail, which worked in the crematorium. These comrades told me about the horrors of the crematorium, where I would later work."*

Thus the witness's alleged visit to the barracks[843] of the *Sonderkommando* occurred after July 11, 1944 (the date of the alleged gassing of the Theresienstadt Family Camp; Czech 1990, p. 663), but if we follow Müller, that *Sonderkommando* had been transferred to the crematoria at the end of June (Müller, p. 147). Dragon claimed instead that the 700 inmates of the *Sonderkommando* were moved to Crematorium IV "at the end of May 1944" (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 112).

According to extant documents, however, the transfer of the *Sonderkommando* undoubtedly took place even earlier, at the beginning of 1944. On November 22, 1943, Jothann forwarded to the Construction Office of the PoW Camp (Birkenau) the Garisson Administration's request concerning the "installation of heating stoves in the erected crematoria."[844] On January 21, 1944, The Head of Construction of the PoW Camp communicated to Jothann[845]

> *"that the still missing stoves were installed in the inmate quarters of Crematorium II."*

This false story undermines Weiss's reliability at the outset, and this is why van Pelt omits it.

Weiss, like the female witnesses examined above, does nothing but repeat the propaganda of the resistance movement in the camp, inventing a well-informed source (the men from the "*Sonderkommando*") to make his story sound more credible. He even picks up the little tales of the "horrible tongues of flame coming out of its smokestacks" (Hackett, p. 349), of people being "dumped into burning trenches while still alive,"[846] and of Moll's atrocities, who "grabbed infants by their little legs and smashed their skulls against the

---

842 Camp sector housing families deported from the Theresienstadt Ghetto.

843 As is known, orthodox Holocaust historiography claims that initially the Sonderkommando was housed in a single barrack at Birkenau, Block 13.

844 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 19.

845 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 15.

846 Van Pelt 2002, p. 167. Olère has also illustrated this propaganda story in two drawings which bear the following caption: "SS throwing children into a burning trench alive (Bunker 2/V)" (see Klarsfeld 1989, p. 40). The drawings show the rear portion of a truck on the edge of a burning "cremation trench"; the bed of the truck, full of children, is tipped toward the trench, and an SS soldier, likewise on the edge of the trench, pulls the children off and throws them into the fire. Another soldier, also on the edge of the trench, salutes with his arm stretched out. Actually, because of the intense heat radiating from the trench, the two soldiers would have been burned alive themselves, and the fuel tank of the truck would have exploded within minutes.

wall" (van Pelt, p. 168). The propagandistic nature of Weiss's statements appears clearly when he says (*ibid*.):

> *"There were three columns for the ventilators, through which the gas poured in."*

But the blowers for aeration and de-aeration were not located within the alleged gas chamber; instead, they were in the attic of the crematorium.[847] There is another revealing statement (van Pelt, *ibid*.):

> *"When the room was full, small children were thrown in through a window."*

However, the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria II and III did not have any windows, whereas those of Crematoria IV and V were secured with iron bars (see Subchapter 5.7.).

## 17.9. The Defendants of the Belsen Trial

### 17.9.1. Josef Kramer

As I have pointed out in Subchapter 16.4., the main defendant in the Belsen Trial was the former *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer who had been camp commandant of the Natzweiler-Struthof camp between October 1942 and May 1944, later commandant of Auschwitz II – Birkenau, and from December 1944 onwards commandant of the camp at Bergen-Belsen. Van Pelt writes about him (p. 236):

> *"Initially, during the pretrial interrogations, the former Lagerführer of Birkenau had maintained that there had been no gas chambers in Auschwitz. Yet he changed his story when the prosecution was able to present him proof that he had constructed and operated a gas chamber during his tenure as Kommandant of the camp at Natzweiler-Struthof. Confronted with this material, Kramer decided that it was better to confess the existence of gas chambers in both Natzweiler-Struthof and Auschwitz but to deny any direct responsibility. In the case of Auschwitz, where he served as Lagerführer of Birkenau, his denial of direct authority over the crematoria was, probably, justified. The crematoria were located outside the prisoner compound and were under the direct responsibility of the Political Department and the Kommandant."*

Kramer had stated in the undated declaration mentioned by van Pelt (Phillips, p. 731):

> *"I have heard of the allegations of former prisoners in Auschwitz referring to a gas chamber there, the mass executions and whippings, the cruelty of the guards employed, and that all this took place either in my presence or*

[847] Cf. the original drawings showing their position in: Pressac 1993, Documents 14 and 15 outside of the text.

*with my knowledge. All I can say to all this is that it is untrue from beginning to end."*

Actually, Kramer had not been confronted with any "proof" but only with a simple photograph of the alleged gas chamber at Natzweiler-Struthof (*ibid*., p. 174). He then decided to "confess" only because he realized that the existence of gas chambers at Natzweiler-Struthof and at Birkenau was an immutable legal dogma, accepted and expressed even by Kramer's lawyer with the following words: "the gas chamber existed, there is no doubt about that" (*ibid*., p. 150). Thus the only potentially successful line of defense for Kramer was to subscribe to the dogma, but to deny his own direct responsibility, as he then did.

### 17.9.2. Hans Aumeier

The same choice, for the same reasons, was made also by Hans Aumeier, a former *SS-Hauptsturmführer* who had been transferred to Auschwitz on February 16, 1942, where he held the post of *1. Schutzhaftlagerführer* at the *Stammlager* until August 15, 1943.[848] From October 1943 onwards he was commandant of KL Vaivara in Estonia; in February 1945 he commanded KL Mysen in Norway, the country where he was arrested by the British on June 11, 1945. Van Pelt writes that Aumeier "denied any knowledge of gas chambers" at Auschwitz in his first report, but "a month later, Aumeier admitted that gas chambers had been in operation in Auschwitz and that they were used for killing of Jews" (p. 230). Aumeier, too, experienced at his own expense the upsetting power of the propagandistic dogma of the gas chambers. Initially he did not understand what the British investigators actually wanted from him nor correspondingly what would be his best defensive strategy. In his first declaration, written in Oslo on June 29, 1945, he wrote:[849]

*"In the Stammlager, there was a crematorium consisting of 2 furnaces.*[850] *The corpses were burned there. The crematorium was the responsibility of the head of the political department and of the camp surgeon (Lagerarzt). During my time, 2 or 3 crematoria were being built. I know nothing about any gas chambers and no detainee was gassed during my tour of duty. When I was transferred away, there were about 54,000 detainees at Auschwitz, among them some 15,000 women and children. Inmates who became ill were moved to the infirmary which was the exclusive responsibility of the Lagerarzt."*

---

[848] The following day, August 16, SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz replaced Aumeier as 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer, Aumeier was transferred to Riga. Standortsonderbefehl dated August 18, 1943. GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 124.

[849] PRO, File WO.208/4661, report "Gefangener Oslo, den 29 Juni 45," p. 5. These documents were discovered by D. Irving who has posted them on his website www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/.

[850] The third furnace was added in April 1942.

Soon, however, Aumeier was made to understand. The British handed him a questionnaire which contained, i.a., the following questions:[851]

> *"f) Exact data on Birkenau.*
> *g) Gassings (with all details). Number of daily and total victims.*
> *h) Confession of own responsibility at gassings. Who carried them out (indicate names) und who ordered these people to do this."*

It thus became clear to Aumeier that the "gassings" were taken to have occurred by the British investigators, an immutable and undeniable fact, and he adapted to this for reasons of mere defensive strategy. In the "Report on the interrogation of Prisoner No. 211, *Sturmbannführer* Aumeier, Hans," dated August 10, 1945, we read:[852]

> *"The interrogator is satisfied that the major part of the material of this report is in conformity with the truth regarding the facts, but the personal reactions of Aumeier may change a bit once his destiny has become worse."* (Emphasis added)

It is obvious that the British investigators had a "truth" of their own about Auschwitz which they had just extracted from the investigation leading up to the Belsen Trial (which, as we know, began a few months later on September 17, 1945) and to which Aumeier simply had to subscribe, that being the measure of their "satisfaction." On the other hand, once he became aware that his destiny was to "become worse," he became very "cooperative." His report of July 25, 1945, cited by van Pelt, must be seen in this light.

### 17.9.3. Fritz Klein and the Other Defendants

Let us return to the Belsen Trial. Another major defendant was *SS-Untersturmführer* Fritz Klein, who had been *Lagerarzt* at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz II – Birkenau. Van Pelt tells us that this physician declared to have personally participated in "selections" of detainees arriving in the camp with the transports and to have "admitted that he had visited a gas chamber when it was not in operation" (pp. 238f.). But this "admission," when viewed in its context, has no value, as we can see from the corresponding transcript of the trial:

> *"Question: Did you ever go down to the gas chamber* [sic] *yourself?*
> *Klein: Yes, once, when it* [sic] *was not working."*

As we know, orthodox Holocaust teachings have it that there were at least 12 homicidal gas chambers at Birkenau,[853] and Major Winwood's question is

---

[851] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Questionaire "Freiwillige Aussage des Kriegsgefangenen Hans Aumeier."

[852] *Ibid.*, "Report No. PWIS Det (N)/18 Report on interrogation of prisoner no. 211 Stubaf. Aumeier, Hans. Akershus prison – 10 Aug 45."

[853] 2 in Crematoria II and III, 6 in Crematoria IV and V and 4 in Bunker 2.

hence a bit strange, to say the least, just like Doctor Klein's answer, which shows that he, in fact, did not know anything about homicidal gas chambers. He, too, "confessed" because of mere expediency. This also explains his uncertainties, which would otherwise be inexplicable for a true confessing sinner. Thus, for example, for Doctor Klein, those unable to work, selected by the physicians, were not *all* sent to the gas chambers but only a "part of them" (Phillips, p. 184) or else "yes, probably"! (*Ibid*., p. 188) But there is another passage from Doctor Klein's deposition which van Pelt does not mention, yet which confirms what I have said above (*ibid*., p. 184):

> *"I have heard much talk about selections in the hospitals, but there were no real selections there. The only thing that was done was that the doctor was ordered to produce lists of the names of people who would be better in two, three or four weeks and people who had no chance of becoming better. Very often these people who were put on the lists were removed to another department, and sometimes they left the hospital. At one time several cases of scabies were reported and I made a selection and put all the people with scabies in a separate room."*

These statements are backed up by documents, even for this specific case. On December 3, 1943, at the detainee hospital of Auschwitz II – Birkenau, the order was posted to separately list the detainees having an infectious skin disease in the daily reports of the infirmary.[854] From the next day on patients with scabies were registered in a file showing "date," "yesterday's strength," "arrivals," "departures," "today's strength."[855]

A few days earlier, on November 25, the SS garrison surgeon had ordered the monthly listing of all the detainees struck with malaria.[856] Just as in the case of patients with scabies, this implied a selection in the Birkenau Infirmaries, but certainly not one leading to the alleged gas chambers. As early as May 27, 1943, the commandants of Auschwitz and of Lublin received a telex from *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, at the time deputy of *SS-Brigadeführer* Glücks, saying:[857]

> *"KL Auschwitz will move immediately to KL Lublin a single transport of 800 patients with malaria."*

The reason for the transfer is given in the "Quarterly report on the medical service at KL Auschwitz I" dated December 16, 1943, which states in this respect:[858]

---

[854] APMO, microfilm 1523/12; photocopy of the document in Strzelecka 1997, p. 116.
[855] APMO, microfilm 1523/10; see *ibid.*, p. 117.
[856] APMO, microfilm 1519/1; see *ibid.*, p. 113.
[857] APMO, D-AuI-3a/283, p. 281.
[858] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 97.

> *"Patients with malaria and/or detainees who have undergone a malaria cure were moved, at the end of the quarter covered by the report, to KL Lublin, considered to be an area free from anopheles."*

Thus, in spite of everything, Doctor Klein was not inclined to fully accept the British propaganda, in line with a few others. The former supervisor of the women's camp at Birkenau, Irma Grese, declared in fact (Phillips, p. 712):

> *"I know about the gas chamber at Auschwitz because prisoners who worked in it told us about it. I only saw it myself from a distance, but I have no doubt that many were gassed there."*

Another supervisor, Elisabeth Volkenrath, dared push the matter further (*ibid*., p. 719):

> *"I often heard about the gas chamber from prisoners, but I never actually saw it, although from the distance I have seen the crematorium. I have been present when selections were made from prisoners, by the S.S. doctors, of those unfit for work. These people were all sent to Block 25 and to my knowledge they were never seen again. Obersturmführer Müller always told us that these people were being sent away to recuperate."*

Former *SS-Obersturmführer* Franz Hössler, who had been *Schutzhaftlagerführer* in the women's camp from August 1943 onwards and had held the same post at the Auschwitz I camp from May 1944, belonged to the small group of major defendants. As such he chose a defensive strategy similar to Kramer's: acceptance of the reality of a gas chamber (in singular) and denial of any personal responsibility (*ibid*., p. 714):

> *"Everyone in the camp knew about the gas chamber at Auschwitz, but at no time did I take part in the selection of prisoners who were to go to the gas chamber and then be cremated."*

In this way, he had even protested to Höss about "the way these people were sent to the gas chamber," but the camp commandant had told him to mind his own business! (*Ibid*., p. 715.) Van Pelt, who also brings in this deposition (pp. 239f.), thus takes a procedural "truth," based on obvious motives of defensive strategy, to be a historical truth, and so creates a purely fictitious "convergence of evidence."

# 18. Origin and Development of the Gas-Chamber Story

## 18.1. Van Pelt's Historiographic Deficiencies

The official historiography of Auschwitz is known to hinge upon an alleged extermination order presumably given by Hitler to Himmler in the spring of 1941 and then transmitted to Höss; it took shape in the construction of the alleged extermination camp of Birkenau. This order, now an integral part of the dogma, is said to have been progressively implemented in four phases:

– In September 1941 the first experimental homicidal gassing by means of Zyklon B was performed at Auschwitz yielding the "discovery" of the instrument for the extermination.
– In early 1942 the homicidal activities, still in the experimental stage, were moved to the morgue of the Auschwitz Crematorium.
– Over the next so many months, two farm houses which stood in the vicinity but outside of the Birkenau Camp were transformed into homicidal gas chambers (the so-called "bunkers"), and the mass exterminations of Jews and sick detainees began.
– Finally, from March 1943 onwards the extermination activity was moved into the four Birkenau Crematoria, all equipped with homicidal gas chambers.

The three preliminary phases mentioned above constitute the indispensable prerequisites for the alleged gassings in the Birkenau Crematoria and are thus fundamental and absolutely essential elements in the historiographic structure of the alleged Holocaust. In spite of this importance, van Pelt treats them with astonishing superficiality, allotting to them no more than a few pages altogether. From the point of view of historiographic methodology, this is a serious deficiency, because in practice van Pelt jumps directly into the topic of the Birkenau Crematoria. He does not worry about the preliminary phases, although whether they are founded or not weighs heavily on whether the historical thesis of the alleged homicidal gassings in the Birkenau Crematoria is founded or not. In other words, van Pelt does not present any "convergence of evidence," as he moves from the alleged gassings in Block 11 via those in Crematorium I and those in the "bunkers" to those in the Birkenau Crematoria; the latter, however, lack any kind of intelligibility without the preliminary phases. Worse still, van Pelt presents no "evidence" at all in this respect.

## 18.2. The Alleged "First Homicidal Gassing"

This is a ghost-like event to which I have dedicated a specific book (2016a), the results of which I will summarize here. The first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz, as per Danuta Czech's official reconstruction, is based exclusively upon mutually contradictory statements by self-styled eyewitnesses, but is refuted by the documents and is therefore devoid of a historical foundation. Its background was elaborated in October 1941 by one of the centers for black propaganda which existed within the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz. Its inspiration was the idea developed earlier of an experimentation of the effect of unknown combat gases on human beings in an unidentified "bunker" or "concrete shelter" at Auschwitz. It was only later that the propagandists, taking their cue from the increasing use of Zyklon B for the disinfestations which became more and more frequent in the growing camp, introduced this substance into their accounts and localized the first homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11. The normal daily transports of corpses of registered detainees who had died in the camp from the morgue at Block 28 to the crematorium provided new material with which to garnish the narrative still further.

In 1946, Judge Sehn, faced with the task of unifying the conflicting accounts of the witnesses into an assemblage of fictitious facts which could be used in court, invented the nucleus of the story and filled it with the canonical elements regarding the number of victims and the various phases of the gassing procedure, but he did not include any specific dates.

In 1959, Danuta Czech, in an even-more audacious manipulation of the sources, unearthed Jan Sehn's account, completed it with a purely fictitious "convergence of evidence" retrieved from a mass of diverging testimonies, and provided it with a likewise fictitious date: the first homicidal gassing had become "history."

Van Pelt deals with the question very briefly. After having presented the article of the *Polish Fortnightly Review* of July 1, 1942, he comments (p. 144):

> *"It is important to note that after the war various witnesses confirmed that in early September the Germans had used Block 11 in Auschwitz as an experimental gas chamber."*

But in order to prove his point, he brings in only one of the "various witnesses," Vojciech Barcz (note 25, p. 144; cf. p. 519). Two pages on he refers to a pamphlet by Natalia Zarembina and ends by saying:

> *"As we know today, the account was correct: both Pery Broad and Rudolf Höss would later corroborate it."*

Let me underline, first of all, that neither of the sources confirms van Pelt's dating ("in early September"): Barcz speaks of autumn 1941 in a general way (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 59f.) and Zarembina gives no date at all (*ibid*., 38-41). The above article speaks of 1,000 victims, 700 Bolsheviks and 300 Poles, whereas Zarembina has 800 victims, 500 Bolsheviks and 300 Poles (*ibid*., pp. 39f.), while Barcz has no figures. The removal of the corpses of the victims takes place – in the article mentioned – on the day after the gassing, Barcz has "three days later" and Zarembina "the fourth day." In Barcz's account the corpses were burned in mass graves; Zarembina has them taken to the crematorium. According to Höss, the gassing cannot have taken place before November 1941 and concerned only Soviet PoWs, and Broad speaks of the gassing of Russian prisoners in a single cell. We see clearly how solidly van Pelt's "convergence of proof" is based.

The available sources allow us to establish a framework which is somewhat different from Danuta Czech's and van Pelt's imaginative descriptions, a framework which clearly shows what the "convergence of proof" really is: a fraudulent method aiming at the creation of an apparently logical and coherent account that starts from a mosaic of divergent testimonies which are contradictory on the essential points. As opposed to that, the following is the "reconstruction" which can be arrived at on the basis of the sources: One day, sometime between the spring of 1941 and November to December 1942, at Auschwitz, either in the old crematorium, or in the basement of Block 11, or possibly at Birkenau, human beings were gassed for the first time. Some witnesses give precise dates: August 14 or August 15, September 3-5 or September 5-6 or September 5-8, or October 9, 1941. The gassing was carried out after the evening roll-call, during *Blocksperre* (curfew) in such a way that no detainee could see anything, or else in broad daylight in front of detainees stretched out in the sun. Prior to that, the windows of the basement had been walled up, or covered with earth, or filled with sand, or closed by wooden boards. In the basement of Block 11 only Russians PoWs were shut in who were only officers, or officers and non-coms, or simple soldiers, or partisan fighters, or political commissars, or else they were actually not Russians but Poles or possibly Russian PoWs and Polish detainees. The victims of the gassing numbered 60 or 200 or 400 or 500 or 600 or 680 or 700 or 850 or 1,473 Russian prisoners and 100-150 or 190 or 196 or 200 or 220 or 250 or 257 or 260 or 300 or 400 or 1,000 Polish detainees. What is certain, however, is that the total number was 200 or 300 or 320 or 350 or 500 or 696 or 800 or 850 or 857 or 980 or 1,000 or 1,078 or 1,400 or 1,663. The sick detainees were selected in the hospital blocks by Dr. Schwela or Dr. Jung or maybe by Dr. Entress. These patients were taken into the cells of Block 11 by medics or perhaps by detainees from the penal company. *Rapportführer* Gerhard Palitzsch by himself, or to-

gether with an SS man called "Tom Mix," or with another one called "The Strangler," or possibly *SS-Unterscharführer* Arthur Breitwieser dumped into the central corridor or into the cells either three cans of Zyklon B altogether or maybe two cans into each cell. The Zyklon B was fed through the door, or through the *Lüftungsklappe* (aeration trap), or through openings above the cell doors. The gassing took place in the cells, or in one cell, or in the corridor, or in the "*Gaskammer*," and the doors of the cells were either hermetically closed or else had been taken out. The victims died immediately or else were still alive after 15 hours. The corpses were removed either the following day, or the following night, or 1-2 days later, or 2 days later, or 3 days later, or on the fourth day, or on the sixth day, exclusively by medics, 20 or 30 or 80 to be exact, or perhaps only by 20 detainees from the penal company. The work took one whole day, or one whole night, or 2 nights, or 3 nights. The corpses were undressed in the corridor of Block 11, or in the yard outside, or possibly not at all. The corpses of the victims were taken to the crematorium and incinerated, or perhaps to Birkenau and buried in mass graves, or possibly some of them were incinerated and some of them buried (for all this see *ibid*., pp. 81-106).

The only sensible conclusion one can draw from this impenetrable jungle of contradictions is the total lack of historical and technical reliability of the testimonies which speak of the first homicidal gassing.

## 18.3. The Alleged Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I

### 18.3.1. Lack of Historical and Documental Basis

In the study which I have devoted to this topic (2016e) I have shown that the alleged gassings in Crematorium I at Auschwitz have no founding in any historical reality. This story, like many others, is based exclusively on testimonies which are extremely short and mutually contradictory. The more detailed ones permitting an easier verification are patently and demonstrably false. The "reconstructions" by mainstream historians are purely conjectural and fictitious: they lack any documental foundation.

An analysis of the archives of the Auschwitz *Neubauleitung* (later *Bauleitung* and finally *Zentralbauleitung*) allows us to follow the development of the ventilation projects worked out by the Topf Company for the crematorium and to establish with satisfactory precision how the various provisional devices that were installed there were realized and how they functioned. Projects and implementation followed a pattern suitable for an ordinary morgue, but not for a "homicidal gas chamber," a hypothesis which is not supported by even the faintest indication in documents. A close look at the alleged introduction openings for Zyklon B in the roof of the morgue as they exist today shows moreover that these openings, effected by the Poles immediately after WWII,

reflected necessarily the structure of the building as it existed then, which was different from the layout the crematorium had in 1942. They therefore cannot have any kind of relationship with the alleged original openings. The existence of the latter is not borne out by any material or documentary traces. The alleged use of the morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz as a homicidal gas chamber thus lacks any historical base. It is not history, but historical propaganda, laboriously refashioned over many decades.

### 18.3.2. Pery Broad

Van Pelt restricts himself to the respective tale provided by Pery Broad without any critical remarks, and declares (p. 225):

> *"The Broad report, which was of independent origin, corroborated important elements of the picture that had begun to emerge in Sehn's investigation and added important new descriptions. Perhaps most important was Broad's recollection of the first gassings in Crematorium 1, which was located adjacent to his own office in the barrack that housed the camp's Political Department."*

The former *SS-Rottenführer* Pery Broad was transferred to Auschwitz on April 8, 1942. On June 18 he was assigned to the Political Department reporting to *SS-Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner. Broad was arrested by the British on May 6, 1945, and released in 1947. On July 13, 1945, while in British custody, he drew up a report which was never properly registered by any Allied commission of inquiry and therefore received no archival identification. As I have demonstrated in the above-mentioned book (2016e, pp. 57-63), Broad's "report" is absolutely unreliable. Pressac recognizes at least that "the form and tone of his declaration sound false" and that "its present literary form is visibly coloured by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism," adding that "the original manuscript of his declaration is not known" (1989, p. 128). Why Broad, the son of a Brazilian father and a German mother, would have been a Polish patriot is a mystery, indeed. In fact, the Broad "report" disappears entirely for nearly twenty years and suddenly resurfaces at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, but not in its original version, the whereabouts of which are unknown. Broad himself, having reread this document, declared (Langbein, Vol. 1, p. 539):

> *"I recognize fully certain parts as being my notes, but not the document in its entirety."*

Van Pelt, on the other hand, has no scruples concerning the authenticity of the document and even goes so far as to claim that it describes "the first gassings in Crematorium I," forgetting that Broad asserts that he has been present only at *one single* homicidal gassing which took place *in July 1942*, whereas the first gassings are said to have begun in September 1941!

Regarding the assertion that the crematorium "was located adjacent to his own office in the barrack that housed the camp's Political Department" and that Broad – so van Pelt insinuates – could thus easily observe the alleged gassings, I have shown that this barrack, labeled "BW 86 Interrogation Barrack, Political Department (near crematorium)," was erected between January 9 and 20, 1943, and was handed over to the camp administration on February 8, 1943, at a time when those alleged gassings had already officially stopped (Mattogno 2016e, pp. 79f.).

After having mentioned Broad's technical absurdities on the subject of the cremation furnaces, van Pelt comments (p. 227):

> *"It is important to remember that Broad provided this information independently of Tauber."*

Two pages on he adds that Broad "estimated the total number of victims at between 2.5 and 3 million." Van Pelt acknowledges that this figure is wrong, but it nonetheless "confirms" exactly the same wrong figure "adopted independently by Höss" (see Chapter 15.), which is just one more proof of the fact that the agreement of seemingly independent testimonies cannot be a criterion of their validity. Van Pelt's method is thus intrinsically fallacious, because it limits itself to the search for "convergences" in the testimonies without in the least worrying about "divergences," *i.e.* false, absurd and contradictory assertions which would radically invalidate their credibility. With respect to Broad's "confirmation" of the alleged gassings in Crematorium I, I refer the reader to my specific treatment of the subject (2016e, pp. 57-63). Here, I will add some further considerations.

Broad says that in the double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I "4-6 corpses at a time" (Broad, p 19) and in the triple-muffle furnaces "5-7 corpses in one furnace"[859] were burned, which is technical nonsense, to say nothing about the flames, "several meters high," which he claims shot out regularly from the chimney of Crematorium I! (Broad, p. 20.) Just as absurd is the cremation capacity which the witness assigned to the Birkenau Crematoria:[860]

> *"In crematoria 1 and 2* [= II and III] *3,000-4,000. In crematoria 3 and 4* [= IV and V] *2,000. In no. 5 there was only a gas stove, there 800-1,200."*

We note that he awkwardly invents an additional, fictitious crematorium with a "gas stove"! In the same ludicrous manner Broad declared (NI-11984, Item 6):

> *"Within the perimeter of Birkenau there were some 10 large burning sites (Brandstätten) where 200-1,000 persons were burned from time to time. The glow from these fires was visible within a radius of at least 30 kilome-*

[859] Sworn declaration by P. Broad dated October 20, 1947. NI-11984, item 7.
[860] Interrogation of P. Broad dated March 2, 1946, p. 24. NI-11954.

*ters. Within the same distance, one could smell the unmistakable odor of burned flesh."*

During the Tesch Trial he was asked:

*"What interval was there between the gassing of a certain number of people in a crematorium and the beginning of the next load?"*

Broad replied (NI-11954, p. 27):

*"In periods of great pressure – I am speaking of March and April of 1944 – when the trains were standing in line for their turn at the gas chambers, I can say with certainty that every three hours new arrivals were sent to these gas chambers."*

We will leave aside the error in chronology (the period with the maximum deportations was May-June 1944). Broad tells us a little further on that each gassing involved 2,000-3,000 persons at a time (*ibid*.), and thus in one crematorium eight gassings were carried out in 24 hours, yielding 16,000-24,000 corpses – but he also states that the total cremation capacity of all crematoria was 7,200 corpses per day, including the enigmatic "gas stove." What Broad really did see and what was the actual source of his assertions is revealed by this exchange of blows during the Tesch Trial (*ibid*., p. 26):

*"Question: Did you ever see the inside of a gas chamber?*

*Broad: I did not see the inside of a gas chamber, <u>but</u> I was present at the disinfestation of garments in a room of a barrack, and the windows were made air-tight for the operation. I was referring to the gas chamber for disinfection and disinfestation of garments."* (Emphasis added)

### 18.3.3. Hans Stark

*SS-Unterscharführer* Hans Stark served at Auschwitz from Christmas 1940 until November 1942. In June 1941 he was assigned to the Political Department of the camp and was made *SS-Oberscharführer* in the summer of 1942. On April 23, 1959, he was interrogated by the *Landeskriminalamt* (office of penal investigation) Baden-Württemberg during the preparations for the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial and later became one of the defendants. Van Pelt cites his declarations "confirming" the reality of the gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I. He states that "Stark participated in some of those gassings" and that he was ordered at one time to pour Zyklon B into the alleged gas chamber (p. 368):

*"It was essential, he claimed, that Zyklon B be poured simultaneously through both openings."*

I will now summarize what I have written elsewhere on this witness (2016e, pp. 67-71). According to Stark the alleged first gassing occurred in October 1941 (Langbein, Vol. 1, p. 438), a dating which is in disagreement with the one accepted by D. Czech (September 16, 1941). As far as the alleged gas

chamber was concerned, Stark spoke only of one "door made especially [*gas*]-tight,"[861] but the morgue had two doors, one into the furnace hall, the other into the washroom. In this connection he speaks of "2 openings having a diameter of some 35 cm" (Minutes, p. 947), hence round, something which is clearly at variance with the apertures of Broad who saw six square openings 10 cm × 10 cm. The victims of the gassing were "exclusively Jews" (*ibid.*, p. 955), whereas for R. Höss they had been exclusively Soviet prisoners of war. The gassing at which Stark claimed to have directly participated concerned "200-250 Jews" (*ibid.*, p. 948) and at the same time "150 or 200 […] Jews and Poles" (Langbein, Vol. 1, p. 439). The victims were gassed for being Jews and at the same time because they had been condemned to death by a court-martial (*ibid*., p. 438). In this latter case there were obviously "no children" (*ibid*., 439), but then again the victims were made up of "men, women and children" (Minutes, p. 948).

The witness asserted to have been present at each gassing "as head of the reception department" (*ibid*., p. 949). His particular task was in fact to check the number of victims. However, he was not in a position to indicate the number of victims of the alleged gassings, nor even the number of gassings implemented in his presence (*ibid*.):

> *"How many people were killed in my presence during that time I cannot say. I cannot say either how many gassings were implemented in my presence."*

Stark claims that the gassings had to be carried out by pouring Zyklon B through the two alleged openings simultaneously (which, as shown before, were six for Broad and Müller, two to three for Aumeier, while Höss used the plural without giving a number). Why simultaneously? Was it necessary? Not at all. We have here only a mere literary means invented by Stark to allow him to introduce the story of his participation in a homicidal gassing, of course against his will and under direct threat of death uttered by the commandant himself. Grabner is in fact said to have ordered him to take part in the gassing, "because only one medic had arrived" (*ibid*.), who mysteriously could not perform the alleged gassing by himself, as was the case in Crematorium II where, according to Nyiszli, this simultaneity was in fact not "essential" (Nyiszli 1977, p. 39; Nyiszli 1961, p. 45).

Such artifices served to gain the good will of the investigators, because in this way the defendant thoroughly demonstrated his very-useful "cooperative" attitude. Stark himself had actually been named by Erwin Bartel and Filip Müller, and a "full confession" was for him the only way to walk away from the trial with a minimum sentence. But this defensive strategy was only par-

[861] Minutes of interrogation (Vernehmungsniederschrift) of Hans Stark, Köln, April 23, 1959. ZStL, Az: AR-Z 37/58 SB6, p. 947; subsequent page numbers from there unless stated otherwise.

tially successful for him: he was sentenced to 10 years' imprisonment (Langbein, Vol. 2, p. 885). In 1968, only three years after having been convicted, however, he was already released from prison.[862]

### 18.3.4. The Novelized Account of the First Cremation in Crema I

In the book he wrote together with Debórah Dwork, van Pelt had already treated the alleged gassings in Crematorium I in passing. After describing the difficulties the SS ran into during the alleged first gassing in Block 11, van Pelt[863] tells us an elaborate story of the first alleged gassing in Crematorium I (Dwork/van Pelt, p. 293):

> *"Fritsch* [sic] *remembered that the morgue of the crematorium in the Stammlager had a flat roof; it would be a simple matter to make one or more openings in it. He also knew that, a month or so earlier, the morgue had been equipped with a new and powerful ventilation system. As we have seen, the Political Department had begun to use the morgue as an execution site for those convicted by the Gestapo Summary Court.*
>
> *From the beginning, the executioners had complained about the nauseating smell, because it also served as a mortuary for the bodies of inmates who had died. Maximilian Grabner, the chief of the Political Department, had prevailed on Schlachter to install a more sophisticated ventilation system that not only extracted the foul air but also brought in fresh air from the outside. Fritsch realized that such a ventilation system could deal with poisonous gas.*
>
> *Fritsch's men punched three square portholes through the morgue roof and covered them with tightly fitting wooden lids. The murder of 900 Soviets inaugurated the new gas chamber on 16 September. 'The entire transport fit exactly in the room,' Höss recalled. 'The doors were closed and the gas poured in through the openings in the roof. How long the process lasted, I don't know, but for quite some time sounds could be heard. As the gas was thrown in some of them yelled: 'Gas!' and a tremendous screaming and shoving started toward both doors, but the doors were able to withstand all the force. A few hours later the fans were turned on and the doors opened.'"*

Van Pelt claims that the morgue of Crematorium I was turned into a homicidal gas chamber soon after the first gassing in Block 11. He insinuates that *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Karl Fritzsch had three holes for the introduction of Zyklon B punched through the flat roof of the chamber, but that is mere conjecture without any back-up in the documents. Van Pelt affirms moreover that "a

[862] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hans_Stark.

[863] The book's chapter concerning the history of KL Auschwitz was obviously written only by van Pelt.

month or so earlier, the morgue had been equipped with a new and powerful ventilation system," and refers to a letter by Grabner dated June 7, 1941. Actually, as I have shown in Chapter II of the book mentioned before (2016e, pp. 17-25), nothing proves that Grabner's request was granted right away; on the contrary, the documents tell us that the first work on the ventilation system for Crematorium I after the date of the letter was done between the end of September and the middle of October 1941, *i.e. after* the date of the alleged first homicidal gassing in Crematorium I. The date of the "first gassing" adopted by van Pelt (September 16, 1941) has been taken from Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990), but neither the date nor the alleged event itself has any basis in documents, as I have explained above. We are dealing here with nothing but an obfuscation by the Polish historian.

The claim that "Fritsch realized that such a ventilation system could deal with poisonous gas" is another assertion without any founding in documents, just like the assertion that follows: "Fritsch's men punched three square portholes through the morgue roof and covered them with tightly fitting wooden lids." Here van Pelt's amateurish approach really goes off on a tangent: no document establishes any link between Fritzsch and the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction openings; for that matter, no document mentions the realization of those holes at all. Van Pelt takes the reference to the "three square portholes" from an essay by Pressac (Pressac/van Pelt, p. 209), who, however, used as a source a photograph taken in 1945! (See Mattogno 2016e, pp. 95-103.) As far as the "wooden lids" are concerned, van Pelt simply bases himself on the Polish "reconstruction" of 1946-1947!

Höss's testimony, as is shown by the critical analysis I have presented in Chapter 11, is absolutely unreliable and thus has no historical value. It is also at variance with van Pelt's thesis, because the Auschwitz commandant asserted that the Zyklon B openings were pierced through the "earth and concrete ceiling of the mortuary" (Höss, p. 162) while the transport of the 900 Soviets was still being unloaded, something which Pressac rightly qualifies as "unlikely" (1989, p. 127). For that reason van Pelt had to leave out the respective passage.

Van Pelt's final sentence – "A few hours later the fans were turned on and the doors opened" – is a real enigma: why would it have been necessary to wait "a few hours" before turning on the fans? There is no reason at all. Van Pelt says so merely because Höss had written "only after several hours [*the room*] was opened and de-aerated." This does not really make sense for a room that was equipped with "a new and powerful ventilation system."

## 18.4. The Birkenau "Bunkers"

### 18.4.1. Total Lack of Proof

While the alleged homicidal gassings in Block 11 and Crematorium I are said to represent the preliminary and experimental phases of the alleged extermination process, the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau are claimed to be its first major implementation. In fact, van Pelt says that these "bunkers" "proved very efficient in the killing of more than 200,000 Jews" (p. 455). Hence, from the point of view of the orthodox Holocaust scholars, they would merit an in-depth treatment. Yet van Pelt shows his usual historiographic sloppiness by ticking off this question here and there in a few notes which, placed next to one another, do not even make up one single page.

To this topic I have dedicated a 284-page study which assembles and analyzes all of the available sources – among them over 30 testimonies and a dozen reports – with 26 documents and 21 photographs (2016b). In that study I have shown that the tale of the gassings in those so-called "bunkers" at Birkenau does not even have the slightest base in documents. The "bunkers" appear neither in the construction maps nor in the 1941-1942 cost estimates for the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp. The period March-June 1942, in which the two "bunkers" are said to have been rebuilt and put into operation, is fully covered by 14 reports[864] which list all construction sites (*Bauwerke*) active or finished with their launching date and the degree of progress in percent as well as their planned completion date or the actual date of completion for finished sites. Each *Bauwerk* is listed both with its identification number and its designation (e.g. "*BW 24 Kommandantenwohnhaus*," residence of commandant). There is no hint regarding the "bunkers" in any of these documents, neither with this designation nor any other possibly coded designation.[865]

Furthermore, two Birkenau maps – the "*Lageplan des Interessengebiets K.L. Auschwitz Nr. 1733*" dated October 5, 1942 and the "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215*" dated March 1943 – show the two houses designated by orthodox Holocaust historiography as "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2," but neither of them shows a *ZBL* number for these sites, as opposed to those older buildings which were taken over by that office and which did receive numbers (e.g. the twelve houses which appear for the future Construction Sector III, numbered in their respective order: *H.*(*aus*) 903-914). The two houses in question thus had no identification number, which means that they had not been taken over by the *ZBL* and hence were not assigned any kind of function.

---

[864] These documents belong to the series *Bauberichte*, construction reports, and *Baufristenpläne*, progress reports for construction sites.

[865] See on this the remarks in Footnote 307, p. 180.

### 18.4.2. Van Pelt's First Interpretation

In a text published in 1994 van Pelt proposed a new and fanciful interpretation of the origins of "Bunker 1" by saying (van Pelt 1994, p. 145):

> *"Kammler visited the camp on Thursday, February 27, 1942. In a letter written to Topf a week later, Bischoff related that Kammler had decided during that trip that the back-up incinerators were to be canceled, 'and that the five triple-muffle furnaces, ordered by the letter of October 22, 1941, correspondence register no. 215/41/ho, must be constructed in the prisoner of war camp.' In other words, the crematorium that had been intended for the main camp was now to be built in Birkenau."*

Van Pelt then observes that Pressac has not attributed any significance to such a decision, while Danuta Czech mentions neither Kammler's visit nor his decision in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990). Van Pelt adds (*ibid*.):

> *"I, however, believe that the decision to move the crematorium may be interpreted as the counterpart of an otherwise unrecorded decision to transform a red house belonging to the Polish peasant Wiechuja,*[866] *located at the northwest edge of the terrain reserved for the prisoner-of-war camp, into the extermination installation known as Bunker I – the place where the history of the Holocaust merged with the history of Auschwitz-Birkenau."*

Because the use of Crematorium I as a killing site disrupted the life of the Main Camp – so van Pelt continues (pp. 145f.) – Kammler, during his visit to Auschwitz on February 27, 1942,

> *"must have suggested that killings be moved to Birkenau. Allowing for two or three weeks to select and transform a house into a simple extermination facility, one would expect that the first killing could take place in Birkenau in the third week of March. Indeed, the historians at the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum have determined March 20 as the date that Bunker I was put into operation."*

In support of his argument van Pelt shows the drawing of a part of a "modified version" – allegedly done in early March 1942 – of the map of the Birkenau Camp "of January 6, 1942" (*ibid*., p. 147), on which the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) is indeed located in the north-west corner of the camp. The map in question entitled "*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz – Ober-Schlesien*, *Plan Nr. 885*," was actually drawn at *WVHA* on January 5, 1942[867] – hence well ahead of the alleged installation of "Bunker 1." If this were really a *later* "modified version" of the January 5 drawing, which shows the two *Verbrennungshallen* (cremation halls), it would carry a later

[866] Van Pelt confuses him with Harmata.
[867] RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 7.

date. Instead, the date of its establishment ("*gezeichnet*") is precisely that of January 5, 1942 ("*Datum: 5.1.42*").

There is no doubt regarding this point, because the drawing was checked ("*geprüft*") by *SS-Untersturmführer* Dejaco on January 5 and approved ("*genehmigt*") by Bischoff on January 6. Hence, the decision to move the location of the new crematorium from the concentration camp at Auschwitz to the PoW camp at Birkenau was taken at the beginning of January 1942 – two and a half months *prior* to the alleged start-up of "Bunker 1" – and therefore has no suspicious character.

The new crematorium was already mentioned in the "explanatory report for the preliminary project of the construction of a *Waffen*-SS PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of October 30, 1941.[868] In a letter Bischoff wrote to the Weimar *Rüstungskommando* (armaments command) on November 12, 1941, he explained:[869]

> *"The Topf & Söhne company, combustion installations, of Erfurt has been ordered by this office to build a cremation plant asap, because the Auschwitz Concentration Camp has been enlarged by the addition of a PoW camp which will rapidly be filled with 120 000 Russians. The construction of the incineration installation has therefore become most urgent, if epidemics and other risks are to be prevented."*

At that time the new crematorium was to be erected in the Auschwitz Main Camp, whereas the PoW camp at Birkenau was to receive two cremation installations (*Verbrennungshallen*), each one having a cremation furnace with three muffles of a simplified design. These installations appear on the drawing of the PoW camp of January 5, 1942, one of them located in the northwest corner of Construction Sector III, the other in the southwest corner of Construction Sector II. This is not the Map No. 885 mentioned above, but a plant designed by *ZBL* draftsman *SS-Unterscharführer* Karl Ulmer (Pressac, 1989, p. 189). Map No. 885 retains in its caption the entry "*V…Verbrennungshalle*," (incineration hall), but the symbols representing Ulmer's two plants are gone, and in their place, as mentioned above, a "*Krematorium*" appears measuring 12.0 m × 55.50 m with an annex of 12.0 m × 10.0 m containing the chimney and garbage incinerator. Since this map came directly from the SS-*WVHA*, this proves that the decision to move the new crematorium to Birkenau dates from this period.

On February 27, 1942, Kammler approved the decision already taken in early January to move the new crematorium to Birkenau, its natural location. Concerning the timeline of the events, van Pelt's connection between

---

[868] Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20.

[869] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 8.

Kammler's approval and the start-up of "Bunker 1" is entirely fictitious, because "the historians at the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum" had set the date of March 20 in an absolutely arbitrary way, just as they had earlier given a general dating of January 1942 (Czech 1960, p. 49).

Therefore, van Pelt's assertion is not backed up by any document and hence has no historical value.

### 18.4.3. Van Pelt's Second Interpretation

In the book he wrote together with Debórah Dwork, van Pelt proposed another original hypothesis on the subject of the alleged extermination activity at "Bunker I." The two authors cite the agreement of February 1942 between the *Reich* and the Slovak Government, on the basis of which Slovakia was to supply the Germans with 20,000 able-bodied Slovak Jews. 10,000 were to be sent to Auschwitz and 10,000 to Majdanek. At that time "Auschwitz already had become the destination for one particular group of Jews residing on Reich territory: those considered unfit for work in the so-called Schmelt program" (Dwork/van Pelt, p. 301). (The Organization Schmelt supervised the labor deployment of Jews in Upper Silesia and the Sudeten Area from October 1940 until mid-1943.)

During the negotiations concerning the above agreement, 400 Jews of this category were shipped to Auschwitz, allegedly to be gassed in Crematorium I of the Main Camp. As the operation was successful, van Pelt tells us, Eichmann decided to apply the same treatment also to the Slovak Jews unfit for work and, "as the Slovak Jews were to be brought to Birkenau and not to Auschwitz, and as killing them in Crematorium I would interrupt the life of the Main Camp, they considered building an extermination installation close to the new satellite camp" (*ibid*., p. 302).

### 18.4.4. Van Pelt's Final Interpretation

In *The Case for Auschwitz* van Pelt comes back to this question but drops the reference to the Jews unfit for work at the Schmelt Organization. He writes (p. 72):

> *"When the Slovak government suggested that Himmler also take Jews unfit for labor in exchange for a cash payment, Himmler dispatched SS Construction Chief Hans Kammler to Auschwitz. Kammler toured the site and ordered that a peasant cottage there be converted into a gas chamber. Two months later, on July 4, 1942, the first Jews from Slovakia were sorted out. Those who could work were admitted to the camp. Those who could not were killed in the peasant cottage, now known as Bunker I. Killing at Auschwitz of selected categories of Jews had now changed from an 'inci-*

> *dental' practice, as had happened with some transports of Jews from Upper Silesia in late 1941, into what one could call 'continuing' practice, but it had not yet become policy. Bunker I was still a particular solution to a situation created by the combination of Slovak unwillingness to provide for old and very young Jews and German greed. The main purpose of Auschwitz, at this time, remained construction (of a plant, a city, and a region), not destruction (of Jews)."* (Emphasis in original)

This interpretation is absolutely groundless, if only for reasons of chronology. The first transport of Slovak Jews reached Auschwitz on March 26, 1942. Up to June 20 a total of eleven transports of Slovak Jews were to follow with altogether 10,218 persons on board who were all properly registered. The first "selection" was carried out on July 4, the day of the arrival of a first transport made up of Slovak Jews partly unfit for work. "Bunker 1," however, is said to have gone into operation on March 20, not only long before the first "selection," but also before the decision was made to also deport Slovak Jews unfit for work, because the request for a "cash payment" of 500 *Reichsmarks* for each deported Slovak Jew unfit for labor dates from April 29.[870]

What van Pelt states on the subject of Kammler's visit to Auschwitz on February 27, 1942 – *i.e.* that he was sent there by Himmler in order to plan for an extermination installation for the Slovak Jews unfit for work – is nothing but conjecture without any foundation in documents. The aim of Kammler's visit was merely to check on the construction program for Auschwitz in the third year of the war economy. The respective documentation – Pohl's letter of March 2, 1942, and Bischoff's letter of March 17 – does not contain any indication regarding the transformation of any "peasant cottage" into a gas chamber (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 28-33). For van Pelt, however, this was the main reason for Kammler's visit. This visit was in fact a sequel to meetings between Höss and Kammler on June 13 and 14, 1941, which concerned precisely the construction projects of the third year of the war economy.[871]

Van Pelt's interpretation is therefore not only without any confirmation in documents, but at variance with the available documentation, and is thus arbitrary and groundless.

### 18.4.5. The Alleged Homicidal Activity of the "Bunkers"

Regarding the assessment by Dawidowski on the subject of the "bunkers" van Pelt writes (p. 212):

> *"When transports of Jews began to arrive in 1942, the gas chamber of the crematorium in Auschwitz proved inappropriate, and the SS transformed*

[870] Cf. in this respect Mattogno 2016c, pp. 29-36, in which I have dealt in detail with the question of the beginning of the deportations of Slovak Jews to Auschwitz.

[871] Letter from Kammler to Höss dated June 18, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-11, pp. 37-39.

> *two buildings in Birkenau, the cottages of farmers Wiechuja and Harmata, into gas chambers.*
> *In his description of these extermination installations – Bunkers 1 and 2 – Dawidowski relied on Dragon's testimony and the remains of the buildings because he had not found any documents or blueprints describing the two buildings. In fact, none were ever found. It seems that the two cottages were transformed without much fuss."*

We see that van Pelt himself admits that there is no documentary evidence of the existence of the "bunkers." The last sentence of his statement does not signify anything at all. In the above-mentioned study (2016b, pp. 23-28), I have shown that a construction activity "without much fuss" would have been absurd within the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex: any kind of work done followed a rigid pattern of bureaucratic rules which were applied from the very opening up of a work-site – the site was given a number and a particular designation, with all the documentation which that kind of procedure entailed. As against this, the alleged "bunkers" had no designation and did not correspond to any work-site; not even a single document of the *ZBL* contains the slightest mention of them. This means that the two existing Polish farmhouses were never turned into anything, let alone "gas chambers."

Van Pelt then goes on to say (p. 267):

> *"In fact, Bunker 1 had been in operation since March of that year* [1942] *and Bunker 2 since July."*

Needless to say, this assertion has no historical basis. He also asserts (pp. 147, 149):

> *"This* [WRB Report] *description of the killing in Bunker 2 was to be largely confirmed after the war both by Sonderkommando* [member] *Shlomo* [Szlama] *Dragon, who worked at that site, and by the archeological remains."*

Here van Pelt introduces an archeological "proof" as well as a witness. It is perfectly true that remains of the foundations of a house do actually exist which orthodox Holocaust historians call "Bunker 2," but as far as any alleged homicidal gassings are concerned, they do not prove anything. All they show is that at this location at one point in time there was a house, but not that there was an installation for homicidal gassings at that place. These remains are also in direct contradiction to Dragon's statements (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 190-192). This brings us to the witnesses. Van Pelt presents three main witnesses: Jerzy Tabeau, Szlama Dragon and David Olère, besides Pery Broad and Hans Aumeier. I have dealt with these and many more witnesses in detail in my book mentioned above. Since Broad's meager "knowledge" was based merely on hearsay, I will not deal with him here any further.

## 18.4.6. The Witnesses

### 18.4.6.1. Jerzy Tabeau

Jerzy Tabeau, born at Zabłotów on December 8, 1918, of Polish nationality, was deported to Auschwitz on March 26, 1942, and was registered with the ID number 27273 under the name of Jerzy Wesołowski. On November 19, 1943, he escaped from the camp. Between December 1943 and early 1944 he wrote a report about his time at Auschwitz, which was published by A. Silberschein as a mimeograph in August 1944 and later in November by the War Refugee Board. The author was stated to have been an anonymous "Polish major," who was identified as Jerzy Tabeau only several years after the end of the war.

In this report Tabeau describes the "special gas chambers" without ever calling them "bunker." He says nothing about their number, nor their structure, nor their dimensions, nor their capacity, nor their location. These rooms were equipped with valves (*wentylami*) which could be opened or hermetically closed; they had no other apertures. The inside had been made to look like a bath-house. Gassing was implemented by dumping bombs filled with hydrogen cyanide through the valves located in the walls.[872]

This description was clearly inspired by the disinfestation installations in BW 5a and 5b, which actually possessed a hall with 50 showers and a disinfestation gas chamber employing hydrogen cyanide. This gas chamber was equipped with two ventilators set into two round openings located in the wall opposite the one which had two doors leading into the room. On the outside, two sheet-metal tubes were set into the openings. They could be closed by means of round sheet-metal lids held by a hinge welded to the upper part of the tubes. In the propaganda of the secret resistance movement of the camp, these devices changed into "valves." The use of the Polish term "*wentyl*" which actually means "valve" (in German: "*Ventil*") can only be explained in this way. Buildings BW 5a and 5b thus provided all the paraphernalia needed for the alleged homicidal gas chambers in the "bunkers": they had a "bath-house" and "special gas chambers" for disinfestation which were equipped with "valves" which could be opened and closed as required, and apart from those they "had no other apertures." They were located *within* the camp, though, which certainly did not apply to the so-called "bunkers." The "bombs[873] filled with hydrogen cyanide," as I explained in Subchapter 16.1., are a somewhat unfortunate literary invention which was quickly dropped in later writings (see Mattogno 2016b, Subchapter 4.4., pp. 64-67).

---

[872] APMO, D-RO/88, t.Va, pp. 322b-323a (Polish manuscript of three pages attributed to J. Tabeau). See Silberschein, pp. 67f.

[873] It is known that Zyklon B was packaged in cans (Dosen) called "puszki" in Polish.

18.4.6.2. Szlama Dragon

To Szlama Dragon's testimonies I dedicated an entire chapter of my above-mentioned book (*ibid*., Chapter 5, pp. 73-85). I am speaking here of testimonies in the plural, because aside from the well-known Polish deposition made before Investigative Judge Sehn on May 10 and 11, 1945, I also analyzed a deposition the witness made to the Soviet investigator Captain Levin on February 26, 1945.[874] Van Pelt, who is entirely unaware of it, writes (p. 188):

> *"Dragon was precise and reliable when he talked about what he had witnessed in person, and none of the details he told were part of the Soviet report."*

Actually, the report drawn up between February 14 and March 8, 1945 by the Polish-Soviet "experts" contains a section entitled "incineration of corpses on pyres" which deals specifically with the "Gas Chamber No. 1 with the pyres" and the "Gas Chamber No. 2 with the pyres."[875] The data used in the report were taken precisely from Dragon's Soviet deposition. And it was precisely on the basis of this deposition that the "experts" calculated the daily capacity and the number of victims who allegedly perished in the two "bunkers": 795,000 persons! (See Subchapter 15.1.)

I already showed earlier how "precise and reliable" Dragon's deposition was with respect to the number of victims. We must now examine what it says about the "bunkers" in particular.

The first thing to note is that Dragon did not yet know the designations "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" in the Soviet deposition. He always speaks of "*gazokamera* No. 1 and No. 2" and declares explicitly that this was the official designation. In the Polish deposition the official designation of these extermination installations all of a sudden becomes "bunker" (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 77-79). The two depositions moreover contain blatant contradictions on the subject of the structure of the "bunkers" and their locations (*ibid*., pp. 79-81). Suffice it to say here that the two buildings are three km apart according to the Soviet deposition, yet in the Polish one the distance has shrunk to 0.5 km. A critical analysis of the two texts shows that the story told by the witness cannot have a factual historical basis (see *ibid*., pp. 81-84). Here, too, I will limit myself to a single point. Dragon states:[876]

> *"In 24 hours, in all the pits of Chamber No. 2, no fewer than 10,000 persons were burned. On average, in all pits no* [fewer than] *17,000-18,000 persons were cremated, but on certain occasions the number of persons cremated in 24 hours rose to 27,000-28,000."*

---

[874] GARF, 7021-108-12, pp. 180-193.

[875] Protocol, February 14 – March 8, 1945. City of Oświęcim. GARF, 7021-108, pp. 7-9. Cf. the translation of the respective text in Mattogno 2016b, pp. 163f.

[876] GARF, 7021-108-12, p. 185.

Hence, between December 1942 and March 1943 no fewer than (17,000×30×4=) 2,040,000 persons, most of them Jews, were exterminated! However, over the above period only some 125,000 Jews arrived at Auschwitz, of which only ca. 105,000 were not registered (see Czech 1990). With respect to 1944, during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, not even six or seven transports ever arrived within the span of one day. These outrageous figures are moreover at variance with the technical data furnished by the witness himself. For example, the removal of 7,000-8,000 corpses from the gas chambers of "Bunker 1" at a rate of six every 15 minutes[877] would have taken between 290 and 333 hours, *i.e.* 12-13 days!

One of the most significant facts, however, is that Dragon does not furnish any indication which would permit even a rough determination of the two "bunkers'" location (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 84f.). In this respect, right after the capture of the camp – at a time when the traces left by the SS were still fresh and could easily be followed by anyone who had really worked in the "bunkers" – the Soviets assigned different locations on two separate maps both to "Bunker 1" and to "Bunker 2." This means that in fact nobody knew anything about the location of those alleged extermination facilities – including the alleged eyewitnesses, Dragon first and foremost among them (*ibid*., pp. 164-167).

18.4.6.3. David Olère

The third witness, David Olère, was deported to Auschwitz from Drancy, France, on March 2, 1943. Next to nothing is known about his activities in the camp. He left over 120 paintings and drawings depicting horror scenes at Auschwitz, most of them created during the years 1945 through 1949. David Olère has never made any kind of official deposition, nor has he written any kind of account about his experience in the camp. His Auschwitz curriculum, as put together by Serge Klarsfeld (1989, pp. 8-10), has simply been derived from the paintings and drawings mentioned above. Klarsfeld assumes – without proof – that Olère had personally seen all the things which he then represented in his works. Actually, if Klarsfeld's claim were true, Olère would have been present all over the camp. Olère is, among other things, the creator of a drawing of "Bunker 2," on which van Pelt comments in the following way (p. 180):

> *"The drawing shows not only Bunker 2, but also the undressing barrack in its correct position vis-à-vis the cottage. Of particular interest is the small window in the side of the cottage with the heavy wooden shutter. This was the opening through which the SS introduced the Zyklon B into the room. The same way of introducing the gas was adopted in Crematoria 4 and 5,*

[877] GARF, 7021-108-12, p. 184.

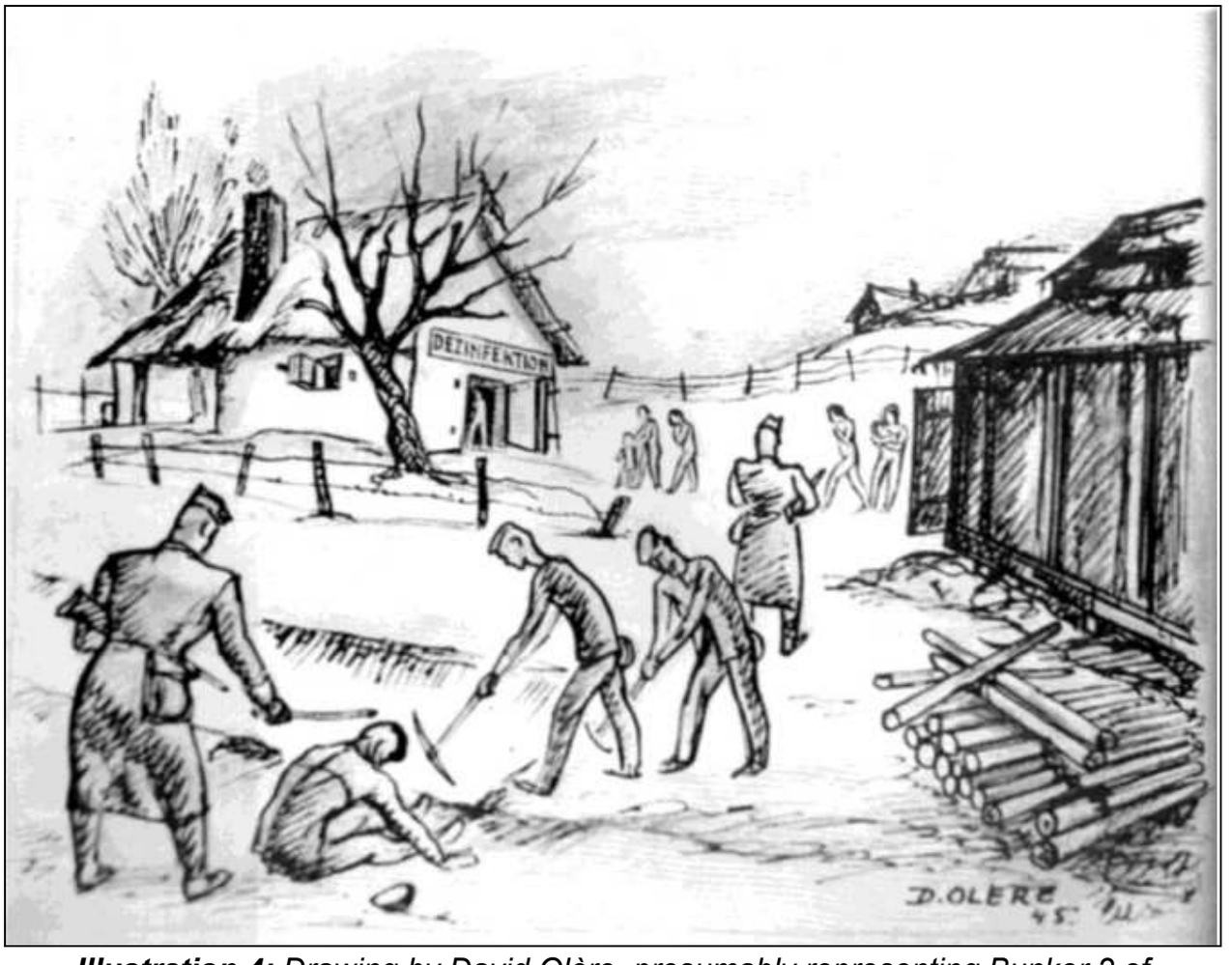



***Illustration 4:*** *Drawing by David Olère, presumably representing Bunker 2 of Auschwitz-Birkenau.*

> *and not only do the plans, elevations, and photographs of the crematoria show these openings, but three of these shutters still survive and are presently stored in the coke room of Crematorium 1. Even in its details, Olère's drawing is supported by surviving material evidence."*

Let us take a look, first of all, at the details of the drawing.[878]

*1) The trees*

In the Aerial Photograph No. 3056, dated May 31, 1944, we can make out at least nine trees around the house allegedly used as a homicidal gas chamber ("Bunker 2"). The map drawn on March 3, 1945 by the engineer Eugeniusz Nosal and labeled "Area of location of Gas Chamber No. 2 and pyres for burning of corpses at Birkenau" shows five trees around the house. In 1990 there were still four large trees around the foundations of the house. These trees can also be seen from the southern yard of the *Zentralsauna.* In May 1944 and February 1945 the area between the *Zentralsauna* and "Bunker 2" was completely bare, and the trees in question could also be seen from the northern yard and better still from the strip of land between this building and the fence.

[878] See Mattogno 2016b, pp. 90-94, for details.

In Olère's drawing, the tree which is seen in front of the corner of the house (between the door and the little window) is shown in its true position, but the other two trees depicted to the left of the house are not: when viewed in the perspective of the drawing, there were no trees behind the house, as can be seen in the aerial photograph of May 31, 1944. Hence – if it is assumed that Olère had really witnessed the scene shown in his drawing – the absence of at least six trees is actually more surprising than the presence of the one in front of the house.

*2) The background*

Olère has placed in the background of his drawing two non-existent elements – a hill and the two structures which appear on it[879] – but has not included an existing one which could not have escaped the eye of someone viewing the scene from this angle: the *Zentralsauna*. Even today anyone placing himself in the perspective of the drawing can still see in the background a large portion of the western wall of the *Zentralsauna*. Between May 1944 and February 1945 the view was even less obstructed, and the entire (intact) *Zentralsauna* could be seen; there were only here and there the trees already mentioned, but they were much smaller at the time.

*3) The house*

– The house drawn by Olère has nothing to do with Dragon's description or with Nosal's respective drawing. The latter has an east-west instead of a north-south orientation and shows the house turned southward by about 25 degrees (see the drawings in Mattogno 2016b, pp. 225, 227). It is true that the alleged Zyklon B introduction window is shown in the same position as on Nosal's drawing, but in this wall (toward NW) there should be three more windows (Nosal's openings $O_3$, $O_4$ and $O_5$) as well as three entrance doors ($W_2$, $W_3$ and $W_4$).
– The position of the entrance door was not in the middle of the wall; it was in the southern angle of the SE wall.
– On the left the roof of the house extends porch-like and is supported by a wooden post at its end: this, too, is at variance with Dragon's description, according to which a porch-like extension did not exist.
– Finally there is a mistake in the inscription which is shown above the door of the house – "*Dezinfektion*" – and it is in the wrong place. According to Szlama Dragon, the sign-boards with the inscriptions were on the door (one on the inside and one on the outside) and not above the door; as the door on Olère's drawing stands open, it should show the inscription "*Zum*

[879] The building on the right resembles "horse-stable" barracks (Pferdestallbaracke), the one on the left a private house with a chimney.

*Baden*" also diligently adopted by Pressac in his respective drawing (1989, p. 172).
– Besides, the presence of such an inscription in 1944 is in contradiction with the testimonies of Wohlfarth, Paisikovic and Müller.

*4) The undressing barrack*

Van Pelt claims that the undressing barrack is shown "in its correct position" in the drawing. Actually, in the drawing this barrack appears next to a pit to the west of the house, whereas it should be in the east, roughly where Olère has his hill. In that position one should see its front wall with the door. The "heavy wooden shutter" in the drawing may well be similar to the windows in Crematoria IV and V, but that, as far as "Bunker 2" is concerned, proves absolutely nothing, just like the fact that the door of the house is a heavy wooden door similar to those in the hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation chambers of Auschwitz-Birkenau proves nothing either. Olère may quite easily have taken his inspiration precisely from these little windows or these doors, to which the Soviet and Polish propaganda had assigned criminal functions.

Van Pelt knows nothing of Nosal's other three windows and the three doors which should have been visible on the side of the house; he never mentions the second undressing barrack and speaks of a single window and a single room, as if the "bunker" is said to have contained only a single "gas chamber" instead of the four, as canonized by official historiography.

Summarizing, then, Olère's drawing of "Bunker 2" is simply a visual representation of the written and oral propaganda which made the rounds at Auschwitz. The same is true for another drawing by the witness which I have analyzed previously (see Sections 10.2.4., 10.5.1., 13.3.2.). To this series of propaganda pictures we may also add the drawing of Crematorium III in which Olère depicts the nonsensical propaganda scene of the chimney spewing flames into the sky.[880] To top it all, Olère falls into the trap of the blue color of hydrogen cyanide – derived by some simple-minded detainees from *Blausäure* (blue acid), the German name of this entirely colorless substance. In an undated drawing in color, showing a gassing scene, he has blue vapors coming out of a can of Zyklon B! (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 54.)

A drawing from 1946 shown by van Pelt (p. 179) has a barber and a tooth-puller at work without gas masks in a gas chamber equipped with a wire-mesh column for the introduction of the "gas bombs." Olère probably did not yet know that the scene was to take place in the *Vorraum*, outside of the gas chamber. In yet another drawing with the caption "Opening of the door of the gas chamber" Olère represents two detainees bare-chested and without gas

[880] Van Pelt 2002, p. 178; in fact, flame-spewing chimneys are a constant feature in Olère's drawings, see http://fcit.usf.edu/holocaust/resource/gallery/Olere.htm.

masks who are dragging corpses from the gas chamber to the furnaces (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 56), forgetting the certainly relevant fact that the alleged gas chamber was located in the half-basement whereas the furnace hall was on the ground floor. In other color drawings by Olère the Auschwitz propaganda comes to light in monstrous and repulsive ways, which tell us that we are dealing here with a profoundly disturbed mind (*ibid*., pp. 97-101, 106). I include only one of them as an example (Document 49; from *ibid*., p. 97).

18.4.6.4. The "convergence of evidence" concerning the "bunkers"

Olère's drawing is totally at variance with another drawing of "Bunker 2" executed on the basis of the declarations of another witness from the "*Sonderkommando*," Dov Paisikovic (Document 52). A comparison of the two drawings yields the following differences:

*1) The house*

– Chimney: present for Olère, absent for Paisikovic.
– Side-wall of the house: Olère has one small window, Paisikovic has three doors and three windows.
– Front: Olère has a door with a sign-board "Dezinfektion" above it, Paisikovic has nothing: the wall is completely bare, no door, no windows, no sign-board.
– Tree: present for Olère, absent for Paisikovic.

*2) The barrack*

– The barrack drawn by Olère is absent in the Paisikovic drawing.

*3) The pits*

– Olère has the start of a trench, with its longitudinal axis placed more or less east-west, whereas Paisikovic has two trenches running north-south (see Doc. 16 in Mattogno 2016b, S. 229).

Paisikovic's sketches themselves are moreover in strong disagreement with Dragon's deposition. Nosal's drawing of "Bunker 2," done on the basis of Dragon's Polish deposition, shows in fact four rooms, whereas the sketch drawn by Tadeusz Szymański on the basis of Paisikovic's story shows three rooms. For Dragon the four rooms all had different sizes, whereas for Paisikovic the three rooms all had the same floor area. For Dragon one of the long walls of the house had four entrance doors and one little window for the Zyklon B, whereas the opposite side had three exit doors and four little windows, and there was also an exit door in one of the shorter walls; for Paisikovic, on the other hand, one of the long walls had three entrance doors and three little windows, the opposite side had three exit doors and no window, and the two remaining walls had neither doors nor windows. As far as

the capacity of the "bunkers" is concerned, it was 2,500-2,550 persons for Dragon, but 300 for Paisikovic (*ibid*., pp. 80f., 108f.).

The ruins of the house, as they now stand, are at variance both with Dragon's and with Paisikovic's testimony. These ruins of the house show seven rooms, whereas Dragon mentions four and Paisikovic three. However, even a break-up of the house into three or four homicidal gas chambers would be technical nonsense, because – if we are to believe official historiography – the two "bunkers" had been set up specifically not for the occasional killing of small groups of people, but for a systematic *mass* extermination. As we have seen above, the Soviet Commission of Inquiry found that 3,000 persons per day were assassinated in "Bunker 2," while Dragon even speaks of 10,000 per day.

In the ruins of the house there is moreover not even any trace of the entrance which, according to Szlama Dragon, was located in the northwest corner of the building. At that point the ruins consist of a wall made of earth, some 50 cm high, which does not present any trace of a threshold. This threshold could not have been any higher, because if we are to believe the witness, the house was at ground level and there were no steps leading up to it.

Furthermore, Nosal's drawing of "Bunker 1," as based on Dragon's testimony, is in disagreement with the plan of the house of Józef Harmata, whose farmhouse is said to have been converted into "Bunker 1" (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 27). This plan was handed over, together with a report, to the Auschwitz Museum on August 5, 1980, by his niece Józefa Wisińska (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 171f.). Finally, the aerial photographs of Birkenau taken in 1944 show clearly that, in contrast to all testimonies, there were no open-air cremation sites anywhere near "Bunker 2" (see *ibid*., pp. 244-247; Mattogno 2016d, pp. 65-68).

In conclusion it may therefore be said that there is total disagreement and contradiction of the available evidence also on the subject of the "bunkers."

18.4.6.5. Johann Paul Kremer

Van Pelt cites the following entry from the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer for October 12, 1942 (p. 287):

> *"Second typhus shot, then in the evening strong general reaction (fever). But still, during the night present at a special action from Holland (1,600 persons). Dreadful scene in front of the last bunker! That was the 10th special action (Hössler)."*

In his attempt to use this document as an alleged "converging proof," van Pelt is not afraid of false and nonsensical conjectures. He asserts that this diary "is therefore a particularly honest document, and as such it presents a big problem for negationists" (p. 284). As far as I am concerned, this document does not

present any problem at all, neither small nor big. It has no value as evidence because the "special actions" it mentions do not, in fact, refer to any homicidal gassings at all (see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 64-95, esp. pp. 90-93).

Van Pelt instead claims that "both the SS and the inmates referred in common parlance to those extermination installation as 'bunkers'" (p. 287) and adds on the following page that "the noun 'bunker' referred in camp jargon either to the two cottages (1 and 2, or perhaps 'the first' and 'the last') that served as gas chambers or, after the completion of Crematoria 2, 3, 4 and 5, it referred to their gas chambers." Actually, as I have explained above, no document speaks of the two alleged gassing houses,[307] and no testimony prior to April 1945 employs the term "bunker" to designate them. It is a word unknown to Tabeau, to Dragon and to Tauber (in his Soviet deposition) as well as to the Soviet "experts," who called those houses "Gas Chamber No. 1" and "Gas Chamber No. 2." As to the SS men themselves, before April 1945 none of them speaks of any "bunkers" in connection with the two alleged extermination installations either.

Van Pelt bases his assertions exclusively on Dr. Kremer's diary, assuming *a priori* that Kremer's "bunkers" were the alleged gassing installations. But things are not as simple as that, because Kremer speaks of a "last bunker," something that would not be applicable, if there had been merely *two* such "bunkers": van Pelt cannot but state, against all reason, that the "Bunkers" 1 and 2 were not "the first" and "the *second*" but "the first" and "the *last*"! Regarding the meaning of Dr. Kremer's diary entry as cited above and the term "last bunker," I refer the reader to my study (Mattogno 2016c, p. 82-87).

18.4.6.6. Hans Aumeier

Van Pelt also calls upon the testimony by Hans Aumeier for "converging evidence" concerning the "bunkers." This officer, at the time *SS-Hauptsturmführer*, was posted to Auschwitz on February 16, 1942, as "*1. Schutzhaftlagerführer*" of the Main Camp and held that position until August 15, 1943. He was arrested by the British in Norway on June 11, 1945. I have dealt with this witness both with respect to the alleged gassings in Crematorium I (2016e, pp. 52-54) and in connection with the Birkenau "bunkers" (2016b, pp. 138-141). The main points:

In his first deposition, at Oslo on June 19, 1945, he denied squarely the tale of homicidal gas chambers:

> *"I know nothing of any gas chambers and during my tour of duty no detainee was gassed."*

He soon came to understand, however, that the British wanted him to "confess" *their* "truth," as it had been outlined during the preparation of the Belsen Trial. Hence, in his account of July 25, 1945, Aumeier speaks of homicidal

gassings and also of the "bunkers,"[881] a term which, as we have seen, was coined some months previously at Auschwitz during Judge Sehn's investigations. In line with Jankowski (Bezwińska/Świebocka 1992, p. 45), Aumeier "confessed" that the first gassing had taken place in November or December 1942 in the morgue of Crematorium I, which radically contradicts the version of history later canonized by the orthodoxy.

[881] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier dated July 25, 1945, pp. 7f.

# 19. Van Pelt's Method

## 19.1. The Legend of the "Terrible Secret" of Auschwitz

In an effort to explain in some way the fantastic reports which I discussed at length in Chapter 16, orthodox Holocaust historiography asserts that the extermination of the Jews constituted what Walter Laqueur called a "terrible secret" which transpired only slowly and laboriously.

Van Pelt also brings up the complex make-up of the camp. Replying to Irving's arguments that the release of any detainees from Auschwitz appeared "incompatible with the character of a top-secret mass extermination centre" (p. 88), he argues (p. 90):

> *"If Auschwitz had only been a (top-secret) mass extermination center, located in one place, Irving's argument could have been conclusive. Yet Auschwitz encompassed many different sites, and as an institution it was engaged in many different functions. Furthermore, it functioned as a (top-secret) mass extermination center for only part of its history. If the released prisoners had included the so-called Sonderkommandos who operated the crematoria, Irving would have a point. They did not."*

Here van Pelt shows just one more time his deplorable ignorance on the subject of Auschwitz. In this specific case he completely omits the secret resistance movement active in the camp. From the very beginning on, Auschwitz saw the rise of Polish resistance groups. By 1942 other nationalities had joined them: Austrians, Frenchmen, Belgians, Russians, Germans, Czechs, Yugoslavs. In early May 1943 these groups were united under one central directorate, which took on the name of "*Kampfgruppe Auschwitz*" and which had its contacts also among the resistance group of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*." This underground movement enjoyed the help of a dense network of contacts and support outside the camp, among the local Polish population, and from various secret institutions which were linked with the *Delegatura*, the local representation of the Polish government-in-exile at London (Jarosz 1978, pp. 133-155; Świebocki 1995, pp. 5-187). Barbara Jarosz describes the way in which the information was gathered and smuggled out of the camp (1978, pp. 149ff.):

> *"Another and very important form of the resistance movement's activity was the gathering of evidence of the crimes committed by the SS and sending it out of the camp. The most important documents sent from the camp included:* […].

*(4) three photographs taken illegally in camp in summer 1944, showing women being herded to the gas chamber and the burning of bodies on pyres;*
*(5) plans of the crematoria and gas chambers, stolen in 1944 from the office of the SS-Bauleitung by women prisoners employed there: Krystyna Horczak (Poland) and Véra Flotynova* [Foltynova] *and Valeria Vlanova (Czechoslovakia);*
*(6) numbered charts of transports of male and female prisoners brought to the camp. Copies of the original transport lists were made by prisoners working in the reception office of the Political Department.*
*Besides documents, reports were also smuggled out of the camp in which exact figures were given concerning the number of prisoners confined in the camp, the number of transports arriving and departing, the names of prisoners who were shot, and the names of SS men of the camp staff. Living conditions were described, and dates and routes of escapes fixed.* […]
*The data contained in the reports were obtained by prisoners employed in the camp's various administrative offices, in the main registration room, the camp hospital and the offices of the Political and Employment Departments. At the risk of their lives they made copies of documents, plans and reports.* […] *Both letters and documents were sent from the camp via permanent contact routes. The role of intermediaries between the organisation in the camp and those outside was played by civilians employed inside the camp: Stanislaw Mordarski, Jozef Cholewa and Franciszek Walisko, as well as Helena Daton who served in the SS canteen in Haus 7. The prisoners passed letters and documents to them, and they in turn delivered them to Brzeszcze. Thence they were forwarded to Cracow by the Kornas family in Spytkowice or Aniela Kieres in Chrzanow. In 1944 the organisation acquired yet another contact route which led through Maria Stromberger, an Austrian nurse working in the hospital for SS men."*

There was in fact no place in Auschwitz without a *Kommando* of detainees, and there was no *Kommando* of detainees which did not contain, directly or indirectly, members of the resistance movement. The former detainee Otto Wolken compiled a list of over 100 such *Kommandos* at Auschwitz, which shows in all its detail the ramifications of the flow of information within the camp, see Table 27 at the end of this chapter (pp. 589f.).[882] Besides these, we obviously have the *Kommandos* of detainees who worked in the Birkenau Crematoria, initially designated as 206-B, 207-B, later 57-B/61-B. These *Kommandos* constantly watched the entire camp, and nothing remained unknown to them.

[882] AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 7-11.

Of particular interest for our topic were the *Zentralbauleitung Kommandos*. In February 1943, the *Baubüro* office employed 96 detainees, most of them (85) Polish, but also two Jews: Mordcha Gothein (ID No. 64034) and Ernst Kohn (ID No. 71134).[883] Among other duties, these detainees drew various blueprints for the crematoria, such as Blueprint 1300 of June 18, 1942, for Crematorium II (Detainee 17133), Blueprint 2136 of February 22, 1943, for Crematorium III (Detainee 538, Leo Sawka), Blueprint 2197 of March 19, 1943 (Detainee 71134, Ernst Kohn), Blueprint 2036 of January 11, 1943, for Crematoria IV/V (Detainee 127, Josef Sikora) or Blueprint 1241 of April 10, 1942, for Crematorium I (Detainee 20033, Stefan Swiszczowski). Other *Zentralbauleitung Kommandos* were entirely free to move throughout the camp in the execution of their particular tasks. Part of the *Baubüro Kommando* detainees worked within the *ZBL* offices, others worked outside the camp and were entirely free in their comings and goings. A "List of detainees employed outside of guard perimeter" dated August 26, 1943, has 52 such names, split among the following *Kommandos*:

*Bauleitung Meliorationen* (soil improvement; 16 detainees), *Abteilung Vermessung* (surveying; 8), *Wasserversorgung, Kanalisation* (water supply, sewers; 9), *Bauleitung KGL*. (construction office PoW camp; 10), *Planungsabteilung* (planning dept.; 3), *Bauleitung KL*. (construction office concentration camp; 3), *Bauleitung Industriegelände* (construction office, industrial sites; 2) and *Abteilung Buchhaltung* (bookkeeping dept.; 1). The Jewish detainee Kurzweig, ID No. 65655,[884] was among the members of the first group.

In May 1943 the *Vermessungskommando* had 29 detainees; three "surveyors" escaped on May 21,[885] which is proof of their liberty of movement. During the Höss Trial, one of these detainees, Wilhelm Wohlfahrt, declared he had witnessed from afar a homicidal gassing in one of the so-called "bunkers" (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 106-108).

The role played by the civilian employees in the gathering and transmission of information was undoubtedly far greater than what has just been described. There were actually at least 46 civilian firms working at Auschwitz with a total of some 1,300 civilian employees, almost all of them Polish (see Mattogno 2015a, pp. 53-58). A letter from *SS-Sturmbannführer* Friedrich Hartjenstein, at that time commandant of the Auschwitz II – Birkenau Camp, shows the extent to which the civilian employees could enjoy freedom of movement. In the evening of April 12, 1944, a civilian employee by the name of Wilhelm Lorenz was stopped "on the railroad crossing of Auschwitz-

[883] RGVA, 502-1-256, "Kommando: Baubüro der Zentralbauleitung," name list of February 16, 1943.
[884] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 150.
[885] Aktenvermerk dated May 21, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 67.

Birkenau." He showed a pass given to him by the Lenz Co. on March 23, 1944, on the basis of which "this man is entitled to enter the worksites without supervision after the posting of the great chain of guards," something which Hartjenstein thought unacceptable and vetoed for reasons of security.[886]

Many civilian worksites were scattered all over the Birkenau Camp area: the series of daily "work assignment" reports has 20 such "companies working under orders of the Construction Office":

– 351-B: Knauth Kanalisation BII (sewers at Construction Sector II)
– 352-B: Strassenbau b.d. Kartoffellager (road works near potato storage)
– 353-B: Lenz Truppen-Kommandantur (troop headquarters)
– 359-B: Lenz Lebensmittelmagazin (food storage)
– 354-B: Riedel Strassenbau KL. II (road works at camp II)
– 361-B: Riedel Strassenbau FL. (road works at women's camp)
– 372-B: Riedel Strassenbau BI/b FL. (road works at Construction Sector I/b, women's camp)
– 355-B: Brandt Kanalisation BII (sewers at Construction Sector II)
– 356-B: Deutsche Bau AG b. Kläranlage II (at sewage plant)
– 357-B: Richter Brunnenbau (well drilling)
– 358-B: Keil Splittergrabenkommando (air-raid trench detail)
– 360-B: Anhalt Barackenausbau BII (indoor work on barracks at Construction Sector II)
– 373-B: Anhalt Gleisanschluss (railway spur)
– 362-B: Hirt Kanalisation (sewers)
– 363-B: Huta Barackenausbau BII (indoor work on barracks at BII)
– 364-B: Conti Wasserwerksgesellschaft (water works)
– 365-B: Wagner Strassenbau BII (road works at BII)
– 368-B: Spirra Brunnenbau (well drilling)
– 372-B: Spirra Brunnenbau (well drilling)
– 370-B: Falk Barackeninstallation (piping in barracks).

The presence of these companies in the (incomplete) archive portion which has survived is documented for the period of April 20 through October 3, 1944.[887] On June 1, 1944, 20 companies worked in the Birkenau Area, among them eight which have not been mentioned above: Josef Kluge, Richard Reckmann, Industriebau Zöllner, Wodak, Köhler, Bälz, Wedag, Süddeutsche Abwasserreinigungs A.G.[888]

Another category of civilians who moved about in the Auschwitz area concerned the families of SS personnel on duty there. Visits were allowed by the

[886] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 18.
[887] APMO, D-AuI-3/1; D-AuII-3a/16; D-AuII-3a/25-49.
[888] Letter from Bauleitung of KL Auschwitz II "to all companies working in the area of camp II, Birkenau." RGVA, 502-2-83, p. 368.

camp regulations and announced in the "*Standortbefehl*" (garrison order). For example, "*Standortbefehl* Nr. 40/43" of November 2, 1943, has ten such entries in its "residence permits" section. The first one reads:[889]

> *"SS-Sturmmann Josef Beitzel, visit with family October 29 through November 30, 1943. Residence: Babitz no. 27 c/o Flegel."*

"*Standortbefehl* Nr. 16/43" of April 22, 1943, lists even eighteen (Frei *et al*., pp. 258f.). "*Standortbefehl* Nr. 51/43" dated November 16, 1943, has the following announcement as Item 4:[890]

> *"Civilians in camp perimeter. Over the next few days all entry points to camp area will receive boards with the following text in German and Polish: 'Camp area. Entry permitted for civilians only with stamped armband and respective permit by local officer. Civilians without permit will be arrested.' Every SS member is requested to aid in the implementation of this order."*

In August 1944, the influx of family members of the SS staff "had reached such dimensions that it became impossible to issue more permits."[891] Overall about 270 visits are documented. The problem of civilians moving about in the camp was so serious that Höss had to issue a specific "*Sonderbefehl*" (special order) on June 10, 1944 beginning as follows:[892]

> *"In order to prevent once and for all the loitering of civilians within the area of the Birkenau Camp, I have instituted increased patrols by the local police company effective immediately. Among other duties, the patrols are to verify in detail the papers of any civilians, including women accompanied by SS men. All doubtful persons will be arrested and presented to the Political Department."*

There were also numerous escapes of detainees from Auschwitz, often arranged by the resistance movement. In the records of the trial of the camp garrison there is a list, no doubt incomplete, of 144 escapees between the end of 1942 and early 1944. It has 17 names for 1942, 114 for 1943, 8 for 1944, and 5 without a date.[893] According to Tadeusz Iwaszko (pp. 49ff.), at least 667 detainees altogether fled from the Auschwitz complex: at least 120 in 1942, 310 in 1943, and 209 in 1944. Those recaptured amounted to some 41% of all cases. At least 105 detainees escaped from Birkenau.

This brings us to the released detainees. Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990) has a total of 1,255 releases, with the following categories: 575 *Erziehungshäftlinge* (re-educational detainees), 465 *Schutzhäftlinge* (detainees in protective custody), 167 female detainees, 47 Jewish detainees, 1

[889] GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 54a.
[890] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 72.
[891] Frei *et al.*, p. 482. Standortbefehl Nr. 22/44, Aug. 18, 1944.
[892] AGK, TNT, 121, p. 129.
[893] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 292-296.

*Kriegsgefangener* (PoW). The periods covered run from January 19 through July 17, 1942, and from November 4, 1944 through January 17, 1945. Other releases, however, are listed in the *Stärkemeldungen*[894] of the Birkenau Women's Camp of October 1944: 9 releases on the 7th, 10 on the 12th, and 38 on the 13th.[895] Further 23 released detainees, among them seven Jews, are registered in the "*Kommandobuch*." Yet another register which has numerous releases is the "*Nummernbuch* 150000-200000," in which we find 168 releases of male detainees for the first 30,000 ID numbers over the period of September 1943 through November 1944. In the series of reports entitled "Summary of numbers and assignments of the female detainees of the Auschwitz O/S concentration camp," of which some specimens have survived, 83 female detainees appear as having been released between April 2 and June 30, 1944.[896]

In 1943 and 1944 numerous persons were interned at the so-called "*Arbeitserziehungslager* Birkenau" (Educational Camp B.) later labeled "*Arbeitserziehungslager* Auschwitz I." All of them were foreign civilian workers who had broken their labor contracts After their release they were transferred to the Bielitz Labor Office (*Arbeitsamt Bielitz, Nebenstelle Auschwitz*), which sent them back to their former employers or to work elsewhere. These detainees were not officially registered in the camp and therefore did not receive a number in the "E" (*Erziehungshäftlinge*) category. The available documents tell us that at least 304 detainees of this category were arrested and later released, among them 205 men and 99 women. The table below shows some details.

**Table 26: No. of Foreign Civilian Workers Released from Auschwitz**

| *Month* | # | *Month* | # | *Month* | # |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| July 1943 | 2 | January 1944 | 1 | August 1944 | 37 |
| August 1943 | 3 | April 1944 | 4 | September 1944 | 50 |
| September 1943 | 3 | May 1944 | 27 | October 1944 | 29 |
| October 1943 | 7 | June 1944 | 57 | November 1944 | 2 |
| November 1943 | 3 | July 1944 | 67 | December 1944 | 1 |
| December 1943 | 11 | | | Total: | 304 |

These figures are incomplete. In July 1944, 71 detainees (33 men and 38 women)[897] were released and presented to *Arbeitsamt* Bielitz, and in August 1944, 84 detainees (43 men and 41 women),[898] which brings the total to at least 355 released detainees.

[894] Series of reports on the strength of the Frauenlager covering the period of October 1 through December 1, 1944.
[895] APMO, AuII- 3a, FKL, pp. 56, 61a, 62a.
[896] GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 160-162, 144-147, 148-151, 152-155, 156-159.
[897] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 24.
[898] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 62.

Finally, in 1944 no fewer than 192,300 detainees were moved from Auschwitz to other camps, not counting the about 67,000 still present in the camp on January 17, 1945, and then evacuated. Among the above 192,300 detainees transferred elsewhere, there were at least 98,600 unregistered Jews (see Mattogno 2006b).

In short, the resistance movement at Auschwitz, through its dense network of informers, surveyed all important sites at the camp and had access to all important documents including the drawings of the crematoria. The civilian workers, most of them Poles, were another precious source of information and at once the primary link with the outside world. Escaped detainees, together with those who were officially released, constituted yet other streams of information which reached the *Delegatura*.

In practice, then, everyone at Auschwitz knew everything there was to know, and it is therefore obvious that the policy of releases and transfers followed by the SS does not in any way agree with the story about the "top-secret mass-extermination center." From what has been sketched out above, we may draw another and most-important conclusion: the resistance movement had all the details and all the means to spread the allegedly "true" story of homicidal gassings right from the start, if there ever was one, *i.e.* the version more or less accepted today by mainstream historiography as concocted by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry. But then, why on earth did it put together such a hodge-podge of false and nonsensical reports prior to the liberation of the camp, culminating in the fantastic tales told by Vrba and Wetzler? The answer is simple: the story of the homicidal gas chambers is not a hidden truth which came to light little by little, but an initially disjointed propaganda story created from whole cloth which was step by step transmogrified into "truth."

## 19.2. Visits to Auschwitz by High-Ranking SS Officers

In the preceding chapter I showed that there was no "terrible secret" to be kept hidden at Auschwitz. There was actually nothing secret about Auschwitz. It was located at the intersection of three railway lines operated from Cracow by the Directorate General of the Eastern Railway (*Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau*): Line 149 (Oderberg-Dzieditz-Auschwitz-Trzebinia-Cracow and back with express trains to and from Vienna and Warsaw, some of these stopping also at Auschwitz), Line 146d (Kattowitz-Auschwitz and back) and Line 532e (Cracow-Auschwitz; see Generaldirektion, p. 8; cf. Document 50). On each of these lines the passenger traffic ran normally in spite of the alleged extermination activity of the camp (*ibid*., p. 54, 68, 104; cf. docs. 50a-c).

In the report entitled "Auschwitz. Explanations concerning spatial planning," drawn up on March 30, 1941 by the architectural engineer Hans Stos-

berg, the location of Auschwitz as a hub of railroad links is stressed in particular:[899]

> *"2.) Railways: Thoroughfare: Vienna – Mährisch-Ostrau – Auschwitz – Cracow (the so-called* [Emperor] *Ferdinand North Track)*
> *Feeders: Auschwitz – Kattowitz – industrial area (with a branch-off to Bierun-Nikolai)*
> *Auschwitz – Zator – Skawina – Cracow, or Zator – Wadowitz – Sucha –Zakopane."*

As has already been said, at Auschwitz everything was known, and the story of the homicidal gassings was put together by the detainees who formed the secret resistance movement of the camp. This is fully borne out by the incredible ignorance among the SS staff. Between 1942 and 1944 Auschwitz received visits by high-ranking SS officers on several occasions who looked into various aspects of organization and logistics, but none of them mentioned – not even vaguely or in "coded language" – anything about the alleged mass exterminations of Jews, although this was what is said to have been the main function of the camp. We will review the most-important such visits in this chapter.

On June 4, 1942, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Kurt May, head of *Amt* W IV (woodworking plants) at the SS-*WVHA* came to Auschwitz. He was exclusively concerned with the company *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, which he described in the six sections of his report.[900] A file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) dated September 20, 1942, refers to the visit to Auschwitz of *SS-Sturmbannführer* Ohle, head of *Amt* W III (*Ernährungsbetriebe*) (commissaries) at the SS-*WVHA* two days previously. The subject of the discussions was the enlargement of the bakery and the improvement of the slaughterhouse. Concerning the former, the document notes:

> *"The bakery must be enlarged correspondingly for it to produce the bread required for 160,000 men."*

For the slaughterhouse the proposal concerned new machinery and structural modifications.[901] On September 23, 1942, *SS-Obergruppenführer und General der Waffen-SS* Oswald Pohl, head of the SS-*WVHA*, visited the camp together with Kammler. In the morning, between 9:30 and 12:30, meetings were held at the "*Haus der Waffen-SS*" in which, besides Pohl and Kammler, three SS officers as well as 19 high civilian officials took part, among them the *Gaulei-*

[899] APK, Land Pl Go/S 467, pp. 198-199.
[900] Bericht über die Dienstreise vom 1.-8.6.42 nach Butschowitz, Auschwitz, Lemberg, Lublin und Posen written in Berlin by SS-Hauptsturmführer May on June 11, 1942. NO-1216.
[901] RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 83f.

*ter* of Upper Silesia, Fritz Bracht.[902] Höss wrote the minutes of the meetings the next day, noting the following points:[903]

*"Item 1: Fixation of boundaries; area of interest vs. town of Auschwitz.*
*Item 2: Irrigation and water consumption*
*Item 3: Treatment of effluents*
*Item 4a: Removal of planned railroad shunting yard from KL Auschwitz area*
*Item 4b: Removal of railroad away from KL Auschwitz area of interest."*

That afternoon, between 2 and 6 p.m., Pohl inspected the Auschwitz *Interessengebiet*.[904] In his closing speech at 6 p.m. in the "*Führerheim*" (officers club) Pohl praised the Auschwitz officers for the progress of their construction work in the camp and exhorted them to keep on doing their duty.[905]

On April 20, 1943, Pohl's deputy at the SS-*WVHA*, *SS-Gruppenführer und Generalleutnant der Waffen-SS* August Frank, came to Auschwitz. The following day he met Bischoff who wrote the minutes of their conversation. They discussed "general planning" concerning the relocation of the SS housing development to the agriculture area, the grounds of the construction office, the "aerial photographs of KL Auschwitz," the "construction office of KL Auschwitz" (assignment of materials within the authorizations), then undertook "site visits" of the following sites: "temporary bakery," "central heating plant," "troop lodgings KGL (PoW camp)."[906]

Then there was Kammler's visit on May 7, 1943. Between 8:15 and 11:30 p.m. he talked at the "*Führerheim*" with Höss, with *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Karl Ernst Möckel, head of the *SS-Standortverwaltung* (administration), with Bischoff, with *SS-Sturmbannführer* Joachim Caesar, head of agricultural development, with *SS* garrison surgeon Wirths and with Kirschneck. The topics were: "agricultural buildings," "buildings under the responsibility of the garrison surgeon," and "buildings for the camp administration." On May 9 Bischoff wrote a detailed report. From the minutes we can glean that the only concerns on the part of the SS were of a sanitary and hygienic nature:

*"General presentation by the garrison surgeon that the maintenance of the state of health of the detainees does not appear to be guaranteed for the great tasks ahead on account of the bad conditions of the toilet system, an*

---

[902] Teilnehmer an den Besprechungen anlässlich der Anwesenheit des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl. September 23, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 94.
[903] Inhalt der Besprechungen anlässlich des Besuches des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl im "Haus der Waffen-SS" in Auschwitz am 23.9.1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 97-101.
[904] Besichtigung des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.
[905] Bericht über Inhalt der Schlussbesprechung des Hauptamtschefs, SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl mit sämtlichen SS-Führern des K.L. Auschwitz am 23.9.1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 95f.
[906] Niederschrift über die Besprechung am 21. April 1943 mit SS-Gruppenführer und Generalleutnant der Waffen-SS Frank anläßlich der Besichtigung des K.L. Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 171-174.

*insufficient sewer system, a lack of sickbays, and of separate toilets for the patients, as well as the lack of washing, bathing and disinfestation facilities."*

Dr. Wirths therefore asked Kammler to remedy the situation and to increase the conversions of "horse-stable-type barracks into sickbays" as well as to improve the means of disinfestation:[907]

*"For a complete solution of the delousing problem in the PoW camp, the garrison surgeon suggested to create, in each subsector of the construction zones, complete disinfestation installations, 10 altogether, including bathing facilities."*

Kammler stayed at Auschwitz at least until May 10, for on the 12th he himself wrote a four-page report concerning "water supply and waste water removal at KL and PoW Camp Auschwitz," referring to a "meeting on May 10, 1943."[908] As mentioned above, this meeting gave rise to the "Special measures for the improvement of the hygiene facilities," which resulted, among other things, in the partly realized project of an inmate sickbay in Construction Sector III of Birkenau, which was to consist of "114 barracks for patients" (BW 3e) and "12 barracks for seriously ill patients (BW 12b).[909]

On May 22, 1943, Kammler returned to Auschwitz. During a meeting, in which participated the camp commandant as well as Möckel, Bischoff, Kirschneck, Dr. Wirths, two officers from the SS-*WVHA*, two officials from "Reich ministry of armaments and munitions" and two representatives of the "Plenipotentiary for the control of construction industries" at Breslau, Höss gave a speech in which he summarized the history of the camp as follows:[910]

*"After the evacuation of 7 Polish villages in the Vistula-Sola triangle in 1940, the Auschwitz Camp was created by the revamping of existing artillery barracks necessitating many additions, new buildings and changes, in which much waste material was re-used.* [The site] *was originally intended to be a quarantine camp, but later became a Reich camp and thus was given a new objective. The location on the border between the Reich and the G*[eneral] *G*[overnment] *turned out to be particularly suitable, because it assured the supply of a workforce at the camp even at critical moments as they occurred from time to time. Of late, the solution of the Jewish question has been added, which required the creation of housing facilities for a strength of initially 60,000, but quickly becoming 100,000 detainees, which*

[907] Aktenvermerk by Bischoff, May 9, 1943, concerning "Besprechung mit dem Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler." RGVA, 502-2-117, pp. 4-9.

[908] RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 39-42.

[909] Cf. Mattogno 2004a, IV., "The Detainee Sickbay…," pp. 289-294.

[910] Aktenvermerk dated May 22, 1943 without a heading and without a date, probably written by Bischoff. RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 85-87.

> *had to be realized at very short notice. The inmates of the camp are primarily slated to be deployed at the large industries evolving in this area. Within its area of interest the camp counts various armament industries which regularly require workers."*

Höss's speech demonstrates that the "solution of the Jewish question" did not require cremation and extermination facilities, but construction measures for housing 100,000 inmates, and that the destination of Auschwitz as an extermination camp was not only far from being at the top of the agenda, but was totally absent from it! This confirms fully what the SS had decided eight months earlier. On September 15, 1942, a meeting between Reich minister Speer and Pohl took place, about which the latter wrote a detailed report for Himmler the following day. The discussion had concerned four points, the first one of which was "Enlargement of Barracks Camp Auschwitz on account of migration to the east." Pohl wrote:

> *"Reich minister Prof. Speer has given his full approval to the enlargement of the Auschwitz barrack camp and set aside an additional budget of 13.7 million Reichsmarks for Auschwitz.*
>
> *This budget comprises the erection of about 300 barracks with the necessary supply and ancillary installations.*
>
> *The raw materials needed will be allocated in the 4th quarter of 1942 and in the 1st, 2nd and 3rd quarters of 1943. Once this additional construction project is terminated, a total of 132,000 men can be accommodated at Auschwitz."*

Pohl then goes on to note that

> *"all concerned shared the opinion that the workforce available in the concentration camps would now have to be used for large-scale armament projects."*

After having stressed the necessity of pulling German and foreign workers out of understaffed armament-production plants (to fill vacancies in other such plants) and to substitute them by detainees from the concentration camps, Pohl continued:[911]

> *"This way Reich minister Prof. Speer wants to ensure the immediate availability of an initial force of 50,000 able-bodied Jews in independent factories with existing housing.*
>
> *The respective workers will be siphoned off at Auschwitz from the migration to the east in order to make sure that the production and enlargement of our existing plants will not be disrupted by a constantly changing workforce.*

[911] Report by Pohl to Himmler dated September 16, 1942 concerning: "a) Rüstungsarbeiten. b) Bombenschäden." BAK, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.

> *The able-bodied Jews destined for the migration to the east will thus have to interrupt their journey and work on armaments."*

The "migration to the east" (*Ostwanderung*) was the deportation of Jews toward the east. In this context, the last sentence in the paragraph above signifies that the Jews in the *Ostwanderung* who were unfit for work would not interrupt their migration and would thus not stay at Auschwitz, but would continue their "journey" east. Where at least part of these persons were directed to, is seen from a report by *SS-Untersturmführer* Ahnert concerning a meeting held on August 28, 1942, at *Referat* IV B 4 of *RSHA*. The meeting was organized to review the situation of the Jews, especially in respect of the "evacuation of Jews in the occupied foreign states," and to discuss the problem of transportation. The evacuation of the Jews to the east was to be channeled via the Auschwitz Camp. Among the question reviewed, we find as Item c) of the agenda the following topic:[912]

> *"Provision of blankets, shoes and cooking utensils for the participants of transports.*
>
> *The commandant of the Auschwitz internment camp has requested that the necessary blankets, shoes and cooking utensils have to be provided unconditionally. To the extent that this has not been done in the past, these objects must be sent on to the camp immediately."*

Item e) concerns the "purchase of barracks" (*Barackenankauf*):

> *"SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann requested to implement immediately the purchase of the barracks ordered by the head of the security police at The Hague. The camp is to be erected in Russia. The transportation of the barracks can be done in such a way that each transport train will take along 3-5 barracks."*

The function of Auschwitz as a transit camp for detainees unfit for work is demonstrated also by other documents. In a note dated July 21, 1942, concerning a telephone conversation that took place the day before, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker wrote (RF-1233):

> *"The question of the evacuation of children was discussed with SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann. He decided that transports of children are to take place as soon as transports into the General Government are again possible. SS-Obersturmführer Nowak promised to provide about 6 transports to the General Government at the end of August / beginning of September, which may contain Jews of all kinds (also those unfit for work and old Jews)."*

In those years the territory around Auschwitz had been incorporated into the Reich, hence formed a part of Germany rather than the General Government.

---

[912] Report by SS-Untersturmführer Ahnert dated September 1, 1942. CDJC, XXVI-59.

Also, at that time the deportations to Auschwitz were not impeded but rather in high gear: in fact, between July 17 and 31 fourteen transports of Jews arrived at that camp, four from Holland, two from Slovakia, seven from France and one from an unknown origin (Czech 1990, pp. 198-207). Hence the six transports just mentioned, which should have contained children and people unfit for work, could not have had Auschwitz as their destination.

Even earlier, Jewish women and children from Slovakia had been moved to the ghettos of the Lublin District. For example, the local commissioner (*Landkommissar*) of Lubartów wrote the following letter on April 16, 1942, to the county commissioner (*Kreiskommissar*) at Lublin:[913]

> *"Yesterday afternoon around 18 hours another transport of some 800 Jews arrived without prior notice. About half of them were women and children under 14. There were no men at all on this transport. The Jews are, likewise, from Slovakia. Altogether, on Monday and Wednesday 1,600 Jews have newly arrived, almost none of them fit for work. 200 Jews were moved on to Kamionka, 300 to Ostrow and 80 to Firlej."*

The *RSHA* later decided otherwise, though. On August 13 *SS-Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther sent a cable to the SS authorities in Paris concerning "Transportation of Jews to Auschwitz, [specifically] expulsion of Jewish children," in which he specified that the Jewish children detained in the camps of Pitiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande could be deported to Auschwitz a few at a time with the scheduled transports, but transports of children exclusively were not allowed.[914]

As we have seen in Subchapter 11.1., van Pelt accepts that initially (in the fall of 1941) Auschwitz "was to serve as a transit point [for German and Czech Jews] between Germany, Bohemia and the projected [Jewish] reservation in the East" (Dwork/van Pelt, p. 291).

Pohl went again to Auschwitz on August 17, 1943. At 8:30 a.m., he was received in the offices of the *ZBL* where camp construction projects were discussed. Then came a tour of the area of interest. Bischoff wrote a report about the visit that same day, according to which Pohl had inspected the slaughterhouse, the bakery, the so-called "Monopol" building as well as the laundry and reception building of the Main Camp, then the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (D.A.W.), the camp for the civilian workers and the Birkenau Camp, about which Bischoff noted:

> *"Then there was a detailed tour of Construction Sectors I and II of the PoW camp as well as the crematoria and the troop lodgings. The clean in-*

[913] Kermisz 1946, p. 48. Cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, Chapter VIII, "Indirect Transports…," pp. 233-273.

[914] CDJC, XXVb-126. Photocopy of the document in Aynat 1994, p. 87.

> *ternal facilities of the detainee lodgings in the newly commissioned Construction Sector III received special praise."*

The inspection then proceeded to the "water treatment plant of the PoW camp." These are the only references to the Birkenau Camp in this three-page report. After visiting the women's camp at Budy, Pohl went to the headquarters, then inspected the milling facilities and the effluent and waste-gas recovery plant. Pohl's tour ended at 1 p.m. In the afternoon Pohl was at Golleschau and returned to the offices of the *ZBL* around 7 o'clock.[915]

On June 16, 1944, Pohl returned once more to Auschwitz and had a meeting with nine SS officers of the camp. They talked about the difficulties of obtaining cement and about the enlargement of the bakery by another two ovens, "as there exists an increased demand for bread, and the ovens now in permanent operation are in urgent need of repairs." Pohl then approved, "after examining the degree of urgency," a total of 29 *Bauwerke*. First on the list was "Enlargement of the bakery by two baking ovens." Item 9 concerned "3 barracks for immediate measure '*Judenaktion*'"; I discussed elsewhere the historical context and the significance of this topic (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 105-108.). Item 16, on the other hand, covered "camouflage of crematoria and security measures by erection of a second fence (camouflage is to be effected by reed matting to be provided by local SS administration)."[916] This measure must be viewed in the light of the following secret directive from Glücks concerning "special buildings in the concentration camps," distributed by Liebehenschel on June 15, 1943, to the commandants of the Sachsenhausen, Dachau, Neuengamme and Auschwitz Camps (NO-1242):

> *"The Head of the Main Office has informed* [me] *that* [he] *noted on occasions of visits to completed special buildings that these have not been well placed. Head of the Main Office has ordered that care must be taken in the erection of further special buildings to ensure that these buildings be located somewhat out of the way in accordance with their purpose and cannot be stared at by just anyone who happens to pass by."*

As early as October 21, 1943, Höss had ordered the planting of a row of trees around Crematoria II and III to create a "natural separation from the camp."[917] For the execution of this order Jothann requested from *SS-Sturmbannführer* Caesar the supply of 1,600 trees and shrubs.[918] On November 25, 1944,

---

[915] File memo by Bischoff dated August 17, 1943 concerning: "Besuch des Hauptamtchefs, SS-Obergruppenführer und General der Waffen-SS Pohl in Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-2-105, pp. 60-63.

[916] File memo by Jothann dated June 17, 1944 concerning: "Besprechung anläßlich des Besuches des Hauptamtchefs, SS-Obergruppenführer und General der Waffen-SS Pohl über bauliche Belange in Auschwirz." APMO, D-AuI-1/119 and NO-2359.

[917] Vermerk by Jothann dated October 21, 1943 concerning "Anlagen von Grüngürteln um die Krematorien I und II im KGL." RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 21.

[918] APMO, BW 30/43, p. 14.

however, *SS-Unterscharführer* Kamann informed Jothann that the agricultural section, *i.e.* Caesar, had not yet approved this request.[919]

A "list of *Bauwerke* under construction with degree of advancement" drawn up by Jothann on September 4, 1944, mentions, under Item 17 of Section b), the "camouflage of crematoria and security measures by erection of a second fence" as being 90% complete.[920] Still, the number of guards assigned to the crematoria remained essentially unchanged from the end of July to the end of August: 22 guards for 903 or 873 inmates (as of August 11). On August 30 there were 22 guards for 874 detainees, a ratio of 1:40, on September 7 there were 12 guards for 874 detainees, a ratio of about 1:70.[921] This is obviously incompatible with any "camouflage" or "security measures" in connection with the alleged homicidal gassings. They were rather aimed at the numerous gawking civilians who moved about in the camp.

On June 26, 1944, seven high government officials, among them *Reichshauptamtsleiter* Giese of the *Kanzlei des Führers*, inspected Auschwitz; *Ministerialrat* Müller and Dr. Gündner of *RStA* (*Reichsstaatsanwaltschaft*, Attorney General's Office) wrote a detailed secret journey report of eight pages.[922] It described the structure and the organization of the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex; it had 135,000 detainees at that time, 30,000 of whom were in the Main Camp (p. 57 of note 922). The report mentions certain known facts, such as the possibility the detainees had of writing letters to their relatives and to receive food packages, it speaks of "a [brass] band of at least 60 detainees" giving a "public concert," of the *Häftlingslazarett* in the Main Camp with its 60 "prisoner doctors" and its 2,000 detainees (*ibid*., p. 58), of the bonus system which rewarded detainees for good work with "vouchers of 1 and 2 Reichsmarks for the purchase of goods" in the camp (*ibid*., pp. 60, 60a). Other aspects are less well-known (*ibid*., p. 58a):

> *"Another barrack of the* [Main Camp] *Kommandantur 1 was inspected in which there is an exhibition of objects made by the detainees (drawings, paintings, carvings etc.) and of objects taken from the detainees. There is also the secretariat staffed by detainees where these detainees also take care of the personal affairs of the prisoners and similar matters, which in institutions operated by the justice administration are not entrusted to prisoners.* […]

---

919 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 19.

920 RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 196.

921 Mattogno 2016d, pp. 141-149; cf. Section 10.4.5.

922 Reisebericht. Besichtigung des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz am 28. Juni 1944 durch MinDirektor Engert, MinRat Müller und RStA Dr. Gündner (RJM), GStA Dr. Haffner, OstA Scheunpfung und Vizepräsident Kaliebe (Kattowitz), Reichshauptamtsleiter Giese (Kanzlei des Führers). Berichtsverfasser: MinRat Müller und RStA Dr. Gündner. BAK; R22/1468, pp. 57-60a.

> *The secretariat is equipped with a not overly spacious library; according to the detainee in charge it has 45,000 volumes."*

The report also describes the activities of the various factories and offices located within the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex. It is very significant that this visit took place at the height of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, and the visitors even witnessed the arrival of a transport (*ibid*., p. 59):

> *"At another loading station, a freight train with Hungarian Jews was being unloaded. In the area is a camp* [Birkenau] *under construction with wooden barracks devoid of windows, which can only be illuminated and aerated from above by means of tower-like structures on the roof. While we drove past, we could not make out in any detail the organization and the purpose of this camp. One could only see a colorful mixture of male and female detainees of all races, primarily Jews."*

The group, however, passed alongside of Crematorium V; the report notes (*ibid*., p. 59a):

> *"On the way back we passed a crematorium where apparently corpses were also burned on pyres."*

This report, stamped "*Geheim!*" (secret) on its first page, shows that the visitors – who were, as we have seen, high government officials – knew nothing of any mass exterminations at Auschwitz and neither saw nor heard anything during their visit which might have aroused their suspicion in this regard.[923]

All the reports mentioned in this section constitute a convergence of evidence of the absolute ignorance within the SS of any mass extermination of Jews, an ignorance which would be unimaginable, if this extermination had actually taken place.

## 19.3. The Illusion of the "Convergence of Evidence"

As we have seen, van Pelt's methodical principle is the "convergence of evidence," with the seeming convergence of testimonies being its salient feature. It implies that the testimonies must not only "converge," but must also be really independent from one another. Polemicizing against Irving, van Pelt asserts that it is "highly implausible that knowledge about Auschwitz was a wartime fabrication by British propagandists" and claims to have demonstrated that

> *"knowledge about Auschwitz emerged cumulatively from a convergence of independent accounts, acquiring an epistemological status located somewhere in the realm framed on the one hand by a judgment that knows a fact*

[923] No known original document mentions the visit to Auschwitz by SS *Sturmbannführer* Franke-Gricksch.

> *'beyond reasonable doubt,' and the other hand by the always receding horizon that promises unqualified certainty."*

He concludes that the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz must be considered "a moral certainty" (p. 292), which indicates that van Pelt is more concerned about moral judgment than about scholarship. Actually, because the claims about the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz are based essentially on deception, we should rather speak of an "immoral certainty." The tale of the homicidal gas chambers, as I documented earlier, was not "a wartime fabrication by British propagandists," but a fabrication by propagandists of the secret resistance movement in the camp. This is something that was even admitted very frankly by Bruno Baum, a former detainee who had founded the German resistance group made up of interned communists, social democrats and other anti-fascists. In 1949 he published a book about the activities of the secret resistance movement in which he says (p. 34):

> *"From my location the material moved on to Cyrankiewicz who passed it on. Starting in mid-1944, we sent something out at least twice a week. Now the Auschwitz tragedy went into the world. I think it is no exaggeration to say that the better part of the Auschwitz propaganda which spread through the world at that time was written by us in the camp itself."*

The final version of the story emerged stepwise from the rehashing of mutually dependent propaganda tales which enriched themselves in a steady progression up to the essential apex, which was reached with the Vrba-Wetzler Report. All the witnesses who remained at Auschwitz were impregnated with this propaganda which, as I have shown, even shows up in an apparently "independent" Hungarian testimony of 1945.

After the liberation of Auschwitz, the former detainees who had stayed behind lived in close proximity to each other and the events unfolding in the camp for at least another two months. They were exposed to the pressure of Soviet propaganda, as we can see from the appeal "*An die Internationale Öffentlichkeit*" (to the international public) published "in the name of the 4,000 saved [survivors]" by Dr. Géza Mansfeld, university professor at Budapest, Dr. Berthold Epstein, university professor at Prague, by "Dozent Dr. Bruno Fischer, Prague," and by Henri Limousin, university professor at Clermont-Ferrand. This report contains the final version of the story of the homicidal gas chambers, but without giving up any of the preceding horror stories: babies being burned alive, use of human fat for the cremation of corpses and for the production of "technical oils and fats for machinery, and even laundry soap."[924]

[924] Original text of the report with handwritten signatures in: GARF, 7021-108-46, pp. 8-11.

The alleged "*Sonderkommando*" witnesses, like Tauber, Dragon and Mandelbaum, could and did not only talk things over among themselves and agree on an acceptable version (see p. 475), but could also consult German blueprints and documents and inspect the installations and devices of the crematoria and the furnace parts still stored at the *Bauhof*.

On the other hand, those detainees who were moved away from Auschwitz before the arrival of the Soviet troops and who testified right after the end of the hostilities could not know the final version of the gas-chamber story, as it was elaborated at the camp in February and March 1945. This explains the fact that the testimonies of the "*Sonderkommando*" detainees who had remained behind at Auschwitz (Tauber, Dragon, Jankowski, Mandelbaum) are by and large in good agreement with one another and with the Soviet propaganda version, whereas those given by detainees who had been moved out previously (Bendel, Nyiszli, Gertner, Lettich) vary greatly.

As against this, all testimonies initially drew from the same propagandistic source and are therefore in agreement on points which are patently false or absurd:

1. Tauber, Dragon, Jankowski, and Bendel "confirmed" the Soviet propaganda figure of four million victims at Auschwitz (see Subchapter 15.3.), thus exhibiting a convergence on a falsehood.
2. All witnesses "confirmed" the existence of immense "cremation pit(s)" (between one and four) near "Bunker 2," where there never were any, and in the yard of Crematorium V (between two and five), where there was only one of very small size. Again, we have convergence on a falsehood (see Section 8.8.5.).
3. All witnesses "confirmed" the heat technological absurdities around the cremation furnaces invented by the propaganda of the secret resistance movement in the camp in an effort to underpin the credibility of a mass extermination (see Section 8.8.7.), yielding a convergence of testimonies on absurdities.

We may say in conclusion that the "convergence of independent accounts" is nothing but a contrived illusion and has no value in terms of epistemological knowledge or moral (or any other kind of) certainty. No testimony is "independent" of the others, and the mere "confirmation" of one testimonial item by another does not show it to be true. The "convergence" toward four million victims does not in any way prove the reality of this figure either.

The case of Belzec illustrates very well the fallacy of van Pelt's working method of "convergence of independent accounts." This is a case in point of a "convergence" of allegedly "independent accounts" on a fact known to be false: the extermination by means of electric current. Van Pelt says in this respect (pp. 144f.):

> *"Only later that year did the* Polish Fortnightly Review *begin to mention camps as execution sites of Jews. Many reports had reached the Polish government-in-exile about deportations from the Warsaw ghetto. In the fall of 1942, an eyewitness to the fate of the deportees had made his way to England. The Polish underground fighter Jan Kozielewski (better known by his underground name Jan Karski) had visited an extermination camp at Belzec disguised as a Latvian policeman*[925] *and had witnessed the destruction of a transport of Jews. Karski informed the Polish government-in-exile, and on December 1, 1942, the* Polish Fortnightly Review *published as its main item an article entitled 'Extermination of Polish Jewry,' in which it reported that the Warsaw ghetto had been subject to daily deportations of 7,000 people per day since July 24.* […]
>
> *Remarkably, the Polish Fortnightly Review did not publish all of Karski's observations at Belzec but chose to print as an annex to the report an earlier description of the 'Jew-extermination camp at Belzec.' Dated July 10, 1942, it was obviously based on hearsay."*

As we know, the report described the alleged exterminations at Belzec as being performed by means of "an electrified plate."[926] Van Pelt continues (p. 145):

> *"In the summer of 1942, when the report was written, no one who was not part of the execution team had left Belzec alive, and thus the description of the method of killing was largely based on rumor."*

Walter Laqueur (p. 230) has explained that Karski was "engaged in 'black propaganda' among German soldiers, printing and distributing leaflets in German," and his reports are in fact nothing but that. In a specific study of the Belzec Camp I examined the genesis and the development of the tale told by Karski, which can be summarized in the following way:[927]

> *"The first version of this story, dating back to November 1942, did mention trains of death, but only as an instrument of torture, taking the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto 'to special camps at Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor,' where they would be killed. With respect to the camp at Belzec, Karski not only did not yet pretend to have visited it but ascribed to it the method of extermination in vogue at the time – electrocution. However, by December 1942 Karski had invented the story of his phantom visit – disguised as a Polish* [!] *policeman – to a 'marshalling camp' fifty kilometers from Belzec, rehashing 'the trains of death' motif, the trains having now become a means of extermination in themselves, although he was still assigning to*

---

925 Karski claimed once that he had disguised himself as a Polish policeman, and another time, contradicting himself, as an Estonian guard, but not as a Latvian policeman.

926 Meldunek nadzwyczajny z miejsca tracenia w Bełżcu z 10.VII.42r. SPP, Jcha 15, poz. 81.

927 Mattogno 2004e, p. 22. Concerning the whole question, cf. Chapter II, 3, pp. 22-33.

> *Belzec the methods of murder by poison gas and electric current. In the final elaboration of his story* [1944]*, Karski transformed the 'marshalling camp' into the camp at Belzec, which he now pretended to have visited disguised as an Estonian* [!] *guard!"*

As far as the source of the report of July 10, 1942, is concerned, the report itself states that it was written "according to information from a German who is employed there" (Mattogno 2004e, p. 12) – this means that the source was indeed someone "who was part of the execution team"!

Furthermore, as Michael Tregenza has stressed, Belzec could not have hidden any secret, both because of the location of the camp and because the local Ukrainian population had close personal ties with the personnel of the camp to the point that civilians were actually working inside the camp (*ibid*., pp. 41-44). Therefore, as he asserts explicitly, "from the very beginning, every single villager knew what was going on in the camp" (*ibid*., p. 43). And so, if the various reports still spoke of an alleged extermination involving electric current and train cars with floors covered in quicklime, it is obvious that we have here a clear case of black propaganda. In this case one should not speak of "hearsay" or of "rumors." One should rather speak of deliberate lies.[928]

The "convergence of evidence" is van Pelt's fundamental methodical principle. It consists in the extension of an alleged "convergence of independent accounts" to documental sources (documents, photographs, archeological findings). The results should be a "convergence" between the testimonies and the documents, *i.e.* a reciprocal "confirmation": the documental sources would corroborate the testimonies and vice versa. The most important "convergence" adopted by van Pelt concerns the cremation: Tauber's testimony is said to be "confirmed" on the one hand by other testimonies (those of Jankowski, Dragon, Broad, Müller and Höss) and on the other hand by documents (the *ZBL* letter of June 18, 1943, and Sanders's patent application).

In reality, as I showed in Chapter 12, such a "convergence" is purely imaginary, because

---

[928] On the subject of Belzec van Pelt adds: "Only recently in Belzec, with the uncovering of the enormous mass graves, has it become possible to acquire, at the location of the massacre, some visual sense of the atrocities that passed there" (van Pelt 2002, p. 12). As I have demonstrated in the study mentioned, the alleged 33 "*enormous* mass graves" with their total volume of some 21,300 m³ would have been sufficient, in theory, for only about 170,000 out of the 600,000 Jews allegedly gassed and buried at Belzec; for the latter number of victims, mass graves with a total volume of at least 75,000 m³ would have been required. Actually, the original graves were fewer than 33 and their volume was much less than the 21,300 m³ mentioned above. In fact, 9 graves were opened by order of the district judge Cz. Godziszewski on October 12, 1945, during his investigations, and the area remained accessible for indiscriminate diggings by the local population in search of valuables until the end of 1963. This caused, among other things, a fusion of small neighboring graves into larger units by the removal of the earth that had originally separated them. In any case, the graves at Belzec demonstrate that this camp was not one in which mass exterminations were carried out. Mattogno 2004e, pp. 71-96.

– the testimonies are technical nonsense and thus result in a "convergence" on falsehoods;
– the data in the letter by the Central Construction Office are in total conflict with the experiments carried out at Gusen, and
– the Sander furnace (which was never built and to which van Pelt assigns an inappropriately extrapolated cremation capacity and moreover an absurd operation without additional fuel, which clearly is not mentioned in the patent) has no technical relation whatsoever to the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces and can therefore not "confirm" anything.

Likewise unfounded is the alleged "convergence of evidence" in respect of the Zyklon-B-introduction openings, based as it is

– on fanciful testimonies (Tauber, Kula),
– on a drawing which illustrates those fantasies graphically (Olère), and
– on an aerial photograph interpreted in just as fantastical a manner.

In conclusion we may therefore say that the testimonies produced by van Pelt are not "independent" (and many are not even "in agreement") and the documents – whose content he systematically distorts – provide for their part no "confirmation" at all. This destroys his historical method radically and completely invalidates all the conclusions based upon it.

**Table 27: Inmate Labor Units at Auschwitz acc. to Otto Wolken**

| LABOR UNIT (TRANSLATION) | WORKPLACE (TRANSLATION) |
|---|---|
| Abbruchkommando Bauleitung (demolition detail of construction office) | b. DAW (AT DAW) |
| Arbeitseinsatz (Work assignment) | Baracke Abteilung III (barrack, dep. III) |
| Aufräumungskommando DEST (clean-up detail DEST) | b. Eisenbahnbrücke (at railroad bridge) |
| Baubüro (construction office) | Bauleitungsbaracken (bauleitung barracks) |
| Bauhof (storage yard) | Bauhof (storage yard) |
| BBD (BBD [*?*]) | BBD |
| Bekleidungswerkstätten (clothing workshop) | Lagererweiterung (camp enlargement) |
| Betonkolonne Huta (concrete detail of Huta Co.) | Auschwitz |
| Brotauflader (bread loaders) | Lagerbäckerei (camp bakery) |
| Brunnenbohrer Spiar [*Spirra*] (well-driller Spiar [*Spirra*]) | b. Bauleitungsbaracke (at barracks of construction office) |
| Brunnenbohrer Wodak (well-driller Wodak) | Lagerbereich (camp area) |
| DAW. – Hallen (DAW-Halls) | b. DAW (at DAW) |
| DAW/Deutsche Ausrichtungs Werke[929] (German Equipment Works) | DAW |
| DAW/Werkstätten (DAW workshops) | bei Werkstätten DAW (at DAW workshops) |
| Druckerei (printing shop) | Lagererweiterung (camp enlargement) |
| Elektriker Verwaltung (administration, electricians) | BBD |
| Entseuchungskommando (disinfestation detail) | Lagerbereich (camp area) |
| Entwesungskammer (disinfestation chamber) | bei DAW (at DAW) |
| Erweiterungsarbeiten (enlargement works) | b. Haus VII (at house VII) |
| Essenfahrer (Food drivers) | innerhalb u. ausserhalb (interior and exterior) |
| Fa. Boos Aufnahmegebäude (Boos Co., reception building) | Truppenlazarett (troop sickbay) |
| Fa. Boos Transportkommando (Boos Co., transport detail) | Werkhalle (work hall) |
| Fa. Industrie Bau A.G. (company name) | Sicher-Werkstätte (security workshop) |
| Fa. Niegel Ofenbau (company name) | Lagererweiterung (camp enlargement) |
| Fa. Petersen (company name) | hin. Bauleitungsbaracken (behind[*?*] barracks of construction office) |
| Fa. Wagner (company name) | Neue Wäscherei (new laundry) |

[929] Recte: Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke.

| LABOR UNIT (TRANSLATION) | WORKPLACE (TRANSLATION) |
|---|---|
| Fahrbereitschaft Bauleitung (motor pool of construction office) | Bauhof (storage yard) |
| Fahrbereitschaft Kommandantur (head quarter motor pool) | Lagerbereich (camp area) |
| Faulgasanlage (waste water gas plant) | Auschwitz |
| Feuerlöschteich (fire-fighting reservoir) | b. Sicher. Werkstätte Lenz (at Security(?) Workshop Lenz) |
| Feuerlöschteich (fire-fighting reservoir) | Rajsko (village near Auschwitz) |
| Flusskies (river gravel) | Rajsko |
| Flusskies DEST (river gravel DEST) | a.d. Sola (sola river) |
| Fourier (food supply) | Kommandantur (headquarters) |
| Fourier Baubüro (food supply construction office) | Bauleitung Baracken (barracks of construction office) |
| Garagen Prahga-Halle (Garages Praga-Hall) | Praga Halle (Praga hall) |
| Gärtner Aussen (gardeners, exterior) | SS-Siedlung (SS-housing area) |
| Gärtner Bauleitung (gardeners, construction office) | Bauleitungsbaracken (barracks of construction office) |
| Gärtner Haus Höss (gardeners, Höss house) | Haus Höss (höss house) |
| Gärtnerei Rajsko (Rajsko horticulture ) | Rajsko |
| Gemeinschaft Schuhe (community, shoes) | b. Monopol-Gebäude (at Monopol building) |
| Gemeinschaftsküche (community kitchen) | DAW.–Unterkünfte (DAW lodgings) |
| Gemeinschaftslager (community camp) | bei Werkhalle (at work hall) |
| Getreidespeicher (grain storage) | Monopolgebäude (monopol building) |
| Grasmäher Bauleitung (lawn mowers, construction office) | b. Bauleitungsbaracke (at barracks of construction office) |
| Haus 157 (House 157) | Haus 157 (house 157) |
| Holzhof (lumber yard) | Holzhof (lumber yard) |
| Hygiene Institut Rajsko (Rajsko hygiene institute) | Rajsko |
| Kantine Wirtschaftsbaracke (mess hall facilities) | Wirtschaftsbaracke (mess hall barrack) |
| Kantinenverwaltung (mess hall administration) | Haus VII (house VII) |
| Kartoffelfahrer (potato drivers) | Kartoffelbunker (potato bunker) |
| Kartoffelschäler (potato peelers) | SS-Küche (SS-kitchen) |
| Kohlenplatz (coal storage) | Kohlenplatz (coal yard) |
| Koksablader und Heizer (coke unloaders and stokers) | Monopol-Gebäude (Monopol building) |
| Kurzwellenentwesung (short-wave disinfestation) | Neue Wäscherei (new laundry) |
| Lagerbäckerei Tagschicht/Nachtschicht (camp bakery day-shift/night-shift) | Lagerbäckerei (camp bakery) |
| Lederfabrik (leather factory) | Auschwitz |
| Luftschutz (civil defense [*air-raids*]) | Baracke Abteilung III (barrack dept. III) |

| LABOR UNIT (TRANSLATION) | WORKPLACE (TRANSLATION) |
|---|---|
| Luftwaffenbaracke Rajsko (*Luftwaffe* barrack Rajsko) | Rajsko |
| Materialschuppen (storage shed) | Neuer Bauhof (new storage yard) |
| Mehlfahrer (flour drivers) | b. Mühle Auschwitz (at Auschwitz mill) |
| Melioration Bauleitung (soil improvement, Bauleitung) | Bauleitungsbaracken (barracks of construction office) |
| Molkerei (dairy) | beim Schlachthaus (at slaughter-house) |
| Mühle Auschwitz (Auschwitz mill) | Auschwitz |
| Mühlfahrer Landwirtschaft (mill drivers, agri-culture) | Lagerbereich (camp area) |
| Neuer Bauhof (new building yard) | Neuer Bauhof (new storage yard) |
| Pferdestall-Baracken Bauleitung (horse-stable barracks, construction office) | beim Gemeinschaftslager (at com-munity camp) |
| Pferdestall Landwirtschaft (horse-stable, agricu-lture) | Neuer Stall (new stable) |
| Planierungskommando DLGM (levelling detail DLGM) | DAW–Unterkünfte (DAW lodgings) |
| Politische Abteilung I (political department I) | Kommandantur (headquarters) |
| Politische Abteilung II (political department II) | Blockführerstube (block elders room) |
| Poststelle (mail service) | Blockführerstube (block elders room) |
| Provisorische Bäckerei (temporary bakery) | Lagerbäckerei (camp bakery) |
| Reiniger Kommandantur (janitors, headquar-ters) | Kommandantur (headquarters) |
| Reiniger Truppe (janitors, troops) | Lagerbereich (camp area) |
| Rollkommando (movers) | Holzhof (lumber yard) |
| Sandgrube Haus Palitsch (sand pit, Palitsch house) | Haus Palitsch (Palitsch house) |
| Sandgrube Haus VII (sand pit, house VII) | Haus VII (house VII) |
| Schädlingsbekämpfung (disinfestation) | Lagererweiterung (camp extension) |
| Schlachthaus (slaughterhouse) | Lagerbereich (camp area) |
| Schmiede Landwirtschaft (blacksmith shop, ag-riculture) | Schmiede (blacksmith shop) |
| Splittergraben (air-raid trenches) | Auschwitz |
| SS-Apotheke (SS pharmacy) | SS-Revier (SS sickbay) |
| SS-Bekleidungskammer (SS clothing store) | Lagererweiterung (camp enlarge-ment) |
| SS-Friseure (SS barbers) | SS-Revier (SS sickbay) |
| SS-Küche (SS kitchen) | Wirtschaftsbaracke (mess hall bar-rack) |
| SS-Magazin (SS storage) | Wirtschaftsbaracke (mess hall bar-rack) |
| SS-Revier (SS sickbay) | SS-Revier (SS sickbay) |

| LABOR UNIT (TRANSLATION) | WORKPLACE (TRANSLATION) |
|---|---|
| SS-Unterkunftskammer (SS housing goods) | Lagererweiterung (camp enlargement) |
| SS-Zahnstation (SS dentist) | SS-Revier (SS sickbay) |
| Strasse zum Bahnhof (road to station) | b. Führerheim (at officers' club) |
| Strassenbau Lagererweiterung (road works, camp enlargement) | Lagererweiterung (camp enlargement) |
| Strassenbau u. Kanalisation (road works and sewers) | hint. Bauhof (behind storage yard) |
| Truppenwirtschaftslager (troop goods storage) | TWL (=troop goods storage) |
| Übergabestation Kluge (transfer station Kluge) | Bauhof (storage yard) |
| *Waffen*meisterei (arms storage) | b. Werkstätten (at workshops) |
| Warenlager (goods storage) | Theater Gebäude (theater building) |
| Wasserturm Riedel (Riedel Co. water tower) | Bauhof (storage yard) |
| Wasserversorgung (water supply) | hin. Bäckerei (behind [*?*] bakery) |
| Werkhalle Union (Union Co. work hall) | Werkhalle Union (Union work hall) |
| Werkstätten Bauleitung (workshops, construction office) | Werkstätten (workshops) |
| Wirtschaftshof (storage yard) | Lagerbereich (camp area) |
| Wohnhäuserausbau Rajsko (housing works Rajsko) | Rajsko |
| Zivilarbeiterwerkstätten (workshops, civilian workers) | b. Gemeinschaftslager (at community camp) |

# Conclusion

Van Pelt propounds on the subject of historical revisionism with great arrogance and ignorance. He labels opposing works "an insult to the intellect" (p. 69) and maligns its alleged incapacity to present a historiographic alternative (p. 318):

> *"The negationists claim to be revisionist historians, but they have yet to produce a history that offers a credible, 'revised' explanation of the events in question."*

This is exactly what I have done in the present work as well as in the numerous studies mentioned herein. Many of them had appeared prior to "The Pelt Report," some even in English. Still, while van Pelt discusses the theses of all other revisionists who have ever written a few pages on the subject of Auschwitz, he never discusses any of my various studies with even a single word either in "The Pelt Report" or in *The Case for Auschwitz*. His neglect is obviously intentional.

In October of 1999, as stated in Subchapter 8.1 above, John C. Zimmerman published a critique of the English-language internet version of my article "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau" (1994b). I replied to his unfounded accusations with the article "John C. Zimmerman and 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz': Preliminary Observations,"[930] in which I documented Zimmerman's historical, technical and documental incompetence as well as his glaring bad faith. After my reply he wrote another even sillier article "My Response to Carlo Mattogno."[931] I immediately wrote a long and detailed response – "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body disposal at Auschwitz'"[932] – in which I dismantled one by one all of Zimmerman's claims. This reply was posted on the web in the year 2000. John C. Zimmerman has kept quiet ever since. He did publish a book in the same year with a number of critical remarks leveled against me, but this was simply a rehash of the historical and technical hot air of his previous articles. In spite of this, in a later study I refuted his fanciful analyses of the Birkenau aerial photographs he showed (2016d, pp. 50-79). It is a fact that Zimmerman has been unable to oppose anything to my final reply, and his silence reflects an unconditional surrender on his part, an admission that his arguments were unfounded and unsustainable, and remain so.[933]

---

[930] http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/jcz.html
[931] www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/response-to-mattogno/
[932] http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html
[933] Cf. the revised and corrected edition of my answers to Zimmerman: Mattogno 2017c.

We must remember that this Zimmerman was one of van Pelt's advisors. In view of the fact that the problem of the cremations has a fundamental significance within van Pelt's domain of an alleged "convergence of evidence," as I already underlined, can one seriously believe that the two men did not discuss at length my above article?

Clearly, they must have come to the conclusion that it was safer not to deal with any questions which they could not handle and which would have threatened to topple van Pelt's already shaky system of proof. And for the same reason they felt that it would be preferable not to deal at all with any of my studies.

In order not to mention me, van Pelt even refrained from citing my three detailed articles exposing Samuel Crowell's thesis as mistaken, according to which Pressac's "criminal traces" point to the design and construction of air-raid shelters in the crematoria of Birkenau (1999, 2000b, 2001b). Crowell's thesis was so important to van Pelt that he dedicated thirteen pages to its discussion in an attempt to refute it. A reference to my articles would have saved him a lot of ink; but no, he had to avoid Mattogno like the plague.

Ignoring scholarly works of central importance to an issue, though, is first-rate evidence for unscientific behavior, which exposes van Pelt's work as scientifically worthless already for that reason.

The accusation launched by van Pelt against revisionists in general, hence also against me, can therefore easily be deflected: his study of Auschwitz has no scientific and historiographic value,

– because it ignores works of crucial importance;
– because it does not even mention essential opposing views and arguments;
– because it fails to approach pivotal technical issues with technical means;
– because it is highly inconsistent;
– because it uses deceptive methods;
– because it presents conflicting sources without due source criticism;
– because it reveals a decidedly threadbare knowledge of the camp's history;
– because it distorts all sources to serve the alleged "extermination" aspects of Auschwitz;
– and because even regarding the claimed "extermination" aspects it exhibits an incomplete and superficial grasp of the subject.

*The Case for Auschwitz* is neither a scholarly nor a historical work; it is only a biased journalistic assemblage of poorly understood and poorly interpreted historical sources.

# Appendices

## 1. Glossary

| | |
|---|---|
| Abbruchkommando | Demolition detail |
| Abluft | Exhaust air |
| Abluftgebläse | Exhaust-air blower |
| Abluftlöcher | Exhaust-air vents or holes |
| Abschlagszahlung | Down payment or part payment |
| Abschrift | (Type)written copy |
| Abzugskanal | Exhaust-gas channel (flue duct) |
| Achtmuffel-Einäscherungsofen | 8-muffle incineration furnace |
| Aktenvermerk | Note for the file |
| Amt | Office |
| Amtsgruppe | Group of offices within the SS-*WVHA* |
| Amtsgruppenchef | Head of group of offices at the SS-*WVHA* |
| Ansaugöffnung | Opening for suction |
| Antragsteller | Applicant |
| "Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste" | "Indicating devices for hydrogen-cyanide residues" (these devices never existed) |
| Arbeitseinsatz | Work assignment |
| Arbeitserziehungslager Auschwitz I | Labor re-education camp at Auschwitz I |
| Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau | Labor re-education camp at Birkenau |
| Arbeitskarte | Worksheet |
| Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung | Certificate of hours worked |
| Areginal | Disinfestant based on ethyl formate |
| Areginal-Vergasung | Gassing with Areginal |
| Ascheentnahmetür(en) | Ash-removal door(s) in a cremation furnace |
| Aschekapsel | Urn for corpse ashes |
| Aschenraum | Urn-storage room in a crematorium |
| Aschenschräge | Inclined plane for ashes in a cremation furnace |
| Atemeinsätze "J" | Special filters "J"-type for gas-masks |
| Aufbahrungsraum | Lying in state room for corpses in crematoria |
| Auffangblech für das Zyklon | Holding rack for Zyklon-B pellets in *Kreislaufgerät* |
| Aufstellung | List |
| Auftrag | (Work) order |
| Auftragserteilung | Placing of order |
| Aufzug | Elevator |
| Ausbau, Erweiterung | Extension, finishing (of a building project) |
| Auskleidekeller | Undressing cellar |
| Auskleideraum | Undressing room |
| B-Keller = Belüfteter Keller or B-Raum = Belüfteter Raum | Ventilated cellar/room (*Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau) |
| Bäckerei (BW 31) | Bakery (*Bauwerk* 31) at Birkenau |
| Backöfen | Baking ovens for *Bäckerei* |
| Badeanstalten für Sonderaktio- | Bathing installations, baths, for special actions |

| | |
|---|---|
| nen | |
| Baderaum | Bathing room |
| Baracken für Schwerkranke (BW 12b) | Barracks for the seriously ill (*BW 12b*) of *Häftlingslazarett* |
| Bauabschnitt, BA, B | Construction Sector |
| BI, II, III | Construction Sectors I, II and III of Birkenau |
| BIa, BIb | Sections of Sector I of Birkenau |
| BIIa, b, c, d, e, f | Sections of Sector II of Birkenau |
| Bauausgabebuch | Expense ledger for a *Bauwerk* |
| Baubericht | Construction report |
| Baufristenplan | Construction schedule for a *Bauwerk* |
| Bauführer | Head of contruction site |
| Bauhof | Building materials yard |
| Bauinspektion der *Waffen*-SS und Polizei "Schlesien" | Construction inspectorate of *Waffen*-SS and police "Silesia" |
| Bauleiter | Construction superintendent, head of a *Bauleitung* |
| Bauleitung | Construction (head) office |
| Bauvorhaben, Vorhaben | Construction project |
| Bauwerk, BW | Designation of a building or group of similar buildings |
| Bebauungplan | Construction master plan |
| Begasungskammer | Gassing chamber for disinfestation |
| Belüftung | Aeration, ventilation |
| Belüftungsgebläse | Aeration blower |
| Bericht | Report |
| Bestandplan | Inventory blueprint |
| Bestellschein | Order sheet |
| Betondruckplatte | Concrete foundation plate to resist groundwater pressure |
| Betrifft, Bezug | Concerns, "re:" (in correspondence) |
| Birkenwald | Birch grove at Birkenau |
| Blausäure | Hydrogen cyanide (also hydrocyanic acid) |
| Blausäure-Entwesung | Disinfestation by means of hydrogen cyanide |
| Blausäurevergasung | Gassing by means of hydrogen cyanide |
| Blocksperre | Block closure (detainees not allowed to leave housing barrack(s)) |
| Brausen | Showers |
| Brauseraum | Shower room |
| Dauerbetrieb | Continuous operation |
| D.A.W. | see Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke |
| "Degasungskammer" | Deformation of *Begasungskammer*, disinfestation chamber using gas |
| Degesch | Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung; German Company for Pest Control |
| Degesch-Kreislauf | Degesch system of recirculation of air in disinfestation chambers using Zyklon B |
| Desinfektion | Disinfection |
| Desinfektions- und Entwesungs- | Disinfection and disinfestation installation (*BW 32*), |

| | |
|---|---|
| anlage (BW 32), Zentralsauna | *Zentralsauna* |
| Desinfektionskommando | Disinfection detail |
| Desinfektionsraum | Disinfection room |
| Desinfektoren | Disinfectors (also for disinfestation) |
| Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, D.A.W. | German Equipment Works, manufacturing construction materials and equipment for the SS |
| Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen | Double-muffle incineration furnace |
| Dosenöffner | Can opener (for cans containing Zyklon B for *Kreislaufgerät*) |
| Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung | Wire-mesh introduction device |
| Drehscheibe | Rotating platform for corpse-introduction device |
| Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen | Triple-muffle incineration furnace |
| Druckluftanlage | Compressed-air equipment (for cremation furnace) |
| Druckluftgebläse | Blower for compressed air (dto.) |
| Druckluftleitung | Compressed-air piping (dto.) |
| Druckrohrleitung | Duct under pressure for a ventilation device |
| Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung | Implementation of special treatment |
| Durchführung der Sondermassnahmen | Implementation of special measures |
| Durchgangslager | (Birkenau) transit camp |
| Durchgasungsleiter | Person in charge of a disinfestation by means of gas |
| Effektenlager | Personal-goods storage at Birkenau (called Kanada II in camp jargon) |
| Einäscherungsanlage | Incineration plant |
| Einäscherungskammer | Incineration chamber |
| Einäscherungsofen | Incineration furnace |
| Einführrollen, Laufrollen, Führungsrollen | Guide-rollers for corpse-introduction device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*) |
| Einführtrage, Trage | Stretcher for the introduction of a corpse into the muffle |
| Einführ(ungs)tür(en) | Muffle door(s) for corpse introduction |
| Einwurfblende | Intake trap |
| Empfangsschein | Receipt |
| Entlassungen | Releases (from detention) |
| Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken (BW 28), Kanada I | (Goods) delousing and storage barracks (*BW 28*) (called Kanada I in the camp jargon |
| Entlausungsanlage | Delousing plant |
| Entlausungsbaracke (BW 5a e 5b) | Delousing barrack (BW 5a and 5b) |
| Entlausungskammer | Delousing chamber |
| Entlüftungsanlage | De-aeration unit |
| Entlüftungskanal, Entlüftungs-Leitung | De-aeration conduit |
| Entlüftungsschacht | De-aeration shaft |
| Entwesungsapparat | Disinfestation device |
| Entwesungskammer | Disinfestation chamber |

| | |
|---|---|
| Entwesungsofen | Disinfestation furnace |
| Erläuterungsbericht | Explanatory report |
| Erziehungshäftlinge | Detainees in re-education |
| Faulgas | Exhaust gas from waste (water) |
| Feldofen | Field furnace |
| Fernheizwerk | Centralized heating plant |
| Fernschreiben | Telex |
| Fertigstellung | Completion of a *Bauwerk* or a *Bauvorhaben* |
| Fertigstellungsgrad | Percentage of completion of a *Bauwerk* |
| Feuerung | Hearth (of gasifier) |
| Fibel über Normalgaskammern | Operating manual for normal gas chambers |
| Fleckfieber | Typhus |
| Fleckfieberepidemie | Typhus epidemic |
| Frauenkonzentrationslager, FKL | Women's concentration camp |
| Fuchs | Flue duct |
| Fuchseinsteigeschacht | Access shaft to flue duct |
| Funk-Spruch | Radio message |
| Für die Richtigkeit der Abschrift, F.d.R.d.A. | Certification of (typed) copy |
| Führerheim | Officers' club |
| Gasdichte Tür, Gasdichtetür | Gas-tight door |
| Gaskammer | Gas chamber |
| Gaskeller | Gas cellar |
| Gasmaske | Gas mask |
| Gasprüfer | Tester (for combusted gas) |
| Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon | Testing device for Zyklon B residues |
| Gasrestprobe | Test for gas residues (for disinfestations using hydrogen cyanide) |
| Gastür | Gas(-tight) door |
| Gebäudebeschreibung | Building description (document recording handover of a *Bauwerk*) |
| Gebläse | Blower |
| Gehäuse zu Gebläsen | Housing for blower(s) |
| Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft | The Plenipotentiary General for the regulation of the construction industry (Reich Minister Speer) |
| Generator | Gasifier |
| Generatorfüllschacht | Gasifier loading shaft |
| Generatorfülltür | Trap for gasifier loading shaft |
| Grundwasser | Groundwater |
| Gummikappe | Rubber closure for Zyklon-B cans |
| Häftlingslazarett | Detainee hospital or sick-bay in *BA III* of Birkenau |
| Häftlings-Schlosserei, Schlosserei | (Detainee) metal workshop |
| Handwinde | Manual winch |
| Hauptkanalschieber | Gate-valve for main flue duct |
| Haus der *Waffen*-SS | *Waffen*-SS clubhouse and hotel |
| Hausverfügung | Local decree |
| Heißluftapparat | Hot-air device for disinfestation |

| | |
|---|---|
| Heißluftentwesung | Disinfestation by means of hot air |
| Heißluft-Entwesungsanlage | Hot-air disinfestation plant |
| Heißluft-Entwesungskammer | Hot-air disinfestation chamber |
| Heizaggregat | Heater (for Degesch *Kreislaufgerät*) |
| Heizer | Stoker (for cremation furnaces) |
| Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten, HHB | Main office for management and buildings |
| Holzablader | Wood unloader (for crematoria) |
| Holzblende | Wooden shutter |
| Holzgebläse | Wooden blower |
| Huta | Construction company from Breslau/Wroclaw |
| Interessengebiet | Area of interest (area under the jurisdiction of Auschwitz Camp) |
| Kellergeschoß | (semi-)basement |
| Kennziffer | Assignment code for metals from *SS-Rohstoffamt* (raw-materials office) at Berlin-Halensee |
| KGL, Kriegsgefangenenlager | Camp for prisoners of war |
| KL, Konzentrationslager | Concentration camp |
| Kläranlage | Settling pond |
| Knochenentfettungsapparat | Bone-degreasing device |
| Kohleneinwurffenster | Coal-introduction window (in coal-storage room of Crematoria IV and V) |
| Koksfeuerung | Coke-firing |
| Koksgenerator | Coke-fired gasifier |
| Kolonne | Work detail, squad |
| Kolonnenführer | Detail leader |
| Kommando | Command, unit of detainee workers |
| Kommandantur | Office of commandant, headquarters |
| Kommandantur-Befehl | Order from commandant |
| Kommandobuch | Ledger of work details |
| Königsgraben | Main drainage ditch (called *Königsgraben*) |
| Kontingente | Material assignments |
| Kontrollschacht | Control shaft |
| Kostenangebot | Proposed cost (of an order) |
| Kostenanschlag, Kostenvoranschlag | Cost (pre-)estimate |
| Krankenbaracken (BW 3e) | Detainee sick-bay barracks (*BW 3e* of *Häftlingslazarett*) |
| Kratze(n) | Rake(s) |
| Kreislaufgerät | *Degesch-Kreislauf* apparatus for disinfestation with recirculating air |
| Krematorium, Krema | Crematorium |
| Lageplan | Lay-out map |
| Lager | Camp |
| Lagerabschnitt | Camp sector |
| L-Keller = Leichenkeller or L-Raum = Leichenraum | Corpse cellar/room (*Leichenkeller* 2 of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau) |
| Lagerarzt | Camp physician |

| | |
|---|---|
| Lagersperre | Camp closure (for quarantine) |
| Landwirtschaftsbetriebe | Agricultural activities (of Auschwitz Camp) |
| Laufschienen | Rails for corpse insertion device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*) |
| Leichenbaracke | Corpse storage shed or barrack |
| Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung | Corpse insertion device |
| Leichenhalle | Morgue hall |
| Leichenhallenbuch | Register for morgue in Block 28 at Auschwitz |
| Leichenkeller, L-Keller | Corpse cellar; basement morgue |
| Leichenkommando | Detail of detainees for corpse transportation |
| Leichenraum, L-Raum | Morgue |
| Leichenzelle | Cell for corpses (in Crematorium I) |
| Lufteintritte | Admission vents for combustion air in cremation furnaces |
| Lufterhitzer | Air heater |
| Luftkanäle | Channels for combustion air in cremation furnaces |
| Luftkanalverschlüsse | Closures for air channels in cremation furnaces |
| Lüftungsleitung | De-aeration conduit in *Kreislaufgerät* |
| Luftwechsel | (Number of) air exchanges |
| Männerkonzentrationslager, MKL | Men's concentration camp |
| Material für Sonderbehandlung | Material for special treatment |
| Materialien für Judenumsiedlung | Materials for resettlement of Jews |
| Materialverbrauch | Consumption of materials |
| Materialverwaltung | Administration of goods' store |
| Meldung der Fertigstellung | Report of completion of a *Bauwerk* or a *Bauvorhaben* to the head of *Amt C* at the SS-*WVHA* |
| Muffel | Muffle |
| Muffelabsperrschieber | Closure for muffle (in 8-muffle furnace) |
| Müllverbrennungsofen | Garbage incinerator (in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau) |
| Müllverbrennungsraum | Room for garbage incineration |
| Nachglühraum | Post-combustion chamber |
| Nachverbrennung | Post-combustion |
| Nebenlager | Subcamp |
| Normalgaskammer | Normal or standard gas chamber |
| Nummernbuch | Ledger of ID numbers assigned to detainees |
| Ofentüren | Furnace doors |
| offene Verbrennungskammer | Open combustion chamber (in project for Crematorium VI) |
| Ölfeuerung | Oil or naphtha firing |
| Ordner | File for documents |
| Ostwanderung | Migration east (of Jews via Auschwitz where the able-bodied were retained) |
| Patentanmeldung, PA | Patent application |
| Pferdestallbaracke | Barrack of horse-stable type |
| Planrost | Flat grate in hearths |
| Plateauaufzug | Elevator with simple plate floor |

| | |
|---|---|
| Provisorische Erdbecken | Temporary earth basin (for water treatment) |
| Prüfbericht | Test report |
| Rauchkanal | Flue channel |
| Rauchkanalschieber | Flue-channel valve |
| Rechnung | Invoice |
| Regenerator | Regenerator |
| Registratur | (Camp) records office |
| Reichssicherheitshauptamt | Imperial Security Main Office |
| reine Seite | Clean side (in a disinfestation device) |
| Reinigungstür | Opening (for chimney cleaning) |
| Rekuperator | Recuperator |
| Ring-Einäscherungs-Ofen | Annular incineration furnace |
| Rollwagenkommando | Detail of detainees assigned to movement of carts |
| Rost | Grate (of a gasifier) |
| *RSHA* | see *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* |
| Sachgebiete | Technical departments within *Zentralbauleitung* |
| Sanitätsdienstgrade | Paramedics |
| Sargeinführungswagen | Coffin-introduction cart |
| Saugleitung | Suction conduit in *Kreislaufgerät* |
| Saugrohrleitung | Suction tube in a mechanical ventilation device |
| Saugzuganlage | Induced- or forced-draft device |
| Sauna | Sauna |
| Schamotterost | Refractory grid (in a muffle) |
| Schamotteroststeine | Refractory bricks for grid |
| Schieberplatte | Sliding valve plate (for closure of entry opening to forced-draft device) |
| Schlachthaus BV 33B | Slaughter-house at Birkenau, *Bauwerk* 33B |
| Schlageisen | Chisel-like tool for opening Zyklon-B cans |
| Schlussabrechnung | (Bank) transfer for final payment |
| Schluss-Rechnung, Schlussrechnung | Final invoice |
| Schornstein | Chimney |
| Schutzhäftlinge | Detainees in preventive custody |
| Sezierraum | Dissecting room |
| Sofortmaßnahme | Immediate measure |
| Sofortprogramm | Immediate program |
| Sonderaktion | Special action |
| Sonderbaumassnahme | Special construction measure |
| Sonderbefehl | Special order |
| Sonderbehandlung | Special treatment |
| Sonderkeller | Special basement |
| Sonderkommando | Special detail |
| Sondermassnahme | Special measure |
| Sonderprogramm | Special program |
| Sondertransporte | Special transport |
| Sperrgebiet | Off-limits zone |
| Spezialeinrichtungen | Special installations |
| SS-Neubauleitung | SS-*Bauleitung* for new construction |

| | |
|---|---|
| SS-Standortarzt | SS garrison surgeon |
| SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt, SS-*WVHA* | SS main office for management and administration |
| Stabsgebäude | HQ building |
| Stammlager | (Auschwitz) Main Camp |
| Standortbefehl | Local order |
| Standortverwaltung | Local administration (of a military unit) |
| Stärkebuch | Ledger giving camp strength for Auschwitz men's camp |
| Stärkemeldung | Series of reports on variations of strength in women's camp |
| Sterbebücher | Death registers |
| Sterbeurkunde | Death certificate |
| Tagesbericht | Daily report on works |
| Tätigkeitsbericht | Activity report |
| Teil-Rechnung | Invoice in part |
| Totenbuch | Register of deaths (among the Soviet PoWs) |
| Truppenarzt | Troop surgeon |
| Übergabeverhandlung | Record of handover for a *Bauwerk* |
| unreine Seite | Unclean side in a disinfestation installation |
| Verbrennung | Cremation, combustion, incineration |
| Verbrennungsofen | Cremation furnace (usually for corpses) |
| Verbrennungsraum | Cremation room (usually for corpses) |
| Vergasung | Gassing |
| Vergasungskeller | Gassing basement |
| Vergasungsraum | Gassing room |
| Versandanzeige | Shipping advice |
| Verschiebewagen | Movable cart (in corpse-introduction device) |
| Verteiler | List of addressees or files for copies of a document |
| Verwaltung | Administration |
| Vierwegschalter | Four-way switch (for introduction of a can of Zyklon B into a *Kreislaufgerät*) |
| Warmluftzuführungsanlage | Hot-air feeding device |
| Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad | Building (*BW* 160) of *Stammlager* for laundry and reception (of detainees) with a disinfestation section and a bathing installation |
| Waschraum | Corpse-washing room (in a crematorium) |
| Wasseraufbereitungsanlage | Water-treatment plant |
| "Wasserinstallation" | Water pipes, fixtures etc. (in Crematoria IV and V) |
| Wehrmacht-Frachtbriefe | *Wehrmacht* bill of lading |
| Werkstätten | Workshops (of *Zentralbauleitung*) |
| Werkstättenleiter | Head of workshops |
| Werkstättenleitung | Workshop administration |
| *WVHA* | see *SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt* |
| Zentralbauleitung | Central construction office |
| Zivilarbeiter | Civilian employee |
| Zivilarbeiter-Lager | Camp for civilian employees |
| Zugverstärkungs-Anlage | Device for increasing draft (in a chimney) |

# 2. Bureaucratic Structures

## 1. Structure of SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt (1942)

Leiter (head): SS-Gruppenführer Pohl
- Amtsgruppe A – Truppenverwaltung (Troop administration) – SS-Brigadeführer Frank
- Amtsgruppe B – Truppenwirtschaft (Troop management) – SS-Brigadeführer Lörner
- Amtsgruppe C – Bauwesen (Constructions) – SS-Oberführer Kammler
  - Amt C I – Allgemeine Bauaufgaben (General construction activities) – SS-Sturmbannführer Seseman
  - Amt C II – Sonderbauaufgaben (Special construction activities) – SS-Sturmbannführer Kiefer
  - Amt C III – Technische Fachgebiete (Technical sections) – SS-Sturmbannführer Wirt
  - Amt C IV – Künstlerische Fachgebiete (Artistic sections) – SS-Sturmbannführer Blaschek
  - Amt C V – Zentrale Bauinspektion (Central building inspectorate) – SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer
  - Amt C VI – Bauunterhaltung und Betriebswirtschaft (Maintenance and management of buildings) – SS-Standartenführer Eirenschmalz
- Amtsgruppe D – Konzentrationslager (Concentration camps) – SS-Brigadeführer Glücks
  - Amt D I – Zentralamt (Central office) – SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel
  - Amt D II – Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge (Work assignment of detainees – SS-Sturmbannführer Maurer
  - Amt D III – Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene (Camp hygiene and sanitary matters) – SS-Obersturmbannführer Lolling
  - Amt D IV – KL-Verwaltung (Adminstration of concentration camps) – SS-Obersturmbannführer Kaindl
- Amtsgruppe W – Wirtschaftliche Unternehmungen (Commercial activities) – SS-Gruppenführer Pohl

## 2. Departments (Abteilungen) and Structure of KL Auschwitz

Lagerkommandant: SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz.
- Abteilung I – Kommandantur (Camp command)
- Abteilung II – Politische Abteilung (Political department)

– Abteilung III – Schutzhaftlagerführung (Administration of camp for detainees in preventive custody)
– Abteilung IIIa – Arbeitseinsatz (Work assignment)
– Abteilung IV – Verwaltung (Administration)
– Abteilung V – Standortarzt (Garrison surgeon)
– Abteilung VI – Fürsorge, Schulung und Truppenbetreuung (Welfare, schooling and troop social services)
– Zentralbauleitung: Central construction office (SS-Sturmbannführer Karl Bischoff).
– SS-Truppenwirtschaftsmagazine: Depository for food, uniforms and transport equipment for SS troops.
– Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke: German armaments works (company).
– Deutsche Lebensmittel-Werke: German food works (company)
– Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke: German earth and stoneworks (company; quarries).
– Landwirtschaftsbetriebe KL Auschwitz: Agricultural activities of KL Auschwitz (SS-Sturmbannführer Joachim Caesar).
– Hygiene-Institut der *Waffen*-SS, Rajsko: Institute for bacteriological research at Rajsko (SS-Standartenführer Joachim Mrugowski).

On November 22, 1943, the Auschwitz complex was divided into three camps:
– Konzentrationslager Auschwitz I – Stammlager (Main camp)
Lagerkommandant (camp commandant): SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel
– Konzentrationslager Auschwitz II – Birkenau
Lagerkommandant: SS-Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein
– Konzentrationslager Auschwitz III – Aussenlager (Satellite camps, especially Monowitz)

## 3. Explanatory Note on the Position of the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* within the Structure of the SS Hierarchy

The Auschwitz construction office was initially called *SS-Neubauleitung* and was headed by *SS-Unterscharführer* August Schlachter. On July 1, 1941, the *SS-Neubauleitung* took on the name of *Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*. On November 14, 1941, the *Bauleitung* was promoted to *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*, and its head, *SS-Haupsturmführer* Karl Bischoff (who had succeeded Schlachter on October 1), initially *Bauleiter*, became *Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*.

In 1941 the Auschwitz Concentration Camp constituted the *Bauvorhaben* (construction project) *SS-Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz* of *Waffen SS und Polizei*, and as such it was attached, for all of its technical, financial and administrative aspects, to *AMT II – Bauten* of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (*HHB*), headed by SS-*Oberführer* Kammler. As the camp was located on *Reich* territory, it was attached to the inspectorate of *Amt II*, which had jurisdiction over this region, *viz. Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich Ost*, with its headquarters at Posen; in November 1941 the latter supervised the *Zentralbauleitungen* at Auschwitz, Danzig, Posen and Breslau (Gdansk, Poznan, Wrocław).

For all questions of construction industry (*Bauwirtschaft*), the *Bauvorhaben* at Auschwitz were attached to the *Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII*, located at Kattowitz and representing *Reichsminister* Speer in his quality of *Generalbevollmachtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft* (*G.B.-Bau*). The implementation of a *Bauvorhaben* required, first of all, an administrative act: its placement (*Einstufung*) within the ranking of projects (*Wehrkreisrangfolgelisten*) for the military district concerned, for which a construction approval (*Baufreigabe*) was needed.

Initially, according to the provisions of the *G.B.-Bau* of July 12, 1941 for the third financial year of the war, this approval was issued by the control commission (*Prüfungskommission*) of military district VIII (*Wehrkreis VIII*) – a branch of *Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII* – and entailed a location sketch (*Lageskizze*), a description of the project (*Baubeschreibung*) and an approximate cost indication (*Kostenüberschlag*), later replaced by a cost estimate (*Kostenvoranschlag*). The G.B.-Bau assigned the overall volume (*Bauvolumen*), a parameter which specified also the corresponding expense.

From February 1, 1942, onward, *Zentralbauleitung* at Auschwitz, for its financial, technical and administrative aspects, was attached to *Amtsgruppe* C – *Bauwesen* of the *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (SS-*WVHA*), headed by *SS-Oberführer* Kammler, but continued to report to *Reichsminister* Speer for construction questions.

*Amt* C/I (*Allgemeine Bauaufgaben*) of the SS-*WVHA*, headed by *SS-Sturmbannführer* Sesemann, exercised a supervisory activity for normal building projects and the corresponding costs; *Amt C/III* (*Technische Fachgebiete)*, run by *SS-Sturmbannführer* Wirtz, had the same authority as far as technical projects were concerned.

Within the SS-*WVHA*, the *Bauinspektionen* of *Amt II* of the *HHB* were taken over by *Amt* C/V (*Zentralbauinspektion*), which now had a double role to play: a supervisory one via *Amt* C V/1a (*Bauinspektionen, Zentralbauleitung-*

*en und Bauleitungen*), and a financial one via *Amt* C V/2a (*Haushalt und Rechnungslegung*).

The *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost*, which supervised the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* as early as November 1941, reported to both of these offices. It was later succeeded in the supervisory capacity by the *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei* "*Schlesien*," located at Kattowitz, set up in mid-1943, and likewise attached to *Amt* C/V of the SS-*WVHA*.

For questions of construction industry, *Zentralbauleitung* reported to Speer via two branches of his organization: *Gebietsbeauftragter des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII*, located at Kattowitz, which handled administrative questions (*Einstufung*, *Baufreigabe*, etc.), and *Der Gebietsbeauftragte für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII*, located at Breslau, which handled the assignment of building materials.

Aspects of camp sanitation were in the competence of *Amt* D III, *Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene* (Camp health and hygiene) of the SS-*WVHA*, headed by *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Enno Lolling.

## 4. Sectors of the *Zentralbauleitung* at Auschwitz in January 1943

1. *Sachgebiet Hochbau*: Structural engineering
2. *Sachgebiet Tiefbau*: Civil engineering
3. *Sachgebiet Bewässerung*: Irrigation
4. *Sachgebiet Meliorationen und Vermessung*: Soil improvement and surveying
5. *Sachgebiet Planung*: Planning
6. *Rohstoffstelle und Einkauf*: Raw materials and purchasing
7. *Verwaltung*: Administration
8. *Fahrbereitschaft*: Motor pool
9. *Technische Abteilung*: Technical services
10. *Arbeitseinsatz*: Work assignment
11. *Werkstätten*: Workshops
12. *Zimmereibetrieb und Dachdeckerbetrieb*: Carpentry work and roofing
13. *Gartengestaltung*: Gardens/Landscaping
14. *Sachgebiet Statistik*: Statistics

## 5. *Bauleitungen* Attached to the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung*, January 1943

I: Bauleitung der *Waffen*-SS und Polizei Auschwitz. K.L. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz / Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and police Auschwitz. Auschwitz Concentration Camp and Auschwitz agricultural projects

II: Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers / Construction Office of prisoner-of-war camp (Birkenau)
III: Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz / Construction Office of Auschwitz industrial area
IV: Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der *Waffen*-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg / Construction Office of supply camp for the *Waffen*-SS and police as well as for troop requirements at Oderberg
V: Bauleitung Werk und Gut Freudenthal und Gut Partschendorf / Construction Office for Freudenthal works and agricultural estate and Partschendorf agricultural estate.

## 6. Organization of J.A.Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt, in the Late 1930s

Abteilung A: Getreidepflege-Anlagen (Installations for grain conservation; Sections 1-8)
Abteilung B: Heizung – Lüftung – Gebläsebau (heating – ventilation – blowers; Sections 9-17)
Abteilung C: Stahlbau (steel structures; Sections 18-20)
Abteilung D I: Kesselhaus- u. Feuerungsbau (Boiler plants and furnaces)
(Section 21) Furnaces with horizontal grates / Planrostfeuerungen
(Section 22) Semi-mechanical furnaces / Halbmechanische Feuerungen
(Section 23) Other types of furnaces / Sonstige Feuerungen
(Section 24) Grate feeders / Rostbeschicker
(Section 25) Individual parts of grates, fixtures for furnaces / Einzelne Rostteile, Feuerungsarmaturen
(Section 26) F.A.V. superheaters and other proprietary systems / Überhitzer F.A.V. und Anderes eigener Bauart
(Section 27) Free-standing steam boilers, economizers and accessories / Dampfkesssel, Economiser und Zubehör (ohne Einmauerung)
(Section 28) Brickwork and other building tasks for D I / Einmauerungen und sonstige Bauarbeiten für D I
(Section 29) Brickwork and other building tasks for D II / Einmauerungen und sonstige Bauarbeiten für D II
(Section 30) Other spare parts (without grate supports and furnace castings) / Sonstige Ersatzteile (ohne Roststäbe und Feuerungsguss)
(Section 31) Purchased parts (according to list) / Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste)
(Section 32) Metal workshop / Schlosser-Montagen
(Section 33) Subcontractors /Auswärts vergebene Arbeiten
Abteilung D II: Topf-Rost Bau (Construction of Topf grates)

(Section 34) Fully automatic furnaces (free-standing) / Vollmechanische Feuerungsanlagen (ohne Einmauerung)
(Section 35) Single grate parts, furnace fittings / Einzelne Rostteile, Feuerungsarmaturen
(Section 36) Purchased parts (according to list) / Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste)
(Section 37) Metal workshop / Schlosser-Montagen

Abteilung D III: Industrieschornsteinbau (Industrial chimneys)
(Section 38) Industrial chimneys, fixed-price / Industrie-Schornsteinbau zum Festpreis
(Section 39) Flue gas channels, fixed price / Rauchkanäle zum Festpreis
(Section 40) Work at hourly rates / Zeitlohnarbeiten
(Section 41) Subcontracted work (at fixed price and hourly rates) / Auswärts vergebene Arbeiten (Festpreis u. Zeitlohn)

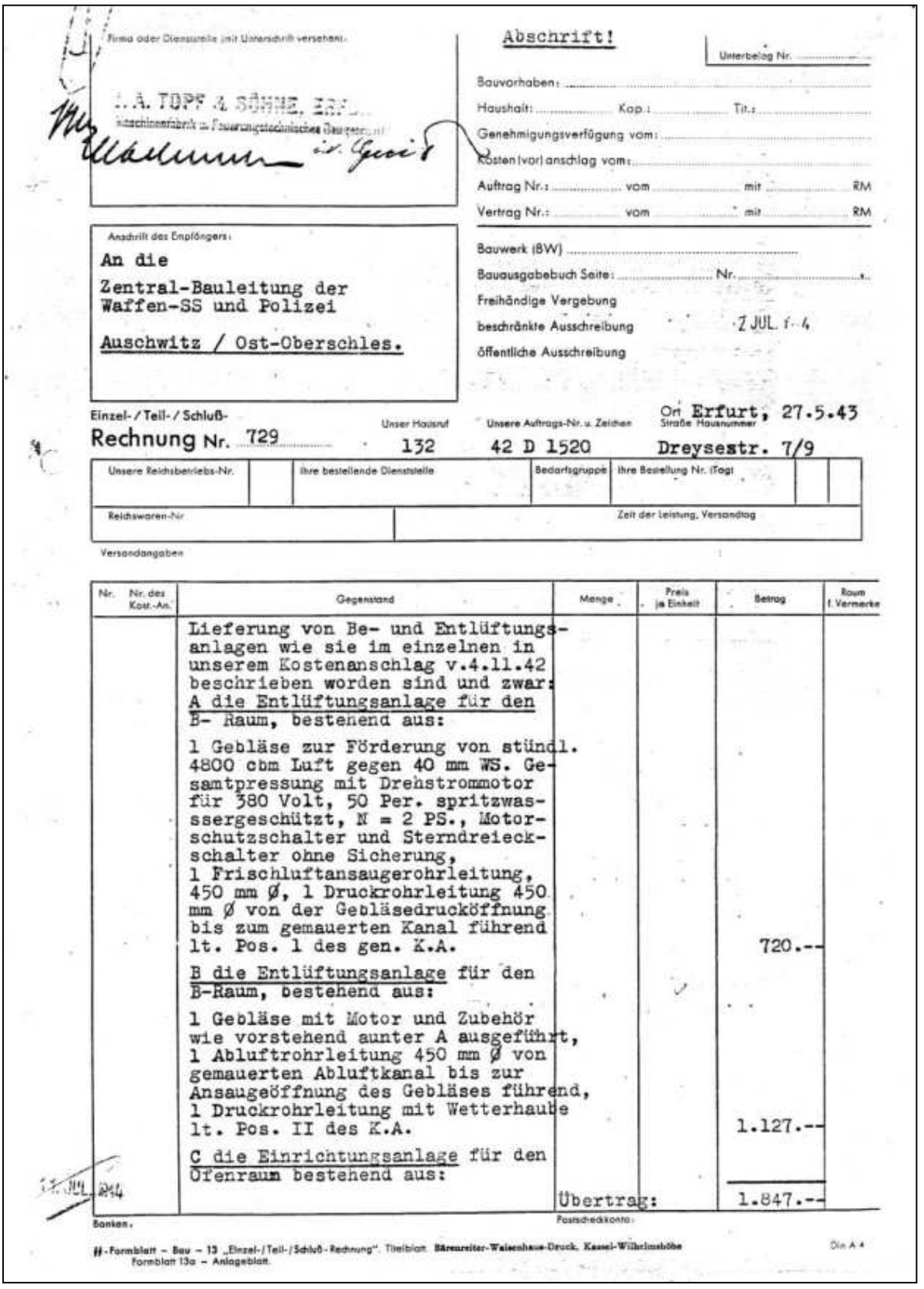
Abteilung D IV: Ofenbau (Furnaces)
(Section 42) Crematoria (complete) / Krematorien (komplett)
(Section 43) [Garbage] destruction furnaces, recovery furnaces [for (precious) metals] (complete) / Vernichtungsöfen, Rückgewinnungsöfen (komplett)
(Section 44) Spare parts / Ersatzteile
(Section 45) Purchased parts (according to list) / Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste)
(Section 46) Brick work / Maurer-Montagen
(Section 47) Metal work / Schlosser-Montagen

Abteilung E I: Mälzereibau (Malt houses; (Sections 48-68)
Abteilung E II: Speicherbau (Silos; (Sections 69-76)
Abteilung E III: Luftförder-Anlagen (pneumatic conveyors; (Sections 77-81)
Abteilung E IV: Kornbearbeitungs-Anlagen (Grain handling plants; (Sections 82-89)
Abteilung F: Mechanische Förderanlagen (Mechanical conveyors; (Sections 90-95)
Abteilung Betrieb (Operations; Sections 96-99)

## 3. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents

| SS | U.S. ARMY |
|---|---|
| SS Mann | Private |
| Sturmmann | Private First Class |
| Rottenführer | Corporal |
| Unterscharführer | Sergeant |
| Scharführer | Staff Sergeant |
| Oberscharführer | Technical Sergeant |
| Hauptscharführer | Master Sergeant |
| Sturmscharführer | First Sergeant |
| Untersturmführer | Second Lieutenant |
| Obersturmführer | First Lieutenant |
| Hauptsturmführer | Captain |
| Sturmbannführer | Major |
| Obersturmbannführer | Lieutenant Colonel |
| Standartenführer | Colonel |
| Oberführer | Colonel |
| Brigadeführer | Brigadier General |
| Gruppenführer | Lieutenant General |
| Obergruppenführer | General |
| Oberstgruppenführer | General of the Army |

# 4. Documents



Firma oder Dienststelle mit Unterschrift versehen:

J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERF...
Maschinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugesch...
i. V. Geist

Abschrift!

Unterbelag Nr. .....

Bauvorhaben: .....
Haushalt: ..... Kap.: ..... Tit.: .....
Genehmigungsverfügung vom: .....
Kosten(vor)anschlag vom: .....
Auftrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM
Vertrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM

Anschrift des Empfängers:
An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Bauwerk (BW) .....
Bauausgabebuch Seite: ..... Nr. .....
Freihändige Vergebung
beschränkte Ausschreibung 7 JUL. 1943
öffentliche Ausschreibung

Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-
Rechnung Nr. 729

Unser Haustruf: 132
Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen: 42 D 1520
Ort Straße Hausnummer: Erfurt, 27.5.43 / Dreysestr. 7/9

| Unsere Reichsbetriebs-Nr. | | Ihre bestellende Dienststelle | Bedarfsgruppe | Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag) | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Reichswaren-Nr. | | Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag | | | | |

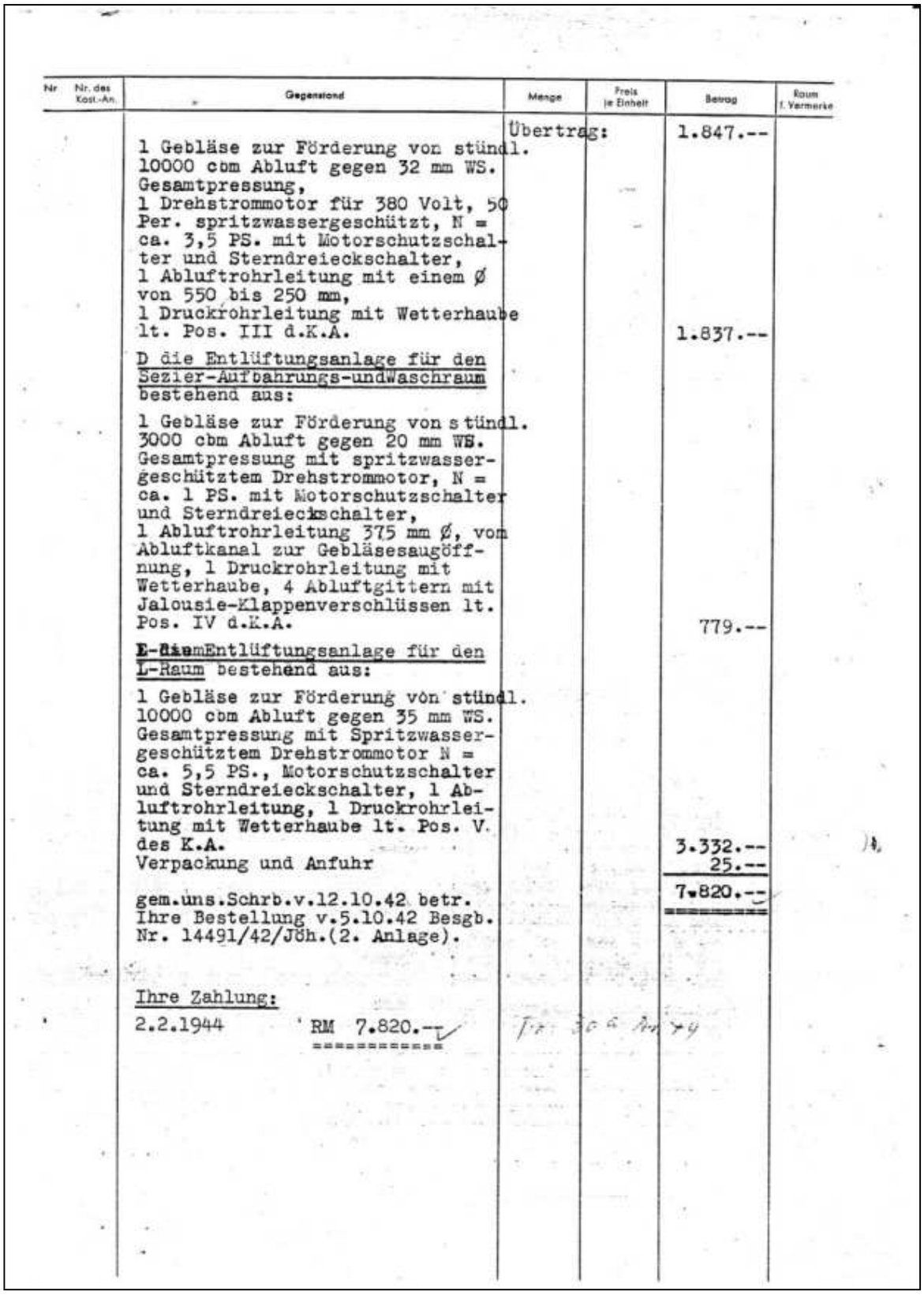
Versandangaben

| Nr. | Nr. des Kost.-An. | Gegenstand | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | Raum f. Vermerke |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen wie sie im einzelnen in unserem Kostenanschlag v.4.11.42 beschrieben worden sind und zwar:<br>A die Entlüftungsanlage für den B- Raum, bestehend aus:<br>1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N = 2 PS., Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung,<br>1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung, 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von der Gebläsedrucköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos. 1 des gen. K.A. | | | 720.-- | |
| | | B die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:<br>1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend aunter A ausgeführt,<br>1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend,<br>1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. II des K.A. | | | 1.127.-- | |
| | | C die Einrichtungsanlage für den Ofenraum bestehend aus: | | Übertrag: | 1.847.-- | |

Banken. Postscheckkonto:

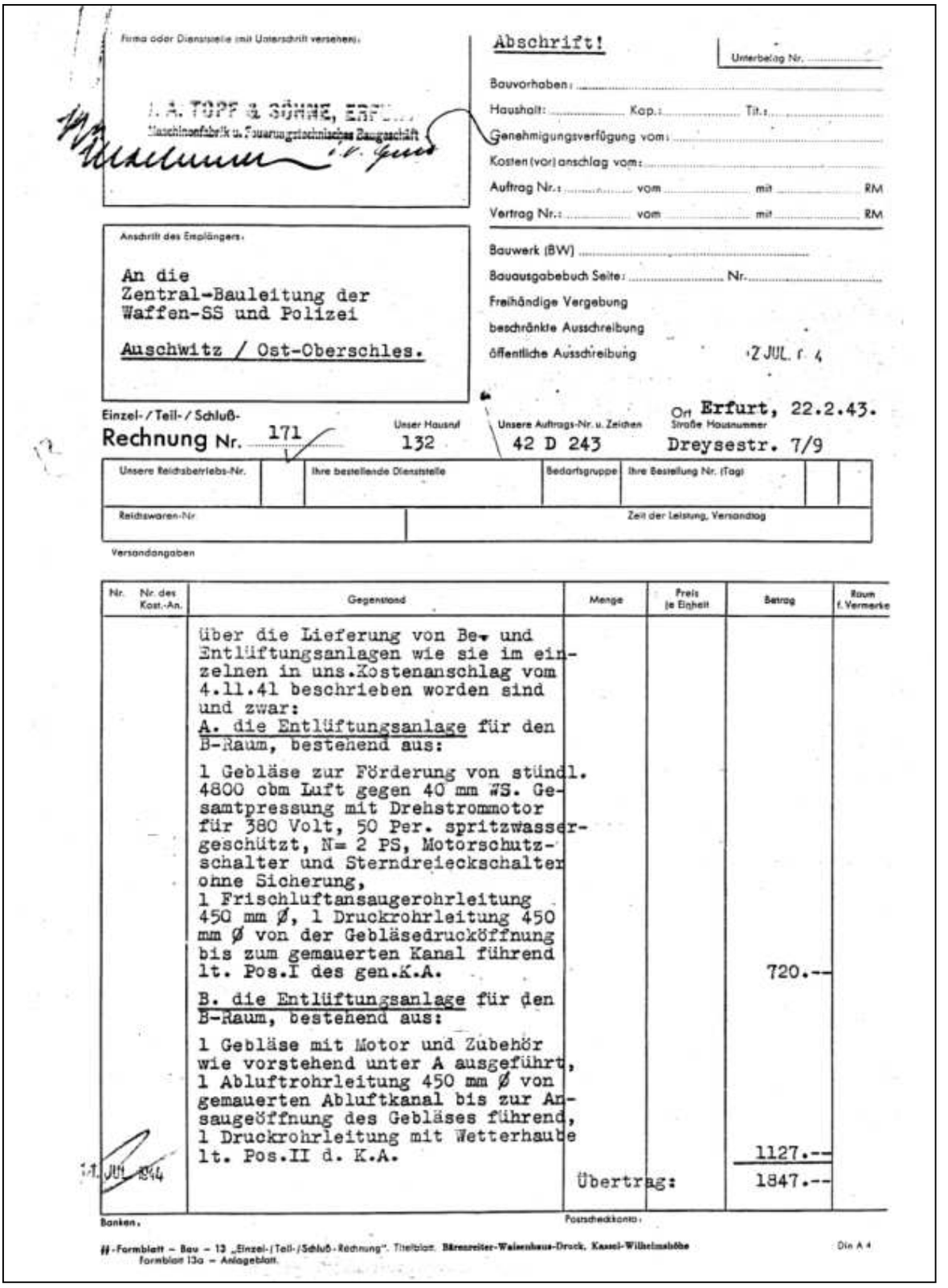
##-Formblatt – Bau – 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung". Titelblatt. Bärenreiter-Waisenhaus-Druck, Kassel-Wilhelmshöhe DIN A 4
Formblatt 13a – Anlageblatt.

***Document 1:*** *Topf Invoice No. 729 dated May 27, 1943, concerning the ventilation equipment for Crematorium III at Birkenau. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 16 and 16a.*



| Nr | Nr. des Kost.-An. | Gegenstand | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | Raum f. Vermerke |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Übertrag: | | 1.847.-- | |
| | | 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm WS. Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N = ca. 3,5 PS. mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem Ø von 550 bis 250 mm, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. III d.K.A. | | | 1.837.-- | |
| | | D die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-Aufbahrungs-undWaschraum bestehend aus: | | | | |
| | | 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor, N = ca. 1 PS. mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø, vom Abluftkanal zur Gebläsesaugöffnung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mit Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen lt. Pos. IV d.K.A. | | | 779.-- | |
| | | E die Entlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum bestehend aus: | | | | |
| | | 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 35 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor N = ca. 5,5 PS., Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V. des K.A. | | | 3.332.-- | |
| | | Verpackung und Anfuhr | | | 25.-- | |
| | | | | | 7.820.-- | |
| | | gem.uns.Schrb.v.12.10.42 betr. Ihre Bestellung v.5.10.42 Besgb. Nr. 14491/42/Jöh.(2. Anlage). | | | | |
| | | Ihre Zahlung: | | | | |
| | | 2.2.1944 RM 7.820.-- | | | | |

***Document 1:*** *continued.*



Firma oder Dienststelle (mit Unterschrift versehen):

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERF...
Maschinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

i. V. Gens

Abschrift!

Unterbelag Nr. .....

Bauvorhaben: .....

Haushalt: ..... Kap.: ..... Tit.: .....

Genehmigungsverfügung vom: .....

Kosten (vor) anschlag vom: .....

Auftrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM

Vertrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM

Anschrift des Empfängers:

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei

Auschwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Bauwerk (BW) .....

Bauausgabebuch Seite: ..... Nr. .....

Freihändige Vergebung

beschränkte Ausschreibung

öffentliche Ausschreibung

2 JUL. 43

Einzel- / Teil- / Schluß-
**Rechnung Nr.** 171

Unser Hausruf: 132

Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen: 42 D 243

Ort Straße Hausnummer: Erfurt, 22.2.43. Dreysestr. 7/9

| Unsere Reichsbetriebs-Nr. | | Ihre bestellende Dienststelle | Bedarfsgruppe | Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag) | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Reichswaren-Nr | | Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag | | | | |

Versandangaben

| Nr. | Nr. des Kost.-An. | Gegenstand | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | Raum f. Vermerke |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Über die Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen wie sie im einzelnen in uns. Kostenanschlag vom 4.11.41 beschrieben worden sind und zwar: | | | | |
| | | A. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus: | | | | |
| | | 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= 2 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von der Gebläsedrucköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos.I des gen.K.A. | | | 720.-- | |
| | | B. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus: | | | | |
| | | 1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend unter A ausgeführt, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos.II d. K.A. | | | 1127.-- | |
| | | | | Übertrag: | 1847.-- | |

11. JUL. 1944

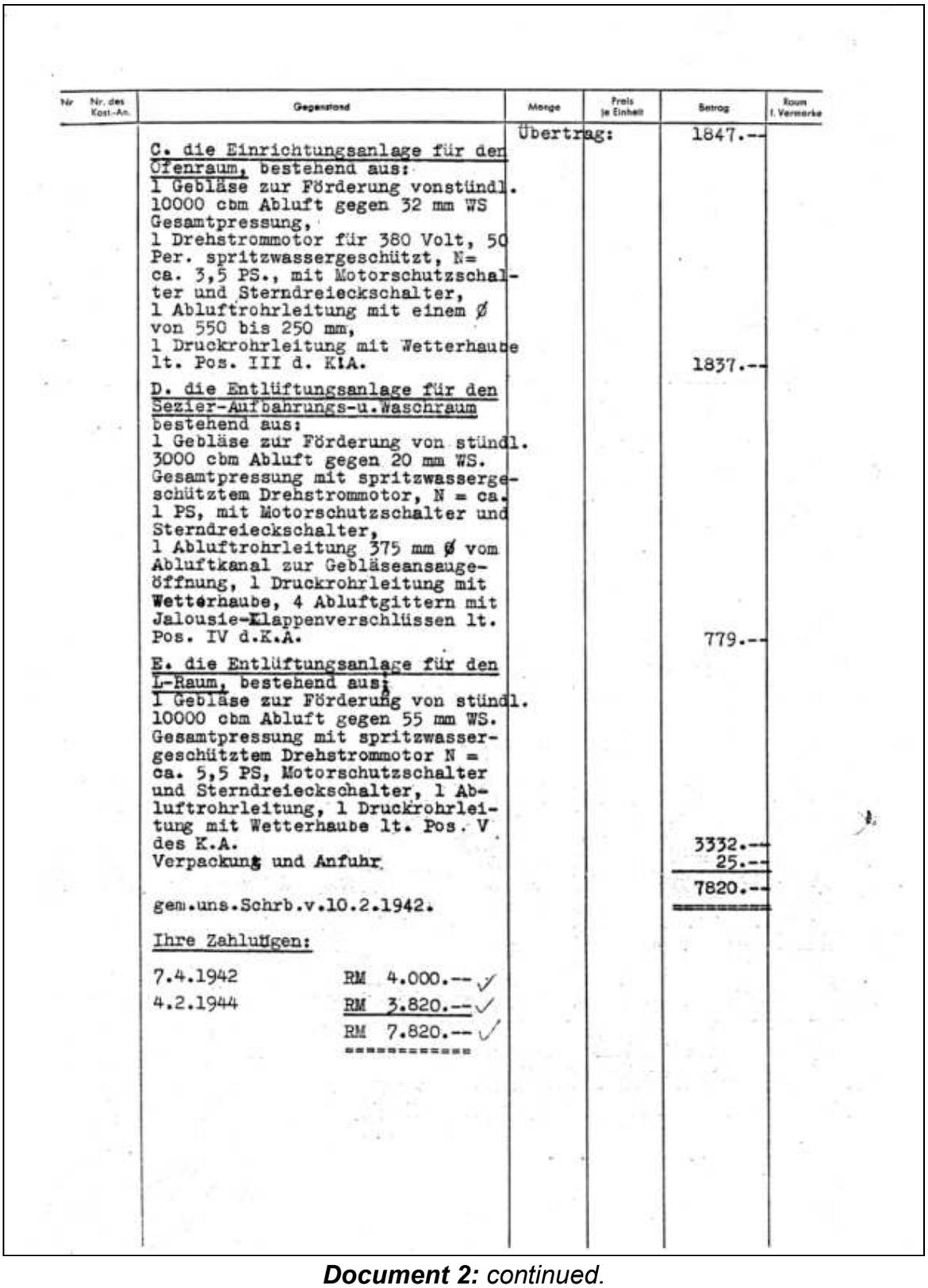
Banken.

Postscheckkonto:

#-Formblatt – Bau – 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung". Titelblatt. Bärenreiter-Waisenhaus-Druck, Kassel-Wilhelmshöhe
Formblatt 13a – Anlageblatt.

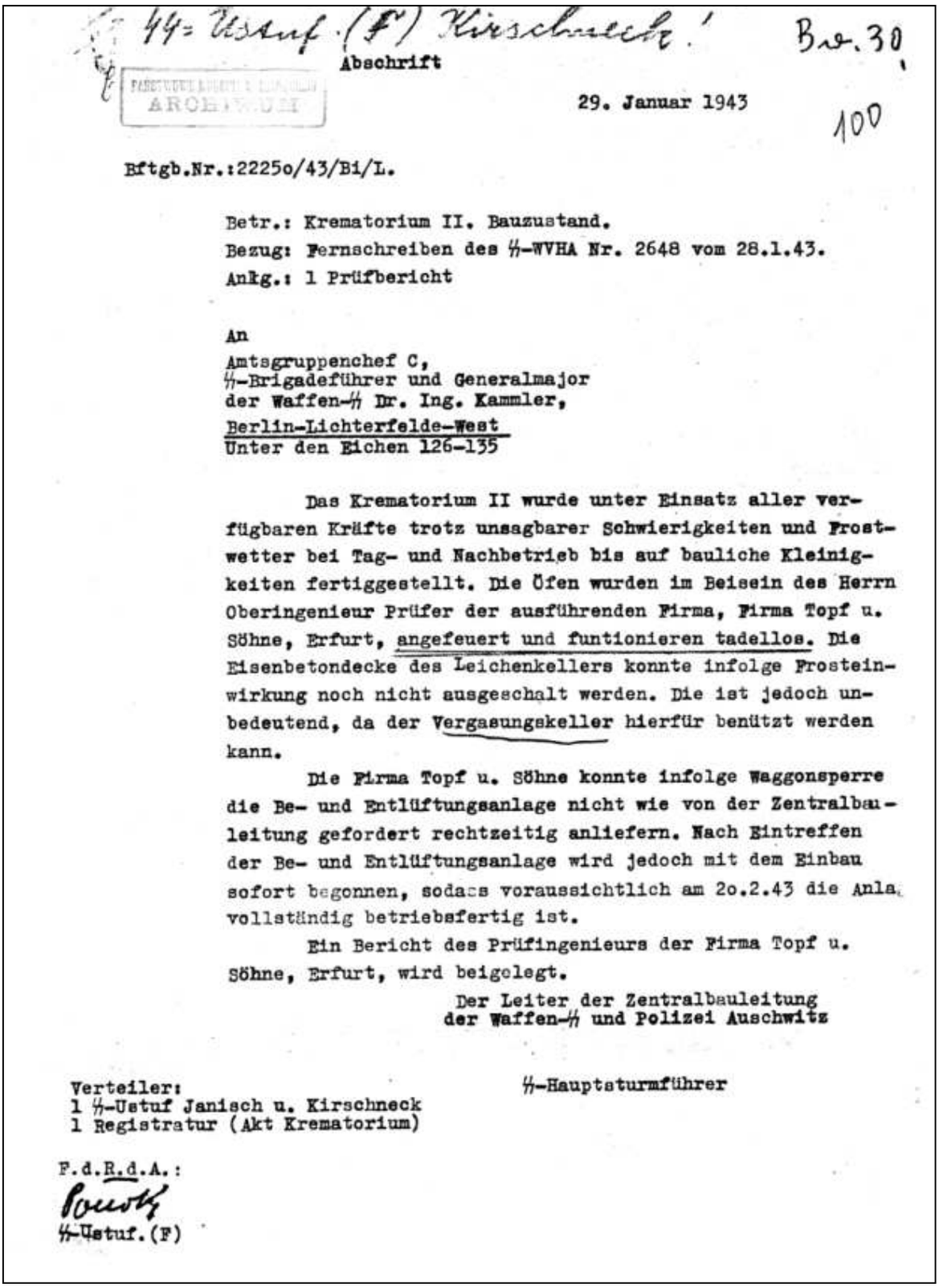
DIN A 4

***Document 2:*** *Topf Invoice No. 171 dated February 22, 1943, concerning the ventilation equipment for Crematorium II at Birkenau. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 25 and 25a.*



| Nr | Nr. des Kost.-An. | Gegenstand | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | Raum f. Vermerke |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Übertrag: | | 1847.-- | |
| | | C. die Einrichtungsanlage für den Ofenraum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung vonstündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm WS Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= ca. 3,5 PS., mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem Ø von 550 bis 250 mm, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. III d. KIA. | | | 1837.-- | |
| | | D. die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-Aufbahrungs-u.Waschraum bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor, N = ca. 1 PS, mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø vom Abluftkanal zur Gebläseansaugeöffnung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mit Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen lt. Pos. IV d.K.A. | | | 779.-- | |
| | | E. die Entlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum, bestehend aus; 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 55 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor N = ca. 5,5 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V des K.A. | | | 3332.-- | |
| | | Verpackung und Anfuhr | | | 25.-- | |
| | | | | | 7820.-- | |
| | | gem.uns.Schrb.v.10.2.1942. | | | | |
| | | Ihre Zahlungen: | | | | |
| | | 7.4.1942 RM 4.000.-- ✓ | | | | |
| | | 4.2.1944 RM 3.820.-- ✓ | | | | |
| | | RM 7.820.-- ✓ | | | | |

***Document 2:*** *continued.*



44= Ustuf. (F) Kirschneck

Bd. 30

Abschrift

29. Januar 1943

100

Bftgb.Nr.:2225o/43/Bi/L.

Betr.: Krematorium II. Bauzustand.
Bezug: Fernschreiben des SS-WVHA Nr. 2648 vom 28.1.43.
Anlg.: 1 Prüfbericht

An
Amtsgruppenchef C,
SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler,
Berlin-Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135

Das Krematorium II wurde unter Einsatz aller verfügbaren Kräfte trotz unsagbarer Schwierigkeiten und Frostwetter bei Tag- und Nachbetrieb bis auf bauliche Kleinigkeiten fertiggestellt. Die Öfen wurden im Beisein des Herrn Oberingenieur Prüfer der ausführenden Firma, Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, angefeuert und funtionieren tadellos. Die Eisenbetondecke des Leichenkellers konnte infolge Frosteinwirkung noch nicht ausgeschalt werden. Die ist jedoch unbedeutend, da der Vergasungskeller hierfür benützt werden kann.

Die Firma Topf u. Söhne konnte infolge Waggonsperre die Be- und Entlüftungsanlage nicht wie von der Zentralbauleitung gefordert rechtzeitig anliefern. Nach Eintreffen der Be- und Entlüftungsanlage wird jedoch mit dem Einbau sofort begonnen, sodass voraussichtlich am 2o.2.43 die Anla. vollständig betriebsfertig ist.

Ein Bericht des Prüfingenieurs der Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, wird beigelegt.

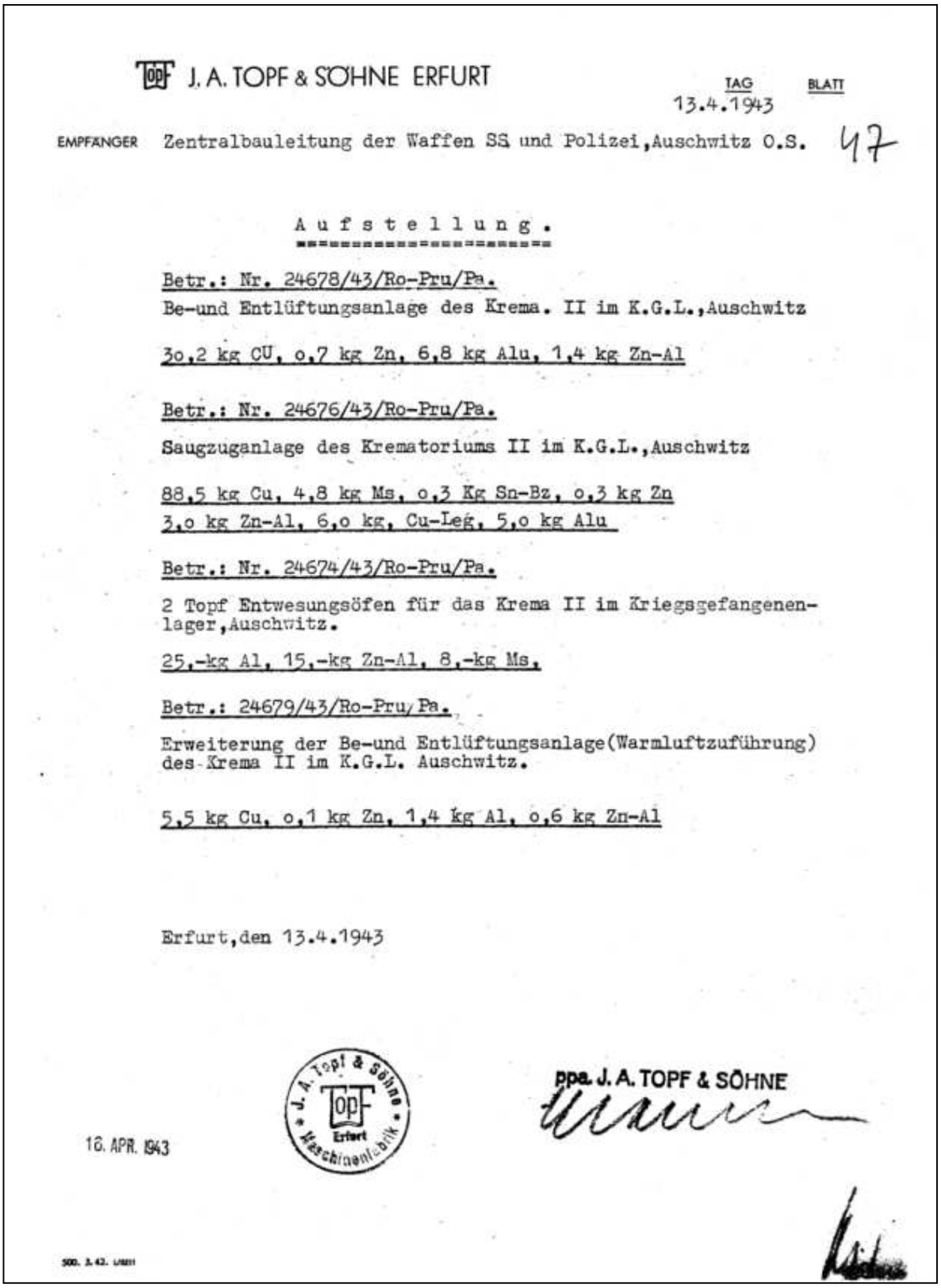
Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Verteiler:
1 SS-Ustuf Janisch u. Kirschneck
1 Registratur (Akt Krematorium)

F.d.R.d.A.:
Bowitz
SS-Ustuf.(F)

***Document 3:*** *Letter from Zentralbauleitung to SS-Brigadeführer Kammler dated January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100.*



J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 13.4.1943 BLATT

EMPFÄNGER Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei,Auschwitz O.S. 47

A u f s t e l l u n g .

Betr.: Nr. 24678/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.
Be-und Entlüftungsanlage des Krema. II im K.G.L.,Auschwitz

3o,2 kg CU, o,7 kg Zn, 6,8 kg Alu, 1,4 kg Zn-Al

Betr.: Nr. 24676/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Saugzuganlage des Krematoriums II im K.G.L.,Auschwitz

88,5 kg Cu, 4,8 kg Ms, o,3 Kg Sn-Bz, o,3 kg Zn
3,o kg Zn-Al, 6,o kg, Cu-Leg, 5,o kg Alu

Betr.: Nr. 24674/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

2 Topf Entwesungsöfen für das Krema II im Kriegsgefangenenlager,Auschwitz.

25,-kg Al, 15,-kg Zn-Al, 8,-kg Ms,

Betr.: 24679/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Erweiterung der Be-und Entlüftungsanlage(Warmluftzuführung) des Krema II im K.G.L. Auschwitz.

5,5 kg Cu, o,1 kg Zn, 1,4 kg Al, o,6 kg Zn-Al

Erfurt,den 13.4.1943

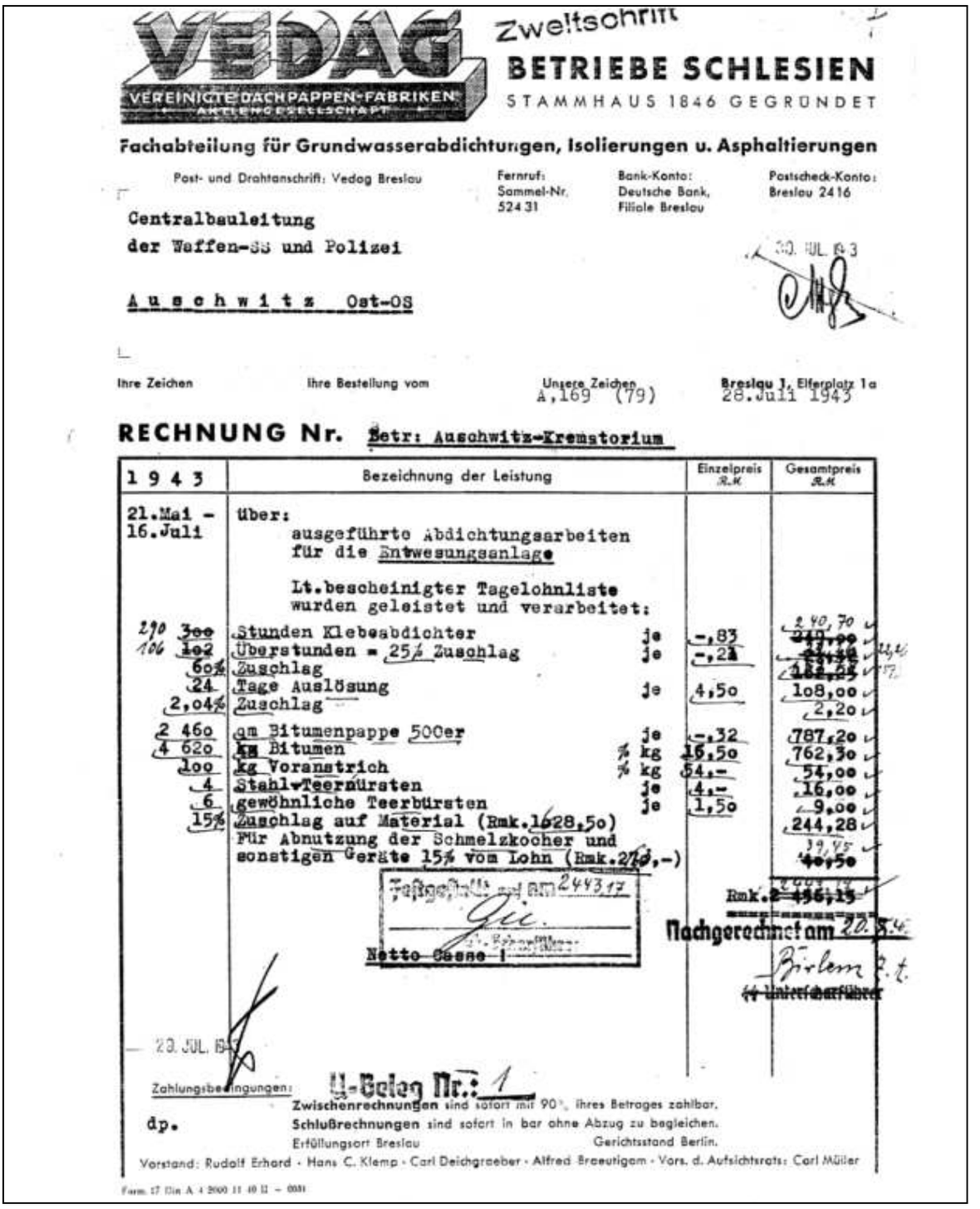
J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt Maschinenfabrik

ppa. J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

16. APR. 1943

500. 3.42.

***Document 4:*** *List of metal allocations of Topf dated April 13, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 47*



VEDAG
VEREINIGTE DACHPAPPEN-FABRIKEN
AKTIENGESELLSCHAFT

Zweitschrift

**BETRIEBE SCHLESIEN**
STAMMHAUS 1846 GEGRÜNDET

**Fachabteilung für Grundwasserabdichtungen, Isolierungen u. Asphaltierungen**

Post- und Drahtanschrift: Vedag Breslau | Fernruf: Sammel-Nr. 524 31 | Bank-Konto: Deutsche Bank, Filiale Breslau | Postscheck-Konto: Breslau 2416

Centralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei

Auschwitz Ost-OS

30. JUL. 43

Ihre Zeichen | Ihre Bestellung vom | Unsere Zeichen A,169 (79) | Breslau I, Elferplatz 1a 28.Juli 1943

**RECHNUNG Nr.** Betr: Auschwitz-Krematorium

| 1943 | Bezeichnung der Leistung | Einzelpreis RM | Gesamtpreis RM |
|---|---|---|---|
| 21.Mai – 16.Juli | Über: ausgeführte Abdichtungsarbeiten für die Entwesungsanlage<br>Lt.bescheinigter Tagelohnliste wurden geleistet und verarbeitet: | | |
| 290 ~~300~~ | Stunden Klebeabdichter | je -,83 | 240,70 |
| 106 ~~102~~ | Überstunden = 25% Zuschlag | je -,21 | ~~21,42~~ 22,26 |
| 60% | Zuschlag | | ~~182,28~~ 182,28 |
| 24 | Tage Auslösung | je 4,50 | 108,00 |
| 2,04% | Zuschlag | | 2,20 |
| 2 460 | qm Bitumenpappe 500er | je -,32 | 787,20 |
| 4 620 | ~~kg~~ Bitumen | ~~je~~ kg 16,50 | 762,30 |
| 100 | kg Voranstrich | je kg 54,- | 54,00 |
| 4 | Stahl-Teerbürsten | je 4,- | 16,00 |
| 6 | gewöhnliche Teerbürsten | je 1,50 | 9,00 |
| 15% | Zuschlag auf Material (Rmk.1628,50) | | 244,28 |
| | Für Abnutzung der Schmelzkocher und sonstigen Geräte 15% vom Lohn (Rmk.270,-) | | 39,45 ~~40,50~~ |
| | | | ~~2 906,19~~ |
| | | | Rmk. ~~2 456,15~~ |

Festgestellt am 24.3.43
Gie.
Netto Cösne I

Nachgerechnet am 20.8.43
Birlem Z.t.
~~(1) Unterführer~~

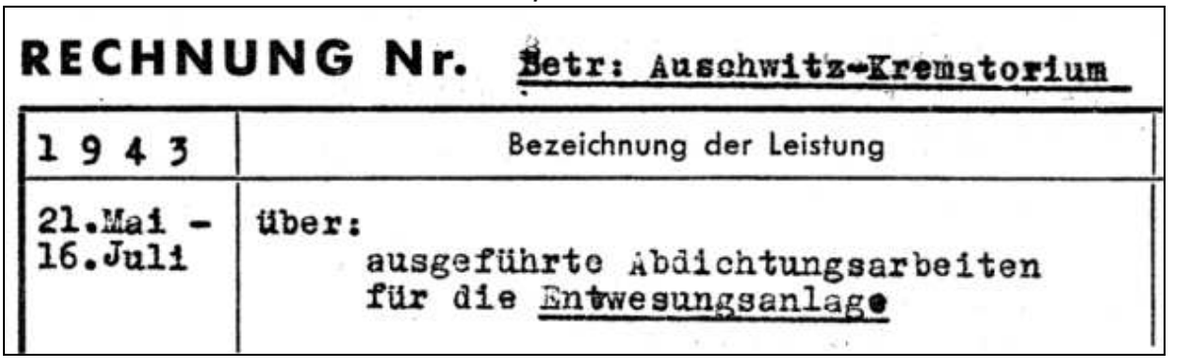
28. JUL. 1943

Zahlungsbedingungen: U-Beleg Nr.: 1
Zwischenrechnungen sind sofort mit 90% ihres Betrages zahlbar.
dp. Schlußrechnungen sind sofort in bar ohne Abzug zu begleichen.
Erfüllungsort Breslau Gerichtsstand Berlin.

Vorstand: Rudolf Erhard · Hans C. Klemp · Carl Deichgraeber · Alfred Braeutigam · Vors. d. Aufsichtsrats: Carl Müller

Form. 17 Din A 4 2000 11 40 II – 0031

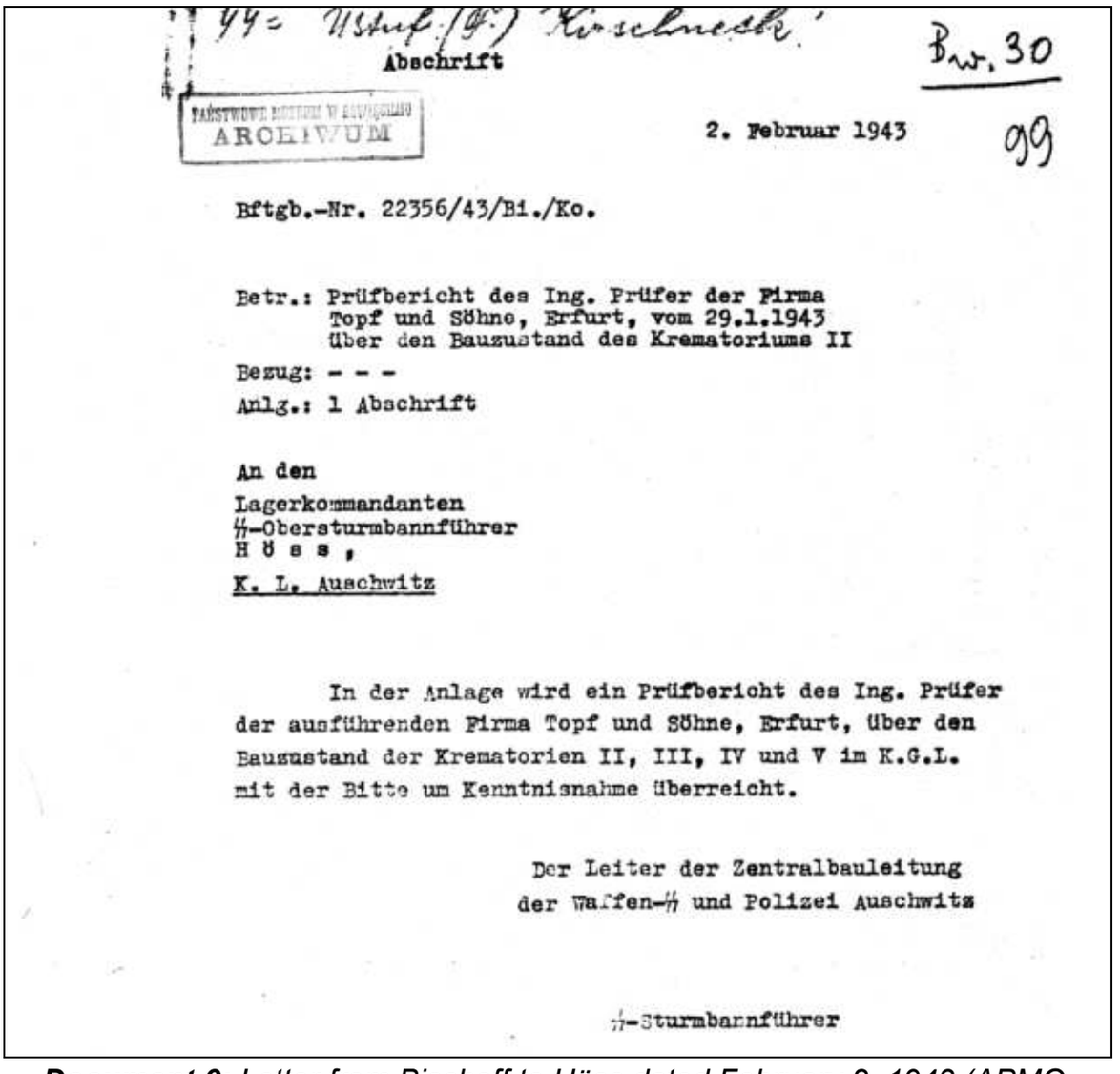
***Document 5:*** *Invoice of VEDAG Co. dated July 28, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 137.*



**RECHNUNG Nr.** Betr: Auschwitz-Krematorium

| 1943 | Bezeichnung der Leistung |
|---|---|
| 21.Mai – 16.Juli | Über: ausgeführte Abdichtungsarbeiten für die Entwesungsanlage |

***Document 5:*** *section enlargement*



44= Ustuf. (Ø.) Kirschneck

Bw. 30

Abschrift

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

2. Februar 1943

99

Bftgb.-Nr. 22356/43/Bi./Ko.

Betr.: Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfer der Firma
Topf und Söhne, Erfurt, vom 29.1.1943
über den Bauzustand des Krematoriums II

Bezug: - - -

Anlg.: 1 Abschrift

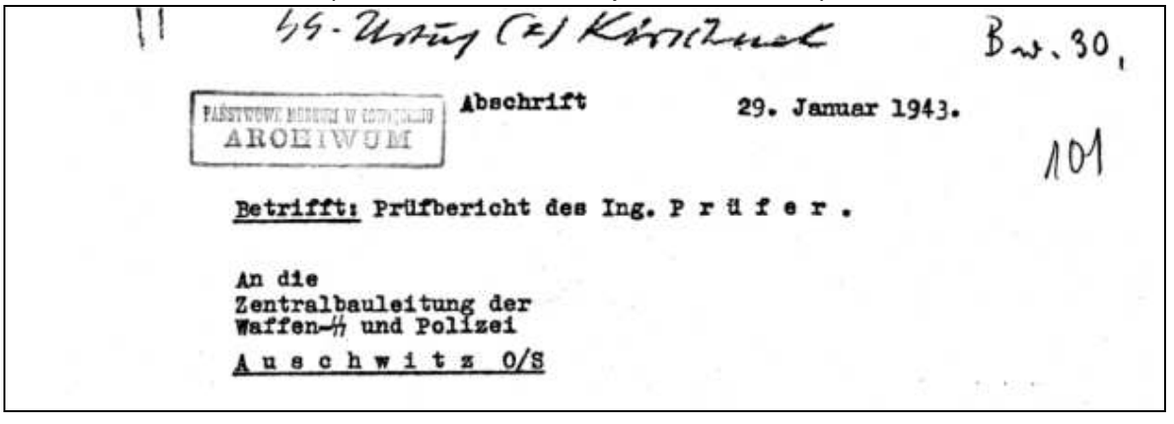
An den
Lagerkommandanten
SS-Obersturmbannführer
H ö s s ,
K. L. Auschwitz

In der Anlage wird ein Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfer der ausführenden Firma Topf und Söhne, Erfurt, über den Bauzustand der Krematorien II, III, IV und V im K.G.L. mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme überreicht.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer

***Document 6:*** *Letter from Bischoff to Höss dated February 2, 1943 (APMO, BW 30/34, p. 99, top) with Prüfer's report dated January 29, 1943 attached (APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101, bottom).*



11 SS-Ustuf (E) Kirschneck

Bw. 30,

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

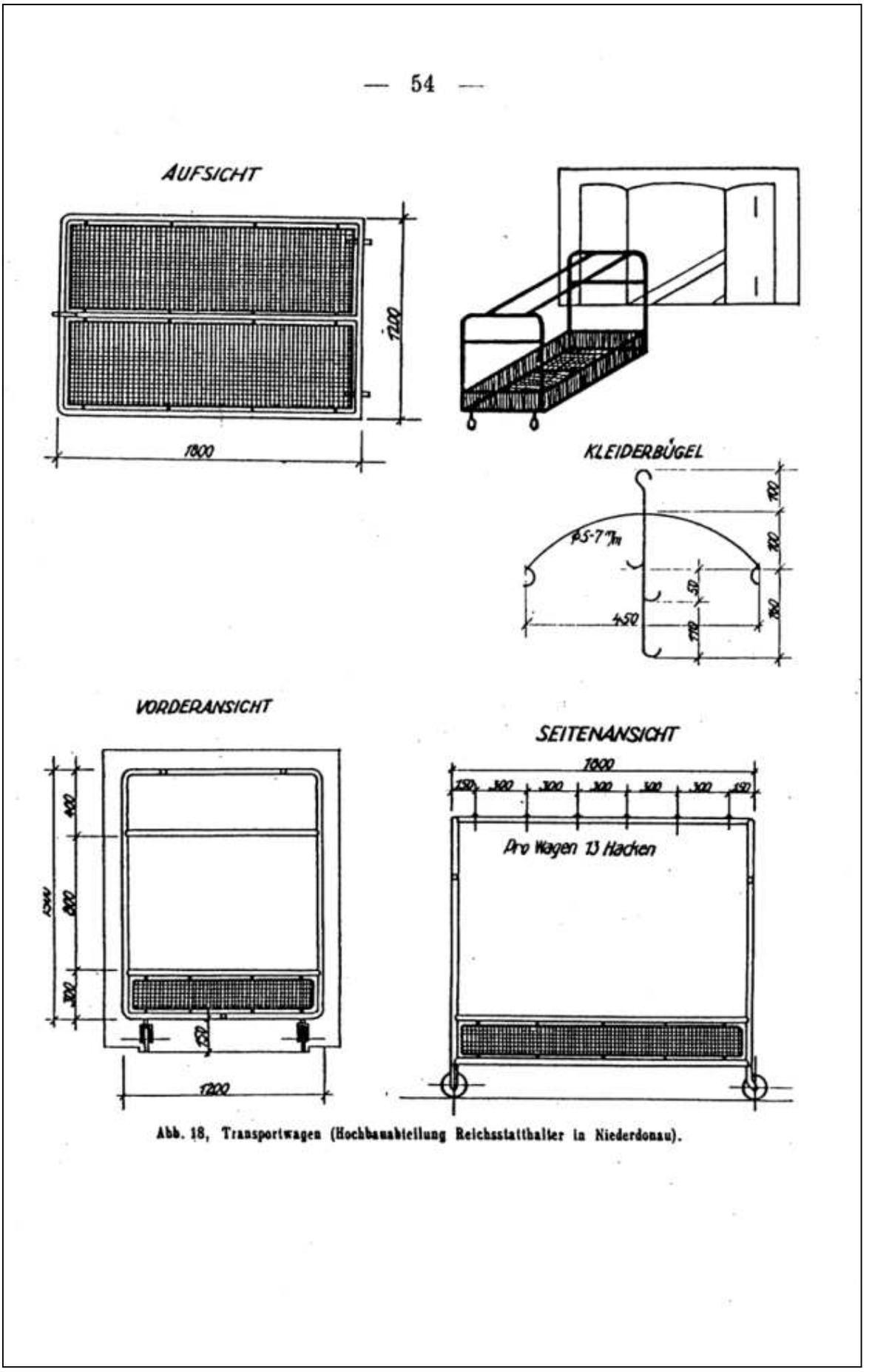
Abschrift

29. Januar 1943.

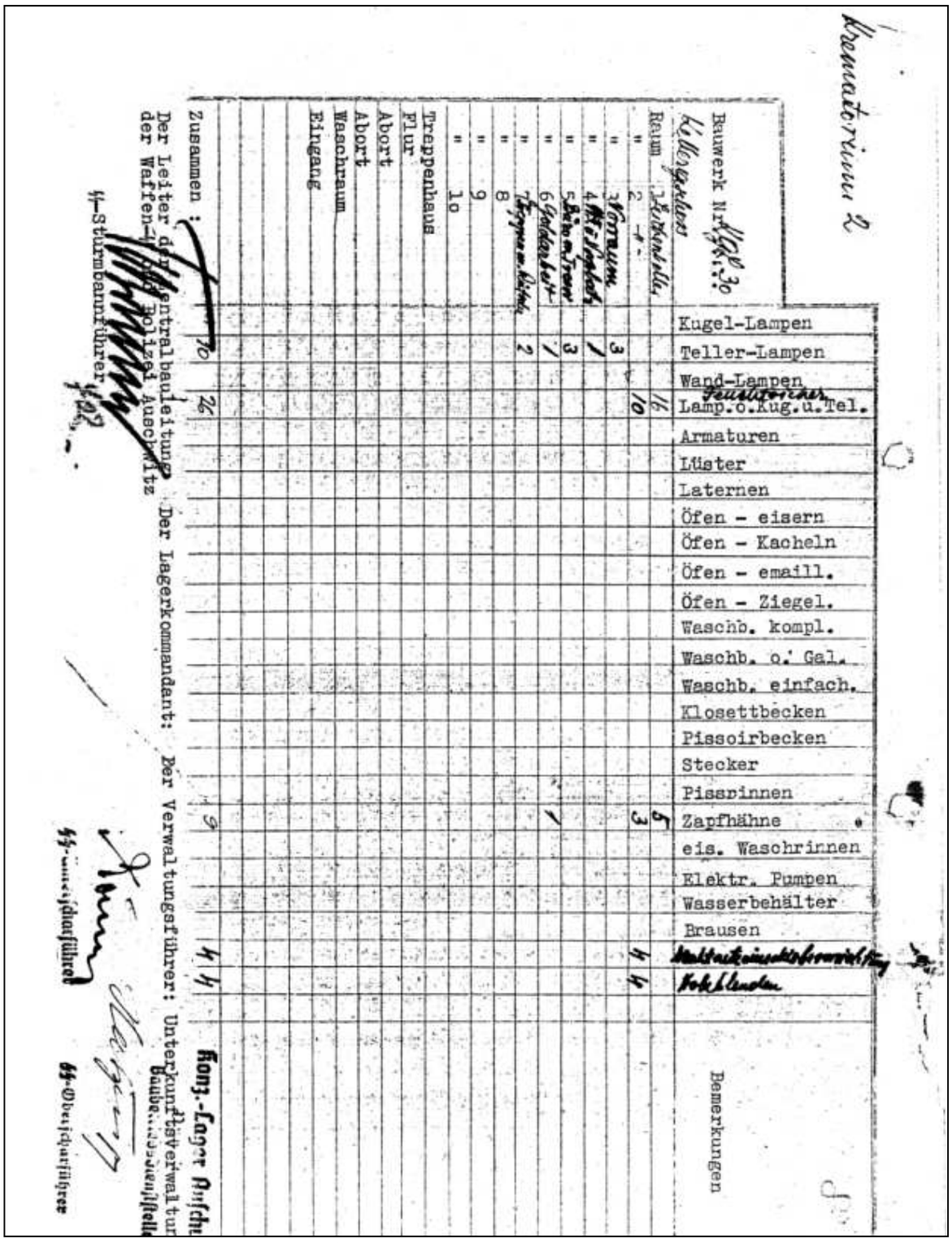
101

Betrifft: Prüfbericht des Ing. P r ü f e r .

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z O/S




***Document 7:*** *Mobile frames for hanging garments in disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide. From: Puntigam et al., p. 54.*



Krematorium II

Bauwerk Nr. 30

Kellergeschoss

| Raum | Kugel-Lampen | Teller-Lampen | Wand-Lampen | Lamp.o.Kug.u.Tel. | Armaturen | Lüster | Laternen | Öfen - eisern | Öfen - Kacheln | Öfen - emaill. | Öfen - Ziegel. | Waschb. kompl. | Waschb. o. Gal. | Waschb. einfach. | Klosettbecken | Pissoirbecken | Stecker | Pissrinnen | Zapfhähne | eis. Waschrinnen | Elektr. Pumpen | Wasserbehälter | Brausen | [illegible] | [illegible] | Bemerkungen |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| " 2 | | | | 10 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 5 | | | | | | | |
| " 3 Vorraum | 3 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 3 | | | | | | | |
| " 4 Entlausung | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| " 5 Baderaum | 3 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| " 6 Gaskammer | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| " 7 Trockenraum | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| " 8 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| " 9 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| " 10 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Treppenhaus | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Flur | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Abort | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Abort | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Waschraum | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Eingang | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Zusammen : | 10 | 26 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 9 | | | | | 4 | 4 | | |

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer

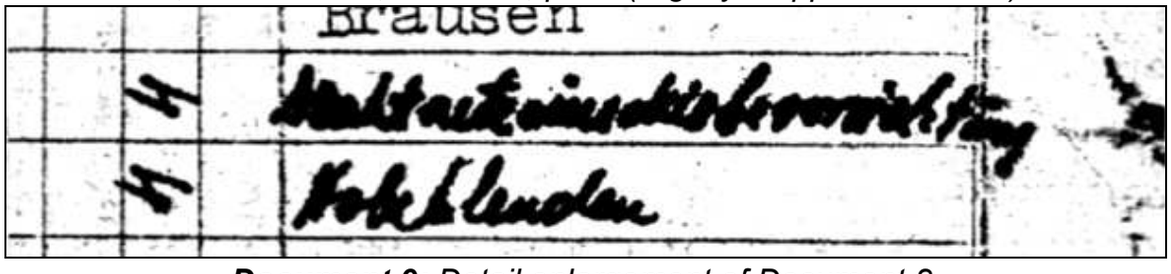
Der Lagerkommandant:

Der Verwaltungsführer: Unterkunftsverwaltung Bauabschnittsstelle

SS-Obersturmführer

Kons.-Lager Ausch

***Document 8:*** *Inventory of basement (Kellergeschoss) attached to handover document (Übergabeverhandlung) of Crematorium II at Birkenau dated March 31, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 79 (slightly cropped at bottom).*

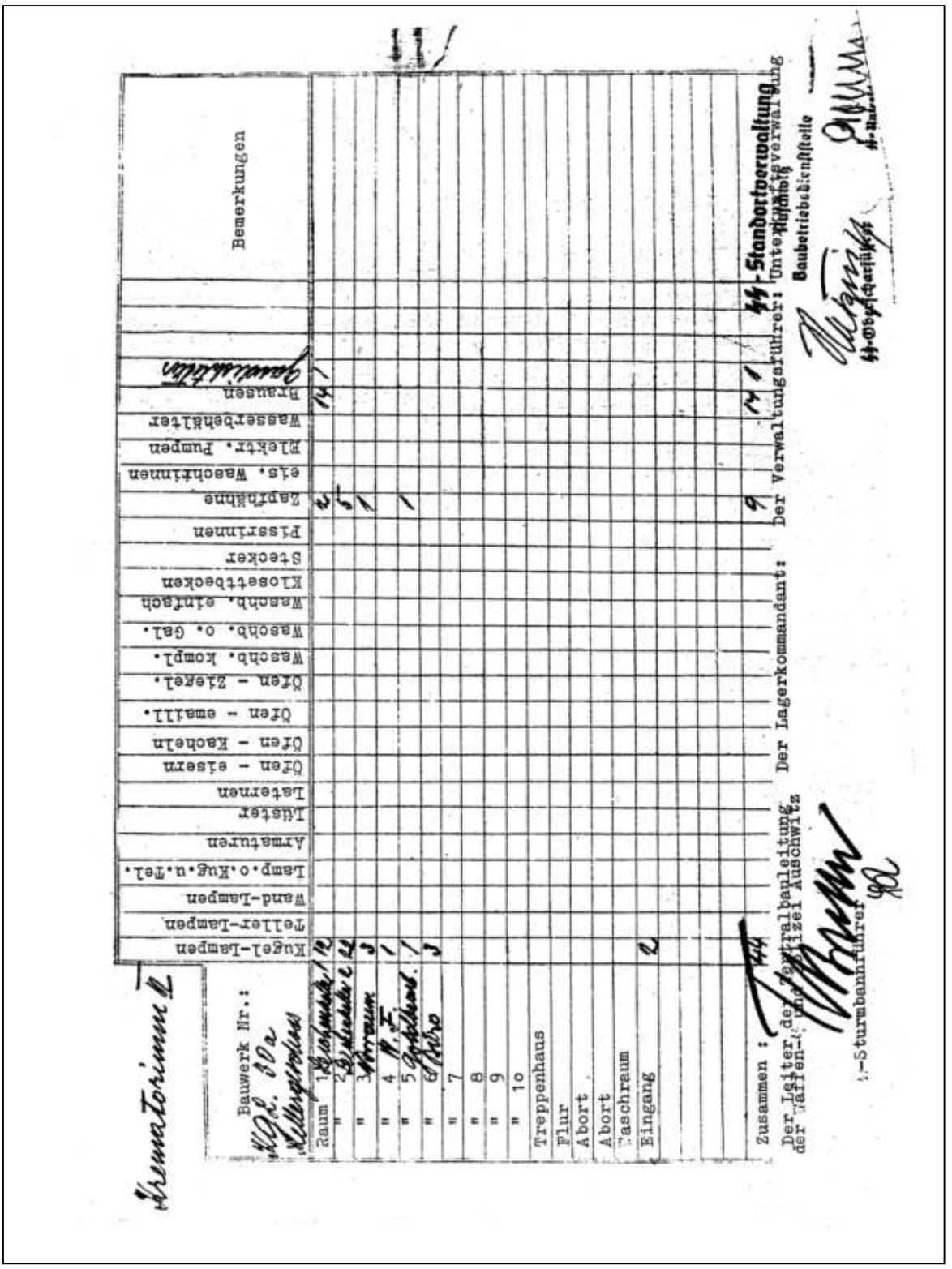


Brausen

4

4

***Document 9:*** *Detail enlargement of Document 8.*



Krematorium II

Bauwerk Nr.: 30a

Kellergeschoss

| Raum | Kugel-Lampen | Teller-Lampen | Wand-Lampen | Lamp.o.Kug.u.Tel. | Armaturen | Lüfter | Leitern | Ofen - eisern | Ofen - Kacheln | Ofen - emaill. | Ofen - Ziegel. | Wasch. kompl. | Wasch. o. Gal. | Wasch. einfach | Klosettbecken | Stecker | Pissrinnen | Zapfhähne | gels. Waschtinnen | Elektr. Pumpen | Wasserbehälter | Brausen | Bemerkungen |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 Heizraum | 12 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 2 Schleuse | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | | | | | |
| 3 Vorraum | 3 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | |
| 4 N.T. | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | |
| 5 Gaskammer | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 6 Büro | 3 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 7 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 8 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 9 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 10 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Treppenhaus | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Flur | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Abort | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Abort | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Waschraum | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Eingang | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Zusammen : | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 9 | | | | | |

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

Der Lagerkommandant:

Der Verwaltungsführer:

SS-Standortverwaltung

Unterschrift

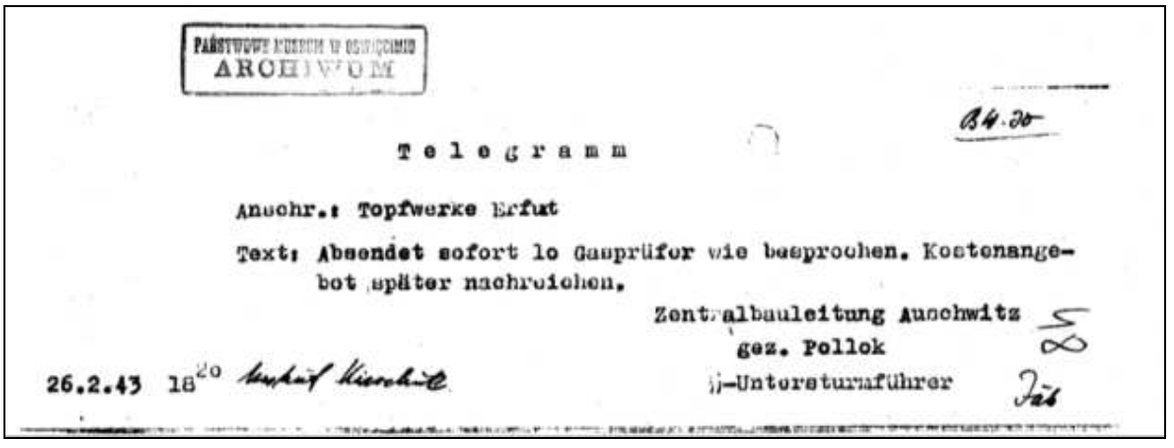
Bauleitungsverwaltung

Baubetriebsabschnittsstelle

SS-Obersturmbannführer

SS-Sturmbannführer

**Document 10:** *Inventory attached to handover document of Crematorium III of Birkenau dated June 24, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 77f.*



PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Telegramm

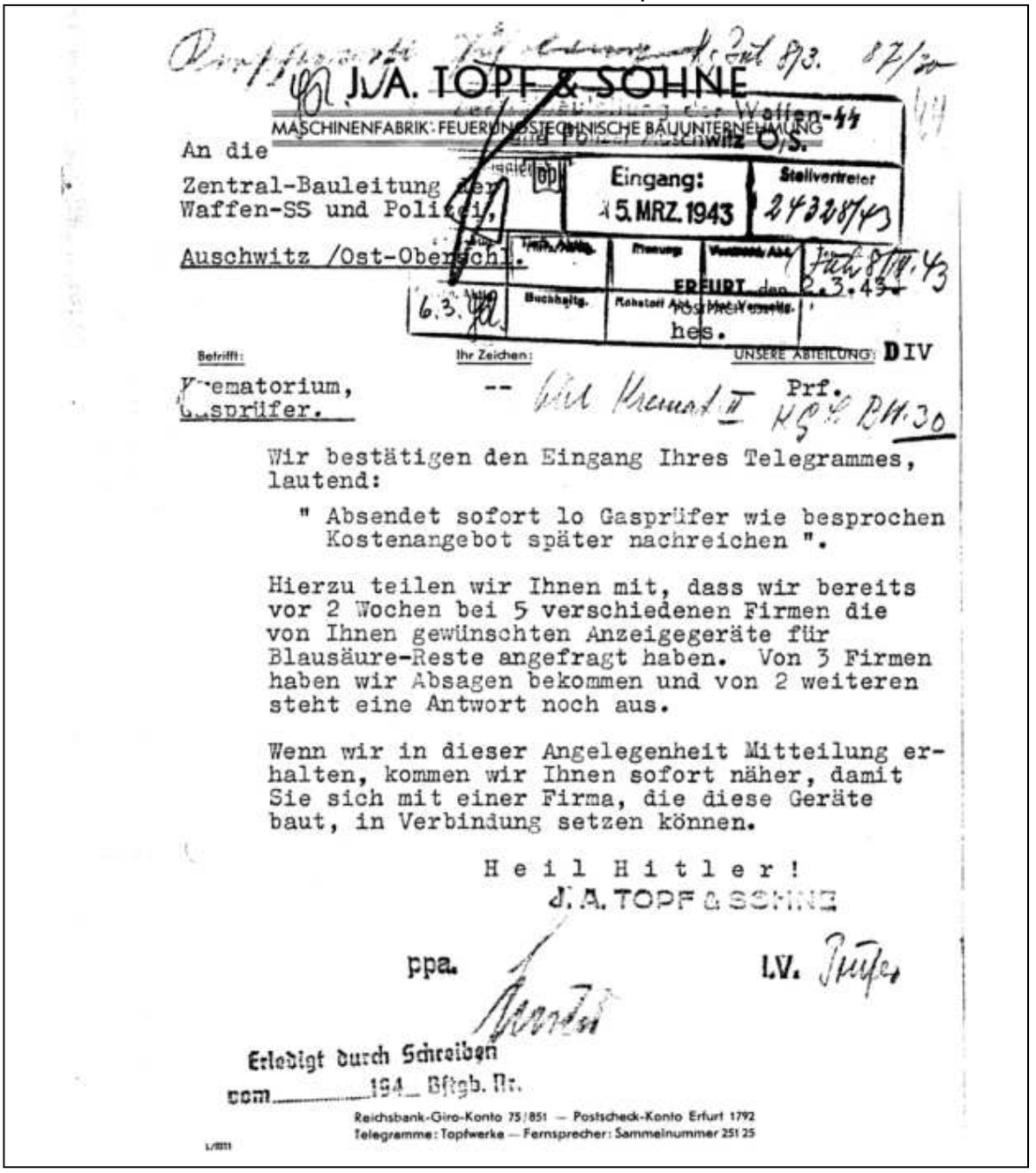
Anschr.: Topfwerke Erfut

Text: Absendet sofort lo Gasprüfer wie besprochen. Kostenangebot später nachreichen.

Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz
gez. Pollok
SS-Untersturmführer

26.2.43 18[20]

***Document 11:*** *Telegram from Zentralbauleitug to Topf dated February 26, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48.*



J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE
MASCHINENFABRIK · FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHE BAUUNTERNEHMUNG
Waffen-SS
Auschwitz O/S.

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.

Eingang: 5. MRZ. 1943
Stellvertreter
ERFURT, den 2.3.43

Betrifft: Krematorium, Gasprüfer.

Ihr Zeichen: --

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D IV

hes.

Wir bestätigen den Eingang Ihres Telegrammes, lautend:

" Absendet sofort lo Gasprüfer wie besprochen Kostenangebot später nachreichen ".

Hierzu teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass wir bereits vor 2 Wochen bei 5 verschiedenen Firmen die von Ihnen gewünschten Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste angefragt haben. Von 3 Firmen haben wir Absagen bekommen und von 2 weiteren steht eine Antwort noch aus.

Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung erhalten, kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher, damit Sie sich mit einer Firma, die diese Geräte baut, in Verbindung setzen können.

Heil Hitler!
J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE

ppa. i.V.

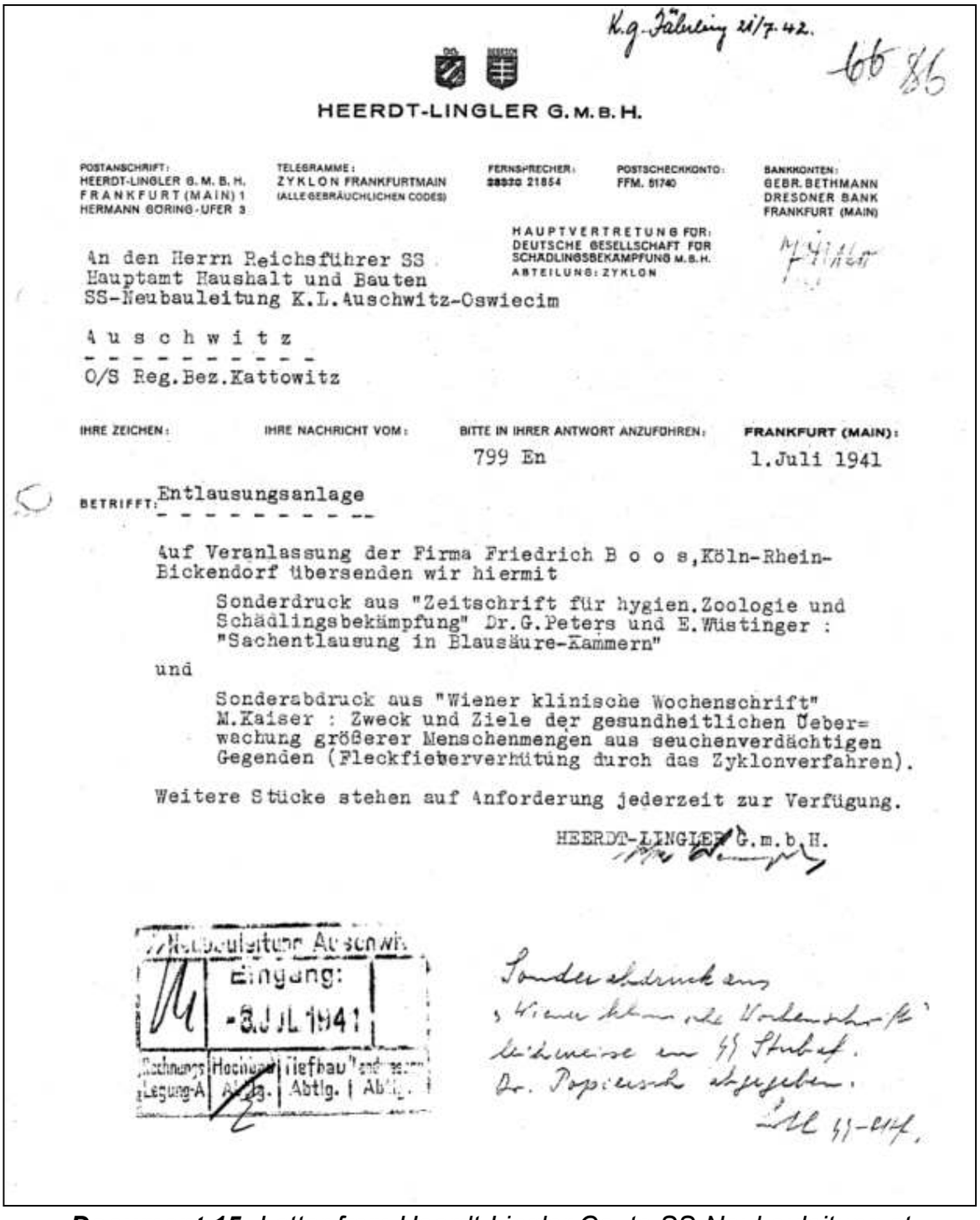
Erledigt durch Schreiben vom ____ 194_ Bftgb. Nr.

Reichsbank-Giro-Konto 75/851 — Postscheck-Konto Erfurt 1792
Telegramme: Topfwerke — Fernsprecher: Sammelnummer 251 25

***Document 12:*** *Letter from Topf to Zentralbauleitug dated March 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 44.*

***Document 13:*** *Photograph of circulation device of a disinfestation chamber using HCN gas (Zyklon B) with the Degesch-Kreislauf system at the Dachau camp. © Carlo Mattogno 1990.*

***Document 14:*** *Photograph of the ruins of Crematorium II at Birkenau, view of Morgue 2; arrow: steps originally leading up to the morgue's roof. © 1992 Carlo Mattogno.*



K.g. Fäulein 21/7.42.

66 86

HEERDT-LINGLER G.M.B.H.

POSTANSCHRIFT: HEERDT-LINGLER G. M. B. H. FRANKFURT (MAIN) 1 HERMANN GÖRING-UFER 3

TELEGRAMME: ZYKLON FRANKFURTMAIN (ALLE GEBRÄUCHLICHEN CODES)

FERNSPRECHER: 23030 21854

POSTSCHECKKONTO: FFM. 51740

BANKKONTEN: GEBR. BETHMANN DRESDNER BANK FRANKFURT (MAIN)

HAUPTVERTRETUNG FÜR: DEUTSCHE GESELLSCHAFT FÜR SCHÄDLINGSBEKÄMPFUNG M.B.H. ABTEILUNG: ZYKLON

An den Herrn Reichsführer SS
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
SS-Neubauleitung K.L.Auschwitz-Oswiecim

A u s c h w i t z
- - - - - - - - - -
O/S Reg.Bez.Kattowitz

| IHRE ZEICHEN: | IHRE NACHRICHT VOM: | BITTE IN IHRER ANTWORT ANZUFÜHREN: | FRANKFURT (MAIN): |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | 799 En | 1.Juli 1941 |

BETRIFFT: Entlausungsanlage
- - - - - - - - - -

Auf Veranlassung der Firma Friedrich B o o s,Köln-Rhein-Bickendorf übersenden wir hiermit

Sonderdruck aus "Zeitschrift für Hygien.Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung" Dr.G.Peters und E.Wüstinger : "Sachentlausung in Blausäure-Kammern"

und

Sonderabdruck aus "Wiener klinische Wochenschrift" M.Kaiser : Zweck und Ziele der gesundheitlichen Ueber-wachung größerer Menschenmengen aus seuchenverdächtigen Gegenden (Fleckfieberverhütung durch das Zyklonverfahren).

Weitere Stücke stehen auf Anforderung jederzeit zur Verfügung.

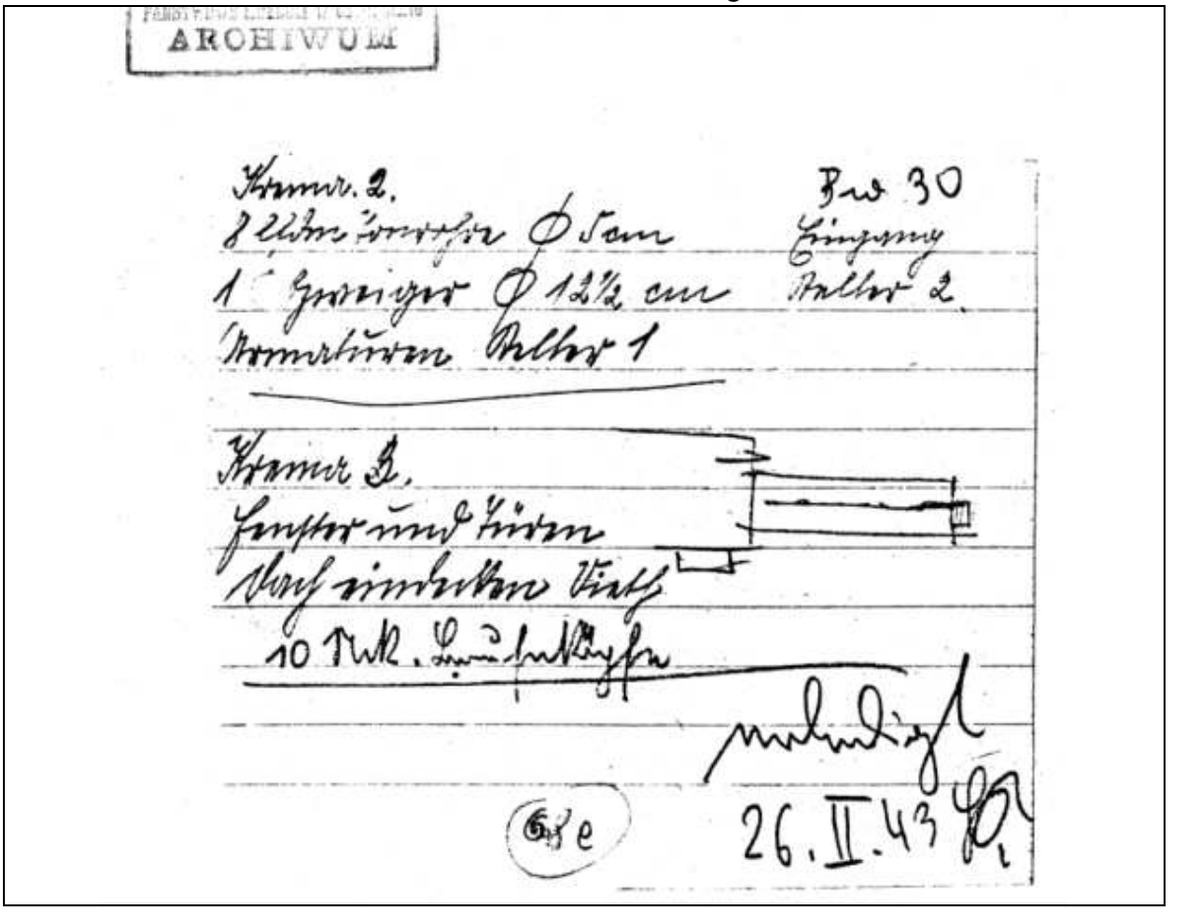
HEERDT-LINGLER G.m.b.H.

Neubauleitung Auschwitz
Eingang:
-3. JUL 1941
Rechnungs-Legung-A | Hochbau Abtlg. | Tiefbau Abtlg. | Abtlg.

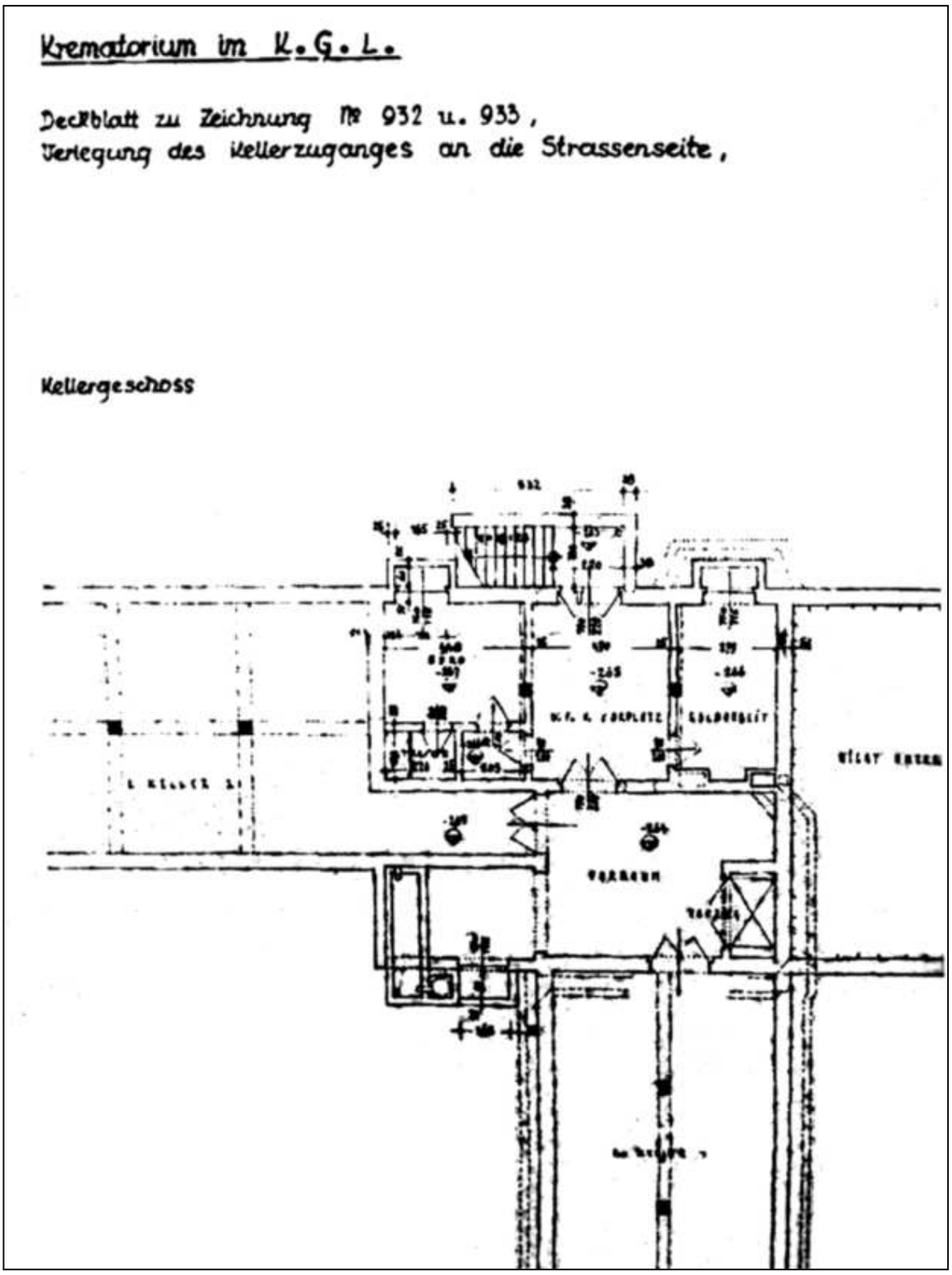
Sonderabdruck aus
„Wiener klinische Wochenschrift"
leihweise an SS Stubaf.
Dr. Popiersch abgeben.
Bll 41-42.

***Document 15:*** *Letter from Heerdt-Lingler Co. to SS-Neubauleitung at Auschwitz dated July 1, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 86*

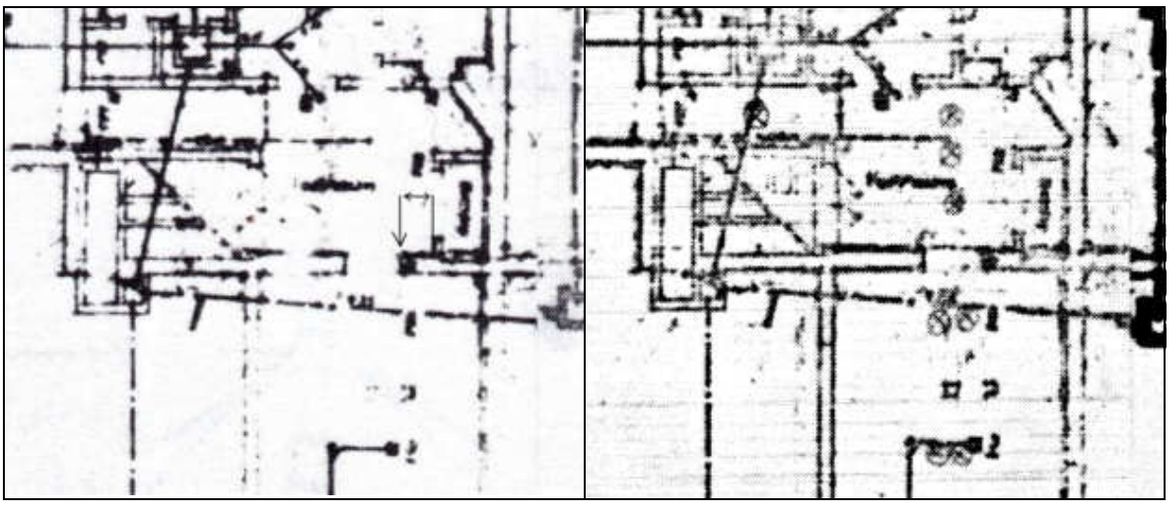
***Document 16:*** *Water run-off in floor of gas disinfestation chamber in BW 5a at Birkenau. © Carlo Mattogno.*



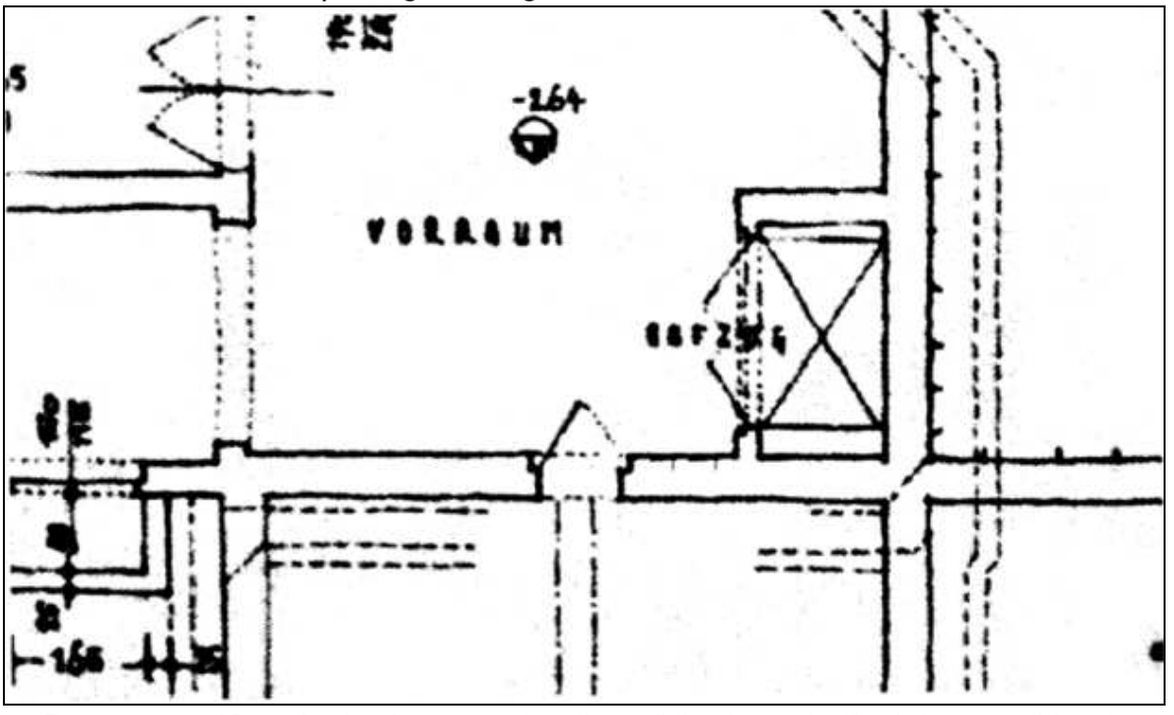

***Document 17:*** *Handwritten note of Zentralbauleitung dated February 26, 1943, concerning new access to Morgue 2. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 68e.*



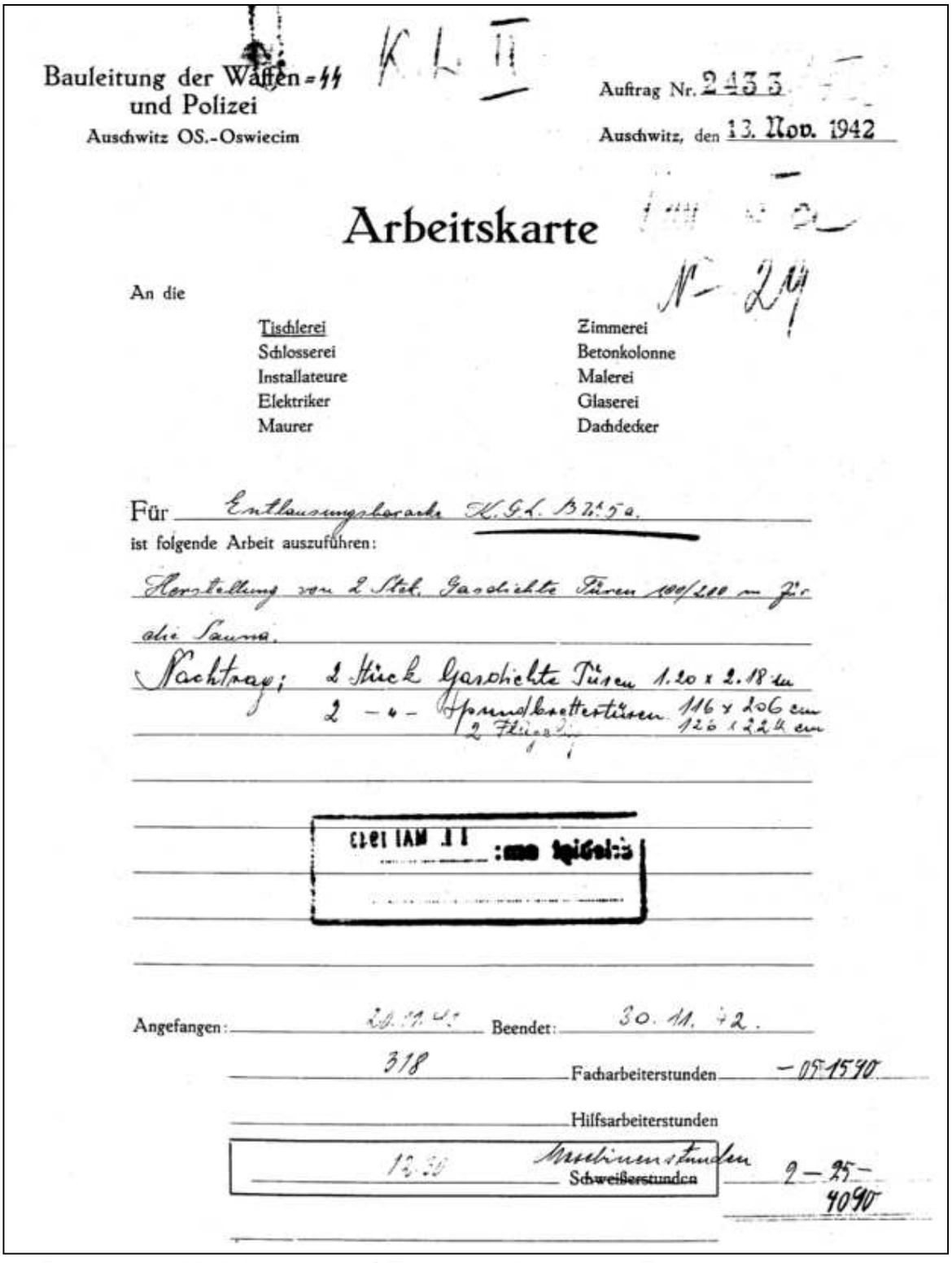

***Document 18:*** *Plan 2003 of Crematorium II of Birkenau dated December 19, 1942. "Deckblatt zu n° 932 u. 933, Verlegung des Kellerzuganges an die Strassenseite." ("Cover sheet for Blueprints No. 932f. on moving basement access to the side of the road") Basement. From: Pressac 1989, pp. 63-64.*



***Document 19a & b:*** *Final Blueprint 2197 of Crematorium II of Birkenau dated March 19, 1943; low quality of Pressac's reproduction (1989, pp. 311f.). Arrows (added by author): The wall has been extended by some 30-40 cm, probably in order to move the door of Morgue 1 away from the elevator door. The door opening to Morgue 1 itself is some 170 cm wide.*




***Document 19 c:*** *Author's reconstruction of the hypothetical door position to Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, if the door width had been adjusted to some 100 cm to accommodate the "gas-tight" door of 100 cm width; based on Blueprint 2003 of December 19, 1942 (Pressac 1989, p. 302).*



Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

K. L. II

Auftrag Nr. 2433

Auschwitz, den 13. Nov. 1942

# Arbeitskarte

N- 219

An die

| | |
|---|---|
| Tischlerei | Zimmerei |
| Schlosserei | Betonkolonne |
| Installateure | Malerei |
| Elektriker | Glaserei |
| Maurer | Dachdecker |

Für Entlausungsbaracke K.G.L. BW. 5a.

ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:

Herstellung von 2 Stck. Gasdichte Türen 100/200 cm für die Sauna.

Nachtrag: 2 Stück Gasdichte Türen 1.20 x 2.18 m
2 - 4 - Spannschrottertüren 116 x 206 cm
2 Flügel 126 x 224 cm

Angefangen: 20.11.42 Beendet: 30.11.42.

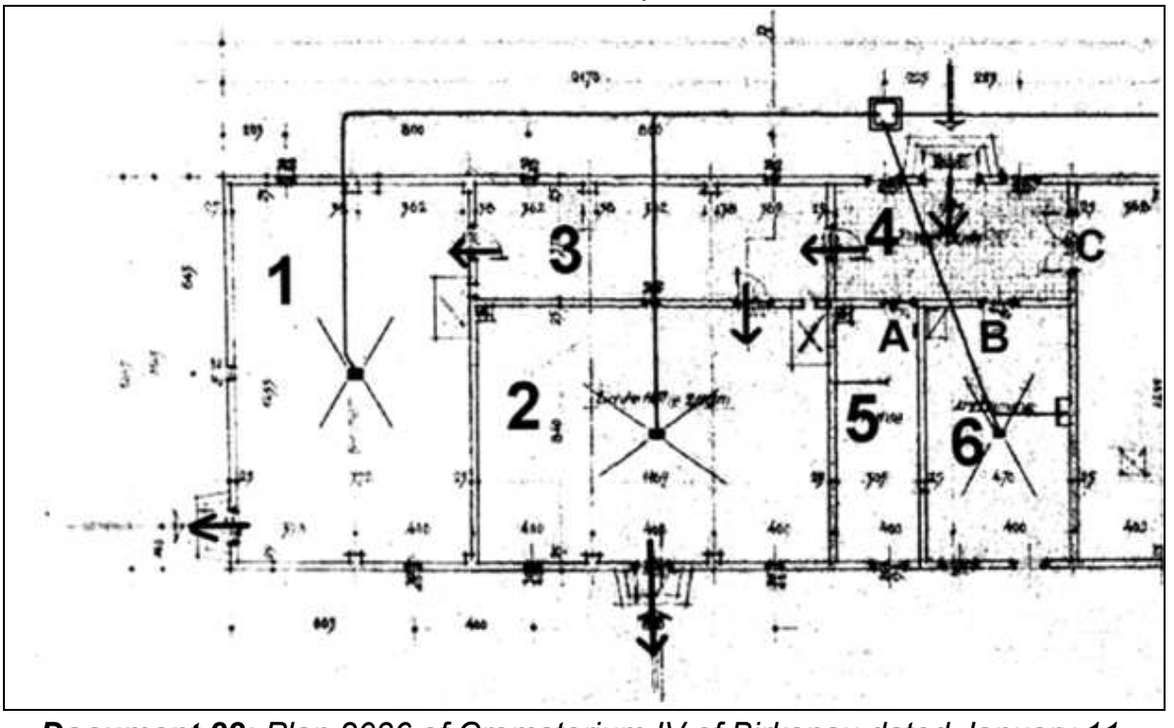
318 Facharbeiterstunden -05.1530

Hilfsarbeiterstunden

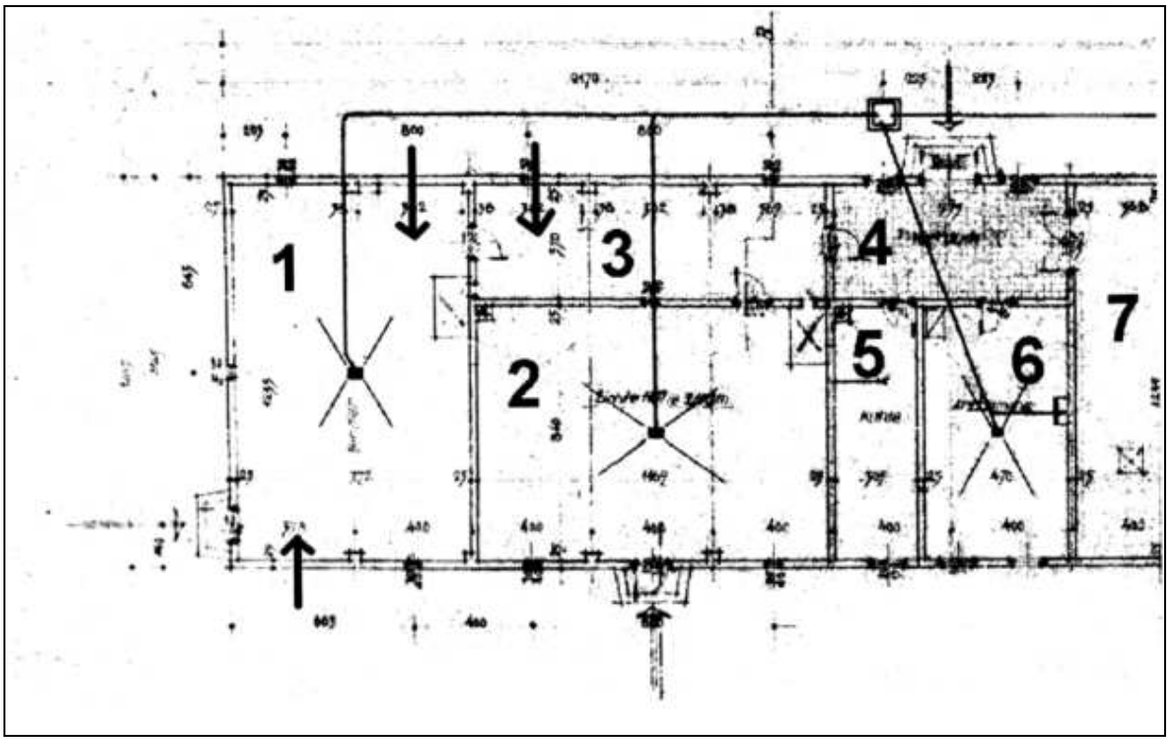
12.30 Maschinenstunden
Schweißerstunden 2-25-
4090

***Document 20:*** *Worksheet of Tischlerei (joinery) at Zentralbauleitung dated November 13, 1942, for the "Entlausungsbaracke KGL BW 5a." RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 70.*

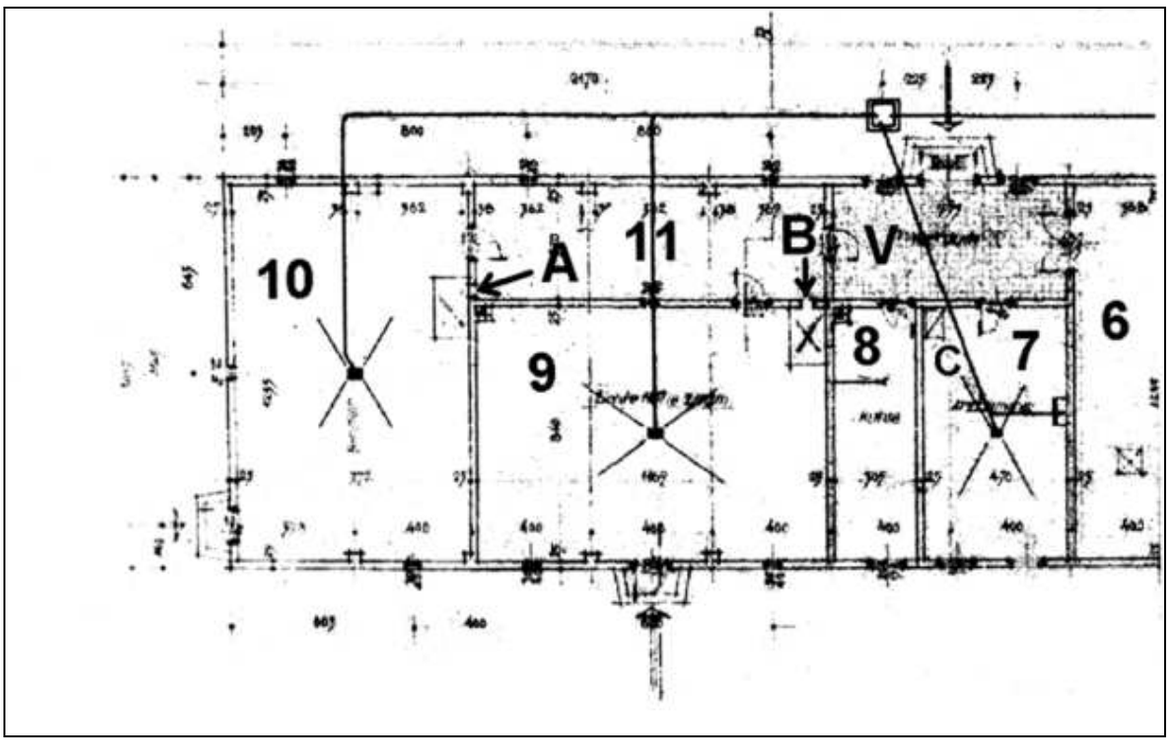
***Document 21:*** *Gas-tight shutter from Crematorium IV or V of Birkenau. From: Pressac 1989, p. 428.*



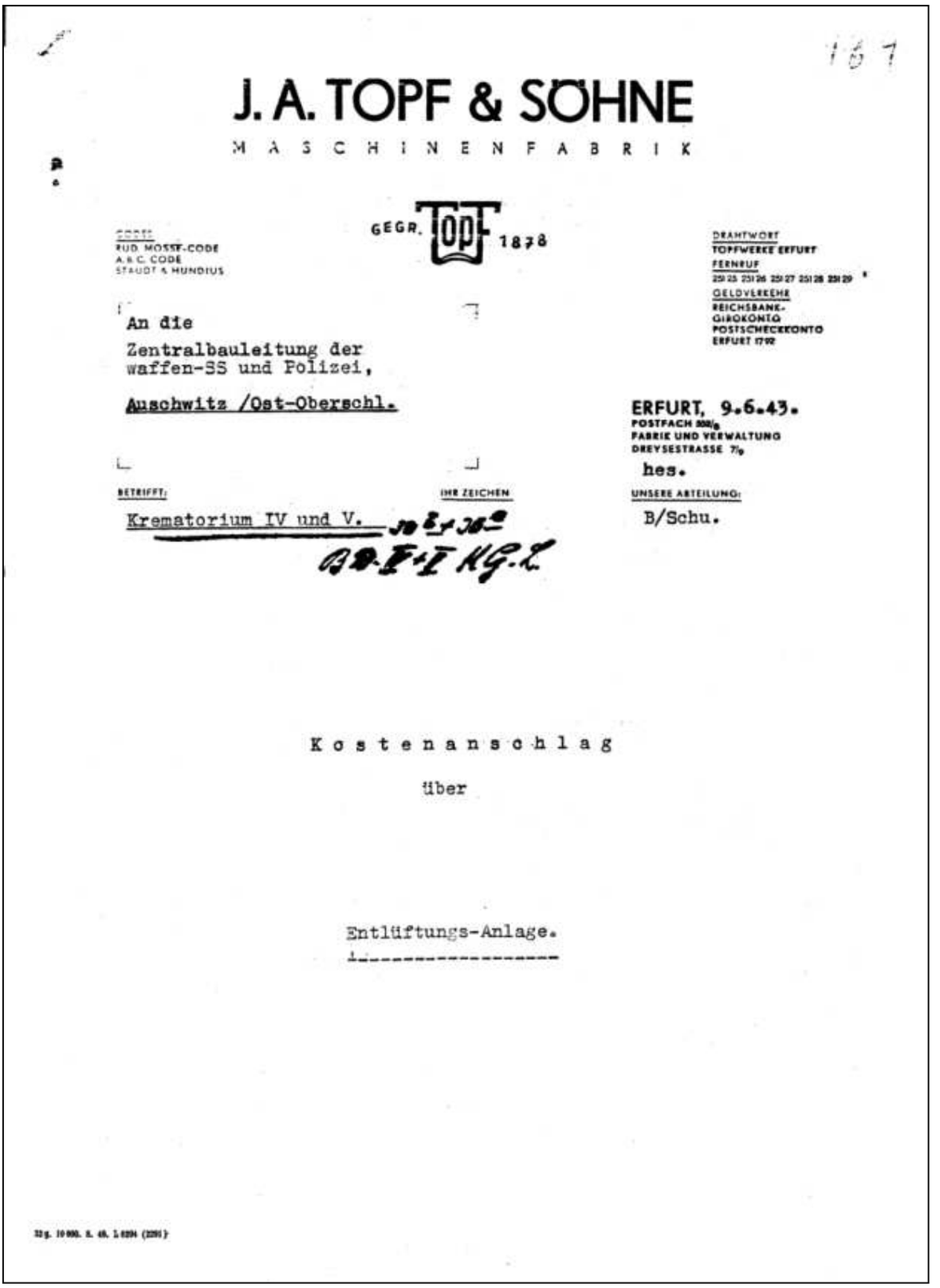

***Document 22:*** *Plan 2036 of Crematorium IV of Birkenau dated January 11, 1943. From: Pressac 1989, p. 399. Western portion. The arrows show the direction of natural ventilation in case of winds from the north.*




***Document 23:*** *Plan 2036 of Crematorium IV of Birkenau dated January 11, 1943. From: Pressac 1989, p. 399. Western portion. The arrows show the doors claimed to have been placed into the alleged homicidal gas chambers in order to obtain a more-effective natural ventilation.*




***Document 24:*** *Ditto. Openings for linking of stoves between rooms 9-11 ("A") and 10-11 ("B").*



J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK

GEGR. TOPF 1878

RUD. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS

DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-GIROKONTO
POSTSCHECKKONTO
ERFURT 1792

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
waffen-SS und Polizei,

Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.

ERFURT, 9.6.43.
POSTFACH
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE

hes.

BETRIFFT: Krematorium IV und V.

IHR ZEICHEN

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: B/Schu.

K o s t e n a n s c h l a g

über

Entlüftungs-Anlage.

**Document 25:** *Topf "Kostenanschlag über Entlüftungs-Anlage" (cost estimate for de-aeration system) for Crematoria IV and V of Birkenau dated June 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 222-223.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 9.6.43.

für Auschwitz.

| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 2 | Gebläse Nr. 45o, zur Förderung von stündlich je 8 ooo m³ Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 4o mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 925/Min. und einem Kraftbedarf, an der Welle gemessen, von 2,9 PS. Zumjedem Gebläse gehören: das schmiedeeiserne Gehäuse, das Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellenstumpf aufgebaut wird, und ein Motorbock. | | |
| | 2 | Drehstrom-Motoren für 38o Volt, 5o Perioden, mit Doppelnutanker, in spritzwassergeschützter Ausführung, für eine Leistung von je ca. 3,5 PS bei n = 925/Min., mit freiem Wellenende. | | |
| | 2 | Motorschutzschalter, gussgekapselt, mit eingebauter thermischer Überstrom-Auslösung. | | |
| | 2 | Sterndreieckschalter, gussgekapselt. | | |
| | 2 | schmiedeeiserne Konsolen für die erhöhte Aufstellung der Gebläse. | | |
| | 2 | Saugrohrleitungen mit Absaugestutzen und eingebauten Drehklappen und angebautem Übergangsstutzen. | | |
| | 2 | Druckrohrleitungen mit aufgebauter Wetterhaube und Übergangsstutzen. | | |
| | | Gesamtpreis: | RM | 2 51o. -- |

Der Preis gilt ab Werk Erfurt, ausschließlich Verpackung.
Die Montage erfolgt im Z e i t l o h n zu den Ihnen bekannten Sätzen.

Fachtechnisch richtig!
Anschr. v. 26.6.43.
Fabrikation Z A.

Lief.Bed.A. 6o.1.42. 5 ooo. L/o211.

- 3 -

08. 9. 40. 10000. L 0804 (3928)

***Document 25:*** *continued*

22.

25.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz - O/S

Auschwitz, den 19. März 1943

## Übergabeverhandlung.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz:
Vertreten durch:

Das von der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz errichtete ~~- instandgesetzte - ungebaute~~ - Bauwerk Nr. K.G.L.-3o b-Krematorium 4 wurde heute an die Kommandantur (Unterkunftsverwaltung) des K.L. Auschwitz übergeben.

Beschreibung : siehe Rückseite

Umstehend aufgeführte Räume und die in der Anlage 1 gesondert aufgeführten Einrichtungsgegenstände sind ordnungsgemäß von der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz übergeben und von der Kommandantur (Unterkunftsverwaltung) des K.L. Auschwitz übernommen worden.

Die Unterkunftsverwaltung hat nachfolgende Wünsche geäußert:

Diese Arbeiten werden auf dem schnellsten Wege fertiggestellt.

Übergabeverhandlungen geschlossen und gefertigt:

Auschwitz, den 22. März 1943

Der Übergebende: Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/O.

Der Übernehmende: Kommandantur K.-L. Auschwitz O/S

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
Baubetriebsdienststelle

SS-Unterscharführer

SS-Oberscharführer

Anlagen: 1 Verzeichnis der Einrichtungsgegenstände
1 Satz Baupläne (Maßstab ~~1:200~~ 1:1oo)
~~1 Verzeichnis über sämtliche am Bau eingesetzten Firmen mit Angaben der Haft- und Garantiezeiten.~~
1 Bestätigung über Schornsteinabnahme

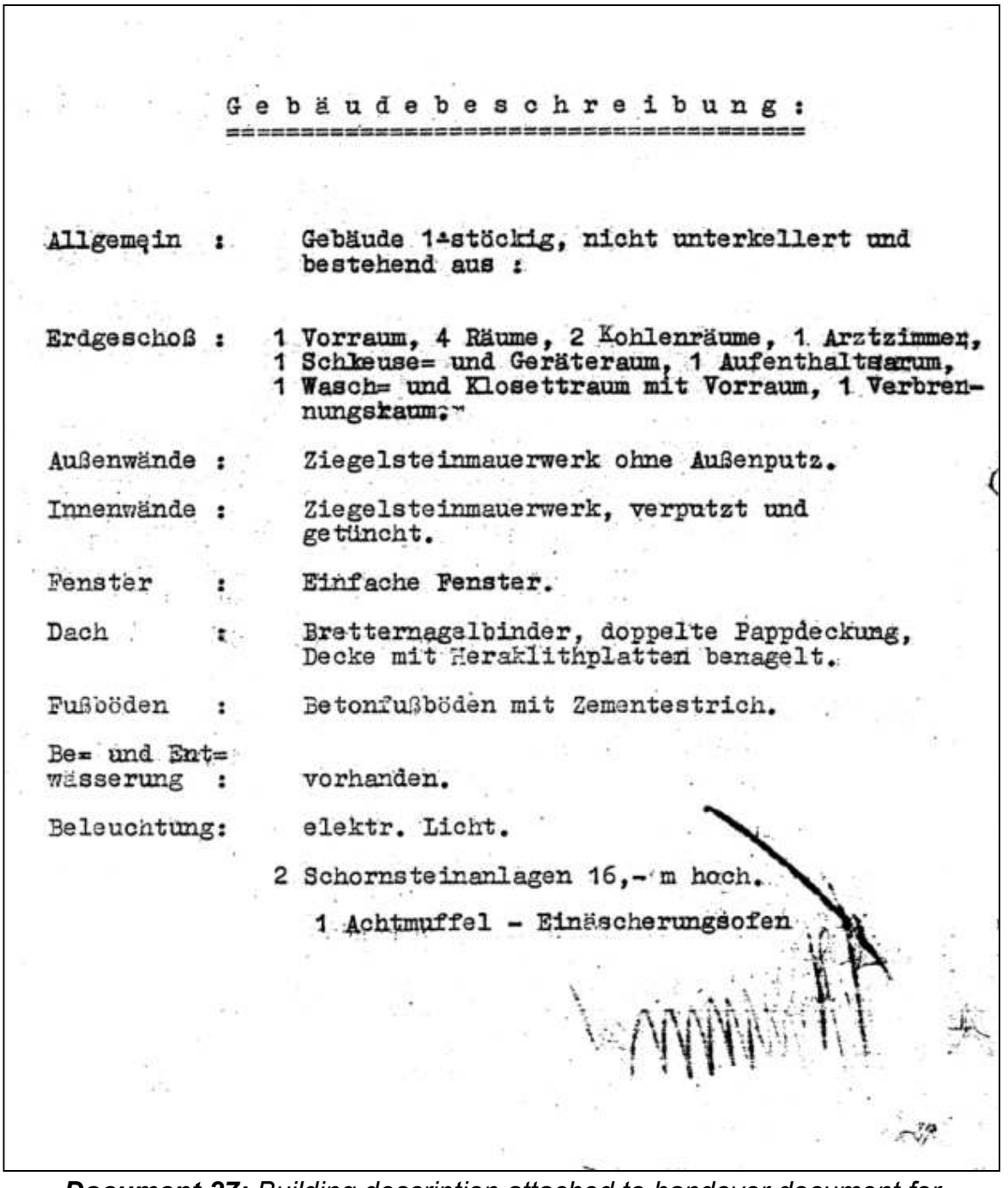
Bei Ausführung der Arbeiten in Eigenregie mit Häftlingen kommt eine Haft - und Garantiezeit nicht zur Anwendung.

Die Arbeiten wurden teils von Firmen und zwar: wenden

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Fa. | Industrie-Bau-A.G., Bielitz-O/S., Elisabethstr. 21 | Maurer- u. Betonarb. |
| " | W. Riedel & Sohn, Bielitz-O/S., Brückenstraße 1 | |
| " | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, Dreysestraße 7/9 | Ofenbau |
| " | Josef Kluge, Alt-Gleiwitz | |
| " | Robert Koehler, Myslowitz-O/S. | Schornsteinbau |

und teils in Eigenregie ausgeführt.

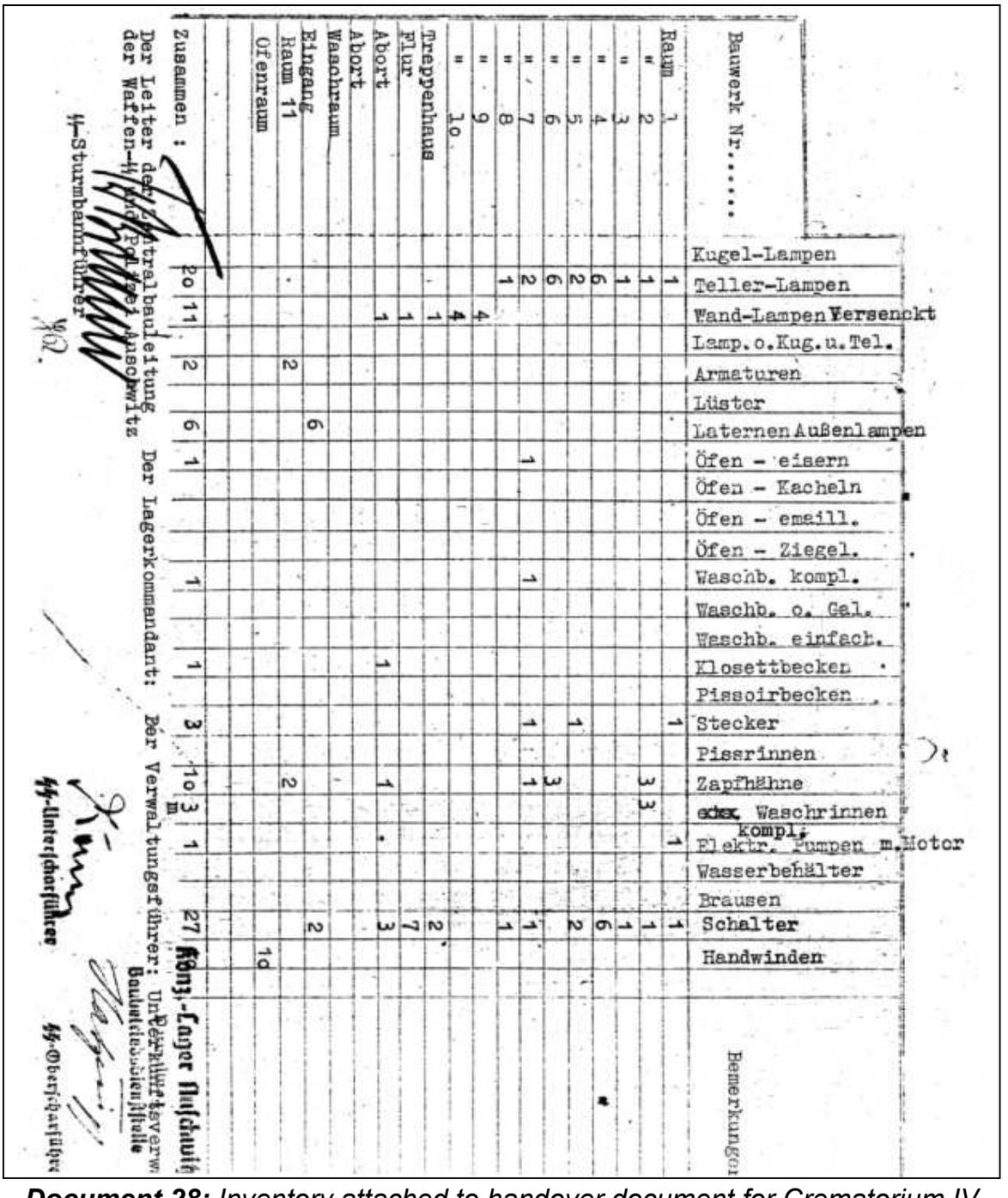
***Document 26:*** *Handover document for Crematorium IV of Birkenau dated March 19, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 25.*



Gebäudebeschreibung:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Allgemein | : | Gebäude 1-stöckig, nicht unterkellert und bestehend aus : |
| Erdgeschoß | : | 1 Vorraum, 4 Räume, 2 Kohlenräume, 1 Arztzimmer, 1 Schleuse- und Geräteraum, 1 Aufenthaltsraum, 1 Wasch- und Klosettraum mit Vorraum, 1 Verbrennungsraum. |
| Außenwände | : | Ziegelsteinmauerwerk ohne Außenputz. |
| Innenwände | : | Ziegelsteinmauerwerk, verputzt und getüncht. |
| Fenster | : | Einfache Fenster. |
| Dach | : | Bretternagelbinder, doppelte Pappdeckung, Decke mit Heraklithplatten benagelt. |
| Fußböden | : | Betonfußböden mit Zementestrich. |
| Be- und Entwässerung | : | vorhanden. |
| Beleuchtung: | | elektr. Licht. |
| | | 2 Schornsteinanlagen 16,- m hoch. |
| | | 1 Achtmuffel - Einäscherungsofen |

***Document 27:*** *Building description attached to handover document for Crematorium IV of Birkenau dated March 19, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 26.*



Bauwerk Nr.....

| Raum | Kugel-Lampen | Teller-Lampen | Wand-Lampen | Lamp.o.Kug.u.Tel. | Armaturen | Lüster | Laternen Außenlampen | Öfen - eisern | Öfen - Kacheln | Öfen - emaill. | Öfen - Ziegel. | Waschb. kompl. | Waschb. o. Gal. | Weschb. einfach. | Klosettbecken | Pissoirbecken | Stecker | Pissrinnen | Zapfhähne | Waschrinnen | Elektr. Pumpen m. Motor | Wasserbehälter | Brausen | Schalter | Handwinden | Bemerkungen |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | |
| " 2 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 3 | 3 | | | | 1 | | |
| " 3 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | |
| " 4 | | 6 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 6 | | |
| " 5 | | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | 2 | | |
| " 6 | | 6 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 3 | | | | | | | |
| " 7 | | 2 | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | |
| " 8 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | |
| " 9 | 4 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| " 10 | 4 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Treppenhaus | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Flur | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Abort | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | 3 | | |
| Waschraum | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Eingang | | | | | | 6 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | | |
| Raum 11 | | | | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | | | | | | | |
| Ofenraum | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1d | |
| Zusammen : | 20 | 11 | | 2 | | 6 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 3 | | 7 | | | | | 27 | | |

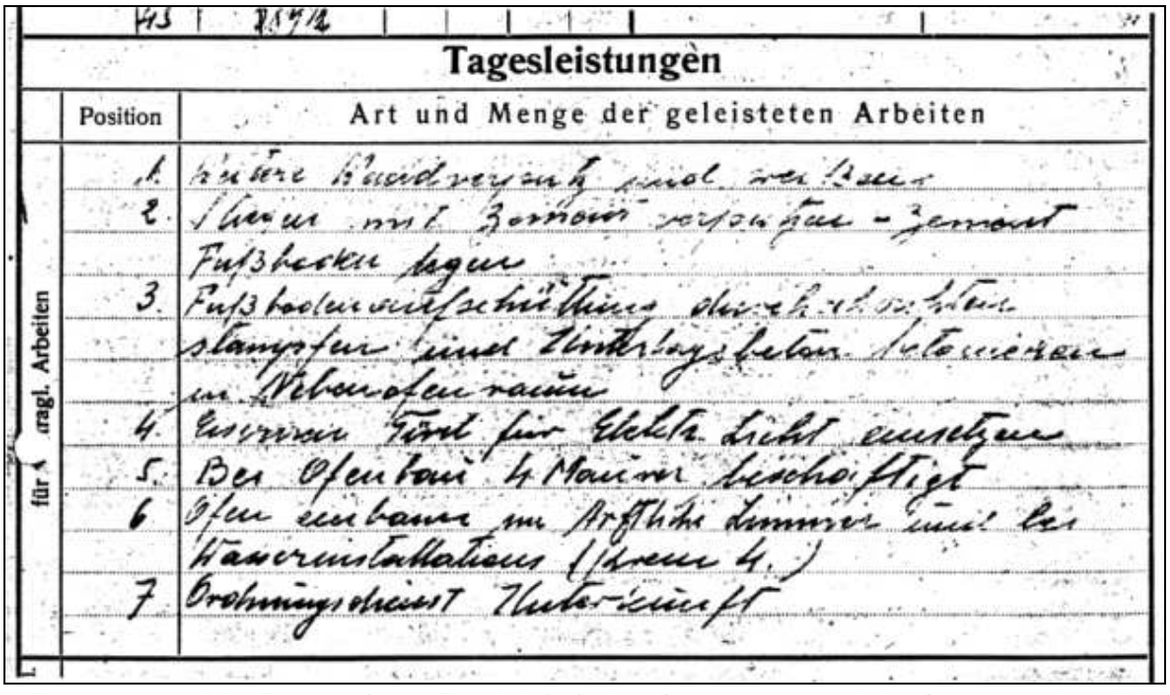
Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz
SS-Sturmbannführer

Der Lagerkommandant:
SS-Untersturmführer

Der Verwaltungsführer: Unterschrift
Bauleitungsführer

SS-Obersturmführer

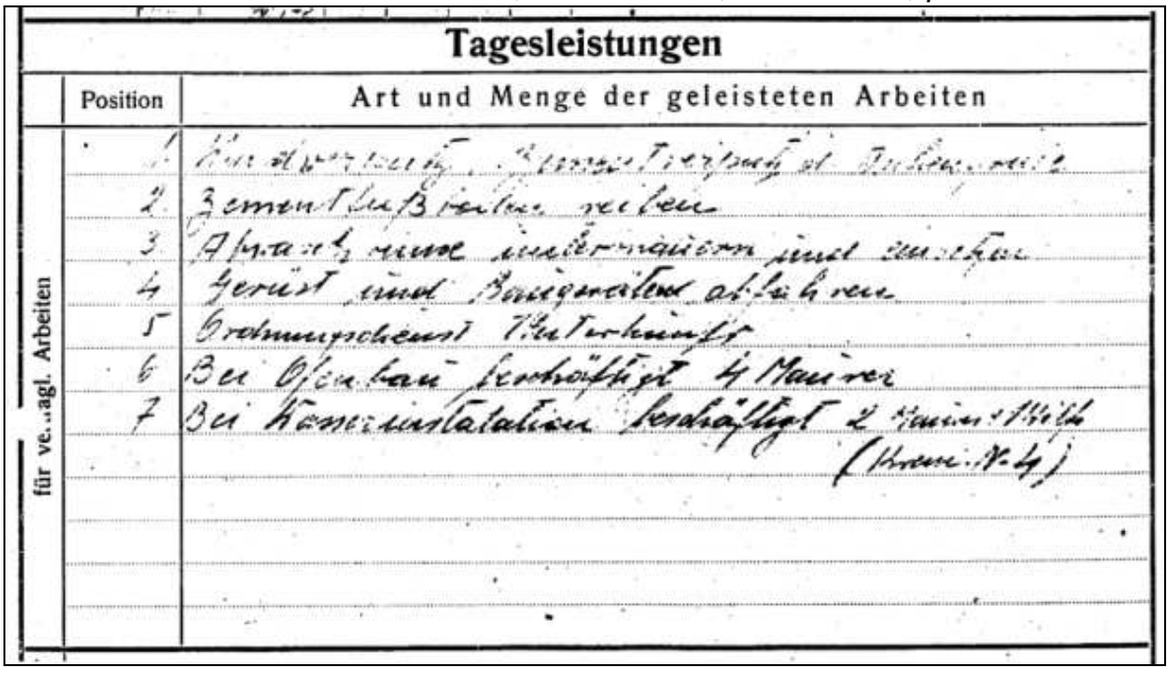
***Document 28:*** *Inventory attached to handover document for Crematorium IV of Birkenau dated March 19, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 26a.*



**Tagesleistungen**

| | Position | Art und Menge der geleisteten Arbeiten |
|---|---|---|
| für [illegible]ragl. Arbeiten | 1. | [illegible] |
| | 2. | [illegible] |
| | 3. | [illegible] |
| | 4. | [illegible] |
| | 5. | Bei Ofenbau 4 Maurer beschäftigt |
| | 6 | [illegible] |
| | 7 | [illegible] |

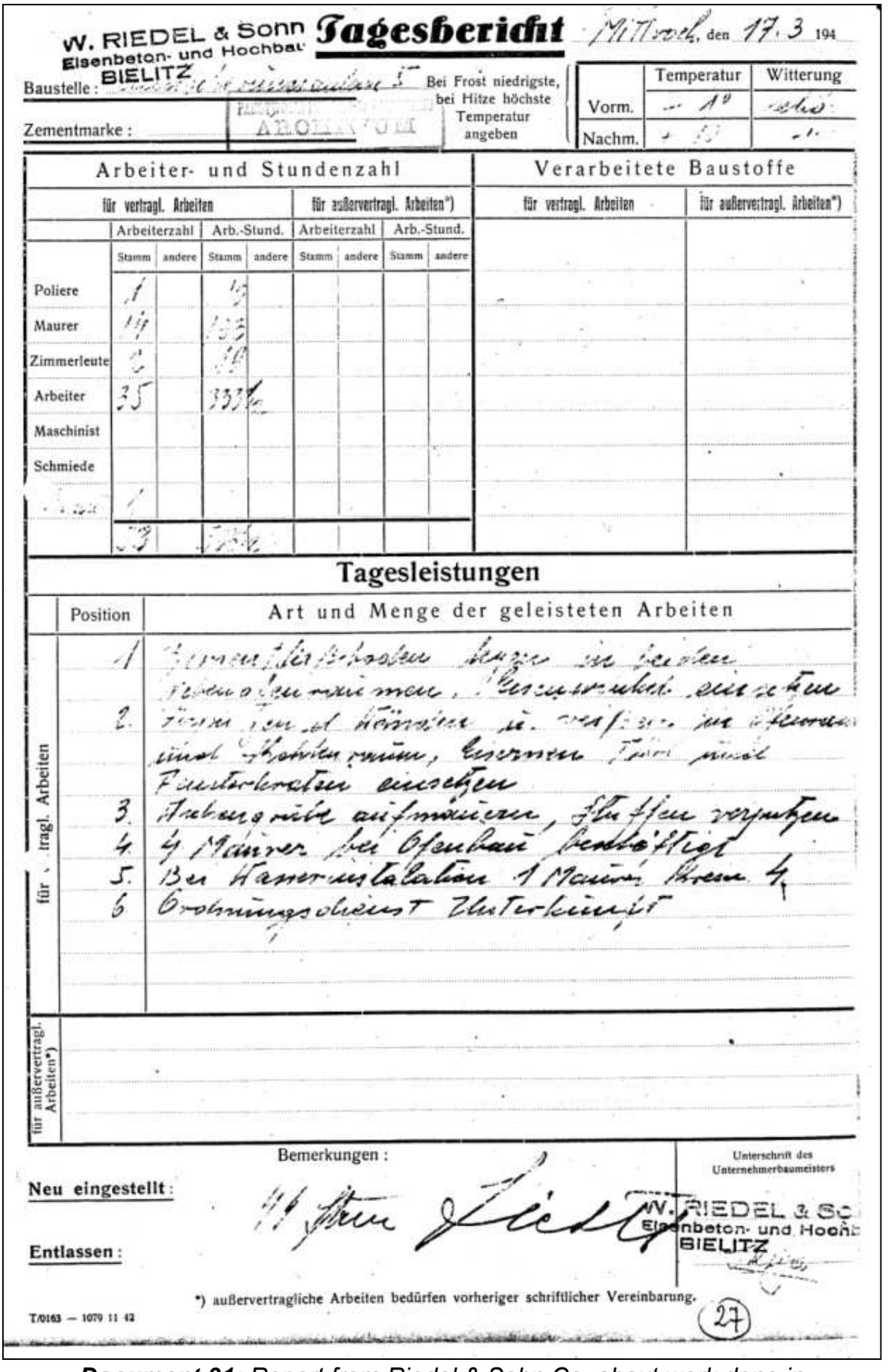
***Document 29:*** *Report from Riedel & Sohn Co. about work in Crematorium IV of Birkenau on March 16, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 29.*



**Tagesleistungen**

| | Position | Art und Menge der geleisteten Arbeiten |
|---|---|---|
| für ve..agl. Arbeiten | 1. | [illegible] |
| | 2. | [illegible] |
| | 3. | [illegible] |
| | 4 | [illegible] |
| | 5 | [illegible] |
| | 6 | Bei Ofenbau beschäftigt 4 Maurer |
| | 7 | [illegible] |

***Document 30:*** *Report from Riedel & Sohn Co. about work done in Crematorium IV of Birkenau on March 18, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 25.*



W. RIEDEL & Sohn
Eisenbeton- und Hochbau
BIELITZ

**Tagesbericht** Mittwoch, den 17. 3 194

Baustelle: [illegible]

Zementmarke: [illegible] ARDAGH

Bei Frost niedrigste, bei Hitze höchste Temperatur angeben

| | Temperatur | Witterung |
|---|---|---|
| Vorm. | - 1° | [illegible] |
| Nachm. | + [illegible] | - [illegible] |

**Arbeiter- und Stundenzahl**

| | für vertragl. Arbeiten | | | | für außervertragl. Arbeiten*) | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Arbeiterzahl | | Arb.-Stund. | | Arbeiterzahl | | Arb.-Stund. | |
| | Stamm | andere | Stamm | andere | Stamm | andere | Stamm | andere |
| Poliere | 1 | | 10 | | | | | |
| Maurer | 14 | | 112 | | | | | |
| Zimmerleute | 2 | | 16 | | | | | |
| Arbeiter | 35 | | 333½ | | | | | |
| Maschinist | | | | | | | | |
| Schmiede | | | | | | | | |
| [illegible] | 1 | | | | | | | |
| | 53 | | 471½ | | | | | |

**Verarbeitete Baustoffe**

| für vertragl. Arbeiten | für außervertragl. Arbeiten*) |
|---|---|
| | |

**Tagesleistungen**

| | Position | Art und Menge der geleisteten Arbeiten |
|---|---|---|
| für vertragl. Arbeiten | 1 | Fenster [illegible] Tore [illegible] |
| | 2. | Türen [illegible] [illegible] |
| | | einsetzen |
| | 3. | Anbaugerüst aufmauern, Stützen versetzen |
| | 4 | 4 Maurer bei Ofenbau beschäftigt |
| | 5. | Bei Kamerainstallation 1 Maurer Hilfe 4 |
| | 6 | Ordnungsdienst Zusammenputz |
| für außervertragl. Arbeiten*) | | |

Bemerkungen:

Neu eingestellt:

Entlassen:

Unterschrift des Unternehmerbaumeisters

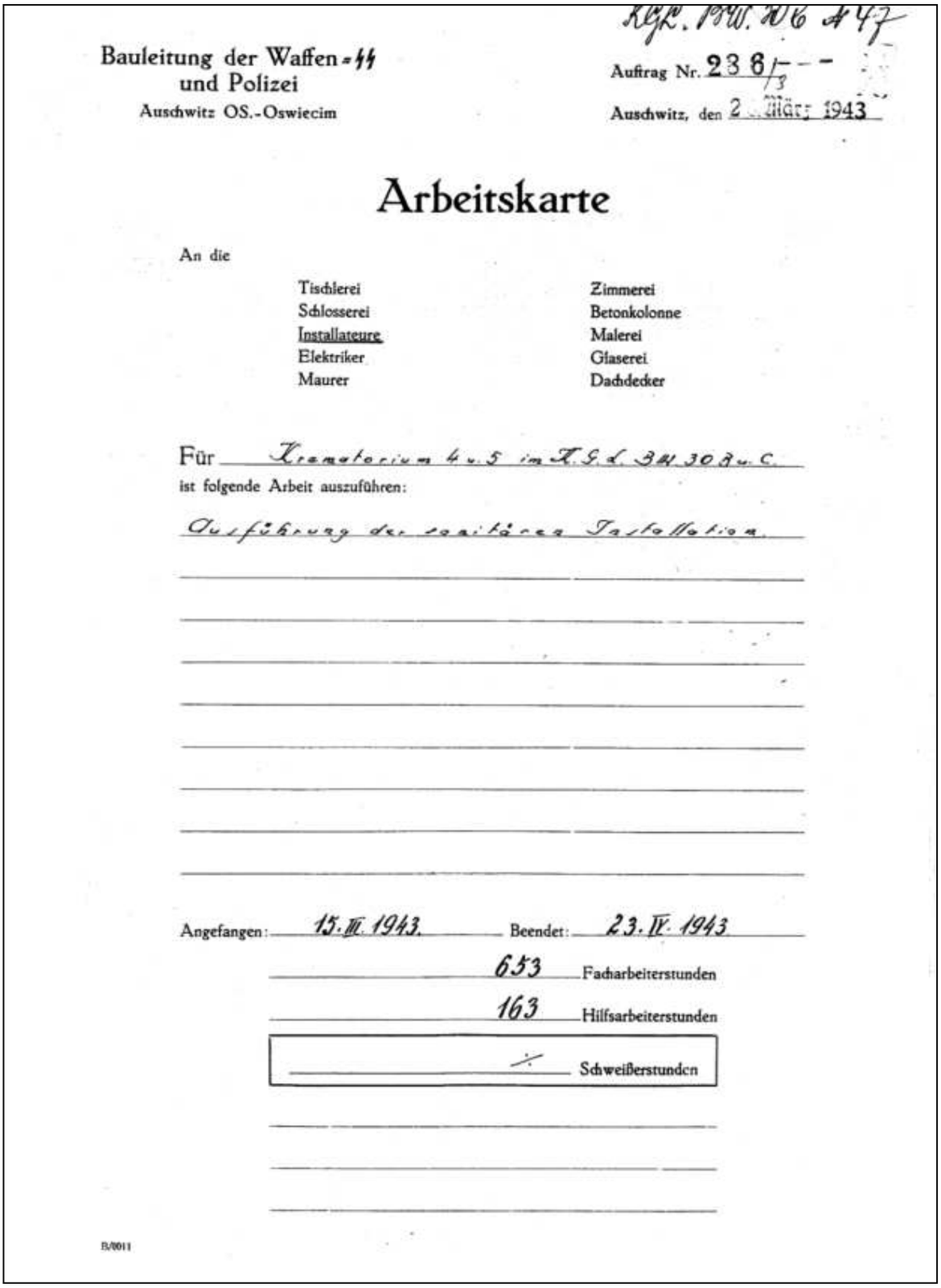
W. RIEDEL & So
Eisenbeton- und Hochb
BIELITZ

*) außervertragliche Arbeiten bedürfen vorheriger schriftlicher Vereinbarung.

T/0163 — 1079 11 42

(27)

***Document 31:*** *Report from Riedel & Sohn Co. about work done in Crematorium IV of Birkenau on March 17, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 27.*



RGR. BW. 286 447

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 286/3 - -

Auschwitz, den 2. März 1943

# Arbeitskarte

An die

| | |
|---|---|
| Tischlerei | Zimmerei |
| Schlosserei | Betonkolonne |
| Installateure | Malerei |
| Elektriker | Glaserei |
| Maurer | Dachdecker |

Für Krematorium 4 u. 5 im K.G.L. BW 30 a u. c.
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:

Ausführung der sanitären Installation.

Angefangen: 15. III. 1943. Beendet: 23. IV. 1943.

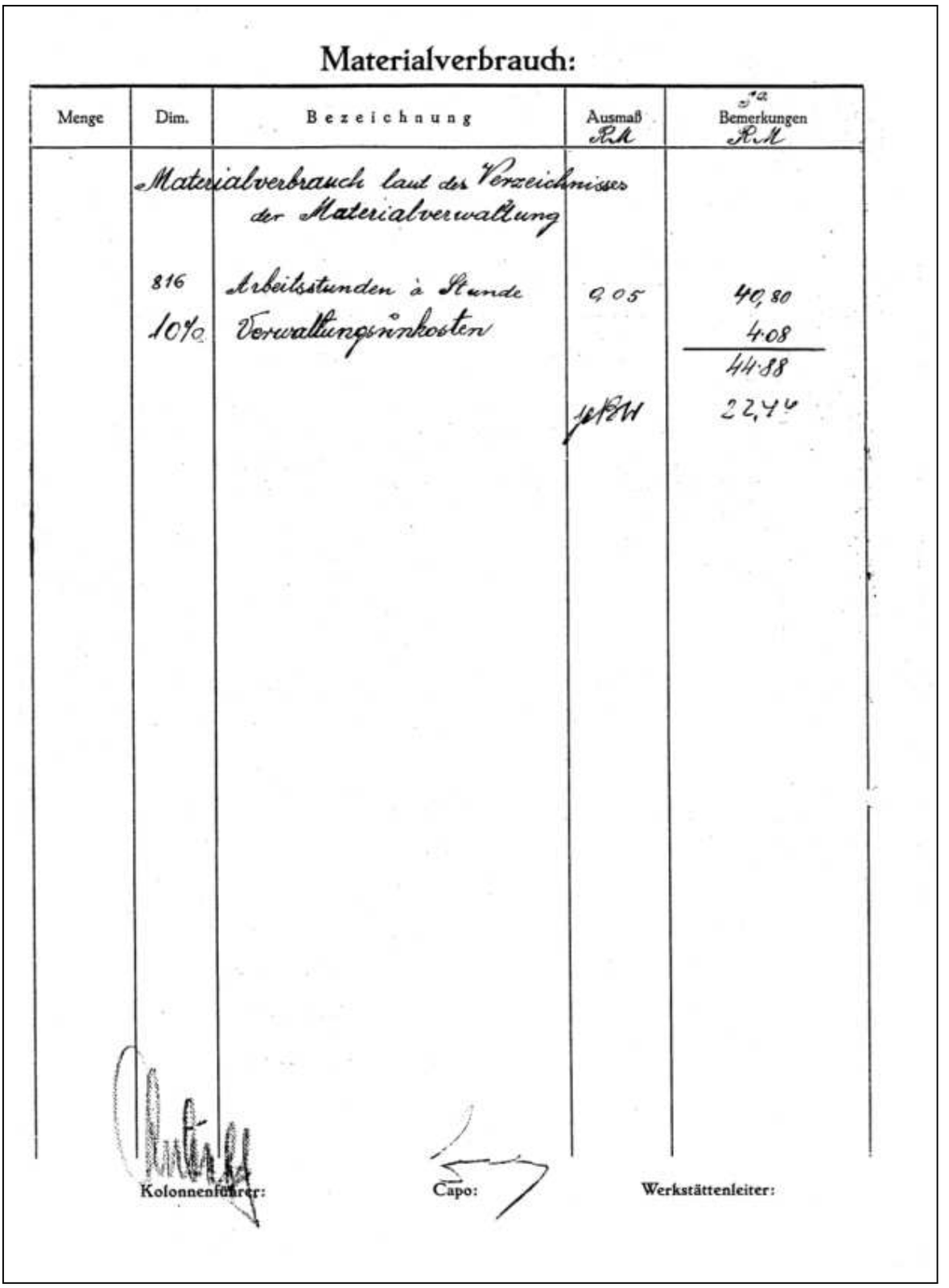
653 Facharbeiterstunden

163 Hilfsarbeiterstunden

/ Schweißerstunden

B/0011

***Document 32:*** *Worksheet of Zentralbauleitung concerning Order No. 286 of March 20, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 38-38a.*

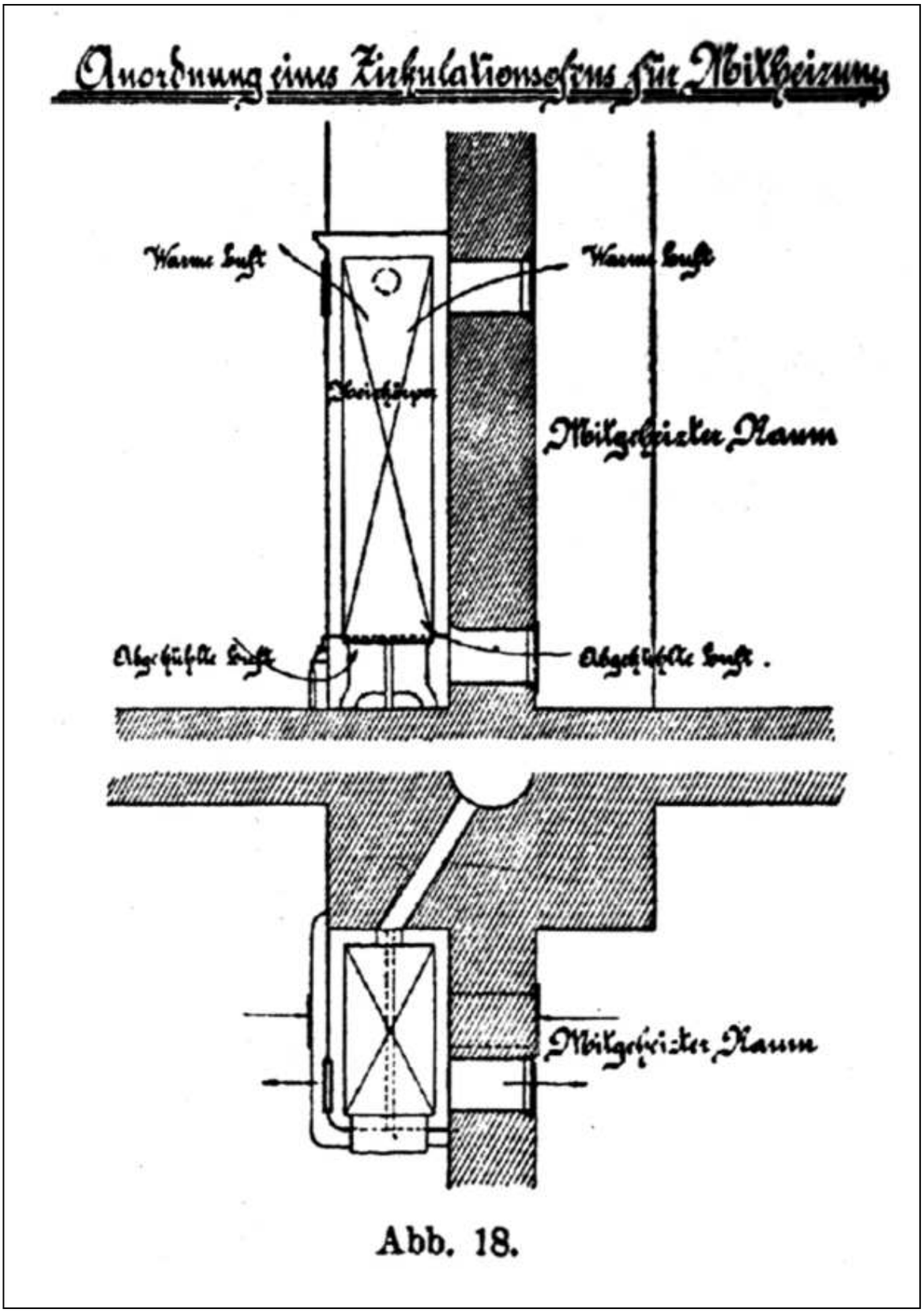


## Materialverbrauch:

| Menge | Dim. | Bezeichnung | Ausmaß RM | Bemerkungen RM |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Materialverbrauch laut Verzeichnisses der Materialverwaltung | | |
| | 816 | Arbeitsstunden à Stunde | 0,05 | 40,80 |
| | 10% | Verwaltungsunkosten | | 4.08 |
| | | | | 44.88 |
| | | | | 22,44 |

Kolonnenführer: Capo: Werkstättenleiter:

***Document 32:*** *continued*




***Document 33:*** *Principle of a stove with air recirculation. From: Heepke 1905b, p. 91.*

8.Juni 1944.

51358 /44/Jähl/Cl. EINSCHREIBEN!

**Betr.:** K.L.Auschwitz, Blausäureentwesungsanlage (11 Zellen)
**Bezg.:** hies.Telegramm betr.Zeichng.-Anforderung an Fa.Boos vom 3.5.44 u.dort.Schrb.vom 12.5.44 an Fa.Boos,Köln a/Rh.
**Anlg.:** - - -

Firma
Tesch und Stabenow
Hamburg 1
Meßberghof

Am 12.Mai 44 schrieben Sie an Fa. Boos, daß Sie bei Ihrem Lieferwerk genaue Zeichnung über eine "Normalgaskammer" angefordert hätten. Diese Zeichnung, welche in größerem Maßstab ausgeführt sein muß und in der alle Maße in Grundriß und im Aufriß eingetragen sein müssen wird nunmehr hier ganz dringend benötigt. Desgleichen muß in der Zeichnung angegeben sein, nach welcher Richtung die Türen aufschlagen, da die letzteren von hier aus in Auftrag gegeben werden müssen..

Nach Mitteilung des hiesigen Standortarztes sollen die Zyklon-B-Begasungskammern neuerdings auf "Originalvergasung" umgestellt werden. Der Standortarzt wollte sich wegen der zu treffenden Umänderungen direkt mit Ihnen in Verbindung setzen. Ist dies geschehen und sind die notwendigen Umänderungen in der Zeichnung berücksichtigt?

Über die Bedienung der Apparate ist eine gut erläuternde Bedienungsanweisung in 3-facher Ausfertigung beizufügen. Desgleichen wollen Sie die Zeichnung in 3-facher Ausführung einsenden.

Die Angelegenheit muß der großen Eile wegen bevorzugt behandelt werden. Um postwendenden Bescheid wird gebeten.

Verteiler:
1.Bltg.KL I ✠-Oscha. Krogmann
2.Heiztechn-Abtlg. Jährling
3.Registr.-BW 16o
4.Fa.Fr.Boos,Köln a/Rh. (mit Anschrb.)

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-✠ und Polizei Auschwitz

✠-Obersturmführer (F)

***Document 34:*** *Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Tesch & Stabenow Co. dated June 8, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 35.*

Fabrikung R
30
74/160

**Tesch u. Stabenow**

INTERNATIONALE GESELLSCHAFT FÜR SCHÄDLINGSBEKÄMPFUNG M.B.H.

HAMBURG 1 MESSBERGHOF RUF 32 42 55

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS
Dr. Bi/Fi. Auschwitz O/S.

Eingang: 17. JUNI 1944 | 51791/44

34 HAMBURG, den 13. Juni 1944

An die

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei

(9a) A u s c h w i t z /OS.

- Ihr Schreiben vom 8.Juni 1944
Blausäureentwesungsanlage (11 Kammern) im K.L.Auschwitz -

Wir bestätigen dankend den Empfang Ihres obigen Schreibens und teilen Ihnen dazu das Folgende mit:

Auf Grund Ihres Telegramms vom 3.5.44 an die Fa. Friedrich B o o s, Köln-Bickendorf, hat sich diese an uns gewandt. Wir haben daraufhin bei unserem Lieferwerk rückgefragt, ob sich für die Aufstellung der Normalgaskammern inzwischen irgendwelche Änderungen ergeben haben. Nach Rückäusserung des Werkes haben wir dann am 18. Mai ds.Js. der Fa. Friedr. Boos geschrieben, daß Änderungen in der Ausführung der Normalgaskammern in der letzten Zeit nicht eingetreten sind.

Auch haben wir mit diesem Schreiben der Fa. Friedr. Boos eine Montageanweisung für die Aufstellung der Kreislaufapparaturen und die dazu gehörigen Pausen DK 271, DK 283 und DK 284 übersandt. Nach Vorliegen dieser Zeichnungen ergibt sich zusammen mit den Abbildungen in unserer Fibel über Normalgaskammern ein vollkommen klares Bild für die Fenherstellung und Montage der Anlage. Wir nehmen an, daß Sie inzwischen von der Fa. Friedr. Boos die fehlenden Unterlagen erhalten haben.

Die Türen der Gaskammern schlagen nach außen auf; nach innen schlagende Türen könnten ja nach Beladung der Kammern überhaupt nicht mehr geschlossen werden.
Davon, daß die Begasungskammern auch für AREGINAL-Vergasung eingerichtet werden sollen, haben wir Kenntnis genommen. Der dortige Standortarzt ist in dieser Angelegenheit noch nicht an uns herangetreten; wohl aber haben wir unter dem 9.ds.Mts. seitens des Reichsarztes -SS und Polizei, der Oberste Hygieniker, den Auftrag erhalten, die AREGINAL-Zusatzgeräte mitzuliefern. Umänderungen sind an den Begasungskammern nicht vorzunehmen; es ist lediglich die AREGINAL-Vergasungsanlage mitzumontieren. Eine entsprechende Montagezeichnung werden Sie erhalten, wenn die AREGINAL-Apparaturen vom Werke geliefert worden sind. Der Vollständigkeit halber erwähnen wir gleich, daß sich der Preis je AREGINAL-Anlage auf RM 27,-- und der Eisenbedarf je Gerät auf 12 kg beläuft.

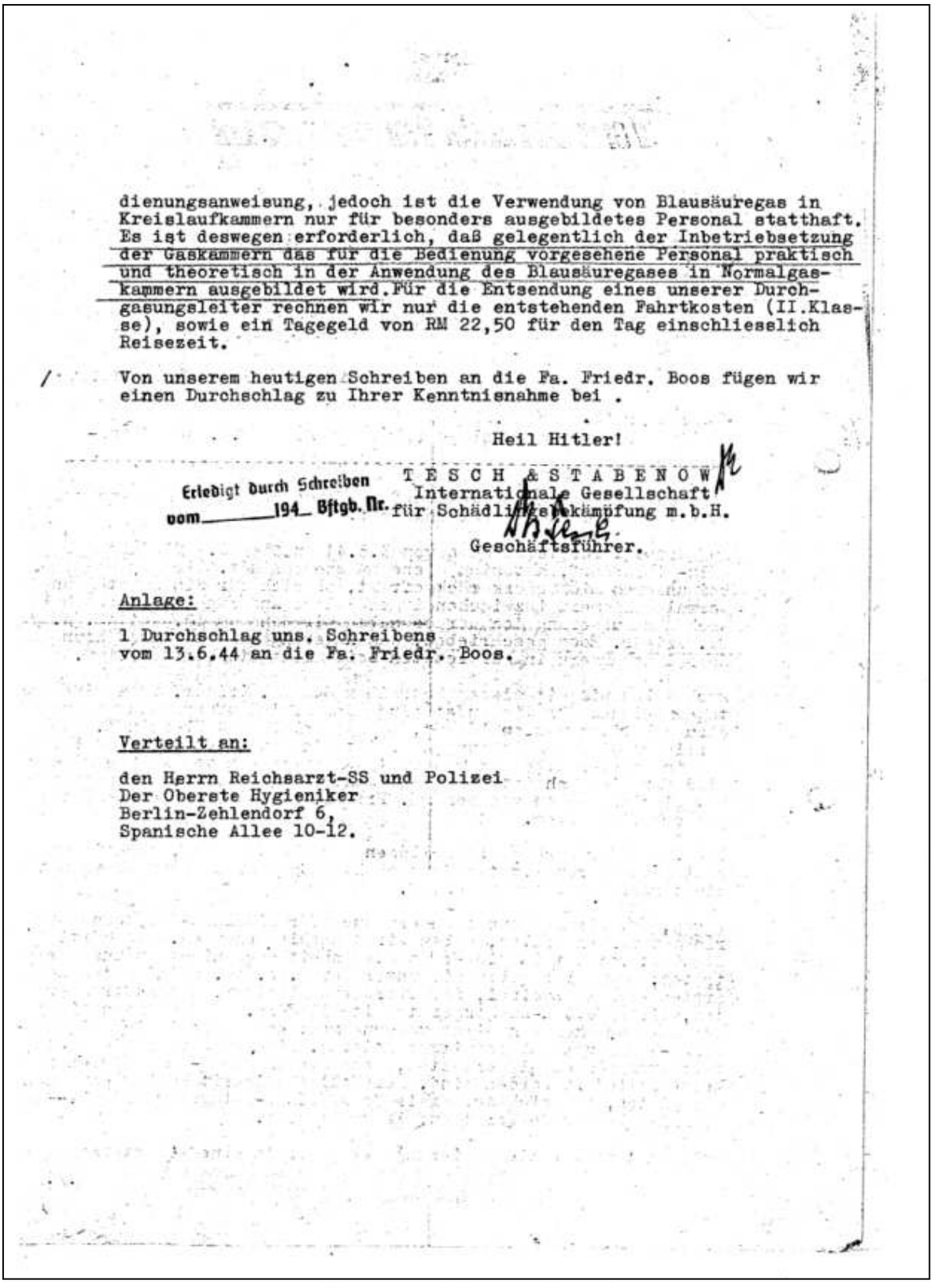
Wohl gibt es für die Bedienung der Apparate eine erläuternde Be-

./.

Bankkonten: Reichsbank-Girokonto Hamburg Nr. 2/7776 - Deutsche Bank, Filiale Hamburg, Dep.-Kasse W
Vereinsbank Hamburg, Abt. Mohlenhof - Postscheckkonto: Hamburg 40308 - Drahtanschrift: Testo Hamburg
BF.-Nr. 1/0496/0666

E/0558

***Document 35:*** *Letter from Tesch & Stabenow Co. to Zentralbauleitung dated June 13, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 30-30a.*



dienungsanweisung, jedoch ist die Verwendung von Blausäuregas in Kreislaufkammern nur für besonders ausgebildetes Personal statthaft. Es ist deswegen erforderlich, daß gelegentlich der Inbetriebsetzung der Gaskammern das für die Bedienung vorgesehene Personal praktisch und theoretisch in der Anwendung des Blausäuregases in Normalgaskammern ausgebildet wird. Für die Entsendung eines unserer Durchgasungsleiter rechnen wir nur die entstehenden Fahrtkosten (II. Klasse), sowie ein Tagegeld von RM 22,50 für den Tag einschliesslich Reisezeit.

Von unserem heutigen Schreiben an die Fa. Friedr. Boos fügen wir einen Durchschlag zu Ihrer Kenntnisnahme bei .

Heil Hitler!

Erledigt durch Schreiben vom _____ 194_ Bftgb. Nr.

TESCH & STABENOW
Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H.

Geschäftsführer.

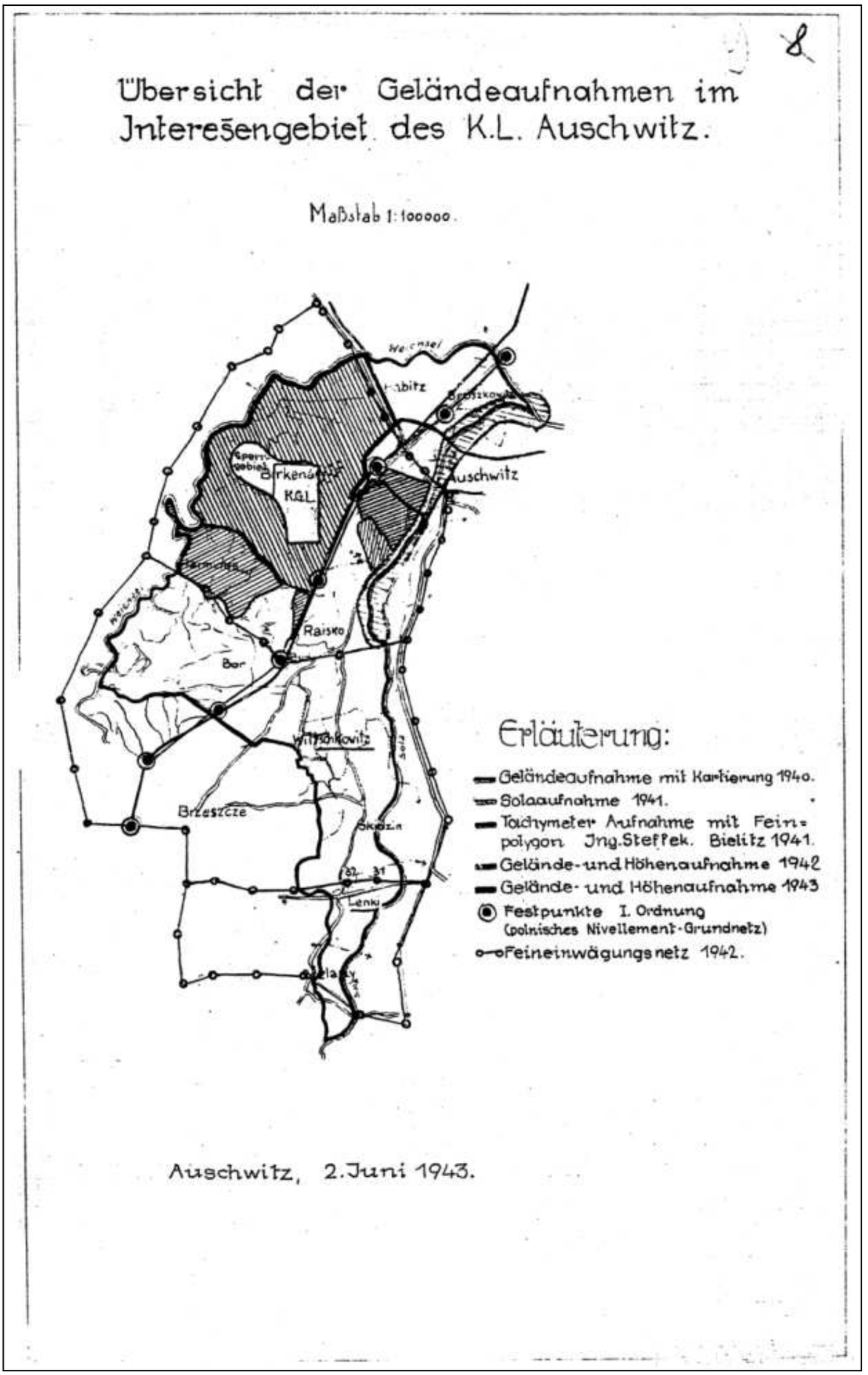
Anlage:

1 Durchschlag uns. Schreibens vom 13.6.44 an die Fa. Friedr. Boos.

Verteilt an:

den Herrn Reichsarzt-SS und Polizei
Der Oberste Hygieniker
Berlin-Zehlendorf 6,
Spanische Allee 10-12.

***Document 35:*** *continued*




***Document 36:*** *"Overview of terrain mapping in the area of interest of the Auschwitz Camp" dated June 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-88, p. 8.*

— 81 —

Ausgabe B
ohne
Öffentlichen Anzeiger

# Amtsblatt
## der Regierung in Kattowitz

10

| Stück 25 | Herausgegeben in Kattowitz, am 18. Juni 1943. | 1943 |
|---|---|---|

Bekanntmachungen für die nächste Nummer sind spätestens bis Dienstag, früh 9 Uhr, der Amtsblattstelle einzusenden.

Inhaltsverzeichnis:


31. 5. 43. Beschluß über die Bildung von Amtsbezirken im Kreise Bielitz . . . . . Nr. 105
11. 6. 43. Anordnung über die Ausdehnung des Geltungsbereichs der Anordnung zur Regelung der Preise im Kürschnerhandwerk vom 17. 2. 1942 für die Preisbildung auf die eingegl. Ostgebiete der Provinz Oberschlesien . . Nr. 106
11. 6. 43. Enteignung von Grundeigentum . . Nr. 107
15. 6. 43. Änderung der Bezeichnung „Staatl. Regierungskasse" in „Preußische Regierungskasse" . . . . . Nr. 108
7. 6. 43. Niederlassungserlaubnis an Hebammen Nr. 109
2. 6. 43. Ungültigkeitserklärung eines Kraftfahrzeugscheines . . . . . Nr. 110
10. 6. 43. Verlorener Dienstausweis . . . . . Nr. 111


### *Verordnungen und Bekanntmachungen des Oberpräsidenten.*

**105. Beschluß.**

Auf Grund des Artikels III § 2 der Verordnung über die Einführung der Deutschen Gemeindeordnung in den eingegliederten Ostgebieten vom 31. 12. 1939 (RGBl. I S. 2467) bestimme ich in Abänderung der Entscheidung des Herrn Oberpräsidenten in Breslau vom 7. 11. 1940 — O. K. I K 7/151 a — über die Bildung von Amtsbezirken im Kreise Bielitz folgendes:

Mit Wirkung vom 1. Juni 1943 wird aus den Gemeinden Broschkowitz, Babitz, Birkenau, Plawy, Harmense und Rajsko bezw. aus Teilen dieser Gemeinden der Amtsbezirk Auschwitz gebildet. Mit dem gleichen Tage scheiden die genannten Gemeinden bezw. Gemeindeteile aus dem Bereich ihres bisherigen Amtsbezirks aus. Die früher zur Gemeinde Auschwitz gehörenden Gebietsteile westlich der Sola in Größe von rd. 203 bezw. 25 ha werden der Gemeinde Brkenau bezw. Babitz, der bisher zur Gemeinde Brzeszcze gehörende Gebietsteil der Gemeinde Harmense der Restteil der Gemeinde Rajsko der Gemeinde Witschkowitz zugeschlagen. Der östlich der Sola am Schnittpunkt der Grenze Stadt Auschwitz — Amtsbezirk Osiek und Auschwitz gelegene, bisher zur Gemeinde Rajsko gehörende Gebietsteil wird der Gemeinde Grojetz, Amtsbezirk Osiek, zugeschlagen.

Das Gebiet des Amtsbezrks Auschwitz ergibt sich aus der nachstehenden Grenzbeschreibung und der diesem Beschluß beigefügten Karten A und B. ¶. 1. §51

**Grenzbeschreibung.**

**Punkt 1.** Vom Schnittpunkt des westlichen Solaufers mit der Gemarkungsgrenze Rajsko, verläuft in allgemein westlicher Richtung die Grenze entlang der Gemarkungsgrenze zwischen Rajsko, und Skidzin bezw. Wilschkowitz bis zu dem nach Norden zur Dorflage Rajsko führenden Feldweg.

**Punkt 2.** Von hier ab verläuft die Grenze in nördlicher Rchtung, östlich längs dieses Feldweges, der stellenweise nur Rain ist.

**Punkt 3.** Am Schnittpunkt zweier Gräben — sogen. Rosengraben — wendet sich die Grenze in ungefähr nord-westlicher Richtung durch die bebaute Ortslage von Rajsko zur Reichsstraße Auschwitz—Brzeszcze und kreuzt diese.

**Punkt 4.** Nach Überquerung dieser Reichsstraße verläuft sie an der Nordgrenze des Gutes Rajsko in allgemein westlicher Richtung entlang nördlich des vorhandenen Feldweges bis zur Bahnstrecke Dzieditz—Auschwitz.

**Punkt 5.** Von hier ab verläuft die Grenze dann östlich dieser Bahnstrecke in etwa nördlicher Richtung bis zum Durchlaß bei Reichsbahn — Km 344,7.

**Punkt 6.** Überschreitet die Bahnstrecke Dzieditz—Auschwitz im Zuge des Durchlasses bei km 344,7 und verläuft dann in nordwestlicher Richtung bis zu dem sogen. Königsgraben.

**Punkt 7.** Die Grenze verläuft dann längs des Königsgrabens bis zum Schnittpunkt mit der Gemarkungsgrenze Plawy.

**Punkt 8.** Von diesem Schnittpunkt verläuft die Grenze erst in westlicher dann in süd-westlicher Richtung am Nordrand der Fischteiche entlang und bildet gleichzeitig die Gemarkungsgrenze Plawy bezw. Harmense, bis sie den Harmensegraben schneidet.

**Punkt 9.** Folgt dann den Lauf des Harmensegrabens auf der Westseite in allgemein süd-östlicher Richtung, bis zur Reichsbahnstrecke Dzieditz—Auschwitz.

***Document 37:*** *Amtsblatt der Regierung in Kattowitz (newspaper of public notice) dated July 18, 1943. APK, Land 81 Go/S-467.*

Der Standortälteste. Auschwitz, den 14. Febr. 1943.

II

Standortbefehl Nr. 3./43.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
15 FEB 1943

Unter Bezug auf den in Standortbefehl 25/42 genannten Standortbefehl 2/43 wird dieser dahingehend geändert, dass als Sperrgebiet für die Lagersperre gemäss Einzeichnungen im Plan vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz folgendes Gebiet bestimmt wird :

Das Sperrgebiet wird dargestellt vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Au und zwar im Norden, Westen und Osten begrenzt von der Weichsel, bezw. der Sola.
Die östliche Grenze wird unterbrochen durch das Gebiet der Stadt Auschwitz, verringert durch einen Zipfel, der dargestellt wird von der Strasse, die unmittelbar gegenüber dem Bahnhof in das Interessengebiet einmündet und hinter das Haus SS-Stubaf. Cäsar nach links ( Osten ) abbiegt, in Richtung auf die Strasse Auschwitz - Raisko mit Treffpunkt Lederfabrik.
Das Bahnhofsgelände, das Haus der Waffen-SS, sowie die Bahnhofsstrasse in Richtung Auschwitz dürfen ohne Passierschein nicht betreten werden. Der Aufenthalt im Bahnhof und im Haus der Waffen SS ist verboten.
Im Süden wird die Grenze gebildet von der Strasse, die südlich Bor und Budy führt und einer Linie, die westwärts zur Weichsel und Im Osten eine Verbindung zur Sola herstellt.

Als An-und Abmarschstrasse innerhalb der beschriebenen Grenzen sind für die Truppe, bezw. Zivilarbeiter, sowie im Lager verkehrende Familienmitglieder von SS-Angehörigen folgende Strassen zu benutzen.
1.) An-und Abmarschstrasse der Truppe zum Schutzhaftlager siehe Skizze. Also: Strasse Saune - Eingang Schutzhaftlager Birkenau - Strasse Verladerampe - Bahnübergang - Lagerstrasse - Industriehof - Schutzhaftlager.
2.) An-und Abmarschstrasse der Zivilarbeiter siehe Skizze. Also Weg I.: Gemeinschaftslager - Lagerstrasse bis zur Kreuzung Strasse KGL - KGL-Strasse bis zum Schutzhaftlager Birkenau.
Weg II.: Haus Record bis Haus SS-Stubaf. Cäsar - Lederfabrik - Strasse Auschwitz-Raisko bis zur Hauptwache.
3.) Weg der Zivilarbeiter zum Arzt : Haus Record - Bahnhof - Lagerstrasse - Gemeinschaftslager - Strassenkreuzung - Lagerstrasse - KGL-Strasse - KGL-Strasse-Kreuzung DAW - Strasse DAW - Landstrasse Raisko-Auschwitz - Hauptwache - Revier.
4.) SS-Familien zum Haus 7 und zur Arztsprechstunde im Haus 45 auf direktem Weg ohne Umwege.

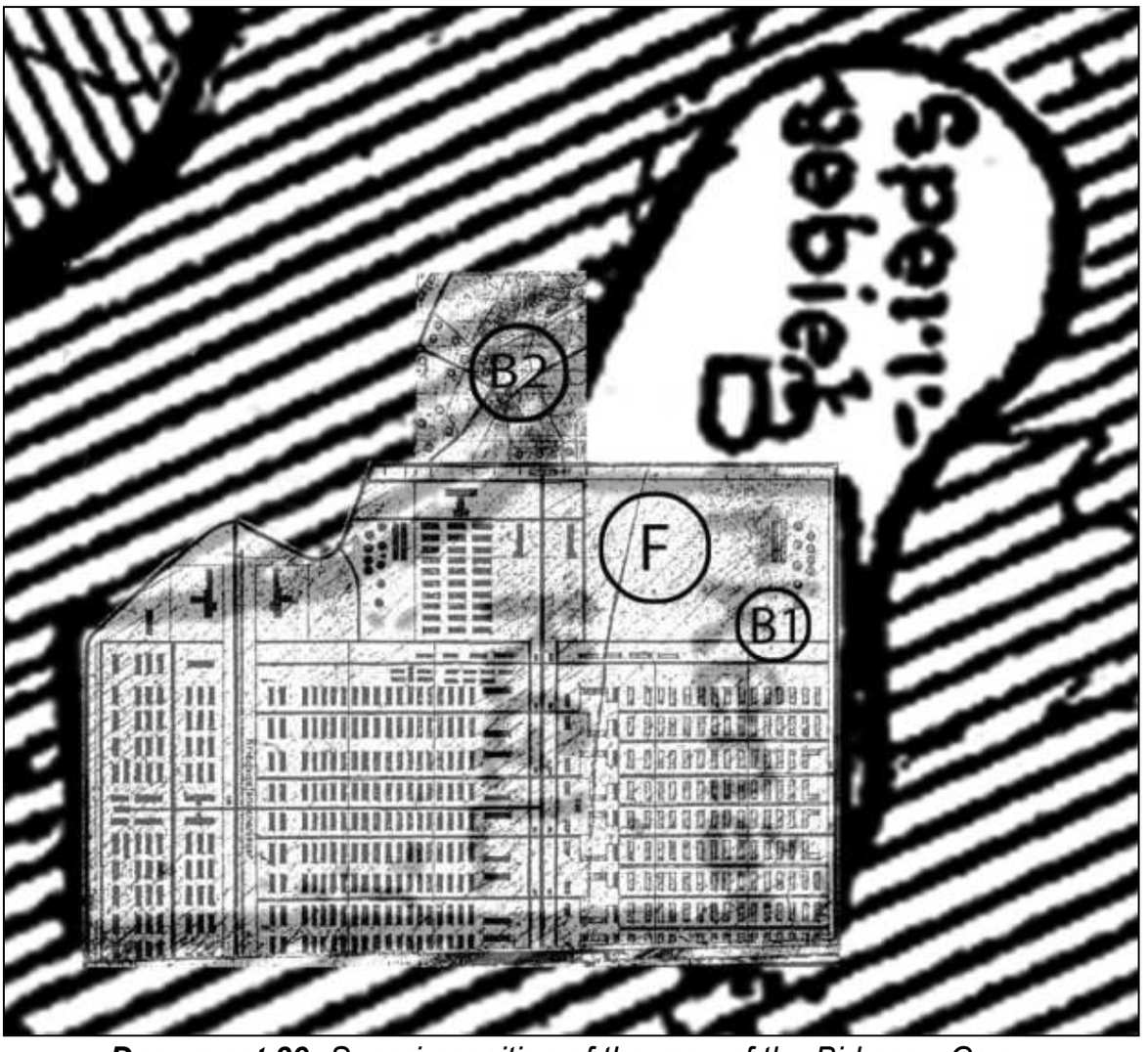
Sämtliche SS-Führer, SS-Unterführer und SS-Männer, die ausserhalb der Sperrlinie wohnen, haben für Beschaffung eines Passierscheines Sorge zu tragen. Das Betreten des Hauses der Waffen-SS und des Bahnhofes ist verboten.

Anweisung für den Streifendienst erfolgt durch den SS-T.-Sturmführer.

Die ständigen Aussenkommandos nach ausserhalb müssen mit Passierscheinen versehen sein.

Die Ordonnanzen der Waschkompanie Buna müssen beim Betreten des

***Document 38:*** *Standortbefehl (Garrison Order) No. 3/43 dated February 14, 1943. APMO, Standortbefehl, t. I, D-Aul-1, p. 48.*




***Document 39:*** *Superimposition of the map of the Birkenau Camp ("Interessengebiet des KL Auschwitz, Lageplan." Map No. 2501, June 1943. GARF, 7021-108-25, p. 25) on the map of June 2, 1943 (Document 36), showing that the areas where the alleged "bunkers" are claimed to have been located were not encompassed in the part of the "off-limits zone" outside the camp perimeter:*

*B1: area of the alleged "bunker" 1 and its mass graves*

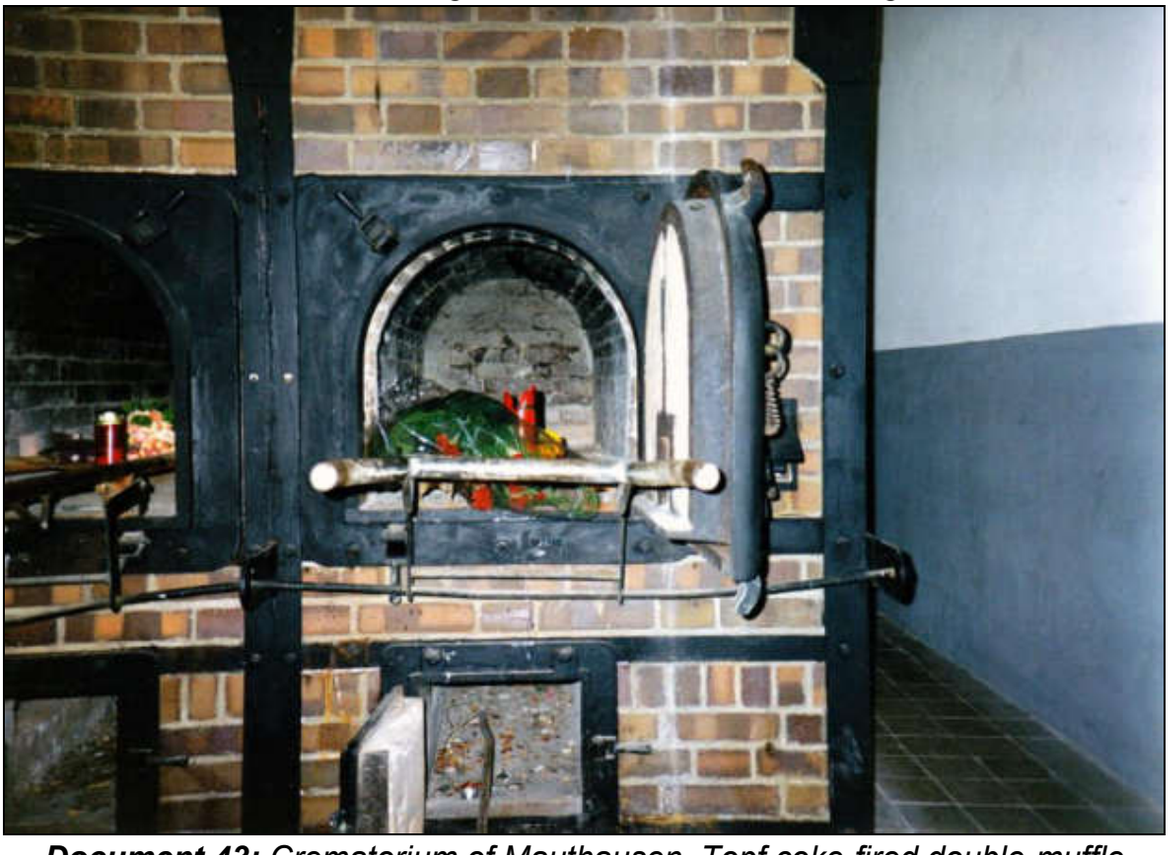
*B2: area of the alleged "bunker" 2*

*F: mass graves allegedly belonging to "bunker" 1, actually graves of registered detainees who died in 1942 which crema I of the Main Camp could not cremate.*

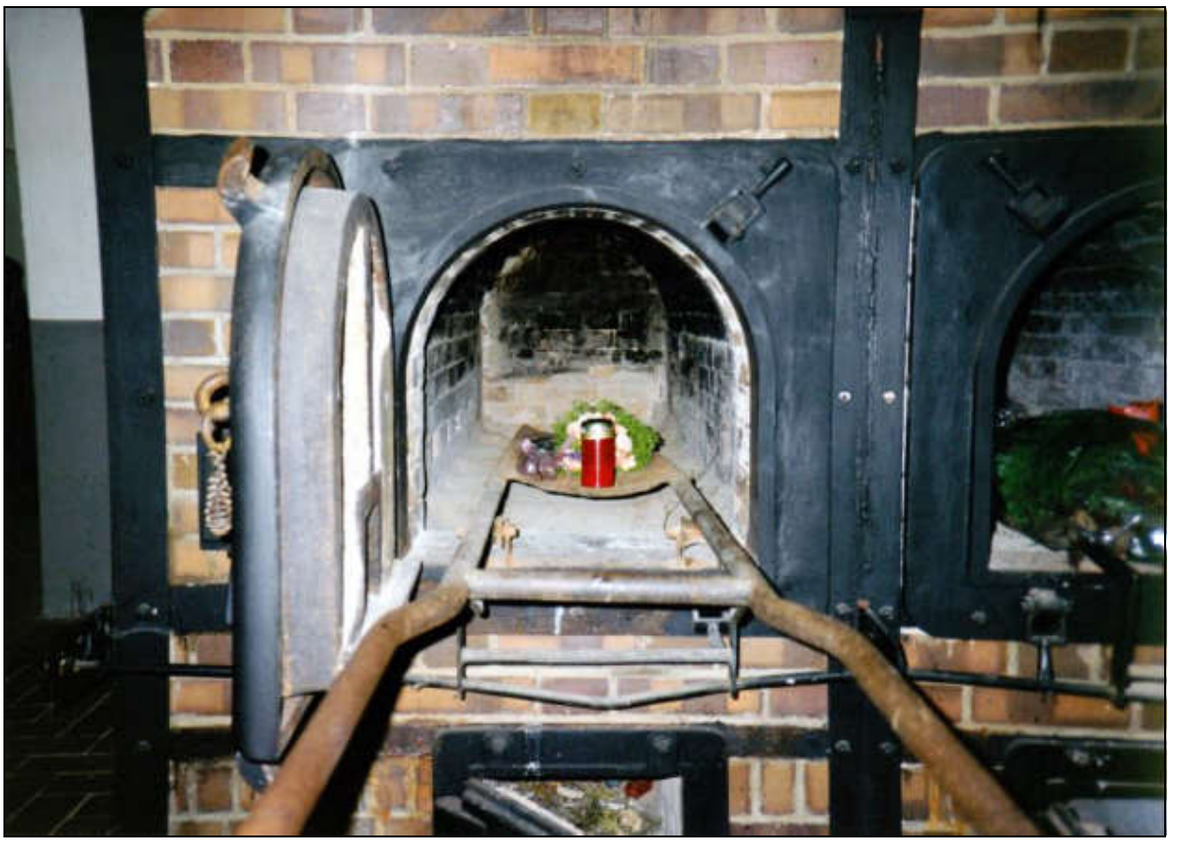
***Document 40:*** *Crematorium of Buchenwald. Topf triple-muffle coke-fired furnace. Central muffle. Roller device for coffin-introduction cart (Sargeinführungswagen) in position for operation. © Carlo Mattogno.*

***Document 41:*** *Crematorium of Buchenwald. Topf triple-muffle coke-fired furnace. Central muffle. Corpse-introduction cart with loading stretcher inside the muffle. © Carlo Mattogno.*

***Document 42:*** *Crematorium of Buchenwald. Topf triple-muffle coke-fired furnace. Central muffle. Corpse-introduction cart. Lower side. Rims of the stretcher running on the rollers. © Carlo Mattogno.*



***Document 43:*** *Crematorium of Mauthausen. Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace, Auschwitz Type. Loading system of furnace: fixation shaft, mobile roller system, and corpse stretcher. Front view. © Carlo Mattogno.*

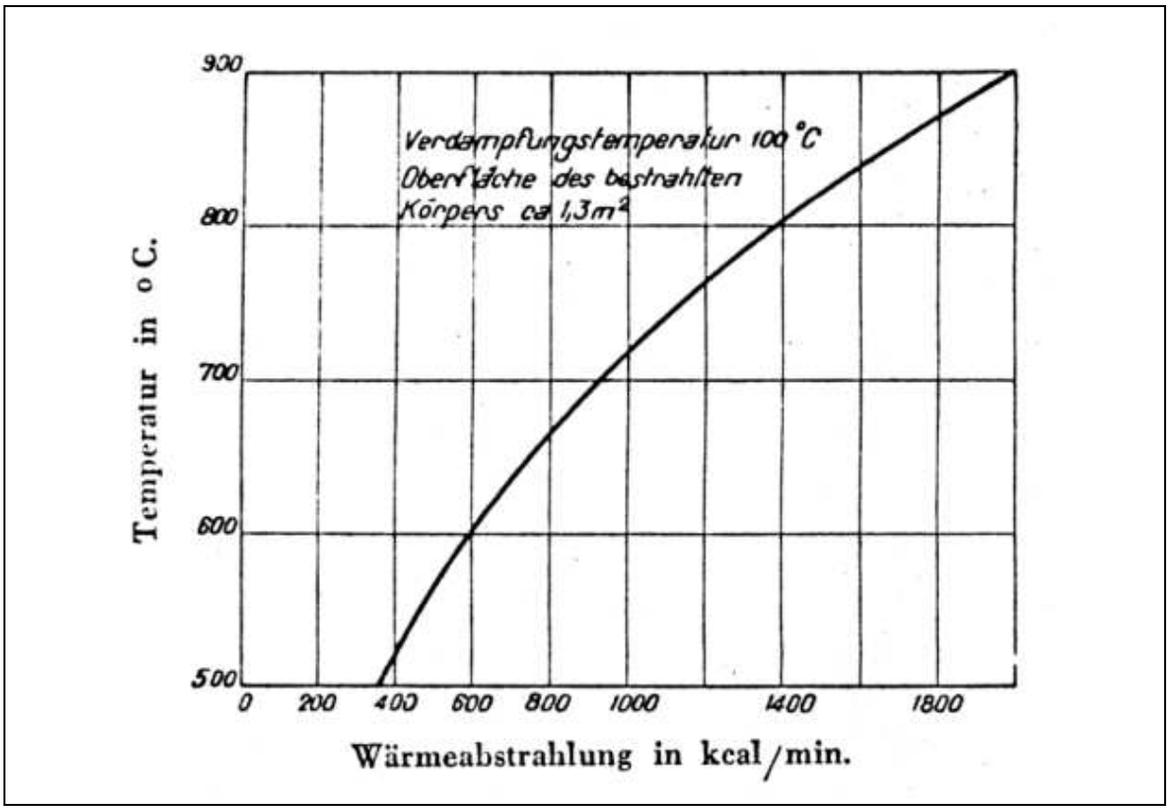


***Document 44:*** *Crematorium of Mauthausen. Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace, Auschwitz Type. Loading system of furnace: fixation shaft, mobile roller system and corpse stretcher. Viewed from above. © Carlo Mattogno.*

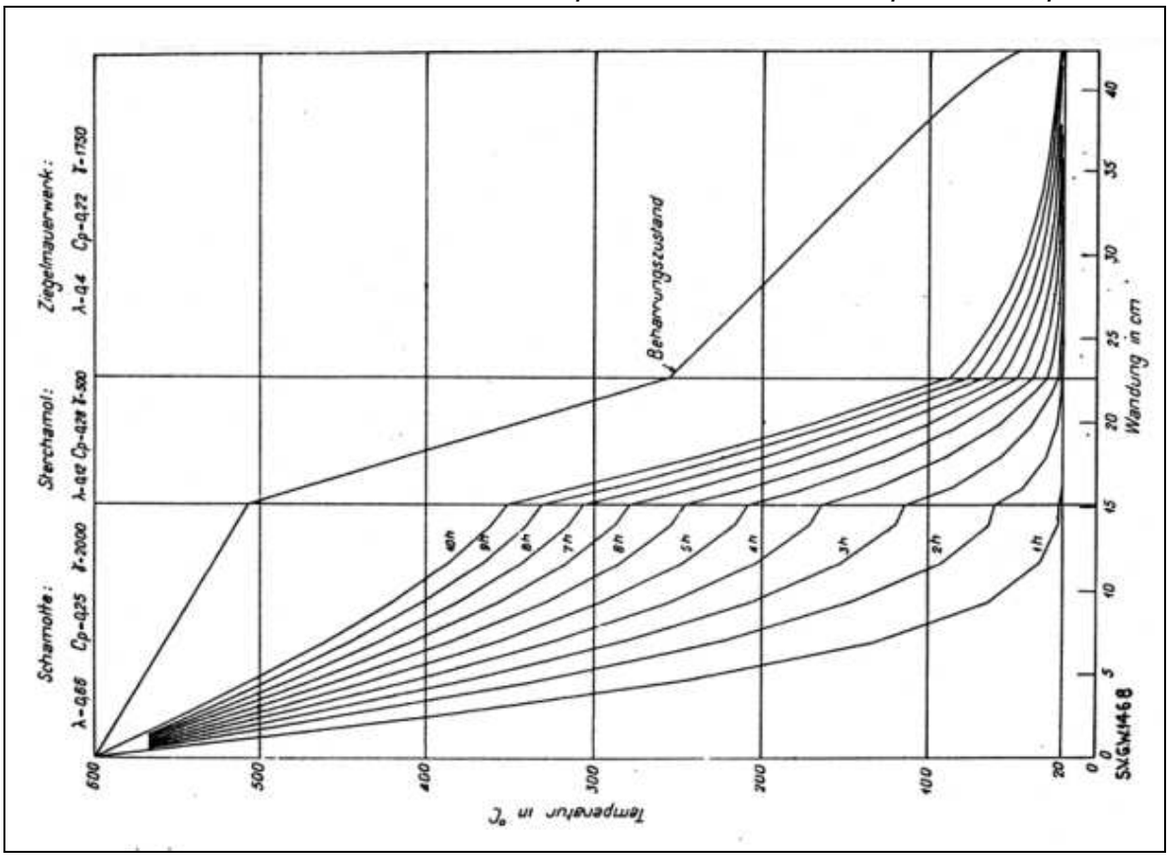
***Document 45:*** *Crematorium of Mauthausen. Topf coke-fired double-muffle, furnace Auschwitz Type. Loading system of furnace: fixation shaft, mobile roller device supporting the bars of the corpse stretcher. © Carlo Mattogno.*

***Document 46:*** *Crematorium of Mauthausen. Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace Auschwitz type. (Cf. Document 43). The two horizontal lines represent the height of two superimposed normal corpses on the muffle grid.*

***Document 46a:*** *Crematorium of Mauthausen. Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace Auschwitz Type. (Cf. Document 43). Photo composition showing how high the stretcher would have had to be raised for it to be introduced into the chamber above the first two superimposed corpses.*

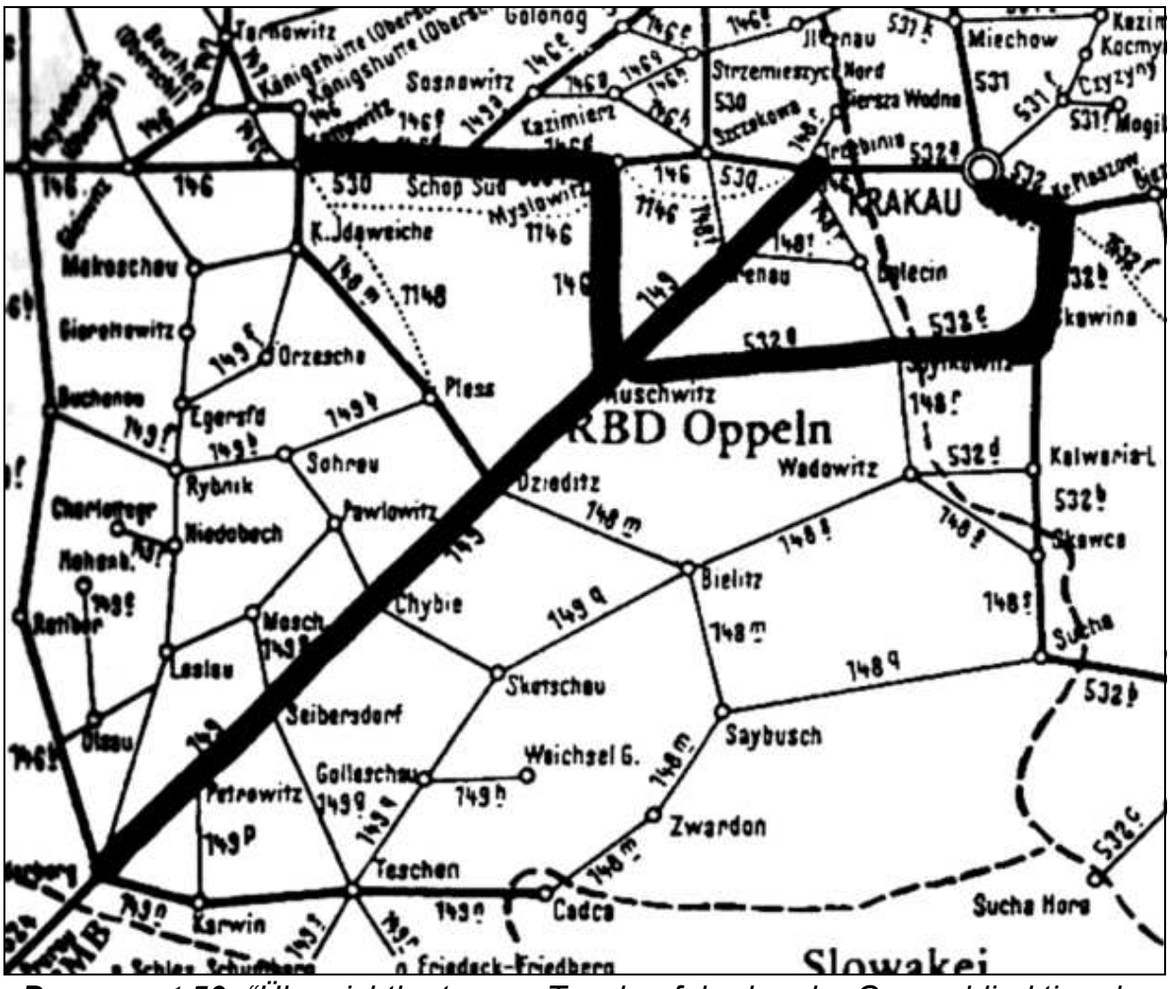



***Document 47:*** *Diagram of radiation from the walls of a muffle onto a body in a cremation furnace as a function of temperature. From: Schläpfer 1938, p. 153.*

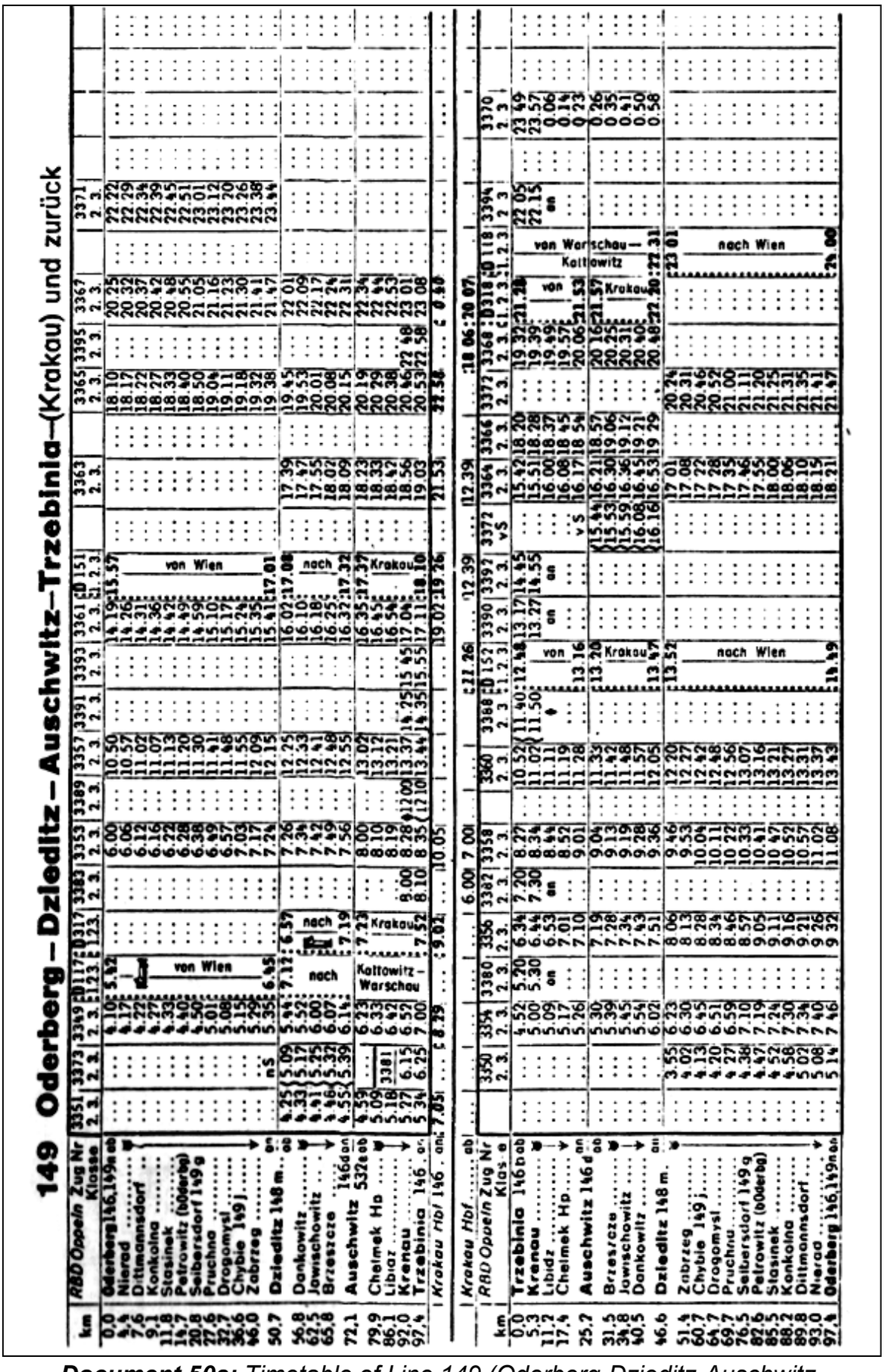



***Document 48:*** *Diagram showing the diffusion of heat in the muffle wall of a cremation furnace constantly heated to 600°C. From: Schläpfer 1938, p. 154.*

***Document 49:*** *"The ogre of Birkenau." Painting by D. Olère 131×162. From: Klarsfeld 1989, p. 97.*




***Document 50:*** *"Übersichtkarte zum Taschenfahrplan der Generaldirektion der Ostbahn" ("Map for the pocket timetable of the Ostbahn Directorate General"), detail. From: Generaldirektion, p. 8.*

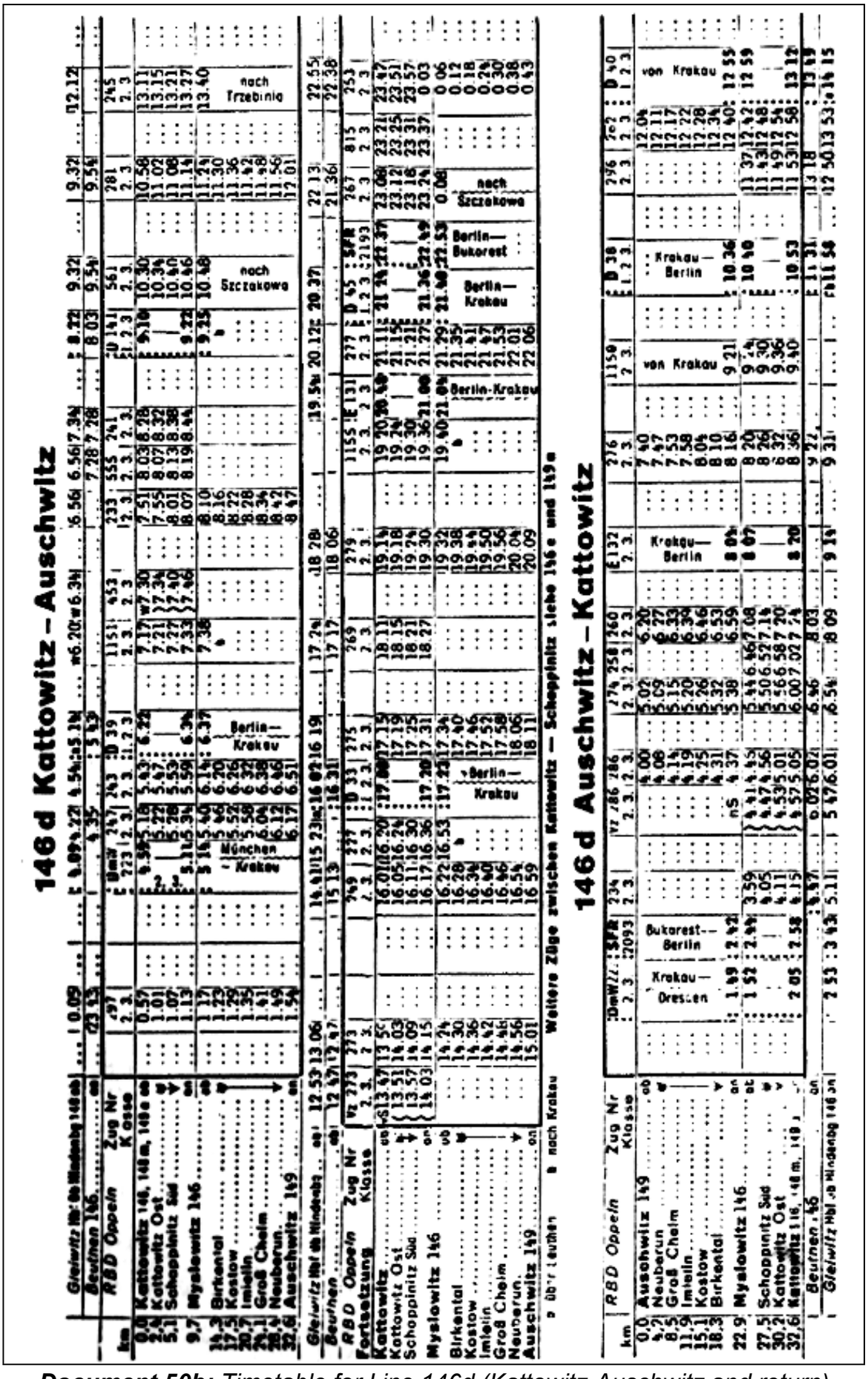


149 Oderberg – Dzieditz – Auschwitz – Trzebinia – (Krakau) und zurück

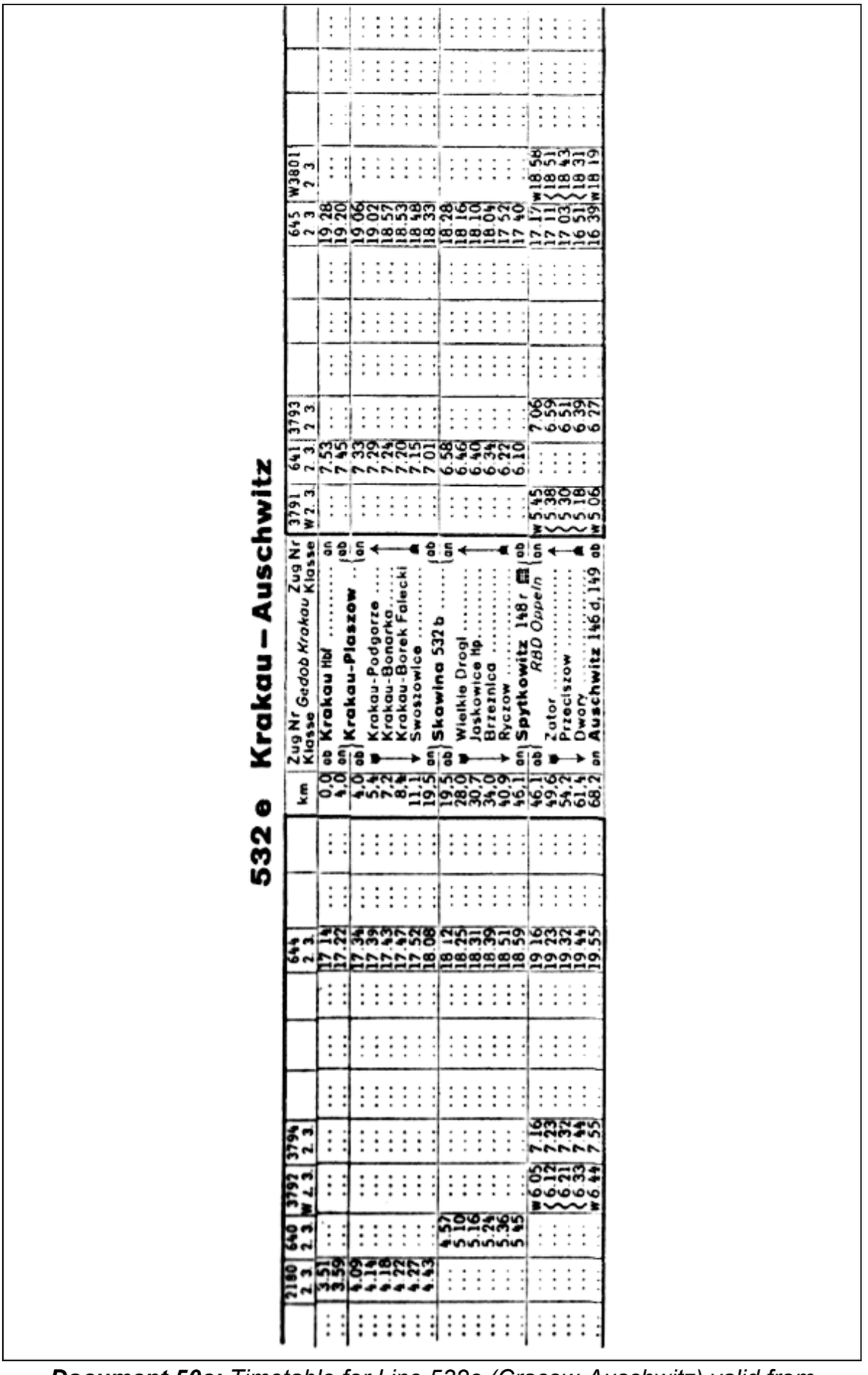
| km | RBD Oppeln Zug Nr / Klasse | 3351 2. 3. | 3373 2. 3. | 3349 2. 3. | 0117 1123 | 0317 123 | 3383 2. 3. | 3353 2. 3. | 3389 2. 3. | 3357 2. 3. | 3391 2. 3. | 3393 2. 3. | 3361 2. 3. | D 151 1. 2. 3. | 3363 2. 3. | 3365 2. 3. | 3395 2. 3. | 3367 2. 3. | 3371 2. 3. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 0.0 | Oderberg 146,149 ab | ... | ... | 4.10 | 5.42 | ... | ... | 6.00 | ... | 10.50 | ... | ... | 14.19 | 15.57 | ... | 18.10 | ... | 20.25 | 22.22 |
| 4.4 | Nierad ... | ... | ... | 4.17 | ... | ... | ... | 6.06 | ... | 10.57 | ... | ... | 14.26 | ... | ... | 18.17 | ... | 20.32 | 22.29 |
| 7.6 | Dittmannsdorf ... | ... | ... | 4.22 | — | ... | ... | 6.12 | ... | 11.02 | ... | ... | 14.31 | ... | ... | 18.22 | ... | 20.37 | 22.34 |
| 9.1 | Konkolna ... | ... | ... | 4.27 | von Wien | ... | ... | 6.16 | ... | 11.07 | ... | ... | 14.36 | von Wien | ... | 18.27 | ... | 20.42 | 22.39 |
| 11.8 | Stasinek ... | ... | ... | 4.33 | ... | ... | ... | 6.22 | ... | 11.13 | ... | ... | 14.42 | ... | ... | 18.33 | ... | 20.48 | 22.45 |
| 14.7 | Petrowitz (b'berg) ... | ... | ... | 4.40 | ... | ... | ... | 6.28 | ... | 11.20 | ... | ... | 14.49 | ... | ... | 18.40 | ... | 20.55 | 22.51 |
| 20.8 | Seibersdorf 149 g ... | ... | ... | 4.50 | ... | ... | ... | 6.38 | ... | 11.30 | ... | ... | 14.59 | ... | ... | 18.50 | ... | 21.05 | 23.01 |
| 27.6 | Pruchna ... | ... | ... | 5.01 | ... | ... | ... | 6.49 | ... | 11.41 | ... | ... | 15.10 | ... | ... | 19.04 | ... | 21.16 | 23.12 |
| 32.7 | Drogomysl ... | ... | ... | 5.08 | ... | ... | ... | 6.57 | ... | 11.48 | ... | ... | 15.17 | ... | ... | 19.11 | ... | 21.23 | 23.20 |
| 36.6 | Chybie 149 j ... → | ... | ... | 5.15 | ... | ... | ... | 7.03 | ... | 11.55 | ... | ... | 15.24 | ... | ... | 19.18 | ... | 21.30 | 23.26 |
| 46.0 | Zabrzeg ... on | ... | ... | 5.29 | ... | ... | ... | 7.17 | ... | 12.09 | ... | ... | 15.35 | ... | ... | 19.32 | ... | 21.41 | 23.38 |
| 50.7 | Dzieditz 148 m. ob | 4.25 | 5.09 | 5.44 | 7.12 | 6.37 | ... | 7.26 | ... | 12.25 | ... | ... | 15.41 | 17.01 | ... | 19.38 | ... | 21.47 | 23.44 |
| 56.8 | Dankowitz ... | 4.33 | 5.17 | 5.52 | ... | nach | ... | 7.34 | ... | 12.33 | ... | ... | 16.02 | 17.08 | ... | 19.45 | ... | 22.01 | ... |
| 62.5 | Jowischowitz ... | 4.41 | 5.25 | 6.00 | ... | ... | ... | 7.42 | ... | 12.41 | ... | ... | 16.10 | nach | ... | 19.53 | ... | 22.09 | ... |
| 65.8 | Brzeszcze ... | 4.46 | 5.32 | 6.07 | ... | nach | ... | 7.49 | ... | 12.48 | ... | ... | 16.18 | ... | ... | 20.01 | ... | 22.17 | ... |
| 72.1 | Auschwitz 146 dan | 4.55 | 5.39 | 6.14 | ... | ... | ... | 7.56 | ... | 12.55 | ... | ... | 16.25 | Krakau | ... | 20.08 | ... | 22.24 | ... |
| | 532 ab | 4.59 | ... | 6.23 | ... | 7.23 | ... | 8.00 | ... | 13.02 | ... | ... | 16.32 | 17.32 | ... | 20.15 | ... | 22.31 | ... |
| 79.9 | Chelmek Hp ... → | 5.09 | ... | 6.33 | ... | Krakau | ... | 8.10 | ... | 13.12 | ... | ... | 16.35 | 17.39 | ... | 20.19 | ... | 22.34 | ... |
| 86.1 | Libiaz ... → | 5.18 | 5.81 | 6.42 | ... | ... | ... | 8.19 | ... | 13.21 | ... | ... | 16.45 | ... | ... | 20.29 | ... | 22.44 | ... |
| 92.0 | Krenau ... → | 5.27 | 6.15 | 6.52 | ... | ... | 8.00 | 8.28 | 11.00 | 13.37 | 14.25 | 15.45 | 16.54 | Krakau | ... | 20.38 | ... | 22.53 | ... |
| 97.4 | Trzebinia 146 or. | 5.34 | 6.25 | 7.00 | ... | 7.52 | 8.10 | 8.35 | 11.10 | 13.44 | 14.35 | 15.55 | 17.04 | ... | ... | 20.46 | 22.48 | 23.01 | ... |
| | Krakau Hbf 146 an | 7.05 | ... | 8.29 | ... | 9.02 | ... | 10.05 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 17.11 | 18.10 | ... | 20.53 | 22.58 | 23.08 | ... |

| | Krakau Hbf ab | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 6.00 | 7.00 | ... | ... | ... | 11.26 | ... | 12.39 | ... | ... | 18.06 | 20.07 | ... | ... |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | RBD Oppeln Zug Nr / Klasse | | 3350 2. 3. | 3354 2. 3. | 3380 2. 3. | 3356 2. 3. | 3382 2. 3. | 3358 2. 3. | | 3360 2. 3. | 3368 2. 3. | D 152 1. 2. 3. | 3390 2. 3. | 3392 2. 3. | 3372 vS | 3364 2. 3. | 3366 2. 3. | 3372 2. 3. | 3368 2. 3. | D 118 1. 2. 3. | 3394 2. 3. | 3370 2. 3. |
| km | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 0.0 | Trzebinia 146 ab | ... | ... | 4.52 | 5.20 | 6.34 | 7.20 | 8.27 | ... | 10.52 | 11.40 | 12.48 | 13.17 | 14.45 | ... | 15.42 | 18.20 | ... | 19.32 | 21.28 | ... | 23.49 |
| 5.3 | Krenau ... → | ... | ... | 5.00 | 5.30 | 6.44 | 7.30 | 8.34 | ... | 11.02 | 11.50 | ... | 13.27 | 14.55 | ... | 15.51 | 18.28 | ... | 19.39 | ... | ... | 23.57 |
| 11.2 | Libidz ... → | ... | ... | 5.09 | on | 6.53 | on | 8.44 | ... | 11.11 | ... | ... | on | on | ... | 16.00 | 18.37 | ... | 19.49 | on | ... | 0.06 |
| 17.4 | Chelmek Hp ... → | ... | ... | 5.17 | ... | 7.01 | ... | 8.52 | ... | 11.19 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 16.08 | 18.45 | ... | 19.57 | ... | ... | 0.14 |
| 25.2 | Auschwitz 146 an | ... | ... | 5.26 | ... | 7.10 | ... | 9.01 | ... | 11.28 | ... | 13.16 | ... | ... | vS | 16.17 | 18.54 | ... | 20.06 | 21.53 | ... | 0.23 |
| | 532 ab | ... | ... | 5.30 | ... | 7.19 | ... | 9.04 | ... | 11.33 | ... | 13.20 | ... | ... | 15.44 | 16.21 | 18.57 | ... | 20.16 | 21.57 | ... | 0.26 |
| 31.5 | Brzeszcze ... → | ... | ... | 5.39 | ... | 7.28 | ... | 9.13 | ... | 11.42 | ... | Krakau | ... | ... | 15.53 | 16.30 | 19.06 | ... | 20.25 | ... | ... | 0.35 |
| 34.8 | Jowischowitz ... → | ... | ... | 5.45 | ... | 7.34 | ... | 9.19 | ... | 11.48 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 15.59 | 16.36 | 19.12 | ... | 20.31 | ... | ... | 0.41 |
| 40.5 | Dankowitz ... → | ... | ... | 5.54 | ... | 7.43 | ... | 9.28 | ... | 11.57 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 16.08 | 16.45 | 19.21 | ... | 20.40 | ... | ... | 0.50 |
| 46.6 | Dzieditz 148 m. an | ... | ... | 6.02 | ... | 7.51 | ... | 9.36 | ... | 12.05 | ... | 13.47 | ... | ... | 16.16 | 16.53 | 19.29 | ... | 20.48 | 22.20 | 22.31 | 0.58 |
| | | ... | 3.55 | 6.23 | ... | 8.06 | ... | 9.46 | ... | 12.20 | ... | 13.52 | ... | ... | ... | 17.01 | ... | 20.24 | ... | 23.01 | ... | ... |
| 51.4 | Zabrzeg ... → | ... | 4.02 | 6.30 | ... | 8.13 | ... | 9.53 | ... | 12.27 | ... | nach Wien | ... | ... | ... | 17.08 | ... | 20.31 | ... | ... | ... | ... |
| 60.7 | Chybie 149 j ... → | ... | 4.13 | 6.45 | ... | 8.28 | ... | 10.04 | ... | 12.42 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 17.22 | ... | 20.46 | ... | ... | ... | ... |
| 64.7 | Drogomysl ... | ... | 4.20 | 6.51 | ... | 8.34 | ... | 10.11 | ... | 12.48 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 17.28 | ... | 20.52 | ... | ... | ... | ... |
| 69.7 | Pruchna ... | ... | 4.27 | 6.59 | ... | 8.46 | ... | 10.22 | ... | 12.56 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 17.35 | ... | 21.00 | ... | ... | ... | ... |
| 76.5 | Seibersdorf 149 g ... | ... | 4.36 | 7.10 | ... | 8.57 | ... | 10.33 | ... | 13.07 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 17.46 | ... | 21.11 | ... | ... | ... | ... |
| 82.6 | Petrowitz (b'berg) ... | ... | 4.47 | 7.19 | ... | 9.05 | ... | 10.41 | ... | 13.16 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 17.55 | ... | 21.20 | ... | ... | ... | ... |
| 85.5 | Stasinek ... | ... | 4.52 | 7.24 | ... | 9.11 | ... | 10.47 | ... | 13.21 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 18.00 | ... | 21.25 | ... | ... | ... | ... |
| 88.2 | Konkolna ... | ... | 4.58 | 7.30 | ... | 9.16 | ... | 10.52 | ... | 13.27 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 18.06 | ... | 21.31 | ... | ... | ... | ... |
| 89.8 | Dittmannsdorf ... | ... | 5.02 | 7.34 | ... | 9.21 | ... | 10.57 | ... | 13.31 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 18.10 | ... | 21.35 | ... | ... | ... | ... |
| 93.0 | Nierad ... | ... | 5.08 | 7.40 | ... | 9.26 | ... | 11.02 | ... | 13.37 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 18.15 | ... | 21.41 | ... | ... | ... | ... |
| 97.4 | Oderberg 146,149 an | ... | 5.14 | 7.46 | ... | 9.32 | ... | 11.08 | ... | 13.43 | ... | 14.49 | ... | ... | ... | 18.21 | ... | 21.47 | ... | 23.00 | ... | ... |

***Document 50a:*** *Timetable of Line 149 (Oderberg-Dzieditz-Auschwitz-Trzebinia- Cracow and return) valid from November 1942. From: Generaldirektion, p. 68.*




***Document 50b:*** *Timetable for Line 146d (Kattowitz-Auschwitz and return) valid from November 1942. From: Generaldirektion, p. 54.*

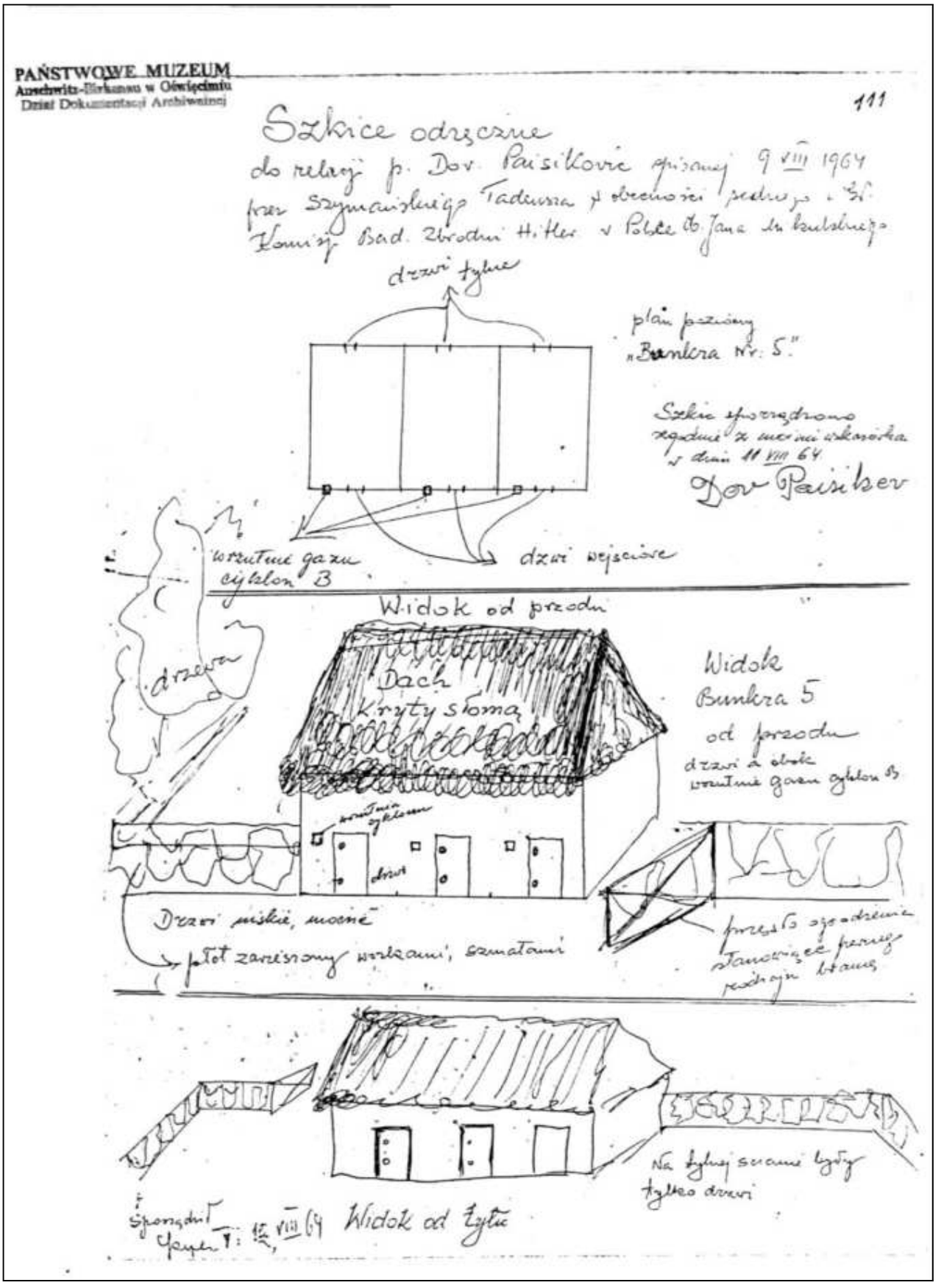


**532 e Krakau – Auschwitz**

| | 2180 | 640 | 3792 | 3794 | | | 644 | | | | | | 3791 | 641 | 3793 | | | 645 | W3801 | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 2 3 | 2 3 | W 2 3 | 2 3 | | | 2 3 | | km | | Zug Nr *Gadob Krakau* Zug Nr | | W 2 3 | 2 3 | 2 3 | | | 2 3 | 2 3 | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | Klasse Klasse | | | | | | | | | | |
| ... | 3 51 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 17 14 | ... | 0,0 | ab | **Krakau Hbf** ..... | an | ... | 7.53 | ... | ... | ... | 19.28 | ... | ... | ... |
| ... | 3.59 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 17.22 | ... | 4,0 | an | | ab | ... | 7.45 | ... | ... | ... | 19.20 | ... | ... | ... |
| ... | 4.09 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 17 34 | ... | 4,0 | ab | **Krakau-Plaszow** ... | an | ... | 7.33 | ... | ... | ... | 19.06 | ... | ... | ... |
| ... | 4.14 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 17 39 | ... | 5,4 | | Krakau-Podgorze ..... | | ... | 7.29 | ... | ... | ... | 19.02 | ... | ... | ... |
| ... | 4.18 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 17 43 | ... | 7,2 | | Krakau-Bonarka ..... | | ... | 7.24 | ... | ... | ... | 18.57 | ... | ... | ... |
| ... | 4.22 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 17.47 | ... | 8,4 | | Krakau-Borek Falecki | | ... | 7.20 | ... | ... | ... | 18.53 | ... | ... | ... |
| ... | 4.27 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 17 52 | ... | 11,1 | | Swoszowice ..... | | ... | 7.15 | ... | ... | ... | 18.48 | ... | ... | ... |
| ... | 4.43 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 18.08 | ... | 19,5 | an | | ab | ... | 7 01 | ... | ... | ... | 18.33 | ... | ... | ... |
| ... | ... | 4.57 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 18 12 | ... | 19,5 | ab | **Skawina 532 b** ..... | an | ... | 6.58 | ... | ... | ... | 18.28 | ... | ... | ... |
| ... | ... | 5.10 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 18.25 | ... | 28,0 | | Wielkie Drogi ..... | | ... | 6.46 | ... | ... | ... | 18.16 | ... | ... | ... |
| ... | ... | 5.16 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 18.31 | ... | 30,7 | | Jaskowice Hp. ..... | | ... | 6.40 | ... | ... | ... | 18.10 | ... | ... | ... |
| ... | ... | 5.24 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 18.39 | ... | 34,0 | | Brzezinica ..... | | ... | 6.34 | ... | ... | ... | 18.04 | ... | ... | ... |
| ... | ... | 5.36 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 18.51 | ... | 40,9 | | Ryczow ..... | | ... | 6.22 | ... | ... | ... | 17.52 | ... | ... | ... |
| ... | ... | 5.45 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 18.59 | ... | 46,1 | an | **Spytkowitz** 148 r | ab | ... | 6.10 | ... | ... | ... | 17.40 | ... | ... | ... |
| | | | w 6.05 | 7.16 | | | 19.16 | | 46,1 | ab | *RBD Oppeln* | an | w 5.45 | ... | 7.06 | | | 17.17 | w 18.56 | | |
| ... | ... | ... | 6.12 | 7.23 | ... | ... | 19.23 | ... | 49,6 | | Zator ..... | | 5.38 | ... | 6.59 | ... | ... | 17.11 | 18.51 | ... | ... |
| ... | ... | ... | 6.21 | 7.32 | ... | ... | 19.32 | ... | 54,2 | | Przeciszow ..... | | 5.30 | ... | 6.51 | ... | ... | 17.03 | 18.43 | ... | ... |
| ... | ... | ... | 6.33 | 7.44 | ... | ... | 19.44 | ... | 61,4 | | Dwory ..... | | 5.18 | ... | 6.39 | ... | ... | 16.51 | 18.31 | ... | ... |
| ... | ... | ... | w 6.44 | 7.55 | ... | ... | 19.55 | ... | 68,2 | an | **Auschwitz** 146 d, 149 | ab | w 5.06 | ... | 6.27 | ... | ... | 16.39 | w 18.19 | ... | ... |

***Document 50c:*** *Timetable for Line 532e (Cracow-Auschwitz) valid from November 1942. From: Generaldirektion, p. 104.*

***Document 51**: Photograph of a corpse after 30 minutes of cremation. From: Michael Bohnert et al., Figure 1 on p. 15.*




***Document 52:*** *Drawings by Tadeusz Szymański on information from Dov Paisikovic, presumably representing Bunker 2 of Auschwitz-Birkenau. From top to bottom: floor plan, front view, back view. Source: APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, Vol. 44, p. 111.*

# 5. Abbreviations of Archives

AFH: Friedman Archive, Haifa.
AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archives of the Central Comission for the Investigation of the Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial), Warsaw
AKfSD: Archiv des Kuratoriums für das Sühnemal KZ Dachau (Archives of the Curators of the Expiation Site at KZ Dachau)
APK: Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach (Kattowitz National Archives)
APMGR: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Gross-Rosen (Archives of the National Museum at Groß-Rosen), Wałbzrych
APMM: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archives of the Majdanek National Museum), Lublin
APMO: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archive of the National Museum of Auschwitz)
BAK: Bundesarchiv Koblenz (German Federal Archives), Koblenz
CDJC: Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, Paris
FDRL: Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York
DPA: Deutsches Patentamt (German Patent Office), Berlin
FSBRF: Federal'naja Služba Bezopasnosti Rossiiskoi Federatsii (Federal Security Office of the Russian Federation), Moscow
GARF: Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (National Archives of the Russian Federation), Moscow
ICJ: Institute of Contemporary Jewry (The Hebrew University), Jerusalem
IMT: International Military Tribunal
NA: National Archives, Washington, D.C.
ÖDMM: Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen (Public Monument and Museum Mauthausen)
PRO: Public Record Office, London
PT: Památník Terezín (Monument of Terezin)
RGVA: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian National War Archives), Moscow
ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (National Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam
SB: Sennefriedhof Bielefeld (Senne Cemetery at Bielefeld)
SE: Stadtarchiv Erfurt (Erfurt Municipal Archives)
SPP: Studium Polski Podziemnej (Research Institute for Polish Underground Resistance), London
SW: Staatsarchiv Weimar (Weimar State Archives)
TMI: Tribunal Militaire International
VHA: Vojenský Historický Archiv (Archives of Military History), Prague
WAPL: Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (Lublin National Provincial Archives)

# 6. Bibliography


- AMICALE DES DÉPORTÉS D'AUSCHWITZ (ed.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*. Éditions de l'Amicale des déportés d'Auschwitz, Paris, 1946.
- "AMTLICHES. Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 6, 1925a, pp. 89-91.
- "AMTLICHES. Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 7, 1925b, pp. 107f;
- "AMTLICHES. Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien. Erwiderung auf den Einspruch des Verbandes der Preußischen Feuerbestattungsvereine vom 9. Oktober 1925 gegen den Erlaß des Herrn Ministers des Innern – II T 2015 – vom 24. Oktober 1924," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 1, 1926, pp. 9-12.
- "AMTLICHES. Betr. Ofenanlage in Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 3, 1927, p. 51.
- ARBEITSGEMEINSCHAFT für Brennstoffersparnis, "Zur Frage der Krematorienbeheizung in Preussen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 6, 1926.
- ASSMANN, Aleida, HIDDEMANN, Frank, SCHWARZENBERGER Eckhard, eds. *Firma Topf & Söhne – Hersteller der Öfen für Auschwitz. Ein Fabrikgelände als Erinnerungsort?* Campus Verlag, Frankfurt-New York, 2002.
- ARONÉAU, Eugène (ed.), *Camps de concentrations*. Service d'Information des Crimes de Guerre. Office Français d'Édition, Paris, 1946.
- AYNAT, Enrique, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": Una fuente historica?* García Hispán Editor, Alicante, 1990.
  - Idem, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto."* Valencia, 1994
  - Idem, "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz (1941-1944)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 8, No. 2, 2004, pp. 150-166.
- BAKON, Jehuda, "Mit der Neugier von Kindern," in: *Auschwitz. Zeugnisse und Berichte*. Adler, H.G., H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner (eds.), Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt am Main, 1979 (first edition: 1962)
- BAUM, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam, 1949.
- BÉLA, Vihar (ed.), *Sárga könyv. Adatok a magyar zsidóság háborus szenvedéseiből 1941-1945* (Yellow book. Data on the martyrdom of the Hungarian Jewry during the war 1941-1945). Hechaluc – Kiadás, Budapest, 1945.
- BENDEL, Charles S., "Les crématoires. Le 'Sonderkommando'", 1945; in: Amicale des déportés d'Auschwitz 1946
- BERUFSGENOSSENSCHAFT der chemischen industrie, *Cyanwasserstoff, Blausäure, Cyanide. Merkblatt M002 12/89*. Jedermann-Verlag, Heidelberg, 1985.
- BEUTINGER, Emil, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*. Carl Scholze Verlag, Leipzig, 1911.
- BEZWIŃSKA, Jadwiga, CZECH, Danuta (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS: Höss, Broad, Kremer*. Howard Fertig, New York 1984.
- BEZWIŃSKA, Jadwiga, ŚWIEBOCKA, Teresa (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*. Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996.
- BEZWIŃSKA, Jadwiga, ŚWIEBOCKA, Teresa (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*. Howard Fertig, New York 1992
- BOHNERT, Michael, ROST, Thomas, POLLAK, Stefan, "The degree of destruction of human bodies in relation to the duration of the fire," in: *Forensic Science International*, 95, 1998.

– BORDONI, Ugo, Tecnologia del calore. Collana Trattato generale teorico pratico dell'arte dell'ingegnere civile, industriale ed architetto. Casa Editrice dottor Francesco Vallardi, Milan, 1918.
– BORWICZ, Michał M., ROST, Nella, WULF, Józef (eds.), *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. (Documents of the crime and the martyrdom). Książki Wojewódzkiej Żydowskiej Komisij Historicznej w Krakowie (Booklets of the Jewish historical commission for the district of Cracow), No. 1. Cracow, 1945.
– BROAD, Pery, "KZ-Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 9, 1966.
– BROSZAT, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1981. Italian translation: *Comandante ad Auschwitz. Memoriale autobiografico di Rudolf Höss*. Einaudi, Turin, 1985.
– BRUGIONI, Dino A., POIRIER, Robert C., *The Holocaust revisited: a retrospective analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau extermination complex*. Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, D.C., 1979.
– CANTAGALLI, Alberto, *Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore*. G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin, 1940.
– CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS, *Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018 (http://holocausthandbooks.com/dl/HolocaustSkepticism.pdf).
– CAVALIERE, Alberto, *I campi della morte in Germania nel racconto di una sopravvissuta*. Milan, 1945.
– CENTRAL COMMISSION for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (editors), *German Crimes in Poland*. Warsaw, 1946, Vol. I, *Concentration and extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*.
– COLOMBO, G., *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*. U. Hoepli, Milan, 1926.
– Idem, *Manuale dell'ingegnere Nuovo Colombo*. U. Hoepli, Milan, 1990.
– CONWAY, John S., "Frühe Augenzeugenberichte aus Auschwitz. Glaubwürdigkeit und Wirkungsgeschichte," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 27, No. 2, 1979, pp. 260-284.
– COUNTESS, Robert H., "Jean-Claude Pressac: In Memoriam," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003, p. 433.
– COURTOIS, Stéphane, RAYSKI, Adam, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des Juifs 1941-1945*. La Découverte, Paris, 1987.
– CROWELL, Samuel, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes: An Attempt at a Literary Analysis of the Holocaust Gassing Claim*. Jan. 10, 1999; https://codoh.com/library/document/5890.
– Idem, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes: And Other Writings on the Holocaust, Revisionism, and Historical Understanding*. Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, 2011.
– CZECH, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 2, 1959, pp. 89-118 (1940-1941); 3, 1960, pp. 47-110 (1942); 4, 1961, pp. 63-111 (January-June 1943); 6, 1962, pp. 43-87 (July-December 1943); 7, 1964, pp. 71-103 (January-June 1944); 8, 1964, pp. 47-109 (July 1944-January 1945). Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu.
– Idem, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
– Idem, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*. Henry Holt and Co, New York, 1990.
– CZUJ, Tadeusz, KEMPISTY, Czesław, "Spopielanie zwłok wieźniów obozu Gross-Rosen w komunalnym krematorium Legnicy w latach 1940-1943," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. XXVII, 1977, pp. 106-119
– DAVIES, Douglas J., MATES, Lewis H. (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*. Ashgate, Aldershot, 2005.

- DE CRISTOFORIS, Malachia, *Etude pratique sur la crémation.* Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan, 1890.
- DE JONG, Louis, "Die Niederlande und Auschwitz," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 17, No. 1, January 1969.
- DE PIETRA SANTA, P., DE NANSOUTY, M., "La crémation," in: *Le génie civil*, No. 8-12, 1881.
- DISTRICT COURT of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty The Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury. (verbal record of the first Zündel Trial of 1985).
- DŁUGOBORSKI, Wacław, PIPER, Franciszek (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu* (Fundamental problems of the history of the camp), Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995;
  - Idem, *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999
  - Idem, *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, 2000.
- DWORK, Debórah, VAN PELT, Robert Jan, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*. W.W. Norton & Company. New York- London, 1996.
- EISENBERG, Azriel, *The Lost Generation: Children in the Holocaust*. Pilgrim Press, New York, 1982.
- "ELEKTRISCH BETRIEBENER Topf-Einäscherungsofen D.R.P. angem.," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 6, 1935, pp. 88ff..
- EMBASSY of the USSR, "Statement of the Extraordinary State Committee For the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates," in: *Information Bulletin*, Embassy of the Soviet Socialist Republics, Washington, D.C., Vol. 5, No. 54, May 29, 1945a.
  - Idem, "Oswiecim (Auschwitz). Le camp où les nazis assassinèrent plus de quatre millions d'hommes. Communiqué de la Commission extraordinaire d'Etat pour l'investigation et la recherche des crimes commis par les envahisseurs germano-fascistes et leurs complices," in: *Forfaits hitlériens, documents officiels*. Ed. des Trois Collines, Geneva-Paris, 1945b.
- ETZBACH, Hugo, *Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung*, Druck: Johannes Friese, Cologne, 1935.
- FAURISSON, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire. La question des chambres à gaz*. La Vieille Taupe, Paris, 1980.
  - Idem, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 7, Nr. 4, Winter 1986, S. 389-403.
  - Idem, *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambres à gaz.* Distribution: R.H.R., 1994.
- FICHTL, Ing., "Wärmewirtschaft in Krematorien," in: *Die Wärme, Zeitschrift für Dampfkessel und Maschinenbetrieb*, Vol. 17, No. 34, August 22, 1924.
- FLECK, H., "Beitrag zur Beantwortung der Frage von Leichenverbrennung," in: *Zeitschrift für Epidemiologie*, I, 1874.
- FLURY, Ferdinand, ZERNIK, Franz, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten.* Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931.
- FREI, Norbert, GROTUM, Thomas, PARCER, Jan, STEINBACHER, Sybille, WAGNER, Bernd C. (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. Institut für Zeitgeschichte. K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
- FRIEDMAN, Filip, *This was Oswiecim. The story of a murder camp*. The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London, 1946.
- FROMER, Rebecca C., *The Holocaust Odyssey of Daniel Bennahmias, Sonderkommando*. University of Alabama Press, Tuscaloosa, 1993.
- FUMASONI, Sergio, RAFANELLI, Mario, *Lavorazioni che espongono all'azione di acido cianidrico e composti del cianogeno*. Edizioni I.NO.A.I.L., Milan, 1960.

– GÄRTNER, Michael, RADEMACHER, Werner, "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau (Auschwitz)," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 1, March 1998, pp. 2-12; Engl.: "Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, February 2003, pp. 3-12.
– GAUSS, Ernst [Germar Rudolf] (ed.) *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen, 1994.
– GENERALDIREKTION der Ostbahn in Krakau, *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement). Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement nebst Anschlußstrecken, Kraftomnibuslinien und den wichtigsten Fernverbindungen. Gültig vom 2. November 1942 an bis auf weiteres.* Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna, 1984.
– GERTNER, Shaye "Zonderkommando [sic] in Birkenau," in: *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*. Edited by Jacob Glatstein, Israel Knox, Samuel Margoshes. Atheneum, New York,1968.
– GILBERT, Martin, *Auschwitz & the Allies. The politics of rescue*. Arrow Books Limited, London, 1984.
– Idem, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Judeno. Ein Atlas*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1995.
– GŁÓWNA KOMISJA Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, *Wspomnienia Rudolfa Hoessa komendanta obozu oświęcimskiego*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw, 1956.
– GRAF, Jürgen, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure. Die Verhöre von Fritz Sander, Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze und Gustav Braun durch Offiziere der sowjetischen Antispionageorganisation Smersch (1946-1948)," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4, December 2002.
– Idem, "In Memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003, pp. 426-432.
– GRAF, Jürgen, MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016a.
– Idem, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016b.
– GREEN, Richard J., "Report of Richard J. Green, Ph.D.," in: www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf
– GREIF, Gideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos… Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*. Böhlau Verlag, Cologne,Weimar, Vienna, 1985.
– GROTUM, Thomas, PARCER, Jan, "EDV-gestützte Auswertung der Sterbeeinträge," in: Staatliches Museum Auschwitz 1995.
– GUTMAN, Yisrael, BERENBAUM, Michael, (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994.
– HACKETT, David A. (ed.), *The Buchenwald Report*. Westview Press. Boulder, San Francisco, Oxford, 1995.
– HEEPKE, Wilhelm, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlage.* Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S., 1905a.
– Idem, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*. Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S., 1905b.
– Idem, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, Vol. XXXI, 1933, No. 8, 9.
– HELBIG, Erwin, "Die deutschen Krematorien im Jahre 1939," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, No. 3, 1940.
– HELLWIG, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, No. 24, June 20, 1931.
– Idem, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 4, No. 1, 1932, pp. 8-14.
– *Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Auschwitz*, Deel III. 's-Gravenhage, 1952.
– HILBERG, Raul, *La distruzione degli Ebrei d'Europa*. Einaudi, Turin, 1995.
– HÖSS, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959.

- HÖSS TRIAL, Akta Krakowskiej Okręgowej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w sprawie by ego komendanta obozu koncentracyjnego w Oświęcim-Brzezince Rudolfa Hössa, AGK, NTN (Najwy szy Tribunal Narodowy, Supreme National Court), Vol. 82-150. Copies of the trial documentation are also kept by APMO.
- HOWE, Ellic, *The Black Game. British Subversive Operations against the Germans during the Second World War*, M. Joseph, London, 1982.
- "*Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*. Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin, 1931.
- IGOUNET, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
- IMT (International Military Tribunal), *The Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*. Nuremberg, 14 November 1945-1 October 1946, Nuremberg 1948.
- INTERNATIONALES LAGERKOMITEE Buchenwald, *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald.* Thüringer Volksverlag, Weimar, [1949].
- IRMSCHER, R., "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen,'" *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Vol. 34, 1942, p. 36.
- ISERSON, Kenneth V., *Death to Dust: What Happens to Dead Bodies?* Galen Press, Tucson, 1994.
- IWASZKO, Tadeusz, "Häftlingsfluchten aus dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 7, 1964.
- JAKOBSKÖTTER, Rudolf, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 64, No. 43, 1941, pp. 579-587.
- JANSSON, Friedrich, "Aspects of the Tesch Trial," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 1, summer 2015; www.codoh.com/library/document/3357/.
- JAROSZ, Barbara, "The Resistance Movement in and around the Camp," in: *Auschwitz. Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warsaw, 1978.
  - Idem, "I movimenti di resistenza interni e limitrofi al campo," in: Francisek Piper, Teresa Świebocka, eds. *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*. Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997.
- JONES, E. W., WILLIAMSON, R. G., *Factors which affect the process of cremation*, Third Session, , from: "Annual Cremation Conference Report," Cremation Society of Great Britain, 1975.
- KÄMPER, Hermann, "Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 64, No. 12, 1941, pp. 171-176.
- KÁRNÝ, Miroslav (ed.), *Terezínská pamětní kniha* (Memorial book for *Terezín*). Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich (Prague), 1995.
- KELLER, G., *Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*, Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie. Sonderabdruck aus den Brown Boveri Mitteilungen, No. 6/7, 1942.
- KELLER, Hans, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1927/28, Biel, 1928.
  - Idem, *Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen.* Sonderabdruck aus der Zeitschrift "Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen," Vol. 10, No. 6, 1929.
  - Idem, "Der elektrische Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Biel," in: *Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (ed.)*, Jahresbericht pro 1933, Biel, 1934.
  - Idem, *Der elektrische Ofen im Krematorium Biel*, Graphische Anstalt Schühler A.G., Biel, 1935.
  - Idem, *Ursache der Rauchbildung bei der Kremation.* Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1944. Biel, 1945.
- KEREN, Daniel, McCARTHY, Jamie, MAZAL, Harry W., "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 9, No. 1, Spring 2004, pp. 68-103.
- KERMISZ, Józef (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacij niemieckiej w Polsce*, Tom II, *"Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia."* Warsaw-Lodz-Cracow, 1946.

- KESSLER, Richard, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 8-11, 1927.
  - Idem, "Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung," in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1930*, Königsberg, 1930.
  - Idem, "Entwicklung und Zukunftswege der Einäscherungstechnik," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 6, 1931, pp. 83-89.
  - Idem, "Die wärmewirtschaftliche Ausnutzung der Abgase bei Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 5, No. 2, 1935, pp. 21-26.
- KLARSFELD, Serge (ed.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1983.
  - Idem, *David Olère. A Painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
- KLARSFELD, Serge and Beate (ed.), *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*. Klarsfeld, Paris, 1978.
- KLARSFELD, Serge, STEINBERG, Maxime, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.
- KŁODZIŃSKI, Stanisław, "Dur wysypkowy w obozie Oświęcim" (Typhus in the Auschwitz Camp), in: *Przegląd Lekarski*, (Medical review), No. 1, 1965.
- KOGON, Eugen, LANGBEIN, Hermann, RÜCKERL, Adalbert (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven, 1993.
- KORI, Hans G.m.b.H., Berlin, *Verbrennungsöfen für Abfälle aller Art* (brochure from the 1930s).
- KORI, Hans, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 2. Gutachten der Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 8, 1924.
- KRANZ, Tomasz, "Ewidencja zgónow i śmiertalność KL Lublin" (Recording the deaths and losses among the inmates at KL Lublin), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, T. 23 (2005),
- KRAUPNER, Hans, "Neuere Erkenntnisse und Erfahrungen beim Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen." Sonderdruck: *Städtehygiene*, Ülzen 8/1970.
- KRAUPNER, Hans, PULS, Franz, "Die chemischen Vorgänge bei einer Einäscherung," Sonderdruck: *Städtehygiene*, Ülzen 8/1970.
- KRAUS, Ota, SCHÖN [Kulka], Erich, *Továrna na smrt* (The death factory). Prague, 1946.
- KRAUS, Ota, KULKA, Erich, *Továrna na smrt. Dokument o Osvětimi* (The death factory. Documents about Auschwitz). Naše Vojsko – SPB, Prague, 1957.
- KÜCHENMEISTER, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung. Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien.* Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1875.
- KULASZKA, Barbara (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto, 1992
- KUNICKA-WYRZYKOWSKA, Magdalena, "Kalendarium obozu płaszowskiego 1942-1945," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, XXXI, 1982.
- LABRASSEUR, M., "Tirage naturel et tirage mécanique des appareils thermiques," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 45, 1922, No. 5.
- LAMKER, Hans. "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 1998, pp. 261-273.
- LANGBEIN, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation.* Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965.
- LÁNIK, Jozef, [Alfred Wetzler] *Was Dante nicht sah.* Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1967.
- LANZMANN, Claude, *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985.
- LAQUEUR, Walter, *The Terrible Secret: An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "Final Solution,"* Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London, 1980.
- LEBAILLY, Jacques, "Interview with Michel De Boüard on the 'Thesis of Nantes'," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 3, 1988, pp. 381-384.
- LENGYEL, Olga, *I forni di Hitler*. Carroccio, Bologna, 1966.

- LEUCHTER, Fred A., FAURISSON, Robert, RUDOLF, Germar, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005
- LINDSEY, William B., "Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch," in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 4, No. 3, 1983, pp. 261-303.
- LÖFFLER, R., "Die wichtigsten Verbrennungs-Oxydationsvorgänge," in: *Die Volks-Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 1, No. 7-8, 1926.
- LOHMANN, W., *Gesetz, betreffend die Feuerbestattung, vom 14. September 1911 nebst Ausführungsanweisung vom 29. September 1911*. J. Guttentag Verlagsbuchhaltung, Berlin, 1912.
- LORD RUSSELL OF LIVERPOOL, *The scourge of the swastika*. Cassell & Co. Ltd., London, 1954.
- LUDWIG, Carl, *La politique pratiquée par la Suisse à l'égard des réfugiés au cours des années 1933 à 1945*. Rapport adressé au Conseil fédéral à l'intention des conseils législatifs, Bâle, Berne, 1957.
- MACCONE, Luigi, *Storia documentata della cremazione presso i popoli antichi ed i moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*. Istituto Italiano d' Arti Grafiche, Bergamo, 1932.
- MANSKOPF, H., "Gas als Brennstoff für Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Das Gas- und Wasserfach*, Vol. 76, No. 42, 1933.
- MARCUSE, O., "Die wichtigsten Bestimmungen der deutschen Landesgesetze über Feuerbestattung nebst dem Entwurf eines Reichsgesetzes," in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache*. Königsberg, 1930, pp. 121-133.
- MARKIEWICZ, Jan, GUBAŁA, Wojciech, ŁABĘDŹ, Jerzy, *A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Wall of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps.* Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych (Problems of forensic science) Vol. 30, 1994, pp. 19-27.
- MARSALEK, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980.
- MASER, Werner, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich, 2004.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: le "confessioni" di Höss*. Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1987a.
  - Idem, *Wellers e i "gasati" di Auschwitz*. Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1987b.
  - Idem, *"Medico ad Auschwitz." Anatomia di un falso.* Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1988.
  - Idem, "Two False Testimonies from Auschwitz," in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 1, Spring 1990a, pp. 25-47.
  - Idem, "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 1, Spring 1990b, pp. 5-24.
  - Idem, "Jean-Claude Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report," in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 4, 1990c, pp. 461-485.
  - Idem, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend. A Critique of J.-C. Pressac.* Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, 1994a; reprinted in Rudolf 2016c, pp. 131-212.
  - Idem, "Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau," 1994b, in: Gauss 1994, pp. 281-320; updated English translation: "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Rudolf 2000 and 2003, pp. 373-412.
  - Idem, *My Banned Holocaust Interview*. Granata, Palos Verdes, 1996.
  - Idem, "Reply to Samuel Crowell's 'Comments' about my 'Critique of the bomb shelter thesis'", 1999, http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/reply.html.
  - Idem, "'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation. Zum Fälschungsverdacht des Briefes der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz vom 28.6.1943 betreffs der Kapazität der Krematorien," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 4, No. 1, June 2000a, pp. 50-56.
  - Idem, "Leichenkeller von Birkenau: Luftschutzräume oder Entwesungskammern?," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 4, No. 2, August 2000b, pp. 152-158;

English: "Morgue cellars of Birkenau: gas shelters or disinfesting chambers?," http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/leichen.html.
– Idem, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4, December 2001a, pp. 381-395; English translation: "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A Preliminary Account ", www.codoh.com/library/document/357/.
– Idem, "Auschwitz: The Samuel Crowell Bomb Shelter Thesis – a Historically Unfounded Hypothesis," March 2001b, http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/Crowell-final-eng.html.
– Idem, letter to the editor, "Vulgärer Berufsbetrüger," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 2, June 2002a, pp. 231f.
– Idem, "Les fausses confessions de Rudolf Höss," in: *Tabou*, Éditions Akribeia, Saint-Genis-Laval, 2002c, Vol. 3, pp. 68-105.
– Idem, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, February 2003a, pp. 13-16; reprinted in Mattogno 2016d, pp. 119-127
– Idem, "Auschwitz. Fritjof Meyer's New Revisions," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, February 2003b, pp. 30-37.
– Idem, "My memories of Jean-Claude Pressac," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003c, pp. 432-435.
– Idem, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz. Origin, Revisions, Consequences," Part I: "Thrust to the Roots of Soviet Propaganda" in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003d, pp. 387-392; Part II: "Franciszek Piper and *The Number of Victims of Auschwitz*" *ibid.*, pp. 393-399.
– Idem, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda. Die Evakuierung des Lodzer Ghettos und die Deportationen nach Auschwitz (August 1944)," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7. No. 1, April 2003e, pp. 30-36.
– Idem, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3, August 2004a, pp. 271-294.
– Idem, ""No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)"; The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz"; "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 2: The Roof of the Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4, December 2004b, pp. 411-436.
– Idem, "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, Number 2, May 2004c, pp. 140-155.
– Idem, "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-Revisionism," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, Number 2, May 2004d, pp. 131-139.
– Idem, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004e.
– "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1, February 2004f, pp. 64-72.
– "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1, February 2004g, pp. 73-78.
– Idem, *Olocausto: Dilettanti nel Web*. Effepi, Genoa, 2005.
– Idem, *Ritorno dalla luna di miele ad Auschwitz. Risposta ai veri dilettanti e ai finti specialisti dell'anti-"negazionismo."* Effepi, Genoa, 2006a.
– Idem, "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944-1945," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9. No. 3, April 2006b, pp. 293-300.
– Idem, "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 2, summer 2010; www.codoh.com/library/document/3113/.
– "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5, No. 4, winter 2013; www.codoh.com/library/document/3223/; reprinted in Mattogno/Nyiszli, pp. 387-411.
– Idem, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015a.
– Idem, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B*, Effepi, Genoa, 2015b.

  - Idem, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016a.
  - Idem, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016b.
  - Idem, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016c.
  - Idem, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016d.
  - Idem, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016e.
  - Idem, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016f.
  - Idem, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017a.
  - Idem, "The Elusive Holes of Death," 2017b, in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 291-407.
  - Idem, "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," 2017c, in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 89-197.
  - Idem, *Bungled: "Denying History": How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017d.
  - Idem, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2017e; www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888.
  - Idem, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda. Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, DEANA, Franco, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*. Effepi, Genoa, 2012.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, DEANA, Franco, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, GRAF, Jürgen, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, NYISZLI, Miklos, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
- MCNAMARA, B.P., *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; www.dtic.mil/cgibin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501.
- MENDELSOHN, John, DETWILER, Donald S., eds. *The Holocaust: Selected Documents in Eighteen Volumes*. Garland, New York and London, 1982.
- MEYER, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," in: *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, No. 5, May 2002, S. 631-641.
- MRUGOWSKI, Joachim. (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS*, Heft 3: Walter Dötzer, "Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung." Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg. Berlin and Vienna, 1943.
- MÜLLER, Filip, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*. Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979.
- MUSÉE D'ETAT À OŚWIĘCIM (ed.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS.* Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974.
- NAGEL, Robert, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*. Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart, 1922.
- NEUBER, Heinz, *Kerbspannungslehre: Theorie der Spannungskonzentration*, 4th ed., Springer, Berlin, 2001.
- NEUFERT, Ernst, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*. Bauwelt Verlag, Berlin SW 68, 1938.
- NEUMANN, Oskar Jirmejahu, *Im Schatten des Todes. Ein Tatsachenbericht vom Schicksalkampf des slovakischen Judentums.* Edition "Olamenu," Tel Aviv, 1956.

– NOWAK, Hans Jürgen (=Willy Wallwey). "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 2, 1998, pp. 87-105.
– NOWAK, Hans Jürgen, RADEMACHER, Werner, "'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 1998, pp. 248-261.
– NYISZLI, Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumbano.* Copyright by Nyiszli Miklos, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946
  – Idem, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. Fawcett Crest, New York, 1961.
  – Idem, *Medico ad Auschwitz.* Longanesi, Milan, 1977.
– ORTH, Karin, "Rudolf Höß und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage'. Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941", *Werkstatt Geschichte*, Nr. 18, November 1999, S. 45-57.
– PALLESTER, Paul, *Mitteilungen über die Feuerbestattung in Japan.* Verlag des Vereines der Freunde der Feuerbestattung "Die Flamme" in Vienna, 1912.
– PAŃSTWOWEGO MUZEUM w Oświęcimiu (ed.), *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj* (The Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the light of the documents of the Delegatura of the Polish government in the country). Zeszyty Oświęcimskie, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim, 1968.
– PAULY, Max, *Die Feuerbestattung*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von J.J. Weber, Leipzig, 1904.
– PERRY, J.H., *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*. Wilmington, Delaware, 1949.
– PETERS, A., "Winke für den Betrieb von Einäscherungsanlagen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, 1930, No. 4.
– PETERS, A., TILLY, H., "Die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 11, 1926, pp. 176-178.
– PETERS, Gerhard, RASCH, W., "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941.
– PETERS, Gerhard, WÜSTINGER, Emil, "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern" in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, No. 10/11, 1940.
– PHILLIPS, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial).* William Hodge and Company, Limited. London, Edinburgh, Glasgow, 1949.
– PHOENIX, "Die Feuerhallen der Ostmark," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. 50, 1939.
  – Idem, "Einäscherungen in Großdeutschland," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. 12, 1940.
  – Idem, "Das Krematorium zu Hirschberg in Preußisch-Schlesien", in: *Phoenix. Blätter für fakultative Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vol. 10, 1915, pp. 296-298.
  – Idem, "Die Hirschberger Feuerhalle," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für fakultative Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, No. 4, 1916, pp. 97-103.
– PIAZZA, Bruno, *Perché gli altri dimenticano*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1956.
– PICIOTTO FARGION, Liliana, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945).* Mursia, Milan, 1991.
– PINI, Gaetano, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*. U. Hoepli, Milan, 1885.
– PIPER, Franciszek, "Extermination," in: J. Buszko, ed. *Auschwitz Camp hitlérien d'extermination.* Editions Interpress, Warsaw, 1978.
  – Idem, *Auschwitz. Wie viele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner… wurden umgebracht*. Universitas, Cracow, 1992.
  – Idem, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz.* Verlag des Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993.
  – Idem, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994.
  – Idem, "Komory Gazowe i Krematoria," 1995, in: Długoborski/Piper 1995, Vol. III.
– POLEVOI, Boris, "Kombinat smjerti v Osvjetzimje," in: *Pravda*, February 2, 1945.
– PONSONBY, Arthur, *Falsehood in Wartime*. Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1980.

– PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, "Les 'Krematorien' IV et V de Birkenau et leurs chambres à gaz. Construction et fonctionnement," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 107, July-September 1982.
  – Idem, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989 (online at www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/).
  – Idem, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Editions, Paris, 1993.
  – Idem, *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1994.
  – Idem, "Enquête sur les chambres à gaz," in: *Les Collections de l'Histoire*, supplement to the magazine *L'Histoire*, No. 3, October 1998
– PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, VAN PELT, Robert-Jan, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 183-245.
– PROVAN, Charles D., *No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Morgue 1 of Krematorium II at Birkenau*, self-published, Monongahela, Penn., 2000.
– PRÜFER, Kurt, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," in: *Die Urne*, Vol. 4, No. 3, March 1931.
– PUNTIGAM, Franz, BREYMESSER, Hermann, BERNFUS, Erich, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr. Grundlagen, Planung und Betrieb*. Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes. Berlin, 1943.
– QUEHL, Viktor, "Feuerbestattung und Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 59, No. 38, 1936, pp. 559-561.
– RAJCA, Czesław, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku" (The problem of the number of victims in the camp at Majdanek), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XIV, 1992.
– REBER, B., "Un crématoire du temps de la révolution française," in: *Société de crémation de Genève*, Bulletin VIII, Genève, Imprimerie Centrale, 1908.
– REICHENWALLNER, Balduin *Tod und Bestattung*, Katakomben-Verlag/Balduin Reichenwallner, Munich, 1926.
– REITLINGER, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1953.
– RENK, Brian, "The Franke-Gricksch 'Resettlement Action Report': Anatomy of a Fabrication," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 3, 1991, pp. 261-279.
– REPKY, Ing., "Der Umbau koksgefeuerter Kremationsöfen auf Leuchtgasbeheizung," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 55, No. 42, 1932.
– *RICHTLINIEN für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen.* Veröffentlichungen des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine Nr. 5. Königberg i. Pr. Selbstverlag des Verbandes, 1932; reprinted in *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 5, No. 6, 1933, pp. 87-92.
– *RICHTLINIEN für den Bau und Betrieb von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen* aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbande der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V. Verlag der Verlagsabteilung des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V. Berlin, 1937.
  – Idem, *La soluzione finale. Il tentativo di sterminio degli Ebrei d'Europa 1939-1945*. Casa Editrice Il Saggiatore, Milan, 1965.
– ROTONDI, Francesco, *Luna di miele ad Auschwitz. Riflessioni sul negazionismo della Shoah*. Edizioni Scientifiche Italiane, Napoli, 2005.
– RUDOLF, (ed.) [as Ernst Gauss], *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000.
  – Idem (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
  – Idem, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016a.
  – Idem, *Hunting Germar Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016b.
  – Idem, (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016c.

  - Idem, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation.* 3rd edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
- RUDOLF, Germar, MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust.* 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
- RÜTER, Christiaan F. (ed.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrecheno. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*. Amsterdam, 1968-1981.
- SALVI, Giuliano, *La combustione. Teoria e applicazioni*. Tamburini Editore, Milan, 1972.
- SANFORD, George, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford, 2005.
- SCHLÄPFER, Paul, *Ueber den Bau und Betrieb von Kremationsöfen.* Separatabdruck aus dem Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine, Zurich, 1937.
  - Idem, "Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen," in: S*chweizerischer Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern, Monatsbulletin*, Vol. XVIII, No. 7, Zurich, July 1938
- SCHNABEL, Raimund, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1957.
- SCHUCHHARDT, C., *"*Die Anfänge der Leichenverbrennung," in: *Sitzungsberichte der Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften.* Philosophisch-Historische Klasse, 1920.
- SCHÜLE, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*. Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2010.
- SCHULTE, Jan Erik, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, No. 1, 2002, pp. 41-69.
- SCHULZE-MANITIUS, Hans, "Moderne Feuerungsroste," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, Vol. XXIII, No. 8, 1935.
- SCHUMACHER, Fritz, *Die Feuerbestattung*. J.M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig, 1939.
- "STATISTISCHES. Europäische Länder mit den Verhältniszahlen der Einäscherungen zu den Gestorbenen im Jahre 1938," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 11, 1939.
- SEHN, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim" (The Auschwitz concentration and extermination camp), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*. Poznań, 1946.
  - Idem, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*. Wydawnictwo prawnicze, Warsaw, 1961.
- SETKIEWICZ, Piotr, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon," in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*. Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 46-74.
- SHERMER, Michael, GROBMAN, Alex, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London, 2000.
- SIEVERTS, A., HERMSDORF, A., "Der Nachweis gasförmiger Blausäure in Luft," in: *Zeitschrift für angewandte Chemie*, Vol. 34, 1921.
- SILBERSCHEIN, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Poleno.* Dritte Serie, II. Teil: *Die Lagergruppe Oswiecim (Auschwitz).* Geneva, 1944.
- SIMONOV, Konstantin, *Il campo dello sterminio*. Foreign Language Publishing House, Moscow, 1944.
- SMOLEŃ, Kazimierz (ed.), *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*. Krajowa Agencja Wydawnica, Warsaw, 1980.
- SPRENGER, Isabell, *Groß-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien.* Böhlau Verlag, Cologne, Weimar, Vienna, 1996.
- STATE OF ISRAEL. Ministry of Justice. *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Vol. III, Jerusalem, 1993.
- STENGER, Heinrich, "Ergebnisse mit einem gasbeheizten Einäscherungsofen neuer Bauart," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 62, No. 2, 1939.

– STAATLICHES MUSEUM Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur. Munich, 1995.
– STORT, Ing., "Der menschliche Körper als Heizstoff", *Die Umschau in Wissenschaft und Technik*, No. 26, 1931.
– STRZELECKA, Irena, "Das Quarantänelager für männliche Häftlinge in Birkenau BIIa," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz.* Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 1997.
– STRZELECKI, Andrzej, "The Plunder of Victims and their Corpses," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994.
  – Idem, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995a.
  – Idem, "Utylizacja zwłok ofiar" (The utilization of the corpses of the victims), 1995b, in: Długoborski/Piper 1995, Vol. II.
  – Idem, "Die Liquidation des KL Auschwitz," 1995c, in: Długoborski/Piper 1995, Vol. V.
– ŚWIEBOCKI, Henryk, "Prisoners Escapes," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994.
  – Idem, "Die lagernahe Widerstandsbewegung und ihre Hilfsaktionen für die Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 19, 1995.
– SZADKOWSKI, Prof. Dr., "Labour-medical aspects of highly toxic gases." Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H., Frankfurt am Main, Manuscript Nr. 12, undated.
– TAUBER, Henryk, 1945a: Minutes of the deposition of H. Tauber dated February 27-28, 1945, before the Soviet Commission of Inquiry. GARF, 7021-108-13, pp. 1-12.
  – Idem, 1945b: Minutes of the deposition of H. Tauber dated May 24, 1945, before the investigating Judge Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 122-150.
– TER LINDEN, A.J., "Feuerräume und Feuerraumwände," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, Vol. XXIII, No. 2, 1935.
– TILLY, H., "Luftüberschuss und Brennstoffverbrauch bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 2, 1926a.
  – Idem, "Versuch einer rechnungsmässigen Erfassung der Vorgänge bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 8, 1926b.
  – Idem, "Über die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 9, 1926c, pp. 143-145.
  – Idem, "Über die Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 1927
– TMI (Tribunal Militaire International), *Procès des grands criminels de guerre devant le Tribunal Militaire International. Nuremberg, 14 novembre 1945 – 1er octobre 1946.* Edité à Nuremberg, 1948.
– TOPF & SÖHNE, J.A. (ed.), *Öfen für Krematorien System Topf.* J.A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt, 1926.
  – Idem, *Topf Abfall-Vernichtungs-Ofen* (brochure from 1940).
– TROMBLEY, Stephen, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York, 1992.
– VAN PELT, Robert Jan, "A Site in Search of a Mission," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 93-114.
  – Idem, *The Pelt Report*, 1999; in: www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/;
  – Idem, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002 (partly online at http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=83dvJxPm--EC).
– VERBANDSVORSTAND (ed.), *IV. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerungsbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928.* Published on the occasion of the 22nd Association Conference on July 4-8 in Bremen, Selbstverlag des Verbandes, Königsberg/Prussia, 1928.
– VERBEKE, Herbert (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten: Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995.
– VOLCKMANN, Hans "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 4, 1931a.
  – Idem, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 4, 1931b.

– Idem, "Das Volckmann-Ludwig-Verfahren und die Kesslerschen Richtlinien," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 6, No. 8, 1934.
– VRBA, Rudolf, "I warned the world of Eichmann's murders," in: *Daily Herald*, February 27, 1961a, p. 4.
– Idem, "A woman's cry: 'They are sending Hungarians to the gas chambers,'" in: *Daily Herald*, March 2, 1961b, p. 4.
– VRBA, Rudolf, BESTIC, Allan, *I cannot forgive*. Sidwick and Jackson Anthony Gibbs and Phillips, London, 1963.
– WAR REFUGEE BOARD, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, DC, November 1944.
– WEGMANN-ERCOLANI, Johann J., *Ueber Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart*. Cäsar Schmidt, Zurich, 1874.
– WEIGT, K., *Almanach der Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag des Verfassers, Hannover, 1909.
– WEINISCH, Theodor, *Die Feuerbestattung im Lichte der Statistik*. Buchdruckerei J. Bollmann, Zirndorf, 1929.
– WEISS, André, *Le typhus exanthématique pendant la deuxième guerre mondiale en particulier dans les camps de concentration.* Imprimerie Grivet, Geneva, 1954.
– WEISS, Konrad, "Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 57, No. 37, September 15, 1934, pp. 453-457.
– Idem, "Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungsofens im Krematorium Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieu*," Vol. 60, No. 11, 1937, pp. 159-162.
– WELLERS, Georges, "Abondance de preuves," in: *Le Monde*, December 29, 1978.
– Idem, "Essai de détermination du nombre de morts au camp d'Auschwitz," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 112, October-December 1983.
– WIESEL, Elie, *Tous les fleuves vont à la mer, Mémoires*, Vol. 1, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1994.
– WOLFER, H., "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig'-Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 55, No. 13, 1932.
– ZIMMERMAN, John C., *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*. University Press of America. Lanham, New York, Oxford, 2000.

# 7. Index of Names

I have marked (W) the witnesses (mostly former detainees), (*WVHA*) the SS personnel of *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, (*ZBL*) the members of *Zentralbauleitung*, (Topf) the employees of the Topf Company, (C) firms and companies in general, and in italics the design systems and construction companies of cremation furnaces. Page numbers in italics indicate entries in footnotes. The bibliography has not been indexed.


**— A —**

AEG (F): 100, 170, 171, 173
Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 9, 10
Ahnert, SS-Untersturmführer: 579
Anhalt (C): 571
Aronéau, Eugène: 479
Assmann, Aleida: *207*
Atzmon, Gilad: 12
Aumeier, Hans, SS-Hauptsturmführer: *380*, 538, 539, 549, 557, 566, 567
Aynat Eknes, Enrique: *332*, *487*, 505, *580*

**— B —**

Bakon, Yehuda (W): 111, 112, 428-431
Bälz (C): 571
Barcz, Vojciech (W): 543, 544
Bartel, Erwin: 549
Baum, Bruno: 584
Beitzel, Josef, SS-Sturmmann: 572
Béla, Vihar: *491*
Bendel, Charles Sigismund, alias Paul (W): 277, 283, 288, 362, 363, 440, 450-452, 494, 495, 523, 524, 526, 527, 585
Bennahmias, Daniel (W): 363, 529
Bestic, Allan: 489, 501
*Betti-Terruzzi*: 214
Beutinger, Emil: *215*, 257, 300, 350
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 283, 366, 367, 463, 475, 520, 521, 567
Bialek, Regina (W): 494
Bielfeld, Harald: 378
Bimko, Ada (W): 482, 494, 530-533
Bischoff, Karl, SS-Sturmbannführer (ZBL): 25, 30, 32, 33, 48, 53-56, 59-61, *62*, 65, 67, 68, 71, 73, *74*, 75, 88, 89, 95, *99*, 100, *101*, 103, 104, 107-109, 111, 114, *116*, 117, 137-139, 141, 148, 149, 157, 160, 168, 172, 178, 180-186, 189, 190, 194, *229*, 246, *261*, *264*, *302*, 303, 304, 318, 327, *359*, 377, 390-393, 398, 415, 418, 420, 444, 447-449, 553, 554, 556, 576, 577, 580, *581*, 604, 617
Blumental, Nachman: 456
Bohnert, Michael: 287, 657
Boos, Friedrich (C): *99*, 115, 163-166, 169, 320-323, 589
Bordoni, Ugo: 333
Borwicz, Michał M.: *332*, 360, 365, 369, *491*
Boüard, Michel de: 14
Bracht, Fritz, Gauleiter of Upper Silesia: 576
Brandt (C): 571
Breitwieser, Arthur, SS-Unterscharführer: 545
Broad, Pery (W): 288, 320, 321, *380*, 390, 449, 450, 452, 495, 543, 544, 546-549, 557, 587
Broszat, Martin: 386
Brown, Boveri & Co. (C): 218
Brück, August: *100*
Brugioni, Dino A.,: 434
*Brunetti*: 214
Bryant, Nevin: 278, 279
Burger, Willi: 93
Butz, Arthur R.: 290

**— C —**

Caesar, Joachim, SS-Sturmbannführer: 576, 581, 582, 604
Cantagalli, Alberto: *223*
Caufman, Jacques: 466
Cavaliere, Alberto: 482
Christie, Douglas: 497, 502, 503, 506-508
Chybiński, Stanisław (W): 285, 286, 288
Clarke, Bernard: 387
Cohen, Leon (W): 285, 288
Colombo, G.: *223*, 250, 345, *346*
Conti Wasserwerksgesellschaft (C): 571
Conway, John S.: 491
Countess, Robert: *23*
Courtois, Stéphane: 481
Cranfield, L.S.W.: 494
Crowell, Samuel: 475, 476, 594
Czech, Danuta: 72, 145, 171, 172, 196, *207*, 265, 270, 274, 280, 328, 356, 358, 359, 365-367, 369, 380, 382, 458, 461-465, 468, 507, 535, 536, 543, 544, 548, 551, 553, 555, 560, 572, 580
Czuj, Tadeusz: *227*

**— D —**

Davies, Douglas J.: *207*, *345*
Dawidowski, Roman: 29, 31, 32, 61, 256, 288, 306, 428, 441, 453, 513-520, 522, 556, 557
de Cristoforis, Malachia: *214*
de Jong, Louis: 479
de Nansouty, M.: *214*
de Pietra Santa, P.: *214*

Deana, Franco: 207
Decker, Rolf: 394, 395, 397, 398
DEGESCH (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung) (C): 46, 59, 64, 86, 101, 115, 116, 163-168, *442*, 445, 451, 482, 487, 596, 599, 622
Dejaco, Walter, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): 84, 117, 120, 125, 381, 554
Dessauer Werke für Zucker und chemische Industrie (C): 93
Detwiler, Donald S.: *381*
Deutsche Bau AG (C): 571
*Didier-Werke AG*: 227, *241*, 515
Długoborski, Wacław: 331
Doliński, Jaroslaw: 453, 516
Dorovius, E.: 216
Dragon, Szlama (W): 148, 150, 171, 172, 277, 280, *281*, 288, 332, 365, 369, 390, *454*, 475, 523, 527, 536, 557, 559, 560, 562, 564-566, 585, 587
Drosihn, Joachim: 452, 495
*Du Jardin*: 214
Durski: 121
Dwork, Debórah: 28, 43, 183, 377-380, 382, 420, 550, 555, 580

**— E —**

Eichmann, Adolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 111, 112, 171, 172, 380, 384, 385, 387, 428, 456, 457, 505, 555, 579
Eicke, Theodor, SS-Gruppenführer: *227*, *228*
Eirenschmalz, SS-Standartenführer (WVHA): 57, 89, 603
Eisenberg, Azriel: *478*
Engert, Ministerial-Direktor: *582*
Entress, Friedrich, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 544
Epstein, Berthold: 584
Erfurter Mälzerei und Speicherbau (C): 64
Erler, Rudolf, SS-Unterscharführer: 369
Ertl, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): 186-190, *237*, 419
Etzbach, Hugo: *220*, 309

**— F —**

Fajnzylberg, Alter (W): see: Jankowski, Stanisław
Falk (C): 571
Farkas, Henrik (W): 491
Faurisson, Robert: 17, 34, 35, 90, 387, 421, 422
Feinsilber, Alter (W): see: Jankowski, Stanisław
Fichtl, engineer: 224
Finkelstein, G. Norman: 13
Fischer, Bruno: 584
Fischer, SS-Schütze: *191*
Flamenbaum, David (W): 282, 288
Fleck, H.: *225*
Flury, Ferdinand: 106
Frank, August, SS-Gruppenführer (WVHA): 576
Frank, Hans: 198
Frank, SS-Brigadeführer: 603
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred, SS-Sturmbannführer: 197-204, 292, 300, 499, *583*
Frei, Norbert: 56, 192, 448, 572
Frese, Willi, SS-Unterscharführer: 369
Friedman, Filip: 522
Fritzsch, Karl, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 380, 550, 551
Fromer, Rebecca Camhi: 363
Fumasoni, Sergio: *450*

**— G —**

Gabai, Jaacov (W): 285, 288
Garaudy, Roger: *64*
Gärtner, Michael: 277, 355
Gastaldi, E.: 87
*Gebrüder Beck*: 216, 247, 515
Gerstein, Kurt, SS-Obersturmführer: *442*, 449, 450, 451
Gertner, Szaja (W): 491, 585
Gieclik, Zelik: 469
Giese, Reichshauptamtsleiter: 582
Gilbert, Gustave: 383-385, 481
Gilbert, Martin: 462, 463, 479
Glücks, Richard, SS-Brigadeführer (WVHA): 53, 57, 88, 191, 195, 196, 447, 540, 581, 603
Godarski: 121
Godziszewski, Cz.: *587*
*Gorini, Paolo*: 214, 215
Gothein, Mordcha: 570
Grabner, Maximilian, SS-Untersturmführer: *196*, 316, 320-324, 371, 534, 546, 549-551
Graf, Jürgen: *23*, *93*, *102*, 154, 168, 177, *229*, *254*, *259*, 332, 509-511
Granata, Russel: *404*
Gray, Charles: 25, 389
Green, Richard J.: 24, 47, 441
Greif, Gideon: 285
Grese, Irma: 541
Grimm, Jakob: 213
Grobman, Alex: 278, 279, 289
Grotum, Thomas: 131, 467, 468, *469*
Gündner, Dr., prosecutor: 582
Günther, Rolf, SS-Sturmbannführer: 580
*Guzzi*: 215

**— H —**

Hackett, David A.: 440, 535, 536
Haffner, Dr., GStA: *582*
Harmata, Józef: *553*, 557, 565
Harris, Whitney: *381*
Hartjenstein, Friedrich, SS-Sturmbannführer: 570, 571, 604
Haubenstock, Erna: 466
Heepke, Wilhelm: 46, 105, *215*, 216, *223*, 224, 242, 243, 250, 257, *310*, *345*, *487*, 639
Heerdt und Lingler ("Heli") (C): *46*, 101, 115, 623
Heerdt, Walter: 483
*Heinicke, H.R.*: 218, 308
Helbig, Erwin: *218*
Hellwig, Friedrich: 217
Hermsdorf, A.: 87
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 378
Hilberg, Raul: 535
Himmler, Heinrich: 43, 44, 49, 53, 172, 173, 180-183,

193, 195, 198, 211, 227, 261, 302, *324*, 377-382, 388, 418-420, 456, 526, 542, 555, 556, 578
Hirt (C): 571
Hitler, Adolf: 9-11, 43, 377, 453, 542
Hochheim (C): 55
Holdost, Jolan (W): 495
Holick, Martin (Topf): 265
Höss, Rudolf, Obersturmbannführer: 29, 36, *40*, 43, 48, 56, 61, 68, *77*, 78-80, 88, 89, 103, 120, 121, *122*, 137, 153, 167, 169, 172, 176, 180, 184, 191-193, 195, 256, 265, 266, *281*, *283*, 287, 288, 331, 373, 376-388, 390, 391, 393, 401, 415, 440-443, 447, 448, 451, 456-458, 470, *475*, 481, *484*, 515, 517-519, 534, 535, 541-544, 547, 549-551, 556, 565, 570, 572, 576-578, 581, 587, 590, 617
Hössler, Franz, SS-Obersturmführer: 495, 541, 565
Hussein, Saddam: 9, 10
Huta (C): *43*, *75*, 83, 84, 129, 503, 571, 589

**— I —**

*Ignis-Hüttenbau*: 211, 212, 241, 246, 251-253, 340, 344, 401
Igounet, Valérie: 14
Industriebau Zöllner (C): 571
Irving, David: 15, 23-26, 28, 49-51, 73, 387, 389, 403, 405, 406, 412, 419, 422, 438, 439, 441, *538*, 568, 583
Iserson, Kenneth V.: *389*, 406
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 29, *470*, 572

**— J —**

Jaari, Sender: *381*
Jackson, Robert H.: 484
Jährling, Rudolf, civilian employee (ZBL): 34, 49, *59*, 98, 99, 101, 115, 116, 137, 157, 163, 164, 245, 268, 270, 271, 292, 325, 326, 402, 411, 412, 418, 444
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: *220*, 223, 268
Janisch, Josef, SS-Unterscharführer (ZBL): 59, 61, 68, 71, 98, 101
Jankowski, Stanisław (W): 277, 282, 288, 290, 296, 328, 332, 367, *380*, 390, *454*, 460, 475, 517, 518, 520-523, 527, 567, 585, 587
Jansson, Friedrich: 495
Jarosz, Barbara: 568
Jones, E.W.: 209, 225, 226, 251, 252
Jothann, Werner, SS-Obersturmführer (ZBL): 32, 33, 77, *137*, 139, 157, 163, *164*, 355, 415, 445, 536, 581, 582
Jung, Julius, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 544

**— K —**

Kaliebe, Vizepräsident: *582*
Kaliwerke A.G. Kolin (C): 93
Kamann, Dietrich, SS-Unterscharführer: *75*, 436, 438, 582
Kammler, Hans, SS-Brigadeführer (WVHA): 52, 53, 55, 59, 61, *62*, 71, *74*, 88, 89, 92, 137, 158, 172, *183*, 188, 194, 246, 292, *329*, 362, 373, 377, 391, 420, *444*, 447, 553-556, 575-577, 603, 605, 614
Kämper, Hermann: *217*
Kárný, Miroslav: 241, 429, 464, 535
Karski, Jan (W): 586, 587
Keil (C): 571
Keller, Alberto: 213, 214
Keller, G.: *218*
Keller, Hans: 216, *217*, 218, *222*, 255, 258, *279*, 343
Kempisty, Czesław: *227*
Keren, Daniel: 24, 82, 405, 409, 423, 425-427, 432, 434-439
Kermisz, Józef: *580*
Kessler, Richard: 98, 209, 217, *222*, 224, 226, 246-248, 254, 255, 258, 259, 340, 343, 346, 349
Kirchner, Harold: 513
Kirschneck, Hans, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): *48*, 60, 61, 64, 71, 98, 99, 108, 116, 174, 175, 189, *233*, *264*, 271, *324*, 350, 359, 576, 577
Kitt, SS physician: 371
Klarsfeld, Serge: *355*, 463, 464, *532*, *536*, 560, 563, 564, 652
Klehr, Joseph, SS-Oberscharführer: 93
Klein, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer: 539-541
Klettner, Martin: *225*, 311
*Klingenstierna*: 215, 216, 259, 309
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 417
Kluge, Josef (C): 571, 592
Knauth (C): 571
*Knös*: 216
Koehler, Robert (C): 189, *264*, 265, 271, 310, 311, 359, 571
Kogon, Eugen: *63*, 195, 514
Kohn, Ernst: 570
*Kopp*: 214
*Kori, Hans*: 57, 210-212, 217, 227, 241, 245, 246, 248, 249, 253, 254, 256, 257, 260, 291, 313, 342, 395, 403, 492, 511, 515
Kother, SS-Hauptsturmführer (WVHA): 57
Kozielewski Jan: see: Jan Karski
Kramer, Josef, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 72, 494, 537, 538, 541
Kranz, Tomasz: 511
Krasniansky, Oskar: 505, 506
Kraupner, Hans: 98, *225*
Kraus, Ota: 522, 528, 529, 535
Krebsbach, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 92, 94
Kremer, Johann Paul, SS-Obersturmführer: 63, 462, 463, 565, 566
Krysta, L.: *470*
Küchenmeister, Friedrich: 213, 215, *327*
Kula, Michał (W): 30, 31, 78, 80-83, 85, 123, 356, 361, 424-426, 428-430, 432, 434, 436, 588
Kulaszka, Barbara: *15*
Kulka, Erich: 506, 522, 528,

529, 535
Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, M.: *465*
Kunz, Christel: 394
Kunz, Klaus: 395
Kurzweig: 570

**— L —**

Labrasseur, M.: *223*
Lamker, Hans: *137*
Langbein, Hermann (W): 534, 546, 548-550
Lánik, Jozef (W): see: Wetzler, Alfred
Lanzmann, Claude: 18
Laptos, Leo (W): 479
Laqueur, Walter: 486, 487, 491, 568, 586
Lauterbach, Richard: 510
Lavrushin, Soviet expert: 516
Leisse, J.F.B.: 308
Lengyel, Olga (W): 485
Lenz (C): 571, 590
Lenzer, SS-Sturmbannführer: *241*, 603
Lettich, André (W): 585
Leuchter, Fred A.: 15, 16, 60, 111, 167, 168, 389, 440-443, 533
Levin, Captain: 559
Lewental, Salmen (W): 366, 367
Lichtenstein, Mordechai (W): 480
Liebehenschel, Arthur, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 195-197, *264*, 540, 581, 603, 604
Lieberman (W): 478
Limousin, Henri: 584
Lindsey, William B.: 495
Linse, Gustav (C): 48
Lipmann, Eric M.: 198-200
Lippert (ZBL): 60
Lipstadt, Deborah: 23, 24, 28, 49, 389, *406*
Litwinska, Sophia (W): 494, 495
Locke, H.R., judge: *489*
Löffler, R.: *225*
Lohmann, W.: *218*
Lolling, Enno, SS-Obersturmbannführer (WVHA): *56*, 92, 195, 603, 606
Lord Russell of Liverpool: *43*
Lorenz, Wilhelm: 570
Lörner, SS-Oberführer (WVHA): 377, 603
Lucas, Carroll: 432-435
Ludwig, Karl: 409, 484
Lüftl, Walter: *424*
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 511

**— M —**

Maccone, Luigi: *214*, 220
Maguire, Peter: 24
Mähr, Albert (Topf): 263, 316, 317
Mandelbaum, Henryk (W): 277, 281, 288, 585
Mansfeld, Géza: 584
Manskopf, H.: *217*
Marcuse, O.: *218*
Markiewicz, Jan: 443
Marsalek, Hans: 269
Marsch, Adolf: 395
Marszałek, Józef: 511
Mates, Lewis H.: *207*, *345*
Mattogno, Carlo: passim
May, Kurt, SS-Hauptsturmführer (WVHA): 575
Mazal, Harry W.: 24, 82, 423
McCain, John: 9
McCarthy, Jamie: 24, 47, 82, 423
McGowan, Daniel: *12*
McNamara, B.P.: *450*
Mendelsohn, John: *381*
Messing, Heinrich (Topf): 48, 69, 72, *75*, 85, 86, 96, 97, 113, 176, *264*, 359
Meyer, Fritjof: 383, 387, *401*, 460, 472, 474
Milosevic, Slobodan: 9, 10
Mirek, Dyntar: *122*
Möckel, Karl Ernst, SS-Obersturmbannführer: *229*, 576, 577
Moleschott, Prof.: 213
Moll, Otto, SS-Hauptscharführer: 366, 371, 536
Morris, Errol: *16*
Mrugowski, Joachim, SS-Standartenführer: 87, 415, 604
Mulka, Robert, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 189
Müller, Filip (W): 277, 284, 288, 332, 353, 363, 371, *380*, 384, 390, 441, 489, 498-501, 523, 527-529, 536, 549, 563, 587
Müller, Ministerialrat: 582
Müller, Obersturmführer: 541
*Müller, Walter*: 309, 409, 410, 412
*Muller-Fichet*: 214
Mussfeldt, Erich, SS-Oberscharführer: 287, 288

**— N —**

Nagel, Robert: 216
Nagraba, Ludwik (W): 283, 288
Neuber, Heinz: *424*
Neufert, Ernst: 105
Neumann, Oscar Jirmejahu: 505, *506*
Nosal, Eugeniusz: 561-565
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *132*, *137*
Nowak, SS-Obersturmführer: 579
Nyiszli, Miklos (W): 112, 283, 288, 297, 363, 430, *434*, 440, 523, 525-527, 529, 549, 585

**— O —**

Obstbaum, Daniel (W): 367
Ohle, SS-Sturmbannführer (WVHA): 575
Olère, David (W): 26, 336, 337, 371, 428, 431, 432, 436, *536*, 557, 560-564, 588, 652
Orth, Karin: 382

**— P —**

Pachomov, Soviet vice-prosecutor: 332
Paisikovic, Dov: 658
Paisikovic, Dov (W): 283, *284*, 287, 288, 363, 563-565
Pakosch, Peter: 466
Palitsch, Boriwoje: *241*
Palitzsch, Gerhard, Rapportführer: 544
Pallester, Paul: 220
Parcer, Jan: 131, 467, 468, *469*
Paul, Ron: 9
Pauly, Max: 213
Perry, J.H.: 352
Pertusi, C.: 87
Peters, A.: 217, 224

Peters, Gerhard: *46*, *86*, 106, 115, 116, *167*, 484
Phillips, Raymond: 72, 362, 494, 524, 530, 531, 537, 540, 541
Piazza, Bruno (W): 482
Picciotto Fargion, Liliana: 464
Pini, Gaetano: 213, *214*
Piper, Franciszek: *207*, *227*, 274-276, 278, 331, 332, *368*, 385, *401*, 403, 457-474, 506, 513, 519
Pohl, Oswald: *53*
Pohl, Oswald, SS-Obergruppenführer (WVHA): 556, 575, 576, 578, 580, 581, 603
Poirier, Robert C.: 434
Polevoi, Boris: 477, 512, 513
Poliakov, Léon: *449*
Pollak, Stefan: 287
*Polli*: 214
*Polli-Clericetti*: 213, 214
Pollok, Josef, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): 61, *264*
Ponsonby, Arthur: 486
Pressac, Jean-Claude: passim
Prinzl, SS-Hauptsturmführer (WVHA): 49
Prothero, Stephen: 24
Provan, Charles D.,: 423, 425, 426, 428, 437, 439
Prüfer, Kurt (Topf): 52, 59, 61, 71, 74, 85, 94, 99, 102, 103, 107-109, 112-115, 137, 157, 168, 175, 177, 186, 187, 190, 191, 210, *229*, *232*, *233*, 246, 254, 264, 265, 271, 291-296, 306, 308, 311, 313, 319, 327, *329*, 350, 359, 398, 400, 402, 409, 617
Puls, Franz: *225*
Puntigam, Franz: 87, 166, 618
Purke, Josef, SS-Unterscharführer: 369

**— Q —**

Quehl, Viktor: *217*

**— R —**

Rackers, Bernhard, SS-Hauptscharführer: 483
Rademacher, Franz: 377
Rademacher, Werner: *132*, 277, 355
Rafanelli, Mario: *450*
Rajca, Czesław: 510, 511
Rampton, Richard: 25, 73, 405, 412, 419, 422, 440
Rasch, W.: 106
Rayski, Adam: 481
Reber, B.: 213
Reckmann, Richard (C): 571
Reclam, Prof.: 213
Reichenwallner, Balduin: 221
Reitlinger, Gerald: 456
Renk, Brian: 205
Repky, engineer: 217
Richter (C): 571
Richter, Prof.: 213
Riedel & Sohn (C): 40, *72*, *78*, 143, 150, 159-161, 571, 592, 635, 636
Rosenberg, Walter (W): see: Vrba, Rudolf
Rosenblum, Joshuah (W): 284, 288
Rost, Thomas: 287
Rotondi, Francesco: 106
Rudolf, Germar: 14, 15, *16*, 20, 24, 28, *45*, *46*, 47, 59, 60, 82, *87*, *90*, 106, 131, 154, *173*, 208, 279, 405, 406, *424*, 441, 443, 444, *450*
*Ruppmann, Wilhelm*: 216, 258, 394, 515
Rüter, Christiaan F.: 483, 484
Rutkowski, Adam: 331
Ryszka, Dorota: 331

**— S —**

Sackar, Josef (W): 285, 288
Salvi, Giuliano: *223*
Sander, Fritz (Topf): 85, 308, 328, 393-398, 406, *408*, 587, 588
Sawka, Leo: 145, 570
Schafranov, Sofia (W): 482
Scheunpfung, OstA: *582*
Schlachter, August, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): *63*, *229*, 262, *263*, 315, 320, 321, 377, 550, 604
Schläpfer, Paul: *217*, 242, 341, 342, 410, 651
Schmitz, Oskar: *494*
Schnabel, Raimund: 292, 293, 328
*Schneider, Richard*: *215*, 216, 259
Schön, Erich: see: Kulka, Erich
Schreirer, Heinrich: *494*
Schuchhardt, C.: 213
Schüle, Annegret: 173
Schulte, Jan Erik: 28
Schultze, Karl (Topf): 64, 86, 108, 113, 115, 156, 158, 210, 254, 264, 359
Schulze-Manitius, Hans: 255
Schumacher, Fritz: *214*, *218*, *220*, *324*
Schwarz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: *538*, 603
Schwarzhuber, Johann, SS-Untersturmführer: 447
Schwela, Siegfried, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 544
Sehn, Jan: 24, 29, 34, 61, *77*, 80, 259, *267*, *281*, 282, 287, 288, 329, 331, 365, 373, 374, 381, 389, *419*, 428, 441, 443, 457, 458, 471, 475, 495, 517, 520, 522, 543, 546, 567
Seitner, Rudolf, SS-Sturmmann: 160
Setkiewicz, Piotr: *272*
Shamir, Yoav: 13
Shatanovski, Soviet Captain: 177
Shermer, Michael: 278, 279, 289
Shmaglevskaya, Severina (W): 532, 533
Shuer, Soviet expert: 516
*Siemens*: 215, 259, 291
Siemens (C): 213
Siemens, Friedrich: 215, 327
Sieverts, A.: 87
Sikora, Josef: 570
Silberschein, Abraham: 483, 558
Simonov, Konstantin: 508-510
Smirnov, L.N.: 453, 485
Smoleń, Kazimiersz: *457*, 493, 513
*Spasciani-Mesmer*: 215
Spirra (C): 571, 589
Sprenger, Isabell: *31*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 62
Stalin, Joseph: 10
Stanek, Franciszek: 457
Stark, Hans, SS-

Unterschaführer: 548, 549
Steinberg, Maxime: 464
Steine, Gisela: 506
Stenger, Heinrich: 295
Stern, Kern: 24
Stosberg, Hans: 575
Strehm (C): 485, 486
Strzelecka, Irena: *540*
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 466, *470*, 485, 492
Süddeutsche Abwasserreinigungs A.G. (C): 571
Świebocka, Teresa: 283, 366, 367, 475, 520, 521, 567
Świebocki, Henryk: 367, 568
Swiszczowski, Stefan: 317, 570
Swoboda, Heinrich, SS-Unterscharführer (ZBL): 41, 100, 170, 172, 174, 175, 178, 179
Szadkowski, Prof. Dr.: 450
Szymański, Tadeusz: 658

**— T —**

Tabeau, Jerzy (W): 432, 483, 533, 557, 558, 566
Tanner: 345
Tauber, Henryk (W): 23, 24, 36, 51, 54, 69, 77, 80, 82, 83, 105, 121, 127, 133, 152, 153, 168, 198, 204, 256, 271, 272, 277, 281, 282, 286, 288, 290, 291, 307, 331-340, 343-376, 383, 389, 390, 393, 396-398, 405, 406, 412, 419, 428, 430-432, 434-437, 442, 475, 493, 515, 517, 518, 523, 527, 547, 566, 585, 587, 588
ter Linden, A.J.: 255
Tesch & Stabenow ("Testa") (C): *46*, *87*, 93, 95-97, 101, 163-166, 452, 640, 641
Tesch, Bruno: 450-452, 495, 548
Tilly, H., engineer: *217*, 224
*Toisoul-Fradet*: 215
Tomitschek, engineer: 100, 170, 171, 174
Topf & Söhne, J.A. (C): 34, 46-49, 52-55, 58, 59, 64, 65, 67, *72*, 73, *75*, 81, 85, 90, 94-105, 107-111, 113-117, 137-139, 152, 156-158, 168, 172, 173, 176, *177*, 178, *186*, 187, 190, *207*, 209-212, 220, 221, 227-229, *230*, 232, 233, 237-243, 245-249, 251-258, 260, 262-264, 268-272, 288, 290-297, 304-306, 308-329, 333, 335, 344, 349, 350, 359, 392-396, 398, 399, 401-405, 408-410, 412, 513-516, 545, 553, 554, 607, 610, 612, 615, 621, 630, 647-650
Topf, Ernst: *232*
Topf, Ludwig: *232*
Tregenza, Michael: 587
Trombley, Stephen: *15*
Trusen, J. P.: 213
Trüsted, M. (C): 486

**— U —**

Ulmer, Karl, SS-Unterscharführer (ZBL): 554

**— V —**

Vaillant-Couturier, Marie Claude (W): 532, 533
van Pelt, Robert Jan: passim
VEDAG (Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken Aktiengesellschaft) (C): 58, 616
*Venini*: 214, 215
Verbeke, Herbert: 28
Vetter, Helmut, SS-Obersturmführer: 92
Vogel, Heinrich, SS-Rottenführer: 511
Volckmann, Hans: *218*, 409
*Volckmann-Ludwig*: *217*, 218, 220, 251, 308, 402, 408-410
Volkenrath, Elisabeth, Aufseherin: 541
Vrba, Rudolf (W): 483, 488-491, 493, 494, 496-508, 574

**— W —**

Wagner (C): 571, 589
Waller, engineer, WVHA: *241*
Waskiewicz, M.: 480, 481
Wassner, SS-Unterscharführer: 242
Weber, Bruno, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 371
Wegmann-Ercolani, Johann J.: 214
Wegner, SS-Oberscharführer (ZBL): 156, 157
Weigt, K.: *222*
Weinbacher, Karl: 452, 495
Weinisch, Theodor: *219*
Weinschein, Jacob: 479
Weislav, Franz, SS-Unterschaführer (ZBL): 89
Weiss, André: 416
Weiss, Janda (W): 429, 440, 535-537
Weiss, Klari (W): 467, 469, 470, 474
Weiss, Konrad: *220*
Wellers, Georges: *36*, 457, 458, 472
Werkmann, architect: 117, 381
Wesołowski, Jerzy (W): see: Tabeau, Jerzy
Wetzler, Alfred (W): 483, 488-491, 493, 494, 496, 498-501, 504-507, 574
Wiera, Paul, civilian employee (ZBL): 160
Wiesel, Elie: 18
Williamson, R. G.: 225, 226
Willing, August (Topf): 268, 269, 314
Wilson, Woodrow: 9
Wirths, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 67, 92, 414, 415, 534, 576, 577
Wisińska, Józefa: 565
Wodak, Hans (C): 571, 589
Wohlfarth, Wilhelm (W): 563
Wolfer, H.: *218*
Wolken, Otto (W): 484, 569, 589
Wolter, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): 73-75
Wüstinger, Emil: *46*, *86*, 115, 116, *167*

**— Z —**

Zarembina, Natalia: 543, 544
Zernik, Franz: 106
Zimmerman, John C.: 24, 84, 135, 208, 404, 413, 416, 593, 594
Zippel, lawyer: 524
Żłobnicki, A. (W): *259*
Zündel, Ernst: 489, 497, 499, 502, 505, 506, 508

*2nd, slightly revised edition*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 14

# AUSCHWITZ: PLAIN FACTS

## A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac

With contribution by Germar Rudolf, Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson, and Carlo Mattogno

# AUSCHWITZ: PLAIN FACTS

Germar Rudolf (ed.)

# Auschwitz

## Plain Facts

### A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 14:**
Germar Rudolf (ed.):
*Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac.*
The contribution by C. Mattogno (Italian) was translated by Anne Sharp, the contributions by R. Faurisson (French) and Germar Rudolf (German) by Michael Humphrey, the contribution by Serge Thion by himself and Mark Weber.
2nd, slightly revised edition, March 2016
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN10 (print edition): 1-59148-132-5
ISBN13 (print edition): 978-1-59148-132-4
ISSN: 1529-7748

© 2005, 2016, for each contribution by the individual authors

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Cover Illustration: portrait: Jean-Claude Pressac; book covers of Pressac's second book, clockwise from bottom left: Norwegian, Italian, French, German, Portuguese edition.

# Table of Contents

Page

**Who the Heck is Jean-Clause Pressac? ..... 9**
*Preface to the New Edition of 2016*

**Preface ..... 11**
*By Germar Rudolf*
1. The End of Jean-Claude Pressac ..... 11
2. Should there Be Freedom for Revisionism? ..... 12
3. Unrestricted Research and Revision: Basis of Science ..... 13
4. On Freedom of Expression ..... 18
5. Battle Zone "Common Knowledge" ..... 19
6. On the Defense of Human Rights ..... 21

**Pressac and the German Public ..... 25**
*By Germar Rudolf*
1. The Claim ..... 25
   1.1. The Media ..... 25
   1.2. The Judicial System ..... 28
   1.3. The Historians ..... 30
2. The Reality ..... 31
   2.1. The Scientific Basis ..... 31
   2.2. Technology and Physical Science ..... 33
   2.3. Historiography ..... 33
3. The Evaluation ..... 34
   3.1. The Press ..... 34
   3.2. Justice ..... 37
   3.3. Historians ..... 38
4. The Freedom of Science ..... 39

**History by Night or in Fog? ..... 41**
*By Serge Thion*
The Reception of Pressac ..... 54

**Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac on the Problem of the Gas Chambers ..... 67**
*By Robert Faurisson*
Note to the Reader ..... 67
Foreword ..... 68
1. Introduction ..... 71
   1.1. Neither a Photograph nor a Drawing ..... 71
   1.2. Nothing of a Novelty ..... 72
   1.3. Auschwitz: 800,000 Dead Instead of Nine Million ..... 72
   1.4. Pressac no Longer Believes in "Wannsee," but he still Believes in Hitler ..... 73
   1.5. The Theory of "Casual Gassings" ..... 74

1.6. Pressac's Promises and Reality ..... 75
2. The Obvious Facts that Pressac Could not Ignore ..... 76
2.1. "Wannsee" is no Longer "Wannsee" ..... 76
2.2. Not much Could be Secret about Auschwitz ..... 77
2.3. The Archives Have Survived in Very Great Number ..... 78
2.4. 1972, the two Chief Architects Had to Be Acquitted ..... 78
2.5. Typhus Epidemics Combated through the Use of Zyklon B ..... 79
2.6. Cremation: a Hygienic Measure ..... 81
2.7. Crematories Planned without Homicidal Gas Chambers ..... 82
2.8. Other Obvious Facts that he Could not Fail to Mention ..... 82
3. Realities that Pressac Never Mentions ..... 83
3.1. Neither a Photograph nor a Plan of Crematory I ..... 83
3.2. No Photograph of the "Gas Chamber" of Crematory II ..... 84
3.3. Not a Word about the Forensic Studies ..... 84
3.4. Not one Complete Photograph from *The Auschwitz Album* ..... 85
3.5. Not a Word about the Aerial Reconnaissance Photos ..... 85
3.6. Not a Word about the Morgue Corpse Register *(Leichenhallenbuch)* ..... 86
3.7. Other Documents Passed over in Silence ..... 86
3.8. Other Silences ..... 87
4. Expedients that Pressac Borrows from other Historians ..... 87
4.1. Unsubstantiated Assertion ..... 88
4.2. Recourse to Unverified Testimonies ..... 89
4.3. Deciphering the Code ..... 92
4.4. The "Slips" and "Bungles" of the SS ..... 93
5. Deceits that are Pressac's own ..... 96
5.1. Improper Insertions ..... 97
5.2. Marrying a Big Lie to a Small Truth ..... 97
5.3. Tampering with Plans and Maps ..... 98
5.4. Deceptive Wording even in the Titles ..... 99
5.5. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Morgue" ..... 100
5.6. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Disinfection Chamber" ..... 100
5.7. Documents with no Bearing on the Elements to Be Proved ..... 101
5.8. Use of Fictitious References ..... 102
5.9. A Deliberately Maintained Confusion ..... 103
5.10. The Tightrope Walker and the Hoaxer ..... 104
5.11. A Concentrate of Deceptions: the Two Accounts of Homicidal Gassings ..... 104
5.12. A Hail Storm of Deceptions ..... 105
6. The Ramblings of the Novelist ..... 107
7. Conclusion ..... 111
8. Appendix: Document NI-9912 ..... 115
9. Three Further Notes to my Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac ..... 125
9.1. Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt ..... 125
9.2. Fundamental Questions about Auschwitz ..... 127
9.3. Ten Years Ago, Jean-Claude Pressac's Capitulation ..... 128

**Auschwitz: The End of a Legend ..... 131**
*By Carlo Mattogno*
1. Introduction to this New Edition ..... 131
2. Introduction ..... 132
3. The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Jean-Claude Pressac ..... 136
   3.1. Capacity: The Facts ..... 138
   3.2. The Coke ..... 144
   3.3. The Furnaces ..... 144
   3.4. The Flames ..... 147
   3.5. The Cremation Pits ..... 148
4. The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Cremation Technology ..... 148
   4.1. Coke Consumption ..... 148
   4.2. Capacity ..... 149
   4.3. The Reason For Constructing Large Crematories ..... 150
   4.4. Number of Cremations in 1943: Estimate of the SS. ..... 150
   4.5. Number Cremated in 1943: Coke Consumption ..... 151
   4.6. Cremation Capacity of the Crematories in 1943 ..... 152
   4.7. The Duration of the Fireproof Brick of the Cremation Furnaces ..... 153
   4.8. The Deportation and "Extermination" of the Hungarian Jews ..... 155
5. Genesis and Development of the "Final Solution" ..... 156
   5.1. Choosing Auschwitz as Extermination Center ..... 156
   5.2. Auschwitz: The First Gassing ..... 159
6. Crematories II and III ..... 162
   6.1. The Originally Intended Use of the Crematories ..... 162
   6.2. The Term "Special" ..... 164
   6.3. The Purpose of Zyklon B Deliveries ..... 166
   6.4. Structural Changes of the Crematories ..... 168
   6.5. Ventilation System ..... 173
   6.6. "Gassing Cellar" and other "Glitches" ..... 176
   6.7. The "Normal Gas Chamber" ..... 179
   6.8. "10 Gas Testers:" The Definite Proof? ..... 180
7. Bunkers 1 and 2 ..... 182
8. Crematories IV and V ..... 186
9. Conclusion ..... 191
10. Appendix ..... 193
    10.1. Preface to the Documents ..... 193
    10.2. Documents ..... 195
    10.3. Glossary ..... 209

**Bibliography ..... 213**

**Index of Names ..... 217**

# Who the Heck is Jean-Clause Pressac?

*Preface to the New Edition of 2016*

Pressac was a French pharmacist and hobby historian, an admirer of Hitler who was bothered by the Holocaust, because it sullied Hitler's reputation. He therefore became interested in arguments suggesting that the orthodox version of the Holocaust narrative is somewhat fishy. He realized quickly, though, that contesting, revising, or denying the Holocaust is very dangerous. Hence, he changed his tactics. During the 1980s, he managed to ingratiate himself with Serge and Beate Klarsfeld as well as the Auschwitz Museum, and to make them believe that one has to defeat the evil revisionists or rather Holocaust deniers with their own weapons. The revisionists want to see solid evidence for the correctness of the orthodox narrative? Let them have it! Pressac promised to put a stop to the deniers' games, at least regarding Auschwitz, by means of documents and technical arguments. He gained the support of the Klarsfelds and of the Auschwitz Museum, and got down to business forcefully: in 1989 the Klarsfelds published his first *überwork*: *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, a book of 564 pages in oversize landscape format full of document and photo reproductions from the archives of the Auschwitz Museums.

Four years later, Pressac upped the ante after having found further documents on Auschwitz in an archive in Moscow. While his first work became known only to connoisseurs of the subject, his second, a much more handy work in paperback format of just some 200 pages, became a bestseller: *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz: La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*[1] – in plain English: *The Crematories of Auschwitz: The Machinery of Mass Murder*. Pressac himself mutated overnight to a darling of the mass media – a knight in shining armor who had slain the revisionist

[1] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz: La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS éditions, 1993, viii-156 Seiten plus 48-seitiger Bildteil.

dragon! His book subsequently also appeared in a German,[2] Italian,[3] Norwegian,[4] Portuguese[5] and an English edition which, however, was heavily abridged and edited to conform to politically correct expectations.[6]

Well, Pressac is dead, but the revisionists are alive and kicking. Pressac died in 2002 at the young age of 59, utterly forgotten by the media whose favors he had lost when it turned out that Pressac was a dubious figure who kept revising his views on Auschwitz over the years in a rather suspicious way.

Yet in spite of it, Pressac's second book is today still hailed as a milestone of Auschwitz research, and quite a few readers are misled by Pressac's pseudo-science to believe that this closes the issue, that revisionism has been refuted.

The present book, however, proves that the exact opposite is true, and it will remain relevant, as long as Pressac's unscholarly novel is praised as historical research.[7] We have therefore decided to issue this book in a new edition.

Castle Hill Publishers
March 15, 2016

---

2 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, München/Zürich, Piper Verlag, 1994, xviii-211 Seiten.

3 J.-C. Pressac, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milano, 1994.

4 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Krematoriene i Auschwitz: Massedrapets maskineri*, Aventura, Oslo 1994.

5 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Os crematórios de Auschwitz: A maquinaria do assassínio em massa*, Ed. Notícias, Lissabon 1999.

6 J.-C. Pressac mit Robert-Jan Van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," Kapitel 8 (S. 183-245) des von Israel Gutman und Michael Berenbaum herausgegeben Sammelbandes *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, veröffentlicht in Verbindung mit dem United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indianapolis, Indiana University Press, 1994, xvi-638 Seiten.

7 The French National Center for Scientific Research (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique) issued a new edition of Pressac's second book in 2007.

# Preface

*By Germar Rudolf*

## 1. The End of Jean-Claude Pressac

Between the late 1980s and the mid 1990s, French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac was the darling of Western media with respect to research into the history of the Auschwitz concentration camp. The media hoped to have found in him the technically qualified expert who could counter the arguments and the methods of those who wish to revise the history of the Auschwitz concentration camp complex in particular and the Holocaust in general. The contributions of Serge Thion and myself give an overview of this exaggerated praise from the judicial system, the media, and scientists. My own article makes it clear that these hymns of praise have been premature and that Pressac's book does not meet the standards of scientific work.

Even in terms of technical competence, the work Pressac has delivered is unsatisfactory in many respects, as Prof. Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno will show in this book. His friends of the same cast of opinion also seem to be skeptical of his technical qualifications, since the English version of Pressac's last[1] work was somewhat censored by being subsumed in a collection supported by other pieces, as Prof. Faurisson will show in his short addendum.

The present book was written to demonstrate to the world that the works of the one who has been advertised as *the* Auschwitz specialist were better considered to be novels than studies that should be taken seriously as works of historical science. The present book constitutes a corrective review, with the consequence that the historical account on the subject of the Auschwitz concentration camp complex will be fundamentally revised. The revision of the historical account on Auschwitz concentration camp, begun by revisionists and brought before a broader public by Pressac, now returns to its origins.

---

[1] Pressac died in summer 2003, see Jürgen Graf, "Jean-Claude Pressac and revisionism," *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 426-432; Carlo Mattogno, "My Memories of Jean-Claude Pressac," *ibid.*, pp. 432-435.

## 2. Should there Be Freedom for Revisionism?

This book, which challenges the traditional historical version on the annihilation of the Jews in the Auschwitz concentration camp complex through an analysis of Pressac's latest and last book, claims to be in conformance with the standards of science and scholarship. After reading it, the reader will certainly agree with that. But that did not stop the German authorities from ordering the confiscation and destruction of all copies of this book and all data and data carriers used for its writing.[2] As editor of this book, I avoided prosecution only because by that time I had fled Germany.

If this book is scholarly indeed, then it should be protected by Germany's surrogate constitution, the so-called Basic Law, which in Article 5, Section 3, protects science without restriction, on the condition that the book does not itself harm similarly protected fundamental rights of others.

The German authorities – and many other Western countries[3] – justify the burning of this book[4] by claiming that works that end in completely or partly denying or refuting the intentional, industrially organized annihilation of European Jews by the National Socialists – in other words, the Holocaust – are fundamentally incapable of being scientific, since anyone who operated according to scientific methods must automatically come to the conclusion that the generally accepted description of the Holocaust corresponds to historical reality.

Others object that revisionist works should not be afforded the protection of civil rights even if they fulfill formal criteria of being scholarly and scientific. The reason given for this is that it is a clearly established fact that the Holocaust happened and that any assertion to the contrary represents an offense to the human dignity of Holocaust victims, their descendants and relatives, and to the Jewish people generally. By denying the Hol-

---

2 The German edition can be found online at vho.org/D/anf. It was ordered seized and destroyed in 1997 by County Court Böblingen, ref. 9(8) Gs 228/97). On April 8, 1999, the German Agency for the Protection of the Youth put it on its index of literature endangering the youth: *Bundesanzeiger*, no. 81, April 30, 1999.

3 For the current list of countries outlawing Holocaust revisionism see https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws_against_Holocaust_denial. Cum grano salis, the following argument is valid for these countries as well.

4 That confiscated books are indeed burned by the German authorities was confirmed by two newspaper reports: *Abendzeitung* (Munich), March 7/8, 1998: "*The remaining copies will eventually be destroyed in a waste incineration facility.*" (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos58_d.pdf); *Zur Zeit* (Vienna), No. 9/1998 (Febr. 27): "*65 years ago this happened publicly, but today it is accomplished secretly in waste incineration facilities*." (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos59_d.pdf)

ocaust, fundamental rights of others are massively harmed. Since human dignity must be valued more highly than freedom of science, therefore science should be forbidden to adopt such theories, because the mere proposition that the Holocaust – the purposeful, planned destruction of the Jews by the Third Reich – did not happen is an implicit claim that Holocaust history was knowingly fabricated for the purpose of deception and possibly in order to obtain material or political advantages. This would be an affront to the dignity of anyone who might be implicated thereby, and that cannot be tolerated.

In what follows I would like to analyze this matter more thoroughly.

## 3. Unrestricted Research and Revision: Basis of Science

The basis of the reasoning just stated is that freedom of science should be thought a lesser good than human dignity. This idea is questionable. Science is not merely a plaything of unworldly researchers. On the contrary, it is not only the highest manifestation of our capacity to perceive and understand, but in the most general sense of the word science, it is the basis of *every* human capacity to perceive and to understand that exceeds that of animals. It is the basis of *every* human mode of living and doing that is distinguishable from the modes of living and doings of animals. One could say that science, in the word's most comprehensive sense, first made man human and gave him that dignity that lifts him above the animals. The freedom of science is thus inextricably involved with human dignity.

Scientific understanding serves human decisionmaking both on the individual and on the political level; the natural drive to seek knowledge was implanted in man by nature. In order to make valid decisions, that is, decisions which conform to reality, it is an essential precondition that scientific knowledge be true. Truth as the only test for scientific validity means: every other influence on the process of discovering scientific truth, whether economic or political, must be excluded. It also must be made certain that all scientific findings can be published and distributed without hindrance, because it is only through the unhindered confrontation of scientific opinions in open forums that it can be ensured that the most convincing opinion, being most in conformity with reality, will prevail. In our case that means that there can be no reason to suppress an opinion in accord with scientific norms in any way.

In recent years, freedom of science in the area of contemporary history has been increasingly constrained, in that scientists who offend against the ruling *zeitgeist* through expression of their scientific views have their social reputations destroyed by political or media inquisitions or are threatened with loss of their professional standing. Sometimes the judicial system is called upon in order to add criminal prosecution to professional ruin. The criminal prosecution of revisionist opinion in Germany was repeatedly intensified through modifications of Sec. 130 of the German Penal Code (inciting the masses, introduced in 1960, tightened in 1994 and 2005). It now punishes not only the denial of genocide committed by the Third Reich, but also anything positive uttered about that period of German history.[5] This increasing prosecution is a striking example of the growing inquisitorial drive in Germany's society.

The late German professor of history Dr. Hellmut Diwald has characterized this shielding of discussion on the Holocaust with the penal law as follows:[6]

> *"In the history of the Third Reich there is no complex of questions that is more hopelessly kept from close examination by German historians than the horrible fate of the Jews during the war. The Basic Law of Bonn* [capital city of West Germany] *does guarantee the freedom of research and science. But a series of related decisions and verdicts has shown that one would be well advised neither to expose oneself to the risk of being a test case for the freedom to invoke this fundamental right by choosing this subject matter nor to expose oneself to the lesser risk of even peripherally violating the 21st Law modifying the Penal Code of June 15, 1985, and provoking an indictment due to such an offense. This means that the very complex of questions of contemporary historical research has been made taboo, which, together with the continually upheld theme of collective guilt, burdens the German people like no other event."*

There is a general understanding that the intensified punishment of revisionist viewpoints primarily serves to combat uneducated, unteachable right-wing extremists. The German philologist Dr. Arno Plack thinks otherwise. In his view, the[7]

---

5 Eva Schmierer, "Erweiterte Strafvorschriften im Kampf gegen Rechtsextremismus", Pressemitteilung des Bundesministeriums der Justiz, March 11, 2005, 11:54 http://presseservice.pressrelations.de/standard/result_main.cfm?aktion=jour_pm&r=183229

6 *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1990, p. 71.

7 *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993, pp. 308ff.

> *"'actual intended groups' with respect to the punishment of the 'Auschwitz lie'* [are ...] *the office-holding German historians, who, because of forced confession (one time!) and threat of punishment impose upon themselves a judicious form of restraint with respect to certain decisive questions.* […] *A judicial system that clamps down on* [possibly] *erroneous opinions that are not due to any intention to injure is not without effect. It fortifies the widespread tendency to be silent in the face of burning questions; it demands readiness to give the expected lip service and it stirs up doubt as to* [apparently] *irrefutable facts even among all those who have learnt, 'The truth always prevails.'* […] *Finally, such a judicial system stimulates denunciation.* […]
>
> *By the principles of a liberal community, the best weapon in the battle of opinions is not prohibition or punishment, but argument, the 'weapon word,' as Lev Kopelev has said. If we are not to lose our belief that democracy is a viable form of society, we cannot accept that it should defend against* [presumably] *making Hitler inoffensive with the same compulsory methods which the dictator himself quite naturally used to suppress contrary opinion.* […] *I believe his* [Hitler's] *ghost, his repression of mere doubt, his tendency simply to prohibit what was not acceptable in the ruling system, yet needs to be overcome in those who overcame him."*

As part of the intensified persecution of Holocaust revisionism, Germany's legislators and judges have decided to put revisionist research on the "Index of Forbidden Knowledge." Indicators for this are the numerous confiscations of revisionist books published by the publisher of the present book. Almost all German editions of the series Holocaust Handbooks, of which the present book is volume no. 14, have become victims of German government book burning. This means that, in effect, a moratorium on research *has* been declared. In Germany, the research goal to clarify the technical and historical background of the supposed mass murder of Jews has been put into the "Catalog of Forbidden Research Goals." The only opinions and conclusions that will be accepted are those that fit the predetermined picture.

This official behavior is incompatible with the thousands of years old principles of Occidental epistemology, which German professor of biology and plant physiology Dr. Hans Mohr has concisely expressed as follows:[8]

> *"'Freedom of research' also implies that the purpose of research may be anything whatever. An 'Index of Forbidden Knowledge' or a 'Catalog of Taboo Research Objects' are irreconcilable with self-understanding and*

---

8 *Natur und Moral*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, p. 41.

> *the worth of science, because we must unfailingly and in all circumstances maintain that understanding is better than ignorance."*

It is equally irreconcilable with self-understanding and the worth of science when the protectors of the *zeitgeist* may require this or that conclusion or forbid some other. Every scientist must insist that before all else science needs to be unbiased and open-ended. No science that is worthy of the name can exclude any conclusion beforehand.

The late professor of biology Dr. Walter Nagl once said it very concisely:[9]

> *"The exact sciences* [like other scholarly disciplines] *are extremely conservative and dogmatic. Any corroboration of a paradigm is welcome, whereas any innovation or revision will long meet with resistance; the instinct for preservation (including self-preservation!) is stronger than the search for truth. Therefore, new findings usually gain acceptance only when sufficient numbers of researchers vouch for them: then the dogmatic status quo topples, a 'scientific revolution' occurs, a new paradigm replaces the old.* […] *The bottom line is that no student, no researcher and no layman should believe any facts to be 'conclusively proven,' even if the textbooks present them as such."*

Usually it takes a number of researchers attacking the same point in order for newer theories to prevail over older, no longer adequate theories. In accordance with thousands of years of scientific experiences it is also true that no scientific paradigm – whether in the exact or in the social sciences – can claim to have eternal validity. Rather it is the duty of scientists and also lay people not simply to accept the obvious, supposedly finally proven facts, even when they are there in the textbooks, but always to look critically on them.[10] This applies also to research into the Holocaust complex. I agree with German left-wing historian Prof. Dr. Peter Steinbach, who once stated:[11]

> *"The Basic Law* [German constitutional law] *protects scientific research and basically wants the impartiality of this research. This is especially true for history, which is, after all, not about defining a central thread and making it binding, but about making offers for the discussion. In a pluralistic society, this must be manifold and controversial."*

---

9 *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, pp. 126f.

10 *Ibid.*, p. 127.

11 P. Steinbach, ARD Tagesthemen (First German Public TV news), June 10, 1994

In particular, in historiography and in the publication of the findings thereof there is now the phenomenon that German journalist Eckhard Fuhr, speaking of the treatment of irksome scientists, has characterized as "systematic mendacity".[12] It is not the scientifically determinable veracity of a scientist's assertion that is the criterion for media and politicians, but rather the question of its political expediency.

Under pressure to conform to the *zeitgeist* and in fear of the inquisition conducted by the media and the political and judicial authorities, many scientists feel forced to compromise and to adjust their research findings to the political expecations. This suppression of the full truth or even the promotion of a half-truth or even a complete lie due to public pressure is the most baneful thing that can happen to science. Such conduct not only destroys respect for science but also inflicts immeasurable harm on our people and on all mankind.

I agree furthermore with German professor of history Dr. Christian Meier's assertion:[13]

> *"But otherwise one can in my view say that what we historians work out in accordance with the rules is not dangerous. I do not think that truth, if it is the truth, is dangerous."*

In the writing of history especially, it is half-truths and lies that are dangerous for the future peaceful coexistence of peoples.

With respect to our thesis this much is clear: No matter which theories revisionists start out from and no matter which results they may come up with, they are free to do their work and must not be restricted in any way as long as they adhere to scholarly standards. To penalize a certain result of scientific work would be to kill the freedom to do science and with it science itself, which without question violates Article 19, Sec. 2 of Germany's Basic Law, which lays down that no fundamental right may be infringed on in an essential way.

Restriction of the freedom of science can therefore never apply to what hypothesis a scientific work starts out from or what results it comes up with. Freedom of science can only be restricted with respect to the methods used to acquire knowledge. For example, research which endangers the mental or physical health of persons is not covered by human rights.

Since in science there are no final or self-evident truths, then also there can be no such truths in respect to scientific investigation of the events of

---

12 *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Dec. 23, 1994, p. 1.

13 In: *Berichte und Mitteilungen der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft*, Heft 3/1994, p. 231.

the Third Reich. Even in this subject area it is a fundamental duty of science to criticize old results and revise them when necessary.

*Revisionism is an essential component of science.*

## 4. On Freedom of Expression

It is not difficult to protect the freedom to express an opinion that corresponds with that of the ruling class. The most horrible dictatorships fulfill that criteria. A nation that honors human rights distinguishes itself in that it allows the freedom of expression to those whose ideas are not welcome to the ruling class. The right to freedom of expression is the citizen's defense against state interference:[14]

> *"In its historical development down to the present the function of fundamental rights consists in providing the citizen defensive rights against the use of state power (Decision of the German Federal Constitutional Court, BVerfGE 1, 104,). Standing judicial opinion is that this is its primary and central effect even today (BVerfGE 50, 337)."*

Taken on its own merits, an opinion that contradicts the current historical description of the Holocaust endangers neither the formal foundations of any nation, such as human rights, national sovereignty, the division of power, or the independence of justice, nor the formal legitimacy of those who hold power, so such an opinion must be tolerated. However, there is hardly any other area in which many Western nations proceed more repressively against undesired opinions than with respect to the Holocaust.[15]

The right to free expression can only be restricted when its exercise infringes the human rights of others. In the present case, when someone says the Holocaust did not happen the way we have always heard it did, or says it did not happen at all, his right to free expression will be *de facto* denied. The reason given for this is often that such assertions harm the dignity of those Jews once persecuted and killed, their descendants today, and the entire racial group of Jews.

Such argument follows the principles of protecting the direct victims of a crime in order to protect them from slander thereafter. For example, most would accept that it cannot be allowed for people to slander a woman who

---

[14] K.-H. Seifert, D. Hömig (eds.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Nomos, Baden Baden 1985, pp. 28f.

[15] On the reasons for this behavior, cf. G. Rudolf, "Revisionism: An Ideology of Liberation," *The Revisionist*, 3(1) (2005), pp. 3-8.

has been raped, saying she invented the story of the rape only to sneakily get retribution from, or take revenge on, the tried and convicted rapist for some other reason. This applies even when there may be doubt as to the truth of the woman's representations in light of her statements and the court records. The same protection must be allowed to every Jewish fellow German citizen whose former (possibly only claimed) torturer was duly convicted. Nevertheless, it is not clear to me why all the relatives of the victim and all the members of the same religious group should enjoy the same protection.

In every case, however, he who maintains that the supposed crime did not take place must be given the opportunity to produce the proof of his assertion. Anything else would be contrary to the order of a nation under the rule of law. To determine whether the proof is correct, there must be scientific examination of the evidence.

For example, a scientific work that comes to the conclusion that there never was a Holocaust would not improperly diminish anyone's dignity, since the results of scientific work may not be forbidden without coming into conflict with the fundamental right to freedom of science (Art. 19, Sec. 2, German Basic Law). In a state under the rule of law, such a work must be permitted to be used as evidence in order that an accused might provide evidence in defense of his opinion.

The only things that could possibly be outlawed are accusations that certain persons have lied with sinister motives, provided such accusations are not backed up with convincing evidence. But even such potential libels against alleged victims of crimes should be a matter of civil law suits, not of criminal law.

## 5. Battle Zone "Common Knowledge"

Section 244 of Germany's criminal procedural rules permits judges to refuse evidence on the grounds of "common knowledge." Other countries have similar provisions. This provision allows judges not to have to prove over and over again things that have been proven in court many times before and which are commonly accepted as true. There is nothing objectionable about this paragraph, which seeks to restrict delaying tactics in judicial procedure. To return to our previous example, a woman who has already proven several times and in the opinion of the court could still prove that she actually was raped should not be required to prove it anew before

the whole world each time someone comes forward who disputes the event. Of course, this "common knowledge" principle does not exclude that there are circumstances under which the evidence should be reexamined. It is a judicial rule even in Germany that common knowledge does not endure forever and that there are times when the principle should be suspended.

For one, common knowledge is undermined when a significant dispute about the commonly accepted fact occurs in public. For another, every court is duty-bound to suspend this principle if it receives evidence that is superior in evidentiary value to evidence formerly submitted. A third principle is laid down in Section 245 of the German rules, which determine that judges must not reject evidence that is already present in the court room, since in such cases obviously no delaying tactics are being used.[16]

However, it is media inquisitions organized by mostly left-leaning governing elites as well as draconian prosecution of any dissenter, even of any academic historian, which make it impossible to hold a significant public debate on Holocaust matters. This would not be so bad if one were at least permitted to introduced evidence during a penal trial which is either already present in the court room, or which is superior in evidentiary value to what had been presented to German courts before.

Unfortunately, every court in Germany rejects any motion to introduce evidence already present in the court room or to determine merely the fact as to whether or not new evidence is superior to previously introduced evidence. This happens by arguing that on the grounds of "common knowledge" it is inadmissible to even ask for the introduction of *any* evidence intended to refute the officially prescribed version of this particular historical event.

Of course, common knowledge must never be a reason to reject evidence already present in the court room, and the evidentiary value of evidence offered but yet unknown to the court is something that can certainly never be common knowledge. However, the German Federal Supreme Court has approved this practice in open violation of German law, because – let me paraphrase the court's decision here: "We always did it that way."[17] In the meantime, the same court has even ruled that defense lawyers who dare to offer or ask for evidence supporting revisionist claims

---

[16] Cf. Detlef Burhoff, *Handbuch für die strafrechtliche Hauptverhandlung*, 7th ed., Verlag für die Rechts- und Anwaltspraxis, Recklinghausen 2012, no. 676 (www.burhoff.de/haupt/inhalt/praesentes.htm).

[17] German Federal Supreme Court (Bundesgerichtshof), ref. 1 StR 193/93.

commit a crime themselves and have to be prosecuted for incitement to hatred.[18]

## 6. On the Defense of Human Rights

The most radical position of the opponents of Holocaust revisionism is that which denies all freedom to revisionism whatever, on the grounds that revisionism and its theories harm the dignity of Jews. I have some questions about this:

– Whose human dignity is more diminished, that of the alleged victim whose claimed suffering is disputed, or that of the convicted defendant who may have been erroneously convicted?
– Whose human dignity is more harmed, that of the alleged victim of whom some people think his suffering is a lie, or that of the scientist who is accused of lying and whose career is destroyed, his family ruined, and who is finally put into jail?

German courts protect the dignity of every Jew who, in connection with the Holocaust, has been accused of lying, directly or (supposedly) indirectly, from any conceivable attack. In the sense of the extended protection for victims many are prepared to accept this.

When the same courts fend off any mitigating evidence by using this absolute concept of "common knowledge," however, they dismiss or prohibit everything that could protect the dignity of the scientist who is accused of constructing a pseudoscientific structure of lies. Does not the scientist have the same right to the protection of his dignity as any Jewish citizen? Is he not entitled to have his arguments heard and considered in court?

German courts protect at law the dignity of the actual or supposed victims of the Holocaust from any conceivable attack. When these courts use the absolute concept of "common knowledge" to refuse to hear any mitigating evidence, however, they dismiss or prohibit everything that could restore the dignity of the convicted SS man. But does the convicted SS man have any dignity in the first place that needs to be protected? Many of our contemporaries ask themselves this question, and the fact that many

---

[18] German Federal Supreme Court, ref. 5 StR 485/01; Sigmund P. Martin, *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, pp. 1127f.; *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115, *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, p. 539; see also the German daily newspaper of April 11, 2002.

would probably answer this question spontaneously with a stark "No" shows that the principle of equal treatment before the law has long disappeared from the understanding of many citizens. But, in fact, the dignity of the SS man and the dignity of the Jew are equally deserving of protection.

German courts protect the dignity of the supposed Jewish victims from any conceivable attack. At the same time they dismiss or prohibit anything that could restore the dignity of those of who are said to have been members of a criminal organization, like the SS. They dismiss or prohibit anything that could restore the dignity of the ordinary Wehrmacht soldier, who is said to have enabled and prolonged the slaughter with his service.

German courts protect the dignity of the members of the entire Jewish race from any conceivable attack. They dismiss or prohibit anything that could restore the dignity of the entire German people, who bear the mark of Cain as the "pepetrator people."

The German state and its component German judicial system accept every injury to the dignity of the German people and of each German individual, or injure it themselves, and forbid anything that might defend this dignity. Does not this nation and its judicial system commit a massive breach of Article 1, Section 1, of its constitutional Basic Law, in which human dignity is stipulated as inviolable, and the government is expected to use every power it possesses to defend the dignity of *every* person?

Does not that country and its component judicial system violate the equal treatment principle laid down in Article 3, Sections 1 and 3 of the German Basic Law by defending the dignity of the Jews but neglecting or even forbidding the defense of the dignity of Germans generally, and of SS members, Waffen SS members, and Wehrmacht soldiers in particular?

Does not that country and its component judicial system deny to all who hold an exact scientific worldview the freedom to profess that worldview, a freedom specified in Article 4, Section 1, of the German Basic Law? We are compelled to believe in bodies that burn by themselves, in the disappearance of millions of people without any trace, in geysers of blood spurting from mass graves, in boiling human fat collecting in incineration pits, in flames meters high spurting from crematory chimneys, in Zyklon B insertion hatches that are not there, in gassing with diesel motors, which is unsuited for murder, and so on and so forth. The next thing we will be asked to believe in are witches riding on broomsticks.

Does not that country and its component judicial system deny someone the opportunity to communicate his opinion of things connected with the

Holocaust from the standpoint of his worldview derived from the exact sciences, contrary to Article 5, Section, 1 of its Basic Law?

Finally, does not that country and its component judicial system deny to every researcher, scientist and teacher his right to conduct an non-predetermined, unrestricted search for the truth and to publish his scientific opinion, contrary to Article 5, Section 3, of its Basic Law?

That country and its component judicial system are inflicting an ongoing injury to the majority of its people, in that it refuses the presentation of possible mitigating evidence, contrary to Articles 1, 3, 4 and 5 of its Basic Law.

It would seem to be high time to change this practice so that we can stop asserting that Germany – together with many others western nations – is grossly violating human rights. A first step should be to stop banning scientific books and throwing their authors into prison.

Germar Rudolf, Steinenbronn, May 5, 1995
revised in Chicago, March 20, 2005
and again in Red Lion, March 8, 2016

# Pressac and the German Public

*By Germar Rudolf*

## 1. The Claim

### 1.1. The Media

The *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, the most respected newspaper of the German-speaking world and one of the most respected newspapers worldwide, published an article by Joseph Hanimann entitled "*Ziffernsprache des Ungeheuerlichen*" (Math Language of the Monstrous) on Oct. 14, 1993, on page 37. In this piece Hanimann reported on the book by French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac published at the end of September 1993 by the publishing arm of the French National Center of Scientific Research (*Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique*, CNRS) on the crematories of Auschwitz, that supposedly sheltered the technology for the mass murder of countless persons, mostly Jews.[1] Hanimann wrote:

> *"The book is filled with photographic material and construction plans. It reads like an engineer's handbook in which technical data, such as incineration capacity and fuel consumption per corpse coldly document the whole monstrous thing.* […]
> *The principal benefit of this publication is that the technical details have been historically analyzed for the first time."*

The amazed layman learns that the claimed worst crime of human history has been subjected to a technical-criminological investigation for the first time 50 years after the fact. Almost every vehicular death and ordinary murder is routinely investigated by technical and criminological experts as soon as possible after it is reported. Why the 50 years' delay here? Hanimann himself indicates the answer:

---

1 J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993.

> *"The author, who can think the ice-cold logic of technicians and can speak the hollow speech of the numbers of race-murder, meets the technicians of the time and the revisionists of today on their own ground. But at the same time one gets the impression that someone else in the mirror is writing the book: Pressac's earlier teacher, the revisionist Faurisson. In that Pressac expends his entire power of argument to prove what is clearly true, the reality of the gas chambers, his former doubt seems to linger."*

Apparently there are people who dispute the mass murder in Auschwitz on technical and scientific grounds. These people must be met with scientific-technical expertise. Yet again the layman must wonder: Were not the doubters formerly portrayed as crazies whose arguments need not be taken seriously? Why do we need to argue with them and bring up such a big gun as a publication put out by the most prestigious scientific institute of France? Are the objections of the deniers worthy of discussion? Do their arguments have substance? In that case, why were they withheld from the German readership of the reputedly most thorough newspaper in Germany? Why do we hear about them first through a supposed refutation? Why does the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* conceal from its readers the views of the deniers, who after all were the real reason for Pressac's book? Does not the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* trust its readers to be able to distinguish between true and false argumentation? Are the readers of *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* not very bright after all, despite of this newspaper's own advertisement quip? Or are the editors afraid that the readers might discover that those who put the newspaper together are not very bright? Question upon question...

Apparently readers' criticisms of this one-sided discussion of the subject had an effect on Joseph Hanimann, because in his discussion of the German edition of Pressac's book,[2] under the title "*Teuflische Details*" (Diabolic Details) on Aug. 16, 1994, (p. 8) we find, in addition to what was essentially a repeat of what he had already written, the following passages:

> *"The German Germar Rudolf describes Pressac's proofs as fraudulent; Faurisson has himself published a 'Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac' (Answer to ...). Out of context, he welcomes what he takes to be Pressac's 'concessions' to the revisionist viewpoint: that the number of victims is less than that formerly given, that no decision for mass murder was taken at the Wannsee conference, that Zyklon B was used for combating typhus, that the crematories of Birkenau were originally planned without gas chambers.*

---

[2] *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994.

> *The exiguousness of the objections that Faurisson can raise to Pressac clearly shows his embarrassment."*

Other reviews evaluated Pressac's new book similarly. For example, in the German daily newspaper *Die Welt* on Sept. 27, 1993, in a piece entitled "*Neue Erkenntnisse über Auschwitz*" (New Insights about Auschwitz), Greta Maiello wrote:

> *"The result is a comprehensive and highly professional study."*

A piece entitled "*Die Maschinerie des Todes*" (The Machinery of Death), which appeared in the weekly *Welt am Sonntag* on Oct. 3, 1993, signed by "ell," contained the following:

> *"*[This book…] *describes even the tiniest technical details as to how people were killed in the concentration camps."*

In "*Die Gaskammer-Erbauer von Auschwitz*" (The Gas Chamber Builders of Auschwitz), Peter Hillebrand of the *tageszeitung* in Berlin said on March 21, 1994, about the German edition of Pressac's book:

> *"By means of technical data he* [Pressac] *can now confirm the existence and the operation of the gas chambers.* […] *In his book, which will appear soon in German, he describes with gripping, ice-cold technical detail the work of the fitters, site engineers and architects. It is just this painful description of technical detail, revealing changes of plans, fudging and bungling* […] *which demonstrates the incomprehensible unscrupulousness of the builders of these killing facilities."*

Following an interview with Pressac in the piece "*Die Technik des Massenmordes*" (The Technology of Mass Murder) in *Focus*, no. 17 (pp. 116ff.) on April 25, 1994, Burkhard Müller-Ullrich added this commentary:

> *"What has been missing until now has been proof of the technical method of mass murder. The revisionists – an international group of private historians, mostly confessed National Socialists, who deny the crime or want to 'minimize' it – attack just this point.* […] *Pressac's merit is that with his book he has undermined the foundation for any objections of the revisionists and Auschwitz-deniers, if there ever was any.* […] *Even Nolte did not know about the conclusive, indisputable refutation with which Pressac disposed of the main point of the Auschwitz-deniers, that a mass gassing of several thousand people in one day in a single camp was technically impossible."*

On April 29, 1994, in the daily newspaper *Süddeutsche Zeitung* under the caption "*Die Sprache des Unfaßbaren*" (Speech of the Incomprehensible) Harald Eggebrecht stated:

> *"*[…] *since the brutal resurgence of neo-Nazis and their shameless denial of the annihilation of the Jews in the gas chambers of Auschwitz, propped up with pseudoscientific theories that the murder machinery was impossible on so-called technical grounds, it has appeared necessary to prove Auschwitz all over again.* […] *In this document concerned with the careful analysis of all documents there are only a few lines in which Pressac grabs hold of the horror.* […] *As said before, this book is not a sensation, this is no argument from the defense against the attack of the unteachable, the shameless, the cynics and the relativizers à la Ernst Nolte, assuming that one should take their arguments and theorization seriously as belonging in a scientific discussion. Whoever does that is well on the way to believing in an 'Auschwitz lie' and acceptance of the Nazi era as an integrateable period."*

Manfred Kriener, discussing Pressac's masterwork under the heading "*Die Technik des Massenmordes*" (The Technique of Mass Murder) on June 18, 1994, in the regional daily newspaper *Stuttgarter Nachrichten*, was equally forthright:

> *"Pressac has written on technology, but not a technical book. The shadow of the piles of corpses and the suffering of the victims are always present.* […] *His books have become part of the material that now make Auschwitz one of the 'best documented mass killings of all human history.'* […] *The hope that Pressac, as a former 'revisionist,' can persuade his former intellectual comrades to the opposite view is surely illusory. Only the wrongheaded would read such books.* […] *Comprehension of the mass murder and its practical, technical realization – that is Pressac's main contribution."*

This much is clear: The print media present the work of Pressac as a technically-oriented study on a high scientific plane, which, though not strictly limited to technical matter, was intended to, and is capable of, refuting the supposedly pseudo-scientific arguments of the supposedly ignorant and "neo-Nazi" revisionists and Auschwitz deniers.[3]

## 1.2. The Judicial System

The criminal justice system in Germany refuses to allow an accused who is charged with publicly denying the Holocaust in part or wholly to present

---

[3] Hans-Günther Richardi deviates from this general line in his article, "Untilgbare Spuren der Vernichtung," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Aug. 13-15, 1994, p. 9, in that he describes Pressac's book as "documentation," by which he may mean that he thinks Pressac's new book merely served as a reason for someone to write a general study on Auschwitz.

any evidence in support of his view. The reason they give for this is sec. 244, para. 3, sentence 2 of the Code of Criminal Procedure, which states that evidence will not be allowed when a thing is commonly known to be true. Since the Nuremberg trials of 1946, Germany's judicial system has operated on the presumption that the Holocaust is as well-known a fact as that the earth revolves around the sun. The objection on common knowledge can be defeated by three things: first, by a discussion within competent scientific circles; second, if the accused presents new evidence that is superior to all previously submitted evidence; and third, if evidence relevant to the issue is already present in the court room. For example, a technical-scientific expert report would be superior to any previous evidence if only witness testimony and documents had been presented before, because the latter are inferior in evidentiary power to technical evidence.

Recently, two technical expert reports have been commonly presented by the defense as evidence for the correctness of the views of their clients, namely, the Leuchter Report[4] and the Rudolf expert report.[5] When these expert reports were presented in a criminal trial, the court refused to accept them as evidence, saying that these reports were neither capable of raising "doubts" "among experts" nor did they constitute new evidence superior to previously submitted evidence. To quote the Upper Land Court of Celle:[6]

> *"The evidence submitted is mainly supported by researches of Diplom Chemist Rudolph*[7] *and the so-called 'Leuchter Report' of the American Fred A. Leuchter.* […] *As to the discussion of the question in technical circles, we merely point out that the 'Leuchter Report' has been criticized, and that the French pharmacologist and toxicologist Pressac*[8] *as well as the retired Social Counselor Wegner have produced expert reports that came to an opposite conclusion. Therefore, there are no facts to prove that the new research presented has led to a discussion among experts due to new doubts as to the consensus nor that there is any ground for thinking the evidence presented is superior to evidence already at hand."*

---

4 F.A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988, 195 pp.; more recent: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

5 R. Kammerer, A. Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993; Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011.

6 Upper District Court Celle, decision of Dec. 13, 1993, ref. 3 Ss 88/93, *Monatszeitschrift für Deutsches Recht*, 46(6) (1994), p. 608.

7 Incorrect: the spelling is "Rudolf."

8 Incorrect: Pressac is neither a pharmacologist nor a toxicologist, merely a pharmacist.

Social Counselor Wegner, at the time of the quoted court decision a man of nearly 90 years of age, had made a fool of himself with his article,[9] which did not even approach the standards of a competent technical expert report, since he was not qualified in chemistry, toxicology, or other technical matters, and because he had never tried to put his writing in the form required by the rules and customs of these disciplines.[10] He is therefore of no relevance in any discussion in technical circles. Pressac, however, was portrayed as the single technical specialist who argued against the revisionists – even though he had never addressed the arguments in my expert report. Nevertheless, for the court, Pressac's works constitute a refutation of revisionist arguments, or are at least a match for them. Pressac is the last reed to which German justice can cling when they raise the objection "common knowledge" – for the purpose of suppression of evidence.

## 1.3. The Historians

Eberhard Jäckel, Professor of Contemporary History in Stuttgart, Southwest Germany, is one of the most widely-known European specialists on the Holocaust. He wrote a review of the German edition of Pressac's book, which appeared shortly thereafter, under the heading "*Die Maschinerie des Massenmordes*" (The Machinery of Mass Murder), in the German weekly *Die Zeit* on March 18, 1994. In the review he said:

> *"It has angered a few readers that he* [Pressac] *has described all this with the unfeeling precision of a heating technician. For every assertion he has a letter or a quote from the records of the construction office. What is even more aggravating is that he gives the impression that he is the one who discovered the evidence. In fact, the method of operation has been known for a long time, though without the technical details, and moreover it is questionable whether they were developed in the way he describes.* […] *He has been researching for ten years but he has not become a sound historian. His book is through and through technical, limited to a single mode, one might say benighted. Nevertheless, it is useful for just that reason. The usefulness is not so much that there is now a completely irrefutable proof for the existence of the gas chambers.* […] *It is useful that Pressac has refuted the anti-Semitic deniers with their own technical arguments. One waits in suspense to see what they will think of next. But since they are not*

---

9 W. Wegner in: U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, pp. 450ff.

10 See my detailed refutation in G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012.

> *interested in the truth, but only in the seeming justification of their prejudices, not even Pressac will convince them. The greatest usefulness of the book lies in this, that we can now understand the operation in its technical details."*

Thus the opinion of the Holocaust court historians did not deviate markedly from that of the media. They are of one viewpoint in their evaluation of Pressac as the technical-scientific wonder weapon against the "evil" revisionists, but there are discrepancies with respect to the evaluation of Pressac's working methods. Jäckel is angry that Pressac pretends that he alone has discovered the wheel. Indeed, most of the work had already been done by others, including not only the established historians and hobby-historians but also by revisionists such as Faurisson – something Jäckel omitted to mention.

The response from the German official Institute for Contemporary History when asked to make a comment on my expert report was revealing:[11]

> *"The Institute for Contemporary History will make no comment on this expert report. In our opinion, it is useless to go in detail into the diverse attempts of the revisionist side to dispute the mass gassings in Auschwitz. The fact of these gassings is obvious and has only recently been reconfirmed by the records of the construction office of the Waffen SS and police found in the Moscow archives (see the publication by Jean-Claude Pressac, Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse. – Editions CNRS, Paris 1993)."*

Here again Pressac was brought out as a decisive weapon against the revisionists.

# 2. The Reality

## 2.1. The Scientific Basis

Briefly defined, science is any research open to examination by outsiders and the systematic description of same. Examination by outsiders means that anyone could undertake the same research through experimentation based on defined conditions and logical deduction. Also, the source data that the researcher has relied upon must be publicly available. This means that conclusions that are based on original documents or on the data of foreign scientific research should be identified such that the outsider can re-

[11] H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter of Dec. 21, 1993, to G. Herzogenrath-Amelung.

trieve the original documents or the publications of the quoted scientists. Further, proper scientific procedure requires the inclusion in the research of at least the most important of the current scientific theories and counter-theories; there should be a systematic treatment of known works on the same subject. Also, a scientist should make clear the premises of his research; he should distinguish between facts and opinion and should acknowledge the limits of his technical competence if this is not clear from the context of the publication.

Pressac grossly violates many of these principles. R. Faurisson, for example, will show below how Pressac's method of citation cannot be accepted as scientific. Over and over he constructs sentences with several assertions and then proves the assertions with a document that bears on only one of them, if at all. Also he frequently mixes his personal, usually unfounded opinion with statements taken from documents he references without making clear that he is doing so.

The way Pressac organizes his work also leaves much to be desired, since he has apparently not taken the trouble to use the documents he has analyzed to form an overall picture of the Auschwitz camp, which, if he had done so, might provide a very different picture from the one he presents. Instead, he sifts through the haystack of documents for this or that indication of a presumed crime and omits to include possibly exonerating documents in his investigations.

In Pressac's work one can find hardly any opposing opinions. Although he alleges that he will show that the arguments of the revisionists are invalid – and the media, contemporary historians, and judicial officers sing the same song –, Pressac systematically excludes all facts, sources, views, and conclusions that put his conception in question. No revisionist work is named, no revisionist argument is discussed. Since Pressac is invoked because of the revisionists and against them, this fact alone must be the death stroke to his work.

Nowhere does Pressac tell us that as a pharmacist he does not have the requisite technical or historical training nor has he taught himself sufficiently in these areas. With his book and the hubbub, with which the media responded to it, he created, if only sloppily, the impression that he would publish definitive results in these technical areas. If he wanted to meet the requirements adhered to by scientists, he had a duty to make it clear that he did not possess expert qualifications

## 2.2. Technology and Physical Science

One might be tempted to pardon the systematic omission of contrary viewpoints if Pressac had been true to the task he set for himself in the title of his book, which, as we were incessantly reminded by the media, contemporary historians, and judicial officers, was to deliver a technically founded treatment of the question of the crematories in Auschwitz. Unfortunately, his work does not contain a reference to any source from a technical publication. It does not contain the results of a single technical study of his own or anyone else. Here is an example: With respect to the time it would take to cremate a corpse in the crematories at Auschwitz, a figure necessary for the determination of maximum capacity, Pressac's book does not contain any calculation or figure based on technical literature. Instead, it contains a collection of conflicting values in various places throughout the book (1 hr., p. 7; 30-40 min., p. 13; 1 hr. 12 min., p. 15; 15 min., p. 28; 1 hr. 36 min., p. 34; 34-43 min., p. 49; 13 min., p. 72; 29 min., p. 74; 22 min., p. 80)[12] For some incomprehensible reason Joseph Hanimann praised J.-C. Pressac in the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* for his determination of the capacity of the crematories at Auschwitz…

In this book, C. Mattogno will demonstrate in detail that Pressac fails to examine critically and mostly even ignores the contradictions on technical processes that appear in the witness statements and documents – as though he had not noticed them. Significantly, one notices dry comments from Pressac that this or that witness has exaggerated and cannot be relied upon, but there is nothing in his book as to what could be proven to be technically possible. In this Pressac does not differ from the other historians and hobby-historians of the credulous Holocaust brotherhood.

## 2.3. Historiography

Pressac's book also does not measure up to the requirements made on works within the discipline of historiography. In that respect it differs little from the works of others of the same intellectual orientation.

For example, where is the critical evaluation of testimony and documentation, the alpha and omega of all historiography? As mentioned above, there is no sign of any critical evaluation of witness testimony. One looks in vain for any evaluation even of the most important of the 80,000

[12] Page numbers of French original.

documents that Pressac studied. C. Mattogno gives one example of how necessary critical evaluation is to documents found in the KGB archives.

One cannot necessarily demand of a work that sets out to investigate the technology of mass murder through study of the crematories of Auschwitz that it furnish an historical overview of the events in the camps of Auschwitz. What one can and must demand, however, is an overview of the technical and organizational conditions and operations in the camp directly or indirectly connected with the claimed killing machinery. In this respect as well, Pressac is blind to technical facts that contradict the picture of a ghastly, inhumane killing camp: recreation facilities, infirmaries, expensive, ultra-modern sanitary facilities, civilian, non-criminal use of the crematories, ground water drainage, waste water filtration, biogas reclamation from sewage sludge, industrial labor programs, and so on.

# 3. The Evaluation

## 3.1. The Press

When the chief editor of the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* was asked to explain why they had praised Pressac's book so uncritically and whether there was anyone on the editorial staff with a technical or scientific background who might have recognized the above-mentioned defects of the book, they declined to answer and referred the inquiry to the responsible journalist Joseph Hanimann, living in Paris. The latter, when he answered, stated that it was neither part of his assigned duty nor within his competence to critically review Pressac's book, that it was his task to report on events in France, which included the publishing of Pressac's book and the accompanying publicity campaign. In addition, he did not see any reason to undertake a critical review of Pressac's book, because to his knowledge no reputable historian saw any reason to do so.[13] In German editorial offices critical journalism does not appear to be called for when court historians cough. Anxious obedience is a better description of such behavior. Apparently Mr. Hanimann also does not understand that historians are not the proper respondents for technical or natural scientific questions. One could not expect an historian to recognize deficiencies in these areas. This sort of reporting demonstrates the incompetence of the journalists and editors of the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* on this subject and the fact that our

[13] Exchange of letters between *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*/J. Hanimann and G. Rudolf.

journalists do not do much more than to rewrite uncritically what others of the same orientation have already written. It is the same with the other reviewers, whose similar-sounding phrasing make the rewriting sometimes patent.

Hanimann's review of the German edition of Pressac's book, published by the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* on Aug. 16, 1994, was a little bit better. Although his judgment on Pressac's book was identical with that of October of the previous year, he at least named two of the leading revisionists. By chance, however, he omitted to mention that which he allowed to Pressac by mentioning his profession (pharmacist): he withheld from the reader that both revisionists were academics. Whether Hanimann's belief that Pressac embarrassed Faurisson is true or not we will leave to the judgment of our readers. It is strange, however, that Hanimann imputes to me that I described Pressac's technical documentation as a forgery. I have discussed Pressac's book in a technical paper, in which my judgment is the same as that expressed here.[14] The word "forgery" does not occur in this work in connection with Pressac's documentation. I did mention the forgery of the Demjanjuk identity card found in the Moscow archives[15] in order to emphasize the necessity of critical evaluation of documents, something Pressac negligently avoided. However, the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* did have the fairness to publish a correction by me as a letter to the editor on Aug. 26, 1994, on p. 8, including a list of the assertions which were actually made in my expert report.

The *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* has shown itself more unscrupulous in its handling of the truth than Hanimann. They embellished their above-mentioned article with a picture from Pressac's book of a hot air clothing disinfestation apparatus in the gypsy camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau[16] and captioned it with these words:

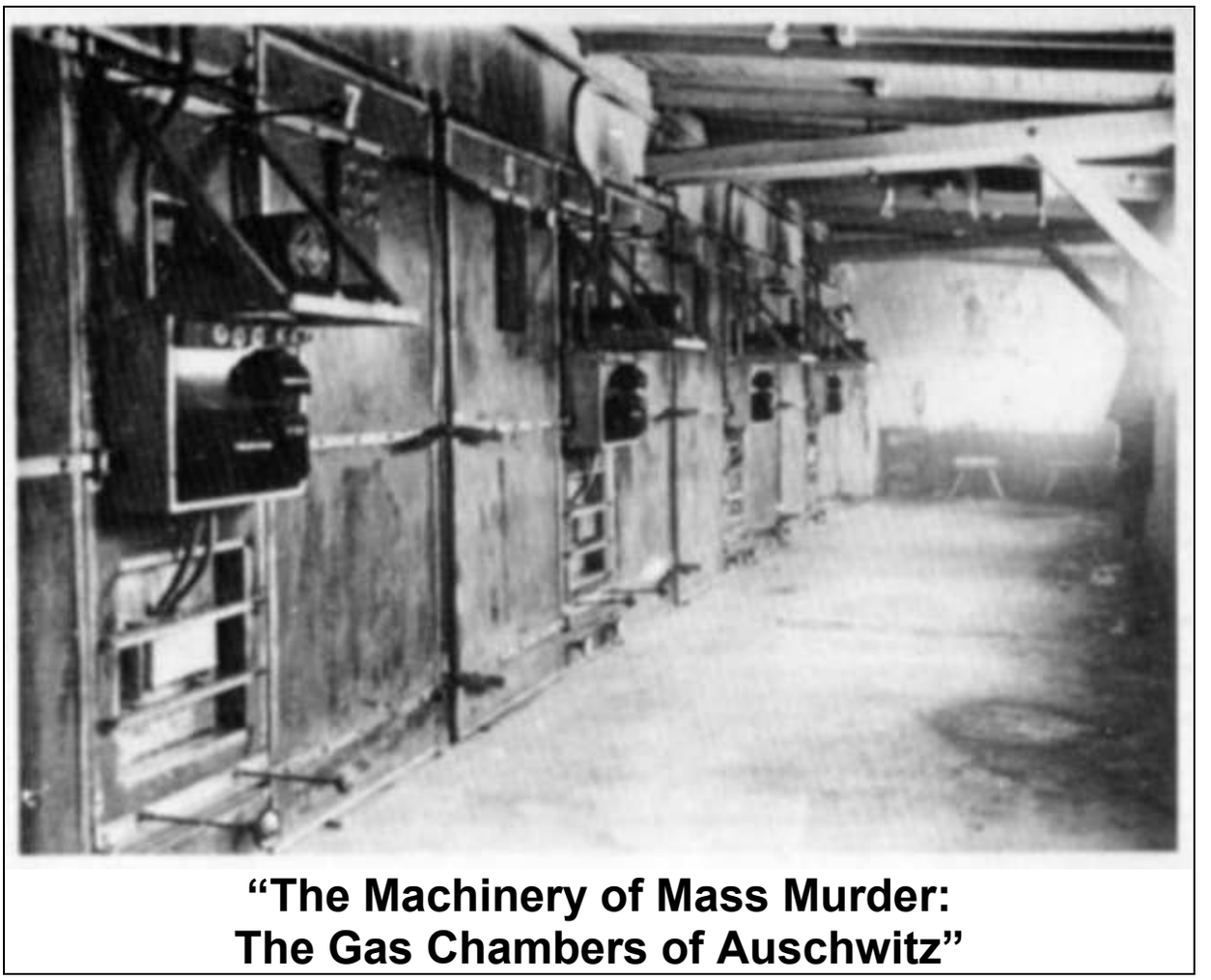
*"The Machinery of Mass Murder: The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz."*

---

[14] Germar Rudolf, "Gutachten über die Frage der Wissenschaftlichkeit der Bücher *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* und *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre der masse* von Jean-Claude Pressac," Jettingen, Jan. 18, 1994, Engl.: Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011.

[15] Cf. D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis ablegen*, Vowinckel, Berg, undated.

[16] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 2), picture section; also in Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 63, under the headline "Disinfestation installation of the gypsy camp in sector B.IIe of Birkenau" and with the original(!) German photo caption "Entwesungsanlage Zigeunerlager."



**"The Machinery of Mass Murder:
The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz"**

*Falsification of a photograph by mislabeling: the Stuttgart daily newspaper* Stuttgarter Nachrichten *(June 18, 1994). This photo actually shows a hot air disinfestation installation for prisoner's cloths in the gypsy camp of Birkenau. The original caption states "Disinfestation Installation Gypsy Camp":*

Entwesungsanlage Zigeunerlager

This suggested to the readers that these hot air disinfestation chambers had something to do with the killing gas chambers. But this picture appears in Pressac's book explicitly and unambiguously labeled as a disinfestation chamber, thus as harmless equipment for cleaning prisoners' clothing to prevent disease and to *protect* lives. If we are to believe that the responsible journalist Manfred Kriener made a mistake, we must attribute to him either illiteracy or partial blindness. My personal opinion is that this is one of the vilest falsifications and most brazen deceits I have ever encountered.

It is characteristic of the media's mode of thinking on the revisionists that, on the one hand, they defame all of them categorically as "Nazis" or reproach them as apologists for the National Socialist regime. The average reader is probably influenced by this mostly false imputation, yet it has no bearing on any technical argument and can only have the effect of divert-

ing the discussion from the technical area to the political. This politization of the subject by the media (and also by the court historians and the judicial system) can never contribute to a scientific discussion – it represents the violation of science.

On the other hand, one constantly comes across media warnings to the effect that everybody should beware of the danger of revisionist arguments. On May 19, 1994, the Swiss weekly *Weltwoche* wrote:

> *"Hence our warning to all that may come in contact with this propaganda material that only barely disguises its anti-Semitism: Do not get into a discussion with a revisionist! Whoever denies the murder of Jews in the gas chambers of the Nazi regime lies and cannot claim the right to freedom of opinion, as the Constitutional High Court in Karlsruhe recently decided."*

Here we have it: Because of the potential danger to one's spiritual contentment due to knowledge of the truth, it is safer to see nothing, hear nothing, say nothing! It is better to warn, threaten, malign, and censor.

I may also point out that a Swiss newspaper refers to a German court decision as a guideline for Swiss citizens. As if Switzerland were a mere appendage to Germany.

## 3.2. Justice

The decision of the Upper District Court of Celle mentioned above refers explicitly to the works of Werner Wegner and J.-C. Pressac as counter-expert reports opposed to revisionist works. In fact, an expert report can be used in a trial as countervailing evidence only when it has been submitted by one of the parties. It is an error of procedure to deny a motion to submit evidence on the grounds that there is a paper somewhere that reaches a different conclusion. It is beyond the competence of the court to decide whether or not the works of Wegner and Pressac are capable of refuting the arguments of the revisionists. For example, it has never been asserted that Pressac has refuted my expert report – since my work appeared after Pressac's books, Pressac could not possibly refute me –, yet since spring 1992 I have been rejected as an expert witness without any legally permissible reason given. Whether the responses of the opposing side can refute revisionist arguments is a question for experts in the field to clarify. Above all, this is an interdisciplinary question whose clarification cannot be accomplished by a court of law. It therefore does not belong into a courtroom.

It is a peculiar arrogance to require that there be a public discussion on revisionist theories as a condition for overcoming the objection of "com-

mon knowledge," since anyone who makes revisionist utterances in public is charged and sentenced without possibility of defense through the invocation of this very same "common knowledge." It is the incantation "common knowledge" which blocks public discussion.

Our judicial system assumes the power to make decisions on scientific questions, despite gross incompetence, and persecutes scientists of an opposite viewpoint with methods that are comparable to those of medieval witch trials.

## 3.3. Historians

It is elementary that historians are not qualified to resolve technical issues or questions of the exact sciences in a competent fashion. It is apparently less elementary that the foundations of historiography can only be what is consistent with physical laws, the laws of logic, and with what was technically possible in the period under investigation. These scientific disciplines dominate even historiography – even if this is not to the taste of many historians. Technical and physical scientific questions play an overriding role in the question of the claimed mass murder of Jews during the Third Reich, because such a gigantic mass murder without trace represents a phenomenon that needs a technical investigation – quite apart from the critical evaluation of so many absurd witness statements that our court historians have accepted uncritically for decades, as though they were children hanging on the storyteller's every word. Even Pressac is critical of this practice:[17]

> *"No, no. One cannot base competent historical writing on witness testimony alone."*

It is unique that even the supposedly super-competent German Institute for Contemporary History could do no better in response to my expert report than to appeal to the common knowledge of the Holocaust, since their mention of Pressac, who merely interpreted documents and testimony, completely fails to meet the points made by my technical and natural scientific expert report, and therefore cannot invalidate it. There cannot be much substance to the arguments or the competence of these "scientists" working for the Institute for Contemporary History, supposedly among the international leaders in the field of Holocaust research.

---

[17] J.-C. Pressac in an interview with Burkhard Müller-Ullrich, "Die Technik des Massenmordes," *Focus*, No. 17, April 25, 1994.

# 4. The Freedom of Science

In a decision on Jan. 11, 1994, Germany's Constitutional High Court stated:[18]

> *"The protection of the fundamental right to a free science does neither depend on the correctness of its methods or results nor on the soundness of the argumentation and logical reasoning or the completeness of the points of view and the evidence lying at the base of a scientific work. Only science itself can determine what is good or bad science and which results are true or false.* […] *It is not permissible to deny a work to be scientific just because it has a bias and gaps or because it does not consider opposing viewpoints adequately.* […] *It is removed from the realm of science only if it fails the claim to be scientific* […] *systematically.* […] *An indicator of this can be the systematic neglect of facts, sources, views, and results that oppose the author's view."*

In almost all of their works, established historiography ignores the opposing scientific opinion of the revisionists on the subject of the Holocaust.[19] This would be understandable if revisionist research were considered so insignificant and ridiculous that no one need bother with it. However, the numerous papers in research publications and in the media prove that it is the theories and methods of the revisionists that determine the questions and methods of Holocaust research today. In the French philosophical monthly *Les Temps Modernes*, edited by Claude Lanzmann, issue for 11/93, under the title "*La Catastrophe du Révisionnisme*," Robert Redeker described the situation as follows:[20]

> *"Revisionism is not a theory like any other, it is a catastrophe.* […] *A catastrophe is a change of epoch.* […] *revisionism marks the end of a myth* […] *it means the end of our myth."*

In the issue for 12/93 he continued these thoughts under the title "*Le Révisionnisme invisible*":[21]

---

[18] Ref. 1 BvR 434/87, pp. 16f.

[19] The only exception worth mentioning until the mid 1990s was Berlin historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte's book *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993.

[20] "*Le révisionnisme n'est pas une théorie comme les autres, il est une catastrophe.* […] *Une catastrophe est un changement d'époque.* […] *Le révisionnisme marque la fin d'une mystique* […] *il indique le terminus de notre mystique.*"

[21] "*Loin de signer la défaite des révisionnistes, le livre de M. Pressac* Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse *en consacre le paradoxal triomphe: les apparents vainqueurs (ceux qui affirment le crime dans son étendue la plus hallucinante), sont les défaits, et les apparents perdants (les révisionnistes, confondus avec les négationnistes) s'imposent définitivement. Leur victoire est invisible, mais incontestable.*

> *"Far from signifying the defeat of the revisionists, Mr. Pressac's book 'The Crematories of Auschwitz. The Technique of Mass Murder' signifies its paradoxical triumph: The apparent victors (those who affirm the crime in its whole horrible extent) are the defeated, and the apparent losers (the revisionists and with them the deniers) come out on top. Their victory is invisible, but incontestable.* […] *The revisionists stand in the center of the debate, determine the methods, fortify their hegemony."*

Revisionist theories and methods therefore cannot be ignored, but are obviously the principal challenge for the established historiography. Therefore one *must* deny that the established Holocaust historiography can claim to be science, since it disregards the arguments and the publications of the revisionists. This applies to Pressac's book especially.

The present book constitutes a systematic documentation of Pressac's numerous scientific errors, not to mention his fraudulence. It is a revisionist book that is concerned almost exclusively with the opinions of the opposing side. It proves all its research and conclusions in detail.

Our judicial system sees the picture reversed: The revisionists, they say, are not scientific and should be criminally prosecuted because their theories supposedly offend the Jews. But the court historians, whose method is provably unscientific, are allowed to play the fool and can potentially offend the German people with their theories, because, by the ruling of the highest court in Germany the latter are unable to be offended – there is no "defined group" in that case.

In 1997, the German judicial system decided to haul the authors of the present book into court and to ban their work, perhaps also because it highlighted the fact that with this work the last reed to which the judicial claim of "common knowledge" clung has been broken.

The public is reminded that only the truth can be a stable foundation on which peace and understanding between peoples can thrive. Truth can only be found through free, unhindered scientific discourse and never through a historical description fixed by penal law.

---

[…] *Les révisionnistes se placent au centre du débat, imposent leur méthode, manifestent leur hégémonie.*"

# History by Night or in Fog?

*By Serge Thion*

"Historian by night," writes the Paris daily newspaper *Le Monde* in its presentation[1] of the new work of an "amateur" who happens to be a pharmacist by day. While for the last twelve years revisionists have been reproached as being merely "amateurish historians," suddenly this term is presented as a quality that guarantees the worth of the new thesis being promoted by the media as the definitive response to the revisionists. I shall not be so cruel as to recall that this one joins a long list of "definitive responses" that have figured on various lists, since the big trials of 1980-1982, and including masterworks such as Filip Müller's *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*,[2] or Claude Lanzmann's cinematographic production *Shoah*.[3]

Jean-Claude Pressac, the author of the book *Les crematoires d'Auschwitz* (The Crematories of Auschwitz),[4] has already been presented several times as the ultimate champion, the man who will finally terminate Professor Robert Faurisson. He showed up during a colloquium at the Sorbonne in 1982 that was supposed to have already settled the question. His patron at that time was the Great Moral Conscience of our age, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, the White Knight in the struggle against revisionism. Because the discussion dealt mainly with material and technical questions, which were

---

This paper first appeared in *The Journal of Historical Review*, 14(4) (1994), pp. 28-39. The author, born in 1942, is a social scientist specializing on Indo-China. He got in touch with politics during the French war in Algeria; ever since he was involved in activities of the anti-colonialistic movement. He has written several books and papers on topics relating to Africa, the Middle East, and Asia.

1 *Le Monde*, Sept. 26-27, 1993, p. 7.

2 Filip Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979.

3 As a book: Claude Lanzmann, *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985. See the following reviews of Lanzmann's movie *Shoah*: R. Faurisson, *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988), pp. 85-92; Theodore O'Keefe, *ibid.*, pp. 92-95.

4 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les Crematoires 'Auschwitz: La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* (The Crematories of Auschwitz: Machinery of Mass Murder) CNRS Editions, Paris 1993, 155 (+ viii) pages. See Robert Faurisson's paper in this volume.

way beyond Vidal-Naquet's competence as a specialist of Greek history, he had palmed Pressac off onto another archenemy of revisionism, Georges Wellers, a little-known chemist who happened also to be the editor of the journal of the Jewish documentation center in Paris.

After a long period of hesitation, Wellers published a paper by Pressac in his holy and irreproachable journal, *Le Monde Juif* (July-September 1982). In that paper Pressac developed his theory of "little gassings," abandoning altogether the canonical version that had ruled until then. He replaced it with the view that, of course, gassings had taken place, but on a smaller scale than previously thought, and that all figures must now be revised downwards. The impact of Pressac's new theory was negligible. Other means were needed to make use of Pressac in the struggle against revisionism. The Klarsfeld clan, with its strong community and media ties, was ready to intervene.

With their help, Pressac produced an enormous hodgepodge.[5] In his research in the Auschwitz archives, he was not able to find any definitive proof that the Nazis had set up a murder factory there. Instead, he found a number of circumstantial traces that he thought might lead to some kind of presumption of extermination. It was couched in language reminiscent of a weak court case.

His 1989 book, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, included hundreds of plans, blueprints, photographs and documents from the Auschwitz camp's technical departments, which were, of course, part of the SS administration. In an effort to make this massive and disorganized dossier more convincing, the Klarsfelds organized its non-dissemination. Reports of its existence were considered more effective than its actual distribution in bookstores. Translated into English (no French-language edition was ever made available), and published in New York, it was not publicly sold, and was sent to few of those who ordered it. It was given merely to "responsible community leaders" and "opinion makers." Through its impalpable existence, it was supposed to promote the idea that there now existed, finally, "The Response" to revisionism.

Revisionists quickly managed to get hold of copies of this work, which neither Vidal-Naquet nor Klarsfeld obviously had ever read closely. Oth-

---

5 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989. Reviews and analysis of this book that have appeared in the *Journal of Historical Review*: M. Weber, 10(2) (1990), pp. 231-237; C. Mattogno, *ibid.*, 10(4) (1990), pp. 461-485; R. Faurisson, *ibid.*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; *ibid.*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175; A.R. Butz, *ibid.*, 13(3) (1993), pp. 23-37.

erwise they would have caught a certain number of oddities and inconsistencies that would have caused them to doubt that they had picked the right horse.

Pressac was trotted out again to battle against Fred Leuchter, the American expert of gas chamber construction who had carried out on-site examinations of, and took wall scrapings from, the supposed gas chambers, and who concluded that massive and repeated gassings would have been physically impossible.[6]

Now we are presented for the fourth time with what the press calls the definitive argument. This time Pressac has another patron, an official historian by the name of François Bédarida who has been for quite some time head of the so-called "Institute of the Modern Age." He once distinguished himself by taking part, along with some shadowy political figures, in a phony academic "jury" that decreed, without reading it, that Henri Roques' thesis on the "confessions" of Kurt Gerstein[7] was completely worthless. Having thus styled himself a master, Bédarida, whose works on English history are deservedly almost unknown, also wrote a thin booklet, in the form of a catechism, about the so-called Holocaust. It has been distributed free of cost to every history teacher in France in order to provide them with guidelines on how to stuff their pupils' heads with sanitized notions about Second World War events. Emboldened by such mass distribution, Bédarida felt brave enough to write an article in *Le Monde* (July 22-23, 1990) in which he revised the Auschwitz death toll downwards.[8] It did not occur to him to explain why this revision was necessary, or the basis for his view that not four million, but rather 1.1 million people supposedly died in Auschwitz. Obviously still not entirely confident of himself, he added that the archives have still not been explored. He would not elaborate to explain why 45 years have not been enough time. Here's where Pressac came in.

Along with a few minor satellites, this luminary of historical thought, Bédarida, served as Pressac's patron. This patronage was not negligible, because Pressac's second book was published by the National Center for Scientific Research (CNRS). In order to obtain this prestigious label, the book was submitted to an ad hoc committee of specialists. There must have

---

6 See F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

7 Henri Roques, *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989.

8 See R. Faurisson, "How many deaths at Auschwitz?," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23.

also been an official evaluation of some kind, which we would be delighted to read.

What does Pressac's book really say? It presents incontrovertible evidence that the Germans built crematories. Of course, only journalists believe, or pretend to believe, that the revisionists deny the existence of the crematories or of the concentration camps. These concentration camp crematories are well-known and have been documented since 1945. The issue has been whether they disguised secret facilities for carrying out mass killing.

Pressac, who combed through tens of thousands of documents left behind by the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office), states categorically that these installations, as planned from the outset, show no sign of lethal or homicidal intent whatsoever, and that they were specifically designed and built to contend with the health problems caused by a rather high mortality rate in the camps, above all after the beginning of the war. These problems, he shows, were linked with the raging epidemics that could (and did) wreak havoc not only among the camp inmates, but also among the Germans in the camps as well as the outside population. In this context, crematories had no ethical import, but were conceived as facilities to maintain public health, of the inmates as well as others.

Having carried out a detailed study of the correspondence between the Auschwitz Central Construction Office and the outside private civilian firms that contracted for specific jobs, Pressac is able to provide us with a thorough – and quite tedious – history of the different phases in the construction of the various crematories, including the numerous changes in plans by the chiefs of the SS construction office. Evidently lacking anything like a long-term perspective, these officials depended closely on their superiors, who envisioned grand projects without bothering much about the budgetary and procurement problems that those poor subordinates would have to solve on the spot.

Among these thousands of documents, where there are no secrets, where the SS "politicians" scarcely interfere; documents which after the war were divided among Germany, Poland, and Moscow; documents that remained intact at the end of the war, the department head having "neglected" to destroy them: among all these documents, there is not a single one that states clearly that these facilities were ever used for mass killing. Not one.

Pressac offers no explanation whatever of this strange fact. To be sure, following others, he states that the references found in certain documents

to "special actions" refer in coded form to the existence of that monstrous crime. But the documents oblige him also to state "special actions" could and did designate all sorts of "other," quite banal activities, and that the term "special" (in German, "*Sonder*-") was very widely used in the German military and non-military administration during that period.

The great value of Pressac's work would therefore lie in its almost complete sifting through of the documents dealing with the construction of the crematories, the presumed site and instrument of the alleged crime. As in his previous writings, he picks out "traces" of criminal intent. Many of these, incidentally, he's had to leave by the wayside. A number of "traces" he presented in his 1989 book are conspicuously missing from the 1993 work.

He notes, for example, that the SS wanted to install ventilation systems in the underground morgues of the crematories. He considers that this shows an intent to use these rooms for criminal purposes. Pressac is so convinced of this that he doesn't even bother to consider alternative explanations that would occur to less prejudiced souls, such as, for example, the need to disinfest, during typhus epidemics, the morgues with Zyklon B (used throughout the camp for disinfesting clothes, barracks, and so forth).

He thinks he's found a criminal "trace" in the fact that a wooden fan was requested in the ventilating system, because wood is more resistant to corrosion by hydrocyanic acid than metal. Yet, several days later, the engineer in charge had the wooden fan replaced by a metal one!

Pressac also states that the "definitive proof" of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II is found in a document dated March 1943 (cited on p. 72, doc. 28), which shows that the Auschwitz services were looking for gas detectors capable of detecting traces of prussic acid (hydrocyanic acid). But because he has explained earlier that these services used "tons" of Zyklon B for disinfestation, this "proof" is not particularly probative.

Eighty thousand documents. That's the number Pressac cites in his interview with the *Nouvel Observateur*.[9] These 80,000 documents, which he says he consulted in a matter of some days in Moscow, concern exclusively, if I'm not mistaken, the SS Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. One office among many others, therefore, but the one that would have been responsible for designing and constructing the infamous "industrial slaughterhouses." One might be astonished to learn that such installations are en-

9 *Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30-Oct. 6, 1993, p. 94.

trusted to the same low-level functionaries who dealt with the barracks, the bakeries, the road works, and so forth. No secret, no particular precautions were taken, as these same low-level officials didn't hesitate to subcontract with private firms, from which no particular discretion was requested. This is explained, as Pressac abundantly demonstrates, by the fact that these facilities were not designed or planned for a lethal purpose, but, quite to the contrary, as means of local public health control.

It's very clear: of these 80,000 documents, only a fraction of which concern the crematories, not a single one deals explicitly with an installation for killing. Otherwise, this document would have long since been brandished triumphantly to the public. Until Pressac, one could surmise that there were hidden or inaccessible archives, harboring such a document. But Pressac tells us that these archives (concerning the Auschwitz construction office) are now complete, and that the chief of this office, evidently believing they contained nothing incriminating, took no measure to destroy them at the end of the war.

In short, it must be acknowledged that among this mass of documents, which are supposed to clarify this issue, there are only a few that raise any suspicion. Where logically we should have found 1,000 or 10,000 incriminating documents – considering, as Pressac concedes, there was no code language, that no documents were destroyed, and that everything was done according to superior orders – one finds only a few minor elements, the interpretation of which remains open.

These "traces" might conceivably support the charge if we could reconstruct a context in which only one interpretation is possible. Or, if several interpretations were possible, a historian should discuss the various ones before choosing his answer. This is not Pressac's practice. He dares not entertain the possibility of alternative interpretations of the documents. For if he were to give up calling these "the beginnings of proofs" (indeed, in a *France-Inter* radio interview he protested only feebly when a hasty journalist treated his "beginnings of proofs" as well-established proofs), Pressac would have to concede that all his work had been in vain. He would have to concede that he had rigorously demonstrated that German officials and engineers conceived and planned, in a rather disorderly way, crematory facilities that, as a matter of fact, did not work very well. No. This no one has ever doubted. He would have to admit that he had spent ten years of his life pushing on an open door, a door whose plan, conception, and stages of construction he describes in meticulous detail. What is truly in-

teresting here is precisely that he found nothing obvious, in spite of exhaustive research.

What does Pressac do to salvage what he can of the extermination thesis? Injections. The basic text of his book, that is, the product of his own research, is a careful chronicle of the planning and construction of the crematories. He refers here to the archives. The reference notes provide sources: they follow each other with abbreviations to archives (abbreviated as ACM, ARO, AEK, and so forth), according to the key given on page VIII. However, if one turns to check the reference notes that are grouped together on pages 97-109 – and disregarding the rare bibliographic references or the occasional bits of factual information ("*Pohl was Oberzahlmeister*" – Pohl was chief paymaster) – one finds that the series of archival references is interrupted here by non-archival references, either to the official Polish *Kalendarium*[10] (or Auschwitz Chronicle – more about this later) or to the supposed postwar "memoirs" of Auschwitz commandant Höss. These non-archival references, we find, are the sources cited by Pressac for the passages in the main text dealing with homicidal gassings.

For example, on page 34 he abandons the archives to write about a "first gassing,"[11] and, in the same paragraph, he writes of the cremation "in one or two weeks of intensive work" of 550 to 850 corpses, leading to the deterioration of a furnace. There exists no obvious or necessary link between the first "fact," based on the *Kalendarium* and Höss, and the second – a furnace's deterioration – the factuality of which is established from archival documents. This link is merely a supposition that is dishonestly presented here as a fact.

This rigorous scholar then tells us that "it is estimated today that very few homicidal gassings took place in this crematorium, but they have been exaggerated because they impressed direct or indirect witnesses." We know that Pressac is a poor writer, but just what is an "indirect witness"? And what does it mean to "exaggerate" a gassing? We need to decode here, I think. What Pressac means to say in this tortured sentence, I suppose, is more or less this: sure, there has been a lot of talk about gassings in Crematorium I, in the Auschwitz I (main) camp. Genocidal gassings are supposed to have begun there. However, because the revisionists have pointed out so

---

[10] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989; English-language edition: Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, I.B. Tauris, London 1991. Danuta Czech was head of the scientific research department of the Auschwitz State Museum in Poland.

[11] "De nos jours […] durée anormale de ce gazage."

many inconsistencies, Pressac ("it is estimated") has chosen to give ground ("they have been exaggerated"), attempting to explain inconsistencies by claiming that witnesses were "impressed," even if they were not actually present, but who nonetheless are regarded as "indirect" witnesses. Not a single source, not a single document is cited by Pressac to justify this climb-down.

Pressac knows full well that the "classical" view cannot be defended, but in order to salvage something of it he must make concessions, without being able to justify them either. "It is estimated today…," and presto! – the trick is done. What follows is of the same nature. He writes (p. 35):

> *"As gassing forced the total isolation of the area of the crematorium* [not a single witness has ever made such a statement, but this point is a result of revisionist criticism]*, and since it was impossible to carry them* [gassings] *out while construction was in progress* [same comment]*, it was decided at the end of April to transfer this sort of activity to Birkenau* [Auschwitz II camp]*."*

There is a pure invention, a supposition asserted as a fact by Pressac so that he can land on his feet and rejoin Establishment history.

The amusing paradox in all this is that Pressac respects the Establishment history only with regard to gassings. As for the rest, he joyously tramples dogmas underfoot. The famous "Wannsee Conference" of January 20, 1942, which so many thoroughly dedicated historians have designated as the time and place of the decision to exterminate, is swept aside in a mere six lines (p. 35). Pressac does what revisionists do: he reads the text of the Wannsee Conference protocol, which speaks of the evacuation of the Jews to the East, and says nothing of industrial-scale liquidation. He confirms that not a single specific instruction was sent to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office as a result of this high-level conference. The fog surrounding the supposed genocide decision becomes thicker and thicker.

On page 39 we come to the two little farmhouses near Birkenau that are supposed to have been the next sites of gassing extermination.[12] In the middle of the information culled from the archives, one finds a new injection from the *Kalendarium*. On page 41 Pressac reports that Himmler informed Höss "of the choice of his camp as the center for the massive annihilation of the Jews." As Pressac himself tells us, Höss' account contains enormous implausibilities and cannot be trusted at all (footnote 132). It's a rotten branch, but it's the only one left for Pressac to cling to, because he's

---

12 "Courant mai […] sans plus de précision."

done no research whatsoever in the realm of policy. That's a job for historians, and thus one far beyond the abilities of our pharmacist. At the same time, though, there is a need to suppose that someone, at some time, made the decision to initiate this vast homicidal enterprise, which was then carried out by low-level functionaries. Himmler might have made the decision, but because Pressac can't find anything to support that supposition, he relies on Höss' admittedly dubious account. Better something than nothing.

When Pressac comments on the work of the inmates' Sonderkommando teams "dragging the bodies from the gas chambers" (p. 43), the source he cites (note 141) is once again the *Kalendarium*. Third injection.

Later, on page 47, Pressac tells us that large quantities of Zyklon B were deemed necessary to combat the typhus epidemic that raged in the camp, and that they had been requested from higher authorities on account of a "special action" – which obviously was to disinfest buildings. (One SS man was even poisoned, as the previous page confirms.) Further on this same page, Pressac adds that Central Construction Office officials gave consideration to building a new crematorium "because of the situation created by the 'special actions'" – an obvious reference to the measures taken in an effort to halt the epidemics. How Pressac manages to conclude from this information that Auschwitz had been chosen "as the site of [the] massive annihilation of the Jews" remains a profound intellectual mystery.

Here was an administration that struggled to contain an epidemic that may have killed 20,000 people (according to Pressac),[9] which had learned from higher authorities that the camp would again be considerably expanded (to accommodate tens of thousands of new deportees from the East, who were considered particularly "lousy"), and which was trying to gather the weapons to combat typhus: tons of Zyklon B and crematories. (Recall that at the Bergen-Belsen camp the British were unable to contain the epidemic that was raging there when they arrived. Some of the most "incriminating" photographs of horrific scenes from the camps were taken at Bergen-Belsen when it was under British administration.)

Pressac then launches his own personal theory (p. 47), which only makes sense if he is attempting to conform to an already established explanation pattern:

> *"This stupefying cremation facility* [nevertheless obviously in strict accord with the needs dictated by the situation there] *could not but attract the attention of the SS officials in Berlin* [obviously, since they authorized the

expenditures] *who afterward associated it with the 'final solution' of the Jewish problem."*

This assertion has no basis in the documents found in the archives.

Ever eager to protect his rear, Pressac believes that these "special actions" (a term that covered anything and everything in the military-administrative jargon of the period) were used as a pretext to obtain authorization from Berlin to construct Crematorium (Krema) III, which he determines actually had a "public health function." In using this "special action" term, then, the sneaky SS men of Auschwitz sought to make Berlin believe that their crematory requirements were linked to the extermination of the Jews, whereas in reality they concerned only the real, normal needs of the camp. This is a good example of Pressac's acrobatic abilities.

I shall not dwell on the issue of open pit incinerations, which provide Pressac with an opportunity (p. 58) to severely criticize Höss' account, except to point out that he invents a figure of 50,000 corpses, burned in two months, based on a calculation of alleged killings that is derived, without actually quoting it, from the *Kalendarium*. Pressac pays no attention to the 100,000 cubic meters of wood (at a minimum) that would have been required, and of which there seems to be no trace in the archives.

Pressac has himself confessed that he first got involved with Auschwitz because he wanted to write a novel, several scenes of which would be set there. We know that many people have had a similar itch. This compelling urge re-emerges from time to time, for instance on page 65, when he simply conjures up, out of the blue, relations between the director and the engineers of the Topf company (which built the furnaces for the crematories). The three following pages – in which Pressac, the suburban pharmacist, impersonates the terrible SS as they look for ways to rationally organize gassings – are probably also taken from a novel we'll never read. The welcome details are not derived from the archives, but rather from a testimony dear to Pressac, that of a person named Tauber (footnote 203).

When he evokes the first alleged gassing in Crematorium (Krema) II – supposedly the real industrial killing plant – and which was probably finished in March 1943, Pressac does not cite archival sources, but rather the secondary source *Kalendarium* and Tauber's testimony (pp. 73-74). The second alleged gassing is also based on the *Kalendarium*.

There is no point in going on. Pressac's injection technique is now quite clear. The reader must keep his eye riveted to the footnotes in order to detect the changes in the story line. All this would be quite acceptable if the sources used were of comparable value. But for some time now historians

have learned to refer to Danuta Czech's official *Kalendarium* only with the utmost caution. Of this work, Pressac himself writes (note 107, p. 101):

> *"Danuta Czech has produced a work that is vulnerable to criticism because, without explanation, it retains some testimonies while dropping others, and because it favors testimonies above documents. This peculiar historical orientation persists in the latest, third, edition, now published in Polish* […] *which makes no room for the Central Construction Office documents of the Central Archives in Moscow. This greatly lessens the veracity of this fundamental work, which unfortunately was composed with a vision a little too skewed in the strained political atmosphere of the 1960's* [in Poland]*."*

What Pressac is really trying to say here, God only knows. For many people, though, this is a work that comes straight from the Polish government's Auschwitz State Museum, and thus from the exploitation of Auschwitz by Russian and Polish Stalinism as an instrument to encourage anti-fascist sentiments in the West during the Cold War. We know well the real value of the "testimonies" that were mass produced at that time. If Pressac were really confident of sources of this kind, it would be logical for him to use them. But he shows the greatest mistrust. Nevertheless, his account of homicidal gassings comes exclusively from such sources, the value of which he himself acknowledges to be severely limited. These stories have already been published a thousand times. It was their internal weakness that moved Paul Rassinier to criticize them, and launch the movement now known as Holocaust revisionism.[13] In continuing to use them, with only slight cosmetic adjustments, Pressac seems to make a fool of himself.

But the most extraordinary thing about Pressac's book is the pretense that it dispenses entirely with testimony to make its case. That is what Pressac claims to journalists. They swallow this lie because they more easily trust commentary than the text itself. By burying in the depth of his footnotes his use of the most hackneyed products of the Polish Stalinist dossier, Pressac thus appears to respond to the revisionists on their own ground, that of verifiable fact, as long as one accepts that the physical laws of nature are as valid today as in 1944-1945.

In chronicling Pressac's inconsistencies, I have refrained from referring to Pressac's earlier writings, comparing them with his most recent book.

---

[13] Engl. see P. Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978; *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990.

But others might be less indulgent and could be naughty enough to point out variations, reversals, and other shifts of position that such a reading would obviously disclose.

I shall also spare the reader a crucial facet of the discussion of basic facts, the capacity of the crematories in terms of their actual output (an appropriate term when speaking of an industrial facility). To be sure, Pressac clearly realizes that there is a difference between the outputs claimed by Topf company salesmen and the reality of operation, hampered by breakdowns and design and manufacture flaws. But Pressac goes no further to establish the actual figures, and when he provides an estimate of 1,000 cremations per day for Kremas II and III, one sees clearly that he takes his readers for chumps. In the most modern crematory facilities, the limit is four bodies a day per furnace. In the largest Auschwitz Crematorium, Krema II (at Birkenau), with its 15 furnaces, one might envision tripling or even quadrupling the rate. In that case a peak figure of 300 bodies per day could be attained (but at the risk of wearing out everything very quickly). Pressac carefully avoids venturing into this technical area. Elsewhere, he says that the "ideal" figures provided by the SS to Berlin are propaganda lies, but that they are nevertheless to be trusted (p. 80). In his latest book, Pressac carefully refrains from citing the figures for coal provisioning of the crematories, which appeared in his 1989 work.[5] In the light of those figures, it is all the more difficult to believe that two or three kilograms of coal would have been enough to burn a single corpse. If he had found in Moscow additional invoices to make his estimates less improbable, he certainly would have let us know about them.

In the main body of his later book, this macabre accounting is only marginally important. It becomes important only in Appendix Two, "The Number of Deaths at KL Auschwitz-Birkenau" (pp. 144-148), where Pressac uses his estimates of cremation capabilities to revise downwards the numbers given in the "testimonies" found in the *Kalendarium*, to simply decree that there were fewer trains, and that they carried fewer persons. He writes as if the arrival of the trains was pre-determined by the efficiency of the crematories. This is obviously absurd.

Other discrepancies occur in his calculations that I will pass over here. Regarding the deportation of Jews from Hungary (about which Rassinier had already noticed the impossibilities of the estimates of official Polish sources), Pressac rejects out of hand the estimates of Georges Wellers, telling us in passing that the Israeli Yad Vashem center holds documents showing that 50,000 Jewish women from Hungary were transported on-

wards from Auschwitz to Stutthof, near Gdansk/Danzig. (Because these Jews had not been registered upon their arrival at Auschwitz, they are normally considered to have been "gassed.") Pressac believes that there is a need for further research. With regard to the number of Polish Jews who were deported, he mentions "the uncertainties of this question, due to an absence of documents."

To return to the question of the Jews deported from Hungary, Pressac places himself in untenable positions. For example, he accepts the stories about cremation pits, which have been completely disproved by the aerial reconnaissance photographs of Auschwitz taken by Allied aircraft at precisely that period. He does so because it is necessary to increase the theoretical cremation capacity in order to account for a theoretical total of 438,000 Hungarian Jews arriving at Auschwitz from Hungary. (This would have been twice the total population of Auschwitz at that time.) His abstract calculation (p. 148) is that the SS could have annihilated 300,000 persons in 70 days. But this raises a question: where could these 300,000 persons, dead or alive, have been herded or stockpiled during the two months it would have been necessary to burn them all? And why do we find no sign of them in the aerial reconnaissance photos?

Pressac arrives at a figure of 630,000 people who were supposedly gassed at Auschwitz. In the German edition of his book, he reduced this number further down to 470,000 to 550,000.[14] Suddenly the million victims of Auschwitz are no million anymore. Several years ago, the Poles lowered their official figures of Auschwitz "gassing" victims. Raul Hilberg in the United States, François Bédarida in France, and Yehuda Bauer in Israel have each lowered their figures. Pressac lowers them still further. Now, just how and why were these figures lowered? Has some new information come to light? Not at all. The calculations are being fudged in other ways. Pressac, who is certainly foxy but also a bit naive, shows how to do the trick.

Because most of the figures of deportees are merely guesswork estimates, they are subject to change. Wellers "loaded" the rail convoys with 5,000 deportees each. Hilberg disagrees, finding that 5,000 persons per rail convoy is too many. So he simply says to hell with it, and decides on 2,000. If one calculates on the basis of 120 train convoys, this makes a big difference (240,000 compared with 600,000). Along comes Pressac, who is not happy with either of these – not on the basis of rail convoy capacity,

---

[14] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 202.

but rather crematory capacity. Accordingly, he lowers (pp. 146f.) the figure of rail convoy capacity to 1,000-1,500. Should he have ever realized that his estimates of crematory capacities were illusory, and that cremation pits would have been visible from the air, he would have had to lower them again. None of these calculators have gone to look in the archives. They've done it off the cuff. Thus, if the figures change, it's not because the documents demand it, but rather on the basis of the prevailing fashion and these calculators' hunches.

## The Reception of Pressac

As has consistently been the case throughout the 15 years that this gas chamber controversy has been public, the most interesting aspect has been the behavior of the press. Its role in molding public opinion is crucial. Anyone who wants a clear understanding of the historical background and context of the so-called Holocaust must do a great deal of research precisely because the problems have not yet been fully clarified. In this, the journalists, and the experts whom they quote, are thus in a position to separate truth from falsehood and, for the public at large, to differentiate between the Good and the Evil. In two books,[15] I have attempted to chronicle this media agitation, of which the large-scale worldwide publicity for Pressac's book is the latest chapter.

It must be said that the Pressac media campaign has been carried out in fine style. Pressac, who had been rather quietly working in the shadows, so to speak, was launched into public awareness as if a public relations expert had masterminded the operation. *L'Express*, a leading French news magazine, was first to open fire, with a cover photo by famous French photographer Raymond Depardon and a big headline:[16]

*"Auschwitz: The Truth."*

The classic Orwellian translation of this headline would be: "Auschwitz: The Lie."

Soon followed the *Nouvel Observateur*[17] with a weekend at Auschwitz with Pressac, along with the heavy artillery of the "leading specialists."

---

[15] *Verite historique ou verite politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, 352 pages, and *Une allumette sur la banquise*, Le Temps irreparable, Paris 1993, 330 pages.

[16] *L'Express*, Sept. 23-29, 1993. (Eleven pages of text and photos.)

[17] *Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30-Oct. 6, 1993, pp. 88-90, 92, 95-97. By Claude Weill, including interviews with J.-C. Pressac, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Raul Hilberg and Claude Lanzmann. Eight pages are devoted to this trip, which calls to mind those Mediterranean

*Libération*, a Paris daily, joined in with two pages and more photographs and documents.[18] *Le Monde*, another Paris daily, then appeared with a half-page article from the pen of Laurent Greilsamer, who has followed the Faurisson affair in the courts for a long time.[19] Then came a barrage of television and radio publicity. La Ville-du-Bois, the little town south of Paris where Pressac sold his drugs, hadn't known such uproar since the Hundred Years War in the 14th century.

"A work that will serve as a reference for historians of the whole world," said *L'Express*. Thanks to the Soviet archives "the first synthesis of knowledge of one of the most important events of the 20th century has been accomplished," *L'Express* went on to remark. This commentary was provided by someone named Conan and another chap called Peschanski, a research fellow who owes obedience to Bédarida.[20] The distinguished commentators affirm that both the decision for and the execution of the "Judeocide" (a new term that has yet to gain wide acceptance) were shrouded in "absolute secrecy," of which we might say that it still hasn't been pierced.

But why did the archives lie dormant? "Because an important current of Jewish memory refused any rational approach to the Final Solution, which was deemed an 'unspeakable' and 'unthinkable' event." One would prefer, of course, a more straightforward denunciation, naming names and citing references, but at *L'Express* prudence prevails. The idyllic situation at the archives was disturbed by the "literature of denial," which set about picking out the errors "logically numerous in witness testimonies or in the postwar Soviet texts that made Auschwitz a theme of ideological propaganda." The fine sleuths at *L'Express* haven't noticed that every single assertion by Pressac regarding homicidal gas chambers is based directly on

---

cruises in which noted archaeologists act as tour guides. The allusion is quite explicit (p. 92): "Pressac runs through the ruins like an English archaeologist on the site of Ephesus." The image is revealing: the English were in fact the first, in 1863, to dig at Ephesus. It thus evokes a 19th century context, the beginnings of scientific archeology, the discovery or rediscovery of the great lost civilizations. Pressac, seen as an eccentric gentleman from an adventure novel, is about to reveal an unknown world for us. Everything we've known until now is made null and void by the triumphal "running" of the discoverer, resurrecting the past, and almost re-creating it.

18 *Libération*, Sept. 24, 1993, pp. 28-29.

19 September 26-27, 1993, p. 7.

20 Denis Peschanski is a research fellow with the Contemporary History Institute of the CNRS (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique). Pressac's *Les Crematoires d'Auschwitz* was published under the guidance of Bédarida by the CNRS press. The cardinal principle of the world of Parisian literary criticism is well known: "No one is better served then by oneself – but it shouldn't show."

these very Soviet and Polish texts. But then one can't demand too much of journalists. It is Pressac who is supposed to have personally discovered that "the technological history of the Final Solution still remains to be written." It is impossible for a well-bred journalist, as they prefer them at *L'Express*, to recognize that the father of this brilliant "discovery" (in France) is none other than Professor Robert Faurisson. After all, it wouldn't do to acknowledge that from that discovery on, every advance in this area owes something to him.[21]

In his 1989 book – published in New York by the Klarsfelds – Pressac boasted that, on the basis of his work in the archives in Poland and Germany (50,000 documents), he was solving the riddle in its entirety. Now, he says, the 80,000 documents from the Soviets will tell us more. However, the 1989 work – of 564 large-size pages – was far more comprehensive, and dealt with many more subjects. Had the journalists done their homework, they would have recognized that Pressac's 1993 book is much more limited in scope, and is much more circumspect, indeed diffident, in its assertions than the 1989 work.

After having explained the book's stupefying discovery – that the administration administered, that the Central Construction Office made plans and requested estimates and invoices – the subtle analysts of *L'Express* assert that Pressac "found proof of the organization of the killing." There's the trick. Pressac swims in a sea of ambiguities. He does not positively state that he has found "proofs," but rather traces, or clues, which are almost as good as proof. Journalists can't afford to indulge in such subtlety, and Pressac makes no protest against their distortions. As in a child's game, he seems to say: "I didn't say it. He did." Pressac is always able, faced with real criticism, to take refuge in this infantile position. These "proofs," he writes (p. 82), are "precise indications" that "betray the rules of secrecy." This secret is so secret that it may not exist, Pressac himself having explained that there was no coding in the documents.

In the list of clues magically transformed into proof, the most ridiculous is not in his book but in what he told the press:[22]

> *"In a real morgue, there is a need to use disinfectants, like chlorinated water or cresol, but not a product for killing lice."*

The pharmacist who sells drugs to his everyday customers obviously has no idea of the scale of the problems arising from a full-scale typhus epi-

---

[21] The most basic principles of the history of ideas, as taught at Sorbonne University, have to be destroyed. Thus is the intellectual honor of Bédarida's followers.

[22] *Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30-Oct. 6, 1993, p. 84.

demic. The crematories were built to deal with a situation in which 250 to 300 corpses, swarming with disease-bearing lice, were delivered every day.[23] Can one imagine heaping them up in the morgues without further ado? Sending in a team to wash them in chlorinated water, while in all the other facilities, including the barracks, Zyklon B was used to kill lice?

If these morgues had not been treated in an efficient way, they would have been great reservoirs of infection – biological bombs. Pressac, with his bottle of chlorinated water, is a public menace. He should lose his license as a pharmacist for daring to say such things. Why such an idiotic remark? To persuade the reader to believe that the morgues would have been the only place in the camp where the use of Zyklon would not have been normal. Because the SS knew about chlorinated water,[24] they had no need to disinfest the morgues with Zyklon. The logic here is ridiculous. But this reasoning has a hidden corollary: If the SS had used Zyklon in the morgues to protect the crematory personnel (themselves included), they could have done it only once in long periods. Without ventilation, the lethal gas would have stagnated. Consequently, they needed a ventilation system for these semi-underground rooms. This would explain why they requested the installation of such a system there.

Pressac rightly provides considerable detail about this. But because he has already concluded in advance – and without the least support from the 130,000 documents available to him – that the very existence of a ventilation system is a "clue" providing evidence of a homicidal plan, he must discard in advance any possible alternative interpretation. That is why the two *L'Express* journalists dutifully accepted, like holy water, this role of chlorinated water. Holy water for journalistic holy writ.[25]

Similarly, the journalists have no problem forgetting about the January 1942 Wannsee Conference. They swallow Pressac's currently fashionable view as avidly as they swallowed, five or ten years ago, other authors who said just the opposite. Nothing else was to be expected. Journalists now easily accept the notion that, by late May or early June 1942, an anonymous "political will," of unidentified origin, "found [by some kind of chance] in the technical innovations [although, says Pressac, the furnace technique is quite elementary and somewhat archaic] implemented at

---

[23] Information from the Auschwitz camp death registry volumes (*Sterbebücher*), for the period of the epidemics. See: J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 4), p. 145.

[24] Where, among the 130,000 documents, are the invoices for chlorinated water?

[25] One has heard about the famous powder chambers of Mr. Kahn. Now we get a chlorine water guarantee from Pressac.

Auschwitz (thanks to engineer Prüfer) the means for an industrial-scale extermination." To put it in a nutshell, thanks to this obscure little engineer, a salesman of cremation furnaces who receives a percentage cut from sales he makes for Topf company, the highest-level officials of Nazi Germany (who? Himmler himself?) would have said to themselves: "What a windfall! Hurray for Prüfer! Now we can really kill Jews!" Without wishing to seem overly critical, it is difficult to believe that a "genocide" of that alleged magnitude could have been decided in such a manner. For journalists turned historians, though, this latest revelation is as much revealed truth as the old one, and an act of faith costs nothing.

In the same way, these journalists have no trouble accepting without a murmur the numerical hocus-pocus that Pressac presents as "calculations." Without knowing why, we come down from 5.5 million deaths at Auschwitz (the Soviet figure in 1945) to 800,000. The *L'Express* journalists even predict that these figures, as well as estimates of deaths in the other camps and in the ghettos will be similarly revised downward in the future. It appears to be a general trend, and readers should be ready for it. (Do they already have new figures in mind?) But, basically, none of this is very important, they add in closing, because "the nature of the Final Solution remains unchanged." Personally, I take the view that only religious dogmas never change. (And sometimes even they change.)

*L'Express* also published an article by Bédarida, sponsor of Pressac's work. The bédarida is a little known species of squid. It swims in the cultural soup and propels itself rapidly toward all directors' chairs, to which it adheres with strong suckers. Always on the defensive, it emits jets of ink to cloud its surroundings. Author of a thin but definitive booklet on "the Nazi Extermination Policy," Bédarida courageously acknowledged that he did not have "all the necessary knowledge" on this subject. He sees in Pressac a case of biological mutation (he "transformed himself into a historian"), and believes that this pharmacist has become "an incontestable, if not unique, expert." Contested he is, however, and not only by revisionists. Unique, perhaps, if one considers only Establishment history, produced by all sorts of bédarida squids, and the effects of the anti-revisionist laws. When he adds that Pressac has subjected the documents to a "pitiless critique," he looks like a fool to the astute reader. He regards as "terrifying" a work devoted to the study of construction plans, ventilation problems, overheating and other matters that are the daily concern of every civil engineer. This characterization seems to me to show, among the squid, a ten-

dency toward bombast. When he adds the words "an irrefutable terrifying work," he is hallucinating. There are answers. Bad luck for the squids.

How is it possible, asks the sucker,[26] that no one had looked into these questions before this? He could have told the plain truth: that it's because nobody knew how to respond to Professor Faurisson. (For years it was fashionable to say that he didn't even deserve a response.) No, Bédarida prefers to claim that in those days people instead emphasized the "perpetrators and the victims." And how to justify this late date – 15 years after Faurisson raised the matter? Bédarida's explanation – the opening of the Moscow archives – is pure eyewash. Pressac's wretched hodgepodge that supposedly "settled everything" was published in 1989 – before the opening of the Moscow archives. The only new thing culled from the 80,000 documents found in Moscow is the story of an apparatus produced by the Siemens company to kill lice with short waves. It seems that some experimental use was made of this machine at Auschwitz near the end of the war.[27] This was new for Pressac and for most of us. Should this machine be added to the long list of mythical industrial-scale installations, including the Jewish soap factories, the electrified swimming pools, the vacuum and steam chambers, the heated iron plates, the trains of quicklime cars, and so forth, which, although described in numerous and precise testimonies, have sunk into oblivion from whence they could be revived only through the immense talent of a Claude Lanzmann? Because it does not seem that this Siemens machine could kill people, it's been ignored. This is the big novelty from Moscow, suppressed for 45 years by the KGB!

In 1979 I rhetorically asked "how" before "why."[28] In 1993 the squid is still looking for "how and why." It's not historical research work that has made real progress in those years, but rather that a number of obstacles meant to prevent such research have been removed. The road is still not clear, but one day it certainly will be.

Journalist Claude Weill must have access to secret information because in the *Nouvel Observateur* he writes "that the existence of the gas chambers and the reality of the Jewish extermination policy have been overwhelmingly demonstrated. The evidence is available to anyone who can read and who is willing to open his eyes." I pray Mr. Weill to open my

---

[26] Presently glued to the chair of Secretary General of the International Committee of Historical Sciences.

[27] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crematoires d'Auschwitz* (1993), pp. 83 ff.

[28] In "Le Comment du Pourquoi," 1979, which was included as the first part of *Verite historique ou verite politique?*, op. cit (note 15).

eyes, to make this evidence public so that Mr. Pressac's labors would become quite useless and thereby permitting him to concentrate on his work as a druggist.

Weill tells his own little story. He visits Auschwitz where he follows Pressac around, listening to his technical arguments. But after a while, he breaks down. These discussions are odious, and he asks Pressac to get to the point. The learned pharmacist responds: those who refuse to do scholarly and technical work "are making Faurisson's bed for him." This throws the journalist for a loop. Overwhelmed, he sadly faces the fact that history will win in the end, that the good times are over, and that "the Shoah will not escape the historians' cruel scrutiny." I didn't know that historians have a cruel look. Cruel for whom? This sentence says a lot, I think. But then the journalist can be pretty cruel himself: he cites figures of total deaths at Auschwitz provided by several earlier authorities, and crudely calls them "lies." The Pope, Willy Brandt, and many other important visitors to Auschwitz have bowed down before the memorial plaque there bearing these "lies." Considering how these official figures were arrived at, there's no reason why the latest figures supplied by Pressac won't one day also be called "lies."

In concluding his article, Weill expresses some skepticism. He finds some of Pressac's conclusions "hasty," the throwing overboard of the Wannsee Conference "not entirely convincing," the lowering of the number of victims "a bit imprudent." Pressac "has not closed the debate."

Not being fully convinced, this journalist needs to cover himself. So the Grand Masters of the Official Truth are permitted to speak. The first is Pierre Vidal-Naquet, who introduced Pressac to the Establishment. The first thing he shows us is that, as usual, he can't read: Vidal-Naquet believes that the "point" made by Pressac about the precise date of the "first gassings" is derived from the Moscow archives. This is clearly wrong.[29] This "point" is actually the result of an argument typical of Pressac: he sees in the archives records that the buildings were not usually completed by the dates given by "authorities" (based on "memory"). Pressac then searches for the dates on which construction of the crematories were completed,

---

[29] In an unforgettable article, published in 1980, Vidal-Naquet explained that because Faurisson had written something (supposedly) faux (false), he was a faussaire (falsifyer). This may be found in Vidal-Naquet's book, *Assassins of Memory: Essays on the Denial of the Holocaust* (Columbia University Press, 1992). I dismantled this stupid pun and the poor arguments of Vidal-Naquet in *Une Allumette sur la banquise* (Le Temps irreparable, 1993). *Assassins of Memory* was reviewed by Mark Weber, *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(6) (1993), pp. 36-39 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v13/v13n6p36_Weber.html).

then refers back to the *Kalendarium* (which is also largely based on "memory," and which even Pressac himself calls dubious) to determine what gassings took place that day. Evidently the Moscow archives make no mention of any homicidal gassings. As for Pressac's calculations, Vidal-Naquet finds them a bit hasty, too much based on assumption, it's "not so simple," "probably." The man who earned the Legion d'Honneur by dint of his anti-revisionist efforts prefers Hilberg's figures, which he calls "rather solid." Vidal-Naquet hesitates more than usual. He seems to be having second thoughts about his wisdom in launching Pressac, who has become the satellite of others and who threatens to crash land.

Then comes Raul Hilberg. After being grilled on the stand during the first Zündel trial at Toronto, in 1985, this professor of political science has learned to be more cautious.[30] He laments that Pressac isn't really a historian, that his is not the "the last word on the subject." He complains that "important research is still necessary," that "considerable research is still needed," that "the German sources should be studied further," and that there is still a lot of work to do. One wonders what this fellow's been up to since he began his study of this subject in 1948.

But Hilberg says something very embarrassing: an extermination order by Hitler has already been missing; now an extermination order by Himmler is likewise nowhere to be found. Höss and Himmler did not even meet "during the crucial period." What now? Is it Höss who decided everything by himself? Or was he in the dark as well? An extermination order by Höss to his subordinates cannot be found either. Another mystery. Perhaps we should ask Vidal-Naquet.

But the best, as usual, comes from Claude Lanzmann. He's a raw fundamentalist, dazed, totally inaccessible to the least reasoning, but with an animal's intuition. He showed this intuition in making the movie *Shoah*, in which he abandoned all (or nearly all) reference to the documents. He knows the documents. He doesn't know what they really mean, but he has a photographic memory and rightly says that all the documents cited by Pressac were already known. Lanzmann defends his work as a movie maker in almost Celinian terms: art should create emotions, nothing else. ("I prefer the tears of the Treblinka barber to Pressac's document on the gas detectors"). Lanzmann is very modern; he likes to hit below the belt, crying to avoid thinking, toying with the macabre. Pressac's material "drives

[30] Although the media routinely calls Hilberg a "historian," that is not his profession. He, too, is another "amateur."

out emotion, suffering, death," he says. Lanzmann tramples on Vidal-Naquet, who licked his boots for years:

> *"The sad thing is that a historian, his being doubtless threatened by the truth, the force, the evidence of the testimonies, does not hesitate to endorse this perversity* [Pressac's book]. *A historian abdicates before a pharmacist* […]*"*

Lanzmann smelled a rat in Pressac. He understands much better than the media and academic crowd, which rushed to embrace Pressac in the hope of finishing off revisionism, that

> *"Faurisson is the only one this convert wants to talk to. To be listened to by him* [Faurisson]*, he* [Pressac] *must speak his language, make his thought processes his own, accept his method, produce the crucial evidence, the ultima ratio, that will convince his former master.* […] *In order to refute the revisionists' arguments, one must give them legitimacy, and they thus became the central point of reference. The revisionists occupy the whole terrain."*

The poor man is right. He must feel quite lonely with his useless reels. He had to first delay, and then completely reorganize his movie because of Faurisson's work. In fact the terrain is not occupied by the revisionists – who are persecuted everywhere – but by the remnants of an imploded belief. Lanzmann, late in life, has become the epic poet, the cantor, of this belief. It's not just the revisionists' questions that caused the implosion. Time destroys myths: *fugit irreparabile tempus*, irreparable time flies. Because modern times require modern myths. Lanzmann is turning into dust. Soon nothing more will be left of him than a shroud worn out by the wind. Each year Jack Lang[31] will lay down flowers at the spot where it was found.

The *Libération* article is quite cautious. The journalist who wrote it – Philippe Rochette – sticks to Vidal-Naquet's 1979 phrase:[32]

> *"It* [gas chamber killing] *was technically possible because it occurred."*

The author of that phrase has been having regrets.[33] The *Libération* journalist effortlessly swallows the fantastic element of Pressac's book: the

---

[31] For 10 year minister for culture in France's socialist government.

[32] This phrase appears in the 1979 declaration co-authored by Pierre Vidal-Naquet and Leon Poliakov, which was signed by 34 scholars. It is quoted in the foreword to *Assassins of Memory* (p. xiv), and in L.A. Rollins, "The Holocaust As Sacred Cow," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 4(1) (1983), pp. 29-41, here p. 35; Robert Faurisson, "Revisionism On Trial: Developments in France, 1979-1983,," *ibid.*, 6(2) (1985), pp. 133-181, here pp. 166f.; and M. Weber, op. cit. (note 29), p. 38.

technicians, the foremen of the private firms who took part in the construction of the crematories, "saw." It is an interesting use of the word. "They saw." These two words say it all: the entire story and its refutation. But it's pure speculation. Nothing in the documents indicates that "they saw" anything implied by this lapidary formulation. In his interview with *Libération*, Pressac is less than hinting broadly when he says calmly:

> *"I was close to Faurisson, who trained me rather well in deniers' theory in the late '70s."*

And, further on, he returns to one of the most amusing arguments in his book: the only members of the Central Construction Office who were ever tried, Dejaco and Ertl, in Austria in 1972, were acquitted because (he says) the Austrian judges couldn't read a blueprint or a technical description. Nevertheless, the court had access to documents from the Moscow archives. The Austrians, therefore, were cretins who awaited, without knowing it, the light emanating from Pressac's pharmacy. But it seems that Pressac himself did not inquire into the trial of Prüfer, the Topf company engineer who designed the cremation furnaces, which took place before a Soviet court in April 1948. The transcripts of the Prüfer interrogations must certainly be somewhere in the Russian archives. The Soviets of 1948, doubtless as stupid as the Austrians in 1972, did not believe that Prüfer was the prime mover of extermination (as Pressac argues). Well then, whose turn is it to go to the Moscow archives now?

I have kept the article in *Le Monde* for dessert.[34] Its author, Laurent Greilsamer, has long followed the judicial saga of Professor Faurisson, toward whom he has always shown the same hatred. That's why it's amusing to note that he praises Pressac exactly for what he found so blameworthy in Faurisson: for being an amateur historian, for starting with an examination of the weapon used in the crime, for being a pioneer, for being curious about everything, and for deliberately turning his back on the survivor testimonies to interest himself in the ruins and the documents. "Elementary," he says. This "elementary" weighs several tons of court papers! But there is more. Pressac's conclusions, writes Greilsamer, "revise, in the noble meaning of the term, that which the community of historians believed was established." How beautifully inspired is this revision "in the noble mean-

---

[33] Regarding this phrase, Vidal-Naquet wrote, for example, in the review *L'Histoire* (June 1992, p. 51): "We were certainly wrong, at least in the form, even if the basis of our interrogation was justified." In fact, there never was any interrogation.

[34] *Le Monde*, Sept. 26-27, 1993, p. 7.

ing of the term"! No camouflage, no coded language, everyone understands, we are in full clarity.

Why then, this journalist wonders with hypocritical anguish, hadn't anyone said these things earlier? "Fear of provoking a scandal," he writes. Pressac adds:

> *"Because people weren't mature enough. The subject was too sensitive and the Berlin Wall hadn't yet come down. Don't forget that the history of Auschwitz was written in Poland by the Communists and that, even in France, the Gayssot law*[35] *forbids free expression."*

Revisions therefore had to be administered "in homeopathic doses." We have seen that Dr. Pressac, however, has used the opposite technique: a large dose of revision, coupled with intravenous injections of the Polish *Kalendarium* to sedate memory sufferings caused by amputation of illusions. The journalist is not sufficiently alert to ask what Pressac would write if there were no Gayssot law.

Pressac is happy to talk to *Le Monde*. An amateur, he can easily dismiss the intellectual establishment:

> *"The researchers have kept quiet in order to hold onto their precious positions. There has been cowardice in the universities, and the revisionists have taken advantage of this for denial. Personally, I am doing the basic work. Anyone with common sense could do it."*

I love it. He is more careful with the false "eyewitness" testimonies:

> *"We shouldn't say they lied. We must take into account a factor of personal emotionalism."*

This is outrageous. Pressac knew full well that there have been deliberate, organized, profitable lies, which have nothing to do with "factors of personal emotionalism" (which may exist, surely, as in every testimony of whatever nature).

Lanzmann is right. Without Faurisson, there would be no Pressac. Pressac is 90 percent Faurisson, with the rest coming from easily identifiable

---

35 Gayssot was a Communist member of the French parliament. The "Fabius-Gayssot" law of July 1990 forbids "contesting the crimes against humanity" as defined by the Nuremberg Tribunal, and specifies heavy fines and jail terms for violators. The law was passed as a trade-off between the Communists and the Socialists, to obtain continued support from the Communists in parliament for the Rocard government. I don't know whether this critical review violates the Gayssot law, but it's clear that Pressac's book (and thus all the press accounts of it as well) infringes the law seriously. (For more about this law, and the legal assault in France against Holocaust revisionists, see Mark Weber, "French court orders heavy penalties against Faurisson for Holocaust views," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 26-28.)

and discredited sources. The media simply falls into line. One wonders who's more hypocritical: Pressac, who half saws away, in his notes from Höss and the *Kalendarium*, the branch on which he's sitting, or the journalists, who accept with joy and recognition from Pressac everything they rejected when it came from Faurisson?

There is, perhaps, a way out of this tangle. It is indicated in a remark by Bédarida (in *L'Express*). He says that Pressac was first attracted to revisionism but later refused to follow this group "on the road of denial." On the other hand, the Italian writer Umberto Eco said to *Le Monde* that revisionism is all right, that it's natural; it is possible to calmly discuss the documents, but one mustn't fall into "denial," which, he says, consists of denying that anything bad was done to the Jews during the Second World War.

I wonder if a new line is being drawn here. It makes a distinction between, on the one hand, revisionism, once again beautiful and good, exemplified by Pressac and his patrons and followers, who are obliged to adopt the revisionist method because it is the normal method of historical research, and, on the other hand, "denial," banished to the outer limits of taboo, including those who doubt the gas chambers, as well as (non-existent) deniers of the concentration camps, the rail deportations, and so forth. The consequence of this new view would be that revisionism, recognized at last, would demonstrate (in the style of Pressac, that is, with the help of "bavures" = blunders, bloopers) the existence of homicidal gas chambers, but in a way that they would lose their diabolical character. The death figures could be dropped much lower without infringing the nature of the Shoah. Faurisson and his associates would lose the use of their rational armament, captured by their enemies, and would be banished to the void by the Gayssot law. This might offer the best opportunity for the restored squids to pursue and enhance their brilliant careers.

# Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac on the Problem of the Gas Chambers

*By Robert Faurisson*

## Note to the Reader

Jean-Claude Pressac's book *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* (The Crematories of Auschwitz. The Machinery of Mass Murder), to which the present work is a reply, unquestionably falls foul of the Fabius-Gayssot Act as formulated in the French penal code, and especially as it has been applied by the judges of the 17th chamber of the Paris criminal court and those of the 11th chamber of the court of appeal, along with their colleagues in Caen, Fontainebleau, Amiens, Nice and elsewhere. Although not bound to do so by statute, they have punished the expression of the slightest suggestions, reservations, or leanings denoting the possible existence of a revisionist heresy with respect to the dogmas decreed in 1945-1946 by the judges at Nuremberg.

In Pressac's brief introduction alone (p. 1-2) there are four grounds for conviction.

Dr. Faurisson states or lets it be understood that at the Nuremberg trial the judges failed to obtain "unambiguous technical information on the machinery of mass murder"; that their understanding of the facts was "hardly sufficient"; that their reconstruction of the history of the genocide and the homicidal gas chambers was not "free of oral or written testimonies, which are always fallible," and that, to take only one example, the date they had ascribed to the "launching of the industrial phase of the 'Final Solution'" was so far off the mark that today it ought to be set one year later. A hundred other grounds for conviction could be picked out from the two hundred or so pages of his book. The statements he has made to the media can

---

First published as *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambres a gaz*, diffusion RHR, BP 122, 92704 Colombes Cedex, 1994, 96 pp.

only aggravate his case (cf. especially the article by Laurent Greilsamer in *Le Monde*, September 26/27, 1993).

If Pressac completely escapes prosecution under the Fabius-Gayssot Act or any other law, the same should go for those who respond to him on the same ground. On the other hand, if the latter are prosecuted, then Pressac should also be brought before the 17th chamber of the Paris criminal court, together with the officials of the CNRS (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique) who have published his book, independently of any extinctive prescription governing procedure.

# Foreword

Just who are the revisionists? And what do they say?

There has been talk of them since the late 1970s. Yet, to all intents and purposes, they are never seen or heard, and their arguments, if they have any, are always presented by their adversaries, if at all. Their writings cannot be read. The law forbids it. They are convicted, physically attacked, imprisoned. Why?

A special law has been made against them: the Fabius-Gayssot Act. Another law against them is being drafted: the Méhaignerie-Pasqua-Goldenberg Act.

At the same time, they are said to be dead, dead and buried!

In his recent work, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, the pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac gives a response to the leader of the revisionists in France, which is to say, Professor Robert Faurisson, whom he never mentions but to whom he refers indirectly – a response that is at once new, scientific and definitive. At any rate, such is the claim of a deafening media campaign that has just developed throughout the Western world.

J.-C. Pressac presents himself as a careful researcher striving for perfection. Before the media, he affects the coolness and calm of the man of science coming to grips with the "problem of the gas chambers" of Auschwitz. As for his book, it is teeming with technical data – at least, so it appears.

Robert Faurisson had to reply to such a book. He knows its author, who approached him in the early 1980s and confided in him concerning his doubts about the existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz. J.-C. Pressac went so far as to offer his services for research. His offer was taken up on a

trial basis. Then he was dismissed by the professor for his inaptitude for scientific study, his difficulty in expressing himself, "his confused mental state, his panicky fears, his horror of clarity and of forthright stances."[1]

No newspaper has contacted Robert Faurisson to ask him his opinion of a book that, according to the journalists' own announcements, wipes out, apparently, so many years' worth of research. Could it be that the journalists know or suspect that there is actually nothing new in the substance of J.-C. Pressac's book, that it is scientific in appearance only and that, at bottom, yet another author has yet again demonstrated the soundness of the revisionist position without wishing to do so?

In late 1978 and early 1979, the time when *Le Monde* published the views of Professor Robert Faurisson on the "rumor of Auschwitz" or the "problem of the gas chambers" (the latter expression was coined by Olga Wormser-Migot, a historian of Jewish origin), a powerful media counter-offensive wanted the public to understand that revisionism had been nipped in the bud. In June 1982, an international symposium at the Sorbonne, announced in the press with fanfare, was, apparently, to confirm the death of historical revisionism. A number of other such gatherings held in the following years, in France and abroad (particularly the one at Oxford in 1988, organized on a grand scale by the late press magnate Robert Maxwell), spread the news of sensational documents or arguments capable of burying the phenomenon of revisionism for good. In 1986 the "affair of the Nantes doctoral thesis" burst open in France, then all over a certain part of the world. Henri Roques, the author of the thesis, found himself pilloried: he was stripped of his doctorate and we, the public, were assured that his text would vanish into the oblivion of history. In 1990 there was another media mobilization, this time with the purpose of laying to rest the University of Lyon researcher Bernard Notin. Some highly publicized trials in Lyon, Israel, Germany, Austria, and Canada took up where the supposed victories over revisionists, each one always more definitive than the rest, had left off; moreover, the fact that their voices were nowhere to be heard doubtless proved that the revisionists were dead, really dead. Anti-revisionist writings were brought out with great fanfare at frequent intervals: such had been the case, in 1980, with Filip Müller's *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz*; in 1980,[2] with Georges Wellers's, *Les Chambres à gaz*

---

1 Cf. *Revue d'histoire révisionniste* no. 3, November 1990/January 1991, p. 130.

2 Pygmalion, Paris 1980; Engl.: *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979

*ont existé*,[3] and, in 1984, with the book by Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl and twenty-one other authors, *Les Chambres à gaz, secret d'état*.[4] Every year there were new Holocaust museums, exhibitions, films like *Holocaust* or *Shoah*, documentaries and spectacles to show the defeat inflicted on the revisionists.

The book by J.-C. Pressac merely takes its place in that recurring series of theatrical stagings.

But one must give him credit: unintentionally, J.-C. Pressac has at a stroke lifted the prohibitions that weighed on free historical research. His book constitutes, in effect, a challenge to the Fabius-Gayssot Act, a law of which he states that it "prohibits free expression" in historical matters, but which he, for his part, violates at will.[5] And so the way is open…

In May 1992 the *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste* (*RHR*) was compelled to suspend publication after its sixth issue, and book publishing has never been its vocation. Therefore it cannot publish this *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac* either as a series of articles or a book. But it has assumed the task of distributing it. For two years, Robert Faurisson was the scientific advisor of our review, to which he personally gave numerous contributions in the form of articles or studies bearing his signature. Despite the measures taken against us by Interior Minister Pierre Joxe (order of July 2, 1990), and despite the rigours of the Fabius-Gayssot Act instituting the offence of historical revisionism ("disputing the existence of crimes against humanity" such as those punished by the Nuremberg tribunal), the *RHR* had thus provided a forum for the outlaw.

Fifteen years ago, Faurisson publicly took the initiative – and he was the first to do so – of placing the "problem of the gas chambers" on a material and scientific plane. For a long time his daring appeared sacrilegious. At present, the revisionists' opponents are compelled to come forth on the field where Faurisson hoped to see them engage. It is normal that someone should be able to rebut the recent work of J.-C. Pressac, which styles itself as essentially technical, with a response that is essentially technical. As will be seen, Professor Faurisson – whose specialty is officially known as "criticism of texts and documents (literature, history, media)" – has done just that.

---

3 Georges Wellers, *Les Chambres à gaz ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981.

4 Éditions de Minuit, Paris 1984. Engl.: Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993.

5 *Le Monde*, September 26/27, 1993.

Thanks to Faurisson's analysis, this *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac* constitutes a discourse on the method to follow in examining a historical problem, and illustrates how, with the help of the media, false science – represented here by the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac – can create false semblances. It allows us, at the end of 1993, to take stock of the concessions that the official historiography has had to make to historical revisionism; finally, it helps the factual truth reassert itself against the aberrations of a war propaganda that has gone on for far too long. As long as people lend credence to these aberrations, they will not be able to see that the true war crime, the true "crime against humanity," is war itself and the train of true horrors that it brings.

The editors of the *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*
December 24, 1993

# 1. Introduction

Jean-Claude Pressac's recent work bears the title *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz* and the subheading *La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* (the crematories of Auschwitz; the machinery of mass murder), (CNRS éditions, August 1993, viii-156 pages and a 48 page photographic section). The book's title keeps its promise, but its subheading does not. In it there is a striking contrast between the plethora of evidence and documents attesting, on the one hand, to the existence of the crematories at Auschwitz – which no one disputes – and, on the other hand, the absence of evidence and documents attesting to the existence of homicidal gas chambers there, a greatly disputed point.

## 1.1. Neither a Photograph nor a Drawing

From an author who asserts that the Nazi gas chambers existed one is entitled to demand a physical representation of those extraordinary chemical slaughterhouses. However, Pressac's book contains neither a photograph, nor a drawing, nor a sketch, nor a depiction of a scale model of any homicidal gas chamber. In the 48 pages of photographic plates there are 60 "documents," but none of them bears any relation to homicidal gas chambers, not even, as will be seen below, the only "document" (no. 28, on the ten gas detectors) presented – abusively – as evidence. The author has not even dared to reproduce a photograph of the "gas chamber" of Crematory I, the one that all those who go to Auschwitz visit. Nor has he shown the

interior and exterior of the very telling remains of the alleged gas chamber of Crematory II at Birkenau. The scale model imprudently displayed by the Poles in Block 4 of the Auschwitz Museum is not shown either. The reason for so many omissions is easy to guess: the least attempt at a physical representation of one of those alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz would immediately make obvious the physical and chemical impossibility of any gassing with hydrogen cyanide in the structures in question.[6]

## 1.2. Nothing of a Novelty

This book, quite modest in content, has nothing new about it. It is essentially a shortened version of the tedious compendium that Pressac published in English in 1989 under the misleading title *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*,[7] which I have reviewed in two articles entitled "*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (1989) ou Bricolage et 'gazouillages' à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon J.-C. Pressac (1989)"[8] and "Improvised Gas Chambers and Casual Gassings at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to J.-C. Pressac (1989)."[9] At the risk of sounding presumptuous, I note today that my critique of 1990 has led Pressac to shorten his discussion of the gas chambers, reducing it to a few poor, extremely confused pages, and, first of all, to choose in French a far less ambitious title than that of his work in English.

## 1.3. Auschwitz: 800,000 Dead Instead of Nine Million

The sole important novelty of this book in French lies in Pressac's figure for the number of dead at Auschwitz. In the film by Alain Resnais, *Nuit et Brouillard* ("Night and Fog"), that figure was nine million ("Nine million dead haunt this landscape," states a voice at the end of the film). At the Nuremberg trial, a document having "the value of genuine evidence" (doc.

---

6 With respect to the photographic documentation, and in particular for photographs of the Polish scale model, the reader is referred to the 25 page section that I added to Wilhelm Stäglich's *Le Mythe d'Auschwitz. Étude critique*, traduit et adapté de l'allemand (*The Auschwitz Myth. A Critical Study,* translated and adapted from the German), La Vieille Taupe, 1986, p. 485-510, under the heading "Illustrations. Le mythe d'Auschwitz en images."

7 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, 564 p., 45 cm × 30 cm., hereafter cited as *A.T.O.*

8 *Revue d'histoire révisionniste*, no. 3 (November 1990/January 1991), p. 65-154, publication hereafter cited as *RHR* (online at www.vho.org/F/j/RHR).

9 *The Journal of Historical Review*, Spring 1991, p. 25-66; Summer 1991, p. 133-175.

URSS-008) set the figure at four million. Until April 1990, it was that same figure that was inscribed in nineteen different languages on nineteen large slabs at the Birkenau memorial. In that month the authorities of the Auschwitz Museum discreetly removed those inscriptions to put in their place the figure of one and a half million. In France, historian François Bédarida estimated 950,000.[10] Now here is Pressac opting for the figure of 775,000, rounded up to 800,000, the number of Jews gassed being estimated at 630,000 (p. 148).[11] The true figure is probably 150,000 dead from 1939 to 1945, both Jews and non-Jews, with the great majority of the deaths being due to natural causes, especially epidemics of typhus and typhoid fever.

## 1.4. Pressac no Longer Believes in "Wannsee," but he still Believes in Hitler

One other novelty is that Pressac no longer believes that the Germans decided on the physical extermination of the Jews on January 20, 1942, at a gathering at Wannsee presided over by Reinhard Heydrich (cf. below). It appears that he no longer believes very much in the existence of a policy to exterminate the Jews either (which is called "genocide"). In any case, he never implicates Adolf Hitler.[12] The Führer's name appears in the book only four times: first, with respect to Hitler's "architectural projects," "which were to glorify the German renewal and help bring down unemployment" (p. 6), then with respect to one of his secretaries, Martin Bormann (p. 10), and his diatribes against the Jews (p. 65), and finally on the subject of "the [economic] recovery brought on by Hitler's accession to the Chancellorship" (p. 137).

---

10 *Le Monde*, July 22/23, 1990, p. 7.

11 I have been informed by a reliable source, which I cannot disclose, that Pressac intends, when he can, to reduce the total of deaths at Auschwitz to 700,000, if and when the disposition of the public seems ready for this new reduction. In 1989, speaking only of the gassed, he put their number at "between one million and 1.5 million people" (*A.T.O.*, p. 553).
Editor's remark: This paper was written before the German edition of Pressac's book appeared in 1994. In that edition, Pressac revised the general Auschwitz death toll downwards to between 630,000 and 710,000 (p. 202).

12 Pressac has such a fondness for Adolf Hitler that he keeps a bust of him in his house, at the top of a stairway leading to a room in the attic. He has made the room soundproof in order to listen to military music there in comfort (for confirmation, see Pierre Guillaume, *Droit et histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, 1986, p. 124).

## 1.5. The Theory of "Casual Gassings"

The Pressacian theory on Auschwitz is a most bizarre one: it involves "casual gassings," "makeshift jobs," "slips" and "bunglings." Certainly, Pressac uses the term "casual gassings" (*gazouillages*) only in private conversation, but that jocular expression well sums up the theory in question.

According to Pressac, the Germans improvised both the crime and the crime weapon. They casually gassed here and there, now and then, in varying proportions, rather than gassing methodically and continuously, and carried on thus until they had killed millions. *To begin with, still according to Pressac, at Auschwitz, the Germans HAD NOT EVEN BUILT ANY HOMICIDAL GAS CHAMBERS.* He admits that Crematories II and III at Birkenau, for example, finished in 1943, had not been designed in August 1942 for killing but only for incinerating corpses.[13] He acknowledges that the crematory buildings contained innocuous cold rooms (which he calls morgues) for storing corpses awaiting cremation but, he adds, it was these morgues that the Germans, in obscure circumstances and at an uncertain date, decided to transform into homicidal gas chambers. The Germans involved were, at the most, some SS captains, lieutenants and non-commissioned officers along with a few *civilian* engineers and technicians whose specialties were cremation, isolation and ventilation, and not, as one might have expected, eminent political figures and chemists, physicians and toxicologists. The chief of operations was a former builder who had become a specialist in the making of cremation furnaces in a company in Erfurt, Topf und Söhne (p. 10). This evil genius was called Kurt Prüfer. After the war the Americans arrested him, interrogated him, then, considering that he had never built anything other than crematory furnaces, let him go. Prüfer returned to Erfurt, which was in the Soviet occupation zone. Woe befell him there: he was arrested by the KGB, interrogated and, in April 1948, sentenced to twenty-five years' forced labor.[14] Four years later he died in prison.

According to Pressac, Prüfer and his aids worked so poorly that the transformation of the morgues into gas chambers was something approaching a makeshift job. As they had fitted them, for example, air flowed in from near the ceiling and out from near the floor, which, as Pressac himself

---

[13] Editor's note: As concerns Crematories IV and V, Pressac does not tell us what, at the origin, the respective purposes of their rooms were, rooms that, according to his theory, were subsequently transformed into execution gas chambers.

[14] Pressac, who considers the Soviets and the KGB as being rather cleverer than the Americans, writes that Prüfer "was sentenced to *only* 25 years forced labor" (p. 137).

agrees, is normal for a morgue used for storing corpses; however, hydrogen cyanide gas, the main factor of Zyklon B, is less dense than air; therefore, he writes, the ventilation system ought to have been designed the other way round, so as to lead the gas out from above after the gassing of the victims. Indeed, the use of hydrogen cyanide gas in such a room would be "technically insane" (p. 71). However, instead of changing around the system, the ventilation specialists kept it as it was. They were happy enough with verifying "the ventilation power" (*ibid.*). They did much ventilating in these gas chambers. The author dazzles us with his considerations on the direction of winds and draughts, and on the power of the ventilators. Not without reason, some facetious revisionists have found fault with him for transforming the gas chambers into air chambers and for putting a bit too much wind in his words.

Pressac lets it be understood that the slap-dash work of these little German technicians could not leave any really visible traces or evidence of their criminal activity; he also warns us that, instead of good, solid evidence of the existence of execution gas chambers, we can only hope to discover slight clues, beginnings of or bits of evidence, some helpful details pointing to what in his idiom he calls criminal "slips" or "bungles." Of course, it takes a most particular wisdom to detect these tiny traces of a crime without precedent in history and this wisdom, it goes without saying, can only be that of Pressac, pharmacist by day and historian by night.

## 1.6. Pressac's Promises and Reality

In his introduction, he promises us a "rigorous history" of Auschwitz, from which we shall get "a near-perfect understanding of the criminal engineering" carried out there, and a "historical reconstruction finally free of the oral or written testimonies which are always liable to error and, in addition, are shrinking in number with the passage of time" (p. 1-2).

We shall see that this is nothing but bluster and that the body of the book is, quite to the contrary, replete with confusions, incoherencies and approximations; recourse to witnesses is a constant practice whenever the author deals with alleged killings by gas. Even on the matter of the crematory furnaces his words are desultory and often obscure.

In judging such a work, the very simplest of criteria should be applied: if the author offers a photograph or a drawing of a Nazi gas chamber, we shall hear him out; otherwise we shall not. Pressac, who is a good photographer, a good draughtsman and probably a good model builder, has care-

fully avoided the test of truth that would have consisted in proposing a graphic or material representation of one of those prodigious chemical slaughterhouses. Consequently, one really ought not to dwell on this product of a muddled brain. For my part, however, I shall nonetheless do so in order to let the reader gauge the catastrophe that this book constitutes for the partisans of the exterminationist theory.

Proceeding in five steps, I shall bring up, one after the other, the obvious facts that the author has not been able to ignore, the realities he has passed over in silence, the devices he has borrowed from other "Holocaust" historians, deceits of his own creation and, finally, his novelistic ramblings.

To close, I shall restate the proposal of the American Fred Leuchter and suggest to our adversaries that they set up an international commission of experts that should examine on site, at Auschwitz and Birkenau, the weapon used in of one of the most atrocious crimes allegedly known to history; in this way the structures and facilities where hundreds of thousands of Jews (millions, it used to be said)[15] were killed with hydrogen cyanide gas would be put to forensic investigation.

For historians who like to think that they have at last undertaken a scientific study of Auschwitz, there is no longer any reason to refuse such an investigation.

## 2. The Obvious Facts that Pressac Could Not Ignore

Because of fundamental discoveries due to the revisionists, there exist certain embarrassing obvious facts that the exterminationists can no longer conceal. Pressac follows the trend.

### 2.1. "Wannsee" Is No Longer "Wannsee"

For decades, the historians of the alleged "Holocaust" of the Jews repeated that on January 20, 1942, at Berlin-Wannsee, the Germans had decided to exterminate the European Jews. It took until 1984 for the exterminationists,

---

[15] Cf., for example, the statement "Auschwitz, where more than five million men, women and children perished, of whom 90% were Jews" ("Manifestation du souvenir à Paris devant le Mémorial du martyr juif inconnu" [Remembrance ceremony in Paris at the Memorial to the Unknown Jewish Martyr], *Le Monde*, April 20, 1978). According to this statement in *Le Monde*, therefore, over four and a half million Jews perished in the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps alone!

gathered in a congress at Stuttgart, to abandon this argument in the utmost discretion.[16]

Then the world had to wait until 1992 for Yehuda Bauer to declare publicly that the argument in question was "silly."[17] Conforming to the new official truth, Pressac writes:

> *"On the 20th of January the gathering known as 'the Wannsee Conference' took place in Berlin. If an action of 'removal' of the Jews towards the East was foreseen, with mention being made of a 'natural' elimination* [of some Jews] *through labor, no one then spoke of industrial liquidation. In the days and weeks that followed, the* Bauleitung *at Auschwitz received no call, telegram or letter demanding the study of an installation adapted to that purpose."* (p. 35)

In his "chronological summary," he confirms: "January 20 [1942] – Wannsee Conference in Berlin on the removal of Jews towards the East" (p. 114). He indeed writes "removal" and not "extermination."

## 2.2. Not Much Could Be Secret about Auschwitz

We used to be told that the location of Auschwitz had been chosen for its remoteness and possibilities of secrecy. In reality, Pressac is obliged to acknowledge that the camp was established in an outlying district of the town of Auschwitz, itself situated within an international railway network linking to Berlin, Vienna and Warsaw (p. 9). We may add that, every day, train passengers rode close by the camp.

Today there is no longer any dispute of the fact that the Auschwitz camp swarmed with civilian laborers, of German, Polish or other nationalities, busy at all sorts of tasks, including the building and maintenance of the crematories; except during typhus epidemics, most of these laborers returned home at the end of every working day. This reality is, in itself, incompatible with the necessity to shroud in the greatest secrecy the existence and operation of chemical slaughterhouses devouring victims by the hundreds of thousands (by the millions, it used to be said). These civilians wore a green armband (p. 62):

> *"For the building of the crematories of Birkenau, the services of twelve civilian concerns were engaged* […]. *Each building project* […] *employed*

---

[16] Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, DVA, 1985, p. 67

[17] *The Canadian Jewish News*, January 30, 1992; cf. also "Wannsee: 'Une histoire inepte,'" *RHR* no. 6, May 1992, p. 157-158.

> *between a hundred and a hundred and fifty persons, of whom two thirds were detainees and one third were civilians, under the direction of foremen from the firms involved."* (p. 56)

The author does not explain the anomaly that ought to have appeared before his eyes both in this abundance of foreign civilians at the scene of the crime and in the fact that operations supposed to constitute the biggest secret in the Reich were run by foremen of civilian firms from outside the camp.

## 2.3. The Archives Have Survived in Very Great Number

It used to be blithely asserted that in January 1945 the Germans had destroyed nearly all the camp's archives. Pressac admits that the extant items from the Auschwitz archives run into the tens of thousands, if not hundreds of thousands, at Auschwitz itself or in Moscow. Those of the central construction office (*Zentral-Bauleitung*) are intact. As they were, in Pressac's view, the most compromising of all, these documents' destruction should have been a clear priority. Why were they not destroyed? The common sense answer is that, as they did not contain a single trace of any gigantic crime, precisely because that crime had not occurred, there was no reason to destroy such archives. Our author, for his part, offers another explanation as to why the SS men did not destroy these documents: they were unaware of the "explosive" nature of their contents (p. 1). With him, this is customary: as soon as he comes upon a phenomenon that he does not understand or care to explain, he tends to ascribe it to the foolishness or ignorance of the SS.

## 2.4. 1972, the Two Chief Architects Had to Be Acquitted

For my part, I have always pointed to the acquittal, by a Vienna court in 1972, of Walter Dejaco and Fritz Ertl, the two chief architects of the Auschwitz crematories. The Soviet and Polish Communists had lent the court the documents in their possession. The conclusion that one will normally reach is that those documents provided no proof of any crime whatever; all of them necessarily appeared to have the most ordinary reasons to exist when looked at from a technical point of view, i.e. that of architects, engineers and other experts. Pharmacist Pressac, for his part, concludes that all of those specialists were incapable:

> "[…] *no one – neither among the judges nor the alleged experts – was capable at the time of using the excellent historical material provided by the Poles and the Soviets."* (p. 96)

Access to the papers and documents from the Dejaco-Ertl trial, in the possession of the Austrian judiciary, is denied to revisionists. Why are they not published?

## 2.5. Typhus Epidemics Combated through the Use of Zyklon B

Typhus – which had always been endemic in the populations of Eastern Europe – brought its ravages to bear at Auschwitz. In the western part of the Soviet Union, the Germans had noted "one hundred and fifty thousand cases of typhus in summer 1941" (p. 32). On this subject Pressac, compelled to mention certain truths that have long been stated by the revisionists, writes,

> *"The SS physicians knew that the Auschwitz region was marshy. They had already been confronted with the problem of untreated water, which led to typhoid fever caused by the Eberth bacillus. Towards the end of May 1942 numerous cases of typhoid appeared among the inmates; thus in early June the consumption of tap water was prohibited to the SS and the employees of the seventeen civilian firms operating in the camp. To compensate, mineral water was provided free and in abundance. Looking to summer, the physicians anticipated as nearly inevitable cases of malaria, borne by the mosquitoes of the marshes. To face this danger, an SS hygiene institute had to be set up at Raisko, and that was done in October. But the typhus took them by surprise. They thought that the prophylactic measures (quarantining, head shaving) and hygienic measures (treatment of body hair, showering) applied to detainees upon arrival would, by eradicating the vector, the louse, keep the scourge out of the camp. That was the case as concerned the inmates, but the affliction came from those who had not been submitted to such treatment, the civilians, who were daily in close company with the detainees.*[18] *Soon, the latter were infected and, since the hygienic conditions in the KL were lamentable, the death count soared. From May to De-*

[18] For its part, the Polish Resistance strove to propagate typhus and typhoid fever; we owe this revelation to the *Revue d'histoire révisionniste* no. 1, (May 1990, p. 115-128): "Le rapport Mitkiewicz du 7 septembre 1943 ou l'arme du typhus" (The Mitkiewicz Report of September 7, 1943, or the weapon of typhus; engl. vgl.: G. Rudolf, "Aspects of Biological Warfare During World War II," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 88-90.). This report notes that in the period from January to April 1943 there were "several hundred cases" of "spreading of the typhoid fever microbe and typhus-bearing lice" (p. 127). The French resistance used identical procedures (*ibid.*, p. 116, n. 1).

> *cember 1940, the monthly death toll is estimated at 220; from January to July 1941 it trebled; from August to December 1941 it reached a thousand; in July 1942 it surpassed 4,000. The sanitary situation became uncontrollable. It was necessary to keep the typhus from spreading to the surrounding area. The whole camp had to be isolated and no one must leave. On July 10* [1942] *a partial quarantine was ordered."* (p. 43)

He adds:

> *"But as the ravages of the typhus epidemic continued unabated and the situation became catastrophic, the total isolation of the camp was decreed on July 23* [1942]*."* (p. 46)

The epidemic went on to cause as many as 250 to 300 deaths per day among the inmates, the civilians and the SS (p. 50). Pressac fails to mention that the head physician, Dr. Popiersch, himself died of typhus.[19] In the period from September 7 to 11, 1942, the first epidemic reached its peak, with 375 deaths in one day (cf. the table on page 145). A second epidemic, then a third broke out in the first half of 1943 (p. 82).

Disinfection, particularly by means of Zyklon B, constituted a vital necessity:

> *"In the week of July 5th to 11th* [1942]*, the building housing the SS guards, which was swarming with vermin, was gassed* [with Zyklon B]*."* (p. 16)

At Birkenau, the *Zentral-Sauna*

> *"was a well functioning sanitary complex; it was to be equipped with four rooms for delousing by hot air (document 23), three industrial autoclaves (document 24), a room for head shaving, a room for medical examinations and fifty showers. With this facility the SS intended 'definitively' to forestall any resurgence of typhus at Birkenau. The detainees were to be shaved, examined, disinfected and showered while their effects were deloused. Unfortunately, the installation was not operational until late January 1944."* (p. 69)

---

[19] Cf. Comité international d'Auschwitz, *Anthologie* (blue), French Version, vol. I, 2nd part, (Warsaw, 1969), p. 196. Among many other German victims of typhus at Auschwitz we may mention Dr. Siegfried Schwella (Dr. Popiersch's successor), the wife of Gerhard Palitzsch, camp *Rapportführer*, and the wife of Joachim Caesar, head of agricultural works. Other Germans whose names are known contracted typhus without dying from it, amongst them Dr. Johann-Paul Kremer, Dr. Heinrich Schwarz, Dr. Kurt Uhlenbrock and Dr. Josef Mengele. Amongst the most famous detainees who died of typhus were Dr. Marian Ciepilowski, who cared for the Soviet prisoners, Professor Zygmunt Lempicki and the dentist Danielle Casanova, whom legend long held to have been killed by the Germans. The Germans, in the east, lived in constant fear of typhus; Adolf Hitler himself was vaccinated against it on February 7 and 14, 1943, at Rastenburg (on this, cf. the memoirs of his physician, Dr. Theo Morell, in David Irving, *The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor*, New York, McMillan 1983, p. 109).

Document 23 and, especially, documents 24 and 40 illustrate the degree to which the Germans were concerned with hygiene, particularly in that part of the camp at one time occupied by Gypsies. Documents 42 and 43 show interior and exterior views of the battery of nineteen disinfection gas chambers using Zyklon B (this building was never to be completed).

Auschwitz was equipped with

> *"the most recent delousing technique developed in Germany. It was a stationary delousing unit using ultra-short waves (decimeter or centimeter waves)."* (pp. 82f.)

As early as 1946 Marc Klein, professor at the University of Strasbourg's medicine faculty and a former Auschwitz inmate, mentioned this "microwave delousing" and the impressive number of measures taken by the German physicians in their attempts to care for detainees living in the conditions of very close quarters inherent to a forced labor camp.[20]

## 2.6. Cremation: a Hygienic Measure

Pressac writes:

> *"To prevent typhus and other uncontrollable epidemics from spreading, the bodies of war dead, along with the microbes that they carried, had to be reduced to ashes. Prüfer* [as far as Auschwitz was concerned] *was there for that."* (p. 32)

Initially the Germans had buried corpses but Auschwitz was situated in a marshy zone. At times the water table there rose almost to ground level. It became necessary to unearth these bodies and burn them.

> "[…] *the substances produced by the corpses' putrefaction began to infect the ground water, which, in the course of its rise, risked being thoroughly infected. There was nothing for it but to unearth the corpses and incinerate them in open air before winter."* (p. 57)

The better part of the book is devoted to the history of the crematories, i.e., to the history, first, of the buildings called crematories, then to that, in particular, of those crematories' furnaces. The account is tedious, desultory, barely comprehensible. It holds that the furnaces were subject to frequent breakdowns (p. 22, 81, note 108, etc.), a fact that must diminish, in due proportion, the delirious capacities that the exterminationists, including Pressac, generously attribute to them (300,000 cremations in 70 days [p. 148], or more than 4,285 per day!).

---

[20] "Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis," *Études germaniques* no. 3, 1946, p. 18.

## 2.7. Crematories Planned without Homicidal Gas Chambers

Here we come to the most important concession that the author has had to make to the revisionists: the four crematories of Birkenau, designed in August 1942, that is, at a really late stage of what the official historians call the policy of extermination of the Jews, were "planned then without gas chambers" (p. 53). Moreover, the *precise* date at which these crematories, finished between March 31 and June 25, 1943, were "planned with" gas chambers is not to be seen.

His concession is significant: in 1982, at a time when historians affirmed that all the crematories had been planned and built *with* gas chambers, our author, in a moment of boldness, had dared to write that Crematories IV and V were designed *without* gas chambers. Then, in 1989, making amends, he wrote that the two crematories had been designed *with* gas chambers. Today he reverts to his position of 1982: those crematories were designed *without* gas chambers. He said nothing in 1982 with respect to Crematories II and III; then, in 1989 and today (1993) he rules that they had been planned *without* gas chambers. Concerning Crematory I, which predated all the others, one cannot quite determine whether, for Pressac, at some moment in his variations on the subject, the Germans planned it *with* or *without* a gas chamber. The same uncertainty reigns with respect to the mysterious Bunkers 1 and 2.[21]

## 2.8. Other Obvious Facts that He Could Not Fail to Mention

If we limit our observations to the collection of photographs, there appear other obvious facts that the author could not hide. Far from working in secret, as becomes criminals, the staff of the central construction office at Auschwitz obligingly let themselves be photographed (doc. 12). Pressac could have added photographs showing these engineers, architects and technicians working in their offices where they proudly exhibited the plans of their crematories. Still in the same collection are depicted an installation for heating widely separated parts of the camp (doc. 44), inmates at work in stables (docs. 45 and 46), munitions plants or synthetic fuel factories manned by inmates (docs. 47 and 48), enormous potato storehouses (doc. 49) – whose presence is somewhat surprising in a complex called, by the Allies, an "extermination camp" – a water treatment facility located near

[21] For references to these diverse changes of position, see *RHR* no. 3, p. 74-79; cf. also my *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, 1982, 2nd edition, p. 67-83.

the crematories (doc. 50), detainees working at one of the pig farms (doc. 51), greenhouses and fields of crops (doc. 52).

For the moment, regarding the obvious things that the author could not fail to mention, it will be noted how strongly everything seen so far argues against the case for an extermination at Auschwitz. It has taken the huge pressure exerted by revisionist work to have these facts acknowledged.

# 3. Realities that Pressac Never Mentions

The author passes over in silence a considerable number of realities showing that Auschwitz and Birkenau cannot have been "extermination camps" (an expression invented by the Allies) but rather a complex of concentration, labor and transit camps. He has also stayed silent on a large number of documents of the highest importance. I shall keep to a few examples.

## 3.1. Neither a Photograph Nor a Plan of Crematory I

Here we have a book devoted to the "crematories of Auschwitz" which, paradoxically, in the sixty photographs and documents that it offers does not contain a single photograph or plan of Crematory I and its "gas chamber"! However, it is this first crematory, with its purported homicidal gas chamber, that, let us repeat, is shown to all the visitors as the very proof of the crime. Pressac reproduces the photograph of a furnace at Dachau (doc. 7) or at Buchenwald (doc. 60) but he does not show the furnaces of Auschwitz I!

He proceeds in this way purposely, for he knows that this crematory, with its "gas chamber," is nothing but a hoax. He could hardly remind his readers that I discovered that fact in 1976, on site, and a few years later set forth the proof of it in the book that I wrote in collaboration with Serge Thion.[22] Nor could Pressac apprise his readers that I had been the first in the world to discover – after much difficulty – the plans of all the crematories of Auschwitz and Birkenau in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum, to publish some of them, and thus to show the physical and chemical impossibilities of any homicidal gassing in those buildings.

---

[22] Serge Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, 1980, pp. 316f.

## 3.2. No Photograph of the "Gas Chamber" of Crematory II

Nor, for that matter, does he dare show us a photograph of the ruins of what he dares to call the gas chamber of Crematory II at Birkenau and which was, in reality, a morgue set partly beneath ground level (*Leichenkeller*). **The concrete roof, now caved in, was quite clearly devoid of any opening provided for the pouring in of anything whatsoever.** The only two holes to be seen in it today are the result of drillings made after the war: the twisted and bent reinforcement bars in the concrete attest to this. Consequently, the Pressacian theory that the SS men poured Zyklon B pellets into that "gas chamber" through four openings provided for that purpose is untenable for reasons of plain physical facts that anyone can go and see for himself today on the spot.

## 3.3. Not a Word about the Forensic Studies

The author does not breathe a word of the forensic studies by the American Fred Leuchter[23] and the German Germar Rudolf,[24] or the technical analysis by the Austrian Walter Lüftl,[25] all of which have come to the conclusion that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz and Birkenau.[26]

Above all, he passes over in silence the Krakow forensic study. Intending to counter the report made by F. Leuchter, the Auschwitz Museum authorities commissioned a forensic study by the criminological institute of Krakow; the result was such that the study's findings, dated September 24, 1990, have been kept hidden.[27] What right has Pressac to ignore these scientific factors of the Auschwitz dossier? If the studies in question do not meet with his approval, he should tell us so in his book, and propose one that does. Moreover, it is high time that we demanded of those who criticize the revisionists that they, in their turn, provide a forensic study of the

---

[23] Most recently see: F.A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015. Editor's remark.

[24] Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washcington DC 2011. Editor's remark.

[25] Walter Lüftl, "Holocaust: Belief and Facts" in *Journal of Historical Review* 12(4) (Winter 1992-93) pp. 391-420. Editor's remark.

[26] F. Leuchter, based near Boston, specialist of American penitentiaries' gas chambers; G. Rudolf, at that time a doctoral candidate at the Max Planck Institute of Stuttgart; W. Lüftl, president of the Austrian Federal Chamber of Civil Engineers, Vienna.

[27] For the text of this counter-study, which the revisionists have managed to obtain, see "Crise au Musée d'État d'Auschwitz / La Contre-expertise de Cracovie" (Crisis at the Auschwitz-Museum: The Counter-study of Krakow), *RHR* no. 4, February 1991, p. 101-104. Engl.: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216.

crime weapon supposedly used at Auschwitz and Birkenau. A scientific examination of buildings (or ruins of buildings) only half a century old is very easily done. Why such stubbornness in refusing that study or examination, while at the same time claiming, like the revisionists, to be approaching the history of Auschwitz scientifically?

## 3.4. Not One Complete Photograph from *The Auschwitz Album*

The most valuable document on the realities of Auschwitz is a collection of 189 photographs, usually called *The Auschwitz Album*. It gives the lie to the wild imaginings voiced on the fate of the Jews arriving at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1944. It is so embarrassing for the exterminationists that they waited thirty-six years after its discovery in 1945 before finally publishing all its contents in 1981. Until then, only some of the *Album*'s photographs had been offered, now and then, in various works. And still, in 1981, the full publication had to be accompanied by a lengthy, quasi-novelistic text by Serge Klarsfeld on the collection's "miraculous" discovery. Two years later the same Klarsfeld entrusted Pressac with the task of producing an "established, complete version" with one of the largest French publishing houses, the éditions du Seuil. [28]

Apart from the image of the Jewish woman on the cover (*cut out* from one of the items in the collection), Pressac does not reproduce a single photograph from the precious *Album*!

## 3.5. Not a Word about the Aerial Reconnaissance Photos

Pressac reproduces none of the aerial reconnaissance photographs of Auschwitz and Birkenau published in 1979 by the Americans Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier.[29] It is true that these photographs deliver the proof that no crowds ever gathered next to the crematories, that the chimneys did not emit plumes of smoke (cf., in *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*, "two squat chimneys spitting flames," p. 91) and that the "incineration ditches" are a figment of the imagination.

---

[28] For comparison, one may first consult the American edition, which is relatively honest (Hellman, Peter (ed.), *The Auschwitz Album*, New York, Random House, 1981, xxxiii-167 p.), then the Pressacian edition, which is remarkably dishonest (*L'Album d'Auschwitz*, French edition, compiled and completed by Anne Freyer and Jean-Claude Pressac, éditions du Seuil, 1983, 224 p.); cf. *RHR* no. 3, Annex 3: "Les Tricheries de Pressac dans *L'Album d'Auschwitz*," pp. 149-152.

[29] *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Washington, CIA, February 1979, 19 pp.

## 3.6. Not a Word about the Morgue Corpse Register (*Leichenhallenbuch*)

It took until 1989 for the Auschwitz Museum to resign itself to unveiling the existence of the death registry of Auschwitz I, the *Leichenhallenbuch* (morgue book, not to be confused with the general camp death registries, the *Sterbebücher*).

In the new edition (1989) of her calendar of events at Auschwitz-Birkenau (*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939–1945*), Danuta Czech informs us of something that she curiously "forgot" to mention in the first edition, issued in six parts:[30] the existence of the highly important registry of the names of persons whose corpses were placed in the morgue (*Leichenhalle* = corpse hall) of Crematory I between October 7, 1941, and August 31, 1943 (*Kalendarium*, 1989, p. 10 and *passim*). Even if some of those dead may, in the early days of the camp's existence, have been buried and not cremated, in this we indeed have a document that should give an idea of the real number, not simply a theoretical number, of cremations carried out.

Many other documents concerning the cremation of the dead are ignored by Pressac: for instance, the death notices specifying that there had been a cremation, telegrams or telexes announcing a death, certificates of the dispatching of funerary urns, the reports stating the total number of corpses incinerated or of those stored in the morgues.[31]

The myth holding that those slated for gassing were simply not registered could not rightly discharge Pressac from having to provide us with the information in question in a book entitled *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*.

## 3.7. Other Documents Passed over in Silence

Other documents are passed over in silence, for example those concerning requests for allocations of wood, coal and coke and the delivery to the crematories of any kind of fuel, not to mention the documents that prove that the furnaces could not operate 24 hours a day.[32]

---

[30] *Hefte von Auschwitz* no. 2 in 1959, no. 3 in 1960, no. 4 in 1961, no. 6 in 1962, nos. 7 and 8 in 1964, no. 10 in 1967.

[31] Cf. for example, for Buchenwald, the death notice (*Totenmeldung*) reproduced by Reimund Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, Frankfurt, Rödenberg-Verlag, 1957, p. 346.

[32] Cf. the instructions for use reproduced in J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 136.

## 3.8. Other Silences

I shall not go over again here what, in my report on his previous work,[7] I detailed under the titles "Trois petits secrets de J.-C. Pressac" (Three little secrets of J.-C. Pressac)[33] and "Omissions délibérées" (Deliberate Omissions).[34] A whole chapter could be written on the variations of the Pressac thesis in the last eleven years, which include some 180° turnabouts in his considerations on Auschwitz. Pressac casts a veil over these episodes, and, in particular, on his own attempt to incinerate the body of a rabbit in a hole in his back garden to see whether any credence should be lent to the accounts of the Germans' burning thousands of corpses in "incineration ditches." The experiment proved unsuccessful, despite repeated efforts. The author had concluded that it was impossible, what with the relative lack of oxygen, to incinerate corpses in the bottom of a ditch, especially at Auschwitz where, as I have already noted, the water table rose almost to ground level. As we shall see below, this does not stop him from asserting in his book that at Auschwitz the Germans sometimes burned their victims in "incineration pits"; they even threw them alive "into the burning ditches" (p. 91)!

Not content to pass over in silence so many realities and so many documents of such great importance, Pressac has used other means to hide the truth about Auschwitz: he has employed expedients that are standard for the area under discussion, along with some of his own making.

# 4. Expedients Pressac Borrowed from Other Historians

Whether one considers the obvious facts that Pressac has not been able to ignore or the realities that he never mentions, all leads to the conclusion that no trace is to be found at Auschwitz and Birkenau either of genocide

---

33 *RHR* no. 3, p. 134-135.

34 *Ibid.*, p. 137-140. It is significant that Pressac does not breathe a word of the abundant revisionist bibliography. He does not cite the fundamental work of American professor Arthur Robert Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, which has been republished a number of times since 1976 by the Institute for Historical Review (now available from Castle Hill Publishers; editor's remark). He does not mention the *opus magnum* of Canadian barrister Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, (with a preface by Robert Faurisson; Toronto, Samisdat Publishers, 1992, 564 pages, 28 x 21 cm.). He pretends to be unaware of the erudite studies by the Italian Carlo Mattogno, the Spaniard Enrique Aynat, and the Americans Mark Weber and Paul Grubach, who have reduced to nothing his 1989 book in English, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*.

or of homicidal gas chambers. For someone who is set on defending the exterminationist case nevertheless, only one solution remains: subterfuge. And our improvised historian adopts just that: he follows the example of some illustrious predecessors in using the expedients customary of Léon Poliakov, Georges Wellers, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Raul Hilberg and Christopher Browning or, for that matter, a certain French law court.[35] There are at least four such expedients: the unsubstantiated assertion, the recourse to unverified testimony, the deciphering of an alleged code and, finally, the grouping together not of evidence, but of a mixed bundle of scraps of evidence, of traces of "slips" and "bungles" that the SS are said to have inadvertently left behind.

## 4.1. Unsubstantiated Assertion

In his 1989 book, Pressac had brought up at least five times "Himmler's order of November 26, 1944, to destroy the Birkenau Krematorien II and III," "together with the order to stop the gassings," "thus making the end of the gassings official."[36] In my review of it I wrote:[37]

> *"Our autodidact merely repeats here, without verifying them, the statements of some eminent Jewish authors (with variations on the dates)."*

What does the autodidact do now, in his new book? He writes: "In late November [1944], on a verbal order of Himmler, the homicidal gassings were stopped" (p. 93), but, of course, he offers no evidence of the existence of that order, now presented as "verbal" and whose date has suddenly become imprecise. Just as arbitrarily, he writes that on July 17, 1942, Himmler "witnessed a homicidal gassing at Birkenau" (p. 115). Unruffled, he then declares that the physical extermination of the Jews:

> "*was decided on by the SS authorities in Berlin* [which ones?] *only from May/June 1942, and was subsequently* [when, exactly?] *made technically concrete by the SS construction office at Auschwitz and the engineers of the firm J.A. Topf und Söhne of Erfurt."* (p. 2)

He dispenses with citing any evidence or testimony when writing that human beings were gassed in Bunker 2 (p. 42), that "on July 4th, a convoy of Slovakian Jews were 'selected' [it being understood that some in the convoy were gassed] for the first time" (p. 43), that "in November 1942 the SS men of the construction office resolved to fit out the crematories with hom-

---

35 Cf. *RHR* no. 3, pp. 204f., and *RHR* no. 4, pp. 192f.
36 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, pp. 115, 313, 464, 501, 533.
37 *RHR* no. 3, pp. 83f.

icidal gas chambers" (p. 66), that ventilation specialist Karl Schultze was "given the low-down [*sic*] by Prüfer on the particular purpose of the ventilation system of Morgue 1 [of Crematory II]" (p. 71). By "particular purpose" Pressac means that it was a business of homicidal gassings. In the same way, he affirms that "the SS were able to annihilate up to 300,000 people in 70 days" (p. 148), that two foremen climbing down from scaffolding or a roof "told foremen from other firms of the yellow and violet flames that discolored [!] the sylvan green of the forbidden zone" (p. 58), and that "towards the end of October 1942 the idea, obvious enough, of transferring the 'gaseous activity' [*sic*] of Bunkers 1 and 2 [to a crematory] was applied" (p. 60).

Staying within the routine of unsubstantiated assertions, he adopts as his own the most conventional of the lies of anti-German propaganda: the tale of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau that "happily, was never put into operation" (p. 68).

A full list of the assertions of this kind, which Pressac never takes the trouble to back up either with a piece of evidence or even a testimony, would be a long one. The relative brevity of his book should not excuse such an absence of evidence, testimonies and exact source references for assertions or, rather, accusations of such gravity.

## 4.2. Recourse to Unverified Testimonies

Hastening to forget the promise made in his preface, he has recourse to testimonies all throughout his book. For example, those of SS men Pery Broad and Rudolf Höss, of detainees Henryk Tauber and David Olère and other witnesses whose names he avoids giving: in these last instances he makes reference to the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech, who, herself, used testimonies.

It takes a certain audacity indeed to bring up the testimony of SS man Pery Broad, manipulating it in the process (p. 18).[38] In 1989 Pressac said of this written testimony that it "raises problems," and that "the form and tone of his declaration sound false"; he added that, in the form in which we know it, it was "visibly colored by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism,"

---

[38] One may compare the text to which Pressac refers in his note 55 with the text of Pery Broad's "declaration" in *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, State Museum of Auschwitz, 1974, p. 166 (Engl.: Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984). Pressac has avoided all the points that prove that it is false testimony, especially Broad's mention, in the passage cited, of "*six* holes for aerage (*sic*, for aeration) closed with lids"!

that its original manuscript "is not known" and that, in his own opinion, "[Broad's] declaration has been 'slightly' reworked by the Poles."[39]

The testimony of SS man Rudolf Höss, which Pressac very often brings into play (cf. his name in the index of *Crématoires d'Auschwitz*), is totally discredited today. In 1989 Pressac himself stated that the "involuntary errors found throughout his autobiography" had an explanation: "He was present, without seeing,"[40] an observation which, concerning a man presented as an "eye-witness," is unexpected. In 1993 he executes his own witness in the lengthy note 132 (pp. 102f.), where he uses the following words with regard to Höss: "sizeable improbability," "plain anachronism," "chronological errors," "imaginary visit," "death-counts […] regularly multiplied by two or three." He concludes: "Despite his essential role in the 'Final Solution,' Höss can now no longer be considered a reliable witness with respect to the dates and numbers."

On the subject of the Jewish cobbler Henryk Tauber (notes 203 and 223), in 1989 Pressac listed his grave "mistakes," contradictions and "contestable points," concluding that he had never, in fact, been witness to homicidal gassings. He explained that, Tauber allowed himself some formidable exaggerations and a "type of imposed falsehood [that] has to be excused, I stress, because of the political climate of the period 1945-1950."[41]

As for David Olère, Pressac presents the man's Indian ink drawings as "documents" (cf. docs. 30 – erroneously labeled 33 –, 31, 32, 35). However, in 1989, he deemed that this witness suffered from "Krematorium delirium."[42] In fact, his drawings are of a grotesque lyricism. Pressac commented on one of them as follows:[43]

> *"Whether the picture is entirely imaginary or is based on what the artist actually saw, this is the only one showing a homicidal gassing."*

It could be seen that, in this picture or drawing, the pellets of Zyklon B spread themselves about from a can lying on the floor of the "gas chamber," a detail that conflicts with Pressac's argument holding that the pellets

---

39 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, p. 128. Even P. Vidal-Naquet, protector of the one whom he calls the "suburban pharmacist," concedes: "In the documentation on Auschwitz there are witness statements that give the impression that they have adopted the language of the victors. This is the case, for example, with the SS-man Pery Broad […]" (*Les Assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, 1987, p. 45).

40 J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*

41 *Ibid.*, pp. 483f., 489, 494.

42 *Ibid.*, p. 556.

43 *Ibid.*, p. 258.

were brought in from outside through a "grilled duct for the pouring in of Zyklon B" (doc. 31: drawing by David Olère).

As for the other testimonies, of which neither the source nor the name of the witness is indicated, Pressac in his new book mentions them in footnotes, which all give Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* as reference. However, according to him, this *Kalendarium*, its author and the testimonies quoted have little value as references. In effect he writes:

> *"In retaining without explanation certain testimonies at the expense of others and in giving the testimonies priority over documents, Danuta Czech has produced a book that exposes itself to the attacks of critics. This particular historical orientation persists in the third and newest version of Czech's* Calendar […]*, now published in Polish and not yet utilizing the store of Bauleitung documents in the central archives of Moscow, strongly diminishing the veracity of this fundamental work, established, unfortunately, with a viewpoint a bit too tinted in the tense political context of the '60s."* (note 107)

If that is the case, why should the author have referred regularly to a source that he considers so questionable?

The reader will be surprised to note that in 1993 Pressac no longer even mentions two testimonies of which he made the greatest use four years ago in his book in English:[7] those of Nyiszli (the presumed author of the best-seller *Médecin à Auschwitz*) and Filip Müller (presumed author of the best-seller and LICRA Prize winner *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz*). Could this mean that he has been able to learn something from my remarks on his abuses of their testimonies?[44]

Without daring to mention F. Müller by name, he uses his testimony in a furtive manner. Let us recall the episode of the "incineration ditches":

> *"Towards the end of the summer, with Zyklon B lacking, those from the convoys who were unfit for work, who were still sent to Auschwitz, were thrown directly into the burning ditches of Crematory V and Bunker 2. – n. 293."* (p. 91)

Note 293 refers us to the following text:

> *"Hermann Langbein,* Der Auschwitz-Prozess, eine Dokumentation*, Band I, Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965, p. 88."*

If one opens that book at the page indicated (in fact, p. 88-89), one will discover that this testimony on victims thrown alive into the incineration ditches comes from F. Müller, who added details that Pressac has preferred

---

44 Cf. *RHR* no. 3, p. 126-130, "Drôlerie [involontaire] de Pressac à propos de M. Nyiszli," and p. 123.

to wipe away: the ditches were 2.5 meters deep – a fact which, apart from decreasing the availability of oxygen for combustion, would have made any burning impossible, what with the water-soaked character of the ground – and… the fat dripping from the corpses was scooped up and poured over them to speed up the incineration!

## 4.3. Deciphering the Code

Many historians have affirmed that the Germans used a "code" to designate their alleged policy of extermination of the Jews. To that assertion, those historians added another: they claimed to possess the key to the code. Consequently, their work consisted in "decoding," i.e., to find in the documents what they themselves had just put there. And one has to admit that they decoded a lot. In 1989 Pressac denounced the "myth of the '*Tarnung* / camouflage,'" the "coding" or secret language.[45]

In 1993, he is to be found indulging in the very custom that he once condemned. In his turn, he decodes in abundance. According to him, "final solution" of the Jewish problem ended up meaning liquidation of the Jews (context of page 29) and "special commando" (*Sonderkommando*) designated a squad of Jews assigned the task of carrying the corpses of the gassed to the cremation ditches (p. 43). For Pressac today, the expressions "special treatment" (*Sonderbehandlung*) or "transfer of the Jewish population" disguised the meaning "liquidation by gas of unfit Jews at Birkenau" (p. 46). The expressions "special actions" or "treated" had the same horrible implication (p. 64, 77).

But, sometimes, Pressac falls prey to doubt. So it is that he admits that the expression "special action" could merely have the meaning of a police intervention or mobilization in the Auschwitz camp on the occasion of a spontaneous strike by the civilian workers (p. 63), whereas "special measures" could merely designate some sanitary measures (p. 82 and note 256).

On "special treatment" (*Sonderbehandlung*), he ought to read more attentively what he himself cites. When he tells us that an official of the camp requested a grant of 60,000 marks to build "four barracks for the special treatment of the inmates at Birkenau" (p. 46), the fact is that the purpose, as the text clearly says, was to house *inmates* in *barracks* and not to send *newly arrived detainees* into *gas chambers*.

---

[45] J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 247, 556.

## 4.4. The "Slips" and "Bungles" of the SS

The author calls a "criminal slip" "any indication noted in any document (writing, drawing, photo) relative to an abnormal use of the crematories and which can only be explained by the massive gassing of human beings" (p. 60). Sometimes, instead of "slip" (*bavure*) he employs the word "bungle" (*bévue*).

It seems that, in practice, this definition amounts to saying that, if Pressac – and no one else – finds a detail concerning the use of the crematories (of the cremation furnaces?) that he, a pharmacist, considers abnormal, and that he, a pharmacist, cannot understand, then one must conclude that it is the clue to an enormous crime. When one reflects how even the most knowledgeable man of science can remain perplexed by a problem concerning his own field and when one recalls that the beginning of wisdom consists, when one does not know, in not talking, one can only admire here the pharmacist's artlessness and presumption. The author should remember his own experience. In his 1989 book, he devoted a whole chapter (number 8 of part two) to… thirty-nine "'criminal traces' or 'slips.'" Today he has apparently retained only five or six of those "slips," a fact that would indicate he has now managed to understand thirty or so innocuous details which, four years ago, seemed to him to constitute clues to an abominable crime. In my review of 1990 I discussed those thirty-nine "slips"[46] and can only refer my reader to that text. Here I shall revisit only some of them and comment on the new "slips" that Pressac claims to have discovered.

### 4.4.1. The "Disappearance" of the Corpse Slide (pp. 64f)

By no means did this slide disappear to make way for stairs by which the designated victims would have had access, on foot, to the "changing room" on the way to the "gas chamber." If the slide does not appear in a partial plan dated December 19, 1942, it is most likely for the simple reason that, since the architect's drawing concerned only a stairway leading to the street, there was no reason, here, to represent that slide which, in any case, appeared nine months later in a drawing of September 24, 1943.[47] Still today the remains of this inclined surface (*Rutsche*) are visible in the ruins of Crematory III; it was the route by which a cart transported a corpse or corpses. In 1989 Pressac said as much himself and presented a photograph

---

46 *RHR* no. 3, pp. 89-104.

47 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, p. 327.

of those remains![48] As for the narrow stairway of the alleged "changing room," it obviously would not have sufficed for the entry of veritable throngs of humanity.

### 4.4.2. *Vergasungskeller* (p. 69)

Since the plans available to us are so imprecise, no one is able to situate this *Vergasungskeller* (gassing basement?) and thus to determine its exact nature. It could have been a basement room where disinfection gear was stored: cans of Zyklon, gas masks, filtered detectors, sheets for laying out Zyklon pellets, tools for opening the cans, etc. But other purposes are possible.[49]

### 4.4.3. A Gas-Tight Door and Fourteen (Fake) Showers (p. 80)

I refer to my review, in which I discussed the banal character of the presence, in a crematory, of gas-tight doors and showers.[50] Let us note, besides, that in the German document there is no mention of fourteen (fake) showers, but of fourteen real shower-heads.

### 4.4.4. The Heating of the "Gas Chamber" (p. 73)

I refer to my review[51] and add that, in any case, the suggestion of installing a heating system was abandoned several days after it was made, as Pressac himself says (p. 77). Consequently, there is no point in discussing this any further.

### 4.4.5. The Means for Inserting Zyklon B (p. 79)

I refer to my review.[52] I repeat that, as can be noted still today, the roof of the alleged gas chamber has no opening, no such means. Moreover, the Italian revisionist Carlo Mattogno has rightly alerted me to a translation error made by Pressac: *Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung* implies an implement for "inserting" (*einschieben*) and not for "pouring." It is possible that this German word designates the steel latticework set in the concrete, which enabled the insertion or installation of something or other.

---

48 *Ibid.*, pp. 544f.
49 Cf. *RHR* no. 3, pp. 100-103.
50 Cf. *RHR* no. 3, pp. 95-99.
51 *RHR* no. 3, p. 104.
52 *RHR* no. 3, pp. 99f.

### 4.4.6. The Wooden Ventilating Fan (pp. 70f and doc. 26)

Nothing is so ordinary as a wooden ventilating fan. Pressac explains that this fan was made of wood because a metallic one would have been corroded by the gas drawn from the "gas chamber." Six pages further on (p. 77), he says that the SS, a few days later, decided to "replace the wooden ventilating fan for airing out the gas chamber with a metallic one." This is an explanation invented by Pressac for the needs of his case: the SS considered that Schultze had "exaggerated the danger of corrosion." This story of the ventilating fan is, let it be said in passing, characteristic of Pressac: hot air, incoherence and incompetent SS men in whose minds he invites the reader to detect a line of reasoning which, in fact, he himself has made up out of nothing.

### 4.4.7. The "Normal" and "Abnormal" Gas Chambers (p. 89)

A confused passage deals with the "extraordinary slip" that an ordinary civilian employee supposedly made in writing a letter to the "Testa" firm, distributors of Zyklon B. This "slip," says Pressac, consisted in using the term "normal gas chamber," and "Testa," he says, used the same expression in its reply. Pressac deduces from this that there must have existed "abnormal" gas chambers, i.e. homicidal ones! He does not reproduce the text of this correspondence, but gives us a rather confused summary from which it *seems* to emerge that, quite simply, the "normal" gas chambers were those designed to function with Zyklon B and the "abnormal" gas chambers were those which, designed to function with Zyklon B, were later to undergo "an adaptation of equipment" in order to function with another product, Areginal, due to the shortage of Zyklon B in May 1944.

### 4.4.8. The Ten Hydrogen Cyanide Gas Detectors (p. 71-72)

With the hydrogen cyanide gas detectors we leave the sphere of "slip" and "bungles," of "criminal traces" and "beginnings of evidence" to discover, finally, "definitive evidence" and even "*the* definitive evidence."

Of what, exactly?

Of the "existence of *a* homicidal gas chamber in Crematory II" (p. 72). The reader is astonished to see the immense edifice of the gravest accusation brought against the German people thus built on a simple business letter.

On March 2, 1943, the firm Topf und Söhne of Erfurt sent a letter to the central construction office at Auschwitz concerning an order for ten hydrogen cyanide gas detectors for Crematory II. There is nothing odd in that.

The letter is commercial, with nothing secretive about it. It reads quite plainly *Gasprüfer/Krematorium* (gas detectors/crematory). The instruments were called *Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure Reste* (hydrogen cyanide trace detectors). These are what I called the "residual gas detection equipment" in my *Mémoire en défense…*,[53] an expression which, on that occasion, was the translation of *Gasrestnachweisgerät*.[54] This equipment could be found wherever the gassing (*Vergasung*) gear was stored and wherever disinfections with Zyklon B were carried out. What with the ravages effected by typhus at Auschwitz and the accumulation of corpses of epidemic victims in the crematories, operations to disinfect those places were sometimes necessary and the use of these detectors, made of sensitive paper, was normal. Since 1922[55] and up to today, Zyklon has been used to disinfect dwellings, silos, libraries, ships etc.

In some of these deceptive expedients that Pressac borrows from the historians, one can often detect a large dose either of ignorance or of bad faith, but, as will be seen, the apothecary uses deceits of his own devising.

## 5. Deceits that are Pressac's own

I have proved more than once in the past that Pressac has no qualms about resorting to trickery. As I have mentioned above (n. 22), one of the appendices to my review of his book in English bore the title "Les Tricheries de Pressac dans *L'Album d'Auschwitz*" (Pressac's Cheatings…). In that article I particularly recalled two glaring examples of fraud; in the first case, a plan of Birkenau was deformed: Pressac had cut out part of a road to have his readers believe that the Jews who took that way could only end up at the crematories. In the other case, the cataloguing of the photographs' origins, their layout and the titles of the various sections had been fraudulently manipulated on a large scale.

In *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz* Pressac makes a sort of confession on these two points: on the map on page 48 he discreetly restores the roadway that I had rebuked him for removing; as for the manipulated photographs,

---

[53] *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, 1980, p. 171.

[54] See below, in the appendix, the text of document NI-9912 concerning the use of Zyklon B; this "residual gas detection" was such an ordinary necessity of disinfection gassings that it is mentioned six times therein.

[55] Law promulgated on July 17, 1922, by the Ministry for Food and Agriculture (*Reichsgesetzblatt*, Jahrgang 1922, pp. 630f.).

they have all disappeared, including the one that he showed last in his 1983 edition of *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, presenting it as striking evidence of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber.

## 5.1. Improper Insertions

With Pressac the most common hoaxing consists in the *insertion*, in an altogether inoffensive set of words, of one or several words that alter the character of that set, making it imply the perpetration of a ghastly act by the Germans.

As we have seen, where one document (p. 80) mentions "fourteen showers" [or: showerheads], the author speaks of "fourteen (false) showers." In slipping in the word "false," in parentheses, he distorts the sense of the document that he cites and insinuates that we are in the presence of a *real* homicidal gas chamber equipped with *false* showerheads to fool the victims.

Here is a set of three sentences concerning a visit by Himmler to Birkenau:

> *"Next, he visited all the areas of interest of the camp and Birkenau (document 19). Then, he witnessed the sorting of a convoy of Dutch Jews and the gassing of the unfit ones in Bunker 2. Finally he toured the 'Buna'* [works] *at Monowitz, which at the time were nothing but a huge building site. – n. 142."* (p. 44)

The first sentence, properly referenced, relates a fact. The third sentence, also properly referenced, relates another fact. But the sentence inserted between those two relates a fictitious event. The episode of the sorting and the gassing, which Himmler supposedly witnessed, has been invented but, inserted between two proved facts, it acquires all the appearances of a proved fact.

## 5.2. Marrying a Big Lie to a Small Truth

Sometimes the big lie comes at the start and the small (and referenced) fact follows close behind. Such is the case in the passage:

> *"The victims, numbering between 550 and 850, were incinerated in the two double-chamber furnaces of the crematory in one or two weeks of intensive labor which caused damage to the second furnace. – n. 108."* (p. 34)

On turning to the referenced document – whose text is not given – one discovers that the only truth contained in the passage is that a certain furnace was damaged on a certain day.

Sometimes, also, the little facts precede the big lies. That is the case in the following passage concerning Dr. Wirths, head physician of the camp:

> *"*[In his report on the insufficiency of delousing gear] *he expected a return of typhus if 'special measures' (*Sondermassnahmen*) to improve the sanitary situation were not taken quickly. He held that it was pointless to require SS doctors to make the selection amongst the new arrivals, if those fit for work were being mown down by typhus just afterwards, and that sending the lot of them off to the gas once they got off the train would avoid that waste."* (p. 82)

Here, the big lie is contained in the words: "and that sending the lot of them off to the gas once they got off the train would avoid that waste." The result is that a head physician preoccupied with the sanitary situation in the camp, as Dr.Wirths might well be, is presented by Pressac as a man who "knew" that Auschwitz had homicidal gas chambers.

This manner of marrying the true and the false would obviously allow someone to write that, one day or other, at the Berghof, Adolf Hitler decided on the extermination of the Jews, *then* received such or such Third Reich dignitary for tea, or that *just before* that afternoon tea, he had taken the decision of the genocide of the Jews. A note would provide a source that, on inspection, would establish only the reality of that afternoon tea. In these two forms the hoaxing would risk a quick exposure but, in the forms adopted by Pressac for his inventions about Himmler, Höss or the SS at Auschwitz, it is simply less blatant.

## 5.3. Tampering with Plans and Maps

A good number of the plans drawn by Pressac are the result of tampering. The plan of Birkenau on page 48 is an illustration of this practice. Near the zone of the crematories there was a large, rectangular-shaped space, designated "B II f" on the plans. The part on the left was covered by a playing field and that on the right by a men's hospital. The playing field and the hospital were for the inmates, Jews and non-Jews alike. Their existence was altogether normal. Between that playing field and the yard beside Crematory III there was only a line of demarcation marked by simple barbed-wire fence, which did not at all conceal the crematory from the players' or spectators' view. But, for the exterminationist case, the pres-

ence of a playing field and a hospital, both for the inmates of a so-called "extermination camp," is hard to admit. In particular, how can it be explained that the SS would permit crowds of internees to have a direct view of a crematory whose activities were allegedly ultra-secret and near which, we are told, thousands of victims gathered every day?

Unable to conceal the existence of the hospital, too well known today, Pressac has found a way to make the burdensome playing field, with its view of a crematory, disappear. In his map on page 48 he proceeds as follows: on the right-hand part of the area, where the hospital was, he has decided to write nothing at all, leaving a blank caption; but in a caption on the left-hand part, where he should have written "playing field," he has put the words, "B II f: camp hôpital."[56] A pitiful bit of trickery.

Other drawings contain their own hoaxes, like the one on page 90 in which the author has put the words "gas chamber" (for killing) where nothing of the sort appeared in the original plans.

## 5.4. Deceptive Wording even in the Titles

Pressac's practice of tacking a truth onto a lie or a lie onto a truth is so regular that it can be noted in the titles of some chapters, and even in the body of words formed by the title and subheading of his book.

Chapter VI is entitled: "Le Contrat Mogilew et le Premier Gazage Homicide à Auschwitz" (The Mogilev contract and the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz) (p. 31), whilst the following chapter bears the title: "Le Début du Meurtre de Masse des Juifs et l'Epidémie de Typhus" (The Beginning of the mass murder of Jews and the typhus epidemic) (p. 41). As will be seen, in the former instance the truth precedes the lie and in the latter the lie is followed by the truth. In the first title, in effect, a real contract (the "Mogilev contract") concerning cremation furnaces is used to lend credibility to the lie of the execution gas chambers of Auschwitz and, in the second, the lie of the execution gas chambers of Auschwitz is propped up by the reality of the typhus epidemics that ravaged the camp. Let us add that here Pressac exploits, in his customary way, the confusion already existing in the minds of too many readers between cremation furnaces and

---

[56] There is an exact representation of Sector B II f in *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 15, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 1975 (plates between pages 56 and 57). The playing field is called *Sportplatz* and the hospital area is called *Krankenbaulager für Männer*; there were several other hospital areas.

the "gas chambers," as well as between the corpses of typhus victims and those of the "gassed."

As for the body of words formed by the title and subheading of his book, it illustrates just this type of deceit: in *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, the title is true and the subheading is a lie. Playing on the reader's confusion of "crematories" with "murder," Pressac has loaded the dice.

## 5.5. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Morgue"

The author's most frequently used deception consists in substituting the expression "gas chamber(s)" for "morgue(s)"; he does so whenever the opportunity arises. For example, he writes:

> *"On March 10* [1943]*, Schultze and Messing tested the inflow and outflow of the ventilation systems of the Crematory II gas chamber for sixteen hours. Apparently, the installation was not yet correct, for Messing worked there another eleven hours on the 11th and another fifteen hours on the 13th – n. 227."* (p. 73)

Note 227 makes reference to a document whose text is not provided; this document reveals that the work of the two men was obviously not done in a homicidal gas chamber but in a morgue that Pressac has decided to christen "homicidal gas chamber." He dares to add: "There were tests carried out with the insertion beforehand of Zyklon B." If he does not support this assertion with a reference to any source, it is because the proximity of note 227 suffices to lend an appearance of seriousness to a pure invention.

## 5.6. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Disinfection Chamber"

Another form of deceit consists in citing documents on the disinfection gas chambers and letting the reader believe that it must be a question of homicidal gas chambers. On the subject of a certain foreman, he writes:

> *"In his daily work report, he noted: 'Install gas-tight windows.' On March 2, having to lay a concrete floor in the area where the gas-tight windows had been installed, he wrote: 'Concrete floor to be laid in gas chamber.' – n. 233."* (p. 76)

As is often the case with Pressac, the reference note is there only to impress and gives no source text. It takes an expert to look, for example, in the registry of the Auschwitz locksmiths' workshop (*Schlosserei*) to realise

that here it is merely a matter of a disinfection gas chamber. The Pole Jan Sehn, investigating magistrate in the Rudolf Höss case, had compiled extracts from this registry. Quite unwittingly, in copying a document labeled "no. 459 of May 28, 1943," he shows us that the Germans of Auschwitz called this type of gas chamber *Entwesungskammer* (delousing chamber) or, more simply, *Gaskammer* (gas chamber). In effect, the document in question reads:

> *"Entwesungskammer K.L. Auschwitz* […]. *1. Die Beschlâge zu 1 Tür mit Rahmen, luftdicht mit Spion für gaskammer* [sic]*."* (delousing chamber for Auschwitz concentration camp […]. Fittings for 1 door with frame, air-tight, with spy-hole for gas chamber).

In 1989 Pressac announced, for once quite honestly, that he had discovered the inscription "GASKAMMER" (GAS CHAMBER) just above the words "WASCH- und BRAUSEBAD" (WASH and SHOWER-ROOM) in a Birkenau *disinfection* barracks and added:[57]

> *"The association of showers and gas chambers could have became* [sic] *showers are gas chambers, in the minds of prisoners. Possible."*

In his 1993 book, far from seeking to dispel that confusion in the minds of his readers, he maintains it by means of a deception that consists in *inducing them to believe* – without expressly saying so – that, when the Germans used the phrase "gas chamber," they meant quite bluntly: homicidal gas chamber.

## 5.7. Documents with no Bearing on the Elements to Be Proved

With regard to the alleged "incineration ditches" (which are, let us recall, a physical impossibility, especially in the marshy ground of Birkenau), Pressac writes:

> *"The capacity of* [crematory] *V's furnace was rapidly exceeded and small ditches were dug beside its gas chambers, in which to incinerate the victims in the open air (document 57)."* (p. 90)

Document 57 neither proves nor even illustrates anything of the kind. It is a photograph that has been peddled by books and articles on the "extermination of the Jews" for nearly half a century. This photograph often passes for an attestation to the reality not of incineration ditches but rather of homicidal gassings. It cannot be established either when, where or by whom it was taken. It shows some civilians amidst what seems to be a scat-

---

[57] J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 549.

tered set of naked corpses lying on the ground; in the distance rise plumes of smoke that is *light-colored*, as if emanating, not from corpses, but from tree branches (perhaps, if the photograph is genuine, this is the smoke of a fire meant to offset the smell and repel insects). In any case, no ditches are to be seen.

## 5.8. Use of Fictitious References

With Pressac another form of deceit consists in attributing the status of adjudicated and established fact to what he personally has just invented. Instead of writing: "I have changed my mind and at present think that…," he will write: "At present it is thought that…."

In 1989 he stated with assurance that the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz had taken place exactly on September 3, 1941.[58]

Four years later, in the present work, he prefers to write:

> *"Nowadays, the carrying out of the first homicidal gassing is situated somewhere in the period between the 5th* [of December] *and the end of December* [1941]*."* (p. 34)

He does not substantiate the new dating any more than he substantiated the old one. He ascribes to nameless persons, who are in fact nonexistent, a personal change of opinion that he finds painful to admit. By this means, he cheaply gets out of having to tell us why he has changed his mind and why he is, this time, much more vague. I am inclined to believe Carlo Mattogno who, in an unpublished article on the *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*, reveals how, in 1992, he showed Pressac that the first Auschwitz gassing could not have taken place, especially not on September 3, 1941.[59]

Using the same subterfuge, Pressac further writes:

> *"Today it is reckoned that very few homicidal gassings took place in this crematory* [I]*, but that their numbers were magnified because they so impressed the direct or indirect witnesses."* (p. 34)

Behind this "it is reckoned," which implies some number, hides the "I reckon" of a lone reckoner.

In 1989, Pressac set the number of homicidal gassings at Crematory I at 10,000.[60] Today, he estimates these gassings to have been "very few," giv-

---

58 *Ibid.*, p. 132.

59 Cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992; Engl.: *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011.

60 J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 132.

ing no particulars. Here again, he has changed his opinion without saying why and, here again, he has taken refuge in vagueness.

While we are at it, we shall relish the explanation, not to say the justification, of the lie: Direct witnesses (which ones?) or indirect witnesses (what does "indirect" mean?) got such an intense impression from the gassings that they "magnified" their number.

This phrase "very few homicidal gassings" brings to mind the prevarication of the assistant curator of the Museum of Majdanek who, when she was questioned by Pressac on the subject of a gas chamber in that camp, replied that "that gas chamber had been used very little, but really very little," which, our man subtly adds, meant that it had "not been used at all."[61]

## 5.9. A Deliberately Maintained Confusion

The author is confused by nature. But he plays on his own mental confusion in order to throw his readers off track, cloud their minds with all sorts of incoherence and dupe them. He piles it on, like the ass that behaves like an ass because doing so serves its purpose. Whole pages, such as those that he devotes to "the first clear 'criminal slip'" (*sic*), ought to be particularly clear because, after all, they deal with an event of the greatest importance (p. 60-61); however, they seem to be irredeemably confused by design. Elsewhere, simple sentences like "These official figures are mendacious propaganda and yet are valid nonetheless" (p. 80) allow their author to escape all responsibility and find refuge in equivocation.

The top of page 47 provides the example of confusion that, it seems, can only be deliberate. Here, Pressac describes the "clever bit" thought up by the SS at Auschwitz to conceal from Berlin the fact that they did not have typhus under control. With it, the SS men involved decided to "blame the Jews," i.e., explain that their extermination enterprise had used up "frightful quantities of gas [normally] employed" for disinfection! Whereas, according to Pressac, they devoted 97% or 98% of the gas to the gassing of lice and 2% or 3% to the gassing of Jews (the apothecary does not say where he went to get these figures), the SS men therefore decided to "have [Berlin] believe that most of the Zyklon B delivered was used for the homicidal gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2"; but, in Berlin, the SS authorities were unaware of the methods of the "treatment" of the Jews; however, they knew its "aim"! The passage could hardly be more muddled.

---

[61] J.-C. Pressac, "Les carences et incohérences du 'Rapport Leuchter,'" *La Lettre télégraphique juive*, December 12, 1988, p. ix.

The rest of the account is not any clearer or more coherent. From our author's point of view, such a hodgepodge presents the advantage of speaking to us about the gassing myth whilst leaving us unable to grasp how the components of his reasoning relate to one another, thus also unable to make any critique of that reasoning.

## 5.10. The Tightrope Walker and the Hoaxer

Another form of confusion that serves to deceive the reader, when Pressac has mounted an absurd explanation, consists in imputing the absurdity of it to the foolishness of the SS. For example, in an attempt to describe the gassing procedure in Crematories IV and V, he is forced, considering the layout of those structures, to invent the story of an SS man who, walking alongside them with a ladder in his arms, would prop said ladder near the various hatches of the various gas chambers and, opening the hatches with one hand, pour in the Zyklon B pellets with the other; the SS man would perform this exercise six times. In 1989,[62] we were informed that he climbed the ladder three times at each stop, which meant, we were told, that he had to climb up the ladder eighteen times and down it eighteen times, thirty-six ascents and descents in all; Pressac considered the process "irrational," "ridiculous" and a "balancing act" but, he added, "the camp authorities consider[ed] that a little physical exercise would do the medical orderlies responsible for gassing a world of good." The "task [of the SS-man] was something of a tightrope walker's act," he writes in *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz* (p. 76). But the tightrope walker, in fact, is none other than our hoaxer performing one of his favorite numbers.

## 5.11. A Concentrate of Deceptions: the Two Accounts of Homicidal Gassings

Accounts of homicidal gassings should constitute the main part of Pressac's new book; however, they take up only an extremely limited space. Part of page 34 relates a homicidal gassing in Block 11 and, while the author is at it, a homicidal gassing in Crematory I, whereas part of page 74 describes a homicidal gassing in Crematory II. And that is all!

To ascertain the number of deceptions here, the reader need only count the instances of two types: on the one hand, the grave assertions that are not accompanied by any evidence, mention of source or reference and, on

---

62 J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 386.

the other hand, statements that *seem to be* supported by evidence, mentions of source and references. Amongst the latter, the reader will be able to verify that he has been tricked every time, for every time there is a reference either to anonymous testimonies, or to witnesses regarding whom Pressac himself, moreover, admits that one should be wary, or whose names are concealed (in this case, he refers to the *Kalendarium*), or finally to documents proving only "the small truth" and having no relation to "the big lie." This is what may be observed, on the one hand, in notes 106 to 109 and, on the other hand, in notes 228 to 230, as well as in the references to documents (*sic*) 30 to 35.

Let us take a document and a note as examples.

"Document" 30 consists of nothing but the photograph of a can of Zyklon B! As for note 228, it states simply, "*Kalendarium* ..., *op. cit.*, p. 440." However, if the reader takes it into his head to consult said work at the page indicated, he will discover that it is from this calendar – of which the author spoke the greatest ill in note 107 – that Pressac draws the fiction of the 1,492 gassing victims (Jews arriving from Krakow); as for Danuta Czech, who made the calendar, she borrowed the tale from the inescapable Henryk Tauber who, she points out, admits that he saw nothing because during the gassing the *Sonderkommando* to which he belonged had been locked by the Germans in… the dissection room of Crematory II!

## 5.12. A Hail Storm of Deceptions

Let us linger for a moment on the story of the gassing of those 1,492 Jews in Crematory II.

In addition to the deceptions that I have just enumerated, it is worth noting that Pressac has, on this score, eliminated all the material contingencies that he finds awkward. The SS men cannot have poured the Zyklon B into four openings in the roof for the simple reason that no such openings existed – a fact that can be noted on site still today.

Moreover, Pressac knows very well, from having read the documents that I published in 1980 (in particular, Nuremberg documents NI-9098 and NI-9912,[63] pertaining to Zyklon B and its use), that the members of the *Sonderkommando* could never have entered the gas chamber "after fifteen or twenty minutes" and, working in a space of 210 square meters (30 m × 7

[63] As mentioned above, a translation of Document NI-9912 is given in the appendix of the present work. It is of fundamental importance in appreciating the degree of danger in using Zyklon B.

m),[64] undertaken the colossal task of shaving off all the victims' hair, pulling out their gold teeth, removing their wedding rings and jewelry, dragging 1,492 corpses to a small hoist and incinerating those corpses in "two days" (p. 74). He knows that hydrogen cyanide gas, the main ingredient of Zyklon B, adheres strongly to surfaces, that airing it out is a long and difficult job (it takes nearly a day of aeration for a room at ground level with windows), that it is absorbed by the hair, skin and mucous and penetrates the body to the point of making the handling of cyanide-poisoned corpses a perilous business (contamination can arise from simple contact). Never could the *Sonderkommando* have entered a sea of hydrogen cyanide gas to remove, huffing and puffing, 1,492 cyanide-poisoned corpses. Even for those wearing a mask with a special filter (the "J" filter), any physical effort in the presence of hydrogen cyanide is ruled out because exertion brings on accelerated breathing, which will draw the gas through the filter. For all the wind that Pressac's ventilators might blow there, no ventilation system could have got rid, in a few minutes, of the molecules of poison adhering to the floor, the ceiling, the walls and the door, infused in the bodies or kept in gas pockets between the piled-up corpses. On this point, I refer to the technique used in the American gas chambers for executing a single convict with hydrogen cyanide gas.[65]

As for the incineration of 1,492 corpses in two days in a set of fifteen furnaces (coke-fuelled and probably operating only 12 hours in 24), Pressac knows that it is impossible, since it would involve almost fifty cremations per day per furnace (today, in France, a gas-fuelled and therefore much more efficient crematory furnace can complete only three to five cremations in an eight-hour day).

*And then, in any case, where would they have been able to put the 1,492 corpses of the* GASSED *awaiting cremation?* The author, to whom the question has been put so often, knows that there is no answer.

But there is another question that comes to mind.

According to Pressac, the four crematories of Birkenau had been turned into slaughterhouses. For example, in Crematories II and III, the two rooms meant for the reception and storage of bodies arriving each day had been surreptitiously transformed, one into a vestibule or changing room where the Jews undressed (*Leichenkeller 2*), and the other into a gas chamber where those same Jews were gassed (*Leichenkeller 1*). If this were so, then

---

[64] The space taken up by seven strong concrete pillars should be subtracted from this area of 210 square meters.

[65] S. Thion, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 301-309.

absolutely no place is to be seen where the Germans might have been able to receive and store the corpses of the one hundred detainees who died, on average, in the camp each day, particularly because of the epidemics that were precisely the reason why those crematories had been planned and built[66] (and what is true with regard to Crematories II and III holds equally, in other terms, for Crematories IV and V).[67]

The problem is therefore the following:

***If the buildings called crematories were, in fact, nothing but slaughterhouses for the reception, killing and incineration of Jews, where, at Birkenau, could the corpses of those who died of natural causes, and, in particular, those of the victims of the epidemics that ravaged the camp, be received, stored and incinerated?***

In other words: ***Where were Birkenau's true crematories?***

Pressac bridles at the restraints of submission to facts and at the refusal of fantasy and lies that every historian, at least in principle, must impose on himself. He is much more at ease in fiction, particularly that of the novelist.

## 6. The Ramblings of the Novelist

When examining a study of historical nature, it is not customary to dwell much on its style. A historian lacking grace of expression may rightly enjoy more esteem than another who is known for the elegance of his style. But Pressac is one of a kind. His conception of narrative, his vocabulary, the phrasing of his sentences are without parallel in their carelessness, vulgarity and ungainliness. If I am mistaken, let someone name me a single book of history – or even of fiction – where such a poverty of intellect and so many clichés, so many lumbering and dull-witted expressions are displayed as in the extracts that follow. Pressac writes a flat and base prose, especially when he seeks to elevate his style, to adorn it or give it some color.

---

66 The four crematories began operating between March 31 and June 25, 1943; Pressac confirms that, for the year 1943, the death registries (*Sterbebücher*) permit an estimate of 100 as the daily mortality of "ungassed" persons (S. 145f.).

67 With respect to Crematories IV and V, Pressac persists in eluding the question that I put to him fifteen years ago: "How can one possibly call homicidal gas chambers the two rooms in these crematories that both contain a coal-fired furnace?" Also, the layout of the premises is such that the first thing that the future victims would have seen upon entering these crematories would have been the large space used as a cold room, a room that Pressac would have us believe was used for storing the corpses of the gassed!

Here are samples from a "rigorous history" (p. 1), on which I shall refrain from commenting. I simply suggest to the reader that, as he goes through them, he always consider the following question: where in blazes did Pressac, who presents himself to as the discoverer of a "rigorous history," find the evidence of all the things he tells us here?

*"The conversation turned sour and the SS-man hung up."* (p. 24)

*"Naumann mustn't have been a 'normal' SS-man, for a real SS-man never apologized, whatever his behavior."* (ibid.)

*"This call made the engineer extremely happy* […]. *But his colleague Shultze was less so."* (ibid.)

*"Good news usually comes in pairs."* (p. 25)

*"Naumann* […] *asked humbly* […]*."* (ibid.)

*"It was then that Prüfer dropped a clanger, trying to push his luck. Naumann's refusal had greatly frustrated him. He schemed so well* […]*"* (ibid.)

*"*[…] *a certain SS adjutant Heider* […]*."* (ibid.)

*"A latent battle was begun from that moment* […] *to sabotage this imposed business deal.*

[…] *thanks to a wise administrative blockage* […] *and the unanticipated help of a fire perhaps caused by an Allied bombing raid* […]*."* (ibid.)

" […] *he received a curt response* […]*."* (ibid.)

"[…] *without privileged relations with party bigwigs* […] *The personnel of the firm sympathized, for Ludwig, aware of his limits, unlike his aggressive, pretentious, morally rigid and married younger brother, was quite affable."* (p. 30)

*"Of course, this was a pure lie* […]*."* (ibid.)

*"But, being beholden to them became a servitude and a mortal snare to Ludwig as the events to follow will show."* (ibid., end of chapter)

*"Prüfer said no more in the personal – and probably only – letter he wrote to Bischoff. In effect, an incredible request had been submitted to Prüfer, which left him panting with hope of commercial success."* (p. 31)

*"But Prüfer had just fallen again into his regrettable failing: exaggeration,* […] *ranted and raved, in vain, deeming it useless to turn Kammler against him* […]*."* (p. 37)

*"The SS men of the political section, fearing for their precious lives* […]*."* (p. 40)

*"Himmler had, in cowardly manner, unloaded an abominable criminal task on Höss who, hardened jailer though he was, did not at all appreciate the dubious 'honor' bestowed upon him."* (p. 45)

*"*[…] *the Reichsführer's mad passion for the fearsome corps de ballet, his Waffen-SS divisions."* (ibid.)

*"*[…] *unhoped-for manna* […] *the Jews' undressing out in the open caused disorder* […]*."* (ibid.)
*"A clever bit was found: put the blame on the Jews for the frightful quantities of gas used."* (p. 47)
*"*[On the subject of detainees who died of typhus] *the civilians and SS men accompanied them to the beyond* […]*."* (p. 50)
*"*[…] *while chatting with SS members he had learnt something he was not supposed to know* […]*."* (p. 52)
*"Actually, Prüfer had had one bit of bad luck after another, for Ertl got a severe scolding from Bischoff* […]*."* (p. 53)
*"*[…] *which badly needed it* […]*."* (ibid.)
*"The project was insane* […]*, but none of those brilliant Topf engineers was aware that they had just crossed the boundary between the normal and the abnormal, which later led them to topple into criminal complicity."* (p. 55)
*"The three SS-men were back at Auschwitz for the midday meal. It is not known whether they were able to swallow it."* (p. 58)
*"*[…] *hell had half opened its reddish maw day and night in the depth of the birch forest."* (ibid.)
*"*[SS general Pohl showed up unexpectedly] *at Auschwitz to learn what was happening there and where the tons of Zyklon B that had been allocated were disappearing.* […] *When he asked about the Zyklon B, he was told that it was being used to destroy both the lice and the Jews. Pohl, impressionable and sensitive, asked nothing more.* […] *once back in Berlin, he informed Ernst Grawitz, the chief of the SS physicians, a pretentious and aggressive fool, who turned up on the 25th at Auschwitz where his idiotic advice* [etc.]*."* (p. 59)
*"Holick's and Koch's return to Erfurt certainly caused a serious stir in the firm. Belonging to Prüfer's department, they made their report to him and mentioned the blazes of Birkenwald. If the engineer knew what was going on there from hearsay, he had never seen its result. Made ill at ease by the account, he must have advised them to be quiet and to hurry home to enjoy Christmas. Holick, who had already become acquainted, at Buchenwald, with the concentration camp world, which he perceived as hard and implacable, could not imagine that Hitler's diatribes against the Jews might materialize into horrors that he had witnessed with Koch. A Topf letter of early March 1943 implies that the two men talked. They did so either at the factory, perhaps after having been questioned by the Topf brothers on their stay at Auschwitz, or at home with family members or friends, who hastened to 'confide' their statements to the heads of the firm. As soon as the story leaked, Prüfer must have been summoned by the Topfs and ordered to*

*explain himself. That interview would seem to have occurred in early January 1943. It was all too easy for Prüfer to inquire politely of Ludwig Topf if he had had as good a Christmastime as the year before with the charming Miss Ursula Albrecht, to add that this young woman must be relieved and happy that the Director was no longer a soldier, then to convince Ernst-Wolfgang Topf, who had approved the first Auschwitz deals and signed with pride the contracts for the sale of ten triple-chamber furnaces for Crematories II and III, that if the 'Krematoriumsbau' department had not landed those sales, the competition, the Heinrich Kori or the Didier-Werke firms in Berlin would have taken care of them. In addition, the Topf furnaces had not participated in the Birkenwald atrocities and only had a sanitary purpose, that of destroying pathogenic germs by fire. If Ernst-Wolfgang Topf accepted Prüfer's biased explanations, Ludwig Topf, neutralized, did not reject them either, for having signed, after his return from the army, the estimate for the ventilations of Crematory III, he implicated himself most heavily by signing nine months later that for the airing-out apparatus of Crematoria IV and V, which were distinctly criminal."* (p. 65)

*"*[Prüfer] *noted with a feigned sadness that the guarantee of Crematory IV's furnace had expired* […]*."* (p. 79)

*"Topf furiously opposed this detachment of vaults* […]*."* (p. 81)

*"*[…] *he denied it vehemently."* (p. 82)

*"*[During a visit by Himmler] *The convoy of cars crossed the bridge over the train stations, stopped at the goods station to see the new potato storehouses, abutting on the ramp where the Jews were sorted (document 49), and departed at high speed towards Birkenau. The passage in the report dealing with Birkenau reads: 'The KGL's 1st and 2nd building sections as well as the crematories and the troop quarters were then inspected in detail. On this occasion, the clean interior of the inmate quarters in the 2nd building section, which had just become occupied, was particularly appreciated.' The SS men went by the water treatment station (document 50), the KGL's two potato storehouses under construction, and made straight for Harmense where there were duck and chicken farms and a fishery near the new barrier on the Vistula. A slight car accident did not at all moderate the mad speed of the inspection, which swooped down on the new female detainee camp of Budy, with its piggeries (document 51), stables and forestry school. Then, at top speed, they took the 'Reichsstrasse' leading to Raisko, whose SS Institute of Hygiene and SS Establishment for Agricultural Research, with its outhouses, were explored from top to bottom (document 52). They toured the greenhouses at a charging pace* […]*."* (p. 85)

*"*[…] *which provoked a loud show of disappointment, hardly hiding a craven sense of general relief."* (p. 86)

> *"They had a hearty feast there."* (ibid.)
> "[Title of chapter XI:] *Horror, pettiness and final disarray."* (p. 87)
> "[IG Farben] *were crying and moaning for a thousand tons* [of cement…]*."* (p. 91)
> *"The 'chief'* [Pohl] *was generous, too generous* […] *knew that he was promising wind* […]*."* (ibid.)
> "[…] *the gypsy children, stricken with 'noma,' with necrotic cheeks and feverish eyes, smiling through fetid gangrene, afflicted Pohl. Having before him the radiant gaze of these little bird-like, ragged creatures, immobile before of the doors of the black barrack-stables, with above them in the azure sky, to the left, two squat chimneys spitting flames and to the right, a whitish cloud rising from the Birkenwald, Pohl must have understood that his administration had transgressed the ethical norms and would therefore be stigmatized. Remembering the day – Monday, the 22nd of May 1933 – when he had, in the gardens of the casino of Kiel, first met Himmler, he cursed it. But the worst was to come."* (ibid.)

In his youth, Pressac had been keenly impressed by a novel by Robert Merle[68] inspired by the story of Rudolf Höss, one of the three successive commandants of Auschwitz concentration camp.[69] For his part, he dreamed of writing a novel himself one day in which he "would describe a universe resulting from a German victory in 1945 or 1946,"[70] a universe where he would have evoked the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz. *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* is, to some extent, the novel of which he dreamed.[71]

# 7. Conclusion

Pressac thought that he had found a middle way between the exterminationist thesis and the revisionist thesis. His own thesis is, as we have seen, hybrid and weird: at Auschwitz, an altogether subaltern personnel of civilian and military engineers and technicians had underhandedly converted innocuous cold rooms for the storing of corpses into homicidal gas chambers, whose technique and operation the author is unable to set out for us in a scientific manner.

---

68 *La Mort est mon métier* (*Death is My Trade*), 1952.
69 J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 539
70 *Ibid.*, p. 541.
71 A novel marred by so many misspellings and typographical errors that it is astonishing that it should have been published by CNRS éditions.

Pressac's chosen method of proceeding consists essentially in ignoring the material realities: the structure of rooms that can still be seen today at Auschwitz and Birkenau and that he dares to christen "homicidal gas chambers," the dangers of using Zyklon B, the daunting difficulties in evacuating gas, *the lack of any space to store the bodies of the gassed awaiting incineration, the total absence of places to receive, store and incinerate the corpses of those who died of natural causes* (since the crematories intended for that purpose had, we are told, been transformed into chemical slaughterhouses reserved for the reception, gassing and incineration of the Jews), the impossibility for the crematory furnaces to burn so many corpses. His method of setting forth his case also involves dissembling and cheating, especially in the use both of documents and of sources and references.

The result of his work is wretched. The single bit of somewhat interesting information that may be drawn from this book is that, according to Pressac, the tally of (Jews) gassed at Auschwitz and at Birkenau was 630,000 and the tally of dead (from 1940 to 1945) was 775,000, a figure rounded up to 800,000.* This information is also devoid of any scientific value since nothing is shown to support it. It only attests to the necessity of effecting a cut in the usual estimations, a cut that is doubtless a prelude to further reductions of the same type in a relatively near future.[72]

Of the 80,000 items in the archives in Moscow that were consulted or that could be consulted, Pressac has really used only one: an insignificant business letter about gas detectors (*Gasprüfer*). I have reasons to believe that he has passed over in silence the existence of items altogether favorable to the revisionist case; in particular, I think that he discovered in those archives some *detailed* plans of the *Leichenkeller* or morgues of Crematories II and III, as well as some *detailed* plans of the rooms in Crematories IV and V that he has christened "homicidal gas chambers." The Germans were never happy with *mere general plans*: the extraordinarily precise and

---

* He lowered the death toll again in the German edition, see the translator's note on p. 11.

[72] Pressac and the exterminationists had put some hope in the archives in Moscow and in those of all the big cities in the East. They have had to forget that hope: neither Pressac nor Gerald Fleming has made any discovery in Moscow; as for Shmuel Krakowski, he has found nothing in Prague, Budapest, Riga or Vilnius that might confirm the "Holocaust" thesis ("Neue Möglichkeiten der Forschung/Die Holocaust-Forschung und die Archive in Osteuropa," in: Bettelheim, Peter et al. (eds.), *Antisemitismus in Osteuropa*, Vienna, Picus Verlag, 1992, pp. 115-129).

detailed drawings of the *Leichenkeller* at Sachsenhausen that I personally discovered in 1986 attest to that.[73]

At Auschwitz, we are told, the Germans committed a crime of gigantic proportions. A forensic study of the weapon that they allegedly used to perpetrate such an outrage is therefore indispensable. Today forensic studies are carried out on remains that are thousands of years old. That being the case, why not make such a study of buildings or remains that are only half a century old? If Crematory I had to be considered, as we are told, "partly reconstructed," how would that hinder a forensic study, were it only to determine precisely which parts were original and which were reconstructed?[74] As for the alleged "gas chamber" of Crematory II, it is, under its collapsed roof, just about fully preserved – a godsend for the experts. Instead of making a forensic study of some hair, some metal objects and

---

[73] Cf. *RHR* no. 3, pp. 106f.

[74] The muddled explanation given by the Auschwitz Museum, which holds that the reconstructed "gas chamber" of Crematory I is "very similar to the one which existed in 1941-1942," dates from long ago. It does not date from September 1992, as David Cole imagined. That young American revisionist of Jewish origin believed he had achieved quite a feat in obtaining an explanation of that kind from the mouth of Franciszek Piper, the director of the Museum archives, in a 1992 televised interview. However, I myself had already received that response seventeen years before, on the March 17, 1975, from the mouth of another Museum official, Jan Machalek. I have often related the episode because, turning this muddled explanation to good account, I did not content myself with it, as did D. Cole, but asked to see the drawings so as to get an idea of what had been reconstructed and what had not been reconstructed. It was then that I discovered what I have never ceased to describe in my books, articles and recorded talks and in depositions before courts in France and Canada, with proof in hand, as "the hoax of the gas chamber in Crematory I." See especially *Storia Illustrata,* August 1979, p. 26; Serge Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, 1980, p. 185, 314; *The Journal of Historical Review*, Summer 1980, p. 109; Winter 1981, p. 335; Summer 1990, p. 187; Spring 1991, p. 33-35; *RHR* no. 3, p. 75-77; the transcript of my testimony at the first Zündel trial in Toronto in 1985, p. 2364-2366; see also my video-film on "Le Problème des chambres à gaz" (1982) and my cassettes on the same subject. Moreover, already in 1968 the historian Olga Wormser-Migot had admitted that Auschwitz I was "without a gas chamber" (*Le système concentrationnaire nazi (1933-1945)*, P.U.F., 1968, p. 157). At the first Zündel trial in Toronto in 1985 Raul Hilberg spoke of a "partially reconstructed gas chamber" (transcript of trial, p. 774). In the same year Pierre Vidal-Naquet said of Crematory I that it had been "reconstructed by the Poles after the war […]; there is no doubt about the remaking" (*L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif,* Gallimard/Le Seuil, 1985, p. 510, 516). In his 1989 book, Jean-Claude Pressac insisted three times on the fact that this crematory, "far from being a faithful reproduction of the original state," had been "restructured," "reconstructed" and "reconstituted," and that "transformations… have been made" (*A.T.O.,* p. 108, 123, 133). It is a pity that in September 1992 D. Cole should have been satisfied with F. Piper's stereotypical explanation and that, being unfamiliar with the dossier, he did not confront his interviewee with the drawings that I had published twelve years before, which clearly exposed the fraud of the alleged "partial reconstruction."

mortar, as was done after the war,[75] why not demand a forensic study of this place?

In publishing *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*, the authorities at the CNRS have put their backs to the wall. The book's introduction promotes a "historical reconstruction finally free of the oral or written testimonies which are always liable to error and, in addition, are shrinking in number with the passage of time." The time has come to put this idea into action. If those authorities believe that they must reject all forensic work of specialists and independent laboratories which, since 1988, have come to uphold the revisionist thesis and if, moreover, they have reasons, which they refuse to make public, to keep secret the results of the counter-study carried out in 1990 by the institute of criminology at Krakow at the request of the Museum of Auschwitz, there remains for them the solution of undertaking their own forensic study, or of entrusting an international commission of experts with that task.

The greatest crime in history cannot continue to go unanalyzed scientifically: a thoroughly public study is needed. The judges of Nuremberg coolly saved themselves the bother of conducting one, as have a good many others since, particularly those of the so-called "guards of Auschwitz trial" (Frankfurt, December 20, 1963 – August 20, 1965); during their two investigatory visits to Auschwitz, those German judges did not even subject the presumed crime weapon to scrutiny. That absence of curiosity was deliberate, as was the decision to prohibit the revisionist Paul Rassinier from attending the trial.

Of course, it is easy to see what the legend that has developed around the name of Auschwitz would lose from such a study, but there is no doubt that science, history and justice would gain.

Here as elsewhere, the revisionists have opened the way; it would be enough to imitate them and set to work, seriously.

© December 1993

[75] "Criminological Institute of Krakow," July, 12 1945, report signed by J. Robel.

# 8. Appendix: Document NI-9912

**Document NI-9912 demolishes all alleged "testimonies," without exception, on the use of Zyklon B to kill human beings.[76]**

The reader will note that document NI-9912 mentions in six places the use of a device for the detection of hydrogen cyanide residues (cf. the terms *"Gasrestnachweisgerät"* or *"Gasrestnachweis"*).[77] Without this device, the disinfection with Zyklon B was impossible. It is therefore incomprehensible that Pressac should dare to offer as definitive proof of the existence of *homicidal* (!) gas chambers the mention, in a purely commercial letter, of an order for ten units of this type widely used during disinfection gassings. At the beginning of 1943, the central construction office at Auschwitz (*Zentral-Bauleitung*) had trouble procuring these units from the usual supplier. At that time the limitations for all products were becoming ever more severe. There is, therefore, nothing abnormal in the fact that the *Bauleitung* should turn to the firm Topf and Sons. Even in times of peace and prosperity it happens that a firm will request from a third party a product that it cannot obtain at the source. All the more in times of war and rationing. Moreover, in his own book, Pressac mentions other orders addressed to third parties (on page 57, it is a matter of obtaining bitumen, and on page 70, the *Zentral-Bauleitung* is seen turning to the same Topf and Sons to have them find… lifts!).

Document NI-9912 comes from the archives of the Nuremberg trials. It was registered by the Americans at a late date, August 21, 1947, under the classification mark NI (Nuremberg, Industrialists). It comes from the Degesch[78] archives and is listed under four headings, including the one devoted to "Atrocities" [*sic*].

---

[76] For a good part, this appendix is taken from Robert Faurisson's *Mémoire en défense…*, *op. cit.*, p. 165-178.

[77] The word *"Gasprüfer"* (gas detector) is a generic term. It applies to any device for the detection of any gas. In the business letter cited by Pressac the ten detectors are specifically designated as *"Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste"* (devices for detection of traces of hydrogen cyanide) (doc. 28).

[78] Abbreviation of *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* ("German company for pest control"), which produced, in particular, Zyklon B.

The original is in the form of four large pages fit to be tacked onto a wall. It is a small poster that must have been distributed in very many copies, in the present case by the hygiene institute of Prague, probably in the middle of the war. Its contents show that it is a text of directives for the use of Zyklon (prussic acid or hydrogen cyanide) to exterminate vermin in buildings, which could be either civilian or military buildings (apartment blocks, barracks, etc.). This document reminds us in timely fashion of a truth learned from experience: of all deadly weapons, gas will doubtless long remain the most difficult to handle; when it kills, it kills so well that it can be deadly for the killer who dares to use it.

Just as it is easy to kill oneself with prussic acid, it is difficult to kill one's neighbor without running terrible risks oneself.

This document describes the properties of Zyklon B, its risk of exploding, its toxicity. Only persons holding a certificate delivered at the end of a special training course can use this product. The planning and preparation of a gassing call for measures and tasks that require several hours, if not days. Then comes the operation itself. Amongst the numerous details it will be noted that the Zyklon B pellets are not simply poured in a heap or cast about. In order for Zyklon B to have its full effect, it must be spread in a thin layer on paper sheets; none of it must go astray into a corner and all of it is to be retrieved at the proper time. It will take from six to 32 hours to kill the vermin (on average 21 hours). Then will come the most critical moment: that of the airing out. The text says:

> *"Aeration presents a great danger for both participants and non-participants. Therefore it should be carried out carefully and gas masks should always be worn."*

This aeration will have to last "at least 20 hours." The building must be closely guarded the whole time, and even afterwards. To make sure that no gas remains, the specialists, always in their masks, enter the place carrying strips of paper serving as gas residue indicators. Twenty hours previously, the simple opening of doors and windows as well as that of still more easily opened fixtures (entailing an effort that is nothing compared with the moving of thousands of bodies!) had presented a certain danger since, after the airing out of each floor, the men had had to go out into the open and remove their masks to breathe fresh air for at least ten minutes. All of this was in keeping with the danger at hand posed by the residual gas, and I leave it to the reader to discover, in every line, how flagrantly the accounts of witnesses to homicidal "gassings" at Auschwitz offend against the laws of physics and chemistry when seen in the light of this document.

Editor's remark: The following English translation of Document NI-9912 follows the official English translation, but was improved with the help of Michael Humphrey.

* * *

# Document NI-9912

Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon)
for Destruction of Vermin (Disinfestation).

## I. Properties of Prussic Acid:

Prussic acid is a gas that is released by evaporation.

Boiling point: 26° C.
Freezing point: -15° C.
Specific weight: 0.69.
Vapor density: 0.97 (Air = 1.0).
Liquid form evaporates easily.

Liquid: clear and colorless as water.
Smell: unique, bitter-sweet.
Powerful ability to penetrate.
Prussic acid is water-soluble.

### *Danger of explosion:*

75 g. Prussic acid in 1 cbm. air. (Normal application is ca. 8 - 10 g. per cbm., so not explosive). Prussic acid should not be brought into contact with open fire, glowing metal wire, and so forth. It burns slowly and loses its potency completely. (It produces carbonic acid, water and azote.)

### *Toxicity to warm-blooded animals:*

Prussic acid acts without notice, therefore it should be considered *highly poisonous* and *highly dangerous*. Prussic acid is one of the most powerful poisons. 1 mg. per kg. - body weight is enough to kill a man. Children and women are usually more sensitive than men. A very small quantity of Prussic acid does not harm men, even with constant breathing. Birds and fish are very sensitive to Prussic acid.

### *Toxicity to insects:*

The effect of Prussic acid on insects depends less on temperature than is the case with other gases; that is, it even works at cold temperatures (even down to -5° C). For many species, particularly bedbugs and lice, the eggs are more sensitive than the imagos.

### *Toxicity to plants:*

The degree of toxicity depends on the amount of vegetation on the plant. Plants with hard leaves are less sensitive than those with soft leaves. Mold and dry rot are not killed by Prussic acid.
Prussic acid does not kill bacteria.

## II. Forms in which Prussic Acid is used:

*Zyklon* is a mixture of Prussic acid and an irritating agent absorbed in a substrate. The substrate may be wood disks, a granular red-brown material ("Diagriess") or small blue cubes ("Erco").
The irritating agent is used as a warning method, and has the additional advantage that it stimulates the breathing of insects. Release of Prussic acid and the irritating agent by simple evaporation. *Zyklon will keep for 3 months.* Use damaged cans first. *Always use up the contents of a can completely*. Liquid Prussic acid harms polish, varnish, paints, and so on – gaseous Prussic acid will not. The toxicity of Prussic acid is not affected by the irritating agent, but the danger is reduced.
Zyklon can be made harmless by burning.

## III. Symptoms when Poisoned:

### *1. Slight poisoning:*

Dizziness, headache, vomiting, discomfort, and so on. These symptoms will disappear if one quickly goes out into fresh air. Alcohol reduces the resistance to Prussic acid gassing - do not drink alcoholic drinks before gassing.
Administer: 1 tablet Cardiazol or Veriazol to prevent heart trouble, another tablet 2 to 3 hours later if need be.

### *2. Severe poisoning:*

The victim collapses suddenly and is unconscious. First aid: fresh air, remove gas mask, loosen clothing, assist breathing.
Lobelin intramuscular 0.01 g.
*Camphor injections are forbidden.*

### *3. Poisoning through the skin:*

Symptoms as for 1. Treatment also the same.

### *4. Stomach poisoning:*

Treat with:
Lobelin 0.01 g. intramuscular – iron sulfate vitriol – calcinated magnesia.

## IV. Protection against Gas:

When gassing with Zyklon use only special filters, such as filter insert “J” (blue-brown) made by the Auergesellschaft, Berlin, or the Drägerwerke, Lübeck.

If gas gets into the mask, leave the building immediately and change filters, then test the mask and mask seating for tightness. The filter insert is exhausted when gas can get into the mask. With filter “J,” first go into the open air for about 2 minutes, so that moisture from the breath can build up in the filter insert. – *The filter must never be changed in a gas-filled room.*

## V. Personnel:

For every disinfestation, a disinfestation team will be used, consisting of at least 2 men. The gassing leader is responsible for the gassing. His duties include particularly inspection, aeration, giving the all-clear and safety measures. The gassing leader should appoint a deputy in case he is absent. The orders of the gassing leader should be obeyed without hesitation.

*Untrained* personnel or *trained personnel without a certificate* must *not be used for gassing operations*. Such persons also should not be allowed to enter a room filled with gas. The gassing leader should know where his personnel are at all times. All personnel should be able to prove at all times that they possess official authorization to use Prussic acid for disinfestation of pests.

These guidelines should be followed exactly in all cases.

## VI. Equipment:

Every man should have with him at all times:

1. His own gas mask.
2. At least 2 special packets for use against Zyklon Prussic acid.
3. The manual “First Aid for Prussic Acid Victims.”
4. A copy of the work order.
5. Authorization certificate.

Every disinfestation team should have with it at all times:

1. At least 3 additional special packets.
2. 1 Trace gas detector (*Gasrestnachweisgerät*).
3. 1 Lobelin injection device.
4. Lobelin, 0.01 g. ampules.
5. (Cardiazol), Veriazol tablets.

6. 1 prybar or spike-hammer to open Zyklon cans.
7. Warning posters of the prescribed kind.
8. Sealing material.
9. Paper sheets on which to lay out Zyklon.
10. A flashlight.

All equipment should be kept clean and in working condition. Damage to equipment should be repaired immediately.

## VII. Planning a Gassing:

1. Will the gassing work?
   a) Type and situation of the building.
   b) Nature and condition of the roof.
   c) Nature and condition of windows.
   d) Presence of heating shafts, air shafts, holes in the wall, and so on.
2. Determine the kind of pests to be exterminated.
3. Calculate the volume of the space. (Do not rely on plans, make your own measurements. Only measure exteriors, include masonry in the calculations.)
4. Prepare the occupants (Remove house animals, plants, food, undeveloped photographic plates, drinks and tobacco, gas mask filters).
5. Determine openings difficult to seal. (Air shafts, drains, large openings with wooden planking, roofs).
6. Determine necessary safety measures. (Guards, work gangs for sealing).
7. Set the date for the operation and the time needed for evacuation.
8. Make plans for the safety of the neighborhood, if necessary.
9. Notify the authorities.

## VIII. Preparation for a Gassing:

1. Sealing.
2. Open all doors, wardrobes, drawers, and so on.
3. Spread bedding out.
4. Remove open liquids (left-over coffee, wash-water, and so on).
5. Remove food.
6. Remove plants and house animals (aquariums, and so forth).
7. Remove *undeveloped* photographic plates and film.
8. Remove dressings for wounds, medications whether open or in packages (especially charcoal).
9. Remove gas mask filters.

10. Prepare to inspect the result.
11. Evacuate the occupants.
12. Collect keys. (All entry door keys.)

## IX. Gas concentration and Treatment Period

**depend on**

– the type of pest,
– the temperature,
– the degree to which the space is filled,
– the air-tightness of the building.

For inside temperatures of over + 5° C one should ordinarily use 8 g./cbm. Prussic acid.

Treatment period: 16 hours, when no other conditions, such as a closed-in method of construction, permit a shorter period. In warm weather one may reduce the period to 6 hours. When the temperature is under + 5° C the period should be extended to at least 32 hours.

The strengths and treatment periods given above apply to: bedbugs, lice, fleas and so forth, and to eggs, larvae and pupae.

For clothes moths when the temperature is over 10° C, 16 g./cbm. and 21 hours application time.

Flour moths, as for bedbugs.

## X. Gassing a Building:

1. Check to make sure all persons have left the building.
2. Unpack the Zyklon cases. For each floor, prepare the necessary quantity.
3. Distribute the cans. One man goes into the building, receives and distributes the cans brought to him by the work gang (He puts them by the sheets of paper.)
4. Dismiss the work gang.
5. Deploy the guard; the leader of the gassing team gives them his orders.
6. Check that the sealing and evacuation are complete .
7. Put on all gas protection gear.
8. Open the cans and pour out the contents. Spread the contents out thinly, so that the Zyklon evaporates quickly and the required concentration of gas is reached as soon as possible. The treatment should begin on the highest floor, the basement should be treated before the first floor if the former has no exit. Rooms already treated should not be entered again, if possible. The treatment should be carried out slowly and me-

thodically. Go slowly on stairways especially. The treatment should be interrupted only in case of emergency.

9. Lock and seal the entry doors (Don't forget the keyholes) and give the keys to the gassing team leader.
10. On every outside door put up a placard with the inscription: "WARNING: Poison gas – deadly danger – entry forbidden." If necessary, the warning placard should be multilingual. It should show at least 1 clearly visible death's head.
11. All gas protection gear, resuscitation equipment and *trace gas detectors* should be handy. Every member of the gassing team should know where these items can be found.
12. At least 1 member of the gassing team should remain near the building being gassed. The guard should be notified of his position.

## XI. Aeration:

Aeration presents a great danger for both participants and non-participants. Therefore it should be carried out carefully and gas masks should always be worn. Aeration should be done in such a way that *gas-free air can be reached in the shortest possible time,* that gas flows off to one side, *where there is no danger to non-participants.* When the aeration is difficult, one man with special training should remain with the building to observe the flow of gas.

1. Make sure that no persons not involved with the gassing remain in the vicinity of the building.
2. Post the guards such that they can observe the entrances to the building without being in the way of the flowing gas.
3. Put on gas masks.
4. Enter the building, shut the doors but don't lock them.
5. First open the windows on the side of the building away from the wind. Aerate one floor at a time. Begin with the first floor and allow a rest of at least 10 minutes after each floor.
6. In each room of the building the hallway doors, connecting doors and windows should be opened. If any windows are difficult to open, wait to open them until after most of the gas has blown away.
7. Planking and other seals that cannot be easily handled should only be removed after most of the gas has blown off.
8. When there is freezing or danger of freezing, be sure that heating systems and water lines do not freeze.

9. Rooms with valuable contents such as clothes storage may be closed as soon as the windows are opened.
10. Make sure that open doors and windows do not close on their own.
11. Seals on chimneys should be removed after the provisional all-clear.
12. Aeration should last at least 20 hours.
13. The guard should remain near the building throughout the aeration.

## XII. Provisional All-Clear:

A gassed room can be provisionally opened to access as soon as the paper strips used as *trace gas detectors* (*Gasrestnachweisgerät*) show a lighter blue than the middle of the reference color scale – windows and doors being kept open. Only aeration and clean-up work can be carried on in provisionally opened rooms. Under no circumstances should anyone rest or sleep in a provisionally opened room. The windows and doors of such rooms should be kept open.

## XIII. Clean-up after the Provisional All-Clear:

1. Removal of remnants of Zyklon from the gassed rooms. Usually they should be sent back to the manufacturer along with cans and cases. The inscription “Poison” should be removed from the cases before they are sent. Moist, wet or dirty remnants, and damaged cans should never be returned. They can be thrown in the trash or on the cinder heap, but should never be dumped into drains.
2. Mattresses, straw mattresses, pillows, upholstered furniture and other such objects should be shaken or beaten in the open for at least one hour under the supervision of the gassing team leader or his deputy (in rainy weather at least two hours in the hallway).
3. The stuffing of straw mattresses should be replaced, if possible. The old stuffing need not be burned - it can be reused after further aeration.
4. If chimney upper openings were covered, the seals should be removed carefully, otherwise there is danger that the fires in furnaces and fireplaces will not have enough draft and that carbon monoxide poisoning could result.
5. After the final all-clear a gassing report in the prescribed form should be completed, in two copies. In particular, it should include:
   a) Volume of space gassed,
   b) Quantity of Zyklon used,
   c) Name of the gassing team leader,
   d) Names of the other personnel involved,

e) Duration of treatment,
f) The date and hour of the final all-clear for the disinfested rooms.

## XIV. Final All-Clear:

1. Never before 21 hours after aeration was begun.
2. All objects removed for shaking out should be brought back.
3. Windows and doors should be closed for one hour.
4. Heated rooms should have their temperature restored to at least 15° C.
5. *Trace gas detection.* The paper strips should not be a brighter blue than the bright end of the reference color scale even between sheets or mattresses laid together, and in places difficult of access or difficult to aerate. If this is not the case, the aeration should be continued and *trace gas detection* should be repeated after a few hours.
6. In buildings in which people will soon sleep *trace gas detection* should be done in every room separately. *People should never sleep in a room that has been gassed the night following the gassing.* The windows should remain open the first night the room is in use again.
7. The leader of the gassing team or his deputy should not leave the building until the final all-clear has been given for the last room.

**Published by the Health Authority**
**of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague**

# 9. Three Further Notes to my Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac

## 9.1. Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt

Jean-Claude Pressac's work on Auschwitz[79] has been translated successively into German[80] and English.[81] These translations are rich in revelations as to both the work and the personality of J.-C. Pressac, pharmacist of La-Ville-du-Bois (*département* of Essonne, France).

In the German translation, the author once more revised downwards his estimation of the number of dead at Auschwitz. In 1989, he evaluated the number of the *gassed alone* at a figure between "1,000,000 and 1,500,000,"[82] which let it be assumed that, for him, the total number of *dead* must be somewhere from 1,500,000 to 2,000,000. In 1993, in the book to which I wrote a reply, Pressac reduced the total of *dead* to 775,000 (rounded up to 800,000), of whom, he specified, 630,000 Jews *gassed* (*Les Crématoires…*, p. 148). In my *Réponse*, I announced that this downward revision would probably be followed by another downward revision. I wrote in a footnote:

> *"I have been informed by a reliable source, which I cannot disclose, that Pressac intends, when he can, to reduce the total of deaths at Auschwitz to 700,000, if and when the disposition of the public seems ready for this new reduction."* (note 4 at the bottom of pages 13f.; here footnote 11 on p. 73)

However, in the German translation Pressac sets the number of *dead* at Auschwitz at 630,000 to 710,000 – in round numbers – of whom, he specifies, 470,000 to 550,000 Jews *gassed*. (*Die Krematorien…*, p. 202).

---

79 J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS éditions, 1993, viii-156 pp. and 48 pages photographic section.

80 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Munich/Zurich, Piper Verlag, 1994, xviii-211 p.

81 J.-C. Pressac with Robert-Jan Van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," chapter 8 (pp. 183-245) of the collective work published by Israel Gutman and Michael Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, published in association with the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indianapolis, Indiana University Press, 1994, xvi-638 pp.

82 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, S. 553.

The English translation is more interesting still. To begin with, the text no longer contains any estimation of the total number of dead or of the gassed!

I know, but cannot reveal my source here either, that Pressac met with difficulties when seeking to publish his book in English in the United States. He was, for a time, in delicate discussions with Michael Berenbaum, director for scientific matters at the Holocaust Memorial Museum, which opened in Washington in April 1993. Pressac, who tries to compensate for his frail personality by assuming an attitude of bravado, affirmed that he would not "let himself be trifled with." However, the English translation, issued in July 1994, shows not only that he "let himself be trifled with" but also that he consented to one of the worst humiliations that an author can experience: the imposition of a tutor! He was obliged to cut parts out of his book, rework it and reduce it to the dimensions of a chapter in a collective work, and all under the supervision of a close associate of M. Berenbaum. To start, he was not allowed to give any death toll figures, as Michael Berenbaum confirmed to me personally in the presence of witnesses in his office at the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum on August 30, 1994:

*»Pressac was prohibited to publish his figures.«*

Note the terms in which M. Berenbaum puts the pharmacist back in his place in that anthology. He writes, in effect:[83]

> *"Robert-Jan Van Pelt has worked closely with Mr. Pressac to ensure that a technical article was clear and lucid as well as precise and informed by the latest scholarship."*

How could one make it any clearer that to M. Berenbaum's taste Pressac's book in French (*Les Crématoires…*) was confused, obscure, imprecise and insufficiently scientific? It must be said that, despite the efforts of R.J. van Pelt, Pressac's text is as abhorrent in English as it was in French.

The same collective work in English (*Anatomy…*) confirms that, from 1982 (!), Pressac, who liked to present himself as an independent researcher, had been receiving money from a rich Jewish organization (the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation). M. Berenbaum writes:[84]

> *"Since 1982, the work of Mr. Pressac has been promoted and supported on a documentary, editorial and financial level by the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation."*

---

[83] *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, op. cit. (note 81), p. xv.
[84] *Ibid.*, p. xiii.

* * *

## 9.2. Fundamental Questions about Auschwitz

– At the end of Alain Resnais's 1955 film *Nuit et Brouillard* (Night and Fog), which still today is constantly shown in all the schools of France, the number of dead at Auschwitz is said to total 9,000,000: "9,000,000 dead haunt this landscape"!
– However, ten years before, at the Nuremberg trial, a document having "the value of genuine evidence" (*sic*) had set that number at 4,000,000.
– In 1989, Pressac reduced the total of dead to a figure most likely between 1,500,000 and 2,000,000.
– In 1993, he reduced that total to a figure of about 775,000.
– In 1994, he has arrived at a figure somewhere between 630,000 and 710,000. Because of this, he is ordered to keep quiet. And he agrees to keep quiet.

The revisionists, for their part, will not keep quiet. They will persist in posing questions and in offering their answers:

1. *What is the total number of dead at Auschwitz? Is it 9,000,000, as French schools still dare to teach children? Or is it perhaps 630,000, as Pressac viewed it in 1994?*

The revisionists propose the figure of 150,000, supported by research.

2. *Why the persistent refusal to provide us with any physical representation of the Nazi gas chamber, that fantastic chemical slaughterhouse using hydrogen cyanide? Why do the authorities now refrain from showing, in a photograph, the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Auschwitz I, which has been visited by millions of tourists to date? Why has the prosecution never dared to present us with a forensic study of the crime weapon?*

The revisionists, for their part, have arguments to say that most deaths at Auschwitz were due to the epidemics there and that it takes only a little common sense to realize that the places "in their original state," "reconstructed" or "in ruins" can never have been homicidal gas chambers but rather… typical morgues for the storage of corpses awaiting cremation. And the revisionists have at their disposal forensic studies (the Leuchter report, the Rudolf report and the Lüftl report, and even the draft of a Polish report) to uphold what they put forward.

Only those who are indifferent to facts and figures can claim that all this is of no importance.

© November 1994

* * *

## 9.3. Ten Years Ago, Jean-Claude Pressac's Capitulation

Exactly ten years before writing this addendum, on June 15th, 1995, Jean-Claude Pressac capitulated, but the text of that capitulation was made public – discreetly – only in small print at the very end of a book by Valerie Igounet published in Paris in April 2000 under the title *Histoire du négationnisme en France* (éditions du Seuil). It may be feared that a good number of that work's readers have paid but scant attention to these two half-pages (651-652) in a great mass of text, where the author lets J.-C. Pressac have his turn at talking. Nonetheless they are of capital importance for the history of the "Nazi gas chambers" controversy. On them J.-C. Pressac states quite simply that, when all is said and done, the official dossier on the Nazi concentration camps is "rotten." He even adds that the dossier is irremediably "rotten" and that, consequently, it is "bound for the rubbish bins of history"! He draws up a veritable indictment against "memory" which has "taken precedence over history," against the distortions inspired by "resentment and vengeance," against the communists and their associations, which have set themselves up as the guardians of a false truth (he does not dare, however, to implicate the Jews and Jewish associations). He says:

> *"Approximation, exaggeration, omission and lying characterize the majority of the accounts of that period."*

He asks:

> *"Can things be put back on an even keel?"*

And he answers:

> *"It is too late. An overall rectification is humanly and materially impossible."*

He had taken the term "rotten" from professor Michel de Boüard. A former internee at the Mauthausen camp (he had been convicted of acts of resistance), that historian, at once a Roman Catholic and close to the communists, became after the war dean of the literature and social sciences faculty at the university of Caen (Normandy) and a member of the *Institut de France*. He headed the commission for the history of the deportation within the *Comité de l'histoire de la deuxième guerre mondiale*, directly responsible to the Prime Minister's office. A holder of the decorations

*Croix de guerre* and *Médaille de la Résistance*, he was a *commandeur* of the *Légion d'honneur*. For further information about the late Michel de Boüard's sudden declarations of 1986-1987, which were amply revisionist in nature, one may consult the pages listed under his name in the index of my *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*.

There is an explanation for J.-C. Pressac's sudden change of mind. On June 15, 1995, the moment when he signed his act of surrender, the man was still feeling the effect of the humiliating blows that he had taken the previous month, on the 9th of May to be precise, in the 17th chamber of the Paris criminal court, presided over by Madame Martine Ract-Madoux.

A deafening media clamor had, in September 1993, accompanied the appearance of our man's volume on *The Auschwitz Crematories. The Machinery of Mass Murder*. I had replied with a little book entitled *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambers à gaz*. That reply led to my prosecution under the Fabius-Gayssot Act prohibiting the disputing of crimes against humanity as defined and punished by the judges at Nuremberg. My barrister, Maître Eric Delcroix, and I had requested the summoning, under pain of arrest, of J.-C. Pressac as a witness. Two articles in my aforementioned *Ecrits* (pp. 1674-1682 and 1683-1693) give an account of that session in court relating the witness's increasingly plain discomposure, his evasiveness and inability to answer Maître Delcroix's questions, as well as the consternation of the presiding judge at the sight of one who, arms raised on high, declared that too much was being asked of him, that he had but one life, that he was alone in his struggle.

The legal proceedings brought against us for the offense of revisionism, in France and abroad, have been particularly trying, not to say exhausting. We have at times known discouragement and been tempted to consider pointless any system of defense worthy of the name. But it must be acknowledged that those court cases have greatly strengthened our cause. Our opponents refused all our offers of debate, all public confrontation. They trumpeted that their dossier, that of the "Holocaust" or "Shoah," was as solid as could be. The only times where we have been able to force them to confront us in any arena before an audience have been those proceedings that they had the temerity to undertake against us. Sometimes they have been able to give the impression of winning at the level of the historical or scientific controversy. Such has been the case more recently with the trial they won in London against David Irving. However, David Irving is at the very most a semi-revisionist, and he does not know the revisionist argumentation well at all. During his lawsuit he did not know how to shut up a

certain species of sub-Pressac, a sort of rabbinical visionary, the Jew Robert Jan van Pelt.[85] He had not accepted the offer to come to his aid made by an expert like Germar Rudolf. In all the cases where the revisionists have really known how to stand up for themselves, the opponent's rout has been patent. On this score, Ernst Zündel's two long trials in Toronto in 1985 and 1988 were exemplary. Obviously I am not speaking here of the judicial conclusions but only of the results obtained at the historical or scientific level with, on the one hand, the rout of the opposing party's experts and witnesses and, on the other hand, the significant contributions, on the occasion of those trials, made by revisionist researchers to the advancement of historical science (particularly with the Leuchter report on Auschwitz and Majdanek).

J.-C. Pressac died on July 23rd, 2003, at the age of 59. The man whom the media of the Western world had saluted as a sort of genius who had, allegedly, floored revisionism in general and Robert Faurisson in particular, departed this life in the most complete obscurity: not a single organ of the mainstream press that had so extolled him even announced his death.[86]

Thus June 15th, 1995, with that act of surrender by J.-C. Pressac, constitutes one of the most noteworthy dates in the history of revisionism.

Robert Faurisson
© June 15, 2005

---

[85] "Robert Jan van Pelt, a scholar who is clearly inferior to Pressac both intellectually as well as regarding his critical attitude," Carlo Mattogno, "My Memories of Jean-Claude Pressac," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (November 2003), p. 434.

[86] In spite of a persistent rumour, I must, yet once more, make it clear here that J.-C. Pressac was never my "collaborator" or my "disciple."

# Auschwitz: The End of a Legend

*By Carlo Mattogno*

## 1. Introduction to this New Edition

The first edition of the following work appeared in Italian and then in an English translation in 1994.[1] At that time I had not yet gained access to the archives in Moscow, so that the documentation in my possession was rather limited. It therefore inevitably contained several inaccuracies (particularly the overestimation of deaths of registered inmates in Auschwitz) which I corrected in this new issue. *Auschwitz: The End of to Legend* constituted a sort of synthesis of my knowledge on cremation and on the alleged homicidal gas chambers, which I had acquired until then, but already in 1995, when I was able to visit the Moscow archives for the first time – accompanied by Jürgen Graf and the late Russell Granata – my work changed from the outset. Above all, my study on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz, which I thought to have concluded in 1994, benefited from this. Thanks to the large documentary collection, I was able to develop this work in successive years to an encyclopedic work of almost 1,200 pages.[2] But this documentation also benefited my study of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, which I expanded into four distinct works analyzing the origin and development of stories about the alleged first homicidal gassing in Block 11 of the Auschwitz Main Camp,[3] the gassings in Crematorium I

---

1 *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda. Considerazioni storico-techniche sul libro "Les crématoire d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse" di Jean-Claude Pressac*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1994; first English edition 1994 by Granata Publishing. Quotations from Pressac's latest and last book refer to the original French version.

2 C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

3 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011.

of the same camp,[4] in the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau,[5] and in the claimed homicidal gas chambers inside the crematories of Birkenau.[6] This last work was originally written as a reaction to the expert report submitted by Robert Jan van Pelt during the Irving trial in London in 1999, which was later published as an expanded and revised book.[7] Since van Pelt basically plagiarized Jean-Claude Pressac's work, this my book is not only a response to van Pelt's theses, but also a considerably expanded and updated critique of Pressac's theses.

As a result of the vast documentation obtained from Moscow, I also authored numerous separate articles published in the revisionist journals *The Revisionist*[8] and *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*[9] and *Inconvenient History*.[10] These subsequent developments have fully confirmed the validity of my arguments against the theses of Jean-Claude Pressac, which now appear even less substantial. This is a sufficient reason to reissue this work.

Carlo Mattogno, February 2016

# 2. Introduction

Jean-Claude Pressac is the author of a large-format book on the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex entitled *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, published in 1989 by the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 515 Madison Avenue, New York, NY 10022. That work, which was acclaimed at the time of its publication as the definitive proof of the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau, brought Pressac praise as *spécialiste incontesté des recherches sur les techniques de l'extermination nazie* ("unquestionable specialist in the research of Nazi extermination

---

4 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Crematorium I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

5 C. Mattogno, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

6 C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

7 Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis 2002.

8 www.vho.org/tr; www.codoh.com/library/categories/1178/

9 www.vho.org/VffG

10 www.InconvenientHistory.com

techniques") and as *expert incontesté, sinon unique* ("unquestionable expert, if not unique")[11] in this field.

But praise from shallow journalists aside, to the expert eye, Pressac reveals a surprising ignorance of the chemical-physical properties of Zyklon B and its use for the purpose of disinfestation, as well as the structure and functioning of cremation furnaces.[12] This double incompetence in the two essential aspects of the problem inevitably led Pressac to unfounded conclusions in his 1989 work.

Despite this, that book is valuable for its considerable documentation and for a critical spirit uncommon in traditional historiography, where, regarding the sources, a systematized theological dogmatism rules. Pressac should furthermore be acknowledged for his courage in overcoming, or at least attempting to overcome, the traditional historiographic methods in this field, which he justifiably labels as:[13]

> *"a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth, and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection with one another."*

---

11 *L'Express*, September 23-29, 1993, pp. 78 and 80.

12 These examples are sufficient to illustrate the level of technical competence of Jean-Claude Pressac:
He thinks that "the temperature has to be raised to 27°C for hydrocyanic acid to evaporate" (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 375; http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0375.shtml), ignoring that evaporation of hydrocyanic acid can occur even below its boiling point (25.6°C), even at temperatures below 0°C (see in this connection: G. Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung: Sammlung chemischer und chemischtechnischer Vorträge*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1942, pp. 85-88).
Regarding the cremation furnaces, Pressac presents an "Operation plan of a Topf furnace with three chambers which was built in two models in Crematories II and III" (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *ibid.*, p. 492) based on the deposition of H. Tauber, in which the gases of the gas generators pass *around* the chambers: The *technical* basis of this plan is a translation error! (Pressac's two translators have translated the Polish preposition *przez*, (through), as *around*. The translation error is found on p. 489. The Polish text says: *przez obie boczne retorty* (through the two lateral chambers); Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, hereafter: APMO, Dpr.-Hd, 11a, p. 133). Even his knowledge about architecture is totally insufficient. He does not even realize that the way the basements of the Crematoria II and III were designed clearly proves that they were built below groundwater level.

13 Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 264.

That book provided enough arguments for historical revisionism to be considered *crypto-revisionist*, evidently even by its own publisher, since it has been practically impossible to obtain.

Another book by Jean-Claude Pressac, entitled *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse* (The Crematoria of Auschwitz: The Machinery of Mass Murder) published in Paris in 1993, should have complemented his earlier book by virtue of the vast amount of documentation he encountered in Moscow, particularly the archives of the *Zentralbauleitung* (the Auschwitz Central Construction Office), which were left "intact" in the hands of the Soviets (p. 1).[14]

But in fact, reading his *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, one senses an uncomfortable reversion: Jean-Claude Pressac returned to the worst clichés of the worst traditional historiography. This was inevitable: In the 80,000 (eighty thousand!) documents at Moscow, and in the entire archives of the Central Construction Office, Pressac found *not a single proof* for the existence of one single homicidal gas chamber at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Pressac states that these archives were left intact because the second and last director of the Central Construction Office, SS-Obersturmführer Werner Jothann, ignored the "'explosive' contents of the documents" since "the crematories were equipped for homicide" under the direction of SS-Sturmbannführer Karl Bischoff, Jothann's predecessor (p. 1). But on page 88, Pressac contradicts himself, stating that Bischoff "was promoted to the inspection of 'silesia' constructions, *but kept control over the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz.*" (my italics).

Concerning Crematory II at Birkenau, for example, no "criminal trace" (Pressac's term) is dated prior to March 31, 1943, the date of the official consignment of the crematory to the administration of the camp. Now that is, to say the least, just a little bit strange for an extermination plant that was supposed to have functioned:[15]

> *"as a homicidal gas chamber and incineration installation from* [the] *15th of March 1943, before its officially coming into service on* [the] *31st of March, to* [the] *27th of November 1944, annihilating a total of approximately 400,000 people, most of them Jewish women, children and old men."*

---

[14] Page numbers with no other indications refer to: J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, SNRS, Paris 1993.

[15] Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 183.

Thus, for over twenty months of alleged extermination activity in this supposedly homicidal crematory, for an extermination of 400,000 people, the archives of Moscow do not even contain one single "criminal trace"! And the same goes for the other crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

This must have disturbed Pressac, who must have found himself in the difficult position of *making* these documents say what they do not say. This need explains Pressac's cranky method, which is characterized by his indiscriminate use of sources, and by arbitrary and unfounded deductions. These are inserted into the body of the text within a dense web of notes, which are supposed to give the impression that Pressac's deductions are supported by the documents quoted. The connection between the various documents appears forced, and the interpretation of those documents is contorted to make it seem as if they support the existence of homicidal gas chambers.

Pressed by revisionist research, which demonstrates the impossibility of mass extermination at Auschwitz-Birkenau from the technical point of view, Pressac downplays not only the numbers of victims, but also the intentions of the SS. The number of presumed homicidally gassed victims, which in 1989 was "about 900,000,"[16] of whom 750,000 were supposedly killed at Crematories II and III alone,[15] is here reduced to only 630,000 (p. 148) and in the German edition even further down to 470,000 to 550,000.[17] All these figures are completely arbitrary. Furthermore, even the gas chambers are shrinking: they have suddenly become "little," which means that their extermination capacity must have been small. In effect, Pressac has been forced to "balance" the capacity of the homicidal gas chambers to that of the cremation furnaces. According to his 1989 work, more victims had been gassed then there was capacity to cremate.

All these changes have naturally required jarring contradictions with respect to his earlier *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers.* But this is unimportant to an author, who seems to accept or reject figures and arguments depending on his whim.

To complete the picture, Pressac has again enormously exaggerated the capacity of the crematories of Auschwitz-Birkenau as he did in 1989, arriving at conclusions which are technically and thermotechnically senseless, due to his apparent ignorance of essential aspects of cremation.

---

16 *Ibid.*, p. 97.

17 *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 202.

The subject of homicidal gas chambers has caused Pressac no less difficulties, not only due to the absolute lack of proof on this subject in the Moscow documents, but above all, because the documentation on ventilation installations in the basement of Crematories II and III show undeniably that homicidal gas chambers were not planned, and were not installed. We shall subsequently see by what means Pressac has attempted to overcome this difficulty.

The critique presented here is essentially based upon a scientific study of the cremation furnaces, and of the presumed homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau, which has involved more than 20 years of research, initially with the very valuable collaboration of Engineer Dr. Franco Deana of Genoa, and Engineer H.N. of Danzig. That work was originally planned in two volumes titled *Auschwitz: The Cremation Furnaces* and *Auschwitz: The Gas Chambers*. However, due to the increased documentation from Moscow archives, the first volume subsequently developed into an independent work of two volumes in the Italian version,[18] and three volumes in the English edition.[2] A summary of an earlier version of this work appeared in the anthology *Dissecting the Holocaust*.[19] The second book project on the gas chambers was reworked into a comprehensive response to the work by R.J. van Pelt.

The present work is a synthesis of these studies. In those detailed studies, the interested reader can find many references which are not included in this critique.

## 3. The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Jean-Claude Pressac

A scientific study of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau must confront and resolve two fundamental thermotechnical problems: that of capacity and that of efficiency. Capacity is the number of corpses cremated within a time frame (reference: one day of activity). Efficiency is the relation between heat produced and heat used: specifically, fuel consumption. Jean-Claude Pressac does not confront either of these two problems scien-

---

[18] *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, Effepi, Genoa 2011.

[19] C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 373-412.

tifically, limiting himself simply to a series of statements as to the capacity of the furnaces (which he erroneously calls "efficiency"), sprinkled here and there throughout his book. These statements, under analysis, yield the following argument:

1. The mobile oil-heated Topf two-muffle furnace, which was installed in Dachau at the end of 1939, had a capacity of two corpses per hour (p. 7). Thus, the cremation of one corpse in one muffle lasted one hour.

2. The Topf two-muffle "Auschwitz model" furnace heated by coke was of a design different from that of the Dachau furnace. This was the result of a change in the first two-muffle Topf furnace at Buchenwald, which was originally heated with combustible oil, into a coke-fired furnace via the installation of two gas generators in the rear (p. 12). Thus, the above-mentioned capacity of two corpses per hour does not apply to this furnace.

3. The installation of a forced air blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) reduced the duration of cremation (pp. 13 and 68).

4. The "Auschwitz model" furnace had an actual capacity of 30 to 36 corpses in ten hours (p. 13).

5. The furnaces were used 21 hours a day, because their functioning required three hours rest (p. 13).

6. The three two-muffle furnaces of Crematory I at Auschwitz had a capacity of 200 to 250 corpses per day (pp. 49, 80).

7. The two Topf three-muffle furnaces heated by coke at Buchenwald (of which one was also adaptable for heating with combustible oil) resulted in "an incineration capacity of one-third higher than the results gained by experience with the double-muffle furnaces."

8. The capacity of the five three-muffle furnaces of this model installed in Crematories II/III in Birkenau was 800 corpses per day (p. 39) or 1,000 per day (p. 80).

9. The capacity of each of the two eight-muffle furnaces installed in Crematories IV and V at Birkenau was 500 corpses per day (p. 80).

10. During the first experimental cremation in Crematory II on March 4, 1943, 45 corpses of "fat men" were cremated; three for every muffle, and the cremation lasted 40 minutes (p. 72).

11. The "official" capacity of the crematories was as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Crematory I: | 340 corpses daily |
| Crematory II: | 1,440 corpses daily |
| Crematory III: | 1,440 corpses daily |
| Crematory IV: | 768 corpses daily |
| Crematory V: | 768 corpses daily |

Pressac comments:

> *"These official figures derive from false propaganda but are nevertheless valid. Their apparent validity rests on the fact that the duration of the incineration of two children weighing 10 kg each and of a woman weighing 50 kg is equal to that for a man weighing 70 kg, which introduces a factor of multiplication varying from 1 to 3. This turns all figures on the crematory capacity into futile speculations."*

## 3.1. Capacity: The Facts

This reasoning is completely unfounded from both the technical and the documentary points of view. In this regard, we note the following:

On 1: The reference cited by Pressac is a letter from the Topf firm dated November 1, 1940, to the SS *Neubauleitung* (New Construction Office) of the Mauthausen camp (note 9 on page 97). This document is a letter attached to a "cost estimate" of:[20]

> *"One Topf two-muffle coke-fired cremation furnace equipped with a forced air blower, one Topf draught booster system."*

The furnace offered is not the Dachau furnace but rather the one installed in Crematory I at Auschwitz. This is evident not only from the "cost estimate" mentioned above but also from Topf technical design D57253 attached to the letter dated June 10, 1940, concerning precisely the first two-muffle furnace of Crematory I at Auschwitz. This drawing is published by Pressac as Document 6.

Concerning the capacity of this model furnace, one reads in the above letter:

> *"Our Mr. Prüfer had already communicated to you that in <u>the furnace presented above</u> it is possible to cremate two corpses per hour."* (My emphasis)

---

[20] *Kostenanschlag* of Topf for KL Mauthausen of November 1, 1940. Bundesarchiv Koblenz (hereafter: BK), NS4 Ma/54.

On 2: As stated above, it is evident that the capacity of two corpses per hour refers not to the Dachau furnace but to the "Auschwitz model" furnace since "the furnace presented above" is precisely that model.

On 3: The source cited by Pressac is the Topf letter of January 6, 1941, to the SS-*Neubauleitung* of the Mauthausen camp (note 25 on page 98). That the installation of forced air blowers reduced the duration of cremation is an arbitrary assumption by Pressac without any foundation in the text (or in reality). The text states:[21]

> *"In both furnaces we arranged it that the generator gases attack the item to be incinerated from above and below, thereby effecting a rapid cremation."*

This letter refers to the two-muffle furnace of the Auschwitz model, mentioned in technical drawing D57253, and to the coke-fired furnace (drawing D58173), which was never installed, so that the "rapid cremation" (with respect to the civilian furnaces) is nothing but the duration of one hour indicated by Prüfer in the letter of November 1, 1940. This "rapid cremation" depended upon the relative arrangement of the grate, made of fire-resistant clay, with respect to the opening connecting the muffle to the gas generator.

On 4: Pressac's citation from the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, to the SS-*Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen camp is correct, but Pressac apparently hasn't the slightest idea of the meaning of this document.[22] This letter speaks of the incineration of 30 to 36 corpses in about ten hours in a two-muffle furnace, corresponding to an incineration time of 33 to 40 minutes per corpse. These results could only be obtained under optimal conditions with the aid of an forced draft system (*Saugzuganlage*). The installation's typical time limit for the cremation of one adult corpses was 40 minutes for the main combustion in the muffle, plus another 20 minutes of post-combustion in the ash compartment underneath the muffle. This was altogether one hour, which even in the 1970s represented the minimum duration obtainable in gas furnaces, as resulted from

---

[21] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen of January 6, 1941. BK, NS4 Ma/54.

[22] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen of July 14, 1941. Staatsarchiv Weimar, LK 4651.

cremation experiments conducted in England.[23] The duration of 33 minutes (plus 20 minutes of post-combustion) could only be obtained in exceptional cases, and only for a short time. These times, however, applied in actuality only to the furnace at Gusen, a Topf two-muffle mobile furnace, which was originally oil-heated and then transformed into a coke-fired furnace like the first furnace at Dachau with the installation of two lateral gas generators (illustrated in Document 7 of Pressac). Because of local technical difficulties, these short times apply only theoretically to the furnaces in Crematory I at Auschwitz.

In Auschwitz, the first cremation occurred on August 15, 1940 (p. 13). After only three months, on November 22, the Central Construction Office sent a letter to the SS Main Office Budget and Construction (*Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*) in Berlin which stated:[24]

> *"The past operation of the crematory has shown that even in the relatively favorable times of the year, the furnace with two muffles is too small."* (emphasis added; therefore insufficient)

According to Pressac, from May to December 1940 there were 2,000 deaths at Auschwitz (p. 146), an average of eight per day. According to an official Polish report,[25] 1,600 deaths occurred in Auschwitz between June 1940 and January 1941, again an average of some eight per day. From February to March 1941, 1,400 deaths were reported, which amounts to an average of some 23 per day. If we assume the latter average for November 1940 as well, the first double-muffle furnace would have been insufficient to cremate this low quantity of bodies. The letter in question is part of the Moscow documents from the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, but Pressac does not even mention it. His motive in excluding it is easily understandable.

---

23 "Factors Which Affect the Process of Cremation: Third Session" by Dr. E.W. Jones, assisted by Mr. R.G. Williamson. Extracted from: *The Cremation Society of Great Britain Annual Cremation Conference Report*, 1975.

24 APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, p. 65.

25 Report on Auschwitz of The Polish War Crimes Office, 1945. Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archive of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial, Warsaw), MSW Londyn, 113, p. 518.

On 5: The gas-generating furnaces heated with coke required a daily interruption for cleaning the gas generators, since cinder, the residue from coke, melted and adhered to the grates. If cinder accumulated there over a long period of time, it would impede the passage of primary combustion air through the bars of the grill, causing poor operation of the cremation furnaces. From a letter by Engineer H. Kori at the Lublin camp of October 23, 1941,[26] one deduces that the cremation furnaces in the concentration camps were used only twenty hours at a stretch.

On 6: Accepting the data in the Topf letter dated July 14, 1941, the capacity of a two-muffle furnace over 21 hours of activity would be:

30 corpses ÷ 10 hours × 21 hours = 63 corpses;

36 corpses ÷ 10 hours × 21 hours = 76 corpses.

so that the capacity for three furnaces would be 63 × 3 = 189 and 76 × 3 = 228 corpses per day. Pressac unjustifiably estimates an excess of 200 to 250 corpses per day. I say unjustifiably, since the data supply a maximum capacity for a furnace with two muffles from the very beginning.

On 7: In a letter sent to Ludwig and Ernst-Wolfgang Topf dated November 15, 1942,[27] Engineer Prüfer indicates that the three-muffle furnaces he designed, which were installed in the crematory at Buchenwald, had an efficiency greater by one-third than what he had expected. Here Pressac, who normally confuses capacity with efficiency, commits the opposite error by confusing efficiency – that is, reduced coke consumption per cremation – with capacity – that is, cremations per time.

In effect, the greater efficiency depended upon a thermotechnical advantage, of which Prüfer himself was not aware (maybe because he had designed the three- and eight-muffle furnaces during his "spare time," as he wrote in a letter to Topf dated December 6, 1941[28]): The higher efficiency was the result of the fact that the three-muffle furnace had only two gas generators – just like the two muffle furnace. The third muffle in the middle was fed with the hot

---

[26] Letter of H. Kori G.m.b.H. to SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer, Lublin, of October 23, 1941. Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. VI-9a, vol.1.

[27] APMO, BW 30/46, p. 18.

[28] APMO, BW 30/46, p. 6.

gases coming out of the lateral muffles. This reduced the fuel consumption by $^1/_3$.

This advantage in reduced fuel consumption had its price, though, because the third muffle had to accommodate the gases of two gas generators. Thus, the volumetric velocity of the gases passing through the central muffle was roughly twice as high as in the outer muffles. As a result, some of the flammable gases reached the flue. This, along with a careless use of the forced draft systems, caused the damage of the flues and chimney of Crematory II at the end of March 1943

But this has nothing to do with capacity. Instead, Pressac interprets this by claiming that the duration of a cremation in the three-muffle furnace was reduced by one-third as compared to the two-muffle furnace, which is technically absurd, since the heat theoretically available in each of the muffles was greater in the two-muffle furnace than in the three-muffle furnace (about 210,000 kcal/h/muffle as opposed to 163,000 kcal/h/muffle; or given in amount of coke per muffle: 30 kg/h/muffle as opposed to 23.3 kg/h/muffle).

On 8: But even if, for the sake of argument, Pressac's interpretation were correct, then it would follow that the maximum capacity of a three-muffle furnace would be twice as high as that of the double-muffle furnace ($^3/_2$ (relation of muffles) × $^4/_3$ (relation of capacity) = 2):

36 corpses ÷ 10 hours × 21 hours × 2 = 151.2 corpses per day,

therefore the capacity of five furnaces would be:

Therefore the maximum capacity of five three-muffle furnaces would be (5×151.2) = 756 corpses per day. But Pressac mentions an effective capacity of 800 corpses per day, which is then magically transformed into 1,000. Thus Pressac is not even consistent with his own technically errant presuppositions.

On 9: Pressac does not even attempt to justify in some way the capacity that he attributes to the eight-muffle furnace, which is as technically unfounded as the capacity he attributes to the three-muffle furnace.

On 10: The cremation of 45 fat adult corpses – three per muffle – in the five furnaces of Crematory II at Birkenau in 40 minutes (reference from the witness H. Tauber) can be taken seriously only by those who have not the vaguest idea of the structure and operation of these furnaces. First of all, the cremation time of *one* adult male

corpse was an average of 60 minutes. Secondly, the maximum amount of heat that the two gas generators could produce, which were designed for the cremation of only one corpse at a time in each muffle, would have been insufficient to maintain a muffle temperature of 600°C when assuming the simultaneous cremation of two corpses in each muffle. 600°C is less a temperature than required for a complete combustion of the heavy hydrocarbons, which develop during the cremation of a corpse. 700°C is a minimum required. This means that even the simultaneous cremation of two corpses in one muffle is *a fortiori* thermotechnically impossible – not to mention three or even more corpses.

On 11: Pressac's reasoning, according to which all the capacity figures from the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau are futile speculations due to the presumed presence of small-sized corpses, is in reality a simple anticipated alibi: Not able to understand thermotechnical phenomena, with which he is forced to deal, he does not want others to understand, and therefore decrees that any calculation to the problem of capacity of the furnaces is "futile speculation." Even here, Pressac is profoundly mistaken. We have confronted and resolved the problem on the basis of the percentage of infants and children presumed homicidally gassed at Birkenau, by their age and average weight. The result is that the capacity of the furnaces, for the assumed presence of infant and child corpses, would have been increased by twenty percent.

Moreover, Pressac contradicts his own assertion, since he accepts Tauber's story as true. Henryk Tauber stated that the plans of the SS men had been thwarted, because:[29]

> *"according to the calculation and plans for this crematory, five to seven minutes were allotted to burn one corpse in a chamber!"*

The testimony of H. Tauber is full of thermotechnically unfounded statements of this type. And besides, the cremation of nine adult corpses within 40 minutes would correspond to a capacity of 1,417 *adult* corpses per 21-hour working day.

---

[29] J-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 12), p. 489.

## 3.2. The Coke

Pressac mentions absolutely nothing about the consumption of coke at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

## 3.3. The Furnaces

Before explaining the question of the cremation furnaces, it is opportune to rapidly examine Pressac's historical and technical assertions on this subject in order to furnish other elements with which to judge his competence and the value of his conclusions.

*Pressac's claim:* The Volckmann-Ludwig system cremation furnace went off the German market toward the end of 1934 (p. 4). Pressac begins his "recapitulative chronology" with the Volckmann-Ludwig patent (p. 110). He even presents a technical drawing as Document 2, which has nothing to do with the theme he has developed, evidently only to impress those who exalt him as unopposed expert on the subject of cremation.[30]

*In fact:* The H. R. Heinicke company, holder of the Volckmann-Ludwig patent, at that time had its headquarters at Chemnitz. They installed fifteen other furnaces of this type in Germany between 1935 and 1940.[31]

*Pressac's claim:* From the W. Müller furnace of Allach, the SS deduced that a cremation without casket permitted a cremation time reduction to half an hour, and that 100 kg of coke were enough to cremate twenty corpses in one day (p. 6).

*In fact:* In a gas generator furnace, heated with coke, the casket delayed corpse-water vaporization by 5 to 6 minutes, acting in a way as a thermal shield until breaking apart by the effect of the flames. Simultaneously, the

---

[30] On the Volckmann-Ludwig furnace see: Dipl. Ing. Volckmann, Hamburg, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1931; Kurt Prüfer, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren. Eine Entgegnung," *Die Flamme*, 40 (1931); Richard Kessler, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1931; Friedrich Helwig, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 54(24) (1931); H. Wolfer, "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig' – Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55(13) (1932).

[31] H.R. Heinicke, *VL-Kremationsofen Bauart Heinicke.* Summary of the sales kindly furnished by the H.R. Heinicke company of Stadthagen.
The two Volckmann-Ludwig furnaces installed in the crematory of Dortmund in 1937 are described in Herman Kamper, "Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64. Jg., Heft 12, 1941.

heat produced by the casket, which raised the temperature of the muffle to 1,100°C, accelerated the vaporization process, therefore cremation without a casket did not take less time than cremation with a casket.

Regarding the consumption of coke in the gas generator furnaces, incomparably the most important fact to be found in the specialized German literature of the time is the cremation experiment conducted by Engineer Richard Kessler, one of the top specialists on cremation during the 1920s and 1930s. This experiment occurred on January 5, 1927, in the Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach system furnace, at the crematory of Dessau.[32] The results of the experiment, displayed in two thermotechnical diagrams, for each of the eight corpses cremated one after the other, were an average consumption of 29.5 kg of coke, plus the casket. These diagrams are of exceptional importance in understanding the operation of the gas generator cremation furnaces. With the furnace at thermal equilibrium (this state would have been reached in theory after twenty consecutive cremations), the consumption of coke would have been reduced to 23 kg, plus the casket. A wooden casket averaging 40 kg produced an actual quantity of heat equal to that produced by 15 kg of coke, therefore a cremation without a casket required about 38 kg of coke, and with 100 kg of coke three corpses could be cremated, not twenty. The "deduction" is evidently not that of the SS, but rather that of Pressac, and it is a very poor deduction.

<u>*Pressac's claim:*</u> For him, the function of the forced draft blower was:

> *"to increase the quantity of combustion gas and thus avoid the waste of additional fuel when incinerating 'frozen' corpses."* (p. 29)

<u>*In fact:*</u> Here our author confuses the abilities of the Volckmann-Ludwig *gas* furnace with the *coke* furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Actually, in the gas generator furnace heated by coke, the forced draft blower, impacting directly on the draft of the gas generator, caused an increase in the combustion capacity of the firing grate, and consequently an increase in the consumption of coke.

<u>*Pressac's claim:*</u> In Crematory I at Auschwitz, which had a chimney 15 meters high,

> *"Köhler added an exterior flue twelve meters long to obtain a draft length of twenty-seven meters."* (p. 40)

---

[32] R. Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Massgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 4(8-11) (1927).

*In fact:* In reality, the draft force of a chimney is determined by the height and cross-section of the exhaust gas ducts above the grate. The working formula given by Engineer W. Heepke in his classic work on crematories[33] is precisely $Z = 0.6 \times H$ (for a fume temperature of 250°C), where Z is the force of the draft and H the height of the flue above the furnace grate. The length of the smoke conduit can only have a negative influence on the intake because too long a conduit would cool the fumes excessively.

*Pressac's claim:* Pressac attributes the last page of a cost estimate by Topf for Auschwitz dated April 1, 1943, in the amount of 25,148 Reichsmark, published by R. Schabel,[34] to the planned Crematory VI, "based on the principle of open air incineration." (p. 69)

*In fact:* Pressac's interpretation is unsustainable since the document in question mentions:

> *"one smoke flue gate valve made of cast iron with pulleys, steel cable, and hand winch,"*

and a smoke flue infers a closed combustion muffle on one side and on the other a chimney, installations that would not be recommended for an open air combustion.

*Pressac's claim:* Pressac's technical drawings of the cremation furnaces contain structural errors due to his lack of thermotechnical knowledge.

*In fact:* We have to restrict ourselves to a few examples:

- Plan of the modified Dachau furnace (p. 14): The connection of the two gas generators to the muffles is incorrect. The products of combustion of the gas generators were emitted in the posterior part of the muffles and discharged directly into the smoke conduit.
- Plan of the three-muffle furnace at Buchenwald (p. 28): The connection system of the gas generators to the muffles is wrong. The two gas generators were connected only to the two lateral muffles; the products of combustion entered into the central muffle through the three inter-muffle openings that were found in the inner wall of the lateral muffles.
- The plan of the "rustic" three-muffle furnace (p. 37) and plan of the presumed arrangements of the two simplified three-muffle furnace (p. 50): The furnace had only one gas generator. The cost estimate of Feb-

---

[33] W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, p. 71.

[34] R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral: Eine Dokumentation über die SS*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957, p. 351.

ruary 12, 1942, mentions only one horizontal firing grate,[35] not two. The connection system of the two gas generators to the three muffles through three connection apertures is wrong. The discharge system of the combusted gases is wrong. Due to the draft of the chimney, most of the combusted gases would have passed through the point of least resistance, that is, through the muffle closest to the smoke conduit.

– Plan of the initial eight-muffle furnace (p. 78): The discharge system of the combustion gases is wrong. The external muffle of every couple of muffles was connected to the horizontal smoke conduit through a vertical conduit placed in the wall of the posterior part of the muffle. Pressac places this conduit between the two muffles.
– Plan of the reinforced eight-muffle furnace (p. 78): The discharge system of the combusted gases is wrong. The discharge conduit situated by the gas generators (at the right of the plan) did not exist.

## 3.4. The Flames

*Pressac's claim:* Pressac has the audacity to accept the story told by various eyewitnesses of flames coming out of the chimneys (of Crematories II and III) (p. 91).

*In fact:* This is technically impossible. Any uncombusted gas emitted from the muffles would either be burned in the smoke flues if there were the necessary ignition temperature and combustion air, or, should these two conditions not exist, they would emerge from the furnace uncombusted. In the first case, completely combusted gas would be emitted from the chimney (particularly nitrogen, carbon dioxide, water vapor, and a minimum amount of sulfur dioxide); in the second case, only smoke would emerge.[36]

---

[35] *Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Stück Dreimuffel Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigungstür* of Topf, February 12, 1942. APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 27-33.

[36] For this see C. Mattogno, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78.

## 3.5. The Cremation Pits

*Pressac's claim:* Even the story of the cremation pits, similarly accepted by Pressac, is technical nonsense.[37]

*In fact:* The cremation of corpses in pits by the process described by the eyewitnesses is impossible due to the lack of oxygen in the lower portion of the pit. In 1871, the attempt to cremate the dead soldiers from the Battle of Sédan, by opening mass graves, filling them with tar and setting them on fire, resulted in charring of the uppermost layer of corpses, the baking of the intermediate layer, and no effect on the bottom layer.[38]

# 4. The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Cremation Technology

Here we briefly review the results of our thermotechnical study on the Auschwitz-Birkenau cremation furnaces.

## 4.1. Coke Consumption

The coke consumption results from the actual average consumption of the Topf double-muffle furnaces in Gusen (30.6 kg of coke for each corpse), according to the method calculated by Engineer W. Heepke[39] – the most thorough to be found in the German technical literature of the period – which permits to establish the heat balance of the furnace.[40]

The heat balance of the Topf double, triple, and eight-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz can be calculated by taking into consideration the different operating temperatures, cremation times, firing grates per muffle, and surface area of the furnaces. Our calculations for the coke required for a single

---

37 For this see C. Mattogno, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat. On cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72.

38 Dr. H. Fröhlich, "Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern," *Deutsche Militärärztliche Zeitschrift*, I, 1-4, 1872, pp. 109f.

39 W. Heepke, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," *Feuerungstechnik*, 21(8/9) (1933).

40 See in this regard C. Mattogno, F. Deana, op. cit. (note 2), Chapter 10.

cremation in these type of furnaces in thermal equilibrium resulted in the following:[41]

| AUSCHWITZ CREMATORIA: COKE CONSUMPTION PER CORPSE | | |
|---|---|---|
| Type of furnace | Lean Corpse | Normal Corpse |
| Two-muffle Furnace | 32.3 kg | 23.3 kg |
| Three-muffle Furnace | ≥24.0 kg | ≥17.0 kg |
| Eight-muffle Furnace | ≥16.0 kg | ≥12.0 kg |

## 4.2. Capacity

The average cremation time of a continuously operating furnace was about forty minutes of principal combustion (in the muffle), obtainable with the aid of the installation of a forced draft system (data relative to the Gusen furnace).

The average time of a cremation without a forced draft system (taking into account the combustion capacity of the furnace grill) was sixty minutes, as is evident from the statement by Engineer Prüfer (in the November 1, 1940, letter), as well as from the diagrams published by Engineer R. Kessler concerning the principal combustion in the muffle (considering the structural differences of the Gebrüder Beck furnace compared to those at Auschwitz-Birkenau). Since the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces lacked forced draft installations (p. 81), the average time for a cremation (principal combustion in the muffle) was one hour. The continuous operation of the furnaces was 20 hours per day, at the most. Therefore, the capacity of the single crematories was as given in the following table. This is the maximum theoretical capacity. The existing documents show that the effective capacity was much less.

| MAXIMUM CAPACITY OF THE CREMATORIA OF AUSCHWITZ | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Crematory | Corpses per day | Faktor 1.2 | Pressac's Claim |
| Crematory I | 120 | 144 | 340 |
| Crematory II | 300 | 360 | 1,440 |
| Crematory III | 300 | 360 | 1,440 |
| Crematory IV | 160 | 192 | 768 |
| Crematory V | 160 | 192 | 768 |
| Totals: | 1,040 | 1,248 | 4,756 |

[41] *Ibid.*, p. 368. For the definition and features of normal and lean corpses see there, pp. 353f.

Supposing the reality of homicidal gassings, and when considering the percentage of small-sized bodies among the corpses, as well as average weight as a function of age, the daily capacity would have increased by a factor of 1.2 (third column). The forth column gives the data from the letter of June 28, 1943, which Pressac considers "credible."

Since within twenty hours the furnaces altogether could burn (based on the combustion capacity of the single furnace's grill) 23,200 kg of coke,[42] the average coke consumption for each corpse according to Jean-Claude Pressac would be (23,200÷4,756 =) 4.88 kg, which is thermotechnically impossible.

## 4.3. The Reason For Constructing Large Crematories

The decision to build three more crematories at Birkenau was made on August 19, 1942 (p. 49), *after* Himmler, during his inspection of Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, had ordered that the actual forecast for the KGL (prisoner of war camp) at Birkenau be increased from 125,000 to 200,000 prisoners (p. 44). It also came *during* the terrible typhus epidemic in the summer of 1942, which caused decimation in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp: In the male sector alone, from August 1 to 19, 4,113 deaths were registered,[43] on the average 216 per day. In the last third of the year 1942, the mortality was 20.5% of the average camp population,[44] which did not exceed 25,000 inmates. The capacity of the crematories was therefore quite adequate for the camp population established by Himmler, and provided for a possible future typhus epidemic.

## 4.4. Number of Cremations in 1943: Estimate of the SS.

The *Aktenvermerk* (file memo) of March 17, 1943[45] (mentioned by Pressac on p. 119) shows the coke consumption estimate for the four crematories at Birkenau. The operational time of the crematories is estimated at 12 hours. The letter indicates the combustion capacity of the firing grates; therefore

---

42 Crematorium I: 30 kg/h of coke × 6 fire places = 180 kg/h; Crematoria II & III: 35×10×2 = 700 kg/h; Crematoria IV & V: 35×4×2 = 280 kg/h; total: 1,160 kg/h × 20 hours = 23,200 kg of coke.

43 D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck 1989, p. 281.

44 H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987, p. 74.

45 APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

one is able to calculate the number of corpses that could possibly be cremated, namely, about 362 emaciated adult corpses per day.

From January 1 to March 10, 1943, ca. 14,800 inmates died in Auschwitz, an average of 207 per day. In February 1943, the mortality was approximately 7,400 inmates, an average of 264 per day.

In the same period, according to the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech, the number of the alleged *unregistered* gassing victims was appr. 73,400, an average of 1,064 per day. From March 14 to 31, 1943, the number of the alleged gassing victims was appr. 15,300, an average of appr. 900 per day.

Based on these figures, the minimal coke consumption would have to have been 21,420 kg,[46] but the file memo mentioned above expects a coke consumption of only 7,840 kg for a daily operation time of the furnaces of 12 hours.

This estimate therefore refers exclusively to deceased *registered* inmates of the camp.

## 4.5. Number Cremated in 1943: Coke Consumption

From March 15 to October 25, 1943, a total of 607 metric tons of coke was supplied to the crematories of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Furthermore, a total of 96 $m^3$ (3,390 cu. ft.) of wood was delivered in September and October 1943,[47] which correspond to about 21.5 metric tons of coke. In terms of energy, this amounts to a total of 628.5 metric tons of coke.

In this period, the number of natural deaths among the prisoners was about 16,000, that of the presumed gassed about 116,800,[48] thus altogether allegedly about 132,800. For the prisoners deceased of natural causes, there results an average coke availability of (628,500÷16,000=) 39.3 kg per corpse, a figure which is quite compatible with the consumption of the furnaces, if considering the coke required to reheat the furnaces each day. For the presumed homicidally gassed *plus* the prisoners deceased of natural causes, however, there results an availability of (628,500÷132,800=) merely 4.7 kg, which is thermotechnically impossible.

---

[46] Appr. 200 inmates + appr. 900 presumed gassing victims = 1,100 corpses per day, of which appr. (1,100×30÷46=) 720 were to be cremated in Crematoria II & III and the rest of 380 in Crematoria IV & V, with a consumption of (720×22+380×16=) 21,420 kg coke.

[47] APMO, D-Au-I-4, segregator 22, 22a.

[48] This number is derived from the *Kalendarium*, op. cit. (note 43).

The estimate of the SS of March 17, 1943, and the quantity of coke supplied to the crematories from March to October 1943 demonstrate that the crematories cremated *only* the corpses of the registered prisoners deceased of natural causes and that, consequently, there was no mass homicidal gassing.

## 4.6. Cremation Capacity of the Crematories in 1943

From March 14 to October 25, 1943, the crematories at Birkenau were operable only for a total of 421 days. The maximum number of cremations theoretically possible (taking into account the corpses of babies and children) is about 105,000 corpses,[49] but the number of corpses to be cremated (presumed homicidally gassed plus registered prisoners) is claimed to have been about 142,000. Thus, the cremation capacity of the crematories rendered the cremation of presumed homicidally gassed prisoners impossible; therefore, there was no mass homicidal gassing.

In his gigantic work *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, published in 1989, Jean-Claude Pressac states that from April to October 1943 the crematories at Birkenau cremated 165,000 to 215,000 corpses with 497 metric tons of coke,[50] which means that for him it was possible to cremate a corpse with an average of 2.6 kg of coke!

According to Rudolf Höss, Crematories II and III could cremate 2,000 corpses per day, and the Crematories IV and V 1,500 per day.[51] Hence the average consumption of coke per corpse was respectively 3.5 kg and 1.8 kg!

---

[49] C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens…," op. cit. (note 19), p. 404. For the Crematoria II & III, 67 days of activity (from October 26 to December 31, 1943) have to be deducted from the 356 days of activity of that year, thus 222 days remain, × 360 cremations per day = 79,920 bodies cremated; the Crematoria IV & V had altogether 132 days of activity, × 192 cremations per day = 25,244 cremated bodies; total: 105,264 cremated bodies.

[50] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 227.

[51] Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 171 (Engl.: Steven Paskuly (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Da Capo Press, New York 1996).

## 4.7. The Duration of the Fireproof Brick of the Cremation Furnaces

In his 1989 book, Jean-Claude Pressac furnishes the following numbers of corpses cremated at Auschwitz-Birkenau:

| Cremation Site | No. of Cremations | Page *A.T.O* |
|---|---|---|
| Crematory I | 10,000 | 132 |
| Crematory II | 400,000 | 183 |
| Crematory III | 350,000 | 183 |
| Crematory IV | 6,000 | 236 |
| Crematory V | 15,000 | 236 |
| Cremation Pit 1942 | 107,000 | 162, 213 |
| Cremation Pit 1944 | 50,000 | 236, 390 |
| Total: | 938,000 | |

These numbers refer exclusively to those presumed homicidally gassed and do not include the corpses of the registered prisoners who died of natural causes.

In his 1993 book, Jean-Claude Pressac reduced the number of presumed homicidally gassed to 630,000 and in the 1994 German edition to 470,000 to 550,000. He claims a total general death toll of 775,000, rounded up to approximately 800,000 (p. 148), and reduced this in the German edition to 631,000 to 711,000 inmates (p. 202).

This revision of the number of those alleged to have been homicidally gassed has no relation to the Moscow documents studied by Pressac. The reduction is dictated exclusively by his realization that the Birkenau crematories in 1943 and especially in spring and summer of 1944 (see next chapter, 4.8.) could not have cremated the corpses of the presumed homicidally gassed even with the inflated capacity numbers he adopted. To eliminate the contradiction, he decreed that the number of the deported brought to Auschwitz-Birkenau at this time according to the *Auschwitz Kalendarium* (about 53,000) and, consequently, of those alleged killed with gas (about 42,000) is exaggerated (p. 147). Thus, on the basis of simple conjecture, Pressac expects to "correct" on one little page the recent study by Franciszek Piper on the number of victims of Auschwitz-Birkenau,[52] which is the most in-depth and documented work of established historiography,

[52] F. Piper, "Estimating the Number of Deportees to and Victims of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp," *Yad Vashem Studies* 21 (1991), 49-103; *Auschwitz. Wie viele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner… wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992.

compiled with the help of the documents in possession of the Auschwitz museum. From the point of view of the supporters of the reality of homicidal gas chambers, the reference work therefore remains that of Piper, and the affirmations of Pressac are mere unfounded conjectures.

All the same, even the new number of cremations adopted by Pressac is technologically impossible. He reduces the number of those allegedly cremated in the open air in 1942 from 107,000 to 50,000, and has them no longer incinerated in "cremation pits," but on pyres. For 1944, he does not furnish any numbers. We therefore take those given in his 1989 book: 50,000. Therefore, of the 775,000 cremated claimed by Pressac, about 100,000 were allegedly cremated in the open, and the remaining 675,000 in the crematories.

Engineer R. Jakobskötter, speaking in 1941 of the Topf furnaces heated with electricity in the crematory of Erfurt, stated that the second furnace was able to perform 3,000 cremations, while the normal duration of the fireproof bricks of the furnaces was 2,000 cremations.[53] The Gusen furnace lasted for 3,200 cremations,[54] after which it was necessary to dismantle it and replace the fire-resistant bricks.[55] The duration of one muffle was therefore about 1,600 cremations. Even if supposing that the furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau were used to the extreme limit of 3,000 cremations per muffle, they altogether would have been able to cremate about 156,000 corpses. According to Pressac, the total number of the victims among the registered prisoners was 130,000 (p. 146). Hence, the cremation of 675,000 corpses would have required at least four complete replacements of the fire-resistant bricks of all the muffles. This means that for Crematories II and III alone 256 tons of fire-resistant wall material would have been necessary (not counting that for the gas generators), with a labor time of about 7,200 hours (based on that required at Gusen).

However, in the archives of the Central Construction Office that were left "intact" by the SS of Auschwitz, which Pressac and I have examined in

---

53 R. Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heissluft einäscherungsofen in Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), p. 583.

54 The cremation furnace of Gusen went into operation on January 29, 1941. From February to October 1941 in the Gusen camp, 3,179 prisoners died. H. Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 156.

55 "*Bescheinigung über besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten*," October 12 - November 9, 1941. BK, NS4 Ma/54.

their entirety, there is not a trace of these enormous projects. This means that they were never carried out.

Once more we conclude that the cremation of 675,000 corpses was technologically impossible. Consequently no mass extermination was perpetrated at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

## 4.8. The Deportation and "Extermination" of the Hungarian Jews[56]

Jean-Claude Pressac, embarrassed by the technical impossibility of a mass cremation of the Hungarian Jews alleged to have been gassed, fiddles around with reducing the numbers here as well by declaring that, of the approximately 438,000 deportees to Auschwitz-Birkenau, 146,000 were able to work and therefore were saved; the 292,000 remaining were incapable of work, and were gassed (p. 147). He also mentions the estimates of G. Wellers, who represents the orthodox view on the matter. Wellers claims that 410,000 Hungarian Jews had been gassed (p. 147).

From these figures, Pressac calculates that Crematories II, III, and V as well as the "cremation pits" had a total capacity of 3,300 corpses per day. This total, he claims, could be increased to 4,300 (Pressac does not say how), so that "the SS could annihilate up to 300,000 people in seventy days" (p. 148).

Regarding the first point, Pressac does not furnish any proof of the transfer of 118,000 Hungarian Jews away from Auschwitz (that number results from deducting from Pressca's 146,000 figure the 28,000 Hungarian Jews who had been properly registered). With the same "logic" one could claim that (438,000 – 28,000 =) 410,000 Hungarian Jews were transferred from Auschwitz, and thus did not undergo extermination.

Pressac also miscalculates the time span during which the deportation of the Hungarian Jews took place: it lasted from May 15 to July 8, 1944, in a time frame of 54 days, not 70. Therefore, even assuming the maximum capacity of 4,300 corpses per day (54 × 4,300), it would have been possible to cremate 232,200 corpses, not 292,000. As a matter of fact, if eliminating the days during which no deportation trains arrived at Auschwitz, we arrive

---

[56] For this see C. Mattogno, "Die Deportation der ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395.

at just 39 days.[57] The crematories at Birkenau would have been capable of cremating merely (39 × 4,300 =) 167,700 corpses on those days. – And where would the remaining 124,300 corpses have been put?

I may also point out that the aerial photographs taken by Allied airplanes on May 31, 1944,[58] were made exactly at the crucial time of presumed extermination. On that day at least 9,050 deportees arrived at Birkenau, and this after 15 days of intense arrivals (184,000 deportees, averaging 12,300 per day) and with an extermination toll of $^2/_3$ of them – according to Pressac's hypothesis – or at least 122,700 killed with gas, with an average of some 8,200 per days.

The highest theoretical capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria II, III and V (Crema IV was out of commission in 1944), considering the presence of children among the cremated, would have been 912 bodies per day.[59] Therefore, from May 17 to 31 not more than (15×912=) appr. 13,680 bodies could have been cremated, so the "cremation pits" had to deal with the rest of about 109,000 bodies within 15 days, or in average about 7,200 per day. But the aerial photograph of Birkenau of May 31, 1944, shows only one small column of smoke corresponding to a surface on the ground of perhaps 50 $m^2$, which would be sufficient for the cremation of some 50 bodies at best.[60]

These photographs[61] constitute irrefutable proof that the story of extermination of the Hungarian Jews is historically unfounded.

# 5. Genesis and Development of the "Final Solution"[62]

## 5.1. Choosing Auschwitz as Extermination Center

Jean-Claude Pressac states that the last stage of the "final solution"

---

57 R.L. Braham, *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981. See the summary table of the deportations on p. 602 of vol. 2.

58 *Records of the Defense Intelligence Agency* (RG 373). Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ, CAN D 1508, Exposure 3055, 3056.

59 C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens…," op. cit. (note 19), p. 398.

60 For this see my study *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.

61 J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 97-102.

62 See in this connection: Carlo Mattogno, *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche* (Edizioni di AR, Padua 1991) and C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 179-201.

> *"was not decided on by the SS authorities in Berlin until after May-June 1942. Its actual technical implementation was the task of the SS men of the Construction Office of Auschwitz and the engineers of the firm J.A. Topf and Sons of Erfurt."* (p. 2)

Regarding this, Pressac reports:

> *"at the beginning of June 1942, Himmler summoned Höss to Berlin and informed him of the choice of his camp as center for the mass annihilation of the Jews. The chief of the SS had chosen Auschwitz because of its favorable situation close to the railway, and because the camp would soon be provided with a powerful crematory capable of cremating 1,400 bodies per day (an episode that Höss wrongly places in the summer of 1941, which Eichmann also did after having read Höss's writings). The action would begin July 1, and everything would have to be ready to execute it by this date."* (p. 41, my emphases)

In reality, it is Pressac who *wrongly* places in 1942 an event which, according to the chronological and logical developments of the events referred to by Höss, could only have taken place in 1941. Let me summarize the chronology. In the memoirs which Höss wrote while in a Polish prison, he wrote:[63]

> *"In the summer of 1941 – at the moment I am not able to cite the exact date – I was suddenly summoned to Berlin to the Reichsführer* [Himmler]*, by his aide. Contrary to his usual habits he revealed to me in absence of his aide the following: The Führer has ordered the final solution of the Jewish question, and we SS must execute this order. I chose Auschwitz, both for its optimal communications position and because the adjacent land can be easily isolated and camouflaged. You will learn further details from Sturmbannführer Eichmann, of the RSHA, whom I will send to you shortly. Soon thereafter, Eichmann came to me at Auschwitz, where he revealed to me the plan of action for the various countries. Hence, we went on to discuss the means of effecting the extermination plan. The means could only be gas."*

Höss continued:

> *"Eichmann promised that he would inform himself on the existence of an easily produced gas which would not require any particular installations, and that he would later inform me on the matter. We went to inspect the area to establish the best location, and ascertained that it was the farm* [the future Bunker 1] *situated at the northwest corner of the future third sector*

---

63 *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 51), pp. 157-159.

> *of buildings, Birkenau.*[64] *Eichmann then returned to Berlin, to report to him* [Himmler] *the content of our conversation. At the end of November in Eichmann's office in Berlin a conference was held on the entire Jewish Section, at which I was invited to participate.* […] *We were not told when the action would begin, nor had Eichmann been able to find the appropriate gas. In the autumn of 1941, by means of a secret order given to the prisoner of war camps, the Gestapo separated all the politruks, the commissars and some political officials and sent them to the closest concentration camp, to have them liquidated. At Auschwitz small transports of these men were continuously arriving; they were then shot in the gravel pit by the buildings of the* [tobacco] *monopoly, or in the courtyard of Block II* [Block 11]. *On the occasion of one of my service trips, my substitute, Hauptsturmführer Fritzsch, on his own initiative, used gas to exterminate these prisoners of war; he filled the cells located in the basement to overflowing with Russians and, protecting himself with a gas mask, had Cyklon B* [Zyklon B] *infused, which provoked the immediate death of the victims. On Eichmann's next visit, I reported to him on the use of Zyklon B, and we decided that it would be the gas used for the imminent mass slaughter. The killing of the Russian prisoners of war with Cyklon B, which I referred to above, continued, but no longer in Block II, because after the gassing, the entire building would have to be aired out for at least two days. As a result, the mortuary room of the crematory near the hospital was used, after the doors were rendered gas proof, and gas emission holes were opened in the ceiling. I wouldn't know at what period exactly the extermination of the Jews began; probably already in September 1941, but perhaps only in January 1942."*

It is thus clear that the presumed summons of Höss to Berlin *must* have come *before* the first alleged homicidal gassing in the Bunker of Block 11 (and before the successive gassings in the morgue of Crematory I at Auschwitz); but since Pressac places this event "between the fifth and the end of December 1941" (p. 34), it is just as clear that the summons dates back to the summer of 1941, not to 1942.

Himmler's second motive for choosing Auschwitz as an extermination center (besides its favorable location) – the planned extraordinary cremation capacity – does not find any verification in the "memoirs" and in the sworn testimonies of Rudolf Höss, but is the simple fruit of the fantasy of Jean-Claude Pressac. This is equally true for both the alleged precise date

64 The future section BIII at Birkenau.

of the presumed summons (at the beginning of June) and for the date of the beginning of extermination (July 1). Both are Pressac's invention.

One may ask why Pressac would begin his book with these manipulations. The answer is simple: Not having found any evidence in Moscow of criminal aims in the plans of the crematories of Birkenau, and being forced to admit that these crematories were initially planned "without homicidal gas chambers" (p. 53), he had to postpone the alleged decision to exterminate the Jews by one year, since otherwise the planning of four crematories without gas chambers in the very place destined to be the principal center of such an extermination would have appeared too unlikely. Yet still, Pressac contradicts himself, because he places the beginning of the homicidal activities in Bunker 1 at the end of May 1942 (p. 39), that is, before Höss allegedly knew or received the alleged extermination order from Himmler according to Pressac (beginning of June 1942).

It is opportune to remember that the beginning of the activity at Bunker 1 was placed in January 1942 in the first edition of *Kalendarium of Auschwitz*,[65] although it was moved to March in the second edition.[66] Pressac finally moves it to the end of May. In all three cases this was done without any proof of any kind. In addition, since the second edition of *Kalendarium of Auschwitz* places the beginning of the murderous activity in Bunker 2 at June 30, 1942,[67] it is evident that Höss theoretically must have been summoned to Berlin at the beginning of June, and it matters little that Höss never specifies it: Jean-Claude Pressac decrees it authoritatively.

Finally, the declaration of Rudolf Höss himself on the presumed summons to Berlin by Himmler in June 1941 upsets Pressac's reasoning from the very beginning.

## 5.2. Auschwitz: The First Gassing

Granting this, let us now follow this reasoning in its successive illogical and anachronistic development.

As indicated, Pressac places the first homicidal gassing in Auschwitz between December 5, 1941, and the end of that month (p. 34). Regarding this, Pressac writes:

---

[65] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 3, 1960, p. 49.

[66] D. Czech, op. cit. (note 43), p. 186.

[67] *Ibid.*, p. 239.

> *"According to Höss (who was not present), death would have been immediate. Others speak of the gassing having lasted two days, with the introduction of a second toxic quantity, because the first did not kill everyone. Hydrocyanic acid, vaporizing at 27°C, used in an as yet unheated basement in full Silesian winter and a misreading of the lethal dose could explain the abnormal duration of this gassing."* (p. 34, my emphases)

According to the *Auschwitz Kalendarium* and based upon various eyewitnesses, this presumed event was supposed to have occurred between September 3 and 5, 1941.[68] Polish historian S. Klodziński sent a questionnaire on the alleged first gassing to 250 former prisoners of Auschwitz who were registered before September 1941. With the help of their responses, Klodziński alters the date of this gassing to a time frame between September 5 and 9, 1941.[69] Pressac, who in 1989 still followed the *Auschwitz Kalendarium* literally,[70] now moves the date by at least three months. On what basis? On the basis of my study *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*,[71] in which I demonstrated that this event has no historic foundation, because it is not only unsupported by any document, but even contradicted by available documents, and finally, because all the testimonies on this subject contradict each other in all essential points. Instead of accepting the inevitable conclusion, Pressac accepts merely one of my observations as correct,[72] but then he decrees that this supposed event did not only occur, but also that "at the present time" its official date is that which he indicates (p. 34).

Here Pressac gives one of many examples of his captious method. The story of the introduction of a second batch of Zyklon B, which killed those still alive, comes from the testimony of Michał Kula (deposition of June 11, 1945),[73] who, however, places the first homicidal gassing with absolute certainty in August 1941:[74]

---

68 *Ibid.*, pp. 117-119.

69 S. Klodziński, "Pierwsza zagazowanie więzniów i jenców w obozie oświęcimskim," *Przegląd Lekarski*, I, 1972.

70 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 132.

71 Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992. Revised and expanded 2nd Engl. edition see note 3.

72 *Ibid.*, Engl. version, p. 106: "Furthermore, because, according to judge Jan Sehn, the first gassing was of people sentenced to death by Mildner's special commission that arrived at Auschwitz *'*in November of 1941*'* and finished its work *'*a month later,*'* this first gassing could not, in any case, have taken place before December."

73 *Ibid.*, p. 43.

74 *Ibid.*, p. 42.

> *"According to my information, the first gassing took place during the night of 14-15 and the day of 15 of August 1941 in the Bunkers of Block 11. I remember that very clearly because it coincided with the first anniversary of my arrival at the camp and because the first Russian prisoners of war were then gassed."*

Michał Kula is the witness from whom Pressac takes the story of the four wire-mesh columns for the introduction of Zyklon B into the supposed gas chambers of Crematories II and III (p. 74).[75]

Pressac's explanation for the "abnormal" duration of the supposed gassing is the cold temperature and executioners' alleged ignorance of the lethal dose. These claims have already been discredited in my book both on the basis of testimonies from witnesses (witness Glowacki: "there was a tremendous heat"; witness Kielar: "the air was muggy and hot") and by practical experiences during disinfestation of the military barracks with Zyklon B during the years 1940 to 1941. During these experiments local temperatures were at times between -4°C and -8°C, during which the major part of the gas had evaporated after just one or two hours.[76] Finally, in the work mentioned I have also shown that the lethal dose of hydrocyanic acid for human beings was perfectly known since the 1930s, on the basis of the book *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten* (Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931), the classic by Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik. This is in direct contradiction to the statements of Jean-Claude Pressac (see above).[77]

Pressac's thesis includes another contradiction, because this supposed event, predating by at least five months the alleged decision to exterminate the Jews (according to Pressac) evidently has no connection with this any more than do the successive gassings in the morgue of Crematory I of Auschwitz, starting in January 1942. All the same, Pressac affirms that at the end of April 1942 it was decided due to difficulties to "transfer the activity to Birkenau" (p. 35). In other words, it was decided to put Bunker 1 into operation, although it was linked to the extermination of the Jews.

---

[75] Pressac even presents his own drawing of such columns, J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 487.

[76] C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 3), p. 84. The reference is to the article by G. Peters and W. Rasch, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941.

[77] G. Peters, W. Rasch, *ibid.*, pp. 28f. and 36f.

Here Pressac destroys the logically sound, though historically false argument, which he put forth in his 1989 book:[78]

> *"Because the lethal dose for humans was not known, the SS had made a botched trial gassing in the basement of Bunker 11 of the Stammlager on 3, 4, and 5 September 1941, the victims being 850 Soviet POWs and other prisoners.*
> *It was subsequently seen to be more convenient to gas people as required in the very place where all corpses inevitably had to go eventually: the morgue of Krematorium I.*
> *But trials to perfect the technique could not be carried out in this crematory attached to the camp, hence the idea of establishing Bunker 1 in an isolated location on the edge of Birkenau wood."*

Regarding the "final solution," Pressac inflicts the final blow to the traditional interpretation of the Wannsee conference declaring in this connection:

> *"January 20, 1942, the so-called Wannsee conference was held in Berlin. If an operation to 'expel' the Jews towards the East was indeed anticipated with the evocation of a 'natural' elimination by work, no one spoke then of industrial liquidation. In the days and weeks that followed, the Bauleitung of Auschwitz received neither appeal, nor telegram, nor letter calling for an installation adapted to this end."* (p. 35, my emphasis)

The story of this supposed "final solution," begun with a *verbal* order from Himmler, could only have been concluded with another *verbal* order:

> *"The end of November* [1944]*, on the verbal order of Himmler, the homicidal gassings were stopped."* (p. 93)

Needless to say, there is no proof of the existence of this "verbal order."[79]

# 6. Crematories II and III

## 6.1. The Originally Intended Use of the Crematories

Jean-Claude Pressac affirms that a capacity of 1,440 corpses per day was planned for the new crematory destined for the Main Camp, which later became the prototype for Crematories II and III at Birkenau (p. 28). As we have seen, that is what – according to Pressac – induced Himmler to

---

78 J.-C. Pressac, op. cit., (note 12), p. 184.

79 The *Kalendarium* places this alleged order under November 2, 1944, op. cit. (note 43), p. 921.

choose Auschwitz for carrying out the extermination of the Jews, in addition to the good railway connection (p. 41). He nevertheless specifies that:

> *"Although Crematory II has served as a catalyst for the choice of Auschwitz in the liquidation of the Jews, it is not linked directly to this extermination, but is considered as an occasional supplementary means; Crematory III is planned only as an extension of II, to deal with an effective 200,000 prisoners, and is only 'criminalized' for the needs of the SS bureaucracy."* (pp. 54f.)

Crematory III had a "sanitary orientation" (p. 50), equal to Crematory II, of which it was naturally the extension; the structures of Crematory II and III were not planned with the intention of homicidal gassing (p. 63), and none of the four crematories at Birkenau initially anticipated homicidal gas chambers (p. 53). Crematories IV and V instead "belonged to Bunkers 1 and 2" (p. 50); they were "destined to Bunkers 1 and 2" (p. 52), "connected directly to Bunkers 1 and 2" (p. 54).

So according to Pressac, Crematories II and III initially had a normal hygienic-sanitary purpose, while Crematories IV and V (which were not equipped with homicidal gas chambers) had a criminal function because they were supposed to have cremated corpses form alleged homicidal gassings in the Bunkers 1 and 2.

This results in the nonsensical conclusion that the technicians of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office assigned thirty muffles with a presumed capacity of 2,880 corpses per day to the normal health measures of the camp (i.e., for the incineration of victims of epidemics), but only sixteen muffles with a claimed capacity of 1,536 corpses per day to mass extermination. In other words, they expected more corpses from natural mortality than from mass extermination!

Another Pressac conclusion, even more revealing is that Auschwitz was chosen by Himmler to commence extermination of Jews because of the design of the new crematory, which Pressac presumes could cremate 1,440 corpses per day. However, instead of making this crematory and its twin Crematory III the fulcrum of the extermination, the technicians of the Central Construction Office turned to two other crematories of distinctly lower capacity!

Regarding the genesis of the other three Crematories (III, IV and V), Pressac writes:

> *"The 19th* [August] *is to be considered the date when the decision to build three other crematories at Birkenau was ratified, of which two were linked directly to the criminal process of annihilation of the Jews."* (p. 49)

But August 19 is also the date on which a terrible typhus epidemic raged at Auschwitz-Birkenau that decimated the prisoners of the camp. Pressac himself admits that:

> *"the pressure of the typhus epidemic, with its 250 to 300 deaths daily among the prisoners as well as among the civilians and the SS men, plus the incessant arrivals of Jewish convoys, pushed Bischoff, on Höss's orders, to expedite the crematory program and to double it."* (p. 50)[80]

Actually, the decision to construct four crematories at Birkenau resulted exclusively from the terror which the typhus epidemic spread among the SS in light of the proposed expansion of the camp's population by about ten times.

## 6.2. The Term "Special"[81]

Pressac shows that the installations and the precautions of the SS aimed at halting the typhus epidemic bore the designation "special" (*Sonder*-) in the SS terminology. Doctor Wirths:

> *"foresaw a return of the typhus if some 'special measures' (Sondermassnahmen) to improve the sanitary situation were not taken urgently."* (p. 82, my emphasis)

Pressac explains correctly that:

> *"the terms 'special measures/Sondermassnahmen' and 'special measures of construction/Sonderbaumassnahmen' designate the dispositions relating to the sanitary issues or to the buildings if involved (for example, water supply, hygienic measures applied to the prisoners, etc.)"* (p. 107, note 256, my emphasis)

With the construction of the disinfection and disinfestation installation of the *Zentralsauna:*

> *"the SS wanted to 'definitively' counter any resurgence of the typhus at Birkenau."* (p. 69)

---

[80] The mortality mentioned by Pressac is based on the Auschwitz Death Books (*Sterbebücher*).

[81] See C. Mattogno, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato.* Edizioni di Ar, Padova 2001; Engl.: *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in preparation).

The *Zentralsauna* was in fact part of the *Sonderbaumassnahmen* (p. 107, note 256) and, as with the crematories, was involved in the *Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung* (implementation of the special treatment) (p. 61).

If, therefore, the construction of the new crematory had a purely sanitary purpose (by Pressac's admission), and if its construction was to be accelerated "due to the situation created by the 'special actions,'" as is stated in a document of the end of July 1942 (p. 47) – written at a time when the typhus epidemic reaped a rich harvest – it is clear that these "special actions" (*Sonderaktionen*) were linked to the fight against the epidemic and had no criminal connotation.

And if the same document mentions "4 barracks for the special treatment *of prisoners* at Birkenau" (p. 46, my emphasis), it is equally clear that even this "special treatment," reserved for *registered* prisoners of the camp, referred simply to the "sanitary measures applied to the prisoners," to use the words of Jean-Claude Pressac.

And if finally on August 26, 1942, during a massive typhus epidemic, Zyklon B was picked up at Dessau "for special treatment," it is still clear that it served disinfestation purposes (p. 47).

It should be pointed out that an Auschwitz construction plan from Oct. 28, 1942, shows a disinfestations building with a floor area of 1,000 m² destined "for special treatment," that is, for the hygienic-sanitary treatment of inmates. This building included a heating facility, showering facilities, and a disinfestations facility and was estimated to cost 73,680 Reichsmark. A second smaller disinfestations facility (262.84 $m^2$) was planned for the guards.[82]

Contradicting himself once more, Pressac claims that the term "special treatment" was an agreed-upon term that designated "the liquidation by gas of the unfit Jews at Birkenau." (p. 46) He further specifies that:

> *"the killing itself was called 'special treatment' or 'transfer of Jewish population,' whereas the entire operation, including selection, transport of the unfit, and homicidal gassing, was termed 'special action,' a term not specifically criminal, since it could apply to a non-criminal operation as well."* (p. 46)

---

[82] *Zusammenstellung des Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung*, *28. Oktober 1942.* Photocopy in: Florian Freund, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfaffer, "Der Bau des Vernichtungslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Zeitgeschichte*, no. 5/6, May-June 1993, p. 207.

Pressac himself mentions a case in which the term "special action" had no criminal meaning at all. After a labor strike (in an extermination camp!) of the civilian workers on December 17 and 18, 1942, the Gestapo made a "special action" consisting of the interrogation of these workers in order to find out what had produced the refusal to work (p. 63).

In brief: neither "special measure," "special construction measure," "special treatment," nor "special action" had a criminal significance, and Jean-Claude Pressac does not produce a single document to support the contrary. Therefore, his claims are completely unfounded.

## 6.3. The Purpose of Zyklon B Deliveries

What Pressac writes about the supply of Zyklon B to Auschwitz is truly grotesque. He claims that the SS Economic Administrative Main Office (Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, WVHA) knew nothing about the typhus epidemic raging at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1942. This epidemic required enormous quantities of Zyklon B for the purpose of disinfestation. Pressac maintains that the camp administration, which did not want the WVHA to know about the epidemic, could not request Zyklon B without revealing to its superiors in Berlin the true, horrific conditions prevailing in the camp. This is how the camp administration extricated itself, according to Pressac:

> *"A ruse was devised. The blame for the bewildering quantities of gas used was placed on the Jews. The shipment authorization given on August 26 was for 'special treatment.' Although the authorities of the SS-WVHA of Berlin knew the end result of the 'treatment,' they were unaware of the specifics, that is, the quantities of toxin used. Since 2% to 3% was enough, this allowed to make the WVHA think that the majority of the Zyklon B delivered was needed for homicidal gassings in Bunker 1 and 2. In this manner, 97% to 98% of the gas could be used for delousing."* (p. 47)

The goal of this reasoning is quite clear. The purpose for ordering Zyklon B are allegedly twofold: On the one hand the "special treatment" (procurement of August 26) and the "resettlement of Jews" (October 2), terms that Pressac interprets in the criminal sense. On the other hand, the disinfestation ("gas for disinfesting of the camp" July 29).[83] There would therefore exist two types of procurements, bureaucratically defined: one for gassing Jews, the other for disinfestation of the camp. But in this case, the

[83] NO-2362, NO-2363; D. Czech, op. cit. (note 43), p. 259.

quantity of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes would be enormous, because the request of October 2 alone refers to 5 tons gross. This contradicts the thesis advanced by Pressac in his 1989 book that only 2-3% of the Zyklon B supplied to Auschwitz was used for the purpose of homicide.[84] To overcome this contradiction, Pressac has found nothing better than to assert that the request for Zyklon B, supposedly for the purpose of homicide ("special treatment," "resettlement of Jews") was in reality only a camouflage for requests with a sanitary purpose! Just how far the WVHA was unaware of the epidemic of typhus that raged at Auschwitz can be deduced from the fact that Doctor Wirths, who on September 6, 1942, had been

> *"appointed chief garrison physician of the Auschwitz camp in order to stem the epidemic of typhus."* (p. 116)

He had been appointed by the Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps,[85] that is, by Office Group D of the WVHA!

Realizing the fatuity of his reasoning, Pressac seeks to render the picture he has drawn more credible by falsifying the purpose of Pohl's visit of September 23, 1942, to Auschwitz:

> *"The Chief of the SS-WVHA, General of the SS Army Corps Pohl, appeared unexpectedly in the morning of September 23 at Auschwitz in order to find out what was going on and where the allotted tons of Zyklon B were vanishing. Pohl went first to the Bauleitung, had the general layout of the camp explained and the buildings that had been erected, those under construction (including the four crematories of Birkenau), and those planned described to him. His question on Zyklon B was answered that with this product Jews and lice were destroyed at the same time."* (p. 59, my emphasis)

Pressac's source for the above is the diary of Johann Paul Kremer[86] (Pressac's notes 182f on p. 105). In reality, Kremer's diary entry reads as follows:

> *"In the morning, Obergruppenführer Pohl arrived with his entourage at the residence of the Waffen SS. In front of the door a sentinel. For the first time I am presented arms. The evening at 20 hours; dinner at the SS Officers Club in the company of Obergruppenführer Pohl: a real feast. We were*

---

84 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 188.

85 *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Oświęcim State Museum, 1974, p. 337. The WVHA was informed monthly of the number of prisoner deaths in all the concentration camps, including Auschwitz (PS-1469).

86 *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, *ibid.*, pp. 233f.

> *served fried pike made to order, real coffee, an excellent beer, and some sandwiches."*

That is all. The rest is the product of Pressac's imagination. On p. 117 Pressac contradicts himself twice by writing that Pohl had gone to Auschwitz:

> *"above all concerned with constructing a large water purification station at Broschkowitz (north of the town of Auschwitz) to reduce the risk of typhus."* (p. 117, my emphasis)

Therefore the WVHA knew very well about the typhus epidemic, and Pohl did not inspect Auschwitz to ask "where the allotted tons of Zyklon B were vanishing."[87]

## 6.4. Structural Changes of the Crematories

Jean-Claude Pressac's fundamental thesis is that Crematories II and III, planned and constructed as simple sanitary installations, were subsequently turned into instruments of crime:

> *"Towards the end of October 1942, the obvious idea prevailed to transfer the 'gassing' activity of Bunkers 1 and 2 into a room of the crematory, equipped with artificial ventilation, as had been practiced in 1941 in the morgue of Crematory I."* (p. 60)

That is an arbitrary statement by Pressac, not supported by any document. He adds an equally unfounded assertion, that

> *"in November 1942, the SS of the Bauleitung was determined to equip the crematories with homicidal gas chambers."* (p. 66)

According to Pressac, initially the intentions of the SS were to

> *"use the 'Morgue 1' of Crematory II for the gassings as soon as it was operational, or, if shipment of the required material was delayed, to fall back on the 'Leichenhalle'* [morgue] *of Crematory I after having installed the final ventilation system already delivered. This ventilation system was capable of extracting 8,300 $m^3$ of air per hour from all the rooms of the building, and about 3,000 $m^3$ per hour from its 'Leichenhalle.'"* (p. 61)

This appears clearly irrational even from Pressac's perspective. After all, the Central Construction Office could have continued to use Bunkers 1 and 2 as it had done until then for mass extermination of the Jews while they

---

[87] I have been falsely accused of having misrepresented Pressac's thoughts on that issue; I refer the reader in this regard to my study *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*. Effepi, Genova 2005.

were waiting for the requested materials to arrive for the homicidal transformation of Morgue 1 of Crematory II. According to Pressac, the gassings in Crematory I had already been transferred to Birkenau at the end of April 1942 because

> *"gassings required the total isolation of the crematory zone, which disturbed the activity of the camp,* […] *while* [the crematorium was] *in operation, gassings could not be performed."* (p. 35)

… and the crematorium was operating quite often!

The idea that the SS were thinking to move the supposed homicidal gassings back to Crematory I, occurred to Pressac probably because a note dated November 27, 1942, gives the order to install the ventilation system in the morgue of Crematory I (p. 60). But at the same time Pressac writes with reference to the installation of a temporary ventilation system in Crematory I, which was performed by the Boos firm between February 23 and March 1, 1941 (p. 18), that

> *"homicidal gassings with a toxic agent could be carried out there because its morgue was mechanically ventilated."* (p. 23)

Therefore, if the temporary ventilation system already allowed homicidal gassings, why install a permanent system? If instead the permanent system was indispensable for homicidal gassings, why wasn't it installed immediately instead of being left in a storage room? It had been shipped by Topf on April 16, 1942.

Then, Pressac claims, the idea to use Crematory I for mass gassings was discarded by the Construction Office. They instead focused their efforts on the criminal transformation of Crematory II and III:

> *"Transferring the homicidal gassings to Crematories II and III seemed easy on paper, but was much less so because the building, planned by Prüfer and improved by Werkmann, had not been envisioned for this purpose. The ground floor with its furnace room and service rooms, did not need to be modified. But the basement had to be amended so that the 'special actions' could be carried out there."* (pp. 63f., my emphasis)

There is no doubt that starting at the end of 1942, the basement of Crematory II underwent various changes if compared with the initial layout. There is also no doubt that the furnace room had not undergone any modification in number or capacity with respect to the initial plan. How to explain this inconsistency? If Crematory II had been planned as a simple sanitary installation, adequate for the natural death toll of the camp, its transformation into an instrument of mass extermination would have required a

corresponding increase in the capacity of the furnaces: in other words, the installation of additional furnaces. But that did not happen. Therefore, all that can be done to support the extermination thesis in this regard is to excessively inflate the real capacity of the furnaces and, contradictingly, to infer that the furnaces could handle even a mass extermination without difficulty although they had been designed for mere hygienic purposes. To overcome the contradiction, Pressac simply declared that Crematory II could *really* cremate 1,440 corpses in 24 hours (a figure which would make experts wonder).

The reality is quite different. The installation in Crematory II and III of a 210 $m^2$ gas chamber (the area of Morgue 1), in which it would have been possible to gas 1,800 victims without difficulty (the eyewitnesses speak even of 3,000), would have required 75 muffles for the cremation of all these corpses in one day – instead of the existing 15. And that does not take into account the additional capacity required for the inmates deceased due to "natural" causes. The time required to cremate the bodies of the victims in just 15 muffles would have taken five days, presenting a serious obstacle to an extermination process. The mere fact, therefore, that the furnace room was *not* altered, demonstrates that the changes made in the basement were not of a criminal nature.

The changes made in the basements of Crematories II and III are once more visible from plan no. 2003 of December 19, 1942, which Pressac considers a "*bavure architecturale*"[88] (architectural glitch), in which the slide for the corpses no longer appears:

> *"The north stairway becomes the only possible access to the morgues, which implies that the dead will have to descend the stairs walking."* (pp. 64f.)

Actually, Plan 2003 was nothing more than a proposal to transfer the basement access to the street side[89] and not a plan to eliminate the slide. Therefore, the absence of the slide is basically a simplification of a part of the drawing, which is technically irrelevant. The elimination of the slide would have been technically irrational, since the natural mortality at the

---

88 With the term "*bavure*" Pressac means:
"*Any indication noted in any document whatsoever (writing, plan, photo) relating to an abnormal use of the crematories that could only be explained by the massive gassing of human beings."* (p. 60)

89 "*Verlegung des Kellerzuganges an die Strassenseite*," J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 302.

camp continued to be excessive, because in that case the lift would have to be used to transport the corpses to the basement morgues. In fact, the slide was constructed according to the original plan both in Crematory II and in Crematory III. This had nothing to do with Pressac's claim that "Plan 2003 arrived too late at construction sites 30 (Crematory II) and 30a (Crematory III)" (p. 65). This could not be valid for Crematory III anyway, which was in a less advanced construction stage at that time. The real reason was actually that no plan ever existed to abolish the slides, because they were necessary to easily transport corpses to the morgues in the basement.

The initial plan of the SS (November 1942) was, according to Pressac, to install in Crematories II and III two homicidal gas chambers operating alternately:

> *"The SS had also envisioned that both morgues be used as gas chambers, at that time wrongly believing that the large capacity expected for the five three-muffle furnaces would permit an alternating operation. In this configuration, an exterior undressing room was indispensable, opening directly to the access stairway that connected the two rooms through the central vestibule. Moreover, it was further essential to improve the ventilation of Morgue 2 by adding an air intake fan. At the time it had only an duct that drew out air from the room. After the furnaces had been tested and their capacity could be estimated more accurately, this solution was rejected because it ended up producing a heap of corpses in the basement, which the furnaces on the ground floor would have taken too long to incinerate."* (p. 66, my emphasis)

Here Pressac gets entangled in yet another series of insurmountable contradictions. On one hand, his hypothesis is untenable that the plan of installing two homicidal gas chambers in each crematory depended on an overestimated furnace capacity, because the two triple-muffle furnaces of the Buchenwald crematory that were of the same model as the furnaces in Crematories II and III of Birkenau went into operation on August 23 and on October 3, 1942, respectively (p. 39). In November, therefore, the furnace's real capacity was perfectly known, having already been in operation for a total of four months. Furthermore, the plan of the double homicidal gas chamber could not have been abandoned in November 1942 in consequence of the real capacity resulting from the testing of the Auschwitz furnaces, because the *first* test of the furnaces in Crematory II took place, according to Pressac, on March 4, 1943 (p. 72).

What is certain, however, is that Jean-Claude Pressac admits the irrationality of a plan which envisioned a capacity of corpses "produced" in the crematories' basement which would have been enormously greater than that of the furnaces on the ground floor (which he already inflated without any technical basis). In order to somehow balance out this disparity between killing and cremation capacity, he reduces the gas chambers' capacity by dividing them in two:

> *"The search for a better arrangement continued even after the start of operation. Thus, at the end of 1943, so as to 'standardize' the operation of Crematories II and III, the administration of the camp had their gas chambers divided in two, devoting no more than 100 m² for gassing, to kill and incinerate 500 to 700 unfit arrivals (including many children) in twenty-four hours."* (p. 67, my emphasis)

The source of this information is the deposition of H. Tauber, which, however, speaks only of Crematory II. Therefore, Pressac's attribution of this supposed modification to Crematory III is unwarranted as well. In his book of 1989, Pressac comments regarding H. Tauber's story concerning the division of the gas chamber and of the successive gassings as follows:[90]

> *"One of the very few contestable points in the deposition."*

Needless to say that there is no proof of this supposed division, neither documentary nor architectural.

To summarize: Since the maximum real capacity of Crematories II and III of 360 corpses per day (considering the presence of the corpses of children), Pressac admits *a fortiori* the nonsensical nature of a supposed extermination plan by the Central Construction Office.

The design eventually implemented by the SS was, according to Pressac, the transformation of Morgue 1 into a homicidal gas chamber, and of Morgue 2 into an undressing room. That would mean that Crematories II and III no longer had any morgues at all! So, one may ask, where did the SS expect to deposit the corpses of the registered prisoners deceased of natural causes, which had to be cremated? The question is even more legitimate, because for each of the planned Crematories II and III originally three(!) mortuary rooms were planned, exclusively for sanitary purposes, with a total floor area of 671 m².[91]

---

[90] *Ibid.*, p. 484.

[91] *Ibid.*, p. 286. See in this regard also C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294, espe-

## 6.5. Ventilation System

In support of his thesis, Pressac quotes a series of "glitches," which we shall deal with subsequently. Nevertheless, the "definitive" proof is connected to the ventilation system of the crematories.

The initial ventilation project of the new crematory included:

–An intake ventilator no. 450 for the *B-Keller* (the future Morgue 1) with a capacity of 4,800 $m^3$/h;

–An outlet ventilator no. 450 for the *B-Keller* with a capacity of 4,800 $m^3$/h;

–An outlet ventilator no. 550 for the *L-Keller* (the future Morgue 2) with a capacity of 10,000 $m^3$/h;

–An outlet ventilator no. 550 for the furnace room with a capacity of 10,000 $m^3$/h;

–An outlet ventilator no. 375 with a capacity of 3,000 $m^3$/h for the autopsy room (p. 30).

Since Pressac indicates even the volume of the respective rooms (p. 30), it is possible to calculate the number of air exchanges estimated within one hour:

–(4,800÷483) = 9.94 exchanges for the B-Keller;

–(10,000÷966) = 10.35 exchanges for the L-Keller;

–(10,000÷1,031) = 9.70 exchanges for the furnace room;

–(3,000÷300) = 10 exchanges for the autopsy room.

Subsequently, the capacity of the fans was allegedly increased as follows (p. 38):

–intake fan for *B-Keller*: 8,000 $m^3$/h (=16.56 air exchanges per hour);

–outlet fan for *B-Keller*: 8,000 $m^3$/h (= 16.56 air exchanges per hour);

–outlet fan for *L-Keller* 13,000 $m^3$/h (=13.46 air exchanges per hour);

–outlet fan for furnace room: 12,000 $m^3$/h (= 11.64 air exchanges per hour);

–outlet fan for autopsy room: 4,000 $m^3$/h (= 13.33 air exchanges per hour);

The capacity of the ventilators mentioned by Pressac is not backed up by any document. He obviously calculated them on the basis of the power of the motors. These are shown in the D59366 Topf plan of March 10, 1942

---

cially part II, "The Use of the Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in 1943-1944," pp. 279-283.

(Pressac's Documents 13-15) which, by its own date, refers to a period, in which the crematory was being planned exclusively for hygienic purposes.

Pressac states that the morgues 1 of Crematories II and III were actually equipped with ventilators with a capacity of 8,000 $m^3$/h of air (p. 74 and 118), and he even mentions the invoice of the ventilation system for Crematory III: invoice No. 729 of March 27, 1943 (p. 105, note 184).

He suggests that the increase of ventilator capacity from 4,800 to 8,000 $m^3$/h was meant to compensate for the arrangement of the ventilation system planned and built for a normal mortuary room. In fact he states, in relation to the "gas testers," which we will deal with later:

> *"The SS wanted to verify if the power of the ventilation of Morgue 1 would compensate for its original disposition, that is, air intake at the top and outlet at the bottom* [of the morgue]*, which was designed for a mortuary, but which would have to be inverted for gas chamber, requiring air intake at the bottom and the outlet at the top."* (pp. 71f.)

And because by this time Morgue 2, having become a changing room, no longer required a ventilation system – Pressac claims – the ventilation systems were installed in Crematories II and III but the ventilators' motors were not. (pp. 79f.)

The study of the ventilation systems of Crematories II and III actually provides definite proof that Morgue 1 was ***NOT*** transformed into a homicidal gas chamber. First of all, the Topf invoice No. 729 dated March 27, 1943,[92] cited by Pressac mentions that a ventilator with a capacity of 4,800 $m^3$/h was required for the *B-Raum*, the supposed homicidal gas chamber, and that a ventilator with a capacity of 10,000 $m^3$/h was needed for the *L-Raum*, the supposed changing room. The same capacities are indicated by the invoice No. 171 of February 22, 1943, for Crematory II.[93]

In his preceding 1989 work, Pressac publishes a table which summarizes "Dimensions and volumes of the Krematorium II and III Leichenkeller" on the basis of the plans of the crematories:

Morgue 1 measured 30 m in length, 7 in width, and 2.41 in height; it therefore had an area of 210 $m^2$ and a volume of 506 $m^3$.

Morgue 2 was 49.49 m long, 7.93 m wide, and 2.30 m high, so its area was 392.5 $m^2$, its volume 902.7 $m^3$.[91]

Consequently, for the supposed homicidal gas chamber, the SS had foreseen (4,800÷506=) 9.48 air exchanges per hour, while the supposed

---

92 APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f. (see appendix, Document No. 2).
93 *Ibid.*, pp. 231f. (see appendix, Document No. 3).

changing room (10,000÷902.7=) 11 air exchanges per hour: Thus the gas chamber was less ventilated than the changing room! But that's not all. In Engineer W. Heepke's classic work on the planning of crematories, one reads that for morgues/mortuaries it was necessary to provide a minimum of five air changes per hour, and in case of intense utilization, up to ten exchanges.[94] It is therefore evident that the ventilation system of Morgue 1 was planned and built for a morgue. As a means of comparison, the Zyklon B disinfestation gas chambers with the DEGESCH circulation system, the plans of which Pressac publishes in documents 16 and 17, were designed with 72 air exchanges per hour.[95]

Additionally, we notice that seventeen air exchanges per hour were planned for the first ventilation system by the Topf firm for Crematory I of Auschwitz (p. 18). This was almost twice that of the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematories II and III! These plans were for the autopsy room and morgue, without any homicidal purposes, with a purely hygienic goal.

Concerning the ventilation of Morgue 2, it is true that the motor destined for this area does not figure in Plan 2197 of March 19, 1943, but that does not mean that it was decided not to install it at all. The work done in the crematories demonstrate the contrary.

In Crematory II, the ventilation system of the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Morgue 1 was installed between February 22 and April 14, 1943; the ventilation system of Morgue 2, the alleged changing room, was installed between March 15 and 28; the ventilation system of Morgue 2 of Crematory III was installed between April 12 and 22, as Pressac informs us in his 1989 book.[96] If the absence of ventilator motors had been based on the SS decision to convert Morgue 1 into a homicidal gas chamber and Morgue 2 into an undressing room, it is difficult to understand why they

---

94 W. Heepke, op. cit. (note 33), p. 104 (see appendix, Document No. 4).

95 This follows, among other things, from the article by G. Peters, E. Wüstinger mentioned by Pressac on pages 41 and 103, from which he also draws Documents 16-17. The title indicated by J.-C. Pressac: "Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern," (*Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Heft 10/11, 1940; note 134 on p. 103) is wrong; the exact title is: "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern" (*Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1940, pp. 191-196; see appendix, Documents No. 5 and 6). On page 195 one reads:

> *"Ventilator with motor. For this a capacity of 12 $m^3$ per minute with a static pressure of 80 mm of water column is sufficient to produce a very rapid development of the gas as well as a sufficiently rapid ventilation (72 air exchanges per hour) of the contents of the gassed chamber."*

96 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 370.

later had the ventilation systems installed in the Morgues 2 of both crematories anyway, *after* they had allegedly decided that Morgue 2 did not need a ventilation system anymore! It is therefore evident that the SS had the ventilation system of Morgue 2 installed because they intended to use it. That the motors were not installed immediately was solely coincidental.

What has been presented here is already more than sufficient to give the lethal blow to Jean-Claude Pressac's thesis about the criminal character of the "glitches" listed by him. They all have a completely different background if put into their proper context.

## 6.6. "Gassing Cellar" and other "Glitches"[97]

Pressac correctly states that the struggle against typhus at Auschwitz was aided by the disinfestation systems (p. 84). Since the appearance of the first cases of typhus, the SS had begun to think of expanding the existing systems and to also use new technologies. This was the topic of a meeting on June 30, 1942 (p. 83). The compelling necessity of new disinfestation systems is confirmed by the design of the *Zentralsauna* (November 24, 1942),[98] which, because of its importance in the fight against the typhus epidemic, was part of the "special construction measures." Its construction was part of the category "implementation of special treatment." There is circumstantial evidence indicating that in the meantime, at the end of 1942, the SS had decided to install several temporary disinfestation gas chambers in the Crematories II and IV,[99] which were in a more advanced phase of construction. That would explain in a historical and logical manner all the "glitches" mentioned by Pressac, which we shall address shortly.

– The term "special basement" (*Sonderkeller*) applied to Morgue 1 (p. 60) matches other similar terms beginning with "special," which are all linked to the fight against typhus.

---

[97] For a more thorough study of this topic see C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria…," op. cit. (note 91), pp. 271-278, 286-289.

[98] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 68.

[99] That is not unusual. Disinfestation installations were planned in the crematories at Majdanek (a), Dachau (b), and Stutthof (c).
a) Plan of October 23, 1941 (Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1)
b) Plans of the "Baracke X" (crematorium) of March 1942 (NO-3884, NO-3885, NO-3887)
c) Plan of the crematorium of May 29, 1945 (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 561)

– The term "gassing basement" (*Vergasungskeller*) designates a disinfestation basement. In the explanatory report on the construction of the POW camp Birkenau dated October 30, 1941, the two Zyklon B disinfestation buildings subsequently built, BW5a and 5b, are equipped with a "gassing room" (*Vergasungsraum*).[100]
– The plan to preheat Morgue 1 (p. 73) makes sense for a disinfestation gas chamber, because it would permit shorter gassing times (the duration of a gassing using 20 g of hydrocyanic acid per cubic meter required 45 minutes at a temperature of 25°C to 35°C, but three hours at a temperature of 0 to 5°C).[101] In contrast to that, the temperature in a homicidal gas chamber packed with human beings would be raised quickly by the victims' body heat. A preheating would therefore not be necessary for a homicidal gas chamber.[102]
– The presence of a gas-proof door (p. 80) is perfectly normal in a disinfestation gas chamber.
– Regarding the presence of 14 shower heads in Morgue 1: According to Pressac, this is a "glitch" because these showers were false (p. 80) and were used therefore to deceive victims of alleged homicidal gas chambers. That these showers were *false* is a simple arbitrary statement by Pressac. There are, in fact, documents proving that the SS did build in a *real* shower for inmates.[103]
– The mention of "a wooden fans" (*Holzgebläse*) destined for Morgue 1 (p. 70) is for Pressac yet another "technical glitch" because:

> *"it proved that the air extracted was no longer that of a morgue, permeated by miasmas, but air mixed with a corrosive substance, which could be vented only by a non-corroding fan made entirely of wood (preferably cypress). The gaseous toxin used in the homicidal gas*

---

[100] APMO, nr. neg. 1034/7, p. 5.

[101] F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr.* Sonderveröffentlichung des Reicharbeitsblattes, Berlin, 1943, p. 31.

[102] The body of a normal adult, standing, produces 1.72 kcal per minute (a). 1,800 bodies produce therefore 3,096 kcal per minute. The heat of vaporization of hydrocyanic acid is 6.67 kcal/mol; since its molecular weight is 27.03, the vaporization heat of 6 kg of hydrocyanic acid is (6,000×6.67)/27.03 = 1,480 kcal, less than half of the heat produced by 1,800 bodies in one minute.
a) F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, p. 29.

[103] See C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria…," op. cit. (note 91), Part I, esp. pp. 276-278.

> *chambers was concentrated hydrocyanic acid (20 g/m³), and acids are corrosive."* (pp. 70f., my emphasis)

yet the above-mentioned wooden fan was later replaced with a metal one, as is clear from the file memo of March 25, 1943,[104] which reads:

> *"Instead of the wooden fan for the exhaust system of morgue I, a wrought-iron-type fan was adopted into the final design."*

Pressac must therefore explain why, given that hydrocyanic acid (as he says) is corrosive, the engineers of the Central Construction Office replaced a wooden fan with a metal one, and why the *Degesch* engineers proposed a metallic apparatus for the disinfestation gas chamber with their circulation system, like those that appear on Documents 16 and 17 of Pressac's book. Why would they have done this – so that they could have been "corroded" by hydrocyanic acid?

In these standard gas chambers (also referred to as "normal gas chambers"), which had a volume of 10 $m^3$, one can of Zyklon B of 200 g (HCN contents) was used in order to produce a gas concentration of 20 $g/m^3$. Pressac states, as always without any proof, that this was the concentration of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. But previously he claimed that the concentration of gas used in homicidal gas chambers of Birkenau was 12 $g/m^3$.[105] We shall later learn Pressac's reason for this increase.

– "Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung" – wire mesh push-in device – does not mean "introduction devices made of wire netting," as Pressac translates it (*dispositifs d'introduction en treillis de fil de fer*, p. 79). The German verb "*einschieben*" means to insert, to slide into, to push in, for example, to insert or push a drawer into a cabinet.

The alleged device for the *introduction* of Zyklon B in the alleged homicidal gas chambers would have been called "*Einwurfvorrichtung*" (throw in device). Pressac himself speaks in fact of *déversement*, "pouring out," of the Zyklon B in the alleged homicidal gas chambers (p. 89). The wooden blinds (*Holzblenden*, p. 79) cannot be what Pressac maintains either, *i.e.* wooden covers or lids of the alleged introduction devices for the Zyklon B. These devices would have been called "*Holzdeckel*," precisely *lids*, not blinds.

---

[104] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

[105] J.-C. Pressac, "Les Carences et Incoherences du 'Rapport Leuchter,'" *Jour J*, 1988, p. III.

Pressac states that the above-mentioned devices were found in "Morgue 1" (p. 79), that is, the alleged homicidal gas chamber. But in reality, in the inventory of Crematory II,[106] these devices are attributed to Morgue 2, the alleged undressing room. Did the SS want to gas the victims in the "undressing room"? But that's not all: These devices do not figure at all in the inventory of Crematory III.[107] Then how did the SS think they could introduce the Zyklon B into the gas chamber? By affably asking the victims to carry in the cans of Zyklon B and open them after the gas-proof door closed behind them?
Therefore, these devices could have been anything but what Jean-Claude Pressac claims.

– The designation "undressing basement" (p. 74) attributed to Morgue 2 is perfectly normal, if we assume that a temporary disinfestation gas chamber was installed in Morgue 1.[108]

## 6.7. The "Normal Gas Chamber"

This is another "glitch," here committed by the civilian employee Jährling. It shows once again, as if there were any more need for it, with what kind of distorted logic Pressac has fabricated his "criminal traces." The paragraph merits citation in its entirety. But first, it is necessary to give a brief historical introduction.

Nineteen Zyklon B disinfestation chambers with circulation systems were planned for the new reception building of the Main Camp, where newly arriving prisoners would be registered, bathed and their belongings disinfested. But these circulation systems were never installed.

At the end of 1943, it was instead decided to transform eight of these rooms into microwave disinfestation chambers, in line with a new process developed by the Siemens company. Work began in February 1944 (p. 88). At the same time, it was decided to put the eleven remaining rooms into operation by installing DEGESCH ciculation system. The Boos company, which was meant to do this work, raised objections. The Testa company (Tesch & Stabenow), distributor of Zyklon B, had also taken an interest in the affair, as had chief garrison physician Dr. Wirths, who reminded the camp authorities that, according to an ordinance in effect, Zyklon B had to

---

[106] Übergabeverhandlung of Crematory II, March 31, 1943. APMO, BW 30/43, p. 12.
[107] Übergabeverhandlung of Crematory III, June 24, 1943. APMO, BW 30/43, p. 24.
[108] See C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria…," part II, op. cit. (note 91).

be replaced by another gas: Areginal,[109] the use of which required an adaptation of the Zyklon B gas chambers (pp. 88f.).

> *"On this occasion, the civil employee Jährling committed an extraordinary blunder in a letter destined for the Testa company. He designated the delousing gas chambers as 'Normalgaskammer,' a word underlined and put in quotation marks, as if there existed 'normal' gas chambers and others which were 'abnormal.' The appellation was taken up by the Testa company, which first stated that the conversion to Arginal was only obligatory in the new installations, and insisted that the personnel who handled the normal gas chambers with the hydrocyanic acid should be particularly well trained: implying that their operation was distinctly more complex than the simple pouring of Zyklon B into the 'abnormal' gas chambers."* (p. 89, my emphasis)

If Pressac had familiarized himself even a little with the disinfestation gas chambers using hydrocyanic acid, he would have known that a "normal gas chamber" was a gas chamber according to the German norms established in those years, that is, a standard DEGESCH room with a circulation system. A disinfestation room not conforming to the norm was a simple auxiliary gas chamber (*behelfsmässige Blausäurekammer*).[110]

Therefore, Jährling simply wanted to underline that the planned transformation of the operating system referred to gas chambers planned as hydrocyanic gas chambers with the DEGESCH circulation system, that is, as normal gas chambers, and not to chambers without such a system, that is, abnormal gas chambers, like that in building BW 5b in Birkenau.

## 6.8. "10 Gas Testers:" The Definite Proof?[111]

The request for "10 gas testers" (*10 Gasprüfer*; p. 71. See appendix, Documents No. 7 and 8), supposing that it really deals with "indicator devices

---

[109] The gas in question called Areginal (methylformiat) was used together with Cartox for the disinfestation of silos against *calandra granaria* (grain weevil), a fearful grain parasite (H.W. Frickhinger, *Schädlingsbekämpfung für Jedermann*, Heilingsche Verlagsanstalt, Leipzig 1942; G. Peters, op. cit. (note 12), pp. 37f. and 55-57).

[110] F. Puntigam et al. (note 101). This work describes with great accuracy two types of gas chambers: the standard ones with the *Kreislauf* system and the *Behelfsmässige Blausäurekammern* (pp. 62-68).

[111] For a more in-depth study of the topic dealt with in this chapter see C. Mattogno, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz. Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues. Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-149; Mattogno, "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," ibidem, pp. 150-155.

for prussic acid residue" (*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure Reste*; p. 72), is perfectly normal for a disinfestation gas chamber.

Instead, Pressac writes, as enthusiastically as naively:

> *"This document constitutes the definitive proof for the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematory II."* (p. 72, my emphasis)

This document can be at best an *indication*, not a *definitive proof*, of the existence of a gas chamber. But that this gas chamber was homicidal is a simple arbitrary affirmation by Jean-Claude Pressac.

On this subject Pressac adds a very important explanation:

> *"Some experiments with the preliminary introduction of Zyklon-B were made. The measurement of the residual hydrocyanic gas would have been done by a chemical method and not with the ten gas testers requested too late to be delivered on time."* (p. 73, my emphasis)

Although this document jibes perfectly with my thesis, it raises some serious problems, which neither Pressac nor any other historian ever addressed. To break them down:

a) In German technical terminology, the term "*Gasprüfer*" refers to simple analyzers of combustion gases.[112]
b) To prove the existence of residual hydrocyanic acid gas, only a chemical method existed, yet no detectors based on physical properties.[113]
c) The apparatus that was used for this test was called "*Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon"* (gas residue detection device for Zyklon).[114]
d) This apparatus was required equipment at all of the disinfestation installations, including those at Auschwitz.
e) Since these devices were available in the disinfestation installations at the camp, it would not have made sense to request them from a company that did neither produce them nor knew how to get them. They could have been obtained from the above-mentioned disinfestations installations or ordered directly from the companies which made or distributed them (the same ones that distributed the Zyklon B).
f) Since the camp administrations did not request gas masks with the special filter "J" (for hydrocyanic acid) together with the gas testers, it is

---

[112] Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *"Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931, vol. 1, p. 1013, No. 3, with specific and exclusive reference to the *"Rauchgasanalyse"* (analysis of combustion gases) (p. 1011) (see appendix, Document No. 9 & 12).

[113] F. Puntigam et al. (note 101), p. 21.

[114] Letter of the Tesch & Stabenow company of July 29, 1942, to the *Waffen-SS Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, Verwaltung* (see appendix, Documents No. 10 and 11).

clear that it was possible to procure them at the camp, where it could also procure the *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon.*

My conclusion: the ten gas testers were simple analyzers of the combustion gases. They were meant to be installed either in the ten flues of the Crematories II and III or in the chimney ducts of all crematories in Birkenau (II to V).

And this is all Pressac has to offer as homicidal "evidence" for the Crematories II and III.

## 7. Bunkers 1 and 2

Before examining Jean-Claude Pressac's statements on Bunkers 1 and 2, it is important to emphasize that the term "Bunker" like those of "red house" and "white house" cannot be found either in any German document or in any reports of the clandestine Polish resistance movement. It has been created by post-war "eye" witnesses.[115]

Pressac states that Bunker 1, destined for mass extermination, went into operation at the end of May 1942 (p. 39), that is, as we have seen, even before Rudolf Höss – according to Pressac – received from Himmler the alleged order for extermination of the Jews.

There exists no document on the existence of Bunker 1 (and 2) as homicidal installations. What Pressac says on the subject, as if it were certified historical truth, is in reality the simple result of extrapolation of testimonies, which contradict each other on all essential points.[116]

According to Pressac, Bunker 2 began its activity at the beginning of June 1942 (p. 41). Pressac describes the genesis of the installation as follows:

> *"Not far from Bunker 1 arose a second little whitewashed farmhouse with an area of 105 m². It was simple to transform it into a gas chamber. The operation had already been implemented at Bunker 1, and it could have*

---

[115] Actually, two documents exist which mention a "Bunker I," but the context is innocuous. For this topic see in general C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 5); .

[116] On page 59, Pressac writes regarding prisoners working at cremating corpses buried in common graves:

> *"They had become, involuntarily, the only witnesses, apart from SS men, of the outward signs of the massacre of the Jews, for among the prisoners that had participated in this 'cleansing,' none were left alive."* (my emphasis)

How, then, is the fact explained that the *eye witnesses* of the alleged extermination activity of the Bunkers were still left alive?

> *held half a thousand people. But Höss wanted to improve the ventilation. He consulted Bischoff, who showed him an article by G. Peters, the director of the Degesch Company (the enterprise producing the Zyklon B), which described a delousing installation using Zyklon B with eight little gas chambers of 10 m³ arranged side by side."* (pp. 41f.)

The article, as Pressac himself informs us, had been requested by the Boos Company:

> *"in order to use it as a guide for equipping the future prisoner reception building of the main camp with a battery of nineteen similar delousing gas cells."* (p. 42)

Therefore the article concerned the nineteen Zyklon B disinfestation chambers with the circulation system planned for the new reception building. The date of the request is July 1, 1942 (p. 103, note 135), that is, one month after the presumed beginning of the alleged activity of Bunker 2. This article included the previously mentioned schematic plan for a DEGESCH circulation gas chamber, as published by Pressac as Document 16f. That this article was shown by Bischoff to Höss for the purpose of furnishing Bunker 2 with a ventilation system is not attested to by any document. Quite to the contrary: it is the pure fantasy of Jean-Claude Pressac, who states, moreover, that no mechanical ventilation system was installed in Bunker 2 at all.

Finally:

> *"four little gas chambers of about 50 m³ were constructed in the white farmhouse* [Bunker 2]. *These were arranged parallel to each other, without mechanical ventilation, but oriented in the most likely direction of the wind (North-South at Birkenau)."* (p. 42, my emphasis)

The aim of Pressac's pretensions is obvious. One of the criticisms made of his 1989 book regarding the alleged homicidal chambers is that the Germans' alleged homicidal gas chambers were supposed to have been technologically unsophisticated, even though the Germans were at the forefront of technology in Zyklon B disinfestation chambers, thanks to their invention of the DEGESCH circulation system. Pressac must therefore establish in some manner a connection between the two types of systems, which he does in a crafty manner, asserting on the one hand that the transformation of Bunker 2 into a homicidal gas chamber had been done:

> *"by emulating the delousing facilities installed by the Degesch of Frankfurt/Main (cells placed in parallel),"* (p. 115, my emphasis)

and furthermore that the first homicidal gassing in Crematory II had been done with the introduction of 6 kg of Zyklon B, which

> *"represents a concentration of about 20 g of hydrocyanic acid per m³, identical to that prescribed by the directors of Degesch for their delousing cells."* (p. 119, my emphasis)

Thus, the engineers of the Central Construction Office would have drawn the least significant element from the article of G. Peters (and E. Wüstinger): the arrangement of the gas chambers in parallel. But that's not all: The foundation walls of the presumed Bunker 2 have survived, but they show a non-parallel(!) subdivision into seven rooms! Nothing is known about the height of these rooms. The volume assumed by Pressac (four chambers of 50 $m^3$ each) is therefore simply the fruit of his imagination.

Even though it would have been possible to install only one gas chamber of 105 $m^2$ in total in this building (which would have to be expected; after all, this building was supposed to be used for *mass* exterminations), they supposedly installed four chambers with (105 $m^2 \div 4 =$) 26.25 $m^2$ each, which would have hindered the extermination process considerably.

Concerning the concentration of hydrocyanic acid: since the volume of Morgue 1 (506 $m^3$) would have been reduced to about 406 $m^3$, after the removal of about 100 $m^3$ occupied by the 1,492 bodies of the victims and the reinforced concrete pillars, the maximum concentration obtainable with 6 kg of Zyklon B[117] would have been (6,000÷406=) about 14.8 $g/m^3$, not 20. But who cares: Pressac states authoritatively that the concentration of hydrocyanic acid in the alleged homicidal gas chamber was 20 $g/m^3$. Period. By so doing, the second fictitious connection between the DEGESCH disinfestation gas chambers and the alleged homicidal gas chambers is created from thin air.

In the beginning, the SS had not planned undressing rooms for Bunkers 1 and 2; the victims allegedly undressed "in the open air," but then:

> *"Bischoff demanded in his second report the construction, close to the two Bunkers, of four wooden huts as undressing rooms for the unfit. The cost of each hut was 15,000 RM. The request was formulated thus: 'four pieces*

[117] This figure in reference to the first alleged homicidal gassing in Crematory II is pure invention by Jean-Claude Pressac. There exists no document, and no witness affirms, that on such an occasion 6 kg of Zyklon B were used. Pressac draws this figure probably from Höss, who speaks in general of 5-7 cans of Zyklon B, of 1 kg each (NI-034, NI-036).

> *huts for the special treatment of the prisoners at Birkenau.'"* (pp. 45f., Pressac's emphasis)

The report in question was written at the end of July 1942, during a full scale typhus epidemic. As I have explained, the "special treatment *of the prisoners*" did not have a criminal significance, but was a health measure included in the sanitary provisions taken by the SS to stop the epidemic. Needless to say that the connection between these four huts and the Bunkers 1 and 2 is, as usual, based only on Pressac's fantasy and has no documentary basis whatsoever.[118]

The "bathing facilities for special actions" (*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*) mentioned in the file memo of August 21, 1942 (p. 52) had the same function; each had to be equipped with two three-muffle furnaces of the simplified models, evidently to cremate infected corpses of prisoners who died of typhus.[119]

Pressac believes he has found another "glitch" in a plan of the area of interest at Auschwitz-Birkenau. This plan allegedly

> *"indicates that the zone where Bunkers 1 and 2 and their burying pits were situated was classified a 'prohibited area.'"* (legend of Document 21 and p. 52)

But this document bears the date of June 2, 1943, at which time the two bunkers had ceased their alleged activity two and a half months earlier, and the so-called "cremation pits" (which Pressac transforms for the occasion into "burying pits") had allegedly been covered over and the earth leveled. What, therefore, did the SS want to hide in this zone?

Actually, the "prohibited area" refers to the entire white area within the oblique hatching, and therefore *includes* the entire zone of the camp of Birkenau. The "*prohibited* area" is clearly related to various camp closures decreed by Höss due to typhus: July 10, 1942 (p. 115), July 23 (p. 116), February 8, 1943 (p. 118). In June 1943, typhus still raged in the Gypsy camp at Birkenau, and in Sector BI cases of typhus were reported until the end of July 1943 (pp. 120f.).

In May-June 1944, during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz,

> *"Bunker 2 was reactivated on this occasion for small groups, whose bodies were burned in an incineration pit of 30 $m^2$."* (pp. 90f.)

---

[118] On the question of these four huts for special treatment see C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 81), pp. 26f., 35-38.

[119] On this *ibid.*, Part II, §12, "Bathing Facilities for Special Actions," pp. 66-71.

This is decidedly irrational. According to this, the SS is supposed to have equipped an extermination installation providing "half a thousand" corpses at a time with a cremation area sufficient at most for 50 corpses. That is only a tenth of the actual needs. Furthermore, it is necessary to add that the "eyewitness" Miklos Nyiszli speaks of two "cremation pits" measuring 50m × 6m (600 $m^2$ altogether) and consuming 5,000 to 6,000 corpses per day.[120] In his preceding book, Pressac considers this witness credible. His only fault: He multiplied all numbers by four![121] Yet in this specific case, Pressac claims a cremation pit area 20 times less than that declared by Nyiszli, and a cremation capacity – deduced from the area – that would have been 100 to 120 times lower!

On page 147, a second cremation pit suddenly appears, "much smaller" than the first. Pressac introduces *this* to increase the capacity of Bunker 2 slightly, so as to make the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews appear technically somewhat more plausible. This does not change anything we have demonstrated above.

## 8. Crematories IV and V

Pressac states that the Crematories IV and V were created due to the homicidal activity of Bunkers 1 and 2 (p. 50) and were thus assigned to cremate their "output" (p. 52).

This logistic arrangement was, to say the least, an unhappy one, given that the road distance of the crematories from the claimed location of Bunker 1 was about 800 meters, and from the ruins of the supposed Bunker 2 about 900 meters. Therefore, the corpses would have to have been transported to the crematories by truck. If one considers that according to Pressac a more rational extermination procedure had already been worked out in Crematory I, which was subsequently implemented in all four of the other crematories of Birkenau – placing the homicidal gas chamber right in the crematory – the planning of two "criminal" crematories not only with-

---

[120] M. Nyiszli, *Médecin à Auschwitz: Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*, Julliard, Paris 1961, pp. 96-98 (Engl.: *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993).

[121] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 479. Actually M. Nyiszli is a false witness. See in this connection our study *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988.

out gas chambers, but even 800 to 900 meters away from the alleged homicidal gas chambers, is decidedly nonsensical.

Describing the genesis of these crematories, Pressac writes:

> *"As for Crematory IV (and V), its first drawing of August 1942 showed only the incinerator portion. In mid-October, the Konrad Segnitz company, assigned to do its roofing, depicted the crematory's final dimensions, which showed the furnace room as an extension of a huge morgue, 48 by 12 meters (576 m²), indicating its function 'at the end of the sequence.' The undressing and the gassing of the victims was always situated in Bunker 2, but the corpses thus produced were deposited in the mortuary of Crematory IV to be incinerated. Then the SS tried to place a gas chamber (heated with a stove) at the center of the building, which would have given it the following logical arrangement: Undressing room – gas chamber – airlock – furnace room with 8 chambers."* (p. 67, my emphasis)

The drawing of the Segnitz company is Plan 1361, dated October 14, 1942.[122] The claim that the SS "then" tried to install a homicidal gas chamber at the center of the building, heated by a stove, is false because the presence of a stove at the center of the building appears already in Plan 1678 from August 14, 1942, and Pressac comments on this as follows:[123]

> *"The presence of a stove in the uncompleted room of Drawing 1678 is a formal indication that it was used for gassing."*

Thereupon, Pressac expounds the subsequent development of the plans for Crematories IV and V:

> *"But an undressing room was missing. The erection of a hut outside compensated for this absence and created the following sequence: undressing room – gas chamber – mortuary – airlock – furnace room with 8 muffles.*
> *Having incineration capacities half of those of Crematories II and III, Crematories IV and V were to have more modest gas chambers as well. The SS combined their need for gas chambers of lower capacity (100 m²) for 'treating' small groups of victims with the proposal for an alternative operation and thus established, on January 11, 1943, the final plan of Crematory IV (and V)."* (p. 67)

The simplified plan laid out by Pressac includes this sequence: an undressing room, which serves two homicidal gas chambers (nos. 1 and 2), each for 500 "unfit," a corridor, a morgue, an airlock, and the furnace room (p. 67). He adds that:

---

[122] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 397.
[123] *Ibid.*, p. 392.

> *"this conception necessitated the construction of an outdoor undressing room, which was not indispensable during nice weather, when the victims undressing outside (summer 1944), but it was necessary during winter. To avoid constructing it, the SS assigned to the Central Hall a double function as undressing room and mortuary, alternately."* (p. 68)

In summary, the criminal structure of Crematories IV and V, "established by the technicians and engineers of the Construction Office," revealed itself as "aberrant" (p. 68), because after having furnished Bunkers 1 and 2 with two undressing shacks each (according to Pressac), "the technicians and the engineers of the Construction Office" now inexplicably avoided building a single shack near Crematories IV and V! For what reason? Impenetrable mystery!

Pressac states that Crematories IV and V were each equipped with *two* gas chambers of 100 $m^2$ each, in total *200* $m^2$, which could hold altogether *1,000* people, with a density of *five people* per square meter. But in his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, he wrote:[124]

> *"The floor area of the block of three gas chambers was 240 $m^2$ (4,800 $m^3$[125]). 2,400 people could therefore be squeezed in at a density of ten per square meter."* (my emphasis)

In his second book, the third gas chamber, initially discarded, suddenly reappears on page 147. For what reason, we shall see later. In the above-mentioned 1989 book, Pressac admitted that the extermination system of Crematories IV and V was even more "aberrant," even with his forcibly inflated furnace capacities:[124]

> *"It would take four* [or] *five days to cremate 2,400 bodies."*

Considering the maximum real capacity of the furnaces, the cremation of 2,400 corpses would have required over twelve days. Inversely, to cremate 2,400 corpses in the course of one day would have necessitated 100 muffles instead of the existing eight.

The gassing technique imagined by Pressac is this:

> *"The first gassing was catastrophic. An SS man, mask on face, had to climb on a little ladder to access a 'window,' open it with one hand, and with the other, pour the Zyklon B. This feat was like a balancing act, and had to be repeated six times."* (p. 76, my emphasis)

---

[124] *Ibid.*, p. 384.
[125] Printing error for 480 $m^3$.

Pressac forgets to add that the SS juggler would also have had to plead affably with the victims not to push him backwards, or grab him, or pull him in, while holding himself with one hand on the ladder. He would have had to extend his other hand inside the window (perched at 1.70 meters above the pavement) to pour a can of Zyklon B into the gas chamber!

Pressac's narration continues:

> *"When the air-tight doors were opened to evacuate the gas, it was perceived that the natural ventilation was ineffective and it was urgently necessary to open a door in the north corridor to induce an air current."* (p. 76, my emphasis)

The story of ventilation in Crematories IV and V is one of those tales which illustrate the silliness of Pressac's argumentation. In his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* Pressac pretends to see this door "urgently" opened in the *north* wall of Crematory IV in a photograph,[126] which, alas, shows only the *south* side of Crematories IV and V. Since these two crematories were constructed mirror-symmetrically, Pressac thinks that a door he claims to have discovered in the south side of Crematory V proves that there must be a similar door in the north wall of Crematory IV. But Crematory V is in the background partially obscured by trees. The south wall of Crematory V is so indistinct that one can make out a door in connection to the corridor not based on information in the photo, but only by using a great deal of imagination. A close examination of the original photograph[127] shows that Pressac has mistaken for a door the shade produced by trunks of trees delimited at the bottom by lighter ground.

Prüfer, arriving at Birkenau the 18th or 19th of May,

> *"stated with feigned sadness that the warranty for the furnace of Crematory IV had expired, and that it was no longer possible to repair a furnace built with second class materials. He judged that the gas chambers were nevertheless still usable, on the condition that they be mechanically ventilated. He pocketed an order for two ventilation systems for Crematories IV and V, amounting to 2,510 RM, and departed on the 20th."* (pp. 79f.)

The source indicated by Pressac in note 247 (p. 107) is a "letter and estimate from Topf of June 9, 1943." But in *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* he affirms, regarding this same source:[128]

---

[126] *Ibid.*, pp. 416f.
[127] APMO, nr. neg. 20995/465.
[128] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 386.

> *"The author would point out that NOTHING in this letter indicates that the air extraction systems proposed for Crematories IV and V were for the gas chambers, and that they could on the face of it, only be for the furnace rooms."* (capital letters by Pressac.)

Given that the ventilation systems were so urgent and essential for the smooth operation of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, one would have expected them to be installed immediately. But this is what happened instead:

> *"Concerning these latter ones, Topf, who had found an adequate electric motor only with difficulty, nevertheless shipped by snail-freight one of the two ventilation systems on December 21. It was put into storage at the construction depot on January 1, 1944, and left there until May 1944."* (p. 88)

Regarding this, Pressac adds:

> *"The ventilation system, which had been in storage since January, was installed in May in Crematory V, whose furnace was judged capable of functioning correctly. For the two gas chambers and the corridor, representing a volume of 480 m³, Schultze had anticipated a ventilation of the same capacity, almost equal to that of the morgues of Crematories II and III: A ventilator, no. 450 with a 3.5 CV motor, extracting 8,000 m³ per hour."* (pp. 89f.)

For Pressac, Morgue 1 (the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematories II and III) measured 483 $m^3$ (p. 30) and had in his opinion a ventilation capacity of 8,000 $m^3$ per hour (p. 38), corresponding to 16.56 air changes per hour. Therefore Pressac reasons that Schultze had planned a ventilator for the *three* alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematory V, which measured 480 $m^3$, with a capacity of 8,000 $m^3$/h of air as well, corresponding to 16.66 air exchanges per hour. Therefore, the two systems had the "same power."

I already pointed out that the volume of Morgue 1 was 506 $m^3$,[129] and not 483 $m^3$, and that the ventilators of its system had a capacity of 4,800 $m^3$/h, not 8,000, which corresponds to 9.41 air exchanges per hour, and not 16.56. And regarding the rooms in Crematory V, plan 2036 of January 11, 1943,[130] indicates the following dimensions of the three rooms supposedly transformed into homicidal gas chambers:

---

[129] Theoretical volume including the concrete pillars and beam (appr. 9 $m^3$).
[130] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 399.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| (12.35 m × 7.72 m = | 95.3 $m^2$) × 2.20 m = | 209.6 $m^3$ |
| (11.69 m × 8.40 m = | 98.2 $m^2$) × 2.20 m = | 216.0 $m^3$ |
| (11.69 m × 3.50 m = | 40.9 $m^2$) × 2.20 m = | 90.0 $m^3$ |
| Totals: | 234.4 $m^2$ | 515.6 $m^3$ |

Here Pressac found himself faced with another difficulty: Since the combined volume of the *two* alleged gas chambers (which he mentions on pages 67f.) is 425.6 $m^3$, a fan with a capacity of 8,000 $m^3$/h of air would correspond to 18.8 air exchanges per hour. In other words, engineering specialists from the Topf company are supposed to have equipped ground-level rooms, provided with doors and windows (and which therefore would have been more easily ventilated), with a ventilating system proportionally more powerful than those of basement rooms, which were more difficult to ventilate! Then Pressac introduces the third gas chamber, and decreases the total volume from 515.6 to 480 $m^3$, so that he can deceptively obtain two ventilation systems "of the same power."

On page 90, Pressac presents a plan which shows the

> *"ventilation of the gas chambers of Crematory V, designed by Karl Schultze in June 1943, and installed in May 1944."*

The source is not indicated, because it does not exist. This plan is in fact the simple fruit of Pressac's imagination. Furthermore it is a mistaken fruit, because the letter from the Topf company of June 9, 1943, mentions:[131]

> *"the construction of walled ventilation ducts"*

while Pressac's plan shows *bare* pipes.

# 9. Conclusion

With this, we have reached the end of our critique of Jean-Claude Pressac's last masterpiece.

On February 21, 1979, 34 French historians published a declaration in France's largest daily newspaper *Le Monde*, which closed with the following axiom:[132]

> *"We must not ask ourselves how technically such a mass murder was possible. It was technically possible because it took place. Such is the obligatory point of departure for all historic investigation on this subject."*

---

[131] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 18.
[132] *Le Monde*, February 21, 1979, p. 23.

Jean-Claude Pressac, however, did not comply with this dogma. He wanted to study the cremation furnaces and the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz-Birkenau *technically*, although he lacked the required technical competence to undertake such a study. Nevertheless, Pressac had to accept the revisionists' methodic principle, according to which technical arguments must prevail, if they conflict with witness testimonies. He has applied that principle by reducing the number of the alleged victims of homicidal gassing, due precisely to its incompatibility with the capacity of the cremation furnaces, which Pressac exorbitantly inflated. In this manner, he has opened an irreparable leak in traditional historiography, because technology reveals the material impossibility of mass extermination at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

If Pressac wanted to be coherent in his technical stance, all that would have remained for him was to accept this conclusion. In not accepting it, he could only go backwards, declaring that one must not ask how such alleged mass extermination was technically possible – in acceptance of the 1979 appeal of the French historians.

In any case, one thing is certain: Jean-Claude Pressac's Auschwitz books represent *the end of a legend.*

# 10. Appendix

## 10.1. Preface to the Documents

The technical documents included in this appendix refer to two important aspects of the presumed "machinery of mass murder" treated in this study: that of the ventilation of the basement morgues of Crematories II and III, and that of the gas testers.

According to Pressac, Morgue 1 is the presumed homicidal gas chamber. Documents 2 and 3 refute the affirmations of Jean-Claude Pressac, according to which the capacity of the ventilators of the ventilating system mounted in Morgue 1 of Crematories II and III of Birkenau was 8,000 $m^3$ of air per hour. The actual capacity was 4,800 $m^3$ of air per hour, corresponding to 9.48 exchanges of air per hour.

These documents show, moreover, that the capacity of the exhaust ventilator of Morgue 2 (the presumed undressing room) was 10,000 $m^3$ of air per hour, corresponding to 11 exchanges of air per hour. The consequence is that, paradoxically, according to the Pressac thesis, the Central Construction Office engineers of Auschwitz and the Topf engineers provided a lower number of air exchanges for the homicidal gas chamber than for the dressing room!

The number of air exchanges planned for these locations is in reality that which Engineer Wilhelm Heepke, one of the most specialized German engineers in the field of crematories, prescribed for morgues planned for intense use (Document 4). Therefore, the morgues were projected and constructed as – morgues.

The warm-air circulation disinfestation chambers constructed by DEGESCH (DEGESCH *Kreislauf-Anlage für Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure*) had in effect a ventilator with a capacity of 12 $m^3$ of air per minute, corresponding to 72 exchanges of air per hour (Documents 5 and 6).

With this falls also the affirmation of Pressac according to which Morgue 1 was supposed to have been transformed into a homicidal gas chamber. The fact that Crematories II and III, which were projected and constructed as plain hygienic-sanitary installations, entered into function with the same number of furnaces and with the same capacity of the ventilators of Morgue 1 as projected from the very beginning, demonstrates that they were not transformed into a "machinery of mass murder."

On February 26, 1943, the *Zentralbauleitung* of Auschwitz requested Topf to send ten gas testers (*Gasprüfer*, Document 7). The Topf company supposedly responded with a letter dated March 2, 1943, which speaks of "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure Reste*" (Indicator devices for prussic acid residues, Document 8). Jean-Claude Pressac attributes to this document the value of a definite proof of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematory II.

The gas testers were devices for the analysis of combustion gases, based on physical methods (Document 9). The test kit for Zyklon B residual gas, however, was called "*Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon*" (gas residue indicator device for Zyklon, Document 11). It was based on chemical methods and was distributed by the same company which supplied the Zyklon B. *Gasrestnachweisgerät* came in a small wooden box containing:

1) a bottle with Solution 1 (2.86 g of copper acetate per liter)
2) a bottle with Solution 2 (475 ml at room temperature of a saturated solution of benzidine acetate in 525 ml of water)
3) a mixing utensil with two markers for measuring equivalent amounts of the solution
4) a cardboard roll with strips of blotting paper
5) color test pattern (strips of test paper in a test tube)
6) six empty thick-walled test tubes with cork stoppers.

The test for residual gas (*Gasrestprobe*) was accomplished by mixing in the mixing utensil the required proportions of Solutions 1 and 2. In the solution thus obtained, one immersed the lower parts of six strips of blotting paper, each one of which was then introduced into a test tube which was quickly secured with a cork stopper. The person performing the test, wearing a gas mask, entered the testing area with the test tubes which were opened at various locations exposing the strips of blotting paper which were moistened with the test solution. The paper strips reacted in the presence of hydrocyanic acid gas, taking on a blue coloration which becomes more intense with a higher concentration of the gas.[133]

Document 11 is a photograph of a *Gasrestnachweisgerät*, which was found by the Soviets at Auschwitz after the occupation of the camp.

Document 12 shows two gauges (*Anzeigegeräte*) of gas testers (*Gasprüfer*) used for analyzing combustion gasses for $CO_2$ or $CO/H_2$

[133] For a detailed description of this device and its operation see A. Sieverts, A. Hermsdorf, "Der Nachweis gasförmiger Blausäure in Luft," *Zeitschrift für Angewandte Chemie*, 34 (1921), pp. 4f.

## 10.2. Documents

Preface ....11
**Section I: Modern Cremation....19**
1. The Cremation ....21
2. Cremation Technology of Coke-Fired Furnaces ....33
3. Origin and Development of Modern Cremation Furnaces ....43
4. Cremation Experiments in Germany in the 1920s ....58
5. Technical Developments of Cremation Furnaces in Germany in the 1930s ....73
6. The Duration of the Cremation Process ....94
7. Heat Balance of a Coke-Fed Cremation Furnace ....105
8. Legal, Ethical and Professional Standards for Cremations in Germany ....122
9. Cremation Statistics ....131
10. Mass Cremation for Hygienic and Sanitary Purposes ....138
11. Notes on Present-Day Cremation Furnaces ....151

**Section II: J.A. Topf & Söhne ....157**
1. Historical Notes on Topf & Söhne ....159
2. The Topf Cremation Furnaces for Civilian Use ....169
3. The Topf Patents of the 1920s and 1930s ....183
4. Topf Waste Incinerators ....196
5. Topf Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps ....198
6. The Topf Co. and the Construction of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau ....212
7. Structure and Operation of the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau ....251
8. The Duration of the Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau ....292
9. The Cremation Capacity of the Furnaces in the Crematoria at
10. Heat Balance of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau ....346
11. The Cremation Furnaces Built by Other German Companies: Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau and Didier ....380
12. The Topf Furnaces and Legislation on Cremations in Greater Germany at the Outset of World War II ....401

**Appendices ....411**
1. Tables ....411
2. Glossary ....429
3. Symbols ....436
4. Abbreviations of Archive Names ....437
5. Bibliography ....439
6. Indices ....467

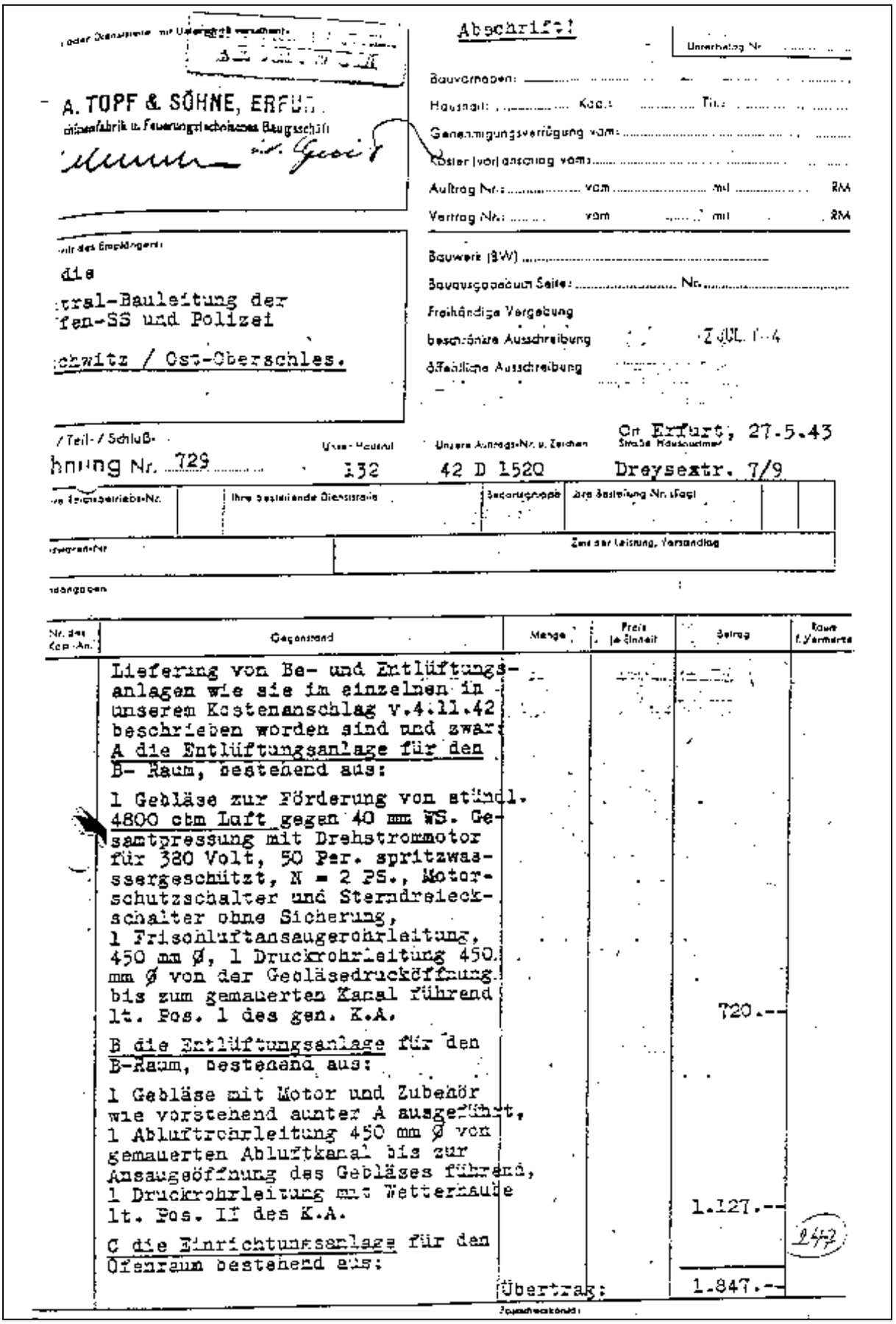
**Part 2: Documents (separate book)**
List of Documents ....9
I. Civilian Cremation Furnaces ....31
II. TOPF, Civilian Activities ....150

III. TOPF, Correspondence with the SS ..... 262

**Part 3: Photographs (separate book)**

List of Photographs ..... 9
I. Photographs 1-35: Gusen ..... 25
II. Photographs 36-50: Dachau ..... 43
III. Photographs 51-85: Mauthausen ..... 51
IV. Photographs 86-110: Auschwitz Main Camp ..... 69
V. Photographs 111-215: Buchenwald ..... 82
VI. Photographs 216-235: Auschwitz-Birkenau ..... 137
VII. Photographs 236-332: Kori Cremation Furnaces ..... 149
VIII. Photographs 335-344: Kori Furnaces in Other Camps ..... 205
IX. Photographs 345-362: Terezín ..... 212
X. Photographs 363-365: Urns ..... 226
XI. Photographs 366-367: Stoking Tools ..... 228
XII. Photographs 368-370: Cremation Experiments ..... 230
XIII. Color Documents from Part 2 ..... 233

***Document 1:*** *Table of contents of the three-volume study The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz by Carlo Mattogno, in collaboration with Dr. Ing. Franco Deana, Genoa (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).*



A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT
Ofenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Abschrift!

Bauvorhaben: ...
Hausgut: ... Kap.: ... Titel: ...
Genehmigungsverfügung vom: ...
Kosten(vor)anschlag vom: ...
Auftrag Nr.: ... vom ... mit ... RM
Vertrag Nr.: ... vom ... mit ... RM

für des Empfängers:
die
tral-Bauleitung der
fen-SS und Polizei
chwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Bauwerk (BW) ...
Bauausgabebuch Seite: ... Nr. ...
Freihändige Vergebung
beschränkte Ausschreibung 7 JUL 1943
öffentliche Ausschreibung

/ Teil- / Schluß-
hnung Nr. 729 | Unser Hauptbuch 132 | Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen 42 D 1520 | Ort Erfurt, 27.5.43 Straße Hausnummer Dreysestr. 7/9

| Ihre Betriebsbetriebs-Nr. | Ihre bestellende Dienststelle | Sachbearbeiter | Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag) |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | | |

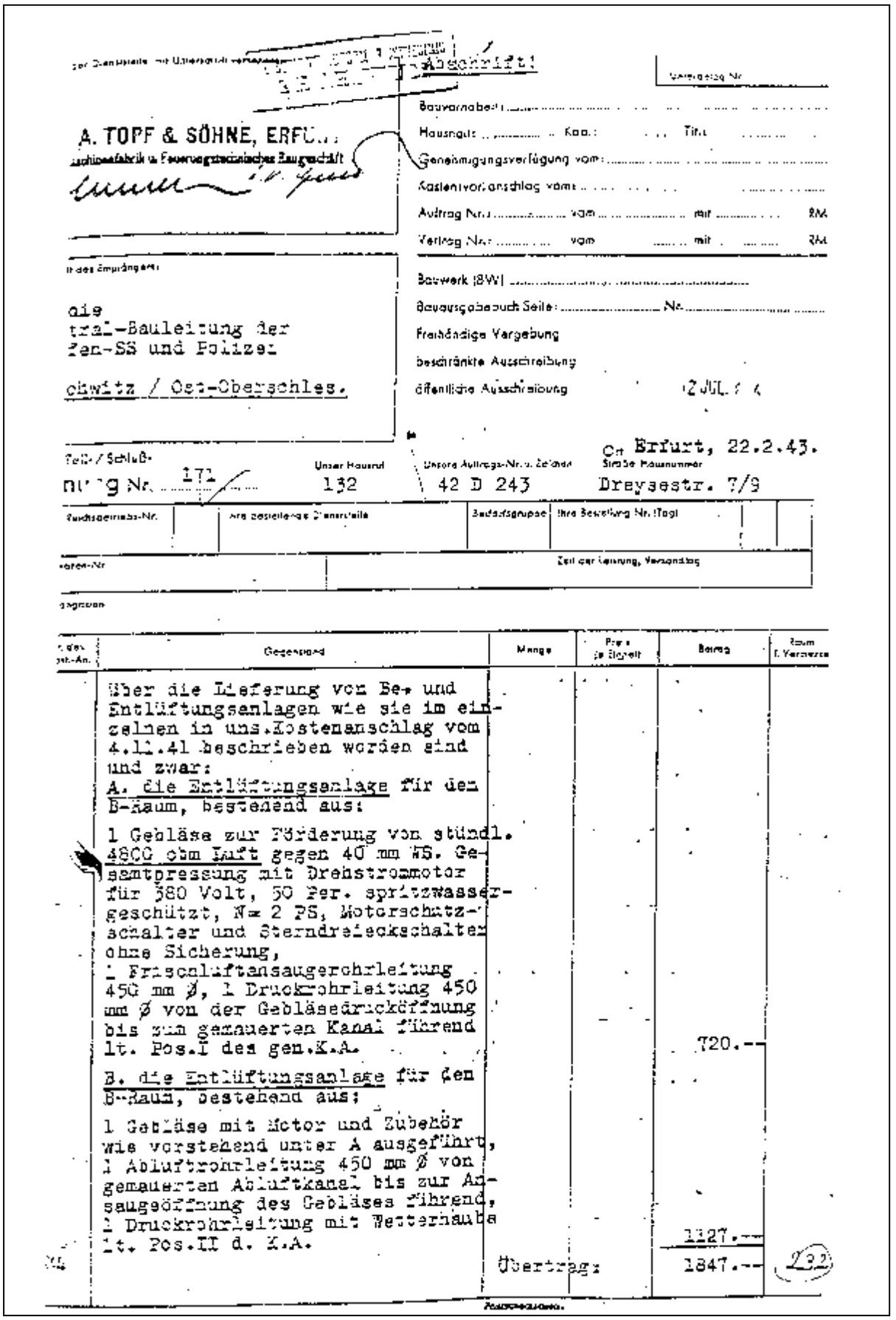
| Versandart | Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag |
|---|---|
| | |

| Nr. des Kap.-An. | Gegenstand | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | Raum f. Vermerke |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen wie sie im einzelnen in unserem Kostenanschlag v.4.11.42 beschrieben worden sind und zwar: | | | | |
| | A die Entlüftungsanlage für den B- Raum, bestehend aus: | | | | |
| | 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N = 2 PS., Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung, 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von der Gebläsedrucköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos. 1 des gen. K.A. | | | 720.-- | |
| | B die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus: | | | | |
| | 1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend unter A ausgeführt, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm Ø vom gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. II des K.A. | | | 1.127.-- | 1442 |
| | C die Einrichtungsanlage für den Ofenraum bestehend aus: | | | | |
| | | | Übertrag: | 1.847.-- | |

***Document No. 2:*** *Billing No. 729 of May 27, 1943, from J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Addressed to Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz concerning Crematory III of Birkenau. APMO, D-Z/Bau, Nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f.*

| Nr. | Nr. des Kost.-An. | Gegenstand | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | Raum f. Vermerke |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Übertrag: | | 1.847.-- | |
| | | 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm WS. Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N = ca. 3,5 PS. mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem Ø von 550 bis 250 mm, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. III d.K.A. | | | 1.837.-- | |
| | | D die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-Aufbahrungs-und Waschraum bestehend aus: | | | | |
| | | 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor, N = ca. 1 PS. mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø, vom Abluftkanal zur Gebläsesaugöffnung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mit Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen lt. Pos. IV d.K.A. | | | 779.-- | |
| | | E-die Entlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum bestehend aus: | | | | |
| | | 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 35 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor N = ca. 5,5 PS., Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V. des K.A. | | | 3.332.-- | |
| | | Verpackung und Anfuhr | | | 25.-- | |
| | | | | | 7.820.-- | |
| | | gem.uns.Schrb.v.12.10.42 betr. Ihre Bestellung v.5.10.42 Besgb. Nr. 14491/42/Jöh.(2. Anlage). | | | | |
| | | Ihre Zahlung: | | | | |
| | | 2.2.1944 RM 7.820.-- | | | | |

*Document No. 2, continued.*



A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFU...
...schinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Abschrift!

Bauvorhaben: ...
Hausgruppe: ... Kap.: ... Titel: ...
Genehmigungsverfügung vom: ...
Kostenvoranschlag vom: ...
Auftrag Nr.: ... vom ... mit ... RM
Vertrag Nr.: ... vom ... mit ... RM

...des Empfängers:

die
tral-Bauleitung der
fen-SS und Polizei
chwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Bauwerk (BW): ...
Bauausgabebuch Seite: ... Nr. ...
Freihändige Vergebung
beschränkte Ausschreibung
öffentliche Ausschreibung 12 JUL. 1 4

Erfurt, 22.2.43.

...tell- / Schluß-...rg Nr. 171 | Unser Hausruf 132 | Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen 42 D 243 | Straße Hausnummer Dreysestr. 7/9

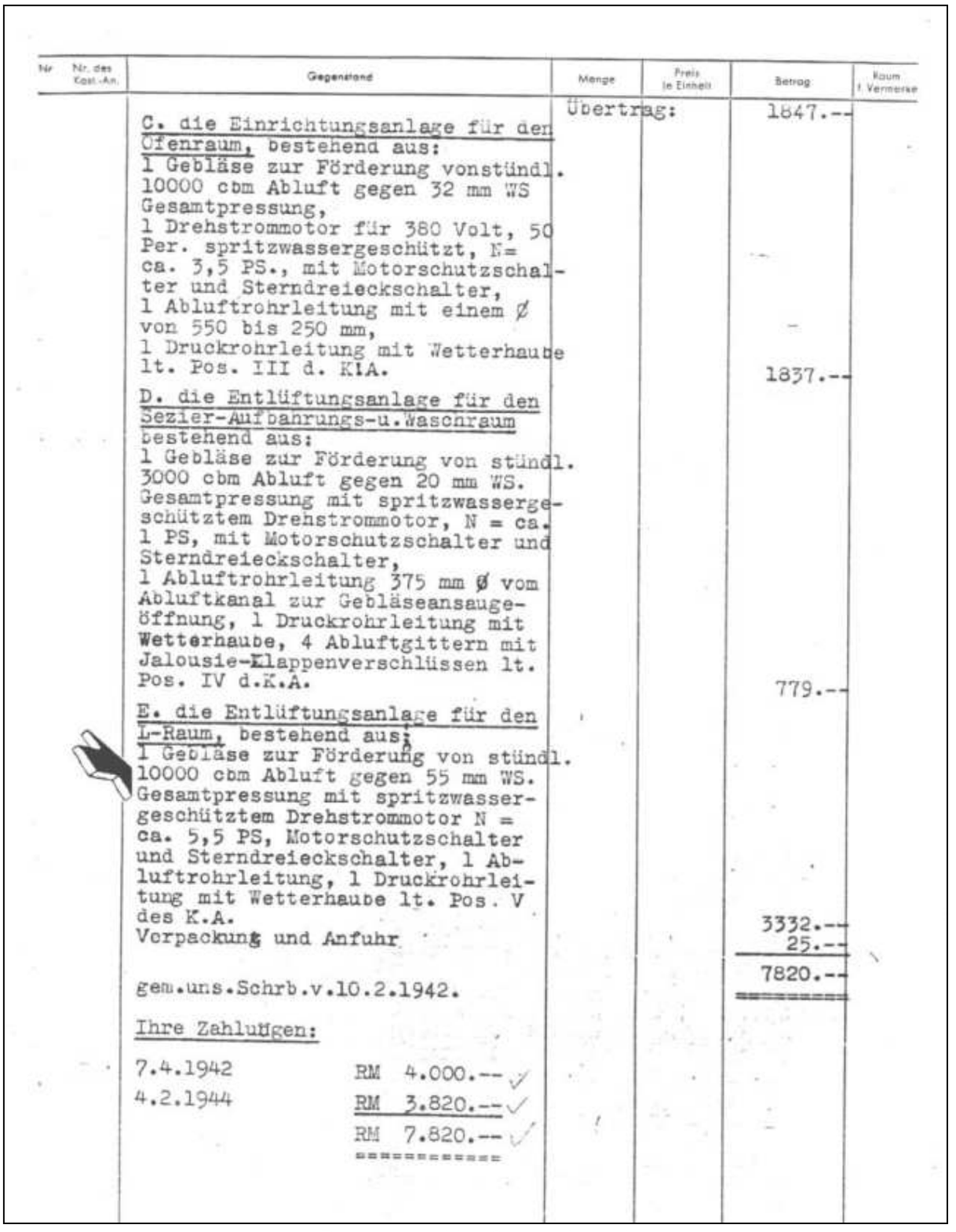
| Fuhrbetriebs-Nr. | Ans bestellende Dienststelle | Bedarfsgruppe | Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag) |
|---|---|---|---|
| ...ieferen-Nr. | | Zeit der Lieferung, Versandtag | |

...gegeben

| ...des ...st.-An. | Gegenstand | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | Raum f. Vermerke |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Über die Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen wie sie im einzelnen in uns.Kostenanschlag vom 4.11.41 beschrieben worden sind und zwar:<br>A. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:<br>1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= 2 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung,<br>1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung 450 mm ∅, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm ∅ von der Gebläsedrucköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos.I des gen.K.A. | | | 720.-- | |
| | B. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:<br>1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend unter A ausgeführt,<br>1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm ∅ von gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend,<br>1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos.II d. K.A. | | | 1127.-- | |
| | | Übertrag: | | 1847.-- | 232 |

...Postscheckkonto...

***Document No. 3:*** *Billing No. 171 of February 22, 1943, from J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Addressed to Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz concerning Crematory II of Birkenau. APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, pp. 231f.*



| Nr | Nr. des Kost.-An. | Gegenstand | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | Raum f. Vermerke |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Übertrag: | | 1847.-- | |
| | | C. die Einrichtungsanlage für den Ofenraum, bestehend aus:<br>1 Gebläse zur Förderung vonstündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm WS Gesamtpressung,<br>1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= ca. 3,5 PS., mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter,<br>1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem Ø von 550 bis 250 mm,<br>1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. III d. KIA. | | | 1837.-- | |
| | | D. die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-Aufbahrungs-u.Waschraum bestehend aus:<br>1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor, N = ca. 1 PS, mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter,<br>1 Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø vom Abluftkanal zur Gebläseansaugeöffnung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mit Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen lt. Pos. IV d.K.A. | | | 779.-- | |
| | | E. die Entlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum, bestehend aus:<br>1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 55 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor N = ca. 5,5 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V des K.A. | | | 3332.-- | |
| | | Verpackung und Anfuhr | | | 25.-- | |
| | | | | | 7820.-- | |
| | | gem.uns.Schrb.v.10.2.1942. | | | | |
| | | Ihre Zahlungen: | | | | |
| | | 7.4.1942 RM 4.000.-- ✓<br>4.2.1944 RM 3.820.-- ✓<br>RM 7.820.-- ✓ | | | | |

*Document No. 3, continued.*

Verschlossen kann $q_1$ durch eine Jalousieklappe werden. Die Frischluft lässt sich durch Öffnen eines Fensters, welches in Höhe von $q_1$ liegt, genügend einleiten.

Auf eine kräftige Lüftung ist ferner in den Leichenhallen Wert zu legen, um die Fäulnisvorgänge in den Leichen möglichst zurückzuhalten. Auch hier kommt es an erster Stelle mehr auf eine Entlüftung als auf eine Belüftung an. Die Leichen, bezw. die Särge sind nicht direkt auf den Fussboden zu legen, sondern hohl auf Böcken über denselben zu lagern, damit die Luft unterhalb der Leichen aus dem Raume abgezogen werden kann. Eine Zuführung frischer Luft erfolgt von oben. Man hat hier mindestens mit einem 5fachen stündlichen Luftwechsel zu rechnen; unter Umständen kann man sogar bei starker Benutzung des Raumes bis auf das 10fache gehen, welch hohe Luftabfuhr mit Hilfe eines Ventilators erreicht wird; vielleicht empfehlen sich gerade für diese Räume die neu aufgekommenen Uhrfeder-Ventilatoren. Die Luftkanalmündungen sind zur Abwehr der Insekten mit kleinmaschigen Drahtgittern zu versehen. Selbst bei höheren Aussentemperaturen ist eine künstliche Kühlung wegen der dann eintretenden starken Schwitzwasserbildung kaum nötig; im anderen Falle können den Leichen beigelegte Eisstücke den Zweck wohl ausreichend erfüllen. Bei der Bauausführung ist gerade bei diesen Leichenhallen auf eine Trockenlegung des Fussbodens, Abwaschbarkeit der Wände und guter Kanalisation bedacht zu sein. Gehört dieser Silo einem öffentlichen Kanalnetz an, so sind die Abwässer vor Eintritt in letzteres zu desinfizieren.

Im übrigen gelten hier dieselben Beziehungen wie bei den allgemeinen Lüftungsanlagen.

Die Beleuchtung kommt vorläufig noch als natürliche in Betracht, da die Benutzung der Krematorien infolge der geringen Zahl von Verbrennungen auf die Tageszeit beschränkt werden kann. Die Anordnung der Fenster, durch welche das Tageslicht in die Halle fällt, wie auch der Fenster der übrigen Räume, ist lediglich Sache des Architekten. Da in der Halle und in den zugehörigen Neben-

***Document No. 4:*** *Wilhelm Heepke, Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien). Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, p. 104.*

6

öffner betätigt, sodaß bei Beginn des Kreislaufes automatisch die in den Öffner eingesetzte Zyklondose entleert wird und deren Inhalt auf eine Unterlage fällt, die von der im Kreislauf geführten warmen Luft bestrichen wird.

Bei Einstellung des Vierwegeschalters auf „Lüftung" wird bei geschlossenen Kammertüren bei (D) vorgewärmte Frischluft angesaugt, mit der die ganze Kammer durchspült wird, bevor sie bei (A) zusammen mit der ausgespülten Blausäure wieder abgesaugt wird.

## Ventilator mit Motor (2)

Für diesen ist eine Leistung von 12 cbm je Minute bei einem stat. Druck von 80 mm WS ausreichend, um sowohl eine äußerst rasche Gasentwicklung als auch eine genügend rasche Lüftung (72-facher Luftwechsel je Stunde) des begasten Kammerinhalts zu bewirken.

## Heizaggregat (9)

Dieses Heizaggregat erhält eine verschieden hohe Leistung je nachdem, ob es nur zur Beschleunigung der Gasentwicklung und Vorheizung der angesaugten Frischluft oder auch zur Erwärmung des gesamten Kammerinhaltes dienen soll.

Im letzteren Falle hat es 10 000 WE zu liefern, die zu einer Erwärmung des Kammerinhaltes auf 30 bis 35° C innerhalb einer halben Stunde führen, auch wenn das Gut mit einer Temperatur von nur 5 bis 10° C in die Kammer hineingebracht worden ist. Bei der Lüftung erwärmt das Heizaggregat die angesaugte Frischluft auf mindestens die gleiche Temperatur, die der Kammerinhalt inzwischen angenommen hat, sodaß ein Niederschlag der Blausäuredämpfe vermieden und eine äußerst rasche Lüftung der Kleidungsstücke bewirkt wird.

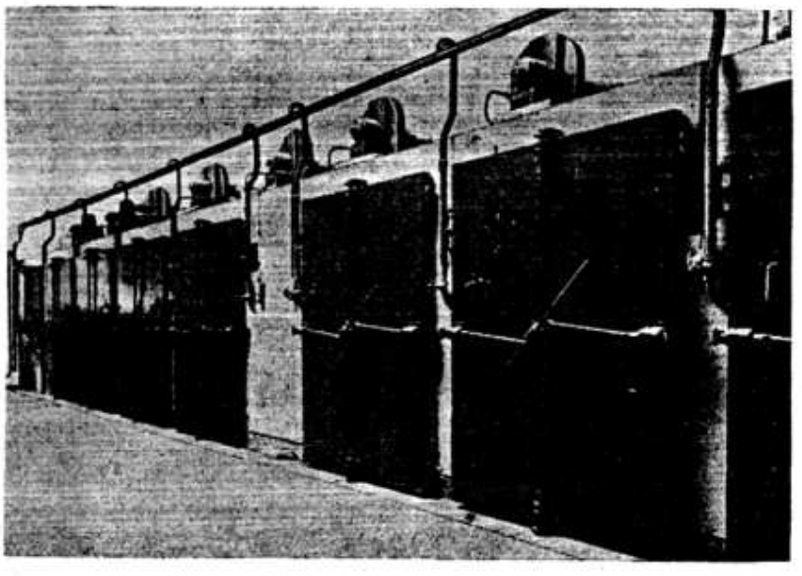


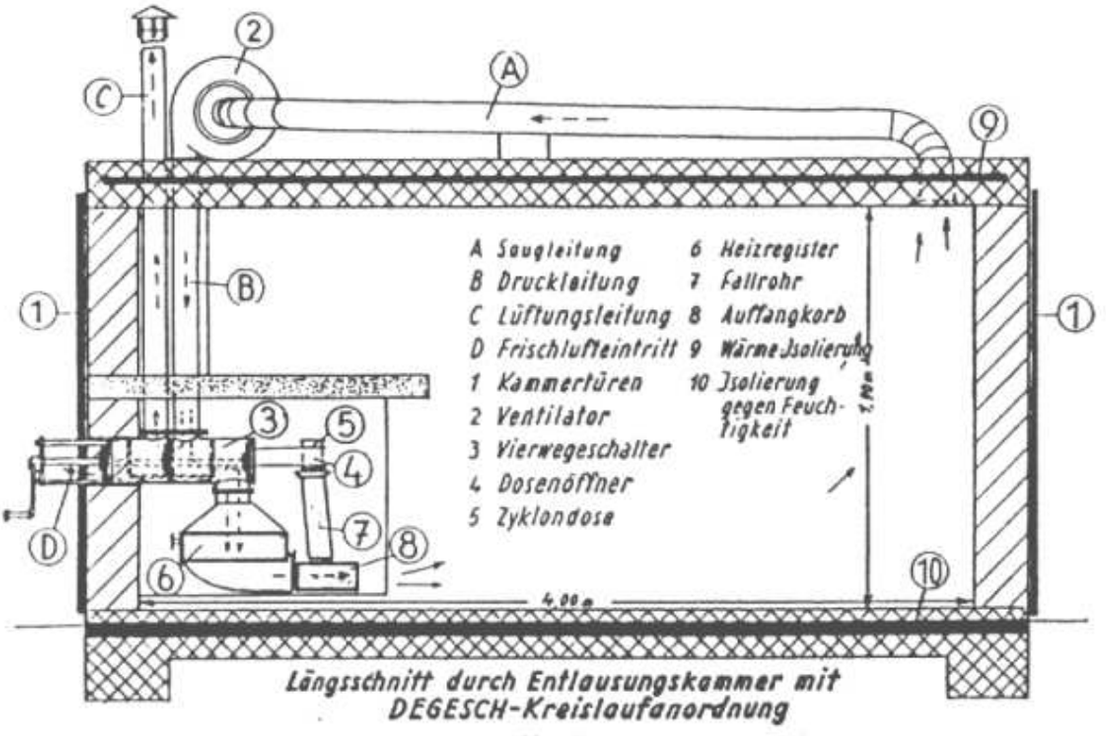
Abb. 4.
Blausäurebegasungsanlage mit Kreislaufanordnung in Betrieb (8 Kammern).

## Die etwa 70 bis 75 Minuten beanspruchende Gesamtbehandlung der Kleidungsstücke geht wie folgt vor sich:

Nach Einfahren der beladenen Wagen und Verschließen der Kammer (Abb. 4) wird der Ventilator (2) eingeschaltet und damit automatisch auch das Heizaggregat in Wirkung gesetzt. Der Vierwegeschalter (3), der bis dahin auf „Lüftung" gestanden hat und in dessen Dosenöffnungs-Einrichtung vor Verschließen der Kammer eine Zyklondose eingesetzt worden ist, wird nun auf „Kreislauf" gestellt. Mit dem dabei erforderlichen Drehen der Handkurbel wird die Zyklondose dadurch geöffnet, daß sich das Messer des Dosenöffners (4) vorschiebt und den Boden der Zyklon-

***Document No. 5:*** *G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," special reprint from Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung, issue 10/11, 1940, p. 6.*

50




Längsschnitt durch Entlausungskammer mit DEGESCH-Kreislaufanordnung

Abb. 16.

Minutenleistung stammt, vermag innerhalb von 5 Minuten 60 v. H. des Blausäuregehaltes einer großen Zyklondose auszutreiben. Der restliche Doseninhalt von 40 v. H. ist in weiteren 10 bis 15 Minuten ausgetreten. Günstiger gestalten sich die Blausäureentbindungsverhältnisse bei Verwendung vorgewärmter Luft. Es ist verständlich, daß die über das Zyklon streichende Luft entsprechend der Blausäureverdunstung stark abkühlt. Während der Verdunstungsperiode sinkt die Lufttemperatur um 5 bis 10° C (Peters).

2. einem Ventilator mit Motor (2).

   Der Ventilator hat eine Leistung von 12 m³ pro Minute bei einem statischen Druck von 80 mm WS und ist in seiner Leistung so gewählt, daß sowohl eine äußerst rasche Gasentwicklung als auch eine genügend rasche Lüftung (72facher Luftwechsel je Stunde) des begasten Kammerinhaltes damit erfolgt.

3. einer Kreislaufleitung (A-B);

4. einer Lüftungsleitung (A-C);

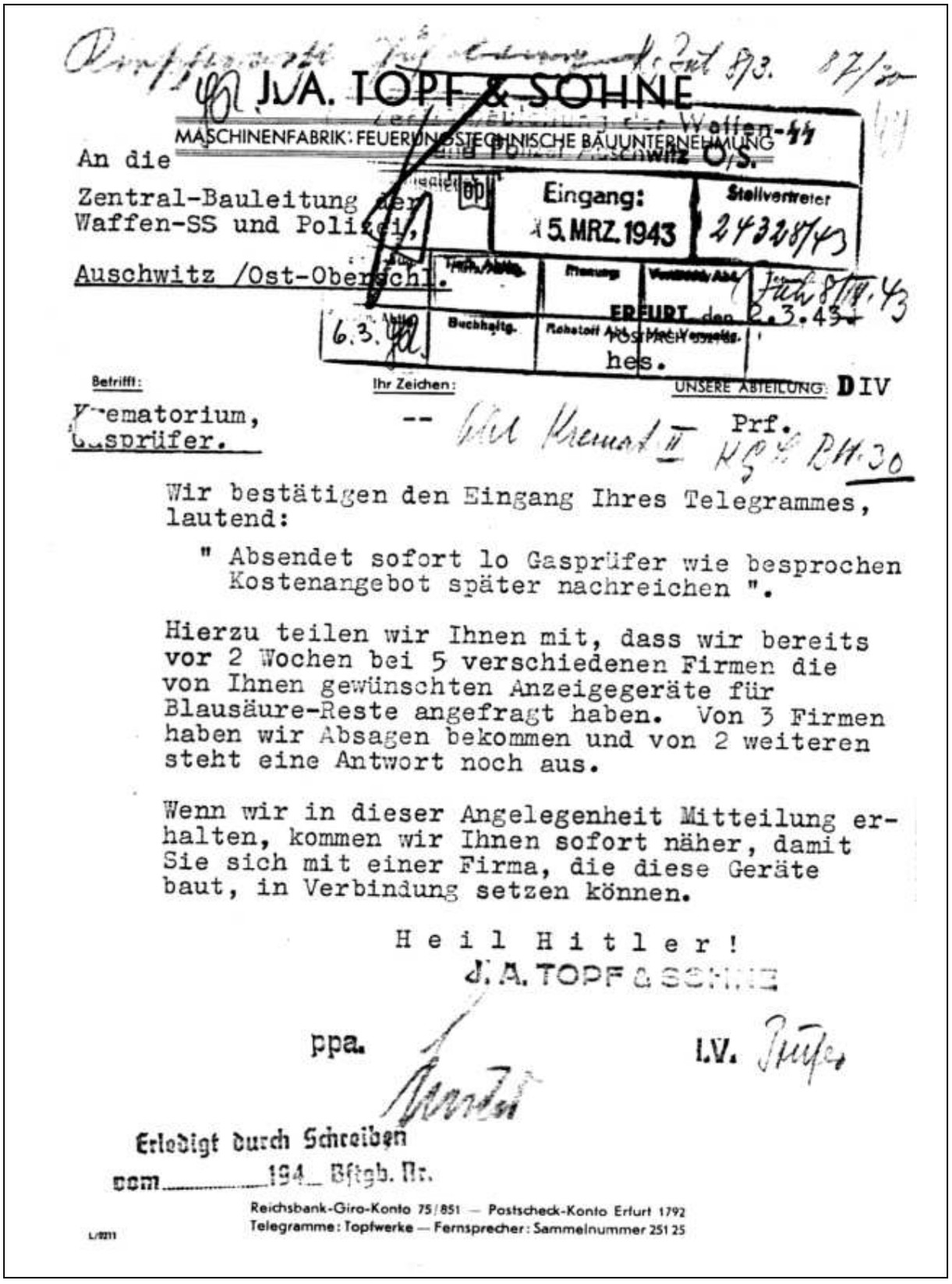
5. einer Frischluftzufuhr (D), kombiniert mit dem Vierwegeschalter.

   Bei Einstellung des Vierwegeschalters auf »Lüftung« wird bei geschlossenen Kammertüren bei D Frischluft angesaugt, mit der die ganze Kammer durchspült wird, bevor sie bei A zusammen mit der ausgespülten Blausäure wieder abgesaugt wird.

6. einem Heizaggregat (6).

***Document No. 6:*** *F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, Blausäurekammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr. Sonderveröffentlichung des Reicharbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, p. 50.*

***Document No. 7:*** *Telegram of the Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz to the Firm J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, of February 26, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48. Translation: "[…] Send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in estimate later.' […]*



J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK: FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHE BAUUNTERNEHMUNG

An die Waffen-SS
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz O/S.

Eingang: 5. MRZ. 1943
Stellvertreter
24328/43

Buchhaltg. Rohstoff Abt. Mat.-Verwaltg. Postscheck-Verwaltg.

6.3.

ERFURT den 2.3.43

hes.

Betrifft: Ihr Zeichen: UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D IV

Krematorium, -- Bld Krematorium II Prf.
Gasprüfer.

Wir bestätigen den Eingang Ihres Telegrammes, lautend:

" Absendet sofort lo Gasprüfer wie besprochen Kostenangebot später nachreichen ".

Hierzu teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass wir bereits vor 2 Wochen bei 5 verschiedenen Firmen die von Ihnen gewünschten Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste angefragt haben. Von 3 Firmen haben wir Absagen bekommen und von 2 weiteren steht eine Antwort noch aus.

Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung erhalten, kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher, damit Sie sich mit einer Firma, die diese Geräte baut, in Verbindung setzen können.

H e i l H i t l e r !
J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

ppa. i.V.

Erledigt durch Schreiben
vom ..... 194_ Bftgb. Nr.

Reichsbank-Giro-Konto 75/851 — Postscheck-Konto Erfurt 1792
Telegramme: Topfwerke — Fernsprecher: Sammelnummer 251 25

L/9211

***Document No. 8:*** *J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Letter of March 2, 1943, to the Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz. RGVA (Russian State Military Archives), 502-1-313, p. 44. Translation: "[…] We confirm the receipt of your telegram, saying: 'send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in estimate later.' In this regard, we let you know that already two weeks ago we asked 5 different firms about the display devices for hydrocyanic acid residues requested by you. […]*

## B. Technische Gasanalyse[1])

Aus $O_2$ der Luft wird beim Durchgang durch Koks zunächst $CO_2$, bei längerem Weg (höherer Schicht) auch CO; Ergebnis: Rauchgase aus $CO_2$, $O_2$, CO, $N_2$, bezeichnet prozentisch mit $k$, $o$, $c$, $n$ %. Bei Verbrennung von Kohle werden während der Entgasungszeit Kohlenwasserstoffe frei, die mit Luft zu $CO_2$ und $H_2O$ verbrennen sollen; prozentische Menge des letzteren sei $w$ %.

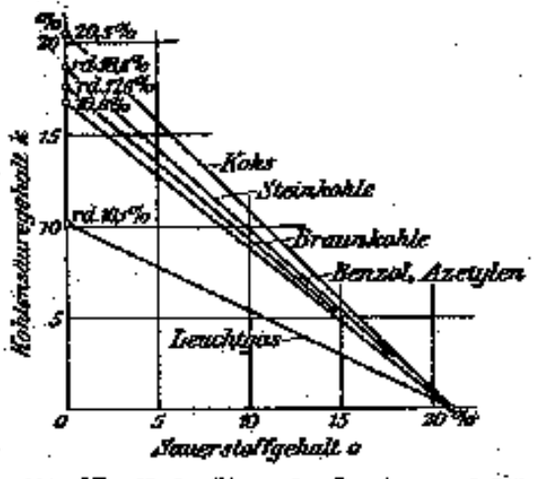



Abb. 17. Nachprüfung der Rauchgasanalysen.

**Rauchgasanalyse** liefert $k$, $o$ und $c$ in Hunderteilen der trocken gedachten Gase; also ist $k + o + c + n = 100$ %; Gesamtvolumen der heißen Rauchgase, in denen $H_2O$ noch dampfförmig ist, ist $100 + w$ gesetzt. Weil das durch Verbrennung von H gebildete $H_2O$ volumetrisch beim Abkühlen verschwindet, steigt $n$ über 79 % hinaus, $N_2$ nimmt scheinbar zu; am meisten, wenn bei vollkommener Verbrennung ohne Luftüberschuß das Rauchgasvolumen das kleinstmögliche ist und Rauchgase nur $CO_2$ und $N_2$ enthalten, wobei ebenso wie $n$ auch $k$ den größtmöglichen Wert annimmt, abhängig vom Gehalt an freiem, d. h. nicht durch Sauerstoffgehalt ausgeglichenem $H_2$, genauer vom Verhältnis C : $H_2$ (andere Bestandteile wie S vernachlässigt). Diese größtmöglichen Werte sind (Abb. 17) für:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Kohlenstoff mit C : $H_2$ = | ∞ | max $n$ = 79 | max $k$ = 21 |
| Koks | 94 | 79,5 | 20,5 |
| Steinkohle | 21 | 81,9 | 18,8 |
| Braunkohle | 16 | 82,2 | 17,8 |
| Acetylen, Benzol | 12 | 83,1 | 16,9 |
| Leuchtgas | 2,2 | 9,9 % | 10,1 % |

max $k$ entsteht, wenn die stöchiometrisch erforderliche Luftmenge $L_0$ zur Verbrennung zugeführt wird, besser gesagt, wenn die durchgesaugte Luft so lange (Schichthöhe!) an Kohlenstoff vorbeigeführt wird, bis gerade aller $O_2$ in $CO_2$ verwandelt ist. Unter anderen Umständen, z. B. bei niedrigerer Schicht, bleibt $O_2$ neben $CO_2$ in den Gasen, es ist mehr Luft durchgesaugt, als für die verbrannte Kohle erforderlich, nämlich $L$ statt $L_0$; das Verhältnis $L : L_0 = l$ heißt **Luftüberschußzahl**; man berechnet sie aus Analysenergebnissen nach den Formeln

$$l = n : \left[ n - \frac{79}{21} \left( o - \frac{c}{2} \right) \right]$$

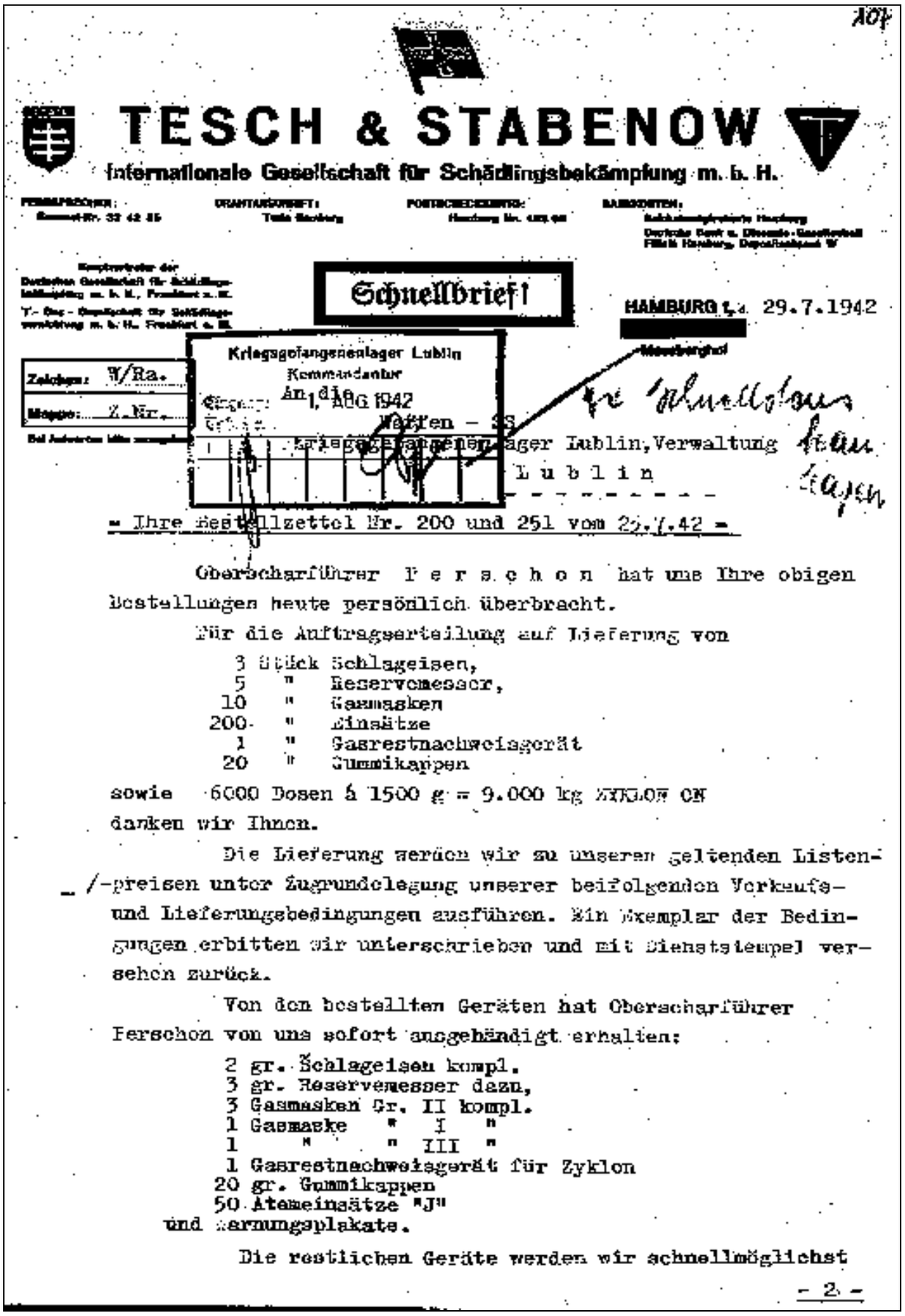
(genau, sofern Brennstoff keinen $N_2$ enthält; für Luftgas unbrauchbar)

$$l = \max k / k = 21 / [21 - o]$$

(genau für reinen C, für Koks und Steinkohle noch brauchbar)

**3. Gasprüfer** nach physikalischen Methoden nutzen Eigenschaften der Gase, die vom $CO_2$-Gehalt abhängen: RelGw ($CO_2$ = 1,52 gegen Luft = 1), Wärmeleitfähigkeit (60 gegen 100), Zähigkeit (1,5 gegen 1,7), Verhältnis spez. Gw zu Zähigkeit (etwa 2 zu 1), Brechungszahl (450 gegen 295). Vorteil gegen Analysatoren: keine Kalilauge, Anzeige sofort, vielfach bequeme Fernübertragung (zum Heizerstand); Nachteil: Beeinflussung durch Anwesenheit weiterer Gase, besonders $H_2$ und $CH_4$ sowie durch Temperatur und Feuchtigkeit. Gasprüfer von S & H (Leitfähigkeit), Ranarex der AEG. Unograph der Union Apparatebau-Gesellschaft Karlsruhe (Zähigkeit). Einfluß der Feuchtigkeit muß durch Trocknen oder durch Sättigen beseitigt werden.

***Document No. 9:*** *Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.),"Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch (Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931), vol. 1, pp. 1011 (top) and 1013 (bottom).*



107

# TESCH & STABENOW

Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m. b. H.

FERNSPRECHER: Sammel-Nr. 32 42 85 — DRAHTANSCHRIFT: Testa Hamburg — POSTSCHECKKONTO: Hamburg Nr. 413 98 — BANKKONTEN: Bekleidungsfabrik Hamburg; Deutsche Bank u. Disconto-Gesellschaft Filiale Hamburg, Depositenkasse W

Hauptvertreter der Deutschen Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m. b. H., Frankfurt a. M.
T.- Deg - Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m. b. H., Frankfurt a. M.

**Schnellbrief!**

HAMBURG 1, den 29.7.1942

Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin
Kommandantur
Eingang: 1. AUG 1942
Anl.:
Waffen - SS
Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, Verwaltung
L u b l i n

Zeichen: W/Ra.
Mappe: Z.Nr.

Bei Antworten bitte angeben

Herrn Schnellbrief
Hauptsturmführer
Lapp

= Ihre Bestellzettel Nr. 200 und 251 vom 22.7.42 =

Oberscharführer P e r s c h o n hat uns Ihre obigen Bestellungen heute persönlich überbracht.

Für die Auftragserteilung auf Lieferung von

3 Stück Schlageisen,
5 " Reservemesser,
10 " Gasmasken
200 " Einsätze
1 " Gasrestnachweisgerät
20 " Gummikappen

sowie 6000 Dosen á 1500 g = 9.000 kg ZYKLON CN

danken wir Ihnen.

Die Lieferung werden wir zu unseren geltenden Listen-/-preisen unter Zugrundelegung unserer beifolgenden Verkaufs- und Lieferungsbedingungen ausführen. Ein Exemplar der Bedingungen erbitten wir unterschrieben und mit Dienststempel versehen zurück.

Von den bestellten Geräten hat Oberscharführer Perschon von uns sofort ausgehändigt erhalten:

2 gr. Schlageisen kompl.
3 gr. Reservemesser dazu,
3 Gasmasken Gr. II kompl.
1 Gasmaske " I "
1 " " III "
1 Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon
20 gr. Gummikappen
50 Atemeinsätze "J"
und Warnungsplakate.

Die restlichen Geräte werden wir schnellmöglichst

- 2 -

***Document No. 10:*** *Tesch & Stabenow, Hamburg. Letter of July 29, 1942, to the Waffen-SS Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, Verwaltung. Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. I d 2, vol. 1, p. 107.*

***Document No. 11:*** *Picture of "Gasrestnachweisgerätes für Zyklon," found by the Soviets in the Auschwitz camp after its liberation. APMO, Nr. neg 625.*

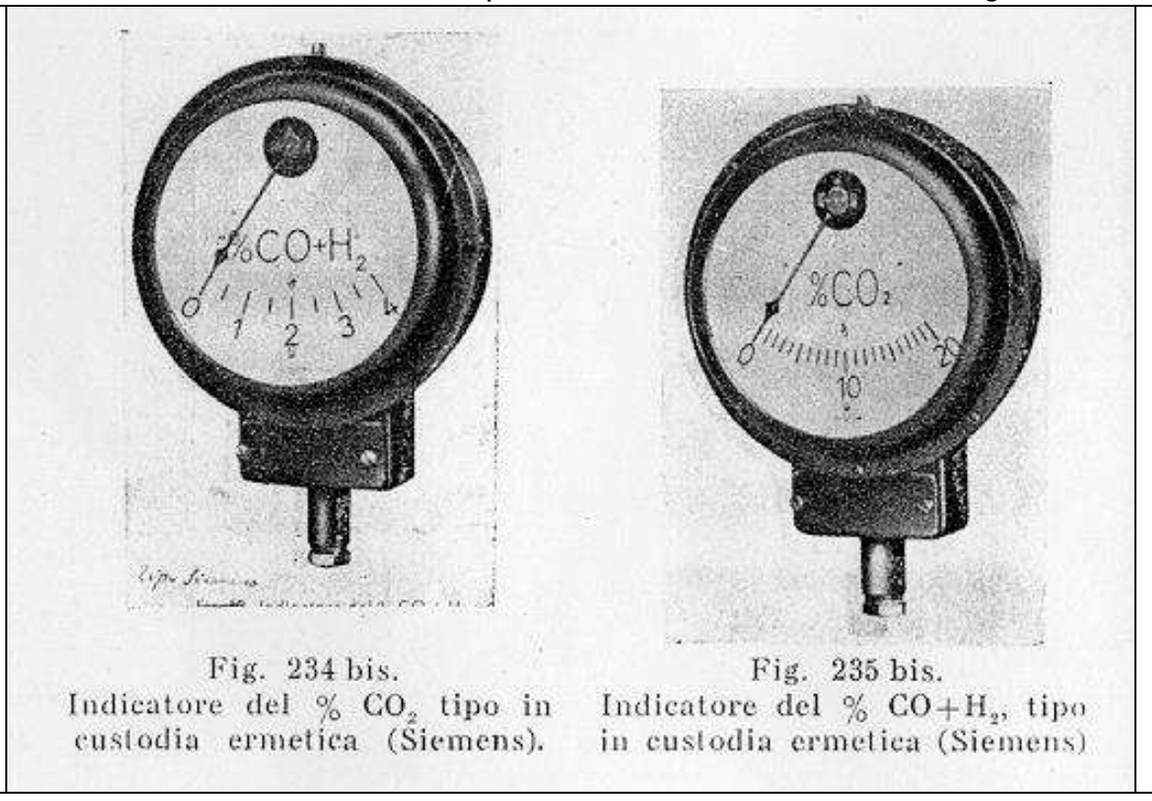



Fig. 234 bis.
Indicatore del % $CO_2$ tipo in custodia ermetica (Siemens).

Fig. 235 bis.
Indicatore del % $CO+H_2$, tipo in custodia ermetica (Siemens)

***Document No. 12:*** *Photo of two gauges ("Anzeigegeräte") for gas testers ("Gasprüfer") by Siemens for $CO_2$ (right) and combined $CO+H_2$ content (left) in %. Alberto Cantagalli, Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore, G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, p. 308.*

## 10.3. Glossary

Aide: A military officer acting as assistant to a superior
AL: Arbeitslager, work camp
Aktenvermerk: File memo
Alimentation: Allowance
Aleatorie: Coincidental
Amtsgruppe: Office group
Anzeigegeräte: Indicator device
APMO: Archives of the Polish Museum at Oświęcim [Auschwitz]
Arginal [Areginal]: A Gas
Aspiration: Exhaust process
Aufnahmegebäude: Admittance building
Aufzeichnungen: Notes, records
Auschwitz: German spelling for the Upper Silesian town with the Polish name Oświęcim, appr. 45,000 inhabitants, located 2 km Southwest from the former large complex known as Auschwitz-Birkenau
Auskleidekeller: Undressing basement
Badenanstalten: Swimming, bathing facilities
Baracken: Barracks, huts
Bauhof: Construction depot
Bauleitung: Construction Office
Bavure: Trace, Glitch
Behelfsmässig: Temporary, makeshift, improvised
Berücksichtigt: considered
Bescheinigung: Receipt, certificate
Blausäure: Hydrocyanic acid
Blausäuregaskammern: Hydrocyanic acid gas chambers
Blausäurekammern: Hydrocyanic acid chambers
Boos: Name of a German manufacturer (Friedrich Boos)
Brennstoffverbrauch: Fuel consumption
Buchenwald: Location of a German concentration camp
Bundesarchiv: German federal archives
Bunker: Shelter
Chemischtechnischer: Chemical-technical
Crypto-revisionist: Secret, or underground revisionist
Czech (Danuta): Author of Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1948
Degesch-Kreislauf: Circulatory system type Degesch
Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung: Meshed-wire push-in device
Drahtseil: Wire rope
Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen: Three-muffle cremation furnaces
Druckluftgebläse: (pressing) air blower
Druckluft-Anlage: (pressing) air installation
Einäscherungsofen: Crematory furnace
Einäscherungsverfahren: Cremation procedure
Einsatzfähigkeit: Operational capability
Einwurfvorrichtung: Insertion installation
Entlausungsbaracken: Delousing barracks
Entlüftungsanlage: Exhaust equipment
Entlüftungskanäle: Exhaust channels

Erfurt: A German city
Europaverlag: A German publishing establishment
Feuerbestattung: Cremation
Feuerungstechnik: Cremation techniques
Fleckfieberabwehr: Typhus prevention
Gasentwicklung: Gas development
Gas generator: An apparatus producing gas for fuel by burning coke, charcoal, or wood
Gasprüfer: Gas tester, analyzer of combustion gases
Gasrestnachweisgeräte: Residual gas indicators (indicating instruments)
Generatorgase: Generator gases
Gestapo: Geheime Staatspolizei - Secret State Police, later incorporated into the Reich Main Security Office, headed by Heinrich Müller
Gesundheitspflege: Health care
Gesundheits-Ingenieur: Health engineer
Gleichschaltung: Co-ordination
Gusseisern: Wrought iron
Hamburg: Northern German port city
Handwinde: Hand winch
Hauptamt: Main office
Hauptfriedhof: Main cemetery
Hauptsturmführer: Captain of SS
Häftlinge: Prisoners
HCN: Hydrocyanic acid
Heisslufteinäscherungsofen: Hot air cremation furnace
Holzblenden: Wooden blinds
Holzdeckel: Wooden lid(s)
Holzgebläse: Wooden blowers
HUTA: Acronym for Hoch und Tiefbau AG (a construction firm)
Judenumsiedlung: Jewish resettlement
Kammerinhalts: Room contents
Kellerzugang: Cellar or basement entrance
KGL: Prisoner of war camp
KL: Concentration camp
Koblenz: A German city
Koksbeheizt: Heated by coke
Koksfeuerung: Coke burner
Konzentrationslager: Concentration camp
Kori: A German manufacturer of combustion plants
Kostenanschlag: Cost estimate
Kostenvoranschlag: Preliminary cost estimate
Krakow: A Polish city
Kreislauf: Circulation
Kreislauf-Begasungskammern: Circulatory gas chambers
Kriegsgefangenenlager: Prisoner of war camp
Lagergemeinschaft: Camp community
Leicheneinäscherungsöfen: Corpse cremation furnaces
Leichenhalle: Mortuary hall
Leichenhallenbuch: Mortuary book or register
Leichenkeller: Mortuary basement
Leichenkühlräume: Corpse cooling rooms
Leichenverbrennungsöfen: Corpse cremating furnaces
Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten: Corpse cremating facilities
Luftwechsel: Air exchange

Miasma: Noxious
Militärärztliche: Of a military physician nature
Nazi: Acronym for Nationalsozialistisch (National Socialist)
Nord-süd: North-South
Obergruppenführer: SS rank of General
Ofenanlage: Furnace installation
Offenbach: A German city
Öfen: Furnaces
Öffentlich: Public
Österreichisch: Austrian
Planrost: Level grate
Politruk: Soviet political officer charged with a number of functions among the troops, including political supervision and agitation. Commonly translated as "Commissar"
POW: Prisoner of war
Propaganda: Any organized movement to spread particular doctrines, information, etc.
Rauchgasanalyse: Smoke gas analysis
Rauchkanalschieber: Smoke channel slider (control mechanism)
Refractory: Fire retardant or resistant
Reichsarbeitblatt: German government labor news magazine
Reichsführer: Reich leader. Position occupied by Heinrich Himmler from 1929 to 1945
Reichsmark: Traditional German monetary unit
Revisionists: Those who look again in order to correct or improve
RM: Reichsmark
RSHA: Reichssicherkeitshauptamt. Reich Security Main Office formed in 1939. Departments: Intelligence, Gestapo, Criminal Police and the SD (Sicherheitsdienst)
Sach-Entlausung: Material delousing
Saugzuganlage: Forced draft installation
Schädlingsbekämpfung: Pest control
Schlachtfeld: Battlefield
Schmiedeeisengebläse: Wrought-iron blower
Schornsteinfutter: Chimney casing
SD: Sicherheitsdienst, Security Service
Sonder: Out of the ordinary routine, special
Sonderbaumassnahmen: Special construction measure
Sondermassnahmen: Special undertaking and procedures
Sonderveröffentlichung: Special publication
SS: Schutzstaffel, protective echelon
SS-Neubauleitung: SS Office for new construction
SS-Obersturmführer: SS rank of Lieutenant
SS-Sturmbannführer: SS rank of Major
SS-WVHA: SS Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt, SS Economic Administrative Main Office
Staatsarchiv: State archives
Stammlager: Original camp (Auschwitz) "Main Camp"
Sterbebücher: Death records
Sturmbannführer: SS rank of Major
Tagelohn-Arbeiten: day-labor jobs
Taschenbuch: Pocket book (notebook)
Tesch: Bruno Tesch, engineer
Testa: Acronym for Tesch und Stabenow, German engineering firm
Topf: A German engineering and manufacturing firm
Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungs-Ofen: Topf two-muffle cremation furnace
Topf-Zugverstärkungs-Anlage: Topf facility for increased draft

Übergabeverhandlung: Transfer negotiations or proceedings of transfer
Wärmebilanz: Heat balance
Wärmewirtschaft: Heat distribution
WVHA: see SS-WVHA
Zyklon B: chemical disinfestant, hydrogen cyanide absorbed in gypsum.

# Bibliography

Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *"Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931

Aynat, Enrique, *Los Protocolos de Auschwitz. ¿Una fuente histórica?*, Garcia Hispan, Alicante 1990

Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el „Holocausto"*, Gráficas hurtado, S.L. Maistro Lope, 59 y 65, E-46100 Burjassot, Valencia 1994

Backes, Uwe, Eckehart Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990

Ball, John Clive, *Air Photo Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Bettelheim, Peter et al. (eds.), *Antisemitismus in Osteuropa*, Vienna, Picus Verlag, 1992

Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, State Museum of Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1974

Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984

Braham, Randolph L., *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981

Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981

Brugioni, Dino A., Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Washington, CIA, February 1979

Burhoff, Detlef, *Handbuch für die strafrechtliche Hauptverhandlung*, 7th ed., Verlag für die Rechts- und Anwaltspraxis, Recklinghausen 2012

Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Comité international d'Auschwitz, *Anthologie* (blue), French Version, Warsaw, 1969

Cremation Society of Great Britain, *Annual Cremation Conference Report*, 1975

Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, I.B. Tauris, London 1991

Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989

Diwald, Hellmuth, *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1990

Faurisson, Robert, *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, published by author, Vichy 1999; 2nd ed. 2004.

Faurisson, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980

Faurisson, Robert, *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambres a gaz*, RHR, Colombes 1994

Faurisson, Robert, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1982

Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931

Freyer, Anne, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983

Frickhinger, Hans W., *Schädlingsbekämpfung für Jedermann*, Heilingsche Verlagsanstalt, Leipzig 1942

Guillaume, Pierre, *Droit et histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1986

Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis/Bloomington 1994

Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905

Hellman, Peter (ed.), *The Auschwitz Album*, Random House, New York 1981

Irving, David, *The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor*, New York, McMillan 1983

Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, DVA, 1985

Kammerer, Rüdiger, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993

Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Les Chambres à gaz, secret d'état*, Éditions de Minuit, Paris 1984

Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993.

Kulaszka, Barbara, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992

Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987

Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985

Lehner, Dieter, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis ablegen*, Vowinckel, Berg, undated

Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988

Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda. Considerazioni storico-techniche sul libro "Les crématoire d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse" di Jean-Claude Pressac*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1994

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Crematorium I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*: *A Critique of J.-C. Pressac*, Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes 1994; reprint Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1994

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011

Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana*, Effepi, Genoa 2011

Mattogno, Carlo, *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di AR, Padua 1991

Mattogno, Carlo, *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988

Mattogno, Carlo, *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*. Effepi, Genova 2005

Mattogno, Carlo, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato.* Edizioni di Ar, Padova 2001

Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004

Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004

Merle, Robert, *La Mort est mon métier*, Gallimard , Paris 1961 [1952]

Mohr, Hans, *Natur und Moral*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987

Müller, Filip, *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979

Müller, Filip, *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz*, Pygmalion, Paris 1980

Nagl, Walter, *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987

Nolte, Ernst, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993

Nyiszli, Miklos, *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993.

Nyiszli, Miklos, *Médecin à Auschwitz: Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*, Julliard, Paris 1961

Paskuly, Steven (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Da Capo Press, New York 1996

Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis 2002.

Peters, Gerhard, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1942

Piper, Franciszek, *Auschwitz. Wie viele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner…. wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992

Plack, Arno, *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Krematoriene i Auschwitz: Massedrapets maskineri*, Aventura, Oslo 1994

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1994

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Os crematórios de Auschwitz: A maquinaria do assassínio em massa*, Ed. Notícias, Lisbon 1999

Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reicharbeitsblattes, Berlin, 1943

Rassinier, Paul, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978

Rassinier, Paul, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990

Roques, Henri, *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989

Rudolf, Germar, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012

Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003

Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011

Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011

Schnabel, Reimund, *Macht ohne Moral: Eine Dokumentation über die SS*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957

Seifert, Karl-Heinz, Dieter Hömig (eds.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Nomos, Baden Baden 1985

Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Le Mythe d'Auschwitz*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1986

Stäglich, Wilhelm, *The Auschwitz Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1986; newer: *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Thion, Serge, *Une allumette sur la banquise*, Le Temps irreparable, Paris 1993

Thion, Serge, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980

Verbeke, Herbert (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onbderzoek, Berchem 1996

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Assassins of Memory: Essays on the Denial of the Holocaust*, Columbia University Press, 1992

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard/Le Seuil, Paris 1985

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Les Assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, Paris 1987

Wellers, Georges, *Les Chambres à gaz ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981

Wormser-Migot, Olga, *Le système concentrationnaire nazi (1933 - 1945)*, P.U.F., 1968

# Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes in italics.

**— A —**
Albrecht, Ursula: 110
Auerbach, Hellmuth: *31*
Aynat, Enrique: *87*

**— B —**
Backes, Uwe: *30*
Ball, John C.: *156*
Bauer, Yehuda: 53, 77
Bédarida, François: 43, 53, 55, *56*, 58, 59, 65, 73
Berenbaum, Michael: *10*, *125*, 126
Bernfus, Erich: *177*, 203
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *89*
Bischoff, Karl: 108, 109, 134, 164, 183, 184
Bormann, Martin: 73
Boüard, Michel de: 128f.
Braham, Randolph L.: *156*
Brandt, Willy: 60
Breymesser, Heinrich: *177*, 203
Broad, Pery S.: 89, 90
Broszat, Martin: *152*
Browning, Christopher: 88
Brugioni, Dino A.: 85
Burhoff, Detlef: *20*
Butz, Arthur R.: *42*, *87*

**— C —**
Caesar, Joachim: *80*
Cantagalli, Alberto: 208
Casanova, Danielle: *80*
Céline, Louis-Ferdinand: 61
Ciepilowski, Marian: *80*
Cole, David Cole: *113*
Conan, Eric: 55
Czech, Danuta: *47*, 51, 86, 89, 91, 105, *150*, 151, *159*, *166*

**— D —**
Deana, Franco: 136
Dejaco, Walter: 63, 78, 79
Delcroix, Eric: 129
Demjanjuk, John: 35
Depardon, Raymond: 54
Diwald, Hellmut: 14

**— E —**
Eco, Umberto: 65
Eggebrecht, Harald: 27
Eichmann, Adolf: 157, 158
Ertl, Fritz: 63, 78, 79, 109

**— F —**
Fabius, Laurent: *64*, 67, 68, 70, 129
Faurisson, Robert: 11, 26, 27, 31, 32, 35, 41, *42*, *43*, 55, 56, 59-65, 68-71, *84*, *87*, *115*, 130
Flury, Ferdinand: 161, *177*
Freund, Florian: *165*
Freyer, Anne: *85*
Frickhinger, H.W.: *180*
Fritzsch, Hauptsturmführer: 158
Fröhlich, H.: *148*
Fuhr, Eckhard: 17

**— G —**
Gayssot, Jean-Claude: 64-70, 129
Glowacki, Czesław: 161
Goldenberg: 68
Graf, Jürgen: *11*, 131, *156*
Granata, Russell: 131
Grawitz, Ernst: 109
Greilsamer, Laurent: 55, 63, 68
Grubach, Paul: *87*
Gutman, Israel: *10*, *125*

**— H —**
Hanimann, Joseph: 25, 26, 33-35
Heepke, Wilhelm: 146, 148, 175, 193, 201
Heider, OSchaf: 108
Heinicke, H.R.: *144*
Helwig, Friedrich: *144*
Hermsdorf, A.: *194*
Herzogenrath-Amelung, Günther: *31*
Heydrich, Reinhard: 73
Hilberg, Raul: 53, *54*, 61, 88, *113*
Hillebrand, Peter: 27
Himmler, Heinrich: 48, 49, 58, 61, 88, 97, 98, 108, 110, 111, 150, 157-159, 162, 163, 182
Hitler, Adolf: *14*, 15, 61, 73, *80*, 98, 109
Holick, Martin: 109
Hömig, Dieter: *18*
Höss, Rudolf: 47-50, 61, 65, 89, 90, 98, 101, 108, 111, 152, 157-160, 164, 182-185

**— I —**
Igounet, Valerie: 128
Irving, David: *80*, 129

**— J —**
Jäckel, Eberhard: 30, 31, *77*
Jährling, Rudolf: 179, 180
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: 154
Jesse, Eckkehart: *30*
Jones, E.W.: *140*
Jothann, Werner: 134
Joxe, Pierre: 70

**— K —**
Kahn: *57*
Kammerer, Rüdiger: *29*
Kammler, Hans: 108
Kamper, Herman: *144*

Kessler, Richard: *144*, 145, 149
Kielar, Wiesław: 161
Klarsfeld, Beate: 9, 126, 132
Klarsfeld, Clan: 42, 56
Klarsfeld, Serge: 9, 42, 85
Klein, Marc: 81
Klodziński, S.: 160
Koch, Wilhelm: 109
Kogon, Eugen: 70
Köhler, Robert: 145
Kopelev, Lev: 15
Kori, Heinrich: 110, 141
Kremer, Johann Paul: *80*, 167
Kriener, Manfred: 28, 36
Kula, Michał: 160, 161
Kulaszka, Barbara: *87*

**— L —**
Lang, Jack: 62
Langbein, Hermann: 70, 91, *150*
Lanzmann, Claude: 39, 41, *54*, 59-64
Lehner, Dieter: *35*
Lempicki, Zygmunt: *80*
Leuchter, Fred A.: 29, 43, 76, 84, *103*, 127, 130, *178*
Lüftl, Walter: 84, 127

**— M —**
Machalek, Jan: *113*
Maiello, Greta: 27
Marsalek, Hans: *154*
Martin, Sigmund P.: *21*
Mattogno, Carlo: 11, 33, 34, *35*, *42*, *87*, 94, 102, *130f.*, 132, *136*, *147f.*, *152*, *155f.*, *160f.*, *164*, *172*, *176f.*, *179f.*, *182*, *185*
Maxwell, Robert: 69
Méhaignerie: 68
Meier, Christian: 17
Mengele, Josef: *80*
Merle, Robert: 111
Messing, Heinrich: 100
Mitkiewicz: *79*
Mohr, Hans: 15
Morell, Theo: *80*
Müller, Filip: 41, 69, 91
Müller-Ullrich, Burkhard: 27, *38*

**— N —**
Nagl, Walter: 16
Naumann: 108
Nolte, Ernst: 27, 28, *39*
Notin, Bernard: 69
Nyiszli, Miklos: 91, 186

**— O —**
O'Keefe, Theodore: *41*
Olère, David: 89-91
Orwell, George: 54

**— P —**
Palitzsch, Gerhard: *80*
Paskuly, Steven: *152*
Pasqua: 68
Pelt, Robert Jan van: *10*, 125, 126, 130
Perz, Bertrand: *165*
Peschanski, Denis: 55
Peters, Gerhard: *133*, *161*, *175*, *180*, 183, 184, 202
Piper, Franciszek: *113*, 153, 154
Plack, Arno: 14
*Pohl, Oswald*: 47, 109, 111, 167, 168
Poirier, Robert G.: 85
Poliakov, Léon: *62*, 88
Popiersch, Max: 80
Pressac, Jean-Claude: passim
Prüfer, Kurt: 58, 63, 74, 81, 89, 108-110, 138-141, *144*, 149, 169, 189
Puntigam, Franz: *177*, *180*, *181*, 203

**— R —**
Rasch, W.: *161*
Rassinier, Paul: 51, 52, 114
Redeker, Robert: 39
Resnais, Alain: 72, 127
Richardi, Hans-Günther: *28*
Robel, J.: *114*
Rochette, Philippe: 62
Rohwer, Jürgen: *77*
Rollins, L.A.: *62*
Roques, Henri: 43, 69
Rückerl, Adalbert: 70
Rudolf, Germar: *18*, 23, 26, 29, *30*, *34*, *35*, *43*, *79*, 84, 127, 130, *136*

**— S —**
Schnabel, Reimund: *86*, *146*
Schultze, Karl: 89, 95, 100, 190, 191
Schwarz′, Heinrich: *80*
Schwella, Siegfried: *80*
Sehn, Jan: 101
Seifert, Karl-Heinz: *18*
Sieverts, A.: *194*
Solms, Armin: *29*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: *72*
Steinbach, Peter: 16
Stuhlpfaffer, Karl: *165*

**— T —**
Tauber, Henryk: 50, 89, 90, 105, *133*, 142, 143, 172
Thion, Serge: 11, 83, *106*, *113*
Topf, Ernst-Wolfgang: 110, 141
Topf, Ludwig: 108, 110, 141

**— U —**
Uhlenbrock, Kurt: *80*

**— V —**
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 41, 42, *54*, 60-62, *63*, *82*, 88, *90*, *113*
Volckmann, engineer: *144*

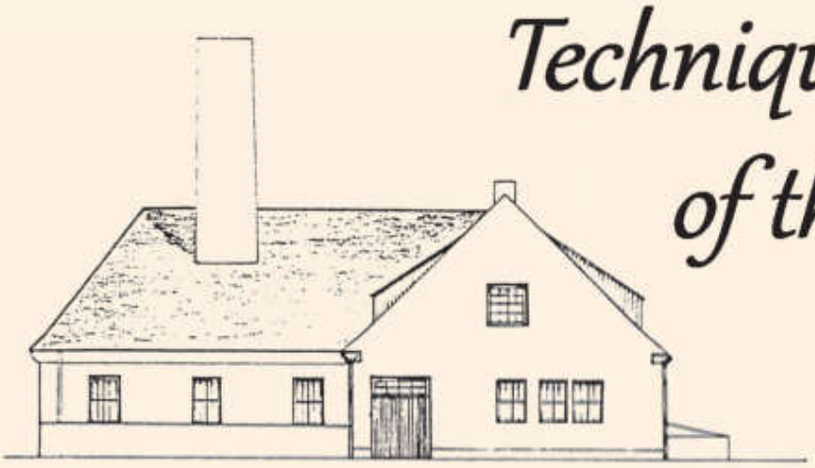
**— W —**
Weber, Mark: *42*, *60*, *62*, *64*, *87*
Wegner, Werner: 29, 30, 37
Weill, Claude: *54*, 59, 60
Wellers, Georges: 42, 52, 53, 69, *70*, 88, 155
Werkmann, engineer: 169
Williamson, R.G.: *140*
Wirths, Eduard: 98, 164, 167, 179
Wolfer, H.: *144*
Wormser-Migot, Olga: 69, *113*
Wüstinger, Emil: *175*, 184, 202

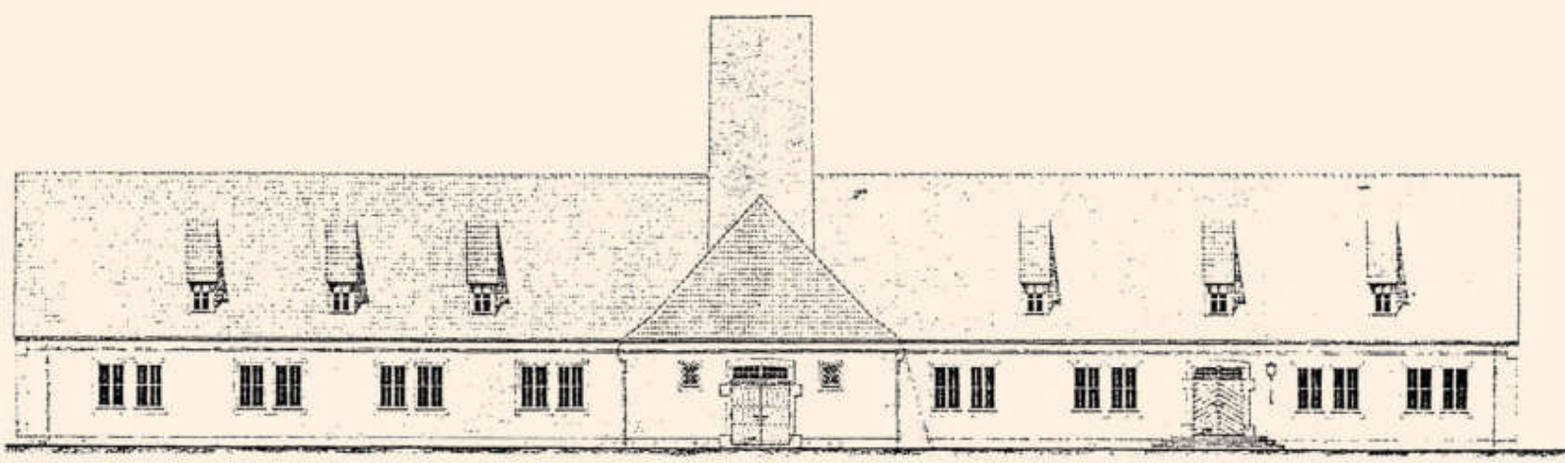
**— Z —**
Zernik, Franz: 161, *177*
Zitelmann, Rainer: *30*
Zündel, Ernst: 61, *87*, *113*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 42

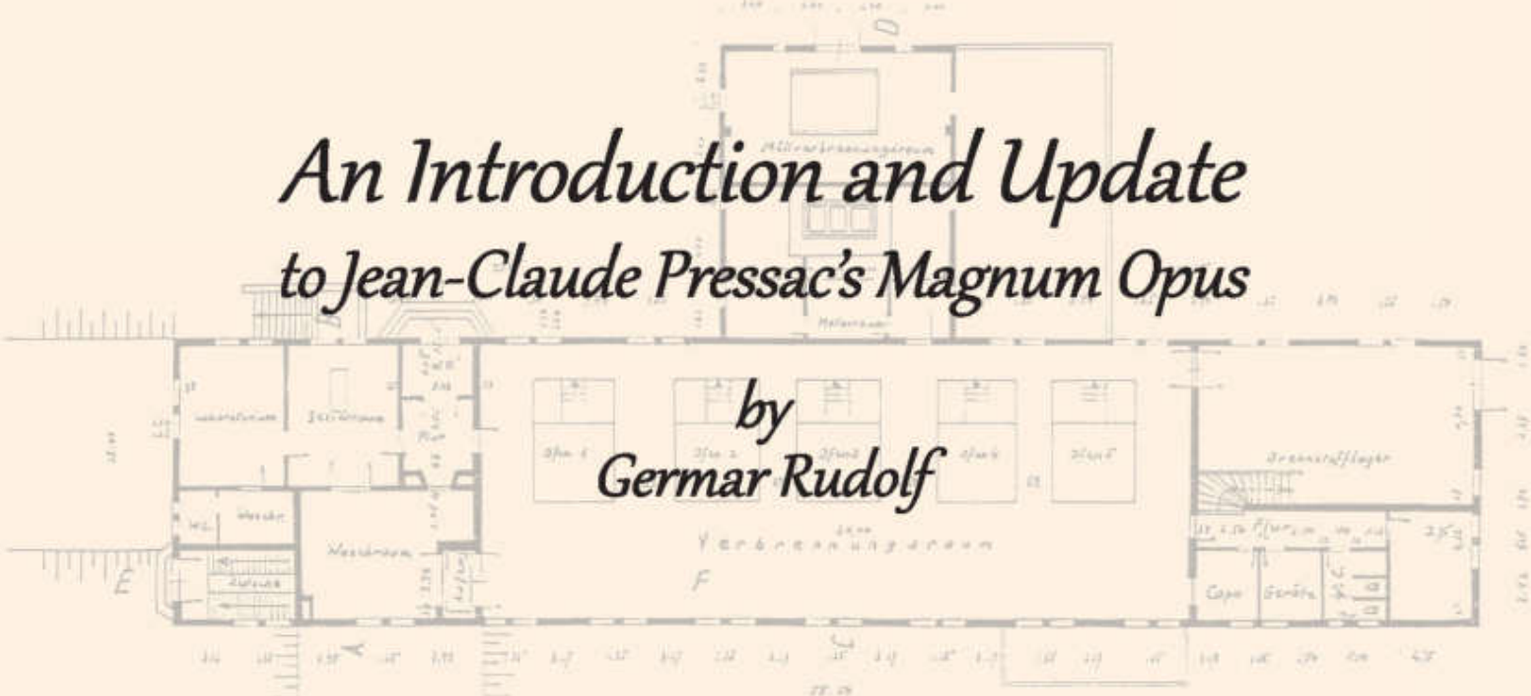
# AUSCHWITZ:

## Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers





## An Introduction and Update to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus



by
Germar Rudolf

# Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers

## An Introduction and Update to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus

# *AUSCHWITZ:*

## *Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*

*An Introduction and Update*
*to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus*

*by Germar Rudolf*

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 42:
Germar Rudolf: *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus.*

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-15-7
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Germar Rudolf

Cover illustrations: Blueprints of Crematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau, taken from Pressac 1989, pp. 141, 306, 209; Pressac's book can be found online at www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/

# Table of Contents

An Allegory ..... 7
Introduction ..... 8
Who Was Jean-Claude Pressac? ..... 13
Claim and Reality ..... 14
Zyklon B ..... 15
Disinfestation Devices ..... 18
Gastight Doors, General Remarks ..... 24
The Blue-Wall Phenomenon ..... 26
Homicidal Gassings ..... 29
Topf & Söhne: Cremation Technology ..... 31
Crematorium I ..... 34
The Bunkers of Birkenau ..... 46
Groundwater Level ..... 52
Outdoor Mass Cremations ..... 53
Criminal Traces ..... 57
- Gastight Doors, Specific Cases ..... 59
- Pouring Concrete Floor in Gas Chamber ..... 62
- Ventilation of Crematoria IV & V ..... 64
- Implementation of Special Treatment ..... 64
- Showers in Crematorium III ..... 72
- Vergasungskeller, Auskleidekeller, Sonderkeller ..... 75
- Wire-Mesh Devices and Wooden Blinds ..... 81
- Gas Testers ..... 86
- Warm-Air Supply ..... 89
- Entry to Morgue #2, Elimination of Morgue #3 and of Corpse Chute ..... 90
- Change to Drainage System ..... 92
- Change of Door's Opening Direction and Door Size of Morgue #1 ..... 92
- Off-Limit Zone ..... 93
- Standard Gas Chamber ..... 94
- Elimination of Faucets in Morgue #1 ..... 97
- Wooden Fan Casings ..... 98
- The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II & III ..... 99
- The Freight Elevators of Crematoria II & III ..... 104

Incineration with Simultaneous Special Treatment ..... 109
Material for the Resettlement of the Jews ..... 112
The "Franke-Gricksch Report" ..... 115
Criminal Traces? ..... 115
Suggested Readings ..... 116
Appendix ..... 120
Archives ..... 120
Bibliography of Works Quoted ..... 120
Documents ..... 125

## An Allegory

David had a difficult early childhood. His drug-addicted parents mistreated and neglected him. At the age of two, the local children services intervened. At that point, David was malnourished and emotionally disturbed. David was assigned to a new "home" with foster parents who were more interested in the support money they got from the authorities than in David.

During the first years of his life, David learned not to trust the people around him. In order to survive, he had to learn how to lie, cheat and steal. Because no one was giving him positive, affectionate attention, he developed all kinds of tricks of negative attention seeking: he told wild, invented stories, pretended to suffer, and pushed people's buttons by being disrespectful, sassy, and by irritating them with provocative pranks.

After parental rights were terminated, David was eventually adopted by parents who wanted to help him overcome his childhood trauma. They even included their own biological children in that project.

First they vowed to do everything to fulfill David's wishes so that all his needs would be met at last.

Next, there were to be no more punishments. After all, David did not lie because he was a bad person but because he had been traumatized so deeply. One really had to empathize with this.

When David was mean to the other kids, they had to overlook this, too.

From now on, David no longer had to fear any punishment, except for an occasional mild reproof when he told wild but untrue stories, cheated while playing, or bullied other kids. After all, a child who had suffered so heavily in the past could not be made to suffer again.

When his adoptive siblings protested on occasion because they perceived David's special treatment as unfair, or when they even accused David of lying or bullying, his siblings were rebuked or even punished for being so insensitive. David's siblings were not allowed to criticize him.

David received this privileged treatment for 14 years in the house of his adoptive parents before he came of age and began his own independent life.

What had David been taught during these 14 years?

David had learned that he is entitled to the people around him lip-reading his wishes and fulfilling them without resistance when possible.

David had learned that not he will be punished for his lies but those who dare criticize him for them.

David had learned that he can torment his fellow human beings to a certain degree without being held responsible for it.

David's parents had raised a monster.

# Introduction

The Dutch cultural historian Dr. Robert van Pelt stated once that the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau, as the killing sites of hundreds of thousands of Jews, are the epicenter of human suffering.[1] But how does he know what transpired in those buildings, of which nowadays only ruins or foundation walls are left?

**Robert J. van Pelt**

Anyone questioning their own knowledge – or that of another person – on any subject should start with simple questions such as these:

*How do I know that?*

*Why do I think I know that?*

*What is the basis of what I consider to be knowledge?*

When we talk about historical topics, our knowledge, in a nutshell, is ultimately based on three types of evidence: material remains, documents, and testimonies. The present book on Auschwitz deals primarily with documents and to a lesser extent also with material remains. Testimonies are almost irrelevant. This may surprise many readers, because those familiar with the subject know that there is a veritable deluge of testimonies, especially since several organizations began to systematically record survivor memories in filmed interviews in the 1990s. In addition, the shelves of larger public libraries are chock-full of memoirs and testimonials, not to mention the many statements made during various criminal proceedings. It is no exaggeration to say that what most of us consider to be knowledge of Auschwitz is based precisely on these testimonies. And that's the problem.

French historian Jacques Baynac expressed it in 1996 as follows:[2]

> *"For the scientific historian, an assertion by a witness does not really represent history. It is an object of history. And an assertion of one witness does not weigh heavily; assertions by many witnesses do not weigh much more heavily, if they are not shored up with solid documentation. The postulate of scientific historiography, one could say without great exaggeration, reads: no paper(s)* [=documents], *no proven facts* […]."

---

[1] He said this about Crematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau, where most victims are said to have perished: some 500,000; Errol Morris, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; first screened on Jan. 27, 1999 during the Sundance Film Festivals at Park City (Utah); youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04, starting at 25 min. 15 sec.

[2] Jacques Baynac, "Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens esquivent le débat", *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, Sept. 3, 1996, p. 14.

Witnesses can err, omit important things, say only half the truth, exaggerate and understate, fib, lie and cheat, and all shades in between. Above all, we must always be aware that our brains hate ignorance. When we do not know something, we consciously and subconsciously tend to fill in the gaps in our knowledge or memory with what's at hand: guesses, clichés, hearsay, rumors, etc. We all do this all the time, every day. Our brain is a master at extrapolating and interpolating.

Whoever wants to write exact, scientific history has to verify the reliability of testimonies. If it turns out that a witness has to some degree stated things that are untrue, then we must be allowed to ascertain this, and then we must draw consequences from it, namely that we reject the statement partly or entirely, or we completely reject a witness as untrustworthy, depending on the severity of the deviation from the truth.

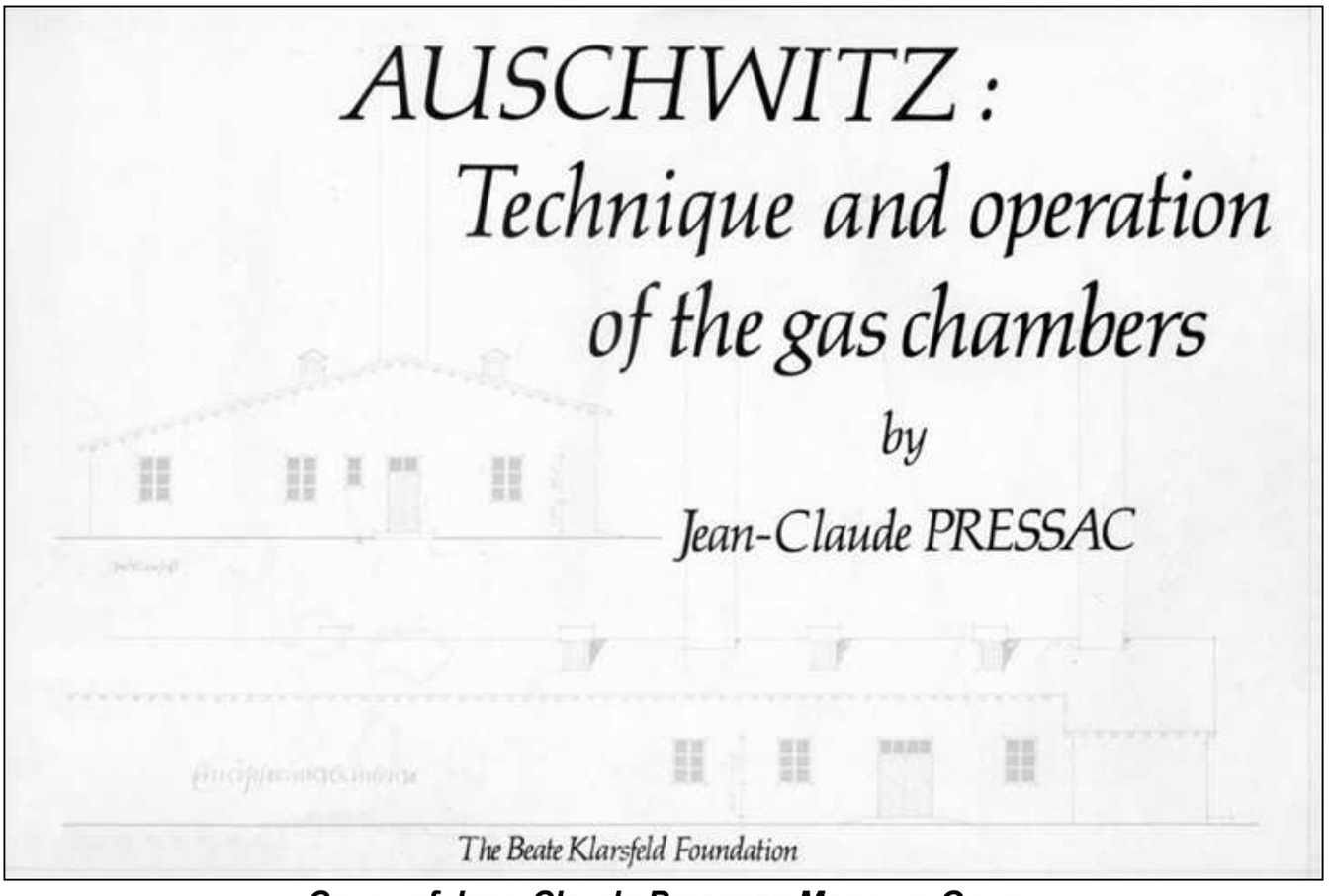
And this is where the circle is completed that I opened with my initial allegory: Anyone who accuses David of not telling the truth or even of lying runs the risk of being persecuted to a greater or lesser degree by social punishment or even criminal prosecution. Under such a Sword of Damocles, historiography cannot conduct dependable, exact research. Fear of social ostracism or even legal consequences lets many researchers completely avoid the topic. If it is nevertheless taken up, then usually either with an ideological zeal that wants to uncritically believe everything David claims, or for safety's sake in a compliant, uncontroversial way by parroting what the mainstream expects. Hence, the scientific quality of modern Auschwitz research by established, "respected" historians is accordingly pathetic, because anyone merely asking the wrong questions, let alone answering them in an unwelcome way, is no longer "respected", but ostracized and marginalized.

Either you believe just about everything David says, or you're a Nazi. Since the Mark of Cain called "Nazi" is equivalent to a social death sentence, even those who harbor doubts feign that they believe. Well, almost all…

The only way out of this dilemma is to make do without David, that is, without testimonies, and to retrace the events of history with what evidence is left: documents and physical traces.

In the 1980s, French hobby historian Jean-Claude Pressac recognized this dilemma and dared to solve the problem by trying to prove only with documents that the many testimonies about mass-extermination events at the Auschwitz Camp are essentially true. He succeeded in gaining the support of many respected individuals and institutions for this project, including the Auschwitz State Museum, the Commission of the European Communities (forerunner of the European Union), the Socialist Group of the European Parliament and the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation.[3] The result was a huge, 564-page book in DIN A3 landscape format (11.7 in × 16.5 in) featuring reproductions of hundreds of original German wartime documents

[3] See the list of supporters in Pressacs 1989 book on page 8.




***Cover of Jean-Claude Pressacs Magnum Opus***

on Auschwitz which were thoroughly annotated by Pressac. With this trail-blazing book titled *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, whose critical analysis is one of the main focuses of the present book, international Auschwitz research for the first time obtained a solid foundation supported by documents.

Of course, research has not stood still since then. Due to the collapse of the Eastern Bloc in the late 1980s and early 1990s, many archives were made accessible that hitherto had been either completely inaccessible or accessible only to selected researchers.

Take, for instance, the files of the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. This was the authority that was responsible for all construction projects in the camp, including the crematoria that, according to witness claims, contained homicidal gas chambers. Until the early 1990s, historians believed that the files of this authority had been destroyed in late 1944 or early 1945 shortly before the withdrawal of the Germans from the Auschwitz Region. But that was not the case. After the Red Army had captured the camp in January 1945, the files of this authority were quietly and secretly transferred to Moscow, where they were kept under lock and key until the early 1990s. The files are today in the Russian War Archives (Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv).

Other documents of the Auschwitz camp authorities are today in the Russian Federal Archives in Moscow (Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii), while some files of the Waffen-SS that deal with Auschwitz – the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp was originally planned as a Waffen-SS PoW camp – found their way into the

***The Russian War Archives in Moskau***

War Archives of the Waffen-SS, which is today stored in the Czech Military History Archives in Prague (Vojenský Historický Archiv).

In addition, there are archive holdings at the Auschwitz Museum itself as well as various files on criminal proceedings in Poland, which are now in Warsaw.

A small part of the collections made accessible in Moscow was evaluated by Pressac in the early 1990s, which inspired him to write a second book on Auschwitz, which I will address at the very beginning of the main text of this book.

In the following years, other researchers further analyzed these records and, based on Pressac's *magnum opus*, brought new findings to light. The main text of this book gives an overview of these research results while frequently referring to Pressac's *magnum opus*. Hence, anyone who wants to examine what is stated here about Pressac's work needs to have access to his work. Unfortunately, Pressac's *magnum opus* is no longer available today in its original print version, and only major libraries carry copies of it. Although the book was posted in its entirety on the Internet – www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/ –, the main advantage of the print version of Pressac's book – that it reproduced many documents in high resolution – does not apply to the low-resolution Internet version. It therefore makes sense to make Pressac's *magnum opus* accessible again in a reprint. However, as it is partly obsolete by further research, it would be irresponsible to offer Pressac's statements from 1989 as the final word on the issues at hand. A reprint therefore required a detailed introduction bringing the reader up to speed with the current state of knowledge on document research into Auschwitz. The main text of the present book also fulfills this role, which therewith kills two birds with one stone.

If you cannot afford or don't want to spend the money for this expensive reprint of Pressac's *magnum opus*, you can always content yourself with following the many cross-references found in the present book to Pressac's *magnum opus* by looking them up online or by borrowing a hard copy from a library.

***Martin Walser***

Under no circumstances do I want you to blindly trust me or anyone else who speaks out on this sensitive issue. The potential of political and social abuse with this subject are greater than with any other. After all, Auschwitz cannot only be described as the epicenter of human suffering, but also as the epicenter of the "instrumentalization of our shame for contemporary purposes," as German writer Martin Walser put it in his notorious 1998 speech.[4] With so much at stake, we all do well to make sure that we are on firm scientific ground.

To ensure this firm ground, many of the documents cited below are printed in facsimile. Many more can be found in the document appendices contained in the primary literature cited, most of which are available online as free PDF downloads. Hence, nothing stops you from finding out what the basis is of what the present book avers as knowledge.

Wimping out is not an option.

Germar Rudolf,
Red Lion, Pennsylvania
February 22, 2018

PS: As I write these lines, the reprint of Pressac's *magnum opus*, which will include the contents of this book both in English and in German, is scheduled to appear in winter 2018/19 and will be available from Hanse Buchwerkstatt, Postfach 330404, D-28334 Bremen, Germany – unless the German censorship authorities have other plans…

---

[4] Martin Walser, "Erfahrungen beim Verfassen einer Sonntagsrede", acceptance speech for the Peace Prize of the German Book Trade (*Friedenspreises des Deutschen Buchhandels*), Frankfurt, October 11, 1998; www.friedenspreis-des-deutschen-buchhandels.de/sixcms/media.php/1290/1998_walser_mit_nachtrag_2017.pdf.

## Who Was Jean-Claude Pressac?

Jean-Claude Pressac was a French pharmacist and amateur historian. In his youthful years, he was an admirer of Adolf Hitler. As such, he was bothered by the Holocaust, because it sullied Hitler's reputation. He therefore became interested in arguments suggesting that the orthodox version of the Holocaust narrative was somewhat fishy. He realized quickly, though, that contesting, revising, or denying the Holocaust was very dangerous. Hence, he changed his approach. During the 1980s, he managed to gain the confidence of Serge and Beate Klarsfeld as well as the Auschwitz Museum, and to convince them that one has to defeat the revisionists or rather Holocaust deniers with their own weapons. The revisionists want to see solid evidence for the veracity of the orthodox narrative? Let them have it! Pressac promised to put a stop to the deniers' games, at least regarding Auschwitz, by means of documents and technical arguments. He gained the support of the Klarsfelds and of the Auschwitz Museum, and got down to business forcefully: in 1989, the Klarsfelds published his first *über*work: the present *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. For the first time in history, this book made generally accessible a wide range of document reproduction concerning the history of the Auschwitz camp. Though of tremendous interest to many researchers in the world, only a very limited number of copies was printed and distributed to selected organizations and individuals. The book was never available for sale to the general public.

Four years later, Pressac upped the ante after having found further documents on Auschwitz in an archive in Moscow. While his first work became known only to connoisseurs of the subject, his second, a much more handy work in paperback format of just some 200 pages, became a bestseller: *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*[1] – in plain English: *The Crematories of Auschwitz: The Machinery of Mass Murder*. Pressac himself mutated overnight to a darling of the mass media – a knight in shining armor who had slain the revisionist dragon! His book subsequently also appeared in a German,[2] Italian,[3] Norwegian,[4] Portuguese[5] and an English edition which, however, was heavily abridged and edited to conform to politically correct expectations.[6]

---

1 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS éditions, Paris 1993, viii-156 pages plus a 48-page section with illustrations.

2 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich 1994, xviii-211 pages.

3 J.-C. Pressac, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan 1994.

4 J.-C. Pressac, *Krematoriene i Auschwitz: Massedrapets maskineri*, Aventura, Oslo 1994.

5 J.-C. Pressac, *Os crematórios de Auschwitz: A maquinaria do assassínio em massa*, Ed. Notícias, Lisbon 1999.

6 J.-C. Pressac, Robert J. Van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis

Pressac died in 2002 at the young age of 59, utterly forgotten by the media who had praised him as a hero merely eight years earlier. It is unclear why they ignored their former hero's passing, but it may have had to do with Pressac's increasingly skeptical statements about the orthodox Holocaust narrative.[7] Pressac's second book, however, is today still hailed as a milestone of Auschwitz research. It is said to refute the deniers' arguments with technical precision. In fact, due to its persisting relevance, the French publisher of Pressac's second book issued a new edition in 2007.

This introduction aims at giving the reader a short summary of the research done after Pressac's magnum opus was published in 1989. That research has greatly profited from the fact that, after the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, tens of thousands of documents in Czech, Polish and Russian archives have become accessible, enabling Auschwitz researchers to write a much more precise history of that most infamous of all German wartime camps. This means inevitably that not all of the claims Pressac wrote down in this book were confirmed by later research, while others could be substantiated with many more documents.

## Claim and Reality

Already the present book's title claims that its main focus is on the "Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz. Beate and Serge Klarsfeld also highlight this claim by writing in their original preface to this book that the present book is a "*scientific* rebuttal of those who deny the gas chambers" (my emphasis). With that they refer to the fact that Pressac was a pharmacist by trade, and thus had some training in the exact sciences. Furthermore, just above the table of contents, we read that the reader will find in this book a "systematic study of the delousing and homicidal gas chambers […] of the former KL Auschwitz Birkenau, and an investigation of the remaining traces of criminal activity."

What has to be expected from a work that scientifically and systematically describes the technique and operation of any device? Works of science and technology have different standards than those of history. While the latter can be narrative and highly conjectural in nature, science and technology have little room for this, if any.

The claims made in a scientific work must by necessity be supported either by source references to other scientific works, by experiments described in a way that they can be repeated by others, or by logical arguments. Particularly in the field of

---

1994, pp. 183-245.

7 Particularly in his interview mit Valéry Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*. Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000, pp. 613-652.

technology, logical arguments are most frequently based on mathematical reasonings.

Any book on the technique and operation of any device ought to be brimming with references to technical and scientific literature, should have some kind of mathematical reasoning as can be found in the field of engineering, and may even contain descriptions of any kind of experiments conducted.

Pressac's present book does not contain any of it. His book is completely devoid of any references to anything. It has neither foot- nor endnotes, and not even a bibliography. As a matter of fact, if you carefully read all the text contained in it, you will find not a single reference to any scientific or technical literature in the text itself either. Nothing. Nada. Niente. Rien. Nichts.

So, how can a book that has none of the hallmarks of a book on technology be technological in nature? It simply can't. At that point, if you are really interested in a thorough study of the technique and operation of the gas chambers, you are well advised to close this book and look elsewhere. And where would that be? Well, I will get to that at the end of this introduction. Let us now turn to Pressac's first chapter on Zyklon B.

## Zyklon B

The primary focus of any treatise on Zyklon B should be to first describe what the product is made of and what features it had. Next, a closer look into this product's active ingredients would be warranted, which in this case is hydrogen cyanide (HCN). None of this can be found in Pressac's introduction. It contains only a reference to the guideline for the use of Zyklon B for fumigations as it was published during the war by its distributor, the Degesch Company, and found in the files of the Health Authority of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague. Not even that bit of information is contained in Pressac's elaboration, which otherwise contains no reference to any literature on either Zyklon B or HCN.

A large body of scientific literature on Zyklon B and fumigations with HCN was published primarily in Germany between the early 1920s and the end of World War Two. Instead of citing them here, I recommend consulting more-recent monographs on Zyklon B and its use which contain the pertinent references in their bibliographies.[8] Unless stated otherwise, the following information is taken from them.

---

[8] Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B: Tesch & Stabenow. Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz*, VSA-Verl., Hamburg 1998; Hans Hunger, Antje Tietz, *Zyklon B*, Books On Demand, Norderstedt 2007; Horst Leipprand, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2008; Germar Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Castle Hill

Zyklon B is liquid HCN soaked into some porous carrier material. Initially, diatomaceous earth was used (product name "Diagrieß"), but it compacted during transport, and was subsequently replaced by gypsum pellets ("Erco"). In addition, wood-fiber discs were also used, primarily for the U.S. market. A 1998 analysis of depleted Zyklon B pellets left behind by the Germans in Auschwitz at war's end using a scanning electron microscope revealed that the carrier consisted of gypsum, see Illustrations 1 and 2.[9]

***Ill. 1:*** *Zyklon-B pellets as found at Auschwitz.*

A 1942 publication by one of the scientists involved in optimizing Zyklon B gave detailed information about the speed with which HCN evaporates at which temperature from the gypsum pellets, provided the pellets are scattered out, and the ambient air's relative humidity is low, see Ill. 3.[10]

On page 18, Pressac gives a long list of features of HCN without indicating where he got this data from, which is typical for him. The chemical and physical properties of HCN are well established,[11] and the physiological effects of hydrogen cyanide on insects as well as mammals, humans included, are well-researched. Every toxicological handbook contains an entry, including those that predate World War Two.[12] Hence, Pressac's claim on page 184 that "the lethal dose for humans was not known" to the SS seems far-fetched. However, a 1976 study by McNamara revealed that many, if not all of these toxicological handbooks took their data regarding

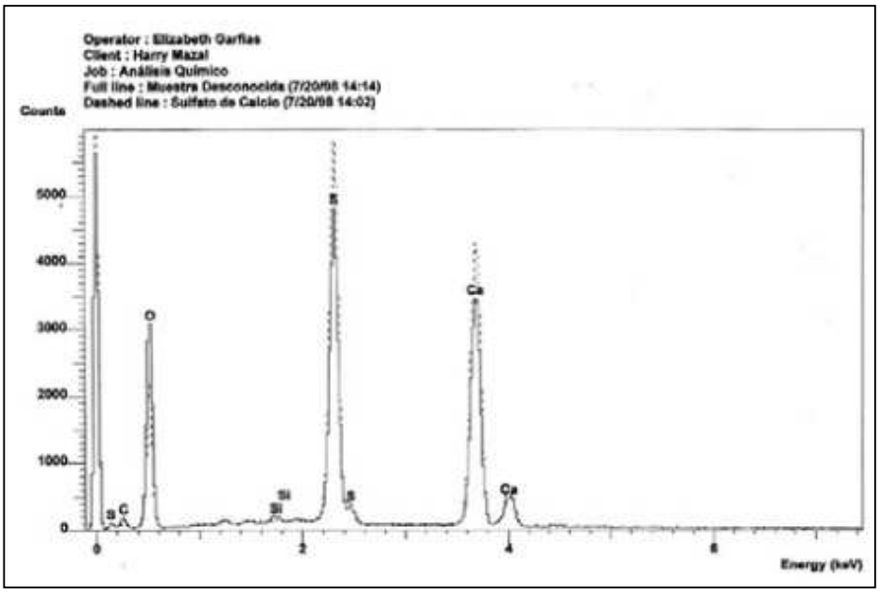



***Illustration 2:*** *SEM spectral analysis of Zyklon B pellets, almost identical to pure gypsum.*[9]

Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

9 Harry W. Mazal, "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/ (undated; 1998).

10 Richard Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.

11 See the entries in William Braker, Allen L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971; Robert C. Weast (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986, or any newer edition.

12 Most prominent Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Springer, Berlin 1931.

the susceptibility of humans to gaseous HCN directly or indirectly from a German study of 1919, which reported the effects of gaseous HCN on rabbits.[13] Actual experiments with a human volunteer showed that the concentration listed by toxicological literature and repeated by Pressac as "immediately mortal" – 300 mg/m³ – is not immediately mortal for humans at all. While McNamara had only very limited data to rely on, American researcher Scott Christianson tapped into the precisely recorded data of hundreds of cases where humans were actually killed with HCN: executions of death penalties in the United States using HCN gas chambers. That data showed that it took on average 9.3 minutes to kill humans with a concentration of some 3,000 mg/m³ – ten time the above value! – while the longest execution with that kind of concentration took 18 minutes.[14] Hence, humans are actually quite resilient to gaseous HCN, even more so than Pressac assumed.

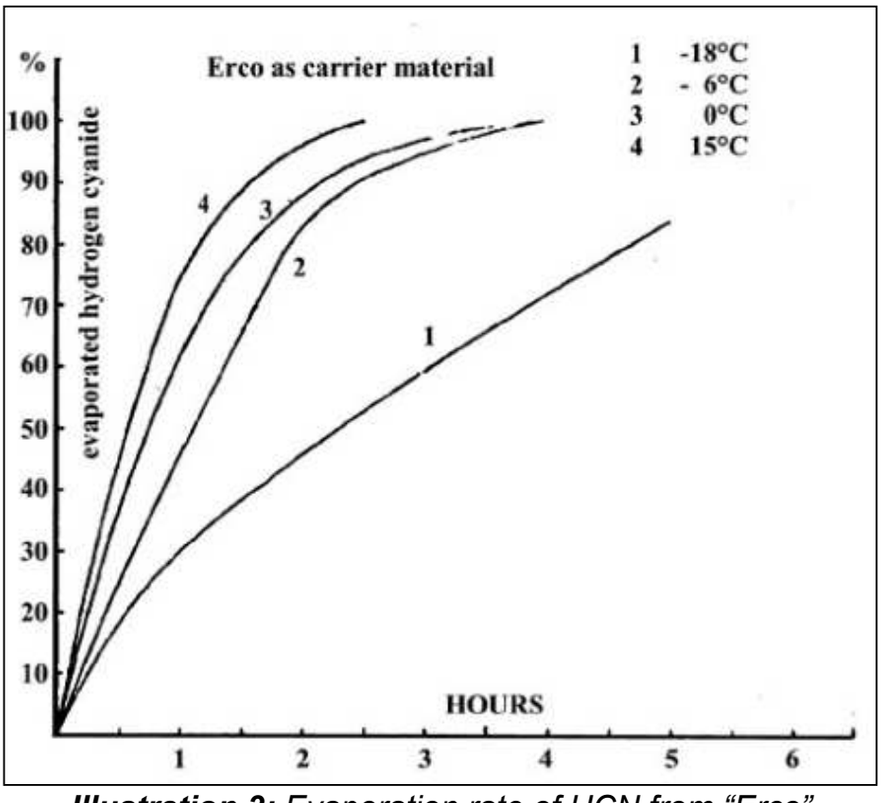



***Illustration 3:*** *Evaporation rate of HCN from "Erco" (gypsum) at various temperatures (Irmscher 1942).*

Pressac asserts that "By far the greater part (over 95 percent) [of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz] was destined for delousing […] while only a very small part (less than 5 percent) had been used for homicidal gassings" (p. 15). He doesn't back up his data with anything. In fact, since it is not known how many times Zyklon B was used with exactly what amount in the camp's various fumigation chambers, and because it is also unknown how often the many other buildings of that camp were fumigated for pest control with how much Zyklon B per event, there is no way of pinpointing the percentage of delivered Zyklon B used for innocuous purposes. Auschwitz, with its hundreds of prisoners' accommodation blocks, had

[13] B. S. McNamara, *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501; see his traced-back line of "Chinese whisper" citation in toxicological literature there.

[14] Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal., 2010, pp. 81f., 85, 99f., 106, 111f., 114, 116f., 180f., 189, 199, 209-211, 214, 216, 223, 229; an average of 9.3 min from 113 cases is reported on p. 220.

enough volume to perfectly justify the Zyklon B delivery as needed for fumigations.[15] Hence, the large quantities of Zyklon B delivered to the camp do not prove anything by themselves.

## Disinfestation Devices

About the 19 Zyklon-B fumigation chambers originally planned for the reception building at the Auschwitz Main Camp, Pressac writes that its present state "makes it impossible to reconstruct the techniques employed" (p. 31). The reason for this is that the plan to install these chambers was abandoned in 1943 and replaced with a microwave disinfestation facility, the first of its kind in history. Siemens started developing the device in 1936. It was originally slated for use on garments of German soldiers. A shift of priorities occurred in early 1943, however. At that point, the typhus epidemic which had broken out at the Auschwitz Camp in spring of 1942 was still not under control, and many tens of thousands of prisoners had succumbed to it already. To preserve this slave-labor resource for the pivotal war industries of the Auschwitz area, the German authorities decided to use the most modern technique at their disposal to stamp out that epidemic for good. Due to air raids on Berlin damaging the local Siemens factories, however, the actual deployment of the device was delayed until spring of 1944. It went into operation on June 30, 1944, and proved to be sensationally efficient and effective.[16] Here are a few excerpts of the text of Illustration 4 in translation, a report written by Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. Eduard Wirths on August 10, 1944:

> *"Report about the efficacy of the stationary shortwave delousing device*
> *The shortwave delousing device Osten 3 was taken into operation at Auschwitz on June 30, 1944. After training the so-far unskilled employees, full operations of the device started on July 5, 1944. Unless interrupted by blackouts, it was operated on a daily basis, but not always at full load. The delousing device's performance data listed hereafter can be increase at least threefold.*
> *The device's average daily performance was 1441 sets of clothing and 449 blankets or comforters, which amounts to 46,122 sets of laundry and 14,368 blankets or comforters within 32 business days. In other words: Within 32 business days, until Aug. 6, 1944, all in all 46,122 people and their laundry and bed linens were*

[15] For a calculation of this see Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname, Zyklon B*, Effepi, Genoa 2015, pp. 77-79 (English in preparation).

[16] Hans Jürgen Nowak, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105; Hans Lamker, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272; Mark Weber, "High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-12.

Der SS-Standortarzt
Auschwitz.

Auschwitz, den 1o.8.44

Tgb.Nr. 49/44/8.44/Dr.Wi/-

Betreff: Bericht über die Wirksamkeit der stationären Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlage

Anlagen: 1 Abschrift

Eingang der Kommandantur der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz
Eingang: 12. AUG. 1944
Tgb.-Nr. 57390/44

A.d.G.

An das
SS-Wirtschafts- Verwaltungshauptamt,
Amtsgruppenchef C,
SS-Gruppenführer u.Generalleutnant d.W.-SS Dr. ing. Kammler,
Oranienburg.

Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlage Osten 3 wurde am 3o.6.44 in Auschwitz in Betrieb genommen. Nach Einarbeitung der bis dahin ungeschulten Arbeitskräfte wurde am 5.7.44 mit dem vollen Betrieb der Anlage begonnen. Soweit Stromstörungen eine Tätigkeit der Anlage nicht behindert haben, wurde sie regelmässig täglich in Betrieb genommen, war aber dabei nicht völlig ausgenützt. Die nachfolgend genannten Leistungszahlen der Entlausungsanlage könnten also noch wesentlich und mindestens um das Dreifache erhöht werden.

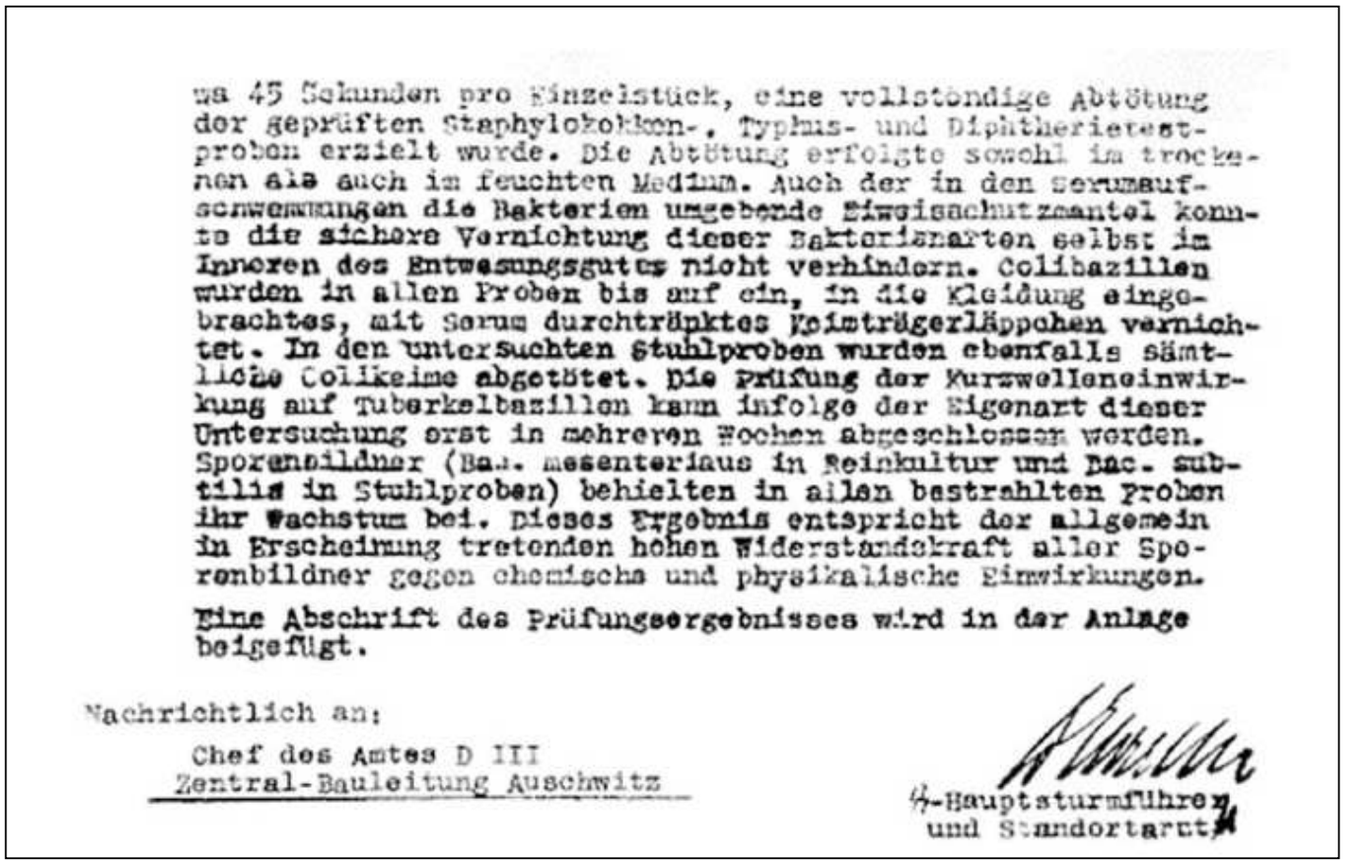
Die durchschnittliche tägliche Leistung der Anlage betrug 1441 Wäsche- und Bekleidungsgarnituren und 449 Woll- oder Steppdecken, das sind in 32 Arbeitstagen 46.122 Wäsche- und Bekleidungsgarnituren und 14.368 Woll- oder Steppdecken. Das heisst mit anderen Worten: In 32 Arbeitstagen bis zum 6.8.44 wurden insgesamt 46.122 Menschen mit ihrer Bekleidungs- und Wäscheausrüstung und Bettwäsche entlaust. Das Entlausungsgut dieser Menschen ist im allgemeinen umfangreicher als beispielsweise das Entlausungsgut eines auf dem Marsch befindlichen Soldaten.

Die Entlausungsanlage arbeitet sehr prompt und zuverlässig, wie zahlreiche Probeuntersuchungen ergeben haben. Sowohl die in Beutel eingenähten lebenden Läuse als auch die nach der Entlausung in der Wäsche vorgefundenen Läuse und Nisse waren immer abgetötet. In einzelnen Fällen wurden nach der Entlausung noch lebende Läuse gefunden, doch war dies, wie einwandfrei festgestellt werden konnte, immer auf technische Störungen, beziehungsweise unsachgemässe Behandlung des Entlausungsgutes zurückzuführen. Dabei ist eine der wichtigsten Fehlerquellen die, dass die zu behandelnden Wäsche- und Bekleidungsgarnituren zu wenig befeuchtet werden. In diesem Falle werden auch nach dem Entlausungsvorgang unter Umständen noch lebende Läuse gefunden. Das Verfahren zum Anfeuchten der Wäsche erscheint noch sehr umständlich und zeitraubend. Es wird deshalb versucht, ein anderes Verfahren zu ermitteln.

Um die nach der Kurzwellenentlausung erreichte Lausefreiheit für längere Zeit wirksam werden zu lassen, erfolgt nun versuchsweise das Einspritzen mit einer Xylamon-Lösung. Über das Ergebnis dieses Verfahrens kann ein Urteil noch nicht abgegeben werden. Besonderter Bericht folgt.

Untersuchungen durch das Hygiene-Institut SS und Polizei Südost, die in Auschwitz vorgenommen wurden, zeigen, dass bei der normalen Bestrahlungsdauer von 3 Minuten pro Sack, das heisst et-

***Illustration 4:*** *Report by Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. Eduard Wirths to Berlin about the efficacy of the new shortwave disinfestation facility.*
*(Russian War Archives, 502-1-333, pp. 7f.)*



ca 45 Sekunden pro Einzelstück, eine vollständige Abtötung der geprüften Staphylokokken-, Typhus- und Diphtherietestproben erzielt wurde. Die Abtötung erfolgte sowohl im trockenen als auch im feuchten Medium. Auch der in den Serumaufschwemmungen die Bakterien umgebende Eiweissschutzmantel konnte die sichere Vernichtung dieser Bakterienarten selbst im Inneren des Entwesungsgutes nicht verhindern. Colibazillen wurden in allen Proben bis auf ein, in die Kleidung eingebrachtes, mit Serum durchtränktes Keimträgerläppchen vernichtet. In den untersuchten Stuhlproben wurden ebenfalls sämtliche Colikeime abgetötet. Die Prüfung der Kurzwelleneinwirkung auf Tuberkelbazillen kann infolge der Eigenart dieser Untersuchung erst in mehreren Wochen abgeschlossen werden. Sporenbildner (Bac. mesentericus in Reinkultur und Bac. subtilis in Stuhlproben) behielten in allen bestrahlten Proben ihr Wachstum bei. Dieses Ergebnis entspricht der allgemein in Erscheinung tretenden hohen Widerstandskraft aller Sporenbildner gegen chemische und physikalische Einwirkungen.

Eine Abschrift des Prüfungsergebnisses wird in der Anlage beigefügt.

Nachrichtlich an:

Chef des Amtes D III
Zentral-Bauleitung Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer
und Standortarzt

*deloused. The belongings to be deloused which these people have are usually more voluminous than for instance the stuff of a soldier in the field.*

*The delousing device operates very swiftly and reliably, as many test runs have shown* […].

*In order to extend the time during which the items are free of lice after the short-wave delousing, they are now impregnated with a Lauseto* [DDT] *solution on a trial basis* […].

*Tests conducted at Auschwitz by the Hygiene Institute of the SS and Police South-east show that a complete sterilization of all tested staphylococci, typhus and diphtheria samples was achieved during an irradiation of 3 minutes per sack, or 45 seconds per individual item.* […]"

Another fact unknown to Pressac was that DDT showed up at Auschwitz for the first time in 1944. It was produced under license from the Swiss chemical company Geigy, with the German name "Lauseto" (for *Lausetod*, louse death).[17] The Auschwitz Camp received 9 metric tons of it in April 1944, 15 tons in August, and 2 tons in October of that year.[18]

Since Pressac's book is about the technique and operation of gas chambers, it would have behooved the author to explain to the reader in technical detail the

[17] Paul Weindling, *Epidemics and Genocide in Eastern Europe, 1890-1945*, Oxford University Press, Oxford/New York 2000, p. 380.

[18] Piotr Setkiewicz, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon," in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 46-74, here p. 72.

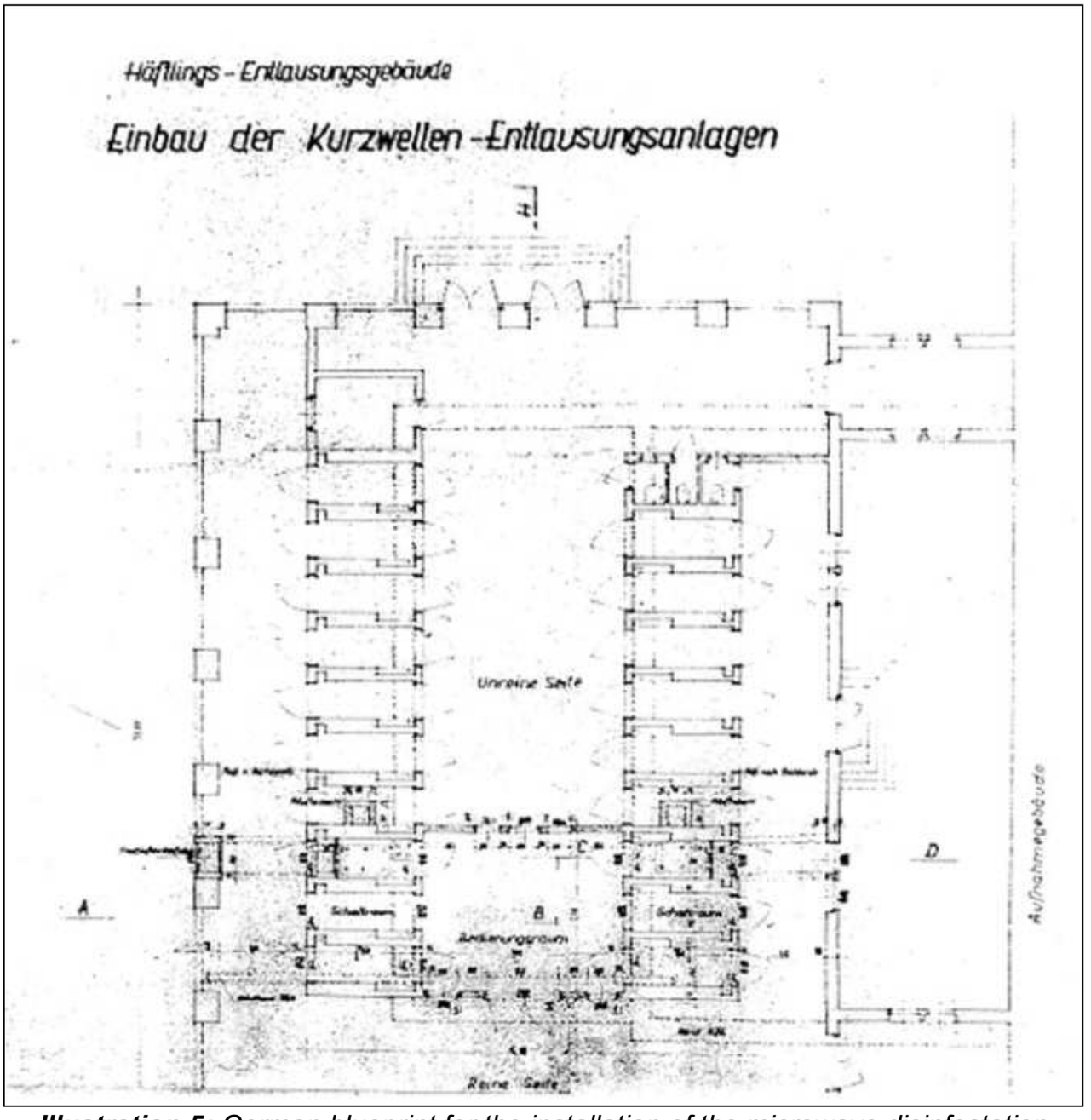



***Illustration 5:*** *German blueprint for the installation of the microwave disinfestation device in the reception building of the Auschwitz Main Camp. (Russian War Archives, 502-2-149, no page number assigned)*

technique and operation of both the U.S. execution gas chambers, mentioned by him only in passing on page 22, and of the professionally designed German disinfestation chambers.

The U.S. execution gas chambers are the only type of homicidal gas chambers about which we have a complete documentation from their inception, of their design, construction and operation up to their decommissioning. By researching them, Pressac would have realized that some of his claims, for instance about the speed of executions, are unrealistic. Explaining in detail the Zyklon-B fumigation chambers which the German Auschwitz camp authorities had planned to install in their reception building would have led to numerous epiphanies. First of all, the Auschwitz camp authorities were informed about that circulation technology, as it was called, already on July 1, 1941, through a letter written to them by one of the

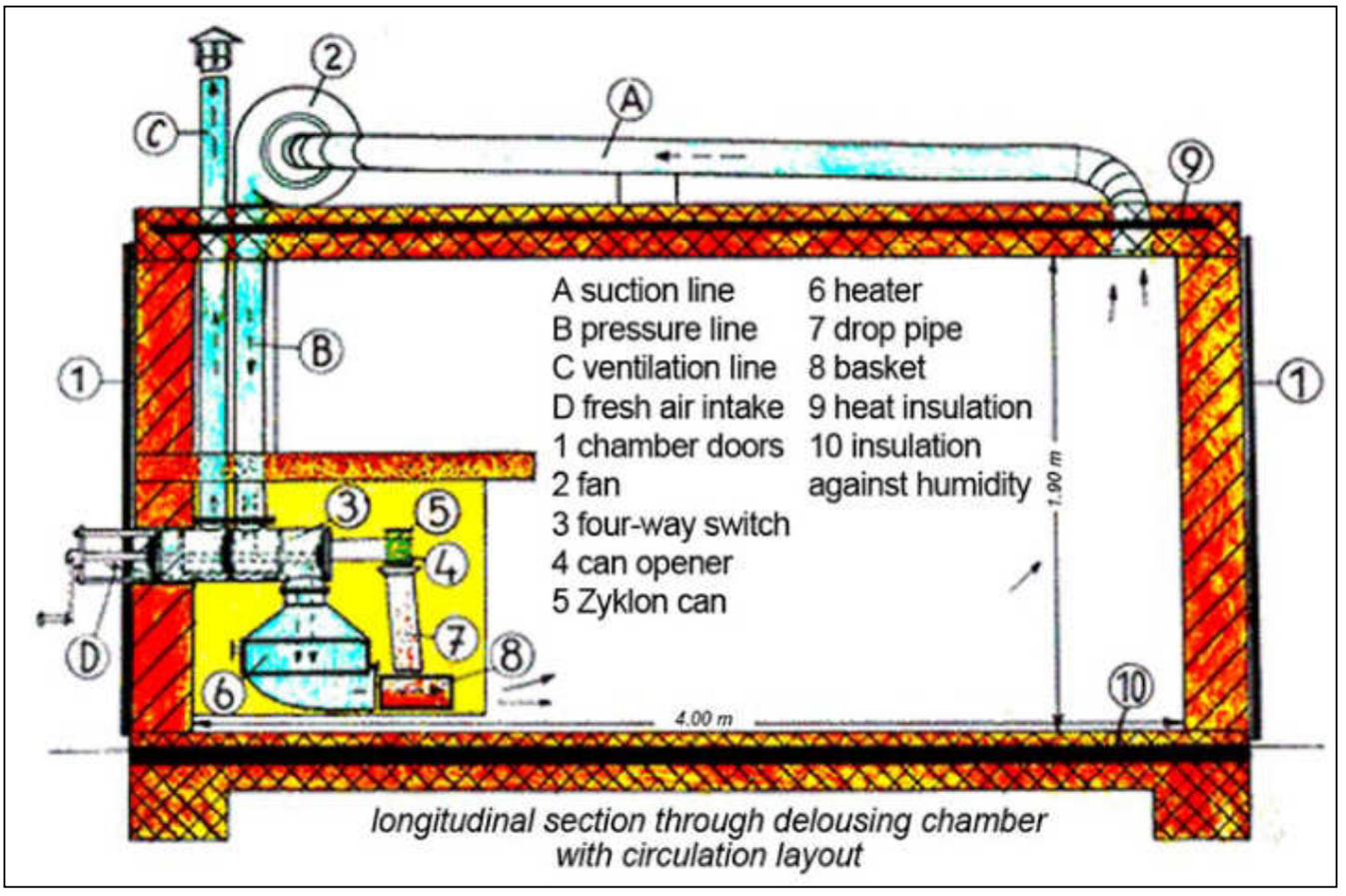



***Illustration 6:*** *Standardized Zyklon-B fumigation chamber, called a "Normalgaskammer" (standard gas chamber). Taken from Ludwig Gassner, "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung,"* Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), pp. 174ff.*

distributors of Zyklon B.[19] It included the reprint of a technical paper describing the system.[20] That paper's description of the system (see Illustration 6) served as a pattern for the design of the 19 planned Zyklon-B gas chambers at the reception building.[21] There are three main insights we can gain from studying these chambers.

The first is that those chambers were by default equipped with sturdy steel doors, see Illustration 7 for the Degesch circulation devices still visible at Dachau.

Second, we need to be aware that the claimed swift executions require a fast rise in poison gas concentration everywhere in the chamber. The Degesch circulation device accomplished this in two ways: first by blowing warm air across the Zyklon B pellets, and then by channeling the air for the fan through a pipe from the other end of the chamber, thus circulating the air, hence spreading the fumes evenly throughout the chamber.

[19] Letter by Heerdt-Lingler to SS-Neubauleitung, July 1, 1941. Russian War Archives, 502-1-332, p. 86.

[20] Gerhard Peters, Ernst Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196.

[21] See the blueprint of June 24, 1944, Illustration 61, in the appendix to this introduction.

***Illustration 7:*** *Sturdy steel doors of the Degesch circulation devices at the Dachau Camp.*

Third and finally, in order to achieve a relatively short ventilation time of only an hour or so, the ventilation system recommended for these devices had 72 air exchanges per hour.[22]

I'll get back to these issues when addressing doors, introduction devices and the ventilation system, all of which are mentioned by Pressac without any technical context.

The article sent to the Auschwitz authorities does show that not only German experts in this field knew how to build efficient gas chambers, but the Auschwitz camp authorities knew this as well. To top it off, in his already mentioned study, Scott Christianson showed that German chemical companies lobbied for the introduction of hydrogen cyanide gas chambers for the execution of death row inmates in the U.S. in the 1920s and 1930s. Hence, the German specialists also knew very well where to find additional information and empirical data, which they could have, should have, would have used to build their very own homicidal gas chambers. There is, however, no trace of any contact between German and U.S. specialist in this regard in the extant documentation.

[22] Franz Puntigam, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, special edition by the *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Berlin 1943, p. 50.

## Gastight Doors, General Remarks

Many gastight doors were built by Auschwitz inmates in the local workshop. Pressac shows a number of them on pages 46, 48-50, 232, 425 and 486. These doors were constructed of wooden boards held together with iron bands. Technically speaking, they could not have been gastight. In fact, no wooden door can ever be truly gastight, in particular if it consists of several individual boards. Nevertheless, the camp authorities referred to these doors as "gastight."

Some of these doors were equipped with a peephole covered on the inside by a protective metal grid, see Illustration 10. The peephole was required by German law for fumigation rooms without a window. It stipulated that any person entering such a chamber had to be observed by another person from the outside, who needed to wear a gas mask as well and had to have a first-aid kit at hand. This way he could swiftly intervene in case of an emergency, for example, caused by a leaking or improperly donned gas mask.[23]

A protective grid on the inside of a fumigation room was also needed, because clothes were put into those chambers on metal racks, see those used in the Auschwitz "Zentralsauna" as shown by Pressac himself (pp. 84f.). Similar clothes racks were also used in Zyklon-B fumigation chambers (See Illustration 8).[24] When wheeled in and out of the chamber, in particular when the door was being closed behind them, these racks could accidentally knock against any non-protected peephole's glass, cracking it in the process.

The term "gastight door" is used by Pressac frequently, because it can be found in many documents. Yet it always refers to this wooden type of doors. The vast documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office does not contain any trace of a real gastight door, one made of steel as shown in Illustration 7. As a matter of fact, an estimate for such doors was indeed requested for the initially

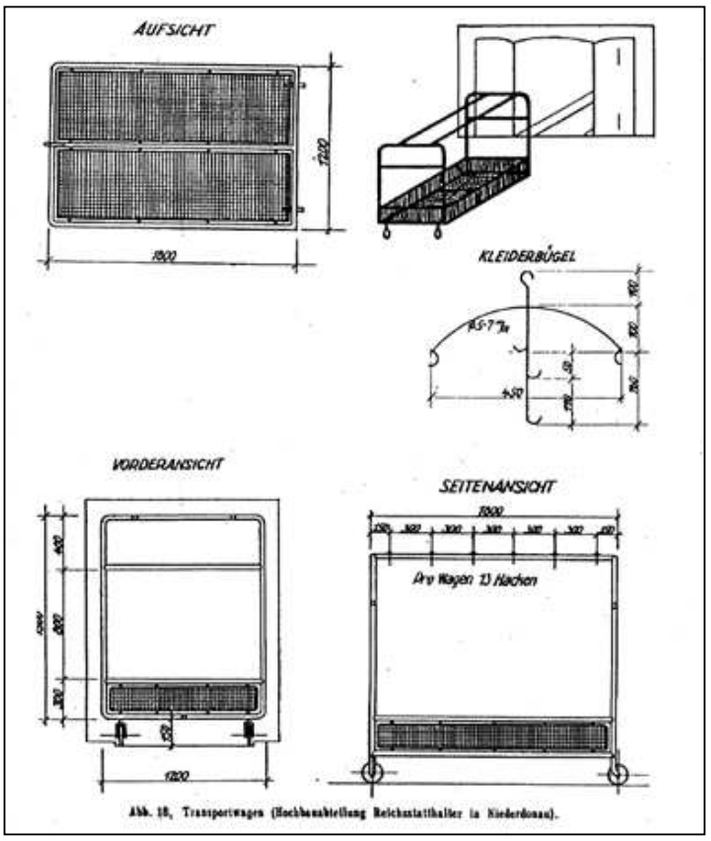



***Illustration 8:*** *Clothes rack recommended for Zyklon-B fumigation chambers.*

[23] Mauthausen Museum Archives, M 9a/1; reproduced in: Carlo Mattogno, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz, Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues · Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154; here p. 151.

[24] See Illustration 18 in Franz Puntigam *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 54.

***Illustration 9:*** *Section enlargement of a "gastight" door stored today in Crematorium I. It was used for the former air-raid shelter. Note the wooden frame.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

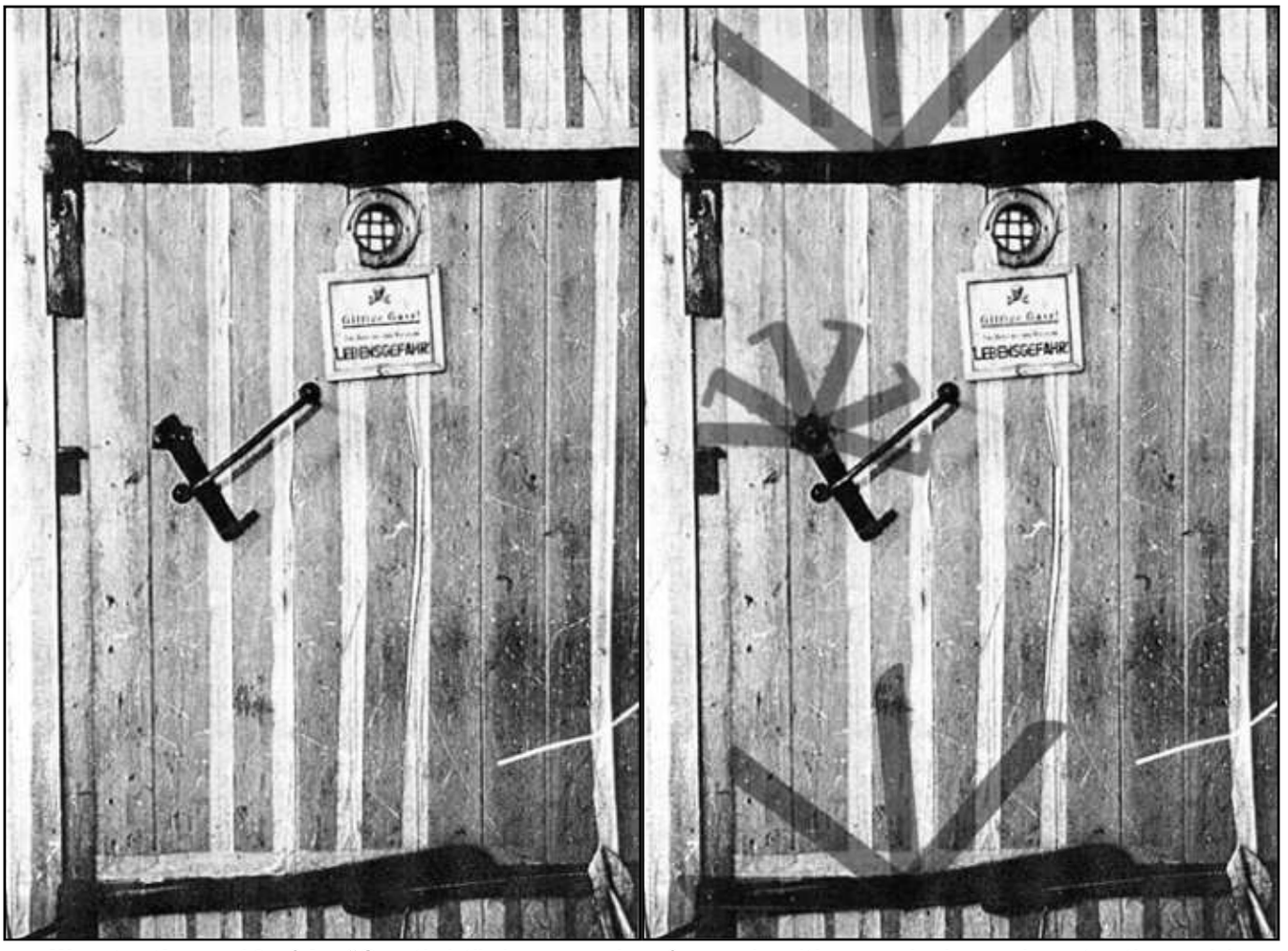
planned 19 circulation fumigation chambers inside the reception building,[25] but since that project was cancelled in 1943, the doors were apparently never delivered, as results from an inquiry by the vendor of these doors in November 1944, asking whether the camp was still interested in the doors' delivery.[26]

Even the doors used to seal the SS air-raid shelter in Crematorium I were made of wooden frames and had only a sheet-metal cover, see Illustration 9.

Could the wooden doors, made by the inmates in their workshop, have been used to seal homicidal gas chambers? Illustrations 10a&b show a typical Auschwitz gastight door as shown by Pressac on page 49. In Illustration 10b I have shown the range of motion of the three latches that could be used to lock that door. This particular door was used for a disinfestation chamber. The cracks between the boards were "sealed" with felt strip to reduce any poison-gas leakage. It goes without saying that such felt strips may slow down a draft, but they can never be "gastight."

The main challenge would not have been to keep the door from leaking, but to keep hundreds or even a thousand and more victims, who were locked up inside and who most certainly were panicking, from forcing open a door like this. After all, any execution-chamber door had to open to the outside, because many victims would die right in front of the door, blocking it from the inside.

[25] Offer by the Berninghaus Company of July 9, 1942, Russian War Archives, 502-1-354, p. 8.
[26] *Ibid.*, 502-1-333, p. 2; letter by the Berninghaus Company of November 22, 1944.




***Illustrations 10a&b:*** *"Gastight" door made of wood, with peephole and protective grid, and "sealed" with felt strips, used for a fumigation chamber at the Auschwitz Camp. It was manufactured by the inmate workshop and had three latches made of iron bands. Their range of motion is shown in the right-hand photo.*

Wood isn't the sturdiest material, and the iron bands used for the hinges and latches would bend sooner or later when forced by a massive crowd. For the SS, it would have been reckless, to say the least, to use such doors for homicidal mass-slaughter rooms.

## The Blue-Wall Phenomenon

On page 53, Pressac briefly discusses the "blue-wall phenomenon," which, according to him, "permits the immediate distinction on sight between delousing and homicidal gas chambers." While Zyklon-B delousing chambers developed a more or less intense blue wall discoloration, caused by Prussian Blue (iron cyanide), the claimed homicidal gas chambers did not. Pressac attributes the difference between both types of facilities mainly to three factors:

– While lice need HCN concentrations of 5 g/m³, a concentration of 0.3 g/m³ is immediately fatal for man. Pressac claims that "the quantity poured into the homicidal gas chambers was forty times the lethal dose (12 g/m³) which killed without fail one thousand people in less than five minutes." He does not prove

this latter claim.

– While the delousing chamber walls were exposed to the gas for 12 to 18 hours a day (an unproven conjecture), the homicidal gas chamber walls had an exposure time of not more than 10 minutes per day (another unsupported conjecture).
– While the delousing chambers were heated to 30°C, thus assisting chemical reactions in the wall, the homicidal gas chambers were "without additional heat."

Pressac also states that the formation of the blue discolorations appeared "under the influence of various physico-chemical factors which have not been studied." In the meantime, a number of studies have been found or conducted in this regard, starting with a case of a Bavarian church which was fumigated with Zyklon B in 1976, after it had just been renovated. It subsequently developed the "blue-wall phenomenon."[27] Two more chemists published investigations about this phenomenon, with a focus on Auschwitz.[28] The gist of these studies is as follows:

– The reactions involved require an alkaline medium and a minimum amount of moisture inside the wall.
– While cool walls in unheated underground rooms have a high moisture content (such as the underground morgues of Crematoria II & III at Auschwitz-Birkenau, some of which are said to have served as homicidal gas chambers), heated above-ground rooms, such as the fumigation chambers, have a low moisture content.
– While the walls, floors and ceilings of the morgues of Crematoria II & III at Auschwitz-Birkenau were built using plaster, mortar and concrete with high contents of cement, keeping them alkaline for years, the mortar and plaster used for the Auschwitz fumigation chambers (particularly Buildings 5a and 5b) were poor in cement and rich in lime. Hence, they stayed alkaline for a much shorter period of time.

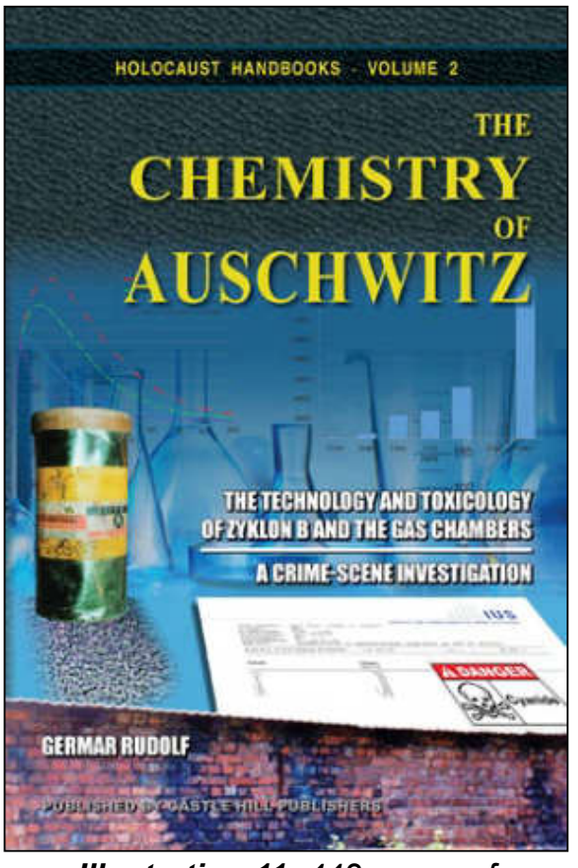



***Illustration 11:*** *442 pages of thorough chemical investigation into the chemistry of Auschwitz. The book is available as a free PDF download and is accompanied by a documentary at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.*

[27] Helmut Weber, "Holzschutz durch Blausäure-Begasung. Blaufärbung von Kalkzement-Innenverputz," in: Günter Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f.

[28] Richard J. Green, "Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues," 1998, *idem*, "The Chemistry of Auschwitz," 1998; see www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry; also G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 8).

Already in 1929, a German experimental series showed that moist walls absorb up to 8 times more HCN than dry walls, and that alkaline masonry absorbs 25-times more HCN than non-alkaline masonry. Alkaline masonry also releases the gas much slower during ventilation.[29] In addition to alkalinity, this greater tendency to absorb and bind HCN may also be caused by the different chemical and physical features of cement compared to lime mortar. The cement's huge inner microscopic surface supports chemical reactions of the kind under scrutiny in more than one way. We won't go into more details here, though. The interested reader may consult the works cited.

It is thus evident that the physical and chemical features of the claimed homicidal underground gas chambers inside the Crematoria II & III would have had a much higher propensity to form the blue pigment in question.

Pressac's claim of a swift execution in the homicidal gassings at Auschwitz is based on two premises:

– Zyklon B releases its HCN fast.
– Humans are as susceptible to gaseous HCN as claimed in toxicological literature.

As mentioned earlier, both assumptions are wrong. Despite the fact that victims of gas chamber executions in the U.S. are instantly exposed to the full concentration of the poison, which at 3,200 ppm is more than ten times higher than the instantly lethal concentration given in toxicological literature, it still takes up to 18 minutes to kill all victims.[30]

Finally, Pressac's claim about brief ventilation times is also flawed, which I will discuss later when addressing ventilation systems.

This introduction is not the place to discuss all the issues involved that would allow us to conclude with certainty what all the facts are regarding this blue-wall phenomenon. For this, the interested reader can consult the literature cited and watch the documentary mentioned in Illustration 11. These brief elaborations merely serve to emphasize that Pressac jumped to premature conclusions without backing up any of his claims. As a matter of fact, it looks like he didn't even try to investigate the matter.

Claiming that the lack of blue stains on their walls is a hallmark of homicidal gas chambers is puerile at best, because if that were so, basically all buildings in the world, lacking blue wall stains, would meet that criterion. The lack of evidence, however, cannot prove a claim; it actually refutes it.

---

[29] L. Schwarz, Walter Deckert, "Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasungen," *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.

[30] For a swift test gassing with rabbits, showing the instant exposure to the gas, see the BBC documentary *14 Days in May*, 1987; www.dailymotion.com/video/x20z7qm.

## Homicidal Gassings

Pressac's books are praised for their attempts to prove the homicidal gas chambers without resorting to statements made by individuals who claim to have experienced them. However, the attentive reader will realize that, in the present book, Pressac will repeatedly resort to witness claims when trying to undergird claims about homicidal gassings. He begins this strategy already on page 16, where he mentions what "Camp Commandant Hoess and Dr. [Miklos] Nyiszli" have said in this regard. That pattern persists throughout the book. However, just because a person claims something doesn't make it true. Even if a thousand people claim that witches can ride on broomsticks through the air, that still doesn't make it true.

Pressac states that

- 5 to 7 kg of Zyklon B were poured into the gas chamber of Crematoria II & III at Birkenau using some contraption,[31]
- for an execution of 1,000 to 2,000 individuals;
- this execution, carried out with 40-times the lethal concentration,
- lasted some five minutes,
- which was followed by 15 minutes of ventilation,
- after which the doors were opened.

But how do we know any of this is true? Just because Höss and others have claimed some of this, that doesn't make it automatically true. All the claims listed above are technical in nature. A true scientist would subject those claims to a thorough critique, asking:

- Could the witnesses know what they claim?
- How reliable are these witnesses?
- Are these claims internally consistent, and do they agree with each other?
- Are they backed up by documentary and/or physical evidence?
- Are they technically possible?
- Did the devices and facilities allegedly used make these claims technically feasible?

Rather than filling Pressac's gaping chasm of neglected duties, which would fill a book, I will point out only a few issues about the second point: the witnesses' reliability.

Regarding former camp commander Rudolf Höss, Pressac hides from his readers that the testimony containing some of the above figures had been extracted from him after three days of uninterrupted torture by his British captors.[32] In fact,

---

[31] On p. 132, Pressac claims in his typical *ex cathedra* fashion that 3 kg of Zyklon B was used for gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I at the Main Camp – with no source or reasoning given.

[32] Rupert Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986, pp. 236f.; see the detailed description of Höss capture and physical abuse in Rudolf Höss, Carlo Mattogno, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 12-22.

right after the war the British occupational authorities in Germany maintained veritable torture centers where they systematically mistreated former SS men to extract whatever "confession" they needed.[33] Hence, and unsurprisingly, a lot is wrong about Höss's various testimonies, but we won't go there.[34] Pressac repeatedly quotes Höss in his book, for instances, on pages 127f., 132 and 174. However, he never presents Höss's various statements as a whole or at least in some context, and he never thoroughly analyzes them. The reader is left with some tidbits of "information," and with Pressac's unfounded interpretations of them. This unsystematic approach – scattering out an issue all over the book, yet never pursuing it thoroughly and systematically – is another hallmark of Pressac's style.

***Illustration 12:*** *Rudolf Höss in British custody, after three days of torture: bloody nose, swollen face full of open wounds.*

Regarding Nyiszli, Pressac hides that even the American prosecutors at the Nuremberg I.G. Farben Trial, who happily accepted Höss's extorted testimony, thought that Nyiszli's story was too wild to be taken seriously, hence they rejected him as a witness. Nyiszli's account, which has been criticized by revisionists for many decades,[35] is characterized by a plethora of exaggerations and inventions, as Pressac correctly observes. That fact led German mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Werner Maser to write that "Nyiszli lied excessively."[36] Pressac tries to save Nyiszli's credibility by taking all the numerical exaggerations, calculating an average factor (of four, see his page 475), then declaring that Nyiszli told the truth, he merely multiplied everything by said factor – which is nonsense. Random lies are thus transmogrified into allegedly systematic "embellished truths." That provoked French revisionist Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson to remark:[37]

> *"Supposing a 'witness' states that in six months (the duration of Nyiszli's stay in Auschwitz) he saw four men who were all 7 meters tall and 200 years old. We can assume that anybody would dismiss such a witness. Anybody but Pressac, who,*

[33] See Ian Cobain, "Revealed: UK wartime torture camp" & "The secrets of the London cage," *The Guardian*, Nov. 12, 2005; *idem*, "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons," *The Guardian*, Dec. 17, 2005; *idem*, *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013.

[34] See R. Höss, C. Mattogno, *Commandant of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 32), Part II.

[35] Carlo Mattogno, *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988; Carlo Mattogno, Miklos Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

[36] Werner Maser, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004, p. 348.

[37] Robert Faurisson, book review, *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175, here p. 150.

> *applying the rule of the famous divisor of four, would say: this witness is telling the truth: he saw one man who was 1.75 meters tall and 50 years old."*

The whole affair reminds me of Galileo, whose observation that the moon is not a perfectly smooth sphere but has mountains and craters led to the orthodoxy's thesis that there must be some invisible layer on top of it all turning the moon back into a perfect sphere. To this, Galileo retorted that he then posits in the same vein that this invisible matter was in fact there, but that it piled up on top of the mountains, making them many times higher than what can be observed.[38] Pressac's attempt at smoothing the craters in Nyiszli's account (and those of many other witnesses) is just as puerile. We cannot ascertain the truth by applying "smoothing" factors to random accounts. Nyiszli was a liar, plain and simple. He cannot be trusted about anything he claimed, unless it can be confirmed independently by documentary or physical evidence.

## Topf & Söhne: Cremation Technology

In Chapter 1 of Part Two, Pressac deals with the history of the company Topf & Söhne, and with the cremation furnaces they built. This is no small matter. In fact, it is the second technical leg upon which the orthodox Holocaust narrative stands: the technique and operation of the devices which are said to have been used to obliterate the trace of hundreds of thousands, if not millions of innocent victims murdered by the Third Reich by all kinds of means, poison gas included. Here, too, Pressac fails miserably.

Cremation technology is not a secret science. The expert literature on it fills shelves. Yet Pressac can do without it. He also can do without any thermo-technical calculations. He really seems to have thought that he knew what the capacity and efficiency of those cremation furnaces were. Just look at page 244. There he discusses a document of June 1943 (reproduced on p. 247) that had been found in the files of the Auschwitz camp authorities. It attributes a certain cremation capacity to each of the five Auschwitz crematoria. Pressac claims that those numbers are "purely hypothetical" and "based on no practice of any sort." Then he revises those figures downward to some figures he doesn't back up with anything. In the same paragraph, he then talks about "the low coke consumption figures" which he says prove something.

For the point I'm trying to make, it's not important what Pressac tries to prove. Fact is that he doesn't back it up with anything, which renders his musings moot, null and void.

---

[38] Alan Chalmers, *What Is This Thing Called Science?*, 4th ed., Univ. of Queensland Press, Brisbane 2013, pp. 65f.; https://books.google.com/books?id=3yp5ImQsB94C&pg=PT65

The capacity of a cremation device – the number of corpses it can incinerate within a given time span – and its efficiency – the amount of fuel it needs either per cremation or per operational time period – are extremely crucial device properties in our context. They are decisive in determining whether the Auschwitz authorities were merely trying to handle the victims of the epidemics raging inside the camp, or whether they build an excessive cremation capacity explicable only by the intent to mass-murder people.

In order to get those properties right, it's not good practice to depend on administrative documents, since bureaucrats have never been known to be competent in technical matters. It's also not good practice to depend on the advertisement material of a vendor of such devices. Hyperbole and exaggerations – also called false advertisement – are rather common in the technical field. At the end of the day, resorting to technical literature, to experiments and to thermo-technical calculations is the only way to be certain of gaining proper knowledge in these matters.

To date, only one study of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces has been written. It is a three-volume work of 1,198 pages chock-full of calculations, references to expert literature, documents and photographs.[39] The most important insights we gain from it is that the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz were a cheap, stripped-down version of normal civilian cremation furnaces on a number of counts:

- Their muffles were smaller, because they were designed to merely accommodate one corpse at a time, *without* a coffin. The missing fuel-equivalent of the wooden coffin had to be compensated for with additional furnace fuel.
- The furnaces had no means of recovering the heat from the exhaust gases (a so-called recuperator). The heat loss had to be compensated for with additional furnace fuel. Combustion air fed into the furnace was cold, hence, the entire furnace operated on average at lower temperatures, thus at extended cremation times.
- The furnaces of the Birkenau crematoria had no forced-draft blowers increasing the chimney's draft. Moreover, their means of regulating the air flow with ports and shutters was very limited. Hence, they could rarely be operated under ideal conditions.
- The 10 triple-muffle furnaces of the Crematoria II & III had a major design flaw: the combustion air of the two lateral muffles flowed into the center muffle, whose combustion air therefore flowed with twice the speed. As a result, the still-burning combustion gases rushed into the flues, overheating them and the chimney ducts. As a consequence, these crematoria suffered frequent breakdowns due to damaged flues and chimneys. In addition, these units had only one blower feeding cold air indiscriminately into both lateral muffles, further

[39] Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 volumes, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

reducing the controllability of cremations.

Although almost the entire documentation about the operation of these crematoria seems to have been lost or destroyed, we don't have to rely on theoretical thermotechnical calculations and extrapolations from similar furnaces in order to figure out how much time it took to cremate a body in those furnaces, and how much coke each cremation required. As a stroke of luck, a furnace of basically the identical design as were installed in Crematoria II & III at Birkenau was also installed at the Gusen Camp in Austria, and for this, some documents have been preserved. From them we can derive that a cremation of one single corpse took on average an hour, and that it required a little less than 30 kg of coke per hour (and corpse), if the furnace was operated continuously. Discontinuous operations increased the coke consumption accordingly.

From the vast documentation of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz we can glean that the first two crematoria of Birkenau becoming operational were also seriously damaged right at the beginning. Facing a catastrophic typhus epidemic with thousands of corpses remaining uncremated, the Auschwitz camp authorities fired up these crematoria too fast and too unevenly. Crematorium II had its flues collapse and the chimney crack, while Crematorium IV was irreparably damaged and was subsequently taken offline, never to be used again.

The common cliché has it that Auschwitz was a high-efficiency death camp where people were murdered and incinerated in a conveyor-belt fashion with the most-modern German technology available at the time. A close look into the documents reveals, however, that the Auschwitz cremation devices were cheap, badly designed quick-fixes that failed repeatedly. Their efficiency and capacity were subpar at best.

Initially, only one crematorium was planned for the PoW camp at Birkenau. In the summer of 1942, however, two events forced the camp authorities to radically increase the projected cremation capacity: First, Himmler ordered that the camp be increased to a slave-labor population of some 200,000 inmates, and then the outbreak of the typhus epidemic with hundreds of victims every single day at a time when Auschwitz had only some 10% of the camp population envisioned by Himmler.

Nonetheless, 46 cremation muffles (15 each in Crematoria II & III, and 8 each in Crematoria IV & V) is unparalleled for all German camps, and it seems excessive. However, if we put the number of muffles in relation to the mortality reigning at the camp when those plans were made – August 1942 for Auschwitz – and compare that with the same ratio of other camps for which no mass-extermination claims are made today, we receive the figures listed in the table shown:[40]

[40] See Chapter 12 "Connection between Camp Strength and Number of Crematory Ovens" in: Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill

| **Relation between Inmate Mortality and Planned Cremation Capacity** | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Dachau | Buchenwald | Auschwitz |
| mortality during the month of furnace planning | 66 | 337 | 8,600 |
| number of planned new muffles | 4 | 6 | 46 |
| ration of mortality ÷ no. of muffles | 16.5 | 56.2 | 187.0 |

It clearly demonstrates that Auschwitz was special, not so much for its planned cremation capacity, but for its horrendous mortality rate. Considering that it was planned to increase the inmate population to ten times the population of camps such as Dachau and Buchenwald, ten times their cremation capacity seems only "reasonable" within the "logic" of the Third Reich camp system.

The Topf Company's suggestion for the erection of a mass cremation device in early 1943 (Crematorium VI, or "ring incineration furnace," see page 217) – a project that never came to fruition – must also be seen in the context of the persistently high mortality rate at Auschwitz, which continued well into the year 1943. Had the authorities planned mass exterminations in addition to the horrendous mortality due to diseases, they would not have dabbled in stripped-down versions of civilian cremation furnaces designed to cremate every corpse individually. Continuously operating large-scale offal- and animal-carcass incineration plants would have been the obvious choice for that right from the start.

## Crematorium I

On page 123, Pressac turns to the first crematorium put into operation at Auschwitz. He claims that the dearth of extant documentation makes it impossible "to formally establish proof of homicidal gassing in its morgue." Since he wrote this, a number of additional documents have been found, which allow some more definitive conclusion in this regard. Before presenting some of them, it is crucial to note how Pressac "establishes" his claim of homicidal activities in this building.

> *"As evidence to establish the reality of homicidal gassing there remain only the testimonies of participants, the best known of whom are:"* (*ibid.*)

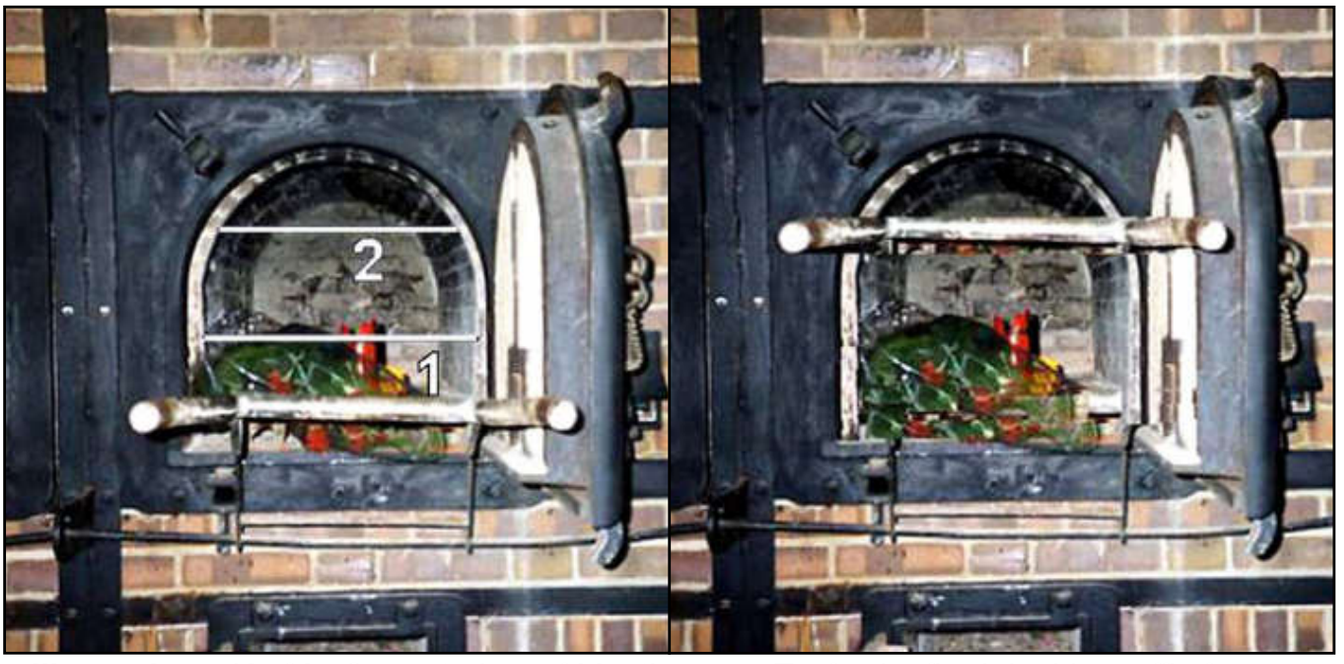
On the next page, he quotes one of the witnesses he relies on – Alter Fajnzylberg:

> "*12 corpses could be put into one* [cremation] *opening, but no more than 5 were usually put, as they burnt more quickly in that quantity.*"

Pressac qualifies the 12-corpses claim as "mathematically possible, but not practically," stating that the 5-corpse claim "is closer to reality which was on average three (normal adult) bodies at a time." Again, he does not say how he came to this conclusion.

---

Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 164-171.




***Illustrations 13a&b:*** *Crematorium of Mauthausen. Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace Auschwitz type. The two added horizontal lines in the left photo represent the upper limits of two superimposed normal corpses, with the first lying on the muffle grate. The right-hand photo shows how high the stretcher would have had to be raised in order to introduce another, third corpse on top of the second.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

As stated earlier, the Auschwitz furnaces were slimmed-down versions of civilian devices. Hence, they were designed to accommodate only one adult corpse at a time. This means that the muffle door and the muffle itself were smaller than what is common for civilian devices. Illustrations 13a&b illustrate the problem. They are based on a recent photo of the Topf double-muffle cremation furnace of the Mauthausen Camp, whose design is identical to the furnaces installed in Crematorium I at Auschwitz.[41] The muffle door was just 60 cm wide and high; the muffle itself only 10 cm wider and higher (see p. 126). Its vaulted ceiling started arching already at a height of 35 cm above the muffle floor. The stretcher used to insert the corpse ran on rollers which were some 10 cm above the muffle floor. Hence, if the average adult corpse was some 25 cm high, this allowed only two corpses to be inserted at most.

Even though it would have been possible to place two adult corpses into that muffle at once, this would have resulted in several severe thermo-technical problems:

– The first phase of cremation requires the evaporation of the water contained in the body (some ⅔ of its weight). This consumes lots of energy, which in the absence of a coffin has to be provided by the furnace's coke hearth. But that was designed in size only to provide the heat required for *one* corpse. Hence, inserting two corpses, requiring twice the amount of heat, would have drastically reduced the muffle's temperature at the beginning of the cremation, slowing down

[41] Taken from Carlo Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 720.

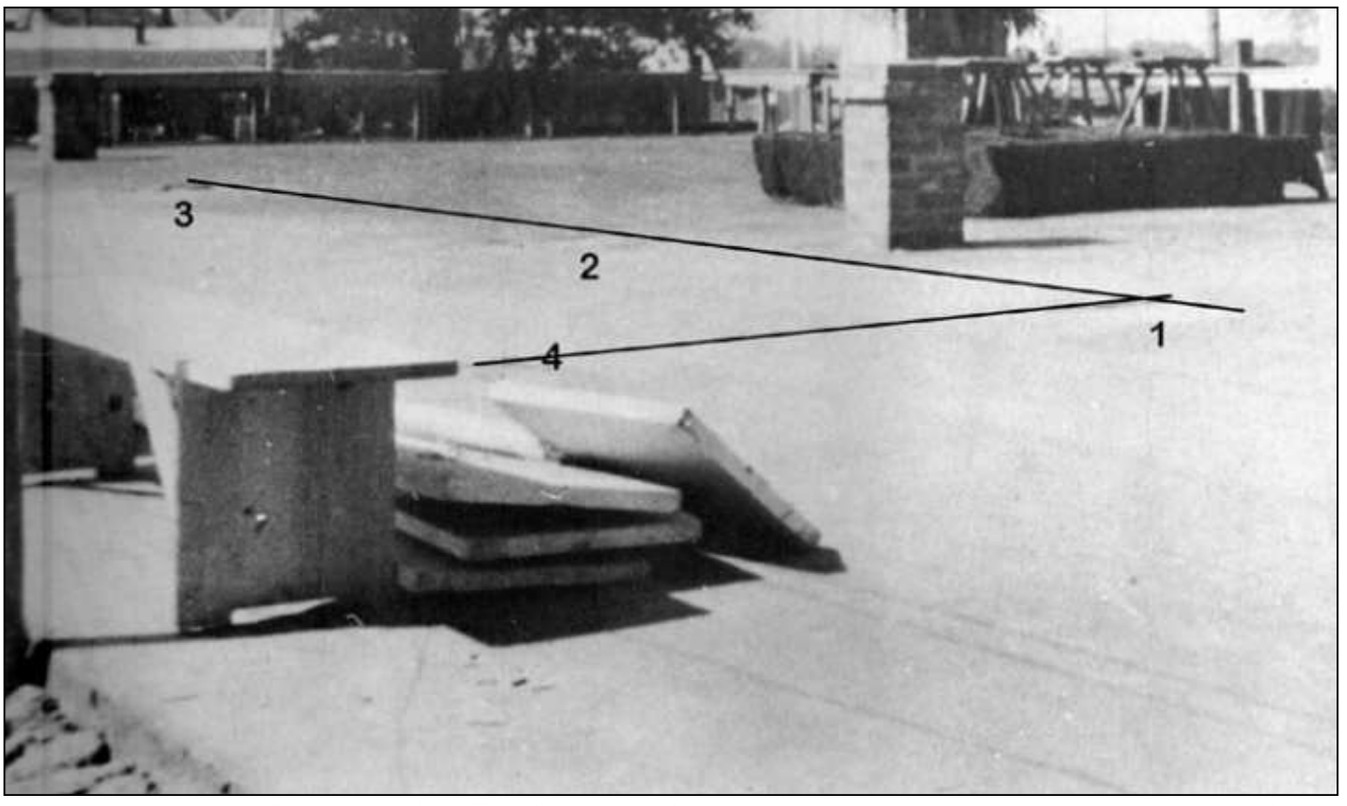



***Illustration 14:*** *"Dance on the Roof" photo of 1945 (see p. 149), with spots numbered that seem to be depressions.*

the entire process considerably.

– Once the corpses' water had evaporated, the burning tissue of two corpses would have produced excessive heat. Furthermore, because the space between the two corpses and the muffle wall was too small, this would have resulted in the combustion gases flowing at a greater speed through the muffle, hence, they would have kept burning inside the flue. Both effects compound and would have severely damaged the crematoria's muffles, flues, and chimneys.

Although it was possible to insert two corpses at once, it is highly doubtful that this would have accelerated the process much, if at all, but it sure would have risked the integrity of the entire facility. It may well be that one of the reasons why Crematoria II and IV broke down shortly after being put into operation was the attempt to cremate two corpses at once in one muffle. If anything was gained by that in the short run, the subsequent breakdown of those facilities more than cancelled any advantage gained.

The first point to be made here is that Pressac's witnesses are again in trouble. As a matter of fact, Pressac's favorite witness, Henryk Tauber, made similar technically impossible claims (see page 489):

*"Generally speaking, we burned 4 or 5 corpses at a time in one muffle, but sometimes we charged a greater number of corpses."*

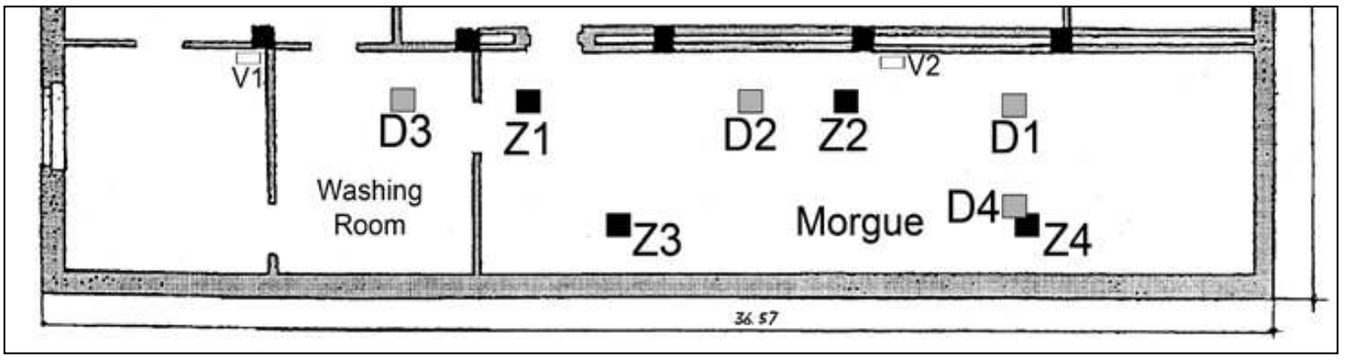



***Illustration 15:*** *Section of an original German blueprint of Crematorium I, state of 1942, showing the morgue aka "gas chamber." Z1 through Z4: positions of today's Zyklon-B insertion shafts. D1 through D4 (gray squares): rough positions of the depressions "identified" by Pressac. V1&2: brick ventilation shafts, see Illustration 14.*

As mentioned before, just because many people claimed that witches can ride on broomsticks through the air, doesn't make it true. It only proves that those witnesses were all exposed to the same kind of lore and repeated it uncritically.[42]

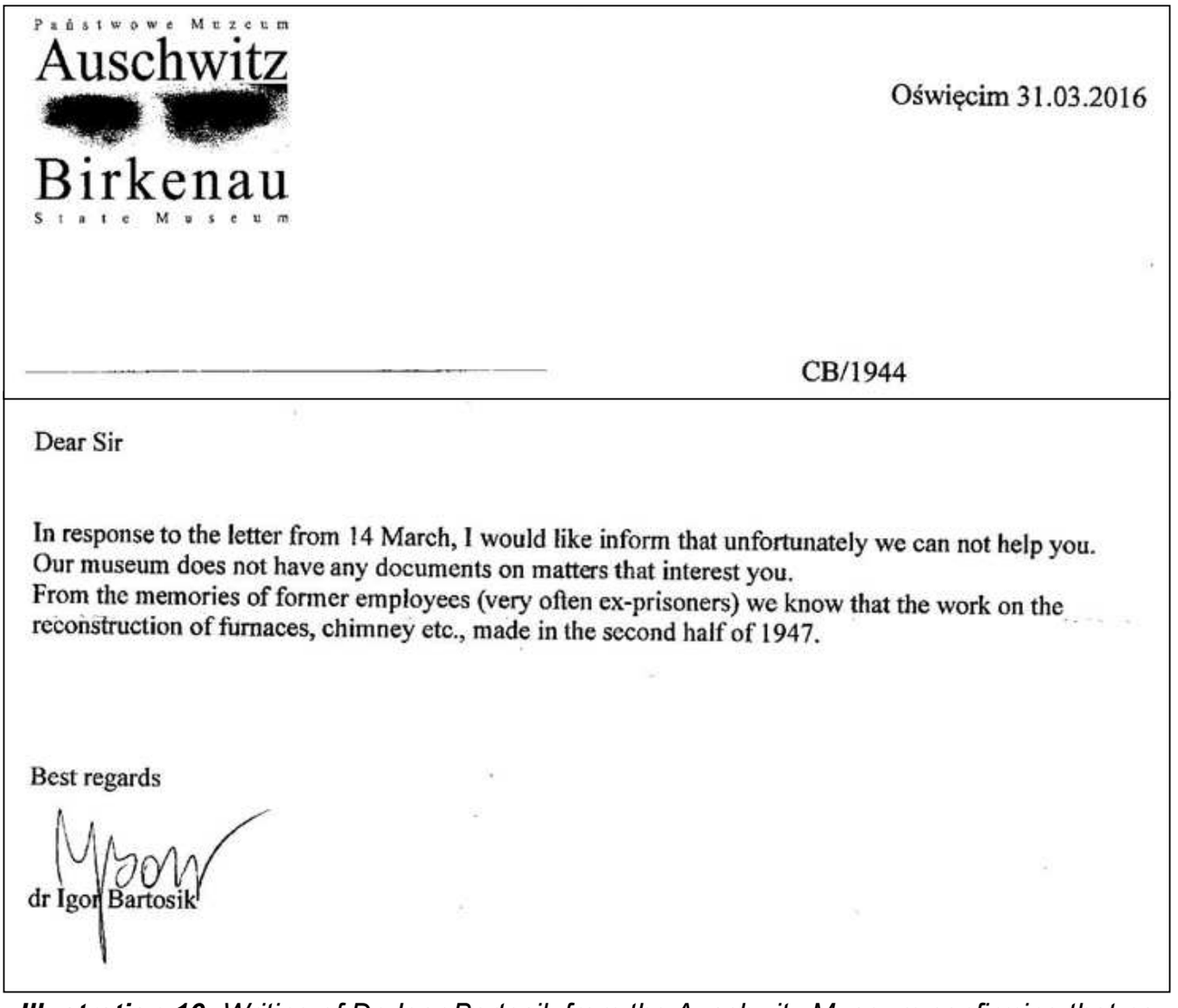
The second point to be repeated here is that Pressac's arbitrary method of "adjusting" anecdotes has nothing to do with science or technology.

The only documentary evidence Pressac offers for the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in that building is a photo of the roof taken after the war (p. 149). He claims to have identified three spots where the former holes were located through which Zyklon B is said to have been poured into the room below. A closer analysis reveals, however, that there are in fact four such spots, see Illustration 14. Three of them – #1 through #3 in Illustration 14 – run parallel to the line of the two ventilation brick chimneys, while the fourth is on a line roughly perpendicular to this at the height of Spot 1. Illustration 15 shows both the rough positions of these spots (D1 through 4, grey squares) and the positions of the Zyklon-B insertion shafts as they exist today (Z1 through 4, black squares). As can be seen, there is no relation between them. Neither are there three Zyklon-B insertion shafts in a straight line, nor is there any shaft even remotely close to D1.

The Zyklon-B insertion shafts existing today were allegedly put in exactly where traces of the old, original shafts could be seen. That is at least what officials from the Auschwitz Museum claim.[43] Interestingly, as Pressac observed correctly on p. 133, "photos of the interior showing the state of the premises were not taken at the beginning of 1945." In a letter of March 31, 2016, the Auschwitz Museum confirmed that they actually have no documentation whatsoever about the state of that building after the retreat of the German forces from the area, and none was prepared

[42] Fajnzylberg also stated that, inside the cremation furnaces, "The corpses lay on grates under which coke was burning" (p. 124), when in fact the coke was burning in the coke gasifier located behind the muffle in the rear of the furnaces, see its cross section on p. 132. When reconstructed after the war, those gasifiers were not put where they originally were, so Fajnzylberg actually describes the erroneous post-war situation; see C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *op. cit.* (note 39), Vol. 3, pp. 74f.

[43] Franciszek Piper, interview with David Cole, VHS video, 1992; youtu.be/iXKHw0EZrqM; 28:38-28:51.



Państwowe Muzeum
Auschwitz
Birkenau
State Museum

Oświęcim 31.03.2016

CB/1944

Dear Sir

In response to the letter from 14 March, I would like inform that unfortunately we can not help you.
Our museum does not have any documents on matters that interest you.
From the memories of former employees (very often ex-prisoners) we know that the work on the reconstruction of furnaces, chimney etc., made in the second half of 1947.

Best regards

dr Igor Bartosik

***Illustration 16:*** *Writing of Dr. Igor Bartosik from the Auschwitz Museum confirming that no documentation has been preserved proving that there were any traces of former Zyklon-B insertion holes in the roof of Crematorium I at Auschwitz prior to its "reconstruction" in 1947.*

(or preserved) regarding the post-war reconstruction of that building either, see Illustration 16.[44] As to "former employees" mentioned in that letter who testified about this, we know only of one, Adam Żłobnicki, a former museum guard who testified about that in 1981. He claimed that the new shafts built by the museum in 1947 were put exactly where traces of former holes could be seen, and that they were made of bricks, when in fact they were – and still are – made of wooden planks.[45] Why a former museum guard would know what exactly happened during the "reconstruction" of that building in 1947 is beyond me. Any museum official or architect, engineer or even bricklayer involved in that reconstruction would have been a better witness. But maybe none of them were willing to lie on record?

[44] For the entire letter see Carlo Mattogno, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 15.

[45] Auschwitz Museum Archives B, Statements, Vol. 96, p. 60.

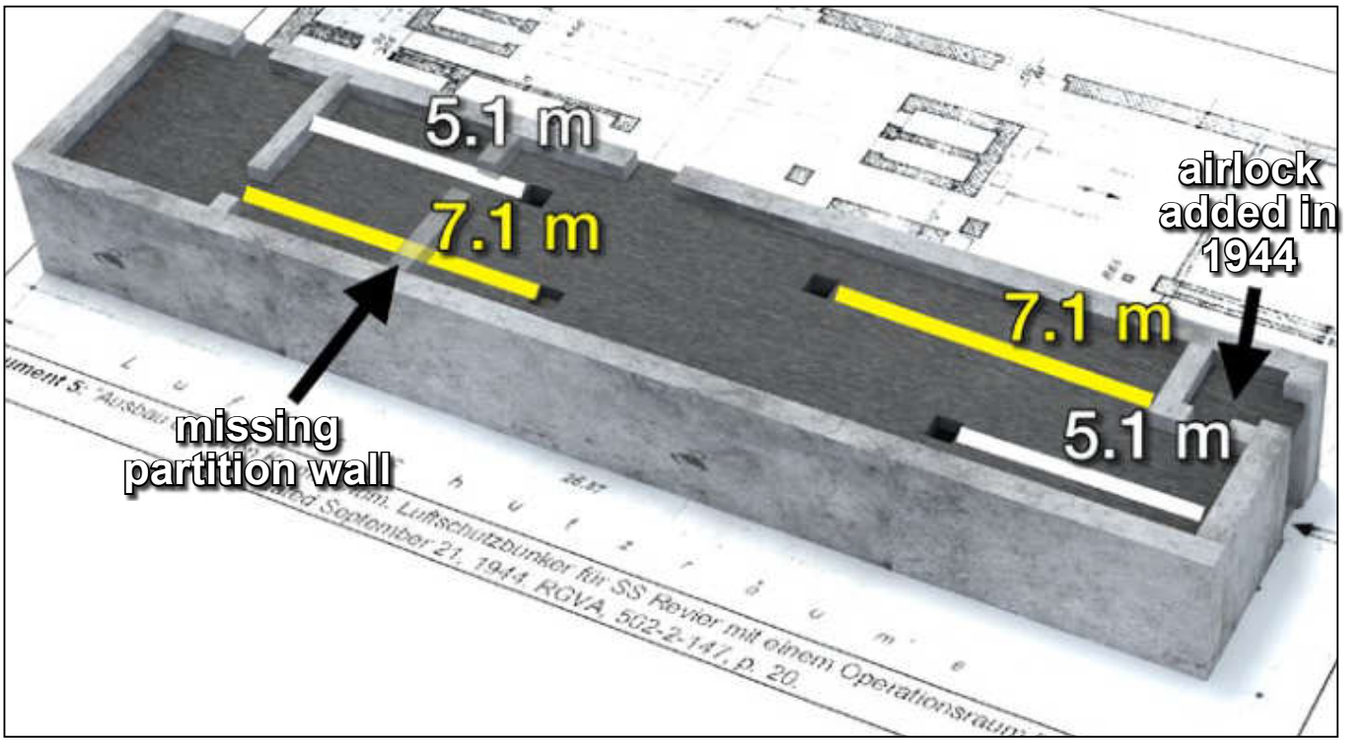



***Illustration 17:*** *Distribution of holes in the morgue's roof of Crematorium I (today's situation). The missing partition wall, here shown with 50% transparency, was erroneously removed by the Auschwitz Museum in 1947.*

That this is nothing but a lie can be seen from Illustration 17, which shows how the holes are distributed on the ceiling of what is today presented to tourists as "the gas chamber." Compare this with the distribution of these holes (Z1-4) in Illustration 15, the original morgue. This clearly shows that the holes were made to be evenly distributed on the ceiling of the room *as it is today*. This room, however, includes an airlock added only in 1944, and it is missing a wall which originally separated the morgue from the adjacent washing room. That's why there is no documentation and no credible witness account about traces of former original holes. Unless proven otherwise, we must assume that they simply didn't exist.

Next on our agenda is a brief overview of the morgue's ventilation system. In his second book, Pressac describes the history of this systems in more detail, because he found more documents about it when visiting the Russian War Archives in Moscow.[46] A system ventilating the entire building was offered by the Topf company in late 1940,[47] and after several design changes, an order for it was finally placed in March of 1941.[48] Since delivery was not expected for another six months, a temporary system was installed which simply connected the morgue with the furnace's flue, hence using the crematorium chimney's draft to suck out stale air from the morgue.[49] That system failed in the summer of 1941, when the second cremation furnaces of that crematorium came into frequent use. That second furnace was

[46] Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 17-19.
[47] Russian War Archives, 502-1-312, pp. 136f.
[48] *Ibid.*, 502-1-312, p. 118.
[49] *Ibid.*, 502-1-214, p. 67.

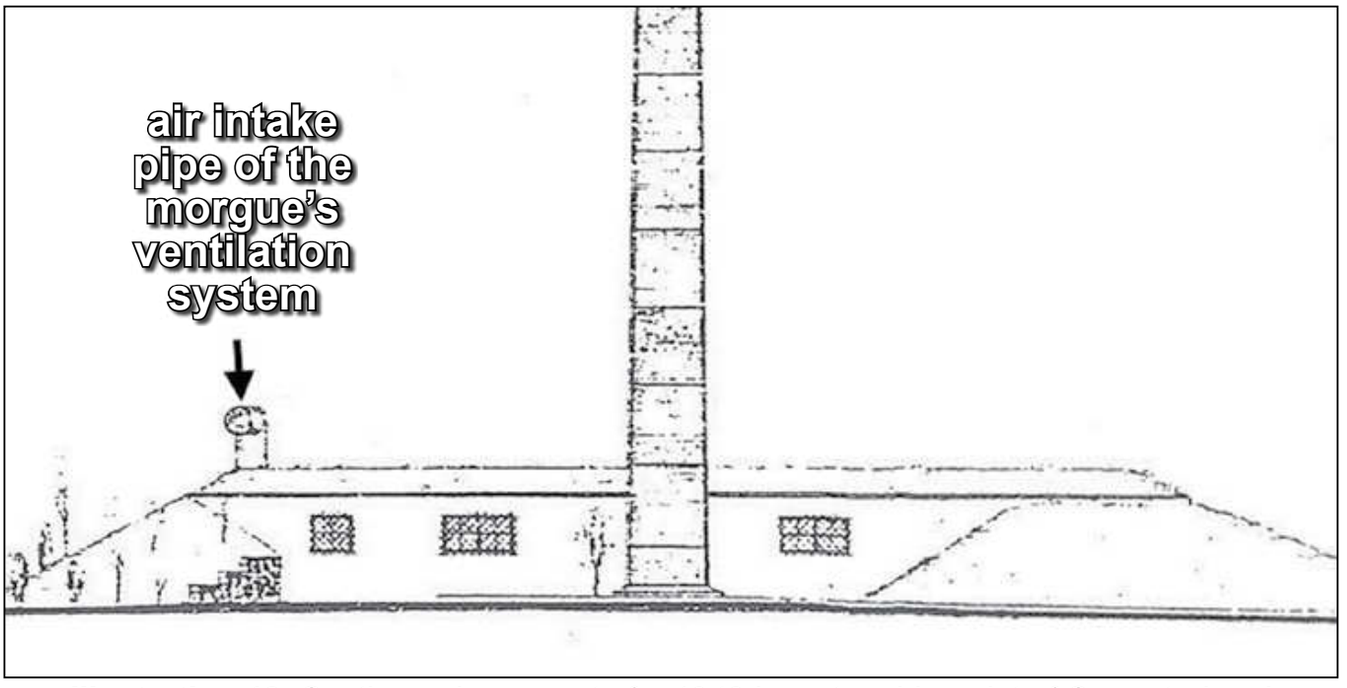



***Illustration 18:*** *Section enlargement of a 1942 inventory blueprint of Crematorium I. Note the air intake duct on the left, a feature of the building's second makeshift ventilation system installed in late 1941, and used at least until late 1942.*

close to the morgue. When in operation, the ventilation duct from the morgue had to be closed, because the flue gases of the second furnace would otherwise enter into the morgue.[50]

Hence, a second make-shift ventilation system was installed starting in September 1941, since Topf's proper system had still not been delivered.[51] That second temporary system consisted of an air-intake fan, visible on a 1942 blueprint – see Illustration 18[52] – and a duct channeling the morgue's stale air to the chimney. Topf's ventilation system arrived at Auschwitz later that year, but a letter by Topf of late October 1942 indicates that their system had still not been installed.[53] A month later, the camp authorities requested the immediate installation of this ventilation system, but there is no documentation confirming that it actually was installed.[54]

Be that as it may, Topf's ventilation system, designed in late 1940/early 1941 when no one was thinking of equipping this building with a homicidal gas chamber, was designed for a simple morgue. Yet for an entire year, instead of using that professionally designed system, the camp authorities made do with an inferior makeshift solution that could not possibly have been more effective than the Topf system. This makeshift solution was at best barely capable of ventilating the morgue.

50 *Ibid.*, 502-1-312, p. 111.
51 Visible from a number of work orders, see *ibid.*, 502-2-1, pp. 74f.
52 *Ibid.*, 502-2-146, p. 21.
53 Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/34, p. 96.
54 Russian War Archives, 502-1-314, p. 17.

That morgue is said to have been converted into a homicidal gas chamber in late 1941, and is said to have served as such intermittently until the so-called bunkers of Birkenau went into operation – that is to say, until spring or early summer 1942.

Installing a ventilation system drastically more powerful than the makeshift systems put in place in late 1941 would have been absolutely pivotal for a homicidal conversion. Yet the camp authorities did not even bother to install Topf's standard system. It rusted away in some warehouse. This speaks volumes in and of itself

***Illustration 19:*** *Wall opening connecting the former morgue ("gas chamber") with the furnace room in Crematorium I today.*

Now let's turn to the door separating the morgue from the furnace room. Today, there is no door at all in the wall opening connecting both rooms, not even a door frame, see Illustration 19. As Pressac describes correctly, the original door had been walled up when the SS converted the building into an air-raid shelter in late 1944. After the war, the Poles knocked a new opening through that wall, although both of the wrong size and at the wrong place – and without any door.

Original wartime blueprints reveal that this opening used to have a swinging door, see Illustrations 20a&b[55] and 21a&b.[56] Such a swinging door was very convenient for crematorium workers whose hands were tied up carrying corpses from the morgue to the furnace room. It would also automatically close behind them, thus preventing too much warm air from getting from the furnace room into the morgue.

A door designed to swing both ways is utterly worthless as a gastight homicidal-gas-chamber door. Such a swinging door could not be properly braced against dozens or even hundreds of panicking gassing victims attempting to bash it down.

[55] *Ibid.*, 502-1-312, p. 135.
[56] *Ibid.*, 502-2-146, p. 21.

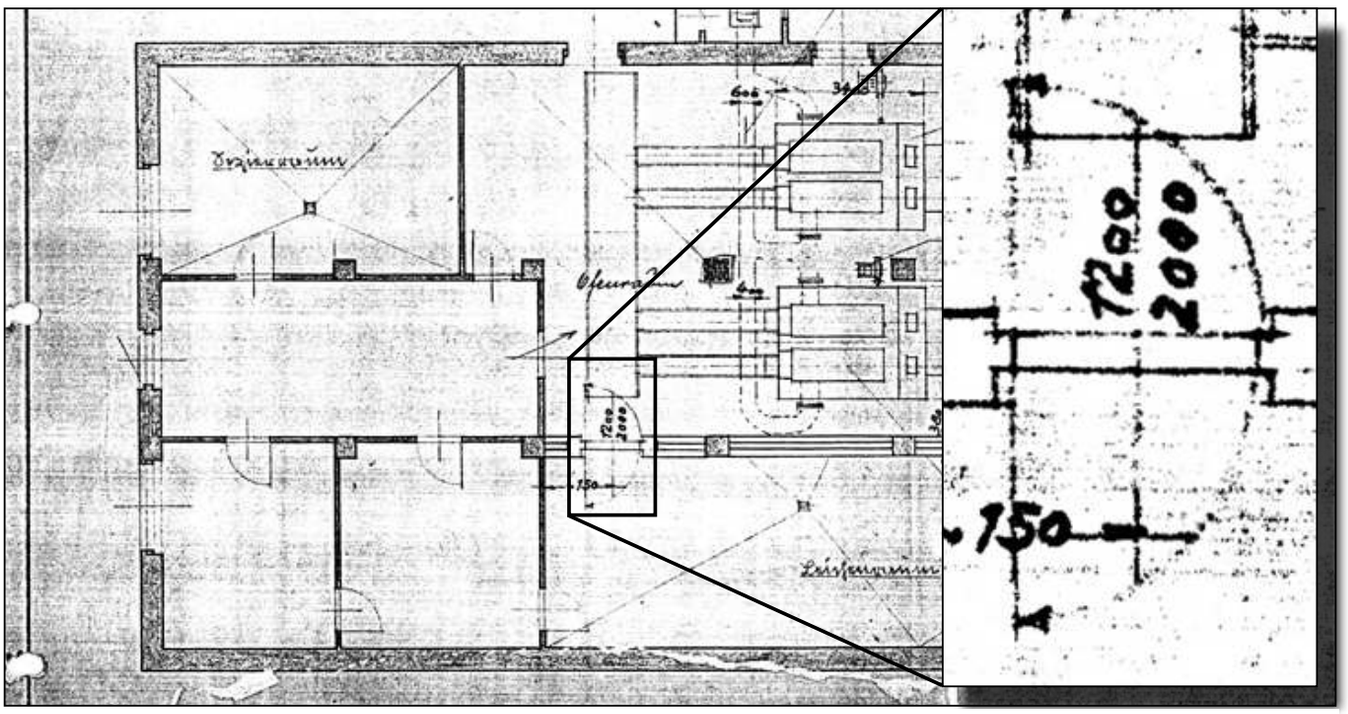



***Illustration 20a&b:*** *SS blueprint of Crematorium I drawn on November 30, 1940 clearly showing a swinging door (inside added rectangle) between the morgue (bottom) and the furnace room (top). See section enlargement in the inset.*

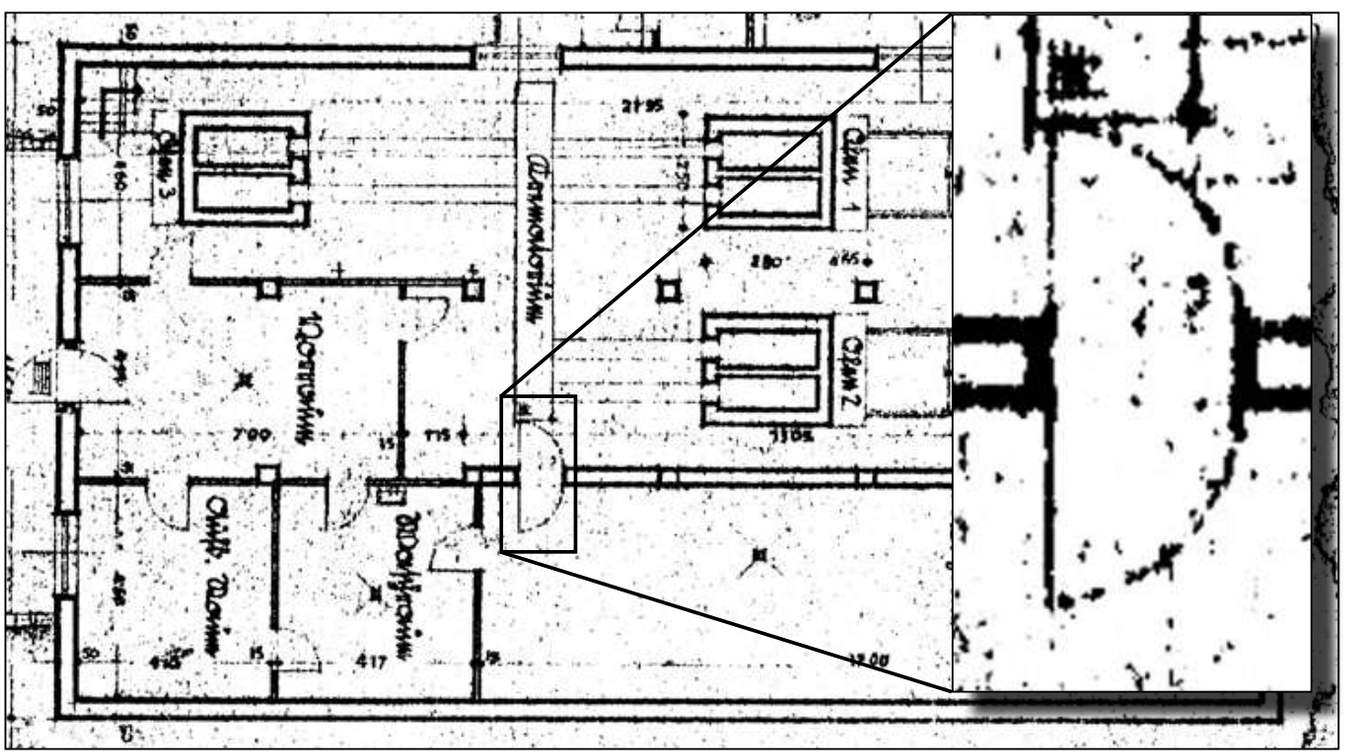


***Illustration 21a&b:*** *SS blueprint of Crematorium I drawn on April 10, 1942, while the morgue was allegedly being used as a homicidal gas chamber, again clearly showing a swinging door between the morgue (bottom, inside added rectangle) and the furnace room (top). See section enlargement in the inset.*

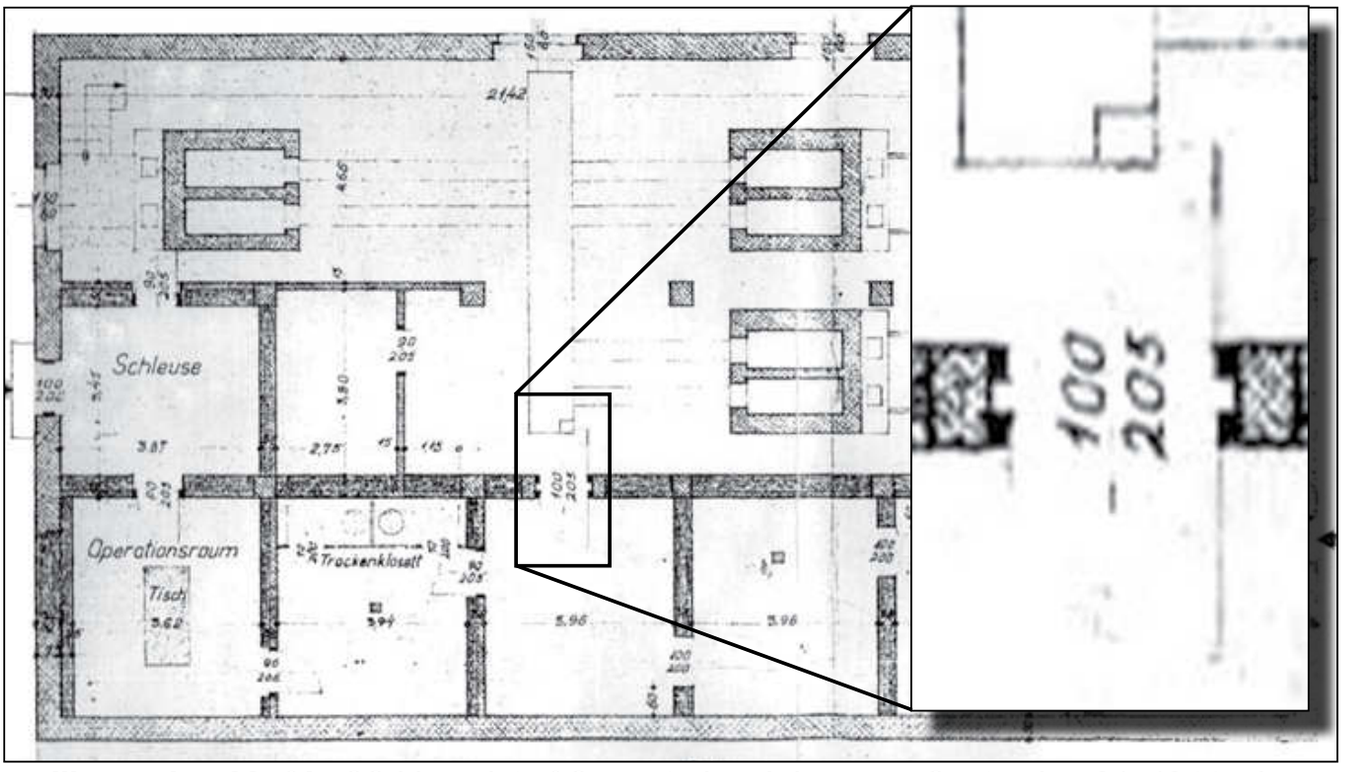



***Illustration 22a&b:*** *SS blueprint of Crematorium I drawn on September 21, 1944, also clearly showing a swinging door (although with inverted opening direction) between the former morgue (bottom) and the furnace room (top). See section enlargement in the inset.*

---

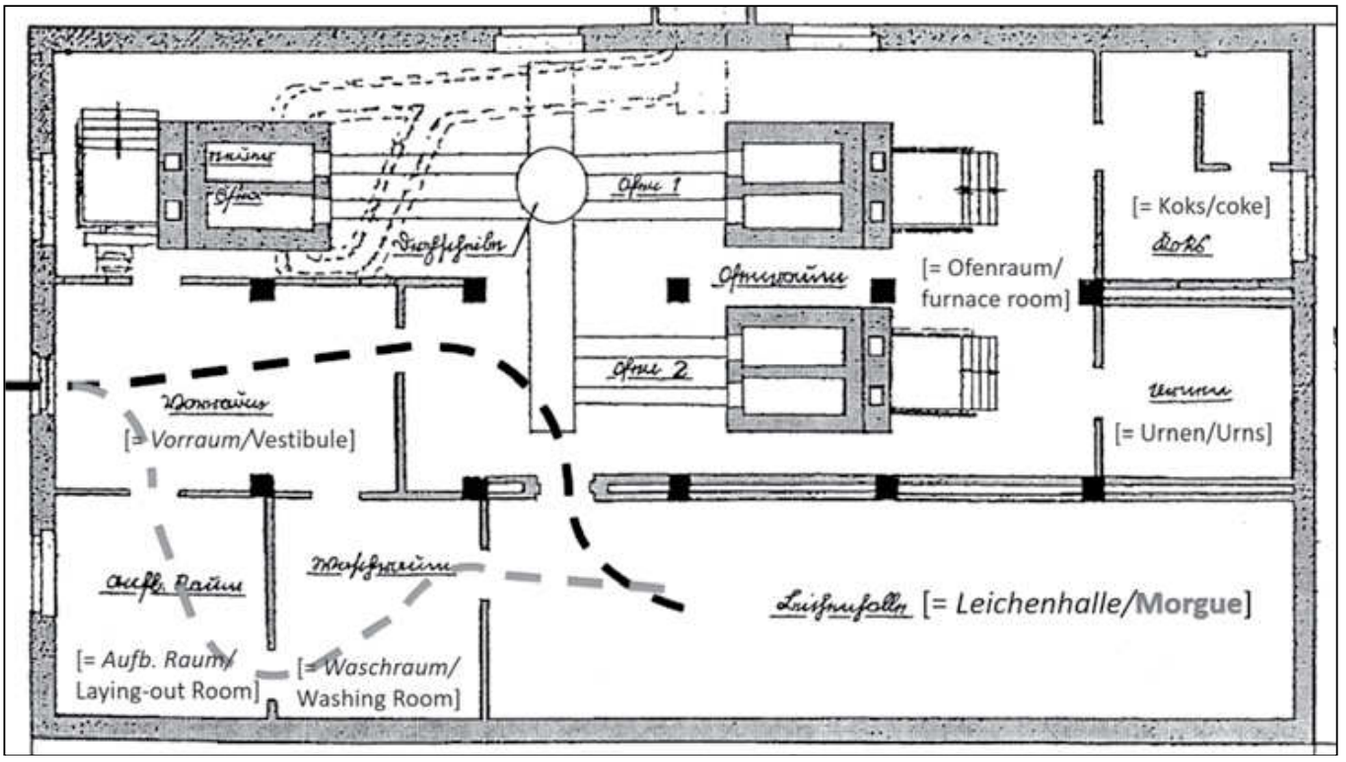



***Illustration 23:*** *Blueprint of Crematorium I, situation as given in 1942. (Source: present book, p. 151, cleaned up by the author.) Dotted lines: two possible ways for intended victims to enter the morgue aka "gas chamber."*

---

More importantly, a swinging door of this type would by necessity contain a sizeable gap between the door and the door frame to allow such a swinging action to occur in the first place. Such a door would also have gaps above and below the door. These big gaps mean that this swinging door could not have been gastight at all, rendering it unfit for use in a location where large amounts of poison gas are being used.

Even the blueprint for the conversion of this building into an air-raid shelter for the SS shows a swinging door, see Illustrations 22a&b, although the opening direction is inverted.[57] This blueprint is flawed in this regard anyway, because this door was ultimately walled up during that conversion.

Evidence of this swinging door existing unmodified inside Crematorium I before (1940), during (1942), and after homicidal gassings (1944) are said to have occurred there is strong evidence against the orthodox narrative about this buildings misuse for mass homicide with poison gas.

One could posit that what we see here is not a swinging door, but rather are two doors, each opening into the room it is closest to. Although possible, that design would have been fatally flawed for a homicidal gas chamber as well, because the door opening into the morgue could not have been opened in case of mass killings, as corpses lying in front of it would have blocked it.

A detail ignored by Pressac is the way the alleged gassing victims would have entered the morgue. Until the late 1990s, the Auschwitz Museum falsely claimed that the air-raid shelter's airlock, added only in 1944, was the "victim's entry." In fact, until that building's conversion to an air-raid shelter, there was no direct access to the morgue from the outside. There would have been only two ways for the victims to get to their place of execution: either by walking through the vestibule and then through the furnace room, where their deceased fellow inmates were just being cremated – a rather absurd idea (black dotted line in Illustration 23) – or from the vestibule through the laying-out room and the washing room, where corpses were being prepared for dissections (grey dotted line in Ill. 23). This isn't quite believable either.

Consider also that the mortality in Auschwitz was always high. Inmates were dying at an alarming rate on any given day, and these corpses were being stored in the morgue. The question is: how can one even consider converting a morgue into a homicidal gas chamber, if that morgue is constantly and desperately needed in order to store corpses of those who died of "natural" causes (old age, diseases, exhaustion, malnutrition, abuse etc.) or were executed in any other way (mostly by shooting)? Where were all these corpses stored when the morgue had to be cleared for a gassing?

---

[57] *Ibid.*, 502-2-147, p. 20.

Wrapping up my brief treatise of Crematorium I, it is interesting to analyze the work order which describes in detail the changes implemented when this morgue was converted to an air-raid shelter in 1944.[58] It contains a detailed description of the installation of gastight windows and doors as well as new openings to be made in the walls, although that probably referred to the roof:

> *"installation of gastight doors, shutters, and windows;*
> *openings in wall necessary for heaters and various ventilation ducts and hoses."*

***Illustration 24:*** *Closed ventilation hole in the airlock of Crematorium I.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

According to that, there had not been any gastight doors and windows, or openings in the walls/roof prior to this time, except of course for the air intake of the morgue's makeshift ventilation system, which was located where the shelter's air-

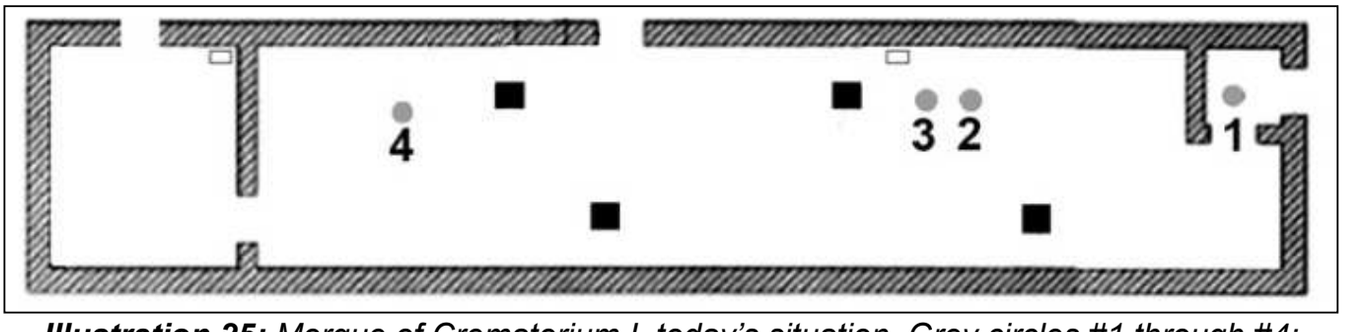



***Illustration 25:*** *Morgue of Crematorium I, today's situation. Grey circles #1 through #4: position of former circular holes, now filled in. #1 was the air-intake hole of the morgue's makeshift ventilation system, today locate in the airlock, see Ill. 18 & 24. #2 to #4 were added during the 1944 conversion of this building to an air-raid shelter; see Ill. 26a-c. Black squares: the museum-created Zyklon-B shafts; empty rectangles: brick ventilation shafts of the air-raid shelter, still existing today, see Ill. 14.*

***Illustration 26a-c:*** *From left to right: The three circular openings #2 to #4 in the roof of Crematorium I (see Illustration 25). They are visible on the ceiling of today's morgue aka "gas chamber." Added during the building's 1944 conversion to an air-raid shelter, they were filled up again in 1947 by the Auschwitz Museum.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

[58] *Ibid.*, 502-1-401, p. 34.

lock was put in. It was filled in during that conversion and can be seen to this day in the airlock, see Illustration 24.

If the morgue had four (Zyklon-B) openings in its ceiling already, it must be assumed that the camp authorities would have used them for any stove pipes and ventilation ducts, rather than compromising the roof's integrity even more by knocking more holes through it. Fact is, however, that five more holes were indeed added during that conversion. But because those holes were in inconvenient places and thus unsuited to be presented as Zyklon-B insertion shafts, the Auschwitz Museum filled three of them in in 1947 during their "reconstruction" of that place, see the grey circles in Illustration 25, and the photos in Illustrations 26a-c. Two more holes ending in two of the air-raid shelter's brick-built ventilation shafts are located near the morgue's internal wall and were left by the museum as they were, see the empty rectangles in Illustrations 15 and 25 as well as the 1945 photo in Illustration 14.

## The Bunkers of Birkenau

The first rumors about gas chambers at Birkenau were circulated at the end of August 1942, although the term "bunker" wasn't used yet. In a "Letter written from the Auschwitz camp" on August 29, 1942, we read:

> *"Most terrible are the mass executions by means of gas in chambers built for that purpose. There are two and they can take in 1200 persons. They are equipped with baths and showers, but instead of water there is gas coming out of them."*

In late summer 1942, the representation of the Polish government in exile working clandestinely in Poland picked up on these rumors and started reporting about them in their reports to London. The first reports were not very specific, but a report of November 1942 has some revealing aspects to it:[59]

> *"The others* […] *went directly to the Degasungskammer.* […] *an installation of 5 modern chambers was built* […]. *It comprises 6* [sic] *blocks (windowless, with double doors and modern apparatuses for feeding the gas and for ventilation)* […]."

None of these features – showers, windowless, double doors, modern device for feeding the gas and a ventilation system – are said to have been part of what current mainstream historiography claims about the bunkers, which are said to have been converted residential houses confiscated from local Polish farmers. In fact, they allegedly had little windows or shutters through which Zyklon B was thrown

[59] Kazimierz Smoleń (ed.), "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Number I, Auschwitz 1968, pp. 60f.

in, no device – modern or otherwise – for feeding in the poison, and no ventilation system either.

No person in their right mind could possibly take any claim seriously that a facility not having any ventilation system at all could seriously be considered, let alone used, as a mass execution facility using poison gas. Individuals making or believing such claims ought to be research subjects of psychiatrists.

Returning to the initial reports of the Polish resistance, what we are dealing with here is a mixture of features of the various *fumigation* gas chambers which were being planned and erected at Auschwitz starting that summer. The 19 **D**egesch "B**egasungskammern**" (fumigation chambers, see Illustration 6) planned for the new reception building at the Main Camp, whose name got corrupted to "Degasungskammern," were indeed "windowless, with double doors [in terms of two opposing doors] and modern apparatuses for feeding the gas and for ventilation." The reception building also had large shower rooms not far from those fumigation chambers.

At the same time the reception building was projected for the Main Camp, two large hygiene buildings were being built at Birkenau, each with showers for the inmates and, only a short distance away, a separate wing for Zyklon-B fumigations. As is the case for most blueprints created at Auschwitz, this one was drawn by an inmate (prisoner no. 18356). That fumigation room was called "Gaskammer" in the blueprint. Originally, the doors were "double doors", although that plan was later dropped, and single-leaf doors were installed instead. The rooms had two ventilation fans each, installed in the walls opposite the doors, but they had no device for feeding and dissipating the insecticide. See Illustration 27.

The fact that the fumigation room was called "Gaskammer" cannot be emphasized strongly enough. The term "Gaskammer" – gas chamber – was commonly used in German technical and administrative writings in order to describe a *fumigation* chamber (next to the term "Begasungskammer"). See for instance the title of the German government publication *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*;[60] and the term "Gaskammern" used by Degesch in their ads, see Illustration 28.[61]

Since no homicidal gas chambers ever existed in Germany – or the whole of Europe, for that matter – prior to what is said to have transpired since 1941 at Auschwitz and elsewhere, no technical term for a homicidal gas chamber existed. Hence, unless proven otherwise, whenever we encounter in German technical or administrative writings of that time the term "Gaskammer," it ought to be understood as describing a fumigation chamber.

This is important, because when encountering the term "Gaskammer" in wartime documents dealing with Auschwitz, most people, Pressac included, get all

[60] By Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Special Print, Berlin 1943.
[61] *Der praktische Desinfektor*, Issue 2, Erich Deleiter, Berlin 1941, inside cover.

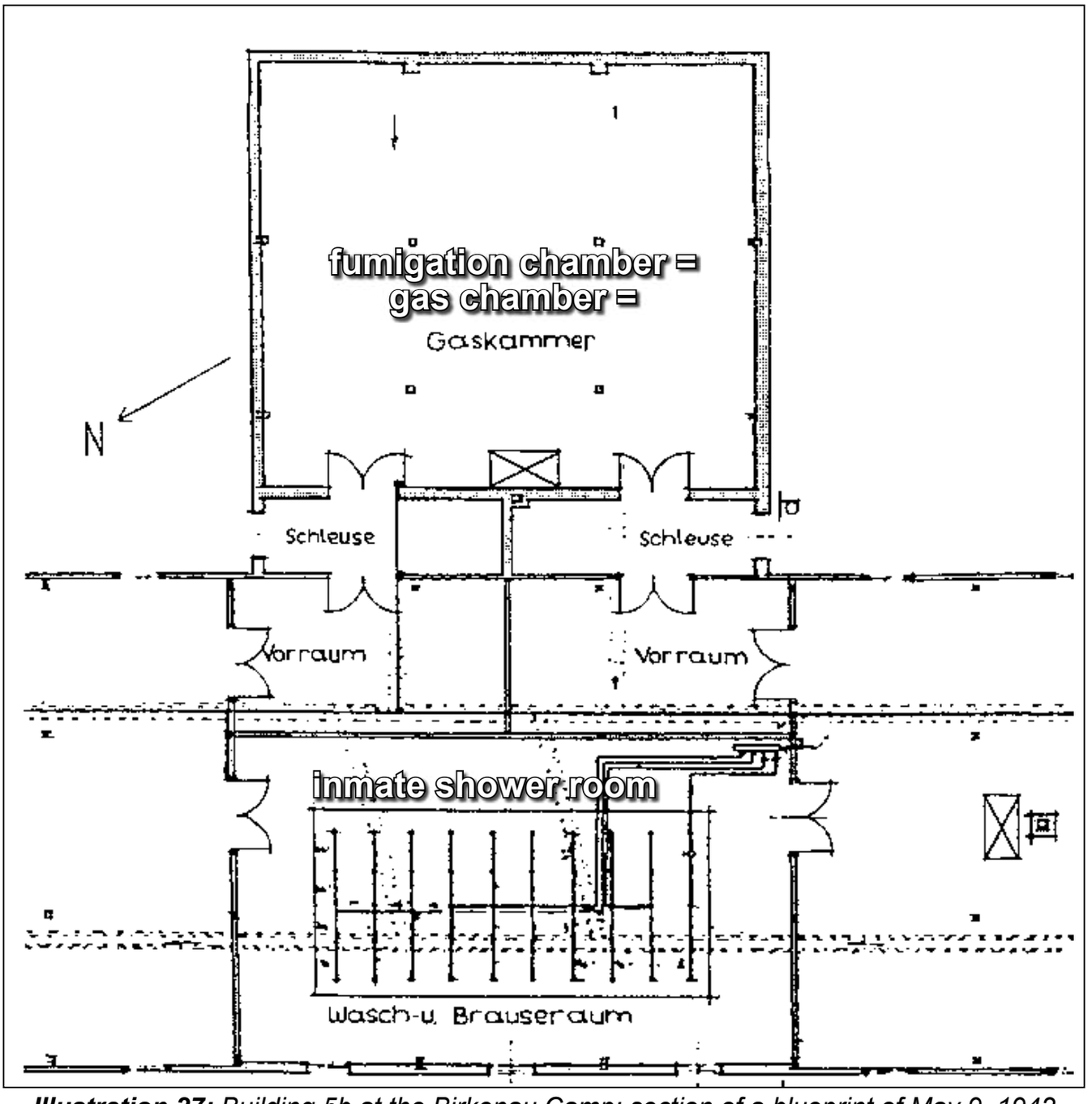



***Illustration 27:*** *Building 5b at the Birkenau Camp; section of a blueprint of May 9, 1942 (see p. 56). The facility was equipped, among other things, with a Zyklon-B fumigation chamber and inmate showers. The German term for the fumigation chamber was "Gaskammer."*

hyped up thinking they found documentary proof for the existence of homicidal gas chambers. As we shall see later, that's more a case of obsessive paranoia than rational analysis.

The use of the word "gas chamber" on many a German document dealing with the Auschwitz fumigation chambers must have fired up the imagination of the inmates drawing and typing these documents, and it sure was a golden opportunity for the various resistance movements as well as for Allied atrocity propaganda efforts against Germany.

As mentioned earlier, the stories about the "bunkers" as told by so-called witnesses and compiled by mainstream historiography ended up telling an entirely

different, quite unbelievable story than what was initially reported.

***Illustration 28:*** *Typical ad of the distributor of Zyklon B using the German term "Gaskammern" (gas chambers) for fumigation chambers.*

When it comes to material evidence for these claims, none exists for "Bunker 1," and the foundation walls presented as remnants of "Bunker 2" (see Illustration 29; Pressac's drawing of them on p. 174 is inaccurate) show a size and partition walls which are completely incompatible with what witnesses have claimed about this building (see p. 173). Although it is claimed that the internal walls were removed when "Bunker 2" was converted to a chemical slaughterhouse, that is doubtful, because judging by the foundations, these might have been load-bearing walls that could not have been removed without compromising the integrity of the entire building.

When it comes to documentary evidence, not a trace has been found to this day suggesting that anything sinister was ever done with any old residential house taken over by the Auschwitz camp authorities.[62] The closest we can get to this is the conversion of an existing house to a shower cum sauna and fumigation facility for the SS guards. It was located in the area which later became Construction Sector III of the Birkenau Camp, and its conversion was completed in November of 1942,[63] so it may be safe to assume that planning for this facility started sometime during the summer of 1942. Sector III is exactly the area where, in late 1941/early 1942, an existing building is said to have been converted to a homicidal gas chamber, accompanied by huge mass graves, which was later dubbed "Bunker 1." Would the SS have built a bath house for their guards right next to a mass murder facility with huge stinking mass graves? It seems more likely that the conversion of this building into a facility equipped with a "gas chamber" – meaning fumigation chamber – was the seed crystal for the rumors about Bunker 1.

Mass graves, by the way, did indeed exist not too far away from what was to become Construction Sector III, as can be seen from air photos, see Illustration 30.

---

[62] A laudable effort to prove a negative – the non-existence of documentary evidence for the bunkers – was undertaken by Carlo Mattogno in his book *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016. It contains lots of additional pertinent material.

[63] Russian War Archives, 502-1-024, pp. 32f., 77; 502-1-026, pp. 65-67; 502-1-332, pp. 46&a; 502-1-267, pp. 15-17.

***Illustration 29:*** *Photo of the foundation walls of a building today presented by the Auschwitz Museum as remnants of "Bunker 2."*

But they can easily be explained by the huge amount of victims which the escalating typhus epidemic caused since the summer of 1942. As Pressac correctly notes, Crematorium I broke down around the same time, requiring a complete rebuilding of its flues and chimney, which took many weeks, if not months. With hundreds of victims dying during that time period *every single day* and *no* cremation facilities available at all, most of the victims must have been buried in mass graves – at least temporarily.

Only two related documents have been found so far which use the term "bunker" in a way that has no innocuous context – because they have no context at all.[64] They date from March 1944 and speak of an electric cable leading to "Bunker I" to be dismantled, because it was no longer needed. There are two problems with these documents:

1. The term bunker shows up in documents of the Auschwitz camp authorities a number of times, but they always refer either to bulk storage facilities (potatoes, coke, munitions, food), to an inmate prison (the underground prison of the Main Camp), or to air-raid shelters, because these are the three possible meanings this term can have in the German language. The two documents referred

[64] Igor Bartosik, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014, p. 101.

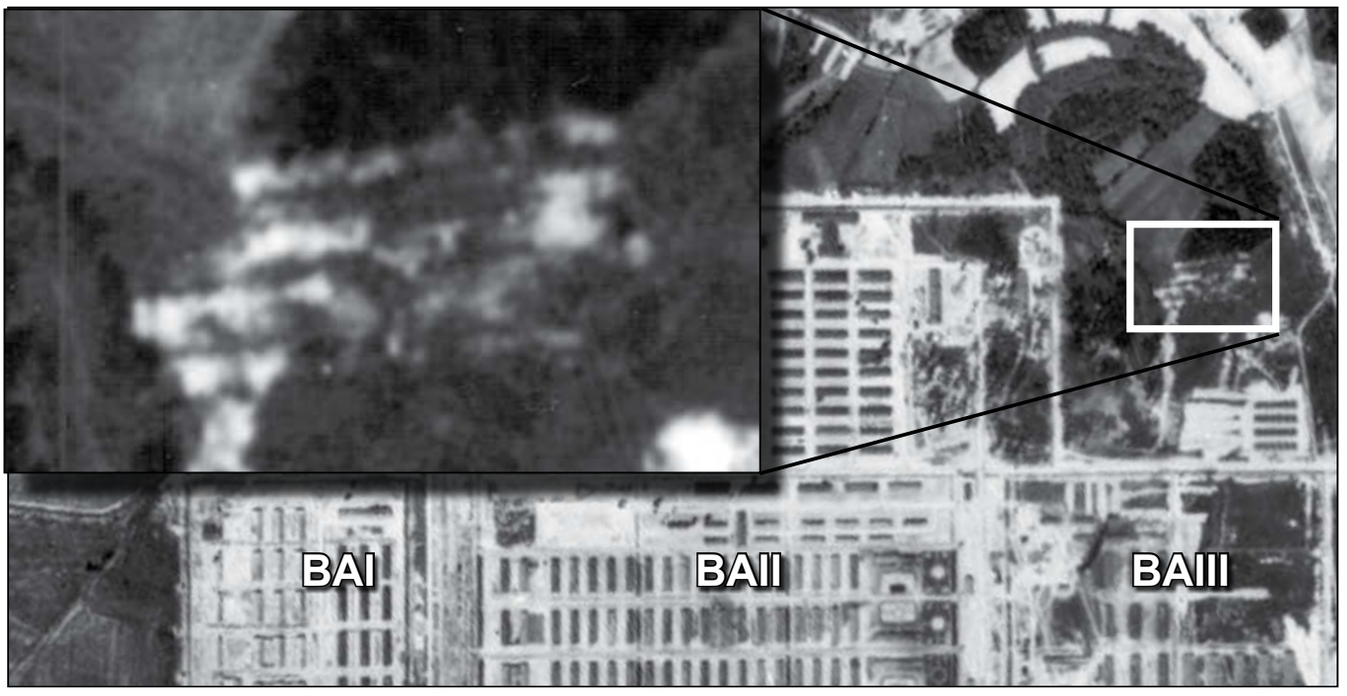



***Illustration 30:*** *Section of an air photo of Birkenau area taken on May 31,1944. U.S. National Archives, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, Exposure 3055. North is to the right. From left to right we see Construction Sector I through III (BAI to BAIII). The mass graves can be seen west of (above) Sector III, see the magnification in the inset.*

to here don't explain what kind of bunker is meant, which is why the Auschwitz Museum parades them as "proof."

2. The orthodox Auschwitz narrative has it that Bunker 1 was dismantled in late 1942 , when a large sewage treatement plant was built in the area, hence, no document later than that should refer to that building anymore. Bunker 2, on the other hand, is said to have been in use at least until late summer of 1944, so its electric supply line could not have been considered expendable.

These documents therefore prove only that some existing but decommissioned facility in Birkenau was called Bunker I by the camp authorities in early 1944. It is neither known where it was located nor what its purpose was.

The biggest hole in the "bunker" story concerns the events which are said to have transpired starting in mid-May 1944 until late that summer. The orthodox narrative has it that the vast majority of the 450,000+ Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz during that period of time, plus some 65,000 Jews from the Lodz Ghetto, were murdered on their arrival. Since the capacity of the crematoria is said to have been way too small both for the murder and the cremation of the victims, many thousands of these Jews are said to have been killed in Bunker 2. These victims, together with many murdered in Crematorium V, are said to have been cremated in huge, deep ditches nearby these facilities.

This raises two issues that were completely ignored by Pressac:

1. The Birkenau Camp was located in a swampy area. Although the camp itself was step by step equipped with a system of drainage ditches lowering the groundwater level, the areas where Bunkers 1 and 2 are said to have been located were

not part of that drainage system. How high was the groundwater level? Would it have prevented any cremations in deep ditches?

2. Mass cremations of thousands of corpses on pyres outdoors would have been a massive logistical undertaking leaving massive traces on the ground and, while in operation, also in the air in terms of smoke. On what scale would these activities have been carried out? Furthermore, Allied and German reconnaissance aircraft were repeatedly taking images of the area. Do their photos confirm what has to be expected?

The second point is almost literally a smoking gun. But first things first.

## Groundwater Level

Two expert studies, made independently of each other, demonstrated that the groundwater level in and around Birkenau was just a foot or two below the surface between 1941 and 1944.[65] It cannot be denied, however, that the Birkenau Camp had a sophisticated system of drainage ditches which lowered groundwater level at least in the area where the system had an effect. In 1944, this system was highly developed, but any trench incinerations during 1942/43 would have been located far away from the developed area. Furthermore, the drainage system was built only since 1942. But even the drainage system which existed in 1944 was unable to lower the groundwater level in the camp to more than three feet below ground level. Hence, witnesses claiming trenches of

***Illustrations 31a&b:*** *A little more rain than usual, and the levels of the nearby rivers Sola and Vistula rise to such a degree that the best drainage system won't stop the river water from flooding much of the Birkenau Camp, as here in May 2010.*
*© Warren B. Routledge*

[65] Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the PoW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12; Carlo Mattogno, "Open Air Incinerations in Auschwitz: Rumor or Reality?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 14-17; reprinted in Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 97-127.

considerably more than three feet deep – for whatever purpose they might have been used – are at least exaggerating.

It is entirely possible that there were open-air incinerations in Birkenau in the fall of 1942. Considering the high groundwater level, the corpses buried in the mass graves mentioned earlier (see Illustration 30) could poison the local drinking water. To prevent yet another health catastrophe, the camp authorities may have decided, after several weeks or months, to exhume those typhus victims again. Since the crematoria of Birkenau were only being built at that time, and because the old crematory in the Main Camp was still out of commission, the camp authorities might have had no choice but to burn the exhumed bodies outdoors. However, this probably did not happen in deep trenches but rather on the surface.

According to the *Kalendarium*, often quoted by mainstream historians as the standard chronology of Auschwitz events, which relies exclusively on witness accounts when it comes to the claimed mass murders, these incinerations of previously buried corpses occurred between September 21 and late November 1942.[66]

Hence, witnesses describing outdoor incineration cannot be dismissed out of hand completely. However, most of these testimonies relate to burning the corpses of prisoners who are claimed to have been murdered in gas chambers, which is a different matter.

## Outdoor Mass Cremations

Every once in a while, some animal disease causes a major epidemic among livestock, killing hundreds or even thousands of cattle, pigs and sheep. Many more of them often need to be culled in order to stop the epidemic from spreading. Faced with a sudden surge of animal cadavers and only limited, insufficient cremation capacities, public health authorities rush to solve the problems caused by these piles of dead animals by resorting to huge outdoor pyres. After several of these episodes, many public health authorities have developed crisis management plans that give instructions to affected farmers and local authorities on how to build and maintain such huge cremation pyres.

I certainly don't want to be disrespectful to the victims who died during World War Two for a number of reasons, but it cannot be denied that the experiences gathered during those livestock health crises can serve historians to understand what must have transpired at Auschwitz and other places when the camp authorities are said to have resorted to large-scale outdoor cremation pyres in order to cremate thousands of victims per day.

---

[66] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 – 1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, p. 305.

***Illustration 32a-e:*** *Scenes from the 2001 hoof-and-mouth epidemic: heavy equipment, flaming infernos, asbestos suits, huge pits, disturbed soil, smoke blanketing the area. (http://www.whale.to/m/fmd70.html)*

Heinrich Köchel has undertaken the thankless task of analyzing the space, time, and fuel requirements for mass incineration of cattle that had died during a massive hoof-and-mouth epidemic in Great Britain in 2001 (see Ill. 32a-e). Uncounted thousands of animal carcasses had to be incinerated on pyres within a short period of time.[67]

Köchel applied the data resulting from this event to the claimed mass incinerations in the alleged German extermination camps at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, in order to estimate the amount of space and fuel needed as well as the time and labor efforts required. Köchel's study can be applied analogously to Auschwitz, although the presence of crematoria renders it a little more difficult.

According to this, a pyre of the size required in Auschwitz to incinerate hundreds, if not thousands of corpses a day could only have been cleared of ashes after one week at the earliest. Such large fires burn for one to two days, and the remaining embers keep glowing for many more days.

Consider that, during the first 15 days of the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, 134,400 are said to have been murdered. Even if we assume that the crematoria during those days worked at maximum capacity – which they didn't,

[67] Heinrich Köchel, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) 2015; reprinted in C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 128-140.

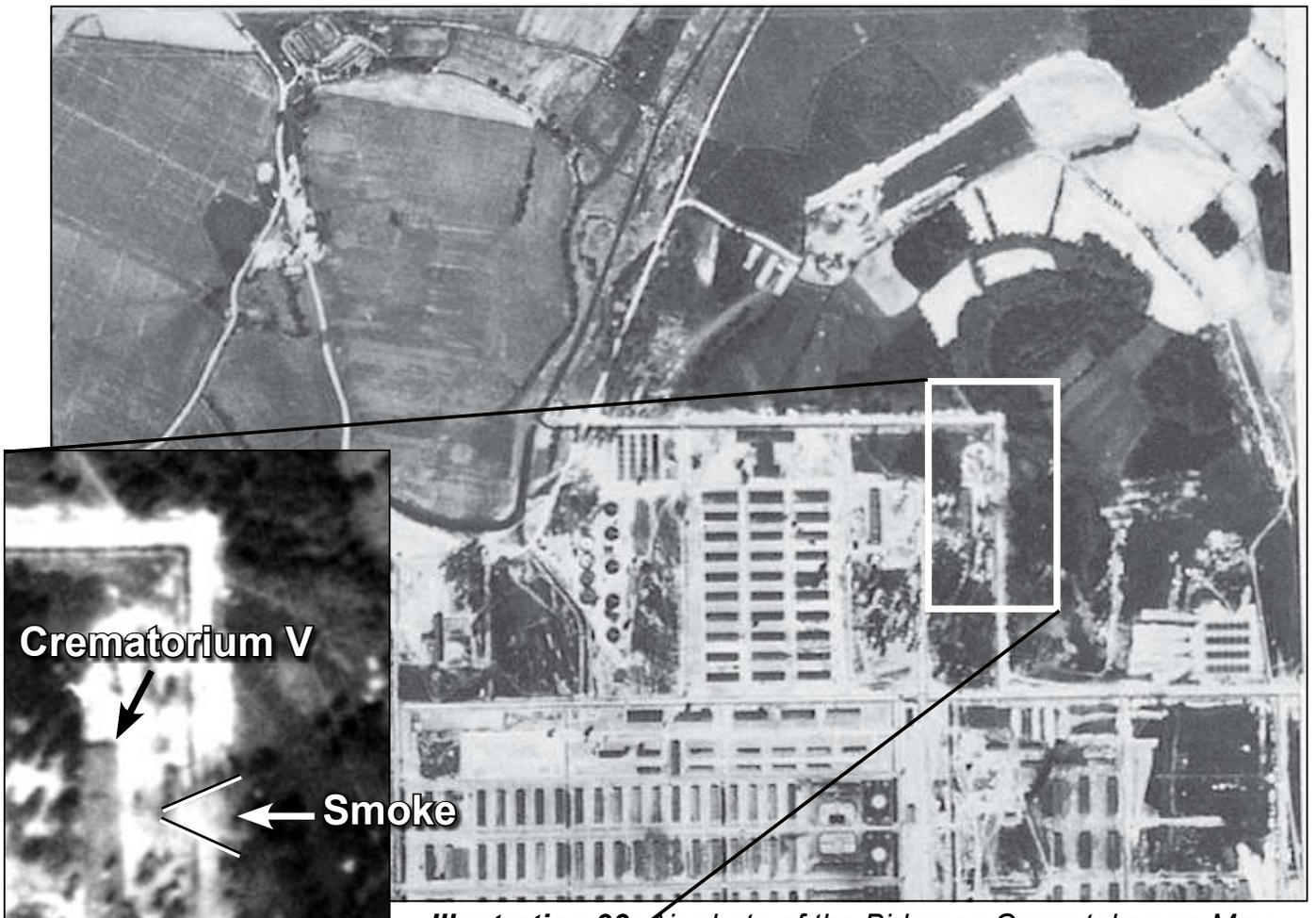



***Illustration 33:*** *Air photo of the Birkenau Camp taken on May 31,1944 (see Ill. 30).*

***Ill. 34:*** *Section enlargement of Ill. 32 showing the area of Crematorium V and a small area close to it from which smoke is rising. This is the only smoke visible on this photo.*

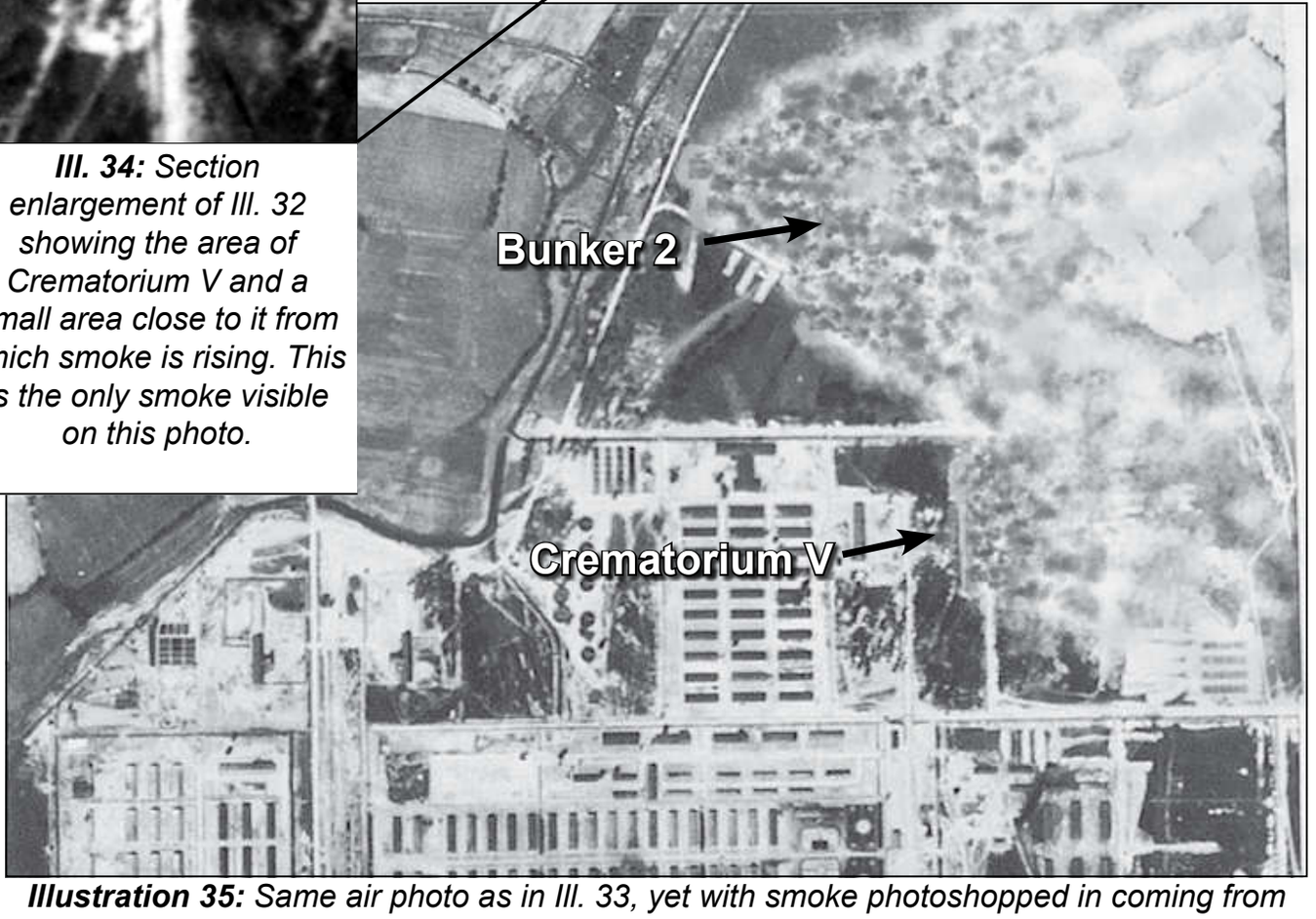



***Illustration 35:*** *Same air photo as in Ill. 33, yet with smoke photoshopped in coming from one long cremation pyre north of Crematorium V, and from several large cremation pyres around the location of the claimed Bunker 2.*

because the documents show that they were being repaired – they couldn't have handled more than a thousand corpses a day, or only a little more than 10% of those murdered. The rest must have been cremated outdoors. That's some 120,000 corpses within 15 days, or some 8,000 per day.[68] The surface area required to build as many pyres as would have been needed to accomplish such a task, and to store the necessary fuel, would have been around half a square mile. This is far larger than what any witnesses ever claimed.

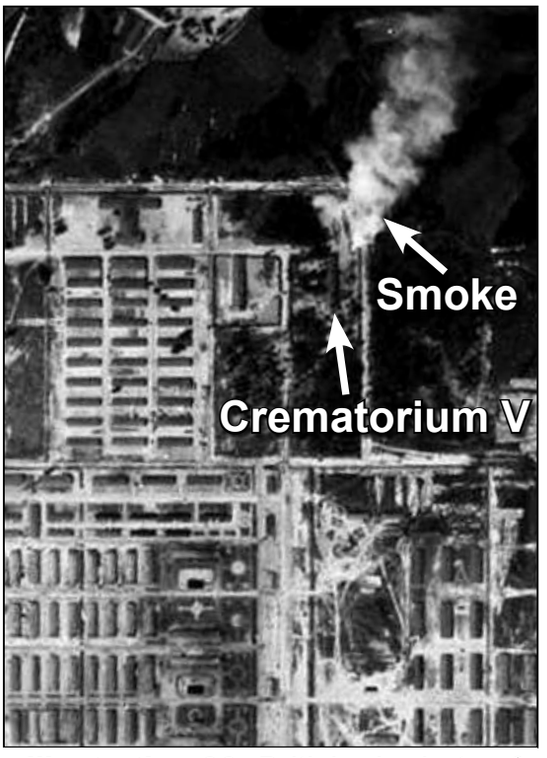



***Illustration 36:*** *British air photo of August 23, 1944 showing smoke rising from an area just northwest of Crematorium V.*

Keeping in mind that this huge cremation effort is said to have been carried out on swampy river meadows, the whole area would have been turned into a swampy morass by such intensive activity of hauling corpses and fuel to the pyres, and removing the ashes and cremation remains away from them. All the vegetation would have been destroyed. The whole area would have been one muddy, swampy pit.

On May 31, 1944, an air photo was taken of the Birkenau Camp. Considering the massive size of the ongoing outdoor allegedly cremations carried out at that time, a large part of the photo downwind of the areas where the pyres are claimed to have been, should have been covered in smoke.

The actual photo, see Illustration 33, has only one tiny, barely visible area from which smoke rises. Not from any of the crematorium chimneys, but from a small area north of Crematorium V, see Illustration 34. Hence, we know that the wind at that time came roughly from the south. If we use that information, and the claim that those cremation pyres are said to have been located both north of Crematorium V – between the Crematorium and the camp's fence – and a larger area of pyres in the vicinity of Bunker 2, then what we would expect to see is what I have photoshopped into Illustration 35, which is a copy of Illustration 33: Most of the area downwind of those cremation-pyre areas should be blanketed with smoke.

But as you see in Illustration 33, you don't see anything. The same is true for any other air photo ever taken during that spring and summer of 1944.[69] Some of them show small smoke plumes rising from a small area north of Crematorium V, such

[68] See C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 57-65.

[69] For more such photos and their analysis see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 65) as well as Germar Rudolf, *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

as shown in Illustration 36,[70] but that's as bad as it ever gets. Nothing else that looks suspicious can be found on them. There is not a single trace of large-scale outdoor cremations to be found.

Two images exists which are said to depict outdoor cremation scenes during the extermination of the Hungarian Jews in the summer of 1944, allegedly showing the area north of Crematorium V, seen from inside that building, see in the present book on page 422. Large-scale magnifications and critical analyses of these two scenes cast doubt on the claim that these are photos, making it more likely that they are actually drawings.[71] But even if they really are photos of the claimed location and time, the size of the area shown is fully consistent with the area from which smoke is shown rising on some of the air photos (see Ill. 34 & 36). Whatever it is that is smoldering there – corpses or merely their clothes, or other items – the scale is ridiculously small compared to what is claimed to have unfolded there.[72] Had thousands of corpses been burning there, the photographer would not have hesitated to capture that huge scene. But he didn't.

More "photos" exist that are said to have the same origin (p. 423), but they are so blurred that the photographer must have shaken the camera on purpose – or triggered it accidentally will swinging it around. Pressac's claims about them are mere conjectures.

## Criminal Traces

The extant documentation on Birkenau's Crematoria II & III, and to a lesser degree on Crematoria IV & V, is the most comprehensive and complete of all the Auschwitz structures. Consequently, it includes many documents that contain terms or phrases which Pressac considers to be "criminal traces" allegedly pointing to a homicidal function. He discusses them in his Chapters 5 through 7 on Crematoria II through V, and repeats them again in his separate Chapter 8 dedicated to "criminal traces." This unsystematic, repetitive pattern is typical for Pressac's work. In order to put some order into Pressac's creative chaos, I will dispense with discussing the two different types of crematoria separately, as several of the criminal traces listed by Pressac concern both types.

Since his 1989 book was published, more documents have been found which led Pressac to add a number of additional "criminal traces" to his list. On the other hand, several of his traces aren't criminal in nature at all, as Pressac himself noticed,

---

[70] British National Archives; http://ncap.org.uk/frame/1-1-89-1-71, UNI: NCAP-000-000-029-090; sortie: 60PR/0686; frame 3084.

[71] See for instance Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 3rd edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 339-342.

[72] For details see Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 41-50.

for example his #33 and #34 (page 456). Furthermore, he counts a number of items twice, for example #13 and #14, which are merely copies of the same document. The list of false and multiple entries is longer than what I want to bother the reader with here. A more thorough analysis of Pressac's list can be found elsewhere.[73] After trimming down Pressac's traces to those that really count, grouping them together into certain topics, adding some he didn't list, plus updating this with the new traces he mentions in his 1993 book, here is what we obtain:

| # | Topic | Pressac's Trace # |
|---|---|---|
| 1 | Vergasungskeller (gassing basement) | 1 |
| 2 | Gasprüfer (gas tester) | 2 |
| 3 | Gastür (gas door) | 3, 6, 11, 13, 14, 23, 26, 29 |
| 3a | Gasdichte Tür (gastight door) | 7, 15, 22, 24, 25, 27, 28, 32 |
| 4 | Auskleideraum (undressing room) | 4, 10 |
| 4a | Auskleidekeller (undressing basement) | 5, 12 |
| 5 | Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung (wire-mesh push-in device) | 8 |
| 5a | Holzblenden (wooden blinds) | 9 |
| 6 | Brausen (showers) | 10 |
| 7 | Gasdichte Fenstern (gastight windows) | 18, 20, 17 |
| 8 | Gas[s]kammer (gas chamber) | 19, 21 |
| 9 | Warmluftzuführungsanlage (warm-air supply) | 30, 31 |
| 10 | Change to drainage system | 1989, p. 285 |
| 11 | Entry to Morgue #2 | 1989, p. 217 |
| 12 | Change of door's opening direction of Morgue #1 | 1989, p. 285 |
| 13 | Change of door's size of Morgue #1 | 1989, pp. 311f. |
| 14 | Elimination of faucets in Morgue #1 | 1989, pp. 310, 312 |
| 15 | Elimination of Morgue #3 | 1989, p. 286 |
| 16 | Elimination of corpse slide | 1989, p. 213 |
| 17 | Sonderkeller (special basement) | 1993, p. 60 |
| 18 | Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung (implementation of special treatment) | 1993, pp. 45f., 61 |
| 19 | Sperrgebiet (off-limits zone) | 1993, p. 52 |
| 20 | Holzgebläse (wooden blower) | 1993, pp. 70f. |
| 21 | Normalgaskammer (standard gas chamber) | 1993, p. 89 |

A thorough analysis of the extant documentation and of contextual literature allows us to put these "criminal traces" into their documentary and historical con-

[73] C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 41), pp. 39-42.

text. As we shall see, this results in most of these traces losing their imputed criminal nature, while the rest is at best ambiguous.

## Gastight Doors, Specific Cases

First, let's dispense with all the entries about gas (tight) doors and windows. On page 448, Pressac mentions as his criminal trace #23 a document about items destined for Crematorium IV which includes an entry saying "210 gas door anchors" (his translation is clumsy; see the document on page 451). Such anchors are used to anchor a door frame into the wall. The rooms said to have been used for gassings had altogether four doors (or 5, if we count the corridor; see Illustration 37). That would make 52.5 (or 42) anchors per frame. This is excessive, to say the least, all the more so since expert literature on fumigation chambers points out that eight anchors per gas-chamber door frame was standard.[74] This indicates that those anchors were meant to be used for *all* the door frames in that building (18, three of which were double doors) and possibly even for the window frames. In other words: the term "gastight door" was used excessively.

On page 451, Pressac reproduces a document where we find the term "4 tight doors," rather than gastight doors. As mentioned earlier in this Introduction, none of the wooden doors produced by the Auschwitz workshops was gastight or airtight in a strictly technical sense. They were at best capable of preventing a draft. Yet at Auschwitz, for some reason almost every door that was designed to merely prevent a draft was called "gastight." We can only speculate about the quality of doors and windows made by the Auschwitz workshop that were *not* characterized as "tight" in any way. Judging by the miserable lodgings the inmates had to live in, we can imagine what they were like.

We can get a pretty good handle on what was going on at Crematoria IV and V, if we pay close attention to a set of documents reproduced by Pressac on pages 444f. It concerns the frames and shutters designated for the little wall openings in the western annex of these two buildings (see #2 in Illustration 37). According to the blueprint, there were seven of these openings in each crematorium, hence 14 altogether, yet the camp authorities ordered only 12 "gastight doors 30x40 cm" for them. We can only speculate what happened to the seventh opening.

The orthodox Auschwitz narrative has it that Zyklon B was poured through those openings in order to kill the unfortunates trapped inside, and Pressac agrees (page 386). Here is what Pressac's star witness Henryk Tauber said about this:[75]

> "[Crematoria IV and V] *had gastight doors, windows with grilles on the inside and were closed from the outside by means of gastight shutters. These little win-*

[74] F. Puntigam *et al., op. cit.* (note 22), p. 44.

[75] Minutes of the deposition of H. Tauber dated May 24, 1945, before the investigating judge Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 122-150, here p. 148.

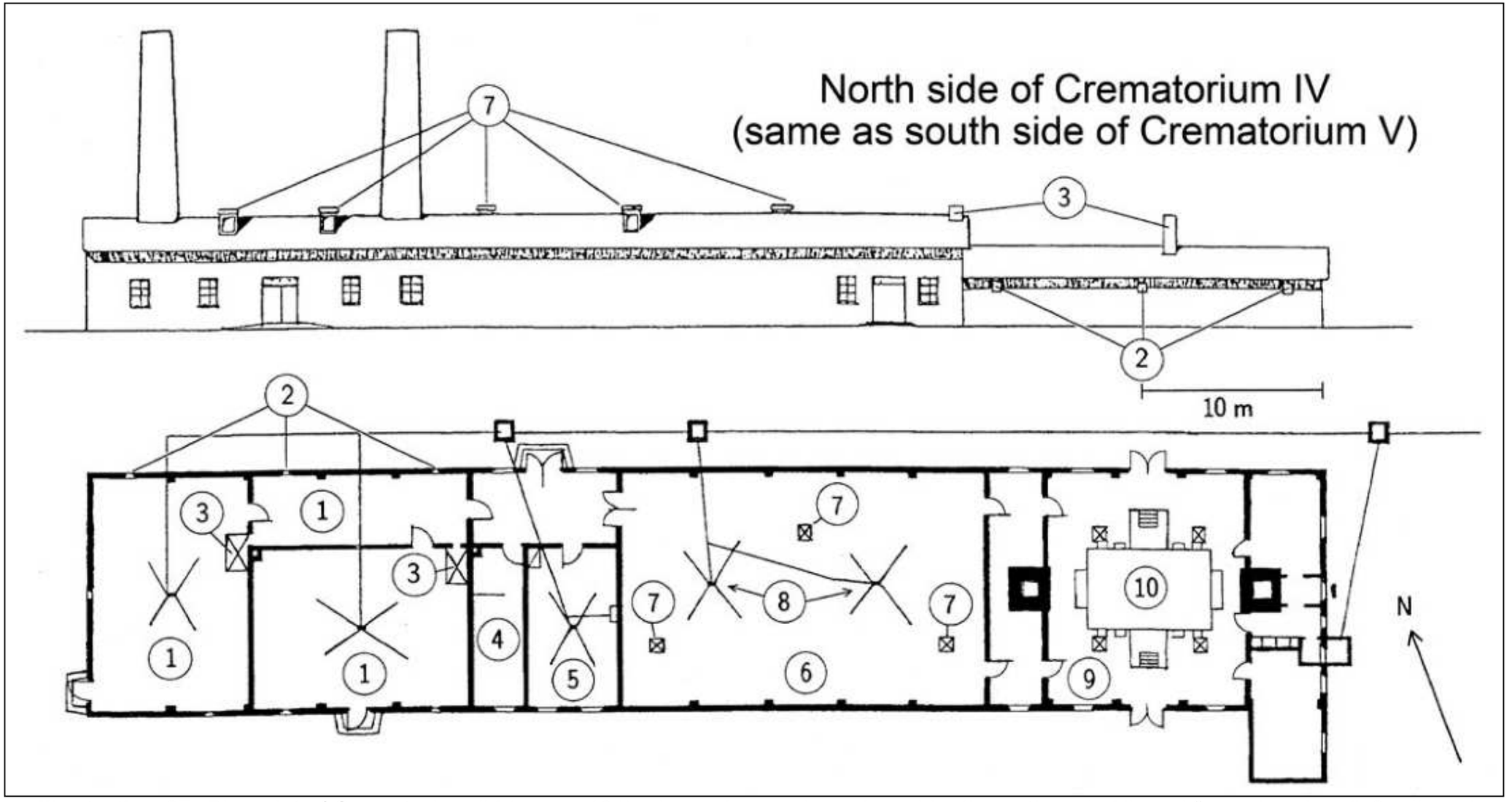
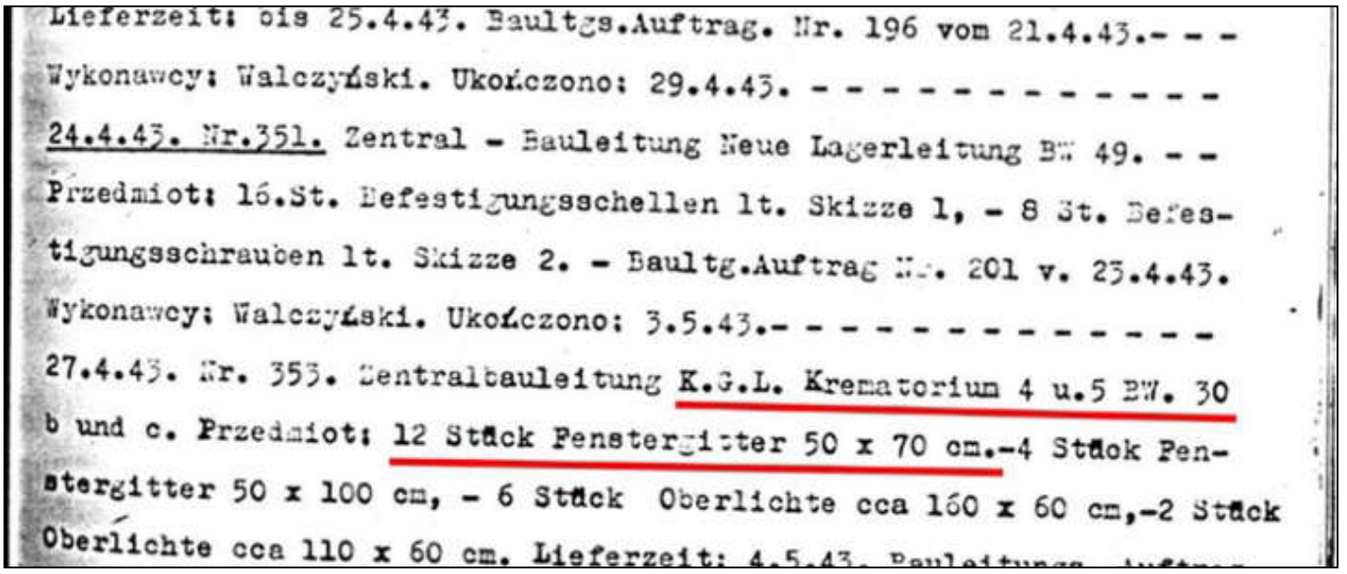



***Illustration 37:*** *Blueprint of Crematorium IV (see p. 401), cleaned up and numbered by the author: 1: Alleged "gas chambers"; 2: alleged Zyklon-B-introduction hatches; 3: heating stoves; 4: coke room; 5: doctor's office; 6: morgue; 7: ventilation chimneys; 8: floor drains; 9: furnace room; 10: cremation furnaces*



Lieferzeit: bis 25.4.43. Baultgs.Auftrag. Nr. 196 vom 21.4.43.- - -
Wykonawcy: Walczyński. Ukończono: 29.4.43. - - - - - - - - - - - - -
24.4.43. Nr.351. Zentral - Bauleitung Neue Lagerleitung BW 49. - -
Przedmiot: 16.St. Befestigungsschellen lt. Skizze 1, - 8 St. Befes-
tigungsschrauben lt. Skizze 2. - Baultg.Auftrag Nr. 201 v. 23.4.43.
Wykonawcy: Walczyński. Ukończono: 3.5.43.- - - - - - - - - - - - -
27.4.43. Nr. 353. Zentralbauleitung K.G.L. Krematorium 4 u.5 BW. 30
b und c. Przedmiot: 12 Stück Fenstergitter 50 x 70 cm.-4 Stück Pen-
stergitter 50 x 100 cm, - 6 Stück Oberlichte cca 160 x 60 cm,-2 Stück
Oberlichte cca 110 x 60 cm. Lieferzeit: 4.5.43. Bauleitungs-Auftrag

***Illustration 38:*** *Section enlargement of a page from the list of orders by the Auschwitz Central Construction Office to the metalworking shop regarding the camp's crematoria, compiled by investigating judge Jan Sehn. Source: Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 92; underlined by me: "PoW Camp Crematorium 4 & 5 Building 30* […] *12 pieces window grates 50 x 70 cm."*

***Illustration 39:*** *A shutter as used for the small wall openings in Crematoria IV & V (see page 428), with iron bars added and a Zyklon-B can to scale.*

*dows which a man standing on his feet could reach with his hand raised up were used for pouring the contents of the 'Cyklon' cans into the gas chambers full of people."*

These grates are confirmed by two documents produced by Polish investigative judge Jan Sehn, who summarized the contents of work orders fulfilled by the inmate metalworking shop, see an excerpt of one of them, dated April 27, 1943, in Illustration 38. According to this order, it looks like pretty much all the windows in those buildings were equipped with grates.

Although the openings in the wall were only 30 × 40 cm, the grates measured 50 × 70 cm, because they had to be embedded in the wall to be any good. On pages 426-428, Pressac reproduced the photographs of three shutters which originally belonged to Crematoria IV and/or V. These shutters came in two different types. The dimensions of the internal opening were about 20 × 30 cm for the larger type, and about 15 × 25 cm for the smaller type (the one on the left of page 426, and on the top of page 427).

If we add just one set of crossbars 1 cm in diameter into that opening (see Illustration 39), the free width and height shrinks to less than 10 × 15 cm in one case and 7 × 12 cm in the other. However, Zyklon B cans had a diameter of 15.4 cm. They would not have fit through that grate. So how exactly did the SS pour in Zyklon B through those openings?

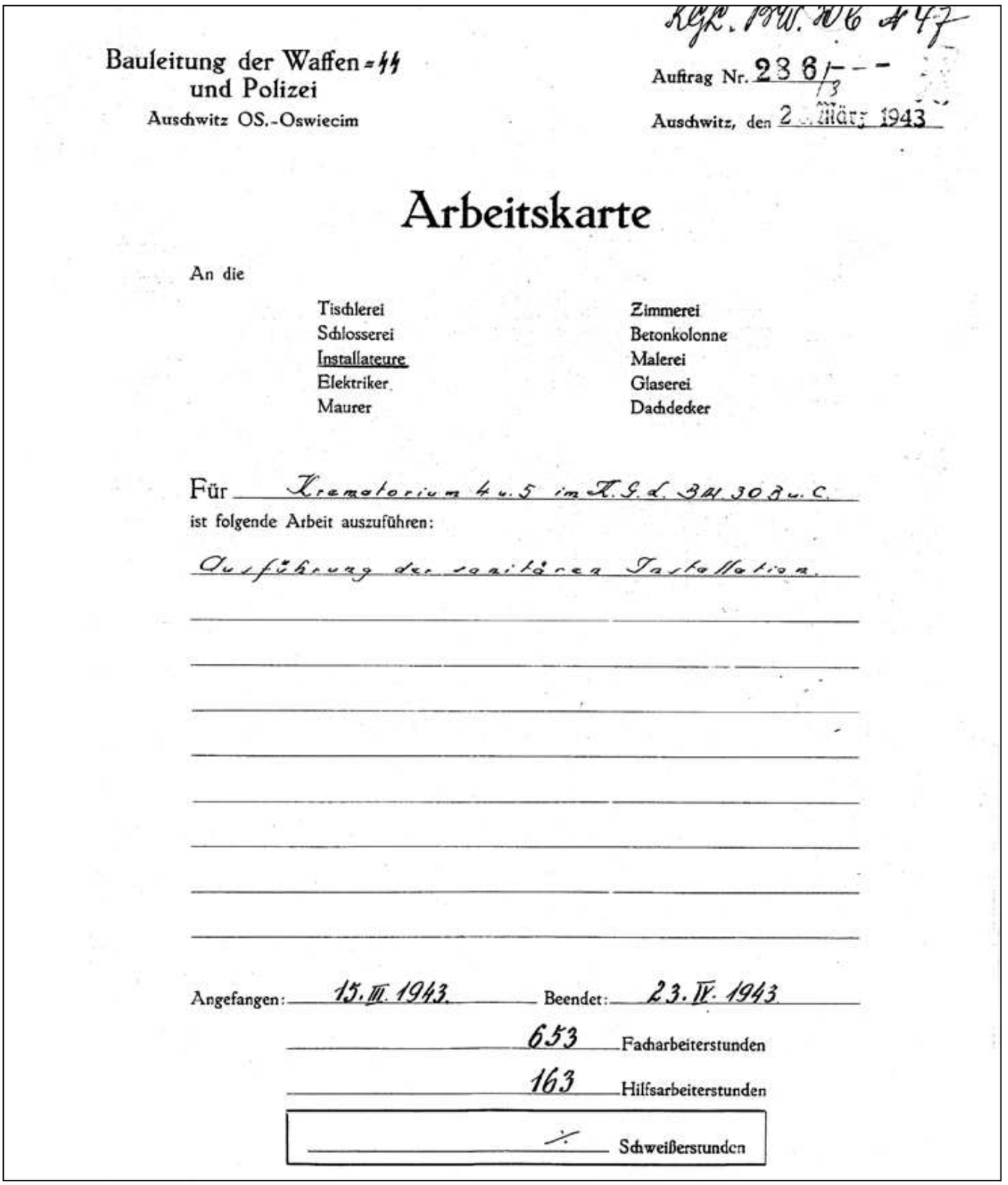
## Pouring Concrete Floor in Gas Chamber

This leaves us with Pressac's Traces #19 and 21 regarding the pouring of a concrete floor "in the gas chamber" (p. 446). First off, unless proven otherwise, "gas chamber" is the technical term for a delousing facility. Next, a document unmentioned by Pressac refers specifically to the installation of heating stoves in the "water installations,"[76] see the stoves #3 in Illustration 37. Other documents refer to the massive work carried out by the camp's plumber unit to install the "sanitary" water installations in Crematoria IV & V: 816 man hours! (See Illustration 40.[77]) That work wasn't just about a sink and a faucet, or a few fake shower heads. These were large-scale inmate showers! The sheer size of the heating stoves suggests that they served not only to heat the rooms, but probably also to heat the water for the showers.

Pressac mentions that there are other documents dealing with pouring concrete floors. However, they don't refer to "gas chambers," but only to "both chambers" or the "second chamber." The omission of the term "gas" does not prove any con-

[76] Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/4/28, pp. 25, 27, 29, reproduced in C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 41), pp. 705f.

[77] Russian War Archives, 502-2-54, pp. 37 (order), 38-38a (work card with man hours).



Kgk. 1940. 106 447

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 2361/43

Auschwitz, den 2. März 1943

# Arbeitskarte

An die

| | |
|---|---|
| Tischlerei | Zimmerei |
| Schlosserei | Betonkolonne |
| Installateure | Malerei |
| Elektriker | Glaserei |
| Maurer | Dachdecker |

Für Krematorium 4 u. 5 im K. G. d. BW 30 b u. c.
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:

Ausführung der sanitären Installation.

Angefangen: 15. III. 1943. Beendet: 23. IV. 1943.

653 Facharbeiterstunden

163 Hilfsarbeiterstunden

-.- Schweißerstunden

***Illustration 40:*** *Work sheet documenting 653 man hours of skilled labor and 163 man hours of unskilled labor for plumbing work on sanitary installation at Crematoria IV & V.*

spiracy to hide the truth, however, but simply reflects the fact that the other two rooms weren't gas chambers but rather real inmate shower rooms.

So, who builds a homicidal gas chamber next to large shower rooms? No one.

And who builds a fumigation chamber next to large shower rooms which were evidently meant to be used by inmates? Although that was not ideal for safety considerations, it was at least doable.

The layout of Crematoria IV & V did not lend itself to using any of its rooms as a fumigation chamber (let alone a homicidal one). Any leakage could have put the whole building under gas. We may assume that these injudicious plans were the result of the health crisis which was still raging at Auschwitz in spring 1943. The camp authorities made plans to install showers and disinfestation devices everywhere they possibly could. At the end of the day, not all of these plans were carried out.

## Ventilation of Crematoria IV & V

Pressac posits that the gas chambers of these crematoria were ventilated "naturally" merely by opening some doors and shutters (pp. 386, 416, 447). A ventilation system of unknown design for unknown purposes was ordered on May 19, 1943 for these two crematoria (p. 389), but they were delivered only in early 1944. By that time, the project was considered so unimportant that the devices were stored away. Their installation started only in late May of 1944 (see Pressac's 1993 book, pp. 88f.), and was terminated in mid-June.[78] This was probably a reaction to the sudden massive influx of Jews from Hungary.

All this suggests that these crematoria were not really used for much of anything. Since Crematorium IV broke down right after it went into operation and was never reactivated, this is not a surprise. That the ventilation system was left unused for five months in the case of Crematorium V as well proves, however, that even that structure was not being used for anything serious. Alternatively, one would have to posit that the gas chamber(s) inside this structure operated for roughly a year without any ventilation system, although they had one ready to be installed for the last five months of that period. Since this can be ruled out, we can only conclude that initial plans to equip each of these buildings with a fumigation chamber were dropped.

Which rooms the ventilation system installed in May/June 1944 ventilated is a matter of pure speculation, as Pressac himself notes (page 386), since the construction drawing was either lost or destroyed.

## Implementation of Special Treatment

In order to fully comprehend the historical context of what transpired at Birkenau in the years 1942/43, we need to take a closer look at the overarching picture, which consists of two main themes.

First, as mentioned earlier, the Birkenau Camp was initially planned as a PoW camp primarily for the huge number of expected Soviet PoWs. However, the German military situation in the east deteriorated quickly as the winter approached in

[78] Russian War Archives, 502-1-327, p. 28.

1941, and it turned out to be logistically impossible to transport millions of Soviet PoWs out of Russia. The resulting tragedy unfolding among these Russian PoWs is a matter of record, but is not within the scope of the current study.

Having lost the Russian PoWs as a potential slave labor resource, the German authorities next turned to the Jews. Had the German system of concentration camps so far been primarily a means of disciplining and punishing obstinate violators of the Third Reich's laws, and opponents of the regime, its role started changing, and slowly shifted toward a system of providing slave labor resources for the German war industries. The Jews played a major role in those plans. Since they were not confined to camps due to political or military opposition or violation of laws, however dictatorial they may have been, but were summarily arrested and deported to camps merely due to their religious beliefs (or racial origin, as the regime saw it), their treatment was "special" right from the start. Many German documents dealing with deportations, incarcerations and deployments of Jews to various labor and construction efforts use terms to that effect: special action, special treatment, etc.

The changed role of the Auschwitz camp can be gleaned from a speech held by Camp Commandant Höss on May 22, 1943, where he stated, among other things:[79]

> *"Originally intended as a quarantine camp, this later became a Reich camp and thereby was destined for a new purpose. As the situation grew ever more critical, its position on the border of the Reich and G.G.* [General Gouvernement] *proved especially favorable, since the filling of the camp with workers was guaranteed. In addition to that, the solution of the Jewish question was added recently, which required creating the means to accommodate 60,000 prisoners at first, which increases to 100,000 within a short time. The inmates of the camp are predominantly intended for the growing large-scale industries in the vicinity. The camp contains within its sphere of interest various armament firms, for which the workers are regularly provided."*

No word of exterminations. The increase in the camp population and the change in the camp's purpose had been ordered by Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on July 17/18, 1942.[80]

One classic example of the use of terms like "special action" for deportation of Jews in general are the entries in the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer, a physician who was deployed for a brief period of time at the Auschwitz camp. He wrote about a "special action from Holland" in his diary entry of September 5, and October 12, 1942.[81] So the entire operation of arresting Jews in Holland, deporting them to Auschwitz and admitting them there was called a "special action" or special opera-

---

[79] *Ibid.*, 502-1-26, p. 85.

[80] Russian Federal Archives, 7021-108-32, p. 37.

[81] Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1973, pp. 218, 225. Published English translations mistranslate those phrases.

tion. In this sense, all measures by the Third Reich to ethnically cleanse Europe from the Jews were labeled with such terms.

At Auschwitz, the term "special treatment" occurs for the first time on a document dated March 31, 1942, which is a list of planned and already existing structures at the Auschwitz camp. Five barracks are identified in it as being part of that special treatment.[82] One of them was to serve as an accommodation for Jewish women to be deployed at the Budy satellite camp,[83] the other four were meant to serve as storage huts for the personal property of the first wave of Jews deported to Auschwitz from Slovakia and France for slave labor deployment.[84]

Later, and in accordance with what Höss reported in his speech, the entire construction project of the Birkenau Camp was considered a "special program" and bore the subtitle "Implementation of Special Treatment." It was called "Special Construction Measures" or "Special Operation" in a number of documents logging the progress made.[85]

One of these progress reports, dated Oct. 28, 1942, was picked up by Pressac in his 1993 study as yet another "criminal trace" due to the use of the phrase "Implementation of Special Treatment" in the subtitle (his pages 77f.). Had that document been about implementing the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz, as Pressac and most mainstream historiographers claim, then the crematoria and bunkers should feature prominently in it with the term "special treatment" attached to them. Yet the only building expressly referred to as serving any special treatment is the large inmate shower and delousing facility, later called the "Zentralsauna."[86] The crematoria, listed right before this, have no special term attached, whereas the so-called bunkers are nowhere to be found (see Illustration 41).

This leads us to another pattern of usage of terms such as "special program" and "special measures" at Auschwitz. The background of this is the typhus epidemic which had gotten out of control during that summer. It even affected the SS staff, many of whom contracted typhus in 1942.[87] The Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. Siegfried Schwela died of typhus in May of that year, and his successor Dr. Kurt Uhlenbrock contracted it just a few weeks after having deployed to Auschwitz. Although he survived, he recovered from it only in October. In the meantime, yet another garrison physician was deployed to Auschwitz, Dr. Eduard Wirths, who until then had been garrison physician at Dachau.[88] Here is how Dr. Wirths described

---

82 Russian War Archives, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13, here p. 8.

83 I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 111, Doc. 23.

84 Russian War Archives, 502-1-275, p. 56. The barracks' function is confirmed in 502-1-275, p. 272.

85 Initiated on Sept. 15, 1942: German Federal Archives, NS 19.14, pp. 131-133; cf. Russian Federal Archives, 7021-108-32, p. 43; see Russian War Archives, 502-1-57, pp. 310 & 316; 502-1-28, p. 248.

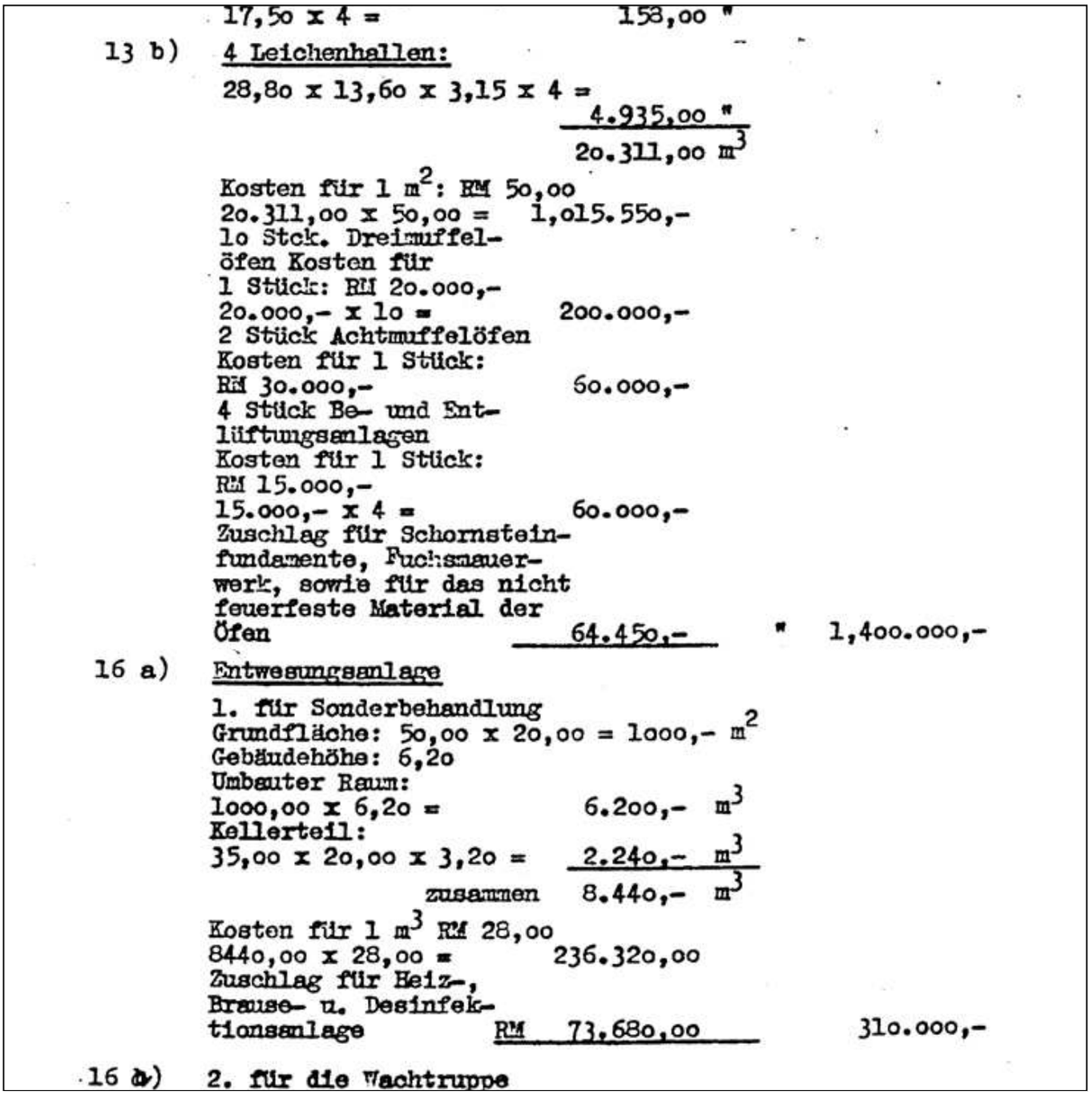
86 Military History Archive, Prague, Fond OT 31 (2)/8, pp. 9-10.

87 These cases were registered in a "Krankenblatt" (sick sheet) of the reserve military hospital in Kattowitz. See Illustration 62 in the appendix to this introduction.

88 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 66), pp. 209, 277, 296.

the situation at Auschwitz on his arrival in early September:[89]

> *"I discovered intolerable conditions for the prisoners. There was no running water, no proper toilets, no means of bathing. The barracks in which the prisoners were quartered were unheated, overcrowded, and beds were missing. Lice literally swarmed on the floors, clothes, bodies of the people. The walls were black with fleas. The people in an inconceivable condition, wasted to their ribs, plagued with vermin, the dead lying between the living and the dying. Every day hundreds of dead were carted off, often after lying for days among the living."*



17,5o x 4 = 158,oo "

13 b) 4 Leichenhallen:

28,8o x 13,6o x 3,15 x 4 = 4.935,oo "

2o.311,oo m³

Kosten für 1 m²: RM 5o,oo
2o.311,oo x 5o,oo = 1,o15.55o,-
1o Stck. Dreimuffel-öfen Kosten für 1 Stück: RM 2o.ooo,-
2o.ooo,- x 1o = 2oo.ooo,-
2 Stück Achtmuffelöfen Kosten für 1 Stück: RM 3o.ooo,- 6o.ooo,-
4 Stück Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen Kosten für 1 Stück: RM 15.ooo,-
15.ooo,- x 4 = 6o.ooo,-
Zuschlag für Schornstein-fundamente, Fuchsmauer-werk, sowie für das nicht feuerfeste Material der Öfen 64.45o,- " 1,4oo.ooo,-

16 a) Entwesungsanlage

1. für Sonderbehandlung
Grundfläche: 5o,oo x 2o,oo = 1ooo,- m²
Gebäudehöhe: 6,2o
Umbauter Raum:
1ooo,oo x 6,2o = 6.2oo,- m³
Kellerteil:
35,oo x 2o,oo x 3,2o = 2.24o,- m³
zusammen 8.44o,- m³

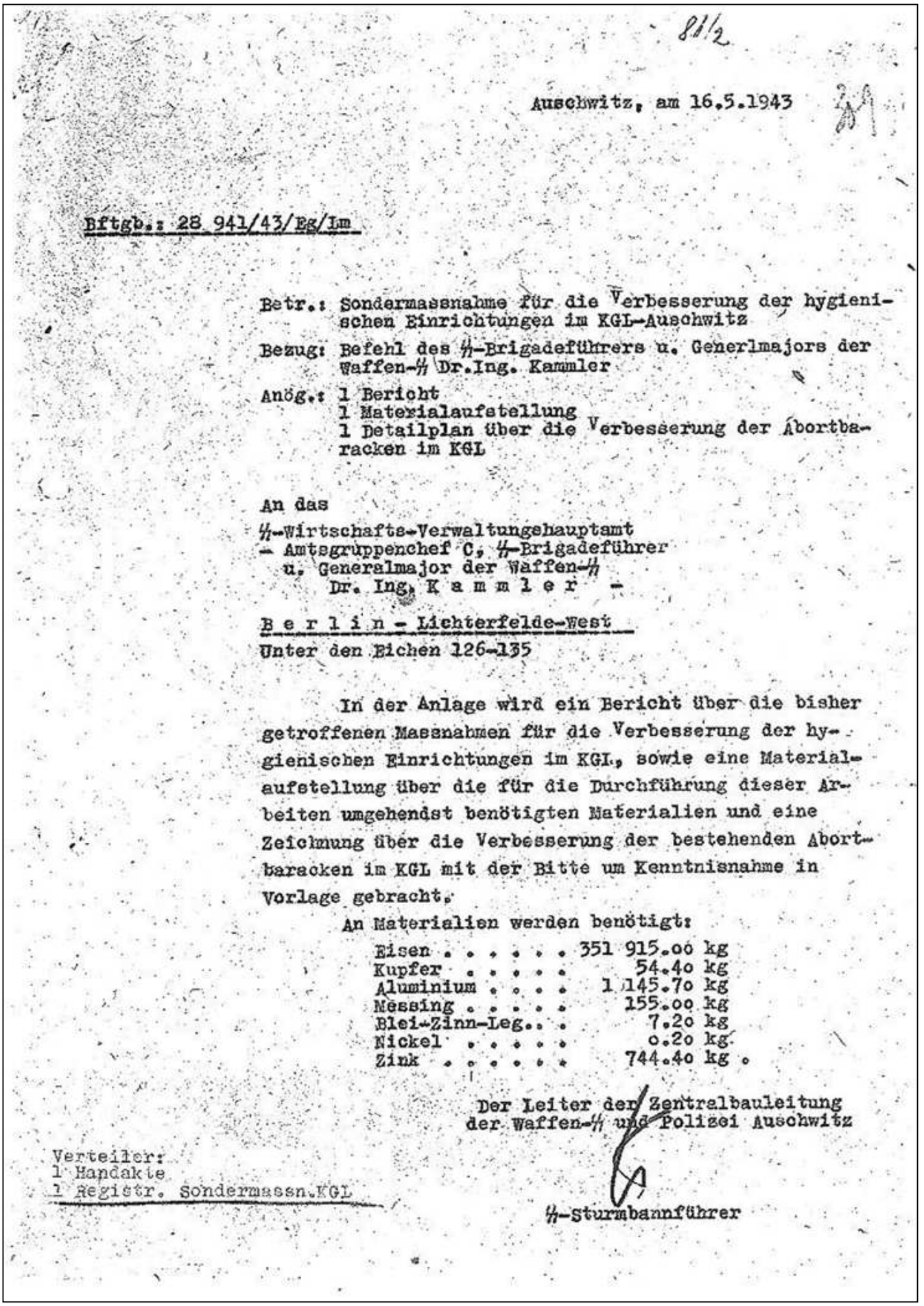
Kosten für 1 m³ RM 28,oo
844o,oo x 28,oo = 236.32o,oo
Zuschlag für Heiz-, Brause- u. Desinfektionsanlage RM 73.68o,oo 31o.ooo,-

16 b) 2. für die Wachtruppe

***Illustration 41:*** *Section of page 5 of the Auschwitz construction progress report of Oct 28, 1942. Entry 13b) concerns the four crematoria, entry 16a) the inmate hygienic building (Zentralsauna), labelled as "für Sonderbehandlung/for special treatment."*

---

89 Ulrich Völklein, *Dr. med. Eduard Wirths: Ein Arzt in Auschwitz. Eine Quellenedition*, Books on Demand, Norderstedt 2005, pp. 40f.



81/2

Auschwitz, am 16.5.1943

Bftgb.: 28 941/43/Eg/Lm

Betr.: Sondermassnahme für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen im KGL-Auschwitz

Bezug: Befehl des H-Brigadeführers u. Generlmajors der Waffen-H Dr.Ing. Kammler

Anög.: 1 Bericht
1 Materialaufstellung
1 Detailplan über die Verbesserung der Abortbaracken im KGL

An das
H-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
- Amtsgruppenchef C, H-Brigadeführer
u. Generalmajor der Waffen-H
Dr. Ing. K a m m l e r -

B e r l i n - Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135

In der Anlage wird ein Bericht über die bisher getroffenen Massnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen im KGL., sowie eine Materialaufstellung über die für die Durchführung dieser Arbeiten umgehendst benötigten Materialien und eine Zeichnung über die Verbesserung der bestehenden Abortbaracken im KGL mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme in Vorlage gebracht.

An Materialien werden benötigt:

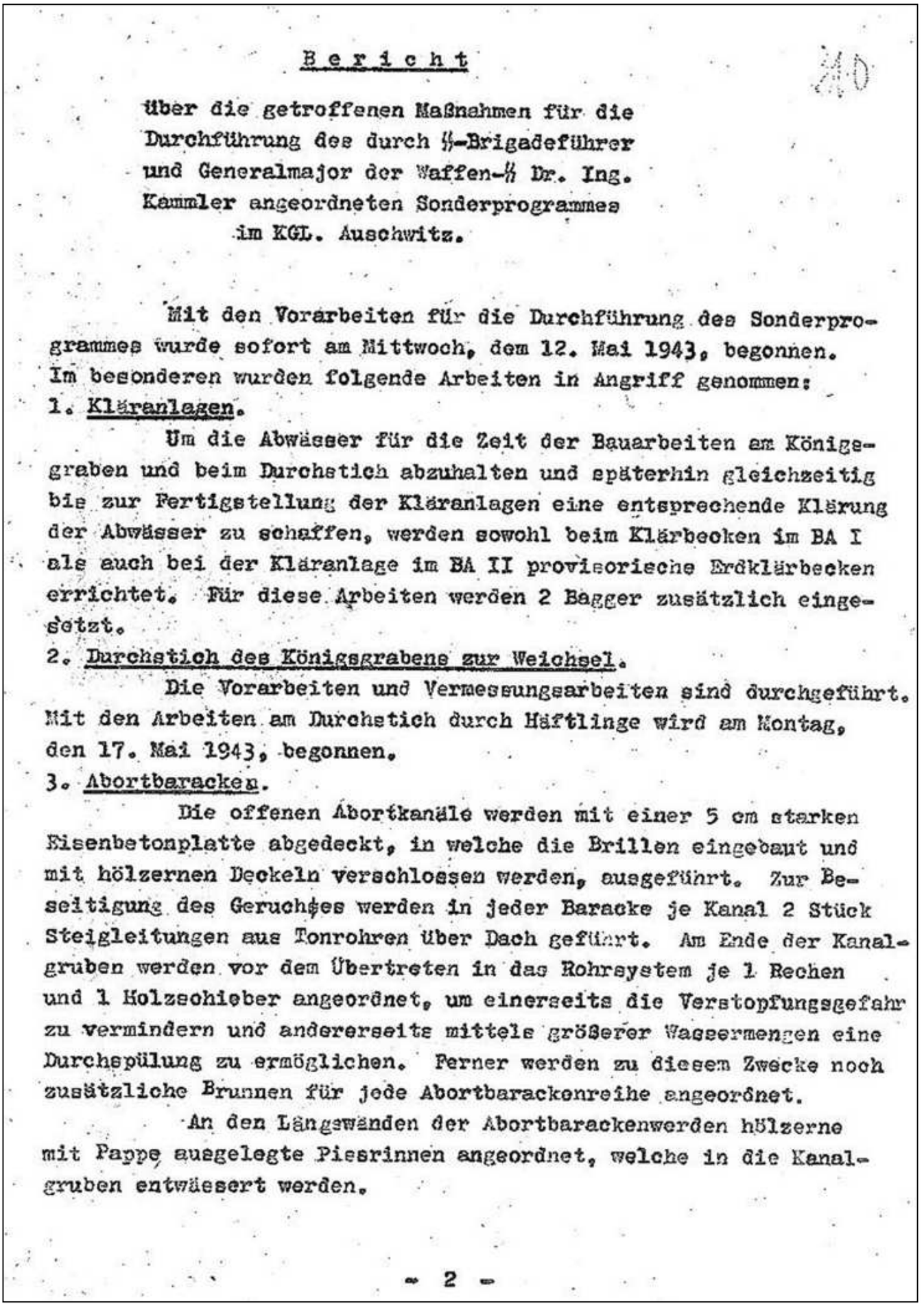
| | |
|---|---|
| Eisen . . . . . | 351 915.00 kg |
| Kupfer . . . . . | 54.40 kg |
| Aluminium . . . . | 1 145.70 kg |
| Messing . . . . . | 155.00 kg |
| Blei-Zinn-Leg. . . | 7.20 kg |
| Nickel . . . . . | 0.20 kg |
| Zink . . . . . | 744.40 kg . |

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-H und Polizei Auschwitz

Verteiler:
1 Handakte
1 Registr. Sondermassn.KGL

H-Sturmbannführer

***Illustration 42a:*** *"Special measures for the improvement of hygienic installations at the PoW Camp Auschwitz," with a request for more than 350 metric tons of iron. (Russian War Archives, 502-1-83, pp. 309-311 (pp. 310 & 311 in Ill. 42b & c).*



Bericht

über die getroffenen Maßnahmen für die Durchführung des durch SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler angeordneten Sonderprogrammes im KGL. Auschwitz.

Mit den Vorarbeiten für die Durchführung des Sonderprogrammes wurde sofort am Mittwoch, dem 12. Mai 1943, begonnen. Im besonderen wurden folgende Arbeiten in Angriff genommen:

1. Kläranlagen.

Um die Abwässer für die Zeit der Bauarbeiten am Königsgraben und beim Durchstich abzuhalten und späterhin gleichzeitig bis zur Fertigstellung der Kläranlagen eine entsprechende Klärung der Abwässer zu schaffen, werden sowohl beim Klärbecken im BA I als auch bei der Kläranlage im BA II provisorische Erdklärbecken errichtet. Für diese Arbeiten werden 2 Bagger zusätzlich eingesetzt.

2. Durchstich des Königsgrabens zur Weichsel.

Die Vorarbeiten und Vermessungsarbeiten sind durchgeführt. Mit den Arbeiten am Durchstich durch Häftlinge wird am Montag, den 17. Mai 1943, begonnen.

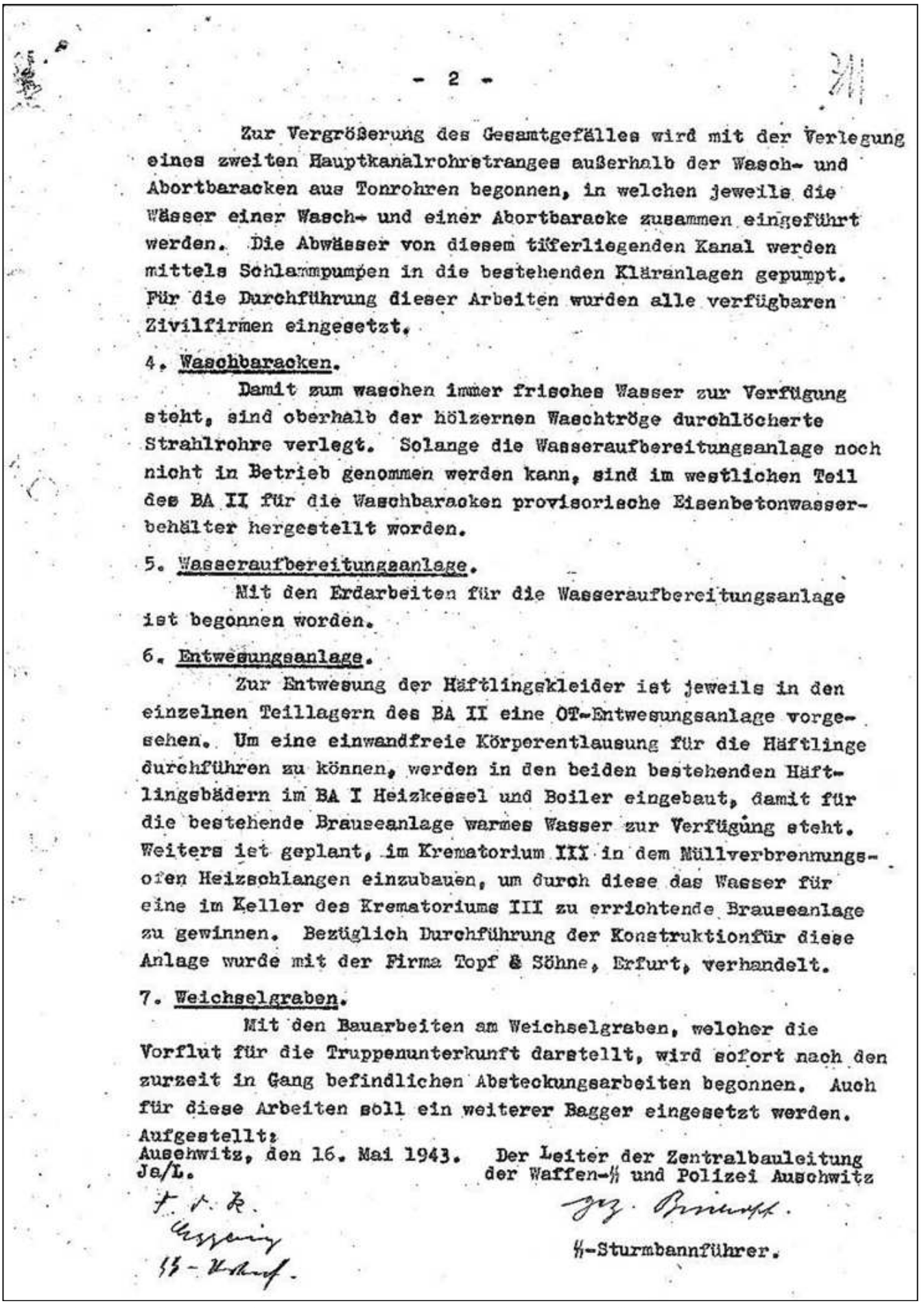
3. Abortbaracken.

Die offenen Abortkanäle werden mit einer 5 cm starken Eisenbetonplatte abgedeckt, in welche die Brillen eingebaut und mit hölzernen Deckeln verschlossen werden, ausgeführt. Zur Beseitigung des Geruches werden in jeder Baracke je Kanal 2 Stück Steigleitungen aus Tonrohren über Dach geführt. Am Ende der Kanalgruben werden vor dem Übertreten in das Rohrsystem je 1 Rechen und 1 Holzschieber angeordnet, um einerseits die Verstopfungsgefahr zu vermindern und andererseits mittels größerer Wassermengen eine Durchspülung zu ermöglichen. Ferner werden zu diesem Zwecke noch zusätzliche Brunnen für jede Abortbarackenreihe angeordnet.

An den Längswänden der Abortbarackenwerden hölzerne mit Pappe ausgelegte Piesrinnen angeordnet, welche in die Kanalgruben entwässert werden.

- 2 -

***Illustration 42b:*** *"Report on measures taken for the realization of special program ordered by SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler for PoW camp Auschwitz": sewage plants, drainage system, toilets, wash rooms, drinking water treatment plant, fumigation facility.*



- 2 -

Zur Vergrößerung des Gesamtgefälles wird mit der Verlegung eines zweiten Hauptkanalrohrstranges außerhalb der Wasch- und Abortbaracken aus Tonrohren begonnen, in welchen jeweils die Wässer einer Wasch- und einer Abortbaracke zusammen eingeführt werden. Die Abwässer von diesem tieferliegenden Kanal werden mittels Schlammpumpen in die bestehenden Kläranlagen gepumpt. Für die Durchführung dieser Arbeiten wurden alle verfügbaren Zivilfirmen eingesetzt.

4. Waschbaracken.

Damit zum waschen immer frisches Wasser zur Verfügung steht, sind oberhalb der hölzernen Waschtröge durchlöcherte Strahlrohre verlegt. Solange die Wasseraufbereitungsanlage noch nicht in Betrieb genommen werden kann, sind im westlichen Teil des BA II für die Waschbaracken provisorische Eisenbetonwasserbehälter hergestellt worden.

5. Wasseraufbereitungsanlage.

Mit den Erdarbeiten für die Wasseraufbereitungsanlage ist begonnen worden.

6. Entwesungsanlage.

Zur Entwesung der Häftlingskleider ist jeweils in den einzelnen Teillagern des BA II eine OT-Entwesungsanlage vorgesehen. Um eine einwandfreie Körperentlausung für die Häftlinge durchführen zu können, werden in den beiden bestehenden Häftlingsbädern im BA I Heizkessel und Boiler eingebaut, damit für die bestehende Brauseanlage warmes Wasser zur Verfügung steht. Weiters ist geplant, im Krematorium III in dem Müllverbrennungsofen Heizschlangen einzubauen, um durch diese das Wasser für eine im Keller des Krematoriums III zu errichtende Brauseanlage zu gewinnen. Bezüglich Durchführung der Konstruktionfür diese Anlage wurde mit der Firma Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, verhandelt.

7. Weichselgraben.

Mit den Bauarbeiten am Weichselgraben, welcher die Vorflut für die Truppenunterkunft darstellt, wird sofort nach den zurzeit in Gang befindlichen Absteckungsarbeiten begonnen. Auch für diese Arbeiten soll ein weiterer Bagger eingesetzt werden.

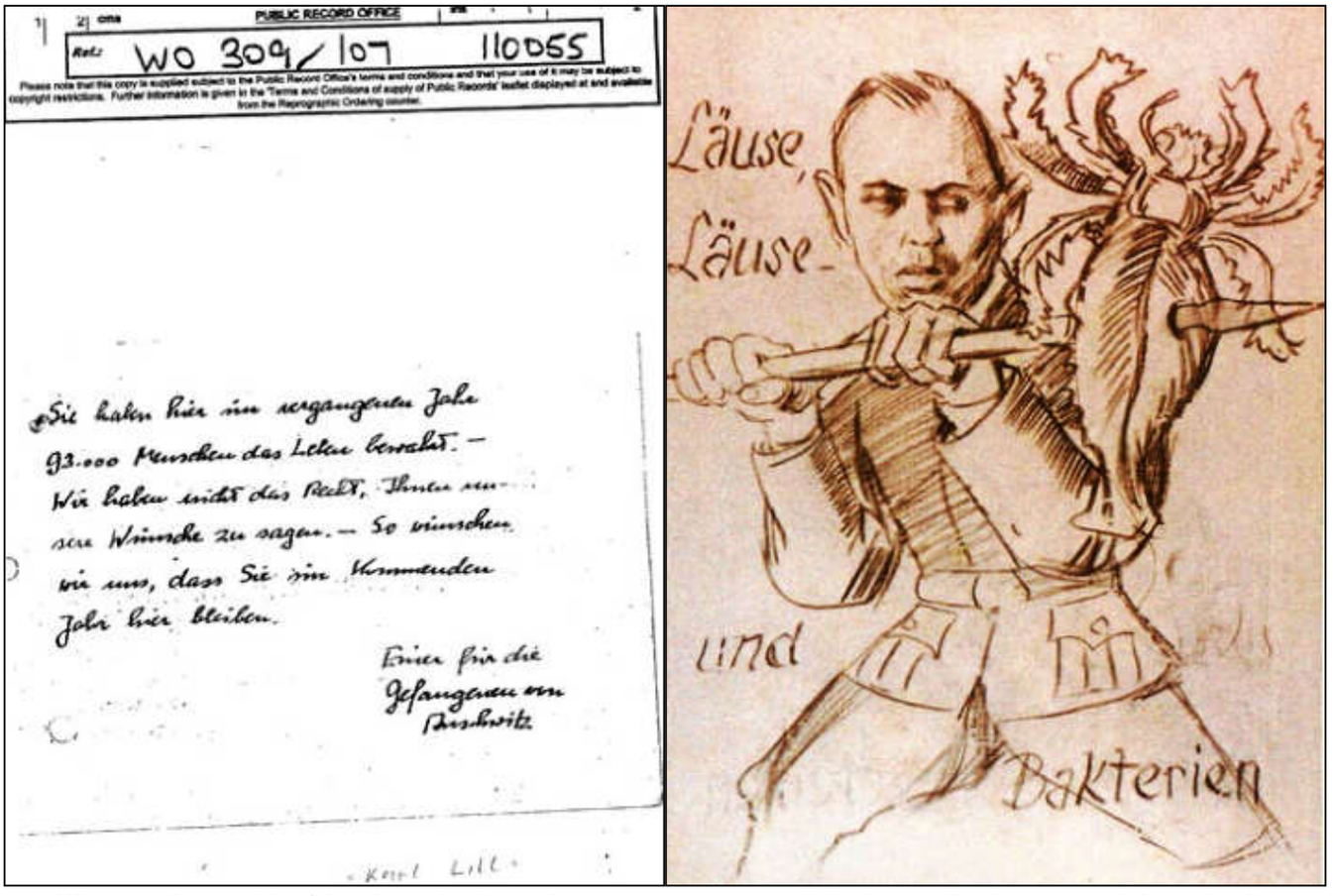
Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 16. Mai 1943.
Ja/L.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

i.V. Ertl
SS-Hauptsturmführer

Jährling
SS-Sturmbannführer.

***Illustration 42c:*** *As before, second page. Under 6. we read: "Furthermore, it is planned to install heating coils in the garbage incinerator at Crematorium III in order to provide warm water for the shower installation to be built in the basement of Crematorium III."*




**Illustrations 43a&b:** *Auschwitz prisoners expressed their gratitude toward Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. E. Wirths. Left: Christmas card (British National Archives, WO 309/107, 110055). Right: cartoon drawn by an inmate as a gift to Dr. Wirths (Wirths family estate; courtesy of Dr. Wirths's son).*

Wirths subsequently saw to it that a massive "special program" of "special measures" was implemented at Auschwitz in order to drastically improve the hygienic conditions primarily in the Birkenau camp: latrines, water treatment plants, laundry barracks, sewage works, disinfestation facilities, medical facilities, etc. The program was huge and ambitious, and was finally approved in early May 1943.[90] Documents in this context contain expressions like "immediate action program," "special measure," "special program," "special construction measures," as well as "special operation," see for instance Illustrations 42a-c.[91]

For his outstanding efforts to stamp out the typhus epidemic and save the lives of thousands of inmates, he was rewarded with the German War Service Cross Second Class on January 30, 1944.[92] The inmates liked him, too, as they saw in him a person who had saved their lives.[93] During Christmas 1943, they even wrote him

[90] File memo by Jothann of October 5, 1943. Russian War Archives, 502-1-83, p. 77.

[91] See Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 60-62, 64f.

[92] U.S. National Archives, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, roll 18, frame 476f. "Vorschlagliste Nr. 1 für die Verleihung des Kriegsverdienstkreuzes II. Klasse," Auschwitz, 13. Dezember 1943; Garrison Order No. 5/44 of February 1, 1944, see Norbert Frei, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000. p. 401.

[93] See for instance the way Hermann Langbein portrays him in his book *Die Stärkeren: Ein Bericht*. Stern

a collective thank-you card that reads (see Illustration 43a):

> *"In the past year you have saved the lives of 93,000 people. We do not have any right to express our wishes to you. – So, we wish to ourselves that you will remain here in the coming year.*
> *One for the prisoners of Auschwitz"*

If we follow the orthodox narrative, Dr. Wirths would also have been the guy in charge of supervising the design of the homicidal gas chambers; of supervising the selection of those destined to die in them; of ordering the Zyklon B used for the killings; of assigning SS men to carry out these mass slaughters; and, and, and. Nevertheless, the inmates loved him dearly…

In fact, Wirths went beyond what was asked of him. He not only stamped out the typhus epidemic, he actually initiated a program to turn the Birkenau Camp into a camp for sick and recovering inmates. Those who were healthy were to be sent to satellite camps in order to work in the region's farms and industries, while those in need of care would return to Birkenau. The entire Construction Section III was designed to become one enormous quarantine and hospital facility. Of course, such a project flies in the face of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, because, as Pressac puts it on page 512:

> *"There exists an INCONGRUITY between the provision of a health facility and the existence of four crematoria only a few hundred meters away where, according to the official narrative humans in vast numbers were eliminated."*

Hence, Pressac dismisses this as a mere project that was never carried out. Yet a plethora of construction progress reports throughout 1943 and 1944, ending only in the late summer of 1944, show unambiguously that this project was approved by Berlin and was realized to a considerable extent (see Illustration 44). Eventually, the mass deportation of Hungarian Jews derailed the project, as the half-finished hospital barracks suddenly had to be misappropriated as temporary accommodation barracks for these deportees.[94]

## Showers in Crematorium III

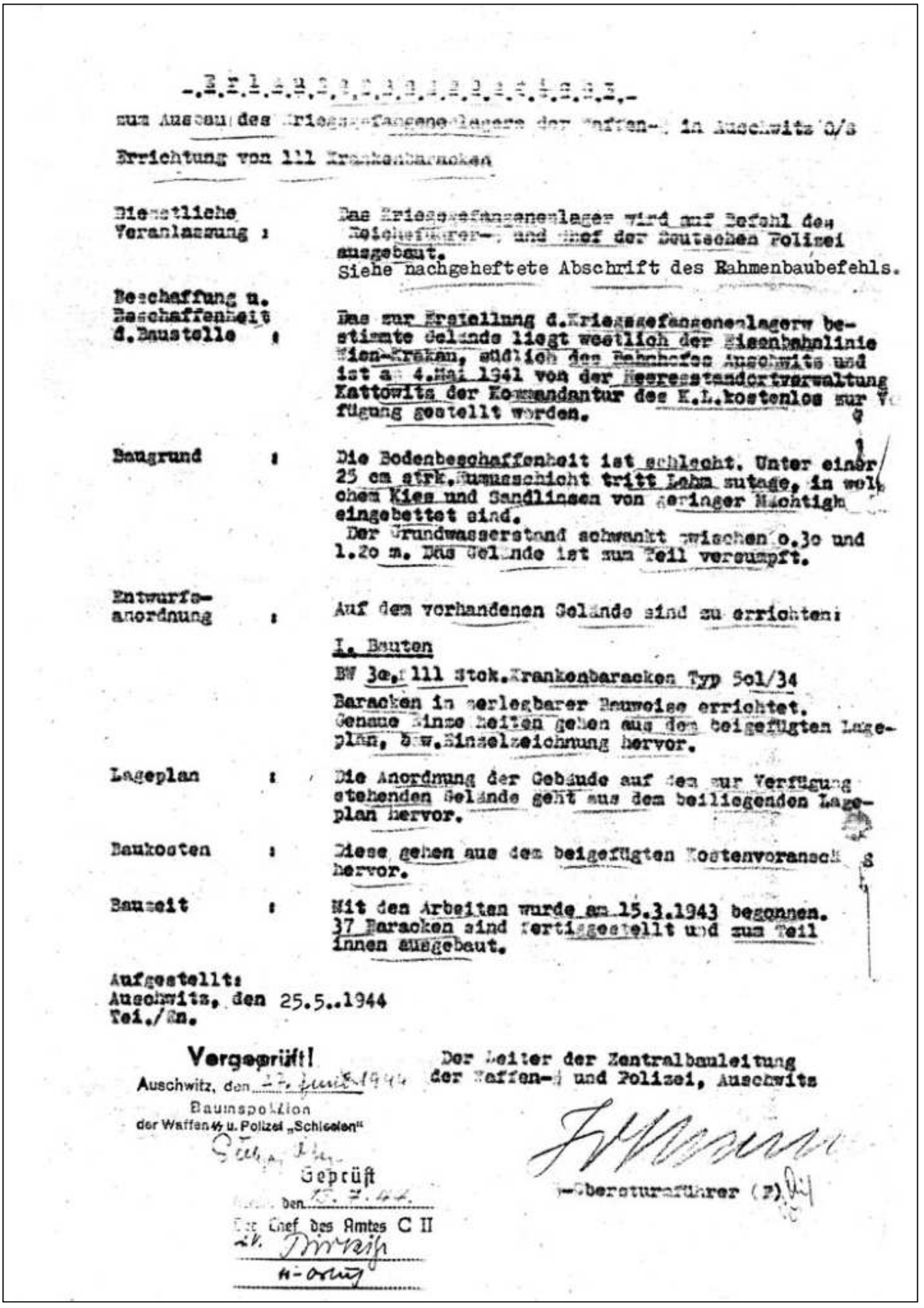
Now that we understand what was going on at Birkenau since Dr. Wirths had taken his post in early September 1942, let's look into some of the "criminal traces" of Crematoria II & III listed by Pressac (see pp. 438f.). Let's start with the 14 shower heads that show up in the inventory list of Crematorium III, which Pressac claims were fake in order to mislead the victims.

Already in Illustration 42c, we read that the camp authorities were planning to install inmate showers in the basement of Crematorium III. The first documentary

---

Verlag, Vienna 1949, pp. 56f., 73f., 84f.

[94] For this string of documents see the references in Carlo Mattogno, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, esp. pp. 61-72.



-.E.r.l.ä.u.t.e.r.u.n.g.s.b.e.r.i.c.h.t.-

zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenen-Lagers der Waffen-[illegible] in Auschwitz O/S

Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken

Dienstliche Veranlassung : Das Kriegsgefangenenlager wird auf Befehl des Reichsführer-[illegible] und Chef der Deutschen Polizei ausgebaut.
Siehe nachgeheftete Abschrift des Rahmenbaubefehls.

Beschaffung u. Beschaffenheit d. Baustelle : Das zur Erstellung d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers bestimmte Gelände liegt westlich der Eisenbahnlinie Wien-Krakau, südlich des Bahnhofes Auschwitz und ist am 4. Mai 1941 von der Heeresstandortverwaltung Kattowitz der Kommandantur des K.L. kostenlos zur Verfügung gestellt worden.

Baugrund : Die Bodenbeschaffenheit ist schlecht. Unter einer 25 cm stark. Humusschicht tritt Lehm zutage, in welchem Kies und Sandlinsen von geringer Mächtigkeit eingebettet sind.
Der Grundwasserstand schwankt zwischen 0.3o und 1.2o m. Das Gelände ist zum Teil versumpft.

Entwurfsanordnung : Auf dem vorhandenen Gelände sind zu errichten:

I. Bauten

BW 3a, 111 Stck. Krankenbaracken Typ Sol/34

Baracken in zerlegbarer Bauweise errichtet. Genaue Einzelheiten gehen aus dem beigefügten Lageplan, bzw. Einzelzeichnung hervor.

Lageplan : Die Anordnung der Gebäude auf dem zur Verfügung stehenden Gelände geht aus dem beiliegenden Lageplan hervor.

Baukosten : Diese gehen aus dem beigefügten Kostenvoranschlag hervor.

Bauzeit : Mit den Arbeiten wurde am 15.3.1943 begonnen. 37 Baracken sind fertiggestellt und zum Teil innen ausgebaut.

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 25.5..1944
Tei./Bn.

Vergeprüft!
Auschwitz, den 27. Juni 1944
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"
Geprüft
den 15. 7. 44.
Der Chef des Amtes C II
i.V. Dirnagl
Hauptsturmführer

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-[illegible] und Polizei, Auschwitz
[illegible]
-Obersturmführer (F)

***Illustration 44:*** *"Explanatory Report re Expansion of PoW Camp of the Waffen SS in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 111 Medical Barracks," dated May 25, 1944: "Work was started on March 15, 1943. 37 barracks are completed and partly finished on the inside." Russian War Archives, 502-2-110, p. 1a.*

trace known to us is a report dated May 13, 1943, with which the various tasks of the "special program" are assigned to certain members of the camp staff. Entry no. 9 reads:[95]

> *"Civilian employee Jährling has to carry out* […] *the showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III."*

Two days later, the Auschwitz Construction Office sent a telegram to the Topf company:[96]

> *"Bring along Monday project estimate for hot water supply to 100 showers. Provide for installation of heating coils or boilers in waste incinerator under construction at Crem. III, or flue-gas duct for exploitation of high exhaust temperatures."*

This was followed a day later by the report reproduced in Illustrations 42b&c. From a Topf letter of June 5, we learn from the reference "Crematorium II and III waste incineration furnace" as well as the following text that Crematorium II was now slated to receive showers as well:[97]

> *"Enclosed, please find drawing D 60446 concerning the incorporation of boilers into garbage incineration furnaces."*

Another document from that time also states that the use of the exhaust gases to heat water for bath installations in both Crematorium II & III were being planned bad had not yet been carried out.[98]

Installing 100 showers each in Crematoria II & III would not have been a minor project. The largest hygienic facility in the camp, the so-called Zentralsauna, had only 54 showers and was meant to serve the entire camp.[99]

In the end, these plans were apparently either not carried out are drastically downgraded, because other facilities dedicated to inmate hygiene became available around that time:

- The "water installations" of Crematoria IV & V were finished, as mentioned earlier.
- The hygiene buildings 5a and 5b had 50 warm-water showers added that became operational in July.[100]
- Construction of the Zentralsauna proceeded swiftly; it was scheduled to be finished by early September,[101] although it became partially operational only in December 1943, and fully operational in January 1944.[102]

---

95 Russian War Archives, , 502-1-83, p. 338.
96 Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/34, p. 40.
97 Russian War Archives, 502-1-336, p. 104.
98 *Ibid.*, 502-1-312, p. 8.
99 *Ibid.*, 502-1-336, p. 107; 50 showers according to the inventory in 532-1-335, p. 3.
100 *Ibid.*, 502-1-83, p. 119.
101 *Ibid.*, 502-1-332, p. 10.
102 *Ibid.*, 502-1-336, p. 84; 502-1-335, p. 1.

Hence, if we find in the inventory of Crematorium III fourteen showers listed for the basement, the thick paper trail just discussed suggests that these were real showers.

Pressac has identified some of the wooden plates included in the ceiling of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II when its reinforced concrete roof was poured, see page 393. Before the invention of plastic wall plugs, the way to create points in poured concrete where items could be screwed in later was by imbedding conical pieces of wood in the concrete. Pressac claims that the wooden bases he found served to screw in the fake shower heads. That argument is fallacious because he cannot prove the existence of 14 false shower heads installed in Crematorium THREE (we find such an entry only in that building's inventory) by looking for traces in Crematorium TWO. Next, the ceiling of these morgues must have had several wooden bases imbedded in order to hold the lamps that were eventually mounted on that ceiling. A blueprint reproduced by Pressac (page 312) shows that a pair of lamps each was to be located between each concrete column – eight pairs altogether – one to the left, the other to the right of the support beam running the length of the room. This is what Pressac found.

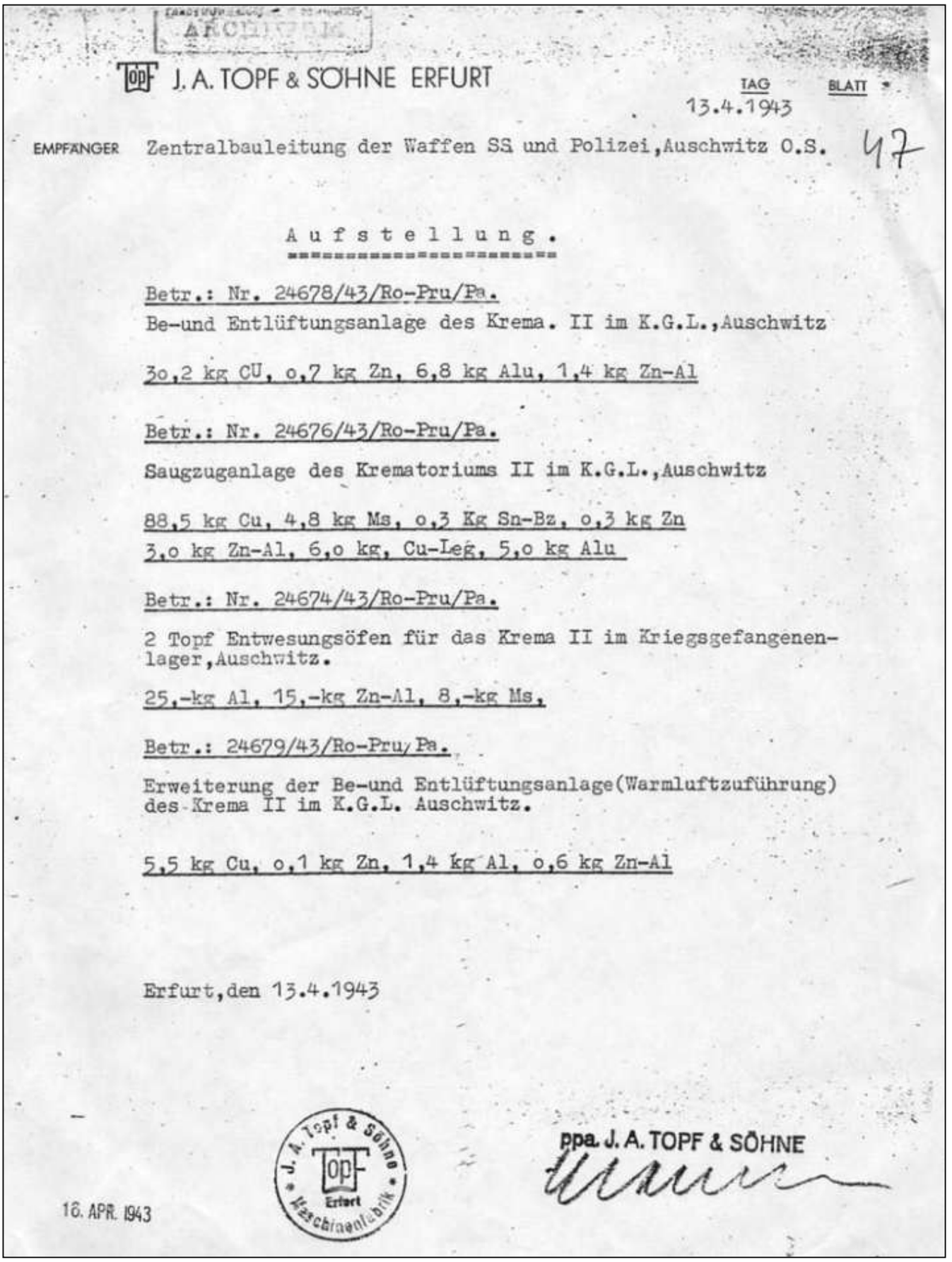
## Vergasungskeller, Auskleidekeller, Sonderkeller

The temporarily considered project to install showers in the basements of Crematoria II & III brings up another document suggesting that the SS may have briefly considered installing two hot-air disinfestation furnaces in Crematorium II, see Illustration 45. Other documents show, however, that these disinfestation furnaces were meant for the Zentralsauna, which at that point in time was only being planned.[103] Maybe the disinfestation furnaces were ordered under the heading "Crematorium II," because for bureaucratic reasons they could not yet be ordered for the Zentralsauna. Be that as it may, the document containing the word "Vergasungskeller," meaning gassing basement, which is paraded around by Pressac (page 432) and almost all mainstream Holocaust historians as prime evidence for the existence of a homicidal gas chamber is not as straight forward as they want to make believe.

First, there is another document which confirms that Morgue #1 of Crematorium II had something to do with gas, see Illustration 46.[104] But was it the temporary, later abandoned, consideration to use these basements as hygienic facilities,

[103] *Ibid.*, 502-2-27, p. 24; 502-1-316, p. 430.

[104] Published in Annegret Schüle, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen 2010, p. 456.



J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 13.4.1943 BLATT

EMPFÄNGER Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei, Auschwitz O.S.

47

A u f s t e l l u n g .

Betr.: Nr. 24678/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.
Be-und Entlüftungsanlage des Krema. II im K.G.L., Auschwitz

3o,2 kg CU, o,7 kg Zn, 6,8 kg Alu, 1,4 kg Zn-Al

Betr.: Nr. 24676/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Saugzuganlage des Krematoriums II im K.G.L., Auschwitz

88,5 kg Cu, 4,8 kg Ms, o,3 Kg Sn-Bz, o,3 kg Zn
3,o kg Zn-Al, 6,o kg, Cu-Leg, 5,o kg Alu

Betr.: Nr. 24674/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

2 Topf Entwesungsöfen für das Krema II im Kriegsgefangenen-lager, Auschwitz.

25,-kg Al, 15,-kg Zn-Al, 8,-kg Ms,

Betr.: 24679/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Erweiterung der Be-und Entlüftungsanlage(Warmluftzuführung) des Krema II im K.G.L. Auschwitz.

5,5 kg Cu, o,1 kg Zn, 1,4 kg Al, o,6 kg Zn-Al

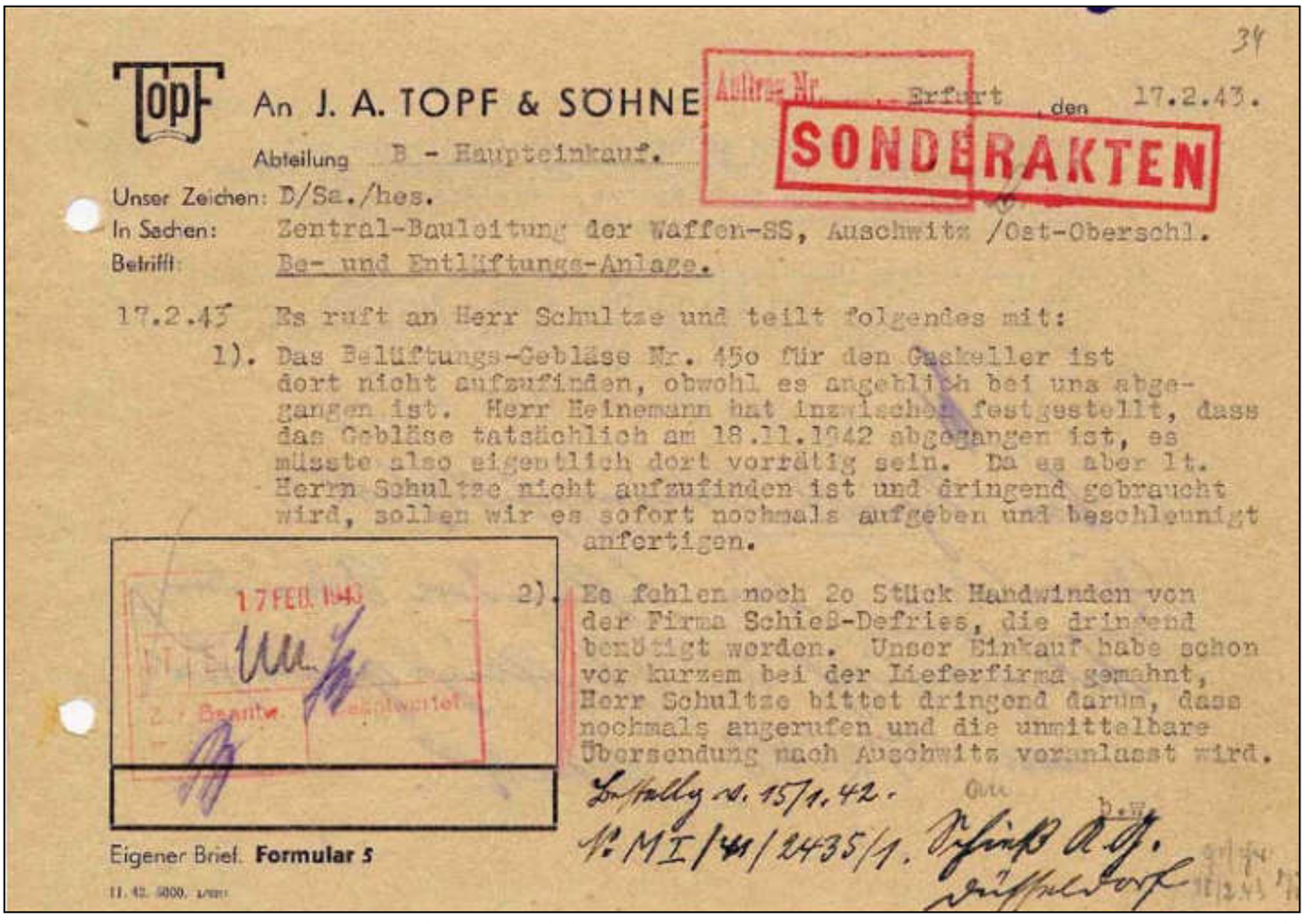
Erfurt, den 13.4.1943

18. APR. 1943

J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt Maschinenfabrik

ppa. J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

***Illustration 45:*** *Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/34, p. 47:*
*"Two Topf disinfestation furnaces for Crema II in the PoW Camp Auschwitz."*


TOPF

An J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

Abteilung B - Haupteinkauf.

Adress-Nr. Erfurt, den 17.2.43.

SONDERAKTEN

Unser Zeichen: D/Sa./hes.
In Sachen: Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.
Betrifft: Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlage.

17.2.43 Es ruft an Herr Schultze und teilt folgendes mit:

1). Das Belüftungs-Gebläse Nr. 450 für den Gaskeller ist dort nicht aufzufinden, obwohl es angeblich bei uns abgegangen ist. Herr Heinemann hat inzwischen festgestellt, dass das Gebläse tatsächlich am 18.11.1942 abgegangen ist, es müsste also eigentlich dort vorrätig sein. Da es aber lt. Herrn Schultze nicht aufzufinden ist und dringend gebraucht wird, sollen wir es sofort nochmals aufgeben und beschleunigt anfertigen.

17 FEB. 1943

2). Es fehlen noch 20 Stück Handwinden von der Firma Schieß-Defries, die dringend benötigt werden. Unser Einkauf habe schon vor kurzem bei der Lieferfirma gemahnt, Herr Schultze bittet dringend darum, dass nochmals angerufen und die unmittelbare Übersendung nach Auschwitz veranlasst wird.

Eigener Brief. **Formular 5**

**Illustration 46:** *File memo of the Topf Company dated Feb. 17, 1942 reporting contents of a phone conversation with the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, saying, i.a.: "1. The ventilation blower Type 450 for the gas basement cannot be found there" i.e. at Auschwitz.*

including some disinfestation device, as Carlo Mattogno posits,[105] or was that basement room seen as an auxiliary air-raid shelter, as Samuel Crowell has argued?[106]

Fact is that, ever since the beginning of World War Two, German public buildings by law had to have a sizeable portion of their basement area equipped as gas-proof air-raid shelters. Although the Birkenau Crematoria were not public buildings, they were the only structures at the Birkenau Camp that had basements. In addition, since those basements were set into the groundwater, they were built with very thick floors and roofs to make them heavy, so they would not develop any buoyancy. Hence, they were perfect locations to serve as auxiliary air-raid shelters.

During the war, the architect Dr. Walter Schreiber was the senior engineer of the Huta Corporation's Kattowitz branch. As such, he supervised the planning and construction of the Auschwitz crematoria, among other things. In an interview with Walter Lüftl in 1999, he had the following to say about this (L=Lüftl, S=Schreiber):[107]

---

[105] See foremost Carlo Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294; *idem*, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 41), pp. 58-63.

[106] Samuel Crowell, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Book, Charleston, WV, 2011, esp. pp. 161-284.

[107] Werner Rademacher, "Engineer's Deathbed Confession: We Built Morgues, not Gas Chambers," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 296f.

*"L.: What did the Huta Corporation build?*

*S.: Among other things, crematoria II and III with the large morgues.*

*L.: The prevalent opinion (considered to be self-evident) is that these large morgues were allegedly gas chambers for mass killings.*

*S.: Nothing of that sort could be deduced from the plans made available to us. The detailed plans and provisional invoices drawn up by us refer to these rooms as ordinary cellars.*

*L.: Do you know anything about introduction hatches in the reinforced concrete ceilings?*

*S.: No, not from memory. But since these cellars were also intended to serve as air raid shelters as a secondary purpose, introduction holes would have been counterproductive. I would certainly have objected to such an arrangement."*

But couldn't it have been a homicidal gas chamber after all? The historical and documentary context proves, however, that this would also have been logistically impossible. The Auschwitz Death Books[108] show the following rounded inmate mortality since the peak of the typhus epidemic in August 1942:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| August 1942: | 8,600 | December 1942: | 4,600 |
| September 1942: | 4,500 | January 1943: | 4,500 |
| October 1942: | 4,500 | February 1943: | 5,900 |
| November 1942: | 4,100 | | |

These numbers show the tragic background of the frantic planning for cremation capacities on the one hand, and projects to improve the camp's hygienic conditions on the other, primarily by creating shower and disinfestation facilities.

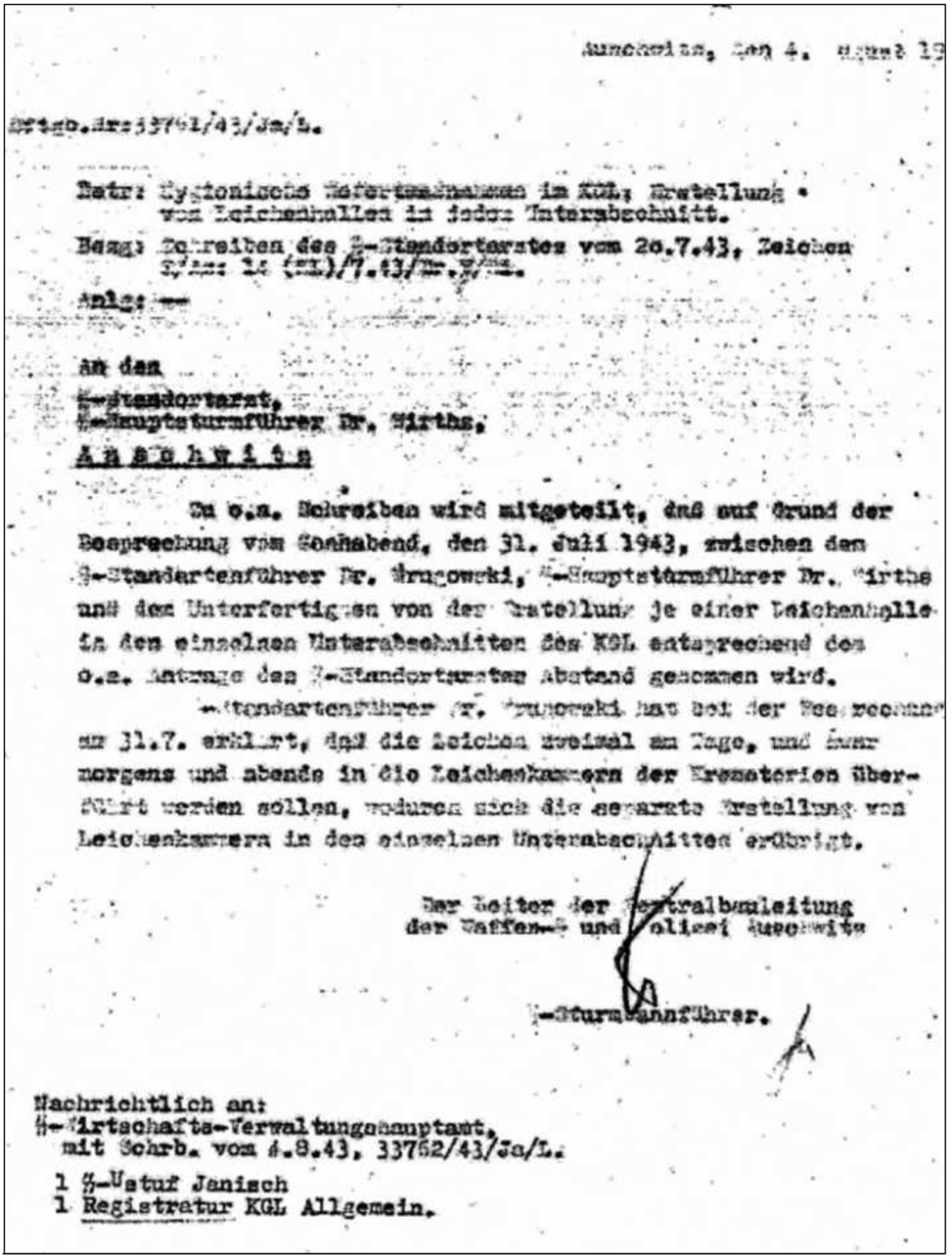
These numbers also show that the crematoria's morgues were desperately needed for the storage of corpses. Due to rats gnawing on dead inmates not instantly removed from where they had died, Dr. Wirths lobbied for months to have separate solidly-constructed morgues built in every major camp sector, but his request was repeatedly denied, because an order was in place to collect all dead inmates twice a day and to store them in the crematoria's morgues. If followed, this procedure would not have allowed for any corpses to pile up for extended periods of time anywhere.[109] Here is the final decision from Berlin, conveyed to Dr. Wirths in a letter of Aug. 4, 1943 (see Illustration 47):[110]

*"With reference to the above-mentioned letter, please be informed that based on the discussion on Saturday, 31 July 1943, in which SS Standartenführer Dr. Mrugowski, SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths and the undersigned took part, the construction of dedicated morgues in the individual subsections of the PoW camp, as*

[108] Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur, Munich 1995.

[109] See e.g. Russian War Archives 502-1-170, pp. 259f.

[110] *Ibid.*, 502-1-170, p. 262.



Auschwitz, den 4. [illegible] 19

Ortsg.Nr: 33761/43/Ja/L.

Betr: Systemisierte Unterkunftsräume im KGL; Erstellung von Leichenhallen in jedem Unterabschnitt.

Bezug: Schreiben des SS-Standortarztes vom 28.7.43, Zeichen [illegible].

Anlg: --

An den
SS-Standortarzt,
SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths,
**Auschwitz**

Zu o.a. Schreiben wird mitgeteilt, daß auf Grund der Besprechung vom Sonnabend, den 31. Juli 1943, zwischen dem SS-Standartenführer Dr. Bruegowski, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths und den Unterfertigten von der Erstellung je einer Leichenhalle in den einzelnen Unterabschnitten des KGL entsprechend dem o.a. Antrage des SS-Standortarztes Abstand genommen wird.

SS-Standartenführer Dr. Bruegowski hat bei der Besprechung am 31.7. erklärt, daß die Leichen zweimal am Tage, und zwar morgens und abends in die Leichenkammern der Krematorien überführt werden sollen, wodurch sich die separate Erstellung von Leichenkammern in den einzelnen Unterabschnitten erübrigt.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer.

Nachrichtlich an:
SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt,
mit Schrb. vom 4.8.43, 33762/43/Ja/L.
1 SS-Ustuf Janisch
1 Registratur KGL Allgemein.

***Illustration 47:*** *Order from Berlin to the Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. Wirths: No additional morgues will be built; corpses are to be collected and stored in the crematoria's morgues twice daily.*

> *per the aforementioned request of the SS garrison physician, will not be carried out.*
>
> *SS Standartenführer Mrugowski has decreed during the discussion that the corpses are to be removed twice daily, in the morning and in the evening, and taken to the morgues of the crematoria; in this way, the separate construction of morgues in the individual subsections can be avoided.*"

Hence, every day in 1943, tens of corpses were brought to each of the crematoria's morgues, and stored there until they could be cremated. This presupposes that these morgues were available *at any given time* for the storage of these corpses.

In the midst of all this, how could those morgues have been used as undressing rooms for living inmates, and as homicidal gas chambers? This simple fact is probably also the reason why the temporary projects to use these basement rooms as showers or even disinfestation facilities were abandoned: It was simply impractical. Hence, after April of 1943, no "criminal traces" can be found anymore in the vast documentation, although the use of these facilities is said to have continued and even intensified later on. Take Crematorium II, which was characterized by Dutch cultural historian Dr. Robert J. van Pelt as the epicenter of human suffering. Not a single document exists with anything remotely "suspicious" that is older than the date this building was officially handed over to the camp administration (March 31, 1943).[111] This means that this alleged gas chamber would have operated for more than 20 months and caused the death of some 500,000 persons without generating even a scrap of a "criminal trace" during its operation!

On January 21, 1943, while Crematorium II was about to be finished, the garrison physician requested a few minor changes to the use of its rooms that made them more suitable to do autopsies and anatomical preparations. He also requested that an undressing room be provided in the basement.[112] In later documents, Morgue #2 is sometimes referred to as an undressing basement ("Auskleidekeller"), for the first time on March 6, 1943 (see pages 432-434). At that time, if we follow the orthodox narrative, the decision to turn these basements into a mass-slaughter location had long since been made. The entire Morgue #2 is said to have been designated for victims to get undressed before walking into Morgue #1 to be gassed. The garrison physician would have been one of those mainly responsible for planning and implementing this chemical mass-slaughter facility. Why then would he ask toward the end of January 1943 for a room to be designated for undressing? This obviously concerned the undressing of corpses of people who had died of "natural" causes and had been brought to the morgues by the hundreds, before they were either first autopsied or directly cremated.

---

[111] For a list of dates for all criminal traces see C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 41), p. 42.
[112] Russian War Archives, 502-1-313, p. 57.

Expert literature on the handling of corpses specifies that the victims of infectious diseases ought to be stored in separate morgues especially equipped for such cases.[113] The main reason for building four crematoria at Birkenau was the massive number of victims of infectious diseases, so they had to have such special morgues. In addition, Morgue #1 had a stronger ventilation system than Morgue #2, so it was even more special among these special basement rooms.

The sky-rocketing death toll at Auschwitz was welcome news for the Allied propaganda machinery. As mentioned earlier, mass extermination claims began a little after the epidemic had gotten out of control. In March 1943, Allied propaganda was very specific in this regard, as German mainstream historian Dr. Werner Maser reported:[114]

> *"On March 23, 1943,* […] *the radio station 'Sviet', run by the British Secret Service and broadcasting in the Polish language, published the invented claim* […], *according to which the Germans would burn some 3,000 people every day in the crematory of Auschwitz, 'mainly Jews.'"*

In an atmosphere like this, it is not surprising that German officials who were dealing with this human catastrophe at Auschwitz tried to minimize the public relations disaster it produced for Germany. Hence, in many a document we find merely the letter "L" when corpses are referred to, and the word "special" when reference is made to measures taken to get the situation under control.

In his second book, Pressac presents a document as a "criminal trace" because it contains the term "special basements" for the morgues of Crematorium II (1993, p. 60). Another document not known to Pressac also uses that term.[115] After what I just wrote about it, we may justly ask: so what?

## Wire-Mesh Devices and Wooden Blinds

As mentioned earlier, the roof and floor of the morgues of Crematoria II & III were made very thick in order to weigh down those basements so they would not float up due to the high groundwater level. Pressac shows cross sections of these morgues on pages 322 through 325, juxtaposing the old version with a thin roof and floor meant for the Main Camp, with the new one for Birkenau where the reinforced concrete roof is some 30 cm thick, and the floor 58 cm.

The orthodox Auschwitz narrative has it that, when the decision was made to use these morgues as mass-slaughter facilities, four holes were knocked through

---

[113] See for instance Max Rubner, Max von Gruber, Martin Ficker (eds.), *Handbuch der Hygiene*, Vol. IV, Part 1, S. Hirzel, Leipzig 1912, p. 175.

[114] Werner Maser, *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 342f.

[115] Russian War Archives, 502-1-24, p. 86.

the roof of Morgues #1 of both Crematoria. Yet after examining the roof, the already mentioned Dr. van Pelt stated:[116]

> *"Today, these four small holes* […] *cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab."*

Subsequently, mainstream writers tried unsuccessfully to prove the opposite by declaring some odd cracks in the blown-up roof to be these holes which were allegedly knocked through the concrete after it had already cured.[117]

Before going into detail, we should be aware that three essential changes to the two Morgues #1 would have had to be made if the SS really planned to use them for mass gassings:

1. The inmates had to be locked into that room securely using massive technically gastight steel doors.
2. A device had to be included that would have allowed the swift evaporation and dissipation of HCN from the Zyklon B carrier material.
3. An upgrade to the ventilation system would have been wise in order to allow for a swift evacuation of the toxic fumes.

None of these changes were implemented. We already covered the doors, and we spoke about the professionally designed standard fumigation gas chambers by the Degesch Company which were planned to be installed in the reception building in the Auschwitz Main Camp. Instead of taking their design principles and applying them somehow to those planned mass-slaughter facilities, witnesses and orthodox scholars want to make us believe that the SS totally forgot about any of these issues when building those crematoria, and when they finally realized belatedly that they needed to find a way of introducing HCN into the morgues, they are said to have ruined the only massively built underground rooms of Birkenau by destroying their roofs with jackhammers.

The engineers involved in building those facilities weren't imbeciles, while those uncritically spreading those claims are much closer to that description.

Dumping Zyklon B through some holes amidst several hundred or even a thousand and more people is a bad idea. There would have been no way of retrieving the pellets after the deed. It would therefore have kept releasing the toxic fumes for an hour or more, making it difficult to ventilate the room in a timely fashion.

But where there are plenty of witnesses letting their fantasies run wild, there is also a simple solution. Hence, several witnesses have claimed – contradicted by others, but that is usually ignored by the mainstream – that some column-shaped device was built into those holes which allowed the Zyklon B to be removed from

---

[116] Expert Report in the matter Irving v. Lipstadt/Penguin, 1999, page 295; www.dot.org/vanpelt_toc

[117] Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, Harry W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103; see the refutation by Carlo Mattogno, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B, Part 2," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 420-436.

the chamber after the murder. The most prominent among these witnesses, Michał Kula, is quoted by Pressac, and he even drew a sketch of the device as described by Kula, a former inmate employee at the Auschwitz metalworking shop (see page 487). Pressac claims that the existence of this device is supported by the inventory list of Crematorium II (see page 438). It has a handwritten entry reading "4 Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung," translating to "4 wire-mesh push-in devices." The "4 Holzblenden" – 4 wooden blinds or screens – listed on the next line, also handwritten, are interpreted as having been wooden lids to cover those devices.

The problems with that interpretation are manifold:

1. There were no holes in the roofs in which any devices could have been installed. That renders the whole discussion moot.
2. These are the only handwritten entries. Anyone could have entered them at any time before the document was first published.
3. Kula made three depositions shortly after the war: one before the show trial against former Auschwitz camp commander Rudolf Höss, one during the trial, and another one during the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison a few months after the Höss Trial. In his first two depositions he described the claimed Zyklon-B introduction columns with such detail that it must be assumed that he was involved in manufacturing them. The problem is that he described them differently in each case. Before the trial, he claimed that these columns had a square cross-section of 70 cm (Illustration 48),[118] while in his second deposition their size had shrunk to a mere 24 cm (Illustration 49).[119] In his third deposition, he said among other things:[120]

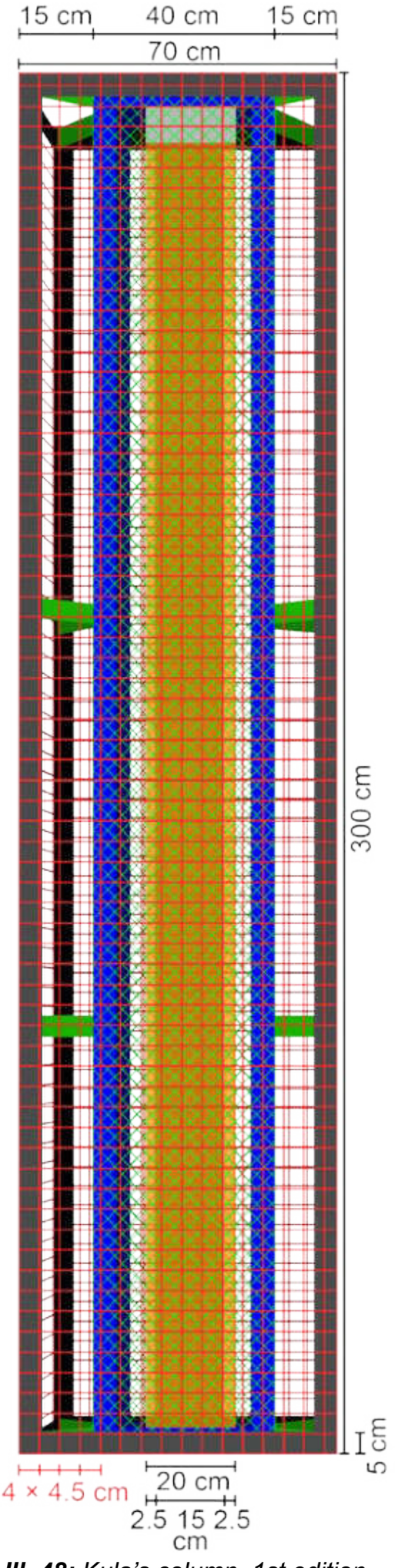
   > *"Then they began to build gigantic crematoria. They were set up so that the victims could not understand where they were being taken. Each crematorium had two gas chambers, one for 1,500 and one for 2,000 people. There was a special concrete ski-jump* [no joking] *onto which the people were thrown from the truck,* [whose load bed] *tipped automatically, and in this way the people fell into the gas chambers."*

   Kula turned the one claimed gas chamber into two, and although it is true that Crematoria II & III had a corpse chute – more on that later – neither could trucks get access to it, nor did it lead directly into any of the morgues, nor is that how – according to the orthodox narrative – any living inmate is said to have entered that facility. Kula was simply making up a wild story. So much for his credibility.
4. No material or documentary trace of these columns exists. The paperwork left

[118] Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 99f.
[119] *Ibid.*, Vol. 25, p. 498.
[120] Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of the Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial, Warsaw, NTN 162, p. 46.

behind in the metalworking shop had no entry for these devices. There are not even cracks in the roof today that have a size of 70 cm square (for the column, 1st edition). The places where those columns would have to have been anchored in the floors and ceilings show no traces of anchoring points.

5. The outer meshwork, drawn in red in Illustrations 48f., was only 3 mm thick, which would have been destroyed by a panicking crowd.
6. The slit into which the Zyklon-B-pellets were allegedly thrown was only 15 mm wide (2nd edition). The gypsum pellets would have gotten stuck while falling down that slit, clogging it, making it impossible to fill it properly.
7. The air in that morgue would have been saturated with moisture. When HCN evaporates, it cools down the gypsum, leading to condensation. Moist gypsum gets gooey, making it practically impossible to clean these columns afterwards.
8. With no heat source and no forced air movement, the release of toxic fumes from this device would have been slow at best, particularly when considering the air's humidity condensing on the pellets.
9. In the inventory table, the wooden blinds and wire-mesh columns are listed for Morgue #2 (the "undressing basement"), not Morgue #1 (the "gas chamber").
10. If the Zyklon-B insertion columns were to be entered in the inventory, why were only the inner removable part and the lid listed?
11. The German word "Einschiebevorrichtung" denotes a drawer-like device that is pushed in horizontally. The German word for drawer is "Schublade" – where the noun "Schub" (thrust, push) comes from the verb "schieben" (to push, shove, thrust). A "Blende" on the other hand, is not a lid (for the column) but a blind or screen.




***III. 48:*** *Kula's column, 1st edition.*

The German word for lid is "Deckel," closure is "Verschluss," cover is "Abdeckung."

12. "Einschiebevorrichtung" is on occasion used in the German language to describe devices used to push items into an oven or furnace (baking oven, cremation furnace). Zimmermann writes, for instance, about baking ovens:[121]

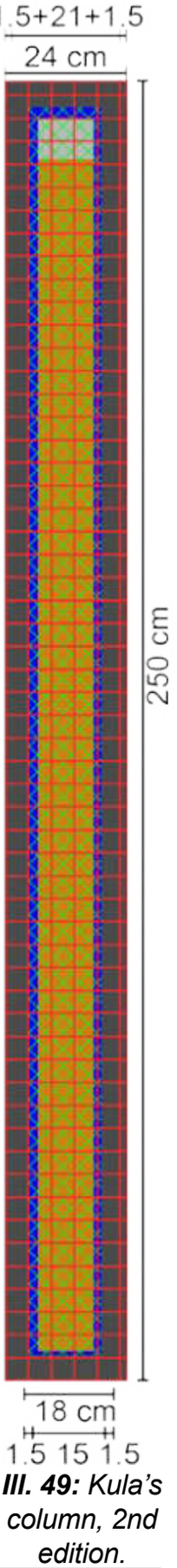
    *"For the loading and unloading* [of the oven], *baking plates are hitched and unhitched from the support chains by a slider for unloading and loading* [*Aus- und Einschiebvorrichtung*], *which operates without jolting, and are automatically inserted into and then removed from the oven."*

    In a German patent for an automatic pizza oven, this term is mentioned several times.[122] In the context of devices for pushing coffins into cremation muffles, the term shows up as well,[123] but more often the closely related term "Einschubvorrichtung."[124] On March 7, 2003, the voluntary fire fighters of the German city of Hof had to respond to a call from the local crematorium, because a "deficient [corpse] push-in device/Einschubvorrichtung" had caused a fire in the furnace system.[125]

13. The proper terms for the claimed devices would have been "(Drahtnetz)Einwurf/Einfüllvorrichting" or "Einführvorrichtung" and "Holzdeckel" (or "Abdeckung").

14. The extant documents about the crematoria show indeed two introduction devices that were properly named:
    - The door of the garbage chute used to fill the garbage incinerator was called "Einwurfblende" (throw-in screen).[126]
    - The window used to throw coal into the coal storage rooms of Crematoria IV and V was called "Kohleneinwurffenster" (coal throw-in window).[127]

As I stated earlier, the engineers involved in building those facilities weren't imbeciles. If they really wanted to turn this into a mass-gassing




***Ill. 49:*** *Kula's column, 2nd edition.*

[121] Alexander Zimmermann, *Backofenbau*, Reprint Verlag, Leipzig 2006, p. 303.
[122] www.google.com/patents/WO1999008537A1?cl=de
[123] Christoph Driessen (dpa), "Kaffeefahrt ins Krematorium," published among others in *Main Echo*, July 12, 2001 (www.main-echo.de/art4204,1746938); *Handelsblatt* (June 6, 2011; www.handelsblatt.com/4321318.html); *Aachener Zeitung* (June 21, 2011; www.aachener-zeitung.de/1.382786).
[124] Bernhard Romanowski, "Das Krematorium ist einsatzbereit," *Kölner Stadt-Anzeiger*, Aug. 3, 2011 (www.ksta.de/12051966); Anton Schlickenrieder, "Einäscherung Nummer neun," *Augsburger Allgemeine*, Sept. 6, 2010 (www.augsburger-allgemeine.de/id16614201.html).
[125] www.fw-hof.de/index.php/einsaetze?monat=3&submit=OK
[126] List of orders submitted to the metalworking shop compiled by Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 84.
[127] Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/4/28, pp. 36f.

facility, they could have come up with a solution of introducing the toxic fumes into that room using its ventilation system – by simply inserting a heating device and a basket for Zyklon B somewhere in the ventilation ducts or chimneys, which were accessible from the building's attic, for instance.

## Gas Testers

I have to backpedal. The story we will unfold now indicates that maybe the engineers constructing the cremation furnaces were imbeciles after all. But first things first.

On page 371, Pressac presents the transcript of a telegram of Feb. 26, 1943, in which the Auschwitz Construction Office asked the furnace manufacturer Topf to instantly ship 10 gas testers to Auschwitz. A handwritten note "Jäh" indicates that the issue was of interest to the civilian employee Rudolf Jährling, who was the camp's professional heating and furnace technician.

Gas testers could mean a lot of things, but considering that the camp's furnace technician was involved and that the furnace manufacturer Topf was expected to ship them right away "as discussed" (per the telegram), hence must have had them readily available, it is most likely that these were devices to measure the CO and $CO_2$ concentrations in flue gases of furnaces in order to make sure that the combustion process was optimal. Crematoria II & III together had 10 flues, so the number of testers ordered is a match.

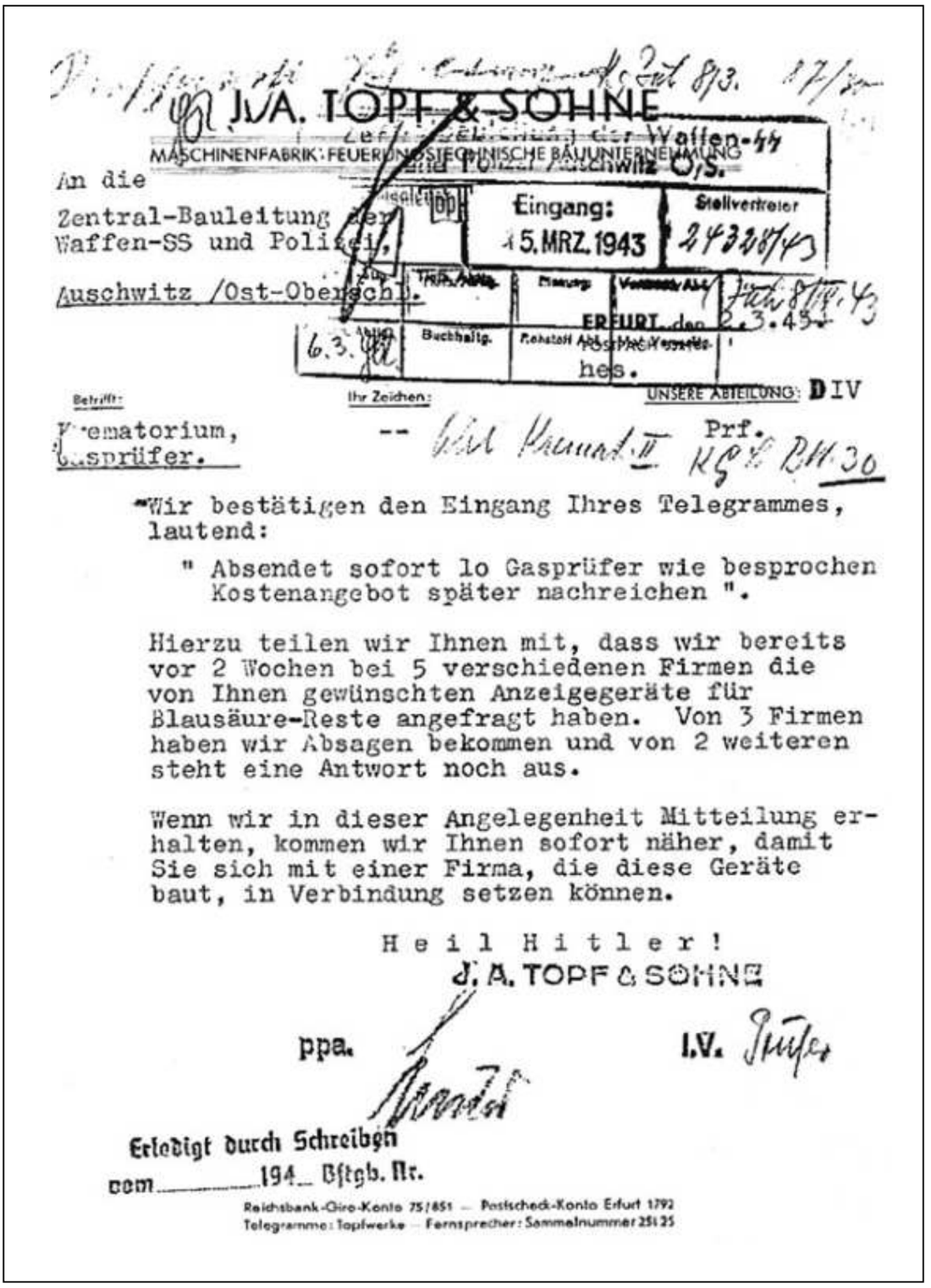
However, in his 1993 book (pages 71f.), Pressac presented an answer letter to the above telegram sent by the Topf Company, which he had found in Moscow,[128] see Illustration 50. It suggests that the entire issue was about "Indication devices for traces of hydrogen cyanide." And that's where things turn imbecilic. Here is the wording in English:

> *"Re: Crematorium, Gas detectors.*
> *We acknowledge receipt of your telegram specifying:*
> *'Immediately send ten gas detectors as agreed, price quote to follow.'*
> *We hereby inform you that two weeks ago we inquired, of five different companies, concerning the Indication devices for traces of hydrogen cyanide sought by you. We have received negative responses from three companies and two have not yet answered. When we receive information on this matter, we shall immediately contact you, in order to put you in touch with a company that makes these devices."*

However:

– According to contemporary regulations, testing the air inside fumigated locations using chemical testing kits, which were called "Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon" in German, (residual gas testing device for Zyklon) was obligatory in ev-

[128] Russian War Archives, 502-1-313, p. 44.



J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE
MASCHINENFABRIK · FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHE BAUUNTERNEHMUNG
Waffen-SS
Erfurt Auschwitz O/S.

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.

Eingang: 15. MRZ. 1943
Stellvertreter
24328/43

ERFURT, den 2.3.43
6.3.
Buchhaltg.
hes.

Betrifft: Krematorium, Gasprüfer.
Ihr Zeichen: --
UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D IV
Bl. Kaunat. II Prf. KGS BW.30

Wir bestätigen den Eingang Ihres Telegrammes, lautend:

" Absendet sofort lo Gasprüfer wie besprochen Kostenangebot später nachreichen ".

Hierzu teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass wir bereits vor 2 Wochen bei 5 verschiedenen Firmen die von Ihnen gewünschten Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste angefragt haben. Von 3 Firmen haben wir Absagen bekommen und von 2 weiteren steht eine Antwort noch aus.

Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung erhalten, kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher, damit Sie sich mit einer Firma, die diese Geräte baut, in Verbindung setzen können.

H e i l H i t l e r !
J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ppa. I.V.

Erledigt durch Schreiben
vom ____ 194_ Bstgb. Nr.

Reichsbank-Giro-Konto 75/851 — Postscheck-Konto Erfurt 1792
Telegramme: Topfwerke — Fernsprecher: Sammelnummer 251 25

***Illustration 50:*** *Letter from the Topf Company turning gas testers for furnaces into poison detectors.*

ery disinfestation action using hydrogen cyanide in order to verify that the ventilation of a fumigated room had been complete before it could be entered without a gas mask. Since disinfestation had been performed on a large scale in Birkenau since 1941, it is categorically impossible that no one should have concerned themselves with the possibility of ordering such devices before early 1943! Hence, the camp authorities knew where to get them.

– Since the creation of the Birkenau Camp in 1941, the local SS garrison physician was responsible, among other things, for the ordering, administration, and use

of Zyklon B and all materials for its handling (disinfestation installations, gas masks, residual gas testing devices, etc.). He therefore had three years' experience in this business. Why then should the Central Construction Office, which was neither competent in this matter nor authorized, have issued the order for the procurement of residual gas testing devices in 1943?

– Already the ordering telegram involved the expert for furnace systems Jährling, and the response letter by the Topf Company has a handwritten note in the receipt stamp of the Central Construction Office indicating that civilian engineer Jährling was indeed in charge of the matter. Hence, this was definitely a matter concerning furnace systems, not poison-gas facilities.
– In addition to cremation furnaces, the Topf Company also produced hot-air-disinfestation furnaces as well as silo fumigation installations which were, however, not operated with HCN. Why then should the heating technician Jährling, a civilian engineer, order devices, of which he had no expert knowledge, from a firm which evidently did not even know the supplier of the devices, and this at a point in time when the health services of the Auschwitz Camp had already been supplied with these devices by the Tesch & Stabenow corporation for two years and therefore knew the supplier? There was very probably even a supply of them in stock at the camp.
– I refuse to believe that a company involved in the construction of hot-air disinfestation facilities did not know whom to approach for the delivery of detection kits used for Zyklon-B disinfestations. The Degesch Company had a monopoly on Zyklon B, as was well known to professionals active in the field. They would have known whom to approach for HCN testing kits.
– The Central Construction Office's ordering telegram clearly states that they expected immediate delivery of the gas testers "as discussed," implying that the Topf Company had them in stock. In addition, this order was so urgent that the legally prescribed official procedure of getting cost estimates prior to an order was ignored. That does not agree with Topf's search for weeks for a supplier of unknown items with an inevitably unknown price.

Hence we are left with two options: either this reply from the Topf Company is a forgery, for instance by replacing the letter's original text (which perhaps contained the subsequently submitted cost estimate) with a new text. Or else one has to assume that the individuals signing this letter (the cremation engineer Kurt Prüfer and Topf's chief engineer Fritz Sander) completely misunderstood the telegram, in spite of the previous conversation it was evidently base on, and went off on a weeks-long wild-goose chase for something that would neither have been requested of them by anyone nor would have been lacking at Auschwitz. At any rate, that letter's text as it is today makes no sense at all.[129]

[129] For a more thorough discussion of the issues involved see C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 23).

## Warm-Air Supply

On pages 221 and 230, Pressac reproduces documents referring, among other things, to a plan to channel warm air from the overheating forced-draft blowers into Morgue #1. of Crematorium II. On p. 454 Pressac states:

> "*Heating a mortuary is nonsensical. The extracts from these two letters are criminal traces of capital importance.*"

On page 375 he writes in more detail (similar on p. 223):

> "*This document constitutes damning evidence. If* [… Morgue] *1 remained a 'morgue,' it would be mad or stupid to want to 'preheat' a place, by definition cool or cold, destined for the temporary storage of corpses.* […]"

However, standard works on building crematoria disagree. In his classical treatment on crematoria, Heepke writes:[130]

> "*If morgues exist in a crematorium, they must, of course, be equipped with a separate heating system, preferably in the form of a continuously operating stove; but heating of the morgues must always be made possible and is frequently specified by the authorities.*"

Neufert writes in a more recent work, a copy of which the Auschwitz Construction Office owned:[131]

> "*The temperature level in the mortuary* [must be] *≥ 2 – ≤ 12°C, never lower, because frost may cause the corpses to expand and to burst.*"

Furthermore, Pressac's favorite witness Henryk Tauber said in this regard (see on p. 482):

> "*All* [corpses] *were frozen and we had to separate them from one another with axes.*"

Hence, these crematoria had a design flaw which this suggested modification was to remedy: their basements had no heating. Aware of this, the Topf Company wrote already in a letter of November 4, 1941, that they will install more forced-draft devices because in winter[132]

> "*frozen corpses will be incinerated, requiring more fuel which causes the exhaust gas volume to increase.*"

Morgue #1 was the target for this heating option, because due to its more-powerful ventilation system, this was the morgue where corpses several days old or even older were to be stored, as Pressac himself states on p. 284, increasing the risk of them freezing in winter. Hence, gently heating a morgue in winter is neither mad nor stupid. In addition, this project never came to fruition, because the overheating

---

[130] Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle on Saale 1905, p. 95.

[131] Ernst Neufert, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*, Bauwelt Verlag, Berlin 1938, p. 271; Russian War Archives, 502-2-87.

[132] Russian War Archives, 502-1-313, p. 83.

forced-draft blowers, whose excess heat was to be the heat source of this system, were removed. So the whole point is moot.

## Entry to Morgue #2, Elimination of Morgue #3 and of Corpse Chute

Originally, Crematorium II was meant to be built behind the old crematorium in the Main Camp (see pages 183f.). Since the groundwater level was not that high at the Main Camp, the building's morgues were planned as full basements. As mentioned earlier, transferring the building to Birkenau with its high water level required a number of changes, among them that the basements were no longer fully underground, but stuck out of the soil by a considerable portion. The way the crematoria were set up at Birkenau made it difficult to reach the only originally planned entrance to the basements, because the camp road was now on the opposite side, with Morgue #2 sticking out of the ground, blocking the access to the basement entry. Hence, new entrances were included to facilitate access to the morgues, see Illustrations 51a&b. One of the blueprints dated Dec. 19, 1942 even expressly states that this was about "Relocation of the basement access to the side nearest the road" (pages 302f.).

One additional basement entry went into what used to be Morgue #3, which was restructured into a vestibule, an office and a room for "gold works" where precious dental fillings were recovered. It is standard for a crematorium to recover metal fillings prior to a cremation, since they would clog the furnaces in the long run. What happened with any recovered precious metal at Auschwitz is, of course, a different story.

Pressac claims that these additional entries, not having any corpse chutes, "could be used only by living people" (page 218), hence would be a criminal trace. In addition, he states that Morgue #3 was eliminated because it allegedly had "no use in the criminal context of Krematorium II" anymore. Finally, Pressac claims on page 213 that the corpse chute of the original basement entry was removed, allegedly because "the plan was for the corpses […] to enter […] on their own two feet, hence STILL ALIVE." (The longer elaboration in his 1993 book on pages 63f. is similar).

Regarding the corpse chute, Pressac is simply mistaken. The blueprint in question (#2003) focused on adding basement entries. It had neither the corpse chute nor the staircase itself drawn in. They were omitted to simplify that drawing and limit it to the issue at hand. All other later blueprints do feature the corpse chute:

– #2136 of Feb. 24 ,1943 for Crematorium III (page 305);
– #2197 of March 19, 1943 for Crematorium II (page 307);
– #109/15 by Huta of Sept. 24, 1943 for Crematoria II and III (page 327);
– #109/16A by Huta of Oct. 9, 1943 for Crematoria II and III (page 329).

In fact, blueprint #2003 seems to have been partly copied from the original blueprint for a new crematorium of the Main Camp dated October 24, 1941, in which

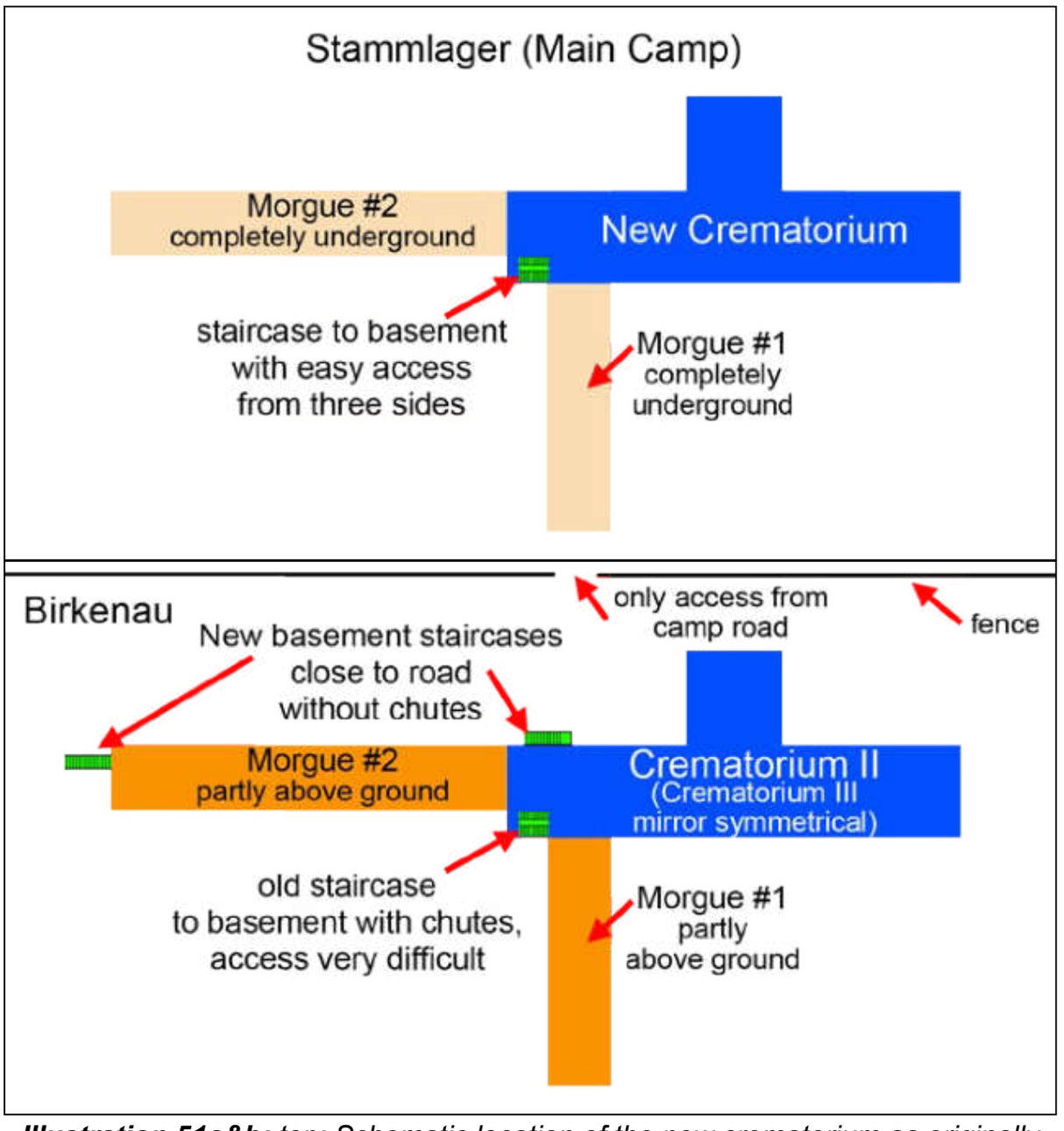



***Illustration 51a&b:*** *top: Schematic location of the new crematorium as originally planned for the Auschwitz Main Camp. Bottom: Schematic location of Crematorium II, altered plan. To adjust it to the higher location of the morgue and the access in Birkenau from the other side (mirroring Crematorium III).*

the two underground morgues were accessible via a staircase *without* a chute![133] But that building certainly had no criminal background.

Had Morgues #1 and #2 really been used for homicidal purposes, Morgue #3 would have been desperately needed in order to store the victims of the Birkenau Camp's "natural" mortality, since these could not have been stored in the rooms allegedly used as undressing and execution chambers for the victims. The elimination of Morgue #3 thus proves the exact opposite of what Pressac claims: it was not needed for storing corpses, because the other two morgues were available for this at any given time.

[133] Reproduced in J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires…, op. cit.* (note 1), his Document 9 on an unnumbered page.

Adding new entrances to the basement of Crematoria II & III has therefore no criminal implication at all. It was an inevitable design change due to the changed situation in Birkenau. It also goes without saying that corpses can be transported into a basement even without a corpses chute. The reason why the new entries did not get chutes as well is succinctly described with one brief term: cost overrun. Constantly changing the design was simply getting too expensive.

## Change to Drainage System

Comparing the blueprints #932 (pages 284f., Jan. 23, 1942) with #1300 (page 297, June 18, 1942), it turns out that a change in the layout of the pipework collecting wastewater from the various drains inside Crematorium II occurred. Pressac claims on page 285 that this design change, detaching the drains of Morgue #1 from the rest of the building's drainage pipes, was meant to prevent any toxic gas from entering the building's ground floor, hence shows criminal intent.

However, blueprint #1300 dates from June 1942, hence long before any criminal planning is said to have been implemented. Furthermore, water flows downhill, and by default all drains are equipped with U-bend pipes ("traps") preventing any foul smell and pest to enter the drained rooms. Hence, HCN gas, being highly soluble in water, could not have entered the drainage pipes, and HCN dissolved in water drained from the basements would have flowed away from the higher ground floor.

The older blueprint #932 of January 23, 1942 has *all* basement rooms detached from the drainage pipes of the ground floor rooms, yet in blueprint #1300, half the basement was attached to the ground floor drainage pipes. Hence, the older plan was "safer" than the newer, although both blueprints predate any alleged criminal plans.

To prove the innocuous nature of the drainage layout, no matter what design it had, we need to look at the drainage layout of the Zyklon-B fumigation wings of Buildings 5a and 5b. Their blueprint #1293 of May 9, 1942 (see page 56) has the two drains of the "gas chamber" connected with the drains of the main building, from where the wastewater flowed into an external sewer. This drainage system was even connected to the drain in the inmates' shower room. in other words, there was practically no risk that Zyklon-B fumes could spread into the building through the sewer system. So much for the danger of drains in a "gas chamber" for the rest of the building.

## Change of Door's Opening Direction and Door Size of Morgue #1

The ventilation system of Morgue #1 consisted of both an air-intake fan and an extraction fan. Both had the same design and motors, hence the same capacity. However, the registers closing the air-intake openings along the intake channel had

rather small holes (ca. 3 mm diameter, see pages 233 and 487). That increased the pressure loss along the intake channel much more than that along the extraction channel. As a result, the extraction fan sucked out more air from the room than the intake fan blew in, leading to reduced pressure of that room compared with the rest of the building. Hence, air constantly seeped into that room from any other opening, in that case basically the door. That is a desired effect, as it prevents unpleasant odors from leaving this morgue.

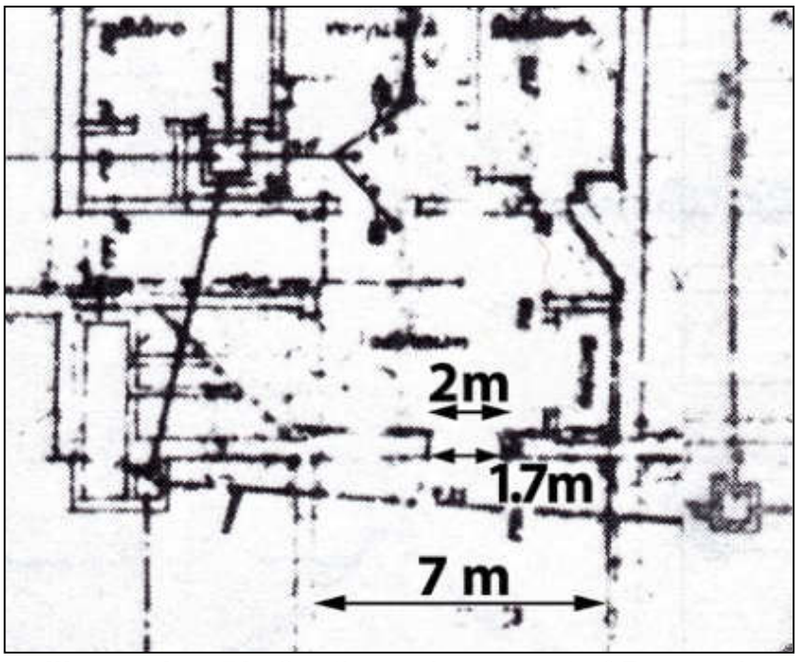



***Illustration 52:*** *Section enlargement of Pressac's reproduction of blueprint #2197 of March 19, 1943, showing parts of the basement of Crematorium II (p. 312). Arrows with numbers added. Left: Morgue #2; bottom: Morgue #1 (7 m wide). The door of Morgue #1 should be 2 m wide, but a blacked-in area reduces the width to 1.7 m.*

The original blueprint provided for a double door opening to the inside (see page 285). Due to the room's low air pressure, that would have led to this door opening by itself if not properly shut, which is not a good design. That may be the reason why this was changed later on (see blueprint on page 302). However, letting this door open to the outside made one of its wings collide with the right-hand door of the adjacent corpse elevator. Moving the whole door to the center of the wall would have solved the problem. It is not known what the final solution was in this regard. On the inventory drawing of Crematorium II of March 19, 1943, it looks like someone added a little extension to the wall close to the elevator, reducing the width of that door from 200 cm to some 170 cm, see Illustration 52 (from blueprint #2197, page 312). If anything, only careful excavations of the ruins could decide what the actual width of that door was.

Pressac claims that these changes point at a homicidal usage (pages 285f.). It is safe to assume that it would be extremely challenging to secure a double-leaf door against a panicking crowd. But it is not at all certain what kind of door this room had. As a matter of fact, the two drawings by the construction firm Huta from later dates still show a 2-m-wide door (#109/15 of Sept. 24, 1943, page 327; #109/16A of Oct. 9, 1943, page 329).

## Off-Limit Zone

When the typhus epidemic got out of control in Birkenau, the camp authorities were ordered by Berlin to put the entire camp on lock-down, or quarantine. As a

result, the camp authorities declared the area where the Auschwitz and Birkenau Camps were being developed as a "Sperrgebiet" (off-limits zone). Repeating an earlier order of 1942, Höss explained this again in another garrison order of Feb. 14, 1943:[134]

> "[…] *the following area is defined as an off-limits zone for the total camp lock-down in accordance with indications in the map of KL Auschwitz area of interest: The off-limits zone is represented by the KL Auschwitz area of interest, limited in the north, west and east by the Vistula and/or Sola rivers* […]."

This means that the "Sperrgebiet" was the area affected by the "total camp lock-down" due to the typhus epidemic.

In his 1993 book, Pressac presents his Document 21 shown here in Illustration 53, which dates from June 2, 1943 and shows the "Area of Interest of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp."[135] The Birkenau Camp is rendered in white, and an area to the northwest of it, also in white, is marked as "Sperrgebiet" – off-limits zone. On page 52 of his 1993 book, Pressac insinuates in passing that this area is "where Bunkers 1 and 2 were located." However, if we superimpose that map on a map of Birkenau and its surroundings, see Illustration 54 (turned by -90° to have the common orientation of the camp with west at the top), we see that the area around Bunker 2 (marked with B2) was not included in that zone, while the area of the claimed Bunker 1 (marked with B1) and of the mass graves shown in Illustration 30 (marked with F) are within the camp's perimeter.

In June of 1943, the typhus epidemic had largely been contained, which may be the reason why the entire "area of interest" was not marked as an off-limits zone, but merely the Birkenau Camp itself and a small area northwest of it. We should avoid overinterpreting the white "Sperrgebiet" area on the map in Illustration 53, however, because it is evidently a hand-drawn sketch meant to merely show a rough outline.

## Standard Gas Chamber

In order to improve the reliability and efficiency of Zyklon-B fumigations of effects, the Degesch Company developed a standardized fumigation chamber that could be mass produced to reduce costs, see Illustration 6. It was called standard gas chamber (*Normalgaskammer*). Degesch even distributed a manual titled *Fibel über Normalgaskammern*. In contrast to these standardized fumigation chambers were the provisional or improvised fumigation chambers, for instance those built in the disinfestation wings of Buildings 5a&b at Birkenau, or the fumigation chamber at Stutthof.

In his 1993 book, Pressac writes (page 89):

---

[134] Auschwitz Museum Archives, Standortbefehl, t. I, D-AuI-1, p. 48.
[135] Russian Federal Archives, 7021-108-25, p. 25.

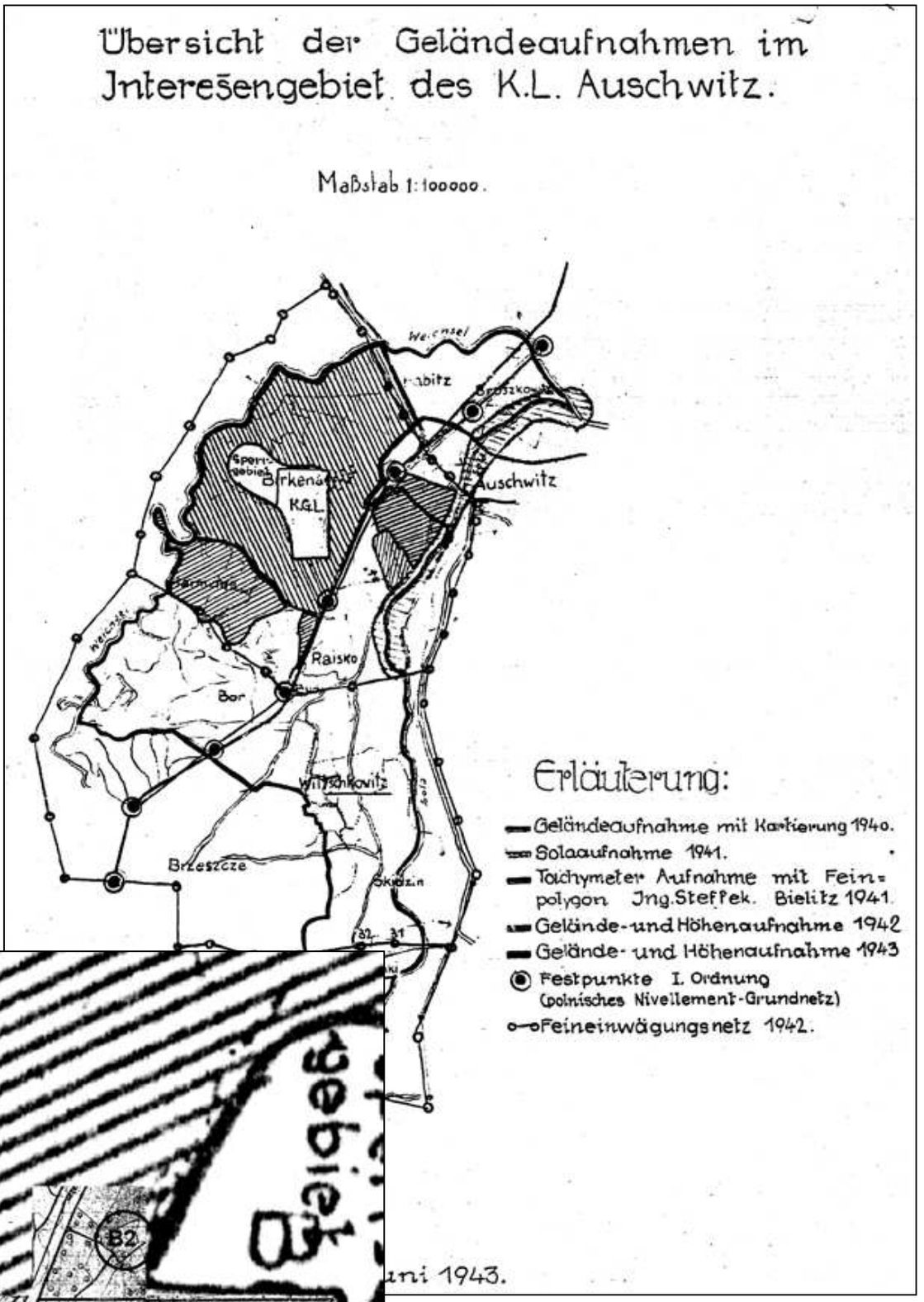



***Illustration 53:*** *Survey map of the Auschwitz region with the "Area of Interest of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp" highlighted.*

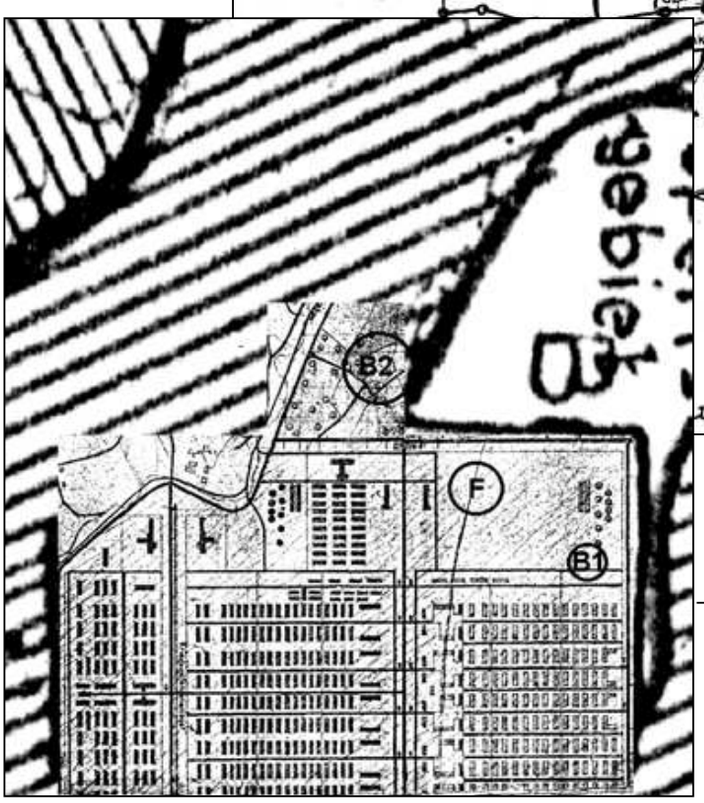



***Illustration 54:*** *A map of the Birkenau Camp (state in mid-1944) superimposed on the map of Illustration 53, turned by -90°.*

8.Juni 1944.

35

51358 /44/Jähr/Cl. EINSCHREIBEN!

Betr.: K.L.Auschwitz, Blausäureentwesungsanlage (11 Zellen)
Bezg.: hies.Telegramm betr.Zeichng.-Anforderung an Fa.Boos vom 3.5.44 u.dort.Schrb.vom 12.5.44 an Fa.Boos,Köln a/Rh.
Anlg.: - - -

Firma
Tesch und Stabenow
Hamburg 1
Meßberghof

Am 12.Mai 44 schrieben Sie an Fa. Boos, daß Sie bei Ihrem Lieferwerk genaue Zeichnung über eine "Normalgaskammer" angefordert hätten. Diese Zeichnung, welche in größerem Maßstab ausgeführt sein muß und in der alle Maße im Grundriß und im Aufriß eingetragen sein müssen wird nunmehr hier ganz dringend benötigt. Desgleichen muß in der Zeichnung angegeben sein, nach welcher Richtung die Türen aufschlagen, da die letzteren von hier aus in Auftrag gegeben werden müssen..

Nach Mitteilung des hiesigen Standortarztes sollen die Zyklon-B-Begasungskammern neuerdings auf "Originalvergasung" umgestellt werden. Der Standortarzt wollte sich wegen der zu treffenden Umänderungen direkt mit Ihnen in Verbindung setzen. Ist dies geschehen und sind die notwendigen Umänderungen in der Zeichnung berücksichtigt?

Über die Bedienung der Apparate ist eine gut erläuternde Bedienungsanweisung in 3-facher Ausfertigung beizufügen. Desgleichen wollen Sie die Zeichnung in 3-facher Ausführung einsenden.

Die Angelegenheit muß der großen Eile wegen bevorzugt behandelt werden. Um postwendenden Bescheid wird gebeten.

Verteiler:
1.Bltg.KL I
Krogmann
2.Heiztechn.Abtlg.
Jährling
3.Registr.-BW 16o
4.Fa.Fr.Boos,Köln a/Rh.
(mit Anschrb.)

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

***Illustration 55:*** *Urgent request of June 8, 1944 to install 11 Zyklon-B delousing devices of the Degesch standard design ("Normalgaskammern") in the disinfestation wing of the Auschwitz reception building.*

> *"On this occasion, the civilian employee Jährling made a tremendous blunder in a letter to Testa.* [Illustration 55[136]] *He designated the gas chambers for delousing by the term 'Normalgaskammer,' a word underlined and set in quotation marks, as if there were 'normal' gas chambers and others that were 'abnormal.' Testa took over this designation asserted, first of all, that a switch* [from Zyklon B] *to Areginal was mandatory only for new installations, and also insisted that the personnel assigned to the normal gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide had to be particularly well trained, insinuating that their use was far more complicated than the mere dumping of Zyklon B into the 'abnormal' gas chambers."*

The only one insinuating anything here is Pressac, and it's all wrong. In fact, any handling of HCN was much more dangerous than any of the other disinfestation methods available during the war (steam, hot air, Areginal, DDT, microwaves). Mass-gassing humans would actually have been much more complicated than operating a standardized fumigation chamber, because:

1. Lice cannot struggle against their murderers, as humans do on occasion.
2. Lice don't absorb large amounts of HCN in their tissue and on their skin, as humans do, rendering the handling of gassed human corpses potentially dangerous.
3. Lice don't bury the Zyklon-B pellets underneath them, as humans do.

Therefore, ventilating and clearing a moist and cool room full of humans murdered with HCN is much more dangerous and complicated than ventilating and clearing a dry and warm room full of clothes.

In fact, the *Normalgaskammer* was developed to make Zyklon-B fumigations faster, more efficient, easier and safer than improvised Zyklon-B fumigations could ever be. However, even improvised Zyklon-B fumigations were much easier and safer than mass-gassings of humans could ever be.

The letter quoted by Pressac concerns the revival of the old plan to install Degesch circulation devices in the remaining free cubicles inside the disinfestation wing of the reception building at the Auschwitz Main Camp (see Illustration 55). That project is described in more detail in the appendix to this introduction (see Illustration 61). These documents prove once more that sanitation, not mass murder, was the main focus of the camp authorities' activities.

## Elimination of Faucets in Morgue #1

On page 310, Pressac writes that Morgue #1, "the gas chamber, was fitted with three [water] taps, which were subsequently removed" (also on page 286). But as Pressac himself states, these faucets are included in two blueprints of that building, including the inventory blueprint. How does Pressac know they were removed? On page

[136] Russian War Archives, 502-1-333, p. 35. Testa: Tesch & Stabenow, a distributor for Zyklon B and fumigation equipment.

484, Pressac quotes his favorite witness Henryk Tauber saying "The gas chamber had no water supply of its own." Pressac comments this as follows:

> *"A Bauleitung inventory drawing indicates that three taps were in fact installed IN the gas chamber. But they were destroyed in the first gassings and it was decided not to replace them."*

And how does he know that? Tauber, who might simply have forgotten about those three spigots, didn't say anything as to why there were none in Morgue #1. It's all Pressac's fantasy, pure and simple. Historiography Pressac style: make up a wild story and gain air superiority in the discourse.

But even if it turned out that these spigots and the pipes leading to them were indeed removed, a simpler explanation for that would be that the basement rooms could not be heated, hence any water present in pipes exposed to frost could have burst the pipes and caused the basements to be flooded.

## Wooden Fan Casings

Germany has very little naturally occurring iron ore. She has always depended on imports to cover her needs. The situation was worse during both wars, since the Allied blockades deprived Germany of most of her imports. Supplies from Russia dried up when war broke out between the two countries in June 1941. The only major suppliers left were neutral Sweden and occupied Norway. Iron, being the most important raw material for most machinery, weaponry included, was scarce and thus rationed throughout the war in Germany, as were all other types of metals. Wherever possible, other materials or methods were to be used. Any individual, company or organization wanting to purchase iron to manufacture items needed special permits to do so. The Auschwitz Camp was not exempted from that (see the metal allocation listings in Illustrations 42a and 45), and neither were the camp's suppliers, the furnace manufacturer Topf included.

For instance, a seven-page file memo of Feb. 15, 1943 lists the efforts of the Auschwitz Construction Office to obtain metal allocations. The metal quantities were allocated quarterly, and were passed on to the contractors. For the first quarter of 1943, Auschwitz requested 200 metric tons of steel, but only 150 tons were allocated.[137]

Due to constant shortages in iron allocations, Topf repeatedly failed to deliver ordered items in a timely fashion, thus delaying the completion of various construction projects, including the Auschwitz crematoria. For instance, the ventilation system for Crematorium II was to be shipped around the turn of the year of 1942/43. But things didn't run smoothly. In a telegram of Feb. 10, 1943, the head of the Auschwitz Construction Office complained to the Topf Company that their

[137] Russian War Archives, 502-1-319, pp. 53-54.

January shipment of the ventilation system for Crematorium II had been incomplete, and that, in a second shipment of items sent on Feb. 6, a blower with motor for Morgue #1 and a motor for Morgue #2 were still missing (see page 360).[138] Topf replied a day later by telegram that it had shipped the blower for Morgue #1 already on Nov. 8, 1942, while the one for Morgue #2, made of a wooden casing, had been shipped on Jan. 25, although without the motor, because they themselves were still waiting for it to be delivered by their supplier (see pages 361, 374).

A Topf memo of Feb. 17, 1943 (see Illustration 46) states that the missing blower and motor concerned the "air-intake blower," *i.e.* the blower feeding fresh air into Morgue #1. An Auschwitz file memo dated March 25, 1943 states that the wooden casing of Morgue #1's extraction fan will be replaced with a wrought-iron one.[139] A letter by the Auschwitz Construction Office to Topf dated March 29, 1943, confirms that the wooden casings of the extractor fans of *both* morgues will be replaced with wrought-iron ones.[140] Hence, both air-extraction blowers initially had wooden casings, but were eventually replaced.

In his 1993 book, Pressac claims that the use of a wooden casing proves that some aggressive gas was used in Morgue #1 which would corrode iron. According to him, HCN is such a corrosive gas (pages 70f.).

This is nonsense on several accounts.

1. First of all, hydrogen cyanide is not an aggressive gas. It turns into a very weak acid only when dissolved in water, and even then it is less corrosive than carbon dioxide (by a factor of 870), which is never considered as corrosive to iron.
2. The reason for the usage of wood for the casings was the scarcity of iron, not any chemical considerations.
3. All components of the professionally designed standardized "standard fumigation gas chambers" by the Degesch company – 19 of which were initially planned to be installed at the Auschwitz reception building – were made of iron, because the pros knew there is no danger of corrosion.
4. Even the air-extraction fan of Morgue #2 initially had a wooden casing, yet it has never been claimed that this morgue was ever planned to be used for HCN executions.
5. The wooden casings were swiftly replaced with wrought-iron ones.

## The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II & III

While Pressac documents with plenty of material how the ventilation systems were installed and which motors the various fans had (see pages 370-374), this yields

[138] Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/34, p. 88.
[139] *Ibid.*, BW 30/25, p. 8.
[140] *Ibid.*, BW 30/34, p. 53; see Pressac's remark in this regard on p. 227.

little information regarding the capacities of these systems, and how many air exchanges they could achieve for the rooms they ventilated.

He remedied that situation in his second book, where he documented the capacity of the fans used to ventilate each room (1993, p. 30):

– intake fan no. 450 (mm fan diameter) for Morgue #1, 4,800 m³/h at 40 mm water column;
– extraction fan no. 450 for Morgue #1, as above;
– extraction fan no. 550 for Morgue #2, 10,000 m³/h at 55 mm water column;
– extraction fan no. 550 for furnace room, 10,000 m³/h at 32 mm water column;
– extraction fan no. 375 for autopsy room, 3,000 m³/h at 20 mm water column.

Using each room's volume, Pressac even gives the number of air exchanges per hour:

– (4,800 m³/h÷483 m³) = 9.94 exchanges for Morgue #1;
– (10,000 m³/h÷966 m³) = 10.35 exchanges for Morgue #2;
– (10,000 m³/h÷1,031 m³) = 9.70 exchanges for the furnace room;
– (3,000 m³/h÷300 m³) = 10 exchanges for the autopsy room.

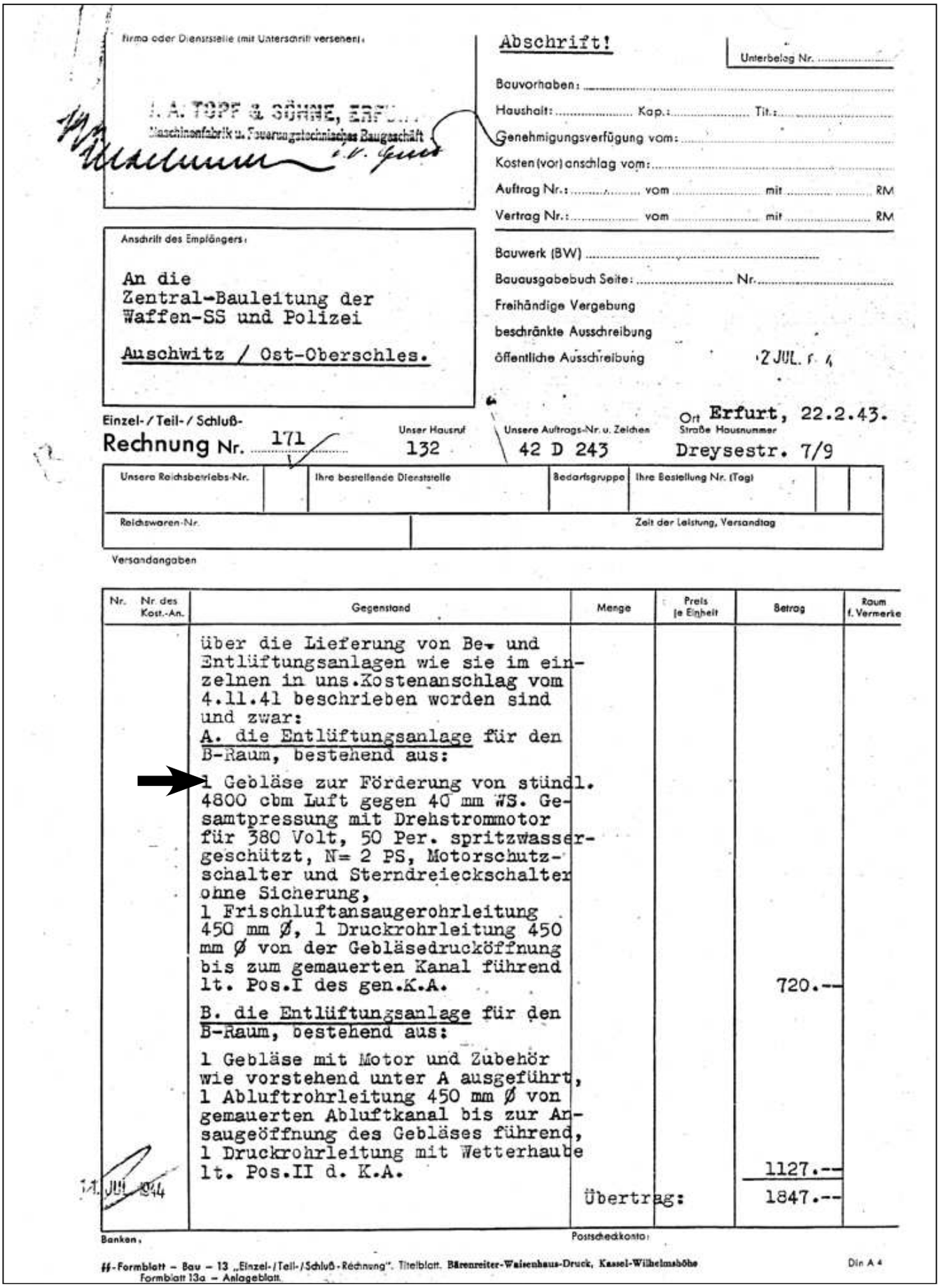
The original plan created for a new crematorium at the Main Camp provided for the following fan motors for each room (see Illustration 56a&b):[141]

– 1 HP for fan no. 375, autopsy room.
– 2 HP for both fans no. 450, Morgue #1
– 3.5 HP for fan no. 550, furnace room
– 5.5 HP for fan no. 550, Morgue #2

The difference in motor power between the furnace room (3.5 HP) and Morgue #2 (5.5 HP), although they both have the same fan with the same capacity, results from the higher friction expected in their respective ducts, indicated by the higher pressure difference of Morgue #2 compared to that of the furnace room (55 mm as against 32 mm water column).

In early 1942, the power of *all* motors was increased, while the fan types remained the same, meaning that the air friction of the respective air ducts had been underestimated. To maintain the planned capacity, stronger motors had to be provided. When discussing the issue of the wooden fan casing, we already encountered the motors planned for the morgues: two 3.5 HP motors for Morgue #1, and a 7.5 HP motor for Morgue #2. From the Topf blueprint D 59366 of March 10, 1942,[142] we can glean these powers, plus the one for the furnace room (4.5 HP), and the autopsy room (1.5 HP). That upgrade in motor power happened at a time when no criminal redesigning of these buildings is said to have happened yet. This

[141] These motor powers are also listed in the final invoices, Russian War Archives, 502-1-327, pp. 25 & 25a for Crematorium II (Feb. 22, 1943); pp. 16 & 16a for Crematorium III (May 27, 1943).
[142] A. Schüle, *op. cit.* (note 104), pp. 438f.



Firma oder Dienststelle (mit Unterschrift versehen):

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFU...
Maschinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Abschrift!

Unterbelag Nr. .....

Bauvorhaben: .....
Haushalt: ..... Kap.: ..... Tit.: .....
Genehmigungsverfügung vom: .....
Kosten(vor)anschlag vom: .....
Auftrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM
Vertrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM

Anschrift des Empfängers:

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei

Auschwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Bauwerk (BW) .....
Bauausgabebuch Seite: ..... Nr. .....
Freihändige Vergebung
beschränkte Ausschreibung
öffentliche Ausschreibung

2 JUL. r. 4

Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-
Rechnung Nr. 171

Unser Hausruf: 132

Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen: 42 D 243

Ort Erfurt, 22.2.43.
Straße Hausnummer: Dreysestr. 7/9

| Unsere Reichsbetriebs-Nr. | | Ihre bestellende Dienststelle | Bedarfsgruppe | Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag) | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Reichswaren-Nr. | | | Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag | | | |

Versandangaben

| Nr. | Nr. des Kost.-An. | Gegenstand | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | Raum f. Vermerke |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | über die Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen wie sie im einzelnen in uns. Kostenanschlag vom 4.11.41 beschrieben worden sind und zwar: | | | | |
| | | A. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus: | | | | |
| | | 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= 2 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von der Gebläsedrucköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos.I des gen.K.A. | | | 720.-- | |
| | | B. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus: | | | | |
| | | 1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend unter A ausgeführt, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos.II d. K.A. | | | 1127.-- | |
| | | | | Übertrag: | 1847.-- | |

11. JUL. 1944

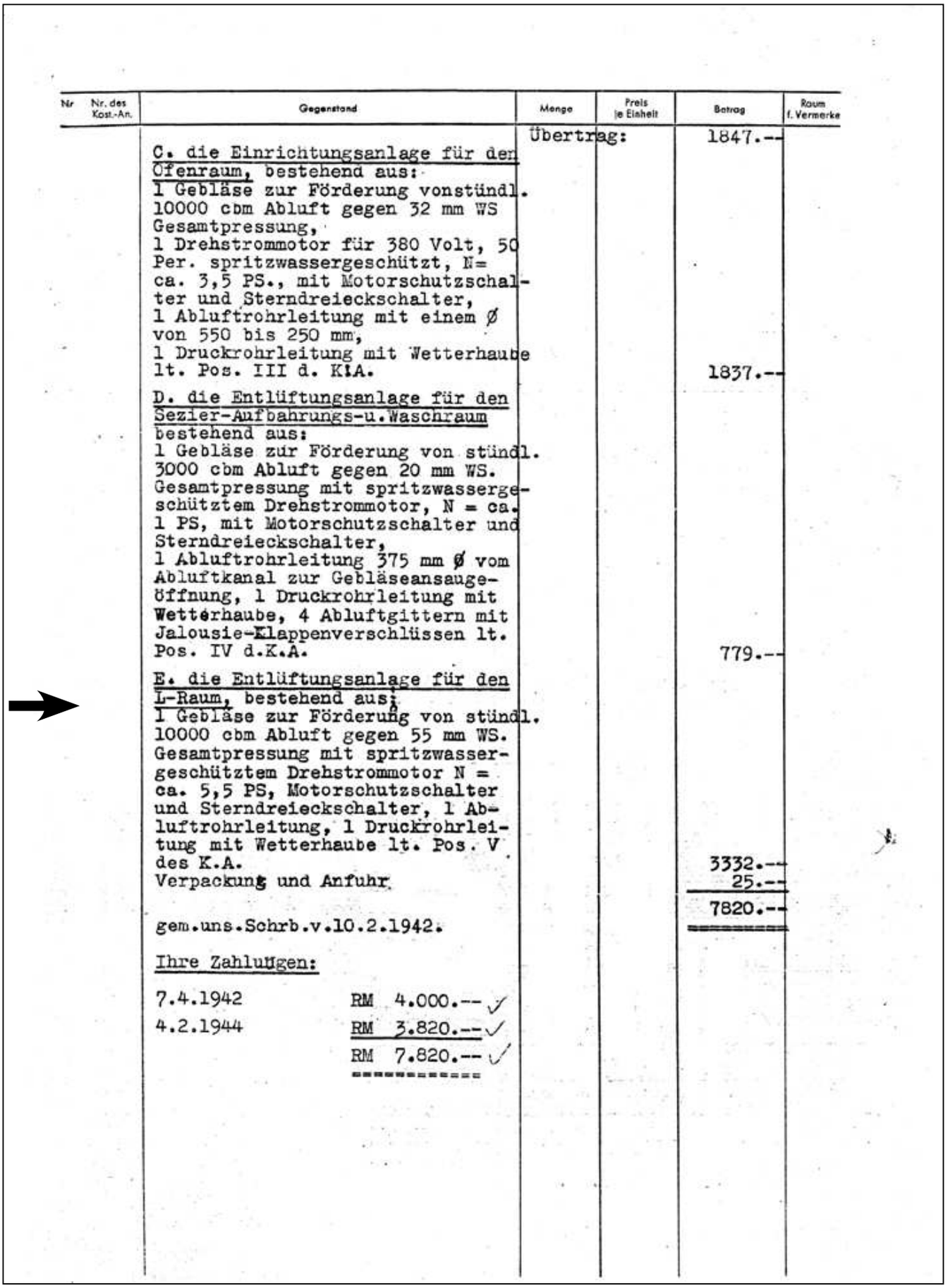
Banken:

Postscheckkonto:

##-Formblatt – Bau – 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung". Titelblatt. Bärenreiter-Waisenhaus-Druck, Kassel-Wilhelmshöhe
Formblatt 13a – Anlageblatt.

DIN A 4

***Illustration 56a:*** *Page one of the Topf invoice no. 171 of February 22, 1943 concerning Crematorium II of Birkenau. The arrow added points to the ventilation system for Morgue #1.*



| Nr | Nr. des Kost.-An. | Gegenstand | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | Raum f. Vermerke |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Übertrag: | | 1847.-- | |
| | | C. die Einrichtungsanlage für den Ofenraum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung vonstündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm WS Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= ca. 3,5 PS., mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem Ø von 550 bis 250 mm, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. III d. K.A. | | | 1837.-- | |
| | | D. die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-Aufbahrungs-u. Waschraum bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor, N = ca. 1 PS, mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø vom Abluftkanal zur Gebläseansaugeöffnung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mit Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen lt. Pos. IV d.K.A. | | | 779.-- | |
| | | E. die Entlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 55 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor N = ca. 5,5 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V des K.A. | | | 3332.-- | |
| | | Verpackung und Anfuhr | | | 25.-- | |
| | | | | | 7820.-- | |
| | | gem.uns.Schrb.v.10.2.1942. | | | | |
| | | Ihre Zahlungen: | | | | |
| | | 7.4.1942 RM 4.000.-- ✓ | | | | |
| | | 4.2.1944 RM 3.820.-- ✓ | | | | |
| | | RM 7.820.-- ✓ | | | | |

***Illustration 56b:*** *Page two of the Topf invoice no. 171. The arrow added points to the ventilations system for Morgue #2.*

is supported by the fact that *all* rooms obtained stronger engines, not just the one room where we would expect an upgrade to handle toxic gases: Morgue #1.

Interestingly, when looking at the planned fan capacities, Morgue #1 had a slightly *smaller* capacity than Morgue #2 (the undressing room) and the autopsy room, even though it is safe to assume that the planning engineers were aiming at installing roughly the same capacities for the entire building. That didn't change when the motor power upgrades were made.

In his 1993 book, Pressac commits a blunder by calculating a presumed new capacity of the fans by dividing the old capacity by the old motor's power and multiplying it by the new motor's power, then rounding the result generously (pages 74 and 118). This is arrant nonsense. These motors had a higher power, but they did not spin faster, and the fans they drove were still the same as before. These stronger motors simply could maintain the same rpms even at higher loads. But since the fans were not changed, their nominal capacity did not change either.[143]

The ventilation capacities themselves indicate what these rooms were meant to be. According to Heepke's book on the design of crematoria, morgues should be equipped with a ventilation capacity of at least 5 air exchanges per hour and should reach 10 air exchanges in cases of intensive use,[144] which certainly was what the Auschwitz crematoria were facing. Expert literature on fumigation chambers, on the other hand, recommended 72 air exchanges per hour.[145] "Responsibly" planned homicidal gas chambers would have had a ventilation capacity at least close to that of professional fumigation chambers.

No upgrade to the ventilation system of Morgue #1 happened in late 1942 or early 1943, when this room is said to have been assigned its new role of chemical mass slaughter. Hence, there is not only *no* criminal trace here, but quite to the contrary.

When addressing the "blue-wall phenomenon," I mentioned that Pressac's claim of brief ventilation times for the hypothesized mass gassings is flawed. This statement is not only based on the fact that the blowers installed were designed for morgues, but also on a number of issues overlooked or ignored by Pressac:[146]

1. Any ventilation could have been successful only after Zyklon B had released its fumes almost completely, which would have taken an hour and more.
2. Even for an empty room, a complete air exchange does not equate the complete replacement of "old" air by fresh air. If old and fresh air mix thoroughly, only some 63% of old air gets removed with every air exchange.
3. A thousand or more corpses lying on the floor would have created many air

[143] For a lengthy discussion of this issue see Carlo Mattogno, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematories II and III in Birkenau," *Inconvenient History*, 9(3) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888.
[144] W. Heepke, *op. cit.* (note 130), p. 104.
[145] G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, *op. cit.* (note 20); F. Puntigam *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 50.
[146] For a more-detailed discussion of the issues involved, see G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 275-282.

pockets where almost no air exchange would have occurred, delaying a successful ventilation for hours.
4. The air exhaust openings near the floor would have been partially blocked by dead inmates, reducing the system's performance.
5. The air intake and exhaust openings on the same wall were only some 2 m apart from another, while the opposite wall was 7 m away. Hence, the system tended to produce an air "short circuit," where fresh air blown in gets sucked out right where it entered, rather then mixing with the room's air.

For these reasons, successfully ventilating Morgue #1 would have taken hours.

## The Freight Elevators of Crematoria II & III

An issue overlooked but clearly enlightening concerns the freight elevator used in Crematorium II. It is a classic example for a piece of evidence that blows all "criminal trace" out of the water at a single blast. Instead of summarizing the issue, I will use the text which Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno has compiled in this regard, slightly streamlined by me.[147] It may be a little long, but it's worthwhile reading, also because it clarifies what it means to put documents into their context.

Before turning to Mattogno's text, however, a few introductory words are due. The logistics of any major operation need to be well planned to make things run smoothly. If plans are made to mass murder people in a conveyor-belt fashion, having a conveyor-belt-like setup is very helpful. In our case, having a path of low resistance from the place of murder – the gas chamber – to the place of incineration – the cremation furnaces – would be good thinking. However, separating the two places by putting them on two different levels of the building, and then connecting these levels with merely a small freight elevator is the dumbest thing an engineer could ever come up with. Yet that was exactly the layout of Crematoria II & III. Let us therefore have a closer look into this marvel of German engineering as reported by Mattogno: the freight elevator of Crematorium II.

According to the initial plans, Crematoria II and III were to be equipped with freight elevators described as follows in the order given to Topf on February 28, 1943, by the Auschwitz Construction Office:[148]

> *"2 compl. electrical elevator machines incl. electric motors for three-phase 220/380 V, 7.5 HP each, special design, with overload protectors, limit switches, braking devices, platforms 2.10×1.35× 1.80 m with safety device, otherwise as per above mentioned cost estimate at 9,371 RM* [Reichsmark] *each = 18,742 RM.*
> *1 patented Demag electric lift for 750 kg capacity, single cable, to be raised to 1500 kg capacity by addition of second cable, at 968 RM. This Demag electric lift must*

[147] C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 41), pp. 49-54.
[148] Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/34, p. 69.

*be supplied at once, as it will have to be used pending the arrival of the elevators mentioned in item 1."*

Delivery for the first position was to be about seven months. Pressac shows drawing 5037 which was attached to the cost estimate by the Gustav Linse elevator company of Erfurt written on Jan. 25, 1943.[149] This freight elevator was installed only in Crematorium III, between May 17 and June 6, 1943, by the Topf engineer Heinrich Messing (see the present book, page 371). In Crematorium II, a very crude makeshift elevator was installed which was ordered from the camp's metalworking shop on Feb. 15, 1943. The order reads as follows:[150]

*"February 15, 1943, PoW camp* [=Birkenau] *Crematorium I, BW 30. Object 1 flat-plate elevator for min. 300 kg payload incl. installation of respective reel device, cable and motor as well as guide rail. Order no. 2563/:146:/ of January 26, 1943 from Central Construction Office. Order taken over from former detainee metalworking shop, terminated March 13, 1943."*

As can be seen from a Polish photograph of 1945 presented by Pressac, this elevator was very primitive (Photo 20, p. 488). It had to be repaired right away by Messing on April 12, 1943, who needed 11 hours for the job, but it still worked poorly.[151] On July 23, 1943, Topf wrote a letter to the Auschwitz Construction Office stating (see Illustration 57):[152]

*"In the recent telephone conversation with your site superintendent, Sturmbannführer Bischoff, the latter stated that the elevator in Crematorium II, as well, has been giving rise to permanent problems. We have, however, not built this elevator; rather, it was assembled and installed by your own people. We are, therefore, at a loss to see how you can make us responsible for a device not built by us."*

Nonetheless, this poorly functioning elevator stayed in place until the end. The order for the two definitive freight elevators underwent a number of changes. On May 25, 1943, Topf thanked the Auschwitz Construction Office for having checked, approved and sent on to Berlin for payment four invoices. One of these was for the "Demag-Elektrozug," another was "Crematorium II/III. Order no. 43/145/3. [for] 2 electrical elevators. RM 9,391."[153]

A Topf listing, dated July 2, 1943, referring to the above order, shows a first partial payment of 9,371 RM, half the total amount (18,742 RM), but a handwritten entry by Jährling states that this installment had only amounted to 1,876.43 RM.[154] However, the freight elevators had not yet been supplied, and even ran the risk of never being actually delivered. On August 4, 1943, more than five months after the

[149] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires…, op. cit.* (note 1), Document 25.
[150] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 82f.
[151] Russian War Archives, 502-1-306, p. 93a; see the present book, p. 370.
[152] Russian War Archives, 502-1-313, p. 29.
[153] *Ibid.*, 502-1-327, p. 83.
[154] *Ibid.*, 502-1-327, p. 74.

TOPF J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 23.7.43. BLATT -2-

EMPFANGER Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz.

Es kann Ihnen von jeder Fachfirma bestätigt werden, dass man ein Schornsteinfutter für heizgehende Öfen nicht mit zweitklassigen Ziegelsteinen und in Kalkmörtel vermauert herstellt. Hierzu gehören Klinkersteine, die in Schamottemörtel gelegt werden. Mit dieser Ausführung würde das Futter heute noch unbeschädigt stehen.

Von der Firma Köhler, Myslowitz, hatten wir vor kurzem den Auftrag zur Herstellung der Schornsteinzeichnung und statischen Berechnung gegen Entgelt erhalten. Diesen Auftrag haben wir nur entgegenkommenderweise, um auch Ihnen zu helfen, erledigt.

Schon jetzt möchten wir hierbei erklären, dass wir für die Ausführung des Schornsteines keine Haftung übernehmen, da wir nicht in der Lage sind, die Arbeiten zu überwachen, und auf die Arbeit selbst keinen Einfluss haben.

In Ihrem Schreiben teilen Sie uns weiterhin mit, dass im Rahmen unserer Garantie die sehr schadhaften Heizkanäle auszubessern sind.

Dieser Schadensfall ist uns neu. Von unserem Herrn Polier Koch, der vor 3 Wochen von der Baustelle dortselbst kam, ist uns auch keine Mitteilung über diese Schäden gemacht worden, trotzdem Vorstehender vor seiner Abreise dortselbst nochmals alles durchgesehen hatte.

Da das Krematorium seit 6 Wochen außer Betrieb ist, können wir uns nicht erklären, wer den angeblichen Einsturz der Kanäle verursacht hat. Aufgrund Ihrer Nachricht haben wir unserem Herrn Polier Holick hiervon Nachricht gegeben, der sich an Ort und Stelle überzeugen soll.

Bei der kürzlich erfolgten telefonischen Unterredung mit Ihrem Herrn Bauleiter Sturmbannführer Bischoff erklärte dieser, dass auch der Aufzug im Krematorium II dauernd zu Beanstandungen Anlass gebe. Diesen Aufzug haben wir aber nicht gebaut, sondern dieser ist von Ihren Leuten selbst zusammengestellt und eingebaut worden. Daher können wir nicht verstehen, dass Sie uns für eine nicht von uns ausgeführte Anlage haftbar machen wollen.

Bei dieser Gelegenheit bitten wir Sie nochmals, den schon wiederholt angemahnten Betrag in Höhe von RM 32 732.-- baldigst anzuweisen, desgleichen auch die noch ausstehenden Bisenscheine.

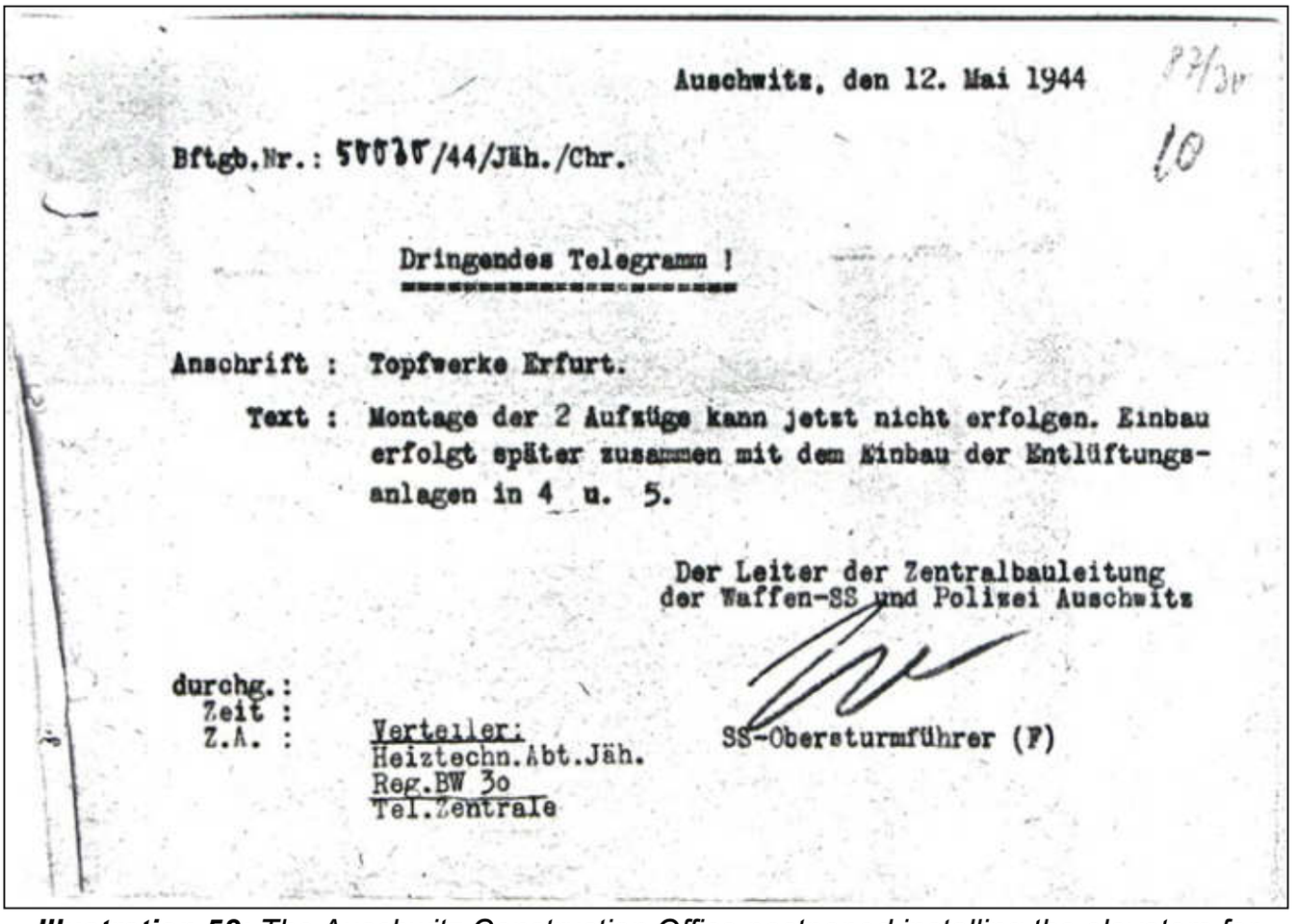
Von uns fordern Sie für Ihre Aufträge schnellste Erledigung, auf der anderen Seite lassen Sie uns über Gebühr warten.
In der Hoffnung, dass unser Schreiben Ihnen genügend Aufklärung über den Schadensfall gegeben hat, zeichnen wir

Heil Hitler !

Anlage:
1 Durchschlag dieses Schreibens.

1000. 2. 43. Vö/Bl

***Illustration 57:*** *Topf letter addressing various complaints made by the Auschwitz Construction Office about malfunctioning or damaged equipment of Crematorium II, including its makeshift elevator made by the camp's employees.*



Auschwitz, den 12. Mai 1944

Bftgb.Nr.: 50030/44/Jäh./Chr.

Dringendes Telegramm !

Anschrift : Topfwerke Erfurt.

Text : Montage der 2 Aufzüge kann jetzt nicht erfolgen. Einbau erfolgt später zusammen mit dem Einbau der Entlüftungsanlagen in 4 u. 5.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

durchg.:
Zeit :
Z.A. :

Verteiler:
Heiztechn.Abt.Jäh.
Reg.BW 3o
Tel.Zentrale

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

***Illustration 58:*** *The Auschwitz Construction Office postponed installing the elevators for Crematoria II & III in May 1944.*

order for these devices, Topf informed the Construction Office that the manufacturing permit for them had not yet been granted:[155]

> *"We have learned today from our supplier that the Plenipotentiary for machine construction has not yet granted the construction permit. The application has been forwarded to the Reich minister for armaments and munitions* [Albert Speer] *requesting his decision."*

Topf added that the plenipotentiary for machine construction had voted against the construction of the devices, and Topf therefore asked the Auschwitz Construction Office to get in touch with the Berlin authorities in order to have the request granted, speaking of serious consequences otherwise:

> *"For your information, please note that our supplier has already assembled the better part of the elevators. There is the danger, however, that the order has to be stopped immediately if the Reich minister for armaments and munitions does not give his approval."*

This incident is in stark disagreement with the thesis that the Birkenau crematoria were the instruments for the implementation of Himmler's extermination order: in such a case, any opposition on the part of the plenipotentiary for machine construction obviously would have been considered sabotage.

[155] Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/34, p. 19.

On September 9, 1943, the Auschwitz Construction Office sent to SS *Hauptsturmführer* Prinzl of Office C V of SS-WVHA a copy of the Topf letter of August 4, with the request to get in touch with the Reich minister for armaments and munitions in order "to obtain [the approval for] the realization of the elevators urgently required."[156] On May 12, 1944, the Auschwitz Construction Office sent Topf an "urgent telegram" regarding the elevators for Crematoria II & III stating (see Illustration 58):[157]

> *"installation of the 2 elevators cannot be done now. Installation will be done later, together with installation of air-extraction equipment in 4 and 5."*

We can only speculate about the reason, but it may have to do with the fact that at that time the camp authorities were feverishly preparing to admit more than 400,000 Hungarian Jews to the camp, which must have resulted in an extreme shortage of available manpower.

If, however, the crematoria were meant to become the epicenter of the activities surrounding the deportation of the Hungarian Jews – meaning their gassing and cremation – the camp authorities would have *expedited* the installation of these devices!

It is not clear whether the two elevators were ever installed at all.

Therefore, the claimed extermination of some 500,000 people in Crematorium II would have been implemented using this primitive and poorly functioning device. As its capacity was 300 kg, or an average of five bodies of 60 kg each, the elevator would have had to do a total of 200,000 runs, 100,000 up and 100,000 down!

If we assume an average duration of five minutes for one complete operation (loading, upward journey, unloading, downward journey), then the transportation of 2,000 bodies from the basement to the furnace hall would have taken ([2,000÷5]×5 =) 2,000 minutes, or some 33 hours. Such an average duration, which corresponds to one minute for the transit time up and down and four minutes for the loading and unloading of the bodies (hence an average of 24 seconds for loading and another 24 seconds for unloading one corpse), is definitely too short for two reasons:

1. The elevator worked poorly, therefore one has to allow for lost time due to breakdowns, blockages, and delays.
2. According to Pressac's favorite witness Henry Tauber, in Crematorium II (and III) four detainees were assigned to the elevator, two for loading, and two for unloading, working in 12-hour shifts.[158] Even if we assume an average time of only five minutes per load, hence 12 loads per hour, by mid-shift (after 6 hours),

---

[156] *Ibid.*, p. 78.

[157] Russian War Archives, 502-1-313, p. 10.

[158] Minutes of the deposition of Henryk Tauber dated February 27-28, 1945, before the Soviet Commission of Inquiry. Russian Federal Archives, 7021-108-13, pp. 1-12, here p. 9.

these detainees would have handled a total load of (6 hrs × 12 loads/hr × 300 kg/load =) 21,600 kg. The increasing exhaustion would have steadily reduced their working speed.

It is thus clear that the average time for one load was higher, which makes the alleged transport of 500,000 corpses even more grotesque. As the maximum number of days during which Crematorium II was operational was 433,[159] the elevator would have had to perform (500,000 corpses ÷ 5 corpses/load ÷ 433 days=) 231 trips per operating day, each of which would have required on average (1,440 min/day ÷ 231 loads/day =) a little over six minutes (one minute for each round trip and 30 seconds each for loading and unloading each corpse), without interruption for 433 days, 24 hours a day – a truly absurd idea!

In conclusion, the freight elevator is in perfect agreement with the actual number of cremations, something like 20,000 for Crematorium II, but is absolutely out of proportion when it comes to the gigantic figures of a mass extermination claimed by the orthodoxy.

## Incineration with Simultaneous Special Treatment

Pressac missed one "criminal trace" which was added to the list of orthodox absurdities by the already-mentioned Robert van Pelt.[160] The document that triggered van Pelt's frenzy is a file memo of January 29, 1943 by an employee of the Auschwitz Construction Office on the "Power supply and installation at the Concentration Camp and PoW Camp" (see Illustration 59). It translates as follows:[161]

> *"AEG* [electric supply company] *informs us that, following their request for iron and metal allocations which were submitted in part already in November 1942, no valid ration coupons for iron and metal have been issued yet. Therefore, this company has been unable so far to work on the ordered parts of the facility. A great risk exists that the delivery will be delayed considerably due to further delays in the allocation.*
>
> *For this reason, it is also not possible to complete the installation and electricity supply of Crematorium II in the PoW Camp* [Birkenau] *by January 31, 1943. By using materials in stock meant for other construction projects, it is only possible to complete the crematorium to such a degree that it will be operational on February 15, 1943 at the earliest. This putting into operation can extend only to a limited use of the available machines (whereby an incineration with simultaneous special treatment becomes possible), because the main electricity supply to the cremato-*

[159] See C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 41), pp. 290-297.

[160] Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, pp. 329-331.

[161] Russian War Archives, 502-1-26, p. 196.

Ktgb.:22/86/43/Swo/Lm Auschwitz, am 29.1.1943

A k t e n v e r m e r k

Betr.: Stromversorgung und Installation des KL und KGL.

Besprechung am 29.1.43 zwischen Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz und AEG-Kattowitz, Anwesende:

Ing. Tomitschek - AEG und
H-Uscha. Swoboda - Zentralbauleitung.

Die AEG teilt mit, dass ihr auf ihre Eisen- und Metallanforderung, welche teilweise schon im November 1942 ausgeschrieben wurden, bisher noch keine gültigen Eisen- und Metallscheine zur Verfügung gestellt wurden. Es war dieser Firma aus diesem Grunde bisher nicht möglich, die bestellten Anlagenteile in Arbeit zu nehmen. Es besteht die grosse Gefahr, dass durch weitere Verzögerung in der Kontingentierung dieser Aufträge die Liefertermine wesentlich verlängert werden.

Aus diesem Grunde ist es auch nicht möglich, die Installation und Stromversorgung des Krematoriums II im KGL bis 31.1.43 fertigzustellen. Das Krematorium kann lediglich aus lagernden, für andere Bauten bestimmten Materialien soweit fertiggestellt werden, dass eine Inbetriebsetzung frühestens am 15.2.43 erfolgen kann. Diese Inbetriebsetzung kann sich jedoch nur auf beschränkten Gebrauch der vorhandenen Maschinen erstrecken (wobei eine Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung möglich gemacht wird), da die zum Krematorium führende Zuleitung für dessen Leistungsverbrauch zu schwach ist. Für das hierfür erforderliche Freileitungsmaterial sind ebenfalls noch keine Eisen- und Metallscheine zugewiesen worden.

Eine Stromversorgung des Krematoriums III ist aus vorgenannten Gründen derzeit überhaupt nicht möglich.

Vertreter der AEG

H-Unterscharführer

z.K.g.!

H-Hauptsturmführer

***Illustration 59:*** *The available machines enable "incineration with simultaneous special treatment."*

*rium is too weak for its power consumption. The iron and metal coupons required for this overhead-line material have not yet been issued either.*

*For the reason just mentioned, an electricity supply to Crematorium III is currently not possible at all."*

The term "special treatment" used in this letter triggers the usual hyperventilation among orthodox scholars, all the more so since it is used in connection with cremations. They claim that this term was a euphemism for mass murder, here mass gassings in the claimed gas chamber. But since the operation of Crematorium II was limited to the available machines, and even then only to a limited degree due to the limited amperage available, the first question to ask is: which machines were available at the time when this file memo was written?

As we have seen earlier when discussing the wooden fan casings, the ventilation system for the two morgues could not be installed, because their fans and/or motors were still missing on February 17, as results from a file memo of the Topf Company written on that day. In fact, on January 29, not a single piece of the crematoria's ventilation system had been delivered.[162] Hence, this ventilation system was not part of the "available machines." On Jan. 29, only the forced-draft units had been installed, as results from the worksheet of Topf's fitter in charge of that work.[163] In other words: the claimed homicidal gas chamber of Morgue #1 wouldn't have been operational for quite some time.

The available documentation allows us to trace with great accuracy when the ventilation systems for these morgues were installed. On page 370 of the present book, Pressac lists in detail all the entries of the time sheets left behind by Topf's fitter Heinrich Messing, who installed the crematoria's various forced-draft, furnace-blower and ventilation systems. From it we learn that he finished working on the ventilation system of Morgue #1 during the week of March 8th to 14th, while the system for Morgue #2 was finished the following week.

Since on January 29, 1943, Morgue #1 could not be used for much of anything due to the missing ventilation system – and most certainly not for mass gassings – "special treatment" – which was possible, albeit to a limited degree, already on January 29 – could not possibly mean gassings. But what else could it mean?

As established throughout this introduction, the crematoria of Auschwitz had the exclusive function of improving the camp's hygienic conditions by incinerating the victims of various "natural" causes of death, foremost infectious diseases. They were part of the huge "special program" to improve the camp's hygienic conditions.

---

[162] Confirmed by an inspection report of Jan. 29, 1943 by Topf's responsible engineer Kurt Prüfer, Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/34, p. 101; and by a file memo of Jan. 29, 1943 by Hans Kirschneck of the Auschwitz Construction Office, *ibid*., p. 105.

[163] *Ibid.*, BW 30/31, pp. 31-36; see here on page 370.

A cremation furnace operating at sub-optimum conditions due to insufficient machinery or electricity cannot reliably reduce a body to ashes, hence cannot reliably serve its role within this hygienic "special program" of "special treatment". The thousands of typhus victims which by late January 1943 were piling up at Auschwitz needed to be cremated to such a degree that they would not pose any threat to human health anymore. Burying uncremated or only partially cremated remains was no option, because the high groundwater level meant that any toxic substances forming during the decomposition of corpses (ptomaines) could get into the drinking water, which would trigger yet another health disaster for the Auschwitz camp system as well as for the entire Auschwitz region, who all drew their drinking water from local wells.

In spite of the reduced electricity supply and the limited machinery available, the discussed file memo assured that the cremation possible with the available machines would at once (simultaneously) result in a special treatment of the corpses by definitely reducing them to a state where they will be no threat to human health anymore.

That's all there is to it.

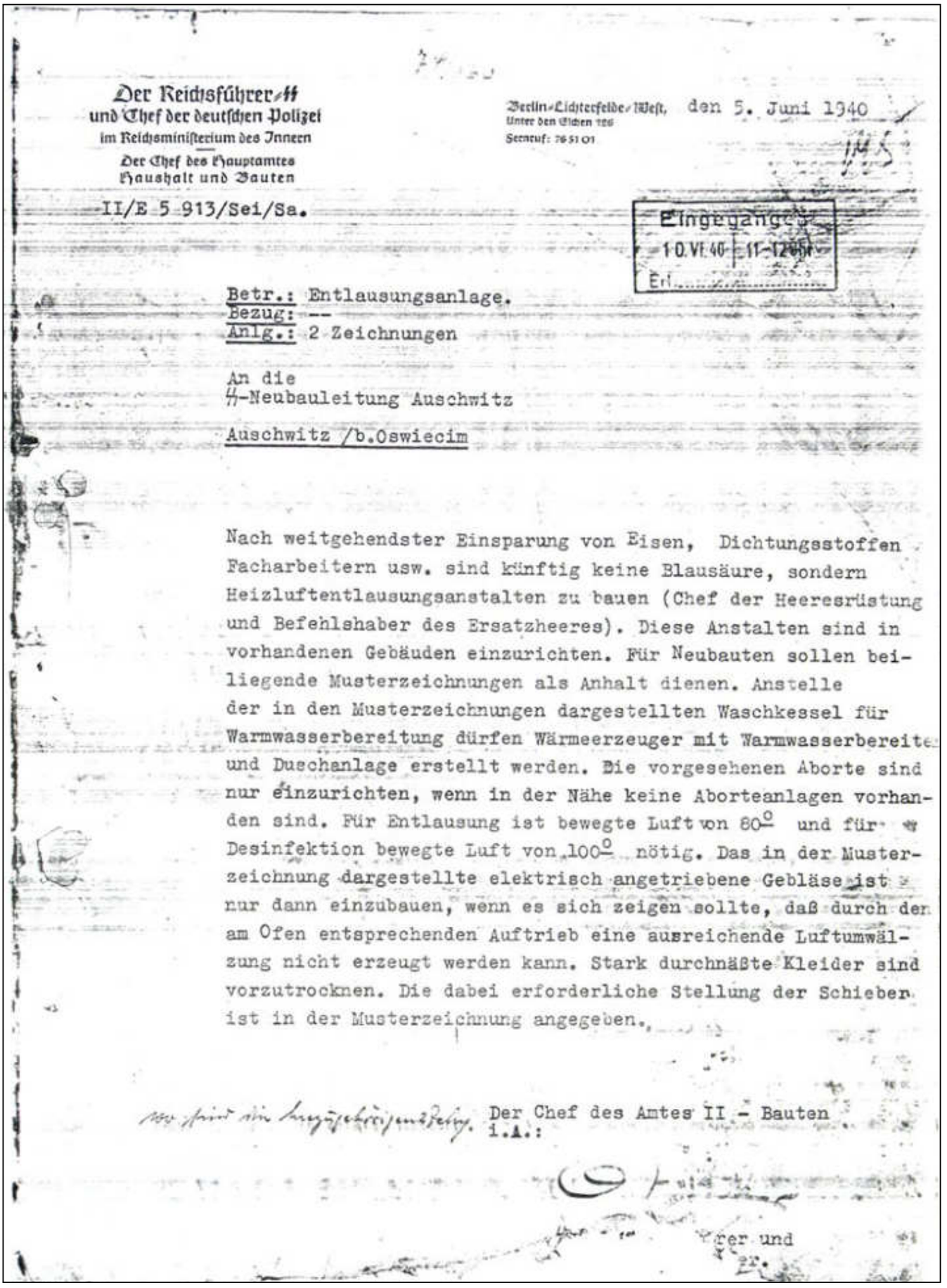
By the way, the expression used in this file memo – incineration with simultaneous special treatment – doesn't even make sense for homicidal gassings, because that kind of claimed special treatment would not have been done simultaneously with cremations. The gassings are said to have happened first, requiring no electricity except for some lamps, *then* the gas chambers would have had to be ventilated successfully, *after* which the corpses would have been dragged out of them in order to be cremated. There simply is no simultaneity involved in that claimed scenario.

## Material for the Resettlement of the Jews

During the typhus epidemic that got out of control at Auschwitz in summer 1942, the camp authorities not only had to battle lice, but also the bureaucratic nonsense coming from some pencil pushers in Berlin, who issued multiple, mutually contradicting decrees on how disinfestation was supposed to be done. For instance, on June 5, 1940, the SS headquarters in Berlin decreed on the subject of "delousing facility" that "following maximum savings in steel, sealants, specialized workers etc., in the future no hydrogen-cyanide[-based], but exclusively heated-air delousing facilities are to be built" (see Illustration 60).[164]

The second, contradicting decision, issued on March 11, 1942, demanded the exact opposite by calling for the "[…] conversion of all delousing facilities to operate with HCN," in which regard it was noted:[165]

[164] Russian War Archives, 502-1-333, p. 145.
[165] *Ibid.*, p. 94.



Der Reichsführer-SS
und Chef der deutschen Polizei
im Reichsministerium des Inneren
Der Chef des Hauptamtes
Haushalt und Bauten

Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Unter den Eichen 126
Fernruf: 76 51 01

den 5. Juni 1940

II/E 5 913/Sei/Sa.

Eingegangen
10.VI.40 11-12
Erl.

Betr.: Entlausungsanlage.
Bezug: --
Anlg.: 2 Zeichnungen

An die
SS-Neubauleitung Auschwitz

Auschwitz /b.Oswiecim

Nach weitgehendster Einsparung von Eisen, Dichtungsstoffen Facharbeitern usw. sind künftig keine Blausäure, sondern Heizluftentlausungsanstalten zu bauen (Chef der Heeresrüstung und Befehlshaber des Ersatzheeres). Diese Anstalten sind in vorhandenen Gebäuden einzurichten. Für Neubauten sollen beiliegende Musterzeichnungen als Anhalt dienen. Anstelle der in den Musterzeichnungen dargestellten Waschkessel für Warmwasserbereitung dürfen Wärmeerzeuger mit Warmwasserbereite und Duschanlage erstellt werden. Die vorgesehenen Aborte sind nur einzurichten, wenn in der Nähe keine Aborteanlagen vorhanden sind. Für Entlausung ist bewegte Luft von 80° und für Desinfektion bewegte Luft von 100° nötig. Das in der Musterzeichnung dargestellte elektrisch angetriebene Gebläse ist nur dann einzubauen, wenn es sich zeigen sollte, daß durch den am Ofen entsprechenden Auftrieb eine ausreichende Luftumwälzung nicht erzeugt werden kann. Stark durchnäßte Kleider sind vorzutrocknen. Die dabei erforderliche Stellung der Schieber ist in der Musterzeichnung angegeben.

Der Chef des Amtes II - Bauten
i.A.:

er und

***Illustration 60:*** *In June 1940, Berlin ordered the construction of hot-air disinfestation devices rather than Zyklon-B devices.*

> *"Deviations therefrom – delousing by means of hot air or hot steam – are only permissible insofar as they involve temporary installations, in which the necessary safety for the handling of HCN is not ensured."*

It was based on experiences showing that hot-air and steam disinfestation tended to be less effective, frequently due to insufficient temperatures used.

A further letter from Berlin of February 11, 1943, however, reminded the Auschwitz camp authorities of "[…] the prohibition against the use of HCN for disinfestation […]," and from a letter of the Auschwitz camp authorities of June 8, 1944 we can glean that Berlin had ordered that all "Zyklon B gassing chambers are to be converted to 'Ariginal gassing.'"[166]

It goes without saying that it was impossible to constantly redesign and re-rig the various disinfestation facilities that were being planned or already existed at Auschwitz. Hence, the camp authorities made the best of it. As Pressac shows in his chapter on the various disinfestation facilities used, some operated with HCN, some with hot air. The Zyklon-B fumigation wing of Building 5a was in fact modified in 1943 to use hot-air instead, and plans for the Zentralsauna were adjusted early on to use hot-air disinfestations instead of Zyklon B.

However, as Pressac shows, several other Zyklon-B fumigation facilities at Auschwitz were never changed. In addition, the only way of ridding the inmates' living quarters and all other buildings at Auschwitz of lice and other pests was by fumigating them with Zyklon B. It is therefore not surprising that Zyklon-B orders skyrocketed in the summer of 1942, when the camp faced a catastrophic typhus epidemic. There are a number of well-known documents in this connection which are frequently quoted, see in the present book on pages 188 and 556f.

Pressac subdivides those Zyklon-B deliveries into two categories: those which specifically refer to Zyklon B being needed for disinfestations, and those referring to "special treatment" or "resettlement of the Jews" (page 188). Pressac claims in accordance with the orthodoxy that the latter was a euphemism for mass murder. As we have seen before, "special treatment" had two meanings: first, measures to improve the camp's hygienic condition, and second, the entire operation of deporting Jews in order either to use them as slave laborers, or to deport them further east.

The entire program of "resettlement of the Jews" is in itself declared by the orthodoxy to be a euphemism for a program of mass murder. We will not review here the plethora of documents dealing with this issue, as it is beyond the scope of this introduction. Those interested in reading more about it can consult the relevant literature.[167]

---

[166] *Ibid.*, p. 35; the chemical's proper name was Areginal, a disinfestation agent based on ethyl formiate.

[167] Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust*

## The "Franke-Gricksch Report"

On pages 236-238 of the present book, Pressac introduces the so-called "Franke-Gricksch Report" in order to support the orthodox thesis that Auschwitz served as an extermination center for Jews, and that the "resettlement Operation of the Jews" is a mere euphemism for their mass murder.

As can be seen from the document's reproduction on page 238, this is not a report written by the German official Alfred Franke-Gricksch, but a text typed up by a certain Eric Lipmann. No original has ever been produced. The document and its history is so full of absurdities that the only conclusion can be that Lipmann made the whole thing up.[168]

The English translation of yet another report allegedly also written by Alfred Franke-Gricksch was found in the British National Archives in the early 2000s and posted online by a mainstream website in 2005.[169] The German original seems to have been lost. This report, however, does not speak of any extermination of the Jews, but merely of them being deported and their property being confiscated and repurposed – that is to say: looted by the German authorities. This document is in perfect agreement with all the other documents speaking of the "Resettlement Operation of the Jews" as a real and actual program, and of "Aktion Reinhardt" as being the plundering operation implemented parallel to this continent-wide program of ethnic cleansing by forced relocation.

Mainstream scholars insist that both documents are genuine translations of authentic originals, the first one here discussed being a "secret" addendum made to be seen only by selected readers. The document's absurdities, however, clearly speak a different language.

## Criminal Traces?

So, after all is said and done, what is left of Pressac's "criminal traces"?

It is true that the German authorities at times used euphemisms to circumscribe what they were talking about. Some of it is ambiguous and open to interpretation, although the entire historical and documentary context leaves little room for wild conjectures. With regard to Auschwitz, these euphemisms concerned, to a large

---

*Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, particularly Part 1, pp. 376-703; Carlo Mattogno, "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp," *Inconvenient History*, 2(2) (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3113.

[168] See the thorough critique of that document by Brian A. Renk, "The Franke-Gricksch 'Resettlement Action Report,: Anatomy of a Fabrication," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(3) (1991), pp. 261-279; see also C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 41), pp. 219-228.

[169] www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/frankegricksch.html.

degree, the savage epidemic decimating the camp population. And what about the rest?

There is a set of documents which we can trust to tell the unembellished truth. Between the Auschwitz camp authorities and the Berlin headquarters of the SS, secret encoded radio messages were exchanged on a regular basis. The Germans did not know, however, that the British had cracked the code in early 1942 and managed to listen to these secret messages for over a year. They intercepted these and many other radio messages, recorded them, translated them and stored them in their archives, where eventually they were made publicly accessible.

We did receive an appetizer of what is in these radio messages already in 1981 when the British government published a brief summary of them in a book on the British Secret Services during World War II. It says there succinctly:[170]

> "*The messages from Auschwitz, the largest camp, with 20,000 inmates, mention disease as the chief cause of death, but also include references to executions by hanging and shooting. The decoded messages contain no references to gassings.*"

These radio messages were systematically analyzed only a few years ago. According to this, these documents reveal not a mass-murder program or a racist genocide. Quite to the contrary, they show that the German authorities were desperate and determined to reduce the death rates in their labor camps caused by raging typhus epidemics.[171]

## Suggested Readings

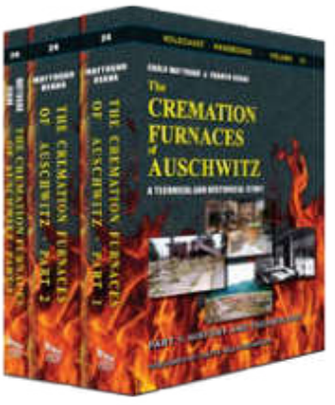
If you are interested in a truly *scientific* and *technical* approach to the crematoria and the claimed homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz, there are two comprehensive works meeting these requirements:

- **Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*.** An exhaustive study of the history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors can establish the true nature and capacity of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. They show that these devices were inferior make-shift versions of what was usually produced, and that their capacity to cremate corpses was lower than normal, too. 3 vols., 1198 pages, b&w and

[170] F. H. Hinsley, *British Intelligence in World War Two*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1981, Vol. 2, p. 673.

[171] Nicholas Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 95-102; see also www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/ww2decrypts.html; and: Carlo Mattogno, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018 (in preparation).

color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015) PDF file free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

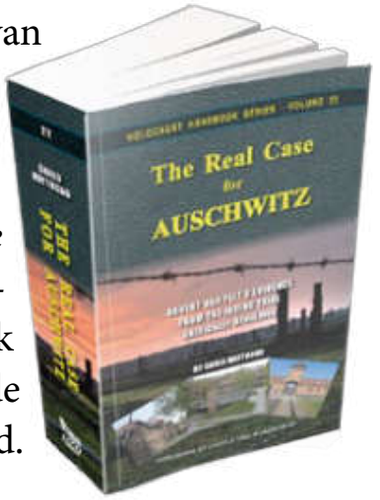



– **Germar Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz. The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime Scene Investigation.*** This study tries to conduct Auschwitz research on the basis of the forensic sciences, hence the search for material traces of the crime. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the chemical slaughterhouses aka gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic investigations. The infamous Zyklon B can also be analyzed as to who this poisonous substance acted, how poisonous it really is and whether it left any trace where it was used , and if so, then what kind. 442 pages, more than 120 color and almost 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017) PDF file free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

For a more thorough critique of Pressac's writings and those of Dutch cultural historian Dr. Robert van Pelt, who essentially plagiarized Pressac's texts, I recommend the two following books:

– **Germar Rudolf (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac.*** The only scholar dared to confront the revisionists in the 1980s and 1990s was the French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac. The mainstream in Europe played him up as the ultimate "refutor of the revisionists," and that is still the case to this day. Pressac's main works are subjected to a detailed critique in this study. It demonstrates that Pressac's interpretation of the sources is neither formally nor factually up to par with scholarly standards: He clams things which he doesn't prove or which even contradicts the evidence; he insinutates that documents have a certain content which the don't; he reveals blatant technical incompetence, and he ignores important arguments known to him. 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016) PDF file free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

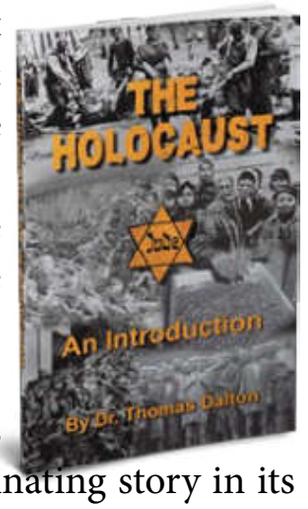
– **Carlo Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed.*** Robert van Pelt is considered one of the best mainstream experts on Auschwitz. He became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based.



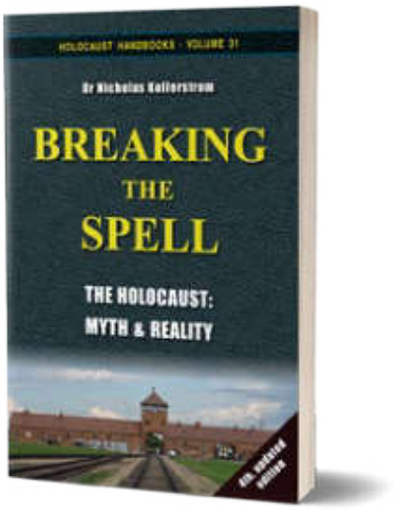
Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted each single one of them. This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 2nd ed., 758 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015) PDF file free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

If you are interested in a more general, yet still scientific approach to the Holocaust topic, I recommend the following three books:

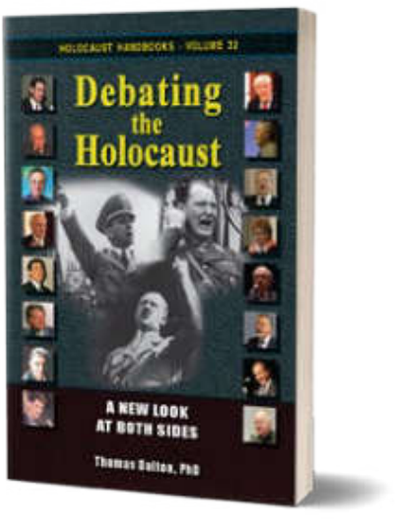
– **Thomas Dalton, *The Holocaust: An Introduction*.** The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. Much has been written about this crime. And yet much remains a mystery. Even some basic questions have no clear answers. For example, we would like to know: Where did the six million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. Not only is it a fascinating story in its own right, but it can point us to deeper truths about our contemporary society. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. 128 pages, bibliography, index. (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017)



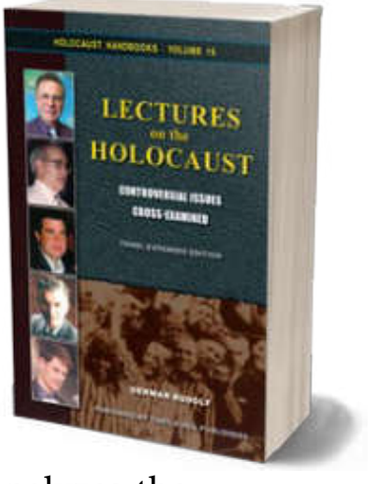

– **Nicholas Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*.** In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data refutes the orthodox "Holocaust" narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. 4th ed., 261 pages, bibliography, index. (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017)



– **Thomas Dalton, *Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides.*** Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be a debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream's responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate. 2nd ed., 332 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017)




– **Germar, Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined.*** Did you know that the mass media were reporting an impending holocaust of six million Jews since the late eighteen-hundreds? Did you know that the media have repeatedly exposed the stories of Holocaust survivors to be lies? Did you know that many mainstream scholars have expressed doubts about the accuracy of Holocaust history books? Did you know that Holocaust dissidents are thrown into jail in many countries with no defense allowed? This book addresses these and many other issues. In the first section, it starts by defining "the Holocaust" and giving examples demonstrating that it is well to keep an open mind. The second section tells of mainstream scholars expressing doubts and subsequently falling from grace due to this "heresy." The third section discusses the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes, such as the camps at Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor. It investigates the claimed murder weapons: gas chambers, gas vans, crematoria and cremation pits. The fourth section examines to what degree we can rely on witness testimony, and it analyzes the pertinent aspects of the most prominent among them. In the last section, the author lobbies for free inquiry and a free exchange of ideas about this topic, exactly because the powers that be can't face critical questions. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialog style, it is pleasant to read, and with its logical organization and index, it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 3rd ed., 596 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017) PDF file free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com



# Appendix

## Archives

- Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of the Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial, Warsaw (Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej)
- Auschwitz Museum Archives (Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu)
- British National Archives, Kew
- German Federal Archives, Koblenz/Berlin (Bundesarchiv)
- Mauthausen Museum Archives (Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen)
- Military History Archive, Prague (Vojenský Historický Archiv)
- Russian War Archives, Moscow (Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv)
- Russian Federal Archives, Moscow (Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii)
- U.S. National Archives, Washington, D.C.

## Bibliography of Works Quoted


- Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2014
- BBC, *14 Days in May*, 1987; www.dailymotion.com/video/x20z7qm
- Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1973
- Braker, William, Allen L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971
- Breymesser, Hermann, Erich Bernfus, *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Special Print, Berlin 1943
- Butler, Rupert, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986
- Chalmers, Alan, *What Is This Thing Called Science?*, 4th ed., Univ. of Queensland Press, Brisbane 2013; https://books.google.com/books?id=3yp5ImQsB94C&pg=PT65
- Christianson, Scott, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal., 2010
- Cobain, Ian, "Revealed: UK wartime torture camp" & "The secrets of the London cage," *The Guardian*, Nov. 12, 2005
- Cobain, Ian, "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons," *The Guardian*, Dec. 17, 2005
- Cobain, Ian, *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013
- Cole, David, *David Cole in Auschwitz*, VHS video, 1992; youtu.be/iXKHw0EZrqM
- Crowell, Samuel, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Book, Charleston, WV, 2011
- Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 – 1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989
- *Der praktische Desinfektor*, issue 2, Erich Deleiter, Berlin 1941

- Driessen, Christoph (dpa), "Kaffeefahrt ins Krematorium," published among others in *Main Echo*, July 12, 2001 (www.main-echo.de/art4204,1746938); *Handelsblatt* (June 6, 2011; www.handelsblatt.com/4321318.html); *Aachener Zeitung* (June 21, 2011; www.aachener-zeitung.de/1.382786)
- Faurisson, Robert, book review, *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175
- Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Springer, Berlin 1931
- Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000
- Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the PoW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12
- Green, Richard J., "Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues," 1998; www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue/
- Green, Richard J., "The Chemistry of Auschwitz," 1998; www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry
- Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle on Saale 1905
- Hinsley, F. H., *British Intelligence in World War Two*, Vol. 2, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1981
- Hunger, Hans, Antje Tietz, *Zyklon B*, Books On Demand, Norderstedt 2007
- Igounet, Valéry, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*. Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000, pp. 613-652
- Irmscher, Richard, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.
- Kalthoff, Jürgen, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B: Tesch & Stabenow. Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz*, VSA-Verl., Hamburg 1998
- Keren, Daniel, Jamie McCarthy, Harry W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103
- Köchel, Heinrich, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) 2015; www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/1/3361
- Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Lamker, Hans, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272
- Langbein, Hermann, *Die Stärkeren: Ein Bericht*. Stern Verlag, Vienna 1949
- Leipprand, Horst, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2008
- Maser, Werner, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname, Zyklon B*, Effepi, Genoa 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

- Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Open Air Incinerations in Auschwitz: Rumor or Reality?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 14-17
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp," *Inconvenient History*, 2(2) (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3113
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz, Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues · Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018 (in preparation)
- Mattogno, Carlo, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294
- Mattogno, Carlo, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B, Part 2," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 420-436
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematories II and III in Birkenau," *Inconvenient History*, 9(3) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888
- Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 volumes, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo, Rudolf Höss, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Mattogno, Carlo, Miklos Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Mazal, Harry W., "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/ (undated; 1998)
- McNamara, B. P., *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501
- Neufert, Ernst, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*, Bauwelt Verlag, Berlin 1938
- Nowak, Hans Jürgen, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105

- Peters, Gerhard, Ernst Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich 1994
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Krematoriene i Auschwitz: Massedrapets maskineri*, Aventura, Oslo 1994
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan 1994
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS éditions, Paris 1993
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Os crematórios de Auschwitz: A maquinaria do assassínio em massa*, Ed. Notícias, Lisbon 1999
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, Robert J. Van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis 1994, pp. 183-245
- Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, special edition by the *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Berlin 1943
- Rademacher, Werner, "Engineer's Deathbed Confession: We Built Morgues, Not Gas Chambers," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 296f.
- Renk, Brian A., "The Franke-Gricksch 'Resettlement Action Report,: Anatomy of a Fabrication," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(3) (1991), pp. 261-279
- Romanowski, Bernhard, "Das Krematorium ist einsatzbereit," *Kölner Stadt-Anzeiger*, Aug. 3, 2011 (www.ksta.de/12051966)
- Rubner, Max, Max von Gruber, Martin Ficker (eds.), *Handbuch der Hygiene*, Vol. IV, Part 1, S. Hirzel, Leipzig 1912
- Rudolf, Germar, *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 3rd edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Schlickenrieder, Anton, "Einäscherung Nummer neun," *Augsburger Allgemeine*, Sept. 6, 2010 (www.augsburger-allgemeine.de/id16614201.html)
- Schüle, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen 2010
- Schwarz, L., Walter Deckert, "Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasungen," *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212

– Setkiewicz, Piotr, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon," in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011
– Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Number I, Auschwitz 1968
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur, Munich 1995
– van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002
– Völklein, Ulrich, *Dr. med. Eduard Wirths: Ein Arzt in Auschwitz. Eine Quellenedition*, Books on Demand, Norderstedt 2005
– Weast, Robert C. (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986
– Weber, Helmut, "Holzschutz durch Blausäure-Begasung. Blaufärbung von Kalkzement-Innenverputz," in: Günter Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f.
– Weber, Mark 1999, "High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-12
– Weindling, Paul, *Epidemics and Genocide in Eastern Europe, 1890-1945*, Oxford University Press, Oxford/New York 2000
– Weiss, André, *Le typhus exanthématique pendant la deuxième guerre mondiale en particulier dans les camps de concentration*, Imprimerie Grivet, Geneva 1954
– Zimmermann, Alexander, *Backofenbau*, Reprint Verlag, Leipzig 2006

## Documents

***Illustration 61:*** In the spring of 1944, the German authorities decided to deport more than 400,000 Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in order to deploy them as slave laborers in a desperate last-ditch attempt to increase armaments production. Orthodox historians claim that most of them were killed on arrival at Auschwitz in the claimed homicidal gas chambers. For that purpose, the maximum possible extermination capacity is said to have been reactivated. However, no trace of it can be found in the archives. What can be found, though, is the camp's attempt to maximize its disinfestation capacity. The old project of installing Degesch circulation fumigation chambers in the reception building of the Auschwitz Main Camp was dusted off. On March 7, 1944, The Auschwitz Construction Office sent a telegram to the Boos Company, informing them that in the "reception building 11 instead of 19 delousing chambers must be erected a.s.a.p." (Russian War Archives, 502-1-333, p. 59). On May 3 and 4, with the Jewish mass deportations pending, Boos was asked by both telegram and letter to submit a cost estimate for that project (ibid., 502-1-347, p. 31; 502-1-333, p. 51). This led to some back and forth, also involving the Testa and Degesch companies, discussing how exactly this is to be done (ibid., 502-1-333, pp. 35, 30, 30a).

The above blueprint for that project, drawn probably sometime during March or April 1944, is the result of this (Russian War Archives, 502-2-149, p. 3). The eight empty cells on the left-hand side of this blueprint were at that time occupied by the microwave disinfestation facility, which became operational six days later (see Illustration 4). The fact that the gas-tight steel doors for this project were never delivered (ibid., 502-1-333, p. 2; letter by the Berninghaus Company of November 22, 1944) indicates, however, that the project never went beyond the planning stage, probably because the tremendously efficient and effective microwave delousing device made it obsolete.

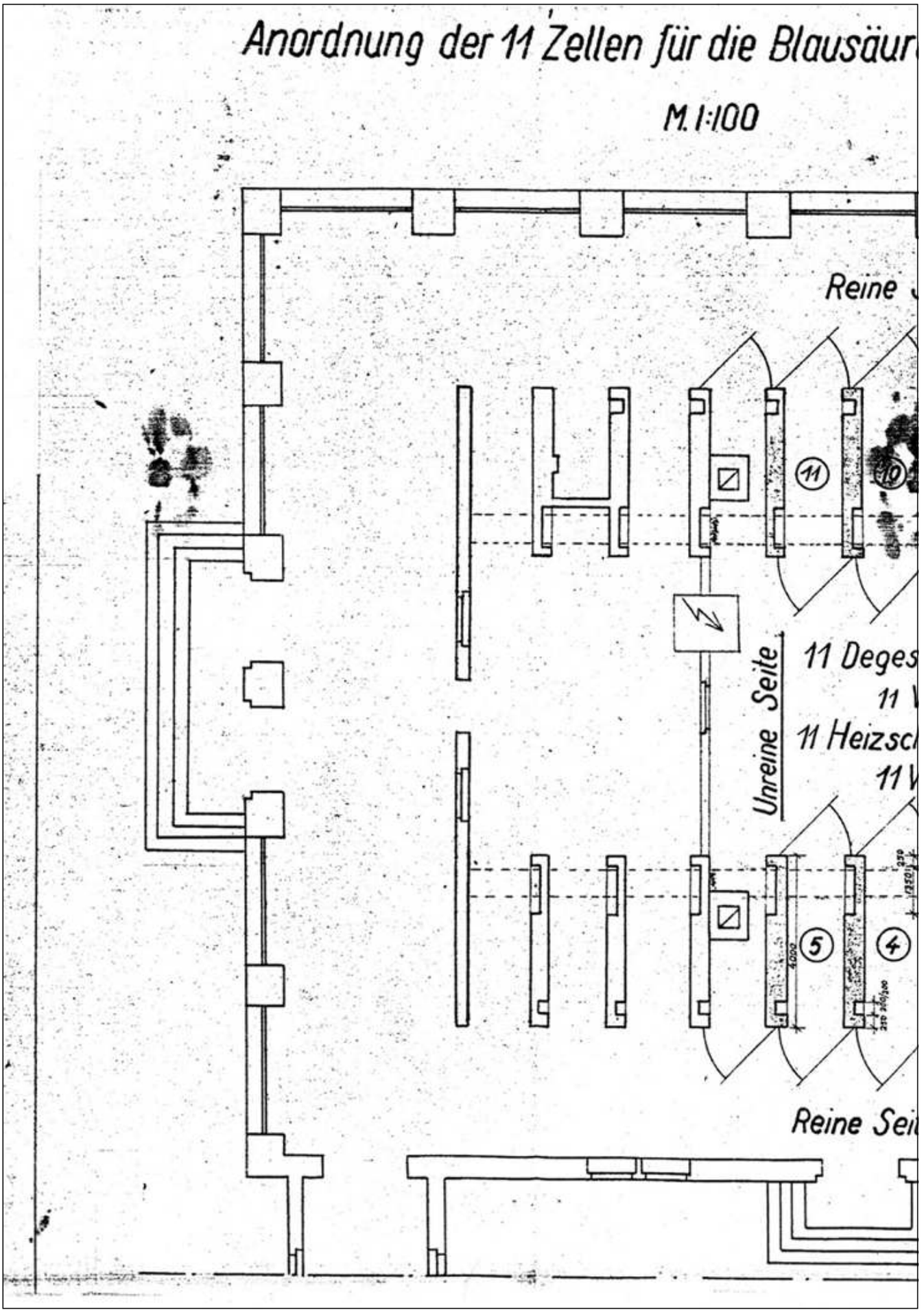



*Illustration 61*

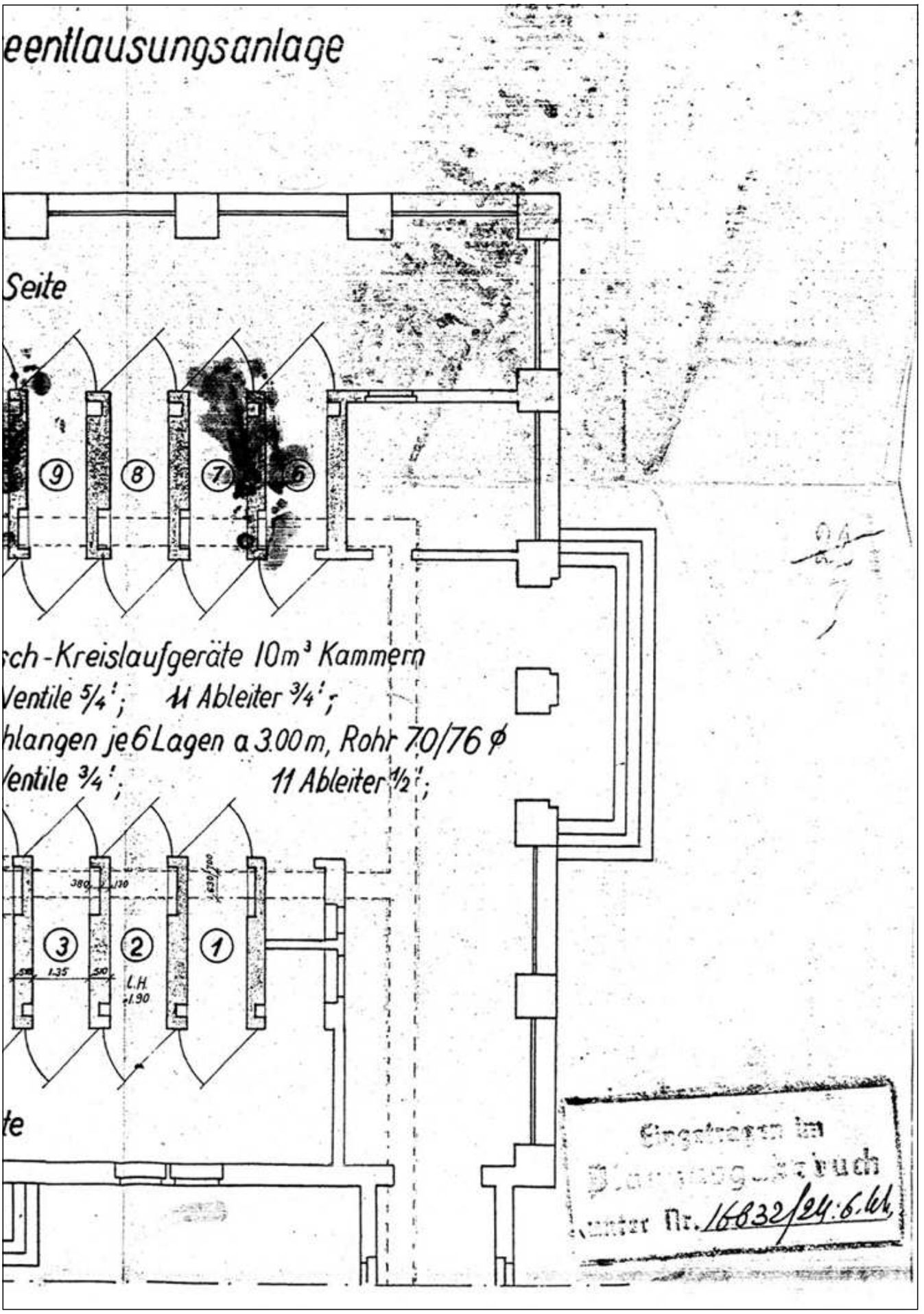



***Illustration 61, continued***

***Illustrations 62a&b:*** Although the extant Auschwitz Death Books have more than 69,000 entries of deceased Auschwitz inmates, for relatively few of them, the cause of death listed is "typhus." After all, typhus as such is not necessarily lethal. As a matter of fact, and as has to be expected, Auschwitz survivor anecdotes about contracting typhus, yet ultimately surviving the disease due to the care they received from both SS and inmate physicians and nurses, are quite common.

There is no doubt, however, that the health complications typhus can cause can be deadly, and these complications are rather diverse.[172] Hence, the Auschwitz physicians usually listed the complication that ultimately killed the patient, not the underlying infection with a certain strain of bacterium that had caused it. During the peak of the typhus epidemic, it may even have happened that the physicians made educated guesses as to the ultimate direct cause of death, since it would have been physically impossible to conduct a thorough investigation of hundreds of victims every day.

A more reliable way of finding out what was going on at Auschwitz than to look at the causes of death listed in the Auschwitz Death Books is a look into the documentation left behind by the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen SS at Auschwitz-Rajsko. They conducted large-scale screenings of inmates for typhus, using the so-called Gruber-Widal and Weil-Felix Tests. This activity created huge volumes of documents attesting to the frightening presence of typhus at Auschwitz, but also demonstrating the unflagging efforts of the SS to bring this epidemic under control and to save the lives of as many inmates as possible under the prevailing, often dismal circumstances.

That the typhus epidemic wasn't just another evil conspiracy by the SS to kill as many inmates as possible can also be gleaned from the fact that many members of the camp's SS staff succumbed to the disease as well. They were not treated at Auschwitz, however, but were sent to the nearby reserve military hospital at Kattowitz for treatment. Some of the documents from that hospital ended up in the Russian Federal Archives, from which the one reproduced here has been taken (7021-108-54, pp. 192-192a). On the first page of this "sick sheet," it shows the reason for the patient's admission – here "Fleckfieber" (typhus) as well as some basic personal data. The second page (the sheet's reverse side) briefly lists under A. the patient's health history, under B. the patient's health findings, and under C. the progression of the disease and the treatments he received at the hospital. I translate here sections A. through C.:

---

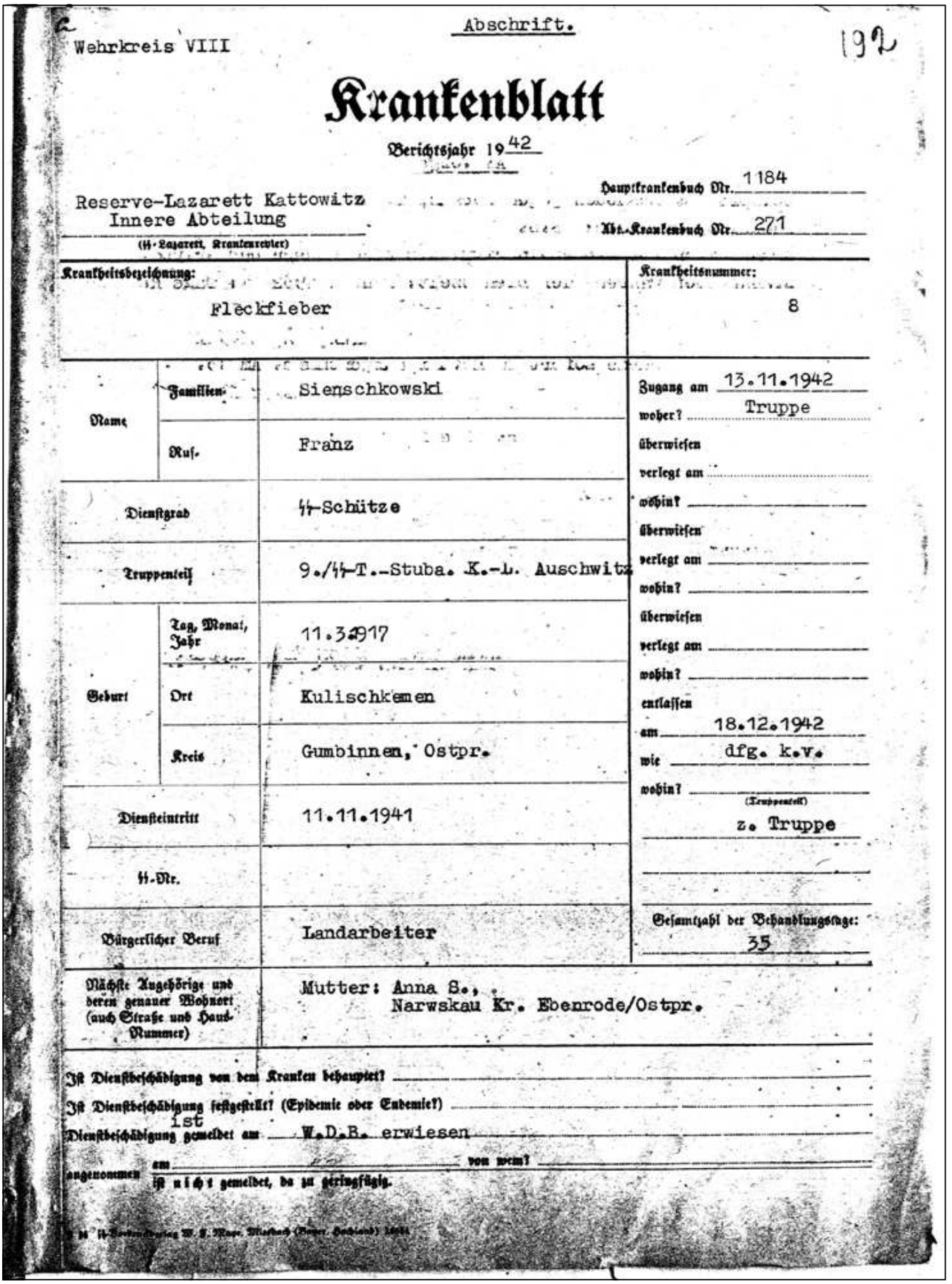
[172] For a study of typhus during World War II and in particular in the concentration camps see André Weiss, *Le typhus exanthématique pendant la deuxième guerre mondiale en particulier dans les camps de concentration*, Imprimerie Grivet, Geneva 1954. He lists as the more serious complications of the disease: those of the cardiovascular system (cardiac collapse, circulatory collapse, hypotension, cardiac arrhythmia), lung diseases (bronchopneumonia, lobar pneumonia), kidney and digestive system (diarrhea), plus cachexia, *i.e.* a common weight loss of 20 kg after two weeks of the disease (*ibid.*, pp. 59-70).

*"A. Prehistory*
*Acc. to service book inoculated against smallpox and typhus.*
*Family history: negative*
*Diseases prior to service: measles and flue as a child.*
*Diseases during service: January 1942 14 days sickbay treatment for flue.*
*Progression of current disease: Became sick on Nov. 10, 1942 with high fever and headache. S. reported in sick and was immediately admitted to the sickbay. On Nov. 13, 1942 admission to the department for internal medicine at the reserve hospital Kattowitz due to suspected typhus.*

*B. Findings*
*Weight: 58.5 kg* [129 lbs] *Height: 164 cm* [5 ft 4.5 in]
*Head and eyes: Negative.*
*Ears: Negative.*
*Oral cavity: Except for one molar, all teeth complete and repaired. Throat negative.*
*Neck: No swollen glands. No extended thyroid.*
*Chest: Symmetrical.*
*Lungs: Bronchitis noises from both lobes.*
*Heart: Limits proper, sound clear, activity regular.*
*Limbs: Joints freely moveable.*
*Nervous system: Negative.*

*C. Progression of Disease*
*Nov. 13, 42: High temperature, slight stupor. Clear typhus* [illegible].
*Nov. 15, 42: Still high temperature. Treatment with strophantin glucose.*
*Nov. 19, 42: Still no decreased temperature, pulse somewhat soft. Increased stupor.*
*Nov. 22, 42: Still no decreased temperature. Eating difficult.*
*Nov. 26, 42: Lytic temperature decrease, reduced stupor. Weil Felix Reaction for typhus 1:800 +.*
*Dec. 1, 42: Temperature normal. No stupor anymore. Pulse easy to feel.*
*Dec. 3, 42: Continued wellbeing.*
*Dec. 8, 42: X-ray finding: hili compacted, lungs and heart negative.*
*Dec. 12, 42: S. complains about still getting easily fatigued. Inner organs all negative. Release scheduled."*

This case was "disease number 8." A "disease number 7," also a typhus case among Auschwitz SS men, was admitted on July 22, 1942: SS *Rottenführer* Michael Franzen.



Abschrift.

Wehrkreis VIII

192

# Krankenblatt

Berichtsjahr 1942

Reserve-Lazarett Kattowitz
Innere Abteilung
(H.-Lazarett, Krankenrevier)

Hauptkrankenbuch Nr. 1184

Abt.-Krankenbuch Nr. 271

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Krankheitsbezeichnung: Fleckfieber | | | Krankheitsnummer: 8 |
| Name | Familien- | Sienschkowski | Zugang am 13.11.1942 |
| | Ruf- | Franz | woher? Truppe |
| Dienstgrad | | H-Schütze | überwiesen<br>verlegt am<br>wohin? |
| Truppenteil | | 9./H-T.-Stuba. K.-L. Auschwitz | überwiesen<br>verlegt am<br>wohin? |
| Geburt | Tag, Monat, Jahr | 11.3.1917 | überwiesen<br>verlegt am<br>wohin? |
| | Ort | Kulischkemen | entlassen<br>am 18.12.1942 |
| | Kreis | Gumbinnen, Ostpr. | wie dfg. k.v. |
| Diensteintritt | | 11.11.1941 | wohin? (Truppenteil) z. Truppe |
| H.-Nr. | | | |
| Bürgerlicher Beruf | | Landarbeiter | Gesamtzahl der Behandlungstage: 35 |
| Nächste Angehörige und deren genauer Wohnort (auch Straße und Haus-Nummer) | | Mutter: Anna S., Narwskau Kr. Ebenrode/Ostpr. | |

Ist Dienstbeschädigung von dem Kranken behauptet?

Ist Dienstbeschädigung festgestellt? (Epidemie oder Endemie?)

Dienstbeschädigung gemeldet am ist W.D.B. erwiesen

angenommen am von wem?

ist nicht gemeldet, da zu geringfügig.

***Illustration 62a***

| Datum | Krankheitsgeschichte |
|---|---|

A. Vorgeschichte:

Geimpft lt. Soldbuch gegen Pocken, Typhus.

Familiengeschichte: o.B.

Krankheiten vor Diensteintritt: Als Kind Masern und Grippe.

Krankheiten während der Dienstzeit: Januar 1942 14 Tage Revierbehandlung wegen Grippe.

Verlauf der gegenwärtigen Krankheit: Am 10.11.42 mit hohem Fieber und starken Kopfschmerzen erkrankt. S. meldete sich krank und wurde sofort im Revier aufgenommen. Am 13.11.42 erfolgte Einlieferung auf die Innere Abteilung des Res.-Laz. Kattowitz wegen Verdachtes auf Fleckfieber.

B. B e f u n d :

Gewicht: 58,5 kg. Größe: 164 cm.

Kopf und Augen: o.B.

Ohren: o.B.

Mundhöhle: Bis auf einen Backenzahn Gebiß vollständig und saniert. Zunge trocken, bräunlich belegt. Rachen o.B.

Hals: Keine Drüsenschwellungen. Schilddrüse nicht vergrößert.

Brustkorb: symmetrisch.

Lungen: Bronchitische Geräusche über beiden Unterlappen. Grenzen normal, gut verschieblich. Klopfschall sonor.

Herz: Grenzen regelrecht, Töne rein, Aktion regelmäßig.

Leib: weich. Leber und Milz nicht vergrößert.

Gliedmaßen: Gelenke frei beweglich.

Nervensystem: o.B.

C. Krankheitsverlauf:

13.11.42 Hohe Temperaturen, leichte Benommenheit. Deutl. Fleckfieberexanthem.

15.11.42 Immer noch hohe Temperaturen. Behandlung mit Strophantin-Traubenzucker.

19.11.42 Nohc kein Temperaturabfall, Puls etwas weich. Die Benommenheit hat zugenommen.

22.11.42 Immer noch kein Temperaturabfall. Nahrungsaufnahme erschwert.

26.11.42 Lytischer Temperaturabfall, die Benommenheit hat nachgelassen. Weil-Felix'sche Reaktion auf Fleckfieber 1 : 800 +.

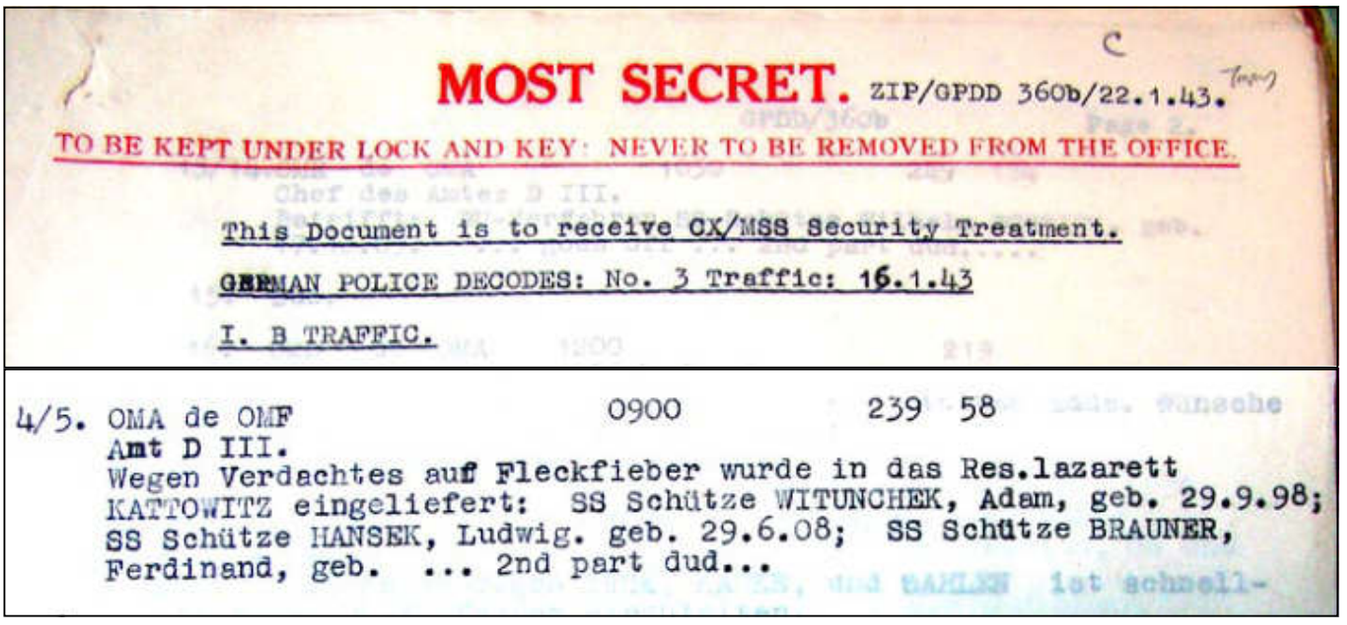
1.12.42 Temperaturen normal. Keine Benommenheit mehr. Puls gut gefüllt.

3.12.42 Weiterhin Wohlbefinden.

8.12.42 Rö.-Befund: Hili verdichtet, Lungen und Herz o.B.

12.12.42 S. klagt noch immer über schnelle Ermüdbarkeit. An den inneren Organen kein krankhafter Befund. Entlassung vorgesehen.

***Illustration 62b***



MOST SECRET. ZIP/GPDD 360b/22.1.43.

TO BE KEPT UNDER LOCK AND KEY: NEVER TO BE REMOVED FROM THE OFFICE.

This Document is to receive CX/MSS Security Treatment.

GERMAN POLICE DECODES: No. 3 Traffic: 16.1.43

I. B TRAFFIC.

4/5. OMA de OMF 0900 239 58
Amt D III.
Wegen Verdachtes auf Fleckfieber wurde in das Res.lazarett KATTOWITZ eingeliefert: SS Schütze WITUNCHEK, Adam, geb. 29.9.98; SS Schütze HANSEK, Ludwig. geb. 29.6.08; SS Schütze BRAUNER, Ferdinand, geb. ... 2nd part dud...

***Illustration 63***

***Illustration 63:*** The Kattowitz hospital is also mentioned in the British radio intercepts. The above example mentions that the SS *Schützen* (privates) Adam Wituncheck, Ludwig Hansekl and Ferdinand Brauner were admitted to the Kattowitz reserve hospital due to a suspected typhus infection on Jan. 16, 1943 (British National Archives, HW 16-23).

Due to a complete camp lock-down ("*Lagersperre*") imposed twice in the camp's history – one on July 23, 1942,[173] the other on February 8, 1943[174] – the Auschwitz camp authorities managed to contain the epidemic. That camp lock-down meant that no one present inside the camp at that time was allowed to leave the camp – neither SS men nor any civilian workers deployed at the various construction projects.

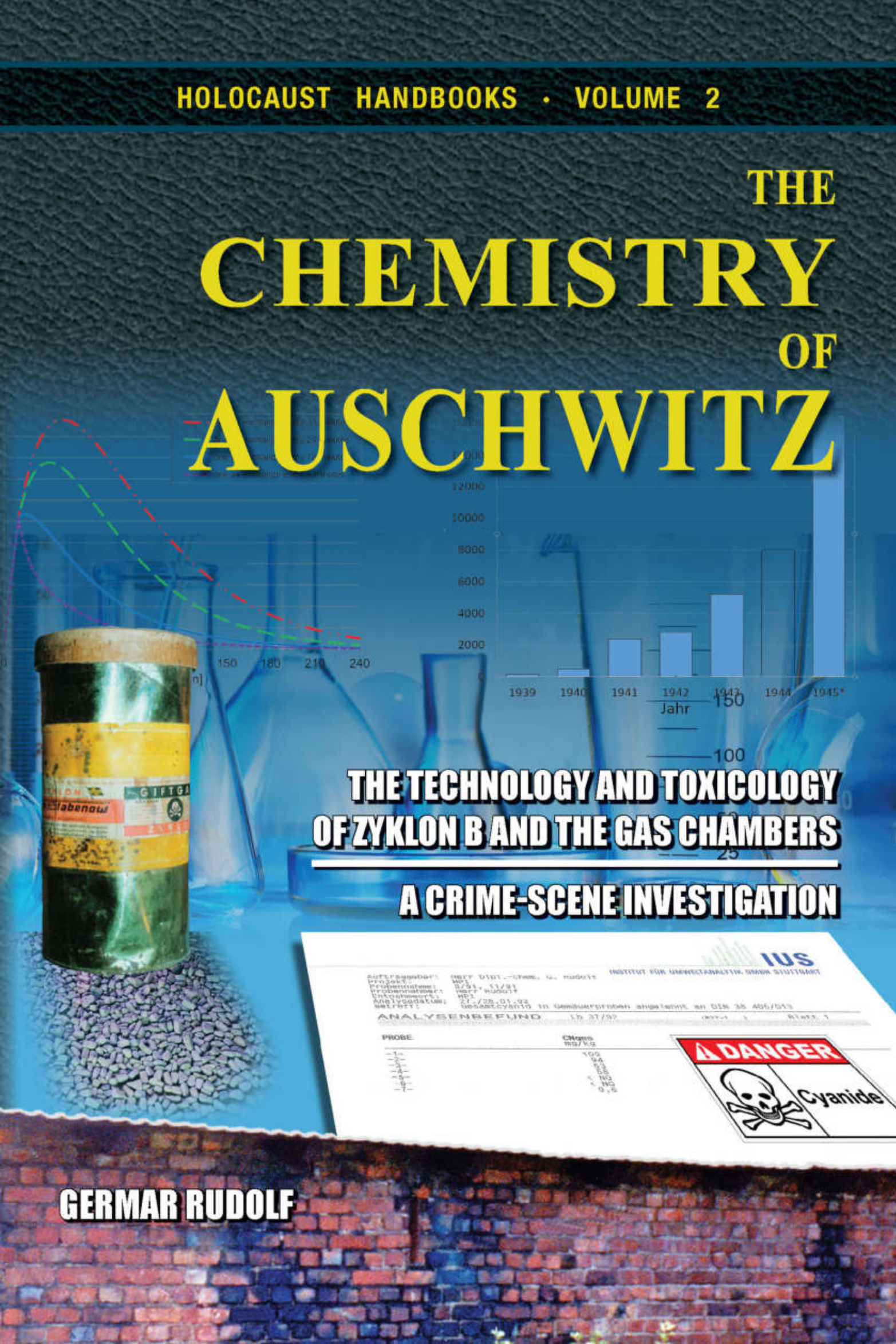
Yet the mere fact that SS men living outside the camp's fences were being admitted to hospitals in the wider region clearly shows that there was always a risk of the epidemic spreading into the local or even regional population. Fortunately that never happened.

For the very reason that such pathogens affect everyone indiscriminately – friend and foe – it is a very bad idea to use them as biological "weapons."

[173] Standortbefehl Nr. 19/42 dated July 23, 1942. Russian War Archives, 502-1-66, p. 219.
[174] Auschwitz Museum Archives, Standort-Befehl, D-AuI-1, p. 46.

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 2

# THE CHEMISTRY OF AUSCHWITZ




## THE TECHNOLOGY AND TOXICOLOGY OF ZYKLON B AND THE GAS CHAMBERS

## A CRIME-SCENE INVESTIGATION

GERMAR RUDOLF

# THE CHEMISTRY OF AUSCHWITZ

**Germar Rudolf**

# The Chemistry of Auschwitz

## The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers

---

## A Crime-Scene Investigation

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 2:**
Germar Rudolf:
*The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation*

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-74-4
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 1991, 1992, 1993, 2001, 2003, 2011, 2017, 2020 by Germar Rudolf

Set in Times New Roman

Cover illustrations: Top, foreground, left: Zyklon-B can of the type Erco with gypsum pellets as carrier material; right: analytical results of *IUS* Stuttgart (pp. **Error! Bookmark not defined.**f.). Background, left: Chart **Error! Bookmark not defined.**, p. **Error! Bookmark not defined.**; right: Chart 1, p. **Error! Bookmark not defined.**. Bottom: southern external wall of the Zyklon-B-fumigation wing of Building *BW* 5b in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp (Figure **Error! Bookmark not defined.**, p. **Error! Bookmark not defined.**).

# Table of Contents

Page
**Preface ..... 9**
**1. Prelude ..... 15**
1.1. Slow Death in U.S. Gas Chambers ..... 15
1.2. Hydrogen Cyanide – a Dangerous Poison ..... 19
1.3. The Acid That Causes Blue Stains ..... 27
**2. The Coup ..... 31**
2.1. Fred Leuchter on Auschwitz and Majdanek ..... 31
2.2. First Reactions ..... 34
2.3. Attempts at Refutation and Their Assessment ..... 35
**3. No Politics ..... 41**
**4. A Brief History of Forensic Examinations of Auschwitz ..... 43**
4.1. Introduction ..... 43
4.2. The Moral Obligation of Forensic Examination ..... 43
4.3. A Definition of Forensic Science ..... 45
4.4. Forensic Science and Auschwitz ..... 46
4.4.1. Forensics in the Courts ..... 46
4.4.1.1. The Polish Auschwitz Trials of 1946/1947 ..... 46
4.4.1.2. The 1963-1966 Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial ..... 49
4.4.1.3. The 1972 Vienna Auschwitz Trial ..... 50
4.4.2. Forensics outside the Courts ..... 50
4.4.2.1. In Search of Mass Graves ..... 50
4.4.2.2. Leuchter and the Consequences ..... 51
4.4.2.3. Autopsies ..... 51
**5. Auschwitz ..... 53**
5.1. On the History of the Camp ..... 53
5.1.1. The Camp ..... 53
5.1.2. The Chemistry ..... 57
5.2. Epidemics and the Defense against Them ..... 68
5.2.1. Danger of Epidemics ..... 68
5.2.2. Epidemic Control with Zyklon B ..... 70
5.2.3. Epidemic Control in Auschwitz ..... 76
5.2.3.1. Terminology Used and Responsibilities ..... 76
5.2.3.2. Procedures Used ..... 77
5.2.3.3. Results ..... 80
5.2.3.4. Basic Policy Decisions ..... 80
5.2.3.5. The Garrison Physician ..... 81
5.2.3.6. Microwave Delousing Facility ..... 84
5.2.4. Disinfestation Installations *BWe* 5a and 5b ..... 85
5.3. “Gas Chamber” in the Auschwitz I Main Camp ..... 90
5.4. “Gas Chambers” in the Birkenau Camp ..... 107
5.4.1. Crematoria II and III ..... 107
5.4.1.1. Point of Departure ..... 107
5.4.1.2. The Search for “Criminal Traces” ..... 116
5.4.1.2.1. New Cellars Stairways ..... 117

5.4.1.2.2. Gassing Cellar, Undressing Room, and Showers ..... 118
5.4.1.2.3. "*Gas-tight Doors*" for Crematorium II ..... 122
5.4.1.2.4. Ventilation Systems ..... 127
5.4.1.2.5. Pre-heated Morgues ..... 128
5.4.1.2.6. "*Cremation with Simultaneous Special Treatment* " ..... 129
5.4.1.2.7. "*Gas Testers*" and *"Indicator Devices for HCN Residues"* ..... 129
5.4.1.2.8. Zyklon-B-Introduction Holes ..... 132
5.4.1.2.9. Wire-Mesh Push-in Device ..... 148
5.4.1.2.10. Conclusions ..... 161
5.4.2. Crematoria IV and V ..... 162
5.4.3. Bunkers 1 and 2 ..... 167
5.4.4. The Drainage System in Birkenau ..... 170
5.4.4.1. Background: Witness Accounts ..... 170
5.4.4.2. The Groundwater level in Birkenau ..... 170
5.4.4.3. Open-Air Incineration in Pits ..... 172
5.5. Construction Conclusions ..... 176
5.6. Missing Documents ..... 179
**6. Formation and Stability of Iron Blue ..... 181**
6.1. Introduction ..... 181
6.2. Instances of Disfigured Buildings ..... 181
6.3. Properties of Hydrogen Cyanide, HCN ..... 185
6.4. Composition of Iron Blue ..... 187
6.4.1. Overview ..... 187
6.4.2. Excursus ..... 188
6.5. Formation of Iron Blue ..... 190
6.5.1. Overview ..... 190
6.5.2. Water Content ..... 192
6.5.2.1. Overview ..... 192
6.5.2.2. Excursus ..... 193
6.5.3. Reactivity of Trivalent Iron ..... 195
6.5.3.1. Overview ..... 195
6.5.3.2. Excursus ..... 196
6.5.4. Temperature ..... 197
6.5.4.1. Overview ..... 197
6.5.4.2. Excursus ..... 199
6.5.5. Alkalinity ..... 200
6.5.6. Carbon Dioxide ..... 201
6.5.7. Conclusion ..... 203
6.6. Stability of Iron Blue ..... 204
6.6.1. pH Sensitivity ..... 204
6.6.2. Solubility ..... 205
6.6.2.1. Overview ..... 205
6.6.2.2. Excursus ..... 206
6.6.3. Excursus: Competing Ligands ..... 210
6.6.4. Effects of Light ..... 211
6.6.4.1. Overview ..... 211
6.6.4.2. Excursus ..... 211
6.6.5. Long-Term Test ..... 212
6.6.6. Iron Blue in Contaminated Soils ..... 213

6.6.7. Summary ..... 215
6.7. Influence of Various Building Materials ..... 216
6.7.1. Brick ..... 216
6.7.1.1. Overview ..... 216
6.7.1.2. Excursus ..... 217
6.7.2. Cement Mortar and Concrete ..... 217
6.7.2.1. Overview ..... 217
6.7.2.2. Excursus ..... 218
6.7.3. Lime Mortar ..... 220
6.7.4. Effects upon the Formation of Iron Blue ..... 221
**7. Zyklon B for the Killing of Human Beings ..... 227**
7.1. Toxicological Effect of HCN ..... 227
7.1.1. Physiology ..... 227
7.1.2. Appearance ..... 228
7.1.3. Lethal Concentration ..... 230
7.2. Evaporation Characteristics of Zyklon B ..... 236
7.3. The Gassing of Human Beings ..... 240
7.3.1. Eyewitness Testimonies ..... 240
7.3.1.1. Boundary Conditions ..... 240
7.3.1.2. Claimed Procedures ..... 241
7.3.1.3. Quantities of Poison Gas ..... 249
7.3.1.3.1. Claims about Amounts of Zyklon B Used ..... 249
7.3.1.3.2. HCN Quantities Deduced from Execution Times ..... 252
7.3.1.3.3. Incorporation of HCN ..... 269
7.3.1.3.4. HCN Loss Due to Adsorption ..... 271
7.3.2. Critique of Eyewitness Descriptions ..... 274
7.3.2.1. Introductory Remarks ..... 274
7.3.2.1.1. Necessity of Cooperation ..... 274
7.3.2.1.2. Failure to Separate the Sexes ..... 276
7.3.2.1.3. Towel and Soap ..... 277
7.3.2.1.4. Testing for Gas Residues ..... 277
7.3.2.2. Speed of Ventilation of the “Gas Chambers” ..... 277
7.3.2.2.1. Introduction ..... 277
7.3.2.2.2. Excursus ..... 278
7.3.2.2.3. Ventilation of the Morgues of Crematoria II and III ..... 280
7.3.2.3. Simulation Calculations ..... 284
7.3.2.4. Excursus: Capacity of Protective Filters ..... 286
7.3.3. Evaluation of Eyewitnesses ..... 289
7.3.4. An Expert on Cyanide Speaks Out ..... 293
7.3.5. Why, Precisely, Zyklon B? ..... 295
**8. Evaluation of Chemical Analyses ..... 299**
8.1. Test Sample Taking and Description ..... 299
8.2. Analytical Methods ..... 300
8.2.1. Methods Used ..... 300
8.2.2. Interferences and Reproducibility ..... 301
8.3. Evaluation of Analytical Results ..... 303
8.3.1. F.A. Leuchter/Alpha Analytic Laboratories ..... 303
8.3.2. Institute for Forensic Research, Krakow ..... 306
8.3.3. G. Rudolf/Fresenius Institute ..... 309

8.3.3.1. Samples 1-4: Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ..... 316
8.3.3.2. Samples 5 to 8 and 23, 24: Inmate Barracks ..... 318
8.3.3.3. Samples 9 to 22: Disinfestation Buildings ..... 318
8.3.3.4. Samples 25-30: Tests ..... 327
8.3.4. John C. Ball ..... 330
8.3.5. Carlo Mattogno/Ecolab ..... 330
8.3.6. Summary ..... 331
8.4. Discussion of the Analysis Results ..... 336
8.4.1. Josef Bailer ..... 336
8.4.2. Jan Markiewicz and Colleagues ..... 338
8.4.3. James Roth ..... 344
8.4.4. Richard J. Green ..... 347
8.4.5. Wikipedia ..... 353
8.4.6. Anticipated Values ..... 355
8.4.7. Limits of the Chemical Method ..... 359
**9. Conclusions ..... 363**
9.1. Overview ..... 363
9.2. On Chemistry ..... 365
9.3. On Construction Technology ..... 365
**10. Research Desiderata ..... 367**
10.1. Point of Departure ..... 367
10.2. Forensic Archeology ..... 367
10.3. Forensic Analytical Chemistry ..... 368
**11. Acknowledgements ..... 371**
Biographical Notes on the Author ..... 374
Censorship ..... 376
**12. Appendices ..... 379**
12.1. Lists ..... 379
12.1.1. Tables ..... 379
12.1.2. Illustrations ..... 380
12.1.3. Charts ..... 386
12.1.4. Abbreviations ..... 387
12.2. Excerpts from Statements by Horst Fischer ..... 387
12.3. Documents ..... 397
12.4. Bibliography ..... 417
12.5. Index ..... 435

# Preface

While I was making the last changes to this book in preparation for its publication, yet another Holocaust Remembrance Day – January 27th – passed with its many commemoration events. On that memorable day in 1945, the Red Army overran the infamous Auschwitz Camp. For the Politics of Memory, it is business as usual. Those equipped with finely tuned societal seismographs, however, have noticed that something is afoot.

The most-recent indicator for this was an article written by Jewish activist David Cole, and published in the conservative mainstream periodical *Taki's Magazine* (Cole 2016). Cole had been dabbling for a while in Auschwitz research, and had burned his fingers in the process. Yet he had gained some insights which are worth considering. We will encounter him and his work later in the present book. In the just-mentioned article, Cole had the following to say about Auschwitz:

> *"Ah, Auschwitz. Yes, here's where we still have a problem.* […] *there are genuine problems with what is commonly claimed to be part 3* [of the Holocaust]*—that in 1943 Auschwitz-Birkenau was 'renovated' to become an ultra-super be-all end-all extermination facility. To me, the evidence just isn't there, and the evidence that does exist calls that claim into question.* […Orthodox historians] *backed themselves into a corner by putting Auschwitz, with its phony, postwar tourist-attraction 'gas chamber' and its complete lack of documentary evidence supporting a killing program, front and center as the heart of the Holocaust. They're in so deep at this point that they can't back off.*
>
> *It's surprisingly easy to get the leading lights of anti-denial to admit as much one-on-one. Rick Eaton has been the senior researcher at the Simon Wiesenthal Center for thirty years. He's as major a player in the fight against Holocaust denial as anyone on earth. Two years ago, I corresponded with him (under a pseudonym, of course… he'd never speak directly with the likes of me!) regarding the Auschwitz problem. I explained my thesis to him, that Auschwitz, having various 'issues' that call the credibility of extermination claims into question, should not be used to represent the Holocaust. He agreed* […].
>
> *Keep in mind that even though I was using a pseudonym, I was not*

David Cole

> *falsely claiming to be anyone of note. In other words, Eaton made that admission to a complete nobody, a total stranger. One gets the feeling that many of these experts are secretly longing for the day when they can be open about the 'Auschwitz problem' and move past it* […]*."*

If you want to find out why we have a problem with Auschwitz, the answer is in your hands, because the research forming the basis of the present study is what made Cole and other Jewish intellectuals take a closer, critical look into the orthodox Auschwitz narrative. In fact, in order to get an update on the latest research results, Cole got in touch with me in order to get some input before preparing the above article, among other things.

So, if the historian Eaton from the Simon Wiesenthal Center and Cole can acknowledge that this research has revealed a profound problem with the mainstream Auschwitz narrative, can't we all do the same?

Of course we can.

But when I started to take a look at that "problem" in the late 1980s, it wasn't a matter of course at all. A good part of that trail had yet to be blazed, and it wasn't going to be easy. Let me briefly describe my journey along that path as a primer to what you are going to read in this book.

As a German citizen, I started my journey in that country. In 1985, while I was studying in West Germany's capital Bonn, the West-German parliament discussed whether the law should be tightened in order to make things more difficult for Holocaust deniers. At that time, I was merely 20 years old and still in the first half of my university studies of chemistry. I did not object to tightening the law against Holocaust deniers. After all, who could argue against outlawing the vile propaganda lies of Nazis, anti-Semites and other extremists? For justice's sake, however, I thought back then that such laws should be applied equally against the deniers of all genocides.

Roughly a year later and by mere coincidence, I actually met such a denier for the first time, a self-declared right-wing radical. Discussing the topic with him at a bar under the influence of a couple of beers left some bad-tasting memories. His arguments, for instance that it wasn't six but "only" three million victims, seemed crass at best. Although I agreed with his analysis that the Holocaust is misused to suppress patriotic movements in particular in Germany, his evident political motives made me deem him untrustworthy.

Another three years later, a libertarian friend of mine gave me the book *Was ist Wahrheit?* (*What Is Truth?*) by Paul Rassinier. Rassinier, a French socialist, had established his own pacifist resistance group against the German occupiers during the Second World War. In that context, he helped Jews flee to Switzerland. He was caught by the Germans and promptly deported to the Buchenwald Camp. A short while later, he was sent to the underground production facility of the so-called "*V-Waffen*" (retaliation weapons = missiles) of the Mittelbau Concentration Camp under terrible circumstances. He survived

the war only barely. What would you expect such a person to write about his experiences in the camps?

What I read in this book was the opposite of what I had expected. Rassinier accuses his fellow inmates of exaggerations and lies, and he profoundly challenges the traditional Holocaust narrative. He gives all kinds of reasons for this, and although I considered them comprehensible, they were difficult to verify. His book could not so easily be swept aside as the drivel of a Nazi and anti-Semite, simply because Rassinier was not a Nazi, quite to the contrary. He was not a perpetrator, but rather a victim; not an anti-Semite, but someone who had risked his life to help Jews. This book turned my moral worldview upside down. But because I was not a historian, I neither felt called upon nor competent to do anything about the matter.

A few months after that, in the summer of 1989, I read another book which dealt with the political misuse of Germany's attempt to come to terms with its past. The author was the Swiss political scientist Dr. Armin Mohler, who had researched and published on this topic since the 1960s. I had read earlier editions of his relevant studies. Yet what I read in this new edition was a little too much to digest: Mohler reports in it that a U.S. expert for execution technologies had recently (1988) written an expert report, in which he claimed to have proved that the purported gas chambers at Auschwitz and Majdanek could neither have functioned nor been used as such. One of his arguments were chemical analyses that showed that no traces of the poison gas used back then – "Zyklon B" – could be detected in the walls of the gas chambers.

Excuse me? How can you look for traces of *gas* 45 years later and expect to find anything in the first place? GAS! Hello?!? Gas blows away; it's that simple.

Or maybe it's not that simple. Back then I was in the process of writing my master's thesis, hence was about to become an accredited chemist. But I was too stupid to understand why somebody would carry out analyses like that. Therefore, I went to the library of the research center where I was working at that time, and I consulted a chemical encyclopedia. Question: What is "Zyklon B"? Next question: Can this substance cause a chemical reaction which makes it possible to find chemical traces in exposed masonry in the long run? And if so, what kind of reaction? And under what circumstances? And which factors would influence that reaction? And how stable are the products of that reaction? And, and, and…

These questions were all basically chemical in nature, hence within my field of professional expertise. The problems were hair-raising, and the repercussions of any solution to this problem were possibly far-reaching. What should I do? This time I could not talk my way out of it by claiming that I am not a chemist and could therefore not contribute anything.

As a first step, I got myself a copy of the report by that U.S. expert. That in itself was an obstacle course, because it turned out that the German edition of this technical report had been banned in Germany where the constitution expressly says that censorship does not exist. Well, great! I instantly asked myself: "Where the heck do we live?" So, I got myself an English edition instead, which I translated step by step. While so doing, I found factual mistakes and deficiencies galore which, as it turned out later, were only the tip of the iceberg (on this see my footnotes and comments in Leuchter *et al*. 2017). Something had to be done to iron out those shortcomings and to put that entire matter on a solid foundation. But who would tackle such a hot potato?

If I get involved in that matter, doesn't that amount to my admitting indirectly that the question "Were there any homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz?" could by answered any differently than with a YES? By taking that question seriously, doesn't that turn me into a doubter? Doesn't that make me already half a denier? A justifier of the propaganda of Nazis, anti-Semites, right-wing radicals, and so on? Do I want that?

I was raised in a society which indoctrinates people that they must not doubt the orthodox Holocaust narrative; that doubting it is evil. Hence, I felt guilty only because Rassinier and this U.S. execution expert had aroused doubts in my mind. At the same time, however, I was convinced that this feeling of guilt wasn't right; that a society which condemns doubt and ostracizes doubters puts itself in the wrong. An enlightened society welcomes doubts and answers them with rational arguments. Only dictatorships suppress doubts and counterarguments, and persecute doubters and dissidents.

I was facing an interesting challenge that evidently went far beyond the chemical issues raised. How far it reached I did not quite fathom initially. This, however, was exactly what made the matter even more enticing. Hence, I accepted the challenge. The result of this you are now holding in your hands (or viewing on your screen) in an updated and greatly expanded edition.

I have described the events leading to the present book more thoroughly elsewhere, to which I refer the interested reader to Rudolf 2016c. Allow me to add a few words here about the history of this study. An early version of the present book had been written on request of a defense lawyer in the style of an expert report. Since late 1991, it was presented as evidence in criminal proceedings against so-called "Holocaust deniers," and I myself appeared as a chemistry expert witness at various trials. I was never allowed to testify in court about that topic, though. Although German courts of law are not allowed to reject expert witnesses who are already in the courtroom and who can testify expertly on the case's matters of fact, that did not bother the respective judges at all. They simply violated German procedural rules, and one of these judges even threatened me with prosecution in case I dared testify along the lines of the defense's motion – before I had uttered even the slightest peep.

All kinds of personalities of public life pulled out all the stops to prevent me from continuing my activities as an expert witness. In the end, the German Federal Supreme Court even changed case law by determining that in Germany no one is anymore allowed under the threat of prosecution to even merely file a motion to introduce evidence which argues along the line of the present book.

*Prof. Dr. Arndt Simon*

The reason for this was explained to me in 1993 by Prof. Dr. Arndt Simon, at that time managing director at the Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research, where I worked on my PhD thesis back then:

> *"Every era has its taboo. Even we researchers have to observe the taboo of our era. We Germans may not address this topic; others have to do this. We have to accept that we Germans have less rights than the others."*

That can't be true, can it? Would you accept it, dear reader, if someone said, "Negroes have less rights than the others"? Or "Jews have less rights than the others"? If not, then why are some of you may be merely shrugging your shoulders when it is directed against Germans?

Hence, I wouldn't let go. Consequently, my situation grew increasingly precarious. I had even reason to fear that they would lock me up for my research and throw away the keys. Finally, the pressure on me became so unbearable that in 1996 I decided to leave Germany for good, which I succeeded in doing after quite a steeplechase. I have described the details of this post-history of the present book, which is considerably more dramatic than its pre-history, elsewhere as well (Rudolf 2016, 2016c).

In the present edition of this study, I could not include the biographical background of this book, which might be even more interesting to some than my technical and chemical studies. Doing so would have inflated the book to more than 700 pages. That was out of the question also because one version of this edition has been printed throughout in four colors due to the more than one hundred color illustrations. My biographical essays, however, hardly have any illustrations, hence it would have been inefficient in terms of production costs and hence sales price to include them here. I may point out, though, that

both of my autobiographical books can be downloaded from the internet as free PDF files:

– *Hunting Germar Rudolf*: http://germarrudolf.com/?p=3764
– *Resistance Is Obligatory*: http://germarrudolf.com/?p=1504

With that said, I wish you happy reading!

Germar Rudolf, Red Lion, Pennsylvania, USA, February 5, 2017

# 1. Prelude

## 1.1. Slow Death in U.S. Gas Chambers

On June 15, 1994, dramatic events unfolded during the carrying out of a death sentence. David Lawson, sentenced to death for a capital felony, was scheduled to be killed by hydrogen cyanide in the gas chamber located in the state prison of Raleigh, North Carolina – but the prisoner refused to assist his executioners.[1] Lawson repeatedly held his breath for as long as possible and took only short breaths in between.[2] Lawson exhibited enormous willpower, calling out to both executioners and witnesses throughout his execution:

*"I am human."*

At first his cry was clearly audible, but as the minutes went by he became less and less understandable and finally, more than ten minutes into the execution, there was just a mutter. He was declared dead only after eighteen minutes. The witnesses to the execution were horrified. The warden of the prison, who had also supervised the execution, was so shaken that he resigned. Because of this execution fiasco, executions with poison gas have been abandoned for a short period of time in the USA and replaced with lethal injections.

By early March 1999, however, this horror had already been forgotten.

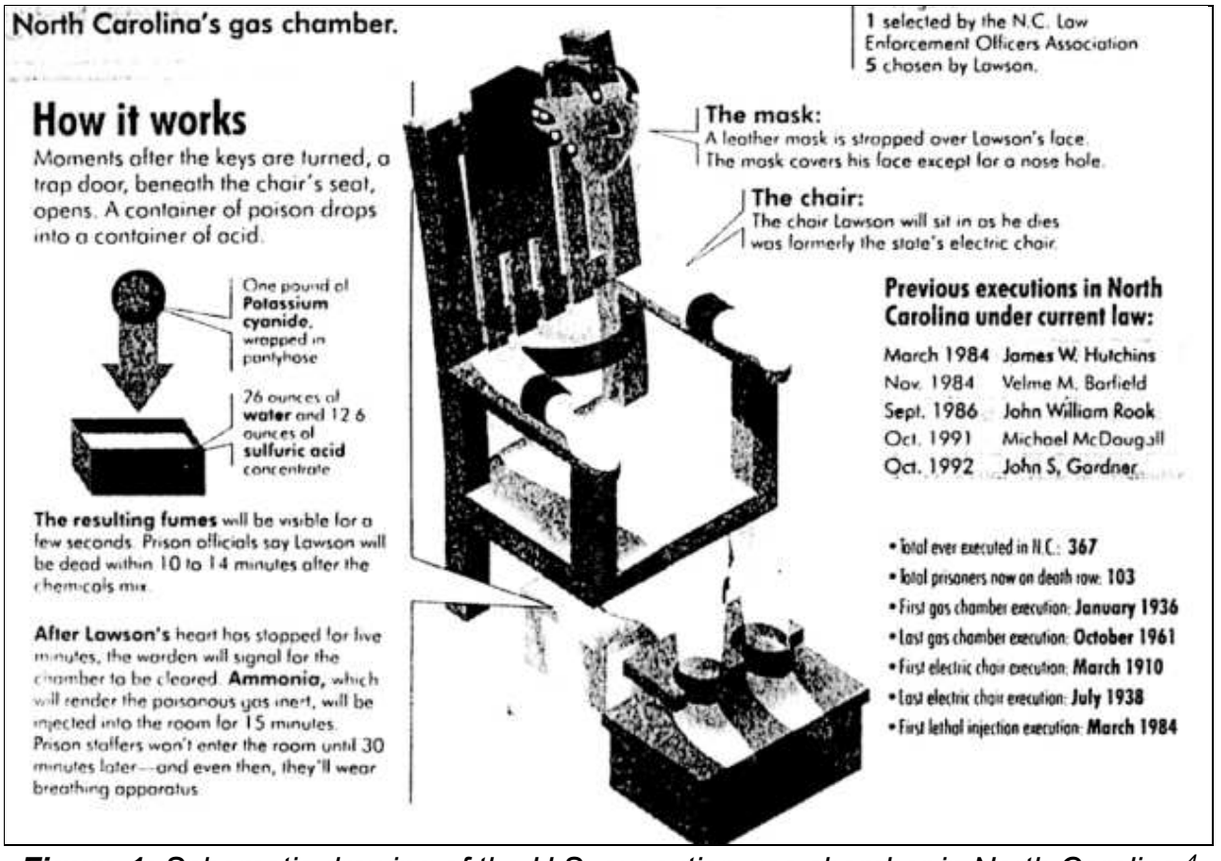



***Figure 1:*** *Schematic drawing of the U.S. execution gas chamber in North Carolina.*[4]

[1] For a detailed description of this execution see Krueger 1994.

[2] "Killing Me…" 1993; *The New York Times*, October 6, 1994, p. A20; *ibid.*, June 16, 1994, p. A23.

This time, the victim was a German national. Despite intervention by the German government, Walter LaGrand was executed in the state prison at Florence, Arizona. LaGrand's death struggle against lethal cyanide gas lasted eighteen minutes. Thirty witnesses peered through a bulletproof window as the confessed, convicted murderer died horribly behind a steel-reinforced door.[3]

It is now clear to the experts, and especially to those still waiting on death row, that a quick and painless execution by gas requires the cooperation of the intended victim. Prisoners about to be gassed were usually encouraged to inhale deeply as soon as the cyanide was released in order to make their deaths come easily. However, if an intended victim was uncooperative, the execution could easily become a fiasco. By simply refusing to take the deep breaths needed to quickly inhale a lethal dose of cyanide, the agony could last for more than eighteen minutes, even under ideal conditions. Publications in the United States reveal that executions lasting from 10 to 14 minutes are the rule, rather than the exception. Amnesty International calls them "botched executions."[4-6]

The method used in US-American execution gas chambers was introduced in 1924. The expense to kill just one single person is tremendously high, since neither the witnesses, nor the prison personnel or the environment may be endangered by the poison gas released for such an execution. Reinforced-glass windows, massive, heavy, hermetically-sealed steel doors, powerful ventilation systems with a device to burn the evacuated poisonous gases, and a chemical treatment of the chamber interior to neutralize all remaining traces of the poison make this execution method the most cumbersome of all.[7]

During the last two decades of the 20th century, the only technical expert in the United States specializing in building and maintaining this equipment was Frederick A. Leuchter Jr., sometimes referred to in the media as "Mr. Death,"[8] since his profession was the design, construction and maintenance of various kinds of execution devices.[9]

---

3 Freitag 1999; *Mannheimer Morgen*, March 5, 1999.

4 *The News & Observer*, Raleigh (N.C.), June 11, 1994, p. 14A (according to the prison warden, normally 10-14 min.).

5 Duffy 1962, p. 101 (13-15 min.); Duffy was warden of San Quentin Prison for almost 12 years, during which time he conducted the execution of 88 men and 2 women, many of them executed in the local gas chamber.

6 Trombley 1992, p. 13 (approximately 10 minutes or more.); Amnesty International, *Botched Executions*, Fact Sheet December 1996, distributed by Amnesty International USA (more than 7 min). See also more recently Christianson 2010; this last book will be quoted more often in Section 7.1., where I will discuss this issue more thoroughly. On the cruelty of gas-chamber executions see also the interview with the executioner of the US penitentiary at Parchman, Mississippi, Donald Cabana: https://youtu.be/bVpB1ZJKbzY; as well as his memoirs: Cabana 1996.

7 Re. the technical proceedings see Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf 2017, pp. 195-226.

8 Such is the title of a documentary movie directed by Errol Morris about Fred Leuchter, shown at the Sundance Film Festival in Park City (Utah, USA) on January 27, 1999 (see Morris 1999/2001/2003. The original version first shown on Jan. 27, 1999 during the Sun-

***Figure 2:*** *View into the execution gas chamber of the State Penitentiary in Florence, Arizona, USA.*

dance Film Festivals was reworked after protests.

[9] The following paragraphs were adapted from M. Weber 1998.

***Figure 3:*** *Execution gas chamber of the State Penitentiary in Jefferson City, Missouri, USA.*

A feature article in *The Atlantic Monthly* (Feb. 1990), for example, factually described Leuchter as

> *"the nation's only commercial supplier of execution equipment.* […] *A trained and accomplished engineer, he is versed in all types of execution equipment. He makes lethal-injection machines, gas chambers, and gallows, as well as electrocution systems* […]*"*

Similarly, a lengthy *New York Times* article (October 13, 1990), complete with a front-page photo of Leuchter, called him "The nation's leading adviser on capital punishment."

In his book about "America's Capital Punishment Industry," Stephen Trombley confirms that Leuchter is, in fact,

> *"America's first and foremost supplier of execution hardware. His products include electric chairs, gas chambers, gallows, and lethal injection machines.*

> *He offers design, construction, installation, staff training and maintenance."* (Trombley, p. 8)

Killing someone in a gas chamber is very dangerous for those who carry out the execution, above all because the dead body of the victim is saturated with lethal gas. After the execution, explains Leuchter (*ibid*., p. 98):

> *"You go in. The inmate has to be completely washed down with chlorine bleach or with ammonia. The poison exudes right out through his skin. And if you gave the body to an undertaker, you'd* kill *the undertaker. You've got to go in, you've got to completely wash the body."*

Bill Armontrout, warden of the Missouri State Penitentiary in Jefferson City, confirms the danger (*ibid*., p. 102):

> *"One of the things that cyanide gas does, it goes in the pores of your skin. You hose the body down, see. You have to use rubber gloves, and you hose the body down to decontaminate it before you do anything* [else]*"*

In Leuchter's opinion, gas-chamber use should be discontinued, not just because of the cruelty of this method of execution, but because of his beliefs relating to gas chambers as such (*ibid*., p. 13):

> *"They're dangerous. They're dangerous to the people who have to use them, and they're dangerous for the witnesses. They ought to take all of them and cut them in half with a chain saw and get rid of them."*

With a career built on the motto "Capital punishment, not capital torture," Leuchter took pride in his work. He was glad to be able to ensure that condemned prisoners die painlessly, that the personnel who carried out executions were not endangered, and that taxpayer dollars were saved.

## 1.2. Hydrogen Cyanide – a Dangerous Poison

Hydrogen cyanide, is not, of course, utilized solely for the purpose of executions in U.S. gas chambers, but for much more beneficial purposes as well. Since approximately the end of WWI, hydrogen cyanide, or HCN, has been used to exterminate vermin such as bedbugs, lice, corn weevils, termites, cockroaches, and other pests. It is, of course, important to be extremely cautious while applying hydrogen cyanide in order to avoid disaster, because it is in many ways a highly dangerous poison.

The residents of a house in Los Angeles, California, had to learn this in a quite painful way shortly before Christmas 1947. They had hired the Guarantee Fumigation Company to destroy the termites which threatened to eat up the wooden structure. The pest controllers, however, were apparently not very competent, because when using a container of pressurized HCN to fill the house, which had been wrapped up like a Christmas present, they exceeded

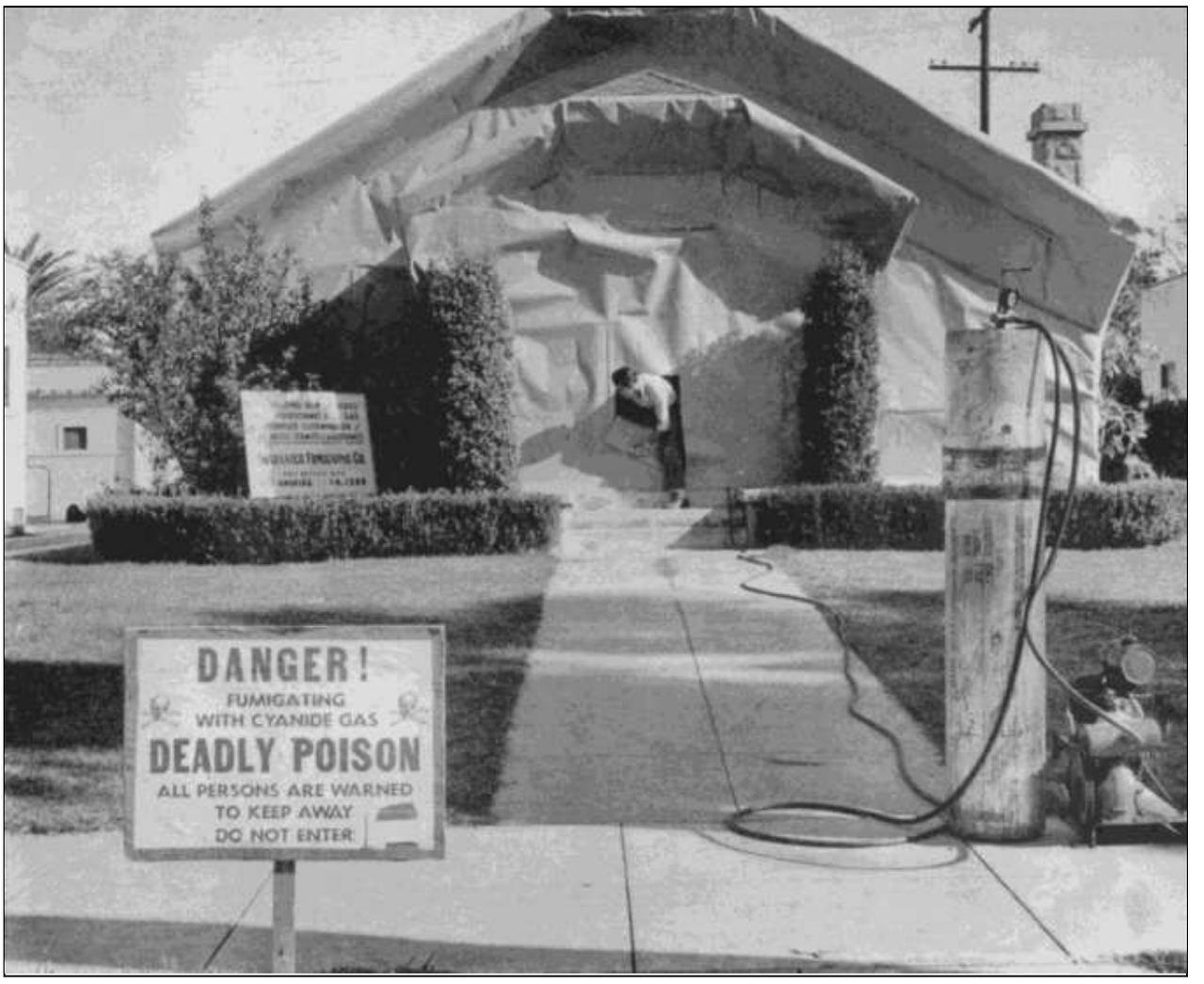



***Figure 4:*** *How to get rid of termites: A house wrapped up for disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide. The gas is piped into the house from a pressurized bottle.*

safe limits and pumped in too much gas. (Figure 4).[10] Due to unknown reasons, the mixture of air and HCN, which can be highly explosive under certain circumstances, ignited during the fumigation. The resulting explosion destroyed the entire dwelling.[11]

However, hydrogen cyanide has yet another insidious characteristic: it is highly mobile. This mobility is highly welcome when it comes to killing vermin: Wherever fleas and bugs try to hide, the gas will still reach them! Unfortunately, hydrogen cyanide does not restrict itself to attacking vermin. Rather, it indiscriminately seeps into the smallest cracks and even penetrates porous substances such as felt sealing materials and thin walls, thereby leaking into areas where it is not welcome. Failures on the part of disinfestors to ensure that all places to be fumigated are adequately sealed off have been described in toxicological literature (Moeschlin 1986, p. 300):

[10] A gassing requires 1-2% by volume, while an explosion requires 6% by volume or more; see, in this regard, Section 6.3.

[11] "How to get rid of termites," *Life*, Dec. 22, 1947, p. 31; a much smaller accident occurred during an attempt to euthanize a cat, whose intense scratching on the execution-chamber walls created a spark that made the poison gas, which evidently had been administered in too high a concentration, explode. The cat escaped. The press did not report the kind of poison gas used, though ("Lethal Gas Chamber…" 1936).

***Figure 5:*** *How* not *to get rid of termites: The concentration of hydrogen cyanide used was too high. One single spark, and the entire house blew up.*

> "Example*: J.M., a 21-year-old female home decorator, was working in the basement of the house, the second floor of which was being treated for vermin with cyanide gas. Due to insufficient sealing during fumigation, the gas penetrated the corridors, where it poisoned the disinfestor, and reached the cellar through air shafts. Mrs. M. suddenly experienced an intense itching sensation in her throat followed by headache and dizziness. Her two fellow workers noticed the same symptoms and they all left the cellar. After half an hour, Mrs. M. returned to the cellar whereupon she suddenly collapsed and fell unconscious. Mrs. M. was taken to a hospital together with the unconscious exterminator. Mrs. M. recovered and was released. The exterminator, by contrast, was pronounced dead on arrival."*

The dangers of this type of poison gas are not merely restricted to persons in the same house in which fumigation is taking place. Large quantities of gas may penetrate the open air and endanger the entire neighborhood, as shown by an accident in the fall of 1995 in a Croatian holiday resort:[12]

[12] *DPA* 1995, p. 7. Research has failed to determine which toxic gas was involved. Since hydrogen cyanide is one of the most poisonous and most rapidly diffusing of all gases used in disinfestation, the reported damage would have been at least as great if caused by hydrogen

***Figure 6:*** *Church of the Holy Juraj (St. George) in Lovran, Croatia (Aconcagua, Wiki Commons)*

*"That failed profoundly. Three local residents suffering from symptoms of poisoning and a number of surviving woodworms were the results of the botched action against vermin in a church in the Croatian holiday resort of Lovran, close to Rijeka. The exterminator's clumsy work necessitated the evacuation of several hundred residents of the locality.*
*The exterminators tried to treat the Church of the Holy Juraj for woodworms during the night, using the highly toxic gas. But since they failed to seal off the church appropriately, the gas seeped into surrounding houses in which people were already asleep. 'Fortunately, the people woke up immediately because of*

cyanide, even if hydrogen cyanide was not in fact involved in this accident. A number of additional examples are described by K. Naumann 1941.

*sudden attacks of nausea – that's what saved them from certain death,' wrote the newspaper* Vecernji List. *Three residents nevertheless suffered severe intoxication. The mayor decided to evacuate the center of the town. The exterminators were arrested. The woodworms survived. dpa"*

But that is still not all: on top of this, hydrogen cyanide is also a persistent poison. It adheres wherever it is utilized, especially in a moist environment. Deadly cyanide gas continues to evaporate slowly from moist objects for hours and days, involving a long-term environmental hazard where sufficient ventilation cannot be assured.

A 1935 case of accidental HCN poisoning in the USA highlights this. A residential home had been fumigated with HCN, and subsequently thoroughly ventilated for 24 hours. However, that wasn't good enough, because the workmen hired to recondition the premises who entered the house right afterwards "complained of sickness during their work."

This led to an extended scientific study, in the course of which several standard-size houses were fumigated with HCN and subsequently ventilated for 24 hours. After this, the HCN quantities remaining at various locations in these houses were measured meticulously. Some of these houses were furnished and filled with the usual personal property; others were unfurnished. One series of gassings occurred during the summer, the other during the winter. The results of these scientific experiments were published four years later and stated among other things (Page/Lubatti/Gloyns, p. 31):

*"1. All windows should be kept open for 24 hr. unless this leads to the entry of rain or snow.*

*2. A ventilation period of 24 hr. is generally sufficient for an empty house of normal construction. A longer period may be required for a furnished house or for a house which (a) is damp, (b) contains an unusual proportion of dead space, (c) contains rooms without windows providing adequate communication with the open air.*

*(c) Precautions*

*1. Fumigation of clothing and particularly of bedding in a house, as a regular practice, is definitely undesirable.*

*2. Upholstered furniture should be placed in such a position as best to facilitate airing. Cushions, etc. should be spread out singly on furniture which is not upholstered.* […]

*4. If the house contains a considerable quantity of absorbent material or if the fabric is likely to be unusually absorptive, e.g. if partitions of insulating board are employed, or if the construction of the house, or any other circumstances, suggest that a period of 24 hr. airing may not be sufficiently long, all doors and windows should be closed after performing the tests with benzidine acetate–copper acetate, and these tests should be repeated after the house has remained closed for 2 hr. This will allow absorbed gas to be given off and to*

*build up a concentration in the air space. If this is still not greater than* […] *0.0009 % by vol., reoccupation may be permitted."*

Later in the present study, we will encounter moist rooms, chock-full of moist objects and without appropriate means of ventilation, which are said to have been filled with HCN.

The danger of lingering amounts of hydrogen cyanide is also emphasized by an especially dramatic and simultaneously macabre accident in the United States in the fall of 1998 (S. Ball 1998):

Los Angeles Times

Oct. 13, 1998 | STEVE BALL, TIMES STAFF WRITER

## 9 Hurt after Student's Apparent Suicide by Cyanide

**Toxic fumes produced when a college student from Orange County died of an apparent suicide Monday forced the evacuation of an Iowa dormitory and the hospitalization of nine people, authorities said.**

**Carl T. Grimm, 20, a sophomore from Placentia, ingested potassium cyanide about 7:30 a.m. in his dormitory room at Grinnell College, a private liberal arts school about 50 miles east of Des Moines, Iowa, Grinnell Fire Chief Jerry Barns said.**

**Four paramedics who responded to the call at Younkers Hall came in contact with fumes from the poison, as did two college staff members and three other students.**

**Grimm was taken to Grinnell Regional Medical Center, where he was pronounced dead. […]**

**The others who became ill on the Iowa campus were treated and released from the hospital. […]**

**Firefighters sent to the dormitory evacuated the three-story structure until the Des Moines Hazardous Materials Unit arrived to ventilate the building.**

**Authorities could not say immediately where or how Grimm acquired the potassium cyanide.**

Another case, which occurred somewhat differently, nevertheless led to an accident which was no less tragic. Salts of cyanide, which release cyanide gas in the presence of moisture, are used for the separation of gold and silver during the processing of precious metals. In the case in question, a company was engaged in the processing of the cyanide-rich residues of such chemical reactions contained in large tanks, which is not without risk. The employer irresponsibly directed the workers, who were not equipped with gas masks or

protective clothing, to go into the tanks, which were still releasing cyanide gas. The consequences were tragic:

Department of Justice

## Department of Justice National News Release

**MONDAY, MAY 10, 1999**

**On May 7, the jury in Pocatello, ID, found that Allan Elias ordered employees of Evergreen Resources, a fertilizer manufacturing company he owned, to enter and clean out a 25,000-gallon storage tank containing cyanide without taking required precautions to protect his employees. Occupational Safety and Health Administration inspectors repeatedly had warned Elias about the dangers of cyanide and explained the precautions he must take before sending his employees into the tank, such as testing for hazardous materials and giving workers protective gear.**

**Scott Dominguez, an Evergreen Resources employee, was overcome by hydrogen cyanide gas while cleaning the tank and sustained permanent brain damage as a result of cyanide poisoning. […]**

**Over a period of two days in August 1996, Elias directed his employees – wearing only jeans and T-shirts – to enter an 11-foot-high, 36-foot-long storage tank and clean out cyanide waste from a mining operation he owned. Elias did not first test the material inside the tank for its toxicity, nor did he determine the amount of toxic gases present. After the first day of working inside the tank, several employees met with Elias and told him that working in the tank was giving them sore throats, which is an early symptom of exposure to hydrogen cyanide gas.**

**The employees asked Elias to test the air in the tank for toxic gases and bring them protective gear – which is required by OSHA and which was available to the defendant free of charge in this case. Elias did not provide the protective gear, and he ordered the employees to go back into the tank, falsely assuring them that he would get them the equipment they sought. Later that morning, Dominguez collapsed inside the tank. And he could not be rescued for nearly an hour because Elias also had not given employees the required rescue equipment.**[13]

Even this example fails to convey the full scope of the insidious nature of cyanide gas, since it does not just kill by means of inhalation; even a gas mask may prove insufficient, especially if a person is sweating heavily. Hydrogen cyanide is dissolved most readily on moist surfaces, and it easily penetrates

13 Occupational Safety & Health Administration, news release, May 10, 1999; Allan Elias was sentenced to 17 years in prison on April 28, 2000, www.justice.gov/archive/opa/pr/2000/April/239enrd.htm; an entire book has been written about the case: Hilldorfer/Dugoni 2004. The cyanide-contaminated sludge in the tank also contained phosphoric acid, resulting in the accelerated release of cyanide gas.

the skin. This was proven by a dramatic accident in 1995 in a cave in the French city of Montérolier ("Un expert…," 1998):

> *"The death of nine persons on June 21, 1995, in the cave of Montérolier (Seine-Maritime) was said to have been caused by the release of cyanide gas originating from the poison gas used during the First World War, the so-called Vincennite. This was announced Wednesday by former Professor of Physical Chemistry Louis Soulié.* […] *At a press conference in Buchy, he said that 'neither the children nor the firemen rushing to the rescue – one of whom wore a gas mask – died of carbon monoxide poisoning.'*
> […] *'Even six days after their deaths, a cyanide concentration twice as high as the fatal dose was still observed in the victims' blood.'*
> *According to the professor's remarks, the three children lit a fire in the cave and threw a Vincennite bomb found in the cave into the fire. The bomb exploded. The gas caused the deaths of three children, four firemen, the father of one of the children and an amateur spelunker.*
> *According to Prof. Soulié, the deaths of the firemen looking for the children in the cave, including the fireman wearing a gas mask, were due to the fact that hydrogen cyanide dissolves in the sweat and penetrates the body through the skin, where it causes poisoning."*

Similar to this was a case in the late 1990s that occurred in the storage space of a Hong Kong company trading in industrial chemicals. Three small flasks containing a dilute solution of hydrogen cyanide had been left out in a room uncovered overnight. The next day, a 19-year old female employee who had been in the room for four hours was found unconscious on the floor. The owner of the company, a physicist, rescued the girl and returned to the room to open windows for ventilation. After having spent some 10 minutes in that room, he also entered into an intensive care unit due to severe dizziness. Both patients were discharged days later from the hospital.

Other victims of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning included the firemen called onto the scene. Four firemen, ranging in ages from 25 to 35, wearing a self-contained breathing apparatus along with the normal structural fire-fighter's protective outfit, experienced mild symptoms of HCN poisoning after spending from 5 to 30 minutes in the affected room. Their symptoms included flushing, dizziness, headache, throat discomfort, chest tightness, and skin and eye irritation, and gave cause for them to be treated at the hospital. Another 50-year-old fireman wearing no such protective clothing or breathing apparatus, who stood 100 feet outside of the room in a corridor, developed chest discomfort, flushing, headache, and eye and skin itchiness, and had to be decontaminated at the hospital as well.

The authors describing the case concluded (Lam/Lau 2000):

> *"Rescuers should wear full protective clothing and SCBA* [self-contained breathing apparatus] *to avoid poisoning themselves during rescue attempts.*

> *Because cyanide is readily absorbed from routes including the skin, mucous membranes, and by inhalation, structural firefighter's protective clothing is not ideal as the ears are exposed and the hydrogen cyanide gas diffuses through the fabrics.* […] *in the animal study, hydrogen cyanide gas was absorbed through skin of dogs and guinea pigs and caused fatal outcomes. It is highly likely that the toxic symptoms in cases three to six* [fire fighters inside room] *are because of absorption of highly concentrated hydrogen cyanide gas through their intact skin. Therefore, firemen should wear special chemical protective clothing covering all parts of the body before entering the contaminated site. Case number 7* [fire fighters outside room] *also alerts us to the extensiveness of cyanide gas's diffusion."*

Even coroners who autopsy victims of hydrocyanic-acid or cyanide poisoning risk getting poisoned (Padmakumar 2010, p. 80):

> *"Whatever be the manner of poisoning, in medical settings the persons involved in postmortem examination of cases of death of cyanide poisoning are exposed to significant degree of cyanide remaining in the body cavities and tissues of the deceased. This risk is not only for the persons attending postmortem examination but also for the first respondents like police, rescue persons and also persons extending emergency care both outside and within hospital. Hydrocyanic acid is rapidly absorbed from all mucous surfaces and even from unabraded skin. Hence attending a case of cyanide poisoning involves a hazard of inhalation of cyanide gas from the victim."*

## 1.3. The Acid That Causes Blue Stains

Great excitement was caused by a strange occurrence in a Protestant church at Wiesenfeld, Upper Franconia, Germany, in the spring and summer of 1977. The congregation had renovated the deteriorating church at great expense during the previous year, but now they faced a disaster. Huge blue stains were found to have formed in all parts of the plastered interior of the church. The experts having renovated the church were now called in for consultation, and found themselves confronted by a riddle which was only solved by a chemical analysis of the stained portions of the walls. The entire interior

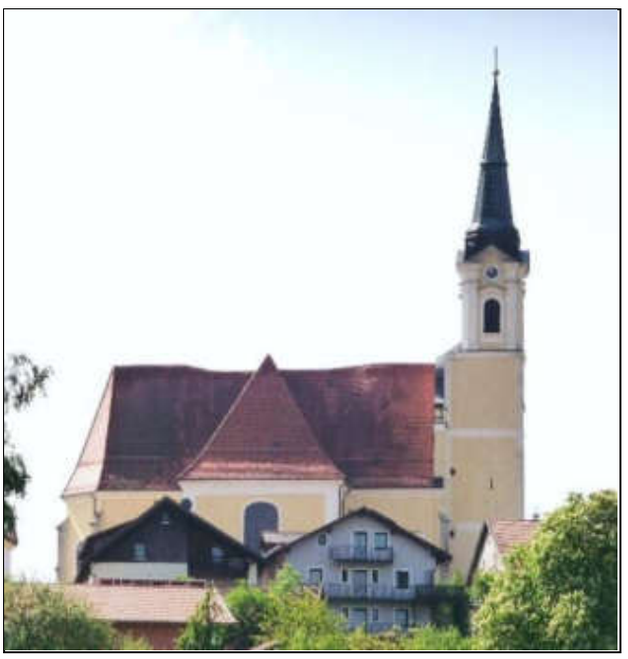


***Figure 7:*** *In 1972, the Catholic church in Untergriesbach, Bavaria, was fumigated with Zyklon B. Subsequently the entire plaster turned patchy blue (Konrad Lackerbeck; Wikipedia commons).*

surface of the church was impregnated by Iron Blue.[14] No explanation could be found for this in the literature. It nevertheless proved possible to reconstruct the sequence of events.

A few weeks after the replastering of the church with a water-resistant cement mortar, the entire church had been fumigated with Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide) to exterminate woodworms in the choir stalls. The hydrogen cyanide released by the Zyklon B did not just kill the woodworms: it also reacted chemically with the plaster. The hydrogen cyanide contained in the Zyklon reacted with the iron oxides contained in concentrations of 1-2% in all plasters, thus forming Iron Blue, a highly stable compound well known for centuries.[15]

***Figure 8:*** *In August 1976, the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld was fumigated with Zyklon B. Subsequently, blue-colored stains appeared all over the plaster (see Figure 9).*

Another case had occurred five years earlier in 1972 in the Catholic church of St. Michael in Untergriesbach, Bavaria. Here, too, the church had been recently refurbished with fresh plaster, which turned blue after the church had been gassed with Zyklon B to combat woodworms, just as it would happen in Wiesenfeld five years later.[16]

Reports of blue pigmentation of walls resulting from fumigation with hydrogen cyanide for the destruction of vermin in areas with moist, ferrous plas-

[14] Iron Blue is the ISO term (ISO 2495) for iron cyanide blue pigments of various composition, which are also known as Berlin Blue, Turnbull's Blue, Prussian Blue, Vossen Blue®, Milori Blue, Paris Blue, French Blue, China Blue, Bronze Blue, Steel Blue, Ink Blue, among others, and as ferric ferrocyanide.

[15] G. Zimmermann 1981, relating to the case of building damage occurring in August 1976 in the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld. I wish to thank Mr. W. Lüftl, Vienna, for discovering this information, as well as Mr. K. Fischer, Hochstadt am Main, who was held liable for damages as responsible architect, and who supplied me with further details. In English, with comments: Helmut Weber, "Wood Preservation through Fumigation with Hydrogen Cyanide: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Interior Plaster," in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 565-570.

[16] www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm.

ter are not unknown in technical literature, as shown by a recent survey.[17] The prerequisite for this reaction appears to be that the fumigated plaster must be new and must contain high humidity. In other cases, there was also damage to the structure and interior installations, but no blue stains, perhaps because the plaster was old and had already set.[18]

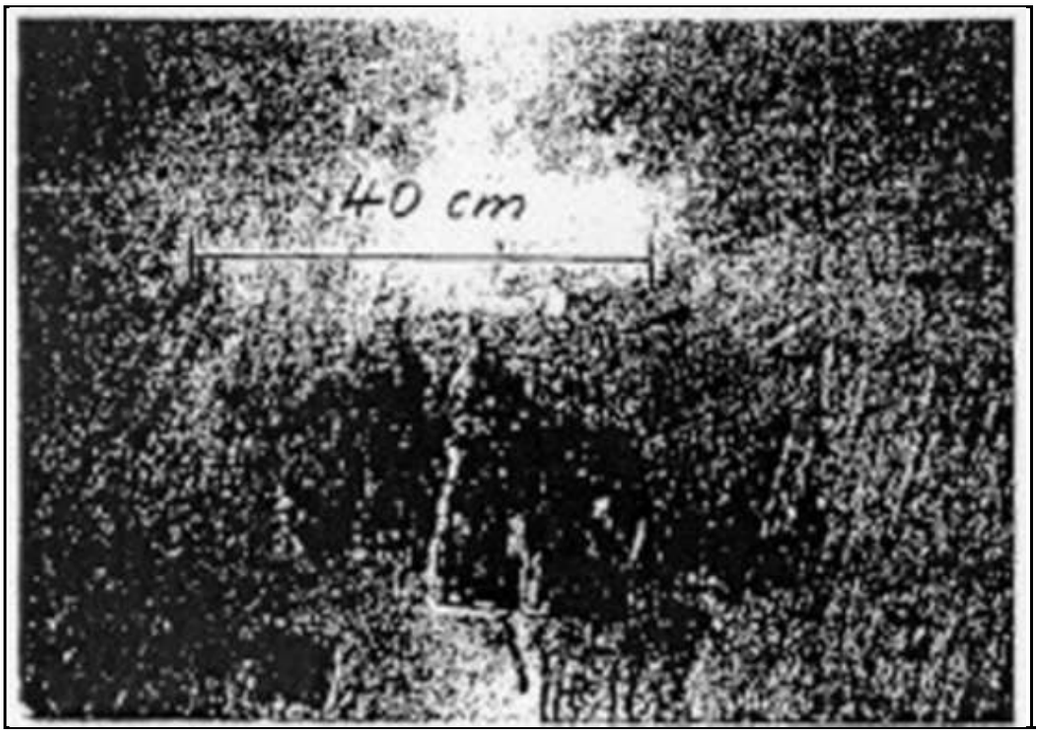



***Figure 9:*** *Inky blue stains on the plaster of a church fumigated with hydrogen cyanide (black and white only in G. Zimmermann 1981).*

[17] Emmerling 1995. Whether the examples cited in the paper may perhaps refer to the above-mentioned case only in a roundabout way, must remain open for the time being. Carl Hermann Christmann reports the case of a farm building belonging to an 18th century monastery; the farm building was sold to a farmer following deconsecration, and the farmer then used it as a barn. Approximately 20 years ago, an investor converted the beautiful Baroque building into a luxury holiday restaurant. The existing interior plaster was repaired and painted white. After some time, blue stains appeared in the white paint; the stains were identified by a consulting expert as Iron Blue. The expert assumed that the former owner must have fumigated the building with hydrogen cyanide between 1920 and 1940, which then caused the stains 40-50 years later. Personal communication from C.H. Christmann according to his recollection on July 13, 1999; Mr. Christmann was unfortunately unable to relocate the source of the information. I would be extremely grateful for any references to passages in the literature in relation to this or any other similar case.

[18] In one case, the fumigation of a church freshly painted with iron-free lime paint led to dark stains caused by the polymerization of hydrogen cyanide: Grosser/Roßmann 1974.

# 2. The Coup

## 2.1. Fred Leuchter on Auschwitz and Majdanek

On February 3, 1988, Fred Leuchter received an unexpected visitor at his home in Boston, Massachusetts. A professor of French, Greek and Latin, as well as critic of testimonies, texts and documents, from the University of Lyon II – Dr. Robert Faurisson – had an unusual assignment in mind: He wanted to persuade Leuchter, in his capacity as an expert in execution technology, to prepare a professional opinion to be used in a criminal trial then taking place in Toronto, Canada.[19] More precisely, Dr. Faurisson wanted to convince Leuchter to determine whether or not the generally alleged mass exterminations with hydrogen-cyanide gas in the concentration camps of the Third Reich were technically possible. Until that time, Leuchter had never questioned the existence of German homicidal gas chambers. When Prof. Faurisson showed him some mostly technical documents, however, Leuchter began to have doubts about the technical feasibility of the alleged homicidal gassings and agreed to come to Toronto to view additional documentation.[20]

After this meeting and on the assignment of defense counsel, he then traveled to Poland with his wife (who was also his secretary), his draftsman, a video cameraman and a translator, to make a technical examination of the concentration camps at Auschwitz, Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek for the above trial. He returned to the United States and wrote a 192-page report (including appendices).[21] He also brought 32 test samples taken from the masonry in the crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau, or rather their ruins. These are the locations where the alleged gassings are said to have taken place. As a control sample, he also took a sample from a Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber, where only lice had been killed. The background of these samples is as follows:

Almost all the concentration camps of the Third Reich contained facilities for the disinfestation of lice carried by inmate clothing. Various methods were used to accomplish this objective: hot air, hot steam, several different poison gases, and towards the end of the war even microwaves. Delousing was urgently needed in particular because lice carry epidemic typhus, a disease with a history of repeated outbreaks in eastern and central Europe. Epidemic typhus appeared again during WWII, where it claimed hundreds of thousands of vic-

---

[19] Re. background and course of the criminal proceedings, viewed from the perspective of the defense see Lenski 1990; a longer compilation of the entire trial: Kulaszka 2019. As far as I know, the plaintiff has not published anything about this case.

[20] Parts of this section are based on Faurisson's description of how the Leuchter Report came to be: Faurisson 1988.

[21] According to a private communication by Robert Faurisson, most of Leuchter's text was actually written by Faurisson himself.

***Figure 10:*** *Single door to an execution gas chamber for one single person per gassing procedure using HCN (Mississippi State Penitentiary in Parchman, Miss., USA; built in the 1950s, designed in the 1930s). The execution of a single person with hydrogen cyanide is inevitably far more complicated than the fumigation of clothing. (Leuchter* et al. *2017, p. 220)*

***Figure 11:*** *Door in the room of Crematorium I at Auschwitz (Main Camp) which has been presented for decades to museum visitors as a homicidal gas chamber. This unstable, leaking door with a window pane once separated the washroom from the laying-out room. It could never have served as a gas-chamber door. Such discrepancies between what Leuchter expected to find in Auschwitz and what he found induced him to write his expert report.*

tims, not only in the concentration camps and prisoner-of-war camps, but among soldiers at the front. Since WWI, the most-effective and the most-widely used means for the extermination of lice and other pests, was hydrogen cyanide, marketed under the trade name *Zyklon B* (see Leipprand 2008).

It has been known for decades that, within buildings in which Zyklon B is known to have been used to delouse inmate clothing, the walls exposed to hydrogen cyanide exhibit massive, blotchy, bluish discoloration. I will discuss these stained walls in more details in Section 6.2. At this point it suffices to state that this blue discoloration is due to Iron Blue, which I mentioned already in Section 1.3. As mentioned there, this blue pigment is formed in a chemical reaction by hydrogen cyanide with certain components of masonry, if the conditions favor it. This substance can still be observed in surviving delousing facilities today, hence is obviously a very stable compound. Which

exact conditions are conducive to the formation of this pigment, and how stable it really is, will be discussed in detail in Chapter 6.

Professor Faurisson was the first person to point out that this blue discoloration is absent from the supposed homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. Faurisson's idea was to analyze samples from the masonry in the alleged homicidal gas chambers for traces of poison gas or its compounds (cyanides) and compare them with samples taken from the delousing chambers. Fred Leuchter followed this suggestion when doing his on-site investigations in Auschwitz in 1988.

***Figure 12:*** *Fred A. Leuchter, around the 1990s, probably the world's only expert on cyanide gas chambers.*

On April 20 and 21, 1988, Leuchter took the stand as an expert witness in the courtroom in Toronto. He reported on his research and developed his conclusions. The atmosphere in the courtroom was tense. Leuchter's testimony was straightforward and at the same time sensational: According to Leuchter, there had never been any possibility of mass extermination of human beings by gassing either in Auschwitz, or in Birkenau, or in Majdanek (Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf 2017, p. 56):

> *"It is the best engineering opinion of this author that the alleged gas chambers at the inspected sites could not have then been, or now, be utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers."*

Shortly before Leuchter, another witness was questioned: Bill Armontrout, warden of the Maximum-Security Prison in Jefferson City, Missouri. It was Armontrout who, at the request of Defense Attorney Barbara Kulaszka, pointed out that no one in the United States understood the operation of gas chambers better than Fred A. Leuchter. Armontrout himself confirmed in court the great difficulties involved in killing people with poison gas, as Robert Faurisson had done before him.

Following Leuchter, Prof. James Roth, director of a chemical laboratory in Ashland, Massachusetts, also took the witness stand to describe the results of his analysis of the 32 masonry samples, the origins of which had been unknown to him: All samples taken from the gas chambers supposedly used for mass human extermination exhibited either no or only negligible traces of

cyanide, while the sample from the delousing chambers taken as a control exhibited enormously high cyanide concentrations.

## 2.2. First Reactions

Leuchter's report and subsequent testimony shook the foundations of Holocaust history, the story of the "Nazi gas chambers." It cannot surprise that his expert report spread quickly among all those who had always harbored a "different" view about the Third Reich and the minorities persecuted by it. But its impact reached beyond that, because for the first time revisionist claims found attention, if not even acceptance, among wider circles of the general populace (see Nolte 1993; R. Czernin 1998).

Alarmed by this development, those opposing any Revision of the orthodox Holocaust narrative began to systematically destroy Leuchter's reputation and thus his livelihood. Among other things, he was falsely accused of having claimed to be an engineer, which he wasn't.[22] He was even sued, although the case was settled outside of court with an agreement between Leuchter and the litigating Engineering Board by Leuchter declaring that he will be a law-abiding citizen, as he had been all his life. The settlement included an unpublished declaration by Leuchter, with which he stated that had never claimed to have been a registered, professional engineer, that he will not do it in the future either, and that he will not "recant or change anything he ever did or said."[23] The mainstream media did not report the fact that these proceedings against Leuchter ended without a whimper.

Attacks against Leuchter as a person may be impressive for many, but they are absolutely irrelevant when it comes to the facts of the matter. After all, whether the claims Leuchter made in his expert report are correct or not does not depend on which academic degree he has. What matters are his factual arguments.

When I first heard about the existence of the Leuchter Report, I was not at all interested in who its author was or in which context he had prepared the report. I wanted to read it and verify its validity. Back then I worked my way through the report sentence by sentence. While doing so, I noticed several obvious technical mistakes which suggested that the author could not possibly have an education as a scientist or a technician. I therefore considered the entire expert report as potentially unreliable. In addition, this work contained only very few sources allowing the reader to verify what Leuchter claims. All in all, I considered this expert report fascinating, if its claims were true, but not convincing. My reaction to it was not, however, to nag about the deficien-

---

[22] See the extensive documentation at http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fred_A._Leuchter; http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fred_A._Leuchter.

[23] See http://codoh.com/library/document/757/#leuchter

cies of the Leuchter Report, but rather to do a better job with the present work. I began the initial literature research for it in the fall of 1990.

In addition, in 2005 I issued the first edition of a critically commented edition of the Leuchter Report which is suffused with correcting and supplementing footnotes to such a degree that the text in the footnotes is almost as long as the original report (Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf). The text of the original Leuchter Report was left intact, since by now it has become a historical document itself. Yet I hope that this unchanged text will not mislead the reader to take every one of Leuchter's words at face value, because when discussing the topic along Leuchter's line of argument, this would only lead to embarrassments when facing critical and knowledgeable individuals. For details about my critique of Leuchter's report, I direct the reader's attention to this critical edition.

Of course, I was not the only one who noticed the deficiencies of the Leuchter Report. I will subsequently list some of the responses which have come to my knowledge, and I will make brief comments about them. A more-thorough discussion of the most-relevant among these responses can be found in Section 8.4 toward the end of this first part of the present book, after I have presented the facts relevant to the matter at hand.

## 2.3. Attempts at Refutation and Their Assessment

First of all, it is striking that many of the critiques of Leuchter's expert report appeared in hardly accessible, at times even obscure publications. It is also indicative that Leuchter's opponents pick every aspect of his work to pieces, whereas his supporters often tend to justify him uncritically and to remain silent about his mistakes. Neither side in this exchange seems to be willing or able to weigh Leuchter's arguments objectively and critically and to both criticize his work where it is due and to admit to it where it is correct. While it is a heresy in orthodox circles to even refer to Leuchter as a person to be taken seriously, it is according to my experience almost a sacrilege in revisionist circles to criticize him. Both attitudes are profoundly wrong.

***Figure 13:***
*Jean-Claude Pressac*

A fact-oriented discussion of the technical arguments on the Holocaust brought to the public by the *Leuchter Report* was started in France by an attempt at refutation by the French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac in the periodical *Jour Juif*.[24] However, Pressac's article could hardly qualify as an expert discussion, because he did not back up any of his technical

[24] Pressac 1988; English: Pressac, "The Deficiencies and Inconsistencies of 'The Leuchter Report'," in: Shapiro 1990, pp. 31-60.

or scientific claims with evidence or specific scientific argumentation. Though he did point out several deficiencies in the *Leuchter Report*, he made several errors himself in chemical and engineering questions due to his own lack of expertise.[25]

Next came the late Dr. Georges Wellers, who was both Professor for Physiology and Biochemistry at France's National Center for Scientific Research (*Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique*, *CNRS*) and president of the historical commission of the Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation (*Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine*, *CDJC*) in Paris. He wrote an article narrowly focusing on only a few aspects of the *Leuchter Report* (Wellers 1989; German 1991). His paper is characterized by wishful thinking running contrary to physical reality and ignoring what witnesses claimed about the alleged homicidal gassings.[26]

***Figure 14:***
*Dr. Georges Wellers*

The first response from Germany came in 1989 from Germany's official Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*).[27] It was based on Pressac's work, did not bother to back up any of its claims with evidence, and was therefore hardly useful, also due to the all-too-apparent lack of technical expertise of its author, historian Hellmuth Auerbach.[28]

A little later, in 1990, a contribution on the *Leuchter Report* appeared in an anthology on the Third Reich, authored by a 90-year-old German retired social worker Werner Wegner, who had qualifications neither in chemistry nor civil engineering, nor did he back up his technical claims (Wegner 1990). Instead of seeking the advice of qualified people on these matters, he drew his own conclusions – to his own massive embarrassment.[29] On my question why German historian Dr. Rainer Zitelmann, the responsible editor of this anthology, included this ridiculous piece in his otherwise well-researched compilation, he indicated in a personal letter to me that he had to include the paper to avoid opposition to his book due to the fact that the other papers were 'revisionist' in tone.

At the end of 1991, Austrian chemist Dr. Josef Bailer critiqued the *Leuchter Report* in a contribution to a booklet published in Austria (1991, pp. 47-52). This work is notable for largely ignoring the witness testimony on the

---

[25] On this cf. Grubach 1992; see also in German: Schuster 1991.

[26] See my critique "Fantasies of a Biochemist," in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 37-45.

[27] H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter to Bundesprüfstelle, Munich, Oct. 10, 1989; Auerbach, November 1989 (no day given), both published in Walendy 1990, pp. 32 and 34; somewhat shortened in Benz 1995, pp. 147-149.

[28] In this regard, see my technical appraisal, first reprinted in Anntohn/Roques 1995, pp. 431-435; updated as "Institut für Zeitlegenden" in Rudolf 2016a, pp. 15-27.

[29] G. Rudolf, "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte," in Rudolf, 2016a, pp. 55-72; Häberle 1991; Stäglich 1991.

procedures supposedly used during the gassings at Auschwitz and for the author's surprising ignorance of the chemical process involved. Despite criticism directed at his study,[30] Bailer repeated his unsustainable objections in a later publication without responding to his critics[31]. I will address Bailer's critique more thoroughly in Subsection 8.4.1.

***Figure 15:*** *Dr. Jan Markiewicz*[32]

Roughly around the same time, the Auschwitz State Museum, motivated by chemical investigations conducted by Leuchter, ordered an expert report to be compiled. The Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Toxicology Division of Krakow, Poland, named after the late judge Jan Sehn, prepared a pilot study, which was confined to the analysis of masonry samples, on September 24, 1990, under the late Dr. Jan Markiewicz, professor for technical testing (Markiewicz *et al.* 1991). The report concluded that the reason why Leuchter's samples from the homicidal gas chambers were mostly negative with respect to traces of cyanide was because the cyanide compounds had been exposed for more than 40 years to weathering, which these compounds were allegedly unable to withstood. Three of these authors from the Jan Sehn Institute later published additional findings (Markiewicz *et al.* 1994). Both studies, however, were based on a verifiably incorrect analytical method, so that their results were false.[33] Correspondence with the authors failed to elucidate the reasons for the deliberate use of an incorrect method.[34] I will return to this probably most important reaction to the Leuchter Report in Subsection 8.4.2.

In 1997, two reactions worth mentioning resulted from the distribution of a French translation of the first edition of the present work in France. Of them, only one addressed factual claims of my study (Clair 1997), without, however, addressing the scientific issues involved in a valid manner (Rudolf 1997a). The Chemistry Section of the French Academy of Sciences was only able to muster a declaration full of political polemics and personal vituperations without addressing any factual issues (La Vieille Taupe/Guillaume 1997).

---

30 Gauss 1993a; 1993b, pp. 290-293.

31 Bailer 1995, pp. 112-118; see my renewed critique "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit," Rudolf 2016a, pp. 187-227.

32 www.ies.gov.pl/index.php/pl/o-instytucie/historia-1/104-historia/222-jan-sehn-2

33 G. Rudolf, "Polish Pseudo-Scientists," in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 47-69.

34 *Ibid.*, pp. 59-67.

***Figure 16:*** *Prof. Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt*

The first critique of the *Leuchter Report* that deserved to be called at least partially scientific was published on the Internet in 1998 by an American Ph.D. chemist, Dr. Richard J. Green. Green also criticized the first German-language edition of the present study, unfortunately engaging in massive political name-calling as well (Green 1998a&b). In the ensuing exchange[35] Green avoided any discussion of the central issues.[36] This reaction from the U.S. will be analyzed more closely in Subsection 8.4.4.

In 1999, the Dutch cultural historian Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt, professor of the history of architecture in Canada, produced an expert report on Auschwitz for the defense in the libel case of British Historian David Irving against U.S. author Deborah Lipstadt (van Pelt 1999; cf. Rudolf 2000a&b). It appeared in a revised and expanded version as a book in 2002 (van Pelt 2002). This is the first book in the English language which discusses various revisionist arguments, although it fails to mention even one of the many books and papers written by Carlo Mattogno, the most prolific and knowledgeable revisionist researcher. Van Pelt rests his case mainly on Pressac's works (primarily the one of 1989), although he hardly ever mentions him. He deals with chemical and toxicological issues only in passing, referring to the papers by R. Green. Since the works by van Pelt don't bring up new arguments of interest in the present context, I will not discuss them here in more detail. Anyone interested in a thorough critique ought to read Mattogno's *The Real Case for Auschwitz* (2019).

The last contribution critical about the Leuchter Report and also about my present work which is known to me and was published prior to the present book going to press was authored by the biochemist Dr. Achim Trunk (Trunk 2011). On the little more than two pages, however, where he addresses the topic, he merely repeats briefly some of the arguments proffered by Josef Bailer and Richard Green, which is why I won't address Trunk in the present study.[37]

---

[35] For a detailed essay on the deficiencies of these contributions see Rudolf 1998, 1999a.

[36] Green/McCarthy 1999. About a third of the article consists of political accusations and vilification. For a response, see Rudolf 1999b; Green's reaction to this (Green 2000), was again filled with political polemics and evasions of the core issues; see my rebuttal: Rudolf 2003c; see also G. Rudolf, "Green Sees Red," in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 71-88.

[37] Trunk's contribution was discussed in Mattogno 2016c, pp. 24-37; as well as Rudolf 2016a, pp. 373-381.

Most of the above-mentioned attempted refutations of the *Leuchter Report* and subsequent discussion with other revisionists are marred by personal insinuations about the motivations of persons making use of revisionist arguments, or by polemical digressions, neither of which is conducive to the scientific discussion. The reason for this irrational behavior is that the topic addressed here is emotionally highly charged and fraught with ideologies. Only if one can control one's emotions and can exclude political prejudices and wishful thinking, however, will it be possible to get closer to the truth.

# 3. No Politics

The question of whether or not systematic mass killings of Jews in homicidal gas chambers specifically constructed for the purpose of accomplishing their extermination took place under the National Socialist regime is apparently still viewed as a political issue, as might have been at least understandable *during* the war during which it arose. Whether or not a moral appraisal of the National Socialist regime depends on the existence or non-existence of gas chambers is disputable. A political evaluation of the Third Reich may significantly depend upon this moral evaluation. Since the present discussion contains neither a moral nor political evaluation of a long-defunct regime, I shall make no moral or political statements. Personally, I am inclined to judge a politician or political system of the past on the basis of what s/he, or it, was able to leave behind for their respective nation – everything else follows from this. That must suffice at this point.

Revisionists are repeatedly accused of wanting to whitewash National Socialism, redeem it, or even resurrect nationalistic-authoritarian political systems, or assist in a breakthrough of nationalism. That may be true for some revisionists, but certainly not for all of them. But be that as it may, the fact is that political suspicions do not contribute anything to the factual debate, as they cannot refute factual arguments. When it comes to discussing facts, it is therefore irrelevant both what the revisionists want and what others accuse them of wanting.

While researching, our highest goal must at all times be to discover how historical events actually occurred – as the 19th-Century German historian Leopold Ranke maintained. For example, historians should not place research in the service of making criminal accusations against Genghis Khan and the Mongol hordes, nor to whitewash any of their wrong-doings. Anybody insisting that research be barred from exonerating Genghis Khan of criminal accusations would be the object of ridicule and would be subject to the suspicion that he was, in fact, acting out of political motives. If this were not so, why would anyone insist that our historical view of Genghis Khan forever be defined solely by Khan's victims and enemies?

The same reasoning applies to Hitler and the Third Reich. Both revisionists and their adversaries are entitled to their political views. The accusation, however, that revisionists are only interested in exonerating National Socialism and that such an effort is reprehensible or even criminal, is a boomerang: This accusation implies that it is deemed unacceptable to partially exonerate National Socialism historically, and by so doing, always also morally. But by declaring any hypothetical exoneration based on possible facts as unacceptable, one admits openly not to be interested in the quest for the truth, but in

incriminating National Socialism historically and morally under any circumstances and at all costs. And the motivation behind this can *only* be political. Hence, those accusing revisionists of misusing their research for political ends have themselves been proven guilty of exactly this offense. It is therefore not necessarily the revisionists who are guided by political motives – though quite a few of them certainly are – but with absolute certainty all those who accuse the revisionists of harboring reprehensible motives. Although many consider the anti-fascist motives of those combatting revisionism as morally worthwhile, they remain political motives that are hostile to discovering and evaluating the factual issues at hand.

In short, our research must never be concerned with the possible "moral" spin-off effects of our findings in relation to politicians or regimes of the past or present, but solely with the facts. Anyone who argues otherwise is the enemy of knowledge.

# 4. A Brief History of Forensic Examinations of Auschwitz

## 4.1. Introduction

On June 7, 1993, the Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart issued an internal memorandum informing its employees that a doctoral candidate there – the author of this book – had been dismissed because of private research he had done on Auschwitz. The institute explained in its memorandum, among other things:

> *"In light of the terrible genocide committed by the rulers of the Third Reich, we consider current investigations about the exact procedure of the murders just as reprehensible as speculations about the number of those murdered."*

Hence one of the world's leading scientific research institutes stated to its personnel that it is not only unethical, but reprehensible and a cause for dismissal, should they dare to determine exact numbers and procedures. This is not without irony, since it is coming from an institute whose only right to exist is its scientists' determining exact numbers and procedures.

This does not change the fact, however, that many people are deeply moved by the question whether or not the monstrous crime alleged should be the subject to careful scrutiny by means of thorough forensic analysis. The following is an attempt to answer this question by offering a brief overview on forensic examinations of the purported crime scenes at Auschwitz which have been conducted thus far.

## 4.2. The Moral Obligation of Forensic Examination

Does it really matter how many Jews lost their lives in the German sphere of influence during the Second World War? Is it so important, after so many years, to attempt painstakingly to investigate just how they died? After all, it is surely morally correct that even one victim is too many; and nobody seriously denies that many individuals fell victim to National Socialism.

To affirm these things, however, is not to raise a valid objection – moral or otherwise – to the scientific investigation of a crime held to be unique and unparalleled in the history of mankind. Even a crime that is alleged to be uniquely reprehensible must be open to a procedure that is standard for any other crime: namely, that it can be – must be – subjected to a detailed material investigation. I will go even one step further: whoever wants to postulate that a crime is unique must be prepared for a uniquely thorough investigation of the alleged crime before its uniqueness is accepted as fact.

If, on the other hand, someone sought to shield so allegedly unparalleled a crime from investigation by erecting a taboo of moral outrage, the creators of that taboo would, at least morally, themselves commit a singular offense: imputing unparalleled guilt, beyond any critique and defense. For if the principle behind this were elevated to a general one, this would mean that everyone who is accused of an extreme, unique crime loses all rights to any defense. That would be the end of all rule of law.

To demonstrate just what kind of double standard is being applied to "the Holocaust" (generally defined as the purposeful annihilation, chiefly by gassing, of millions of Jews by the National Socialists), let us note the international reaction to several recent examples of mass murder or "crimes against humanity."

In 1949, a trial started in southwest France which caused as much attention in France as did the Nuremberg War Crimes Trial: Mme. Marie Besnard was accused of having murdered twelve people with arsenic. During this extraordinary court battle, 15 experts on medical, chemical, geological and analytical forensic made exhaustive analyses and time-consuming, extensive experiments with the aim of verifying whether the arsenic traces found in the buried victims stemmed from poison or were the result of as-yet-unknown concentration processes in buried corpses. Finally, after twelve years of research and argument of the fifteen experts, of whom eight were professors and one even a Nobel Prize laureate, Mme. Besnard was acquitted due to lack of evidence (Kelleher/Kelleher 1998; cf. Müller 2000).

After the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, numerous mass graves, containing altogether hundreds of thousands of bodies of victims of the Soviets, were discovered, excavated, and investigated. Not only was the number of victims determined, but in many cases the specific cause of death as well. In the same regions where many of these mass graves were found, some one million Jews are said to have been shot by the *Einsatzgruppen* during World War II. Yet no such grave has ever been reported found, let alone dug and investigated, in the more than half a century during which these areas have been controlled by the USSR and its successor states.[38]

During the conflict in Kosovo in 1998-1999, rumors about mass killings by Serbs spread around the world, with claims of thousands of victims in huge mass graves. After the fighting was over, an international forensic commission arrived in Kosovo, searching, excavating and forensically investigating mass graves. These graves proved to be not only fewer than the Serbs' Albanian opponents had alleged, but to contain only small fractions of the number of victims claimed.[39] But be that as it may, fact is that those crimes were extensively investigated.

[38] This has changed only insignificantly in the 21st century; see Desbois 2010; and in response to earlier papers by Desbois: Mattogno 2015b.

[39] See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/War_crimes_in_the_Kosovo_War.

Did the Allies attempt, during the Second World War and in the years immediately following, to find and to investigate mass graves of persons said to have been victims of the Germans? So far as is known, they made such attempts public only once:[40] at Katyn. But the findings of the Soviet forensic commission, which blamed the mass murder of several thousand Polish officers buried there on the Germans, are today generally considered a fabrication. The report of the international forensic commission invited by the Germans in 1943, on the other hand, which found that the Soviets had carried out this mass murder, is today considered accurate even by the Russia's government (Sanford 2005).

Why weren't similar investigations launched during the various postwar tribunals dealing with events that are said to have unfolded at Auschwitz and elsewhere? Why has no defense lawyer ever demanded during those and similar proceedings what is common for any other murder trial, namely the submission of expert reports on the claimed murder weapon and the victims' cause of death? Why did the world have to wait until 1988 to see such an expert report for the first time, no matter how flawed it may be? Well, the truth is that some forensic research was indeed done right after the war, but the results were not widely publicized. I'll cover that in Section 4.4.

## 4.3. A Definition of Forensic Science

Forensic science is generally regarded as a supporting science of criminology. Its aim is to collect and to identify physical remnants of a crime, and from these to draw conclusions about the victim(s), the perpetrator(s), the weapon(s), time and location of the crime as well as how it was committed, if at all. This science is relatively new and entered the courtrooms only in 1902, when fingerprint evidence was accepted, in an English court, for the first time. The 1998 CD-ROM *Encyclopedia Britannica* writes about forensic science:

> *"A broad range of scientific techniques is available to law enforcement agencies attempting to identify suspects or to establish beyond doubt the connection between a suspect and the crime in question. Examples include the analysis of bloodstains and traces of other body fluids (such as semen or spittle) that may indicate some of the characteristics of the offender. Fibers can be analyzed by microscopy or chemical analysis to show, for instance, that fibers found on the victim or at the scene of the crime are similar to those in the clothing of the suspect. Hair samples, and particularly skin cells attached to hair roots, can be compared chemically and genetically to those of the suspect. Many inorganic substances, such as glass, paper, and paint, can yield considerable information under microscopic or chemical analysis. Examination of a docu-*

[40] Where "public" is the key. On the unsuccessful and unpublished search for mass graves in the former German alleged extermination camp Treblinka see for instance Mattogno/Graf 2016, pp. 77-90; Neumaier/Rudolf 2018, pp. 504-506.

> *ment in question may reveal it to be a forgery, on the evidence that the paper on which it is written was manufactured by a technique not available at the time to which it allegedly dates. The refractive index of even small particles of glass may be measured to show that a given item or fragment of glass was part of a particular batch manufactured at a particular time and place."*

Hence, forensic research is exactly what revisionists, starting with Robert Faurisson, have called the search for material evidence. The revisionists' demand for such material evidence is entirely consistent with the normal practice of modern law enforcement. Also, as is generally acknowledged, forensic evidence is more conclusive than witness testimony or documentary evidence.

Even though forensic methods have hardly been applied with regard to Auschwitz, and certain conclusions of it may be illegal to publicize in several countries, there are a few examples which I shall discuss briefly in the following chapter.

## 4.4. Forensic Science and Auschwitz

### 4.4.1. Forensics in the Courts

#### 4.4.1.1. The Polish Auschwitz Trials of 1946/1947

Politically influenced criminal proceedings conducted in the Stalinist Eastern Bloc have always been problematic. In particular, the trials against alleged German war criminals usually had the character of show trials (cf. for instance Bourtman 2008). Even the forensic "evidence" presented during those trials was often unsound, irrelevant or fabricated. For this it suffices to remind the reader of the Soviet mass murder at Katyn and elsewhere. The Soviet autopsy results were outright forgeries and lies designed to blame this crime on the Germans. Although Poles were victims of this crime, the result of this judicial farce was nevertheless accepted by the communist regime in Poland without scrutiny.

The Polish trials against German defendants accused of deeds allegedly committed during the German occupation are no exception from this Stalinist judicial travesty of the postwar period. They not only had the character of Stalinist show trials, but were also fraught with strong Polish nationalism, which during that period in time was genocidally anti-German in nature.

Considering this background, forensic testimony originating from Stalinist-communist sources ought to be viewed with a healthy amount of skepticism. With that said, let us now turn to such forensic testimony.

Between May 10, 1945 and September 26, 1946, the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn and the Polish engineer Dr. Roman Dawidowski worked together to forensically investigate the crimes claimed to have been committed at Auschwitz. The result was a lengthy report which listed and explained ma-

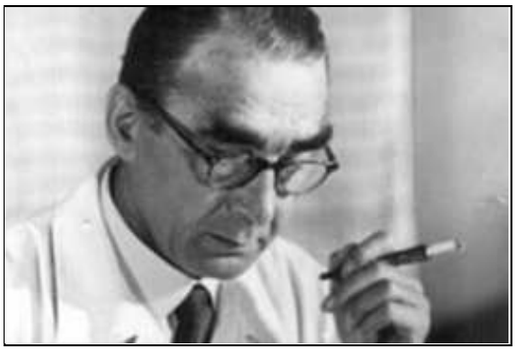


***Figure 17:*** *Jan Sehn*

terial and documentary evidence in support of the mass murder claim.[41] This report contains most of the evidence which the French researcher Jean-Claude Pressac listed decades later in his 1989 book as "criminal traces" in support of mass-murder claims for Auschwitz. We will encounter and discuss a number of these "criminal traces" in the course of the present study. An exhaustive analysis of all of these traces, however, has already been published by Mattogno (2019), to whom the interested reader's attention is directed.

In the present context, I would like to focus on chemical research initiated by Jan Sehn. On June 4, 1945, Jan Sehn and the Polish prosecutor Edward Pachalski sent several objects found at the Auschwitz Camp to Dr. Jan Z. Robel of the Institute for Forensic Research (*Instytut Ekspertyz Sądowych*) in Krakow, requesting that they be tested for cyanide residues. Dr. Robel did as he was asked and submitted his results with a report dated December 15, 1945, which was submitted in evidence in the 1946 Polish trial against Rudolf Höss, one of the former Auschwitz camp commandants.[42]

The Krakow forensic investigator received from Jan Sehn a large bag of hair, presumably cut from the heads of Auschwitz inmates, which also contained other objects (hair clips, hair needles, and a temple stem of some eyeglasses). Tested for cyanide residues, both hair and clips showed positive results. Mortar removed from the side wall of Morgue No. 1 (the alleged homicidal gas chamber) of Crematorium II at Birkenau was also submitted, but Dr. Robel did not mention this sample in his report at all. Finally, zinc-plated ventilation covers allegedly found in the ruins of that same room were tested for cyanide and found to have a positive result as well.

The tests conducted by the institute were mere qualitative, not quantitative, analyses. In other words, they could only determine *whether* cyanide was present, but not *how much* of it was there. As to whether or not homicidal gassing with hydrogen cyanide took place in Auschwitz, these analyses are worthless, for the following reasons:

1. There is no way of determining the origin and history of the hair and other objects contained in the bags in Auschwitz. Assuming that the analytic results are correct, from a chemical point of view the following can be noted: A positive test for cyanide in human hair proves only that the hair has been exposed to HCN (hydrogen cyanide). But that result does not suffice to establish that the persons from whom the hair came were killed

[41] Files of the Höss Trial, APMO, Vol. 11, pp. 1-57.

[42] Appendix No. 12 of Vol. 11a of the trial files; the text of both the requesting letter and Dr. Robel's results were published in German in *Dokumentationszentrum*… 1991, pp. 38-40; Bailer-Galanda *et al*. 1995, pp. 82-86.

by cyanide. It is a good deal more likely that the hair had already been cut when it was exposed to the gas: in German as well as in Allied camps, it was standard to cut off prisoners' hair for hygienic reasons. If hair over a certain length was later reused – a German wartime document indicates that this was common practice[43] – it had to be deloused beforehand (often with Zyklon B, the active ingredient of which is hydrogen cyanide). Hence, positive cyanide results from loose hair or objects found in it do not prove human gassings.

2. We face a similar problem with the zinc-plated covers: their exact origin and history is unknown. In addition, Robel wrote that his tests resulted in a "light, greenish-blue discoloration" of the test solution caused by Iron Blue. Noticeable cyanide traces, however, would have led to an intensely blue discoloration, large amounts even to a dark discoloration with subsequent precipitation of the pigment. It can therefore be concluded that he found only small traces, if even that.
3. It would have been much preferable for the Krakow Institute to have analyzed wall samples of the alleged gas chambers – or to have mentioned the results of their analysis of the one wall sample that was actually submitted – rather than to have focused on the zinc-plated ventilation covers, for the following reasons:
   a. Whereas the origin and history of these metal covers are uncertain, the origin and (at least partly) the history of the walls of the morgues allegedly used as homicidal gas chambers are known.
   b. In contrast to cement and concrete, zinc-plated metal covers prevent the formation of stable iron-cyanide compounds.[44] The developing zinc-cyanide compounds are relatively unstable and must be expected to vanish in a short period of time.[45] In all likelihood, this renders Robel's test irreproducible today.
   c. The tendency of porous wall material in moist underground rooms to accumulate and to bind hydrogen cyanide, physically as well as chemically, is hundreds of times higher than that of sheet metal (see Section 6.7). In addition, the pigment forming in wall material is extremely long-term stable, hence such tests are reproducible even today (see Section 6.6).

---

[43] Letter from the SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt, Oranienburg, to concentration camp commanders, August 6, 1942, USSR-511, IMT Vol. 39, pp. 552f. The letter ordered the recycling of prisoners' hair twenty centimeters or more in length; but see also the critical remarks by Carlos W. Porter, www.cwporter.com/gussr511.htm.

[44] Zinc prevents the formation of rust, which is required to form long-term-stable iron cyanides.

[45] Like earth alkaline cyanides, zinc cyanides are slowly decomposed by humidity.

d. If the reason for Dr. Robel's not mentioning the mortar sample is the fact that he found no noticeable cyanide traces in them, then this sheds a bad light on his honesty and thus on his entire report.

4. One important aspect of analytical forensics is that its results need to be reproducible. As mentioned before, this is not the case for the metal covers already for chemical reasons, even if they still exist, can be identified and their history ascertained.

### 4.4.1.2. The 1963-1966 Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial

Several expert reports were prepared during the so-called first Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, the best known being those of the Munich *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute for Contemporary History; Buchheim *et al*. 1964). However, none of these reports was forensic in nature. They addressed legal, historical, or psychological topics. Throughout this mammoth trial, the court, the prosecution[46] and the defense[47] never suggested that material traces of the alleged crime be secured and investigated. The prosecution had at its disposal numerous statements by witnesses and confessions by perpetrators, and it considered this material entirely sufficient to establish beyond reasonable doubt the existence of a program to exterminate Jews at Auschwitz and elsewhere during the Third Reich.[48] The abundance of such evidence has since been used to argue that the lack of documentary and material evidence is irrelevant. That no material evidence was presented during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial was freely conceded by the court in its ruling:[49]

> *"The court lacked almost all possibilities of discovery available in a normal murder trial to create a true picture of the actual event at the time of the murder. It lacked the bodies of the victims, autopsy records, expert reports on the cause of death and the time of death; it lacked any trace of the murderers, murder weapons, etc. An examination of the witness testimony was only possible in rare cases. Where the slightest doubt existed or the possibility of a confusion could not be excluded with certainty, the court did not evaluate the testimony of witnesses* […]*"*

---

[46] Throughout his writings, Adalbert Rückerl, one of the most prominent German prosecutors in "Holocaust cases," dispenses with any mention of material evidence. Instead, he declares documentary evidence the best and most important form of evidence, even in the absence of material evidence for the authenticity and correctness of the documents themselves (in Weber/Steinbach 1984, p. 77). Rückerl reports that it is practically impossible to find a suspect guilty solely on documentary evidence, so that, especially given the increasing time span separating alleged crimes from trial, it is almost always necessary to fall back on witness testimony, even though its unreliability is clear, particularly in trials of so-called "National Socialist violent crimes" (Rückerl 1984, p. 249; 1978, p. 34; Rückerl 1972, pp. 27, 29, 31).

[47] Such total naiveté, combined with legal incompetence, on behalf of the defense is best exemplified in Laternser 1966.

[48] One of the most prominent German advocates of this thesis was Professor Ernst Nolte (1993, pp. 290, 293, 297).

[49] Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63; cf. Sagel-Grande/Fuchs/Rüter 1979, p. 434.

#### 4.4.1.3. The 1972 Vienna Auschwitz Trial

Between January 18 and March 10, 1972, two architects responsible for the design and construction of the crematoria in Auschwitz-Birkenau, Walter Dejaco and Fritz Ertl, were put on trial in Vienna, Austria.[50] During the trial, an expert report by the Austrian accredited engineer Gerhard Dubin on the possible interpretation of the blueprints of the alleged gas chambers of the Auschwitz and Birkenau crematoria was presented to the court at the court's own initiative. The report concluded that the rooms in question could not have been gas chambers, nor could they have been converted into gas chambers.[51] Thanks to this first methodically sound expert report on Auschwitz, the defendants were acquitted.

### 4.4.2. Forensics outside the Courts

#### 4.4.2.1. In Search of Mass Graves

In 1965 the Auschwitz State Museum commissioned the Polish company Hydrokop to drill the soil of the former Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp and to analyze the samples. It is not known whether this research was done in the context of the first Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, the main hearings of which had been concluded with the announcement of the verdict in August of 1965. The results of these soil probings, however, vanished into the museum's archives. They have never been released, which by itself is revealing enough. Years later, however, several pages from this report were photocopied and sent to the German revisionist publisher Udo Walendy, who published them with commentary in an issue of his periodical (Walendy 1993, pp. 7-10). Traces of bones and hair allegedly found at several places might indicate mass graves. The few pages published by Walendy, however, do not reveal whether these findings led to an excavation or a subsequent forensic study of the traces. It is not even evident whether the bone and hair samples collected were human or animal remains. (Since Birkenau had a butcher shop to provide the camp with meat, animal offal might have been disposed of in garbage trenches in the camp's vicinity.[52]) In 1994, Franciszek Piper of the Auschwitz Museum confirmed those drillings, hiding it in a footnote.[53]

---

[50] District Court Vienna (ref. 20 Vr 3806/64), Jan. 18 to March 10, 1972; cf. Loitfellner 2002, pp. 163-168; 2006, pp. 183-197.

[51] Personal communications by Walter Lüftl, who interviewed Gerhard Dubin. See Lüftl 2004.

[52] Mattogno 2005, pp. 171f.; "Bestandplan des provisorischen Schlachthauses BW 33B," *GARF*, 7021-108-48, p. 14.

[53] Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, p. 179, note 39; according to this, 42 of 303 samples "contained traces of human ashes, bones, and hair." This investigation still awaits analysis.

### 4.4.2.2. Leuchter and the Consequences

As a result of the Leuchter report, forensic research on Auschwitz increased after 1988. Each time a researcher came to a conclusion contradicting the widely held views, he was socially ostracized and persecuted, like Prof. Faurisson, Fred Leuchter and the author of the present study, but when the results confirmed the reigning paradigms, the researchers were darlings of the media and politicians, like Jean-Claude Pressac, the researchers from the Jan Sehn Institute in Krakow (Markiewicz *et al.* 1994), and more recently Prof. Robert van Pelt (2002).

It must therefore be stated that forensic research on Auschwitz is not at all reprehensible, quite contrary to what the Max Planck Institute in Stuttgart wrote about this. Such research has always been done, more or less intensively. What is often considered to be reprehensible, however, is a research *result* that is unwanted by the authorities. This is an unfortunate bias, because science can prosper only where any result is openly and freely published and discussed without researchers fearing punitive measures.

The present book is an attempt to give the reader an update about the results of the ongoing forensic research on the two major camps of Auschwitz, the *Stammlager* or Main Camp close to the town of Auschwitz itself, and the *Birkenau Camp* some 3 km to the northwest of the town. May it *not* lead to more persecution and ostracism of its author than he already has experienced.[54]

### 4.4.2.3. Autopsies

In a normal murder case, the forensic investigation of a victim's body is extraordinarily important. Unfortunately, after the occupation of Auschwitz by the Red Army on January 27, 1945, no investigation of corpses seems to have been carried out with regard to the question of whether they died due to the effects of poison gas. In fact, such an examination could not really be expected, because the bodies of all gassing victims are said to have been cremated in one way or another. Of course, the lack of evidence does not support the charge, but rather contradicts it.

[54] For this, see Rudolf 2016, 2016c.

# 5. Auschwitz

## 5.1. On the History of the Camp

### 5.1.1. The Camp

Although the name of Auschwitz, a town in Polish Upper Silesia, is utilized as a synonym for the alleged National Socialist crime of an assembly-line extermination of Jews – frequently described as "unique" – thus far, worldwide, there has never been any comprehensive and balanced description of this concentration camp. In my opinion, only a few books, from the thousands on the subject written by orthodox historians, are worth selecting for the present discussion.

***Figure 18:*** *Danuta Czech*

Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* (1989 & 1990), a work of Polish-Communist post-war propaganda, resembles a sort of catalogue of chronological listing of actual and invented individual events. The sources used to compile this work consist of German wartime documents selected according to unknown criteria, and of witness statements. When assembling her material, Czech did not attempt to draw a consistent image of the camp's history by critically reviewing her material. The first version of this book was compiled by the Polish State Museum of Auschwitz in preparation and support of the first, large Auschwitz trial held in Frankfurt, Germany, between 1963 and 1965. It appeared in a number of issues of the German-language periodical *Hefte von Auschwitz* (later renamed into *Auschwitz Studies*) which had been established by the Auschwitz Museum for that specific purpose. Already the language chosen points at the target of this publication, since Poland at that time was radically anti-German and had basically outlawed the public use of the German language. This work must therefore be treated with the corresponding caution. It is nevertheless of great value, particularly if one wants to get a chronological overview of the orthodox interpretation of events at the Auschwitz Camp.

Jean-Claude Pressac's works (1989 & 1993/1994) focus almost exclusively on only five buildings in the camp, the crematoria as locations of the claimed mass murder, but due to his lack of technical and architectural expertise, he nevertheless fails miserably in his self-appointed task of explaining the "technique and operation" of these buildings.[55] On the upside, his books contain a

[55] For a criticism of Pressac's first book, see Faurisson 1991a&b; F.A. Leuchter, "The Fourth

plethora of document reproductions and photographs which are very valuable for the interested researcher.

Robert van Pelt and Deborah Dwork, in their history of the city of Auschwitz, deal only superficially with the subject of the concentration camp.[56] Van Pelt's more recent book (2002) is narrowly focused on homicidal gassings, does not really go beyond what Pressac already presented, and exhibits a crass inaptitude to deal with the historical documentation, as Mattogno has demonstrated (2019).

In 1995, the Auschwitz Museum published a major collection of contributions on the camp's history in a five-volume work, which in 2000 also appeared in English (Długoborski/Piper 1995/2000). The topic at the center of our interest here are discussed in volume 3 subtitled "Mass Murder," which has some 280 pages. Unfortunately, the depth of this treatise leaves much to be desired, especially when considering that revisionists have presented studies on that topic which altogether are almost ten times as voluminous.

Books available on bookstore shelves are – for the most part – a compendium of witness reports, scattered amongst serious attempts at documentation and literary pretensions.[57]

Only in the very early 1990s, *i.e.*, since the collapse of the Communist regime in Eastern Europe, did the files of those agencies of the Third Reich become freely accessible for a certain period of time which allow a reliable history of the Auschwitz Camp to be written.[58] Especially important in this regard are the files of the *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei Auschwitz* (Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police at Auschwitz), which are located in Moscow,[59] the files of the *Kriegsarchiv der Waffen SS* (War Archives of the *Waffen* SS) in the Military-Historical Archives in Prague, and the files of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, located at the Auschwitz Museum. Since there are more than one hundred thousand documents in these archives, it will be necessary to wait for several years for the appearance of a seriously documented work on the topic. It must be considered certain that

Leuchter Report," in: Leuchter *et al.* 2017, pp. 227-245; for a critique of Pressac's second book see: Rudolf 2016b; for a critique of the principles underlying Pressac's method, see G. Rudolf, "Pressac: From Paul to Pseudo-Saul," in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 25-36; for a general critique see also Mattogno 2019; Pressac has also been the target of massive attacks from Jewish quarters for his unscientific methods; see also *Rivarol*, March 22, 1996, p. 8; *ibid.*, April 12, 1996, p. 4; see also the criticism by Guillaume 1995; summarized by Boisdefeu 2009, esp. pp. 85-88.

56 van Pelt/Dwork 1996; see also the review by Mattogno 2000a.

57 Finkelstein 2000, p. 55: "Articulating the key Holocaust dogmas, much of the literature on Hitler's 'final solution' is worthless as scholarship."

58 Since the late 1990s, these archives have again been inaccessible to independent researchers, after the German government had exerted pressure to deny them access.

59 Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian national war archives, hereafter *RGVA*); in earlier years this archive bore the name "Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii"; see also the documents in the Gosudarstwenny Archiv Rossiskoy Federatsii (National archives of the Russian federation, hereafter *GARF*).

such research, which is only just beginning, will lead to a further massive revision of our image of the Auschwitz concentration camp.[60]

As far as the brief survey of the history of Auschwitz is concerned, I will rely in the following upon the statements of Jean-Claude Pressac, where his statements are undisputed (1989, 1993). Where corrections are necessary, I resort to the extensive research results by Carlo Mattogno.[60]

The installations of the Auschwitz I camp, also known as the *Stammlager* (Main Camp) and located on the outskirts of the city of Auschwitz, originally formed part of the barracks of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy (later Poland), and were transformed into a concentration camp after the German invasion of Poland in September 1939. Camp II, located in the vicinity of the village of Birkenau (hence also known as Auschwitz-Birkenau) was erected after the start of the Russian campaign, officially as a *Waffen* SS prisoner-of-war camp for the reception of Russian PoWs. Both camps belonged to the same complex, with many additional smaller camps in Upper Silesia,[61] intended to supply manpower in the form of slave labor for the industries in the area, among them the chemical works built by the Germans on a large scale at Auschwitz, in particular the Buna-production works of the German industrial giant I.G. Farbenindustrie AG for coal refining (liquefaction and gasification plants for artificial rubber, fuel and lubricant production), located close to the settlement Monowitz east of Auschwitz, see Figure 22 (p. 63). The Birkenau Camp was used, among other things, for the reception of prisoners unfit for labor. The intended camp capacity of 200,000, according to the final planning situation, was unique among the concentration camps of the Third Reich. This capacity was, however, never even approximately achieved in actual construction.

Cramming together large numbers of people in the most restricted areas of camps whose sanitary infrastructure was just being developed caused serious health problems in all camps of the Third Reich. Both inmates and hundreds of civilians working in the camps (both Germans and Poles) could introduce all sorts of parasitic insects into the camp, in particular lice and fleas. Lice are the chief carriers of epidemic typhus, which was a widespread disease in Eastern Europe. Therefore, the camps were equipped – to the detriment of all sometimes only after some delay – with hygienic installations, including extensive disinfestation installations, in which the clothing and personal effects of inmates, guards and civilian workers were disinfested. One of the insecticides most frequently used during those years was Zyklon B, which was the trade name of liquid hydrogen cyanide absorbed on a porous carrier material.

---

[60] Carlo Mattogno has compiled an ambitious series about various aspects of the Auschwitz Camp, which is still being expanded; see the book entries in the bibliography as well as at the end of the present study.

[61] With a maximum of 48 satellite camps in 1944; see http://auschwitz.org/en/history/auschwitz-sub-camps/

***Figure 19:*** *The delousing wing of the inmate shower and disinfestation facility* BW *5b in Birkenau, Camp Sector B1b.*

The inmates themselves were given a haircut[62] upon admission, and were made to shower thoroughly. Since the camp was at times insufficiently equipped with disinfestation installations and materials, also aided by carelessness during disinfestation on the part of civilians working in the camp, typhus epidemics broke out repeatedly, killing large numbers of inmates as well as guards.

Due to the high mortality rate, these camps were equipped with cremation facilities. After a devastating typhus epidemic had broken out in the Auschwitz camps in summer 1942, during which 400 to 500 people died every day at peak times,[63] plans were made to build four cremation facilities at Birkenau in the hope of being able to cope with the number of corpses. Of these four crematoria, however, two were severely damaged shortly after they were put into operation. Since it turned out that the capacity of the four Birkenau crematoria was much higher than needed, one of these crematoria was not repaired but was allowed to remain idle. The Auschwitz Main Camp possessed only one crematorium installation, which was retired with the opening of the installations at Birkenau in 1943.

Orthodox historians today assume that the above-mentioned cremation installations were not only used for the purpose initially planned, *i.e.*, the crema-

[62] In the Third Reich, hair cuttings exceeding a certain length is alleged to have been collected for industrial purposes, after previous delousing, see Note 43.

[63] According to the Auschwitz Death Books, on August 15, 1942, 401 inmates died; on the 17th: 390; on the 18th: 477; on the 19th: 504; on the 20th: 498 (Staatliches Museum… 1995).

tion of inmates having died primarily of exhaustion and diseases, but were later misused for the mass extermination of inmates. According to these historians, the term "*arbeitsunfähig*" (unfit for labor), used in relation to prisoners, was equivalent in meaning to "undeserving of life." The further inference was made that any arriving inmates who were unable to work were killed immediately. For this purpose, human beings are said to have been killed ("gassed") in certain rooms of the crematoria after a few structural modifications. This was allegedly done using Zyklon B, which was originally intended exclusively for vermin control. After their alleged murder, the victims are said to have been burnt, some of them in the cremation furnaces and some in open ditches.

According to witness accounts, a homicidal gas chamber is supposed to have existed in the crematorium of Auschwitz I (Main Camp); this location still exists today, intact, but has been the object of serious manipulation, as we shall see. Additional homicidal gas chambers are said to have existed in the Birkenau Camp, Auschwitz II. These gas chambers were allegedly located in the four crematoria of that camp, as well as in two farmhouses outside the actual camp itself that had been modified for homicidal gassing purposes.

Of the installations used for disinfestation in the Birkenau Camp *using Zyklon B*, only Buildings 5a and b (*BW* 5a/b) in Construction Sections 1a/b (*Bauabschnitte* 1a/b) remain intact. In these buildings, one wing each was temporarily used for the disinfestation of personal effects with hydrogen cyanide. The following Sections 5.2-5.5 will describe the structural features of these facilities. On this, see the maps of the Auschwitz Main Camp and the Birkenau Camp in Figures 24 and 25.

## 5.1.2. The Chemistry

In the previous subsection, I briefly mentioned the German industrial giant I.G. Farbenindustrie AG and its coal-refining activities near Auschwitz. Since the present book is about the chemistry of Auschwitz, and because these coal-refining activities, which were all chemical in nature, were of crucial importance to the German war effort, I will now describe in more detail the importance of the Auschwitz industrial region for Germany during the Second World War.

During World War I, Germany suffered a trauma by being cut off from a wide variety of pivotal supplies due to the British sea blockade. As a matter of fact, it is no exaggeration to say that Germany lost that war because of this blockade. Shortages of fuel and rubber paralyzed the German army, and the lack of food with the resulting starvation of the German population caused political radicalization and unrest.

This situation did not improve much after hostilities ended, for England and France kept a stranglehold on Germany by limiting much of its trade via

the strictures imposed on Germany by the Versailles Dictate. Hence, efforts to become more independent of foreign supplies of food and raw materials, which became one of Germany's top priorities during World War I, remained very popular during the time of the Weimar Republic.

***Figure 20:*** *Fritz Hofmann around 1900, inventor of artificial rubber (November 2, 1866 to October 29, 1956) (LANXESS AG)*

In order for those ambitions to be realized, however, Germany had to liberate itself from the shackles of Versailles. Once that was accomplished to a large degree by the Third Reich's foreign policy in the mid-1930s, efforts of self-reliance mushroomed. At the center of those efforts was Germany's attempt to make good use of its abundant coal reserves in combination with its chemical talents, which were unmatched in the world during those decades. Since Germany had no natural oil reserves to speak of, and had no reliable way of importing any natural rubber either, producing synthetic oil and rubber was among Germany's top priorities, for without them, no industrialized nation could function.

German attempts to produce artificial rubber actually predate even World War One, because the first German patent for artificial rubber was filed already in 1909 (Imperial Patent No. 250,690, granted to Fritz Hofmann, employee of the Bayer Company). It was inspired by the escalating prices of natural rubber due to increased worldwide demand with the exponentially growing production of tires. Interest in producing artificial rubber spiked for the first time in Germany during the First World War, but ceased again at its conclusion, only to be revived in 1926, when a more-feasible method of synthesis was developed based on the use of 1,3-butadiene as a monomer ($CH_2$=CH–CH=$CH_2$; *Reichspatent* No. 511,145).

Throughout the early decades of synthetic-rubber production, one of the methods to obtain the above monomer, which was also used at the Auschwitz plant of the I.G. Farbenindustrie located near the Polish town of Monowitz, some 4 km east of Auschwitz (see map on p. 63), started with the production of calcium carbide ($CaC_2$ or CaC≡C) from coal and quicklime in an electric arc furnace:

$$CaO + 3\ C \rightarrow CaC_2 + CO$$

The rather dirty calcium carbide obtained this way was then hydrolyzed, resulting in the formation of gaseous acetylene (HC≡CH):

$$CaC{\equiv}C + 2\ H_2O \rightarrow HC{\equiv}CH + Ca(OH)_2$$

After German chemist Walter Reppe discovered more-modern methods of synthesizing a broad variety of chemicals from acetylene using metal catalysts, a three-step pathway to the production of 1,3-butadiene was developed which was the method of choice used at Auschwitz:

1. Reppe's addition of two molecules of formaldehyde in the presence of transition metal catalysts to form butynediol:

   $$HC{\equiv}CH + 2\ CH_2O \rightarrow HO{-}CH_2{-}C{\equiv}C{-}CH_2{-}OH$$

2. During the second step, 1,4-butynediol is hydrogenated to 1,4-butanediol:

   $$HOCH_2{-}C{\equiv}C{-}CH_2OH + 2\ H_2 \rightarrow HOCH_2{-}CH_2{-}CH_2{-}CH_2OH$$

3. The final step (or two steps, if you wish) is the double dehydrolyzation to form 1,3-butadiene:

   $$HOCH_2CH_2{-}CH_2CH_2OH \rightarrow CH_2{=}CH{-}CH{=}CH_2 + 2\ H_2O$$

The last step in the synthesis of rubber, the polymerization, used sodium (Na) as a catalyst, which gave the final product the second syllable of its name – Buna rubber – and also the plants producing it: Buna factories.

Although early types of synthetic rubber were of low quality, this changed over the years, in particular after it was discovered that adding styrene improves the quality substantially, although it was still considerably inferior to natural rubber. Today, the majority of rubber used worldwide is synthetic in origin.

Even though research had made quite some progress regarding artificial rubber by the time Hitler rose to power in Germany, the country did not yet have the ability to mass-produce it. The initiative to kick-start mass production actually came from Hitler. In a 1936 memorandum about Germany's next Four Year Plan, Hitler demanded (Treue 1955, p. 208):

> *"It is also evident to organize and secure the mass production of synthetic rubber. The assertion and similar evasions have to stop that the procedures are perhaps not entirely clarified. The question is not up for discussion as to whether we want to wait any longer, or else we lose time, and we will all be surprised by the hour of danger.* […]
> *The question of the costs of these raw materials is also utterly irrelevant, because it is still better that we produce expensive tires and can actually drive them than to sell theoretically cheap tires* […] *which due to the lack of raw materials cannot be produced, and hence are not driven either."*

As a result, construction for Germany's first artificial-rubber plant under the aegis of Germany's industrial giant I.G. Farbenindustrie was initiated in 1936 in the German town of Schkopau. Production began a year later. Further plants were built at Marl (1938) and Ludwigshafen (January 1941). Auschwitz was the fourth in line, for which the first plans were made in March 1941 (see Whitby *et al.* 1954, pp. 937-986; Streb 2003, pp. 97-132).

Hitler's foresight was well-founded, for when war broke out, the collapse of natural rubber imports did not really affect Germany's war efforts. In contrast to this, when Japan's invasion of several south-Asian countries crippled the U.S.'s imports of natural rubber, the U.S. faced a serious crisis which threatened its war efforts (see Wilson 1943). It was overcome only due to concerted efforts to quickly kick-start artificial-rubber production in the U.S., based to no small degree on knowledge which the U.S. company Standard Oil had gained during their commercial relationships with the German I.G. Farbenindustrie AG. This cooperation, which had begun in 1927 and covered technical cooperation and mutual licensing arrangements, lasted until early 1940, thus several months into World War Two. While the U.S. profited hugely from these arrangements, Germany gained little, other than helping its main enemy defeat it (see esp. Howard 1947).

Another way of obtaining rubber that is also linked to Auschwitz is the cultivation of the Russian Dandelion, which initially had a rather low content of caoutchouc in its roots, but it is of the same quality as that of the common rubber tree. The plant's valuable rubber content was discovered only in 1929 in the Soviet Union, but soon many nations started systematic breeding efforts to increase the plant's rubber content. By 1941, the Soviet Union cultivated some 20,000 hectares of the plant with a yield between two to ten metric tons per hectare (Whaley/Bowen 1947, pp. 11, 142). Another source even reports that at that time the Soviet Union produced 30% of its rubber needs on some 67,000 hectares of land (van Beilen/Poirier 2007).

Germany had its own dandelion-breeding program, one section of which was conducted at an agricultural research station in Rajsko, some 2 km south of Auschwitz, where several hundred camp inmates were employed (see map on p. 63). One of the men involved in this project was a certain Thies Christophersen, who wrote an autobiographical account of his wartime experiences at Auschwitz that gained some notoriety because it contested the orthodox Auschwitz narrative (Christophersen 1973). Germany's dandelion-breeding program, however, never resulted in any noticeable production of natural rubber from this source. Germany successfully relied on its chemical prowess instead.

Germany's chemical rubber factories were not just that, though. The broad variety of chemicals that could be synthesized starting with acetylene led to the production of a wide gamut of products. The new plant at Auschwitz was

***Figure 21:*** *Russian dandelion (Taraxacum kok-saghyz), an emergency source for natural rubber.*

also designed to produce more than just acetylene. In fact, all of these plants were also designed to produce oil in a process of coal liquefaction following the well-known Fischer-Tropsch synthesis, developed by the German chemists Franz Fischer and Hans Tropsch in the mid-1920s at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Coal Research at Mülheim (now the Max Planck Institute for Coal Research). The aim was to make Germany less vulnerable in case of foreign conflicts by giving it at least a rudimentary supply of crucial chemicals usually derived from mineral oil: lubricants (oil and grease), fuels (gasoline, diesel, kerosene etc.) and paraffin-like substances used for further processing.

The first step in this process of coal liquefaction is the generation of process gas – also called synthesis gas or syngas – by burning coal in the presence of moisture and with little oxygen, resulting in a gas which is rich in carbon monoxide and hydrogen:

$$3\ C + O_2 + H_2O \leftrightharpoons 3\ CO + H_2$$

This extremely lethal syngas is subsequently further processed in a number of reactions with catalysts to form hydrocarbons of various lengths and complexities. Since the process is very energy-consuming, it cannot compete with the synthesis or distillation of hydrocarbons from natural gas and mineral oil. Major efforts to create coal-liquefaction plants were therefore largely limited to Germany prior to and during World War Two, and in more-recent times to nations facing prolonged oil embargoes, as for instance South Africa during apartheid with its SASOL plants.

I.G. Farben's Auschwitz plant was to receive its coal supplies from the nearby coal mine "Fürstengrube," whose mining capacity was slated to be increased from 550,000 metric tons in 1941 to 1.2 million metric tons in 1943 in order to cover both the huge energy demand of the process and the raw material for the various syntheses.[64]

[64] The projected mining capacity as well as the subsequently mentioned production capacities of the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG, Auschwitz branch, as well as the reasons why they were never achieved result from a number of minutes of construction conferences held at the company's headquarters at Ludwigshafen. They were introduced as evidence during "The I.G. Farben Case", Military Tribunal Case 6, as NI-11115f., ~27, ~30, ~32, ~38, ~43f. Copies are apparently archived at the Fritz Bauer Institute, Frankfurt/Main; cf. www.wollheim-memorial.de/de/was_sollte_die_ig_auschwitz_produzieren.

Although the Auschwitz Buna plant was designed to produce some 30,000 metric tons of Buna-S rubber (a butadiene-styrene copolymer), 75,000 metric tons of gasoline, and 50,000 metric tons of diesel fuel per year, neither of these production branches was ever finished due to a lack of manpower and construction material. While the latter was a result of the general war situation, the former was primarily caused by typhus epidemics, which killed tens of thousands of the projected slave laborers and which forced the temporary shut-down of all activities at the construction site in late summer and early fall of 1942. I will return to the problem of epidemics in the next section. The only branch of the Auschwitz Buna plant that became operational was the production of methanol, with an output of some 30,000 metric tons in 1944.[65]

Had the Auschwitz branch of I.G. Farbenindustrie come online with its production of rubber, fuel and lubricants, it would have increased Germany's production capacity in this regard by a quarter, hence also its capacity to wage war. But it never came to pass.

The importance that Auschwitz had in Germany's economic plans can also be derived from the summary written right after the war by some of America's greatest experts on German industry (U.S. Strategic…, p. 1):

> *"Wartime Germany was a chemical empire built on coal, air, and water. Eighty-four and a half per cent of her aviation fuel, 85 per cent of her motor gasoline, all but a fraction of 1 per cent of her rubber, 100 per cent of the concentrated nitric acid, basic component of all military explosives, and 99 per cent of her equally important methanol were synthesized from these three fundamental raw materials.*
>
> […] *The body of this industrial organism was the gas-generating plants which turned coal into process gases; its arms were the many plants that used those gases and other materials drawn from the coal to produce synthetic fuels and lubricants, chemicals, rubber, and explosive products."*

The Auschwitz Concentration Camp was meant to provide cheap slave labor for that crucial war effort. It should therefore not surprise that the German authorities invested enormous amounts of money – almost a billion dollars in today's currency – in erecting and maintaining the camp, and providing for its inmates (Gerner *et al.* 2002). As mentioned before, those unfit for slave labor, however, are said to have been killed. The claimed murder weapons for this, Zyklon B in homicidal gas chambers, are the object of the present study.

---

[65] Dr. Giesen, Generalbevollmächtigter für Sonderfrage der chemischen Erzeugung – Der Beauftragte für Methanol und Isooktan, Reinmethanolproduktion 1944, January 6, 1945. Bundesarchiv Berlin, R 3112/189.

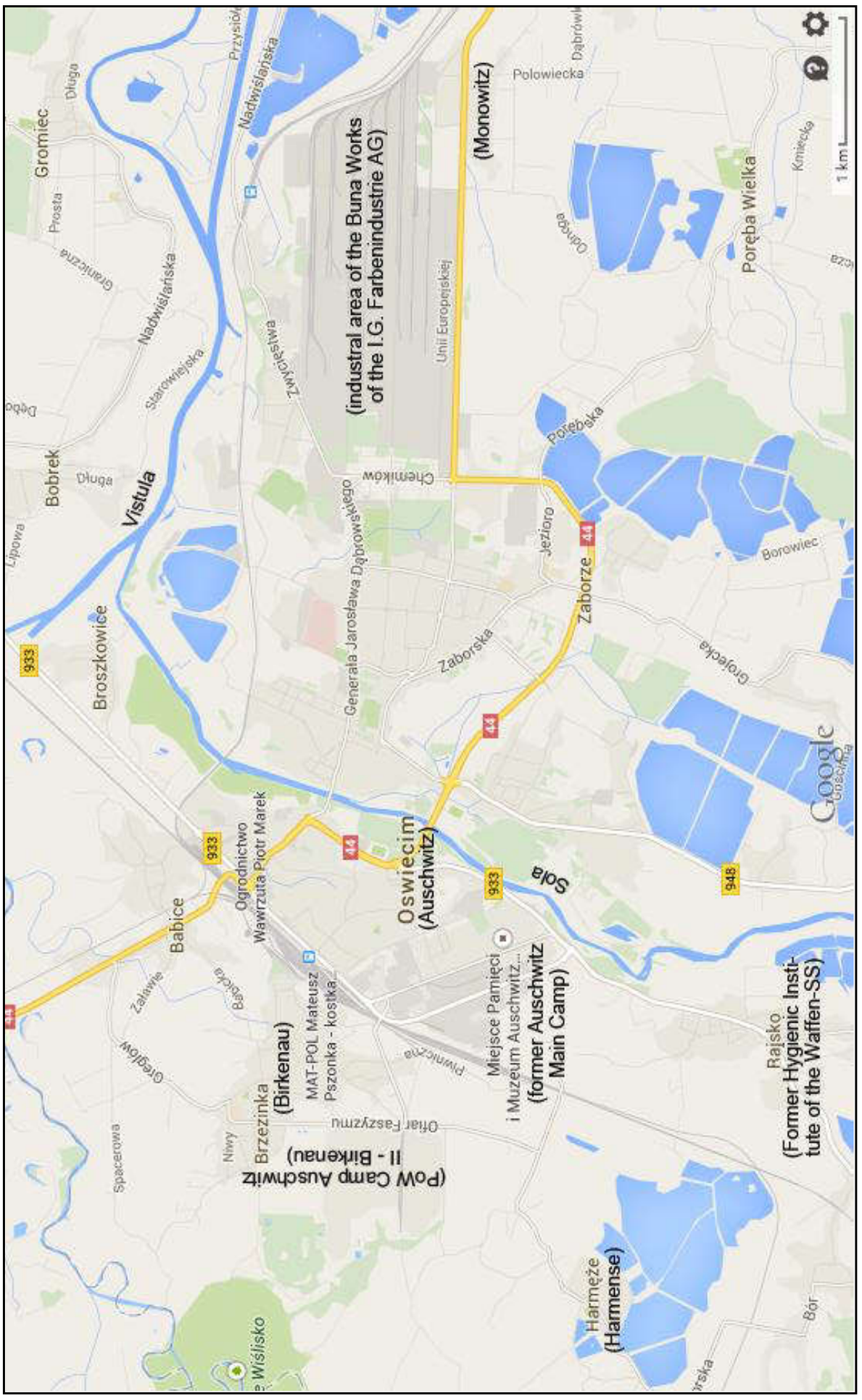



***Figure 22:*** *Map of the Auschwitz area today (Google Maps 2015) with location of German facilities during the war.*

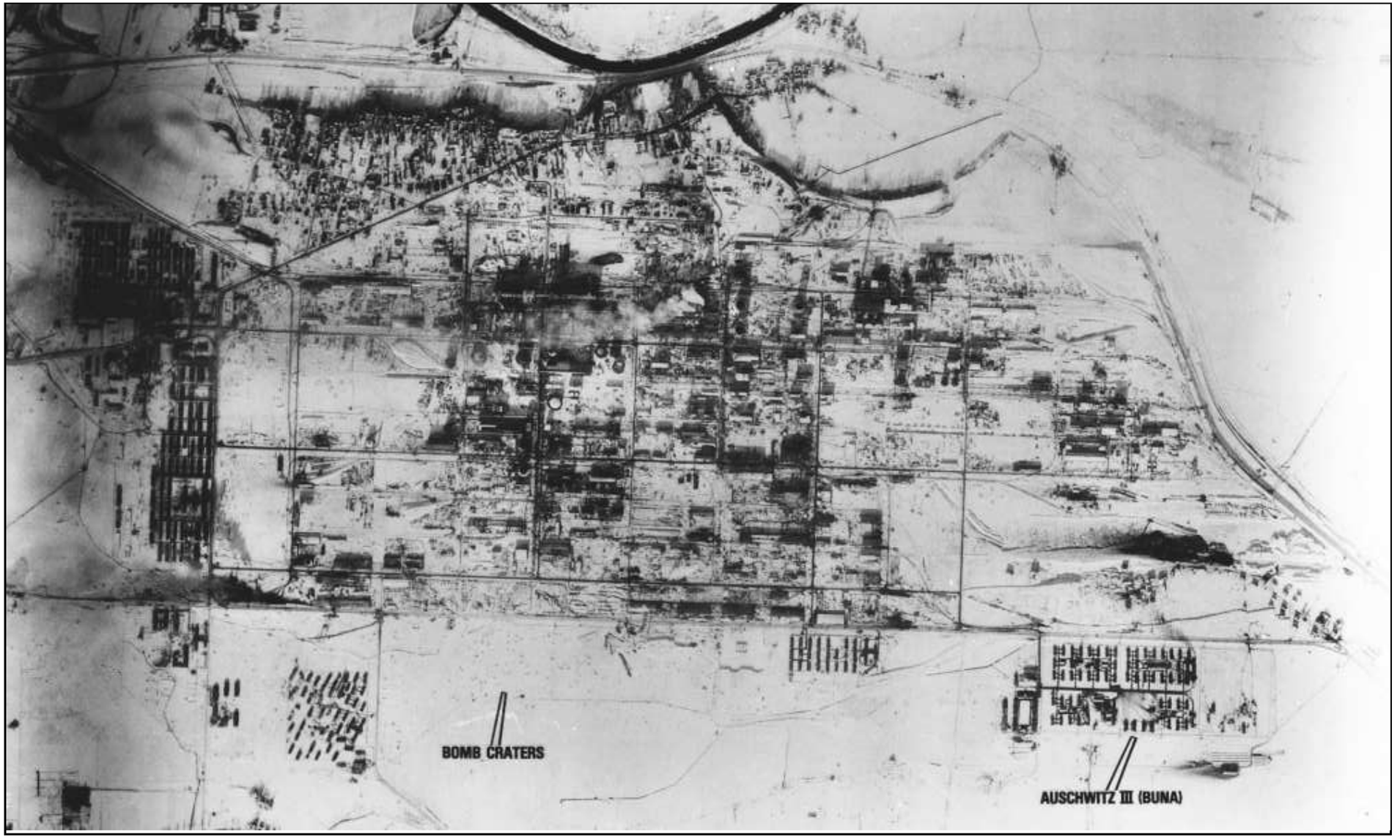



***Figure 23:*** *Air photo of the I.G. Farbenindustrie chemical plants near Monowitz, taken on January 14, 1945 by the U.S. Air Force; photo captioned by the CIA in 1978 (National Archives and Records Administration, #305911).*

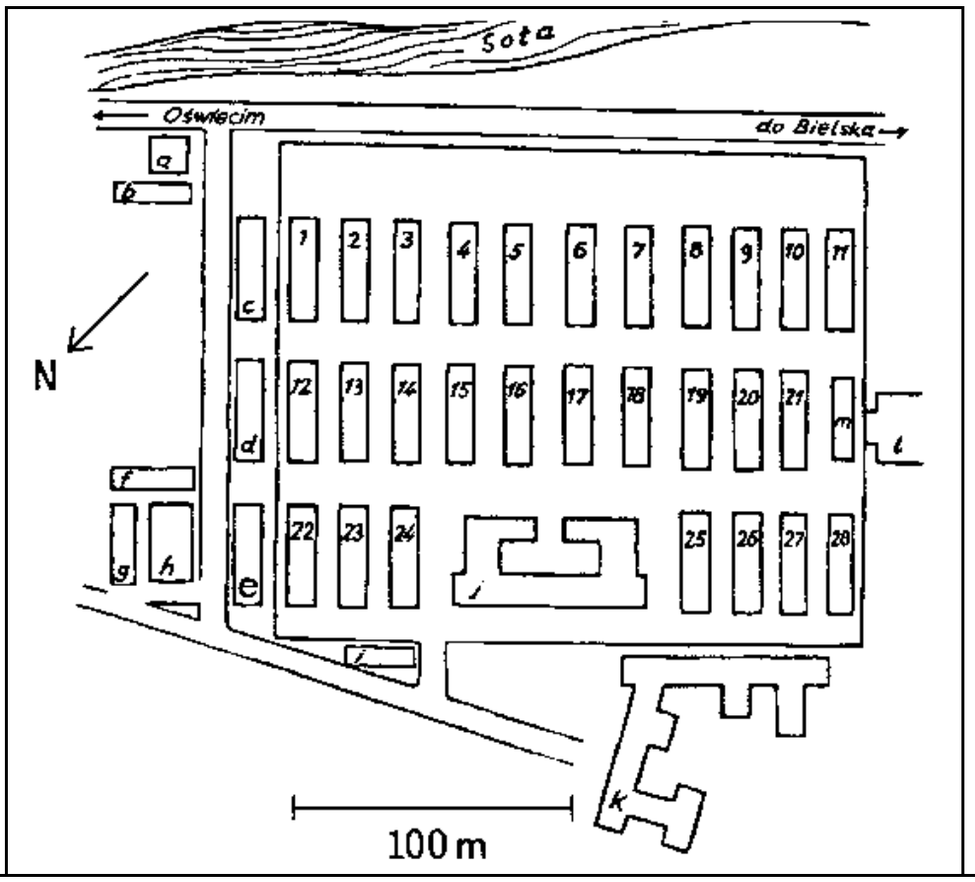



***Figure 24:*** *Map of Auschwitz I/Main Camp (concentration camp), according to the information brochure of the Auschwitz State Museum in 1991 (top) and satellite image by Google Earth (bottom; Dec. 2, 2016).*

*Block 1 - 28: inmate barracks*
*a: commandant's house*
*b: main guard station*
*c: camp commandant's office*
*d: administration building*
*e: SS hospital*
*f,g: political department (Gestapo)*
*h: Crematorium I with "gas chamber"*
*i: guard station near camp entrance gate (block leader room)*
*j: camp kitchen*
*k: inmate registration building*
*l: camp warehouse, theatre building*
*m: new laundry*

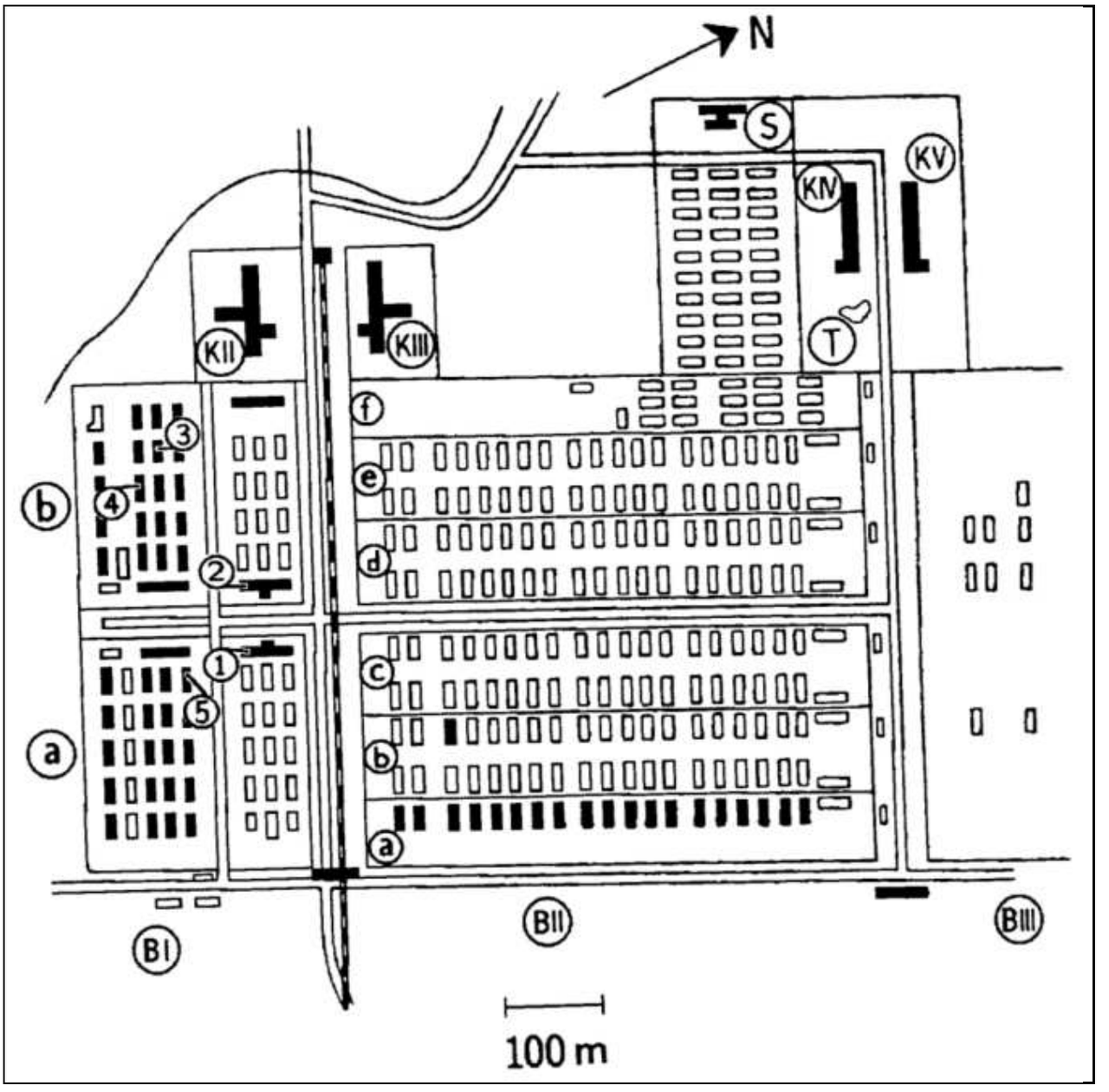



***Figure 25:*** *Map of PoW Camp Auschwitz II/Birkenau, approximately 2 km north-west of the Main Camp, construction situation as of the end of 1944. The shaded buildings still exist, some of them, however, only in the form of ruins or foundations (Crematoria II-V), the rest having been torn down by Polish civilians for building materials and fuel after the war. According to the information brochure of the Auschwitz State Museum, 1991.*

*BI-III: Construction Sectors I to III*
*BIa/b: women's camp*
*BIIa: quarantine camp*
*BIIb: family camp*
*BIIc: Hungarian camp*
*BIId: men's camp*
*BIIe: gypsy camp*
*BIIf: inmate hospital*
*KII: Crematorium II with "gas chamber"*
*KIII: Crematorium III with "gas chamber"*
*KIV: Crematorium IV with "gas chamber"*
*KV: Crematorium V with "gas chamber"*
*S: "*Zentralsauna*," hot-air/steam disinfestation*
*T: pond*
*1: Building 5a – Zyklon-B/hot-air disinfestation*
*2: Building 5b – Zyklon-B disinfestation*
*3: Inmate Barracks no. 13*
*4: Inmate Barracks no. 20*
*5: Inmate Barracks no. 3*

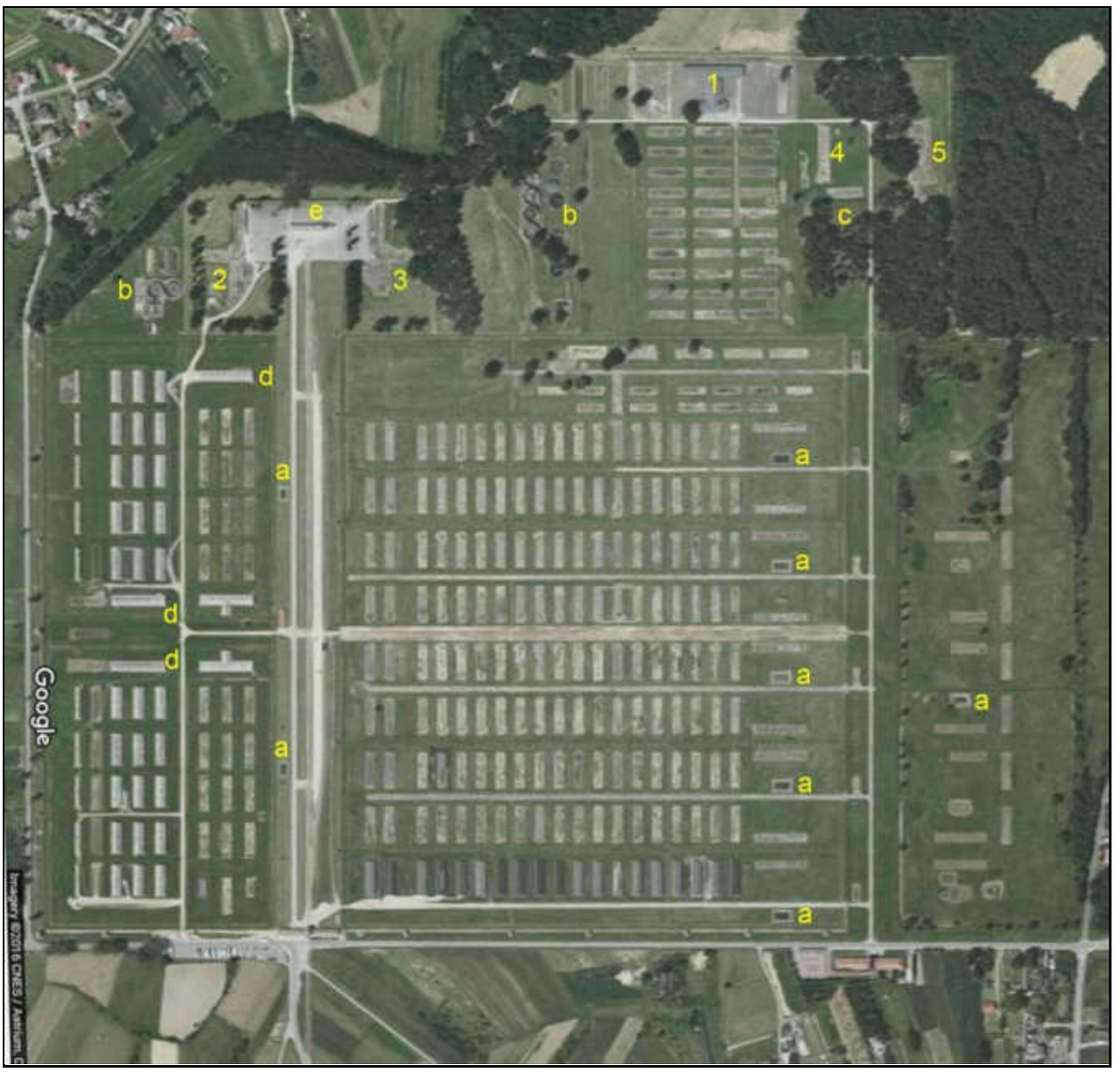



***Figure 26:*** *Former PoW Camp Auschwitz II/Birkenau, satellite image by Google Earth (Dec. 2, 2016).*

*1: Zentralsauna*
*2: ruins of Crematorium II*
*3: ruins of Crematorium III*
*4: ruins of Crematorium IV*
*5: ruins of Crematorium V*

*a: fire-fighting pools*
*b: sewage treatment plants*
*c: pond next to Crematorium IV*
*d: kitchen buildings*
*e: postwar memorial*

# 5.2. Epidemics and the Defense against Them

## 5.2.1. Danger of Epidemics[66]

Before the era of modern warfare, it had always been taken for granted that during a war epidemic disease caused more deaths among the soldiers and civilians than the use of weapons. It took the atomic bomb, deployed in a ruthless and criminal manner by the United States against unarmed people (whose government had already agreed to surrender) and in contravention to international law, to change this assumption.

The epidemic most feared in World War I at Germany's eastern front was typhus.[67] Typhus epidemics claimed uncounted thousands of lives among German soldiers at the Russian front and could be prevented from spreading into German territory after the end of the war only by the most rigorous of measures. Since that time, the danger of epidemics has been taken seriously by all German medical and military offices and personnel.[68]

For example, the German encyclopedia *Der Große Brockhaus*, Vol. VI of the 1930 Leipzig edition, contains a comprehensive article on epidemic typhus. This acute infectious disease is spread only by the body louse:[69]

***Figure 27:*** *Body louse*

> *"The disease is caused by* Rickettsia prowazeki *(discovered in 1910 by Ricketts and in 1913 by Prowazek), a microorganism found in the intestines and salivary glands of infected lice.* […]

After thoroughly describing the symptoms and the course of the disease, the encyclopedia continues:

> *Epidemic typhus occurs chiefly where unfavorable social and sanitary conditions prevail: in dank overcrowded living quarters, hospitals, prisons, emigration ships, caused by crop failures and price increases, thus also known as starvation, hospital, prison, ship or war typhus. Typhus is endemic in Russia, the Balkans, northern Africa, Asia Minor, and Mexico. According to Tarras-*

---

66 The following remarks are largely based on Wallwey 2019, pp. 307-311.

67 Epidemic Typhus, which is also called European, Classic, or Louse-Borne Typhus, or Jail Fever, is a louse-borne disease caused by bacteria belonging to the Rickettsia group (R. *prowazekii*). Whereas Typhus is the term commonly used in English to refer to all diseases caused by various Rickettsia bacteria, the German term for Epidemic Typhus is "Fleckfieber." This German term's literal translation into English – "Spotted Fever" – is used only for one type of typhus, the so-called Rocky Mountain Spotted Fever (R. *rickettsii*) which is transferred by ticks (although there are other tick-transmitted bacteria of the same family); see Petri 2015.

68 von Schjerning 1922, in particular, pp. 266ff: "Sanierungsanstalten an der Reichsgrenze."

69 The *Brockhaus* Encyclopedia refers to Schittenhelm 1925.

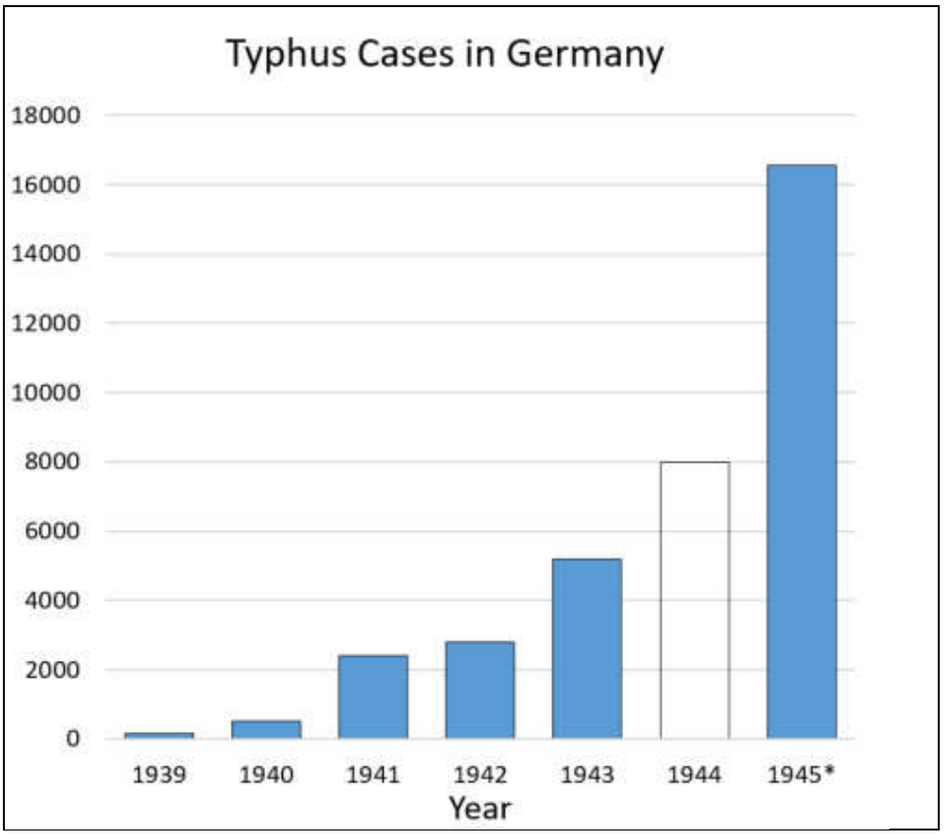



***Chart 1:*** *Typhus cases in Germany as officially recorded and published by the German civilian authorities (1939 through 1943) and as encountered by U.S. troops in their zone of occupation (1945). No data is available for 1944. The numbers for the years 1939 through 1943 evidently do not include typhus cases in German labor or concentration camps, otherwise those numbers would be vastly higher. (Gordon 1948, p. 16)*

> *sevich, 25-30 million people suffered from epidemic typhus in Russia in 1918-1921, which amounts to 20-23% of the population.* […]
> *Successful control and prevention of epidemic typhus consists of enforcing all measures available to destroy the body louse."*

The experiences of German physicians during WWII were no different (Wohlrab 1942; Hagen 1973). The topic of epidemics can be found in countless publications. Practical experiments were also conducted, which increased knowledge about fighting the causes of this disease. After the war, U.S. occupational forces collected data about typhus cases in Germany, which shows that the situation during World War II went increasingly out of control as the war progressed (see Chart 1).

Professor Dr. F. Konrich was completely justified in stating, in his 1941 publication "About sanitation facilities of German POW camps," that epidemics such as those in question "[…] had long been extinct here [in Germany]." However, it also becomes quite understandable why all of the offices and institutions involved over-reacted when epidemic typhus went out of control in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in early July 1942 (Mattogno 2016d, pp. 42-47, 69f.). Only by drastic measures taken to isolate and eradicate this epi-

demic, its spreading to the camp's nearby civilian population could be prevented. Tragically, however, the epidemic inside the camp itself was brought under control only in the second half of 1943; hence it raged there for an entire year.

## 5.2.2. Epidemic Control with Zyklon B

One of the most efficient methods to fight lice and thereby to contain and eliminate typhus – and to kill other vermin like grain beetles, bugs, cockroaches, termites, mice, rats and many more as well – is their poisoning with highly volatile hydrogen cyanide.

Liquid hydrogen cyanide has a short shelf life and is extremely dangerous when handled incorrectly. At the end of the First World War, hydrogen cyanide was introduced onto the market in an easier-to-handle and safer form: porous materials soaked with hydrogen cyanide with the addition of a stabilizer and often also an irritant warning material, intended to warn people of low concentrations of hydrogen cyanide, which in lower concentrations has only a slight odor that many people cannot even smell at all.

This product, called Zyklon B®, was then packed in tin cans that could only be opened with a special tool. The number of patents filed for the additives to Zyklon B shows that there was no simple, clear solution to the problems relating to the stabilizers and irritant warning materials. Legally, there was a great difference between the stabilizer for Zyklon B and the irritant warning material. While a stabilizer for Zyklon B was required by German law,[70] an irritant warning material, by contrast, was not legally required.[71]

***Figure 28:*** *Close-up of a can of Zyklon B, with gypsum pellets in the background.*

[70] Deutsche Reichsbahn Eisenbahnverkehrsordnung (EVO, German Reich railway regulations), annex C to §54 EVO, *Vorschriften über die nur bedingt zur Beförderung zugelassenen Gegenstände vom 1. Okt. 1938* (Regulations on Objects Permissible for Restricted Transport Only, dated 1 October 1938), p. 50:
*"Die Blausäure muß durch einen von der Chemisch-Technischen Reichsanstalt nach Art und Menge anerkannten Zusatz, der zugleich ein Warnstoff sein kann, beständig gemacht sein."* (The hydrogen cyanide must be stabilized by an additive, which may also be an irritant, in the manner and quantity recognized by the Chemical-Technical Reich's Foundation.)

[71] Gassner 1937, pp. 185f. The fact that Auschwitz concentration camp received Zyklon B

***Figure 29:** "We are blocking the entry of destructive insects." Ad by the Degesch depicting its railway disinfestation tunnels in Germany.*[73]

Zyklon B was licensed and produced by the Degesch corporation residing in Frankfurt.[72] Until the end of the Second World War, it played an extraordinarily important role in the struggle against insect pests and rodents (Hecht 1928; Peters/Ganter 1935) in food warehouses, large-scale means of transport like trains and ships, both in Europe and in the U.S. (Peters 1938b). For example, Dr. G. Peters reports in his 1933 work *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung* (Hydrogen Cyanide for Pest Control) on the fumigation of ships with hydrogen cyanide, which happened in the United States as early as 1910, and about tunnel facilities into which entire railway trains could be driven in order to be disinfested (see Figures 29 & 30).

The use of Zyklon B in public buildings, barracks, PoW and concentration camps was also featured in the literature of that time (Dötzer 1943; Haag 1943; Puntigam 1944a; Berg 1988). Of course, there were several other gaseous pest-control agents in addition to Zyklon B.[74] Zyklon B continued to play

without an irritant is therefore not so unusual as sometimes represented in the literature, *i.e.*, as a "criminal trace." The well-known "exceptional" regulations for the Waffen SS are no exception; they merely referred to the applicable Reichs regulations and implementation provisions regulating the use of Zyklon B; see Deutsches Reich 1941.

72 Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpung (German Association for Pest Control), a subsidiary of the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG. On the history of the firm, mixed with Holocaust historiography, see Kalthoff/Werber 1998.

73 *Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde*, 1939, cover; cf. Berg 2014.

74 Peters 1942a; Degesch 1942, table of properties of the gaseous insecticide/pest control product used by Degesch.

an important role even after the war, until it was largely replaced by DDT and its successors (Kruse 1948; Kliewe 1951).

A large number of publications are available from both wartime and pre-war periods, to which I refer the interested reader.[75] There are also contemporary guidelines on the fumigation of goods and rooms, describing the procedures in detail, both before and afterwards.[76] These do not considerably differ from the regulations in application today.[77] Based upon this, the following is a brief discussion of the technology and procedures employed.

Initially, for the disinfestation of personal effects, ordinary rooms (10 to 30 $m^2$ surface area) were temporarily modified by making the windows and doors as gas-tight as possible by means of felt sealing material and paper strips, while providing for proper heating and ventilation of the rooms. Workers wearing gas masks spread Zyklon B evenly on the floor of the room containing the goods to be disinfested. This procedure was similar to what was then the regular fumigation of ordinary rooms for the destruction of vermin. Such converted rooms may be seen even today in the Auschwitz Main Camp. The use of temporarily sealed rooms for fumigation purposes is not without risk since the sealing is never perfect.

Later, special gas-tight chambers without windows were built, equipped with efficient heating and ventilation systems, and later also with circulating-air systems for a more-rapid circulation of the gas inside the room (so-called "*Degesch-Kreislaufverfahren*," Degesch circulation procedure, see Figure 31, p. 74; Peters 1936, 1938a). Cans of Zyklon B were opened by means of a remote mechanism, so that the workers were no longer exposed to danger. The bottom of the can was automatically punctured and the preparation fell into a basket, into which a fan blew hot air, thus quickly evaporating the hydrogen cyanide and dissipating the resultant gas. These Degesch circulation devices were relatively small in size, a few $m^3$, to economize on the expensive disinfestant.

Leipprand writes about the widespread use of Zyklon-B-disinfestation facilities during the Third Reich (Leipprand 2008, p. 10):

> *"In 1940, stationary gas chambers were widespread to such an extent that the clothing of 5 million members of the Wehrmacht and prisoners were disinfested with hydrogen cyanide in them. The stationary gas chambers and the disinfestation procedure had been developed to such a degree that an entire cycle of loading, gassing, ventilation and unloading could be achieved within 75 – 90 minutes in a circulation gas chamber* […]*."*

---

75 Peters 1933; 1936, 1938a&b; 1942b; Dötzer 1943; Puntigam/Breymesser/Bernfus 1943; Puntigam 1944b; Wüstinger 1944; for a more-recent summary of this topic see Berg 1986; 1988; Ebbinghaus 1999, pp. 29-57.

76 *Entseuchungs-…*1939; *Richtlinien…*

77 *Technische Regeln…* 1990.

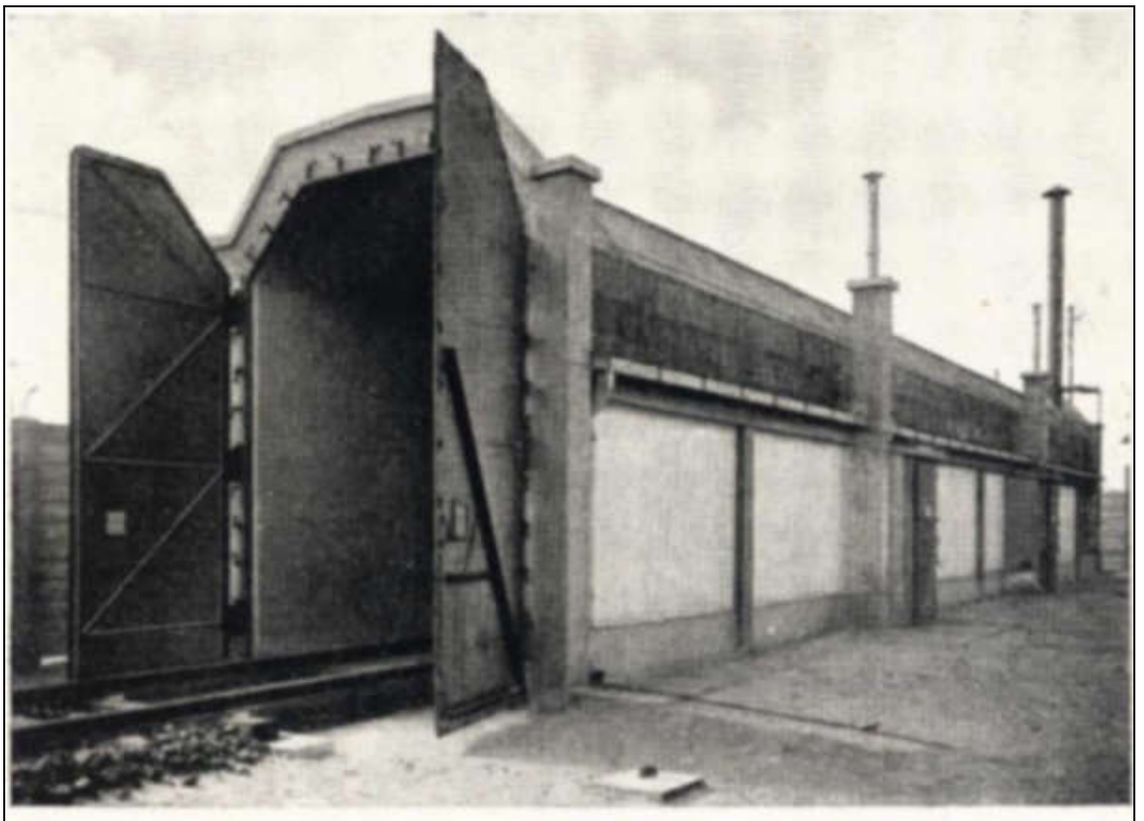


Abb. 1. Eisenbahn-Begasungsanlage Budapest (leer mit geöffnetem Tor).

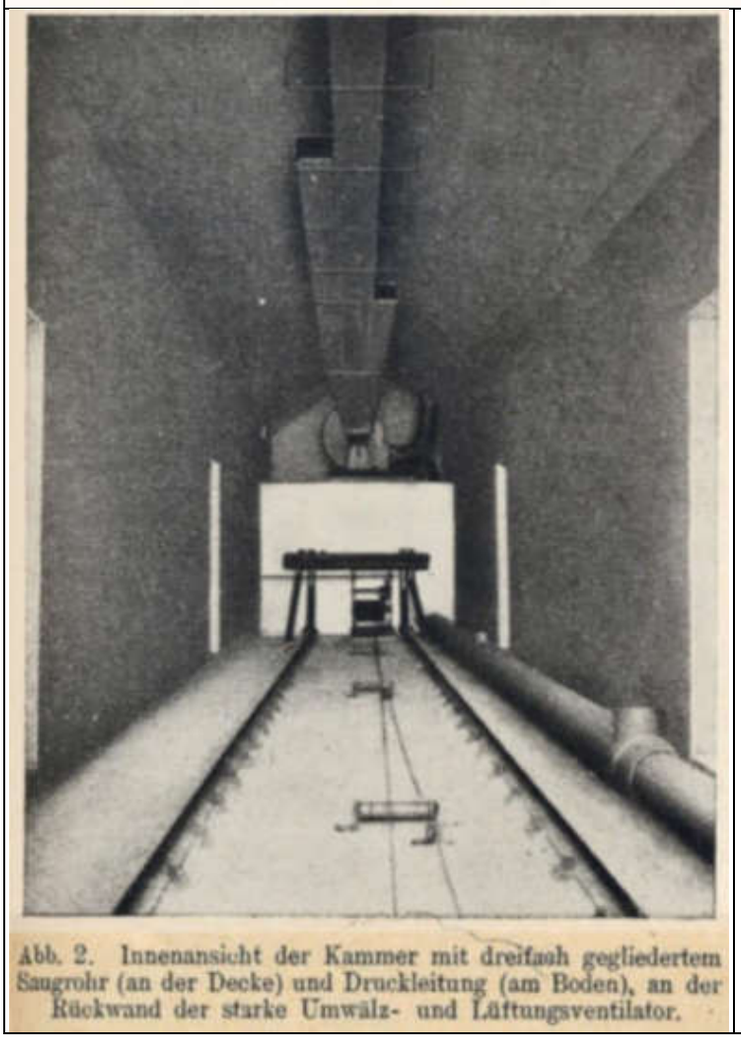


Abb. 2. Innenansicht der Kammer mit dreifach gegliedertem Saugrohr (an der Decke) und Druckleitung (am Boden), an der Rückwand der starke Umwälz- und Lüftungsventilator.

***Figure 30a&b:*** *Railway disinfestation tunnel in Budapest, Hungary. Top: external view.*
*Left: internal view with blower in the background, top, suction duct beneath the ceiling and pressure duct on the floor (Peters 1938b, pp. 98f.).*

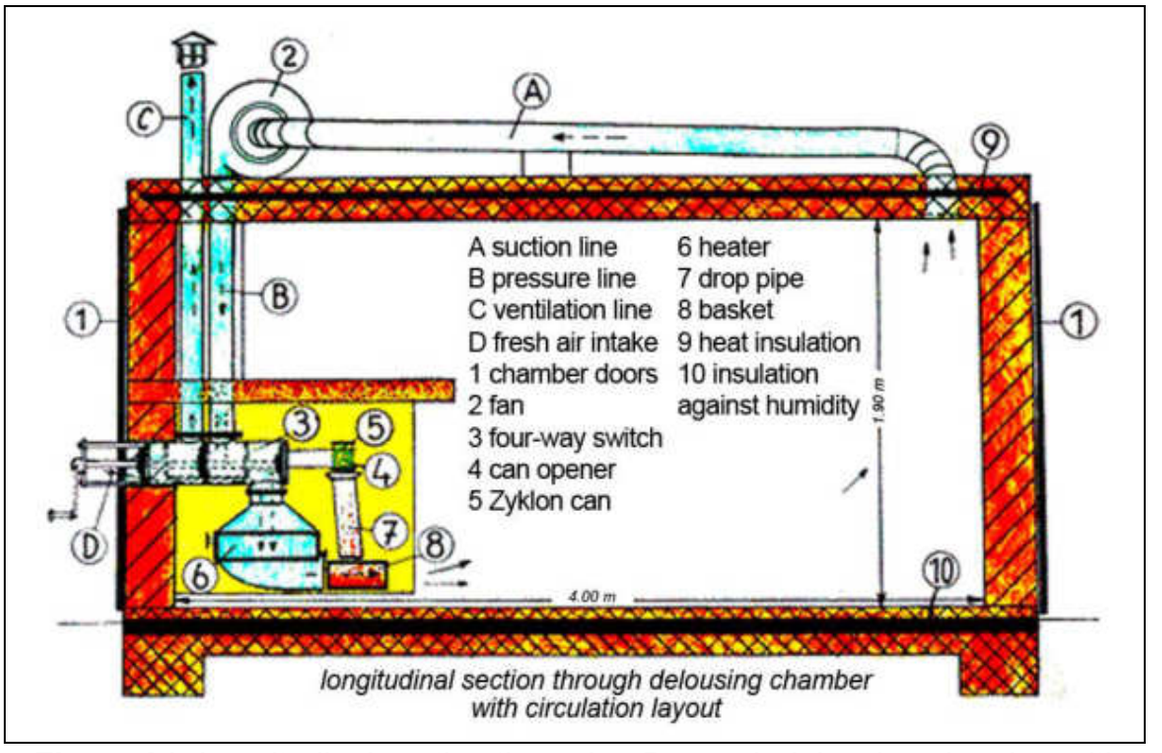



***Figure 31:*** *Longitudinal section through a Degesch delousing chamber with circulation layout (Gassner 1943).*

These professional installations were often part of an entire hygienic complex. As a rule, such a building complex consisted of at least four sections, which were organized approximately as follows in terms of purpose (see Figure 32; Konrich 1941):

– Undressing room, "dirty side." People to be deloused removed their soiled clothing and handed them over for laundry/disinfestation/ disinfection.
– Shower. Subjects washed themselves after undressing, plus sometimes other procedures, such as haircuts, medical examinations, or at times even including a sauna.
– Dressing room, "clean side." Their own cleaned and sanitized clothing was given back to the subjects or substitute clothing was issued to them, since the cleaning may have lasted many hours.
– Disinfestation/Disinfection room. An area to clean and process the clothing combined with a laundry.

It was not uncommon for a crematorium to be installed in the same building complex, as may still be seen at Dachau Concentration Camp today (near Munich), in which the new hygienic installation possesses a series of Degesch circulating-air devices for the disinfestation of clothing, with an undressing and redressing room to the right and left of the inmate showers, as well as a

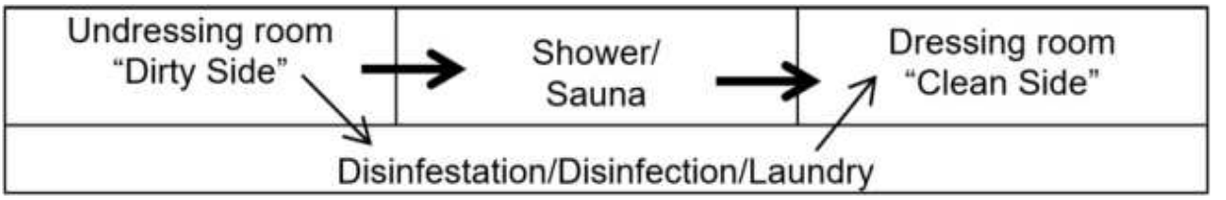



***Figure 32:*** *Schematic organization of a hygiene complex: thin arrows: clothing pathway; thick arrows: subject pathway*

crematorium. (The room labeled by the Dachau Museum as a "gas chamber" today was originally probably an inmate shower, which is indispensable in the above schema. When, by whom and why the design changes were made to present this room as a homicidal gas chamber has not been investigated so far.)

***Figure 33:*** *Look inside a Degesch circulation delousing chamber at the former Dachau Camp.* (1998)

The concentrations of hydrogen cyanide used during the disinfestation of textiles might be very different according to the type of vermin and exterior conditions, and usually ranged from 5 to 30 g of hydrogen cyanide per $m^3$ of air. The application time varied just as greatly, from under two hours to up to ten hours and more. In the more-modern installations with heating (higher than 25°C) and circulating air/ventilation installations, good results could be attained with concentrations of 20 g per $m^3$ already after 1 to 2 hours. Disinfestation in ordinary rooms, on the other hand, could require up to 24 hours or more.

Fumigations with Zyklon B were dangerous, as I already explained in Section 1.2. That was no different at Auschwitz. Here is the text of a special order by the camp commandant Höss of Aug. 12, 1942:[78]

> *"A case of indisposition with slight symptoms of poisoning by hydrocyanic gas which occurred today makes it necessary to warn all those participating in gassings and all other SS members that particularly upon opening fumigated rooms, SS members without mask must keep a distance of 15 meters from the chamber for at least five hours. In addition, particular attention should be paid to the wind direction."*

The Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. Eduard Wirths was just as clear in a letter on the desinfestation of inmate dwelling quarters:[79]

> *"According to a report by the disinfector commissioned by me, SS Oberscharführer K l e h r , a civilian worker, in spite of thorough instructions and reprimands, has broken into a dwelling hut by means of a duplicate key on Dec. 9, 1943. The hut was just being fumigated, and he could only fortuitously*

[78] *RGVA* 502-1-32, p. 300; see Document 4 in the Appendix. Pressac's translation, by the way, is slightly faulty (1989, p. 201).

[79] *RGVA* 502-1-28, p. 25; see Document 5 in the Appendix.

*and at the last moment be prevented from stepping into the hut and thus saved from certain death.* […]
*The SS Garrison Physician Auschwitz refers to the garrison order according to which no dwelling hut may be entered until it has been cleared by the disinfector commissioned by me, SS Oberscharführer Klehr, and that a sentinel has to be posted in front of each fumigated dwelling until it has been cleared."*

## 5.2.3. Epidemic Control in Auschwitz

### 5.2.3.1. Terminology Used and Responsibilities

We shall use the technical terms established in the 1939 German Army Regulations (*Heeresdienstvorschrift* 194),[76] since the camp personnel, *i.e.*, the physicians and the so-called disinfectors, were legally obligated to follow those regulations:

*"**Disinfection***
*Disinfection means* […]*: destroying the disease-(epidemic-)causing agents* [bacteria] *on objects, in rooms, in excretions and on the bodies of infectious persons.*
***Disinfestation***
*Disinfestation means: ridding rooms, objects and people of vermin (small life forms) that can transmit pathogens, cause economic damage to or annoy man."*

The regulation quoted lists all known physical and chemical means of disinfection and disinfestation. Similarly, a "work guideline" was released in 1943 by the Sanitation Institute of the *Waffen* SS: "*Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*" (Sterilization, Disinfection and Disinfestation; Dötzer 1943).

The authority in charge of sanitation in the *Waffen* SS as well as in the concentration camps was the "*Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS*"[80] (Sanitation Institute of the *Waffen* SS), established in 1942 in Berlin, which set up a branch office in 1943 in Rajsko near Auschwitz with its "*Hygienisch–bakteriologische Untersuchungsstelle Südost d. W-SS*" (Sanitary and Bacteriological Testing Station Southeast of *Waffen* SS). The files from this testing station have survived (151 volumes dating from 1943 to 1945).[81]

The garrison physician (army medical officer) and the medical personnel were in charge of implementing all sanitary measures. This physician – and this was the case at Auschwitz as well – was to be consulted as subject expert in all relevant matters of construction planning and other things. Where hydrogen cyanide was to be used, requirements called for specially trained expert personnel. In Auschwitz, this role was filled by the "disinfectors."

[80] *RGVA* 502-1-26, p. 117.
[81] Boberach *et al.* 1991. So far, we are aware of approximately 110,000 laboratory examinations. Many highly informative reproductions can be found in *Hefte von Auschwitz*/*Auschwitz Studies*.

***Figure 34:*** *Typical advertisement of the firm Degesch of the broad variety of applications of gassing methods offered: Flour mills, ships, stores, grain elevators, houses, railroad cars, trucks. (*Der praktische Desinfektor*, Vol. 33, No. 2, 1941, inside cover)*

During the time period of primary interest here, Dr. Eduard Wirths was the Auschwitz garrison physician starting on Sept. 6, 1942 until the end of the camp's existence in early 1945.

## 5.2.3.2. Procedures Used

Generally, four procedures were used at Auschwitz for disinfestation and disinfection:

– hot air
– hot steam
– hydrogen cyanide
– microwaves

Data on the disinfestation and disinfection installations in operation in the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps may be taken from a listing dated January 9, 1943: "*Hygienische Einrichtungen im KL und KGL Auschwitz*"[82] (Sanitary Facilities in POW and Concentration Camp Auschwitz) directed to the *Amtsgruppenchef* C (Berlin), and an "*Aufstellung über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate*"[83] (List of Disinfestation Facilities, Baths and Disinfection Systems Installed in POW and Concentration Camp Auschwitz), dated July 30, 1943.

[82] *RGVA* 502-1-332, pp. 46/46a.
[83] *RGVA* 502-1-332, pp. 9/10; see Document 6 in the Appendix.

***Figure 35:*** *Four hot-air disinfestation chambers in the shower and delousing building of the Gypsy Camp, Birkenau (1943; Pressac 1989, p. 63).*

The following capacities, taken from the last-mentioned document, relate to a 24-hour-a-day operation period.

a) In the concentration camp (protective-custody camp or Auschwitz Main Camp):
   - Block 1: One hot-air-disinfestation installation, manufactured by the Klein corporation for 1,800 people and approximately 3,600 blankets, since the fall of 1940, together with a large shower facility and a laundry between Blocks 1 and 2.
   - Block 3: One hydrogen-cyanide-gas-disinfestation installation (*i.e.*, Zyklon B), for 1,400 people and approximately 20,000 pieces of laundry.[84]
   - Block 26: One hot-air installation for 2,000 people.
   - Disinfestation building at Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke (German Equipment Works, *i.e.*, Kanada I): 1 hydrogen-cyanide-gas-disinfestation installation (BW 28) for approximately 30,000 pieces of laundry, blankets, etc. (in operation since the summer of 1942).
   - Civilian-worker-disinfestation barracks: One hot-air-disinfestation installation, manufactured by the Hochheim corporation, with a daily capacity for 2,000 people, with large shower bath installation and disinfection apparatus, permanently installed.

b) In the POW camp (*K.G.L.* Birkenau):

[84] According to Pressac, in operation since 1941/42 (1989, p. 25).

***Figure 36:*** *Autoclave for steam disinfection inside the so-called "Zentralsauna" in Auschwitz-Birkenau (Leuchter* et al. *2017, p. 221).*

– BW 5a in B Ia: One disinfestation apparatus (manufactured by the Werner company) and one hot-air apparatus (manufactured by Hochheim) for 2, 000 people with large shower facility and sauna, in operation since November 1942. One chamber for hydrogen-cyanide fumigation was built for 8,000 blankets and was in operation after the fall of 1942.
– BW 5b in B Ib: Installation as in *BW* 5a.

Furthermore, the following facilities were under construction:

– *BW* 32 (*Zentralsauna*) with 4 hot-air disinfestation chambers (by Topf & Söhne) as well as 3 steam-disinfection devices for and a large shower bath for 7,000 men; completed in September 1943.
– Disinfestation building in the Gypsy Camp with 4 hot-air-disinfestation chambers (by Umluftapparatebau GmbH) with shower bath for 3,800 men; completed on Aug. 15, 1943.
– A mobile and a stationary shortwave delousing device for altogether 30,000 men daily (see Paragraph 5.2.3.6), installed in the reception building of the Main Camp (delivery was delayed until 1944).

Apart from this, there were a number of facilities for the SS troops which I will not list here in detail. One of them we will encounter again later: a shower and disinfestation facility for the troops for 2000 men daily, installed in an already existing building in Construction Sector III of the Birkenau Camp (Subsection 5.4.3).

The facilities *BWe* 5a and 5b will be discussed more thoroughly in Subsection 5.2.4.

All the facilities listed therein were subject to modifications. The number of sanitary facilities increased with the number of inmates, as the two aforementioned documents already show. Although Pressac mentions 25 chambers operated with Zyklon B (1989, p. 550), he also counted the 19 chambers planned for *BW* 160, the reception building of the Main Camp, which were never used as such.

### 5.2.3.3. Results

The results could only be compiled if one knew the number of persons disinfested by means of the installation. These numbers have thus far remained unclear. Although Danuta Czech claims in her 1989 book that such documents on large time periods are available in the Auschwitz archive, we have so far been unable to examine them. As of the present writing, it is still impossible to make a reliable statement as to whether or not the existing disinfestation installations were consistently in service for the indicated number of persons. As mentioned before, the typhus epidemic reached its tragic peak in the second half of August 1942, but it claimed many more victims for another full year. This clearly indicates that the capacity of the facilities available at least at that time did not suffice.

### 5.2.3.4. Basic Policy Decisions

Two policy decisions made by the *SS-Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (SS Main Office Budget and Construction) in the Reich Administration of the SS and its successor no doubt also influenced the measures taken in the camp. The first decision of June 5, 1940[85] stated that HCN would no longer be used, and replaced instead with a hot-air method. The reason for this was probably that the use of HCN in makeshift delousing chambers was not reliable and had caused many accidents and was thus deemed too dangerous. The second decision, issued on March 11, 1942,[86] 21 months later, demanded the exact opposite by calling for the "[…] conversion of all delousing facilities to operation with HCN," in which regard it was noted:

> *"Deviations therefrom – delousing by means of hot air or hot steam – are only permissible insofar as they involve temporary installations, in which the necessary safety for the handling of HCN is not ensured."*

A further letter from the Office C VI of February 11, 1943[87] to the Commandant again expressly states, probably with reference to the letter of June 5, 1940: "[…] as per the prohibition against the use of HCN for disinfestation […]." This means that all efforts were to be made to convert all facilities to be operated with the only really reliable method available – HCN – but that the

[85] *RGVA* 502-1-333, p. 145.
[86] *RGVA* 502-1-336, p. 94.
[87] *RGVA* 502-1-332, p. 37.

use of HCN was allowed only where and if the necessary safety and reliability of the method was ensured, *i.e.*, makeshift delousing chambers were as a rule not allowed to be operated with HCN.

Men in positions of authority, accustomed to making decisions, and faced with a dangerous epidemic capable of spreading to the civilian population with incalculable consequences, will always take suitable measures and act accordingly. Hydrogen cyanide (= Zyklon B) was the most-reliable disinfestation agent of its time (Peters/Rasch 1941a; Peters/Wüstinger 1940). The only problem was in finding a safe location for such facilities, perhaps outside the actual camp (see Subsection 5.4.3).

### 5.2.3.5. The Garrison Physician

On September 9, 1942, Dr. E. Wirths was stationed in Auschwitz as garrison physician. From the records, we may say that he performed his duties correctly; in this context, reference is made in particular to his massive criticism of the highest echelons (see Wieland in Mattogno 2016a).

As time went by, the number of inmates increased steadily, and unfortunately there were more than just one epidemic. I shall therefore briefly summarize, by means of examples, the conclusions reached by this physician and the steps he took in response.

On December 4, 1942, Dr. Wirths reported to headquarters about a discussion held in the administrative council of Bielitz District. The subject was epidemic typhus. A considerable number and range of persons had participated in the discussion, including the medical officer, the *Wehrmacht*, and representatives of the government. This illustrates how seriously the epidemic was taken:[88]

> *"He reports that at present three large disinfestation, shower, and sauna facilities could be put into operation, specifically two facilities for the inmates and one for the members of the SS unit. The capacity of these facilities is some 3,000 to 4,000 persons per 24 hours. Zyklon-B disinfestation has been discontinued entirely, since it has been found that success is not 100% certain with this procedure."*

Buildings *BWe* 5a and 5b were intended for the inmates. The capacity of these disinfestation facilities was probably adequate for the number of inmates at this time. One must consider, however, that at this same time the structural shell for another 19 Degesch circulation-fumigation chambers was being completed in Building *BW* 160 of the Main Camp (admissions building). Another paragraph of the above letter states that the garrison physician of Kattowitz had provided the loan of two mobile boiler installations.

---

[88] *RGVA* 502-1-332, pp. 117/119.

On April 18, 1943, Wirths reports to the commandant, with warning reference to the sewer system in Birkenau, and concludes that "[…] great danger of epidemics is inevitable."[89]

On May 7, 1943, in a discussion with the chief of *Amtsgruppe* C, SS Brigadier General and Major General of the *Waffen* SS Engineer Dr. Kammler and others, the garrison physician set out in Chapter "*II. Bauten in Zuständigkeit des Standortarztes*" (II. Buildings under the Charge of the Garrison Physician):[90]

> *"*[…] *that the continued health of the inmates for the major tasks is not guaranteed, due to the poor toilet conditions, an inadequate sewer system, the lack of hospital barracks and separate latrines for the sick, and the lack of washing, bathing, and disinfestation facilities."*

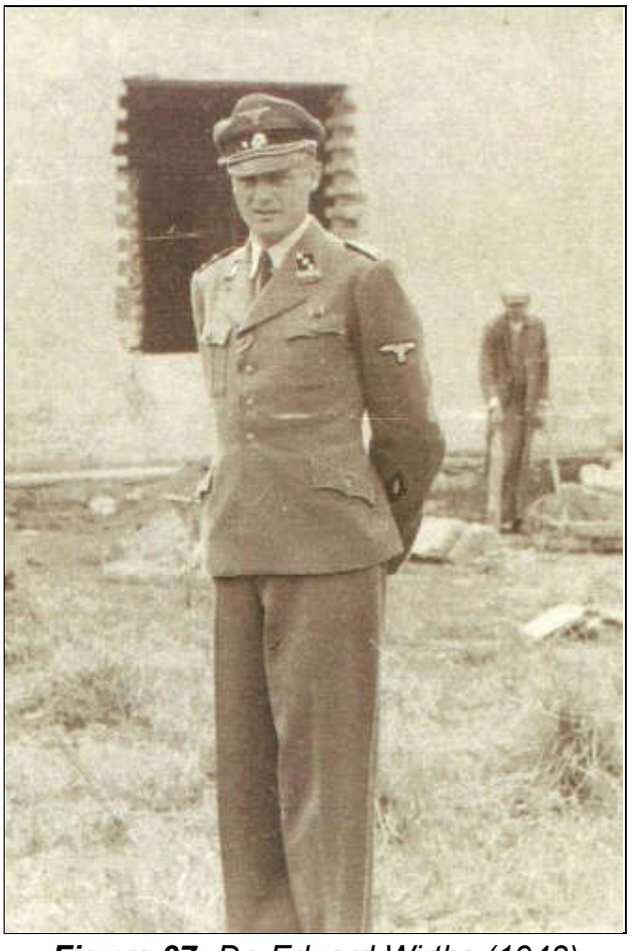


***Figure 37:*** *Dr. Eduard Wirths (1943)*

Dr. Wirths clearly pointed out the inadequacies and also how to rectify them.

At this point we must warn the reader, who may perhaps not be sufficiently aware of the historical context, not to jump to false conclusions. The reader may well lack an understanding of all the problems that were involved in obtaining materials as well as all the other factors required to build these facilities in wartime. Figuratively speaking, a written permission was required to purchase every brick.

We must also point out that, in those days in rural areas of Eastern Europe, a sewer system of any kind at all was exceptional to start with, and that this is all the more true for sewage-treatment facilities, virtually unknown at that time in Eastern Europe, which were built for both camps at great expenditure in resources and according to high technical standards. The same applies to crematoria, which I will discuss later. They were also built for hygienic reasons but were at that time practically unknown in many European countries.

The above quoted document continues:

> *"The brigadier general acknowledges the foremost urgency of these matters and promises to do everything possible to ensure rectification of the shortcomings.* ***He is somewhat surprised, however, that the medical side presents him with***

[89] *RGVA* 502-1-332, p. 219.
[90] *RGVA* 502-1-233, pp. 33/38.

> ***reports giving a very favorable account of the sanitary and hygienic conditions on the one hand, while he is then immediately confronted with reports to the exact opposite effect on the other hand.*** *The chief of the Central Construction Office is hereby instructed to present suggestions for rectification by May 15, 1943."* (Emphasis added.)

It began with the toilet facilities, with regard to which he enforced changes that he considered necessary. For example: lids on the toilets, because otherwise "[…] a great danger of epidemics is inevitable."[91] These lids were ordered by the Head of Department C of the SS *WVHA* (*Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, Economic Administrative Main Office) on May 10, 1943.[92] It ended with roofing matters related to the gypsy kindergarten:[93]

> *"For the deteriorated roofs of kindergarten Blocks 29 and 31 in the Gypsy Camp I request 100 rolls of roofing felt (very urgent.)"*

In between, on May 28, 1943,[94] he selected six circulating-air delousing facilities which – as was noted down in handwriting – were ordered on May 29, 1943 by the Building Administration's expert on heating matters Jährling. Then there is an account of a water-quality test on June 1, 1943,[95] etc. This extensive correspondence resulted in separate subject files in the filing system of the Central Construction Office, such as "Sanitary Conditions."[96]

The physician's field of work was great and varied and deserves its own monograph. He was even responsible for ensuring that the inmates' kitchen personnel were frequently examined – including laboratory tests of their stool, etc. That Dr. Wirths truly saw to absolutely everything is obvious from the documents.

The garrison physician's reminders and admonitions increased over time. On balance, one must conclude that, just as today, while there were opportunists and careerists in those days, there were also – as our example shows – SS men with backbone and a sense of duty, professional ethics and the courage to stand up for their beliefs.

At the end of the comments section of the Memorandum of May 9, 1943, we find:

> *"As stop-gap measure until that time, the brigadier general provides the loan of a new microwave delousing device."*

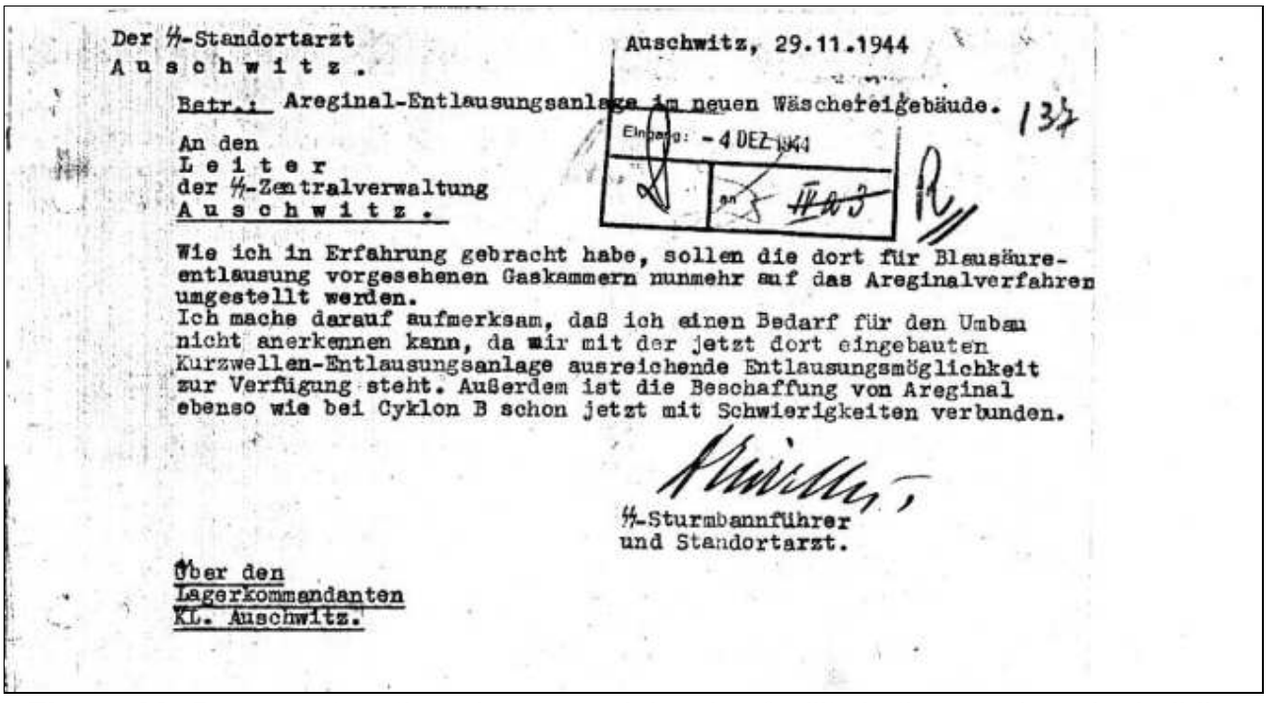
---

91 *RGVA* 502-1-322, p. 219.
92 *RGVA* 502-1-322, p. 31.
93 Taken from a letter of March 23, 1944 to the Central Construction Office (*Zentralbauleitung*) in Auschwitz, *RGVA* 502-1-332, p. 175.
94 *RGVA* 502-1-332, p. 28.
95 *RGVA* 502-1-332, p. 212.
96 *RGVA* 502-1-149, p. 135.

## 5.2.3.6. Microwave Delousing Facility

Perhaps one of the most-fascinating aspects of Auschwitz Concentration Camp is the installation of a stationary microwave facility, the world's first technological predecessor to the microwave ovens in common use today. This technology was invented by Siemens in the late 1930s and developed to mass-production readiness during the war. This was a by-product of the powerful vacuum tubes built for the television transmission of the Berlin Olympics in 1936, the energy-rich radio waves of which killed the insects in the vicinity of the antenna. The development took place with financial assistance from the *Wehrmacht*, which hoped to achieve a perceptible improvement in the struggle against the epidemics raging in the east.

Since the inmates assigned to the armaments industries in the concentration camps were particularly valuable towards the end of the war, the Reich leadership decided not to put the first installation into operation at the eastern front for the disinfestation of soldiers' clothing, but rather, in the largest labor complex in the Reich, in Auschwitz. Due to Allied bombing attacks, however, there was a one-year delay in the completion of this installation, which probably cost the lives of tens of thousands of inmates. The Auschwitz camp administration had anticipated its installation as early as 1943 and had therefore postponed other delousing projects. This facility, put into operation during the



Der H-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z .

Auschwitz, 29.11.1944

Betr.: Areginal-Entlausungsanlage im neuen Wäschereigebäude. 137

Eingang: - 4 DEZ 1944

An den
L e i t e r
der H-Zentralverwaltung
A u s c h w i t z .

Wie ich in Erfahrung gebracht habe, sollen die dort für Blausäure-entlausung vorgesehenen Gaskammern nunmehr auf das Areginalverfahren umgestellt werden.
Ich mache darauf aufmerksam, daß ich einen Bedarf für den Umbau nicht anerkennen kann, da mir mit der jetzt dort eingebauten Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlage ausreichende Entlausungsmöglichkeit zur Verfügung steht. Außerdem ist die Beschaffung von Areginal ebenso wie bei Cyklon B schon jetzt mit Schwierigkeiten verbunden.

H-Sturmbannführer
und Standortarzt.

über den
Lagerkommandanten
KL. Auschwitz.

***Figure 38:*** *Document on the microwave delousing facility in the new laundry building of the Auschwitz Main Camp. Letter from the SS garrison physician E. Wirths to the camp's administration of Nov. 29, 1944 (RGVA 502-1-255, p. 137):*
"As I have found out, the gas chambers meant to be used for hydrogen-cyanide delousing are now to be converted to use Areginal. I point out that I don't see a need for this conversion, since I have plenty of delousing capacity at my disposal with the microwave delousing facility currently installed there. Furthermore, the acquisition of both Areginal and Cyklon B is difficult already now."

summer of 1944, proved in fact to be of revolutionary effectiveness, both quick and cheap: personal effects were moistened and placed on one end of a conveyor belt and emerged at the other end a few minutes later, completely free of vermin and sterile to boot (see Nowak 1998; Wallwey 2019, pp. 311-317; Lamker 1998; M. Weber 1999). In addition to this new technology, new insecticides also became widely available in 1944, among them most notably the so-called Lauseto (for *Lausetod* = lice death), which was a German trade-name for DDT, produced under license from the Swiss chemical company Geigy (Weindling 2000, p. 380). The Auschwitz Camp received it in 1944 as well, reducing the need for Zyklon B even further: 9 metric tons in April, 15 tons in August, and 2 tons in October 1944 (Setkiewicz 2011b, p. 72).

## 5.2.4. Disinfestation Installations *BWe* 5a and 5b

The only structures remaining intact in Auschwitz-Birkenau today encompassing a wing for the disinfestation of personal effects with Zyklon B are Buildings (*Bauwerk*, *BW*) 5a and 5b in Construction Sections B1a and B1b, respectively. These buildings were planned as mirror images of each other. The west (respectively east) wing of these buildings were used, at least temporarily, for

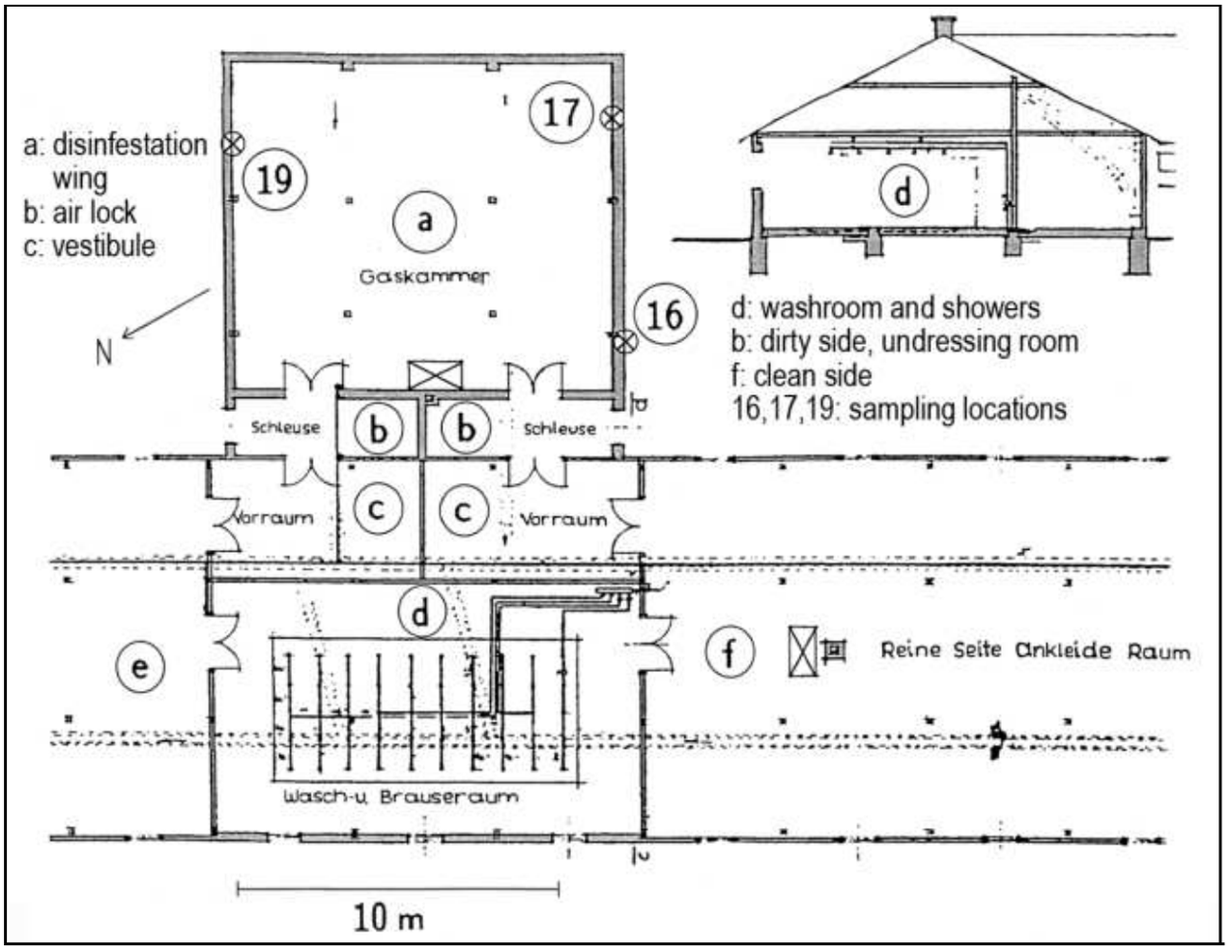



***Figure 39:*** *Ground plan of the HCN-disinfestation wing of Building 5a before building alterations (mirror image) and* BW *5b today.* BW *5b sampling locations drawn in (Pressac 1989, p. 56).*

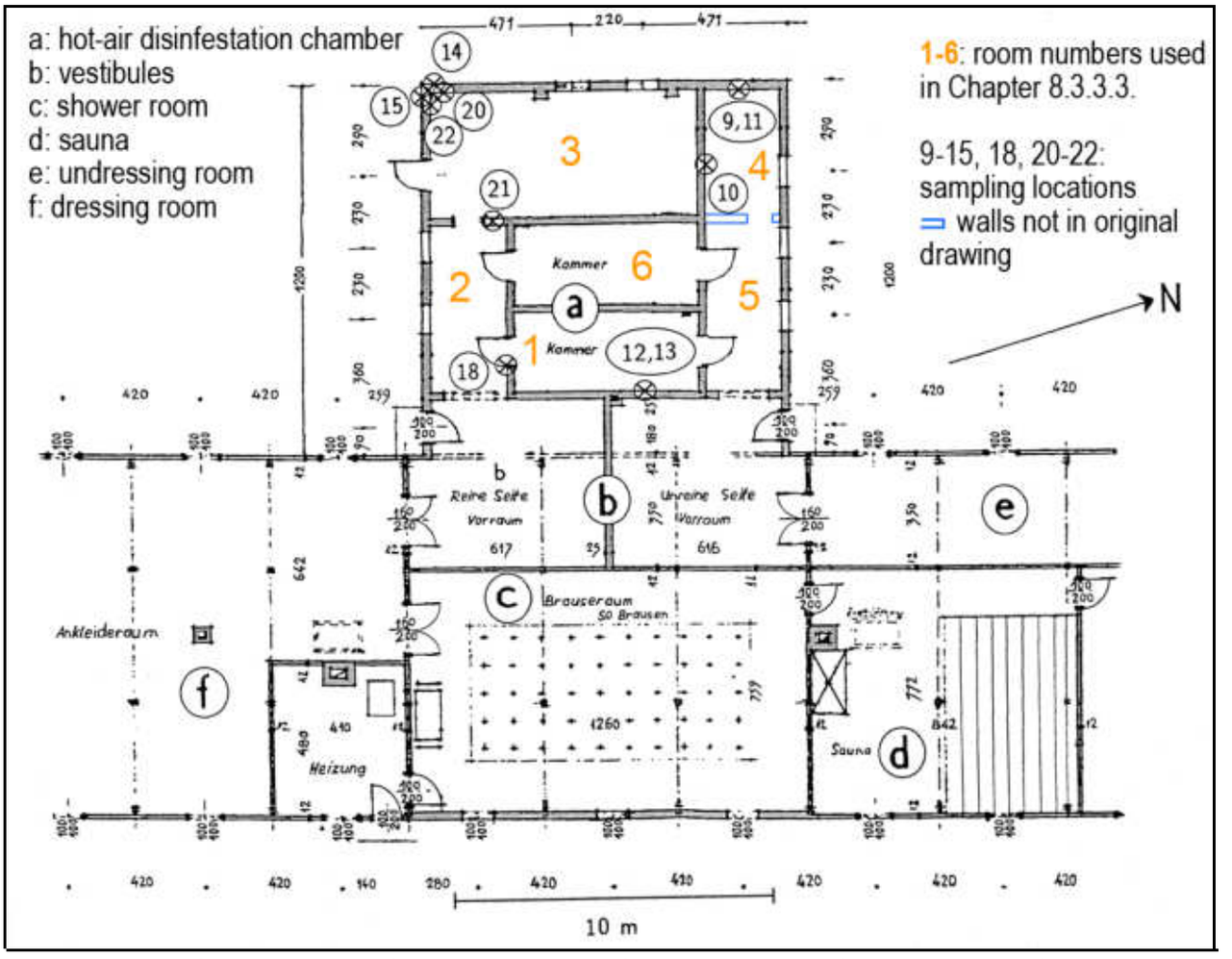



***Figure 40:*** *Ground plan of the hot-air disinfestation wing of Building 5a after building alterations in 1943.* BW *5a sampling locations drawn in (Pressac 1989, p. 58).*

disinfestation with Zyklon B. These rooms were expressly labeled "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber) on the construction blueprints, see Figure 39.

This is no triviality: rather, it is important proof that, if we follow the extant documentation, the term "gas chamber," at that time, referred exclusively to installations for the disinfestation of personal effects, both by architects during the planning of such buildings, and by disinfestation experts. The title of one of the most important contemporary publications on the subject of cyanide disinfestation by F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus was, for example, *Blausäure**gaskammern*** [sic] *zur Fleckfieberabwehr* [hydrogen-cyanide **gas chambers** for the prevention of epidemic typhus], and the term used in an advertisement of the firm Degesch was likewise "**gas chambers**," see Figure 34, p. 77. This was simply the ordinary designation for rooms used for the disinfestation of personal effects.

In the absence of proof to the contrary, we must therefore always assume that the use of the term "gas chamber" in a German document from this period refers to a room for the disinfestation of personal effects!

For this reason, *in the following,* the term gas chamber will be placed in quotation marks at all times ("gas chamber"), whenever the word refers to chambers for the execution of human beings. There are two reasons for this:

***Figure 41:*** *Building* BW *5a, Birkenau, July 1992 (© C. Mattogno).*

1. The German technical term *Gaskammer* originally pointed exclusively to disinfestation chambers operated with toxic gas. To apply the same term to chambers intended for the execution of human beings is an incorrect use of the term at that time.
2. Simply for the sake of avoiding confusion as to the meaning of the word "gas chamber" in each case, a distinction must be made in writing – unless the term is clearly identified with additional words, like execution gas chamber or homicidal gas chamber, in which case I will not use quotation marks.

Figure 39 shows the ground plan of the two disinfestation gas chambers of Building 5a and 5b approximately in their original condition. The disinfestation chamber in Building 5a was transformed in the summer of 1943 and received two small hot-air chambers, as shown in Figure 40.[97] The buildings have ordinary brick walls and a concrete foundation built level with the ground, plastered and whitewashed on the interior with chalk-based mortar. The room in Building 5b has no separate ceiling; the roof's framework is covered from underneath with boards of an unknown material (perhaps Heraclite). Originally without windows, like building *BW* 5b today, the disinfestation wing of *BW* 5a was equipped, during the building alterations, with windows firmly walled in which cannot be opened.

In the gable wall of the disinfestation room in *BW* 5b are two circular openings approximately 50 cm in diameter, corresponding to the former ventilation exhaust and air intake channels, Figure 42. The roof has three ventila-

[97] J.-C. Pressac 1989, pp. 55-58: blueprints of Buildings 5a/b; pp. 59f.: exterior photos. I use here the designations of these buildings as used by Pressac: *BW* 5a for the eastern and 5b for the western building. The documents in the files of the Central Construction Office are contradictory in this regard. According to Plan No. 4758 of Oct. 8, 1943 (*RGVA*, 502-2-58, no page number), *BW* 5a was the western building, acc. to Plan No. 5320 of Oct. 23, 1943 (502-2-58, p. 13), the eastern building, and Plan No. 11481 of March 8, 1944 used 5a for both buildings (502-1-230, p. 174). The invoice of *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (*DAW*) of Sep. 23, 1944 for a hot-air furnace set up on Sep. 14, 1944 "in 2 chambers" refers to 5b (502-1-328, p. 142). However, the eastern building was converted to hot-air disinfestation with 2 chambers already in summer 1943, see Drawing No. 2540 for *BW* 5a(!) of July 5, 1943 (Plan No. 3561 of Sep. 16, 1943; *APMO* Negative No. 20932/5; Pressac 1989, p. 58). It is therefore unclear where the *DAW* set up the hot-air furnace a year later – unless the conversion took 14 months to complete.

***Figure 42:*** *Ventilation outlets from the disinfestation wing of Building 5b, without equipment today. The ends of the water pipes are visible inside; see also Figure 43.*

tion chimneys; there must have been three furnaces in this room during the time of operation (Pressac 1989, p. 53). The double doors, opening inwards and drawn onto the plans, have been replaced with single doors, also opening inwards. For the time being, one can only speculate on any equipment of the former disinfestation chambers, as any equipment has been removed.

The room has a surface area of approximately 130 $m^2$, is open to the framework of the roof, and therefore has a volume of at least 400 $m^3$. However, the space above 2 m in height must be considered unusable dead space, resulting in the waste of huge amounts of HCN/Zyklon B, since a quantity of Zyklon B of at least 4 to 5 kg (10 g per $m^3$) cyanide content was necessary for just one gassing,[98] regardless of whether the room contained only a few personal effects or whether the available volume was filled. For example, with 100 fumigation cycles per year (one every 3 or 4 days) approximately 0.8 tons of Zyklon B would have been consumed by this installation alone and by Building 5a, corresponding to 10% of the entire Zyklon-B deliveries to Auschwitz in 1942, with a total delivery of 7.5 tons.[99]

[98] The mass given on the label of a Zyklon-B can always referred to the net HCN content of the can, *i.e.,* excluding the mass of the carrier material. That means for instance that a 1-kg Zyklon-B can consisted of 1 kg HCN, while the gross weight of such a can was 2.65 kg in the case of the Erco product (gypsum pellets); see Mattogno 2015c, pp. 69f.

[99] Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, British Military Tribunal, Case against B. Tesch *et al.*, here, the sworn statement of A. Zaun, Hamburg Oct. 24, 1945, Document No. NI-11 396; quoted according to Walendy 1981, p. 62. Documents in the files of the Auschwitz camp administration relating to Zyklon B deliveries are fragmentary. For 1942, documents pertaining to merely five months have been found with references to a total of some 2.5 met-

When one considers that there were other HCN-disinfestation installations in Birkenau in addition to this one; that the deliveries to Birkenau Camp also supplied the related labor camps (toward the end of the camp's history, 48 in number); and the fact that inmate barracks were also occasionally fumigated with this insecticide,[100] it becomes clear that the quantities of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz Camp can actually be explained by normal delousing activities.

***Figure 43:*** *Water-pipe system with shower heads in the disinfestation wing of building* BW *5b. These water pipes have no connection; they terminate in the ventilation outlets. See Figure 42.*

The annual delivery quantities were evidently too low to ensure successful disinfestation of all personal effects and buildings in all camps in the Auschwitz complex, since typhus epidemics were never entirely eliminated.

How frequently the delousing chambers of *BWe* 5a and 5b were actually used for HCN disinfestation has to remain open for the time being, since no documentation about this has been found yet, and also because the document cited above states that the use of Zyklon B had to be abandoned as early as December 1942 (at least in unsafe installations), *i.e.*, just a few weeks after this installation was put into operation (see p. 81).

A remarkable feature of the disinfestation gas chamber of Building *BW* 5b is a network of the water pipes, suspended by hooks fastened to the roof girders, visible in Figure 43. A few of the pipe endings are equipped with shower heads. The water pipes have no connection. Paradoxically, they end in the above-mentioned ventilation outlets, and can only have been installed after the removal of the ventilators installed there. There are, of course, shower rooms in these buildings, but in a very different location (see Figure 39). The shower installations once in existence there, however, have been entirely removed. Since the doors to these rooms were open in the early 1990s, any visitor could examine this peculiar construction. The original German drawings and documents of this building do not indicate that these pipes were installed during the

ric tons. See Mattogno 2015c, p. 70.

[100] For each barracks, with a volume of approximately 1,000 $m^3$, this means a requirement of 10 kg Zyklon B; the 100+ dwelling barracks in Birkenau Camp alone would have required a metric ton! See Mattogno 2015c, pp. 78f.

German occupation, which means that they were probably installed after the war for an unknown reason. Since the camp served temporarily as an internment camp for the Polish authorities after the war, it is conceivable that this structure served as a makeshift shower after the war. Water might have been pumped into the pipes with hoses reaching up to the ventilation holes.

## 5.3. "Gas Chamber" in the Auschwitz I Main Camp

According to Pressac, no material or documentary evidence of the "gas chamber" allegedly installed in the crematorium of the Main Camp exists, but there are many witness accounts (1989, p. 123):

> *"As evidence to establish the reality of homicidal gassings there remain only the testimonies of participants,* […]*"*

These accounts, according to Pressac, are characterized by many contradictions, technical impossibilities, and general incredibility. He observes a "general tendency to exaggerate," and explains the gross errors and technical impossibilities in the witness accounts and writings of camp commandant Höss by stating (p. 128):

> *"He was present, without seeing."*

That is, Pressac alleges that Höss had no idea of the methods, risks and dangers involved in the handling of Zyklon B. But this is in contradiction to an order issued by commandant Höss calling for caution during the fumigation of barracks with Zyklon B[100] – caution which had become necessary in view of several cases of accidental poisoning. This special order of the commandant warning of accidents involving Zyklon B gas, an order which was distributed

***Figure 44:*** *"Reconstructed" Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp during the 1990s.*

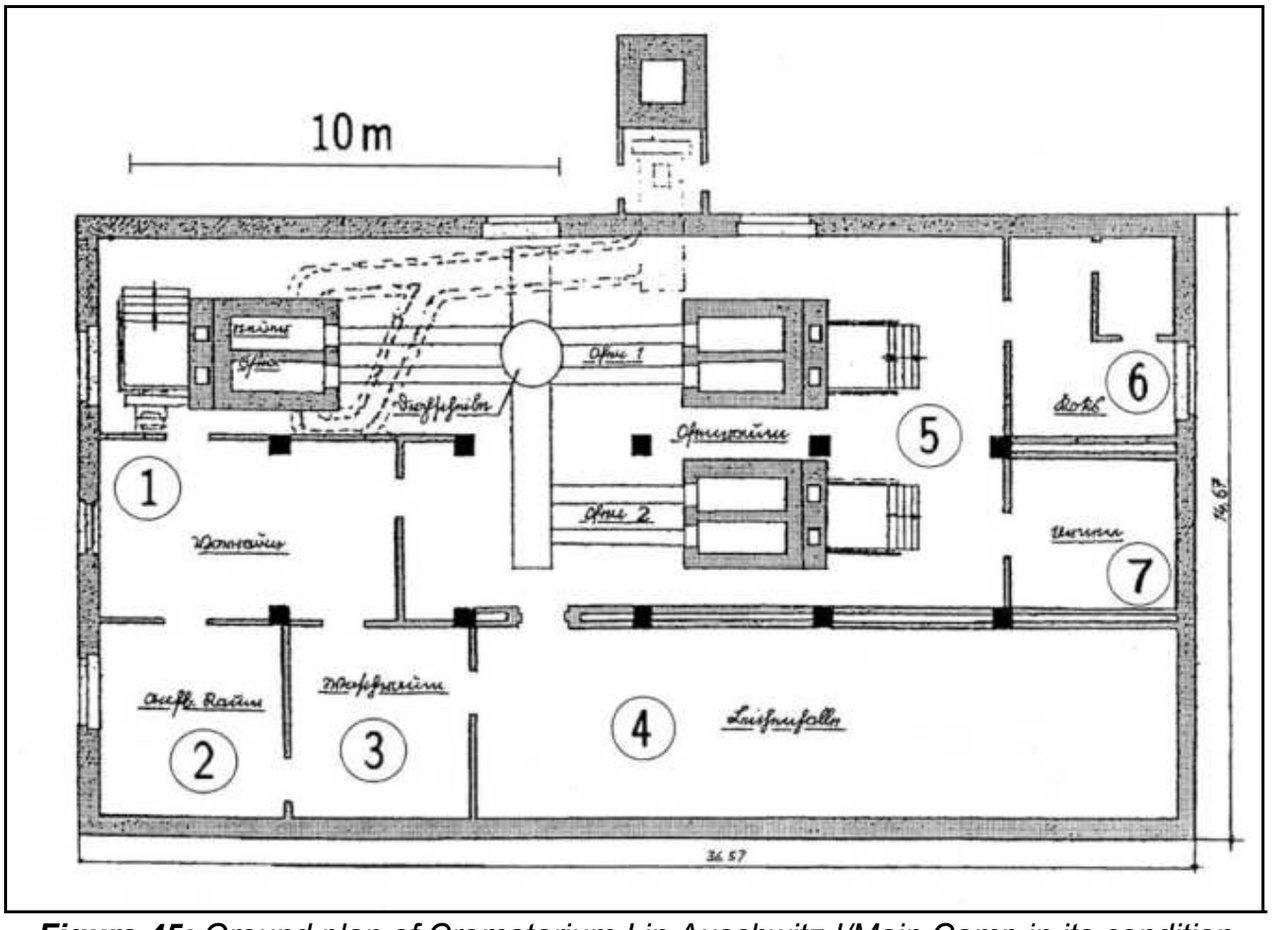



***Figure 45:*** *Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp in its condition as of 1942. The morgue is at that time said to have been used as a "gas chamber" (Pressac 1989, p. 151).*
*1: Vestibule; 2: laying-out room; 3: wash room; 4: morgue; 5: furnace room; 6: coke; 7: urns*

throughout the camp, indicates a sense of duty to care for those inmates who were, allegedly nevertheless doomed to die from the effects of that same gas sooner or later. I will return to Höss's postwar testimony at a later point.

Pressac, moreover, explains the form and basic tone of the testimony of SS Man Pery Broad as incorrect because this testimony is soaked in Polish patriotism, to say nothing of the transparent Polish hatred against SS men, although Broad was an SS man himself and had no links to Poland, and because Pressac found out that this "testimony" has been slightly reworked by the Poles, the original of which is missing. In other words, this "document," obviously cobbled up by the Poles, is quite worthless insofar as a critical examination of its source is concerned. Nevertheless, Pressac considers the basic testimonies with regard to homicidal gassings to be correct (*ibid.*, pp. 126-128).

The "gas chamber" in the Main Camp is a room in a ground-level building, which replaced a former kitchen building of the former Austro-Hungarian barracks located at the same spot (*ibid.*, p. 129). The floor and ceiling of Crematorium I are of reinforced concrete, while the exterior walls are of brick masonry, insulated on the exterior by a coating of tar. Except for the access ways, the building is basically underground due to the fact that soil has been piled up against the walls. The interior walls are plastered and whitewashed.

***Figure 46:*** *Room in Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp shown today as a homicidal gas chamber (history.com). Front left: roughly hewn opening in the wall to the furnace room. Background left: air-lock of air-raid shelter built in 1944.*

Figure 45 shows the floor plan of the building in 1942, originally designed to serve as a normal crematorium with a morgue (*ibid.*, pp. 151/153). This also explains the piles of earth on its sides, which were intended to ensure a steady, cool temperature. For the same reason, the partition between the morgue and the furnace room is double-walled with a heat-insulating air barrier in between.

Mattogno has found documentary evidence that this morgue initially had a ventilation system that worked rather poorly. This prompted SS *Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, head of the Auschwitz Political Department, in June 1941 to urge the installation of a better system designed expressly to remove the unbearable, putrid smell of the corpses from the morgue.[101] A much better system had already been offered by the company Topf & Söhne in February 1941, but its delivery apparently got delayed. In order to remedy the unbearable situation, a makeshift solution was subsequently created whose specifications are not entirely clear. That solution must have been good enough to make the camp authorities hesitate to install the professional system finally delivered by the Topf Company in late 1941, because the documents indicate that the professional Topf system had not yet been installed by No-

[101] Letter by M. Grabner to the *SS-Neubauleitung* Auschwitz, June 7, 1941; *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 111; reproduced in Mattogno 2016e, p. 123.

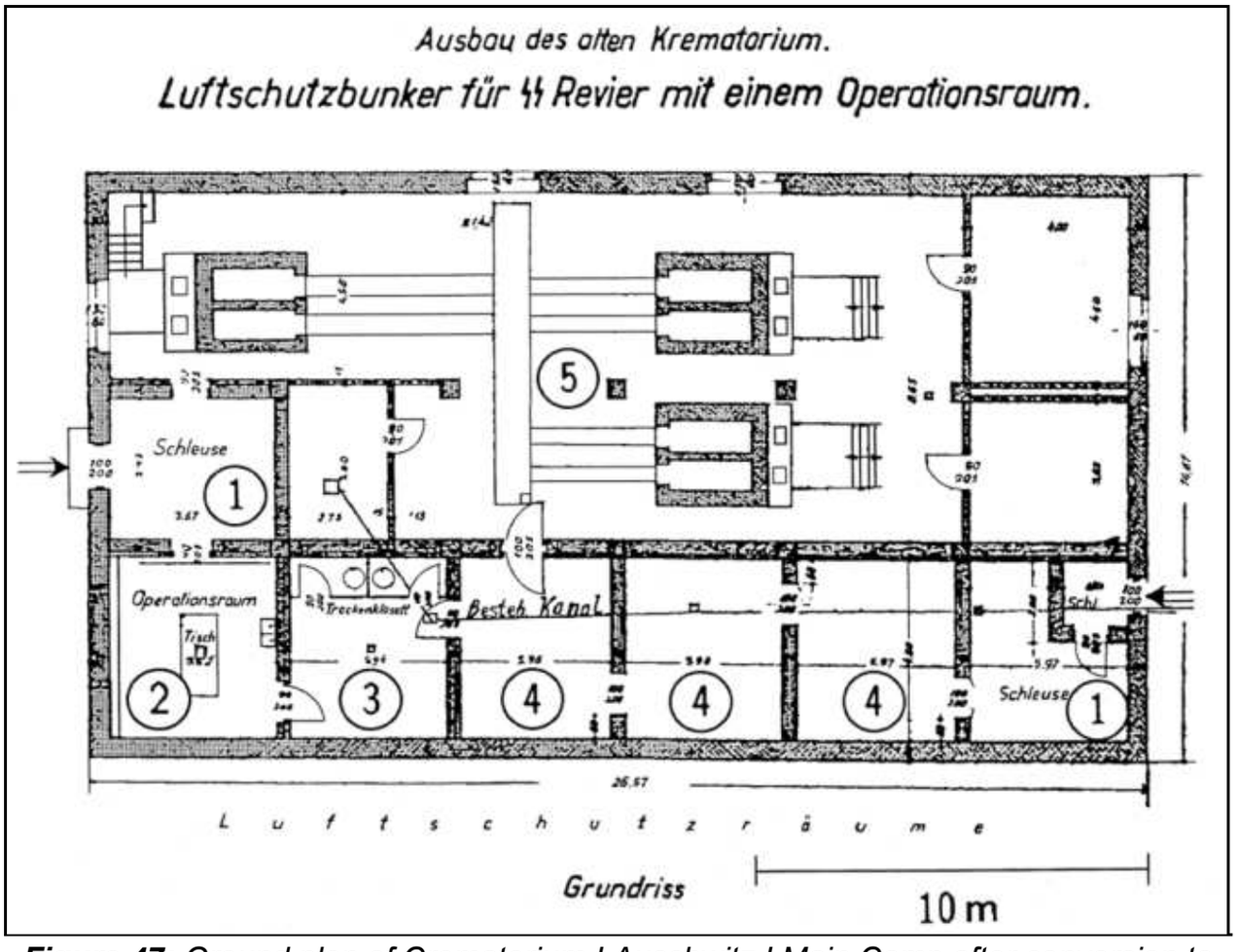



***Figure 47:*** *Ground plan of Crematorium I Auschwitz I Main Camp after conversion to air-raid shelter, 1944 (Pressac 1989, p. 156).*
*1: sluice; 2: operating room; 3: former washroom, now air-raid shelter with toilet; 4: air-raid shelter; 5: former furnace room.*

vember 30, 1942. On that day, the head of the Central Construction Office wrote the following to the Topf Company:[102]

> *"The fitter you offered can start immediately with the installation of the ventilation system in the old crematorium at Auschwitz concentration camp."*

The extant documents suggest that this superior Topf system was in fact never installed at all.[103]

In this context, we need to keep in mind that, according to the orthodox narrative, this morgue is said to have been converted into a homicidal gas chamber sometime between late 1941 and early 1942. The makeshift ventilation system envisioned by Grabner in June 1941, obviously designed for a mere morgue, must therefore have been used as well during the room's subsequent claimed repurposing as an execution facility. It goes without saying that a gas chamber using toxic gases requires a more efficient ventilation system than a mere morgue. It may therefore be assumed that the camp authorities would have at least installed the Topf system, if not further upgraded it, had

[102] Letter by the head of the *Zentralbauleitung*, Bischoff, to the Topf Company, Nov. 30, 1942; *RGVA*, 502-1-314, p. 17; Mattogno 2016e, p. 22.
[103] On the history of the ventilation system of the morgue of this crematorium see in general Mattogno 2016e, pp. 17-23.

they really intended to use the morgue for mass gassings. The Auschwitz SS decided instead, however, to let that system rust away in a warehouse.

***Figure 48:*** *Look inside the air lock of the former SS air-raid shelter, with the open air-raid shelter door in the background.*

The only architectural changes allegedly implemented during the claimed conversion to a chemical slaughterhouse concerned several holes in the roof: In order to be able to introduce Zyklon B for homicidal gassings, several holes are said to have been knocked through the roof. Although the witnesses don't agree on their number (1, 2 or 6; Mattogno 2016e, p. 95), the Auschwitz Museum has ordained that there were four of them – a number not mentioned by any witness. Pressac also talks about several more holes for powerful fans, although that claim is backed up neither by material evidence nor by any document (Pressac 1989, pp. 131f.).

In 1996, Franciszek Piper, at that time head of the Auschwitz Museum, allegedly said the following on the issue of this room's ventilation system (Desjardins 1996):

> *"In the case of Crema I there were no ventilators. The doors were opened and the gas was allowed to ventilate by convection."*

If he really said that, one may justly wonder about that historian's lack of competence.

The question as to whether, and if so when and by whom, holes were knocked through the roof of this morgue or "gas chamber" deserves a closer look.

Pressac reproduces a photo of the roof of the crematorium, taken by the Soviets shortly after the liberation, in which three dark spots on the roofing felt are alleged to be traces of former Zyklon-B introduction holes, allegedly now covered up (1989, p. 149). The photograph reproduced in his book is, however, too poor in quality to permit anything to be seen with clarity, much less permitting any conclusion as to the construction or engineering. Mattogno has demonstrated that the locations of these spots have no relation to any openings existing back then or today (Mattogno 2016e, pp. 96-98). Pressac's speculation must therefore be viewed as groundless.

In the autumn of 1944, the crematorium was converted into an air-raid shelter. The alterations made, especially the addition of massive separation walls, can be seen in Figure 47 (Pressac 1989, p. 156). The alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes as well as the ventilation holes are alleged to have been sealed at that time – provided they ever existed.

The construction work undertaken for this conversion is described in a document to the smallest detail.[104] There is no mention of any filling in of any old existing holes pierced through the roof, but rather of the incorporation of gas-tight windows and doors as well as the piercing of new holes:

> *"Installation of gas-tight doors, window shutters, and windows,*
> *Manufacture of openings in the masonry necessary for the heating ovens, as well as for the ventilation outlets and intakes and pipes."*

This is a strong indication that before this time there were neither gas-tight doors and windows nor any large openings for a ventilation system or for other purposes (Zyklon introduction), because such already-existing openings could either have been used, or the necessity to close them would also have been mentioned.

Direct access to the air-raid shelters, which evolved from the multiple division of the morgue/"gas chamber," was possible through a newly added entrance with sluice/air lock, which until the early 2000s was fraudulently represented by the Auschwitz Museum as the entryway taken by the victims, although the "gas chamber" had no entrance in that location – as a matter of fact, it had no direct entrance from the outside at all (Pressac 1989, pp. 133f.). Toilets were likewise built into the former washroom at this time.

It is unknown in exactly what condition this building was in early 1945 when it was occupied by the Soviets. Jean-Claude Pressac, who has thoroughly investigated the Auschwitz Museum's archives with the full support of the museum authorities, wrote about that (*ibid*., p. 133):

> *"It would appear that the photos of the interior showing the state of the premises were not taken at the beginning of 1945, which is a pity because the restructuring of the building back into a Krematorium began immediately after the liberation.* […] *Because of the lack of original documents and the transformations that have been made (see the drawing of the present state of the premises at the end of this chapter), it was not possible before to materially demonstrate the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in the former morgue of Krematorium I."*

We know that the Polish legal authorities initiated large-scale criminal investigations against the former camp commandant Rudolf Höss and against the

[104] "Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent- und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche," letter from the Auschwitz Air-Raid Warden, Aug. 26, 1944, *RGVA* 502-1-401; see also "Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M," *RGVA* 502-2-147.

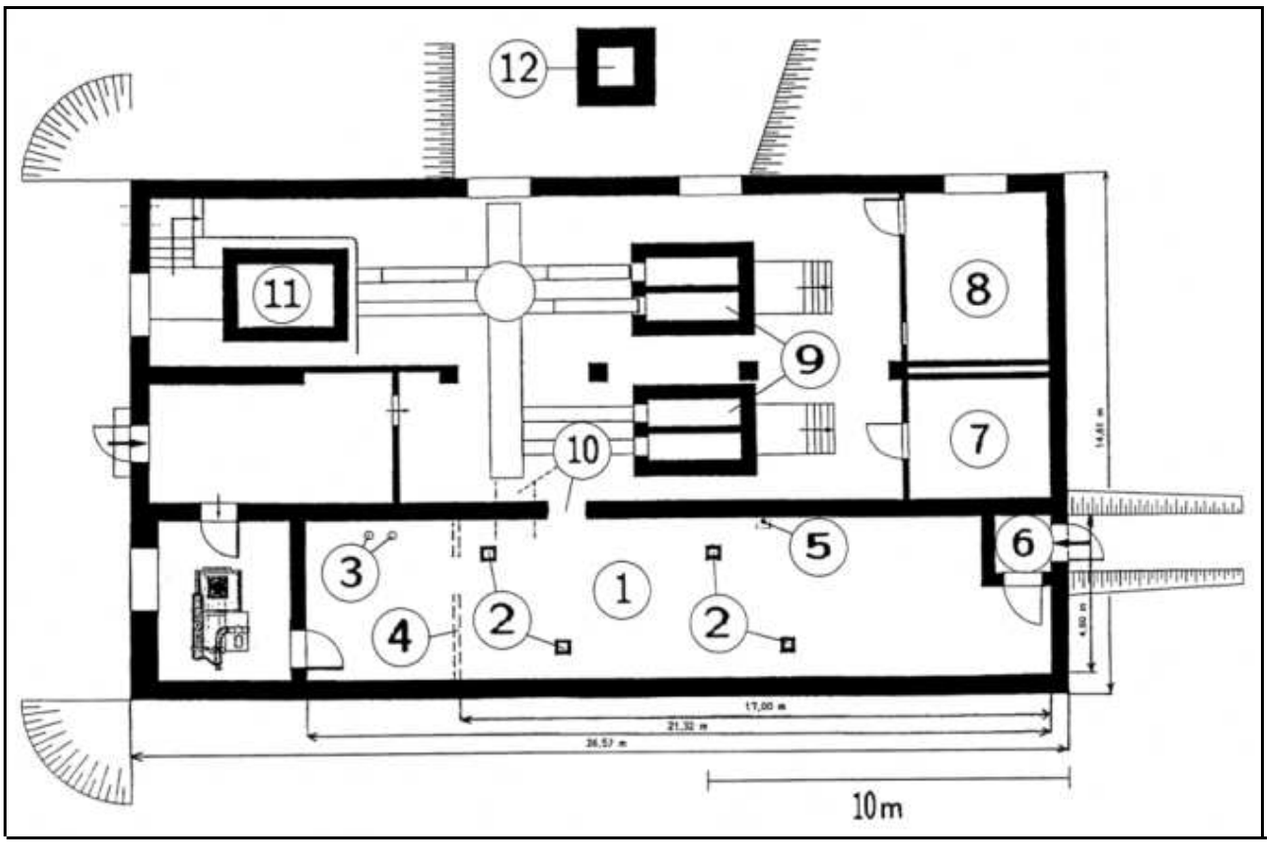



***Figure 49:*** *Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp today, after the Polish manipulations of 1947 (Pressac 1989, p. 159).*
*1: "Gas chamber"; 2: fake Zyklon-B introduction holes; 3: toilet drains; 4: former partition morgue-washroom; 5: ventilation chimney from air-raid shelter; 6: air lock, today referred to as victim entryway; 7: urns, 8: coke; 9: reconstructed furnaces; 10: newly pierced entry to furnace room; painted: old entryway; 11: remains of the old furnace; 12: fake chimney.*

entire staff of the Auschwitz camp garrison right after the camp's Soviet occupation. For this they collected all kinds of evidence in support of mass-murder claims. Photos of the claimed mass-murder sites as found right after the Soviet occupation would have been of the utmost importance, in particular if they could support any mass-murder claims.

The fact that no such photos of the ceiling of the alleged former gas chamber in Crematorium I exist raises the suspicion that such photos would not have shown what the Soviet and Polish authorities wanted the world to believe. This suspicion is supported by the fact that no document exists regarding the changes made to this entire building after the camp's Soviet occupation.[105] This indicates that the motivation behind those changes was not to meticulously restore something as accurately as possible, but to cover up of fraudulent manipulations.

Today we can infer these post-war changes only by comparing the current state with German construction blueprints of the wartime.

[105] In 2016 the Auschwitz Museum admitted that no documentation of any kind exists on alterations evidently made in 1947; see Mattogno 2016f, p. 15.

The undocumented manipulation of evidence central to a criminal investigation is itself a crime, by the way. Wikipedia writes in its entry on "Spoliation of evidence" (Oct. 13, 2016):

> *"The spoliation of evidence is the intentional, reckless, or negligent withholding, hiding, altering, fabricating, or destroying of evidence relevant to a legal proceeding. Spoliation has two possible consequences: in jurisdictions where it is the (intentional) act is criminal by statute, it may result in fines and incarceration* […].
>
> *The spoliation inference is a negative evidentiary inference that a finder of fact can draw from a party's destruction of a document or thing that is relevant to an ongoing or reasonably foreseeable civil or criminal proceeding: the finder of fact can review all evidence uncovered in as strong a light as possible against the spoliator and in favor of the opposing party."*

In most countries, Poland included, tampering with evidence is illegal and can thus be prosecuted. Hence, we are not dealing merely with a case of sloppiness here, but with a potential crime of the Soviet and/or Polish officials involved in "reconstructing" Crematorium I right after the war, whoever they were.

But let's now get to the details of these undocumented postwar manipulations. Figure 49 shows the floor plan of the crematorium in its present condition (Pressac 1989, p. 159). Comparing it with the plan of the same building as it existed in 1942 reveals all the changes. The access from the morgue/"gas chamber" to the present cremation room was newly placed after the war – not quite at the original location. The partitions in the air-raid shelter, including the wall to the washroom, which was, however, never part of the morgue (the later "gas chamber"), were torn down. Accordingly, the perplexed visitor sees two discharge pipes from two toilets inside the alleged "gas chamber."

About today's shafts, claimed to have been used for the introduction Zyklon B, Pressac writes (*ibid*., p. 133):

> *"Four openings supposedly for pouring Zyklon B were made in the roof (Photos 15 and 18) which was covered with roofing felt, thus hiding the traces of the original opening."*

He therefore suggests that the new openings were not made at the original locations, since they were covered by roof felt and thus could not be found. Pressac's argument must cause astonishment, though, since the roof/ceiling is of unplastered bare concrete on the inside. It should have been quite easy to determine the locations of the original openings – now allegedly sealed – from the interior, and it would also have been quite easy to reopen them at their original locations.

Dr. Franciszek Piper, curator of the Auschwitz Museum, agreed with that when he stated in 1993 that the holes broken through the roof after the camp's liberation were put into the same locations as the original ones, since traces of

***Figure 50:*** *One of the four holes in the roof of the so-called "gas chamber" of Crematorium I crudely created in 1947 by the Polish Museum authorities.*

the old holes could be seen on the ceiling (Cole 1992, 28:22-28:35). No evidence exists for this, though, and since Dr. Piper wasn't present back then (he was born in 1941), one wonders where he got this knowledge from, if not from mere wishful thinking

The two cremation furnaces in the cremation room, as well as the chimney, which is without any functional connection outside the building, were built after the war as a reconstruction for propaganda purposes on the location of the original installations (Pressac 1989, p. 133).

In the summer of 1992, the U.S.-American David Cole, who is himself of Jewish descent, recorded on video what he experienced during a visit to Auschwitz (Cole 1992). During that visit, he managed to interview Dr. Piper, who admitted on camera that the "gas chamber" shown to tourists today is not in its original state. On the other hand, Cole also documented, however, how the museum's tour guides tell visitors that this room is in exactly the same condition as it was when it was used as a "gas chamber" during the war. This dishonesty of the Museum was the main reason why Cole's documentary attracted a lot of public attention between 1993 and 1996.

Evidently inspired by Cole's video, the French journalist and vociferous opponent of revisionism Eric Conan wrote the following about these hitherto-concealed postwar manipulations (1995; cf. Faurisson 1995)

> *"Another delicate subject: What to do with the* ***falsifications*** *left behind by the communist administration? In the 50s and 60s, several buildings which had*

***Figure 51:*** *Inside the "gas chamber," visitors can admire the toilet-drain pipes and marks of the toilet-stall walls on the floor from when the Crematorium I served as an air-raid shelter.*

*disappeared or had been misappropriated were rebuilt with gross errors and displayed as authentic. Some, which were 'too new,' have been closed to the public. Not to mention the delousing gas chambers, which were sometimes presented as homicidal gas chambers. Those aberrations have helped the deniers a lot, who took the essence for their legends out of them. The example of Crematorium I is typical. In its morgue, the first gas chamber was installed. It operated for a short period of time in early 1942. The blocking of this area, which was essential for the gassings, disturbed the operation of the camp. End of April 1942, it was therefore decided to move the deadly gassings to Birkenau, where it was conducted on an industrial scale mainly with Jewish victims. The Crematory I was subsequently converted into an air-raid shelter with a surgery room. In 1948, when the museum was created, Crematory I was reconstructed in a supposed original state.* ***Everything in it is false****:*[106] *the dimensions of the gas chamber, the locations of the doors, the openings for pouring in Zyklon B, the furnaces, rebuilt according to the recollections of some survivors, the height of the chimney. At the end of the 70s, Robert Faurisson exploited those* ***falsifications*** *all the better because at that time the museum officials balked at admitting them.*[107] *An American revisionist*[108] *has shot a video in the gas chamber, still presented as authentic: one may see him questioning the visitors with his 'revelations.'* […] *For the moment, things remain as they are, and* ***the visitors are not told anything****. This is too complicated. One shall see later what to do."* (Emphases added.)

[106] In the original: "Tout y est faux: […]"
[107] See Thion 1980, pp. 316f.; Faurisson 1981a, p. 335.
[108] Cole 1992; cf. Raven 1993; Cole 1993.

In view of these false "reconstructions" carried out after the war, the cultural historian Robert van Pelt arrived at the following, no-less-unequivocal conclusions in co-operation with Holocaust historian Deborah Dwork (1996, pp. 363f.):

> *"The architecture designed to enact the metamorphosis from* Mensch *to* Untermensch *was intact when the Soviets liberated the camp in 1945. All traces of it were removed subsequently. The guidebook for sale in the bookstore does not mention the building* [Crematorium I] *at all. Perhaps the men and women who created the museum could not reconcile its implications with their ideology of a resistance: an ideology that denied total victimization. Perhaps it was simply a question of resources and the need for tourist services. Whether for doctrinal or practical reasons, the destruction of the original arrangement within the present visitor reception center is a postwar obfuscation and a loss.*
>
> *There have been additions to the camp the Russians found in 1945 as well as deletions, and the suppression of the prisoner reception site is matched by the reconstruction of Crematorium I just outside the northeast perimeter of the present museum camp. With its chimney and its gas chamber, the crematorium functions as the solemn conclusion for tours through the camp. Visitors are not told that the crematorium they see is largely a postwar reconstruction.*
>
> *When Auschwitz was transformed into a museum after the war, the decision was taken to concentrate the history of the whole complex into one of its component parts. The infamous crematoria where the mass murders had taken place lay in ruins in Birkenau, two miles away. The committee felt that a crematorium was required at the end of the memorial journey, and Crematorium I was reconstructed to speak for the history of the incinerators at Birkenau. This program usurpation was rather detailed. A chimney, the ultimate symbol of Birkenau, was re-created; four hatched openings in the roof, as if for pouring Zyklon B into the gas chamber below, were installed, and two of the three furnaces were rebuilt using original parts. There are no signs to explain these restitutions, they were not marked at the time, and the guides remain silent about it when they take visitors through this building that is presumed by the tourist to be the place where* it happened*."*

This argument of the "usurpation" is dynamite, because it suggests that the events alleged to have taken place in Crematorium I, events described by witnesses Rudolf Höss, Pery Broad and a few others, actually never took place at this location. By declaring these prominent witnesses to be liars, van Pelt and Dwork undermine the credibility of all other witnesses from the very outset, including those from Birkenau. We wonder if the authors are aware of this.

Cole's video documentary with its many repercussions must have led to a change of heart among those responsible at the Auschwitz Museum. Nowadays large signs in front of the crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp inform visitors vaguely about most of these structural changes by showing plans of the conditions during the war and today. Of course, most visitors will

***Figures 52 and 53:*** *Two of the four former openings through the flat roof of the morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz Main Camp, visible at the ceiling. They probably served as ventilation openings for the air-raid shelter in 1944. They were closed after the war "for museum purposes," because their location makes it obvious that they couldn't have served as Zyklon-B-introduction holes.*

pay little attention to them and will continue to assume that the room shown to them was a gas chamber as labeled on those plans.

So what exactly was the condition of this building while its morgue is said to have served as a homicidal gas chamber?

It may at least be stated without fear of contradiction that the ceiling, exterior walls and pillars as well as the foundation of crematorium are in their original condition. If Zyklon-B-introduction holes and ventilation openings had existed in the reinforced-concrete roof, breaks in the reinforced-concrete structure would be visible from the interior in the corresponding places of the unplastered ceiling, since these cannot have been made to disappear without leaving visible traces.

In addition to today's Zyklon-B-introduction shafts there are indeed three locations in what is presented today as the "gas chamber," where the concrete has been breached in a circular pattern, which indicates that these may have been circular holes. (See Figures 52f. for two examples; a fourth hole is located in the air lock; see Figure 54, 1-4, for their location.)

The four openings in the concrete in existence today and presented as "Zyklon-B-introduction shafts" (marked A to D in Figure 54) are neither plastered, nor have the remains of the cut steel reinforcement rods been removed in a workmanlike manner. The holes have been planked with wood and sealed with tar. Such poor workmanship reflects neither the care required in handling a poisonous gas, nor standard German workmanship.

If the SS had put these holes in the concrete during the war, one must assume that they would have taken care to evenly distribute these holes in the ceiling of the original(!) morgue in order to ensure an even distribution of the Zyklon B inside the room. The shafts today, however, are only evenly distributed in the ceiling of this room if one considers the washing room, which was only incorporated after the war(!), as an integral part of the morgue ("gas

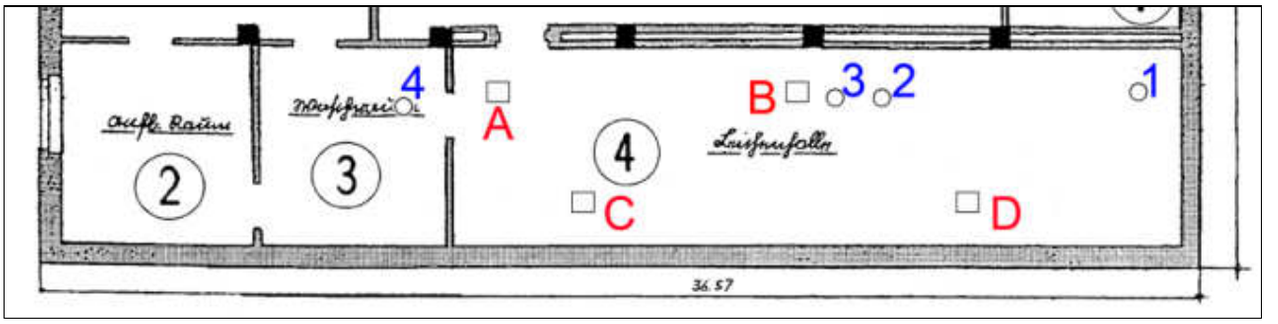



***Figure 54:*** *Floor plan of the morgue (No. 4) of Crematorium I (situation in 1942, from Fig. 45) with surgery room (No. 2) and washing room (No. 3, with opening no. 4). A, B, C, D: location of current openings in the roof made after the war. 1, 2, 3, and 4: location of original openings of the air-raid shelter for ventilation and heating ducts, today closed.*[109]

chamber"; see Figures 45 and 49). The staggered arrangement of the whole makes sense only if the area of the air lock added in 1944 was not part of the original morgue. But that area *was* part of the morgue.

Thus, the arrangement of today's introduction holes makes sense only if they were created especially for their present status as a falsely dimensioned "reconstruction for museum purposes" *after* the war.[110] This becomes even more evident from Figure 55, which shows the same section of Crematorium I as in Figure 54 as a 3D model, yet in the current state. This shows that the holes' locations were chosen with precision in order that crossing pairs are equidistant to the nearest transverse wall, leading to all four holes being somewhat evenly distributed over this room. This is the decisive evidence that these holes were created with regard to the measurements of the accidentally enlarged morgue/"gas chamber," and have nothing to do with the original morgue.

As mentioned earlier, there are four circular spots of some 35 cm in diameter visible in the ceiling of Crematorium I, which at some point might have been holes going all the way through the roof. They have been crudely filled with plaster, but since the reinforcement iron bars have not been removed from these holes,[111] these iron bars are rusting.[112] Due to this the plaster comes crumbling down, which the museum's janitors diligently sweep away. Figure

[109] Following the pattern of Mattogno 2017a, p. 368.

[110] Bailer-Galanda 1991, p. 1, regarding Leuchter's statements about Crematorium I: "2. He confuses museum reconstructions of the gas chamber, which are meant to give the observer an impression of the historical events, with real functioning gas chambers."

[111] Since no Zyklon-B pellets were to be filled in through those holes, there was no need to remove the reinforcement bars.

[112] Steel reinforcement rods in concrete are only practicable when the iron is deeply embedded in the concrete and therefore protected for decades against corrosion by the very durable alkaline environment of the concrete, since concrete is only slowly carbonated by the carbon dioxide ($CO_2$) in the environment, resulting in a neutralization of its pH value. The reinforcement rods in the ceiling of the morgue in question have been exposed to the air, and the thin patches of mortar of dubitable quality cannot protect it efficiently, so the pH value drops quickly (*i.e.*, becomes less alkaline), particularly when rainwater containing $CO_2$ penetrates the concrete; see the crack in Figure 52, which would quickly allow the entry of rainwater.

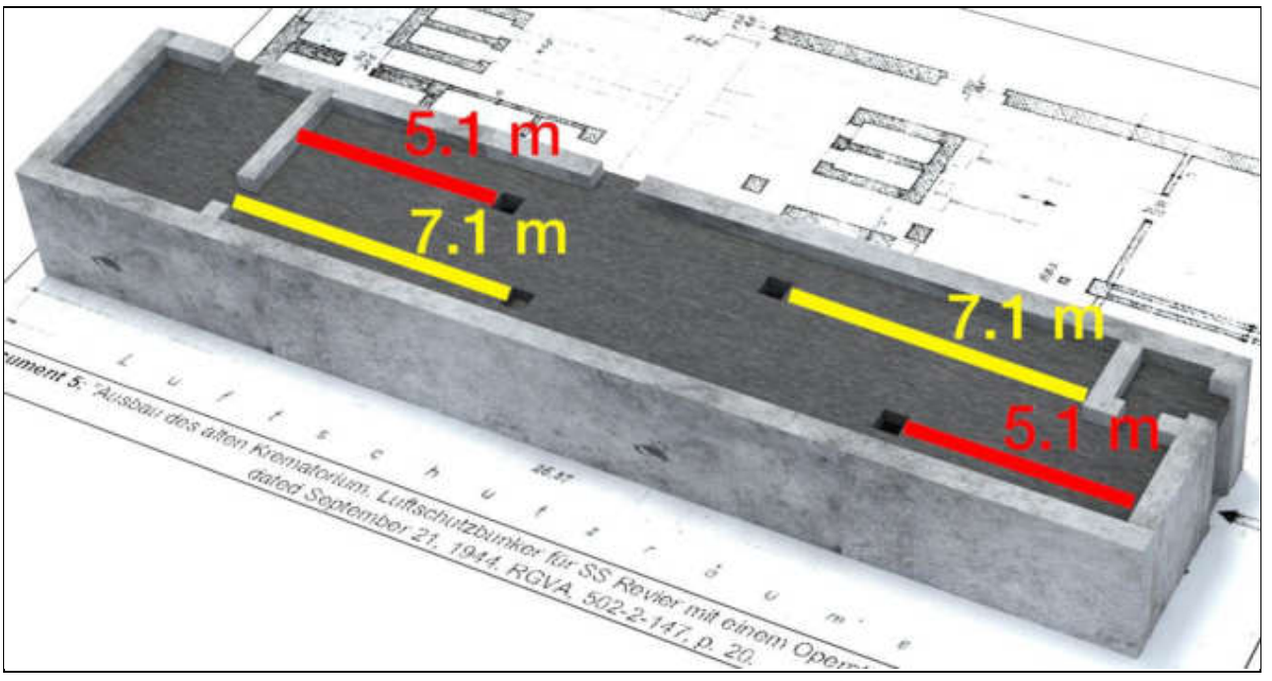



***Figure 55:*** *Distances of each hole in the morgue's roof of Crematorium I (today's situation) to the nearest traversal wall (Mattogno 2016f, p. 24).*

54 shows their location (1-4), together with the four openings added after the war "for museum purposes" (A-D). The walls shown are as they have been when the building's morgue was allegedly used as a "gas chamber." It is obvious that these circular openings, now closed, cannot have anything to do with alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes:

1. Hole 4 is located in the wash room, not in the morgue, which alone is said to have been misused as a "gas chamber."
2. Hole 1 is in a corner of the morgue where the air lock of the air-raid shelter was located (see. Figure 47), which for decades has been falsely labeled "victims' entry." It is therefore reasonable to assume that this hole as well as the others served as ventilation openings for the shelter.
3. The steel reinforcement rods have not been removed from these holes. That would not have prevented them from being used as ventilation holes for a shelter, but it would have made it difficult to render the hole gasproof.
4. The distribution of the three holes located within the morgue over the morgue's roof/ceiling is so irregular that it can be ruled out with technical certainty that they served to distribute anything throughout the former morgue.
5. Mainstream historiography claims that the openings were square or rectangular. These holes are circular.

Based on all these arguments, it can be concluded with certainty that at the time of the alleged use of this room as a "gas chamber," there were no openings for the introduction of Zyklon B.

Furthermore, there was no direct access to the "gas chamber" from the outside. The victims would have had to enter through the corpse room (laying-out room), or through the furnace room. They would, therefore, have had to file

past the corpses of their already-murdered companions in misery – truly a macabre spectacle. There could be no successful deception of the victims and camouflage, nor could there be any hope of willing co-operation or acquiescence on the part of the inmates under such circumstances.

Another remarkable feature of the room under consideration results from German wartime blueprints: The door between the morgue and the furnace room was a door swinging both ways. It can be seen both on a construction blueprint of November 30, 1940, when the room undoubtedly was planned as a morgue, and on another blueprint of April 1, 1942 (see Figure 56), at a time when the room supposedly served as a homicidal gas chamber.

This door was still there when the crematorium was taken out of commission in the summer of 1943, as results from a blueprint of the building for its conversion to an air-raid shelter dated September 21, 1944 (Figure 47, p. 93).[113] When the camp was liberated, that door had been walled up, though, hence the conversion plan did not fully agree with the actual changes implemented.

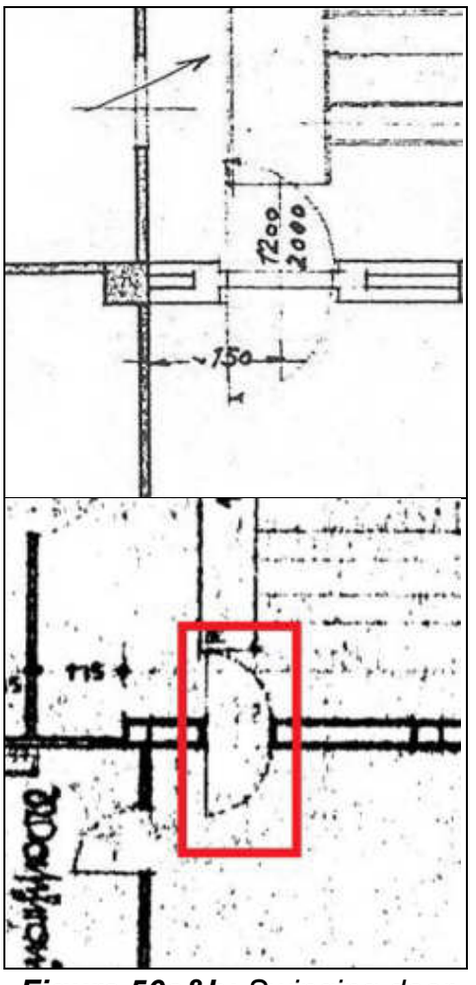



***Figure 56a&b:*** *Swinging door between morgue (bottom) and furnace room (top) in Crematorium I at Auschwitz, sections from blueprints of Nov. 30, 1940 (top) and April 10, 1942 (Mattogno 2016e, pp. 107, 111).*

Such a swinging door makes perfect sense when moving heavy loads through that door (*e.g.* corpses). Yet it is technically impossible to make such a door gas-tight and to lock up behind it a crowd of hundreds of panicking people.

A number of testimonies indicate that gas-tight, panic-proof were allegedly installed there at the time. For instance, former SS *Rottenführer* Pery Broad wrote in this regard in a report dated July 13, 1945 (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 176):

> *"Suddenly the door was closed. It had been made tight with rubber and secured with iron fittings. Those inside heard the heavy bolts being secured. They were screwed to* [sic] *with screws, making the door air-tight. A deadly, paralysing terror spread among the victims. They started to beat upon the door, in helpless rage and despair they hammered with their fists upon it."*

Rudolf Höss's autobiography shows only indirectly that the doors must have

[113] Nov. 30, 1940: *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 135; April 10, 1942: *RGVA*, 502-2-146, p. 21; Sept. 21, 1944: 502-2-147, p. 20, although its orientation is inverted.

been very robust, because (*ibid*., p. 93):

> *"When the powder* [sic; Zyklon B] *was thrown in*[to the gas chamber]*, there were cries of 'Gas!', then a great bellowing, and the trapped prisoners* [Russian PoWs to be gassed] *hurled themselves against both the doors. But the doors held."*

Höss moreover speaks repeatedly of the doors being "screwed" shut, (*ibid*., pp. 96, 115, 134), which points to a door with massive steel fixtures not found on usual doors.

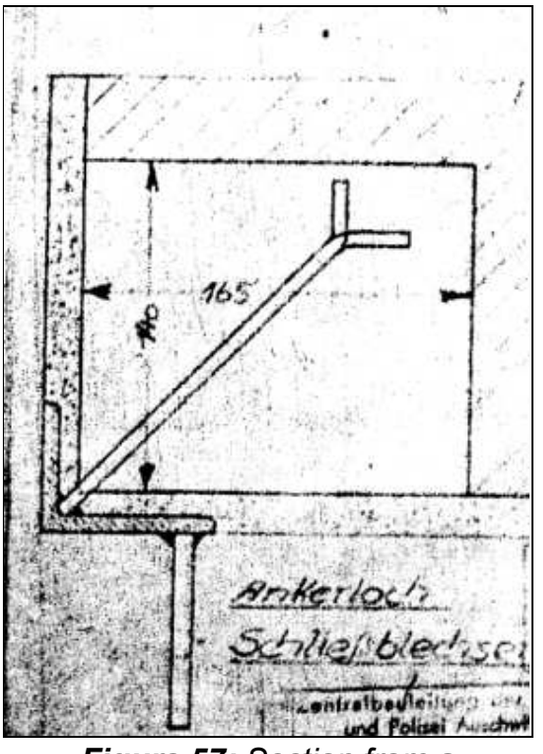



***Figure 57:*** *Section from a construction drawing for a gas-tight door. Steel anchor of the frame of a sturdy, gas-tight steel door.*

While interrogated in preparation of the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, defendant Hans Stark made the following statements in his deposition about the doors of that room:[114]

> *"As early as the autumn of 1941, gassings were carried out in a room of the small crematorium, the room having been fitted for that purpose. It could take in some 200-250 people, was higher than a normal living room, had no windows and only one door that had been made* [gas] *tight and had a lock like the door of an air-raid shelter."*

Finally, as a late witness – and therefore less credible – we have the former Polish Auschwitz inmate Stanisław Jankowski, who stated regarding the doors in that room in a deposition October 3, 1980 (Pressac 1989, p. 124):

> *"The two thick wooden doors of the room, one in the side wall, the other in the end wall, had been made gas-tight."*

Regardless of whether we are dealing with a solid wooden or even a steel door, the frame of such a door needs to be designed to withstand a panicked crowd. This means that the frame must be firmly anchored in the wall. Figure 57 shows a section from a construction drawing of a German company that offered massive gas-tight steel doors to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. The enlargement shows a hoop steel anchor with a so-called dovetail going some 14 cm (5.5 inches) into the wall.[115] Needless to say, the wall itself had to be considerably thicker than 14 cm.

Turning to the war-time floor plans of this morgue, we see that the wall separating the morgue from the adjacent washroom and the wall separating it from the furnace room were both very thin: 15 cm, which is the width of a

[114] Minutes of interrogation of Hans Stark, Cologne, April 23, 1959. Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg, ref. AR-Z 37/58 SB6, p. 947.
[115] RGVA 502-1-354-8; July 9, 1942; see Rudolf 2019, p. 326.

standard brick (plus some plaster on both sides of it; see Figure 58). Hence, these walls consisted only of one row of bricks set lengthwise. The wall separating the morgue from the furnace room consisted of two such walls with a gap of some 30 cm in between (for thermal insulation).

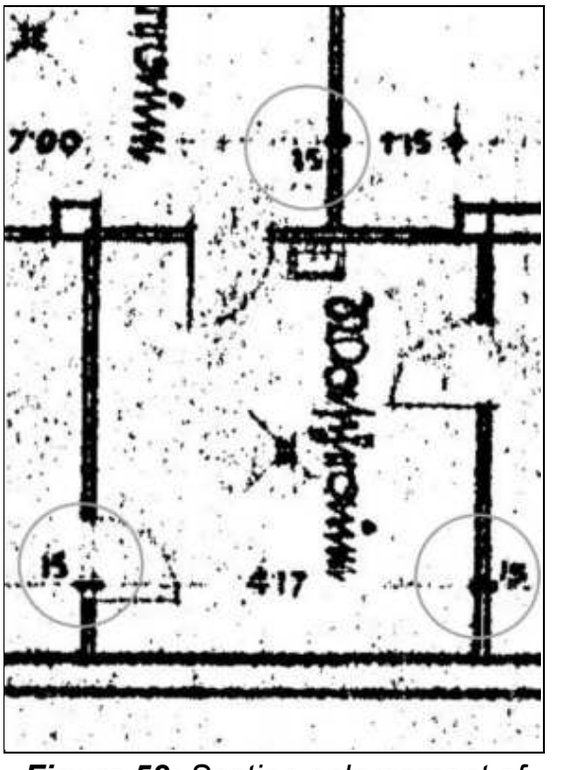



***Figure 58:*** *Section enlargement of the inventory plan of Crematorium I, dated April 10, 1942. (RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21; Mattogno 2016e, p. 111). The added grey circles highlight the walls' width of 15 cm.*

It is not possible to set a steel anchor into bricks. In such a case, bricks have to be removed, and then the anchor placed into a block of cement/concrete. However, since these walls consisted only of one row of bricks, removing a brick to place an anchor embedded in cement in its stead would have left this chunk of cement held in place by nothing more than the bricks on top and at the bottom of it. Such a chunk would have become loose very quickly. Any forceful shaking of the door would have dislodged those anchors, bent the frame, and made the frame including the door fall out of the wall sooner or later.

In other words, the meager thickness of these walls conclusively proves that no sturdy, panic-proof door of any kind could have been installed in them.

The only option left for the traditionalists is to claim that these walls were reinforced to a much thicker width at the very moment the morgue is said to have been converted into a homicidal gas chamber, meaning in September 1941. Yet no evidence exists for this neither in the documental record nor in witness testimonies known to me.

Pressac's unfounded claim that the room was equipped with a gas-tight door in 1941 to make the room fit for its claimed use as an execution gas chamber (1989, p. 131) is therefore obviously wrong. His reference to a wooden door without a peephole, which is still being kept in Crematorium I, is misleading (*ibid.*). As Mattogno has demonstrated, this door was found among the ruins of Crematorium V and is today merely stored in Crematorium I (Mattogno 2016e, p. 138), just like a wooden air-raid-shelter door clad with some sheet metal (like the one shown in Figure 48), which was perhaps meant to be fitted into the door opening leading to the former furnace room when the building was converted to an air-raid shelter, but which was not used due to the opening having been walled up instead (*ibid.*, p. 137).

The lack of a direct access to the "gas chamber," the evident unsuitability, for a homicidal gas chamber, of the swinging door between this room and the

furnace room as well as the technical impossibility of installing sturdy panic-proof doors in the thin partitions of this room prove Robert Faurisson right who expressed the problem of the doors in this building succinctly with the following words:

"*No doors, no destruction.*"

# 5.4. "Gas Chambers" in the Birkenau Camp

## 5.4.1. Crematoria II and III

### 5.4.1.1. Point of Departure

These crematoria are entirely comparable in size, equipment, and manner of construction to other similar installations built in the Third Reich at that time, as well as with those built today.[116] In this connection, reference is made to the trial of the builder of the cremation installations in Birkenau Camp. In 1972, the court acquitted the two defendants, master builder W. Dejaco and master builder F. Ertl, since suspicion of aiding and abetting in mass murder could not be sustained. An expert report prepared for this trial and based on the surviving blueprints and documents on the construction of the crematoria led to the conclusion that these buildings could not have been used or modified so as to serve as instruments of mass murder (see Paragraph 4.4.1.3).

In an interview with Walter Lüftl, one of the master builders at Auschwitz, senior engineer Walter Schreiber, the former supervisor of Dejaco and Ertl, stated as follows on the planning of these crematoria:[117]

*"Lüftl: In which areas were you active?*

*Schreiber: As senior engineer, I inspected the civil project of the Huta Corporation and negotiated with the Central Construction office of the SS. I also audited the invoices of our firm.*

*L.: Did you enter the camp? How did that happen?*

*S.: Yes. One could walk everywhere without hindrance on the streets of the camp and was only stopped by the guards upon entering and leaving the camp.*

*L.: Did you see or hear anything about killings or mistreatment of inmates?*

*S.: No. But lines of inmates in a relatively poor general condition could occasionally be seen on the streets of the camp.*

*L.: What did the Huta Corporation build?*

---

[116] The present writer has before him a sketch of the ground plan of the crematorium, built in 1939, of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp, which is similar in design and dimensions to Crematoria II and III at Auschwitz, yet no mass murders are alleged to have occurred at Sachsenhausen. Compare with this the construction design of modern crematoria: Boehlke 1974, in particular, the crematorium plan on p. 117, including a doctor's office; cf. Neufert 1962, pp. 423f.

[117] Rademacher 2004. Schreiber was the Supervising Engineer at the Kattowitz branch of the Huta Corporation, which built the crematoria at Birkenau. He died in 1999.

***Figure 59:*** *The finished Crematorium III. Photo taken in spring of 1943 by SS* Unterscharführer *Dietrich Kamann. Source: Yad Vashem Photo Archive, ref. 7741/4.*

*S.: Among other things, Crematoria II and III with the large morgues.*

*L.: The prevalent opinion (considered to be self-evident) is that these large morgues were allegedly gas chambers for mass killings.*

*S.: Nothing of that sort could be deduced from the plans made available to us. The detailed plans and provisional invoices drawn up by us refer to these rooms as ordinary cellars.*

*L.: Do you know anything about introduction hatches in the reinforced concrete ceilings?*

*S.: No, not from memory. But since these cellars were also intended to serve as air-raid shelters as a secondary purpose, introduction holes would have been counter-productive. I would certainly have objected to such an arrangement.*

*L.: Why were such large cellars built, when the groundwater level in Birkenau was so extremely high?*

*S.: I don't know. Originally, however, above-ground morgues were to be built. The construction of the cellars caused great problems in water retention during the construction time and sealing the walls.*

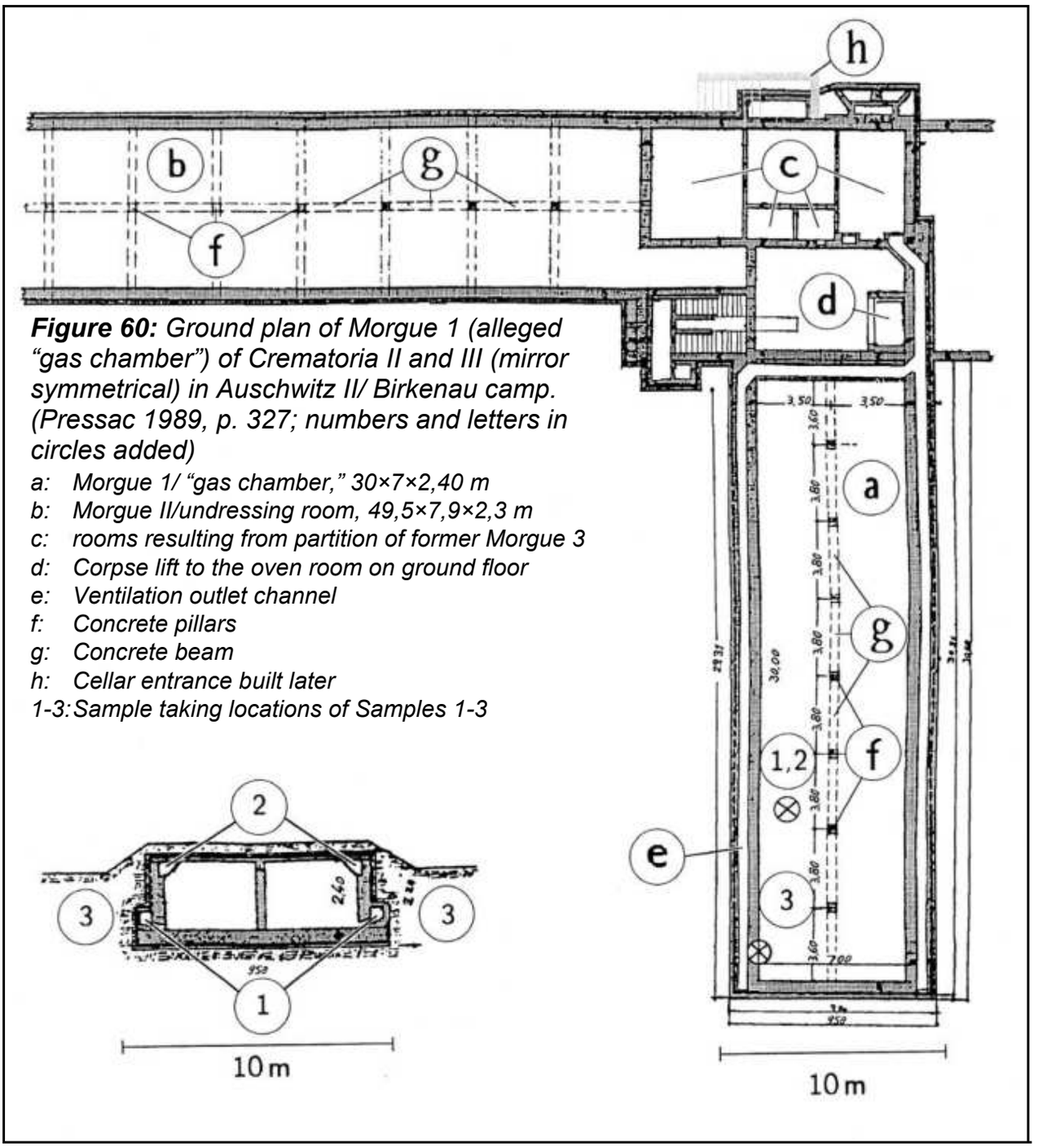



***Figure 60:*** *Ground plan of Morgue 1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/ Birkenau camp. (Pressac 1989, p. 327; numbers and letters in circles added)*

*a: Morgue 1/ "gas chamber," 30×7×2,40 m*
*b: Morgue II/undressing room, 49,5×7,9×2,3 m*
*c: rooms resulting from partition of former Morgue 3*
*d: Corpse lift to the oven room on ground floor*
*e: Ventilation outlet channel*
*f: Concrete pillars*
*g: Concrete beam*
*h: Cellar entrance built later*
*1-3: Sample taking locations of Samples 1-3*

***Figure 61:*** *Cross-section of Morgue #1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau Camp (Pressac 1989, p. 329; numbers added). 1: ventilation outlet; 2: ventilation inlet; 3: soil*

*L.: Would it be conceivable that you were deceived and that the SS nevertheless had gas chambers built by your firm without your knowledge?*
*S.: Anyone who is familiar with a construction site knows that is impossible.*
*L.: Do you know any gas chambers?*
*S.: Naturally. Everyone in the east knew about disinfestation chambers. We also built disinfestation chambers, but they looked quite different. We built such installations and knew what they looked like after the installation of the machinery. As a construction firm, we often had to make changes according to the devices to be installed.*

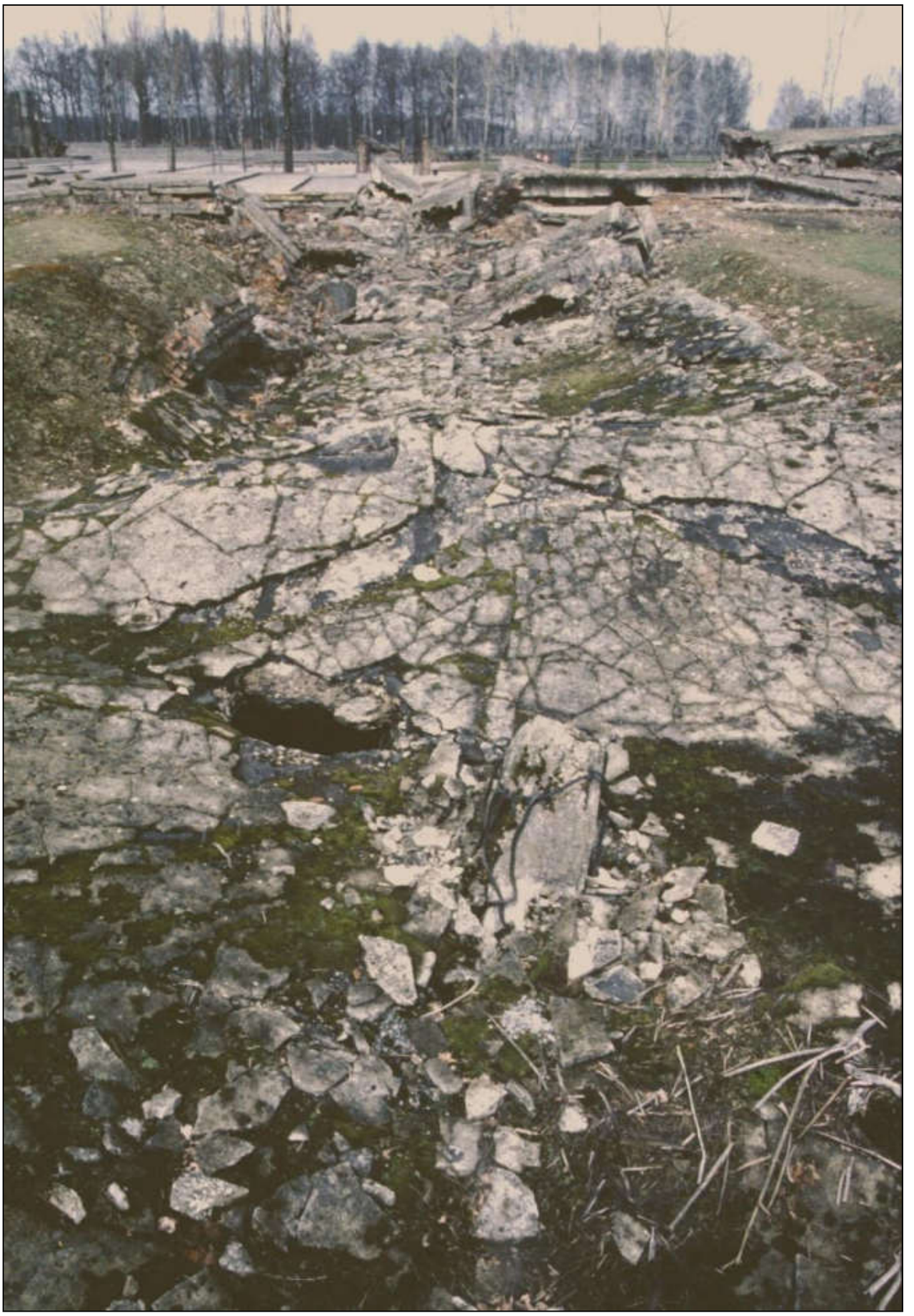


***Figure 62:*** *Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, February 1997. Background: the collapsed crematorium building to the right, the memorial to the left. Foreground: The last of the seven concrete pillars poking through the roof. A meter or so to the left: a hole chopped through the roof to gain access to the area below (see Figure 84, p. 139). (February 1997)*

***Figure 63a:*** *Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, February 1997. Background: the collapsed crematorium building Foreground: Heavily destroyed roof section of the morgue. (February 1997)*

***Figure 63b:*** *as above, section enlargement of a major crack in the roof with reinforcement bars running through it.*

*L.: When did you learn that your firm was supposed to have built gas chambers for industrial mass killing?*

*S.: Only after the end of the war.*

*L.: Weren't you quite surprised about this?*

*S.: Yes! After the war, I contacted my former supervisor in Germany and asked him about it.*

*L.: What did you learn?*

***Figure 64:*** *Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, somewhat intact rear section. Left: square-shaped hole chiseled through the roof after its destruction, with reinforcement bars merely bent back (see Figure 86, p. 142). (February 1997)*

*S.: He also only learned about this after the war, but he assured me that the Huta Corporation certainly did not build the cellars in question as gas chambers.*

*L.: Would a building alteration be conceivable after the withdrawal of the Huta Corporation?*

*S.: Conceivable, sure, but I would rule that out on the basis of time factors. After all, they would have needed construction firms again, the SS couldn't do that on their own, even with inmates. Based on the technical requirements for the operation of a gas chamber, which only became known to me later, the building erected by us would have been entirely unsuitable for this purpose with regard to the necessary machinery and the practical operation.*

*L.: Why didn't you publish that?*

*S.: After the war, first, I had other problems. And now it is no longer permitted.*

*L.: Were you ever interrogated as a witness in this matter?*

*S.: No Allied, German, or Austrian agency has ever shown an interest in my knowledge of the construction of Crematoria II and III, or my other activities in the former Generalgouvernement* [German occupied Poland]. *I was never interrogated about this matter, although my services for the Huta Corporation in Kattowitz were known. I mentioned them in all my later CVs and employment applications. Since knowledge about these facts is dangerous, however, I never felt any urge to propagate it. But now, as the*

***Figure 65a:*** *Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, somewhat intact rear section still accessible. Top right: The last of the seven concrete pillars poking through the roof. A meter or so to the left: a hole chiseled through the roof to gain access to the area below (see Figure 84, p. 139). (February 1997)*

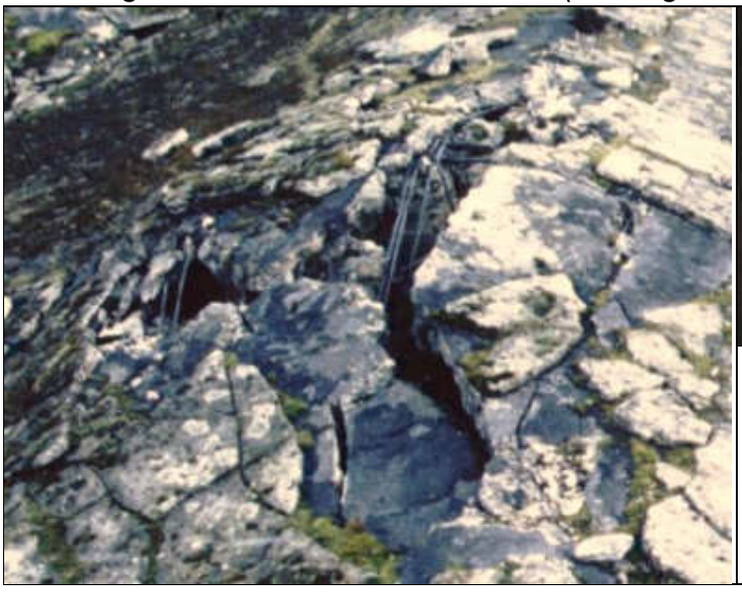


***Figure 65c (top):*** *The same crack as in the left photo, from beneath.*
***Figure 65b (left):*** *Section enlargement of the above photo showing a major crack in the roof.*

*lies are getting increasingly bolder and contemporary witnesses from that time like myself are slowly but surely dying off, I am glad that someone is willing to listen and to write down the way it really was. I have serious heart trouble and could die at any moment; it's time now."*

Prof. van Pelt has stated as follows on Crematorium II:[118]

*"Auschwitz is like the holy of holies. I prepared years to go there and to have a fool* [Leuchter] *come in, come in completely unprepared, it's sacrilege.*

[118] van Pelt's testimony in Errol Morris's documentary movie *Mr. Death*, internet version; time given in [min:sec:frame].

***Figure 66:*** *Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, somewhat-intact rear section still accessible. Center: The last of the seven concrete pillars poking through the roof. A meter or so to the left: a hole chopped through the roof to gain access to the area below (see Figure 84, p. 139). (February 1997)*

> *Somebody who walks into the holy of holies and doesn't give a damn."* [00:40:59-00:41:20]
>
> *"Crematorium II is the most lethal building of Auschwitz. In the 2,500 square feet of this one room, more people lost their lives than any other place on this planet. 500,000 people were killed. If you would draw a map of human suffering, if you created a geography of atrocity, this would be the absolute center."* [00:55:44-00:56:15]

Van Pelt's testimony emphasizes the importance of Crematorium II (and Crematorium III, built as a mirror image of Crematorium II, although allegedly not used quite as intensively), which will be discussed in the following.

A special, separate morgue with better ventilation was then used, as is usual today, as a laying-out room for the victims of possible epidemics. This cellar is designated as an "*Infektionsleichenkeller*" (infection-corpse morgue) in the technical literature. Figure 60 is the floor plan of Morgue #1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematorium II, which was designed mirror-symmetrically to Crematorium III. Figure 61 shows the cross section through Morgue #1 (various blueprints in Pressac 1989, pp. 319-329). As may be seen from the cross section, these morgues are located almost completely below ground. The long and narrow type of construction, the underground location, as well as the lack of communication with the cremation rooms result in an even, cool tempera-

***Figure 67:*** *Morgue #2 of Crematorium II (February 1997).*

ture in these areas. This corresponds to them having been planned as morgues, which is how they are labeled in the blueprints.

The planning of such large cellars is not astonishing when one considers that several hundred inmates a day had succumbed during the worst periods of the epidemics raging in Auschwitz, and that these corpses had to be stored somewhere at least temporarily. The compelling interpretation of the original design of these rooms as harmless morgues is shared even by Pressac (*ibid*., p. 264).

The documentation reproduced by Pressac shows that these installations were derived from an earlier 1941 plan for a new crematorium in the Main Camp (*ibid*., p. 183). The access road to the crematoria in Birkenau was located on the side of the chimney wing (see Figure 69). The original plan for the Main Camp, however, provided for an access road on the other side of the building. Moreover, the high groundwater level of the terrain in Birkenau did not permit location of the morgue completely underground.[119] The cellars were therefore raised a little to prevent them from floating on the groundwater. Together with the layer of earth on top of the cellars, these had thus become insurmountable for vehicles and carts. Direct access to the cellars from the outside was therefore blocked. For this reason, an additional flight of stairs was incorporated to the office rooms of Morgue #3 as well as a flight of stairs at the end of Morgue #2 (see Figure 69).

[119] See Gärtner/Rademacher 2003; Mattogno 2003a; both reprinted in Part 3 of Mattogno 2016g.

Possibly as a result of the dramatically altered military situation after the German defeat of Stalingrad in the winter of 1942-43, all construction plans were reduced in costs and manpower requirements wherever possible. Maybe as a result of this, the new stairways did not have corpse chutes as the old stairway. Several other cost-reducing changes were made on Crematorium III.[120] Defects in the quality of the cheap material used for Crematoria IV and V might have contributed to their early breakdown (see next chapter).

The original basement stairways with corpse chutes of Crematoria II and III had already been finished by then, although they might not have been used a lot, since there was no direct access from the road. That these stairs were built at all indicates a hasty modification of the old plans for the Main Camp to the new situation in Birkenau.

The walls of the morgue consist of double brick masonry with a layer of waterproofing in between for insulation (*ibid*., pp. 325, 327). The interior walls are plastered with a hard, cement-rich material, the ceiling and support pillars of reinforced concrete show the marks of wooden planking and are therefore not plastered. The roof, made of reinforced concrete, is insulated on the outside by a layer of tar, which is protected from environmental and mechanical damage by a rather thin, screed-like layer of cement covering it. The layers of tar both on top of the roof as well as between the two brick walls were indispensable as a water barrier due to the high groundwater in the swampy region of Birkenau. Both morgues had several drains.

### 5.4.1.2. The Search for "Criminal Traces"

Jean-Claude Pressac was the first Western researcher to dig through the mountains of documentation at the Auschwitz Museum and later through the documentation of the Central Construction Office stored in Moscow. He was also the first to create the now-widely used term "criminal trace." Due to the total absence of documents proving the erection of homicidal "gas chambers," Pressac resorted to a semantic trick by attributing criminal significance to harmless documents which were said to constitute circumstantial evidence that something was not quite right about the crematoria at Auschwitz. Based on the progress in research, however, all these "criminal traces," which were compiled by Pressac and others using sometimes fantastic cerebral acrobatics, have collapsed (cf. esp. Mattogno 2019, pp. 27-205). The most-notable of them are listed and briefly refuted in the following. (Page numbers in parentheses refer to Pressac 1989.)

[120] On the costs and overview of the design of Crematoria II and III see Pressac 1989, p. 187, as well as Documents 1f. in the Appendix.

#### 5.4.1.2.1. New Cellars Stairways

Fact 1: Additional access ways via stairways from the outside were later incorporated into the cellars of Crematoria II and III.

Incorrect additional allegation: The corpse chute at the old, original stairway entrance was demolished.[121]

Incorrect conclusion: The construction of new stairways *without* corpse chutes with the simultaneous demolition of the original corpse chute could mean only one thing: no more corpses were to go sliding into the cellars but rather people who were still able to walk down a few steps. Hence, they had to be alive while entering, and were killed *after* they had entered the building (pp. 213, 218).[121]

Correct conclusion: The new stairways were necessary based on the alteration in the plans, see the previous chapter. This is supported by the heading of the plan for the new stairways: "Change of cellar access to road side" (pp. 183f., 302f.).[122] The corpse chute, furthermore, wasn't even demolished. In fact, it appears in all following plans as shown by Pressac himself:

- Plan 2136 of the Central Construction Office of 22 February 1943 for Crematorium III (p. 305);
- Plan 2197 of the Central Construction Office of 18 March 1943 for Crematorium II (p. 307);
- Plan 109/15 of the firm Huta of 24 September 1943 for Crematoria II and III (p. 327);
- Plan 109/16A of the firm Huta of 9 October 1943 for Crematoria II and III (p. 328).

Moreover, Crematoria II and III were undoubtedly used during their entire period of operation for the temporary storage of the bodies of persons having died of "non-genocidal" causes (epidemics, exhaustion, age, execution etc.), awaiting cremation, which amounted to many thousands of bodies, after all. If it were true that stairways without chutes could only be used by living persons still capable of climbing stairs on their own, then one might be permitted to ask: how did the corpses of persons having died of "non-genocidal" causes get into the morgue (or wherever they were stored)? Of course, they were carried, and sometimes certainly even a few steps up and down – and not only inside the crematorium, but also on the way from where they had died to the crematorium. It was therefore possible to get corpses into a building without a chute. Missing chutes therefore do not prove that only living people could end up there. The fact that the SS did not build a new corpse chute by the new stairway can probably be explained by the fact that the costs of the crematorium were running out of control due to the constant changes in plans, and because it was desired or necessary to keep the costs down.

---

[121] Gray 2000, §7.61, 13.76, 13.84.

[122] With regard to the original plans by Walter Dejaco, see Pressac 1993, Document 9.

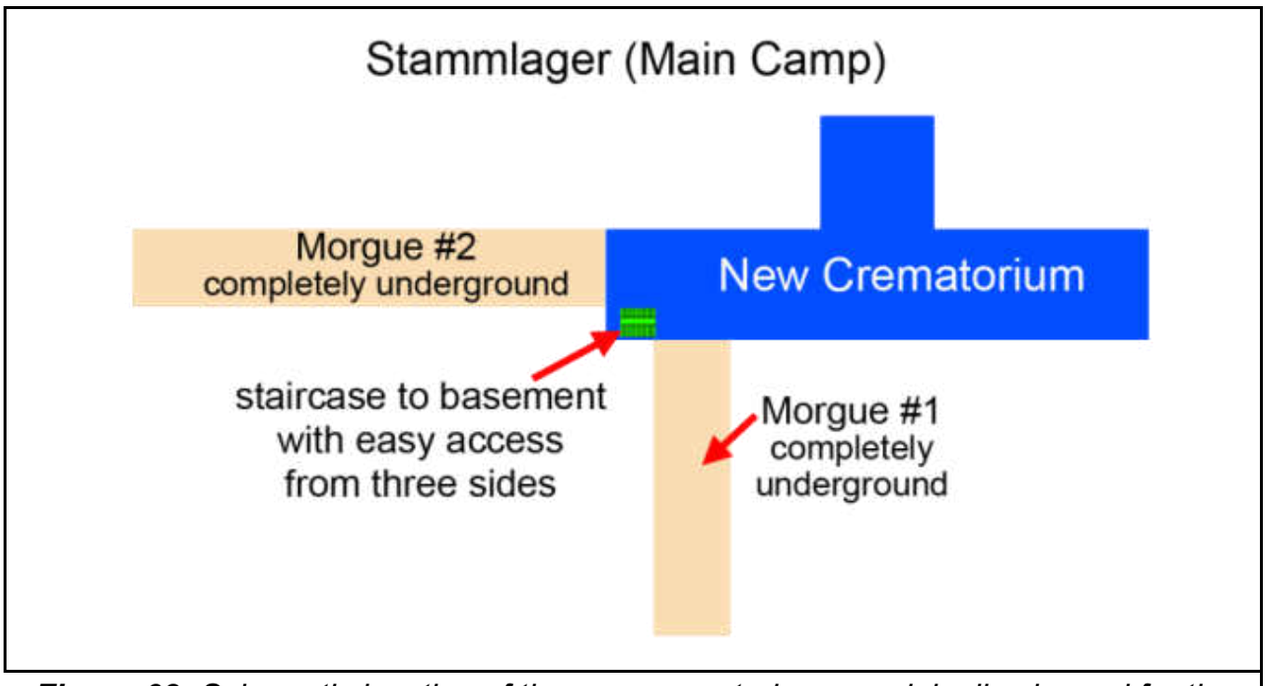



***Figure 68:*** *Schematic location of the new crematorium as originally planned for the Auschwitz Main Camp.*

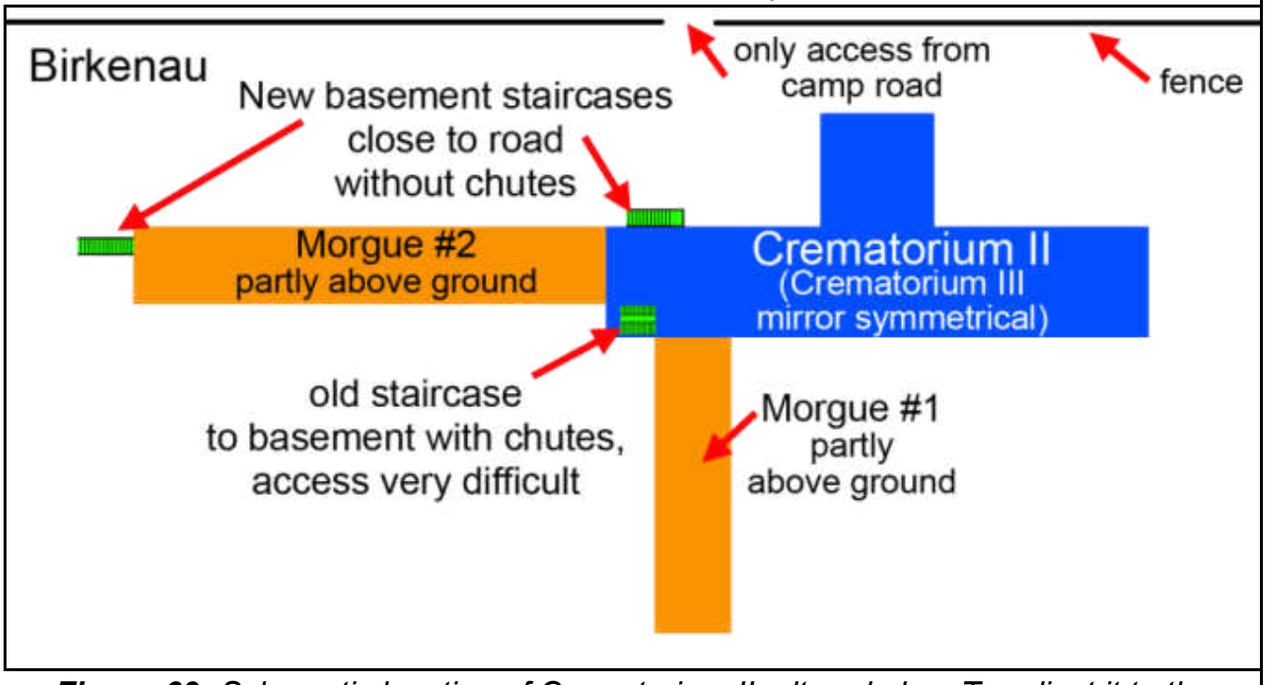



***Figure 69:*** *Schematic location of Crematorium II, altered plan. To adjust it to the higher location of the morgue and the access in Birkenau from the other side (mirroring Crematorium III).*

### 5.4.1.2.2. Gassing Cellar, Undressing Room, and Showers

Fact 1: There are documents of the SS Central Construction Office which mention an "*Auskleidekeller*" (stripping room) in Crematorium II (pp. 433ff.).

Fact 2: There is a document which mentions a "*Vergasungskeller*" (gassing cellar,) in Crematorium II (p. 432, letter by Karl Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, of Jan. 29, 1943):

> *"The planking of the reinforced concrete ceiling of the corpse cellar* [referring to Morgue #2] *could not yet be stripped because of the effect of frost. This is,*

***Figure 70:*** *Morgue #1 of Crematorium III, with its roof utterly demolished (February 1997.).*

*however, of no importance, because the gassing cellar can be used for this instead."*

Fact 3: There is a document which lists "*14 Brausen*" (14 showers) for Crematorium III (p. 430).

Fact 4: Pieces of wooden planking left in the underside of the ceiling of Morgue #1 in Crematorium II are visible even today (p. 488).

Incorrect conclusion: Morgue #1 of Crematoria II & III was built as a homicidal "gas chamber," equipped with "false" shower heads, which were fastened to the pieces of wood left in the concrete and used to deceive the victims; Morgue #2 was used as the undressing room for the victims.[123]

Correct conclusions: The term "*Vergasungskeller*" does not clarify, in which way "gas" and "cellar" are linked here: for homicidal, for disinfestation, or for other purposes. The meaning of this term cannot be reconstructed with precision, because the correspondence to which this letter refers has been "lost," although the majority of all the other documents of the Central Construction Office has been preserved. From a memo of the Topf firm written on February 17, 1943, it can be deduced, however, which room was meant:[124]

[123] See the four pages in Pressac 1989 just mentioned; Gray 2000, §13.69, 13.82.

[124] First mentioned by Pressac 1996. The document was made available in a brochure in 2005 prepared for an exhibition on Topf & Söhne in Germany in the context of a Holocaust-memorial exhibition at the Berlin Holocaust Museum, which took place from January to April 2006. It is reproduced online at www.codoh.com/library/document/879; and in print in Butz 2015, p. 478.

> *"Herr Schultze called and informed us as follows: The aeration blower no. 450 for the gas cellar* [Gaskeller] *cannot be found there* [*i.e.* at Auschwitz]*, although it is said to have been shipped by us."*

The terms "*Gaskeller*" and "*Vergasungskeller*" were obviously used for the same room, and from the ventilation system described in this document it derives that it was Morgue #1. It is evident, however, that these terms were not used in connection with a top-secret mass-extermination program, because Schultze's phone call about the "gas cellar" was made to a civilian company, and Bischoff's letter containing the term "gassing cellar" was prepared in several copies and dutifully filed away. Orthodox historians nonetheless make the unfounded claim that these were "slip-ups" or "mistakes" deviating from the otherwise-maintained rules of secrecy, including a "code language."

It derives from Bischoff's letter that the "gassing cellar" – Morgue #1 – could take on the role of the other, not yet operational morgue. Orthodox historiography has it that the words "can be used for this" referred to the undressing of the victims, which was to be carried out in the homicidal gas chamber instead of Morgue #2. However, the letter continuous by stating that the ventilation system had not yet been delivered due to freight restrictions, and that this system will be ready on February 20. Why would anyone have forced the alleged gassing victims to temporarily undress in the claimed homicidal gas chamber, if they could not be gassed at all due to the missing ventilation system?

In addition, it would have been no problem at all for any alleged victims to undress themselves in a room still containing planking on the ceiling. This reference makes more sense for a room planned to be used as a morgue, which was not to be filled with corpses for several days in order to avoid them having to be carried around again, once the planking was to be removed.

As A.R. Butz rightly pointed out, the technical term "gas cellar" usually referred to a gas shelter during the war, *i.e.*, to a room providing safety from air raids with poison gas (Butz 2015, pp. 473f.). Samuel Crowell has thoroughly documented the German wartime regulations for the construction of air-raid shelters (1997a&b, 2011), which made their inclusion in new structures obligatory. Since Crematoria II & III were the only solid structures with basements in the Birkenau Camp, it is logical to assume that at least one room in the basements of these buildings was designed to serve as a gas-tight air-raid shelter in case of need. As we have seen before, this was also confirmed by the senior engineer involved in the construction of these buildings (see p. 107). Hence, the use of the term "*Vergasungskeller*" in the document mentioned above may simply have been a misnomer for "*Gaskeller*." Mattogno has pointed out, though, that no document indicates that any of the morgues was equipped as auxiliary air-raid shelters (2000b). He opines that the term "gassing cellar" originates from the disinfestation wing of Buildings 5a and 5b,

which was also called "gassing room," meaning that the basement room in question was temporarily planned to serve as an auxiliary delousing chamber (2019, pp. 57-59).

Regarding the alleged fake showers, it should be kept in mind that by the 1940s no neat plastic dowels existed yet. There was therefore only one way to fasten installations to bare concrete walls and ceilings: conical pieces of wood were cast into the concrete, onto which electrical lines, lamps, water pipes, and other installations were screwed tightly. The existence of such pieces of wood in the ceiling of Morgue #1 does not prove that shower heads were fastened there. It is more probable that lamps or electrical lines were installed there.

Nor is there any proof that the "showers" mentioned in the document were "false," as stated by Pressac. In actual fact, the Central Construction Office temporarily considered expanding the Birkenau crematoria into hygiene centers equipped with disinfestation installations, inmate showers and undressing rooms, but nevertheless later drastically downsized these plans. Carlo Mattogno has produced extensive documentation in support of this argument, which I will summarize here (Mattogno 2000b; 2019, pp. 134-142):

At the behest of the garrison physician, a thoroughgoing program was launched at Birkenau in early May 1943 with the official designation "Special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations." The official order for this arrived at Birkenau on May 14, 1943,[125] yet measure for the urgently needed improvement of the camp's hygienic conditions were evidently taken already prior to the issuance of that order.

For instance, in an "itemization" by the Topf Company dated 13 April, 1943 concerning requested metals to be used in the construction of certain machinery for Crematorium II at Auschwitz, the following item appears:[126]

*"2 Topf disinfestation furnaces for Crema II in the PoW Camp Auschwitz."*

On May 13, 1943, the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, Karl Bischoff, drew up a "Report on the work scheduled for immediate action program at PoW camp Auschwitz," with which the civilian employee Jährling was charged with installing the "the showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III."[127]

On May 15, Bischoff sent the following "urgent telegram" to the Topf Company:[128]

---

[125] Karl Bischoff, letter to Hans Kammler, May 16, 1943, *RGVA*, 502-1-83, pp. 309-311; as well as a file memo by Werner Jothann of Oct. 5, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-83, p. 77. For a detailed description of the history and scale of this program see Mattogno 2016d, esp. pp. 60-62.

[126] *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 47; see Document 3 in the Appendix. The Topf Company also produced hot-air-disinfestation devices.

[127] *RGVA*, 502-1-83, p. 338.

[128] *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 40; similar a report by Bischoff to Kammler of May 16, 1943, *RGVA*, 502-1-83, p. 311.

> *"On Monday bring the overdue warm water project for approximately 100 showers. Installation of water heater or boiler in the still-under-construction trash incinerator in Crematorium III or flue for the purpose of utilizing the high temperature of the emissions."*

On June 5, 1942, Topf sent Drawing D60446 to the Central Construction Office "regarding the installation of the boilers in the trash incinerator." This project involved the installations intended for Crematorium II.[129]

In an undated "questionnaire" apparently written in June 1943 regarding the Birkenau crematoria, in answer to the question, "Are the exhaust gases utilized?," the head of the Central Construction Office, Bischoff, responded: "planned but not carried out," and in response to the following question: "If yes, to what purpose?," Bischoff answered: "for bath facilities in Crematorium II and III."[130]

Finally, there is an invoice from the firm VEDAG, *Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken Aktiengesellschaft* (United Roofing-Felt Factories, Incorporated) dated July 28, 1943, with the subject "Auschwitz-crematorium" referring to "completed sealing work for the **disinfestation** facility" (emphasis added) which was carried out between May 21 and July 16, 1943.[131]

The two Topf disinfestation furnaces were later actually installed in the *Zentralsauna*, and the project of installing 100 showers in Crematorium III (and in Crematorium II) were later drastically downsized to only 14 showers.

Since, as was shown in Subsection 5.2.2, the installation of hygiene centers with showers, disinfestation, undressing and dressing rooms and adjacent crematoria is not at all unusual, the "traces" adduced by Pressac and van Pelt turn out to have been incorrectly interpreted.

#### 5.4.1.2.3. "*Gas-tight Doors*" for Crematorium II

Fact 1: Morgue #1 in Crematorium II was equipped with gas-tight doors with a peephole (pp. 434-436).

Fact 2: An initially planned double door opening to the inside of Morgue #1 was replaced by a single door opening to the outside (pp. 285, 302).

Incorrect conclusion 1: Morgue #1 in Crematorium II was converted into a homicidal "gas chamber," equipped with a gas-tight door sporting peepholes to observe the victims' demise.[132]

Incorrect conclusion 2: Doors opening to the inside of Morgue #1 would have been blocked by gassing victims piling up in front of it so that the doors could not have been opened. Realizing this, the SS changed the doors to open to the outside.

---

[129] *RGVA*, 502-1-336 (page number illegible).
[130] *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 8.
[131] *RGVA*, 502-1-316, p. 431, "Zweitschrift" in 502-1-323, p. 137.
[132] Pressac 1989, pp. 436ff.; Gray 2000, §13.84; Green 2001, p. 6.

***Figure 71:*** *Wooden disinfestation-chamber door at Auschwitz, rendered provisionally gas-tight with peephole and metal protection grid. This is what the gas-tight doors for the homicidal "gas chambers" are supposed to have looked like. Note the extremely flimsy lock.*

Correct conclusions 1: Even if a peephole was not entirely necessary for a disinfestation chamber, it has nevertheless been proved that the disinfestation-chamber doors installed in Auschwitz were also equipped with just such peepholes, as shown in the photograph reproduced here (Figure 71; see Pressac 1989, pp. 46-50). Peepholes were in fact required for all disinfestation doors, because anyone entering a disinfestation chamber had to be observed by another person from the outside in order that, in case of an accident, help could be provided immediately.[133]

One document indicates that gas-tight doors measuring 100 cm × 192 cm were ordered for Morgue #1 (the "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III.[134] But since the same kind of door was also ordered for the inmate sauna in building *BW* 5a (for hygienic and health reasons the inmates had a sauna, see Figure 40), this merely shows that gas-tight doors do not prove any homicidal intent *per se*.[135]

On the delivery plan, *i.e.*, the final plan for Crematorium II, the size of the doors is drawn in as 190 cm × 170 cm, 30 cm less-wide than on older plans. Hence this gas-tight door would not have fit.[136] Based on the ruins, it must be possible even today to establish whether the door was possibly walled in to

[133] SS-Hauptsturmführer Eduard Krebsbach, SS garrison physician of the Mauthausen Camp, "*Dienstanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen*," Feb. 25, 1942; Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen. Archive, M 9a/1; reproduced in C. Mattogno 2004c, p. 152.

[134] Pressac 1989, p. 436. In the inventory list on p. 430, a handwritten entry mentioning a gas-tight door only appears in Crematorium II.

[135] *RGVA*, 502-1-328, p. 70: "*Herstellung von 2 Stck. Gasdichte Türen 100/200 für die Sauna.*"

[136] Pressac 1989, p. 311, blueprint of March 20, 1943; older blueprints: pp. 227, 308, 312, 322.

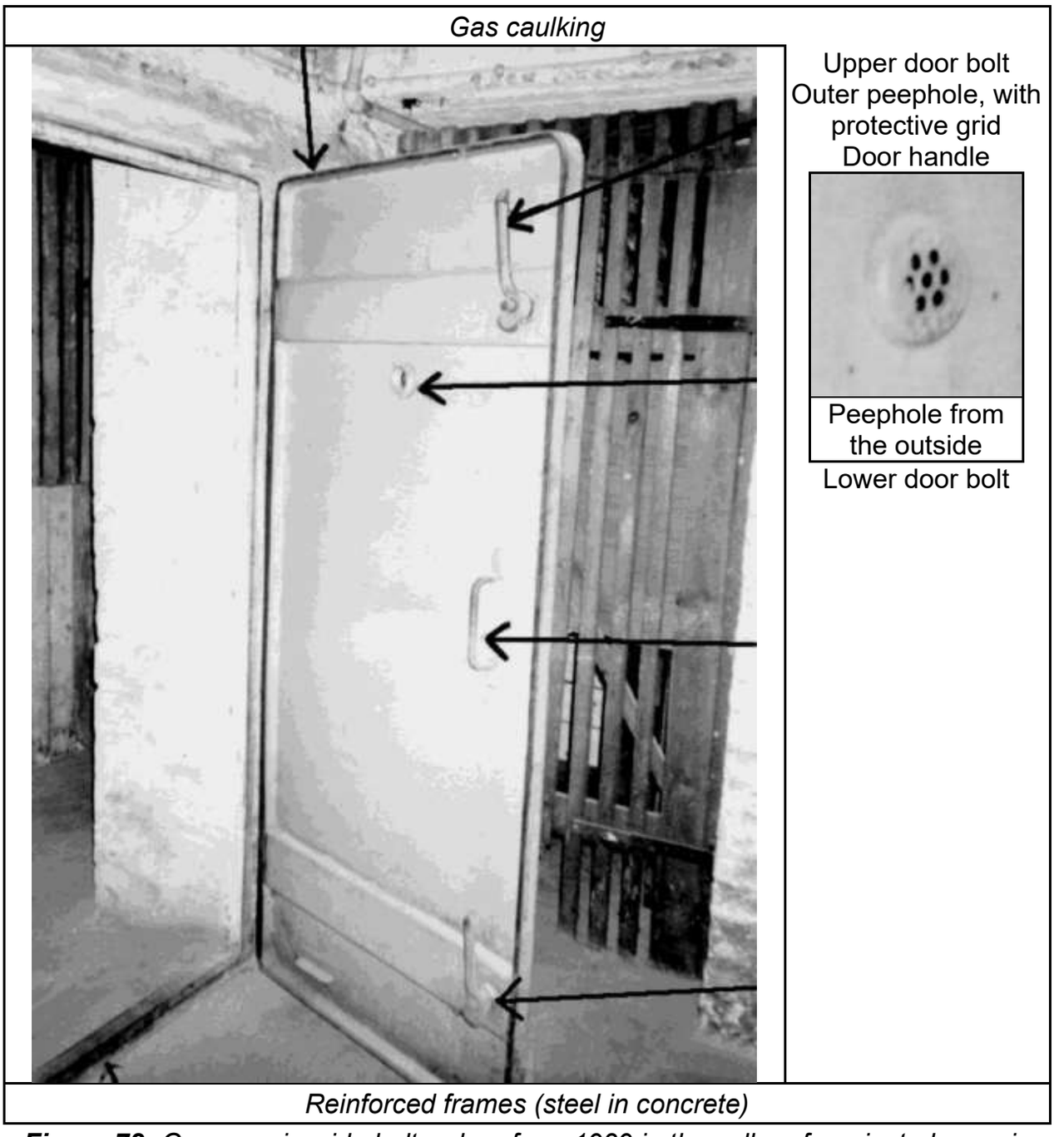



***Figure 72:*** *German air-raid-shelter door from 1939 in the cellar of a private house in Karlsruhe © Photo: R. Faurisson, 1991*

make it even narrower and whether there are any traces of door frames and hinges. Excavations would be necessary to determine this.

Willy Wallwey has shown that the "gas-tight" doors manufactured at Auschwitz by inmates from wooden planks could not have been gas-tight in a technical sense. The planks did not close hermetically, the fittings were simply fastened through the wood by means of bolts, and the seals consisted of felt strips (Wallwey 2019, pp. 317-329).

One has to consider that a hypothetical homicidal-gas-chamber door would have to open outwards – a door opening inwards would be blocked by victim bodies lying in front of the door. In order to be escape-proof, such doors would require an especially sturdy arrangement, because the locks and hinges

would have to be capable of resisting the pressure of hundreds of panicking people.

The pressure exerted by such masses of people becomes apparent when one recalls the photographs of panicky spectators at football/soccer matches. Separating fences and partitions between individual spectator blocks are commonly trampled down like mere blades of grass in such situations.[137] In any case, a simple wooden door, rendered provisionally gastight, as have been found in Auschwitz, photographs of which are amply reproduced by Pressac in his book (pp. 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500; see Figure 71), could never have resisted such pressure.

***Figure 73:*** *Gastight, escape-proof steel-frame door to one of the Degesch circulation delousing chambers at the Buchenwald Camp. (© C. Mattogno)*

In this context, a comparison of the flimsy wooden doors as found in Auschwitz (used for delousing purposes only) with technically gastight, massive iron doors as used for executions in U.S. homicidal gas chambers is revealing, compare Figure 71 with Figure 10 (page 32).

The installation of a door with felt seals in Crematorium II may have been temporarily considered either in connection with the temporarily considered expansion into a hygiene center or because it was desired to use the only solid reinforced-concrete basement room in the Birkenau Camp as an air-raid shelter, as remarked by senior engineer Schreiber. Several witness testimonies suggest indeed that this cellar was actually used as an air-raid shelter for inmates.[138] This would also explain other more minor "traces" which cannot be

[137] See for instance the so-called Heysel Stadium disaster of May 29, 1985, when a concrete wall collapsed under the onslaught of hundreds of panicking people, https://youtu.be/XHetzhB8FNY.

[138] Former inmate Miklos Nyiszli (1993, p. 128) alleges that the inmates took refuge in the gas

***Figure 74:*** *Gastight, escape-proof steel doors to the Degesch circulation delousing chambers at the Dachau Camp. (1998)*

discussed here. Samuel Crowell has shown in several articles the extent to which the SS actually built air-raid-shelter installations not only for themselves but also for the camp inmates (Crowell 1997b; 1998, 2000; 2011).

Correct conclusions 2: The change in orientation of the doors was probably instigated by the design of this morgue's ventilation system. Since the air inlet of this system had a higher resistance than the outlet (see next chapter), a considerable subpressure was caused in Morgue #1, constantly sucking air in from the rest of the building. This is a desired effect for a morgue where many corpses had to be stored, so that unpleasant smells would not reach other parts of the building. A double door opening to the side with a lower pressure (inside Morgue #1) would open automatically, whereas a door opening to the side of higher pressure closes automatically due to the direction of the draft.

chamber during air raids. Martin Gilbert (1981, p. 309) quotes the testimony of a female survivor, according to which she, together with many other female arriving inmates, was led to a darkened room to remain there during an air raid. What is most interesting about this testimony is the description of the manner in which some of the women became hysterical during the air raid and believed that they were inhaling poison gas. Another conclusion which could be drawn from this testimony is that the SS were concerned with protecting their inmates from air raids, and that there must have existed several such air-raid shelters at Birkenau, which must have been gas-tight, that however remained entirely unnoticed and unstudied (from Crowell 1997b, p. 242, fn. 4). Another survivor reports that the inmates were regularly led into an air-raid shelter during Allied air raids in 1944 (Rushton 1998).

### 5.4.1.2.4. Ventilation Systems

Fact: All rooms in Crematoria II and III were equipped with efficient ventilation installations.[139]

Incorrect conclusion: Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III were converted into homicidal "gas chambers" equipped with installations for the intended purpose of extracting poison gases.[140]

Correct conclusion: It is in fact inconceivable that a large morgue without windows and with only one door filled with innumerable bodies of the victims of epidemic disease would *not* be equipped with a ventilation system. The capacity of the ventilation system, however, proves that these installations were designed for typical morgues.[141] The capacity of the blowers can be gleaned from invoices sent to the Central Construction Office by the Topf corporation after installation of the systems.[142] According to this, both Morgues #1, *i.e.*, the alleged "gas chambers" (in the invoice designated as the "B-room"), were each equipped with a 4,800 $m^3$/hr intake and exhaust blower,[143] while for the "L-room" (the so-called "undressing room") only one exhaust blower was installed with a flow rate of 10,000 $m^3$/hr.[144]

When considering the volume of the two morgues (Morgue #1: 504 $m^3$; Morgue #2: 900 $m^3$), this results in (4,800÷504 =) approximately 9.5 air exchanges per hour for the alleged, planned "gas chambers," and in (10,000÷900 =) approximately 11 air exchanges per hour for the undressing rooms. How come the SS assumed that the "gas chambers" would need less ventilation than the undressing rooms, or even less than the dissecting rooms, laying-

---

[139] The ventilation ducts of Morgue #1 are visible in the plans published by Pressac 1989, pp. 224, 289; chapter on the ventilation installations of Crematoria II and III: pp. 355ff.; engine power of the ventilation installations for all rooms in Crematoria II and III: p. 374 and 377; size of the ventilation outlets: p. 234; photo of an outlet cover in the ventilation outlets: p. 233.

[140] For Pressac see previous footnote; similar van Pelt 1999, p. 208; Gray 2000, §7.62.

[141] See in this regard Mattogno 2016h, pp. 173-176.

[142] Invoice no. 729 dated May 27, 1943. *APMO*, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f.; *ibid.*, 231f.: invoice no. 171 dated 22. February 1943 for Crematorium II.

[143] The engines' power, originally set for 2 HP in a November 1941 estimate when the building's exact specifications had not yet been fully defined, was increased in March 1942 to 3.5 HP – at a time when no criminal intentions can be imputed. The innocuous nature of this power increase is confirmed by the fact that the engine powers were increased proportionally for *all* the other rooms as well. Since the fan types and thus the flow rates remained unchanged, this change was caused by a more-accurate estimate of the system's internal friction. This means that the initially calculated back-pressure of 40 mm water column was too low. Incremental calculations for estimating the ventilation-shaft resistances in Crematoria II & III according to engineering handbooks, as performed by Dipl.-Ing. Winfried Zwerenz and me in 1990, have shown that the back pressure to be expected would probably have been higher (in the region of 50-60 mm water column), due, particularly, to the primitive lids with many small holes covering the fresh-air-intake openings. See also Mattogno/Poggi.

[144] J.-C. Pressac gives the output of these blowers at 8,000 $m^3$/hr, but without proving it (together with Robert van Pelt in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 210, 232). He probably erroneously and impermissibly increased the fan's flow rate proportionally to the increased engine power. See the previous note.

out rooms and wash rooms, which had an even greater capacity of approximately $13^1/_3$ air exchanges per hour?

Wilhelm Heepke's classic work on the construction of crematoria states that a morgue requires a minimum of 5 air exchanges per hour and 10 during intensive use (1905, p. 104). Thus it is clear that the ventilation installations provided for the morgues were designed, in terms of orders of magnitude, for morgues in intensive use or for morgues containing the bodies of epidemic-disease victims.

For comparison: professionally designed Zyklon-B-disinfestation chambers with circulating-air systems were equipped with 72 air exchanges per hour (Peters/Wüstinger 1940, p. 195). Furthermore, it should be mentioned that the *original* plans for a new crematorium in the Main Camp from 1941 – a time when even Pressac admits that the SS had no criminal intentions – provided for 17(!) air exchanges per hour for the dissecting room(!) and the morgues (Pressac 1993, p. 18). This exchange rate is considerably higher than what was later installed for all rooms of the redesigned Crematoria II and III, including the alleged "gas chambers." Thus, on the way from beneficial planning to allegedly sinister redesign, the air-exchange rates – including that for the claimed homicidal gas chamber – had been drastically *reduced* (probably in order to reduce costs). This is thus the final refutation of any argument on the alleged criminal characteristics of the ventilation installations in these crematoria.

### 5.4.1.2.5. Pre-heated Morgues

Fact: The morgues of Crematoria II and III were never heated, although a heating system was temporarily considered; in addition, water pipes in Morgue #1 were removed (pp. 221, 223, 286).

Incorrect conclusion: Morgues need no heating for normal operational functioning. Crematoria II and III were converted into homicidal "gas chambers," (intended to be) equipped with a heating system so that "the gas would work more rapidly." It was necessary to eliminate the plumbing system in the morgue because panic-stricken inmates would have damaged the pipes.[145]

Correct conclusion: According to expert literature, morgues do indeed need some kind of heating equipment, because corpses must be protected from the effects of frost and freezing temperatures in winter (Neufert 1962, pp. 423f). Hence, under normal operation, morgues would have been equipped with heating devices, but the initial plans to equip the morgues in Auschwitz with heaters were cancelled,[146] rendering the argument obsolete. Regarding the removal of the water pipes, a "non-criminal" explanation follows logically:

---

[145] See the previous page number re. Pressac; similar van Pelt 1999, p. 296; Gray 2000, §7.68.

[146] Pressac 1989, p. 230. The waste heat of the forced-draught blowers was to be used, but since these burned out and were removed, the entire pre-heating project was cancelled.

Since no heating was ever installed in these morgues, there was a danger that the water pipes would have burst in freezing temperatures due to the lack of any heating (if the pipes could not be completely drained). In order to prevent burst pipes and a subsequent flooding of the morgues, the pipes were removed.

### 5.4.1.2.6. "*Cremation with Simultaneous Special Treatment* "

Fact: With regard to the "Electrical supply and installation of the concentration camp and prisoner of war camp" a file memo of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office of January 29, 1943 states:[147]

> *"This putting into operation* [of Crematorium II] *can however only extend to restricted use of the available machines (in which case cremation with simultaneous special treatment* [original: "*Sonderbehandlung* "] *will be made possible) since the* [electrical] *supply leading to the crematorium is too weak for its output consumption."*

Incorrect conclusion: Since the "special treatment" mentioned apparently required electricity and because the homicidal gas chamber possessed an electrical ventilation, R.J. van Pelt concludes that "*Sonderbehandlung*" referred to homicidal gassings, which were made possible by operating the ventilation despite a reduced power supply (van Pelt/Dwork 1996, p. 330).

Correct conclusion: First, it is not apparent from this document whether or not electricity is required for "special treatment." Furthermore, on January 29, 1943, the ventilation installation for the morgue had not yet even been delivered, let alone installed and put into operation. Commencement of the installation was not anticipated before February 10.[148] Installation was only charged to the account on February 22, 1943.[149] Therefore, the "available machines" on January 29, 1943, did not include the ventilation system. Actually, the concept of "special treatment" in this connection has no "criminal" significance at all, as Mattogno has described in detail (2004b, 2016d, pp. 95-102):

### 5.4.1.2.7. "*Gas Testers*" and *"Indicator Devices for HCN Residues"*

Fact 1: There is a telegram of February 26, 1943, by means of which heating technician Jährling of the Topf & Söhne furnace-construction firm orders "10 gas testers" for Crematorium II:[150]

> *"Ship instantly 10 gas testers as discussed; submit cost estimate later."*

---

[147] *RGVA* 502-1-26, p. 21, Jan. 29, 1943.
[148] File memo by Kirschnek dated 29 January 1943. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 105.
[149] Topf, invoice no. 171 dated 22. February 1943 relating to the installation for the ventilation of Crematorium II. *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 25-25a.
[150] *APMO*, BW 30/40, p. 48; cf. Pressac 1989, p. 371.

Fact 2: There is a letter from the Topf corporation of March 2, 1943, which, referring to the above telegram, mentions "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*" (indicator devices for HCN residues).[151]

Incorrect conclusion: The SS ordered the indicator devices in order to verify whether the ventilation of the "gas chamber" was successful after completion of mass murder with hydrogen cyanide in Crematorium II.[152]

Correct conclusion: According to the technical literature, "gas testers" are flue-gas analyzers intended to determine the composition of furnace exhaust gases (Akademischer Verein Hütte 1942, p. 1087). Such devices were standard equipment in crematoria. That the above-mentioned order referred to such devices is clear from the fact that they were ordered by a heating technician from a furnace-construction firm. The letter in reply from the Topf corporation dated March 2, 1943, stating that one must first find out who marketed these devices, has been revealed on several occasions to be an absurdity:[153]

– According to contemporary literature, devices for the detection of HCN residues were called "*Blausäurerestnachweisgeräte*" (HCN residue detection devices) or "*Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*" (Gas-residue-detection devices for Zyklon; *Richtlinien…*). Since the Topf & Söhne corporation, according to the letter, had already received information on the possibility of procurement of such devices from three firms, the correct name of these devices must in the meantime have penetrated even to Topf & Söhne.
– Furthermore, these detection devices are based on a wet chemical method which possessed no "indicator" and could not, therefore, be designated as indicator devices. On the other hand, the gas testers mentioned in the telegram had a physico-chemical sensor connected to a dial (see Figure 75).
– According to contemporary regulations, testing with HCN-residue-testing devices was obligatory in every disinfestation action using hydrogen cyanide in order to test whether the ventilation of a fumigated room had been successful before it could be entered without a gas mask. Since disinfestation had been performed on a large scale in Birkenau since 1941, it is categorically impossible that no one should have concerned himself with the possibility of ordering such devices before early 1943!
– Since the creation of Birkenau Camp in 1941, the SS garrison doctor for Auschwitz Camp was responsible, among other things, for the ordering, administration, and use of Zyklon B and all materials for its handling (disinfestation installations, gas masks, HCN-residue-detection devices, etc.). He therefore had three years' experience in this business. Why then should the Central Construction Office, which was neither competent in this matter nor authorized, have issued the order for the procurement of HCN-residue-detection devices in 1943?

[151] Pressac 1993, illustration page 28.
[152] For Pressac see two previous footnotes; van Pelt 1999, pp. 200, 254.
[153] Lüftl 2019, pp. 76-78; Mattogno 2004c.

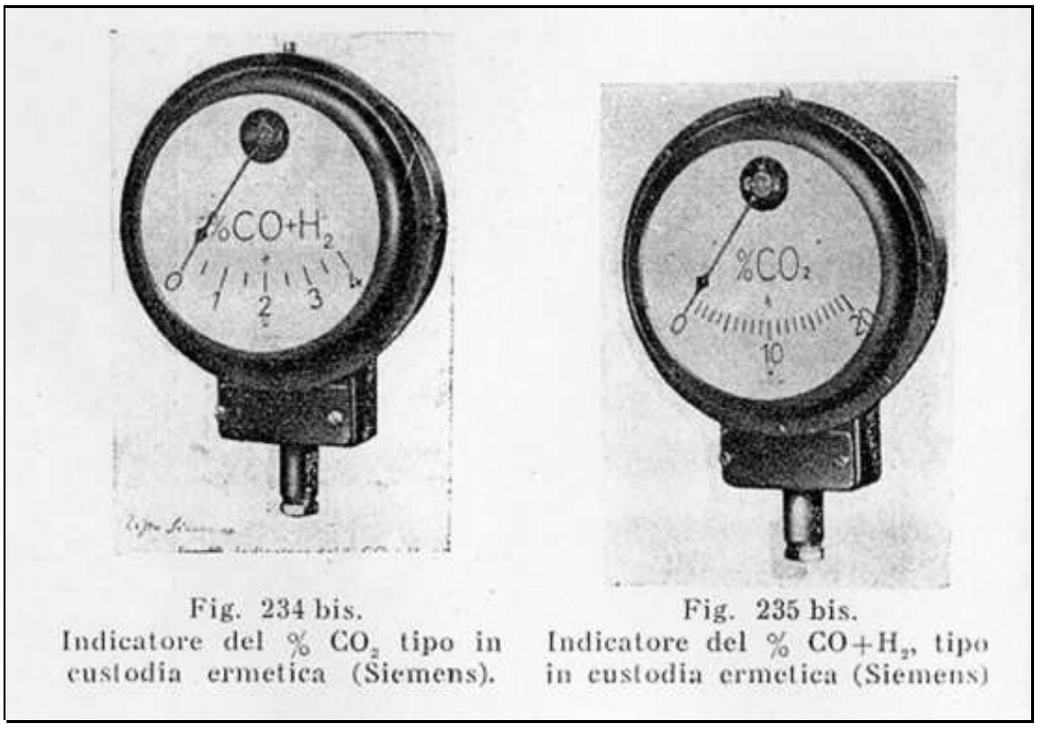



Fig. 234 bis.
Indicatore del % $CO_2$ tipo in custodia ermetica (Siemens).

Fig. 235 bis.
Indicatore del % $CO+H_2$, tipo in custodia ermetica (Siemens)

***Figure 75:*** *Photograph of two indicator devices from the Siemens corporation for the $CO_2$ and $CO+H_2$ content, respectively, in %. Component of a gas tester. (Cantagalli 1940, p. 308)*

– The order was sent by the expert for furnace systems Jährling, and the response letter by the Topf Company has a handwritten note in the receipt stamp of the Central Construction Office indicating that civilian engineer Jährling was indeed in charge of the matter. Jährling, however, was the Central Construction Office's expert in charge of furnace systems. Hence this was definitely a matter concerning furnace systems, not poison-gas facilities.
– In addition to cremation furnaces, the Topf Company also produced hot-air-disinfestation furnaces as well as silo fumigation installations which were, however, not operated with HCN.[154] Why then should the heating technician Jährling, a civilian engineer, order devices, of which he had no knowledge, from a firm, which obviously did not even know the supplier of the devices, when the health service of Auschwitz Camp had already been supplied with these devices by the Tesch & Stabenow corporation for two years and therefore knew the supplier? There was very probably even a supply of them in stock at the camp.
– The Central Construction Office's ordering telegram clearly states that they expected immediate delivery of the gas testers "as discussed," implying that the Topf Company had them in stock. In addition, this order was so urgent that the legally prescribed official procedure of getting cost estimates prior to an order was ignored. That does not fit to Topf's search for weeks for a supplier of unknown items with an inevitably unknown price.

[154] Hydrogen cyanide would form poisonous residues with moist food. The gases Areginal and Cartox were used; see Kunike 1941, pp. 53f.

– The number ten matches the ten smoke flues of the Crematoria II and III, in which gas testers would have been or were installed.

I am therefore convinced that this reply from the Topf Company is a forgery, for instance by replacing the letter's original text (which perhaps contained the subsequently submitted cost estimate) with a new text. Or else one has to assume that the individuals signing this letter (the cremation specialist engineer Kurt Prüfer and Topf's chief engineer Fritz Sander) completely misunderstood the telegram and went off on a weeks-long wild-goose chase for something that can neither have been requested nor be lacking at Auschwitz. At any rate, that letter's text as it is today makes no sense at all.

### 5.4.1.2.8. Zyklon-B-Introduction Holes

Fact 1: There are witness testimonies claiming that there were three or four square holes measuring 70 cm in the roofs of both Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III, through which Zyklon B is alleged to have been introduced for the purpose of mass killings.[155]

Fact 2: There are two photographs showing objects on the roof (see further below).

Incorrect conclusion: The photos confirm the witness statements.

Correct conclusion: Pressac reproduced a photo of Crematorium II of around February 10, 1943, showing three objects located on the roof of Morgue #1 (p. 340; the fourth object obviously lies behind the cellar). The same photograph also appears in Danuta Czech's book (1989, p. 454), see Figure 76. The decisive detail is magnified in Figure 77. If these objects are really Zyklon-B-introduction shafts, as Pressac believes, then one must assume that the objects are:

a) of equal size
b) regularly aligned
c) evenly distributed along the roof
d) nearly the same color and
e) casting approximately the same shadows.

Figure 77 points out the outlines of the cellar, indicating its breadth as well as the approximate width of the three objects. Despite the mediocre resolution of the photograph, it may be concluded that these objects are of differing widths, not evenly distributed over the roof, but stand, on the contrary, close together.

It also seems peculiar that the shady side of the first object seen from the left, compared with those of the other two objects, is remarkably light in color. Figure 79 shows the alignment of perspective, viewed from above, on which

[155] Henryk Tauber: Pressac 1989, p. 484; Müller 1979, p. 95; Charles Sigismund Bendel: Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 163 (he speaks of only two openings); Michał Kula: *ibid.*, p. 166; for a summary and critique of some of these and other witness accounts on these alleged openings and introduction devices, see Rudolf 2000a, pp. 34-37; and Rudolf 2000b&c.

***Figure 76:*** *Photograph of Crematorium II of Birkenau taken in early February 1943 (Czech 1989, p. 454; Pressac 1989, p. 340).*

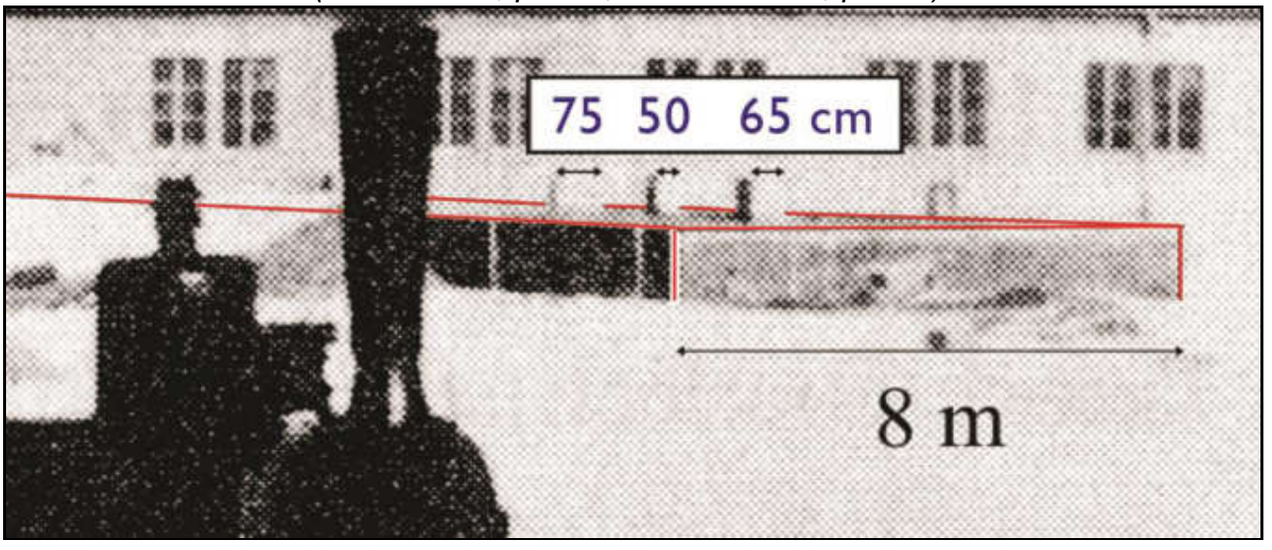



***Figure 77:*** *Magnification of detail from Figure 76 with outlines of the morgue and scale of measurements drawn in. The width of the three objects in Figure 76 shows strong variation between ca. 50 and 75 cm. Furthermore, it is notable that the shady side of the first object, seen from the left, is considerably weaker than those of the others.*

these objects can possibly be located (Boisdefeu 1994, p. 168). As none of the requirements set forth above is met, the argument that these objects are above-roof parts of Zyklon-B-introduction shafts must be rejected.

It should be mentioned in passing that these objects are not to be seen in other photographs of the morgue, see Figure 78 taken on January 20, 1943 (Czech 1989, p. 398; Pressac 1989, p. 335), as well as another photograph reproduced by Pressac and taken in the summer of 1943.[156] It will therefore be

[156] 1989, p. 341. Although Pressac claims that Zyklon-B-introduction shafts are there, nothing

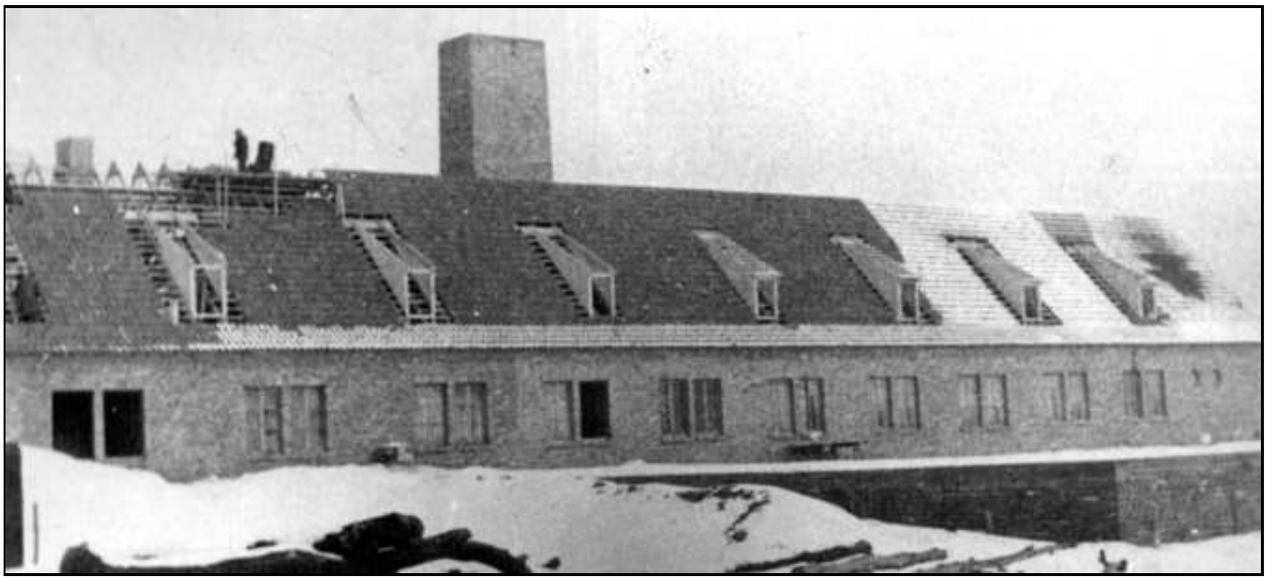


***Figure 78:*** *Photograph of Crematorium II from Jan. 20, 1943, similar in perspective to Figure 76, but without objects on the roof of Morgue #1. (Czech 1989, p. 398; Pressac 1989, p. 335).*

necessary to find another explanation for the objects in the photograph taken in February 1943, such as, for example, that some sort of objects had been placed on the roof – perhaps in the course of constructing the building, undertakings which were obviously still underway – or less likely that the picture has been retouched at a later date.

Figure 80 shows an enlargement of an Allied air photo of Birkenau Camp taken on August 25, 1944.[157] Darkened areas (arrow) are clearly visible on the

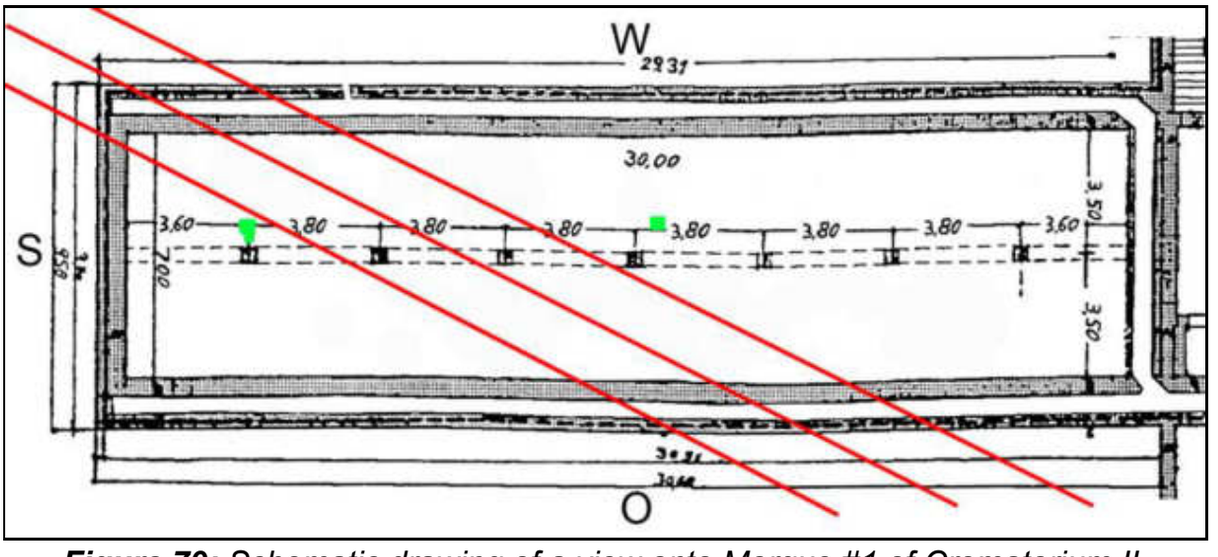



***Figure 79:*** *Schematic drawing of a view onto Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. Longitudinal doted line: the concrete longitudinal beam with the 7 supporting pillars. Drawn in as three intersecting red lines: vanishing lines somewhere upon which the center of the three objects located on the roof must have been located. Obviously, they were not evenly distributed along the roof. Green shapes: actual location of the two openings in existence today (following Boisdefeu 1994, p. 168).*

of the sort can be seen.

[157] Allied aerial photographs, National Archives Air Photo Library, Washington, D.C., RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185; first published by the CIA: Brugioni/Poirier 1979; see also J. Ball 2015, pp. 64f.

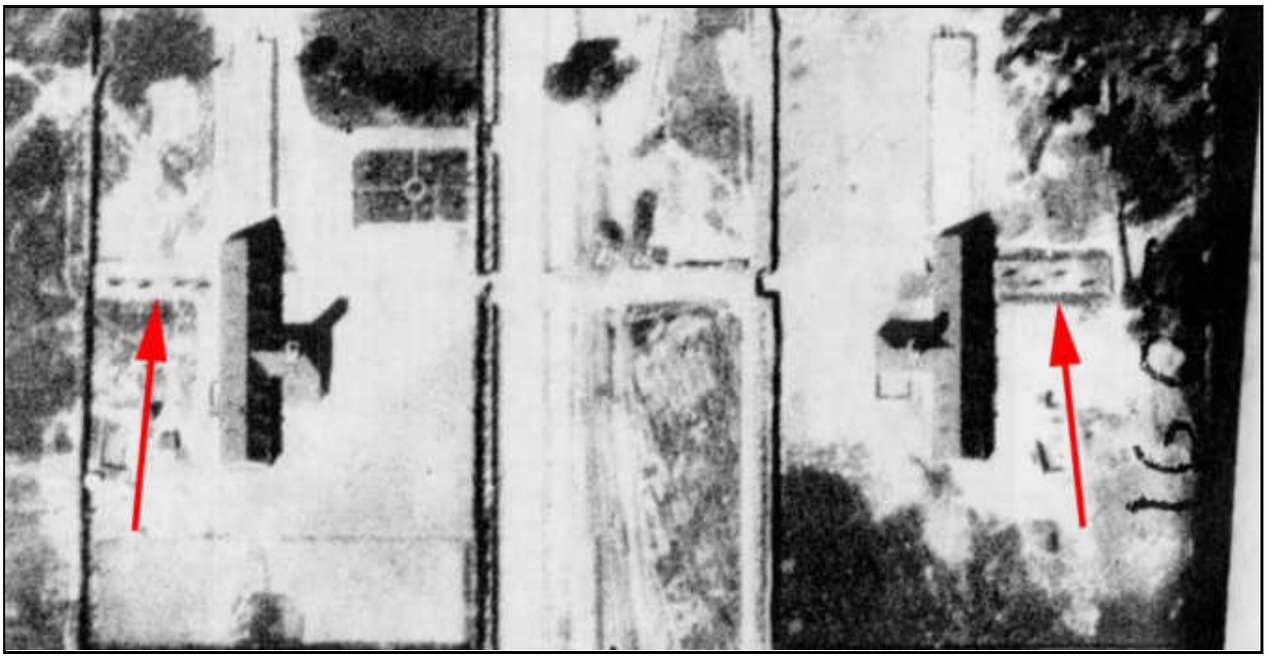


***Figure 80:*** *Enlargement of Allied Air Photo RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 of Birkenau Camp, taken on August 25, 1944 (north is to the left). Of particular interest are the dark spots on Morgue #1 ("gas chambers") of both crematoria (red arrows), of which it is known today that there are no introduction shafts for Zyklon B.*

lateral wing, the roof of Morgue #1 (the "gas chamber") of Crematorium II. A stereoscopic evaluation of this air photo shows that these darkened areas on Figure 80 cannot have possessed any height.[158]

If the Zyklon-B-introduction shafts really possessed the dimensions of 70 cm ($2^1/_3$ ft.) on each side as described by the witnesses, this cannot be reconciled with the spots on the air photo, which are approximately 2 to 3 $m^2$ in area (20-23 $ft.^2$).

It must be noted that the chimneys of the inmate barracks as well as the large crematorium chimneys are rich in contrast, symmetrical, and straight. The spots on Morgue #1 of both crematoria, by contrast, form an angle of approximately 75-80° (Crematorium III) or 80-90° (Crematorium II, irregular) to the arrangement of the main wing of Crematorium II (see schematic drawing Figure 81). If these spots were shadows of elevated objects of any kind, these shadows would have to exhibit the same alignment as those of the crematorium chimney of Crematorium II, the chimney of an inmate barracks, and other sharply conspicuous parts of the picture. The actual shadows, in contrast to the spots above, form a 45° angle to the main direction of Crematoria II and III (see Figure 81).

We know that the chimney of Crematorium II was 15 m high (Pressac 1989, p. 329). It casts a shadow on the picture which is five times as long as the spots on the roof of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium III (length of shadow of chimney: 20 m, that is, the angle of the sun was approx-

[158] Lenski 1990, pp. 356ff., testimony of aerial photographical appraiser Kenneth R. Wilson, pp. 8 927-8 941e of the trial transcript; see also Kulaszka 2019, pp. 378f. According to Wilson, the spots on the photos dated Sept. 13, 1944 cannot be seen.

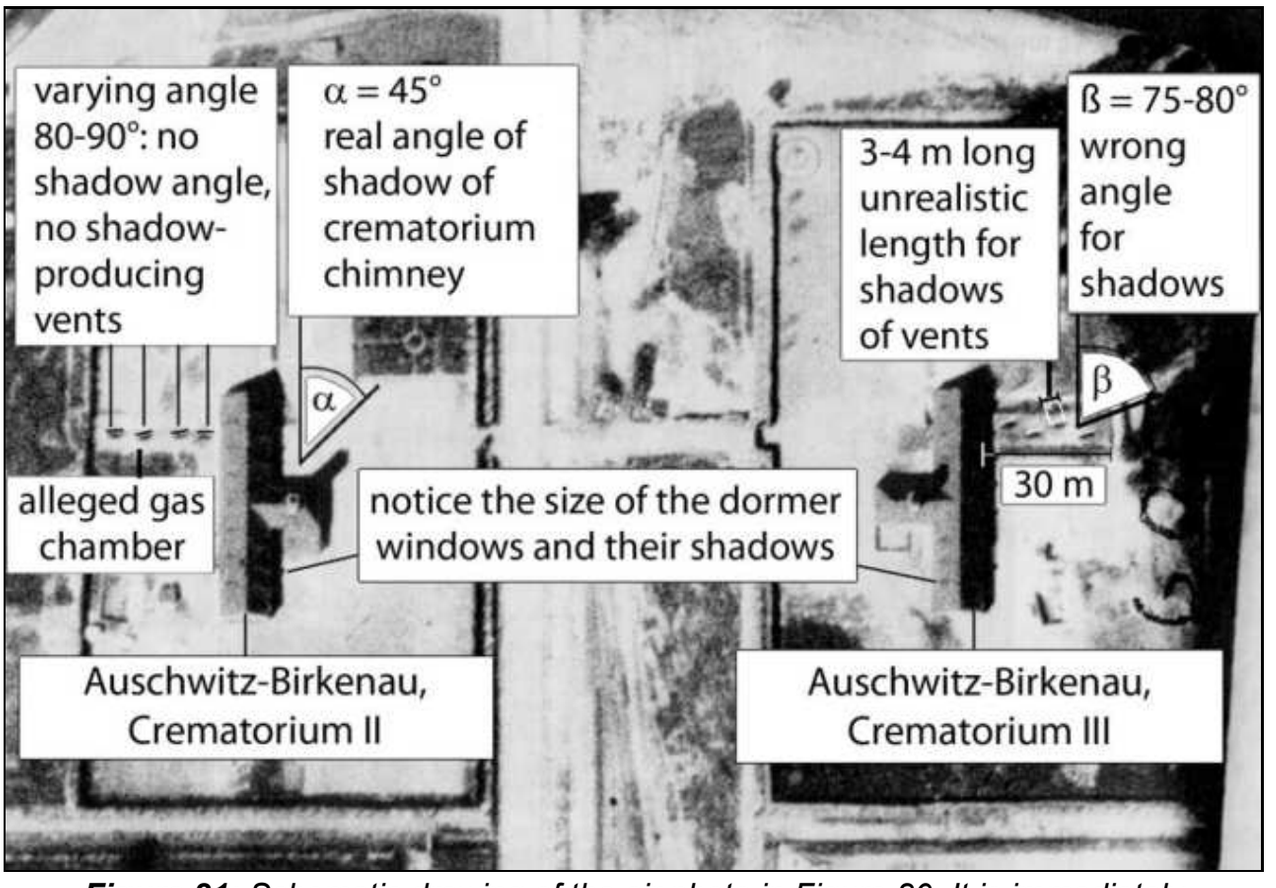



***Figure 81:*** *Schematic drawing of the air photo in Figure 80. It is immediately apparent that the spots on the roofs of Morgues #1 cannot be introduction shafts: too large, too irregular, wrong direction for "shadows."*

imately 37°, length of the spots on Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium III: approximately 4 m). This means simply that the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction shafts would have projected 3 m above the roof of Morgue #1 ("gas chambers") of Crematorium III in order to cast such long shadows, which may be ruled out as impossible.

Absence of spatial height, irregular shape, incorrect size (length and width), and wrong, irregular direction of the spots therefore prove definitively that these spots are neither the shadows of any objects, nor can they be the legendary Zyklon-B-introduction shafts. The irregular, vague nature of these spots, as well as the fact that they are missing on at least one air photo,[159] gives rise to the conclusion that they are the retouching of a forger, added at a later time. John C. Ball, a Canadian mineral exploitation geologist knowledgeable in interpreting air photos, has suggested that the air photos were tampered with while they were in the possession of the CIA.[160]

As a result of the long-lasting wrong interpretation of these spots on this air photo, the otherwise-unfounded allegation was made that the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction shafts were aligned linearly on the middle of the roof in case of

[159] Rudolf 2018, pp. 69, 91, Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, photograph dated 13 September 1944, RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2.

[160] The manipulations on this picture are overly abundant, such as, for example, a drawing of a group of inmates accidentally marching over the roof of a barracks! See Rudolf 2018, pp. 62-65; Ball/Rudolf 2019, pp. 269-274.

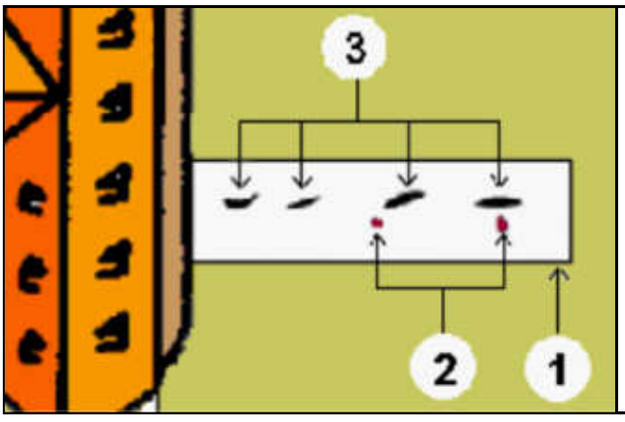



***Figure 82:*** *Schematic drawing of the location and size of the spots (3) on the roof of Morgue #1 (the "gas chamber") of Crematorium II (1) visible on the air photos, as well as the location (2) of the only holes to be found today. (Illustration by John C. Ball with his kind permission.)*

Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II, and aligned alternating to the left and to the right of the middle of the roof in case of Morgue #1 of Crematorium III, according to the location of the spots on this air photo. The alternating alignment, however, would contradict the argument that the Zyklon-B-introduction columns were aligned behind the concrete support pillars in order to conceal them so that the entering victims would not become suspicious. As a matter of fact, no introduction column could have been hidden behind a concrete pillar, because this would have necessitated the opening of a hole not only through the reinforced concrete roof, but also through the massive longitudinal support beam, see Figure 60, which would have compromised the stability of the entire morgue. Hence, an alignment to the left and/or right of the support pillars would have been unavoidable.

After the building was destroyed towards the end of the war – by whom does not matter – one occasionally encounters the attitude that the remaining ruins are fakes, and that the original installations have disappeared without a trace. Thus, the author of the present book was rejected as an expert witness by a court on December 6, 1991, and May 5, 1992, on the grounds that his research on the "gas chambers" was fully irrelevant since, as it was allegedly well known, the structures in Auschwitz were only fakes, the authentic "gas chambers" having disappeared without a trace.[161]

Such absurd auxiliary hypotheses aiming at explaining away the unequivocal results set forth here are of course impermissible. Such a hypothesis would require that the Poles rebuilt the crematoria true to the original for many millions of zlotys after the war, only in order to blow them up and turn them into ruins. This is not only grotesque, but there is not the slightest trace of any evidence to support it.

Such statements merely testify to the technical incompetence of the judges entrusted with these matters. It is a shame that such individuals are given the power to decide the fate of others in these disputes.

When I visited the Birkenau Camp in the summer of 1991, the roofs of the morgues of both crematoria were broken in pieces and had collapsed. The roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium III was utterly destroyed on the ground and

[161] County Court Munich, ref. 451 Cs 112 Js 3326/90 and ref. 432 Cs 113 Js 3619/90.

***Figure 83:*** *Interior photograph taken from rear section of the ruins of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II, August 1991. The arrow points to the sampling location (see Subsection 8.3.3).*

broken in small pieces (see Figure 70, p. 119). The roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, however, was still relatively intact, so that an examination of those ruins was still rather meaningful. This situation remained pretty much unchanged until early 2000. The photographs reproduced and discussed here were made between 1991 and 1997.

Figure 62 (p. 110) shows the collapsed roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in 1997, seen from its south end along its entire length. The last support column, seen from the south, pokes through the roof. Somewhat to the left of it is a hole that has been chopped through the concrete roof. It provides access to the area below (see also the photo of this southern section of the roof in Figure 66, p. 114, as well as the close-up photo of this access hole in Figure 84, p. 139). The last-but-one support column, seen from the south, was still supporting a part of the roof back then. One can discern how the fragments of the roof buckle up in this area due to that column. As a result of this buckling, a major, irregular crack formed in this area which still has some of the original reinforcement bars running through it, see the photo showing this buckling part of the roof, as well as the close-up photos in Figure 65a-c (p. 113).

More toward the center of this basement room, the roof was also still fairly well connected in one piece, with no major visible holes or gaping cracks, except for an almost-square-shaped hole visible in Figure 64 (p. 112) at the

bottom left. Close-up photos of that hole are reproduced in Figures 86 to 88 (p. 142). We will discuss that hole in more detail later.

The northern section of this morgue's roof, which is closest to the main part of the Crematorium, was more-thoroughly destroyed than the southern part, see Figure 63a (p. 111). Yet even here, clearly visible holes are missing, except for an area where the roof was severely damaged. However, a dense network of reinforcement bars runs all through this large, irregularly shaped hole, see the section enlargement of this area in Figure 63b (p. 111). Evidently only the concrete was destroyed here, while the structure of reinforcement bars was left relatively undamaged.

***Figure 84:*** *Hole in the ceiling of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II, entry to the still-accessible part of the morgue. Maximum width: 50 cm; maximum length: 86 cm. © 1992 Carlo Mattogno*

The southern section of the morgue which was accessible through the access hole is partly shown in Figures 83 (p. 138) and 85 (p. 141). Groundwater was standing in the lower-lying parts of this basement room even in mid-summer of 1991. Large parts of the masonry work and concrete ceiling accessible there were relatively well protected from wind and weather. There are no visible signs of erosion or corrosion. In his first book, Pressac shows illustrations of the intact circular openings through the ceiling of Morgue #2 of Crematorium II, through which the ventilation duct once ran, as well as images of the rectangular ventilation holes through the concrete ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III (Pressac 1989, pp. 365f.), which I will refer to later.

Figures 91-96 (p. 146) show four of the five openings in the ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III as of December 1991. They were used to dissipate radiant heat from the cremation furnaces. The ceiling collapsed during the demolition of the furnace room, and some of the five holes were damaged to some degree during the process.

If the four Zyklon-B-introduction holes described by witnesses really existed, with the wire-mesh columns installed inside them as will be discussed later, then what observations were to be expected?

1. Several hundred people, locked into a cellar with a very small floor area, anticipating death, would panic and attempt to escape, damaging everything that stood in their way. There exist statements to that effect by witnesses. According to Henryk Tauber, for instance, the victims allegedly demolished all the equipment in this room:[162]

> *"The people going to be gassed and those in the gas chamber damaged the electrical installations, tearing the cables out and damaging the ventilation equipment."*

Under these circumstances, all objects in that room not solidly constructed and not bolted in a panic-proof fashion would have been either damaged or destroyed. Wire-mesh columns, as they have been described by certain witnesses, would have been among the first casualties of such a mass panic. To prevent this, their outer framework would have to have been of solid steel, but certainly not of fragile wire-mesh construction.

2. These columns would, in addition, have to have been solidly anchored in the concrete ceiling, the floor, and the concrete pillars. But since solid anchoring dowels did not yet exist at that time, hoop irons would have been cast into the concrete during the construction of the cellar, spread out to a "dovetail" inside the concrete.[163] If carried out after completion of the building, holes would have been drilled into the concrete, and hoop irons would have been cast in cement filling these holes, see Figure 89 (p. 143). In both cases, a removal of such cast-in hoop irons would have been impossible. All one could do is cut them off with a saw or a welding torch.[164] Hence, if any introduction device was ever installed in these morgues, traces of such hoop irons must still be present.

3. Furthermore, the steel reinforcement rods in the reinforced concrete would have to run wreath-like around the hole, and would be capable of verification by means of induction devices, even today.

4. Since, in addition, the morgues' roofs were covered with a layer of soil approximately half a meter thick, the entire construction would have to be protected against the intrusion of soil and rainwater, and in so doing it would have been indispensable to build chimney-style shafts around the holes up to and above the layer of soil.

Nothing of the kind can be found on the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, which has remained largely intact. The only two holes which can be

[162] Pressac 1989, p. 483; van Pelt 1999, p. 106.

[163] I am grateful to Carl Hermann Christmann, a certified building engineer, for this information.

[164] I am grateful to Robert Faßbender, a certified building engineer, for this information, who also provided the drawings (Faßbender 2003).

***Figure 85:*** *Ceiling of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II with the author in August 1991. Sampling location of Samples 1 and 2.*

found today of anything approaching the alleged size involved and somewhat regular and rectangular in shape were obviously crudely pierced at a later time, as may been seen in Figures 86 and 84 (p. 139). Even Pressac admits that these are the only holes visible today (1989, p. 354). Nevertheless, his lavishly illustrated book includes not one clear photograph of these two existing holes.

All other smaller breakthroughs, cracks, and openings in the roofs of Morgues #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III visible today are breaks in the reinforced concrete effected at a later time with the iron reinforcing rods sticking out or running through them. Nowhere does one find cleanly poured concrete edges or rough, chiseled out edges with some remaining plaster work; there are no remains of ascending concrete or brick/mortar shafts; no steel reinforcement rods running other than would be expected for an ordinary flat roof without holes; and there are no traces of any hoop irons, dovetails, or any other means of anchoring any device to the morgue's floor, ceiling, or concrete pillars.

If any holes were used as Zyklon-B-introduction holes, they would have to have been broken through following completion of the roof, *i.e.*, shortly before the commencement of the alleged mass murders.[165] Such holes with no plasterwork to finish their rough edges, however, could neither have been sealed against escaping poison gas, nor against intruding soil and water, nor

[165] The ceiling was finished towards the winter of 1942/43, while the mass exterminations allegedly began in March 1943; see Pressac 1989, pp. 338f.

would it have been possible to safely install any panic-proof introduction devices in them. Using such crude holes would truly be an incredibly stupid piece of bungling.

But there is more. In the opening shown in Figure 86, the reinforcement rods were only cut at one point and bent back. In 1991 they still possessed their full length. Theoretically speaking, one could have bent them back again and welded them back together with their stumps at the other end.

***Figure 86:*** *Hole in the roof of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II in December 1991. It is clearly visible that it was not cleared of the steel reinforcement rods. These were simply bent back. © Carlo Mattogno*

This remark from the first edition of my expert report enticed the Australian Dr. Fredrick Töben during his visit to the camp in February 1997 to try to bend back two of the reinforcement rods. Much corroded as they were, however, they merely broke off. Töben simply let them drop into the hole to the bottom, see the photos reproduced in Figures 87f., which he took before and after his failed attempt. Another rod was broken off later by an unknown person (see Mattogno 2017a, pp. 346-348).

***Figure 87 & 88:*** *The same hole as before, photo taken in Feb. 1997 by Dr. Fredrick Töben. Left: before his attempt to bend two of the iron bars back. Right: after that attempt, with both bars broken off lying on the bottom of the hole.*

There is, of course, no trace of any reinforcement rods running in a wreath-like pattern around the hole. This hole, therefore, can never have been used as an introduction hole, since it was evidently never finished. And what makes matters worse: this is still the "best" of all the holes and cracks in this roof in existence today. All others are even more irregular and filled with reinforcement rods.

No apparatus, using the technology available at that time, could be anchored in such crudely pierced, unplastered holes, from which the reinforcement rods were not even removed; therefore, no gas-introduction device could

ever have been firmly installed, let alone sealed from the exterior. This means that the entire environment including the supposed perpetrators would have been endangered by the gas streaming out of the opening. The supposed victims could furthermore only have been prevented by force from escaping through these holes, or even throwing the Zyklon B back out through the hole, since these holes could obviously not be closed.

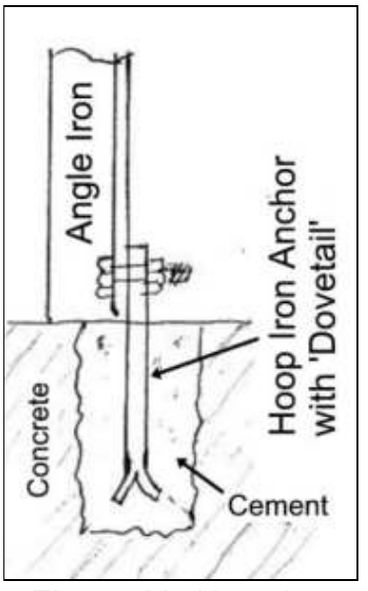



***Figure 89:*** *Hoop iron with dovetail, cast in cement in a hole in concrete.*

We might even go much further in this direction: we can tell from the concrete when at least one of the two large holes was pierced. An opening pierced through the concrete of the roof of one of the morgues under consideration ("gas chamber") – after its concrete roof had been poured and cured – would inevitably have had the consequence, when the building was blown up, that breaks and fissures caused to the roof by the explosion would have run preferentially through these holes.

The reason for this is that explosions exert extraordinarily great forces, and that the formation of cracks is favored by any weakness in the structure, since the tension peaks attain very high values in the vicinity of acute angles (notch effect, see Figure 90; see Neuber 2001). In particular holes which have damaged the structure of the concrete already due to their incorporation following completion of the structure, represent not only points of likely fracture, but points of inevitable fracture. This is made more obvious by Figures 91 to 96 (p. 146). Although the explosion pressure in the furnace room, on an even level with the ground, could turn aside in all directions, and the roof remains relatively intact to the attic, three of the five furnace room ventilation holes, cleanly cast and reinforced in the concrete roof, were destroyed. In the case of two of the other holes, clearly visible cracks formed at the corners, visible in the photos reproduced by Pressac (1989, pp. 365f.).

In the morgues of Crematoria II and III, the explosion pressure could only escape upward, causing their roofs to be much more seriously damaged than the roof of the furnace room. The only two holes with a somewhat geometric shape in the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, however, are conspicuous for having remained relatively intact. In the case of the hole in Figure 86, all the cracks and fissures run around this hole! On the spot, one furthermore recognizes the arbitrary arrangement of this hole in a location at which the roof of the morgue is undamaged.

This alone proves with technical certainty that this hole was broken through *after* the destruction of the roof! Consequently, even those researchers who support the orthodox thesis no longer assume that this hole was one of

Wenn Felsen zu-fallen

ZUFALL

Es gibt *Zufälle*, die haben etwas mit *Fallen* zu tun. Fallen im Sinne von Stürzen. Im Fall von Josef Prana-Kvasny wurde daraus auch eine *Falle*, in der ein glückseliger *Zufall* ihn vor dem Tod bewahrte. Unsere heutigen wahren *Zufalls*-Geschichten handeln von Felsstürzen, bei denen Menschen durch glückliche Fügungen gerettet wurden.

Josef Prana, speziell in Wien durch seine Leibwächterschule bekannt geworden, aber auch als Komponist (dem Papst schickte er eine Hymne, auch beim Songcontest-Bewerb machte er oft mit), hielt sich im September 1982 im lateinamerikanischen Costa Rica auf. Er besitzt dort eine rund 350.000 Quadratmeter große Insel namens Bejuco. Und weil er sich schon gut im Lande auskannte, wollte er zwei Männern bei der Suche nach einem geeigneten Grundstück behilflich sein. Einer war der Österreicher Friedrich Zimmermann. Ein Wiener, Kurt Kyba, Jahrgang 1958, lieh Prana und den anderen einen kleinen Suzuki-Jeep. Kyba selbst nahm an der Immobilien-Tour nicht teil.

„Wir fuhren von Cartago Richtung Golfito", schildert Prana. „Unterwegs machten wir in einer

Ein Felsriese demolierte das Haus der Familie Zangerl, vermutlich wird es nie mehr bewohnt werde

Hang ist dort etwa fünfzig bis siebzig Meter hoch, und am Fuße führt eine Asphaltstraße vorbei. Unterhalb der Straße, niveaumäßig rund drei bis vier Meter tiefer, liegt das Einfamilienhaus der Familie Cermenek. Pötzlich

che mit dem Backen beschäftigt waren. Plötzlich überkam das Kind ein Drang, es radelte aus dem Garagenbereich und eilte ein paar Stufen hinauf ins Klo des Hauses.

In dem Moment machte sich rund zweihundert Meter weiter der 10 Tonnen schwere Felsen selbständig. Machtlos und paralysiert mußten die Arbeiter mit ansehen, wie der Riesenstein hinabkullerte

dann vorbei an einem Marterl, da die Familie Cermenek Jahre vorh errichtet hatte, auf den Garagenrol bau zu.

Mit ungebremster Wucht zertrüm merte er die straßenseitige Garagen mauer. Wo kurz vorher der klein Mario gespielt hatte, lag jetzt ei Schutthaufen.

***Figure 90:*** *Notch (fatigue) effect resulting at inserted openings from the application of force. The only crack running through the wall proceeds, naturally enough, from the corner of the window. (*Kurier*, Aug. 30, 1992, p. 20: "Wenn Felsen zu-fallen" – when rocks fall by accident).*

those through which Zyklon B is said to have been poured in (Keren/McCarthy/Mazal 2004).

The chisel marks on the edge of the hole in Figure 84 resemble those in Figure 86 to such a degree that it is reasonable to assume the same history for both holes.[166]

There were therefore no holes in the ceilings of these rooms through which the poison gas preparation could have been introduced by means of wire-mesh pillars or otherwise, as described by witnesses.

These two holes probably have their origin in the investigations conducted by the Polish investigative judge Jan Sehn after the end of the war. In his already-mentioned letter to the Institute for Forensic Research in Krakow, with which several objects were submitted in order to have them tested for cyanide residues (see Paragraph 4.4.1.1), it is stated that a mortar sample had been taken from the side wall of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, and the ventilation covers that were submitted for analysis allegedly originated from the same room. The expert report compiled by Sehn and his expert Dr. Roman Dawidowski, in which all kinds of criminal traces are listed, does not mention any openings at all in the roof of that room, which had already collapsed back then.[41] One may therefore assume that no such holes existed. But then, how could one gain access to that room in order to take a mortar sample and to find

[166] Mattogno (2017a, p. 322) argues that the size of this hole increased over the years, probably because the Auschwitz Museum wanted to give it a more regular, rectangular shape.

the ventilation covers, since the entry area was completely buried in rubble? They forced their entry by chopping two holes in the roof! That also explains why those reinforcement rods were never removed: they merely needed to be bent back in order to allow access to the area underneath. Unfortunately, this criminal manipulation of evidence seems to have remained undocumented, just as were those committed at Crematorium I of the Main Camp.

Prof. van Pelt remarked accurately with regard to the lack of any appropriate holes in the roof of that room:[167]

> *"Today, these four small holes that connected the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys* [on the roof of Morgue #1, Crematorium II] *cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab. Yet does this mean they were never there?"*

An interesting question, which the professor of architectural history answers as follows:

> *"While there is no certainty in this particular matter, it would have been logical to attach at the location where the columns had been some framework at the bottom of the gas chamber ceiling, and pour some concrete in the holes, and thus restore the slab."*

Van Pelt's claim that the camp administration could have filled the holes in the ceiling with concrete in the fall of 1944 in order to restore the ceiling, is without evidence to support it. But at least Prof. van Pelt believes that the SS administration acted logically, in that they allegedly attempted to efface all trace of their alleged crime. But does van Pelt really believe that it would have made more sense to fill up the holes with concrete instead of removing the entire roof of the "gas chamber," as was done with the roofs of Morgues #2, the "undressing rooms"? An Allied air photo taken on December 21, 1944, shows that the roof of the other morgue, which is not alleged to have been used to commit any murders, was completely removed (Rudolf 2018, p. 109). Obviously, the whole matter makes no sense.

To believe van Pelt, we must believe that the SS arbitrarily created architectural relics to confuse later tourists and Holocaust researchers instead of destroying the roof entirely, as in the case of the undressing room. This seems too absurd to be taken seriously.

But if van Pelt had the most rudimentary knowledge of architecture, he would know that it is impossible to close holes measuring 70 × 70 cm (that is almost half a square meter!) from a concrete roof *without leaving clearly visible traces*. Actually, however, there are no traces of openings in the roof later closed with concrete.

In addition, concrete patches filled in later would have flown out of these holes during an explosion like a cork out of a shaken champagne bottle, thus making the holes just as visible as they were before. On closer inspection,

[167] van Pelt 1999, p. 295; see also the criticism by Renk 2001.

*Figures 91-96: Four of the five properly constructed ventilation holes in the ceiling of the furnace room on the ground floor, Crematorium III (no. of holes indicated; #2 and #3 twice); condition: December 18, 1991. Note the cracks caused by the explosion, especially at the corners. The close-up photo of Hole #3 (third row on the left) shows a reinforcement bar running around the hole and still holding the concrete fragments together.*

Prof. van Pelt's allegation turns out to be not only demonstrably wrong, but utterly absurd.

But at least Prof. van Pelt agrees with the revisionists that there are no remains of these alleged holes. In remarking that there are no such traces, van Pelt has in fact proven that there were never any holes in the ceiling of this room, and, consequently, no Zyklon-B-introduction holes of any nature whatever, and, consequently, no introduction of any poisonous substances whatever in the manner described by the witnesses. He has proven that his witnesses were testifying falsely, which casts a bad light on all the witnesses who have testified about mass murder with poison gas at Auschwitz. He has demonstrat-

ed that there is no reliable proof for mass murder with poison gas at Auschwitz.

It is nice to see that the Professor of Architectural History Robert Jan van Pelt came to the same conclusion in 2000 as I did in 1991 (as described in the first edition of my expert report in 1993) when I investigated the ceiling of the alleged "gas chamber" of Crematorium II of Birkenau. Only our further conclusions are somewhat divergent…

I may introduce another witness at this point who contacted David Irving by e-mail after conclusion of Mr. Irving's legal proceedings against Deborah Lipstadt in May 2000. He is an engineer named Paul Barford; his colleagues are assisting in the conservation and restoration of the camp for the Auschwitz Museum administration. He informed David Irving that, during his trial, investigations were made in complete secrecy at Auschwitz with regard to the mystery of the holes, and then remarked:

> *"*[W]*hat happened to their* [the Auschwitz Museum's] *tests on the roof of Crema II mentioned in the attachment? Did they find the Zyklon B holes or not? Did they report those results to Lipstadt's lawyers, and when?* […]
> *As you can guess, despite my belief that you and the Revisionists are wrong, and despite spending half an hour examining the collapsed roof of the underground gas chamber of Crematorium II from different angles, I found no evidence of the four holes that the eyewitnesses say were there* […].
> *Secondly several areas of the slabs are covered in small rubble from an outer layer of concrete which was fractured by the blast. Now I would have expected these fragments to have fallen through the holes, if they were there, into the void beneath.* […]
> *I remain puzzled by the lack of physical evidence for these holes."*

The search for the introduction holes mentioned by Barford, which was conducted by the Auschwitz Museum during Irving's libel suit against Lipstadt, comes as a surprise. Right after the war, the investigative judge Jan Sehn should have conducted a forensic examination about this, but that was evidently not done. During the decades since, the museum should also have conducted research on this issue. Nothing has ever been published about the results of the search conducted in 2000. That result evidently disappeared in some drawer. If we consider the unscrupulousness with which the museum manipulated material evidence in a completely undocumented fashion with regard to the crematorium at the Main Camp, any competent researcher will be horrified about these apparently once-more-undocumented sledge-hammer methods used by this search of those holes in early 2000.

In addition to the deterioration of this physical evidence caused by the ravages of time, we are therefore dealing here also with the destruction of evidence by the museum authorities. What should have been done –meticulously putting together the fragments of this morgue's roof like a big jigsaw puzzle

while thoroughly documenting it, as is done with crashed airplanes –, evidently remained undone. Instead of doing it in a professional manner, that topic was left to be covered by amateurishly acting outsiders.

The first of them was a U.S.-American amateur researcher. In early 2000, the late Charles D. Provan distributed a paper claiming he had located the missing holes in the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II (Provan 2000). What Provan did, however, was simply to declare those cracks as "holes," which were caused by the concrete support pillars piercing through the collapsing roof and cracks caused by the roof bending over the longitudinal beam. All holes described by Provan are full of reinforcement bars, they lack regular shape, have no straight edges and corners (as is to be expected for regular, planned-in holes), no traces of plaster (as is to be expected if holes were chiseled in later), no traces of chimney extensions to lead these shafts through the soil, no traces of anchoring devices (dowels, hoop irons, dovetails…).

In his schematic drawing of the roof, Provan even possesses the boldness to display these cracks as holes with regular shapes (*ibid.*, p. 36). Mattogno has pointed out in detail how unfounded and distorted Provan's claims really are (Mattogno 2017a, pp. 295-354).

Four years later, Provan's futile attempt to prove the existence of non-existing holes was carried to extremes by three other amateur researchers, whose 35-page article was even published by the prestigious periodical *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* (Keren/McCarthy/Mazal 2004). They, too, merely found irregular cracks and holes full of reinforcement bars, but they nevertheless declared victory, because otherwise they would have had to convert to revisionism, become social pariahs, and couldn't have had their paper published in a mainstream journal.

I highly recommend that the reader peruse this paper, for it is a formidable lesson in how orthodox Holocaust historians are trying to make their readers believe that the naked emperor is actually wearing the finest clothes. Their wild-goose chase was expertly exposed by the indefatigable Carlo Mattogno in a fitting rebuttal (Mattogno 2017a, pp. 373-407).

That these legendary introduction openings with shafts installed inside them did in fact not exist results also from the final invoices by the Huta Corporation that built these crematories. These invoices are very detailed, yet there is no trace in them about such holes or shafts, see Documents 1f. in the Appendix (starting on p. 397).

### 5.4.1.2.9. Wire-Mesh Push-in Device

Fact 1: There are witness testimonies claiming that the Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III were equipped with devices made of wire mesh running from the floor through holes in the roof to the outside, protruding over the

roof. Zyklon B is alleged to have been introduced into these columns for the purpose of mass killings.[168]

Fact 2: There is a document mentioning "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" (wire-mesh push-in devices).

Incorrect conclusion: The witnesses are right.

Correct conclusion: The most frequently quoted "eyewitness" for these legendary "Zyklon-B-introduction columns" is Michał Kula. He gave detailed descriptions of these columns, so detailed, in fact, that he must have been involved in the columns' manufacture, if they existed in the first place. Here is Kula's statement from his deposition made prior to the trial against the former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss:[169]

> *"Among other things, the fake showers intended for the gas chambers and the wire-mesh columns to pour the contents of the Zyklon cans into the gas chambers were manufactured in the metal workshop. This column was about 3 meters high, with a square section of about 70 cm* [wide]. *This column was composed of three mesh works inserted one inside the other. The outer screen was made from wire three millimeters thick, fastened to angle irons of 50 by 10 millimeters. Such corner posts were on each corner of the column and were connected at the top and the bottom by an angle iron of the same type. The openings of the wire mesh were 45 millimeters in square. The second screen was made in the same manner, and constructed within the first column* [screen] *at a distance of 150 millimeters from the first. The openings of this wire mesh were some 25 millimeters in square. In the corners these screens were connected to each other by iron struts. The third part of this column could be moved. It was an empty column of thin galvanized sheet metal with a square cross-section of about 150 mm, which ended in the upper part with a cone and below with a flat square base. At a distance of some 25 millimeters, thin sheet metal corners were soldered to the corners of this column supported by sheet metal brackets. On these corners was mounted a thin mesh with openings of about one millimeter in square. This mesh ended at the bottom of the cone, and from there, extending the meshwork, ran a sheet-metal casing for the entire height up to the top of the cone. The content of a Zyklon can was poured from above in the distributor cone, which allowed for an equal distribution of the Zyklon to all four sides of the column. After the evaporation of*

[168] There are, to my knowledge, eight witnesses claiming such columns: M. Kula, M. Nyiszli, C.S. Bendel, F. Müller and J. Erber (see Rudolf/Mattogno, pp. 285, 287-291f.), as well as W. Lutecki, W. Girsa and K. Gracz (see Setkiewicz 2011a, pp. 43-45). Müller's and Erber's descriptions stem from the late 1970/early 1980s, while Bendel's, Nyiszli's, Lutecki's and Girsa's description are very superficial. Gracz's description is a little more detailed and resembles Kula's first description (70 cm wide, sheet metal core with cone on top, green inner screen), although his version has only two layers and is merely 2.20 m high (*ibid.*, p. 45). Kula is the one witness who described the columns early and in great detail, so I will focus on him here.

[169] Files of the Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 99f.; cf. Document 9 in the Appendix.

*the gas, the entire central column was extracted and the evaporated* [depleted] *silica* [carrier] *removed."*

It doesn't cast a favorable light on Kula's credibility that the showers were actually real, as we have seen earlier (Subsection 5.4.1.2.2).

Kula was working in the inmate metalworking shop at Auschwitz, about whose activities a vast number of documents survived the war. No document about the creation of columns as described by Kula is among them, though. In fact, there is neither any material nor documentary evidence that these columns ever existed (see Mattogno 2019, pp. 76-85). Kula himself must have anticipated this objection, because in the same testimony he claimed that work done for the crematoria were not registered presumably due to their alleged secret, criminal auspices. This, too, is untrue, as there is an abundance of work orders for items needed for the crematoria.[170]

To make matters worse, Kula also testified during the Höss Trial itself on the 5th day of the trial, where he stated the following:[171]

*"On Höss's order, the gassing columns that were used for the gassing were made by the metalworking shop. The columns were 2 meters and a half high, the inner space 150 square mm in diameter, the following* [layer[172]] *at a distance of 30 mm, the third 15 mm away. The wire mesh used was like those used for windows, green in color; between the mire mesh and the sheet metal there was a distance of 15 mm. All this was about 1 meter and a half tall. At the mouth of this network was a so-called distribution cone. 7 pieces of these columns were made. The columns were installed in the gas chamber right next to the opening through which the can of gas was thrown in. This column was installed beneath this opening, the gas was poured directly onto the distribution cone. The cone was to uniformly distribute the gas into these four slots of 15 mm between the sheet metal and the netting, since that increased the gas evaporation surface. That way the victims could be killed more rapidly.* [Question:] *What did such a gas chamber look like?* [Answer:] *In one crematorium, it was calculated for 2,500 men, in the other, smaller one* [gas chamber] *in the same crematorium for 1,500. The workers of the metalworking shop, inmates, had built this chamber. The chamber was higher than 2 meters, at the top were closed rectangular channels; these were the air-extraction openings through which fans expelled the gas. Zyklon is lighter than air; hence it dissipates quickly after the gassing. Makeshift* [fake] *showers were made so that the whole thing looked like a bath. Lamps were lit, the concrete floor was always wet. After a homicidal gassing, inmates of the Sonderkommando cleaned the*

[170] See for instance the many references to such work orders in Mattogno 2019, Mattogno/Deana 2015, 2019.

[171] Höss Trial, APMO, Vol. 25, p. 498; see Document 10 in the Appendix.

[172] "następna" is an adjective in the nominative feminine singular that could refer only to "średnicy" (diameter), the only feminine noun in the sentence, but that makes no sense. The witness obviously referred to the next wire-mesh layer of the column ("siatka" = netting; "warstwa" = layer; both feminine).

> *concrete* [floor]. *These were Jewish inmates who were assigned to doing that work. Every three months, the Sonderkommando was exterminated, gassed, yet not at Auschwitz, but somewhere in the vicinity of Gleiwitz instead. The leader of this unit was Hauptscharführer Moll,* […]*"*

This passage is riddled with untrue statements.

1. The showers and thus the bathing facilities were real.
2. The claimed capacity of 2,500 men for the alleged homicidal gas chamber is physically impossible (see Paragraph 7.3.2.1.1. for details).
3. There were not two gas chambers of different sizes in that crematorium, but allegedly only one (Morgue #1).
4. The inmates of the metalworking shop had nothing to do with the construction of the crematoria, of which the gas chambers are said to have been integral parts. These inmates merely provided numerous iron fittings.
5. Even according to the orthodox narrative, nobody was ever gassed "in the vicinity of Gleiwitz."

Since Kula was not a member of the *Sonderkommando*, one wonders what the source of his "knowledge" about the gas chambers and their operation is anyway. It probably is mere hearsay or rumor "knowledge," which indicates that Kula's testimony has been "cross-pollinated" by other witnesses.

Most important is, however, that he completely changed the dimension of the Zyklon-B-introduction columns. That should be the first-hand, reliable and thus immutable aspect of his testimony. According to his first, pre-trial deposition, the column was 3 meters high, which he changed to 2.50 meters during the trial. While the inner core measures 150 mm wide in both testimonies, the column described in his testimony during the trial was only (15+30+150+30+15=) 240 mm wide in total, compared to the 700 mm of his pre-trial statement. These are obviously two entirely different objects he is describing. While one can confuse 3 m with 2.5 m, confusing 70 cm with 24 cm is not likely. Hence Kula has adjusted his statement. I'll get to the probable reason for this later.

To fully assess the reliability of Kula as a witness, it is worthwhile to also consider his last testimony, which he gave during the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison a few months after the Höss Trial. During that testimony, he did not mention the columns at all. But among other things, he stated the following:[173]

> *"Then they began to build gigantic crematoria. They were set up so that the victims could not understand where they were taken. Each crematorium had two gas chambers, one for 1,500 and one for 2,000 people. There was a special concrete ski-jump* [*skocznie*, meaning chute] *on which the people were thrown from the truck,* [whose load bed] *tipped automatically, and in this way the people were falling into the gas chambers."*

[173] *AGK*, NTN 162, p. 46; see Document 11 in the Appendix.

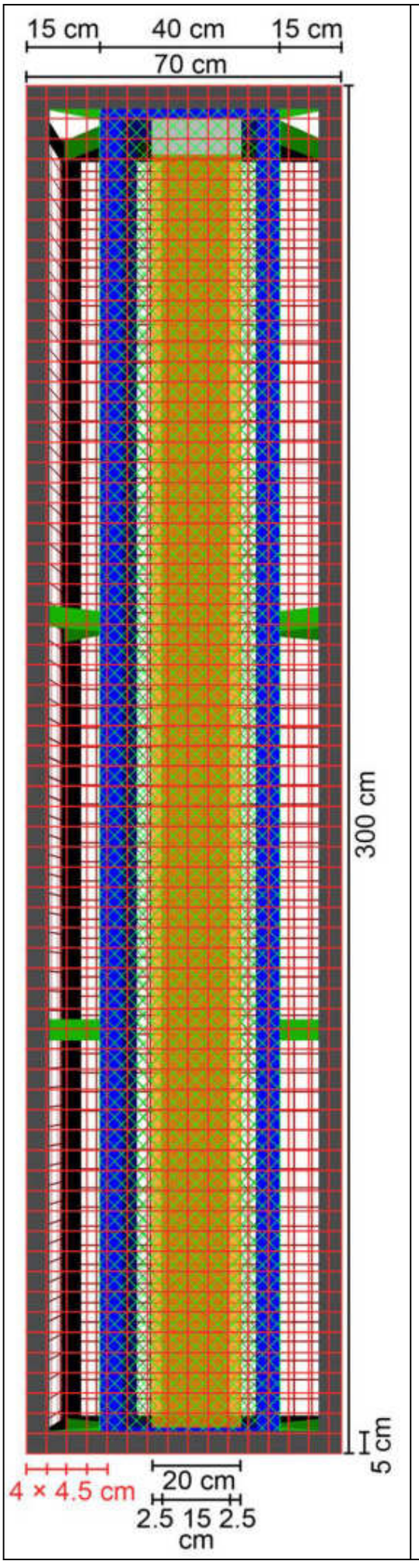
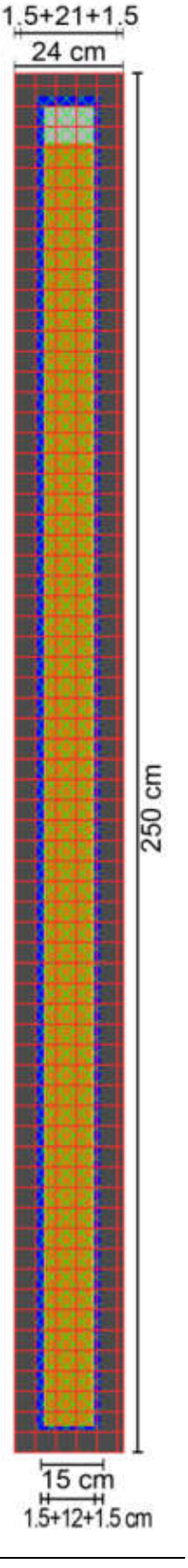



***Figure 97:*** *Author's drawing, to scale, of the "Zyklon-B-introduction columns" as described by Michał Kula in his pre-trail deposition (left) and during the trial while under oath (right). Black: 5-cm-wide corner irons of the outer column, 70 cm wide (left) or 24 cm wide (left); red: 3-mm-thick wire mesh with mesh size 4.5 cm; green: outer column connected by struts (green; number of sets my guess) at the corners to the middle column (blue), made of the same corner irons, 15 cm away from the outer screen (column width: 40 cm (left) or 21 cm (right)); wire mesh with mesh size 2.5 cm (light green); orange: inner column, 20 cm wide (left) or 15 cm (right), with fine wire mesh of mesh size 0.1 cm, 2.5 cm (left) or 1.5 cm (right) away from the inner sheet-metal column of 15 cm width (left) or 12 cm (right) (ochre). At the top end of the fly screen is the sheet metal extension covering the distributor cone (light grey). See the next Figure for a close-up view of the top part of the inner column.*



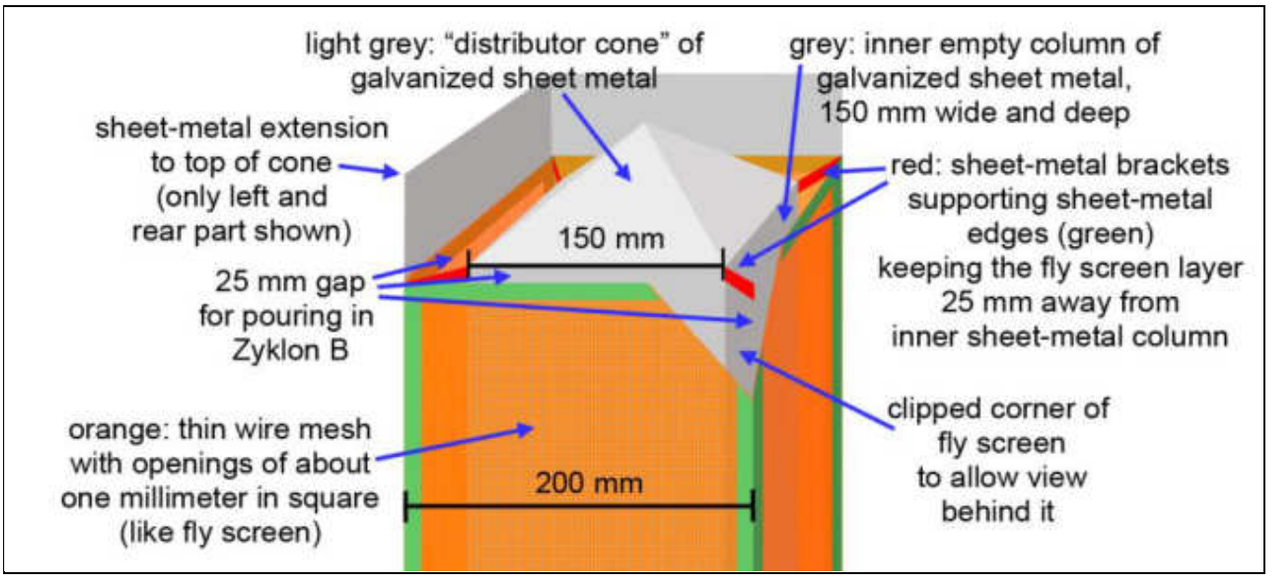
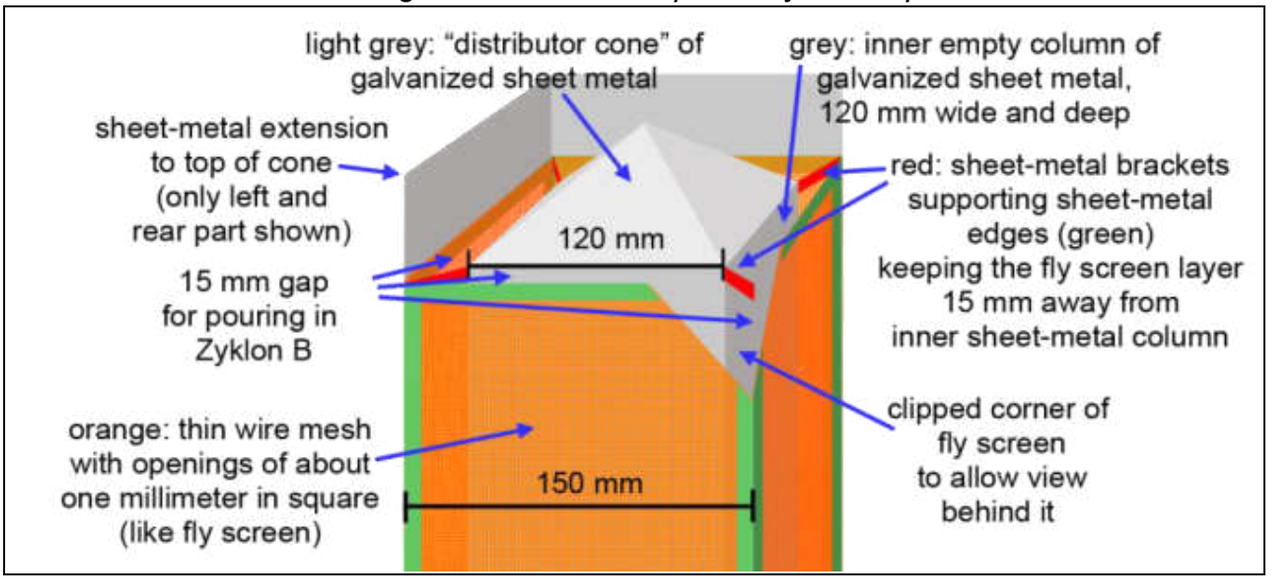



***Figure 98a (top) an d b (bottom):*** *Schematic drawing of the top part of the innermost column of the introduction device initially described by Kula (top) and later under oath in court (bottom). The width of the sheet-metal corners (green) and the height of the "distributor cone" and hence also of the sheet-metal extensions reaching to the height of the cone's top are my assumptions.*




This is a unique testimony, indeed. Although I do have words to characterize it, I will refrain from using them here. Evidently, with each opportunity to tell his tales, Kula's claims became increasingly eccentric.

Since his first description of the introduction column is more-detailed and was made earlier, orthodox scholars have relied on it. Pressac (1989, p. 487) and van Pelt (van Pelt 2002, pp. 194, 208) have prepared drawings of these columns based on Kula's initial description. Neither of them is without flaws, though,[174] hence I created my own, see Figures 97f. I have added only those features in them that Kula specifically mentioned. For instance, Kula did not say anything about any cross-bracing of the column, which would have been

[174] Pressac got the dimensions of the inner column wrong and changed its design, while van Pelt's translation of Kula's testimony is erroneous. Although the data supplied in Kula's testimony is rather meager, van Pelt uses it to make five different, very detailed drawings – some of it necessarily based on van Pelt's conjecture, and the rest based on Kula's narrative. Similar McCarthy/van Alstine.

indispensable to make the device sturdy enough to withstand a panicking crowd.

Van Pelt recognized this deficiency, hence the model created based upon his drawing (van Pelt 2002, p. 208; see Figure 99) shows tacit "corrections" to Kula's claims: van Pelt's column has cross braces dividing the column into three sections of roughly equal height. To reinforce the device further, van Pelt's model also has much thicker wires on the outer layer – some 8 mm rather than the meager 3 mm claimed by Kula. In addition, van Pelt has reduced the width of the center column from the 40 cm claimed by Kula to some 30 cm. In fact, he should have reduced it even further than that, for the innermost, removable column with a claimed width of 20 cm needed a guide so it would not get accidentally stuck with one of its corners in the wire mesh of the middle column when accidentally lowered slightly tilted. The angle irons forming the corners of the middle column actually could have had no other purpose than to function as guide rails for the inner column when moving in and out. The middle column's wire mesh was utterly superfluous and a waste. However, Kula claimed that the middle column was 40 cm wide, while the innermost was 20 cm wide. Hence it was a total mismatch. The situation is different for Kula's second description, which has an equal clearance between each layer of just 15 mm.

***Figure 99:*** *A Kula column freely (=falsely) interpreted by Robert van Pelt, exhibited at the Venice Architecture Biennale in 2016 (Schuessler 2016; section of photo by Gianni Cipriano). Thus, an apparent reality is created from fiction.*

Van Pelt also reduced the height of the outer column to considerably less than 3 meters as initially claimed by Kula. The reason for that is probably because there are no holes in the roof of the morgue in question measuring 70 cm × 70 cm into which Kula's columns could have fit. The largest hole in that roof (Figure 84) was only 50 cm wide in 1991. Hence

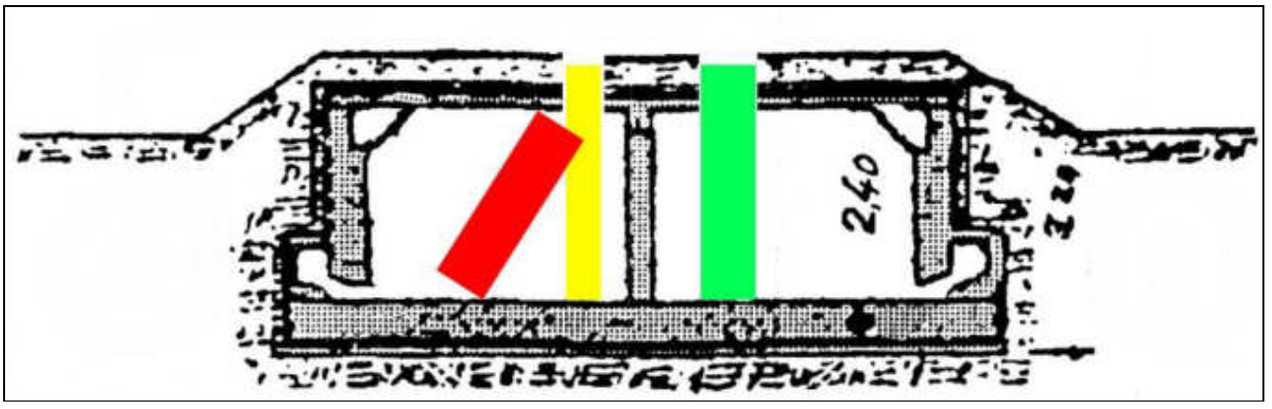



***Figure 100:*** *Cross section through Morgue #1 of Crematories II and III (Pressac 1989, p. 329). Green: column according to Kula – theoretically installable from the top only, but too short and too wide; yellow: middle column according to van Pelt – installable from the top, but also too short; red: outer column according to van Pelt, which had to be assembled on the spot from its components.*

van Pelt simply let the outer layer of his column end at the morgue's ceiling and let only the smaller middle column protrude through the roof. This lack of holes of the required size proves categorically that Kula's initially described columns cannot have been installed. That may also be the reason why Kula reduced the height down to 2.50 m in his testimony during the Höss Trial (although the ceiling in that room was only 2.40 m high).

Figure 100 illustrates the issues involved. The green rectangle depicts Kula's column, first design, with a huge, gaping hole needed to install it. The red, tilted rectangle shows a column of 2.40 m in height and 70 cm wide, as posited by van Pelt. Since it would have been impossible to carry it in one piece into that room and install it, it would have been necessary to assemble it from its components right on the spot. The yellow rectangle depicts Kula's middle column, 40 cm wide, which could have been inserted through a hole of that size.

At 3 m high, these columns were therefore either too tall or not tall enough, because the combined height of the room, the roof's thickness and the layer of soil on top of this roof was 3.10 m.[175] Hence, in order to let an introduction column protrude noticeably from the soil, it had to be considerably longer than that (3.50 m and more).

***Figure 101:*** *Anchoring bolts in Kula's column according to van Pelt. Section enlargement of Figure 99.*

[175] The thickness of the concrete roof and the layer of soil are shown in various blue prints; cf. Mattogno 2017a, p. 378; 2019, pp. 83f.

In other words: Kula's columns, first design, would have been way too long to fit into the room, too short to stick out of the soil, and too wide to fit through any hole in that roof. Someone must have figured that out, because when testifying in court several months later, Kula's column had shrunk to almost a fitting height and to a slender width of almost only a third of Kula's first design.

I pointed out earlier that these columns had to be securely anchored into the concrete of the ceiling and floor with a hoop iron. This can be illustrated for the hole shown in Figure 84. Van Pelt (2002) and Keren *et al*. (2004) posit that this was the northern-most introduction hole into which Kula's columns were mounted. In his version of Kula's column, van Pelt even added the bolts with which the outer part of the column would have been anchored into the ceiling, see Figure 101. Figure 102 shows a top view of this hole. Its maximum width is indicated by the red arrows (50 cm). Kula's column, first design, is said to have had a square side length of 70 cm (yellow arrows). The semi-transparent yellow rectangles indicate the area where van Pelt's bolts required to anchor the columns in the ceiling would have been located. It

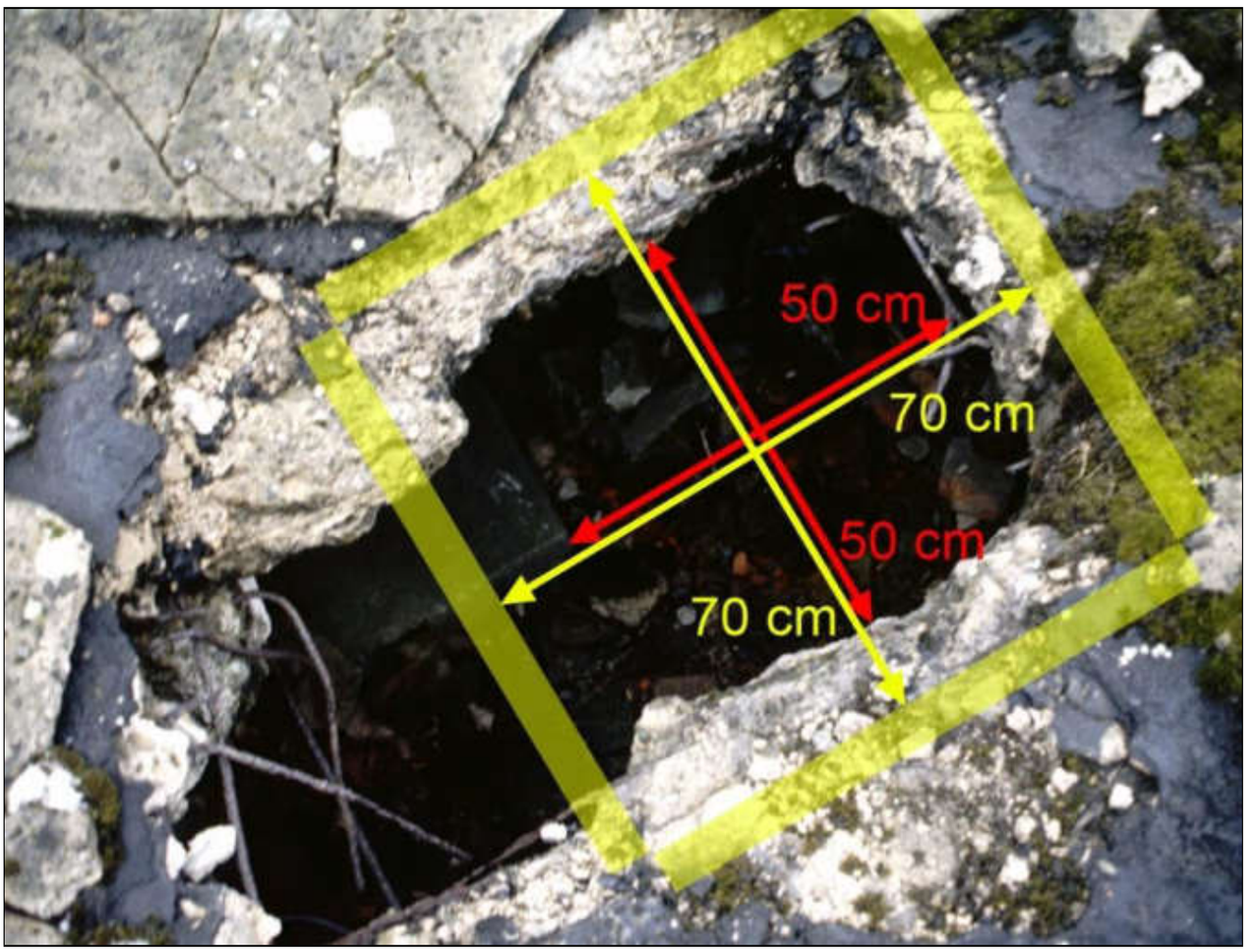



***Figure 102:*** *Topview of the hole in the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, entry to the still accessible part of the morgue (as Figure 84). Maximum width: 50 cm (red); Kula's introduction columns allegedly had a square side length of 70 cm (yellow arrows). These would have had to be bolted to the ceiling somewhere along the semi-transparent yellow rectangles. Some of the anchoring points should still be visible today, but there aren't any. © of the photo: 1997 Fredrick Töben.*

should therefore be possible to find remnants of some of these anchoring points in the concrete still today, but as I said before, there is no trace of them.

On top of that, I also posit that Kula's column could not have worked as he claimed. Kula initially stated that the Zyklon B gypsum granules were poured into the narrow space of 2.5 cm between the inner column's sheet metal core and its outer screen. When he had to testify under oath in court, he "corrected" the dimensions of the column, and the gap shrank to only 1.5 cm.

***Figure 103:*** *Size of the gypsum pellets in Zyklon B (acc. to Mazal)*

The gypsum pellets of Zyklon B were about 0.5 to 1 cm in size, see Figure 103. When pouring these pellets into a 1.5 cm narrow slit, one wall of which is made of a fly screen and the other of a smooth sheet iron, the pellets will inevitably wedge at the top of the slit. According to specialist literature, a rapid flow of bulk material through a narrow smooth-walled opening requires at least three to seven times the width of the maximum particle size, hence at least 3 cm in this case (Schulze 2006, p. 302). However, we are dealing with a very rough wire-mesh surface on one side in our case, which is why the slot size should be at least 6 cm for an unobstructed flow.

The slit would have been clogged at the top, and it would have been impossible to insert further Zyklon-B granules without further action. It would have been necessary to constantly knock on the fly screen in order to get the granules to fall down. This would have dented the fly screen, making the slit even narrower and more uneven, and consequently its tendency to clog would have increased further. Of course, one would have had to fill this pillar at the outside, because that alone would have made it possible to knock on the pillar. This would have taken many minutes, during which the poison gas would have readily spread around the executioners who were trying to fill in the pellets.

It would have been even more difficult to get the Zyklon-B granules out of this column after a hypothetical gassing, because the gypsum pellets would have gotten very wet. There are two reasons for this.

First because the room it was inserted into is said to have been filled with people. They would have produced an atmosphere saturated with water. This humidity would have condensed on anything colder than the air those people exhaled. In addition to this, in the case under investigation here, hydrogen cyanide would have evaporated vigorously from the carrier, withdrawing con-

siderable amounts of energy from it, hence cooling it down. This would have led to the condensation of large quantities of air humidity onto the pellets.

Wet gypsum tends to stick and clump together. Getting this wet gypsum, which would have stuck to the screen while still releasing poisonous hydrogen cyanide, out of the inner column would have been rather difficult. Pounding the screen to get the pellets out would quickly have ruined that flimsy inner column. In brief, it would have been a mess.

There is one document which orthodox scholars claim proves the existence of Kula's columns. It is a handwritten entry in an inventory list for Crematorium II saying "*4 Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" (Pressac 1989, p. 430), which, literally translated means something like "wire-mesh push-in device." I have reproduced this handwritten entry in Figure 104. The following points deserve to be emphasized:

– It is unknown by whom and when this handwritten entry was made.
– This entry is made for Morgue #2, the alleged undressing cellar, not(!) for Morgue #1, the alleged "gas chamber."
– If Kula's introduction columns had been included in this inventory list, they would appear with an appropriate name describing the whole thing, not just a "push-in device," which could only be the inner, movable part of Kula's device.
– In German, *schieben* describes horizontal (pushing) movements,[176] whereas for vertically lowering an object, the word *lass* is used, *i.e.*, *Einlassvorrichtung* instead of *Einschiebevorrichtung*.

There is, in fact, a very mundane explanation for this entry. In furnace technology, devices used to push objects into hot furnaces are generally referred to as "*Einschiebevorrichtungen*" (push-in devices) in the German language. Alexander Zimmermann writes, for instance, about baking ovens (2006, p. 303):

> *"For the loading and unloading* [of the oven]*, baking plates are hitched and unhitched from the support chains by a slider for unloading and loading* [*Aus- und Einschiebvorrichtung*]*, which operates without jolting, and are automatically inserted into and then removed from the oven."*

In a German patent for an automatic pizza oven, this term is mentioned several times.[177] In the context of devices for pushing coffins into cremation muffles, the term shows up as well (cf. Driessen 2011), but more often the closely related term "*Einschubvorrichtung*" (Schlickenrieder 2010; Romanowski 2011). On March 7, 2003, the voluntary fire fighters of the German city of Hof had to respond to a call from the local crematorium, because a "deficient [corpse] *Einschubvorrichtung*" had caused a fire of the furnace system.[178] It is in fact

[176] *E.g.*, a cabinet's drawer is a *Schublade* (the German verb *schieben* (to push) is irregular: *schieben*, *schob*, *geschoben*; noun: *Schub*=thrust).
[177] www.google.com/patents/WO1999008537A1?cl=de
[178] www.fw-hof.de/index.php/einsaetze?monat=3&submit=OK

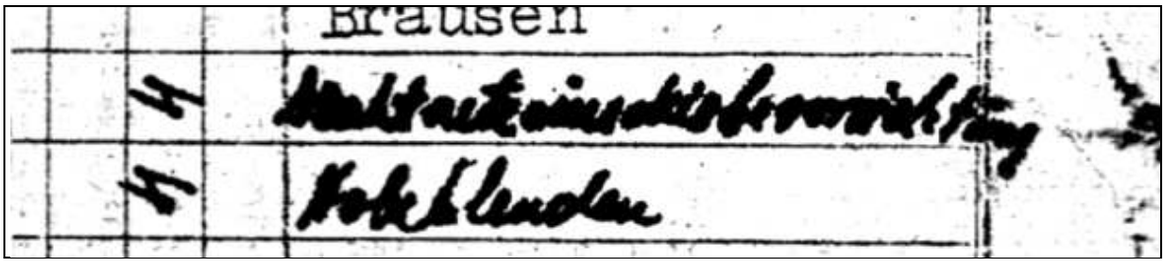



***Figure 104:*** *Handwritten entries in an inventory list of Crematorium II for Morgue #2. The lower one reads "*Holzblenden*" (wooden shutters). The upper one may read "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" (wire-mesh push-in device; Pressac 1989, p. 430).*

easy to find many more contexts in which the term is being used, but I will leave it at those few examples of interest in the present context.[179]

The crematories of Auschwitz, by the way, indubitably had one opening each to throw in items: that of the waste incinerator in the chimney wing of Crematories II and III, which was called "*Einwurfblende*,"[180] and the opening to fill in coke into the coke-storage space of Crematories IV and V, called "*Kohleneinwurffenster*."[181] "*Einwurf*" means throw-in, and as such any Zyklon-B-throw-in column should have been called as well: "*Einwurfvorrichtung*" – "throw-in device."

Whatever this handwritten entry in the inventory of Morgue #2(!) really referred to, one thing is clear: it does not support Kula's claim of the existence of complex Zyklon-B-introduction devices in Morgue #1(!) of Crematoria II *and* III (whose inventory has no such entry).

But let us assume for a moment that the SS faced the problem of introducing HCN into Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III after their roofs had already been finished. I offer two options to solve the problem, and every reader might pick the solution that seems more likely:

a) Pierce (2×4=) eight holes through the reinforced concrete roofs – a laborious and expensive task, leading to massive, irreparable damage to the roofs' layer of tar and upper cement layer; add (2×4=) eight brick or concrete shafts of at least 1 m height to lead the holes through the layer of soil on top of the roofs, and attempt to repair the damage done to the roof by the violent hole-piercing process – another laborious, material consuming, and expensive task; design and construct (2×4) eight wire-mesh columns 3 m high, consisting of three parts: a panic-proof, outer column made of massive steel (which does not correspond to Kula's claims, though), a middle wire-mesh column (with no purpose at all but to hinder the HCN from spreading out), and a removable inner wire-mesh column, another la-

[179] On this see also Vincent Reynouard's documentary "Oven loaders at Auschwitz—a mystery solved?," https://vid.me/qrp6???offline.

[180] Files of the Höss Trial, APMO, Vol. 11, p. 84 (list of orders from the Central Construction Office to the metalworking shop regarding the crematoria as compiled by Jan Sehn).

[181] Daily labor reports of the company Riedel & Sohn of March 11 + 12, 1943; *APMO*, BW 30/4/28, pp. 36f.

borious, material- as well as time-consuming, and expensive task; find a way to anchor these eight devices panic-proof in the concrete floor, ceiling and maybe even in the pillars, another laborious and expensive task; all these works had to be planned, approved, tested, and material had to be allocated, leaving a thick and long "paper trail" of documents (which, by the way, doesn't exist); but finally, all one would possess at the end would be a primitive device allowing for the simple introduction of Zyklon B into the inner column; one had to sit and wait for a long time until a lethal amount of HCN had evaporated from the Zyklon-B carrier and had spread throughout the morgue, or alternatively, one had to apply an excessive amount of Zyklon B to ensure high evaporation rates for quick execution success, and remove and destroy the Zyklon B after the gassing, though only a fraction of the HCN contained on the carrier had been released by then.[182]

But there was a second, much simpler option:

b) Installing a simple basket – to hold Zyklon B – in the air intake ventilation shaft of Morgue #1 right after the easily accessible intake fan, which then would blow the HCN vapors right into the "gas chamber," similar to the Degesch circulation procedure. This would have reduced the gassing time and the amount of Zyklon B required to a fraction compared to any scenario where Zyklon B is simply kept closely together in heaps without any moving air.[183] Since the intake and exhaust ducts were close together, one could have connected both with a duct, so that with the help of a few dampers in the ducts it would have been possible to switch the system to circulation, thus circulating the air filled with poison gas during the gassing procedure.

I assume the point I am making is clear: there were all sorts of cheaper, way-better and less-complicated solutions available than suggested by Michał Kula. His solution is simply impracticable and is an insult to every engineer's and architect's intelligence – naturally bearing in mind the fact that the ruins of Crematorium II clearly prove that no such columns were ever installed anyway, if they ever existed in the first place.

In summary, the arguments relating to the introduction columns may be listed as follows:

[182] For evaporation rates of Zyklon B, see Section 7.2 and Paragraph 7.3.1.3.

[183] The brick air-intake duct was easily accessible from the attic, where the fans were installed, and from the ground floor; see Pressac 1989, pp. 276, 291, 329, 369.

**Table 1:** Arguments relating to the Zyklon-B-introduction columns

| ALLEGATION | FACT |
|---|---|
| Zyklon-B-introduction shafts are visible on Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") Crematoria II and III on air photos. | An analysis of this air photo shows that the spots visible have no spatial height, have an irregular shape, an incorrect size (much too long and wide), and irregular directions different from the ambient shadows; these spots can therefore neither be shadows of any objects, nor can they be the legendary Zyklon-B-introduction shafts. |
| The introduction shafts are visible in a ground photo of Crematorium II. | These three objects are only visible in one photograph; they are missing in others. They stand closely together, have different dimensions and irregular alignment and are not evenly distributed across the roof. Introduction shafts would have the same size, a regular alignment and would be evenly distributed over the roof. The objects do not accord with the holes actually found, either in location or in number. |
| For planned introduction holes, cleanly cast and reinforced holes with concrete/brick shafts protruding over the layer of soil lying on this roof would be required. | The only two holes deserving this name clearly show chisel marks; the concrete structure was destroyed at a later time; there are no smooth, cast concrete edges and surfaces, no shaft-like elevation to prevent the entry of rainwater and soil into the hole. All other cracks and openings are highly irregular, filled with reinforcement rods, and obviously caused by the collapsing roof being pierced by pillars and bent over the longitudinal beam. |
| For holes chiseled in, the reinforcement rods would have to be removed, the edges polished off, and a protruding shaft built. Such holes would be severely damaged by an explosion. | In all cases the reinforcement rods still project into the holes; in one case, these were only cut in one place and bent back. The edges of all holes and cracks were not plastered; the tar insulation is openly visible; there is no trace of any shafts added. The "best" of these holes is in an area relatively unaffected by the explosion that blew up this morgue, proving that this hole was chiseled in after the war. |
| The installation of introduction devices running from the ceiling to the floor requires panic-proof fixtures, such as bolts attached to hoop irons with dovetails. | No trace of such fixtures can be found anywhere, hence no such devices were ever installed. There is also no documentary or physical evidence that such devices ever existed. The most important witness for these devices contradicted himself and made demonstrably false statements rendering him untrustworthy. |

## 5.4.1.2.10. Conclusions

The hypothesis about the criminal traces is based on the assumption that, starting in the fall of 1942, several changes were made to the design of Crematoria II and III in order to be able to repurpose them for the claimed mass extermi-

nation. The most-important changes necessary for this, however, were not implemented:

– The capacity of the ventilation system was not increased, but corresponded to that common for morgues.
– No heavy, gastight and escape-proof steel doors were ever installed.
– No device was ever planned to introduce the poison gas into the claimed "gas chamber" (the never-existing holes are seen to have been knocked through afterwards).

This not only refutes Pressac's "criminal traces," but in addition also all the "eyewitnesses," who have been discredited without exception. The alleged homicidal gas chambers in the Crematoria I-III are therefore already now refuted upon the grounds of building engineering alone.

## 5.4.2. Crematoria IV and V

Figure 105 shows the ground plan of Crematorium IV and mirror-symmetrically that of Crematorium V.[184] Based on cost considerations, these buildings, planned and begun later, were constructed in a simpler manner than Crematoria II and III. Due to low-quality materials, the furnaces of both crematoria broke down shortly after they had been put into operation. Due to an apparent cremation over-capacity, Crematorium IV was taken out of service permanently, while Crematorium V was more often out of service due to repair than operational (cf. Mattogno/Deana 2019, pp. 397-400). There are few documents as well as contradictory and, to some extent, incredible witness testimonies relating to these installations, which, according to Pressac, must be considered the least well-known.[185]

These crematoria were planned starting in the summer of 1942 and built until early 1943. According to Pressac, in addition to the two western rooms, which bear no designation in the plans, the vestibules are also supposed to have been used as homicidal "gas chambers." All these rooms possessed allegedly gas-tight hatches with wooden shutters approximately 1.50 m from the floor and measuring 30×40 cm, in the exterior walls, for the introduction of Zyklon B,[186] which are later supposed to have been widened to 40×50 cm (1989, p. 386).

Both rooms had heating furnaces that needed to be fired from the vestibule, which, according to Pressac, was allegedly also used as a "gas chamber." A ventilation system was ordered only for Crematorium V, since Crematorium

[184] Blueprint received from R. Faurisson. The same blueprint is reproduced in Pressac 1989, p. 401, but with very poor quality.
[185] Pressac 1989, pp. 379ff., chapter on Crematoria IV and V: "[…] the least known of the instruments of extermination […] a comparison of such testimonies reveals inconsistencies."
[186] *Ibid.*, p. 384. For an illustration of the gas-tight door and hatches, see pp. 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500.

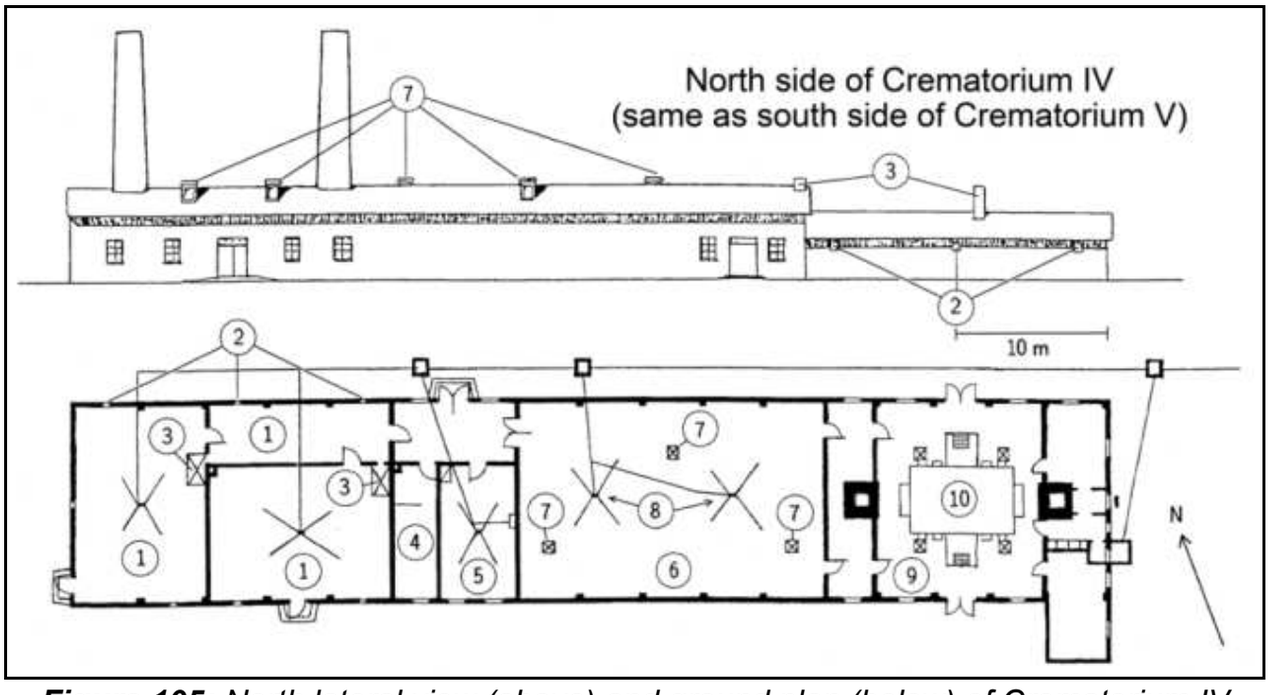



***Figure 105:*** *North lateral view (above) and ground plan (below) of Crematorium IV and/or V (mirror image) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau Camp.*[184]
*1: Alleged "gas chambers"; 2: alleged Zyklon-B-introduction hatches; 3: heating furnaces; 4: coke room; 5: doctor's office; 6: morgue; 7: ventilation chimneys; 8: gullies; 9: furnace room; 10: cremation furnaces*

IV had been decommissioned. This system was delivered in early 1944 and evidently installed sometime during spring 1944, although it is unclear in which rooms, since the construction drawings attached to the cost estimate apparently are lost (Pressac 1993, pp. 88-90; Mattogno 2019, pp. 156-158).

In 1982 Pressac posited that these "gas chambers" were not planned and built as such either, which he based, among other things, on the fact that the absence of a ventilation installation (for Crematorium V at least until early 1944) would have led to a need to evacuate the entire building for many hours during a gassing. It is in fact inconceivable for a gas chamber *not* to possess a ventilation system, regardless of the purpose for which it was designed.

In his second book, Pressac leaves these arguments unchanged (1993, pp. 67, 89). But since the mass extermination of the Jews was supposed to have been already fully underway – particularly in Bunkers I and II – when Crematoria IV and V were being planned, it is of course absurd to believe that these installations could have been incorrectly designed and built. Hence Pressac intermittently assumed a "criminal planning" of the crematoria (1989, p. 447), although he had to admit that the hypothetical gassing procedure would have been "irrational and ridiculous" (*ibid*., p. 386). The claim of such criminality is allegedly supported by various documents mentioning the "installation of gas-tight windows," "pouring concrete floor in gas chamber," and repeated references to gas-tight doors in various connections (*ibid*., pp. 406, 442-455).

As already shown in the chapter on the disinfestation of personal effects, the German word "*Gaskammer"* (gas chamber) was the designation common-

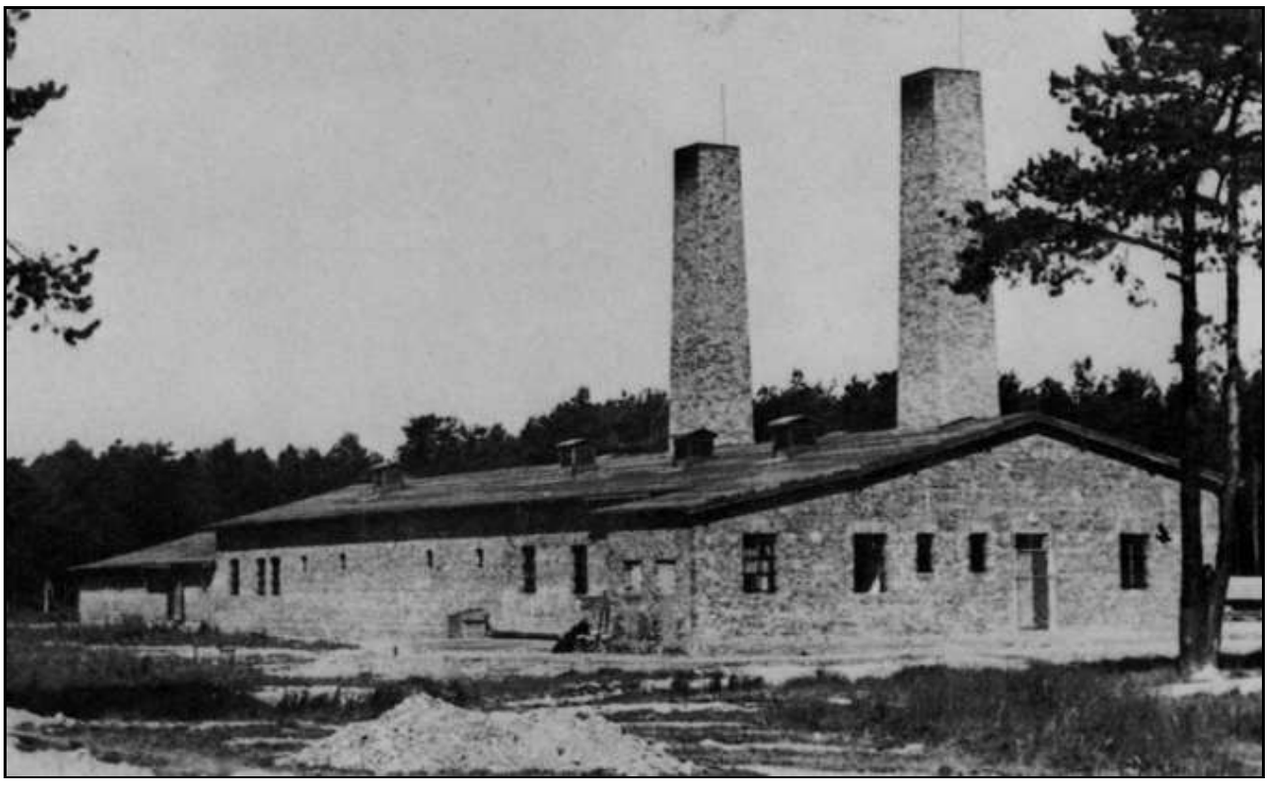


***Figure 106:*** *Crematorium IV, summer 1943 (photo taken by SS* Unterscharführer *Dietrich Kamann)*

ly used at that time for spaces used for the disinfestation of personal effects. The combination of crematoria and disinfestation installations in one and the same building was very common practice at that time.[187] Hence, in the case of Crematoria IV and V, one may assume that the rooms in question here were temporarily intended for disinfestation purposes, but in the absence of any ventilation system, the respective rooms of Crematorium IV were certainly never used as such, and those of Crematorium V could have been used as such no earlier than early 1944, if the ventilation system installed even served these rooms to begin with.

Mattogno has shown that the term "gas chamber" is always used in the singular and that documentary evidence points to the installation of showers in one of the two rooms in question. Both rooms in question had waste-water drains. Construction activities, which are referred to as "water installations" or "sanitary installations" in the documents, lasted from March 15 to April 23, 1943, and comprised a total of 816 man hours, hence were rather large construction projects. Mattogno posits that the large stoves installed in these rooms, which had to be fired from the hallway, served to both heat the shower rooms and provide hot water for the showers. The moisture in those shower rooms would also explain why the lamps were placed in recesses.[188] This supports the thesis that these rooms served as hygienic centers.

[187] For a prominent example, one need only consider Dachau Concentration Camp, the crematorium building of which contained a series of Degesch circulation delousing chambers, see p. 74.

[188] Pressac 1989, pp. 399f.: "Kavernischen" / "Wand-Lampen versenckt [sic]." According to Pressac, the lamps were recessed to render them waterproof, *ibid.*, p. 400.

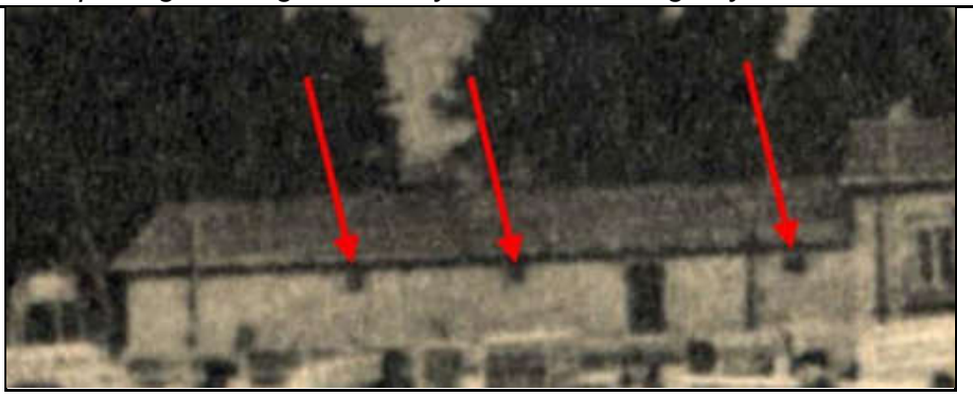
***Figure 107:*** *Ruins of Crematorium V. In the foreground the wrought-iron frame of the Topf eight-muffle furnace (© 1997 Mattogno 2015e, Vol. 3, p. 144)*

***Figure 108:*** *Ruins of Crematorium IV with foundation walls rebuilt by the museum. (December 1997)*

Mattogno also concludes from the extant documents that the vestibule may have been considered to serve as a disinfestation gas chamber (Mattogno 2019, pp. 160-162). A ventilation system would have been indispensable for this, however.

Pressac quotes a document by means of which “210 gas-door anchorings” were ordered in Auschwitz (1989, p. 451). This document indicates that the

***Figure 109a & b:*** *Crematorium IV, side view. Photo by SS* Unterscharführer *Dietrich Kamann. (Yad Vashem photo archive, ref. 8FO2).*
*Below: section enlargement of the western annex. The red arrows point to the small openings through which Zyklon B was allegedly thrown in.*



term gas-tight ("*gasdicht*") does not necessarily constitute a reference to execution of disinfestation chambers, since it has never been claimed that there was a need for roughly one hundred doors for homicidal "gas chambers" at Auschwitz. It is entirely possible that all doors and windows were designated as "gastight," if they were equipped with felt insulation and were therefore sealed off against air infiltration, a characteristic not at all common at that time in windows for inmate barracks in a concentration camp.[189]

Pressac provides yet another item of proof that the term "gas chamber" has no criminal significance in Auschwitz documents. One document states: "1 key for gas chamber." Since all "gastight" doors found at Auschwitz, as well as all surviving photographs of such doors, show that these doors had no locks, this document must refer to a door for another type of room, such as a room for the storage of Zyklon B, which truly required storage under lock and key (1989, p. 456).

The walls of Crematoria IV and V, which were built entirely above ground, were of simple brick masonry. After they were blown up, both buildings were demolished to their foundation walls and concrete foundations. The foundation wall of Crematorium V, which today is approximately 1 m high, is supposed to have been rebuilt (*ibid.*, p. 390). The foundation wall of Crematorium

[189] At least the windows of those inmate barracks still accessible today in Birkenau have been installed in a very sloppy way, so that the wind blows intensely through the gaps. It is, however, questionable whether these barracks are authentic or were rebuilt after the war.

IV, which is approximately 50 cm high, is also supposed to have been rebuilt out of other rubble at a later time (Markiewicz *et al*. 1991).

Even these reconstructions can still speak to us, even if, in this case, only the concrete foundations are authentic. Because another technical precondition for the use of the rooms alleged to have been homicidal "gas chambers" would be that it would have to have been rendered impossible for the victims on the inside to get anywhere near the introduction hatches, since otherwise they could have simply pushed the SS man off the ladder while he was throwing the Zyklon B into the chamber; they could then have attempted to escape. A U-shaped, solid steel grid construction anchored in the floor and in the masonry of the walls with steel hoop anchors spread out into dovetails would have been necessary to keep the victims on the inside at arm's length from the hatches. The concrete floors of these rooms surviving today, however, make it clear that nothing of the sort was ever anchored in the floor.

Mattogno has discovered that the small openings in those rooms, which came in two sizes of only 15 cm × 25 cm or 20 cm × 30 cm when deducting the frames, had iron bars in front of them. This would have made it impossible to stick a can of Zyklon B through them, hence the introduction of the poison as attested to by witnesses was not possible (Mattogno 2019, pp. 152f.; see Documents 7f., pp. 410f.). These bars were even confirmed by the witness Henryk Tauber, whom Pressac considers to be 95% reliable (1989, p. 481; Tauber 1945, p. 6):

> *"For throwing in the 'Zyklon,' there were openings with bars in the walls at a height of two meters that could be closed hermetically by means of covers."*

## 5.4.3. Bunkers 1 and 2

According to witness accounts, there are supposed to have been two farmhouses (usually referred to as Bunkers 1 and 2, but sometimes also as Red House and White House), located west-northwest of the Birkenau Camp, which are said to have been converted into homicidal gas chambers. Pressac mentions contradictory witness reports in this regard (1989, pp. 161ff.). Relating to the testimony of Pery Broad, for example, he writes: "[…] not exploitable […], since it has been rewritten by and for the Poles […]," and: "It is impossible to make a synthesis of all these accounts." Höss's report relating to the characteristics and location of these buildings is only superficial (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, pp. 95, 111, 116, 123f.).

The claimed procedure has been described in some detail by the former SS man Richard Böck.[190] There are, moreover, a number of other witnesses[191]

[190] Interrogation of Böck during pre-trial investigations for the so-called Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial; ref. 4 Js 444/59, sheets 6881-6883; cf. Rudolf 2003b, pp. 470-472.

[191] Alphabetically: Charles S. Bendel, Maurice Benroubi, Pery Broad, Milton Buki, Shaul Chasan, Leon Cohen, Szlama and Abraham Dragon, Eliezer Eisenschmidt, Friedrich Entress,

***Figure 110:*** *Remnants of foundation walls of what is said to have been the so-called Bunker 2. The layout contradicts all witness claims. (© 1992 Mattogno 2016j, p. 243)*

whose statements have been analyzed by others, to which I refer.[192] According to this, the homicidal mass gassings are supposed to have taken place in a manner similar to those in the chambers of Crematoria IV and V, as described above: These gassing facilities are said to have contained several small gas chambers without any technical equipment (*i.e.*, no ventilation, no circulation device, no device to release the poison). Zyklon B is said to have been thrown in through small openings in the wall. Ventilation allegedly occurred through the access door(s). The witnesses disagree about any other detail (number and size of the chambers, the doors, the openings etc.).

The location of Bunker 2 is today generally identified as being identical with the ruins of an old brick house west of the *Zentralsauna*.[193] The details of this building as they can be inferred from the ruins, however, cannot be reconciled with the witness claims (Mattogno 2016j, pp. 190-192). There is no trace of Bunker 1. Although the Auschwitz Museum has erected a memorial near the museum's tract on a spot where this bunker supposedly stood (see Figure 111),[194] no material evidence seems to exist in support of that claim. Although

Horst Fischer, Jaacov Gabai, Moshe Maurice Garbarz, Maximilian Grabner, Franciszek Gulba, Karl Hölblinger, Johann Paul Kremer, André Lettich, Filip Müller, Hans Erich Mußfeldt, Miklos Nyiszli, David Olère, Dov Paisikovic, Adolf Rögner, Josef Sackar, Hans Stark, Jerzy Tabeau, Shlomo Venezia, Alfred Wetzler.

[192] Pressac 1989, pp. 161-182; Mattogno 2016j, pp. 64-159.

[193] See *e.g.* the photos of the ruins in Pressac 1989, p. 176; Mattogno 2016j, pp. 242-244, 251f.

[194] See http://auschwitz.org/en/gallery/memorial/former-auschwitz-ii-birkenau-site/bunkers-

***Figure 111:*** *Memorial on a location where the so-called Bunker 1 is said to have been. There is no evidence that any building that might have existed here was ever a "gas chamber." (http://auschwitz.org/)*

a German wartime map of the camp reveals that several buildings did indeed exist at the location where Bunker 1 is said to have been, these buildings were evidently demolished during the development of the Birkenau Camp's Sector III in order to make room for the wastewater treatment facility (Mattogno 2106l, pp. 171f.).

Documents indicating that these buildings were ever used for anything by the camp administration don't seem to exist. Although the Auschwitz Museum published two documents dating back to early 1944 which mention a "Bunker I, Birkenau" (Bartosik/Martyniak/Setkiewicz 2014, p. 101), it is unclear what building this could have been and where it was located. The orthodox narrative moreover claims that Bunker 1 had been dismantled in early 1943 and has never been rebuilt.

Fact is that in 1942 the SS converted an existing building at a location near where Bunker 1 is said to have been, into a disinfestation and sauna facility for the camp guards (at some distance from the area of the Birkenau Camp, which at that time was still rather small). But for now, it has to remain open whether this disinfestation facility for the SS guards was the seed crystal for rumors about the existence of an alleged homicidal gas chamber. It is at any rate not credible that the SS would have set up a disinfestation and sauna facil-

provisional-gas-chambers,2.html

ity near a mass-murder facility with gigantic cremation pits, because the legendary Bunker 1 is said to have been in that area as well.[195]

## 5.4.4. The Drainage System in Birkenau

### 5.4.4.1. Background: Witness Accounts

J.-C. Pressac quotes various witnesses claiming that due to the limited capacity of the Auschwitz crematoria, a large portion of the bodies of the victims of homicidal mass gassing were cremated in open-air pits. These pits were allegedly located north of Crematorium V as well as close to Bunkers 1 and 2. The size of these pits is described as roughly 20-60 m long, 3-7 m wide, and 1.5 to 3 m deep (Pressac 1989, pp. 162-164, 171, 177, 253; cf. Mattogno 2016g).

### 5.4.4.2. The Groundwater level in Birkenau

In his expert report, Fred Leuchter pointed out that due to the high groundwater level he found in Birkenau in 1988, it would have been impossible to dig deep pits and to light and maintain a fire in them (Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf 2017, p. 47). The reason for the high groundwater level is that the Birkenau Camp lies in the immediate vicinity of the confluence of the Sola River into the Vistula River. A few hundred meters away from the camp one finds swampy meadows even today.

Leuchter, however, did not investigate the important question of whether the groundwater level was similarly high in 1942-1944, when the events attested to by the witnesses took place. It has been pointed out that the Birkenau Camp had a sophisticated gridwork of drainage canals which lowered the groundwater level.[196] This drainage system is still functioning fairly well to this day. Whereas the groundwater level around the camp is basically right at the surface, the drainage system in and around the camp must have lowered it to some degree. When I visited the camp in the midst of August 1991, the groundwater stood at some 60 to 70 cm beneath the surface near the so-called *Zentralsauna*. Figure 112, a photo taken on August 15, 1991, during a period with little precipitation, shows me dangling my leg into a construction trench in front of the *Zentralsauna* located in the western part of the camp.

But how effective was this drainage system in 1942-1944, and most important, how effective was it in the area north of Crematorium V and in the vicinity of the alleged bunkers, which were located *outside* the camp's drainage system?

There are two pieces of circumstantial evidence indicating that the groundwater level was not much different than it is today. The first piece is the well-known small pond in the vicinity of Crematorium IV, which is sup-

[195] Cf. in this regard my discussion in the epilogue to Mattogno 2016j, pp. 203-212.
[196] Pressac 1989, p. 209, drainage plan POW Camp Birkenau.

posed to have existed the same way during the war (see Figure 113). If the drainage system had lowered the groundwater level by several meters, the pond next to Crematorium IV would have dried up. This suggests a more-or-less unchanged groundwater level from then until now. The second piece is that the subterranean location of the morgues of the Crematoria II and III, as well as some of the building sections of the *Zentralsauna*, were possible only because they were constructed by sealing the buildings' basements against intruding water with a waterproof layer of tar. This of course indicates that there was a need to protect against such water in the first place. Also, since the drainage ditches in the camp are only 1 to 1.5 meters deep, they could not have lowered the groundwater level by much more than one meter. This maximum value, though, can only be achieved in the immediate vicinity of the ditches.

***Figure 112:*** *Groundwater level in the Birkenau Camp in August 1991 – in a construction trench with the author (center) and Anita Philipp (left) in front of the* Zentralsauna*: approximately 70 cm.*

Two complementary studies have demonstrated with a vast amount of contemporary German documents dealing with the camp authorities' problems caused by the high groundwater level that between the end of 1941 and the middle of 1944, the groundwater level in Birkenau in general and outside the camp perimeter in particular was very high, coming close to or even reaching the surface and turning the entire area into a swamp.[197] There are even German wartime documents showing that construction on buildings with basements was possible only by permanently pumping out groundwater. One document even expressively *forbade* the digging of pits for outhouse latrines, because this would have contaminated the drinking water of the entire Auschwitz region.[198]

[197] Gärtner/Rademacher 2003; Mattogno 2003a; both papers were reprinted in Part 3 of Mattogno 2016g.
[198] *RGVA*, 502-1-83, pp. 111f.

***Figure 113:*** *Pond fed by groundwater west of the ruins of Crematorium IV in 1991. © Carlo Mattogno*

Both studies ignore the fact, however, that the groundwater level is never fixed. Especially in relatively flat river plains such as the area around the Birkenau Camp, the groundwater level not only depends on the amount of precipitation fallen prior to the observed period, but most of all also from the water level of the nearby rivers. During dry-weather periods, the groundwater level may have fallen, yet longer-lasting rainy weather within the upstream drainage basins of the rivers Vistula and Sola could swiftly turn this area into a swamp again.

### 5.4.4.3. Open-Air Incineration in Pits

In general, it is of course possible to burn corpses in open-air pits, though it certainly takes more time and fuel than any cremation in a crematorium, and it also leaves many more traces due to incomplete combustion. In 1999, Dr. Myroslaw Dragan conducted an experimental incineration of an 80-lb. deer in a pit roughly 1 m deep, 70 cm wide, and 1.2 m long. This incineration with a relatively small amount of wood lasted some 4-5 hours and was almost completely successful.[199] Dr. Dragan found that for open-air incinerations, small, narrow holes are advantageous over large, wide holes or, even worse, cremations on ground level, since the soil walls of a pit act like the walls of a cremation furnace, storing and reflecting a great deal of the heat produced by the fire – provided that the soil has a considerable amount of clay stabilizing the wall of the pit, and, of course, that no groundwater flows into the pit and extinguishes the fire.

[199] Only small pieces of the skull were left over, which were located in a corner of the pit. Communications of Dr. M. Dragan, whom I helped to investigate the cremated carcass's remains in June 1999.

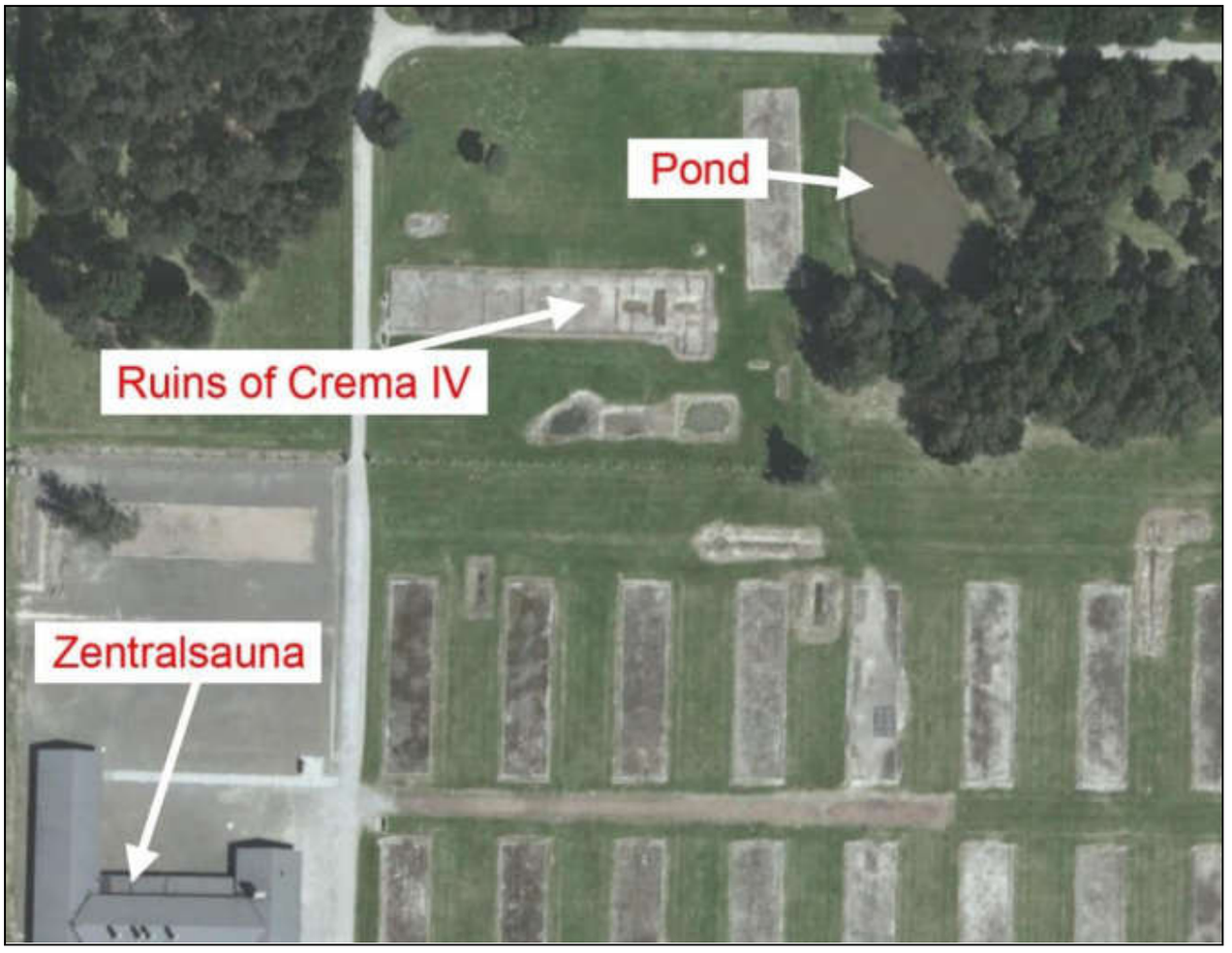



***Figure 114:*** *Google Earth satellite photo of a section of the Birkenau Camp of 2016.*

The situation in Birkenau, however, was drastically different from that of Dragan's experiment. Not only did the witnesses claim that those pits were very wide and long, but as Wallwey (Gärtner/Rademacher), and Carlo Mattogno (2003a) have shown, the groundwater level in the areas around the alleged location of those cremation pits was so high that it would have been impossible to dig such deep pits, arrange hundreds of corpses and fuel in them, and maintain a fire for many hours without these pits quickly filling with water. These findings show clearly that the attested burning of corpses in pits many meters deep was impossible under such conditions, since these pits would have filled up with groundwater rather quickly.

It is known that in Birkenau the corpses which had accumulated during the typhus epidemic of the summer of 1942 were first buried in mass graves. Due to the danger of the contamination of the groundwater, however, they had to be exhumed shortly afterwards. Since the new cremation facilities were still under construction then, it is possible that at least a portion of these corpses were burned on funeral pyres. For this purpose, as a rule, one removes the turf and the upper layer of topsoil in order to preserve them from damage and to absorb the ashes of the wood and the corpses. But holes many meters deep are not dug.

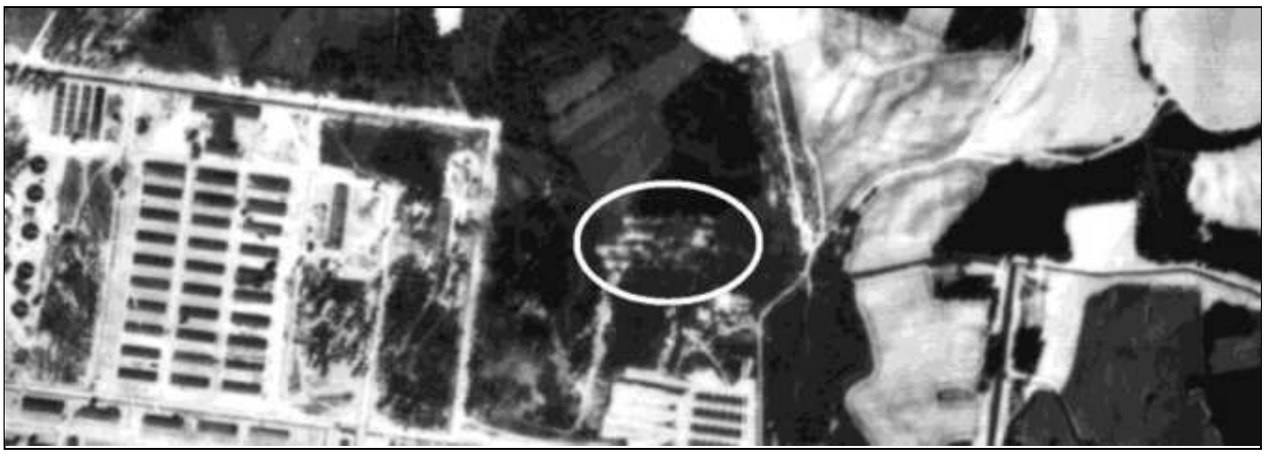


***Figure 115:*** *White ellipse: possible site of old mass graves of typhus victims in Auschwitz north of Crematorium V.*

Indeed, one can unearth in excavations west of the Birkenau Camp ashes and bone splinters (whether from humans or cattle remains open) to the depth of several decimeters, extensively mixed with all kinds of refuse (glass and porcelain shards, slag, bits of iron, etc.). Apparently, this place served as a rubbish heap for the camp under German administration and/or after the war under Polish administration.

The decisive questions regarding open-air mass incinerations of corpses is: what should have been visible on air photos? Following the orthodox narrative, which is based on witness accounts, many hundreds if not as many as thousands of corpses are said to have been burned this way on certain days from the middle of May until the summer of 1944. As mentioned before, this allegedly occurred near the so-called Bunker 2 and also north of Crematorium V. (Since Bunker 1 is said to have been torn down in early 1943, it cannot be an object of our scrutiny of air photos taken in 1944.) However, neither the exact number of corpses cremated on those pyres can be determined nor on what exact days these fires would have burned. One could therefore posit that exactly on those days when air photos were taken not one of these large fires was burning. Mattogno has demonstrated, however, that so many Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz immediately prior to and on May 31, 1944 – most of whom are said to have been instantly killed and cremated – that the air photos taken on that day must perforce show huge outdoor fires – yet they don't (Mattogno 2016g, pp. 57-59).

What should be visible on those air photos can be gleaned from data obtained in 2001 during a major outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease among livestock mainly in Great Britain. In order to contain the epidemic, thousands of cattle, pigs and sheep had to be culled. Since the capacity of local incineration facilities for animal cadavers was absolutely insufficient for this huge amount of animal corpses, huge open-air incineration sites were set up all across Great Britain in order to simultaneously incinerate hundreds of animal cadavers.

***Figure 116:*** *Smoke from incinerating animal cadavers on pyres in England during the 2001 outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease.*[201]

Köchel has collected the data of this catastrophic epidemic and has analyzed it for the problem of interest here.[200] The two results relevant in the present context are first that pyres comprising hundreds or thousands of corpses would not have burned for a few hours but rather for several days. Clearing out and subsequently reusing such a burned-down pyre could be done only many days after the pyre had been lit initially due to the enormous latent heat of the embers and ashes.

From this as well as from the collected data regarding the space requirements of such pyres, it can be deduced that the weekly outdoor incineration of thousands of corpses as claimed for Auschwitz would have required an area in the order of magnitude of a hectare (10,000 $m^2$, 2½ acres), if not a full square kilometer (0.4 square mile). Such an area would be clearly recognizable on air photos due to the destruction of the vegetation and the inevitably turned-up soil caused not only by the pyres themselves but also by the transportation of corpses, fuel and cremation remains in the surrounding areas. Such massive activities would be easily visible even if by chance none of these huge pyres was blanketing the area with thick smoke at the time the air photos were taken.

[200] Köchel 2015; reprinted in Part 3 of Mattogno 2016g.

[201] www.visitcumbria.com/foot-and-mouth-disease-in-cumbria. See also the video clip at https://youtu.be/q-gl4JM8Tg0.

The huge amount of ashes and charcoaled fuel and corpse remains which inevitably would have been scattered over a large area, as well as the continually rising clouds of more-or-less dense smoke emanating from burning or smoldering pyres would have featured prominently in air photos, no matter whether or not fires had just been lit on the day photos were taken. Such pyres would have been clearly discernible from the air for weeks or even months.

None of this is even remotely visible in air photos taken between May and September 1944. Merely one tiny fire site of a few square meters in size north of Crematorium V can be seen on some air photos (Rudolf 2018, pp. 97-101; Mattogno 2016g).

On the other hand, all of these air photos show four extended rectangular objects of some 10 m × 100 m in size north of Crematorium just outside the camp area. These could be flat, backfilled pits or mass graves. But there were evidently no activities around them, for the topsoil and the vegetation around them is undisturbed (Rudolf 2018, pp. 117-119; see Figure 115). These are probably older mass graves no longer in use – possibly for the victims of the catastrophic typhus epidemic that raged in Auschwitz since July 1942. Due to limited cremation capacities, not all of those victims could be cremated back then.

## 5.5. Construction Conclusions

Even the most-primitive temporary disinfestation installations – whether in the initial period of the Auschwitz Camp's existence or elsewhere – were always equipped with ventilation and a heating system, the latter being, of course, useful but not absolutely necessary. But no room not possessing a ventilation system need be considered as a room for repeated application of poisonous gases, whether to kill vermin or human beings. Homicidal gas chambers must furthermore be panic-proof and have to be equipped, apart from the entry doors, with an opening for the introduction of the poison gas material from the outside. Although the latter is not absolutely necessary for disinfestation installations, it is nevertheless useful. It must be concluded, therefore, that no installation possessing either no option to introduce the poison from the outside, or no possibility of forced ventilation, or which could not be closed in a panic-proof manner, can seriously be considered to serve as a homicidal gas chamber. When summarizing the features of the rooms discussed above under these aspects, Table 2 ensues.

Not taken into consideration in the above, among other things, is the fact that the ventilation system of hypothetical homicidal "gas chambers" would have to be efficient enough for homicidal purposes, which, in view of the above, was not the case at Auschwitz, and that the evacuation of the poison gas into the environment after the gassing/execution required special measures

**Table 2:** Equipment and suitability of actual or alleged "gas chambers"

| Building \ Equipment | Poison gas introduction | Heating | Venti-lation | panic proof | Suitable for disinfestation | Suitable for mass homicide |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Disinfestation room | ○ | ● | ● | ○ | yes | if panic-proof |
| Crematorium I | × | × | ● | × | perhaps | no |
| Crematoria II and III | × | × | ● | × | perhaps | no |
| Crematoria IV and V | × | ● | ×/● | × | no/yes | no |
| Bunker 1 and 2 | ○ | × | × | × | no | no |

● = present or possible; ○ = possibly present; × = not present

in order to avoid people around the "gas chambers" – both inside the building as well as in its vicinity – getting hurt or even killed.

Although we have some information about the equipment of the rooms in Crematoria IV and V, the information is, to a certain extent, speculative due to the lack of documents and material evidence. This applies even more so to the bunkers, on which practically no documents exist.

Fortunately, it is precisely the one "gas chamber" in which the largest number of people was allegedly killed by poison gas during the Third Reich that has remained intact to some degree: Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. Contrary to all witness testimony, this cellar, during the period of its operation, possessed no Zyklon-B-introduction holes in the roof, and none of its equipment (door, alleged introduction columns) was panic-proof. It is only logical and consequential to transfer these conclusions also to the mirror-symmetrically built, but otherwise-identical Crematorium III, even though we do not possess any physical evidence for this due to the almost complete destruction of the roof of its Morgue #1. If this is so, then those rooms cannot have been used for mass homicide using poison gas, as alleged by witnesses.

When one considers the technical circumstances prevailing in and around Auschwitz in the broadest sense, one becomes aware of the absurdity of the entire claim of homicidal mass gassings. The camp administration was fully aware of the methods and technical preconditions for Zyklon-B disinfestation, and was even informed as to the latest developments in the related technology. A document found in the files of the Central Construction Office even demonstrates that the Auschwitz camp authorities were always informed about the most-recent technical developments of gassing technologies, because on July 3, 1941, they received a copy of a special edition on the Degesch circulation device.[202] But instead of using these methods, the currently reigning dogma has it that the camp administration allegedly took recourse, for homicidal mass-gassing purposes, to extremely crude methods, particularly where Bunkers 1 and 2 and later also Crematoria IV and V were concerned:

Allegedly, hundreds or thousands of people were killed with highly poisonous gas in rooms,

[202] Peters/Wüstinger 1940; *RGVA* 502-1-332, pp. 86/90; cf. Figure 31, p. 74.

– which had walls and ceilings made of a material absorbing huge amounts of the poison gas and letting it penetrate;
– which did not have escape-proof doors and windows;
– which did not have panic-proof equipment;
– which did not have technically gastight doors and shutters;
– which had no provision to quickly release and distribute the poison gas;[203]
– which had no effective device to ventilate or otherwise render ineffective the poison gas after the end of the execution.[204]

At the same time, the most-modern disinfestation installations were being built all over German-occupied Europe,

– which had walls and ceilings covered with gastight coatings;
– which were equipped with massive steel doors and had no windows;
– which had technically gastight doors;
– which had devices to quickly release and distribute the poison gas;
– which had effective devices to ventilate or otherwise render ineffective the poison gas after the end of the gassing procedure.

There were never any perceptible delivery problems for these installations. In the Auschwitz Main Camp, the latest technology for disinfestation using HCN was even incorporated (cf. Paragraph 5.2.3.5), while the *Zentralsauna* at Birkenau was equipped with the most-modern hot-air disinfestation technology! And to top it all off: the Germans even invented the microwave technology, which is so well-known today, *to kill lice*! They erected these installations, which were still very expensive at that time, exclusively in the Auschwitz Camp, *to save inmate lives*! And we are supposed to believe that the Germans were incapable of installing technical equipment at least adequate for Zyklon-B fumigations in their alleged homicidal "gas chambers"! Can anything be more insulting to the human mind?

So much for the claim that homicidal "gas chambers" existed at Auschwitz. We have also proven that the largest room, the one allegedly most-often used as a homicidal gas chamber, could not have been used for that purpose as stated by alleged witnesses. Together with the untruthful witnesses to a homicidal gas chamber in the Main Camp (see Section 5.3), and in view of the fact that there is no documentary indication of a criminal use of these rooms, we must conclude that there is no credible proof, and no "criminal trace," in support of the claimed existence of homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz.

Considering these facts, it cannot really be surprising that finally even mainstream historians and media are taking notice of them: In May 2002,

---

[203] Richard J. Green's claim (2001, p. 31) that "there were in fact devices to distribute the gas over the room" is wrong. He refers to a paper dealing with M. Kula's columns (McCarthy/van Alstine), but those would have *impeded* rather than facilitated the distribution of the gas (see page 152 and 239 of this present book).

[204] Except maybe for Crematorium V starting in early 1944, when its ventilation system of unknown design was probably installed, and in case it could serve such a purpose.

Fritjof Meyer, a senior editor at Germany's largest, left-wing weekly magazine *Der Spiegel*, stated in an article that documents and witness statements regarding the alleged gas chambers in the Crematoria II and III of Birkenau

> *"*[…] *rather indicate that attempts were made in March and April of 1943 to use the mortuary cellars for mass murder in the early summer of 1943. Apparently, the tests were not successful* […] *The actually committed genocide probably took place mainly in the two converted farmhouses outside of the camp."*[205]

In other words: there is a tendency to abandon those locations, which Prof. Dr. R. van Pelt called "the absolute center" in the "geography of atrocities" (see page 114), or even the Birkenau crematoria altogether, since, according to Meyer, the genocide is now supposed to have taken place mainly in those elusive bunkers, of which we possess no documentary evidence.

Following Meyer, the final destruction of the corpses of the alleged victims of mass murder is now supposed to have happened almost exclusively by means of open-air incinerations in deep pits. However, all claims made regarding the alleged open-air incineration of corpses in deep pits are obviously untrue, because no traces of such incinerations can be found in contemporary air photos, and because the high groundwater level in Birkenau would have prevented the maintenance of fires in deep pits.

Those readers who take no interest in the chemical problems relating to the alleged "gas chambers" in Auschwitz may skip the following Chapters 6 through 8. Prior to a solution to the problem of how the poisonous preparation was introduced into the presumed "gas chambers," further speculation as to the manner and method of the murders, and their possible chemical traces, remains a mere academic exercise with no basis in reality. Our study of Auschwitz could, therefore, conclude here.

However, because the chemical questions involved attracted so much attention, caused the hottest controversies, and stirred the most-intensive debates, detailed remarks are nevertheless in order about the chemical questions first raised by Faurisson and Leuchter relating to the formation of residues (Iron Blue) which can be caused by chemical reactions of hydrogen cyanide with building materials.

## 5.6. Missing Documents

The lack of documents demonstrating the existence and use of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz goes beyond those dealing with architectural, engineering and administrative issues of certain buildings inside the camp.

---

[205] Meyer 2002, p. 632; for a discussion of this paper see: Rudolf 2003d; Mattogno 2003b & 2004a; Graf 2004; Rudolf 2004a.

Mattogno has pointed out that "among the thousands of tons of seized German [wartime] documents, which included numerous documents on experiments on human beings of various kinds, there was nothing on experiments with hydrogen cyanide" (Mattogno 2015c, Chapter V). Considering the widespread use of Zyklon B for disinfestation with the danger to all involved, German authorities should have had an interest in finding out exactly how dangerous hydrogen cyanide is to humans, and how best to protect people from it with protective garments and gas mask etc. This is even more true when claiming that they planned to use this chemical for vast mass-murder activities. Although German experiments with war gases are documented, none of them pertains to Zyklon B or hydrogen cyanide. Only in the mid-1970s did a researcher approach this question on behalf of the U.S. Army in the context of using this chemical as a war gas for mass killings (of soldiers). I will return to this in Subsection 7.1.2

In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. As a result, the British managed to intercept and decrypt radio communications sent between the German concentration-camp headquarters and the SS headquarters in Berlin between January 1942 and January 1943, right during the time period when the so-called final solution with the mass murder of Jews is said to have been at its peak. The information revealed by these radio messages, however, does not expose a program of mass murder and racial genocide. Quite the opposite, it reveals that the Germans were determined, desperate even, to reduce the death rate in their work camps, which had escalated due to catastrophic typhus epidemics. Hence, the UK's intelligence decrypts prove that the German camp authorities were desperately trying to *save* their inmates' lives, rather than to mass murder them (Kollerstrom 2019, esp. pp. 104-118).

# 6. Formation and Stability of Iron Blue

## 6.1. Introduction

Tens or even hundreds of thousands of people are claimed to have been killed in each of the alleged Auschwitz "gas chambers" by hydrogen cyanide in the form of the product *Zyklon B*®. The question which now arises is the following: could this poisonous gas leave chemical traces which could perhaps be detected in these alleged chemical slaughterhouses?

If hydrogen cyanide (HCN), the reactive compound in Zyklon B, were only bound to the walls by adsorption (adhesion),[206] there would be no detectable residues left today, because hydrogen cyanide is highly volatile (boiling point: 25.7°C); all the hydrogen cyanide involved would long since have evaporated.

But if it turns out that, during a fumigation or gassing, hydrogen cyanide would combine with certain materials in the masonry to create other, considerably more-stable compounds, then one *might* anticipate the possible existence of chemical residues even today.

The reaction products of interest to us in this respect are the salts of hydrogen cyanide, called cyanides;[207] of particular interest here are iron cyanides formed by the reaction of iron compounds with HCN. Iron occurs ubiquitously in nature. It is iron which gives bricks their red color, sand its ochre color, and clay its color ranging from yellowish to reddish-brown. More-precisely, we are speaking of iron oxide, popularly known as "rust." Basically, all walls consist of at least 1% rust, as a result of the rust contents in the sand, gravel, clay and cement of which walls are constructed.

Iron cyanides have long been known for their extraordinary stability. One of them has achieved particular note as one of the most-commonly used blue pigments during the last three centuries: Iron Blue,[14] also often referred to as Prussian Blue.

## 6.2. Instances of Disfigured Buildings

Section 1.3 already contained a discussion of two instances of disfigurement of churches which occurred in the 1970s in Bavaria, Germany. In the many

---

[206] *A**b**sorption* and *a**d**sorption* are not the same! *A**b**sorption* is the incorporation (sometimes even consumption) of a matter into a medium (light is absorbed/consumed by a pigment, gas is absorbed/dissolves into a liquid), whereas *a**d**sorption* is the adhesion of matter onto a – usually solid – surface (dust on furniture, fog on windscreens, vapors on any solid surface...);
*Adsorption* is further subdivided into *chemisorption*, in which the matter is bound to a surface by chemical bonds, and *physisorption*, in which the bonding is only a physical effect. The transition between both is fluid.

[207] For simplicity's sake, "cyanide" is frequently understood to mean only the anionic part of the cyanide salts, the cyanide ion, $CN^-$.

hundreds of thousands of fumigations which have been carried out since 1920, there cannot, as a rule, have been any complications. Otherwise the procedure would have been very rapidly abandoned. The cases in question were, therefore, exceptions. But what exactly was it that made these churches exceptions?

Change of scene. 1939-1945. In the camps of the Third Reich, hundreds of thousands of people – Jews, political prisoners, criminals, "anti-socials," and prisoners of war – were crammed together. To stem the raging epidemics, attempts were made, not always with great success, to kill the carriers of disease, particularly body lice. This was done frequently with hydrogen cyanide, Zyklon B. This was done often in chambers professionally designed for such purposes, but sometimes ordinary rooms were equipped for such purposes in an auxiliary manner and temporarily used for disinfestation.

Many of the camps in the Third Reich were leveled at the end of the war or afterwards. In other camps, the existing buildings were torn down and the building materials sometimes used to rebuild the destroyed cities. A few buildings, however, remain intact to this very day. The walls of these buildings look as in Figures 117 to 129, 145 to 155 and 157 to 169.

From the remarks of a Polish team of researchers who conducted investigations on behalf of the Auschwitz Museum, we also know that the disinfestation chamber in the Auschwitz Main Camp is stained with a blotchy blue (Markiewicz *et al.* 1991, 1994). To my knowledge, only the Zyklon-B-disinfestation chambers at the Buchenwald and Dachau camps (Degesch circula-

***Figure 117:*** *Northern external wall of the Zyklon-B-disinfestation wing of* BW *5b in the Birkenau Camp. (© Carlo Mattogno)*

tion chambers) exhibit no blue pigmentation, probably because first of all the walls were professionally coated with a paint impermeable to gas and water, and facilities of this type were moreover operated with heated dry air. Warm, dry walls, however, don't tend to absorb hydrogen cyanide and to accumulate them as cyanide salts, as we shall see further below.

It seems therefore that a blue pigmentation of masonry is no exception, but rather the rule, particularly where bare masonry is repeatedly exposed to hydrogen cyanide over long periods of time. The large-scale, long-term use of hydrogen cyanide for vermin control in disinfestation chambers only began, in practice, with the onset of the Second World War. And with the dissolution of the National Socialist camps, the confiscation of the corporation having manufactured and marketed Zyklon B (the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG), and the adoption of DDT toward the end of World War II, this large-scale use of hydrogen cyanide ended just as abruptly. No one cared about any "instances of disfigured buildings" having occurred in the former National Socialist disinfestation chambers in this period. The question never arose in the literature… until Frederick A. Leuchter came along.

The following is an attempt to find out how these blue pigments, referred to as Iron Blue, form in the masonry during fumigations with HCN, and the conditions favorable to their formation.

There have been many publications on this chemical compound since the

***Figure 118:*** *Southern external wall of the Zyklon-B-disinfestation wing of* BW *5b in the Birkenau Camp. (© Carlo Mattogno)*

***Figure 119:*** *Zyklon-B/hot-air disinfestation facility, Chamber III, of Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp. (i.imgur.com/ztpHrYv.jpg)*

end of World War II, which were perused and will be summarized in the following in relation to our topic. In so doing, attention was directed at:

1. the circumstances which lead to the formation of Iron Blue, and
2. the long-term stability of Iron Blue under the existing circumstances.

When writing the initial versions of this expert report intended to be presented in German courts of law, I was extremely anxious not to make any mistakes, because I knew that the topic was extremely controversial. As a consequence, I over-examined several chemical aspects involved, some of which can be understood only by chemical experts. Other aspects are not really necessary for an understanding of the core issue. In order to have a complete English version of my expert report, I nevertheless decided to include all the material I had accumulated over the years. Those sections, however, which are considered of marginal interest or of interest to experts only, I have given headings always starting with "Excursus." For some readers, it might be advisable to skip these chapters. They will most likely not miss anything.

But first a short description of the starting substance, hydrogen cyanide.

## 6.3. Properties of Hydrogen Cyanide, HCN

Hydrogen cyanide, a colorless liquid, is similar to water in many of its *physical* properties.[208] This similarity explains the limitless solubility of HCN in water and its strong tendency towards absorption (dissolution) in water. The equilibrium concentration[209] of hydrogen cyanide in water is investigated in more detail in Subsection 6.5.4.

The opinion is often expressed that, because gaseous hydrogen cyanide is approximately 5% lighter than air (see Table 3), it must separate from air and rise. Hydrogen-cyanide gas is, however, only slightly lighter than air and does not separate because of the thermal movement of every gas particle. To illustrate this, let me explain it by considering the main components of air: 21 percent by volume (vol.-%) of our air is made up of oxygen, while 78 vol.-% is nitrogen. Oxygen, however, is some 14% heavier than nitrogen.[210] If a separation took place between hydrogen-cyanide gas and air with a mass difference of only 5%, it would all the more occur between the two main components of air. This would have as a result that all the oxygen in a room would settle in the lower fifth of that room, hence we could breathe only in the lower one and a half feet of air in our rooms. Or in case of the earth's atmosphere, this would result in all the oxygen settling in the lower fifth of the atmosphere. Pure oxygen atmospheres, however, are extremely conducive to fires. As a consequence, the entire surface of our planet would get oxidized, *i.e.,* burn. Obviously, none of this happens, because the 14% mass difference between oxygen and nitrogen is not enough to cause a spontaneous separation of these two components of our air. Thus, a spontaneous *separation* of hydrogen-cyanide gas would never take place in air either.

However, the lower density of pure hydrogen-cyanide gas compared to air

**Table 3:** Physical properties of HCN[211]

| | |
|---|---|
| Molecular weight | 27.026 g $mol^{-1}$ |
| Boiling point (1 atm.) | 25.7°C |
| Melting point | -13.24°C |
| Specific density of the gas at 31°C (air = 1) | 0.947 |
| Explosivity limits in air | 6-41 vol.%[212] |

[208] High polarity, low molecular mass, possibility of formation of hydrogen bridge bonds.

[209] Concentration is the number of parts per volume.

[210] Roughly speaking, nitrogen, $N_2$, brings 2×14=28 nucleons to the table, while oxygen, $O_2$, brings 2×16=32. 32÷28=1.143

[211] Braker/Mossman 1971, p. 301. I have left out some of the less-interesting dimensions in this connection: heat capacity (20.9°C): 2.625 J $g^{-1}$ $K^{-1}$ (Water=4.187 J $g^{-1}$ $K^{-1}$); dielectric constant (20°C; Weast 1986, E 40): 114 (Water=78.5); evaporation heat: 28 kJ $mol^{-1}$; evaporation entropy: 190 J $mol^{-1}$ $K^{-1}$; spontaneous combustion temperature: 538°C; flash point: -17.8°C. However, under normal conditions (1 atm, 25°C), hydrogen cyanide is not even a gas.

[212] 1 vol.% is 10,000 ppm (for HCN, roughly 12 g/$m^3$)

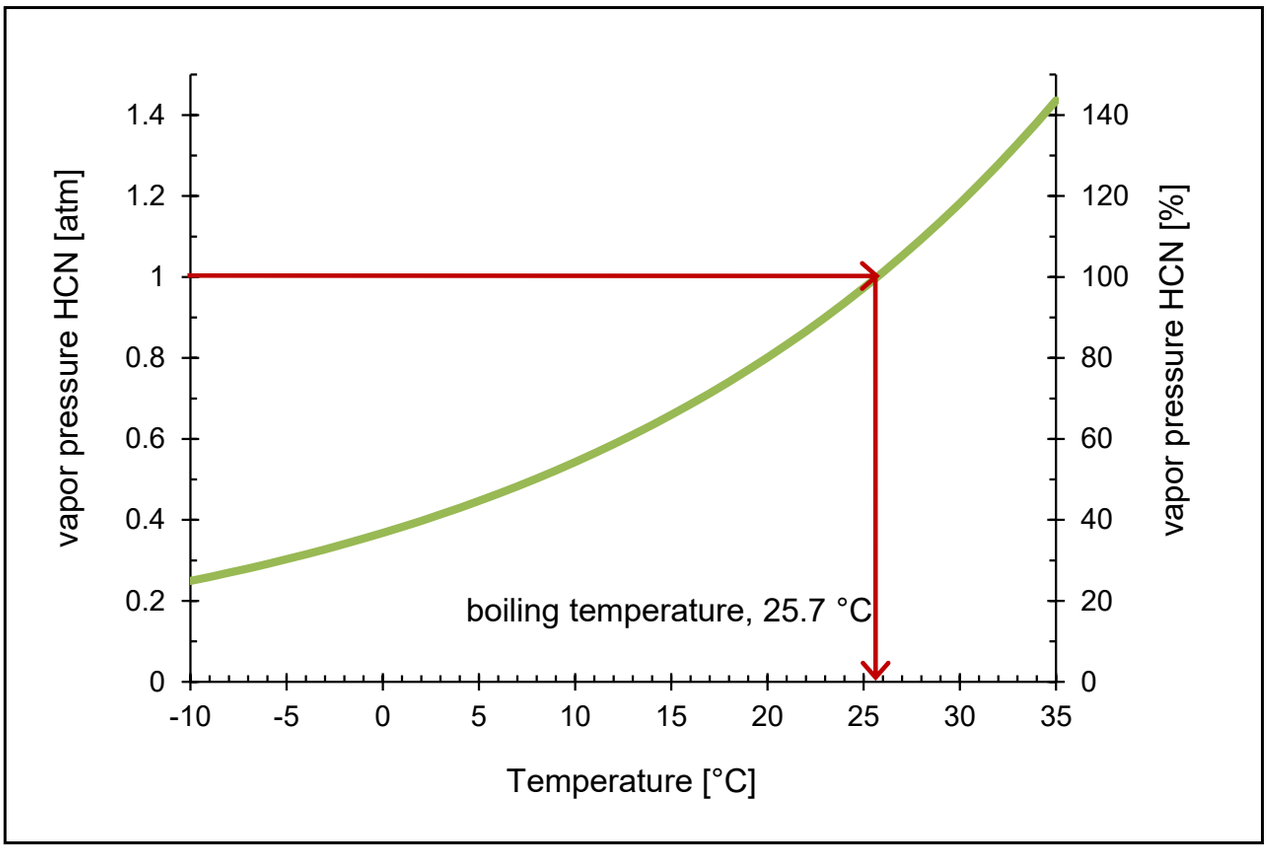



***Chart 2:*** *Vapor pressure of hydrogen cyanide in percentage of air pressure as a function of temperature.*

(5% less, which corresponds to a density difference of air at 35°C as compared to air at 20°C) can very well lead to a density convection, *if* pure gaseous hydrogen cyanide is released in a location with the same temperature as the ambient air. The gas would then rise slowly, but gradually mix with the ambient air. But it would be incorrect to conclude from this that hydrogen cyanide vapors always rise. At 15°C, for example, on physicochemical grounds, no concentrations higher than 65% of hydrogen cyanide can occur in air (see Chart 2). The density of such a mixture lies only approximately 3% below that of air. Furthermore, a great deal of energy is withdrawn from the ambient air by the evaporating hydrogen cyanide. Consequently, the ambient temperature sinks until exactly as much energy is transported to the evaporating liquid HCN as is needed for the decelerated evaporation at the corresponding lower temperature. It is therefore theoretically possible for hydrogen-cyanide vapors containing little HCN, but which are cold, to be denser, that is heavier, than the ambient air.

Chart 2 shows the saturation or equilibrium percentage of hydrogen cyanide in air as a function of temperature. Even at 0°C, the percentage still lies at approximately 36% by volume. Condensation of HCN on surrounding objects would occur only if the percentage rose over the saturation point (the so-called dew point). Since in all cases here under consideration, a maximum concentration of 10% HCN in air would only be reached for a short period of time close to the source of HCN (the Zyklon-B carrier), no condensation of HCN on

***Figure 120:*** *Zyklon-B/hot-air disinfestation facility, east wall of Chamber III of Building 41 in Majdanek Camp. (Graf/Mattogno 2004a, p. 307)*

walls can be expected. An exception is, however, the so-called capillary condensation, which can occur in finely porous materials such as cement mortar.[213]

Hydrogen cyanide forms explosive mixtures with air in the range of 6 to 41% by volume. With strong initial ignition, its explosive effects can be compared with nitro-glycerin, the usual explosive in dynamite (Foerst 1954, p. 629). In the applications under discussion here, a share of 6% by volume and more can be reached in the immediate vicinity of the source, which suffices for local blow ups at the most.

Hence, only inappropriately high concentrations can lead to explosive mixtures, as shown by an accident that occurred in 1947.[11] With correct application quantities and concentrations, the technical literature indicates that there is practically no danger of explosion (Schütz 1943, p. 201).

## 6.4. Composition of Iron Blue

### 6.4.1. Overview

The stoichiometric composition of an ideal Iron Blue crystal is:

$$Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3$$

It is characteristic that the iron in this compound is present in two different oxidation states: $Fe^{2+}$ (here in square brackets) and $Fe^{3+}$ (here on the outer

[213] The lowered vapor pressure caused by adsorption effects in a narrow hollow space leads to early condensation.

left). The interaction between these two different iron ions gives rise to the blue color of this compound (charge-transfer complex). The actual composition can be quite variable, depending on the stoichiometry on formation and the presence of impurities, hence the color can vary between dark blue and greenish-blue tones.

## 6.4.2. Excursus

It was with support of the Mösbauer spectroscopy[214] that a long-lasting argument could be settled:[215] Turnbull's Blue, $Fe_3[Fe(CN)_6]_2$, is actually the same as Berlin Blue, $Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3$, even if the formulas suggest they are different. As a matter of fact, the formula of Berlin Blue is closest to the reality. In the ideal Iron Blue crystal, up to 16 molecules of coordination water are included:

$$Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3 \cdot x\ H_2O\ (x=14\ to\ 16)$$

It is known today that the "soluble" Iron Blue, a term frequently found in older literature, is mainly a substance with the following composition:

$$MeFe^{III}[Fe^{II}(CN_6)] \cdot x\ H_2O,$$

where Me is the counter ion to the opposite cyanoferrate, $[Fe(CN)_6]^{3-/4-}$, mostly potassium ($K^+$) or ammonium ($NH_4^+$).

According to Buser *et al*., "soluble" Iron Blue is formed mainly during quick formation and precipitation of the pigment, leading to the inclusion of large amounts of water and potassium or ammonium ions in the extremely voluminous precipitate. The resulting crystal is therefore very faulty and more appropriately called a polymer.[216] By filtration, drying and intensive

***Figure 121:*** *Large Zyklon-B disinfestation chamber, ceiling, Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp. (Graf/Mattogno 2004a, p. 310)*

[214] Impulseless resonance absorption of γ quants (gamma radiation) from a radioactive isotope, here Cobalt: $^{57}Co \rightarrow {}^{57}Fe + \gamma$ (main quant: 122 keV; quant used for spectroscopy has a different energy).

[215] Fluck *et al*. 1964); Duncan/Wigley 1963; Buser *et al*., 1977), pp. 2704-2710. Single crystals of Iron Blue of high purity and homogeneity were obtained by slow oxidation of a solution of $Fe[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]$ in concentrated (!) $HCl_{aq.}$ in air. Even in the presence of molar amounts of potassium, only some 2% inclusions were observed.

[216] Originally, this term was used only in organic chemistry for chainlike connected, sometimes also branched attachments of equal segments.

***Figure 122:*** *Large Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber, Building 41 at Majdanek Concentration Camp, with blue stains on walls and ceiling. (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

grinding, this very inhomogeneous, polluted Iron Blue can be transformed into a pigment which is colloidally dispersible, although only with difficulty.[217] This "soluble" Iron Blue is not soluble in the original sense of the word, but can more easily be colloidally dispersed than the "insoluble" Iron Blue, which is very important for its application as a pigment.[218] However, these colloids are very unstable and precipitate easily when salts are added.[219]

According to Buser, even in the presence of high concentrations of potassium ions, almost-pure "insoluble" Iron Blue can be obtained, if the formation process proceeds slowly enough (Buser *et al*. 1977). This is supported by Meeussen's findings that stoichiometrically pure Iron Blue forms in aqueous

[217] *Dispersion* (Lat.: *dispersere*, to disperse, distribute) are distribution of two different phases within each other. They are called *colloids* (Gr.: glue-like) if the particles are between $10^{-8}$ and $10^{-7}$ m small. Such a mixture in liquids scatters the light (Tyndall effect), thus is not clear. But due to electrostatic repulsion (equally charged particles), colloids do not tend to coagulate and precipitate.
*Suspension*: (Lat.: to float) are coarsely dispersed system with particle sizes bigger than $10^{-6}$ m.

[218] American Cyanamid Company 1953, p. 26; Kirk/Othmer 1979, pp. 765-771; Sistino 1974; Holleman/Wiberg 1985, p. 1143; Ferch/Schäfer 1990.

[219] Hofmann 1973, p. 677; Gosh/Ray 1957; Zhel'vis/Glazman 1969; *East European Sci. Abs.* 1969.

solutions even in the presence of considerable amounts of alkali ions ($Me^+$), rather than $MeFe(Fe(CN_6))$ (Meeussen 1992, p. 83).

In case of deeper interest in the structure, please consult the literature.[220]

# 6.5. Formation of Iron Blue

## 6.5.1. Overview

In the present context, we are only concerned with how Iron Blue arises from hydrogen-cyanide and iron compounds in masonry materials. In masonry materials, the iron is generally present in trivalent form ($Fe^{3+}$), in the form of "rust."

For the formation of Iron Blue, therefore, a part of this iron must be reduced to the bivalent form ($Fe^{2+}$). The subsequent combination of these different iron ions with $CN^-$ to Iron Blue occurs spontaneously and completely (Krleza *et al.* 1977, pp. 7-13). The most probable mechanism[221] is one in which the cyanide ion itself acts as a reducing agent. The starting point in so doing is an $Fe^{3+}$ ion, largely surrounded (complexed) by $CN^-$ ions: $[Fe(CN)_{4\text{-}6}]^{(1\text{-}3)-}$. A slightly alkaline environment is favorable to the final reduction of the iron(III) ion to iron(II):[222]

[220] Buser *et al*. 1977; Robin 1962, pp. 337-342; Deutsche Chemische… 1932, pp. 670-732; Wilde *et al*. 1970; Saxena 1951; Bhattacharya 1951.

[221] Photolytic decomposition of the $[Fe^{III}(CN)_6]^{3-}$ by means of UV radiation is also conceivable as an alternative. Since the interior walls of the rooms in question are not exposed to any UV radiation, this mechanism is ignored here. Stochel/Stasicka 1985; Ozeki *et al*. 1984; Moggi *et al*. 1966.

[222] pH value of 9-10 according to Alich *et al*. 1967: Spectroscopic studies of the reaction of hexacyanoferrate(III) in water and ethanol. $3.3\times10^{-4}$ M $Fe(NO_3)_3$ were exposed with a cyanide excess of likewise $3.3\times10^{-4}$ mol $L^{-1}$. With pH values of approximately 10, all the iron(III) hexacyanoferrate(III) was converted into Iron Blue within 48 hours. Cyanate, the anticipated product of the oxidation of the $CN^-$, could not, however, be proven. Perhaps this is converted to $CO_2$ and $NH_3$. According to de Wet and Rolle (1965), iron(III) hexacyanoferrate(III) spontaneously auto-reduces in aqueous solutions to iron(III) hexacyanoferrate(II), during which some of the cyanide gets oxidized to $CO_2$ and $NH_4^+$. Even presumably dry hexacyanoferrate(III) undergoes this auto-reduction, as water molecules included in the lattice suffice for this. If this mechanism is assumed, the result, purely stoichiometrically speaking, is that an alkaline environment must be favorable. This finding is supported by the known fact that hexacyanoferrate(III) is a strong oxidation agent in alkaline medium and is even able to oxidize trivalent to hexavalent chrome, hence $CN^-$ ions must be oxidized very quickly: Bailar 1973, p. 1047. An overly alkaline environment would, however, disturb the complexing of the $Fe^{3+}$ ion by cyanide, which is then displaced by $OH^-$ (so that $Fe(OH)_3$ precipitates) and/or the latter can hardly be displaced from the iron.
The driving force in the reduction of the $Fe^{3+}$ is the considerably more favorable energetical situation of the hexacyanoferrate(II) as compared to hexacyanoferrate(III). Calorimetric measurements relating to the formation enthalpies of Iron Blue from the respective educts (in parentheses) were as follows (Izatt *et al*. 1970):
$\Delta H(Fe^{2+} + [Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}) = -66.128$ kJ $mol^{-1}$; $\Delta H(Fe^{3+} + [Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}) = 2.197$ kJ $mol^{-1}$.
Along the same line, Capone *et al.* (1986) report formation constants $pK^0$ for several hexacyanoferrates(II) from $Fe^{3+}$ and cyanide between 50 and 57.
For this reason, a direct reduction of uncomplexed $Fe^{3+}$, *i.e.*, not surrounded by cyanide, has

***Figure 123:*** *Large Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber, Building 41 at Majdanek Concentration Camp, side room, with blue stains on walls and ceiling. (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

$$2\ [Fe(CN)_6]^{3-} + CN^- + OH^- + H_2O \rightarrow 2\ [Fe(CN)_6]^{4-} + CO_2 + NH_3$$

The pigment formation in the case under consideration proceeds in five steps:

a. Ad-/absorption of hydrogen cyanide (HCN);[206]
b. Ionic splitting (electrolytic dissociation)[223] of hydrogen cyanide in water to the cyanide ion, which alone can form complexes with iron;
c. Complexing of trivalent iron ($Fe^{3+}$) to the complex iron(III) cyanide (hexacyanoferrate(III)), that is, the displacement of oxygen and/or $OH^-$ ions in rust by cyanide ions;
d. Reduction of iron(III) cyanide to iron(II) cyanide;
e. Precipitation of iron(II) cyanide with trivalent iron as Iron Blue.

The velocity of formation of the pigment can be influenced by various factors, which will be considered:

1. Water content of the reaction medium;
2. Reactivity of the iron;
3. Temperature;
4. Acidity.

an energy disadvantage and is therefore negligible here.

[223] *Dissociation*: is the splitting of a compound, in this case into two oppositely charged ions (heterolytic) in aqueous medium (electrolytic):

$$HCN + H_2O \leftrightarrows CN^- + H_3O^+$$

***Figure 124:*** *Zyklon-B/hot-air disinfestation facility, Chambers II and III (exterior wall) of Building 41 in Majdanek Camp with blue stains. (© Carlo Mattogno 1992)*

## 6.5.2. Water Content

### 6.5.2.1. Overview

The formation of cyanide through absorption and subsequent dissociation of hydrogen cyanide in water is the necessary precondition for a reaction with iron compounds, since hydrogen cyanide itself exhibits only a low reactivity. All reactions listed in Subsection 6.5.1 under a. through e. occur almost exclusively in water. Water furthermore ensures that the reaction partners – all salts capable of being dissolved in water – come together in the first place. Finally, the moisture contained in building materials also acts as a hydrogen-cyanide trap, since hydrogen cyanide dissolves eagerly in water. Or the other way around: the drier a solid material is, the easier hydrogen cyanide, which was ad-/absorbed before, will be released back into the gaseous phase. A relatively high water content in the masonry will therefore considerably increase the speed of reaction.

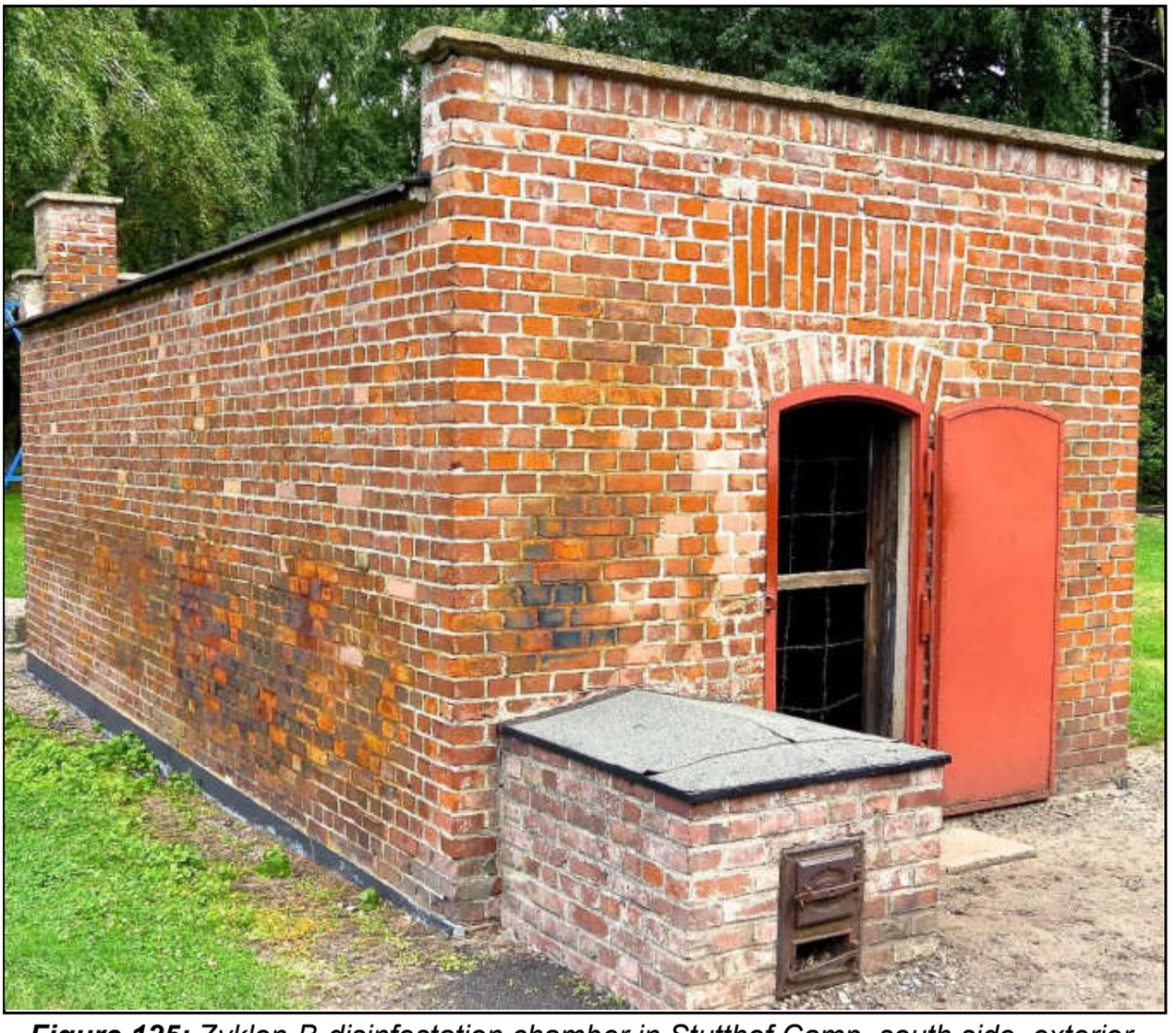


***Figure 125:*** *Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, south side, exterior. (© Jeff Linamen 2013)*

## 6.5.2.2. Excursus

The reason for the low reactivity of HCN compared to the cyanide ion is because HCN is less nucleophilic than the ion.[224] Aside from the dissociation of hydrogen cyanide in water, the process of chemisorption[206] on solid surfaces deserves being mentioned, where the hydrogen cyanide releases its proton ($H^+$) to an alkaline oxide and is itself attached to a metal ion.

Absorption and dissociation of the superbly soluble hydrogen cyanide (see Subsection 6.5.4) is clearly superior to chemisorption. Furthermore, the aqueous solution (as solvent) is indispensable for the complex formation and redox reactions of the cyanide with $Fe^{3+}$. Additionally, the aqueous medium makes the reacting agents mobile, which do not always form at the same location.

[224] *nucleophilic* (Gr.: core/nucleus loving) is the tendency of a particle to react with positively charged particles. For this, at least a partial negative charge of the nucleophilic particle is required. In this case, cyanide is, due to its negative charge ($CN^-$), much more nucleophilic towards the positively charge iron ($Fe^{3+}$) than the formally uncharged (though polar) hydrogen cyanide.

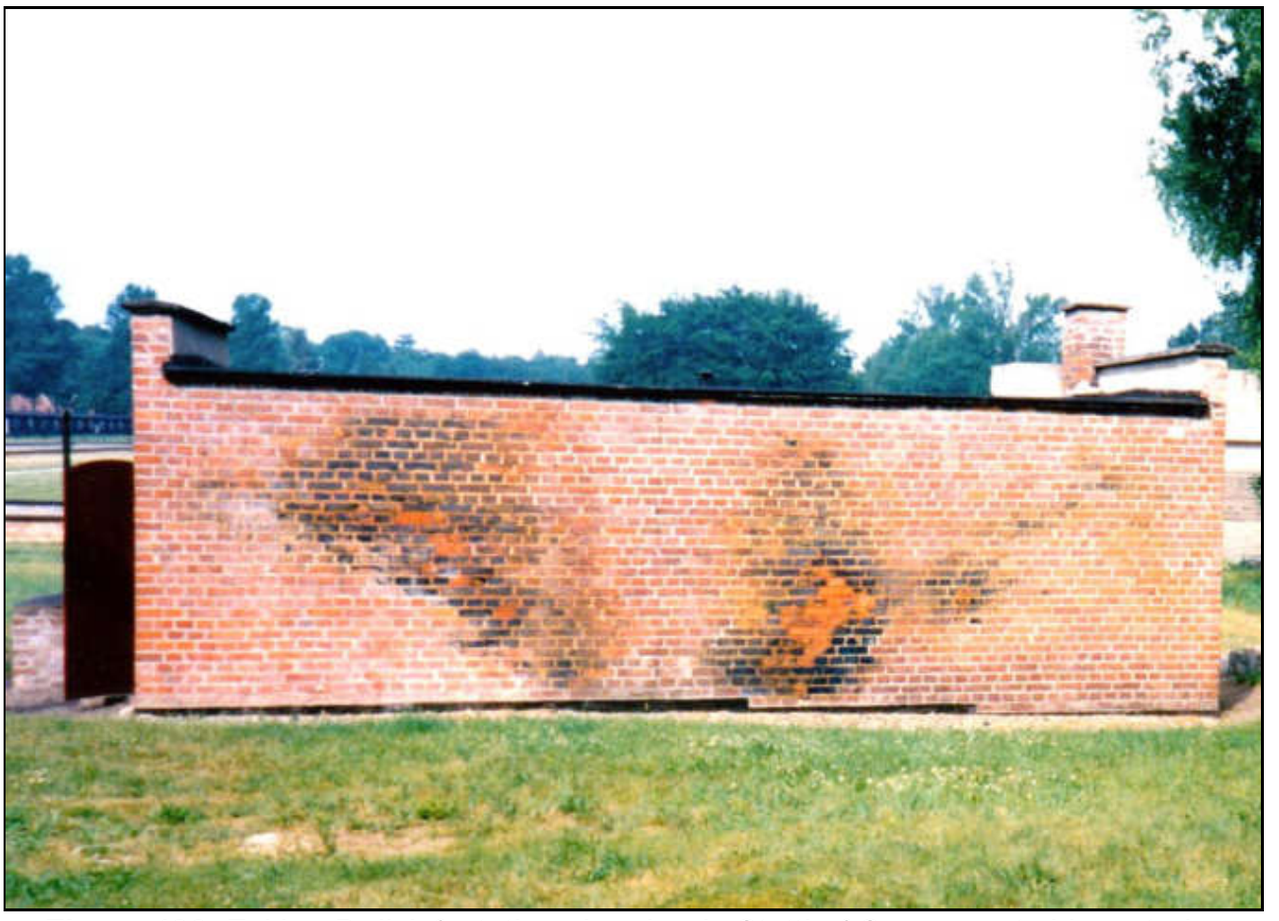


***Figure 126:*** *Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, east side, exterior. (Graf/Mattogno 2004b, color photos)*

Experiments I performed with reactions of hydrogen cyanide (some 4 g per $m^3$ in air, 15°C, 75% rel. humidity) with mixtures of $Fe(OH)_2$-$Fe(OH)_3$ attached to wet paper strips showed no blue discoloration after 30 min at a pH value[225] of 2 to 3, since at such low values almost no hydrogen cyanide dissociates to the reactive cyanide (see Subsection 6.5.5). At pH values of 7 to 9, a visible blue discoloration occurred after a few minutes of inserting the sample. At higher pH values, this time span grew again, because the initially absorbed hydrogen cyanide had to lower the pH value first, before it could form the pigment (see Subsection 6.6.1, pH Sensitivity).

These experiments show clearly that undissociated, gaseous HCN or HCN dissolved as gas shows little reactivity. An addition of small amounts of KCN to an aqueous sulfuric-acid solution of $Fe^{2+}/Fe^{3+}$, however, results in the immediate precipitation of the pigment. The cyanide obviously reacts faster with the iron salts than it is protonated by sulfuric acid, *i.e.*, converted into hydrogen cyanide.

[225] *pH* (*pondus hydrogenii* = weight of hydrogen) is a measure for the acid content of aqueous solutions (negative common logarithm of $H_3O^+$ concentration: $-\log_{10}(c(H_3O^+))$): pH < 7: acidic; pH = 7: neutral; pH > 7: alkaline.

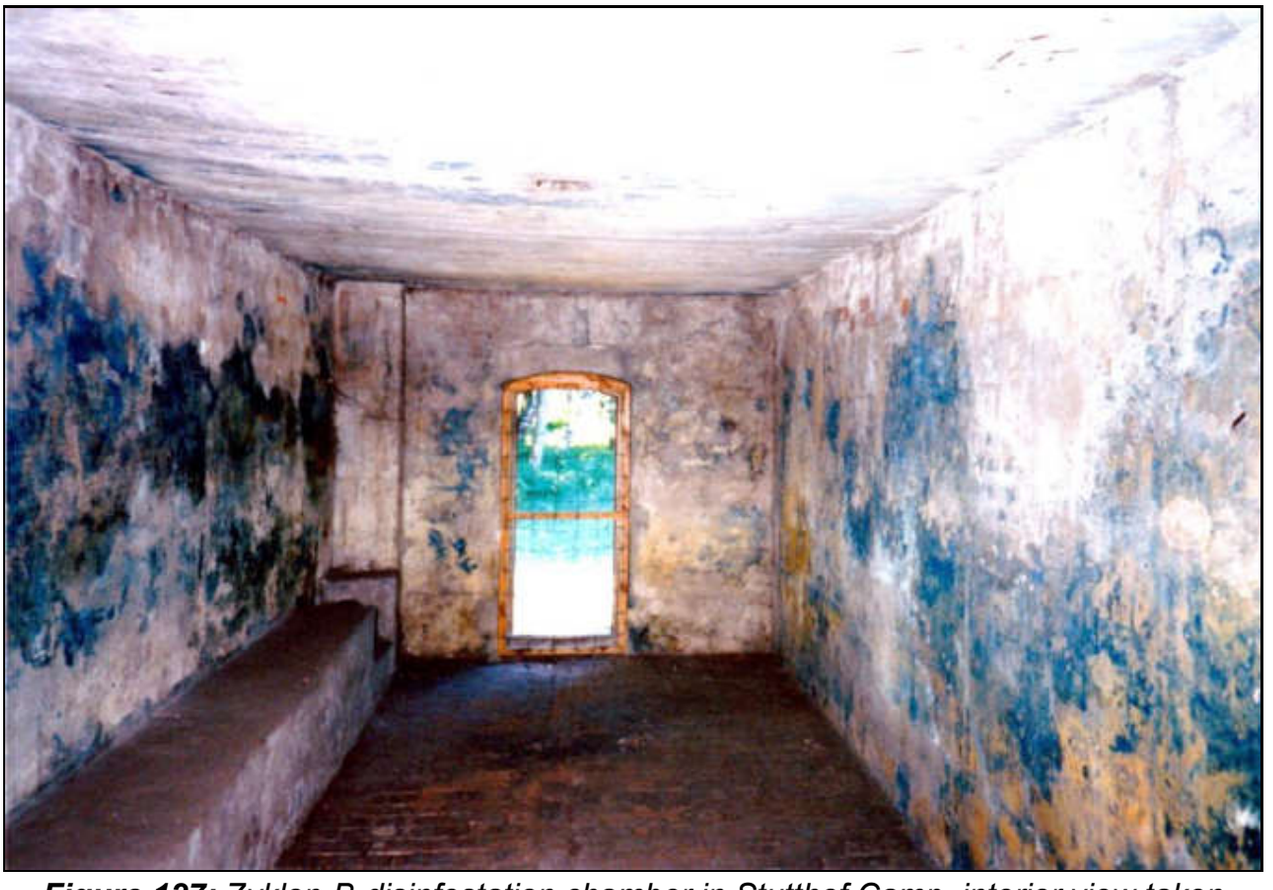


***Figure 127:*** *Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, interior view taken from the south door. (Graf/Mattogno 2004b, color photos)*

## 6.5.3. Reactivity of Trivalent Iron

### 6.5.3.1. Overview

The solubility of trivalent iron diminishes rapidly with increasing alkalinity (rising pH value). Even in a pH-neutral environment, almost all iron is bound as rust.[226] The reaction between iron compounds and cyanide ion resulting in the formation of the intermediate product iron(III) cyanide, $[Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}$, is therefore largely a reaction on the solid-liquid interface, that is, between the iron adhering to the solid body and the cyanide ion in solution. Such reactions occur considerably more slowly than those in an aqueous solution. The fastest possible reaction requires a large surface area on the solid-liquid phase boundary, that is, a large interior, microscopically rough surface and a fine, highly porous solid body, since in such cases a lot of the iron compounds lie on the surface and are less firmly bound and can relatively quickly combine with cyanide.

In an increasingly alkaline environment, only decreasingly small amounts of "rust" can slowly be converted into iron(II) cyanide, but the latter cannot react with iron(III) ions to form Iron Blue.

[226] $Fe_2O_{(3-x)}(OH)_{2x} \cdot x\ H_2O$

***Figure 128:*** *Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, west side, exterior. (Graf/Mattogno 2004b, color photos)*

## 6.5.3.2. Excursus

Even in an alkaline environment, it must be expected that rust, in the presence of perceptible cyanide concentrations, will be quite slowly transformed into iron(III) cyanide and finally into iron(II) cyanide.[227] The last step required for the formation of Iron Blue, however, the combination of iron(II) cyanide with iron(III), will not occur due to the lack of dissolved iron(III) ions. In a strongly alkaline environment, an increasing concentration of iron(II) cyanide, which is chemically stable, can slowly accumulate. It might be said to remain in a stand-by position, pending a drop in the pH value.

Iron salts generally tend to incorporate water, and Iron Blue is no exception to this. A higher water content in the solid body results in increased water accumulation in rust, too. The rust swells up, so to speak, which makes it easier for cyanide ions and other ligands[228] to replace the $OH^-$ ions around the iron ion. Freshly precipitated, extremely moist and non-homogenous iron hydroxide is very reactive, and together with hydrogen cyanide, as mentioned in Paragraph 6.5.2.2, they form the pigment in visible quantities in minutes.

---

[227] Although the equilibrium of the reaction $Fe(OH)_3 + 6\ CN^- \rightleftharpoons [Fe(CN)_6]^{3-} + 3\ OH^-$ under such conditions is strongly on the left-hand side, a minute quantity of iron(III) cyanide will still be formed, as is well known. The latter, however, is withdrawn from the equilibrium in alkaline medium in the presence of excess cyanide, by being reduced by the latter to iron(II) cyanide, which is considerably more stable in alkaline medium than iron(III) cyanide; for further details, see also Subsection 6.6.1.

[228] In complex chemistry, the term *ligand* usually refers to negatively charged particles (anions) surrounding a positively charged central particle (cation, in general a metal ion). In this case, the central atom iron ($Fe^{2+/3+}$) is surrounded by the ligand cyanide ($CN^-$).

For the formation of colloidally dispersible Iron Blue, the quick formation in aqueous solution with high concentrations of the agents is required (see Subsection 6.4.2), since this leads to heterogeneous crystallites (tiny crystals) with many inclusions (ions, solvent molecules) and a high degree of disorder. These crystallites have only a small tendency to coagulate.

The slow reaction at the liquid-solid interface with quite-low concentrations of the reacting agents will suppress the formation of colloidally dispersible Iron Blue. The process described here, occurring in walls exposed to hydrogen cyanide, strongly resembles the formation of monocrystals as described by Buser (1977), since in this case also, one reagent ($Fe^{2+}$) has to be formed through slow reduction by excess cyanide. Thus, except for the inhomogeneous material, the conditions here under consideration are suitable for a slow crystal growth of insoluble Iron Blue without large amounts of inclusions and with formation of few crystal defects.

## 6.5.4. Temperature

### 6.5.4.1. Overview

The environmental temperature has an influence on the following processes and features:

a. Accumulation of hydrogen cyanide in the moisture of the masonry;
b. Water content of the solid body;
c. Velocity of reactions.

**a:** Chart 3 shows the maximum solubility of HCN in water at various temperatures with a hydrogen-cyanide content of 1 mol% in air,[229] which corresponds

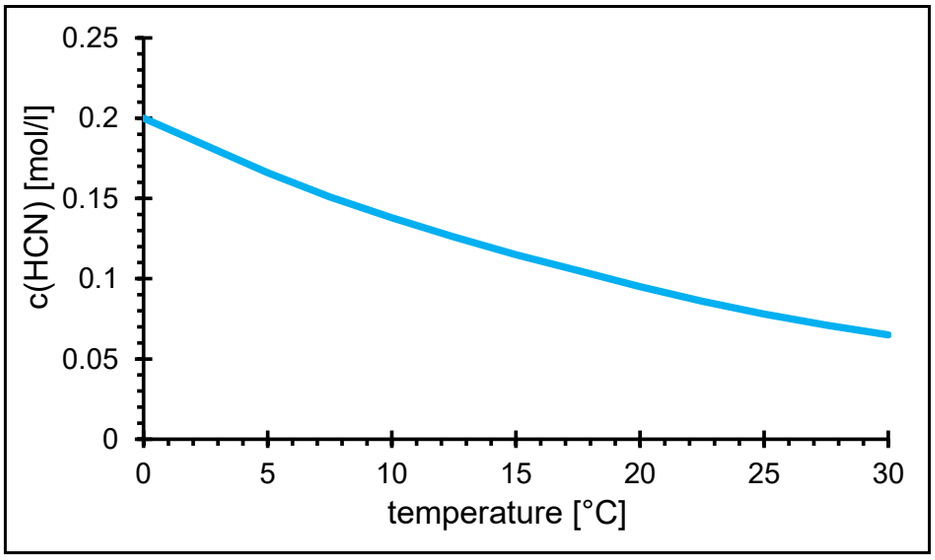



***Chart 3:*** *Saturation concentration of hydrogen cyanide in water as a function of temperature at 1 mol% HCN in the air.*

[229] *mol* is a standard number of particles: 1 mol = 6.023 × $10^{23}$ particles, according to the definition, the number of atoms contained in 12 g of carbon.

to approximately 13 g hydrogen cyanide per $m^3$ air (Landolt/Börnstein 1962, pp. 1-158). It increases, as with any gas, with decreasing temperature and lies between 0.065 mol per liter at 30°C and 0.2 mol per liter at 0°C.

These high concentrations demonstrate the extreme solubility of hydrogen cyanide in water.[208] It decreases by approximately half every 20°C. It is therefore approximately 10,000 times more soluble in water than oxygen ($O_2$) and approximately 250 times more soluble than carbon dioxide ($CO_2$).[230]

***Figure 129:*** *Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, east side, exterior, detail. (Graf/Mattogno 2004b, color photos)*

**b:** The moisture content of masonry is very strongly dependent on the relative humidity of the surrounding air and the temperature. With rising temperature, the tendency of water to evaporate (water-vapor pressure) increases, whereas, as a rule, the relative humidity of the air decreases. Both effects lead to a drop in the water content; they therefore have a cumulative effect in case of an increase in temperature. Drops in water content by a power of ten at temperature increases of 10°C have been proven in the temperature ranges of 10 to 30°C under consideration (see Section 6.7).

**c:** Only an acceleration in the slowest of the five steps described in Subsection 6.5.1 can be responsible for a change in the velocity of the entire reaction. In neutral or alkaline medium, this is the displacement of the oxygen or $OH^-$ ion in rust by the cyanide ion (Point c). Although the iron(III) cyanide $[Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}$ itself is stable in a moderately alkaline medium[231] – that is, the iron(III) cyanide is more stable than the rust – the displacement of $OH^-$ by cyanide ions is inhibited in rust, since the rust is not dissolved in water. An increase in temperature by 20°C usually doubles the velocity of a reaction, if the other parameters remain unchanged. But they are not unchanged here in quite an extreme manner, because the massively decreased water content at higher temperatures (see above) has a drastically negative influence on the overall reaction's velocity: a lack of the reaction partner's mobility, a decrease

[230] See www.engineeringtoolbox.com/gases-solubility-water-d_1148.html.

[231] See also Bailar's remarks on the massive reduction force of $Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}$ in the *alkaline* environment (1973, p. 1047; see note 222).

in the reactivity of iron, and less available cyanide due to a lower solubility of HCN in the capillary water and due to an accelerated degassing of ad-/absorbed hydrogen cyanide (see Subsections 6.5.2. and 6.5.3.). A strong reduction in pigment formation must therefore be expected at increased temperatures.

A decisively higher water content of the solid material and the considerably better absorption and solubility properties of hydrogen cyanide in cold water are the reasons for the tendency of solid materials to accumulate more cyanides at lower temperatures. In addition, an increase in the reactivity of iron oxide (rust) in the solid body with relation to hydrogen cyanide must be anticipated with a higher water content of the solid material at lower temperatures, as well as with a general increase in the reactivity of all agents. Cooler, and thus moister, solid materials are therefore better suited to the formation of Iron Blue than warm, dry materials.[232]

## 6.5.4.2. Excursus

There are two more reaction steps which could, theoretically, have an influence on the reaction under consideration:

A. Adsorption on the solid material;
B. Dissociation of hydrogen cyanide.

**A:** The adsorption of hydrogen cyanide on solid surfaces decreases with rising temperature, according to Langmuir (see Chart 4; Oudar 1975, pp. 26ff.).

$$\Theta = \frac{\frac{K}{\sqrt{T}} \cdot p \cdot e^{-\Delta H/RT}}{1 - \frac{K}{\sqrt{T}} \cdot p \cdot e^{-\Delta H/RT}} \qquad (1)$$

$\Theta$ = Degree of adsorption
K = constant
$\Delta H$ = adsorption enthalpy (negative)
R = universal gas constant
e = Euler's number (2.71828...)
T = temperature
p = gas pressure

The intensity of the decrease of the equilibrium degree of adsorption (coverage) with rising temperature as well as the point of approximate saturation, however, are unknown for the problem at hand. But since, as discussed before, all chemical reactions under consideration require aqueous solutions anyway, adsorptions on solid, *i.e.*, dry, surfaces are of no importance to our investigation.

**B:** According to the literature, the dissociation behavior of acids as a function of temperature is not uniform (Weast 1986, p. D 163). Although a tendency of increasing protolysis[233] prevails with rising temperature, this tenden-

[232] Needless to say, in the immediate vicinity and below the freezing point of water, the reactivity drops precipitously.

[233] *Protolysis* is the splitting of acids (HAc) into their corresponding acid anion (base, $Ac^-$) and proton ($H^+$, or with water to $H_3O^+$): $HAc + H_2O \leftrightharpoons Ac^- + H_3O^+$
here: $HCN + H_2O \leftrightharpoons CN^- + H_3O^+$.

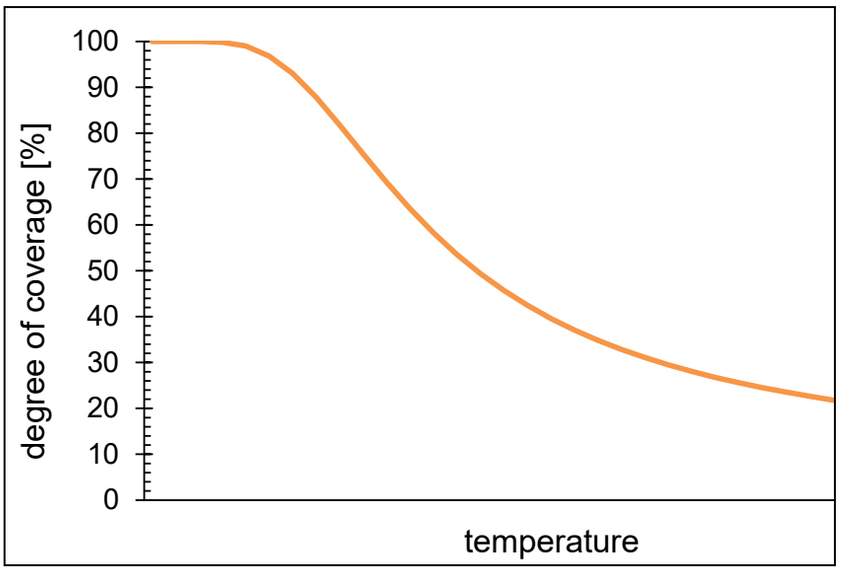



***Chart 4:*** *Degree of coverage of the surface of a solid material with an adsorbed gas as a function of temperature (schematic).*

cy inverts at higher temperatures for some acids, others show generally falling values. Since the changes are generally in the range of low percentages only for the relevant range of temperatures, and because speed of protolysis is generally very high anyway, hence never a restricting factor, this can be neglected here.

## 6.5.5. Alkalinity

The pH value (acidity or alkalinity) influences the formation in various ways. In Subsection 6.5.1, reference was already made to the higher reduction power of cyanide and iron(III) cyanide in alkaline environment. The pH value also influences the reactivity of iron compounds in the solid body (Subsection 6.5.3).

As remarked above, dissolved hydrogen cyanide hardly exhibits reactivity.

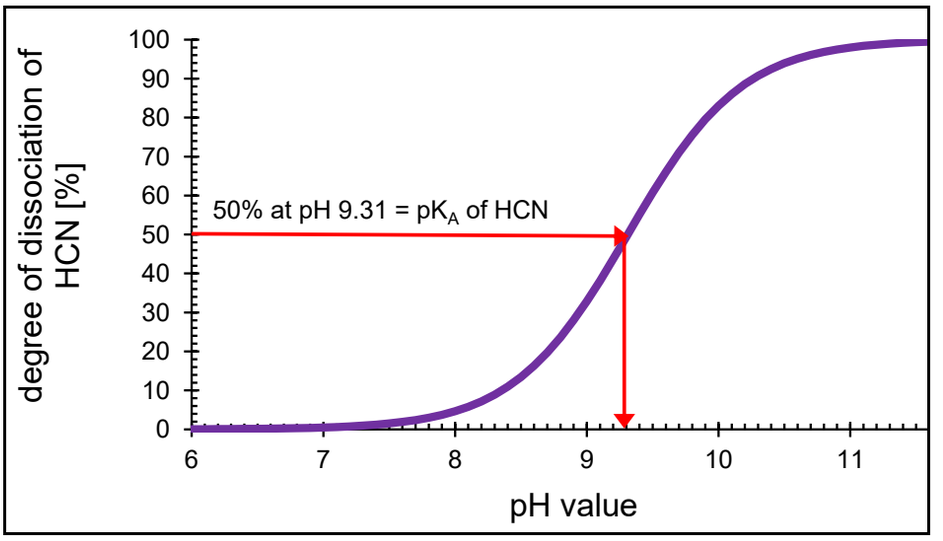



***Chart 5:*** *Degree of disassociation of hydrogen cyanide as a function of the pH value at room temperature: $pK_A$ = 9.31 (Weast 1986, p. D 163).*

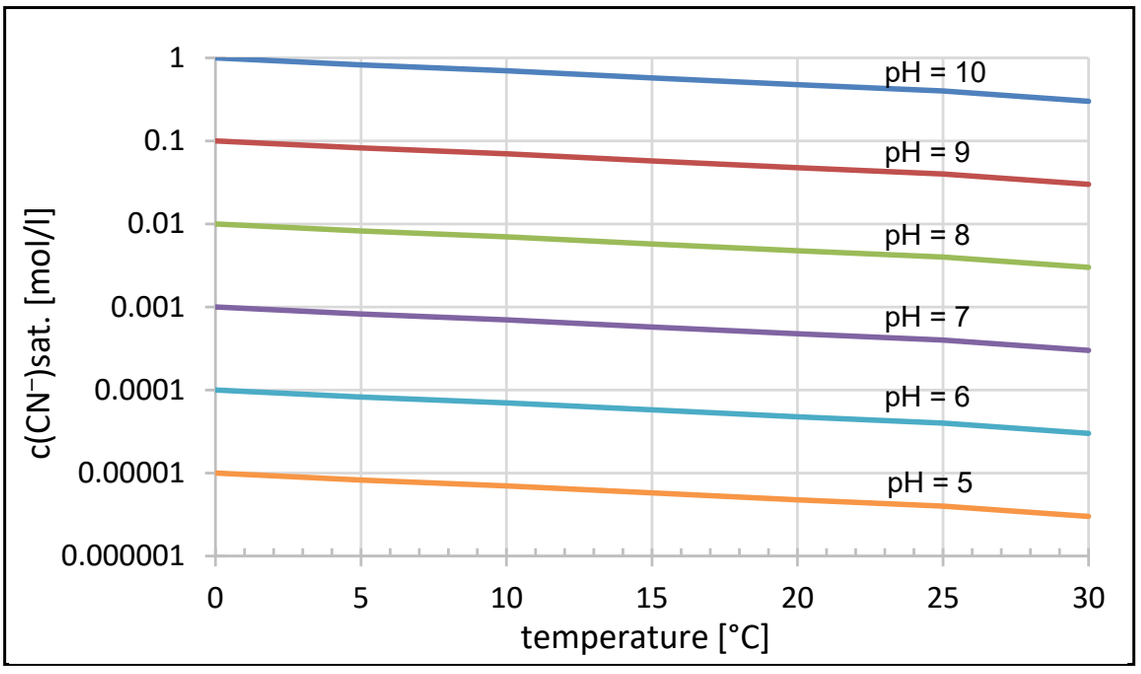



***Chart 6:*** *Cyanide equilibrium concentration in water as a function of the temperature and pH value at 1mol-% HCN in the air.*

The formation of cyanide ions by absorption and dissociation of hydrogen cyanide only starts in sufficient degree at neutral pH values and above, see Chart 5.

When using the saturation concentration of HCN as a function of temperature (Chart 3, p. 197) in combination with the equation that led to Chart 5, we obtain the relationship between temperature, pH value (alkalinity), and $CN^-$ saturation concentration as shown in Chart 6 at a concentration of 1 mol% HCN in air, which is approximately 1% by weight, the usual disinfestation concentration.[234]

At neutral pH values, equilibrium concentrations of $CN^-$ are within the range of $3\times10^{-4}$ to $1\times10^{-3}$ mol per liter, depending on the temperature. An increase in the pH value by one point results in a ten-fold increase in the cyanide equilibrium concentration. The actual cyanide concentration in masonry is determined, apart from the material's alkalinity, by the actual concentration of HCN in the air, the velocity of absorption of the gas, adsorption effects within the solid material, and possible reactions of the cyanide.

## 6.5.6. Carbon Dioxide

Carbon dioxide ($CO_2$) is a natural trace gas, today making up some 0.04% of earth's atmosphere. Since some four to five percent of our exhaled breath consists of carbon dioxide,[235] enclosed spaces used by humans frequently contain considerably more carbon dioxide than fresh air does, depending on how well they are ventilated. In the (alleged) cases under consideration, no ventila-

[234] Valid for ideal solutions.
[235] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Breathing

tion would have taken place at all for an extended period of time in a room packed full of people. Hence the $CO_2$ content could have risen to several percent relatively fast.[236]

As stated already earlier, $CO_2$ dissolves in water roughly 250 times less than HCN. In addition, it reacts only reluctantly with water to form carbonic acid ($H_2CO_3$). As a result, $CO_2$ has an effective acidity which is roughly 870 times stronger than HCN.[237] At equilibrium concentrations, $CO_2$ is therefore effectively ($870 \div 250 =$) 3.5 times "stronger" than HCN. This means that plain water saturated with both $CO_2$ and HCN would slow down the dissociation of HCN and hence the formation of cyanide salts.

The situation is different in the capillary water of mortar and concrete, though, as this is not plain water. Since calcium carbonate is a main (lime mortar) or at least a sizeable constituent (cement mortar & concrete) of these materials, their capillary water is saturated with calcium and the various dissociation levels of carbonic acid, including $CO_2$, while the actual saturation concentrations depend on the material's pH value (see Section 6.7 for details). Hence adding any $CO_2$ to the surrounding air can shift the existing equilibrium only marginally and slowly by $CO_2$ slowly diffusing into the wall's capillaries. For saturated calcium-carbonate solutions, the diffusion of $CO_2$ and any other gaseous compound, HCN included, is hampered, however, by the precipitation of calcium carbonate at the air-water interface. This effect is stronger, the more alkaline the capillary water is, as this raises the equilibrium concentration of carbonate. This is the basis for the long-term stability of reinforced concrete, whose capillary water stays alkaline over long periods of time even in the presence of larger amounts of $CO_2$. This alkalinity provides an effective corrosion protection via passivation of the reinforcement iron bars, which would otherwise rust, expand, and burst the concrete cast around it (see Subsection 6.7.2 for more details).

In contrast to this, there is, thermodynamically speaking, nothing which prevents HCN added to the atmosphere from diffusing into the capillaries. However, the above-mentioned thin solid film of calcium carbonate at the air-water interface will slow down the diffusion of any compound through this layer. This barrier works both ways, though, as it slows down both the accumulation of HCN in the capillary water as well as later HCN losses due to degassing, when the surrounding air no longer contains HCN. Since $CO_2$ is naturally present to some degree in enclosed spaces frequented by humans under any circumstances, its presence will continue to act as a diffusion barri-

---

[236] Paragraph 7.3.1.3.2., p. 252, contains an indirect indication of the $CO_2$ content, as it is basically the difference between the baseline $O_2$ concentration in the atmosphere (21%) and the actual $O_2$ concentration.

[237] $pK_a(HCN) = 9.31$; $pK_h(CO_2/H_2CO_3) = 2.77$; $pK_{a1}(H_2CO_3/HCO_3^-) = 3.6$; $pK_{a'1}(CO_2/ HCO_3^-) = (2.77+3.6) = 6.37$; $pK_{a2}(HCO_3^-/CO_3^{2-}) = 10.25$; see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carbonic_acid

er even after ventilation of the space. Hence the dominating effect of $CO_2$ in a space should be that it traps HCN in the capillaries, once it has managed to diffuse into them. This trapping effect should be stronger, the more alkaline the wall is, all the more so as an alkaline environment also supports the dissociation of HCN and thus the formation of cyanides.

High concentration of $CO_2$ will considerably accelerate the setting of fresh lime mortars and will decrease the pH value of their capillary water, until the equilibrium pH of ca. 7 of saturated calcium-carbonate solutions is reached, with the resulting effects of this lower pH value (see Subsection 6.5.5). This effect is much less-pronounced and much slower in cement mortars and concrete, which exhibit a different chemistry (see Subsection 6.7.2).

This issue is of importance because the opinion is sometimes expressed in the literature that the carbon-dioxide content of air can have a decisive negative influence on the formation of cyanide salts in wall material.[238] This is done under the assumption that the capillary system contains pure water, which is not the case, though.

The only data available so far are contradictory and due to a flawed method of analysis not really of any value (see Subsection 8.4.2). Appropriate experiments are therefore required to settle this issue by quantifying the influence of $CO_2$ under realistic conditions.

## 6.5.7. Conclusion

The result of all factors which can currently be quantified is that slightly alkaline pH values are favorable to the formation of the pigment.

The individual parameters and their influence on the formation of Iron Blue are summarized in the following table:

**Table 4: Factors influencing the formation of Iron Blue**

| Parameter | Effect |
|---|---|
| **Water content** | Increase in water content results in the following: increased absorption of hydrogen cyanide; long-term retention of ad-/absorbed hydrogen cyanide; increased mobility of reaction partners; increased reactivity of iron oxide; water is the basic precondition for disassociation and redox reactions; generally **positive** influence with **increasing** water content. The water content is dependent above all upon the temperature. |
| **Reactivity of the iron** | Factor determining reaction velocity; it depends on the type of material and pH value (see below) and is positively influenced by increasing water content. |
| **Temperature** | Increased ad-/absorption of hydrogen cyanide as well as – under otherwise identical conditions – decreased velocity of individual reactions with *falling* temperature; strong increase on water content, and therefore a strongly **positive** net influence upon all other factors with a **falling** temperature. |

[238] Markiewicz *et al*. 1994; Green 1998b; Green/McCarthy 1999.

| Parameter | Effect |
|---|---|
| **pH value** | Increased iron reactivity with falling pH, as well as a massive reduction in cyanide accumulation and redox reactivity of iron(III) cyanide; compromise between iron reactivity and cyanide formation/$Fe^{3+}$ reduction: A **weakly alkaline** pH value is **favorable** to absorption of hydrogen cyanide and accumulation of cyanide as well as for the reduction in iron(III) cyanide, which determines the velocity of the reaction. Although more-strongly alkaline media can accumulate iron(II) cyanide over longer periods of time, no Iron Blue can form under such circumstances. An extremely high pH value fixates iron(III) as hydroxide and hence impedes the formation of any iron cyanides. |
| **$CO_2$** | $CO_2$ lowers the pH value and therefore **inhibits** the formation of cyanides. Especially in alkaline walls it leads to the formation of insoluble $CaCO_3$ films at the air-water interface, which **slows** the diffusion of HCN both into and out of the capillaries. Once in the capillaries, HCN and cyanides hence get **trapped**, which **supports** the formation of iron cyanides. |

# 6.6. Stability of Iron Blue

## 6.6.1. pH Sensitivity

Iron Blue is an extremely acid-resistant, but base-decomposing pigment.[239] Hydrogen cyanide is released from this pigment only by warm, diluted sulfuric acid, while cold hydrochloric acid, by contrast, has no effect.[240] In a clearly alkaline environment, *i.e.*, in the presence of high concentrations of $OH^-$ ions, these displace the cyanide ion from the iron(III) ion. $Fe(OH)_3$ is then precipitated ("rust sludge"), and the Iron Blue is destroyed.[241]

The literature contains authenticated cases of studies with Iron Blue at pH values of 9 and 10, in which it is still stable (Alich *et al*. 1967). The pH range around 10 to 11 can be considered the critical limit for the stability of this

[239] The hexacyanoferrate acids are very strong acids. The findings of analyses of disassociation constants show, for hexacyanoferrate(III) (Jordan/Ewing 1962): $K_1^{III}>K_2^{III}>K_3^{III}>0.1$; hexacyanoferrate(II): $K_1^{II}>K_2^{II}>0.1$; $K_3^{II}=6\times10^{-3}$; $K_4^{II}=6.7\times10^{-5}$. Thus, hexacyanoferrate(III) is still almost completely disassociated at pH=1, hexacyanoferrate(II) doubly, from pH=3 triply, from pH=5 complete.

[240] Müller 1986, p. 108; the pigment is, however, reversibly soluble in concentrated hydrochloric acid, *i.e.*, the pigment is not decomposed, but merely physically brought into solution; there is therefore no release of hydrogen cyanide; see also Buser *et al.* 1977; see also Section 8.2.: analytical method for total cyanide content according to *DIN*: the pigment is destroyed by boiling $HCl_{aq.}$. Iron Blue suspensions (see note 217) have an acid pH value of approximately 4. At this slightly acid *eigen* pH, as is formed, for example, by acid rain in surface waters, Iron Blue is at its most stable (Ferch/Schäfer 1990). In technical applications, the alkaline resistance is increased by adding nickel (Kirk/Othmer 1979, pp. 765-771; Sistino 1974; Elsermann 1951; Beck 1952).

[241] Iron(III)-hydroxide is even less soluble in this range than Iron Blue; on the solubility of $Fe(OH)_3$ see Subsection 6.6.2.; to be exact, Iron Blue is not totally destroyed at a high pH; rather, the $Fe^{3+}$ is, initially, merely withdrawn; the base-resistant $[Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$ remains intact; see Note 227.

pigment. Based on the alkaline behavior of fresh mortar and concrete (in this regard, see also Subsection 6.7.2), Iron Blue is only used to paint these surfaces to a limited extent.[242] In his classic work on the chemistry of paints, Church wrote about Iron Blue (1915, pp. 239f.):

> *"Its colour is changed by lime and by the weakest alkalies, so that it cannot be employed in fresco or on newly-plastered walls.* […]
> *A mixture of Prussian blue and cobalt blue* […] *is, of course, not adapted for use in fresco, as the Prussian blue in it at once yields rust through the action of the lime of the intonaco."*[243]

A handbook for artists' pigments states (Berrie 1986, p. 200):

> *"Prussian blue is very sensitive to alkali and cannot be used in fresco or alkaline media such as lime paints,* […]. *Hasluck (1916) warned against using Prussian blue in distemper for the walls of new buildings containing lime or whiting as the alkali will turn the blue into a 'dirty-brown colour.'"*

Along the same line, we read in a handbook of pigments (Able 1999, p. 155):

> *"However,* [Iron Blue] *has poor alkali stability, making it unsuitable for colouring emulsion paints that are to be applied to plaster."*

## 6.6.2. Solubility

### 6.6.2.1. Overview

Iron Blue is considered one of the least-soluble cyanide compounds, which is the precondition for its widespread use as a pigment.[244] The literature flatly refers to Iron Blue as "insoluble."[245]

Concrete, reliable values on the solubility of Iron Blue are not recorded in the scientific literature. However, based on comparative calculations between the known solubility of $Fe(OH)_3$ on the one hand, and the threshold value of the pH stability of Iron Blue on the other hand (pH 10), the approximate solubility of Iron Blue in water can be calculated (see Paragraph 6.6.2.2). It

---

[242] Sistino 1974; Beakes 1954. Mixtures of Iron Blue and phthalocyanine blue generally find application, since both, alone, lack sufficient long-term stability; Degussa describes the lime fastness of Iron Blue as "not good" (Ferch/Schäfer 1990); however, Degussa is referring to its fastness on still-uncarbonated, alkaline plasters and concretes: H. Winkler, Degussa AG, letter to this author, June 18, 1991. My own experiments with the dissolution of fresh Iron Blue precipitations resulted in a threshold value of pH 10-11 for the stability of Iron Blue.

[243] *Intonaco* is an Italian term for the final, very thin layer of plaster on which a fresco is painted.

[244] This property was used in Soviet industry, for example, for the passivation of steel pipes against aggressive waste waters, since $CN^-$ contained in waste waters coats the interior of pipes with an insoluble protective layer of Iron Blue: Chen 1974. But it should be noted that this borders on criminal negligence, since toxic cyanides simply do not belong in waste waters.

[245] *DIN* Safety Data Sheet VOSSEN-Blau®, in Degussa 1985; see also Ferch/Schäfer 1990. Last but not least, pigments, by definition, are coloring agents practically insoluble in solvents and binding agents (*DIN* 55 943 and 55 945).

amounts to ca. $10^{-24}$ g Iron Blue per liter of water, this means that 0.000000000000000000000001 g Iron Blue dissolves in 1,000 g of water.

In addition to a compound's solubility in water, its condition (large or small crystals, fresh or aged, superficially adherent or adsorbed by capillary effects) as well as, in particular, the quality and quantity of the water supplied are decisive in determining the actual velocity of dissolution of a substance. Iron Blue formed in masonry will be present in a fine crystalline form and adsorbed by capillary effects, in which case the former favors dissolution, while the latter is extremely detrimental to dissolution. Water almost or entirely saturated with iron(III) ions is no longer capable of dissolving further iron. Furthermore, water permeation through finely porous solid material like masonry is extremely low even at high groundwater levels, and the saturation concentration of iron ions is quickly reached, which, in addition, as remarked above, is generated by the slightly more-soluble iron oxides of the solid body rather than by the Iron Blue, once it has formed. It is furthermore very well known that mortar and concrete permeated with paints practically cannot be rendered colorless.[246] It must, therefore, be anticipated that the Iron Blue content formed in walls cannot be perceptibly reduced by dissolution in water. Water running down the exterior surfaces is considerably more aggressive, although the effect caused is primarily erosive in nature, *i.e.*, it damages the masonry as such.

## 6.6.2.2. Excursus

Tananaev and colleagues (1956) examined the solubility of metal hexacyanoferrate(II) and discovered a value of $3 \cdot 10^{-41}$ ($pK_S$ =40.5) for the solubility product[247] of Iron Blue, without giving a unit.

Assuming they used the formula of $Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3$ (unit being $mol^7\ L^{-7}$), one may infer a solubility of 0.5 mg per liter water. Thus, it would be 14 times less-soluble than the difficultly soluble calcium carbonate ($CaCO_3$, 7.1 mg per liter water, $K_S = 4.95 \cdot 10^{-10}\ mol^2l^{-2}$; Weast 1986, p. B222). Later publications support these findings (Krleza *et al*. 1977). Note, however, that deviations in the stoichiometry (composition) of Iron Blue with impurities can lead to an increased solubility.

Tananaev *et al.* precipitated the complex metal cyanoferrate from an appropriate metal-salt solution with $Li_4[Fe(CN)_6]$, thus probably acquiring a high

---

[246] See also, in this regard, the remarks of a company dealing in colored cements and concretes: Kuenning 1993.

[247] The *solubility product* of a compound is defined as the product of the entire ionic concentration of the totally dissociated compound: $Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3 \leftrightharpoons 4\ Fe^{3+} + 3\ [Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$;

$$K_L(Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3) = c(Fe^{3+})\cdot c(Fe^{3+})\cdot c(Fe^{3+})\cdot c(Fe^{3+})\cdot c([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-})\cdot c([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-})\cdot c([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}) = c^4(Fe^{3+})\cdot c^3([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}).$$

The $pK_S$ value correlates to the negative common logarithm of the product of solubility.

**Table 5:** Dissociation constants and solubility products of iron compounds

| Compound | Constant | Source |
|---|---|---|
| $K_S(Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3)$ | $4.1\times10^{-187}$ mol$^7$ L$^{-7}$ | calculated |
| $K_{D(6)}([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-})$ | $10^{-24}$ mol L$^{-1}$ | Wilson 1960, p. 162 |
| $K_{D(6)}([Fe(CN)_6]^{3-})$ | $10^{-31}$ mol L$^{-1}$ | |
| $K_S(Fe(OH)_2)$ | $4.79\times10^{-17}$ mol$^3$ L$^{-3}$ | Weast 1986, p. B222 |
| $K_S(Fe(OH)_3)$ | $2.67\times10^{-39}$ mol$^4$ L$^{-4}$ | |
| $K_S(FeCO_3)$ | $3.13\times10^{-11}$ mol$^2$ L$^{-2}$ | |

rate of inclusions (lithium, water). As a result and in spite of the four-hour-long sedimentation of the precipitate, the solution they obtained after filtering probably still contained some colloidally dispersed Iron Blue. Since they ultimately determined the amount of free $Fe^{3+}$ in the filtrate by precipitating it with ammonia as $Fe(OH)_3$, they will undoubtedly also have precipitated the $Fe^{3+}$ of the colloidally dispersed Iron Blue, as ammonia raises the pH value so much that Iron Blue is no longer stable (see Subsection 6.6.1).

Therefore, they probably did not determine the solubility of Iron Blue, but rather the mid-term stability of dispersions of the freshly precipitated pigment.

The solubility product of $Pb_2[Fe(CN)_6]$ given by Krleza *et al.* is much lower than the one used by Tananaev *et al.*, which the latter used as a reference to determine the solubility products. If Krleza's value is applied to Tananaev's calculations, this produces a solubility of Iron Blue of only 0.05 mg per liter. Krleza *et al.*, however, find similar results for the solubility of most of the metal cyanides analyzed, including Iron Blue. Since conventional methods of analysis, such as gravimetry and titration, tend to be unreliable when dealing with minute traces, one must wonder about these similar results.

However, one can escape this dilemma by thoughtful reasoning.

It is safe to say that Iron Blue is stable at a pH value of 7, *i.e.*, in a neutral aqueous medium, so we take this as a minimum value. As mentioned earlier, a pH value of about 10 can be considered the upper limit of stability for Iron Blue, so we take this as a maximum value for the following calculations. At pH=7, and even more so at pH=10, the free-iron concentration is extremely low, since $Fe(OH)_3$ is nearly insoluble (see Table 5).

At pH 7 and 10, respectively, a saturated $Fe(OH)_3$ solution has the following free-$Fe^{3+}$ concentration:

$$c(Fe^{3+}) = \frac{K_S(Fe(OH)_3)}{c^3(OH^-)} \tag{2}$$

$$\text{pH=7:} \quad \frac{2.67\times10^{-39}\ \text{mol}^4\text{l}^{-4}}{10^{-21}\ \text{mol}^3\text{l}^{-3}} = 2.67\times10^{-18}\ \text{mol L}^{-1} \tag{3}$$

$$\text{pH=10:} \quad \frac{2.67\times10^{-39}\ \text{mol}^4\text{l}^{-4}}{10^{-12}\ \text{mol}^3\text{l}^{-3}} = 2.67\times10^{-27}\ \text{mol L}^{-1} \tag{4}$$

If the free-$Fe^{3+}$ concentration surpasses this value due to a better solubility of Iron Blue, then $Fe^{3+}$ would precipitate as hydroxide and would be increasingly removed from the pigment, thereby destroying it in the end. Since this does not happen at all at pH=7, and pH=10 can be considered the point where it just starts to happen, the concentration of the $Fe^{3+}$ ion in a saturated Iron Blue solution must lie well below $10^{-18}$ mol/liter, and more likely in the area of $10^{-27}$ mol/liter. Thus, the solubility of Iron Blue must also have a value around $10^{-27}$ mol per liter (actually: ¼ of the free-$Fe^{3+}$ concentration, $K_S$ less than $4.1 \cdot 10^{-187}$ $mol^7$ $L^{-7}$, $pK_S$ larger than 186.6) which, at a mol mass of 1,110 g $mol^{-1}$ ($(Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3 \cdot 14\ H_2O$) would correlate to $10^{-24}$ g.

With this, the complex iron pigment does indeed deserve to be called insoluble, as only one part of dissolved Iron Blue can statistically be found in 100,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 parts of water ($10^{29}$). The actual solubility would therefore be lower by a factor of $10^{20}$ than determined by Tananaev *et al.*, which is still much higher than the value of so-called "insoluble" compounds like mercury sulfide (HgS). However, one must consider that the chemistry of $Fe^{3+}$ in aqueous solutions doesn't justify the terms "dissolved" or "precipitated," since a multitude of complexes does exist in the broad pH-spectrum, partly as polymer-type hydroxo-aquo-complexes (see Subsection 6.5.3).

Chart 7 shows the correlation between the pH value of the free-$Fe^{3+}$ concentration in a hypothetical saturated solution of Iron Blue and the respectively resulting minimum and maximum $pK_S$ values possible for Iron Blue which it must possess, if it is stable at the given pH values. From Tananaev's $pK_S$ value results that, if that value were correct, the pigment would remain stable only up to pH 3. Accordingly, it would destroy itself by its *eigen* pH value of 4 (see Subsection 6.6.1, note 240), which is formed in its own dispersions. Of course that does not happen.

Meeussen/Keizer/van Riemsdijk *et al.* (1992) determined the stability of fresh, dispersed precipitates of Iron Blue as a function of the pH value and redox potential prevailing in a number of aqueous solutions in the presence of four different chelating agents which remove $Fe^{3+}$ from Iron Blue above a pH value of around 3, depending on the chelating agent. Precipitation of $Fe(OH)_3$ started at around pH 6 in cases where the chelating agent was not strong enough to keep the $Fe^{3+}$ activity sufficiently low (citrate, EGTA[248]). Their calculations and a number of measurements indicate that this Iron Blue becomes unstable at a pH value of 5, when its $Fe^{3+}$ starts being removed by precipitation as $Fe(OH)_3$. When corrected by the redox potentials considered, they conclude that their results are very similar to those of Tananaev *et al.* They state, however, that

[248] Triethylene glycol diamine tetraacetic acid.

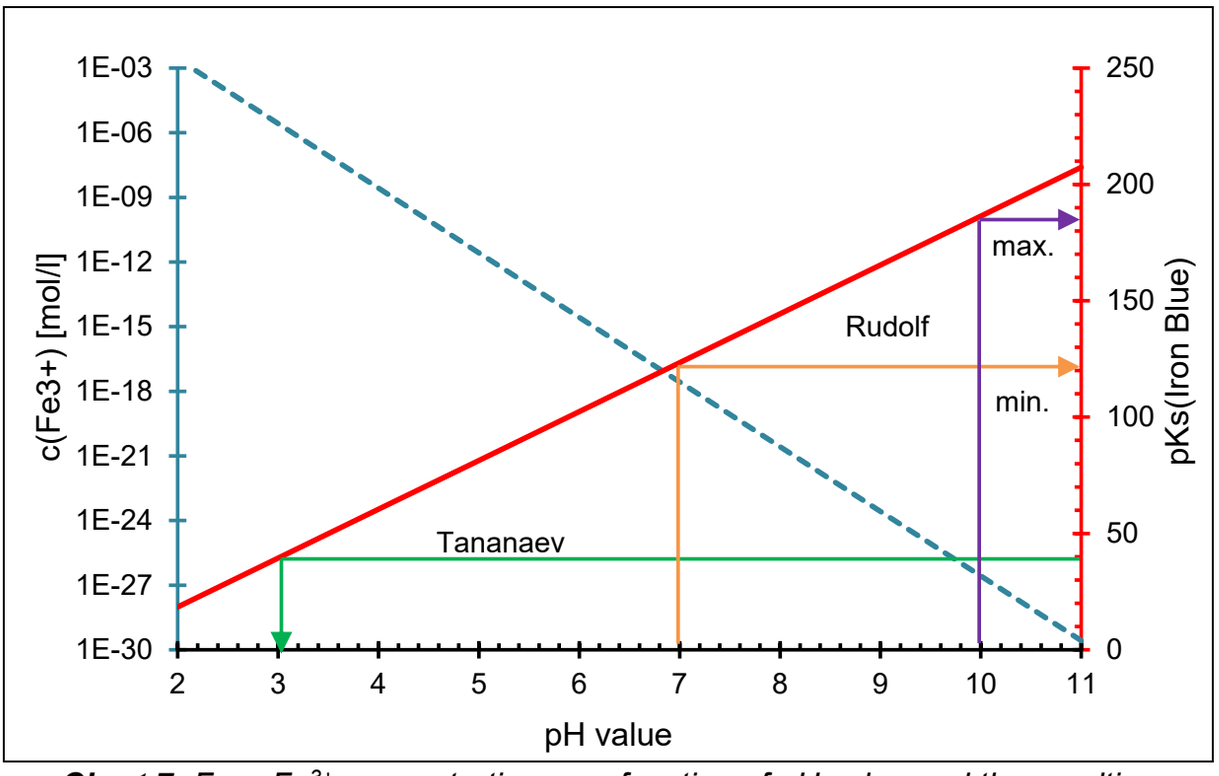



***Chart 7:*** *Free-$Fe^{3+}$ concentration as a function of pH value and the resulting minimal $pK_S$ value of Iron Blue, depending on its stability at the corresponding pH value. $pK_S$ value acc. to Tananaev* et al.*: 40.5; according to reflections made here: greater than 123, smaller than 186.*

> *"The actual solubility product probably depends on the crystallinity of the precipitate, and therefore will change upon aging."* (Meeussen 1992, p. 86)

This is a crucial statement. As will be discussed in more detail later, Iron Blue obviously did form in large quantities in and on masonry at a number of locations after exposure to hydrogen cyanide. Since the acidity of carbonated masonry in equilibrium usually is around pH 7 but certainly cannot drop much lower than that, or else its carbonate component would simply dissolve and vanish, it is safe to say that Iron Blue which formed in masonry as a result of exposure to HCN by force *must* be stable at that pH value, probably because it is exactly not a dispersed precipitate formed in solution but an aged crystal formed during a slow solid-liquid interface reaction.

I will return to Meeussen's work when discussing contaminated soils in Subsection 6.6.6.

In a later study, Ghosh *et al.* (1999a) have deepened the research into the stability of fresh Iron Blue precipitates, finding that they are unstable at higher pH values only if forming in the presence of co-precipitating iron(III) hydroxide, because the precipitate formed that way is a solid solution (mixed crystal) of the two components. Such a scenario does not apply in the case under consideration here, because the pore water in masonry does not contain any excess $Fe(OH)_3$ that could co-precipitate with any forming Iron Blue. For that scenario, the situation is entirely different. In that case, the pure Iron Blue precipitates are stable well into the alkaline regime. This is shown in Chart 8,

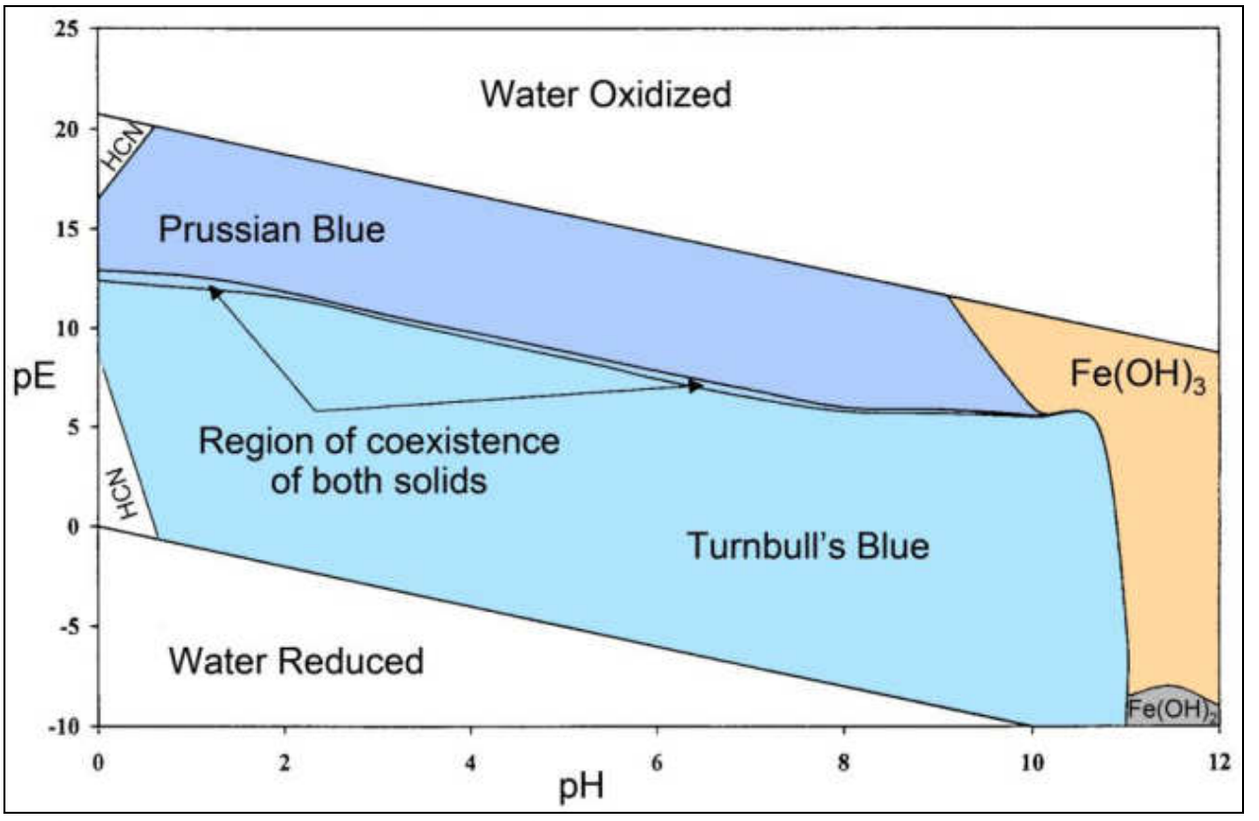



***Chart 8:*** *Predominance diagram for Prussian/Turnbull's Blue as a function of pH value and redox potential (pE) (adapted from Ghosh* et al. *1999a, p. 309).*

where the areas of Iron Blue's stability are shown in blue as a function of pH value and redox potential.[249]

These reflections show that, in a pH-neutral medium, iron bound as hydroxides in solid materials tends to dissolve more readily than Iron Blue, since the former's equilibrium concentration is higher than that of Iron Blue.

## 6.6.3. Excursus: Competing Ligands

As shown, $OH^-$ ions may, due to the low solubility of $Fe(OH)_3$, noticeably precipitate the $Fe^{3+}$ of Iron Blue in aqueous solutions with a pH value above 9 to 10. The residual hexacyanoferrate(II), on the other hand, would only decompose in strongly alkaline media, because $Fe(OH)_2$ is considerably more soluble (compare Table 5).[250]

Tartrate[251] has, in contrast to oxalate, hardly any effects so that $Fe^{3+}$ can be quantitatively removed from sour wine with $[Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$, a usual procedure to

[249] The redox potential is a measure of the tendency of a chemical species or an environment to acquire electrons and thereby be reduced. It is usually given in millivolts with a standard hydrogen electrode being the zero point. However, it can also be given as a negative logarithm of the equivalent hypothetical free-electron activity: pe = –log($e^-$), as is common in environmental chemistry (with 1 pE = 59.2 mV at 25°C). See Lindsay 1979, p. 449; Deutsch/Siegel, p. 35.

[250] In absence of free cyanide ions, the pH-stability limit of hexacyanoferrate(II) (total dissociation) is at 11.8, but already very small amounts of free cyanide ($10^{-10}$ mol $L^{-1}$) push the limit up to pH=13.

[251] *Tartrate*, corresponding base of tartaric acid. The mixed potassium-sodium-salt is the fa-

remove iron ions from wine (Lapp *et al*. 1985). Concentrated alkali carbonate solutions can precipitate even the $Fe^{2+}$ of Iron Blue as $FeCO_3$, so that they destroy the entire pigment by precipitating both the $Fe^{3+}$ as $Fe(OH)_3$ (due to alkalinity) and the $Fe^{2+}$ of the residual hexacyanoferrate(II) $[Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$ (Müller 1986, p. 108). Calcium-carbonate solutions, however, would not be able to do this at all due to the marginal solubility of $CaCO_3$. I may mention in passing that Kohn (1949, 1951, 1954) has investigated the supportive effect of mostly organic ligands to disperse Iron Blue. See also Meeussen/Keizer/van Riemsdijk *et al.* 1992 for the study of $Fe^{3+}$-chelating ligands not found in nature.

Thus, apart from $OH^-$ (alkaline medium), there are no other ligands to be considered competing with $CN^-$ in the formation or dissolution of Iron Blue in the cases here under consideration.

## 6.6.4. Effects of Light

### 6.6.4.1. Overview

Iron Blue as such is generally considered a light-resistant pigment which is only slowly decomposed by the effects of UV radiation.[252] There are even patents utilizing Iron Blue as a UV-absorbing pigment, which is only meaningful with sufficient resistance to UV radiation (Tada *et al.* 1990). Since the walls of interest to us here are protected from UV radiation and because UV radiation can only exert a superficial effect on the walls, while the Iron Blue would form and remain within the walls, a possible process of decomposition by UV radiation can have no influence upon our investigation.

### 6.6.4.2. Excursus

Certain wavelengths of ultraviolet radiation may set free $CN^-$ from hexacyanoferrate(II) and (III), the preliminary stages of Iron Blue. As far as hexacyanoferrate(III) is concerned, this leads to the formation of Iron Blue.[221] As far as hexacyanoferrate(II) is concerned, quantum efficiencies[253] of 0.1 to 0.4 are reported for wavelengths of 365 nm (Moggi *et al*. 1966; Carassiti/Balzani 1960).

It has been discussed whether complex cyanides can be removed from industrial waste waters by ultraviolet radiation. Free cyanide ions would be oxidized and destroyed by hydroxyl radicals originating from the parallelly oc-

---

mous tartrate (potassium bitartrate), which crystallizes on the corks of wine bottles (Seignette salt).

[252] Winnacker/Küchler 1982, p. 197; Ferch/Schäfer 1990; Foerst 1962, p. 794; Bartholomé *et al.* 1979, pp. 623ff.; Watanabe 1961; Müller-Focken 1978.

[253] *Quantum efficiency* is that part of the absorbed light quants that leads to photo reactions under scrutiny, here from 10 to 40%.

curring photolysis of water.[254] However, results are not unequivocal (Gurol/Woodman 1989; Zaidi/Carey 1984).

As for Iron Blue, one knows of the bleaching effect under strong, perpetual sun radiation and the ensuing re-darkening during the night.[255] Here also, the liberation of $CN^-$ is responsible, which reduces parts of the $Fe^{3+}$ ions to $Fe^{2+}$ ions. The latter process, however, will reverse during the night under the influence of oxygen and moisture. The Iron Blue concentration will eventually be reduced by the loss of the released cyanide, either by evaporation of hydrogen cyanide, by washing out as $CN^-$, or by oxidation through $Fe^{3+}$/atmospheric oxygen or hydroxyl radicals from the natural photolysis of water. The latter process is minute and can therefore be neglected. At any rate, most of the cyanide released by photolysis will again be complex-bound to iron.

## 6.6.5. Long-Term Test

The best long-term test available to us consists of the disinfestation buildings *BWe* 5a and 5b in Birkenau, which have defied wind and weather of the strongly corrosive climate in the industrial region of Upper Silesia since the end of World War II, and which are still colored blue, both inside and out, exhibiting a high cyanide content. The same holds for the disinfestation buildings in the Majdanek and Stutthof camps (Graf/Mattogno 2004a&b; color photos). These findings are also supported by two other long-term tests.

The color durability of Iron Blue, in addition to other pigments, was tested during an environmental-resistance test lasting 21 years in the industrial town of Slough, west of London (Kape/Mills 1958, 1981). In so doing, pieces of aluminum sheet metal were alternately dipped in an iron(II) cyanide and then in an iron(III)-salt solution ($K_3[Fe(CN)_6]$ or $Fe(NO_3)_3$), by which the resulting pigment was adsorbed on the aluminum sheet metal. The test sheets were then exposed to the environment on the roof of a building in a vertical 45° angle facing southwest.

During the 21-year-long test, in which eight Iron Blue samples were tested among other pigments, the Iron Blue, in particular, followed by iron ochre ($Fe_2O_3$, rust), exhibited only minimal alterations after this period of time. Only one sample each of Iron Blue and iron ochre was removed after 10 to 11 years.[256] All other samples still exhibited an intense blue color. On the gray

---

[254] *Photolysis* of water leads to the splitting of water into uncharged parts with unpaired electrons (formation of radicals through homolytic splitting (homolysis); see also dissociation, note 223):

$$2\ H_2O + h\nu \rightarrow H_3O^{\cdot} + OH^{\cdot} \quad (h\nu = \text{photo quant})$$

hydroxyl radical

[255] Deutsche Chemische… 1932; Foerst 1962, p. 794; Bartholomé *et al*. 1979, pp. 623ff.; Müller-Focken 1978.

[256] The literature does not, however, mention this Iron Blue sample as “Prussian Blue,” like the others, since it was, at that time, considered to be of another type, *i.e.*, “Turnbull’s Blue” or

scale used in this context for the determination of color changes, half of the seven remaining Iron Blue samples received the value 4 out of a maximum of 5 points for the best retention of quality. Hence only minor alterations were detected.[257]

The exhibits were therefore exposed to the environmental conditions of a heavily industrialized area, with full effects of precipitation, direct sunshine, and wind erosion for more than 21 years. Under intense summer sunshine and in the absence of wind, the temperature of the dark-blue-colored aluminum metal sheets rose steeply (Iron Blue is only stable up to approximately 140°C[258]). Snow, frost, hail, storms, and the finest, penetrating acidic drizzle had obviously just as little an effect on the pigment as the UV radiation of direct sunlight.

What is remarkable is that in determining the degree of destruction of the pigment no unexposed samples were used, since these had been lost over the 21-year period; rather, places on the surface of the exhibits which had been relatively well protected from direct environmental influences by the frames and by rubber rings on the screw joints were used as control samples. These exhibited almost no alterations.

In comparison to the environmental conditions which are of interest in our case, this long-term test involved considerably more-severe conditions, since in this case, the externally formed Iron Blue was only superficially adsorbed upon the aluminum sheets. The pigment nevertheless resisted extremely well.

## 6.6.6. Iron Blue in Contaminated Soils

Another event proves the extraordinary long-term stability of Iron Blue. From the end of the 19th to the early decades of the 20th century, Iron Blue was a by-product in the generation of city gas, because the hydrogen cyanide contained in coke gas had to be eliminated for safety reasons by washing it with iron hydroxide prior to introduction into the city gas network. Iron Blue is the end product of this washing process. City gas utility companies frequently disposed of this product by scattering some of it over their factory terrain with the intention to kill weeds – in vain, though, since Iron Blue has no effect as an herbicide. Today, the grounds of former German city gas works still contain high quantities of Iron Blue, many decades after the facilities were put out of operation. It was neither decomposed, nor dissolved nor washed away to a major extent by rainwater and other environmental influences. But because it

"ferrous ferricyanide."

[257] A negative influence was observed when adding transition metal oxides to the dyeing process (vanadate, chromate, dichromate). An explanation could be that transition metal oxides such as molybdenum, chromium or vanadium have a decomposing effect on the pigment; there exists a research series about this using titanium (Müller-Focken 1978). Since such transition metal oxides are irrelevant in the present context, it can be neglected here.

[258] Ferch/Schäfer 1990; Barbezat 1952; Gratzfeld 1957; Herrmann 1958.

was considered physiologically harmless due to its stability, terrain with a high Iron Blue content was not considered polluted (Maier *et al.* 1989).

A Dutch study disagreed with that assessment, though. In a series of studies which were later combined into a PhD thesis, the previously mentioned Johannes Meeussen set out in the late 1980s and early 1990s to determine exactly how stable Iron Blue deposits in the soil are (Meeussen 1993). Not all factors considered by Meeussen are of relevance here, but his study is so far the most-thorough investigation into the stability of Iron Blue, hence I will discuss his findings in more detail in addition to what I already stated in Subsection 6.6.2.

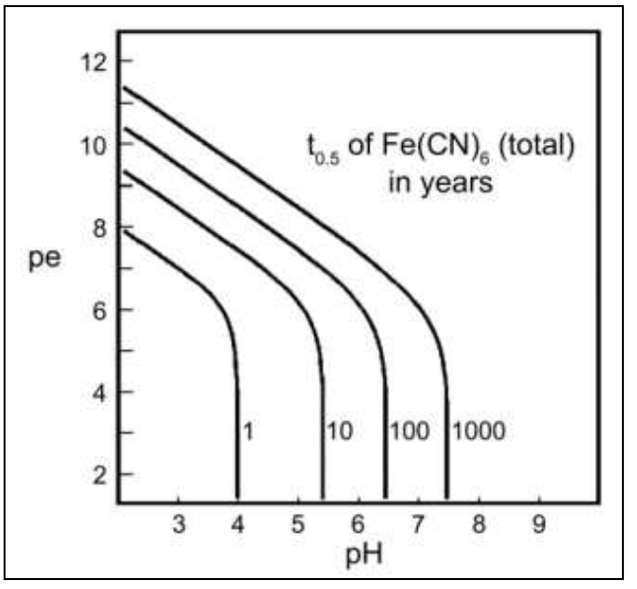



***Chart 9:*** *Calculated half-life for the decay of iron-cyanide complexes in solution as a function of redox potential (pe) and acidity (pH). (Meeussen 1992, p. 42) The pH value of carbonated masonry is around 7.*

Meeussen's first paper discussed a new analytic method for determining different kinds of cyanides (Meeussen/Temminghoff *et al.* 1989; Meeussen 1992, p. 21). In the context of the present study, we are only interested in his discussion of various substances interfering with the analysis. I will return to this in Section 8.2.

Meeussen's next paper of interest concerned the chemical stability of iron-cyanide complexes in solutions (Meeussen/Keizer/de Haan 1992). While we are dealing almost exclusively with iron-cyanide complexes in the solid state in the present study, I nevertheless want to reproduce here a chart from Meeussen's paper that is of relevance to our topic, see Chart 9 (also in Meeussen 1992, p. 42). It shows the calculated values of the half-life (in years) of iron-cyanide complexes in aqueous solutions for various redox potentials and acidity levels as they are commonly found in soil. Since masonry not submerged in water contains basically no organic material and is exposed to atmospheric levels of oxygen at all times, it is a thoroughly oxidized and oxygenated material. The redox potential of its capillary water is therefore necessarily in a range located in the upper area of this chart. The acidity value of carbonated masonry is around pH 7. From this it results that iron cyanides in masonry have a chemical half-life of hundreds, if not thousands of years. Hence, they are chemically stable.

Meeussen next determined the solubility of Iron Blue, which I already discussed in Subsection 6.6.2. In yet another paper, he applied the solubility thusly determined to predict the mobility of Iron Blue in soils. However, the levels

of dissolved cyanides actually detected in soils contaminated with Iron Blue were one order of magnitude and even more *lower* than what he predicted (Meeussen 1992, pp. 104-107). This disparity between calculated and measured values was observed by Meeussen earlier, when he wrote (Meeussen 1992, p. 34):

> *"From the observed ratio of total dissolved cyanide to dissolved iron it can be concluded that virtually all cyanide is complexed with iron. Clearly this disagrees completely with the calculated speciation of cyanide under the conditions measured."*

Worse still, when considering that according to Meeussen's findings Iron Blue should be utterly unstable in a soil with a pH value of about 7, that therefore not much of it should be expected to still be present in the soil of former coking plants where it was dumped on the factory grounds a century or so ago, the astonishing find is that to this day these soils have Iron Blue contents of the same order of magnitude as acidic soils, staining the soil blue (some 1,000 mg of total cyanide per kg of soil sample in his example; *ibid.*, pp. 106-108). He explains it with the "limited dissolution kinetics of Prussian blue" (*ibid.*, p. 109), because, as we all know, if Nature does not conform with our theories, Nature must be wrong. As mentioned earlier, the later studies by Ghosh *et al.* (1999a) have shown that Meeussen's assumptions were simply incorrect: Iron Blue, if not mixed with "rust," is much more stable than he assumed.

Anyway, according to Meeussen, Iron Blue in soils is a dangerous contaminant. Kjeldsen (1999, p. 279), on the other hand, saw it more realistically:

> *"At gas work sites, where cyanide is mainly present as iron cyanide complexes, the risk for effects on humans from exposure to cyanide compounds seems to be of minor relevance."*

Fact is that after many decades or even a century and more of exposure to the most-unfavorable environmental, chemical and physical conditions, Iron Blue persists in large quantities in the ground of thousands of former coking and gas-work plants (for a similar U.S. study of contaminated soils see Ghosh *et al.* 1999b).

## 6.6.7. Summary

In summary, it may be stated that Iron Blue, having formed in the interior of a wall as a component of the wall itself, possesses a longevity comparable to the iron oxide from which it has formed. This means simply that Iron Blue possesses a degree of stability which is comparable to that of the masonry itself: The Iron Blue will remain contained in the wall for as long as the wall itself remains in existence.[259]

[259] An interesting study has been conducted in this connection about the reduction of soluble components in concrete standing in water, providing support to the statements made here:

Therefore, once perceptible quantities of cyanide have accumulated within a wall and if conditions have permitted the conversion of the cyanide into Iron Blue, no perceptible reduction in the Iron Blue content can be anticipated, even after seventy years or more.

A typical example of the manner in which the media deal with these facts is a press report issued by the German Press Agency (*Deutsche Presse-Agentur*, *DPA*) on March 29, 1994, and which was then published in many German newspapers and even broadcast on radio. The report sweepingly claimed that, according to unnamed experts,[260]

> *"Cyanide compounds decompose very quickly. In the ground, this occurs even after six to eight weeks; in masonry, these compounds could only be preserved under 'absolute conditions of conservation including complete exclusion of air and bacteria.'"*

Inquiries with the *DPA* press office in Stuttgart, which had published the report, revealed that the writer responsible for the report, Albert Meinecke, had simply invented this expert opinion.[261] This obvious lie continues to be further disseminated, even by German government agencies such as, for example, the Bavarian Ministry of the Interior.[262]

## 6.7. Influence of Various Building Materials

### 6.7.1. Brick

#### 6.7.1.1. Overview

Bricks are well-known to acquire their hardness and stability during their firing process. This causes an intensive binding of the components in bricks (sintering). One result of this is that the reactivity of the iron oxide contained in bricks (2 to 4%) is strongly reduced, so that a perceptible inclination to form iron cyanide can hardly be anticipated. The immediate surface of bricks, which can be slightly eroded by atmospheric influences (weathering), is an exception to this rule, though. In that case, iron oxide present on the surface is available for conversion into Iron Blue.

---

not even the concentration of alkali ions, which are the most-soluble components of concrete, was massively reduced: El-Sayed *et al.* 1981.

[260] Printed by German daily newspapers, for instance: *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, *Südwestpresse-Verbund* (March 29, 1994), *taz*, *Frankfurter Rundschau* (March 30, 1994).

[261] Rudolf 1994, 2016a, pp. 119-131; English see Rudolf 2016c, 2nd section of Chapter 6.

[262] See Bayerisches… 1998, p. 64. A corresponding reference to the factual incorrectness of the remarks made in this regard by the *Arbeitskreis Zeitgeschichte und Politik* (in a letter by Hans-Jürgen Witzsch, dated Oct. 8, 1998, Fürth) was countered by the Ministry as follows: "Your efforts to deny and/or relativize the crimes of the National Socialists have been known to the security authorities for years. […] We see no occasion for a discussion of gas chambers." Letter from Dr. Weber of the Bavarian Ministry of the Interior dated Oct. 13, 1998, ref. IF1-1335.31-1.

#### 6.7.1.2. Excursus

The chemical composition of bricks varies due to the different sorts of marl and loam used as initial material. The content of clay (included in this are 20 to 60% kaolinite, consisting roughly of 47% $SiO_2$, 40% $Al_2O_3$, 13% $H_2O$) may lie between 20 and 70%, the rest being carbonate, finest sand and iron oxides (Hähnle 1961, p. 384). According to my own analyses, the latter content may vary between 2 and 4%.

The porosity values of bricks lie between 20 and 30 vol.% (Landolt/Börnstein 1972, pp. 433-452), according to other sources up to 50% (Röbert 1983, p. 120). According to my own mercury-penetration tests, the pore size of bricks lies heavily concentrated around 1 µm.[263]

Due to the decreased specific surface (0.5 to 1 $m^2$ per g, BET,[264] own tests), the reactivity of the iron oxide is strongly reduced. However, activated iron at brick surfaces directly exposed to weathering can be set free for reactions to a larger degree.

The normal free, *i.e.*, not chemically bound, water content of bricks in dry rooms (20°C) is in the area of one volume percent, but it can rise up to 4% at a relative humidity of over 90% (Wesche 1977, p. 37).

### 6.7.2. Cement Mortar and Concrete

#### 6.7.2.1. Overview

The rust content ($Fe_2O_3$) of Portland cement, of particular interest to us here, the cement most-frequently used for concrete and cement mortars, is usually between 1 and 5% (Duda 1976, pp. 4ff., as well as my own analyses). The sand added to the mortar can also have a high iron content (up to 4%). As mentioned in Subsection 6.5.3, a large surface area of the solid-liquid interface (iron oxide–cyanide solution) is favorable to the formation of Iron Blue. This interface is potentially extraordinarily large in cement mortars and concrete due to their huge interior, microscopically rough surfaces of approximately 200 $m^2$ per gram (W. Czernin 1977, pp. 49f.).

Fresh concrete and cement mortars – which are identical from a chemical point of view – are relatively strongly alkaline (with a pH value of approximately 12.5). It later falls, however, due to the binding of carbon dioxide from the air. Due to the special chemistry of the cement mortar, this process of carbonation proceeds very slowly into the depth of the material. Depending on the composition of the cement mortar, this may last from a few months to many decades, until the pH value of such a mortar or concrete becomes neu-

---

[263] These mercury penetration tests as well as the BET tests mentioned later were performed at the research institute of the VARTA Batterie AG in Kelkheim, Germany, in late 1991.

[264] *BET:* Method to determine the specific surface with nitrogen adsorption following **B**runauer, **E**mmet, **T**eller.

tral even in the deepest layers (Duda 1976, pp. 4ff.; W. Czernin 1977, pp. 49f.; Waubke 1966). This chemical behavior explains the stability of reinforced concrete, because the long-lasting alkaline medium prevents the embedded steel rods from rusting further.[265]

The water content of concrete and cement mortars depends on the temperature and relative humidity of the air and fluctuates between 1% and less at 20°C and 60% relative humidity up to 10% in air saturated with moisture (Wesche 1977, p. 37). In the case of permanently high humidity, penetrating wetness from outside, a major part of the pore system can be filled with water (Wesche 1981, pp. 51f.).

Poorly insulated rooms built underground always have cool and humid walls due to their great exchange-surface area with the ground. The high water content is due partly to the absorption of humidity from the ground and partly to the condensation of humidity from the air on the cool walls, when the temperature falls below the dew point. The water content of non-insulated cellar walls in unheated rooms therefore lies around 10%, *i.e.*, a factor of approximately 10 or more above that of dry walls of heated rooms above ground.

### 6.7.2.2. Excursus

The chemical composition of Portland cement, the most-frequently used cement for concrete and water mortar, can be seen in Table 6:

**Table 6:** Composition of Portland cement (Duda 1976, pp. 4ff.)

| | |
|---|---|
| $Al_2O_3$: 5 to 10 % | $K_2O$: 0.2 to 0.6 % |
| $SiO_2$: 20 % | $Na_2O$: 0.5 to 3 % |
| CaO: 60 % | $Fe_2O_3$: < 5 % |

The specific surface of the cement powder is in the order of 0.3 $m^2$ per g. Concrete and cement mortar get their stability by hydration of the cement compounds calcium oxide CaO (burnt lime), silicon dioxide $SiO_2$ (quartz), iron and aluminum oxide $Fe_2O_3/Al_2O_3$, to mixed, microfibrous calcium-alumosilicate hydrates with a chemically bound water content of some 25 mass % (Verein… 1972, pp. 19ff.). It then has a specific surface of up to 200 $m^2$ per g when measured with water adsorption, which is an extremely high value. Other methods (*e.g.* BET-measuring with nitrogen) yield a value of only a third of this or less (W. Czernin 1977, pp. 49f.).

---

[265] In the strongly alkaline environment, iron is passivated by a passive layer of $Fe(OH)_3$. "Botched work" on building sites, *i.e.*, rusting reinforcement rods and cracking concrete after only a few years or decades, due to overly low pH value in the vicinity of the embedded reinforcement rods, is caused by a) an incorrect composition of the concrete (too little cement – it's cheaper that way – and/or too much or too little water – incompetence), or b) by installing the reinforcement rods too close to the surface of the concrete, where the pH value drops noticeably after a few years or decades; see Duda 1976, pp. 4ff.; W. Czernin 1977, pp. 49f.

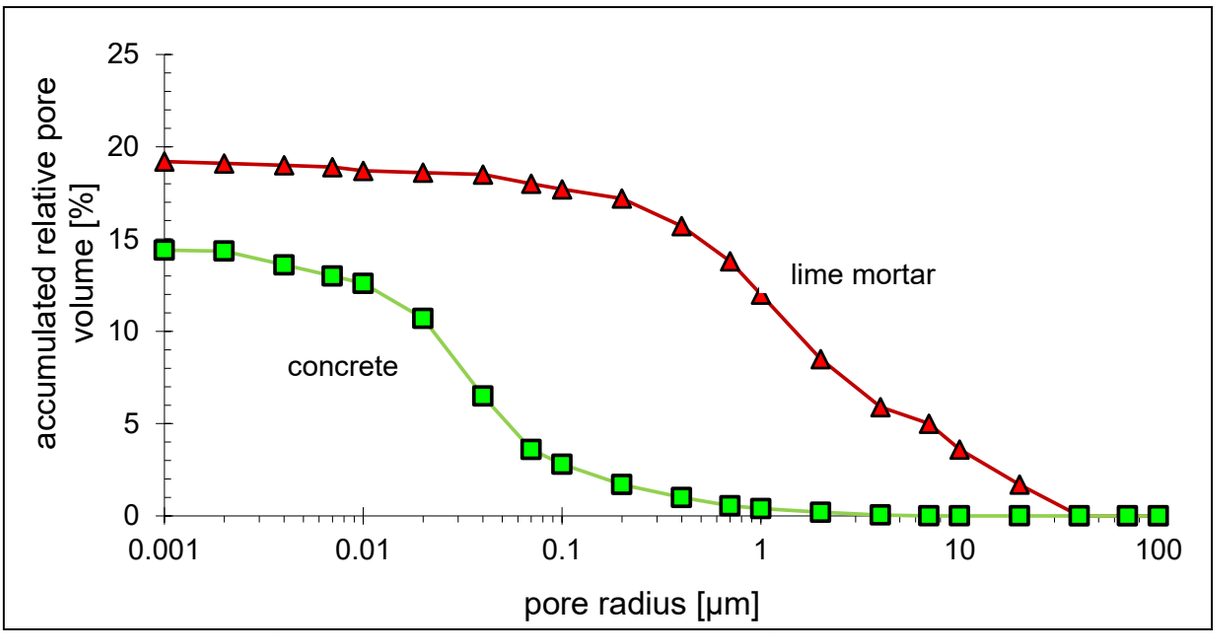



***Chart 10:*** *Cumulative pore-size distribution of concrete, according to "Forschungs- und Materialprüfungsanstalt, Abteilung 1: Baustoffe" (Research and Material Testing Agency, Department 1: Building Materials), Stuttgart, and of wall mortar, own analysis. In each case determined by Hg penetration.*

The porosity of mortar and concrete heavily depends on the amount of water added during preparation and lies at a minimum of 27% according to the literature (Wesche 1981, pp. 51f.), in which case the volume of the microcapillary pores between the silicate fibers is included as well, which cannot be determined with mercury-penetration measurements.

Aside from the absolute porosity, the pore-size distribution is decisive for the reactivity towards gases. If the main pore volume is formed by microscopic pores, then the gas diffusion into the material is more inhibited than in a case where the main pore volume is formed by larger pores. Chart 10 shows the cumulative pore-size distribution of concrete and one wall mortar (exact composition unknown, since taken from an old wall, but according to its brittle consistency probably a lime mortar).

Having a similar total pore volume to the wall mortar (here only 14% due to the test method), the concrete's largest portion of pore volume lies between a pore radius of 0.01 and 0.1 µm, whereas the wall mortar's largest portion lies between 0.1 and 10 µm. Hence, if compared with the wall mortar, the gas diffusion into the concrete will be disadvantaged. In general, the average pore size of cement building materials changes to larger values whit increasing content of sand and lime.

Fresh concrete is relatively strongly alkaline, caused by the high content of calcium hydroxide, which, however, gets bound as calcium alumosilicates rather quickly. However, depending on the type of cement, a certain amount of it is released as time goes by. The pH value of non-carbonated concrete is around 12.5. It later falls, however, due to the binding of carbon dioxide from the air.

The speed of carbonation into the depth of the concrete depends strongly on the consistency and porosity of the material and follows a square-root relationship:[266]

$$d = C \cdot \sqrt{t} \qquad (5)$$

d = depth of carbonation
C = constant
t = time

In hydraulic concretes, it takes many years for the carbonation front to advance only a few centimeters due to the inhibition of diffusion in this highly compact material.

In the area of carbonation, the pH value decreases to roughly 7, the equilibrium value of saturated calcium-carbonate solutions. But if the wall is wet, this results in a proton exchange and therefore no sharp pH border is formed. If a large portion of the air pores (size on the order of a tenth of a millimeter) is flooded with water poor in carbon dioxide, the carbonation advances more slowly, because compared to the gaseous phase, diffusion in the aqueous phase is much slower, by some orders of magnitude. In case of waters rich in carbon dioxide, however, this can accelerate the carbonation.

## 6.7.3. Lime Mortar

The iron content of lime mortars results primarily from the added sand (up to 4% $Fe_2O_3$). Lime mortar is manufactured using only burnt lime (CaO), sand and water, and acquires its solidity through the binding of slaked lime ($Ca(OH)_2$) with atmospheric carbon dioxide to lime ($CaCO_3$). This procedure takes only days or weeks (depending on the thickness of the layer and the $CO_2$ content of the surrounding air), due to the cruder porous system, which facilitates the diffusion of gas. For fresh lime mortar, high water contents can be damaging, as the carbon dioxide necessary for the binding process can no longer penetrate into the wall.

The final pH value of this material lies within the neutral range. Since this medium no longer provides sufficient protection for steel reinforcement rods and offers only slight environmental resistance, it is usually used for the plastering of interior walls and as mortar for interior brick walls only, in the latter case often mixed with cement (Wesche 1981, pp. 51f.). Due to the lack of formation of microcrystalline alumosilicates, the specific surface of lime mortar lies considerably beneath that of cement mortar (up to one order of magnitude). The water content is similar to that of cement mortar.

---

[266] W. Czernin 1977, pp. 49f.; Verein… 1972, pp. 19ff.; the actual equation was determined by Waubke 1966.

## 6.7.4. Effects upon the Formation of Iron Blue

The first step in the formation of Iron Blue in masonry is the diffusion of gaseous HCN into the gas-filled pores of the masonry. The German industrial norm *DIN* 4108, Part 4, deals among other things with diffusion of steam into building materials. The most-important coefficient for building materials is the so-called coefficient of diffusion resistance. This is a dimensionless number indicating how much longer the diffusion of steam takes to penetrate a layer of certain materials compared to the time it takes to diffuse through the same layer of still air. This coefficient is valid not only for water vapor, but also for gaseous hydrogen cyanide as well as for any other gases. Table 7 shows a few values taken from that norm.

As an example, if a gas diffuses through a layer of still air with a speed of 1 cm per second, it takes 15 to 35 seconds to diffuse through a 1-cm-thick layer of lime or cement mortar and 5 to 10 seconds to diffuse just as deep into a brick wall. The variations for each material are due to variations in pore sizes and pore-size distribution depending on how the material was produced.

The second step in the process is the diffusion of HCN through the air-water interface into the capillary water of the masonry.

On the one hand, the capillary systems of cement mortars and concretes with their small pores will impede the diffusion of HCN more than the coarser capillaries of lime mortar. The potentially larger air-water interface of cement mortars and concretes, on the other hand, will facilitate the diffusion through this interface, as long as the microscopic capillary system isn't flooded with water. In the case of an increased $CO_2$ content, however, the formation of a solid calcium-carbonate film at the air-water interface impedes the diffusion. Since the thickness of this film will increase proportionally with the pH value, the diffusion of HCN into the capillary water of alkaline cement mortars and concretes will be impeded by this effect. Which factor dominates in cement mortars and concretes – the conducive larger interface or the detrimental thicker $CaCO_3$ film – will depend largely on the water content of the wall and on the $CO_2$ content of the air and could be calibrated only by experiments.

The third step is the accumulation of gaseous hydrogen cyanide in the capillary water. A cool (10°C) wall in a basement room with atmospheric humidity near the saturation point, due to its higher water content (by a factor of at least 10), has an increased ability (by a factor of 10) to absorb hydrogen

**Table 7:** Diffusion resistance coefficient μ of gaseous water through masonry materials

| Material | μ | Material | μ |
|---|---|---|---|
| lime plaster | 10-35 | concrete | 70-150 |
| gypsum plaster | 10 | brick wall | 5-10 |
| cement mortar and screed | 10-35 | mineral wool | 1 |

cyanide, compared to warm walls in a heated room built above ground with lower atmospheric humidity (20°C, 50% rel.).

The fourth step in the formation of Iron Blue is the ionic split (disassociation) of the hydrogen cyanide, that is, its conversion into simple cyanide, and its accumulation.[267] This procedure is favored by an alkaline environment, which, in lime mortars, lasts only for a few days or weeks, but which is present for months or years in cement mortars and concretes.

Consequently, research on the diffusion of hydrogen cyanide through brick walls or plastered walls some 5 cm thick has shown that basically no hydrogen cyanide penetrates those materials, if they are only a little bit moist or alkaline, as all HCN was completely absorbed in them (Thilenius/Pohl 1925).

The next step is the formation of iron(III) cyanide, a process that hardly occurs in a strongly alkaline environment but which proceeds slowly in slightly alkaline environments. In the neutral range, this reaction comes to a standstill, because the cyanide converts back into non-reactive, volatile hydrogen cyanide by the humidity in the wall. The area around the carbonation front of concrete and mortar (which is slightly alkaline) can therefore be addressed as the area in which iron(III) cyanide can form easily. In more-alkaline areas of the masonry, the formation of iron(III) cyanide is strongly impeded, but an accumulation of iron(II) cyanide may occur over longer periods of time.

A large surface area, as found in cement mortars and concrete, is especially favorable to the solid-liquid interface reaction between the solid rust and the cyanide in solution (capillary moisture with dissolved cyanide). These materials moreover have the advantage of retaining an alkaline medium for longer periods of time, so that the cyanide accumulated in the masonry is not lost and has enough time to react with rust. High levels of water content are furthermore advantageous, as they broaden the range of moderately alkaline pH values.[268]

A moderately alkaline medium is furthermore conducive to the reduction of iron(III) cyanide to iron(II) cyanide, the next-to-last step in the formation of Iron Blue, but it occurs in the strongly alkaline range as well.

Three areas of different reactivity can be distinguished in masonry:

1. Large quantities of cyanide ions can accumulate in the non-carbonated portion, due to the alkaline medium, further favored by the increased absorption of hydrogen cyanide by the still-humid material. The cyanide is bound as iron(III) cyanide only to a slight extent. Due to its strong oxidation behavior in the alkaline medium, however, it is converted quite rapidly

[267] In masonry, this largely corresponds to the neutralization of the hydrogen cyanide by calcium hydroxide $Ca(OH)_2$ into calcium cyanide $Ca(CN)_2$.

[268] Very humid mortars and concretes, due to proton diffusion, exhibit no sharp carbonation limit, *i.e.*, pH limit.

**Table 8:** Absorption of hydrogen cyanide by various building materials under the effect of 2% HCN by volume over 24 hours (Schwarz/Deckert 1929, p. 201).

| MATERIAL | HCN [mg m$^{-2}$] |
|---|---|
| Terracotta | 55.2 |
| Brick | 73.0 |
| Lime sandstone, naturally humid | 22,740.0 |
| Lime sandstone, briefly dried | 4,360.0 |
| Lime sandstone, dried approx. ½ year at 20°C | 2,941.0 |
| Concrete block, dried for 3 days | 8,148.0 |
| Lime-mortar blocks, a few days old* | 4,800.0 |
| Cement-mortar blocks, a few days old* | 540.0 |
| Cement-mortar blocks, a month old* | 140.0 |
| Cement blocks, pure, a few days old* | 1,550.0 |

* 2.5 to 3.3% HCN by volume (*ibid*. 1927, p. 801). The vol.% data, according to the authors, represent theoretical nominal values, which, in practice, however, are only reached up to 50% or less, through adsorption onto walls and fumigation materials.

into the more-stable iron(II) cyanide. An accumulation of iron(II) cyanide will therefore take place over a longer time period.

2. In the zone of carbonation, the tendency to accumulate cyanide is reduced, since the disassociation equilibrium lies increasingly on the side of hydrogen cyanide. The oxidation strength of iron(III) cyanide is also diminished. On the other hand, the pigment itself now becomes stable, so that near the carbonation front increased quantities of iron(II) cyanide will combine with the somewhat-more-easily soluble iron(III) ion to form Iron Blue. It will be intimately mixed with the lime which is also forming in this area.[269]
3. In the pH-neutral, carbonated part of the masonry, the formation is considerably dependent on the available cyanide concentration, which is extremely reduced there. Already-formed iron(II) cyanide is gradually converted into Iron Blue in the presence of humidity.

Table 8 shows the adsorption values of hydrogen cyanide in various building materials (Schwarz/Deckert 1927 & 1929). They confirm the assumption of considerably higher reactivity of cements compared to brick, as well as the greater tendency of fresh cement compared to older, and generally more-humid building materials toward accumulating hydrogen cyanide.

The hydrogen-cyanide accumulation in the concrete block, the age of which is unfortunately not indicated, is astonishingly high, if compared with the cement-mortar blocks. Because there is no considerable difference between the composition and hence the physical and chemical properties of cement mortar and concrete, it is not clear how the differing analytical results are to be interpreted.

[269] From the $CO_2$ in the air and the $Ca(OH)_2$ in the mortar.

**Table 9:** Decrease of HCN content in fumigated masonry samples with time
acc. to Schwarz/Deckert 1929, p. 203; values in mg HCN per $m^2$ of surface area

| | time after end of exposure [hr] | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Material | 0 | 1 | 3 | 4 | 22 | 30 | 66 | 72 | 90 | 104 |
| Cement Mortar, well-dried and set | 200 | 170 | 160 | 150 | 80 | 70 | 61.4* | 60 | 36.2* | 30 |
| Concrete, still somewhat fresh | 5,198 | | | | 2,209 | | 1,835 | | 1,926 | |
| factor difference | 26 | | | | 27.6 | | 30 | | 53 | |

* interpolated value
All samples were exposed to a nominal concentration of 22.5 $g/m^3$ HCN for 24 hours; the actual concentration was lower due to this very absorption.

It must be kept in mind that the method used by the authors actually measures only the amount of hydrogen cyanide released by the samples after their exposure to HCN. Hence this method cannot establish any possible long-term physical or chemical binding of hydrogen cyanide in the samples. The authors moreover gave no details about the composition of their samples, other than giving them the names as listed. These data are therefore not unassailable.

At least the tendency of humid masonry to absorb higher quantities of hydrogen cyanide is confirmed (compare lime sandstone: factor 8 at equal temperature and relative atmospheric humidity, but different prior history). W.A. Uglow showed in a detailed series of tests that concrete absorbs approximately four to six times as much hydrogen cyanide as lime mortar. He also found a tendency of humid building materials towards increased adsorption of hydrogen cyanide. He noted moreover a dark pigmentation running through the entire concrete sample and did not therefore exclude the possibility of a chemical reaction of the hydrogen cyanide with the material (Uglow 1928).

A very interesting set of data was gained by Schwarz and Deckert as published in 1929 (p. 203), which I list in Table 9. They had exposed different masonry materials to a nominal concentration of 22.5 $g/m^3$ HCN for 24 hours, and then measured the amount of HCN contained in their samples right after the gassing and again after several hours of ventilation. For one thing, the results show the durability of very high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide over longer periods of time even in dry, chemically bound cement (see Chart 11). Concentrations did not fall below ¼ of the initial values even after three days. With daily fumigation lasting several hours, this would result, in this example, in an average HCN concentration in the wall swinging around approximately 100 to 200 mg hydrogen cyanide per $m^2$ of masonry.

The second result we can obtain from this is that fresh concretes and cement mortars absorb much more HCN in comparison to samples that are chemically set (here by a factor 26), and that their HCN content doesn't seem

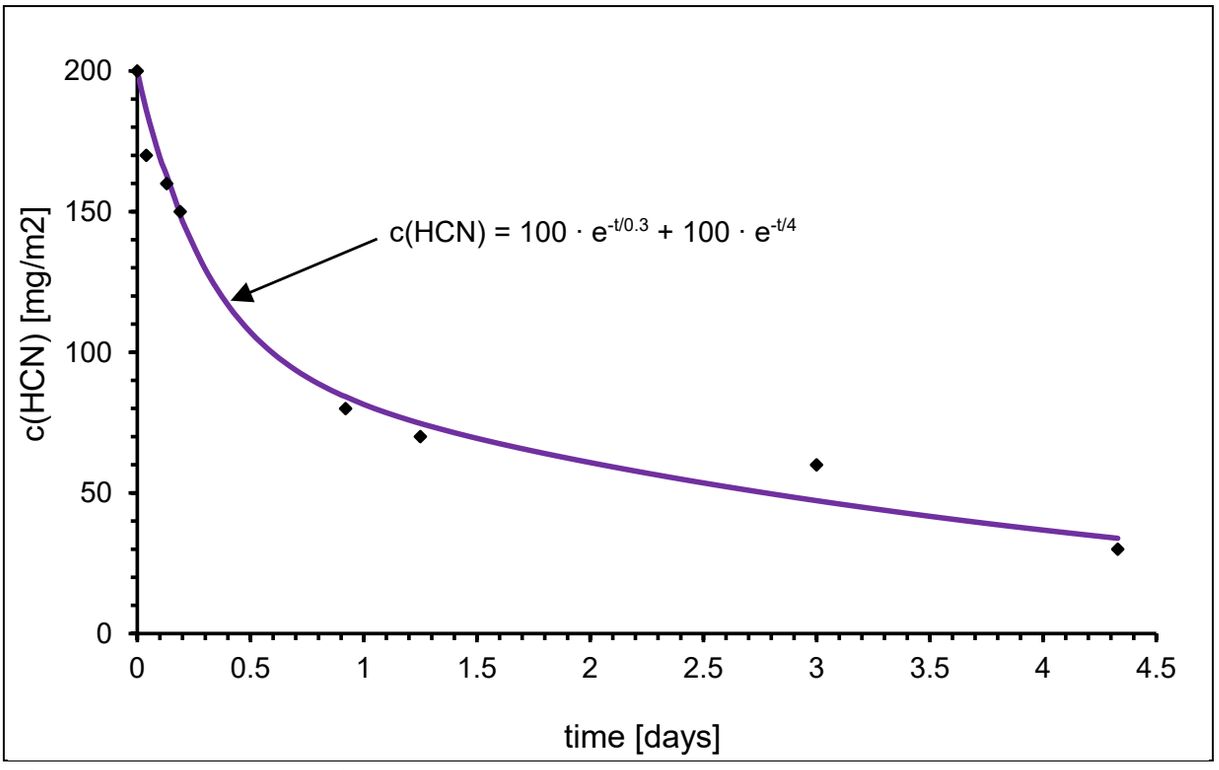



***Chart 11:*** *Decrease of hydrogen-cyanide concentration in old, dry, cement blocks, after 24-hour fumigation with 22.5 g/m³ HCN (Schwarz/Deckert 1929, p. 203; see footnote in Table 8, p. 223).*

to drop anymore at all after some 3 days. It seems to have been chemically bound. In any case, the difference between the somewhat fresh sample and the set sample increases with time.

The measurement values in Chart 11 were approximated by a function consisting of two terms:

$$c(t) = 100 \cdot e^{-(t/0.3)} + 100 \cdot e^{-(t/4)} \qquad (6)$$

c(t) = HCN concentration at time t
t = time in days

The first term in the above equation can be interpreted as desorption from the surface material with a τ of 0.3 days.[270] The second term describes a slower desorption of hydrogen cyanide with a τ of four days, perhaps caused by the much-slower diffusion through the capillary water of the samples. Relating to the drop of concentration described here, larger errors will be made over longer periods of time, because the release of hydrogen cyanide is increasingly inhibited by physical and chemical effects (formation of stable compounds).

An analogous function is assumed for the absorption of hydrogen cyanide:

$$c(t) = 100 \cdot (2 - e^{-(t/0.3)} - e^{-(t/4)}) \qquad (7)$$

This is only a correct description of the process if the concentration of hydrogen cyanide in air in the room remains constant. The function then reaches its maximum saturation after approximately 20 days. In order to allow for such an approximation of a constant concentration, one must reduce the assumed

[270] τ is the time after which the value has fallen to the 1/e-multiple (0.368…) of the initial value.

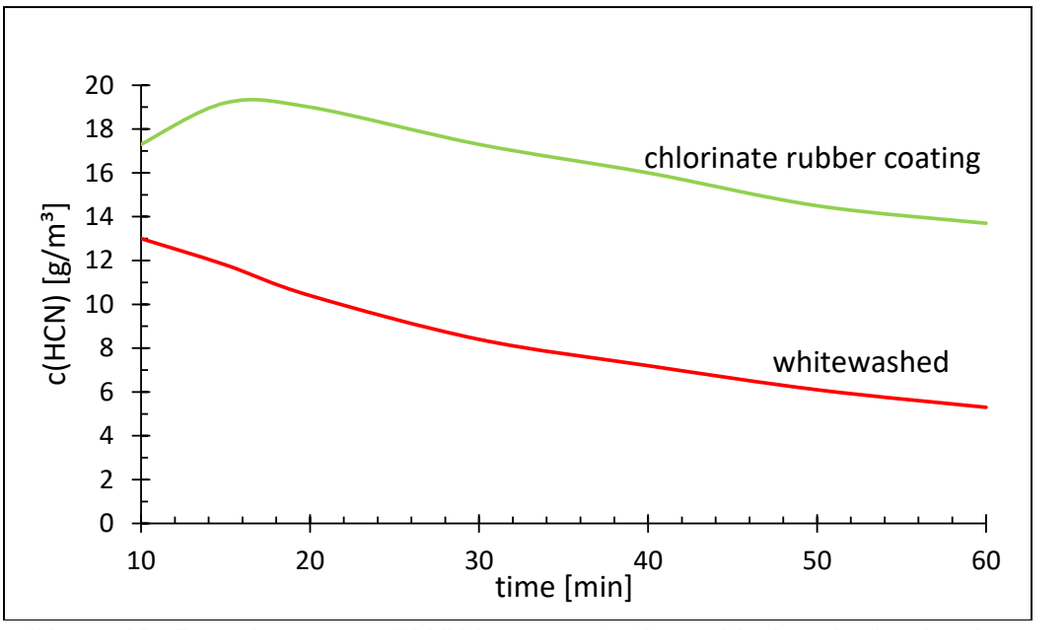



***Chart 12:*** *Development of HCN concentration with time in fumigation chambers with and without sealed walls (acc. to Puntigam/Breymesser/Bernfus 1943, p. 38).*

gassing time with constant concentration in such a way that it correlates to realistic cases with variable concentrations. In the case of a series of consecutive gassings and airings of masonry, a quasi-constant concentration will be reached after 20 cycles as well.

A final example may illustrate the amount of hydrogen cyanide that is absorbed by walls of fumigation chambers whose walls have not been sealed with a gastight coating. Chart 12 shows the development of the concentration in fumigation chambers with and without such a coating. The nominal concentration amounted to 20 g HCN per $m^3$. The reduction of HCN concentration in the case of the sealed chamber was caused by a leaking door. I will get back to HCN losses due to absorption and adsorption in Paragraph 7.3.1.3.4.

# 7. Zyklon B for the Killing of Human Beings

## 7.1. Toxicological Effect of HCN

### 7.1.1. Physiology

The effect of hydrogen cyanide is based on the fact that it paralyzes the respiration of every individual cell in the body. Oxygen can no longer be transported from the blood through the cell walls into the cells.[271] As the vital cell functions are thereby starved of oxygen, the animal or human being suffocates.

Insects and in particular insect eggs are considerably less sensitive to hydrogen cyanide than warm-blooded animals. On the one hand, this is due to their greater resistance (slower metabolism). On the other hand, this is due to the fact that lethal concentrations of the gas must penetrate every crack and fissure, no matter how tiny. Every hem and seam of the garments to be fumigated must be filled with the poison in order to kill, for example, every concealed louse. Warm-blooded animals, by contrast, are rapidly exposed to high concentrations of the gas, not only because of their size, but above all due to their continuous breathing through lungs.[272]

Lethal doses of cyanide can be ingested orally, inhaled, or absorbed through the skin. Oral poisoning (for example with potassium cyanide KCN) is very painful due to muscular convulsions caused by cell suffocation. Even though victims of poisoning by inhalation of high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide become more-rapidly unconscious than with oral ingestion, painful convulsions caused by muscular suffocation appear in these cases as well.[273] For this reason, execution by use of hydrogen-cyanide gas, as it was performed in some U.S. states, has been a topic of much controversy and was completely abandoned around the turn of the millennium; see Chapter 1. A dose of 1 mg cyanide per kg body weight is generally considered lethal. Non-lethal doses of cyanide are quickly decomposed and excreted by the body.[274]

---

[271] Reversible attachment of the cyanide onto the $Fe^{3+}$ of the enzyme cytochrome oxidase, the terminal oxidase of the mitochondrial electron transport chain. Therefore, the cells are prevented from using oxygen, and the entire aerobic metabolic pathway collapses, leading to death in the long run (Petrikovics *et al*. 2015).

[272] Insects can "hold their breaths" for a long time: "The respiratory organs of terrestrial insects consist of tracheal tubes with external spiracular valves that control gas exchange. Despite their relatively high metabolic rate, many insects have highly discontinuous patterns of gas exchange, including long periods when the spiracles are fully closed." Hetz/Bradley 2005, p. 516.

[273] For a detailed description of the clinical symptoms of cyanide poisonings see Manz 1971, pp. 90-93.

[274] With a decomposition rate of some 0.017 mg $CN^-$ per kg of body mass and minute (McNamara 1976, p. 7). The most-important pathway is binding onto sulfur (conversion to rhodanide), but there are other pathways as well, see Petrikovics *et al*. 2015. Severe poison-

Absorption through the skin is especially likely when the skin has become moist, for example, as a result of sweating at work. It is generally advised to avoid sweating during the handling of hydrogen cyanide. In this regard, concentrations from 6,000 ppm[275] (0.6% by volume) constitute a health hazard, while 10,000 ppm (1% by volume) can cause death in just a few minutes.[276]

## 7.1.2. Appearance

Symptomatic of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning in fatal cases is the bright-red coloration of the blood and thus also of bruised spots and at times even of the entire skin. This is caused by the over-saturation of the blood with oxygen, resulting in almost all hemoglobin carrying oxygen, forming the so-called oxyhemoglobin, because the blood can no longer give off its oxygen to the cells (see Figure 130).[277]

This discoloration is similar to, but not quite as intense as, the discoloration caused by carbon-monoxide poisonings (see Figure 131), where the blood's hemoglobin is almost completely depleted of oxygen and instead loaded with carbon monoxide. The resulting carboxy-hemoglobin is even more intensely red than oxyhemoglobin. In contrast to that, oxygen-depleted blood not loaded with carbon monoxide is dark-red, even almost black. Victims of suffocation due to a mere lack of oxygen therefore have a darkened skin with a bluish or greenish hue.

Interestingly, almost none of the witnesses claiming to have seen victims of gassings with hydrogen cyanide ever mention to have seen any pinkish-reddish discolorations of the victims' skin. Quite to the contrary. Whenever witnesses made statements about the appearance of the victims' skin, they usually claimed that it looked dark, bluish or greenish. This agrees with the widespread misconception that victims gassed to death were suffocated, hence look like suffocated people look in the imagination of the general populace.

***Figure 130:*** *Pinkish discoloration of the skin of a victim of cyanide poisoning by ingesting calcium cyanide. (Gresham 1975, Figure 37, p. 57).*

ing, however, can result in permanent brain damage, which in some cases can be fatal hours or days afterwards; cf. Manz 1971, pp. 93-95.

[275] ppm stands for "parts per million"; here, 1 ppm HCN corresponds to 1 ml HCN per $m^3$ (1,000,000 ml) of air, which converts as 1 ppm HCN = 1.205 mg HCN $m^{-3}$.

[276] Flury/Zernik 1931, p. 405; see also Daunderer 1987, pp. 4ff.; see Subsection 7.1.3. on the problematic nature of lethal concentrations given in the literature.

[277] Moeschlin 1986, p. 300; Wirth/Gloxhuber 1985, pp. 159f.; Forth *et al*. 1987, pp. 751f.; Wellhöner 1988, pp. 445f.

***Figure 131:*** *Pinkish-red discoloration of the skin of a victim of CO poisoning. Victims of HCN-gas poisoning look similar, if not quite as intensely red, as their blood is oversaturated with oxygen (Norwegian Centre…, Chapter 32; Lyle, Chapter 8).*

Here are a few examples of such false testimonies. I start with Michał Kula:[278]

> *"The cart* [transporting the gassing victims] *broke down below the window of the practice, the corpses fell on the ground, and I then saw that they had a greenish color."*

Filip Müller, who claims to have carried gassing victims out of a homicidal gas chamber, wrote (Müller 1979, p. 186):

> *"Many* [gassing victims] *had their mouths wide open; on the lips of most of them, a trace of white dried-up saliva could be seen. Some had turned blue, and many faces were disfigured beyond all recognition due to beatings."*

Milton Buki, who also claims to have dragged victims out of a gas chamber, stated (Pressac 1989, p. 163):

> *"The bodies were all naked and some had blue stains on them."*

Former SS man Pery Broad declared (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 174):

> *"As they lay in the yard, they looked strangely bloated and had a bluish tinge, though they were relatively fresh."*

Walter Petzold, a German deportee to Auschwitz, wrote the following about the appearance of gassing victims he claimed to have seen:[279]

> *"The nature of the corpses, on account of the terrible effect of the poison gas, was such that one could see only blue-black, bloated, and mushy flesh that had once belonged to human beings."*

Auschwitz detainee Jan Wolny testified (Kłodziński 1972, p. 89):

> *"The sockets of their* [the gassing victims'] *eyes were swollen, their fingers, toes, and bellies all blue."*

In the same vein, three more Auschwitz witnesses whose statements were also documented by Kłodziński stated "independently" from each other that the corpses of the victims were "bluish" (*ibid.*, p. 91): Józef Weber, Aleksander Germański and Tadeusz Kurant.

The inmate paramedic Wiesław Kielar, who claims to have been forced to clear out the victims of a gassing, stated (Kielar 1979, p. 193):

> *"Their faces were blue, almost purple-black."*

---

[278] Deposition of Michał Kula, June 11, 1945. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-Hd/2, Höss Trial, APMO, Vol. 2, pp. 97f.

[279] Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes, ref. 4 Js 444/59, Vol. 31, p. 5313.

Former Auschwitz inmate Ludwik Banach declared after the war:[280]

> *"The corpses were bluish, one could see traces of blood around their mouths and noses."*

In 1978, while serving his life sentence from the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Josef Klehr, from March 1943 the head of the disinfestation unit at Auschwitz for one year, stated (Demant 1999, 38 min., 20 sec.):

> *"Well, when I saw this, when the corpses came out, they were green and blue, they were."*

The only exception of my knowledge is the "95%-reliable" witness Henryk Tauber, who has it both ways (Pressac 1989, p. 489):

> *"We found heaps of naked bodies, doubled up* [in the gas chamber]*. They were pinkish, and in places red. Some were covered with greenish marks and saliva ran from their mouths. Others were bleeding from the nose."*

Since a pinkish-red discoloration of the skin is not what people expect to see when confronted with victims of suffocation – be it by means of poison gas or simple oxygen deprivation – the sight of such pinkish-red corpses should have left a distinct impression in the memory of basically all those who claim to have witnessed it. Yet the rule is that almost all witnesses making statements about this followed the beaten path of a false cliché.

## 7.1.3. Lethal Concentration

Table 10 shows the effects of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide as claimed by one of the world's biggest producers of HCN (DuPont 1983, pp. 5f.).

Before we can delve more deeply into the matter, we have to first introduce and explain a few toxicological terms. The term of the lethal (deadly) dose (LD) is of central importance, usually given in mg of the poison per kg of body mass. Each poison has a specific lethal dose, and each human being also reacts a little differently to a certain poison. There is therefore no fixed lethal dose for any poison. There are mere statistical data. For instance, the $LD_1$ value of a given poison is the amount leading on average to the death of 1% of all individuals of the species under consideration. $LD_{50}$ is the median value where half of the individuals die, while $LD_{99}$ is the value at which almost all individuals succumb. Parallel to this, one finds values giving the lethal concentration LC (in mg/L, mg/m$^3$ or ppm) for toxins in solutions or noxious gases.

$LD_1$ values as well as other threshold limit values such as maximum permissible concentrations at the workplace are at times kept intentionally low in the literature in order to also "protect sensitive individuals" (Talmage/Rodgers

[280] Deposition of Ludwik Banach, July 18, 1947. APMO, sygn. Drp.ZOd/55, Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 55, p. 102.

| **Table 10:** Effect of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide in air upon human beings | |
|---|---|
| 2 to 5 ppm: | Perceptible odor[281] |
| 10 ppm: | Maximum permissible work site concentration |
| 20 to 40 ppm: | Slight symptoms after a few hours |
| 45 to 54 ppm: | Tolerable for ½ to 1 hour without significant or delayed effect |
| 100 to 200 ppm: | Lethal within ½ to 1 hour |
| 300 ppm: | Rapidly fatal |

2002, p. 215). $LD_{99}$ values, on the other hand, are of interest in particular to the military regarding ABC warfare or civil defense. Hypothetical (mass) murderers, which we are dealing with in the present study, belong into the same category.

Especially Fritz Haber has conducted research on the effects of poison gases on the battlefields of World War I. In this context, he created the so-called Haber Rule, according to which the product of a poison's concentration (c) and its exposure time (t) results in a constant biological effect: $c \cdot t = k$ (Haber 1924; cf. Sartori 1939, pp. 3f.). If, for instance, it takes a certain concentration of a toxic gas to kill a creature within 10 minutes, twice this concentration is required to kill it in half the time, or half the concentration to kill in twice the time. Hence, when dealing with war gases, the lethal dose is frequently given as the product of exposure time and concentration: LCt (usually $mg \cdot m^{-3} \cdot min$)

This rule is applicable only, however, if the victim does not secrete or detoxify the toxin to a noticeable degree. As mentioned, however, this is exactly the case for hydrogen cyanide, so that the LCt values of hydrogen cyanide are not constant, but rather increase with reduced concentration or increased exposure time.

In a thorough study conducted for the infamous Edgewood Arsenal[282] of the U.S. Army, McNamara demonstrated that the lethal concentrations of hydrogen cyanide as listed in the above Table 10 as well as in various toxicological works are based on experiments with rabbits which cannot be transferred to humans.[283]

The experiment of simultaneously exposing a dog and a man to hydrogen-cyanide gas resulted in the following (Barcroft 1931):

> *"One human being and one dog (about 12 kg) were exposed simultaneously, without protection, to an atmosphere containing a nominal concentration of*

[281] HCN has a very faint smell which is not perceptible to everyone. The literature frequently mentions a smell like "bitter almonds," even though this is misleading, as bitter almonds have a very strong nutty scent, which HCN does not have. The HCN content of bitter almonds is too low to be perceptible next to the strong scent of nuts.

[282] Cf. www.publichealth.va.gov/exposures/edgewood-aberdeen/index.asp.

[283] McNamara (1976); he has traced back the values of the following works to a research series conducted by Karl Lehmann prior to World War One (mentioned in Lehmann 1919): Korbert 1912; Henderson/Haggard 1927; Flury/Zernik 1931; Dudley *et al*. 1942; Fassett 1963.

***Figure 132:*** *Zyklon-B cans with the grey gypsum granules which once were soaked in hydrogen cyanide; Yad Vashem exhibit.*
*(Photo by Adam Jones; commons.wikimedia.org)*

> *1/1600 hydrocyanic acid, the actual concentration being probably between that and 1/2000.* [[284]…] *This procedure was followed up to the point at which the dog became unconscious."*

The dog was unconscious after a minute and 15 seconds, and its respiration ceased after 1 minute and 33 seconds (it recovered later). Up to this point, the man had felt *no symptoms at all*! Only a few minutes after the experiment's termination did he briefly feel nauseated, and some ten minutes later he exhibited slight signs of difficulties to focus. Barcroft obtained similar results during the simultaneous gassing of two monkeys and two dogs: when the dogs died, the monkeys were only beginning to show signs of unsteadiness.

McNamara therefore recommended using threshold values for humans that are close to those of similarly sized mammals (monkeys, goats). Table 11 gives McNamara's *estimated* values for human beings. They are set at four times the average values as established in experiments with mice, which is close to the experimental values for goats.

The first part of the table gives the values of the Haber product (concentration times minutes of exposure time). It shows that the values in each column are anything but constant. The second part of the table gives the actual concentrations.

I will not discuss the details of this table, which is based on the statistical evaluation of many experiments primarily with mice. I may point out, howev-

[284] 1/1600 = 625 ppm, ca. 688 mg/m$^3$; 1/2000 = 500 ppm, ca. 550 mg/m$^3$.

**Table 11:** Lethal hydrogen-cyanide concentrations for humans acc. to McNamara 1976, p. 20 (with breathing rate of 10 L $min^{-1}$)

| Exposure time [min] | Lethal concentration LCt (Haber product) 1% | 16% | 30% | 50% | 84% | 99% | $LCt_{50}$ Mouse |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | [mg · $m^{-3}$ · min] | | | | | | |
| 0.5 | 1,177 | 1,606 | 1,791 | 2,032* | 2,552 | 3,480 | 508 |
| 1 | 1,930 | 2,632 | 2,937 | 3,404* | 4,183 | 5,705 | 851 |
| 3 | 2,546 | 3,473 | 3,874 | 4,400* | 5,519 | 7,526 | 1,100 |
| 10 | 3,888 | 5,312 | 5,916 | 6,072* | 8,426 | 11,491 | 1,518 |
| 30 | 11,992 | 16,355 | 18,247 | 20,632* | 25,991 | 35,443 | 5,158 |
| * Man $LCt_{50}$ = mouse $LCt_{50}$ × 4 at various exposure times. | | | | | | | |

| [min] | Lethal concentration LC [mg · $m^{-3}$] | | | | | | Mouse |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 0.5 | 2,354 | 3,212 | 3,582 | 4,064 | 5,104 | 6,960 | 1,016 |
| 1 | 1,930 | 2,632 | 2,937 | 3,404 | 4,183 | 5,705 | 851 |
| 3 | 849 | 1,158 | 1,291 | 1,467 | 1,840 | 2,509 | 367 |
| 10 | 389 | 531 | 592 | 607 | 843 | 1,149 | 152 |
| 30 | 400 | 545 | 608 | 688 | 866 | 1,181 | 172 |

er, that the lethal concentration for an exposure time of 30 minutes cannot possibly be higher than the one for 10 minutes. This is obviously a statistical anomaly.

Talmage and Rodgers suggested that human beings are roughly only half as sensitive as monkeys to hydrogen-cyanide-gas exposure due to our slower breathing (smaller breathing volume per body mass; Talmage/Rodgers 2002, p. 214). The above concentrations could therefore be doubled. The $LC_{99}$ value for a murder within 10 minutes would thus be roughly 2,200 mg/$m^3$. For a murder within 3 minutes, this value would even be as high as some 5,000 mg/$m^3$.

We always have to keep in mind that these data are not the result of experiments with human beings, which are of course out of the question, but of extrapolations.

An example may illustrate how even among humans the same concentration of toxic gas can cause completely different times before the onset of death occurs. I subsequently assume that the median lethal dose ($LD_{50}$) of HCN for humans is roughly 1.1 mg/kg (intravenous application),[285] and that humans incorporate 70% of the hydrogen cyanide inhaled with each breath, while exhaling again the remaining 30%.[286] The time required to inspire lethal amounts is calculated as follows (rearranged from Moore/Gates 1946, p. 12):

[285] This value given by Moore/Gates 1946, p. 12, is based on animal experiments (lethal doses and decomposition rates) as well as proven cyanide amounts in suicide victims. I ignore the fact that McNamara's research indicates a higher value.

[286] Measured in dogs according to McNamara 1976, p. 7.

$$t = \frac{1.1\ \text{mg kg}^{-1}}{\frac{V \cdot \alpha \cdot C}{m} - D} \qquad (8)$$

V = breathing volume in L min$^{-1}$
α = fraction of absorbed HCN = 0.7
C = concentration in mg l$^{-1}$
D = decomposition rate in mg kg$^{-1}$ min$^{-1}$
m = body mass in kg

At a concentration of 1 mg HCN per liter (some 830 ppm), this results in the following values for humans with different body masses and breathing rates:

**Table 12:** Required exposure time before inspiration of the nominal lethal dose of HCN as a function of breathing rate and body mass

| breathing rate [L min$^{-1}$] | 10 | 20 | 40 | 80 |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| body mass [kg] | [min] | | | |
| 50 | 8.9 | 4.2 | 2.0 | 1.0 |
| 100 | 20.8 | 8.9 | 4.2 | 2.0 |
| 150 | 37.1 | 14.4 | 6.5 | 3.1 |

A small person with a body mass of 50 kg who panics and hyperventilates (80 L/min breathing rate) may, according to the above example, incorporates a lethal amount of hydrogen cyanide already after one minute, while a large or overweight person who keeps calm would have incorporated the lethal dose only after more than half an hour.

The lethal concentrations given in the literature are therefore not only too low because they have been extrapolated inadmissibly from values valid only for small mammals, but in order to "protect sensitive individuals," they also refer to the above-mentioned small person who may even be ailing. A mass murderer, however, who intends to murder many hundreds or even thousand and more victims at once, faces the challenge of also murdering all perfectly healthy, massive victims who stay absolutely calm. I call this the lethal dose for 100% of the victims ($LD_{100}$ or $LC_{100}$).

Although evidently no data exists in the literature regarding differences in sensitivity toward hydrogen cyanide among individuals (Talmage/Rodgers 2002, pp. 213-215), it may be assumed that ailing individuals will die already when administered considerably lower doses than 1.1 mg/kg, just as there are healthy individuals who must incorporate higher doses to make them succumb. That can again double the required exposure times listed above.[287] If we apply this factor of two to the estimated value of the lethal concentration for a murder of 99% of all victims within ten minutes ($LC_{99}$, p. 233), the value of 2,200 mg/m$^3$ turns into 4,400 mg/m$^3$.

[287] Cf. for instance the different individual sensitivities toward carbon monoxide in Simpson 1965, pp. 366f.: some, mainly older, individuals died already at a $CO/O_2$ ratio of 40:60 in their blood ($^2/_3$), while other, mostly younger individuals succumbed only at a ratio of 80:20 (4). This is a more than four-fold difference in sensitivity.

| **Table 13:** Conversion of mg HCN per m³ to ppm | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| air temperature [°C] | air density [kg/m³] (100% rel. hum.) | [mol/m³] (29g/mol) | conversion factor [mg/ppm] |
| 10 | 1.2408 | 42.79 | 1.155 |
| 15 | 1.2171 | 41.97 | 1.133 |
| 20 | 1.1935 | 41.16 | 1.111 |
| 25 | 1.1698 | 40.34 | 1.089 |
| 30 | 1.1458 | 39.52 | 1.067 |
| 35 | 1.1213 | 38.67 | 1.044 |

How do we find out how realistic this estimated value of 4,400 mg/m³ is for an $LC_{100}$ within 10 minutes? The only data available to us are those gathered during executions with hydrogen cyanide carried out exclusively in the United States. In his thoroughly researched book on homicidal gassings in the U.S., Christianson has collected a wealth of data showing execution times ranging from a mere 30 seconds up to 18 minutes.[288] An analysis of 113 HCN executions performed at the San Quentin Penitentiary in California showed an average time of loss of consciousness of 5 minutes, and an average time of 9.3 minutes until death (Christianson 2010, p. 220). Another investigation showed that on average brain activity (consciousness) continues for 2 to 5 minutes after the start of the execution, while the heart keeps beating for 5 to 7 minutes and longer, whereas actual death occurs after 10 to 12 minutes and more (*ibid*., p. 209).

These values were achieved with hydrogen-cyanide concentrations that, according to various sources, amounted to 3,200 or 3,600 ppm.[289] Now we have to convert the concentrations given above in mg/m³ into ppm. For this we need the molar mass of both air (ca. 29 g/mol) and HCN (27 g/mol) as well as the density of air as a function of temperature and humidity using conversion calculators available online.[290] If the values for the concentrations given for U.S. executions relate to a temperature of 20°C, 50% rel. humidity and a standard-sea-level pressure, the conversion factor is 1.118 mg · m$^{-3}$/ppm, which means that 3,200 and 3,600 ppm convert to some 3,600 and 4,000 mg/m³, which is pretty close to what we just established.

I also calculated the conversion factors from mass concentration to particle concentration at standard pressure for various temperatures and a relative hu-

[288] Christianson 2010: pp. 81f.: 6 min.; p. 85: 2½ min.; pp. 99f.; 7 min.; 30 sec., p. 106; 10 min., p. 111; 7½ min., p. 112; 13 & 17 min., p. 114; 2 min., p. 116; 6 min., p. 117; 10 min., pp. 180f.; 5-9 min., p. 189; >5 min., p. 199; 10-12 min., p. 209; >8 min., pp. 210f.; 14 min., p. 214; 11 min., p. 216; average of 9.3 min from 113 cases, p. 220; 12 min., p. 223; 18 min., p. 229.

[289] Leuchter *et al*. 2017, pp. 33: 3,200 ppm; van Pelt 2002, p. 387: 3,600 ppm.

[290] www.gribble.org/cycling/air_density.html for the density as a function of temperature, pressure and dew point, with a pressure of 1013.25 hPa (mbar); http://bmcnoldy.rsmas.miami.edu/Humidity.html for converting rel. humidity to the dew point.

midity of 100%, which is what we would have to expect inside a room packed with human beings, see Table 13.

It must be stressed that the times of death quoted above apply to the point when the executee is actually declared dead by a physician, which requires that the heart must have stopped beating for some period. Unconsciousness, immobility, respiratory arrest and cardiac arrest will have set in before that. Lethal amounts incorporated already before death occurs would lead to the victim's demise, even if the exposure to HCN were to end before cardiac arrest – unless immediate and drastic medical help is provided. This slow death can drag on for up to an hour for incorporated amounts of HCN bordering on the lethal dose.[291]

In relation to the quantities used, the U.S. execution gas chamber in Raleigh (North Carolina), for example, is said to use 454 g KCN in half-concentrated sulfuric acid, leading to instant formation of hydrogen cyanide vapor, which is even visible for a short period to the witnesses in the witness room and which reaches the victim in seconds.[1] As a matter of pure calculation, this generates approximately 180 g of hydrogen cyanide, corresponding to 150 liters of gas. However, since a considerable part of it remains dissolved in the half-concentrated sulfuric acid (approximately 50%, see Paragraph 8.3.3.4), I assume in the following that approximately 90 g or 75 liters of hydrogen cyanide are released as gas. In North Carolina, this gas rises immediately from beneath the execution chair, so that the victim must be exposed, immediately after the beginning of the execution process, to a concentration which probably exceeds 10% by volume for a short period of time, but then falls steadily as a result of dissipation of the hydrogen cyanide throughout the chamber.[292]

At a normal respiration volume of approximately 15 to 20 liters per minute, and assuming an average concentration of HCN in the inhaled air during the entire execution of only 0.75% by volume, approximately 1.35 to 1.8 grams of HCN will be ingested in 10 minutes (150-200 liters of inhaled air), which corresponds to ten to twenty times the fatal dose. I will return to the issue of overdose later.

## 7.2. Evaporation Characteristics of Zyklon B

Zyklon B does not release its poison gas instantaneously, but rather over an extended period of time. Since this fact can be decisive for the evaluation both

[291] Daunderer 1987, p. 15; Somani 1992, p. 213.

[292] Assuming a volume of 10 $m^3$ in the chamber, 75 liters HCN corresponds to 0.75% by volume, *i.e.*, somewhat more than double the end values taken by Leuchter. Christianson (2010, pp. 117) refers to 32½ oz (921.4 g) of KCN used in the gas chamber in Wyoming, whose volume is unknown to me, though.

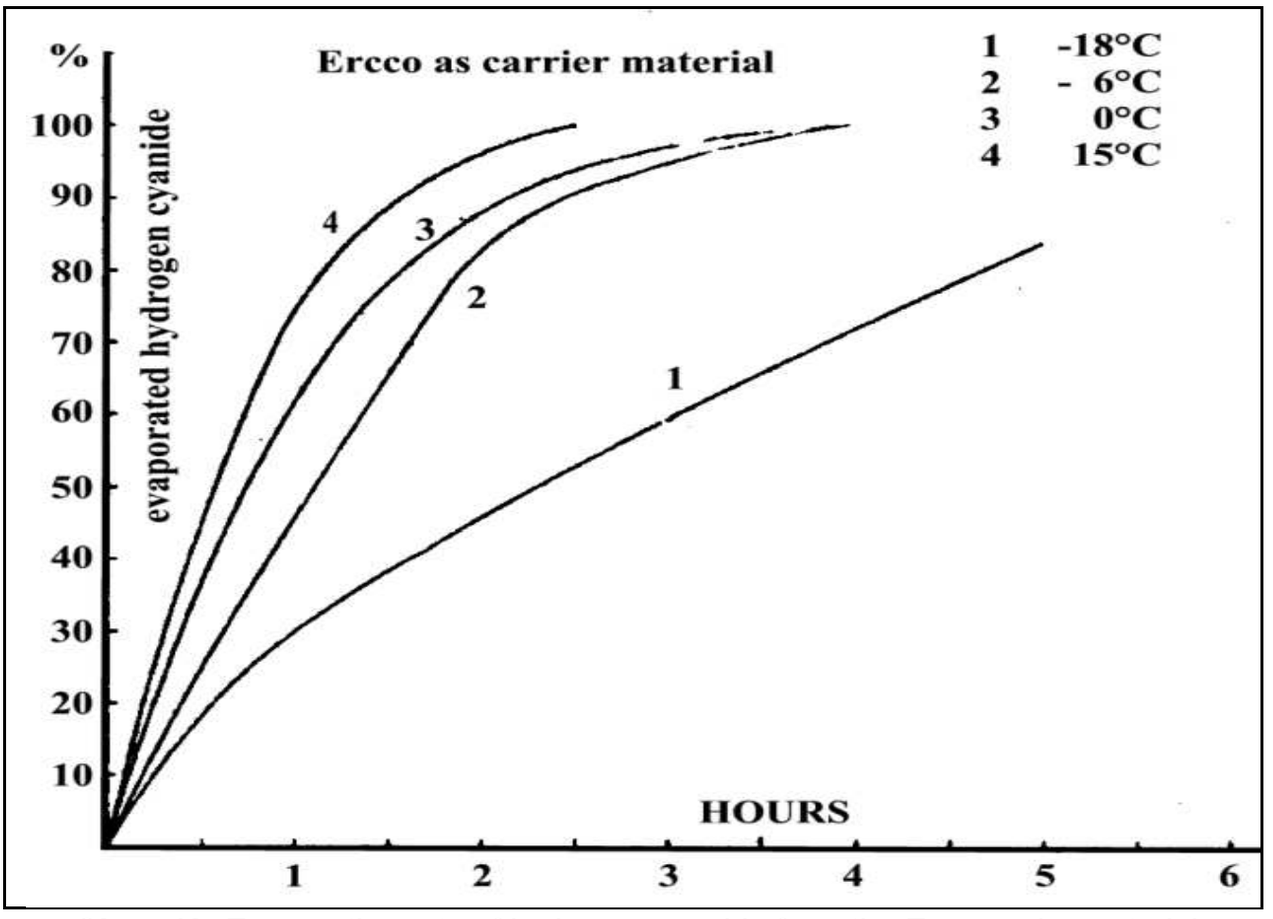



***Chart 13:*** *Evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the Erco carrier material (gypsum with some starch) at various temperatures, low relative humidity and fine distribution, according to Irmscher 1942.*

of witness accounts as well as of chemical analyses, it will be investigated more thoroughly in this section.

Richard Irmscher of the Degesch company reported in a paper written in 1942 that, at that time, the use of cardboard discs and gypsum (Erco) were the most commonly used carrier materials.[293] The gypsum version was used – even according to witness testimony – in the concentration camps. An analysis of Zyklon-B granules found at the Auschwitz Camp at war's end using a scanning electron microscope confirmed that the product used there was the Erco version, whose carrier material was based on gypsum.[294]

The evaporation characteristics of this product at various temperatures, *low relative humidity* of the air, and a *fine distribution* of the carrier material are reproduced in Chart 13 as given by Irmscher.

The evaporation is "seriously delayed" at high atmospheric humidity, because the evaporating hydrogen cyanide withdraws considerable quantities of energy from the liquid HCN, the carrier material and the ambient air. As a consequence, the temperature of the product and the ambient air drops. If the temperature of the air reaches the dew point, atmospheric humidity condenses

[293] Irmscher 1942; Peters/Rasch 1941b; on the history of the development of Zyklon B see Lambrecht 1997; Leipprand 2008.

[294] Mazal; this contradicts Leipprand's thesis (2008, pp. 13-22) that the carrier material used consisted of a mixture of gypsum and diatomaceous earth.

**Table 14:** Evaporation rate of Zyklon B (Erco) at 15 °C, low relative humidity and fine distribution, following Irmscher 1942

| t [min] | % | t [min] | % | t [min] | % |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 5 | 10 | 45 | 61.6 | 85 | 87.3 |
| 10 | 18 | 50 | 66.25 | 90 | 88.8 |
| 15 | 25.5 | 55 | 70.5 | 95 | 90.2 |
| 20 | 32.75 | 60 | 74.5 | 100 | 91.5 |
| 25 | 39 | 65 | 78.3 | 105 | 92.8 |
| 30 | 45 | 70 | 81.2 | 110 | 94 |
| 35 | 50.75 | 75 | 83.5 | 115 | 95.2 |
| 40 | 56.35 | 80 | 85.5 | 120 | 96.4 |

out onto the carrier material, which binds hydrogen cyanide and slows down the evaporation process.

I have used a magnified version of Chart 13 in order to obtain the smoothed values in 5-minute increments as listed in Table 14.[295] Unfortunately, Irmscher's chart does not contain data for higher temperatures, but when considering the difference between the graphs for 0°C and 15°C, we can make a rough extrapolation of a few values for 30°C.

For later references, we want to keep in mind that, at 15°C and in the presence of low relative humidity, approximately 10% of the hydrogen cyanide used at Auschwitz has left the carrier material during the first five minutes, and approximately 45% after half an hour. At a temperature of 30°C, it can be expected that 15% would have been released within the first five minutes, and up to 60% after half an hour. In areas with a relative humidity of approximately 100%, however, the evaporation times would have been "seriously delayed."[296]

The question of how Zyklon B would have behaved if dumped in a heap on the floor – hence *not* finely spread out – in a room filled with human beings, is somewhat more difficult. The radiant heat of the bodies would have accelerated the evaporation by increasing the temperature in the vicinity of the floor. Further acceleration of evaporation may have occurred due to a possible reduction in size of the carrier granules as a result of being trampled upon or crushed by falling human bodies, as well as direct bodily contact.

On the other hand, the relative atmospheric humidity in the cellars of Crematoria II and III, which certainly would have approached 100% when

[295] Irmscher (1942) gives in his Table 2 only values for full hours (75% for one hour, erroneously reported as 57%, and 96.4% for two hours).

[296] We have one point of reference from "Erco" Zykon B evaporation experiments carried out by the Soviets after they occupied the Majdanek Camp in August 1944. They left the Zyklon B in the cans (bulk distribution) and found that, at a temperature of 28 °C and presumed low humidity, the cans had lost some 90% to 94% of their HCN contents, which is a little less than the evaporation rate recorded by Irmscher for finely distributed Zyklon B at 15 °C after two hours (96.4%); see Graf/Mattogno 2004a, p. 127).

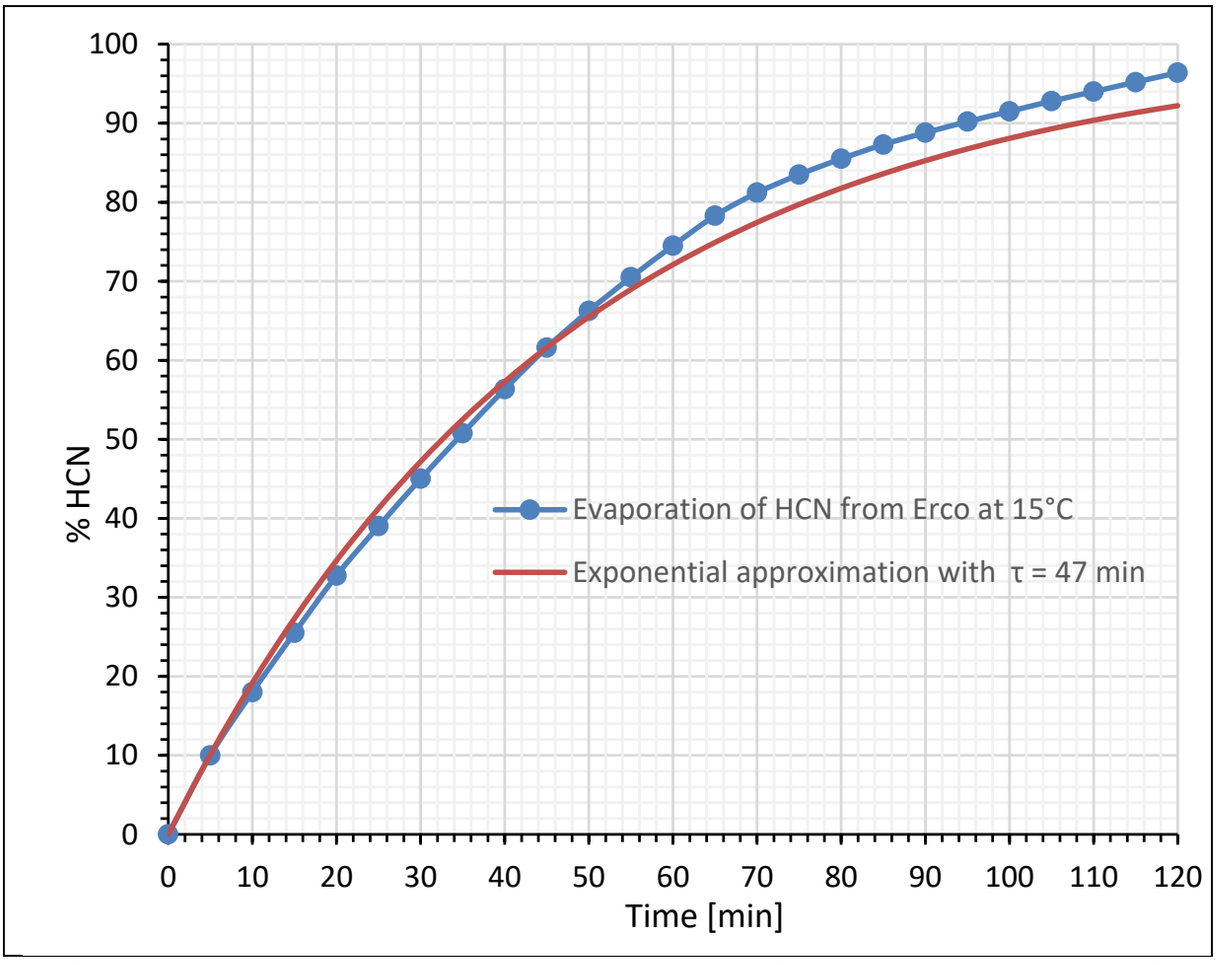



***Chart 14:*** *Reproduced graph of evaporation of HCN from the Erco carrier of Zyklon B at 15°C and low humidity, finely dispersed, acc to. Irmscher (blue) plus exponential approximation with τ = 47 min (red).*

packed full of people, would have "seriously delayed" evaporation,[297] as well as the possible fluid secretions on the floor caused by panicking victims, which could very well have occurred as soon as the door was closed, that is, prior to release of the Zyklon B. If considering witness claims that the chamber floor was rinsed out with water hoses after each gassing,[298] then the floor would indeed have been wet already before the entry of any victim. Under such conditions, a serious delay in the discharge of the hydrogen cyanide from the considerably wet carrier material would have to be anticipated.

If assuming – against the actual situation as supported by material evidence – that Zyklon-B-introduction devices were installed in some of the Auschwitz "gas chambers" as attested to by Michał Kula and others,[299] such a device would have had the following effects:

a. The Zyklon-B granules would not have been spread out, but rather would have been kept together by the inner wire mesh – or, even worse, within a

[297] Unheated cellar rooms by their very nature, have very high relative atmospheric humidity. As a result of the large numbers of human beings crammed into the cellar, the atmospheric humidity would certainly approach 100%, resulting in the condensation of water on cold objects.

[298] For instance H. Tauber, in: Pressac 1989, p. 484.

[299] See Paragraph 5.4.1.2.9., p. 152, for this.

tin or a can, as claimed by Henryk Tauber and Josef Erber (McCarthy/van Alstine), reducing the evaporation rate drastically.

b. The three layers of wire mesh claimed by Kula, in particular the inner-most fly screen, would have drastically reduced any air convection within them, reducing both evaporation rate as well as the speed with which the gas could spread out into the chamber.
c. Due to high humidity in the air and the lack of air convection, moisture would have condensed intensively on the Zyklon-B carrier, reducing the evaporation rate of HCN "seriously."

The present study regarding homicidal mass gassings will be based on the assumption that the Zyklon B would at best have behaved in the manner described by Irmscher at 15°C (see above), which is assumed to be similar to a temperature inside the chamber of 30°C, a relative humidity near 100%, and a carrier wetted by a wet floor and/or not finely distributed, depending on the scenario considered.[300]

# 7.3. The Gassing of Human Beings

## 7.3.1. Eyewitness Testimonies

### 7.3.1.1. Boundary Conditions

This subsection will examine a few related witness testimonies for a determination of the chemical, physical and technical boundary conditions of the alleged homicidal gassings. A complete and detailed analysis of the many witness testimonies in the individual trials and in the literature would be too voluminous to include here.[301] The following survey is therefore neither complete nor necessarily representative.

In two separate studies, I have analyzed the coercive and manipulating conditions under which many witness statements were made, to which I refer the interested reader (Rudolf 2019a; Rudolf 2017, pp. 356-400). It suffices to say that those conditions, many of which prevail to this very day in western societies, undermine the trustworthiness of most witnesses and the credibility of their claims. These statements should therefore never be accepted at face value, but subjected to careful, skeptical scrutiny.

[300] How clueless even the most-knowledgeable of the German experts on Zyklon B were about its lethality is demonstrated by the 1948 testimony of Dr. Herbert Rauscher, foreign representative of the Zyklon-B-distribution company Heli and close co-worker of Germany's foremost expert on pest control, Dr. Gerhard Peters. We read there: "[A 500-g can of Zyklon B] "... would be absolutely sufficient to kill all present within 2 minutes, if one opens and empties it out here. [...] In order that death occurs, say, within one minute, a gas concentration of some 5 grams per cubic meter needs to be present." (Walendy 1981, p. 186). He didn't know any better, precisely because they had *no* experiences with killing of humans using Zyklon B.

[301] On critical analyses of witness statements about "gas-chamber" murders at Auschwitz see, among others, Graf 2018; Mattogno 2016e,g,j,k, 2019.

### 7.3.1.2. Claimed Procedures

The following is a closer examination of three of the more frequently quoted witnesses: Rudolf Höss, former commandant of the Auschwitz Camp, Richard Böck, a camp SS man of subordinate rank, as well as Henryk Tauber, former inmate and member of the "*Sonderkommando*" in Crematorium II in Birkenau.[302]

The Höss statements may be consulted in their German original (Broszat 1981; Bezwińska/Czech 1973) or in a published English translation as follows (Bezwińska/Czech 1984):

> *"Then the fires in the pits had to be stoked, the surplus fat drained off, and the mountain of burning corpses constantly turned over so that the draught might fan the flames.* [[303]…] *While they dragged the corpses about, they ate or they smoked.* […]*"* (p. 102)
>
> *"In the early days oil refuse was poured on the bodies, but later methanol was used.* […] *He* [Paul Blobel[304]] *had also attempted to dispose of the bodies with explosives,* […]*"* (pp. 116f.)
>
> *"The door* [of the gas chamber in Crematorium II or III] *The door would now be quickly screwed up and the gas immediately discharged by the waiting disinfectors through vents in the ceilings of the gas-chambers, down a shaft that led to the floor. This ensured the rapid distribution of the gas. It could be observed through the peep-hole in the door that those who were standing nearest to the induction vents were killed at once. It can be said that about one-third died straight away. The remainder staggered about and began to scream and struggle for air. The screaming, however, soon changed to the death rattle and in a few minutes they were all on the floor. The time required for the gas to have effect* [was between five and ten minutes and[305]] *varied according to the weather,* […] *on the quality of the gas,* […] *and on the composition of the transports* […]. *The victims became unconscious after a few minutes, according to their distance from the intake shaft.* […] *After twenty minutes at the latest no movement could be discerned. The door was opened half an hour after*

---

[302] For a more thorough analysis of Höss's and Tauber's statements with further references see Mattogno 2019, pp. 331-388; Mattogno/Höss 2017.

[303] Liberal translation; the original says here "das Herumstochern in den brennenden Leichenbergen, um Luft zuzuführen," which translates to "poking around in the burning heaps of corpses to bring in air" (Bezwińska/Czech 1973, p. 101).

[304] Paul Blobel was the commander of Unit 4a of *Einsatzgruppe* C, one of the German military units in Russia charged, among other things, with fighting partisans behind the Russian front. Mainstream historiography has it that in summer 1942 he was charged with the destruction of evidence of German mass murders in Eastern Europe (cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paul_Blobel). In the context of this task he allegedly made the most grotesque attempts at destroying corpses as stated by Höss. I will not dwell on this topic in this book.

[305] This phrase was left out of the English translation; see Bezwińska/Czech 1973, p. 133: "dauerte die Wirkung des Gases fünf bis zehn Minuten."

*the induction of the gas, and the ventilation switched on. Work was immediately begun on removing the corpses.* […]*"* (pp. 134f.)

During an interrogation on April 2, 1946, Höss stated (Friedlander 1982, p. 113):

*"Q But was not it* [sic] *quite dangerous work for these inmates to go into these chambers and work among the bodies and among the gas fumes?*
*A No.*
*Q Did they carry gas masks?*
*A They had some, but they did not need them, as nothing ever happened."*

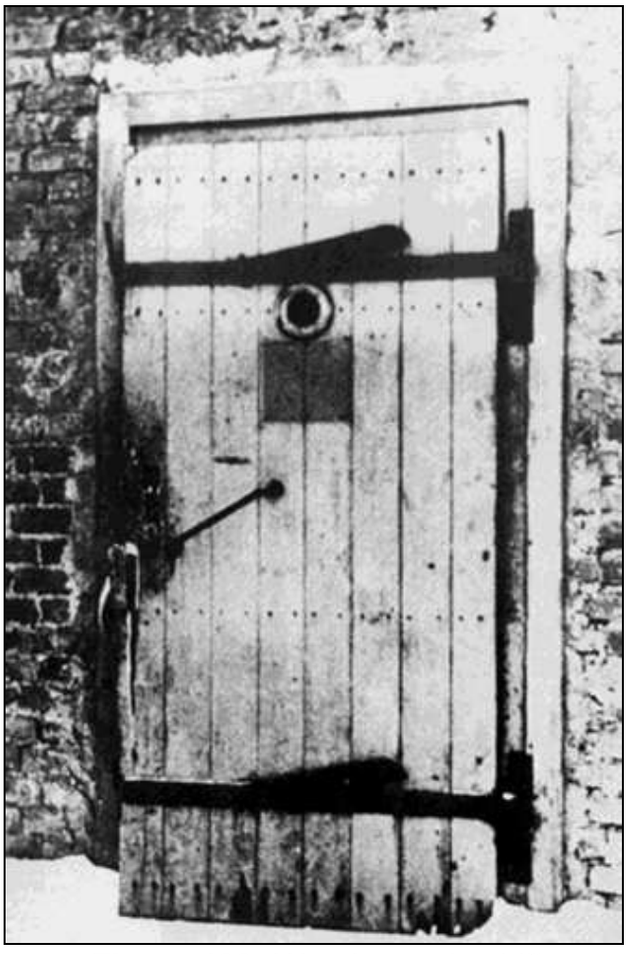


***Figure 133:*** *Wooden makeshift "gastight" door of the delousing gas chamber in the personal-effects storage area "Kanada I," 2 m × 1 m, with the upper end of the peephole at a height of some 1.60m; manufactured by the Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke (Pressac 1989, p. 46).*

Anyone who has ever grilled meat knows that fat cannot be scooped up from burning flesh. Fat ignites at approximately 184°C (Perry 1949, p. 1584). It is therefore the first thing that burns on a corpse located in a fire. Hence, it is impossible to collect the easily combustible fat during the incineration of a corpse. After all, the bodies were burnt – not grilled.

The incineration of corpses in the open air with combustible fluids doesn't work because fluids have the property of flowing down or away and/or evaporating. When corpses, which consist of more than 60% water, are burnt, this must take place with the expenditure of quite large quantities of fuel and great heat.[306] In particular, oil or methane combustion in the open would be insufficient.

Large pyres generate enormous heat, making it impossible to be close to them without fireproof suits, let alone constantly turning over the corpses (or poking around in the fire, as the original states here).

The alleged attempt to destroy bodies by means of explosives requires no further comment.

The door to Morgue #1 of Crematorium II and III were two meters high. The upper end of the peephole included in some of the "gastight" wooden

[306] Mattogno 2003a; Mattogno/Graf 2016, pp. 145-152; Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2016, pp. 130-148; Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2015, Vol. 2, pp. 1169-1332.

doors manufactured by the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* workshop for the camp was at a height of 1.60 m (see Figure 133). If a room is filled with people who are on average 170 cm tall, it is not possible to observe what is going on several meters away from that peephole, especially since it has to be expected that panicking people crowd around the door.

I will discuss the claimed speed of the gassing procedure later. Suffice it here to say that the speed attested to by Höss (a third died instantly, the rest was on the floor within a few minutes) is not possible with hydrogen-cyanide gas or Zyklon B.

Entering the "gas chamber" without a protective filter, eating and smoking in the "gas chamber," as well as the commencement of the corpse-dragging operation immediately after the opening of the doors would only be conceivable if there were no longer any dangerous quantity of gas in the chamber. The question of whether this was possible will be the subject of Paragraph 7.3.2.2.

***Figure 134:*** *Rudolf Höss, former commandant of the Auschwitz Camp, photographed by the British while in their custody, with a bloody nose attesting to the deeds of his torturers.*

Höss also wrote the following, which also sounds rather incredible (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 136; similar on page 102):

> *"Although they were well fed and given many additional allowances, they* [the Jewish *Sonderkommandos*] *could often be seen shifting corpses with one hand while they gnawed at something they held in the other. Even when they were engaged in the most gruesome work of digging out and burning the corpses buried in the mass graves, they never stopped eating.*
> *Even the cremation of their near relations failed to shake them."*

This is really a bit hard to digest.

Höss was repeatedly tortured and abused by his captors.[307] This may explain the absurdities he put down on paper – or was forced to sign. At any rate, it renders his statements inadmissible in any court of law – and should also render them unfit in the scientific community to serve as evidence for anything not independently confirmed by documents or material evidence.

Another commonly quoted witness is Henryk Tauber. Tauber was, according to his own testimony, a member of the inmate *Sonderkommando* of Crematorium II during the war. J.-C. Pressac writes that this witness testimony is

[307] Butler 1983, pp. 235-237; Faurisson 1986.

the best in relation to the crematoria, which he considers to be 95% reliable. This testimony contains the following:[308]

> *"During the incineration of such* [not emaciated] *corpses, we used the coke only to light the fire of the furnace initially, for fatty corpses burned of their own accord thanks to the combustion of the body fat. On occasion, when coke was in short supply, we would put some straw and wood in the ash bins under the muffles, and once the fat of the corpse began to burn the other corpses would catch light themselves.* […]
> *Later on, as cremations succeeded one another, the furnaces burned thanks to the embers produced by the combustion of the corpses. So, during the incineration of fat bodies, the fires were generally extinguished.* […]
> *Another time, the SS chased a prisoner who was not working fast enough into a pit near the crematorium that was full of boiling human fat. At that time* [summer 1944]*, the corpses were incinerated in open-air pits, from which the fat flowed into a separate reservoir, dug in the ground. This fat was poured over the corpses to accelerate their combustion.* […]*"*

Tauber's claims as to self-igniting, self-combustible corpses are completely absurd and in contradiction to all the laws of physics and engineering (Mattogno/Deana 2015). He also confuses grilling with burning with relation to the allegedly boiling fat from the corpses. What is more, fat cannot boil at all. It simply begins to ignite at temperatures of approximately 180-190°C.[309]

Tauber's statements are untrue also in the technical details related by him. He claims, for instance, that the *Sonderkommandos* shoved extraordinarily many corpses into each muffle (up to eight) when they heard Allied planes approaching. Tauber claims that, by their so doing, huge flames would have come out of the crematorium's chimney, which they hoped would make the Allied bomber pilots aware of them. But as is common knowledge and has been pointed out many times, no flames ever come out of crematorium chimneys (Mattogno 2004d, Mattogno/Deana 2015, pp. 375-379). It is also impossible to push eight corpses into a cremation muffle whose door was just two feet wide and high.[310] And apart from that, before Tauber and his co-inmates would have been able to push eight corpses into each muffle and get a huge blaze going, any plane they claim to have heard approaching would have long since flown far, far away. Such testimonies are, to use Pressac's words, nothing but downright lies and pure invention (1989, pp. 469ff., on several claims made by the witnesses C.S. Bendel, M. Nyiszli, and H. Tauber – the five percent of Tauber's testimony which according to Pressac are unreliable).

---

[308] Interrogation of Henryk Tauber dated May 25, 1945, Annex 18, Vol. 11 of the Höss Trial, APMO, quoted acc. to Pressac 1989, pp. 489f.; this testimony is rather typical; see Neumaier/Rudolf, pp. 495-498.
[309] On the myth of fat extracted from pyres see Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 145-155.
[310] For a more-thorough critique of Tauber's testimony see Mattogno 2019, pp. 331-375.

Now to the testimony of the witness Richard Böck as quoted during the Frankfurt tribunal:[190]

> *"One day, it was during the winter of 1942/43, H. asked me whether I wanted to drive with him to a gassing action.* […]
> *The transport train, which had already arrived, stood on the free stretch of track.* […]
> *They were all loaded, and driven to a former farmhouse.* […]
> *After the entire transport – there must have been approximately 1,000 people – was in the building, the gate was closed. Then an SS man came, I believe it was a Rottenführer, to our ambulance and got out a gas canister. He then went to a ladder with this gas canister.* […] *At the same time, I noticed that he had a gas mask on while climbing the ladder.* […] *he shook* […] *the contents of the canister into the opening.* […] *When he had closed the little door again, an indescribable crying began in the chamber.* […] *That lasted approximately 8-10 minutes, and then all was silent. A short time afterwards, the gate was opened by inmates, and one could see a bluish cloud floating over a gigantic pile of corpses.* […] *At any rate, I was surprised that the inmate commando who was assigned to remove the bodies entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas.* […]*"*

In winter of 1942/1943, none of the crematoria under construction in Birkenau was operable (the first became operable in March 1943). For this reason, the alleged victims of homicidal mass gassings in a farmhouse (one of the so-called bunkers) as attested to by Böck are supposed to have been cremated in open-air pits close to the farmhouse.

In view of our previous study of the subject, we can establish:

– According to professional air-photo analyses of the decisive locations, there were no large cremation ditches, no fuel stockpile, no development of smoke or flames.[311] Accordingly, the scenario of destruction is obviously false in this regard.
– One thousand people occupy a surface area of at least 200 $m^2$. According to witness testimonies, the so-called bunkers had only half this much surface area, at the most.[312]
– Section 7.1: Hydrogen cyanide is a colorless, invisible gas. Therefore, no "blue vapor floating over the corpses" could be seen. This passage is a sign of pure fantasy, obviously suggested by the German name of HCN, "*Blausäure*" (blue acid), which only relates, however, to the formation of the pigment Iron Blue. A similar claim was made by Jaacov Gabai, an inmate who claims to have worked in a homicidal gas chamber (Greif 1995, p. 141).
– Section 7.2: Since the events described are alleged to have taken place in

[311] See Rudolf 2018, pp. 97-102, 103-105; Mattogno 2016g.
[312] Pressac 1989, pp. 161ff.; cf. Mattogno 2016j.

winter, the rapidity of the procedure is incredible, since Zyklon B only releases gas slowly at freezing temperatures.

– The described entry into chambers with a high concentration of toxic gas without a protective filter is impossible; obviously, such a procedure would sooner or later be fatal.

German public prosecutor Willy Dreßen had the following to say about Böck's testimony:[313]

> *"Dear Mr.* […]*,*
> *I enclose a copy of the witness testimonies of former members of the SS on the gassing of inmates at Auschwitz* […] *for your information. They are only a selection – there are numerous other such testimonies. In contrast to you, I am of the opinion that, as far as the fact of the occurrence of homicidal gassings is concerned, these eyewitness testimonies are entirely suitable to refute the denial of this fact.*
> *Faithfully, (Dreßen), Public Prosecutor"*

And yet again:

> *"Dear Mr.* […]*,*
> […] *Furthermore, the testimony of B ö c k is only one of numerous similar statements* […]
> *Faithfully, (Dreßen), Public Prosecutor"*

Böck's testimony was one of the few which the Frankfurt tribunal considered credible after careful examination, that is, the inconsistencies would not be so easily recognized by the layman, in contrast to many other testimonies which the court rejected. And yet it is entirely incredible.

In his first book, Pressac himself makes quite a few critical remarks about the reliability and credibility of witness testimonies;[314] yet it is upon these witness testimonies that all the descriptions of the "gas chamber" killings are based. He lists the untruths, impossibilities, and exaggerations of the witnesses and tries to explain how they presumably materialized. Finally, in an interview, he said:[315]

> *"No, no. One cannot write serious history based only upon witness testimonies."*

At the same time, however, he bases all of his remarks on the alleged existence of homicidal "gas chambers" exclusively on these witness testimonies! And elsewhere, he states, with a naiveté which can hardly be surpassed:[316]

---

[313] Letter from public prosecutor Willy Dreßen, Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltung Baden-Württemberg, Ludwigsburg, ref. 110 AR 916/89, July 26, 1989, and Oct. 11, 1989, respectively; see Klee/Dreßen 1988.

[314] J.-C. Pressac 1989, pp. 124-128, 162, 174, 176f., 181, 229, 239, 379f., 459-502. For additional witness testimonies, see Bezwińska/Czech 1973/1984 (Höss, Broad, Kremer) and Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 139-173.

[315] In the German weekly newsmagazine *Focus* no. 17/1994, pp. 118, 120.

[316] Now-defunct German weekly newspaper *Die Woche*, Oct. 7, 1993, p. 8.

> *"Witnesses never lie, but they can be mistaken."*

Pressac seems to have been the only person of the establishment who took notice of the progress of revisionist research. He knew that traditional historiography of the Holocaust is reduced to absurdity by the facts revealed by this research. Consequently, he kept changing his attitude when making public statements. The most vehement attack of the (once) media darling Pressac on the dominating historiography occurred during an interview published as an appendix to a PhD thesis analyzing the history of Holocaust revisionism in France. In it, Pressac described the established historiography of the Holocaust as "rotten" and stated (Igounet 2000, p. 652):

> *"Can we alter the course? It is too late. A general correction is factually and humanely impossible* [...]. *New documents will unavoidably turn up and will overthrow the official certainties more and more. The current view of the world of the* [National Socialist] *camps, though triumphant, is doomed. What of it can be salvaged? Only little."*

In his first and most-comprehensive book, Pressac was compelled to correct the statements of witnesses in many cases in order to eliminate errors and, in his opinion, technical impossibilities. But when so doing, he never revealed the basis upon which he undertook these corrections. In actual fact, he merely replaced the capriciousness of "witnesses" with his own. Thus, the numbers of victims per gassing procedure, as estimated by Pressac, for example, are considerably lower than those estimated in the witness statements, which often speak of several thousand victims per gassing operation per day for Crematoria II and III. One thousand people could only have been made to enter a cellar with a surface area of 210 $m^2$ under the maintenance of extraordinary discipline accompanied by a readiness to cooperate(!) on the part of the victims (see Paragraph 7.3.2.1.1). The numbers of people reported in places by witnesses, on the other hand (2,000 and more[317]), could not have been contained by Morgue #1. To arrive at the number of victims of Auschwitz-Birkenau as spread by sensationalist media and superficial literature until the late 1980s – four million – one is in fact forced to resort to technically impossible figures of "gas-chamber" occupancy, as some witnesses did – which indicates that they were not reporting true events but were aiming at supporting a propaganda myth.

At the moment, the official estimates range from approximately 1 to 1½ million victims,[318] though in his second book, Pressac downgraded the "gas-chamber" victims to 630,000 (1993, p. 147) and later even further down to 470,000-550,000 (1994, p. 202). In an article published in a small German

[317] 2,000 according to R. Höss (IMT, Vol. 33, p. 277), as well as C.S. Bendel; 3,000 according to M. Nyiszli (Pressac 1989, pp. 471, 473, respectively); 2,500 acc. to Kula (see quote on p. 150).

[318] On the death-toll change of the early 1990s see Rademacher 1999; on the origin of the 4-million propaganda figure see Mattogno 2003d.

periodical in early 2002, a German mainstream journalist even attempted to reduce the death toll of the Auschwitz "gas chambers" down to as little as 356,000.[319] But as long as this revolutionary development has not been accepted by orthodox scholars, I will continue to address the claimed number of roughly one million "gas-chamber" victims for all further considerations.

The following is a description of the homicidal gassing procedures for the individual installations, as they were posited by Pressac (1989) with the assumption that one million human beings were actually gassed:

Crematorium I: The crematorium environs are cordoned off for third parties; 500-700 victims undress outdoors (what a spectacle for all other inmates!); they enter into the "gas chamber" (morgue) through the furnace room; on their way there, they march past piles of corpses of earlier victims or "non-genocidally" deceased inmates; Zyklon B is introduced through (non-existent) roof vents while using gas masks after closing the doors; the ventilation system is turned on, and doors are opened after the victims' demise (approximately five min.); inmates remove the corpses from the "gas chamber" without gas masks or protective garments; the victims are cremated (p. 125). According to Pressac, only a few gassings occurred, with a total of only 10,000 victims (pp. 131f.).

Crematoria II/III: 800 to 1,200 victims enter via the western entrance stairway into Morgue #2, where they undress; they walk through the hallway into Morgue #1 ("gas chamber"); Zyklon B is introduced through (non-existent) roof openings either onto the floor or into (non-existent) wire-mesh pillars while using gas masks; after the victims' death (approximately five min.), the ventilation system is turned on; the door is opened after some 20 min.; the corpses, soiled with blood, vomit and excrement, are hosed down; inmates remove them with or without using gas masks, but without protective garments; the victims' hair is cut, and any gold teeth are removed while the bodies are still in the basement; a lift (payload 300 kg[320]) hoists them to the ground floor; there they are dragged through a water-filled channel to the furnaces for cremation (p. 253). Some 400,000 victims are claimed for Crematorium II, and 350,000 for Crematorium III (p. 187).

Crematorium IV/V: During good weather a few hundred victims undress outdoors (again: what a spectacle for all other inmates!), otherwise in the morgue, some of them next to corpses of the last gassing victims (or "non-genocidally" deceased inmates) awaiting cremation; they enter into the "gas chambers" past the coal room and doctor's office; the entire

[319] Meyer 2002. For an overview of the wide range and development of claims about the Auschwitz death toll, see Faurisson 2003.

[320] Crematory II only received a makeshift elevator, see C. Mattogno 2019, pp. 47-49.

building needs to be evacuated; Zyklon B is introduced through wall openings from a ladder after the doors have been closed (despite iron bars in front of those openings); the doors are opened after 15 to 20 minutes to ventilate the chamber by natural draft (since early 1944, Crematorium V might have had a powered system); inmates – some of them wearing gas masks, some not – remove the corpses to the morgue or to cremation ditches behind Crematorium V. According to Pressac, the number of victims can only be estimated with difficulty, probably some 100,000 each (pp. 384-390). A similar scenario applies to the Bunkers 1 and 2 (see Subsection 5.4.3).

## 7.3.1.3. Quantities of Poison Gas

### 7.3.1.3.1. Claims about Amounts of Zyklon B Used

How much Zyklon B is claimed to have been used in the homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz?

There are two ways of answering this question. The first and direct one is by determining what amount witnesses claimed was applied. The second way is by drawing conclusions about the applied concentrations from the time it took to kill the victims.

Unfortunately, there seems to be only one witness who has made statements about the actual amount of Zyklon B used: Rudolf Höss.[321] In his affidavit of May 20, 1946, written under coercion while in British custody, he wrote:[322]

> *"5 to 7 cans of Zyclon B with 1 kg each were needed for gassing 1,500 people; the number of cans varied depending on the size of the gas chamber, and the weather conditions, which is to say, during cold weather 2 or 3 additional cans were needed."*

A few days earlier, on May 14, Höss had allegedly stated during an interrogation that the gassing of 1,500 to 1,600 required the following amounts of Zyklon B:[323]

> *"in the crematories, in the large crematories 7, in the other rooms 5 cans. But it depended on the weather. If it was very cold and wet, 2–3 more cans had to be used."*

It is quite unclear what the expression "other rooms" refers to, as that would include the rooms of the alleged bunkers and all those rooms of the Crematoria I, IV and V which are claimed to have been used as homicidal gas chambers. Some of them have well-defined sizes, while others are subject to specu-

[321] Figures given in works of secondary literature either give Höss as a source or no source at all; see Buszko 1985, p. 118: 6 to 12 kg; Poliakov 1971, p. 205: 5 to 7 kg; Pressac 1989, p. 253: 4 to 6 kg.

[322] Nuremberg Document NI-034; quoted in Walendy 1981, pp. 87-95, here p. 88.

[323] Nuremberg Document NI-036.

lation. Since that renders the problem pretty much unsolvable, I will focus on the claimed gas chambers in the "large crematories" mentioned by Höss, which are the Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III.

These rooms were 7 m wide, 30 m long and 2.40 m high (see Figure 60 on page 109), resulting in a volume of 504 $m^3$.[324] Estimating the victims' average body weight to be 60 kg,[325] and their density at roughly 1 kg $L^{-1}$, the volume of 1,500 of them would have been 90 $m^3$. A more-realistic maximum number of victims per gassing – 1,000 – would result in 60 $m^3$. The free volume to be filled with the toxic gas would therefore have been 414 $m^3$ or 444 $m^3$, respectively.

If seven cans of Zyklon B with 1 kg HCN each have released all of their poison into that free air space, the concentration would amount to 16 or 17 g per $m^3$, respectively, or 13,000 and 14,000 ppm respectively.

As stated in Section 7.2, we may assume that under realistic conditions Zyklon B will have given off only some 10% of its nominal amount of HCN within the first five minutes after applying it. This would amount to some 1,300 to 1,400 ppm at the end of those five minutes.

Assuming that the victims are panicking and thus moving the air in the chamber vigorously, we may also assume that it takes not more than another minute for the gas to have been more-or-less evenly distributed throughout the room. This is to say that at this point in time even the persons standing farthest away from the source – in the room's corners – will be exposed to that concentration.

Assuming a constant increase from zero to the final concentration after six minutes (a permissible assumption during the first 20 to 30 minutes), the average concentration experienced over time by the remotest person would have been half of that value, hence 650 to 700 ppm. Since the release of HCN from the carrier slows down with time, the average concentration over time after (10+1=) 11 minutes cannot have been more than twice this amount. An average concentration over time of some 3,200 ppm or even 3,600 ppm, as it was once instantly applied in U.S. execution chambers, would be reached only after some 30 minutes, at which point some 50% of the HCN has left the carrier.

Another way of approaching the issue of how much Zyklon B was used at Auschwitz for homicidal gassing is to look at the amount of Zyklon B delivered to the camp. These supply figures can be found in the protocols of the Allied postwar tribunal against the Degesch officials as already mentioned in

---

[324] From this we should deduct the volume of the room's seven concrete pillars and the concrete beam on top of them running through the entire length of the room, but we also should add a part of the ventilation ducts' volume, into which some of the poison would dissipate. For simplicity's sake and because the possible errors are minute, I assume that both cancel each other out.

[325] Since they were a mix of children and adults; Pressac 1989, p. 475; van Pelt 2002, pp. 470ff.

Subsection 5.2.4. In total, these deliveries reached some 19,500 kg during the years 1942 and 1943.[326] The total supplied amount to the camp during the entire period when mass executions with Zyklon B are said to have happened (early 1942 to late 1944) will hardly have exceeded 30 tons.[327] Pressac assumes that 95 to 98% of all the Zyklon B delivered to the camp was used for the original purpose, *i.e.*, for delousing clothes and rooms (1989, pp. 15, 188). This was also claimed by the defense during the trial against the individuals responsible for the activities of the company Tesch & Stabenow, which supplied Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp:[328]

> *"The amount of Zyklon B sufficient to kill half a million or even a million people was so negligibly small compared to the amount needed for pest control that one could not have been noticed it."*

If we follow this line of argument that not more than 2-5% of the total deliveries were used for killings, then some 600 to 1,500 kg were used for extermination of humans.

When dividing up this amount of Zyklon B for one million people allegedly killed with it, however, inconsistencies appear. With an assumed 1,000 victims per gassing – the "gas chambers" (Morgues #1) of Crematorium II and III could hardly hold 1,000 persons per execution – only roughly 0.6 to 1.5 kg HCN would have been available for each gassing, much less than claimed by Höss. This amount would have resulted in a theoretical end concentration of only 1.4 to 3.4 g per $m^3$, which means that the average concentration during the first five or ten minutes would have been much lower (5 to 10% of that), which isn't even lethal.

If, on the other hand, one million victims were killed according to Höss's statements, *i.e.*, with 7 kg used during a gassing in Crematoria II and III (with 1,000 assumed victims for each event), this would have amounted to 1,000 · 7 kg = 7 tons of Zyklon B, or some 23% of the estimate entire Zyklon-B delivery to the camp. Whatever the truth, the actual Zyklon-B deliveries obviously would have sufficed for both disinfestations and homicidal gassings under the circumstances considered here. We can conclude from this is that it would not have been possible to use much more than 7 kg per 1,000 inmates, as claimed by Höss, as that would have excessively depleted the camp's badly needed supplies for disinfestations.[329]

---

[326] 7,478.6 kg. in 1942 and 12,174.09 kg in 1943; cf. Lindsey 1983, p. 283; Ebbinghaus 1999, p. 70.

[327] See in this regard also Mattogno 2015c.

[328] Document No. NI-12 207, in: Walendy 1981, p. 83; Ebbinghaus 1999, pp. 59f. Trial against Bruno Tesch, Joachim Drosihn and Karl Weinbacher. Drosihn was acquitted, while Tesch and Weinbacher were sentenced to death and hanged. In contrast to that, no staff member of the former Zyklon-B producers Degesch was ever convicted, because no evidence was found linking them to a crime: Degussa 1993, pp. 148f.

[329] By the end of 1943, the buildings in the various Auschwitz camps (Main Camp, Birkenau, Monowitz) had a total volume of almost 500,000 $m^3$. One single fumigation of all these

### 7.3.1.3.2. HCN Quantities Deduced from Execution Times

The second, indirect way of estimating the amount of Zyklon B used is based on the execution times reported by witnesses, which in turn permit a rough estimate of the concentrations used. Over the years, I have collected quite a few sources citing witness statements about the execution times.[330] To summarize this long list of sources, let me simply list the times claimed so that we may have an overview:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| instantly (2×) | some minutes | 7 min. |
| sudden silence | 3 min. (3×) | 8 to 10 min. |
| a few seconds | 3 to 4 min. | up to 10 min. (2×) |
| a few moments | 2 to 5 min. | 10 min. (2×) |
| ½ to 1 min. | 3 to 15 min. | at least 10 min. |
| 1 min. (2×) | 4 min. (2×) | 20 min. (4 ×) |
| 2 min. | 5 min. (2×) | |
| a few min. (4×) | 5 to 7 min. (2×) | |

building using a concentration of 8 g/m$^3$ would have required 4 metric tons of HCN. See Mattogno 2015c, pp. 77-79.

[330] With relation to the killing times, see in, for example: Jury Court Hagen, verdict of July 24, 1970, ref. 11 Ks 1/70, p. 97 (5 min.); Buszko 1985, pp. 114, 118 (a few min.); Adler *et al*., 1984, pp. 66, 80, 200 (a few min., up to 10 min.); Hamburger Institut… 1987, pp. 261ff., 294 (instantly, up to 10 min.); C. Vaillant-Couturier, IMT, Vol. 6, p. 216 (5 to 7 min.); M. Nyiszli in: Schoenberner 1981, p. 250 (5 min.); C.S. Bendel in: Langbein 1987, p. 221/NI-11953 (end of screaming of victims after 2 min.; doors open after 5 min.); Public Appeal of former Auschwitz detainees; IMT. Vol. 7, p. 174 (4 min.); P. Broad in: B. Naumann 1968, p. 217 (4 min.), opening of doors after 10-15 min.: Rückerl 1984, pp. 58f.; K. Hölblinger in: Fritz Bauer…, p. 11647 (1 min.); R. Böck, *ibid.*, p. 14148 (screaming victims for 10 min); F. Müller, *ibid.*, p. 20599 (8-10 min.); E. Pyš, *ibid.*, p. 10791 (ventilators switched on after only a few min.); K. Lill, *ibid.*, p. 18323 (a scream a few seconds after the introduction of Zyklon B, pall of thick smoke exiting the chimney a few min. later); H. Fischer, appendix to the transcript of the expert testimony of Prof. Dr. G. Jagschitz, 3rd-5th hearing days of criminal proceedings against G. Honsik, April 4., April 30, May 4, 1992, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90, District Court Vienna, pp. 443f. (respiratory arrest after 5 to 7 min.; opening of doors after 20 min. for the bunker), p. 472 (unconsciousness after seconds, 2 min. all in all for Crematorium II); F. Entress (5 min.), NO-2368, p. 5; J.P. Kremer (few minutes), Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 214; R. Höss, Doc. 3868-PS, IMT, Vol. 33, p. 277 (3 to 15 min.); R. Höss, in: Broszat 1981, p. 166 (20 min. until no one moved; see quote here p. 241); Hans Münch, in Rudolf 1997b, pp. 139-190 (2 to 5 min. in winter); S. Lewenthal, Staatliches Museum… 1972, p. 155 (sudden silence); D. Paisikovic, in: Léon Poliakov 1964, pp. 159ff. (3-4 min.); R. Vrba alias Walter Rosenberg, A. Wetzler, in: Wyman 1990, p. 20 (everyone in the room was dead after 3 min.); J. Tabeau, in: Aynat 1990 (10 min.); H. Stark on Crematorium I, in: Mattogno 2016e, p. 68 (a few min.); H. Aumeier, British National Archives, file WO.208/4661, www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/, p. 32 of 43-page manuscript of 1945; p. 6 of 17-page manuscript of July 25, 1945 (½-1 min.); M. Buki, in: Pressac 1989, p. 163 (20 min. until door of Bunker was opened); A. Lettich, in: *idem*. 1946 (a few moments). J. Weiss, in: Hackett 1997, p. 394 (3 min.); A. Pilo, in: Setkiewicz 2011a, pp. 47f. (3 min); H. Mandelbaum, Deposition, *AGK*, NTN, 162, p. 167 (7 min.); J. Klehr, in: Demant 1978, 38:40 (at least 10 min.). If longer killing times appear in the witness testimonies, they usually refer not to Crematoria II and III but rather to Crematoria IV/V, Bunkers 1-2, or Crematorium I in the Main Camp. The killings in Crematoria II and III are therefore alleged to have been committed very swiftly.

***Figure 135:*** *Filip Müller, Oct. 8, 1964 (Fritz Bauer…, Bilder).*

As we can see, pretty much every time between instantly and 20 minutes is present. The longest reported time was reported by Höss, but he also stated that after 30 minutes the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* entered the "gas chamber" without any gas masks, hence ventilation must have been included in that time, although Höss stated that it was turned on only at the time of entry – an impossible claim, as this would have killed the inmates also – plus potentially any supervising/guarding SS men. Höss's testimony is, of course, encumbered with a history of coercion and with provably false claims.[331] In addition, it is hard to see how the commandant of the camp could even have had intimate knowledge about the details of mass executions going on in his camp.

It would be a big mistake to list all the claims that can be found in the sources and to form an unweighted average from them, because not all statements are of the same value. A proper analysis would require to analyze how trustworthy each of the witnesses is and how credible their respective statements are. Such a task is beyond the scope of this study. We can, however, focus on those claims which seem more credible than others. If the gassings took place in the first place, the question to ask is: which group of individuals could have been in the position to know a) when a mass gassing started and b) when exactly the victims in the "gas chamber" were considered dead?

Although the start of an execution could potentially be observed by many, for instance because they saw SS men pouring Zyklon B into some room presumably filled with victims, knowing when a gassing was completed required that the observer not only had a watch or some other time-tracking device (which few inmates will have had, if any), but also and more important that he was able to see what was going on inside the "gas chamber" during the execution. There are only two groups of individuals who could possibly know such details: first and foremost the perpetrators, and second, but less likely, the detainees charged with cleaning out the "gas chambers".

It is unlikely, however, that the SS would have allowed the inmates charged with the horrific work of cleaning out the "gas chamber" afterwards to linger near the chamber doors during a gassing, right next to the few SS

[331] See Mattogno/Höss 2017 for a detailed account of Höss's abuse and for a thorough analysis of his various allegations.

men and doctors also present, and to look through the doors' peep holes in order to see what transpired inside. As a matter of fact, Tauber stated that he was locked up during the gassing and could come out only once everything was over, and that would make perfect sense (Pressac 1989, p. 494). As a result of this, Tauber, Pressac's 95-%-reliable witness, does not make any statement about the duration of the procedure.

Inmate physician Dr. Charles Bendel, on the other hand, who said he worked for one day at Crematorium V in order to observe what transpired there, claimed right after the war that all went silent after just 2 minutes, and that 5 minutes later the doors were opened (Langbein 1987, p. 221; NI-11953; Pressac 1989, pp. 470f.).

Miklos Nyiszli, another inmate physician, claimed shortly after the war to have been an assistant of the infamous Dr. Mengele, working closely with him and the inmates charged with clearing out the "gas chamber" of Crematorium II. Nyiszli stated that, once the Zyklon B had been dumped on the floor, the gas filled the room "within a few seconds" and that "within five minutes everybody was dead." (Schoenberner 1981, p. 250; Pressac 1989, p. 473)

An appeal by former Auschwitz inmates, published shortly before the end of the war and primarily drafted by former inmate physicians, stated in the same vein (IMT, Vol. 7, p. 174; Dirks 2006, pp. 191f.):

> *"Then the door of the underground gas-chamber was closed, and the people were gassed. Death occurred approximately 4 minutes later. After 8 minutes the gas chamber was opened…"*

Filip Müller, who right after the war claimed to have cleared out and cremated gassing victims in Crematorium I of the Main Camp only, claimed 8 to 10 minutes for this gassing procedure (probably also until the door was opened; Langbein 1965, p. 463; Fritz Bauer…, p. 20599). Müller, however, is a problematic witness, because in his later book (1979) he claimed to also have worked at the Birkenau crematoria, although he never mentioned anything to that effect in his earlier testimonies. As Mattogno has shown, Müller actually plagiarized his tales about Birkenau from Nyiszli's writings (Mattogno 1990; 2019, pp. 527-529), which are, of course, themselves characterized by hyperbole, as Pressac has correctly noted.[332]

This is probably the best information we can get from statements by inmates who claim to have been forced to clear out the "gas chambers."

Among the perpetrators, the medics or "disinfectors" who allegedly performed the murders, and the SS physicians who supervised them, are probably most competent to testify in this regard. It is doubtful, though, whether the medics or disinfectors, charged with pouring in the Zyklon B, could have had

[332] For critical remarks on Bendel's and Nyiszli's exaggerations and inventions see Pressac 1989, pp. 470, 474f.; Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018.

***Figure 136:*** *Mug shots by the Frankfurt Police of Josef Klehr, defendant during the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

any first-hand knowledge about what was going on inside the chamber and how long it took for all to die.

Josef Klehr, one of the defendants during the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, denied ever having poured Zyklon B into a "gas chamber" and denied just as steadily that he gave the orders to his subordinates for the claimed gassings. However, he did give four last names of individuals who are said to have committed the gas murders during his time at Auschwitz:[333] the SS *Unterscharführers* Hans Koch and Adolf Theuer, as well as the SS *Rottenführers* Georg Wosnitzka and Schmunitza.

Hans Koch was among the defendants of the Polish-Stalinist show trial in Krakow in 1947 against the Auschwitz camp staff, where he was sentenced to life imprisonment. He died in a Danzig prison in 1955.[334] Adolf Theuer was sentenced to death during a communist show trial in Czechoslovakia in front of the People's High Court in Prague and was hanged on April 23, 1947 (Piper *et al.* 1996, p. 311; Fritz Bauer…, p. 46414). Nothing seems to be known about Georg Wosnitzka other than what several witnesses claimed about him (see Fritz Bauer…, p. 46752), and it seems that Schmunitzer was invented by Klehr. Nothing is known also about two more SS men mentioned in passing by other witnesses.[335]

The files of the Krakow Trial against the Auschwitz camp staff are extant, from which could be gleaned whether Hans Koch made any statements about the claimed extermination procedure. I do not know, however, whether the files of the trial against Adolf Theuer, which revolved around other claimed crimes, still exist in Prague. It is beyond my current means to get access to these files, or to locate them to begin with. Considering, however, that the

[333] Fritz Bauer…, interrogation of Sept. 22, 1961, p. 4138, and interrogation of July 6, 1962, p. 4168.
[334] Fritz Bauer…, p. 44584; https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hans_Koch_(SS_man)
[335] SS man Berthold Riegenhagen was mentioned by Witness Ignacy Golik (Fritz Bauer…, p. 10019); an unspecified SS *Unterscharführer* Franke by Witness Edward Pyš (*ibid.*, p. 10866).

***Figure 137:*** *Mug shots by the Frankfurt Police of Hans Stark, defendant during the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

disinfectors' knowledge necessarily had to be limited to the beginning of a gassing, I will not delve deeper into this here.

Hans Stark, who was also a defendant during the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial and who had worked in the Auschwitz inmate registry of the Political Department, claimed to have once poured Zyklon B into the "gas chamber" of Crematorium I at the Main Camp, and he stated that, after having poured in the poison:

> *"A few minutes later, it was quiet. After some time, perhaps 10–15 minutes, the gassing room was opened."*

How he managed to know this is unclear. In any case, these 10 to 15 minutes must have included time to ventilate the room at least to some degree. I have analyzed Stark's testimony elsewhere, showing that it is rather implausible (Rudolf 2004b, pp. 94-97).

The SS physicians' competence to answer the pending question should be unparalleled. The former camp commander Rudolf Höss stated in this regard (Dirks 2006, p. 90, similar p. 108):

> *"During the extermination procedure at the gas chambers, they* [the SS camp physicians] *had to be present and had to supervise the regulated use of the toxic gas Cyklon B by the disinfectors SDGs* [*Sanitätsdienstgrade*, medical corpsmen]. *Furthermore, after opening the gas chambers, they had to convince themselves that the extermination was complete."*

Dr. Hans Münch, who served as an SS physician at Auschwitz, confirmed this (Rudolf 1997b, p. 154):

> *"Supervising the g*[assing]*… That was, that really wasn't the task. I only had to determine whether they were really dead, right? But that, that was no problem either."*

Dr. Horst Fischer, however, who was promoted to deputy garrison physician of Auschwitz toward the end of 1943 (Dirks 2006, p. 120), contradicted in an interrogation of Oct. 19, 1965, p. 2:[336]

> *"I cannot remember that I, as an SS physician, had the task to determine the inmates' death in the gas chamber."*

I have found statements by four SS physicians which are of interest in the present context.[337] The first is by the just-mentioned Dr. Hans Münch in an interview with me (Rudolf 1997b, p. 162):

***Figure 138:*** *Horst Fischer during his show trial in communist East Germany in 1966.*

[336] See here in the Appendix p. 390; similar in one of his personal writings of Sept 25, 1965 (Dirks 2006, p. 109).

[337] I haven't found anything from other Auschwitz physicians, but further research might change this. According to https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Personal_im_KZ_Auschwitz, these include:
- Fritz Klein: sentenced to death by a British Military Tribunal and executed on Dec. 12, 1945.
- Heinz Thilo: committed suicide on May 13, 1945.
- Bruno Kitt: sentenced to death by a British Military Tribunal and executed on Oct. 8, 1946.
- Erwin von Helmersen: sentenced to death by the District Court Krakow and executed on April 12, 1949.
- Werner Rohde: sentenced to death by a British Military Tribunal and executed on Oct. 11, 1946.
- Hellmuth Vetter: sentenced to death by the U.S. Military Tribunal at Dachau and executed on Feb. 2, 1949.
- Horst Schumann: denied charges and managed to have his case stayed due to permanent illness on April 14, 1971.
- Carl Clauberg: sentenced to 25 years' imprisonment by a Soviet court; released in October 1955, arrested again by German authorities a month later, died in August 1957 after a stroke.
- Hans Wilhelm König: went underground; whereabouts unknown.
- Franz Lucas: denied participating in gassings and was acquitted on Oct. 8, 1970.
- Alfred Trzebinski: sentenced to death by a British Military Tribunal and executed on Oct. 8, 1946.
- Oskar Dienstbach (garrison physician): died on Oct. 18, 1945 as a PoW.
- Siegfried Schwela (garrison physician): died of typhus on May 10, 1942.
- Franz von Bodmann (garrison physician): committed suicide on May 25, 1945.
- Kurt Uhlenbroock (garrison physician): denied participating in selections or gassings; penal case dismissed due to lack of evidence.
- Eduard Wirths (garrison physician): committed suicide on Sept. 20, 1945 while incarcerated.

> *"A safety coefficient of some 5 Minutes was made* [for the gassing time]*, and during my time, at my time back then, that is in summer, after three minutes everything was over."*

In a letter exchange with a former inmate, Dr. Münch had written two years earlier:[338]

> *"The effects of the gas were observed through a peephole by an assigned doctor of the SS officer on duty. After three to five minutes, death could be certified, and the doors were opened as a sign that the corpses were cleared to be burned."*

I demonstrated in my long interview with him that his testimonies from the 1990s are heavily contaminated by what he learned after the war.

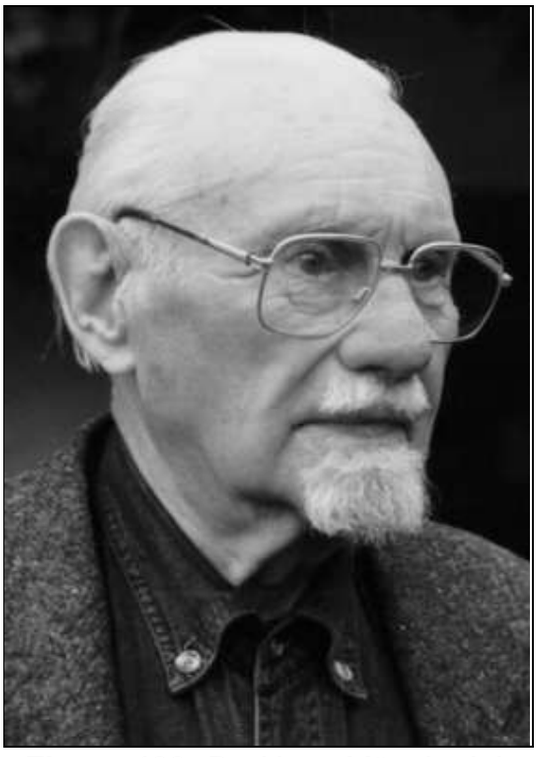


***Figure 139:*** *Dr. Hans Münch, July 1997*

The second physician is Dr. Friedrich Entress, who was active as an SS physician at Auschwitz from late 1941 until October 1943. During that time, he was First Camp Physician of the Auschwitz Main Camp until February 1943, and for the rest of his stay at Auschwitz First Camp Physician of the Auschwitz III/Monowitz Camp. Entress faced charges in 1946 in front of a U.S.-American War Crimes Trial at Dachau, where he was sentenced to death and executed on May 28, 1947 in the prison for war criminals at Landsberg, Germany.[339] A month after having been sentenced, he wrote an affidavit where we read, among other things, the following statements about gassings in the "two old farmhouses," that is the Bunkers (Nuremberg Document NO-2368, p. 5):

> *"A camp physician had to be present at every gassing, because this presence was required by the army regulations in order to protect the SS personnel.*
> *The initially loud screams and the moaning was over after 5 minutes. After another 25 minutes, the doors were opened, and an inmate unit wearing gas masks brought the corpses outside."*

This suggests a time span of five minutes until respiratory arrest. The U.S.-American trials at Dachau, however, have become infamous for the widespread use of torture on the defendants and "forced witnesses," which puts Entress's affidavit in a bad light (cf. Rudolf 2017, pp. 386-400).

Dr. Johann Paul Kremer is our third Auschwitz physician. During an interrogation for the Krakow show trial against the Auschwitz camp staff, during which Kremer was sentenced to death, he testified as follows in Aug. 18, 1947

[338] www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/hans-m-uuml-nch.
[339] Cf. https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Friedrich_Entress.

about the gassings in one of the bunkers he allegedly experienced (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 214, fn 50):

> *"After driving all of them into the gas-chamber the door was closed and an SS man in a gas-mask threw the contents of a Cyclon tin through an opening in the side wall. Shouting and screaming of the victims could be heard through that opening and it was clear that they fought for their lives (*Lebenskampf*). These shouts were heard for a very short time. I should say for some minutes but I am unable to give the exact span of time."*

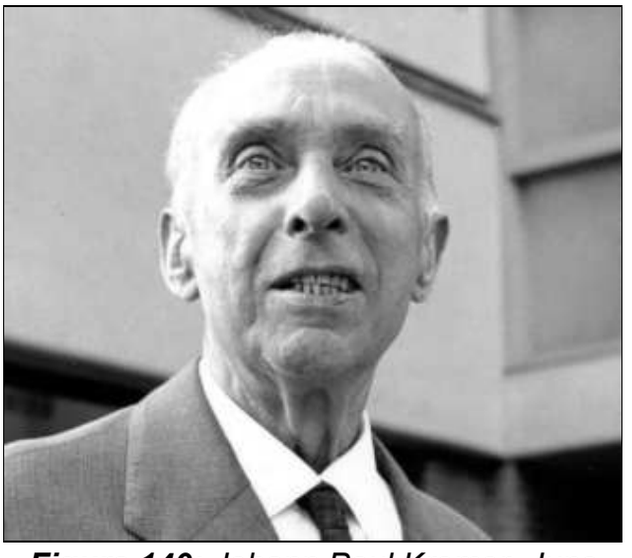


***Figure 140:*** *Johann Paul Kremer, June 4, 1964 (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

Kremer's sentence was later commuted to a life term in prison, but he was released early in 1958, yet once in Germany, he was instantly prosecuted again and sentenced to 10 years, which were considered served due to his prior imprisonment in Poland. For an overview of the problematic nature of Kremer's testimony see Faurisson 1981b.

The fourth physician is the already-mentioned Dr. Horst Fischer. He stated that the gassings in the bunker (which he called "old sauna") took 5 to 7 minutes until respiratory arrest – measured with his stopwatch, he claimed. The doors were usually opened after 20 minutes. After another 10 to 15 minutes of passive ventilation, inmates started dragging out the corpses.[340] About gassings in Crematorium II he stated:[341]

> *"Just as in the old sauna in Birkenau, the procedure of the annihilation lasted here some 2 minutes as well. Unconsciousness occurred already after a few seconds, though, only the breathing, moaning and wheezing could be heard for some 2 minutes."*

Which means that respiratory arrest occurred after about two minutes. However, that is not "just as in the old sauna," but quite different.

In a personal writing of Sept. 25, 1965, Fischer stated (Dirks 2006, p. 109):

> *"*[…] *after 4-7 seconds, merely a deep, stertorous breathing could still be heard, which faded away completely after some 3-5 minutes* […]*."*

The trial against Fischer, during which he made his depositions, were conducted in former communist East Germany. In his dissertation about this trial, Dirks documented the show-trial character of the proceeding, during which Fischer did not defend himself, readily agreed to all charges, and even incriminated himself (Dirks 2006).

---

[340] According to the interrogation protocol as reproduced in the Appendix, pp. 392f.
[341] Personal writing Dr. Horst Fischer of Sept. 11, 1965; see Appendix p. 396.

During his pretrial detention in East Berlin, Fischer was also interrogated by West German officials on the occasion of the so-called second Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. His statement made on that occasion was given particular weight by the Frankfurt District Court (Dirks 2006, pp. 242):

> *"In case of any doubt, the probative value of Fischer's statements was always given preference over other witness testimony, because the court assumed that Fischer had 'the better knowledge about the measures taken in the context of the extermination program'."*

Hence, whatever we might make of the statements by these physicians, they are probably as good as it will ever get.

This all indicates that death in these crematoria occurred after only a few minutes, five at the most. The procedure might have taken somewhat longer in the so-called bunkers. Before we can examine (in Subsection 7.3.2) how this jibes with Höss's claims about the amount of Zyklon B used, we have to examine another issue.

In his testimony, Henryk Tauber wrote the following about the air in the "gas chamber" of Crematorium II, after the doors had been opened after a gassing (Pressac 1989, p. 489):

> *"It was very hot in the gas chamber and so suffocating as to be unbearable. Later on, we became convinced that many people died of suffocation, due to lack of air, just before gassing."*

This indicates that we possibly are dealing with a combined effect of oxygen deprivation and poison gas, which would accelerate the procedure compared to gas-chamber executions as they used to be carried out in well-ventilated gassing cells in the U.S.

In addition, because witness statements about the amount of Zyklon B applied are rare, and since humans are more sensitive to HCN than insects (see Section 7.1), some scholars opine that only small amounts of Zyklon B were used for the alleged mass murders in Auschwitz, for example Bailer (1991), Wegner (1990) and Wellers (1991), who all assume an applied concentration of 1 g per $m^3$ (0.083 vol.%) or less.

Green argues that an amount was applied which would have corresponded to some 4,500 to 18,100 ppm after the *complete* release of all HCN from the carrier. He argues that this would have sufficed to kill everybody inside within 5 to 15 minutes, as a lethal concentration of 450 ppm to 1,810 ppm would have been reached by then. At the time the ventilation was switched on (some 30 min later), a concentration of about 900 to 7,200 ppm would have been reached (Green/McCarthy 1999).

None of this is in accordance with either what we know from gas executions in the U.S. or what the most-reliable witnesses have claimed, who spoke of large amounts of HCN applied and of brief execution times – unless, of

course, these execution times were achieved partly by suffocating the inmates prior to applying the poison. Let us take a closer look into this.

First of all, all the witness statements that I have encountered and which relate procedural details in this regard, mention that the victims were crowded into the "gas chamber," that the door(s) was (were) swiftly closed, and that the poison was introduced right afterwards. No one ever claimed that the SS waited for an extended period of time after closing the doors before applying the poison, which would have led to oxygen depletion.

However, if we look at Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III, the worst-case scenario in this regard, these basement rooms had no windows, only one door, were rather large, and it certainly took a long time to fill them with the prospected victims. If, for the sake of argument, we assume that one person per second walked through its entrance door, and if the room was to be filled with 1,000 of them, it took some 17 minutes to fill the room – and such a steady, docile cooperativeness is probably too optimistic (I'll get back to that later). Under these circumstances, oxygen depletion could have set in already well before the door was closed, at least in the rear of the room. Unless, of course, the ventilation system was running.

I posit that this was actually the case for a number of reasons:

1. The ventilation system was designed for a morgue in constant, uninterrupted use, hence was designed and was also meant to be used to run constantly and uninterruptedly.
2. The morgues of all crematoria in Auschwitz, in particular those whose furnaces were used throughout their existence to cremate deceased inmates (in Crematoria II, III and V), were constantly and uninterruptedly used to store corpses which resulted from "non-genocidal" deaths. Such deaths occurred at high rates more or less throughout the entire history of the Birkenau Camp.
3. Original German wartime documents clearly indicate that inmates who had died on a certain day had to be removed within 12 hours at the latest, and had to be stored in the crematorium morgues until they could be cremated (see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 280f.).
4. It is inconceivable that a basement morgue which is continually used to store many corpses and which has a ventilation system would not be ventilated. It goes without saying that these facts also have repercussions on claims that these morgues could have been used at any given time for something else than storing corpses, but let's generously ignore that for now.
5. Getting the inmates to fill up a room over an extended period of time required that those entering first and lining up at the end of the room opposite the door don't change their minds due to the air become stale or even putrid before the door is closed. Such a change of mind would have result-

ed in them trying to get back out while others were still streaming in, upsetting the entire procedure.

Considering all this, it would have made perfect sense to keep the ventilation system running, since it was always running anyway, and to turn it off only during the brief period of time when the execution was carried out in the way claimed by the witnesses (by throwing the poison through holes in the roof).

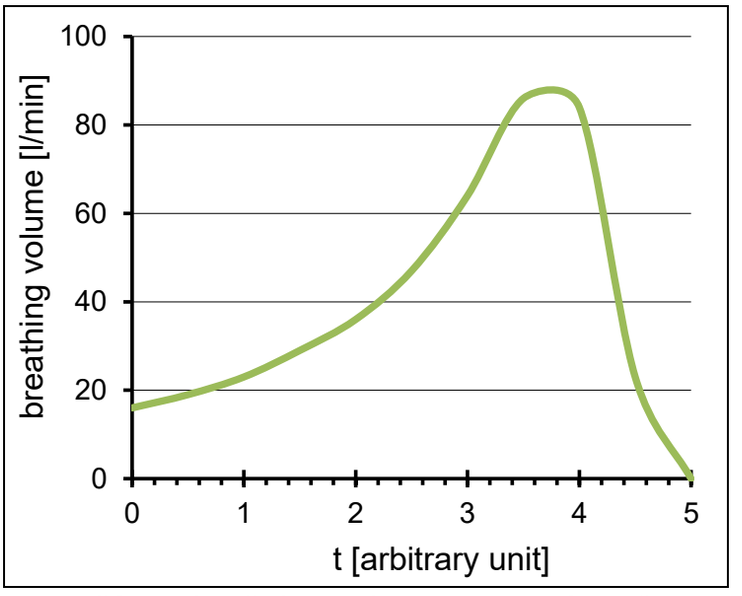



***Chart 15:*** *Schematic representation of breathing-volume behavior relative to time during suffocation/poisoning.*

I will initially assume that the air in the "gas chamber" had a normal consistency at the beginning of the gassing. When the fans were turned off and the gas was added, the concentrations of three components of the air started changing: hydrogen cyanide and carbon dioxide, which increased, and oxygen, which decreased. I will not consider the increase in carbon dioxide here, as it is the 1:1 complement to the decrease in oxygen, and because carbon dioxide has no adverse health effects at the concentrations under consideration. I will subsequently also consider cases of reduced oxygen in the air.

Per capita, the uptake of HCN until death occurs is the higher, the higher the applied concentration is. The reason for this is that, although the victim incorporates lethal amounts of hydrogen cyanide in short periods of time in case of high concentrations, their organism's reaction is delayed. During this delay, the victim incorporates more overdoses of hydrogen cyanide.

Chart 15 shows the schematic behavior of the breathing volume per minute of persons dying of suffocation or poisoning (biochemical suffocation). Starting with a basically normal breathing rate, the victim starts to hyperventilate with increased anxiety and lack of oxygen. It reaches a maximum when the victim starts to succumb and thus lacks both the ability to keep up the increased breathing rate until breathing finally stops. In our schematic example, respiratory arrest occurs at the end of this period of time at 5. Death occurs only several minutes after respiratory arrest. If one assumes a time period of 5 minutes until respiratory arrest, the assumed breathing volume during each single minute is: 1st: 20 liters; 2nd: 30 liters; 3rd: 50 liters; 4th: 80 liters; 5th: 30 liters (based on Schmidt 1979, p. 124). In total, this yields a breathing volume of ca. 210 liters. Furthermore, we assume that the function is independent

**Table 15**: Reduction of $O_2$ content in air-tight Morgue #1 as a function of time

| Time until respiratory arrest [min] | Inhaled volume of 1,000 victims [$m^3$] | in free volumes of the room (444 $m^3$) | Reduction of $O_2$ content (30% per inhalation)* | Reduction of $O_2$ content (20% per inhalation)* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 5 | 210 | 0.5 | 17.6 | 18.8 |
| 10 | 420 | 0.9 | 15.2 | 17.2 |
| 20 | 840 | 1.9 | 10.7 | 13.7 |
| 30 | 1,260 | 2.8 | 7.7 | 11.2 |
| 45 | 1,890 | 4.3 | 4.5 | 8.0 |
| 60 | 2,520 | 5.7 | (lethal) | 5.9 |
| 120 | 5,040 | 11.4 | | (lethal) |

* = $21 \cdot (0.7 \text{ or } 0.8)^{(\text{free-air volumes inhaled})}$

of the length of time until respiratory arrest. This means that double the amount of air is inhaled if the time period is doubled.

As mentioned before, we have the following data regarding Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II: Volume: 504 $m^3$; volume of 1,000 persons: ca. 60 $m^3$; resulting free air volume: ca. 444 $m^3$.

First, the oxygen content in the room may be studied. In Table 15, the total inhaled volume of 1,000 victims is given in $m^3$ and multiples of the free air volume as a function of time. The average oxygen content is reduced by 20-30% per inhalation. Hyperventilation should tend to decrease that value. In the present case, moreover, this reduction decreases with time, as the victim's blood steadily saturates with oxygen and hence can absorb increasingly less from the air. I will therefore subsequently use the lower value of 20%. From this results the remaining oxygen content in the chamber as given in the last two columns. Oxygen contents below 6% are lethal even if no other toxins are present (Henderson/Haggard, pp. 144f.; Haldane/Priestley, pp. 223f.). So, even without adding any toxic gas, we have to reckon with most of the victims being suffocated in an airtight chamber already after some 45-60 minutes.

Let's turn now to the hydrogen cyanide. We assume a maximum execution time of five minutes as established in Paragraph 7.3.1.4. For the sake of argument, let us assume that this means that after five minutes the victims were lifeless, that is to say, they were motionless, and respiratory arrest has set in. That does not necessarily mean that they were dead, clinically speaking, but that death would be imminent and inevitable under the circumstances considered.

At the end of those five minutes, oxygen within the chamber will have been depleted by at most 16%, or for the entire time span of five minutes on average 8% (assuming a roughly linear decrease). A reduced oxygen content accelerates the effect of the poison by a factor $F_E$ which is a function of the ratio of normal to actual oxygen content. However, since 6% oxygen content is a lethal limit already, I will consider this as the lower base value. The dif-

ference between the normal and the lethal oxygen content in air is therefore (21% – 6% =) 15 vol.-%. Assuming again a linear decrease, we therefore receive for the effective average (=half) poison concentration $C_{eff}$:

$$C_{eff} = C \cdot F_E = C \cdot \frac{7.5}{7.5 - \frac{C_{O_2N} - C_{O_2R}}{2}} \tag{9}$$

where $C_{O_2N}$ is 21% and $C_{O_2R}$ is the actual, lowered $O_2$-content at any given moment. If the difference between the two reaches 15%, the actual $C_{O_2R}$ is down to a lethal level of 6%. Half the difference is 7.5. This way, as we approach the lethal limit of oxygen, the effective concentration of the poison goes to infinity, indicating that death occurs anyway, with or without the poison, so that an increasingly small amount of it suffices to cause final death.

A nominal maximum execution time (until respiratory arrest) of five minutes also includes a minute during which the gas spreads out and reaches even the remote corners of the chamber. For instance, in case of an execution time of five minutes, we are actually really dealing with a net four minutes during which the gas acts on those farthest away from the source.

I have calculated this in detail in Table 16, with each column defined as follows:

| Col. | Data |
|---|---|
| 1 | $t_0$ = Time from start to end of the execution. |
| 2 | $t_m$ = Minimum exposure time; effective time during which a person farthest from the source has been exposed to the poison. |
| 3 | $V_i$ = Inhaled volume, a linear interpolation on the assumption that the volume is 210 liters within 5 minutes. I have assumed here that on average for all victims, respiratory arrest occurs after ⅔ of this time, since those close to the source succumb early and drop out as oxygen consumers, while the last victims must have dropped out after 5 minutes. So I deduct $^1/_3$ of the inhaled volume. |
| 4 | $N_{Vf}$ = Number of total free-air volumes in the chamber inhaled (based on 444 $m^3$ for 1,000 persons with a volume of 60 liters each in Morgue #1 of Crematorium II). |
| 5 | $C_{AO_2}$ = Average depleted $O_2$ content in the chamber during the observed time span, based on 20% conversion of $O_2$ to $CO_2$ on average with each breath, and assuming a linear decrease; hence half the depletion as calculated for that point in time. |
| 6 | $F_E$ = Average efficacy factor following Equation 9. |
| 7 | $C_A$ = HCN end concentration in fresh air needed to achieve effect as in U.S. execution chambers, following Haber's Rule as an approximation: 3,200 ppm on average (half the end concentration, which is thus 3,200 · 2 = 6,400) for death within 9.3 min: 6,400 ppm · 9.3 min ÷ $t_m$. Note that 9.3 min. is the average time before clinical death occurred during U.S. executions, while the time to respiratory arrest was somewhat shorter than this, but longer than the five minutes it took to reach unconsciousness. In addition, the maximum time until death was twice as long (18 min.), so the concentration I use here is a little |

| | |
|---|---|
| | higher than $LC_{50}$, but considerably lower than $LC_{100}$. |
| 8 | $C_{Aeff}$ = as before, but corrected by the efficacy factor $F_E$ (Column 6). |
| 9 | as before, in mg/m³, based on the assumption that the air in the chamber is 30°C, 100% relative humidity and has normal pressure (see Table 13 on page 235). |
| 10 | $F_Z$ = Fraction of HCN evaporated from the carrier at the observed time, assuming 15°C, low humidity, fine distribution, or 30°C, 100% humidity, bulk distribution (see Table 14, page 238; intermediate values interpolated linearly). |
| 11 | Z = Mass of Zyklon B required to reach the value in Column 10 (equal the number of 1-kg cans of Zyklon B). |

**Table 16:** Zyklon-B quantities required for a given execution time

| $t_0$ [min] | $t_m$ [min] | $V_i$ [m³] | $N_{Vf}$ | $C_{AO_2}$ [%] | $F_E$ | $C_A$ [ppm] | $C_{Aeff}$ [ppm] | $C_{Aeff}$ [g/m³] | $F_Z$ [%] | Z [kg] |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 0 | 28.0 | 0.06 | 20.71 | 1.02 | ∞ | ∞ | ∞ | 2.0 | ∞ |
| 2 | 1 | 56.0 | 0.13 | 20.42 | 1.04 | 59520 | 57207 | 61.04 | 4.0 | 677.5 |
| 3 | 2 | 84.0 | 0.19 | 20.13 | 1.06 | 29760 | 28038 | 29.92 | 6.0 | 221.4 |
| 4 | 3 | 112.0 | 0.25 | 19.85 | 1.08 | 19840 | 18320 | 19.55 | 8.0 | 108.5 |
| **5** | **4** | **140.0** | **0.32** | **19.57** | **1.11** | **14880** | **13465** | **14.37** | **10.0** | **63.8** |
| 6 | 5 | 168.0 | 0.38 | 19.30 | 1.13 | 11904 | 10555 | 11.26 | 11.6 | 43.1 |
| 7 | 6 | 196.0 | 0.44 | 19.03 | 1.15 | 9920 | 8617 | 9.19 | 13.2 | 30.9 |
| 8 | 7 | 224.0 | 0.50 | 18.76 | 1.18 | 8503 | 7235 | 7.72 | 14.8 | 23.2 |
| 9 | 8 | 252.0 | 0.57 | 18.50 | 1.20 | 7440 | 6201 | 6.62 | 16.4 | 17.9 |
| **10** | **9** | **280.0** | **0.63** | **18.24** | **1.23** | **6613** | **5398** | **5.76** | **18.0** | **14.2** |
| 11 | 10 | 308.0 | 0.69 | 17.99 | 1.25 | 5952 | 4757 | 5.08 | 19.5 | 11.6 |
| 12 | 11 | 336.0 | 0.76 | 17.74 | 1.28 | 5411 | 4234 | 4.52 | 21.0 | 9.6 |
| 13 | 12 | 364.0 | 0.82 | 17.49 | 1.31 | 4960 | 3799 | 4.05 | 22.5 | 8.0 |
| 14 | 13 | 392.0 | 0.88 | 17.24 | 1.33 | 4578 | 3432 | 3.66 | 24.0 | 6.8 |
| **15** | **14** | **420.0** | **0.95** | **17.00** | **1.36** | **4251** | **3119** | **3.33** | **25.5** | **5.8** |
| 16 | 15 | 448.0 | 1.01 | 16.77 | 1.39 | 3968 | 2848 | 3.04 | 27.0 | 5.0 |
| 17 | 16 | 476.0 | 1.07 | 16.53 | 1.42 | 3720 | 2612 | 2.79 | 28.4 | 4.4 |
| 18 | 17 | 504.0 | 1.14 | 16.30 | 1.46 | 3501 | 2404 | 2.57 | 29.9 | 3.8 |
| 19 | 18 | 532.0 | 1.20 | 16.07 | 1.49 | 3307 | 2221 | 2.37 | 31.3 | 3.4 |
| 20 | 19 | 560.0 | 1.26 | 15.85 | 1.52 | 3133 | 2057 | 2.19 | 32.8 | 3.0 |
| 21 | 20 | 588.0 | 1.32 | 15.63 | 1.56 | 2976 | 1910 | 2.04 | 34.0 | 2.7 |
| 22 | 21 | 616.0 | 1.39 | 15.41 | 1.59 | 2834 | 1778 | 1.90 | 35.3 | 2.4 |
| 23 | 22 | 644.0 | 1.45 | 15.19 | 1.63 | 2705 | 1658 | 1.77 | 36.5 | 2.2 |
| 24 | 23 | 672.0 | 1.51 | 14.98 | 1.67 | 2588 | 1549 | 1.65 | 37.8 | 1.9 |
| 25 | 24 | 700.0 | 1.58 | 14.77 | 1.71 | 2480 | 1450 | 1.55 | 39.0 | 1.8 |
| 26 | 25 | 728.0 | 1.64 | 14.57 | 1.75 | 2381 | 1359 | 1.45 | 40.2 | 1.6 |
| 27 | 26 | 756.0 | 1.70 | 14.36 | 1.79 | 2289 | 1276 | 1.36 | 41.4 | 1.5 |
| 28 | 27 | 784.0 | 1.77 | 14.16 | 1.84 | 2204 | 1199 | 1.28 | 42.6 | 1.3 |
| 29 | 28 | 812.0 | 1.83 | 13.96 | 1.88 | 2126 | 1129 | 1.20 | 43.8 | 1.2 |
| 30 | 29 | 840.0 | 1.89 | 13.77 | 1.93 | 2052 | 1063 | 1.13 | 45.0 | 1.1 |
| 31 | 30 | 868.0 | 1.95 | 13.58 | 1.98 | 1984 | 1002 | 1.07 | 46.1 | 1.03 |
| 32 | 31 | 896.0 | 2.02 | 13.39 | 2.03 | 1920 | 945 | 1.01 | 47.2 | 0.95 |
| 33 | 32 | 924.0 | 2.08 | 13.20 | 2.08 | 1860 | 893 | 0.95 | 48.3 | 0.88 |
| 34 | 33 | 952.0 | 2.14 | 13.01 | 2.14 | 1804 | 843 | 0.90 | 49.4 | 0.81 |
| 35 | 34 | 980.0 | 2.21 | 12.83 | 2.20 | 1751 | 797 | 0.85 | 50.5 | 0.75 |
| 36 | 35 | 1008.0 | 2.27 | 12.65 | 2.25 | 1701 | 754 | 0.80 | 51.7 | 0.69 |
| 37 | 36 | 1036.0 | 2.33 | 12.48 | 2.32 | 1653 | 714 | 0.76 | 52.8 | 0.64 |
| 38 | 37 | 1064.0 | 2.40 | 12.30 | 2.38 | 1609 | 676 | 0.72 | 54.0 | 0.59 |

| $t_0$ [min] | $t_m$ [min] | $V_i$ [m³] | $N_{Vf}$ | $C_{AO_2}$ [%] | $F_E$ | $C_A$ [ppm] | $C_{Aeff}$ [ppm] | $C_{Aeff}$ [g/m³] | $F_Z$ [%] | Z [kg] |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 39 | 38 | 1092.0 | 2.46 | 12.13 | 2.45 | 1566 | 640 | 0.68 | 55.2 | 0.55 |
| 40 | 39 | 1120.0 | 2.52 | 11.96 | 2.52 | 1526 | 606 | 0.65 | 56.4 | 0.51 |
| 41 | 40 | 1148.0 | 2.59 | 11.79 | 2.59 | 1488 | 575 | 0.61 | 57.4 | 0.47 |
| 42 | 41 | 1176.0 | 2.65 | 11.63 | 2.66 | 1452 | 545 | 0.58 | 58.5 | 0.44 |
| 43 | 42 | 1204.0 | 2.71 | 11.47 | 2.74 | 1417 | 516 | 0.55 | 59.5 | 0.41 |
| 44 | 43 | 1232.0 | 2.77 | 11.31 | 2.83 | 1384 | 490 | 0.52 | 60.6 | 0.38 |
| 45 | 44 | 1260.0 | 2.84 | 11.15 | 2.91 | 1353 | 464 | 0.50 | 61.6 | 0.36 |
| 46 | 45 | 1288.0 | 2.90 | 10.99 | 3.00 | 1323 | 440 | 0.47 | 62.5 | 0.33 |
| 47 | 46 | 1316.0 | 2.96 | 10.84 | 3.10 | 1294 | 417 | 0.45 | 63.5 | 0.31 |
| 48 | 47 | 1344.0 | 3.03 | 10.69 | 3.20 | 1266 | 396 | 0.42 | 64.4 | 0.29 |
| 49 | 48 | 1372.0 | 3.09 | 10.54 | 3.31 | 1240 | 375 | 0.40 | 65.3 | 0.27 |
| 50 | 49 | 1400.0 | 3.15 | 10.39 | 3.42 | 1215 | 356 | 0.38 | 66.3 | 0.25 |
| 51 | 50 | 1428.0 | 3.22 | 10.25 | 3.53 | 1190 | 337 | 0.36 | 67.1 | 0.24 |
| 52 | 51 | 1456.0 | 3.28 | 10.10 | 3.66 | 1167 | 319 | 0.34 | 68.0 | 0.22 |
| 53 | 52 | 1484.0 | 3.34 | 9.96 | 3.79 | 1145 | 302 | 0.32 | 68.8 | 0.21 |
| 54 | 53 | 1512.0 | 3.41 | 9.82 | 3.92 | 1123 | 286 | 0.31 | 69.7 | 0.19 |
| 55 | 54 | 1540.0 | 3.47 | 9.68 | 4.07 | 1102 | 271 | 0.29 | 70.5 | 0.18 |
| 56 | 55 | 1568.0 | 3.53 | 9.55 | 4.23 | 1082 | 256 | 0.27 | 71.3 | 0.17 |
| 57 | 56 | 1596.0 | 3.59 | 9.42 | 4.39 | 1063 | 242 | 0.26 | 72.1 | 0.159 |
| 58 | 57 | 1624.0 | 3.66 | 9.28 | 4.57 | 1044 | 229 | 0.24 | 72.9 | 0.149 |
| 59 | 58 | 1652.0 | 3.72 | 9.15 | 4.75 | 1026 | 216 | 0.23 | 73.7 | 0.139 |
| 60 | 59 | 1680.0 | 3.78 | 9.03 | 4.96 | 1009 | 204 | 0.22 | 74.5 | 0.129 |

I have highlighted the rows for executions times (time until respiratory arrest) of 5, 10, and 15 minutes, respectively. Only the latter results in an amount of Zyklon B that is within what Rudolf Höss has claimed and what mainstream scholars assume to be correct. Execution times of 5 minutes, as claimed by the "credible" witnesses mentioned above, would require exorbitant amounts of Zyklon B: 63.8 kg in the above example, or some 64 cans. If that were used for 1,000 gassing operations, the total required would amount to about twice the amount of Zyklon B delivered to the camp in the first place.

Under these circumstances, it becomes quite obvious that execution times of five minutes or even less are simply inconceivable. For instance, to achieve two minutes, the amount of Zyklon B would have to be increased to more than half a metric ton, while ignoring that Haber's Rule would not apply anymore in that range, and also that such huge amounts of Zyklon B located in a few spots would result in a reduced evaporation rate due to condensation effects, among other things. We won't discuss in detail claims about execution times like "instantly" or "suddenly" and so on, as such lightning-speed killings would require the use of infinite amounts of Zyklon B. We're here clearly in the range of the ludicrous.

To get anywhere near to what could be realistic regarding the amount of Zyklon B used, we are forced to extend the execution time (respiratory arrest) to at least ten minutes, with clinical death occurring after some fifteen to twenty minutes. At that point, we're in the same range as the maximum execution

times in the U.S. For the above example, however, we would still need roughly twice the amount claimed by Höss. This would have consumed about 50% of all the estimated total Zyklon-B deliveries if assuming a million victims. This is at least possible.

The amount of Zyklon B needed could be reduced if it had been thrown among the detainees who might have ground it down and heated it up with their feet. Throwing the pellets among the victims is claimed for Crematoria I, IV and V as well as for the bunkers, although Filip Müller stated about Crematorium I that the victims moved away from the Zyklon-B pellets, which would thus have been unaffected.[342]

The wire-mesh introduction device claimed by Kula, Tauber and Erber for Crematoria II and III, on the other hand, would have led to an even slower evaporation rate, rendering the claimed execution times technically impossible (see Paragraph 5.4.1.2.8).

The claims about very small amounts of Zyklon B applied – just 1 g per $m^3$ (end concentration some 830 ppm) or less are untenable if considering the execution times claimed by witnesses. In fact, with that approach a lethal concentration (some 400 ppm) is reached only after the pellets have released half of their poison, which takes half an hour or more. The average experienced concentration during that period of time would be only half that, which by itself would not even be lethal. At that point in time, however, oxygen depletion in the chamber is considerable and can have increased the effectiveness of the poison during those 30 minutes on average by almost by 50%, which means that death would occur for most victims within that time by a combination of poisoning and suffocation. Though possible, it is nowhere near to what the witnesses state.

Even Green's claim about a concentration of 1,810 ppm reached after five minutes is utterly insufficient, because for a person in a remote corner, this amounts only to an exposure to an average concentration of some 900 ppm for four minutes. Yet according to the above table, an average successful execution within five minutes requires almost 13,500 ppm to have been reached after that time, more than 7 times the amount of Zyklon B as claimed by Green.

Let us now consider a scenario where the victims are locked into an airtight space for a certain period of time before the poison is added, hence into an oxygen-depleted atmosphere. We use the values of the previous table, except that we apply the efficacy factors of later times as indicated, see Table 17.

A room not hermetically sealed but with window(s) and/or door(s) open would result in a slower depletion of oxygen, like Morgue #1 of Crematorium II and III while slowly filling with people as mentioned before. The values

[342] Fritz Bauer…, p. 20471: "There were these green crystals down there. And a meter [away] from it there were no people."

**Table 17**: Zyklon-B quantities with delayed gassing
$t_0$ = time since start of oxygen depletion

| | 5 min. delay | | 10 min. delay | | 15 min. delay | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| $t_0$ [min] | $C_{Aeff}$ [g/m³] | Z [kg] | $C_{Aeff}$ [g/m³] | Z [kg] | $C_{Aeff}$ [g/m³] | Z [kg] |
| 6 | ∞ | ∞ | | | | |
| 7 | 55.2 | 612.4 | | | | |
| 8 | 27.0 | 200.0 | | | | |
| 9 | 17.6 | 97.9 | | | | |
| **10** | **13.0** | **57.5** | | | | |
| 11 | 10.2 | 38.9 | ∞ | ∞ | | |
| 12 | 8.3 | 27.9 | 49.7 | 551.6 | | |
| 13 | 6.9 | 20.8 | 24.3 | 180.0 | | |
| 14 | 6.0 | 16.1 | 15.9 | 88.1 | | |
| **15** | **5.2** | **12.8** | **11.6** | **51.7** | | |
| 16 | 4.6 | 10.4 | 9.1 | 34.9 | ∞ | ∞ |
| 17 | 4.1 | 8.6 | 7.4 | 25.0 | 44.6 | 495.0 |
| 18 | 3.6 | 7.2 | 6.2 | 18.7 | 21.8 | 161.4 |
| 19 | 3.3 | 6.1 | 5.3 | 14.4 | 14.2 | 78.9 |
| **20** | **3.0** | **5.2** | **4.6** | **11.4** | **10.4** | **46.3** |
| 21 | 2.7 | 4.5 | 4.1 | 9.3 | 8.2 | 31.2 |
| 22 | 2.5 | 3.9 | 3.6 | 7.7 | 6.6 | 22.3 |
| 23 | 2.3 | 3.4 | 3.2 | 6.4 | 5.6 | 16.7 |
| 24 | 2.1 | 3.0 | 2.9 | 5.4 | 4.8 | 12.9 |
| **25** | **2.0** | **2.6** | **2.7** | **4.6** | **4.1** | **10.2** |
| 26 | 1.8 | 2.4 | 2.4 | 4.0 | 3.6 | 8.3 |
| 27 | 1.7 | 2.1 | 2.2 | 3.5 | 3.2 | 6.8 |
| 28 | 1.6 | 1.9 | 2.0 | 3.0 | 2.9 | 5.7 |
| 29 | 1.5 | 1.7 | 1.9 | 2.7 | 2.6 | 4.8 |
| **30** | **1.4** | **1.6** | **1.7** | **2.3** | **2.3** | **4.1** |

listed above for certain delay times would, therefore, apply to correspondingly longer delay times for such a scenario.

To make this easier to digest, I have assembled some important data points in Table 18.

Hence, no matter which way we turn it, a scenario with execution times lower than 10 minutes after adding Zyklon B need not be considered seriously.

A few remarks are due here. There are a number of uncertainties included in the above calculations. For once, the behavior of Zyklon B at 30°C and 100% humidity, when applied in bulk rather than thinly spread out, has to remain speculative. My assumption that its behavior would have been similar to thinly-spread-out Zyklon B at 15°C and low humidity is reasonable but can be erroneous either way. In addition, in some of the claimed gassing facilities, the Zyklon B is said to have been dumped among the victims, who might have crushed it, thus increasing the evaporation rate. Next, when talking about the duration of gassings, no witness states clearly what point during an execution they refer to: respiratory arrest, immobility, unconsciousness, or actual death.

| **Table 18:** Zyklon-B quantities for various scenarios [kg] | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Time of respiratory arrest after adding Zyklon B | execution delayed by | | | |
| | 0 min. | 5 min. | 10 min. | 15 min. |
| 2 min. | 677.5 | 612.4 | 551.6 | 495.0 |
| 5 min. | 63.8 | 57.5 | 51.7 | 46.3 |
| 10 min. | 14.2 | 12.8 | 11.4 | 10.2 |
| 15 min. | 5.8 | 5.2 | 4.6 | 4.1 |

Only the doctors who claim to have observed the process could make a competent statement about this anyway, which is why I consider the statements by Dr. Münch and Dr. Fischer superior to others. Considering their profession, they should have referred to a point in time when respiratory arrest and immobility had set in for a while. That can still be a few minutes away from actual death, though.

Considering all this, I thought it prudent to use here the $LC_{50}$ values as established during U.S. executions as the starting point for the above calculations rather than the $LC_{100}$ values necessary for the certain murder of *all* victims. That value would be considerably higher, probably close to a factor of two, but even that is not certain.

### 7.3.1.3.3. Incorporation of HCN

As stated before, with each breath the human lung is assumed to remove 70% of hydrogen cyanide contained in it (McNamara 1976, p. 7). We can use this to calculate how much of the hydrogen cyanide released into the chamber has been absorbed by the victims until respiratory arrest occurred after any given time, and accordingly how much is still left in the air. Starting out with the values of Table 16, we have:

| Col. | Data |
|---|---|
| 1 | $t_0$ = Time from start until end of execution (respiratory arrest). |
| 2 | $N_{Vf}$ = Number of total free air volumes in the chamber inhaled (as Column 4 in Table 16). |
| 3 | $M_{HCN}$ = mass of HCN released (product of values in Columns 10 and 11 of Table 16). |
| 4 | $C_M$ = average HCN concentration in time span observed (half of value of Column 7 in Table 16). |
| 5 | $C_R$ = average HCN concentration in time span observed, reduced by amount absorbed by victims, with $C_R = C_M \cdot e^{-0.7 \cdot NVf}$; see Equation 15 (p. 278), with a correction factor 0.7 in the exponent for only 70% of all inhaled HCN being absorbed. |
| 6 | $M_{a1000}/M_{a1}$ = mass of HCN absorbed by all victims (1,000) in g, or by one of them in mg (assuming a free volume of 444 $m^3$). |
| 7 | O = Overdose factor, assuming a lethal dose of 1.1 mg/kg body mass, and an average body mass of 60 kg, hence 66 mg per person. |
| 8 | R = ratio of HCN released (Column 3) and absorbed (Column 6). |

**Table 19:** Percentage of released HCN absorbed by victims as a function of time until respiratory arrest.
(lethal dose = 1.1 mg/kg; 60 kg/person, 66 mg/person = 66 g/1,000 persons)

| $t_0$ [min] | $N_{Vf}$ | $M_{HCN}$ [kg] | $C_M$ [g/m³] | $C_R$ [g/m³] | $M_{a1000}/M_{a1}$ [g]/[mg] | O | R |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 2 | 0.13 | 27.10 | 30.52 | 27.94 | 1145 | 17.3 | 4% |
| 3 | 0.19 | 13.28 | 14.96 | 13.10 | 824 | 12.5 | 6% |
| 4 | 0.25 | 8.68 | 9.77 | 8.19 | 702 | 10.6 | 8% |
| **5** | **0.32** | **6.38** | **7.18** | **5.76** | **632** | **9.6** | **10%** |
| 6 | 0.38 | 5.00 | 5.63 | 4.32 | 582 | 8.8 | 12% |
| 7 | 0.44 | 4.08 | 4.60 | 3.38 | 543 | 8.2 | 13% |
| 8 | 0.50 | 3.43 | 3.86 | 2.71 | 510 | 7.7 | 15% |
| 9 | 0.57 | 2.94 | 3.31 | 2.22 | 482 | 7.3 | 16% |
| **10** | **0.63** | **2.56** | **2.88** | **1.85** | **456** | **6.9** | **18%** |
| 11 | 0.69 | 2.25 | 2.54 | 1.56 | 433 | 6.6 | 19% |
| 12 | 0.76 | 2.01 | 2.26 | 1.33 | 412 | 6.2 | 21% |
| 13 | 0.82 | 1.80 | 2.03 | 1.14 | 393 | 6.0 | 22% |
| 14 | 0.88 | 1.63 | 1.83 | 0.99 | 375 | 5.7 | 23% |
| **15** | **0.95** | **1.48** | **1.66** | **0.86** | **358** | **5.4** | **24%** |
| 16 | 1.01 | 1.35 | 1.52 | 0.75 | 342 | 5.2 | 25% |
| 17 | 1.07 | 1.24 | 1.39 | 0.66 | 327 | 4.9 | 26% |
| 18 | 1.14 | 1.14 | 1.28 | 0.58 | 312 | 4.7 | 27% |
| 19 | 1.20 | 1.05 | 1.18 | 0.51 | 299 | 4.5 | 28% |
| 20 | 1.26 | 0.97 | 1.10 | 0.45 | 286 | 4.3 | 29% |
| 25 | 1.58 | 0.69 | 0.77 | 0.26 | 230 | 3.5 | 33% |
| 30 | 1.89 | 0.50 | 0.57 | 0.15 | 185 | 2.8 | 37% |
| 40 | 2.52 | 0.29 | 0.32 | 0.06 | 119 | 1.8 | 41% |
| 50 | 3.15 | 0.17 | 0.19 | 0.02 | 75 | 1.1 | 44% |
| 60 | 3.78 | 0.10 | 0.11 | 0.01 | 45 | 0.7 | 46% |

We see from this that extremely short execution times would require an extreme overdose, while the dose required drops as expected with extended execution times (see Chart 16). In this model, death occurs due to oxygen deprivation for most victims at around an hour, at which point HCN is needed only in sub-lethal doses to accelerate the already-impending death.

Note also that the overdose applied in U.S. execution gas chambers, as estimated at the end of Subsection 7.1.2., is within the range of overdoses calculated here for very short execution times until respiratory arrest, which is a nice confirmation for our approach.

The approximation made (that Zyklon B gives off a steady stream of HCN) leads to the amount of HCN absorbed by the victims approaching asymptotically 50% of the released amount. That approximation becomes increasingly inaccurate at longer time periods, particularly beyond 30 min. But since such long execution times are not reported, I have not corrected it here. It is clear, however, that during short execution times, the HCN absorbed by the victims is necessarily small compared to the total released.

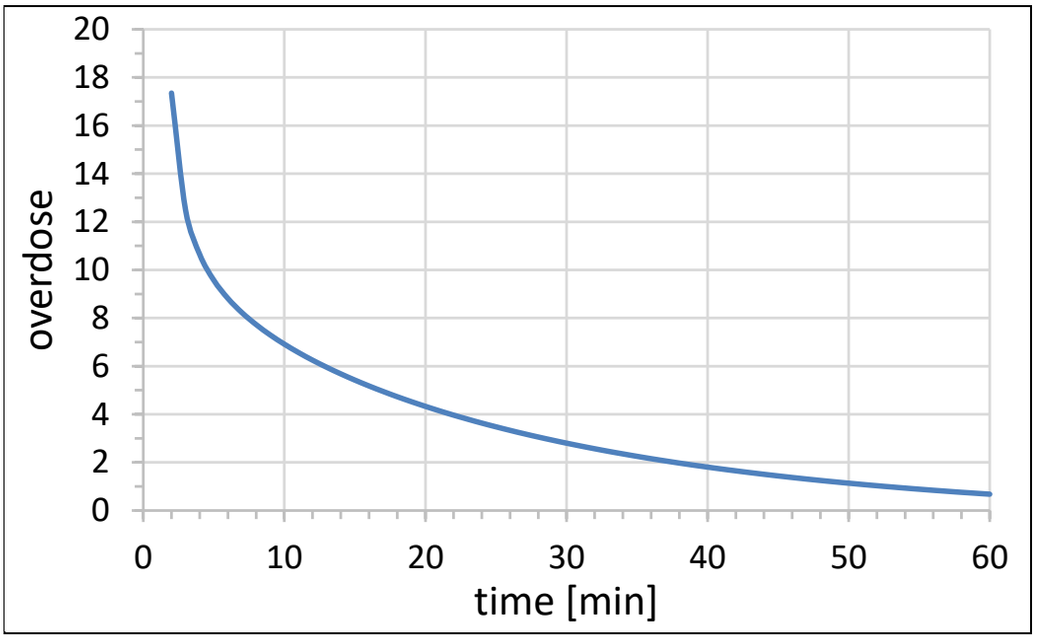



***Chart 16:*** *Incorporated amount of HCN as function of time until respiratory arrest in overdoses of lethal dose (66 mg).*

In addition, since a fast execution requires the concentration to be as high as calculated without any losses, those actual losses would have to be compensated by additional HCN being released. Hence, the percentage given here is actually the percentage by which one had to *increase* the amount of Zyklon B applied to keep the required poison-gas concentration stable at the level as listed in the last column of Table 16, which is roughly 10% for 5 minutes, 18% for 10 minutes and 24% for 15 minutes. I abstain from creating yet another table for that corrected required amount of Zyklon B which compensates for losses due to inhalation by the victims, because we have more factors to consider.

Foremost among them is the loss of HCN due to absorption in the masonry, on and through the victims' skin, and onto any effluents discharged onto the floor. Those factors can only be estimated, but what is safe to say is that it would increase even more the amount of Zyklon B needed to achieve the claimed execution times.

### 7.3.1.3.4. HCN Loss Due to Adsorption

It is worth taking a look into HCN losses caused during disinfestations due to adsorption on walls and clothes, as well as due to leaks. Puntigam *et al.* (1943) describe the hydrogen-cyanide-concentration behavior at different locations of a delousing chamber with and without air circulation (*Kreislaufverfahren*). Puntigam neither gives dimensions and loading of the chamber, nor the type of carrier material and its distribution, nor the temperature. Since the different measuring points show different concentration peaks, this indicates an uneven distribution of the materials in the chamber. For the sake of clarity, only the concentration behavior in the center of the room is reproduced in Chart 17.

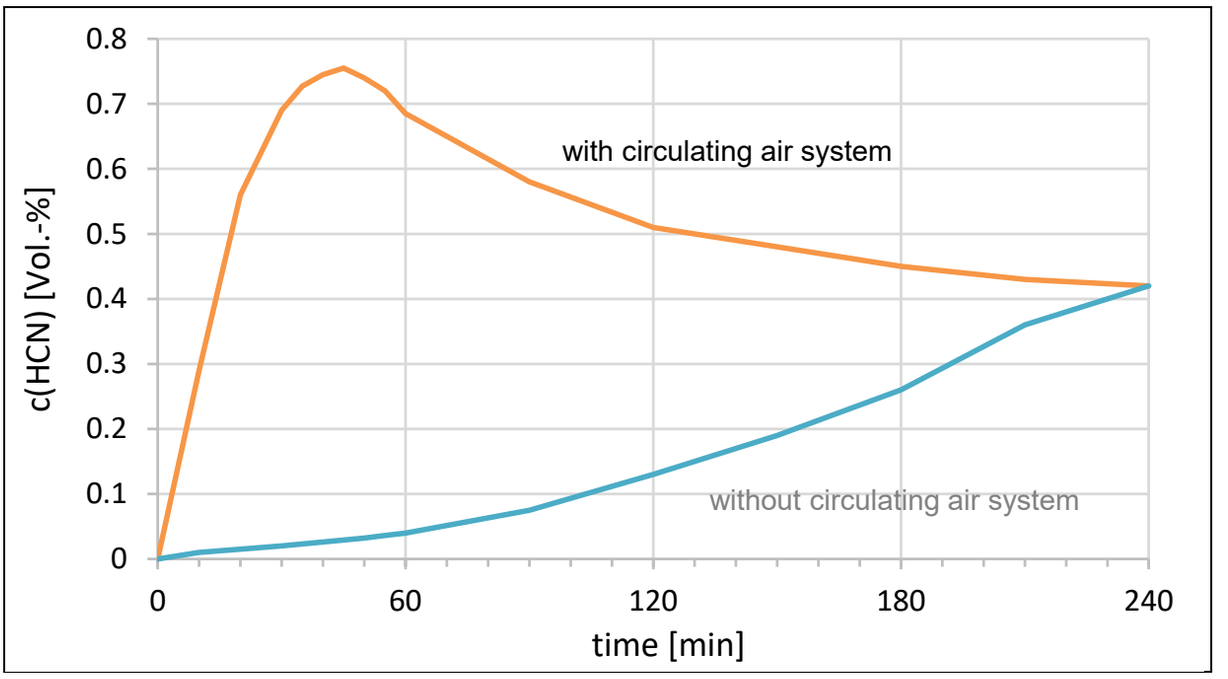
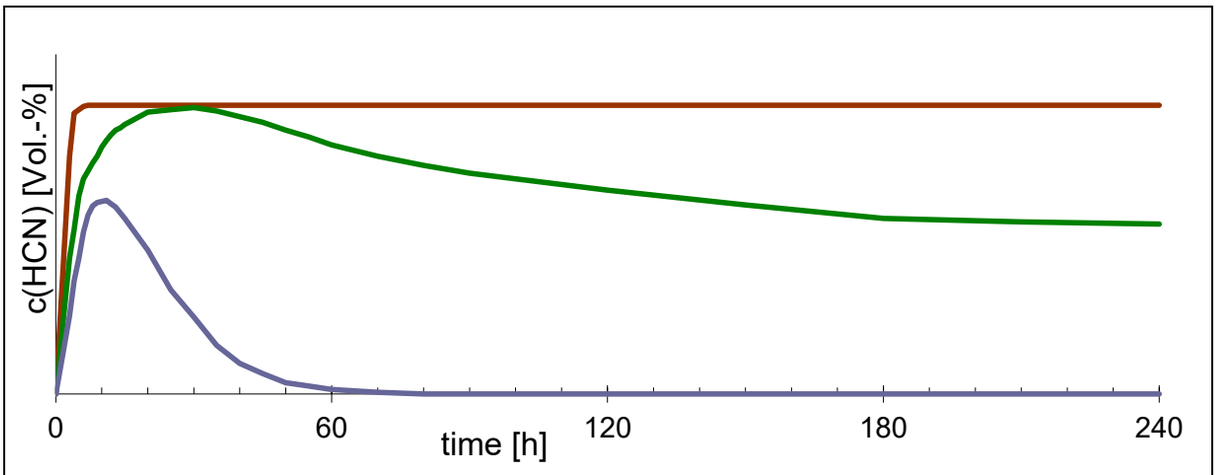



***Chart 17:*** *Hydrogen-cyanide concentration behavior in a delousing chamber with and without circulating-air systems, measuring points always in center of room (intern. correspondence of Degesch; Puntigam* et al. *1943, p. 33).*

The loss of hydrogen cyanide as a function of temperature in a disinfestation chamber can be seen in Chart 18. The higher losses at lower temperatures is caused by a higher moisture content in the gassed material and in the walls of the observed room (Peters 1942b).

According to the already-quoted publication by Schwarz/Deckert (1929), their measurements were made in the range of room temperature. Although the interesting part of Chart 19 is only poorly resolved, it is nevertheless clear that under these circumstances the maximum concentration is reached as late as 4 to 5 hours after the start. In those years, circulating-air systems did not yet exist, so that only the natural air convection was responsible for distributing




*Upper curve: Ideal concentration behavior without Adsorption losses.*
*Center curve: Normal concentration behavior in a w a r m chamber.*
*Lower curve: Normal concentration behavior in a c o l d chamber.*

***Chart 18:*** *Relation between hydrogen-cyanide adsorption on clothing and temperature in a delousing chamber with circulating-air system (schematic; Peters 1942b).*

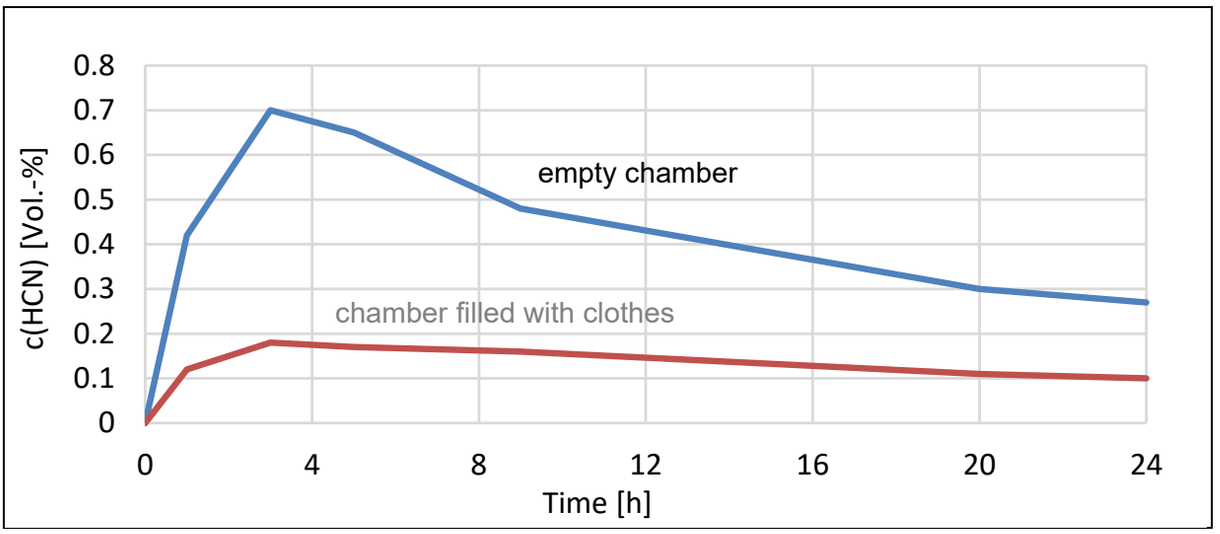



***Chart 19:*** *Hydrogen-cyanide-concentration behavior in a disinfestation chamber with and without clothes at room temperature (Schwarz/Deckert 1929, p. 206).*

the gas. Remarkable is the strong concentration reduction due to adsorption on the load, here lifeless material to be deloused. Due to the slow increase towards the maximum concentration, it must be assumed that Puntigam's values without circulating-air system (Chart 17, lower curve) were achieved at similar temperatures.

In the case of hypothetical homicidal gassings, the sweat produced by the frightened, crowded people and their HCN absorption through their skin would cause similar losses, and in the case of the underground morgues of Crematorium II and III, additional losses will occur due to the cold and moist walls.

As mentioned before, in order to kill all victims quickly, as attested to by the "witnesses," such losses would have to be compensated by introducing even more HCN than calculated before (Paragraph 7.3.1.3.3.) in order to quickly reach *and maintain* high HCN concentrations everywhere in the "gas chamber."

The human skin has an average surface of 1.84 $m^2$. Factoring in children, an average value may be assumed to be around 1.5 $m^2$ (U.S. EPA 2008, p. 7-4). For 1,000 persons, the total skin surface amounts to some 1,500 $m^2$. In comparison with this, the masonry of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II (floor, ceiling, walls, pillars and beam) has a surface of some 650 $m^2$, or some 43% of the human skin surface.[343] Both surfaces would have been moist, but whereas the masonry would have been cold (good for absorption) and with a huge but lifeless microscopic inner surface, the human skin would have been very warm (bad for absorption) but biologically active (breathing, sweating, chemically and physically processing HCN diffusing into the body). Without

[343] 30 m · 7m · 2 for ceiling and floor; 30 m · 2.4 m · 2 for the long walls; 7 m · 2.4 m · 2 for the short walls (compensating for the door by assuming some absorption in the ventilation ducts); 2.4 m · 0.4 m · 4 · 7 for the four sides each of the seven pillars; and 30 m · 0.4 m · 2 for the vertical sections of the support beam = 648.4 $m^2$.

empirical data, it is not possible to decide which of the two types of surfaces would absorb more HCN per unit of time, if otherwise exposed to the same conditions. It is safe to say, however, that the cumulative effect of both would most likely be only a fraction of the amount of HCN absorbed through inhalation.

Fact is, moreover, that both effects would have withdrawn even more HCN from the air, which would have necessitated further increasing the amount of Zyklon B applied in order to compensate for these losses as well.[344]

## 7.3.2. Critique of Eyewitness Descriptions

### 7.3.2.1. Introductory Remarks

First, a few critical remarks on three topics of witness statements relating to homicidal mass gassings should be made at this point:

1. The victims' necessity to cooperate with their murderers.
2. The necessity to separate the sexes.
3. The claim that towels and soap were given to the victims to fool them.

#### 7.3.2.1.1. Necessity of Cooperation

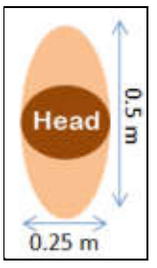
Imagine the following scene: 1,000 people of both sexes plus children enter the undressing room with a surface area of 390 $m^2$ (4,200 $ft.^2$, Morgue #2 of Crematoria II & III). Each one would therefore have an area of only some 60 cm × 60 cm (2×2 ft.) in which to undress. Experience shows that people do not pack themselves tightly to the very edge of an enclosed area, not even if they are willing in general to do so.[345] In order to get people to do this, the procedure must be rehearsed; they must be taught about what is happening and what steps they must follow – and they must be willing to cooperate.

Alternatively, of course, the intended victims could be made to undress in batches, but this requires that those already undressed go ahead and walk into the "gas chamber" and wait there patiently for the next arrival of naked inmates. Once inside the "gas chamber," however, the same problem arises again. Here each individual has only an area of 45 cm × 45 cm (1.5×1.5 ft.) in which to stand. Hence the people must press themselves tightly together; the first people entering the room must proceed to the end of the room in a disciplined manner and line up against the wall. The next lot will form the line directly in front, and so on, until the entire chamber is full, which would take approximately half an hour, even with perfect choreography. Without perfection, we quickly reach an hour or more.

---

[344] Although hydrogen cyanide absorbed through the skin also contributes to poisoning the victim, this process is much slower than poisoning through inhalation.

[345] Just think of streetcars or buses, where everyone remains near the door, even though there is plenty of room at the rear.




A simple graphic suffices to illustrated the absurdity of some of the testimonies about the victims' packing density in the alleged homicidal gas chamber (2,000, 2,500 or even 3,000 victims at a time, see note 317). The Morgues #1 of Crematoria II & III, allegedly misused as chemical slaughterhouses, were 7 m wide and 30 m long, as mentioned before. Assuming that the average person was some 50 cm wide from shoulder to shoulder (not quite 20 in), and some 25 cm deep from chest to back (see the top-view sketch of an average person in the graphic to the right), exactly 14 persons would have fit side by side in one row across the room, and 120 such rows would have filled the entire length of the basement room. (I ignore the seven concrete pillars and the claimed four Zyklon-B-introduction columns.) That amounts to 1,680 persons packed densely like sardines in a can, see Figure 141:

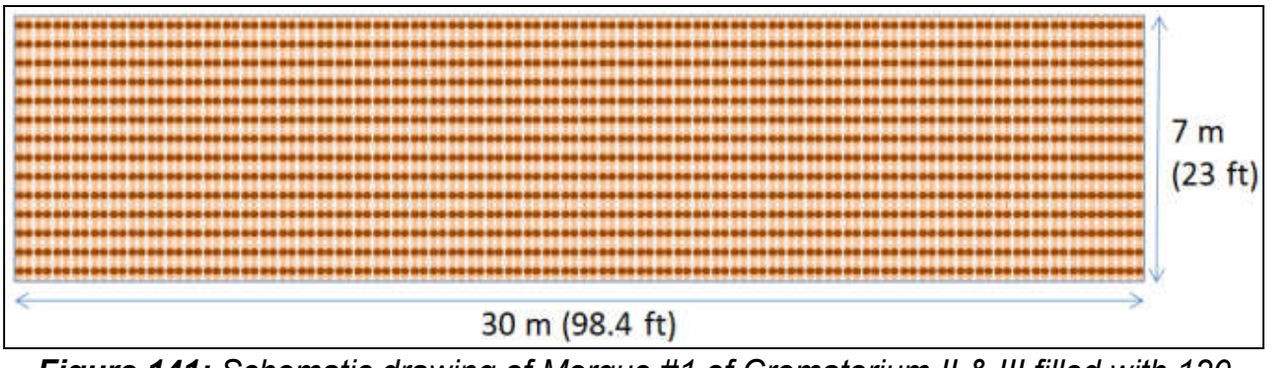



***Figure 141:*** *Schematic drawing of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II & III filled with 120 rows of 14 persons each, hence altogether 1,680 persons.*

Hence Bendel, Höss, Kula and Nyiszli were pushing the envelope over the edge with their numbers. But even if we take only 1,000 victims, say 10 people in a row with 100 rows in total, the room would still look like in Figure 142:

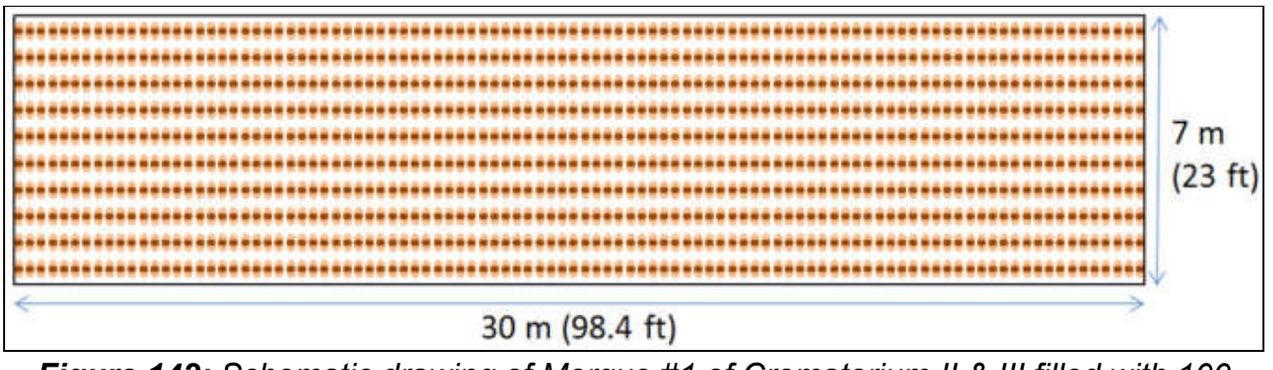



***Figure 142:*** *Schematic drawing of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II & III filled with 100 rows of 10 persons each, hence altogether 1,000 persons.*

How did they get these 1,000 people to pack themselves so tightly together, as one might expect of soldiers who have practiced this for weeks on a parade ground? The only solution is here as well that this must be practiced just as intensively and regularly as soldiers do it (cf. Rudolf 2000d). And of course, at some point in this alleged scenario, people would have had to real-

ize that they were *not* gathering for a shower, for there would have been no way of explaining to these people that such a lineup was for the sake of taking a shower, as nobody can take a shower when tightly squeezed together. Moreover, there weren't even any showers anyway. The 14 claimed fake showerheads, which probably were real showers, would have been either located only in one small area of the room or scattered out to such a degree that they would have been virtually invisible on a ceiling of 210 $m^2$. Thus, sooner or later a panic and lack of orderly cooperation with their murderers' procedures would have resulted.

Finally, let us assume that those "gas chambers" were hermetically sealed. While it was filling up with people over an hour with the door at one end standing open, how would the air quality have developed in that tightly packed room, if the ventilation system had been turned off? When the "gas chamber" was half-way filled with victims, the people standing at the rear wall must have had the first mild symptoms of suffocation due to oxygen depletion. How do you get people who run out of air to stay where they are for another half an hour until everybody is ready? That's why I posit that the SS had to keep the ventilation system running until everybody was in and the doors were locked…

#### 7.3.2.1.2. Failure to Separate the Sexes

All witness accounts known to the author are unanimous in claiming that the victims were not separated by sex before being sent into the "gas chambers." The witness accounts of the failure to separate the sexes are incredible for the following four reasons:

1. This procedure is in contradiction to the procedures followed during disinfestation, where, according to the same witnesses, the sexes were carefully separated.[346]
2. Since there were always two alleged "gas chambers" of each type available in Birkenau (in Crematorium II and III, or IV and V, or Bunker 1 and 2), there is no apparent reason why the victims could not have been separated by sex.
3. The claims were repeatedly made that the victims were made to believe that they were going to shower or undergo disinfestation. These procedures would have necessarily separated the populace on the basis of sex, if only because of the need for deception.
4. It is safe to assume that in the 1940s, large numbers of people could only have been made to disrobe completely under the watchful eyes of strangers of the opposite sex, if they had been threatened with force and violence. But this would have nullified all other measures of concealment.

[346] See, for example, the pictures taken by the SS before and after delousing new arriving inmates, neatly separated by sex, as published in Klarsfeld 1980.

#### 7.3.2.1.3. Towel and Soap

According to some witnesses, the victims were handed towels and bars of soap to make them believe that they were going to take a shower (although there was no shower to begin with…).[347] Who, by the way, would go with a towel under a shower? This statement is rather incredible, given the resulting chaos in the "gas chamber": 1,000 corpses, 1,000 towels, and 1,000 bars of soap, plus vomit, urine, and blood from 1,000 victims! How was it possible to recycle those 1,000 bars of soap? How did they clean 1,000 towels? Or did they waste 1,000 towels and 1,000 soap bars for every gassing? It can therefore be concluded that such accounts are untrue, and witnesses testifying about it are not trustworthy.[348]

#### 7.3.2.1.4. Testing for Gas Residues

For the safety of everyone involved, it was prescribed by German law that a room used to expose objects to hydrogen cyanide needs to be tested for gas residues after ventilation before it could be accessed by any personnel charged with clearing the objects from the room (see Mattogno 2004c). This cannot have been any different for the claimed homicidal gas chambers, if alone because the supervising SS men certainly did not want to jeopardize their own health, but also because having the members of the so-called *Sonderkommando* charged with removing the corpses repeatedly succumb to various stages of HCN poisoning symptoms would have severely impeded the entire procedure. Yet when reading the many testimonies about the claimed gassings, it is striking that not a single one of those witnesses ever mentions the obligatory residual-gas test at the end of the ventilation period. If we assume that no such test was ever performed, accidents with people getting poisoned would have abounded, leaving a thick paper trail in the records. Yet the extensive Auschwitz camp records contain only two documents dealing with such accidents, both of which happened after fumigations to kill vermin (see the quotes on page 75).

### 7.3.2.2. Speed of Ventilation of the "Gas Chambers"

#### 7.3.2.2.1. Introduction

An imaginary experiment may perhaps assist in clarifying a somewhat-complicated mathematical relationship: you have a bucket filled to the brim

---

[347] Cf. the testimony of André Lettich (1946, p. 28); quoted by Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 150. Furthermore: Smoleń, p. 43; anonymous report by the resistance, *AGK*, NTN, 155, pp. 299f.; Jerzy Tabeau, in: Silberschein, pp. 67f.; anonymous report, *APMO*, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 437; Adolf Rögner, *AGK*, NTN, 131, p. 22. (Mattogno 2017, pp. 53, 61, 65, 69, 104); Sofia Schafranov, in: Cavaliere, p. 40; Ada Bimko, in: Phillips, pp. 66f. (Mattogno 2019, pp. 482, 530); Walter Petzold, Fritz Bauer…, pp. 6219, 6276, 6306.

[348] See also, in this regard, the detailed analysis of the testimony of SS physician Dr. Hans W. Münch: Rudolf 1997b.

with seawater in front of you. You now take a second bucket filled with fresh water and pour it very carefully into the first bucket, allowing the excess to flow over the edge. Now the question: when you have emptied the second bucket of fresh water into the first, containing sea water, what is the composition of the water in the first bucket? Pure fresh water? Of course not. It will be a mixture of salt and fresh water.

### 7.3.2.2.2. Excursus

In mathematics, the equation related to this problem is called a linear, homogenous differential equation.

In general, the following time behavior applies for the concentration change of a substance i with time, $dc_i/dt$, in case of air exchange, provided that the newly added gas (free of i) is ideally mixed with the old gas:

$$\frac{dc_i}{dt} = -a \cdot c_i(t) \tag{10}$$

*i.e.*, that the concentration change of substance i is proportional to the concentration $c_i(t)$ at time t. Rearranging the equation yields:

$$\int \frac{1}{c_i(t)}\, dc_i = \int -a \cdot dt \tag{11}$$

After integration over dc and dt, this yields, resp.:

$$\ln(c_i(t)) = a' - a \cdot t \tag{12}$$

or

$$c_i(t) = a'' \cdot e^{-at}. \tag{13}$$

For $t = 0$, $e^{-at} = 1$ and thus

$$a'' = c_i(t=0) = c_o \tag{14}$$

with $c_o$ as initial concentration (when the ventilation is started). This leads to:

$$c_i(t) = c_o \cdot e^{-at}. \tag{15}$$

From equation (10) results the initial concentration change $dc_i(t=0)/dt$:

$$\frac{dc_i(t=0)}{dt} = -a \cdot c_o \tag{16}$$

Hence, we get for the constant a:

$$-a = \frac{dc_i(t=0)}{(dt \cdot c_0)} \tag{17}$$

In the case of a sufficiently low exchange volume dv per time interval dt, the ratio of total volume V to the exchange volume dv can be introduced as initial concentration change (in the case of infinitesimal transition ($dt \to 0$) this is mathematically correct). For example, if the air exchange per time unit is $^1/_{1,000}$

of the total, the concentration change per time unit is $^1/_{1,000}$, too. This turns (17) into

$$-a = \frac{dv}{(dt \cdot dV)} \tag{18}$$

After the time $t = \frac{V \cdot dt}{dv}$, the complete volume is exchanged one time.

Therefore, a is the reciprocal of the air-exchange time:

$$a = \frac{1}{\text{exchange time}} \tag{19}$$

After a single air exchange, the concentration is:

$$c_i(t=1) = c_o \cdot e^{-1} \approx 0.37 \cdot c_o \tag{20}$$

For the $^1/_x$-value period (time period in which the concentration drops to $^1/_x$) the following applies accordingly:

$$t_{1/x} = \frac{\ln(^1/_x)}{-a} \tag{21}$$

Example: If it is required to lower the value down to 1% of the initial value (12 g per $m^3$, 1 vol.%, down to 120 mg hydrogen cyanide per $m^3$, 0.01 vol.%), *i.e.*, down to 1/100 of the initial value, this results in:

$$t_{1/100} = \frac{\ln(^1/_{100})}{-a} \approx 4.6 \times \text{air-exchange time.} \tag{22}$$

The half-value period is:

$$t_{½} \approx \frac{0.693}{-a} \tag{23}$$

Therefore, the concentration has dropped down to half after roughly ⅔ of a complete air exchange. This is true if the fresh and the old air are mixed perfectly. However, this is not necessarily the case, as there are two other possible scenarios:

1. Exchange of old gas only (linear, laminar flow along the entire cross-section of the room): air-exchange time roughly identical with ventilation time: Technically not given in the facilities under consideration.
2. Exchange of mainly fresh gas (exhaust close to intake), areas of old gas partly not involved: ventilation time is a multiple of what is described above. In our case, this is certainly given for the areas between the corpses, since here almost no mixing of the gases takes place. Additionally, the unfavorable location of the air intakes to the exhausts leads to a partial exchange of fresh gas (air short circuit). This increases the ventilation time by a factor of two to four or more.

The following paragraph will determine which scenario applied to the alleged "gas chambers."

### 7.3.2.2.3. Ventilation of the Morgues of Crematoria II and III

As shown above, when fresh air and stale air mix together, the concentration of the latter falls to only approximately 37% of the initial value after one complete air exchange, and to approximately 14% after a second exchange.

Data are only available on the ventilation installations in Crematoria II and III, so that at this point we have to ignore all other "gas chambers" in this regard. In Paragraph 5.4.1.2.4, the ventilation capacity of Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III was shown to have been 4,800 $m^3$ per hour. With a volume of free air in Morgue #1 of 440 $m^3$, the volume of the room would be exchanged once in approximately 5-6 minutes.

For Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III under consideration at this point, however, a further problem arises. In particular, the ventilation intake was installed only approximately 2 m away from the ventilation outlet in the same(!) wall. The distance to the ventilation outlet on the opposite wall, however, is 7.3 m, *i.e.*, 3.5 times as far. The result, in these cellars, is a "ventilation short circuit," especially if we assume that the victims of the alleged mass extermination were all piled up together, especially in the middle of the room, which would further lengthen the fresh-air pathway from one side of the cellar to the other. The air blown into the ventilation intake openings would therefore, for the most part, be immediately sucked out through the ventilation outlet openings located nearby.[349] Therefore, it must be expected that the actual ventilation time would be considerably increased in comparison to a perfect mixing of fresh air and stale air as a result of this poor design.

In addition, if we assume that no wire-mesh introduction columns existed, as has to be assumed on the one hand based on all extant material evidence, and on the other hand because the claimed execution times could not have been achieved with it, the following problem would also arise: the Zyklon-B granules, which in the meantime would certainly have become moist, would lie trapped underneath the bodies in at least some places. To understand how this would affect the ventilation, I have carried out a simulation calculation based on the following assumptions:

1. The moist Zyklon B releases hydrogen cyanide in the way determined by R. Irmscher for a dry environment at 15°C (see Section 7.2). Although the air in the "gas chambers" would have been warmer than 15°C due to the victims' body heat, it also would have had a relative humidity of 100%, plus the Zyklon B would have been lying in heaps on a wet floor instead of thinly spread out. Both factors would have "seriously delayed" the release of HCN. Hence, as before, I will subsequently use the data for dry, finely dispersed Zyklon B at 15°C. But because I need a steady function for many

[349] A reasonable design would have been to install the ventilation inlets on one side of the room, and the outlets on the other side.

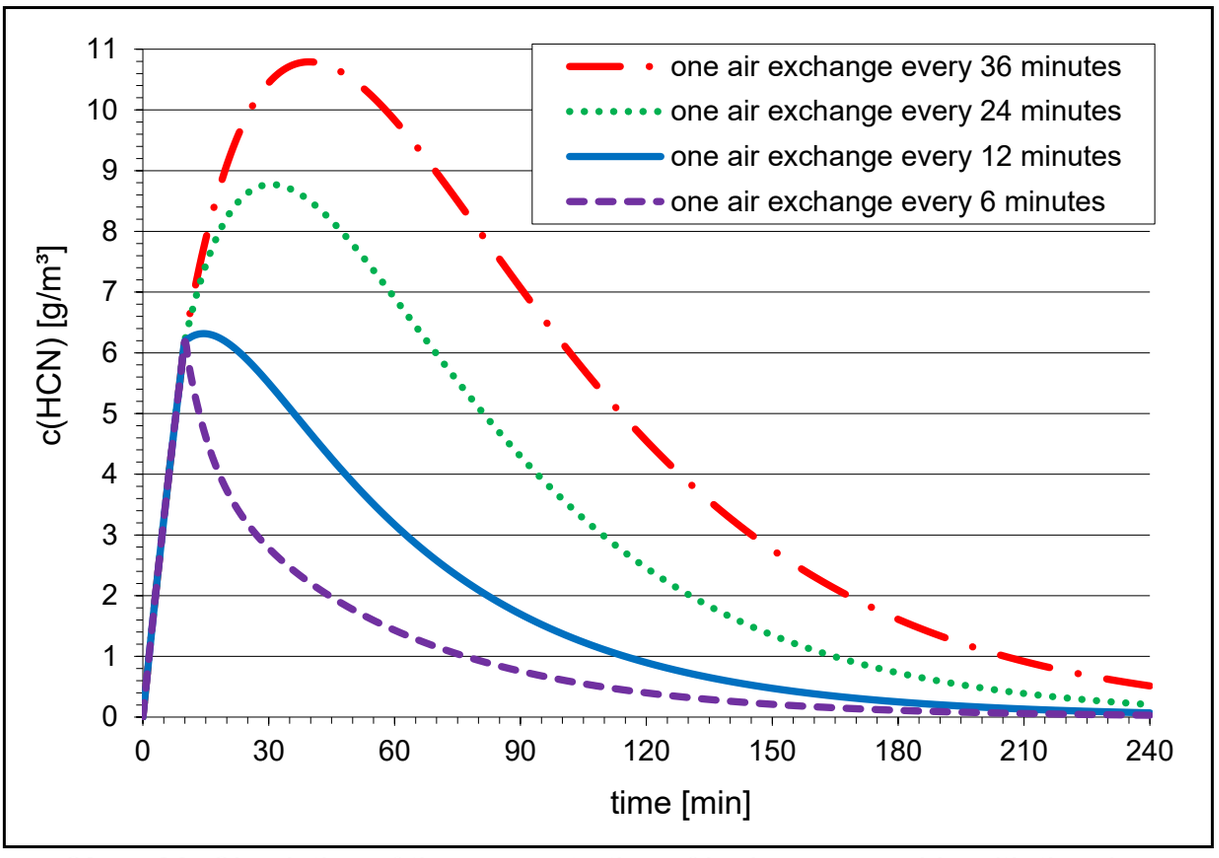



***Chart 20:*** *Simulation of the concentration of hydrogen cyanide with time in a hypothetical homicidal gas chamber of the type of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau; see text.*

hours, I approximate the release of HCN with an exponential function with a τ of 47 minutes (the HCN content in the carrier is down to $^1/_e$).

2. To achieve an execution time of 10 minutes, we will use the amount of Zyklon B as calculated in Table 16 for that time: 14.2kg
3. The ventilation is turned on after 10 minutes, reducing the concentration of hydrogen cyanide according to the known equation (see Paragraph 7.3.2.2.2).

The results may be taken from the Chart 20 for four types of air exchanges differing in efficiency: one air exchange every 6, 12, 24 and 36 minutes.[350] A few average values are listed in Table 20, taken from the individual scenarios.

[350] For those who wish to verify it:
a. Equation for release of HCN from the carrier material (in fractions):
$A(t) = e^{-t/a}$
– in which t = time after the initial release of HCN in minutes
– in which a = 47/minutes (so as to attain the velocity and low atmospheric humidity at 15°C alleged by Irmscher; see the red graph in Chart 14)
b. Equation for the reduction of the HCN content through ventilation:
$B(t) = e^{-t/b}$
– in which b = necessary time for a single air exchange of the room in question.
c. Equation for the actual HCN content:
i. For the first 10 minutes (no ventilation, only release of HCN):
$C1(t) = (1 - A(t)) \cdot D$
– in which D = e/f
– in which e = mass of Zyklon B introduced (in grams). For an execution time of ten minutes according to Table 16: 14.2 kg.

**Table 20:** Some values of the ventilation efficiency of a hypothetical homicidal "gas chamber," with Zyklon B remaining in the chamber, see text. Data in minutes.

| Air-exchange duration | t (5g/m³) | t (2g/m³) | t (0.4g/m³) | t (0.1g/m³) | ∫c(t) dt/10g/m³ |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 6 | 14 | 45 | 120 | 186 | 24 |
| 12 | 37 | 83 | 158 | 224 | 43 |
| 24 | 82 | 131 | 209 | 275 | 82 |
| 36 | 114 | 169 | 253 | 322 | 121 |

The value for 5g/m³ indicates when the HCN concentration has fallen below a value at which it is possible to enter the chamber with a gas mask, but without protective garments and without performing physical work.

The value for 2g/m³ should lie in the vicinity of a value permitting intense physical labor with a gas mask, but without protective garments. 0.4 g/m³ can be considered a threshold value for potentially lethal concentrations.

The value for 0.1g/m³ indicates when the HCN concentration has fallen below a concentration permitting entry of the chamber without a gas mask and without any health hazard. The column with the heading "∫c(t) dt/10g/m³" finally corresponds to a tenth of the surface area under the particular curve.

The value corresponds to the duration of a hypothetical gassing of a chamber with a constant 10g/m³ HCN, when the hydrogen cyanide suddenly rises at the beginning of this period of time and then suddenly disappears at the end of this period. These values can be used for simulation calculations; see next section.

The 6 min/air exchange applies in the absence of a short circuit of the air in the chamber. The 12 min/air exchange corresponds to this necessary correction. Both cases assume an empty chamber. In fact, the ventilation of the intermediate area between the hundreds of bodies allegedly lying around on the floor, and the Zyklon B trapped underneath, will further slow the procedure to a considerable extent, so that, in relation to a hazard-free entry of the chamber, the truth will rather lie somewhere between cases two and four or beyond them.

It may be considered established that under no circumstances could these basement rooms be entered without a gas mask in less than two to three hours after the beginning of the gassing. Intense physical labor with gas masks, but

---

– in which f = volume of the chambers = 440 m³ (net volume, without the volume taken up by the victims)
– e has been selected so as to attain a concentration of approximately 10g/m³ after 10 minutes. For the sake of simplicity, I have used 20 kg = 20,000 g.

ii. Differential equation for the actual HCN content for times after 10 minutes, *i.e.*, with ventilation, solved iteratively in one-minute steps:
$C2(t+1) = C2(t) \cdot e^{-1/b} + (A(t)) - A(t+1)) \cdot D$
– in which $(A(t))-A(t+1)) \cdot D$ is the quantity of HCN evaporating from the carrier with each new minute.

**Table 21:** Some values of the ventilation efficiency of a hypothetical homicidal "gas chamber," with Zyklon B removed from chamber, see text. Data in minutes.

| Air-exchange duration | t (5g/m$^3$) | t (2g/m$^3$) | t (0.4g/m$^3$) | t (0.1g/m$^3$) | ∫c(t) dt/10g/m$^3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 6 | 12 | 17 | 27 | 35 | 7 |
| 12 | 13 | 24 | 43 | 60 | 11 |
| 24 | 16 | 38 | 76 | 109 | 18 |
| 36 | 18 | 51 | 109 | 159 | 25 |

without protective clothes, *i.e.*, the alleged removal of the bodies, would not have been possible in less than $1^1/_2$ to 2 hours.

If assuming – against the evidentiary situation – the existence of Zyklon-B-introduction devices which allowed the removal of Zyklon B after the end of the gassing, the resulting data do, of course, look dramatically different, see Table 21. Under such circumstances, it might have been possible to enter the "gas chamber" with a gas mask for hard labor already after 30 to 45 minutes, and without a gas mask after one to two hours. This would then lie at least within the range of some less-extreme witness accounts. That explains also why Pressac, van Pelt and Green insist on the existence of these introduction columns, contrary to all physical evidence and despite the lack of any documentary proof and reliable witness testimony. Without those introduction columns, the scenarios described by witnesses regarding a swift removal of the corpses from the "gas chamber" after the gassing are simply impossible. The Zyklon B inside the chamber, which would have kept releasing its poison for quite some time, simply would have prevented a fast, successful ventilation. Yet the claimed swift executions, at times claimed by the same witnesses, are technically impossible *with* those introduction columns, because the hydrogen cyanide would not have evaporated and dissipated fast enough.

These are, of course, only calculated estimates; if one were to ask me whether I would rely upon these values and enter such a "gas chamber" without a gas mask, I would reply that I preferred to insist upon the performance of a traditional chemical test beforehand. The simple reason for this is that all reliable calculation is rendered impossible by the Zyklon B trapped beneath the bodies, as well as by the wet bodies soaked with hydrogen cyanide.

The rooms which purportedly served as "gas chambers" in Crematoria IV and V (for the latter at least until early 1944), like Bunkers I and II, allegedly had no ventilation installation at all and only slight ventilation possibilities by means of a few doors. The use of a room *without* efficient ventilation installations for mass murder at a time and in a place where even dissecting rooms, wash rooms, and laying-out rooms were equipped with ventilation installations, and where many ventilation fans were supplying lots of fresh air in disinfestation rooms right next door, is so absurd that any rational human being ought to refuse to take such stories seriously.

But be that as it may: There was no way of removing the Zyklon-B granules, which kept on releasing their gas for hours to come, from underneath the corpses in those rooms. Hence, according to the data given for room fumigations in the literature, in technical guidelines and in product information sheets of the manufacturer, ventilation times from one day up to several days in case of calm and cold weather must be expected (see the literature quoted in Subsection 5.2.2).

Under these conditions and during these periods of ventilation, nobody could have been safely present in the other rooms of the Crematories IV & V (physician's room, cremation).

### 7.3.2.3. Simulation Calculations

The following are the results of a series of simulation calculations for the determination of the relative saturation of the masonry with hydrogen cyanide based on the assumption that similar concentrations of hydrogen cyanide were used in all cases. We distinguish two cases:

1. Disinfestation chamber. The constant concentration assumed for the calculation amounts to 10 g/m$^3$. However, particularly for the disinfestation installations *BWe* 5a and 5b existing in Birkenau, a constant concentration cannot be assumed, since great quantities of hydrogen cyanide would escape through the non-airtight roof on the one hand, and since both the masonry and the clothing would have absorbed considerable quantities of hydrogen cyanide over time (see Paragraph 7.3.1.3.3). We therefore assume two models, as follows: a) one gassing daily with a constant concentration over 6 hours, and b) one gassing daily with 12 hours of constant concentration.[351] This would mean that the chamber was used around the clock, *i.e.*, more or less 24 hours a day, seven days a week, which must be viewed as the extreme upper value.

2. Homicidal gas chamber. Here as well, our calculation assumes a constant concentration of 10 g/m$^3$. I have selected two different gassing times here: $^1/_{20}$ day (72 min) and $^1/_{100}$ of a day (14.4 min). The first value corresponds to the average constant exposure time of "gas chamber" walls to HCN if assuming no Zyklon-B-introduction columns and a fairly good ventilation after the gassing (see Column 6 in Table 20), the second value corresponds to the same scenario, but this time with Zyklon-B columns and a close-to-perfect ventilation after the gassing (see 5th column in Table 21).

---

[351] In order to keep the HCN concentration in those make-shift delousing chambers of *BW* 5a and *BW* 5b constant over 12 hours, this would have required the application of an initial concentration at least twice or thrice as high as 10 g/m$^2$, but this would have been impossible due to lack of sufficient Zyklon B. The quantities of Zyklon B necessary for such use would have corresponded to 24 to 30 kg per day, or approximately 9 to 11 tons per year, which is roughly the total quantity delivered to the camp, leaving no HCN for homicidal gassings. Hence, this scenario is unrealistic for our purposes, because our scenario requires homicidal gassings; see also Paragraph 7.3.1.3.

**Table 22:** Quasi-stationary concentrations of HCN in masonry in percent of saturation, as a function of daily exposure time to HCN

| time | insulated | not insulated, average | not insulated, on inner surface |
|---|---|---|---|
| 14.4 min | 1.6% | 0.8% | 1.6% |
| 72 min | **7.9%** | 4.2% | 7.8% |
| 6 hrs | 30.9% | **16.2%** | **30.6%** |
| 12 hrs | 56.1% | 29.8% | 56.2% |

In former editions of this expert report, I have used the equations determined in Subsection 6.7.4 to calculate the relative saturation of masonry cyclically exposed to hydrogen cyanide. However, after using several approaches on exactly how to do it, which lead to sometimes quite different results,[352] I decided to refer to this equation only in order to establish the time it takes for masonry to reach its maximum saturation or a quasi-constant concentration (20 days or 20 gassing cycles, respectively). In this edition, the quasi-stationary concentrations in masonry were calculated iteratively using Fick's law of diffusion.[353]

One wall model used was considered to be insulated at one end that corresponds to the situation as given in Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III, which were built of two layers of brick wall with an insulating layer of tar in between.[354] The other wall model had no such insulation, *i.e.*, it lost HCN on its "outside," leading to an average concentration within the entire wall which is roughly half as high as in the insulated case. This was the situation as it existed in the Zyklon-B-disinfestation rooms of *BWe* 5a and *BW* 5b.

Table 22 shows the results of these calculations. Whereas the average concentration profile of the insulated-wall model is constant, it is linearly decreasing in the non-insulated walls from the inside out. The maximum average values close to the inner, HCN-exposed surface are quite comparable to the respective constant average concentrations in the insulated cases.

I have emphasized the values of particular interest: In the case of homicidal gassings in Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III (without Zyklon-B-introduction columns), the insulated walls will reach a quasi-stationary concentration of almost 8% of their saturation concentration (72 min of total exposure time). In the case of disinfestation chambers, the value given for 6 hours of exposure

[352] The equations determined in Subsection 6.7.4. consist of two terms, which can be handled individually or both together, and it is not at all clear which time value is to be used when switching over from gassing to airing, which all influences the result.

[353] I am not going to explain basic statistical laws of diffusion here. They are so commonly known that anybody interested in it might look it up in any physics book. Maybe the iterative steps I used were a bit too big, so there is a potential larger error margin in my calculations, but if so, it affects all series, so it should not make a difference regarding my comparisons.

[354] See Paragraph 5.4.1.1. and Pressac 1989, pp. 325, 327. Though tar is not gas-tight, it still prevents most of the water and HCN from penetrating it.

to a constant HCN concentration – corresponding to a round-the-clock operation – leads to ca. 16% for the average value of the entire uninsulated wall, and some 30% for the surface exposed to HCN.

The values under consideration here are percent values of the saturation concentration of a wall, *i.e.*, *relative* values. The cases of the disinfestation and homicidal gas chamber are only correctly comparable when one considers the *absolute* hydrogen-cyanide concentrations in the masonry. If, for example, one considers that in particular the interior walls of the disinfestation chambers were warm and dry, while the walls of the alleged homicidal gas chambers in Crematoria II and III were cool and very moist, then, with equal gassing concentrations, one must multiply the relative concentrations of the homicidal gas chamber by the factor of the increased capability of cool, moist walls to absorb hydrogen cyanide. If one assumes the factor of 8 as determined in this regard on page 223, then the absolute average hydrogen-cyanide content of the homicidal gas chamber would be a value lying around 64% of the saturation concentration of a warm, dry wall in a disinfestation chamber, *i.e.*, four times higher than the average hydrogen-cyanide content of the disinfestation chamber wall (ca. 16%), and more than twice as high as its maximum content at the surface (ca. 30%). Even when assuming the existence of Zyklon-B-introduction columns and a close to perfect success of the subsequent ventilation (14.4 min of total exposure time), the moist and cool homicidal gas chamber walls would still have accumulated HCN corresponding to 13% of the average saturation concentration of dry disinfestation walls, which is close to what would accumulate in those disinfestation walls (16%).

As a result of the high moisture content of these unheated underground morgues, one can see that even with such short gassing times, the walls of a homicidal gas chamber accumulate a hydrogen-cyanide content which would be quite comparable to that of a disinfestation chamber. Much less hydrogen cyanide in the quasi-stationary condition of the hypothetical homicidal "gas chambers" could only be expected, if one were to assume absurdly short and technically unfeasible gassing times, the application of very small amounts of Zyklon B, or only very few gassings at all.[355]

### 7.3.2.4. Excursus: Capacity of Protective Filters

Filter devices to protect against hazardous and/or lethal gases and vapors are divided a) into types according to the kind of gas to be filtered and b) into classes according to their capacity. Filters of Class 3 with a large capacity are stored externally, usually in a container to be carried at one's side, since they are too heavy to be carried on the mask. They are connected to the mask with

[355] These calculations were made without considering the elevated $CO_2$ content in the alleged "gas chambers," the exact effect of which is not known. Hence, there is plenty of room for future research.

| **Table 23:** Maximally admissible concentration of harmful compound for protection filters (Hauptverband… 1981) | | |
|---|---|---|
| Gas-filter class | Maximally admissible concentration of harmful compound | |
| 1 | 0.1 vol.%; | 1,000 ml $m^{-3}$ (ppm) |
| 2 | 0.5 vol.%; | 5,000 ml $m^{-3}$ (ppm) |
| 3 | 1.0 vol.%; | 10,000 ml $m^{-3}$ (ppm) |
| Short-term excess up to twice of the table value is permissible | | |

a hose. Filters of Class 2 are screwed into the mask and form the majority of all used filter types. Filters of Class 1 are snap-in filters.

The service life of gas filters depends on:

– Type and concentration of the hazardous compound;
– Air demand of the carrier, as a function of the intensity of work performed and personal constitution;
– Humidity and temperature of the air.

Needless to say, the German Institute for Standardization (Deutsche Institut für Normung, *DIN*) has determined the minimum values of break-through times of filters under standard testing conditions. These conditions are:

– 20°C;
– 70 % relative humidity of air;
– 30 liters flow-through of air per minute.

The values of different filter types are given in Table 24 with their respective hazardous gas.

Hydrogen-cyanide filters used by the Allies during that time belonged to Class 3, with filters to be carried externally. The service life of such filters at hard physical labor and 0.05 vol.% of hydrogen cyanide is given as 3 to 5 hours. At a concentration of over 1 vol.%, the gas quickly breaks through even these devices (War Department 1932, 1941).

Queisner wrote a report about his experiences with German filter devices used during the Second World War for delousing procedures with hydrogen cyanide (Queisner 1943). The filter inserts "*J*" and "*G*" used at that time were especially developed for use in atmospheres containing hydrogen cyanide and had a service life of 30 min. with a peak load of 1 vol.%. Since the mask user is only exposed to small amounts of hydrogen cyanide during delousing activities (during distribution of the product and at the end of the gassing, the hydrogen-cyanide concentration is rather low), experience showed that it is possible to use the mask for several hours.

According to Schmidt (1979, p. 124), relaxed humans inhale some 14 liters of air per minute. This can increase up to 50 to 60 liters per minute in the case of heavy physical work, in extreme cases even up to 100 to 120 liters.

If large amounts of Zyklon B were used during the gassings to achieve the swift execution times claimed, this would have resulted in very high concen-

**Table 24:** Minimum break-through times for filters according to *DIN* 3181, Part 1 in minutes (May 1987)

| type | test gas | break through criterion (ppm) | Class 1: test concentration 0.1 vol.% | Class 2: test concentration 0.5 vol.% | Class 3: test concentration 1.0 vol.% |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| A | $CCl_4$ | 10 | 80 | 40 | 60 |
| B | $Cl_2$ | 1 | 20 | 20 | 30 |
| | $H_2S$ | 10 | 40 | 40 | 60 |
| | HCN | 10* | 25 | 25 | 35 |
| E | $SO_2$ | 5 | 20 | 20 | 30 |
| K | $NH_3$ | 25 | 50 | 40 | 60 |

* relating to HCN + $(CN)_2$

trations of HCN in the atmosphere in those rooms that had neither a ventilation system nor any option to remove the Zyklon B after the end of the execution. In fact, it probably would have risen well beyond 1 Vol-%. Under these circumstances, the inmates of the special units (*Sonderkommandos*), who are said to have carried the corpses out of "gas chambers" without mechanical ventilation (the bunkers as well as the pertinent rooms of Crematorium IV, and until early 1944 also of Crematorium V), would have had to wear gas masks. Equipped with gas filters of Class 2 and doing heavy physical work, they would have been exposed to a high concentration of toxic gas. Since hydrogen cyanide is particularly well absorbed through sweat-wet skin, this would certainly have led to signs of poisoning.

The minimum break-through times of corresponding modern gas filters of Class 2, Type B (for hydrogen cyanide) lies at 25 min. for 0.5 vol.% at a flow-through of 30 liters per min. In the case of sufficiently hard physical labor, this time will be quickly cut to half or a quarter. Therefore, a modern filter of Class 2 can offer only several minutes of safety under the circumstances under consideration. Breathing would have been seriously hindered by these filters (max. 5.6 mbar pressure difference at 95 liters per min. according to the *DIN* norm quoted), hence the working speed would have to have been slow and the demand for resting times and forced pauses due to gas poisonings would have been huge. Since the German wartime filters were especially designed for hydrogen cyanide, they probably had a higher capacity, and consequently their durability might have been correspondingly higher, which, in turn, increased their service life.

Pressac (1989, p. 16) writes that a hydrogen-cyanide concentration of 1 vol.% is not tolerable even with a filter mask, and that an exposure time of up to one minute is granted only in emergency cases, and this without any heavy physical work!

Finally, a poisoning through the sweat-wet skin would have been avoidable under these circumstances only if the workers would have worked with protective garments in the "gas chamber," which was not reported by any witness

***Figure 143:*** *Zyklon-B gas mask at Auschwitz. Still image of the propaganda movie by the Red Army after occupying the Auschwitz Camp, January 1945 (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

and which would have reduced the working performance even more. The accounts of some witnesses regarding the applied concentrations *and* the quick clearing of the chamber after the execution *without* protective garments and masks, on which even Pressac relies, exclude each other and thus can certainly not be correct.

It should also be kept in mind that hydrogen cyanide is a contact poison. Manually dragging corpses on whose skin huge, possibly lethal amounts of hydrogen cyanide are absorbed, would have required that the members of the special units dealing with these corpses for hours had to wear protective clothes. Finally, when considering the applied concentrations attested to, the guards, like the members of the special units, would have at least risked their health. This is true for all "gas chambers."

## 7.3.3. Evaluation of Eyewitnesses

It was possible to provide a satisfactory answer to the problem of the Zyklon-B-introduction holes in the roofs of Morgue #1 (the "gas chambers") of Crematoria II and III through the interpretation of air photos and structural considerations. As a result, it must be concluded that the holes and cracks visible today were only put in during or after the destruction of the building during the winter of 1944-45. This means that the poison gas could not have been

introduced into these alleged "gas chambers" in the manner described by the witnesses.

Under the existing technical circumstances, the rapidity of the executions as described by the witnesses cannot be attained at all in their extreme values ("a few moments," "a few minutes," "two minutes," etc.) and only through the use of very large quantities of Zyklon B in the other cases (up to ten minutes).

Entering the "gas chambers" without protective measures, performing heavy physical work in them, sometimes with a naked upper body and while eating and smoking, along with testimony relating to large quantities of toxic gas used, proves that these witnesses made false statements.[356]

Equally false are the statements relating to the duration of ventilation of Morgues #1 (the "gas chambers") of Crematoria II and III, since the ventilation would have been greatly impeded by various factors (impeded circulation by corpses, short circuit in the ventilation pathway, persistent release of hydrogen cyanide by Zyklon B). In fact, safe entry into the "gas chamber" without protective measures would hardly have been possible in less than two to three hours after the end of the gassing. Finally, even when wearing gas masks, heavy physical work would only have been conceivable after at least one and a half hours of ventilation.

The witness testimonies relating to the alleged cremation of the bodies, finally, are riddled with rank fantasy: cremation in deep ditches; cremation with liquid fuels; entirely without – or with ridiculously little – fuel; the destruction of corpses with explosives; the collection of human fat. These have nothing in common with technically possible reality and are largely refuted by the Allied aerial photographic evidence: no huge ditches, no smoke, no fire, no fuel-storage areas.

The illogical and ridiculous gassing scenarios – thusly characterized already by Pressac – in the "gas chambers" of Crematoria IV and V as well as the comparable ones in Bunkers 1 and 2, would have been life-threatening most of all for the members of the *Sonderkommandos* (see Subsections 5.4.2 and 5.4.3). Yet these "gas chambers" must have been planned and built as instruments of mass murder, if mass gassings were already underway elsewhere in the camp during their period of construction, as Pressac posits (1989, p. 447). All of this must compel people accustomed to thinking in terms of technology and the natural sciences to conclude that the Germans must have decided to choose absolutely the most-expensive, laborious, most-dangerous and difficult way possible in which to kill people *en masse*.

For Germany's enemies, it would have been logical, for propaganda purposes, to have described the installations such as the disinfestation chambers

[356] There are, of course, witnesses who allege that gas masks were worn, *e.g.*, C. Vaillant-Couturier, in: IMT, Vol. 6, p. 216. Protective garments, however, are never mentioned.

intended for personal effects located in Buildings 5a and 5b as homicidal "gas chambers." But this was never attempted, nor are there any witness testimonies as to such a utilization of those premises. Furthermore, the doors drawn in the plans of the disinfestation chambers of Building 5b – as well as the doors located there today – open inwards, which would have rendered it impossible to remove bodies lying behind the doors after a hypothetical mass gassing. These rooms were, therefore, certainly never used as homicidal "gas chambers."

Brief mention should be made at this point of the widespread notion that the toxic gas streamed into the alleged homicidal gas chamber through shower heads, especially as there are even a few such witness statements. Zyklon B's active ingredient, hydrogen cyanide, is adsorbed on a solid carrier material (gypsum) and is released only gradually. Since it was neither a liquid nor a gas under pressure, the hydrogen cyanide from this product could never have been ducted through narrow water pipes and shower heads. Possible showers, or fake shower heads, could therefore only have been used to deceive the victims; they could never have been used for the introduction of this poison gas. There is general unanimity as to this point, no matter what else might be in dispute.

**Table 25:** Evaluation of witness statements

| WITNESS CLAIM | EVALUATION |
|---|---|
| Death of all victims after 0 (instantaneously) to 15 minutes. | If high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide are used, as in American execution chambers, death occurs after a period of 10 minutes or even later. During the process, the victim is exposed to a high overdose concentration of hydrogen cyanide. Technically this is not possible with Zyklon B, since the Zyklon-B carrier base releases the gas slowly (50% in 30 to 90 minutes, depending on temperature and relative humidity). Absent any technical means to spread the HCN fumes throughout the alleged large execution chambers at Auschwitz, the distribution of the gas would have been seriously delayed, also because there are said to have been only a few hydrogen-cyanide sources and because of gas losses due to absorption by moist walls and close-in victims. Killing all the victims in five minutes or less would have been impossible, even when using very large quantities of Zyklon B (much more than 10g per $m^3$). |
| Opening of the doors to the "gas chamber" after the execution (and sometimes short ventilation times) and immediate start of corpse removal without gas masks and protective clothing. | The ventilation system, if it existed, did not have the capacity to clear the chambers in the timeframe attested to. Assuming that the victims died quickly from the high concentrations of toxic gas, then the workers in the *Sonderkommando* would also have been killed by the gas. Working without gas masks equipped with a filter is totally inconceivable; at high concentrations of poison gas, even these are very unsafe. Heavy respiratory devices must be worn at concentrations of over 0.5 vol.%, which would have rendered the corpse removal extremely difficult. Contamination through the skin must be expected during heavy work, involving perspiration, and due to the high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide on the skin of the victims. At the same time, such concentrations are sufficient to |

| Witness Claim | Evaluation |
|---|---|
| | put a stop to the workers' ability to work (dizziness, nausea, etc.). Protective clothing would therefore have been indispensable. |
| Blue vapor over the victims. | Hydrogen cyanide is a colorless liquid and/or an invisible gas. The German name for hydrogen cyanide "*Blausäure*" (blue acid), which triggered witness fantasies, is due to the reaction of hydrogen cyanide with iron, forming the Iron Blue pigment. There cannot have been any "blue vapor." |
| Bluish/greenish coloration of the skin of the victims. | Hydrogen cyanide blocks the oxygen supply to the cells. The blood can no longer deliver oxygen to the cells. Saturation of the blood with oxygen therefore occurs; the skin of the victim therefore has a reddish, not bluish, appearance, especially on the mucous membranes and during post-mortem lividity. On the other hand, if the victims had slowly suffocated, this could produce bluish coloration of skin. The background of such statements is again probably the German name for HCN. |
| Attempted destruction of the bodies by means of explosives. | Totally unsuited and dangerous. |
| Cremation of bodies in cremation furnaces without fuel. | This testimony is quite absurd. Cadavers never burn due to their own fat content alone. Additional fuel is always required. |
| Commencement of body transport from the chamber of Crematoria II and III 20 minutes after commencement of ventilation, without gas masks. | The unheated Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III, filled with bodies, would have been incompletely ventilated in 20 minutes using the allegedly built-in ventilation installation. Hydrogen cyanide released for hours from the Zyklon B distributed among the bodies, release of hydrogen cyanide absorbed by the skin and walls and the impairment of air exchanges between the bodies would have led to ventilation times amounting to several hours, before the cellar could have been entered without gas masks equipped with fresh filters. |
| Cremation of the corpses in pits 1.5 to 3 meters deep. | Due to the high groundwater level in Birkenau in 1942-1944, deep pits would have quickly filled with water. The maintenance of fires in such pits was not possible. |
| Cremation of the corpses with methanol and/or waste oil. | The complete cremation of corpses requires a high temperature. Liquid fuels always burn only near and on the corpse, so that the heat is lost upwards; in addition, they trickle down into the subsoil in open air. Methanol evaporates very easily and has a very low flame temperature. Experience with outdoor cremations using oil shows that corpses can be carbonized on the outside, but not thoroughly cremated with such fuels. |
| Pouring escaping human fat over the bodies. | This is an entirely absurd testimony. If anything burns in the flesh at all, it is the fat. Since the bodies would have been lying in the fire, fat cannot possibly have been collected outside the fire by means of channels. |
| Flames shooting out of heavily smoking crematorium chimneys. | Coke fires are very short-flamed. Although the cremation of obese corpses (which were probably rare at Auschwitz) can lead to large flames in the muffle, they could not have traveled through a 10-meter-long flue and a 15-ft-high chimney to the outside. Even the fire's luminescence disappears in the flue. |

## 7.3.4. An Expert on Cyanide Speaks Out

*Gérard Roubeix*
*51 Av. de la Coquetterie*
*44000 Nantes*

*Nantes, the 2nd Nov. 1997*
*To M. Michel Adam*
*c/o ANEC*
*PO Box 21*
*44530 St. Gildas-des-Bois*

*Sir,*

*Having learned about the odious persecution of which you are a victim in the name of "freedom of expression," let me express all of my sympathy and my total solidarity to you.*

*I have spent 20 years of my career as an engineer in the hydrogen-cyanide industry in the service of the Groups Pechiney-Ugine-Kuhlmann and Charbonnages de France. In particular, I have been the director of the St. Avold plant, which in 1970, with its production of 40 tons of cyanides per day, was the most-important plant worldwide; theoretically, this production would have allowed the lethal poisoning of 500 million human beings on a single day. This shows how I am aware of the problems regarding the handling of HCN. Well, I affirm that all the "testimonies" I have read or heard of concerning these gas chambers, in which 2 to 3,000 people were crammed, are nothing but total fantasy.*

*I congratulate you for your admirable battle against the hoax. The truth is on its way.*

[signed Roubeix]

*P.S: You may use this testimony, if necessary."*

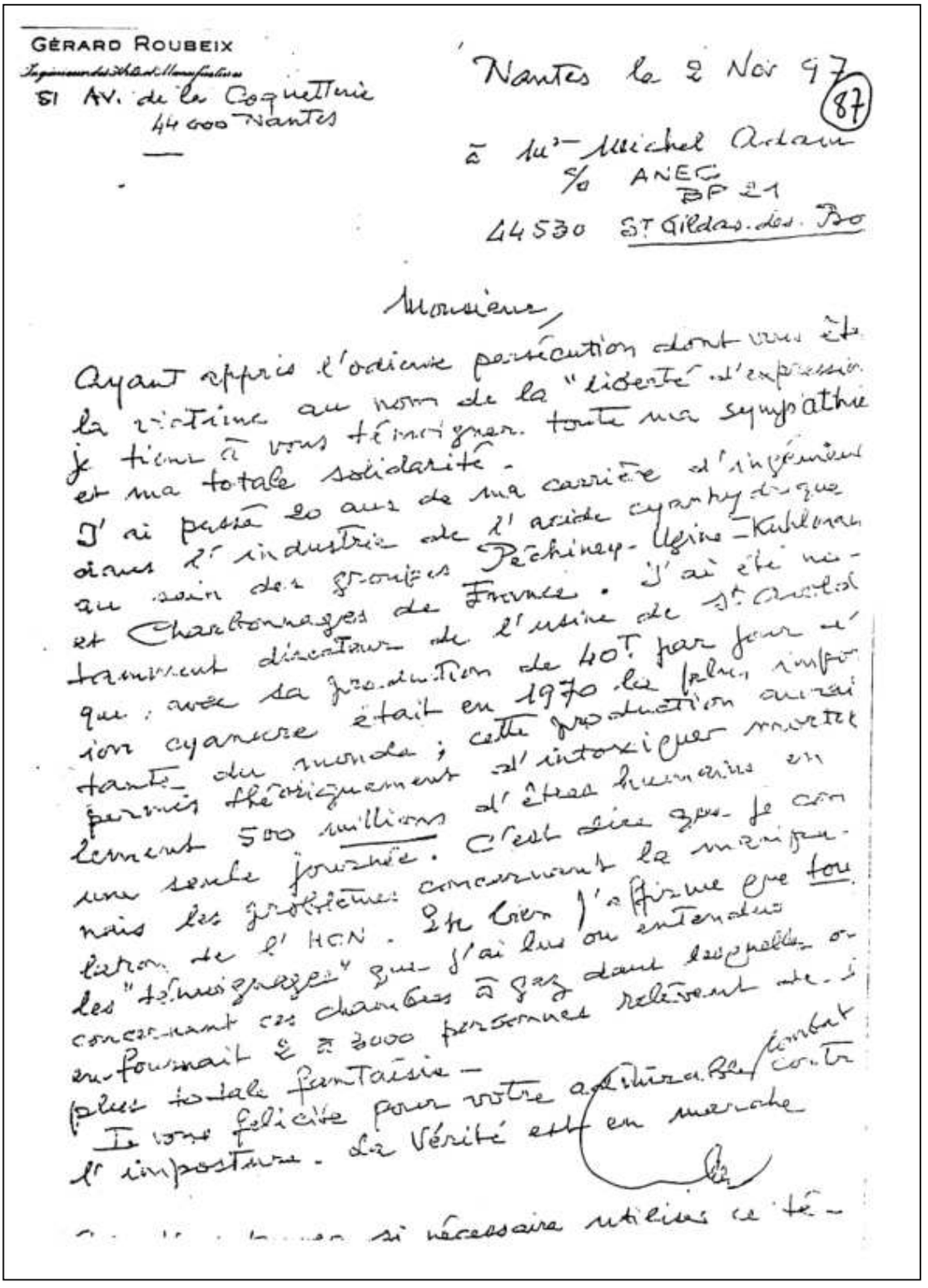
---

Michel Adam was a teacher of history and geography in the west of France. At the beginning of July 1997, as a former female inmate of the concentration camp of Ravensbrück was giving a lecture at his school telling about her "memories," he opposed the lady veteran several times using solid revisionist arguments. Michel Adam was immediately suspended and, after one year of troubles of all sorts, he was dismissed by French Minister for the Arts Claude Allègre on account of the three following official reasons:

– showing his revisionist views in front of his students;
– disturbing a meeting of his students with a camp veteran;
– showing doubts about the credibility of a veteran's testimony.

Already in 1988 Gérard Roubeix wrote a similar letter which has been published elsewhere (Roubeix 1989). Roubeix passed away in 2001.

*ANEC* stands for *Association Normande pour l'Éveil du Citoyen*, (Normandy Association for the Awakening of the Citizens), which was an association created by the Normandy teacher Vincent Reynouard, who, just as Michel Adam before him, lost his job because of his revisionist views and was sentenced to fines and various prison terms (Reynouard 2000). ANEC published 36 issues of the revisionist periodical *Nouvelle Vision*. Reynouard's current diverse revisionist activities can be followed on the Internet:
https://blogue-sc.com/



GÉRARD ROUBEIX
51 AV. de la Coquetterie
44 000 Nantes

Nantes le 2 Nov 97 (87)

à Mr Michel Adam
c/o ANEC
BP 21
44530 St Gildas-des-Bo

Monsieur,

Ayant appris l'odieuse persécution dont vous êtes la victime au nom de la "liberté" d'expression je tiens à vous témoigner toute ma sympathie et ma totale solidarité.

J'ai passé 20 ans de ma carrière d'ingénieur dans l'industrie de l'acide cyanhydrique au sein des groupes Pechiney-Ugine-Kuhlmann et Charbonnages de France. J'ai été notamment directeur de l'usine de St Auriol que j'ai créée. Sa production était de 40 T par jour d'acide cyanhydrique. Elle était en 1970 la plus importante du monde; cette production aurait permis théoriquement d'intoxiquer mortellement 500 millions d'êtres humains en une seule journée. C'est dire que je connais les problèmes concernant la manipulation de l'HCN. Et bien j'affirme que tous les "témoignages" que j'ai lus ou entendus concernant ces chambres à gaz dans les camps ou encore ceux qui font état de 3000 personnes relevant de plus totale fantaisie.

Je vous félicite pour votre admirable combat contre l'imposture. La Vérité est en marche

si nécessaire utilisez ce té-

## 7.3.5. Why, Precisely, Zyklon B?

Of course, one might ask why the SS are supposed to have decided to use Zyklon B as an instrument of mass murder. After all, the Soviets killed countless millions of human beings either simply by shooting them in the back of the neck or allowing them to die in camps under miserable conditions. Surely it would have been simpler to leave the people deported to Auschwitz to their fate; they would have perished from hunger and epidemics within a very short time anyway. That is how the Americans murdered approximately one million disarmed former German soldiers after the end of the Second World War (Bacque 1989, 1996). Instead, the SS at Auschwitz spent almost one billion dollars, in today's values, to bring the epidemics raging there under control, incurring huge expenditures on medical facilities, to cure the internees from the typhus epidemics, which were very often fatal.[357] This alone speaks volumes about the credibility of the conventional wisdom.

The academic question, therefore, of whether or not some other poison gas would have been better suited for the mass murders instead of hydrogen cyanide in the form of Zyklon B cannot, in the last analysis, be answered, since there are no scientifically documented experimental data for mass murder by poison gas.

Theoretically, the Germans could, at that time, have chosen among nitrogen ($N_2$), carbon dioxide ($CO_2$), carbon monoxide (CO), phosgene ($COCl_2$), chlorine ($Cl_2$), hydrogen cyanide (HCN), nerve gases such as Tabun and Sarin, exhaust gases from diesel or gasoline engines, producer gas, coke or city gas, process gas and possibly still other, maybe even entirely different means of mass murder (shooting in the back of the neck, hunger, epidemics). But if one really wished to take the trouble to commit mass killings with poison gas, it is most probable that one would have used carbon monoxide, which is definitely lethal to human beings above 0.1 vol.% in air, for the following reasons:

1. The poison gas CO was available in almost unlimited quantities and in lethal concentrations at giveaway prices, substantially cheaper than Zyklon B, on almost every street corner in the Third Reich:
   a. Internal-combustion-engine exhausts easily attain a CO content of 7% by volume, so that they would have been suitable for mass murder. Nevertheless, only a very small minority of witnesses speak in a contradictory manner about the use of internal-combustion engines in only one German concentration camp (Sobibor; see Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2016).
   b. Producer-gas generators generate a gaseous mixture with a proportion of CO of up to 35% by volume, using only wood or coke, air and water. These generators were installed in hundreds of thousands of vehicles all

[357] Wallwey 2019; Gerner *et al*. 2002; on medical care see Mattogno 2016a.

over German-occupied Europe during the Second World War, since it was necessary to convert to alternative fuels due to the Allied oil blockade. As F.P. Berg has shown, every member of the German Reich Government was familiar with these extraordinarily economical and easily operated installations with their quickly lethal toxic gas, especially the transport experts, whose duty it was to gradually convert all Diesel and gasoline engines to generator-gas-driven devices. These were, in some cases, exactly the same people who were entrusted with the deportation and allegedly with the killing of Jews – such as Adolf Eichmann, for example (see Berg/Rudolf 2019). But it has never been claimed that any such installation was used for purposes of homicide.

c. Toxic city gas with a CO proportion of up to 30% by volume was available in every major city for a ridiculously low price. Consideration would obviously have been given to committing murder with it, had there been any extermination program.

d. Process gas: The German corporate giant I.G. Farbenindustrie AG had already built a coal-gasification/-liquefaction plant only a few kilometers away from Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the early 1940s. Here, by means of various conversion processes, coal was converted into chemicals, from which oils, fats, fuels, and synthetic rubbers could be made. The first step in this procedure is the generation of process gas, which has a similar composition to coke gas or city gas. The I.G. Farbenindustrie AG factory had a concentration camp in its immediate vicinity by the name of Monowitz, which was connected to the extensive system of more than 40 different so-called satellite camps of the Auschwitz Main Camp in Upper Silesia and Western Poland. If the SS had looked for a simple way to kill millions of Jews, the center of extermination certainly would have been built in the vicinity of Monowitz, with a direct process-gas pipeline from the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG factory.[358]

2. It would not have been necessary to order and store CO and pay attention to the use-by date, as was necessary in the case of Zyklon B; carbon monoxide would have been available at all times, as soon as the cheap devices had been installed and/or connected.
3. The handling of CO would have been considerably simpler for the executioners. Almost the only thing to pay attention to would have been the opening and closing of the CO valve. The handling of Zyklon B, on the other hand, demanded a remarkable number of safety precautions on the part of the executioners. The wearing of gas masks, and, when possible, additional protective clothing (gloves), the careful opening of the cans with

[358] Curiously enough, Dr. Konrad Morgen, an SS judge who investigated criminal activities of SS personnel in various camps, claimed after the war at the IMT that exterminations at Auschwitz had been carried out at the Monowitz camp close to the I.G. Farbenindustrie plant – in stark contrast to all other witnesses; IMT, Vol. 20, pp. 499, 503f.

a suitable tool, the careful introduction of the carrier through the openings, the careful disposal of the Zyklon-B residues.

4. CO can be introduced simply and quickly through pressure pipes or through a blower, while Zyklon B, on the other hand, releases its toxic fumes from the carrier only slowly.
5. In the case of CO, there would not have been as many problems with ventilating the air in the mass execution-areas as with hydrogen cyanide/Zyklon B, since the introduction of CO could be stopped simply by closing a valve, and because CO does not adhere to surfaces and is almost insoluble in water – in extreme contrast to hydrogen cyanide.
6. Since CO does not affect insects,[359] it could not be used to combat lice and other carriers of disease. Zyklon B was therefore desperately needed for this purpose, but it was scarce and expensive, because it was used to combat epidemics not only by the SS, but also by German civilian companies, by civilian government agencies, by the German army as well as by German-allied armed forces. Hence any evitable squandering of it for other purposes would have been avoided – even, and especially, at Auschwitz, where typhus threatened not only the lives of the inmates, but also the guards and civilians entering the camp or who lived in the vicinity. In plain English, this means that the typhus epidemic in Auschwitz Concentration Camp threatened the extremely important production of the war industries located in Upper Silesia, the second-greatest industrial region in Germany after the Ruhr at that time. The struggle against epidemics, for which Zyklon B was undoubtedly needed, was therefore of the greatest importance and was needed in larger quantities than the manufacturer, Degesch, was able to deliver at that time.

Of course, CO would not necessarily have sped up the execution procedure in comparison to hydrogen cyanide, but it would have been safer, more easily available nearby, less complicated, and cheaper.[360]

Certainly,

> *"the bottleneck in the extermination process* […would have been] *the incineration of the bodies, not the gassing itself.* [Appropriate equipment provided,] *A thousand people could be killed in a matter of minutes, or an hour or two at most, counting the entire operation from arrival at the camp to the final ventilation of the gas chamber.*
> *Yet to burn the bodies of those thousand people* […would have taken] *quite a long while."*[361]

---

[359] Most insects do not have hemoglobin, the blood pigment which transports oxygen in mammals, but which is blocked by CO; see Baker/Wright 1977.

[360] If for no other reason than because, according to the establishment literature, CO was also already used in connection with the euthanasia action.

[361] According to a part of the answer from "Nizkor" (http://nizkor.com/features/qar/qar29.html) to Question No. 29: "Why did they use this instead of a gas more suitable for mass extermi-

As Mattogno and Deana have shown (1994; 2015), the cremation installations at Auschwitz would never have been able to cremate the bodies resulting from the claimed mass murders, in addition to those resulting from the various epidemics and other adverse conditions of the Auschwitz Camp. This is a further proof that there was never a program of mass homicide at Auschwitz.

nation?" of a flyer distributed by the Institute for Historical Review: *66 Questions and Answers on the Holocaust*.

# 8. Evaluation of Chemical Analyses

## 8.1. Test Sample Taking and Description

As far as I am aware, test samples from buildings at Auschwitz have been analyzed by five persons or groups so far.

1. Fred A. Leuchter, Consulting Engineers, Boston, Mass., on behalf of the defense of E. Zündel, Toronto (Leuchter 1988; Leuchter *et al.* 2017). F.A. Leuchter marked the locations where he took samples from crematoria in maps of these buildings drawn by himself and reproduced in his expert report. Only Leuchter's samples taken from Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II are reproduced in the sketch below (Figure 144). There is moreover a video film documenting Leuchter's sampling.[362] J.-C. Pressac has subjected the sample taking to criticism (1988). Leuchter failed to indicate a more exact specification of the sample material; the designation is "brick" in all cases. The sampling was done without regard for depth. From the traces left by Leuchter in the corresponding places in the masonry, one must calculate sampling depths of up to 3 cm and more.

2. Prof. Dr. Jan Markiewicz, Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Toxicology Department, Krakow, on behalf of the Auschwitz State Museum. J. Markiewicz provides more-exact data on the sampling locations, the type of material, and the depth taken in a sampling records for the samples he took in 1990. The control samples were taken from a disinfestation chamber in the Auschwitz Main Camp, the interior walls of which, according to the report, were painted during the war, so that only a pale blue tint is visible in places. This is not, therefore, unaltered masonry material; thus, in case the samples were taken from the upper layer of the wall only, one has to expect lower results in comparison to an untreated wall (Markiewicz *et al*. 1991). In 1994 Markiewicz *et al*. did a second series of analysis of more than 60 samples taken from various buildings at Auschwitz and Birkenau, plus they performed a series of experimental gassings. The descriptions of sampling locations, material types and depth are scanty at best (Markiewicz *et al*. 1994).

3. Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf, Stuttgart, Germany, on behalf of the defense of the late Major General O. E. Remer. The samples were taken in the presence of witnesses (Karl Philipp, helping with the sampling process and taking photographs, and his wife Anita, as well as Mark Dufour, video-taping) by hammer and chisel and immediately sealed in plastic bags. The subsequent numbering of the bags was recorded by hand, including the measured sampling location and type of sample. Table 31 shows buildings, sampling locations and depths, as well as a brief description of the wall material. The exact

[362] Sections of it are contained in Morris's documentary on Leuchter.

locations are shown in the sketch of the corresponding buildings in Chapter 5 of this book.

4. John C. Ball, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, Canada. John C. Ball has not given any details about where exactly he took his samples, nor what kind of material it was. According to his own description, at least the samples from the delousing rooms of *BW* 5a and *BW* 5b consist of a mixture of material taken at various places of these rooms, both inside and outside. Hence, the same might be true for his other samples. For this reason, we will only briefly list Ball's analysis results here without going into too many details about how they are to be interpreted (Rudolf 2018, pp. 112-116).

5. Carlo Mattogno, Rome, Italy. Samples were taken at two locations each of Morgues #1 and #2 of Crematorium II. Mattogno mentioned the results briefly in a 2016 booklet without giving any more details as to the exact nature of the samples and the precise sampling locations (Mattogno 2011; 2017, pp. 75-77). Since comparing cyanide readings in samples taken in the alleged undressing room with those in samples taken in the alleged "gas chamber" can be revealing, I will briefly discuss this here.

## 8.2. Analytical Methods

### 8.2.1. Methods Used

The analyses were performed in each case respectively by:

1. Prof. Dr. J. Roth, Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts. For the cyanide analysis, this laboratory used a procedure carried out analogously to the German standard (see 3.).[363] Control analyses were prepared for some test samples near the detection limit of 1 mg cyanide per kg test material. The results fluctuated up to 40%.

2. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Toxicology Department, Krakow, Poland, under Jan Markiewicz. The Polish scientist used the microdiffusion-chamber procedure, which does *not* permit the detection of iron-cyanide compounds like Iron Blue.[364] The Poles claim that the detection limit for other cyanides lies at a concentration of 3-4 µg per kg sample material, yet the paper they cite clearly gives 0.2 mg/L (200 µg/kg) as a detection limit for aqueous solutions. The samples of the second series were analyzed three times. For the resulting differences see Table 30.

3. Fresenius Institute, Taunusstein, Hessen, Germany, with no knowledge of the origins of the samples. Proof of the presence of cyanide was produced in conformity with *DIN* 38 405, Section D 13. The detection limit lies nomi-

[363] The iron content was also determined by means of ICP spectrometer. The values lay between 6 and 7.5 g per kg.

[364] Epstein 1947; in this procedure, the sample is added to semi-concentrated sulfuric acid for 24 hours. The gases released are only collected by means of diffusion in a KOH collector.

nally in the range from 0.5 to 0.1 mg per kg.[365] All values below 0.5 mg per kg are uncertain and are commonly marked as "not detected (ND)" (see the reproduction of the analysis results on company stationery on pp. 312f.). Control analyses were performed by the *Institut für Umweltanalytik Stuttgart*, *IUS* (Institute for Environmental Analytics) using *DIN* 38 405, Section D 14, which differs from D 13 only by not adding cadmium salts (see the reproduction of the analysis results on company stationery on pp. 314f.). According to personal communication from the manager of the *Institut für Umweltanalytik Stuttgart*, the analytical method used is designed to detect cyanides in aqueous solutions. Since cyanides bound within solid samples are at times hard to dissolve, detection limits are expected to be considerably higher than the nominal detection limit of 0.5 mg per kg, but he did not know of any defined threshold value (on the document: *NG = Nachweisgrenze*, detection limit).

4. Unknown. However, the results indicate that the method used was similar to the one used by Leuchter/Roth and Rudolf/Fresenius.

5. Analysis of total cyanide content by Ecolab of Genoa (Jan. 15, 1993). The exact method is unknown. However, a sample submitted which had a known Iron Blue content of more than 1,000 mg cyanide per kg of sample material came back with a detected value of merely about 0.1% of its actual cyanide content. It may therefore be assumed that the method used was *not* able to detect complex iron cyanides of the Iron Blue type.

## 8.2.2. Interferences and Reproducibility

Before discussing the individual assays in detail, a few words are necessary to understand the problems involved, illustrating them already here with a few analytical results.

One major challenge when analyzing masonry samples is the presence of carbonate. Concrete, mortar and plaster samples that are several decades old are all carbonated to a high degree, hence contain major quantities of carbonates mainly in the form of calcium carbonate ($CaCO_3$). Meeussen/Temminghof *et al*. (1989) have determined the false positives caused by carbonate in liquid solutions of 0.1 mg of cyanide per liter of water as listed in Table 26.

Considering that masonry samples can easily contain several thousand milligrams of carbonate per liter – for instance, apart from its sand portion, lime plaster consists basically only of $CaCO_3$ – cyanide values in the range of 1 mg per kg sample material and lower may reflect to a considerable degree the samples' carbonate rather than cyanide content. Since the photometric method

[365] Driving out the hydrogen cyanide by boiling the sample for one hour in aqueous HCl in a slightly reductive medium ($SnCl_2$), driving out in the continuous stream of air, collection in the aqueous KOH collector. Finally, photometric or titrimetric testing depending on the concentration in each case. Proof of iron was achieved here by the ICP spectrometer.

| **Table 26:** Carbonate as an interfering substance in water containing 100 µg cyanide per liter | |
|---|---|
| $CaCO_3$ [mg $L^{-1}$] | Cyanide measured [µg $L^{-1}$] |
| 1 | 101 |
| 10 | 104 |
| 100 | 125 |
| 1,000 | 206 |

used by Meeussen/Temminghof *et al.* is not necessarily identical to those used by the laboratories dealt with here, however, those values should be taken only as a caveat that large quantities of carbonate yield false positive near the detection limit, rendering them unreliable in addition to the problems involved in general when testing solid samples, as discussed above.

To prove this point, Leuchter's laboratory re-analyzed two low-level samples and made a spike analysis for a third. I had four of my samples re-analyzed by a different laboratory. The results are given in Table 27.

Whereas all of Leuchter's samples are described as "brick," hence should have low contents of interfering carbonates (but that description may simply be due to Leuchter's negligence when labelling them), my Samples 3, 8, and 11 were plaster samples rich in carbonates, whereas the only sample which could be reproduced with accuracy, #25, was a brick.

As can be seen from this, the reliability of analytic results even of samples with high levels of cyanide can be problematic. In the case of Sample R11, the first result, by Fresenius, was obtained not by photometric but by titrimetric analysis. The lab assistant working on this informed me that she had not expected to find such huge amounts of cyanides in any of the samples. Therefore, when the first sample with a large cyanide content was measured photometrically, it was too dark to yield any useful reading. Instead of simply diluting the sample 1:10 or 1:100 and measuring it then while correcting the reading with the proper factor, she resorted to titrimetry. The second result was obtained by IUS Stuttgart after having been told the order of magnitude to

| **Table 27:** Reproducibility of total cyanide analysis of wall samples by Rudolf and Leuchter (in mg $CN^-$ $kg^{-1}$; DL = detection limit) | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| SAMPLE* | 1ST RESULT | 2ND RESULT | % RECOVERY (1ST/2ND) |
| L25 | 3.8 | 1.9 | 50 |
| L30 | 1.1 | < DL | 0 |
| L26 | 1.3 | – | 140** |
| R3 | 6.7 | < DL | 0 |
| R8 | 2.7 | < DL | 0 |
| R11 | 2,640 | 1,430 | 54 |
| R25 | 9.6 | 9.6 | 100 |

* L = Leuchter's sample no.; R = Rudolf's sample no.
** A spike recovery was performed in this case, with only the percentage given.

expect, so they diluted the sample before putting the cuvette into the photometer. I therefore consider the second result by IUS more reliable.

When being confronted with this unacceptable discrepancy, I wanted to have all samples retested, but as a student I did not have the financial means to do so, and no one else wanted to finance it either.

In the following, I will assume that there is a systematic difference between the two sets of analytic results, that Fresenius's results are correct at least within one order of magnitude, and that differences between individual samples are correct at least regarding their respective ratios.

The reliability of analytic results of masonry samples rich in carbonate with cyanide levels close to the formal detection limit is approaching zero. To put this into perspective, a spike-recovery rate of up to ±10% is considered to signify a reliable analytic method. The acceptability limits are generally considered to be at ±25%. Here, however, we are dealing with limits between +40% and –100% near the detection limit.

## 8.3. Evaluation of Analytical Results

### 8.3.1. F.A. Leuchter/Alpha Analytic Laboratories

All of Leuchter's positive findings from the alleged homicidal gas chamber lie in the vicinity of the "official" detection limit (1 mg per kg) and must be expected to exhibit rather high fluctuations. Control Sample #32 is from the disinfestation wing of Building 5a (which Leuchter calls "Disinfestation Chamber 1"). The foundations of Crematoria IV and V are alleged to have been rebuilt after the war from the rubble of undefined origin, which renders any analytic results questionable (see Subsection 5.4.2). Thus, the analyses of samples originating from these walls are nevertheless interesting, due to their positive findings in places.

That the analytical values of samples from areas protected from environmental influences are just as low as results from exposed locations, or not detectable at all, led Leuchter to conclude that environmental influences could not have considerably reduced the cyanide content of the exposed buildings,[366] which would be in accordance with the findings in Section 6.6. Leuchter opines that low cyanide traces may have resulted from an isolated fumigation of the morgues for pest control, since interior disinfestations were carried out in many camp buildings at that time.

The positive result (1.3 mg per kg) of Sample #28, which Leuchter took from the partition of the former washroom to the dissecting room of Crematorium I, is remarkable. This wall never formed part of the alleged "gas chamber," and moreover was perhaps even reinforced during the conversion to an air-raid shelter. This result is approximately as high as the other positive sam-

[366] F.A. Leuchter, press release, Boston, February 13, 1990.

ples from the crematoria buildings, including those from the foundation walls of Crematorium IV and V, which were rebuilt after the war using material of unknown provenance. These values may be explained by any of the following reasons or a combination of them:

1. Cyanide traces of this minimal order of magnitude may be present anywhere.[367]
2. This air-raid shelter, like all rooms in Auschwitz-Birkenau, was occasionally fumigated with Zyklon B for disinfestation purposes.
3. Analytical values in this order of magnitude (near the detection limit) are not reproducible and therefore cannot be interpreted due to the limited efficacy of the method. They are equivalent to zero values. In view of the results discussed in Subsection 8.2.2., this reason appears the most probable.

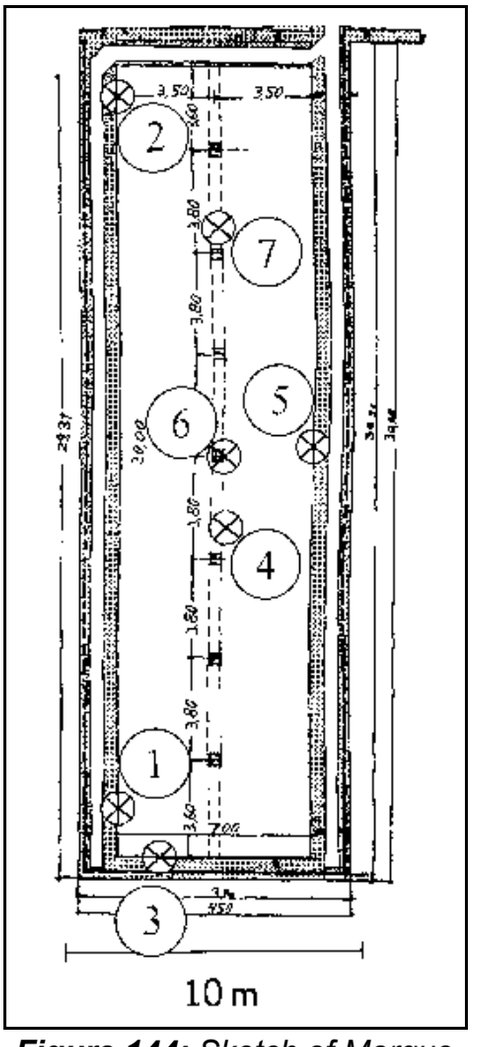



***Figure 144:*** *Sketch of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II in Birkenau with sampling locations by F.A. Leuchter:*
- *Samples 1,2,3,5 from Masonry;*
- *Sample 4 from the ceiling;*
- *Sample 6 from the pillars;*
- *Sample 7 from the debris on the ground.*

According to Bailer, the high cyanide content of the control samples taken by Leuchter in the disinfestation wing of Building 5a is to be attributed either to an artifact, an error in the sampling, or an analytical error. He understands an artifact to mean that the wall of the disinfestation wing was painted with blue paint, precisely, an Iron Blue paint, at an earlier time. Bailer further expresses the opinion that no Iron Blue could form in the masonry material due to the alkaline environment. In addition, the high cyanide content of 1,050 mg per kg would mean that the walls consist 0.1% of pigment, which in his opinion could not possibly be true (Bailer 1991; similar 1995, pp. 112-118).

As shown in Section 6.5, the environment is only alkaline in the non-carbonated parts of the masonry. It has also been established that an alkaline environment even supports the accumulation of cyanide and certain other steps in the reaction towards the formation of Iron Blue (the reduction of iron(III) to iron(II)). If one assumes, as an extreme case, a complete conversion of all iron compounds contained in the masonry into pigment (1 to 2% iron content), the value found by Leuchter is in fact rather low. Whether the

[367] According to a fact sheet of the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, cyanides can indeed be present in traces just about anywhere, caused by car exhaust and a number of industries: U.S. EPA 2000.

**Table 28:** Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/disinfestation chambers: Leuchter
According to F.A. Leuchter/Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts, USA

| Sample # | Sampling Location | $CN^-$ [mg · kg$^{-1}$] |
|---|---|---|
| 1-7 | Crematorium II, Morgue #1 | 0.0 |
| 8 | Crematorium III, Morgue #1 | 1.9 |
| 9 | Crematorium III, Morgue #1 | 6.7 |
| 10,11 | Crematorium III, Morgue #1 | 0.0 |
| 12 | Door sealing | 0.0 |
| 13,14 | Crematorium IV, morgue, chimney room | 0.0 |
| 15 | Crematorium IV, chimney room | 2.3 |
| 16 | Crematorium IV | 1.4 |
| 17-19 | Crematorium IV | 0.0 |
| 20 | Crematorium IV | 1.4 |
| 21 | Crematorium V | 4.4 |
| 22 | Crematorium V | 1.7 |
| 23,24 | Crematorium V | 0.0 |
| 25 | Crematorium I, morgue | 3.8/1.9 |
| 26 | Crematorium I, morgue | 1.3* |
| 27 | Crematorium I, morgue | 1.4 |
| 28 | Crematorium I, wash room | 1.3 |
| 29 | Crematorium I, morgue | 7.9 |
| 30 | Crematorium I, morgue | 1.1/ND |
| 31 | Crematorium I, morgue | 0.0 |
| 32 | Disinfestation Chamber 1 | 1,050.0 |

The morgue of Crematorium I and Morgue #1 of Crematorium II are alleged to have been homicidal gas chambers.
* A spike-recovery measurement resulted in 140% of the initial value; ND = not detected.

walls of the disinfestation wing were painted blue, *i.e.*, whether a high cyanide content can only be found on the upper, *i.e.*, the paint layer of the wall, will be discussed at a later time.

Pressac opines that the low cyanide traces in the masonry of the crematoria are the final proof of the existence of the "gas chambers," since they are still detectable today after what was, in his opinion, a short exposure time, a low reactivity of hydrogen cyanide on cool masonry, and despite corrosion and erosion (1988; 1989, p. 133). He furthermore expresses the opinion that warm walls would be necessary for the formation of the pigment (1989, p. 53). It has already been demonstrated, however, that this opinion is really unrealistic: First of all, the pigment formed is durable (Section 6.6); second, cool and moist walls have a higher reactivity to pigment formation than dry and warm walls (Section 6.5); third, Leuchter's Sample #28 proves that cyanide traces near the detection limit are not necessarily caused by homicidal gassings.

**Table 29:** Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/ disinfestation chambers: Krakow I

According to the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Department for Toxicology, Krakow, Poland, 1990, data in mg per kg

| # | Building | Sampling location and depth | Material | $CN^-$ | *$CN^{-*}$* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Disinfestation Block 3 | Room 4, around the ventilator opening, 2 mm | Plaster | 0.068 | *ND* |
| 2 | Disinfestation Block 3 | Room 4, next to doors to Room 3, 2 mm | Plaster | 0.036 | *ND* |
| 7 | Disinfestation Block 3 | Room 3, below window, opposite, 2 mm | Plaster | 0.076 | *ND* |
| 8 | Disinfestation Block 3 | Door opening between Room 2 and 1, 2 mm upper left | Plaster | 0.140 | *ND* |
| 9 | Disinfestation Block 3 | Like No. 8, lower left | Plaster | 0.404 | *0.4* |
| 10 | Disinfestation Block 3 | Room 1, Ventilator opening, 2 mm | Plaster | 0.528 | *0.5* |
| 11 | Disinfestation Block 3 | Like 10, light blue | Plaster | 0.588 | *0.6* |
| 15 | Crematorium II, Morgue #1 | Concrete support columns | Plaster (?) | 0.024 | *ND* |

* Values as they should have been rendered if abiding by the proven detection limit of the method; ND = not detected; 4 additional samples from Crematorium II, 1 from Crematorium I, 1 from Crematorium V, in each case an alleged "gas chamber," and 2 control samples contained no detectable traces of $CN^-$.

## 8.3.2. Institute for Forensic Research, Krakow

The analytical values shown in Table 29, which were the result of a preliminary "screening analysis," were never published by the Jan Sehn Institute. They became public knowledge only due to an act of indiscretion, when an anonymous employee sent a copy of these results to the Institute for Historical Review.

Note that in this and in the subsequent table I have added a column to the right in italics listing the cyanide concentration as it should have been rendered, since the method used warrants a reliable detection only down to 0.2 mg/kg at best.

The results appear to suggest that the alleged "gas chambers" exhibit either no cyanide residues at all or values which are clearly lower than those found in samples taken from the disinfestation chambers.

In his first report dated September 24, 1990 (published in 1991), the scientist responsible, Prof. Markiewicz, writes about the chemistry involved:

> *"Hydrogen cyanide is a weak acid, which has the result that its salts decompose slightly in the presence of stronger acids. One of these stronger acids is carbonic acid, which arises from the reaction between carbon dioxide and water.* [Even] *stronger acids, such as, for example, sulfuric acid, decompose cyanide even more easily. Complex compounds with cyanide ions with heavy metals are*

**Table 30:** Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/ disinfestation chambers: Krakow II

According to the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Department for Toxicology, Krakow, Poland, 1994, data in mg per kg; unless stated expressly, material and sample location not given

| No. | Building | $CN^-$ | *$CN^{-*}$* |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1, 2 | Auschwitz, Block no. 1, dwelling quarters | 0-0.004 | *ND* |
| 3 | Auschwitz, Block no. 1, as #1,2, iron hook | 0 | *ND* |
| 4 | Auschwitz, Block no. 1, as #1,2, wood from door | 0 | *ND* |
| 5 | Auschwitz, Block no. 1 (disinfestation facility) | 0 | *ND* |
| 6 | | 0.84-0.9 | *0.8-0.9* |
| 7, 8 | | 0-0.016 | *ND* |
| 9, 10 | Auschwitz, dwelling quarters Block 3 | 0 | *ND* |
| 11, 12 | Auschwitz, dwelling quarters Block 8 | 0 | *ND* |
| 13-15 | Auschwitz, cellars of Block 11 | 0-0.028 | *ND* |
| 17-19,21,22 | Crematorium I | 0-0.08 | *ND* |
| 20 | | 0.288-0.292 | *0.3* |
| 25 | Crematorium II | 0.592-0.64 | *0.6* |
| 26-30 | | 0-0.168 | *ND* |
| 31 | | 0.288-0.296 | *0.3* |
| 32-38 | Crematorium III | 0.008-0.068 | *ND* |
| 39,40,42,43 | Crematorium IV | 0-0.044 | *ND* |
| 41 | | 0.496-0.500 | *0.5* |
| 46 | Crematorium V | 0.232-0.248 | *0.2* |
| 47-52 | | 0-0.248 | *ND* |
| 53, 54 | Birkenau, Bathhouse, Camp Section B1-A, materials taken from the outer side of the building | 0-0.036 | *ND* |
| 53a | | 0.224-0.248 | *0.2* |
| 55 | | 0.64-0.74 | *0.6-0.7* |
| 56 | Ditto, mortar from the outer side of the building wall | 0-0.004 | *ND* |
| 57, 58 | Ditto, plaster from dark-blue stains inside the building | 0.324-0.84 | *0.3-0.8* |
| 59 | Ditto, plaster from white walls inside the building | 0.028 | *ND* |
| 60-63 | Birkenau, dwelling quarters Block 3 | 0 | *ND* |

* Values as they should have been rendered if abiding by the proven detection limit of the method.
ND = not detected

*more durable. Among such compounds is the already mentioned 'Prussian Blue'* [=Iron Blue]*, but even this decomposes slowly in an acid environment.*

*One could hardly expect, therefore, that building materials (plaster, brick) exposed to environmental influences (precipitation, acid oxides, especially sulfuric and nitric monoxide) would contain derivative compounds of cyanides after a period of 45 years."*

This contradicts the facts established above, and so to repeat:

a. Carbon dioxide is only slightly soluble in water and hardly forms carbonic acid in water at all (see Subsection 6.5.6); actually, the water alone is primarily responsible for the decomposition.
b. Iron Blue (Prussian Blue) is extraordinarily stable in acids and is not destroyed by the influences of weathering, even over decades (Section 6.6).

In a private exchange of correspondence with Werner Wegner, Prof. Markiewicz stated, among other things:[368]

> *"VIII. Water activates many chemical processes. The chambers were certainly moist. What kind of influence this exerts upon the binding of HCN by cement (wall plaster) – is unknown to us.* […]
> *IX. The blue stains on the exterior walls of Building 5a are not easily explained. Above all, we must examine whether or not it is actual Berlin Blue* [=Iron Blue…]*"*

Considering that Markiewicz, not being a chemist, obviously had many open questions about the issues at hand, it could be expected that he and his colleagues would look deeper into these issues before doing more research in this matter. Unfortunately, however, we were disappointed by them, because some 2½ years later these authors published additional analysis results of samples taken later, using the same analytic method, without having clarified whether Iron Blue is the cause of the blue-stained walls, and whether or not these pigments could have been the result of exposure to HCN fumes. In this regard, they simply declared (on p. 20 of their 1994 study):

> *"It is hard to imagine the chemical reactions and physicochemical processes that could have led to the formation of Prussian blue in that place. Brick, unlike other building materials, very feebly absorbs hydrogen cyanide, it sometimes does not even absorb it at all. Besides, iron occurring in it is at the third oxidation state, whereas bivalent iron ions are indispensable for the formation of the $[Fe(Cn)_6]^{-4}$ ion, which is the precursor of Prussian blue. This ion is, besides, sensitive to the sunlight."*

The primary issue is, of course, the absorption of hydrogen cyanide not in bricks, but in concrete, mortar and plaster, which can be highly absorbent. The conversion of iron(III) to iron(II), declared enigmatic and even unimaginable by Markiewicz and his colleagues, is thoroughly explained in Section 6.5 of the present study. These arguments of mine, including the scientific sources upon which they are based, were published in 1993 in a book of mine (Gauss 1993b, pp. 163-170; 290-294) quoted by Markiewicz *et al.* (on their p. 18). So, they cannot possibly claim ignorance – unless they quote books they never read, of course. The fact that they paid no attention at all to my arguments laid out in front of their eyes indicates that they did not read the book indeed – or decided to ignore it anyway.

They continued the defense of their approach as follows (*ibid.*):

> *"J. Bailer* [1991] *writes in the collective work 'Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit' that the formation of Prussian blue in bricks is simply improbable; however, he takes into consideration the possibility that the walls of the delousing*

[368] Letter from the Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Department for Forensic Toxicology, Krakow, to Werner Wegner, undated (winter 91/92), (illegible signature) unpublished.

> *room were coated with this dye as a paint. It should be added that this blue coloration does not appear on the walls of all the delousing rooms.*
> *We decided therefore to determine the cyanide ions using a method that does not induce the breakdown of the composed ferrum cyanide complex (this is the blue under discussion) and which fact we had tested before on an appropriate standard sample."*

In other words, they made no attempt at all to verify whether traces of any paint coating – blue or otherwise – could be detected on the disinfestation-chamber walls; they did nothing to find out whether a blue wall paint containing Iron Blue exists in the first place; and they did not research whether any plausible mechanism for the formation of Iron Blue due to exposure to HCN fumes could be perceived. I had even addressed and refuted Bailer's arguments in the 1993 book of mine they quoted – to no avail, it appears.

An exchange of correspondence between me and Dr. Markiewicz in 1995 revealed his disconcerting indifference toward tackling any of the issues raised.[33,34]

If we blindly follow the analytic results of this Polish team's second set of samples as listed in Table 30, the cyanide concentration of samples taken from walls in a disinfestation chamber and in alleged homicidal "gas chambers" were in the range of 0.0 to 0.9 and 0.0 to 0.6 mg/kg, respectively.

I will return to this in Subsection 8.4.2.

## 8.3.3. G. Rudolf/Fresenius Institute

Only a few samples were taken from the alleged homicidal "gas chambers." Care was taken to ensure that samples were only taken from material not exposed to weathering. Only a few places in Morgue #1 (the alleged "gas chamber") in Crematorium II at Birkenau are suitable for this, where a pillar supports the roof even today and has therefore visibly protected both the underside of the roof and parts of the wall from all influence of weathering, exemplified by the presence of spider webs many years old and the absence of any trace of lime precipitation on the concrete or mortar, which would be caused by rainwater.

Many samples have already been taken from the alleged "gas chambers" by the Krakow team and Leuchter, all with at least nearly negative results. Since it was above all a matter of clarifying the question of which circumstances favor the formation of pigment and since clearly positive findings were not to be expected according to the analyses performed in the alleged "gas chambers" thus far, the sample gathering took place chiefly in the disinfestation chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b in Construction Section Ia and/or Ib. It is known that their walls not only contain large quantities of pigment, but that their age also corresponds approximately to that of the crematoria on the

**Table 31:** Cyanide concentrations in masonry of " gas chambers" / delousing chambers
According to G. Rudolf/Institut Fresenius, Taunusstein, Hessen, Germany

Concentration values in mg per kg; %Fe: Portion of total iron content converted to Iron Blue, assuming that all detected cyanide was present as Iron Blue.

| No | Building | Sampling location and depth | Material | c[$CN^-$] | c[Fe] | %Fe |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Crematorium II | Morgue #1, ceiling, between 2nd and 3rd supporting pillar from the south, removal of material from a broad area, concrete drips incl. a small piece of deeper material, 0-3 mm. | Concrete | 7.2 | 13,000 | - |
| 2 | Crematorium II | as 1, 1-5 mm, see Figure 60 (Seite 109). | Concrete | 0.6 | 20,000 | - |
| 3 | Crematorium II | Inner side of western wall of Morgue #1.0-1.5 cm, see Figure 83 (page 138). | Plaster | 6.7 | 10,000 | - |
| 4 | Crematorium II | Inner side of the northern wall of the chimney wing, garbage | Plaster | 0.1 | 11,000 | - |
| 5 | B1b Barrack 20 | Wall separating berth, underneath the crossing beam of one bed in the large room, 2nd row of berths from the entrance, first berth to the right (separating wall), ca. 5 · 5 · 5 $cm^3$ big. | Plaster | 0.6 | 9,400 | - |
| 6 | B1b Barrack 20 | Separate room in the west, interior wall, mortar between bricks, 0-1 cm. | Mortar | <0.1 | 4,400 | - |
| 7 | B1b Barrack 20 | as 6, at the entrance directly to the right, 0-1 cm. | Plaster | 0.3 | 19,000 | - |
| 8 | B1b Barrack 13 | as 5, behind beam rest. | Plaster | 2.7 | 11,000 | - |
| 9 | B1a *BW* 5a | Inside of external wall (West), 120 cm from northern wall, 155 cm from the floor, 0-2 mm, see Figure 40 (page 86). | Plaster | 11,000.0 | 12,000 | 75 |
| 10 | B1a *BW* 5a | Internal wall (south), 240 cm from western wall, 170 cm from the floor, 0-2 mm. | Plaster | 3.6 | 10,000 | - |
| 11 | B1a *BW* 5a | as 9, 1-10 mm. | Plaster | 2,640.0 | 6,000 | 36 |
| 12 | B1a *BW* 5a | Eastern wall (inside), 170 cm from northern wall, 170 cm from floor, (eastern hot air chamber), 0-2 mm. | Plaster | 2,900.0 | 8,500 | 28 |
| 13 | B1a *BW* 5a | as 12, 2-10 mm. | Plaster | 3,000.0 | 9,000 | 27 |
| 14 | B1a *BW* 5a | Outside western wall, 40 cm from southern wall, 160 cm from the ground, 0-5 mm. | Brick | 1,035.0 | 25,000 | 3.5 |

| **Table 31 continued:** Analyses results Rudolf/Fresenius | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| No | Building | Sampling location and depth | Material | c[$CN^-$] | c[Fe] | %Fe |
| 15a | B1a *BW* 5a | Outside southern wall, 40 cm from western wall, 210 cm from the ground, 0-3 mm. | Mortar | 1,560.0 | 10,000 | 13 |
| 15b | B1a *BW* 5a | as a, > 0-5 mm, with pigment layer removed. | Brick | 56.0 | n.d. | - |
| 15c | B1a *BW* 5a | as b, removed pigment layer, < 1 mm. | Brick | 2,400.0 | n.d. | - |
| 16 | B1b *BW* 5b | Outside southern wall, 2 m from entrance door, 1 m from the ground, 0-7 mm, see Figure 39 (page 85). | Brick | 10,000.0 | 47,000 | 17 |
| 17 | B1b *BW* 5b | Inside southern wall, 130 cm from eastern wall, 130 cm from the floor, 4-10 mm. | Plaster | 13,500.0 | 15,000 | 74 |
| 18 | B1a *BW* 5a | Floor area of door post of hot air delousing chamber, eastern chamber, pointing to the main wing, 0-5 mm. | Wood | 7,150.0 | n.d. | - |
| 19a | B1b *BW* 5b | Inside northern wall, 230 cm from eastern wall, 90 cm from the floor, 0-4 mm. | Plaster | 1,860.0 | 4,300 | 35 |
| 19b | B1b *BW* 5b | as 19a, 4-8 mm. | Plaster | 3,880.0 | 9,500 | 33 |
| 20 | B1a *BW* 5a | Inside exterior wall (west), 40 cm from southern wall, 210 cm from the floor, 0-3 mm. | Plaster | 7,850.0 | 11,000 | 59 |
| 21 | B1a *BW* 5a | Interior wall (east) from western wall, 30 cm from door, 190 cm from the floor, 10-50 mm. | Mortar | 0.3 | 18,000 | - |
| 22 | B1a *BW* 5a | Inside of exterior wall (south), 40 cm from western wall 155 cm from the floor, 3-10 mm. | Plaster | 4,530.0 | 11,000 | 34 |
| 23 | B1a Barrack 3 | Special room northwest, inside exterior wall (north), 0-5 mm. | Plaster | 0.3 | 8,100 | - |
| 24 | B1a Barrack 3 | Main room inside exterior wall, (north), 0-5 mm. | Mortar | 0.1 | 13,000 | - |
| 25 | Experiment | Untreated brick, 0-5 mm. | Brick | 9.6 | 35,000* | - |
| 26 | Experiment | 16 h in 0.3 vol.% HCN, 0-5 mm, see text. | Brick | 0.1 | 35,000* | - |
| 27 | Experiment | 24¾ hours in 2 vol.% HCN, +1 g $H_2O$, 20 mm, 100 g. | Cement Mortar | 109** | 8,800* | 1.0 |
| 28 | Experiment | as 27, without added $H_2O$, 108 g. | Cement Mortar | 94** | 8,800* | 0.9 |
| 29 | Experiment | as 28, 94 g. | Lime Mortar | 53** | 4,500* | 1.0 |
| 30 | Experiment | as 28, + 2g $H_2O$, 96 g. | Lime Mortar | 58** | 4,500* | 1.1 |
| $CN^-$ values between 0.1 and 0.5 mg/kg are considered uncertain (NN); n.d.=not determined; *=own analyses; **= Institut für Umweltanalytik, Stuttgart (IUS). | | | | | | |

Institut Fresenius
Chemische und Biologische Laboratorien GmbH
6204 Taunusstein-Neuhof
Telefon 06128/744-0
Teletex 6128925 biosd
Telefax 06128/744890

Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf

Pr.Nr. 91TA065282-65310
Unsere Auftrags-Nr. 91/13946-00

09. September 1991
Herr H. Gorbauch/Wa
06128 / 744-337

**Untersuchung von Baumaterial auf die Gehalte an Eisen und Cyaniden**
**Ihr Schreiben vom 22.08.91**

Eingang der Proben: 23.08.91 (überbracht)

**Untersuchungsergebnisse:**

| Pr.Nr. | Probenbezeichnung | Eisen, gesamt (Fe) % | Cyanide, gesamt (CN) mg/kg |
|---|---|---|---|
| 91TA065282 | Probe Nr. 1 | 1,3 | 7,2 |
| 91TA065283 | Probe Nr. 2 | 2,0 | 0,6 |
| 91TA065284 | Probe Nr. 3 | 1,0 | 6,7 |
| 91TA065285 | Probe Nr. 4 | 1,1 | 0,1 |
| 91TA065286 | Probe Nr. 5 | 0,94 | 0,6 |
| 91TA065287 | Probe Nr. 6 | 0,44 | <0,1 |
| 91TA065288 | Probe Nr. 7 | 1,9 | 0,3 |
| 91TA065289 | Probe Nr. 8 | 1,1 | 2,7 |
| 91TA065290 | Probe Nr. 9 | 1,2 | 11.000 |
| 91TA065291 | Probe Nr. 10 | 1,0 | 3,6 |
| 91TA065292 | Probe Nr. 11 | 0,60 | 2.640 |
| 91TA065293 | Probe Nr. 12 | 0,85 | 2.900 |
| 91TA065294 | Probe Nr. 13 | 0,90 | 3.000 |
| 91TA065295 | Probe Nr. 14 | 2,5 | 1.035 |

...

Beirat: Vors. Prof. Dr. Wilhelm Fresenius, Steffy W. Schneider · Geschäftsführer: Prof. Dr. R. Fresenius, L. Fresenius, Dr. H. Schlesing, Dr. B. Siegermund, W. Unger · HRB 1338 Bad Schwalbach
Die Veröffentlichung, Vervielfältigung unserer Atteste und Gutachten zu Werbezwecken sowie deren auszugsweise Verwendung in sonstigen Fällen bedürfen unserer schriftlichen Genehmigung.

Institut Fresenius
Chemische und Biologische Laboratorien GmbH
6204 Taunusstein-Neuhof
Telefon 06128/744-0
Teletex 6128925 biosd
Telefax 06128/744890

Blatt 2 zum Schreiben vom 09. September 1991
an:
Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf

Pr.Nr. 91TA065282-65310

| Pr.Nr. | Probenbezeichnung | Eisen, gesamt (Fe) % | Cyanide, gesamt (CN) mg/kg |
|---|---|---|---|
| 91TA065296 | Probe Nr. 15a | 1,0 | 1.560 |
| 91TA065297 | Probe Nr. 15b | n.b. | 56 |
| 91TA065298 | Probe Nr. 15c | n.b. | 2.400 |
| 91TA065299 | Probe Nr. 16 | 4,7 | 10.000 |
| 91TA065300 | Probe Nr. 17 | 1,5 | 13.500 |
| 91TA065301 | Probe Nr. 18 | n.b. | 7.150 |
| 91TA065302 | Probe Nr. 19a | 0,43 | 1.860 |
| 91TA065303 | Probe Nr. 19b | 0,95 | 3.880 |
| 91TA065304 | Probe Nr. 20 | 1,1 | 7.850 |
| 91TA065305 | Probe Nr. 21 | 1,8 | 0,3 |
| 91TA065306 | Probe Nr. 22 | 1,1 | 4.530 |
| 91TA065307 | Probe Nr. 23 | 0,81 | 0,3 |
| 91TA065308 | Probe Nr. 24 | 1,3 | 0,1 |
| 91TA065309 | Probe Nr. 25 | n.b. | 9,6 |
| 91TA065310 | Probe Nr. 26 | n.b. | 0,1 |

* = Werte für Cyanide (gesamt) zwischen 0,1 und 0,5 mg/kg unsicher

n.b. = nicht bestimmt

INSTITUT FRESENIUS GMBH

Beirat: Vors. Prof. Dr. Wilhelm Fresenius, Stellv. W. Schneider · Geschäftsführer: Prof. Dr. R. Fresenius, L. Fresenius, Dr. H. Schlösing, Dr. B. Siegemund, W. Unger · HRB 1338 Bad Schwalbach
Die Veröffentlichung, Vervielfältigung unserer Atteste und Gutachten zu Werbezwecken sowie deren auszugsweise Verwendung in sonstigen Fällen, bedürfen unserer schriftlichen Genehmigung.

IUS

INSTITUT FÜR UMWELTANALYTIK GMBH STUTTGART

Auftraggeber: Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung
Projekt: Baumaterial
Probennahme: -
Probennehmer: Herr Dipl.-Chem. G. Rudolf
Entnahmeort: -
Analysedatum: 06.11.91
Betreff: Gesamt-Cyanid in Boden angelehnt an DIN 38405 T14

ANALYSENBEFUND Lb 855/91 (MPI855-1) Blatt 1
Gesamtcyanid

| PROBE | CNges mg/kg |
|---|---|
| Rudolf Probe 1 | < NG |
| Rudolf Probe 2 | < NG |
| Rudolf Probe 3 | < NG |
| Rudolf Probe 4 | 1430 |

| ABKÜRZUNG | NACHWEISGRENZEN | KOMPONENTEN |
|---|---|---|
| CNges | 0.50 mg/kg | Gesamtcyanid |

STUTTGART, DEN 9. November 1991

DR.RER.NAT. GRAF
Laborleiter / GF

IUS
Institut für Umweltanalytik
GmbH Stuttgart
Mittlerer Pfad 4/1
7000 Stuttgart 31
Telefon 07 11/884559

IUS

INSTITUT FÜR UMWELTANALYTIK GMBH STUTTGART

Auftraggeber: Herr Dipl.-Chem. G. Rudolf
Projekt: MPI
Probennahme: 8/91, 11/91
Probennehmer: Herr Rudolf
Entnahmeort: MPI
Analysedatum: 27./28.01.92
Betreff: Gesamtcyanid in Gemäuerproben angelehnt an DIN 38 405/D13

ANALYSENBEFUND Lb 37/92 (R37-1 ) Blatt 1

| PROBE | CNges mg/kg |
|---|---|
| -1- | 109 |
| -2- | 94 |
| -3- | 53 |
| -4- | 58 |
| -5- | < NG |
| -6- | < NG |
| -7- | 9,6 |

| ABKÜRZUNG | NACHWEISGRENZEN | KOMPONENTEN |
|---|---|---|
| CNges | 0,50 mg/kg | Gesamtcyanid |

STUTTGART, DEN 29. Januar 1992

DR.RER.NAT. GRAF
Laborleiter / GF

IUS
Institut für Umweltanalytik
GmbH Stuttgart
Mittlerer Pfad 4/1
7000 Stuttgart 31
Telefon 07 11 / 88 45 59

***Figure 145:*** *The outside of the southern external wall of hydrogen-cyanide-delousing wing of Building 5a in August 1991 with the author. Small amounts of cyanide which diffused through the walls are discoloring them at places still today. 50 years of the most detrimental environmental influences did not efface this.*

same location, which cannot be said of the buildings in the Main Camp. The age could but does not necessarily have to have an influence on the chemistry of the wall materials. Furthermore, these buildings are not so much in the spotlight of the museum activity as those in the Main Camp, and therefore rather permit hope of an absence of postwar building alterations.

Finally, samples were taken from a few inmate barracks to examine Leuchter's argument that low cyanide traces could also result from a few fumigations for pest control. The numbering of the barracks corresponds to those found on the barracks in 1991.[369] See also Figure 25 in this regard.

### 8.3.3.1. Samples 1-4: Crematorium II, Morgue #1

On the taking of Samples 1 to 3, see Figure 60 (page 109). A higher concentration of cyanide on the surface of the material must generally be expected. To investigate this, Sample 1 contains, principally, concrete prongs from the ceiling/underside of the roof (caused by concrete seeping through two adjacent wooden planks during the pouring of the roof), that is, the most exposed part of the concrete, as well as material from the uppermost layer of concrete, 1 to 2 cm thick, including a piece up to a depth of approximately 3 mm.

[369] Pressac 1989, p. 514, plan of Birkenau Camp with barracks numbering.

***Figure 146:*** *Room located in the northwest of the disinfestation wing of Building 5a (Room 4 in Figure 40) with the author. The exterior walls are located in the background and to the right, showing intensive blue discolorations caused by Iron Blue. Sampling locations of Samples 9 and 11 are visible. On the left in the picture is the interior wall, erected during the conversion to a hot-air-disinfestation chamber. Sample 10, with a slightly positive cyanide content, was taken from this wall.*

Sample 2 contains concrete to a depth of 5 mm, taken from the place at which the piece extending inward up to a depth of 3 mm was obtained in Sample 1. Separation between material from the topmost layer (Sample 1) and lower layers (Sample 2) was not entirely possible due to the extreme hardness of the concrete.

Sample 3 is a harder plaster, obviously rich in cement, extending to the first row of bricks.

Sample 4 originates from the plaster of the concrete beam in the chimney wing (rubbish incineration) of Crematorium II. It is only interesting as a control sample in addition to the others.

The results lie in the same order of magnitude as Leuchter's positive findings from other alleged "gas chambers," although Leuchter had no positive results in samples from Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II. The difference between Samples 1 and 2 may indicate that a depth profile is actually prevalent in the concrete. As mentioned in Subsection 8.2.2., the low cyanide value of Sample 3 of 6.7 mg/kg could not be reproduced when the material was analyzed by a different laboratory.

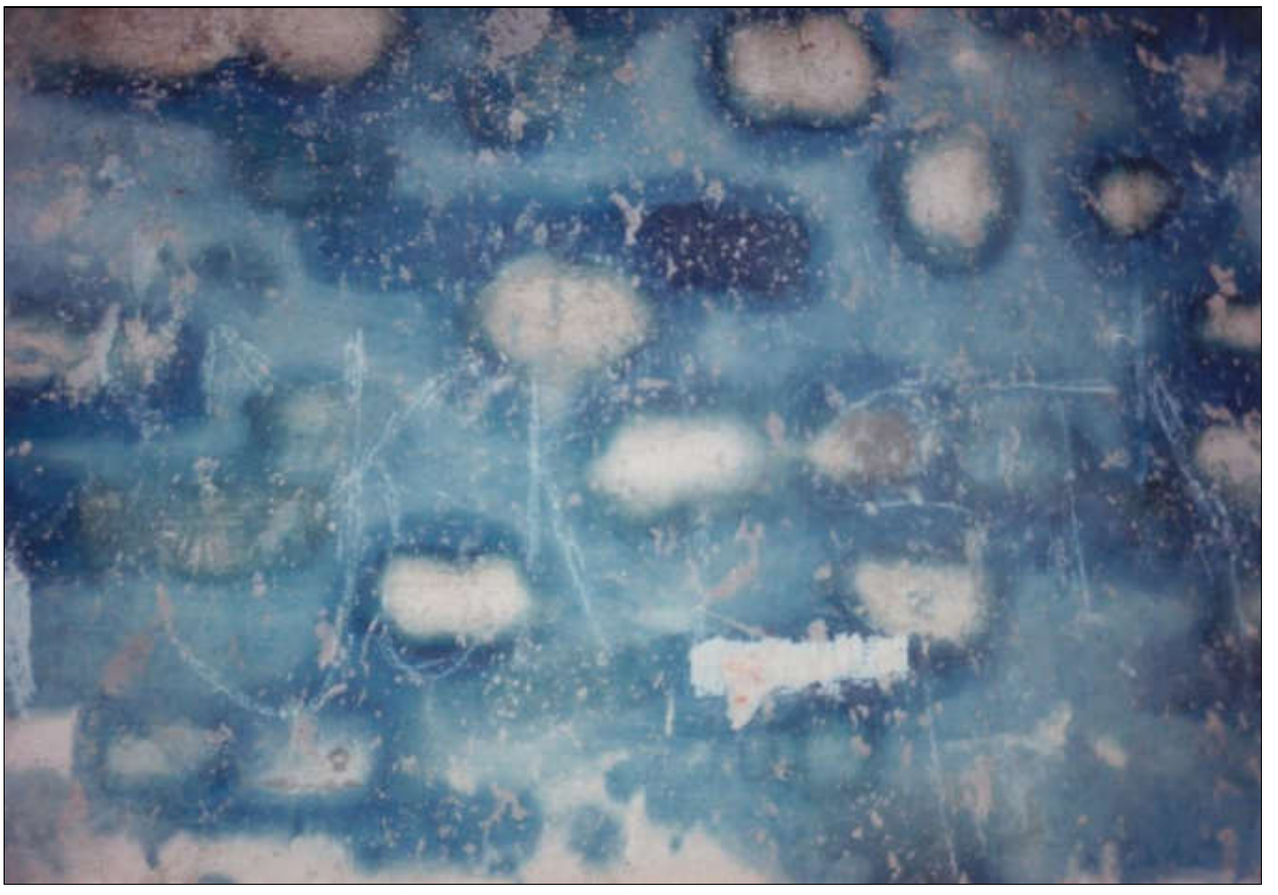


***Figure 147:*** *as Figure 146, detail.*

## 8.3.3.2. Samples 5 to 8 and 23, 24: Inmate Barracks

Samples 5 and 8 are from a large lump of plaster a few centimeters thick taken from the large room of the respective barracks (see Table 31, p. 310). A depth profile was not determined; the values must therefore be viewed as average values. Samples 6 and 7 are from the special room located at the west end of these barracks. Samples 23 and 24 are from the exterior wall of the large room of a third barrack.

Quantities of cyanide on the order of magnitude of those found by Leuchter in the alleged "gas chambers" can apparently also be found in the wall material of the inmate barracks. This is indicated by the results of Sample 8. All others are also positive, but notably lower. In this case as well, the control analysis (Table 27, p. 302) failed to yield reproducible results.

## 8.3.3.3. Samples 9 to 22: Disinfestation Buildings

With regard to the sampling locations of the individual samples, see Figures 39f. Judging from the consistency, the material used to build the brick walls of Buildings 5a and 5b is a mortar rich in sand but extremely poor in cement (extremely friable), covered with a lime plaster.

**Building 5a:** What is remarkable about the outside of the exterior walls of the disinfestation chamber of *BW* 5a is that, in places, it exhibits blue bricks and mortar joints (see Figures 145, 160-152, 167-169). Sample 14 is a loose

***Figure 148:*** *Picture of the door frame in disinfestation wing of Building 5a (between Room 2 and Room 1 in Figure 40) with the author. The lower, rusty hinge has developed Iron Blue under the influence of hydrogen cyanide. Sampling location of Sample No. 18.*

fragment of brick which is clearly dark blue at all points facing outwards and therefore exposed to weathering. Sample 15a is mortar from the south wall, only the topmost layer of which was blue to a depth of approximately 1 mm. The cyanide value at this point must have been above the average value of the first approximately 3 mm. Sample 15b is a fragment of brick, the blue layer of which was separated with a spatula (Sample 15c). The mass of the remaining fragment amounted to approximately twenty times the layer scratched off; only slight cyanide concentrations are detectable here. The average concentration here must have been around 120 mg/kg. On the brick as well, the pigment has only formed in perceptible quantities on the outermost side, that which is exposed to weathering. The same phenomenon can also be seen on the exterior walls of the disinfestation chamber in Stutthof (Figures 125-129) and Majdanek (Figure 124).

Very important is the confirmation of the fact that the pigment actually possesses an enormous environmental resistance, since samples 14 to 15c were exposed to intensive sunshine, wind, rain, etc. for more than 40 years. But how did the pigment arise in such high concentrations at this precise location, although the outside of the exterior walls was not exposed to any direct fumigation? The low quantities of cyanide which diffused through the masonry are apparently sufficient to enable the formation of pigment on the surface

***Figure 149:*** *East wall of the delousing wing of Building* BW *5b with only minor stains on the plaster rich in lime and poor in iron.*

of the outside wall, which was moist, especially during rainy weather, and whose iron compounds were certainly activated by environmental influences.

The inside of the exterior walls of the disinfestation wing of Building 5a exhibits an intense patchy-blue staining throughout, which at points is even dark blue (see Figures 146f., 153-157, 158-160). Interestingly, the pattern of the brick structure located below the plaster has made an imprint on the intensity of Iron Blue formation in the upper layer of the plaster in places (especially figures 146f. and 155f.). Such a phenomenon is similar to, *e.g.*, the well-known condensation of excessive atmospheric humidity on cool walls (for example, in large groups of sweating human beings, such as at rock concerts, in discotheques, or, generally, in poorly heated rooms), which also leads to the formation of patterns exhibiting the underlying brick structure of such walls. The mortar as well as differently-baked bricks have a different tendency towards accumulation through condensation due to their differing heat conductivity. Differing reactivity to the formation of cyanides due to differing moisture contents and temperatures may therefore be the cause of this effect, but also differing transport capacities for migrating cyanide salts due to differing moisture contents and capillary features.

Underneath the first layer of wall plaster, only approximately 1 mm thick, the material appears, by contrast, pale blue, much like the entire east wall of the wing, which is an interior wall of the original disinfestation chamber and whose discoloration is much less intensive (Samples 12 and 13; see Figures 158f.).

The interior walls of the same room, which were incorporated at a later time, *i.e.*, those belonging to the hot-air-disinfestation chamber (see Figure 40), exhibit, as expected, no trace of blue.

The results of Samples 9 and 11, and 20 and 22, respectively, confirm the first impression. The topmost layer of plaster on the inside of the exterior walls has a very high cyanide concentration; underneath, the concentration

***Figures 150a&b:*** *Interior of the disinfestation wing of Building* BW *5b, western part of the southern wall. The plaster, rich in lime, is only slightly stained. It has fallen off in certain areas. The mortar underneath is much more stained, see the close-up photo below. (© C. Mattogno, July 1992)*

***Figure 151:*** *In contrast to Building 5a (see Figure 145, 167-169), the disinfestation wing of Building 5b was used as a hydrogen cyanide delousing chamber for a longer period of time. Subsequently, the outside of its walls is covered with blue spots, unimpressed by 50 years of weathering here as well. Here the southern wall (August 1991, with the author).*

decreases. As mentioned before, however, the high cyanide concentration of Sample 11 could not be exactly reproduced. The result of the control analysis lies at only 54% of the first value. The slightly different analytical procedure may be responsible for this (see Subsection 8.2.2. and Table 27).

In pure Iron Blue, there is approximately 0.82 gram of iron for each gram of cyanide. The iron analysis, assuming that the cyanide is present completely in the form of Iron Blue, shows that, in Sample 9, approximately ¾ of all iron was converted to pigment. If one considers that not all iron can be reached by the hydrogen cyanide, then one can speak of a near-saturation of the upper layer of material with the pigment. The drop in the concentration from the topmost layer to the lower layers is explained, for one thing, by the linear gradient of the HCN concentration which must be expected in non-isolated walls (see Paragraph 7.3.2.3). Furthermore, as with the blue pigmentation of the exterior of the walls, the effect of accumulation of cyanides on the surface through evaporation of water carrying soluble cyanide compounds must be considered, even though this effect was certainly smaller on inside walls than on outside walls due to lack of air exchange in these rooms after the war (high relative humidity of the air, no wind). That is particularly true for the room equipped with windows facing northwards only, see Figure 146 (Room 4 in Figure 40).

***Figure 152:*** *Detail of the southern external wall of Building* BW *5b. (July 1992)*

Samples 12 and 13 correspond to Samples 9 and 11, but taken from the interior wall, thus from the east wall near one of the hot-air chambers. The surface concentration is considerably lower than on the inside of the exterior walls; there is no recognizable concentration profile. The reason for this may be that the dry walls allow the hydrogen cyanide to diffuse more easily into the masonry, while the hydrogen cyanide more readily reacts superficially on the moist exterior walls. It is more probable, however, that no migration of soluble cyanide salts to the surface took place in the interior wall due to dryness. These samples are also interesting insofar as they prove that high quantities of long-term-stable cyanide compounds can form on warm and dry interior walls. Due to the high groundwater level in Birkenau, as well as due to the lack of any heat insulation, the exterior walls must be expected to have been quite cool and moist even when the interior was heated, particularly during the cold seasons.

The samples from the walls added during the conversion to hot-air disinfestation should exhibit no cyanide residues. Accordingly, Sample 10 from the interior wall incorporated at a later time exhibits only a very low cyanide concentration near the detection limit. Sample 21 was taken from the mortar between the bricks of the wall installed later, at depths of 1 cm to 5 cm into the masonry. There is a crack in the masonry of the interior wall at this location. The analysis shows minimal but hardly interpretable traces of cyanide below the detection limit in this interior wall as well. This finding may indicate disinfestation of these rooms after the conversion to hot disinfestation, if the

***Figure 153:*** *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, with the southern external wall on the left. Look through Room 2 into Room 3 in the background (see Figure 40). (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

slight quantities have not in any case lost all probative value, as the control analyses of the other samples have shown.

Sample 18, finally, was taken from the door frame, which was only incorporated after the conversion to hot-air disinfestation. Below the lower hinge, the wood exhibits a visibly blue pigmentation (see Figure 148, p. 319). The pigment was able to form here due to the moisture in the floor, in connection with the rusting iron. This is assuming that the rooms were either charged with hydrogen cyanide after the conversion of the installation or that the floor of the installation continued to give off cyanide over longer periods of time. In the first case, the cyanide traces in the walls added later (Samples 10 and 21) could actually be explained by fumigation of the rooms. However, during the conversion of this wing to a hot-air disinfestation facility, this gas-tight door may have been removed from the access way to this wing and re-used here, so that the detected cyanide could result from earlier fumigations. The analytical results should be considered as qualitative only to some degree, because organic material can be a disturbing factor during analysis. In any case, the high reactivity of moist iron-oxide mixtures (rust) is confirmed.

**Building 5b:** The exterior walls of disinfestation wing *BW* 5b are not only blue in some places, as in the case of *BW* 5a, but rather stained across large areas, even into the ground (see Figures 151f., 164-166). An exception here is the eastern wall, which hardly exhibits any blue pigmentation (see Figure 42, p. 88). The analysis of a fragment of brick from the south side (Sample 16) therefore shows an extremely high value. Here, the pigment extends farther

***Figure 154:*** *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, with the southern external wall ahead and the western wall at the right (Room 3 in Figure 40). (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

into the masonry. Here as well, weathering has had no apparent or measurable effect on the pigment concentration. Approximately 17% of the iron in the fragment of brick has been transformed into pigment, despite the only-slight concentration in cyanides able to reach the exterior of the masonry wall here as well. The conspicuous difference between Building *BW* 5b and 5a, which is only blue in places, is explained by the longer period of use of the 5b wing as a Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber. The reason for the perceptibly lesser blue pigmentation of the east side of the exterior wall of this wing can be explained by the lesser influence of weathering on this side (east winds are mostly accompanied by dry weather in eastern Europe).

When examining the interior of this wing, one is surprised by the walls, which are mostly white, see Figures 149f. Pale green stains are visible only in a few places. The analysis of the green-colored mortar underneath the upper layer of 3-4 mm of plaster, Sample 17, however, shows the highest value found anywhere. And this despite the thick layer of plaster consisting of a compact, very hard material, 3 to 4 mm thick, which covers the underlying mortar (the upper layer has fallen off in some places, allowing access to the mortar below, see Figures 150a&b). With relation to the transformation of the iron, what was said of the upper layer of plaster in *BW* 5a only, is true here: near saturation. The color of the material, here only greenish, is apparently not directly meaningful with regard to the cyanide concentration. Because even in the presence of maximum values, the proportion of pigment in the plaster only

***Figure 155:*** *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, with the southern external wall on the left and the western wall on the right (Room 3 in Figure 40). (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

amounts to 1.5 %, the intense blue color in places on the surface of the inside of exterior walls of *BW* 5a cannot moreover be explained in this manner. Rather, the dark-blue colors result from a still higher concentration of pigment in the uppermost layers in the micro-meter range of magnitude caused by the accumulation processes of migrating, soluble cyanide salts as described above.

That these accumulation processes did not occur on the surface of the inside of Building 5b may be explained by the different type of material and its preparation. The hard, iron-poor interior plaster of lime mortar adheres very poorly to the wall and is already falling off in some places. The contact between plaster and wall is so poor in places that, when one knocks on the wall, one hears that there is a hollow space beneath. Such weak contact between wall and plaster, however, prevents moisture in the wall from diffusing to the surface plaster and carrying soluble cyanide compounds (for example, iron(II) cyanide) with it.

Sample 19 was divided in two, since the upper layer of plaster in this room is visibly different from the layer lying beneath: The first 4 mm of plaster consists of a white, brittle, hard material (sand-poor lime plaster), while the layer underneath consists of an ochre-colored, sand-rich lime mortar. The separation was not completely successful; parts of the sand-rich mortar remain in Sample 19a. The analysis for iron, which might possibly have been even lower in the presence of complete separation, confirms the assumption that the upper layer is an iron-poor lime plaster. This explains the deficient formation of blue spots of pigment on the surface of the plaster in this room, since there

is too little iron available for the formation of pigment. Nevertheless, even the upper layer of plaster exhibits quite high cyanide values. This shows that the layer of plaster was not applied after termination of the disinfestation actions.

### 8.3.3.4. Samples 25-30: Tests

For an evaluation of the reactivity of hydrogen cyanide with various building materials, a series of tests was undertaken. During the first series, only brick was fumigated with hydrogen cyanide, generated from a defined quantity of $KCN+H_2SO_4$ in a gas-tight container. Over the course of the tests, it became apparent by means of sensitive differential pressure measurements that only a part of the hydrogen cyanide added to 16% sulfuric acid was released as gas. Hydrogen cyanide is so easily soluble, even in this acid, that only a portion of it is actually released into the gas room. The actual quantity of gas in the reaction container therefore lay far below the mathematically calculated 3.7% by volume, while the pressure measurements indicated only 2 % by volume.

Regarding the design of the reaction container consisting of a glass cylinder, sealed above and below by PVC plates with gas outlets and sealed with rubber O-rings, see Figure 156. 16% aqueous $H_2SO_4$ was placed in a crucible; KCN was added by means of a magnetic lever mechanism with the container sealed. The mixing was performed by means of a magnetic stirrer.

The samples listed in Table 32 were analyzed. The following parameters were kept constant:

– air and sample temperature: 11°C;
– relative atmospheric humidity: 90%;
– Storage of the samples for approximately five weeks under these conditions prior to initiation of the tests;
– Sealing of the samples on all sides, except for one frontal surface, with paraffin 52/54[370] (thus fumigation on one side only);
– Fumigation with 2% by volume hydrogen

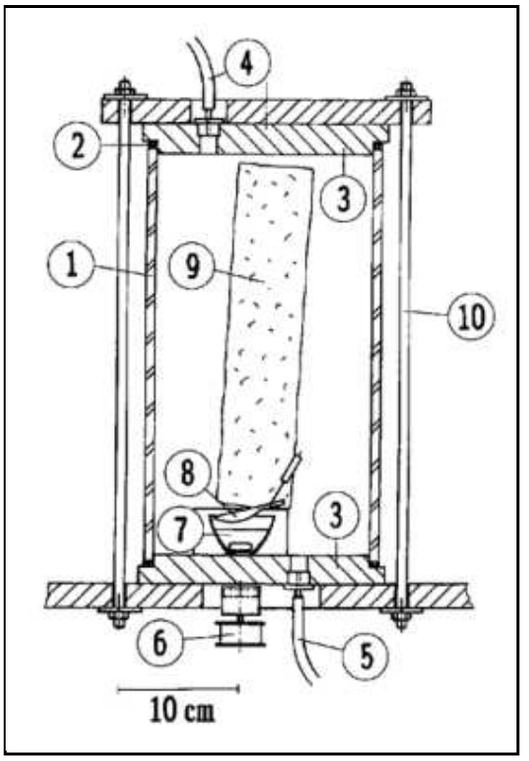



***Figure 156:*** *Construction drawing of the experimental container for the fumigation of material samples with hydrogen cyanide. (Drawing by W. Zwerenz)*
*1: Glass cylinder*
*2: O-sealing ring*
*3: PVC lid and floor plate*
*4: Gas outlet and pressure gauge*
*5: Gas ventilation outlet*
*6: Magnetic stirring motor*
*7: Porcelain dish with 16 vol.% $H_2SO_4$ and magnet stirrer*
*8: Spoon with KCN, linked to a lever with magnet that can be tipped from the outside*
*9: Sample material (here brick)*
*10: Bolts*

[370] Melting point between 52 and 54°C.

| **Table 32:** Test-sample preparation and fumigation | | |
|---|---|---|
| No. | Material | Conditions |
| 25/26 | Brick from demolished building from Bavaria; only Sample 26 was fumigated! | 16 hrs fumigation with 0.3 vol.%, Storage after fumigation for 120 days at room temperature. No sealing with paraffin |
| 27 | Cement mortar: 1 part sand, 1 part Portland cement, ½ part lime. Sample measurements: 55×60×20 mm, 100 g (ca. 1.5 g/cm$^3$) | addition of 1 g water |
| 28 | Cement mortar: 1 part sand, 1 part Portland cement, ½ part chalk. Sample measurements: 55×60×20 mm, 108 g (approx. 1.6 g/cm$^3$) | |
| 29 | Lime mortar: 2 ½ parts sand, 1 part lime. Sample measurements: 55×60×20 mm, 94 g (ca. 1.4 g/cm$^3$) | |
| 30 | Lime mortar: 2 ½ parts sand, 1 part lime. Sample measurements: 52×58×20 mm, 96 g (ca. 1.6 g/cm$^3$) | addition of 2 g water |

cyanide;
– 24.75 hours of fumigation time;
– Storage of the samples after fumigation at room temperature and low atmospheric humidity for 71 days.

Exceptions from these conditions are listed in the right column of Table 32. Following fumigation, the topmost layers of the sealed surfaces of Samples 27 to 30 were removed, and hence the sealing layer of paraffin. The additionally moistened Samples 27 and 30 were distinguished by an intense odor of hydrogen cyanide during storage at room temperature, in contrast to Samples 28 and 29 which were only moist by nature. The odor of hydrogen cyanide disappeared suddenly upon additional moistening. In the case of the cement-mortar sample, the odor was no longer perceptible after a week, while in the case of the lime-mortar sample, it was no longer perceptible after two weeks. Storage of the samples for more than two months at room temperature therefore perceptibly reduced the hydrogen-cyanide content, while the drying of the samples strongly hindered the conversion to iron cyanide.

The analytical results of the brick samples (Table 31, p. 310, Sample no. 25 and 26) are surprising, as their values appear paradoxical: the fumigated sample exhibited no traces of cyanide, while the *un*fumigated sample did. The value of the unfumigated sample could be exactly reproduced (Table 27). Further analyses of the fumigated brick likewise resulted in no demonstrable cyanide concentrations. These findings prove that cyanide values up to 10 mg per kg have only very limited probative value, since these can be attributed to traces which occur everywhere.[371]

[371] It is also conceivable that the unfumigated samples were contaminated during preparation for analysis, perhaps through an improperly cleaned ball mill, in which samples with a high cyanide content had previously been crushed. The reason for the good reproducibility may

***Figure 157:*** *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, detail of the southern part of the western external wall (Room 3 in Figure 40). (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

The analytical results of Samples 27 to 30 lead to the following observations:

– In total, 30 mg of cyanide were found in the samples during the analysis. Since 300 mg of cyanide were used during this test, 10% of this quantity was found durably bound to the samples.
– The cement-mortar samples, in contrast to the lime-mortar samples, exhibit a higher cyanide concentration by a factor of two. The higher iron content of the cement-mortar samples may be the reason for this, since the cyanide content increases proportionally to the iron content (see the last column of Table 31). In addition, hydrogen-cyanide adsorption was certainly favored by the higher inner surface area of the cement mortar as compared to lime mortar.
– The increased hydrogen-cyanide absorption caused by the addition of moisture was only slightly perceptible in the analytical results, since the samples were all very moist anyway, and because the material dried out during the final storage phase and therefore the hydrogen cyanide was only able to bind partially.
– Blue pigmentation of the samples was not to be expected, since even if all the bound cyanide were present in the form of Iron Blue, only 0.005-0.01% of the total material would consist of the blue pigment, which would cause hardly any coloration perceptible to the naked eye. An accumulation of cyanides on the surface of the sample, finally, could not occur due to the ab-

be that there is hardly any carbonate in brick, since it acts as an interfering ion.

sence of diffusing water. In addition, the dry storage of the samples probably blocked the conversion process.

## 8.3.4. John C. Ball

John Ball took samples from various locations, but according to his published data (see Table 33), he either had each group of samples taken at a specific location analyzed together or else he calculated an average of each location and published only the average. Hence his data is not suitable for a detailed interpretation.

All samples taken from alleged homicidal "gas chambers" (Nos. 3-6) are around or well under the detection limit and must therefore be considered zero. From these samples, only Sample Group No. 3 (taken from Morgue #1 of Crematorium II) has a well-defined history. Ball's results from samples taken at the delousing wings of Buildings 5a and 5b come close to the average of my own results from these locations and therefore confirm them.

**Table 33:** Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/ disinfestation chambers according to J. Ball (Rudolf 2018, pp. 113-116)

| No. | Location | c($CN^-$) [mg/kg] |
|---|---|---|
| 1 | Delousing Room B1b *BW* 5b, inside and outside | 3,170.0 |
| 2 | Delousing Room B1b *BW* 5a, inside and outside | 2,780.0 |
| 3 | Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") | 0.4 |
| 4 | Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") | 1.2 |
| 5 | White Farm House, remnants of foundation | 0.07 |
| 6 | Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall | 0.1 |

## 8.3.5. Carlo Mattogno/Ecolab

As is well-known, Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau are said to have been the infamous homicidal gas chambers, whereas the somewhat bigger, not quite as well-ventilated Morgues #2 are said to have served as undressing rooms for the victims. It therefore stands to reason that the interior walls of Morgues #1 ought to contain cyanide concentrations which greatly exceed those that may be present in the Morgues #2. Mattogno's results, how-

**Table 34:** Cyanide concentrations in mortar and concrete of the masonry of Morgues #1 and #2 of Crematorium II according to Mattogno 2011; 2017, pp. 75-77

| Sampling location | c($CN^-$) [mg/kg] |
|---|---|
| Morgue #1, ceiling | <1 |
| Morgue #1, inside, western wall | <1 |
| Morgue #2, inside, northern wall | 1.15 |
| Morgue #2, inside, western wall | 1.32 |

ever, show the exact opposite – provided that analytical results of that order of magnitude, which are right at the nominal detection limit, have any meaning at all, and provided that the analytical method used is capable of detecting complex iron cyanides of the Iron Blue type to begin with, which seems dubitable (see Subsection 8.2.2.).

## 8.3.6. Summary

I will exclude from my final considerations[372] the samples analyzed by Markiewicz, Mattogno and Ball. The former two for the admitted or evident incapacity of their methods to detect the bulk of cyanides present in the form of Iron Blue, and the latter because Ball neither specified where exactly he took his samples nor whether each reading consisted of just one sample or a mixture of several samplings from different locations of one building, lumped together for analysis.

My first observation concerns the fumigation chambers. A comparison between samples taken by me on the inside (n=11) with those taken on the outside of Buildings *BW* 5a and 5b (n=5) gives the following result:

Delousing room, inside: 5,431 ± 3,962 ppm (n=11),
Delousing room, outside: 3,010 ± 3,999 ppm (n=5).

The standard deviations given are not really of any use, as we are dealing here with samples taken at different locations with different exposures and histories. Strictly speaking, one should use standard deviations only for multiple analytical results of the same sample or from very similar samples, which is not here the case.

All of the walls here sampled (except for my Samples 19a&b) were stained blue to some degree. Clearly, the hydrogen cyanide used on a regular basis in these delousing chambers had penetrated right through the walls, being 45% lower on the outside than on the inside 45 years later.

Comparing both Leuchter and my fumigation-chamber samples versus all other samples of measurable cyanide level gives:

**Table 35:** Cyanide levels in fumigation chambers versus other sampling locations [ppm]

| SAMPLER | DELOUSING CHAMBERS | OTHER LOCATIONS |
|---|---|---|
| Leuchter | 1,050 (n=1) | 1.22 ± 1.94 (n=33) |
| Rudolf | 4,674 ± 4,009 (n=16) | 2.61 ± 3.6 (n=16) |
| *Overall mean value:* | *4,461 ± 3,980 (n=17)* | *1.68 ± 2.6 (n=49)* |

A total of 32 samples were taken by Leuchter, three of which were measured twice by Alpha Laboratories. That gave altogether 35 assays performed, of

[372] This summary is largely based on Rudolf/Kollerstrom 2013.

***Figure 158:*** *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, eastern internal wall seen from the north, intensely stained only along the floor and in the southern section (Room 1 in Figure 40). (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

which 16 gave measurable cyanide levels, while 19 had cyanide levels too low, if any, to give a reading. This includes all of Leuchter's measured values, except the one consisting of sealing material taken from a hot-air-disinfestation furnace.

I had 32 analyses made, four of which were repeat analyses by a different laboratory. The Fresenius laboratory obtained measurable values from all of them, while the other laboratory (*IUS*) was unable to detect any residue in two of the four samples. In addition, I also took a sample from a collapsed Bavarian farmhouse as a null test. This sample was tested by both laboratories as well (R25).

The first judgement to be made here is whether the means and standard deviations are similar enough to justify pooling the two data sets. If all of Leuchter's too-low-to-measure samples are assigned a value of 0.5 ppm (to choose the middle between nothing and the official detection limit of one ppm), then his "other locations" values would go up from 1.22 ± 1.94 to an overall mean of 1.4 ppm ± 1.8 for n=33. Thereby Leuchter's data set and mine are seen not to differ significantly, and I therefore felt at liberty to pool the two data sets.

Comparing all values results in a *two-thousandfold differential* between the two groups. The data of cyanide measurements in masonry therefore falls into two very clearly separate groups with no overlap whatsoever.

***Figure 159:*** *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, eastern internal wall seen from the south, not quite as intensely stained as external walls (Room 1 in Figure 40, seen from the south). (© C. Mattogno 1991)*

Next I will consider test results of samples taken from claimed homicidal gas chambers. To do this, we need to first assume for the sake of argument that readings close to the detection limit accurately reflect the actual total cyanide content in the sample, which is increasingly less likely the closer a result is to the detection limit. Next, in this present context, when speaking of a "control" sample, I refer to one taken from a location that has not been recorded or alleged to have functioned as a gas chamber, neither for humans nor for

clothes or beddings, *i.e.* it has been neither a disinfestation nor a homicidal gas chamber.

For ascertaining this subgroup among Leuchter's samples, the careful work of Desjardins was used, who in 2007 published an analysis of his 1996 visit to Auschwitz-Birkenau, where he re-traced the sites sampled by Leuchter, commenting on the locations of each sample. Thus, three primary sources remain available for locating Leuchter's sample sites: video footage taken during the Leuchter sampling, maps drawn up afterwards, and the reconstruction by Mr. Desjardins.[373] Thereby it has been possible to group the data for example by outdoor/exposed versus indoor/unexposed specimens, but also and more importantly by homicidal gas chambers versus background or control levels.

Leuchter sampled from all five Auschwitz crematoria or their ruins. Taken from the walls of these locations, Leuchter's sample numbers stemming from locations said to have been homicidal gas chambers were, Desjardins concluded: Crematorium II: 1-7; Crematorium III: 8-11; Crematorium IV: 20; Crematorium V: 24, and Crematorium I (Main Camp): 25-27 and 29-31, totaling 19 samples, three of which have been analyzed twice, hence 22 analytical results altogether. The "control" samples then become those taken from locations within those buildings which are not claimed to have been part of a homicidal gas chamber, *i.e.* Crematorium V: 13-19; Crematorium V: 21-23, and Crematorium I: 28, totaling 11 samples. These samples came from locations which had been a washroom, a chimney room and other unidentified rooms not associated with the use of toxic gases. Obtaining the mean values of the two groups gave:

| | |
|---|---|
| homicidal gas chambers (n=22): | 1.6 ± 2.0 ppm |
| control samples (n=11): | 1.28 ± 1.21 ppm |

The statistically insignificant 21% difference between the means of these two groups fails to indicate a historical difference in terms of their exposure to cyanide gas.

Concerning wall exposure to the elements, Desjardins, after carefully retracing the steps of Leuchter on his 1996 visit to Auschwitz and watching the film that had been made of Leuchter's sampling, commented:

> *"Leuchter's samples, numbered 25 through 31, extracted from Crematorium I... taken from a facility which was not destroyed and has remained intact since the end of the war, were not exposed to the elements. The same might be said for samples 4, 5 and 6 taken from Crematorium II. Leuchter removed these samples from a pillar, wall and ceiling which, though accessible, were nevertheless well protected against wind, rain and sun."*

[373] As Desjardin's evaluation of Leuchter's sampling locations disagrees with mine, I give Leuchter's sample numbers for reference.

Proceeding likewise by obtaining the two means, using the same data as before, gave:

Sheltered rooms (n=13): 1.77 ± 2.1 ppm
Exposed surfaces (n=20): 1.32 ± 1.6 ppm

Here, too, the difference is statistically rather insignificant. If we consider it anyway, it is indeed remarkable that so-slight a decrease in iron-cyanide levels has taken place over more than four decades, a fact which accords with what is known about the insolubility and permanence of Iron Blue.

My three samples from a claimed homicidal gas chamber (Morgue #1 of Crematorium II) yielded four analysis values of 7.2, 0.6, 6.7 and 0 ppm. Within the "control" group, I have taken ten samples, seven of which were plaster with a mean of 1.2 ±1.4 ppm (n=7, Samples 4, 5, 7, 8(twice), 10, 23), and three consisted of mortar with a mean of 0.2 ± 0.1 ppm (n=3, Samples 6, 21, 24). Thus, the mortar in between the bricks held a relatively lower level of iron cyanide than the plaster.

Table 36 lists the mean for all of Leuchter's data, as before assigning values of 0.5 ppm to his samples that were too low to measure. The six Leuchter samples from Crematorium 1 are {3.8, 1.3, 1.4, 7.9, 1.1, 0.5}ppm, plus his seven samples from Crematorium II are {0.5, 0.5, 0.5, 0.5, 0.5, 0.5, 0.5}ppm. Also assigning 0.5 ppm to results below the detection limit, the four analysis results of mine from Crematorium II are {7.2, 0.6, 6.7, 0.5}ppm. I took my controls from two lots of inmate barracks (Samples 5-8 – where 8 was analyzed twice – and 23-24), from walls not part of an original delousing chamber (Samples 10 & 21) as well as from a collapsed Bavarian farm house (Sample 25, analyzed twice), giving 11 results altogether: {0.6, 0.1, 0.3, 2.7/0.5, 0.3, 0.1, 3.6, 0.3, 9.6/9.6}ppm. Combining these gives us:

**Table 36:** Mean cyanide values of claimed homicidal gas chambers and control locations [ppm]

| SAMPLER | MEAN VALUES FOR HOMICIDAL GAS CHAMBER | MEAN VALUES OF CONTROL SAMPLES |
|---|---|---|
| Rudolf | 3.8 ± 3.7 (n=4) | 2.5 ± 3.7 (n=11) |
| Leuchter | 1.6 ± 2.1 (n=22) | 1.3 ± 1.2 (n=11) |
| *Combined* | *1.9 ± 2.4 (n=26)* | *1.9 ± 2.8 (n=22)* |

Hence the statistical difference between the two groups of samples is nil.

# 8.4. Discussion of the Analysis Results

## 8.4.1. Josef Bailer

The hypothesis expressed by J. Bailer (1991, 1995) that blue paint could be responsible for the high cyanide values in the disinfestation chambers, does not correspond to the facts:

1. Iron Blue as such is not sold as wall paint at all, since it lacks sufficiently high lime fastness. It is offered only as a mixture with other blue pigments (see Subsection 6.6.1).[374]
2. If this argument were correct, it would be remarkable that the SS, of all the rooms in the concentration camps of the Third Reich, would apply blue paint only to their disinfestation chambers where no one could admire it; and, strangely, always with the same blue: Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek, Stutthof…. All other rooms were merely whitewashed at best.
3. The disinfestation chambers themselves already had a coat of lime paint. Why would they cover this coat of lime paint with another paint which, in addition, is not even lime-fast? They would therefore have had to wait until the lime paint and plaster had set before one could (re-)paint the walls. And then it would have been by no means certain that the paint would not furthermore have become stained as a result of chemical reactions.
4. A coat of paint on the interior of the room cannot explain the patchy pattern of the blue stains on the inside of the exterior walls of the disinfestation wing of Building 5a, unless the paint was not applied evenly but by some way of random splattering.
5. Neither would a coat of paint on the inside of the room explain the absence of blue coloration on the interior walls added to the disinfestation wing at a later time. It is striking that only such walls have blue stains as were exposed to hydrogen cyanide.
6. Bailer's argument is refuted by the fact that none of the colored walls shows any pattern of brush marks and also no identifiable coat of paint, since wall paint consists not only of pigment, but also of a considerable proportion of binding agents to hold the pigment in place and other chemicals. The blue pigment is, however, simply one component of the lime paint and plaster.

---

[374] I have tried to get information out of the world's major wall-paint producers as to the kind of pigment they use, but they either say they don't use any Iron Blue in their paint, or they refuse to give any information, claiming that the kind of pigments they use is a trade secret. I found three paint producers referring to Prussian Blue in the paint's color name or when describing their paints, but I could get no information out of them regarding the pigments they use: www.anniesloan.com/annie-sloan-products/paints/chalk-paint/aubusson-blue-chalk-paint.html; www.benjaminmoore.com/en-us/color-overview/find-your-color/color/cw-625/prussian-blue?color=CW-625; www.olympic.com/paint-colors/prussian-blue-ol7085. At any rate, this would have little bearing on the paint commercially available in the 1940s.

***Figure 160:*** *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, with northern external wall to the right, with Room 5 in the foreground and Room 4 in the background (see Figure 40). (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

7. Bailer's argument furthermore fails to explain how the artistic skills of the painters could have succeeded in imitating the brick structure lying beneath the plaster.
8. Bailer's argument does not explain the only-pale-blue tint of the interior south walls of the original disinfestation wing of Building 5a.
9. Neither does Bailer's argument explain the high cyanide concentration in the superficially white, iron-poor material of the walls of the disinfestation wing of Building 5b – unless one posits that these rooms were painted with an "iron white," a wall paint that does not even exist.
10. Bailer's argument furthermore fails to explain the even higher cyanide concentration of deeper, greenish-bluish layers of material in the walls of the disinfestation wing of Building 5b; or does he perhaps intend to argue that the SS even applied iron-blue paint to wall plaster and wall mortar where no one could ever admire it? It would also certainly have been decomposed there into its components due to the alkaline pH value of fresh mortar, and would have lost its color at least temporarily.

***Figure 161:*** *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, southern wall (of Rooms 4 and 5 in Figure 40). (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

11. Finally, Bailer's argument cannot explain why even the exterior walls of the disinfestation rooms, exposed to weathering, have a noticeable cyanide content and are discolored with blue stains. Or did the SS employ the pigment here also in randomness, paying particular attention to the structure of the brick, and without leaving any paint layers consisting mainly of binders, as is typical for wall paints? Or was the heat-sensitive Iron Blue applied to the bricks during manufacture, resisting the baking process of the brick in a magical fashion?

The Krakow scientists under the leadership of Jan Markiewicz, whom I will deal with next, adopted Bailer's argument as indicated above, and therefore preferred simply not to prove the presence of Iron Blue at all. *Honi soit qui mal y pense*… (a rogue who thinks evil of it).

## 8.4.2. Jan Markiewicz and Colleagues

Many people, both experts and laymen, rely complacently upon the findings of the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research in Krakow, *i.e.*, the study published in 1994 by Prof. Markiewicz and colleagues. These scientists, however, tested their samples with an analytical method that was unable to detect stable iron-cyanide compounds like Iron Blue. They did this because they claimed to

be unable to imagine how such stable iron-cyanide compounds could form, as already quoted (Markiewicz *et al.* 1994, p. 20):

> *"This dye* [Iron Blue] *occurs, especially in the form of stains, on the outer bricks of the walls of the former bath-delousing house* [*BW* 5b?] *in the area of the Birkenau camp. It is hard to imagine the chemical reactions and physico-chemical processes that could have led to the formation of Prussian blue in that place."*

This is a misrepresentation because, as shown with the multitude of photographs in this study, not just some of the bricks on the outside of that building are stained, but mortar and plaster as well, in particular on the inside of Building *BW* 5a.

It is, of course, no shame to fail to understand something initially. Anyone, however, who claims to work scientifically must at least attempt to investigate and understand before making statements upon the subject. But not so Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues, for they subsequently stated (*ibid.*):

> *"J. Bailer writes in the collective work 'Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit' that the formation of Prussian blue in bricks is simply improbable;"*

Even this sentence is a distortion of what Bailer wrote, who in fact stated (1991, p. 50):

> *"Apart, it is moreover improbable that Iron Blue forms in walls, because in bricks and quicklime, the iron is present in the trivalent form, which is unfavorable for the reaction, and because the alkaline environment impedes the reaction."*

Bailer therefore referred to the entire wall, not just to the interior of bricks, where a formation of Iron Blue is indeed almost impossible – but not on the surface of corroded bricks. I explained in the previous subsection what I think about Bailer's statement. Hence back to Markiewicz *et al.*:

> *"however, he* [Bailer] *takes into consideration the possibility that the walls of the delousing room were coated with this dye as a paint. It should be added that this blue coloration does not appear on the walls of all the delousing rooms.*
>
> *We decided therefore to determine the cyanide ions using a method that does not induce the breakdown of the composed ferrum cyanide complex (this is the blue under discussion) and which fact we had tested before on an appropriate standard sample."*

Hence, they simply took Bailer's utterly unsubstantiated claim at face value and decided without any further investigation to exclude from their analysis the only cyanide compound that could possibly have survived five decades of exposure to the elements.

It would only be permissible to exclude Iron Blue from the study, if it were possible to *rule out* with practical certainty that iron cyanide, and consequently Iron Blue, can be the result of hydrogen cyanide interacting with masonry,

***Figure 162:*** *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, southern wall, detail of the previous figure. (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

and if there were at least some indication that these rooms had been painted with Iron Blue or that there could conceivably be any other reason for its presence. But Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues completely neglected to do this. And even worse: they did not even attempt to refute my arguments on the formation of stable iron-cyanide compounds, which I had published in early 1993 (Gauss 1993b, pp. 163-170; 290-294). They were familiar with this publication, because they quoted it (Markiewicz *et al.* 1994, their Note 4, p. 27), yet they refrained from mentioning, let alone discussing any of my arguments.

This should suffice to show that the Polish actions were ideologically motivated to a high degree. Had they been neutral scientists, they would have applied the correct and interpretable method of analysis and would have discussed my publications in a scholarly manner.

Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues did not even attempt to find any explanation for the high iron-cyanide concentration on *and inside* the walls of the disinfestation chambers and their blotchy-blue surfaces. That was in spite of the fact that they had a simple opportunity to explore this issue, for they conducted a series of experiments during which they exposed masonry samples to defined concentrations of HCN. Doubtlessly, these samples had not been painted with Iron Blue paint prior to their tests. It made no sense at all to exclude iron cyanides of the Iron Blue type from the analysis here. It would have suggested itself to test at least some of these samples for total cyanide

**Table 37:** Orders of magnitude of analytical results of various samples, in mg $CN^-$/kg

| Author: | Markiewicz *et al.* | Leuchter | Rudolf | Ball |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Detection of: | Cyanide without Iron Blue | ——— Total cyanide ——— | | |
| delousing chambers | 0 – 0.9 | 1,025 | 1,000 – 13,000 | 2,780 – 3,170 |
| "gas chambers" | 0 – 0.6 | 0 – 8 | 0 – 7 | 0 – 1.2 |

with the method used by Leuchter, Ball and me. That would have permitted a comparison between both methods and would also have permitted conclusions regarding the question, which fraction of total cyanides the micro-diffusion-chamber method used by the Krakow researchers is able to detect in the first place. This in turn could have revealed, whether, how fast and to what degree hydrogen cyanide absorbed in masonry material is converted into stable iron cyanides. But nothing of that sort was done. They stubbornly kept on using the unsuited diffusion method. Even my suggestions along this line during the ensuing correspondence between us were simply ignored (Rudolf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 59-69).

Although Markiewicz and his colleagues had picked an analytical method able to produce the results desired by them – similar, vanishingly small cyanide readings for both fumigation chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers – the results of their first series of tests were obviously so disturbing that they decided to suppress them and never to published them. Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues therefore rejected the undesired results of their first series of tests and took even more samples, until they finally produced the results that fitted in with their preconception (Markiewicz *et al.* 1994): this time, both the samples from the disinfestation chamber and the alleged "gas chambers" showed cyanide readings on the same order of magnitude – although in most cases they were clearly below the detection limit of the method they had chosen, as given by the original author (Epstein 1947). So strictly speaking, most of their results should show "ND" = not detected, instead of giving values which are so low that they are beyond the reliability of their method.

It is true that Markiewicz *et al.* claim that their method was extremely sensitive and repeatedly yielded consistent readings down to the level of a few parts per billion (Markiewicz *et al.* 1994, p. 21):

> *"Under present circumstances we established the lower limit of determinability of cyanide ions at a level of 3-4 µg $CN^-$ in 1 kg of the sample."*

However, when considering that they determined the cyanide content using photometry, we need to keep in mind that Meeussen *et al.* had clearly established that major amounts of carbonate can consistently result in reproducible false positives (see Table 26 on p. 302). It is therefore not far-fetched to posit that the readings Markiewicz and his colleagues obtained from their masonry

***Figure 163:*** *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, western wall, with slight staining. (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

samples did not reflect their cyanide content but to a major degree or maybe even exclusively their carbonate content.

In order to illustrate the order of magnitude with which Markiewicz and his colleagues rigged their results by choosing an unsuitable method, I have juxtaposed their analysis results with those of Fred Leuchter, John C. Ball, and mine in Table 37.

I will spare the reader any further discussion of these results, because analysis results obtained in a methodically incorrect manner cannot be corrected even by correct interpretation. Any attempt at interpretation is therefore a waste of time.

A few words, however, are due on the HCN-$CO_2$ mixture used by the Poles for their fumigation experiments. They claim that $CO_2$ has a negative influence on the adsorption of HCN in the masonry. Their own (actually worthless) test results, however, contradict this view, see Table 38.

First of all, the Poles unfortunately failed to define what they mean by "plaster," "mortar," "old," "fresh," "dry," and "moist" (their answer to my inquiry wasn't very elucidating either) so this experimental series, apart from having used the wrong method of analysis, is also completely irreproducible due to the lack of an appropriate definition of the materials used.

Next, the apparent absorption of cyanide by fresh plaster (dry and moist) and by dry mortar obviously increased in the presence of $CO_2$ (factors: 247 for dry, 27 for moist plaster, 3 for dry mortar) – yet the Poles had the nerve to categorically claim the opposite! Only in one case (moist mortar) did the ab-

**Table 38:** Influence of $CO_2$ on the Absorption of HCN According to Markiewicz *et al.*
Data in mg $CN^-$/kg (values below 0.2 mg/kg are equivalent to ND = not detected)

| Material: | Fresh Plaster | | Fresh Mortar | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Exposed to 2% HCN +: | dry | moist | dry | moist |
| no added $CO_2$ | (0.024) ND | 0.48 | (0.176) ND | 2.7 |
| 10% $CO_2$ | 5.92 | 12.8 | 0.492 | 0.388 |
| ***Factor*** | ***247*** | ***27*** | ***3*** | *0.14* |

sorption decrease (factor: 7; the Poles did not test the influence on "old" material).

If we take the values determined by Markiewicz and colleagues seriously in the first place, then they would confirm that moist cement mortar (as was present in the morgues of Crematoria II and III) absorbs at least ten times more hydrogen cyanide than dry lime mortar (as was present in the disinfestation chambers), as I had assumed for my calculations in this work. But when considering that they may have detected primarily false carbonate positives, the increased readings after exposing their samples to carbon dioxide could simply have been the result of exactly that exposure.

Again, since their flawed analytical method renders any interpretation of these results futile, I will not do this here. The shortcomings revealed here show only that Markiewicz *et al.* obviously do not even get the basics of scientific experimenting and data interpretation straight.

The head of this "scientific" group, Dr. Jan Markiewicz, obtained a Master of Science degree in the field of chemistry in 1947 and a PhD in natural sciences in 1963. Between 1966 and 1991 he was Director of the Institute of Forensic Research in Krakow, and in 1983 he even became Assistant Professor of Natural Science.[375] So how can it be that a man apparently so highly qualified can bungle this research so pitifully? Dr. Markiewicz died in 1997. The other two authors have kept silent all along.

I will come back to Markiewicz *et al.* once more when discussing R. Green in Subsection 8.4.4, who relies completely on the Krakow study.

It would be futile to speculate whether the unscientific capers of these Polish researchers are politically motivated by more than the usual anti-fascism which is so much *en vogue* nowadays. Such motives might explain their strange actions and ways of arguing, but they cannot justify them. Even the possible fact that the scientists assigned to the topic were not and are not chemists and that their laboratory was perhaps not equipped up to Western standards, cannot explain this, because analyzing samples for their total cyanide contents is neither complex in terms of the equipment needed nor is the chemistry involved in any way complicated.

[375] www.ies.gov.pl/index.php/pl/o-instytucie/historia-1/104-historia/222-jan-sehn-2

The manner with which the Polish scientists approached the problem, however, gives rise to serious suspicion that this was an attempt at scientific fraud, a suspicion which is also supported by the fact that they were unable to justify their incorrect analytical method except through their incompetence and ignorance.

The conclusions to be drawn from the above are clear: upon closer examination, the only "scientific" attempt to refute Fred A. Leuchter's thesis proves to be a scientific fraud.

How desperate must those be who believe it necessary to stoop to such methods?

## 8.4.3. James Roth

At the end of Subsection 6.6.5, I already referred to the bald-faced lies of Albert Meinecke from the German press agency *DPA* regarding the allegedly short life term of hydrogen cyanide in masonry. A statement made by Prof. James Roth from the Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts belongs into the same category of dishonesty. I discuss this incident here because Prof. Roth's allegations were widely publicized by the international media in connection with the 2000 libel case of British historian David Irving against Deborah E. Lipstadt.[376]

For his documentary movie *Mr. Death* on Fred A. Leuchter,[8] Errol Morris also interviewed Prof. Dr. James Roth. In 1988, Roth's laboratory had analyzed the masonry samples from the alleged "gas chambers" taken by Leuchter in Auschwitz for their cyanide content. During the trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto that same year, for which the Leuchter report had been produced, Prof. Dr. Roth himself was interrogated as an expert witness. Some ten years later, Errol Morris interviewed Roth about this event. During this interview, Prof. Roth did all he possibly could to distance himself from the possible consequences of the analyses performed by his company. His interview gained importance only due to the fact that the Dutch architectural historian Prof. Robert van Pelt quoted Roth in his 1999 expert report prepared for the Irving trial. In it, van Pelt wrote about Roth's statements in Morris's movie (van Pelt 1999, p. 307; 2002, p. 390):

> *"Roth explained that cyanide will react on the surface of brick or plaster, penetrating the material not more than 10 microns, or 0.01 mm, or one tenth the thickness of a human hair* […]. *In other words, if one wants to analyze the cyanide concentration in a brick sample, one should take a representative sample of the surface, 10 microns thick, and no more."*

It can be shown that Prof. Dr. James Roth is wrong for the following reasons:

---

[376] This claim played a role in the verdict, the importance of which should not be underestimated, cf. judgment Gray 2000, §13.79; cf. Rudolf 2000a-c.

**Table 39:** Penetration depth of HCN into walls with resulting Iron Blue formation

| Surface values | | Deep-Layer Values | | Outside values | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Sample | Values | Sample | Values | Sample | Value |
| 9 | 0 – 2 mm: 11,000 | 11 | 1 – 10 mm: 2,640 | – | – |
| 12 | 0 – 2 mm: 2,900 | 13 | 2 – 10 mm: 3,000 | – | – |
| – | – | 17 | 4 – 8 mm: 13,500 | 16 | 0 – 7 mm: 10,000 |
| 19a | 0 – 4 mm: 1,860 | 19b | 4 – 8 mm: 3,880 | – | – |

1. It is a fact that the walls of the disinfestation chambers in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof, and Majdanek are saturated with cyanide compounds, and this not only superficially, but into the depth of the masonry, as I have demonstrated by taking samples from different depths of the wall. Compare in this regard my mortar and plaster Sample Pairs 9 & 11, 12 & 13, 19a & b from Table 31 (see Table 39), which were each taken at the same spot but at different depths, as well as Sample 17, taken from below the overlying lime plaster (which is thus similar to 19b).
   These values prove that hydrogen cyanide can rather easily reach deep layers of plaster and mortar. But even the other samples taken from the surface prove that Prof. Roth's allegation is wrong: Provided that most of the cyanide detectable today is present in the form of iron cyanide (Iron Blue and other cyanoferrates), as Prof. Roth assumes himself, his thesis would mean that 10% to 75% of the iron content of these samples are located in the upper 10 micrometers thin layer of the samples (0.010 mm), *i.e.*, they are located in less than 1% of the entire sample mass. The rest of the samples, however, would have been massively deprived of iron. How this migration of a major portion of iron to a thin surface layer would have happened is inexplicable to me. Fact is that this simply could not happen.
2. Furthermore, expert literature is detailed in about the following:
   a. Hydrogen cyanide is an extremely mobile chemical compound with physical properties comparable to water (see Section 6.3., esp. note 211).
   b. Water vapor can easily penetrate masonry material, and thus also hydrogen cyanide (see Subsection 6.7.4.).
   c. Hydrogen cyanide can quite easily penetrate thick, porous layers like walls (Schwarz/Deckert 1929).
3. In addition, it is generally known that cement and lime mortar are highly porous materials, comparable for instance to sponges.[377] In such materials,

[377] In this regard, compare also the analysis about the porosity of masonry, Chart 10, p. 219.

***Figure 164:*** *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, northern wall, with intense staining. (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

there does not exist anything like a defined layer of 0.01 mm beyond which hydrogen cyanide could not diffuse, as there can also be no reason, why water could not penetrate a sponge deeper than a millimeter. Steam, for example, which behaves physically comparably to hydrogen cyanide, can very easily penetrate walls.

4. Finally, the massive discolorations of the *outside* of the walls of the disinfestation chambers in Birkenau and Stutthof, as shown in this expert report, are clearly visible and conclusive evidence for the fact of how easily hydrogen cyanide and its soluble derivatives can and do penetrate such walls.

As a professor of analytical chemistry, Prof. Roth must know this, so one can only wonder why he spreads such outrageous nonsense. That Prof. Roth is indeed a competent chemist can be seen from what he said during his testimony under oath as an expert witness during the above mentioned Zündel trial (Kulaszka 2019, p. 388):

> *"In porous materials such as brick or mortar, the Prussian blue* [recte: hydrogen cyanide] *could go fairly deep as long as the surface stayed open, but as the Prussian blue formed, it was possible that it would seal the porous material and stop the penetration."*

Prof. Roth might have felt obligated to attack Leuchter in order to avoid becoming himself a target of certain interest groups who already managed to destroy Leuchter's career. That would explain why the truth temporarily dropped into a hole in Prof. Roth's memory while he was being interviewed by Errol Morris. It is also revealing that Prof. Roth mentioned during this interview that, had he known where Leuchter's samples originated from, his analytical results would have been different.[378] Does that mean that Prof. Roth

[378] This passage of the interview was excised from the commercial version of Morris's movie; cf. the statement by D. Irving during his court case against D. Lipstadt; Queen's Bench Divi-

manipulates his result according to whether or not he likes the origin of certain samples? Such an attitude is exactly the reason why one should never tell an "independent" laboratory about the origin of the samples to be analyzed, simply because "independence" is a very flexible term when it comes to controversial topics. What Prof. Dr. Roth has demonstrated here is only his lack of professional honesty.

### 8.4.4. Richard J. Green

Another strange reaction to my expert report is that of the U.S. American Richard Green, a self-professed Jew[379] and PhD chemist with a similar educational background to mine (Green 1998a&b, Green/McCarthy 1999). The layman would expect two experts, with similar educational background, to come to similar conclusions in questions relating to their expert knowledge. But this is only partly the case here. The reason for this is that Dr. Green ignores many facts that are either supported by documentary evidence – like the performance of the ventilation installed in Crematoria II and III, or the speed of executions in U.S. execution chambers – or by expert literature – like the higher tendency of cold, moist walls to absorb HCN, and the longer-lasting alkalinity of cement mortar compared to lime mortar.

However, Dr. Green makes some concessions which are important to note:

a. He agrees that basically all witnesses attest to very short execution times, indicating a rather high concentration of HCN used.
b. He also agrees "that Rudolf is correct or nearly correct regarding the formation of blue staining in the delousing chambers" (Green/McCarthy 1999).

What he does challenge, though, is the possibility of formation of any noticeable quantities of Iron Blue in the homicidal "gas chambers." One of the flawed and deficient arguments to support his thesis is that in his view no noticeable amounts of cyanide could have accumulated in the walls of the morgues ("gas chambers"). According to Dr. Green, one major factor for this is supposed to be the fact that masonry has a neutral pH value which does not allow the protolysis of hydrogen cyanide and thus the formation of cyanide salts. But if that were true, how come huge amounts of cyanides did accumulate in the walls of the disinfestation chambers?

My argument in this regard is that particularly cement mortars and concretes, as used in Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III, are noticeably alkaline for many weeks, months, or even years, which I documented thoroughly with

---

sion, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving v. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113; Day 8, transcript p. 61; www.hdot.org/day08.

379 See his polemical exchange with A.S. Marques, www.codoh.com/library/document/678/, where he stated in the mid-1990s: "Liar, I am a Jew and I receive no reparations."

***Figure 165:*** *Disinfestation wing of Building 5b, southern wall, with intense staining. (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

expert literature on the chemistry of building materials (see Subsection 6.7.2). Hence, I concluded that these walls would have been very much inclined to accumulate cyanide salts and to form Iron Blue, even more so than the lime plaster of the disinfestation chambers, which in turn provoked the following answer by Dr. Green:[380]

> *"*[In 1993] *The IFRC* [Institute for Forensic Research, Krakow]*, on the other hand measured the pH* [of mortar samples from the alleged gas chambers] *to be between 6 and 7* [*i.e.* neutral]*."*

Dr. Green obviously did not consult any literature on the chemistry of building materials, as he quotes none. He solely relies on the findings of the Krakow institute. In order to make the reader see how flawed Dr. Green's way of arguing is, let me say it in a parable:

By referring to a couple of Italian expert pizza-baking instructions, I showed that a pizza, when taken out of the oven, is hot or warm for quite a while (one hour). Now, Dr. Green comes along claiming that I am wrong because a Polish friend of his has just now measured the temperature of a pizza which was baked a week ago, and which has been lying around since then. And the Polish scientist found out that this pizza is indeed cold right now.

Of course, samples taken from the surface of walls erected 50 years ago or more are now pH neutral! Even this I have documented by referring to a PhD thesis showing how the front of neutralization slowly migrates into concrete and mortar (Waubke 1966; see Paragraph 6.7.2.2.). So what exactly does the pH value of samples taken 50 years after the erection of these buildings prove regarding their pH value shortly after they were built? Dr. Green's way of arguing is puerile to the highest degree.

[380] Green/McCarthy 1999; repeated in Green 2001, p. 50, again without any attempt to address the issue raised by recourse to expert literature.

When it comes to intellectual honesty, Dr. Green reveals some other very dubious behavioral patterns, one of which I want to address here.

Dr. Green agrees with me that the Iron Blue found in delousing chambers is the result of gassings with hydrogen cyanide. Hence he disagrees with the opinion of Markiewicz and others that this Iron Blue might have its origin in residual paint. However, Green comes up with his own auxiliary hypothesis to shore up his ongoing defense of the Krakow frauds: He conceives a scenario during which items "soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN" were leaned against these walls, thus causing the formation of the blue stains (Green 2001, p. 18). To achieve this, the disinfestation personnel at Auschwitz had to throw Zyklon B into water and then using the solution thusly treated, at the peril of their lives, to soak lice-infested clothes or mattresses, which were then leaned against walls. Such a highly risky and impractical procedure is not mentioned anywhere in the literature, and to my knowledge there aren't any witness claims to that effect either. But I have found one witness statement that comes pretty close. It is from Josef Klehr, who since March 1943 was head of the disinfestation squad at Auschwitz for roughly a year and who was one of the defendants during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. During an interrogation during the pre-trial investigations, he stated on May 25, 1961 (Fritz Bauer…, p. 4116):

> *"the inmates' clothes were dipped into a diluted Zyklon-B solution and subsequently disinfected in a hot-air chamber."*

Which proves that one can find witness statements about anything, if only one looks long enough, even about alien abductions and flying spaghetti monsters. Klehr's statement is clearly false and nonsensical, because such a procedure would have been highly dangerous in several regards. It may well be that clothes were soaked in a disinfectant before being treated in a hot-air chamber or an autoclave, like for instance Lysol, which was used in Auschwitz on a grand scale,[381] but most certainly not in a diluted "Zyklon-B solution," which in and of itself is even a nonsensical term. Apart from that, this could theoretically apply only to the Birkenau Building 5a, whose disinfestation wing was redesigned to serve as a hot-air disinfestation facility, but neither to Building 5b nor to any of the other delousing facilities extant to this day (Auschwitz Main Camp, Stutthof, Majdanek), which all show the same phenomenon of blue discolorations of their walls. Not to mention the German churches whose walls turned patchy blue after just one gassing, as described in Section 1.3. Hence Green's crutch-like hypothesis doesn't help his case a bit.

---

[381] Cf. the statements by the former inmate pharmacist Taduesz Szewczyk (Fritz Bauer…, p. 15754) and the former inmate nurse Jan Farber (*ibid*., pp. 20331, 20410). It is also possible that Klehr referred here to the procedure used for the microwave disinfestation device installed in 1944 in the Main Camp. Clothes disinfested this way had to be made moist prior to being put onto a conveyor belt, which pulled them through the microwave chamber. But that moisturizing was effected by spraying, not dipping.

***Figure 166:*** *Disinfestation wing of Building 5b, southern wall, close-up photo taken near the entrance door with intense staining. (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

One major rule of science is that it is impermissible to immunize a theory against refutation, here in particular by inventing untenable auxiliary hypotheses to shore up an otherwise shaky thesis (Popper 1968, pp. 82-97). This is exactly what Dr. Green is doing: coming up with a ludicrous attempt at explaining a fact which does not fit into his theory. Yet instead of fixing his theory, he tries to bend reality.

Let me draw a historical parallel here. When Galileo Galilei discovered with his telescope that the moon was not a perfectly smooth sphere, which had been an accepted doctrine among astronomers ever since Aristotle, his opponents were outraged (Bethune 1832, pp. 105f.):

> *"*[Galileo] *reasoned to no purpose with the slaves of the ancient schools: nothing could console them for the destruction of their smooth, unalterable surface, and to such an absurd length was this hallucination carried, that one opponent of Galileo, Lodovico delle Colombe* […] *attempted to reconcile the old doctrine with the new observations, by asserting, that every part of the moon, which to the terrestrial observer appeared hollow and sunken, was in fact entirely and exactly filled up with a clear crystal substance, perfectly imperceptible by the senses, but which restored to the moon her accurately spherical and smooth surface. Galileo met the argument in the manner most fitting, according to Aristotle's own maxims, that 'it is foolish to refute absurd opinions with too much curiosity.' 'Truly,' says he, 'the idea is admirable, its only fault*

***Figure 167:*** *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, northern wall, with little staining. (© C. Mattogno 1991)*

*is, that it is neither demonstrated nor demonstrable; but I am perfectly ready to believe it, provided that, with equal courtesy, I may be allowed to raise upon your smooth surface, crystal mountains (which nobody can perceive) ten times higher than those which I have actually seen and measured.'"*

If Dr. Green were honest, he would reject the misleading approach of the Krakow team to exclude Iron Blue from the analysis, because this most likely excludes the major parts of the cyanide residues formed by gassings with HCN in general (not just in the case of delousing chambers).

Even if we agree to disagree on what happened at Auschwitz during the war, we surely can agree that Markiewicz *et al.* did not use cyanide-containing paint to color the samples they themselves prepared for their gassing experiments, and that they didn't lean them against items "soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN" either. So why did the Krakow team not at least analyze the samples from their own experiments with the international standard method of detecting the *total* cyanide content? Or at least they should have used both methods side by side, which would have enabled us all to compare the results of both methods and thus evaluate what they are worth. This in turn could have shed some light on chemical processes as well, like: how fast is HCN absorbed in mortar converted into insoluble iron cyanides no longer detectable with the one, but readily detectable with the other method?

If we hold the results of my test gassings up against those conducted by the Poles, then we get the impression that most of the absorbed cyanide present in gassed mortar samples is turned into long-term stable iron cyanides rather quickly. But since the conditions of our experiments were very different, such a conclusion would be premature. The Poles had the chance to find out. I had asked them to redo their tests with the standard method, but they did not react to that suggestion.

Subsequently, if Dr. Green were honest, he should state that the Polish scientists neither tried to understand what they claimed not to have understood (the formation mechanism of Iron Blue), nor discussed the attempts to understand as made by others, which were known to them. No matter which results the Polish scientists produced and what their scientific opinion might have been: their behavior is extremely unscientific, as **the most important task of a scientist is to try to understand what has not been understood so far, and to discuss the attempts of others to make it understandable**. The Polish scientists did just the opposite: they decided to ignore and exclude what they did not understand.

Let me quote Prof. A.R. Butz in this connection, who stated another appropriate metaphor to emphasize the degree of intellectual dishonesty revealed by Markiewicz and his colleagues (Butz 2000, p. 15):

> *"The argument* [of Markiewicz *et al.* for excluding Iron Blue from their analyses]*, to the extent that it was intelligible enough to be summarized at all, was that they did not understand how the iron-cyanide compounds got to be there, so they decided to ignore them in reaching their conclusions. I don't understand how the moon got there, so I will ignore all effects associated with it, such as tides. I hope I don't drown."*

And the amazing thing about Dr. Green is that he – and with him Prof. van Pelt, who relies on Green[382] – not only defends Prof. Markiewicz's behavior in every regard, but he attacks me for my critique of the Polish scientists, while omitting *all the reasons* I gave for making it. To top this, Dr. Green even defends the fact that Prof. Markiewicz never bothered to address any part of my critique, even though addressing critiques is paramount for scientists. Dr. Green argues (Green/McCarthy 1999):

> *"Rudolf complains that Markiewicz et al. have not responded to his queries. Why should they do so? What credibility does Rudolf have, that demands they answer his every objection no matter how ill-founded?"*

First of all, Dr. Markiewicz did in fact respond (see Rudolf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 59-61, 65). However, he dodged the decisive issues, and his announcement that he would continue researching this topic apparently went nowhere, probably for one thing because he passed away two years later.

Since Dr. Green agrees with me that the Iron Blue detectable in disinfestation walls *is* the result of gassings with hydrogen cyanide – whether evaporated from gypsum pellets or from clothes dipped in his fantastic Zyklon-B solution is utterly immaterial – he himself has indirectly admitted that all my objections against Markiewicz's method of analysis are well-founded, *i.e.*, just the opposite of "ill-founded."

And why does Dr. Green think I possess no credibility demanding a discussion of any of my arguments? Not because I lack scientific qualifications.

[382] van Pelt 2002, pp. 391-398 (reference to Markiewicz *et al.* 1994), 498 (reference to Green).

***Figure 168:*** *Disinfestation wing of Building 5b, southern wall (of Rooms 4 and 5 in Figure 40) with some staining. (© C. Mattogno 1991)*

No, he thinks I am an abomination because of my views (which he merely presumes), and because I have been subject to social persecution and political prosecution, leading to the total destruction of my social existence, my reputation, and finally my freedom (see Rudolf 2016, 2016c). Dr. Green even resorts to calling me a "liar," "obfuscator," and "hater" because of my different well-founded opinions. And to top it all off: when I *defend* myself against his *ad hominem* attacks, he lambastes me for that as well (Green 2000). So, whereas he has a right to attack me, I don't have even the right to defend myself and more important my assertions?

The scheme is as follows: first, people like Dr. Green attempt to do everything to destroy my reputation by name-calling, persecution, and prosecution, and when they succeed, they claim that there is no need to discuss anything with me anymore, since I do not have any reputation and credibility anyway. This way they can nicely ignore any argument refuting their flawed thesis. And they assert the divine right to call themselves righteous scientists and to call me a pseudo-scientific liar and obfuscator of the truth.

Dr. Green unconditionally defends the scientific fraud of the Krakow institute, and both get away with it, because in the eyes of much of the interested public, both have the "politically correct," though scientifically wrong, opinion about Auschwitz. After all, birds of a feather flock together.

## 8.4.5. Wikipedia

Wikipedia is probably the world's most frequently consulted encyclopedia. In its English-language entry about Germar Rudolf one can read (last accessed on Oct. 29, 2016; yes, my birthday…):

> *"Richard Green and Jamie McCarthy from The Holocaust History Project have criticized the report, saying that like Fred Leuchter in the Leuchter report, Rudolf did not discriminate against the formation of iron-based cyanide compounds, which are not a reliable indicator of the presence of cyanide, and that thus his experiment was seriously flawed."* [Emph. added]

Excuse me? Cyanide compounds do not indicate the presence of cyanide? Not even Green has ever made such a nonsensical statement. In fact, Green's and, by extension, Markiewicz's position is that iron-based cyanide compounds are not a reliable indicator of *past homicidal gassings*.

Any attempt to get this utterly nonsensical statement corrected or at least amended failed, as such changes were reverted only minutes later.[383]

But even if the correction were accepted, this wouldn't change the fact that Wikipedia circulates here nothing more than the Krakow untruth, backed by Green *et al.*, that iron-based cyanides have to be excluded from the analysis of wall samples. Wikipedia rubberstamps this, and so a lie becomes encyclopedic "truth." It goes without saying that any attempt to get the facts about this swindle included in this Wikipedia entry is doomed to failure.

For years, any attempt to get even an innocuous reference to my expert report added failed, as it was deleted by the censors at Wikipedia almost instantly.[384] Not even a bibliographic listing of an earlier edition of the present study was tolerated. The reason given for this censorship was that I and the places where my works are published have a bad reputation, whereas my slanderers have not. And disreputable sources are subject to deletion. It's Wikipedia's "quality" control policy. Never mind that this "disreputable source" – the present expert report – is the main reason for this very entry to begin with. You people out there are allowed to read *about* it (from its opponents), but you are not allowed to read the thing itself.

A brief reference which points to my first, 1998 paper addressing some of Green's deliberations was added in July of 2012 and was tolerated for almost two years,[385] but when someone added a note about my second response to Green, everything was deleted again on May 9, 2014.[386]

---

[383] http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Germar_Rudolf&diff=next&oldid=588206495; then again: reversion reverted at 10:47 on Jan. 2, 2014, nixed not even three hours later: …&oldid=588796541

[384] In the entry's revision history, see the changes of Sept. 17, 2009 (10:51), reverted 91 minutes later, and of May 22, 2010 (17:08), undone 74 minutes later; similar in 2013: a link to my report was added by one user at 11:35am on 17 April 2013 and removed at 3pm that same day (…oldid=550791896). This dance was repeated over the next days: re-entry at 2:15am, deletion at 5:49am, re-entry at 9:21pm, deletion at 12:30pm the next day, re-entry at 4:26am the following day, deleted at 5:47am by some other editor. On Oct. 29, 2016, my report was listed with a link under External links!

[385] …&oldid=503023941.

[386] …&oldid=607753420.

***Figure 169:*** *Disinfestation wing of Building 5b, southern wall, with some staining at the corner. (© C. Mattogno 1991)*

## 8.4.6. Anticipated Values

The only case of the formation of Iron Blue through fumigation with hydrogen cyanide, which is fairly well documented, is the case of damage to churches in Upper Franconia as cited earlier (G. Zimmermann 1981, pp. 120f.). Even today, buildings are fumigated with hydrogen cyanide, yet Iron Blue is rarely formed. The reason for this, however, is quite obvious. Fumigation with hydrogen cyanide is used to kill vermin, such as woodworm, meal moths, corn beetles, or lice. However, a massive case of vermin infestation requiring the use of hydrogen cyanide occurs, in practice, only in buildings which have already been in use for relatively long periods of time, *i.e.*, many years. It is therefore to be expected that the interior plaster of such buildings has long since become thoroughly carbonated. Furthermore, the rooms to be fumigated are, as a rule, heated in order to enhance the effectiveness of the hydrogen cyanide (faster evaporation, slower adsorption losses, stimulated metabolism of vermin). Since it is not to be expected, according to the findings presented here, that a perceptible accumulation of cyanides, let alone the formation of Iron Blue, would occur after only one fumigation in warm, dry, and chemically set wall materials, one cannot be surprised that such building damage is the exception rather than the rule.

The disfiguration of the churches quoted (G. Zimmermann 1981, pp. 120f. as well as Note 16, p. 28) are typical exceptions, since these unheated churches, notorious for their humid walls, had been freshly plastered only a few weeks earlier with cement mortar, which is known to remain alkaline for many months. These are exactly the conditions which in this study have been demonstrated to be favorable to the formation of Iron Blue. With increasing setting of the cement plaster over the course of months, the pH of the masonry in the churches finally dropped, so that the final reaction led to the formation of long-term-stable Iron Blue. This final reaction of the adsorbed cyanide into Iron Blue was only completed after approximately two years. The prior stage of this reaction, the formation of considerably paler iron cyanides, could already have been completed or well progressed prior to this.[387]

A comparison with the probable conditions of the disinfestation chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers of the Third Reich is quite informative (see Table 40). It can be rightfully assumed that both installations (assuming the existence of the homicidal gas chambers) were put into use more or less immediately after their construction, *i.e.*, at a time when the concrete, mortar and plaster were still not entirely set. In addition, they were in near-constant use for one to two years.

That the entire plaster job on the walls of the churches referred to above turned blue even *after only one fumigation* is explained by the especially (un)favorable circumstances. The alleged "gas chambers" of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau show a striking similarity to this case. These cool and moist cellar rooms were only completed shortly before they were put into service and are then said to have been exposed to hydrogen cyanide *on a regular basis*, quite in contrast to the church mentioned above, which was only fumigated *once*.

The other major difference between the two cases is that only the normal atmospheric $CO_2$ concentration was present in the churches, whereas homicidal "gas chambers" would have had an elevated $CO_2$ level for the duration of the entire procedure (from the entrance of the victims to the ventilation of the chamber). The exact influence this would have had, if any, is not known. Testing this has always been beyond my own reach, as I could not afford the equipment to do experiments with added $CO_2$. This is a task for future research.

Finally, the interesting question of which analytical values were really to be expected, if the reported mass gassings with Zyklon B really occurred in the "gas chambers" at Auschwitz, will now be examined within what is possible.

---

[387] Incidentally, all the plaster in the church at Wiesenfeld had be to knocked off the walls and replaced, since there was no other way to get rid of the Iron Blue. Communication from Konrad Fischer, head architect during the renovation of the church at that time.

**Table 40:** Comparison among cases of building disfigurement, morgue and disinfestation chamber

| Location / Property | Plastering of churches | Crematorium II/III Morgue #1 | Disinfestation *BW* 5a/b |
|---|---|---|---|
| Iron Content | > 1 Weight-% | 1-2 Weight-% | 0.5-5 Weight-% |
| Type of plaster | Lime + Cement | Cement (+lime?) | Lime |
| Alkalinity | Medium-term high | Medium-to-long-term high | Short-term high |
| Moisture | Moderately high (hydrophobic plaster, cool, moist church) | High (unheated cellar below groundwater level, condensing sweat*) | Moderate (exterior wall) to low (interior room) (heated room) |
| Time elapsed between plastering and fumigation | A few weeks | Between a few weeks and three months* | (a few weeks?) |
| Number of fumigations | 1 | Allegedly ≥ 400*, in each case at least one hour | Probably < 400, in each case many hours |
| $CO_2$ content | low | high* | low |
| Proof of cyanide | Clear | Negative | Clear (0.1-1 weight-%) |

* = assuming the correctness of the alleged mass-gassing scenarios

First, consideration will be limited to Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III, because sufficient data are only available for these buildings and because it is only here that meaningful samples can be taken, since it is certain that the material is in its original condition.

As a comparative value, let us take two of the samples taken by myself from the interior wall of Building 5a: Samples 12 and 13, with total cyanide concentrations of 2,900 and 3,000 mg/kg, respectively.

The following is a list of individual properties which exert an influence upon the formation of Iron Blue.

1. Properties which were approximately the same in both installations:
   – The (alleged) operating time (approximately 1 year).[388]
   – The (alleged) frequency of use (a few hundred times),[389] even if a document quoted in Paragraph 5.2.3.5. states that shortly after the putting into operation of these hydrogen-cyanide-disinfestation chambers, a decision was made to stop using them, see p. 81. It may therefore well be that the cyanide residues to be found in these disinfestation chambers today result from considerably fewer fumigations.
   – The (necessary) application concentration (see Sections 7.1. and 7.3.1.3).
   – Both installations were (allegedly) put into operation more or less immediately after completion.[390]

[388] With regard to the homicidal gas chambers, the period between March 1943 and the fall of 1944 is "attested to." Building 5a was completed in the fall of 1942 (*RGVA*, 502-1-214; according to 502-1-22-19, it was already completed by June 20, 1942), but converted to operate with hot air in the summer of 1943 (Pressac 1989, pp. 55-58; acc. to *RGVA*, 502-1-24, equipment of *BW* 5a/b with hot-air disinfestation facility started on Nov. 1, 1942).

[389] For the homicidal "gas chambers," this follows from the alleged victim totals of several hundred thousand victims per chamber; for the delousing installations, this follows from the maximum number of days available in ¾ of a year (approximately 270 days).

[390] Crematorium II was completed in February/March 1943, after which the gassings are alleged

2. Properties that were conducive to the formation of Iron Blue in the disinfestation chamber:
   – The durations of the fumigation times led, in the disinfestation chamber, to a concentration of cyanide in the masonry between 16% and 30% of saturation; in the case of the homicidal "gas chambers," however, only values of between 1.6% and 8% were reached (factor: 2-19; see Paragraphs 7.3.2.2.f., particularly Table 22, p. 285).
3. Properties which were conducive to the formation of Iron Blue in the homicidal "gas chambers":
   – The morgues possessed cool, moist walls, which have a higher tendency, higher by a factor of 8, to adsorb hydrogen cyanide than the warm, dry interior walls of the disinfestation chamber under consideration (factor: 8; see Subsections 6.5.1., 6.5.3., 6.7.2.f.).
   – Ceilings and walls of the morgue were made with cement mortar and/or concrete, which, due to their longer-lasting alkaline properties and due to their greater specific inner surface area, are able to adsorb and bind hydrogen cyanide for a longer time and more strongly than the cement-poor mortar and plaster of the disinfestation wing under consideration. Quantification in this regard is difficult, but a factor in excess of two may be assumed (factor: 2; see Subsections 6.5.2., 6.7.2.f.).
4. Property with an unknown influence:
   – $CO_2$ content: whereas the disinfestation chambers will have had a normal atmospheric concentration (0.33% at that time), the level will have been considerably above that in the morgues as soon as the victims assembled inside and until the room was ventilated. As discussed in Subsection 6.5.6, the effect of $CO_2$ on the formation of long-term stable cyanide compounds is not clear. Whereas a high $CO_2$ content does lead to a fast carbonation and thus neutralization of lime mortar, rendering it chemically less active, this is not the case for cement mortar, the material used in the underground morgue. This material is carbonated only very slowly, hence it retains its activity to bind HCN for a longer period of time.

According to these considerations, and leaving aside the yet-unknown influence of $CO_2$, the known factors indicate that rather more iron cyanide would have had to form in the homicidal "gas chambers" than on the interior walls of the disinfestation chamber in question:

$$\frac{8 \cdot 2}{2 \text{ to } 19} \approx 0.8 \text{ to } 8 \qquad (24)$$

---

to have begun in mid-March or the end of March. With relation to the delousing installations, we have no data, but one may assume that the building was used as soon as it was completed, even if it must be expected that the delousing chambers could not be used for a while, since, for delousing, it was necessary first to install all the equipment after completion of the building, *i.e.*, undressing rooms, showers, saunas, heating, etc. The same applies, of course, to the crematoria/morgues.

In actual fact, however, the homicidal gas chambers contain such low cyanide concentrations that they are neither capable of reproducible detection nor of adequate interpretation: The actual detected values are in any case at least some 150 to 10,000 times lower than those detectable in the walls of the disinfestation chambers, or, if using the values established in Subsection 8.3.6, there is a two-thousandfold differential between the two. It seems unlikely that $CO_2$ could be the reason for such drastic differences.

Or in plain English: When analyzing wall samples from the alleged "gas chambers" of Crematoria II and III, we ought to expect results which are in the same order of magnitude as the results of samples taken from the walls of the disinfestation chambers of *BWe* 5a and 5b. What we do find in those "gas-chamber" samples, however, is practically nothing. Unless, of course, it turns out that $CO_2$ really has a dramatic effect in reducing the reactivity of cement mortar to bind cyanides irreversibly.

## 8.4.7. Limits of the Chemical Method

One tendency of orthodox historiography is to modify the boundary conditions for the claimed homicidal mass gassings, even if this stands in shattering contradiction to witness statements or the given technical conditions.

Whereas it used to be the rule for testimonies to allege daily, or even continuous, gassings,[391] today it is occasionally assumed, as a result of the drastic reduction in the number of victims to a maximum of 630,000, (Pressac 1993, p. 147) 470,000 to 550,000 (Pressac 1994, p. 202), or even 356,000 gassing victims (Meyer 2002), that there were considerably fewer homicidal gassings per "gas chamber" than hitherto believed. Meyer has even posited that none of alleged homicidal gas chambers in Crematoria I through V were ever used as such, and that only the technically utterly unsuited bunkers were employed for gas murder (*ibid.*). In private conversations, he went even so far as to say that there were no gas chambers at Auschwitz at all (see Rudolf 2016a, p. 362). It goes without saying that under such circumstances any chemical or technical investigations of the crematoria ruins become moot.

There is furthermore a tendency towards a strong reduction in the quantity of hydrogen cyanide allegedly used in contrast to the quantities alleged or implied by the witnesses (Bailer 1991, Wegner 1990, Wellers 1991).

There is much unfounded fantasizing as to the existence of any ominous Zyklon-B-introduction devices, which would have permitted the toxic gas to be released through holes in the ceiling into the chamber – holes which, unfortunately, did not and do not exist – and to be removed again following conclusion of the gassings.[392]

---

[391] According, for example to the testimony of M. Buki in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial; see Langbein 1965, p. 96.

[392] Pressac (1989, 1993) and van Pelt (1999, 2002) are true masters in the composition of such

Furthermore, the opinion is occasionally expressed that the homicidal gas chamber was hosed down with water after every gassing. This assertion forgets that it would have taken many hours before the "gas chamber" could have been cleared of bodies (they had to be cremated, which is time-consuming and lasts many days, after all), that the hydrogen cyanide does not merely sit on the surface of the wall, but rather, due to its extremely high diffusion capacity, penetrates deeply into the wall within a few hours, and that a water hose would be of no assistance in this regard, quite apart from the fact that such an action would have had the effect of causing the consequently wet walls to adsorb even more hydrogen cyanide during the next hypothetical gassing. In addition, the samples taken from the ceiling, which was certainly not hosed down, likewise show no reproducible cyanide concentrations.

Yet there are also physical-chemical boundary conditions which could influence the analytical results. It is, for example, not inconceivable that, for whatever reason remaining unknown at the present time, the masonry of the alleged "gas chambers" was not, or was only slightly, inclined to the formation of Iron Blue, or that possible residues were destroyed for unknown reasons. $CO_2$ could be one such compound not factored in so far.

The assumptions made in relation to the boundary conditions relating to hypothetical homicidal gassings are naturally subject to particular reservations, since no empirical data are available in this regard. Thus, the question of how quickly the hydrogen cyanide contained in Zyklon B could spread out in hypothetical "gas chambers" and how quickly it could have caused the death of all victims cannot be answered with absolute certainty. The assumptions made here are, of course, generally well-founded, but are not infallible.

All of the above makes prediction with *certainty* of the quantities of cyanide which one might have expected to find in the masonry of the alleged "gas chambers" impossible. The anticipated cyanide values indicated above and the subsequently following, summarized conclusions are therefore only the well-founded conclusions of an expert; under no circumstances do they constitute confirmed truth. An extensive series of tests, for which neither the time, nor the equipment, nor the money are available to me, would have been necessary under the most-varied conditions for a better prediction of the expected values. In view of the importance of the topic, it would perhaps have been proper, after so many decades have passed since the end of World War II, for some renowned institute to begin with such investigations at long last.

Matters are different, however, when coming to conclusions based upon architectural and engineering questions. Because the structural framework of some of the buildings under discussion has remained in its original condition, and due to the extensive documentation available about them, we are able to

---

inventions. The court historians either fail to notice or deliberately ignore the fact that these fairy tales are not based upon documents or physical reality.

arrive at concrete statements. This is especially true regarding the absence of alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes in Crematoria I, II, and III, as well as regarding the fact that the wall openings in the annexes of Crematoria IV and V, which supposedly served for the introduction of Zyklon B, were occluded with iron bars.

# 9. Conclusions

## 9.1. Overview

Even according to the statements of pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac, who, in the late 1980s and early 1990s, was promoted as *the* technical Auschwitz expert, witness testimonies relating to the design of the facilities and their capacity are, almost without exception, untenable. But even the corrections to the testimonies which Pressac considered necessary do not go far enough to make them credible. In particular, the testimonies relating to the durations of executions in the "gas chambers" (Morgue #1) of Crematoria II and III, as well as the ventilation times after the executions go completely awry. This is because of the over-estimation of the evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the carrier of Zyklon B, false perceptions about the speed with which humans succumb to gaseous hydrogen cyanide, as well as incorrect concepts of how swiftly these rooms could be ventilated. If the direct and indirect witness testimonies relating to the quantities of Zyklon B used and at least approximately relating to the rapidity of the execution procedure are to be accepted, then they are frequently incompatible with testimonies, sometimes of the same witnesses, that the victims' corpses were removed from the "gas chambers" immediately after the executions and without gas masks and protective garments. This is particularly true for those alleged "gas chambers" without ventilation installations (Crematoria IV and (until early 1944) V and Bunkers 1 and 2), since working in poorly ventilated "gas chambers" with high concentrations of poison gas is impossible without gas masks and protective garments. The extreme danger of corpses contaminated with HCN to the sweating workers of the *Sonderkommando*, who are supposed to have worked without protective garments, makes the witnesses even les trustworthy. The witness accounts are therefore completely contradictory, illogical, contrary to the laws of nature, and therefore incredible. The witnesses engage in particular contortions when it comes to cremations in furnaces or outdoors (amounts and kinds of fuel used, speed of cremation, development of flames and smoke), which furthermore fail to accord with the analyses of aerial photography.

Even in Pressac's judgment, the alleged installations for the mass murder of human beings were not only impractical for their purpose, but designed in a nonsensical way to the point of being unsuitable as instruments of mass extermination. Considering the actual technical requirements, the impression remains of the total inadequacy of the installations in question – which were deficient to the point of uselessness – in gross contradiction to the technically advanced disinfestation chambers in the immediate vicinity. The facts set forth here with relation to Zyklon-B-introduction shafts or pillars through the ceilings of the "gas chambers" (Morgue #1) of Crematoria I to III strengthen the

suspicion of subsequent manipulations almost to a certainty. The fact, finally, that the wall openings of Crematoria IV and V, through which the Zyklon B is said to have been dumped, makes the conclusion inescapable that none of these rooms of Crematoria I through V could ever have been used as a homicidal gas chamber: It was simply impossible to introduce any poison gas in the manner described by the witnesses.

Due to the well-documented long-term resistance of the Iron Blue pigment under the conditions prevailing in the present context, the slight cyanide traces in alleged homicidal "gas chambers," which are detectable in places but are not reproducible, cannot be leftovers of a disintegration process, since even on the weathered exterior side of the disinfestation wing large quantities of cyanide can be found even today. Towards the end of the operating period of the installations, therefore, the cyanide content must have been present in the same order of magnitude as it was when the samples were taken for the present study, as well as in the areas which were never exposed to weathering. But the cyanide-content values of protected areas in the alleged homicidal "gas chambers" are just as low as in places exposed to weathering. Weathering has, therefore, not actually diminished these slight traces to any considerable degree.

The low cyanide-content values cannot be explained by fumigation of the premises for vermin, as postulated by Leuchter, since such fumigation would probably have left greater quantities of cyanide in the moist basement rooms of Crematoria II and III.

The cyanide-content values of the alleged homicidal "gas chambers" lie in the same order of magnitude as the results, among others, of the samples taken by myself and others from other structures where no gassings are claimed to have happened (subsequently added partition walls of hot-air-disinfestation Building 5a, inmate barracks, the washroom of Crematorium I, Morgue #2 of Crematorium II). These values, however, lie so near the detection limit that no clear significance can be attributed to them, most importantly due to their lack of reproducibility. It can moreover not be excluded that minute detected amounts are caused by natural occurrences or by air pollution (car exhaust gases, coal and steel industry in Upper Silesia). From the above, one can safely conclude that *no* cyanide residues capable of interpretation can be found in the walls of the alleged homicidal "gas chambers."

It was further possible to show that, under the conditions of the mass gassings as reported by witnesses in the alleged "gas chambers" of Crematoria II to V, cyanide residues would have been found in similar quantities, coloring the walls blue, as they can be found in the disinfestation wings of Buildings 5a/b. Since no significant quantities of cyanide were found in the alleged homicidal "gas chamber," one must conclude that these installations were exposed to similar conditions to the above-mentioned other installations (hot-air disin-

festation, inmate barracks, washroom of Crematorium I), *i.e.*, that they most likely were never exposed to any hydrogen cyanide.

## 9.2. On Chemistry

The investigation of the formation and stability of cyanide traces in masonry of the indicated structures as well as interpretation of the analytic results of samples of building material from these structures in Auschwitz show:

1. Cyanide reacting in masonry to produce Iron Blue is stable over periods of many centuries. It disintegrates on the same time scale as the masonry itself. Therefore, traces of cyanide should be detectable today in almost-undiminished concentrations, regardless of the effects of weather. The outer walls of the delousing chambers in *BWe* 5a/b in Birkenau, which are deep blue and contain high concentrations of cyanide, are evidence of this.
2. Under the physically possible conditions of the mass gassing of humans with hydrogen cyanide, traces of cyanide ought to be found in a similar order of magnitude in the rooms in question as they are found in the disinfestation facilities, and the resulting blue discoloration of the walls should likewise be present.
3. In the walls of the supposed "gas chambers" the concentrations of cyanide remnants are no higher than in any other building taken at random.

Hence, the mass gassings with hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) in the supposed homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz cannot have taken place as claimed by witnesses.

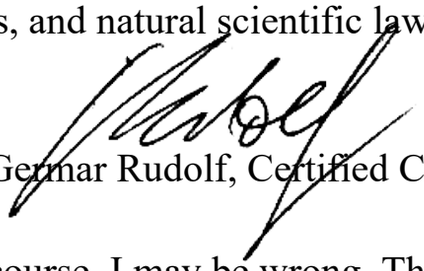
## 9.3. On Construction Technology

The investigation of the practical and technical procedures during the claimed mass gassings in the indicated rooms as claimed by witnesses and their chemical and physical analysis showed:

1. The extensive documentation on the Auschwitz Camp does not contain a single reference to execution "gas chambers"; rather it refutes such suspicions.
2. The supposed main gas chambers of Auschwitz, the morgue hall of the crematorium in the Main Camp, Morgues #1 ("gas chambers") of Crematoria II and III, as well as the rooms in the annexes of Crematoria IV and V, did not have any means for the introduction of poison gas pellets in the manner attested to by the witnesses.
3. The release of lethal quantities of hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon-B carrier requires many multiples of the asserted execution times.

4. Providing the necessary ventilation for the supposed “gas chambers” of Crematoria II and III would have taken many hours, contrary to all witness testimony.
5. It was not possible to effectively ventilate the supposed “gas chambers” of Crematoria IV or V (until early 1944) as well as of Bunkers 1 and 2. The corpses could not have been removed from the rooms and carried away by the *Sonderkommando* without protective garments and the use of gas masks with special filters.

Hence, the procedures of mass gassing as attested to by witnesses during their interrogation before various courts of law, as cited in judicial rulings, and as described in scientific and literary publications, in any building of Auschwitz whatsoever, are inconsistent with documentary evidence, technical imperatives, and natural scientific law.



Germar Rudolf, Certified Chemist, in exile, on February 4, 2017

Of course, I may be wrong. There are many loose ends to this inquiry, some of which I have addressed throughout this study. Let me, therefore, close this report with a list of issues needing to be addressed by independent scientists whose minds are open enough to let the die fall wherever it falls.

# 10. Research Desiderata

## 10.1. Point of Departure

The facts assembled and explained in the present work, and even more so the conclusions drawn in it, are highly controversial. They are presented by a single scholar whose research stands in opposition not only to a vast body of mainstream research, but also to the laws of many Western countries. If they are to be taken seriously and accepted as dispositive, they need to be critically analyzed by leading investigators in the fields of analytical and forensic chemistry, of civil engineering and architecture. They need to either verify and corroborate my results, or they need to show its shortcomings and flaws, or present an honest mixture of the two.

My research is not unassailable. No research is. Yet in order to make any progress in this matter, an open debate about it is necessary, and further research needs to be done. Threatening me and anyone else arguing along similar lines with prosecution will not avail the attainment of truth. It would merely show that those who are afraid to lose the debate have no other option left than to resort to government-enforced censorship and violence.

I, on the other hand, suggest that my research be only the entree to a concerted, international effort to explore the matter with the depth and thoroughness it deserves. I therefore present here a list of research desiderata as a starting point for the international community of scholars interested in determining the truth.

## 10.2. Forensic Archeology

If an airliner crashes, it is standard procedure to recover as many pieces of debris as possible and to reassemble the plane in an attempt to verify the cause of the crash. After all, this is about the life and safety of thousands of passengers traveling on similar planes.

Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, the location where as many as 400,000 people are said to have died, deserves at least the same attention. Already after the occupation of the Auschwitz Camp by Soviet forces, when witnesses told their liberators about the crimes allegedly committed against them, an international commission of forensic experts should have been formed with the task to subject the ruins of all Auschwitz crematoria, but in particular Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, to the scrutiny they deserved. The entire Morgue #1 should have been excavated. Each fragment of the roof should have been meticulously documented as to where, and in which condition and position it was found. The whole roof should have been put together like a big puzzle – in search of the claimed introduction holes and the anchor points of Kula's Zyklon-B-

introduction columns. In addition, the floor of that room should have been completely exposed, freed from roof fragments, rubble and dirt, to determine whether it contained any anchor points of the legendary columns. The same should have been done with the floor of Morgue #1 of Crematorium III, whose collapsed and heavily fragmented roof is easier to remove than that of Crematorium II.

Ever since these buildings were blown up toward the end of the war, the ruins have been crumbling, and the evidence keeps deteriorating, quite aside from whatever covert tampering they may have been subject to. Time is running out. It becomes increasingly questionable whether much can still be learned from the condition of the roof today or in years and decades to come. Undocumented manipulations are not limited to the two holes chiseled through the roof after the war, apparently by the Polish research team preparing show trials against German defendants, but later activities also compromised the evidence. Pressac reports an excavation in the 1960s during which a trench was dug around the walls of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. He shows some pictures of that event, which most certainly did not contribute to stabilizing the ruins (Pressac 1989, pp. 264f.). That activity seems to have remained undocumented as well. At the time of the 2000 London trial of Irving v. Lipstadt, a team of researchers backed by the Auschwitz Museum looked for the first time for the claimed Zyklon-B-introduction holes in the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, as Irving was informed informally at that time (see p. 147), but that activity seems to have remained undocumented as well. This, too, might have accelerated the deterioration of evidence, if it did not also include outright tampering with it.

Since the massive concrete floors of Morgues #1 of both Crematorium II and III are unlikely to deteriorate much (they are 40 cm thick; see Pressac 1989, p. 323), except for minor cracks and fractures, that research can probably be done for decades to come, so it can wait until a time when such research is politically acceptable.

## 10.3. Forensic Analytical Chemistry

Since carbonates are a main component of concrete, mortar and plaster samples, the influence of carbonates as a main component on analytic results of the methods used needs to be determined with accuracy and reliability, or else a method needs to be found which is insensitive to large amounts of carbonates.

The actual detection limit of the analytical method used for solid-state samples needs to be determined, because the limits given in the literature were determined for aqueous solutions.

A new set of core samples should be taken reaching all the way through the walls of the Zyklon-B-disinfestation chambers of *BWe* 5a&b, as well as through the walls and the roof of Morgues #1 and #2 of Crematoria II & III. The same should be done with the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation chambers at the Auschwitz Main Camp, the Majdanek and Stutthof Camps, some of which are claimed to also have been used for homicidal gassings. This would allow the determination of depth profiles, and would give answers as to the depth to which gaseous hydrogen cyanide penetrated the walls and was left as long-term-stable deposits. It also addresses claims as to the use of blue wall paint or other scenarios to explain Iron-Blue staining on and inside of walls.

When I took my samples in 1991, I neither had suitable tools to take core samples, nor would it have been ethical to undertake such major, invasive sampling without the permission of the relevant authorities. Such a permission would doubtlessly only be granted to scholars held in high regard by the Polish authorities, that is to say, to established mainstream scholars unsuspicious of iconoclastic views. I cordially invite these scholars to consider getting involved in such a research project, and I ask all those who would like to sponsor it to get in touch as well.

The detection of cyanides in future forensic samples and in samples from gas-exposure experiments should be split into two sets: one for non-complexed cyanides (using mildly acidic processing at pH 4), and one for acid-resistant complexed cyanides (using strongly acidic processing similar to current methods to determine total cyanide contents; see Meeussen/Temminghoff *et al.* 1989 for one way of doing it.). This allows for the determination of the speed with which complex iron cyanides develop (during experiments) and deteriorate (during experiments and in forensic samples).

Experiments determining the mechanism and speed of the formation of complex iron cyanides in various relevant masonry materials should be conducted. In particular, the influence of different partial pressures of $CO_2$ in the atmosphere (*e.g.* 0.04% to 10%) on the accumulation of cyanides (simple and complex) in masonry exposed to gaseous HCN should be determined.

# 11. Acknowledgements

Unfortunately, I cannot thank everyone who was directly or indirectly involved in creating this expert report or who expressed their support. However, I do wish to express my gratitude to the following institutions and individuals:

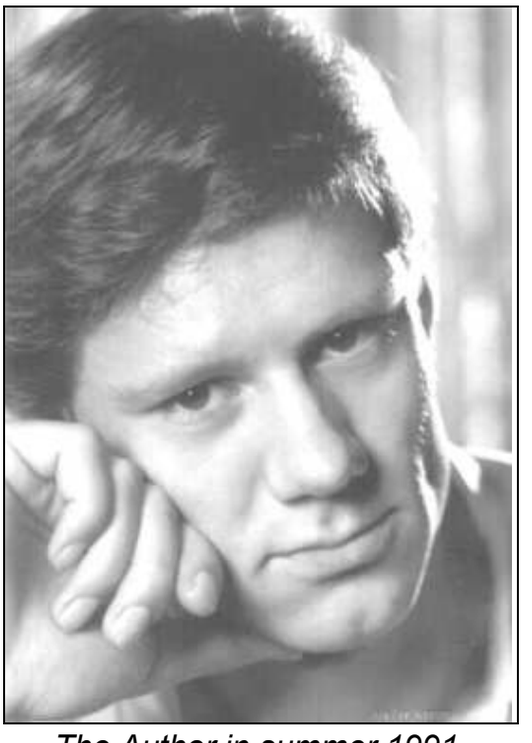
- The late Major General (retired) Otto Ernst Remer, whose forthright public statements were the reasons why this expert report became necessary in the first place.
- Mr. Karl Philipp, whose initiative on behalf of MajGen. Remer and whose logistical support enabled me to prepare this report.
- Dr. Robert Faurisson for critically reading the first manuscript in late 1991, and supplying me with abundant documentary material.
- Certified Engineer Winfried Zwerenz for providing rooms and equipment to conduct experiments, as well as useful observations regarding ventilation and cremation techniques.
- Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom for critically reviewing this new edition and for his many suggestions that improved this study considerably.
- Certified Engineers Gerhard Förster, Emil Lachout, Arnulf Neumaier, Willy Wallwey, Harald Reich, Carl Hermann Christmann, Robert Faßbender, and Konrad Fischer for their various support and research contributions.
- Certified Engineer Walter Lüftl for manifold comments and suggestions on questions of engineering.
- Dr. Horst Leipprand for his indispensable research on the properties of Zyklon B.
- John C. Ball for his broader investigations of Allied air photos regarding Auschwitz.
- Carlo Mattogno for his very detailed and productive critique, his excellent archival material he shared with me, and the numerous photos he permitted me to reproduce in this edition.
- Friedrich Paul Berg for his very valuable research on executions with hydrogen cyanide in the USA.
- Werner Wegner and Jan Markiewicz for their friendly correspondence in.
- Dr. Myroslaw Dragan for his productive critique regarding the inhalation of hydrogen cyanide by humans and for his instructive cremation experiments.
- The late Charles D. Provan for his fruitful, though unfortunately unpublished, critique regarding the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes.
- Attorneys Hajo Herrmann, Dr. Günther Herzogenrath-Amelung, Dr. Klaus Göbel, Jürgen Rieger and Dr. Herbert Schaller for their legal support.
- Dr. Heinz Knödler, Linda M. Faith, Andrew Fuetterer, Heinrich Köchel and N. Joseph Potts for proofreading various versions of this report.

- Dr. Fredrick Töben for proofing the first English edition of this book while staying with me during the winter of 2002/2003, and for giving me his many Auschwitz photos for reproduction.
- Carlos Porter, Michael Humphrey, and James M. Damon for contributions getting this work translated from German into English.
- Historians Dr. Olaf Rose, Dr. Rainer Zitelmann, Dr. Werner Georg Haverbeck, Dr. Hellmuth Diwald, Dr. Emil Schlee, Dr. Robert Hepp, Dr. Ernst Nolte, Dr. Walter Post, and Dr. Joachim Hoffmann for their encouragement.
- Egon F.C. Harder, Anthony Hancock, Mrs. Elda and Dr. Robert H. Countess, Linda M. Faith, Bradley R. Smith and Andrew Allen, who were all there for me when I became a refugee and needed friends
- Dr. Robert H. Countess once more for helping me build up *Theses & Dissertations Press* and launch the series *Holocaust Handbooks*, for discussing many details with me, and for the final proofing of the first English edition.
- *Forschungs- und Materialprüfungsanstalt* (Research and Material Testing Agency) Baden-Württemberg, Otto Graf Institut, Department 1: Building Materials, Stuttgart, for informative discussions and their permission to use their extensive literature.
- *Forschungsinstitut für Pigmente und Lacke e.V.* (Research Institute for Pigments and Varnishes), Stuttgart, for permission to use their library.
- *VARTA Batterie AG Research Center*, Kelkheim, for performing mercury penetration and BET-absorption tests of building materials.
- *Bundesarchiv-Militärarchiv* (German Federal Archive-Military Archive), Freiburg, for information regarding WWII-era Soviet tank engines.
- *Degussa AG* for sending information material on Iron Blue (trade name Vossen-Blau®).
- *Detia Freyberg GmbH* and *ARED GmbH* for information on Zyklon B.
- *Institut Fresenius*, Taunusstein, for providing insights into their procedural and analytic methods, and informative discussions about analytic problems.
- *Institut für Umweltanalytik*, Stuttgart, for assistance in the understanding of experimental control and analyses.
- *Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research* in Stuttgart for giving me access to some 300 g of KCN, for letting me use the Institute's letter head (this opened doors everywhere), and its employees for their support: the workshop for building the experimental gas chamber following Mr. Zwerenz's drawings, Mrs. Buresch for determining the iron contents of my test samples using the institute's ICP spectrometer, and most particularly the two young lady librarians, names unknown, for doing online database research on pertinent expert literature.

- *Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland* (Central Council of Jews in Germany), which, by its highly inappropriate intervention, encouraged my dismissal and assisted in preventing me from finishing my doctoral dissertation, foiling any prospect of pursuing a post-doctoral degree, and liberating me from the duties of a professional career, thus allowing me to dedicate 24 hours a day to revisionism.
- The *University of Stuttgart* which successfully prevented me from wasting my life in the ivory towers of science by denying my final PhD exam.
- The Stuttgart District Court, the Tübingen County Court, the Böblingen County Court, the Weinheim County Court, the Berlin-Tiergarten County Court, the Munich County Court, the District Court Mannheim, as well as the *Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Medien* (German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Media) for trying to drown me in uncounted criminal prosecutions for my revisionist publications, which had the consequence of allowing me to pursue my revisionist publishing activities in exile, undisturbed by the terror of the German authorities.
- Lastly, I wish to acknowledge the German and British media for their innumerable inflammatory articles and newscasts, forcing me into seclusion and a more focused devotion to revisionism, even while raising public awareness of my campaign.

# Biographical Notes on the Author

Germar Rudolf, a certified chemist, was born on October 29, 1964, in Limburg/Lahn, Germany. Elite High School Diploma (*Gymnasium Abitur*) in 1983 in Remscheid, followed by study for a certified chemist's degree (*Diplom-Chemiker*) at the University of Bonn, graduation *summa cum laude* in September 1989. Completion of compulsory military service with the German *Luftwaffe* (Air Force). Between October 1990 and June 1993, Mr. Rudolf worked on the preparation of his PhD thesis at the Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart. Despite the highest recommendations, he was forced to withdraw his dissertation, because the University of Stuttgart threatened to reject it on political grounds (due to the legal repercussions of his involvement in revisionism).



*The Author in summer 1991, while doing the main work for this expert report*

Since early 1993, he has been repeatedly subjected to prosecution for publishing an increasing number of publications dealing critically with the Holocaust. One of the cases – for the present study – resulted in a 14-months' prison sentence. Shortly after the appeal for this case had been rejected in March 1996, but before an arrest warrant had been issued for him, he decided to leave his native Germany and to go into exile, first very briefly to Spain, then to England, and in late 1999 the United States, where he applied for political asylum in late 2000.

In late 1996, Mr. Rudolf established the publishing house Castle Hill Publishers in the UK and, simultaneously, a quarterly historical periodical in the German language, with the aim of addressing critical aspects of contemporary history currently suppressed in all German-speaking countries. In 2000, he started publishing English-language books on revisionist topics under the imprint of Theses & Dissertations Press, an imprint originally established by Robert H. Countess and purchased by Rudolf in the summer of 2002. Between 2003 and 2005, he also published a quarterly historical

*The author in summer 2003*

journal in the English language, which focused on the same topics as his German periodical.

*The author in April 2010*

In late summer 2004, Rudolf married a U.S. citizen. Due to this, he applied for permanent residence in the U.S. while his asylum case was still pending. As a result, he and his wife were called to appear for an interview with the U.S. Immigration Services on October 19, 2005. Their marriage was subsequently certified as valid and genuine, but right after the couple obtained their certificate, Rudolf was arrested and four weeks later deported to Germany, with the reason given that Rudolf, as a rejected asylum seeker, has no right to apply for permanent residence.

In Germany, he was arrested at the airport and incarcerated. In the years 2006/2007 he was tried for numerous items he had published while residing in the USA. Although perfectly legal there, Germany nevertheless applies German law to those cases, if such publications are accessible in Germany via the internet or are being imported to Germany. Rudolf was sentenced to an additional 30 months of imprisonment. Together with his old verdict of 14 months, he subsequently spent 44 months in various German prisons.

After his release from prison on July 5, 2009, he left Germany again, first to England, and later, after his application for legal permanent residence in the U.S. was finally granted in July 2011, to the U.S., where he rejoined his wife and daughter.

Germar has five children: two from his first marriage, one from his second, and two adopted children.

He can be reached via his web site: www.GermarRudolf.com.

# Censorship

Hardly had the third German edition of the present book been published in April 2017, than the German censorship authorities began the process of banning it. This time, however, the panel that had to deal with my book included a scientist who was able to think clearly and was not readily prepared to crush – in servitude to the prevailing Holocaust doctrine – freedom of expression and scientific inquiry as they are guaranteed by Germany's surrogate constitution, the so-called Basic Law. The following is her report on what was going on behind the scenes, which makes it clear why this German censorship office (called *Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Medien*, or *BPjM* – Federal Monitoring Agency for Youth- Endangering Media, headquartered in the city of Bonn near Cologne) should be disbanded as an anti-constitutional organization:[393]

* * *

DR. CLAUDIA GUDERIAN

Hamburg, September 20, 2017

Dear Mr. Rudolf,

As a member of the BPjM, I held your book "The Chemistry of Auschwitz" in my hands for the first time last Tuesday. I have recently become a member of the so-called tripartite committee, which is supposed to ban "obvious" content. Your book was an attachment in a file that was preceded by the expert opinion prepared in-house. Since I was alone in the room for two hours, I got riveted by reading your book and was fascinated by your scientific ethos, your scientific approach and the analogies to American methods of execution. I would have liked to have read more, and I took the order card from the book and took photos of the pages with the table of contents. Then the ladies of the BPjM came in and asked whether I had already signed [the banning order]. I said I couldn't possibly go through a 250-page book in two hours, and whether I could take it home. The answer: "We never do that. And besides, the book has already been read. The report is already on hand."
I said, "If I'm really going to examine something here and not be a mere signature puppet, I would like to know exactly what I am asked to ban here," already realizing that this would probably be my last meeting as a member of the tripartite committee and within the BPjM. I then became increasingly persistent until Mrs. Hannak-Meinke, the new head of the Federal Monitoring Agency, finally sat down with me herself and menacingly argued that Germer

[393] Reproductions of Dr. Guderian's letter and of the censorship decision by the German authorities can be found in the German edition of the present book.

[sic] Rudolf had already been refuted.
“Yes, where?” I said. “Can I read this?”
“No, we don’t have that here right now.”
“To me, the book seems to be very interesting, and I have never read anything about this problem. After all, everything is banned.”
“Listen: Germer Rudolf is a Holocaust denier, and that’s a criminal offense. He is already a convicted offender…”
“Yes, but according to what I have read, he is no windbag, and he isn’t politically motivated either, but instead he looks at the context as a chemist, and in fact, a lot seems incredible to me, for example the fact that 1,000 people are said to have been crammed into this narrow space.”
She reacted by becoming more and more threatening, increasingly losing her objectivity, and she didn’t want to hear any arguments anymore, similar to what you described happened at the Max Planck Institute. At this point it finally became perfectly clear to me that they just want to gag you, just like many other arguments that I am still very familiar with from oral anecdotes from 50, 55 years ago, which are banned as soon as they are available in print. (Like the death toll of the air raid on Dresden, which was still given as 350,000 during the 1960s, but is now said to be 25,000.)
I then decided to sign the banning order so that I would not completely lose the opportunity to gain an insight into the workings of the Federal Monitoring Agency, but at the same time I decided to contact you and inform you how they are operating in Bonn. I would also like to ask you to send the book to the contact address of my friend [name deleted] that I specified on the order card. In spite of it all, I would be happy to keep in touch with you and to encourage you to continue your intrepid work.

Best Regards

Claudia Guderian

# 12. Appendices

## 12.1. Lists

### 12.1.1. Tables

Page

Table 1: Arguments relating to the Zyklon-B-introduction columns ..... 161
Table 2: Equipment and suitability of actual or alleged "gas chambers" ..... 177
Table 3: Physical properties of HCN ..... 185
Table 4: Factors influencing the formation of Iron Blue ..... 203
Table 5: Dissociation constants and solubility products of iron compounds ..... 207
Table 6: Composition of Portland cement ..... 218
Table 7: Diffusion resistance coefficient μ of water through masonry materials ..... 221
Table 8: Absorption of hydrogen cyanide by various building materials ..... 223
Table 9: Decrease of HCN content in fumigated masonry samples with time ..... 224
Table 10: Effect of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide in air upon human beings ..... 231
Table 11: Lethal hydrogen-cyanide concentrations for humans ..... 233
Table 12: Required exposure time before inspiration of the nominal lethal dose of HCN ..... 234
Table 13: Conversion of mg HCN per m³ to ppm ..... 235
Table 14: Effect of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide in air upon human beings ..... 238
Table 15: Reduction of $O_2$ content in air-tight Morgue #1 as a function of time ..... 263
Table 16: Zyklon-B quantities required for a given execution time ..... 265
Table 17: Zyklon-B quantities with delayed gassing ..... 268
Table 18: Zyklon-B quantities for various scenarios ..... 269
Table 19: Percentage of released HCN absorbed by victims ..... 270
Table 20: Some values of the ventilation efficiency of a hypothetical homicidal "gas chamber," with Zyklon B remaining in the chamber ..... 282
Table 21: Some values of the ventilation efficiency of a hypothetical homicidal "gas chamber," with Zyklon B removed from chamber ..... 283
Table 22: Quasi-stationary concentrations of HCN in masonry in percent of saturation, as a function of daily exposure time to HCN ..... 285
Table 23: Maximally admissible concentration of harmful compound for protection filters ..... 287
Table 24: Minimum break-through times for filters ..... 288
Table 25: Evaluation of witness statements ..... 291
Table 26: Carbonate as an interfering substance ..... 302
Table 27: Reproducibility of total cyanide analysis ..... 302
Table 28: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/disinfestation chambers according to F.A. Leuchter ..... 305
Table 29: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/disinfestation chambers according to the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, 1990 ..... 306

Table 30: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/disinfestation chambers according to the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, 1994 ..... 307
Table 31: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/disinfestation chambers according to G. Rudolf..... 310f.
Table 32: Test-sample preparation and fumigation..... 328
Table 33: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/ disinfestation chambers according to J.C. Ball..... 330
Table 34: Cyanide concentrations in masonry of Morgues #1 and #2 of Crematorium II acc. to Mattogno ..... 330
Table 35: Cyanide levels in fumigation chambers versus other sampling locations..... 331
Table 36: Mean cyanide values of claimed homicidal gas chambers and control locations ..... 335
Table 37: Orders of magnitude of analytical results of various samples..... 341
Table 38: Influence of $CO_2$ on the Absorption of HCN According to Markiewicz *et al.* ..... 343
Table 39: Penetration depth of HCN into walls with resulting Iron Blue formation ..... 345
Table 40: Comparison between cases of building damage, morgue and disinfestation chamber..... 357

## 12.1.2. Illustrations

Figure 1: Schematic drawing of the U.S. execution gas chamber in North Carolina ..... 15
Figure 2: View into the execution gas chamber of the State Penitentiary in Florence, Arizona ..... 17
Figure 3: Execution gas chamber of the State Penitentiary in Jefferson City, Missouri, USA..... 18
Figure 4: How to get rid of termites: before explosion ..... 20
Figure 5: How to not get rid of termites: after explosion ..... 21
Figure 6: Church of the Holy Juraj (St. George) in Lovran, Croatia..... 22
Figure 7: The Catholic church in Untergriesbach, Bavaria ..... 27
Figure 8: The Protestant church at Meeder-Wiesenfeld..... 28
Figure 9: Inky blue stains on the plaster of a church fumigated with hydrogen cyanide..... 29
Figure 10: Single door to an execution gas chamber for one single person per gassing procedure (Baltimore, USA)..... 32
Figure 11: Door in the room of Crematorium I at Auschwitz (Main Camp) ..... 32
Figure 12: Fred A. Leuchter..... 33
Figure 13: Jean-Claude Pressac ..... 35
Figure 14: Georges Wellers ..... 36
Figure 15: Jan Markiewicz..... 37
Figure 16: Robert Jan van Pelt..... 38
Figure 17: Jan Sehn..... 47
Figure 18: Danuta Czech..... 53

Figure 19: The delousing wing of the inmate shower and disinfestation facility *BW* 5b in Birkenau, camp sector B1b ..... 56
Figure 20: Fritz Hofmann around 1900, inventor of artificial rubber ..... 58
Figure 21: Russian Dandelion, an emergency source for natural rubber ..... 61
Figure 22: Map of the surrounding vicinity of Auschwitz during the Second World War ..... 63
Figure 23: Air photo of the I.G. Farbenindustrie chemical plants, Monowitz, January 14, 1945 ..... 64
Figure 24: Map of the Auschwitz area today (Google Maps 2015) with location of German facilities during the war ..... 65
Figure 25: Map of POW camp Auschwitz II/Birkenau ..... 66
Figure 26: Former PoW Camp Auschwitz II/Birkenau, satellite image by Google Earth (Dec. 2, 2016) ..... 67
Figure 27: Body louse ..... 68
Figure 28: Close-up of a can of Zyklon B, with gypsum pellets in the background ..... 70
Figure 29: Ad by the Degesch depicting its railway disinfestation tunnels in Germany ..... 71
Figs. 30a&b: Railway disinfestation tunnel in Budapest, Hungary; external and internal view ..... 73
Figure 31: Longitudinal section through a Degesch delousing chamber with circulation feature ..... 74
Figure 32: Schematic organization of a hygiene complex ..... 74
Figure 33: Look inside a Degesch circulation delousing chamber at the former Dachau Camp ..... 75
Figure 34: Typical advertisement of the firm Degesch ..... 77
Figure 35: Four hot-air disinfestation chambers in the shower and delousing building of the Gypsy Camp, Birkenau ..... 78
Figure 36: Autoclave for steam disinfection inside the so-called “Zentralsauna” in Auschwitz-Birkenau ..... 79
Figure 37: Eduard Wirths ..... 82
Figure 38: Document on the microwave delousing facility in the new laundry building of the Auschwitz Main Camp ..... 84
Figure 39: Ground plan of the HCN disinfestation wing of Building 5a before building alterations (mirror image) and *BW* 5b today ..... 85
Figure 40: Ground plan of the hot-air disinfestation wing of Building 5a after building alterations in 1943 ..... 86
Figure 41: Building *BW* 5a, Birkenau, July 1992 ..... 87
Figure 42: Ventilation outlets from the disinfestation wing of Building 5b ..... 88
Figure 43: Water pipe system with shower heads in the disinfestation wing of building *BW* 5b ..... 89
Figure 44: “Reconstructed” Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp during the 1990s ..... 90
Figure 45: Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp in its original planning condition ..... 91
Figure 46: Room in Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp shown today as a homicidal gas chamber ..... 92

Figure 47: Ground plan of Crematorium I Auschwitz I Main Camp after conversion to air-raid shelter ..... 93
Figure 48: Look inside the air lock of the former SS air-raid shelter ..... 94
Figure 49: Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp today ..... 96
Figure 50: One of the four holes in the roof of the so-called "gas chamber" of Crematorium I ..... 98
Figure 51: Inside the "gas chamber," visitors can admire the toilet drain pipes ..... 99
Figs. 52f.: Two of the four former openings through the flat roof of the morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz Main Camp ..... 101
Figure 54: Schematic plan of the morgue of Crematorium I with position of holes in the ceiling ..... 102
Figure 55: Distances of each hole in the morgue's roof of Crematorium I to the nearest traversal wall ..... 103
Figs. 56a+b: Swinging door between morgue and furnace room in Crematorium I at Auschwitz ..... 104
Figure 57: Steel anchor of the frame of a sturdy, gas-tight steel door ..... 105
Figure 58: Width of the partitions in Crematorium I in 1942: 15 cm ..... 106
Figure 59: The finished Crematorium III. Photo taken in spring of 1943 by SS *Unterscharführer* Dietrich Kamann ..... 108
Figure 60: Ground plan of Morgue #1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau ..... 109
Figure 61: Cross-section of Morgue #1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau ..... 109
Figure 62: Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, overview, February 1997 ..... 110
Figs. 63a+b: Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, northern section, February 1997 ..... 111
Figure 64: Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, central section, February 1997 ..... 112
Figs. 65a-c: Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, southern section, February 1997 ..... 113
Figure 66: Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, southern section, February 1997 ..... 114
Figure 67: Morgue #2 of Crematorium II ..... 115
Figure 68: Schematic location of the new crematorium as originally planned for the Auschwitz Main Camp ..... 118
Figure 69: Schematic location of Crematorium II, altered plan for Birkenau ..... 118
Figure 70: Morgue #1 of Crematorium III, with its roof utterly devastated ..... 119
Figure 71: Wooden disinfestation chamber door at Auschwitz with peep hole and grid ..... 123
Figure 72: German air-raid shelter door of 1939 ..... 124
Figure 73: Gastight, escape-proof steel frame door to a Degesch circulation delousing chamber at the Buchenwald Camp ..... 125
Figure 74: Gastight, escape-proof steel doors to the Degesch circulation delousing chambers at the Dachau Camp ..... 126
Figure 75: Photograph of two indicator devices from Siemens; component of a gas tester ..... 131

Figure 76: Photograph of Crematorium II of Birkenau taken in early February 1943 ..... 133
Figure 77: Magnification of detail from Figure 76 with outlines of the morgue and scale of measurements drawn in ..... 133
Figure 78: Photograph of Crematorium II from Jan. 20, 1943 ..... 134
Figure 79: Schematic drawing of a view onto Morgue #1 of Crematorium II ..... 134
Figure 80: Enlargement of Allied air photo RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 of Birkenau Camp, taken on August 25, 1944 ..... 135
Figure 81: Schematic drawing of the air photo in Figure 80 ..... 136
Figure 82: Schematic drawing of the location and size of the spots on the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II ..... 137
Figure 83: Interior photograph taken from the ruins of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II ..... 138
Figure 84: Hole in the ceiling of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, entry to the still passable part of the morgue ..... 139
Figure 85: Ceiling of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II ..... 141
Figure 86: Hole in the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in December 1991 ..... 142
Figure 87: Hole in the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in December 1991 with reinforcement bars ..... 142
Figure 88: Hole in the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in December 1991 with reinforcement bars broken off ..... 142
Figure 89: Hoop iron with dovetail, cast in cement in a hole in concrete ..... 143
Figure 90: Notch (fatigue) effect resulting at inserted openings from the application of force ..... 144
Figs. 91-96: Four of the five properly constructed ventilation holes in the ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III ..... 146
Figs. 97a+b: Author's drawings of the "Zyklon-B-introduction columns" as described by Michał Kula in his depositions ..... 152
Figs. 98a+b: Schematic drawings of the top part of the innermost column of the introduction device described by Kula ..... 153
Figure 99: A Kula column freely interpreted by Robert van Pelt ..... 154
Figure 100: Cross section through Morgue #1 of Crematorium II with two renditions of the Kula column, schematic ..... 155
Figure 101: Anchoring bolts in Kula's column according to van Pelt. Section enlargement of Figure 99 ..... 155
Figure 102: Topview of the hole as Figure 84, with dimensions of Kula's column. ..... 156
Figure 103: Size of the gypsum pellets in Zyklon B ..... 157
Figure 104: Handwritten entries in an inventory list of Crematorium II for Morgue #2 ..... 159
Figure 105: North view and ground plan of Crematorium IV and/or V (mirror image) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau ..... 163
Figure 106: Crematorium IV, summer 1943, photo by D. Kamann ..... 164
Figure 107: Ruins of Crematorium V. In the foreground the wrought-iron frame of the Topf eight-muffle furnace ..... 165
Figure 108: Ruins of Crematorium IV with foundation walls rebuilt by the museum ..... 165

Figs. 109a+b: Crematorium IV, side view. Photo by D. Kamann ..... 166
Figure 110: Remnants of foundation walls of what is said to have been the so-called Bunker 2 ..... 168
Figure 111: Memorial on a location where the so-called Bunker 1 is said to have been ..... 169
Figure 112: Groundwater level in the Birkenau Camp in midsummer 1991 in a construction trench in front of the *Zentralsauna* ..... 171
Figure 113: Pond fed by groundwater west of the ruins of Crematorium IV in 1991 ..... 172
Figure 114: Google Earth satellite photo of a section of the Birkenau Camp of 2016 ..... 173
Figure 115: Possible site of old mass graves of typhus victims in Auschwitz ..... 174
Figure 116: Smoke from incinerating animal cadavers on pyres in England during the 2001 outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease ..... 175
Figure 117: Northern external wall of the Zyklon-B-disinfestation wing of *BW* 5b in the Birkenau Camp ..... 182
Figure 118: Southern external wall of the Zyklon-B-disinfestation wing of *BW* 5b in the Birkenau Camp ..... 183
Figure 119: Zyklon-B/hot-air disinfestation facility, Chamber III, of Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp ..... 184
Figure 120: Zyklon-B-disinfestation installation, east wall of chamber III, Barrack 41, Majdanek Camp ..... 187
Figure 121: Large Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber, ceiling, Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp ..... 188
Figure 122: Large Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber, Building 41 at Majdanek Concentration Camp, with blue stains ..... 189
Figure 123: Large Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber, Building 41 at Majdanek Concentration Camp, side room, with blue stains ..... 191
Figure 124: Zyklon-B-disinfestation installation, exterior wall of Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp ..... 192
Figure 125: Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, south side, exterior ..... 193
Figure 126: Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, east side, exterior ..... 194
Figure 127: Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, interior ..... 195
Figure 128: Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, west side, exterior ..... 196
Figure 129: Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, east side, exterior, detail ..... 198
Figure 130: Pinkish discoloration of the skin of a victim of cyanide poisoning by ingesting calcium cyanide ..... 228
Figure 131: Pinkish-red discoloration of the skin of a victim of CO poisoning ..... 229
Figure 132: Zyklon-B cans with the grey gypsum granules ..... 232
Figure 133: Wooden makeshift “gastight” door of the delousing gas chamber in the personal effects storage area “Kanada I” ..... 242
Figure 134: Rudolf Höss ..... 243
Figure 135: Filip Müller ..... 253
Figure 136: Josef Klehr ..... 255

Figure 137 Hans Stark ..... 256
Figure 138: Horst Fischer ..... 257
Figure 139: Hans Münch ..... 258
Figure 140: Johann Paul Kremer ..... 259
Figs. 141f.: Schematic drawings of filled homicidal gas chamber ..... 275
Figure 143: Zyklon B gas mask at Auschwitz. Still image of the propaganda movie by the Red Army ..... 289
Figure 144: Sketch of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau with sampling locations by F.A. Leuchter ..... 304
Figure 145: The outside of the southern external wall of hydrogen-cyanide delousing wing of Building 5a in August 1991 ..... 316
Figure 146: Room located in the northwest of the disinfestation wing of Building 5a ..... 317
Figure 147: Room located in the northwest of the disinfestation wing of Building 5a, Detail. ..... 318
Figure 148: Picture of the door frame in disinfestation wing of Building 5a ..... 319
Figure 149: East wall of the delousing wing of Building *BW* 5b with only minor stains ..... 320
Figs. 150a+b: Interior of the disinfestation wing of Building *BW* 5b, western part of the southern wall ..... 321
Figure 151: Southern external wall of the disinfestation wing of Building *BW* 5b ..... 322
Figure 152: Detail of the southern external wall of Building *BW* 5b ..... 323
Figure 153: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, with the southern external wall on the left ..... 324
Figure 154: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, with the southern external wall ahead and the western wall at the right ..... 325
Figure 155: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, with the southern external wall ahead and the western wall at the right ..... 326
Figure 156: Construction drawing of the experimental container for the fumigation of material samples with hydrogen cyanide ..... 327
Figure 157: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, detail of the southern part of the western external wall ..... 329
Figure 158: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, eastern internal wall seen from the north ..... 332
Figure 159: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, eastern internal wall seen from the south ..... 333
Figure 160: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, with northern external wall to the right ..... 337
Figure 161: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, southern wall ..... 338
Figure 162: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, southern wall, detail of the previous figure ..... 340
Figure 163: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, western wall, with slight staining ..... 342
Figure 164: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, northern wall, with intense staining ..... 346
Figure 165: Disinfestation wing of Building 5b, southern wall, with intense staining ..... 348

Figure 166: Disinfestation wing of Building 5b, southern wall, close-up photo taken near the entrance door with intense staining ..... 350
Figure 167: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, northern wall, with little staining ..... 351
Figure 168: Disinfestation wing of Building 5b, southern wall, with some staining ..... 353
Figure 169: Disinfestation wing of Building 5b, southern wall, with some staining at the corner ..... 355

Unnumbered:
David Cole ..... 9
Prof. Dr. Arndt Simon ..... 13
Schematic drawings of a person, top view ..... 275
Letter by Gérard Roubeix, Nov. 2, 1997 ..... 294
Results of analyses by Institut Fresenius ..... 312f.
Results of analyses by IUS ..... 314f.
Portraits of Germar Rudolf ..... 374f.

## 12.1.3. Charts

Chart 1: Typhus cases in Germany 1939 through 1945 ..... 69
Chart 2: Vapor pressure of hydrogen cyanide in percentage of air pressure as a function of temperature ..... 186
Chart 3: Saturation concentration of hydrogen cyanide in water as a function of temperature at 1 mol% HCN in the air ..... 197
Chart 4: Degree of coverage of the surface of a solid material with an adsorbed gas as a function of temperature ..... 200
Chart 5: Degree of disassociation of hydrogen cyanide as a function of the pH value at room temperature ..... 200
Chart 6: Cyanide equilibrium concentration in water as a function of the temperature and pH value ..... 201
Chart 7: Free-$Fe^{3+}$ concentration as a function of pH value and the resulting minimal $pK_S$ value of Iron Blue ..... 209
Chart 8: Predominance diagram for Prussian/Turnbull's Blue as a function of pH value and redox potential (pE) ..... 210
Chart 9: Calculated half-life of iron-cyanide complexes in solution as a function of redox potential (pe) and acidity (pH) ..... 214
Chart 10: Cumulative pore-size distribution of concrete and of wall mortar ..... 219
Chart 11: Drop in the hydrogen-cyanide concentration in old, dry, cement blocks, after 24-hour fumigation ..... 225
Chart 12: Development of HCN concentration with time in fumigation chambers with and without sealed walls ..... 226
Chart 13: Evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the Erco carrier material ..... 237
Chart 14: Reproduced evaporation graph of HCN from the Erco carrier of Zyklon B ..... 239
Chart 15: Schematic representation of the breathing-volume behavior relative to time in case of suffocation/poisoning ..... 262

Chart 16: Incorporated amount of HCN as function of time until respiratory arrest ..... 271
Chart 17: Hydrogen-cyanide-concentration behavior in delousing chamber with and without circulating air systems ..... 272
Chart 18: Relation between hydrogen-cyanide adsorption on clothing and temperature in a delousing chamber ..... 272
Chart 19: Hydrogen-cyanide-concentration behavior in disinfestation chamber with and without clothes ..... 273
Chart 20: Simulation of the concentration of hydrogen cyanide in a hypothetical homicidal gas chamber ..... 281

## 12.1.4. Abbreviations

*AGK* *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej* (Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of the Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial), Warsaw
*APMO* *Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu* (Archives of the State Museum of Oswiecim)
*DIN* *Deutsches Institut für Normung* (German Institute for Standardization)
*DPA* *Deutsche Presse-Agentur* (German Press Agency)
*GARF* *Gosudarstwenny Archiv Rossiskoy Federatsii Nationalarchive der Russischen Föderation* (National Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow)
IMT International Military Tribunal
*RGVA* Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian National War Archives)

# 12.2. Excerpts from Statements by Horst Fischer

The documents reproduced below originate from an attachment to the protocol of the expert testimony given by the Viennese professor for contemporary history Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz during the 3rd to 5th sessions of the penal trial against Gerd Honsik (April 29, April 3 and May 4, 1992, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90, District Court Vienna, Austria). Honsik's defense lawyer Dr. Herbert Schaller had the courtesy to give me a photocopy of the protocol. Jagschitz did not reveal where he found these documents, but in his dissertation about the show trial against Fischer, Dirks cites several other interrogation protocols and personal statements by Fischer from the same period. We may therefore assume that the documents reproduced here are located in the same or closely related archival files (Dirks, passim, cites the German *Bundesarchiv Berlin*, DP3 IA – 3/66; and the *Bundesbeauftragten für die Unterlagen des Staatssicherheitsdienstes der ehemaligen DDR*, ZUV 84, HA Vols. 5, 7f.; GA Vols. 1f., 6, 8).

Fischer's statements contain a number of peculiarities which are worth a closer look and a few remarks. First of all, he evidently knew only about one farmhouse used as a gas chamber, although during the time period mentioned by Fischer (late 1942/early 1943), two of them are said to have existed (Bunkers 1 and 2). Furthermore, his use of the term "Sauna" to describe the building at issue deviates from the usual witness statements. Interestingly, close to the location at Birkenau where Bunker 1 is said to have been, a disinfestation facility and sauna for the guard detail was installed in late 1942 in an existing building (maybe even a farmhouse; see Mattogno 2016j, pp. 204f.).

His claims about the amount of Zyklon B used – each time only one can of 2 kg – as well as his claim that there was only one gas chamber in that farmhouse (he always uses the singular) contradicts the orthodox version based on witness testimony, according to which both bunkers had several gas chambers which were used simultaneously, which would have required the introduction of Zyklon B into each room, so that one can would not have been enough.

Just as erroneous is Fischer's claim that the inmates could have started dragging out the corpses after only 15 minutes of natural ventilation.

Finally, his flawed description of the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II, which he calls Crematorium I (as was common practice during the war) – 10 m · 10 m with two opposite doors rather than 7 m · 30 m with only one door – may simply be attributed to his flawed recollections. His claim, however, that the victims became unconscious in the gas chamber within seconds after Zyklon B had be thrown in is absolutely impossible, just like his claim that after only a few seconds the victims had a hard time breathing (Dirks 2006, p. 109). However, such erroneous views about the speed with which Zyklon B operates reminds us of Nyiszli's claims that the poison gas filled the room "within a few seconds."

In a similar vein is a statement made by Fischer during an interrogation on Dec. 1, 1965. According to this, the SS garrison physician Dr. Eduard Wirths allegedly explained to him the chemical properties of the gas which "instantly changes into the gaseous state as soon as it gets in contact with oxygen" (Dirks 2006, p. 101). Wirths would never have stated such nonsense.

All of this suggests that Fischer's statements are a convoluted mixture of what he experienced himself but remembers improperly, and of what he heard and read elsewhere. Some of it might even be completely made up out of thin air in order to satisfy the merciless expectations of his prosecutors and future executioners, for at the end Fischer was sentenced to death and decapitated.

Vernehmung d. Horst Fischer
BA Freiesenwald. Juv 84
Bd V

Berlin, den 19. 10. 1965
Beginn: 8.30 / 14.00 Uhr
Ende: 13.00 / 17.00 Uhr
4 Expl./ -1. Ausf./Sz

429

Vernehmungsprotokoll

des Beschuldigten

Dr. F I S C H E R , Horst
geb. am 31. 12. 1912 in Dresden
Beruf: Arzt in eigener Praxis
wohnhaft: Spreenhagen, Latzwall 183

Frage: Wie oft haben Sie an Vernichtungen von Häftlingen in der als "Sauna" getarnten Gaskammer in Birkenau teilgenommen?

Antwort: Ich habe erstmalig mit dem SS-Standortarzt, SS-Sturmbannführer Dr. WIRTHS, einer Vernichtung von Häftlingen durch "Zyklon B" Ende November/Anfang Dezember 1942 an der "Sauna" in Birkenau beigewohnt. Anschließend habe ich dort als diensthabender SS-Arzt in Abständen von zirka 14 Tagen, je nachdem wie die Transporte an der "alten Rampe" am Stammlager Auschwitz I eintrafen; bis etwa Mai 1943 den Vernichtungsvorgängen beigewohnt. Unter Zugrundelegung dieser 6 Monate und der 14tägigen Abstände schätze ich, daß ich etwa 12mal an dem Bauernhaus, der als "Sauna" getarnten Gaskammer, in Birkenau war.

Frage: Aus welchen Gründen und wie lange hatten Sie sich als diensthabender SS-Arzt während des Vernichtungsvorganges am Tatort aufzuhalten?

Antwort: Als diensthabender SS-Arzt hatte ich die Aufgabe, die SS-Desinfektoren bei der Einschüttung des Gases "Zyklon B" in die Gaskammer zu beaufsichtigen. Ich stand in

Dr. Fischer Horst

- 2 -

= 2 =

439

einer Entfernung von 2 bis 5 Metern bei den Desinfektoren und mußte darauf achten, daß sich diese die Gasmaske aufsetzten und beim Öffnen der Büchsen und Hineinschütten des "Zyklon B" kein Gas einatmeten. Im Falle einer eventuellen Vergiftung hatte ich die Aufgabe, sofort Erste Hilfe zu leisten. Meiner Erinnerung nach kann zu diesem Zweck in der Transportkiste für das "Zyklon B" eine Sauerstoffflasche mit Atemmaske gewesen sein.

Ich mußte bis zum Abschluß des Vernichtungsvorganges, das heißt bis alle Häftlinge tot waren, an der "Sauna" bleiben. Die Zeitdauer meines Aufenthaltes richtete sich jeweils nach der Anzahl der zu vergasenden Häftlinge. Durchschnittlich verblieb ich etwa 40 bis 90 Minuten an diesem Ort. Während dieser Zeit stand ich am Sanitätskraftwagen, der am Südgiebel der "Sauna" abgestellt war, oder bei den Desinfektoren. Dauerte die Vergasung länger, lief ich zwischen "Sauna" und der etwa 150 Meter entfernten Auskleidebaracke umher, um mir die Füße warmzulaufen. Meiner Erinnerung nach herrschte bei den Vernichtungsaktionen kaltes Wetter.

Frage: Bestand Ihre Aufgabe als SS-Arzt auch darin, den Tod der Häftlinge festzustellen?

Antwort: Mir ist nicht erinnerlich, daß ich als SS-Arzt die Aufgabe hatte, den Tod der Häftlinge in der Gaskammer festzustellen.

Frage: Schildern Sie, auf welche Weise die als "arbeitsunfähig" ausgesonderten Häftlinge in die "Sauna" gebracht und vernichtet wurden!

Antwort: Wie ich bereits in früheren Vernehmungen aussagte, waren die an der "alten Rampe" am Stammlager I als "arbeitsunfähig" ausgesonderten Deportierten mit Lastkraftwagen zum Gelände der "Sauna" nach Birkenau transportiert und vor der dort befindlichen Auskleidebaracke abgeladen worden.

In der Zeit von Ende 1942 bis Ende Mai 1943 betrug die Zahl der mit Bahntransporten eingelieferten Menschen durchschnittlich pro Transport bis zu 1500 Deportierte, wovon nach meiner Schätzung zwischen 300 und 900 als "arbeitsunfähig" für die Gaskammer ausgewählt wurden. Die Zahl war abhängig von der Stärke des Transportes.

D. Kühler, Josef

= 3 =

In der kalten Jahreszeit 1942/43 kamen in meiner Erinnerung aus dem besetzten polnischen Gebiet, vor allem aus Galizien, Transporte mit kinderreichen Familien. Die Kinder schrien in der Auskleidebaracke, auf dem Weg zur Gaskammer und in der Gaskammer, wo sie dicht zusammengedrängt von ihren Müttern auf den Arm genommen wurden. Von den in der Gaskammer zusammengedrängten Menschen versuchten immer wieder einzelne herauszukommen. Diese Versuche wurden von zwei vor der Gaskammer postierten SS-Angehörigen vereitelt, indem sie mit ihren Maschinenpistolen dem betreffenden Häftling in den nackten Körper stießen und ihn zurückdrückten. Einmal habe ich erlebt, wie zwei SS-Angehörige einen gelähmten Menschen, ich weiß nicht mehr, ob es eine Frau oder ein Mann war, der sich nicht selbst auskleiden konnte, noch völlig bekleidet als letzten zur Gaskammer trugen. Diesen Menschen warfen sie in die überfüllte Gaskammer, aus der Schreien Weinen und Klagen herausklang. Anschließend wurde die doppelwandige Tür sofort geschlossen.

Während nun das "Zyklon B" hineingeschüttet wurde und die Menschen in der Gaskammer umkamen, ahmten SS-Angehörige vor der Gaskammer körperbehinderte Häftlinge nach, wie sie sich in die Gaskammer geschleppt hatten. Andere steckten sich in Ruhe eine Zigarette an. Die anwesenden SS-Angehörigen waren von dem Vernichtungsvorgang völlig unbeeindruckt.

Frage: An welche SS-Angehörigen, die an diesen Vorgängen beteiligt waren, erinnern Sie sich noch?

Antwort: Ich erinnere mich an die SS-Hauptsturmführer AUMEIER und SCHWARZ sowie den SS-Untersturmführer SCHWARZ HUBER - sie waren Lagerführer im KZ Auschwitz - und andere mir namentlich nicht bekannte SS-Untersturmführer, die abwechselnd als diensthabende Lagerführer an den Vernichtungsaktionen teilnahmen. An Tätlichkeiten waren meiner Erinnerung nach die SS-Führer nicht beteiligt, haben diese aber auch nicht verhindert Sie haben die mir namentlich nicht bekannten SS-Unterführer und Blockführer dazu ermuntert, indem sie diese durch Zurufe ermutigten. Ich weiß noch, daß ich wie alle anderen beteiligte

Dr. Kaul, Pers

Er stieg nun die Leiter hinunter und nahm die Gasmaske ab. Die Holzkiste wurde wieder verschlossen. Ich glaube, daß die leere Büchse mit in die Holzkiste gelegt wurde. Wir warteten nun den Tod der Häftlinge ab.

Frage: Welche Menge an "Zyklon B" wurde für die Vernichtung der Menschen in der Gaskammer eingeworfen?

Antwort: Für einen Vergasungsvorgang in der "Sauna" in Birkenau wurde jeweils nur eine Büchse mit "Zyklon-B"-Kristallen im Gewicht von etwa 2 kg verwandt. Ich habe nie festgestellt, daß in diese Gaskammer geringere oder größere Mengen eingeworfen wurden.

Frage: Wie wurde der Tod der Häftlinge in der Gaskammer festgestellt?

Antwort: Ich selbst habe als SS-Arzt nie den Tod der Häftlinge in der Gaskammer auftragsgemäß feststellen müssen. Mir ist ein derartiger Auftrag auch nicht für andere SS-Angehörige bekannt geworden. In der hinteren Tür - Westseite des Hauses - war ein rundes Fenster als Spion eingelassen. Ich habe jedoch festgestellt, daß nur selten ein SS-Angehöriger durch den Spion in die Gaskammer schaute.

Die Gaskammer durfte meines Wissens erst nach 20 Minuten geöffnet werden. Diese Zeit dürfte auf Grund der bei den Vernichtungen gesammelten Erfahrungen in jedem Falle ausreichend gewesen sein, um mit Sicherheit den Tod der Häftlinge herbeizuführen. Auf Grund der Geräusche, die durch die Wände abgeschwächt nach außen drangen, konnte ich feststellen, daß die Menschen in der Gaskammer nach etwa 5 bis 7 Minuten aufhörten zu atmen. Ich habe diesen Vorgang an Hand meiner Armbanduhr, die mit einer Stoppuhr versehen war, einmal zeitmäßig gemessen. Während des Einschüttens des Gases drangen deutlicher Schreie, Weinen und Jammern durch die geöffnete Klappe heraus. Ich erinnere mich noch, daß einmal der SS-Desinfektor mit der Gasmaske an die Luke herankam, weil diese - ich glaube ~~es~~ - klemmte und er höher als sonst auf die Leiter hinaufstieg und von den eingesperrten Menschen gesehen wurde. Daraufhin ertönte aus der Gaskammer der laute Ruf einer männlichen Person: "Gas! Gas!"

- 6 -

443

Nach Schließen der Klappe waren vereinzelte Schreie und schwaches Klopfen an der Tür und nach 1 bis 2 Minuten ein tiefes röchelndes Atmen zu hören, das ganz allmählich schwächer und leiser wurde und schließlich verstummte. Damit war auch der Tod eingetreten.

Frage: Haben Sie während des Vergasungsvorganges Einblick in die Gaskammer genommen?

Antwort: Ich erinnere mich noch genau, zweimal durch den Spion in die Gaskammer der "Sauna" während des Vernichtungsvorganges gesehen zu haben. Dies war Anfang Dezember 1942 bei den ersten Vernichtungsaktionen, denen ich beiwohnte. Ich habe nur immer für wenige Augenblicke hineingesehen, da ich mich einerseits von der Wirksamkeit des Giftgases überzeugen wollte und eine gewisse Neugier vorhanden war. Andererseits war der Todeskampf der Häftlinge so grauenerregend, daß ich persönlich nach einem kurzen Blick von dem Spion wieder fortging. Ich kann mich an die einzelnen Phasen des Erstickungstodes, die ich ohne Zweifel beobachtet habe, nicht mehr erinnern. Ich sehe nur noch das Bild von übereinanderliegenden ermordeten Häftlingen, deren Füße zu den Wänden der Gaskammer zeigten und deren Körper sich unter den Atemzügen hoben und senkten. Das Licht im Raum war nicht ausgeschaltet worden.

Frage: Wann und unter welchen Umständen wurde mit der Räumung der Gaskammer begonnen?

Antwort: Soweit ich mich erinnere, wurde die Gaskammer nach etwa 20 Minuten geöffnet, wenn anschließend eine weitere Vernichtungsaktion durchgeführt wurde. Sonst verblieben die Leichen in der Gaskammer und wurden später geräumt, worüber ich keine Kenntnis habe, da ich dann nicht zugegen war.
Den Befehl zum Öffnen der Türen der Gaskammer gab meines Wissens der SS-Oberscharführer und Leiter des Häftlings-Leichenkommandos MOLL. Es wurden beide Türen der Gaskammer geöffnet, die wiederum etwa 10 bis 15 Minuten offen-blieben, damit das Giftgas aus der Gaskammer abziehen konnte. Eine Absaugvorrichtung gab es in der "Sauna" nicht. Nun zogen Häftlinge mit etwa 2 m langen Stangen, die an der Spitze einen gebogenen Eisenhaken hatten und vordem im Geräteraum der "Sauna" aufbewahrt wurden, die Leichen heraus.

Dr Fischer Gerst

- 7 -

Große Park Klinik I

471

Baden, den 14.9.61

Persönliche Niederschrift

des Beschuldigten

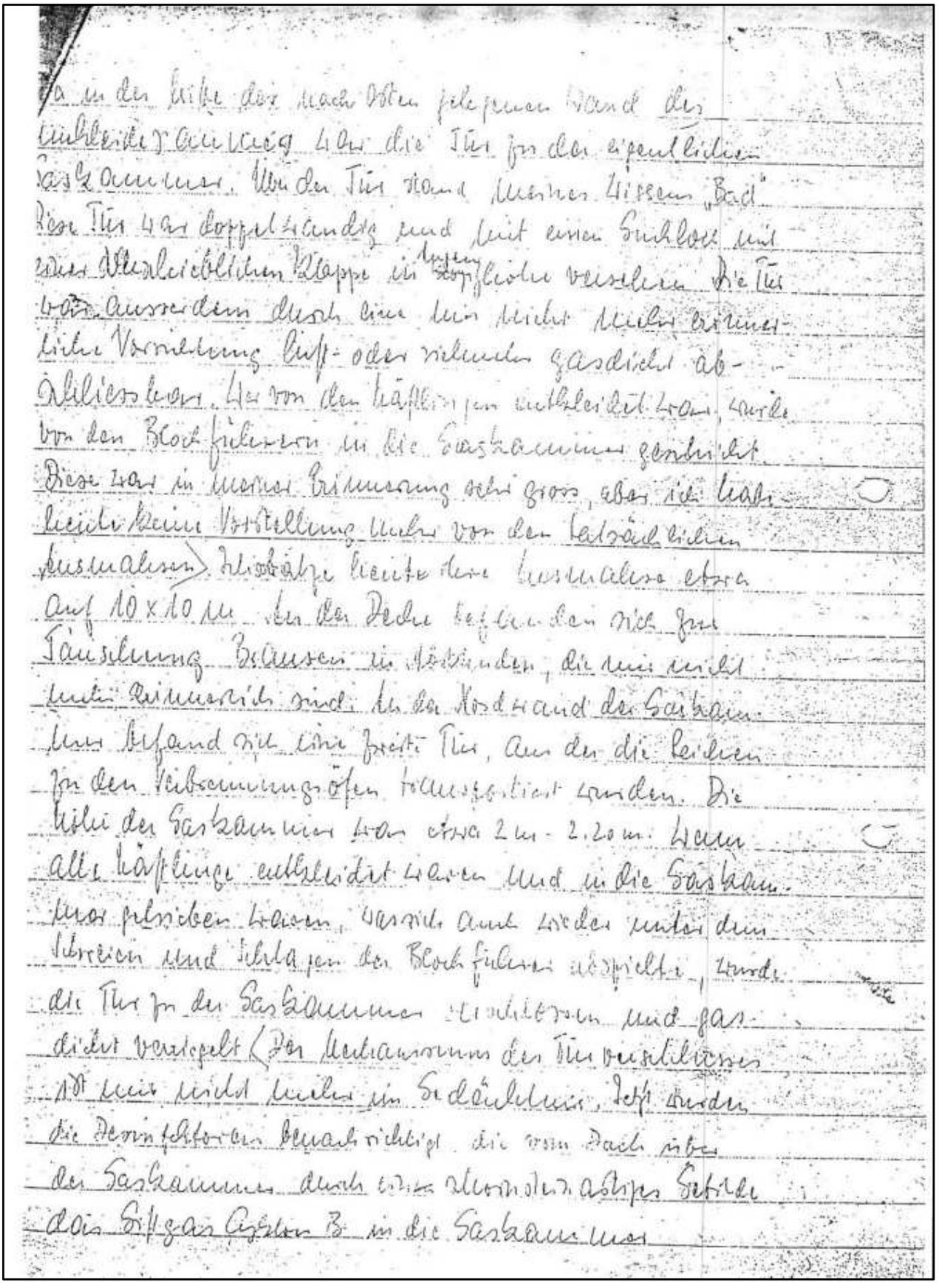
Dr. med. Fischer, Horst

geb. am 30. XII 1912 in Dresden

Zur: Vernichtung mit der Selektion an der Rampe

Die männlichen Personen, die bei der Selektion für die Vernichtung in den Gaskammern ausgesondert waren, wurden zunächst in Gruppen von der Rampe über die Straße, die parallel zur Rampe verlief, in den Krematorien I geführt. Hier kamen sie durch eine große Tür, die etwas tiefer an die Straße lag, in einen großen rechteckigen Umkleideraum, der ca 20 mal 30 m groß war. Den Ausgesonderten Neuankömmlingen wurde gesagt, sie müssten jetzt baden und sich deshalb ausziehen. In den Räumen, [illegible] wo tatsächlich eine Badeeinrichtung vorhanden sei, waren an den Wänden Holzbänke aufgestellt und an den Längswänden Wandbretter mit Haken für die Kleidung angebracht. Diese sind mir nicht entgangen, weil an den Haken Nummern an den Brettern aufgemalt waren. Hier mussten sich die Häftlinge vollständig unter den Augen Mengeles und seiner Gehilfen der Kleidung völlig entkleiden.

23



da in der Mitte der nach Osten gelegenen Wand der
Entkleidungsraum war die Tür zu der eigentlichen
Gaskammer. Über der Tür stand (meinen Zeugen „Bad"
Diese Tür war doppelwandig und hatte einen Guckloch und
einen Metallschieber in Augenhöhe verschlossen. Die Tür
war außerdem durch eine ins Licht dicht schließende
Vorrichtung Luft- oder nichtdurchgasdicht ab-
schließbar. Wenn den Häftlingen entkleidet waren, wurde
von den Blockführern in die Gaskammer geschickt.
Diese war in meiner Erinnerung sehr groß, aber ich habe
leider keine Vorstellung mehr von den tatsächlichen
Ausmaßen. Schätzungsweise könnte der Raum etwa
auf 10 x 10 m, wo der Decke befanden sich zur
Täuschung Brausen in Attrappen, die nur nicht
durchgebohrt sind. An der Kopfwand der Gaskam-
mer befand sich eine zweite Tür, aus der die Leichen
in den Verbrennungsöfen herausgeholt wurden. Die
Höhe der Gaskammer war etwa 2 m - 2,20 m. Wenn
alle Häftlinge entkleidet waren und in die Gaskam-
mer gedrückt waren, wurde auch wieder unter dem
Johlen und Schlagen der Blockführer abgespielt, wurde
die Tür zu der Gaskammer verschlossen und gas-
dicht verschraubt. (Der Verschluß der Tür verschließbares
Fenster ist mir nicht mehr in Erinnerung. Ich wurde
die Desinfektoren benachrichtigt, die vom Dach über
der Gaskammer durch eine Öffnung ein körniges Gebilde
das Gift Zyklon B in die Gaskammer warf.

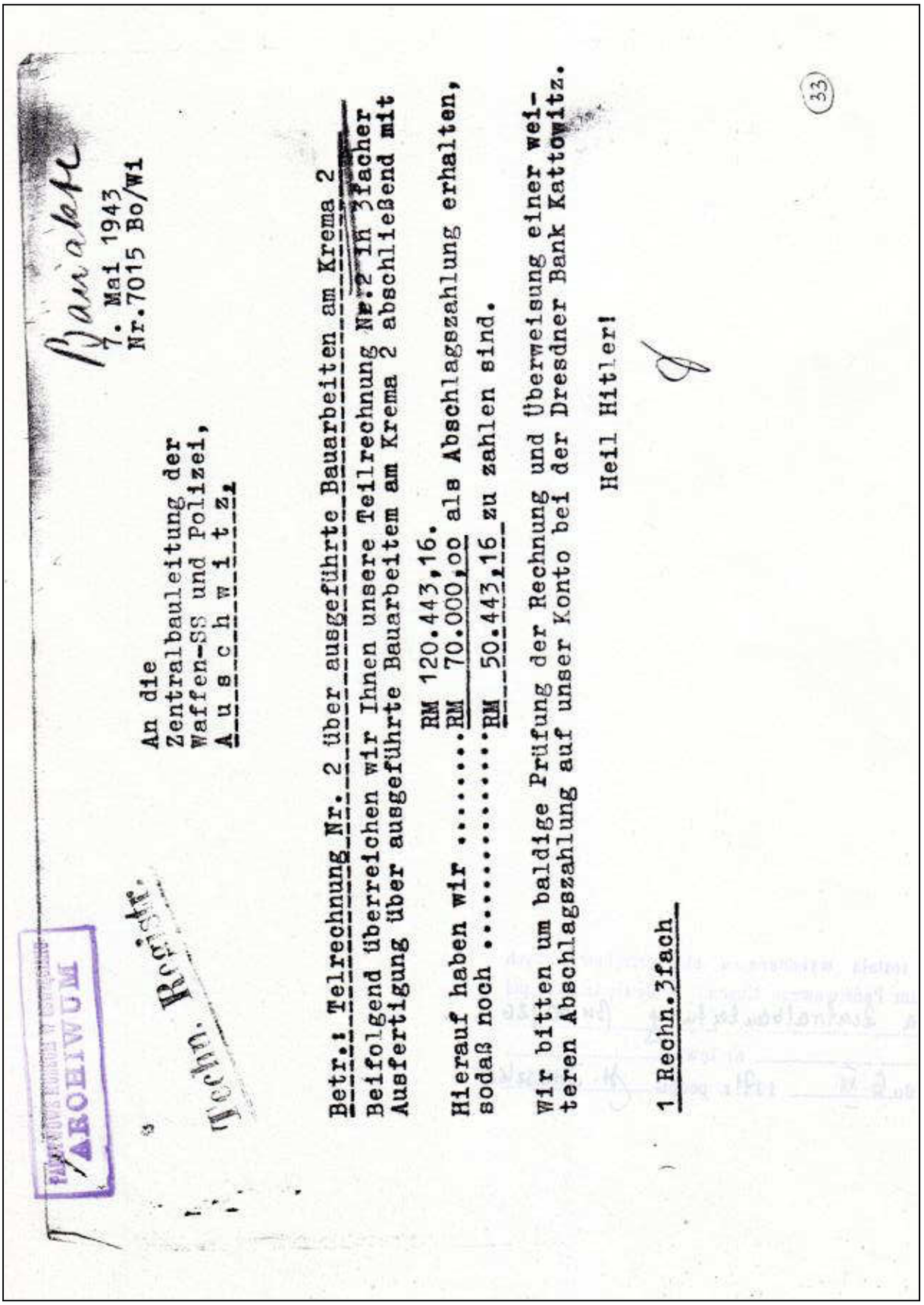
472

einschütteten. Der Vorgang der Vernichtung dauerte auch hier wie in den alten Anlagen in Birkenau etwa 2 Minuten. Die Bewusstlosigkeit trat jedoch schon nach Sekunden ein, nur den Atem stöhnen und Röcheln war etwa 2 Minuten zu hören.

Die Leute für die Gaskammern Vorbereiten bleiben unmittelbar nach dem Vernichtungsvorgang weiter nicht bekannt. Auch die Räumung der Gaskammern und der Weitertransport der Leichen ist mir nicht bekannt. Ich habe mich diesen Vorgang nicht angesehen. Ich weiss jedoch, dass mit Ausnahme der Gaskammern und den etwa 1 Stock tiefer liegenden Verbrennungsöfen ein riesiger Leichenkeller bestand. Dieser Leichenkeller war so konstruiert, dass die Leichen vom Aufzug direkt in die Öfen der Verbrennungsöfen eingebracht werden konnten. Ich habe die Leichen Aufzüge nicht in Betrieb gesehen, es wurde mir anlässlich einer Besichtigung des Krematoriums I erklärt. Da wir SS Ärzte nach Inbetriebnahme der neuen Vernichtungsanlage im Krematorium I nicht mehr die Desinfektoren bei der Einbringung des Giftgases beobachten mussten, bin ich nicht mehr der Anschauung der Massenvernichtung ausgesetzt von der Rampe weggefahren. Ich benutzte das Rad, weil ich zu dieser Zeit über einen kleinen Ford PKW verfügte und nicht von einem anderen Transportmittel abhängig war. Auf diese Weise war die Meldung meiner Aufenthaltsorte an der Rampe immer nur eine Sache. Denn nicht alle Häftlinge in die Gaskammern hineingingen, so mussten zunächst die Kleidungsstücke aus den Umkleideräumen entfernt

24

# 12.3. Documents



7. Mai 1943
Nr.7015 Bo/Wi

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,
A u s c h w i t z.

Betr.: Telrechnung Nr. 2 über ausgeführte Bauarbeiten am Krema 2

Beifolgend überreichen wir Ihnen unsere Teilrechnung Nr.2 in 3facher Ausfertigung über ausgeführte Bauarbeitem am Krema 2 abschließend mit

RM 120.443,16.

Hierauf haben wir .....RM 70.000,00 als Abschlagszahlung erhalten, sodaß noch .....RM 50.443,16 zu zahlen sind.

Wir bitten um baldige Prüfung der Rechnung und Überweisung einer weiteren Abschlagszahlung auf unser Konto bei der Dresdner Bank Kattowitz.

Heil Hitler!

1 Rechn.3fach

(33)

***Document 1:*** *APMO, Akta Zentralbauleitung, BW 30/26, pp. 33-36.*

BW 30/26

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,
A u s c h w i t z O/S

xxxx – xxxx

Kattowitz, 7.5.43

2

Angebot v.13.7.43

Nr.7015 Bo/Wi.

Betr.: Ausgeführte Bauarbeiten d. Krematoriums 2.

Bemerkung:
Die in Rechnung gestellten Massen sind nur abgerundet angegeben und werden in der Schlußrechnung berichtigt.

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | I. Erdarbeiten | | | | |
| 1. | Bodenaushub der Baugrube bis 2,00 m Tiefe | 2390 | cbm | 5,90 | 14.101,— |
| 2. | Bodenhinterfüllung | 600 | " | 2,70 | 1.620,— |
| 3. | Bodenaushub der Fundamente | 680,— | " | 4,48 | 3.046,40 |
| 4. | Kiesauffüllung | 1160 | qm | 1,45 | 2.682,— |
| | II. Maurerarbeiten. | | | | |
| 5. | Ziegelmauerwerk im Erdreich | 95 | cbm | 19,50 | 1.852,50 |
| 6. | desgl. der Kellerwände | 500 | " | 20,40 | 10.200,— |
| 7. | desgl. der Kontrollschächte | 11 | " | 22,50 | 247,50 |
| 8. | Öffnungen angelegt | 19 | " | 10,40 | 197,60 |
| 9. | 12 cm starke Ziegelwand | 40 | qm | 3,30 | 132,— |
| 10. | Ziegelmauerwerk des Erdgeschoßes | 240 | cbm | 20,80 | 4.992,— |
| 11. | Öffnungen angelegt | 48 | " | 10,50 | 499,20 |
| 12. | 12 cm starke Ziegelwände | 140 | qm | 3,30 | 462,— |
| 13. | Öffnungen angelegt | 25 | cbm | 1,70 | 40,— |
| 14. | Ziegelmauerwerk der Giebel | 17 | " | 21,40 | 363,80 |
| | Übertrag: | | | | 40.436,— |

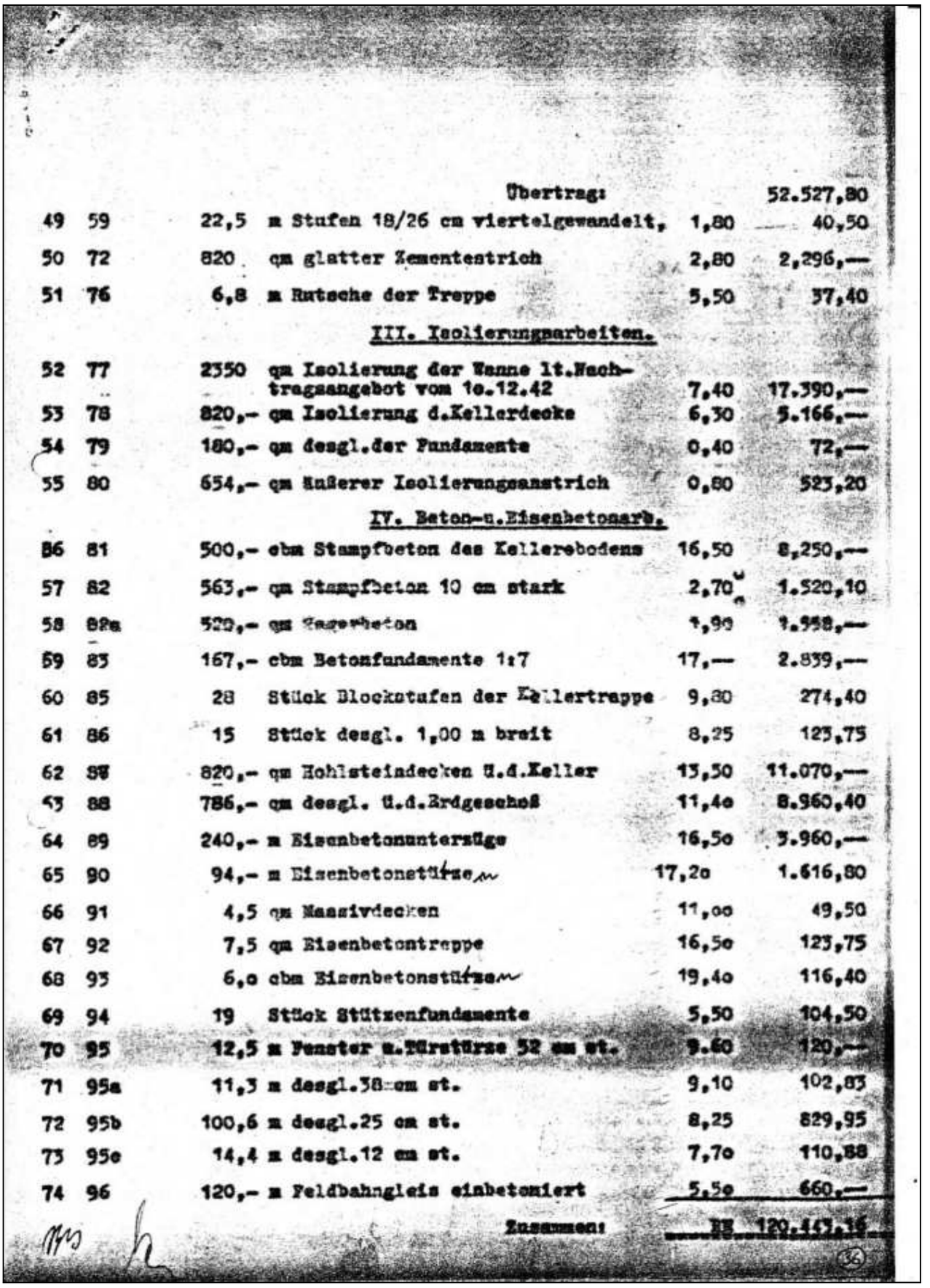
Dresdner Bank Kattowitz

(34)

*Document 1, continued*

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Übertrag: | | | | 40.436,— |
| 15. | 15 | Hauptgesims | lfdm | 170,- | 2,75 | 467,50 |
| 16. | 16 | Sparrenausmauerung | " | 170,- | 1,30 | 221,— |
| 17. | 17 | Trennwände 6 cm stark | qm | 20,- | 3,20 | 64,— |
| 18. | 18 | Fensterpfeiler 25/38 cm st. | lfdm | 35,- | 3,30 | 115,50 |
| 19. | 23 | Entlüftungskanal | " | 35,- | 3,60 | 126,— |
| 20. | 24 | Entlüftungsschacht 30/40 cm i.l. | cbm | 5,- | 25,80 | 129,— |
| 21. | 29a | Eingangspodest 4,50/1,o m | Stck. | 1 | 87,oo | 87,— |
| 22. | 29b | Eingangspodest 3,20/1,o m | " | 1 | 55,— | 55,— |
| 23. | 30 | Schlbänke | lfdm | 56,- | 2,2o | 123,20 |
| 24. | 32 | Fenster 1,10/1,68 m gr. eingesetzt | Stck. | 47 | 6,oo | 282,— |
| 25. | 33 | desgl. 0,60/0,90 | " | 4 | 2,70 | 10,80 |
| 26. | 34 | Rundfenster eingesetzt 0,70 groß | " | 2 | 2,70 | 5,400 |
| 27. | 35 | Türrahmen 1,80/2,20 groß eingesetzt | " | 2 | 11,— | 22,— |
| 28. | 36 | desgl.2,05/2,20 groß | " | 2 | 12,40 | 24,80 |
| 29. | 37 | Türgestelle 1,[illegible] m groß eingesetzt | " | 2 | [illegible] | 17,60 |
| 30. | 38 | desgl.1,40/2,10 m groß | " | 1 | 5,5o | 5,5o |
| 31. | 39 | desgl.1,[illegible]/2,10 m groß | " | 6 | 4,1o | 24,60 |
| 32. | 40 | desgl.0,90/2,10 m groß | " | 4 | 4,oo | 16,oo |
| 33. | 41 | desgl.0,80/2,10 m groß | " | 4 | 3,60 | 14,40 |
| 34. | 42 | desgl.2,oo/1,90 m groß | " | 3 | 6,80 | 20,40 |
| 35. | 43 | desgl.1,0 [illegible]/2,00 m groß | " | 4 | 4,40 | 17,60 |
| | | II a. Putzarbeiten. | | | | |
| 36. | 52 | Grundmauerputz | qm | 226,- | 1,20 | 271,20 |
| 37. | 53 | Wandputz im Keller | qm | 282,- | 1,70 | 479,40 |
| 38. | 54 | desgl.im Erdgeschoß | qm | 1050,- | 1,70 | 1.785,— |
| 39. | 55 | desgl.des Giebels | qm | 130,- | 2,05 | 266,50 |
| 40. | 56 | Zementsockelputz | qm | 490,- | 2,70 | 1.323,— |
| 41. | 58 | Rabitzkanal | qm | 60,- | 12,4o | 744,— |
| 42. | 59 | Deckenputz im Keller | qm | 120,- | 1,75 | 210,— |
| 43. | 60 | desgl.im Erdgeschoß | qm | 670,- | 1,85 | 1.239,50 |
| 44. | 64 | Wand-u.Deckenflächen unterhalten | 3760 qm | | | |
| | | Pauschale | | | | 550,— |
| | | II b. Estricharbeiten. | | | | |
| 45. | 65 | Zementestrich im Keller | qm | 730,- | 2,80 | 2.044,— |
| 46. | 66 | desgl.im Erdgeschoß | qm | 520,- | 2,80 | 1.456,— |
| 47. | 67 | Stufen 18/25 cm Steigung | m | 16,- | 1,75 | 31,30 |
| 48. | 68 | desgl. 17/30 cm " | m | 29,- | 1,60 | 46,40 |
| (35) | | Übertrag: | | | | 52.527,80 |

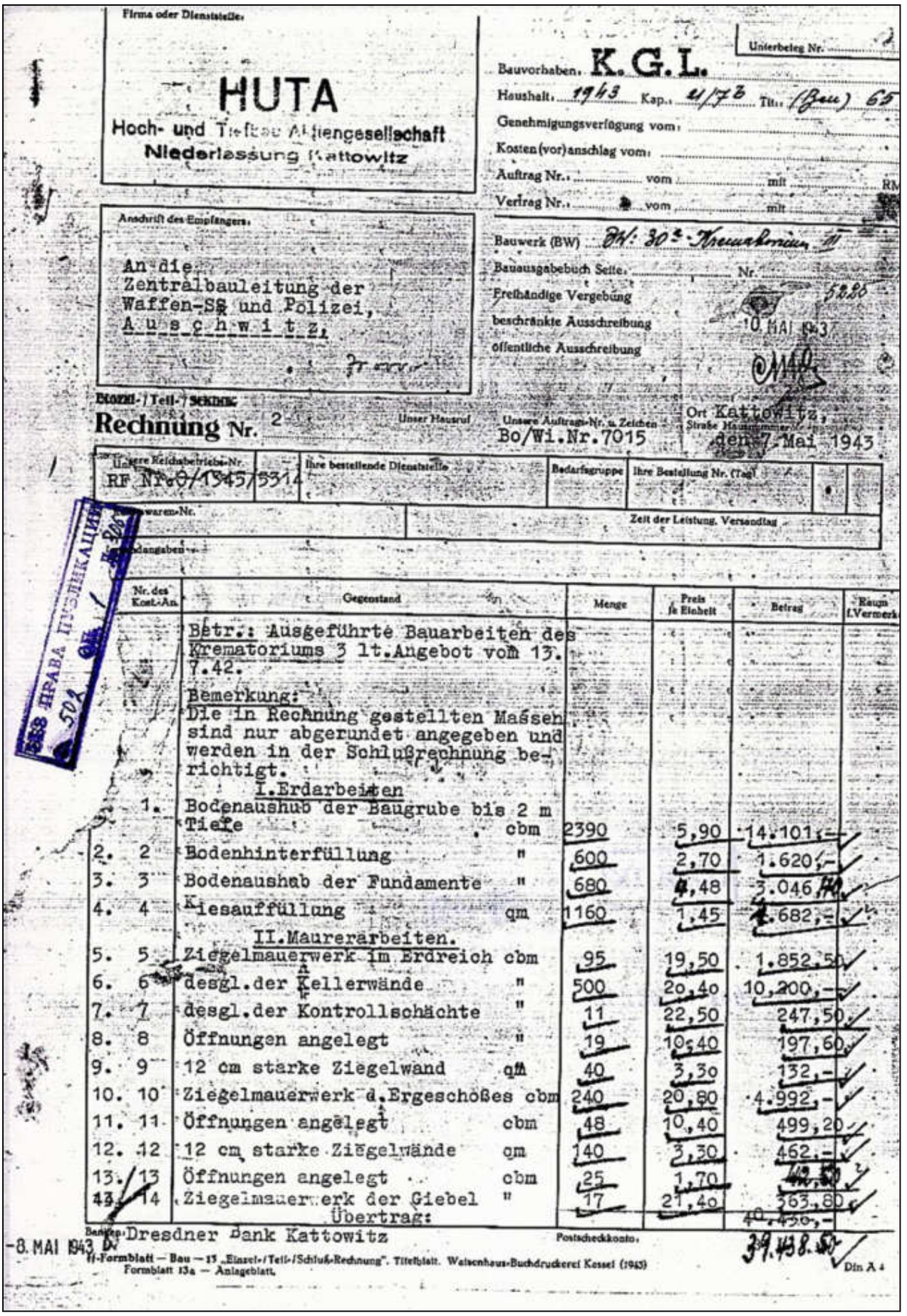
*Document 1, continued*



| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Übertrag: | | 52.527,80 |
| 49 | 59 | 22,5 | m Stufen 18/26 cm viertelgewandelt, | 1,80 | 40,50 |
| 50 | 72 | 820 | qm glatter Zementestrich | 2,80 | 2,296,— |
| 51 | 76 | 6,8 | m Rutsche der Treppe | 5,50 | 37,40 |
| | | | III. Isolierungsarbeiten. | | |
| 52 | 77 | 2350 | qm Isolierung der Wanne lt.Nachtragsangebot vom 1o.12.42 | 7,40 | 17.390,— |
| 53 | 78 | 820,— | qm Isolierung d.Kellerdecke | 6,30 | 5.166,— |
| 54 | 79 | 180,— | qm desgl.der Fundamente | 0,40 | 72,— |
| 55 | 80 | 654,— | qm äußerer Isolierungsanstrich | 0,80 | 523,20 |
| | | | IV. Beton-u.Eisenbetonarb. | | |
| 86 | 81 | 500,— | cbm Stampfbeton des Kellerebodens | 16,50 | 8,250,— |
| 57 | 82 | 563,— | qm Stampfbeton 10 cm stark | 2,70 | 1.520,10 |
| 58 | 82a | 520,— | qm Gußbeton | 1,90 | 1.988,— |
| 59 | 83 | 167,— | cbm Betonfundamente 1:7 | 17,— | 2.839,— |
| 60 | 85 | 28 | Stück Blockstufen der Kellertreppe | 9,80 | 274,40 |
| 61 | 86 | 15 | Stück desgl. 1,00 m breit | 8,25 | 123,75 |
| 62 | 87 | 820,— | qm Hohlsteindecken ü.d.Keller | 13,50 | 11.070,— |
| 63 | 88 | 786,— | qm desgl. ü.d.Erdgeschoß | 11,4o | 8.960,40 |
| 64 | 89 | 240,— | m Eisenbetonunterzüge | 16,5o | 3.960,— |
| 65 | 90 | 94,— | m Eisenbetonstürze | 17,2o | 1.616,80 |
| 66 | 91 | 4,5 | qm Massivdecken | 11,oo | 49,50 |
| 67 | 92 | 7,5 | qm Eisenbetontreppe | 16,5o | 123,75 |
| 68 | 93 | 6,o | cbm Eisenbetonstürze | 19,4o | 116,40 |
| 69 | 94 | 19 | Stück Stützenfundamente | 5,50 | 104,50 |
| 70 | 95 | 12,5 | m Fenster u.Türstürze 52 cm st. | 9.6o | 120,— |
| 71 | 95a | 11,3 | m desgl.38 cm st. | 9,1o | 102,83 |
| 72 | 95b | 100,6 | m desgl.25 cm st. | 8,25 | 829,95 |
| 73 | 95c | 14,4 | m desgl.12 cm st. | 7,7o | 110,88 |
| 74 | 96 | 120,— | m Feldbahngleis einbetoniert | 5,5o | 660,— |
| | | | Zusammen: | RM | 120.447,16 |

(36)

*Document 1, continued*



Firma oder Dienststelle:

HUTA
Hoch- und Tiefbau Aktiengesellschaft
Niederlassung Kattowitz

Unterbeleg Nr.

Bauvorhaben: K.G.L.
Haushalt: 1943 Kap.: 4/73 Tit.: (Bau) 65
Genehmigungsverfügung vom:
Kosten(vor)anschlag vom:
Auftrag Nr.: vom mit RM
Vertrag Nr.: vom mit

Anschrift des Empfängers:

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,
A u s c h w i t z,

Bauwerk (BW) BW: 30 - Krematorium III
Bauausgabebuch Seite: Nr.
Freihändige Vergebung
beschränkte Ausschreibung
öffentliche Ausschreibung
10. MAI 1943

Bezirk-/Teil-/Schluß-
Rechnung Nr. 2

Unser Hausruf

Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen
Bo/Wi.Nr.7015

Ort Kattowitz,
Straße Hausnummer
den 7. Mai 1943

Unsere Reichsbetriebs-Nr.
RF Nr.0/1345/5314

Ihre bestellende Dienststelle

Bedarfsgruppe

Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)

Lagerwaren-Nr.

Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag

Versandangaben

| Nr. des Kost.-An. | | Gegenstand | | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | Raum f. Vermerk |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Betr.: Ausgeführte Bauarbeiten des Krematoriums 3 lt.Angebot vom 13.7.42. | | | | | |
| | | Bemerkung: Die in Rechnung gestellten Massen sind nur abgerundet angegeben und werden in der Schlußrechnung berichtigt. | | | | | |
| | | I.Erdarbeiten | | | | | |
| | 1. | Bodenaushub der Baugrube bis 2 m Tiefe | cbm | 2390 | 5,90 | 14.101,- | |
| 2. | 2 | Bodenhinterfüllung | " | 600 | 2,70 | 1.620,- | |
| 3. | 3 | Bodenaushub der Fundamente | " | 680 | 4,48 | 3.046,40 | |
| 4. | 4 | Kiesauffüllung | qm | 1160 | 1,45 | 1.682,- | |
| | | II.Maurerarbeiten. | | | | | |
| 5. | 5 | Ziegelmauerwerk im Erdreich | cbm | 95 | 19,50 | 1.852,50 | |
| 6. | 6 | desgl.der Kellerwände | " | 500 | 20,40 | 10.200,- | |
| 7. | 7 | desgl.der Kontrollschächte | " | 11 | 22,50 | 247,50 | |
| 8. | 8 | Öffnungen angelegt | " | 19 | 10,40 | 197,60 | |
| 9. | 9 | 12 cm starke Ziegelwand | qm | 40 | 3,30 | 132,- | |
| 10. | 10 | Ziegelmauerwerk d.Ergeschoßes | cbm | 240 | 20,80 | 4.992,- | |
| 11. | 11 | Öffnungen angelegt | cbm | 48 | 10,40 | 499,20 | |
| 12. | 12 | 12 cm starke Ziegelwände | qm | 140 | 3,30 | 462,- | |
| 13. | 13 | Öffnungen angelegt | cbm | 25 | 1,70 | 42,50 | |
| 14. | 14 | Ziegelmauerwerk der Giebel | " | 17 | 21,40 | 363,80 | |
| | | Übertrag: | | | | 40.430,- | |

Bankkonto: Dresdner Bank Kattowitz
Postscheckkonto:

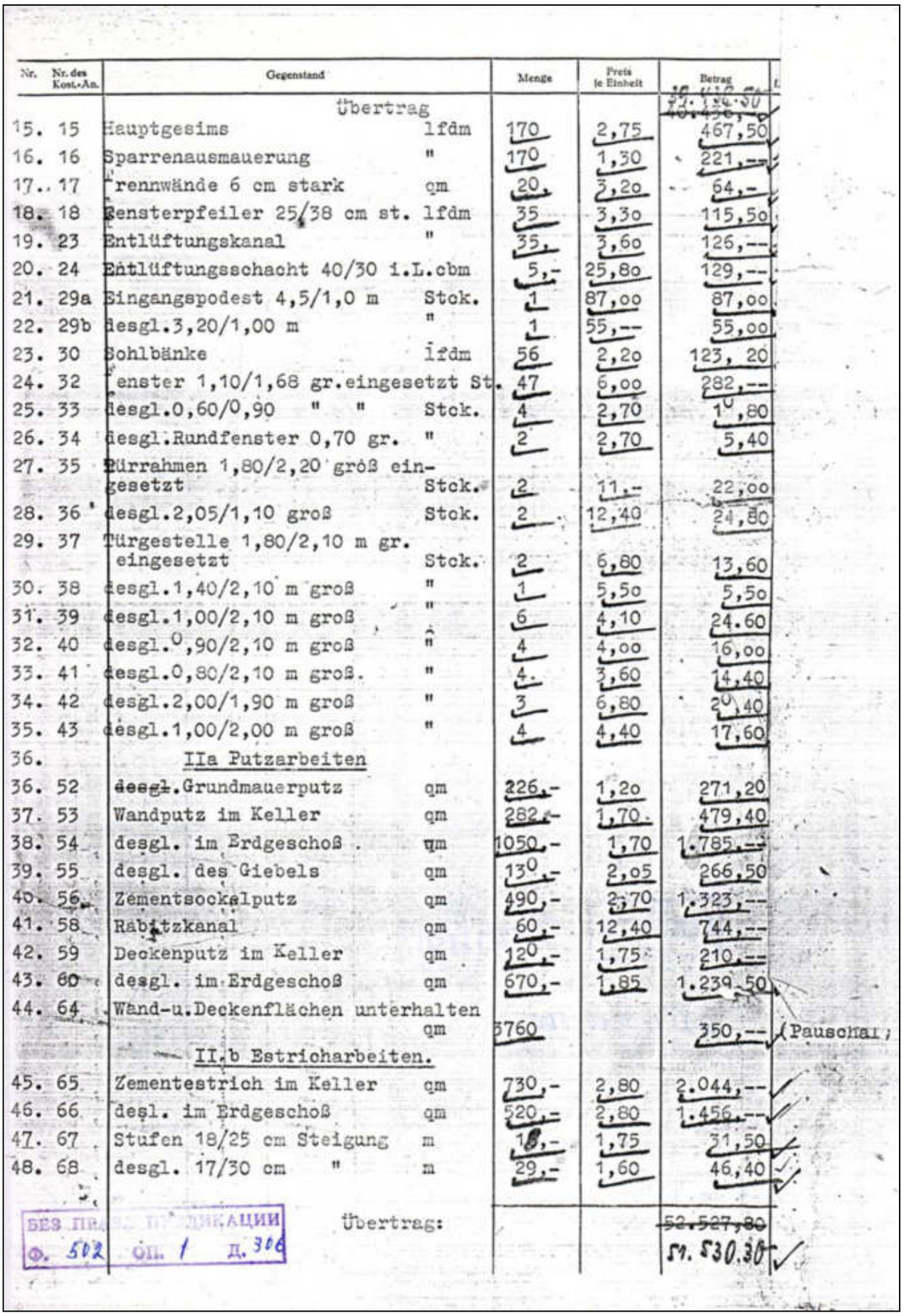
8. MAI 1943

39.438.50

H-Formblatt — Bau — 15 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung". Titelblatt. Waisenhaus-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1943)
Formblatt 15a — Anlageblatt.

DIN A 4

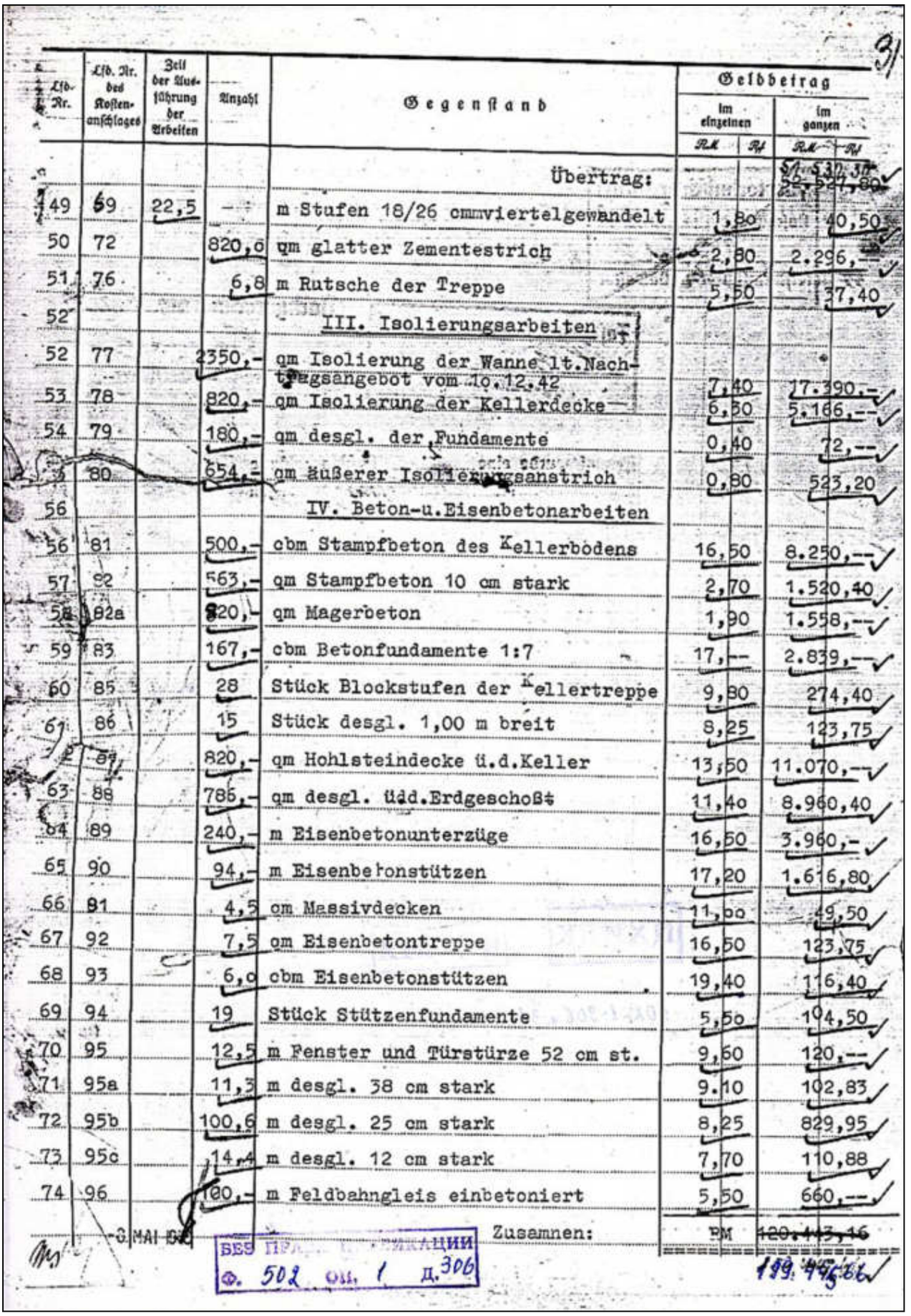
***Document 2:*** *RGVA, 501-1-306, pp. 30, 30a, 31, 31a.*



| Nr. | Nr. des Kost.-An. | Gegenstand | | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Übertrag | | | | ~~49.436,50~~ | |
| 15. | 15 | Hauptgesims | lfdm | 170 | 2,75 | 467,50 | |
| 16. | 16 | Sparrenausmauerung | " | 170 | 1,30 | 221,-- | |
| 17. | 17 | Trennwände 6 cm stark | qm | 20,- | 3,20 | 64,- | |
| 18. | 18 | Fensterpfeiler 25/38 cm st. | lfdm | 35 | 3,30 | 115,50 | |
| 19. | 23 | Entlüftungskanal | " | 35,- | 3,60 | 126,-- | |
| 20. | 24 | Entlüftungsschacht 40/30 i.L. | cbm | 5,- | 25,80 | 129,-- | |
| 21. | 29a | Eingangspodest 4,5/1,0 m | Stck. | 1 | 87,00 | 87,00 | |
| 22. | 29b | desgl.3,20/1,00 m | " | 1 | 55,-- | 55,00 | |
| 23. | 30 | Sohlbänke | lfdm | 56 | 2,20 | 123, 20 | |
| 24. | 32 | Fenster 1,10/1,68 gr.eingesetzt | St. | 47 | 6,00 | 282,-- | |
| 25. | 33 | desgl.0,60/0,90 " " | Stck. | 4 | 2,70 | 10,80 | |
| 26. | 34 | desgl.Rundfenster 0,70 gr. | " | 2 | 2,70 | 5,40 | |
| 27. | 35 | Türrahmen 1,80/2,20 groß eingesetzt | Stck. | 2 | 11,- | 22,00 | |
| 28. | 36 | desgl.2,05/1,10 groß | Stck. | 2 | 12,40 | 24,80 | |
| 29. | 37 | Türgestelle 1,80/2,10 m gr. eingesetzt | Stck. | 2 | 6,80 | 13,60 | |
| 30. | 38 | desgl.1,40/2,10 m groß | " | 1 | 5,50 | 5,50 | |
| 31. | 39 | desgl.1,00/2,10 m groß | " | 6 | 4,10 | 24.60 | |
| 32. | 40 | desgl.0,90/2,10 m groß | " | 4 | 4,00 | 16,00 | |
| 33. | 41 | desgl.0,80/2,10 m groß. | " | 4. | 3,60 | 14,40 | |
| 34. | 42 | desgl.2,00/1,90 m groß | " | 3 | 6,80 | 20,40 | |
| 35. | 43 | desgl.1,00/2,00 m groß | " | 4 | 4,40 | 17,60 | |
| 36. | | IIa Putzarbeiten | | | | | |
| 36. | 52 | ~~desgl.~~Grundmauerputz | qm | 226,- | 1,20 | 271,20 | |
| 37. | 53 | Wandputz im Keller | qm | 282,- | 1,70 | 479,40 | |
| 38. | 54 | desgl. im Erdgeschoß | qm | 1050,- | 1,70 | 1.785,-- | |
| 39. | 55 | desgl. des Giebels | qm | 130,- | 2,05 | 266,50 | |
| 40. | 56 | Zementsockelputz | qm | 490,- | 2,70 | 1.323,-- | |
| 41. | 58 | Rabitzkanal | qm | 60,- | 12,40 | 744,-- | |
| 42. | 59 | Deckenputz im Keller | qm | 120,- | 1,75 | 210,-- | |
| 43. | 60 | desgl. im Erdgeschoß | qm | 670,- | 1,85 | 1.239,50 | |
| 44. | 64 | Wand-u.Deckenflächen unterhalten | qm | 5760 | | 350,-- | (Pauschal) |
| | | II.b Estricharbeiten. | | | | | |
| 45. | 65 | Zementestrich im Keller | qm | 730,- | 2,80 | 2.044,-- | |
| 46. | 66 | desl. im Erdgeschoß | qm | 520,- | 2,80 | 1.456,-- | |
| 47. | 67 | Stufen 18/25 cm Steigung | m | 18,- | 1,75 | 31,50 | |
| 48. | 68 | desgl. 17/30 cm " | m | 29,- | 1,60 | 46,40 | |
| | | Übertrag: | | | | ~~52.527,80~~ 51.530,30 | |

БЕЗ ПР... ПУБЛИКАЦИИ
Ф. 502 оп. 1 д. 306

*Document 2, continued*

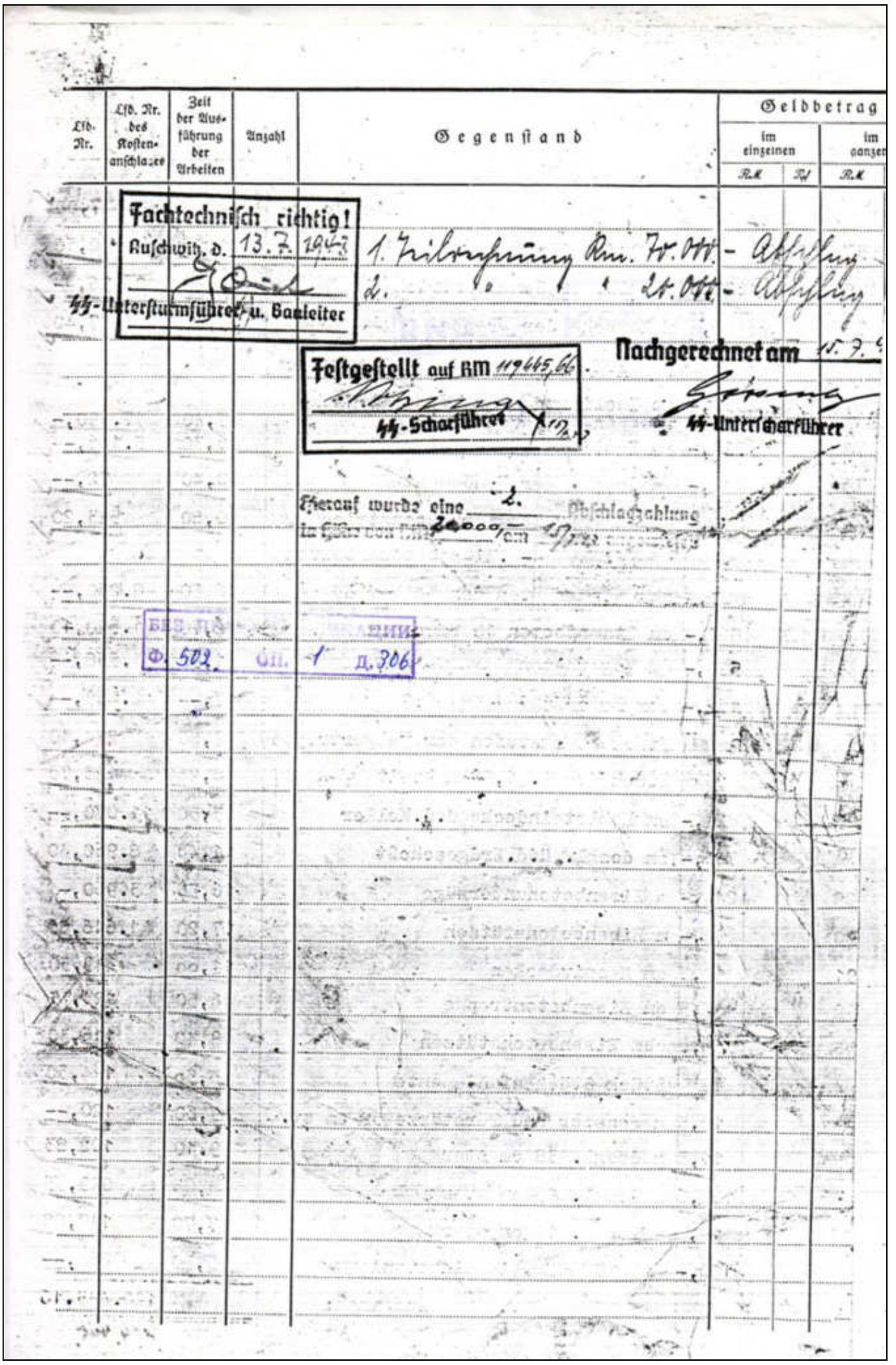


| Lfd. Nr. | Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages | Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten | Anzahl | Gegenstand | Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM | Rpf | Geldbetrag im ganzen RM | Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | Übertrag: | | | ~~51.534,30~~ 52.527,80 | |
| 49 | 69 | 22,5 | — | m Stufen 18/26 cmmviertelgewandelt | 1,80 | | 40,50 | |
| 50 | 72 | | 820,0 | qm glatter Zementestrich | 2,80 | | 2.296,— | |
| 51 | 76 | | 6,8 | m Rutsche der Treppe | 5,50 | | 37,40 | |
| 52 | | | | III. Isolierungsarbeiten | | | | |
| 52 | 77 | | 2350,— | qm Isolierung der Wanne lt.Nachtragsangebot vom 10.12.42 | 7,40 | | 17.390,— | |
| 53 | 78 | | 820,— | qm Isolierung der Kellerdecke | 6,30 | | 5.166,— | |
| 54 | 79 | | 180,— | qm desgl. der Fundamente | 0,40 | | 72,— | |
| 55 | 80 | | 654,— | qm äußerer Isolierungsanstrich | 0,80 | | 523,20 | |
| 56 | | | | IV. Beton-u.Eisenbetonarbeiten | | | | |
| 56 | 81 | | 500,— | cbm Stampfbeton des Kellerbodens | 16,50 | | 8.250,— | |
| 57 | 82 | | 563,— | qm Stampfbeton 10 cm stark | 2,70 | | 1.520,40 | |
| 58 | 82a | | 820,— | qm Magerbeton | 1,90 | | 1.558,— | |
| 59 | 83 | | 167,— | cbm Betonfundamente 1:7 | 17,— | | 2.839,— | |
| 60 | 85 | | 28 | Stück Blockstufen der Kellertreppe | 9,80 | | 274,40 | |
| 61 | 86 | | 15 | Stück desgl. 1,00 m breit | 8,25 | | 123,75 | |
| 62 | 87 | | 820,— | qm Hohlsteindecke ü.d.Keller | 13,50 | | 11.070,— | |
| 63 | 88 | | 786,— | qm desgl. üdd.Erdgeschoß | 11,40 | | 8.960,40 | |
| 64 | 89 | | 240,— | m Eisenbetonunterzüge | 16,50 | | 3.960,— | |
| 65 | 90 | | 94,— | m Eisenbetonstützen | 17,20 | | 1.616,80 | |
| 66 | 91 | | 4,5 | qm Massivdecken | 11,00 | | 49,50 | |
| 67 | 92 | | 7,5 | qm Eisenbetontreppe | 16,50 | | 123,75 | |
| 68 | 93 | | 6,0 | cbm Eisenbetonstützen | 19,40 | | 116,40 | |
| 69 | 94 | | 19 | Stück Stützenfundamente | 5,50 | | 104,50 | |
| 70 | 95 | | 12,5 | m Fenster und Türstürze 52 cm st. | 9,60 | | 120,— | |
| 71 | 95a | | 11,3 | m desgl. 38 cm stark | 9,10 | | 102,83 | |
| 72 | 95b | | 100,6 | m desgl. 25 cm stark | 8,25 | | 829,95 | |
| 73 | 95c | | 14,4 | m desgl. 12 cm stark | 7,70 | | 110,88 | |
| 74 | 96 | | 100,— | m Feldbahngleis einbetoniert | 5,50 | | 660,— | |
| | | | | Zusammen: | RM | | ~~120.413,16~~ 119.415,86 | |

-8. MAI 42

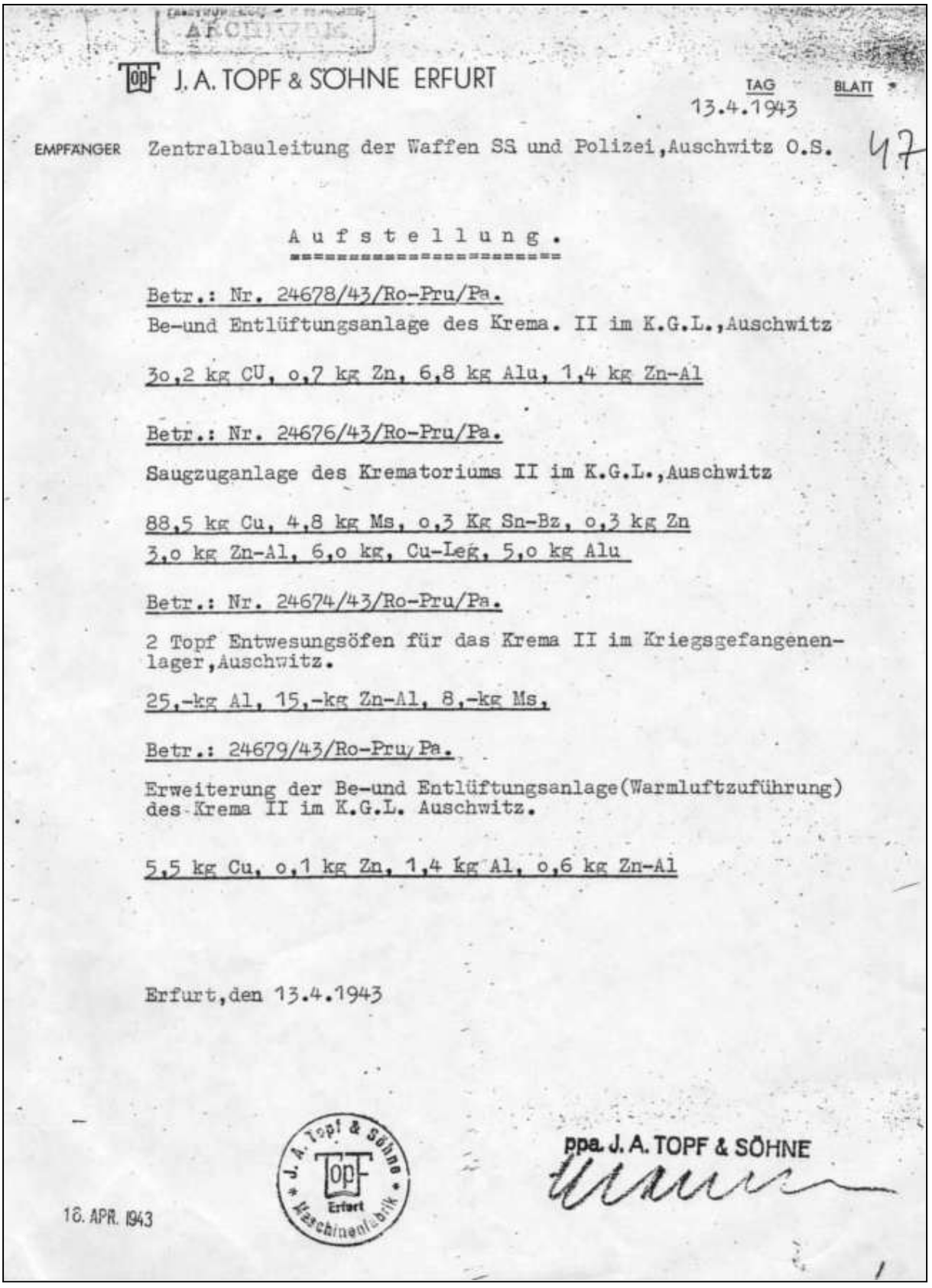
БЕЗ ПР... ...ЦИИ
Ф. 502 оп. 1 д. 306

*Document 2, continued*



| Lfd. Nr. | Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages | Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten | Anzahl | Gegenstand | Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM | Rpf | Geldbetrag im ganzen RM |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | Fachtechnisch richtig! Auschwitz, d. 13.7.1943 ... SS-Untersturmführer u. Bauleiter | | | |
| | | | | 1. Teilrechnung Rm. 70.000.- Abschlag | | | |
| | | | | 2. " " 24.000.- Abschlag | | | |
| | | | | Festgestellt auf RM 119465.66 ... SS-Scharführer | | | |
| | | | | Nachgerechnet am 15.7. ... SS-Unterscharführer | | | |
| | | | | Hierauf wurde eine 2. Abschlagzahlung in Höhe von RM 24000,- gezahlt | | | |
| | | | | Ф. 502 Оп. 1 д. 306 | | | |

*Document 2, continued*



ARCHIVES

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 13.4.1943 BLATT

EMPFÄNGER Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei, Auschwitz O.S.

47

A u f s t e l l u n g .

Betr.: Nr. 24678/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.
Be-und Entlüftungsanlage des Krema. II im K.G.L., Auschwitz

3o,2 kg CU, o,7 kg Zn, 6,8 kg Alu, 1,4 kg Zn-Al

Betr.: Nr. 24676/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Saugzuganlage des Krematoriums II im K.G.L., Auschwitz

88,5 kg Cu, 4,8 kg Ms, o,3 Kg Sn-Bz, o,3 kg Zn
3,o kg Zn-Al, 6,o kg, Cu-Leg, 5,o kg Alu

Betr.: Nr. 24674/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

2 Topf Entwesungsöfen für das Krema II im Kriegsgefangenenlager, Auschwitz.

25,-kg Al, 15,-kg Zn-Al, 8,-kg Ms,

Betr.: 24679/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Erweiterung der Be-und Entlüftungsanlage(Warmluftzuführung) des Krema II im K.G.L. Auschwitz.

5,5 kg Cu, o,1 kg Zn, 1,4 kg Al, o,6 kg Zn-Al

Erfurt, den 13.4.1943

J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt Maschinenfabrik

ppa. J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

16. APR. 1943

***Document 3:*** *APMO, Akta Zentralbauleitung, BW 30/34, p. 47: "Two Topf disinfestation furnaces for Crema II in the PoW Camp."*

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur

Auschwitz, den 12.August 1942

S o n d e r b e f e h l .

Ein heute mit leichten Vergiftungserscheinungen durch Blausäure aufgetretener Krankheitsfall gibt Veranlassung, allen an Vergasungen Beteiligten und allen übrigen SS-Angehörigen bekanntzugeben, daß insbesondere beim Öffnen der vergasten Räume von SS-Angehörigen ohne Maske wenigstens 5 Stunden hindurch ein Abstand von 15 Metern von der Kammer gewahrt werden muß. Hierbei ist besonders auf die Windrichtung zu achten.
Das jetzt verwendete Gas enthält weniger beigesetzte Geruchstoffe und ist daher besonders gefährlich.
Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz lehnt die Verantwortung für eintretende Unglücksfälle in den Fällen ab, bei denen von SS-Angehörigen diese Richtlinien nicht eingehalten werden.

gez.: H ö ß
SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.:

SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 7 | Stück an SS-T-Stuba. | je 1 Stück an: | |
| 7 | " " Verwaltung | SS-Revier,HWL,DAW.Funkst. | |
| 3 | " " Ablage | Fernschreibstelle | |
| 2 | " " Bauleitung | Telefonvermittlung | |
| 2 | " " Polit.Abt. | SS-Kantinengemeinschaft | |
| 1 | " " 9./SS-T-Stuba. | Fahrbereitschaft | |
| 1 | " " Landwirtschaft | Arbeitseinsatz KL | |
| 1 | " " Reitstall | Arbeitseinsatz FKL | |
| 1 | " " Schutzhaftlager | Abteilung VI | |
| 1 | " " FKL. | Außendienststelle des | |
| 1 | " " Gerichtsoffizier | Amtes W.I. | |
| 1 | " " Personalabteilung | Sonderkommando Zeppelin. | |
| 1 | " " Haus der Waffen-SS | | |

***Document 4:*** *RGVA 502-1-32, p. 300*

Abschrift!v.d.Abschrift

Der ᛋᛋ-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z

Auschwitz, dem 10.12.43.

Betreff: Entwesung von Baracken
Bezug : Meldung des ᛋᛋ-Oscha. Klehr
Anlagen: keine

An den

Leiter der Bauinspektion
der Waffen-ᛋᛋ und Polizei "Schlesien"
vorläufiger Sitz

A u s ch w i t z.

Nach Meldung des von mir beauftragten Desinfektors, ᛋᛋ-Oberscharführer K l e h r hat trotz eingehender Belehrung und Verwarnung ein Zivilarbeiter am 9.12.43. mittels eines Nachschlüssels eine Unterkunftsbaracke aufgebrochen, die eben entwest wurde, und konnte nur zufällig im letzten Augenblick vor dem Betreten der Baracke und damit vor seinem sicheren Tod bewahrt werden.

Der ᛋᛋ-Unterscharführer Pantke wurde durch ᛋᛋ-Oberscharführer Klehr eingehendst auf die mit der Entwesung verbundenen Gefahrenhin= gewiesen.Trotzdem hat ein Zivilarbeiter versucht, die soeben ent= westeB aracke zu betreten.

Der ᛋᛋ-Standortarzt Auschw itz weist auf den Standortbefehl hin, wonah bis zur Freigabe durch den von mir beauftragten Desinfektor, ᛋᛋ-Oberschaführer Klehr keine Unterkunftsbaracke betreten werden darf und vor jeder entwesten Unterkunft bis zur Freigabe ein Posten aufzustellen ist.

Der ᛋᛋ-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z
gez.Dr.Wirths
ᛋᛋ-Hauptsturmführer

---

Bftgb.Nr. 723/43/Insp/Hi/H.
18.12.43.

U. An die
Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-ᛋᛋ
und Polizei Auschwitz

Das vorliegende Schreiben ist zur Kenntnis zu nehmen.Es ist in Zukunft genau entsprechend den Weisungen der zuständigen Stellen in Bezug auf Sicherung zu verfahren.

Der Leiter der Bauinspektion
der Waffen-ᛋᛋ und Polizei "Schlesien"
gez.Bischoff
ᛋᛋ-Sturmbannführer

Verteiler: 1.)Bltg.Kl.u.Landw.
2.) " KGL.
3.)Meliorationen
4.) Bltg.Industriebauten
5.) Abtlg.Bauwirtschaft

F.d.R.d.A.
ge.ᛋᛋ-Uscha.Kofler

F.d.R.d.A.v.d.A.

***Document 5:*** *RGVA 502-1-8, p. 25.*

B. 33653/43 — Reg. B.W. Akten Entwesungsanl. Anlagen 93/1 9

**Aufstellung**

**über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen, Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate.**

| | Tägliche Leistung (24 St |
|---|---|
| **a) im KL. (Schutzhaftlager).** | |
| **Block 1:** 1 Heißluftentwesungsanlage, Fabrikat Fa. Klein, mit einer Tagesleistung für und ca. 3 6oo Decken; | 18oo Mann |
| **Block 1:** 1 große Brausebadanlage und Waschküche, zwischen Block 1 und 2 | |
| **Block 3:** im Obergeschoß 1 Blaugas-Entwesungsanlage für und ca. 2o ooo Wäschestücke | 14oo Mann |
| **Block 26:** Effektenkammergebäude, 1 Heißluftanlage | 2ooo Mann |
| **Entwesungsgebäude bei D.A.W. hinter Bauhof:** Blaugasentwesungsanlage für ca.3o ooo Wäschestücke, Decken usw. | |
| **Zivilarbeiterentwesungsbaracke:** 1 Heißluftentwesungsanlage, Fabrikat Firma Hochheim, für eine Tagesleistung von mit großer Brausebadanlage und Desinfektionsapparat, ortsfest eingebaut | 2ooo Mann |
| **b) im K.G.L.** | |
| **B.W. 5a und 5b:** 2 Heißluftentwesungsanlagen, Fabrikat Firma Hochheim für eine Tagesleistung von zusammen mit 2 großen Brausebädern, Sauna und 2 ortsfesten Desinfektionsapparaten sowie | 4ooo Mann |
| " 1 Blaugaskammer, Tagesleistung 8ooo Decken. Außerdem stehen 4 Stück fahrbare Dampfdesinfektionsanlagen zur Verfügung mit einer durchschnittlichen Tagesleistung für je 5oo Mann = | 2ooo Mann |
| **Im Bau sind begriffen: K.G.L.** | |
| **1 großes massives Entwesungsgebäude** mit 4 Entwesungskammern (Heißluft), Fabrikat Topf & Söhne, mit großem Brausebad | 7ooo Mann |

- 2 -

***Document 6:*** *RGVA 502-1-332, pp. 9f.*

10

und 3 ortsfesten Dampfdesinfektionsanlagen
(Fertigstellung ca. Anfang September 1943).

Zigeunerlager:KGL!

1 Entwesungsbaracke mit 4 Stück elektrisch betriebenen Heißluftanlagen, Fabrikat: Umluftapparatebau G.m.b.H., Berlin-Charlottenburg; mit Brausebadanlage
(Fertigstellung der Anlage:15.8.1943). 3800 Mann

Ferner sind in Auftrag gegeben:

1 fahrbare elektrisch betriebene Kurzwellen-Entwesungsanlage für eine stdl. Leistung von = 625 = 15000 "
Die Lieferung soll ca. Anfang Oktober erfolgen.

1 stationäre elektrisch betriebene Kurzwellen-Entwesungsanlage (für den Einbau im Aufnahmegebäude KL. bestimmt) für eine stdl. Leistung von = 625 Mann = 15 000 Mann
Die Lieferung soll ca. Anfang Oktober erfolgen.

Für ℌ-Mannschaften stehen zur Verfügung:

a) Im ℌ-Revier KL. eine Badeanlage mit 4 Wannen und 9 Brausebädern, außerdem 10 Waschbecken;

b) In der Bauleitungsunterkunft KL. 2 Wannenbäder;

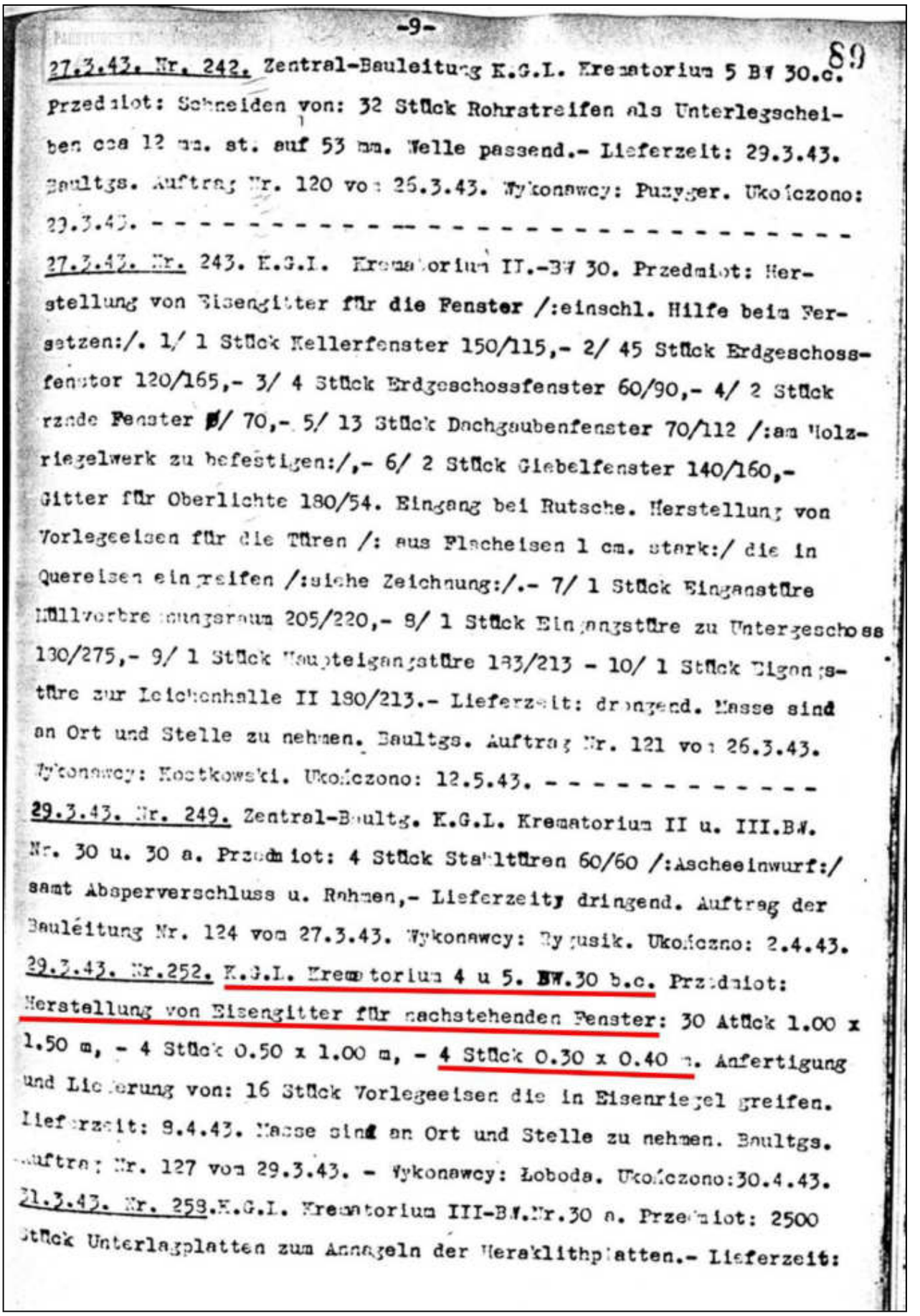
c) Im K.G.L.: 1 provisorische Truppensauna mit Bad und einer Heißluftentwesungsanlage, Fabrikat Firma Hochheim für eine Tagesleistung von 2000 Mann

d) 3 zentralbeheizte Truppenwaschbaracken mit je 36 Waschbecken und je 24 Brausen;

e) Für die Truppe im K.G.L. wird ferner ein massives Gebäude erbaut, welches enthält: 1 elektrisch betriebene Umluftentwesungsanlage für 980 "
1 Dampfdesinfektionsanlage 400 "
1 Sauna mit Brausegelegenheit.
Fertigstellung ca. Ende August.

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 30.7.1943.
Fährlein
Z.A.

*Document 6, continued.*



-9-

89

27.3.43. Nr. 242. Zentral-Bauleitung K.G.L. Krematorium 5 BW 30.c. Przedmiot: Schneiden von: 32 Stück Rohrstreifen als Unterlegscheiben ca. 12 mm. st. auf 53 mm. Welle passend.- Lieferzeit: 29.3.43. Baultgs. Auftrag Nr. 120 vom 26.3.43. Wykonawcy: Puzyger. Ukończono: 29.3.43. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

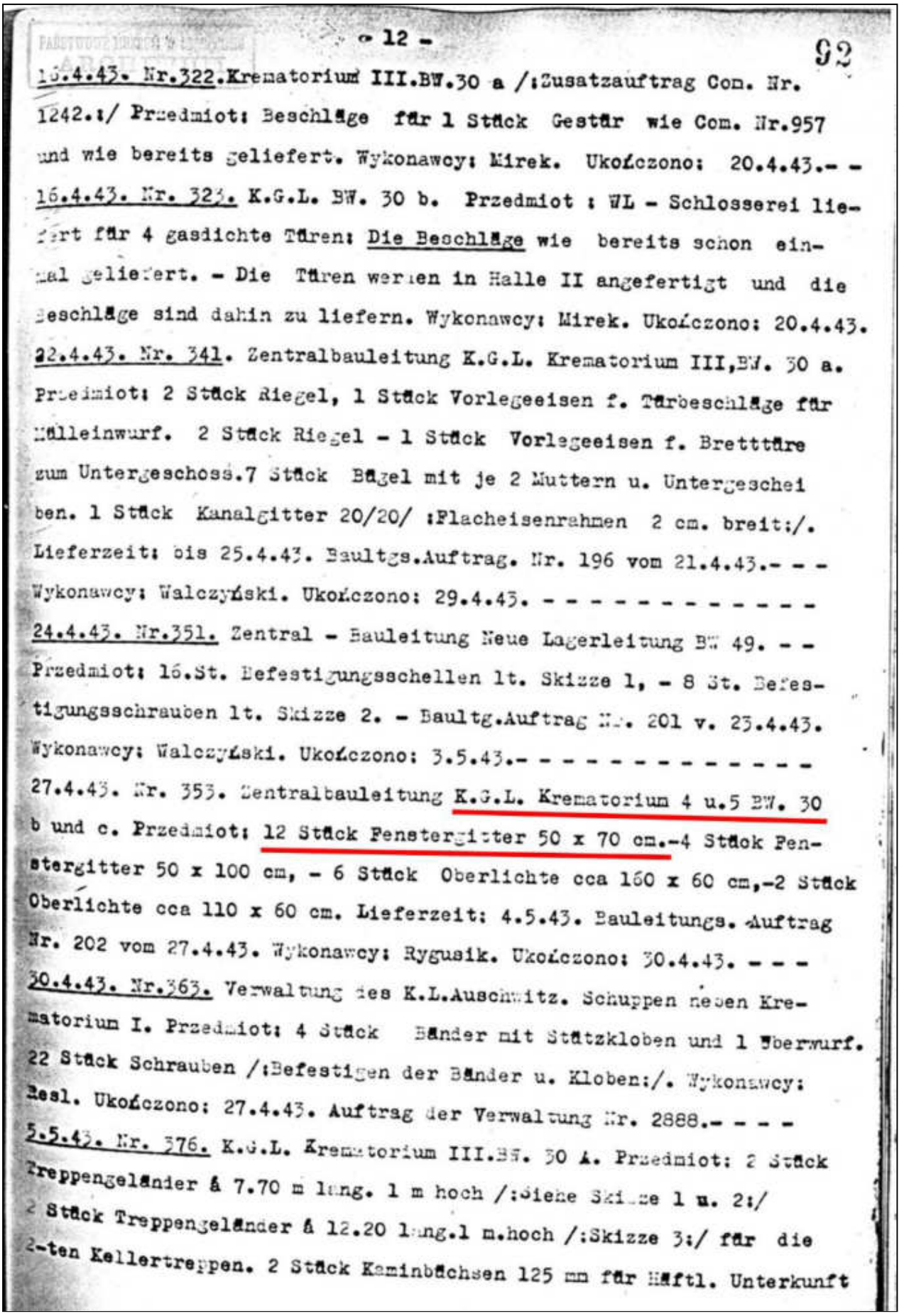
27.3.43. Nr. 243. K.G.L. Krematorium II.-BW 30. Przedmiot: Herstellung von Eisengitter für die Fenster /:einschl. Hilfe beim Versetzen:/. 1/ 1 Stück Kellerfenster 150/115,- 2/ 45 Stück Erdgeschossfenster 120/165,- 3/ 4 Stück Erdgeschossfenster 60/90,- 4/ 2 Stück runde Fenster Ø/ 70,- 5/ 13 Stück Dachgaubenfenster 70/112 /:am Holzriegelwerk zu befestigen:/,- 6/ 2 Stück Giebelfenster 140/160,- Gitter für Oberlichte 180/54. Eingang bei Rutsche. Herstellung von Vorlegeeisen für die Türen /: aus Flacheisen 1 cm. stark:/ die in Quereisen eingreifen /:siehe Zeichnung:/.- 7/ 1 Stück Eingangstüre Müllverbrennungsraum 205/220,- 8/ 1 Stück Eingangstüre zu Untergeschoss 130/275,- 9/ 1 Stück Haupteingangstüre 183/213 - 10/ 1 Stück Eingangstüre zur Leichenhalle II 180/213.- Lieferzeit: dringend. Masse sind an Ort und Stelle zu nehmen. Baultgs. Auftrag Nr. 121 vom 26.3.43. Wykonawcy: Kostkowski. Ukończono: 12.5.43. - - - - - - - - - - - -

29.3.43. Nr. 249. Zentral-Baultg. K.G.L. Krematorium II u. III.BW. Nr. 30 u. 30 a. Przedmiot: 4 Stück Stahltüren 60/60 /:Ascheeinwurf:/ samt Absperverschluss u. Rahmen,- Lieferzeit dringend. Auftrag der Bauleitung Nr. 124 vom 27.3.43. Wykonawcy: Bytusik. Ukończono: 2.4.43.

29.3.43. Nr.252. K.G.L. Krematorium 4 u 5. BW.30 b.c. Przedmiot: Herstellung von Eisengitter für nachstehenden Fenster: 30 Stück 1.00 x 1.50 m, - 4 Stück 0.50 x 1.00 m, - 4 Stück 0.30 x 0.40 m. Anfertigung und Lieferung von: 16 Stück Vorlegeeisen die in Eisenriegel greifen. Lieferzeit: 9.4.43. Masse sind an Ort und Stelle zu nehmen. Baultgs. Auftrag Nr. 127 vom 29.3.43. - Wykonawcy: Łoboda. Ukończono:30.4.43.

31.3.43. Nr. 258.K.G.L. Krematorium III-BW.Nr.30 a. Przedmiot: 2500 Stück Unterlagplatten zum Annageln der Heraklithplatten.- Lieferzeit:

***Document 7:*** *Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 89 (list of orders from the Central Construction Office to the metalworking shop regarding the crematoria, compiled by Jan Sehn). (Red lines added.)*



- 12 -

92

16.4.43. Nr.322.Krematorium III.BW.30 a /:Zusatzauftrag Com. Nr. 1242.:/ Przedmiot: Beschläge für 1 Stück Gestär wie Com. Nr.957 und wie bereits geliefert. Wykonawcy: Mirek. Ukończono: 20.4.43.- - 16.4.43. Nr. 323. K.G.L. BW. 30 b. Przedmiot : WL - Schlosserei liefert für 4 gasdichte Türen: Die Beschläge wie bereits schon einmal geliefert. - Die Türen werden in Halle II angefertigt und die Beschläge sind dahin zu liefern. Wykonawcy: Mirek. Ukończono: 20.4.43. 22.4.43. Nr. 341. Zentralbauleitung K.G.L. Krematorium III,BW. 30 a. Przedmiot: 2 Stück Riegel, 1 Stück Vorlegeeisen f. Türbeschläge für Mülleinwurf. 2 Stück Riegel - 1 Stück Vorlegeeisen f. Bretttüre zum Untergeschoss.7 Stück Bügel mit je 2 Muttern u. Untergeschei ben. 1 Stück Kanalgitter 20/20/ :Flacheisenrahmen 2 cm. breit:/. Lieferzeit: bis 25.4.43. Baultgs.Auftrag. Nr. 196 vom 21.4.43.- - - Wykonawcy: Walczyński. Ukończono: 29.4.43. - - - - - - - - - - - - - 24.4.43. Nr.351. Zentral - Bauleitung Neue Lagerleitung BW 49. - - Przedmiot: 16.St. Befestigungsschellen lt. Skizze 1, - 8 St. Befestigungsschrauben lt. Skizze 2. - Baultg.Auftrag Nr. 201 v. 23.4.43. Wykonawcy: Walczyński. Ukończono: 3.5.43.- - - - - - - - - - - - - - 27.4.43. Nr. 353. Zentralbauleitung K.G.L. Krematorium 4 u.5 BW. 30 b und c. Przedmiot: 12 Stück Fenstergitter 50 x 70 cm.-4 Stück Fenstergitter 50 x 100 cm, - 6 Stück Oberlichte cca 160 x 60 cm,-2 Stück Oberlichte cca 110 x 60 cm. Lieferzeit: 4.5.43. Bauleitungs. Auftrag Nr. 202 vom 27.4.43. Wykonawcy: Rygusik. Ukończono: 30.4.43. - - - 30.4.43. Nr.363. Verwaltung des K.L.Auschwitz. Schuppen neben Krematorium I. Przedmiot: 4 Stück Bänder mit Stützkloben und 1 Überwurf. 22 Stück Schrauben /:Befestigen der Bänder u. Kloben:/. Wykonawcy: Resl. Ukończono: 27.4.43. Auftrag der Verwaltung Nr. 2888.- - - - 5.5.43. Nr. 376. K.G.L. Krematorium III.BW. 30 A. Przedmiot: 2 Stück Treppengeländer á 7.70 m lang. 1 m hoch /:Siehe Skizze 1 u. 2:/ 2 Stück Treppengeländer á 12.20 lang.1 m.hoch /:Skizze 3:/ für die 2-ten Kellertreppen. 2 Stück Kaminbüchsen 125 mm für Häftl. Unterkunft

***Document 8:*** *Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 92, as before. (Red lines added.)*

wykonywaliśmy tam drobniejsze reperacje. W związku z tymi pracami znałem ludzi zatrudnionych w sonderkomandzie obsługującym I Krematorium. Przypominam sobie, że pewnego razu piekłem z Mietkiem, Józkiem i Wackiem królika na generatorze. Ponieważ w tym czasie wszedł prawie do pokoju przed komorą Lachmann z karabinkiem, nie mogłem już wyjść i musiałem przeczekać w ukryciu za piecem, aż Lachmann wyjdzie z krematorium. Z ukrycia tego widziałem, iż Lachmann stojąc za drzwiami, strzelał ludzi wchodzących do drugiego pokoju przed komorą gazową. Dwóch więźniów z sonderkomanda łapało przewracającego się po strzale więźnia i odkładało na bok. W mej obecności zastrzelił on 6. Byli to sami Polacy, przywiezieni samochodem ze Śląska, zdaje się z Mysłowic. Dla krematoriów w Brzezince robiliśmy obramowania żelazne dla wszystkich pieców krematoryjnych, wszystkie ruszta, wyciągi dla podnoszenia zwłok, okucia do wszystkich drzwi, oraz haki, pogrzebacze i narzędzia potrzebne do obsługi pieców i do spalania w dołach. Instalatorzy wykonywali dla tych krematoriów instalacje wodne i kanalizacyjne. Większość tych robót odnotowana jest w książce zamówień ślusarni, którą mi obecnie okazano. Między innymi w ślusarni wykonane zostały ślepe tusze, przeznaczone do komór gazowych oraz słupy siatkowe do wrzucania zawartości puszek cyklonowych do komór gazowych. Były to słupy wysokości około 3 m. o przekroju kwadratowym, około 70 cm. Słup taki składał się z 3 siatek umieszczonych jedna w drugiej. Siatka zewnętrzna zrobiona była z drutu 3 mm usztywnionego na kantówkach 50 x 10 mm. Kantówki takie znajdowały się we wszystkich rogach słupa i u góry oraz u dołu połączone były ze sobą taką samą kantówką. Oczko siatki miało około 45 mm w kwadracie. Druga siatka była tak samo skonstruowana i umieszczona wewnątrz pierwszej w odstępie około 150 mm. Oczko tej siatki miało w kwadracie około 25 mm W narożnikach obie te siatki połączone były żelaznymi sztycami. Trzecia część słupa była ruchoma. Był to próżny słup z cienkiej blachy cynkowej o przekroju około 150 mm w kwadracie, zakończony

***Document 9:*** *Höss Trial, Vol. 2, p. 99; page from M. Kula's pre-trial deposition describing the alleged Zyklon-B introduction columns.*

- 41 -

od góry stożkiem, a od dołu równą kwadratową podstawą. W odstępie około 25 mm do brzegów tego słupa przylutowane były na cienkich sztycach blaszanych kantówki z blachy. Na kantówkach tych rozciągnięta była drobna siatka o oczku około 1 mm w kwadracie. Siatka ta kończyła się u podstawy stożka i stąd ku górze, w przedłużeniu siatki biegło blaszane obramowanie aż do wysokości wierzchołka stożka. Zawartość puszki cyklonowej wsypywano od góry na stożek rozdzielczy, przez co uzyskiwano równomierne rozsypywanie się cyklonu po wszystkich 4 ścianach bocznych słupka. Po ulotnieniu się gazu wyjmowano cały słupek środkowy i usuwano zwietrzałą krzeminnkę. Kanały wentylacyjne komory gazowej kute były w ścianach bocznych komory. Otwory wentylacyjne zakryte były przykrywkami z blachy cynkowej, w której znajdowały się okrągłe otwory. ----------

SS-manni w obozie starali się dobierać spośród więźniów konfidentów, którzyby im donosili o wszystkim co się w obozie dzieje. Przy doborze konfidentów uciekali się do najrozmaitszych systemów, starając się tych, którym niechybnie groziła kara śmierci, nakłonić do służby konfidentów za cenę uratowania życia. M. in. znany mi jest tego rodzaju wypadek z niejakim więźniem Józkiem, którego bliższych danych osobowych nie znam. Był to 17-letni chłopak, Polak, pochodzący z Brzeska, a zaprzyjaźniony z Kazimierzem Zającem nr więźnia 261, który pracował u mnie w ślusarni. W roku 1943 Zając zwrócił się do mnie jako do kolonenführera na ślusarni, bym spowodował przyjęcie tego Józka do ślusarni. Ponieważ z Zającem żyłem w dobrych stosunkach i chciałem owemu Józkowi, jego znajomemu, pomóc, postarałem się o to, by istotnie Józek został do ślusarni przyjęty. Obserwując Józka stwierdziłem, że często wymyka się z pracowni, by handlować przedmiotami, które nabył bądź też skradł w magazynie tzw.Unterkunft. Pewnego dnia Józek nie zjawił się do pracy, a natomiast otrzymałem meldunek, że został on osadzony w bunkrze na bloku 11-tym, po uprzednim przesłuchaniu go w oddziale politycznym w związku z przyłapaniem Józka przez SS-manna na fakcie przenoszenia firanek. Po jakimś ty-

*Document 9 continued: Höss Trial, Vol. 2, p. 100; as before.*

5-ty dzień rozpraw. Szaw. / MD. 33

498

11/1.

/Po przerwie/.

Św.Kula: Na zamówienie Hössa w ślusarni zostały wykonane słupy gazowe, które służyły do gazowania, wysokości 2 i pół metra, średnicy przelotu wewnętrznego kwadrat 150 milimetrów, następna odległość 30 milimetrów przestrzeni, trzecia przestrzeń 15 milimetrów. Siatka jak się używa do okien, koloru zielonego; pomiędzy siatką i blachą była odległość 15 milimetrów. To wszystko było około 1 i pół metra wysokości. U wylotu tej siatki był stożek t.zw.rozdzielczy. Takich słupów wykonano 7 sztuk. Słupy zostały wstawione do komory gazowej tuż przy otworze, gdzie przedtem do komory wrzucano puszkę z gazem. Pod tym otworem ten słup został wstawiony, gaz był wsypywany bezpośrednio na stożek rozdzielczy. Stożek był po to, żeby równomiernie w te cztery szczeliny 15 milimetrowe gaz wciskał się między blachę a siatkę, wtedy była większa powierzchnia parowania gazu. W ten sposób można było szybciej ofiary uśmiercić. Jak wyglądała taka komora gazowa? W jednym krematorium była obliczona na 2.500 ludzi, druga w tym samym krematorium mniejsza na 1.500. Pracownicy ślusarni, więźniowie budowali te komory. Komora miała wysokość ponad 2 metry, w górze były prostokątne kanaliki zamykane, to były odwietrzniki, skąd wentylatory wypychały gaz. Cyklon jest lżejszy od powietrza więc się szybko po zagazowaniu ulatnia. Były robione prowizoryczne tusze tak, że to miało charakter łaźni. Paliły się lampy, podłoga betonowa była zawsze mokra. Po zagazowaniu ludzi, ten beton zmywali więźniowie z Sonderkommando. To byli więźniowie Żydzi, którzy przeznaczeli byli do dokonania tej pracy, Sonderkommando przeważnie co trzy miesiące było niszczone, zagazowane, ale nie w Oświęcimiu tylko gdzieś w okolicach Gliwic. Dowódcą tego komanda był Hauptscharführer Molla, największy okrut-

***Document 10:*** *Höss Trial, Vol. 25, p. 498; page from the testimony of M. Kula during the trial, describing the alleged Zyklon-B introduction columns.*

4-ty dzień rozprawy . BS/4f

16/3

reszta pozostałych Rosjan nie wyszła już do pracy . Natomiast wybrano z bloków chorych około 200 więźniów, zrobiono im opatrunki i zostali odniesieni do bloku 11-go , czyli bunkru . Tam dołączono pozostałych Rosjan i wszyscy zostali zagazowani. To była pierwsza próba gazowania w Oświęcimiu . Ci więźniowie pozostali tam do dnia następnego , było to jakieś święto, gdyż popołudniu mieliśmy dzień wolny od pracy . Do bunkrów tych wszedł Palitsch i drugi Blockführer w maskach gazowych . Stwierdzono wtedy , że ludzie jeszcze żyją i zagazowano ich poraz drugi . Ludzie ci podusili się, pogryźli się wzajemnie , mieli o/podgryzane ręce lub nogi . W czasie ładowania na "Rollwage" całe części ciała odpadały . Przewieziono ich wszystkich do doku , który był przygotowany w Brzezince . Więźniowie , którzy ich przewozili m.in. Budzki Stanisław dostali pomieszania zmysłów . Znałem przedtym Budzkiego i mogę twierdzić , że obecnie jest nienormalny . Po roku czasu nastąpiła fermentacja tych ciał , powstał wulkan , który wybuchł . Powietrze było tak straszne , że nie można było oddychać . Sprowadzono więc miotacze ognia , które służyły później do podpalania stosu ciał . Ciała zagazowanych spalono , a dół przekopano . Następnie zaczęto budować olbrzymie krematoria . Były urządzone w ten sposób, aby ofiara nie zorientowała się , gdzie została wprowadzona . Jedne krematoria miały 2 komory gazowe , jedna na 1.500 , druga na 2.000 ludzi . Były tam specjalne skocznie betonowe , na które rzucano ludzi z samochodów , podnoszących się automatycznie i w ten sposob ludzie spadali do komór gazowych . Komora gazowa była wysokości ok.2.metrów , w koło komory gazowej ciągnęły się kanaliki , szerokości cegły , gdzie były umieszczone wentylatory . Były także prowizoryczne rury , co powodowało , że komora gazowa miała wygląd łaźni, dlatego ludzie, którzy tam przychodzili myśleli, że przychodzą do łaźni .

***Document 11:*** *Trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison, AGK, NTN 162, p. 46; page from the testimony of M. Kula during the trial, describing how people allegedly entered the gas chamber, among other things.*

# 12.4. Bibliography

Unless stated otherwise, all internet links listed in this study were successfully access on April 25, 2020.


– "How to Get Rid of Termites," *Life*, 22 Dec. 1947, p. 31.
– "Killing Me Cruelly?," *Newsweek*, 8 Nov. 1993, p. 73; www.newsweek.com/killing-me-cruelly-191384.
– "Lethal Gas Chamber Explodes, Injuring Two, While Cat Escapes," *Montreal Gazette*, Feb. 12, 1936.
– "Un expert évoque la présence de gaz mortel dans la grotte," *Le Quotidien de la Réunion*, 25 June 1998.
– "Wenn Felsen zu-fallen," *Kurier*, 30 Aug. 1992, p. 20.
– Able, A.G., "Pigments for Paint," in: Ronald Lambourne, T. A. Strivens (eds.), *Paint and Surface Coatings: Theory and Practice*, 2nd ed., Woodhead Publishing, Cambridge, 1999, pp. 91-165.
– Adler, Hans G., Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz*, 3rd ed., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1984
– Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *Hütte*, Ernst und Sohn, 27th ed., Berlin 1942.
– Alich, M. Andrew, D.T. Haworth, M. Frances Johnson, "Spectrophotometric Studies of Hexacyanoferrate(III) Ion and its Reaction with Iron(III) in Water and Ethanol," *Journal of Inorganic and Nuclear Chemistry* 29 (1967), pp. 1637-1642.
– American Cyanamid Company (ed.), *The Chemistry of the Ferrocyanides*, self-published, New York 1953.
– Anntohn, Günter (=Günter Deckert), Henri Roques (eds.), *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995.
– Aynat, Enrique, *Los protocolos de Auschwitz: ¿Una fuente historica?* Verlag Garcia Hispan, Alicante 1990.
– Bacque, James, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989.
– Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996.
– Bailar, John C., *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1973.
– Bailer, Josef 1991, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers," in: Dokumentationszentrum… 1991, pp. 47-52.
– Bailer, Josef 1995, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie," in: Bailer-Galanda *et al*. 1995, pp. 99-118.
– Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte, *Informationen der Gesellschaft für politische Aufklärung*, Innsbruck June 1991, No. 29.
– Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995.
– Baker, Geraldine M., E. A. Wright, "Effects of Carbon Monoxide on Insects," *Bulletin of Environmental Contamination and Toxicology*, 17(1) (1977), pp. 98-104; https://vdocuments.site/effects-of-carbon-monoxide-on-insects.html
– Ball, John C., Germar Rudolf 2019, "Air-Photo Evidence" in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 263-277.
– Ball, Steve 1998, "9 Hurt after Student's Apparent Suicide by Cyanide," *Los Angeles Times*, 13 Oct. 1998; www.latimes.com/archives/la-xpm-1998-oct-13-me-32064-story.html
– Barbezat, S., *Journal des récherches du Centre National de la Récherche Scientifique* 4 (1952), pp. 184ff.
– Barcroft, Joseph, "The Toxicity of Atmospheres Containing Hydrocyanic Acid Gas," *The Journal of Hygiene (London)*, 31 (1931), pp. 1-34.
– Bartholomé, Ernst *et al*. (eds.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, Vol. 18, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1979
– Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014.
– Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern, *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998.

- Beakes, H., "Inorganic Colors in House Paints," *Paint Ind. Mag.* 69(11) (1954), pp. 33f.
- Beck, R., *Deutsche Farben-Z.* 6 (1952), p. 231.
- Benz, Wolfgang 1995 (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile*, 7th ed., dtv, Munich 1995.
- Berg, Friedrich P. 1986, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94.
- Berg, Friedrich P. 1988, "Typhus and the Jews," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481.
- Berg, Friedrich P. 2014, "NAZI Railroad Delousing Tunnels for Public Health, or Mass Murder!," undated [2014], https://web.archive.org/web/2019*/www.nazigassings.com/Railroad.html
- Berg, Friedrich P., Germar Rudolf 2019, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 431-473.
- Berrie, Barbara H., "Prussian Blue," in: Robert L. Feller (ed.), *Artists' Pigments: A Handbook of their History and Characteristics*, Cambridge University Press, 1986, pp. 191-217.
- Bethune, John E. D., *Life of Galileo Galilei*, William Hyde & Co., Boston 1832; http://books.google.com.mx/books?id=MQYCAAAAYAAJ
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1973 (eds.), *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museums, Auschwitz 1973.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1984 (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984.
- Bhattacharya, A.K., *J. Indian Chem. Soc.* 28 (1951), pp. 221-224.
- Boberach, Heinz (ed.), *Inventar archivalischer Quellen des NS-Staates I*, Teil 1, K. G. Saur, Munich 1991.
- Boehlke, Hans-Kurt, *Friedhofsbauten*, Callwey Verlag, Munich 1974.
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 1994, *La controverse sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, Band 1, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1994.
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2009, *Dubitando: Textes révisionnistes (2004-2008)*, La Sfinge, Rom 2009.
- Bourtman, Ilya, "'Blood for Blood, Death for Death': The Soviet Military Tribunal in Krasnodar, 1943," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 22(2) 2008, pp. 246-265.
- Braker, William, Allen L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971
- *Brockhaus, Der Große*, 15th ed., F.A. Brockhaus Verlag, Leipzig, Vol. 6, 1930.
- Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981 (Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958).
- Brugioni, Dino A., Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, D.C., 1979.
- Buchheim, Hans, Broszat Martin, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, 2 Vols., Walter Verlag, Freiburg 1964.
- Buser, H.J., D. Schwarzenbach, W. Petter, A. Ludi, "The Crystal Structure of Prussian Blue: $Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3 \cdot xH_2O$," *Inorg. Chem.* 16 (1977), pp. 2704-2710.
- Buszko, Jozef (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, 2nd ed., Interpress Publishers, Warsaw 1985.
- Butler, Rupert, *Legions of Death*, Hamlyn Paperbacks, Feltham, Eng., 1983.
- Butz, Arthur R. 2000, "Historical Past vs. Political Present," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(6) (2000), pp. 12-25.
- Butz, Arthur R. 2015, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Cabana, Donald A., *Death at Midnight: The Confession of an Executioner*, Northeastern University Press, Boston, Mass., 1996
- Cantagalli, Alberto, Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore, G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940.
- Capone, Santi, Alessandro De Robertis, Silvio Sammartano, Carmelo Rigano, "Studies on Hexacyanoferrate(II) Complexes: Formation Constants for Alkali Metal, Ammonium and

Calcium(II) Complexes at Different Temperatures and Ionic Strengths in Aqueous Solution," *Thermochimica Acta*, 102 (1986), pp. 1-14.
– Carassiti, Vittorio, Vincenzo Balzani, "Fotochimica di sali complessi in soluzione," *Annali di Chimica* 50 (1960), pp. 782-789.
– Cavaliere, Alberto, *I campi della morte in Germania nel racconto di una sopravvissuta*, Mailand 1945.
– Chen, N.G., "Utilization of Waste Waters from the By-Product Coke Industry," *J. Appl. Chem. USSR*, 74(1)(1974), pp. 139-142.
– Christianson, Scott, *The Last Gasp. The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal., 2010.
– Christophersen, Thies, *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Kritik-Verlag, Mohrkirch 1973/1978.
– Church, Arthur H., *The Chemistry of Paints and Painting*, 4th ed., Seeley, Service & Co., London 1915.
– Clair, Bertrand, "Revisionistische Gutachten," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 1(2) (1997), pp. 102-104.
– Cole, David 1992, "David Cole in Auschwitz: David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum," 1992; www.codoh.com/library/document/1001.
– Cole, David 1993, "A Jewish Revisionist's Visit to Auschwitz," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13.
– Cole, David 2016. "OY VEY! Denial Is Dead," *Taki's Magazine*, Sept. 29, 2016; http://takimag.com/article/denial_is_dead_david_cole.
– Conan, Eric "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," *L'Express*, 19-25 Jan. 1995.
– Crowell, Samuel 1997a, "Defending against the Allied Bombing Campaign: Air Raid Shelters and Gas Protection in Germany, 1939-1945," 1 July 1997, www.codoh.com/library/document/910/.
– Crowell, Samuel 1997b, "Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-243; English: "Technique and Operation of German Anti-Gas Shelters in WWII, A Refutation of J. C. Pressac's 'Criminal Traces'," April 30, 1997; www.codoh.com/library/document/883/
– Crowell, Samuel 1998, "Comments on Mattogno's critique of the bomb shelter thesis," 30 July 1998; www.codoh.com/library/document/882.
– Crowell, Samuel 2000,"Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 284-330; English: "Bomb Shelters in Birkenau: A Reappraisal," June 5, 2000; www.codoh.com/library/document/904/.
– Crowell, Samuel 2011, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, WV, 2011.
– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag GmbH, Reinbek 1989.
– Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939*-1945, H. Holt, New York 1990.
– Czernin, Rudolf Graf 1998, *Das Ende der Tabus: Aufbruch in der Zeitgeschichte*, Stocker-Verlag, Graz-Stuttgart 1998.
– Czernin, Wolfgang 1977, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977.
– Daunderer, Max, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 30. Erg.-Lfg. 10/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987
– Degesch, *Acht Vorträge aus dem Arbeitsgebiet der Degesch*, 1942, Document NI-9098.
– Degussa 1985 AG (ed.), *Schriftenreihe Pigmente Nr. 50*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt/Main 1985.
– Degussa 1993 AG (ed.), *Im Zeichen von Sonne und Mond*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt/Main 1993.
– Demant, Ebbo, *Drei deutsche Mörder: Aufzeichnungen über die Banalität des Bösen*, ARD, VHS/DVD 1999; http://youtu.be/JDzEKkovr0c.
– Desbois, Patrick, *The Holocaust by Bullets: A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth Behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*, Palgrave Macmillan, Basingstoke, 2010
– Desjardins, Daniel D. 1996, "My Visit to Auschwitz-Birkenau, May 30-31, 1996," interview with F. Piper, online: www.codoh.com/library/document/747.
– Desjardins, Daniel D. 2007, "The Leuchter Report, Revisited," Oct. 1, 2007; online: www.codoh.com/library/document/746.

– Deutsch, William J., Randy Siegel, *Groundwater Geochemistry: Fundamentals and Applications to Contamination*, Lewis Publishers, Boca Raton 1997.
– Deutsche Chemische Gesellschaft (ed.), *Gmelins Handbuch der Anorganischen Chemie*, 59 (Fe), B4, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1932, pp. 670-732.
– Deutsches Reich, "Anwendung von hochgiftigen Stoffen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung durch die Waffen-SS," Rund-Erlaß des Reichsministers für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft vom 3 Apr. 1941, in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 33 (1941), p. 126.
– de Wet, J.F., R. Rolle, "On the Existence and Autoreduction of Iron(III)-Hexacyanoferrate(III)," *Zeitschrift für anorganische und allgemeine Chemie*, 336(1-2) (1965), pp. 96-103.
– DIN 3181 Teil 1, Entwurf, *Atemfilter für Atemschutzgeräte. Gas- und Kombinationsfilter der Gasfilter-Typen A,B,E und K. Sicherheitstechnische Anforderungen, Prüfung, Kennzeichnung*, Beuth Verlag GmbH, Berlin, May 1987.
– DIN 4108, Teil 4, *Wärmeschutz und Energie-Einsparung in Gebäuden*, Beuth Verlag GmbH, Berlin, February 2013.
– DIN 38403, Teil D13, *Deutsche Einheitsverfahren zur Wasser-. Abwasser- und Schlammuntersuchung. Anionen (Gruppe D), Bestimmung von Cyaniden (D13)*, Beuth Verlag GmbH, Berlin, 9. Lieferung, 1981.
– Dirks, Christian, *"Die Verbrechen der anderen." Auschwitz und der Auschwitz-Prozess der DDR: Das Verfahren gegen den KZ-Arzt Dr. Horst Fischer*, Schöningh, Paderborn 2006.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 1995 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*, Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Auschwitz 1995.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 2000 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2000.
– Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991.
– Dötzer, Walter, "Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung," in J. Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, 2nd ed., Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin und Vienna 1943.
– dpa, "Dilettantische Kammerjäger," *Kreiszeitung, Böblinger Bote*, 16 Nov. 1995, p. 7.
– Driessen, Christoph (dpa), "Kaffeefahrt ins Krematorium," published among others in *Main Echo*, July 12, 2001 (www.main-echo.de/art4204,1746938); *Handelsblatt* (June 6, 2011; www.handelsblatt.com/4321318.html); *Aachener Zeitung* (June 21, 2011; www.aachener-zeitung.de/1.382786).
– Duda, Walter H., *Cement-Data-Book*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1976.
– Dudley, H. C., T. R. Sweeney, J. W. Miller, "Toxicology of Acrylonitrile (Vinyl Cyanide)," *Journal of Industrial Hygiene and Toxicology*, 24(9) (1942), pp. 255-258.
– Duffy, Clinton T., *88 Men and 2 Women*, Doubleday, New York 1962.
– Duncan, J.F., P.W.R. Wigley, "The Electronic Structure of the Iron Atoms in Complex Iron Cyanides," in: *J. Chem. Soc.* 1963, pp. 1120-1125.
– DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*, Wilmington, Delaware, 7/1983.
– *East European Sci. Abs.* 5 (1969), pp. 84f.
– Ebbinghaus, Angelika, "Der Prozeß gegen Tesch & Stabenow. Von der Schädlingsbekämpfung zum Holocaust," *Zeitschrift für Sozialgeschichte des 20. Jahrhunderts*, 13(2) (1998), pp. 16-71.
– Elsermann, E., *Deutsche Farben-Z.* 5 (1951), pp. 419ff.
– El-Sayed, H.A., S.M. Sayed, V.K. Gouda, "Factors Affecting the Premature Failure of a Reinforced Concrete Construction," *Cement and Concrete Research*, 11 (1981), pp. 351-361.
– Emmerling, Erwin, in: Michael Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Vol. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995, pp. 43-56.
– *Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsvorschrift für die Wehrmacht*, H. Dv. 194, M. Dv. Nr. 277, L. Dv. 416, Reichsdruckerei, Berlin 1939.
– Epstein, Joseph, "Estimation of Microquantities of Cyanide," *Industrial and Engineering*

*Chemistry*, 19 (1947), pp. 272-274.
– Faßbender, Robert, Leserbrief, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), p. 116.
– Fassett, D. W., "Cyanides and Nitriles," Chapter XLIV in F. A. Patty (ed.), *Industrial Hygiene and Toxicology*, Vol. I, Interscience Publishers, New York 1963.
– Faurisson, Robert 1981a, "The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?" *The Journal of Historical Review*, 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373.
– Faurisson, Robert 1981b, "Confessions of SS Men Who Were at Auschwitz," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 2(2) (1981), pp. 103-136.
– Faurisson, Robert 1986, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403.
– Faurisson, Robert 1988, "The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 4 (winter 1988), pp. 417-431.
– Faurisson, Robert 1991a, "Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers (I)," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66.
– Faurisson, Robert 1991b, "Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers (II)," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175.
– Faurisson, Robert 1995, "Sur Auschwitz, lentement, la vérité reprend ses droits," 4 Feb. 1995 ; http://robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/1995/02/sur-auschwitz-lentement-la-verite.html
– Faurisson, Robert 2003, "How Many Deaths at Auschwitz?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23.
– Ferch, H., H. Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente Nr. 77*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt/Main 1990.
– Finkelstein, Norman G., *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000.
– Fluck, Ekkehard, Werner Kerler, Wolfgand Neuwirth, "Zur Struktur komplexer Eisenverbindungen," *Z. anorg. allg. Chem.* 333 (1964), pp. 235-247.
– Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Springer, Berlin 1931
– Foerst, Wilhelm *et al.* 1954 (eds.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, 3rd ed., Vol. 5, Urban und Schwarzenberg, Munich 1954.
– Foerst, Wilhelm *et al*. 1962 (eds.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, 3rd ed., Vol. 13, Urban und Schwarzenberg, Munich 1962
– Forth, Wolfgang, Dieter Henschler, Werner Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.
– Freitag, Bettina, "Henker warten nicht," *New Yorker Staats-Zeitung*, 13-19 March 1999, p. 3.
– Friedlander, Henry, *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12: "The 'Final Solution' in the Extermination Camps and the Aftermath," Garland, New York 1982.
– Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Tonbandmitschnitte, Protokolle, Dokumente*, (DVD) Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2004.
– Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher (both Willy Wallwey), "Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12; reprinted in Mattogno 2016g, pp. 97-118.
– Gassner, Ludwig 1937, "Die gesetzlichen Bestimmungen der Anwendung hochgiftiger gasförmiger Stoffe zur Schädlingsbekämpfung in Deutschland," in *Handbuch des praktischen Desinfektors*, Th. Steinkopf, Dresden 1937, pp. 185f.
– Gassner, Ludwig 1943, "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), pp. 174ff.
– Gauss, Ernst 1993a (=Germar Rudolf), "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24.
– Gauss, Ernst 1993b (=Germar Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993b.
– Gerner, Manfred, Michael Gärtner, Hans Jürgen Nowak (all Willy Wallwey), "Die Kosten von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 6(2) (2002), pp. 146-158.
– Ghosh, Rajat S. 1999a, David A. Dzombak, Richard G. Luthy, "Equilibrium Precipitation and Dissolution of Iron Cyanide Solids in Water," *Environmental Engineering Science*, 16(4) (1999), pp. 293-313.

– Ghosh, Rajat S. 1999b, David A. Dzombak, Richard G. Luthy, David V. Nakles, "Subsurface Fate and Transport of Cyanide Species at a Manufactured-Gas Plant Site," *Water Environment Research*, 71(6) (1999), pp. 1205-1216.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Henry Holt & Co., New York 1981.
– Gordon, John E., "Louse-Borne Typhus Fever in the European Theater of Operations, U. S. Army, 1945," in Forest Ray Moulton (ed.), *Rickettsial Disease of Man*, American Academy for the Advancement of Science, Washington, D.C., 1948, pp 16-27.
– Gosh, B.N., K.C. Ray, "Coagulation and Electrokinetic Potential of Ferric Ferrocyanide Sol," *Trans. Faraday Soc.* 53 (1957), pp. 1659-1661.
– Graf, Jürgen 2004, "'Just Call Me Meyer' – A Farewell to 'Obviousness,'" in: *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 127-130
– Graf, Jürgen 2018, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust. 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
– Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno 2016, *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (2010).
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno 2004a, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004 (the 3rd edition has only black-and-white illustrations: Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016).
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno 2004b, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., Hastings 2004 (later editions have only black-and-white illustrations: 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016).
– Gratzfeld, E., "Berlinerblau und seine technische Verwendung," *Skandinavisk Tidskrift för Färg och Lack*, 3 (1957), pp. 85-108
– Gray, Charles, Verdict, Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, *David John Cawdell Irving ./. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt*, Ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 2000; www.hdot.org/judge_toc/.
– Green, Richard J. 1998a, "Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues," 25 March 1998, www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue.
– Green, Richard J. 1998b, "The Chemistry of Auschwitz," 10 May 1998, www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry.
– Green, Richard J. 2000, "Postscript to Chemistry is not the Science: Rudolf's Character Suicide," Juli 2000, www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml.
– Green, Richard J. 2001, "Report of Richard J. Green," introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 2001; http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf.
– Green, Richard J., Jamie McCarthy, "Chemistry is not the Science," 2 May 1999, www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science.
– Greif, Guideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne 1995.
– Gresham, Geoffrey Austin, *Color Atlas of Forensic Pathology*, Year Book Medical Publishers, Chicago 1975
– Grosser, D., E. Roßmann, "Blausäuregas als bekämpfendes Holzschutzmittel für Kunstobjekte," *Holz als Roh- und Werkstoff*, 32 (1974), pp. 108-114.
– Grubach, Paul, "The Leuchter Report Vindicated: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac's Critique," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 445-473.
– Guillaume, Pierre, *De la misère intellectuelle en milieu universitaire*, self-published, Paris 1995.
– Gurol, M.D., J.H. Woodman, "Removal of Iron Cyanide by Photolysis and Chemical Oxidation," *Hazard. Ind. Waste Proc.*, 21st Mid-Atlantic Industrial Waste Conf., Technomic Pub. Co., Inc., Lancaster 1989, pp. 282-290.
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994.
– Haag, Friedrich E., *Lagerhygiene, Taschenbuch des Truppenarztes*, Vol. VI, F. Lehmanns

Verlag, Munich 1943.
– Haber, Fritz, "Zur Geschichte des Gaskrieges," in: *idem*, *Fünf Vorträge aus den Jahren 1920-1923*, Julius Springer, Berlin 1924.
– Häberle, Wolfgang, "Zu Wegners Kritik am Leuchter-Gutachten," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), pp. 13-17
– Hackett, David E., (ed.), *The Buchenwald Report*, Beck, Munich 1997
– Hagen, W. "Krieg, Hunger und Pestilenz in Warschau 1939-1943," *Gesundheitswesen und Desinfektion*, 65(8) (1973), pp. 115-127; *ibid*., 65(9) (1973), pp. 129-143.
– Hähnle, Otto, *Baustoff-Lexikon*, Deutsche Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart 1961.
– Haldane, John S., J.G. Priestley, *Respiration*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1935.
– Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, Vol. 1, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim 1987.
– Hauptverband der gewerblichen Berufsgenossenschaften, *Atemschutz-Merkblatt*, Carl Heymanns Verlag, Cologne, Oct. 1981.
– Hecht, Otto, "Blausäuredurchgasungen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Die Naturwissenschaften*, 16(2) (1928), pp. 17-23.
– Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten*, C. Marhold, Halle 1905.
– Henderson, Yandell, Howard W. Haggard, *Noxious Gases and the Principles of Respiration Influencing their Action*, 2nd ed., Reinhold Publishing, New York 1943 (1st ed.: Chemical Catalog Co., New York 1927).
– Herrmann, Erwin, "Blaupigmente: Herstellung, chemischer und physikalischer Aufbau und Anwendungsgebiete," *Farbe und Lack*, 64 (1958), pp. 130-135.
– Hetz, Stefan K., Timothy J. Bradley, "Insects Breathe Discontinuously to Avoid Oxygen Toxicity," *Nature*, No. 433 (February 3, 2005), pp. 516-519; https://www.nature.com/articles/nature03106.
– Hilldorfer, Joseph, Robert Dugoni, *The Cyanide Canary*, Simon & Schuster, New York 2004.
– Hofmann, Karl A., *Anorganische Chemie*, 21th ed., Vieweg, Braunschweig 1973.
– Holleman, Arnold F., Nils Wiberg, *Lehrbuch der Anorganischen Chemie*, 100th ed., de Gruyter, Berlin 1985.
– Howard, Frank A., *Buna Rubber: The Birth of an Industry*, D. van Nostrand, New York 1947.
– Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000.
– IMT, *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*, Nürnberg 1947.
– Institute for Historical Review, *66 Questions and Answers on the Holocaust*, IHR, Costa Mesa, undated.
– Irmscher, Richard, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.
– Izatt, Reed M., Gerald D. Watt, Calvin H. Bartholomew, James J. Christensen, "Calorimetric Study of Prussian Blue and Turnbull's Blue Formation," *Inorg. Chem.* 9 (1970), pp. 2019ff.
– Jordan, Joseph, Gordon J. Ewing, "The Protonation of Hexacyanoferrates," *Inorg. Chem.* 1 (1962), pp. 587-591.
– Kalthoff, Jürgen, Martin Werber, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998.
– Kape, J.M., E.C. Mills 1958, "The Production of Coloured Anodic Films without the Use of Dyestuffs," *Transactions of the Institute for Metal Finishing*, 35 (1958), pp. 353-384.
– Kape, J.M., E.C. Mills 1981, "Longterm Outdoor Exposure of Anodic Coatings Coloured by Precipitation of Inorganic Pigments," *Transactions of the Institute of Metal Finishing*, 59 (1981), pp. 35-39.
– Kelleher, Michael D., C. L. Kelleher, *Murder Most Rare: The Female Serial Killer*, Praeger, Westport, Conn., 1998.
– Keren, Daniel, Jamie McCarthy, Harry W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoria at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103.
– Kjeldsen, Peter, "Behaviour of Cyanides in Soil and Groundwater: A Review," *Water, Air, and Soil Pollution*, 115(1) (1999), pp. 279-308.
– Kirk, R.E., D.F. Othmer, *Encyclopedia of Chemical Technology*, Vol. 13, 3rd ed., Wiley & Sons, New York 1979.

– Klarsfeld, Serge (ed.), *The Auschwitz Album. Lilly Jacob's Album*, New York 1980.
– Klee, Ernst, Willy Dreßen, *Schöne Zeiten*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988; English: *The Good Old Days*, Free Press, New York 1991.
– Kielar, Wiesław, *Anus Mundi*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1979.
– Kliewe, Heinrich, *Leitfaden der Entseuchung und Entwesung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1951.
– Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Pierwsze zagazowanie więźniów i jeńców w obozie oświęcimskim" (The first gassing of detainees and prisoners of war in the Auschwitz camp), *Przegląd Lekarski* (Medical review), No. 1, 1972.
– Köchel, Heinrich 2015, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses". in: *Inconvenient History* 7(1) (2015); http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/1/3361; reprinted in Mattogno 2016g, pp. 128-140.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.
– Kohn, Moritz 1949, "Solubility of Ferrocyanides and Ferricyanides in Sodium Pyrophosphate," *Anal. Chim. Acta*, 3 (1949), pp. 559f.
– Kohn, Moritz 1951, "Einwirkung der Natriumzitrate auf das Berlinerblau," *Anal. Chim. Acta*, 5 (1951), pp. 525-528.
– Kohn, Moritz 1954, "New Observations on the Solubility of Prussian Blue," *Anal. Chim. Acta*, 11 (1954), pp. 18-27.
– Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
– Konrich, Friedrich, "Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 19 July 1941, pp. 399-404.
– Kobert, Rudolf, *Kompendium der praktischen Toxikologie zum Gebrauche für Ärzte, Studierende und Medizinalbeamte*, 5th ed., Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1912.
– Krleza, F., M. Avlijas, G. Dokovic, "Über die Empfindlichkeit der Reaktion auf zwei- und dreiwertige Kationen mit Kaliumhexacyanoferrat(II)," *Glas. Hem. Tehnol. Bosne Hercegovine*, 23-24 (1977, Vol. Date 1976), pp. 7-13.
– Krueger, Bill, "Lawson's Final Moments," *The News & Observer*, Raleigh, North Carolina, 19 June 1994, p. A1.
– Kruse, Heinrich, *Leitfaden für die Ausbildung in der Desinfektion und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1948.
– Kuenning, William H., *Removing Stains from Concrete*, The Aberdeen Group, Addison, Ill., 1993.
– Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
– Kunike, Georg, *Das ABC der Vorrats- und Hausschädlinge und ihrer Bekämpfung*, Theodor Weicher, Berlin 1941.
– La Vieille Taupe, Pierre Guillaume, "Rudolf Gutachten: 'psychopathologisch und gefährlich'. Über die Psychopathologie einer Erklärung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 1(4) (1997), pp. 224f.
– Lam, K.K., F.L. Lau, "An Incident of Hydrogen Cyanide Poisoning," *The American Journal of Emergency Medicine*, 18(2) (2000), pp. 172-175; https://www.ajemjournal.com/article/S0735-6757(00)90012-3/fulltext.
– Lambrecht, Wolfgang, "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5.
– Lamker, Hans (=Winfried Zwerenz), "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272.
– Landolt, Hans Heinrich, Richard Börnstein (eds.), *Eigenschaften der Materie in ihren Aggregatzuständen*, Teil 2, Vol. b, Lösungsmittelgleichgewichte I, Springer, Berlin 1962.
– Landolt, Hans Heinrich, Richard Börnstein (eds.), *Zahlen und Funktionen aus Physik, Chemie, Astronomie, Technik*, Vol. IV *Technik*, Teil 4b *Wärmetechnik*, 6th ed., Springer, Berlin 1972.
– Langbein, Hermann 1965, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965.
– Langbein, Hermann 1987, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987.

– Lapp, C., C. Wehrer, P. Laugel, "Etude cinétique et méchanismes de formation de l'hexacyanoferrate ferrique en solution aqueuse diluée," *Analusis*, 13 (4) (1985), pp. 185-190.
– Laternser, Hans, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966.
– Lehmann, Karl B., *Kurzes Lehrbuch der Arbeits- und Gewerbehygiene*, Hirzel, Leipzig 1919.
– Leipprand, Horst, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2008; https://www.grin.com/document/150878.
– Lenski, Robert, *The Holocaust on Trial*, Reporter Press, Decatur, Alabama 1990.
– Lettich, André, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration,* Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946.
– Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988.
– Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017 (1st ed. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2005).
– Lindsay, Willard L., *Chemical Equilibria in Soils*, Wiley & Sons, New York 1979.
– Lindsey, William B., "Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 4(3) (1983), pp. 261-303.
– Loitfellner, Sabine 2002, *Die Rezeption von Geschworenengerichtsprozessen wegen NS-Verbrechen in ausgewählten österreichischen Zeitungen 1956 – 1975*, undated [2002]; www.nachkriegsjustiz.at/prozesse/geschworeneng/rezeption.pdf.
– Loitfellner, Sabine 2006, "Auschwitz-Verfahren in Österreich. Hintergründe und Ursachen eines Scheiterns". in: Thomas Albrich, Winfried Garscha, Martin Polaschek (eds.), *Holocaust und Kriegsverbrechen vor Gericht. Der Fall Österreich*. StudienVerlag, Innsbruck/Vienna/Bozen 2006.
– Lüftl, Walter, "A Somewhat Different Auschwitz Trial," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 294f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2019, "The Case of Walter Lüftl", in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 61-82.
– Lyle, Douglas P., *Forensics: A Guide for Writers*, Writer's Digest Books, Cincinnati 2008.
– Maier, D., K. Czurda, G. Gudehus, *Das Gas- und Wasserfach*, in: *Gas · Erdgas*, 130 (1989), pp. 474-484.
– Manz, Rudolf, *Zur Diagnose der Blausäurevergiftung*, Dissertation, Friedrich-Alexander-Universität, Erlangen-Nuremberg 1971.
– Markiewicz, Jan 1991, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Labedz, Beate Trzcinska, Expert Opinion, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, department for toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published, *e.g.* in: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers'," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216.
– Markiewicz, Jan 1994, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Labedz, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych*, z. XXX (1994) pp. 17-27 (online: http://codoh.com/library/document/4188/).
– Mattogno, Carlo 1990, "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(1) (1990), pp. 5-24.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1998, "Die 'Gasprüfer' von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(1) (1998), pp. 13-22.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2000a, "Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33; English: "Auschwitz 1270 to the Present," www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/irving-eng.html.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2000b, "Leichenkeller von Birkenau: Luftschutzräume oder Entwesungskammern?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 4(2) (2000), pp. 152-158.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003a, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Level in Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16; reprinted in Mattogno 2016g, pp. 119-127.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003b, "Auschwitz. The New Revisions by Fritjof Meyer," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003d, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz," 2 parts, *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 387-392; *ibid.*, pp. 393-399.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003e, "The 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1' at Birkenau: Swindles, Old and

New," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 176-183.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004a, "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-Revisionism," in: *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 131-139.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 3, August 2004.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004c, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," *The Revisionist* 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-155.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004d, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2005, "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 9(2), (2005), pp. 167-187; revised and expanded English translation: *A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2011, "Auschwitz: la perizia necessaria," January 27, 2011; http://olodogma.com/wordpress/2013/04/24/0223; http://codoh.com/library/document/4249/.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015b, "Patrick Desbois and the 'Mass Graves' of Jews in Ukraine," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 3 (2015); http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/3/3433.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015c, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, Effepi, Genoa 2015 (English in preparation).
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Healthcare in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016a.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016d, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016e, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016f, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016g, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016h, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in Rudolf 2016b, pp. 131-212.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016j, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus Reality*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016k, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017, *Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories." How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017a, "The Elusive Holes of Death," in Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 291-407.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana 2015, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana 2019, "The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz," in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 367-407.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 2nd ed., reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (2005).
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues 2015, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt,"* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Rudolf Höss, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Miklós Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Guiseppe Poggi, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau", *Inconvenient History* 9(3) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888.

– Mazal, Harry W., "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/ (undated).
– McCarthy, Jamie, Mark van Alstine, "Zyklon Introduction Columns," undated; http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/intro-columns/.
– McNamara, B.P., *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; https://apps.dtic.mil/dtic/tr/fulltext/u2/a028501.pdf.
– Meeussen, Johannes C.L., *Chemical Speciation and Behaviour of Cyanide in Contaminated Soils*, PhD Thesis, Landbouwuniversiteit Wageningen, 1992; http://library.wur.nl/WebQuery/wurpubs/fulltext/202990.
– Meeussen, Johannes C.L., Meindert G. Keizer, Willem H. van Riemsdijk, Frans A. M. de Haan, "Dissolution Behavior of Iron Cyanide (Prussian Blue) in Contaminated Soils," *Environmental Science & Technology*, 26(9) (1992), pp. 1832-1838.
– Meeussen, Johannes C.L., Meindert G. Keizer, Frans A.M de Haan, "Chemical Stability and Decomposition Rate of Iron Cyanide Complexes in Soil Solutions," *Environmental Science & Technology*, 26(3) (1992), pp. 511-517.
– Meeussen, Johannes C.L., Erwin J.M. Temminghoff, Meindert G. Keizer, Ivo Novozamsky, "Spectrophotometric Determination of Total Cyanide, Iron Cyanide Complexes, Free Cyanide and Thiocyanate in Water by a Continuous-Flow System," *The Analyst*, 114 (1989), pp. 959-964.
– Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641.
– Moeschlin, Sven, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986.
– Moggi, L., F. Bolletta, V. Balzani, F. Scandola, "Photochemistry of Coordination Compounds—XV: Cyanide Complexes," *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.* 28 (1966), pp. 2589-2598.
– Mohler, Armin, *Der Nasenring: Im Dickicht der Vergangenheitsbewältigung*, Heitz & Höffkes, Essen 1989.
– Moore, Stanford, Marshall Gates, "Hydrogen Cyanide and Cyanogen Chloride," in: National Defense Research Committee (ed.), *Chemical Warfare Agents, and Related Chemical Problems*, Vol. 1 des Summary Technical Report, Washington, D.C. 1946; https://apps.dtic.mil/dtic/tr/fulltext/u2/234270.pdf.
– Morris, Errol, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; https://archive.org/details/MrDeathFredA.Leuchter.
– Müller, Christian, "Der Giftmordfall Marie Besnard," in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 347ff.
– Müller, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979.
– Müller, Gerhard-Otfried, *Lehrbuch der angewandten Chemie*, Vol. I, Hirzel, Leipzig 1986.
– Müller-Focken, Leo, "Licht- und Wetterbeständigkeit von Eisenblaupigmenten in Lacken," *Farbe und Lack*, 84 (1978), pp. 489-492.
– Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968
– Naumann, K., "Die Blausäurevergiftung bei der Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 33 (1941), pp. 36-45.
– Neuber, Heinz, *Kerbspannungslehre: Theorie der Spannungskonzentration*, 4th ed., Springer, Berlin 2001.
– Neufert, Ernst, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt/Main 1962.
– Neumaier, Arnulf, Germar Rudolf, "The Treblinka Holocaust," in Rudolf 2019, pp. 475-508.
– Nolte, Ernst, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993.
– Norwegian Centre for Maritime Medicine (ed.), *Textbook of Maritime Medicine*, 2nd ed., self-published, Bergen 2013; http://textbook.maritimemedicine.com/.
– Nowak, Hans Jürgen 1998 (=Willy Wallwey), "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105
– Nyiszli, Miklós, *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993
– Oudar, Jacques, *Physics and Chemistry of Surfaces*, Blackie & Son, Glasgow 1975.
– Ozeki, Toru, Koichi Matsumoto, Seiichiro Hikime, "Photoacoustic Spectra of Prussian Blue

and Photochemical Reaction of Ferric Ferricyanide," *Anal. Chem.* 56 (14) (1984), pp. 2819-2822.
– Padmakumar, K., "Postmortem Examination Cases of Cyanide Poisoning: A Biological Hazard", *The Journal of Indian Academy of Forensic Medicine* 32(1) (2010), pp. 80f.
– Page, A.B.P., O.F. Lubatti, F.P. Gloyns, "The Ventilation of Houses after Fumigation with Hydrogen Cyanide," *The Journal of Hygiene*, vol. 39, no. 1, January 1939, pp. 12-34(+1); www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2199658/?page=1.
– Perry, John H., *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949.
– Peters, Gerhard 1933, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933.
– Peters, Gerhard 1936, "Ein neues Verfahren zur Kammerdurchgasung," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 28 (1936), pp. 106-112.
– Peters, Gerhard 1938a, "Begasungsanlagen. Von der Gaskiste zur Kreislauf-Kammer," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 30 (1938), pp. 178-187.
– Peters, Gerhard 1938b, "Eine moderne Eisenbahn-Entwesungsanlage," *Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde*, 14(8) (1938), pp. 98f.
– Peters, Gerhard 1942a, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1942.
– Peters, Gerhard 1942b, "Gefahrlose Anwendung der hochgiftigen Blausäure in Entlausungskammern," *Arbeitsschutz*, 5(III) (1942), pp. 167f.
– Peters, Gerhard, Ernst Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196.
– Peters, Gerhard, W. Ganter, "Zur Frage der Abtötung des Kornkäfers mit Blausäure," *Zeitschrift für angewandte Entomologie*, 21(4) (1935), pp. 547-559.
– Peters, Gerhard, Walter Rasch 1941a, "Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern," *Der praktische Desinfektor*, 33(9) (September 1941), pp. 93-96.
– Peters, Gerhard, Walter Rasch 1941b, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 33 (1941). pp. 133-137.
– Petri, William A., "Epidemic Typhus," *Merck Manuals*, July 2015; www.merckmanuals.com/professional/infectious-diseases/rickettsiae-and-related-organisms/epidemic-typhus.
– Petrikovics, Ilona, Marianna Budai, Kristof Kovacs, David E. Thompson, "Past, Present and Future of Cyanide Antagonism Research: From the Early Remedies to the Current Therapies," *World Journal of Methodology*, 5(2) (2015), pp. 88–100; www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4482825.
– Phillips, Raymond (Hg.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial),* William Hodge and Company, London 1949.
– Piper, Franciszek, Teresa Świebocka, Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz: Nazi Death Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1996.
– Poliakov, Léon 1964, *Auschwitz,* René Julliard, Paris 1964
– Poliakov, Leon 1971, *Harvest of Hate*, Greenwood Press, Westport, Conn., 1971
– Popper, Karl R. 1968, *The Logic of Scientific Discovery,* Hutchinson & Co., London 1968.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1982, *Le Monde Juif*, No. 107, Juli-September 1982, pp. 91-131.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1988, "Les carences et incohérences du 'Rapport Leuchter'," *Jour J*, December 12, 1988, pp. I-X.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNSR, Paris 1993
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1996, "Une critique sur le fond," *L'Autre Histoire*, No. 6, Oct. 16, 1996, pp. 9-14.

- Provan, Charles, "No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium II at Birkenau," self-published, 2000; http://mailstar.net/holocaust-debate20.html.
- Puntigam, Franz 1944a, "Die Durchgangslager der Arbeitseinsatzverwaltung als Einrichtungen der Gesundheitsvorsorge," *Gesundheitsingenieur*, 67(2) (1944), pp. 47-56.
- Puntigam, Franz 1944b, "Raumlösungen von Entlausungsanlagen," *Gesundheitsingenieur*, 67(6) (1944), pp. 139-180.
- Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943.
- Queisner, R., "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, pp. 190-194.
- Rademacher, Werner 1999 (=Walter Lüftl), "Die Wandlungen der Totenzahl von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(3) (1999), pp. 256-267.
- Rademacher, Werner 2004 (=Walter Lüftl), "Engineer's Deathbed Confession: We Built Morgues, not Gas Chambers," *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 296f.
- Rassinier, Paul, *Was ist Wahrheit*?, 8th ed., Druffel, Leoni 1982
- Raven, Greg, "Dramatic New Videotape Presentation Takes Aim at Key Holocaust Claims," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 8-10.
- Renk, Brian, "Convergence or Divergence?: On Recent Evidence for Zyklon Induction Holes at Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematory II," *Journal of Historical Review* 20(5&6) (2001), pp. 33-51.
- Reynouard, Vincent, "Deutsch-Französische Völker-Freundschaft," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 410-415.
- *Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*, Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren, Prag o.J.; Dokument NI-9912(1); reprint in Rudolf 2016b, pp. 117-124; cf. Pressac 1989, pp. 18-20.
- Röbert, Siegfried (ed.), *Systematische Baustofflehre*, Vol. 1, 4th ed., VEB Verlag für Bauwesen, Berlin 1983.
- Robin, Melvin B., "The Color and Electronic Configurations of Prussian Blue," *Inorg. Chem.* 1 (1962), pp. 337-342.
- Romanowski, Bernhard, "Das Krematorium ist einsatzbereit," *Kölner Stadt-Anzeiger*, Aug. 3, 2011 (www.ksta.de/12051966).
- Roubeix, Gérard, Letter to the editor, *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 7 (1989), pp. 212f.
- Rückerl, Adalbert 1972, *NS-Prozesse*, C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972.
- Rückerl, Adalbert 1978, *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1978.
- Rückerl, Adalbert 1984, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984.
- Rudolf, Germar 1994, "Über die frei erfundene Expertenmeinung der 'dpa'", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 42(2) (1994), pp. 25f.
- Rudolf, Germar 1997a, "Zur Kritik am Rudolf Gutachten," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 1(2) (1997), pp. 104-108.
- Rudolf, Germar 1997b, "Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 1(3) (1997), pp. 139-190
- Rudolf, Germar 1998, "Some considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau," 9 Aug. 1998; online: www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Green.html.
- Rudolf, Germar 1999a, "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(1) (1999), pp. 77-82.
- Rudolf, Germar 1999b, "Character Assassins," 30 Aug. 1999, www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html.
- Rudolf, Germar 2000a, "Gutachter und Urteilsschelte," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(1) (2000), pp. 33-50.
- Rudolf, Germar 2000b, "Critique of Claims Made by Robert Jan van Pelt," Jan.-Apr. 2000; www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/RudolfOnVanPelt.html.
- Rudolf, Germar 2000c, "Critique of the 'Findings on Justification' by Judge Gray," 20 Apr. 2000; www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CritiqueGray.html.

– Rudolf, Germar 2000d, "Das üben wir jetzt bis zur Vergasung! 'Wie Lämmer zur Schlachtbank' · Analyse eines Zeugenaussagen-Schemas," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(2) (2000), pp. 165ff.
– Rudolf, Germar 2003b, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4," in: *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 468-472.
– Rudolf, Germar 2003c, "Dr. Richard Green's Evasions," October 8, 2003 www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Evasions.html.
– Rudolf, Germar 2003d, "Cautious Mainstream Revisionism," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30.
– Rudolf, Germar 2004a, "The International Auschwitz Controversy," in: *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 449-452
– Rudolf, Germar 2004b, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7," *The Revisionist*, 3(1) (2004), pp. 92-97.
– Rudolf, Germar 2016, *Resistance is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Rudolf, Germar 2016a, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Rudolf, Germar 2016b, *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Rudolf, Germar 2016c, *Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern Witch Hunt*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Rudolf, Germar 2017, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
– Rudolf, Germar 2018 (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.
– Rudolf, Germar 2019 (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
– Rudolf, Germar 2019a, "The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust," in G. Rudolf 2019, pp. 83-127.
– Rudolf, Germar, Nicholas Kollerstrom, "Differential Exposure of Brickwork to Hydrogen Cyanide during World War Two,", *Inconvenient History*, 5(1) (2013); http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/5/1/3206.
– Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
– Rushton, Colin, *Spectator in Hell. A British Soldier's Extraordinary Story*, Pharaoh Press, Springhill (Berkshire) 1998.
– Sagel-Grande, Irene, Hans H. Fuchs, Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. 21, University Press, Amsterdam 1979.
– Sanford, George, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.
– Sartori, Mario, *The War Gases: Chemistry and Analysis*, van Nostrand, New York 1939
– Saxena, R.S., *J. Indian Chem. Soc.* 28 (1951), pp. 703-709.
– Schittenhelm, A., "Flecktyphus" in: L. Mohr, R. Staehelin (eds.), *Handbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 2nd ed., Springer-Verlag, Berlin 1925.
– Schlickenrieder, Anton, "Einäscherung Nummer neun," *Augsburger Allgemeine*, Sept. 6, 2010 (www.augsburger-allgemeine.de/id16614201.html).
– Schmidt, Robert F., *Biomaschine Mensch*, Piper, Munich 1979.
– Schoenberner, Gerhard (ed.), *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981.
– Schuessler, Jennifer, "'The Evidence Room': Architects Examine the Horrors of Auschwitz," *New York Times*, June 14, 2016; www.nytimes.com/2016/06/15/arts/design/the-evidence-room-architects-examine-the-horrors-of-auschwitz.html.
– Schulze, Dietmar, *Pulver und Schüttgüter: Fließeigenschaften und Handhabung*, Springer-Verlag, Berlin 2006.
– Schuster, Wolfgang, "Technische Unmöglichkeiten bei Pressac," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), pp. 9-13.
– Schütz, Willibald, "Explosionsgefährlichkeit gasförmiger Entwesungsmittel," *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Teil III (Arbeitsschutz Nr. 6), No. 17/18 (1943), pp. 198-207.
– Schwarz, L., Walter Deckert 1927, "Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasun-

gen," *Z. Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 107 (1927), pp. 798-813.
– Schwarz, L., Walter Deckert 1929, "Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasungen," *Z. Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr 2011a, *Voices of Memory*, Vol. 6: *The Auschwitz Crematoria and Gas Chambers*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2011.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr 2011b, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon," in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 46-74.
– Shapiro, Shelly (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990.
– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*. Dritte Serie, II. Teil: *Die Lagergruppe Oswiecim (Auschwitz)*, Geneva, 1944.
– Simpson, Keith (ed.), *Taylor's Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence*, 12nd ed., J. & A. Churchill, London 1965.
– Sistino, Joseph A., "Ferriferrocyanide Pigments," in: Peter A. Lewis (ed.), *Pigment Handbook*, Vol. 1, Wiley and Sons, New York 1974, pp. 401-407.
– Smoleń, Kazimierz, "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," Zeszyty Oświęcimskie, Special Number I, Auschwitz 1968.
– Somani, Satu M. (ed.), *Chemical Warfare Agents*, Academic Press, San Diego 1992.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz 1972 (ed.), "Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos," *Hefte von Auschwitz,* Sonderheft 1, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1972.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau 1995 (ed.). *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1991, *Der Leuchter Report. Antwort auf eine Kritik*, History Buff Books and Video, Hamilton, Ontario, o.J. (1991).
– Stochel, Grażyna, Zofia Stasicka, "Photoredox Chemistry of Nitrosylpentacyanoferrate(II) in Methanolic Medium," *Polyhedron* 4(11) (1985), pp. 1887-1890.
– Streb, Jochen, *Staatliche Technologiepolitik und branchenübergreifender Wissenstransfer: Über die Ursachen der internationalen Innovationserfolge der deutschen Kunststoffindustrie im 20. Jahrhundert*, Akademie Verlag, Berlin 2003.
– Tada, Hiroaki, Kunio Miyata, Hideo Kawahara, "Colored Ultraviolet Radiation-Absorbing Pigments," *Jpn. Kokai Tokkyo Koho*, 1990, 3 p; available only as an abstract.
– Talmage, Sylvia, George Rodgers, "Hydrogen Cyanide Acute Exposure Guideline Levels," in: National Research Council (ed.), Acute Exposure Guideline Levels for Selected Airborne Chemicals, Vol. 2, National Academies Press, Washngton, D.C., 2002, pp. 211-276.
– Tananaev, I.V., M.A. Glushkova, G.B. Seifer, "The Solubility Series of Ferrocyanides," *J. Inorg. Chem. USSR*, 1 (1956), pp. 72ff.
– Tauber, Henryk, 1945: Minutes of the deposition of H. Tauber dated February 27-28, 1945, before the Soviet Commission of Inquiry. *GARF*, 7021-108-13, pp. 1-12.
– *Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe*, TRGS 512, Begasungen, BArbBl. No. 10/1989, pp. 72, in: Kühn, Brett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher Arbeitsstoffe*, ecomed, Landsberg 1990.
– Thilenius and Pohl, "Über die Diffusion von Gasgemischen durch Baumaterial," *Zeitschrift für angewandte Chemie* 38(47) (1925), pp. 1064-1067.
– Thion, Serge (ed.), *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*; La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
– Treue, Wilhelm, "Hitlers Denkschrift zum Vierjahresplan 1936," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 3(2) (1955), pp. 184-210.
– Trombley, Stephen, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992.
– Trunk, Achim, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol-Verlag, Berlin 2011, pp. 23-49.
– Uglow, W.A., *Z. Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 108 (1928), pp. 108-123.
– U.S. EPA 2000 (ed.), *Fact Sheet 74-90-8*, "Cyanide Compounds," 1992, revised 2000; https://www.epa.gov/sites/production/files/2016-09/documents/cyanide-compounds.pdf.
– U.S. EPA 2008 (ed.), *Child-Specific Exposure Factors Handbook (Final Report) 2008*, U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, Washington, D.C., EPA/600/R-06/096F, 2008.
– U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *Oil Division Final Report*, War Department, Washington,

D.C., 1947.
– van Beilen, Jan B., Yves Poirier, "Guayule and Russian Dandelion as Alternative Sources of Natural Rubber," *Critical Reviews in Biotechnology*, 27/4 (2007), pp. 217-231.
– van Pelt, Robert J. 1999, *Pelt Report*, eingeführt im Zivilverfahren vor der Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 1999; www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/.
– van Pelt, Robert J. 2002, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.
– van Pelt, Robert J., Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996.
– Verein Deutscher Zementwerke, *Zement Taschenbuch 1972/73*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1972.
– von Schjerning, Otto, *Handbuch der Ärztlichen Erfahrungen im Weltkrieg 1914/1918*, Vol. VII Hygiene, J. A. Barth Verlag, Leipzig 1922.
– Walendy, Udo 1981 (ed.), *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981.
– Walendy, Udo 1990, "Andere beleidigt – stimmt nicht!," *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990.
– Walendy, Udo 1993, "Naturwissenschaft ergänzt Geschichtsforschung," *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 60, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993.
– Wallwey, Willy, "Microwave Delousing and Gastight Doors at Auschwitz," in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 305-329.
– War Department 1932, *Hydrocyanic-Acid-Gas Mask*, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1932.
– War Department 1941, *Technical Manual No. 3-205*, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1941.
– Watanabe, H., *J. Jap. Soc. Col. Mat.*, 34 (1961), pp. 5-8.
– Waubke, Nils V., *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966.
– Weast, Robert C. (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986.
– Weber, Jürgen, Peter Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984
– Weber, Mark 1998, "Probing Look at 'Capital Punishment Industry' Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter," *The Journal of Historical Review* 17(2) (1998), pp. 34-36.
– Weber, Mark 1999, "High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-12.
– Wegner, Werner, "Keine Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz? Zur Kritik des Leuchter-Gutachtens," in Uwe Backes, Eckhard Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, pp. 450-476.
– Weindling, Paul, *Epidemics and Genocide in Eastern Europe, 1890-1945*, Oxford University Press, Oxford/New York 2000.
– Wellers, Georges 1989, "A propos du 'rapport Leuchter' sur les chambres à gaz d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde Juif*, No. 134, April-June 1989, pp. 45-53.
– Wellers, Georges 1991, "Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz," *Dachauer Hefte*, 7(7) (November 1991), pp. 230-241.
– Wellhöner, Hans-Herbert, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, pp. 445f.
– Wesche, Karlhans 1977, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, Vol. 1, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977.
– Wesche, Karlhans 1981, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, Vol. 2, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1981.
– Whaley, W. Gordon, John S. Bowen, *Russian Dandelion, (Kok-Saghiz): An Emergency Source of Natural Rubber*, U.S. Dept. of Agriculture, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1947.
– Whitby, George S., C. C. Davis, Raymond F. Dunbrook (eds.), *Synthetic Rubber*, John Wiley, New York/Chapman & Hall, London 1954.

– Wilde, Richard E., Surendra N. Ghosh, Billy J. Marshall, "Prussian Blues," *Inorg. Chem.* 9 (1970), pp. 2512-2516.
– Wilson, C.L., *Wilson & Wilson's Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 1B, Elsevier, Amsterdam 1960.
– Wilson, Charles M., *Trees and Test Tubes: The Story of Rubber*, Henry Holt, New York 1943.
– Winnacker, Karl, Leopold Küchler, *Chemische Technologie*, Vol. 2, Carl Hanser Verlag, Munich 1982.
– Wirth, Wolfgang, Christian Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985.
– Wohlrab, R., "Flecktyphusbekämpfung im Generalgouvernement," *Münchner Medizinische Wochenschrift*, 89(22) (1942), pp. 483-488.
– Wüstinger, Emil, "Vermehrter Einsatz von Blausäure-Entlausungskammern," *Gesundheitsingenieur*, 67(7) (1944), p. 179.
– Wyman, David S. (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, Vol. 12, Garland, New York/London 1990
– Zaidi, S.A., J. Carey, "Ultraviolet Irradiation for Removing Iron Cyanide from Gold Mill Effluents," in: *Proceedings of the Conference on Cyanide and the Environment*, Colorado State University, Ft. Collins, Colorado, 1984, pp. 363-377.
– Zhel'vis, E.F., Y.M. Glazman, *Ukrainskii Khim. Zh.* 35 (1969), pp. 766ff.
– Zimmermann, Günter (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f.
– Zimmermann, Alexander, *Backofenbau*, Reprint Verlag, Leipzig 2006.

# 12.5. Index

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are rendered in italics.


— A —
Able, A.G.: 205
Académie des sciences, France: 37
Adam, Michel: 293, 294
Adler, Hans G.: *252*
Africa: 68
Akademischer Verein Hütte: 130
Alich, M. Andrew: *190*, 204
Allègre, Claude: 293
Allen, Andrew: 372
Alpha Analytic Laboratories: 300, 303, 305, 331, 344
American Cyanamid Company: *189*
Amnesty International: 16
ANEC: 293, 294
Anntohn, Günter: *36*
ARED GmbH: 372
Aristotle: 350
Armontrout, Bill: 19, 33
Ashland, MA: 33, 300, 305, 344
Asia Minor: 68
Auerbach, Hellmuth: 36
Aumeier, Hans: *252*
Auschwitz: passim
Auschwitz State Museum: 37, 50, 53, 54, 65, 66, 94, 95, *96*, 97, 100, 116, *144*, 147, 168, 169, 182, 299, 368, see also Staatliches Museum Auschwitz
Austria: 36, 50, 387
Austro-Hungarian Monarchy: 55
Aynat, Enrique: *252*

— B —
Bacque, James: 295
Baer, Richard: *229*
Bailar, John C.: *190*, *198*
Bailer, Josef: 36-38, 260, 304, 308, 309, 336-339, 359
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: *47*, *102*
Baker, Geraldine M.: *297*
Balkan: 68
Ball, John C.: *134*, 136, 137, 300, 330, 331, 341, 342, 371
Ball, Steve: 24
Balzani, Vincenzo: 211
Banach, Ludwik: 230
Barbezat, S.: *213*
Barcroft, Joseph: 231, 232
Barford, Paul: 147
Barns, Jerry: 24
Bartholomé, Ernst: *211*, *212*
Bartosik, Igor: 169
Bavarian Ministry of the Interior: 216
Bayer Company: 58
Beakes, H.: *205*
Beck, R.: *204*
Bendel, Charles S.: *132*, *149*, *167*, 244, *247*, *252*, 254, 275
Benroubi, Maurice: *167*
Benz, Wolfgang: *36*
Berenbaum, Michael: *50*, *127*
Berg, Friedrich P.: 71, *72*, 296, 371
Berlin: 76, 77, 84, *119*, 180, 260, 373, 387
Bernfus, Erich: *72*, 86, 226
Berrie, Barbara H.: 205
Besnard, Marie: 44
Bethune, John E.D: 350
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 104, 167, 229, 241, 243, *246*, *252*, 259
Bhattacharya, A.K.: *190*
Bielitz: 81
Bimko, Ada: *277*
Birkenau: passim
Bischoff, Karl: *93*, 118, 120-122
Blobel, Paul: 241
Boberach, Heinz: *76*
Böblingen: 373
Böck, Richard: 167, 241, 245, 246, *252*
Boehlke, Hans-Kurt.: *107*
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 133, 134
Bonn, Germany: 10
Börnstein, Richard: 198, 217
Boston, MA: 31, 299, *303*
Bourtman, Ilya: 46
Bowen, John S.: 60
Bradley, Timothy J.: *227*
Braker, William: *185*
Breymesser, Hermann: *72*, 86, 226
Broad, Pery: 104
Broad, Pery S.: 91, 100, 167, 229, *246*, *252*
Broszat, Martin: 241, *252*
Brugioni, Dino A.: *134*
Brunauer, Stephen: *217*
Buchenwald: 10, 125, 182
Buchheim, Hans: 49
Buchy, France: 26
Budapest, Hungary: 73
Buki, Milton: *167*, 229, *252*, *359*
Bundesarchiv: 387
Bundesarchiv-Militärarchiv: 372
Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Medien: 373
Buresch: 372
Buser, H.J.: 188, 189, *190*, 197, *204*
Buszko, Jozef: *249*, *252*
Butler, Rupert: *243*
Butz, Arthur R.: *119*, 120, 352

— C —
Cabana, Donald: *16*
Canada: 31, 38, 300
Cantagalli, Alberto: 131
Carassiti, Vittorio: 211
Carey, J.: 212
Castle Hill Publishers: 374
Cavaliere, Alberto: *277*
Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, CDJC: 36
Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique, CNRS: 36
Charbonnages de France: 293
Chasan, Shaul: *167*
Chen, N.G.: *205*
Christianson, Scott: *16*, 235, *236*
Christmann, Carl Hermann: *29*, *140*, 371
Christophersen, Thies: 60
Church, Arthur H.: 205
CIA: 64, *134*, 136
Cipriano, Gianni: 154
Clair, Bertrand: 37
Clauberg, Carl: *257*
Cohen, Leon: *167*

Cole, David: 9, 10, 98, *99*, 100
Colombe, Lodovico delle: 350
Conan, Eric: 98
Countess, Elda: 372
Countess, Robert H.: 372, 374
Croatia: 21
Crowell, Samuel: 120, 126
Czech, Danuta: 53, 80, 104, 132, 133, 134, 167, 229, 241, 243, *246*, *252*, 259
Czechoslovakia: 255
Czernin, Rudolf Graf: 34
Czernin, Wolfgang: 217, 218, *220*

— D —
Dachau: 74, 75, 126, *164*, 182, *257*, 258
Damon, James M.: 372
Danzig: 255
Daunderer, Max: *228*, *236*
Dawidowski, Roman: 46, 144
de Haan, Frans A. M.: 214
de Wet, J.F.: *190*
Deana, Franco: *150*, 162, 244, 298
Deckert, Walter: 223-225, 272, 273, 345
Degesch: 71, 72, 74, 75, 77, 81, 86, 125, 126, 160, *164*, 177, 182, 237, 250, *251*, 272, 297
Degussa AG: *205*, *251*, 372
Dejaco, Walter: 50, 107, *117*
Delta, B.C.: 300
Demant, Ebbo: 230
Des Moines, IA: 24
Desbois, Patrick: *44*
Desjardins, Daniel D.: 94, 334
Detia Freyberg GmbH: 372
Deutsch, William J.: *210*
Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke: 78, *87*, 242, 243
Deutsche Chemische Gesellschaft: *190*, *212*
Deutsche Presse-Agentur: 23, 216, 344
Deutsches Institut für Normung: 287
Dienstbach, Oskar: *257*
Dirks, Christian: 254, 256, 257, 259, 260, 387, 388
Diwald, Hellmut: 372
Długoborski, Wacław: 54
Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes: *47*
Dominguez, Scott: 25
Dötzer, Walter: 71, *72*, 76
Dragan, Myroslaw: 172, 371
Dragon, Abraham: *167*
Dragon, Szlama: *167*
Dreßen, Willy: 246
Driessen, Christoph: 158
Drosihn, Joachim: *251*
Dubin, Gerhard: 50
Duda, Walter H.: 217, 218
Dudley, H. C.: *231*
Duffy, Clinton T.: *16*
Dufour, Mark: 299
Dugoni, Robert: *25*
Duncan, J.F.: *188*
DuPont: 230
Dwork, Deborah: 54, 100, 129

— E —
Eaton, Rick: 9, 10
Ebbinghaus, Angelika: *72*, *251*
Ecolab: 301, 330
Edgewood Arsenal: 231
Eichmann, Adolf: 296
Eisenschmidt, Eliezer: *167*
Elias, Allan: 25
El-Sayed, H.A.: *216*
Elsermann, E.: *204*
Emmerling, Erwin: *29*
Emmet, Paul H.: *217*
England: 175, 374, 375
Entress, Friedrich: *167*, *252*, 258
Epstein, Joseph: *300*, 341
Erber, Josef: *149*, 240, 267
Ertl, Fritz: 50, 107
Evergreen Resources: 25
Ewing, Gordon J.: *204*

— F —
Faith, Linda M.: 371, 372
Farber, Jan: *349*
Faßbender, Robert: *140*, 371
Fassett, D. W.: *231*
Faurisson, Robert: *16*, 31, 33, 35, 46, 51, *53*, 98, 99, 107, 124, *162*, 170, 179, *243*, *248*, 259, 371
Ferch, H.: *189*, *204*, *205*, *211*, *213*
Fick, Adolf: 285
Finkelstein, Normann G.: *54*
Fischer, Franz: 61
Fischer, Horst: *168*, *252*, 257, 259, 260, 269, 387, 388
Fischer, Konrad: *28*, *356*, 371
Florence, AZ: 16, 17
Fluck, Ekkehard: *188*
Flury, Ferdinand: *228*, *231*
Foerst, Wilhelm: 187, *211*, *212*
Forschungs- und Materialprüfungsanstalt, Stuttgart: 219, 372
Forschungsinstitut für Pigmente und Lacke e.V.: 372
Förster, Gerhard: 371
Forth, Wolfgang: *228*
France: 35-37, 44, 57, 247, 293
Franke, SS man: *255*
Frankfurt: 49, 50, 53, 71, *167*, 245, 246, 255, 256, 260, 349, *359*
Freiburg, Germany: 372
Freitag, Bettina: *16*
Friedlander, Henry: 242
Fritz Bauer Institute: *61*, *252*, 253-256, 259, *267*, *277*, 289, 349
Fuchs, H.H.: *49*
Fuetterer, Andrew: 371

— G —
Gabai, Jaacov: *168*, 245
Galilei, Galileo: 350
Ganter, W.: 71
Garbarz, Moshe Maurice: *168*
Gärtner, Michael: *115*, *171*, 173
Gassner, Ludwig: *70*, 74
Gates, Marshall: 233
Gauss, Ernst: *37*, 308, 340
Geigy Company: 85
Genoa: 301
Germański, Aleksander: 229
Germany: 10-13, 36, 57-62, 68-71, 111, 179, 181, 257, 259, 290, 297, 374, 375
Gerner, Manfred: 62, *295*
Ghosh, Rajat S.: 209, 210, 215
Giesen, Dr.: *62*
Gilbert, Martin: *126*
Girsa, Władysław: *149*
Glazman, Y.M.: *189*
Gleiwitz, Germany: 151
Gloxhuber, Christian: *228*
Gloyns, F.P.: 23
Göbel, Klaus: 371
Golik, Ignacy: *255*
Gordon, John E.: 69
Gosh, B.N.: *189*
Grabner, Maximilian: 92, 93, *168*

Gracz, Konrad: *149*
Graf, Jürgen: *45*, *179*, 187, 188, 194-196, 198, 212, *240*, *242*
Gratzfeld, E.: *213*
Gray, Charles: *117*, *119*, *122*, *127*, *128*, *344*
Great Britain: 57, 174, 180, 374
Green, Richard J.: 38, *122*, *178*, *203*, 260, 267, 283, 343, 347-354
Greif, Gideon: 245
Gresham, Geoffrey Austin: 228
Grinnell College: 24
Grosser, D.: *29*
Grubach, Paul: *36*
Guarantee Fumigation Company: 19
Guderian, Claudia: 376, 377
Guillaume, Pierre: 37, *54*
Gulba, Franciszek: *168*
Gurol, M.D.: 212
Gutman, Yisrael: *50*, *127*

— H —
Haag, Friedrich E.: 71
Haber, Fritz: 231-233, 264, 266
Häberle, Wolfgang: *36*
Hackett, David E.: *252*
Hagen, Germany: *252*
Hagen, W.: 69
Haggard, Howard W.: *231*, 263
Hähnle, Otto: 217
Haldane, John S.: 263
Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung: *252*
Hancock, Anthony: 372
Hannak-Meinke, Martina: 376
Harder, Egon F.C.: 372
Hasluck: 205
Hauptverband der gewerblichen Berufsgenossenschaften: 287
Haverbeck, Werner Georg: 372
Hecht, Otto: 71
Heepke, Wilhelm: 128
Heli Company: *240*
Henderson, Yandell: *231*, 263
Hepp, Robert: 372
Herrmann, Erwin: *213*
Herrmann, Hajo: 371
Herzogenrath-Amelung, Günther: 371
Hetz, Stefan K.: *227*
Hilldorfer, Joseph: *25*
Hitler, Adolf: 41, *54*, 59, 60
Hochheim Corp.: 78, 79
Hof, Germany: 158
Hoffmann, Joachim: 372
Hofmann, Fritz: 58
Hofmann, Karl A.: *189*
Hölblinger, Karl: *168*, *252*
Holleman, Arnold F.: *189*
Holocaust History Project: 354
Hong Kong: 26
Honsik, Gerd: *252*, 387
Höss, Rudolf: 47, 75, 90, 91, 95, 100, 104, 105, 121, 149, 150, 167, 241-243, *246*, *247*, 249-253, 256, 260, 266, 267, 275
Howard, Frank A.: 60
Humphrey, Michael: 372
Huta Corporation: 107, 112, 117, 148
Hydrokop: 50
Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS: 76

— I —
I.G. Farbenindustrie AG: 55, 57, 58, 60-62, 64, *71*, 183, 296
Igounet, Valérie: 247
Institut Fresenius: 300-303, 309-311, 332, 372
Institut für Umweltanalytik, IUS: 4, 301-303, 311, 332, 372
Institut für Zeitgeschichte: 36, 49
Institute for Historical Review: *298*, 306
Irmscher, Richard: 237-240, 280, *281*
Irving, David: 38, 147, 344, *346*, 368
Izatt, Reed M.: *190*

— J —
Jagschitz, Gerhard: *252*, 387
Jährling, Rudolf: 83, 121, 129, 131
Jan Sehn Institute, Krakow: 37, 47, 48, 51, 144, 299, 300, 306, 307, *308*, 338, 343, 348, 353
Jankowski, Stanisław: 105
Japan: 60
Jefferson City, MO: 18, 19, 33
Jones, Adam: 232
Jordan, Joseph: *204*
Jothann, Werner: *121*

— K —
Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Coal Research: 61
Kalthoff, Jürgen: *71*
Kamann, Dietrich: 108, 164, 166
Kammler, Hans: 82, 121
Kape, J.M.: 212
Karlsruhe: 124
Kattowitz: 81, *107*, 112
Katyn: 45, 46
Keizer, Meindert G.: 208, 211, 214
Kelkheim, Germany: *217*, 372
Kelleher, C.L.: 44
Kelleher, Michael D.: 44
Keren, Daniel: 144, 148, 156
Khan, Genghis: 41
Kielar, Wiesław: 229
Kirk, R.E.: *189*, *204*
Kirschnek, Hans: *129*
Kitt, Bruno: *257*
Kjeldsen, Peter: 215
Klarsfeld, Serge: *276*
Klee, Ernst: *246*
Klehr, Josef: 75, 76, 230, *252*, 255, 349
Klein Corp.: 78
Klein, Fritz: *257*
Kliewe, Heinrich: 72
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 229
Knödler, Heinz: 371
Koch, Hans: 255
Köchel, Heinrich: 175, 371
Kogon, Eugen: *132*, *246*, *277*
Kohn, Moritz: 211
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 180, *331*, 371
König, Hans Wilhelm: *257*
Konrich, Friedrich: 69, 74
Kosovo: 44
Krakow, Poland: 37, 47, 51, 255, *257*, 258, 299, 300, 306, 307, 309, 338, 341, 343, 349, 351, 354
Krebsbach, Eduard: *123*
Kremer, Johann Paul: *168*, *246*, *252*, 258, 259
Krleza, F.: 190, 206, 207
Krueger, Bill: *15*
Kruse, Heinrich: 72

Küchler, Leopold: *211*
Kuenning, William H.: *206*
Kues, Thomas: *242*, 295
Kula, Michał: *132*, 149-160, *178*, 229, 239, 240, *247*, 267, 275, 367, 412, 414, 415
Kulaszka, Barbara: *31*, 33, *135*, 346
Kunike, Georg: *131*
Kurant, Tadeusz: 229

— L —
La Vieille Taupe: 37
Lachout, Emil: 371
Lackerbeck, Konrad: 27
LaGrand, Walter: 16
Lam, K.K.: 26
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *237*
Lamker, Hans: 85
Landolt, Hans Heinrich: 198, 217
Landsberg, Germany: 258
Langbein, Hermann: *252*, 254, *359*
Langmuir, Irving: 199
Lapp, C.: 211
Laternser, Hans: *49*
Lau, F.L.: 26
Lawson, David: 15
Lehmann, Karl: *231*
Leipprand, Horst: 32, 72, *237*, 371
Lenski, Robert: *31*, *135*
Lettich, André: *168*, *252*, *277*
Leuchter, Fred A.: 12, 16, 18, 19, 31-39, 51, *53*, 79, *102*, 113, 170, 179, 183, *235*, *236*, 299, 301-305, 309, 316-318, 331, 332, 334, 335, 341, 342, 344, 346, 354, 364
Lewenthal, Salmen: *252*
Lill, K.: *252*
Limburg, Germany: 374
Lindsay, Willard L.: *210*
Lindsey, William B.: *251*
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 38, 147, 344, *347*, 368
Loitfellner, Sabine: *50*
London: 212, *347*, 368
Los Angeles: 19
Lovran, Croatia: 22
Lubatti, O.F.: 23
Lucas, Franz: *257*
Ludwigshafen, Germany: 60, *61*
Lüftl, Walter: *28*, *50*, 107, *130*, 371
Lutecki, Władysław: *149*
Lyle, Douglas P.: 229

— M —
Maier, D.: 214
Majdanek: 11, 31, 33, 184, 187-189, 191, 192, 212, 319, 336, 345, 349, 369
Mandelbaum, Henryk: *252*
Mannheim: 373
Manz, Rudolf: 227, 228
Markiewicz, Jan: 37, 51, 167, 182, *203*, 299, 300, 306, 308, 309, 331, 338-341, 343, 349, 351, 352, 354, 371
Marl, Germany: 60
Marques, A.S.: *347*
Martyniak, Łukasz: 169
Mattogno, Carlo: *36*, *37*, 38, *44*, *45*, *50*, 54, 55, 69, 81, 87, *88*, *89*, 92, *93*, 94, *96*, *102*, 103, 104, 106, *115*, 116, 120, 121, *123*, 125, *127*, 129, *130*, 139, 142, *144*, 148, *149*, 150, *155*, 162-165, 167-170, *171*, 172-174, *175*, 176, *179*, 180, 182, 183, 187-189, 191, 192, 194-196, 198, 212, *240-242*, 244, *245*, *247*, *248*, *251-253*, 254, 261, 277, 295, 298, 300, 321, 324-326, 329-333, 337, 338, 340-342, 346, 348, 350-353, 355, 371, 388
Mauthausen: *123*
Max Planck Institute for Coal Research: 61
Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research, Stuttgart: 13, 43, 51, 372, 374
Mazal, Harry W.: 144, 148, 157, *237*
McCarthy, Jamie: *38*, 144, 148, *153*, *178*, *203*, 240, 260, 347, *348*, 354
McNamara, B.P.: *227*, 231-233, 269
Meeussen, Johannes C.L.: 189, 190, 208, 209, 211, 214, 215, 301, 302, 341, 369
Meinecke, Albert: 216, 344
Mengele, Josef: 254
Mexico: 68
Meyer, Fritjof: 179, *248*, 359
Mills, E.C.: 212
Mittelbau: 10
Moeschlin, Sven: 20, *228*
Moggi, L.: *190*, 211
Mohler, Armin: 11
Moll, Otto: 151
Monowitz: 55, 58, 64, *251*, 258, 296
Montérolier, France: 26
Moore, Stanford: 233
Morgen, Konrad: *296*
Morris, Errol: *16*, *113*, *299*, 344, 346
Mösbauer, Rudolf: 188
Moscow: 54, 116
Mossman, Allen L.: *185*
Mülheim, Germany: 61
Müller, Christian: 44
Müller, Filip: *132*, *149*, *168*, 229, *252*, 253, 254, 267
Müller, Gerhard-Otfried: *204*, 211
Müller-Focken, Leo: *211-213*
Münch, Hans: *252*, 256-258, 269, *277*
Munich: *36*, 49, 74, *137*, 373
Mußfeldt, Hans Erich: *168*

— N —
Nantes, France: 293
Naumann, Bernd: *252*
Naumann, K.: *22*
Neuber, Heinz: 143
Neufert, Ernst: *107*, 128
Neumaier, Arnulf: *45*, *244*, 371
Nolte, Ernst: 34, *49*, 372
Norwegian Centre for Maritime Medicine: 229
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 85
Nuremberg: 44
Nyiszli, Miklós: *125*, *149*, *168*, 244, *247*, *252*, 254, 275, 388

— O —
Olère, David: *168*
Oranienburg: *48*
Othmer, D.F.: *189*, *204*
Otto Graf Institut: 372
Oudar, J.: 199
Ozeki, Toru: *190*

— P —
Pachalski, Edward: 47
Padmakumar, K.: 27
Page, A.B.P.: 23
Paisikovic, Dov: *168*, *252*
Parchman, Miss.: 32
Park City, Utah: *16*
Pechiney-Ugine-Kuhlmann: 293

Perry, John H.: 242
Peters, Gerhard: 71-73, 81, 128, 177, 237, *240*, 272
Petri, William A.: *68*
Petrikovics, Ilona: *227*
Petzold, Walter: 229, *277*
Philipp, Anita: 171, 299
Philipp, Karl: 299, 371
Phillips, Raymond: *277*
Pilo, Aaron: *252*
Piper, Franciszek: 50, 54, 94, 97, 98, 255
Placentia, CA: 24
Pocatello, ID: 25
Poggi, Guiseppe: *127*
Pohl: 222
Poirier, Robert G.: *134*
Poirier, Yves: 60
Poland: 31, 37, 46, 53, 55, 91, 97, 112, 259, 296
Poliakov, Léon: *249*, *252*
Popper, Karl R.: 350
Porter, Carlos W.: *48*, 372
Post, Walter: 372
Potts, Norbert J.: 371
Prague, Czechia: 54, 255
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 35, 36, 38, 47, 51, 53-55, *75*, 78, 80, 85, 86, *87*, 88-91, 93-98, 106, 109, 114-116, 117, *119*, 121, 122, *123*, 125, *127*, 128, *129*, *130*, 132-135, 139, *140*, 141, 143, 153, 155, 158, 159, *160*, 162, 163, *164*, 165-167, *168*, 170, 229, 230, *239*, 242-244, *245*, 246-249, *250*, 251, *252*, 254, 260, 283, *285*, 288-290, 299, 305, *316*, *357*, 359, 363, 368
Priestley, J.G.: 263
Provan, Charles D.: 148, 371
Prüfer, Kurt: 132
Puntigam, Franz: 71, *72*, 86, 226, 271-273
Pyš, Edward: *252*, *255*

— Q —
Queisner, R.: 287

— R —
Rademacher, Werner: *107*, *115*, *171*, 173, *247*
Rajsko: 60, 76
Raleigh, NC: 15, 236
Ranke, Leopold: 41
Rasch, Walter: 81, *237*
Rassinier, Paul: 10-12
Rauscher, Herbert: *240*
Raven, Greg: *99*
Ravensbrück: 293
Ray, K.C.: *189*
Red Lion, PA: 14
Reich, Harald: 371
Remer, Otto Ernst: 299, 371
Renk, Brian: *145*
Reppe, Walter: 59
Reynouard, Vincent: *159*, 294
Ricketts, Howard T: 68
Riedel & Sohn: *159*
Riegenhagen, Berthold: *255*
Rieger, Jürgen: 371
Rijeka, Croatia: 22
Robel, Jan Z.: 47, 48, 49
Röbert, Siegfried: 217
Robin, Melvin B.: *190*
Rodgers, George: 230, 233, 234
Rögner, Adolf: *168*, *277*
Rohde, Werner: *257*
Rolle, R.: *190*
Romanowski, Bernhard: 158
Roques, Henri: *36*
Rose, Olaf: 372
Rosenberg, Walter: *252*
Roßmann, E.: *29*
Roth, James: 33, 300, 301, 344-347
Roubeix, Gérard: 293, 294
Rückerl, Adalbert: *49*, *252*
Rushton, Colin: *126*
Russia: 45, 68, 69
Rüter, Christiaan F.: *49*

— S —
Sachsenhausen: *107*
Sackar, Josef: *168*
Sagel-Grande, Irene: *49*
San Quentin, CA: *16*, 235
Sander, Fritz: 132
Sanford, George: 45
Sartori, Mario: 231
SASOL Company: 61
Saxena, R.S.: *190*
Schäfer, H.: *189*, *204*, *205*, *211*, *213*
Schafranov, Sofia: *277*
Schaller, Herbert: 371, 387
Schittenhelm, A.: *68*
Schkopau, Germany: 60
Schlee, Emil: 372
Schlickenrieder, Anton: 158
Schmidt, Robert F.: 262, 287
Schmunitzer: 255
Schoenberner, Gerhard: *252*, 254
Schreiber, Walter: 107, 125
Schuessler, Jennifer: 154
Schultze, Karl: 120
Schulze, Dietmar: 157
Schumann, Horst: *257*
Schuster, Wolfgang: *36*
Schütz, Willibald: 187
Schwarz, L.: 223-225, 272, 273, 345
Schwela, Siegfried: *257*
Sehn, Jan: 37, 46, 47, 144, 147, *159*, 410
Seine-Maritime: 26
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 85, *149*, 169, *252*
Shapiro, Shelly: *35*
Siegel, Randy: *210*
Siemens: 84, 131
Silberschein, Abraham: *277*
Simon Wiesenthal Center: 9, 10
Simon, Arndt: 13
Simpson, Keith: *234*
Sistino, Joseph A.: *189*, *204*, *205*
Slough, England: 212
Smith, Bradley R.: 372
Smoleń, Kazimierz: *277*
Sobibor: 295
Sola River: 170, 172
Somani, Satu M.: *236*
Soulié, Louis: 26
South Africa: 61
Spain: 374
St. Avold, France: 293
Staatliches Museum Auschwitz: *56*, *252*, see also Auschwitz State Museum
Stäglich, Wilhelm: *36*
Stalingrad: 116
Standard Oil: 60
Stark, Hans: 105, *168*, *252*, 256
Stasicka, Zofia: *190*
Steinbach, Peter: *49*
Stochel, Grażyna: *190*
Streb, Jochen: 60
Stuttgart, Germany: 43, 51, 216, 219, 299, 301, 302, 372-374
Stutthof: 193-196, 198, 212, 319, 336, 345, 346, 349, 369
Szewczyk, Taduesz: *349*

— T —
Tabeau, Jerzy: *168*, *252*, *277*
Tada, Hiroaki: 211
Talmage, Sylvia: 230, 233, 234
Tananaev, I.V.: 206-209
Tarrassevich: 69
Tauber, Henryk: *132*, 140, 167, 230, *239*, 240-244, 254, 260, 267
Taunusstein, Germany: 300, 310, 372
Teller, Edward: *217*
Temminghoff, Erwin J.M.: 214, 301, 302, 369
Tesch und Stabenow: 131, 251
Tesch, Bruno: *88*, *251*
Theses & Dissertations Press: 372, 374
Theuer, Adolf: 255
Thilenius: 222
Thilo, Heinz: *257*
Thion, Serge: *99*
Töben, Fredrick: 142, 156, 372
Topf & Söhne: 79, 92, 93, 119, 121, 122, 127, 129, 130-132, 165, 405
Toronto: 31, 33, 299, 344
Treue, Wilhelm: 59
Trombley, Stephen: *16*, 18
Tropsch, Hans: 61
Trunk, Achim: 38
Trzebinski, Alfred: *257*
Tübingen: 373
Tyndall, John: *189*

— U —
U.S. Air Force: 64
U.S. EPA: 273, *304*
U.S. War Department: 287
Uglow, W.A.: 224
Uhlenbroock, Kurt: *257*
Umluftapparatebau GmbH: 79
University
Bonn: 374
Lyon II: 31
Stuttgart: 373, 374
Untergriesbach, Germany: 27, 28
Upper Silesia: 53, 55, 212, 296, 297, 364
USA: 15, 18, 19, 23, 38, 60, 62, 71, 235, 260, 267, 371, 375
USSR: 44, 60

— V —
Vaillant-Couturier, Claude: *252*, *290*
van Alstine, Mark: *153*, *178*, 240
van Beilen, Jan B.: 60
van Pelt, Robert J.: 38, 51, 54, 100, 113, 114, 122, *127*, *128*, 129, *130*, *140*, 145-147, 153-156, 179, *235*, *250*, 283, 344, 352, *359*
van Riemsdijk, Willem H.: 208, 211
VARTA Batterie AG: *217*, 372
VEDAG Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken Aktiengesellschaft: 122
Venezia, Shlomo: *168*
Venice, Italy: 154
Verein Deutscher Zementwerke: 218, *220*
Versailles: 58
Vetter, Hellmuth: *257*
Vienna: *28*, 50, *252*, 387
Vistula River: 170, 172
von Bodmann, Franz: *257*
von Helmersen, Erwin: *257*
von Prowazek, Stanislaus J.M.: 68
von Schjerning, Otto: *68*
Vrba, Rudolf: *252*

— W —
Walendy, Udo: *36*, 50, *88*, *249*, *251*
Wallwey, Willy: *68*, 85, 124, 173, *295*, 371
Watanabe, H.: *211*
Waubke, Nils V.: 218, *220*, 348
Weast, Robert C.: *185*, 199, 200, 206, 207
Weber, Dr.: *216*
Weber, Józef: 229
Weber, Jürgen: *49*
Weber, Mark: *17*, 85
Wegner, Werner: 36, 260, 308, 359, 371
Weinbacher, Karl: *251*
Weindling, Paul: 85
Weinheim: 373
Weiss, Janda: *252*
Wellers, Georges: 36, 260, 359
Wellhöner, Hans-Herbert: *228*
Werber, Martin: *71*
Werner company: 79
Wesche, Karlhans: 217-220
Wetzler, Alfred: *168*, *252*
Whaley, W. Gordon: 60
Whitby, George S.: 60
Wiberg, Nils: *189*
Wieland, Christoph: 81
Wiesenfeld, Germany: 27, 28, *356*
Wigley, P.W.R.: *188*
Wilde, Richard E.: *190*
Wilson, C.L.: 207
Wilson, Charles M.: 60
Wilson, Kenneth R.: *135*
Winkler, H.: *205*
Winnacker, Karl: *211*
Wirth, Wolfgang: *228*
Wirths, Eduard: 75, 77, 81-84, *257*, 388
Witzsch, Hans-Jürgen: *216*
Wohlrab, R.: 69
Wolny, Jan: 229
Woodman, J.H.: 212
Wosnitzka, Georg: 255
Wright, E.A.: *297*
Wüstinger, Emil: *72*, 81, 128, *177*
Wyman, David S.: *252*
Wyoming: *236*

— Z —
Zaidi, S.A.: 212
Zaun, A.: *88*
Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei, Auschwitz: 54, 83, *87*, 93, 107, 116-118, 121, 122, 127, 129, 130, 131, *159*, 177, 410
Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland: 373
Zernik, Franz: *228*, *231*
Zhel'vis, E.F.: *189*
Zimmermann, Alexander: 158
Zimmermann, Günter: *28*, 29, 355, 356
Zitelmann, Rainer: 36, 372
Zündel, Ernst: 299, 344, 346
Zwerenz, Winfried: *127*, 327, 371, 372

*Fourth, revised and expanded edition*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 18

GERMAR RUDOLF · CARLO MATTOGNO

# AUSCHWITZ LIES

## LEGENDS, LIES & PREJUDICES ON THE HOLOCAUST

# A U S C H W I T Z  L I E S

*Germar Rudolf*
*Carlo Mattogno*

# Auschwitz Lies

Legends, Lies, and Prejudices
on the Holocaust

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**
**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 18:**
Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno:
*Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*
Fourth, revised and expanded edition
The contributions by C. Mattogno (Italian) were translated by Henry Gardner; the contributions by Germar Rudolf (German) by Michael Humphrey, Carlos Porter, and himself.

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-70-6
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno 2005, 2011, 2016, 2017

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover Illustrations: Left: Michael Shermer; center: Georges Wellers (while testifying during the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem); right: Alex Grobman; bottom: The entrance building of the Birkenau camp.

# Table of Contents

Introduction ..... 7
By Germar Rudolf

Pressac: From Paul to Pseudo-Saul ..... 25
By Germar Rudolf

Fantasies of a Biochemist ..... 37
By Germar Rudolf

Polish Pseudo-Scientists ..... 47
By Germar Rudolf

Green sees Red ..... 71
By Germar Rudolf

An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert ..... 89
By Carlo Mattogno

Professor Perjury ..... 199
By Germar Rudolf

Denying Evidence ..... 203
By Carlo Mattogno

The International Auschwitz Controversy ..... 281
By Germar Rudolf

The Elusive Holes of Death ..... 291
By Carlo Mattogno

Index of Names ..... 409

# Introduction

*By Germar Rudolf*

Toward the end of 1991, the late U.S. citizen Bradley R. Smith with his "Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust" (CODOH) caused a storm in a teapot with ads placed in student newspapers at various colleges and universities. These ads challenged the mainstream opinion on "the Holocaust."[1] The editors of the student newspapers which ran Smith's ads were massively attacked for allegedly "spreading hate." Even two of the leading daily newspapers of the United States commented on Smith's advertisement campaigns. An analysis of these articles may serve as an introduction to the topic of this book. Here is what *The Washington Post* had to say about Smith's ad:[2]

> *"The ad copy is just the sort that puts people's free-speech convictions to flight: vile, straight-faced fabrications about 'the good news of Holocaust Revisionism' in full-page ads submitted recently to a wide range of college newspapers. In the ads, yet another group of haters presents artfully pseudo-academic assurances that no mass murder took place at Auschwitz, that eyewitness accounts are 'ludicrously unreliable,' that 'it is now well documented' (a lie) that confessions at war crimes trials were obtained through torture. Most insidious, the ad's author attributes any dissension from the 'Holocaust Story' to 'political correctness' and 'campus Thought Police,' adroitly appropriating political symbols of the moment.*
>
> *College newspapers have no obligation to accept these ads, of course, and some editors haven't. Some, however, including those at Duke and Rutgers, have run them with rebuttals and discussion. This has brought an outcry from adults calling for an across-the-board ban on such material under existing guidelines that ban racist or antisemitic copy. The catch, though, is the false dispassionate and pseudo-scholarly tone of the ads, which studiously avoid code words and ethnic invective. Their offensiveness lies solely in their message.*
>
> *Statements that the Holocaust never happened have surfaced in a variety of semi-public contexts lately – computer networks, talk radio – and, whether from the efforts of a small band of poisonous thinkers or from the gradual erosion of a taboo, it's clear that such talk is becoming gradually more*

---

1 Bradley R. Smith, "The Holocaust Story: How Much is False? The Case for Open Debate" codoh.com/library/document/714/; updated: www.vho.org/Intro/GB/Flyer.html; www.vho.org/Intro/GB/Flyer.pdf.

2 "College Ads and the Holocaust," *Washington Post*, Dec. 21, 1991, A18.

> *audible in public discourse. As a social development, this is not good news. But the idea that the way to combat these ads is to suppress them – automatically and in every case – is bad strategy. It plays into a key part of the offenders' argument: that evidence of the Holocaust is somehow sparse or hard to come by and that the truth has anything to fear from scrutiny.*
> *The opposite is true. Poland is open now. Anyone can go to Auschwitz and see the roomfuls of grisly, literal evidence. Anyone can read not one, or 10, but hundreds of volumes of documents. Anyone can demolish the supposedly academic 'rise' laid out in these ads without half trying – and everyone has a responsibility to do so, given the chances. The student editors at Duke and Rutgers did this. The impulse to push away the creeping revisionist insinuation, to protect it from the bracing blast of refutation, is shortsighted. Ironically, one sole sentence near the beginning of the ad copy is in fact correct: 'Students should be encouraged to investigate the Holocaust story the same way they are encouraged to investigate every other historical event."*

Anyone reading Bradley Smith's books *Confessions of a Holocaust Revisionist*[3] or *Break my Bones*[4] can easily find out that he is anything but a hater. These books also prove that Smith's dispassionate style is not at all "false." Furthermore, he never claimed himself or his ads to be "scholarly" or "academic," which is why he cannot be a "pseudo-" either.

In addition, why should it be deplorable that a historical taboo is challenged or eroding? Isn't it one of the main characteristics of tyrannies that they try to shield certain historical and political issues from criticism by declaring them taboo? And what exactly is it that makes a thinker "poisonous"? Just the fact that he thinks the unthinkable, the unwanted? Isn't this exactly what made Socrates a great philosopher?

Also, the claim that Smith wrote "vile, straight-faced fabrications," "creeping insinuations" and "a lie" is not only unsupported, but is a lie itself. In a 1986 book, the captors of Rudolf Höss, former commandant of Auschwitz, admitted how they tortured him in order to receive confessions from him intended to be used during the post-war trials.[5]

---

3 Bradley R. Smith, *Confessions of a Holocaust Revisionist*, Prima Facie, Los Angeles 1987; see also the review Theodore J. O'Keefe, *JHR* 8(1) (1988), pp. 110-113 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v08/v08p110_OKeefe.html).

4 Bradley R. Smith, *Break His Bones*, published by author, San Ysidro 2003.

5 R. Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986, pp. 236f.; cf.: Robert Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *JHR* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403.

Or simply read what British journalist Alan Moorehead reported on what was going on in Allied prisons in Germany after the war in preparation of the infamous war crimes trials:[6]

> *"As we approached the cells of the SS guards, the* [British] *sergeant's language become ferocious. 'We had had an interrogation this morning,' the captain said. 'I am afraid they are not a pretty sight.'* […] *The sergeant unbolted the first door and* […] *strode into the cell, jabbing a metal spike in front of him. 'Get up,' he shouted. 'Get up. Get up, you dirty bastards.' There were half a dozen men lying or half lying on the floor. One or two were able to pull themselves erect at once. The man nearest me, his shirt and face spattered with blood, made two attempts before he got on to his knees and then gradually on to his feet. He stood with his arms stretched out in front of him, trembling violently.*
>
> *'Come on. Get up,' the sergeant shouted* [in the next cell]. *The man was lying in his blood on the floor, a massive figure with a heavy head and bedraggled beard* […] *'Why don't you kill me?' he whispered. 'Why don't you kill me? I cannot stand it any more.' The same phrases dribbled out of his lips over and over again. 'He's been saying that all morning, the dirty bastard,' the sergeant said."*

And if that is still not enough, here is what Edward L. van Roden and Gordon Simpson had to say about these procedures. Van Roden served in World War II as Chief of the Military Justice Division for the European Theater. Together with Justice Gordon Simpson of the Texas Supreme Court, van Roden was appointed in 1948 to an extraordinary commission charged with investigating the claims of abuse during U.S. trials in Germany. Here is an excerpt of what van Roden wrote:[7]

> *"AMERICAN investigators at the U. S. Court in Dachau, Germany, used the following methods to obtain confessions: Beatings and brutal kickings. Knocking out teeth and breaking jaws. Mock trials. Solitary confinement. Posturing as priests. Very limited rations. Spiritual deprivation. Promises of acquittal.* […] *We won the war, but some of us want to go on killing. That seems to me wicked.* […] *The American prohibition of hear-say evidence had been suspended. Second and third-hand testimony was admitted,* […] *Lt Perl of the Prosecution pleaded that it was difficult to obtain competent evidence. Perl told the court, 'We had a tough case to crack and we had to use persuasive methods.' He admitted to the court that the persuasive methods included various 'expedients, including some violence and mock trials.' He further told the court that the cases rested on statements*

---

6 Alan Moorehead, "Belsen," in: Cyril Connolly (ed.), *The Golden Horizon,* Weidenfels and Nicholson, London 1953, pp. 105f.

7 E.L. van Roden, "American Atrocities in Germany," *The Progressive*, February 1949, pp. 21f. (www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Dachau/VanRoden1948.html).

*obtained by such methods.* […] *The statements which were admitted as evidence were obtained from men who had first been kept in solitary confinement for three, four, and, five months. They were confined between four walls, with no windows, and no opportunity of exercise. Two meals a day were shoved in to them through a slot in the door. They were not allowed to talk to anyone. They had no communication with their families or any minister or priest during that time.* […] *Our investigators would put a black hood over the accused's head and then punch him in the face with brass knuckles, kick him, and beat him with rubber hose. Many of the German defendants had teeth knocked out. Some had their jaws broken. All but two of the Germans, in the 139 cases we investigated, had been kicked in the testicles beyond repair. This was Standard Operating Procedure with American investigators. Perl admitted use of mock trials and persuasive methods including violence and said the court was free to decide the weight to be attached to evidence thus received. But it all went in.*

*One 18 year old defendant, after a series of beatings, was writing a statement being dictated to him. When they reached the 16th page, the boy was locked up for the night. In the early morning, Germans in nearby cells heard him muttering. 'I will not utter another lie.' When the jailer came in later to get him to finish his false statement, he found the German hanging from a cell bar, dead. However the statement that the German had hanged himself to escape signing was offered and received in evidence in the trial of the others.*

*Sometimes a prisoner who refused to sign was led into a dimly lit room, where a group of civilian investigators, wearing U. S. Army uniforms, were seated around a black table with a crucifix in the center and two candles burning, one on each aide. 'You will now have your American trial,' the defendant was told.*

*The sham court passed a sham sentence of death. Then the accused was told, 'You will hang in a few days, as soon as the general approves this sentence: but in the meantime sign this confession and we can get you acquitted.' Some still wouldn't sign.* […]

*In another case, a bogus Catholic priest (actually an investigator) entered the cell of one of the defendants, heard his confession, gave him absolution, and then gave him a little friendly tip: 'Sign whatever the investigators ask you to sign. It will get you your freedom. Even though it's false, I can give you absolution now in advance for the lie you'd tell.'"*

Or take, for a change, the methods used in communist countries to obtain testimonies in war crime trials:[8]

*"One of the witnesses involved in the 1962 case stated that he was threatened by an investigator 'with a pistol.' A second witness testified that he*

[8] German monthly magazine *Focus*, Feb. 9, 2004.

> *had incriminated Niznansky 'under psychological and physical duress.' Jan Holbus, another witness for the prosecution back in 1962, declared during his interrogation in 2001 that he was threatened that he 'will leave the room with his feet first,' if he does not testify as the prosecution expects him to."*

And read what a British Journalist found out about Britain's torture centers in Germany after World War II:[9]

> *"Here* [in Bad Nenndorf, north-west Germany]*, an organisation called the Combined Services Detailed Interrogation Centre (CSDIC) ran a secret prison following the British occupation of north-west Germany in 1945.*
> *CSDIC, a division of the War Office, operated interrogation centres around the world, including one known as the London Cage, located in one of London's most exclusive neighbourhoods. Official documents discovered last month at the National Archives at Kew, south-west London, show that the London Cage was a secret torture centre where German prisoners who had been concealed from the Red Cross were beaten, deprived of sleep, and threatened with execution or with unnecessary surgery.*
> *As horrific as conditions were at the London Cage, Bad Nenndorf was far worse. Last week, Foreign Office files which have remained closed for almost 60 years were opened after a request by the Guardian under the Freedom of Information Act. These papers, and others declassified earlier, lay bare the appalling suffering of many of the 372 men and 44 women who passed through the centre during the 22 months it operated before its closure in July 1947.*
> *They detail the investigation carried out by a Scotland Yard detective, Inspector Tom Hayward, following the complaints of Major Morgan-Jones and Dr Jordan. Despite the precise and formal prose of the detective's report to the military government, anger and revulsion leap from every page as he turns his spotlight on a place where prisoners were systematically beaten and exposed to extreme cold, where some were starved to death and, allegedly, tortured with instruments that his fellow countrymen had recovered from a Gestapo prison in Hamburg. Even today, the Foreign Office is refusing to release photographs taken of some of the "living skeletons" on their release."*

Torture "a lie"? Who is lying here? And how can testimonies obtained that way be anything else but "ludicrously unreliable?"

Haters cannot be recognized by the content of their message but by their style, by their choice of words. The foremost indicators of hate are hateful, unfounded expressions, like "vile, straight-faced fabrications," "group of haters," "a lie," "insidious," "false dispassionate," "pseudo-academic," "pseudo-scho-

---

[9] Ian Cobain, "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons," *The Guardian*, Dec. 17, 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3

larly," "small band of poisonous thinkers" "creeping insinuation." There you have a hater – writing in the *Washington Post*.

Next on my list is an article published in *The New York Times*:[10]

*"Bradley Smith is a Californian who acknowledges that the Nazis were cruel to Jews but who denies that the Holocaust ever happened. He has tried to expound his views in a 4,000-word essay submitted as an advertisement to several college newspapers – giving headaches and heartaches to student editors. In the process he gives the public some valuable, if unintended, lessons in the workings of a free press.*

*Many readers would blanch if they came upon Mr. Smith's pseudo-scholarly tract. Yes, he concedes, Jews were mistreated by the Nazis, and 'many tragically perished in the maelstrom.' But the idea that Nazi Germany exterminated six million Jews, Mr. Smith contends, is an irresponsible exaggeration. Gas chambers? A myth. Those actually were 'life-saving' fumigation shelters to delouse clothing and prevent disease.*

*Should college editors risk appearing mercenary by taking money for publishing such trash? Should they risk playing censors to protect other young minds by refusing the ad? Is there some middle course, like printing the ad but with appraisals of its bizarre musings?*

*The dilemma is acute, just as it can be for commercial newspapers when confronted with ads that offend decency, patriotism or commonly accepted history. But the first lesson here is that it is their dilemma and not a First Amendment question. That great ordinance directs that Congress make no law abridging free expression. Government may not censor Mr. Smith and his fellow 'Holocaust revisionists,' no matter how intellectually barren their claims. Whether to publish their ads is something for the newspapers to decide.*

*The second lesson is that there's probably no right answer to the question of how they should decide. College editors have come out in different ways. Newspapers at Harvard, Yale, Brown and the University of California turned the ad down. Those at Cornell, Duke, Northwestern and Michigan printed it, sometimes citing free speech.*

*Perhaps the most creative response was that of the student editors at Rutgers University. The Daily Targum newspaper rejected the Holocaust tract as advertising but ran the text in its news columns, along with an editorial denunciation and comment by invited authors. The editors thus transformed revulsion into education.*

*The public does not usually require protection from bad ideas. Even so, initial instincts in favor of publication may sometimes yield to exceptions, against quackery, for instance, or on behalf of taste or fairness. The Times, for instance, has from time to time refused advertisements – like one insist-*

[10] "Ugly Ideas, and Democracy," *New York Times*, January 15, 1992.

> *ing that a politician killed in a plane crash had himself sabotaged the flight; that claim seemed unjustly unanswerable.*
> *Denying the Holocaust may be monumentally more unjust. Yet to require that it be discussed only within approved limits may do an even greater injustice to the memory of its victims. To print or not to print? The diversity of responses from diverse editors demonstrates something more important than the answer. When there is free expression, even the ugliest ideas enrich democracy."*

There is much less hate in these lines than in those printed by the *Washington Post*. The usual misplaced accusation of being "pseudo-scholarly," denigrating dissenting opinions as "trash" or mere "bizarre musings" is as bad as it gets. Much finer are the psychological slip-ups of this author. For example, why is there even a need to consider whether or not to "protect other young minds" from dissenting historical views? And why exactly is it a "creative response" to address revisionist writings with "editorial denunciation and comment"? Denunciations and comments are not exactly scholarly refutations.

Such tolerance by the *New York Times*, however, did not last very long. After Bradley Smith had made various advertisement campaigns with alternating success for more than ten years, the leading editors of the *New York Times* finally decided that they had enough of it. They came to the conclusion that the First Amendment is not a good thing after all. They decided to teach all student editors a lesson that they had a moral obligation to suppress revisionist dissent. Arthur Sulzberger, publisher of the *New York Times*, as well as Abraham Foxman, President of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League, two of the most influential men in American culture and politics, joined together in 2003 to personally put an end to Smith's work at the universities. The Anti-Defamation League pronounced:[11]

> *"When a campus newspaper editor is asked to print an ad denying that the Holocaust took place – or calling for 'open debate' on the subject – can he or she say 'no' without compromising freedom of the press?*
> *In the view of the ADL and The New York Times, the answer is yes. Both organizations have been disturbed by the continuing – and often successful – attempts by Holocaust deniers* […] *to place advertisements and other materials in campus newspapers. Out of their common concern came an annual colloquium, 'Extremism Targets the Campus Press: Balancing Freedom and Responsibility.'*
> *'We seek to educate campus journalists,' said ADL Campus Affairs/Higher Education Director Jeffrey Ross, 'to balance freedom of the press with responsibility of the press when responding to hate submissions.'"*

---

[11] *ADL on the Frontline*, Anti-Defamation League, special summer edition 2003; cf. Bradley Smith, "Revisionist Notes," *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 364-366.

So now we know it for sure: Revisionism is hate. Period. Even if presented dispassionately and without invectives. It is hate because it is hated. And it is hated because after more then ten years of trying, it finally must have dawned on these haters from the *New York Times* and the ADL that revisionist arguments cannot be refuted. *The Washington Post*'s claim about "roomfuls of grisly evidence" at Auschwitz – they must have come to see – is nothing but a collection of trivial wartime memorabilia, and in the meantime the "hundreds of volumes of documents" referred to in the same article turned out to support revisionist claims.

Truth is hate for those who hate the truth. And those who call for censorship against peaceful, well-behaved dissenters are without any doubt haters – and intentional obfuscators, which is just another word for liars. Because those who tell only one side of a story and deliberately hide the other know that they are not telling the entire truth or no truth at all. Such people are called liars.

* * *

The term "Auschwitz Lie" was coined by a German war veteran named Thies Christophersen who had been stationed at an experimental farm at the village of Harmense near Auschwitz during the war. In 1973 Christophersen published a brochure, in which he described his experiences. He claimed that during his time at Auschwitz he never heard or saw anything about mass murder against Jews. The title of his anecdotal brochure made history:

*The Auschwitz Lie*[12]

Of course, with this term Christophersen meant the exact opposite of what is generally meant by it today. Whereas Christophersen maintained that the claim of mass extermination at Auschwitz is a lie, today claims like that spread by Christophersen are decried as "the Auschwitz lie."[13]

Fact is that the term "Auschwitz Lie" has become a part of the German as well as the English language. And it is also a fact that lies are continuously being spread about Auschwitz to an extreme degree.

The term lie itself requires an explanation. In the more narrow sense, this is the intentional expression or dissemination of something that is knowingly untrue. In order to be a liar, it does not suffice to distribute something that is not true, because most untruths are spread without malice, because they are erroneously assumed to be true.

But then there is something that I want to call "intentional lack of knowledge." All who spread a false claim, even though it would be their obligation to have the knowledge that it is untrue, are guilty of this offense against

---

[12] *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Series *Kritik*, issue no. 23, Kritik Verlag, Mohrkirch 1973.

[13] See for example Thomas Wandres, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000.

truthfulness. These individuals are not intentional liars, but liars due to crass carelessness. For instance, I call an expert a careless liar who spreads untrue claims about an important topic of his field of expertise, even though he should have the expert knowledge to know that it is not true – or at least he could easily find out, and has the professional duty to find out, that it is untrue.

The present book is a compilation of various papers written over the years either by Italian revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno or by me, a native German revisionist scholar residing in the United States. They all deal with articles or books written by authors who are opposed to the revisionist interpretation of what is generally referred to as "the Holocaust" in general, and with what did or did not happen at Auschwitz in particular. Some of our papers have been published before, either in printed form or only online, some of them in English, others only in German or Italian. Since one of the most important aspects of an academic dispute is the discussion of opposing views, we decided to update the most important of our papers and publish them in printed form. This gives the reader an opportunity to find in one volume a whole range of topics and disputes covered from a revisionist point of view. It may serve as a hallmark of the depth and quality of revisionist arguments and also of the superiority of our interpretation compared to that of the "orthodox" historians.

Quite a few of the papers and books criticized in this volume have been announced as "definite refutations" of revisionist arguments by the media or by their authors themselves. It is the goal of this book to emphasize that nothing could be farther from the truth. In fact, after perusing this book, the reader will understand that the attempts at refuting revisionist arguments dealt with in this book were utter failures without a single exception.

A similar edition of the present book appeared also in the German language, consisting exclusively of contributions authored by me.[14] Some of the papers included in the German edition have not been included in this volume, because they address works that appeared only in the German language and are thus not available to the reader unfamiliar with that language. Those who can read German are highly recommended to read those papers as well. For those who cannot read German, I may briefly summarize them here.

The political importance of some of the German papers I scrutinized in the German edition of this book results from the fact that the German government has quoted them as proof for their (false) claim that my own research results on Auschwitz (or those by Fred Leuchter,[15] whose work preceded mine) are

---

[14] G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hasting 2005; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; www.holocausthandbuecher.com/index.php?page_id=18.

[15] See now Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

incorrect, so for instance in 2002 the yearly report of the German "Office for the Protection of the Constitution."[16]

One of the first papers to critically address revisionist arguments about forensic aspects of Auschwitz was authored by Hellmuth Auerbach, a historian from Germany's official Institute for Contemporary History in Munich.[17] In this brief paper, which claims to refute the technical and chemical arguments of the revisionist *Leuchter Report* regarding Auschwitz, Auerbach makes several claims, none of which he backs up with any evidence. Since most of the issues he addresses are of technical nature, for which he cannot claim to have any expert knowledge, it cannot surprise that his unfounded claims are untenable.[18]

Two years after Auerbach, Werner Wegner authored a paper[19] also trying to refute the *Leuchter Report*.[15] The only expert knowledge this 90 year old geriatric had, however, was as a social worker. Hence, it is not surprising that his article was not just devoid of evidence supporting his historical as well as technical claims, but also so much off the mark with many of its ludicrous claims that merely reading his paper made my hair stand up straight.[20] That such a dilettantish work was quoted by government officials[16] and mainstream historians[21] in the first place is an indication how desperate they really were to quote just about anything which claims to refute revisionist arguments.

At the end of 1991, Austrian chemist Dr. Josef Bailer critiqued the *Leuchter Report* in a little booklet published in Austria.[22] In it, Bailer assumes that the claimed homicidal gassings at Auschwitz were performed with extremely low amounts of poison, resulting in long execution times. Fact is, however, that all witnesses who testified about such gassings claimed very short execu-

---

16 Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz (ed.), *Rechtsextremistischer Revisionismus. Ein Thema von heute*, Cologne 2002, p. 19, fn. 22 (on F. Leuchter) and p. 20, fn 24f. (on G. Rudolf), with reference to subsequently quoted works by Hellmuth Auerbach, Werner Wegner, and Josef Bailer.

17 Hellmuth Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, November 1989, published in: U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, p. 34. In an updated version published as"Leuchter-Report," in: Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile*, 7th ed., dtv, Munich 1995, pp. 147ff.; also as "Die Authentizität des 'Leuchter-Reports'," in: Der Bundesminister des Innern (ed.), *Aktuelle Aspekte des Rechtsextremismus*, Bonn 1994, pp. 101-104.

18 See "Institut für Zeitlegenden" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 15-28.

19 W. Wegner, in: U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, pp. 450-476 (www.vho.org/D/dsdv/Wegner.html, with inserted comments of mine).

20 See "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 55-73.

21 For instance, Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, p. 51, claiming that "Wegner amply demonstrated that Leuchter's science did not pass critical muster."

22 J. Bailer, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers," in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52.

tion times, requiring high poison amounts. Dr. Bailer also exhibited an astounding lack of understanding of the chemical process involved when hydrogen cyanide (the poisonous component of Zyklon B) reacts with masonry. As the lack of references clearly shows, he did not even bother to consult any expert literature on the topic. Despite criticism directed at his study,[23] Bailer repeated his unsustainable objections in later publications without responding to his critics, and again without any effort to consult the most basic chemical standard literature.[24] Dr. Bailer's argument ran something like this: He could not see how hydrogen cyanide could react with masonry to form long-term stable compounds (Iron Blue). Therefore, any such compound found today in masonry, which was once exposed to Zyklon B gas, cannot originate from this gas. It must have another origin, like for example wall paint. The problem with this approach is that Dr. Bailer did not even try to look into the various ways hydrogen cyanide does react with masonry. He also studiously ignored all of the evidence presented to him clearly showing that a) there are possible reactions leading to such long-term stable compounds, and b) that the compounds found in masonry in Auschwitz cannot possible stem from wall paint. This is so because a) this type of wall paint did not exist, b) these compounds can be found also within the wall, c) there is no paint layer on the walls, to name only a few facts refuting Dr. Bailer's claim.[25] Dr. Bailer's nonsense about the wall paint was subsequently not only quoted as "proof" that I am wrong by German authorities,[16] but was also a justification for a team of Polish scientists to exclude from their analysis the long-term stable compounds at issue. I deal with those Polish scientists in the chapter "Polish Pseudo-Scientists" in the present book. As such, the impact of Dr. Bailer's flawed contributions was considerable.

Even more bold were the lies spread by the German Press Agency (*Deutsche Presseagentur*, dpa) in a press release on March 29, 1994. Contrary to all well-establish scientific facts about the extreme long-term stability of the relevant compounds, this press release claimed:[26]

---

[23] As eary as 1993:. E. Gauss (alias G. Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, pp. 290-293 (online: www.vho.org/D/vuez); Gauss, "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24 (online: vho.org./D/DGG/Gauss41_2);

[24] J. Bailer, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie," Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz und Wolfgang Neugebauer (ed.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Wien 1995, pp. 99-118; also in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (ed.), *Die Auschwitzleugner. 'Revisionistische' Geschichtslüge und historische Wahrheit*, Berlin 1996, pp. 130-152.

[25] See my updated critique: "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 189-231; a slightly older version of this paper is available in English online: "Critique of Truth and the Auschwitz-Lie" (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html); see also my deliberations in *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 211f., 248f., 269f.

[26] German daily newspapers, for instance: *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, *Südwestpresse-Verbund* (March 29, 1994), *taz*, *Frankfurter Rundschau* (March 30, 1994).

> *"Cyanide compounds decompose very quickly. In the ground, this occurs even after six to eight weeks; in masonry, these compounds could only be preserved under 'absolute conditions of conservation including complete exclusion of air and bacteria.'"*

Inquiries with the dpa press office in Stuttgart which had published the report revealed that the writer responsible for the report, Albert Meinecke, had simply invented this alleged "expert opinion."[27] This obvious lie continues to be disseminated by German and foreign media[28] as well as by German government agencies such as, for example, the Bavarian Ministry of the Interior.[29]

In summer of 1991, German physician and writer Till Bastian addressed revisionist arguments on a more general level with two major articles published in the German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit*.[30] It was triggered by the growing prominence of the *Leuchter Report*, the reputation of which Bastian intended to destroy. Whereas the first article mainly consists of innuendoes and political name-calling against revisionists, the second article focuses on some technical and historical arguments. However, Bastian's arguments are rather superficial,[31] for he followed the arguments outlined by the equally superficial Hellmuth Auerbach.[17] Even though Bastian later augmented his argument with an extended edition published as a small booklet, it added little to the depth of his argument.[32] Despite its poor historical quality, this booklet was quite a success due to its small size and probably also because of its cheap, politically correct polemics.

In 1996, Markus Tiedemann, a German student of philosophy, published a book intended as a guideline for history teachers to refute revisionist argu-

---

27 G. Rudolf, "Über die frei erfundene Expertenmeinung der 'dpa'," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 42(2) (1994), pp. 25f. (online: www.vho.org/D/DGG/Rudolf42_2.html); Engl. in G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit*. (note 25), pp. 385-387. Updated German version as "Fälscherwerkstatt dpa" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 117-130.

28 So for instance by the South African newspaper *The Citizen*, June 24, 1995, p. 8.

29 See the Bavarian State Ministry for the Interior, *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998, p. 64. A corresponding reference to the factual incorrectness of the remarks made in this regard by the *Arbeitskreis Zeitgeschichte und Politik* (in a letter by president Hans-Jürgen Witzsch, dated Oct. 8, 1998, Fürth) was countered by the Ministry as follows: "Your efforts to deny and/or relativize the crimes of the National Socialists have been known to the security authorities for years. […] We see no occasion for a discussion of gas chambers." The letter, from Dr. Weber of the Bavarian State Ministry of the Interior dated Oct. 13, 1998, ref. IF1-1335.31-1, probably established a new world record for stupidity.

30 "Die Auschwitz-Lügen," *Die Zeit*, Sept. 18, 1992, p. 104; "Der 'Leuchter-Report,'" *ibid*., Sept. 25, 1992, p. 90. The articles were completely reproduced in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 75-83.

31 See "Die Zeit lügt!" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 75-116.

32 *Auschwitz und die „Auschwitz-Lüge": Massenmord und Geschichtsfälschung*, Beck, Munich 1994, 102 pp; 6th ed., *ibid*., 2016, 137pp.; this recent 6th edition was thoroughly analyzed by Carlo Mattogno, *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

ments.[33] Tiedemann's book is full of polemics, innuendoes, unfounded and untrue statements about revisionism, and unsupported and false historical claims.[34] Should any teacher ever try to use this book to refute revisionist arguments, he would quickly suffer total shipwreck if facing a real revisionist. Despite the fact that this book is totally worthless from a historical point of view, it won the German prize "*Das politische Buch*" (The Political Book) in 1998. Hence, it was praised because of its political usefulness to denigrate and defame revisionism. Due to its success, it was republished by several other publishers under license in 2000[35] and with support of the German Social-Democratic Party,[36] which at that time dominated the German federal government.

Another much more serious and competent opponent of revisionism is retired German professor for the history of ideologies Dr. Ernst Nolte. In 1993 he wrote a book on current and upcoming controversies about National Socialism.[37] A major part of this book addresses revisionist arguments on the Holocaust in an attempt to refute them. In contrast to all other works that appeared so far and which claimed to refute Holocaust revisionist arguments, this is the only one that abstains from political name-calling and innuendoes. Nolte is also the only mainstream scholar who publicly admits that revisionists have a right to doubt and to critically challenge the orthodox view. He even goes so far as to maintain that revisionist works on the Holocaust are superior to those of mainstream historiography.[38] In a later publication he indicated that he has even moved a little closer to revisionism in that he accepts certain revisionist arguments and conclusions as inescapable in the light of existing evidence.[39] This lack of hostility toward revisionism and the revisionists has caused Prof. Nolte much distress. After all, lack of contempt for revisionism is punished with massive contempt by media and politics in return. The level and quality of Nolte's arguments are to some degree comparable to those of M. Shermer and A. Grobman as discussed by Carlo Mattogno in this volume – minus the polemics of the latter. Including an English translation of my response to Dr. Nolte[40] would therefore have been a duplication of arguments. We therefore decided not to reproduce it here.

---

33 Markus Tiedemann, *"In Auschwitz wurde niemand vergast." 60 rechtsradikale Lügen und wie man sie widerlegt*, Verlag an der Ruhr, Mülheim 1996; it was positively reviewed by Germany's most respected daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Jan. 15, 1997.

34 See "In Auschwitz wurde niemand vergast" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 261-282.

35 Goldmann, Munich, and Omnibus, Munich.

36 Rather: the SPD's fund raising organization and think tank Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung.

37 Ernst Nolte, *Streitpunkte. Heutige und künftige Kontroversen um den Nationalsozialismus*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993.

38 For some excerpts of Nolte's statements in this and in other books see G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, Chapter 2.14.

39 Ernst Nolte, *Der kausale Nexus*, Herbig, Munich 2002, pp. 96f., 122.

40 See "Im Streit mit Professor Nolte" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 131-187.

Also omitted was my response to German mainstream journalist Fritjof Meyer, who in 2002 triggered a controversy about the claimed mass murder at Auschwitz by decommissioning the Birkenau crematoria as sites of mass murder and by drastically reducing the Auschwitz death toll to roughly half a million. However, as a probably even more valuable replacement, an article of mine was included which widened the scope and range of the topic by focusing on the latest outcrop of this controversy after it had spilled into the English speaking world with a paper published in the journal *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* in 2004. This article of mine in the present book under the title "The International Auschwitz Controversy" also includes references to all scholarly papers know to me about this controversies, most of which are available in English as well.

Not included in this volume either is a critique of the works published by Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt,[41] a Jewish native of the Netherlands who teaches cultural history in Canada. Several revisionist responses to van Pelt's works have been published over the years, to which I may direct the reader's attention.[42] Since van Pelt's 2002 book on Auschwitz is also the most comprehensive, it deserved more than a mere response in a simple article. We therefore decided to dedicate an entire book to refuting van Pelt.[43]

Other attempts at refuting revisionist arguments on Auschwitz not thoroughly dealt with in the present study include Jean-Claude Pressac's two works on Auschwitz,[44] which have been analyzed by several revisionists in a separate anthology.[45] I only included an overview on Pressac's background and his methods in this volume. There are, moreover, a number of attempts at refuting revisionist arguments which were left out here because they either

---

41 *The Pelt Report*, expert report on Auschwitz as presented by the defense team during the 2000 court case of British historian David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt and her publisher; online at http://hdot.org/en/trial/defense/van.html; this document was later expanded into a book, see Robert J. van Pelt, *op. cit*. (note 21).

42 C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz 1270 to the Present" (www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/irving-eng.html); G. Rudolf, "Critique of Claims Made by Robert Jan Van Pelt" (vho.org/GB/c/GR/RudolfOnVanPelt.html); "Critique of the 'Findings on Justification' by Judge Gray" (vho.org/GB/c/GR/CritiqueGray.html); Ernest Sommers, "Holocaust Orthodoxy: The Road Paved with Moral Certainty," *The Revisionist*, Codoh series, No. 3, 2000; Samuel Crowell, *The Revisionist*, Codoh series, No. 4, 2002; Robert H. Countess, "Van Pelt's Plea against Sound Reasoning," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), 99-104; Paul Grubach, "World War I Atrocity Propaganda and the Holocaust," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 104-109.

43 Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010; revised as: *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

44 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; *idem*, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993.

45 Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

address issues other than Auschwitz,[46] or because they are more general in nature and would for the most part repeat arguments addressed in the chapter "Denying Evidence" in the present volume.[47] They have all been addressed in dedicated monographs.[48]

* * *

The pen is mightier than the sword, and for this reason propaganda lies are the most powerful weapons in the hands of governments. When it comes to refuting or merely attacking revisionism, political zeal and fanaticism go rampant. Propaganda lies against revisionism and revisionists are therefore widespread. As an example of an especially vicious lie I would like to present a statement about me spread by the German federal government:[49]

> *"The actual degree of Rudolf's 'seriousness' and 'respectability' is revealed by an article published by him in the right-wing extremist 'Quarterly for Free Historical Research' under the title 'About Fear and How to Overcome it.' In it he indirectly calls for violence against a public prosecutor highly committed to prosecuting revisionism."*

Of course, this highly respectable German government publication does not give any source for this claim, which could, after all, enable the reader to verify if this statement is true or not, and that is not what Germany's Big Brother wants his underlings to do. I therefore may quote from my article referred to by this Orwellian German authority:[50]

> *"Mark Weber correctly stated that revisionist hunters like* [public prosecutors] *Hans-Heiko Klein would no longer be alive if the often described*

---

46 Jonathan Harrison, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov, Nicholas Terry, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard. A Critique of the False hoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues. A Holocaust Controversies White Paper*, http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com, December 2011.

47 Most notably: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011; James and Lance Morcan, *Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories: Two Non-Jews Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*, Sterling Gates Books, Papamoa, New Zealand, 2016.

48 On Harrison *et al.* see Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"—An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, 2015.
On Morsch *et al*. see C. Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
On Morcan see C. Mattogno, *Fail: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories": How James and Lance Morcan botched their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

49 Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 16), p. 21.

50 Germar Rudolf, "Von der Angst und wie man sie überwindet," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(2) (2000), pp. 122-124.

> *'danger from the right-wing' in Germany would indeed be so huge, as media and politicians claim.* […] *Indeed, that Heiko Klein is still alive borders on a miracle and proves how harmless the entire German 'scene' really is. One certainly could not win a war of liberation with such freedom fighters.* [This is sarcasm. Anyone having some humor here?]
> *I have been repeatedly asked to publish the full names of all persons involved in the persecution of dissidents by the authorities. After all, one never knows what good this kind of information could do in the future. That is exactly the reason why I hesitate to do this. After all the political trials and persecution, Germany really needs only one thing in the future: A large-scale amnesty, a reconciliation with itself, an end to self-flagellation and self-destruction. I am therefore strictly opposed to any kind of threat, should the table be turned one day, and then the other side will be the target. What would then be the difference between them and us? Don't count on me!"*

In other words: I said the exact opposite of what the German government claimed I said: I urgently advised not to use violence against the lackeys of the German authorities, who persecute peaceful dissidents and destroy their social existence.

Hence, we have firmly established the first liar: the federal government of Germany. The exposure of the other liars follows in the upcoming chapters.

Germar Rudolf, Chicago, July 7, 2005,
updated on July 4, 2016

* * *

P.S.: Since each contribution to this book is independent, it was not always possible to avoid some repetitions. I have tried to reduce them to a minimum, though, and to point the reader to other contributions in this book instead.

In order to enable the reader to easily find the sources quoted in the footnotes, I have included Internet addresses of the source where known to me. The fluctuations of addresses on the Internet will render several of those Internet references invalid with time. The use of search engines will help to remedy the situation in most cases.

Since some countries censor the Internet, some readers may not be able to reach some of the Internet addresses given here. In such cases I recommend to use anonymizing services. Using them allows all of us to safely surf the net without having to fear Orwellian interferences.

For reasons of limited space, no Internet addresses were given for articles from the revisionist periodicals *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*, = Quarterly for Free Historical Research) and *The Revisionist* (*TR*), although they are all available online. The individual papers can be

reached at www.vho.org/VffG and http://codoh.com/library/categories/1178/, respectively. Most revisionist books can be downloaded for free at www.vho.org/download, and the more recent ones at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.

# Pressac: From Paul to Pseudo-Saul

*By Germar Rudolf*

Throughout the years 1993 and 1994, French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac was heralded by European media like a heroic knight who had killed the evil revisionist dragon with its own – technical – methods.[1]

Serge Klarsfeld, president of the Association of Sons and Daughters of Jewish Deportees of France, characterized Jean-Claude Pressac in a preface of Pressac's rebuttal of the *Leuchter-Report* as a meritorious scholar considered to be one of the few specialists for the National Socialist extermination techniques in the Auschwitz camp. And this, although he almost had become a revisionist himself. But thanks to his sharp and rational intellect, he could resist the temptation of the revisionists around Prof. Robert Faurisson and managed to obey only to the demands of the truth.[2] That sounds quite interesting and raises the question: who exactly is this Pressac that he managed to go from a scientific proximity to revisionism to the flagship of their opponents so effortlessly? Had he changed his mind because he was convinced he had been wrong?

When I visited Prof. Faurisson in late 1991 in Vichy, he told me his side of the story – I paraphrase from the notes I made shortly thereafter:

> *"I had been in touch with Jean-Claude for some time, but I must tell you that it was no fun. I had to realize quickly that Jean-Claude is hardly capable of consequent, analytically thought-through and systematic scholarly work. This is already obvious with his so-called standard work. It is characterized by a complete organizational chaos. He repeats himself numerous times, mixes facts with interpretations and imputations, and even with wishful thinking. Moreover, it is intellectually dishonest not even to mention the one scholar – me – who has discovered most of the sources he relies upon and made them accessible for researchers.*
>
> *Jean-Claude is mentally very unstable. This became particularly obvious when he realized more and more that my thesis about the fraudulent nature of Holocaust claims is correct. Because the result of this insight was that the confrontation with representatives of the established version became extremely tough. And even more than that: it became outright dangerous,*

---

1 For the reaction of European media to Pressac see, e.g., for Germany Germar Rudolf, "Pressac and the German Public," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 25-40; for France: Serge Thion, "History by Night or in Fog?," *ibid*., pp. 41-65.

2 J.-C. Pressac, *Jour J*, December 12, 1988, pp. I-X.

> *because I started being prosecuted and physically attacked. Jean-Claude became frightened and begged me not to exaggerate it, but instead to bring the truth to the surface only step by step.*
> *But if I have recognized something as true, I will not tell half-truths or outright lies. We therefore parted at that point in disagreement."*

So much from the other side. Professor Faurisson did of course publish his own rebuttals to Pressac's works, to which I point the reader's attention.[3]

One may agree or disagree with Prof. Faurisson's views. The fact is that his views do not have to contradict Serge Klarsfeld's statement that Jean-Claude Pressac had become the foremost expert among exterminationist historians regarding the knowledge of source material on the alleged extermination techniques of Auschwitz as well as regarding his devotion and skill to address technical questions. Because if Faurisson is right that this progress still does not fulfill scientific expectations, this would only shed a bad light on the quality of all the other exterminationist publications.

In order to support Faurisson's judgment, I will subsequently demonstrate that Pressac failed miserably, particularly with his attempt to address technical and scientific questions. As an example I will analyze the statement by the one witness of the alleged mass extermination in Auschwitz who Jean-Claude Pressac considers to be both the most important and most credible witness:[4] Henryk Tauber, who according to his own statement was a member of the stoker commando in Crematorium II in Birkenau. With Tauber, Pressac makes the same mistake as with all the other witnesses he quotes: he does not subject their testimony to a technical critique. Even mere sound reasoning of an alert, but technically uneducated mind reading Tauber's absurd lore should lead to the awareness that some skepticism is appropriate. But that does apparently not apply to Pressac.[5]

Tauber's absurd testimony contains the following allegations:[6]

> *"Generally speaking, we burned 4 or 5 corpses at a time in one muffle, but sometimes we charged a greater number of corpses. It was possible to charge up to 8 'musulmans.' Such big charges were incinerated without the knowledge of the head of the crematorium during air-raid warnings in order to attract the attention of airmen by having a <u>bigger</u> fire emerging from the chimney."* (emphasis added)

---

3 R. Faurisson, *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; *ibid*., 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175; Faurisson, in Germar Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 1), pp. 67-130.

4 Interrogation of Henryk Tauber on May 25, 1945, appendix 18, vol. 11 of the Höss trial, quoted acc. to J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 481-502.

5 For more detailed arguments about the following see G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, Chapter 4.5.8.

6 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), p. 489.

The term "bigger fire" suggests that according to Tauber flames always came out of the chimney. The problem with this statement is that crematory chimneys cannot spit out any flames.[8]

***Ill. 1:*** *Typical corpse stretcher, here from a cremation furnace of the Mauthausen camp.*[7]

It was also impossible to put as many corpses into one muffle at a time as claimed by Tauber. Tauber claims that just one person could balance the stretcher filled with two corpses while it was pushed into the muffle, sliding over two rollers installed at the muffle door.[9] Ill. 1 shows a typical stretcher, indicating that the side rails were roughly twice as long as the area where the corpse was placed. Because the corpses spread out roughly from the middle of the stretcher to its other end, half of the weight of the corpses needed to be balanced at the end of the side rails according to the lever laws, when the stretcher was pushed deep into the muffle, that is to say, when it came to rest in its middle on the two rollers. In order to balance the weight of two corpses in a controlled manner in that situation, the person holding the stretcher at the other end needed to be heavier than both corpses together. However, the corpses on the stretcher would have been lighter than the person pushing them into the muffle with considerable certainty only, if most corpses had been victims of the typhus epidemic raging in Auschwitz at that time, because typhus victims are extreme emaciated. If, however, the corpses had been the victims of gassings, as Tauber claims, which are said to have been murdered right after their arrival in the camp, the sum of two randomly chosen corpses would quite often have exceeded the weight of the person pushing them into the muffle. Hence, Tauber's testimony about inserting two corpses by just one person indicates that those corpses were victims of the epidemic, not of murder.

Even though it would have been possible to place several corpses into a muffle by inserting them one after the other, this would have resulted in several severe thermo-technical problems:

---

7 *Ibid*., p. 114.

8 Cf. C. Mattogno, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78.

9 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), p. 495.

1. The muffles of the Birkenau triple- and eight-muffle furnaces were interconnected with openings in the muffle walls, through which the hot combustion air flowed (see Ill. 2). If too many corpses were piled up in the muffle, these holes would have been partly or completely blocked, slowing down or completely stopping the cremation process in all muffles.
2. The introduction of numerous cold corpses would reduce the temperature at the beginning of the cremation so strongly that the cremation would have slowed down tremendously. The fire places of the furnaces were not designed to supply the heat needed for such a situation.
3. Once the corpses' water had evaporated, the burning tissue of multiple corpses would have produced too much heat, severely damaging muffle, flue, and chimney.

***Ill. 2:*** *Openings in walls of center muffle of Buchenwald triple-muffle furnace (=Birkenau furnaces, highlighted with white ellipses).*[10]

Kurt Prüfer, an engineer of the Topf firm that constructed the Birkenau cremation furnaces, testified after the war that it was indeed attempted to incinerate two corpses in a muffle at once,[11] probably because of the large amount of victims of the raging typhus epidemic awaiting their cremation. But the subsequent heat stress was obviously too much for the furnaces. They got so severely damaged that flue and chimney had to be repaired for four months![12]

Tauber made another claim that is just as outrageous. He went so far as to claim that ordinary corpses were cremated without fuel, since they contained enough fat to burn by themselves:[13]

> *"During the incineration of such* [not emaciated] *corpses, we used the coke only to light the fire of the furnace initially, for fatty corpses burned of their own accord thanks to the combustion of the body fat. On occasion, when coke was in short supply, we would put some straw and wool in the ash bins under the muffles, and once the fat of the corpse began to burn the other corpses would catch light themselves.* […] *Later on, as cremations succeeded one another, the furnaces burned thanks to the embers produced*

---

10 *Ibid*., p. 259, section enlargement.

11 Penal matter no. 1719, interrogation of Kurt Prüfer by the KGB in Moscow, March 19, 1946, Archive of the *Federal Security Service of the Russian Federation* (Federalnaya Slushba Besopasnosti Rossiskoy Federatsiy), N-19262; see J. Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421, here p. 407.

12 C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 281-320, here p. 403 (http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1).

13 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), pp. 489, 495.

*by the combustion of the corpses. So, during the incineration of fat bodies, the fires were generally extinguished."*

Of course, this is nonsense. Thousands of crematories all over the world consuming large amounts of energy are the best proof of that. The situation gets totally absurd when Tauber alleges that cremation trenches are more efficient than crematories, and that is why they shut down the crematories in 1944.[14] The loss of energy through radiation and convection is so gigantic in open pits, if compared to proper cremation furnaces, that further commentary is really not needed. Apart from the fact that cremations in open pits are never complete.

Tauber's lies become even bolder when he turns to boiling human fat:[15]

*"Another time, the SS chased a prisoner who was not working fast enough into a pit near the crematorium* [V] *that was full of boiling human fat. At that time* [summer 1944]*, the corpses were incinerated in open air pits, from which the fat flowed into a separate reservoir, dug in the ground. This fat was poured over the corpses to accelerate their combustion."*

First of all, the Birkenau camp was located in the midst of a swamp, where the ground water level was not lower than 1 m beneath the surface, despite a sophisticated drainage system. Thus, the deep pits claimed by Tauber and other witnesses would have quickly filled with water, which would have prevented any attempt of a large-scale corpse incineration in them.[16]

But let us assume for a moment that Tauber is correct with the claim that such incinerations were possible. However that might have worked, one thing is for sure: it would have required a hot fire, because lukewarm small fires are unsuitable to cremate corpses. The human body consists mainly of water, so a fast and complete incineration requires high temperatures. If such fires burned indeed, then the first thing that would have caught fire would have been fat pouring out of the corpses. Corpses lying within such hot open fires cannot give off fat without it immediately going up in flames. Tauber knows that very well, because he states at the same time that the fat was reused to kindle the fire and to accelerate the cremation. But if fat accelerates the cremation, it does that already at the very moment when it leaves the body. It can therefore not be led along channels at the bottom of the pit and collected in reservoirs. Fat collects only in places where it is kept away from flames and embers and where the temperature is lower than the flash point of fat (roughly 184°C[17]), for example when putting meat in a pan. But I assume that nobody would se-

---

14 *Ibid*., pp. 500f.

15 *Ibid*., p. 494.

16 Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12; Carlo Mattogno, "'Incineration Pits' and Ground Water Level in Birkenau," *ibid*., pp. 13-16 (http://codoh.com/library/series/1432/).

17 J.H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949, p. 1584.

riously claim that the corpses in Auschwitz were put into pans. After all, that would have turned them into lunchmeat, but not into ashes.

I may also indicate that open fires in pits, in which hundreds of corpses would be cremated within a few hours, as claimed by Tauber and his ilk, would generate such high temperatures in the immediate vicinity that it would have been necessary to wear suits made of asbestos to allow working close to these fires.

In other words, these passages of Tauber's testimony are nothing but invented atrocity stories with no basis in truth. One does not have to be an expert to recognize this. If a scholar like Pressac still believes such a witness after this witness quite obviously lied so boldly, then there is no help for him.

To criticize Pressac's works thoroughly would require an entire book, and that is exactly what we revisionists have done already as early as 1995.[18] I therefore will limit myself here to formal aspects of Pressac's work in order to expose Pressac's methodic weakness, if not to say his outright failure. I will do this by systematically exposing Pressac's total lack of scholarly methods based on an evaluation of his two books. The original version of this assessment was prepared in January 1994 on request of the late Düsseldorf defense lawyer Hajo Herrmann. It was introduced during various court proceedings in Germany as evidence (although German courts always reject any kind of evidence introduced by the defense in these matters, as they are required by law):

# Expert Report on the Question of Scientific Validity of the Books *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*[4] and *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*[19] by Jean-Claude Pressac

## 1. Criteria for Scientific Validity

The theses which are the subject of a scientific work must be supported by critical argumentation based on evidence in the work or by references to sources, and they must be subjected to criticism of works with opposing theses. Whether the books by Pressac given in the title meet these requirements is discussed in what follows. When giving examples of Pressac's work, I will re-

---

[18] See the first German edition of the English book quoted in note 1: Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, VHO, Berchem 1996 (2nd ed., Germar Rudolf (ed.), Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016); see also the critique of the work by R. van Pelt, most of which applies to Pressac as well: Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case For Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010; revised: *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[19] CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993. Page numbers and numeric values may vary slightly in later editions of this book, but the general tendency is the same.

strict myself to his second book, which can be seen as a systematized and updated summary of the first books. The way Pressac argues and supports his claims is basically the same in both books.

## 2. Method of Proof and References to Sources

With respect to the issues of technical nature and of the exacts sciences, which Pressac addresses in his work (for example, cremation, gassing with hydrogen cyanide, ventilation techniques, formation of chemical residues), he does not give any reference to sources in technical literature and also does not make his own calculations or experiments.[20] He merely cites some common historical works.

Examples from *Les Crématoires...*:

– On page 6 he has the SS deduce that one needs to burn 5 kg of coke for the cremation of one corpse without a coffin, based on the amount of coke required to cremate a corpse in a coffin (35 kg of wood plus a few kg of coke). This deduction is based on Pressac's estimate only; he gives no source reference.
– With respect to the amount of time it takes to cremate a corpse, Pressac quotes various contradicting figures from witness statements and documents (1 h., p. 7; 30-40 min., p. 13; 1 h. 12 min., p. 15; 15 min., p. 28; 1 h. 36 min., p. 34; 34-43 min., p. 49; 13 min., p. 72; 29 min., p. 74; 22 min., p. 80). There is no technical examination of these figures.
– On page 41f. Pressac interprets the acknowledgment by the Auschwitz camp administration of an article by G. Peters on a circulation delousing device to mean that the SS intended to equip the supposed homicidal gas chambers in Bunker 2 with a similar device. He gives no supporting evidence.
– For Pressac, the use of the German prefix "*Sonder-*" (special) is evidence of mass murder. He gives no evidence for this (pp. 46f.; 52; 60f.). On the contrary: on page 82 he cites the term "*Sondermaßnahme*" (special measure) used in connection with delousing operations.
– On page 70f. he interprets the fact that a wooden fan was built into a morgue as proof of the use of hydrogen cyanide in it, without giving any reason. The claim that this happened because hydrogen cyanide is corrosive is wrong, because hydrogen cyanide is less corrosive than the normal humidity in the air. He does not notice that he himself mentions in several

[20] There are two exceptions to this, but their context actually underlines my accusation: In *Les Crématoires*… he gives the boiling point of hydrogen cyanide (p. 16), but confuses it with an "evaporation point," which does not exist. With this statement he merely proves his physico-chemical incompetence. He mentions another source about circulation delousing devices, but only because he found it in a Moscow archive. He does not discuss the content of this document (p. 41).

places that iron was rationed during the war and was replaced by other materials where possible (pp. 23; 38; 51; 53; 70).
– The data given by Pressac about the capacity of the ventilation system (pp. 30, 38, 74, 90) are not only dependent on motor performance, but also on the blower type and the layout of air ducts (pressure difference). Pressac does not provide a calculation adjusted to each of the various types of systems.

## 3. Sources Criticism

*Auschwitz: Technique...* contains frequent and extensive criticism of witness statements, but this criticism is made without substantiation. Pressac "corrects" the statement to his own liking without giving any comprehensible reasons. In *Les Crématoires...* he once more silently corrects (again in an unsubstantiated way) witness statements, without subjecting them to criticism. Neither work contains any critical analysis of documents. Since most of the documentation comes from formerly Soviet archives (those of the KGB, and others), criticism is surely necessary here.[21] Furthermore, Pressac neglects to put the documents he refers to in their broader documentary context, and many of the claims made by Pressac are not even supported by the documents he quotes as his source. He mixes his unfounded opinion with provable facts in a way that the reader without access to the source material cannot notice it.[22] Nor is there any technical criticism of the locations and structures under investigation (crematories or their remains).

Examples from *Les Crématoires...*:
– He restricts the gassings in Crematorium I (Main Camp) to a few occurrences in a three month period — contrary to witness testimony (pp. 34f.).
– After the gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2, he states that several hours elapsed before the corpses could be removed (pp. 39f.). However, the witnesses report only a few minutes' delay, something Pressac does not mention. He makes the same statement about Crematories IV and V, in which conveyor-belt-style gassings would have been impossible without a ventilation system. He is silent about witness statements to the contrary (p. 89).
– He describes the cremation capacity given in a supposedly original document as mendacious propaganda and corrects it – without giving any reason (pp. 80f.).

---

[21] Since it was revealed that the alleged WWII service ID card of John Demjanjuk had been forged by the KGB, it should be self-evident that it is pivotal to subject documents coming from these archives to criticism. See Dieter Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel, Berg, undated.

[22] Cf. the many examples quoted by R. Faurisson, *op. cit*. (note 3), and Carlo Mattogno, in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 1), pp. 131-212.

– He presents a document on the order of "indicators of hydrogen cyanide residues" for crematories as the ultimate proof of homicidal gas chambers. However, this document exhibits so many factual impossibilities and formal errors that source criticism would be mandatory. Here again Pressac omits this. On the other hand, this document does not at all mention gas chambers or a homicidal context, so that Pressac's interpretation is premature.
– He made no study of the ruins of the site or of Allied air-reconnaissance photography.

## 4. Treatment of Counter Arguments

In *Auschwitz: Technique...* Pressac briefly discusses the *Leuchter Report* (without reference) and a work by Paul Rassinier. He does not mention more recent and more substantial works by other authors with opposing arguments (Faurisson, Butz, Mattogno, and others). The second book contains only a suggestion that there are those who dispute his theses (p. 2), but no names, works, or arguments are given. He also fails to mention documents that might conflict with his theses (for example, air-reconnaissance photos and documents in context downright forcing a different interpretation).

Examples from *Les Crématoires...*:
– In his new book he ignores criticisms of his first book *Auschwitz: Technique...*[23] On the contrary, he repeats the errors that had been pointed out to him.
– In both books he ignores the fact that there are no traces of the claimed Zyklon B insertion holes in the roof of what was supposedly the main gas chamber (Morgue 1, Crematorium II), and the fact that without them this main gas chamber disappears as a murder weapon and as the main instrument of the industrial mass murder in Auschwitz.[24]

---

[23] See beside R. Faurisson, *op. cit*., (note 3) also W. Häberle, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 39(2) (1991) pp. 13-17. (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Haeberle39_2.html); W. Schuster, *ibid*., pp. 9-13. (vho.org/D/DGG/Schuster39_2.html); M. Weber, "Fred Leuchter: Courageous Defender of Historical Truth," *Journal of Historical Review* 12(4) (1992-93) pp. 421-428 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/12/4/Weber421-428.html); P. Grubach, "The Leuchter Report Vindicated," ebenda, S. 445-473 (~/Grubach445-473.html); E. Gauss (=G. Rudolf), "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 41(2) (1993) pp. 16-24 (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Gauss41_2); Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993 (www.vho.org/D/vuez).

[24] Cf. R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993, esp. pp. 22-29 (vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html); see also C. Mattogno's contribution "The Elusive Holes of Death" starting on p. 291 of this book.

– He does not spend a single word on the physical, chemical, and architectural arguments or discussions of technical issues in the *Rudolf Report*.[25]

## 5. Conclusions

Because of absence of source criticism, falsely claiming that documents have a certain content which they actually do not have, failure to put documents in their proper historical and documentary context, as well as deliberate alterations of witness statements, Pressac's books have only limited scholarly value for historiography. However, they have some informative value.

Because of lack of calculations, experiments, and other substantiation of issues of technical nature or of the exact sciences, like references to expert literature, Pressac's books do not conform to the standards that apply to scientific works in these areas. When trying to prove mass extermination in Auschwitz, Pressac always falls back on witness statements, which he fails to analyze critically and expertly.[26]

Finally, Pressac does not expose his conclusions to the criticism of others, especially in *Les Crématoires...* He does not even mention them.

## 6. Summary

The books *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* and *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse* by Jean-Claude Pressac demonstrate that the author has worked in an unscientific way. Nevertheless, because of his industrious documentary research, these books contain many useful insights.

Germar Rudolf, Jettingen, January 18, 1994
revised in Chicago, December 1, 2004

## Nota Bene

In May of 1993 great doings were afoot at the Max-Planck-Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart. One of the young PhD candidates there had become involved in a scandal, which was making news throughout Germany. The name of the PhD candidate was Germar Rudolf, the author of these lines.

---

[25] *Ibid*.; Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

[26] For instance, in *Les Crématoires* Pressac quotes the statement by Pery S. Broad (p. 22), Rudolf Höss (pp. 51, 61, 73, 74, 98, 103), Henryk Tauber (pp. 85, 93), and frequently quotes witness statements from Danuta Czech's book *Kalendarium der Ereignisse von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989 (pp. 41f., 49, 54, 95, 98, 121, 192-202), as well as Hermann Langbein's book *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965 (p. 117), which is riddled with witness statements.

My scandalous activity consisted of having prepared, at the request of the legal defense of Major General Otto Ernst Remer, an expert report on the so-called "gas chambers" of Auschwitz, in which I arrived at the conclusion that it was physically impossible for mass gassings to have taken place as reported by eyewitnesses. Shortly after Easter of 1993, Gen. Remer had sent thousands of copies of this report to prominent politicians, jurists, historians, chemists, and various media in Germany. As a result of this, every lobbyist and pressure group imaginable demanded that my activities as an expert witness be suppressed by every means available. In that memorable springtime, I received a number of telephone calls from various news media at my worksite, which displeased the business office of the Institute. The identities of the various callers and contents of conversations are of no interest in this context, with one exception: when the gentleman on the other end identified himself as Jean-Claude Pressac. He asked for my private telephone number, which I politely declined to give him. I suggested that he communicate with me in writing. To this he replied that, for reasons of security, he preferred to not communicate with me in writing, because it would be dangerous for him to do so. Then he warned me that I too should be on guard. Concerning the "Holocaust" in particular, he advised me to avoid challenging every aspect of it at one time. He said that, in dealing with the "Holocaust," the only hope for success without risking personal danger was to attack it piecemeal, one aspect at a time.

Since that telephone conversation, I have been convinced that Jean-Claude Pressac believed that we revisionists are correct in principle. In view of the overwhelming political power of the exterminationists, however, he arrived early at the conclusion that the "system" had to be fought from within. His apparent defection to the ranks of "the enemy" and service to the cause of the Holocaust orthodoxy was his version of salami tactics. His plan was to use the "system" in order to extract one concession after another.

If we consider his publications in chronological order, it is obvious that, with each publication, Pressac came closer to one or another aspect of revisionism. His first step was simply to make a public discussion of the subject possible; his second, to make the "system" acknowledge the priority of scientific evidence over eyewitness testimony; his third, to force it to acknowledge the contradictions inherent in such testimony. With every new publication he also reduced the number of victims, while his evaluation of eyewitness testimony grew more critical. Finally, after attacking the very foundations of the "Auschwitz myth," he turned upon the other so-called "extermination camps."[27]

After the publication of his second book in 1993, he must have gradually grown frightened, since this book and any subsequent public statements by

---

[27] Cf. Jürgen Graf, "In Memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac," *The Revisionist* 7(4) (2003), pp. 426-432.

him made him many enemies. His telephone conversation with me was not the only place where he revealed his fears. Carlo Mattogno reports that Pressac broke off all contacts with him at that time.[28] Prof. Faurisson reports that Pressac suffered a near collapse while he was interrogated as a witness during Faurisson's trial in 1995, begging the judge to excuse him from answering Faurisson's questions:[29]

> *"You must understand that I have only one life. You must understand that I am alone in my battle."*

He refused to testify, because he clearly saw that he was completely isolated and that his life was in danger. The only explanation for this is the fact that a candid statement before the French court would have had severe consequences, because it would have been revisionist in nature.

On July 23, 2003, Jean-Claude Pressac died at the young age of merely 59 years. With his publications, he made a vast documentation which museums and archives had been hiding until then accessible to independent Holocaust researchers. He also pointed out where to find an even richer documentary treasure. His works also led to the establishment's acknowledgment that the revisionist method of technical and scientific documentary criticism is the only proper historiographic method. By so doing, Pressac catalyzed the progress of revisionist research to a degree as is only met by Fred Leuchter's work.

And so, even though his writings are scientifically questionable, Pressac was without doubt the most politically successful revisionist to date. He was in fact our double agent.

We should be grateful for this.

---

[28] C. Mattogno, "My Memories of Jean-Claude Pressac, " *ibid.*, pp. 432-435.

[29] Robert Faurisson, "My Revisionist Method," *Journal of Historical Review* 21(2) (2002), pp. 7-14 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v21/v21n2p-7_faurisson.html).

# Fantasies of a Biochemist

*By Germar Rudolf*

The late George Wellers was both Professor for Physiology and Biochemistry at France's National Center for Scientific Research (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique, CNRS) and president of the historical commission of the Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation (Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, CDJC) in Paris. Wellers authored several contributions on the Holocaust,[1] which is why he was considered one of the most prominent French representatives of the orthodox Holocaust narrative.

When Holocaust revisionism caused international attention for the first time at the end of the 1970s and during the early 1980s, those guarding the officially ordained Holocaust orthodoxy saw themselves compelled "to once and for all irrefutably cast in stone the entire historical truth." The *crème de la crème* of the exterminationists – including Georges Wellers[2] – therefore published a book in 1983, in which they laid down their best arguments meant to silence the revisionists for all eternity.[3]

I wonder, though, if these noble ladies and gentlemen have noticed that their absolutistic claim of irrefutably knowing the truth and wanting to cast it in stone for all eternity, which I quoted above and which was taken from the prologue of this very book (p. 2), is nothing but a declaration of scientific bankruptcy *par excellence*?

George Wellers's contributions to this book consist of Chapter VII on Auschwitz as well as a brief discussion of both poison gases allegedly used to

---

1 E.g.: *L'Etoile jaune à l'heure de Vichy/De Drancy à Auschwitz*, Fayard, 1973; "Die Zahl der Opfer der 'Endlösung' und der Korherr-Bericht," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 28(30) (1978) pp. 22-39; *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1979; "Essai de détermination du nombre des morts au camp d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde juif*, October-December 1983, pp. 127-159; "A propos du nombre de morts au camp d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde juif*, Oktober-Dezember 1990, pp. 187-195.

2 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl, Yitzhak Arad, Wolfgang Benz, Fritz Bringmann, Pierre-Serge Choumoff, Barbara Distel, Willi Dreßen, Krzysztof Dunin-Wasoswicz, Jean-Pierre Faye, Nobert Frei, Jean Gavard, Gideon Hausner, Joke Kniesmeyer, Shmuel Krakowski, Hans Maršálek, Falk Pingel, Anise Postel-Vinay, Adam Rutkowski, Shmuel Spektor, Coenraad Stuldreher, Germaine Tillion, Georges Wellers.

3 E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et al. (ed.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983, from which I quoted a phrase from the introduction. The introduction to the English edition is less dogmatic: "our intention to set down, in a precise and indisputable manner, the historical truth about the massacres perpetrated by means of poison gas during this period," *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, p. 2. I quote from the original German edition in the following.

commit the claimed mass gassings in National-Socialist camps.[4] His brief contribution on the poison gases is the only one that comes at least somewhat close to a forensic approach of investigating the crimes that the book claims have happened. But Wellers disappoints us in two ways. First he does not quote any toxicological or chemical literature which would enable the reader to verify his claims,[5] and next he – as all the other contributors as well – does not address with even a single word the revisionist theses which the book allegedly intends to refute. Two main criteria to identify unscientific works, however, are a) not to back up factual claims with references to appropriate evidence, and b) not to even mention the thesis and its supporting evidence which the work claims to refute.

If one could at least rely on the accuracy of Wellers's statements, I would be inclined to overlook these flaws. A verification of his claims shows, however, that Wellers has failed in this regard as well.

About the first poison gas, carbon monoxide, he states (pp. 281f.):

> *"In the 'S-wagons' and in the first gas chambers of the extermination camps, exhaust gasses rich in carbon* [mon]*oxide of badly adjusted engines were used."*

True to the deceptive style of the entire book, Wellers withholds the fact that – according to witness testimonies accepted today[6] – *diesel* engines were used in the Treblinka and Belzec camps, where no less than 1,500,000 Jews are claimed to have been killed. But the exhaust gas of diesel engines can under no circumstance, not even if badly adjusted, be "rich in carbon [mon]oxide."[7] It is therefore absurd to claim that anyone would have seriously tried to use diesel engines for mass murder. Because Wellers knew that, he simply hid the diesel engine from his readers. He also did not mention that the "S" in the German term "S-wagon" (*S-Wagen*) did not stand for "special," as he suggests to his readers, but that it was an abbreviation for a truck with "standard drive"

---

4 *Ibid*., German ed., pp. 194-239, 281-287; Engl. ed.: pp. 139-173, 205-209.

5 His only reference to such a source is an article by F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, but merely to indicate that Gerhard Peters, at that time CEO of the company producing Zyklon B (DEGESCH), had compared the toxicity of hydrogen cyanide with other chemicals.

6 After the embarrassingly absurd testimonies had been mucked out, cf. in this regard Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004; Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004 (http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=8 & 9).

7 Cf. F.P. Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth Within A Myth," *Journal of Historical Review* 5 (1), 1984, pp. 15-46 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/5/1/Berg15-46.html); updated: "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 435-469.

(*Standardantrieb*, here rear wheel drive), which was in contrast to "all-wheel drive"(*Allradantrieb*, *A-Wagen*).[8]

No less misleading is Wellers on p. 283, where he suggests that the product Zyklon B released its poisonous gas very quickly, because the boiling point of liquid hydrogen cyanide is as low as 25.7°C (78.3°F):

> *"This temperature* [of human skin=34°C; 93°F] *means for hydrogen cyanide the same as 132°C* [270°F] *for water. In other words: the surface of human skin is for hydrogen cyanide similarly warm as a surface heated to 132°C for water!"*

The problem is, however, that during the alleged gassing hydrogen cyanide was not poured in liquid form onto the skin of the victims, but was absorbed in porous granules of gypsum.[9] The evaporation from this carrier material lasts more than an hour even at room temperature.[10]

It gets really embarrassing when Wellers makes biochemical statements. He claims, for instance, that the attachment of hydrogen cyanide to the breathing enzyme cytochrome oxydase is irreversible (p. 285). "It suffices to take a chemical handbook in the hand," writes Wellers on p. 286. If only he had done it for his own area of expertise, then he might have remembered that cyanide poisonings are reversible.[11]

Moreover, his advice to look into a chemical handbook had not the desired effect on Wellers, because he tries to explain the confession by Josef Kramer. Kramer, former commander of the Natzweiler camp in Alscace and at war's end of the Bergen-Belsen camp, had been captured and interrogated by the British. Kramer confessed under torture[12] – which Wellers does not mention either – that inmates were gassed in the Natzweiler camp with hydrogen cyanide gas generated from a cyanide salt by pouring water over it. Chemically seen this is utter nonsense, because water is not capable of releasing large amounts of gaseous hydrogen cyanide from cyanide salts. Hydrogen cyanide

---

8 Cf. in this regard I. Weckert, "The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *ibid.*, pp. 215-241.

9 The product based on diatomaceous earth as carrier material, as mentioned by Wellers (p. 282), was replaced at the end of the 1930s with a product using gypsum with some starch as a carrier (Erco).

10 Cf. R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen,'" *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f. Cf. also Wolfgang Lambrecht, "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung," *VffG* 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5.

11 The cyanid is bound to body-own sulfur and converted to, and excreted as, non-toxic thiocyanide. W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 159f.; W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.; S. Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986, p. 300; H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, p. 445f. Although the equilibrium of the reaction of cyanide with the breathing enzyme is far on the side of the cyanide-cytochrom oxidase complex, it is not irreversible.

12 Cf. Montgomery Belgion, *Victor's Justice*, Regnery, Hinsdale, IL, 1949, pp. 80f., 90.

is extremely soluble in water, so that it is hard to release it as a gas once dissolved in water.

In an attempt to salvage the credibility of this witness' confession, which is worthless already because of the torture, Wellers opened a chemical handbook and claims that he discovered in it the possibility to generate hydrogen cyanide **gas** by pouring water over a mixture of a cyanide salt (like potassium cyanide, KCN, or calcium cyanide, $Ca(CN)_2$) with a crystalline acid (like citric acid, pp. 286f.). What Wellers did not read in his chemical handbook, however, is the fact mentioned above that hydrogen cyanide developed in this way is not gaseous but remains almost completely dissolved in the water.[13] To gas someone within a few minutes with such a mixture, as Kramer claimed, gigantic amounts of that mixture would have had to be used, more likely resulting in the victims drowning in, and being poisoned by, this water/salt mixture rather than dying of *gas* poisoning.

One thesis appearing already in this 1983 text by Wellers became one of the main pillars upon which he rested his critique[14] of the *Leuchter Report*,[15] which is why I quote this passage in more detail. Considering the fact that hydrogen cyanide poisonings occur rather quickly (at least faster than carbon monoxide poisonings also discussed by Wellers), he states (pp. 285f.):

> *"Finally it is clear that in both cases* [hydrogen cyanide & carbon monoxide] *humans keep the poison inside of their body with each breath, so that the concentration of the poison in the surrounding air decreases. This reduction seems unimportant, particularly in case of Zyklon B, because in average a mere 70 mg of hydrogen cyanide suffice to kill a grown-up man, a little less to kill a woman, and even less to kill a child. If assuming that in average 50 mg of pure hydrogen cyanide per person is required, that is 50,000 mg or 50 g of pure hydrogen cyanide for 1,000 people, which disappear out of the surrounding air, then this explains that the possibility of a quick ventilation* [of the gas chamber] *evolves."*

I will now investigate if that is really as clear as Wellers claims.

In 1988, the already mentioned *Leuchter Report* of U.S. expert for execution technologies Fred Leuchter was published. For this report, Leuchter had taken wall samples from rooms in Auschwitz which are claimed to have been used as homicidal gas chambers. An analysis of these samples indicated that

---

[13] Even in half-concentrated sulfuric acid as used during U.S. executions, which is 10,000 times stronger than citric acid, some 50% of the hydrogen cyanide remain dissolved in the aqueous acid solution, as my own experiments have shown.

[14] G. Wellers, "A propos du 'rapport Leuchter' les chambres à gaz d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde Juif*, No. 134, April-Juni 1989, pp. 45-53; I have quoted from the German verison: "Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz," *Dachauer Hefte*, 7(7) (November 1991), pp. 230-241.

[15] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988.

no significant amounts of cyanide residues can be found in them. Hence, Wellers wrote in his 1989 critique of the Leuchter Report:[16]

> *"It is thus true what I 'predicted' since 1981,*[17] *namely that after the death of the victims no hydrogen cyanide vapors could have been left behind in the atmosphere of the gas chambers, as they had been used in Auschwitz, or at most 'infinitesimal traces.'"*
>
> *"It is obvious that any poison that is administered in lethal doses, in which way ever, remains in the corpse of the victims; after all, it would not be lethal if it were not present. With poison gases, which spread in lethal doses together with the circulating air inhaled inside of a hermetically sealed room, it is as follows: they penetrate into the human body with each breath and get chemically fixed in a way that the exhaled air contains nothing of those gases. Result: With each – unavoidable – inhalation the body of the victim gets enriched with poison, whereas its concentration gets reduced accordingly in the circulating air."* (pp. 232f.)
>
> *"Be that as it may, Leuchter has shown that the evacuation of corpses right after the gassing is not impossible at all, and that Faurisson's speculations are nothing but delusions of a mythomaniac."* (p. 234)

Before discussing Wellers's thesis, I have to make a logical objection to the way he argues. Wellers argues that the lack of chemical residues of the poisonous gas in the claimed homicidal gas chambers does not prove that no poison gas was used there, but only that the gassings did not result in the formation of any residues. If, on the other hand, one could find large amounts of cyanide residues in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, then Wellers's thesis of the human lung as a perfect air filter would be refuted, yet the existence of homicidal gas chambers would be established anyway. In other words: For Wellers's underlying theory – the existence of homicidal gas chambers – it does not mater at all what the facts are, because his theory will be confirmed under any circumstances. Theories, however, which cannot be affected by any facts, are by definition unscientific. The only proper statement would be to conclude regarding Leuchter's analytical results that they can serve neither to prove nor to disprove the existence of homicidal gas chambers – provided, of course, that Wellers's thesis about lungs as perfect air filters is correct.

Let me now turn to factual matters. Wellers's thesis claims that victims of poisonings with gases (gassing) unavoidably reduce the poison content of the room they are locked into until finally all the poison is within the victims' bodies. This is why, according to Wellers, we could not possibly expect to find any residues of the poison in the walls of the homicidal gas chambers.

---

16 *Op. cit*. (note 14), p. 231.

17 With reference to his first book *Les chambres à gaz ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981, pp. 137ff., as well as the above mentioned passages from E. Kogon et al., *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 285f.

There is, of course, no reason to limit Wellers's thesis to human victims, because lice, for instance, also incorporate the poison into their bodies by breathing without releasing the poison as such back into the environment. Hence, we also should not expect to find any cyanide residues in the walls of the delousing chambers. The fact is, however, that both Leuchter and I have found gigantic amounts of such residues in samples taken from the walls of these delousing chambers.[18] This shows that Wellers's thesis cannot be correct already for logical reasons.

Now to the reasons why Wellers is on the wrong track with his argument. His thesis has two prerequisites:

a) Only exactly as much poison was released into the air as was needed to kill the victims locked into the chamber.
b) The poison released only affected the victims, but did not react at all with the walls.

Point b) is not without humor, because it requires that each hydrogen cyanide molecule must have a conscience and a free will in order to intentionally stay away from the walls and fly exclusively to the victims in order to be inhaled by them.

Point a) is at least theoretically possible, but not practically. No potential murderer merely uses exactly the minimum amount of poison needed to kill his victim(s), because that would render the "success" of such a murder uncertain and would also drag it out for quite a long time. Most poison murders are therefore committed with a large overdose to ensure a fast and reliable "success."

Wellers's thesis has therefore little to do with reality and even less with the historical "evidence," which he and his colleagues are so fond of quoting, that is, the events during the supposed gassings in the alleged gas chambers as claimed by self-declared witnesses. In my own expert report I have thoroughly addressed that issue and backed it up with plenty of evidence.[19] I will now summarize the results.

First of all, Wellers's thesis contradicts claims by witnesses about the amount of poison used. According to that, amounts exceeding the minimally necessary by the factor of 35 to 170 were used.[20]

Furthermore, Wellers's thesis of a minimal amount of poison used also contradicts the execution times claimed by witnesses, which range between instantaneously to a few minutes.[21] What Wellers did not take into consideration is that, although hydrogen cyanide kills quickly, it does not kill instanta-

---

[18] Cf. G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004, pp. 249, 254f. (analytical results listed in Chapter 8, also of later editions).
[19] *Ibid*., pp. 208-216 (Chapter 7.3.1.3).
[20] *Ibid*., note 469, p. 211: 5-12 kg per gassing of 1,000-2,000 victims, with a lethal concentration of 70 mg per person.
[21] *Ibid*., note 465, pp. 208f.

neously as for example nerve gases. The only proven data for execution times with hydrogen cyanide derive from gas chamber executions in the U.S., where doses ten times higher than the lethal concentration are used. Although the victim is exposed to this concentration almost immediately, his agony still lasts between ten to fifteen minutes or more.[22]

As Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno pointed out,[23] German Chemist Prof. Dr. Fritz Haber even determined an approximate relationship between the time until death occurs from poisoning and the overdose required for this. According to this "Haber equation," one has to use tenfold the dose if one wants to kill within a tenth of the time. So if we wanted to kill ten times faster than the execution times in U.S. gas chambers, thus reducing 10-15 minutes to one and a half minute, this then would require ten times more poison.

It thus turns out that the successful murder of thousands of people in a few moments or minutes would require an even higher overdose than what was applied in U.S. gas chambers (at least twice as much, therefore at least an overdose of 20 to 30 times and more). The estimated breathing volume of the victims also lets us assess the approximate concentration of the poison in the air required to let the victims inhale sufficient poison within a moment, so that they die within a few minutes. This concentration also is approximately ten times as high as would be needed to kill slowly in the long run.

Because Zyklon B releases only some 5 to 10% of its poison within the first 5 to 10 minutes of its exposure to air,[10] this means that ten times as much Zyklon B had to be applied than otherwise necessary in order to obtain such a high overdose within 5 to 10 minutes. It would also have been necessary to dissipate this poison quickly throughout the entire chamber in order to swiftly reach and poison even those victims standing farthest away from the source. But since there was no such dissipating device in the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, this deficiency would have to have been compensated by adding even considerably more Zyklon B. One therefore had to introduce Zyklon B amounts into the alleged gas chambers which would have exceeded the amount Wellers assumes by the factor 200, if not 400. This shows that the quantities of Zyklon B allegedly used according to witness testimony is really only the lower level of what would have been required.

---

[22] *Ibid*., pp. 11f.; there is a plethora of information on U.S. executions in gas chambers in the book by Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp. The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 2010. The execution times reported in it were: 6 min., pp. 81f.; 2½ min., p. 85; 7 min., pp. 99f.; 30 Sek., p. 106; 10 min., p. 111; 7½ min., p. 112; 13 & 17 min., p. 114; 2 min., p. 116; 6 min., p. 117; 10 min, pp. 180f.; 5-9 min., p. 189; >5 min., p. 199; 10-12 min., p. 209; >8 min., pp. 210f.; 14 min., p. 214; 11 min., p. 216; 9.3 min., p. 220; 12 min., p. 223; 18 min., p. 229.

[23] C. Mattogno, *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, pp. 181-189, based on: Michele Giua, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*, Unione Tipografico Editrice Torinese, Torino 1948, vol. I, pp. 312f.

Now to the last question: Could the victims' lungs have cleaned the air almost completely from the poison gas? That can be refuted as well, because the prerequisite for the scenarios claimed by witnesses is that such high overdoses were contained in the air that the victims died quickly. If the victims could have cleaned the air from the poison, those standing close to the source would have acted as filters and would have shielded those standing far away. The fact is, however, that the claimed fast murder could succeed only if high concentrations of the poison gas were present everywhere in the gas chamber at every time. Losses of poison by inhalation would have to be compensated by additional poison, because the high overdoses in the air had to be maintained. This apart from the fact that the initially rapidly increasing concentration of the poison gas does not come to a standstill once the last victim has succumbed to it. After all, by then the Zyklon B has released only some five to ten percent of its poison. It will continue to release its poison after that, so that the poison concentration will keep rising, and even faster so, once the breathing of the victims slowed down or came to a standstill.

An almost complete incorporation of all hydrogen cyanide by the victims requires that at least some of the victims stay alive throughout the entire period during which Zyklon B releases its poison (2 hours). This would mean that only such a tiny amount of poison was to be administered that there is just enough to kill those after some two hours who were standing near the walls which were farthest away from the poison source. But those victims would have suffocated much earlier due to lack of oxygen, because after all, the gas chambers are claimed to have been sealed hermetically and packed full with people. Under such conditions, death through suffocation would have occurred within some 45 to 60 minutes even without any poison gas.[24] Wellers's scenario does therefore not only contradict all witness testimonies, it also makes no sense. Why should the SS have wasted its precious Zyklon B, if the people would have suffocated in those chambers anyway?

Back to what the witnesses claim, namely swift gassings with large overdoses of poison. If that was the case, I need to ask Dr. George Wellers how he wants to immediately open and evacuate a room after an immediate and successful gassing of all victims, if such a gassing required a poison gas concentration many hundred times higher than the minimal lethal concentration?

It would also be nice to find out, with what kind of apparatus Dr. Wellers wants to prevent the myriads of hydrogen cyanide molecules to accumulate in the cool and wet walls of the morgues. After all, hydrogen cyanide loves cool and moist walls much more than the warm human skin.

The few chemical questions Dr. Wellers addressed in his article once more raise the question of his competence. He states, for instance, that Leuchter is right when claiming that it was necessary to heat a room beyond the boiling

---

[24] G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 18), pp. 211-216.

temperature of hydrogen cyanide in order to transform it into its gaseous aggregate state (p. 234). This is of course nonsense. After all, water does not wait to evaporate until temperatures have exceeded 100°C either.

The article discussed here is characterized by a total lack of calculations or references to technical or scientific literature, just like Wellers's initially mentioned contribution in the collective work by E. Kogon et al. The only exception is a reference to a pamphlet of the Merck Company on the toxicity of hydrogen cyanide. Other than that, he merely quotes his own works, where one cannot find any references to non-anecdotal, scientific literature either.

It thus turns out: what Wellers claimed to be clear, back in 1983, is nothing but the wishful thinking of a professor for biochemistry who does not exactly distinguish himself with competence.

# Polish Pseudo-Scientists

*By Germar Rudolf*

## 1. Prelude

Excitement filled the rooms of the Polish State Museum of Auschwitz in spring 1988 when news came to Poland that the U.S. expert for execution technologies Fred Leuchter believed to have demonstrated, among other things with the help of chemical analyses, that the alleged gas chambers in Auschwitz could not have been used, and demonstrably had not been used, for mass murder.[1] Because things which they did not want to accept could not possibly be true – after all, this would be the end of the profitable museum business – the museum's directorate ventured out to refute this American expert report. They ordered Prof. Jan Markiewicz, an expert for technical testing from the Jan Sehn Institute in Krakow, to take wall samples from various buildings or building ruins in the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps and to test them for chemical residues (cyanide compounds). These cyanide compounds are remnants of hydrogen cyanide, the active ingredient in the delousing product Zyklon B, with which lice had been killed in delousing chambers at Auschwitz, and supposedly humans in the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The results of these analyses by Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues are given in Table 1 (next page).

Samples no. 1, 2, and 7-11 were taken from a delousing chamber in which the clothes of inmates were deloused with hydrogen cyanide during the war. It is not claimed by anyone that humans were killed in this room. The only "positive" result of a sample taken from a room that according to the Museum had been a homicidal gas chamber is no. 15. No other samples contained any detectable residues.

These results seem to suggest that samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers contain considerable less cyanide residue than samples from delousing chambers, or even none at all. There are two things with the values given by Markiewicz, however, that struck me as odd:

---

[1] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988; more recent: Part 1 in Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

| **Table 1:** Cyanide concentrations in wall samples of homicidal gas chambers / delousing chambers | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| According to Institute for Forensic Reserach, department for toxicology, Krakow, Poland; data given in mg per kg | | | | |
| No. | Building | Sample taking location and -depth[3] | Material | $CN^-$ |
| 1 | Disinfestation Block 3 | Room 4, around the ventilator opening, 2 mm | Plaster | 0.068 |
| 2 | Disinfestation Block 3 | Room 4, next to doors to Room 3, 2 mm | Plaster | 0.036 |
| 7 | Disinfestation Block 3 | Room 3, below window, opposite, 2 mm | Plaster | 0.076 |
| 8 | Disinfestation Block 3 | Door opening between Room 2 and 1, 2 mm upper left | Plaster | 0.140 |
| 9 | Disinfestation Block 3 | Like Nr. 8, lower left | Plaster | 0.404 |
| 10 | Disinfestation Block 3 | Room 1, Ventilator opening, 2 mm | Plaster | 0.528 |
| 11 | Disinfestation Block 3 | Like 10, light blue | Plaster | 0.588 |
| 15 | Crematorium II, Morgue 1 | Concrete support columns | Plaster (?) | 0.024 |
| 4 additional samples from Crematorium II, 1 from Crematorium I, 1 from Crematorium V, in each case an alleged gas chamber, and 2 control samples contained demonstrable traces of $CN^-$. | | | | |

1. The Polish original of this table gives cyanide as mg of potassium cyanide per 100 g of sample material instead of the internationally standard of mg of cyanide per kg of sample material.
2. The Krakow analytic results of samples taken from the delousing chamber are a factor 10,000(!) lower than results of samples taken from there by Fred Leuchter and by me. Apart from this, all values are below the detection limit of the method of analysis used by all professional analytic laboratories in the world (app. 1 mg/kg). I therefore assumed already in 1993 that the Poles committed a methodical error.[2]

Despite their questionable background, these analytic results seemed to support the revisionists. It was therefore apparently decided by the Auschwitz Museum not to publish them. However, someone sympathetic to revisionism within the Auschwitz museum sent photocopies of these analytic results to some known revisionist in spring of 1991, who saw to it that this study was published immediately.[4] Already the comments added to these results by Prof. Markiewicz indicate that he is utterly incompetent to address the chemical issues involved:[5]

> *"Hydrogen cyanide is a weak acid, which has the result that its salts decompose slightly in the presence of stronger acids. One of these stronger acids is carbonic acid, which arises from the reaction between carbon di-*

---

2 R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html), p. 82.

3 Sampling location and depth do not result from the published ext but rather from a sampling protocol, a copy of which I received from Werner Wegner.

4 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Łabędź, B. Trzcinska, *Expert Report*, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Reserach, department for toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published, *e.g.* in: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers'," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/IHR207-216.html).

5 *Ibid*.; I use my own translation here.

> *oxide and water.* [Even] *stronger acids, such as, for example, sulfuric acid, decompose cyanide even more easily. Complex compounds of cyanide ions with heavy metals are more durable. Among such compounds is the already mentioned 'Prussian Blue'* [=Iron Blue]*, but even this decomposes slowly in an acidic environment.*
> *One could hardly expect, therefore, that building materials (plaster, brick) exposed to environmental influences (precipitation, acidic oxides, especially sulfuric and nitric monoxide) would contain derivative compounds of cyanides after a period of 45 years."*

This contradicts the facts as established in my expert report with the help of a vast amount of expert literature:[6]

a) Carbon dioxide is only slightly soluble in water and hardly forms carbonic acid in water at all. It therefore can hardly "decompose" the cyanide salts.[7]
b) Iron Blue (Prussian Blue) is extraordinarily stable in acids and is not destroyed by the influences of weathering, even over decades.[8]

In September 1991 I met a certain Werner Wegner at a seminar on revisionism held by a liberal party in Nuremberg, Germany. Wegner had decided to refute the revisionists.[9] After this meeting, a brief correspondence developed between Mr. Wegner and me, during which he also sent me photocopies of letters he had received from Prof. Markiewicz. Apparently, Mr. Wegner had brought the chemical statements I had made in a letter to him to the attention of Prof. Markiewicz with the request to address them, which he must have done promptly. In this private correspondence with Werner Wegner, Prof. Markiewicz once again revealed his ignorance on the issues involved:[10]

> *"VIII. Water activates many chemical processes. The chambers were certainly moist. What kind of influence this exerts upon the binding of HCN by cement (wall plaster) – is unknown to us.* […]
> *IX. The blue stains on the exterior walls of Building 5a are not easily explained. Above all, we must examine whether or not it actually is Berlin Blue* [=Iron Blue…]*"*

I had started only in the spring of 1991 to investigate the conditions beneficial to the formation of Iron Blue. It was not before the summer of 1991 that I came to understand that moist walls, coupled with a minimum of alkalinity,

---

6 Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 170-180.
7 *Ibid*., chapter 6.5.4.1. and note 349; actually, the water is responsible for the decomposition.
8 *Ibid*., chapter 6.6.
9 Cf. my exposure of the ridiculously incompetent geriatric social worker Werner Wegner in my article "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte" in: Germar Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005, pp. 51-69 (www.vho.org/D/al).
10 Letter by Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Reserach, department for toxicology, Krakow, to W. Wegner, undated (Winter 1991/92), illegible signature (probably Markiewicz), unpublished.

were the main factors in the formation of Iron Blue in walls exposed to hydrogen cyanide (HCN) gas. I came to that insight only because an engineer assisted me by lending me several books on the chemistry of cement and concrete. It is therefore no disgrace if one does not know certain things. But as a scientist one should strife to remedy this lack of knowledge, because that is the essence of science.

In a letter to the *Institute for Historical Review*, Markiewicz explained that his Institute considered the research results listed above not to be an end result, but that further investigations would follow.[11] It had thus to be expected that this preliminary study would be followed by a more comprehensive one that would address the questions which Markiewicz himself had admitted require an answer.

But what actually followed was the exact opposite.

# 2. Critique

## 2.1. Summary

The announced, more comprehensive study about the question of detectability of cyanide compounds in delousing chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers of the Auschwitz camp was finally published in 1994.[12]

As a reminder: The analytical results of wall samples taken by Fred Leuchter[1] and by me[2,6] from the alleged homicidal gas chambers indicated no significant residues of the active ingredient of Zyklon B (cyanides), whereas samples taken from delousing chambers had gigantic amounts of such residues. Leuchter concluded from this that there could not have been any gassing at all in these rooms, whereas I concluded that gassing could at least not have taken place to the extent and in the manner reported by witnesses.[13]

The Polish authors discussed here, on the other hand, found that the supposed homicidal gas chambers contain quantities of cyanide comparable to the delousing chambers, from which they conclude that the mass gassings at Auschwitz took place.

The three Polish authors used an analytical method that is unable to detect the only chemical compounds from their analysis which are of any relevance: long-term stable cyanide compounds of the type of Iron Blue, the only ones that could possibly have survived 45 years of exposure to the elements. They

---

[11] Letter to Mark Weber, June 7, 1991, *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/IHR207-216.html).

[12] J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Łabędź, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, vol. XXX (1994) pp. 17-27 (www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-leuchter.report).

[13] The analytical results of sample taken in Auschwitz by Leuchter and Rudolf were once again confirmed by John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 112-116

did this to prevent the detection of residues which they believe might have gotten into the walls by other means, for instance by a blue wall paint. This in spite of the fact that no blue wall paint containing iron cyanides ever existed, and that there is no evidence that the rooms investigated ever had any coating of wall paint.

The three Polish authors also admitted not to have understood the chemical process involved when hydrogen cyanide is absorbed in building material. They ignored facts established by me, which explain these chemical processes, even though they knew about these facts, because they quoted my respective work.[14] Apart from this, cases of construction damage caused by hydrogen cyanide prove that blue discolorations of walls by Iron Blue can indeed be the result of exposing a wall to hydrogen cyanide.[15] Hence, the analytical results of the three Polish authors must be rejected as misleading due to their intentional use of a wrong analytical method. The suspicion arises that their contribution was motivated by deceptive intentions.

## 2.2. Method of Analysis

Markiewicz and his colleagues exposed finely pulverized samples to 10% sulfuric acid in a microdiffusion chamber for 24 hours. Hydrogen cyanide diffusing out of the sample was captured in a lye solution. The analysis of cyanide was done by converting it to a dye that could be detected spectrometrically. For this purpose they resorted to a highly sensitive method published in 1947.[16]

The analytical institutes hired by F. Leuchter and me to investigate our samples[17] used a method that was based on the standard method for the analysis of total cyanide in liquid samples as developed by the Society of German Chemists (DIN 38 405, Part D 13). In this method, finely pulverized samples are heated for 1 to 2 hours in a slightly reductive solution of hydrochloric acid. The gaseous HCN produced is fed through an alkaline solution by a stream of air. For small quantities, the analysis was done by the above-mentioned spectrometric method; for larger quantities, a titration method was used.

---

[14] Ernst Gauss (=Germar Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993 (www.vho.org/D/vuez).

[15] G. Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f. (www.vho.org/D/gzz/17.html); Engl. as "Wood Preservation Through Fumigation With Hydrogen Cyanide: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Interior Plaster" in: G. Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 557-561. For the similar case in 1972 of the Catholic Church of Untergriesbach, Bavaria, see www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm.

[16] J. Epstein, *Analytical Chemistry*, 19 (1947), pp. 272f.

[17] *Alpha Analytical Laboratories*, Ashland, MA (Leuchter); *Institut Fresenius*, Taunusstein, Germany and *Institut für Umwelt- und Schadstoffanalytik*, Stuttgart, Germany (Rudolf).

Markiewicz and his colleagues confirm that iron cyanide compounds cannot be detected with their procedure. This statement is in agreement with the technical literature cited in my expert report on the almost complete indestructibility of this very stable family of compounds even with the use of cold, concentrated acids. The Polish authors state that the reason for their choice of method was that they could not imagine how blue iron cyanide compounds could form in masonry, and that they agree with Josef Bailer[18] that the blue discoloration of the delousing chamber walls could be a coat of paint. In order to exclude such paint from the analysis, they decided to employ a method that was not sensitive to iron cyanide.

In the case of the bluely stained delousing chambers, such a procedure would be correct only if one could

a) exclude with reasonable certainty that masonry exposed to hydrogen cyanide can lead to the formation of iron cyanide, and
b) if there is indeed any evidence that blue wall paint containing cyanide compounds was used on these walls.

However, the Polish authors have failed completely to clarify these questions. Not only that, but they ignored altogether the arguments given in my expert report[2,6] and in a book of mine,[14] supported by a long list of relevant technical literature, for the fact that the formation of stable iron cyanide is quite likely under certain circumstances. They likewise ignored the arguments that refute the hypothesis of blue paint in the Auschwitz delousing chambers.

I have dealt with Bailer's absurd wall-paint hypothesis in detail both in my expert report as well as in my above-mentioned book. I asked Dr. Bailer, how come that this supposed "coat of paint" only appears as random, irregular patches, and can also be found deep within the wall, but I have never received an answer. In addition, one can find high levels of cyanide in plaster and in inner layers of mortar even in places that appear completely white. Herr Bailer has never explained to me whether he knows about some "white cyanide" color with which walls, plaster, and mortar can be dyed white before they are applied. He also has to this day refused to name a blue wall color that contains the pigment Iron Blue, because such paint does not and did never exist.[19]

The Polish authors could have checked their unfounded hypothesis of the impossibility of formation of stable iron cyanide compounds against their own gassing experiments. If they had examined only one of these samples for total cyanide content with the internationally recognized standard method, then

---

[18] Cf. my exposure of Dr. Bailer's contortions in my article "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 9), pp. 185-227; see also in English online: "Critique of Truth and the Auschwitz-Lie" (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html) and in my expert report, *op. cit*. (note 6), pp. 211f., 248f., 269f.

[19] Iron Blue is unstable in alkaline environments like on cement plaster and concrete, which is why it is never used in wall paint. Its use on such walls would result in patchy blue discolorations.

they probably would have seen their error. It is especially strange that the samples from locations that show no blue discoloration (supposed gas chambers, prisoners' barracks, and test gassings) were analyzed with the method insensitive to iron cyanide as well. In these cases one would expect no interference from blue paint. Hence it would have been easily possible to determined whether iron cyanide forms in masonry or not and whether the analytic results of the two different methods are comparable.

That the development of bluish patches on the surfaces of walls similar in appearance to those on the walls of the Auschwitz delousing chambers is the consequence of HCN gassing can be shown dramatically by one reference in the technical literature. In 1981, the German periodical *Bauschäden-Sammlung* (Collection of Construction Damages) reported about the effects of a hydrogen cyanide gassing on a church that had been freshly plastered a few weeks before.[15] In that case deep blue patches appeared everywhere on the plaster after several months. The reaction did not stop for over a year. The new plaster had to be completely knocked off, since the iron cyanide complex could not be removed any other way.

Therefore it is established with certainty that the analytic method chosen by the Polish authors excluded from the analysis exactly those compounds that this dispute is all about.

## 2.3. Limits of Detectability and Results of Analysis

The Polish authors state that the limit of detectability for their analytic method is 3-4 µg cyanide per kg of sample material. In the DIN method this limit is near 2.5 µg, and in 1947 J. Epstein stated that the limit should be less than 1 µg.[16] It should be noted, however, that the last two limits only apply to solutions of cyanide compounds in water. Experience with the analysis of chemical compounds in highly heterogeneous, not completely soluble solids, such as masonry, shows that such analyses are an order of magnitude more difficult. Accordingly, professional analytical institutes give as limits of detectibility for solid samples not 2.5 µg/kg, but at least 100 µg/kg and sometimes even 1,000 µg/kg (1,000 µg = 1 mg). Sometimes even these values can be troublesome, because masonry samples usually contain large quantities of carbonate, which can disturb the detection of cyanide (cf. the DIN method).

It is doubtful that the experiences of Markiewicz and his colleagues to determine their limit of detectibility is based on use of solid materials, because in this case it would be necessary to fill these solid samples with a defined amount of cyanide, and then to try to find them again with an analysis. And if their limit of detectibility is based on experiments with liquid solutions, all analytic results with values lower than 1 mg/kg should be looked at skeptically.

Table 2 (next page) gives the orders of magnitude of analytic results of the three works discussed here in mg/kg (ppm). The conditions of my test gas-

**Tab. 2:** Comparison of Orders of Magnitude of Analytical Results of Various Samples in mg $CN^-$/kg

| AUTHOR | MARKIEWICZ ET AL. | LEUCHTER | RUDOLF |
|---|---|---|---|
| Analysis of: | Cyanide without Iron Cyanides | Total Cyanide | Total Cyanide |
| Delousing Chambers | 0 – 0.8 | 1,025 | 1,000 – 13,000 |
| Alleged Gas Chambers | 0 – 0.6 | 0 – 8 | 0 – 7 * |
| Inmate Huts | 0 | – | 0 – 3 * |
| Experimental Gassings | 0 – 12 | – | 50 – 100 |

* not reproducible, therefore not interpretable, *i.e.*: insignificant, considered to be zero.

sings were similar to those of Markiewicz and party. However, the analyses of my samples were made only after a relatively long period of time after the gassing (about 2 months) whereas the maximum values of Markiewicz and party come from analyses made 48 hours after the samples' exposure to the gas. (For more details on the test gassings see below.)

Under the assumption that these results are accurate at least in their order of magnitude, several interesting conclusions can be made from a comparison of the results of the different analytic methods:

1. 99.9% of the cyanide presently detectible in the walls of the delousing chambers of Auschwitz is bound in a way that is not detectible by the method of Markiewicz and party. Therefore these are probably complex iron cyanides such as Iron Blue. More precisely, the ratio of stable iron cyanide compounds to less stable cyanide compounds is 1,000 to 10,000 and more to 1.
2. The corresponding ratio in the samples from the supposed homicidal gas chambers is at most 10 to 1.
3. While Markiewicz and party found that the levels of unstable cyanide compounds in the alleged homicidal gas chambers and in the delousing chambers are nearly equal, the analytic results of Leuchter and myself show that the total cyanide level – and thus probably also the iron cyanide level – in the delousing chambers is a factor of 1,000 or more higher than that in the supposed homicidal gas chambers.

   First, one can exclude that this effect can be caused by the dissolution of stable iron cyanide compounds in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, because it flies in the face of logic that the stable compounds dissolve while the unstable ones can be detected still today at unreduced levels. If one does not want to attribute this phenomenon to a false analytical method or to an incorrect interpretation of the extremely low analytic results of the Polish authors, one cannot avoid the conclusion that iron cyanide compounds could not form in the supposed homicidal gas chambers. Looking at the formation conditions of Iron Blue in the above-quoted case of construction damage to a gassed church, one is reminded of the environmental conditions that were present in the alleged homicidal gas chambers of

Crematoria II and III in Auschwitz-Birkenau. In both cases the walls were cool and moist, and their alkaline cement-plaster had been applied just a few weeks before the – in the case of the gas chambers: presumed – gassing. I can think of no reason why the absorbed HCN should turn into Iron Blue only in the case of the church.

4. Markiewicz and party found nearly a 50% reduction of cyanide levels in their test-gassed samples after a month's storage. Their analytic results are approximately 100 times less than in my tests, which were stored for over two months in a warm, dry room. Here also the Polish authors seem to have found merely 1% of the total cyanide, which indicates that even in such a short time the vast majority of cyanides is bound as stable iron cyanides. In the report on the construction damage case cited above, it was mentioned that the reaction of the absorbed cyanide producing Iron Blue was complete only after 1½ years. The preliminary phase of this reaction, the formation of much paler iron cyanides (prussiates of sodium, calcium, potassium), could therefore have taken place much earlier.

## 2.4. Analytic Results from Test Samples

Apart from these problematic analytic results, the test gassings performed by the three Polish authors reveal more interesting details that call for more questions. Table 3 lists the results of analysis of HCN test gassings that were carried out by the Polish authors under different conditions. The first row shows the data for the absorption of HCN alone, while the second row shows the data with the influence of high concentrations of carbon dioxide ($CO_2$) in the air on the absorption of HCN.

The results of the HCN gassing support my finding that moist walls absorb considerably more HCN than dry walls (ten times as much and more). Because the delousing chambers were heated rooms with dry walls while the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III were unheated cellars (morgues) with moist walls, I concluded that the reactivity of the supposed homicidal gas chambers with respect to the formation of stable iron cyanide compounds must have been much greater than that of the dry delousing chambers.

The second row is more interesting. Here air containing 2 vol.-% HCN was enriched with 10 vol.-% $CO_2$. The Polish authors argue that the breathing of the victims in the alleged homicidal gas chamber would have raised the $CO_2$-

**Table 3:** Analytic results of HCN-gassed Samples from Markiewicz and others; data in mg $CN^-$/kg

| Material: | Fresh Plaster | | Old Mortar | | Fresh Mortar | | New Brick | | Old Brick | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Exposed to: | dry | moist | dry | moist | dry | moist | dry | moist | dry | moist |
| 2 % HCN | 0.024 | 0.48 | – | – | 0.176 | 2.7 | 0.004 | 0.052 | 0.02 | 0 |
| + 10 % $CO_2$ | 5.92 | 12.8 | 1 | 0.244 | 0.492 | 0.388 | 0.052 | 0.036 | 0.024 | 0.060 |

content in the air. This needed to be considered. Since according to witness statements the victims died within approximately 5 minutes, they could have raised the $CO_2$-content in this time up to 1 vol.-%. This was ten times greater than the concentration of HCN allegedly used, so the Poles claim. In their test, however, the Poles only applied a factor of 5.

These data of the three Polish authors need some critical remarks. First, it is not likely that it would be possible to kill quickly in a large room stuffed with people and with a relatively low concentration of HCN. I have made detailed studies of this in my expert report. It is also questionable to raise the concentration of $CO_2$ in a room, which supposedly had a $CO_2$ content of 1 vol.-%, to a concentration of 10 vol.-% for the experiments. The behavior of moist, fresh plaster and mortar that had not yet set can be strongly influenced by this 10-fold difference, and the absorption of HCN can be greatly affected.

Looking at the influence of $CO_2$ on the HCN absorption of various building materials, we see: With fresh, dry plaster the absorption is massively increased (247 times), with fresh, moist plaster the increase is less intense (27 times), with fresh, dry mortar the absorption is hardly increased (barely 3 times), whereas with fresh, moist mortar it is decreased (down to a seventh). Dry brick absorbs somewhat more HCN in the presence of $CO_2$, whereas moist brick absorbs now more, now less. From these results Markiewicz and party conclude that the cool, moist underground morgues of Crematoria II and III that are claimed to have been used as homicidal gas chambers had a reactivity to form Iron Blue not higher than that of the dry delousing chambers.

The results of the combined HCN and $CO_2$ gassings are anything but uniform, but in most cases HCN absorption is *increased* with increased $CO_2$ content. Unfortunately the Polish authors fail to attempt an explanation of their results, and thus they do not answer the question why increased $CO_2$ has the respective effect in any particular case.

For example, the effect of $CO_2$ could be due to the fact that it lowers the pH-value of the masonry (that is, increases the acidity) and makes the material less porous by enhancing the setting process (carbonatization) of the material. Both effects would be favored by a moist material and would lead to a decrease in absorption of HCN. This does, however, not explain why in most cases the HCN absorption was increased by adding $CO_2$.

As a matter of fact, it cannot be determined from the article by the three Polish authors what exact material their samples were composed of or what condition they were in when they were gassed. For reactivity with respect to the absorption of HCN, however, the relative proportions of water, sand, cement, and lime used to prepare the individual samples of building material is decisive, as is the amount of time and the conditions they were exposed to (temperature, humidity) before and while they were gassed. For example, there could be a good factor ten difference in the absorption of HCN depending on whether one gasses a sample of lime plaster on the same day it was

mixed or if one waits a week until the plaster is almost completely set. The terms "fresh" and "old" used by the Polish authors are completely insufficient in this respect.

## 2.5. On the Interpretation of the Results

Let us first assume that the analytic results of Markiewicz and party are correct and that they can be compared with analyses of total cyanide (which is basically impossible, as indicated), and second that by samples of plaster and mortar the Polish authors meant lime mortar and cement mortar, respectively. The former material was used to build the delousing chambers while the latter was used in the walls of the underground morgues (the alleged homicidal gas chambers) of Crematoria II and III. Then the warm, dry, mostly $CO_2$-free delousing chambers newly put in operation would show a level of 0.024 mg cyanide per kg sample material, whereas the moist, cold, $CO_2$-loaded alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, also newly put into operation, would show a level of 0.388 mg/kg, a figure greater than that of the delousing chambers by a factor of 16. With all other combinations of materials, the factor is always greater than 1 as well (cement/cement: 2.2; cement/lime: 72; lime/lime: 533). If the Polish authors claim nevertheless that the alleged homicidal gas chambers did not have a higher reactivity to bind hydrogen cyanide than the delousing chambers, then they turn their own research results upside down!

Facing the fact that the Poles' maximum analytical values of their samples from delousing chambers are comparable to those from the underground Morgue No. 1 of Crematorium II – the alleged homicidal gas chamber – they force themselves to conclude that this is hardly surprising since large areas of this underground morgue are protected from environmental influence. Therefore the cyanide, once bound, would have as little reason to disappear from the morgue as from the delousing chambers. That we can agree upon. We can also agree on the implicit conclusion that the traces of cyanide remaining in the delousing chambers *would* be present in the *same* order of magnitude as in the alleged homicidal killing gas chambers, *if* the latter were used to kill hundreds of thousands of inmates with HCN. However, considering the amount of total cyanide, this is absolutely not the case. Rather there is a world of difference between the analytic values – a factor of 1,000 or more – and this in spite of the higher reactivity of the alleged homicidal gas chambers.

Another point reflects even worse on the chemical competence of the three Polish authors: They say once more that they cannot explain how the brick on the outside of the delousing chambers in Birkenau came to have patchy blue discolorations. The Polish authors have confirmed the relative inertness of bricks to the formation of detectable cyanides in their own gassing experiments, which I had determined as well. But they do not seem to have read attentively my expert report or my book, which they cite. It should be clear that

the high concentrations of soluble cyanide compounds on the inner side of the walls of the delousing chambers would slowly diffuse to the outer side of the wall, driven by moisture rising from the soil through the walls and evaporating preferably at the outside. Once deposited at the outside of the walls, soluble iron cyanide compounds would be quickly converted into long-term stable Iron Blue under environmental influences. When inspecting the surface of the bricks of this building, it is clear that they have been eroded on their surface, probably mostly because of acid rain, which used to occur frequently in Upper Silesia, one of the dirtiest industrial regions of the world until the late 1980s/early 1990s. In chemical terms, iron oxides in the brick, which had been physically fixed by the sintering process during production, were physico-chemically activated by an acidic medium and thus could more easily react with cyanide compounds migrating to the surface to form Iron Blue.

## 2.6. Conclusions

Whether or not the influence of $CO_2$ on the accumulation of cyanides in masonry as determined by the Polish authors in several experiments proves true or not may be important for the interpretation of the analytical results of samples taken in Auschwitz – in either direction – but with respect to the question how to assess the scientific value of the article by the three Polish authors, this is not important at all. For purely formal criteria their paper must be judged as insufficient to meet scientific standards:

1. With respect to decisive questions, they do not even attempt to get involved in a factual discussion. They do mention that there have been other works on the same subject, but they ignore the arguments that were made in those works. As to the background of their work, namely the chemistry of building materials and of iron cyanide in general, they stay completely mute. On the questions raised, they apparently never attempted to investigate if there have been pertinent results in expert literature. Instead they decided without any basis, other than their own authority, what is true and what is not. An example for this is the authors' declaration out of the blue that they cannot explain how Iron Blue can form in building material. They therefore decide to exclude iron cyanide completely from the analysis.
2. The documentation of the experiments undertaken makes it almost impossible to reproduce the procedures. Neither the composition of the samples nor their history can be determined.
3. The conclusions of the Polish authors from their experimental data are diametrically opposed to the data themselves. As a matter of fact, even the research results of the Polish authors show that the alleged homicidal gas chambers had a higher reactivity to form stable cyanide compounds than the delousing chambers of Auschwitz. Yet the authors claim the opposite.

While missing information about the exact experimental conditions used by Markiewicz and party can perhaps be obtained, the application of totally incorrect analytical methods runs into insurmountable difficulties. It must therefore be demanded that the same samples should be analyzed once more with the correct method.

## 3. Correspondence[20]

The three Polish authors from the Krakow Institute for Forensic Research received this article by fax at the beginning of November 1994 with the request that they comment on the questions raised here. The answer by Prof. Markiewicz and the subsequent exchange are given in the following.

### 3.1. Instytut Ekspertyz Sadowych im. Prof. dra Jana Sehna

Fax to G. Rudolf on Jan. 24, 1995, 8:51 AM

To Herr Germar Rudolf

With reference to your telefaxes of 10.XI.1994 and 9.XII.1994 and the accompanying paper, "Some questions for J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, and J. Łabędź" we would like to kindly reply as follows:

1. In our researches [we] were interested most of all in structures or ruins of structures – mostly located within the crematoria – that are said to have functioned as gas chambers. Approximately $^2/_3$ of all samples collected come from such structures. Our interest in the rooms in which the disinfections – particularly of clothing – took place by means of Zyklon B had a lesser priority, as no one doubts that this product was used there. We chose the former prisoners' barracks as the control for this research, where – as is known – no documented use of HCN took place except for occasional general disinfection during the typhus epidemic in the camp in 1942. No cyanide compounds were found in the material from these barracks.
2. The method we used to separate HCN from its compounds excludes the possibility of decomposing of the relatively permanent "Prussian Blue" [=Iron Blue], whose origin had been claimed to be unclear in many parts of the structures under investigation. Under the experimental conditions we used for our method, the ion $[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^{4-}$ in compounds such as $K[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]$ decomposed with the release of HCN. Even though we do not exclude other possibilities for the formation of Prussian Blue in the walls of the structures investigated, using our method we found cyanide com-

[20] First published in the small Berlin periodical *Sleipnir*, issue 3, 1995, pp. 29-33 (now defunct).

pounds other than the above-mentioned pigment. The real level of total cyanide compounds could therefore be higher than shown by our analysis. We therefore established that as a result of the reaction of HCN with the compounds of the walls of the structures investigated not only Prussian Blue develops, but also other compounds, which in many cases can persist for periods of almost 50 years. If only such conditions were present as allowed Prussian Blue alone to develop,[21] the walls of the delousing facilities, for example, should be completely blue.

It should be noted here that the management of the Museum in Auschwitz made available to us a small sample of diatomaceous earth from an old Zyklon B can (a museum artifact). Using our method we found 1,360 µg $CN^-$/kg, but there was no blue discoloration.

3. The materials that we – and Herr Rudolf – investigated are not homogeneous and thereby their chemical properties – particularly binding capacity and/or reaction capacity with respect to HCN – will be different from one fragment to the next. The variation of readings was, for example, in Crematorium III 0-640 µg $CN^-$/kg, and in Crematorium IV 0-500 µg $CN^-$/kg. The same phenomenon occurs in the disinfection facilities. For example, in block no. 30 in Auschwitz the figures were 0-900 µg $CN^-$/kg. For the bath-house in Birkenau [BW5a] the figures were 0-840 µg $CN^-$/kg. In the latter structure there were places in addition to those, which have dark blue discolorations, where the plaster is white and has low levels of cyanide compounds. It is purely coincidental as to whether or not one takes a sample with higher or lower levels of cyanide compounds, or even a sample free of them (cf. the research results of F. A. Leuchter's samples).
4. The limit of detectibility of $CN^-$ in the method we used, given as 3-4 µg/kg, was verified by our experiments and is close to that determined by J. Epstein, the developer of the method. It is at once a very sensitive and a very specific method, which not even Herr Rudolf disputes.
5. In connection with and on the basis of the investigations carried out on walls of structures in the former concentration camp Auschwitz-Birkenau, we carried out several pilot experiments. They do not pretend to be full-fledged studies. The material that was available to us was definitely different from the material authentically from the camp. The individual samples also differed among themselves, even macroscopically. Unfortunately it was not possible to use the same sample repeatedly under different analytical environments, since they were destroyed in the course of the analysis. Plaster and other "fresh" materials were a few weeks old, and the "old" materials were approximately ten years old. Disregarding the substantial simplifications of the analyses, certain behaviors were noticeable that we

[21] Deceptive dialectics: No one ever disputed that all kinds of cyanides develop in addition to Iron Blue, but fact is that after 50 years of exposure to the environment Iron Blue as the most long-term stable compound must be expected to be the majority cyanide compound.

shall investigate later in more extensive research. These behaviors are as follows:

a) Increased binding of HCN in moist material, which is easily understood;
b) $CO_2$, which must have been present in the chambers in considerable concentrations, can impede the solution or binding of HCN by compounds of the material under analysis. At least one needs to be aware of this. After all, carbonic acid is a much stronger acid than hydrogen cyanide. Carbon dioxide in the air can slowly dissolve alkali cyanides. Therefore it will not favor the formation of cyanide. The samples gassed with HCN with added $CO_2$ apparently lose HCN more easily under stronger ventilation.
c) Water flushes significant quantities of the adsorbed or bound HCN, at least in the first stage after the fumigation.

6. The example given by Herr Rudolf of a church whose walls suffered extensive blue discoloration due to Prussian Blue during nearly a year after fumigation with HCN proves that the chemical composition of the plaster of this church and other factors not described favored the formation of this compound. Fumigation of buildings by use of HCN is done frequently even today and it is certainly not always the case that such spotting occurs after fumigation with Prussian Blue.
7. Certain considerations of Herr Rudolf such as those on the origin of the dark-blue stains on the outer (brick) walls of the delousing facility in the Birkenau camp have the character of scientific speculation that may or may not be correct. One cannot assume them as axioms without an empirical basis. This applies also to assertions that with our method we detect only 0.01%, 0.1% or 10% of the cyanide compounds in the subject material.
8. We welcome with pleasure the renewal of an expert discussion of the problems involved by competent chemists, but we cannot avoid expressing our displeasure about several expressions by Herr Rudolf that were addressed to us and which were certainly not necessary.
9. Since we are in frequent contact with the area of the Auschwitz-camp near Krakow, we do not intend to be satisfied with the investigations done so far, the major part of which we could recently publish.

P.S.: Thank you very much for the interesting book!

[Reference to a copy of the German edition of *Dissecting the Holocaust*][22]

---

[22] E. Gauss, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994; Engl: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003.

## 3.2. Comment on the Krakow Institute's Response

G. Rudolf, Jan. 25, 1995

On point 2: Detectibility and Visibility of complex iron cyanides:

In Iron Blue (Prussian Blue, $Fe^{III}_4\,[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_3$) it is exactly the compound $[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^{4-}$ which is so extraordinarily stable. Also, Iron Blue never consists of pure $Fe^{III}_4\,[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_3$, but rather, depending upon the conditions of formation, of different proportions of $Fe^{3+}$- and alkali or earth-alkali ions (M) ($Fe^{III}_x\,M_y[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_z$). The resistance of Iron Blue to the analytical method of the Polish scientists is therefore probably due to nothing other than the stability of $[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^{4-}$ ion. If $CN^-$ in Iron Blue cannot be detected by the method used by the three Polish scientists, their method will also not detect it in all other compounds of the type $M_x[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_y$, such as $K_4[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]$. If this is correct, then it cannot be surprising when the three Polish scientists cannot detect the biggest part of cyanides with their method, since over time cyanide compounds in masonry change into more stable components of the type $Fe^{III}_x\,M_y[Fe(CN)_6]_z$.

The assertion is incorrect that the entire surface of the walls of the Birkenau delousing chambers should be blue, if 0.1% to 1% of the walls consisted of the pigment Iron Blue. A proportion of 0.1% to 1% blue material in white plaster (mix ratio 1:100 to 1:1000) will only cause a slight, hardly noticeable bluish hue. In view of this small proportion of blue material the question rather arises: Why are there deep blue patches at all? This can be explained as the result of an accumulation process of cyanide compounds on the surface of the wall because of the migration of moisture in the walls, which brings soluble cyanide compounds along with it.

The fact that samples of diatomaceous earth do not show blue discoloration despite high levels of cyanide can be explained as a result of the lack of iron oxides as well as a result of the fact that the accumulation process cannot take place in granules of diatomaceous earth [or gypsum] stored in cans, because there is no migration of moisture similar to that found in masonry.

On point 3: Lack of cyanide compounds in white plaster samples:

My test samples # 19a and 19b show that samples showing no blue discoloration can very well have high levels of cyanide. They came from the Birkenau delousing chamber BW 5b. Both samples were gray to brownish-gray but had cyanide levels of 1,860 mg $CN^-$/kg in the outer layer of plaster and 3,880 mg $CN^-$/kg in a deeper layer.[23]

---

[23] Considering the general lack of competence, maybe the samples without any traces of cyanide taken by the Poles from a delousing chamber were actually taken from walls that were added after the chamber was no longer used for Zyklon B disinfestation, as was the case for some internal walls in building BW5a. Samples from these walls do not have any significant cyanide residue, see my samples #10, 21, *op. cit*. (note 6), pp. 254-257.

Fact is that the analytic results of the Krakow scientists are in no way reconcilable with the data from the American Alpha Analytical Laboratories, from the German Institut Fresenius, and from the German Institut für Umwelt- und Schadstoffanalysen (IUS). Since it is highly unlikely that these three renowned institutes would all use a nonsensical method to measure the same nonsense for decades, the error must lie with the analytical method of the Polish scientists, which is utterly unusual in the realm of professional analytic chemistry and which is incapable of detecting the major part of cyanide content. This can be verified by the Poles themselves, for instance by taking samples from delousing chambers and having them tested by an independent institute using the DIN procedure. It would also be best if they would not mention the source of the material in order to guarantee the independence of the analysis.

On point 5: Sample description and effect of $CO_2$:

There is still no description of the composition of the samples. What do they mean by "plaster" and "mortar"?

The question why in six out of eight cases of sample gassing, the HCN absorption was distinctly larger in the presence of $CO_2$ than in its absence needs yet to be answered. The blank assertion of the Polish scientists that $CO_2$ can not favor the accumulation of HCN is directly contradicted by their own data.

On point 6: Blue discoloration in the plaster of a gassed church:

The practice of gassings with HCN since its inception was usually confined to the treatment of older buildings that had been in use a long time – and thus required disinfestations – and whose plaster was thus old and well-set. The difference to the case documented by G. Zimmermann, where a church developed dark blue discolorations after just one gassing, was certainly due to the fact that in this case a fresh layer of cement plaster had been added just a month before, which had therefore not completely set and was thus moist and alkaline.[24]

Repeated gassings with HCN over an extended period of time, such as those that occurred in the delousing chambers at Birkenau and allegedly also in the alleged homicidal gas chambers there, did not occur either before or after World War II. During the war, however, there are at least also the cases of the delousing chambers (allegedly used as homicidal gas chambers according to the official view) of Majdanek [and Stutthof], in which, under the same conditions as the Birkenau delousing chambers (and as claimed for the homicidal gas chambers) a similarly massive blue discoloration can be seen.

Other delousing facilities, especially those of the Dachau type (DEGESCH circulation device), do not show this blue staining, since in wise foresight un-

[24] G. Zimmermann (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 15), as well as personal communications of Konrad Fischer, Hochstadt upon Main.

necessary losses of HCN through absorption in the walls have been prevented by coating them with an impermeable paint.

This fact remains: Cyanide compounds of the type of Iron Blue can form as a result of HCN gassings, which then stain the walls with blue patches. It is also a fact that an irregular patchy discoloration can neither be explained as a result of a coat of blue paint nor can the high level of cyanides found deep inside the wall and also in places where the wall appears not to be stained at all be explained with such a wall paint.

It remains furthermore a fact that in view of these considerations the use of an analytic method that cannot detect these blue compounds reeks of (self-)deception.

On point 7: Patchy blue discoloration of the delousing facility's outer walls:

The three Polish authors have contributed nothing that would either support or contradict my well-founded thesis on the way in which blue stains formed on the outer walls of the Birkenau delousing facility BW5a and 5b. They label it without reason as "scientific speculation." It would be much better to discuss my reasoning critically and to scrutinize any alleged weak points. I have never spoken of "axioms" that one must accept with respect to my interpretation. Also it should not be very difficult for the Polish scientists living in Krakow, almost around the corner from Auschwitz, to take samples from the outer walls of the delousing areas and to analyze them with respect to their total cyanide content (analyzed with the DIN standard!), which would answer many questions all at once.

On point 8: Joy over beginning of discussion and disagreeable expressions:

The three Polish scientists write as though it has been revisionists that for the last 45 years have been silent about the arguments of the other side and have reviled and ruined the other side by judicial and social harassment. The shoe is on the other foot. Yes, I am very glad that finally there is a discussion on the scientific level, although it requires a learning process on dealing with our mutual sensitivities.

Unfortunately the three Polish authors do not mention which expressions in my article displeased them. This probably relates to the suspicion of scientific deception. If the three Polish authors are prepared to subject their old samples or newly taken samples to an analysis for *total* cyanide content following the DIN procedure and to present these results, I will gladly retract this suspicion. The explanations they have offered so far for the analytic method they chose are not satisfactory.

If we are to discuss disagreeable expressions I would like to raise a point that I was ready to let pass, but due to the reproaches of the Polish researchers should now be addressed:

In their article the three Polish authors impute to the revisionists the desire to white-wash the Hitler system. I have the following comments:

– Scientists should be interested in the scientific arguments of other scientists and not in their possible intentions. That applies even for the relationship between established science and revisionism.
– Regardless of whatever intentions revisionists may have: The suggestion of presumed intentions does not weaken one single scientific argument of revisionists and therefore has no place in a scientific publication.
– Whatever the outcome of the controversy over revisionism may be, a scientist should be interested only in the truth and not in the effect it may have on the political or moral assessment of Adolf Hitler or anyone else.
– Whoever imputes political intentions to his scientific opponent, which he then does not even bother to prove, suggests to the reader that this scientific opponent merely wants to produce wished-for, predetermined results and should therefore not be taken seriously as a scientist. In this way we leave the area of scientific argumentation and enter the area of political agitation.
– The assertion that all revisionists want to white-wash the Hitler regime is wrong. Neither the founder of revisionism, Paul Rassinier, a former member of the French resistance who was imprisoned by the National Socialists in several concentration camps, nor Dr. Robert Faurisson, who was once involved in the political left, nor Serge Thion, nor the American Jew David Cole, to mention only a few, want to white-wash the Hitler regime. The same applies to me.
– People who live in glass houses shouldn't throw stones.

## 3.3. Instytut Ekspertyz Sadowych im. Prof. dra Jana Sehna,

Fax to G. Rudolf, March 28, 1995, 12:45 PM

Honored Sir!

In summarizing the foregoing correspondence, we would like to state that we have been and are completely aware that in our researches on the structures of the former concentration camp Auschwitz-Birkenau the cyanide content was not completely determined. We especially excluded the disputed Prussian Blue (the chemical formulas of which are more complicated). However, the presence of cyanide compounds other than Prussian Blue, which we have found in structures where the use of Zyklon B has been claimed, shows clearly that these structures had been in contact with these compounds. That is the point of our work.

The work we have begun will be continued.

We found the expressions on the revisionists in publications that we cited (*Amoklauf…*,[25] J.C. Pressac[26]). They were necessary for the Polish reader be-

[25] Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991.

cause this topic is completely unknown among us. Without this information the purpose of our research would not be understood.

With friendly greetings

## 3.4. To Messrs. Markiewicz, Gubala and Łabędź

G. Rudolf, April 7, 1995

First, thank you very much for your brief answer of March 28 to my last letter. Let me comment on the points discussed:

You write that the expressions which you have taken from exterminationist publications on the revisionists were necessary to enable the Polish reader to understand the purpose of your work. According to this, the purpose of your research is to combat the presumed tendency of revisionists to white-wash the Hitlerite system. You also want to prevent that the onus on the Hitler system might be mitigated by certain research results. This is, however, not a scientific intention, but solely a political one. I would like to remind you that you as a researcher should have an interest in finding the best-possible approximation to the truth and not in incriminating or exonerating some system which has disappeared long time ago. Although it has become a ritual in our time to proclaim the nastiness and evil of the Hitler regime over and over again and to sweepingly condemn anything that could somehow exonerate this system, that does not alter the fact that this is a seriously unscientific approach. If science determines that the Hitler regime is not culpable in a particular point, one has to accept this even though one might not like it on political grounds.

I am particularly amazed that you would claim that the blanket political suspicions and vilifications to which the exterminationists expose revisionists are "information" necessary for the Polish reader. When writing a scientific article on any certain theme, you should be capable of distinguishing between scientific arguments and political demagogy. The latter does not belong in a scientific piece.

If you really wish to enlighten uninformed Polish readers on this topic, then it would have been better, for example, to discuss the following points for them, so that they could understand the background of the detection of cyanide in masonry:

1. Since the 1920's until the end of the World War II, Zyklon B has been the most often used insecticide against all kinds of pests (lice, bedbugs, corn beetles, wood worms etc.).

---

[26] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993.

2. During World War II, Germany and her allies consumed many thousands of tons of Zyklon B in order to combat these pests in military as well as civilian facilities (pest control in barracks, food storage areas, ships, trains, prisoner-of-war camps, work camps, and concentration camps).
3. In the Auschwitz camp, devastating typhus epidemics occurred repeatedly. This disease is carried by body lice. To combat lice, inmate barracks and all other habitable places in Auschwitz as well as all prisoners' belongings including their clothing were repeatedly deloused with Zyklon B.
4. Relative to its camp population, the Auschwitz camp, the only one in which it is claimed that there were mass killings with Zyklon B, did not receive noticeably more Zyklon B than other camps. The established research assumes therefore that even at Auschwitz 95% to 98% of all Zyklon B deliveries were used for harmless delousing purposes.
5. In Auschwitz the SS spent many million Reichsmarks (many [tens of] millions of DM/Euro by today's values) to erect up-to-date facilities for pest-control and prevention of epidemics – unfortunately not before 1942, so that the earlier devastating typhus epidemics claimed tens of thousands of victims.

This basic knowledge is absolutely necessary for the reader in order to understand the significance of Zyklon B. Today all we hear about this agent is that it was exclusively or predominantly used in Auschwitz to kill people. Naturally, viewed from this distorted angle, the detection of small traces of cyanide in Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau, the alleged homicidal gas chamber – which I have found not to be reproducible – is taken as evidence that people were killed there.

It is furthermore a fact that even the exterminationist premise of a 98% use of Zyklon B for pest control suggests a probability of exactly these 98% that the traces of cyanide we find today come from simple pest control operations – apart from any quantitative considerations that I will not repeat here. The use of Zyklon B in Auschwitz does not in itself signify killing of people, although you have portrayed it that way in your article.

If you would like to enlighten the Polish reader, I would like to ask you to explain this one thing: How could the Zyklon B have gotten into the underground Morgue 1 of Crematorium III in Auschwitz-Birkenau, the alleged homicidal gas chamber? The witnesses describe three or four insertion holes in the roof of that cellar. It should have been obvious to you from your researches in the ruins of this cellar that those holes are simply not there. This cellar was allegedly the most intensively operated homicidal gas chamber of the Third Reich, and it is basically still intact. On this point one must concede to Prof. Faurisson when he says, "No holes, no 'Holocaust!'"

## 4. Final Remarks

Many people, both experts and laymen, rely naively upon the findings of the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research in Krakow, *i.e.*, the study published in 1994 by Prof. Markiewicz and colleagues. These Polish scientists, however, tested their samples with analytical methods that were unable to detect long-term stable iron cyanide compounds. They did this because they could not imagine how such stable iron cyanide compounds could form. It is, of course, no shame to fail to understand something initially. Anyone, however, who makes a claim of working scientifically must, before making statements upon the subject, at least attempt to investigate and understand. But not so the Polish scientists. They asserted their lack of understanding as a justification for their failure to act. Has anyone ever heard that failure to understand a phenomenon was any reason for scientists *not* to study it? To the Polish scientists, this was obviously the case.

It would only be permissible to exclude Iron Blue from the study if it were possible to *exclude,* with practical certainty, that the effects of hydrogen cyanide on masonry could result in the formation of iron cyanide, and, consequently, Iron Blue, and if there were at least some indication that these rooms had been painted with Iron Blue. The Polish scientists completely neglected to do this. And even worse: they did not even attempt to refute my arguments on the formation of stable iron cyanide compounds which I published in early 1993.[27] They were familiar with this publication, because they quoted it, but apparently not in order to discuss my arguments, because that's not what they did, but merely as a general example of the "deniers" who try to "'whitewash' the Hitlerite regime" – so their own words. This should suffice to show that the actions of these Poles were ideologically motivated to a high degree. If they had been neutral scientists, they would have applied the correct and interpretable method of analysis and would have discussed my publications in a scholarly manner instead of worrying about Hitler's dirty laundry.

Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues did not even attempt to find any explanation for the high iron cyanide concentration in the walls of the disinfestation chambers and their blotchy-blue surfaces.

Although they had sought out an analytical method able to produce the results desired by them, the results of their first series of tests were obviously so disturbing that they decided to suppress them and never published them. These data only became public knowledge through an act of indiscretion in 1991.

The Polish scientists therefore rejected the undesired results of their first series of tests and took more samples, until they finally produced the results that matched their preconception: this time, both the samples from the disin-

---

[27] E. Gauss, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 163-170; 290-294.

festation chamber and the alleged gas chambers showed cyanide residues on the same order of magnitude.

Let me quote Prof. A.R. Butz, who made an appropriate metaphor to emphasize the degree of intellectual dishonesty revealed by Markiewicz and his colleagues:[28]

> *"The argument* [of Markiewicz *et al.* for excluding Iron Blue from their analyses]*, to the extent that it was intelligible enough to be summarized at all, was that they did not understand how the iron-cyanide compounds got to be there, so they decided to ignore them in reaching their conclusions. I don't understand how the moon got there, so I will ignore all effects associated with it, such as tides. I hope I don't drown."*

But even Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues, during the test fumigations performed by them, at least confirmed that moist cement mortar (as was used in the morgues of Crematoria II and III) absorbs at least ten times more hydrogen cyanide than dry lime mortar (as used in the disinfestation chambers), as I had assumed for my calculations in my own expert report.

Not even a direct confrontation with my arguments and the open expression of suspected fraud could move Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues to justify or correct their unscientific behavior. The director of this group, Dr. Jan Markiewicz, who was not a chemist, but rather, a "Technical Testing Specialist," died in 1997. Both the other authors have remained silent.

One can after all understand these Polish authors. They made their careers in Communist Poland, and as Polish patriots, they can never permit the undermining of "Auschwitz" and all it stands for, because this is, among other things, Poland's moral justification for the ethnic cleansing of East Prussia, East Pomerania, and Silesia from its 12 million German inhabitants after the end of World War II. Thus, "Auschwitz" is Poland's ultimate justification for the greatest land robbery of modern history, as a result of which some three million Germans lost their lives. Many Poles might fear in their hearts that the post-war state of Poland stands and falls with Auschwitz. This may explain Prof. Markiewicz's and his colleagues' scientific contortions, but it fails to be a justification. Even the possible circumstance that the responsible scientist assigned to the topic was not a chemists and that his laboratory was perhaps not equipped up to Western standards, cannot explain this, since an analysis of the total cyanide content is not expensive in terms of laboratory equipment, and the chemistry involved is anything but complicated.

The manner with which the Polish scientists approached the problem, however, gives rise to serious suspicion that this was an attempt at scientific fraud, a suspicion which is also supported by the fact that they were unable to justify

---

[28] Arthur R. Butz, "Historical Past vs. Political Present," *Journal of Historical Review* , 19(6) (2000), pp. 12ff. (online: www.ihr.org/jhr/v19/v19n6p12_Butz.html).

their incorrect methods of analysis except through their incompetence and intentional ignorance.

The conclusion to be drawn from the above is clear: the only "scientific" attempt to refute Fred A. Leuchter's sensational argument proves, upon closer examination, to be one of the greatest scientific falsifications of the 20th century.

How desperate must one really be, if it is believed necessary to stoop to such methods in an attempt to defend the established version of the Holocaust, *i.e.*, the alleged systematic extermination of Jews in homicidal gas chambers?

# Green sees Red

*By Germar Rudolf*

Another strange story is that of Richard Green, a PhD Chemist with an educational background similar to mine. The layman would expect two experts with similar educational background to come to similar conclusions in questions relating to their expert knowledge. But this is only partly the case. The reason for this may be Green's political prejudices, which I will highlight in the following.

**Note:** Richard J. Green's articles used to be posted on the website www.holocaust-history.org, which was wiped off the Internet sometime during late 2015/early 2016. It is alleged that the contents will be posted somewhere again in the future. Until this happens, one can access copies at web.archive.org/web/20150905052315/http://www.holocaust-history.org/.

## 1. Political Polemics

In spring of 1998 American Chemist Dr. Richard J. Green published papers on the Internet,[1] which criticized the *Leuchter Report*[2] and my own expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz.[3] These articles are characterized as follows:

1. Green repeats arguments of Deborah Lipstadt,[4] for example the unscientific claim that there should be no debate with "Holocaust deniers."
2. He argues that Leuchter didn't have the formal qualifications he claimed to have, which is not true[5] and is also irrelevant for the matters at issue.

---

1 Richard J. Green, "The Chemistry of Auschwitz," May 10, 1998, online: holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/, and "Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues," Feb. 25, 1998, online: holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue/. Because the second article is rather superficial, I focus my attention on the first.

2 Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

3 Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

4 Deborah E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993.

5 Engineering Board of Massachusetts had accused Leuchter of having used the title "engineer" unjustly. The court dealing with the case refused to admit the case and forced the two parties to come to a settlement, in which Leuchter agreed "to do none of the things that he never did in the first place and not to recant or change anything he ever did or said, in return for the board's dropping of the complaint," cf. Leuchter's letter dated April 5, 1999

3. He cannot understand why I have been using several pen names, even though he admits that I am unacceptably persecuted because of my views.
4. Green imputes that the freedom of expression as granted by the First Amendment of the United States would be lost if "people like Rudolf and his hero Remer ever to come to power here." I cannot speak for General Remer, who died in October 1997, but regarding my person this is not only wrong, it is a libel. And furthermore: General Remer is not my hero. He was a defendant who had a right for an unimpeded defense as every defendant. I was merely called to testify in his court case as an expert witness. By describing Remer as my hero, Green obviously intends to link me to Remer's political convictions.
5. Finally, Green labels my arguments "deceptions:"

   > *"Owing to the fact that he* [Rudolf] *actually has some understanding of chemistry many of his deceptions are more sophisticated than other Holocaust deniers. Nonchemists should be somewhat careful in addressing his arguments. Ultimately, he engages in the same deceptions and specious arguments as Leuchter and Lüftl, but the case he makes for those deceptions and arguments involves more difficult chemistry."*

   But even if I made mistakes – nobody is perfect – that does not mean that I intended to deceive anybody. This insinuation of bad intentions, unfortunately to be found on either side of this debate, has as a prerequisite the strong belief of the insinuator that he holds the one and absolute truth, and results in demands that those on the opposite side should be restricted in their rights, namely by not being granted to have scientific valid arguments, by denying them the opportunity to participate in discussions and debates. As a final step, their human rights of freedom of expression and freedom of science are restricted, as we can see in many European countries today. And indeed, Green strongly insists that his views of historical events are "historical fact," that what the Revisionists are doing is "pseudoscience" or "pseudoscientific," spreading "distasteful and false propaganda." Even if it "ought to be permitted to spread untruth, [this] does not make untruth into truth." He imputes that we are happy to "spread a bit of confusion to obfuscate the truth"; that we are telling a "lie" which he intends to "expose" as such.

At the end of his polemic attacks, Green himself summarizes the point I just made, thus giving us a perfect example for a logic that ostracizes dissenters:

---

(www.vho.org/GB/c/DI/Shallit.html); see also Fred A. Leuchter, "Witch Hunt in Boston," *Journal of Historical Review* 10(4) (1990), pp. 453-460 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/10/4/Leuchter453-460.html); Mark Weber, "Probing Look at 'Capital Punishment Industry' Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter," *Journal of Historical Review* 17(2) (1998), pp. 34ff.; cf. also Stephen Trombley, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992.

> *"I am not embarrassed to call Holocaust-denial hate speech. That is what it is. People who are smart enough to obfuscate using pseudoscientific arguments are also smart enough to know what they are doing: propagating a lie. Although some people may be attracted to Holocaust denial because of gullibility and/or mental illness, these people are not the same people who write these clever but mendacious pseudoscientific reports. The people who write these reports are motivated by a desire to rehabilitate Nazism, an ideology of hate. Hate-speech is what it is, and in calling it that I am merely exercising my right of free speech."*

Here we have it: Hate speech. Imputing that I want to rehabilitate the incarnation of evil on earth – and that is what National Socialism is in the eyes of the vast majority of all people – and that I am using evil techniques for this purpose, and that all those who believe I am right must be either mentally ill or feeble-minded. In the long run, that sort of arguing drives us directly into mental asylums, prisons, or onto pyres, a situation which unfortunately is no longer unlikely in Germany today.[6] Green's statements are real hate speech, and unfortunately it is politically correct and thus supported by nearly everybody. And by the way: Even if it were true that some of us would like to rehabilitate National Socialism – I trust that this is only a minority –, this is not an argument against the validity of our arguments.

Reacting to this, Green states with malicious dialectics:[7]

> *"And what exactly is 'real hate speech?' It seems it is hate speech to label someone's speech 'hate speech.' If that is the case, he* [Rudolf] *engages in hate speech by his own definition. If labeling speech 'hate speech' is the equivalent of censorship, then Rudolf is a censor."*

This is pure nonsense, because first of all I have never supported and would never support any kind of censorship, even if it is "hate speech." Second, I did not call Dr. Green's speech "hate speech" because he was labeling my speech "hate speech," but because he is claiming that we revisionists are morally inferior, because we are allegedly using all sorts of evil techniques in order to rehabilitate what he in his first article called the ideology of hate. Green did not prove that I or other revisionists intend to rehabilitate the reign of hate, and he could not succeed in proving it. He is just claiming it, and by doing so, he exposes us to the utmost hate of the world. Hence he is inciting the hatred of the world against us. That is what I call a hate speech: A speech with unfounded and wrong claims that results in the world hating something or somebody. If

---

6 Cf. in this regard G. Rudolf, "Discovering Absurdistan," *The Revisionist* 1(2) (2003), p. 203-219.

7 www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/. This article was co-authored by Jamie McCarthy. Because it cannot be recognized which statement was made by which author, I subsequently only address Dr. Green.

somebody would say something like the following without presenting supportive evidence:

> *"All Jews are lying and obfuscating the truth in order to establish the worldwide reign of hatred."*

I assume that Dr. Green would agree with me that this is hate speech. But if one writes without prove:

> *"All revisionists are lying and obfuscating the truth in order to establish the worldwide reign of hatred."*

– then this is supposed to be appropriate?

On the other hand, Richard Green's ways of arguing are evidence that he has a strong political motivation himself, which may twist the way he perceives reality: apparently he is an extreme opponent of *any* historical rehabilitation of National Socialism. But that sort of motivation must not influence our scientific arguing, since it is purely political in nature. The results of our scientific research must not depend on the effects they might have on the cleanliness of the moral or criminal record of any historical person or political ideology. It is highly unscientific to let one's research results be guided by the potential political impact it can have.

A follow-up paper by Green indicates that he has not understood the fundamental prerequisites of the scientific method and a civilized dispute. He states that there "cannot be a real debate between those who seek to understand history and those who seek to obfuscate it" and "that accurate information must be presented so that the gullible will not be taken in by those who wish to whitewash the Nazi regime."

Large parts of Green's second paper consist of personal attacks against me, to which I responded appropriately.[8] Because I do not want to waste paper for this Greenish mud slinging, the interested reader shall be referred to my paper as it is posted on the Internet. I merely want to stress two points:

Green considers it to be honorable and politically necessary to remember the victims of the Jewish Holocaust. Similarly, I consider it just as honorable and politically necessary to remember the victims of the Holocaust committed against Germans during the ethnic cleansing of eastern Germany after World War II. As a son of a father who had been expelled from his home in Silesia after the war, I was temporarily involved in associations and political parties close to the interests of German expellees. For Green this is proof that I am a political right-winger. He therefore concludes:

> *"Rudolf's credentials as a non-dogmatic and objective seeker of truth must be called into question."*

---

[8] www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html.

Green's view seems to be that, while commemorating massacres against Jews is good, commemorating massacres against Germans is bad. This proves that Green is nothing but an ordinary anti-German racist.

Everyone has his own political views. Yet the reputation of a scientist does not depend on his political views, but on the formal and scientific quality of his work. Part of this quality is that he does *not* suspect his scientific opponents politically. After all, I do not write that Green is a Jew and associates with left-wing extremists,[9] which is why he should be rejected as biased and his arguments should be ignored. Instead I write for good reasons that Green's arguments ought to be rejected because they are wrong or inconclusive.

How much Green is lacking character, indeed, is demonstrated by his attacks against me for associating with individuals, who are – in most cases unjustly – labeled with all sorts of political swear words in the media. Most of these individuals attacked by Green have assisted me with my works or offered help, protection and shelter at times when I had to flee my home country because of the ever growing tide of persecution against me. Whatever the views of these individuals may be, I would be a scoundrel if I would turn away from them or even against them just because they are reviled by media and politicians. After all, it is not political views that determine the quality of humans, but virtues like: wisdom, justice, courage, modesty, altruism, loyalty, and honesty. My refusal to distance myself from acquaintances and friends I gained in times of despair provoked the following response by Greens:[10]

*"Rudolf is not willing to call Nazis evil."*

This was the bottom of the pit of malice. But no matter how many of the persons with which I associate are actually National Socialists, Green has apparently not understood the western system of justice: A person is evil in a legal sense only if found guilty for a crime, and then only in the context of this crime. Not all National Socialists and those supporting them – the vast majority of all Germans between 1933 and 1945 – have committed crimes nor were they in average any more evil than other humans anywhere else. Not even Green can claim that, or does he?

When approaching this issue from a certain political position, all that could be said is perhaps that, during the years 1933 through 1945, the people in Germany were misled by misconceptions. But even that is merely a subjective opinion.

---

9 In the first edition of this book I wrote in this footnote: "This is an unproven hypothesis, which I use as an example only in order to illustrate the way Green behaves toward me. Although both are possible, it does not contribute anything to the factual controversy, so that I will not waste my time to do research on this." Well, it turns out that Green is actually a Jew; see his polemic exchange with A.S. Marques, www.codoh.com/library/document/678, where he stated in the mid 1990s: "Liar, I am a Jew and I receive no reparations."

10 www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml

Thus, Green's sweeping statement "Nazis are evil" exposes his tendency to jump to prejudiced conclusions and to call for collective responsibility and punishment. I do indeed refuse to make any such sweeping statement, be it "Nazis are evil," "Communists are evil," "Capitalists are evil," "Muslims are evil," "Jews are evil," "Witches are evil," or what have you. It is Green's problem when he thinks I have to make such a statement in order to protect my integrity. But if he insists on it, he then cannot argue morally against people saying "Jews are evil," because those people, too, can come up with arguments to support such a thesis. While certain aspects of Nation Socialism – ideologically and historically – might justly be described as evil – as is the fact for Communism, Christianity, Islam, Judaism, and many other ideologies – this does not justify any sweeping statement.

Nota bene: In a response to my self-defence against his vicious *ad hominem* attacks, Green lambastes me for that as well.[11] So, whereas he has a right to attack me personally, I don't have a right to defend myself?

## 2. "No Holes, no 'Holocaust'"

In his first article, Green spends a few paragraphs on discussing Faurisson's famous quip "No Holes, no 'Holocaust.'" Faurisson's thesis is that there are no holes in the roof of the underground Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, through which Zyklon B could have been thrown into this basement as claimed by various witnesses. But if these holes do not exist, there was no way to commit the claimed gassings, so that the entire basis collapses on which the Holocaust story rests: witness testimonies.[12]

Green's evidence for the existence of holes in that roof is based on arguments in an article by Michael Shermer printed in his magazine *Skeptic*, which was reprinted in his book in a slightly revised versions in 1997.[13] I have refuted each and every single one of these alleged pieces of evidence in my expert report as early as 1993.[14] Green does not mention this with a single word.[15]

---

[11] Richard J. Green, "Postscript to Chemistry is not the Science: Rudolf's Character Suicide," July 2000, www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml

[12] Robert Faurisson, Letter to the Editor, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), pp. 116.

[13] Michael Shermer, *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co. New York 1997; cf. in this regard C. Mattogno, "Denying Evidence" in this volume.

[14] R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 22-29; see also the 2nd German ed., *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 78-93; and G. Rudolf, "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(1) (1999), S. 77-82.

[15] See C. Mattogno's contribution "The Elusive Holes of Death" to the present book, starting on p. 291.

## 3. Between Chemistry and Alchemy

Although Dr. Green's elaborations are more competent when he turns to chemistry, they are still not characterized by the kind of careful considerations the topic deserves. This topic is about the question of the formation and detectability of Iron Blue, the famous iron cyanide compound of blue color which *can* develop in masonry upon exposure to hydrogen cyanide, the active ingredient of "Zyklon B." When discussing this topic, I initially wish to correct a few wrong concepts which stubbornly persist not only, but especially among revisionists.

There are three conceivable explanations for the difference in cyanide content of samples taken, on the one hand, from walls of Zyklon B delousing chambers, that is to say, hydrogen cyanide delousing chambers, which have been preserved to this very day in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof, and Majdanek (very high content of cyanide), and those taken from walls of the alleged homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz and Birkenau on the other hand (insignificant cyanide content or none at all). Green lists all three possible explanations:

1. "*The presence of Prussian-Blue* [= Iron Blue] *staining is a necessary consequence of exposure to HCN and the fact that it is not present in the homicidal chambers proves they were not used for homicidal gassing.*" (emphasis added)

   This is the way Leuchter argued,[2] and I agree with Green that this is an unfounded assumption.

2. "*The Prussian-Blue staining is present for reasons having nothing to do with the exposure to HCN. For example the Austrian chemist Dr. Josef Bailer has suggested it may be a pigment from paint.*"

   Even in this point I agree with Green who more or less dismisses Bailer's unfounded theory.[16]

3. "*The Prussian-Blue staining indeed owes its presence to exposure to HCN, but the conditions under which it formed were not universally present in all facilities exposed to HCN. The rate of Prussian-Blue formation may be very different under the conditions used in homicidal chambers versus the conditions in delousing chambers.*"

   And again, I agree with Green that this is the correct approach to this problem. But I strongly disagree when Green continues:

   > *"Answer number one is, of course, untenable. We know that homicidal gassings occurred from historical evidence independently of the chemistry involved."*

---

[16] First time: Josef Bailer, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers," in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52; see my remarks in the introduction to the present book, pp. 16f.

First of all, you cannot refute chemical or other findings of the exact sciences with eyewitness accounts, the only other existing "historical evidence," as far as I know. Green does not even try to give us a clue what "other historical evidence" he is referring to.

Secondly, and most interestingly, this sentence clearly shows that Green will never accept any proof of the exact sciences which refutes what he believes to be true. It shows that it is impossible to change Green's opinion about this matter, *i.e.* his opinion is not a scientific one, but a dogmatic one.

Green is the first exterminationist author who accepts my suggestions of how Iron Blue can be formed from hydrogen cyanide and iron oxides, the latter being a common component of all sorts of mortar, plaster, and concrete.[17] Green even adds some more explanations, which are, however, not worth a discussion in this context. Green criticizes my thesis about the chemical mechanism involved, but finally, after some forth and back, forces himself to admit,

> *"that Rudolf is correct or nearly correct regarding the formation of blue staining in the delousing chambers."*

Of course he has restricted this concession to the delousing chambers, because if he would admit that I am correct all the way, his dogma about the homicidal gas chambers would collapse, and that is something he cannot possibly permit. In the following I want to discuss Green's objections.

Green's biggest disadvantage is that he cannot read German. Thus, when writing the articles discussed here, he had no knowledge of the findings made during the 1990s. However, since the second half of 2003, this can no longer be an excuse, because by that time the most important of these publications had appeared in English as well.[18]

## 3.1. Chemical Conditions

In his first article, Green starts a discussion of the factors influencing the formation process of Iron Blue, like:

1. Water content of the wall (the wetter, the better)
2. reactivity of the iron oxides in the wall (mortar is good, brick bad)
3. temperature of the wall (cool better than warm)
4. pH value (acidity) of the wall (basic better than neutral)
5. HCN concentration the walls were exposed to (the higher the better)
6. time of exposure (the longer the better)
7. other influences, e.g. were the walls rinsed, cleaned, chemically treated, covered by paint, tiles…

---

[17] Regarding the mechanism cf. *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit*. (note 1), pp. 159-170, 180-189.

[18] Cf. the various volumes of the series Holocaust Handbooks, www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.

Green quits the discussion, however, before getting into details, because he assumes:

> *"that the kinetics are too difficult to model without resort to experiment."*

Again I do agree with him to a certain degree: An exact answer to the question: "Could long term stable Iron Blue compounds be formed by human gassings, and if so: which amount would be formed?" would indeed require large-scale experiments, for which I do not have the necessary means. At any rate, the widespread assumption that one or several gassings with Zyklon B *automatically* and under *any* circumstances lead to traceable cyanide residues is incorrect.

However, regarding the points 5 and 6 listed above, well-founded assumptions can be made, as I will show further down below. For factors 1 to 4 and 7 listed above one can come to very reliable conclusions both for the delousing chambers as well as for the underground morgues in Auschwitz allegedly misused as homicidal gas chambers by using the known consistency of the building material used and data given in expert literature, which, after all, was one of the main topics of my expert report. Interestingly enough, Green never even attempted to answer the questions he raises by consulting expert literature, as I had done, although I asked him to do this several times.

As an example for Green's arrogant ignorance I want to address the question of the pH value of masonry. I agree with him that an alkaline environment is a basic requirement, so that hydrogen cyanide dissolved in water, which is always present in the micropores of the masonry, is converted into soluble cyanide salts. This is the first step toward the later conversion into the long-term stable Iron Blue pigment. In this regard, Green has drawn graphs similar to mine.[19] He then hypothesizes that masonry is actually pH-neutral or even slightly acidic, so that no accumulation of cyanides can be expected. One does not find any references to scientific literature in his paper backing up his hypothesis. I then pointed out to him, with reference to expert literature on construction material, that his hypothesis is wrong. The fact is that newly erected masonry based on mortar, cement or concrete is always alkaline. This is particularly true for the material used to build the morgues under discussion, which remained alkaline for months, if not years. To this, Green simply stated:

> *"The IFRC* [Institute for Forensic Research, Cracow = Jan Sehn Institute]*, on the other hand measured* [in 1993] *the pH* [of mortar samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers] *to be between 6 and 7* [that is neutral or slightly acid]*."*

Instead of consulting expert literature, Dr. Green asked for advice from the researchers of the Jan Sehn Institute? The problem with the value determined by the Jan Sehn Institute is that it was measured 50 years after said walls were

---

[19] Cf. my expert report, Engl. edition, *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 165, 168f., which were already included in the first German edition, *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 42, 44.

built. If Dr. Green had only the slightest idea about the chemistry of masonry material, he would know that mortars and concrete do of course not stay alkaline eternally. If he would have read or understood my expert report thoroughly, he would have noticed that I even quoted a PhD thesis to this effect. This thesis determined in the 1960s the speed with which the front of carbonatization (= front of neutralization) progresses into samples of mortar and concrete.[20]

Not even a PhD chemist has to know all of this, because the chemistry of masonry material is a special area which is not usually part of the curriculum of a chemistry department at any university. I had to teach myself about that topic with the help of expert literature before I could understand it. It therefore does not come as a surprise that Dr. Green has no knowledge about these issues. But it indicates a great deal of intellectual dishonesty that he simply ignores my repeated references to his mistakes and to the appropriate expert literature[21] and instead refers to analytical results which are utterly irrelevant because they were gained from samples taken 50 years after the walls under discussion were built.

In order to make the reader see how flawed Dr. Green's way of arguing is, let me say it in a parable:

By referring to a couple of Italian expert pizza baking instructions, I showed that a pizza, when taken out of the oven, is hot or warm for quite a while (one hour). Now, Dr. Green comes along claiming that I am wrong because a science friend of his has just now measured the temperature of a pizza which was baked a week ago, and which has been lying around somewhere since. And this scientist found out that this pizza is indeed cold right now. Surprise, surprise!

That I have to deal with that kind of alleged "refutation" of my arguments clearly shows the level to which Dr. Green must have declined to keep up the illusion that his claims are somehow cogent.

## 3.2. Concentrations of Poison Gas

Initially Dr. Green assumed a wrong evaporation speed of the hydrogen cyanide from the carrier material of Zyklon B. After I made him aware of the evi-

---

[20] N.V. Waubke, *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966; cf. 1st German ed., R. Kammerer, A. Solms (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 3), chapter 2.5.2., pp. 50f.; Engl. ed., *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 181f.

[21] S. Röbert (ed.), *Systematische Baustofflehre*, 4th ed., VEB Verlag für Bauwesen, Berlin 1983; K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977; Verein Deutscher Zementwerke, *Zement Taschenbuch 1972/73*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1972; W. Czernin, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977; W.H. Duda, *Cement-Data-Book*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1976; O. Hähnle (ed.), *Baustoff-Lexikon*, Deutsche Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart 1961.

dence proving him wrong,[22] he corrected this and even conceded that the execution times claimed by basically all witnesses are said to have been very short. Yet Green refused to admit the unavoidable consequence of this: that very short execution times require high concentrations of poison gas. He simply assumes that amounts of Zyklon B were used as testified to by a few witnesses, which is comparable to the amount used in delousing chambers. Due to the slow evaporation of hydrogen cyanide, however, the actual concentration obtained during the first decisive minutes of the alleged homicidal gassing would have been only a few percent of what eventually developed in delousing chambers after several hours. Green ignored that this would not have led to the fast execution as testified to by the witnesses. Green also ignores the only reliable data available in this regard: executions in U.S. gas chambers for capital punishment.[23]

## 3.3. Ventilation

In order to minimize the time during which hydrogen cyanide would have been in contact with the basement walls of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, Green claims contrary to the facts that the ventilation systems installed in these morgues of Crematoria II & III were capable of cleaning these rooms from poison gas within 20 to 30 minutes to such a degree that this would have allowed heavy labor in the morgues without wearing gas masks and protective suits.[24] He obtains his unrealistic short ventilation times by:

a) Assuming a low amount of poison gas applied, contrary to witness statements about very short execution times.

b) Exaggerating the capacity of the ventilation system.

c) Not taking into consideration several toxicological facts, like for example that the incorporation of lethal amounts of a poison is not identical with the occurence of death. In most cases, death actually occurs much later. In the case under discussion, a swift death can be obtained only with large overdoses of the poison. Green also neglects the fact that the successful murder of all victims (lethal dose 100%, $LD_{100}$) requires much more poison than the thresh-

---

[22] Cf. R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.

[23] Cf. Conrad Grieb, "Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1) (1997), pp. 6-8 (Engl.: "The Self-assisted Holocaust Hoax," www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/SelfAssisted.html). There is a plethora of information on U.S. executions in gas chambers in the book by Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp. The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 2010. The execution times reported in it were: 6 min., pp. 81f.; 2½ min., p. 85; 7 min., pp. 99f.; 30 Sek., p. 106; 10 min., p. 111; 7½ min., p. 112; 13 & 17 min., p. 114; 2 min., p. 116; 6 min., p. 117; 10 min, pp. 180f.; 5-9 min., p. 189; >5 min., p. 199; 10-12 min., p. 209; >8 min., pp. 210f.; 14 min., p. 214; 11 min., p. 216; 9.3 min., p. 220; 12 min., p. 223; 18 min., p. 229.

[24] Cf. in this regard my expert report, Engl. ed., *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 223-227.

old value given in toxicological literature, which is meant to be a lower risk level in order to save lives (lethal dose 1%, $LD_1$).

d) Ignoring that there were no holes in the roof of these underground morgues, into which some obscure "Zyklon B introduction devices" could have been installed as claimed by witness Michał Kula.[15] These devices are claimed to have allowed the removal of the Zyklon B from the alleged gas chamber after the execution was over. After all, if the Zyklon B would not have been removed, it would have kept releasing its poison gas into the chamber, thus preventing a speedy, successful ventilation of the chamber.

After I had pointed out to Dr. Green with the help of documents that his data given for the capacity of the ventilation system is wrong,[25] he merely replied:

> *"Regarding the performance of the ventilation system, it simply does not matter."*

It is that easy: If I successfully proved him wrong, he simply ignores it and continues as if nothing has happened.

But for the sake of argument, let's assume those magical "Kula columns" did indeed exist.[26] These columns are said to have reached from the chamber floor to the ceiling, consisting of three layers of wire mesh, the innermost of which could be removed. It is said to have been used to lower a container of Zyklon B through a hole in the ceiling into the chamber, and to remove it again after the murder. That sounds smarter than simply dumping the Zyklon B through a hole in the ceiling onto the victims and the floor. But only at first sight.

In fact, lowering a container with Zyklon granules, shielded by three layers of wire mesh, into a room is a safe method of considerably delaying the evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide. Fumigations (or gassings) with Zyklon B work properly only if the granules are either spread out or if the vapors are

---

[25] The wrong capacity given by Green is based on a false and unfounded statement by J.-C. Pressac, together with Robert van Pelt, in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994, pp. 210, 232; cf. the Moscow documents RGVA 502-1-312, p. 69 and 502-1-312, pp. 65-68. The real capacity is given in invoices by the firm that delivered and installed the ventilation systems: Invoice no. 729, May 27, 1943. Archive of the State Museum of Auschwitz, D-Z/Bau, Nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f.; *ibid*., pp. 231f.: Invoice no. 171, Feb. 22, 1943 for Crematory II. RGVA 502-1-327, pp. 25 + 25R; 502-1-327, pp. 16 +16R. Reproduced and discussed in Carlo Mattogno, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 173-176, 197-200; see also C. Mattogno, "I ventilatori dei crematori di Birkenau: portata, numero di giri e potenza dei motori," March 8, 2016; http://codoh.com/library/document/4242/; also, idem, "La 'camera a gas' dei crematori II-III di Birkenau. I motori dei ventilatori dell'impianto di ventilazione del Leichenkeller 1," Feb. 24, 2016; http://codoh.com/library/document/4248/.

[26] They didn't. For this see C. Mattogno's contribution "The Elusive Holes of Death" to the present book and also Chapter 2.5. in C. Mattogno's *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 82-93.

driven out by a warm air fan. Keeping them all in a container in one place with hardly any air movement would have been an utter disaster. In fact, in order to achieve the attested-to short execution times, the use of such a device would have required the application of such absurdly gargantuan amounts of Zyklon B that it probably would have filled up those entire columns from bottom to top. And even then, the container used to hold the Zyklon B had to be made of fine wire itself, or else no gas could have gotten out of it except through the top opening of the container.

You get the idea: The concept of the Kula column is ludicrous, all the more so when considering the fact that the Germans had at their disposal perfectly functioning devices to swiftly evaporate the hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B carrier and to dissipate it inside the room. They knew how to do that – Kula did not.

## 3.4. Rigorous Ignorance

Equipped with such a lack of knowledge and an ignorance that can hardly be surpassed, Dr. Green opined that three conditions must be met before he could accept my thesis:

> *"Until Rudolf and Leuchter can demonstrate rigorously* [a] *that the pigments found on the delousing chamber are indeed the result of exposure to HCN, and* [b] *that the kinetics involved with the formation of such pigments dictate that significant quantities should be formed in all of the homicidal gas chambers, and* [c] *that these pigments could not possibly have degraded over time, their 'forensic reports' remain unsupported speculation."*

In the subsequent discussion, Green acknowledged that I succeeded in rigorously proving the conditions here marked with a) and c), so that he gave in in this regard.[27]

Green's condition here marked with b) is nonsense, because what does "all of the homicidal gas chambers" mean, if the properties of "all of the homicidal gas chambers" cannot be determined due to a lack of definition? And what exactly does "dictate" mean, if we cannot possibly know the exact conditions of the claimed homicidal gassings, because the witnesses contradict each other and also contradict both material facts and technical possibilities? Nothing rigorous can be built upon such a flimsy base.

My approach was therefore different, namely a comparison of the presumed conditions during the alleged homicidal gassings with those that prevailed in the delousing chambers, where the formation of Iron Blue was indubitably the result of gassings with Zyklon B. The differences between both

---

[27] With reference to the arguments listed in my expert report, Engl. ed., *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 20-22, 151-155, 170-180.

cases were then assessed using known factors that influence the formation of Iron Blue.

The fact of the matter is that the conditions for the formation of Iron Blue were much more favorable in case of the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the Crematoria II and III in Birkenau than in the case of the delousing chambers located in the buildings BW5a and BW5b in the same camp:

– the alleged homicidal gas chambers were located underground;
– they were unheated and thus cool and moist;
– they possessed a cement plaster, which has an extremely high inner surface liable to intensely absorb any kind of substances;
– their cement plaster also remained alkaline for an extended period of time;
– their walls were not coated with any kind of paint or coating;
– and they are said to have been put into operation right after it was finished.

*In August 1976, the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld was fumigated with Zyklon B. Subsequently, blue-colored stains appeared all over the plaster.*

In contrast to that are the delousing chambers:

– located above ground;
– heated, which means that their walls were relatively dry (in particular the internal wall separating the delousing chamber from the rest of the building);
– mortar and plaster consisted of lime mortar with a relatively low inner surface (=low tendency to absorb substances);
– their plaster and mortar also set rather quickly, that is, they quickly lost their alkalinity.

I therefore cannot see any reason why the formation of iron cyanides should be less likely to occur in the morgues under consideration than in the delousing chambers. But that is, of course, not automatically so for any room exposed to hydrogen cyanide, or for "all of the homicidal gas chambers," to use Green's words.

Already in 1994 I reported about a case where the newly applied plaster of the protestant church of Meeder-Wiesenfeld in Bavaria, Germany, developed massive blue staining several months after it had been gassed with Zyklon B.[28]

[28] In Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 401-404, based on an article discovered by Walter Lüftl: Günter Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden*

A short while later I managed to gain access to the files of the construction company responsible for this case. From this it can be concluded that the conditions of this church were very similar to those that would have prevailed in the alleged homicidal underground gas chambers in Auschwitz: cool, unheated and moist walls freshly plastered with an alkaline cement plaster. This case proves definitely, all exterminationist claims to the contrary notwithstanding, that blue discoloration of plaster is indeed the result of gassings with hydrogen cyanide, and in particular under circumstances as they are said to have existed in the morgues, that is to say, the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz.

A similar case occurred four years earlier in 1972 in the Catholic Church of Untergriesbach, also in Bavaria. The case became public not due to mention in expert literature but because the parish posted its church newsletter online.[29] This makes me suspect that such cases of discolored plaster are more frequent than generally assumed. They simply don't usually attract attention from experts or the media, which is why they are hard to find.

To this add the fact that without a single exception *all* Zyklon B delousing chambers of the Third Reich era still in existence today, whose walls were not covered with a gastight coating – two in the Majdanek and one in the Stutthof camp[30] – exhibit the very same patchy blue discolorations and the very same analytical results as the delousing chambers in Auschwitz and Birkenau as well as the churches in Bavaria mentioned above. How then could Dr. Green initially claim that it is not certain that the massive Iron Blue residues in these delousing chambers are the result of exposure to hydrogen cyanide, that is, gassings with Zyklon B? And who could not be impressed by the similarity of the conditions of the Bavarian churches and the alleged homicidal underground morgues in Birkenau? This striking similarity almost forces the conclusion that we ought to expect similar chemical reactions.

After I had pointed out the case of the church in Wiesenfeld to Dr. Green, he simply played the infamous three monkeys, claiming that he would return to it later, but he never did that as far as I know. All he tried was an evasive maneuver by claiming that this one case of a Bavarian church was an exception, therefore it proves that blue discolorations do normally *not* occur. What Dr. Green misses, though, is the fact that the conditions of mass gassings in delousing chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers during the Third Reich era were not "normal" in terms of being comparable to the usual application of Zyklon B. Zyklon B was and is usually used only in single occasions

---

*Sammlung*, vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f.; Engl.: in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 557-561.

29 www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm

30 See the illustrations in C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

in buildings that have been severely infested with vermin. Such an infestation does not usually occur in newly erected – or renovated – buildings. After all, a severe infestation usually occurs only after a building has been in use for years or decades. The mortar and plaster of such buildings, however, would have been much less inclined to react with hydrogen cyanide than buildings especially – or allegedly – built for no other purpose than to be repeatedly or even continuously exposed to this gas right after they had been erected: the delousing chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers of the Third Reich. As indicated above, all of these delousing chambers developed such blue staining.

As also indicated above, my reasoning does of course not offer absolute certainty, because too many factors are uncertain due to unreliable and untrustworthy witness statements. But considering the known factors in connection with what would have been technically possible, I think it is reasonable to conclude that the claimed homicidal gassings are incongruent with the material evidence. This conclusion is not only based on chemical arguments, but in particular also on technical and architectural facts. I therefore also conclude that chemistry is not the science which can prove or refute any allegations about the Holocaust "rigorously," as for example the genetic fingerprint is capable of rigorously proving or refuting the fatherhood of a man. The data we have is simply not reliable enough for that.

In his epistemological ignorance, Green repeated my above statement triumphantly by claiming I had distanced myself from my own expert report and would now claim that chemistry is an "inexact science." He made fun of me, because he stated that chemistry is, after all, an "exact science," so that one could expect exact results from it.

This episode proves the infantile state of mind of Dr. Green. After all, the term "exact science" does not mean that all the results of such a science are exact (or rigorous) in a mathematical sense, that is, with no margin of error. The term "exact science" is used as a generic term summarizing all natural sciences as well as technical sciences, in opposition to the social sciences like historiography, sociology, etc. The term is derived from the methods used by these sciences, which are exact in nature, in contrast to those of the social sciences, which are often speculative. It has nothing to do with the actual research results of these sciences. The lack of rigorousness or exactitude of the chemical conclusions of my research are caused exactly by the fact that during my research I had to operate with results obtained with the speculative methods of social sciences, namely uncritically recorded witness testimonies.

## 4. Moral Capitulation

After assessing all factors, Dr. Green finally had to admit that the formation of Iron Blue in the walls of rooms exposed to hydrogen cyanide is indeed possi-

ble. He also conceded that the high content of cyanide residues in the walls of the delousing chambers in the Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek, and Stutthof camps is exactly the result of such gassings.

By so doing, Dr. Green also admitted indirectly that the analytic method used by the Jan Sehn Institute in Krakow was wrong. As a brief reminder: the Krakow scientists had intentionally chosen an analytic method incapable of detecting long-term stable cyanides of the Iron Blue type in order to prevent that they detect blue wall paint. They ignored all arguments known to them which refute their thesis of a blue wall paint, and did nothing to verify their wall paint thesis. But by excluding Iron Blue from their analyses, they excluded exactly the one cyanide compound which is the only one that can be expected to be found 50 years later.[31]

Because Dr. Green agrees with me that the thesis of the Krakow scientists about the blue wall paint is profoundly wrong, it should be expected that he also agrees with my conclusion that the Krakow scientists chose the wrong analytic method and that they should repeat their analyses with the proper method. But that is not the case. Instead, Green created an auxiliary hypothesis bordering on the insane: He invented a scenario during which items "soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN" were allegedly leaned against such walls, hence causing blue stains.[32] The problem with that claim is that "aqueous solutions of HCN" didn't exist. In fact, treating garments with such self-made solutions would have been extremely dangerous.

In other words: Green makes up wild stories so he can continue his support for the Krakow pseudo-scientists' exclusion of Iron Blue from their analyses. But since Green does not claim that any blue paint or "HCN-soaked items" was used in the homicidal gas chambers, what exactly is it that justifies the exclusion of the one chemical compound that is most likely to be found after 50 years? This makes no sense at all, except perhaps that he does not want to expose his exterminationist friends from the Jan Sehn Institute as what they really are: imposters.

Additionally and more generally, Dr. Green should also say that the Krakow scientists neither tried to understand what they claimed not to have understood, nor discussed the attempts to understand as made by others, which were known to them. No matter which results the Krakow scientists produced and what their scientific opinion might have been: their behavior is extremely unscientific, as **the most important task of a scientist is to try to understand what has not been understood so far, and to discuss the attempts of others to make understandable**. The Krakow scientists did just the opposite:

---

31 Cf. my article "Polish Pseudo-Scientists" in this volume.

32 Richard J. Green, "Report of Richard J. Green," introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 2001, p. 18; www.holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf.

they decided to ignore and exclude what they did not understand. Finally, in their article as well as in a letter to me, the Polish scientists themselves stated that the purpose of their paper was to refute the "Holocaust Deniers" and to prevent Hitler and National Socialism from being whitewashed, that is to say, their purpose was *not* to find out the truth! Thus, by their own confession, they used unscientific methods in order to produce desired results for the purpose of achieving certain political goals.

And the amazing thing about Dr. Green is that he – and with him all those who rely on him[33] – not only defends Prof. Markiewicz's behavior in every regard, but he attacks me for my critique against the Polish scientists, while omitting *all the reasons* I gave for doing so. To crown this, Dr. Green even defends the fact that Prof. Markiewicz never even bothered to address any of my critique, even though addressing critiques is paramount for scientists. Dr. Green argues:

> *"Rudolf complains that Markiewicz et al. have not responded to his queries. Why should they do so? What credibility does Rudolf have, that demands they answer his every objection no matter how ill-founded?"*

However, since Dr. Green agrees that the Iron Blue detectable in the walls of delousing chambers *is* the result of gassings with Zyklon B, he himself has indirectly admitted that all my objections against Markiewicz's method of analysis are well-founded, that is, just the opposite of "ill-founded."

And why does Dr. Green think I bear no credibility demanding a discussion of any of my arguments? Not because I lack scientific qualifications. No, he thinks I am an abomination because of my (merely alleged) views, and because I have been subject to social persecution and political prosecution, leading to the total destruction of my social existence, my reputation, and finally my freedom. Dr. Green even resorts to calling me a "liar," "obfuscator," and "hater" because of my different well-founded scientific opinions.

The scheme is as follows: first, people like Dr. Green attempt to do everything to destroy my reputation by name-calling, persecution, and prosecution, and when they succeed, they claim that there is no need to discuss anything with me anymore, since I do not have any reputation and credibility anyway. This way they can nicely ignore any argument refuting their flawed thesis. And they have the chutzpah to call themselves righteous scientists and to call me a pseudo-scientific liar and obfuscator of the truth.

Dr. Green unconditionally defends the scientific frauds from the Krakow institute, and both get away with it, because in the eyes of the public, both have the "politically correct" "scientific" opinion about Auschwitz. Birds of a feather flock together.

---

[33] Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, pp. 391-398 (reference to Markiewicz et al.), 498 (reference to R. Green).

# An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert

*By Carlo Mattogno*

## I. Preliminary Observation

In October 1999 John C. Zimmerman published a tendentious article with the title "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of the Holocaust Denial"[1] directed against my study of cremations at Auschwitz. I responded to his unfounded accusation with my article "John C. Zimmerman and 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz': Preliminary Observations,"[2] in which I documented Zimmerman's historical, technical, and documentary incompetence as well as his obvious bad faith. He immediately reacted to my response by attacking me with another arrogant article, "My Response to Carlo Mattogno,"[3] in which his imposture was raised to a systematic level.

In return I swiftly wrote a long and detailed rebuttal "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz,'"[4] in which I unmasked all of Zimmerman's lies one by one. This reply dating from August 2000 was published on the Website of Russell Granata, who unfortunately passed away on August 14, 2004.[5] At the end of October 2000, Zimmerman promised by e-mail that he would respond to my rebuttal within six months. Almost 16 years have passed by now, but John C. Zimmerman has remained silent.

In 2000 he published a book[6] that contains various critiques against me, but they are a mere repetition of the lies contained in his articles mentioned above. He had nothing to say about my final rebuttal. His silence equals an unconditional surrender. It is his admission that his arguments were and remain unfounded and untenable.

---

1 www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/; editor's remark: at the time this book was prepared for printing, this website was suspended, but copies could be access through web.archive.org/web/20150905052315/http://www.holocaust-history.org/.

2 www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/jcz.html

3 www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/response-to-mattogno/

4 www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html.

5 See C. Mattogno, "Memories about Russell Granata," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 442f.

6 J.C. Zimmerman, *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham/New York/Oxford 2000.

Zimmerman claimed to have written a refutation of my arguments concerning corpse cremations at Auschwitz; or better still, even a *definitive* refutation, as he makes clear from the subtitle of his article: "The End of Holocaust-Denial." Zimmerman disputes my study "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau,"[7] regarding which he writes:

> *"It appears that this was intended to be the definitive denier argument on the issue."*

This is merely *one* of the grand illusions of our professor. The work he cites is a translation of my article "*Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz*," which was published in the German anthology edited by Ernst Gauss (=Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*.[8]

That work is a summary (carried out by the editor) of a text of approximately 80 pages, which was a synthesis summary of a larger work that I had compiled by 1993 with the cooperation of Engineer Dr. Franco Deana.[9] "Omissions," of which Zimmerman accuses me, are the result of the drastic reduction of my original text for that anthology.

Whereas that work arose from a period of limited availability of sources, since 1995 I have had access to a vastly larger amount of material, therefore the article "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau" is not a definite work, as Zimmerman believes, but merely a drastically abridged point of departure.

My "definitive" study concerning cremations at Auschwitz – assuming that I would speak of a "definitive study" – would be the three-volume work published in 2015: *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz—A Technical and Historical Study*.[10]

The major parts of the objections raised by Zimmerman have already been refuted with ample documentation in that work.[11] But already the last updating of my above-mentioned article, which appeared in 2003,[8] is sufficient to upset Zimmerman's historical and technical fantasies.

Actually, our professor has drawn a blank and therefore must start all over again with his "refutation," but this time his task will be much more difficult.

In this overview, I shall limit myself to raising some preliminary observations.

---

7 www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndcrema.html

8 Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994, pp. 281-320; an updated English version was published as C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, pp. 373-412 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth).

9 For this reason he is cited as co-author, although I alone wrote that article.

10 Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

11 Documents cited here, except where indicated otherwise, are published and discussed in this book's second volume.

## 1. Zimmerman's Competence

First of all, let us assess the competence of this critic who presents himself as "Associate Professor, University of Nevada, Las Vegas" (p. 1).

The first qualification required of one who wants to seriously occupy himself with the alleged Holocaust is knowledge of the German language, but our professor does not know German, and for interpretations of texts written in that language he has to trust translations by others. He in fact declares:

> *"The author wishes to thank Judith Jenner and Karola Raab, both of the University of Nevada, Las Vegas, for their translations of the German language material used in this study."*

It is as though a professor wanted to explain obscure passages of the Bible without knowing Hebrew and Aramaic! This already qualifies Professor Zimmerman as a dilettante.

From a historiographic point of view, Zimmerman relies for the most part on second-hand information filtered through various authors such as Pressac, Piper, van Pelt, Czech, etc. The original documents known to our professor are few and irrelevant. We shall subsequently show what blunders result from such documentary ignorance.

From the technical point of view, Zimmerman walks in the dark. He has not the faintest idea of the structure and function of crematory furnaces in general and those of Auschwitz in particular, going off into absolutely unfounded conjectures as if they were sacred truths. This fact shall be illustrated with appropriate examples.

As to methods and professional honesty, Zimmerman demonstrates a truly worrisome deficiency, and while he charges that Mattogno "basically reverts to the common denier tactics of omission and misrepresentation" – an accusation of specious methods against me – we are about to see just how honest Zimmerman's "refutations" are.

## 2. Zimmerman's Fabrications and Deceptions.

We begin with the case of air photos. First of all, Zimmerman claims that I changed my mind about certain photographs of Auschwitz, which had been published in books. This is absolutely ridiculous. Being a dilettante, he evidently believes that I act like he does by looking for the documents in books and not in the archives.

I possess all the Auschwitz air photos he mentioned (and many others he does not even know or is unaware of), and since 1989 I have also owned copies of the surface photos he mentioned.

If I have changed my opinion concerning interpretation of specific points, then this resulted only from the progression of my studies, and was not due to

the fact that later books have published documents, which I had already in my possession.

I will now examine in more detail Zimmerman's "definitive refutation":

1. Zimmerman writes that Mattogno

> *"claimed in 1995, the year following the publication of the May 31 photo, that the smoke was not from burning bodies but most probably from trash."*

Zimmerman cites as a source my booklet *Auschwitz Holocaust Revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac: The "Gassed" People of Auschwitz: Pressac's New Revisions*.[12]

Zimmerman's claim is false. I never wrote such a thing; not in that booklet nor elsewhere.[13]

2. Our professor claims that "Mattogno simply had no explanation for the presence of this smoke (p. 41)." This is also false; anyone may read my "explanation" on page 43 of my book *My Banned Holocaust Interview*.[14]

3. Regarding the photographic note, which Zimmerman reproduces in his article, he declares that "it is possible to see 14 Sonderkommandos in uniform." This too is false. The photograph in question shows only 8 persons (almost certainly prisoners) standing, and a 9th [person] on the left, who is probably a guard. As I have explained in *My Banned Holocaust Interview* (pp. 41-44), this photograph not only *fails to* demonstrate, but also *refutes* the story of mass cremation of "gassed." This lie serves to advance the number of prisoners in that photograph of "25 Sonderkommandos" declared by Filip Müller.

4. Still, Zimmerman writes that "Mattogno never addressed this photo" (p. 46), to which I respond once again: See *My Banned Holocaust Interview* (pp. 41- 44).

5. He furthermore declares that

> *"Mattogno had also assured his readers that Red and White Bunkers were not found in any German documents and that they had 'been created by postwar witness.'"*

Here our very virtuous professor falsifies my affirmation. I have in fact written:[15]

---

12 Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes 1995.

13 An online Internet version (www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/gcnewrev.html) includes these words, which had been added without the author's consent: "The small column of smoke rising from the courtyard near Crematory V which appears in the aerial photographs of May 31, 1944 is consistent with outside trash incineration in an open-air container where lower level combustion air is able to enter; we know of no aerial photographic evidence of pit incineration where burning would have been very slow because of poor air circulation." Editor's remark.

14 Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes 1995.

15 *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*. Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994, p. 72; more recent: C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: G. Rudolf (ed.),

> *"Before examining Jean-Claud Pressac's statements on Bunkers 1 and 2, it is well to specify that this designation (like those of 'red house' and 'white house') is not found either in the German documents or in the reports of the clandestine resistance movement of the period at Auschwitz; it has been created by postwar eyewitnesses."*

I referred to *terms*, while Zimmerman declares that I referred to *things*.

6. Our professor of integrity again falsifies my assertions shortly thereafter by claiming that:

> *"He* [Mark van Alstine] *has identified three burning pits in the area of the White Bunker (Mattogno states that there were four)."*

In reality I referred to traces of four mass graves filled with soil located approximately 200 meters west of area BIII of Birkenau. I did not speak of "burning pits," of open graves, or of graves "in the area of the White Bunker"; these are simply Zimmerman deceptions.

7. Referring to one of my citations concerning an article by H. Fröhlich titled "Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern," Zimmerman wrote that Mattogno

> *"cited a study by H. Frohlich* [sic] *in an 1872 German military journal that the attempt to dispose of the bodies of soldiers by opening mass graves and filling them with tar 'resulted in charring of the uppermost layer of the corpses, the baking of the intermediate layer and no effect on the bottom layer.' He ignored the fact that the author of the study gave guidelines for the effective disposal of bodies in pits by using gasoline. Frolich wrote that the grave had to be drenched with gasoline in a tar pit. After three hours, 250 to 300 bodies were disposed of."*

Yet in the pages cited, the military medic Fröhlich expounds a criticism of a disinfestation procedure after the Battle of Sedan, which was carried out by the chemist Créteur, and above all, of the results which he pretended to have obtained. Créteur opened mass graves, poured in liquid tar, which was then ignited. Fröhlich objected that with such a procedure corpses at the bottom of the grave remained practically intact.

One of two passages mentioned by Zimmerman (in reference to his note 278) references a citation by Fröhlich concerning a writing by Créteur, but the "guidelines," of which he expounds, are those typically critical of the military medics. Moreover this passage does not contain any mention of "gasoline." The only combustible liquid of which Créteur writes (other than tar) is mineral oil (*Steinöl*), which however served only to ignite the tar:[16]

> *"Thereupon I ignited the tar with the help of straw soaked in mineral oil."*

---

*Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005, p. 161; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 182. I subsequently quote pages of the first edition.

[16] H. Fröhlich, "Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern," in: *Deutsche Militärärtzliche Zeitschrift*, I, 1-4, Januar - April 1872, p. 101.

The other passage is the citation of a letter appearing in Belgian script, which states that the corpses were soaked with tar and mineral oil which were then ignited.[17] Hence, in the Fröhlich article "gasoline" is never mentioned.

8. To this falsehood, Zimmerman then also adds another deception, writing:

> *"In 1887 Dr Hugo Erichsen, one of the world's leading experts in 'Body Disposal' in the late 19th and early 20th centuries, wrote of the Belgian government's efforts along these lines in a battle in 1814. The individual charged with 'Body Disposal' was named Creteur."*

In reality, Zimmerman presents the same source – the affirmations of Créteur – as if they were two different sources! This also shows our poor professor making a rather stupid historical chronological blunder: the fact is, of course, that Créteur's activities occurred at the time of the Franco-Prussian War: 1871, not in 1814! And if that is not enough, reporting on the activity of Créteur, Dr. Erichsen – this alleged world expert of cremation – was declaring according to Zimmerman that the corpses of the soldiers were "saturated with kerosene" (p. 44), which is false, because Créteur speaks only of "mineral oil." So here is our Professor Zimmerman, relying upon a world "expert," but he is incapable of distinguishing mineral oil from kerosene!

9. Conclusions Zimmerman draws from things such as the above are only initial examples of his crass ignorance of the subject-matter while assailing me:

> *"Deniers like Mattogno would have people believe that the Germans of World War II were incapable of replicating the achievements of an early 19th century European country."*

If Professor Zimmerman had made a serious research in this regard, then he would have known that the scope of the disinfestation in the battlegrounds never had been the *cremation* of the corpses, but only the more or less complete carbonization of their soft tissue in an attempt to ward off the onset of epidemics. Therefore this concerns completely different problems.

10. Zimmerman affirms that

> *"Mattogno claimed the maximum cremation capacity of the six original ovens* [of Auschwitz Krema I] *was 120 per day, even though he was familiar with evidence from another concentration camp that showed a Topf double muffle oven could burn 52 per day or 26 per muffle."*

In this case, the Zimmerman falsification consists in the omission of factors which permitted such a higher cremation capacity.[18] I wrote:[19]

---

[17] *Ibid*., p. 100.

[18] Another factor no less important was the special structure of the Gusen furnace muffle grill.

[19] C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, *op. cit*. (note 15), p. 23; in G. Rudolf (ed.), *ibid*., p. 132.

> *"The average cremation time of a continuously operating oven was about forty minutes of principal combustion (in the muffle), obtainable with the aid of the installation of an intake draft system (data relative to the Gusen oven).*
> *The average time of a cremation without an intake draft system (taking into account the combustion capacity of the furnace grill) was sixty minutes, as is evident from the statement by Engineer Prüfer (in the 1 November 1940 letter), as well as from the diagrams published by Engineer R. Kessler concerning the principal combustion in the muffle (considering the structural differences of the Gebrüder Beck oven compared to those at Auschwitz-Birkenau)."*

Naturally Zimmerman does not mention the documents I quoted in this passage because they refute categorically his thermotechnical fantasies.

11. To "demonstrate" that Bunker 2 continued to function even after Crematory II at Birkenau started functioning, Zimmerman presents an argument which is truly a masterpiece of deception as well as bad faith. He affirms:

> *"Another useful piece of information is a report from the Bauleitung on June 13, 1943. It states that doors for Krema II are 'urgently needed for the execution of the special measures... Likewise, the completion of windows for the reception building and the doors for 5* [barracks] *for the accommodation of prisoners* [Häftlingsunterkünfte] *is urgently required for the same reasons.' There is no further information about the five barracks in the memo. Recall, however, that Höss mentioned five barracks in his memoirs for the two bunkers in the area where prisoners were gassed, and this is the same number referred to for 'special treatment' in the Bauleitung memo of July 15, 1942. It would appear that the five barracks in the June 1943 memo are the same ones used for undressing in the areas where the two bunkers were located. Thus, their continued usage after the crematoria were built and before the Hungarian operation was undertaken is strongly suggested.'"*

Well, first of all Zimmerman falsifies the date of that document, which is a letter from the head of the Central Construction Office, Bischoff, to the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* Auschwitz (DAW, German equipment works) dated January 13, 1943.[20] To this falsification Zimmerman then adds an interpretation, which is not only absolutely unfounded, but decidedly ridiculous: the "5 accommodations for prisoners"[21] mentioned in this letter were supposed to have been the alleged "undressing barracks" of the alleged homicidal bunkers. The

---

[20] Auschwitz Museum Archive, BW 30/34, pp. 78f.

[21] Evidently for Zimmerman "*Häftlingsunterkünfte*" (inmate accommodation) is a code-word for "*Auskleidebaracken*" (undressing hut). The imagination of these people is limitless!

foundation for this interpretation is the simple presence of the number "5" in the two cited documents and the affirmation of Höss!

Moreover, Zimmerman here furnishes another proof of his ignorance of documents, because "in the Bauleitung memo of July 15, 1942" it is clearly specified that one of the "5 barracks for special treatment and accommodation of inmates" was meant for the village of Bor**,** a little settlement located about four km south of Birkenau:[22]

> *"4 pieces barracks of inmates in Birkenau 1 pc. barracks for accommodation of inm. in Bor."*

So maybe in Bor there was a branch office of the alleged gassing Bunker of Birkenau? The four huts planned for Birkenau were already mentioned as BW 58 in a list of constructions of the camp dated from March 31, 1942. A letter of the head of the Central Construction Office from June 9, 1942, explains that it served "for the accommodation of personal effects [inmate property]."[23]

12. Zimmerman wrote "the total number of prisoners registered in Auschwitz in 1941 is not known," but the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech, which he keeps citing, states explicitly that in 1941 there were 17,270 "registered" (*eingeliefert*) prisoners and 9,997 Soviet captives.[24]

13. Zimmerman declares:

> *"Mattogno and other deniers often argue that a planned expansion of the camp to 200,000 was the catalyst for the new crematoria. However, the Bauleitung began negotiating with firms for construction of the four crematoria in July 1942, while the first evidence of the planned expansion to 200,000 is on August 15."*

This involves another Zimmerman deception. In the file memo of August 21, 1942, which Zimmerman cites on page 9, one reads (cited from the translation of the Pressac book to which our professor refers):[25]

> *"Regarding the construction of a 2nd crematorium with 5 3-muffle furnaces, together with the ventilation and air extraction systems, it will be necessary to await the result of negotiations already under way with the Reich Security Main Office* [RSHA] *on the subject of rationed materials."*

Therefore no decision to construct Crematory II had yet been made.

On this same document there is evidence that the Prüfer proposal to transfer two 8-muffle furnaces from Mogilew to Auschwitz was made on August

---

22 "*Kostenanschlag für Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*" dated July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 36.

23 C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Genesis and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, p. 36.

24 Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau* 1939-1945, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, p. 160.

25 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York 1989, p. 204.

18. The proposal (proved by a handwritten note in the margin) was accepted by the WVHA on August 24.

So this signifies that the number of furnace muffles for Crematory IV and V had not yet been decided upon at that time. Therefore Zimmerman knows he lies.

Regarding augmenting the camp population, the Zimmerman affirmations are refuted by Pressac, his main source, who writes:[26]

> *"Himmler had ordered that the camp should accommodate 200,000 inmates, and the Central Construction Office had completed a design for the enlarged camp at the end of July."*

In the original edition of his second book, Pressac declares again more explicitly:[27]

> *"According to the orders of Himmler and of Kammler, the effective capacity of the POW camp Birkenau was determined to be 200,000 prisoners, which induced a new expansion of the camp and an increase of its cremation capacity. End of July, a fourth sector of 60,000 prisoners was added, located to the south of the first sector, thus increasing the capacity of the camp to 200,000."*

So according to Professor Zimmerman, Pressac is also a "denier"!

## 3. Zimmerman's Historical-Documentary Ignorance

14. Zimmerman writes "the Auschwitz Construction Agency, known as the Bauleitung." In his entire article he always writes "Bauleitung" of Auschwitz. The poor professor has no idea of the fact that the *Bauleitung* (Construction Office) was promoted to *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) on November 14, 1941,[28] and remained *Central Construction Office* until the end of the war in 1945.

15. Zimmerman presents another classic example of his historical-documentary ignorance after citing a Topf letter from the Mauthausen *SS-Neubauleitung* (New Construction Office) of July 14, 1941. He knows this document

---

[26] J.-C. Pressac, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp,* Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, p. 210.

[27] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématories d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNSR Editions, Paris 1993, p. 48 :

> *"Fixer, selon les ordres de Himmler et de Kammler, l'effectif du KGL de Birkenau à 200000 détenus entraînait un nouvel agrandissement du camp et un renforcement de sa capacité d'incinération* [...]. *Fin juillet, une quatrième section de 600000 prisonniers fut ajoutée, placée au sud de la première, portant ainsi la capacité du camp à 200000."*

[28] See in this regard, my study *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckield 2015.

only from a reference to it in *Kalendarium* by Danuta Czech and its false reproduction in the book by R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*.[29] Then Zimmerman continues:

> *"On the same day that the Gusen instructions were issued, two Topf engineers stated that the double muffle furnace could incinerate 60 to 72 bodies* [30 to 36 per muffle] *in a 20 hour period with three hours of maintenance required."*

This time his source is Pressac's article "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz."[30] But our poor professor didn't know that Pressac's document is exactly the same document mistranslated by R. Schnabel, so Zimmerman thought they were two different documents!

16. Citing Henryk Tauber through Pressac, Zimmerman repeats without any comment Pressac's foolish claim that in the triple-muffle furnace "the flames went first round the two side muffles." This mistake was initiated, as I have explained elsewhere,[31] by a translation error[32] and is technically false.[33] From this one may surmise Professor Zimmerman's comprehension of cremation technology and sources!

17. Zimmerman writes that "Miecyslaw Morawa, a worker in the crematoria, testified that..." But there is no existing testimony from Morawa. Our poor professor, being incapable of correctly interpreting the sources indicated by Danuta Czech in her *Kalendarium of Auschwitz*, had picked up a stupid blunder and confused Morawa with Tauber!

18. Zimmerman writes "the two structures in the wooded area [the alleged Bunkers of Birkenau] were completely destroyed by the Germans and no trace remains." But our professor ignores the fact that there still exist solid traces of what is said to have been Bunker 2 – ruins of the foundation and walls, as seen by visitors to Birkenau.

19. To the question of "Sonderbehandlung," "Sonderaktion," etc., I refer Zimmerman, who only refers to second hand documents, to my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Genesis and Meaning of a Term*.[23] Here is already the first book that awaits its "definitive refutation" by Zimmerman. Our poor professor can not even imagine how many difficulties he would yet have to face in order to be able to "refute" the revisionist writings.

Here I limit myself to a few glaring errors which Zimmerman presents:

---

[29] Incredibly, Schnabel wrote "10-35 corpses" whereas the original text states "30-36." Danuta Czech, who relied on this source, reproduced the same error, and the same goes for Zimmerman.

[30] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 26), p. 189.

[31] *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, *op. cit*. (note 15), p. 91; in G. Rudolf (ed.), *ibid*., note 7, p. 118.

[32] The Polish preposition "przez" (through) with "around."

[33] The Auschwitz crematory furnaces cremated by direct process, to be precise, the gas generator combustion products entered directly into the muffle.

In reference to a file memo of August 21, 1942, he declares:

> *"The letter is saying that these special actions are taking place in the 'bathing installation.' Just so there is no misunderstanding as what these words mean, they are the only ones in this lengthy two page memo which are underlined."*

In the document which Zimmerman knows (through Pressac), the expression "*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen"* is underlined effectively in pen or pencil. But – even supposing that this has a sinister significance – how does Zimmerman know that this word had been underlined by the Germans and not by the Poles who had this in their hands for a whole decade? Our naive professor ignores that in the Moscow archives there exists another version of this document (signed regularly and with the same handwritten annotation in the left margin), in which, however, the term in question is *not* underlined.[34] Another example of Zimmerman dilettantism!

20. While commenting on the "*Fernschreiben*" (telex) by Bischoff of December 18, 1942, in which a "special action" by the Gestapo in regard to civilian workers is mentioned, Zimmerman considers Pressac's[35] interpretation possible, but adds:

> *"It is quite possible that the camp administration sought to make an example of some of the civilian workers by executing them. This could explain why the memo is marked 'secret'"*

The original text states there was a "special action by the Gestapo of all civilian workers," that is *all*, not some. If the Zimmerman interpretation is correct, the Gestapo executed *all* civilian workers. In December 1942, there were more than 900 civilian employees working at Auschwitz.[36] But what does one expect from an alleged Holocaust expert who doesn't know German? The fact that the document bears the term "secret" doesn't matter. For example, that term does not appear at all on the letter by Bischoff of January 29, 1943, which would have been much more compromising in that it displays the term "gassing cellar."

21. Zimmerman offers another example of his technical as well as his historical-documentary ignorance when he writes:

> *"The estimated capacity of cremation ovens for Mogilew was 3000 per day."*

Our naive professor ignores that of the 4 Topf 8-muffled furnaces originally ordered by the SS Main Office Budget and Construction, Mogilew was restricted to only half of one 8-muffled furnace, which therefore amounted to 4 muffles.

---

[34] RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159f.

[35] Pressac justifiably thinks that the term signified interrogation by the Gestapo.

[36] C. Mattogno, *op. cit*. (note 28), p. 54.

And assuming the absurd cremation capacity shown in a letter by the Central Construction Office of June 28, 1943, to be correct, those 4 muffles would have been able to cremate 384 corpses in 24 hours! And also if the 3,000 cremated mentioned above were not one of the many Zimmerman falsifications but rather a blunder by his source, then Zimmerman would still be guilty of a total lack of critical sense, because he reports this foolish lie as if it were the truth.

## 4. Zimmerman's Technical Incompetence

22. To "refute" my arguments regarding duration of the cremation processes in the coke-fueled furnaces at Auschwitz, Zimmerman shares a document relating to cremations carried out in the crematory at Gusen from September 26 to November 12, 1941. Due to his utter ignorance of thermotechnology, it is not surprising that he has not understood anything. First of all, the first column of the document bears the inscription "Uhr" "hour," but nowhere is it specified to what this "Uhr" corresponds. Professor Zimmerman nonetheless decides authoritatively that the data contained in this column is to refer to the time of cremation. This is not merely an unauthorized interpretation, it is also technically absurd, because if that were the case, then the furnace would have been able to cremate one corpse in 8 (eight) minutes with a hearth capacity of 343 kg/hr,[37] while the maximum capacity (with an artificial maximum draft of 30 mm water column) was 90 kg/hr. Eight minutes would by absurdly short even for our professor.

With this artifice, founded on one day of cremations (that of November 7, 1941),[38] Zimmerman declares that "each oven could incinerate a body in 25.2 minutes," which is both unfounded by documents and technically absurd.

23. Zimmerman writes, moreover:

> *"Kurt Prüfer, the Topf engineer who built the 46 Birkenau ovens,*[39] *stated in a letter on November 15, 1942 that the ovens be installed in the Buchenwald concentration camp had a one-third greater output than had previously been thought."*

The source of this is the Pressac book, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. Professor Zimmerman continues:

> *"Unfortunately, he does not say what number the one third is greater than. However, on the same day he informed the Bauleitung that five triple-muffle furnaces, 15 ovens, could incinerate 800 corpses in 24 hours."*

---

37 The quantity of coke burned in one hour on the furnace's hearth grate.

38 On the other days – if the Zimmerman interpretation were correct - the resulting duration fluctuates between 8 and 30 minutes.

39 There were 12 cremation furnaces in the Birkenau camp. The number 46 refers to the number of cremation chambers or muffles.

The source is another writing by Pressac, *The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz*, in which that French historian wrote:[40]

> *"Extrapolating the Buchenwald data for Auschwitz, Prüfer concluded that the five furnaces of the new crematorium in Birkenau could incinerate 800 corpses in 24 hours."*

Pressac's archival reference is identical to that of the letter of November 15, 1941, mentioned above: "[*Staatsarchiv*] Weimar, 2/555a, letter Prüfer November 15, 1942."[41]

So Zimmerman once again has cited the same document twice as though there were two different documents! Considering his crass documentary ignorance, I do not believe this is attributable to bad faith. Zimmerman is limited to only inventing the letter's addressee (Prüfer "informed the Bauleitung"). The alleged Prüfer "conclusion" ("Prüfer concluded...") is a simple invention by Pressac, because the letter in question, in which he himself has published the original text and the transcription,[42] does not mention any numerical figure.

24. In that letter, the phrase, which stirred up the imagination of both Pressac and Zimmerman, is: "The furnaces perform 1/3 better than I had foreseen." Now, both Pressac and Zimmerman arbitrarily interpret this in the sense of production/yield/capacity – that is, the number of cremated corpses per time, but it can also be interpreted in the sense of "efficiency," which is the coke consumption per corpse. The way I understand it, I interpret the German term "leisten" precisely in the sense of efficiency. Zimmerman pretends to refute the thermotechnical reasoning for this reduction of the coke consumption originally expected by Prüfer,[43] but instead neither Pressac nor Zimmerman have explained why this term in question should refer to the capacity of the furnaces. The Pressac fabrication indicated above has an essential importance to the Zimmerman pseudo-demonstrative display to which he also returns later.

25. Zimmerman affirms:

> *"Contrary to Legacé and Leuchter, it is known that the Topf ovens could work on a continuous daily basis."*

This is supposed to have been demonstrated by the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, mentioned above. However this actually refers to a forced functioning of a furnace, which certainly could have functioned continuously for even more than 24 hours, but which, in this manner, would have progressively lost

---

40 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 26), p. 212.

41 *Ibid.*, note 74 on page 243.

42 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 25), pp. 98f.

43 C. Mattogno, F. Deana, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: E. Gauss (=G. Rudolf, ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory*," Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000, pp. 390f.

its efficiency until finally it would have stopped functioning altogether if slag had not been removed from the furnace grills, which restricts the flow of required combustion air. Even the expert Pole Roman Dawidowski, in his calculation of a technically absurd cremation capacity, admitted during the Höss trial:[44]

> *"A continuous functioning in two shifts of 12 hours per day, considering 3 hours pause per day for the extraction of slag from the gas generators and for various minor work, with the inevitable interruptions of continuous activity."*

Pressac also admits a 3 hour pause in continuous activity. This affirmation also appears in the article *The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz*,[45] but Zimmerman prefers to ignore this. Therefore Lagacé and Leuchter are in excellent company!

26. Zimmerman works himself up, attempting to demonstrate with a series of illogical arguments that the cremation capacity of the crematories of Auschwitz were excessive for only the natural mortality of the prisoners, and that this demonstrates that they were planned and built for a criminal purpose; for mass extermination.

I shall spare the reader of this article the refutation of Zimmerman's technical foolishness, and shall limit this to mentioning one single document. This concerns a letter of the head of the Cental Construction Office dated July 10, 1942, from which results that a crematorium of type II/III with 15 muffles was projected for 30,000 prisoners, whereby the muffle-prisoner ratio was 1:2,000. Thus the 46 muffles of Birkenau were projected for 92,000 prisoners, but according to the final plans of the SS, the Birkenau camp was supposed to contain 140,000 prisoners, and 70 muffles were supposed to have been requested. In practice, the number of muffles at Birkenau was really inadequate in regards to the projected expansion of the camp![46]

27. Zimmerman devoted one entire paragraph to the problem of "Durability of the Ovens." He, among others, pretends to demonstrate that the Auschwitz furnaces could have carried out without any damage an enormously greater number of cremations than those I have put forward based upon the article by Engineer R. Jakobskötter, which I cite below, that is, 3,000 cremations per muffle. Zimmerman writes:

> *"In the late 1880s, two ovens were installed in a crematory in Southern Paris. These ovens were designed to cremate 5000 bodies per year or 2500 per furnace."*

This is confirmation of the validity of my argument. Zimmerman refers to the Toisul and Fradet furnace installed in the Paris cemetery by Père Lachaise in

---

44 *The Höss Trial*, volume II, p. 47.
45 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 26), p. 189f.
46 See below, Chapter II.12, p. 164.

1889. It consisted of a gigantic three-floor structure: on the ground floor was the provision for the recuperator; on the first floor the cremation chamber; and in the basement the gas generator. It was a single furnace with a single cremation chamber.[47]

28. Zimmerman continuous:

> *"Augustus Cobb, a leading cremation expert of the period, learned from the engineer who worked in the crematory that '(a)lthough nearly four hundred bodies are burned in these furnaces every month, a close inspection of their walls showed no traces of fissures, and the same remark applies to the walls of the furnaces in the crematory in Milan (in Italy)."*

The figure put forward by Zimmerman (400 corpses per month) is false. In the first five years of activity, in the Toisul and Fradet furnace mentioned above, there were cremated: 49 corpses in 1889; 121 in 1890; 134 in 1891; 159 in 1892; and 189 in 1893. This is a total of 652 in five years[48] and an average of 10 to 11 per month!

At the end of the 1920s, when the number of crematories in France increased and the practice of cremation was more widespread throughout the country, there were 877 cremations during 1926; 861 in 1927; 945 in 1928; and 1,118 in 1929.[49] In Germany, where cremation was more widespread, there were a total of 881 corpses cremated from 1889 to 1893,[50] averaging approximately 15 per month!

As for the crematory of Milan (Italy), 304 cremations occurred from 1874 to June 30, 1884, averaging approximately 3 per month![51]

I don't know if the deception is from Zimmerman or from his sources; but that's of little importance: the topic is absolutely bogus.

29. Professor Zimmerman continues like this:

> *"Additional information on these ovens published in 1893 shows that from 1889 to 1892, 11,852 were cremated in these facilities."*

This is yet another deception. As I related above, during the period indicated by Zimmerman, there were a total of 652 corpses cremated in the Père Lachaise furnace. Therefore the bogus figure put forward by Zimmerman is 18 times more than the real one.

In all of Germany, which was the European country where the practice of cremation was most widespread, there were a total of 881 corpses cremated from 1889 to 1893. The figure of 11,000 in one year was exceeded only in the year 1916 with 49 crematories![50]

---

47 *Malachia de Christophoris, Étude pratique sur la crémation moderne*, Treves, Milano 1890, pp. 121-124.

48 *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1929, p. 64.

49 Luigi Maccone, *Storia documentata della cremazione*, Bergamo 1932, p. 66.

50 Theodor Weinisch, *Die Feuerbestattung im Lichte der Statistik*, Zirndorf 1929, p. 33.

51 G. Pini, *La crémation en Italie et à l'etranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*, Hoepli, Milano 1885, p. 30.

30. Zimmerman triumphantly concludes:

> *"As will be seen, Germany led Europe in cremation technology in the 1930s. It would appear logical to conclude that Germany of the 1940s had more durable ovens than France of 50 years earlier."*

The bad faith of Zimmerman is quite evident because the article I quoted is from 1941! Rudolf Jakobskötter, by profession *"Stadtoberingenieur*" (chief engineer of the city), was a cremation professional and an authoritative and reliable source (different from the popularized citations spread by Zimmerman). In that article, Jakobskötter relates:[52]

> *"Since more than 3000 cremations were performed in the second electrical oven at Erfurt, while so far muffles withstood only 2000 cremations, depending on their design, one can claim that the design regarding the durability has been affirmed. The construction firm is counting on a life span of 4000 cremations per muffle in future."*

Therefore in October of 1941, German technology, which was in the leading position throughout the world in the field of cremation, had not yet developed fire-resistant muffle walls that could withstand 4,000 cremations.

Zimmerman claims to refute this factual data from 1941 with false data from 1893! Another shining example of his utter bad faith.

From 1941 until today progress has not been exceptional in this area. Here is what the American firm "Industrial Equipment & Engineering Co." writes in their description of its electrically heated "Ener-Tek II" crematory furnace:[53]

> *"The refractory and insulating materials used in the construction of the Ener-Tek II are of a very high quality, which will ensure many thousands of cremations before repair of the brick work is required."*

Here it still refers to "many thousand," not to "tens of thousands," as would have been necessary at Auschwitz if the furnaces had also cremated the corpses of the "gassed." Documentation concerning the "Ener-Tek II" furnace comprising various technical designs was published by Fred Leuchter in his report, which Zimmerman well knows, but he prefers to ignore this data which contradicts his baseless conjectures.

31. To "refute" my argument concerning the durability of the refractory walls in the Topf 2-muffled furnace at Gusen after scarcely 3,200 cremations (1,600 per muffle), Zimmerman claims that "it is possible that the Gusen furnaces may not have originally been built correctly." An unfounded hypothesis which is based upon a simple analogy:

---

[52] Rudolf Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heisslufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits Ingenieur*, October 25, 1941, issue no. 43, p. 583.

[53] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988, p. 188.

"Topf admitted that Krema IV furnaces were made defectively."

But that is false. "Topf" did never make an "admission" of this sort. Zimmerman furnishes in this regard the erroneous reference to a "Topf letter of April 4, 1943 to the Bauleitung in APMO, BW 30/34 p. 43" (note 88), while in reality this deals with a letter of April 10, in which "Topf" does not even believe that the 8-muffle furnace of Crematory IV had actually been damaged ("the cracks to have allegedly occurred recently.")[54]

32. To my affirmations that the Central Construction Office documents do not in the least attest to four complete replacements of the refractory walls of all the muffles of all the Auschwitz furnaces, which would have been necessary if there was also corpse cremation of alleged "gassed," Zimmerman objects:

> *"In fact, no information has surfaced from these archives, or any other archives, that even one cremation took place in Auschwitz. In other words, not one contemporaneous document has surfaced from any source showing that even one cremation took place in Auschwitz."*

And he concludes:

> *"According to Mattogno's logic, this must mean that no cremation took place at Auschwitz!"*

To begin with, the Zimmerman affirmation is false. Those who have such documentary ignorance should refrain from affirming things categorically. There in fact exists a "*Kontrollzettel für die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt*" concerning the first crematory furnace at Auschwitz in which one reads:[55]

> *"The test incineration of the first corpses was performed the same day."*

As to the rest, Zimmerman evidently ignores that the Moscow archival documents enable the reconstruction of the complete picture of the Topf Company commissions and invoice controls, among others. This picture categorically excludes that Topf had ever replaced the refractory walls of the Birkenau furnaces. For the furnaces of the Auschwitz Main Camp, one single replacement was probably carried out.

The fact that in this documentation only one reference to a cremation can be found (in order to verify the efficiency of a cremation furnace) is simply due to the fact that the Central Construction Office was only responsible for the construction and maintenance of the crematories, whereas their operation was the responsibility of the Political Department.

33. Nevertheless, when he takes it easy, Zimmerman insolently and opportunistically resumes my arguments against me, by adapting to the Gusen case:

> *"If these overhauls had taken place, they would have certainly been detailed in this file because the information on the 1941 overhaul includes all*

---

[54] Auschwitz Museum Archive, BW 30/34, p. 42.

[55] August 15, 1940, RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 215.

*correspondence with Topf on materials used, billing information and time sheets for the days and hours worked, including overtime."*

Thus Zimmerman knows very well, but feigns not to understand, that the same thing is valid for Auschwitz as well! It is true that for 1941 the correspondence between the Topf company and the SS New Construction Office (later Construction Office) of Mauthausen is nearly complete, but one can not say the same thing for sure for the following years. As to 1941, after the replacement of the refractory walls of the Gusen furnace, it cremated at the maximum approximately 1,900 corpses,[56] therefore the furnace could cremate another 4,100, that is to say 6,000 in all or 3,000 in each muffle. Because the documentation is fragmentary, one cannot affirm or exclude anything for the subsequent years.

34. Still, Zimmerman objects that

*"from 1940 through April 1945 there were 27,556 cremations in Mauthausen. Yet, Mattogno was arguing that all 52 Auschwitz ovens could not have disposed of more than 162,000 bodies."*

Even assuming this figure is exact (it is said to result from a list of cremations conserved at Arolsen, which no one has ever seen), the comparison just does not make sense. The first crematory furnace at Mauthausen was installed by the Kori Company, about which no correspondence exist. Therefore, for all we know, the Kori Company could have replaced the furnace refractory walls ten times.

The Topf two-muffled furnace was not installed "in July 1944," as Zimmerman pretends, but during January-February of 1945. The Topf-Mauthausen correspondence, which Zimmerman knows well, contains a letter from Topf to the Mauthausen Construction Office dated December 20, 1944, in which Topf advises to quickly begin the work for the furnace foundation and for the smoke conduit, and a letter dated January 3, 1945, in which Topf gives advance notice of dispatching head engineer Schultze for January 9,[57] therefore the furnace was constructed then. But we must understand: our "Holocaust expert" doesn't know German!

35. And to "demonstrate" the reality of multiple crematories at Auschwitz, our Professor Zimmerman can't find anything better to cite than a deposition concerning Dachau (!) according to which[58]

*"an oven could burn 7 to 9 bodies in two hours when they were all introduced simultaneously."*

---

[56] In the Gusen camp, 887 prisoners died in November 1941 and 986 in December. Hans Maršálek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, 2nd ed., Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 156.

[57] BKA, NS4 Ma/54.

[58] This comes from a deposition of Eugen Seibold dated November 10, 1945. Dachau Museum Archives, 767, p. 84.

This claim is simply too foolish to merit a response. For a scientific discussion of multiple cremations at Auschwitz, I return for now to the last updated version of my article on cremations at Auschwitz.[59]

36. Now we come to Zimmerman's awkward attempt to "refute" my thermal balance calculations of the Birkenau furnaces. The point of departure for the calculation of coke consumption is the effective consumption of the Gusen furnace for 677 cremations (October 31 to November 12), that is, an approximate average of 30.6 kg of coke per corpse.

Zimmerman states that from September 26 to October 15, 203 corpses were cremated in the same furnace (in reality there were 193) with a consumption of 153 wheelbarrows of coke, which amounts to 9,180 kg of coke, or in average 45 kg per corpse (in reality 47.5). In the column "Karren Koks" of the cremation lists at Gusen, it clearly states: "1 K.= 60 kg," which allows the transformation of wheelbarrows into kg.

The difference in consumption results from the fact that during the period of September 26 to October 15 cremations were less frequent. On September 27, 28, and 30, and October 2, 4, 5, 7, 9, 11, and 12 there were *no* cremations at all, so the furnace cooled-down. During the remaining days the average daily number of cremations was very low – hardly 19 – amounting to approximately 9 to 10 per muffle. However, from October 31 to November 12 cremations occurred every day for a daily average of 52, which averaged 26 per muffle.

A cold furnace consumes considerable calories in its refractory walls in order to reach operational temperature. Therefore, when the frequency of cremations is low, the consumption of fuel per corpse is higher. For example, the 8 consecutive cremations carried out by Engineer R. Kessler on January 5, 1927, in the Dessau crematory (regarding which he published very detailed diagrams of the cremation process and of coke consumption) required on the average 54.5 kg of coke per cremation, of which, however, a good 25 were debited to heating up the furnace. (The consumption of coke was 200 kg of coke for pre-heating of the furnace, and 236 kg for the 8 cremations). If the furnace had already been hot, the coke consumption would have been 29.5 kg for each corpse.

Professor Zimmerman, who does not even possess this elementary knowledge, draws an arbitrary and unfounded conclusion from that fact:

> *"There is some reason, however, to suspect that each wheelbarrow did not contain 60 kilograms of coke but that this was a generic number based on the theoretical maximum that each delivery could hold."*

There is, however, no reason to assume that this "generic" quantity had to be "the theoretical maximum" instead of an average. And even if this were true, the wheelbarrows during that period of October 31 to November 12 would

---

[59] *Op. cit*. (note 8, 2003 edition), pp. 400f.

have contained only the (30.5 ÷ 47.5 × 100 =) 64% of the coke contained in the wheelbarrows of the period from September 26 to October 15, but this is definitely a senseless supposition.

On the other hand, the head of the Gusen crematory was drafting the reports concerning "*Brennstoffverbrauch"* (fuel consumption) in kilograms, and in one of these documents, the coke consumption from September 26 to October 15 is indicated as being exactly 9,180 kg,[60] which signifies that one wheelbarrow of coke corresponded to an average of 60 kg. And with this, all of Zimmerman's suppositions collapse.

37. Zimmerman objects that

> *"the practice of multiple cremation was known outside of Germany well before World War II. In Osaka, Japan in the 1880s there were 20 cremation ovens, each of which could incinerate three bodies simultaneously in a period of four hours."*

I point out first of all that the average duration for the cremation of one corpse here is 80 minutes per corpse, and *not* 25 minutes or less. Here Zimmerman offers another sample of his incompetence. By completely ignoring cremation history and crematory installations, our professor cannot know that there existed collective furnaces, which could cremate several corpses simultaneously indeed, but which had a completely different design than those at Auschwitz. Any comparison in this regard is therefore meaningless.

## 5. Zimmerman's Methodical Errors

38. Zimmerman dedicates a sprawling two-page paragraph to the question of the "Necessity of the Crematoria." He claims:

> *"The only way to test the necessity is to compare it to deaths in other concentration camps and the cremation capacity of those camps"*

Zimmerman thereupon makes a comparison between the furnaces of Mauthausen-Gusen and those of Auschwitz and concludes that the crematories of Auschwitz had an excessive cremation capacity for prisoners deceased from natural causes.

However, if he had made his comparison with the crematory of Buchenwald, he would have arrived at the opposite conclusion. The two Topf triple-muffle furnaces of that crematory went into operation during the second half of August and the beginning of December 1942. From May 3 to November 29, 1942, 1,691 prisoners died at Buchenwald, averaging approximately 241 per month, with a maximum point of 335 (August 3 to 30). The average population of the camp was approximately 8,660 prisoners, with a maximum of

[60] Mauthausen Museum Archives, 3 12/31, 350.

9,777 (November 2 to 29).[61] Making the same calculations as Zimmerman did (based upon data of 26 cremations per muffle and day), the furnaces would have been able to cremate (26×6×30=) 4,680 corpses per month, which is almost 14 times more than the maximum mortality actually registered!

Yet in the case of Auschwitz – still following Zimmerman's reasoning – the cremation capacity would have been (30,000÷9,000=) approximately three times greater than the maximum mortality.

So for a camp, which was *not* for extermination, the German authorities "anticipated" a mortality rate 14 times higher than the actual maximum, but for a camp which alleged *was* for extermination, the German authorities "anticipated" a mortality rate merely three times higher than the actual maximum!

39. Contesting the alleged "Typhus Myth," Zimmerman objects that "only 2,060 of the 68,864 deaths were from typhus," claiming that the cause of death appearing on the "death certificates" was very often falsified by the SS, and Professor Zimmerman concludes:

> *"How then can they be explained if the stated causes do not conform to physical reality? The only explanation is that camp authorities were engaged in a massive killing campaign of registered prisoners."*

Well, two facts are incontestable: that at the beginning of July 1942 a typhus epidemic broke out in Auschwitz, and during that month the mortality of the prisoners increased enormously. Now if Professor Zimmerman doesn't want to see a cause and effect connection between these two facts, that's his business. Of course it's true that some survived the typhus epidemics, such as Lucie Adelsberger and Ella Lingens Reiner, but it's equally true that the poor inmates who were not "prominent" – even if they survived *that* sickness – could easily incur other ailments and die from other causes because of the general prostration of their physical condition, the weakening of their immune system, and the scarcity of medicine. In my opinion this explains the relatively small number of deaths from typhus in the *Sterbebücher* (death books) of Auschwitz.[62]

Regarding babies that "were said to have died from 'decrepitude'," it is difficult to believe that doctors were falsifying in this idiotic way. Grotum and Parcer, Zimmerman's sources, indicated one single case of this kind,[63] even by making a computerized analysis of the data contained in the *Sterbebücher*. It

---

61 *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald*, Thüringer Volksverlag GmbH, Weimar, no date, p. 85.

62 In many cases, death of typhus victims occurred due to various organ failures caused by what is called typhus. If merely such organ failure was reported in the death records, then this does not mean that typhus did not exist. Similar today, if someone dies of AIDS, medical records might hardly ever say "Aids" or "HIV" but name the actual medical reasons, which can be rather complex. That does not mean the victim did not die of what we popularly refer to as "Aids." Editor's remark.

63 Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995, p. 242.

is reasonable to assume that this one is the only one.[64] This is therefore most likely an ordinary error.

40. One last observation concerning the connection between the deceased and the coke supplies to the crematories. Zimmerman writes in conclusion of his analysis of the problem:

> *"Therefore, the month of the second-highest recorded coke delivery also corresponds with the month of either the lowest or one of the lowest monthly death totals of registered prisoners."*

This fact, which Zimmerman considers to be an implacable contradiction, is nevertheless perfectly normal, as I explained in point 36. Few cremations signify major cooling of the furnace and major consumption of fuel for maintaining operating temperature. Many cremations signify instead minor cooling down of the furnace.

# II. The End of John C. Zimmerman

## 1. Introduction

Zimmerman's article "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of the Holocaust Denial" was all too clearly an ideological attack against revisionism without any historical or technical foundation, which is why I limited my initial refutation to the essential points reproduced above. But Prof. Zimmerman, who is clearly out to prove a predefined image, probably in league with the so-called "Holocaust History Project," immediately responded with another even more arrogant and senseless article: "My Answers to Carlo Mattogno." This required a radical refutation of Zimmerman's lies, which is accomplished by the following article. Not knowing how to counter my arguments, Prof. Zimmerman disappeared entirely from the stage after this rebuttal as I indicated above. My refutation did not only upset Zimmerman, but also the ranks of his fans, who, after several years of pondering, established a kind of "Aid Committee" with the purpose to rehabilitate Zimmerman by discrediting me with further lies. I have addressed their assault in another study, which complements the observations made here.[65]

---

[64] It should have been very easy for these two analysts to indicate the exact number of these cases, just as they had indicated the exact numbers concerning a great deal of other data.

[65] C. Mattogno, "Il Comitato di Soccorso Zimmerman o gli Olo-Bloggers In(denigr)azione nel Web," http://ita.vho.org/58_Il_Comitato_di_Soccorso_Zimmerman.pdf.

## 2. Zimmerman's "Errors"

In my response, I immediately exposed the absurdity of the claim of this professor who poses as a specialist in the correct interpretation of German documents but doesn't even understand the German language. In addition I have revealed his ignorance of historical and technical matters as well as his bad faith which I have documented with many examples. Our professor has received the blow and has been exposed as a blatant liar and has been constrained to admit his "errors" in his "My Response":

1. His "error" regarding the date of Bischoff's letter of January 13, 1943, to which he ascribed the date June 13 (point 11 of my "Observations"). Zimmerman's excuse is that, while he had at his disposal "a copy of the original German document," he reported the date appearing in the English translation published by the NMT, so that he "never cross checked the date from the translation. A careless error, to be sure, but an honest one." That is how he provides another proof of his superficiality and dilettantism.
2. His "error" regarding the furnace at Mauthausen, which was constructed in January 1945 (point 45): "Relying on a *secondary source*, I gave the date of July 1944." And this is just what I reproached him for: using secondary sources.
3. His "error" regarding the letter of Topf dated July 14, 1941 (point15):

   *"In citing a report by Topf engineers dated July 14, 1941 describing the efficiency of an oven as being able to burn 10 to 35 bodies in ten hours, I believed that it was a different report than the one Pressac cited from the same day which talks about burning 30 to 36 bodies in 10 hours."*

   One more proof of the superficiality and dilettantism of our professor, as well as proof of his rash tendency to refer to secondary sources.
4. His "error" regarding the "testimony" of M. Morawa. To tell the truth, Zimmerman is reluctant to admit this "error," and the reason is easy to understand: his inability to interpret even the sources reported by D. Czech in her *Kalendarium*[24] is truly the peak of his dilettantism! Zimmerman justifies himself as follows:

   *"I have not been able to ascertain whether this was Morawa based on information I received from Auschwitz State Museum."*

   So Zimmerman would want us to believe that not even the Auschwitz Museum succeeded in resolving this tremendous "enigma"! Now, according to the Auschwitz Museum, Morawa was shot dead at Mauthausen on April 3, 1945.[66] When and to whom did he give this phantom "testimony"?

---

[66] *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996, p. 37, note 28.

Danuta Czech, in her *Kalendarium*, reports the reference: "APMO, D-Mau-3a/16408, Häftlings-Personal-Karte von Mieczyslaw Morawa."[67]
Therefore our professor takes a "Häftlings-Personal-Karte" (inmate personnel card) for a "testimony"! Another brilliant example of his crass ignorance and dilettantism.

5. His "error" regarding the mix-up of the year 1814 with 1871.
6. His "error" regarding the 4 barracks of Birkenau.
7. His "error" regarding the complete destruction of so-called *Bunker 2*, without leaving any trace, from which it emerges that our "expert" on Auschwitz has never visited the camp!
8. His "error" regarding Zimmerman's attribution of Pressac's simple *calculation* to Kurt Prüfer! This shows once more that Zimmerman does not even comprehend his own sources!
9. His "error" regarding the *Aktenvermerk* of June 16, 1944:

   *"I thought that the reference to BA I and II was to Birkenau Kremas I and II, known in most literature as Krema II and III."*

   Therefore, our "expert" on Auschwitz has confused *Bauabschnitte*, construction sectors in the Birkenau camp, with the crematoria! Yet another example of his astonishing ignorance!
10. Besides, Zimmerman has made another "error" in asserting that "Mattogno never addressed the issue of open air burnings."
11. Another "error" admitted by Zimmerman relates to his travesty of what I wrote on the so-called *Bunker* of Birkenau:

    *"Mattogno correctly states in this regard that in the full quotation he specifically uses the word 'designation' when referring to these structures."*

This list is far from complete. He is prudently silent on other obvious "errors." For example, he is silent on the translation regarding the flames of the triple-muffle furnace which went "round the two side muffles." He reported this absurdity without the least comment, showing that he does not have the faintest idea of how these triple-muffle furnaces worked – and not only these.

He says nothing of the "errors" concerning the "gasoline" of Frölich (point 7 of my "Observations"), or the "kerosene" of Erichsen (point 8), nor of the interpretative error concerning an emphasis in the only version of the file memo of August 21, 1942, which he knows (point 19). Zimmerman nevertheless admits:

*"in the* "Body Disposal" *study I made some errors to be discussed later on, on several occasions relied on inaccurate sources – in one case very badly (in one case resulting in a significant error)."*

---

[67] D. Czech, *op. cit*. (note 24), p. 432.

Perhaps with these admissions Zimmerman wants to give the impression that he is an unbiased researcher who can recognize his own mistakes, but the fact remains that he has been compelled to this by the force of my arguments. How true this is can be seen from the fact that he has not admitted his most serious "error," which I did not point out in my "Observations" because at the time I did not yet have access to the source he cited.

Zimmerman writes in "Body Disposal":

> *"Kurt Prüfer, builder of the ovens, was asked why the brick linings of the ovens were damaged so quickly. He replied that the damage resulting after six months was 'because the strain on the furnaces was enormous.' He recounted how he had told Topf's chief engineer in charge of crematoria, Fritz Sanders* [sic]*, about the strain on the furnaces of so many corpses waiting to be incinerated as a result of the gassing. Sanders stated that he had been told by Prüfer and another Topf engineer that the 'capacity of the furnaces was so great because three (gassed) corpses were incinerated (in one oven) simultaneously.'"*

He adds in a footnote:

> *"Prufer said that two bodies were simultaneously incinerated in his presence."*

The reference is to the interrogations of the Topf engineers on the part of a Soviet inquiry of SMERSH between 1946 and 1948. An excerpt was published by Gerald Fleming,[68] from which Zimmerman takes his citations (notes 121f.).

In reality Kurt Prüfer – according to Fleming – had stated the very *opposite* of what Zimmerman attributed to him by means of a despicable manipulation. On page 200 of the cited work, this is how Fleming summarizes part of the interrogation which K. Prüfer underwent on March 5, 1946[69]:

> *"Normal crematoria*[70] *work with prewarmed air*[71] *so that the corpse burns quickly and without smoke. As the crematoria in the concentration camps were constructed differently, this procedure could not be used.*[72] *The corpses burned more slowly and created more smoke, necessitating ventilation.*[73]
>
> *Question: How many corpses were incinerated in Auschwitz per hour?*
> *Answer: In a crematorium with five furnaces and fifteen muffles, fifteen corpses were burned."* (my emphasis)

---

68 G. Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1994.

69 Jürgen Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421.

70 The furnaces of civilian crematoria.

71 The pre-heating of the air for combustion took place in the recuperator.

72 Because these furnaces were without recuperators.

73 Error by the Russian translator. The furnaces of Crematories II & III were equipped with blowers.

During the interrogation of March 19, K. Prüfer declared:[74]

> *"I spoke about the enormous strain on the overused furnaces. I told Chief Engineer Sander: I am worried whether the furnaces can stand the excessive usage. In my presence two corpses were pushed into one muffle instead of one corpse. The furnaces could not stand the strain."* (my emphasis)

Recapitulating, Kurt Prüfer stated that:

1. The cremations in the concentration camp furnaces took place "more slowly" than in civilian furnaces.
2. In Krema II and Krema III of Birkenau (5 three-muffle furnaces) it was possible to cremate 15 corpses in one hour, that is, the duration of a single cremation was one hour.
3. The attempt to simultaneously cremate two corpses failed because "the furnaces could not stand the strain."

These three statements alone constitute a radical refutation of Zimmerman's thermotechnical fantasies. I summarize and conclude:

1. In order to prove the thesis of "multiple" cremations, Zimmerman quotes a second-hand declaration of Prüfer and omits the primary declaration of Prüfer himself.
2. For the same motive, Zimmerman quotes Prüfer's statement in which he "said that two bodies were simultaneously incinerated in his presence," but omits the statement which follows: "The furnaces could not stand the strain."

These surgical omissions are unequivocal proof of Zimmerman's complete and deliberate deceptiveness.

I later found out that Fleming's translation ("enormous strain," "the furnaces could not stand the strain") is wrong, too. Particularly the sentence "pječi nje spravljalis' s toi nagruzkoi" does not mean "the furnaces could not stand the strain" but "did not cope with that load," that is to say, to the load of two to three corpses inserted into one muffle; "nagruzka" designates in fact the "load" of the furnace. Prüfer therefore meant that the furnaces did not succeed to cremate such a load in an economically advantageous manner if compared to a load of merely a single body per muffle.[75] This does, of course, not alter the fact of Zimmerman's own manipulations.

## 3. "Terminologies"

Pointing out in my "Observations" that in "Body Disposal" Zimmerman always talks of the *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz, I wrote that he:

---

[74] G. Fleming, *op. cit*. (note 68), pp. 206f.

[75] For more details see my article already quoted, *op. cit*. (note 65).

> *"has no idea of the fact that the* Bauleitung *(Construction Office) was promoted to* Zentralbauleitung *(Central Construction Office) on November 14, 1941"*

Zimmerman objects that I myself used the term "Bauleitung" in 1996 concluding:

> *"Apparently, Mattogno believes that he is exempt from having to use correct terminology."*

In 1998 I published the book *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz,"*[76] which is the most profound study that exists on this most important Auschwitz office. Since 1998 I obviously no longer make the blunder of using the terms *Bauleitung* and *Zentralbauleitung*, which Zimmerman by contrast continues to use. Surprising, is it not, that he persists in his pathetic attempt to refute my writings on Auschwitz but ignores one of my important studies on the subject! And it is precisely this ignorance that I wanted to emphasize in the above way.

Not only this, but – as we will see below – Zimmerman cites a passage from a work published in 1996 by the Auschwitz Museum, in which it is clearly stated that already in July 1942 the Construction Office of Auschwitz had been promoted to the rank of Central Construction Office, and he is still ignorant of the difference between the two terms, paying not the slightest attention to them and continuing his blunder to speak of the Construction Office, evidently because he feels himself "exempt from having to use correct terminology."

## 4. "Lack of Documentation"

The documentation of the Central Construction Office kept in Moscow no doubt has some gaps. The problem is, to whom are these gaps due? Zimmerman maintains that:

> *"the lack to date of any such information is more incriminating than all of the evidence that does exist on Auschwitz."*

This presupposes that the gaps are due to the SS of Auschwitz, which is precisely what needs to be proved. Zimmerman claims that:

> *"all documents relating to crematoria construction were under a blanket order of secrecy going back to June 1942."*

He repeats that again when writing:

> *"there was a blanket order of secrecy on building projects dating from at least June 1942."*

Therefore, all the documentation relating to the crematoria were "*geheime Sache*" (secret matters) or "*geheime Reichssache*" (state secrets) as the SS put it.

[76] Edizioni di Ar; Engl. see note 28.

But why then did the SS not destroy the entire archive of the Central Construction Office, which contains thousands of "secret" documents on the crematoria?

Jean-Claude Pressac was the first to look into this question. He formulated the following hypothesis:[77]

> *"The reason for leaving behind* [the archives] *as they were can perhaps be found in the personality of the SS lieutenant Werner Jothann, who was the second – and last – director of the Auschwitz* [Zentral]*bauleitung. This architectural engineer had not personally been involved in the homicidal revamping of the crematoria at the end of 1942 and in early 1943 under the first director, SS captain Karl Bischoff. Unaware of the 'explosive' character of the files concerning those changes, Jothann left without worrying about them and did not order them to be destroyed."*

Later, Robert Jan van Pelt returned to this topic with an argument of a disconcerting banality:[78]

> *"When the Germans burned the archives of the camp Kommandantur prior to their evacuation from Auschwitz in January 1945, they overlooked* [!] *the archive of the building office that had been closed some months earlier, and as a result the material in this archive was found more or less intact."*

*SS-Obersturmführer* Jothann succeeded *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff as head of the Central Construction Office on October 1, 1943, when the crematoria of Birkenau were supposedly carrying out exterminations at full throttle. Therefore, even if he had not come to know the allegedly "explosive character of the files," he could not have ignored the alleged reality of the mass exterminations that went on in buildings, for which he was now directly responsible. He actually knew the contents of those files perfectly well, because in the transfer document signed by him together with Bischoff on January 5, 1944, there is a list of all buildings, for which he was now responsible, including Crematoria II and III with their respective documentation.[79]

As for Bischoff, he had become head of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Silesia, which was in direct control of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. He therefore remained Jothann's immediate superior in the hierarchy of the SS-WVHA. Bischoff himself could not possibly ignore the "explosive character of the files," and one telephone call from him

---

[77] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 27), p. 1.

[78] R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, p. 207. When working on this book, van Pelt also had the support of John Zimmerman (p. XIV), and that is plain to see! See my critique: *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[79] "*Übergabe der Zentralbauleitung durch SS-Sturmbannführer (S) Bischoff an SS-Obersturmführer (F) Jothann* and *Verzeichnis der Akten*." January 5, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-48, pp. 42-49.

would have been enough to get Jothann to destroy them. But things are quite different.

The files of an SS office were not the personal property of its director. They belonged to the State, and therefore only the SS-WVHA could decide on the fate of the various archives. As results from numerous files kept in the Archives of Military History in Prague, documents classified as "geheime Sache" (secret) and "geheime Reichssache" (top secret), belonging to *Einsatzgruppe VII* of *Organisation Todt* were destroyed at the end of January 1945 by order from above, and a "*Vernichtungsprotokoll*" (record of destruction) listing all the documents destroyed was drawn up.[80]

At Auschwitz, the destruction order for the archive of Central Construction Office had to come from the head of Office Group C of SS-WVHA, who had approved all camp projects, including the one on the alleged "homicidal revamping of the crematoria."

But in that case, as Zimmerman asserts, the files would have been classified "top secret" and the head of Office Group C of SS-WVHA would have ordered their destruction. Instead, they were destroyed neither by ignorance nor by carelessness, and the obvious conclusion is that the SS authorities considered the archive of the Central Construction Office to be totally innocuous.

What is Zimmerman's explanation?

As I demonstrated in the above-mentioned book on the Central Construction Office, the organization of this office was most complex and also decentralized. Already by the beginning of 1943 it was subdivided into 5 Construction Offices, and the Central Construction Office itself comprised 14 section (*Sachgebiete*).[81] Each Construction Office and each section had its own archive. What we now call "the archive of the Central Construction Office" originally constituted some tens of archives. Like all documents, those on the crematoria were drawn up in several copies (the addressees were listed under the item "*Verteiler*" = distributor). Each copy was sent to the respective office, where it was archived. For example, Bischoff's letter of February 28, 1943, on *"KGL* [=POW camp]= *Krem. II und III BW 30 (elektr. Aufzüge)"* was drawn up in 6 copies and sent to *"Bauwirtschaft," "Rechnungslegung," "Baultg. KL," "Baultg. KGL," "Sachbearb."* and *"Registr. BW 30."*[82] Copies of the letter of March 29 on *"Krematorium II und III KGL, BW 30 u. 30a,"* were sent to *"Baultg. KL," "Baultg. KGL," "Bauwirtsch.," "Rohstoffstelle," "Handakte"* and *"Registr. BW 30 KGL."*[83]

---

80 VHA, Fond OT, 25/7, pp.299-303.

81 A *Sachgebiet* was a subsection of the Central Construction Office in charge of certain areas, like planning, administration, statistics, etc.

82 APMO, BW 30/40, p. 70.

83 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 53.

So these two letters alone gave rise to 14 documents, which were archived in various offices. Several thousands of pages from the Central Construction Office kept at Moscow are in the form of carbon copies of this type.

The original archive comprised many folders (*"Ordner"*), each of which held the documents relating to one or more *Bauwerke* (construction sites). For example, the *"Ordner"* no. 15 contained *"7 Zeichnungen Krema II u. III,"* apart from *"Schriftswechsel"* and *"Tagelohnzettel."*[84]

Now it is certain that "secret" documentation on the crematoria exists. It contains all the designs for the crematoria and also a very rich correspondence. It is just as certain that there are evident gaps, for example all the technical designs for the furnaces, the reports on the cremation tests, and the reports on the consumption of coke for 1944.

According to Zimmerman's thesis, the SS, instead of destroying in bulk all this "secret" documentation, had spare time and patience to leaf through every *"Ordner"* relating to the crematoria – which were found in all camp archives – and pick out and destroy individual documents regarded by them as compromising while leaving the rest intact, beginning with the plans for the crematoria themselves! Finally, they would have had the crematoria blown up in order to obliterate traces of their "crimes" but at the same time they would have left alive for the Soviets about 7,000 eyewitnesses of these "crimes"! Truly watertight logic!

On the other hand, the Soviets, who had to propagate the thesis of monstrous Hitlerian exterminators of millions of people, had all the interest, time, and resources to leaf through every *"Ordner"* on the crematoria, which were found in all camp archives, and pick out individual documents useful (or detrimental) for their propaganda while leaving the rest intact, beginning with the plans of the crematoria themselves. Which of these two hypotheses is more rational?

Zimmerman continues:

> *"Mattogno has begun to hint that the Soviets have suppressed the records."*

The usual falsification: I simply said that the Soviets had *selected* the documents. Perhaps for Zimmerman, by a kind of conditioned reflex, *selection* is equivalent to *suppression*: If "selected" detainees are eliminated, so are selected documents!

Playing on this falsification, Zimmerman then raises objections as follows:

> *"The interrogation occurred in March 1946. Engineer Kurt Prufer, who built the Auschwitz ovens, stated that the Birkenau ovens could incinerate one corpse per hour and that brick lining on the ovens was damaged after six months because the enormous strain being placed on the ovens. Prufer's statement directly contradicted a Soviet report on this issue."*

---

[84] RGVA, 502-1-48, p. 45.

What is more, Zimmerman confronts me with the case of the Auschwitz *Sterbebücher* (death books):

> *"Moreover, if the Soviets were really anxious to suppress unfavorable information, then the more likely candidate would have been the Auschwitz Death Books,* [because the Books document] *approximately 69,000 registered prisoners."*

– while the Soviets claimed that the total number of camp deaths was 4 million. In this way he only validates my thesis, because the interrogations of the Topf engineers, the *Sterbebücher*, and the entire documentation of the Central Construction Office remained *secret* (!) until the collapse of the Soviet regime, and they would still have remained so had this not happened. Why?

Until the collapse of the Soviet regime nobody knew of the existence of such documentation. So is it just as absurd to think that the missing documents were – certainly not "suppressed" – but, on account of their importance, transferred to a place more secure than an archive, and for this reason no one knew of their existence, as was earlier the case for all the other documents?

However that may be, the fact remains that my hypothesis is at least reasonable while one can certainly not say the same thing for his.

## 5. Prüfer and the "Enormous Strain" on the Crematoria

Above I cited the passage of Zimmerman regarding the Soviet interrogation of Kurt Prüfer. Here I wish to look at it from another point of view. Let us read it once more:

> *"The interrogation occurred in March 1946. Engineer Kurt Prufer, who built the Auschwitz ovens, stated that the Birkenau ovens could incinerate one corpse per hour and that brick lining on the ovens was damaged after six months because the enormous strain being placed on the ovens."*

Zimmerman summarizes the following passage from K. Prüfer's interrogation of March 6, 1946:[85]

> *"Q.: Why was the brick lining of the muffles so quickly damaged?*
> *A.: The bricks were already damaged after six months because the strain on the furnaces was enormous."*

We have here another error in translation. The Russian text of the interrogation[86] does not, in fact, speak of "the brick lining *of the muffles*," but of "*vnutri shamotnaja otdjelka tryb krjematorjev*," *i.e.* the "internal refractory lining of the *tubes* of the crematoria." The term "tryba" (tube) refers to the flue that went from the muffle to the chimney (in German *Rauchkanal* or *Fuchs*) and to the smoke ducts within the chimney (in German *Zug*).

---

[85] G. Fleming, *op. cit*. (note 68), p. 202.
[86] Interrogation of K. Prüfer on March 5, 1946. FSBRS, N-19262, p. 37.

In fact, the damages in question became apparent at Crematorium II very early in its operation (and not after six months). On March 25, 1943, *SS-Untersturmführer* Kirschneck wrote a file memo about a meeting at Auschwitz on March 24 and 25 of the Topf representatives Prüfer and Schultze and representatives of Central Construction Office – Kirschneck himself and probably the civilian employee Lehmann. At that time, only the damage to the three forced draft units was on the agenda:[87]

> *"Because the three forced draft units have not, in any way, turned out to be useful and even suffered damage on account of excessive temperatures when they were first put into full operation, they will be removed at the expense of Topf & Söhne and taken back by this company."*

Later on it was discovered, however, that the refractory lining of the chimney had cracked or was damaged, and that even whole sections ("*ganze Gewölbeteile*") of the flues had collapsed.[88] Around the same time the refractory lining of the chimney of Crematorium IV was also damaged, and Prüfer had to work out a new project for both chimneys, as results from a telegram sent by Bischoff to Topf on May 14, 1943:[89]

> *"Bring along calculations on heat technology and structurals of chimneys for crem*[atoria] *II and IV. Immediate presence of chief engineer Prüfer indispensable."*

As far as the cause of the damage is concerned, Prüfer's explanation was not only wrong, it was the exact opposite of the truth:[88]

> *"On the basis of the new drawings you have provided, we can see that the first project concerning the chimney did not take into account the different thermal expansion and the high temperatures that were foreseeable; this was done only now in the second project."*

On the other hand, this mistake was admitted by Prüfer himself:[90]

> *"On his last visit, he declared in the presence of the commander that the cause had been the stress caused by the firing of only some of the ovens, which had not been taken into account in the original project."*

The Central Construction Office agreed with this explanation and accepted that for the new chimney

> *"the possible stresses arising from the heating of individual ovens have been accounted for by the elasticity of the brick structure."*

The damage was therefore not due to an "enormous strain," but was caused on the contrary by the fact that only some of the furnaces had been operated.

---

87 APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

88 Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated July 17, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 17.

89 "*Dringendes Telegramm*" (urgent telegram) from Bischoff dated May 14, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 41.

90 *Aktenvermerk* by Jährling dated September 14, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 144-146.

Crematorium II (and III) had six flue ducts, five for the five crematorium furnaces and one for the garbage incineration furnace. The flues fed in pairs into the three ducts that made up the chimney: flues of furnaces 1 and 2 fed into the duct on the left, flues of furnaces 3 and 4 into the central duct, and the flues of furnace 5 and of the garbage incineration furnace fed into the duct on the right. Each of the three chimney ducts was linked to a forced-draft blower by means of a short vertical by-pass. At the outlet of the three vertical ducts, below the corresponding blower, a movable plate allowed to operate the chimney under natural draft by closing the vertical duct.

The direct cause of the damage to the flues was the excessive temperature of the combustion gases, whereas the "heating of individual furnaces" contributed to the damage to the refractory lining of the chimney by causing high thermal stresses due to the fact that the walls of the ducts were overheated on one side but stayed cool on the other. We should underline here that this "heating of individual furnaces" is decidedly at variance with the testimony of H. Tauber and Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, which states that the furnaces of Crematorium II were not only running 24 hours a day but operated even *after* the damage mentioned had occurred! Henryk Tauber has in fact declared in this connection:[91]

> *"During the cremation of this first transport in mid-March 1943, we worked without interruption for 48 hours, but did not succeed in burning all the bodies, because in the meantime a Greek convoy that had just arrived was also gassed.* [...] *On average, we incinerated 2,500 corpses a day."*

I will end this item with one more observation: according to K. Prüfer and as quoted by Zimmerman, "the Birkenau furnaces could incinerate one corpse per hour." How does Zimmerman reconcile this statement with his own claim of a duration of 25.2 minutes for a cremation at Gusen and with "15 minutes per body" at Birkenau?

## 6. "Falsifications" and "Suppressions"

In order not to waste too much time with this dilettante, I ignored in my "Observations" several of Zimmerman's impostures. In his reply he returns to the same deceptions. The impudence of this individual is intolerable and deserves an adequate response.

### 6.1. The *Gasprüfer*

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman wrote:

---

[91] Deposition by H. Tauber dated May 24, 1945, in: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 25), p. 494.

> *"Mattogno argued that this document*[92] *was a forgery because the type of gas detector mentioned in the memo was not the one which would have been used to detect prussic acid. Auschwitz: The End of a Legend, p. 66.*[93] *However, Pressac also realized that this was not the same type of gas detector which would have been used to detect prussic acid."*
> *"The letter only shows that Topf was ignorant as to the type of gas detector which would be needed. The real problem for Mattogno was to explain why the oven builders would know it to be necessary to have such a device for a crematorium which several weeks earlier was stated to have a 'gassing cellar.' Since he could not find any such explanation, he reverted to the familiar denier tactic of labeling anything which cannot be explained as a forgery"* (Zimmerman's note 76)

In "My Response" he returns to the argument affirming:

> *"Elsewhere he has argued – without any proof – that the Soviets had altered a document from the captured Bauleitung archives to attempt to link Zyklon B to Krema II."*

Considering Zimmerman's crass ignorance regarding historical and technical matters, he perhaps truly believes in the existence of a *Gasprüfer* (gas testers) for hydrogen cyanide! In *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend* (pp. 119-122)[94] I reproduced each page from the most important German engineering manual of the 1930's, from which it emerges that the *Gasprüfer* were simple analyzers of combustion gas and so could have been used only for the crematory furnaces. On p. 123,[95] I reproduced a letter of Tesch & Stabenow, in which the "gas detector" for hydrogen cyanide was called by its true name: *Gasrestnachweisgerät.* On p. 124,[96] I published a photograph showing that a *Gasrestnachweisgerät* was found at Auschwitz by the Soviets; on pages 105 and 106,[97] I provided the precise description of its constituent elements and of the usage of a *Gasrestnachweisgerät.* Instead of accepting the strictly *documented* conclusions that the *Gasprüfer* had nothing to do with hydrogen cyanide, Zimmerman claims to prove the opposite by appealing to Pressac ("However, Pressac also realized […]") Here our professor gives another brilliant sample of his bad faith. In fact, Pressac wrote:[98]

> *"The detection of residual hydrocyanic gas would have been performed with a chemical method and not with the ten gas testers requested too late to be delivered on time."*

---

92 The letter of Topf of March 2, 1943.
93 C. Mattogno, in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 15), pp. 160f.
94 *Ibid*., p. 184
95 *Ibid*., p. 185.
96 *Ibid*., p. 186.
97 *Ibid*., p. 171.
98 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 27), p. 73.

But the French historian not only did not explain what this "chemical method" was (and how the Central Construction Office came into its possession), he also did not produce any archival reference or any other evidence for it.

Hence, when it does not suit Zimmerman, he rejects the affirmations of Pressac, because they are not documented, as in the case of the Birkenau camp's expansion to hold 200,000 detainees ("however, Pressac did not cite a source"), but when it suits him, he accepts Pressac's assertions without any source, even when they are patently false!

Zimmerman next falsifies the significance of the letter under consideration. It is untrue when Zimmerman claims that it "shows that Topf was ignorant as to the type of gas detector which would be needed." It only shows that Topf did not manufacture the *Gasprüfer*, and for that reason had requested them already two weeks earlier "from 5 different companies."[99] This falsification tries to confirm the false thesis of the existence of *Gasprüfer* for hydrogen cyanide. If Topf, which produced combustion systems, "was ignorant as to the type of gas detector which would be needed," it follows that there existed different types of *Gasprüfer*! This is what may be called coherence within the lie.

Once he thinks he had established with this deceit that *Gasprüfer* referred to hydrogen cyanide, Zimmerman wonders why some simple constructors of crematory furnaces had to be enlightened about "gas detectors," which were used for hydrogen cyanide, and since I was in no position to provide an answer, he claimed that I simply declared the document "a forgery." Here Zimmerman gives another demonstration of his bad faith, deliberately misrepresenting what I wrote in the article "The 'Gasprüfer' of Auschwitz," which was published on the web on February 18, 1998.[100] Having placed the document in its context, I concluded with the words:[101]

> *"The historical context would therefore strengthen Robert Faurisson's interpretation, wherein these – presumed, I might add – display devices were used for normal disinfestations of the crematorium. In support of this interpretation, it could be added that according to the general provisions of the SS camp physician, 200 detainees who were working in late February 1943 in Crematory II would have been able to resume their activity only after a disinfestation of their bodies and of their work-place, i.e., Crematory II."*

Zimmerman cites this article, but limits himself to the following sentence:

> *"As usual, he presented no evidence for his latest peregrination"* ("Body Disposal," note 76)

---

[99] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 44.

[100] Now at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/gasprufer.html (version of Nov. 28, 2000); an expanded and updated version was published as "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz" in *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154.

[101] *Ibid.*, version in *The Revisionist*, p. 144. The last phrase "and of their work-place, *i.e.* Crematorium II" is my own comment.

Therefore our professor lies knowing that he lies. If I concluded that the Topf letter "has been produced by an amateurish forger, who concocted a new term 'display devices for hydrocyanic acid residues,'"[102] it was certainly not because the letter created some problem. On the contrary, following the interpretation of Pressac-Zimmerman, it would have been a further confirmation of my thesis that "the term Vergasungskeller designates a disinfestation basement."[103] So, if I arrived at this conclusion it was only because the relevant documents provoked historical problems so serious and so numerous that the only reasonable solution seemed to me to be this one. I explained these problems in more than one page under the paragraph heading "Problems Pressac left unresolved" (pp. 145f). Zimmerman, incapable of resolving them, cunningly tries to make them disappear with his squalid lies. On the basis of new documents, I have gone more deeply into the question of the "*Gasprüfer*" (gas testers) and the "*Vergasunskeller*" (gassing cellar) in later articles.[104]

## 6.2. The Central Construction Office Letter of June 28, 1943

Regarding this letter Zimmerman writes:

> *"He also argued – again without any proof – that the Soviet suppressed the 'correct' version of the Bauleitung report of June 28, 1943, which states that 4,756 bodies could be incinerated in a 24 hour period. Mattogno theorizes that this report was corrected in a subsequent report."*

In this case, too, our professor refrains from quoting my thesis correctly. In the article "The Auschwitz Central Construction Headquarters letter dated 28 June 1942: An alternative Interpretation,"[105] I was interested in the origin of the letter as well as its bureaucratic significance. Pursuing this, I demonstrated by means of the documents that the letter in question is "bureaucratically senseless," since from one point of view it lacked the one date, which constituted the reason for its existence (as appears under its "subject matter"[106]), that is, the communication of the *Übergabeverhandlung* (transfer negotiation) of Krema III. To contrast this, I may point out that on January 30, 1943, R. Höss asked the head of Central Construction Office for a "report on the capacity of all crematoria," and Bischoff's reply obviously concerned the "capacity of all

---

[102] *Ibid*., p. 148.

[103] *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, *op. cit*. (note 15), p. 64; in G. Rudolf (ed.), *ibid*., p. 156. Here I pointed out that the gas chamber operated with hydrogen cyanide inside BW 5a and 5b was named "*Vergasungsraum*" in a document of October 1941.

[104] "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," *op. cit*. (note 100); C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *ibid*., 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294.

[105] www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/lalett.html.

[106] In fact, the letter has for object: "*Fertigstellung d. Krematoriums III*," RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14.

crematoria" and not "completion of Crematorium III."[107] From another point of view, the letter of June 28, 1943, contains a date that, bureaucratically speaking, has nothing to do with the reason for the letter's existence, that is, an indication of the cremation capacity. I repeat, the problem is purely bureaucratic and has nothing to do with the figures mentioned in the document. The problem would be there even if the numbers were ten times fewer, because it is the communication in itself of the cremation capacity, which is a bureaucratically inexplicable anomaly.

This drew me to the conclusion that the letter, which we know is an erroneous version that was subsequently substituted by a correct version in which the *Übergabeverhandlung* (transfer negotiation) of Krema III was reported and in which the cremation capacity was *not* mentioned, as the arrangements of Kammler of April 6, 1943, prescribed.[108] As to the cremation capacity, I wrote that the numbers indicated in the letter are authentic, but that does *not* mean they are correct, and I explained the reason for this distinction. Below I will demonstrate that the numbers are technically absurd.

Instead of discussing my analysis of the document, and instead of explaining the serious bureaucratic anomalies which it presents, Zimmerman limits himself to quoting my conclusions out of context in order to make his readers believe that the correction, of which I spoke, referred to the cremation capacity.

Zimmerman's "real problem" is that he, like all dilettantes, is incapable of critically analyzing a document. He accepts everything blindly and opportunistically and pretends that the problems, which the document creates, do not exist. Not only that, he also has the impudence to reprove the person who discovers them, who understands their importance, and who searches to resolve them.

# 7. The Gusen Oven

## 7.1. Coke Consumption

In "Body Disposal," Zimmerman wrote:

> *"The Gusen file that Mattogno relied on shows the amount of coke in the form of wheelbarrows used to transport it to the ovens. At the top of the page it states 'Karren Koks,' or wheelbarrows of coke. Below this heading it states that one wheelbarrow equals 60 kilograms. However, this weight*

[107] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 195.

[108] In the original English online version of my article translated by Russ Granata there was a translation error in this regard, stating "without indication of the Übergabeverhandlung and crematoria Leistung," which has been corrected in the current version (note 105): "with indication of the Übergabeverhandlung and without crematoria Leistung."

*is only stated for the period from September 26 to October 15, 1941. During this period, 203 bodies were cremated using 153 wheelbarrows. This means that 9,180 kilograms (60 kilograms times 153 barrows) incinerated 204 bodies at 45 kilograms per body. The 9,180 number appears on a backup page of this file where the 153 wheelbarrows are multiplied by 60 kilograms.*

*There is some reason, however, to suspect that each wheelbarrow did not contain 60 kilograms of coke but that this was a generic number based on the theoretical maximum that each delivery could hold. In other words, 60 kilograms was attached to each wheelbarrow regardless of actual weight.*

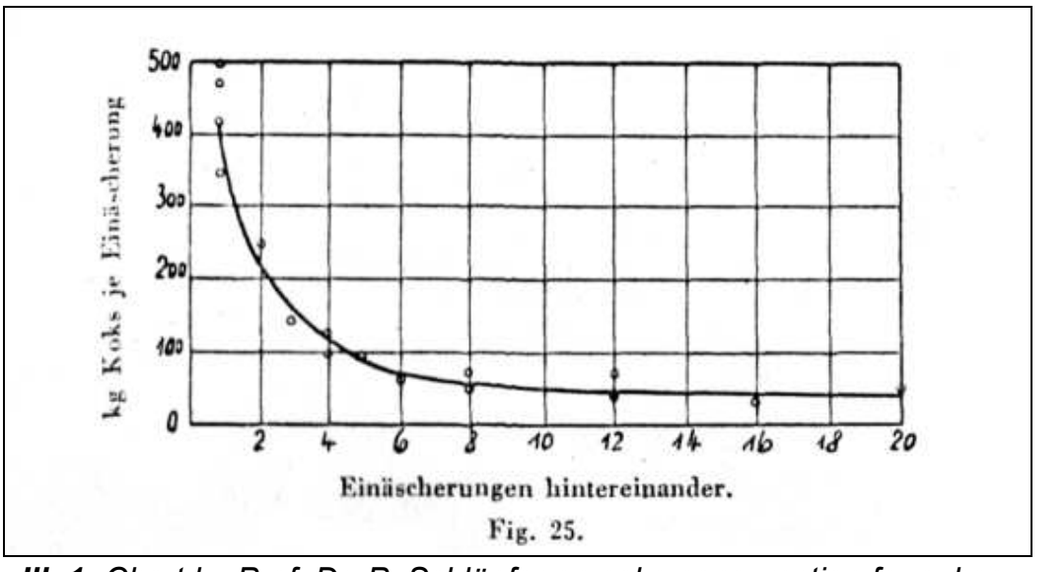
*For example, on October 3 eleven bodies were incinerated using 13 wheelbarrows. At 60 kilograms per wheelbarrow it would have taken 71 kilograms per body. However, on October 15, 33 bodies were incinerated using 16 wheelbarrows, or 29 kilograms per body."*

In my "Observations" I mentioned a report on the consumption of coke used by the Gusen furnace, according to which "from Sept. 26, 1941 to Oct. 15, 1941, 9,180 kg of coke were used."[109] Here "kg" are explicitly mentioned so that it is clear that the 153 "wheelbarrows of coke" consumed during this period correspond to exactly 9,180 kg, whence each "wheelbarrow" was exactly equivalent to (9,180 ÷ 153 =) 60 kg. Therefore this demolishes Zimmerman's hypothesis solely on *documentary* grounds.

The claim that one wheelbarrow of coke was equivalent to 60 kg only during the period September 26 to October 15 is another of Zimmerman's lies. The list of cremations for this period is a sheet of paper divided into two parts: The registrations for the period September 26 to November 3 are on the left, those for November 4 to 12 on the right. Each part is in turn subdivided into 4 columns carrying the designations "Uhr," "Datum," "Leichen," "Karren Koks 1 K. = 60 kg." The fourth column in the left-hand part of the document (like the first three) extends to November 3 and continues in the right-hand part until November 12.

Now as to the part on the left, it is clear that the designation "Karren Koks 1 K. = 60 kg" refers to the *entire* column, until November 3. By breaking up the logical sequence of the table, Zimmerman, on the other hand, claims abusively that it holds only up to October 15. And it is just as clear that these designations are valid for the right-hand part, which is a continuation of the part on the left. It is true that the fourth column of the right-hand part only has the wording "Karren Koks," but what need was there to repeat that one wheelbarrow of coke was equivalent to 60 kg? Granted for the sake of the argument that the wheelbarrows in the column on the right would be equivalent to less than 60 kg, they must nevertheless have always contained a *uniform* quantity,

[109] Point 36 of my response to Zimmerman. The source of the document is: AMM, 3 12/31, 350.




***III. 1:*** *Chart by Prof. Dr. P. Schläpfer on coke consumption for subsequent cremations.*

since the head of the crematorium had to draw up the report on coke consumption in kilograms (or in *Zentner* = 50 kg; see below). Had the 249 wheelbarrows used for the registered cremations in the right-hand part been continued, showing for example 20 kg, 35, 55, 40, 60, 25 kg of coke and so on, how would the head of the crematorium have calculated the total consumption? For the same administrative reason, had the wheelbarrows mentioned in the right-hand part of the report contained a uniform quantity less than 60 kg, there would have been an indication of the relative weight in the fourth column; for example: "Karren Koks 1 k. = 40 kg."

The hypotheses of Zimmerman are therefore unsustainable. As a confirmation of this, I offer another argument. As I demonstrated above, documentation alone assures us that for the period form September 26 to October 15 the wheelbarrows each contained exactly 60 kg of coke. During this period, 193 corpses were cremated with a consumption of 9,180 kg of coke, which corresponds to 47.5 (=9,180 ÷ 193) kg per corpse.

677 corpses were cremated in the period from October 31 to November 12 with 345 "Karren" of coke. Since Zimmerman asserts that the weight of 60 kg of coke for each wheelbarrow was "the theoretical maximum that each delivery could hold," it follows that each wheelbarrow of coke had to weigh less than 60 kg. Nevertheless, assuming the weight of 60 kg, the coke consumption for the cremation of 677 corpses during the above-mentioned period comes to about 30.6 (=60×345÷677) kg. According to Zimmerman, the consumption was still less. But then why was the average consumption of coke 47.5 kg?

In his profound ignorance of thermotechnical questions on crematory furnaces heated with coke, Zimmerman is shockingly ironic about the experimental *fact* established in all the crematoria fitted with coke furnaces that the coke consumption per corpse varied with the number of cremations.

For example, the chart *"Einäscherungen hintereinander,"* published by professor P. Schläpfer in 1936[110] and compiled on the basis of practical experiments, shows a coke consumption of over 400 kg of coke for the first cremation in a cold furnace, of around 200 for the second, and a little more than 100 kg for the fourth. Starting from the eighth cremation, the curve indicating the coke consumption tends to level out and at the twentieth and final cremation studied, the consumption of coke resulted in about 37.5 kg.[111] This signifies that 20 discontinuous cremations carried out on various days separated from one another would have needed over 8,000 (=400×20) kg of coke, while 20 consecutive cremations would have required only 740 (=37.5×20) kg.

From the tenth cremation onward the coke consumption tended to be uniform, so that by then the refractory masonry was absorbing very little heat. It was for this reason that, in my calculation of the thermal equilibrium for the Auschwitz crematory furnaces, I took into consideration the condition of the furnace at the eighteenth cremation, that is, when its refractory masonry absorbed practically no more heat and the furnace functioned with a minimum of fuel.

It is evident that the Gusen furnace had an accumulation of heat notably lower to that in the above-mentioned chart. Nevertheless the principle still remains valid for this installation.

The difference in coke consumption for the two periods considered above – 47.5 and 30.6 kg – and also for the intermediate period[112] – 37.2 kg – depends *essentially* on the periodicity and number of the cremations, as I explained in point 36 of my reply to Zimmerman.

Zimmerman, in his crass thermotechnical ignorance, rejects these elementary facts, but since the documents confirm that the coke consumption for the period from September 26 to October 15, 1941, was 47.5 kg per corpse, it follows that the consumption of coke for the period form October 31 to November 12 must have been 32,157.5 (=47.5×677) kg of coke, so that each of the 345 wheelbarrows of coke used to cremate the 677 corpses during this period would have had to contain on average 93.2 (=32,157.5 ÷ 345) kg of coke! Exactly the opposite of what this dilettante wished to prove!

The soundness of my conclusions is also confirmed by two other documents. The first is the report on the coke consumption of the Gusen furnace from January 21 to August 24, 1941, drawn up by the head of the crematorium, Wassner.[113] The other is a reference note, which reported the coke con-

---

[110] Prof. Dr. P. Schläpfer, "Ueber [sic] den Bau und den Betrieb von Krematorien," separate reprint from *Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine*, Zürich 1936, p. 36, see illustration.

[111] Naturally it is always necessary to add the heat produced by the coffin.

[112] The period October 26-30, during which 129 corpses were cremated with 80 wheelbarrows of coke = 4,800 kg, that is (4,800÷129=) 37.2 kg per corpse.

[113] AMM, 3 12/31, 353.

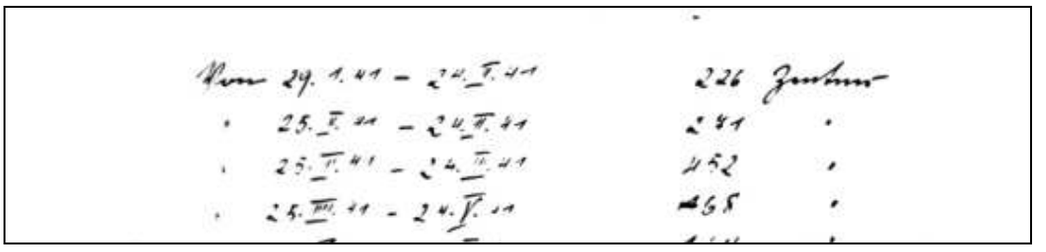
| Period | coke ["Zentner"] | coke [kg] | corpses cremated | average per day | average coke per corpse |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Jan. 29-Feb. 24 | 226 | 11,300 | 250 | 9 | 45.2 |
| Feb. 25-Mar. 24 | 271 | 13,550 | 375 | 12 | 36.1 |
| Mar. 25-Apr. 24 | 452 | 22,600 | 380 | 13 | 59.4 |
| Apr. 25-May 24 | 68 | 3,400 | 239 | 8 | 14.2 |
| May 25-Jun. 24 | 164 | 8,200 | 199 | 7 | 41.2 |
| Jun. 25-Jul. 24 | 298 | 14,900 | 369 | 12 | 40.3 |
| Jul. 25-Aug. 24 | 527 | 26,350 | 479 | 15 | 55 |
| Aug. 25-Sep. 24 | 479 | 23,950 | 426 | 14 | 56.2 |
| Total | 2,485 | 124,250 | 2,717 | 11.25 | 45.7 |

sumption for the period form August 25 to September 24, 1941.[114] In both the documents the amount of coke is expressed in *"Zentner,"* an old German measure of weight equivalent to 50 kg. In the following table I summarize the dates contained in the document and add the number of cremated corpses taken from the list of deaths in the Gusen Camp, which comes from the published official history of the Mauthausen camp.[56] The number of deaths refers to the entire month, while the supply of coke is offset daily. However, the difference in the outcome is very slight and actually irrelevant regarding the order of magnitude of the results. In any case, for the overall calculation I will try to be as precise as possible.

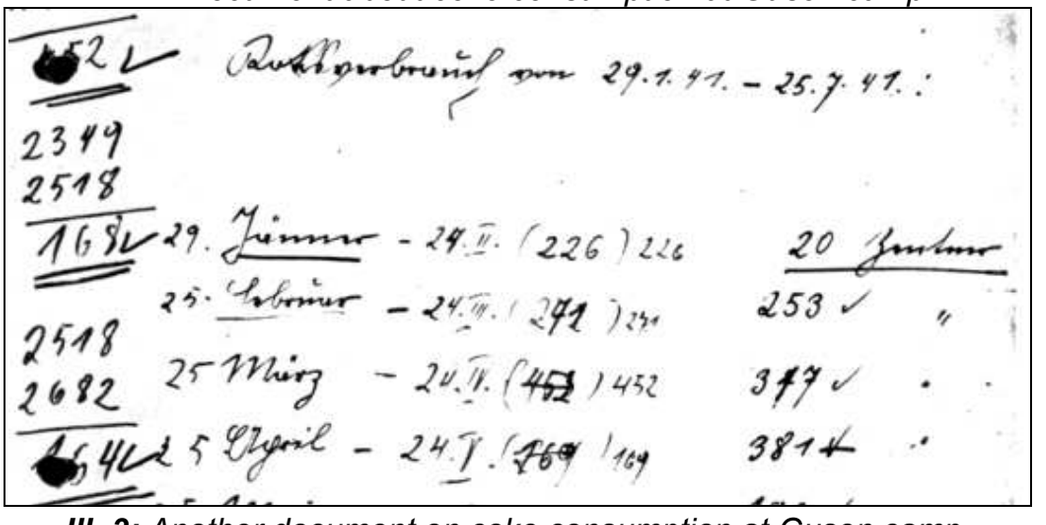
Two lists exist on the subject of coke consumption at Gusen. The first, for the period of April 25 through May 24, has a consumption of 68 "*Zentner*" (1 Zentner = 50 kg ≈ 110 lbs), but in front of the figure 6 there is a 1, which seems to be struck out (see Ill. 2, p. 130).[115] Initially, I thought that for the period in question the coke consumption had in fact been 68 and not 168 Zentner, because by adding up all individual entries for coke consumption one obtains a total of 2,006 Zentner, which agrees with the figure in the document. In the first version of the current article I had therefore taken that figure to be abnormal and tried to explain it. However, the second document (see Ill. 3, p. 130)[116] for the period in question has a consumption of 169 Zentner, which means that the sum of the individual entries in the first document is in error. In the left margin of document 2 there is a column with the consumptions after the 24th of each month and from the consumption of the following month that of the preceding months is subtracted to obtain the actual consumption for the month in question.

The consumption from January 29 through February 24, 1941, is therefore (1,626-1,400=) 226 Zentner; the consumption from February 25 through March 24 is (1,897-1,626=) 271 Zentner; that from March 25 through April 24

[114] AMM, 3 12/31, 351.
[115] ÖDMM, B 12/31, p. 353.
[116] *Ibid*., B 12/31, p. 352.



***III. 2:*** *Document about coke consumption at Gusen camp.*



***III. 3:*** *Another document on coke consumption at Gusen camp.*

is (2,349-1,897=) 452 Zentner and that – which interests us here – from April 25 through May 24 is (2,518-2,349=) 169 Zentner. These figures are identical to those of document 1, except for the consumption from April 25 through May 24, which is 168 Zentner instead of 169.

This consumption corresponds to a total (169×50=) 8,450 kg of coke and to an average consumption of (8,450÷239=) 35.35 kg per corpse, which is almost equal to that of March. Hence there is no anomaly in the monthly coke consumptions of the furnace.

Let us now try to complete the data of the table.

During the month of January, 220 detainees died, on average 7 per day, so that for the days January 29-31 it may be presumed that roughly 21 detainees died. For the cremation of these corpses one may assume the average resultant quantity of coke for the period form January 29 to February 24, was, to be precise, 45.2×21=949 kg. From September 26 to 29[117] – according to the list of cremations discussed above – 34 corpses were cremated with a consumption of 28 wheelbarrows of coke, that is 1,400 kg. For September 25, in the absence of data, we may assume the data of the 26th, that is, 20 cremations[118] with a coke consumption of 960 kg.

Recapitulating, between January 29 and September 30, 1941, 2,792 people died at Gusen and were cremated with a consumption of 127,559 kg of coke. Since the number of non-documented days is 4 in 244, the eventual margin of error in the calculation is totally negligible.

[117] No cremations were carried out on September 30.

[118] The average mortality in the month of September was 14 deaths per day.

The average consumption of coke per corpse therefore comes out at 45.6 kg (=127,559÷2,792). The soundness of this calculation is assured by the fact that, as I said above, during the period from September 26 to October 15 the average consumption of coke was of the same order of magnitude, that is, 47.5 kg per corpse. The average number[119] of daily cremations during this period was also of the same order of magnitude: 9 -10 as against 10 -11 per day.

To the data displayed above we may add that which comes from the list of Gusen cremations under discussion, from which we may conclude that 2,985 (=2,792+193) corpses were cremated in the crematorium of Gusen between January 29 and October 15, 1941, with a coke consumption of 136,739 (=127,559 + 9180) kg, on average 45.8 kg per corpse.

Thus, why should the consumption of coke have been so drastically reduced during the period from October 26 to November 12 so as to be actually less than that obtained here, assuming that the wheelbarrows always contained 60 kg of coke? The Zimmerman hypothesis is therefore senseless.

## 7.2. Duration of the Cremation Process

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman writes:

> *"On November 7, 1941 these two muffles incinerated 94 bodies in a period of 19 hours and 45 minutes, or 47 per muffle. This means that each oven could incinerate a body in 25.2 minutes. This was probably achieved by adding a new body to the oven before the prior body had been totally incinerated, a method which appears to have been envisaged by the Topf instructions discussed earlier.* […] *This method should not be confused with multiple body burnings to be discussed in the next part of this study. This 25 minute figure is not far from the Prüfer estimate cited in the prior paragraph. Mattogno totally ignored this information. Rather, he focused on the November 8 information which shows 72 bodies burned. He erroneously claimed that it took 24½ hours to burn these bodies. He has misread the time sheets. The actual burning time for these bodies was between 16 and 17 hours."*

In his response Zimmerman returns obsessively to these presumed "25.2 minutes," and he hurls various accusations at me: "Mattogno's knowingly false statement"; Mattogno "misread" the document. Finally, I am supposed to be "unable to read a simple time sheet that deals with these issues." Worse yet, he attacks the competence of those who *are* able to read this sheet.

Well then, I state and confirm that Zimmerman is not only "unable to read" this document, but also that he has understood nothing of this document due to his total incompetence. And here is the proof of my claim:

---

[119] It obviously concerns an arithmetic mean in which the days on which no cremations took place are also included; the average number of cremated in the above table is calculated on the same basis.

In his response our professor explains how he calculated the presumed duration of 25.2 minutes:

> *"We know the time because the operation started at 11:15 A.M. The last load of coke was added at 5 A.M. on November 8. We know that this last burning only lasted two hours because the time sheet for November 8 starts at 7 A.M."*

And between 11:15 AM of day 7 to 7 AM of day 8 there are 19 hours and 45 minutes. Therefore, the hypothesis of Zimmerman is based on two assumptions:

1. that the first entry in the column labeled "Uhr" refers to the beginning of the cremation;
2. that the number of wheelbarrows of coke appearing next to the times, refers to the coke "added" or "introduced" (p. 24), that is, to the coke put into the gas generators of the furnace.

Both assumptions are erroneous. Let us examine the first.

1. In the registrations for October 6, the first hourly registration appears in the document as 9:15. The second and last is 10:50. At 10:50,[120] according to Zimmerman's hypothesis, five wheelbarrows of coke (=300 kg) were "added." Since he claims that the 7 (= 420 kg) wheelbarrows "added" to the five of November 8 were burnt in two hours (between 5:00 and 7:00), giving an hourly consumption of 210 kg, the five wheelbarrows of coke mentioned above must have been consumed in around 100 minutes. So, on October 6 the cremations began at 9:15 and ended at 12:30. It follows that in 195 minutes the furnace cremated 25 corpses, so that each cremation lasted 15.6 minutes!
2. In the registration of October 1 the first hourly indication appearing in the document is 9:15, the last 11:00. According to Zimmerman's hypothesis, four wheelbarrows of coke (=240 kg) were "added" at 11:00, which would have to have been burnt in around 70 minutes. So, on October 1 the cremations began at 9:15 and were terminated at 12:10. Therefore, 20 corpses were cremated in 175 minutes, which corresponds to a time of 17.5 minutes for each corpse!

But the essential reason why Zimmerman's hypothesis is false is to be found in the combustion capacity of the furnace grills, or gas generators. This is the only scientific point of departure for an understanding of the Gusen document. The combustion capacity of a grill is the quantity of coke burnt in an hour on one grill of the furnace. The grill capacity is increased – within certain limits – by the chimney's draft, which draws air through the gaps of the grill and carries the necessary oxygen to the fuel. For a coke-heated crematory, the maximum admissible draft operating with a forced draft installation (*Saugzug-*

[120] I grant the benefit of the doubt. The first digit of minutes is difficult to read and could be a zero, so the time could be 10:00.

*Anlage*) is a pressure difference corresponding to the pressure of a 30 mm column of water. The fuel consumption corresponding to this draft is about 180 kg of coke per square meter of grill. As each grill of a Gusen furnace had a surface area of (0.5×0.5=) 0.25 $m^2$, the maximum capacity of a grill with a draft of 30 mm of water was (180×0.25=) 45 kg of coke per hour, 90 kg for a grill with two gas generators. Thus, if it is assumed that Zimmerman's hypothesis is correct, on October 1 the furnace would have worked with a grill capacity of about (1,200 kg[121] ÷ 130 min.[122]) 554 kg/hour, on October 15 with a capacity of around (960 kg ÷ 190 min.[123]=) 303 kg/hour! From September 26 to October 15 the capacity of the furnace grill would have been around (=9,180÷2,300[124]) 240 kg per hour, that is, 2.6 times faster than the theoretical maximum!

It is therefore clear that the column "Uhr" appearing in the document in question cannot refer to the beginning of a cremation. But then, to what does it refer? Perhaps it refers to the coke unloaded into the gas generators at the times indicated by the document? This is not possible either, because the useful volume of a gas generator in a Gusen furnace was around 0.2 $m^3$. 1 $m^3$ of metallurgical coke weighs between 380 and 530 kg, which means that each gas generator could accommodate a maximum of about (530×0.2=) 110 kg of coke. In any case, in the document in question the number of wheelbarrows corresponding to times – that is, the respective quantity of coke – is often much greater than the capacity of the gas generators. For example, on November 8 at 16:00 hours 16 wheelbarrows of coke[125] were registered, that is, (16×60=) 960 kg, over four times the capacity of two gas generators.

Does the column "Uhr" refer to the coke burnt in the gas generators? This hypothesis is incorrect as well. Let us return to the previous case. Another wheelbarrow of coke was registered at 18:15 on the eighth day (the relative enumeration changes from 24 to 25), so that the 960 kg of coke relative to the time of 16:00 would have to have been burnt in two hours and 15 minutes, which corresponds to a grill capacity of about 427 kg per hour!

---

[121] I convert "wheelbarrows" (*Karren*) to kg directly since the document specifies that "1 K. = 60 kg"

[122] 105 minutes from 9.15 to 11.00, plus about another 35 minutes to the time of 11.00 in order to burn the 120 kg of coke "added."

[123] 120 minutes from 11.00 to 13.00, plus 70 minutes to the time 13.00 in order to burn the 240 kg of coke "added."

[124] Comprehensive time calculated on the basis of the column "Uhr" and the 1,685 minutes, to which I add the necessary time to burn the coke "added" at the end of each day (that is 180 kg to 12 noon 26/9, 120 kg to 11:30 of 29/9 and so on), in total 36 wheelbarrows = 2,160 kg, the combustion of which, according to Zimmerman, would have required 2,160 ÷ 210 = about 615 minutes.

[125] The enumeration passes from eight wheelbarrows concerning 11:00 hours to 24 wheelbarrows concerning 16:00 hours.

Well then, to what does the column "Uhr" refer? The answer is simple: to the coke withdrawn from time to time from the depot and *unloaded* near the furnace. Let me explain this in more detail. Following a rational organization of the work – and nobody will deny that the Germans were most efficient at this – the coke had to be unloaded from time to time near the two gas generators of the furnace in such a way that the stokers could carry by shovel a sufficient supply of fuel. As in any unloading of goods, the delegate who undertook the fuel's delivery and who took responsibility for its use gave bureaucratic account of its receipt, indicating the number of the wheelbarrow as well as the time *when the unloading was completed,* not the time when it began. But the furnace was already put into operation with the first wheelbarrow. That is why the column "Uhr" in the document under discussion refers not to the beginning of a cremation but to *the end of the unloading* of a series of wheelbarrows of coke.

I can explain myself better with an example. A large supermarket orders 100 cases of mineral water. The truck transporting the cases arrives at 8:00 in the morning and immediately begins unloading them. The work takes four hours, and the warehouseman of the supermarket, having counted the unloaded cases, signs for the receipt of 100 cases at 12 noon. In the meantime the cases have already been placed in the sales circuit and the first cases are sold at 8:15. In the documents the unloading will be recorded as having taken place at 12 noon but the sales as beginning at 8:15.

Now let us return to the Gusen document. In the registrations of November 7, the first datum refers to 11 wheelbarrows of coke (= 660 kg) at 11:15. This signifies that the unloading of these 11 wheelbarrows was recorded as ending at 11:15. The second datum concerns the unloading of two wheelbarrows between 11:15 and 11:30. For this reason the coke which the personnel had finished unloading at 11:15 was already almost totally burnt up.

Therefore the first wheelbarrow was unloaded *before* 11:15, but how long before? If we assume a maximum grill capacity of 90 kg/hour, it can be reckoned that during the preceding seven hours, (7×90=) 630 kg of coke were unloaded and burnt, so that the cremations were initiated at 4:15 while at 11:15 there still remained 30 kg of coke near the gas generators. Consequently, between 11:15 and 11:30 a further two wheelbarrows of coke were emptied. That is how the average duration of each cremation would have gone up to 34 minutes; and this would be the *minimum theoretical* time. The *real* duration would have been undoubtedly greater.

In fact, we know that the furnace was out of service between October 16 and 25. During the whole month of October there were 462 deaths at Gusen,[126] but the number of corpses cremated were only 351 (159 from day 1 to day 15 and 192 from day 26 to day 31), so that on November 1 there remained (462–

[126] Hans Maršálek, *op. cit*. (note 56), p. 156.

351=) 111 corpses in the morgue to be cremated. To these it is necessary to add the corpses of those detainees who died in the first week of November. In a situation so critical, only Zimmerman could seriously believe that on November 7 the head of the crematorium had waited at least 11 hours (the last registration recording unloading of coke for day 6 was at 22:10) before putting the furnace back into service to cremate 94 corpses. On the other hand, the more rational explanation is that, because he had to dispose of some further tens of corpses behind schedule, he ordered a minimum pause in order to hurriedly clean the grills of the gas generators and immediately thereafter put the furnace back into operation. In this context, the more probable hypothesis is that the furnace was reactivated shortly after midnight.

If, for example, the cremation was started at 0:45, by 11:15 the furnace will have burnt 630 kg of coke in ten and a half hours leaving a remnant of 30 kg of coke. This corresponds to a *normal* grill capacity[127] of 60 kg/hour. In this case the average time for one cremation would be around 39 minutes. This is my interpretation.

In this way I dispose of all our "expert's" thermotechnical fantasies. Therefore I confirm and reconfirm that his unfounded conjecture of 25.2 minutes for the duration of a cremation is "technically absurd."

As to the efficiency of the furnace, Zimmerman finds the following:

> *"One of the factors I noted in the study is that the ovens* [sic!] *were still undergoing repairs at the time these efficiencies were being achieved (Body, note 118). Thus on November 6, 7 and 8 there were four hours of repairs on the oven each day. Yet the ovens were able to incinerate 57, 94 and 72 bodies on these days. These numbers suggest very high efficiencies even when undergoing repairs."*

This is yet another of Zimmerman's impostures. The document to which he refers – the "certification of day labor on special account"[128] of Willing for the period November 6-10, 1941[129] simply mentions *"Ofen Arbeiten"* for days November 6-8. In German, "repairs" means "Reparaturen," *"Ausbesserungen"* or *"Instandsetzungen,"* certainly not *"Arbeiten,"* which is a generic term for work, for example a job of surveillance of the cremation activity, or a job to regulate the roller shutters and the furnace blowers. Such an expression does not minimally imply that the furnaces "were still undergoing repairs."

Not having any awareness of the history and technology of cremation, Zimmerman is necessarily incapable of an organic view of the argument. It is such an organic view that in the end can only weaken his thermotechnical fantasies and validate my own scientific conclusions. For example, I refer to the cremation experiments of the engineer Richard Kessler with a furnace heated

---

[127] With a draft of a 10 mm column of water.

[128] *"Bescheinigung über gegen besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten"*

[129] BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

with coke,[130] from which the conclusion is drawn that the *principal combustion* lasts for about 55 minutes. I also refer to the list of cremations in the crematorium of Westerbork (a Kori furnace heated with coke) showing an average cremation time of around 50 minutes,[131] as well as to furnaces for the combustion of animal carcasses functioning with charcoal, to which I will return below.

Not even the Soviet experts, second to none with all their hyperbolic exaggerations, dared to attribute the exceptionally short times of the cremation process to the real temperatures found in practice in their "Guideline diagram for the determination of the time of combustion of corpses in various crematorium furnaces as a function of the temperature," which can be found in their expert reports on the crematoria of Majdanek and Sachsenhausen. On the contrary. For example, they attributed a duration of 120 minutes to the normal temperature of 800°C and a duration of 75 minutes to the temperature of 1,100°C. The scale ends with a duration of 15 minutes at a temperature of 1,500°C. However, this situation can hold only in the gas generator at best, certainly not in the muffle.[132]

## 7.3. My Alleged "Omissions"

In the article "Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau"[133] I mentioned in passing the case of the cremations of November 8-9 at Gusen, writing:

> *"For example, on 8 and 9 November 72 corpses were cremated in around 1,470 minutes with a total consumption of 2,100 kg of coke, that is, on average 29.1 kg per corpse. This means that in each muffle (72÷2=) 36 loads of corpses were introduced with a cremation time of about 41 minutes per load."*

As can be seen from the heading of the paragraph in which this passage appears, I exhibited this case not as a determination of the *duration* of the process of cremation but in order to refute the story of multiple cremations, a topic I return to below. In setting out this case I explained provisionally that "the *analysis* of the list of cremations and coke consumption shows that [...]." Therefore, being a simple example, my above assertion does not have any particular significance, since my conclusions regarding the Gusen document derive precisely from an *analysis* of the *whole* document – not just from the in-

[130] A furnace of Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach, with an optimally constructed system which engineer Kessler preliminarily made even more efficient thanks to various improved techniques.

[131] "The Crematoria Ovens…," *op. cit*., (note 8, 2003), pp. 395f.

[132] The maximum cremation temperature which emerges from many diagrams – which I publish in my work – is 1,120°C, maintained for a few minutes during the combustion of the coffin.

[133] In Ernst Gauss (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 8), p. 304. This passage is not part of the more recent English edition of 2003, *op. cit*. (note 8), since this article has been considerably superseded by my book, *op. cit*. (note 10).

dividual registrations contained in it – and are based essentially on the capacity of the furnace grill. It is therefore clear that Zimmerman's accusation, according to which I "misread" the document regarding the case of November 8-9 is without foundation, so that his suppositions are false.

The duration of around 1,470 minutes is based on a calculation of the grill capacity closest to the maximum, that is, 86 kg/hour, which is still extremely high for a continuous operation of 24 hours.

In conclusion, based on *documentary evidence,* Zimmerman's hypothesis of an average cremation time of 25.2 minutes is unfounded.

And *technically?* Technically such an hypothesis is senseless according to engineer Kessler's experiments on cremation. Even the phase, during which water evaporated from the corpse, required on average 28 minutes in an optimum coke-operated furnace![134]

## 7.4. The Documentation on Mauthausen

In my reply to Zimmerman (point 33) I wrote that

> *"It is true that the correspondence between the Topf firm and the SS-Neubauleitung (finally Bauleitung) of Mauthausen for 1941 is almost certainly complete, but the same thing can definitely not be said for the following years."*

Zimmerman maintains that "this is blatantly and knowingly false:"

> *"There is not as much correspondence after October 1941 because there was no further oven installation until January 1945 in Mauthausen. Prior to November 1941 there had been two installations in Gusen – the original one in February 1941 and the overhaul in October 1941. This is what accounts for so much correspondence. However, there is enough paper trail in the file to show that no overhaul could have occurred from November 1941 to August 1943, and probably none occurred after August 1943."*

Let us now see who tells falsehoods. The documentation on Mauthausen contains about 120 documents with dates between February[135] and December 1941. However, it is not "complete" (at best, it is *nearly* complete), because already one of the two most important documents is missing from this documentation, even though it was received and registered by the *"S.S. Neubauleitung Mauthausen."* This is the letter of Topf dated July 14, 1941, stating that in the two-muffle Topf furnace heated with coke it was possible to cremate 30 – 36 corpses in about 10 hours. The documentation contains the request of the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen (letter of July 9, 1941), but not Topf's reply, which is at Weimar, where it was accidentally discovered by J.C. Pressac. In addition, the construction drawing D58479 of Topf (mentioned in the letter of

---

[134] "The Crematoria Ovens…," *op. cit*., (note 8, 2003), pp. 394f.

[135] The Gusen furnace went into operation on January 29, 1941.

April 21) is missing from the documentation as well as all invoices. For example, the invoice for 118 RM, that for 80 RM, and the one for 108 RM dated May 2 (mentioned in the letter of June 12); the invoice for 303 RM of August 25 (mentioned in the letter of September 23); that of September 4 for 1,594 RM (mentioned in the letter of October 11); the invoice for 165 RM of November 3, 1941, and respectively those for 622.30 RM and 361.90 RM of November 21 (mentioned in the letter of December 14). Also missing from the documentation are the financial documents regarding payments made by the SS, in particular the down payments (*Abschlagszahlungen*), the final invoices (*Schlussrechnungen*), the final account statements (*Schlussabrechnung*). By contrast, such documents are preserved for the crematory furnaces of Auschwitz.[136]

How many other important documents have been removed from correspondence between the Topf firm and the *SS-Neubauleitung?* I do not know, but the examples mentioned should be cause for thought. Let us now consider the subsequent years. In the following tables I summarize data relevant to the consistency of the documentation:

| 1942 | DAYS | DOCS | 1943 | DAYS | DOCS |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| January | From day 5 to day 28 | 12 | January | From 8 to 23 | 9 |
| February | Days 3 and 6 | 2 | February | 13, 24 (3 documents) | 4 |
| March | 13 | 1 | March | - | - |
| April | - | - | April | 22 (2 documents) | 2 |
| May | - | - | May | 5 | 1 |
| June | - | - | June | - | - |
| July | - | - | July | - | - |
| August | From 17 to 28 | 4 | August | 11, 28 | 2 |
| September | 16, 26 and 30 | 3 | September | - | - |
| October | From 19 to 24 | 4 | October | - | - |
| November | 3,13, 17, 20,30 | 5 | November | - | - |
| December | 21 (2 documents) | 2 | December | - | - |
| 1944 | DAYS | DOCS | 1945 | DAYS | DOCS |
| January | - | - | January | 3, 21 (2 documents) | 3 |
| February | - | - | February | - | - |
| March | - | - | March | - | - |
| April | - | - | April | - | - |
| May | - | - | | | |
| July | - | - | | | |
| July | - | - | | | |
| August | - | - | | | |
| September | - | - | | | |
| October | - | - | | | |
| November | - | - | | | |
| December | 20 | 1 | | | |

[136] Regarding this, see my study mentioned in note 28.

Let us recapitulate. There is a blank of 190 days in the documentation for the year 1942, from February 7 to August 16 (with only one document, that for March 13). For 1943, from February 25 to December 31 the documentary gap is 310 days (with just two documents for April, one for May, and two for August). For 7 months (March, June, July, September, October, November and December) there is not a single document. For 1944 (366 days) there is a documentary gap of 365 days! Just one document, dated December 20, features for the whole year. For 1945 there are only three documents (for January). For 22 months out of 37, from January 1942 to January 1945, there is not even one document!

In spite of this, Zimmerman quite incredibly has the impudence to say that my assertions on the incompleteness of the documentation "is blatantly and knowingly false!"

His explanation for the enormous documentary gaps is radically challenged by the fact that he presupposes *a priori* the very thing he wants to prove: Starting with the presupposition that the documentation concerns only "furnace installation," he concludes that the documentation is complete since there was no other "furnace installation" until January 1945. But how can it be excluded that further replacements of the refractory masonry of the Gusen furnace were not made during the long periods of the documentary gaps? Only by an *a priori* and opportunistic negation that this could have taken place. And this is precisely what Zimmerman does.

Here our professor gives yet another demonstration of his deceptiveness, since the "correspondence" on the second "furnace installation" (the one installed at Mauthausen in January 1945) contains just two documents! And how can Zimmerman seriously claim that this "correspondence" is *complete?* Hence, also in this case it is evident that the documentation is extremely full of gaps and that our professor lies, knowing that he lies.

Thus the argument of the exceptional long life of the refractory masonry in the Gusen furnace (around 30,000 according to the estimate of the International Red Cross)[137] also collapses, since it is not known how many times the refractory material was replaced, which is true for the Kori furnaces of Mauthausen as well.

## 7.5. The Gusen Oven Planned "with a Defect"?

Zimmerman maintains that the Gusen furnace was badly constructed by the Topf firm and this – and not the wear following the number of cremations carried out – was responsible for the necessity of replacing the refractory masonry in October of 1941. In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman wrote:

---

[137] "Gusener Krematorium verbrannte *schätzungsweise* Leichen...." AMM, 7/7, Nr.4, ISD Arolsen.

> *"It is possible that the Gusen ovens may not have originally been built correctly."*

In his response he returns to this question stating:

> *"I speculated that perhaps the overhaul had to do with a defect in the Gusen ovens."*

On both occasions, our professor relies on the Topf letter of April 10, 1943, which is supposed to testify that "Topf admitted that the Krema IV furnaces at Auschwitz were made defectively." He quotes the following translation of the first part of the document in question:[138]

> *"In response to your written communication referred to above, we inform you that we have instructed our foreman, Mr. Koch, to take care of the cracks that apparently have recently occurred in the eight muffle oven of Krema IV. At the same time, we also took note of the agreement between your construction leader, SS-Major Bischoff and our senior engineer Mr. Prufer according to which we will take care, at no cost to you, of the defects that have appeared, within two months of their start-up, in the cremation ovens built by us (innerhalb zwei Monaten nach Inbetriebnahme der Ofen auftreten.) Understandably we take it as a given that the defects have appeared because of defective operation, and not because of overheating the ovens or by scraping away the interior masonry with the stoking devices, etc.*
> *(Hierbei ist selbstverständlich*[139] *Voraussetzung, dass die_evtl.*[140] *aufgetretenen Mängel infolge fehlerhafter Ausführung entstanden sind und nicht etwa durch Überhitzung der Öfen bezw. durch Abstoßen der inneren Ausmauerung durch die Schürgeräte usw.)"*[141]

Zimmerman comments:

> *"Therefore, Topf clearly accepted responsibility for defects under the warranty – though reluctantly."*

With this comment, Zimmerman completely distorts the significance of the text, which is as follows: According to the existing agreement between Bischoff and Prüfer, Topf was held to repair at no charge all breakdowns which were verified within the two months of the guarantee, beginning with installation entering into operation, but *only on the condition* that such breakdowns were due to construction errors of the furnace *and not* due to its improper us-

---

[138] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 42.

[139] The text says erroneously "selbstverstundlich."

[140] In the text appears erroneously "dieevtl."

[141] I have corrected (and underlined) the eleven (!) transcription errors of Zimmerman in this one sentence, who has clearly never heard of "Umlaute." Moreover, he transcribed the letter "ß" in "Abstoßen" with a single "s" and has managed to make three errors in the transcription of "Schürgeräte," which he writes as "Schugerate"! As we see, we are faced with a real specialist in the German language who is in a position to carry out the deepest philological analysis of the documents!

age. Topf had given the installer Koch the job of repairing *"die jetzt eingetretenen Schäden,"* but this does not mean that the Topf firm had "clearly accepted responsibility for defects." It had only accepted the work of repairing the damages ("*Schäden zu beseitigen*"), but without in any way admitting that such repairs went back to the above-mentioned guarantee. If Topf had admitted that the damages were due to a construction error of the furnace, why did the letter insist on the fact the guarantee did not cover damages caused by an error in usage? It is clear that the question of responsibility was still open.

In a word, the sense of the letter is *not* what Zimmerman claims it to be (the damages were caused by faulty construction, so we carry out the repairs free of charge according to the terms of the contract). What it really says is: If the damages are due to faulty construction of the furnace (and not due to an error in usage), then we carry out the repairs free of charge according to the terms of the contract.

Having misrepresented the sense of the above document regarding these Auschwitz furnaces, Zimmerman produces another "proof" of the bad construction of the Gusen furnace:

> *"However, on March 13, 1941, six weeks after the ovens had been installed, the camp authorities complained that they had found 'several defects' ('verschiedene Mangel'*[142]*) in the ovens and requested material to fix them. More repair materials were ordered in June. Therefore, there is strong evidence that the first double muffle oven installed in Gusen was not made correctly."*

Well, let's look at the facts the way they really are. On March 13, 1941, the *SS-Neubauleitung K.L. Mauthausen* wrote the following letter to Topf:[143]

> *"Our construction site in Gusen informed us that various defects have been detected at the incineration oven. The sheating shows that it is peeling off in several areas. We ask you therefore to send us immediately*
> *10 sacks Monolit and*
> *6 pieces Monolit crosses*
> *so that the necessary material for repairs is available in case of larger damages. We ask you for a delivery without any delay. Order sheet and bill of lading with restriction sheet I are enclosed."*

Here the term "sheating" (*Ummantelung*) refers to the refractory dressing of the muffles – as can be seen from the request for 6 "Monolit crosses," which

---

142 Read: "Mängel."

143 BAK, NS 4 Ma/54: "*Von unserer Baustelle in Gusen wird uns mitgeteilt, dass beim Verbrennungsofen verschiedene Mängel festgestellt wurden. Die Ummantelung zeigt, dass sie an verschiedenen Stellen abblättert. Wir ersuchen Sie daher, uns umgehend¶10 Sack Monolit u. ¶6 Stck Monolit-Kreuze¶zuzusenden, damit im Falle grösserer Schäden das erforderliche Material zur Ausbesserung vorhanden ist. Die Auslieferung erbitten wir ohne jede Verzögerung. Bestellschein und Frachtbrief mit Speerzettel I liegen bei.*"

were the refractory bars of the muffle grills. They were therefore "peeling" at various points.

As Zimmerman indicated, the snag arises "six weeks after the ovens had been installed," so that the furnace was still under guarantee by Topf. In fact, according to an arrangement of March 1938, the guarantee "for those parts of the incineration installation in contact with fire"[144] held for one year (6 months for the refractory overlay of the gas generators).[145]

Therefore, if – as Zimmerman claims – the above snag was due to the fact that "the first double muffle furnace installed in Gusen was not made correctly," Topf, by accepting "though reluctantly" its responsibility, would have sent the material for the repairs free of charge. Instead, as is shown by the letter of March 18, 1941, Topf debited the *"SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen"* with 80 RM for "10 sacks = 500 kg Monolit" and with 118 RM for "6 pieces cross grills." In this letter Topf specifies:[146]

> *"We accept the order based on the general terms of delivery no. B known to you."*

This means that the terms of delivery, which also defines the conditions of a guarantee similar to the "general terms of delivery no. A," completely excluded the responsibility of Topf.

At this point, the document turns against Zimmerman's interpretation nullifying his hypothesis. After hardly 6 weeks, the refractory masonry of the muffles was already "peeling" at various points on account of the cremation of fewer than 500 corpses, 250 per muffle!

Let us turn to the "more repair materials" which "were ordered in June." The only materials supplied to Gusen in June 1941 were 50 sacks of "Monolit"[147] forwarded by the firm Alphons Custodis of Düsseldorf on behalf of the Topf firm and dated June 25.[148] Nevertheless, this material was not used for repairs, but was part of the supply of materials, which Topf sent to Gusen for the second crematory double-muffle furnace. This comes out clearly from the letter of Topf dated June 12 cited above in which it says:[149]

> *"The 50 sacks of Monolit mentioned by you here are part of the construction material that we delivered for the construction of a new cremation furnace; we will not send you a special invoice for this material."*

---

144 "*für die vom Feuer berührten Teile von Feuerungsanlagen*"

145 Letter from Topf to the *Bauleitung* of Mauthausen of January 24, 1942. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

146 BAK, NS 4 Ma/54: "*Wir nehmen den Auftrag an aufgrund unserer Ihnen bekannten Allgemeinen Lieferungs-Bedingungen B.*"

147 This concerns granular isolating material which served to fill in the cracks in the furnace.

148 *Versandanzeige* of the firm Custodis of 25 June 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

149 *"Die von Ihnen weiterhin erwähnten 50 Sack Monolit gehören zu den Baustoffen, die wir zur Errichtung eines neuen Einäscherungsofen anlieferten; eine Sonderrechnung über dieses Material lassen wir Ihnen nicht zugehen."*

This "new cremation furnace" was actually the result of a misunderstanding. Topf believed that the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen had ordered it on December 6, 1940, with "order no. 41 D 80,"[150] while it concerned an error due to a change in the heating system of the already installed furnace (from heating with naphtha to heating with coke).[151]

This is what Zimmerman's "strong evidence" has been reduced to! So our professor has either understood nothing at all or resorts to deception.

Following the above misunderstanding, Topf had already conveyed the following refractory and insulating material for the furnace, as emerges from Topf's letter of September 4, 1941:

- 2,100 fire-bricks of various sizes
- 1,200 kg of refractory mortar
- 1,000 insulating bricks
- 400 kg of insulating mortar
- 3,000 kg of solid monolith

Moreover, this letter also indicates that the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen, although it had cancelled the order for the second Gusen furnace, nevertheless wished to purchase (*ankaufen*)[152] this material "for later repair works."[153]

Note the date: September 4, 1941. The official request for the "immediate commissioning of one of your furnace experts for the repair of the crematory furnace in the labor camp Gusen" was moreover forwarded twenty days later by the construction office of Mauthausen on September 24.[154] Probably the first signs of damage to the furnace's refractory masonry were already showing, damage which eventually became irreparable.

Whatever the case, it remains a fact that twenty days earlier, at a time when fewer than 2,700 cremations had been carried out in the Gusen furnace (1,350 per muffle), the construction office of Mauthausen was already planning to have at its disposal refractory material "for later repair works."

Already from this, one infers that the construction office did not trust the marvelous longevity of the refractors in the Gusen furnace that Zimmerman wishes to attribute to them.

The high fragility of the Topf furnaces is reflected in many documents of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. I will limit myself here to one of the first documents concerning the double-muffle furnace, which was the most solid of the Topf series of furnaces. The first double-muffle furnace of Crematorium I at Auschwitz went into operation on August 15, 1940. Five months

---

[150] Letter from Topf to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen of 25 August 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[151] Letter of 28 August 1941 from the Mauthausen *SS-Neubauleitung* to Topf. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[152] The material had not yet been paid for.

[153] Letter of 4 September 1941 from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen.

[154] Letter of September 24, 1941, from *Bauleiter* Naumann to Topf. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

later, on January 8, 1941, the head of construction *SS-Untersturmführer* Schlachter sent Topf a letter in which he stated:[155]

> *"SS New Construction Office has already informed you by cable that the first furnace unit has already been damaged on account of high usage and can therefore not be fully operated any more. It is therefore indispensable that the extension of the plant is begun."*

Up to January 8, 1941, 8,496 detainees had been registered at Auschwitz.[156] If we follow the "Polish War Crimes Office," some 1,600 detainees died between June 1940 and January 1941.[157] Hence, the furnace had "already been damaged" after *less than* 800 cremations per muffle!

# 8. The Durability of the Oven's Refractory Masonry

## 8.1. The Electric Oven of Erfurt: 1939 or 1941?

In describing the third electric furnace of Erfurt in an article published on October 25, 1941, engineer Rudolf Jakobskötter emphasized that the durability of refractory material may exceed 2,000 cremations achieved so far and may actually reach 4,000 cremations in future due to a new furnace design.[52] I commented that German technology had not yet developed fire-resistant muffle capable of withstanding 4000 cremations in 1941. I also criticized Zimmerman for falsely claiming that the information cited above referred to "cremation technology in the 1930's" ("Observations," point 30, see p. 104).

In "My Response" Zimmerman rejected my accusation of "bad faith" since "the article was *published* in 1941 while Jakobskotter's [*sic*] figures go to 1939." By so writing, Zimmerman completely confirms his obvious deceit. It is true that the third Erfurt furnace "was finished on December 1, 1939" and was "slowly dried" until January 31, 1940,[158] but it is false that "Jakobskotter's figures go to 1939." On page 586 of Jakobskötter's article there is a table headed "Incinerations and electricity consumption in the electr. incineration furnaces at Erfurt." The table summarizes the practical results of three furnaces at Erfurt. Those of the third furnace stem from February 1940 to April 1941, so Jakobskötter did not write his article before *May* 1941. Naturally, Zimmerman takes good care not to mention these dates. As we see, the impudence of this imposter is simply unbelievable.

Zimmerman again objects:

> *"The electric ovens had started to be manufactured in 1933. However, problems arose after the development of the first electric oven in 1933. Jakobskotter* [sic] *writes: 'Nachdem in dem elektrischen Ofen uber*[sic] *1300*

[155] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 180.
[156] NTN 95, pp. 20-24 (copy of the list of transports to Auschwitz).
[157] NTN, MSW London, 113, p. 518.
[158] Rudolf Jakobskötter, *op. cit*. (note 52), p. 585.

> *Leichen eingeaschert*[sic] *worden waren, machte sich eine Erneuerung notig'*[sic]. *(After over 1,300 bodies had been cremated in the electric oven, a renovation was required). Therefore, we know that there were problems which had arisen with this type of oven."*

To be precise, according to the cited table on p. 568 of the article, the number of cremations was 1,294. Zimmerman in "Body Disposal" comments thus:

> *"The first generation could burn 2,000 bodies. The second generation, beginning in 1935, had a life of 3,000 bodies which was expected to increase to 4,000 bodies. A third generation would go into effect in 1939. No durability was specified for the third generation. Jakobskotter* [sic] *did state that 'they expect to have even higher numbers*[159] *for future ovens.'"*

Zimmerman distorts the succession of the furnaces' "generations": The first "generation" is the first furnace, which carried out 1,294 cremations, the second is the second furnace, which carried out 2,910 cremations (according to the table on p. 586), the third is the third furnace, for which Jakobskötter expected "an even longer durability."[160]

In this context, how should we place the phrase "while so far muffles withstood only 2,000 cremations, depending on their design"? To what does the number of 2,000 cremations refer? Certainly not to the first furnace, which had carried out 1,294 cremations. It also did not refer to the second furnace, which had carried out 2,910 cremations. On the other hand, the "first generation" furnace, to which Zimmerman attributes 2,000 cremations, was a single furnace with a single muffle. But then, why does Jakobskötter speak of "the muffles," in the plural, and why does he employ the expression "depending on their design," seeing that the muffle was of only one type?

It is clear that Jakobskötter is referring to furnace types preceding the electric furnace, those heated with coke and/or gas. He therefore affirms that the results of the second electric furnace, as far as the number of cremations is concerned, had surpassed those of other types of furnaces, and this is obvious as we will see in the next paragraph.

Granted that the Jakobskötter's article was not written before May 1941 and that it was published in October 1941, it is clear that the phrase "The construction firm is counting on a life span of 4000 cremations per muffle in future" means that by the end of October 1941 a "life span of 4000 cremations" had not yet been attained. If it were any different, Jakobskötter would have written it clearly.

On the other hand, the text says only a little more about expectations for an indeterminate future (*"künftig"*): the German verb *"rechnen"* means "to con-

---

159 The German text says *"Lebensdauer."*
160 *Ibid*., p. 587.

sider to be possible and probable."[161] That an expectation must necessarily be realized, is not expressed. And since the expectation of 4,000 cremations on the part of the "construction firm" (Topf) went back to at least May 1941 and looked forward to the future, the expectation could not refer to the third Erfurt furnace, which, at the time Jakobskötter wrote the article, had already carried out 1,417 cremations.

And if finally Jakobskötter expected "an even longer life span" for the third furnace in comparison with the second furnace, this was necessarily less than 4,000 cremations. This expectation was justified by the fact that experiments done with the first two furnaces made it possible to overcome the drawbacks, which occurred in the first furnace: the formation of smoke caused by the "high" draft of up to 24 mm water column. The combustion gases passed the muffle faster than the time required for the carbon particles to burn completely, so that they formed smoke instead.

## 8.2. The Electric Oven of Erfurt: the Heating System

Zimmerman again objects:

> *"Moreover, Mattogno ignored my basic criticism that the Jakobskotter* [sic] *study dealt with electric ovens. The concentration camps used coke fired ovens, many of which had been converted from oil burning."*

With this "basic criticism" Zimmerman does no more than – once again – draw attention to his crass ignorance. This poor naïve person does not know that the electric furnace, by uniformly distributing the heat generated, had a longer life span than coke furnaces, because its refractory masonry was subjected to less stress.

The first electric crematorium went into operation at Biel in Switzerland on August 31, 1933. Its designer, engineer Hans Keller, wrote in February 1935:[162]

> *"So far 200 cremation were carried out in the electric furnace. The fireproof bricks still look like new, which cannot be said for a coke furnace after this number of incinerations.* […]
> *The heat distribution of this furnace is more even, which contributes to the increase of its life span."*

---

[161] *Duden. Deutsches Universal Wörterbuch*, Dudenverlag 1983, p. 1009: *"als möglich u. wahrscheinlich annehmen."* (I indicate the page for Zimmerman).

[162] Hans Keller, *Der elektrifizierte Ofen im Krematorium Biel*, Biel 1935, pp. 3f: "*Bis jetzt fanden im elektrischen Ofen 200 Kremationen statt. Die feuerfesten Steine sehen noch aus wie neu, was beim Koksofen nach dieser Zahl von Einäscherungen nicht gesagt werden durfte.* […] *Der Ofen hat daher eine gleichmässigere Wärmeverteilung, was zur Erhöhung seiner Lebensdauer beiträgt."*

Therefore, the life of the refractory masonry in a coke-fired furnace was inferior to that of an electric furnace. And if the life span of an electric furnace in 1941 was 3,000 cremations, then that of a coke furnace was still less!

*Quod erat demonstrandum!* (Which had to be demonstrated!)

## 8.3. Factors Influencing the Longevity of the Refractory Masonry

In his crass ignorance of the technology of cremation, Zimmerman disregards essential factors which influenced the longevity of the refractory masonry:

a. the mass
b. the quality of the refractors
c. the exposure to flames of the refractory masonry

Let us examine these factors:

a. Our naïve professor does not know that the furnaces of civilian crematoria had a refractory mass enormously larger than the furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Normally the refractory masonry of one muffle weighed about 6,500 kg (the recuperator about 8,200 kg).[163]

   The coke-heated furnace tendered on June 2, 1937, by the firm W. Müller of Allach "to the Reich Leader SS of the NSdAP, Munich Karlstrasse," that is, to Dachau, had an additional 15,500 kg of refractory material.[164] Like the Topf furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau, the furnace had no recuperator.

   According to the "List of materials for a Topf-double cremation furnace" drawn up by Topf on January 23, 1943, this furnace – the Auschwitz model – had refractory material consisting of 1,600 ordinary fire-bricks (*Schamotte-Normalsteine*) and 900 wedge-shaped bricks (*Keilsteine*).[165] In terms of weight, around 8,600 kg for two muffles, about 4,300 kg per muffle with a gas generator. Of these 4,300 kg, about 2,000 kg were for the gas generator, so that the refractory material of the muffle weighed about 2,300 kg.[166] The refractory material of an eight-muffle furnace consisted of 4,500 normal fire-bricks and 1,600 wedge-shaped bricks;[167] in terms of weight, around 24,100 kg, that is, about 3,000 kg for one muffle and ½ a gas generator,[168] or about 2,000 kg for one muffle. The refractory masonry for a

---

[163] According to the information of engineer Tilly in *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 2, 1927, pp. 21f.

[164] "*Angebot auf einen Feuerbestattungsofen mit Koksbeheizung nach beiliefender Zeichnung*," p. 3. Archive of the Kuratorium für das Sühnemal KZ Dachau, 361/2111.

[165] BAK, NS 4-Ma 54.

[166] "The Crematoria Ovens…," *op. cit*. (note 8, 2003), pp. 385-387. As with the Müller furnace, only fire-bricks without refractory mortar, isolated bricks and crushed monolith are referred to.

[167] *Kostenanschlag* from Topf of 16 November 1942 for an eight-muffle furnace. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 73.

[168] There were four gas generators in the eight-muffle furnace, each of which served two muffles.

three-muffle furnace, to judge from a comparison in price, must have had an intermediate weight of refractory masonry, certainly less than 2,300 kg.
The "cremation installation for the SS in Belgrade" tendered by the firm Didier-Werk on August 26, 1943, made provision for 6,600 kg of refractory material, 1,100 kg of wedge-shaped fire-bricks and 5,500 kg of ordinary fire-bricks.[169]
Also, the Kori furnace with one muffle was notably more massive than ½ furnace from Topf with two muffles. If the SS chose the Topf furnaces for Auschwitz-Birkenau, then this selection was certainly not due to the fact the Topf furnaces were better than those from other firms – on the contrary! It depended on the fact that they cost much less. A one-muffle Kori furnace cost 4,500 RM without accessories, while a two-muffle Topf furnace (the third Auschwitz furnace) cost 6,378 RM. Such a competitive cost (6,378 RM as against 9,000 RM, the crematory rooms costing the same) depended *also* on saving refractory material, which was achieved by assembling 2, 3, and 4 muffles together in one furnace.[170]

b. Let us now consider the quality of the refractors. Already from the fact that Germany was in a state of war, it is easy to see intuitively that the refractory material used for the crematory furnaces could not be of the same quality as that used for civilian crematoria in peacetime.
It was not by chance that Topf, already by the end of 1940, issued no guarantee for the refractory material, not even if it wore out with correct usage of the facility:[171]

> *"The guarantee does not include the regular wear of the fire-proof masonry, namely of the grills, and other parts exposed to the fire."*

The Topf operating instructions for a two-muffle furnace recommends that the temperature not exceed 1,100°C, and for a three-muffle furnace 1,000°C. This means that the refractory masonry of a three-muffle furnace could sustain a smaller thermal load and so had a weight-quality ratio less than that of a two-muffle furnace, which was already notably inferior to that of the civilian furnaces.

c. The wear on the refractory masonry was essentially caused by the open flames which assailed it. While in a coke furnace the heat necessary for the cremation was provided by open flames, which continuously attacked the refractory masonry, in an electric furnace this heat was provided by electrical incandescent resistances. Here the refractory masonry endured much

---

[169] URSS-64.
[170] The eight-muffle furnace constituted two blocks of four-muffle furnaces.
[171] *Allgemeine Lieferungsbedingungen A*, already enclosed in the *Kosten-Anschlag* from Topf of November 1, 1940, regarding a two-muffle furnace heated with coke. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54: *"Auf die regelrechte Abnutzung, namentlich der Roste, des Schamottemauerwerkes und anderer, dem Feuer ausgesetzer Teile bezieht sich die Gewähr nicht."*

less strain, as resulted from the experiment with the Biel crematorium, referred to by Jakobskötter on p. 580 of his article:
– The electric furnace required 388,000 Kcal (thousands of calories) for its heating, the coke furnace 2,100,000 Kcal.
– For a six-day week of work with seven cremations, an electric furnace required 880,000 Kcal, a coke furnace 7,700.000 Kcal, so that the electric furnace used around 11,5% of the heat used by a coke furnace. By contrast, the thermal wear suffered by a coke furnace was over eight times higher.

Therefore my assumption of 3,000 cremations for the life of the refractory masonry is really optimistic!

## 8.4. The Crematoria of Paris and Milan

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman wrote about the huge number of cremations in crematoria in southern Paris and Milan without any noticeable damage. The Paris crematorium mentioned by Zimmerman is that of Père Lachaise, but was situated in the eastern, not southern sector. A provisional furnace with the Gorini system was initially installed in this crematorium which came into operation on October 22, 1887.[172] The definitive furnace with a system of Toisul and Fradet began operating on August 5, 1889.[173] In my "Observations" I maintained that the numbers of *corpses* cremated were the opposite of huge (point 28, see p. 102). In "My Response" Zimmerman objects that the numbers reported by me referred only to the cremations arranged by families. Apart from these, there were two other categories of cremation, those "for paupers and dissecting tables." He does not know into which category were included the "3,743 stillborn children" mentioned in his article.

It is true that there were other cremations in the Père Lachaise crematorium beyond those which I listed, but cremations *of what*? In statistics going back to 1904 the same number of *corpses* quoted above by me for the years 1889-1892 is indicated, to which two categories are effectively added, one of the *"Anatomienleichen"* (dissected corpses, 7,429 from 1889 to 1892), the other of *"Embryos"* (3,960 from 1889 to 1892).[174] I know well what the "embryos" are.[175] But what were the *"Anatomienleichen?"* Corpses and body parts dissected in the anatomy theaters. I most certainly cannot believe that the heart of one corpse, the liver of another, leg of yet another, a brain of a fourth corpse, a body organ of a fifth were cremated individually, so that here one should not

[172] H. Thompson, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*, Fischers Medizinische Buchhandlung, Berlin 1889, p. 15; Engl.: *Modern Cremation, its History and Practice*, Kegan Paul, Trench & Co, London 1889.
[173] Friedrich Goppelsroeder, *Über Feuerbestattung*, Wenz & Peters, Mühlhausen (Alsace) 1890, p. 24.
[174] M. Pauly, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung J. J. Weber, Leipzig 1904, pp. 160f.
[175] An average stillborn embryo has only some 2-5% of the mass of an average adult.

speak of 7,429 corpses, but of 7,429 parts of corpses. It is precisely for this reason that the cremations of *corpses* were charged under separate cover in the official statistics. Be that as it may, the fact is that the furnace of Toisul and Fradet on one hand and the furnaces of the nineteen thirties and forties on the other hand cannot be directly compared because, as I explained in my "Observations," this installation of the late 1800s was structured on three levels and its massive refractories were impressive.

As to the Milan crematorium, which was on a par with the one of Paris, Zimmerman's source makes a huge blunder. 271 cremations were carried out in this crematorium between 1876 and 1883,[51] and 486[176] cremations between 1884 and 1893,[177] so that it has been falsely cited as an example of the long life of refractory masonry in furnaces, which were successively installed.

## 9. Multiple Cremations

Leaving aside the declarations of "eyewitnesses," which are as trustworthy as Zimmerman's claims, in order to prove the reality of "multiple" cremations, our professor places his trust in Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943. He thinks – perhaps seriously – that this document presents a "dilemma" for me. In "Body Disposal" he writes:

> *"The real dilemma for Mattogno was in the Bauleitung figures given on June 28, 1943, discussed earlier, that 4,416 bodies could be burned in a 24 hour period in the four new crematoria, or 2,208 in a 12 hour period. When the 7,840 kilograms of coke usage for a 12 hour period are divided by the 2,208 bodies which could be cremated in a 12 hour period, the average comes out to about 3,5 kilograms per body."*

These data – which I will elaborate on in more detail below – are not only not a "dilemma" for me, but constitute one of the fundamental *proofs* of the technical absurdity of the cremation capacity appearing in this letter.

The true "dilemma" is Zimmerman's: If it was possible to cremate one corpse in 15 minutes with 3.5 kg of coke, how are we to explain that the Gusen furnace consumed a minimum quantity of coke at least 9 times as high? If it was so simple to save 92% of the fuel at a time when Germany could not afford to waste anything, much less its coke (and if it was so simple to save 75% of the cremation time), how is it that at Gusen this miraculous "multiple" cremation could not be realized? Why is it that for each cremation about 27 kg of coke was thrown away?

Jährling's file memo of March 17, 1943, calculates the coke consumption of the Birkenau crematoria for 12 hours of operation. 2,800 kg of coke for each of Crematoria II and III were foreseen, 1,120 kg for each of the Cremato-

---

[176] M. Pauly, *op. cit*. (note 174), pp. 156f.
[177] This is the date of the source given by Zimmerman in "Body Disposal," note 103.

ria IV and V.[178] The above letter of Bischoff attributes a cremation capacity of 1,440 corpses in 24 hours – so 720 corpses in 12 hours – for each of II and III a capacity of 768 corpses in 24 hours – therefore 384 in 12 hours – for each of Kremas IV and V.

If these data were realistic, the coke consumption for each corpse would have been about (2,800÷720=) 3.9 kg for Kremas II/III and about (1,120÷384=) 2.9 kg for Kremas IV/V.

Regarding the coke consumption of the Topf furnaces, the only fact *certified by the documents* is that for the Gusen furnace. During the period of its greatest activity, from October 31 to November 12, 1941, the Gusen furnace cremated 677 corpses with a coke consumption of 345 wheelbarrows of coke, that is (20,700÷677=) 20,700 kg. The average consumption of coke per corpse was therefore about 30.6 kg. For this reason, this *experimental* result is the only point of departure for a *scientific* discussion of the subject.

The Auschwitz double-muffle furnace was structurally similar to the Gusen furnace, so that, without going into technical details, it can be said that the coke consumption of the two types of furnaces was approximately equal.

A three-muffle furnace of Krema II/III was no different from a two-muffle furnace with a third muffle interposed. It is true that the central muffle enjoyed the thermotechnical advantage of gas combustion at a high temperature originating from the two lateral muffles, which reduced its specific coke consumption considerably. Nevertheless, the two lateral muffles did not technically enjoy any thermotechnical benefit, since the flow of gases originating from the gas generators traveled in the direction of the central muffle, from which it was introduced into the smoke conduit. Hence the two lateral muffles heated the central muffle, but were not themselves heated by this muffle, from which we deduce that two lateral muffles had a coke consumption approximately equal to that of a double-muffle furnace.

In conclusion, the two lateral muffles behaved like a two-muffle furnace: they cremated in the same time – around one hour[179] – and required the same amount of fuel – about 30 kg of coke. Even assuming the central muffle did not consume any heat, the cremation of three corpses would nevertheless have needed on average of around ((30+30)÷3=] 20 kg of coke.

In an eight-muffle furnace, each of the four gas generators served two muffles: the combustion gas passed from the first to the second muffle and from there it was led into the flue. Even assuming the second muffle did not consume any heat, the cremation of two corpses would on average have needed (30÷2=) 15 kg of coke.[180]

---

[178] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

[179] Duration confirmed by Kurt Prüfer, as is seen above.

[180] On the actual coke consumption for typical corpses see "The Crematoria Ovens…," *op. cit.*, (note 8, 2003), pp. 392f.

Zimmerman imagines that the average coke consumption of "about 3.5 kilograms per body" depends on "multiple" cremations, which, according to the data in Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943, means that the Birkenau furnaces cremated four corpses in a single muffle in one hour. Let us see how well-founded this hypothesis is.

The only installations which carried out the equivalent of a multiple cremation were those using animal carcasses for fuel. The most important manufacturer was the Berlin firm of H. Kori. Oven model 1a could burn 250 kg of organic material in five hours with a consumption of 110 kg of fossilized carbon, that is, the equivalent of four corpses of about 62.5 kg each, so with a consumption per corpse of 27.5 kg of fossilized carbon in 75 minutes. The most prestigious model, furnace 4b, burned 900 kg of organic material in 13.5 hours with a consumption of 300 kg of fossilized carbon. This is for example equivalent to the simultaneous cremation of 15 corpses of 60 kg in an average time of 54 minutes each and a coke consumption of 20 kg per corpse.[181]

These experimental results demonstrate that by increasing the load of organic burning material, one increased either the corresponding fuel consumption or the duration of the combustion process. Hence, should "multiple" cremations in the Birkenau furnaces have been successful, this would not have been of any effective advantage regarding either the duration or the coke consumption of the cremations. Therefore, "multiple" cremations would only have multiplied the duration of the cremation process and the coke consumption by the number of corpses loaded into the muffles.

The cremation of many corpses in one muffle in a furnace planned for the cremation of only one single corpse at a time would have caused insuperable thermotechnical problems. Here I limit myself to briefly hinting at the most important of such problems for a three-muffle furnace.

A cremation without a coffin develops in two principal phases: The initial endothermic phase of evaporation of the water in the corpse, which removes a large quantity of heat and lowers the temperature in the muffle, and the final exothermic phase (up to the peak of the corpse's main combustion), in which the corpse itself burns, producing heat.

During the first phase of the cremation process, the water evaporation from four corpses in a single muffle would have led to a drastic reduction of the furnace's temperature as well as of the smoke with a consequent reduction in the draft. Reducing the chimney's draft would have had the effect of reducing the draft of the furnace (which depended on it), ending up in a lowering of the capacity of the furnace's grills. For this reason, the availability of heat at the time it was most needed would also have been diminished. The reduction of the muffle's temperature to below 600°C would have had further deleterious effects. For example, the heavy hydrocarbons formed by the gasification of

[181] *Ibid*., p. 400.

the corpses would have remained unburned and at the lower temperature the corpses would only have been carbonized.

Besides, the introduction of four corpses into a single muffle would have brought about physical problems for the draft. The corpses would have obstructed the three inter-muffle apertures that linked the lateral muffles with the central one, blocking the passage of combustion products from the gas generators. The four corpses placed on the grill of the central muffle would have obstructed the existing spaces between the bars of the grill, finally blocking the passage of the gas from the gas generator by getting into the smoke conduit. This would have ultimately diminished the chimney's draft and that of the furnace, with a further diminution in the availability of heat.

If, after hours of efforts, all these difficulties had been overcome, during the exothermic phase of the principal combustion, the four corpses together with the flow of gas from the gas generator would have greatly surpassed the terminal thermal load of the muffles. That is, they would have produced a quantity of heat above that which the refractory masonry could sustain, thus damaging it (fusion of the refractors).

Finally, the 12 corpses cremated in each furnace in an hour, together with the gases made by the gas generators, would have produced a quantity of smoke too great for the crematory chimney to get rid of when reckoned for normal usage (one corpse per hour per muffle).

In conclusion: In a three-muffle furnace, the cremation of four corpses per muffle, had it succeeded, would have required at least (30×8=) 240 kg of coke, and the duration of the cremation process would have been not less than four hours. The cremation capacity of Kremas II/III would then each have been 360 corpses in 24 hours, and the coke consumption 20 kg per corpse. The cremation capacity of the Kremas IV and V would have been 192 corpses in 24 hours, the coke consumption 15 kg.

Therefore, the information in Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943, is *technically absurd*, and only naïve people like Zimmerman could take it seriously.

# 10. The Duration of the Cremation Process at Auschwitz

## 10.1. The Ovens of Ignis Hüttenbau Co.

I asserted earlier that Zimmerman's conjectures with respect to the duration of a cremation in the furnace at Gusen as lasting 25.2 minutes are technically absurd, and I have already furnished various items of proof, such as Kessler's cremation experiments, the results of the operation of the Westerbork furnace, the results of the operation of the furnaces for the cremation of animal carcasses, or the Soviet guideline diagram. Here, I shall present an even more stringent proof: the results of the operation of the four crematorium furnaces installed in the Theresienstadt crematorium by Ignis Hüttenbau Co. of Teplitz-

Schönau, now Teplice in the Czech Republic. Those installations were among the most efficient of the time. They were naphtha-based, with a controllable burner that allowed the fuel consumption to be adjusted to the various phases of the cremation. They also possessed a sophisticated supply system of combustion air consisting of sixteen pipes – eight on each side – linked to a blower and set at various points in the wall of the muffle. They could be individually throttled. The enormous size of the muffle – which had a height of 100 cm, a width of 90 cm and a length of 2.60 meters – allowed the cremation to be carried out in a most economical way, which was as follows:

After the warming-up period, the first corpse was introduced into the furnace on a stretcher made of raw boards. The stretcher was placed into the front portion of the muffle, where it was exposed to the combustion air coming from the nozzles installed there. It burned rapidly. At the same time the corpse began to dry out. After some 30-35 minutes, when the drying process had progressed far enough or was complete, the dry and disarticulated body was raked into the rear part of the muffle, close to the burner, by means of a four meter long rake, operated from a special opening in the back of the furnace, and then underwent the proper combustion. In this section, the corpse was in direct contact with the controllable flame of the burner and with the combustion air introduced through the nozzles installed here.

The ashes were removed through a dedicated opening in the rear portion of the furnace. In continuous operation, the furnace thus contained two corpses at a time, one in the drying phase, the other in the combustion phase, and the duration of the cremation process was generally equal to the time needed to dry a corpse. For this cremation plant, name lists are available that indicate also the time necessary for the cremations. From the records concerning a sample of 717 cremations carried out between October 3 and November 15, 1943, a period of 41 operating days,[182] an average incineration time of 35.5 minutes for female corpses and 36.5 minutes for male corpses can be computed.

The bottom of the Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces was a solid floor, 2.60 meters in length. It had no openings but led step by step into a shaft, which was the post-combustion chamber, and then into a final shaft, somewhat lower, the ash receptacle. The combustion of the corpses thus took place in a horizontal direction.[183]

Hence, whereas the Ignis-Hüttenbau furnace could accommodate in its muffle a fresh corpse as soon as the body introduced earlier had dried out, with a Topf furnace one had to wait until an advanced stage of the incineration process was reached. For that reason, the time needed for an incineration in the Topf furnace at Gusen was necessarily longer than for the Ignis-Hüttenbau

[182] Of the 41 cremation lists examined, 18 lists have over 20 cremations per day, 10 lists have over 15 such entries. The maximum number of cremations for one furnace is 27. To save on fuel, cremations were generally carried out in two shifts in a single furnace which always stayed hot. In this way, each of the four furnaces was used periodically.

[183] "The Crematoria Ovens…," *op. cit.*, (note 8, 2003), p. 397.

furnace. This difference is further accentuated by the fact that the Theresienstadt furnaces had a more effective heating system and a technically more advanced design. From these considerations it becomes obvious that the minimum theoretical duration for the cremation, which I assigned to the Gusen furnace – some 40 minutes – is certainly very optimistic. The actual duration may well have been around 45 minutes.

Nevertheless, the exceptional results of the Gusen furnace could not be achieved by the two-muffle furnaces of Krema I at Auschwitz because the Gusen furnace depended on two essential factors:

a. the particular structure of its muffle grill;
b. the use of forced draft blower.

## 10.2. The Muffle Grills of the Gusen Oven

The muffle grills in the Gusen furnace consisted of intersecting bars, which formed eight rectangular openings of about 30 × 25 cm each. Hence the *principal combustion* of the corpses began in the muffles but developed for the most part underneath the muffle in the ash receptacle, so that the muffle was freed relatively quickly (after about 45 minutes) and it was possible to introduce another corpse.

The Auschwitz furnaces, on the other hand, had a completely different muffle grill and were much less efficient. The two furnaces of Krema I reconstructed after the war by the Poles utilizing original parts dismantled by the SS show a muffle grill made of I-shaped slabs of monolith arranged in a slot of grooves. Between them were gaps about five centimeters in width. With this type of grill, not only did the principal combustion have to take place in the muffle, but so did the post-combustion of corpse residues. For this reason, the duration of the process was necessarily longer.

The efficiency of these furnaces can be seen from the following fact: On June 1, 1942, Bischoff wrote a letter to Kammler to inform him of the damage caused to the chimney of Krema I and he specified:[184]

> *"The chimney has suffered damages because of overheating due to continuous usage (operating day and night)."*

Both Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* and Pressac exclude any connection between this breakdown and the cremation of corpses of presumed victims of gassings. Therefore, during May 1942 *only* the corpses of deceased detainees of the camp were cremated in the *Stammlager* crematorium.

On March 30, 1942, Bischoff was informed of the damage done to the chimney by *SS-Oberscharführer* Josef Pollock in his capacity as the officer in charge of police affairs concerned with construction,[185] so that the snag had

[184] RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 256: *"Durch die fortgesetzte Inbetriebnahme (Tag- und Nachtbetrieb) hat der Kamin durch Überhitzung Schaden erlitten."*
[185] Report of Pollock to Bischoff of 30 May 1942. RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 12.

manifested itself before this date. During the second half of the month the greatest mortality occurred in days 19 to 29, during which about 1,450 detainees died, 132 per day on average.

Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943, attributes a cremation capacity of 340 corpses in 24 hours to the three two-muffle furnaces of Krema I. This corresponds to an average duration of 25 minutes per cremation, which is practically the same as that erroneously supposed by Zimmerman. If this were true, then the furnaces could have cremated the approximately 1,450 corpses mentioned above for the second half of May in a little over nine hours, that is, in a simple day shift. But since day and night operation of the furnaces was necessary, their cremation capacity was notably lower. If we assume the normal duration for the process of cremation, the furnaces were active for about 22 hours per day – exactly a day and night operation.

The other difference between the Gusen furnace and those of Krema I of Auschwitz is that the Gusen forced draft system served two muffles, while in the Auschwitz crematorium it served six, so that the latter was less efficient. After the reconstruction of the chimney in August of 1942, the forced draft system was eliminated completely.

In a three-muffle furnace, the muffle grill was made up of bars arranged transversally at a distance of about 20 cm from each other. The principal combustion developed in the muffle, and the corpse residues fell through the grill gaps into the ash pan where post-combustion took place (lasting some 20 minutes according to the service instructions of Topf). In addition, the Birkenau furnaces functioned without an forced draft system.[186]

Therefore the cremation capacity of Krema I appearing in Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943, has no real basis, and this is also valid for the Birkenau furnaces, which were *less efficient* than the Gusen furnace.

## 10.3. The Forced Draft System of the Gusen Oven

Zimmerman writes:

> *"However, he* [Mattogno] *did not cite any evidence to this effect nor did he provide evidence that the Gusen oven had any features that differed from the Auschwitz ovens. The cost sheets for the Gusen double muffle oven installed in October 1941 list no such item."*

This assertion is false. Invoice no. D 41/107, drawn up by Topf on February 5, 1941, lists the constituent elements of the furnace, among which were:[187]

> *"collapsible chimney of 4 m height, forced draft installation."*

---

[186] The facility of Krema II was irreparably damaged after a few days of use and was dismantled.

[187] BAK, NS 4-Ma 54: *"umlegbaren Schornstein von 4 m Höhe, Saugzuganlage."*

The delivery note of December 12, 1940, mentions among the "parts for the cremation furnace":[188]

*"1 wagon for the blower station with three blowers."*

Of these 3 blowers one served for the two burners – because the original furnace was planned to operate with naphtha, another for transporting combustion air into the muffles, the third for the forced draft installation (*Saugzuganlage*).

Zimmerman declares:

> *"At the time I wrote the body disposal study I did not have access to the full Topf file on the Gusen ovens. I only had a few documents from that file. Thanks to the efforts of Ulrich Roessler of The Holocaust History Project, I now have the complete file NS 4 Ma/54."*

So if Zimmerman possesses "the *full* file on the Gusen oven," it is clear that his lie is deliberate.

And although he possessed the whole of this documentation, Zimmerman did not even manage to see that the Gusen furnace was not "installed in October 1941" but in January. Its parts were shipped by Topf via rail-freight on December 12, 1940, and arrived at their destination on December 19. On the same day, the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen camp sent Topf a telegram asking for the immediate dispatch of a technician.[189] Topf decided to send their specialist August Willing for December 27.[190] Work started the same day and ended on January 22, 1941. The two gasifiers for the coke were set up during the construction of the furnace,[191] which went into operation at the end of January.[192]

# 11. The Expansion of the Birkenau Camp and the Necessity of the Crematoria

## 11.1. Origin of the Birkenau Crematoria

Zimmerman writes:

> *"In the study (Body, 12) I cited an article by camp historian Danuta Czech that the negotiations for the four crematoria began in July 1942, before the announcement of planned expansion to 200,000 on August 15.*

---

[188] *Ibid.*: *"1 Wagen für die Gebläse-Station mit 3 Gebläsen."*

[189] Telegram by *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen camp to Topf dated December 19, 1940. BAK , NS 4 Ma/54.

[190] Letter by Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen camp dated December 23, 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[191] Topf, "*Bescheinigung über gegen besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten für Firma: SS-Neubauleitung d. Kz.L. Mauthausen*," BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[192] Letter by *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen camp to Topf dated February14, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

*Elsewhere, Czech cites a Bauleitung*[193] *document from July 1, 1942 as follows:*

> *'The Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police in Auschwitz contacts the companies that have already carried out building contracts in Auschwitz Concentration Camp. It asks the Huta (Engineering Company) and Lenz Industrial Construction Company of Silesia, located in Kattowitz to submit proposals to build new crematoriums.' (emphasis added)*

*Mattogno's response is to cite the following Aktenvermerk of August 21, reproduced by Jean-Claude Pressac:*

> *'Regarding the construction of a 2nd crematorium with five three-muffle furnaces, together with the ventilation and air extraction systems, it will be necessary to await the results of negotiations already under way with the Reich Main Security Office on the subject of rationed materials' (Italics added).*

*Mattogno then announces:*

> *'Therefore, no decision to construct Crematory II had yet been made (by August 21)' (Reply, 7, emphasis added).*

*Before continuing, I need to strongly stress that nowhere in the body disposal study did I ever state the contract negotiations for any of the crematoria were completed or when any final decisions were made. I only stated, on the basis of Czech, when they began, and in a footnote, when the authorization was given to begin (Body, note 80)."*

Therefore, the entire argumentation is founded "on the basis of Czech." Appropriate for a dilettante, Zimmerman trusts blindly in Danuta Czech, but his trust is very badly misplaced. In fact, the document in the *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz, which he cites,[194] refers *only* to Krema II. Franciszek Piper correctly summarizes it as follows:[195]

> *"With the completion of the first stage of planning on July 1, 1942, the Zentralbauleitung offered two construction firms, Huta Hoch- und Tiefbau AG and Schlesische Industriehaus*[196] *und CO AG in Kattowitz, which had been cooperating with the camp for some time, to undertake the construction of the crematorium building (number II)."* (my emphasis)

Zimmerman knows this article well since he cites it in note 14 of "Body Disposal." Here then is a brilliant example of opportunistic misuse of the sources. Finding himself faced with two contradictory accounts of one document, he was totally uninterested in the original document and has obviously chosen the

---

193 In reality *Zentralbauleitung*.

194 Danuta Czech, *op. cit*. (note 24), p. 240.

195 Franciszek Piper, "Gas Chamber and Crematoria," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit*. (note 26), p. 165. The archive reference is the same as that provided by D. Czech: "D.Z.bau/6" (*op. cit*., note 24, p. 179) from the "collection Zentralbauleitung."

196 *Recte*: Schlesische Industrie*bau* Lenz u. Co.-AG, Kattowitz, Grundmannstrasse 23.

version that is most convenient for him! If Zimmerman still has any doubts in this regard, then let him get the original document from his mentor Ulrich Rössler and publish it!

That the offer of Central Construction Office referred only to the "*Krematorium*"[197] (singular!) of the POW camp (Birkenau) is evidenced by other documents, e.g. Bischoff's letters of October 13, 1942,[198] and of May 5, 1943.[199]

The fallacious summary of this document provided by D. Czech has a clear ideological-propagandistic motivation, as can be seen from what she writes in the essay, which Zimmerman invokes in "Body Disposal" ("Origins of the Camp, Its Construction and Expansion" published in the book "Auschwitz: Nazi Death Camp," notes 80 and 52). Here in fact is what D. Czech wrote in her essay, according to the official Italian translation of this book:[200]

> *"At the end of July of the same year the Construction Office, which in the meantime had become the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz and which was responsible for construction work in the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps, started negotiations with various firms for the installation of not two, but of four large crematoria and their respective gas chambers."*[201] (my emphasis)

In passing I might indicate that it is stated clearly in this passage that already in July 1942 the Construction Office of Auschwitz had been promoted to *Central* Construction Office. Although I made specific reference to this passage from "Body Disposal"[202] (note 80), Zimmerman has continued to make the blunder of using the term *Bauleitung.* Another example of his superficiality and dilettantism.

The account of Danuta Czech on the "start" of negotiations for the presumed "new crematoriums" at the end of July 1942 being false, so is Zimmerman's conclusion. This conclusion is ultimately refuted by the "overview" by Bischoff of July 30, 1942, regarding ongoing and planned constructions, which were to be done in the third financial year of the war (*"die...im dritten Kriegswirtschaftsjahre zu errichten sind"*). Regarding the POW camp (Birkenau) it mentions only the item "*Krematorium*"[203] for the reason explained above. This means that even by July 30 no one planned to build the remaining three crematories. They were planned later.

---

[197] The future Crematorium II. At the time it was the only one being planned and was therefore simply called "Krematorium" in the documents.

[198] GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 46f.

[199] RGVA, 502-1-83, which mentions an "*Angebot der Firma Huta über die Bauarbeiten* […] *für den Ausbau des Krematoriums im KGL vom 8.7.1942*."

[200] Various authors, *Auschwitz. Il campo della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, pp. 29f. Here D. Czech does not even provide any archival references.

[201] After Pressac, no supporter of the reality of the Holocaust can seriously maintain that the Birkenau crematoria were *planned* as homicidal gas chambers.

[202] The English edition of the work is dated 1996.

[203] RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 35.

## 11.2. The Strength of the Camp

Having determined that the decision to construct Kremas III, IV, and V was taken in August 1942, let us now see what the historical context was. I assert that this decision was taken as a consequence of two facts:

1. the expansion of the camp to a strength of 200,000 detainees;
2. the terrible typhus epidemic that raged in the camp.

The essential factor was therefore the mortality as a function of the camp's strength. As to point 1, Zimmerman writes in his response:

> *"My guess is that if Mattogno had documentation for his assertion that the 200,000 was planned in July he would have cited it by now."*

In his letter of August 3, 1942, addressed to the head of Office CV of WVHA, Bischoff writes:[204]

> *"Since the occupation has increased and various other aspects had to be taken into consideration, the enclosed situation plan no. 1453 from July 8, 1942, was compiled, which includes the following additional barracks:"*

These supplementary barracks were: "24 accommodation barracks, 2 sickbay barracks, 1 storage barrack" for construction sector I and "36 accommodation barracks, 4 laundry barracks, 4 sickbay barracks" for each of the construction sectors II and III. Thus it lists 96 supplementary accommodation barracks for the plan of July 8. Bischoff adds:[205]

> *"The expansion of the planning was shown to Head of Office Group C SS-Brigadeführer and Major Generalof the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler on the occasion of the Reichsführer's visit on July 17 and 18, 1942."*

In this letter, written – I emphasize – on August 3, 1942, Bischoff goes on to write:

> *"Apart from that, the location for the new crematorium close to the quarantine camp was determined."*

Therefore, still on August 3, 1942, the head of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz knew of only one crematorium, that which would finally become Krema II.

## 11.3. What Camp Strength Was Anticipated?

As far as I know, no plan is known of July 8, 1942, but in his letter of June 29, 1942, to "Office C V" of the WVHA (that is, to Kammler) Bischoff writes:

---

[204] "*Da sich inzwischen die Belegstärke vergrössert hat und verschiedene andere Gesichtpunkte berücksichtigt werden mussten, wurde der beiliegende Lageplan Nr. 1453 vom 8.7.42 aufgearbeitet, welcher zusätzlich folgende Baracken enthält.*" For references I refer to my work on cremation at Auschwitz.

[205] "*Die Erweiterung der Planung hat anlässlich des Reichsführer-Besuches am 17. und 18. Juli 1942 dem Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler vorgelegen.*"

> *"according to the order of Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police, the camp is to be expanded from 125,000 to 150,000 prisoners of war."*

Therefore the plan of July 8 must have foreseen a strength of 150,000 detainees.

After his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, Himmler decided on a new "expansion" of the camp. For what strength? Dwork and van Pelt have published the plan for a "accommodation barrack for a prisoner camp," which carries a "capacity" of "app. 550 men." This figure is cancelled by a pencil stroke and above it appears the hand-written numeral "744."[206] Therefore the supplementary 96 barracks would have housed at least about (96×550=) 52,800 detainees, which brought the camp strength to about 202,800 detainees when added to the 150,000 already projected.

But there is an even more explicit document. On August 27, 1942, Bischoff sent to head of Office CV of SS-WVHA a letter concerning "*Lageplan Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz*" (lay-out plan of POW camp Auschwitz) in which he said:[207]

> *"In the lay-out plan attached, the enlargement of the POW camp to a capacity of 200,000 men, as recently requested, has already been incorporated."*

The letter referred to a memo from Office CV dated August 10. The new "*Lageplan*" mentioned in the document is the one dated August 15, 1942, which planned precisely for a capacity of 200,000 detainees.[208]

Thus the first point of my thesis has been proved. Let us consider the second. August 1942 proved to be the month of the highest mortality in the entire history of the Auschwitz camp. During the whole month around 8,600 detainees died,[209] nearly double the mortality for July (about 4,400 deaths). The first indication of a decision to build the remaining three crematoria goes back to August 14 (the date on which plan 1678 for Kremas IV/V was worked out). By the end of August 13, another 2,500 detainees had died, giving an average mortality of over 190 deaths per day. From August 14 to 19 (the day on which the discussions summarized in the file memo of August 21 were reported) the mortality became even higher: about 2,400 deaths, on average about 400 per day. The peak occurred on August 19, when more than 500 deaths were confirmed. On August 1 the male strength of the camp was 21,421 detainees. 4,113 detainees had died by the end of August 19, on average 216 deaths per day, of which 1,675 occurred from August 14 to 19, on average 279 per day. The average strength of the camp between August 1 and 19 was about 22,900 detainees.

---

[206] D. Dwork & R.J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*. W.W. Norton & Company, New York London 1996, Plate 13.

[207] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41.

[208] Published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 203.

[209] The figures are based on statistical processing of data contained in the *Sterbebücher* of Auschwitz.

What would have happened if another typhus epidemic had broken out in a camp with 200,000 detainees?

The explanation for constructing more crematoria is all here.

## 11.4. The Typhus "Myth"

Zimmerman has the impudence to head one of the paragraphs of his ponderings "The Typhus Myth" ("Body Disposal"). This "myth" would be proved by death certificates presently available. Referring to these in "Body Disposal," Zimmerman writes:

> *"It is known on the basis of these certificates that very few prisoners died from typhus. They show that only 2,060 of the 68,864 deaths were from typhus."*

He then finds that in these certificates many of the causes of death are abnormal or false and concludes:

> *"How then can the death certificates be explained if the stated causes do not conform to physical reality? The only explanation is that the camp authorities were engaged in a massive killing campaign of registered prisoners. Part of this has to do with typhus."*

In "My Response" Zimmerman explains:

> *"that most of the sick prisoners were being murdered en masse in Auschwitz because it was easier to kill them than to hospitalize them."*

So if I understand him well, "most of the sick" from typhus were killed. In how many cases of the death certificates is it that the "stated causes do not conform to physical reality?" Zimmerman mentions two of them:

> *"In some cases children were said have died from 'decrepitude,' an affliction of the aged."*

In reality, Zimmerman's source[210] mentions *a single case* of this kind among 68,864! How can it seriously be claimed that this case is an intentional falsification and not a simple error? Were the SS doctors truly such idiots? Let us consider the second case referred to by Zimmerman:

> *"Kielar's description is borne out by the death certificates of 168 prisoners who were shot on May 27, 1942 but whose cause of death was listed as 'heart attack.'"*

Thus, at the maximum, we have 169 documented causes of death, 169 among 68,864, that is 0.2%. And this would be the proof of the alleged *mass* falsification of causes of death in the certificates?

The falsification of these 169 causes of death is not explainable by the hypothesis that a mass extermination of sick detainees was going on at Auschwitz – according to the official historiography these detainees were "gassed"

---

[210] *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, *op. cit*. (note), 1995, p. 242.

and not shot – but by the fact of the abuses committed by the head of the Political Section, Maximilian Grabner, who was accused by SS judge Konrad Morgen of having arbitrarily killed 2,000 detainees.[211] It is therefore probable that, earlier on, some complaisant camp physician had been willing to cover Grabner's crimes by falsifying the death certificates of detainees illegally shot by Grabner. These falsifications, though, demonstrate the very opposite of what Zimmerman asserts, because here we do not have a change of "gassing" to "shooting" for the cause of death, but rather of "shooting" to "heart attack." These falsifications did not cover up a mass extermination by means of gas; they covered up shootings which, being hushed up in this way, were illegal and arbitrary. Had a mass extermination been going on at that time by orders from higher up, there would not have been a need to hide these mass shootings.

Zimmerman asserts that during the typhus epidemic the sick detainees were killed *en mass.* Let us see what happened during the month when the typhus epidemic reached its peak: August 1942.

From a "Holocaust" angle, a "selection" for "gassing" exists only if it is attested to by documents or by testimony. If both are missing, such gassings did not occur. In her *Kalendarium*, Danuta Czech diligently collected and recorded all the documentation which shows, in her opinion, individual "selections." In the *Kalendarium* three "selections" appear for August 1942:

– August 3: 193 "gassed"
– August 10: an indeterminate number of "gassed"
– August 29: 746 "gassed."

We can say that the round figure is 1,500 "gassed." All other deaths were therefore due to "natural" causes. But in August 1942 there were 8,600 deaths overall, of which 7,100 were due to "natural" causes even according to Czech. What caused this extremely high mortality if it was not typhus? As we see, this "myth" is truly fatal.

As to the reason for the small number of causes of death documented in the death books related to typhus, I fully maintain everything I wrote in point 39 of my "Observations," which is that deaths of sick persons from typhus could have been due to complications arising from a general prostration of their physique and weakening of their immune system, aggravated by the scarcity of medication. I can cite a document, the "Notes on the treatment with preparation 3582/IGF/ against typhus," to confirm this. At the beginning of February 1943, an experiment at Auschwitz with a new drug against typhus was carried out on 50 detainees affected with this disease, 15 of whom died during the treatment or immediately after it stopped. The note points out:[212]

---

[211] *IMT*, vol. XX, p. 507.

[212] "*Bemerkungen über die Behandlung mit Präprarat 3582/IGF/ bei Fleckfieber*," Auschwitz, February 8, 1943. Trial of the camp garrison, Volume 59, p. 61: *"Von den 15 Verstorbenen starben: 6 an Herzmuskelschwäche, 6 wegen toxischer Kachexie, 2 wegen Hirnkomplikatio-*

> *"Of the 15 deceased death occurred: 6 due to weakening of the heart, 6 due to toxic cachexia, 2 due to brain complications (encephalitis), 1 due to resulting fever, the origin of which could not be determined."*

So none of these 15 detainees died from typhus, but that illness was nonetheless the indirect cause of their death.

# 12. Connection between Camp Strength and Number of Crematory Ovens

## 12.1. The Example of Dachau

Zimmerman writes:

> *"The most informative comparison of oven needs versus camp expansion comes from the Dachau concentration camp. Dachau had six ovens. A total of 22,675 prisoners arrived at Dachau in 1940; 6,255 in 1941, 12,572 in 1942, 19,358 in 1943 and over 76,000 in 1944. Therefore, the prisoner population of the camp had reached over 41,000 by the end of 1942, over 60,000 by the end of 1943 and over 137,000 by the end of 1944. By contrast, the registered Auschwitz camp population never reached more than 92,000 – 112,000, if 20,000 transit prisoners to be shipped to other camps are counted in the summer of 1944. Moreover, there were typhus epidemics in Dachau in the winters of 1942-43 and 1943-44. Therefore, Dachau should have undergone a dramatic expansion of its cremation capacity, if the 'denier' arguments about Auschwitz are correct. Thus, at a time of typhus epidemics and a doubling of Dachau's camp population, there were never more than six ovens. Why did Auschwitz need 52 ovens and Dachau only six?"*

Zimmerman begins with the usual imposture in that he peddles "the prisoner population of the camp" for those who were *transported* to the camp. This can be seen from an official publication of the Dachau Museum,[213] which gives the following figures:

| 1940 | 1941 | 1942 | 1943 | 1944 |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 22,675 | 6,135 | 12,572 | 19,358 | 78,635 |

*nen (Encefalitis), 1 wegen eines in der Folge aufgetretenen Fiebers, dessen Ursprung nicht festgestellt werden konnte."*

[213] Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?* Kuratorium für das Sühnemal KZ Dachau, Dachau 1980, p. 22. Identical figures are in another work edited by "Comitato Internazionale di Dachau": *Il campo di Concentramento di Dachau 1933-1945,* 1978, p. 212. Here too the figures refer to "detainees arriving at Dachau."

The camp population was much lower than what Zimmerman claims. The real numbers are as follows:[214]

| Period | Real strength | Fictitious strength | Excess |
|---|---|---|---|
| December 1942 | 14,000 | 41,000 | 27,000 |
| August 1943 | 17,000 | 60,000 (to December) | 43,000 |
| December 1944 | 47,000 | 137,000 | 90,000 |
| | | Total: | 160,000 |

So with this imposture Zimmerman increases the strength of Dachau by 160,000 detainees, who for the most part had been transferred to other camps.

Similarly with another imposture he reduces to 92,000 – or 112,000 counting the Jewish detainees of the transit camp – the maximum strength of the Auschwitz camp, which "in the summer of 1944" reached 105,168 detainees – or 135,168 counting the 30,000 Jewish detainees of the transit camp.[215]

Let us now see what the confirmed mortality was at Dachau as a result of the camp's expansion and the typhus epidemics of 1940 to 1944:[216]

| YEAR: | 1940 | | 1941 | | 1942 | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| MONTH | DEATHS | PER DAY | DEATHS | PER DAY | DEATHS | PER DAY |
| January | / | / | 455 | 14.6 | 142 | 4.5 |
| February | 17 | 0.5 | 393 | 14 | 104 | 3.7 |
| March | 86 | 2.7 | 321 | 10.3 | 66 | 2.1 |
| April | 101 | 3.3 | 227 | 7.5 | 79 | 2.6 |
| May | 87 | 2.8 | 322 | 10.3 | 98 | 3.1 |
| June | 54 | 1.8 | 219 | 7.3 | 84 | 2.8 |
| July | 34 | 1.1 | 140 | 4.5 | 173 | 5.5 |
| August | 119 | 3.8 | 104 | 3.3 | 454 | 14.6 |
| September | 134 | 4.4 | 73 | 2.4 | 319 | 10.6 |
| October | 171 | 5.5 | 88 | 2.8 | 207 | 6.6 |
| November | 273 | 9.1 | 110 | 3.5 | 380 | 12.6 |
| December | 439 | 14.1 | 124 | 4 | 364 | 11.7 |
| Total | 1,515 | 4.1 | 2,576 | 7 | 2,470 | 6.7 |

[214] Joseph Billig, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, 1973, p. 75.

[215] D. Czech, *op. cit*. (note 24), p. 860. The date is August 20, 1944.

[216] Johann Neuhäusler, *op. cit*. (note 213), p. 26.

| YEAR: | 1943 | | 1944 | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| MONTH | DEATHS | PER DAY | DEATHS | PER DAY |
| January | 205 | 6.6 | 53 | 1.7 |
| February | 221 | 7.8 | 101 | 3.4 |
| March | 139 | 4.4 | 362 | 11.6 |
| April | 112 | 3.7 | 144 | 4.8 |
| May | 83 | 2.6 | 84 | 2.7 |
| July | 55 | 1.8 | 78 | 2.6 |
| July | 51 | 1.6 | 107 | 3.4 |
| August | 40 | 1.2 | 225 | 7.2 |
| September | 45 | 1.5 | 325 | 10.8 |
| October | 57 | 1.8 | 403 | 13 |
| November | 43 | 1.4 | 997 | 33.2 |
| December | 49 | 1.5 | 1,915 | 61.7 |
| Total | 1,100 | 3 | 4,794 | 13.1 |

Therefore, "at a time of typhus epidemics," during the winters of 1942-1943 and 1943-1944, the detainee mortality was effectively highest: a good nine per day during the first typhus wave and 42 during the second! Excluding the last two months of 1944, when conditions in the camp started to become tragic, the highest mortality was confirmed in January 1941, with 455 deaths, on average 14.6 per day. Of course, this needed a "dramatic (!) expansion" of the crematory capacity of the Topf two-muffle coke furnace in the camp's old crematorium!

Like the Gusen furnace, this installation was originally a naphtha-heated furnace, which was transformed into a coke furnace by the addition of two lateral gas generators. Thus the cremation capacity of this furnace must have been the same as that of the Gusen furnace. Zimmerman's claim is therefore even more ridiculous in that he attributes to this furnace – and consequently to the Dachau furnace – a cremation capacity of 4.7 corpses per hour (two every 25.2 minutes!), 47 in 10 hours, 94 in 20 hours.

What then would have been the use of another crematory furnace?

Yet, in spite of this, a new crematorium was constructed at Dachau (the "Barrack X"), in which four Kori single-muffle coke-heated furnaces were installed. The cost estimate for the installation bears the date March 17, 1942,[217] a period during which the mortality was lowest: two deaths per day. The plan of the furnaces was completed by the Kori firm on May 12, 1942,[218] but it seems that the installation went into service only in the spring of 1943.[219] Nevertheless, during this period – from March 1942 to May 1943 – the camp had an average mortality of barely three deaths per day.

---

[217] NO-3864.

[218] Technical drawing No. J Nr. 9122.

[219] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötung durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation.* S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 278.

Thus the argument turns against Zimmerman. As another four furnaces were constructed when the mortality was so low, and if the existing two-muffle furnace was more than sufficient, what was the need to install more furnaces?

## 12.2. The Example of Gusen

Zimmerman writes:

> *"In the body disposal study I cited data from Gusen. Let us now look at the Gusen data and Mattogno's response. In 1944 Gusen expanded from two to three camps, but did not add any ovens. Figures for Gusen show that 14,500 entered the camp in 1940 and 1941, 6,000 in 1942, 9,100 in 1943, 22,300 in 1944 and 15,600 in 1945. Death rates from 1940 to 1945 were very high. From 1940 to 1944 slightly less than 25,000 of the 52,000 prisoners who entered the camp died. The population of the camp exceeded 22,000 by September 1944. Yet there was never more than one double muffle oven in Gusen. As noted earlier, the Mauthausen authorities ordered another double muffle for Gusen, but never installed it."*

Therefore, why were more furnaces not installed at Gusen as a result of the camp's expansion?

First of all, let us see the picture of the mortality at this camp. I give the relevant data in the tables which follow:[220]

| YEAR: | 1941 | | 1942 | | 1943 | | 1944 | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| MONTH | DEATHS | PER DAY | DEATHS | PER DAY | DEATHS | PER DAY | DEATHS | PER DAY |
| January | 220 | 7 | 1,303 | 42 | 1,436 | 46 | 311 | 10 |
| February | 250 | 9 | 497 | 18 | 696 | 25 | 167 | 6 |
| March | 375 | 12 | 751 | 24 | 546 | 18 | 212 | 7 |
| April | 380 | 13 | 211 | 7 | 867 | 29 | 145 | 5 |
| May | 239 | 8 | 93 | 3 | 268 | 9 | 85 | 3 |
| June | 199 | 7 | 135 | 5 | 167 | 6 | 203 | 7 |
| July | 369 | 12 | 558 | 18 | 180 | 6 | 192 | 6 |
| August | 479 | 15 | 562 | 18 | 164 | 5 | 242 | 8 |
| September | 426 | 14 | 374 | 12 | 192 | 6 | 168 | 6 |
| October | 462 | 15 | 655 | 21 | 154 | 5 | 429 | 14 |
| November | 887 | 30 | 552 | 18 | 250 | 8 | 943 | 31 |
| December | 986 | 32 | 1,719 | 55 | 328 | 11 | 994 | 32 |
| Total | 5,272 | 14 | 7,410 | 20 | 5,248 | 14 | 4,091 | 11 |

Hence the average mortality for these four years was about 15 deaths a day. The highest mortality occurs in January 1943, with an average of 46 deaths per day. With a forced draft blower the Gusen furnace could cremate two corpses in around 40 minutes (one in each muffle), so that it handled the mortality peak with about 15 hours of operation. In accordance with the average

[220] H. Maršálek, *op. cit*. (note 56), pp. 156f.

mortality, it operated daily for about five hours, for six if we include one hour for heating it up.

What was the need for another furnace?

## 12.3. The Example of Buchenwald

I showed the captious nature of Zimmerman's methods in point 38 of my "Observations." For comparison with Auschwitz, he chose two examples which he naively thought favored his thesis: Dachau and Gusen, examined above. I objected that the case of Buchenwald completely invalidated his thesis. Zimmerman claims that in this area I kept silent on "some crucial information." This is what he wrote in "My Response" on this matter:

> *"Not surprisingly, Mattogno did not reveal some crucial information about the installation of the additional six ovens in Buchenwald. Shortly after the installation of these ovens the camp began to undergo a dramatic expansion in its population. It rose from 9,500 at the end of 1942 to over 37,000 by the end of 1943. Buchenwald continued to grow until by September 1944 it held over 84,000 prisoners. Seen in light of the actual growth of the camp, the new six ovens were not unusual. The Buchenwald authorities certainly must have anticipated this growth when the oven additions were made."*

It is true that on December 31, 1943, the average strength of the camp was 37,319 detainees, but it is also true that the two furnaces came into operation on August 23 and October 3, 1942, respectively.[221] An event occurring after 14 months cannot really be said to have taken place "shortly after!" But let us overlook this. If the first of the two furnaces went into operation on August 23, 1942, the decision to construct them was taken at the latest in the spring of 1942.

According to the statistics of the sick bay, the actual situation at the time was as follows:[222]

| Period | Average strength | Mortality | Daily mortality |
|---|---|---|---|
| March 30 – May 2 | 6,653 | 337 | 9.9 |
| May 3 – May 31 | 6,600 | 243 | 8.3 |
| June 1 – June 28 | 7,828 | 231 | 8.2 |
| June 29 – August 2 | 8,394 | 331 | 9.4 |
| August 3 – August 30 | 9,461 | 335 | 11.9 |

The average strength of the camp was kept stable at around 9,000 detainees until January 1943, then it began to continuously rise as in the following table:[223]

---

[221] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 27), pp. 116f. In my "Observations," I wrote through a slip "beginning of December."

[222] *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald*. Weimar, without date, pp. 84-85.

| Month | Strength | Month | Strength |
|---|---|---|---|
| January | 9,719 | July | 16,500 |
| February | 11,513 | August | 18,500 |
| March | 12,526 | September | 22,736 |
| April | 13,186 | October | 27,736 |
| May | 14,503 | November | 33,379 |
| June | 14,741 | December | 36,103 |

Here, as in the examples of Dachau and Gusen, Zimmerman has slyly diverted the discussion to the camp strength, as though I had considered it the *only* factor, which led to the decision to construct another three crematoria at Birkenau. In actual fact, I consider the essential factor to be the mortality (caused mainly by the typhus epidemic) *as a function* of the camp strength.

Although the average strength of Buchenwald in 1943 was about 19,300 detainees, that is, it increased by 232% with respect to the average strength for 1942 (about 8,300 detainees), the mortality increased by hardly 43% (from 2,542 deaths in 1942 to 3,636 in 1943) and the average daily mortality was hardly 10 deaths.

Zimmerman argues retrospectively, as though the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald was planning this expansion before August 1942, but his statement is "without any proof." With typical Pharisaic hypocrisy, our professor has the impudence to throw in my face the statement that the decision to expand the strength of Auschwitz-Birkenau to 200,000 detainees was taken in July 1942, claiming it is "without any proof," and he hurls the same rebuke at Pressac, that he too is guilty of having made a statement "without any proof." One more example of the squalid opportunism of this individual.

Nevertheless, *let us suppose* that Zimmerman's statement was perfectly documented. In that case the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald would have decided on the construction of two three-muffle furnaces in anticipation not only of the camp's expansion but also of a mortality in proportion to its strength.

On account of transports of evacuees from other camps, the Buchenwald camp reached its maximum strength of 85,900 detainees in October 1944. It certainly cannot be seriously maintained that in 1942 the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald had predicted this increase in the camp's strength because at the time it would have foreseen the defeat of Germany.

Nevertheless, granting for the sake of the argument that the phantom plan of spring 1942 for the camp's expansion really concerned this strength of 85,400 prisoners, on the grounds of the experience of the first six months of 1942, during which there were 1,310 deaths among an average population of 7,400 detainees (around 7 deaths a day), then the plan could also have foreseen the average mortality of about (85,400÷7,400×7=) 81 deaths daily.

[223] *Ibid*., p. 85.

But then of what use would six muffles have been, which – according to Zimmerman – could cremate from 342 (one cremation in 25.2 minutes) to 576 (one cremation in 15 minutes) corpses in 24 hours?

Therefore, even if we assume the most absurd hypotheses favoring Zimmerman's thesis, the conclusions which follow radically contradict it.

Let us pass from hypotheses to reality. The two Buchenwald furnaces were ordered and installed during a period when for months the mortality oscillated between eight and twelve deaths per day. So, using Zimmerman's argument based on real data, since the cremation capacity of the new installations was 120 corpses in 20 hours, that is, 3,600 per month, in two months they could have devoured the entire camp population! On the other hand, since this real capacity was at least ten times more than the above maximum mortality, it follows that the furnaces had a criminal purpose and served to cremate the corpses of mass extermination!

The problem with that, of course, is that not even Zimmerman claims that there ever was a mass extermination in Buchenwald.

## 12.4. The Case of Auschwitz

In March 1942, 66 detainees died at Dachau, which had an average daily mortality of 14 deaths during the previous year. Despite this, the Munich Central Construction Office made plans for a new crematorium with four furnaces.

At Buchenwald the average mortality was 8-12 deaths per day, and in spite of this the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald planned and had installed two three-muffle furnaces.

In addition to the 15 muffles planned for Crematory II, how many muffles should the Central Construction Office have planned for Auschwitz, where in August 1942 the average daily mortality was 277 deaths? Let us make some quick calculations:

| | Dachau | Buchenwald | Auschwitz |
|---|---|---|---|
| Mortality in month, during which the new furnaces were planned | 66 | 337 | 8,600 |
| Number of planned new muffles | 4 | 6 | 31[224] |

Therefore, the number of new muffles at Auschwitz was 5.1 times more than that of Buchenwald and 7.7 more that that of Dachau, whereas the mortality was respectively 25.5 and 130 times more. Had the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz adopted the same criterion as that chosen by the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald, for instance, the former would have planned an installation with (8,600÷337×6=) 153 muffles!

[224] 15 muffles in the future Krema III and 16 muffles in Kremas IV and V.

## 12.5. The "Static" Population of Auschwitz

Zimmerman finds in "Body Disposal":

> *"More importantly, I also noted that during the period of the typhus epidemic when the camp experienced its highest death rate for registered prisoners, the camp population remained static at about 30,000. I cited a Bauleitung report dated July 15, 1942 – twelve days after the typhus epidemic hit the camp – which stated that for the time being the camp population would remain at 30,000."*

Nowhere does Zimmerman mention the source of this document. Never mind! The number 30,000 of detainees appears in two reports of Bischoff of July 15, 1942:

*"Explanatory Report on the temp. expansion of the concentration camp Auschwitz O/S,"*[225]

and

*"Explanatory Report on construction project concentration camp Auschwitz O/S."*[226]

However, in neither is it stated that "the camp population remained static at about 30,000." In the *"Dienstliche Veranlassung"* (official inducement), which appears on page two of the first document, one reads:[227]

> *"According to the order of Reichsführers-SS and Chief of the German Police, a concentration camp for at present 30,000 inmates is to be established on the grounds of a former Polish artillery barracks in Auschwitz O/S."*

The same sentence is repeated in the official inducement on p. 2 of the second document, with the addition:

> *"simultaneously agricultural enterprises are to be established."*

Both documents refer exclusively to the Main Camp (*Stammlager*). So as usual, our naïve professor has understood nothing. In the case at hand, I do not even believe that he is trying to deceive us on purpose, since he does not give the source of the document he cites. It is clear that he puts his trust in second-hand or third-hand sources. So here he only provides additional proof of his crass ignorance and dilettantism.

---

[225] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum prov. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S,"* RGVA, 502-1-223, p. 1ff.

[226] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.*," RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 1ff.

[227] "*Laut Befehl des Reichsführers-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei ist auf Gelände der ehemaligen polnischen Artilleriekaserne in Auschwitz O/S ein Konzentrationslager für vorerst 30000 Häftlinge zu errichten.*"

# 13. Open Air Incinerations

## 13.1. Air Photo of May 31, 1944

Zimmerman writes:

> *"In my disposal study I had supposed that Mattogno received any information he had about this topic from John Ball. In the article Mattogno wrote with Franco Deana he had twice referred his readers to an article by Ball when discussing the grave sites in the area outside of the camp that appear on the May 31 photo. He wrote: 'John Ball demonstrates in the present volume that air photos taken of Auschwitz by the Allies show no traces of incineration in pits.'*
>
> *I was able to show that Ball has lied consistently about these photos. Mattogno now states (Reply, 3) that he possesses all of the aerial and surface photographs of Auschwitz from 1944. This is quite a revelation since he has given no less than three different versions of what is on this photo. Mattogno writes that 'if I change opinion concerning interpretation of specific points, that depends only upon progression of my studies, and not due to the fact that later books have published documents which I have already possessed' (Reply, 3). But since he already had these photos, one wonders what could have changed on them to give varying accounts of their contents. Did he actually examine them or did he rely on Ball? I strongly suspect that Mattogno was deceived by Ball but is now too embarrassed to admit."*

I respond briefly.

1. I am in possession of the air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau since 1989-1990. If Zimmerman doesn't believe it, that's his affair. If he is curious, let him ask his compatriots near the National Archives, Washington D.C., to check the "Orders for Reproduction Services" starting from 1989.
2. I am neither an expert on aerial photogrammetry, nor have I ever said I was one, nor do I have the technical instruments to attempt an analysis of this kind.
3. The photographs are in black and white, and it is not easy with the naked eye to distinguish extremely small objects, especially if there is vegetation all around. However this may be, it is a fact that Zimmerman's expert, Mr. Carroll Lucas, "a photo imagery expert with 45 years experience" ("Body Disposal"), speaks of "'possible' lines of people moving between the open, hand-dug trenches toward Crematorium V" ("Body Disposal") in his "report." Hence, in spite of his 45 years of experience, in spite of his sophisticated technical instruments, he has not been able to establish with certainty what these "lines" are.
4. In my analysis of the document I was partially misled by "eyewitness" testimony, like that of Nyiszli, invoked by Zimmerman in "Body Disposal."

Referring to the period of "extermination" of the Hungarian Jews, Nyiszli wrote:[228]

> *"We set off in the direction of the thick twisting spiral of smoke. All those unfortunate enough to be brought here saw this column of smoke, which was visible from any point in the KZ, from the moment they first descended from the box cars and lined up for selection. It was visible at every hour of the day and night. By day it covered the sky above Birkenau with a thick cloud; by night it lighted the area with a hellish glow."* (my emphasis)

If one considers that the Birkenau camp measured 1,657.01 m × 720 m, the photographs should have showed more than a square kilometer covered with smoke!

In order to have an objective point of reference, I compared the photographs of May 31 with the one of September 13, in which clouds of smoke caused by bomb explosions were perfectly recognizable. Nothing like this, however, appeared in the photographs of May 31, so I concluded they showed no trace of smoke.

5. My reference to John Ball cited by Zimmerman appears in the German work *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (1994), which also includes an article by John Ball on air photos. On page 247 one reads:

   > *"Only on the exposure of Mai 31, 1944, one can see a small smoke plume acceding from behind Crematorium V."*

   Therefore, John Ball contradicted my assertion. Owing to the subsequent debate and thanks to the analysis of considerable enlargements of the above photographs, I became convinced that John Ball was correct on this score.

6. In contrast to Zimmerman, who recognized his numerous "errors" only after my tight criticism, I recognized my own spontaneously and corrected it. No Zimmerman forced me to do it. And no Zimmerman forced me to make the corrections that I mentioned in the "Author's Note" appearing in the introduction to the English translation of the *Grundlagen* article.[229] This demonstrates that my revisions are a result of ongoing progress made in my studies on the question.

## 13.2. "Trash Incineration"?

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman wrote:

> *"Mattogno claimed in 1995, the year following the publication of the May 31 photo, that the smoke was not from burning but most probably from trash."*

---

[228] Miklos Nyiszli, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, New York 1961, p. 68.
[229] *Op. cit.* (note 8), both Engl. editions, pp. 373f.

I retorted that "I have never written anything like this, neither in this booklet nor elsewhere" ("Observations," point 1). The booklet I refer to is my article *Auschwitz Holocaust revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac. The "Gassed" People of Auschwitz: Pressac's New revisions*, published by Russ Granata in 1995 precisely as a booklet. In "My Response" Zimmerman quotes the following sentence taken from the *online* version of the above article:

> *"The small column of smoke rising from the courtyard near Crematory V which appears in the aerial photograph is consistent with outside trash incineration."*

I confirm once more what I said: I never wrote – and can add, never thought of writing – such a thing. This sentence in question was inserted by the editor of the *online* version without my knowledge. In fact, the sentence does not appear in the original version of the article, which is in the above booklet, two editions of which were published by Russ Granata. Moreover, I was perfectly aware of the existence of the two waste incineration furnaces in Crematoria II and III.

## 13.3. Activity or Inactivity of the Crematory Ovens?

In the controversy with Prof. Cajani on the interpretation of one of the May 31, 1944, air photos I wrote in *My Banned Holocaust Interview*:[230]

> *"The fact that smoke appears only in the courtyard of Crematorium V, and not from the crematoria chimneys, supposing that the smoke comes from a cremation facility, means only that this was the only facility then in operation; it is possible that they had recourse to such a facility when there was a shortfall in coke for the crematory ovens or when the crematoria were shut down for repairs.*
>
> *Danuta Czech writes in her Kalendarium that corpses of Gypsies alleged to have been homicidally gassed on 2 August 1944, were cremated out in the open because the crematory ovens at that time were not working ('Denn die Krematoriumsöfen sind zu der Zeit nicht in Betrieb')"*

Zimmerman trims this passage in such a way that "it is possible," becomes a certainty. To prevent the reader from confirming this, he cites neither the page nor the title of my booklet, which he simply calls "the 1996 tract" (p. 5). On the previous page he mentions "a publication titled *My Banned Holocaust Interview*" without supplying any information, not even the 1996 date of its publication, even though it is "very difficult to obtain."[231] So Zimmerman's reader cannot know what this "1996 tract" is!

---

[230] Granata, Palos Verdes 1996, p. 43.

[231] This booklet is now available from Castle Hill Publishers (online at shop.codoh.com/book/93). It was also for sale on the old website of Russ Granata, where Zimmerman found all of Carlo's articles.

To my hypothesis on open air burning on account of the crematoria being out of service, he counters me with two opposing objections. The first refers to the *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz. Zimmerman rebukes me for not having mentioned the *source* of Danuta Czech! This rebuke is rather hypocritical since Zimmerman, like everybody else, cites the page of the *Kalendarium* without mentioning her source, because the *Kalendarium* itself is considered to be a source!

The second objection is this:

> *"However, he could cite no sources which mention any oven failures during the Hungarian operation from mid May to mid July 1944."*

I will satisfy him at once. Here is the list of jobs drawn up for the locksmith shop in the period under consideration:[232]

> *"13.4 1944. Nr. 1483. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot* [object]*: Instandsetzung von 20 Ofentüren u. 10. Kratzern in den Krematorien I und II* […]*. Ukonczono* [finishing]*: 17.10 1944."*
> *"1.6 1944. Nr. 1600. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot: Instandsetzung von 30 Ofentüren der Krematorien III und IV, sowie Anfertigung von 4 Stück Feuerhaken* […]*. Ukonczono: 7.6 1944."*
> *"7.6 1944. Nr. 1617. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot: Lfd. anfallende Reparaturen in den Krematorien 1–4 vom 8.6 – 20.7 44. Ukonczono: 4.7 1944."*[233]

The order no. 1617 refers to the order of the *SS-Standortverwaltung* no. 337/4 of May 31, 1944, which means that the damage to be repaired occurred before this date.

In fact, at the beginning of May 1944, the masonry of the smoke flue and chimney of the crematories of Birkenau was again damaged, because on May 9, the head of the Central Construction Office of the Birkenau camp asked the camp commandant for a "permission to enter the Crematoria I-IV" for the Koehler Firm,[234] because it had been "commissioned to make urgent maintenance works at the crematoria."[235]

It has therefore been *proved by the documents* that the four Birkenau crematoria were undergoing repairs on May 31, 1944.

## 13.4. A Final Observation

In "My Response" Zimmerman writes:

---

[232] *Höss Trial*, vol. 11a, p. 96. I give the text with all its errors.

[233] This date is definitely due to an error. If repairs had to be carried out between June 3 and July 20, they could not have ended on July 4. One must therefore read July 24.

[234] The Koehler firm had constructed and repaired the smoke flues and chimney of the Crematoria II & III.

[235] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.

> *"Another piece of evidence that the ovens were functioning is a reference in a camp document dated June 1, 1944 – one day after the May photo was taken – to the production of four pieces of firehooks (feuerhaken)* [sic!] *for 30 ovens. Why have such devices for ovens that were not working?"*

By transforming the "repair of 30 furnace doors" into "production of four pieces of firehooks for 30 ovens" our professor falsifies the document's text, which is the order no. 1600 of June 1, 1944, cited above by me. Another example of Zimmerman's deliberate deceit. Even though he has access to the documents, which prove that the crematoria were undergoing repairs, he not only fails to mention this, but falsifies the documents in order to prove the contrary!

The impudence of this imposter is truly incredible! And with self-righteous hypocrisy he accuses me of saying nothing about compromising documents!

## 13.5. The Absence of Smoke from the Crematory Chimneys

Since the Birkenau furnaces lacked recuperators preheating the combustion air up to 600°C, the furnaces inevitably produced more smoke than the civilian furnaces. This is revealed in the first place by Prüfer's statement cited above and which I wish to repeat here:

> *"Normal crematoria work with pre-warmed air so that the corpse burns quickly and without smoke. As the crematoria in the concentration camps were constructed differently, this procedure could not be used. The corpses burned more slowly and created more smoke, necessitating ventilation."*

In the second place, smoke was a drawback which beset even the most sophisticated civilian crematory furnaces. Furthermore, in 1944 engineer Hans Keller conducted a series of experiments to find out what caused the formation of smoke.[236]

That the crematory chimneys of Birkenau smoked emerges from the photographs published by J.-C. Pressac's first work on Auschwitz[25] on pp. 340f. This is how he comments on photograph 17:

> *"South/north view of the greater part of the south side of Krematorium II, probably taken in summer 1943.* […] *The Krematorium had already been at work, as we can see by the soot at the top of the chimney."*

In fact, the extremity of the chimney appears strongly blackened by soot, which becomes even more evident by contrast with the photograph 17a published alongside it, in which the extremity of the chimney is still clean.

From the large *external* soot deposits from the furnaces' eight smoke conduits at an elevation of over 15 meters we deduce that, when the furnaces were in operation, the chimney not only smoked, but smoked *heavily*.

---

[236] H. Keller, *Ursache der Rauchbildung bei der Kremation*, Biel 1945.

The definitive and irrefutable proof of the fact that the chimneys of the crematoria smoked when the furnaces were in operation is furnished by the air photo of Birkenau taken on August 20, 1944 – one of the images in my album, which Zimmerman claims I do not possess![237]

Nevertheless, in the air photos of May 31, 1944, none of the six chimneys of the Birkenau crematoria are smoking. This confirms that the crematories of Birkenau were out of service and that for this reason the corpses of the registered detainees were cremated in the open.

## 13.6. Mass Cremations?

In the first version of this article I had challenged Zimmerman – who had invoked two alleged experts of aerial photogrammetry, Mark van Alstine and Carroll Lucas – to publish not only their "discoveries" but also the respective air photos with precise indications of these "discoveries." In his book *Holocaust Denial* already mentioned, Zimmerman has come back to the "discoveries" of his alleged experts, but obviously without publishing any air photos.

In a specific study[238] I have radically refuted the fanciful findings of those two experts by means of 48 documents, among which there are numerous air photos and their respective enlargements. Here, I will limit myself to some general observations.

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman reported the findings of another expert, Mark van Alstine:

> *"He has identified three burning pits in the area of the White Bunker (Mattogno states that there were four).*[239] *Van Alstine is able to confirm from the photograph the existence of three huts that were used for prisoner undressing near the White Bunker.* […] *Van Alstine also confirms the existence of three pits near Krema V each of which he estimates to be about 1,150 square feet for a total of 3,450 feet of pit space."*

This claim is completely wrong, as I documented in my study mentioned above.

It is known that the Soviets found only a basin with a surface area of 30 square meters during an on-site investigation of the region of Bunker 2 made a few months after the alleged events.[240] What kind of honesty or competence

---

[237] NA, Mission USEC/R 86. Can B 10658, Exposure 5018.

[238] *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005.

[239] As I have already shown in my "Observations," this is another Zimmerman imposture. In "The Crematoria Ovens…," to which Zimmerman refers, I wrote: "Mass graves were almost certainly located to the southwest of the 'temporary earth basin'[a], about 650 ft. west of what was to become Sector BIII of Birkenau, since the air photos from 1944 – specifically those from May 31 – show traces of four huge, parallel pits in that area" (*op. cit*., note 8, 2003, p. 412). So I refer neither to "burning pits" nor to an area of the "White Bunker!"
a) Imprecise translation. The "*Kläranlage*" is a sewage or waste water treatment plant.

[240] See the plans of March 3, 1945, published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 25), p. 180.

our expert has, can be deduced from this alone! As to the "three pits near Krema V," I accept for the sake of the argument that they entail three pits each of about 106 $m^2$. Filip Müller states:[241]

> *"On order of Moll five pits were soon started to be dug behind Crematorium V, not far away from the three gas chambers."*

As it issues from what he writes on p. 198, the order was given at the beginning of March 1944. The first two pits:[242]

> *"were 40 to 50 meters long, about 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep."*

"In the middle of May 1944," F. Müller continues, the transports of Hungarian Jews began arriving; consequently:[243]

> *"Moll had three more incineration pits dug out in the courtyard behind Crematorium V, so that he now had five of them there. Even the farmhouse west of Crematoria IV and V, which served already in 1942 as an extermination site, had been brought back to an operational condition as so-called Bunker V. In addition to the four rooms of this house, which served as gas chambers, four incineration pits had been dug out."*

So, according to Filip Müller, on May 31, 1944, in the courtyard of Krema V there were *five* "cremation pits," two of which each had minimum dimensions of 40 m × 8 m = 320 $m^2$ and four "cremation pits" of unknown size in the region of so-called *Bunker* 2. Van Alstine claims to have noted *three* – and not four – pits in this area, and *three* – not *five* – pits in the region of Krema V, with a *comprehensive* area equal to that of *only one* of F. Müller's five pits! As we see, Van Alstine has solidly "confirmed" the trustworthiness of this "eyewitness!"

Among other things, I trustingly expect that Zimmerman's "experts" will indicate in any air photo the exact location of the "area of some 60 meters length and 15 meters width," which Moll ordered "concreted" "next to the pits at the crematorium."[244] The thing should be extremely easy, given that we are dealing with an area *larger* than that of Krema V!

But let us proceed. By maintaining with authority that "at least 75%" of the 400,000 Hungarian Jews allegedly gassed "were burned in the open" (p. 18), Zimmerman deludes himself in challenging my conclusions on cremation at Auschwitz. In his judgment:

> *"An Auschwitz-Birkenau oven had the capacity to burn between 10,000 and 15,000 bodies. Since the Krema IV ovens went down shortly after being placed in operation, the 44 remaining ovens probably burned about half of the 1.1 million killed in the camp.*

---

[241] F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 200.
[242] *Ibid*., p. 207.
[243] *Ibid*., pp. 211f.
[244] *Ibid*., p. 212.

> *This estimate is based on the information available on the Gusen ovens after their overhaul in 1941, the Enek-Tek II data cited by Mattogno, the multiple cremation testimony I cited by Sonderkommando Henryk Tauber – who noted that the authorities had ways to place the bodies in the ovens to maximize efficiency (Body, 28) – and the method of burning in 25 minutes, instead of the usual 50 or 60 minutes, mentioned earlier in this response."*

The ignorance of this inexperienced person is truly unbelievable. Such an "expert" on the crematory furnaces of Auschwitz does not even know that Krema I, with its six muffles, ceased activity in July 1943. That is why the number of available muffles in 1944 was 38, not 44.

Finally, I note that the "estimate" of 75% of the 400,000 allegedly gassed Hungarian Jews – that is, "at least" 300,000 corpses cremated in the open – is not based on anything. It concerns the arbitrary number chosen by Zimmerman to balance his calculations. We will see shortly how reliable this number is.

For an "estimate" of the durability of the refractory masonry of "an Auschwitz-Birkenau oven" (without any distinction between furnaces with 2, 3, or 8 muffles, which is totally ignored by Zimmerman), he gives 10,000 to 15,000 cremations! As demonstrated above I note that the information "available on the Gusen ovens" is false and arbitrary. The "Enek-Tek II data"[245] refers to an ultramodern gas furnace of the 1980s, which can be applied to a coke furnace of the forties only by a delusional standard of judgment. If a Ferrari F 2000 can attain a maximum speed of 360 km/h, then a Ferrari of the 1940s necessarily had a lower maximum speed. But Zimmerman uses such facts in an inverted sense: If a Ferrari F 2000 can reach a maximum speed of 360 km/h, so can a Ferrari of the 1940s. This logic is simply ridiculous.

Multiple cremations "attested to" by Tauber are technically impossible and are also refuted by Kurt Prüfer. The cremation in 25.2 minutes is based on an erroneous interpretation of the list of cremations at Gusen, hence does not have the least reliability. In conclusion, the "estimate" of the durability of the furnaces' refractory masonry is arbitrary and completely without foundation.

Let us now see what the basis is for Zimmerman's claim that 300,000 corpses of Hungarian Jews were cremated in the open. In the booklet *Auschwitz Holocaust Revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac. The "Gassed" People of Auschwitz: Pressac's New Revisions* (pp. 15-17), I demonstrated on the basis of documents that between May 30 and 31, 1944, about 21,950 Hungarian Jews reached Auschwitz. Zimmerman thinks the percentage of those, which were (allegedly) gassed to be 91% (=400,000÷437,400×100). It follows that 91% of these 21,950 people, around 19,800, were allegedly "gassed" during the days of May 30 and 31, 1944. Moreover, from May 16 to 31[246] at least

---

[245] The furnace is named "Ene*r*-Tek II."

[246] The day of arrival of the first transport of Hungarian Jews.

184,000 Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz, of whom therefore 91% or about 167,400 were allegedly "gassed" and cremated in 16 days, on average about 10,500 per day. The minimum number arriving on May 30, 1944, was around 9,050, of whom about 8,200 would have been "gassed."

Let us analyze this information on the basis of Filip Müller's testimony, which describes the preparation of a "cremation pit" as follows: At the bottom of the pit a layer of wood was placed, on top of this 400 corpses were placed, then another layer of wood and another 400 corpses, followed by a further layer of wood and finally another layer of 400 corpses.[247]

He does not specify if this refers to a pit of 40-50 m × 8 m, but the number of corpses is perfectly in accord with such an area.[248]

Let us examine the *hypothesis* most favorable to Zimmerman's thesis. We assume *ad absurdum* that:

– The Birkenau crematoria could cremate 4,416 corpses in 24 hours
– From 16 to 31 May 1944 the Birkenau crematoria were in operation for 20 hours a day (= 3,680 cremations)
– In a pit of 320 $m^2$ 1,200 corpses could be cremated per day.[249]

In this case the crematoria would have been capable of cremating about (3,680×16=) 58,900 corpses during the above 16 days, so that the remaining (167,400–58,900=) 108,500 corpses would have been cremated in the open, on average around 6,800 per day.

The cremation of these 6,800 corpses using the method described by Filip Müller would have required a burning area of about 1,800 $m^2$, which would therefore be visible in the air photos of May 31, 1944.

On the other hand, what have Zimmerman's "experts" found here? A *presumed* burning area of 320 $m^2$! I omit the "three burning pits" in the region of the so-called Bunker 2, since its existence is denied by the Soviet on-site investigation of March 1945. At most another 30 $m^2$ of burning area can be conceded, that is, by Zimmerman's method another 100 cremated corpses.

Therefore, even assuming the *patently absurd* premises most favorable to Zimmerman's conjecture, the cremation capacity of the "cremation pits" would have been about (1,200+100=) 1,300 corpses per day. And where would the remaining (6,800–1,300=) 5,500 corpses per day have been cremated? They could neither have been cremated in the "pits" nor in the crematory furnaces.

Hence, in 15 days – from May 16 to 30 – (15×5,500=) 82,500 corpses would have accumulated for cremation!

---

[247] F. Müller, *op. cit*. (note 241), p. 219.

[248] The minimum area available for each corpse was 320 ÷ 400 = 0.8 $m^2$.

[249] F. Müller states that the duration of combustion was 5-6 hours (p. 221). To this must be added the time needed to fill the pit with 1,200 corpses and with not less than 360 tons of wood, apart from the time needed to remove some tons of ash, so that the average combustion per day for each pit appears just too optimistic.

I am sure that with a bit of good will Zimmerman's "experts" shall succeed in "locating" these corpses on the air photos. Zimmerman only needs to explain carefully to them what it is they must "locate"!

Let us pass from the absurd to the probable. The stratified system of combustion described by Filip Müller is similar to that tried by the Belgian chemist Créteur after the battle of Sedan for the disinfection of the common graves. By pouring tar into the graves themselves and igniting it, Créteur's purpose was to burn the corpses in the graves in which they lay to prevent epidemics. That was his intention. But what was the result? The following:[250]

> *"That the so-called incineration procedure (crémation) was satisfactory cannot be claimed with the certainty the chemist Créteur thinks it can. The success of the procedure was not at all an incineration in the chemical sense, but merely a carbonization; but even the latter, which in and of itself would suffice for hygienic purposes, was not reached to the degree that was necessary to render the corpses harmless. Before the corpse parts could be ignited, the hydrocarbons of the tar had to be burned. But as a result of this the O* [Oxygen] *content of the air was reduced to such a degree that only a small part was left over for the carbonization, which in addition could have a direct carbonization effect only if the corpse parts had already lost a major part of their water content. As a result of this only the corpse parts at the surface were carbonized, the content in the depth, however, to which O could not get (and that is particularly true for mass graves), was not at all or only to a minor degree involved in that process. The flesh in lower parts was at best roasted by the influence of the heat."*

It is clear that the same problem of oxygen deficiency would occur in two layers less than those claimed by Filip Müller in his "cremation pits." It is not by chance that Zimmerman tried to twist this fact by turning to the squalid impostures I unmasked in points 5-7 of my "Observations," and it is not by chance that in his *Mea Culpa* appearing in "My Response" he took good care to avoid admitting these "errors."

What can be conceded to the burning technique described by Filip Müller? At most the burning of 400 corpses in 320 $m^2$.[251] The maximum capacity of the four Birkenau furnaces was 920 corpses in 20 hours, so that these installations, assuming they operated every day at full speed, could have cremated a *theoretical* maximum of about (16×920=) 14,700 corpses during the above 16 days. Thus, (167,400–14,700=) 152,700 corpses would have remained to be cremated in the open, on average about (152,700÷16=) 9,500 per day.

---

[250] Dr. H. Fröhlich, *op. cit*. (note 16), pp. 109f.

[251] Ground photographs taken after allied bombardments of German cities show open-air pyres with metallic beams on which several layers of German victims are placed. These photographs only show the beginning of "cremation"; to my knowledge none show the end result. In my opinion, one only wanted to obtain the carbonization of the victims' soft tissue in order to avoid epidemics.

In order to cremate these corpses, a burning area of (9.500÷400×320=) 7,600 m$^2$ would have been needed, that is, – to make a visual comparison – 9.5 times more than that of a crematorium of type IV/V!

Once more: what have Zimmerman's "experts" found in the photographs of May 31, 1944? A *presumed* burning area of 320 m$^2$! Burning the above 152,700 corpses with such "cremation pits" would have ended in August 1945!

Thus the myth of open-air cremations *en mass* is definitely disposed of.

## 13.7. "The White Bunker"

Let me say, first of all, that I have devoted a specific study to the so-called Birkenau "Bunkers," in which I have demonstrated that these buildings have never existed as homicidal gassing installations.[252] This is yet another book which is waiting for Zimmerman's "definitive refutation"!

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman writes:

> *"Holocaust History Project member and computer programmer Mark Van Alstine has examined the May 31 photo for the author and confirms Brugioni's observation that the White Bunker is in the wooded area where the eyewitnesses say it was. He has identified three burning pits in the area of the White Bunker (Mattogno states that there were four).*
> *Van Alstine is able to confirm from the photo the existence of three huts that were used for prisoners undressing near the White Bunker. Recall that Hoess wrote that there were three huts near the White Bunker."*

Above I occupied myself with the first part of this "expert's" "discoveries" and showed that these are in conflict with the assessments made by the Soviets in 1945. Let us now confront the question of the "three huts." The Birkenau camp consisted of brick buildings and wooden barracks that could be dismantled (*zerlegbar*). The most common type was the "horse stable barrack type 260/9," which measured 40.76 m × 9.56 m and was used for various purposes. Moreover, these barracks made up most of the *Effektenlager* – 25 barracks among 30, where the property of inmates was stored. The remaining five, of which three were east of the *Zentralsauna,* were of type "Type 501/34" and measured 41,39 m × 12,64 m. The barracks that had a provisional use were dismantled and moved according to the needs of the day, as is attested to in the documentation of the Central Construction Office.

The "5 barracks for prisoners (special treatment)," which Zimmerman claims for the so-called Bunker 1 and 2 ("Body Disposal") were horse stable barracks. Therefore, in the area of the "White Bunker" there should appear three barracks of this type.

---

[252] *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; 2nd ed., *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

If we are speaking here of the place where undressing barracks were located according to "witnesses" and the Auschwitz Museum, then we can assert with certainty that van Alstine's interpretation is simply a swindle, because on the air photos of 31 May, 1944, only three rectangular shapes of deforested and cleaned-up land can be seen in that location, but no barracks. Anyone wishing to convince himself that this is so only has to compare these rectangles with the barracks of the *Effektenlager* to the east of the *Zentralsauna*, which are perfectly visible and clear. It is obvious that Zimmerman's "experts" find what Zimmerman wants them to find in the photographs!

Let us now proceed to the "Red Bunker." Let me add that the expressions "Red Bunker" and "White Bunker" are inventions by Zimmerman who fused together the holocaustic designations "Bunker 1" or "little red house" (*czerwony domek*) and "Bunker 2" or "little white house" (*bia_y domek*).

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman falsified my statements on the *denomination* of "Bunker," "white house" and "red house." In "My Response" Zimmerman had to admit his "error," adding:

> *"I pointed out that this structure and the huts next to it – which were used as gas chambers and undressing huts identified by many eyewitnesses – is visible on the May 31 photo. Mattogno has yet to address the issue of the existence of these structures on the photo."*

In my study *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations* I have demonstrated that the presence of three "huts" on the photograph of May 31, 1944, is nothing but a lie.[238]

As to the structure he calls "Bunker," there is no question that a structure is visible on the photographs of May 31, 1944. However, with his distorted sense of logic, Zimmerman uses this fact to come to a completely arbitrary conclusion. This is his reasoning: The masonry structure of the "White Bunker" appears in the photographs, therefore the "White Bunker" existed *as a homicidal gas chamber*. With the same distorted logic one can argue as follows: The crematoria structures appear in the photographs ("identified by many eyewitness" as installations equipped with homicidal gas chambers), therefore the crematoria contained homicidal gas chambers!

That in the photographs there is a structure subsequently named "Bunker 2" is a *fact*. That this building was used as a homicidal gas chamber is an arbitrary *conjecture* – unless Zimmerman claims that the decisive factor is the witnesses: the structure in question is a homicidal gas chamber because that is what the witnesses say. But then (leaving aside the all but irrelevant credibility of the testimonies), why refute my writings at the *technical and documentary* level?

Having created *from nothing* the "three huts" and the *homicidal function* of the structure under discussion, Zimmerman ventures into a comical "prediction" of half a page, in which he himself presents and refutes objections which

are based on the two false conclusions mentioned above. The thing is so absurd that it is not worth dwelling upon.

## 13.8. Pits "Recently Bulldozed"

On examining the air photo of May 31, 1944, Zimmerman's other "expert" Lucas found, according to Zimmerman's "Body Disposal":

> *"'four, possibly five large, recently bulldozed linear excavations… The total length of these excavations is between 1,200 and 1,500 feet. All appear to have recently been covered over, since no shadows are evident. These excavations have the classic appearance of a mass grave site…'*
> *Mattogno claimed that these grave sites had ceased being used in 1943 with the completion of the four crematoria. However, Luca's observation about their recently being bulldozed shows that they were in current use."*

With his typical deceitfulness, Zimmerman writes that I "claimed that these grave sites had ceased being used in 1943 with the completion of the four crematoria." As he knows well, this is not *my* assertion but the official thesis of the Auschwitz Museum. In the previously cited article, *Gas Chambers and Crematoria*, an article Zimmerman is well aware of, since he cites it more than once, Franciszek Piper writes:[253]

> *"In the spring of 1943, with the launching of new gas chambers and crematoria, the two bunkers were shut down. Shortly thereafter, bunker 1 and the nearby barracks were dismantled. The incineration pits were filled in with earth and leveled. The same work was performed on the pits and barracks of bunker 2, but the bunker itself was left intact. It was brought into operation again in May 1944 during the extermination of Hungarian Jews. At that time several incineration pits were re-excavated and new barracks for undressing were constructed."* (my emphasis)

Piper's article is based on an analysis of all the testimonies available to the Auschwitz Museum relevant to this matter. If he reaches this conclusion, then it means that no witness (or no witnesses considered to be reliable by him) states the contrary.

So it is only arbitrarily – that is, without the support of any document or any testimony – "without any proof!" – that Zimmerman can claim that the presumed "cremation pits" or "grave sites" of the so-called *Bunker* were active after the crematoria came into operation.

As to the "four, possibly five large, recently bulldozed linear excavations," Zimmerman says only that Lucas has identified them "outside of the Birkenau complex" without specifying where.

The photographs of May 31, 1944, show traces of four long trenches running north-south, outside of the Birkenau camp at about 160 meters north of

---

[253] In I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit*. (note 26), p. 164.

Crematorium V. Starting in the west, the first two trenches are about 100 meters long, the other two about 130 meters. The width of the trenches is roughly 10 meters. It is, however, wrong to state that these trenches had been "recently bulldozed," if by "recently" is meant a period of less than several months, because the trenches appear to have been covered by vegetation to a large extent.[254]

Actually, we have here the mass graves dug in 1942 for the burial of the registered detainees who died on account of the tragically deficient sanitary conditions in the camp. During 1942, some 48,500 detainees died. On the basis of the coke supplies we can say that about 12,000 of them could be incinerated in the old crematorium at the Main Camp, so that another 36,500 had to be buried.[238]

On the photographs mentioned above, something like five (perhaps six) "recently bulldozed linear excavations" between 30 and 40 meters long and 9 to 10 meters wide do actually appear at a distance of about 650 meters from Crematorium II, but no witness has ever asserted that there were mass graves in that area.

In fact, on the official map of Birkenau appearing on p. 27 of Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium,* this region is not even mentioned. The "mass graves" are located in a region north of Krema V, beside the "pyre" (*Scheiterhaufen*) of Bunker 1. Other "pyres" are indicated in the area of Bunker 2.[255]

Therefore, whatever these possible "excavations" may be, they are not associated with the homicidal Bunkers. The distance, as the crow flies, between possible "excavations" and Bunker 2 is about 600 meters, but the distance by road is much longer. The two areas are connected by two roads. One of about 1,500 meters first goes north-east, then turns back towards the south-west, then goes south. The other of about 1,300 meters enters the camp in a south-westerly direction, makes a long curve through the waste water treatment plant area and again leaves the camp in an easterly direction as an extension of the camp road that ran alongside the railway platform.

Since there was enough space for the "cremation pits" in the region of the "White Bunker" what was the point of digging so far away?

Zimmerman himself makes a similar objection, to which I will respond below:

> *"The problem is as follows: since there already was an area available for these burnings, why was it necessary to create a second area near Krema V?"*

---

[254] Also, if they had been recently bulldozed, the vegetation around them would have been destroyed by the intensive earth-moving work with both men and machinery. Yet the area around those former graves looks untouched. Editor's remark.

[255] D. Czech, *op. cit*. (note 24), p. 27.

But Zimmerman's problem is this: "since there already was an area available" for the "mass graves" near the so-called *Bunker* 1 and one for the "pyres" next to the so-called *Bunker* 2, "why was it necessary to create a second area" so far away? Finally, what does "*recently* bulldozed" mean in terms of time?

## 13.9. Ground Photos[256]

Zimmerman writes:

> *"Rather than actually going to take a look at the photo to see if I had represented it correctly, he* [Mattogno] *simply made an uninformed statement. The reason was obvious: the expanded edition of the photo was published in 1993 while Mattogno's comments on the issue in* My Banned Holocaust Interview *were made in 1996. He did not want to admit that he was not familiar with the photo.*
> *In 1996 he cited the incomplete version of the photo* […]*"*

The impudence of our professor goes beyond all limits of decency. Since the start of 1990, three years before the publication date mentioned by Zimmerman, I have in my possession *two* photographs that show a scene of open-air burning. If he has any doubts about this, let the Auschwitz Museum send him a copy of the letter of November 21, which was enclosed with the documents sent to me on this day, among which were the negatives "277, 278 spalenie zwlok na stosach."

Moreover Zimmerman shows – once again – his bibliographical ignorance. The two photographs had already appeared in the following publications, among others: in 1978 in the book *Auschwitz (Oswiecim) Camp hitlérien d'extermination,*[257] in 1980 in the book *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne.*[258] They were published by Pressac in 1983 in the book *L'album d'Auschwitz*,[259] and again by Pressac in 1989 in his *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (p. 422). The clearest photograph (that corresponding to negative 278) was already published by, among others, Jan Sehn in 1961[260] and also by Danuta Czech in the 1989 German edition of her *Kalendarium* (p. 791).

I do not really understand what Zimmerman means when he speaks of the "expanded" photographs. The two photographs in question were taken through an open door from the inside of Krema V. The original photographs are those published by Pressac, which show the rectangular shape of the door. In any case, the photographs are cut to correspond with the door jambs, and it

---

[256] I have dealt with this topic more thoroughly in my study *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, *op. cit*. (note 238).
[257] Editions Interpress, Warsaw 1978, unnumbered photographic appendix between pp. 176f.
[258] Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warszawa 1980, p. 184.
[259] Editions du Seuil, Paris 1983, p. 221.
[260] *Oswiecim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*, Warszawa 1961, p. 142.

is probably this type of reproduction which Zimmerman names "expanded."[261] If this is so, he is also mistaken here, since the photograph published by Jan Sehn already in 1961 is "expanded" in this way.

### 13.9.1. "Cremation Pits" or Pyres?

Earlier I cited the expression "na *stosach*," which appears in the November 13, 1990, letter from the Auschwitz Museum. This expression means "on pyres." The roll of film containing the photographs under discussion (which refers to August 1944) was clandestinely removed from the camp. The note accompanying the roll says that the photographs depict "jeden ze *stosów* na wolnym powietrzu" ("one of the open-air pyres").[262] Therefore, the person himself who obtained the clandestine roll of film in the first place and who must have known what he had photographed speaks of "pyres" and not of "cremation pits."

### 13.9.2. Analysis of the Photographs

In *My Banned Holocaust Interview* (p. 43) I wrote the following on the above photograph:

> *"The photograph does not show hundreds of men from the Sonderkommando, or thousands of bodies, but rather, eight men in the midst of about thirty corpses; that is all. Not only does this therefore fail to confirm the mass extermination thesis, it decisively refutes it."*

Zimmerman claims that I used "the incomplete version of the photo," which, as I showed above, is ridiculous, and then claims that I had "completely misrepresented the true context of the photo," which is false. Our professor writes:

> *"First, it is impossible to tell how many Sonderkommandos were involved in this burning operation because the total area of Krema V is not shown in the photo. For all we know, there could have been an additional hundred Sonderkommandos dragging bodies from Krema V.*
> *It is impossible to tell how many additional Sonderkommandos and bodies were involved because the photo simply does not cover the total relevant area from Krema V to the pits.* […]
> *Second, and more importantly, it is impossible to tell how many bodies are being burned because smoke is obscuring the pits. For all Mattogno knows there could have been hundreds of additional bodies being burned. The photo shows 50 corpses – not the 30 claimed by Mattogno from the incomplete photo – which have not yet been burned. The thick smoke from the*

[261] There is a black zone in the photographs outside these limits which corresponds to the walls of the location around the door. So that if the photograph is "expanded" it gains nothing more of the field of view but is only enlarged.

[262] APMO, microfilm n. 1063/35d.

*photo shows that a significant burning operation is underway. This means that there were more bodies than the 30 mentioned by Mattogno."*

Once again our professor tries to elude the problem with one of his banal tricks. Instead of paying attention to what *is* in the photograph, Zimmerman attempts to draw our attention to *what is not*. The photograph in question is presented by Zimmerman and his associates as *proof* of the reality of *mass cremation*, so as proof of *mass* extermination at Birkenau. The true problem then is this: Does the photograph in effect show *mass* cremation? As I showed above, *mass* extermination and *mass* cremation means *thousands* of persons per day.

Let us therefore examine *the order of magnitude* of what *is* in the photograph. The photograph corresponding to negative No. 278 shows a field of vision of about nine meters, of which the smoke – at the level of the base of the wire fence poles – takes up a length of around seven meters. The photograph corresponding to negative No. 277 similarly shows a visual field of about nine meters, but it was taken from a different angle. For this reason it extends the field of view by about two meters. At the level of the base of the poles there is a space of about four meters without smoke. At the extreme left appears a rather blurred figure resembling a guard with a gun over his shoulder. In this area no smoke appears, so that this is the left-hand limit of the area under smoke.

In the first photograph eight standing figures in civilian clothing appear who are assigned to the burning. On the extreme left the leg of a ninth person is visible which almost certainly belongs to the guard of the second photograph. In this photograph six figures in civilian clothing appear, who are assigned to the burning, and the guard. Since the two photographs show fields of vision, which overlap laterally in about 75%, the figures in question are the same and their numbers do not need to be added together. This is what Zimmerman has done in "Body Disposal," writing "it is possible to see 14 Sonderkommandos in uniform.[sic!]" There are two possibilities: either Zimmerman is too inept to understand that the figures in the two photographs are the same – so 8 not 14 – or he has understood this and intended to deceive the reader.

It is now clear that the detainee who took the two photographs wanted to document the "atrocities" of the SS and photographed what seemed to him or what he thought the addressees of the photographs would regard as the most hideous. So if to the right of the field of vision of the first photograph there had been a more atrocious scene than in the second photograph, the detainee photographer would not have missed taking a picture of it. From his position it would have been enough to take half a step to the left rather than to the right. If then the detainee photographer preferred to overlap the field of vision of the two photographs on the left, wasting four meters of "atrocities" (the four me-

ters without smoke), it signifies that on the right there was nothing "atrocious" of interest. That is, it means that the area under smoke began at the right-hand edge of the first photograph. For this reason the smoking area had a length of about 7-8 meters.

As to the number of corpses, Zimmerman judges that *the* photograph "shows 50 corpses." *Incredibile dictu*, in this tangle of inextricable bodies, our professor has counted them as *exactly* 50! And he admonishes me for having estimated them by eye to be "about thirty."[263] It is also possible that the number of corpses is about 50, but that does not in the least change *the order of magnitude* of the number.[264] If, on the other hand, Zimmerman has examined them so thoroughly as to count 50 exactly, he will certainly have noticed the strangeness of certain corpses. For example, the one lying at the feet of a standing man with his right arm stretched out could easily be the body of a space alien. Another has no face. It is clear that the corpses have been badly touched up on the negative.

The air photo of August 23, 1944, which has recently been discovered, shows a single wisp of smoke in the area of Crematorium V. The triangulation of the smoking site with respect to the north door of the alleged gas chamber[265] of Crematory V corresponds exactly to the locations shown on photographs 277 and 278, which depict the outdoor cremation scene examined above. The air photo of August 23, 1944, thus presents from above what photographs 277 and 278 show from ground level.[266] The cremation site on the air photo measured about 7 by 7 meters, and that size confirms fully my analysis of the two ground level photographs mentioned above.[238] This destroys at the same time all of Zimmerman's dreams of what there *could be* (!) in the yard of Crematorium V.

Let me recapitulate the order of magnitude appearing in the photographs under discussion:

– an area of about 7- 8 meters in length under smoke;
– eight men assigned to the burning;
– about 50 corpses waiting to be burned.

This picture is not at all reconcilable with a *mass* cremation of hundreds of corpses (1,200 according to Filip Müller's method) of those presumed gassed, but is perfectly reconcilable with a small burning of tens of corpses of those who had died in the camp.

---

[263] *Intervista sull'Olocausto*, Edizioni di AR, 1995, p. 50. *My Banned Holocaust Interview*, *op. cit*. (note 14) is the English language edition of this booklet.

[264] It is practically impossible to precisely establish the number of corpses, because their contours are for the most part indistinguishable; nevertheless at the left side of photo 278 the layer of corpses begins with three bodies and those in the lower row are about 10, so the total number of corpses would have to be about 30-40.

[265] The point from which photographs 277 and 278 were shot.

[266] These two photographs were taken in the last ten days of August 1944.

To this point Zimmerman raises another objection, to which I already alluded above:

> *"In the article he wrote with Franco Deana and cited throughout the body disposal study, he had admitted to outdoor burnings in the area outside of the camp, but only for the period prior to the building of the crematoria in March 1943. This area, as noted by Mattogno, is visible on the May 31, 1944 photo. The problem is as follows: since there already was an area available for these burnings, why was it necessary to create a second area near Krema V?"*

Perhaps "the problem" exists only in Zimmerman's mind. Before Krema II came into operation, the area east of the second waste water treatment plant was also a burning zone simply because the victims of the typhus epidemic of the summer of 1942 could not be cremated in Krema I and were interred in this area in the four long common graves described above. The corpses were later exhumed from these common graves and burnt in the open in the vicinity.

The unusual length of the trenches – between 100 and 130 meters for a width of 10 meters – was due to the high level of the ground-water which did not allow those graves to be dug any deeper than one meter (the groundwater stood at a depth between 0.3 and 1.2 meters).[267]

In 1944 there was no reason to transport the corpses so far away. In my view, the courtyard north of Krema V was chosen as a burning area only because it was the zone within the camp most protected from indiscrete gazes. Besides, in this way the mortuary chambers for the accumulated corpses awaiting cremation became available.

## 14. Special Actions

On the question of "special actions" and "special treatments" I do not wish to waste paper for any Zimmerman. The interested reader will find the matter discussed in my book *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*.[23] I can only state that as usual Zimmerman knows nothing and has understood nothing about this subject.

Here I limit myself to discussing the document of December 16, 1942. In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman provided an interpretation of this document – be it only in an hypothetical way – which is clearly refuted by the text itself. He supposed that the SS had executed "some of the workers" while the text says that "all civilian workers" were subjected to this special action! Instead of admitting his error, in "My Response" Zimmerman even tried to confirm his interpretation by clutching at straws:

---

[267] Cf. my article "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," in: *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16.

> *"Mattogno attacks me on this point because the memo states that the special action will take place among 'all civilian workers.' He writes: 'If the Zimmerman interpretation is correct, the Gestapo executed all civilian workers' (Reply, 10). Wrong. I would point out in this respect that it would be possible to carry out executions among all classes of civilian workers involved in the strike without executing all of the civilian workers."*

Certainly, "it would be possible," but *textually* "it is impossible." Zimmerman, with his usual deception, tries to pass off a simple logical possibility as a textual possibility. On the other hand, the text categorically excludes the interpretation of "classes." If he had to appeal to this rabbinical exegesis, poor Zimmerman just did not know how to respond! But he should not be discouraged by this: perhaps he will obtain better results by interpreting the text with *gematria*![268] Zimmerman also rejects Pressac's interpretation, which is the most reasonable, for the following reason:

> *"My problem with Pressac's interpretation is that the memo is marked 'secret.' I wondered why a memo that dealt with security checks would have such a marking."*

This "memo" is in reality a "telex" (*Fernschreiben*) addressed to Kammler in Berlin. It is true that it carries the inscription "secret," but not, as Zimmerman believes, on account of the actual "special action of the Gestapo with all civil workers," but because of the foreseen "completion" of the crematoria. In fact, this document did not have for its object "Special action of the Gestapo," but rather "completion of the crematoria," and this is the sole reason for sending it by telex. Bischoff informs Kammler that the previously fixed terms for completion of the crematoria could not be respected for the following reasons. First of all, the building sites remained closed in December "on numerous days" "due to delousing and disinfestation." Secondly, the special action of the Gestapo starting on December 16 took quite a few days as the text tells us ("seit 16. Dezember," = since December 16), so the sites again remained closed. Finally, between December 23, 1942, and January 4, 1943, a permit for the civilian workers was under review, so that the building sites were again inactive. If the weather remained mild and if the availability of labor remained constant, Bischoff foresaw the completion of the crematoria on the following dates: Krema II: January 31, 1943; Krema III: March 31, 1943; Krema IV: February 28, 1943.[269]

On January 4, 1943, Bischoff informed Kammler that it was not possible to respect even these terms, and Kammler accepted this state of affairs on condi-

---

[268] A cabbalistic method in interpreting the meaning of words on base to their numerical value. In the Hebraic alphabet every letter corresponds to a number. Hence, if the numerical value of "Auschwitz" is 75 and that of "extermination" is equally 75, this coincidence then allegedly "proves" that Auschwitz was an extermination camp!

[269] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 49.

tion that the workers went ahead as quickly as possible. Bischoff had kept him informed on the progress of the work by means of telex.[270]

That Zimmerman has not understood anything of this, should not be surprising. But why should a document on the crematoria have been "secret?" In this regard Zimmerman writes:

> *"all documents relating to crematoria construction were under a blanket order of secrecy going back to June 1942, meaning that it was not necessary to label each document as such."*

Our professor then cites the document in question:

> *"Internal Decree (Hausverfugung:* [sic]*) No. 108.*
> *This is a reminder of decree Number 35 of June 19, 1942.*
> *As is stated in this decree SS-Lieutenant Colonel Dejaco*[271] *is personally responsible that all in and outgoing plans are registered in an orderly fashion in a specific book. All outgoing plans have to be signed by the person receiving them.*
> *Furthermore, all this work is related to econo-military tasks that must be kept secret.*
> *Specifically, the plans for the crematoria must be strictly controlled (strengstens zu beaufsichtigen). No plans are to be passed to the work brigade of others. During the construction work they are to be kept under lock and key... In particular attention should be paid to the regulations of D.V. 91 (secret matters/documents). (Vorschluss* [sic[272]] *–Sachen)."*

In this regard I observe the following:

1. This document refers *exclusively* to "plans" in general and to those for the crematoria in particular. It does not in the least mention the *ordinary* correspondence on the crematoria.
   Therefore Zimmerman's claim that there never appears any mention of "secret" in this correspondence consequent to the above order is unfounded. This cannot even be inferred for the "plans" of the crematoria themselves. The document does not refer to the *bureaucratic* question of affixing the "secret" stamp on these "plans," but to the *practical* problem of supervising them carefully.
   As far as the crematoria are concerned, the motivation behind this arrangement was the fact that the Central Construction Office regularly entrusted the crematory plans to civilian firms, which carried out the work, and it was not known in what hands the plans might end up.
2. The crematoria had no privilege of secrecy over other buildings. A letter from the SS New Construction Office of Dachau of September 30, 1940,

---

[270] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59.
[271] Actually, Dejaco was *SS-Untersturmführer* – second lieutenant – at the time. Another example of the crass ignorance of Zimmerman and his group of translators.
[272] Read: *Verschluß*.

mentions the fact that "according to the order of Reichsführer-SS, all plans of buildings in concentration camps are to be considered as secret plans."[273]

3. Not even the concentration camps had any privilege of secrecy. In the "Destruction protocol on the destruction of 'secret matters' and 'secret state matters" of the Organisation Todt of January 30, 1945, we find among the "state secrets" destroyed documents such as "air-raid damage report," "ventilated air-raid shelter types," "construction material," "construction of an additional fire fighter shelter," "drink water supply," "bridge Oderfurt," "air-raid."[274]

If Zimmerman had adequate historical or documentary knowledge, then he would be aware that for the SS everything was "secret," as Pressac pointed out!

# 15. Appendix: The Fantasies of Daniel Keren

Daniel Keren is the author of a *Technical Discussion: Refutation of "Holocaust revisionist" claims concerning cremation.*[275] The only thing "technical" about it is the adjective. To all appearances he is associated with his compatriot Zimmerman who mentions him in note 181 of "Body Disposal" in a vain attempt to refute my study on cremation at Auschwitz, even though Keren has the good sense never to cite me. As to Keren's knowledge on thermotechnical matters in general and on the structure and operation of crematory furnaces in particular, he is still more ignorant than Zimmerman, so that our two "experts" form a nice pair: the blind leading the blind!

In his "technical" discussion, Keren repeats all of Zimmerman's absurd conjectures but adds some new ones. So here I will deal briefly with Daniel Keren's new "technical" conjectures.

## 15.1. "Burning More than One Corpse Simultaneously"

> *"There are many testimonies describing this 'technique' (see, for instance, Henryk Tauber's testimony). The 'Holocaust revisionists' claim that it is impossible; however, while it is certainly illegal today, there is no technical problem in burning a few corpses in the same muffle at the same time."*

---

[273] RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 187: "*laut Befehl des Reichsführer-SS sämtliche Pläne über Bauten in Konzentrationslager als Geheimepläne zu betrachten sind.*" The letter was written because at the time of his transfer to Auschwitz, *SS-Obersturmführer* Fritzsch was pursuing various plans for Dachau.

[274] "*Vernichtungsprotokoll über die Vernichtung der 'Geheimen Sachen' und 'Geheimen Reichssachen',*" Vojenský Historický Archiv, Prague, Fond OT, 25/7, pp. 299-303.

[275] www.holocaust-history.org/~dkeren/cremation/discussion.shtml.

Then he cites a 1994 book which mentions cases of multiple cremation in present-day crematoria.

Keren immediately begins with a lie: contrary to what he claims, the "Holocaust revisionists" do not say that multiple cremation in the coke-fired cremation furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau were "impossible." Rather, we say that, in this way, an economically good cremation, one that actually saves time and fuel, is "impossible."

The example cited by this other naïve person cannot even remotely serve as a term of comparison, because he considers ultramodern installations heated with gas or liquid fuel, and also because he does not specify the duration of such multiple cremations nor how much fuel they require.

In the face of chemical and physical laws, Tauber's declarations are as worthless as Zimmerman's.

## 15.2. "Running the Furnaces Continually"

Keren writes that the revisionists state that "continuous operation harms the furnaces." He objects saying that the truth is the contrary, as is indicated by the July 14, 1941, letter of Topf to the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen (which Keren knows only through *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz!), which says (I cite from the original document):[276]

> *"The fact is that the fire-proof material lasts longer if an even temperature is maintained at all times in the furnace."*

This dilettante confuses the inevitable wear of the furnace's refractory masonry due to usage (number of cremations) with consecutive method of cremation. These are two completely different things. The assertion of Topf is most true in theory, but in practice a forced draft would have exposed the refractory masonry to a larger thermal load, and so to a greater wear. In fact, it was about the guarantee for the furnace – that is, the financial expenditure – for which Topf imposed the following conditions on its clients:[277]

> *"Guarantee for six months, for three month in case of day-and-night operation."*

As we have seen above, the "parts exposed to fire" were not covered by the guarantee, evidently because they wore down too easily.

---

[276] Staatsarchiv Weimar, LK 4651: "*Die Tatsache besteht, dass die Schamottematerialen länger halten, wenn im Ofen dauernd gleichmässige Temperatur herrscht.*"

[277] Topf, Allgemeine Lieferungsbedingungen A, p. 2: "*Gewähr auf die Dauer von 6 Monaten, bei Tag- und Nachtbetrieb von 3 Monate.*"

## 15.3. "Saving Fuel"

Keren writes:

> *"'Holocaust revisionists' claim that not enough coke was delivered to Auschwitz, to cremate the number of people that historians agree were murdered there."*

This claim is allegedly false for two reasons, so Keren:

> *"Firstly, one has to know that many corpses in Auschwitz-Birkenau were burned in the open; this mainly took place in 1944, but during other periods as well."*

In reality the calculation on coke consumption as a function of the number of cremations – which I performed – deals with the period from March 15 to October 25, 1943, when burning in the open was *not* carried out. For this period the supply of coke (and wood) to the crematoria is exactly known and the corresponding fuel sufficed to cremate the detainees of the camp who had died, but was *absolutely insufficient* for the corpses of the alleged gassed. If Keren is undeceptive – something I doubt very much – let him read attentively paragraph 10.2. "The Number of Cremations in 1943: Coke Fuel Consumption" of my article "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau."[8]

The second reason cited by Keren is this:

> *"Lastly, the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces used compressed air which was injected into them to enhance the burning. The fact that this can save a great deal of fuel was noted by the Engineer Mueller, who in 1937 planned a crematorium for the Dachau concentration camp."*

This incompetent person has understood nothing! The furnace of the firm W. Müller of Allach was structured in such a way that air for combustion was introduced by means of a blower through the grill bars of the fire-resistant clay muffle, so from bottom to top. According to the constructor, with this system the quantity of air necessary for combustion of the corpses closely approached the theoretical minimum of air required for combustion. The presumed[278] saving of fuel[279] depended on this very fact. Besides, the furnace was provided with a furnace blower, which served to augment the capacity of the grills and so the hourly availability of heat for the furnace. According to the constructor, it is true that in the case of numerous cremations, consecutive cremations could be carried out "without or nearly without additional fuel," but it is also true that a wood coffin of about 35 kg was foreseen for the cremation, which alone is equivalent to about 17.5 kg of coke!

---

[278] I say "presumed" because experience teaches us that there is a great difference between theoretical statements or manufacturers' advertisements for the furnaces and practice.

[279] The crematory furnaces functioned with a coefficient of excess air of about 3 (= 3 times the theoretical air), and this was one of the inevitable reasons for the high consumption of these facilities.

The story of cremations without fuel is a fable, on which even Kurt Prüfer would have expressed irony in non-suspect times.

When engineer Hans Volckmann wrote in 1930 that the gas-heated furnace conceived by himself and Karl Ludwig (the famous Volckmann-Ludwig furnace, which became the most dangerous rival of the gas-heated Topf furnaces), and which was installed in the Hamburg-Ohlsdorf crematorium, cremated 3,500 corpses in seven months[280] with a total coke consumption of hardly 103 $m^3$, Prüfer objected:

> *"It is maintained that 3,500 cremations have been carried out at Hamburg with a total coke consumption of 100 $m^3$* [to be exact, 103]. *This is disputable, first of all because, according to statements made independently to me in Hamburg by two stokers who run the furnace, normal gas consumption is 7 $m^3$, perhaps even a little more.* […]
> *Should the assertions on cremation without supplementary gas be precise, the temperature of the exhaust gas*[281] *would have to be equal to the ambient temperature, which no technical expert on combustion can seriously maintain, since in thermal balance the inevitable losses of heat from the exhaust gas and the cold air which flows in when the coffin is introduced*[282] *are disadvantages which cannot be avoided."*

Therefore, not even the Volckmann-Ludwig gas furnace – the best furnace of the 1930's and 1940's – even with a continuous operation (for seven months, 12 cremations per day on average) – could cremate without supplementary fuel *apart from the heat supplied by the coffin*.[283]

On the other hand, the Birkenau three-muffle coke furnaces had a rather crude system for delivering air for combustion. They were equipped with a single blower (*Druckluftanlage*) that served all three muffles without the possibility of regulating the flow of air into each muffle. The end-part of the air conduit was walled in over the bend of the muffle. The air emerged from the conduit by passing over four rectangular 10 cm × 8 cm apertures made in the refractory masonry, so from top to bottom, exactly the *opposite* principle of the Müller furnace!

On the other hand, the eight-muffle furnaces in Kremas IV and V were completely without blowers. But in spite of this, according to the Central Construction Office letter of June 28, 1943, referring to one muffle, they had exactly the same cremation capacity as the three-muffle furnaces, as the following calculation shows:

– Three-muffle furnace: 1,440 ÷ 15 = 96 corpses per muffle in 24 hours.

---

[280] This figure is due to a printing error. The real figure was 2,500.

[281] Normally from 500 to 700°C, according to the type of furnace.

[282] And when a corpse is introduced without a coffin.

[283] In practice, the Volckmann-Ludwig furnace – which was advertised as a facility working without supplementary heat – needed on average the equivalent of about 22 (=(4,500×7 + 35×3,500) ÷ 7,000) kg of coke for each cremation!

– Eight-muffle furnace: 768 ÷ 8 = 96 corpses per muffle in 24 hours.

But then, what was the use of the *Druckluftanlagen?* Clearly none at all!

## 16. Conclusion

The fact that American Holocaust institutions, in spite of their enormous financial resources, have been reduced to placing their trust in naïve dilettantes like Zimmerman and Keren as the best "specialists" on cremation, is proof of the inexorable collapse of "Holocaust" history.

## Abbreviations

| | |
|---|---|
| AMM: | Archive of the Museum of Mauthausen (Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen) |
| APMO: | Archiwum Pastwowego Muzeum Oswiecim-Brzezinka (Archive of the State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau) |
| BAK: | Bundesarchiv Koblenz (German Federal Archives) |
| FSBRS | Federal'naja Služba Bezopasnosti Rossiiskoi Federatsii (Federal Security Office of the Russian Federation), Moscow |
| GARF | Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow |
| NA | National Archives, Washington D.C. |
| ÖDMM | Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen (Public Memorial and Museum) |
| RGVA: | Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State Archive of the War, the former TCIDK – Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii, Center for the Conservation of Historical-Documentary Collections), Moscow |
| VHA | Vojenský Historický Archiv (Historical-Military Archive), Prague |

# Professor Perjury

*By Germar Rudolf*

A new corny joke was added in 1999 to the debate around the *Leuchter Report*[1] on the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz by Prof. James Roth from the Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts. I discuss this event here because Prof. Roth's allegations were widely publicized by the international media in connection with the libel case of British historian David Irving against Deborah E. Lipstadt.[2]

For his documentary movie *Mr. Death* on Fred A. Leuchter, Errol Morris also interviewed Prof. Dr. James Roth.[3] In 1988, Roth's laboratory had analyzed the masonry samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers taken by Leuchter in Auschwitz for their cyanide content. During the trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto that same year, for which the *Leuchter Report* had been produced, Prof. Dr. Roth himself was interrogated as an expert witness. Roughly ten years later, Errol Morris interviewed Roth about this event. During this interview, Prof. Roth did all he possibly could to distance himself from the possible consequences of the analyses performed by his company. His interview gained importance only due to the fact that the Dutch cultural historian Prof. Robert van Pelt quoted Roth in his 1999 expert report prepared for the Irving trial. In it, van Pelt wrote about Roth's statements in Morris' movie:[4]

> *"Roth explained that cyanide will react on the surface of brick or plaster, penetrating the material not more than 10 microns, or 0.01 mm, or one tenth the thickness of a human hair* […]. *In other words, if one wants to*

---

1 Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).

2 This claim played a role in the verdict which should not be underestimated, cf. judgment Gray, civil case before Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I, No. 113 (www.hdot.org); §13.79; see my critique of this judgment at vho.org/GB/c/GR/CritiqueGray.html.

3 Errol Morris, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, first publicly shown in January 1999 during the Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah); a slightly shortened, commented version can be purchased (Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04).

4 Robert J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, introduced during above mentioned trial, p. 307 (www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/van.html).

*analyze the cyanide concentration in a brick sample, one should take a representative sample of the surface, 10 microns thick, and no more."*

It can be shown that Prof. Dr. James Roth intentionally made a false statement, that is to say, he is a liar:

Cyanide concentrations in selected plaster samples
taken from the walls of the Birkenau delousing chambers.
Acc. to G. Rudolf/Institut Fresenius, Taunusstein, Germany
Values given in mg per kg; %Fe: Proportion of total iron content of sample converted to Iron Blue

| # | Building | Location and depth of sample taken | Material | c[$CN^-$] | c[Fe] | %Fe |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 9 | B1a BW 5a | Inner side, external wall (west), 120 cm from northern wall, 155 cm from floor, 0-2 mm. | Plaster | 11000.0 | 12000 | 75 |
| **11** | **B1a BW 5a** | **As 9, 1-10 mm.** | **Plaster** | **2640.0** | **6000** | **36** |
| 12 | B1a BW 5a | Easter wall (inside), 170 cm from northern wall, 170 cm from floor, (east. hot air chamber), 0-2 mm. | Plaster | 2900.0 | 8500 | 28 |
| **13** | **B1a BW 5a** | **As 12, 2-10 mm.** | **Plaster** | **3000.0** | **9000** | **27** |
| 14 | B1a BW 5a | Outside western wall, 40 cm from southern side, 160 cm from soil, 0-5 mm. | Brick | 1035.0 | 25000 | 3,5 |
| 15a | B1a BW 5a | Outside southern wall, 40 cm from western side, 210 cm from soil, 0-3 mm. | Mortar | 1560.0 | 10000 | 13 |
| 16 | B1b BW 5b | Outside southern wall, 2 m from entrance door, 1 m from soil, 0-7 mm. | Brick | 10000.0 | 47000 | 17 |
| **17** | **B1b BW 5b** | **Inside, southern wall, 130 cm from eastern wall, 130 cm from floor, 4-10 mm.** | **Plaster** | **13500.0** | **15000** | **74** |
| 19a | B1b BW 5b | Inside, northern wall, 230 cm from eastern wall, 90 cm from floor, 0-4 mm. | Plaster | 1860.0 | 4300 | 35 |
| **19b** | **B1b BW 5b** | **As 19a, 4-8 mm.** | **Plaster** | **3880.0** | **9500** | **33** |
| 20 | B1a BW 5a | Inside, external wall (west), 40 cm from southern wall, 210 cm from floor, 0-3 mm. | Lime Plaster | 7850.0 | 11000 | 59 |
| **22** | **B1a BW 5a** | **Inner side of exterior wall (south), 40 cm from western wall, 155 cm from floor, 3-10 mm.** | **Lime Plaster** | **4530.0** | **11000** | **34** |

1. It is a fact that the walls of the disinfestation chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof, and Majdanek are filled with cyanide compounds, and this not only superficially, but into the depth of the masonry, as I have proved by taking samples from different depths of the wall. Compare in this regard especially my Samples No. 11, 13, 17, 19b, and 23 in Table 19 of my expert report (for an excerpt see the table above).[5] They prove that hydrogen

[5] *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 254f.

cyanide can rather easily reach deep layers of plaster and mortar. But even the other samples taken from the surface prove that Prof. Roth's allegation is wrong: Provided that most of the cyanide detectable today is present in the form of iron cyanide (Iron Blue and other cyanoferrates), as Prof. Roth assumes himself, his thesis would mean that 10% to 75% of the iron content of these samples are located in the upper 10 micrometer of my samples (0.010 mm), that is, they are located in less then 1% of the entire sample mass, and the rest of the sample would have been massively deprived of iron. Of course, this cannot be the case, because there is no mechanism that could achieve this.

2. Furthermore, expert literature is detailed in that hydrogen cyanide
   a. is an extremely mobile chemical compound with physical properties comparable to water,[6]
   b. which can quite easily penetrate through thick, porous layers like walls.[7]
3. In addition, it is generally known that cement and lime mortar are highly porous materials, comparable for instance to sponges.[8] In such materials, there does not exist anything like a defined layer of 0.01 mm beyond which hydrogen cyanide could not diffuse, as there can also be no reason why water could not penetrate a sponge deeper than a millimeter. Steam, for example, which behaves physically comparable to hydrogen cyanide, can very easily penetrate walls.
4. Finally, the massive discolorations of the *outside* walls of the disinfestation chambers in Birkenau, Majdanek and Stutthof, as shown in my expert report,[9] are clearly visible and conclusive evidence for the fact how easily hydrogen cyanide and its soluble derivatives can penetrate such walls.

---

6 W. Braker, A.L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971, p. 301; R.C. Weast (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986, p. E 40.

7 L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 107 (1927), pp. 798-813; *ibid*., 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.

8 DIN 4108 DIN 4108, part 3 to 5, deals with diffusion of steam into building materials. The most important coefficient for building materials is the so-called coefficient of diffusion resistance; this is a dimensionless number indicating how much longer the diffusion of steam takes to penetrate a layer of certain materials compared to the time it takes to diffuse through the same layer of still air. This coefficient is valid not only for water vapor, but also for gaseous hydrogen cyanide as well as any other gas. In the list of 100 different building materials compiled in DIN 4108 part 4, one can find lime and cement mortar with diffusion resistances from 15 to 35, in which case the resistance grows with increasing cement content; for gypsum plaster, the coefficient is 10, for brick walls 5 to 10, for glass wool mats it is 1. That means, if a gas diffuses through a layer of still air with a speed of 1 cm per second, it takes 15 to 35 seconds to diffuse through a 1 cm thick layer of lime or cement mortar and 5 to 10 seconds to diffuse just as deeply into a brick wall. (I am grateful to Mr. C.H. Christmann for this reference.) In this regard, compare also the analysis about the porosity of masonry in my expert report, *op. cit*. (note 5), graph 7, p. 183.

9 *Op. cit*. (note 5), color section after p. 200.

As a professor of analytical chemistry, Prof. Roth must know this, so one can only wonder why he spreads such outrageous lies. As proof that this is indeed a lie, I refer the reader to what Prof. Roth himself stated while testifying under oath during the second so-called Zündel trial:[10]

> *"In porous materials such as brick or mortar, the Prussian blue* [recte: hydrogen cyanide] *could go fairly deep as long as the surface stayed open, but as the Prussian blue formed, it was possible that it would seal the porous material and stop the penetration."*

Prof. Roth might have felt obligated to attack Leuchter in order to avoid becoming himself a target of certain lobby groups who already managed to destroy Leuchter's career. But that does not change the fact that he either lied during his interview with Errol Morris or made knowingly false statements during his testimony under oath, that is to say: he committed perjury. My suspicion of Prof. Roth's dishonesty is supported by another statement Prof. Roth made during this interview: if he had known where Leuchter's samples originated from, his analytical results would have been different.[11] Does that mean that Prof. Roth manipulates his result according to whether or not he likes the origin of certain samples? Such an attitude is exactly the reason why one should never tell an "independent" laboratory about the origin of the samples to be analyzed, simply because "independence" is a very flexible term when it comes to controversial topics. What Prof. Dr. Roth has demonstrated here is only his lack of professional honesty and integrity.

One may be inclined to forgive Prof. Dr. Jan van Pelt that he used this statement by Prof. Roth during David Irving's libel suit against Jewish theologian Deborah Lipstadt, because van Pelt himself has no idea about chemistry.

---

[10] Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian 'False News' Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992, p. 363 (protocol pp. 33-9291).

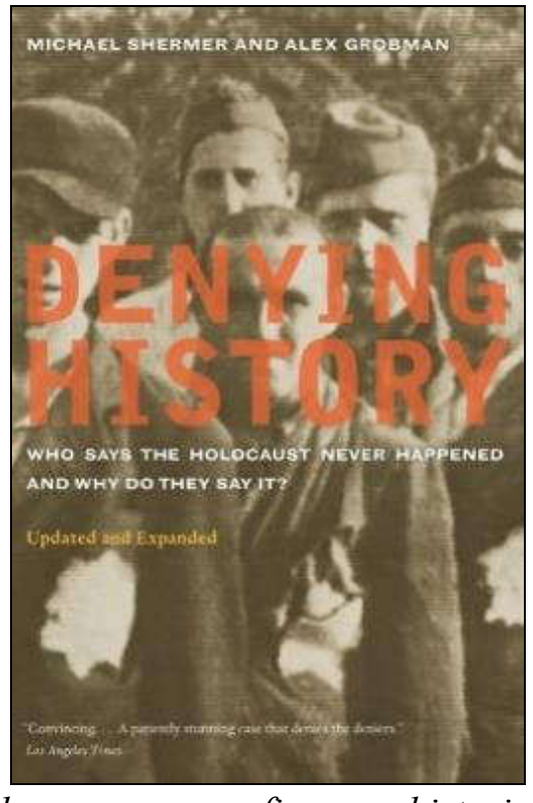
[11] Statements by Prof. Roth in Errol Morris' documentary film *Mr. Death*, *op. cit.* (note 3), starting at 1:03:23 in the YouTube video.

# Denying Evidence

## The Phony "Holocaust" "Convergence of Evidence"

*By Carlo Mattogno*

## Foreword by Germar Rudolf



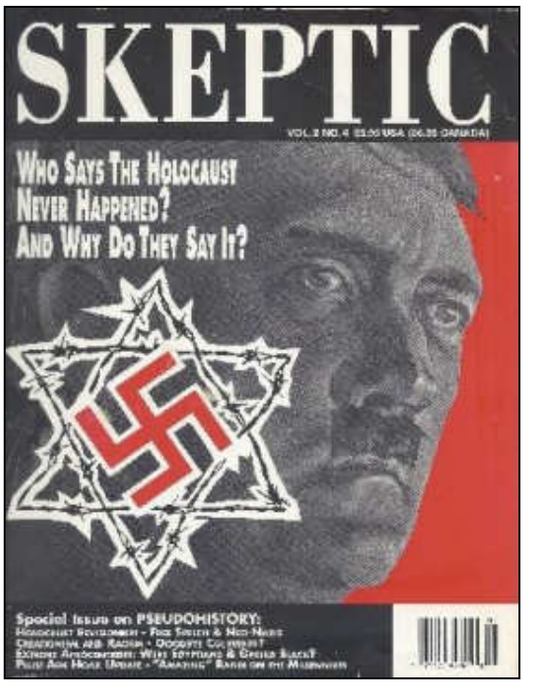

When you go to Amazon and pull up Michael Shermer's and Alex Grobman's book *Denying History*, here is what comes up (see the cover of the 2009 edition to the right):

> *"Denying History takes a bold and in-depth look at those who say the Holocaust never happened and explores the motivations behind such claims. While most commentators have dismissed the Holocaust deniers as antisemitic neo-Nazi thugs who do not deserve a response, historians Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman have immersed themselves in the minds and culture of these Holocaust 'revisionists.' In the process, they show how we can be certain that the Holocaust happened and, for that matter, how we can confirm any historical event. This edition is expanded with a new chapter and epilogue examining current, shockingly mainstream revisionism."*

The primary author of this book, Michael Shermer, has written on the subject since 1994, when he dedicated the major part of an issue of his *Skeptic Magazine* to discussing, "Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened? And Why Do They Say It?," the issue's subtitle, which is also the subtitle of the book that is the topic of the present study.[1]

---

[1] Michael Shermer's paper itself in that issue was titled "Proving the Holocaust: The Refutation of Revisionism & the Restoration of History," *Skeptic Magazine*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (June 1994), pp. 32-57 (www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi?orgs/american/skeptic.magazine/).




Discussing revisionist arguments, rather than ignoring them, was still a rather new, if not revolutionary approach back in the 1990s. As a result, Shermer became the scholar to go to when it came to "refuting the deniers."

He subsequently had a number of exchanges with revisionists, most notably an appearance on national TV on March 14, 1994 during an episode of the Phil Donahue Show, where Shermer debated the two U.S. revisionists David Cole and Bradley Smith. This debate can be watched online at youtu.be/VUjRIcgtz2Y.

A little more than a year later, Michael Shermer accepted the invitation of the revisionist Institute for Historical Review for a panel discussion with the Institute's director Mark Weber. This discussion took place on July 22, 1995, and can also be watched online at youtu.be/4l8ZUVVB4z8.[2]

Rather than foisting my own opinion upon the reader, I invite you to watch these debates and make up your own mind regarding Shermer's competence.

There is more to it than meets the spectator's eye, though, because the Donahue Show had a very interesting background story which David Cole told in his 2014 book *Republican Party Animal*[3] and the various interviews he has given in more recent years about it, most of which are on YouTube. A summary of this background story was compiled by Jonas E. Alexis in his online paper "David Cole/Stein, Michael Shermer, Holocaust Denial, and Mystery Religions."[4]

The gist of it is that Shermer was coached by Cole prior to the Donahue Show, because Shermer was a novice in the field and would have looked like a fool during the show, had Cole not helped him out. Cole gave Shermer a list with all the revisionist arguments he planned on bringing up. He then encouraged Shermer to approach the best scholars in the field for the best rebuttals.

The experts Shermer subsequently approached to help him prepare his rebuttal were: Michael Berenbaum (then-director of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum and its research institute), Sybil Milton (senior historian at the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum), Henry Friedlander (a Holocaust

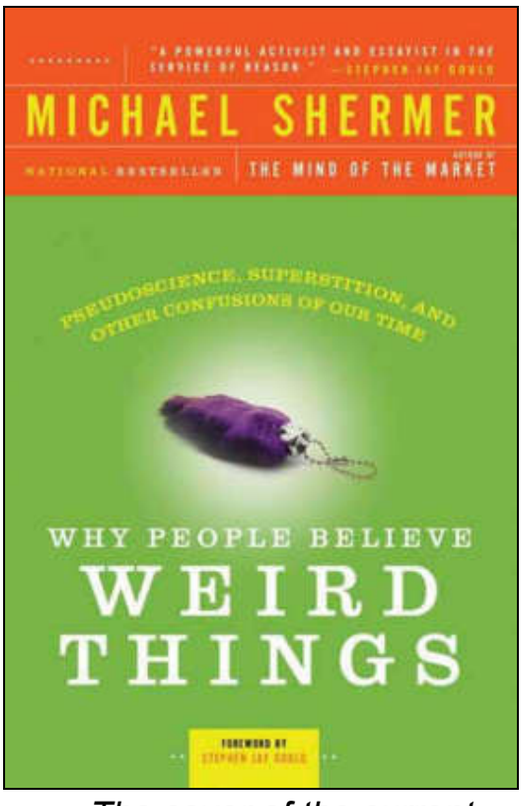
---

2 A summary of that event was published in the Institute's periodical M. Weber, "Debating the Undebatable: The Weber-Shermer Clash," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 16, No. 1 (1996), pp. 23-34.

3 Feral House, Port Townsend, Wash., 2014.

4 www.veteranstoday.com/2014/06/29/david-colestein-michael-shermer-holocaust-denial-and-mystery-religions/

survivor who, for a quarter of a century, taught history in the Department of Judaic Studies at the City University of New York), and Alex Grobman (founding editor-in-chief of the *Simon Wiesenthal Center Annual*). The latter, of course, is Shermer's co-author for the book under review here.




*The cover of the current, 2002 edition of Shermer's book* Why People Believe Weird Things.

And here is the result of Shermer's inquiry with these experts, as told by David Cole:[5]

> *"I asked him the results of his attempts to get Berenbaum, Milton, Friedlander, and Grobman to address my points. Michael told me, bluntly, that they were unable to address them at all. In fact, he said, these foremost 'experts' seemed stymied by the issues I raised regarding Auschwitz and Majdanek.*
> *'What are you going to say tomorrow?' I asked him point-blank.*
> *'I'll tell the truth.'*
> *'You'll tell Donahue that you weren't able to get answers to any of my questions? From the biggest names in the field?'*
> *'That would be the only ethical thing to do.'"*

But that's not what Shermer subsequently did, as you can see yourself when watching the show.

In fact, as Cole reports and documents in his book, Shermer admitted to Cole in private that revisionists have the truth on their side in some regards, but when speaking out or writing publicly, he said the exact opposite. Shermer knew that admitting publicly that we revisionists have many valid points would ruin his career. So he went the other way, lying in public about the revisionists and the validity of their arguments rather than doing "the only ethical thing to do."

In subsequent years, Shermer published two more works on the issue. One, titled *Why People Believe Weird Things*, came out in 1997.[6] Holocaust Revisionism was only one topic among many addressed in this study.

*Why People Believe Weird Things* can be regarded as a mere stepping stone between Shermer's *Skeptic* article and his "ultimate" study on the topic in *Denying History*. So I won't spend much time on it here.

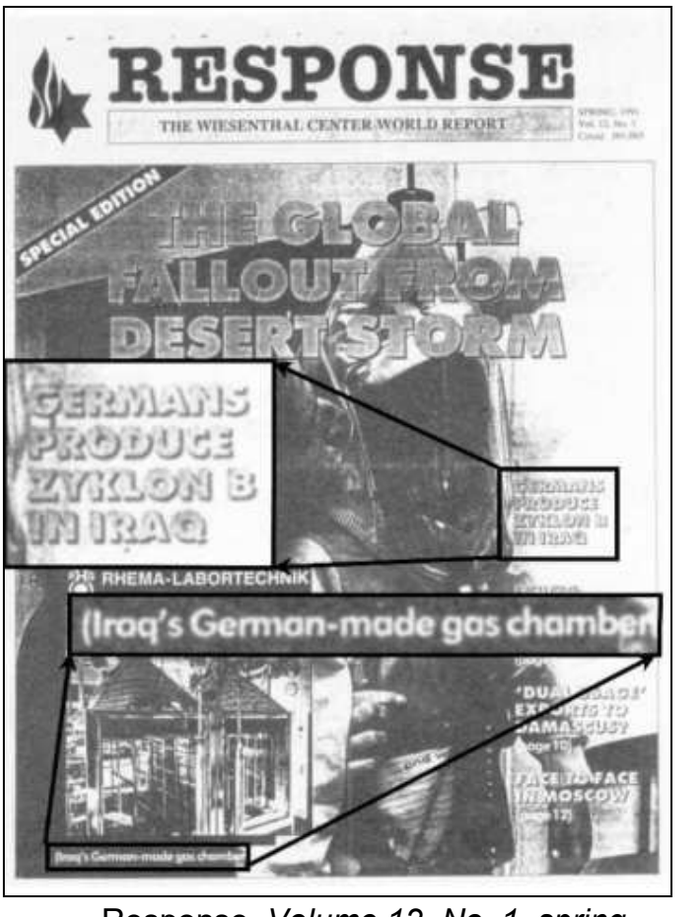
---

5 books.google.com/books?id=jkMxCgAAQBAJ&q=stymied

6 Freeman & Co., New York

The first edition of *Denying History* appeared in 2000. I can only speculate why Alex Grobman is Shermer's co-author, since he isn't exactly an expert in the field of Holocaust studies either. But considering that Grobman is the founding editor of the Simon Wiesenthal Center's annual periodical, the reason is not hard to guess.

The Simon Wiesenthal Center is firmly invested not only in making sure that no revisions of the orthodox Holocaust narrative will ever be accepted by the mainstream, they are also heavily engaged in spreading false atrocity propaganda in order to push the world into wars against whomever they perceive as an enemy.




Response, *Volume 12, No. 1, spring 1991.*

Case in point in this regard is the spring 1991 issue of the Simon Wiesenthal Center's periodical *Response*, which I reproduce here. The Wiesenthal Center claims that this particular issue was distributed in 381,065 copies mainly all over the U.S. On the cover we read:

***"GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ"***

And beneath the illustration of a German-made disinfection device we read the caption:

*"(Iraq's German-made gas chamber)"*

When opening the magazine, right on page 2, we read there:

*"**Shocking Revelation: German Firms Produce Zyklon B in Iraq***

*True to their legacy of their Nazi-era predecessors, the German business community has sought to absolve itself of its share of blame in the current Middle East disaster. 'We did not knowingly supply Iraq with weapons of mass destructions – we violated no law – we were just filling orders…'* […]

*Even more ominous is the report that Iraq has developed a new potent gas which actually contains Zyklon B.* […] *this gas, and the nerve gas, Tabun, were tested on Iranian POWs in gas chambers specially designed for the Iraqis by the German company* […] *(see cover photo of gas chamber prototype). German Gas Chamber: Nightmare Revisited."*

Needless to say, it was all a lie, designed to stir up the world to wage the first Gulf War against Saddam Hussein.

Why would the Simon Wiesenthal Center get involved in this anyway, other than for having a staunch Zionist, war-hawk stance on politics?

And where is the connection to our topic? Well, what can you expect from an author who is also the editor of a periodical published by an institution that readily spreads lies to further extreme political goals like stirring up for war? And why would Shermer, the skeptic, team up with him?

*Alex Grobman*[7]

When keeping in mind that Shermer had a rather friendly and understanding attitude toward revisionists in the mid-1990s, the reason for his teaming up with Grobman becomes readily visible. Having intimately socialized with revisionists, Shermer had tarnished his reputation. He who lies with dogs rises with fleas. So he needed an antidote, and in the business at hand, a Jewish chaperon from the fundamentalist Simon Wiesenthal Center is the best antidote one can think of.

This Jewish chaperon was probably the political prerequisite to turn this book into a commercial success. Grobman's Jewish name and maybe even his intervention when it comes to the book's contents and terminology probably kept the book "kosher."

In 2009, an new "updated and expanded" edition appeared. It was expanded by adding a chapter on "The New Revisionism" to the end of the book, which deals with "Race, Politics and the Unnecessary Good War." Because it has nothing to with Holocaust revisionism, we will ignore this new chapter here.

The second expansion happened by replacing the old 4-page epilogue with a new 12-page one that focuses entirely on British historian David Irving's forced march from being a mainstream scholar to becoming a "Holocaust denier." While this may be interesting to some, it has little to do with Holocaust revisionism, since David Irving has never published even a single paper on the Holocaust, let alone a monograph. He certainly made many provocative remarks about the Holocaust since the mid-1980s, but he is not at all an expert in the field, and says so at every opportunity. Shermer's focus on him, which can even be glimpsed from the Index where Irving has one of the longest entries, is therefore utterly misplaced.

---

7 Once at www.fasspr.com/fsb/images/AlexGrobman.jpg; now removed.

Next, let's see in which way the new, 2009 edition has been "updated". Let me approach this by asking, in which way *should* the book have been updated? Most non-fiction books need updating, if, since its last edition, anything relevant has happened in the field it addresses. In the present case, this means that any major revisionist publication which is superior to earlier works ought to be addressed by Shermer in an updated edition.

But no!

Between the appearance of the first edition of *Denying History* in 2000 and the second edition in 2009, many new, ground-breaking revisionist studies appeared as journal articles and books, which no serious scholar claiming to refute the "deniers" can ignore. To be easy on Shermer and Grobman, I ignore here the many relevant works published in other languages, foremost those in Italian, German and French, and will focus exclusively on those in the English language. And to be even more merciful with them, I name here no journal articles but only monographs, and among them only the most important ones (which are all part of the prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*):

- Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2000 (2nd, revised edition 2003)
- Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
- Jürgen Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the 'Holocaust'*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001
- Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*: *Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*; Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (2nd ed., *ibid*., 2004)
- Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*; Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (2nd ed., *ibid*., 2004)
- Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*; Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
- Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
- Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
- Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
- Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004

– Carlo Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Germar Rudolf (ed.): *Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross Examined*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
**– Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005**
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005

Several more monographs have appeared since 2010 but, of course, they could not have been covered by Shermer in the 2009 edition.

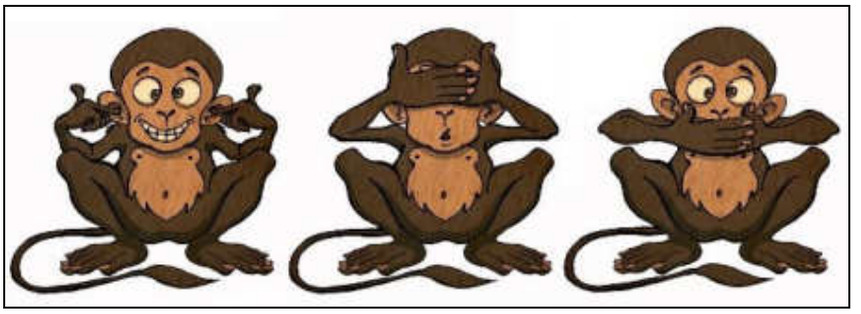
I have rendered in bold the book which contains an earlier version of the present rebuttal of the 2000 edition of Shermer's *Denying History*.

One important criterion of scholarship is that one absolutely has to discuss published opposing opinions, in particular if they are directly aimed at one's work, and if discussing opposing opinions is the declared goal of a study. Both are the case here. Shermer claims to discuss and refute revisionist arguments. So, does the 2009 edition of their book fulfill the minimum requirements of scholarship by updating it to include a discussion of these new revisionist works and the arguments they contain?

Actually, comparing the two editions of 2000 and 2009 results in the astonishing fact that *nothing* of the old text was updated at all! The only changes to the 2009 edition are the added chapter and rewritten Epilogue, both of which are irrelevant in the present context. The bibliography does not contain any of the books I just listed, and the index has no entries on the most important revisionist authors pointing to pages in the book where any of their works or arguments are discussed.

In other words, the claim that the 2009 edition was "updated" is simply a lie, an implicit denial of the existence of opposing facts, evidence and arguments.

Hence, Shermer simply plays the infamous three monkeys, pretending that there is nothing to see, nothing to listen to, and nothing to say about the ever-growing body of revisionist research results.



Nowadays, any book talking about "Holocaust Denial" has to address first and foremost the arguments laid out in the almost 40 volumes of the growing series *Holocaust Handbooks* (accessible at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). Any such "debunking" needs to have its main focus also on the many papers and monographs written by Carlo Mattogno, whose knowledge on the Holocaust may be second to none, and that not only includes the revisionists, but probably also all orthodox Holocaust historians worldwide.

In Shermer's book, however, you will search in vain for the name Carlo Mattogno (other than in a caption to an irrelevant photo on p. 42). Maybe he is unfamiliar with Mattogno's work, and also with the series Holocaust Handbooks. Even though that is possible, it is not an excuse. If an author is unfamiliar with the most important published works of the topic he is addressing, he cannot seriously claim to be a scholar. He is an ignorant fool at best. Or else he knows what he is omitting, and then he is merely a liar, an obfuscator and a fraud.

*Denying History* is therefore merely another work produced by a set of deliberately autistic fiction writers.

Germar Rudolf, Red Lion, August 11, 2016

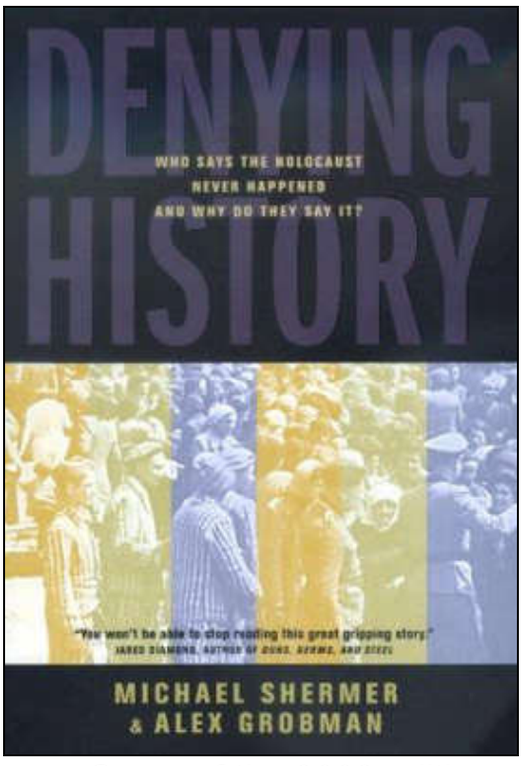
## Introduction

The book *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* by Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman[8] is a critique of revisionism which has the ambition to position itself – unlike previous polemicists – on an objective and scientific level.

These authors pretend to defend freedom of speech, but they are merely compiling page after page of their purported historical philosophy and embarking upon various excursions, which, beyond merely pretending to be scholarship, are simple fluff. This "multiyear" job (p. 2) required them to go from the United States to Europe for "research in the camps, in particular to Mauthausen, Majdanek, Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, Dachau, Auschwitz, and

[8] Michael Shermer, Alex Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?*, University of California, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London 2000/2002. In the following citations, only the page numbers will be given for this book.

Auschwitz-Birkenau" (p. 127). We can well imagine that, with all the expenses paid by their financial backers, they couldn't simply put out a booklet of some tens of pages. Because this is what their product boils down to if you strip away the tinsel.




*Cover of the 2002 edition of* Denying History.

*Denying History* has grand ambitions, to "take up the contentions of the Holocaust deniers, point by point, and refute them, down to the smallest detail," according to Arthur Hertzberg (p. xiii), prefacing a contention clearly expressed by the authors:

> *"In the process we thoroughly refute the Holocaust deniers' claims and arguments, present an in-depth analysis of their personalities and motives, and show precisely, with solid evidence, how we know the Holocaust happened."* (p. 2)

Shermer and Grobman assert that their book is

> *"a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers* […]*"* (p. 257 of the 2000 edition; deleted from the 2009 edition)

So, Shermer and Grobman refuted "thoroughly" *all* the theses of *all* the revisionists. This is absolutely false (see Chapter 2).

The claims by these authors are tainted right from the start by such a basic falsehood.

To such teachers of lies, I have previously devoted four Italian studies, in which I have refuted their false accusations one by one; they are:

– *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio* (The Holocaust: Fumblers Make Fools of Themselves), Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, 322 pages;
– *L "Irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad... Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty* (The "Nagging Question" of the Gas Chambers, or from Little Red Riding Hood to... Auschwitz.[9] Response to Valentina Pisanty), Graphos, Genoa 1998, 188 pages;
– *Olocausto: dillettanti a convengo* (The Holocaust: Fumblers' Get-Together), Effepi, Genoa 2002, 182 pages.
– *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web* (The Holocaust: Internet Dilettantes), Effepi, Genoa 2005, 132 pages.

[9] The strange title finds its explanation in the fact that Italian anti-revisionist Valentina Pisanty, whose book *L'irritante questione delle camere a gas* is criticized by Mattogno in this work, is a professional fairy tale teller and expert on the interpretation and history of the fairy tale of Little Red Riding Hood.

To these I add my two responses to Professor John C. Zimmerman, which have been reprinted in the current book in a revised form (starting on p. 89).[10]

Nobody has ever answered the questions presented in the above works, while theses published in books by authors such as Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Deborah Lipstadt, Georges Wellers – three names among others – continue to be cited in the writings of "anti-deniers," although I exposed them all as patently wrong a long time ago. Their false theses are thus kept alive by a whole series of incestuous citations, a procedure Shermer and Grobman attribute to revisionist historiography (p. 251).

Far from the alleged covert anti-Semitic and neo-Nazi origins, the present work was born from my indignation at the falsifications of Shermer and Grobman, which I will document rigorously. I am also motivated by the pleasure I feel when unmasking these falsifications and in re-establishing historical truth.

Being quite aware that this work, too, will inevitably fall into the silenced catacombs of orthodox Holocaust historiography, I hope that it may prove useful to some honest people free from prejudice. After all, they may be presented with new perspectives different from the four works mentioned above. The present work also demonstrates how a single historical revisionist can demolish in a few weeks the "multi-year" work achieved with the collaboration of the world-wide orthodox Holocaust establishment. For the historians who are part of this establishment, this is no doubt the most disconcerting effect. It goes well beyond the solid arguments that have brought about their studied silence.

# 1. Revisionists and Revisionist Method

## 1.1. The Revisionists

In contrast to their predecessors, Shermer and Grobman purport to work on a strictly scientific plane:

> *"We think it's time to move beyond name calling and present the evidence."* (pp. 16f.)

But with that, they show that they know very well the nature of previous criticisms of revisionism: insults and absence of proof!

They even pretend to reject the most worn-out anti-revisionist arguments:

> *"The subtleties and complexities of the Holocaust denial movement defy such global labels as 'anti-Semitic' or 'neo-Nazi.' To resort to labels is to misunderstand what is really going on and therefore to swat down straw men."* (p. 16)

---

[10] Both articles were available on the Internet since 2000; they are now posted at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM.

But then Shermer and Grobman simply cannot resist the temptation to resort to the labels of "anti-Semitic" and "neo-Nazi," alleging that, in their view, in revisionism "the anti-Semitic theme returns over and over" and that "it seems difficult to clearly separate the Holocaust denial movement from anti-Semitic sentiments." (p. 87)

And then sweeter and deeper:

> *"Holocaust deniers, in our opinion, find empowerment through the rehabilitation of those they admire and the denigration of those they perceive to be squelching their admiration.* [...] *The history of the Holocaust is a black eye for Nazism. Deny the veracity of the Holocaust, and Nazism begins to lose this stigma."* (p. 252)

This is the actual significance of the formula, according to which revisionism is "*the rewriting of the past for present personal or political purposes*" (p. 2), a formula which the authors repeat several times (p. 34: "Holocaust deniers are engaged in pseudohistory, the rewriting of the past for present personal or political purposes," and p. 238: "Holocaust 'revisionism' falls into this category of pseudohistory, whose purpose is *the denial of the past for present political or ideological reasons*."). Therefore Shermer and Grobman bring back through the window the trite defamations they pretended to have chased out through the door. And the insults re-enter also: "Who in their right mind would say that the Holocaust never happened?" (p. 40), thus implying that revisionists can't be in their right mind...

Let's not even take into account that revisionism allegedly "is an affront against history and how the science of history is practiced" (p. 251), and "a looking-glass world where black is white, up is down, and the normal rules of reason no longer apply." (p. 1)

Shermer and Grobman admit that revisionists "are highly motivated, reasonably well financed [if only that were true] and often well versed in Holocaust studies. [...] The deniers know a great deal about the Holocaust" (pp. 17f.). Indeed, they have found the American revisionists they have encountered to be "relatively pleasant" (p. 40), which seems a little strange for alleged neo-Nazi anti-Semites who are not "in their right mind"!

But the truth regarding historical revisionism is an entirely different thing. Every deceptive attempt to force revisionist historians into the worn-out category of anti-Semites and neo-Nazis is invariably made "for personal or political reasons" and is as misleading as the very title of the book by Shermer and Grobman: *Denying History*. What revisionist historians deny is not "history," but the distorted interpretation of it dished up by orthodox Holocaust historians. Revisionism, born from rejecting this distortion, is the reassertion of historical truth.

The revisionist activity of Paul Rassinier began as a rejection of the lies with which the concentration-camp literature of the post-war period was stud-

ded.[11] It was motivated by indignation when encountering such lies, and a desire to re-establish truth. That is one of the most important motivations driving revisionist historians: indignation at the imposture of orthodox Holocaust historians. Orthodox Holocaust historians misuse their positions of power to trick unaware readers, and they can maintain their positions only by tricking uninformed readers. My motivation in exposing the fraudulent *Denying History* was my indignation at the Shermer/Grobman imposture and my desire to reaffirm historical truth.

As we see in their introduction, the authors claim to have refuted "thoroughly" *all* the theses of *all* revisionist historians, and in regard to this they maintain:

> *"We tried to check the accuracy of our assumptions about the deniers by meeting and interviewing the major players of the Holocaust denial movement, and reading their literature carefully."* (p. 4)

For them, the major players of revisionism are confined to Mark Weber, David Irving, Robert Faurisson, Bradley Smith, Ernst Zündel and David Cole (pp. 46-71).

Arthur Butz is already too hard a bone to chew for Shermer and Grobman. Therefore they limit themselves to declaring his work *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* as "the book that has become the Bible of the movement" (p. 40), which evidently is true only in their narrow provincialism. The same thing goes for their judgment of Mark Weber as the one who, "with the possible exception of David Irving, […] has the most knowledge of Holocaust history" (p. 46). Shermer and Grobman, in their U.S.-centric megalomania, have forgotten three really significant details:

1. They have only addressed the works of *a part* of American revisionism (ignoring for example Friedrich Paul Berg, Samuel Crowell, Brian Renk, Theodor O'Keefe, William Lindsey, Michael Hoffman. Robert Countess).
2. U.S. revisionism is only *one small part* of world-wide revisionism.
3. U.S. revisionism, with all due respect for its history, as far as research goes, is far from being the most important part of world-wide revisionism. That most important part is European revisionism. But for Shermer and Grobman, European revisionism apparently means only Robert Faurisson, of whose theses they have considered only an insignificant part, and moreover, as we shall see in the following paragraph, in a shameless misrepresentation!

The truth is that, when Shermer and Grobman wrote the first edition of their book, European revisionism meant primarily the German-language journal *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* with its founder Germar Rudolf and his co-workers. By the late 1990s, European revisionism also meant,

---

[11] Cf. in this respect Paul Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, The Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Cal., 1978, pp. 107-209.

to cite only the most important ones, Jürgen Graf, Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, Enrique Aynat, Henri Roques, Jean Plantin, Vincent Reynouard, Pierre Marais, Serge Thion, Pierre Guillaume, Roger Garaudy, Udo Walendy, Ingrid Weckert, Hans Jürgen Nowak (= Willy Wallwey), Werner Rademacher (= Walter Lüftl), Walter Sanning (= Wilhelm Niederreiter), and Wilhelm Stäglich.[12]

In the "Essential Revisionist Bibliography," which I included in the 1996 study *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio* (pp. 308f.), there are 33 titles, but Shermer and Grobman have considered a mere four, of which three are American! And although Shermer and Grobman selected only this skeletal subset of revisionism, they still had to struggle for years just to give an appearance of a scholarly response:

> *"This problem came to our attention in talking to the top Holocaust scholars in the world. In many cases we have had to go to great lengths during this multiyear project to get answers to our questions."* (p. 2, emphasis added)

So "the top Holocaust scholars in the world" didn't even know how to respond to the arguments of minor revisionist scholars carefully selected by the authors! We figure that – according to their grotesquely exaggerated claims – if they would have had to correctly answer all the arguments of revisionism, their "project" would have taken decades!

## 1.2. The True Historical Method and the Alleged Method of Revisionists

In Chapter 9 titled "The Rape of History," Shermer and Grobman present a long and inflated excursus on the "Rape of Nanking" – an alleged war crime during the Japanese invasion of the Chinese city of Nanking in December 1937 – whose historical reconstruction

> *"culminated on May 3, 1946, when the International Military Tribunal for the Far East opened what became known as The Tokyo War Crimes Trial."* (p. 236)

In other words, the presumed fact was "reconstructed" in order to demonstrate inhumane Japanese ferocity and to morally justify the atomic devastations of Hiroshima and Nagasaki as well as the carpet bombing of Tokyo and other Japanese cities by the Americans.

After this digression, our authors finally return to their topic, with their ten criteria of a scientific method:

> *"1. How reliable is the source of the claim? Deniers may appear quite reliable as they cite facts and figures, but closer examination often reveals these details have been distorted or taken out of context.*

---

[12] See the revisionist online database at http://www.vho.org/search/d/ for a list of each author's contributions.

*2. Has this source made other claims that were clearly exaggerated? If an individual is known to have stretched the facts before, it obviously undermines his or her credibility.* [...]
*3. Has another source verified the claim? Typically deniers will make statements that are unverified or verified only by another denier.* [...] *Outside verification is crucial to good science and good history.*
*4. How does the claim fit with what we know about the world and how it works?* [...].
*5. Has anyone, including and especially the claimant, gone out of the way to disprove the claim, or has only confirmatory evidence been sought? This is what is known as 'confirmation bias,' or the tendency to seek confirmatory evidence and reject disconfirming evidence.* [...].
*6. In the absence of clearly defined proof, does the preponderance of evidence converge on the claimant's conclusion or a different one? Deniers do not look for evidence that converges on a conclusion; they look for evidence that fits their ideology. In examining their various eyewitness accounts of the gassing of prisoners at Auschwitz, for example, we find a consistent core to the stories, leading to a strong theory of what happened. Deniers, in contrast, pick up on minor discrepancies in the eye-witness reports and blow these up as anomalies that disconfirm the theory. Instead of reviewing the evidence as a whole, they focus on any detail that supports their point of view.*
*7. Is the claimant employing the accepted rules of reason and tools of research or only ones that lead to the desired conclusions?* [...].
*8. Has the claimant provided a different explanation for the observed phenomena rather than just denying the existing explanation?* [...].
*9. If the claimant has proffered a new explanation, does it account for as many phenomena as the old explanation does?* [...].
*10. Do the claimant's personal beliefs and biases drive the conclusions or vice versa?"* (pp. 248-250)

And here is the alleged behavior of revisionists as per Shermer and Grobman:

*"Deniers are routinely unreliable in their selection of the historical facts. They often make outrageous claims. The claims are rarely verified by other sources, and when they are, these sources are often incestuous. Deniers almost never attempt to disprove their claims and, instead, seek only confirmatory evidence. They generally do not play by the agreed-upon rules of historical scholarship, offer no alternative theory to account for the historical data, and thus can muster no convergence of evidence for their nonexistent theory* [sic]. *Finally, as we have demonstrated with a preponderance of evidence, Holocaust deniers' personal beliefs and biases dictate their conclusions."* (p. 251)

In this study I will demonstrate, "with a preponderance of evidence," that the authors have outlined here a perfect description of themselves and their methods. But before entering into the heart of this discussion, some general observations are in order.

To begin with, it would be much too easy to find the entire work of Shermer and Grobman as failing in terms of their first point, that is to say, as being based upon their *selection* of authors and revisionist arguments, and thus truncating and distorting the entire thematic picture.

In their work, the authors have adopted a magical formula: "convergence of evidence," allegedly adopted by Holocaust historians and allegedly neglected by revisionist historians. That formula was invented by Robert J. van Pelt in his expert testimony introduced during the Irving-Lipstadt trial and known as *The Pelt Report*.[13] As no documentary or physical evidence exists of extermination of Jews in homicidal gas chambers, van Pelt collected all the available "indications" (including those published by Jean-Claude Pressac), illicitly promoted them to "evidence" and then invented a "convergence of evidence," which is nothing but scientific imposture.

As an example, let's look at the "convergence of evidence" regarding Auschwitz adopted by the authors. The eyewitness testimonies all have a "solid nucleus" according to Shermer and Grobman, converging toward the reality of homicidal gassings. Revisionist historians, on the other hand, attack "smaller discrepancies" and "any detail" in order to demolish the entire testimony.

It is the very opposite that is true. First of all, Shermer and Grobman as well as most Holocaust historians ignore the *complete texts* of these eyewitness testimonies and only present compilations[14] by carefully selecting passages of the testimonies in order to create an illusory "convergence," while purging all the absurdities and contradictions that they contain.

A typical example of this "convergence" is offered to us by Gerald Reitlinger. Describing the alleged homicidal gassings in Birkenau, he appeals:

a) to Ada Bimko for so-called "railwagons" transporting the corpses to the furnaces;
b) to Miklos Nyiszli for the gassing process;
c) to Charles Sigismud Bendel for the emptying of the gas chambers.[15]

Examining the narration of Reitlinger, it seems that all the witnesses describe the same structures and the same facts, but reality is very different.

---

[13] Robert J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, introduced during the civil case before Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I, No. 113 (www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/).

[14] For example the book by Georges Wellers, *Les chambres à gas ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981, and the collective work by E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1983, from which I quote (Engl.: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993).

[15] Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell, London 1953, 1965, pp. 150-152.

Ada Bimko never set foot in a crematorium. She invented a fanciful story of some visit to a crematorium, and allegedly "saw" a gas chamber equipped with "two huge metallic containers containing gas" and rail tracks that led directly to the furnace room.[16] The unprepared "eyewitness" in fact believed that alleged homicidal gassings occurred with a gas similar to methane (therefore inventing the two containers) and that, in accordance with the so-called Vrba-Wetzler report, a narrow-gauge track ran from "the gas chambers" to "the ovens."[17]

Actually, in none of the Birkenau crematoria were the rooms to which official historiography attributes the function of homicidal gas chambers connected to the respective furnace rooms via rail tracks and little wagons. Therefore we are dealing with a grossly false testimony.[18]

Miklós Nyiszli and Charles S. Bendel were two self-declared members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*"[19] of Birkenau who allegedly occupied the same places at the same time (not to go more deeply into details). Yet still, they described the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III of Birkenau, which actually measured 30 by 7 m and were 2.41 m high, as being 200 m long (Nyiszli[20]) and as being 10 meters long, 4 meters wide, and 1.60 meters high (Bendel[21]). Is it really just a minor "detail" that one of these two witnesses described a room which was actually 30 m long as being 200 m long, while the other claimed a length of 10 m?

---

16 Raymond Philips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company Limited, London-Edinburgh-Glasgow 1946, pp. 66-78.

17 The rather fantastic report contains a description of Crematoria II and III of Birkenau with totally invented drawings: Vrba and Wetzler place the alleged homicidal gas chamber (*Leichenkeller I*) – which was semi-underground – on the same level as the furnace room and connect it to the latter by means of a narrow-gauge railway which never existed; they furthermore describe 9 furnaces placed around a chimney, whereas those crematoria had 5 furnaces of 3 muffles each, all placed in a straight line. For the design of the crematoria and their actual plan cf. my study *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, pp. 293f., and "Auschwitz — 60 Jahre Propaganda. Die Gaskammern: Ursprung, Entwicklung und Verfall einer Propagandalüge," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 2 (2005), pp. 173f.

18 Cf. in this respect my study *Auschwitz: due false testimonianze*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986, pp. 19-25.

19 The term has no documentary basis. No known document by the Auschwitz camp authorities refers to the personnel assigned to the crematoria as "*Sonderkommando*," whereas there existed at Birkenau at least 11 "*Sonderkommandos*" unrelated to the crematoria. In this respect see C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 111-114.

20 Miklos Nyiszli, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961, pp. 44f. The Hungarian original reads: "*ez a terem olyan nagyságú*, *mint a vetkezőterem*" ("this hall is just as big as the undressing room"), that is: 200 m long. (*Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Oradea, Nagyvárad 1946, p. 34).

21 NI-11593, pp. 2 and 4.

And what about the fact that Nyiszli had published in the Hungarian newspaper *Világ* a whole series of entirely fabricated articles purporting to be his testimony at the IG-Farben trial?[22] Another minor "detail"? And what about the many historical falsifications that I have exposed in a pertinent study?[23] More minor "details"?

Another example of false "convergence" is the description of eyewitnesses Filip Müller and Miklos Nyiszli regarding the gassing procedure: Müller had simply plagiarized Nyiszli's testimony by using the German translation which had appeared in the Munich magazine *Quick* in 1961 with the title "*Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes*." Nyiszli had invented the scene he described on the – erroneous – assumption that the Zyklon B used for the gassings was based on chlorine and therefore had a much higher density than air.[24] So we have a "convergence," all right, but of lies. Another "convergence" of a lie is the "tall tale" of so-called wire mesh devices allegedly used to introduce Zyklon B into the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, ostensibly manufactured by Michał Kula and allegedly "seen" by Henryk Tauber – devices that never existed![25] So this is how they fabricate "convergence of evidence!" I shall present other examples forthwith.

Point 2 of Shermer's and Grobman's methodic principles states that, "if an individual is known to have stretched the facts before, it obviously undermines his or her credibility." In other words, if an individual has lied once, that individual is no longer credible. Quite so, but just look at how these orthodox Holocaust historians disregard this principle when it comes to the witnesses they rely on!

To stay with Auschwitz, one can assert with certainty and without fear of refutation that none of these witnesses – and I emphasize *none* – has told the truth about the crematory furnaces of Birkenau. But all of them – and I once again emphasize *all* – have shamelessly lied about the operation and about the cremation capacity of these systems, topping with the apex of ridiculous absurdities such as that claimed by Dov Paisikovic (that the cremation of one corpse took four minutes!),[26] Stanisław Jankowski alias Alter Feinsilber (that

---

22 Cf. C. Mattogno, *Olocausto…*, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 51.

23 C. Mattogno, *"Medico ad Auschwitz": anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988; an expanded, updated English edition is in preparation: Miklós Nyiszli, Carlo Mattogno, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield (planned for 2017).

24 In this respect, cf. C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986; Engl.: "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 1 (1990), pp. 5-24.

25 In this respect, cf. the chapter "The Elusive Holes of Death" in the present book, especially Paragraph 2.7.2., starting on p. 316.

26 Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam, c[21]96 ("*die Leichen verbrannten in etwa 4 Minuten*"); cf. L. Poliakov*, Auschwitz*, Julliard, Paris 1964, p. 162.

12 corpses were cremated in every muffle at a time!),[27] and of Miklós Nyiszli (that the capacity of the Birkenau crematoria was 20,000 corpses per day!).[28]

Rather, orthodox Holocaust historians sometimes even try to cover the lies of "their" witnesses with even more lies, as did for instance Robert van Pelt with respect to Bimko, the Vrba-Wetzler report, or Boris Polevoi's article.[29]

What about verification of sources? Here we have a book of over 300 pages, which not only claims to have refuted all the theses of all the revisionists, but purports to have demonstrated that the alleged Holocaust really happened. The authors generally rely upon secondary sources, as far as testimonies are concerned. The same goes for their documents. Altogether, they cite only four!

Since their published methods impose upon Shermer and Grobman the obligation to verify sources, one would expect they had checked their references. Let's take a look.

On page 107 they mention *SS-Standartenführer* Paul Blobel in connection with the so-called "Aktion 1005" (more on this in Section 3.3.), for which they cite document PS-3197 (note 20 on p. 272[30]), but the correct reference is NO-3947, sworn statement of Paul Blobel dated June 18, 1947.

On page 175, Shermer and Grobman state:

> *"On November 26, 1945, at the first Nuremberg trial, the Nazi physician Dr. Wilhelm Hoettel* [sic] *testified* […]*"*

In reality Wilhelm Höttl never testified at Nuremberg; the authors take for a "testimony" a simple "affidavit" drawn up on November 26, 1945 (Document PS-2738, as they indicate in note 5 on p. 277).

On page 186 the authors present a passage of a speech by Hans Frank, head of the General Government (occupied Poland) dated October 7, 1940. The reference they give is PS-3363 (note 28 p. 278). But in reality that speech (to which we shall return in Paragraph 3.7.1.) really occurred on December 20, 1940, and the actual document is PS-2233!

On page 194, Shermer and Grobman state there was a report by Himmler to Hitler dated December 29, 1942, which they reference as "N.D. 1120, pros-

---

[27] Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, Auschwitz 1996, p. 37 ("in one of these furnaces 12 corpses could be accommodated").

[28] Miklos Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 44: "This meant that several thousand people could be cremated in a single day." This translation falsifies the original text which clearly sets out the figure "20,000," repeated immediately following as "húszezer," *i.e.* "twenty thousand" (again falsely translated as "several thousand"). Nyiszli Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Oradea, Nagyvárad 1946, p. 38.

[29] *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*, Effepi, Genova 2005, pp. 63-65; "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda," *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 180f.

[30] Page reference to notes refer to the 2000 edition. Add 22 to get the respective page number of the 2009 edition.

ecution exhibit 237" (note 47, p. 279). But in reality this refers to document NO-511.

This is how Shermer and Grobman respect their obligation to verify their sources!

As an example of their failure to comply with Point 4 of their methodic decalogue, we have these authors stating:

> *"the deniers' elaborate conspiracy theories about how the Jews have concocted the Holocaust history in order to extract reparations from Germany and support for Israel from Americans."* (p. 249)

Previously Shermer and Grobman had already written that "some deniers" assert that

> *"there was a conspiracy by Zionists to exaggerate the plight of Jews during the war in order to finance the State of Israel through war reparations."* (p. 106)

As a source for this foolish "tall tale," to which no serious revisionist historian would subscribe, Shermer and Grobman present the following in their Note 13 on page 271:

> *"See P. Rassinier, Debunking the Genocide Myth: A Study of the Nazi Concentration Camps and the Alleged Extermination of European Jewry (Los Angeles, Noontide Press, 1978)" (note 13 on p. 271)*

Now that reference does not cite any page because that "tall tale" was invented by the authors. It is nothing other than a passage from the person who wrote the preface to the book, Pierre Hofstetter, who in fact spoke of:[31]

> "[…] *the entire Zionist establishment which has built the State of Israel on 'the myth of the six million.'"*

That is, the Zionists have taken advantage of, not created, this "myth."

Concerning Robert Faurisson, Shermer and Grobman present even more dishonesty. On page 100 they write:

> *"In a 1987 publication, for example, he* [Faurisson] *claimed that British Holocaust historian Martin Gilbert had misstated the size of a gas chamber in order to make it fit an eyewitness account of the number of Jews gassed there on a particular occasion. Faurisson failed to take into account the simple fact that eyewitness details may be inadvertently inaccurate (in this case possibly exaggerated) and thus perhaps Gilbert's source was incorrect."*

In other words, this is claimed to have been a "blunder" by Faurisson. We verify this according to the teachings of the authors' methodic decalogue. In a report of May 6, 1945, Kurt Gerstein wrote that between 700 and 800 people were placed in a gas chamber of 25 square meters (ca. 250 sq ft) and 45 cubic

---

[31] For the text see: www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/RassArch/PRdebunk/PRdebunkIntro.html.

meters,[32] which would mean that 28 to 32 persons could occupy a square meter (10 sq ft)! Here is how Martin Gilbert put this in 1979:[33]

> *"About seven to eight hundred people in an area of about a hundred square meters." (emphasis added)*

Therefore Martin Gilbert did not "misstate" the size of the alleged gas chamber, but falsified the data contained in the original document because it is so absurd. Even if Gilbert thought his source [Gerstein] was incorrect, that does not entitle Gilbert to change what Gerstein wrote without informing his readers. After all, it is exactly the fact that Gerstein's testimony is obviously "incorrect" in so many regards that renders it useless as a historical source.

As for Shermer and Grobman, by excusing Gilbert's tacit "correction," they justify Gilbert's violation of their first criterion of a scientific method, that is to say, Gilbert's hiding the unreliability of Gerstein's testimony from his readers by manipulating it.

But it gets even worse for Shermer and Grobman, because when reading what they wrote about this issue elsewhere, I get the impression that they have not even verified the source. In fact, on pages 59f. we read:

> *"He* [Faurisson] *made a similar blunder over his analysis of the famous Gerstein document. Kurt Gerstein was an SS officer involved in ordering Zyklon-B gas used for both delousing and homicide who, before he died in captivity after the war, gave testimony to the homicidal use of the fumigant. Faurisson and others looked for internal contradictions in his confession, claiming, for example, that the number of victims packed into the gas chambers could not have physically fit. It turns out that Faurisson was basing his estimates on the number of people who fit comfortably into a subway car; others (including deniers) have since disproved his estimates."* (pp. 59f.)

Their reference is to the book by Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Assassins of Memory* (1992), 65-74, (Note 65, page 267). In reality, in this book there is not a trace of this silly "tall tale," which has been invented by Shermer and Grobman. Those authors are not even shrewd enough to realize that this is their "blunder" regarding the same passage of the same document of the previous citation! Now, in order to demonstrate the impossibility that in Gerstein's presumed gas chamber, where 28 to 32 people were claimed to have been compressed onto each square meter, was there really any need of a comparison with a subway car? Do we have to prove that pigs can't fly, to use a common expression? It sure is possible to put 700 to 800 people on a surface area of 100 square meters (1,000 sq ft) – the size claimed by Gilbert. But that's not what Gerstein claimed and Faurisson criticized!

---

[32] PS-2170, p. 5.

[33] Martin Gilbert, *Final Journey: The Fate of the Jews in Nazi Europe*, Mayflower Books, New York 1979, p. 91.

Both Martin Gilbert and the Jewish historian Leon Poliakov intuitively understood, so much so that they both falsified Gerstein's data![34]

But the methods of the adversaries of revisionism are not aberrant merely in the hermeneutical field. Here are other examples from Shermer and Grobman themselves. They recount that on February 27, 1993, Mark Weber was

> *"the victim of a Simon Wiesenthal Center sting operation in which the researcher Yaaron Svoray, calling himself Ron Furey, met with Weber in a café to discuss The Right Way, a magazine invented to trick neo-Nazis into identifying themselves."* (pp. 46f.)

Therefore the prestigious Wiesenthal Center is devoted to deceit and lies! By a singular coincidence, one of the authors of *Denying History*, Alex Grobman, is "founding editor-in-chief of the *Simon Wiesenthal Annual*"! (From their own book cover.)

The second case concerns the former Jewish revisionist David Cole. In 1998, Robert J. Newman published an announcement on the web page of the notorious *Jewish Defense League* titled "David Cole: Monstrous Traitor," which was formulated as a reward for getting him dead or alive.[35] David Cole understood perfectly (he "was deadly afraid for his life, that someone would find him and shoot him") and he hastened to retract everything (pp. 72f.).

To the lies and deceit, threats are also added – not from street hooligans, but from two "prestigious" (or notorious?) Jewish associations!

# 2. The "Convergence of Evidence" of the Gas Chambers

## 2.1. The Six Levels of "Convergence of Evidence"

In their Chapter 6, concerning mainly Auschwitz but also including Majdanek and Mauthausen, the authors purport "proving gas chambers and crematoria were used for genocide" (p. 126). They present six elements of proof which "converge on this conclusion," as they claim (p. 128).

Let's examine these "proofs":

1. *Written documents*—orders for Zyklon B (the trade name of hydrogen cyanide absorbed in gypsum pellets), architectural blueprints, and orders for building materials for gas chambers and crematoria.
2. *Zyklon B gas traces*[sic!]—on the walls of the gas chambers at several camps.
3. *Eyewitness testimony*—survivor testimonies, Jewish *Sonderkommando* diaries, and confessions of guards and commandants.
4. *Ground photographs*—not only of the camps, but also of burning corpses (photos taken secretly and smuggled out of Auschwitz).

---

[34] Leon Poliakov, too, has falsified the 25 m² in the original document, by writing 93 m² instead. *Breviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1979, p. 223.

[35] See www.vho.org/GB/c/DC/censtraitor.html

5. *Aerial photographs*—indicating prisoners being moved toward gas chamber/crematorium complexes, and matching those of ground photographs corroborating gas chambers and crematoria structures.
6. *The extant ruins of camps*—examined in light of the above sources of evidence (pp. 127f.).

Before refuting these presumed converging proofs regarding Auschwitz, Majdanek and Mauthausen, it is appropriate to explore their nature and their value.

Regarding the orders for Zyklon B, the authors say nothing. They simply limit themselves to repeating the phrase "orders for Zyklon-B gas" (p. 133), which constitutes their "convergence of evidence"! But even if they had articulated their argument better (something they evidently were not in a position to do), this "evidence" can only be blatant nonsense. Since Zyklon B is well known to have been used in all German concentration camps for disinfestation, how could it be deduced from *orders* that this insecticide was used for mass murder?

As an example, getting back to Kurt Gerstein, who was "involved in ordering Zyklon-B gas" (p. 59), he [Gerstein] presented 12 invoices from Degesch in his name concerning the supply of 2,370 kg of Zyklon B from February 16 to May 31, 1944, 1,185 kg for Auschwitz and 1,185 kg for Oranienburg.[36] How can we conclude that the supply of Zyklon B to Auschwitz is "proof" of mass extermination, if no such extermination was practiced at Oranienburg (Sachsenhausen) in homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B?

The authors say nothing either on "architectural blueprints and orders for building materials for gas chambers and crematoria," an intentionally deceptive phrase, because it insinuates that *documents* exist concerning homicidal gas chambers, which is untrue. As for crematorium furnaces, there is abundant documentation, but there is no evidence that they were used for the cremation of allegedly gassed persons. Indeed, the contrary conclusion emerges with certainty from their own study: neither the coke supply nor the lifetime capacity of the refractory masonry of the muffles could have allowed the cremation of more than the number of corpses of registered prisoners who died of natural causes,[37] and this is one converging proof of the *absence* of homicidal gas chambers on which Shermer and Grobman stay tellingly silent. The topic of "Zyklon-B gas traces" will be discussed below.

I have already shown various examples of the way orthodox Holocaust historians create "convergence" of testimonies: first of all, by extracting single

---

[36] PS-1553.

[37] In this respect cf. C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* 2nd ed., Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 373-412 (the first edition of this volume appeared in 2000, edited by G. Rudolf under the pen name Ernst Gauss). See more recently: Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

passages from testimonies, keeping quiet about the obvious absurdities they contain, which reduce their credibility and render them unacceptable according to Point 2 of our authors' methodic decalogue. Secondly, they silently pass over the enormous contradictions concerning essential issues which such testimonies present. We shall see later another case of false "convergence" when we come to "cremation pits."

The "ground photographs," including those that show "bodies burning," do not prove anything regarding alleged mass extermination in homicidal gas chambers, because the practice of burning corpses out in the open at Birkenau was put into effect when the crematoria were temporarily out of service and when there was a lack of coke for running the furnaces, as I have demonstrated elsewhere.[38] It is not by accident that Shermer and Grobman have later dropped this "evidence."

The air photographs shall be examined below. Finally, as for "the extant ruins of the camps," they demonstrate less than nothing with respect to alleged homicidal gassings, all the more so in view of the authors' singular ignorance in this respect.

With this now exposed, let us move on to a detailed examination of their "proofs."

## 2.2. Auschwitz Gas Chambers

### 2.2.1. The "Zyklon-B Traces"

The treatment of this "evidence" begins with the Shermer and Grobman paragraph labeled "Zyklon-B Traces" (p. 129). As I have indicated several times, this foolish phrase is a result of ignorance of terminology regarding this issue. Obviously, "Zyklon-B traces" are in reality *cyanide* traces, which is a very different thing. On this topic, the foremost authority – not only among revisionists – is Germar Rudolf, a chemist by profession, and author of a meticulous scientific study on the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz,[39] which examines the issues of the structures and procedures of the disinfestation systems at Auschwitz (Rudolf's Section 5.2.) and the formation and stability of Iron Blue (also known as Prussian Blue or ferric ferrocyanide, Rudolf's Chapter 6).

Moreover, Rudolf collected at Birkenau various masonry samples from the disinfesting gas chambers and from one alleged homicidal gas chamber, the chemical analysis of which resulted in a maximum of 13,500 mg/kg for the

---

[38] Cf. my article "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert" beginning at p. 89 in this book (a previous version is online at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html).

[39] Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011. The first German edition appeared in 1993: Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993; 2nd ed.: *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001.

former (disinfestation chamber of BW 5b) and of 6.7 mg/kg for the latter (*Leichenkeller* or underground Morgue 1 of Crematorium II). These results are reported in Rudolf's Chapter 8, together with the results of all previous chemical analyses and a thorough refutation of arguments of the supporters of the existence of homicidal gas chambers.

Now, Shermer and Grobman liquidate this fundamental study with a couple of irrelevant quotations, even misspelling Rudolf's last name as "Rudolph." Having to choose between a hastily written preliminary study, which unavoidably had to remain superficial and thus has numerous weaknesses and deficiencies (*The Leuchter Report*[40]) and Rudolf's essential study, which is unquestionably scientific and thoroughly documented, Shermer and Grobman concentrated on the former and silently passed over the latter, thus selecting the one that is convenient to their thesis. But even when discussing the *Leuchter Report*, Shermer and Grobman proffer arguments which make anyone minimally informed in this matter wonder about Shermer's and Grobman's competence. On page 181 Shermer and Grobman write as follows:

> *"Faurisson indicates that there are traces of Zyklon-B in general buildings that were fumigated as well as in the gas chambers; so he concludes that traces of Zyklon-B prove nothing about the homicidal use of gas chambers. According to the pharmacist and extermination camp expert Jean-Claude Pressac, however, Faurisson's defense does not make sense since buildings and morgues are normally <u>disinfected</u> with antiseptics, whether solid (lime, lime chloride), liquid (bleach, cresol), or gas (formaldehyde, sulfur anhydride)"* (p. 181, emphasis added)

Well, if there is anything here that "does not make sense," it is just such an answer, because although Faurisson did say "*disinfection* gas chambers," he clearly meant "*disinfestation* gas chambers," and with this play on words, these Holocaust historians constructed alleged "confusing evidence"!

In the construction of such "proof" there is no lack of bad faith, because, for example, Danuta Czech also uses the term "*Desinfektion*" (disinfection) in her *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz to indicate the disinfestation (or delousing) with Zyklon B,[41] but no official historian has ever indicated that this "does not make sense"!

## 2.2.2. The Presumed Solubility of Iron Blue

On page 182 the authors assert that the ruins of the alleged homicidal gas chambers have been "completely exposed to the elements for over half a cen-

---

[40] On these deficiencies and weaknesses, see the critically commented edition: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).

[41] In this respect cf. my study *Olocausto…*, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 154f.

tury." Therefore – they insinuate – the Iron Blue which formed inside the walls had dissolved. They then bring back an argument by David Cole, who

> *"*[…] *acknowledges that the extant ruins have been exposed to the elements but then wonders why Zyklon-B blue staining remains on the outside of the brick gas chamber at Majdanek, against which the Nazis beat clothing and blankets to remove the gas residue."* (p. 132)

The authors comment:

> *"Wouldn't these blue stains have washed away in the weather as at Auschwitz? His question sounds reasonable, but when we visited Majdanek we could see that the blue staining on the outside bricks is minimal. Moreover, a roof overhang has protected the bricks from rain and snow, so that the bricks at Majdanek are nowhere near as weathered as the open rubble at Auschwitz."* (p. 132)

It is true that the Iron Blue stains on external walls of two disinfestation chambers situated behind barrack "*Bad und Desinfektion I*" of Majdanek are faint. But it is not only wrong to claim that the Nazis had beaten clothing and blankets on these walls in order to remove gas residuals, it also contradicts the two authors' own assertion that these two premises "were for the express purpose of gassing prisoners" (p. 163). We shall return to this issue.

It is moreover false that the wall at issue was protected (for decades, according to the authors, otherwise, their point would be dull) by an overhang or canopy. This overhang was in fact already in a state of collapse as of the camp's liberation in July 1944. The wall at issue was therefore already exposed to the elements at war's end,[42] and so it has remained until today.

But in the authors' response it is not so much what they say but what they do *not* say that bears noting. They are silent about the fact that right there in Birkenau, little more than 300 meters from the ruins of Crematoria II and III, on the two external walls (north and south) of the disinfestation gas chambers of Building BW 5b, immense and intense Iron Blue stains exist (less so on the walls of the delousing chamber of Building BW 5a). This was already noted by Pressac, who also photographed them![43] Rudolf's comprehensive compilation of evidence proving the extraordinary long-term stability of Iron Blue against environmental influences is met with total silence as well.[44] Therefore the authors not only deliberately hide evidence which refutes their untenable hypotheses, but try to confirm them with bogus evidence.

---

[42] Cf. the photographic album by E. Dziadosz, *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985, photograph 67.

[43] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 59f.

[44] G. Rudolf, 2003, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 170-180.

### 2.2.3. Vanished Doors and "Locks"

On page 132, Shermer and Grobman, anticipating their treatment of the alleged Mauthausen homicidal gas chamber, write:

> *"When a question or a statement has no grounding in evidence, it becomes just a rhetorical device and requires no answer. Consider, as yet another example, Cole's claim that at Mauthausen the door of the gas chamber does not lock. True, the present door does not lock, but that is irrelevant because it is not the original door. All we had to do to find out that fact was ask."*

Subsequently they add that "the gas chamber's original door is now in a museum." (p. 168).

Therefore "the" door to the gas chamber is not original: the original is to be found "in a museum" and to know all about it, all one needs to do is "ask"! As is seen, Shermer and Grobman, who want detailed analysis on the reliability of revisionist sources, bring in an absolutely reliable source: the answer by an unnamed person to their question.

It is also necessary to note that the spirit of observation of the authors is not very sharp, given that, even though they visited the alleged gas chamber at Mauthausen (of which they also published one of their photographs), they are not aware of the fact that the room has *two* doors: but then why do they assert that "the door" to the premises is not original? Here is a typical example of an affirmation that "has no grounding in evidence" and therefore becomes "just a rhetorical device"!

A device that moreover reveals the unique ignorance of Shermer and Grobman, as well as of David Cole, who all seriously believe that the gas chamber had a "lock"! In reality, the gas-tight doors had levers closing against angle irons set into the steel frame of the door, such as are quite visible on all the disinfestation chambers at Majdanek. Shermer and Grobman also saw them, and even made a photograph, shown on their page 167, figure 29, but they have understood nothing of their functioning.

### 2.2.4. The "Reconstruction" of Auschwitz Crematorium I

On pages 132f., Shermer and Grobman write:

> *"What about the 'evidence' that Cole, Leuchter and Faurisson do present, such as their 'finding' that the residue from Zyklon-B in the gas chamber at Crematorium I at Auschwitz (the original camp converted from a Polish army barracks) does not reach a level consistent with extermination? Significantly, they fail to mention in their writings that this building was reconstructed using both original materials and those from other buildings. Who knows what they actually 'tested' in their research?"*

Here Shermer and Grobman resort to one more "pious" lie: as we know, Crematorium I was never demolished and never reconstructed. The source

they cite, the book of Deborah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt (note 35 on page 275), says in fact that, yes, Crematorium I was "reconstructed," but explains that this refers to a presumed restoration to the original state with the reconstruction of the chimney, of two crematorium furnaces, and with the creation of four openings for the introduction of Zyklon B through the roof of the mortuary chamber (the alleged gas chamber),[45] which was never destroyed. In order to keep people from discovering these "pious" falsehoods, the authors then committed another "pious error" by citing the reference to that work as "pp. 274 to 278" instead of p. 364!

### 2.2.5. An Original "Gas Chamber" – Although Reconstructed!

And here the final pseudo-reasoning, as worthy a conclusion as those previously:

> *"David Cole, in his documentary of his visit to Auschwitz, dramatically proclaims that he got the museum director to 'confess' that the gas chamber was a reconstruction and thus a 'lie' thrust upon an unwitting public. We see this as classic denier hyperbole and ideological flag waving. No one at Auschwitz – from the guides to the director – denies that the gas chamber there is a reconstruction. A visitor has only to ask."* (p. 133)

This may even be true if it refers to the time when the authors visited the camp towards the end of the 1990s, but it was not true in 1992, when David Cole went to Auschwitz. Naturally Shermer and Grobman know this very well, because in the documentary video at issue, Cole did not do anything other than to "ask" a guide, by the name of Alicia. Here are the essential parts of their conversation:[46]

> *"Here, in front of the gas chamber, I asked Alicia about the authenticity of that building.*
> *Cole: Now, let's start again talking about this building here.*
> *Alicia: This is a crematorium/gas chamber.*
> *Cole: But this is a reconstruction?*
> *Alicia: It is in* [its] *original state.*
> *Now there Alicia has very clearly represented the gas chamber as being in its original state. Once inside, I asked her specifically about the holes in the ceiling.*
> *Cole: Are these the original four holes in the ceiling?*
> *Alicia: It is original. Through this chimney was dropped Zyklon B."*

---

[45] D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York, London 1996, p. 364.

[46] David Cole, Bradley Smith, *David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum*, VHS Video, 1992 (www.codoh.com/library/document/1001/); David Cole, "A Jewish Revisionist's Visit to Auschwitz," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 2 (1993), pp. 11-13.

Already in 1995, Krystyna Oleksy, member of the staff of the Museum's director, declared to journalist Eric Conan on the subject of the presumed gas chamber:[47]

> *"For the time being, we leave it as it is and we don't tell visitors. It's too complicated."*

This means the guides *were ordered* not to tell visitors that the premises were (poorly) restructured, in order to make people believe that it is a homicidal gas chamber in its original state! Here we are not facing a "classic denier hyperbole," but a classic disingenuous argument of Shermer and Grobman.

### 2.2.6. Documents

Let us now move on to the alleged "corroboration" by documents and ground photographs (p. 131). The authors bring up the famous letter of January 29, 1943 by "*Sturmbannführer*" (Major) Bischoff to "Heinz" Kammler (p. 137). Karl Bischoff was head of Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, but he held the rank – indicated in the letter[48] – of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* (Captain), while Kammler, head of Office Group C of SS-WVHA, had the first name Hans.

They then quote a section of text from the letter in which the German word *Öfen* is rendered as "furnaces." At this point the authors, instead of examining the original document, have relied on a second-hand source: Gerald Reitlinger (note 38 on p. 275).

As far as the term "*Vergasungskeller*"[49] is concerned, which they translate as "gassing cellar," even Jean-Claude Pressac opined that it is "irresponsible" to assert that it designates a homicidal gas chamber as such, because:[50]

> *"though 'gas chamber' was correct, there was no proof that it was 'homicidal.'"*

On the same page, the authors write:

> *"On March 6, 1943, Bischoff refers to a gas-tight door for Crematorium III, similar to that of Crematorium II, which was to include a peephole of thick glass."*

Actually, the original[51] is dated March 31, 1943. The authors show only a portion of it, but falsify the translation of the term "*Leichenkeller I*" (underground Morgue 1) which becomes simply "cellar I." The source given in note 39 on p.

---

47 E. Conan, "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," in: *L'Express*, January 19, 1995, p. 57: "Pour l'instant, on la laisse en l'état et on ne précise rien au visiteur. C'est trop compliqué" ; www.lexpress.fr/actualite/societe/la-memoire-du-mal_487340.html.

48 APMO (Archive of the National Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau), BW 30/34, p. 100.

49 In this respect cf. my article "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 271-294.

50 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 503.

51 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 49.

275 is Pressac's first study of Auschwitz, which shows the original documents.[52]

At the end, the authors comment:

> *"Why would they need a peephole with thick glass if all that was happening in this room was the delousing of clothing? Although in itself the existence of the peephole does not 'prove' anything, it is one more finding that dovetails with the idea that these chambers were used for killing people."* (p. 137)

That fallacious conclusion is squarely refuted by the very book from which they obtained the document mentioned. Pressac has, in fact, published a photograph of a gas-tight door of the disinfestation chamber using hydrogen cyanide at the so-called *Kanada I* delousing and storage barracks complex, BW 28, "*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*," with this comment:[53]

> *"The gas-tight door of the Kanada I delousing gas chamber. Its construction, by the DAW* [= *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*]*, is very rudimentary. It has peephole, a handle to open it* […]*"*

Pressac even shows an enlargement of this peep-hole.[54] And a peep-hole was also set in the gas-tight door of the disinfestation chamber of Block 1 at the Auschwitz camp, of which Pressac presents six photographs.[55] According to the regulations in effect in Germany during these times, it was prohibited to enter a delousing room without a companion. Whoever entered such a room, had to be observed from the outside—for instance through a peephole—by at least one person who can come to the rescue in case of an emergency. This explains why delousing-chamber doors had peep holes.[56]

Thus, the authors here not only violated their own methodic rules by exclusively looking only for confirmatory evidence, but they deliberately ignored evidence that refutes their erroneous conclusions by selecting from Pressac's book only those parts which fit in with their theses!

### 2.2.7. "Eyewitness Accounts"

A further convergent "proof" comes from "eyewitnesses to mass murder" (p. 137). The authors mention the famous "confession" of Pery Broad – which he drew up on July 13, 1945, and handed over to the British Intelligence Services. Then Shermer and Grobman state:

---

[52] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 452f.
[53] *Ibid*., p. 46.
[54] *Ibid*., photograph 15.
[55] *Ibid*., pp. 28f.
[56] "*Dienstanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen*," Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen. Archiv, M 9a/1.

> *"In April 1959 Broad was called to testify at a trial of captured Auschwitz SS members and acknowledged the authorship of the memoir, confirmed its validity, and retracted nothing."* (p. 137)

But at the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, Broad declared:[57]

> *"In 1945, I wrote a report on Auschwitz and handed it to the English at the British camp of Munsterlager. There, a copy of my report was made. I have glanced through the photocopy presented to me here. Some sections are mine; some sections may have been added by others, some sections, finally, are false. I am surprised that such things should stem from me."*

After reading the report, Broad said:[58]

> *"I recognize individual portions as being unmistakably mine, but not the document in its entirety."*

It is certainly true that Broad recognized as authentic those portions of the report that speak of gassings,[58] but if he had ventured to question the authenticity of those portions, he faced the possibility of a much harsher sentence.[59]

According to the authors, revisionist historians have noticed that the duration of a homicidal gassing was four minutes for Broad and twenty minutes for Höss, and conclude, surprisingly but truly, that

> *"because of such discrepancies, deniers dismiss Broad's account entirely."* (p. 138)

In fact, this document is considered of doubtful value even by such orthodox scholars as Pierre Vidal-Naquet and Jean-Claude Pressac. The former has written:[60]

> *"In the documentation on Auschwitz there are statements which give the impression of adopting entirely the language of the victors. This is the case, for example, of SS-man Pery Broad who, in 1945, drew up for the English a memorandum on Auschwitz where he had been active as a mem-*

---

[57] H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965, p. 537.

[58] *Ibid*., p. 539.

[59] During the trial Pery Broad was heavily incriminated by several witnesses to have committed severe crimes. He was therefore arrested on May 30, 1959, and kept in custody during the ongoing investigations and the entire trial itself, which commenced in 1964. On August 20, 1965, he was sentenced by the Frankfurt District Court to four years imprisonment, which was considered served with the time he had spent in jail since 1959. His sentence was for 22 counts of participation in selections and executions, that is to say, for collective assistance to collective murder. And so in Frankfurt the convicted mass murderer Pery Broad left the courtroom as a free man, just as he had after the war; cf. G. Rudolf, "From the Files of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 5," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2004), pp. 219-224, here 223f.; *idem*, "…Part 6," *ibid.* , Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 327-330, here p. 330; cf. also *idem*, "…Part 7," *ibid.*, Vol. 3, No. 1 (2005), pp. 92-97.

[60] P. Vidal-Naquet, *Gli assassini della memoria*, Editori Riuniti, Rome 1993, p. 27.

> *ber of the Politische Abteilung, i.e. of the Gestapo. He speaks of himself in the third person."*

And Pressac notes:[61]

> *"Historically, this account is not exploitable in its present version, despite its 'true' and all too 'striking' atmosphere, since it has been rewritten by and for the Poles and diffused exclusively by them."*

Pressac then states that the Auschwitz Museum is not in possession of the original and that nobody knows where it is. In his second book on Auschwitz, Pressac asserts:[62]

> *"*[P. Broad] *gave himself up to the English in May* [1945] *and started to work for them. On the basis of his recollections he drew up a report on Auschwitz, the strange format of which is said to have been suggested to him by a Pole in London who had been in touch with him at Munsterlager. Released in 1947, he continued to work for the English. He blamed everyone else to save his own skin, testified at Nuremberg and at Hamburg in the trial of Bruno Tesch."*

The authors, hence, who (rightly) demand from revisionist historians the reliability of their sources, base themselves in this case on a document whose original no one has ever seen, which is written in an apologetically Polish style, and which is recognized even by its presumed author as having been somewhat altered. But for Shermer and Grobman, this is a reliable source!

Then, the authors move on to the convergent "proof" of Rudolf Höss's "confessions." They claim:

> *"Höss made his statement on April 5, 1946, <u>probably</u> unaware of Pery Broad's memoir (and vice versa)."* (p. 139, emphasis added)

"Vice versa"? How is Broad, who made his statement in 1945, supposed to have known about Rudolf Höss's confession made almost a year later?

Shermer and Grobman then tell us that

> *"after Höss was found guilty and sentenced to death, he wrote a 250-page autobiographical manuscript that corroborates both his previous testimony and Broad's statement."* (p. 139)

In fact, the sentence in the Höss trial was pronounced on April 2, 1947, and he was executed on April 16, but his notes date from the period between November 1946 and February 1947. It is really unbelievable that the authors should be unaware of such basic dates in the historiography of the Holocaust.

They then forget to relate that Höss had already made a first "confession," to the English, with reference to which, in his notes written while in Polish custody, he states:[63]

---

[61] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 162.

[62] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993, p. 131.

> *"My first interrogation ended in a confession, given the persuasive arguments used against me. I do not know what the statement contains, although I did sign it. But alcohol and the whip were too much, even for me."*

Martin Broszat, the editor of the original German version of Höss's notes, mentions in a footnote:

> *"It is a typescript of 8 pages which Höss signed on March 14, 1946 (Nuremberg Document NO-1210). As far as the contents are concerned, it does not materially differ in any point from what Höss declared or wrote at Nuremberg or Krakow."*

Therefore, the first "confession" made by Höss, the one which contains the essential elements of all later "confessions," was formulated by his British interrogators!

The authors forget, furthermore, to present another argument at variance with their thesis: The fact that Höss was tortured by the British has now been historically verified,[64] having been admitted even by his torturer (Bernard Clarke) and accepted as true by Pressac ("arrested by the English in March, 1946, he was violently beaten and ill-treated several times, almost to death")[65] and by Fritjof Meyer ("after three sleepless nights, tortured, whipped after every answer, naked and forced to drink alcohol […]").[66]

Confessions extracted by torture are worthless in any court of law and in the eyes of any proper scholar. Again, the authors violate their own first criterion of scholarship by hiding from their readers essential information needed to assess the reliability of their source.

Finally, the authors refer to the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer (p. 139) whose "*Sonderaktionen*" (special operations) – as I have explained elsewhere[67] – have nothing to do with exterminations. The authors draw attention to the fact that "at the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison in Krakow *in December 1947*" Dr. Kremer clarified that "*Sonderaktion*" meant homicidal gassing. They show part of Dr. Kremer's interrogation, which did not take place "in December" of 1947 but on August 18.

Already in the indictment (*akt oskarżenia*) at the initiation of the trial against the Auschwitz camp staff—a Stalinist show trial staged in communist

---

63 Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, DTV, Munich 1981, p. 149, and note 1.

64 R. Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4 (1986), pp. 389-403.

65 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 131.

66 F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, no. 5, May 2002, p. 639 (www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/FritjofMeyerOsteuropa.html; Engl.: www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html).

67 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 19), pp. 82-95.

post-war Poland—the Prosecutor of the People's Supreme Tribunal of Warsaw had established that "*Sonderaktion*" was synonymous with gassing:[68]

> *"During his brief stay at Auschwitz, the accused Kremer took part 14 times in assassinations (gassings). Between 2 and 28 September he participated in 9 similar 'Sonderaktionen.'"*

Under the circumstances, if Dr. Kremer had dared to object to the prosecution's view, he would have been considered an inveterate Nazi criminal, condemned to death and executed. Kremer chose to help the prosecution, and it paid off: he was (obligatorily) condemned to death (he had participated in the "selection" of detainees) but pardoned and released in 1958.

And this is the authors' surprising conclusion:

> *"The convergence of the accounts from Broad, Höss and Kremer is additional proof that the Nazis used gas chambers and crematoria for mass extermination."* (p. 140)

Hence, a report written or manipulated by the British Secret Service and by the Poles, of which no one has ever seen the original, "confessions" drawn up by the British Secret Service and extracted by torture, and finally admissions already incorporated into the indictment by the Polish prosecution of a Stalinist show trial and opportunistically taken over by a defenseless defendant constitute, for the authors, "converging proofs" – a most incredible statement!

In matters of "convergence," the authors state that the revisionist historians

> *"still have the problem of explaining why the two accounts* [by Broad and Höss] *coincide so well."* (p. 139)

Leaving aside the fact that the two testimonies are far from "coinciding so well," it would not really be a "problem" should they coincide with their claim that mass exterminations were carried out in gas chambers at Auschwitz.

Already during the war the British Secret Service was aware of the fanciful reports by various Polish resistance movements, which came to the attention of the Secret Service of the *Delegatura* (the secret agents in Poland of the Polish government in exile in London). These reports claimed mass gassings for Auschwitz since October 1941.[69]

---

[68] GARF (Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii: State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow, 7021-108-39, p. 67.

[69] The *Delegatura Rządu R.P. na Kraj* (Delegation of the Polish Republic in the Country) was established in 1940 as the clandestine representation, inside of occupied Poland, of the Polish government in Exile in London. It consisted of 20 departments, among them the "Department for Information and the Press". This department collected information from the various resistence movements and sent them to London, where they were edited and published. One of the first publications was the report "The German Occupation of Poland" (London, 3 May 1941). On reports about gassings in Auschwitz see Enrique Aynat, "Los informes de la resistencia polaca sobre las cámeras de gas de Auschwitz (1941-1944)", in: *idem*, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto"*, self-published, Valencia 1994; German: *idem*, "Die

When the Germans discovered the mass graves near Katyn in early 1943 containing thousands of Polish officers murdered by the Soviets, the British instantly reacted with counter-propaganda. German mainstream historian Werner Maser wrote the following about this:[70]

> *"On March 23, 1943, for instance* […] *the radio station 'Sviet', run by the British Secret Service and broadcasting in the Polish language, published the invented claim, meant as counter propaganda* […]*, according to which the Germans would burn some 3,000* [gassed] *people every day in the crematory of Auschwitz, 'mainly Jews.' On April 13, 1943, German radio had also broadcast this number in connection with the first exhumed Polish murder victims* [at Katyn]. *On April 15, 1943,* [the Soviet newspaper] *'Pravda' tried to pin the number 3,000 onto the Germans in an attempt at falsifying history."*

All this evidence actually converges not upon the reality of gassing claims at Auschwitz, but rather upon the particulars of Allied atrocity propaganda during World War II.

This propaganda didn't stop when the war was over either. Immediately after the end of the war, various national commissions for the investigation of alleged NS war crimes were set up, and the first outlines of the extermination story at Auschwitz began to emerge, woven around the framework of the propaganda stories spread during the war.

Furthermore, the report of the Soviet investigation commission on Auschwitz appeared in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and on the same day in an English translation titled "The Oswiecim Murder-Camp."[71] Thus, the British Secret Service also possessed this source, which at that time constituted the best guide to what the captured Nazis had to "confess."[72]

This is the real reason for the "convergence" of the accounts by Broad and Höss with respect to the alleged homicidal gassings at Auschwitz!

## 2.2.8. Air Photos

The authors then move on to another alleged element of proof, the air-reconnaissance photographs which, according to them, as we have seen above, "corroborate the structure of the gas chambers and crematoria."

---

Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz (1941-1944)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 8, No. 2 (2004), pp. 150-166.

70 W. Maser, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004, p. 343.

71 M. Gilbert, *Auschwitz & the Allies. The Politics of Rescue*, Arrow Books Limited, London 1984, p. 338.

72 See in this regard my study mentioned previously "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda," *op. cit.* (note 17).

Nothing could be farther from the truth, as far as the "structure of the gas chambers" is concerned. The innocuous crematoria as such are of no concern in this context.

The authors publish a series of photographs to substantiate their claim of a "convergence of proof" of the alleged extermination, but these pictures do not really demonstrate anything at all. Let us look at the more important ones, starting with Number 16 of the series.

> *"This aerial photograph from August 25, 1944, shows the distinct features of Crematorium II (including the long shadow from the chimney) and the adjacent gas chamber (bottom center, at a right angle to the crematorium). On the roof of the gas chamber, note the four staggered shadows, openings through which the Zyklon-B pellets could be poured, as described in eye-witness accounts."* (p. 145)

As has already been noted by other authors,[73] on the photograph of August 25, 1944, the spots on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II are some 3 to 4 meters long, those on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium III cover an area of at least 3 square meters each; the alleged introduction chimneys for Zyklon B, however, are claimed to have stood only some 40 to 50 cm[74] above the concrete surface of the roof. On the other hand, the smokestack of Crematorium II, which was about 16 m high, casts a shadow of about 20 m on the ground; therefore the alleged chimneys for Zyklon B would have cast proportionally long shadows some 60 cm.

But that is not all. All the spots have an axis running north-south, whereas the shadow of the smokestack runs northeast-southwest. Finally, in the air photo taken on May 31, 1944, there is only one spot on the western edge of the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.[75]

The interpretation of the four spots as Zyklon-B-introduction openings is so inconsistent that one of the best specialists for this aspect among the supporters of the reality of the gas chambers, Charles D. Provan, has written:[76]

> *"No matter what one thinks of the authenticity of the smudgy marks, it is impossible to view them, whether authentic or not, as 'vents.'"*

Let us move on to Shermer's and Grobman's Photograph 17, still on p. 145:

---

[73] Ernst Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte. Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1993, pp. 104-107. Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerp 1996, Vol. I, pp. 162-165.

[74] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 253.

[75] Mission: 60 PRS/462 SQ. Exposure 3056. Can. D 1508, 31 May 1944, NA; in this respect, see Chapter 2: "No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)" of my contribution "The Elusive Holes of Death" in the present book. A section enlargement of the photograph dated May 31, 1944 is shown on p. 331. The aerial photographs are examined starting on p. 303.

[76] C.D. Provan, *No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*, Zimmer Printing, Monongahela, Pa., 2000, p. 13.

> *"Note two sides of the rectangular underground gas chamber structure that protrudes a few feet above the ground, directly below the chimney of Crematorium II. On the gas chamber roof are four small structures that match the shaded markings in the aerial photographs in figure 16."*

Such a "match" exists only in the fantasy of the authors. As Jean-Marie Boisdefeu has shown by means of a diagram, the objects appearing on the roof of the alleged gas chamber are three and not four in number (the fourth was outside its surface) and all three are grouped together in the southern half of the roof, which is in disagreement with the location of the spots in the photograph of August 25, 1944, as well as with the testimonies.[77] Hence, the three objects are not introduction chimneys for Zyklon B.

Charles D. Provan, too, has come to this conclusion, drawing his own diagram on the photograph with the result that:[78]

> *"the objects are therefore not poison gas chimneys."*

I have since dealt with this question in a specific article, which demonstrates that the alleged introduction chimneys have never existed and which also refutes, among other things, the alleged discoveries by Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy and Harry W. Mazal.[79]

Shermer's Photograph 18 on page 146 shows the unloading of deported Hungarian Jews from a train. Photographs 19 and 20 (pp. 147f.) are enlargements of three air photos taken in rapid succession on August 25, 1944. The two reproductions of Photograph 19 are reversed! A group of persons is moving between BW5a and 5b (on the left) and the two kitchen barracks in front along the line separating the Construction Sectors BIa and BIb of Birkenau (but the authors do not know elementary things like that).

The column moves along the road which ran through the camp's Construction Sector BII in an east-west direction. Therefore they had to have BW 5a and 5b on their right and the kitchens on their left. On the photographs in question, it is the opposite. Therefore they are shown mirror-reversed.

Photograph 20 shows, on three images, three groups of persons walking along the eastern edge of Construction Sector BIa: one group is between Barrack 27 and the camp fence, another group walks along the road between Barracks 24 – 30 (on the right) and 22 – 28 (on the left), a third group is partly walking parallel to the second and partly along the curve to the right between barracks 24 – 30. Of course, the authors do not realize this, just as they do not know that the three images are printed the wrong way around with respect to all Birkenau plans, *i.e.* with the crematoria at the bottom and the eastern fence at the top.

---

77 J.-M. Boisdefeu, *op. cit.* (note 73), pp. 166-170.

78 C.D. Provan, *op. cit.* (note 76), p. 33; cf. also p. 18.

79 See Chapter 4, "Detailed Study of Crematorium II" of my contribution "The Elusive Holes of Death" in the present book, starting on p. 373.

All these photographs demonstrate nothing more than the fact that columns of persons were moving around within Birkenau.

Photograph 21 (p. 149) is, however, interpreted by the authors in a more portentous way:

> *"Finally, figure 21 appears to be a group of people moving toward Crematorium V, offering yet another evidence that indicates the reality of mass murder (see also figure 22)."* (p. 146)

We notice immediately that these two images, too, have been printed upside down with respect to the Birkenau plans: Crematoria IV and V appear at the bottom rather than at the top. What is more serious, however, and almost incredible is that the authors confuse Crematorium V with Crematorium IV! It is necessary to turn the book upside down to re-establish the normal orientation with Crematoria IV and V at the top and the "*Effektenlager*" (the so-called *Kanada*) on the left.

Areas enclosed by a rectangle on the two images show a column of people. This column was on the road which separated the "*Effektenlager*" (on the left) from Crematorium IV (on the right), in front of Barracks 2 – 8, to be precise. On the right, the road ran along a copse of birch trees, located to the west of Crematorium V, in which there was a fire-protection reservoir.

Contrary to what the authors think, this photograph proves absolutely nothing with respect to the "reality of mass murder." If they had gone into the matter a little more deeply, the authors would have known that the so-called Auschwitz Album even shows persons under the trees, near the reservoir.[80]

I have already shown elsewhere that the hypothesis that these people were waiting to be gassed is not in any way more convincing than the one that they were waiting to depart from the camp (as might be shown by the fact that they had with them heavy backpacks, bags, and cooking utensils).[81]

In her memoirs, Elisa Springer, who was deported to Auschwitz in early August 1944, describes what happened after they left the train:

> *"Once we had reached an area with some grass on the edge of a birchwood, we had to lie down and we stayed there all night, trembling, and in the mud.* […] *In the early morning, some SS-men arrived with several detainees in their striped uniforms and ordered us to get up on the double and to leave the copse."*

Then Dr. Mengele separated those fit for work from the unfit and the former (among them Elisa Springer) were led to the *Zentralsauna* for a bath and delousing.[82] The witness does not say that those unfit were "gassed," she only al-

---

[80] Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983, pp. 194, 198-203.

[81] Cf. my article "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (2001), pp. 388-389.

[82] E. Springer, *Il silenzio dei vivi.* Marsilio, Venice 1997, pp. 67-70.

lows it to be understood, but then this tale is part of the basic furniture of this kind of witness statement, in the same way as the tale of the chimneys spouting flames,[83] which is technically impossible.[84]

Figure 22 on p. 150 represents, according to the authors, Crematorium V "with the gas chambers at the far end of the building," whereas it actually shows Crematorium IV, seen from the west. Of course, the claim that the photograph shows gas chambers at all does not result from the image which, as such, does not prove anything.

### 2.2.9. Interpreting Air Photos

The authors then dedicate a section to "interpreting the air photos" (p. 150), in which they again show an astonishing lack of knowledge regarding even the most elementary facts of Holocaust history. They affirm that, in May of 1944, as a preparation for the deportation to Auschwitz of "half a million Jews" (to be precise, the number of deportees was 437,402 of whom at least 39,000 were deported to places other than Auschwitz[85]), Werner Jothann, "*SS-Obersturmführer* (Lieutenant Colonel[86])," ordered *inter alia* the installation of "elevators in Crematoria II and III to move the bodies from the gas chamber to the crematoria" (pp. 150f.), which is, however, refuted by their most important source.[87]

They claim, furthermore, that the air photos cannot show proof of the alleged extermination for the following reason:

> *"The undressing, gassing, and cremation were <u>all</u> done inside the crematoria buildings. It was highly unlikely that an Allied plane would have flown over at the same time as smoke was coming out of chimneys or from an open-pit burning."* (p. 151, emphasis added)

To refresh the memories of the authors, the official picture of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews, drawn up by one of their principal sources, Franciszek Piper, is the following:[88]

> *"For example, in the initial stages of the extermination of Hungarian Jews, Crematorium V had to be shut down due to a breakdown of the chimneys.*

---

[83] In this respect cf. my chapter "Una testimone dell'ultima ora: Elisa Springer," in: *Olocausto…*, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 138f.

[84] See on this C. Mattogno, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 73-78.

[85] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 387.

[86] *SS-Obersturmführer* (First Lieutenant, not Lieutenant Colonel!) Werner Jothann was head of the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. He had succeeded the previous head, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, on October 1, 1943.

[87] Jothann's "*Dringendes Telegramm*" of May 12, 1944, reads: "Installation of the 2 lifts can not [sic!] be done," J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 89, p. 100.

[88] F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, p. 173.

> *As a result, some bodies were incinerated in Crematorium IV. The remainder was burned at the rate of about 5,000 corpses in 24 hours in the incineration pits of bunker 2, which was reactivated in the spring of 1944."*

The witnesses' statements, though, are even more devastating. During the deportation phase of the Hungarian Jews there existed in the north yard of Crematorium V five "cremation trenches" according to Tauber[89] and Müller (the latter gives the dimensions of two of them as 40-50×8 m),[90] three trenches according to Bendel (12×6 m),[91] whereas for Nyiszli no such trenches ever existed.

The so-called "Bunker 2" had four gas chambers and four cremation trenches for Müller,[92] whereas Nyiszli[93] had no gas chambers but only two cremation trenches some 50 × 6 m, in which 5,600 to 6,000 corpses were burned each day. Again, we have here an excellent example of converging evidence![94]

To sum up, during the period in question there should have existed (and been visible on the air photos) three or four huge "cremation trenches" in the north yard of Crematorium V and 2 or 4 trenches in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" (outside the camp, at some 200 m to the west of the *Zentralsauna*).

The authors tell us that they addressed themselves "to Dr. Nevin Briant, supervisor of Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, California (operated by the California Institute of Technology)" and had him analyze the air photos of Birkenau "by digital technology," adding:

> *"The photographic negatives were converted to digital data in the computer, then enhanced with software programs used by NASA for aerial and satellite imaging."* (p. 143)

However, in spite of all this sophisticated technology, the authors say nothing about the presence of *mass* "cremation trenches" in the air photos, whereas they did devote seven enlargements to proving the presence of columns of marching persons in the camp!

It is obvious that the NASA experts did not find any trace of such trenches, for otherwise the authors would have pounced on such an opportunity to pub-

---

89 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 500.

90 F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 207 and 211.

91 Raymond Philips (ed.), *op. cit* (note 16), p. 131.

92 F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 90), p. 231.

93 M. Nyiszli, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 20), pp. 68-71.

94 The actual divergence of evidence can be gleaned from my studies dedicated to these claimed cremation trenches and the so-called gassing bunkers: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed.,Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; *idem*, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

lish enlargements as "converging evidence" for the alleged exterminations carried out at Auschwitz.

Actually, on the photographs of May 31, 1944, a smoking area does indeed appear in the north yard of Crematorium V, but it is *a single* smoking area with a surface of only 40 to 50 square meters!

However, as I have previously demonstrated in the article "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body disposal at Auschwitz'"[38] already mentioned, if the thesis of the mass extermination of Hungarian Jews were true, there should appear on the photographs of May 31, 1944 – in view of the impossibility of burning the corpses in the crematoria – cremation trenches having a total surface area of some 7,600 square meters, as opposed to the 40-50 m² that can effectively be seen![95]

From this we can see clearly why the authors have opted for keeping quiet with respect to the "cremation trenches." It is impossible that the minute area with smoke in the yard of Crematorium V should have escaped the attention of the NASA experts. Yet they did not mention it. The photographs of May 31, 1944 not only refute the testimonies but also the objective reality of the alleged mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews.

As we have shown elsewhere,[96] if that extermination were true, some 9,500 corpses would have had to be burned *in the open* between May 16 and 31, 1944! The authors, who do not know or act as if they do not know such data, refer to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* and claim that on May 31 a single convoy of Jews arrived at Auschwitz, of whom only 100 were selected for work while the others were gassed, and comment:

> *"For this day we do not know how many Jews were killed in the gas chambers, what time they were killed, or if they were cremated that day or the next day."* (p. 152)

They forget about the second transport of Hungarian Jews reported in the *Kalendarium*, from which 2,000 deportees were registered and the remainder "murdered in the gas chambers."[97] They go on to add a totally incredible explanation:

> *"It is reported that between May 16 and May 31 the SS acquired eighty-eight pounds of gold and white metal from false teeth, so it is possible that bodies were not cremated until after this process was completed, which would have been after May 31 for those arriving that day."* (p. 152)

---

[95] To get an idea of the actual space, fuel and time requirements for outdoor mass cremations based on experiences with cattle carcass incinerations after epidemics, see Heinrich Köchel, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2015), pp. 18-35; reprinted in C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, *op. cit.* (note 94), pp. 128-140.

[96] See p. 181 of the present book.

[97] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, p. 789.

For this, the authors give no source, and that is quite understandable. This item of information stems, in fact, from one of their main sources in which one can read:[98]

> *"According to a secret report smuggled out of the camp at the start of the extermination of Hungarian Jews in May 1944, the SS took delivery of 40 kg (80 pounds) of gold and 'white metal' (probably platinum)."*

Hence, it is an arbitrary conclusion on the part of the authors that the alleged booty of precious metal (for which there exists no document) was brought in "between May 16 and May 31." If they had checked their source in accordance with their methodic decalogue, they would have noticed that the report in question is dated June 15, 1944, and refers to the period of May 25 to June 15, 1944.[99]

Thus, the trickery of the authors fails to impress us. But even assuming that the story of the teeth were true and that the period were the one indicated by the authors, how could anyone seriously deduce from the extraction of the teeth that the corpses were not burned until May 31? With what distorted logic can anyone believe that the corpses were not burned promptly after the teeth had been removed, which is, after all, exactly what orthodox historiography claims to have been the case?[100] In the face of such logic, the authors' injunction to use "the accepted rules of reason" rings decidedly hollow.

According to the documents regarding the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, 33,187 of them were deported between May 28 and 31. This figure is the difference between the 217,236 deported up to May 31[101] and the 184,049 deported up to May 28.[102]

As I have shown elsewhere,[103] there are two possibilities for the arrivals at Auschwitz on the days that concern us here: either 12,900 Jews, in round figures, arrived on May 30 and 9,050 arrived on the 31st, or vice versa. In the case more favorable to the authors, we have 9,050 arrivals for May 31, with some 8,200 (= 9,050 × 0.91) gassed and burned.

As the theoretical maximum capacity of the Birkenau crematoria (assuming that baby bodies were cremated as well) stood at 1,040 corpses in 24 hours,[104] it follows that on May 31, some 7,150 corpses would have been burned in the open air. On May 30, about 11,700 (= 12,900 × 0.91) Jews are

---

98 A. Strzelecki, "The Plunder of Victims and Their Corpses," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 258.

99 Sprawozdanie okresowe /od 25 V 1944 – 15 VI 1944/. APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 446.

100 Cf. e.g. F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 173.

101 NG-5623.

102 T-1163 (Document 1319 of the Israeli police).

103 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz. Holocaust Revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac. The "Gassed" People of Auschwitz: Pressac's New Revisions*, Granata, Palos Verdes 1995, pp. 16f.; also in *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, *op. cit.* (note 94), pp. 57-59.

104 C. Mattogno, *op. cit* (note 37), p. 398.

claimed to have been murdered, with about 10,700 of them burned in the open air.

To burn the average daily number of corpses, 9,500, by applying Filip Müller's absurd method,[105] one would have needed an area of about (9,500 × 320 ÷ 1,200 =) roughly 2,500 square meters!

Looking once more at the photograph of May 31, 1944, if the story of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews were true, the image should show the following *permanent* elements:

– at least 2,500 square meters of "cremation trenches"
– at least 5,000 cubic meters of earth removed during the digging of the trenches[106]
– at least 1,800 tons[107] of wood for the corpses to be burned on May 31, without counting the reserve for the following days.

But what do these photographs actually show? If we follow the authors, they show only columns of people marching in the camp! Beyond that, there is only the "smoking gun" of an area 40 – 50 m² in size, which they prefer not to mention.

This tiny area is 50 times smaller than what would have been needed according to the false statements of the witnesses, and over 180 times smaller than what would really have been required for burning such an enormous quantity of corpses in the open air!

Here we have, then, another good example of "converging evidence" *against* mass extermination, about which the authors preferred to remain silent.

Let us read on. On p. 159, the authors present a photograph showing a section of the roof, made of reinforced concrete, of Morgue 1 (the alleged homicidal gas chamber) of Crematorium II at Birkenau, saying:

> *"The extant hole in what remains of the gas chamber may be one of the openings through which the SS guards poured Zyklon-B gas pellets."*

Actually, as I have demonstrated in two specific studies of this aspect, this hole has nothing to do with the alleged Zyklon-B introduction openings, *which never existed*.[25]

## 2.2.10. Himmler's Visit to Auschwitz

I will conclude this section with another one of those false "convergent proofs," which the authors have asserted:

---

[105] I discussed them in detail starting on pp. 177 of the present book.

[106] Actually, the volume would be higher because excavated earth increases in volume by about 25 percent. G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere*, Hoepli, Milan 1916, p. 190.

[107] Based on about 200 kg per corpse. Cf. the study on the alleged mass cremation at Treblinka in: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 145-153, in particular pp. 151f.

> *"Gassings began in 1941, and Himmler witnessed his first gassing on July 18, 1942."* (p. 150)

Here we have another classic example of incestuous sources! The claim that Himmler witnessed a homicidal gassing at Auschwitz on July 18, 1942, is based solely on Rudolf Höss's "testimony," and we have already seen how it was extorted from him and what value it has.

Even though the authors require of revisionist historians a scrupulous verification of the sources and the search for evidence against their own theses, and rightly so, in this case, much like most others, neither they nor any other orthodox historian has ever gone to the trouble of verifying Höss's assertion: he said something useful for the common cause of the Holocaust, thus everyone is happy.

There exist, however, several documents – starting with Himmler's own diary – which allow us to check the truth. And the truth is that Himmler not only did not witness any homicidal gassing, but could not even have done so, because the schedule of his visit to Auschwitz is in absolute disagreement with any schedule for the arrival of Jewish transports at Auschwitz and alleged homicidal gassings![108]

## 2.3. Gas Chambers at Majdanek

The authors dedicate a section to "the contingent history of Majdanek" (pp. 161f.), in which they deal with the alleged homicidal gas chambers of this camp. Of course, they completely ignore the study on Majdanek which Jürgen Graf and I have written together[109] and in which we have devoted a long chapter[110] – since 2000 also available in English[111] – to this topic, demonstrating on the basis of documents that the alleged gas chambers were planned and built as a "disinfestation installation using the hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation system" (*Entwesungsanlage nach dem System der Blausäure-Entwesung*)[112] and that they were never used as homicidal gas chambers.[113]

Without a precise knowledge of the installations it may not be possible to understand the arguments of the authors and my replies, hence I shall first set

---

[108] In this respect, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 19), pp. 16-25 ("The Himmler Visit to Auschwitz") and the pertinent documents on pp. 118-122.

[109] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2012; the first German edition appeared in 1998 (*KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998; 2nd ed. 2004).

[110] *Ibid*., Chapter VI, "The Gas Chambers," pp. 117-158.

[111] C. Mattogno, "The Gas Chambers of Majdanek," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 413-434.

[112] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), Chapter VI.2, "Design, Construction and Purpose of the Gas Chambers," pp. 126-136.

[113] *Ibid*., Chapter VI.3, "Using the Gas Chambers to Kill Human Beings," pp. 136-153.

out the essential data for the alleged gas chambers at Majdanek on the basis of the Polish-Soviet expertise dated August 4-23, 1944:

| # | Location and designation | Dimensions | $m^2$ |
|---|---|---|---|
| I | Barrack 41, located in SE | 4.50 m × 3.80 m | 17.1 |
| II | Barrack 41, located in NE | 4.50 m × 3.80 m | 17.1 |
| III | Barrack 41, delousing chamber in W | 9.27 m × 3.80 m | 35.2 |
| IV | Barrack 4, gas chamber, adjacent to shower room | | 107.7 |
| V | Barrack 28, drying room | 11.75 m × 6 m | 70.5 |
| VI | Barrack 28, drying room | 11.75 m × 6 m | 70.5 |
| VII | Crematorium, housed between mortuary and autopsy room | 6.10 m × 5.62 m | 34.9 |

Chamber VII was located in the crematorium. Jean-Claude Pressac has written in this respect that the assistant director of the Museum had told him that this gas chamber "was used very little, really very little." According to the French historian this "means, plainly speaking, that it was not used at all."[114]

In order to make people believe that this was indeed a homicidal gas chamber, the Poles had chopped a rough rectangular opening in the ceiling without any closure and even without cutting the steel reinforcement bars of the concrete![115]

The authors leave that room aside and start their journey with the two rooms of Barrack 28 (Chambers V and VI), writing:

> *"The first two gas chambers, which apparently used both Zyklon-B and carbon monoxide, were built in the middle of the camp, near a laundry and crematorium, and housed in a wooden shack."* (p. 162)

The information is taken from Pressac's article mentioned above. However, its author arrived at a quite different conclusion:[114]

> *"Probably these two improvised gas chambers served to delouse articles of clothing with Zyklon B (HCN). The facility's proximity to the Laundry is another argument in support of this interpretation."*

The authors then quote an "analysis" by the historian Michael Tregenza who affirms that these chambers "used both HCN [Zyklon-B] and CO [carbon monoxide] gas, although this has not been officially confirmed," but concludes that "[c]urrent theory, however, tends to favor these chambers as disinfection facilities only […]" (p. 162)

The authors comment:

---

[114] *Ibid*., p. 137. The quotation is taken from the article by J.-C. Pressac, "Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter," in: *Journal J*, December 1988, p. IX (www.phdn.org/negation/pressac-leuchter.html).

[115] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), Photograph XXI on p. 345.

> *"But this theory does not explain the use of carbon monoxide, which is useless against lice. Its only plausible use is against human beings."* (p. 162)

*Michael Shermer*[116]

In fact, there is no document and no witness statement on the use of those two rooms for homicidal purposes. According to the witnesses, executions were carried out by striking the victims in the back of the neck with an iron bar in a suitable room of the crematorium.

On the other hand, according to orthodox Holocaust historians, carbon monoxide was never used in Chambers V and VI, but only Zyklon B. In the most complete exterminationist work on the Majdanek camp, Czeslaw Rajca, who deals with the "direct extermination" of the detainees, devotes a single line (!) to Chambers V and VI, claiming that prior to October of 1941 "the detainees were murdered with Zyklon B in a gas chamber made of wood, which was located near the bath [actually it was the laundry]."[117]

Even though a Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission had concluded that this room in Barrack 28 served as a drying room for the laundry nearby, this commission invented the story of homicidal gassings in this room by concluding that "in reality" the two rooms were homicidal gas chambers because of the presence of two ventilation chimneys with lids on the roof for the removal of the warm air! The two chimneys immediately became Zyklon B introduction openings, as is shown by the legend of the well-known photograph of a Soviet soldier in front of one of them holding the lid in his hand.[118]

Shermer and Grobman admit that Chamber IV, which was located in the barrack presently labeled "*Bad und Desinfektion*," was not a homicidal gas chamber:

> *"The original block measures 9.2 meters by 3.62 meters by 2.05 meters high. Casual inspection of the large gas chamber room shows that its use was for delousing clothing and blankets, not for mass extermination, since the doors to it open in, they do not (and cannot) lock, and there is a large glass window (about 30 by 60 centimeters, or 1 by 2 feet) that could easily be broken. The window frame appears to be original, since the wood from*

---

[116] www.ntskeptics.org/2002/2002december/shermergeivett.jpg

[117] Cz. Rajca, "Eksterminacja bezpośrednia," in: T. Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 270.

[118] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), Photograph X on p. 339.

> *which it is constructed is saturated with blue Zyklon-B stains (as is the rest of the room).”* (p. 162)

However, as late as 1997, a sign in five languages in this room asserted:[119]

> *“Eksperimental* [sic] *gas chamber for exterminating prisoners with cyclone B thrown into the chamber through holes in the ceiling.”*

If a “casual inspection” is enough to convince anyone that this room was never used as a homicidal gas chamber, why has it been bandied about for decades as a homicidal gas chamber?

Furthermore, the arguments used by the authors had already been expounded by me – in a much more-cogent way – in 1998. In the study of Majdanek mentioned above, I had in fact published the plans and documents concerning the gas chambers and explained the results of an on-site inspection, including the fact that the window frame showed traces of Iron Blue.[120] Being that of a “negationist,” my demonstration was completely ignored, obviously, whereas the explanations of the authors – superficial and partly erroneous as they are[121] – will no doubt be accepted as God’s truth.

Thus, only Chambers I, II, and III of the installation to the east of barrack “*Bad und Desinfektion*” remain as potential homicidal gas chambers. The authors say:

> *“The SS then built the two smaller concrete gas chambers with iron doors (in the back of the building and at that time separate from the other rooms), and these additions, we believe, were for the express purpose of gassing prisoners. Why else would the SS have built these new rooms that featured peepholes and locking doors, components not found in any delousing chamber?* […] *Finally, we know that carbon monoxide was employed in the Bad und Desinfektion I gas chambers, pointing to their use for mass homicide.”* (p. 163)

A few pages further along, the authors, commenting on Photograph 29 on p. 167 of their book (it is Chamber III, the one on the left, coming from the barrack “*Bad und Desinfektion*”), write the following:

> *“The latter includes a locking steel door with peephole and gas detector, and the room itself contains floor-to-ceiling Zyklon-B staining.”*

Speaking of this chamber and its companion, Tregenza notes:

> *“These two chambers were adapted yet again for use with CO gas, which can only be used for extermination purposes – CO is useless for disinfec-*

---

[119] Sign seen and photographed by me in June of 1997.

[120] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), pp. 147-151.

[121] Only one of the two doors closed towards the inside (the one on the south side), furthermore, as I have already noted, the gas-tight doors did not have “locks” but sealing dogs (each door of Chamber IV had three of those); cf. *ibid*., pp. 342f.; cf. the color photographs outside of the text in the first two editions of our book *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003/2004.

> *tion purposes, and is fatal only for warm-blooded animals. What we are looking at, then, is a chamber where people, not clothes, were gassed."* (p. 165)

So now here we are, at last, in front of two allegedly real homicidal gas chambers! Reality, though, is quite different. Contrary to what the authors purport – who rely on misbegotten sources in this case more than ever, something they always blame others for doing – the installation in question was planned and built as a disinfestation unit.

The original project, of which a later drawing has been preserved – the drawing by the Construction Office of POW Camp Lublin (Majdanek) with the title *"Entwesungsanlage. Bauwerk XII*$^{A}$" (disinfestation unit, building XIIA) dated August 1942 – shows a rectangular block measuring 10.76 m × 8.64 m × 2.45 m housing two disinfestation chambers (*Entlausungskammern*) 10 m × 3.75 m × 2 m (height), each with two doors 0.95 by 1.80 meters facing each other in such a way that each of the smaller sides of the building showed two doors placed side by side, 3 meters apart.[122]

Let us briefly review the beginnings of this unit:[112]

- May 27, 1942: Office IIB of WVHA requests a disinfestation facility for the Lublin garment works.
- June 19, 1942: Chief of the Central Construction Inspectorate of the SS-WVHA, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, passes on to the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Government General (occupied Poland) the request mentioned above, "for the construction of a disinfestation facility using the disinfestation system with hydrogen cyanide."
- July 10, 1942: The head of Central Construction Office sends on to Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Government General the administrative documents concerning "disinfestation facility."
- July 10, 1942: The "explanatory report for the construction of a disinfestation facility for the Lublin fur and garment workshop" is drawn up.
- July 10, 1942: The "cost estimate for the construction of a disinfestation barracks for the Lublin fur and garment workshop" is drawn up.
- August 1942: Drawing for "POW Camp Lublin. Disinfestation facility. Building XIIA" is executed.
- September 11, 1942: Central Construction Office places an order for two "hot air heaters" with the company Theodor Klein for the "disinfestation facility."
- October 22, 1942: The list of buildings finished contains the entry "construction of a disinfestation facility" for the Lublin fur and garment workshop.

Later on, the chamber on the east side (to the right, coming from the *Bad und Desinfektion I* barrack) was divided up by means of a central partition.

---

[122] The plan is reproduced in: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), Document 31, p. 322.

No document and no account from a witness indicates that this unit was used for a homicidal purpose.

Elsewhere I have shown images and explained the operation of the closures of those doors.[123] The presence of a peephole in the doors does not prove anything, because the doors of the disinfestation cells were routinely equipped with peepholes.

When they speak of an alleged "gas detector" in one of the doors(!),[124] the authors show all their tragic ignorance in matters of disinfestation (and alleged homicidal gas chambers). The door in question (their photograph on p. 167) has actually two closure levers on the left, one near the top, one near the bottom, and a handle in the middle, a hole for a thermometer in the center, a peephole (below the hole) and a metal plate at bottom right.[125]

But what about the carbon-monoxide unit? Let us underline, first of all, that no official historian has ever explained why the SS in the camp, which had at its disposal two alleged homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B with air heaters, would have split Chamber II in two, using only the first room (of some 17 m²) as a gas chamber with carbon monoxide and equipping Chamber I, which worked with Zyklon B, also with a carbon-monoxide unit – and all this in a camp which never ran low on Zyklon B. The documentation concerning the supply of Zyklon B is complete; the camp received a total of 6,961 kg of this product.[126]

There is, however, another much more-cogent argument: there is no evidence that the pipes in the two rooms mentioned above were used for the introduction of carbon monoxide. Two steel cylinders in an adjoining room are the only "proof" in this respect. A sign in five languages tells us that

> *"from here, the supply of carbon monoxide to two chambers was regulated."*

But what proof is there that the two cylinders actually contained carbon monoxide? None. On the two cylinders preserved to this day we actually can still

---

[123] Cf. the color photographs of the doors of these rooms in my article "Auschwitz: The Samuel Crowell Bomb Shelter Thesis: A Historically Unfounded Hypothesis," online: www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Crowell-final-eng.html.

[124] The gas-testing device for Zyklon B residues, called *Gasrest-Nachweisgerät für Zyklon B* was a chemical apparatus using chemicals and single-use paper indicators (similar to litmus paper). The description and a photograph of such a device are given in my study "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 180f. and 208; see also my paper "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz" in *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2004), pp. 140-154.

[125] I inspected and photographed the door in 1997. A color photograph is reproduced in *op. cit.* (note 123), Fig. 8 (and 9, an enlargement).

[126] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), Chapter VIII, "Zyklon B Deliveries to the Concentration Camp Majdanek," pp. 191-206. Cf. in particular the summary table on p. 202.

read the following engraved inscription:[127]

> *"Dr. Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik Nussdorf Nr 6196 Full. 10 kg* [illegible] *und Fluid Warszawa Kohlensäure* [illegible] *Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10,1 kg $CO_2$ gepr."*

These two cylinders therefore did not contain carbon monoxide (*i.e.* CO) but **carbon dioxide** (*Kohlensäure*, $CO_2$) which, as most know, is not a toxic gas.

Of course, neither the authors, nor their source, Tregenza, nor any other official historian has ever gone into this minor detail, which is certainly not irrelevant. Instead, quoting each other in an incestuous way, they have continued to wrongly tell the world that the two cylinders contained toxic carbon monoxide!

On p. 128, Shermer and Grobman present a "Table I" which lists the "Estimated Jewish Losses at the Extermination Camps". The entry for the Majdanek Camp for the years 1942 to 1944 is 60,000 victims, allegedly killed with "Zyklon B and carbon monoxide."

It should be well-known by now that in 2005 Tomasz Kranz, at that time research director at the Majdanek Museum, reduced the officially acknowledged number of *all* victims for that camp from 235,000 – as claimed in 1992 by Czesław Rajca, who in turn had reduced the previous number of 360,000 as claimed by Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz – to merely 78,000.[128] In his contribution "Massentötungen durch Giftgase im Konzentrationslager Majdanek" (Mass Killing in the Majdanek Concentration Camp), Kranz wrote:[129]

> *"The sources do not allow us to determine exactly how many of the almost 80,000 victims of this camp were murdered in the gas chambers. We only have the statement by Ruppert, who estimated the number of people gassed during the last quarter of 1942 to have been some 500 to 600 detainees per week and the number of Warsaw Jews murdered in the spring of 1943 to have been 4,000 to 5,000 persons."*

Hence all we know about those allegedly gassed at Majdanek originates from what SS-*Obersturmführer* Friedrich Wilhelm Ruppert, during the war head of the technical department at the Majdanek Camp**,** declared in his affidavit of August 6, 1945 (Nuremberg Document NO-1903). The figure of 60,000 Jewish victims is therefore even less substantiated.

---

[127] *Ibid*., p. 143. On-site inspection by the author and confirming letter from the director of the archive of the Museum of Majdanek sent to the author on January 30, 1998.

[128] Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i smiertelnosc wiezniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XXIII (2005), pp. 7-53. German: *idem*, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 2007, pp. 61f.

[129] Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin 2011, p. 227.

## 2.4. Gas Chamber at Mauthausen

The authors then address gas chambers at Mauthausen. Let us look at the "converging evidence" they have selected.

At the present time, the room measures 3.59 by 3.87 meters or 13.89 m² and is 2.42 m high.[130] It is equipped with

– two metal doors, gas-tight, with peephole
– a water pipe with 16 shower heads
– a water outlet in the floor with metal grid
– a radiator consisting of 5 horizontal tubes
– a wall tiled some 1.5 m high all around
– a metal plate which closes a round opening in the ceiling.

The authors qualify the room as a "camouflaged shower" (p. 168) and speak of "fake showerheads" (p. 172), which is wrong because the showers are real and were operational. The water on the floor went out by way of a proper drain. Their assertion is based not on the shower installation in the room but on a simple deduction:

> *"It makes little sense to argue (as deniers do) that the adjoining gas chamber (figure 32) was either a shower room or a delousing chamber. First, a shower and delousing chamber already existed at the front of the camp (where we would expect to find them); second, why would the Nazis have placed either a delousing room or a shower room next to a dissection room and crematorium?"* (p. 172)

Thus, in the strange logic of the authors, because there already was a shower installation near the entrance into the camp, no showers could have been installed anywhere else! Along the same lines, one could argue that, because with buildings BW 5a and 5b there already existed two shower rooms at Birkenau (which are actually nowhere near "the front of the camp"), the 50 showers in the *Zentralsauna* had to be fake!

The same goes, obviously, for the "delousing chamber." In this case the deductions of the authors make even less sense, because what they call, rightly, a "delousing chamber," and show in a photograph on p. 169, is really an autoclave which, as its name *Dampf-Desinfektionsapparat* (steam disinfection apparatus) clearly says, worked with *steam* and not with Zyklon B. Therefore the existence of this type of device precludes even less the possibility of a *Zyklon B disinfestation unit* elsewhere in the camp. This is yet another example of how the authors apply the "accepted rules of reason"!

The authors then turn their attention to the radiator, the tubes of which are similar to those that exist "in an office at Auschwitz" (p. 171f.) and state:

---

[130] On-site measurements by the author.

> *"The pipes in the gas chamber appear to have been installed to heat the room to hasten the rapid evaporation of the hydrocyanic acid from the Zyklon-B pellets."* (p. 172)

The sources they mention in note 85 on p. 277 are the classic work by Hans Maršálek concerning Mauthausen (they give his name as J. Marszalek, confusing him with Józef Marszałek, the Polish author of a book on Majdanek!) plus five more titles on Majdanek – but here we are dealing with the gas chambers at Mauthausen!

Of course, the reference to the book by Maršálek does not give the page number, as usual, just to make it difficult for curious readers who might want to check if what they say is correct. And in fact, what they write is not what is in the source. In it we read:[131]

> *"In this room* [the room next to the gas chamber] *there was a table, a gas mask and a gas introduction device connected to the gas chamber by means of a tube. The hot brick was put into the gas introduction device, its function was to speed up the transformation of the crystals* [sic] *of Zyklon B into liquid gas* [in flüssiges Gas]*."*

In a little book dedicated to the alleged homicidal gassings at Mauthausen, Hans Maršálek has explained in detail how the gas chamber is supposed to have worked: In the room next to it, there was a device for the introduction of the gas (a kind of metal box with a gas-tight lid) hooked up to a tube leading into the gas chamber, one meter long with a slot, 80 cm long and ½ cm wide.

The SS would put a brick into the muffle of the nearby crematorium, and when it was red hot, they placed it on the bottom of the gas introduction device, sprinkled the contents of a can of Zyklon B on it and closed the lid.[132]

In that way, the hydrogen cyanide allegedly evaporated immediately and the vapors entered the gas chamber through the slotted tube. After the alleged gassing, the gas mixture was supposedly removed by means of a ceiling fan in a corner of the room.

However, since mixtures of hydrogen cyanide and air with more than 6 vol.% of hydrogen cyanide are explosive, Zyklon B spread directly onto a red-hot brick would have led to an explosion of the device, not to a successful gassing.

Hence, the radiator had no function for the alleged homicidal use of the gas chamber – but then why was it there at all? And why were there operational showers?

As I have shown elsewhere,[133] the Mauthausen gas chamber could not have operated in the way described. Actually, it was initially a disinfestation cham-

---

[131] H. Maršálek , *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 211.

[132] H. Maršálek , *Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1988, p. 10.

ber using hydrogen cyanide equipped with a *Degesch* air-circulation device suitable for this room and identical to the one in the disinfestation plant (and alleged gas chamber) at Sachsenhausen, which also possessed real showers. Hence, both gas chambers could also be used as showers.

The authors then ask with feigned ingenuousness, "why would the Nazis have placed either a delousing room or a shower room next to a dissection room and crematorium?" (p. 172). Precisely for the hygiene of the personnel assigned to handling the corpses! Actually, between the alleged gas chamber and the furnace room there was a mortuary with a refrigeration unit and a dissecting room. After all, these workers handled the corpses of detainees, many of whom had died from contagious diseases. So they would have needed to take showers more quickly and frequently than anyone else. And that also went for the disinfestation of their clothes. Needless to say that the disinfestation unit also served the rest of the camp.

The authors then have the audacity to conclude:

> *"All the evidence from these various sources points to this macabre conclusion"!* (p. 172)

and add:

> *"It is not enough for deniers to concoct an alternative explanation that amounts to nothing more than denying each piece of freestanding evidence. They must proffer a theory that not only explains all of the evidence but does so in a manner superior to the present theory. This they have not done. Our conclusion stands on this bedrock of scientific history."* (p. 172)

This is exactly what I have done in this chapter, demonstrating on the one hand the total factual inconsistency of the theories proposed by the authors, and re-establishing on the other hand the historical truth on the basis of documents.

# 3. "Convergent Documentary Evidence" of the Holocaust

## 3.1. The Definition of the "Holocaust"

If we want to express correctly the theses of revisionism, then we must, first of all, give a correct definition of the "Holocaust." In this respect, the authors write:

> *"When historians talk about the 'Holocaust', what they mean on the most general level is that about six million Jews were killed in an intentional and systematic fashion by the Nazis using a number of different means, including gas chambers. According to this widely accepted definition of the*

[133] C. Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen: Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 2 (2003), pp. 173-185.

> *Holocaust, so-called Holocaust revisionists are in effect denying the Holocaust, since they deny its three key components – the killing of six million, gas chambers, and intentionality."* (p. XV)

This definition is acceptable, with the restriction that the essential factors are the gas chambers and the intentionality, that is, the planned and systematic assassination of Jews as such. The numerical aspect is less relevant because – as a principle – the six million do not demonstrate the reality of a planned extermination carried out in gas chambers. As the authors correctly say, but with a different import,

> *"whether it is five or six million is central to the victims, but from the point of view of whether the Holocaust took place it is irrelevant."* (p. 174)

What counts is not the number of victims but whether they were killed according to a governmental plan involving mass extermination in gas chambers. I will come back to this question in Section 3.4.

## 3.2. The Liberation of the Camps

However, the authors then go on and act as if they had forgotten their definition and toss into the kettle of the Holocaust anything they can put their hands on.

Thus, on p. 173, after having reported G.M. Gilbert's description of the "Nazi leaders' reactions to a film of concentration camps liberated by Americans," they declare:

> *"This raw description at the Nuremberg trials of some Nazi leaders' shock and horror at the scope and scale of the Holocaust gives us some indication of just how far beyond belief the mass murder was even to the perpetrators."*

Hence, the situation prevailing in Germany in the spring of 1945, when the country was in utter chaos, when epidemics ravaged the camps and decimated the inmate population, becomes a "proof" of the Holocaust, a "proof" of an *intentional* "mass extermination."

The lack of foundation of this argument and the bad faith of those who expound it are all too evident. It is well known that in the western concentration camps the peaks of mortality among the detainees were tragically reached *after* the end of the alleged mass extermination program.

For example, at Buchenwald, of the 32,878 deaths among the detainees registered in the camp hospital, a solid 12,595 occurred in 1945, over a period of three months and a half, as compared to 20,283 in the preceding six years,[134] at Dachau, there were 27,839 deaths with 15,384 in the first five

[134] 1937 and 1940-1944. Internationales Lagerkomitee Buchenwald (ed.), *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald. Bericht des internationalen Lagerkomitees Buchenwald*, Thüringer Volksverlag, Weimar undated (1945), pp. 84f.

months of 1945 and 12,455 in the five years prior to that,[135] at Mauthausen, out of the 86,024 deaths registered, 36,043 took place between January and May 1945 and 49,981 during the preceding seven years,[136] and at Sachsenhausen, with 19,900 deaths, 4,821 of them occurred in the four months of 1945 and 15,079 during the five earlier years.[133]

If we follow the official line of thought, then the alleged order given by Himmler putting an end to the extermination of Jews was said to have been issued in October of 1944, as is well-known,[137] so that, in practice, the detainees started dying by the masses after the end of mass exterminations.

## 3.3. The Einsatzgruppen

Just as unfounded is the thesis of the authors that "the *Einsatzgruppen* prove the Holocaust happened" (p. 182). Actually, the shootings carried out by the *Einsatzgruppen* do not at all prove the existence of an extermination plan, nor are they denied as such by the revisionists.

With respect to the first point, the concomitant policy of the National Socialists with respect to the Jews in the West excludes that the *Einsatzgruppen* were following a general order to exterminate Jews as such. Christopher R. Browning, writing on the alleged order to exterminate all Russian Jews, has this to say concerning the matter:[138]

> *"However, Nazi policy towards the Jews was not immediately changed by it. One went on to talk about emigration, expulsion and plans for a future resettlement."*

Emigration of Western Jews was actually prohibited only on October 23, 1941,[139] and, as we shall see later, the Wannsee conference was convened for December 9, 1941,[140] precisely to inform the cognizant authorities of this fact and of its implications.

Let us move on to the second point. What revisionism objects to is

a) that the *Einsatzgruppen* had the order to exterminate the Jews because they were Jews, and
b) the number of those shot.

In a study of Treblinka, which Jürgen Graf and I wrote together, I have brought forward valid arguments in support of these two arguments.[141] For ex-

---

[135] J. Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Karmel Heilig Blut Dachau, Munich 1981, p. 27.
[136] H. Maršàlek, *op. cit.* (note 131), pp. 156-158.
[137] *IMT* document PS-3762; *IMT*, vol. XXXII, p. 68.
[138] C.R. Browning, "La décision concernant la solution finale," in: Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard-Le Seuil, Paris 1985, p. 198.
[139] T-394 (document 1209 of the Israeli police)
[140] PS-709; NG-2586-F.
[141] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), Chapter VII, pp. 203-231.

ample, the NS document "*Braune Mappe*" (June 1941) is explicit that *Sowjetjuden* (bolshevist Jews) were to be shot, but not the rest of the Jewish population, which was to be moved to ghettos. And the section "Directive for the treatment of the Jewish question" in this document opens with the following lines:[142]

> *"All measures concerning the Jewish question in the eastern territories will be handled on the basis that the Jewish question in general will be solved after the war for Europe as a whole."*

In the study mentioned above, I have moreover expounded a number of points proving the unacceptability of the figures quoted in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports. For example, in the summary of the activity of *Einsatzgruppe A* (October 16, 1941, to January 31, 1942) the number of Jews present in Latvia at the arrival of the German troops is 70,000, but the number of Jews shot is reported as being 71,184! Furthermore, another 3,750 Jews were alive in work camps. In Lithuania, there were 153,743 Jews, of which 136,421 were allegedly shot, whereas 34,500 were taken to the ghettos at Kaunas, Wilna, and Schaulen, but the total of those two figures is 170,921 Jews!

The 34,500 Jews in the ghettos – according to this report – were persons fit for work (all others having been shot), but according to the census carried out in May of 1942, there were 14,545 Jews in the Wilna ghetto; their names (complete with date of birth, profession, and address) have been published by the Jewish Museum at Vilnius. This source shows that out of the 14,545 Jews listed, some 3,693 (25.4% of the total) were children. Had they come back to life?

The Activity and Situation Report No. 6 of the *Einsatzgruppen* for the period of October 1-31, 1941 mentions the shooting of 33,771 Jews at Kiev (Babi Yar) on September 29 and 30, but such a massacre never took place, and the story of its gigantic pyres is completely false. The only "proof" that the Soviets found on the site was a pair of worn-out shoes and some rags, which they diligently took pictures of, and in their Babi Yar album they claimed about them:[143]

> *"Remains of shoes and clothing of the Soviet citizens shot by the Germans at Babi Yar"!*

Let us not say anything about the ephemeral "Action 1005," which the authors talk about on p. 107, that is to say, the alleged unearthing and burning of the corpses from the mass graves under the direction of Paul Blobel. In spite of the enormous activity (to put it mildly) – 2,100,000 corpses unearthed from thousands of mass graves and burned in hundreds of places spread out across a

---

[142] "*Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten*" (Grüne Mappe), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. *IMT*, vol. XXXVI, p. 348.

[143] This photo is reproduced in the appendix to my book *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*, *op. cit.* (note 29).

territory of more than 1,200,000 square kilometers over thirteen months – there is neither documentary nor material evidence!

## 3.4. The Six Million

In the section "How many Jews died and how we know" (p. 174), the authors bring forward the hollow and deceptive argument of the six million:

> *"To challenge the deniers we can begin with a simple question: If six million Jews did not die, where did they all go?"* (pp. 174f.)

But whether or not six million Jews did in fact disappear, this is exactly what the fuss is all about.

With this in mind, the authors mainly rely on the affidavit of Wilhelm Höttl of November 26, 1945, about which we have already spoken and in which Höttl stated that Eichmann had told him that the number of Jews killed "must have been greater than six million" (p. 175).

However, an assertion based on mere hearsay has no value among historians, and the authors know this. They therefore invoke the "confirmation" by German political scientist Wolfgang Benz, editor of a statistical study,[144] even managing to make a mistake as far as the publisher is concerned (note 6 on p. 277, erroneously giving Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag as the publisher).

Needless to say, the authors fail to mention the best revisionist study in the field of statistics, Walter N. Sanning's work, even though it first appeared in the United States![145]

In a comparison of the working methods used in the study edited by W. Benz and in Sanning's book, Germar Rudolf[146] has shown that out of the 6,277,441 Jewish victims that Benz arrives at, 533,193 are totally invented[147] inasmuch as they result from a double count, whereas for Sanning only 1,113,153[147] Jews have apparently disappeared. No less important is the fact that out of Benz's total of 6,277,441 victims, fewer than three million concern the alleged extermination camps – *i.e.* the Holocaust in the strict sense of the term – and Benz can attribute to the massacres of the *Einsatzgruppen* only part of the ca. 3.3 million remaining dead.[148]

Raul Hilberg, the most authoritative official historian, arrives at 5,100,000 Jewish victims, of whom only 2,700,000 are attributed to the alleged extermi-

---

[144] W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991.

[145] W.N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, Cal., 1983.

[146] G. Rudolf, "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis. W. Benz and W.N. Sanning – A Comparison," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 183-216.

[147] *Ibid*., p. 203.

[148] *Ibid*., pp. 205f.

nation camps.[149] In their own table on p. 128, the authors assign 3,062,000 victims to the "extermination camps," but neglect that – according to Franciszek Piper – the presently accepted figure for Auschwitz, 1,100,000 victims, actually contains some 100,000 non-Jews,[150] so that their effective total should be 2,962,000.

How reliable the official statistics and the historians who prepared them really are can be deduced from a statement by the authors:

> *"For example, they* [the "deniers"] *often cite the fact that Franciszek Piper, the head of the Department of Holocaust Studies at the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, has refined the number killed at Auschwitz from four million to a little more than one million, arguing that this proves their case. But they fail to note that at the same time the numbers have been revised up – for example, the number of Jews murdered by the Einsatzgruppen during and after the invasion of the Soviet Union. The net result of the number of Jews killed – approximately six million – has not changed."* (p. XVI)

Let us look at the problem in terms of figures. Because four million out of the total of six were originally attributed to Auschwitz[151] and because those four million have later been reduced to one million, the remaining three million killed must be attributed to the *Einsatzgruppen*, and so the total of six million "has not changed." That is a transparent lie.

In Benz's book mentioned above there is a comparison of statistical data compiled by Wellers, Reitlinger, Hilberg and from the *Holocaust Encyclopedia*.

For the Soviet Union (activity of the *Einsatzgruppen*) the book gives a minimum figure of 750,000 (G. Reitlinger) and a maximum number of 2,100,000 (Benz).[152]

It is, hence, true that starting in 1953, the number of victims attributed to the *Einsatzgruppen* has been "revised up," but only by 1,350,000 victims. So the question arises as to where the remainder of the invented victims at Auschwitz (3,000,000 – 1,350,000 = 1,650,000) should be moved. These 1,650,000 false victims ought to have been deducted from the total of six million, but by a stroke of cabalist magic, the total "has not changed."

No less surprising is the fact that, from the same sources concerning the Soviet Union, some scholars such as Benz derive a total of 2,100,000 deaths,

---

[149] R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meyer, New York 1985, p. 1219.

[150] F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1993, p. 202.

[151] Although it is true that Polish historiography never claimed that all four million Auschwitz victims were Jews, the witnesses, for instance H. Tauber, reported about four million people having been "gassed," and it is claimed that almost exclusively Jews have been gassed.

[152] W. Benz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 16.

whereas others arrive at less than half that figure. Raul Hilberg, in fact, writes:[153]

> *"The adjusted deficit is therefore still 850,000 – 900,000, and from this number one must deduct at least five categories of victims that are not attributable to the Holocaust: (1) Jewish Red Army soldiers killed in battle, (2) Jewish prisoners of war who died in captivity unrecognized as Jews, (3) Jewish dead in Soviet corrective labor camps during 1939-1959, (4) civilian Jewish dead in the battle zone, particularly in the besieged cities of Leningrad and Odessa, and (5) deaths caused by privation among Jews who had fled or who had been evacuated for reasons other than fear of German anti-Jewish acts."*

Hilberg assumes that between 100,000 and 200,000 Jews fall into those five categories, which means that the number of victims of the Holocaust for the Soviet Union would be somewhere between 650,000 and 800,000, *i.e.* between 1,300,000 and 1,450,000 less than Benz's figure.

The causes of death considered by Hilberg, together with yet others (such as Jews who died as partisans, or an increase in natural mortality), also apply to western Jews, and in particular to those from Poland. The Korherr report states that for Germany, Austria, and Bohemia-Moravia alone, the Jewish population diminished by 82,776 on account of an increase in the mortality up to December 31, 1942.[154] What about the rest of Europe and the period up to 1945?

One final observation as to the reliability of the official statistics: How was the number of Jewish survivors arrived at after the Second World War?

In France, a survivor was defined as a person who registered with the Ministry for Veterans before the end of 1945.[155] In Poland, the list of survivors was established on June 15, 1945,[156] and it is clear that, in order to be registered, those persons also had to sign up with some official agency. A similar practice applied throughout the whole of Europe.

But how many survivors preferred not to go back to their native country? And how many preferred not to declare that they were alive and Jewish at all? And how can we be sure that the first statistics and later census data were not manipulated?

The figures are, therefore, not as easy to arrive at as the authors would have us believe. And as they themselves admit, figures are irrelevant to the question of whether or not the Holocaust ever took place.

Therefore, let us move on to other "converging proofs."

---

[153] R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 1218.

[154] NO-5196, p. 4.

[155] Beate Klarsfeld, S. Klarsfeld (eds.), *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, publ. by the editors, Paris 1978, p. 10 (my numbering).

[156] "Statystyka ludności żydowskiej w Polsce," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, I, 1946, p. 203.

## 3.5. The Wannsee Protocol

The authors cite the so-called Wannsee Protocol as "further evidence that Hitler ordered the Final Solution" (p. 216). In their self-proclaimed demonstration for this topic, the authors employ the whole arsenal of those pseudo-historical tricks which they have always accused the revisionist historians of using.

They summarize, first of all, the four parts into which the document is divided.[157] The first section lists the officials who participated in the meeting. The second part is a run-down of the activities to date in the area of "the final solution of the Jewish question in Europe." For this part, the authors furnish a most tendentious summary, putting the stress on "forcing Jews out" of the German living space, but in a mafia-like kind of omission they say nothing about the type and scope of such actions. I quote from the protocol:[158]

> *"In pursuance of these endeavors, an accelerated emigration of the Jews from the territory of the Reich was seen as the only temporary solution and was accordingly embarked upon in an intensified and systematic manner.*
> *On instruction of the Reich Marshal* [i.e. Göring]*, a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration was established in January 1939; its direction was entrusted to the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service (SD).*
> *Its particular tasks were:*
> *a) to take measures for the preparation of increased Jewish emigration,*
> *b) to direct the flow of emigration,*
> *c) to speed up the emigration process in individual cases.*
> *The aim of this task was to purge German living space of Jews by legal means."*

The document goes on to say that, as a consequence of this policy and in spite of difficulties, roughly 537,000 Jews were compelled to emigrate between January 30, 1933, and October 31, 1941. Of these,

- ca. 360,000 left the *Altreich* (Germany with its 1937 borders) after January 30, 1933,
- ca. 147,000 left the *Ostmark* (Austria) after March 15, 1938,
- ca. 30,000 left the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia (Czechia) after March 15, 1939.[159]

As these data are in total contradiction with Hitler's alleged homicidal intentions towards the Jews and with the preconceived theses of the authors, they simply keep quiet about them!

What the authors write with respect to the third part of the document is a real masterpiece of scientific disfiguration:

---

[157] NG-2586-G. Photocopy of the original in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1961, pp. 133-147.
[158] *Ibid*., p. 3 of the original.
[159] *Ibid*., p. 4 of the original.

> *"In part III we glimpse a smoking gun. Eichmann announces that a new plan has been devised: 'Another possible solution of the problem has now taken the place of emigration, i.e., the evacuation of the Jews to the East.' Evacuation is a not-so-veiled code for sending them to their death in the eastern camps. Why make this assumption? Eichmann had just described the first two attempts at solving the Jewish question, both of which he said were inadequate, followed by 'another solution.'"* (pp. 219f.)

For the authors, the new solution is imbedded in the well-known passage of the document, which speaks of the deportation of Jews to the east, and which ends in the following way:

> *"The remnant that eventually remains will require suitable treatment; because it will without doubt represent the most resistant part, it consists of a natural selection that could, on its release, become the germ-cell of a new Jewish revival. (Witness the experience of history)."* (p. 220)

The authors comment:

> *"The 'evacuation of the Jews' Eichmann describes cannot mean simple deportation to live elsewhere, since the Nazis had already been deporting Jews to the east, and Eichmann indicates this was inadequate. Instead, he outlines a new solution. Shipment to the east will mean, for those who can work, work until death, and (as we know from other sources) for those who cannot work, immediate death. What about those who can work and do not succumb to death? 'The remnant that eventually remains will require suitable treatment'. Suitable treatment can only mean murder."* (pp. 220f.)

The entire argument is built upon a vulgar trick of interpretation. With reference to the tasks of the central agencies of the Reich in charge of Jewish emigration, the document says:[159]

> *"The aim of this task was to purge German living space of Jews by legal means. The disadvantages of such expediting emigration methods were evident to all agencies concerned."*

The document, therefore, does not speak of "the first two attempts at solving the Jewish question" – it refers only to self-initiated emigration to other countries – nor does it call either attempt "inadequate," but says merely that emigrations presented "disadvantages" and that various factors, especially financial ones, rendered emigration difficult.[159]

Then, in a flagrant distortion, the authors declare that "the Nazis had already been deporting Jews to the east, and Eichmann indicates this was inadequate," thereby transforming the emigration to other countries into "the evacuation of the Jews to the east" and grafting onto this alleged deportation the false designation of being "inadequate"!

The "assumption" that "evacuation is a not-so-veiled code" is an arbitrary and unfounded assertion refuted by the documents, starting with the memo[160] written by the head of the Germany department in the German Foreign Office, dated August 21, 1942, which the authors do not even mention for obvious reason, and by numerous Jewish transports from the Old Reich, Austria, the Protectorate, and Slovakia, which went to Lublin from March 1942 onwards.[161]

The claim that "evacuation" stood for sending the Jews to their death "in the eastern camps" (*i.e.* Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka) is moreover absurd, because at the moment of the conference none of those camps existed yet.

What should one think of the expression "suitable treatment"? In this case, too, the authors can only claim that this stands for assassination by deforming the sense of the text: If those who are left over after "natural reduction" were to be released, "they would turn into a germ cell of renewed Jewish revival" – thus, they must not be released.

The interpretation by the authors rests instead on the assumption that the expression "in case of release" should be read as "in case they are allowed to live," and this is precisely where they try to lead the reader by the nose.

Finally, let us look at a few other serious points the authors have astutely left out in their effort to obscure the meaning of the document and to distort it at will.

I have already drawn the reader's attention to the policy of Jewish emigration and to the 537,000 Jews who *did* emigrate from the territories under German jurisdiction between 1933 and October 1939. I will now discuss three more such aspects.

The aim of the meeting was to inform the authorities involved about the end of the emigration policy directed towards third countries and about the beginning of deportations to the east:[162]

> *"In the meantime, the Reichsführer-SS and Head of the German Police* [i.e. Himmler] *has forbidden any further emigration of Jews in view of the dangers posed by emigration in wartime and the looming possibilities in the East. As a further possible solution, and with the appropriate prior authorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East. This operation should be regarded only as a provisional option, though in view of the coming final solution of the Jewish question it is already supplying practical experience of vital importance"*

Upon the Führer's orders, then, Jewish emigration was supplanted by their evacuation to the occupied eastern territories but *only as a provisional option*,

---

[160] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), Chapter VI, "National-Socialist Policy of Jewish Emigration," pp. 179-201.
[161] *Ibid*., pp. 242-245.
[162] NG-2586-G, p. 5 of the original.

and it is clear that a physical extermination cannot reasonably be interpreted as a provisional option. That is why the authors have conveniently chosen not to mention this passage.

Let us move on to their second omission:[163]

> *"The evacuated Jews will first be taken, group after group, to so-called transit ghettos from where they will be transported further to the East."*

If the deportation of the Jews stood for their liquidation "in the eastern camps," then what were the transit ghettos? Another "codeword"? I will come back to this question at the end of this section.

The third omission concerns a passage which flies right in the face of the "assumption" the authors have made. If this assumption were true, the first victims of the "evacuations" would have been those unfit for work, in particular the aged. But this is what the document actually says in this respect:[164]

> *"The intention is not to evacuate Jews over the age of 65 but to send them to an old people's ghetto; Theresienstadt has been earmarked for this purpose."*

Thus we have here an excellent example of the trickery and deliberate omissions practiced by the authors aimed at distorting the meaning of a document and deceiving their readers!

Before we conclude, let us address those transit ghettos. On pp. 204f., the authors produce the English translation of a letter written by Himmler to *Gauleiter* Arthur Greiser of September 18, 1941. The document states explicitly that, in order to follow Hitler's wishes, Himmler was implementing the deportation of the Jews from the old Reich and the Protectorate into those eastern areas (*Ostgebiete*) which had been occupied by the Germans two years earlier, as a first step (*als erste Stufe*) and, if possible, during 1941. In the following spring they were to be moved still further east (*noch weiter nach Osten abzuschieben*).

Himmler intended to deport 60,000 Jews from the old Reich and the Protectorate to the Lodz ghetto "for the winter" (*für den Winter*) while waiting, precisely, to deport them even further to the east in the spring of the following year (p. 264),[165] because Lodz was to be used as a transit ghetto. This demonstrates that the transit ghettos of the Wannsee protocol were, purely and simply, transit ghettos.

Thus we have here a document – one of many – describing unmistakably the deportation of Jews to the east as a true deportation without any homicidal intentions (in September of 1941 the alleged extermination camps in the east

---

[163] *Ibid*., p. 8 of the original.

[164] *Ibid*.: "*Es ist beabsichtig, Juden im Alter von über 65 Jahren nicht zu evakuieren, sondern sie einem Altersghetto – vorgesehen ist Theresienstadt – zu überstellen.*"

[165] For the text of the document and its historical setting cf.: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), pp. 194-196.

did not yet exist). But for the authors this becomes an allegedly converging "proof" of Hitler's decision to go ahead with the mass extermination of the European Jews. And this in spite of the fact that the authors are absolutely aware of the absurd nature of their conjecture:

> *"Witte*[166] *concludes: 'This terminology already represents the virtual death sentence for those Jews due for deportation, irrespective of the fact that at this point there were no extermination camps ready."* (p. 205)

Such a conclusion is an insult to the discipline of history and to the "accepted rules of reason."

## 3.6. "Ausrottung" and "Vernichtung"

As "convergent proofs" of the reality of the Holocaust, the authors go on to produce the usual array of quotations from major NS officials in which the evidence is said to be the use of terms like "*vernichten*" or "*Vernichtung*" (annihilate or annihilation) and "*ausrotten*" or "*Ausrottung*" (exterminate or extermination).

The authors devote a particular section ("The *Ausrotten* of the Jews," p. 205) to an attempt at proving that these terms, which were part of the violent NS rhetoric, did in fact mean physical extermination.

As is well known, the official historiography's traditional starting point of such fallacious interpretations is an extrapolation of Hitler's so-called "prophecy" in his speech of January 30, 1939:[167]

> *"I shall again make myself a prophet today: If the international Jewish financiers, inside or outside of Europe, were to be able to push the peoples once more into a world war, the result will not be the bolshevization of the Earth and, hence, the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe."*

No one among those bold extrapolators ever quotes the lines that follow and that clearly explain the terms of this threat:[167]

> *"*[…] *for the time in which the non-Jewish peoples were defenseless in the face of propaganda is coming to an end. National Socialist Germany and fascist Italy possess the institutions which will allow, if necessary, to explain to the world the essence of a question, of which many people are instinctively aware, but which is still unclear to them in scientific terms."*

Thus, the "annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe" consisted simply in "educating" the other peoples by spreading the "scientific knowledge" about the "Jewish question" which those German and fascist institutions had compiled.

In his speech of January 30, 1941, Hitler said:[168]

---

[166] German Historian Peter Witte as quoted by Shermer and Grobman.

[167] Max Domarus, *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, R. Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973, vol II, second part, p. 1058: "*sondern die Vernichtung der jüdischen Rasse in Europa.*"

> *"I will not forget the indication I have given once before to the German Reichstag, on 1st September 1939* [actually on January 30, 1939]. *The indication that, if the rest of the world were to be plunged by Jewry into a general war, entire Jewry will have finished the role they have been playing in Europe."*

Thus, if the Jews were no longer able to play their role in Europe, the "*Vernichtung*" announced in 1939 was nothing but an "annihilation" of their political, economic and cultural influence.

This interpretation is confirmed by Hitler's words used in his speech at the Berlin *Sportpalast* of January 30, 1942:[169]

> *"We realize that this war can only end like this: either the Aryan peoples will be exterminated (ausgerottet werden) or Jewry will vanish from Europe (das Judentum aus Europa verschwindet). On September 1, 1939* [actually, on 30 January 1939]*, I have told the German Reichstag once before – and I shy away from risky prophecies – that this war will not end the way the Jews think, that is with the Aryan peoples of Europe being exterminated (ausgerottet werden), but that the result of this war will be the annihilation of Jewry (die Vernichtung des Judentums).* […] *And the day will come when the worst enemy of mankind will have finished his role, perhaps at least for a thousand years."*

Does this mean that Hitler literally believed the "Aryan peoples" would be *physically annihilated* in case the war was lost?

This quotation confirms, moreover, that the "*Vernichtung*" of the Jewish race in Europe in the speech of January 30, 1939, was not physical extermination, because here the text speaks of a Jewry that vanishes "from Europe" in case of victory. This, together with the end of the political role of the Jews in Europe, can only be explained by the plans to deport the Jews into the occupied eastern territories, which were considered to be outside of Europe.

On February 24, 1942, Hitler came back to this topic. After having asserted that the "plot" (*Verschwörung*) of the plutocrats and the Kremlin was aimed at one and the same objective – "the extermination (*die Ausrottung*) of the Aryan peoples and races," Hitler says:[170]

> *"Today, the ideas of our National Socialist revolution and those of fascism have conquered large and powerful states, and my prophecy will be fulfilled that this war will not bring about the annihilation of Aryan mankind – it is the Jew who will be exterminated."*

---

[168] *Ibid*., p. 1663: "*das gesamte Judentum seine Rolle in Europa ausgespielt haben wird!"*

[169] *Ibid*., pp. 1828f.

[170] *Ibid*., p. 1844: *"nicht die arische Menschheit vernichtet, sondern der Jude ausgerottet wird."*

In his notes, Henry Picker writes for July 21, 1942:[171]

> *"*[…] *because – Hitler envisioning to have thrown the Jews out of Europe down to the last man at the end of the present war – the communist danger from the east would then have been exterminated root and branch."*

This figurative meaning of the verb "*ausrotten*" and of the associated noun appears also in the speech of September 30, 1942, in which Hitler said:[172]

> *"On September 1, 1939* [actually, on January 30, 1939]*, I said two things during the session of the Reichstag. First of all* […] *and, secondly, if Jewry were to provoke an international world war for the extermination (zur Ausrottung) of the Aryan peoples of Europe, not these Aryan peoples of Europe would be exterminated (ausgerottet werden) but Jewry."*

In his speech on November 8, 1942, Hitler paraphrased his "prophecy" of January 30, 1939, in the following manner:[173]

> *"You will remember the Reichstag session in which I declared: If Jewry has the illusion of being able to provoke an international world war with the aim of the extermination (zur Ausrottung) of the European races, the result will be not the extermination (die Ausrottung) of the European races, but the extermination (die Ausrottung) of Jewry in Europe!"*

Hitler went on again to explain the meaning of this "*Ausrottung*": the awareness of the Jewish peril by the European peoples and the introduction, in those nations, of an anti-Jewish legislation modeled on the German one:[173]

> *"In Europe, this danger has been recognized and the nations are adhering one by one to our legislation."*

Finally, in his speech of February 24, 1943, Hitler declared:[174]

> *"This fight, therefore, will not end – as it is intended – with the annihilation (mit der Vernichtung) of the Aryan* [part of] *mankind but with the extermination (mit der Ausrottung) of Jewry in Europe."*

Here we even have the perfect equivalence of the terms "*Vernichtung*" and "*Ausrottung*" with both being applied to the European peoples.

To summarize: Either Hitler believed in a physical extermination not only of the German but of all European peoples (!) in the event of a German defeat – a decidedly improbable assumption – or else he was using the terms "*Vernichtung*" and "*Ausrottung*" in the figurative sense *also* when applied to Jewry, which is patently obvious when we look at the various quotations and their context.

---

[171] H. Picker, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 449: *"Denn – da er* [Hitler] *mit Beendigung dieses Krieges auch den letzten Juden aus Europa hinausgeworfen haben werde – wäre dann die kommunistische Gefahr aus dem Osten mit Stumpf und Stiel ausgerottet."*

[172] Max Domarus, *op. cit.* (note 167), p. 1920.

[173] *Ibid*., p. 1937.

[174] *Ibid*., p. 1992.

And that this is indeed the correct interpretation – if we still need a further confirmation – is stated explicitly by an orthodox historian beyond suspicion, Joseph Billig, former researcher at the Paris Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation:[175]

> *"The term 'Vernichtung' (annihilation, destruction) referred to the absolutely negative attitude towards a Jewish presence in the Reich. Being absolute, this attitude embraced the readiness, if necessary, to go to extreme ends. The term in question did not mean that one had already reached the stage of an extermination nor did it signify that there was a deliberate intention to arrive there.*
> *A few days before the speech quoted* [the speech of January 30, 1939]*, Hitler received the Foreign Minister of Czechoslovakia. He reproached his guest for the lack of energy on the part of the Prague government in its efforts to reach an understanding with the Reich and recommended to him, in particular, energetic measures against the Jews.*
> *In this regard, he declared for example: 'Over here, they are being annihilated' (bei uns werden sie vernichtet). Are we to believe that, during a diplomatic conversation, which would be recorded in the archives of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Hitler would have confidentially alluded to a massacre in the Third Reich – which, moreover, would have been incorrect for that moment in time?*
> *Two years later, on January 30, 1941, Hitler returned to his 'prophecy' of 1939. But this time, he explained the meaning as follows: '... and I do not wish to forget the indication I have given once before in the Reichstag, namely that if the rest of the world (die andere Welt) is driven into a war, Jewry will have completely ended its role in Europe…'*
> *In his conversation with the Czechoslovak minister, Hitler mentioned England and the United States which, in his opinion, would be in a position to offer regions suitable for Jewish settlers.*
> *In January of 1941 he stated that the role of the Jews in Europe would come to an end and added that this would come about because the other European peoples would understand this need for their own countries. At that time, one believed in the creation of a Jewish reserve. But for Hitler such a reserve was acceptable only outside of Europe.* [Thus] *we have just noted that, on January 30, 1941, Hitler did nothing but announce the liquidation of the role of the Jews in Europe."*

## 3.7. Excised Quotations

Having set up a historical and contextual frame, let us now move on to quotations that the authors have excised.

---

[175] Joseph Billig, *La solution finale de la question juive*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1977, p. 51.

### 3.7.1. Hans Frank

*"Hans Frank proves the Holocaust happened"* (p. 186)

The authors quote a speech by H. Frank given on October 7, 1940, in which the following sentence appears:

> *"I could not eliminate (ausrotten) all lice and Jews in only one year."* (p. 186)

Actually, the speech was given on December 20, 1940, the term "*ausrotten*" has been invented by the authors (the German text has "*hinaustreiben*" = to drive out), and the reference of the document (I have already mentioned this) is wrong (it is PS-2233 and not PS-3363).[176] Hence, we have one falsification and two errors at one stroke!

Another speech, to which the authors assign the date of December 13, 1941, was actually given on December 16. This speech also contained the passage quoted by them later, and for which they publish the German text (note 30 on p. 278):[177]

> *"Currently there are in the Government General* [occupied Poland] *approximately 2 ½ million, and together with those who are kith and kin and connected in all kinds of ways, we now have 3 ½ million Jews. We cannot shoot these 3 ½ million Jews, nor can we poison them, yet we will have to take measures which will somehow lead to the goal of annihilation, and that will be done in connection with the great measures which are to be discussed together with the Reich.*[178] *The territory of the General Government must be made free of Jews, as is the case in the Reich. Where and how this will happen is a matter of the means which must be used and created, and about whose effectiveness I will inform you in due time."* (pp. 186f.)

The authors comment:

> *"If the Final Solution meant only deportation out of the Reich, why does Frank refer to attaining 'the goal of annihilation' of Jews through means other than shooting or poisoning? The phrase 'die irgendwie zu einem Vernichtungserfolg führen' underlines the murderous intent."* (p. 187)

Even if this interpretation were correct – which it is not – the passage demonstrates only "homicidal *intentions*," whereas the authors invoke it as proof of the fact that the Holocaust *happened!* This means that from alleged intentions they deduce the reality of a *fact!*

But this interpretation is unfounded. The quotation actually fits in with the policy of deportations of Jews followed by the National Socialist regime. In order to reveal the real significance of this passage, it must be considered in

---

[176] *IMT*, vol. XXIX, pp. 415f.
[177] *Ibid*., p. 503.
[178] Recte: "from the Reich" ("*vom Reich her*").

the light of other statements, which the authors obviously prefer to keep silent about.

In Frank's *Dienst-Tagebuch* (official diary) we have on July 17, 1941, the following entry:[179]

> *"The Governor General no longer wishes any further creation of ghettos, because, in keeping with an explicit statement by the Führer on 19 June* [1941]*, the Jews will in a not too distant future be moved out of the Government General, and the Government General is to be nothing but a transit camp, so to speak."*

On October 13, 1941, H. Frank and *Reichsminister* Rosenberg had a meeting, in which they touched upon the deportation of Jews from the Government General:[180]

> *"The Governor General then spoke of the possibility of the expulsion of the Jewish population from the Government General into the occupied territories. Reichsminister Rosenberg remarked that such aspects had already been brought to his attention by the Paris military administration.*[181]
> *At the moment, though, he did not see any possibility for the implementation of such transfer plans. However, for the future, he was ready to favor Jewish emigration to the east, all the more so as it was already intended to send to those sparsely settled eastern territories especially the asocial elements existing within the territory of the Reich."*

On the other hand, if we follow the passage quoted by the authors, the Government General was to become "free of Jews" (*judenfrei*) "as is the case in the Reich" (*wie es das Reich ist*), but the greater Reich – as we have seen – had only become (mostly) "*judenfrei*" through the emigration (*Auswanderung*) of some 537,000 Jews to other countries. It is therefore clear that Hans Frank did nothing but emulate Hitler's "annihilation" rhetoric with the same meaning.

---

[179] Martin Broszat, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlass der Thesen von David Irving," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 25, No. 4 (1977), p. 748f.

[180] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 252.

[181] A clear reference to the proposal made by *SS-Sturmbannführer* Carltheo Zeitschel on August 22, 1941 – later approved by the *Führer* – to resolve the "Jewish question" by deporting the Jews under German jurisdiction to the eastern occupied territories (Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, V-15). Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), pp. 184f.

### 3.7.2. Joseph Goebbels

*"Joseph Goebbels proves the Holocaust happened"* (p. 187)

The authors come up with two quotations with which they intend to demonstrate that "the Holocaust happened" on the meager basis of the use of the term "*Vernichtung*."

The first quotation is taken from a note dated August 19, 1941, in which Goebbels, referring to Hitler's "prophecy" of January 30, 1939, says that "should Jewry succeed in again provoking a new war, this would end with their annihilation (*Vernichtung*)" (p. 187).[182]

We have already seen that the authors' interpretation is groundless, being based, as it is, on some sort of superstition associated with that word, independent of context. The most significant example of this kind of treatment is presented by them on p. 214, where they deal with Albert Speer, who had written a three-page statement on Richard Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*.[183] For the English translation, Speer added a *written explanation* that he actually meant "looking away" when using the word "*Billigung*" (approval), rather than any "knowledge of an order or its execution." But Shermer and Grobman claim to know better what Speer intended to say, because they write:

> *"Yet, according to our German-English dictionary, Billigung actually means approval* […]*"*

This surely is a case of "Dictionary *über alles*"! Obviously, this willful, blind belief in dictionaries merely serves to distract from the actual meaning of these excised quotations and, of course, from the authors' glossing over any proofs opposing their interpretation in order to protect their deception.

Let us return to Goebbels, though. On August 20, 1941, after a visit to Hitler's HQ, Goebbels noted in his diary:[184]

> *"Moreover, the Führer has promised me that he can expel the Berlin Jews to the east as soon as the war in the east is over."*

And on September 24, 1941, Goebbels had a talk with Heydrich at Hitler's HQ. The next day he wrote in his diary: the Jews in the east[185]

> *"are all to be moved, finally, into the camps built by the Bolsheviks."*

These considerations also apply to a note by Goebbels – which the authors assign to February 24, 1942, but which is actually dated February 14 – purport-

---

[182] M. Broszat, *op. cit.* (note 179), pp. 749f.: *"Der Führer ist der Überzeugung, daß seine damalige Prophezeiung im Reichstag, daß, wenn es dem Judentum gelänge, noch einmal einen Krieg zu provozieren, er mit der Vernichtung der Juden enden würde, sich bestätigt."*

[183] Richard Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Historical Review Press, Richmond, Surrey, 1974.

[184] M. Broszat, *op. cit.* (note 179), p. 750.

[185] *Ibid*., p. 751.

edly saying that the Jews "shall experience their own annihilation together with the destruction of our enemies" (p. 187).

Here the authors use a sleight of hand in the translation. The original text says: "*Sie werden mit der Vernichtung unserer Feinde auch ihre eigene Vernichtung erleben*,"[186] *i.e.* "together with the annihilation of our enemies they shall experience their own annihilation." It is clear that the "annihilation of our enemies" did not necessarily imply the total physical extermination of the enemies. The authors have understood this full well, so much so, in fact, that they have translated the term "*Vernichtung*" by "annihilation," when applied to the Jews, but by "destruction" when applied to the enemies.

The reference to Goebbels's speech of September 23, 1942, is another proof of the authors' use of dubious and unverified sources, quite at variance with their methodic rules on the acceptability and the verification of sources. Actually, the speech in question was

> *"transcribed and passed along by the Polish resistance to the British Foreign Office in May 1943."* (p. 188)

David Irving has identified "the actual Polish origins of it, and the people who have provided it, the Polish Intelligence Service" (p. 189) but still, according to the authors, "that does not invalidate the gist of the speech"! (p. 189).

Because the expression "physical extermination" appears in that speech, the authors – for their personal and political reasons – have decided to close their eyes to criticism and rational thought:

– there is no proof that the speech was ever given,
– there is no proof that, if the speech was indeed given, Goebbels used that expression,
– there is no certainty that, if the speech was given and Goebbels did speak of the Jews, the English rendition of the Polish translation of the German words attributed to Goebbels actually corresponds to what he said.

But still, for the authors, "that does not invalidate the gist of the speech"!

As I have demonstrated above, they themselves have falsified a quotation of Hans Frank by replacing the term "*hinaustreiben*" (drive out) with the term "*ausrotten*" (annihilate), but obviously such an underhanded act "does not invalidate the gist of the speech."

We then have the well-known quotation from Goebbels's notes of March 27, 1942:

> *"Beginning with Lublin the Jews are now being deported eastward from the Government-General. The procedure is pretty barbaric, and one that beggars description, and there's not much left of the Jews. Broadly speaking one can probably say that sixty percent of them will have to be liquidated, while only forty percent can be put to work."* (p. 190)

The authors comment:

---

[186] *Ibid*., p. 758.

> *"On March 7, 1942, Goebbels noted in his diary that there were still eleven million Jews in Europe. If, as he notes twenty days later, sixty percent of these 'will have to be liquidated,' we have a close approximation of the six million figure, from just about as high a leader in the Nazi regime as can be found."* (p. 190)

To start at the beginning: It is true that in his note of March 7, Goebbels referred to eleven million Jews, but the authors are careful not to say in what context. Actually, the note says:[187]

> *"The Jewish question will now have to be solved within the framework of all of Europe. In Europe, there are still 11 million Jews. They must, first of all, be concentrated in the east. At a given time, after the war, an island will have to be assigned to them, maybe Madagascar. Anyway, there will not be peace in Europe as long as the Jews are not completely excluded (ausgeschaltet) from the European territory* […]*"*

We notice immediately that the concentration of the eleven million Jews in the east did not, in fact, imply their extermination, given that after the war they were to be assigned an island.

Secondly, the figure of eleven million has been taken from the table of statistics that appears on p. 6 of the Wannsee Protocol. Hence, Goebbels was quite aware of the onset of the new policy of deporting the Jews to the east, which Heydrich had announced during that meeting.

With this said, let us take a closer look at the note of March 27, 1942. It refers, no doubt, to this policy of deportations to the east, but Goebbels's statement about the 60% liquidation rate not only has no documentary parallel, it is actually refuted by the facts, as we will see further below.

Secondly, the deportations of Polish Jews to the eastern limits of the Lublin district had already started in early January 1942.[188] One of the first reports dates from January 6, 1942, and refers to the "transfer (*Aussiedlung*) of 2,000 Jews from Mielec." The text says:[189]

> *"1,000 Jews arrive in the region of Hrubieszow, final destination (Zielstation Hrubieszow). 1,000 Jews arrive in the region of Cholm, of whom 400 have final destination Wlodawa, 600 final destination Parczew. Ready for reception by January 15, 1942."*

A later report on this transfer informs the local authorities:[190]

> *"I ask you to make absolutely sure that the Jews* [arriving] *at the final destination are received and properly directed as established by you, and that*

---

[187] R. Manvell, H. Fraenkel, *Goebbels, eine Biographie*, Verlag Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Cologne/Berlin 1960, p. 256.

[188] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), pp. 233-245.

[189] Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacij niemieckiej w Polsce*, Vol. II, "Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia," Warsaw/Łódź/Kraków 1946, p. 10.

[190] *Ibid*., p. 11.

> *we will not again have the problems encountered in other cases where the Jews arrive at the final destination without supervision and then scatter throughout the territory."*

The directives of the governmental office in charge of transfers, sent to the local authorities as an attachment by the district administrative supervisor Weihrauch, specify:[191]

> *"The Office of the District of Lublin, Department of Internal Administration and Department for Population and Welfare, is responsible to me with respect to the transferred Jews receiving proper housing to the extent possible.*
>
> *The Jews to be transferred are to be allowed to carry bed sheets and blankets. They can, furthermore, carry 25 kg of other luggage and household goods. After arrival in their new settlement areas, they must undergo medical observation for three weeks. Any case of disease suspected of being typhus must be immediately reported to the cognizant district medical officer."*

On March 22, a transfer of Jews was carried out from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod, a village some 20 km to the south of this town. The corresponding report states:[192]

> *"An evacuation of 57 Jewish families with a total of 221 persons implemented from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod. Each family was assigned a vehicle for the transport of movable goods and beds. Control and supervision were assured by the Polish police and by the special service command. Action proceeded as planned without incidents. Those evacuated were housed at Tarnogrod the same day."*

And that is taken to be as a "pretty barbaric" procedure?

As far as the split-up of the evacuees into 40% fit for work and 60% "to be liquidated" is concerned, this is at variance both with the theses of the official historiography in respect to the "eastern extermination camps," in which a total extermination of Jews – including those fit for work[193] – is said to have been carried out, and with the German projects for Belzec of March 1942.

On March 17, 1942, Fritz Reuters, an employee of *Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge* (Department for Population and Welfare) with the governor of the district of Lublin, wrote a memo, in which he described a meeting he had had the day before with *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Höfle, who was in charge of the transfer of Jews for the district of Lublin. On the subject of Belzec, the document says:[194]

---

[191] *Ibid*., p. 15.
[192] *Ibid*., p. 46.
[193] With the exception of a few thousand Jews "selected" for the operation of the camps themselves.
[194] *Ibid*., pp. 32f.

> *"Finally, he declared that he could receive 4 – 5 daily transports of 1,000 Jews with final destination Belzec. These Jews will be moved beyond the border and will not return to the Government General."*

This document shows:

1. The Jews were to be split into those fit for work and those unfit.
2. Those fit were to be used for work.
3. Belzec was to be a sorting camp for the Jews fit for work "with a file denoting their professions." This project is obviously irreconcilable with the thesis that it was a camp for *total* extermination.
4. The Jews unfit for work would all be sent to Belzec. The camp is said to have been able to "receive 4 – 5 daily transports of 1,000 Jews," obviously unfit for work who would be sent on "beyond the border" and would not return to the Government General. Because of this, Belzec was named "final border station for the Zamosc region." This makes sense only in the context of a cross-border transfer.[195]

Therefore, the "liquidation" of 60% of the Jews evacuated stood for their removal into the eastern territories. In the Goebbels note, "liquidation" thus has the same meaning as Hitler's "*Vernichtung*" and "*Ausrottung*."

### 3.7.3. Heinrich Himmler

*"Heinrich Himmler proves the Holocaust happened."* (p. 190)

Their alleged "demonstration" consists of three quotations. The first one dates from January 1937. Himmler spoke of "Roman emperors who exterminated [*ausrotteten*] the first Christians." From this, the authors conclude that "*ausrotten* meant murder" (p. 191) and therefore, whenever Himmler spoke of "*Ausrottung*" it should be taken to mean assassination. We have here another fine example of the superstition attached to a word removed from its context!

The second quotation is – now hold your breath! – Himmler's alleged speech in his meeting with Rudolf Höss. Both the meeting itself and the contents of that speech are based solely on coercively extracted confessions by the erstwhile Auschwitz commander!

The reference is to this most dubious document, in which Höss—or the British captors who tortured him into signing what he couldn't even read, as he spoke no English—claimed that Himmler had declared in summer of 1941 (!) that the alleged "extermination camps in the east" already existed:[196]

> *"The extermination centers that presently exist in the east are in no position at all to cope with the great actions being planned."*

Needless to say, the authors are careful not to quote this passage, which by itself renders Höss's entire little tale absolutely worthless.

---

[195] In this respect cf. my study *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

[196] M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 63), p. 157.

The third quote is that infamous sentence from the Posen speech, in which the term "*Judenevakuierung*" (evacuation of Jews) is made the synonym of "*Ausrottung*" in a section titled "*Die Judenevakuierung*" (the evacuation of Jews):[197]

> *"I am now talking of the evacuation of the Jews, of the extermination of the Jewish people."*

And because Himmler had used the verb "*ausrotten*" in the sense of "assassinate" in January of 1937, it follows that in October of 1943 "*Ausrottung*" necessarily meant "assassination"!

Of course none of those self-styled specialists of the historiographic method has ever asked themselves, if, by any chance, it might not be just the other way around, with "*Ausrottung*" standing for "*Evakuierung*." Actually, in Hitler's speeches examined above the "*Vernichtung*" or "*Ausrottung*" of the Jews was merely their political extermination by means of deportation or *evacuation* to eastern non-European areas.

As far as the reference to 100, 500, or 1000 corpses is concerned – "most of you will know what it means when 100 corpses are lying together, when 500 are lying there or when 1000 are lying there" – these figures have little to do with the alleged policy of physical extermination because first of all the alleged extermination camps in the east allegedly produced several thousands of corpses every day, and more importantly, the higher leaders of the Wehrmacht, SS and Waffen SS Himmler addressed with that speech were in their vast majority not involved in those alleged mass murders.

Himmler's figures, on the other hand, fit in very well with German enforcement measures such as those during the Warsaw ghetto uprising, in which some 7,500 Jews were killed. Officially, the Jews of the Warsaw ghetto were scheduled for a "*Judenevakuierung*" to the eastern territories.[198]

Germar Rudolf had suggested another quite plausible interpretation of this passage.[199] According to this, that passage refers to those Germans with their "decent Jews" who did not understand the hard measures against the Jews, because they have never seen hundreds or thousands of corpses. Himmler said:

> *"All those who speak that way have never watched, have never faced it down."*

But no *Jewish* corpses can be meant by this, because if those Germans with their "decent Jews" had seen hundreds of Jewish corpses, they would have understood the harsh anti-Jewish measures even less, or they may even have

---

[197] PS-1919. *IMG*, *op. cit.* (note 142), vol. XXIX, p. 145. On p. 192, the authors present the original text: "*Ich meine jetzt die Judenevakuierung, die Ausrottung des jüdischen Volkes*"

[198] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), Chapter IX, pp. 275-299. According to the Stroop report, 7,564 Jewish fighters were killed in the uprising of the Warsaw ghetto (April 1943). *Ibid*., pp. 283f.

[199] G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010, Chapter 4.1., pp. 288-290.

revolted against them. But Himmler's audience consisting of soldiers – all of them high-ranking soldiers of the SS, Waffen SS, and Wehrmacht – understood such harsh anti-Jewish measures because they had seen many corpses. But even those soldiers would not have been moved to better understand harsh measures against Jews by the mere sight of *Jewish* corpses. Harsh measures are only likely to be accepted if one is convinced that they are just, that is: as punishment. But punishment for what? For the massive occurrence of death; for the Jews' alleged responsibility for this war. Just pay attention to the oft-repeated words of Hitler: "If the international Jewish financiers […] were to be able to push the peoples once more into a world war," then woe to them! Jewry, Hitler said, "has on its conscience the two million dead of the Great War [WWI], and now it has hundreds of thousands more" at the front and in the carpet-bombed German cities (see next chapter). These are the corpses that would allegedly have made the Germans, who think that Jews are nice people, accept the anti-Jewish measures. These are the corpses that made Himmler's audience understand why harsh measures against the Jews were justified and why Himmler and his listeners were emotionally hardened and did not give any mercy.

Obviously, the trick with those excised quotations can only work if quotations that do not fit in with the authors' ideological or political agenda are not mentioned, such as the declaration Himmler made at Bad Tölz on November 23, 1942:[200]

> *"The Jewish question in Europe has also completely changed. The Führer once said in a Reichstag speech: If Jewry ever causes a war of extermination of the Aryan peoples, it would not be the Aryan peoples who would be exterminated, but Jewry. The Jew is being evacuated from Germany; he now lives in the east* [*lebt im Osten*] *and works on our roads, our railways and so on. That process has been implemented coherently, but without cruelty."*

### 3.7.4. Adolf Hitler

On p. 201, the authors discuss David Irving's old thesis that Hitler did not know about the alleged extermination of the Jews,[201] and say:

> *"His evidence for this is a quote from Hitler, recorded by Bormann's adjutant Heinrich Heim on the day of October 25, 1941:*
>
> > *From the rostrum of the Reichstag I prophesied to Jewry that if war could not be avoided, the Jews would disappear from Europe. That race of criminals already had on its conscience the two million dead of the Great War, and now it has hundreds of thousands more. Let nobody tell*

[200] Bradley F. Smith, Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1974, p. 200.

[201] See D. Irving, *La guerra di Hitler*, Edizioni Settimo Sigillo, Rome 2001, pp. 539f.

> *me that despite that* [we] *cannot park them in the marshy parts of Russia! Our troops are there as well, and who worries about them! By the way – it's not a bad thing that public rumor attributes to us a plan to exterminate Jews."* (p. 201)

The authors call the presentation and Irving's call for a single document for or against his thesis a "snapshot fallacy" and continue:

> *"In Hitler's War Irving reproduces Himmler's telephone notes of November 30, 1941, after Hitler requested a meeting with him, showing that the SS chief telephoned Reinhard Heydrich (head of the RSHA) at 1:30 P.M. 'from Hitler's bunker at the Wolf's Lair (Wolfschanze), ordering that there was to be 'no liquidating' of Jews (see figure 37).' Taking this 'snapshot' out of its historical context, Irving concludes: 'The Führer had ordered that the Jews were not to be liquidated'. But let's re-view this snapshot in the sequence of frames around it. As Raul Hilberg points out, a more accurate translation of the log is 'Jewish transport from Berlin. No liquidation'. In other words, Himmler is referring to one particular transport, not all Jews. And, ironically, says Hilberg (and Irving concurs in Hitler's War), 'that transport was liquidated! That order was either ignored, or it was too late. The transport had already arrived in Riga and they didn't know what to do with these thousand people so they shot them that very same evening.'"* (p. 201)

The note refers to the Jewish transport which left Berlin for Riga on November 27, 1941.

Actually, it is the authors who avoid the task of inserting this "snapshot" accurately into its context. On the one hand, they keep quiet about Hitler's other declarations concerning the removal of the European Jews to non-European countries such as Madagascar,[202] or more generally to Africa[203] or to Russia.[204] They also say nothing about his intention of "evacuating all the Jews from Europe after the war," expressed as early as August of 1940,[205] nor his "repeatedly" expressed declaration that he "wanted to see the solution of the Jewish question set aside until after the war" ("*die Lösung der Judenfrage bis nach dem Kriege zurückgestellt wissen wolle*").[206]

---

[202] H. Picker, *op. cit.* (note 171), p. 189 (July 24, 1942).
[203] *Ibid*., p. 340 (May 29, 1942).
[204] W. Jochmann, Heinrich Heim (eds.), *Adolf Hitler. Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944. Die Aufzeichnungen*, Albrecht Knaus, Hamburg 1980, p. 241 ("The Jew has to go away from Europe. The best thing is for them to go to Russia," January 27, 1942).
[205] Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945, Series D, Vol. X, London 1957, p. 484.
[206] PS-4025.

Thus, sending the Jews to "the marshy parts of Russia"[207] as mentioned in Hitler's declaration of October 25, 1941 fits squarely into this context. In Hitler's phrase "it's not a bad thing that public rumor attributes to us a plan to exterminate Jews," the use of the term "rumor" clearly indicates that such a plan did, in fact, *not* exist. Hence this, too, fits into the historical context of the policy of Jewish emigration. All this constitutes a nice convergence of proof against the theses of the authors.

Let us move on to Himmler's note of November 30, 1941. On the face of it, the authors' interpretation appears flawless, but "the sequence of frames," into which they have inserted this "snapshot," is specious. The real historical context is the following:

The "General Report for October 16, 1941, through January 31, 1942" (*Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober 1941 bis 31. Januar 1942*) of *Einsatzgruppe A* (the alleged tool for the extermination of Jewish transports from the Reich, including the one that left Berlin on November 27, 1941) contains a full section titled "*Juden aus dem Reich*" (Jews from the Reich), in which it is said:[208]

> *"Starting in December of 1940* [actually: 1941]*, Jewish transports from the Reich arrived at short intervals. 20,000 Jews were directed to Riga and 7,000 to Minsk. The first 10,000 Jews evacuated to Riga were housed partly in a temporary reception camp, partly in a new barrack camp built in the vicinity of Riga. The other transports were settled mainly in a separate section of the Riga ghetto.*
>
> *The construction of the barrack camp is implemented by the use of all the Jews fit for work in such a way that those who survive the winter can be settled in this camp.*
>
> *Of the Jews coming from the Reich, only a very small portion is fit for work. Some 70% to 80% are women and children, as well as old people unfit for work. The mortality rate is going up continuously, also because of the extremely severe winter.*
>
> *The performance of the few Jews from the Reich who are able to work is satisfactory. They are preferred over the Russian Jews on account of their German language and their relatively more pronounced cleanliness.*
>
> *The capacity of the Jews in trying to adapt their lives to the circumstances is extraordinary. The crowding of the Jews into minute living spaces, which is the case in all ghettos, obviously generates a risk of epidemics, against which measures in the widest way are being undertaken with the aid of Jewish doctors. In rare cases, contagious Jews have been removed and shot, under the pretext of taking them to a clinic or a Jewish hospital."*

---

[207] This refers to the German project of 1941 to deport Jews into the swamps of the Pripyet area of Russia. Cf. Götz Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den Juden*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1995, pp. 273-276.

[208] RGVA (*Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv*: Russian State War Archive), 500-4-92, p. 64.

Hence, among the Jews deported to Riga from the Reich – including those of the transport of November 27, 1941 – only certain individuals with contagious diseases were killed in individual cases ("*in einzelnen Fällen*"), and there were no general measures of "mass exterminations." Hence, if considered with this background in mind, a lot indicates indeed that the term "no liquidation" was referring to these individual cases, which Hitler forbade.

## Conclusion

After piling up this enormous heap of falsifications, converging in their denying the truth, the authors had the audacity to conclude the 2000 edition of their book in the hope that their book:

> *"has not only provided a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers, but also clearly presented the convergence of evidence for how we know the Holocaust (or anything in history) happened."* (p. 259 of the 2000 edition; deleted from the 2009 edition)

What the authors have really furnished is a clumsy and confused response to a small part of the arguments of a small part of the revisionist scholars. In addition, they have clearly presented only a convergence of contortions, omissions, and fallacious interpretations, which do nothing but demonstrate the total inconsistency of the "evidence" for the Holocaust.

Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not historical revisionism but a ridiculous parody of historical revisionism. They have massacred their own methodic rulebook by showing the unreliability of their selection of historical facts, utilizing unverified and incestuous sources, never trying to test their own theses but attempting only to find confirming evidence, and obscuring anything that might speak against their thesis. They grounded themselves on a purely fictitious "convergence of proofs" and subjected their findings to their personal convictions and prejudices.

In one respect the authors are absolutely right:

> *"the truth will always win out when the evidence is made available for all to see."* (p. 17)

This is true, above all, for the authors themselves who, like all of their ilk, put all their money on the ignorance of their readers: once the evidence for their falsifications is made available and accessible to all, truth cannot but prevail.

# The International Auschwitz Controversy

*By Germar Rudolf*

It was not before 1989, 44 years after the liberation of the POW and concentration camp complex known as Auschwitz, that an international dispute started about the actual number of victims who had died in this camp complex. For 44 years, the Polish authorities and with them most of the world's mass media had been claiming that some four million inmates had perished there, but in 1989 they suddenly changed their minds and reduced this figure drastically. As a consequence, the memorial plates on display in the camp Auschwitz-Birkenau were removed in 1990, which had propagated the four million figure in many languages. Following this dispute, an investigative commission was formed to come up with a more acceptable number of victims.[1] When this commission published its results in summer of 1990, they were widely distributed by the international media.[2] The most astounding admission came perhaps from a prominent Polish journalist, who stated that the old, exaggerated figure was an "anti-fascist lie."[3] New memorial plates were installed in Auschwitz in 1995, claiming an alleged "final" victim count of 1.5 millions.

However, this "final" verdict did not end the controversy about the actual death toll of Auschwitz. In 1993 and 1994, the French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac, then promoted by the international media as *the* expert on technical questions surrounding Auschwitz, reduced this figure twice, first down to 800,000,[4] then down to 700,000.[5] The next reduction down to some 550,000 followed in May 2002 by Fritjof Meyer, a leading journalist of Germany's

---

1 Cf. for this "Commission try to defuse Auschwitz controversy," *The Canadian Jewish News*, Oct. 3, 1990, p. 5.

2 Daily press of July 18, 1990, *e.g.*: Krzysztof Leski, Ohad Gozani, "Poland reduces Auschwitz death toll estimate to 1 million," *London Daily Telegraph*, July 18, 1990; UPI, "Poland lowers Auschwitz toll," *Toronto Sun*, July 18, 1990. In Germany, it was the left-wing radical daily newspaper *die tageszeitung* which published the lowest new victim figure on July 18, 1990: 960.000.

3 "'Ich empfinde Verlegenheit.' Der polnische Publizist Ernest Skalski über die neue Auschwitz-Diskussion in Warschau" ("I feel embarrassed." the Polish author Ernest Skalski about the new Auschwitz discussion in Warsaw), *Der Spiegel* no. 30 (1990), p. 111.

4 "Total of the deaths: 775,000 (but this figure can be attended with gaps. This is why the global figure of 800,000 victims should be retained currently," Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, éditions du CNRS, 1993, p. 148.

5 "Total of the deaths: 631,000-711,000; [...] the number of the victims is evaluated at 630,000 to 710,000"; German translation of the work referred to in the previous note: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Munich, Piper, 1994, p. 202.

biggest news magazine, the left-wing *Der Spiegel*. Meyer's article appeared in the German geopolitical magazine *Osteuropa*, which is published by the German Society for Eastern Europe under the directorship of Prof. Rita Süssmuth, who was once the president of the German parliament. Meyer came to his conclusions by de-commissioning the Auschwitz crematoria as locations of mass murder, that is to say, by claiming that the alleged homicidal gas chambers in those crematoria buildings were never really used as such.

Since this periodical has a very small circulation, the article went largely unnoticed by the public at large. Only a few German mainstream media took notice of it, so for example Sven Felix Kellerhoff in the German daily newspaper *Die Welt* of August 28, 2002. Other than that, Meyer's article had an echo only in small German right-wing publications.

The Polish Auschwitz Museum, however, reacted promptly to Meyer's new and radical reduction of the Auschwitz death toll and de-commissioning of the crematoria. Dr. Franciszek Piper, chief historian of the museum, wrote a rebuttal to Meyer's paper,[6] to which Meyer responded in turn.[7] A major German anti-fascist website posted links to these and related contributions by other authors on one of its web pages.[8]

Revisionists responded numerous times to Meyer's article,[9] Piper's rebuttal,[10] and Meyer's response in self-defense,[11] demonstrating that both the semi-revisionist Meyer and the dogmatist Piper ignore documentary and physical evidence contradicting their thesis. In a perfect example of pseudo-scholarship, the entire discussion ensuing between established Holocaust scholars was subsequently conducted without a single reference to these revisionist responses, not to mention addressing the points of critique made.

This controversy about the number of Auschwitz victims finally reached international pseudo-academic dimensions, when Meyer's paper was subjected to a detailed scrutiny by John C. Zimmerman – again under careful avoidance of mentioning revisionist contributions to the issue – in the prestigious

---

6 Once at www.auschwitz.org.pl/html/eng/aktualnosci/news_big.php?id=564; this and the following two online papers have been removed but are archived here: http://web.archive.org/web/20150905054821/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/

7 http://web.archive.org/web/20150905054821/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-replik-auf-piper.shtml.

8 It used to be posted at www.idgr.de, but that site has been deleted; most papers were mirrored by another exterminationists website that also got wiped off the net, but it has been archived: http://web.archive.org/web/20150905054821/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/

9 Germar Rudolf, "Cautious Mainstream revisionism," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30; Carlo Mattogno, "Auschwitz. Fritjof Meyer's New Revisions," *ibid*., pp. 30-37.

10 C. Mattogno, "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-revisionism," *The Revisionist* 2(2) (2004), pp. 131-139.

11 Jürgen Graf, "'Just Call Me Meyer' – A Farewell to 'Obviousness'," *The Revisionist* 2(2) (2004), pp. 127-130.

English language magazine *Journal of Genocide Research*.[12] I will discuss this paper hereafter.

John C. Zimmerman is an assistant professor for accounting at the University of Nevada in Las Vegas. Defending the Holocaust Dogma is one of his spare time hobbies. In 2000, he published a "refutation" of Holocaust revisionism.[13] Many of Zimmerman's essays have been posted on the Internet mainly by the so-called Holocaust History Project (holocaust-history.org). With the paper discussed here, Zimmerman has been accepted as a kind of official Auschwitz expert. This raises the question why the uncounted numbers of full-time Holocaust experts all over the world do not address the theses published by Fritjof Meyer. This even more so, as Carlo Mattogno has thoroughly documented the utter incompetence of Zimmerman in his contribution on this imposter in the present book.[14]

Right at the beginning of the paper at issue, Zimmerman states that he only bothers discussing Meyer's hypothesis because Meyer's victim number has the potential to get into the mainstream, where it could be quoted as an acceptable number by authors and historians not familiar with the demographics of Auschwitz (p. 249). And that has to be prevented, Zimmerman claims.

On pp. 250-255, Zimmerman tackles the following questions: How many prisoners were deported altogether toward Auschwitz railway station? How many of them were registered in the camp? And how many of those not registered were either transferred elsewhere or killed by gas? Revisionists and exterminationists argue only about the last question, about what happened to those inmates on whose fate we have no other evidence than general witness statements.

This lack of evidence is acknowledged by Zimmerman, who admits that in the years 1942-1944 numerous transports arrived in Auschwitz, bringing inmates that were never registered in the camp and for which there is "no information" about their fate. But in spite of this total lack of any information, Zimmerman claims that those prisoners were gassed. (p. 251)

"No information" means in plain English: no information also about their alleged fate of having been gassed.

That there are indeed cases where it can be shown that deportees sent to Auschwitz, but not registered there, were *not* killed by means of poisonous gas, is even admitted by Zimmerman. As an alternative to the claim of imme-

---

[12] John C. Zimmerman, "Fritjof Meyer and the number of Auschwitz victims: a critical analysis," *Journal of Genocide Research*, 6(2) (2004), pp. 249-266. This paper was positively mentioned by Sven Felix Kellerhoff, "Interpretationen und Ideologie," in the German daily *Die Welt*, Sept. 21, 2004 (http://web.archive.org/web/20150905054821/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-kellerhoff-3.shtml).

[13] *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies, and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham, MD, 2000.

[14] "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," starting on p. 89.

diate extermination on arrival, he mentions that during 1944 thousands of Jews deported from Hungary and Poland were temporarily quartered in the transit section of the camp (*Durchgangslager)* before they were transferred to other camps. These inmates never received any registration numbers (p. 252). Of course, Zimmerman cannot come up with a single document indicating the mass murder of unregistered deportees, but he quotes a document which deals with the mass transfer of unregistered Jews to other camps. This is a memo written on May 29, 1944, by First Lieutenant Ferency, delegate of the Hungarian Ministry for the Interior for the deportation of Jews.[15] In it Ferency explains that 184,000 Jews had been deported the previous day and that the Security Police requested that the Jews get food for five days, because they were to be transferred by train to various labor camps after their selection at Auschwitz (p. 253).

Zimmerman argues that all those Jews not registered in Auschwitz and about whose fate we have no other evidence were gassed in Auschwitz.

It is necessary here to highlight Zimmerman's perverted way of arguing:

Only a few decades ago, it was considered a "certainty" that every transport arriving at Auschwitz was subjected to a selection process, during which those unfit for labor were separated and killed "by gas." That was especially true for the Jews deported from Hungary. During the past decades, however, it turned out that many assumed to have been exterminated had not been gassed after all, but were merely transferred to other camps. Zimmerman mentions a few cases himself. In their study about the Stutthof camp, Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno have pointed out more such cases.[16]

In other words: inmates, about whose fate there was no information for many years, suddenly turned out to have been very much alive.

How is it then possible to claim, as Zimmerman does, that all those inmates died "in the gas," about whose fate we still have no information today?

Zimmerman is correct when claiming that many German authorities were instructed toward the end of the war to destroy their archives (p. 256). But that is a measure taken by all countries who are threatened to be occupied by enemy forces. If each and every such destruction of secret archival material would prove a Holocaust, then we would have one Holocaust after the other everywhere in the world.

Fact is, however, that the Auschwitz authorities did nothing to hide or destroy any of the tens of thousands of documents of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, which would have, after all, contained the evidence of

---

[15] Lieutenant Colonel Ferency, Representative of the Hungarian Secretary of State for the deportation of Jews, IMT, Blue Series, Vol. 4, p. 367.

[16] *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Sozialistischen Jewish Politics*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 97-111; see also Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 5, no. 4, Dec. 2001, pp. 381-395.

the mass murder claimed by Zimmerman. And the fact is that these documents not only contain *no* evidence for mass murder at all, but to the contrary: they refute such claims.

It remains a fact that the absence of evidence cannot serve as proof for a claim. But that is exactly what Zimmerman is doing. That flies in the face of scientific methods.

An analysis of Zimmerman's chapter about the capacity of the crematoria in Auschwitz, starting at p. 255, quickly reveals how weak the basis is on which Zimmerman tries to erect his thesis. Comparable to the earlier works by Pressac, Zimmerman as well considers it unnecessary to consult technical expert literature or to perform his own technical calculations when trying to solve a technical problem. He relies completely upon witness testimonies and documents, which he picks selectively without any critical analysis. It is also indicative that Zimmerman does not mention the works of his arch enemy Carlo Mattogno with a single word in this paper. Until recently, attempts to refute Mattogno's works was one of Zimmerman's main objectives.[17] But when publishing in an allegedly scientific journal, he suddenly forgets the most important scientific principle: to mention and discuss contrary evidence and opinions. So much for Zimmerman's scholarly standards.

In order to justify his artificially increased capacity of the crematoria in Auschwitz-Birkenau, Zimmerman applies five sleights of hand:

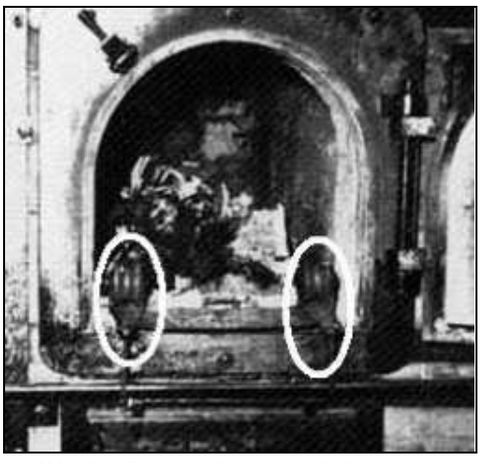
1. He declares that the furnaces at Birkenau had a performance as similar furnaces in other camps (Gusen camp, pp. 257f.). He ignores that the furnaces in Birkenau were inferior to those other furnaces, because they did not have forced draft blowers and had different muffle grills.[18]
2. He claims that the emaciated corpses of Auschwitz could be cremated faster (p. 258), ignoring that, first of all, the claimed gassing victims would not have been emaciated – that would have been true only for inmates incarcerated for an extended period of time and suffering and/or dying from either serious diseases (diarrhea, typhus) or malnutrition. Additionally, emaciated corpses with a low body fat content do not burn faster than corpses with an average content of body fat.
3. He misinterprets a memo by Kurt Prüfer, the engineer responsible for constructing the Birkenau crematorium furnaces, stating that the Birkenau three-muffle furnaces had a performance $^1/_3$ higher than those of double-muffle furnaces, as a reduction of cremation time by $^1/_3$ (p. 258). Performance, however, is a physical term meaning energy per time and corpse.

---

[17] See Mattogno's replies to this in this volume, "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," starting at p. 89. The original Internet papers are posted at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/jcz.html; www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html.

[18] The gaps of the grills of the Birkenau furnaces were only 50 mm wide, so that corpses had to almost completely incinerate before their remainders fell through the grill into the post-combustion chamber, making room for the next load of corpses.

The time required for a cremation was not affected, but the energy, because the three-muffle furnaces had only two fire places heating three muffles, so that almost the same energy was required to heat three muffles with three corpses as was required to heat two muffles with two corpses.



***Ill. 1:*** *Oven doors of the type used in the Auschwitz crematoria. Rollers to guide stretcher marked with white ellipses.*[20]

4. He repeats the legend that usually three, if not up to eight corpses were cremated at once in a single muffle in Birkenau, relying in this regard on the lying witness[19] Henryk Tauber (pp. 258f.) As proof that such an overloading of the muffles was possible in Auschwitz, Zimmerman quotes newspaper articles of the 1980s and 1990s reporting about cases where civil crematories had illegally cremated many corpses at once in order to gain an advantage in time and thus in efficiency over competitors. Zimmerman should have investigated the features of these modern crematoria and should have compared those to the furnaces in Birkenau, which would probably have prevented his error. In comparison to the coke-fired furnaces of Birkenau, modern crematoria have almost gigantic muffles, because:
   a) they have to accommodate quite large coffins at times – in Auschwitz corpses were cremated without coffins – and
   b) almost all modern crematoria operate with gas burners embedded in the muffle walls, which work efficiently only when they have a minimum distance from the coffin.

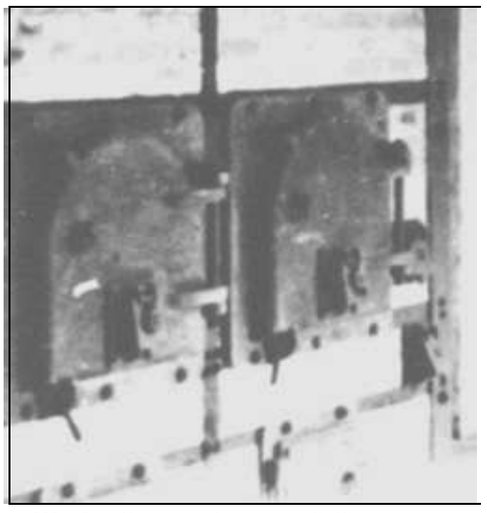
   But even in such cases, the cremation of multiple corpses at once can succeed only if the fuel consumption is increased accordingly, which, as Zimmerman himself writes, led to a fire in one of the cases he quotes, because the overcrowded muffle led to an overheating of furnace and flues.
   Documents as well as pictures of the furnaces in Auschwitz prove that they had been designed for single corpse cremations only. For example, the furnace doors were only 600 mm × 600 mm small (23.5 inches), the upper half of which was a rounded arch. The height of the furnace door was further restricted by rollers at the bottom, on which the stretcher was pushed into the muffle (see illustrations 1-3). Hence, the doors alone are clear proof for the fact that these muffles were built for single corpse cremation. But there are also thermotechnical reasons why multiple corpse cremations

[19] See my analysis in *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, , pp. 383-388; see also my contribution about J.-C. Pressac in this book, pp. 27f.; cf. C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 367-416.

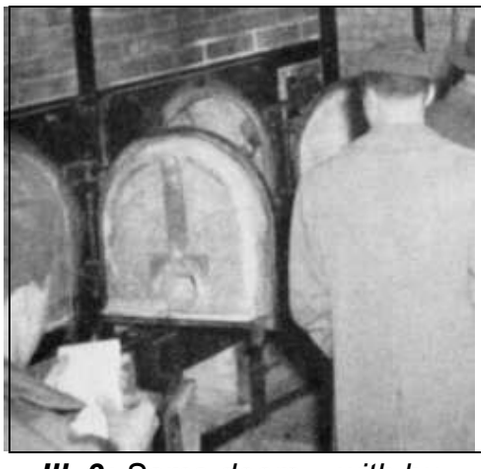
[20] Taken from J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 259, section enlargement.

cannot work: Several corpses in one muffle would have blocked the gas conduits in the muffle walls, through which the combustion gases flowed. Furthermore, the gas generator could not produce the heat required for the initial phase of dehydration, so the furnaces would cool down drastically at the beginning. During the following phase of incineration, the burning corpses would produce too much heat, overheating the muffle.[21] As chief engineer Kurt Prüfer put it when two corpses were once inserted simultaneously:[22]

*"The furnaces could not keep up with this load"*



***Ill. 2:*** *Oven doors of Crematorium II in Birkenau.*[23]



***Ill. 3:*** *Same doors – with humans around to compare sizes – at the crematorium in Buchenwald.*[24]

5. Zimmerman doubts the times given by Meyer – who in turn relies on Mattogno's statements – during which the crematoria were inoperable. He conjectures that repair orders for furnace doors do not necessarily mean that the affected furnaces had been shut down. This may or may not be the case.[25] Due to lack of more detailed information, we can currently only speculate about that. But the fact is that Mattogno has documented many cases where the crematoria were indeed inoperable – Zimmerman ignores them all – and in some cases, where Mattogno had only insufficient data, he has estimated cautiously. For long periods of time during the existence of the crematoria, we do not have any documents about their activities. But instead of following Zimmerman's method: "the lack of evidence proves that the crematoria did not operate," Mattogno assumed the worst case: Where there is no evidence, he assumes full operation of the furnaces.

---

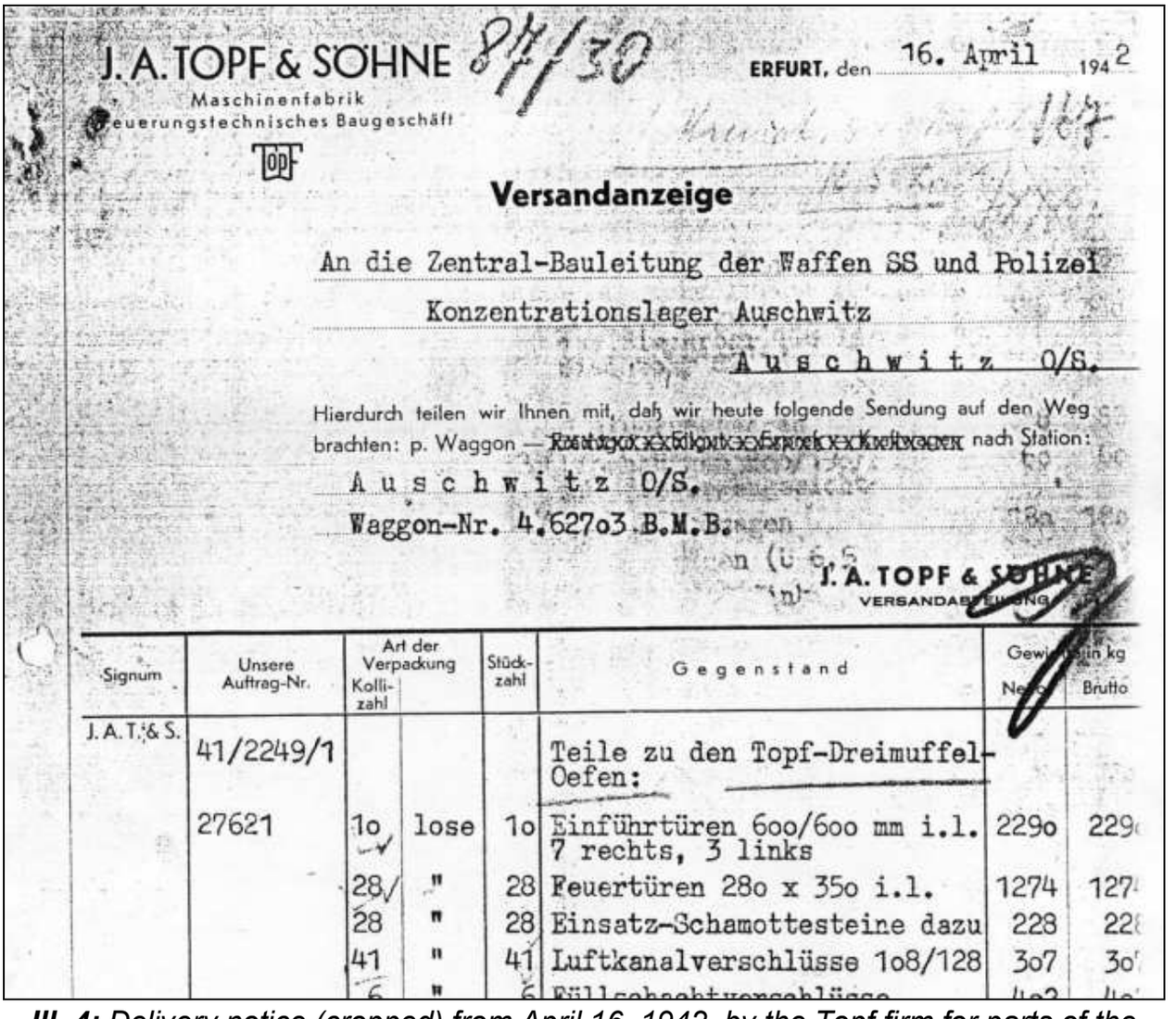
21 For a more complete discussion see the works quoted in footnote 19.

22 See C. Mattogno's explanations in this book in his chapter "9. Multiple Cremations," on p. 150 of the present book.

23 APMO, Neg. Nr. 291, section.

24 US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 263997, section.

25 The lack of any smoke from the crematory chimneys in Allied and German air photos during spring and summer 1944 indicates indeed that those crematories were inoperable for extended periods during this time, which Zimmerman doubts; see C. Mattogno's elaborations on this in *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.



J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

8#/30 ERFURT, den 16. April 1942

**Versandanzeige**

An die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Auschwitz O/S.

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. Waggon — nach Station:
Auschwitz O/S.
Waggon-Nr. 4.62703 B.M.B.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

| Signum | Unsere Auftrag-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewicht in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.& S. | 41/2249/1 | | | | Teile zu den Topf-Dreimuffel-Oefen: | | |
| | 27621 | 1o | lose | 1o | Einführtüren 6oo/6oo mm i.l. 7 rechts, 3 links | 229o | 229 |
| | | 28 | " | 28 | Feuertüren 28o x 35o i.l. | 1274 | 127 |
| | | 28 | " | 28 | Einsatz-Schamottesteine dazu | 228 | 22 |
| | | 41 | " | 41 | Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/128 | 3o7 | 3o |
| | | 6 | " | 6 | Füllschachtverschlüsse | 4o2 | 4o |

***III. 4:*** *Delivery notice (cropped) from April 16, 1942, by the Topf firm for parts of the Auschwitz three-muffle cremation furnaces: "10 introduction doors 600/600 mm"*

In various occasions, Zimmerman proves that he does not know the documents. For instance, he calls the operators of the furnaces "Sonderkommando" (p. 254), even though they were never called that way.[26] He thinks that the construction of additional morgues through various camps proves that the morgues of the crematoria could no longer be used as morgues, hence, that they served as gas chambers (p. 255). The fact is that these additional morgues served only to temporarily store corpses – mainly overnight and in order to keep rats out – before they were transported to the morgues of the crematoria.[27] Finally, Zimmerman repeats Meyer's mistake by misquoting a statement by former camp commander Rudolf Höss. In his statement, Höss did not claim that the crematoria could operate only eight to ten hours a day, as Meyer and Zimmerman claim (p. 260), but eight to ten weeks.[10]

---

[26] They are called "Heizer" (stoker); C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 101ff.

[27] Cf. C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *TR* 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294.

Zimmerman's statements about the alleged open air incinerations in deep pits contain nothing new, perhaps apart from a reference to a more recently released British air photo of the Birkenau camp, where a small plume of smoke can be spotted rising from the back yard of Crematorium V. Zimmerman claims that this smoke rises from a mass grave (p. 261).

It is true that smoke rises from a tiny area behind the Crematorium V, but it is of course impossible to recognize what kind of a fire caused the smoke. And apart from this, the photo mentioned by Zimmerman is lacking all the evidence that should be there, should the theory of mass extermination in huge pits be true, as Zimmerman and his friends claim: gigantic pits to the west and north of the camp; gigantic stacks of fuel; fires with smoke plumes covering huge areas; considering the high water table in this swampy area, large areas around those fires would have turned into a huge morass. Nothing remotely similar to this can be seen on this or comparable photos.[28]

At the end, Zimmerman tries to salvage the credibility of the statement extracted from Rudolf Höss by the British by means of torture. He does that by claiming that he made similar statements while in Polish custody. Zimmerman claims that Höss was treated nicely while awaiting his lynching party in a Polish prison, but he missed the following lines in Höss' statement about his Polish captors:[29]

> *"During the first weeks the incarceration was quite tolerable, but all at once they* [the wardens] *were exchanged. From their conduct and their talks, which I could not understand but interpret, I could gather that they wanted to finish me off. I always got the smallest piece of bread and only a small ladle of thin soup.* […]
> *If the prosecutor had not intervened, they would have finished me off – not just physically, but first of all psychologically."*

Although he could cope with quite a lot, so he continued, the psychological torture he was exposed to by his wardens was too much for him.

Here we see the typical tactics "with a carrot and a stick," which was mastered in particular by the Stalinist henchmen who held Höss captive: First an inmate is mistreated by the "evil" guys, and after that the "good" guys tell him that this will not happen again and that he will be just fine, if only he cooperates with their demands. As is known, Höss was treated so well by the Poles that shortly thereafter he was dangling from the gallows.

The exactitude and reliability of Höss' statements and memoirs, as claimed by Zimmerman, can be deduced, i.a., from the following quotations:[29]

---

[28] G. Rudolf, "England's Keele University Spreads Holocaust Propaganda," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 444f.

[29] R. Höss, in: M. Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958, p. 151.

> *"Maintaining the fire at the pits, pouring the collected fat* [over the burning bodies …]. *They ate and smoked while dragging corpses* […]*"* (p. 126)
> *"The bodies were doused first with oil residues, and later with methanol.* […] *He also attempted to destroy the bodies with explosives,* […]*"* (pp. 157ff.)
> *"Half an hour after the introduction of the gas, the door was opened and the ventilation installation was turned on. Removal of the bodies began immediately* […]*"* (S. 166.)

I do not have to make any further comment about such nonsense.[30] So much about Zimmerman's exactitude and reliability.

[30] More about that in my expert report, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 185-187.

# The Elusive Holes of Death

*By Carlo Mattogno*

## 1. Introduction by Germar Rudolf

On August 28, 2002, Sven Felix Kellerhoff of the German daily newspaper *Die Welt* expressed his anger about the semi-revisionist theories of Fritjof Meyer, a leading editor of Germany's largest news magazines *Der Spiegel*. In 2002, Meyer had published an article, in which he reduced the death toll of Auschwitz down to half a million victims, and also decommissioned the gas chambers that were allegedly located in the crematoria of Auschwitz.[1] Kellerhoff called Meyer a "crown witness" for the "Holocaust deniers."[2] In early 2004, Meyer himself made an end – perhaps only temporarily so – to this public exchange. In an Open Letter of February 12, 2004, he declared, i.a.:[3]

> *"Now the impression grows that they* ["right-wing radicals" or "Auschwitz deniers"] *could succeed to instrumentalize my theses: for a propaganda of minimization. I therefore do not wish to continue this debate in this forum."*

In the following sentence, Meyer's mask drops, and he reveals himself as the left-wing extremist he is, who promotes the use of violence as a means of solving conflicts:

> *"Considering the current dangers in Italy, France, Russia, and the U.S., it remains true that the fascists need to be beaten up wherever one encounters them."*

With this statement, Meyer has discredited himself utterly as a partner for any future discussion. But that did not, of course, mean that the entire discussion ended with this epilogue. One of the most ambitious opponents of revisionism, John C. Zimmerman, scolded Meyer harshly for his semi-revisionist stance.[2] The latest attack against revisionists came again from the above mentioned Sven Felix Kellerhoff, published in *Die Welt* of August 23, 2004. Under the

---

1 F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," in: *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, No. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641; for an English translation see online www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html.

2 See the previous contribution in the present volume "The International Auschwitz Controversy," starting at p. 281, for more details and references.

3 http://web.archive.org/web/20150905094945/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-040212.shtml

headline "The Holes of Death," he quotes Robert Faurisson's provocative quip "No holes, no Holocaust" and writes:

> *"The French revisionist Robert Faurisson repeats it over and over again; David Irving also used it in this sense. Despite the uncouth nature of this quip, the core of it is the question whether or not each of the smaller basement rooms of the Crematoria II and III in the extermination camp Birkenau was used as a gas chamber.*
> *In the larger basement room, situated along the axis of the crematorium building above ground, the victims had to undress before they were pressed, sometimes up to 1000 of them, into the small basement room of some 210 square meters, which was perpendicular to the other. Then SS men threw the poison, hydrogen cyanide bound on diatomaceous earth (Zyklon B), through openings in the ceiling into wire mesh columns in the basement. Within half an hour, the hydrogen cyanide evaporated due to the heat of the bodies and killed every human life."*

The question of the alleged misuse of the basement rooms of Crematoria II & III in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp for mass murder with poison gas is the very focus of revisionist discussion on the Holocaust. Many monographs and papers appeared about it,[4] one of which was solely dedicated to the issue of the Zyklon B introduction holes.[5] Kellerhoff's summary of the revisionist viewpoint puts it well:

> *"Faurisson, Irving & Co. claim that there were no openings in the roof. Therefore, no Zyklon B could have been thrown into the murder chambers. Hence, the Holocaust is an invention."*

Subsequently, however, Kellerhoff dares treading on the minefield of evidence, where he exposes his lack of competence when claiming "a photo taken during the construction of the murder plant and two air photos taken by the Allies in August 1944" prove the existence of introduction holes. But this is definitely not the case, as I have repeatedly shown.[6] Kellerhoff's claim is based upon a false interpretation of these pictures, a fact admitted even by adherents of the gas chamber theses.[7]

The total lack of documents for the existence of these introduction holes as well as the total lack of any physical trace of these holes in the roof of the ru-

---

4 Cf. especially Carlo Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *TR* 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294.

5 Carlo Mattogno, "Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)," *VffG* 6(3) (2002), pp. 284-304; Engl. see chapter 2 of "The Elusive Holes of Death" starting on p. 295 of this book. First published in English as "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)'" in: *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410.

6 E.g. in Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 106-108.

7 Charles D. Provan, *No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Morgue 1 of Krematorium II at Birkenau*, self-published, Zimmer Printing, Monongahela, PA, 2000.

ins of Crematorium II in Birkenau, as has been claimed for decades by revisionists, forced the Holocausters finally to tackle the issue. Sven Kellerhoff gladly announces the result of such research:

> *"In the journal 'Holocaust and Genocide Studies,' three coworkers of the research network 'Holocaust History Project'*[8] *exhaustingly clarify the question of the holes in the roof. Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Harry W. Mazal have investigated the ruins of both gas chambers in Birkenau as well as the gas chamber in the Auschwitz Main Camp.*
> *Their result matches exactly the circumstantial evidence known and preserved so far: the smaller basement room of Crematorium II had four openings in its roof measuring roughly 60 centimeters in square.* […] *The U.S. scientist could identify three of four openings in the ruins; the fourth is covered by debris. All alleged 'arguments' of the Auschwitz deniers are thus refuted on the basis of physically provable facts: The smaller basement rooms of both crematorium buildings were equipped with gas chambers and were used as such to kill hundreds of thousands of human beings. The case of the openings in the roof of the gas chamber in the crematorium of the Main Camp is a little more complicated.* […]*"*

As indicated above, the crematorium in the Main Camp is not the only topic that is a little more complicated than Kellerhoff suggests. A final answer to this question will be given only after the arguments of both sides have been weighed objectively, something that Kellerhoff, with his dogmatic attitude, will probably never accept.

It is already indicative that the three authors mentioned by Kellerhoff – Keren, McCarthy, and Mazal – have never published before in the field of Holocaust research. They also refused to even take notice of a thorough study on this issue by revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno,[5] which had been published in English on the Internet as early as 2002.[9] Hence, Keren, McCarthy and Mazal did not weigh arguments but confirmed prejudices which quickly gained the title of "scientific self-evidence" by the Holocaust lobby by virtue of having the article published in the most renowned journal to which these genocide researchers have access.

In the following, I give the word to the world's unchallenged expert on Auschwitz, Carlo Mattogno. This may result in Kellerhoff and his "hole heroes" losing their wits, which in turn might lead to them resorting to character

---

8 D. Keren, J. McCarthy, H.W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103.

9 During the years 2002 and 2003 on the website of Russ Granata, which no longer exists; now this paper is posted at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/noholes.html. It is an earlier version of the revised paper in this book, *op. cit*. (note 5).

assassination, something they are good at, since they have exercised it before.[10]

In concluding I may state that this episode in the controversy over the Holocaust between revisionists and exterminationists proves – to quote Galileo Galilei freely: Something moves after all!

The discussion about the reality of Holocaust claims, which the establishment wants to suppress so badly, is already going on. It has hit the scholarly journals of the establishment. There is no way back anymore, because we revisionists won't let go!

[10] See my paper "Green sees Red" in this book staring at p. 71.

# 2. "No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)"

When American expert for execution techniques Fred A. Leuchter presented his famous expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek to a Canadian court in 1988, he initially caused confusion: in his technical drawings of the morgues no. 1 of the Crematoria II and III of Auschwitz-Birkenau, which allegedly served as "gas chambers," he had drawn in four openings in the roof, through which, according to witnesses accounts, the insecticide Zyklon B had been poured in order to kill hundreds of thousands of victims. It was only in a later edition of this expert report that Leuchter added a letter to the report, in which he explained that those four holes could not be found in the ruins of those crematoria.

The Swede Ditlieb Felderer was the first, in the 1970s, to raise the question whether or not there were any holes in those roofs, without which those basements could not have served as execution chambers in the way testified to by witnesses.[11] Ever since then, this issue has been discussed intensely. Up to the current paper, this topic was most thoroughly treated by Germar Rudolf in his *Rudolf-Report*.[12] Inspired by Rudolf's arguments, Charles D. Provan compiled a study, which is analyzed by Carlo Mattogno in the following paper. Provan's study is based primarily on illustrations of the roof of this morgue as it appeared in 2000. To summarize Provan, he thinks he has identified at least three holes in the roof of morgue no. 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, which could have served as introduction holes in 1943/1944. Provan concludes therefore that the quip coined by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson, and supported by G. Rudolf with evidence – "No Holes, No Holocaust" – is untenable. Carlo Mattogno shows in the following that Provan's assertions themselves are untenable. All his alleged holes are demonstrably the result of the destruction of the crematoriums during the retreat of German troops or were created only after war's end.

---

First published as "Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(3) (2002), S. 284-304; translated by Russ Granata; first Engl. publication as "No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)" in: *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410; slightly revised version.

11 Ditlieb Felderer, "Auschwitz Notebook Part 2: Lids and Openings," *JHR* 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266.

12 R. Kammerer, A. Solms (ed.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993, pp. 22-29; Engl.: G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf* Report, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 113-134 (2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 104-122.

## 2.1. Introduction

Charles D. Provan is the author of a pamphlet titled, "No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Morgue 1 of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau."[13] First of all, Provan emphasizes the importance of the problem of the holes for the introduction of Zyklon B into the presumed homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium II. This question, raised by historical revisionists, obtained much prominence in 2000 during the trial *David Irving versus Penguin Books Ltd. and Deborah E. Lipstadt*. It was also discussed by Justice Gray in the written verdict.[14]

In his study, Provan analyzes the five categories comprising the evidence for these presumed holes, which are generally accepted by the supporters of the thesis of gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau:

1. Witnesses and early historical testimony
2. Air photo evidence of the holes in the roofs of the gas chambers
3. The blueprints of Morgue 1, Crematorium II
4. German wartime photographs of Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III
5. Physical evidence

In the first category Provan cites 16 testimonies from 9 major witnesses and 7 minor witnesses (pp. 3-9).

He then examines the statements of minor witnesses (pp. 10f.) in the following order: Egon Ochshorn, Dr. Friedmann, Janda Weiss, Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler, Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, Werner Krumme and Alfred Franke-Gricksch. Provan concludes that these are unreliable. For the major witnesses (in order, Rudolf Höss, Henryk Tauber, Karl Schultze, Salmen Lewental, Konrad Morgen, Miklos Nyiszli, "Paul" Bendel, Josef Erber, and Filip Müller – all of whom were "eyewitnesses"), Provan provides no analysis: he assumes *a priori* that these are reliable. But these testimonies are in fact dubious as well, as we shall subsequently see.

As to the rest, Provan bases his arguments on only four testimonies:

1. Henryk Tauber for the arrangement and number of holes for the introduction of Zyklon B (two on the east side and two on the west side of Morgue 1).
2. Karl Schultze for the dimensions of the holes (cm 25 cm × 25 cm).
3. Konrad Morgen for the crudeness of the extermination facilities.

---

[13] *Op. cit*. (note 7). Ch. Provan distributed this spiral-bound, photocopied brochure for the first time in June 2000 during the 13th IHR conference in Irvine, California, and has posted it subsequently on the Internet: www.revisingrevisionism.com; the following page numbers refer to the photocopied edition. The slogan "No Holes, No Holocaust" is attributed to Robert Faurisson.

[14] Royal Courts of Justice, verdict of Justice Gray of April 11, 2000, points 7.91-7.94 (www.hdot.org).

4. Rudolf Höss for the transformation of the crematoria into instruments of mass extermination without the knowledge of the head of the Central Construction Office.

The other testimonies served as confirmation of these four principal views.

Before examining in detail Provan's arguments, let us verify the credibility of the major witnesses cited by him.

## 2.2. The Major Witnesses Cited by Provan

### 2.2.1. Josef Erber

This testimony is cited by Provan and dealt with by Gerald Fleming in his book *Hitler and the Final Solution*.[15] The text cited by Fleming is taken in turn from a letter that Josef Erber wrote to him on September 14, 1981.[16] The declaration of the witness is therefore already suspect on account of the late date. In the first edition of the above book, which appeared in German with the title *Hitler und die Endlösung*, Fleming quotes from the original text of Erber's letter:[17]

> *"Two inpours* [*Einschütten*] *were in each of these gassing rooms (of Krematorium one and two in Birkenau, G.F.): inside four iron pipes each from the floor to the roof. These were surrounded by steel wire mesh, and inside was a sheet metal with a low edge. To this a wire was attached, with which the sheet metal could be pulled up to the roof. An iron lid was attached to each inpour* [*Einschütte*] *at the roof. If the lid was raised, the tin container could be pulled up and the gas could be poured in. Then the container was lowered and the lid closed."*

What sort of thing is an "inpour" (*Einschütte*)? The verb "*einschütten*" means "pour in(to)" as a technical term; "to feed," "to charge" or "to load." If, as it seems, the "*Einschütte*" was a mechanism, it must concern a device for pouring or feeding. Yet, according to the text, there were two "*Einschütten*" in each "gas chamber" of Crematoria II and III. These devices are clearly inconsistent with those described by Henryk Tauber, and moreover it is difficult to imagine how they were made. So difficult is it that Provan himself, in order to make the text intelligible, wrote "rooms" (note 24 on p. 7) where Fleming, translating the German term "*Einschütten*," wrote "ducts." Even so, the original text categorically excludes this interpretation.

In conclusion, the testimony of Josef Erber is unreliable.[18]

---

[15] University of California Press, Berkeley Los Angeles, 1994, pp. 187f.

[16] *Ibid*., p. 188.

[17] Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden/Munich 1982, p. 204.

[18] A member of the "Zimmerman Aid Committee" claims that my conclusion is misleading. I answered this absurd accusation in C. Mattogno, *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*, Effepi, Genova 2005, pp. 22-25.

## 2.2.2. Konrad Morgen

Provan cites two statements made by this witness (p. 5). The first deals with the affidavit made by Morgen on July 13, 1946, document SS-65. There the witness states:

> *"In this moment, an SS man in a gas suit stepped over the outer air duct and poured a can with hydrogen cyanide into the room."*

Morgan talks about a single "air duct," which contradicts the description accepted by Provan. The term "air duct" is moreover inappropriate in that the presumed holes for introducing Zyklon B had nothing whatsoever to do with ventilation. In Crematoria II and III there were in fact a "*Belüftungsschacht*" (aeration duct) and an "*Entlüftungsschacht*" (de-aeration duct) which connected morgue no. 1 to the ventilators, blowing and drawing, and situated in the attic of the structures.[19]

The second citation is inferred from the deposition of Morgen at the trial of Oswald Pohl. The witness confirms here that Zyklon B was introduced into the "gas chamber" through a "special shaft" (p. 5): again, a single introduction device.

How reliable this witness is for the presumed "gas chambers" becomes clear upon examining what he declared during the August 8, 1946, hearing of the Nuremberg trial:[20]

> *"By 'Extermination Camp Auschwitz' I did not mean the concentration camp. It did not exist there. I meant a separate extermination camp near Auschwitz, called 'Monowitz.'"*

A little later he confirmed this:[21]

> *"These trucks drove off, but they did not drive to the Concentration Camp Auschwitz, but in another direction to the Extermination Camp Monowitz, which was a few kilometers away."*

One could imagine a slip of the tongue: Morgen was thinking of Birkenau but said Monowitz. But that he was thinking literally of Monowitz is revealed by the following statement:[22]

> *"The Extermination Camp Monowitz lay far away from the concentration camp. It was situated on an extensive industrial site and was not recognizable as such and everywhere on the horizon there were smoking chimneys."*

In fact, there is no doubt about it: in an "extensive industrial site" full of chimneys, he found Monowitz, certainly not Birkenau. Now if Konrad Mor-

---

19 Plan 933 of January 19, 1944, in J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 280f.

20 *IMT*, vol. XX, p. 449.

21 *Ibid*., p. 503.

22 *Ibid*., p. 504.

gen is an "eyewitness," how could he confuse Birkenau with Monowitz? It seems that he had seen precisely nothing, but spoke – for the most part incoherently – from hearsay. Therefore, as far as we are concerned, Konrad Morgen is a completely unreliable witness.

### 2.2.3. "Paul" Bendel

Provan cites via Pressac the short text "Les Crématoires. 'Le Sonderkommando'" carrying the signature "Paul Bendel,"[23] which appeared in a book published in 1946. Here the author states that the "*chambres à gaz*" ("gas chambers") in each of Crematoria II and III were "*au nombre de deux*" ("in number two") and adds:[24]

> *"Made of reinforced concrete, one had the impression when entering that the ceiling would fall on one's head, so low it was. In the middle of these chambers two pipes surrounded by wire mesh and with an exterior valve served for the emission of gases."*

Provan notices that the presence of two gas chambers is in accord with the declaration of Tauber, according to whom "at the end of 1943, the gas chamber was divided into two by a brick wall to make it possible to gas smaller transports." (note 20 on p. 6) Therefore Bendel would confirm Tauber. However, matters are not that simple.

It is known that morgue no. 1 of the Crematoria II and III measured internally 30 m × 7 m × 2.41 m.[25] At the trial of Bruno Tesch, Bendel testified that "each gas chamber was 10 meters long and 4 meters wide" and that each had a height of 1.60 m:[26]

> *"Q. You have said that the gas chambers were ten meters by four meters by one meter sixty centimeters: is that correct? A. Yes."*

Previously, on October 21, 1945, Bendel had declared:[27]

> *"There were 2 gas chambers, underground, roughly 10 meters long, 5 meters wide and 1 ½ meters high, each one."*

Nevertheless, even if Morgue 1 of the Crematoria II and III had been divided exactly in two, this would have given rise to two localities each measuring 15 m × 7 m × 2.41 m. How can these measurements be reconciled with the quite different ones given by Bendel, that is, 10 m × 4 m × 1.6 m or 10 m × 5 m × 1.5 m?

---

[23] Bendel called himself "Charles Sigismund." Another member of the "Zimmerman Aid Committee" incredibly suggested that there are two different Bendel witnesses, one with the name "Paul," the other with the name "Charles Sigismund"! Cf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit*. (note 18), p. 53.

[24] *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Paris 1946, p. 161.

[25] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 286.

[26] NI-11953. Interrogation of March 2, 1946.

[27] NI-11390.

I well understand that an estimate with the naked eye can be subject to a considerable margin of error, but how could Bendel claim that the ceiling had a height of barely 1.5 or 1.6 m? Here we are no longer dealing with an estimate, since any person of medium height would have had to stoop in order to enter these fictitious places. In the actual localities, however, he would have had more than 60 to 70 cm of space above his head before touching the ceiling. An error in good faith is therefore impossible. But even the errors relative to the length and width of the localities, considering their modest dimensions, are difficult to explain.

Whatever the case, it is impossible for Bendel to have entered a "gas chamber" with a height of 1.5 or 1.6 m, since such localities did not exist, and it is just as impossible that he could have made such a gross error. Therefore he is an unreliable witness.

Strangely, Bendel makes no mention of the presumed "undressing room" (morgue no. 2), even though it had a ceiling 11 cm lower than that of Morgue 1![28]

## 2.2.4. Miklos Nyiszli

Provan cites two passages from the statements of this witness (pp. 5f.). The first goes back to July 28, 1945, and the other to October 8, 1946. Nyiszli mentions four "ventilation valves" equipped with "perforated tubes," which popped out above the "gas chamber" of Crematorium II in "concrete chimneys" closed with "concrete lids." "Chlorine gas" was introduced into these "valves."

In 1946 Nyiszli published a book of memoirs in Hungarian with the title *I was Dr. Mengele's Anatomist at an Auschwitz Crematorium*,[29] of which there was an English translation published in the USA. Among other things it contains an detailed description of the basement of Crematorium II:[30]

> *"The room*[31] *into which the convoy proceeded was about 200 meters long:*[32] *its walls were whitewashed and it was brightly lit.* [...].
> *Making his way through the crowd, an SS opened the swing-doors of the large oaken gate at the end of the room. The crowd flowed through it into another, equally well-lighted room. This second room*[33] *was the same size as the first*[34] *but neither benches nor pegs were to be seen. In the center of*

---

28 The ceiling of Morgue 2 was 2.30 m high. J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 286.

29 *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Copyright by Dr. Nyiszli Miklos, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.

30 *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961, p. 44f.

31 It concerns Morgue 2, the alleged "undressing room."

32 In the Hungarian original, *op. cit* (note 29), p. 33: "length about 200 meters."

33 Morgue 1, the alleged "gas chamber. "

34 In the Hungarian original, *op. cit* (note 29), p. 34: "This room has the same size as the undressing room."

> *the rooms, at thirty-yard intervals, columns rose from the concrete floor to the ceiling. They were not supporting columns, but square sheet-iron pipes, the sides of which contained numerous perforations, like a wire lattice.* [...] *The Deputy Health Officer held four green sheet-iron canisters. He advanced across the grass, where, every thirty yards,*[35] *short concrete pipes jutted up from the ground. Having donned his gas mask, he lifted the lid of the pipe, which was also made of concrete. He opened one of the cans and poured the contents – a mauve granulated material – into the opening. The granulated substance fell in a lump to the bottom. The gas it produced escaped through the perforations, and within a few seconds filled the room in which the deportees were stacked. Within five minutes everybody was dead."*

The English translation omits the following phrase from the last passage:[35]

> *"A beszórt anyag Cyclon, vagy Chlór szemcsés formája, azonnal gázt fejleszt, amint a levegövel érintkezik!"*

That is:

> *"The scattered substance is Cyclon or chlorine in granular form, the gas develops immediately, hardly coming into contact with air!"*

Let us recapitulate. Miklos Nyiszli, in contradiction to the plans and the ruins of the crematoria, maintains that Morgue 2 had a length of 200 meters, while in reality it measured 49.49m,[36] and that likewise Morgue 1 had a length of 200 meters, while in fact its length was 30 meters. In the "gas chamber" there were four devices for the introduction of Zyklon B, but they were separated from each other by 30 meters – the entire length of the site!

Perhaps the omission in the English translation of the above passage from the original Hungarian happened by chance, but the fact remains that it gives rise to another absurdity: as everyone knows, the toxic agent of Zyklon B was not chlorine, but rather hydrogen cyanide.

The description given by witness Nyiszli presents many more incredible blunders. For example, he maintains that there were four elevators in the basement of Crematorium II:[37]

> *"Four good-sized elevators were functioning* [here]*"*

It is well known that there was but a single elevator.

In addition, he maintains that in the furnace room of Crematorium II there were 15 single furnaces:[38]

> *"Each of these fifteen furnaces was housed in a red brick structure."*

---

35 In the Hungarian original, *op. cit* (note 29), p. 35: "30 meters, the one from the other."
36 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 286.
37 M. Nyiszli, *op. cit*. (note 30), p. 47; *op. cit* (note 29), p. 37.
38 M. Nyiszli, *op. cit*. (note 30), p. 43; *op. cit* (note 29), p. 32.

In Crematorium II (and III) there were in fact 5 furnaces, each with 3 muffles, and so there were five brick structures, not fifteen.

Nyszli claims to have spent eight months[39] (from May 1944 to January 1945) in the so-called "Sonderkommando" of the crematoria; that is, for six months his lodging was located on the ground floor of Crematorium II.[40] He should then have had a perfect knowledge of Crematorium II. So how could he have been so grossly mistaken in good faith about the dimensions of the facilities, the number of elevators and the structure of the furnaces? And, since he was a medical man who presumably assisted at various "gassings," how could he maintain that the toxic agent of Zyklon B was chlorine?

It is therefore evident that this witness is absolutely unreliable.[41]

A final observation: according to Nyiszli there was a single gas chamber in Crematorium II, while according to Tauber the "gas chamber" was subdivided into two at the end of 1943. On the other hand, there is the witness Bendel, who, in his own words, became a member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" of the crematoria in June 1944.[42] In the same period and in the same place, Bendel "saw" two "gas chambers"[43] of 10 meters' length, while Nyiszli saw one "gas chamber" there of 200 meters' length. How can these statements be reconciled?[44]

## 2.2.5. Filip Müller

The testimony of Filip Müller is pitifully late, going back only to 1979. He describes in the following way the devices for the introduction of Zyklon B:[45]

> *"The Zyklon B gas crystals*[46] *were thrown through openings in the concrete ceiling, which ended in hollow sheet metal columns in the gas chamber. These were perforated equidistantly, and inside of them a spiral ran*

---

39 M. Nyiszli, *op. cit*. (note 30), p. 149.

40 *Ibid*., p. 37. After November 18, 1944, Nyiszli was transferred from Crematorium II to Crematorium V. *Ibid*., p. 139 and 146.

41 Provan tried to justify Nyiszli's errors by claiming that this book is a novel without historical value: C.D. Provan, *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(1) (2001), pp. 20-29, but his explanation is untenable; see my remarks in "Vulgärer Berufsbetrüger" in: *VffG* 6(2) (2002), pp. 231f.

42 C.S. Bendel, *op. cit*. (note 24), pp. 161f.

43 This assertion is not a "confirmation" of the claim that *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematory II had been divided in two rooms (as Tauber claims), because Bendel claims that every crematory had two gas chambers: "In each crematorium there were generally two gas chambers." Raymond Philips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company Limited, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow 1946, p. 135.

44 For a more general critique of Nyiszli's statement see C. Mattogno, *"Medico ad Auchwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988.

45 Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 96.

46 Zyklon B was not constituted of "crystals," but an inert support base – during the 1940s normally gypsum with a small amount of starch – soaked in hydrogen cyanide.

> *from top to bottom, to achieve a distribution of the grainy crystals as equally as possible."*

This description is very vague. Müller indicates neither the number nor the shape nor the dimensions nor the positions of either the holes or the columns. This last point takes on major significance from the fact that Filip Müller published a plan of Crematorium II complete with "criminal" captions:[47] an excellent but lost opportunity to indicate the positions of the holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1!

From such a witness, who claims to have spent "three years in the crematoria and gas chambers of Auschwitz" (as the subtitle of his book informs us), one expects something better than this dull description.

But this should not surprise us. As I have indicated elsewhere, here as in many other important places of his book, Filip Müller has done no more than plagiarize the account given by Miklos Nyiszli, of which the German translation appeared in 1961 in the magazine *Quick* published in Munich, Bavaria.[48]

In this specific case Müller has added on his own the odd idea of the spiral – as though Zyklon B could evaporate during the few seconds it spent spiraling down this chute before arriving at the long floor!

### 2.2.6. Salmen Lewenthal

This witness is even more vague than Filip Müller. From the passage cited by Provan (p. 5), one cannot even gather the number of "small upper doors."

I will subsequently return to the witnesses Höss, Schultze and Tauber.

## 2.3. The Air Photos

In paragraph III (pp. 12-14) Provan examines the photographs taken by the United States Air Force during the war. In some of the photographs of the roofs of Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III, such as in the one taken on August 25, 1944, there appear irregular dark patches that – as Provan recalls – Brugioni and Poirier have interpreted since 1979 as "vents used to insert the Zyklon-B crystals." Since then, these patches have become a "proof" of the existence of devices for introducing Zyklon B into the presumed homicidal gas chambers.

Provan is not in agreement with the interpretation of Brugioni and Poirier and maintains:

> *"No matter what one thinks of the authenticity of the smudgy marks, it is impossible to view them, whether authentic or not, as 'vents.'"* (p. 13)

---

47 Filip Müller, *ibid*., p. 287.

48 *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986; English translation: "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 10(1) (1990).

Provan concludes:

> *"So we are hesitant to use the aerial photographs as proof that there were roof vents for Zyklon B."* (p. 14)

In fact, the interpretation of Brugioni and Poirier creates insuperable difficulties. The first is that these patches are not shadows. At the second (1988) trial of Zündel, Kenneth R. Wilson, an expert in photogrammetry and aerial triangulation, testified – according to Barbara Kulaszka's report – that in the air photo of May 31, 1944, "the patches on top of the morgue at Crematorium II were flat and had no elevation." As for the photograph of August 25, 1944, "he determined that the patches were not shadows but did not have any elevation."[49]

In the second place, as other authors have since pointed out,[50] in the photograph of August 25, 1944, the patches on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II have lengths of 3-4 meters, and those on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium III have a minimum area of three square meters. Moreover, all the patches have their axis oriented in a north-south direction, whereas the axis of the chimney's shadow is aligned in a north-east/south-west direction. Finally, let me add that in the air photo of May 31, 1944 (see Ill. 4), there appears a single dark patch at the western edge of the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.[51]

Since the above patches were not shadows, what were they? Kenneth R. Wilson advanced the hypothesis that they were "discolorations on the surface of the roof."[52] John C. Ball claimed that these are not discolorations of the roof but of the negative, that is, marks that had been put onto the negative by a forger.[53]

There are, however, less radical explanations. For example, the marks may have been by some kind of flat vegetation on the roof, because the morgues were covered with earth to keep them cool. However, this does not explain why these marks are visible on some photos but not on others.

Another explanation could be that the soil covering the morgues had to be removed temporarily for repair purposes. The roofs of Morgue 1 of Cremato-

---

49 Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992, p. 353.

50 Ernst Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte. Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1993, pp. 104-107; Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerp 1996, vol. I, pp. 162-165.

51 Mission: 60 PRS/462 SQ. Exposure 3056. Can D 1508, 31 May 1942, NA.

52 B. Kulaszka (ed.), *op. cit* (note 49), p. 353.

53 J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada 1992, pp. 45-48; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 64-69; Ball, "Air Photo Evidence," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 269-282, here pp. 278f.

ria II and III were made of reinforced concrete 18 cm thick,[54] insulated from rainwater by a layer of bitumen, which was protected from atmospheric agents by a thin layer of cement. It is conceivable that this thin layer of concrete had been damaged, resulting in leaks,[55] which could have led the Central Construction Office to have the soil removed in order to perform the reparations necessary. But it seems more likely that such a soil removal would have been done in large areas, but not in areas merely 3 m long and 1 m wide. There is also no documentary evidence for such repair works.

A final possibility is that the morgues were not at all covered with earth at the time these photos were made, and that the marks indicate areas where the upper concrete layer had been damaged and the lower layer of black bitumen emerged, creating the patches seen on the air photos.

## 2.4. The Plans of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II

Referring to Robert Faurisson's discovery of the fact that the presumed gas chamber of Crematorium II is designated "Morgue 1" in the original plans of Crematorium II in Birkenau, and that no holes in the ceiling are displayed for this locality, Provan notes:

> *"Though these two discoveries are important, let us observe that they are in agreement with an interrogation which took place over 50 years ago."* (p. 15)

Next Provan cites an extract from the interrogation that Rudolf Höss underwent on April 1, 1946, which he summarizes and comments upon as follows:

> *"Note that Höss mentioned several times that he was forbidden to discuss the execution of the Jews with anyone. Upon his return to Auschwitz he began working on the plans for extermination facilities by instructing his construction chief (whose name was Bischoff). He ordered Bischoff to begin work on a large crematorium, the plans of which were sent to Himmler. Subsequently, Höss figured out the changes needed to convert the crematorium into a homicidal facility, and sent them to Himmler. The changes were approved."* (pp. 15f.)

In concluding, he writes that the "gas chamber" was called "Morgue 1" and that no holes were described for the introduction of Zyklon B:

> *"since the man in charge of it was not permitted to know of its real purpose, and therefore did not draw them on the plans."* (p. 16)

---

[54] Measurement by the author among the ruins of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.

[55] Whoever has worked in the field of building construction knows that a thin layer of cement covering a large area, if it cannot be reinforced with a scaffolding of iron rods, inevitably tends to disintegrate.

Provan's conclusion is therefore based on the statements of Rudolf Höss. But are his statements reliable? To answer this question let us now examine the context in which they are placed.

Höss maintained that he received the order to exterminate the Jews in Berlin from Himmler personally in July 1941.[56] On that occasion Himmler explained that

> *"the extermination camps in Poland that existed at that time were not capable of performing the work assigned to them."*[57]

Then, to a specific query of the interrogator, Höss responded:

> *"There were three camps: first, Treblinka, Belzak* [sic] *near Lemberg and the third one was about 40 kilometers in the direction of Kulm. It was past Kulm in an easterly direction."*

The third "extermination camp" should have been Sobibór. Nevertheless, the geographic direction given by Höss is mistaken since "Kulm" corresponds to the Polish "Chelmno," while the neighboring city of Sobibór is "Chelm," which in German is called "Cholm."

Therefore, when Höss claimed that Himmler had informed him that

> *"the camps in Poland were not suitable for enlargement and the reason why he had chosen Auschwitz was because of the fact it had good railroad connections and could be enlarged"*[58]

and ordered him

> *"to look at an extermination camp in Poland and eliminate in the construction of my camp the mistakes and inefficiency existing in the Polish camp,"*[59]

he understood that, according to Himmler, in July 1941 there already existed the "extermination camps" of Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibór, exactly as Höss described them during the interrogation of March 14, 1946, when he declared:[60]

> *"I was ordered to see Himmler in Berlin in June* [sic] *1941 and he told me, approximately, the following: The Führer ordered the solution of the Jewish question in Europe. A few so-called extermination camps are existing in the general government (Belzek* [Belzec] *near Rava Ruska, eastern Poland, Tublinka* [Treblinka] *near Malina* [Malkinia] *on the river Bug, and Wolzek*[61] *near Lublin."*

---

56 Testimony of Rudolf Höss taken at Nuremberg, Germany, on April 1, 1946, 1470 to 1730 by Mr. Sender Jaari and Lt. Whitney Harris, pp. 17-19.

57 *Ibid*., p. 20.

58 *Ibid*., p. 26.

59 *Ibid*., p. 25. Provan cites this passage on p. 15.

60 NO-1210.

61 This camp never existed. It should correspond to "Sobibór," but it is absolutely incomprehensible how Höss could have transformed "Sobibór" into "Wolzek."

Let us now turn to the interrogation of April 1, 1946. Höss declared there that he had visited the Treblinka camp before constructing his extermination facilities at Auschwitz. The purpose of his visit was precisely to "eliminate in the construction" of his "camp the mistakes and inefficiency" of Treblinka. Höss describes at length the presumed extermination procedure at Treblinka, specifying

> *"at that time the action in connection with the Warsaw Ghetto was in progress, and I watched the procedure."*[62]

Also this description reproduces what Höss declared at the interrogation of March 14, 1946:[60]

> *"I visited the camp Treblinka in Spring 1942 to inform myself about the conditions. The following method was used in the process of extermination. Small chambers were used equipped with pipes to induce exhaust gas from car engines. This method was unreliable as the engines, coming from old captured transport vehicles and tanks, very often failed to work. Because of that the intakes could not be dealt with according to the plan, which meant to clear the Warsaw Ghetto. According to the Camp Commandant of Treblinka 80,000 people have been gassed in the course of half a year."*

Rudolf Höss recounted the same story also at the interrogation of April 8, 1946:[63]

> *"I had the order to create extermination facilitations in Auschwitz in June 1941. At that time, three other extermination facilities already existed in the Government General: Belzek, Treblinka, and Wolzek. These camps were under the jurisdiction of the Einsatzkommando of the Security Police and the SD. I visited Treblinka to determine how the exterminations are being executed. The camp commander of Treblinka told me that he has liquidated 80,000 within half a year. His main task was the liquidation of all the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto. He used carbon monoxide gas, and according to him his method was not efficient. When I erected the extermination building in Auschwitz, I therefore used Zyclon B, a crystalline blue acid* [sic]*, which we threw into the death chamber through small openings."*

So Höss affirmed that in June or July 1941 there were already in existence the camps of Belzec and Treblinka, and that he had visited the Treblinka camp "in Spring 1942," but before the construction of the "extermination building" at Auschwitz; that is, at the latest before the installation of the so-called "Bunker

---

62 Testimony…, *op. cit*. (note 56), p. 27.
63 PS-3868.

1" – which should have entered into service on March 20, 1942,[64] or in May 1942, according to Pressac.[65]

Nonetheless, the Belzec camp was opened on March 17, 1942,[66] and Treblinka on July 23, 1942.[67] In conclusion, these two camps did not exist in 1941; therefore the statements that Höss attributes to Himmler are false. What is more, since Höss could not have visited Treblinka before the start of the presumed extermination at Auschwitz, his account of it is false.

Thus, the declarations of Höss cited by Provan are contained in this context of manifest historical falsehood. Why then should one believe in their truthfulness?

Hence the context leads one to seriously doubt the reliability of the declarations of Rudolf Höss which Provan cites.

Let us now examine the substance of Rudolf Höss' statements. He maintains:[68]

> *"I immediately got in touch with the chief of a construction unit and told him that I need a large crematorium."*

This took place in June or July 1941 on his return to Auschwitz from the meeting with Himmler in Berlin. Nonetheless, the first plan of the new crematorium – the future Crematorium II – was drawn up by SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco on October 24, 1941,[69] that is, three or four months later, which is hard to reconcile with the adverb "immediately." The second plan of the crematorium was realized in November 1941 by the architect Werkmann of the SS Main Office Budget and Buildings.[70] This shows that the construction of this facility was not a local secret affair. Höss then states that he "changed" the plans "in accordance with the real purpose" of Himmler's instructions – that is, he modified the original plans, thus transforming a simple hygienic and sanitary facility into an instrument for extermination – and sent these plans so modified to Himmler, who approved of them.[71] The definitive plan for the crematorium was completed at Auschwitz in January 1942.[72] Yet according to Pressac, the first presumed "criminal" modification of these plans can be

---

64 Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, p. 186.

65 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993, p. 115.

66 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 165.

67 *Ibid*., p. 182.

68 Testimony…, *op. cit*. (note 56), p. 25.

69 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), document 9, plates.

70 *Ibid*., documents 10f. (plates).

71 Testimony…, *op. cit*. (note 56), p. 25.

72 Plans 936(p), 936 (r), 1173-1174(p), 1173-1174(r), 933, 933[-934], 933[-934](p), 933[-934](r), 932(p), 932(r), 934 in: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), pp. 268-288.

found in plan no. 2003 of December 19, 1942.[73] Therefore, Höss would have had to have waited twelve months before initiating the criminal modification of the crematorium! I say "initiating" because, as Provan states, the holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II would have been made between the end of January 1943 and the middle of March 1943 (pp. 18f), so that Höss would have had to wait at least another month before carrying out this indispensable modification in order to use the above locality as a homicidal gas chamber. I shall return to this essential point in Chapter 2.6.

On the other hand, the claim of Rudolf Höss that he created at Auschwitz installations for extermination without informing the head of the Central Construction Office beforehand is decisively nonsensical, considering our knowledge of the structure, functions, and duties of this office.[74] This is even truer of the presumed "criminal" modifications to Crematorium II. In fact, if Bischoff had transformed the so-called "Bunker 1" by May 1942 into a homicidal gas chamber (and in June the so-called "Bunker 2"), and if the mass extermination of the Jews had begun by July 4 at the latest,[75] then Himmler's "secret" at Auschwitz was revealed and Bischoff could not but have been perfectly informed of it. If so, why then did Höss have to continue transforming Crematorium II into an extermination facility, gradually and secretly, without the knowledge of Bischoff who now knew the "secret"?

All this is nonsensical; so the statements of Rudolf Höss are false also on this score.

These assertions are not only false, but they are also contradictory, because in his declaration given at Krakow on January 29, 1947, Rudolf Höss stated:[76]

> *"Plans for the gas chambers, in which people in Oswiecim were poisoned with Cyklon B, were made by Karl Bischoff, chief of the Construction Office of the concentration camp, and by me. The project was later discussed with the chief of Office Group C, Dr. Ing. Kammler. The construction of the gas chambers was performed by the camp's Construction Office under the direction of its chief, Bischoff."*

This is exactly the opposite of what Höss said in the declaration of April 1, 1946, quoted by Provan.

A final observation: A further "criminal" modification of the basement of Crematorium II was supposed to be the change of the entrance staircase to Morgue 2. Even though this entrance was less important to the extermination process than the holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1 (because the victims could enter the basement through the entrance on the north side of the crematori-

---

73 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 302; Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), pp. 63f.

74 On this, see my study *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

75 D. Czech, *op. cit*. (note 64), p. 241.

76 R. Höss, Deposition. Krakow, January 29, 1947. NI-7183, p. 3.

um),[77] this staircase modification does appear in the plan attached to the documentation on the "negotiation of handing over" of the crematorium to the Kommandantur.[78] But then why do the much more important holes for introducing Zyklon B not appear in this plan?

In conclusion, while it is true that the plans for the crematoria are "in accord with [the respective passages of] the statement of Höss" (p. 30), these "statements" are not "in accord" with historical reality. Therefore Provan's arguments are altogether untenable.

## 2.5. The Terrestrial Photographs of Morgue 1

In paragraph V, "German wartime photographs of Morgue 1 of crematoria 2 and 3," Provan analyzes the four photographs adduced by Pressac as proof of the existence of chimneys for the introduction of Zyklon B on the roof of Morgue 1, and Provan comes to the conclusion that in reality these prove nothing.

Photograph 1 (negative number 20995/507 from the Auschwitz Museum):

> *"Try as we might, we cannot see any of these openings on the photograph."* (p. 17)

Photograph 2 (negative number 20995/494 from the Auschwitz Museum):

> *"It is our conclusion therefore, that whatever they are, they are not the Zyklon B insertion chimneys spoken of by the eyewitnesses."* (p. 18)

Photograph 3 (negative number 20995/460 from the Auschwitz Museum):

> *"Since the object, whatever it is, isn't on the roof at all, this is conclusive evidence that it was not a Zyklon B introduction chimney."* (p. 18)

Photograph 4 (negative number 20995/506 from the Auschwitz Museum):

> *"The roof is covered with snow, and no vents for Zyklon B are visible. Since the picture is dated from January 20-22, 1943, we can deduce that any holes for Zyklon B insertion must have been put in after that date."* (p. 18)

On the subject of photograph 1, some additional remarks can be made, which I owe mainly to Jean-Marie Boisdefeu. Jean-Claude Pressac[79] believed that he was able to see on this photograph "openings for the introduction of Zyklon B" on the roof of Morgue 1 (see Ill. 1, p. 330). The image was taken from the sewage treatment plant, which was located south of Crematorium II and was composed of twelve decantation basins arranged in three rows of four basins each in an east-west direction (or four columns of three basins in a north-south direction). The photographer stood in front (to the south) of the installation, at

---

[77] The one appearing in plan 2003 of December 19, 1942.

[78] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), pp. 311f.

[79] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 341.

the third decantation basin (counting from the east) of the first row (from south). The photograph shows, in fact, three decantation basins (in front) and the two foot-bridges which ran along the first two columns of basins (on the right).

The crematorium had ten pairs of windows.[80] There were eight dormer windows on the roof, somewhat off-set with respect to the pairs of windows. The center of the photograph is roughly below the first pair of windows, at an angle of about 15 degrees, which causes the left edge of the photo to be practically perpendicular to the line of the crematorium building.

On the far left of the photograph, the field of view ends with the eighth pair of windows and the sixth dormer window on the roof. An air photo taken on May 31, 1944, shows the sewage treatment plant and Crematorium II with its morgue (see Ill. 2). In the reproduction shown on p. 330, I have marked "A" the point where the photographer stood, "B" is the left hand edge of the field of view and "C" its center. Morgue 1, "L," was mainly outside of the field of view and could not be seen on the photograph: the only portion visible is the south-eastern corner, but for less than one meter of its width, as is clearly shown by the drawing of the southern façade of the crematorium, of which I present the section which interests us here (Ill. 3). I have marked (8, 9, 10) the eighth, ninth, and tenth window, as well as (6, 7) the sixth and seventh dormer window and ("A") the left hand edge of the field of view of the photograph in question. Hence, the object which Pressac has taken to be an opening for the introduction of Zyklon B is below the first window of the eighth pair of windows (from east), *i.e.* completely outside of the surface of the morgue and in the position marked "B" in Ill. 3.

## 2.6. The Arguments of Pressac and Van Pelt

To Germar Rudolf's observation that forcing openings through the finished roof of Morgue 1 "would truly be an incredibly stupid piece of bungling,"[81] Provan responds:

> *"We do not see why this would be so. We have already seen that Höss could not even tell his SS architect about the building's real purpose, and we can observe that all of the blueprints call that gas chamber 'morgue 1.'* [...] *So we see no problem with this method being the method of creating Zyklon B holes in the roof of morgue 1."* (p. 19)

This statement deserves an adequate response.

---

[80] Cf. the drawing of the southern façade of the crematorium 1173-1174(r) in: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), pp. 274f.

[81] G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, p. 88; Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit*. (note 12), p. 125 (2nd ed., p. 113).

As I have shown in Chapter 2.4., Provan's hypothesis regarding the criminal transformation of the crematoria without the knowledge of the head of the Central Construction Office is completely untenable. Therefore this cannot explain why the roof of Morgue 1 was constructed without holes for introducing Zyklon B.

Hence, the question of why the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II was constructed without holes for introducing Zyklon B remains unsolved, but is far more serious than Provan thinks. In fact, this is in blatant contradiction to the thesis of the transformation of Crematorium II in the criminal sense – a thesis which Provan himself adheres to.

Pressac maintains that Crematorium II, like Crematorium III, was planned and constructed as a normal facility for hygienic and sanitary purposes,[82] but at the end of October 1942 the Central Construction Office decided to transfer the presumed homicidal gassing activity from the so-called "Bunker" to the crematoria of Birkenau. In fact, from the end of 1942 the original plans of the basement underwent various modifications, in which Pressac sees "criminal traces" of the transformation of the basement for homicidal purposes with the installation of a gas chamber in Morgue 1 and of an undressing room in Morgue 2. The modification Pressac emphasizes most is that in plan 2003 of December 1942: the corpse chute is not included on it. This implies, the French historian tells us, "the unique possible access to the morgue became the north stairway, which implies that the dead will have to descend the stairs on foot."[83]

Pressac's interpretation has been accepted in its general line of argument by all western historians who support the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, such as Robert Jan van Pelt, who took it up in his book *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present* (written in collaboration with Debórah Dwork),[84] where he quotes, without even giving a source, the following comment of Pressac:[85]

*"The victims would walk to their death."*

I have shown elsewhere, however, that the corpse chute appears on numerous panes of 1943, proving that it was *not* removed:[86]

---

82 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), pp. 54 and 50.

83 *Ibid*., pp. 64f.

84 W.W. Norton & Company, New York London 1996.

85 *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York London 1996, p. 324. Plan 2003 of December 19, 1942, is published by the two authors as Plate 17 in the appendix "Plates. Blueprints of Genocide."

86 *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend. A Critique of J.-C. Pressac*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994, pp. 55f.; republished in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 170f.: Plan 2136 of Central Construction Office of February 22, 1943, for Crematorium III: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 305; Plan 2197 of Central Construction Office of March 18, 1943, for Crematorium II: *ibid*., p.

In this context, another "criminal trace" cited by Pressac is the term "special basement." In this regard he writes:[87]

> *"To inform Bischoff, Wolter wrote a note on this subject titled 'De-aeration for the crematoria (Crematoria I and II)' in which he designated the 'basement 1 for corpses'* [Morgue 1] *of Crematorium II as a 'special basement' (Sonderkeller)."*

This note, written on November 27, 1942, by SS-Untersturmführer Wolter, would have formed part of the presumed plan of the Central Construction Office to transfer the activity "with gas" in Bunkers 1 and 2 to a locality in the crematorium equipped with artificial ventilation and would constitute the first "criminal blunder"– that is, the first indication of "an abnormal use of the crematoria that is inexplicable except as a massive treatment of human beings with gas."[87] Therefore, the term "special basement," which appears in this note, would be a secret code designating a homicidal gas chamber. Pressac's argument is based solely on the presence of this term.

Wolter, in the note under discussion and referring to what engineer Prüfer had told him on the telephone, wrote:[88]

> *"Within about 8 days the firm* [Topf] *will have a mechanic free who can install the de-aeration system when the ceilings of the special basements are ready; also the forced draft blowers for the five three-muffle furnaces."*

As we have seen above according to Pressac, the term "special basement" designated "the 'basement 1 for corpses' of Crematorium II."

Nevertheless, in this document the term "special basements" is in the plural, and moreover the possibility that it refers also to the "basement 1 for corpses" of Crematorium III can be excluded. Although this document has for its object the "de-aeration for the crematoria" [*Entlüftungen für Krematorien*] (that is, for Crematoria II and III) in reality it refers only to Crematorium II. In fact, it was only in Crematorium II that construction work had progressed to the point that within a short period of time the roofs of the basements would be finished. Indeed, by January 23, 1943, the reinforced concrete ceilings of cellars 1 and 2 in Crematorium II had already been completed, while in the corresponding localities of Crematorium III only the work of isolating the floor from the water-bearing stratum (aquifer) had been finished.[89] Furthermore, the reference to the installation of the "forced draft blowers" only makes sense with respect to Crematorium II, in which the five 3-muffle furnaces as well as the smoke conduits had already been completed, whereas in

---

307; Plan 109/15 of Huta firm of September 24, 1943, for Crematoria II and III: *ibid*., p. 327; Plan 109/16A of Huta firm of October 9, 1943, for Crematoria II and III: *ibid*., p. 328.

87 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), p. 60.

88 Note of SS-Untersturmführer Wolter of November 27, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 65.

89 Report no. 1 referring to construction work done on the crematoria and drawn up on 23 January 1943 by Bischoff for Kammler. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 54f.

Crematorium III the chimney had been raised up only to the crematorium ceiling.[89] On the other hand, there were two basement rooms in Crematorium II for which a "de-aeration system" was foreseen, namely, Morgue 1 *and* Morgue 2. The first was also furnished with an aeration system, the second only with a de-aeration system, which was installed between March 15 and 21, 1943.[90] It is therefore clear that the "special basements" in Wolter's note were the two morgues of Crematorium II. These basements were "special" precisely because they were the only two morgues thus equipped with a "de-aeration system" among the six basements into which the basement of the crematorium was subdivided.[91]

The term "special basement" also appears in a document formerly unknown to Pressac. In the "Construction Report for the Month of October 1942" drawn up by Bischoff on November 4, 1942, one reads referring to Crematorium II:[92]

> *"Constructing concrete pressure plate in special basement, walled up the de-aeration ducts and started the inner basement wall."*

The "concrete pressure plate" was the layer of concrete at the floor of the cellars that served to balance the groundwater pressure.[93]

If, as seems likely, the term "special basement" refers in this context to Morgue 1, then its use is explained by the fact that this locality, being equipped with a system for both aeration and de-aeration, was probably – as Pressac himself hypothesizes – intended:[94]

> *"to take corpses several days old, beginning to decompose and thus requiring the room to be well ventilated."*

Let us suppose that Pressac's interpretation of the criminal transformation of the crematoria is correct. Let us concede that this "special basement" was Morgue 1, and that this was a secret code indicating a homicidal gas chamber.

Then let us see what the consequences of this postulation are regarding the question of the openings we are examining in the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.

Pressac maintains that at the end of October 1942 the Central Construction Office decided to transfer the presumed homicidal gassing activity from the so-called Bunker 1 and 2 "to a locality of the crematorium equipped with artificial ventilation, as was practiced in December 1941 in the morgue of Crema-

---

90 Topf, *Arbeits-Bescheinigung* of Messing for March 15-21, 1943. APMO, BW 30/31, p. 25.
91 According to plan 1311 of May 14, 1942, which on November 27 was still in force. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 294.
92 Construction Report for October 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 86.
93 Letter of October 14, 1942, from Bischoff to the firm Huta. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 112.
94 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 284.

torium I."[95] This is how he explains the way in which the presumed homicidal gassing was carried out in this crematorium [Crematorium I]:[96]

> *"Three square holes were made and located in the ceiling of the 'morgue'*[97] *to allow for the introduction of Zyklon B, which was poured directly into the locality whose two access doors had been made gastight."*

As photograph 20995/506 of Auschwitz Museum demonstrates, and as Provan himself admits, the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II was constructed without holes for the introduction of Zyklon B.

If then the "special basement" of Crematorium II designated a homicidal gas chamber to be realized according to the model of Crematorium I, why did the Central Construction Office not anticipate the holes in the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 1 during the construction of its scaffolding by carpenters?

Therefore, one must imagine that the Central Construction Office, although having planned the transformation of Morgue 1 into an homicidal gas chamber at the time when only the concrete floor in this locality had been laid for protection against the water-bearing stratum, would have constructed a ceiling without holes – an essential device for gassing with Zyklon B – and then later, with hammer and chisel, made four holes for Zyklon B in the reinforced concrete roof of the locality which was 18 cm thick!

Unfortunately for Pressac, the technicians of the Central Construction Office were not that idiotic. In fact, as we shall see in Chapter 2.7., at the time of laying the concrete they prepared the round hole in the reinforced concrete ceiling of Morgue 2 for the passage of piping for the de-aeration system, and they did the same thing in the ceiling of the furnace room for the five intake openings for hot air.

In conclusion, not only is the postulate regarding perforations in the ceiling of Morgue 1 to create holes for the introduction of Zyklon B an "inconceivably stupid error," as Germar Rudolf says, but it is also decisively senseless and totally against one of the cornerstones of the thesis of Pressac, van Pelt and Provan himself.

## 2.7. Archaeological Proofs

In March of 2000 Provan went to Birkenau and made a series of inspections of the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, which he then documented together with 18 photographs (pp. 37-41).

He mentions eight holes, three of which – numbers 2, 6 and 8 – he considers to be original (pp. 25-26 and 30), that is, chiseled in by the SS in 1943 in

---

95 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), p. 60.
96 *Ibid*., p. 34.
97 The morgue of the crematorium.

order to introduce Zyklon B into the "gas chamber," so that the "No Holes, No Holocaust" argument is no longer possible to make, since there are three suitable areas where there are holes in the roof, in accord with eyewitness testimony, with the fourth unobservable."(p. 31)

Let us examine his arguments.

## 2.7.1. Provan's Two Assumptions

Provan's conclusion rests on the assumption that the presumed holes for introducing Zyklon B measured 25 cm × 25 cm, according to a statement of Karl Schultze (p. 30).

Karl Schultze participated with Heinrich Messing in the installation of the "de- and aeration system" in Crematorium II. His dispatch to Auschwitz for this purpose was announced in advance on February 24, 1943, by the Topf firm for the first of March.[98] He worked with Messing in Morgue 1 until March 13th, the date on which the ventilation system was definitely put into operation.[99] The day after the first presumed gassing took place,[100] so that the columns described by Tauber had already been installed.[101] By contrast, Schultze mentions no columns, limiting himself to saying:[102]

*"In the ceiling were four square openings 25 x 25 centimeters."*

Provan fails to notice this contradiction.

## 2.7.2. The testimony of Michał Kula

The above assumption is moreover categorically belied by the witness Michał Kula. It is necessary to specify that the existence of the holes in question is based exclusively on testimonies, and in this respect the quintessential witness is Michał Kula, inmate no. 2718. I will explain why. First let us see what he declared during his cross-examination on June 11, 1945:[103]

> *"Among other things made in the locksmith's workshop were the fake showers intended for the gas chambers, as well as the columns of wire netting for introducing the contents of cans of Zyklon into the gas chambers. This column had a height of 3 meters with a square cross-section (width) of about 70 cm. Such a column was constituted of three nets, one inside the*

---

98 RGVA, 502-1-336, page number illegible.

99 *Arbeits-Bescheinigung* of Messing for the week March 8-14, 1943. APMO, AuII-BW 30/31, p. 26.

100 D. Czech, *op. cit*. (note 64), indicates erroneously the date of March 13th (p. 440).

101 Regarding this Provan writes: "The Pressac date for the beginning of gassing at Krematorium 2 is about the middle of March, 1943, so this would be the latest date for the 'installation' of introduction holes" (pp. 18f.).

102 "Protokolle des Todes," *Der Spiegel*, 40/1993, p. 162. The passage cited by Provan is in English translation on p. 4.

103 Trial of Höss, vol. 2, pp. 99f.

*other. The outside net was made of 3 mm iron wire stretched over angle irons measuring 50 mm x 10 mm. These angle irons were found all over the net and the upper and lower parts were linked by an angle iron of the same type. The mesh of the nets was square, measuring 45 mm. The second net was constructed in the same way and was inserted into the interior of the first at a distance of about 150 mm. The mesh of this net was square and measured about 25 mm. Both nets on angle irons were connected by an iron bar. The third part of the column was movable. It was an empty column made of a thin zinc lamina with a square section of about 150 mm. At the top it terminated in a cone and below in a flat square base. Angle irons of sheet metal were welded onto a thin bar of sheet metal at a distance of about 25 mm from the edge of this column. On these angle irons a thin net was stretched with square mesh of about 1 mm. This net ended at the base of the cone and from there toward the upper extension of the net ran a framework of sheet metal along the full height to the vertex of the cone. A can of Zyklon was poured from above into the distribution cone and thus a uniform distribution of the Zyklon on all four sides of the column was obtained. After evaporation of the gas the entire central column was withdrawn and the evaporated silica removed."*

Kula was a member of the "inmate locksmith shop" as a turner. His number appears in a document with a stamp dated February 8, 1943, and having for object "Inmate locksmith shop. Listing of inmates," in which the numbers of the 192 detainees who belonged to this workshop are recorded.[104] The inmate locksmith shop was one Kommando of various work shops of the Central Construction Office specializing in various building sectors, in which the Kommandos of inmates operated, usually specialized workmen.

The Kommandos of the workshops did their work in all construction sites, including the crematoria. Following the practice of 1942, the head of construction or leader of construction, who needed the service, first submitted a request to the materials administration with the correct, numbered form. If the request was authorized, the head of workshop imparted the task to the Kommando concerned by means of the appropriate numbered form, in which the type of work to be done was indicated. The Kommando, which carried out the work, then compiled a work-card, in which the job number, the Kommando, the consignee, the commencement, and the end of the work was indicated. On the back of the card the materials used were listed and the cost of the materials plus the work. The inmate locksmith shop had a different card, on which was recorded: the inmate detail, the object of the work, the customer, the start and end of the work, the name of the detainee, his qualification, and the time it took him to do the work. The back of the card was not different from the other card model. The Kommandos were subdivided into inmate details that operated

[104] RGVA, 502-1-295, p. 63.

under the responsibility of the head of the detail and of an Ober-Capo. If the service of the work was the manufacture of any object, the consignee signed a numbered receipt upon receiving said object.

On February 8, 1943, the 192 detainees of the inmate locksmith shop, who were under the authority of SS-*Unterscharführer* Kywitz, were subjected to the D.A.W. (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke = German equipment works).[104] Beginning from the next day, the orders that had been placed with the workshop were noted in a register, which comprised the following headings: date of arrival of orders, serial number of D.A.W., reference, object, number of used working hours, start and end of the work. Then relative data was extracted from the work-cards. The register also contained an indication of the number and date of the orders based on appropriate forms. The Central Construction Office supplied these workshops with the necessary material and issued a delivery order in their favor. When the work was done, D.A.W. sent the Central Construction Office the relative invoice.[74]

The numbered form, in which the type of work to be carried out was indicated, bore, as a rule, the plan that showed the form and size of the object to be constructed and listed the necessary materials. An example appears in order no. 67 of March 6, 1943, see Ill. no. 7 and 8.[105]

This order appears in the register of the inmate locksmith shop in the following terms:[106]

> *"8. March 43. no.165. POW camp. crematorium BW. 30 b and c. Object: 64 pieces stone screws made of round iron 5/8" Ø according to sketch as provided. Delivery time: urgent! Constr. Off. order. no. 67 of March 6, 43. Completed: April 2, 43."*

So if Kula really built the above contraption, then it was the object of a specific order of the Central Construction Office, in which there was a sketch indicating the structure and exact dimensions of the device's various parts, and Kula constructed it on the basis of this sketch. Having therefore studied the sketch and then having created the device, Kula was the person who best understood it and who could best describe it. Consequently, in this respect he is the number one witness.

On the other hand, the description of the device for introducing Zyklon B that was supplied by Henryk Tauber in his deposition of May 24, 1945, agrees with that of Kula, as can be seen from the following translation made from the original text:[107]

> *"The vault of the gas chamber rested on concrete pillars along the center of its length. On the left and on the right of these pillars there were four columns. The outside part of these columns was made of grills of thick steel*

---

[105] APMO, BW 1/31/162, pp. 328-328a.
[106] The trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 86.
[107] The trial of Höss, vol. 11, cross-examination of Henryk Tauber of May 24, 1945, pp. 129f.

> *wire that went up to the ceiling and into the exterior. Inside*[108] *this part was a second net with smaller mesh and holes, and in its interior a third* [net] *was planted. In this third net a box was moved by means of which, using a steel wire, the powder – from which the gas had by now evaporated – was withdrawn."*

Consequently, compared with the testimony of Kula, the testimony of Karl Schultze is totally insignificant, because – as we have seen above – he only mentions the holes but not the columns and hence did not see the columns at a time when they would necessarily have been present, or because he was a chance witness. Additionally, his testimony was made while he was in Soviet custody, where his two colleagues died, one of them during the interrogation![109]

In conclusion, if the columns measured 70 cm × 70 cm, the holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II could not have measured 25 cm × 25 cm.

The second assumption, upon which Provan bases his conclusions, is the "rule of architecture," according to which

> *"when violent stress is put on a concrete structure, cracks show up passing through holes made previous to the violent force, since the holes makes the structure weaker in that location."* (p. 26)

Provan has distorted a "rule" mentioned and applied by Germar Rudolf in his analysis of the openings in question:[110]

> *"An opening pierced through the concrete in the roof of either morgue 1 ('gas chamber') in consideration at a later time would inevitably have had the consequence, when the building was blown up, that the breaks and fissures caused to the roof by the explosion would have run preferentially through these holes.*
>
> *The reason for this is that explosions exert extraordinarily great forces, and that the formation of cracks is favored by any weakness in the structure, since the tension peaks attain very high values in the vicinity of acute angles (notch effect, see Fig. 48). Such holes, in particular, which would already have damaged the structure of the concrete due to their incorporation following completion of the structure, represent not only points of likely fracture, but points of inevitable fracture."*

---

[108] "Za," literally "behind."

[109] Together with the Topf engineers Kurt Prüfer and Fritz Sander, Schultze had been abducted by the Soviets and interrogated by the KGB. Sander died at the beginning of the interrogation following a heart attack; Prüfer died a few years later following a brain hemorrhage. The value of confessions gained by the KGB with such interrogation methods is close to zero. See Jürgen Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421. Editor's remark.

[110] R. Kammerer, A. Solms (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 12), pp. 27f.; G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 81), p. 89 (German), *op. cit*. (note 12), pp. 126f. (Engl.; 2nd ed., pp. 114f.).

## 2.7.3. Provan's Analysis of "Criminal" Hole no. 2

Provan adopts this "rule" in the following way to explain hole no. 2:

> *"According to the testimony of the witness Schultze, the Zyklon B holes were only some 25 cm square when he saw them (in 1943). We do not see why a small hole couldn't be made much larger after suffering a violent shock of a massive explosion, so violent as to lift the entire southern end of the roof into the air high enough to smash a hole in the roof at Pillar 1 on the way down. If some of the holes in the nearby oven room were entirely destroyed in the explosion, we think it reasonable to suppose the cause for Hole 2 being so large now, is the same demolition work. Bear in mind that the explosions which occurred were strong enough to open holes in the ceiling where none had been before, and one will recognize the power to make a smaller hole bigger. So we posit a smaller hole originally, made larger by the explosives."* (pp. 27f.)

This hypothesis is unfounded, because it is not covered by the rule mentioned, which concerns only cracks emanating from existing weak spots, not that existing holes would be increased in their size. Provan's hypothesis is also refuted by the facts.

The explosion in Morgue 2 of Crematorium II was still more violent than that in Morgue 1 since it destroyed nearly all the roof of the locality, except for a small part at the east end. Now it is precisely on this part of the roof that there is a round hole through which passed the piping for the de-aeration (*Entlüftung*) of Morgue 2 (see Ill. 9-11).

This hole, with a diameter of 38 cm,[111] has not suffered any damage from the explosion: its edges have remained intact (see Ill. 11). Especially round holes, which have been planned from the started and are reinforced, are not weak spots of the reinforced concrete, in particular because they do not have any acute angles.

In addition, the ventilation holes that existed in the reinforced concrete ceiling of the furnace room in Crematorium III, which have been planned in from the start and whose edges were reinforced, have also remained intact or are damaged, but in such a way that their rectangular form remains clearly recognizable. These holes measured 80 cm × 50 cm,[112] were 5 in number, and each was placed on the ceiling above the central muffle of each crematory furnace.[113] As Pressac has noted, these are clearly visible in a photograph of

---

[111] Measurement of the author. Pressac publishes 5 photographs showing the same hole, but the diameter he gives is erroneous (25 cm). J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 365.

[112] Measurement by the author of the ruins of Crematorium III.

[113] See the Topf plan D 59366 of March 10, 1942, "Schnitt b-b" where one reads: "These openings are located above the center of each furnace." J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), document 15 (plate).

Crematorium II taken at the beginning of 1943.[114] Illustrations 12 and 13 show the first two holes from the west, one intact, the other slightly damaged.

Pressac has published a photograph in which all five holes appear (Ill. 14). Starting from the hole nearest the lens (from the east), the first is damaged but recognizable as a hole. The second is indistinct since through it protrudes one of the reinforced concrete pillars that supported the attic of the furnace room. The remains of a pillar also jut out from the first hole. The two holes are linked by a long crack that was evidently caused by the collapse of this part of the ceiling on these two pillars. The third hole appears to be slightly damaged; the fourth and fifth are intact.

Therefore, of five[115] holes originally placed on two reinforced concrete roofs that were blown up by the SS and of which we have visual documentation, three remain intact, one is slightly damaged and the other has suffered more serious damage but is nonetheless easily recognizable as a hole: the rectangular squaring and the straight internal edges are still clearly visible.

It is a matter of fact that cracks, if they formed at all, would primarily run through acute angles, but that properly planned and reinforced holes have a lower tendency to form such cracks. It would be different with holes which would have been incorporated after the roof was finished, *i.e.*, by damaging the concrete and the reinforcement structure. But even in such cases one would expect only cracks running through the acute angles of such a hole, but not with an enlargement of the entire hole. There would be no reason for that.

We can see from these considerations that Provan's "rule" was a distortion and falsification of Rudolf's statements, which are simply not applicable in the way Provan suggests.

Hence Provan's conclusion that the existing hole no. 2 in the roof of Morgue 1 was enlarged from a smaller hole due to the explosion is totally untenable.

Such a conclusion is also untenable from a technical point of view. The reinforcement of the ceiling of the morgue consisted of a dense lattice of iron rods arranged in the longitudinal and transversal senses, as can be seen in a photograph published by Pressac,[116] of which an enlarged section appears in Illustration 15.

The violent action caused by an explosion is due to the enormous pressure it causes. For example, TNT creates an impact force of 8,100 kg per square meter. Though huge, such a pressure cannot vaporize the thick plating of iron rods that are found inside the presumed original hole no. 2 of 25 cm × 25 cm

---

[114] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 367.

[115] The second hole in the attic of the furnace room is too indistinct to judge how much it has been damaged. Moreover, the damage has been caused by the collapse of the attic onto a supporting pillar.

[116] J.-C-Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 338.

(= 625 $cm^2$).[117] Provan measured this hole to be 89 cm × 52 cm (p. 26), so about 4,630 $cm^2$. It follows that the explosion would have vaporized about 4,000 $cm^2$ of reinforced concrete and iron bars, leaving only insignificant traces. Nevertheless, all the other holes photographed by Provan – and also others not photographed – show most plainly the remains of the iron bars in the reinforcement, which therefore have not been vaporized at all.

Having established that hole no. 2 could not have been enlarged from an originally smaller one, let us now consider another essential question.

As I showed above, by far the most important witness of the presumed columns for introducing Zyklon B is Michał Kula.

He declared that such columns had a square cross-section of 70 cm × 70 cm and a height of 3 meters, so that they ran across the ceiling and protruded above it by 41 (=300-241-18) cm. In order to install such an apparatus it was necessary to make a slightly bigger hole in the reinforced concrete ceiling, let us say of 75 cm × 75 cm.

However, when I measured it in June 1990, hole no. 2 had a trapezoidal form of the longest side being 86 cm and a maximum width of 50 cm (see Ill. 16). The side opposite the longest ran obliquely for 52 cm toward the interior, ending in the shape of a tooth; it then continued parallel to the opposite longest side for a further 40 cm. A distance of 43 cm separated the tooth from the opposite side.

Between 1992 (Ill. 17) and 1997 (Ill. 18), the hole has been coarsely enlarged and squared by blows with a chisel.

As can be seen from a comparison of the Illustrations 19-21, hole no. 2 appearing in the photograph of 1945 has been successively enlarged, especially in its eastern part.

Because the longest sides of the hole measured 50 cm × 86 cm in 1991 and this hole was smaller in 1945, it could not have contained a column with square section 70 cm × 70 cm, so that this hole is absolutely incompatible with the essential testimony of Kula.

When and by whom was this hole made? Illustration 5 was taken by Stanislaw Kolowca, who was engaged on May 29, 1945, as a press photographer by the examining magistrate Jan Sehn.[118] It was published as photograph no. 70 in the court record of the trial of Rudolf Höss[119] and probably goes back to June and July of 1945.

In the expert report on the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau made by Prof. Roman Dawidowski on behalf of Jan Sehn and finished on September 26, 1946, it is stated that on the 12th of May and the 4th of June of 1945 in-

---

[117] Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*, UTET, Torino 1949, vol. II, under the headword "Esplosivi," p.178.

[118] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 29.

[119] *Ibid*., p. 45.

spections in the areas of Crematorium IV and Crematorium II were carried out, where there were discovered:[120]

> *"2 damaged shutters from the ventilation apertures of the gas chamber in this crematorium / zinc sieves 7 cm x 18 cm – order no. 162."*

In this regard, the expert toxicological report made by Dr. Jan Z. Robel on December 15, 1945, specifies that:[121]

> *"4 complete and 2 damaged shutters from ventilation apertures were received on May 12, 1945; these were found during inspection of Crematorium II in Birkenau and originated from the ventilation apertures of the gas chamber* [morgue no.1] *in this crematorium."*

The inspection of this presumed gas chamber must have been very thorough, because it led to the discovery of the above six shutters.[122] Moreover, these were not found by accident but were searched for, because Jan Sehn knew of the ventilation system for Morgue 1 either from the crematory plans later analyzed by Dawidowski or from the register of the locksmith workshop, from which could be seen that this workshop manufactured 50 shutters of this type for Crematorium II.[123]

Nevertheless, Prof. Dawidowski did not mention any holes in the ceiling of this locality in his specialist report that listed nearly all the "criminal traces" that were later taken up by Pressac (including various photographs and eight plans of the crematoria). As for the presumed devices for the introduction of Zyklon B, he limited himself to stating:[124]

> *"Then an SS-man wearing a gas mask opened from the outside the trapdoors of the apertures in the ceiling of the gas chamber and poured the contents of cans of Zyklon B into the evaporation column of* [wire] *nets, which was situated beneath these holes."*

Why did Prof. Dawidowski not mention the most important evidence, that of hole no. 2 in the ceiling of Morgue 1? If it existed, this hole could not have escaped the notice of Jan Sehn during his inspection of May 12, 1945. In my opinion, the hole was made during the investigation, ordered by Jan Sehn in order to gain access to the interior of this morgue, because the entry area had collapsed. Sehn hoped to discover proof or evidence of the presumed criminal activity of the SS in this locality. However, it cannot be excluded that the Soviets had previously made it for the same purpose.

---

[120] *Ibid*., p. 30.
[121] *Ibid*., p. 72.
[122] Photographs of two of these shutters have been published by Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 487, where they are called "galvanized sheet coverings."
[123] "18.2.43. Nr. 83. [...]. 50 Stick (sic) Blechsiebe 7 x 18 cm. Liefertermin 17.2.43." Trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 83.
[124] Trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 45.

A final observation: Pressac has published a sketch of the device described by Kula in the chapter dedicated to the witness Tauber, which Provan has read with particular care and from which he has taken two citations. As Illustration 22 shows, this drawing indicates both the dimensions of the device (0.7 m × 0.7 m × 3 m) and the documentary source.[125]

Furthermore, the work *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, which Provan knows well since he cites it in note 35 on p. 10, has a chapter written by Franciszek Piper with the title "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," where one reads in connection with the testimony of Michał Kula:[126]

> *"Zyklon B was distributed in the gas chamber through four introduction columns custom-made in the metalwork shops of the camp. They were shaped like pillars and made of two wire grids with a movable core. Cross sections of the pillars, 3 m high, formed a square, each measuring 70 cm."*

In spite of this, Provan never mentions it in his study. Why? And why did he fall back on the irrelevant testimony of Karl Schultze? Evidently it is because the evidence of Kula regarding measurements does not agree at all with any measurements for the holes that are found in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II today.

## 2.7.4. Hole No. 7

Study of hole no. 7 allows one to better understand the transformation over the years of hole no. 2. Provan accepts the revisionist argument that this hole

> *"cannot be a Zyklon B insertion hole, for the simple reason that up until a few years ago, the rebars originally running west to east were merely cut at the western end and pulled up and over toward the east. (This was true, though now only one of these rebars remains intact; the rest, as we have observed, have been removed). The Germans would have never constructed a poison gas aperture like this, since it could not be airtight."* (p. 26)

In fact, in 1990 this hole was as it appears in Illustration 23. From the eastern edge of the concrete on the roof of the morgue, five iron bars of length up to 40 cm are bent back; moreover, two transverse iron bars delimit the northern and southern sides of this hole (see Ill. 24) whose edges show evident traces of chiseling.

These iron bars were still intact in 1991 (see Ill. 25) and in 1992 (see Ill. 26). In 1997 only two iron bars remained,[127] and the hole had been crudely

---

[125] J.-C-Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 487.

[126] Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, p. 167.

[127] G. Rudolf mentions in his expert report that Australian revisionist Fredrick Toben broke off one of these bars in spring 1997 in a failed attempt to bend it back; German ed.: *op. cit*. (note 81), note 241, p. 228; Engl. ed.: *op. cit*. (note 12), note 262, p. 125 (2nd ed., note 273, p. 113).

squared (Ill. 27). Finally, in 2000 there remained only one single iron bar (Ill. 28).

Having established that this was not a hole for the introduction of Zyklon B and that it was not made by the SS, the question remains: who made it and why?

It is certain that this hole and also hole no. 2 were made after the collapse of the locality's roof and were later tampered with to make them look like holes for introducing Zyklon B. In order to complete this theater, a concrete cover from one of the inspection manholes for the sewer of the crematorium (Ill. 29) – that Pressac had earlier found next to this hole[128] – was dropped into hole no. 2.

In conclusion, if there really were four 70 cm × 70 cm square holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1, what need would there have been, even for research purposes, to create new holes, even smaller ones?

## 2.7.5. The "Criminal" Holes No. 6 and No. 8.

Let us consider the holes regarded by Provan as "criminal." Hole no. 6 (Ill. 30 and 31) is a crack clearly caused by the collapse of this part of the roof onto supporting pillar no. 6, exactly like hole no. 1. This does not even have a definite shape like holes no. 2 and no. 7.

Hole no. 8 (Ill. 32) forms a part of a long fracture in the roof of the morgue, due to the fact that this part of the roof separated from the exterior wall (evident in the background of Ill. 33) and collapsed onto Pillar 6 (that appears around the right of the fissure) and Pillar 5, not visible, which is found to the left, under the roof, in connection with the start of the fracture.

This fracture continues to the right of pillar 6 in a large crack in which the lattice of iron rods of the reinforcement is clearly visible (Ill. 34).

Hole no. 8, like no. 6, is a simple fracture without definite shape. Furthermore, as can be seen in the enlargement in Illustration 32, a good half of its area (the upper part) is crossed by four iron bars, which confirms on the one hand that we are dealing with a fracture caused by the collapse of the roof, and on the other hand, this excludes the possibility that it was an introduction hole for Zyklon B, as Provan admits is the case for hole no. 7. In fact, accepting the revisionist thesis, he denies that this hole served for introducing Zyklon B precisely because of the previous presence on its edges of the reinforcing iron bars (p. 26).

## 2.7.6. The "Chimneys"

There is another important problem, to which Provan has not paid the slightest attention: the question of the little "chimneys" supposedly constructed on the

[128] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 229, caption for document 46.

roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II and whose purpose was to house and protect the metallic nets for introducing Zyklon B – chimneys, which, as we have seen above, protruded by 41 cm above the level of the roof. According to Tauber, these chimneys were closed "with a concrete cover" (p. 4), so they must have been made from bricks – something otherwise obvious – and these bricks had to be held together with either cement or lime mortar. Nevertheless, inside the holes now existing in the reinforced concrete roof there is no trace of these "chimneys," and it is impossible that the explosion, which destroyed Morgue 1, caused a disappearance of all the bricks and mortar from which they were made.

## 2.7.7. The Hypothesis of Robert Jan van Pelt

In his report for the Irving-Lipstadt trial, van Pelt provided a peculiar argument to explain the absence of holes in the roof of Morgue 1. In fact, he takes it to be "logical" that these holes for the introduction of Zyklon B were closed again by the SS before they blew the roof of the crematorium sky-high![129]

Therefore, the SS would have worried about the Soviets finding traces of the holes for the introduction of Zyklon B and then have left in their hands 5,800 eyewitnesses to the alleged homicidal gassing as well as the entire archives of the Central Construction Office![130]

And all this without taking into consideration the fact that the closure of a big hole in a roof of reinforced concrete would have left easily visible traces, as can be seen in the ceiling of the morgue of Crematorium I! When at the end of 1944 this crematorium was transformed by the SS garrison physician[131] into a "gas tight surgery room," round holes for the ventilation piping were made in the ceiling of the former morgue, then subdivided into small rooms. In fact, the August 26, 1944, letter of chief of air protection SS *Obersturmführer* Josten mentioned:[132]

> *"Manufacture of the openings in the masonry necessary for the heating furnaces, as well as for the ventilation outlets and intakes and pipes."*

But since the external wall of the morgue was covered with earth (just like the opposite wall on the side of the furnace room), it is clear that holes for the piping of the ventilation system were made through the ceiling. They were subsequently closed again, but in the ceiling of the locality there remain traces still easily recognizable, as can be seen from Illustration 35.

---

[129] *The Pelt Report*, expert report introduced during the trial, *op. cit*. (note 14), p. 295.
[130] D. Czech, *op. cit*. (note 64), p. 995.
[131] The relative plan 4287 of September 21, 1944, is titled "*Ausbau des alten Krematorium. Luftschutzbunker für SS Revier mit einem Operationsraum*" (Conversion of the old crematorium. Air-raid shelter for SS hospital with a surgery room). RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 20.
[132] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 37.

In Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, a large area of the ceiling is preserved around pillar no. 1, a zone in which the first hole for the introduction of Zyklon B should be found. Yet from the inside, the ceiling shows no sign of having been closed again, and this should have been even more evident because the ceiling still preserves the outline of planks used for the original carpentry work. Illustration 36 shows a section of the ceiling of Morgue 1 (east side).

Van Pelt's hypothesis is therefore totally untenable.

## 2.8. The Reliability of Witnesses Tauber and Kula

Having established that there are no introduction holes for Zyklon B in the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, and that there never were any, it remains to explain the concordance between the testimonies of Kula and Tauber.

It must first be established whether the devices described by the two witnesses were effectively constructed.

If Kula had really built the device he describes, then it was ordered from the inmate locksmith shop of the Central Construction Office by means of a specific order, as we have seen in Chapter 2.7. But if this is true, this order ought to appear in the register of the locksmith shop.

On July 25, 1945 – some months after witnesses Tauber and Kula had been heard – the examining magistrate Jan Sehn drew up a record, in which he summarized all orders relating to the crematoria that had been found in the above register:[133]

> *"There are in the book, among other things, the following entries that refer to work done by the locksmith shop in relation to the construction and maintenance of the crematoria."*

Then follows the list of entries of the orders of the Central Construction Office relating to the crematoria. Yet in this long list – which contains 85 orders – the device described by Kula is missing.

Because the first entry is an order slip of the Central Construction Office dated October 28, 1942,[133] the absence of the device described by Kula is neither for chronological reasons nor for reasons of "secrecy," since in the register various orders are recorded relating to gas-tight doors which are claimed to have been ordered for the alleged gas chambers in the crematoria.[134]

On the other hand, even one piece of work carried out by Kula personally appears in the register. In fact, Jan Sehn writes at the end of his list:[135]

---

[133] Trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 82.

[134] Order 323 of April 16, 1943, Trail of Höss, vol. 11, p. 92. Other references on pages 84 ("4 gas-tight doors"), 90 ("gas tight doors"),

[135] Trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 97.

> *"Moreover, under the current number 433 of the book there is an entry dated May 20, 1943, with the following drift:*
> *'X-ray station women's camp: object: 2 pieces connection pieces for rubber hose. Delivery time – urgent. Hand to Prof. Schumann. Worker: Kula. Finished: 21.5.43.'*
> *Compare the interrogation record of witness Michał Kula dated June 11, 1945."*

Jan Sehn knew therefore perfectly well that Kula's statements about the columns for introducing Zyklon B had no documentary basis and were therefore false. But when at the hearing of March 15, 1947, Kula testified as a witness during the Höss trial[136] and once again provided the above description of the columns,[137] nobody confronted him with the fact that the relative order did not appear in the register of the locksmith shop. And the reason for this is easy to understand.

Moreover, something even more surprising is that during his interrogation on June 11, 1945, Kula made explicit reference to the above work done for Dr. Schumann, giving the exact number of the relative order in the register of the locksmith shop:[138]

> *"From the book of the locksmith shop it emerges that at the time I had to repair this pump / running no. 433."*

Hence, he already knew this register, but then why did he not indicate any "running number" for the above-mentioned columns? In this case the response is also easy to comprehend.

It is finally necessary to establish if the testimonies of Kula and Tauber on this matter are independent of each other. Seeing that the descriptions of the columns given by these two witnesses coincide and that these columns were never constructed, it is clear that we are dealing with a concordance of falsehood, so that the question of independence of the testimonies becomes irrelevant. It remains a fact, however, that Tauber and Kula remained at Birkenau until the 18th and 21st of January 1945 respectively, and, considering the close contact that detainees maintained (above all those who belonged to various resistance movements in the camp), the independence of the testimonies seems exceedingly dubious.

## 2.9. Conclusions

The thesis of holes for introducing Zyklon B in the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II is based exclusively on statements made by self-

---

[136] AGK, NTN, 107, p. 467-523.
[137] In this deposition Kula said that the columns had a height of 2.5 meters, since he believed that the ceiling of Morgue 1 had a height of only 2 meters. *Ibid*., p. 498.
[138] Trial of Höss, vol. 2, p. 83.

styled eyewitnesses, in particular Michał Kula, and there is neither documentary nor material proof to support it. In their turn, these statements have no verification, either documentary or material, so they are totally unreliable. In its present state, the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II shows neither any holes for the introduction of Zyklon B, nor is it possible that they were later closed without leaving any trace. Therefore these holes never existed. This does not justify the slogan "No Holes? No Holocaust," but it fully justifies the following conclusion:

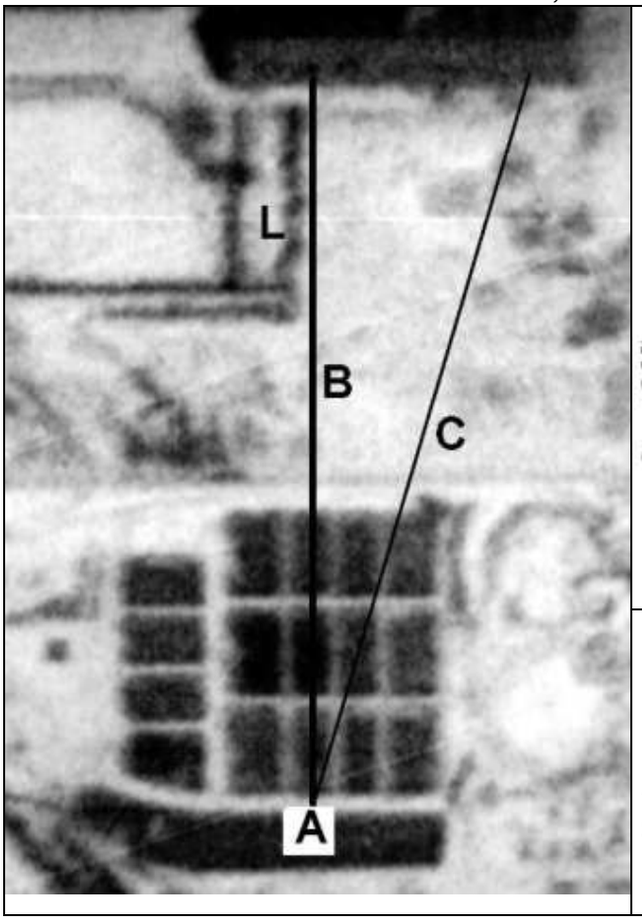
*No holes, no homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II.*

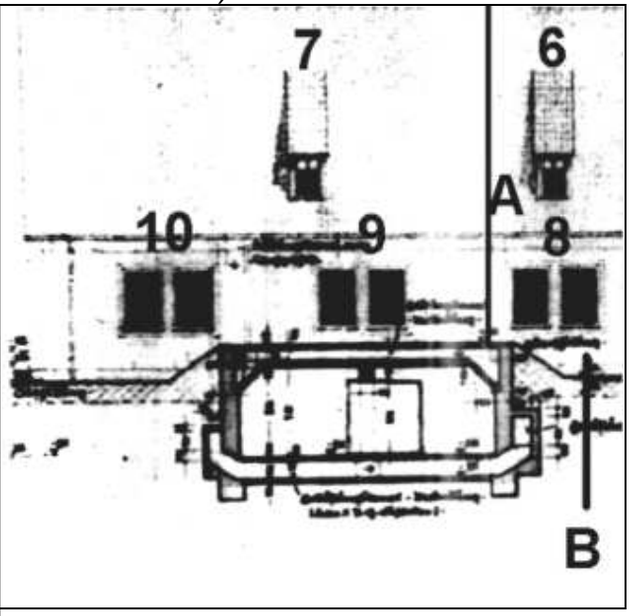
*No homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II,*
*no homicidal gas chamber at Auschwitz.*

***No Holes, No Gas Chambers!***

# 2.10. Documents and Photographs

***III. 1:*** *Photograph of Crematorium II in Birkenau (neg. no. 20995/507, Auschwitz Museum)*



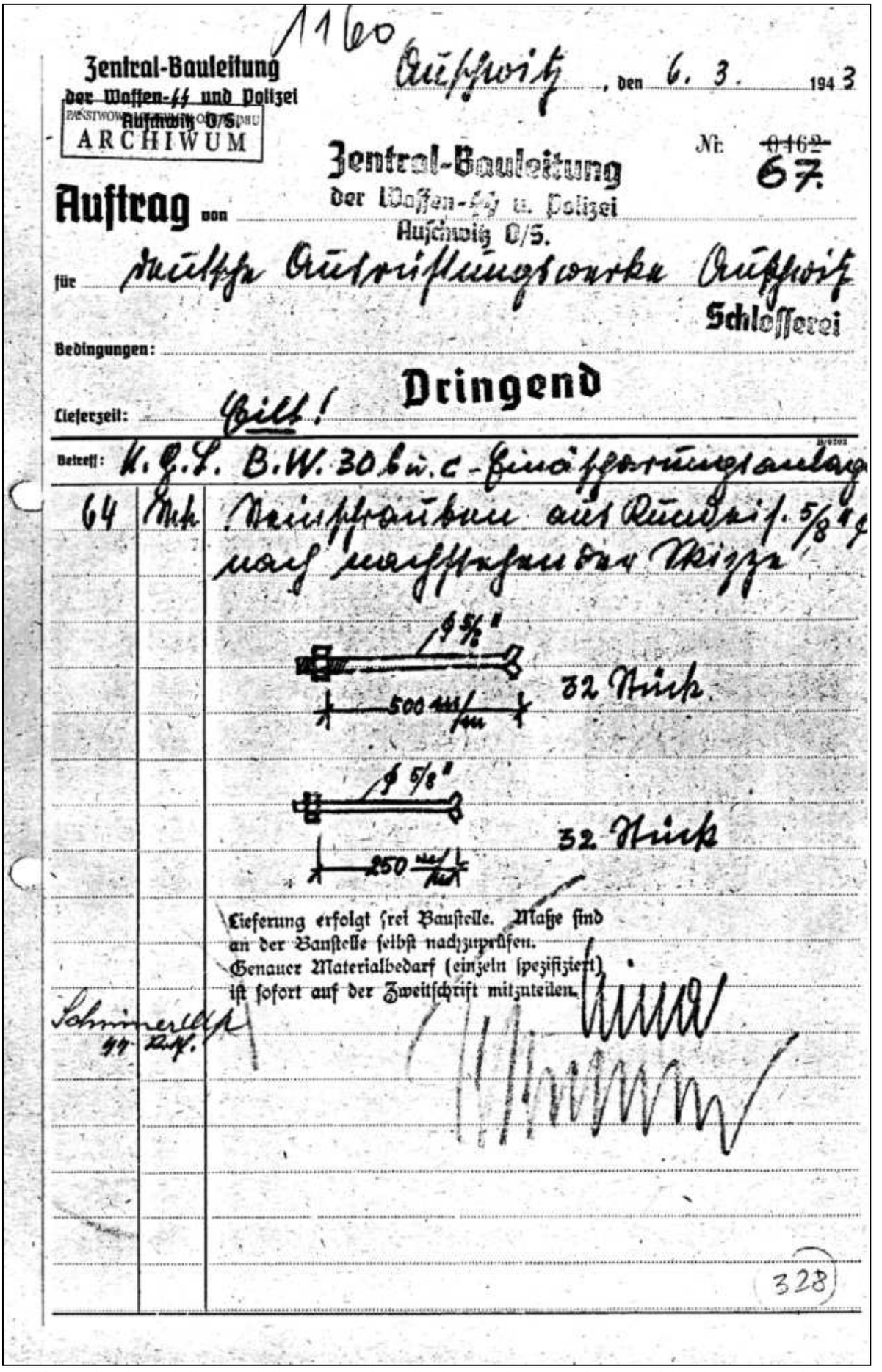

***III. 3:*** *Drawing of the southern façade of Crematorium II, section. (from plan 1173-1174(r)).*

***III. 2:*** *Position and field of view of photographer of Ill. 1 on allied air photo of Crematorium II in Birkenau, May 31, 1944.*

***III. 4:*** *Allied air photo of Crematorium II in Birkenau, May 31, 1944.*

***Ill. 5:*** *The reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau in June/July 1945. Photo by Stanislaw Kolowca.*

***III. 6:*** *The reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau in August 2000.* *© Carlo Mattogno*



1160

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.
PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM OŚWIĘCIM
ARCHIWUM

Auschwitz, den 6. 3. 1943

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

Nr. ~~0162~~ 67.

**Auftrag** von

für Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke Auschwitz
Schlosserei

Bedingungen:

Lieferzeit: Eilt! **Dringend**

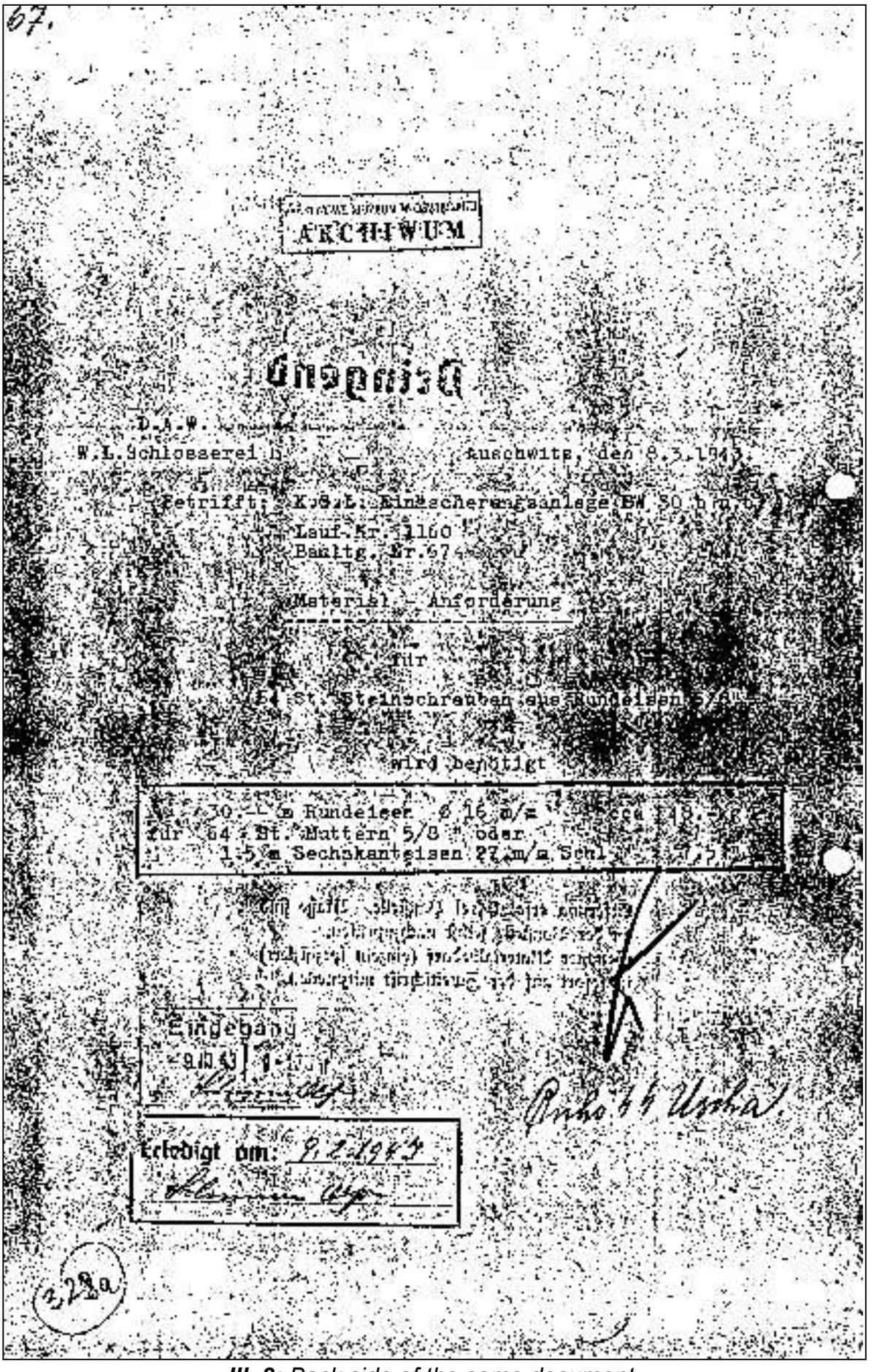
Betreff: K.G.L. B.W. 30 b u. c - Einzäunungsanlage

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 64 | Mtr. | Rundstäbe aus Rundeis. 5/8" ø nach mitgegebener Skizze |
| | | ø 5/8" — 500 mm/m — 32 Stück |
| | | ø 5/8" — 250 mm/m — 32 Stück |
| | | Lieferung erfolgt frei Baustelle. Maße sind an der Baustelle selbst nachzuprüfen. Genauer Materialbedarf (einzeln spezifiziert) ist sofort auf der Zweitschrift mitzuteilen. |

Schmiedl
SS Ustf.

328

***III. 7:*** *Order of Central Construction Office to inmate locksmith shop, no. 67 of March 6, 1943.*

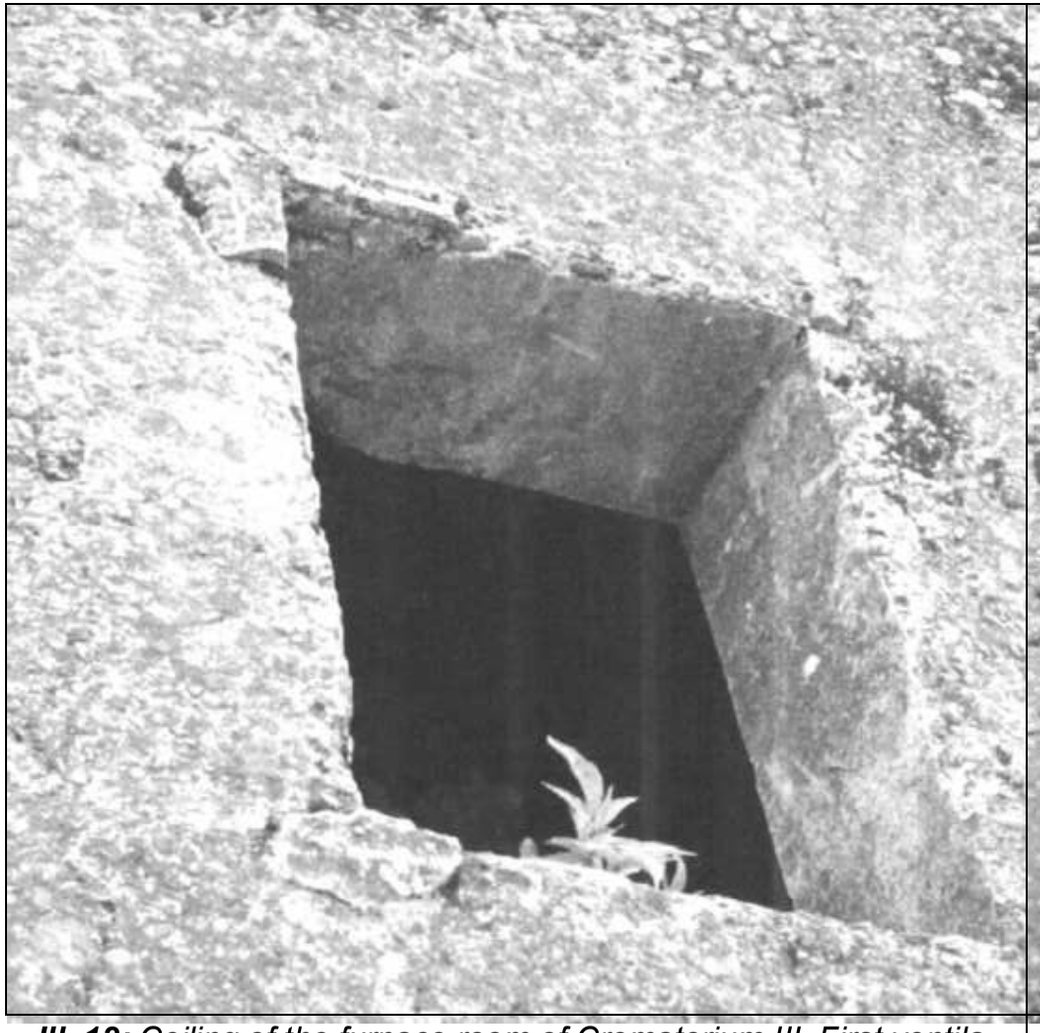



***III. 8:*** *Back side of the same document.*

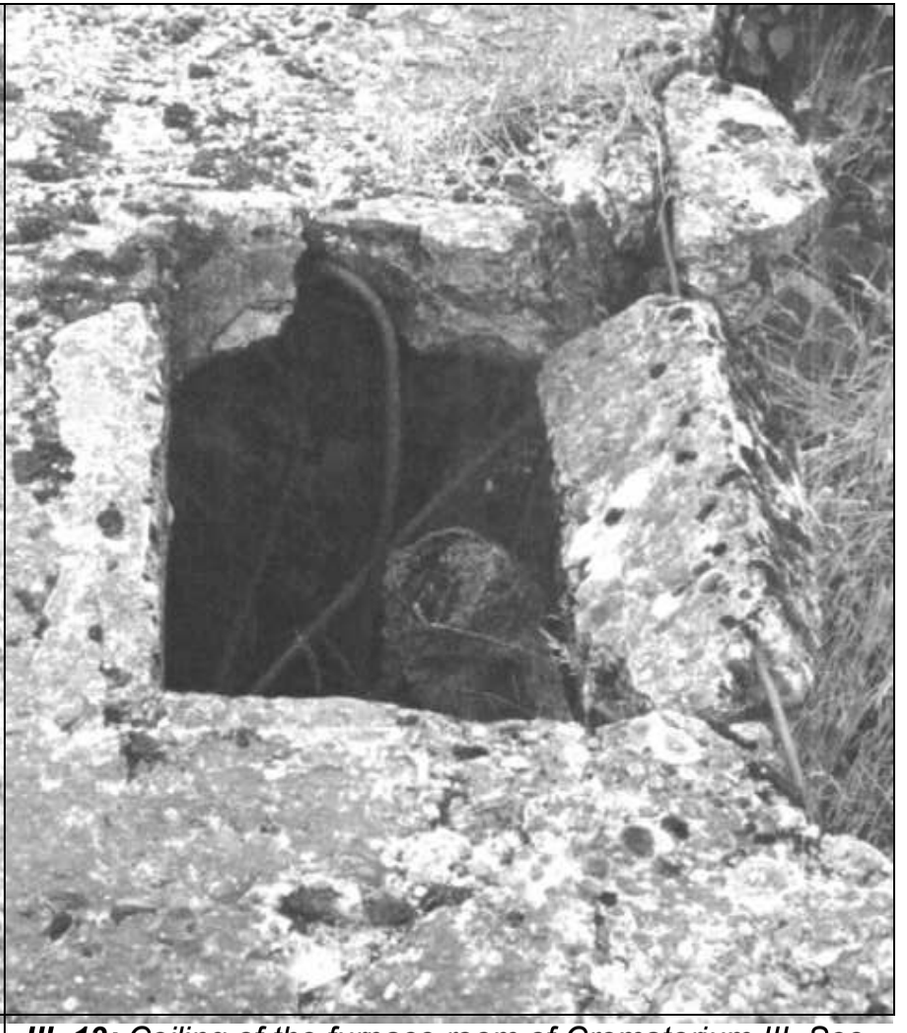
***Ill. 9:*** *Round opening for the pipe of the ventilation through the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 2 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. August 2000.* © Carlo Mattogno.

***Ill. 10:*** *Round opening for the pipe of the ventilation through the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 2 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Section enlargement of Ill. 9.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

***Ill. 11:*** *Round opening for the pipe of the ventilation through the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 2 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. October 1991.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

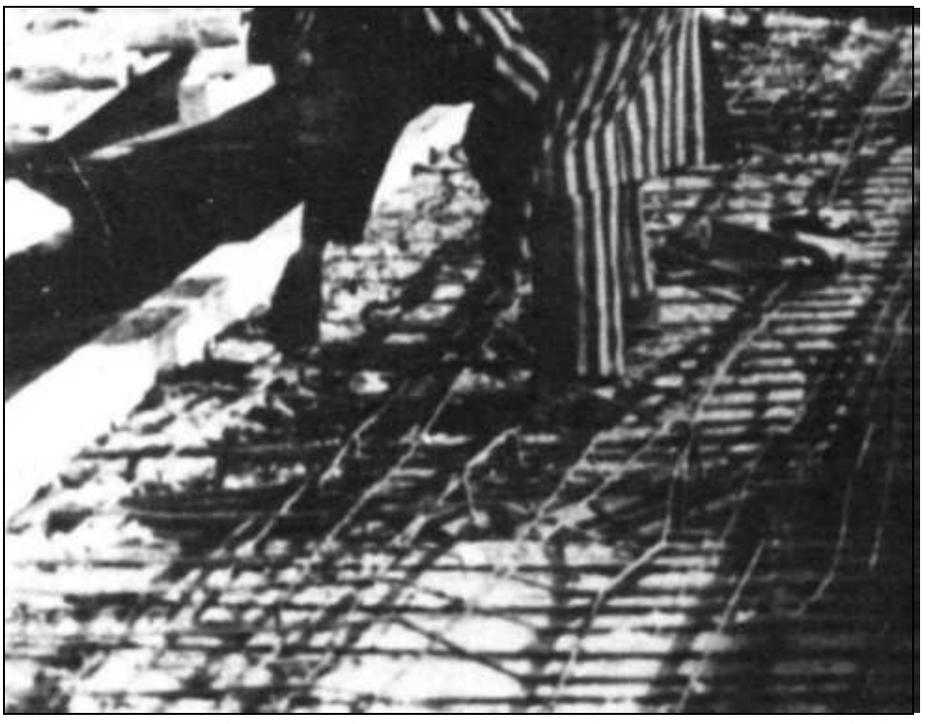


***Ill. 12:*** *Ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III. First ventilation opening (seen from the west). June 1990.* © *Carlo Mattogno*



***Ill. 13:*** *Ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III. Second ventilation opening (seen from the west). June 1990.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

***III. 14:*** *All five ventilation openings of the ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III. Photo by J.-C. Pressac.*

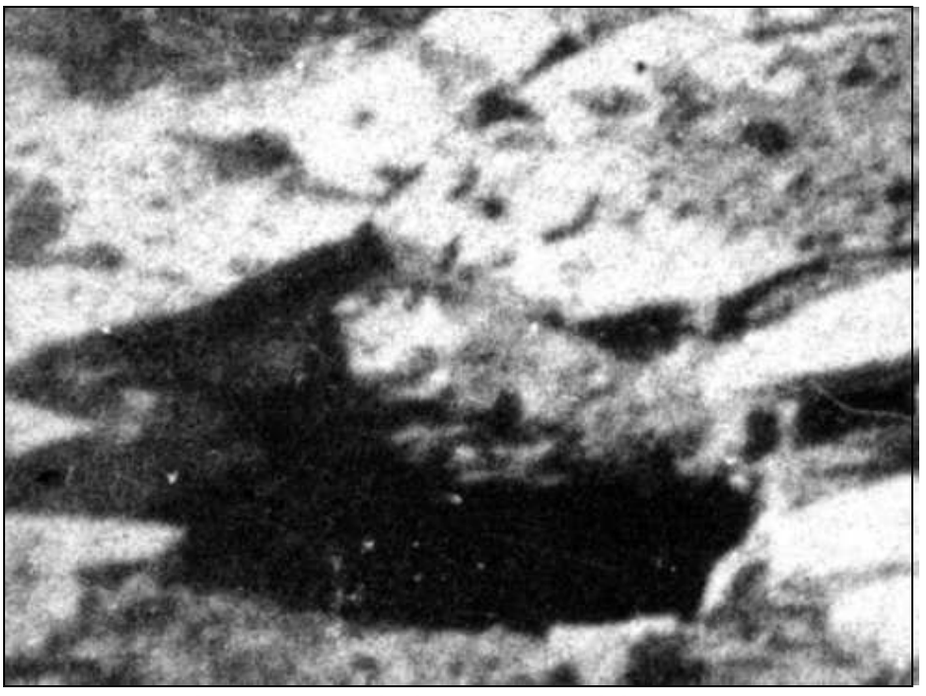


***Ill. 15:*** *Part of the reinforcement bars of the concrete roof of underground Morgue 2 of Crematorium II during construction. Photo published by J.-C. Pressac.*

***Ill. 16:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in June 1990.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

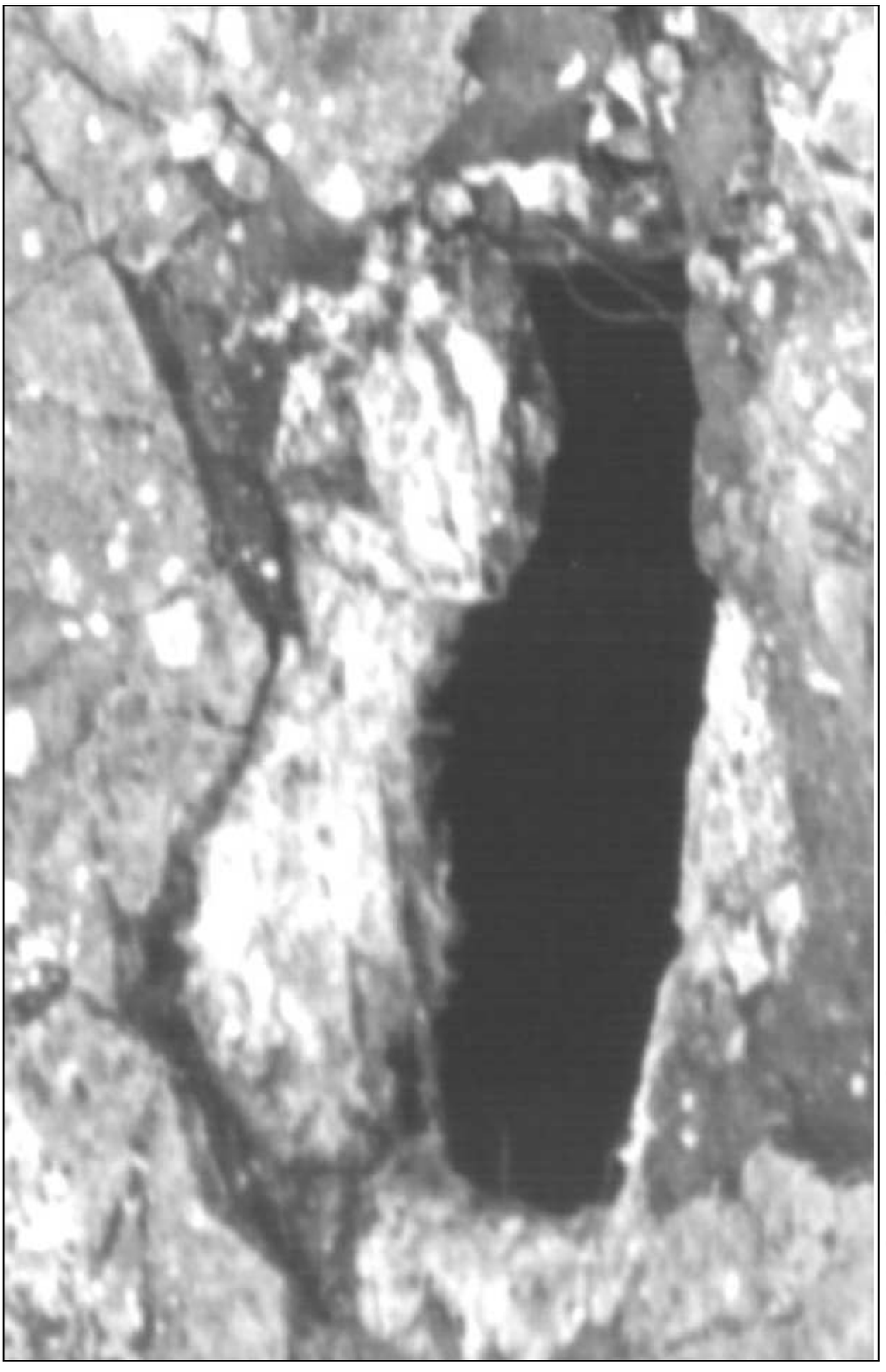
***Ill. 17:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in July 1992.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

***Ill. 18:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in August 1997.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

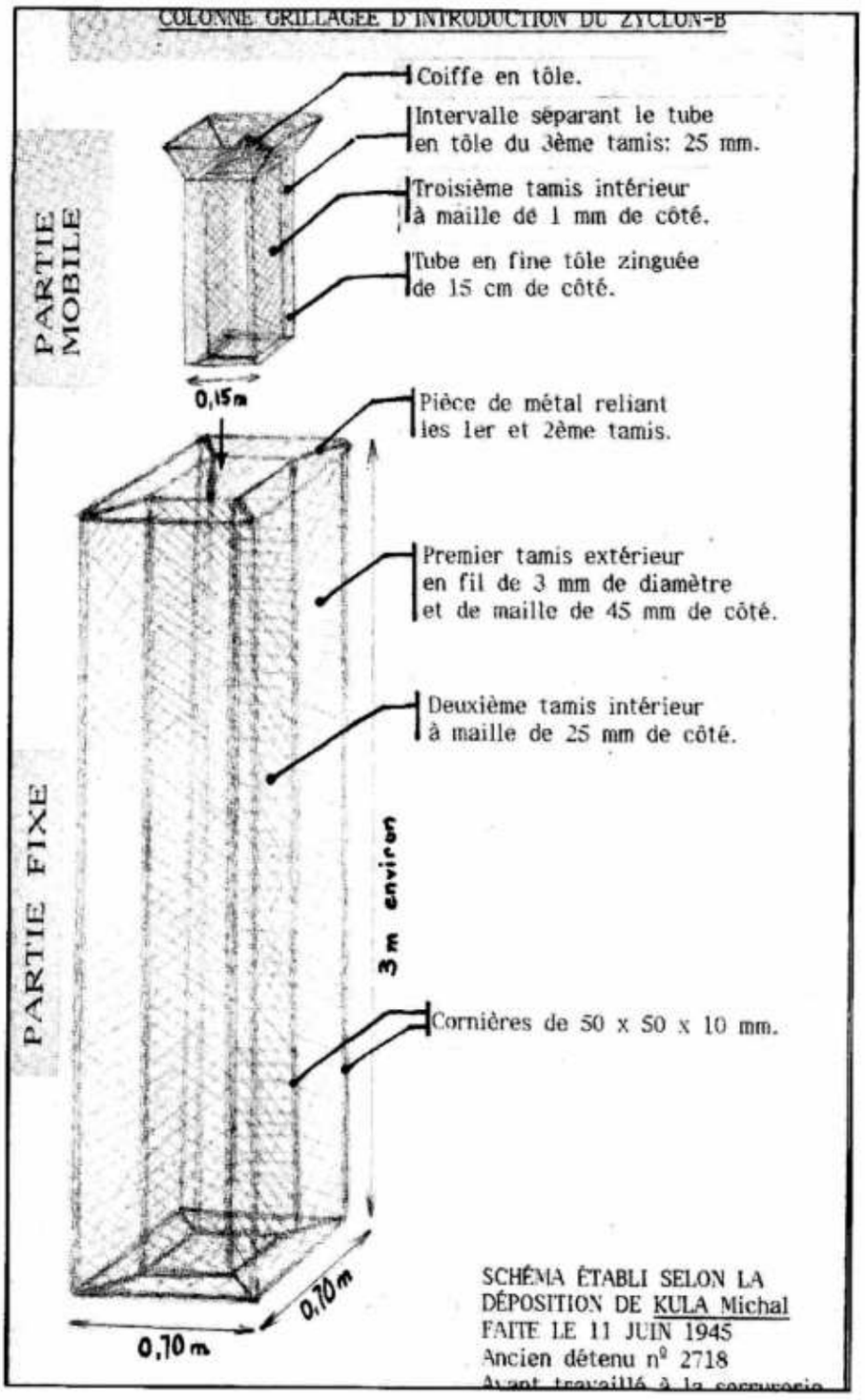


***Ill. 19:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II. Provan's opening 2 in June-July 1945. Section enlargement of photo 5.*

***Ill. 20:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in July 1992.* *© Carlo Mattogno*



***Ill. 21:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in August 2000. © Carlo Mattogno*




**Document 14:**

SCHEMATIC DIAGRAM OF A ZYCLON-B INTRODUCTION COLUMN

Based on the deposition of 11th June 1945 made by Michal KULA, former prisoner 2718 who worked in the metal working shop where these columns were made.

***III. 22:*** *Drawing of Zyklon B introduction device by J.-C. Pressac, following the description of M. Kula.*

***Ill. 23:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in June 1990.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

***Ill. 24:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Reinforcement bars of Provan's opening 7 in June 1990.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

***Ill. 25:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in October 1991.* © Carlo Mattogno

***Ill. 26:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in July 1992.* © Carlo Mattogno

***Ill. 27:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in August 1997.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

***Ill. 28:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in August 2000.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

***Ill. 29:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in October 1991. Inside the morgue on the floor a square concrete lid can be seen stemming from the sewer manhole of this crematorium.* © Carlo Mattogno

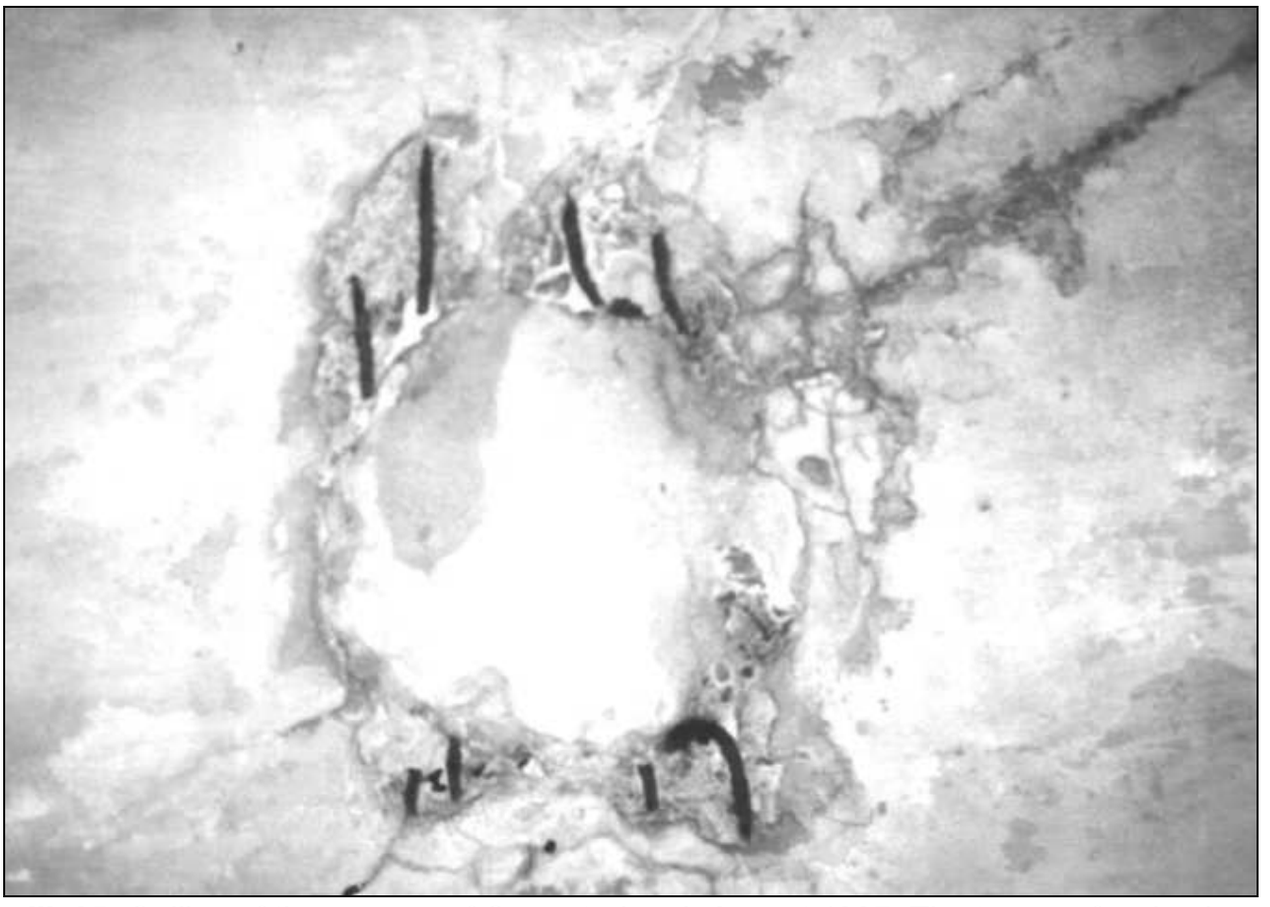
***Ill. 30:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening no. 6 in June 1990.* © Carlo Mattogno

***Ill. 31:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening no. 6 in August 2000. © Carlo Mattogno*

***Ill. 32:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening no. 8 in August 2000.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

***Ill. 33:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in August 2000. Line of the crack, to which Provan' s opening no. 8 belongs – to the right of this photo (see photo 34).* *© Carlo Mattogno*

***Ill. 34:*** *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau in August 2000. Provan' s opening 8 (in the center) and continuation of crack (see photo 33), of which opening 8 is a part.* *© Carlo Mattogno*



***Ill. 35:*** *Ceiling of the morgue of Crematorium I, August 1997. The traces of a circular opening for the ventilation of the air-raid shelter.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

***Ill. 36:*** *Inside of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, July 1992.*
*© Carlo Mattogno*

# 3. Detailed Study of Crematorium I

## 3.1. Transformations of Crematorium I (1944 – 1947)

During a visit to Auschwitz on July 16, 1944, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl approved the "Installation of a gas-tight surgery and fragment-proof shelter in the former crematorium for the garrison surgeon,"[1] which became work-site BW 98M.

On August 26, 1944, SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Josten, who held the post of "chief air-raid warden," wrote to the camp commander a letter on the subject of "modification of the old crematorium for air-raid protection purposes."[2] This project, titled "Modification of old crematorium. Air-raid shelter for SS sick-bay with a surgery" (Plan no. 4287), was drawn up on September 21, 1944.[3]

On October 17, 1944, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, Head of Waffen-SS and Police Building Inspectorate "Silesia," wrote a letter to the Central Construction Office requesting that the work, "on account of the urgency," be undertaken immediately without going through the usual bureaucratic formalities.[4]

On November 2, 1944, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, head of Central Construction Office, drew up an "Explanatory note re: transformation of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter with surgery for SS sick-bay at concentration camp Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M."[5]

The same day, he also compiled a "cost estimate for the transformation of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter with surgery for SS sick-bay at concentration camp Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M," arriving at a total amount of

---

First published as "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B – Teil 1: Die Decke der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I in Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), pp. 267-274; translated by Henry Gardner; first Engl. publication as "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz" in: *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 411-419, slightly revised version.

1 Letter from SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff to Central Construction Office of October 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 124.

2 RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.

3 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 20. Cfr. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 156.

4 Letter from SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff to Central Construction Office of October 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 124.

5 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 125.

4,300 RM,[6] and drew a "Location sketch construction of an air-raid shelter for SS sick-bay."[7] The work was completed during the second half of November.

Plan no. 1241 of April 10, 1942, tells us that Crematorium I had a morgue measuring 17 by 4.60 m, connected to a "washing room" of 4.17 by 4.60 m, and a "room for laying-out of corpses" of 4.10 by 4.60 meters.[8]

This morgue, according to the official historiography, had been transformed into a homicidal gassing chamber as early as September 1941 by equipping it with two gas-tight doors and by opening up in the flat roof an undetermined number of holes for the introduction of Zyklon B. These openings, in fact, numbered two according to Stanisław Jankowski[9] and Hans Stark,[10] six according to Pery Broad[11] and Filip Müller.[12] For his part, Rudolf Höss, in the session of March 12, 1947, of his trial, speaks of only one such opening:[13]

> *"The gassing occurred in this way: a hole was opened in the ceiling, and through this opening the gas was dropped in – a crystalline mass."*

Finally, the alleged workman for the openings – the detainee Czesław Sułkowski – who should have been the person best informed about their number, size, shape, and position, actually knew nothing in this respect. In his declaration of September 28, 1971, he, in fact, limited himself to an evasive statement, saying:[14]

> *"We had first set up a furnace in the crematorium. I myself did the openings in the ceiling of the morgue where the first Soviet POWs were gassed. I saw these Russians when they were taken* [there]. *They stood in the street near the block leader's room between the present hotel and the crematorium, hundreds of them, naked, waiting to be gassed. I saw SS* [men] *dropping the gas through the openings into the morgue."*

The transformation of the crematorium into an air-raid shelter, on the basis of plan no. 4287 of September 21, 1944 (see Ill. 2), was done by splitting the morgue into four rooms by means of three partitions. In the first room, on the south side, which functioned as an airlock, an entrance from the outside was opened up and a small vestibule was installed measuring two by two meters.

---

6 RGVA, 502-2-147, pp. 126-126a.
7 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 122.
8 RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. Cf. document 1.
9 "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," in: *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos, Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft I, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1972, p. 42.
10 Interrogation report, Hans Stark, Cologne, April 23, 1959. ZStL, Ref.: AR-Z 37/58 SB6, p. 947.
11 "Erinnerungen von Pery Broad," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęciumiu, 9, 1966, p. 31.
12 F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz.* Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 62.
13 AGK, NTN, 105, pp. 110-111.
14 APMO, Oświadczenia, t. 74, pp. 6f.

Furthermore, the "vestibule," which lay behind the main entrance to the crematorium, was closed by means of a partition and the other walls were reinforced, resulting in another airlock of 3.87 by 3.45 meters.

According to the letter from Josten already mentioned, "7 pcs. doors gas-tight and fragment-proof"[15] had been planned, but Jothann's estimate of November 2, 1944, mentions "6 pcs. simple interior doors."[16] Actually, for reasons of economy, the camp administration had apparently only three "gas- and fragment-proof" doors installed – those of the two airlocks (still existing) and the one of the access to the furnace room, which leaned against a wall of the room furnace until 1993. It had probably been removed by the Germans themselves when they changed the layout of the air-raid shelter at some point in 1944 by walling up the door leading into the former furnace room. The six partitions were equipped with ordinary doors and the two small cabinets of the toilet received two doors measuring 70 by 200 cm according to the plan no. 4287 and Josten's letter of August 26, 1944: "2 pcs. doors single 70 by 200 cm."[17]

But then what happened to the two alleged gas-tight doors of the alleged homicidal gas chamber? One of them – the one which separated the morgue from the furnace hall – is said to have been dismantled and temporarily replaced by a standard gas-tight air-raid shelter door like the two outer doors.[18] The other, which separated the washing room from the laying-out room, is said to have been removed and replaced with an ordinary door[19] – and all this in a gas-tight air-raid shelter, in which every single door had to be "gas- and fragment-proof"!

Needless to say, at the liberation of the camp not the slightest trace was found of the two gas-tight doors of the alleged homicidal gas chamber, and no trace of them exists in the documentation of the Central Construction Office.

Between 1946 and 1947, the Poles, in an effort to reconstitute the "original state" of the alleged homicidal gas chamber, demolished not only the three partitions mentioned above, but also the one which separated the morgue from the washing room. In the space thus obtained, they created four openings in the roof – the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B – into which they inserted small wooden casings with lids (see Ill. 11-13). Today, the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I is, therefore, 21.32 m long, hence 4.32 m longer than the original room. The Poles also created an opening in the wall linking the morgue with the furnace room (which had been walled up by the

---

15 RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
16 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 12a.
17 RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
18 It would have found a logical place in the small vestibule of the lock (*Schleuse*) which remained without a door and where there is only a light wooden door today.
19 The present door even has a window. Cf. document 14.

SS at some point in 1944), but moved it half a meter out of the original position of the door and gave it a rather crude shape.

## 3.2. The Alleged Openings for Introducing Zyklon B

### 3.2.1. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

In 1989, J.-C. Pressac published one photograph from a series taken by Stanisław Luczko,[20] probably in May 1945 (see Ill. 6). It shows the flat roof of Crematorium I. The French historian gave it the title "Dance on the roof of the old crematorium" and commented as follows:[21]

> *"View of the roof of Krematorium I, looking south-north, 1945 (May?). The chimney has not yet been rebuilt. The features of the roof are:*
> – *two ventilation chimneys for the furnace room (two-tone with a dark cap)*
> – *two other brick chimneys, probably for ventilating the air-raid shelter in view of their newly-built appearance*
> – *in addition, on a line parallel to – and to the left of – that on which the two brick chimneys are built, it is possible to see THREE places where the former traps for introducing Zyklon-B have been filled, thus indicating that the morgue had been used as a gas chamber.*
>
> *Above the stage, dominated by a red star with the hammer and sickle, fly the flags of Poland (left) and the Soviet Union (right), with lamps mounted above them.*
>
> *This photograph proves that a dance was organized in 1945 on the roof of Krematorium I, and that people actually danced above the homicidal gas chamber. This episode appears almost unbelievable and sadly regrettable, and the motives for it are not known. This photo also proves that the present covering of roofing felt and the zinc surround of the roof are not original."*

Hence, Pressac undertakes to demonstrate the 1941 creation of three openings in the ceiling of the morgue on the basis of a photograph taken in 1945. Let us look into this question more closely.

The ex-detainee Adam Żłobnicki made the following declaration in a statement given on November 18, 1981:[22]

> *"I remember perfectly well that the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, which were located on the flat roof of this crematorium, were also remade.*[23] *The reconstruction was made easier by the fact that at the loca-*

---

20 APMO, sygn. 5149. Cf. document 6.

21 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 3), p. 149.

22 APMO, Oświadczenia, t. 96, p. 59.

23 Earlier, the narrator had spoken of the reconstruction of the chimney of Crematorium I that was carried out between late 1946 and early 1947.

*tions of the former insertion openings there remained clear traces after the sealing of the former openings with cement. At these very points, the openings were re-established and the little chimneys*[24] *were raised. This work, too, was done in 1946 – 1947."*

The four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war are located as indicated in document 5. They consist of two parallel pairs along the internal (A-B) and the external (C-D) wall of the morgue. The shafts C and D are 82 cm away from the external wall, shaft A is 90 cm, and shaft B 85 cm away from the internal wall. Hence, the shafts are the corners of an irregular parallelogram with a height of 2.40 m.

What is interesting here is that in the present state of the room shaft D is 5.10 m from the wall with the door to the outside; shaft C is 7.10 m away from the opposite wall, which separated the washing room from the laying-out room; shaft B is 7.10 m away from the wall of the little vestibule near the entrance; and shaft A is 5.10 m from the opposite wall.

Such an arrangement makes sense only in relation to the *present* state of the morgue. It is, in fact, clear that the position of the shafts was based on their distance from the short, transverse walls of the present hall, by rationally subdividing the available length of 21.3 meters: The shafts A and D are 5.10 m, the shafts B and C 7.10 m away from the wall. Oddly enough, the respective distance of shaft B was apparently not measured from the outer wall, but from the wall separating the vestibule. As a result, shaft B was shifted 2 m against shaft D. But at the time when the alleged original shafts are said to have been broken through the ceiling of the morgue, the wall forming the vestibule did not exist, whereas a wall separating the washing room from the morgue was still in place. This means that the locations of today's shafts make sense only when considering the current layout of this room of Crematorium I. Hence, these shafts have no relation to the original state of this room.

Considering the *original* structure of the morgue (see Ill. 3), such an arrangement of the shafts is altogether senseless because shaft D would still be at 5.10 m from the wall, but shaft B would be 9.1 m away from it, while shaft A would be only 0.7 m away from the partition towards the washing room, and shaft C some 2.8 m from it.

The irrationality of such an arrangement becomes all the more apparent if we consider that, as a result, the rear half of the morgue, adjoining the washing room, with its surface area of (8.5 m × 4.60 m =) 39.1 m² would have been equipped with three shafts (A, B, C), whereas the other half of equal dimensions would have had only one (D)!

Let us now look at the 1945 from published by Pressac. The three dark spots (designated 1, 2, and 3 in Ill. 6) are aligned parallel to the two brick ventilation chimneys, of which the first one (the one closest to the camera) is lo-

24 The small wooden casings set in the ceiling panels of the morgue.

cated on top of the morgue. Furthermore, the first dark spot appears to the right of the first chimney (S2 in Ill. 4 and 5), whereas in the reconstruction by the Auschwitz Museum the alleged opening for the introduction of Zyklon B closest to this ventilation chimney (point "B," see Ill. 3-5) is to its left. If these dark spots were the traces of the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings and if, as the witness Żłobnicki tells us, the present openings were created at the same locations where traces of the original openings appeared, why was no opening made at the point where dark spot no. 1 can be seen? Inversely, the Auschwitz Museum had an opening made (point "C" in Ill. 3-5) at a point where the photograph in question shows no dark spot.

When the crematorium was transformed into an air-raid shelter for the SS sick-bay, the work sheet specified, i.a., "creation of ducts and wall openings for the heating furnaces and the intake and outlet of the ventilation system" and, more specifically, "5 pcs. wall openings for devices."[25]

Today the walls surrounding the morgue show no traces of openings. What is more, the outside wall was and still is covered by an earth embankment, as is the rear wall as well, with the exception of the narrow passage through this embankment leading to the entrance door. On the other hand, the front wall is completely bare and has only one window on the side of the morgue. Finally the wall between the morgue and the furnace hall shows no traces of openings either, and it would have made no sense, anyway, to pierce it for the installation of stovepipes or ventilators.

Thus it is clear that the five openings mentioned above were created in the ceiling of the rooms that had been turned into an air-raid shelter.

In the ceiling of the morgue, in its present state, there are two rectangular ventilation shafts, one in a corner of the former laying-out room (the later surgery room, marked as S1 in Ill. 4 and 5), the other in a corner of the second air-raid shelter room seen from the entrance (S2). Due to their location right at the wall, it is generally assumed that these shafts were added during the transformation of the building into an air-raid shelter.

In addition to these two shafts, one can still distinguish the traces of four *circular* openings that have been crudely walled up.[26] They originally had a diameter of about 35 cm. The corresponding traces are situated (as measured from their centers) at 1 m, 7.2 m, 8.5, and 18.30 m from the rear wall of the morgue (where the entrance is today), and at distances of 1.0 m and 1.4 m from the wall between the morgue and the furnace hall (see Ill. 3-5, 7-10).

---

[25] "Kostenüberschlag zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S – BW 98 M," RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 126.

[26] The left-most room in Ill. 3-5, which originally served as a laying-out chamber and in which today the Kori oil-fired furnace from the crematorium at Trzebinia is preserved, is not open to tourists. I have therefore been unable to ascertain whether its ceiling shows traces of any further openings.

Because the morgue was 17 m long, the fourth opening is located in the ceiling of the room, in which the corpses were washed in 1942 (the washing room). That is the first proof that those openings had nothing to do with the alleged Zyklon B introduction devices. The second proof is their shape – circular instead of square.

We therefore have six original openings in the ceiling of the rooms under investigation, four of which have been walled up at some point. The document mentioned above, however, refers only to five openings to be added.

From other documents it can be deduced that there must have been a ventilation opening in the ceiling of the morgue, when it was actually used to store corpses.[27] It can be assumed that opening no. 1 was this ventilation opening, first of all because intelligent design suggests putting a ventilation opening at one end of a long room, and second because the area around opening 1 turned into a vestibule on the building's transformation into an air-raid shelter, for which a ventilation opening was not required.

### 3.2.2. The Interpretation by the Holocaust History Project

Of late, three members of the Internet-based Holocaust History Project – Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Harry W. Mazal – have considered the photograph published by Pressac with the aim to "correct some common misconceptions about the Crematorium I gas chamber, specifically about the location of the Zyklon holes."[28]

Even these authors rule out the possibility that the traces of the openings 3 and 4 correspond to the rectangular shaped spots visible on the above mentioned post-war photo as published by J.-C. Pressac, because they have a circular shape:[29]

> *"At two other locations holes were sealed, but these were circular ventilation openings."*

The authors affirm that there were originally five holes for the introduction of the Zyklon B in the roof of the crematorium, a figure which is at odds with all the testimonies. On the photograph in question, they identified the traces of a fourth dark spot in the roofing felt on the roof of the crematorium (see document 6, spot no. 4.), which had obviously escaped J.-C. Pressac's attention. They then state that four of the alleged five holes for the introduction of Zyklon B, which the Poles had created in the post-war years, were sunk exactly where the aforementioned dark spots were located, and labeled them Z3 [=

---

[27] C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, Docs. 2 and 9; RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 191f., 502-1-312, p. 111.

[28] D. Keren, J. McCarthy, H.W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 9, n. 1, spring 2004, pp. 97-99.

[29] *Ibid*., p. 98.

3 in my document 6], Z2 [= 2] and Z4 [ = 4]; dark spot Z1 [= 1] was not reopened, according to the authors, whereas dark spot Z5, which they place between Z3 and Z2, does not, in fact, appear on the photograph.

The authors claim to have identified the traces of an alleged opening Z1 on the ceiling of the morgue, and provide a photograph of it.[30] It is what remains of the opening which I called no. 2. However, it was not square – as the authors affirm – but round and was not located at the site of Z1 but some 2 m away from it toward shaft B (see Ill. 3-5, 8).

Dark spot Z1 was located practically on the perpendicular of dark spot Z4, as results from the extension of the respective sides (see document 6), and was thus on the prolongation of the axis A-B in front of the present opening D (see docs. 3-5). In this area there is no trace of a walled-up opening in the ceiling of the morgue.

Hence, no opening in the roof of the morgue – current or former – corresponds to dark spot Z1. But then, why should dark spots Z2, Z3, and Z4 correspond to such openings? As a matter of fact, spot Z2 is too far away from ventilation shaft S2 to be identical with today's shaft "B," and spot Z3 is too close to ventilation shaft S1 – probably located over the washing room – to be identical with today's shaft "A." Spot Z4, on the other hand, appears to be too far away from the wall to be identical with today's shaft "D," which is only 82 cm away from the wall.

The authors claim that, when the crematorium was converted into an air-raid shelter, the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings were sealed again,[31] but this assertion, which they owe to Franciszek Piper,[32] has no documentary basis and is disproved by the cost estimate of November 2, 1944, mentioned above, which not only does not mention any kind of closing up of holes, but specifies the creation of five openings in walls, *i.e.* in the ceiling, as I have pointed out above. If there would have been holes already in the roof, the SS would have used those instead of weakening the roof even further by adding more holes.

The authors furthermore speak of the chemical proof:[31]

> *"As at the other gassing installations in the camp, cyanide compounds can still be detected in the chamber's walls, as forensic examinations by the Cracow Institute for Forensic Research demonstrate."*

---

[30] *Ibid*., figure 31 on p. 92.

[31] *Ibid*., p. 97.

[32] F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994, p. 177 note 16: "When Crematorium I was converted into an air-raid shelter, the openings were bricked up."

They refer here to the article by Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała, and Jerzy Łabędź.[33] Of the seven brickwork samples taken in the alleged gas chamber (numbers 16 – 22), three gave negative results (samples 18, 19 and 21) and the others showed a maximum content of 292 micrograms (0.292 milligrams) of cyanides per kilogram of material.[34]

Leaving aside the strange decision by the Polish scientists to drop the Iron Blue (or Prussian Blue) from the cyanide compounds to be detected by chemical analysis (which explains the extremely low values they found compared to the samples taken by Germar Rudolf and Fred Leuchter),[35] another point on which the Polish chemists can be taken to task is that they did not indicate exactly from where they took their samples.

Fred Leuchter has done this. The plan of Crematorium I in appendix III of his report[36] shows the locations in the present morgue from which he took his 7 samples. One of them, sample no. 28, contained 1.3 milligrams (1,300 micrograms) per kilogram of substance, a value of the same order of magnitude as the other samples, except for one of them.[37] As opposed, however, to those samples, which were taken in the space that originally belonged to the morgue, sample no. 28 – as has already been pointed out by Enrique Aynat[38] – was taken by Leuchter from the wall separating the washing room from the laying-out room, which was not part of the original morgue and thus not part of the alleged gas chamber.

Therefore, the presence of cyanides in sample no. 28 cannot be explained by homicidal gassings, but only by normal disinfestations (or by analytical uncertainties or variations[39]). This raises, of course, the question, what evidentiary value similar cyanide residues can have in the first place.

## 3.3. Conclusion

The four openings now in the roof of the morgue are not original, and the dark spots, which appear on the photograph published by J.-C. Pressac, were not

---

[33] "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych*, z. XXX, 1994, pp. 17-27.

[34] *Ibid*., table III on p. 23.

[35] Cf. Rudolf's critique "Polish Pseudo-Scientists" in this volume, starting at page 47.

[36] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*. Fred A. Leuchter, Associates, Boston, Massachusetts, 1988; see also: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 58, 73f. (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 61-63).

[37] In order, the values are as follows: 1.9, 1.3, 1.4, 1.3, 7.9, 1.1 mg/kg.

[38] E. Aynat, "Neither Trace nor Proof: The Seven Auschwitz 'Gassing' Sites According to Jean-Claude Pressac," *Journal of Historical Review* 11(2) (1991), pp. 177-206, here p. 182.

[39] See. G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, p. 233.

traces of openings (as borne out by the fact that no trace of a square opening on the ceiling corresponds to any of these dark spots).

Furthermore, sealing any openings in the roof of the crematorium would hardly have left depressions of such clarity. Leveling of the surface of an opening that has been filled with sand mortar and cement needs only a simple wooden board larger than the hole itself; but if one had wanted to create such depressions, it would have been necessary to painstakingly scratch out the cement from the surface of the hole filled with mortar. It would have amounted to a form of sabotage on the part of the bricklayer Kommando to leave such obvious traces of the alleged openings. No detainee would have risked that because on the inside, on the ceiling of the morgue, obvious traces of the closure of the holes would have remained apparent anyway.

The detainees of the roofing detail would have had to perform a similar kind of sabotage by shaping the roofing felt to fit exactly the profile of the alleged quadrangular depressions in the cement.

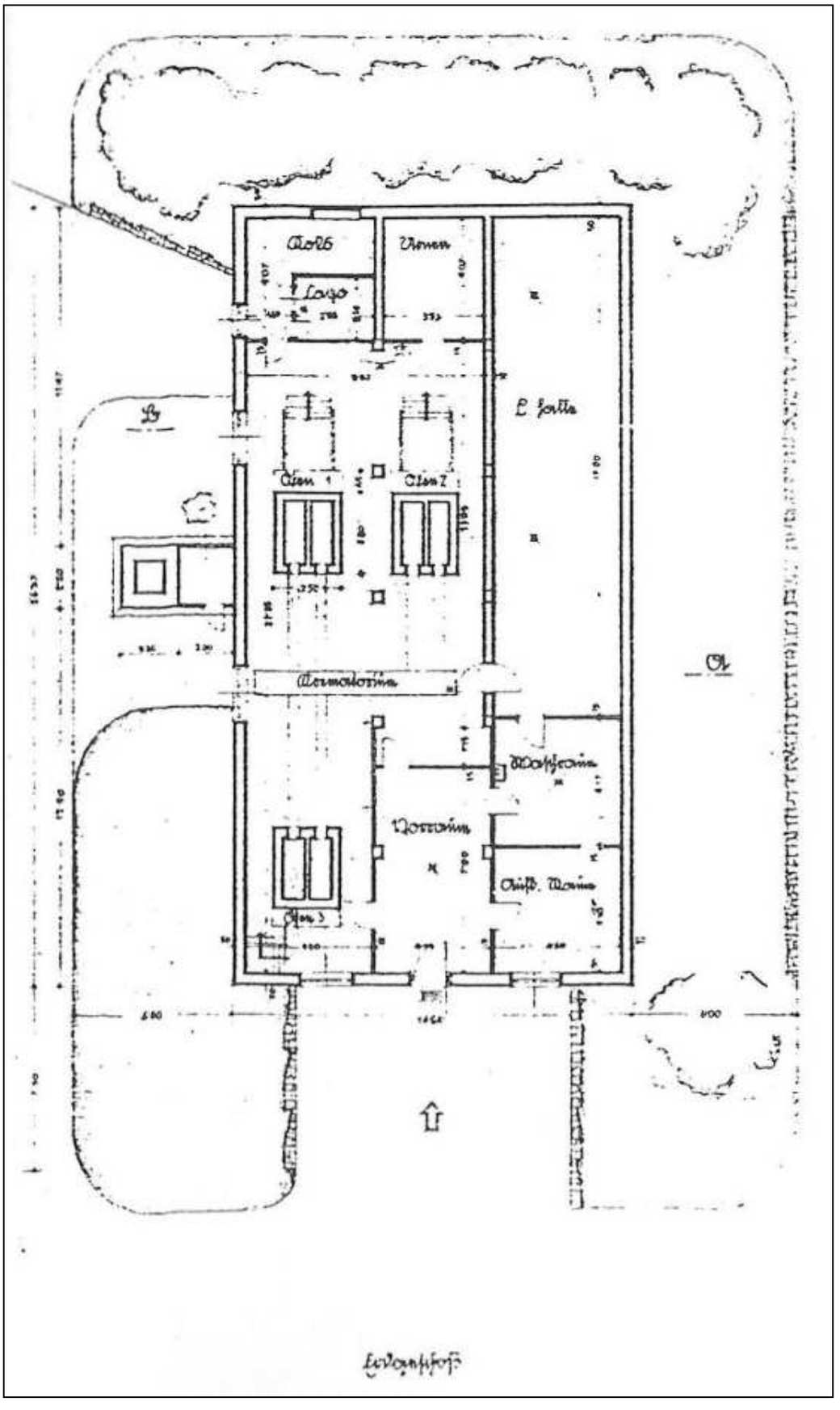
The explanation of the dark spots is much simpler: they were caused by compression of the roofing felt, which had become soft from sunlight, under the weight of a flat and heavy object such as a cement vase or other decoration from the Soviet-Polish dance frolic – and that explains why the fold in the roofing felt is so marked along the edges instead of being slightly concave.

## 3.4. Summary

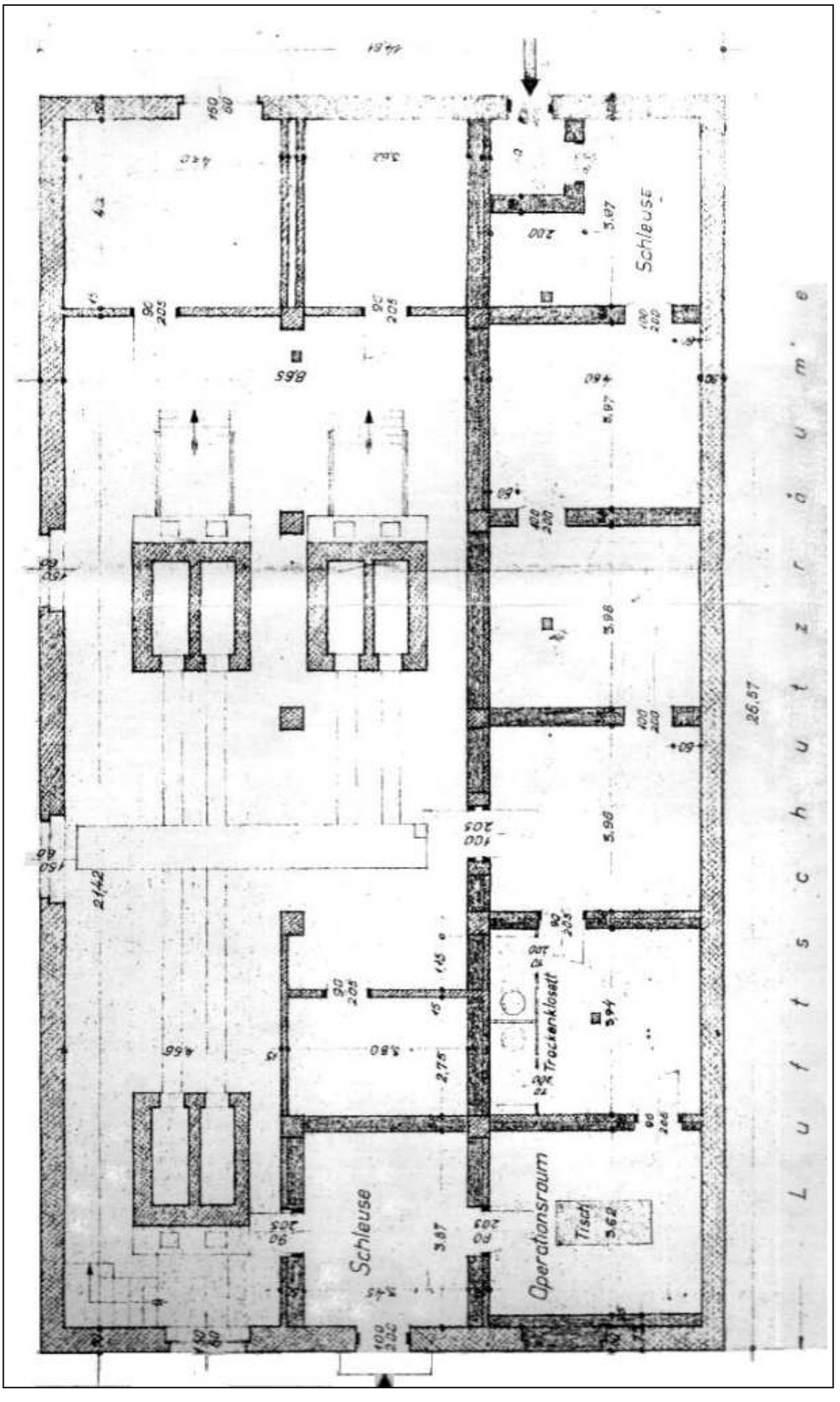
1. There is no proof that the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B ever existed in the ceiling of the morgue of Crematorium I.
2. There is no proof that the morgue was ever equipped with two gas-tight doors.
3. In contradiction with any kind of logical planning, these alleged gas-tight doors are said to have been later removed by the SS when the crematorium was converted to a gas-tight air-raid shelter and replaced by one normal door and one standard gas-tight door (such as it currently exists in the crematory).
4. The traces of cyanides present in the walls of the morgue do not prove that the room was used as a homicidal gas chamber.
5. The number of openings made by the Poles after the war (four) is at variance with all available testimonies. This also goes for the number (five) adopted by the members of the Holocaust History Project.
6. The Polish “reconstruction” of both the location of the openings and the structure and dimensions of the Zyklon B introduction shafts has neither basis in documents nor in witness statements. In fact there are no documents, and no witness has furnished any information on these.

7. There is no proof that the four dark spots visible on the roof of Crematorium I in the photograph published by Pressac are traces of former openings that were later sealed; on the contrary, no trace on the ceiling of the morgue corresponds to any of these dark spots.
8. The remaining traces of former openings in the ceiling are circular and are no doubt connected to the transformation of the crematorium into an air-raid shelter.
9. The openings created by the Poles make sense, geometrically speaking, only in the context of the present state of the morgue, but are totally asymmetric and irrational when seen in the context of its original state. This is further proof that they have nothing whatsoever to do with any alleged original openings.

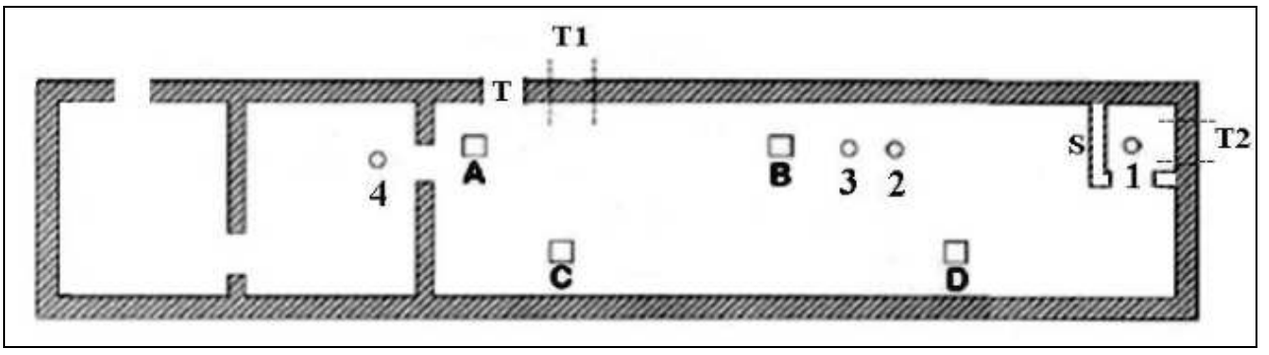
## 3.5. Documents and Photos



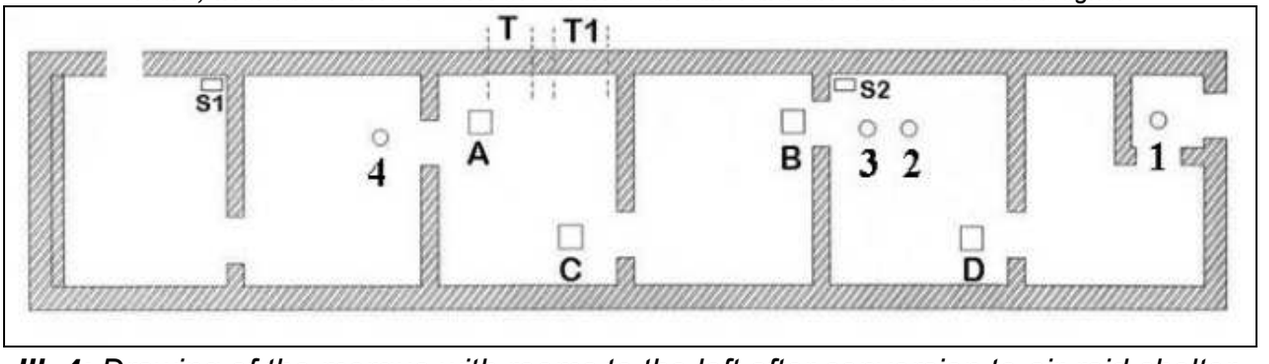

***III. 1:*** *Inventory plan of building no. 47a. B.W. 11. Crematorium. Plan no. 1241 of April 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. This shows the building at a time while it was allegedly used for homicidal gassings. Note: The door from the morgue (" gas chamber" ) to the furnace room swings through to both sides – it could not have served as a gas chamber door, as such a door could neither be made gas-tight nor panic-proof!*



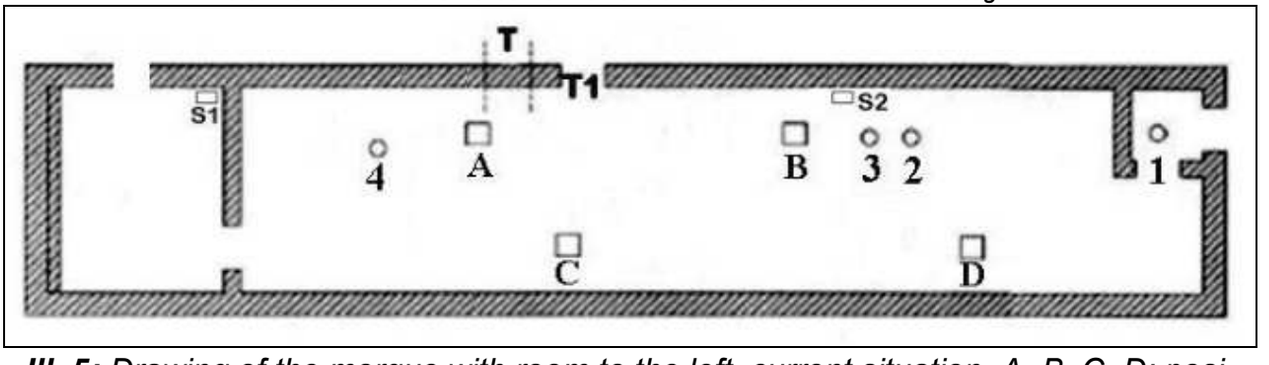

***III. 2:*** *Conversion of the old crematorium. Air-raid shelter for SS hospital with surgery room. The opening to the furnace room was later walled up, the " dry toilets" replaced by " flushing toilets." Plan no. 4287 of September 21, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147,*



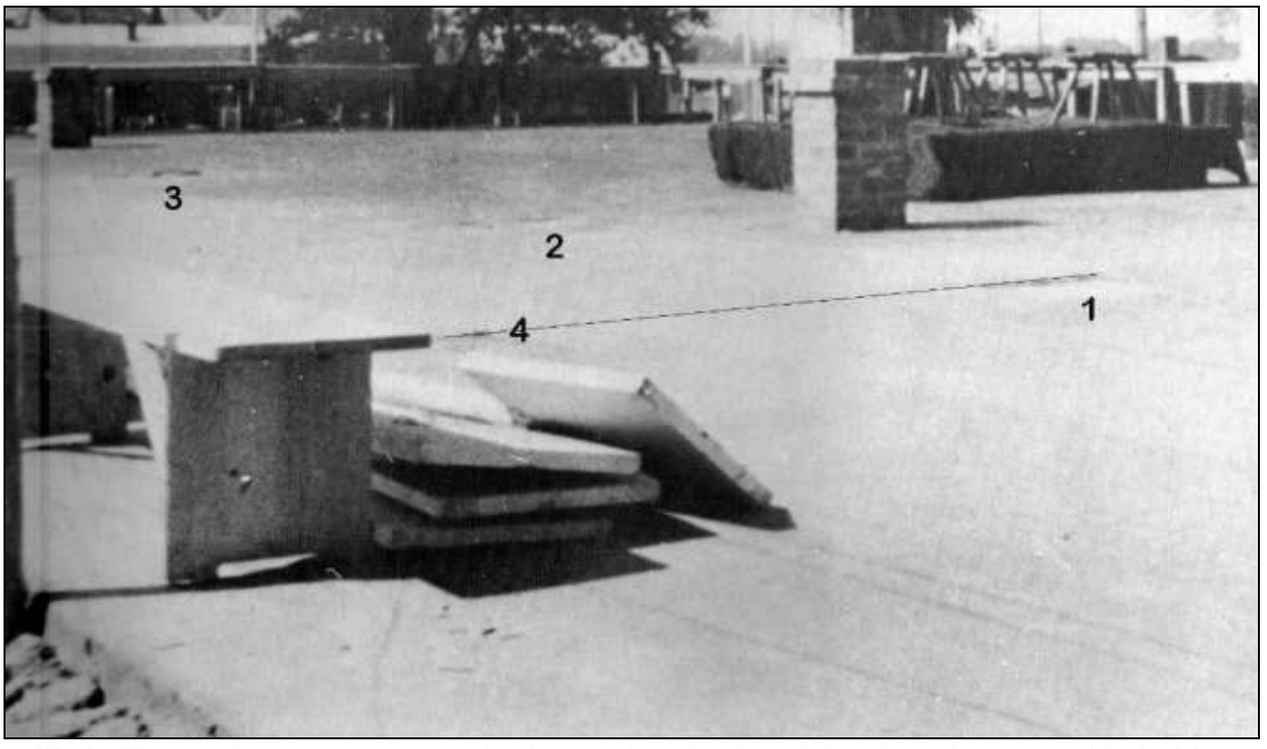

***III. 3:*** *Drawing of the morgue of Crematorium I with rooms to the left (original state). A, B, C, D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room; T1: current opening to the furnace room; T2: Current access door from the outside; S: Current vestibule, included when converted into an air-raid shelter.* © Carlo Mattogno.




***III. 4:*** *Drawing of the morgue with rooms to the left after conversion to air-raid shelter. A, B, C, D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room. T1: current door (both were closed during the use of this facility as an air-raid shelter). S1, S2: position of air-raid shelter's ventilation shafts.* © Carlo Mattogno.




***III. 5:*** *Drawing of the morgue with room to the left, current situation. A, B, C, D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room. T1: current door. S1, S2: position of ventilation shafts.* © Carlo Mattogno.



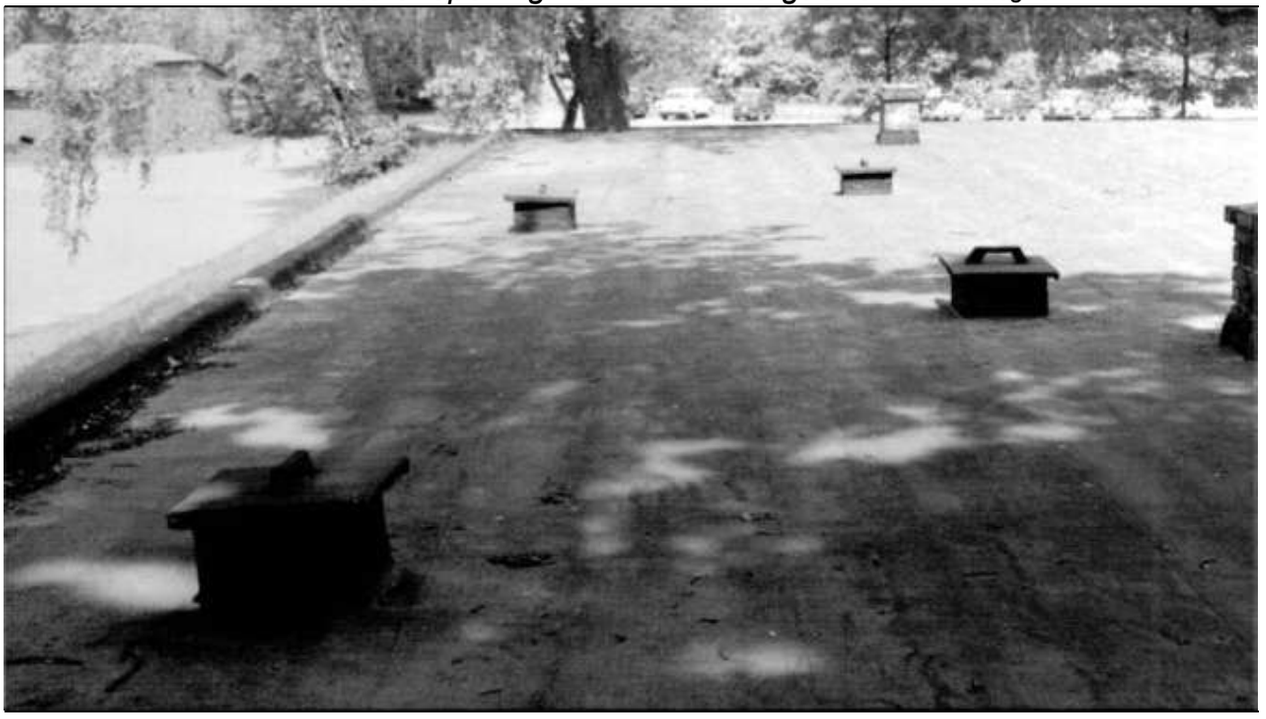

***III. 6:*** *The roof of Crematorium I, photo taken by Stanisław Luczko (probably in May 1945).*[21] *1,2,3,4: dark spots on the roof felt. The added line links the left-hand sides of spots no. 1 and 4.* © *Carlo Mattogno.*

***III. 7:*** *Photo of opening no. 1 in the roof of the vestibule, part of the former morgue.* © *Carlo Mattogno.*

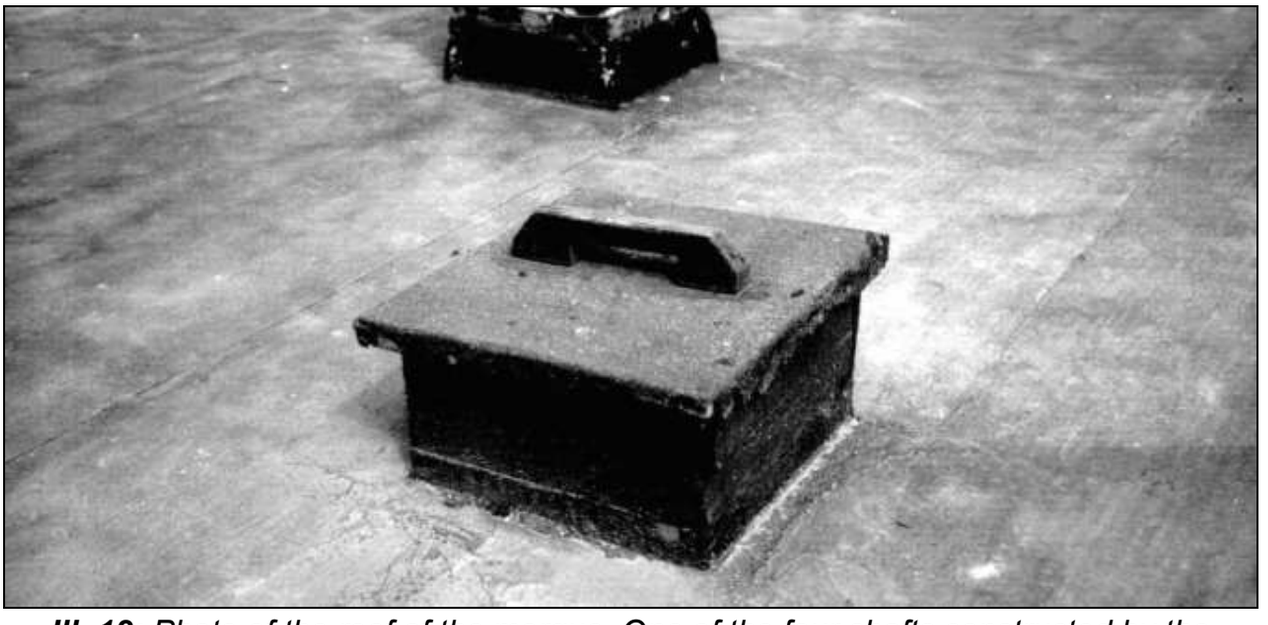
***III. 8:*** *Photo of opening no. 2 in the roof of the morgue.* © *Carlo Mattogno.*

***III. 9:*** *Photo of opening no. 3 in the roof of the morgue.* © *Carlo Mattogno.*

***III. 10:*** *Photo of opening no. 4 in the morgue.* © *Carlo Mattogno*.



***III. 11:*** *Photo of the roof of the morgue. All four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* © *Carlo Mattogno.*



***Ill. 12:*** *Photo of the roof of the morgue. One of the four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* © *Carlo Mattogno.*

***Ill. 13:*** *Photo of the ceiling of the morgue. One of the four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* © *Carlo Mattogno.*

# 4. Detailed Study of Crematorium II

## 4.1. Introduction

In the spring of 2004, Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Harry W. Mazal published, as part of the Holocaust History Project, an article titled "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau."[1] In that study, the authors deal with the alleged openings for the insertion of Zyklon B on the roof slab of underground Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau and of the morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. To the second part of their "forensic investigation" on Crematorium I of the Main Camp I have dedicated the previous Chapter 3 in this volume, in which I have demonstrated that the claims of the authors are completely inconsistent.

In the present article, I shall examine the thesis brought forward by the authors regarding Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.

Before we go into the matter itself, it must be stated that the authors have not mentioned, even in passing, my article "No Holes, No Gas Chamber,"[2] which is the most detailed revisionist study of this topic to date. They have preferred to bypass my evidence and my arguments which, therefore, retain their full demonstrative force.

Obviously, the authors' decision to remain quiet about my article is a conscious and easily understandable move, just as their decision to remain quiet about Charles D. Provan's text "*No Holes? No Holocaust*?"[3] – which is still the most serious treatment of this question on the Holocaust side – although in this case their motivation was different: they wanted to take advantage of Provan's observations convenient to their thesis and at the same time shun his criticisms of the official thesis.

Actually, while the authors add no new element of proof to Provan's study, they take over his argumentative structure in terms of testimonies and terrestrial as well as air photos (Provan's pp. 3-5).

---

First published as "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B – Teil 2: Die Decke der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I in Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), pp. 275-290; translated by Henry Gardner; first Engl. publication as "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 2: The Roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau" in: *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 420-436, slightly revised version.

1 *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1), spring 2004, pp. 68-103.

2 See chapter 2 of this contribution.

3 C.D. Provan, "*No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Morgue 1 of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*." Self-published, Zimmer Printing, Monongahela, PA 2000.

## 4.2. A Deceptive Method

The authors' method is simplistic and deceptive: they start from the supposedly accepted fact that on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau there had existed four openings (with external protective chimneys and internal devices for the introduction of Zyklon B) and then claim to identify them on photographs and in the ruins of the building.

Deviating from Provan, the authors neither present nor analyze all the testimonies available in this regard, but base themselves almost exclusively on Henryk Tauber's deposition of May 24, 1945, which, moreover, they know only through Pressac[4] and without quoting even a single line from it! The fact that they do not mention the most prominent witness on the question of the Zyklon B introduction devices either – Michał Kula – is not really surprising. His testimony is too much at variance with their alleged "findings," and so they just ignore him!

Let us analyze, first of all, Tauber's deposition:[5]

> *"The vault of the gas chamber rested on concrete pillars which were arranged lengthwise in the center. There were four columns right and left of these pillars. The outer part of these columns was made of a grid of thick wire which extended to the ceiling and to the outside. Within*[6] *this part there was a second netting with smaller mesh and openings and on the inside of this a third, dense, netting. In this third netting a can moved by means of a wire, with which the powder was extracted from which the gas had now evaporated."*

However, when he was first interrogated by the Soviets on February 27-28, 1945, Tauber had declared:[7]

> *"The Zyklon gas diffused into the* [gas] *chamber through mesh columns which had a rectangular cross-section with walls of a double grid."*

Therefore, the alleged device was not yet constituted by a triple mesh, but a double one, and did not yet have a square cross-section, but a rectangular one.

The strength of the authors' historical acumen and of their quest for the truth can be judged by their reference to another witness, Shaul Chazan (or Chasan):

> *"Were the wire mesh Zyklon insertion devices attached to the concrete support pillars? This hypothesis might appear reasonable, but we have found little support for it and strong evidence against it. Mr. Gideon Greif of Yad Vashem, an expert on the Auschwitz-Birkenau Sonderkommando,*

---

4 It is the English translation of the French translation published by Pressac in: *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 481-502.

5 Höss trial, vol. 11, interrogation of Henryk Tauber on May 24, 1945, pp. 129f.

6 "Za," literally "behind."

7 Statement by H. Tauber on February 27, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 5.

> *contacted at our request two Sonderkommando survivors who worked in Crematoriums II and III. Mr. Shaul Chazan and Mr. Lemke Phlishko both stated that the devices were not attached to the support columns."* (p. 72)

In the book of this alleged "expert on the Auschwitz-Birkenau Sonderkommando"[8] there is also Shaul Chazan's testimony. The dialog on the alleged Zyklon B introduction devices runs as follows:[9]

> *"*[Greif] *You said that the gas was poured in through openings in the ceiling. Did it drop to the floor or on the heads of the people?*
> [Chazan] *No, no, no: there were <u>several</u> openings there. From each opening a <u>round</u> grid column came down. The grid was made of <u>metal, full of holes</u>, from the window in the ceiling down to the floor, and the poison gas was dropped through this hollow pillar, in the form of little pebbles. Then the smell would spread, that was the gas.*
> [Greif] *Did the grid column through which the gas was dropped reach all the way down to the floor?*
> [Chazan] *Nearly to the floor. One had left a space which made it possible to clean there. One poured water out and brushed up the remaining pebbles."* (My emphases)

So this "eyewitness," who did not even know the number of alleged openings, speaks of a device with a circular cross-section, not a rectangular one, of perforated metal instead of wire mesh, and without a movable core for the recovery of the inert residue of the Zyklon B, because in his device, the grains of gypsum fell through the metal tube directly to the floor and were removed from below rather than from above. As anyone can see, this is a testimony in perfect "convergence" with Tauber's.

Apart from that, a pillar that did not reach the floor had to be fastened to the concrete pillars, because otherwise it would have been demolished by the hypothetical, panicking victims. Thus, if Gideon Greif did indeed get a testimony from Shaul Chazan recently about the question of how those wire mesh columns were fastened, this can only have been a directed answer agreed upon in advance. And by the way, who could seriously claim to remember more than 60 years later such minute details as the way certain equipment in a certain room was fastened?

I have stressed in Chapter 2 that the "eye witness" Miklos Nyiszli, as early as 1946, had anticipated this version when he spoke of[10]

---

[8] G. Greif has limited himself to interviews with seven self-styled survivors of the so-called "Sonderkommando," asking them banal questions, which show his very vague knowledge of the history of the camp. As a case in point, this "expert" did not even ask his partners how many Zyklon B holes there were!

[9] G. Greif, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne/Weimar/Vienna 1985, p. 237.

[10] See p. 301 of this book.

*"square sheet-iron pipes, the sides of which contained numerous perforations, like a wire lattice."*

## 4.3. The Problem

The question of the openings in the roof slab of Morgue 1 in Crematorium II at Birkenau has three interdependent aspects, which are related to the alleged devices for the introduction of Zyklon B:

1) the brick chimneys with cement covers;
2) the openings as such;
3) the wire-mesh devices.

The authors concentrate on the first two points, leaving completely aside the third, for which no material or documentary evidence has been found. While they do claim that, in the context of the transfer agreement for Crematorium II (March 31, 1943), the four "*Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtung*[en]" (wire mesh push-in devices)[11] listed in the inventory of the basement constitute the "inner core" of the alleged devices (p. 69), they forget that in this document[12] these parts are attributed to Morgue 2[13] and not to Morgue 1 (the alleged homicidal gas chamber) and that they are accompanied by "*4 Holzblenden*" (4 wooden blinds), which are claimed to be the lids of the chimneys for the Zyklon B. According to Tauber, however, the alleged lids were made of cement, and therefore the authors must have thought it would be safer not to mention these wooden covers at all.

In practice, as I have demonstrated in Chapter 2, the alleged wire-mesh devices for the introduction of Zyklon B were never built, and so in this regard the "converging" testimonies of Kula and Tauber are actually in agreement only in that they are both untrue.[14] And this demonstration, by itself, demolishes the claims of the authors.

As far as the first two aspects of the problem are concerned, the authors assume – on the basis of Tauber's testimony – that on the roof slab of Morgue 1 there were four brick chimneys with cement covers,[15] which contained four

---

[11] The term "schub" is usually used in connection with drawers in German.

[12] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 79.

[13] Pressac has noted that drawing 2197 of Crematorium II, dated March 19, 1943, "indicates that Morgue 1 had 16 lamps and 3 taps and Morgue 2, 10 lamps and 5 taps," whereas the inventory attributes 5 taps to Morgue 1 and 3 to Morgue 2, therefore the two lines are inverted; hence, he ascribes an analogous inversion also to the 4 wire mesh introduction devices and to the 4 wooden covers, which would thus belong to Morgue 1. (J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), pp. 430 and 231). But as the number of lamps is correct for each one of the two morgues, nothing proves that the lines referring to the 4 wire mesh introduction devices and to the 4 wooden covers have been inverted; therefore, the irrefutable fact remains that these objects are attributed to Morgue 2.

[14] See Chapter 2.7.2. The testimony of Michał Kula," starting on p. 316 of this volume.

[15] Höss trial, vol. 11, interrogation of Henryk Tauber on May 24, 1945, p. 139.

openings arranged – in the same way as the chimneys – alternating to the left and to the right of the central beam, according to the drawing in Fig. 2a on p. 79 (see Ill. 1). Neither Tauber nor any other witness, however, ever stated that the chimneys and the holes were situated next to pillars 1, 3, 5, and 7 of the morgue, as the authors assume, and from this point of view their hypothesis has no correspondence in testimony.

The authors have, furthermore, evaded another and certainly not irrelevant question: that of the dimensions of the holes, clearly given by Kula. We shall later on elucidate why they prefer to remain silent on this point.

## 4.4. The Objects on the "Train Photograph"

In their effort to demonstrate the presence of the four presumed holes on the roof slab of Morgue 1, the authors utilize three photographs – one terrestrial and two aerial.

The first is the well-known shot from the "Kamann" series of February 1943, which has been published and analyzed by Jean-Claude Pressac.[16] Because of the presence in the foreground of a small locomotive with several little cars, the authors call it the "Train Photograph."[17]

In its background, this photograph shows Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, on top of which there are four unidentifiable objects, of which D. Keren and his colleagues take three to be the chimneys for the introduction of Zyklon B. As results from their Fig. 4 on p. 80, they claim to have identified the first two chimneys, starting from south. The third one is said to be "entirely occluded by the smokestack" of the engine (p. 71), whereas the fourth appears for them "just to the left of a locomotive's smokestack" (p. 71, see Ill. 2a.). The analysis of this photograph by the authors is extremely superficial and skirts purposely many essential elements.

1. First of all, let us state that the presence of chimney #3 behind the smokestack of the locomotive is pure conjecture and does not result from the photograph.
2. Secondly, the claim that the three indistinct objects, which one can see on the roof slab of Morgue 1, are introduction chimneys for Zyklon B is likewise an undemonstrated and not demonstrable assumption, which is even, as we shall see under item 7, contrary to the evidence.

   The authors attempt to lend weight to their claim by bringing in two likewise known air photos of the Birkenau area taken on August 25, 1944, with

---

16 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), p. 340. Cf. Ill. 2.

17 The first analyses of this photo were made by Jean-Marie Boisdefeu (*La controvers sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, vol. 1, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1994, p. 168) and G. Rudolf (*Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, p. 79; Engl.: *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 103-106), though relying on low quality reproductions of this photo.

which I shall deal in the next chapter. Anticipating their later arguments, they in fact state the following conclusion:

> *"That the holes alternate in Crematorium II is supported by the aerial photograph, the Train Photograph, the physical findings, and Tauber's testimony:"* (p. 72)

3. Actually, the indistinct objects taken by the authors to be chimneys 1 and 2 for Zyklon B are both situated on the eastern half of the roof of the mortuary, as shown by the corresponding diagram (see Ill. 2b), which is at variance with their basic thesis.
4. If one calculates the position of objects 1 and 2 along the median of the surface of the morgue, it results from this diagram that they stood at 7.2 and 10.5 m from the southern end of the morgue. This is fully borne out by the diagram prepared by Provan, on which I have marked by numbers 1 and 2 the position of the respective objects (see Ill. 2i).
   This means that object 1 is situated next to pillar #2 and east of the central beam, whereas D. Keren et al. claim that the alleged chimney 1 is next to pillar #1 and west of the central beam. Object 2 is about 3.3 m away from object 1, whereas, according to D. Keren et al., the alleged chimneys 1 and 2 should be located about 7.6 m apart. In Illustration 1a, I have indicated on the diagram of D. Keren et al. the position of objects 1 and 2 with respect to their alleged Zyklon B chimneys 1 and 2.
5. According to D. Keren et al., object 4 should be located slightly in front of the last pillar of the morgue, hence some 4 m from the wall of the crematorium. Instead, it is touching the wall and its height is therefore 45 cm – half the distance between the pair of windows to its left and the plane of the morgue. The windows of the crematorium were, in fact, some 90 cm above the plane of Morgue 1, as shown by drawing 1173-1174 (p)[18] and confirmed by the "Train Photograph." Thus the height of the object is half this distance.
   If instead the object had been at the position indicated by the authors, it would be even lower because of the perspective. Already on plan 936 of January 15, 1942,[19] and in the later ones as well, a layer of earth had been specified for the top of Morgue 1. Plan 109/16a dated October 9, 1943, gives the exact thickness of this layer: 50 cm.[20] It follows that object 4, rising less than 50 cm above the concrete surface of the morgue, would have been buried in this layer of earth, therefore it could not have been a chimney for Zyklon B.

---

[18] Data taken from the drawings of Crematorium II published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), pp. 286 and 325.

[19] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), pp. 268f.

[20] *Ibid*., p. 329. The windows of the crematorium thus stood at hardly 40 cm above the surface of the layer of sand, which is confirmed by the photograph from the Kamann series of Crematorium II in the summer of 1943. Cf. following section.

6. To the left of object 2 is another object on that roof. But because it obviously has a noticeably different shading and shape and because it is located at an inconvenient location, D. Keren et al. simply claim that this can *not* be a Zyklon B chimney. But if we are certain that there is at least one object on that roof which is *not* a Zyklon B chimney, is it not possible that objects 1, 2, and 4 were "other" objects as well?
7. What may these objects have been? The photograph in question does not allow us to solve this riddle, but there is another photograph, also from the Kamann series, taken a few weeks earlier, which shows the morgue of Crematorium II in greater detail (see Ill. 3). On this photograph the alleged chimneys for Zyklon B do not appear at all. In Chapter 2.6. of this paper I have already demonstrated that the hypothesis of a creation of holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1 for the introduction of Zyklon B is technically absurd and also in total disagreement with one of the principal tenets of the official thesis shared also by the authors.[21]

   In the photograph just mentioned, there is an object with square sides, leaning against the wall to the left of the third pair of windows, which seems to be made up by a pile of boxes (see Ill. 3 and 3a). It is odd that the position of this object corresponds exactly to the alleged chimney 4 of the "Train Photograph." We may have here an alternative explanation of chimney #4.
8. Let us move on to the other two objects. D. Keren et al. assume as an established fact that they were rectangular in shape and answer D. Irving's hypotheses as follows:

   > *"David Irving has speculated that the holes are really 'drums containing sealant,' but it is obvious that this cannot be the case: a cylindrical object would produce a gradual light pattern, while the objects above display a sharp change between uniform light and uniform shadow."* (p. 71)

   Actually, this is anything but "obvious." As is shown by an enlargement of objects 1 and 2, they have a shape that is rounded at top and bottom (see Ill. 2c and 2d), which is absolutely incompatible with the shadow zones of a parallelepiped. This also results from a comparison with one of the ventilation chimneys of the crematorium (Ill. 2e) and the chimney of the furnaces (Ill. 2f).

   It is therefore clear that the objects have a cylindrical shape.[22] But an object, cylindrical in shape, appears clearly just in front of the south wall of the morgue (see Ill. 2g). Its dimensions, considering that the cylinder is right against the wall, are compatible with the two objects located on top of the morgue. We have here, no doubt, drums that were used during the construction. A similar cylinder, identifiable as a metal barrel, appears also in

---

[21] See Chapter 2.6. The Arguments of Pressac and Van Pelt," starting on p. 311 of this volume.

[22] The camera stood a little distance above the level of the morgue and this explains the fact that the two objects also had a rounded top.

a photograph, which shows the erection of the chimney of Crematorium III (Ill. 2h). David Irving's hypothesis therefore remains the most probable one.

## 4.5. The Marks on an Air Photo of August 25, 1944

Let us move on to the second alleged proof of the existence of four chimneys for Zyklon B on the roof slab of Morgue 1 in Crematorium II. The two air photos of August 25, 1944,[23] in particular the one labeled 3185 (see Ill. 4), show on this surface four dark spots of irregular shapes which the authors explain as follows:

> *"The smudges are too large to belong just to the holes themselves. They probably correspond to the tamping down of a trail on the roof by the SS men detailed to introduce the canisters. The photograph shows the smudges alternating slightly, Holes 1 and 3 to the west, 2 and 4 to the east. A Sonderkommando survivor, Henryk Tauber, considered a reliable witness on technical issues, testified that the holes in Crematorium II were on alternating sides."* (p. 72)

The authors had the photographs analyzed by "an expert on aerial photo interpretation, Carroll Lucas," none other than the "expert" previously picked by that expert in trickery, John C. Zimmerman![24] A few pages on, they report his findings:

> *"It is impossible to observe the Zyklon holes themselves in any of the aerial photographs.* [...].
>
> *Mr. Lucas analyzed the two August 25 photos showing the roof of the Crematorium II.* [...]. *After careful study Mr. Lucas identified four small objects within the smudges, all slightly elevated above the level of the roof. Stereo imaging allows observation of even small objects in grainy images, very difficult or impossible to detect in separate images, as is well demonstrated by 'random dot stereograms.' In all probability, these correspond to the four 'chimneys' above the holes in the roof, as clearly visible in the Train Photograph. Thus, the aerial photographs add further support to the witness testimonies and to the Train Photograph. With regard to the dark smudges and related findings Mr. Lucas summarized his conclusions as follows:*
>
> *a) 'The roof of the partially underground wing of the Crematorium contains four raised vents, possibly with covers larger than their exits'.*

---

[23] Mission 60 PR/694 60 SQ. Can F 5367. Exposure 3185, 3186. NA.

[24] J.C. Zimmerman, *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*. University Press, Lanham, New York, Oxford 2000, p. 243; see my contribution "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," starting on p. 89 of the present book.

*b) 'The four dark areas observed on the Crematorium II roof (on positive prints) are compacted soil, produced by the constant movement of personnel deployed on the roof, as they worked around the vents.'* [...].
*c) 'The thin dark lineation (on positive prints) interconnecting the dark areas is a path of compacted earth produced by personnel moving from vent to vent.'*
*d) 'The dark area connecting this path to the edge roof from the vent nearest to the Crematorium roof is an extension of the path which shows where personnel gained access to the roof – possibly using a short ladder leaned against the roof.'*
*e) 'The evidence provided by this analysis lends credence to the fact the vents existed and were used in a way consistent with statements from multiple witnesses.'"* (pp. 95f.)

We will now look at the soundness of these observations.

I note, first of all, that the claim of the authors that "the photograph shows the smudges alternating slightly, Holes 1 and 3 to the west, 2 and 4 to the east" is wrong. It is sufficient to delineate the shape of the morgue and to draw in the central beam that ran through it lengthwise to see that, in reality, the four smudges are all on the eastern half of the roof slab, as is clearly shown in Illustration 4b. This deals the authors' thesis a decisive blow.

Their comment on Lucas' observations is really incredible: they state that "it is impossible to observe the Zyklon holes themselves," but still Lucas did identify "four small objects within the smudges," which, however, are "very difficult or impossible to detect in separate images." In other words "the four small objects" cannot be seen, but – in an act of faith – they still have to be there! Finally, these objects, invisible as they are, correspond "in all probability" to the chimneys for Zyklon B!

What are Lucas' observations?

a. He claims that the cover of Morgue 1 shows "four raised vents, possibly with covers": but how can he make a statement like that if it is impossible to observe the four alleged objects in separate images? And how was he able to see even the covers (!) of the alleged chimneys?
   Here, our "expert" has been somewhat imprudent, because he uses the term "vents." Now, as the authors explain in the introduction, the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B are "sometimes called vents" (p. 68) in English. As the objects are invisible and hence unidentifiable, Lucas' statement is not technical but purely propagandist: he simply claimed to have seen what the authors wanted him to see. This ideological and propagandistic character of Lucas' declarations clearly shows through also in his further statements.
b. He claims that the smudges one can see on the cover of the morgue "are compacted soil, produced by the constant movement of personnel deployed

on the roof, as they worked around the vents." Even assuming that this is technically sound – which, as we will see, it is not – we again run into the propagandist motivation: the smudges were caused by the personnel assigned to the gassings! How does he know that? An impenetrable mystery! Let us analyze his technical explanation. The Birkenau area is known to be sandy. On the photograph in question the soil of the inner yard of Crematorium II (but also at Crematorium III) is white, except for areas with flower beds or vegetation. So, by what extraordinary physico-chemical phenomenon would the white sand have become black when it was repeatedly walked on by a pair of SS men?[25]

The authors come up with yet another and even more nonsensical explanation. The "inner core" of the columns, *i.e.* the alleged movable "can" into which the Zyklon B was poured, had been "temporarily removed and propped against the small chimney that housed the Zyklon insertion devices" (p. 97). But, according to Kula, this "can"

> *"was an empty column made of a thin zinc lamina with a square section of about 150 mm."*[26]

It was correctly drawn by Pressac.[27] But if the Zyklon B chimneys, which according to the authors measured "about 60 x 60 cm" (purely invented dimensions), are completely invisible in the photographs in question, how can anyone claim that devices 15 by 15 cm and at most one meter long could create smudges of some 3-4 m long and 1-2 m wide?

c. Lucas's statement that the four smudges are linked to "a path of compacted earth produced by personnel moving from vent to vent" is likewise propagandist. As long as the objection in relation to the change of color of compacted sand remains valid, on what grounds can one assume that the presumed compacting had produced "a path" and that it had been produced by the SS personnel allegedly assigned to the gassings?
d. Lucas claims furthermore to have identified, west of the fourth dark spot, the access "where personnel gained access to the roof." It takes some imagination to see in this extension of the smudge a footpath, all the more so since this extension finishes half-way between the smudge and the outer edge of the morgue (see Ill. 4a). And if applied to Morgue 1 of Crematorium III, then it becomes totally absurd (see Ill. 4c): There the dark smudges run in a distinct angle, which would mean that the SS men were walking from one chimney to another in odd angles for some 3-4 meters, then suddenly leaping 3 to 6 meters to the next spot – without run-up!

---

[25] According to M. Nyiszli, two SS men were assigned to the alleged gassings: *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. Fawcett Crest, New York 1961, p. 45; *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*, Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992, p. 36.

[26] See p. 317 in this volume.

[27] See Ill. 2, p. 345.

That Lucas' observations have no technical relevance but are only propagandist in nature results finally from an important fact, to which he has obviously paid no attention at all. The ground of the yards in Crematoria II and III consisted of the same sand which (presumably) covered morgues 1 and 2. From the point of view of the official historiography, if Lucas' explanation were true, the thousands upon thousands of Jews who had trodden this sand before being gassed in these two crematoria should have created a literal highway of dark sand, from the gate of the yard to the entrance of Morgue 2, the alleged undressing room. But the air photos do not show even the slightest trace of supposedly compacted dark sand. But then how can anyone seriously argue that the smudges on Morgue 1 have been caused by the sand being compacted under the boots of two men?

This shows how much the opinion of this "expert" is really worth.

The air photos of May 31, 1944, are known for not showing dark spots on the roof of Morgue 1 of the crematorium. This is how the authors explain that fact:

> *"One possible explanation is that the camouflage in the Crematorium area in general, and the gas chamber in particular, changed over time.* [...]
> *It is therefore reasonable to assume that between May 31 and July 8, the earth banks were flattened and the roof covered with earth. This newly placed earth was compacted by the SS-men climbing onto the roof and walking between the holes."* (p. 96)

I will stress, first of all, that the conjecture of the authors regarding the nature and the development of the spots is unfounded. Secondly, the camouflage of the crematoria consisted merely of a fence to be built around them. The respective order was given to the Central Construction Office by SS *Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, head of Office Group C at the SS-WVHA, by telegram on May 12, 1944.[28] On May 16th, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, head of Central Construction Office, drew up a list of the quantities of steel needed for the fence,[29] which, according to the respective "situation map," was to be a rectangle of 100 m by 125 m around each of the Crematoria II and III, and of 75 m by 100 m around Crematoria IV and V.[30]

The air photos of May 31, 1944, show, for Crematorium II, a fence that is nearly complete, except for the south-east corner (see Ill. 5). A letter from SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff (then head of Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS "Schlesien"), dated May 17, 1944, explains that the fences were "Security measures (camouflage) of the crematoria in concentration camp II Auschwitz."[31] In this context, one cannot understand the sense of "camou-

---

28 RGVA, 502-1-229, p.11.
29 RGVA, 502-1-229, pp. 12f.
30 RGVA, 502-1-229, p. 14.
31 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 4.

flaging" the morgues 1 by covering them with sand. We have already seen that the earth cover was already specified in plan 936 of the crematorium, dated January 15, 1942. A further photograph from the Kamann series published by Pressac,[32] probably dating from the summer of 1943, shows the south-eastern corner of morgue I (cf. above, Chapter 2.5., p. 310). This corner appears flat and clean whereas to its right one can clearly see a grassy surface on an inclined plane of sand which slopes down gently towards a point below the second pair of windows of the crematorium. From this we can deduce that at the time sand was banked up only against the sides of the morgue but there was none on top of it.

I have explained the spots on the morgues in Chapter 2, assuming that in 1944 the roof was devoid of sand, as results clearly already from the first photograph of the ruins of Morgue 1, dating from 1945.[33]

The air photo dated December 21, 1944, confirms this fact (see Ill. 6). It shows Crematorium II being dismantled. Morgue 2 appears to be uncovered. The roof and a large portion of the chimney have been taken down. Morgue 1 shows quite angular contours, which means that the concrete cover was surely laid bare.

On the roof slab one can see two dark spots, more or less where spots 3 and 4 appeared in the photograph taken on August 25, 1944. Parallel to them there are two more spots along the eastern edge of the roof slab. Another, fainter spot appears roughly where the first spot shows up in the photograph of August 25, 1944, but it extends eastward into another equally faint spot. The second spot of the photograph of August 25, 1944, does not show up this time. Together, this confirms that the explanation of the spots given by the authors is completely unfounded.

## 4.6. The Openings in the Ruins of the Roof Slab of Morgue 1 in Crematorium II

The authors claim to have found "strong physical evidence" in the ruins of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II (p. 73) for three of the four presumed holes for the introduction of Zyklon B.

Before we take a closer look at their "discoveries," it is necessary to make a few remarks.

1. First of all, the authors refer to an "architectural rule," already distorted by Provan, according to which[34]

---

[32] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), p. 341; see Ill. 1 on p. 330.
[33] See p. 304 of this volume.
[34] See p. 319 of this volume.

> *"when violent stress is put on a concrete structure, cracks show up passing through holes made previous to the violent force, since the holes makes the structure weaker in that location."*

The authors use Provan's untenable hypothesis and argue that the violence of the explosion would have broken up the smooth edges of the alleged openings which, therefore, are no longer recognizable as such. Actually, as I have demonstrated by means of photographs, the smooth edges of the five rectangular ventilation openings in the ceiling of the furnace hall of Crematorium III and of the round opening of the de-aeration tube in the ceiling of Morgue 2 of Crematorium II have remained practically intact in spite of the violent explosion, which ripped the rooms apart. The respective openings are perfectly identifiable as such.[35]

2. The identification of the alleged openings was done by the authors at home in their office, and in the most wilful manner: they simply selected from the large number of holes and cracks of all shapes and sizes, which can be found in the ruins of the roof of Morgue 1, those that are closest to their assumed pattern of the positions of the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B.
3. In their fictitious identification, the authors have been careful to leave out the most important testimonial element regarding the dimensions of the alleged openings, because none of the holes they have so laboriously identified agrees with these dimensions.
   Michał Kula, the self-styled maker of the alleged wire-mesh columns for the introduction of Zyklon B, has in fact declared that they had a square cross-sectional area of 70 cm × 70 cm and were 3 meters high, thus rising through the ceiling and protruding from it by (300 – 241 – 18 =) 41 cm.[26] For the installation of such a device it was therefore necessary to make an opening in the reinforced concrete slightly larger than 70 cm × 70 cm. Any brick chimneys would have measured at least (12 + 70 + 12 =) 94 cm × 94 cm (and not 60 cm × 60 cm, as the authors assert), because the standard bricks of the type "Altes Reich" at the time had a thickness of 12 cm.
4. Finally, the authors assume that the ruins at the time of their investigations (1998 – 2000) were exactly the same as those at the end of 1944 when the SS blew up Crematorium II – as we shall see, this is a totally unsound hypothesis.

## 4.6.1. Opening #1

The authors state:

> *"Hole 1 is the opening in the roof near Pillar 1 (Figure 11a). The pillar remains standing and protrudes through the surface of the roof (Figure*

[35] See Ill. 10ff., pp. 337ff.

> *10b), which shifted as it collapsed. While it might appear at first glance that the opening could just as easily have been created by the explosion, careful examination proves thus was not the case. Portions of straight, flat edges and a 90-degree angle survive intact, though most of the concrete around the edge was damaged by explosion. The center of this hole is 4.1 m from the southern end of the roof slab, and 0.75 m west of the roof's center. We estimate its size approximately 0.5 m square; this places its eastern edge at 0.3 m west of the western edge of the central support beam."* (pp. 74f.)

This opening corresponds to Provan's opening #2. I have already amply demonstrated in Chapter 2.7.3. that this is not an original opening but was produced by the Soviets or the Poles in 1945.[36]

I will add here that the claim of the authors that, in this opening, "portions of straight, flat edges and a 90-degree angle survive intact, though most of the concrete around the edge was damaged by explosion," is true, albeit on a very small scale, but, as I have demonstrated by means of photographs which I have taken over the years, this rough squaring of the hole was carried out between 1992 and 1997 by a pious pair of hands from the Auschwitz Museum wanting, in this way, to render the tale of the Zyklon B openings more credible.[37]

When it comes to the dimensions of the opening, the authors state that it measures about 0.5 meters square. In June 1990, this opening had a trapezoidal shape, the longest side measuring 86 cm, and a maximum width of 50 cm, the narrowest being 43 cm. However, as already stated, according to the witness Kula, the openings should have been at least 70 by 70 cm. One can thus easily see why the authors do not even in passing speak of Kula!

Van Pelt had already prepared a little sleight of hand to solve this problem. He had, in fact, presented a drawing,[38] which purports to show the make-up of the device described by Kula, but which actually contains a diverging and arbitrary element: a constriction of the column at the level of the ceiling, with the width of the device dropping from 70 cm in Morgue 1 itself to 48 cm within the roof slab and on the outside.

Van Pelt writes that during the work on his book (published in 2002) he had Mazal, Keren, and McCarthy "as partners in a daily conversation," hence this trick is certainly the result of a joint strategy devised by the four "specialists" in order to leave aside Kula's declaration mentioned above.

---

36 Chapter, 2.7.3., starting on p. 320.

37 See p. 322.

38 R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, p. 208.

## 4.6.2. Opening #2

Opening #2, as results from figure 12 reproduced by the authors on their p. 85, is the same as Provan's opening #6. Actually, we are dealing here with a simple fissure caused by the crash of this part of the ceiling onto the sustaining pillar #6; this is shown clearly by my Illustrations 30 and 31 (see pp. 349f.). In an effort to create the illusion that this crack is instead an opening that existed before the explosion, the authors are obliged to use a tedious expedient: to draw into this shapeless crack a dotted square which is to show the outline of the presumed original opening. To this square, they assign sides of 0.5 by 0.5 meters (p. 75), again at variance with those given by Kula: 0.7 by 0.7 meters.

## 4.6.3. Opening #3

In this respect, the authors write:

> *"Hole 3's projected location is in an area of the roof that is badly damaged and covered with rubble."*

Unfortunately they had not received permission from the Auschwitz Museum to disturb the rubble (p. 75), so the presumed opening does exist, but it cannot be seen!

In reality here, too, the authors take recourse to an ordinary trick. Their photograph of the area in question (figure 15 on p. 85) presents a very restricted field of vision and was taken from the west looking east. It is sufficient to widen the field of vision and to invert the position (from east looking west)[39] to realize that this area is not only not particularly "badly damaged" but that we have here two long cracks (one of which is Provan's opening #8). These cracks have so little in common with the alleged openings for Zyklon B that the authors preferred to remain quiet about them and would rather have us believe that an invisible opening #3 does indeed exist!

## 4.6.4. Opening #4

The identification of opening #4 is decidedly more fanciful. The authors explain:

> *"Hole 4 can be identified by a pattern in the rebar (Figure 16) at the very northern end of what remains of the roof.* [...] *Hole 4 can be identified by the unimpeded square opening set in the rebar in 1943. The surrounding edges were shattered by the explosion and the folding of the roof, leaving only the telltale rebar latticework. Its measurements are 0.5 x 0.5 m.* [...] *The deliberately looped rebar proves that this hole, as almost certainly the other three, was cast at the time the concrete was poured in January 1943."* (pp. 75f.)

---

[39] See Ill. 32-34, pp. 351-353 in this volume.

Let us examine the photograph of this alleged Zyklon B opening (see Ill. 7 and 7a). The first thing that strikes the eye is the supporting pillar for the morgue ceiling, which protrudes from this hole. The vertical traces of the planking used in the construction of this pillar are clearly visible, as are the ends of the steel rods sticking out of its top. The crack is clearly the result of the ceiling crashing onto this pillar. In fact, as the authors concede, "the roof shifted considerably when it collapsed after the explosions," which means that the ceiling rose and then fell back with its central beam out of line with the row of pillars, some of which pierced the ceiling. This is borne out by the fact that next to the alleged opening 1 one can see the top of the first concrete pillar, which has pierced the roof of the morgue creating an opening of its own (see Ill. 8).

Secondly, this crack does not have proper sides, to say nothing of smooth edges, which would not have disappeared altogether as demonstrated by the vents of the furnace hall of Crematorium III or the ventilation hole of Morgue 2 in Crematorium II.

Thirdly, in the square formed by the rebars, to which the authors attribute so much importance, the lateral bars have not been cut as would have been necessary to erect the brick chimneys around the opening, but only bent: in Illustration 7a, I have numbered 1-5 those that can be seen best, with "P" standing for the pillar.

The claim of the authors that this square of rebars is a direct proof that it was created in 1943 is frankly ridiculous. Over the years, the ruins of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II have undergone work and manipulations on several occasions. I will limit myself to the best documented ones. First of all, as early as 1946 the ruins of Morgue 1 were the object of soundings and diggings undertaken by the expert Roman Dawidowski who worked under the orders of judge Jan Sehn.[40]

In 1968, a group of Germans did precise archeological research and diggings at this site. Pressac has published four photographs thereof.[41]

Furthermore, between 1990 and 2000 the alleged opening 1 – as I have already stated – was enlarged and squared. Provan's opening #7 has undergone similar manipulations: in 1990, it presented five rebars up to 40 cm long bent backwards; in 2000, the opening had been roughly squared and four of those rebars had been cut.[42]

How is it possible, then, to claim seriously that, in 1998, the status of the rebars in the alleged opening 4 reflects the original conditions? And how can one take such stupidity to be a "proof"? The authors just did not know what to base themselves on to "demonstrate" the existence of the fourth alleged Zyklon B opening!

---

[40] See pp. 322f. of this volume.
[41] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), p. 265.
[42] See Ill. 23-28 on pp. 346-348 of this volume.

## 4.7. Robert Jan van Pelt's Hypothesis

In his brief for the Irving-Lipstadt trial, van Pelt has retained as "logical" that the alleged openings for Zyklon b in Morgue 1 of Crematorium II had been refilled by the SS before they blew up the ceiling of this room.[43]

The authors hold this hypothesis to be unfounded and support their opinion with these arguments:

> *"It has been further hypothesized that the difficulty of locating the four holes may have reflected their having been filled in before the destruction of the chamber. This does not seem likely for Crematoriums II and III. The original roof consisted of three layers: a thick stone aggregate concrete slab underneath; a thinner, finer sand-aggregate concrete mixture above; and waterproofing bituminous tar paper in the middle. It is unlikely that the SS would have thought it necessary to duplicate this work, or that they could have done so in four places without leaving a trace. There are considerable areas of the original ceiling visible from under the slab but these show no signs of tampering. In Crematorium I the holes were filled when the structure was converted to a bomb shelter for the SS (date unknown)."* (p. 73)

Let me stress right away that, on account of a kind of understandable reticence, Keren, McCarthy, and Mazal did not want to come out and say that the author of such nonsense was none other than their greatest expert on Auschwitz, Robert Jan van Pelt!

Much more important, though, is the fact that the arguments used by the authors are exactly those I had used in Chapter 2 of this present paper, including the reference to the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber in Crematorium I,[44] which presents clearly apparent traces of four round openings that have been filled in, but which have nothing to do with the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B.[45] A case in point? Whichever way it is, the authors have recognized the full validity of my argumentation.

## 4.8. "Additional Findings"

The authors present further "additional findings," the most important of which, with respect to the presumed extermination, are the following three:

---

[43] R.J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, expert report introduced in the trial of David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, ref. 1996 I. No. 113., p. 295; *The Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit*. (note 38), p. 406.

[44] See Chapter 2.7.7. on p. 326 in this volume.

[45] See Chapter 3 of the present article.

## 4.8.1. A Small Opening

The first is "a small rectangular 4 x 10 cm aperture" in the ceiling of the morgue (p. 93). The authors explain its function as follows:

> *"It was possibly fitted with a removable gasket that allowed the insertion of a detector to test the concentration of gas: it is known that the crematoriums were equipped for this purpose."* (pp. 93f.)

Aside from the fact that there is no proof of this opening being original, the authors' explanation is funny rather than unfounded, because they, like all the other nincompoops of their ilk, believe that a "detector" for hydrogen cyanide was some kind of mechanical device that could be placed into the "gas chamber." As all revisionist scholars know, the "Gasrestprobe" for hydrogen cyanide involved reactive cardboard strips soaked in a chemical solution, which was prepared on the spot.[46] Hence, that opening, if it really is original, could be used for anything but what the authors maintain.

## 4.8.2. Shower Heads

The second "discovery" consists in the finding, within the area of Morgue 1, of a disc from "a probable false showerhead" (figures 22 and 23 on p. 88), of which no one knows when or by whom it was thrown where the authors found it. Scenarios like this are not uncommon.

As early as the 1980s, Pressac had found near the hole, which the authors take to be opening #1, a cement cover of one of the inspection shafts of the sewer in the crematorium, which I, in 1991, found in the opening.[47] As we have already seen, Tauber had stated that the presumed chimneys for the Zyklon B had cement lids, and one of his zealous admirers must have felt a duty to create a "converging proof" by means of this kind of arrangement!

As far as the tale of the fake showers is concerned, so cherished in the holocaust literature, I have already demonstrated in another article that the Central Construction Office, within the framework of the "special measures for the improvement of hygienic installations" in the Birkenau camp ordered by Kammler in early May 1943, had planned a "shower installation for detainees" in the basement of Crematoria II and III and that the 14 showers, which are mentioned in the transfer agreement for Crematorium III of June 24, 1943 (inventory of Morgue 1), belonged to this project and were real, not fake.[48]

---

[46] "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," in: *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154.

[47] See Ill. 29 on p. 349 of this volume.

[48] Carlo Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *TR* 2(3) (2004), pp. 276-278.

## 4.8.3. Pieces of Wood

The final "discovery" of the authors is a series of rectangular blocks set into the ceiling of the morgue:

> *"A number of small (approximately 10 x 15 x 4 cm), rectangular cast indentations can be seen in the ceiling of the gas chamber. At least six of these are visible in those portions of the ceiling presently accessible from below.* [...] *One important detail must be emphasized: the indentations containing the wooden blocks were purposely built into the ceiling of the gas chamber from the very moment the roof was built."* (p. 94)

These blocks had already been seen by Pressac in the 1980s: in his first book on Auschwitz he showed two photographs of them, assuming that they were wooden bases for fake showers.[49] The authors do not say so explicitly, but clearly want the reader to believe this. They claim, in fact, that "this fixture" – *i.e.* the disc of the alleged fake shower and the rectangular blocks – "undoubtedly formed part of the elaborate plan to keep the victims ignorant of their fate as long as possible" (p. 95). Is there any foundation to this explanation?

In June of 1990, having attentively read Pressac's first book on Auschwitz, I went to Birkenau for the first time, accompanied by two engineers. One of our very first investigations concerned precisely these blocks, which I photographed repeatedly, also during my later visits (Ill. 9 and 10). I identified eight of them inside the morgue (including the empty holes in the concrete, which had originally contained them, Ill. 11). They are arranged in two parallel lines to the right and left of the central beam, at a distance of about 1.65 meters from the beam and about 1.90 meters from one another. The dimensions vary slightly (10 cm × 11 cm; 9 cm × 12 cm); the thickness is 4 centimeters. The individual pairs of blocks (or empty holes in the concrete) are located lengthwise and alternating with respect to the pillars of the morgue. These blocks are set into the concrete, which means that they had been put there already when the concrete was poured. Therefore, when dealing with the woodwork for this job, the architects of the Central Construction Office took care to place wooden blocks for fake shower-heads, but would have completely forgotten about installing openings for the introduction of Zyklon B!? Can anyone really dare to seriously utter such nonsense?

What was the use of those blocks? If we follow Pressac, the architects of the Central Construction Office had thought up 14 fake showers in a space of 210 square meters in an effort to "fool" some thousand persons: not really much to "fool" so many people!

The inspections of the mortuary in Crematorium I supply us with the solution to this apparent mystery. Eight supporting beams of this hall present, in

---

[49] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), p. 488.

fact, in their center wooden blocks of the same type set into the concrete (see Ill. 12). The lamps that now light up this room are fixed to three of them.

Therefore, these blocks were simply the bases, to which the lamps of Morgue 1 were attached. This is confirmed also by a document. Plan 2197[b](r) of Crematorium II, dated March 19, 1943,[50] shows the pattern of the lamps for this hall: eight pairs of lamps are arranged in two parallel rows on both sides of the central beam, at equal distance from the pillars, *i.e.* at 1.90 meters from one another.

This corresponds to the positions of the blocks in question. As far as the width of the morgue is concerned, the lamps are situated next to the central beam, but it is reasonable to assume that they were actually located in the middle of each of the two halves of this room, *i.e.* at an intermediate distance between the beam and the opposite wall (3.3 meters), hence at about 1.65 m from the beam where, in fact, the blocks can be seen. If they had really been at the place shown in the drawing, they would have provided poor illumination for their section of the hall, and even worse for the other side, because the central beam, with its thickness of 55 cm, would have created broad shadow zones.

The strange placement on the drawing of the pairs of lamps right next to the central beam on either side may have the following explanation: in the western half of the morgue we also have a waste-water channel, which ran lengthwise between the central beam and the opposite wall in such a way that if the lamps had been drawn in at the location where the blocks are situated, the symbol (a small circle with an x in the center) for the seven lamps on this side of the room would have been superimposed on the lines of the channel and confusion might have resulted.

## 4.9. Conclusion

The authors claim to have furnished a concordance of evidence regarding the existence of the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau, on the basis of Tauber's testimony, the "Train Photograph," and their own archeological findings. This concordance is, in practice, purely fictitious for the following reasons:

1. The wire-mesh devices for Zyklon B allegedly fabricated by Kula never existed, therefore Tauber who claims to have seen them, is a false witness like Kula.

2a. The "Train Photograph" shows fuzzy objects of irregular shape, which only with fanciful conjecture can be considered to be chimneys for the introduction of Zyklon B.

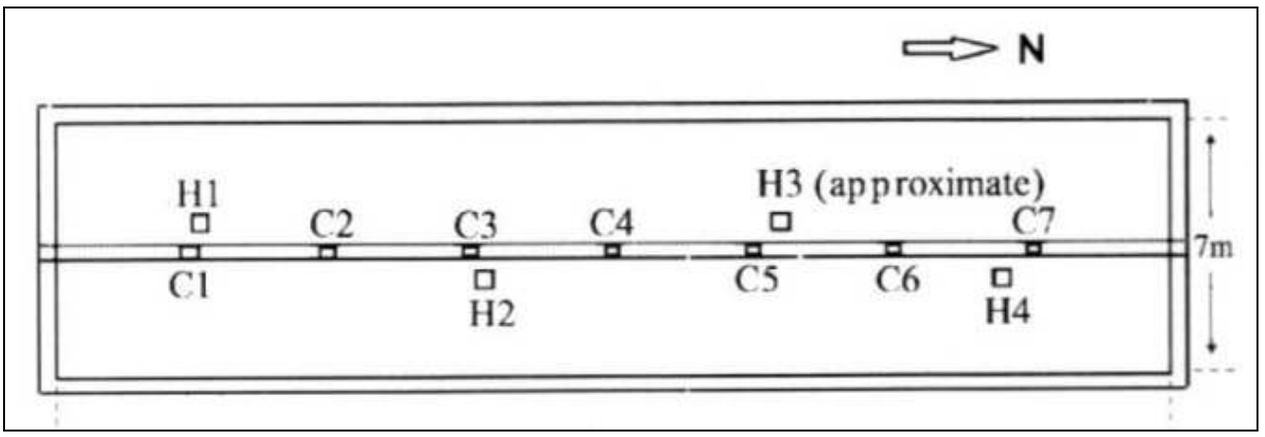
---

[50] *Ibid*., p. 312.

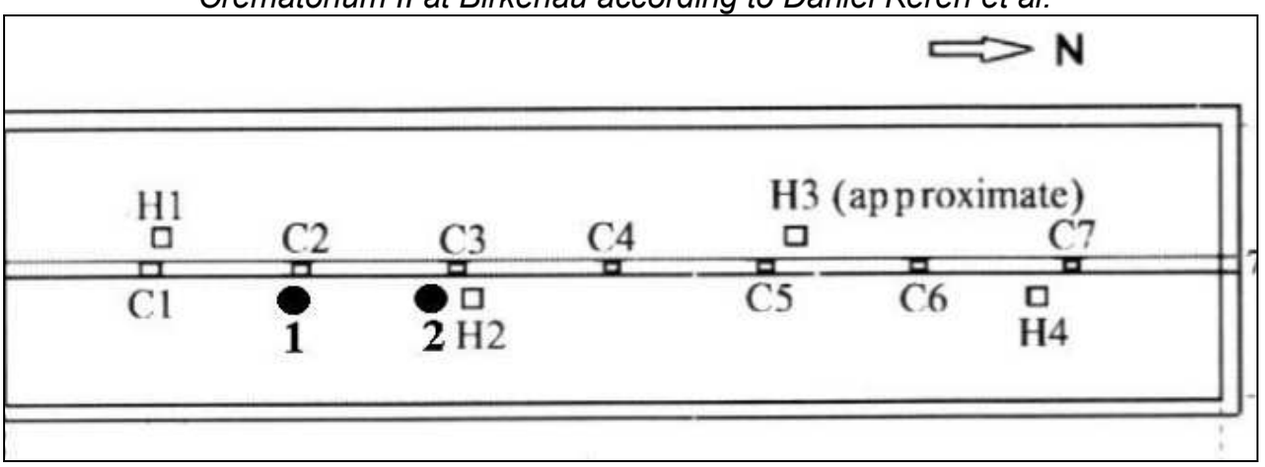
2b. The alleged chimney #3 does not appear on the photograph and its existence is an arbitrary conjecture.
2c. The three indistinct objects, which the authors take to be chimneys for Zyklon B, are all on the eastern half of the roof slab of the morgue, which is at variance with their basic theses.
2d. Object #3 can be identified as the object, which can be seen in the same position on the photograph of January 1943 and is therefore not a chimney for Zyklon B.
2e. Objects #1 and #2 had a cylindrical shape and could therefore not be chimneys for Zyklon B.
2f. Object #1 stands to the east of pillar #2 instead of to the west of pillar #1.
2g. Another object on the roof is ignored by Keren et al., because it fits into their hypothesis neither by location nor by shape: it is not a Zyklon B chimney.
3a. On the air photos of August 25, 1944, the chimneys are absolutely invisible and only fanciful conjecture allows the authors to affirm that they existed.
3b. The explanation of the smudges present on the ceiling of Morgue 1 is absolutely erroneous.
3c. The smudges were all on the eastern half of the roof slab of Morgue 1, which again is at variance with the fundamental thesis of the authors.
4a. The alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B that the authors claim to have "discovered" are not original.
4b. Opening #1 was created in 1945 by the Soviets or the Poles.
4c. Opening #2 is a simple crack caused by the crash of this part of the ceiling on sustaining pillar #6.
4d. Opening #3, according to the authors themselves, is invisible.
4e. Opening #4 was created by the pillar which protrudes from it.
4f. The alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B "discovered" by the authors all have dimensions in disagreement with those indicated by the witness Kula.
4g. All openings are irregular in shape and do not have properly crafted edges; the reinforcement bars have not been removed; there is no trace of mortar.
4h. There are no traces in the concrete (ceiling, pillars, floor) indicating that any steel columns for introducing Zyklon B had been fastened to it.
5. The blocks set into the ceiling of the morgue did not serve as bases for the fixation of fake showers, but for the attachment of lamps lighting up this room.

The alleged "forensic investigation" by Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Henry W. Mazal thus has no value, be it historical or technical.

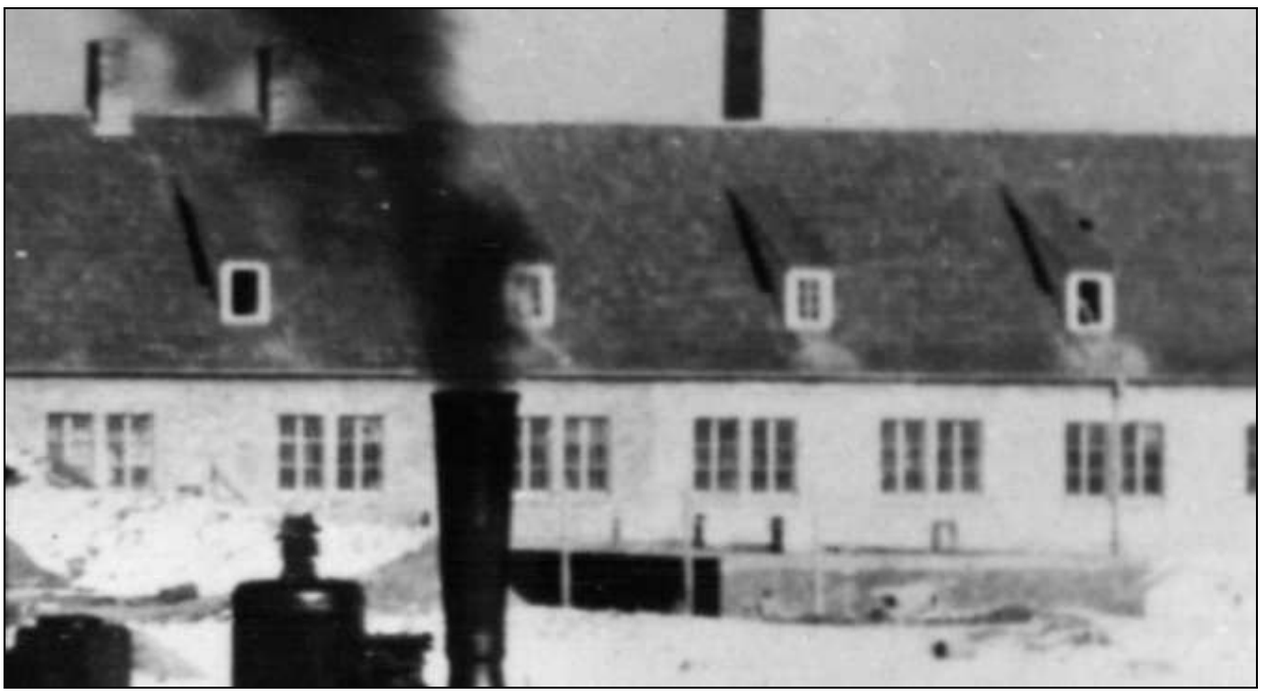
# 4.10. Documents and Photos



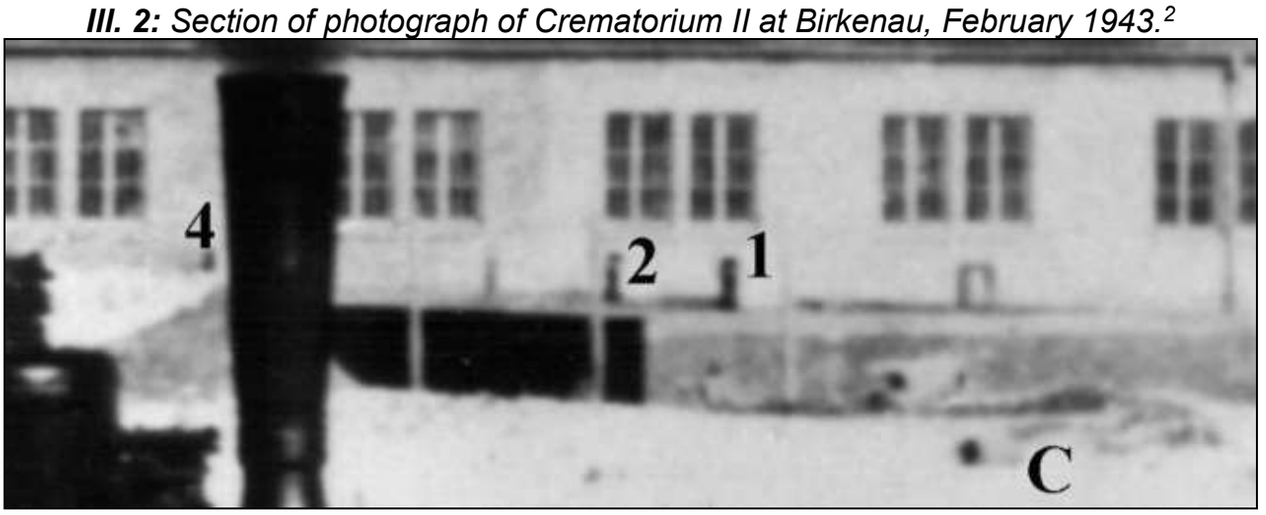

***Ill. 1:*** *Position of the alleged openings for Zyklon B (H1-4) in the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau according to Daniel Keren et al.*[1]



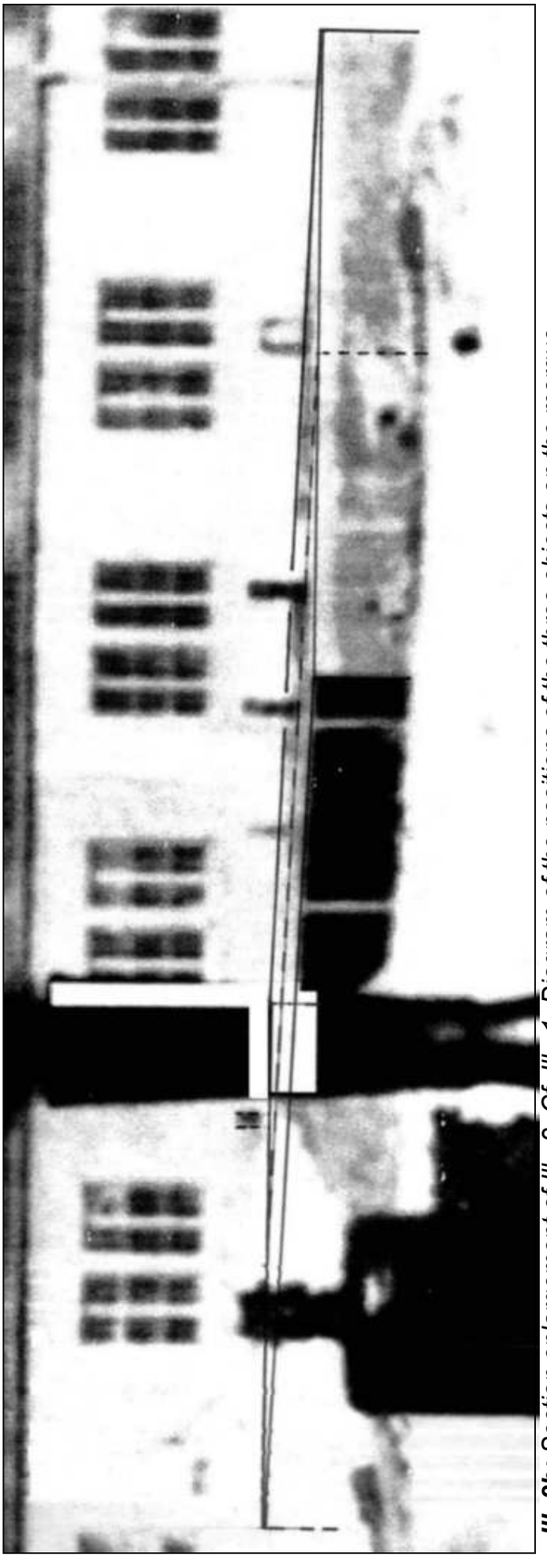

***Ill. 1a:*** *Position of objects 1 and 2 of the "train photo" (Ill. 2) on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in relation to the alleged openings for Zyklon B and to the support pillars of the room. Source: cf. Ill. 1, 2b.*



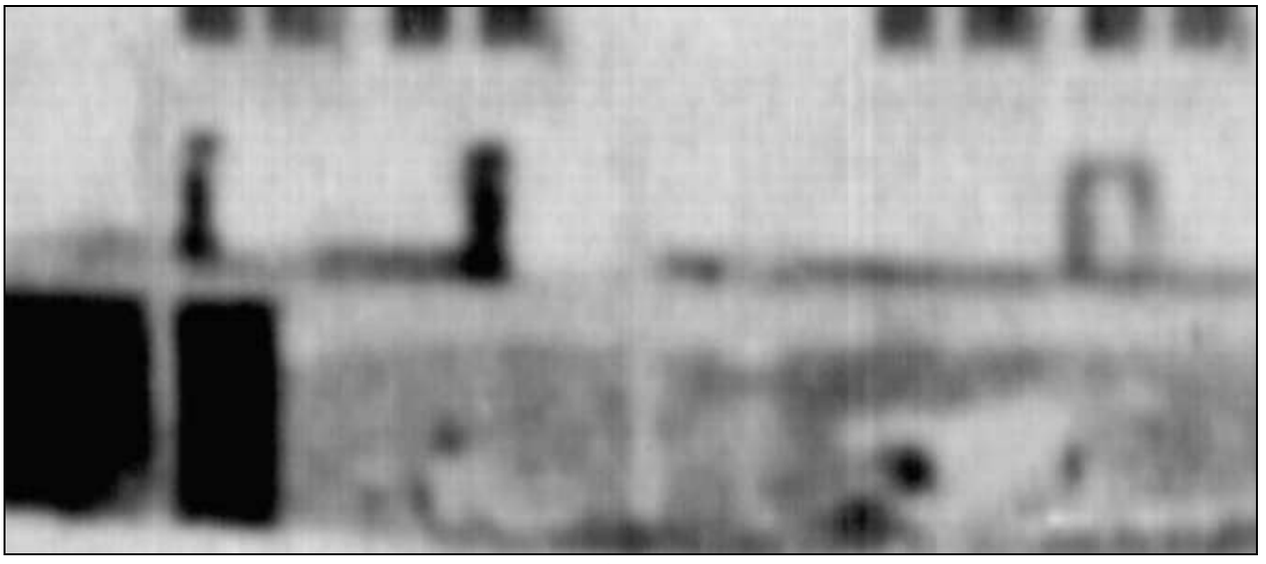
***Ill. 2:*** *Section of photograph of Crematorium II at Birkenau, February 1943.*[2]



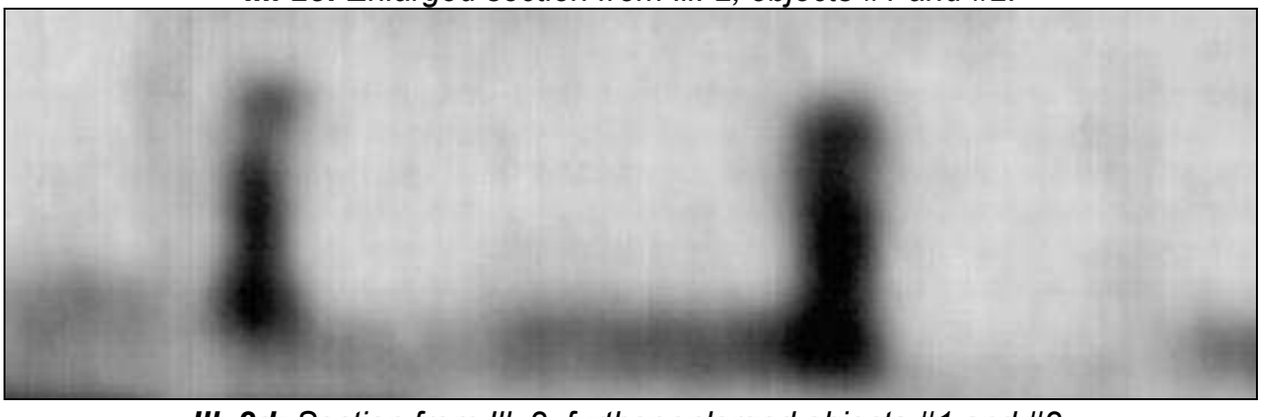

***Ill. 2a:*** *Section enlargement of Ill. 2. The numbers 1, 2, and 4 indicate the objects or alleged Zyklon B chimneys on the roof of Morgue 1, as claimed by Keren et al. The letter "C" indicates an object of cylindrical shape.*



***Ill. 2b:*** *Section enlargement of Ill . 2. Cf. Ill . 1. Diagram of the positions of the three objects on the morgue.*

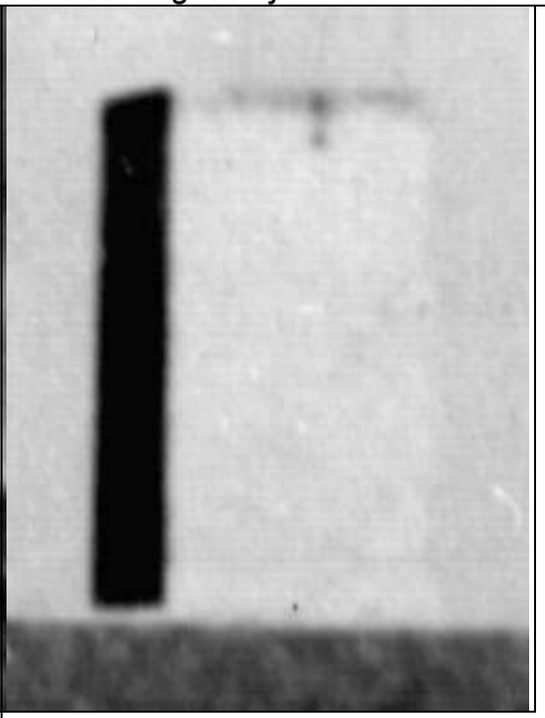


***Ill. 2c:*** *Enlarged section from Ill. 2, objects #1 and #2.*

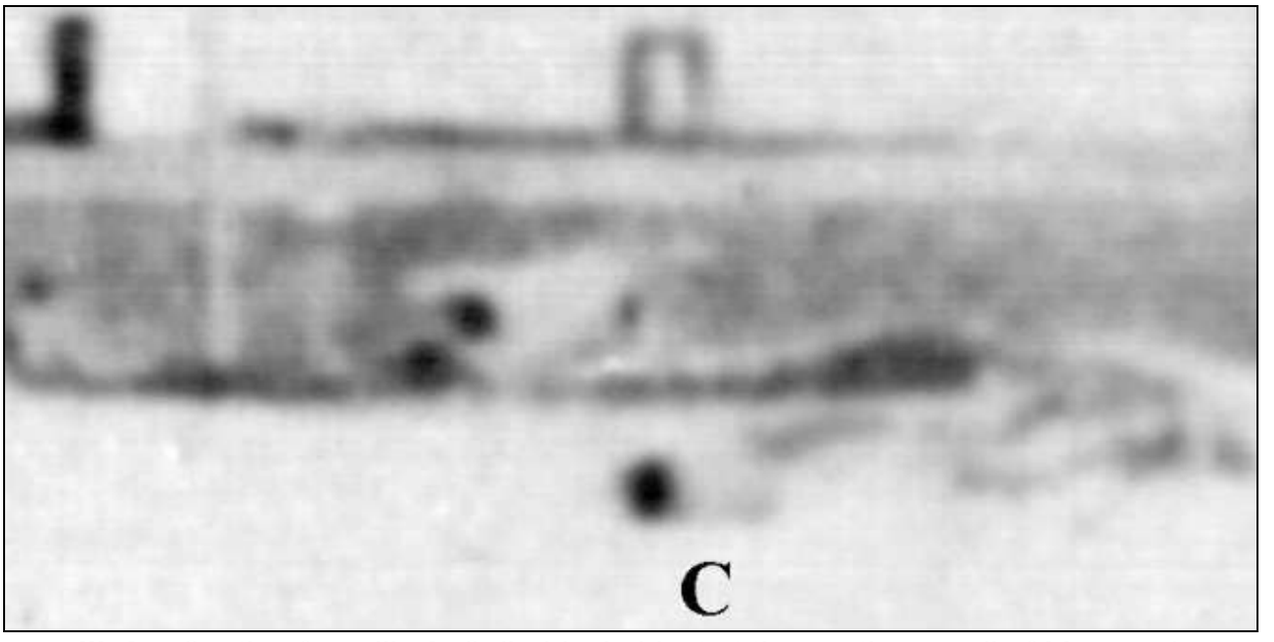


***Ill. 2d:*** *Section from Ill. 2, further enlarged objects #1 and #2.*

***Ill. 2e:*** *Section enlargement of Ill . 2: ventilation chimney for Morgue 1.*

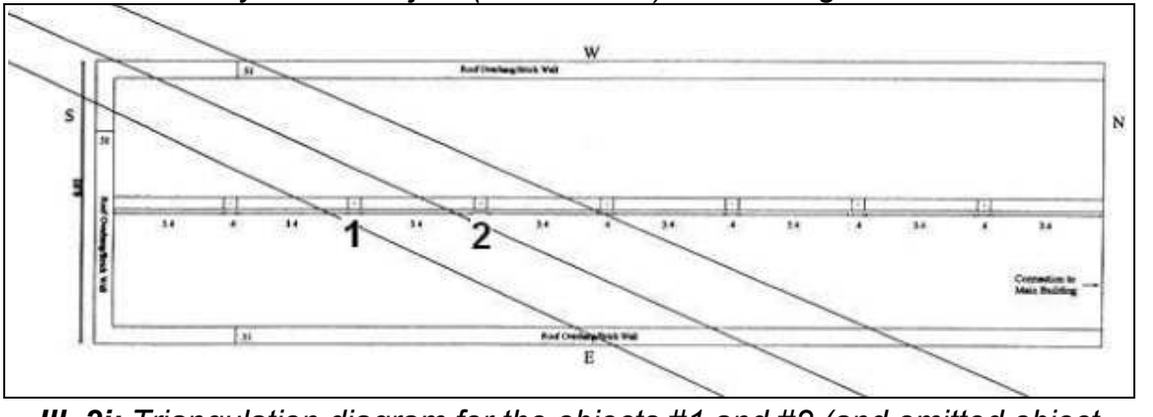


***Ill. 2f:*** *Section enlargement of Ill . 2. Chimney of the Crematorium.*

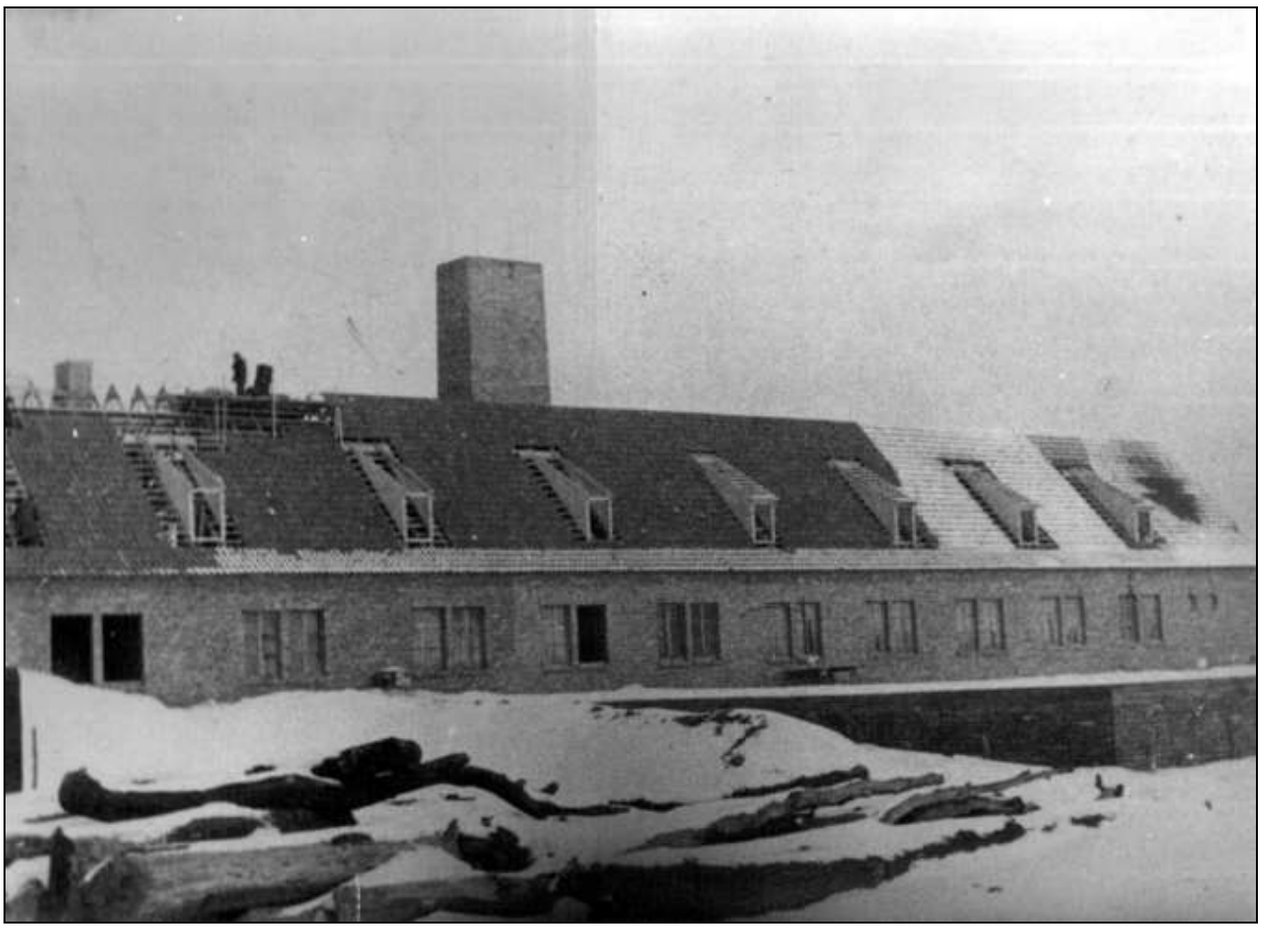



***Ill. 2g:*** *Section from Ill . 2. Cylindrical object at the southern wall of Morgue 1.*

***Ill. 2h:*** *Photo of Crematorium II from January 1943. Section enlargement of a cylindrical object (metal barrel) in the foreground.[3]*

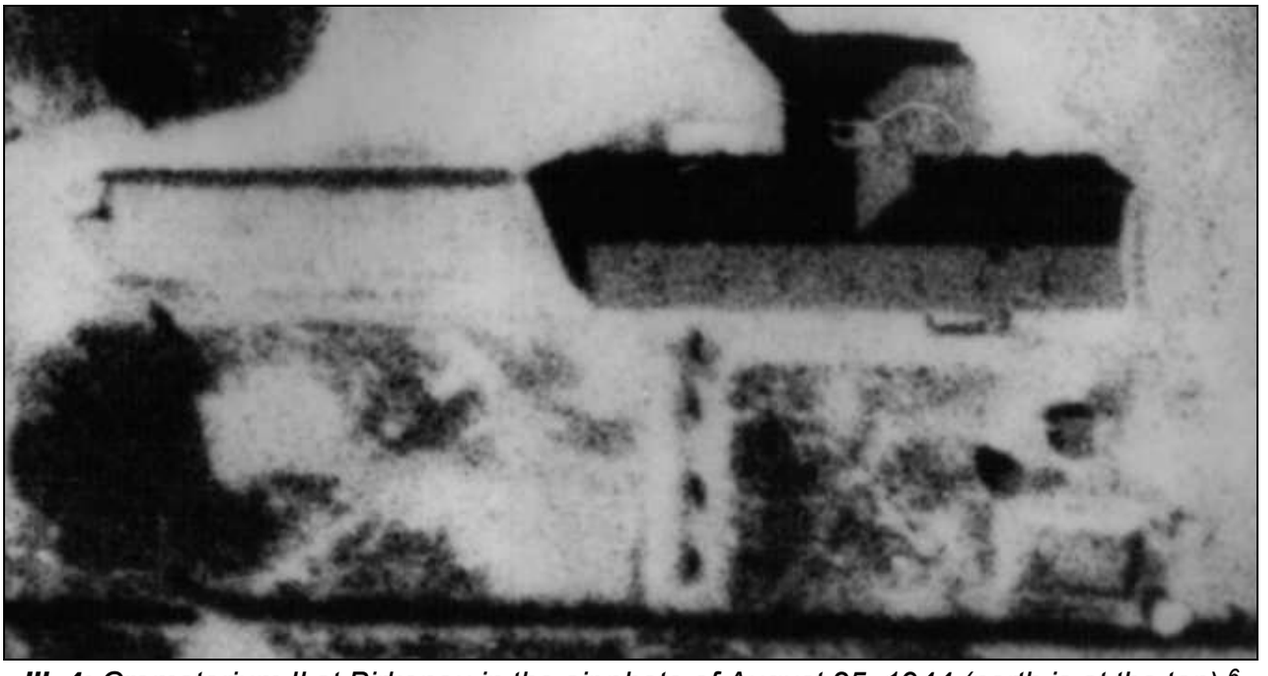



***Ill. 2i:*** *Triangulation diagram for the objects #1 and #2 (and omitted object #3) on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, drawn by C.D. Provan.[4] My numbers 1 and 2 mark the position of the respective objects. The third (right-most) line refers to an object, which D. Keren et al. do not consider to be a chimney for Zyklon B.*

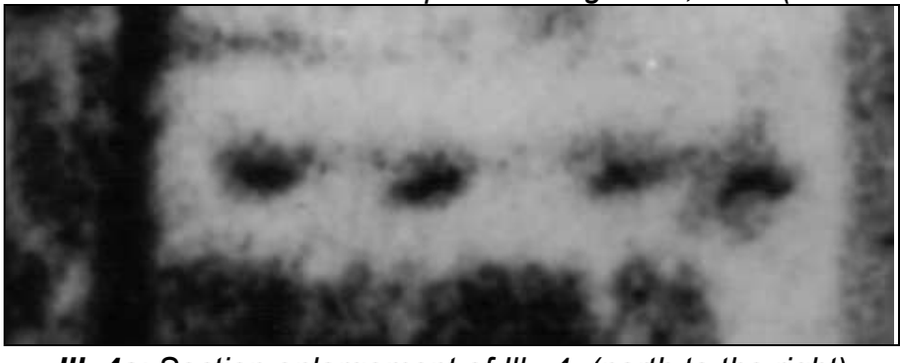


***Ill. 3:*** *Photography of Crematorium II in Birkenau, January 1943.*[5]

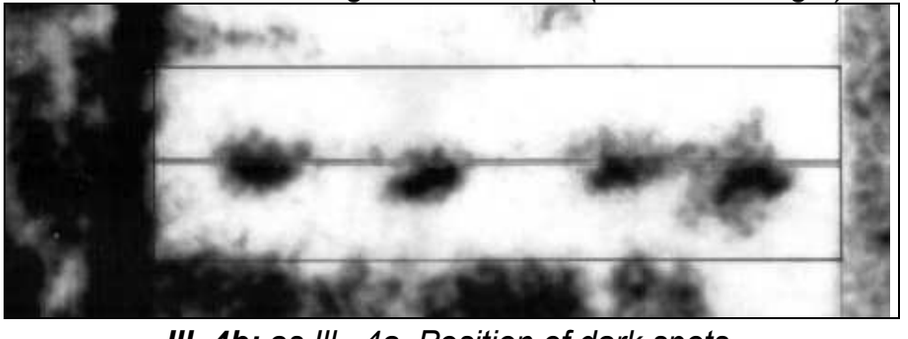
***Ill. 3a:*** *Section enlargement of Ill . 3.*



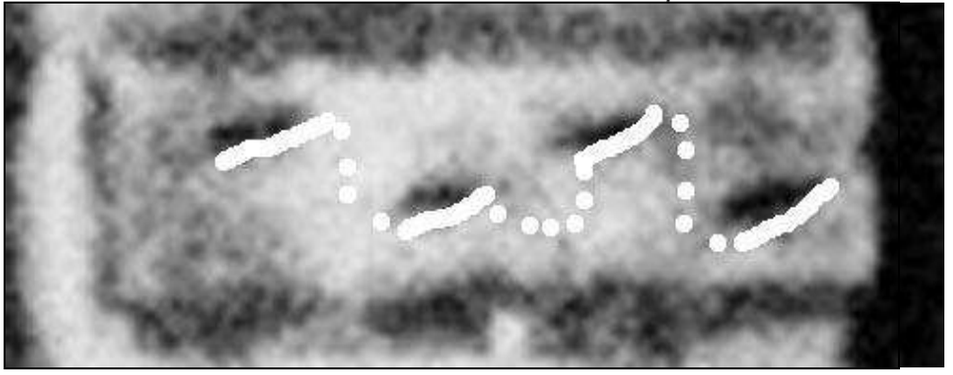
***Ill. 4:*** *Crematorium II at Birkenau in the air photo of August 25, 1944 (north is at the top).*[6]



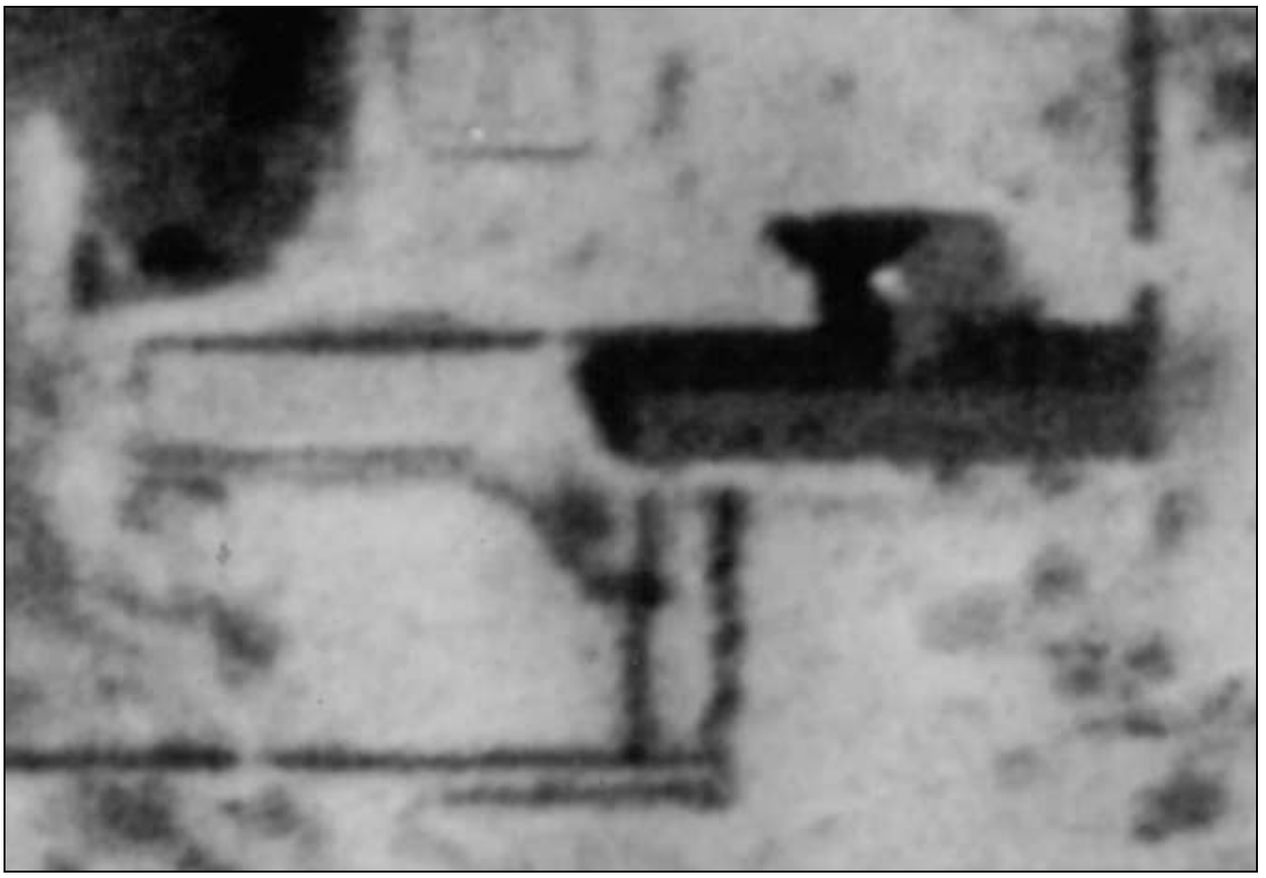
***Ill. 4a****: Section enlargement of Ill . 4. (north to the right)*



***Ill. 4b:*** *as Ill . 4a. Position of dark spots.*



***Ill. 4c:*** *Dark smudges on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium III (from same photo as Ill . 4): allegedly caused by SS men walking from one chimney to another. But consider the path they must have taken: walking in an angle for 4 meters, then leaping to the next spot!*

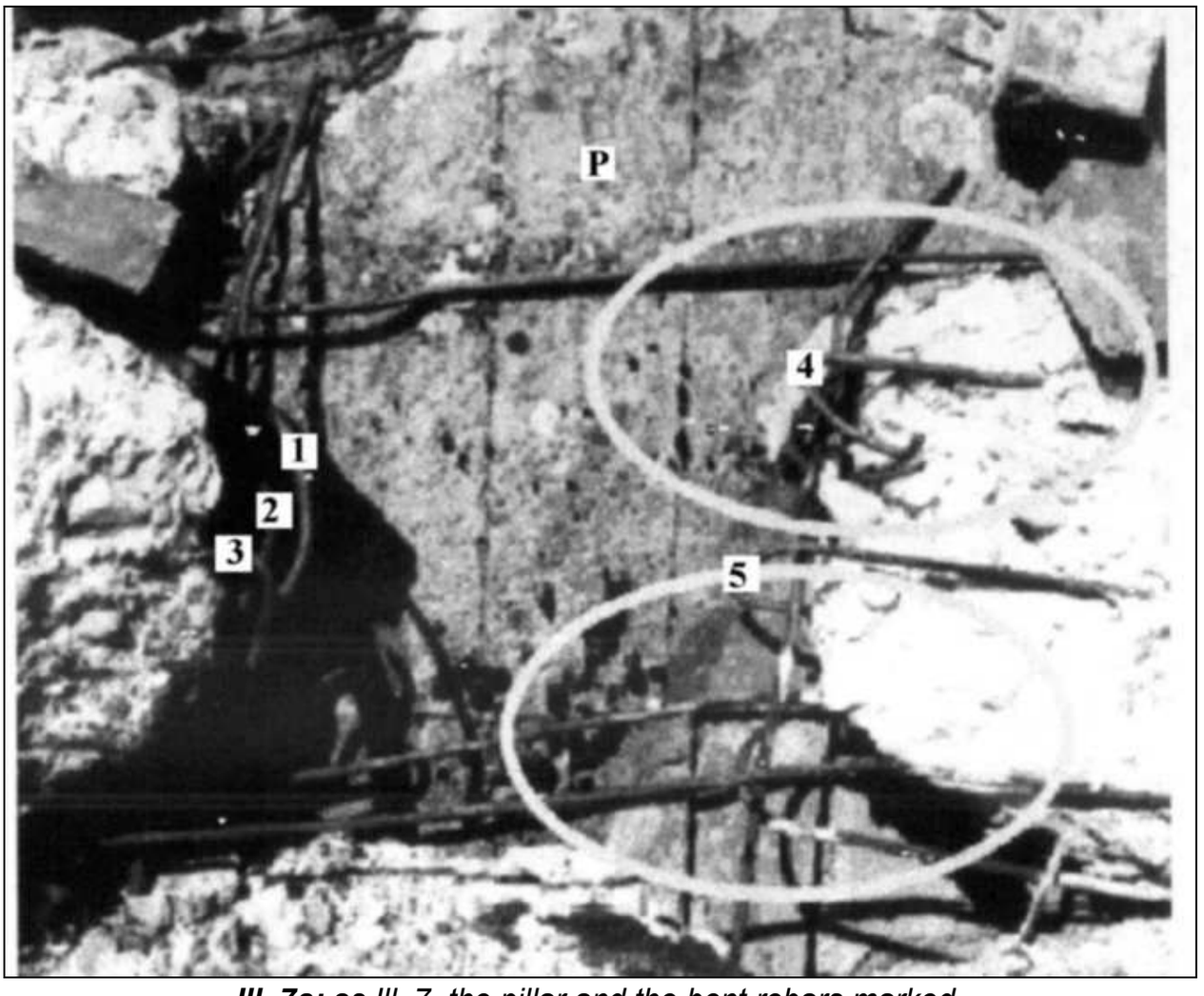


***III. 5:*** *Crematorium II in Birkenau in an air photo of May 31, 1944.*[7]

***III. 6:*** *Crematorium II in Birkenau in an air photo on Dec. 21, 1944.*[8]

Figure 16. Remains of fourth (seen from south) Zyklon hole. Rebar skirts two sides, ends at other two sides bent inward and looped back. Note rotated roof slab showing formwork on inner side.

***III. 7:*** *The alleged opening #4 for Zyklon B according to Keren et al.*[9]




***Ill. 7a:*** *as Ill. 7, the pillar and the bent rebars marked.*

***Ill. 8:*** *Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau. Concrete pillar protruding from concrete roof slab and the crack produced by the pillar. August 2000.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

***Ill. 9:*** *One of the supporting blocks for lamps in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau. October 1991.* © Carlo Mattogno.

***Ill. 10:*** *Another one of the supporting blocks for lamps in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau. October 1991.* © Carlo Mattogno.

***Ill. 11:*** *Recess in the concrete ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau for a supporting block for the lamps. July 1992.* © Carlo Mattogno.

***Ill. 12:*** *Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. One of the blocks set into the center of the supporting beam of the ceiling. October 1991.* © Carlo Mattogno.

## Document Sources

1 D. Keren, J. McCarthy, H.W. Mazal, op. cit. (footnote 1), S. 79.
2 Kamann-Serie, APMO Negativ Nr. 20995/504.
3 J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (footnote 4), photo 11, p. 337.
4 From: C.D. Provan, *No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*, self-published, Monongahela, Pa., 2000, p. 33.
5 Kamann series, January 1943. APMO, Negativ Nr. 20995/506.
6 NA, Mission 60 PR/694 60 SQ. Can F 5367. Exposure 3185f., here 3185.
7 NA, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508. Exposure 3055.
8 NA, Mission 15 SG/995 5PG. Can D 1535. Exposure 4018.
9 Daniel Keren et al., op. cit. (footnote 1), p. 85.

# Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej* (Archive of the Central Commission of Investigation into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument), Warsaw
APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzem w Oświęcimiu* (Archive of the National Museum at Auschwitz)
GARF: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
IMT: International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg 1947
NA: *National Archives*, Washington D.C.
RGVA: *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State Archive for War), Moscow
ZStL: *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* (Central Office of the State's Justice Administrations), Ludwigsburg

# Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries from footnotes in italics.

**— A —**
Adelsberger, Lucie: 109
Alexis, Jonas E.: 204
Alicia, Auschwitz tour guide: 229
Alstine, Mark van: 93, 177, 178, 182, 183
Aly, Götz: *279*
Arad, Yitzhak: *37*
Auerbach, Hellmuth: 16, 18
Aynat, Enrique: 215, *235*, 363

**— B —**
Backes, Uwe: *16*
Bailer, Josef: 16, 17, 52, 77
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: *17*
Ball, John Clive: *50*, 172, 173, 304
Bastian, Till: 18
Belgion, Montgomery: *39*
Bendel, Charles Sigismund: 217, 218, 241, 296, 299, 300, 302
Bendel, Paul: see Bendel, Charles Sigismund
Benz, Wolfgang: *16*, *17*, *37*, 258-260
Berenbaum, Michael: *82*, *97*, *158*, *184*, 204, 205, *240*, *243*, *324*, *362*
Berg, Friedrich Paul: *38*, 214
Bernfus, Erich: *38*
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *220*
Billig, Joseph: *165*, 268
Bimko, Ada: 217, 218, 220
Bischoff, Karl: 95, 99, 111, 116, 117, 120, 124, 140, 150-153, 155, 156, 159-161, 171, 191, 192, 230, *240*, 305, 309, 313, 314, 355, 383
Blobel, Paul: 220, 257
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 215, *237*, 238, *304*, 310, *377*
Bormann, Martin: 277
Braker, William: *201*
Breymesser, Hermann: *38*
Briant, Nevin: 241
Bringmann, Fritz: *37*
Broad, Pery S.: *34*, 231-233, 235, 236, 356
Broszat, Martin: 234, *270*, *271*, *275*, *289*
Browning, Christopher R.: 256
Brugioni, Dino: 182, 303, 304
Butler, Rupert: *8*
Butz, Arthur R.: 33, 69, 214

**— C —**
Cajani, Luigi: 174
Chazan, Shaul: 374, 375
Choumoff, Pierre-Serge: *37*
Christmann, Carl Hermann: *201*
Christophersen, Thies: 14
Clarke, Bernard: 234
Cobain, Ian: *11*
Cobb, Augustus: 103
Cole, David: 65, 204, 205, 214, 223, 227-229
Colombo, G.: *244*
Conan, Eric: 230
Connolly, Cyril: *9*
Countess, Robert H.: *20*, 214
Créteur, Louis: 93, 94, 181
Crowell, Samuel: *20*, 214, *250*
Czech, Danuta: *34*, 91, 96, 98, 111, 112, 121, 155, 157-159, 163, *165*, 174, 175, 185, 186, *220*, 226, *242*, *308*, *309*, *316*, *326*
Czernin, Wolfgang: *80*

**— D —**
Dawidowski, Roman: 102, 322, 323, 388
Deana, Franco: 90, *101*, 172, 190, *224*
Deckert, Walter: *201*
Dejaco, Walter: 192, 308
Demjanjuk, John: *32*
Distel, Barbara: *37*
Domarus, Max: *265*, *267*
Donahue, Phil: 204, 205
Dreßen, Willi: *37*
Duda, Walter H.: *80*
Dunin-Wasoswicz, Krzysztof: *37*
Dwork, Deborah: 161, 229, 312

**— E —**
Eichmann, Adolf: 258, *261*, 262
Epstein, Joseph: *51*, 53, 60
Erber, Josef: 296, 297
Erichsen, Hugo: 94, 112

**— F —**
Faurisson, Robert: *8*, *15*, 25, 26, *32*, 33, 36, 41, *47*, 65, 67, *71*, 76, 123, *199*, 209, 214, 221, 222, 226, 228, *234*, 292, 295, *296*, 305, *363*
Faye, Jean-Pierre: *37*
Feinsilber, Alter: 219
Feinsilber. Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Felderer, Ditlieb: 295
Ferency, László: 284
Fischer, Konrad: *63*
Fleming, Gerald: 113, 114, *119*, 297
Forth, Wolfgang: *39*
Foxman, Abraham: 13
Fraenkel, H.: *273*
Frank, Hans: 220, 269, 270, 272
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 296
Frei, Nobert: *37*
Freyer, Anne: *239*
Friedlander, Henry: 204, 205
Friedmann, Dr.: 296
Fritzsch, Karl: *193*
Fröhlich, H.: 93, 94, *181*
Furey, Ron: 223

**— G —**
Garaudy, Roger: 215
Gardner, Henry: *355*, *373*
Gärtner, Michael: *29*
Gauss, Ernst: *17*, *33*, *51*, *61*, *68*, *84*, 90, *101*, *136*, *224*, *237*, *304*, (=Rudolf, Germar)
Gavard, Jean: *37*
Gerstein, Kurt: 221, 222, 223, 224
Gilbert, Gustave M.: 255
Gilbert, Martin: 221-223, *236*
Giua, Michele: *43*, *322*
Giua-Lollini, Clara: *43*, *322*
Gloxhuber, Christian: *39*
Goebbels, Josef: 271-273, 275
Goppelsroeder, Friedrich: *149*
Göring, Hermann: 261
Gozani, Ohad: *281*
Grabner, Maximilian: 163
Graf, Jürgen: *21*, *28*, *35*, *38*, *85*, *113*, 208, 215, *244-250*, 256, *263*, *264*, *270*, *273*, *276*, *282*, 284, *319*
Granata, Russell: 89, *125*, 174, *293*, *295*
Gray, Charles: *20*, *199*, 296
Green, Richard J.: 76, *294*, Chapter 'Green sees Red'
Greif, Guideon: 374, 375
Greiser, Arthur: 264
Grieb, Conrad: *81*
Grobman, Alex: Chapter 'Denying Evidence'
Grotum, Thomas: 109
Grubach, Paul: *20*, *33*
Gubała, Wojciech: *48*, *50*, 59, 66, 363
Guillaume, Pierre: 215
Gutman, Yisrael: *82*, *97*, *158*, *184*, *240*, *243*, *324*, *362*

**— H —**
Haber, Fritz: 43
Häberle, Wolfgang: *33*
Hähnle, Otto: *80*
Harris, Whitney: *306*
Harrison, Jonathan: *21*
Harwood, Richard: 271
Hausner, Gideon: *37*
Hayward, Tom: 11
Heddesheimer, Don: 208
Heim, Heinrich: 277, *278*
Henschler, Dietrich: *39*
Herrmann, Hajo: 30
Hertzberg, Arthur: 211
Heydrich, Reinhard: 271, 273, 278
Hilberg, Raul: 258-260, 278
Himmler, Heinrich: 97, 161, 220, 244, 245, 256, 263, 264, 275-279, 305, 306, 308, 309
Hitler, Adolf: 64-66, 68, 88, 118, 220, 261, 264-268, 270, 271, 275-280, 297
Hoffman, Michael A.: 214
Höfle, Hermann J.: 274
Hofstetter, Pierre: 221
Holbus, Jan: 11
Höss, Rudolf: 8, *26*, *34*, 95, 96, 102, 124, *175*, 182, 232-236, 245, 275, 288, 289, 296, 297, 303, 305-311, *316*, *318*, 322, *323*, *327*, 328, 356, *374*, *376*
Höttl, Wilhelm: 220, 258
Hussein, Saddam: 207

**— I —**
Irmscher. Richard: *39*, *81*
Irving, David: *16*, *20*, *88*, *116*, 199, 202, 207, 214, 217, *270*, 272, 277, 278, 292, 296, 326, 379, 380, *386*, 389

**— J —**
Jaari, Sender: *306*
Jährling, Rudolf: *120*, 150
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: 102, 104, 144-146, 149
Jankowski, Stanisław: 219, 356
Jenner, Judith: 91
Jesse, Eckhard: *16*
Jochmann, Werner: *278*
Josten, Heinrich: 326, 355, 357
Jothann, Werner: 116, 117, 240, 355, 357, 383

**— K —**
Kammerer, Rüdiger: *33*, *48*, *76*, *80*, *225*, *295*, *319*
Kammler, Hans: 97, 125, 155, 160, 191, 230, 309, *313*, 383, 390
Keller, Hans: 146, 176
Kellerhoff, Sven F.: 282, *283*, 291-293
Kempner, Robert M.: *261*
Keren, Daniel: 193-195, 197, 238, 293, 361, 373, 377-379, 386, 389, 393-395, 398, 402, *407*
Kermisz, Józef: *273*
Kessler, Richard: 95, 107, 136, 137, 153
Kielar, Wiesław: 162
Kirschneck, Hans: 120
Klarsfeld, Beate: *260*
Klarsfeld, Serge: 25, 26, *260*
Klein, Hans Heiko: 21, 22
Kniesmeyer, Joke: *37*
Koch, Wilhelm: 140, 141
Köchel, Heinrich: *242*
Kogon, Eugen: *37*, *41*, 45, *166*, *217*, *308*
Kolowca, Stanislaw: 322, 332
Korherr, Richard: *37*, 260
Krakowski, Shmuel: *37*
Kramer, Josef: 39, 40, *218*, *302*
Kranz, Tomasz: 251
Kraus, Ota: 296
Kremer, Johann Paul: 234, 235
Krumme, Werner: 296
Kues, Thomas: *21*
Kula, Michał: 82, 219, 316-319, 322, 324, 327-329, 345, 374, 376, 377, 382, 385-387, 392, 393
Kulaszka, Barbara: *202*, 304
Kulka, Erich: 296
Kywitz, Walter: 318

**— L —**
Łabędź, Jerzy: *48*, *50*, 59, 66, 363
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *39*
Langbein, Hermann: *34*, *37*, *166*, *217*, *232*, *308*
Legacé, Ivan: 101
Lehner, Dieter: *32*
Lenzer: 249
Leski, Krzysztof: *281*

Leuchter, Fred A.: 15, 16, 18, 25, 33, 36, 40-42, 44, 47, 48, 50, 51, 54, 60, 70-72, 77, 83, 101, 102, 104, 199, 202, 209, 226, 228, *246*, 295, 363
Lewental, Salmen: 296
Lindsey, William: 214
Lingens Reiner, Ella: 109
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: *20*, 71, 199, 202, 212, 217, 296, 326, 389
Lucas, Carroll: 172, 177, 184, 380-382, 383
Luczko, Stanisław: 358, 369
Ludwig, Karl: 196
Lüftl, Walter: 72, *84*, 215
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 251

**— M —**
Maccone, Luigi: *103*
Manvell, R.: *273*
Marais, Pierre: 215
Markiewicz, Jan: 88, 363, Chapter 'Polish Pseudo-Scientists'
Maršálek, Hans: *37*, *106*, *134*, *167*, 253, *256*
Marszałek, Józef: 253
Maser, Werner: 236
Mattogno, Carlo: *passim*
Mazal, Harry W.: 238, 293, 361, 373, 386, 389, 393, *407*
McCarthy, Jamie: *73*, 238, 293, 361, 373, 386, 389, 393, *407*
Meinecke, Albert: 18
Mencel, Tadeusz: *247*
Mengele, Josef: 239, 300
Messing, Heinrich: *314*, 316
Meyer, Fritjof: 20, 234, 281-283, 287, 288, 291
Milton, Sybil: 204, 205
Moeschlin, Sven: *39*
Moll, Otto: 178
Moorehead, Alan: 9
Morawa, Miecyslaw: 98, 111, 112
Morcan, James: *21*
Morcan, Lance: *21*
Morgen, Konrad: 163, 296, 298, 299
Morris, Errol: 199, 202
Morsch, Günter: *21*, *251*
Mossman, Allen L.: *201*
Muehlenkamp, Roberto: *21*
Müller, Filip: 92, 178, 180, 181, 189, 219, 241, 244, 296, 302, 303, 356
Myers, Jason: *21*

**— N —**
Naumann: *143*
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: *17*
Neuhäusler, Johann: *164*, *165*, *256*
Newman, Robert J.: 223
Niederreiter, Wilhelm: 215
Niznansky, Ladislav: 11
Nolte, Ernst: 19
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 215
Nyiszli, Miklós: 172, 173, 217-220, 241, 296, 300-303, 375, *382*

**— O —**
O'Keefe, Theodore J.: *8*, 214
Ochshorn, Egon: 296
Oleksy, Krystyna: 230

**— P —**
Paisikovic, Dov: 219
Parcer, Jan: 109
Pauly, Max: *149*, *150*
Pelt, Robert J. van: *16*, 20, *30*, *82*, *88*, 91, 116, 161, 199, 202, 217, 220, 229, 311, 312, 315, 326, 327, *379*, 386, 389
Perl, Lt.: 9, 10
Perry, J.H.: *29*
Perz, Bertrand: *21*
Perz, Betrand: *251*
Peters, Gerhard: 31, *38*
Peterson, Agnes F.: *277*
Philips, Raymond: *218*, *241*, *302*
Phlishko, Lemke: 375
Picker, Henry: 267, *278*
Pingel, Falk: *37*
Pini, G.: *103*
Piper, Franciszek: 91, 158, 184, *229*, 240, *243*, 259, 282, 324, 362
Pisanty, Valentina: 211
Plantin, Jean: 215
Pohl, Oswald: 298, 355
Poirier, Robert: 303, 304
Polevoi, Boris: 220
Poliakov, Léon: *219*, 223
Pollock, Josef: 155
Postel-Vinay, Anise: *37*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 20, 65, *82*, 91-93, 96-102, 111, 112, 116, *121*-124, 137, 155, 158, *159*, *161*, *168*, 169, 174, 176, *177*, 179, 186, 191, 193, 217, 226, 227, 230-234, *237*, *239-241*, 246, 281, 285, *286*, *298-301*, 308-*316*, 320, 321, 323-325, 339, 340, 345, *355*, 358, 359, 361, 363, 365, 374, *376*, 377-379, 382, 384, 388, 390, 391, *407*, Chapter 'Pressac: From Paul to Pseudo-Saul'
Provan, Charles D.: 237, 238, *292*, 295-300, *302*-306, 308-312, 315, 316, 319-322, 324, 325, 340-353, 373, 374, 378, 384-388, 398, *407*
Prüfer, Kurt: 28, 95, 96, 100, 101, 112-114, 118-121, 131, 140, *151*, 176, 179, 196, 285, 287, 313, *319*
Puntigam, Franz: *38*

**— R —**
Raab, Karola: 91
Rademacher, Werner: *29*, 215
Rajca, Czesław: 247, 251
Rassinier, Paul: 33, 65, 213, *214*, 221
Reitlinger, Gerald: 217, 230, 259
Remer, Otto Ernst: 35, 72
Renk, Brian: 214
Reuters, Fritz: 274
Reynouard, Vincent: 215
Robel, Jan Z.: 323
Röbert, S.: *80*
Roden, Edward L. van: 9
Romanov, Sergey: *21*
Roques, Henri: 215
Rosenberg, Alfred: 270
Ross, Jeffrey: 13
Rössler, Ulrich: 157, 159
Roth, James: 202, Chapter 'Professor Perjury'

Rückerl, Adalbert: *37*, *166*, *217*, *308*
Rudolf, Germar: *15*-22, *25*, *26*, *28*, *32*-34, *38*, *39*, *42*, *44*, *47-52*, 54, 59-61, 65, 66, *71-76*, 78, *82*, 83, *85*, 88, 90, *92*, *94*, *98*, *101*, *122*, *124*, *199*, 200, 208, 209, 214, *224*-227, *232*, *245*, *250*, 258, 276, *282*, *289*, *290*, *292*, 295, *304*, 311, *312*, 315, 319, 321, *324*, 363, *377*
Rummel, Walter: *39*
Ruppert, Friedrich Wilhelm: 251
Rutkowski, Adam: *37*

**— S —**
Sander, Fritz: 113, 114, *319*
Sanning, Walter N.: 215, 258
Schlachter, August: 144
Schläpfer, Paul: 127, 128
Schnabel, Reimund: 98
Schultze, Karl: 106, 120, 296, 303, 316, 319, 320, 324
Schuman, Prof.: 328
Schuster, Wolfgang: *33*
Schwarz, L.: *201*
Sehn, Jan: 47-*49*, 59, 65, 67, 79, 87, 186, 187, 322, 323, 327, 328, 388
Seibold, Eugen: *106*
Shermer, Michael: 19, 76, Chapter 'Denying Evidence'
Simpson, Gordon: 9
Skalski, Ernest: *281*
Smith, Bradley F.: *277*
Smith, Bradley R.: 7, 8, 12, 13, 204, 214, *229*
Solms, Armin: *33*, *48*, *76*, *80*, *225*, *295*, *319*
Sommers, Ernest: *20*
Speer, Albert: 141, 271
Spektor, Shmuel: *37*
Springer, Elisa: 239, *240*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 215
Stark, Hans: 356
Strzelecki, A.: *243*
Stuldreher, Coenraad: *37*
Sułkowski, Czesław: 356
Sulzberger, Arthur: 13
Süssmuth, Rita: 282
Svoray, Yaaron: 223

**— T —**
Tauber, Henryk: 26-30, *34*, 98, 121, 179, 193, 194, 219, 241, *259*, 286, 296, 297, 299, 302, 303, 316, 318, 324, 326-328, 374-378, 380, 390, 392
Terry, Nicholas: *21*
Tesch, Bruno: 233, 299
Thion, Serge: *25*, 65, 215
Thompson, Henry: *149*
Tiedemann, Markus: 18, 19
Tillion, Germaine: *37*
Tilly, H.: *147*
Toben, Fredrick: *324*
Tregenza, Michael: 246, 248, 251
Trombley, Stephen: *72*
Trzcinska, Beata: *48*

**— V —**
Verbeke, Herbert: *30*
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 212, 222, 232
Volckmann, Hans: 196
Vrba, Rudolf: 218, 220, 296

**— W —**
Walendy, Udo: *16*, 215
Wallwey, Willy: 215
Wandres, Thomas: *14*
Waubke, Niels Valerian: *80*
Weast, Robert C.: *201*
Weber, Mark: 21, *33*, *50*, *72*, 204, 214, 223
Weckert, Ingrid: *39*, 215
Wegner, Werner: 16, *48*, 49
Weinisch, Theodor: *103*
Weiss, Janda: 296
Wellers, Georges: 212, *217*, 259, Chapter 'Fantasies of a Biochemist'
Wellhöner, Hans-Herbert: *39*
Wesche, Karlhans: *80*
Wetzler, Alfred: 218, 220, 296
Wiesenfeld, Bavaria: 84
Willing, August: 135, 157
Wilson, Kenneth R.: 304
Wirth, Wolfgang: *39*
Witte, Peter: 265
Witzsch, Hans-Jürgen: *18*
Wolter, Fritz: 313, 314

**— Z —**
Zeitschel, Carltheo: *270*
Zimmerman, John C.: 212, 242, 291, *297*, *299*, 380, Chapters 'An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert' and 'The International Auschwitz Controversy'
Zimmermann, Günter: *51*, 63, *84*
Zitelmann, Rainer: *16*
Żłobnicki, Adam: 358, 360
Zündel, Ernst: 199, 202, 214, 304

*2nd, slightly corrected edition*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 13

# THE CENTRAL CONSTRUCTION OFFICE OF THE WAFFEN-SS AND POLICE AUSCHWITZ

## Organization, Responsibilities, Activities

CARLO MATTOGNO

# THE CENTRAL CONSTRUCTION OFFICE
## OF THE
# WAFFEN-SS AND POLICE AUSCHWITZ

# The Central Construction Office
## of the
# Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz

Organization,
Responsibilities,
Activities

**Carlo Mattogno**

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Vol. 13:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*
Translated by Carlos W. Porter
2nd, slightly corrected edition.
Original Italian edition:
*La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz"*
Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1998

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-30-0
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2005, 2015 by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover: Top: Interior view of the architects' room in the office building of the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz
www.yadvashem.org/yv/en/exhibitions/auschwitz_architecture/images/157_103.jpg)
Left: some of the staff of the CCO in early 1943
www.topfundsoehne.de/media_de/abb_040.html
Right: Organization chart of the CCO, see Doc. 4 in the Appendix
Background: GB-Bau Zettel, see Dokument 12 in the Appendix.

# Table of Contents

Page

**Preface ..... 7**

**Chapter I: Organization and Tasks ..... 11**

1. Origin and Development of the Central Construction Office ..... 11
2. The Position of the Central Construction Office in the Hierarchy of Technical, Financial, Administrative, and Economic Institutions ..... 27

**Chapter II: Administrative Activities ..... 31**

1. Powers and Authority ..... 31
2. Construction Site Consignment Decision ..... 32
3. Activity Reports ..... 33
4. Financial Activities. Acquisition of Machinery, Rendering of Services, and Payments ..... 36
5. Correspondence and Archiving ..... 38

**Chapter III: The Working Organization ..... 41**

1. Allocation of Inmates to the Central Construction Office for Work ... 41
2. The Inmates of the Central Construction Office ..... 42
3. The Use of Inmate Labor: Statistical Overview ..... 45
4. The Workshops of the Central Construction Office ..... 50

**Chapter IV: Private Firms and Civilian Workers ..... 53**

1. Private Companies ..... 53
2. Civilian Workers ..... 56

**Appendix ..... 59**

Documents ..... 59
Tables and Diagrams ..... 140
Glossary ..... 164
Abbreviations ..... 175

**Index of Names ..... 176**

# Preface

After the Moscow archives were opened to historians, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz – *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz* – began to attract the attention of scholars, thanks above all to Jean-Claude Pressac.[1]

The Central Construction Office is commonly mentioned by historians and journalists, but we still know practically nothing about this extremely important agency, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex. Apart from the scanty information supplied by French historians,[2] very little is known. The importance of a specific study on the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz lies not only in the clarification of an aspect of the history of the camp, which is still wrapped in obscurity for the most part, but also in understanding the standard operating procedures of the organization and of the tasks of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz. This enables a more profound understanding of documents. This in turn provides protection against facile interpretive errors of such documents, a frequent occurrence among Auschwitz historians.

This study is based primarily on unpublished Moscow documents. It constitutes the first attempt to reconstruct the history of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz. Although it is far from perfect, due precisely to its pioneering nature, it does delineate the structure, tasks, and essential activities of this office in an essential manner.

* * *

On January 27, 1945, Soviet soldiers of the 60th Army of the 1st Ukrainian Front entered Auschwitz. The various commissions of inquiry, which carried on their activities in February and March of 1945, confiscated an enormous quantity of

---

1 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie de la meurtre de masse*. CNSR Editions, Paris 1993.

2 *Ibidem*, pp. 132-135; more recent works on Auschwitz published after that of J.-C. Pressac are even shorter on information on this topic, including the most important ones: Franciszek Piper, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, 1995; Robert Jan van Pelt, Debórah Dwork, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London, 1996; Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002. Even the *opus magnum* in five volumes of the Museum of Auschwitz deals with the whole matter in little more than five pages: Aleksander Lasik, "Die Organisationsstruktur des KL Auschwitz," in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999, vol. I, pp. 300-305.

documents abandoned by the SS. Among the documents was also the archive of the Central Construction Office. The greater part of these documents was then taken to Moscow, while the remainder was left at Auschwitz at the disposition of the Polish examining magistrate, Jan Sehn, who began his activities in April 1945.

The archive of the Central Construction Office is conserved at Moscow in the *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State War Museum, formerly known as the *Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-documental'nich Kollektsii* (Center for the Conservation of the Historical-Documentary Collection) on Viborgskaja Street. The catalogue system is organized by the following: *fond* (fund), *opis* (list), and *delo*[3] (file). A *fond* consists of several *opisi*, one *opis* of several *dela*. The documents of the Central Construction Office form part of the *fond* Number 502 and are contained in 4 *opisi*, indicated by the Arabic numbers 1, 2, 4 and 5; *opis* 1 contains 452 *dela*, consecutively numbered from 1 to 450 (2 files are double: 23a and 59a) and approximately 62,800 pages of documents; *opis* 2 contains 164 *dela* consecutively numbered from 1 to 154 (10 files are double or triple or quadruple: 1a, 1be, 1ve; 34a; 60a, 60be, 60ve, 60ghe; 84a and 124a) and consists of approximately 22,800 pages of documents; *opis* 4, which contained the original Auschwitz death books (*Sterbebücher*), subsequently ceded to the State Museum of Oswiecim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz), presently consists of 52 *dela* progressively numbered from 1 to 52, containing approximately 67,500 pages, of which nearly 300 pages are documents of the Central Construction Office, while the rest are photocopies of the death books; *opis* 5 contains 23 *dela*, progressively numbered from 1 to 23, and consists of approximately 2,300 pages. In total, the archive on Viborskaja Street contains approximately 88,200 pages of documents from the Central Construction Office. For every *opis*, there is a search register in which the individual *dela* are catalogued with a brief description of the content, the number of the pages of the file, and possibly the year to which the documents contained in it refer. The *opisi* do not have a precise logical order and contain *dela* on various topics; the *dela*, in the register of the *opis*, are by contrast grouped by topic (for example, invoices, electrotechnical installations, sewer pipes, administration, offices, disinfestation and disinfection, etc.); this system of cataloguing nevertheless only reflects to a small degree the archiving organization of the Central Construction Office. Many documents exhibit a double numbering: the older one probably corresponds to the first cataloguing done by the Soviets, the present one, existing in the registers of the *opisi*, dates back to the 1950s.

---

[3] The pronunciation is approximately "*dyela*".

In the citations contained in this study I have indicated the Moscow archives with the abbreviation *RGVA*, consisting of the initials of its name in transliterated Russian, followed by the numbers of the *fond*, then the *opis*, and finally the *delo* and the page number(s), with which the document is catalogued there (including the rare cases, in which this number is not legible on the photocopies in my possession), for example, *RGVA*, 502-1-11, pp. 55-57. Many documents are also written on the reverse of the sheet. This bears the same cataloguing number as the front page, but is identified by the letters "*ob*" (= *obratnaja storona*: rear part). I have indicated this with the letter "a". For greater clarity I have also mentioned the type of document and its heading.

Carlo Mattogno

# Chapter I: Organization and Tasks

## 1. Origin and Development of the Central Construction Office

In May 1940, when the first inmates were transferred to Auschwitz, the construction administrative sector of the concentration camps depended on Office II (*Amt* II) of the Main Office Budget and Construction (*Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*, *HHB*), directed by SS *Oberführer* and doctor of engineering Hans Kammler. Office II comprised 7 main departments (*Hauptabteilungen*) and two departments (*Abteilungen*):[4]

Main Department II/1: General affairs relating to construction, subdivided into 5 sections
Main Department II/2: Accounting, subdivided into 5 sections
Main Department II/3: General Construction, subdivided into 5 sections
Main Department II/4: Special Construction, subdivided into 5 sections
Main Department II/5: Central Inspection of Construction, subdivided into 6 sections
Main Department II/6: Planning, subdivided into 5 sections
Main Department II/7: Specialist Technical Sectors, subdivided into 6 sections
Department II/Ro:[5] Raw Materials Office
Department II/K:[6] Vehicles.

On February 1, 1942, the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (*SS Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt – SS WVHA*; see its organization chart in Document 2) was created with the merger of the Main Office Administration and Economics and the Main Office Budget and Construction, in which Office II became Office Group C (*Amtsgruppe* C), also directed by SS *Oberführer* Kammler.

Office Group C was organized into 6 offices (*Ämter*; see Table III in the Appendix):

---

4 See Document 1 in the documentary Appendix (organization chart of the *Amt II* of the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*).
5 *Rohstoffstelle*.
6 *Kraftfahrwesen*.

C I: General Construction
C II: Special Construction
C III: Specialist technical sectors
C IV: Artistic special sectors
C V: Central construction inspection
C VI: Building maintenance and business administration.

The competence of the treatment of the concentration camp inmates, which was a matter of precedence and had been the responsibility of the Office II-C of the Main Office Budget and Construction, was transferred to a new group of offices specially created within the *WVHA*, the Office Group D, directed by SS *Brigadeführer* and Major General of the Waffen-SS Richard Glücks.[7] The *WVHA* was under the command of the SS *Gruppenführer* and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS, Oswald Pohl.

On June 30, 1941, Kammler, in his capacity as head of the Office II of the Main Office Budget and Construction, decided to reorganize the SS offices assigned to constructions (SS *Baudienststellen*), giving the following instructions:[8]

> *"1). The current field offices should be subordinated to Office II in all matters. They bear the designation: Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police (insert the place name).*
>
> *2). In the future, the current New Construction Offices and the SS Construction Offices will be referred to as Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police (insert the place name).*
>
> *3). The organization of the Central Construction Offices must follow the organizational plan attached to Annex 1 starting on July 1, 1941.*
>
> *4). The organization of the Construction Offices must be carried out according to the organizational plan attached to Annex 2 until July 1, 1941.*
>
> *5). Starting on July 1, 1941, on the 10th of every month, the Central Construction Offices and the Construction Offices must furthermore submit a communication on the strength of personnel according to the model attached to Annex 3.*
>
> *To obtain a continuous overview of the state of the construction work, in future, on the 10th of every month, it will be necessary to submit a construction report* [Baubericht] *according to the model attached to Annex 4.*
>
> *In regard to the installations, it will be necessary to observe the following:*
>
> *Annex 1: organization of a Central Construction Office.*

---

7 NO-111.

8 *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Amt II – Bauten*, *Amtsbefehl 3*, *Der Chef des Amtes II-Bauten*, SS *Oberführer* Kammler, June 30, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-11, pp. 55-57.

*The central supply of construction materials takes place in sector 1*[9] *– general construction matters – under 3, construction materials.*

*The Central Construction Office comprises several construction projects. Every construction project comprises several construction sites. Several construction sites, which are to be executed within a given time frame, form a construction sector. Individual objects within individual construction projects hitherto called construction sectors are therefore called construction sites*[10] *starting on July 1, 1941. In correspondence and in accounting the change must take place on the same date. The head of the Central Construction Office is called 'Head of the Central Construction Office.'*

*Annex 2: organization of a Construction Office*

*With regards to the supply of raw materials, see as for the Central Construction Office.*

*The Construction Office includes a construction project with several construction sites. The head of the construction office is called head of constructions.*

*Annex 3: the communication of the strength of personnel is organized in the following sections:*

*Section 1 head of constructions* [*Bauleiter*] *and deputy head of constructions.*

*a) employees of technical sector*
*b) assistants of technical sector (without finished academic occupational training)*
*c) employees of the administrative sector*
*d) salaried employees (workers of the administration, drivers, cleaning women, cooks, etc.)*

*Section 2*

*a) workers in the technical sector enrolled for military service*
*b) workers in the administrative sector enrolled for military service*

*Section 3*

*a) workers in the detached technical sectors (it is necessary to refer with an annotation the office to which or from which the personnel is detached)*
*b) detached typists*

*Annex 4: in the form* 'Baufristenplan'[11] *it is necessary to report only the construction sites which are authorized for the second financial year of the war.*

---

9 This refers to *Hauptabteilung 1* of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*.
10 *Bauwerk*. The term also refers to worksites.
11 Construction deadline schedule. See Section 3 of Chapter II.

*Moreover it is necessary to indicate in a particular manner the construction sites which are executed with special authorization. The duration must be traced graphically, where necessary, in red.*

*Annex 5: in the construction deadline schedule it is necessary to report separately also the following data, according to the model in Annex 5 – construction report:*

*1) List of all existing construction sites with the indication of the percentage of completion, data of provisional or final consignment (*Übergabe*).*

*2) List of all planned construction sites which have not yet been ordered for execution in the second financial year of the war, i.e., by 1th October 1941.*

*Indication of all estimated construction costs. Indication within the individual financial years of management costs of construction, of funds of the current financial exercise and of remaining payments."*

On November 12, 1941, Kammler supplemented these provisions by issuing the organization chart of a Central Construction Office (*Zentralbauleitung*; see Document 3) and of a Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police (*Bauleitung*; see Document 4). On November 17, he circulated the service order for the head of any Central Construction Office[12] and any Construction Office,[13] accompanied by the respective work allocation plan.[14] As regards the hierchar-chical pathway, the head of constructions was subordinated to the head of the Central Construction Office, the latter to the head of Construction Inspection (*Bauinspektion*) of the Waffen-SS and Police, which, in turn, depended on the Office II of the *HBB*. According to the organization chart promulgated by Kammler on November 12, the Construction Inspection was subdivided into 4 departments and 16 subsections (see Table V). In that time, Office II of the *HHB* exercised control over construction activities in the Reich, the annexed and occupied territories through eleven Construction Inspections; each supervised one or more Central Construction Offices and Construction Offices (see Table VI).

The Construction Office of Auschwitz was originally referred to as the SS New Construction Office (*SS-Neubauleitung*).[15] In June 1940, while it only con-

---

[12] *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*: "Dienstanweisung für den Leiter einer Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei." Wojewódkzkei Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (hereinafter referred to as *WAPL*), Zentralbauleitung, 3, pp. 19f.

[13] *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*: "Dienstanweisung für den Leiter einer Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, der der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei unterstellt ist." *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 3, pp. 22f.

[14] *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*: "Geschäftsverteilungsplan für einer Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei and Geschäftsverteilungsplan für einer Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei." *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 3, p. 21 and 23.

[15] This is apparent from the heading of the letters sent to and received by this office, for example, the letter to the Topf & Söhne company of Erfurt, May 27, 1940. *RGVA*, 502-327, p. 320. The

sisted of six men, this office was already sufficiently well organized. It consisted of four sections: the *Registratur* (registry), which dealt with correspondence; the *Kaufmännische Abteilung* (commercial department), in charge of purchases, upon which depended the *Materiallager* (material warehouses) inventoried in a suitable register (*Buchführung für das Materiallager*); the *Buchhaltung und Rechnungslegung* (accounting and reporting), which dealt with all the accounting questions; and *Planung* (planning), responsible for drafting construction plans. There were four construction sectors, in which the activities of the SS New Construction Office were carried out:

I: *Um- und Ausbauten in den bestehenden Gebäuden* (remodeling and finishing work in existing buildings)
II: *Verpflegungslager* (provisions warehouses)
III: *Desinfektionsgebäude* (disinfection building)
IV: *Krematorium* (crematory)[16]

Head of the SS New Construction Office was SS *Unterscharführer* August Schlachter,[17] who was SS *Untersturmführer* at the beginning of September 1941;[18] he made use of the collaboration of Walter Urbanczyk, at that time probably SS *Rottenführer*, who later became deputy head of construction,[19] Willibald Arloth, SS *Oberscharführer* in December 1942, Johann Wolter, SS *Untersturmführer* in June 1941, Paul Wilk, SS *Unterscharführer* in January 1941,[20] and two more non-commissioned SS officers whose names are unknown.

---

designation which appears in the stamps is: "Der Reichsführer SS. Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. SS Neubauleitung K.L. Auschwitz."

16 Schlachter's *Tätigkeitsbericht*, June 20, 1940, relating to the period June 14-20, 1940, and June 27 relating to the period June 21-27, 1940. *RGVA*, 502-214, p. 103 and 101.

17 The name, as noted by J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 1) note 17 on p. 98, appears in an undated telegram from the SS *Neubauleitung* to the Topf company (*RGVA*, 502-1-327, p. 223). On July 29, 1940, Topf acknowledged receipt of this telegram quoting the text (*RGVA*, 502-1-327, p. 218), as appears with certainty two or three days before. Schlachter, who almost always signed documents with an illegible signature, appears extensively in the Kontrollzettel für die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, dated August 1940 (*RGVA*, 502-1-327, p. 215).

18 Schlachter is mentioned in the letter from the *Gebietsbeauftragter des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII* to the commandant of K.L. Auschwitz on September 4, 1942, with the non-existent rank of SS *Sturmführer* (*RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 57); this is evidently an error.

19 In the letter from Topf to the SS *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz dated September 24, 1941, Urbanczyk (with the erroneous spelling Urbanczek) is mentioned as SS *Oberscharführer*. *RGVA*, 502-2-23, p. 270. In very early November 1941, Urbanczyk was SS *Untersturmführer und stellvertretender Bauleiter.* ("Bericht über die Dienstreise des SS Unterscharführers(S) Urbanczyk mit SS Strm. Böhm als Vertreter der Kommandantur K.-L. Auschwitz zur Bau-Chemie nach Berlin wegen Zuteilung von Rohstoffen." *RGVA*, 502-1-223, p. 77). In June 1940, as subordinate of SS *Unterscharführer* Schlachter, he probably held the rank of SS *Rottenführer*.

20 His name appears in Schlachter's telegram to Topf, January 13, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 130.

In September 1941, the effective personnel of the SS New Construction Office increased to nine persons. A few months later, the *Vermessungsabteilung* (surveying department) was assigned to measuring work and the topographic surveys in the zone of interest in the camp (*Interessengebiet*).[21]

Starting on July 1, 1941, according to the provisions of Kammler dated June 30, 1941, the SS New Construction Office assumed the name of Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, while its head held the position of *Bauleiter*. In October 1941 a Special Construction Office for the Construction of a Prisoner of War Camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz[22] was created for drawing up the first plans of the Birkenau camp, among those plans was the Situation Map of the POW Camp Auschwitz O.S., drawn by SS *Rottenführer* Ertl on October 7, 1941,[23] the later Situation Map on October 14, drawn by inmate no. 471 Alfred Brzybylksi,[24] the "Listing of drainage pipe lengths," drawn by inmate no. 115, Kasimir Jarzembowski, on November 7, 1941,[25] and the "Elevation map of the POW camp drainage map," also drawn on November 7, 1941, by inmate Jarzembowski.[25] In November 1941, the management of construction and camp-expansion works was taken over by then SS Sturmmann Josef Janisch.[26] In that capacity he was authorized to take photographs in the camp for the *HBB* the following month.[27]

On October 1, 1941, at the beginning of the third financial year of the war (*Kriegswirtschaftsjahr*),[28] Schlachter was substituted by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, who assumed the function of Head of Constructions (*Bauleiter*). The replacement of a second lieutenant with a captain was due to the new construction tasks to be carried out by the Construction Office.

November 1941 was a month of great change. The Construction Office, which now consisted of fifty SS men, was reorganized into four main departmens: *Rechnungslegung* (accounting), *Hochbau* (above-ground construction), *Tiefbau* (below-ground construction), *Landmesser* (land surveying). This general subdivision appears in the protocol stamp for incoming mail towards the middle of the month (see Section 5.2. of Chapter II).

---

[21] Schlachter's *Tätigkeitsbericht*, February 10, 1941, relating to the period February 2-8, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-214, p. 71. The surveying work (*Vermessungsarbeiten*) was already finished in November 1940. Schlachter's *Tätigkeitsbericht*, November 27, 1940, relating to the period November 17-27, 1940. *RGVA*, 502-1-214, p. 79.

[22] *Sonderbauleitung für die Errichtung eines Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O.S.*

[23] APMO, BW 21, neg. no. 21135/1. Published by J.-Claude Pressac in *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 185.

[24] APMO, BW 2/2, neg. no. 21135/2, published by J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 186.

[25] *RGVA*, 502-2-24, p. 226, *Zeichnung* no. 1244.

[26] *RGVA*, 502-1-57, p. 366 (characteristic notes of some members of the *Zentralbauleitung* compiled by Bischoff in January 1943).

[27] *Bescheinigung* of Bischoff, December 22, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-44, p. 3.

[28] The first financial year of the war extended from October 1, 1939 to September 30, 1940.

The Construction Office had now broadened to such an extent and had assumed such important tasks that on November 8, Bischoff asked Kammler that his office be promoted to Central Construction Office, adducing as his motive, among other things, the fact that the area of interest (*Interessengebiet*) of the concentration camp presented a surface area of 15 $km^2$ (6 square miles), where extensive construction works were expected, that they were in the course of constructing a POW camp for 125,000 prisoners of war, and that his office was responsible for the installation of a factory of the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke GmbH* of Berlin.[29] The request was approved, and on November 14, the Construction Office was promoted to Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz.[30] On November 25, 1941, a letter reached Auschwitz from Kammler on the saving of iron; the SS men addressed in this order appear in a list of names, which had to be signed in acknowledgement of receipt by each person named, and upon which 62 typewritten names and 34 signatures appear (see Document 5 and Table VIII). At least 52 of these SS men certainly belonged to the Central Construction Office, which, in addition to Bischoff, also had a few civilian employees (*Zivilangestellte*, abbreviated as *Z.A.*), among them the employee Nowak.[31] The Special Construction Office for the Construction of a Prisoner of War Camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz operated under this name until January 1942[32] and later lost its Special (*Sonder*-) character, becoming the Construction Office of the POW Camp.

Starting on February 1, 1942, the Central Construction Office was restructured into ten departments:

1) <u>*Hochbau*</u> (above-ground construction), assigned to the construction of all buildings (barracks, wash-houses, kitchens, disinfestations installations, lodgings, etc.) for inmates and SS. In May 1942, the head of this department was SS *Unterscharführer* Ertl,[33] and SS *Unterscharführer* Kirschnek was head of construction. SS *Schütze* Werner Jothann formed part of this section as early as February 1942, at which time he was head of construction of nine construction sites, including the lodgings for civilian workers of the Central Construction Office (House 24).

---

[29] German Equipment Works, Ltd.; *RGVA*, 502-1-295, p. 203.

[30] *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*. "Übersichtsplan der Bauinspektion und Zentralbauleitungen der Waffen-SS und Polizei." *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 3. p. 24.

[31] The name appears in the transcription of the telegram from Topf to the *Bauleitung* dated November 11, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 102.

[32] The last known project drawn up by this is the *Lagerplan des Kriegsgefangenlagers Auschwitz-Ober-Schlesien*, drawn on January 5, 1942, by SS *Unterscharführer* Karl Ulmer. APMO, BW 2/6, neg. no. 21135/4. Published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 189.

[33] As such Ertl is mentioned in the "Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Berlin vom 11-17. Mai 1942," compiled by Ertl himself on May 18 and filed on June 3, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-43, p. 14.

2) *Tiefbau* (below-ground construction), dealing with the construction of roads (*Straßenbau*), water supply (*Wasserversorgung*), surveying (*Vermessung*) for installations under its responsibility, including topographic maps of the area of interest of the camp, construction of railways, and drainage. At the end of 1942, SS *Unterscharführer* Ewald Schenk was head of this department. SS *Rottenführer* Walter Schuhknecht was assigned to the department *Strassenbau* in December 1942. In November 1942, the drainage work was carried out by the subsection *Kulturbau*, directed by the SS *Untersturmführer* Bernhard Wallergang.

3) *Planung* (planning) directed by SS *Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco.

4) *Vermessung* (surveying), which worked in cooperation with *Tiefbau.*

5) *Technische Abteilung* (technical department)

6) *Kaufmännische Abteilung* (commercial department)

7) *Buchhaltung* (accounting), in which SS *Unterscharführer* Heinz Giesenberg and civilian employee Heinrich Teichmann worked, who was also head of construction of six construction sites in April 1942*,* among them the reception building of the newly arrived inmates, the laundry house, and the slaughterhouse (see Section 4 of Chapter II and related documents).

8) *Rohstoffe* (raw materials), directed by SS *Unterscharführer* Paul Wilk.[34]

9) *Materialverwaltung* (materials administration)

10) *Fahrbereitschaft* (transportation department), in February 1942 directed by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Wolter, with SS *Sturmmann* Gertl assigned to the use of sidecars;[35] in May 1942, the post of head of transportation department was occupied by SS *Scharführer* Kurt Kögel, promoted to SS *Oberscharführer* in January 1943, who maintained it uninterruptedly until July 1943. In 1942, he was replaced by SS *Unterscharführer* Georg Bergmann.

The first official list of the SS men forming part of the Central Construction Office dates back to December 15, 1942. By order of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police, Reich East, Posen, all members of the SS – SS *Führer,* SS *Untersturmführer* and SS *Männer* – had to be subjected to a medical examination to ascertain their suitability for service on the front. For this purpose, Bischoff drew up a complete list of the SS of the Central Construction Office for the army doctor of Auschwitz. 70 men are in this list with rank and date of birth (see Document 6 and Table IX.)

---

[34] In Ertl's "Reisebericht…," op. cit. (note 33), Wilk appears as *Leiter der Rohstoffsstelle*. *RGVA*, ibid.

[35] Gertl's *Tätigkeitsbericht*, February 23, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 409.

In January 1943, the Central Construction Office was divided into five Construction Offices and 14 sections (*Sachgebiete*) according to the following organization chart:[36]

*CENTRAL CONSTRUCTION OFFICE OF THE WAFFEN-SS AND POLICE AUSCHWITZ*
Head: SS *Hauptsturmführer* Bischoff

| *Outer Office* | *Responsibilities* |
|---|---|
| SS *Unterscharführer* Thoma, businessman | personal reporter and for special occasions |
| SS *Sturmmann* Kofler, employee of construction office | personal reporter |
| *1) Above-Ground Construction* | |
| SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Ertl, civil engineer | Drawing up of all construction matters for the *Construction Offices* of the concentration camp, the POW camp*, Landwirtschaft, Industriebauten* (Krupp, Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke), construction depot, Main Economic Camp (HWL),[37] Auschwitz, Troop Economic Camp (TWL),[38] Odersberg, Freudenthal, Gut Partschendorf, Werk und Gut. |
| SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Wolter, civil engineer | Construction management, construction policy, construction requests, documents relating to quota system**,** matters relating to G.B. Bau,[39] and B.f.H.[40] for the above-mentioned *Construction Offices*. |
| *2) Below-Ground Construction* | |
| SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Schenk, Underground technician | Planning and realization of construction of streets, sewer pipes, water purification plants with plant for obtaining sewer gas, including the main |
| SS *Oberscharführer* Strang, construction assistant | |

[36] "Geschäftsverteilungen der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der Unterstellten Bauleitungen." Document without date but drawn up in January 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-57, p. 312-317.
[37] *Hauptwirtschaftslager*.
[38] *Truppenwirtschaftslager*.
[39] See following paragraph.
[40] *Bevollmächtigter für den Holzbau*: plenipotentiary for construction in wood.

| | |
|---|---|
| SS *Unterscharführer* Fränzen, paver<br>SS *Unterscharführer* Gerhard, paver<br>SS *Sturmmann* Krause, mason | used water and rain water collection channel, construction of bridges, railways for the above-mentioned Construction Offices.<br>Construction volume: 4,700,000 RM. |
| *3) Water and Sewer* | |
| SS *Untersturmführer* Eggeling, agrarian engineer<br>SS *Schütze* Schwab, Tiefbau technician<br>SS *Rottenführer* Schuhknecht, stonecutter<br>Civilian employee Wolf, smith. | Planning and realization of galleries for wells, water purification stations, provisional autoclave plant, elevated tanks, supply network as well as water supply for the above-mentioned Construction Offices.<br>Construction volume: 1,600,000 RM. |
| *4) Melioration and Surveying* | |
| SS *Untersturmführer* Wallergang, agronomist<br>SS *Untersturmführer* Töfferl, civilian engineer<br>SS *Rottenführer* Schmid, subforeman drainage<br>SS *Rottenführer* Dragoni, subforeman pumping<br>SS *Schütze* Fischer, surveyor | Planning and realization of repairs, administration of water and basins in the *Interessengebiet* of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz, implementation of a water savings plan, construction of a dam plant on the Sola and of a water supply for the fish tanks in the *Interessengebiet*, draining and pumping in the POW camp, building measurement for all construction projects, preparation of a new 1:2000 map, determination of the trigonometric network, tacheometry and traversing of the area of interest.<br>Construction volume: 14,700,000 RM. |
| *5) Planning* | |
| SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Dejaco, architect<br>SS *Schütze* Gierisch, architect<br>SS *Schütze* Splitt, building designer<br>Civilian employee Werkmann, architect<br>Civilian employee Schimmel, construction expert<br>Civilian employee Walther, architect | Planning or [realization of] sketches, building designs, execution of designs in particular and of building designs of existing buildings and realization of the inventory designs for the Construction Offices concentration camp, POW camp, farming, industrial construction (Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke, Krupp, Deutsche Erd- und |

| | |
|---|---|
| | Steinwerke) Main Economic Camp Auschwitz, Troop Economic Camp Oderberg, as well as for the construction of Construction Depot Auschwitz. |
| *6) Raw materials and purchasing* | |
| SS *Unterscharführer* Wilk, buyer<br>SS *Oberscharführer* Arloth, technical buyer<br>SS *Unterscharführer* Bracht, buyer<br>SS *Unterscharführer* Hoffmann, carpenter<br>SS *Unterscharführer* Pruchnik, employee<br>SS *Sturmmann* Kunert, foods buyer | Acquisition and planning of raw materials, raw materials requests, allocation of ID code, space for transport for all construction projects. |
| *Construction Depot I* | |
| SS *Oberscharführer* Stiller, buyer<br>SS *Unterscharführer* Holz, buyer | Taking on consignment, warehousing and administration, distribution of materials, machines and tools for all construction projects. |
| *Construction Depot II* | |
| Civilian employee Niendorf, farmer | Administration of Construction Depot Posen. |
| *7) Administration* | |
| SS *Scharführer* Betzinger, buyer<br>SS *Unterscharführer* Giesenberg, buyer<br>SS *Unterscharführer* Weislav, leather worker | Reporting, accounting, care of weapons, matters relating to accommodations. |
| *Registry* | |
| SS *Unterscharführer* Putzker, hotel employee<br>Civilian employee Uttinger, buyer | |
| *Telephone communication* | |
| SS *Rottenführer* Cerne, regional employee<br>SS *Unterscharführer* Nitsche, stonecutter | |
| *Ordnance* | |
| SS *Rottenführer* Steinert, smith | |

| | |
|---|---|
| *8) Transportation* | |
| SS *Scharführer* Kögel, driver<br>SS *Sturmmann* Seitner<br>SS *Unterscharführer* Bergmann, driver<br>SS *Unterscharführer* Olschar, driver<br>SS *Unterscharführer* Kling, driver<br>SS *Sturmmann* Bärwolf, driver<br>SS *Schütze* Depta, driver<br>SS *Sturmmann* Rosenauer, driver | Use, maintenance, and repair of<br>11 motor buses,<br>2 railcars,<br>motor cars,<br>72 construction machines<br>in addition to 45 horse-drawn carts. |
| *9) Technical department* | |
| SS *Unterscharführer* Swoboda, electrotechnician<br>SS *Sturmmann* Beck, expert mechanic<br>Civilian employee Bendorff, electrotechnician<br>Civilian employee Jährling, heating technician | Planning and realization of the electrical installations, transformer station, transferred voltage monitoring station, heating stations, distance heating plant, machine construction for concentration camp, POW camp, farming, industrial construction, installation team and electric workshop with 165 inmates. |
| *10) Manpower deployment* | |
| SS *Unterscharführer* Hochscherf, testing employee<br>SS *Unterscharführer* Pantke, manufacturing director in a furniture factory<br>SS *Rottenführer* Steinstrasser, gardener | Assistance, lodgings, and employment, initially for 1,000 civilian workers.<br>Employment of inmates (approximately 8,000) for the concentration camp, POW camp, etc. |
| *11) Workshops* | |
| SS *Unterscharführer* Kywitz, head of shop<br>SS *Schütze* Blanke, carpenter<br>SS *Rottenführer* Dengler, painter<br>Civilian employee Wachs, internal architect (transfer will be requested) | Management and supervision of the inmate workshops<br>(locksmith shop: 232 inmates)<br>(cabinet shop: 190 inmates)<br>(glazier shop: 22 inmates)<br>(paintery: 76 inmates)<br>Invoicing, design, and details for internal finishing of all construction projects. |
| *12) Carpentry and roofing shop* | |
| SS *Unterscharführer* Vieth, carpenter | Self-employed carpenters: 77 |

| | |
|---|---|
| SS *Rottenführer* Lugert, carpenter | (carpentry and roofing activities) inmates: 1,919; performing of carpentry work, maintenance work, barracks assembly. |
| *13) Landscaping* | |
| SS *Unterscharführer* Kamann, gardener | Realization of gardens for all construction projects. |
| *Secretaries* | |
| Civilian female employee Quitzau, stenotypist | |
| *14) Statistics* | |
| vacant | |

*CONSTRUCTION OFFICES*

*I. Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, Concentration Camp Auschwitz and farming Auschwitz*

Heads of Construction

| | |
|---|---|
| SS *Unterscharführer* (F) Kirschnek, construction expert<br>Civilian employee Teichmann, construction assistant<br>SS *Scharführer* Jäger, construction expert<br>SS *Unterscharführer* Oschinski, mason<br>SS *Sturmmannn* Lubitz, assistant construction help<br>Civilian employee Lehmann, secretary<br>SS *Hauptscharführer* Wiechmann, joiner<br>SS *Schütze* Genur, designer | a) Concentration Camp Auschwitz construction of the remaining new buildings and erection of 6 inmate accommodations, barracks of the provisional laundry house in the old Protection Camp.<br>15 new inmate buildings<br>5 security workshops for inmates, laundry house and reception building with disinfestations plant and bath for inmates, expansion of the slaughterhouse, bakery building, distance heating plant with pipes, emergency electrical generating plant, courtyard for the canine squad.<br>3 accommodation barracks for *Führer*, building for commando and accommodation building for commando, garages for commando, entry building, economic building, accommodations for 1st battalion housing development.<br>Construction volume: 20,030,000 RM. |

b) Farming Auschwitz

*II. Construction Office of the POW camp (carrying out of Special Treatment Auschwitz)*

Heads of Construction

SS *Unterscharführer* (F) Janisch, engineer
SS *Untersturmführer* Peetz, architect
SS *Untersturmführer* Kastner, civil engineer
SS *Hauptscharführer* Böttjer, carpenter
SS *Oberscharführer* Kayser, works supervisor
SS *Unterscharführer* Ulmer, designer
SS *Schütz* Sihorsch, mason
*SS-Sturmmann* Scheffel, mason
Civilian employee Uhl, designer
Civilian employee Lippert, secretary

New construction, installation or expansion of accommodations (343 barracks), in addition to storehouse barracks, for laundry house, for supplies, disinfestation, wash-houses, latrines, infirmary and *Blockführer* (158 barracks), 4 crematoria, 4 mortuary chambers, disinfestation plant, entry building, guard building, warehouse, command building, security plant, camp subdivision, guard towers, 16 troop barracks, 6 workers' barracks, 6 latrine barracks, 11 barracks for supplies, offices and infirmary. Disinfestation and sauna plant. 2 emergency electrical generator groups and 3 transformer buildings.
Construction volume: 18,700,000 RM

*III. Construction Office Industrial area Auschwitz*
*(Krupp factory halls, Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke Auschwitz, Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke Auschwitz) as well as construction of the Construction Depot Auschwitz.)*

Heads of Construction

SS *Sturmmann* Jothann, construction expert for above ground
SS *Unterscharführer* Penn, construction entrepreneur
SS *Rottenführer* Wolff, mason
Civilian employee Götsch, secretary

Sheds, accommodation buildings, office buildings and other secondary plant for Krupp, 1 storage room and 1 drying room, silo barracks, etc., for Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke Auschwitz. Sheds for the storage of construction materials, installation of the new construction depot with 7 warehouses and offices, camp for the civilian workers I and II with accommodation barracks for workers and latrines, etc.
Construction volume: 6,700,000 RM.

*IV.) Construction Office Main Economic Camp of the Waffen-SS and Police and Troop Economic Camp Oderberg*

| Head of Construction | |
|---|---|
| SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Pollok | 1 warehouse barracks with basement. 1 office barracks, potato bunkers for the HWL, expansion or broadening of the camp for the TWL Oderberg, in addition to technical assistance to the administrative offices. Construction volume: 240,000 RM |

*V.) Construction Office Works and Estate Freudenthal and Estate Partschendorf*

| Heads of Construction | |
|---|---|
| SS *Unterscharführer* Mayer, construction assistant<br>Civilian employee Partsch, secretary | Construction of 2 warehouse barracks for machines and fruit juices, 2 accommodation barracks for foreign civilian workers, various supplementary constructions and restructuring *in opera*, 4 double accommodations for agricultural workers, reconstruction and finishing work for the estates Freudenthal, as well as for the estate Partschendorf and for the 9 double accommodations for agricultural workers. Construction volume: 1,030,000 RM. |

This organization chart (see Table VII ) covered 74 SS men and 16 civilian employees (see Table X).

In January 1943, the Central Construction Office was threatened with a drastic reduction in personnel. On the one hand, Kammler had informed Bischoff that he intended to send 44 Central Construction Office SS men "fit for active service" (*kriegsverwendungsfähige*)[41] to the front. On the other hand, Höß had decided to transfer all Polish inmates working on the Central Construction Office to other tasks (see in this regard Section 2 of Chapter III). No doubt, Kammler requested the organization chart reproduced above from Bischoff precisely in view of this reduction. Bischoff, preoccupied by the consequences which this would have had for the activities of the Central Construction Office, attempted to keep at least the most important men. To this end, he compiled a

[41] In the documents, this adjective is normally indicated by the initials "KV".

list of functions of subordinates for Kammler, which Bischoff considered indispensable: SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Pollok, SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Eggeling, SS *Oberscharführer* Strang, SS *Unterscharführer* Wilk, SS *Unterscharführer* Bracht, SS *Unterscharführer* Vieth, SS *Unterscharführer* Swoboda, SS *Sturmmann* Beck, SS *Scharführer* Betzinger, SS *Unterscharführer* Pantke, SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Kirschnek, civilian employee Teichmann, SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Janisch, and SS *Sturmmann* Jothann.[42]

The list of indispensable men eventually sent to Kammler, however, was drastically shorter and included only the heads of construction Eggeling, Kirschnek, Janisch, Jothann, and in addition the head of the carpentry shop Vieth.[43] On February 1, 1943, Bischoff was promoted to SS *Sturmbannführer*. In early July 1943, the Central Construction Office consisted of at least 63 persons, both SS men and civilian employees, as indicated by a list from July 2 listing personnel of that office having been issued a service bicycle.[44] Even Bischoff's wife had such a bike, without being a part of the Central Construction Office, of course.

On October 1, 1943, coinciding with the beginning of the fifth financial year of the war, SS *Sturmbannführer* Bischoff was replaced by SS *Obersturmführer* and specialist Jothann. For local bureaucratic reasons, transfer of office was dated January 1, 1944.[45] Bischoff was promoted to Head of Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police "Silesia." Jothann had had a meteoric career, which had brought him in just ten months from the rank of SS *Sturmmann* to that of SS *Obersturmführer*.

We have only very few documents about the year 1944. On July 17, 1944, SS *Oberscharführer* Pollok, who had been recalled to an operational unit, left his post to SS *Obersturmführer* (F) Krauss.[46] The list of September 1, 1944, related to the service bicycles assigned to the members of the Central Construction Office contains 72 names, including 61 SS men and 11 civilian employees.[47]

---

42 *RGVA*, 502-1-57, pp. 306-311.

43 Letter from Bischoff to Kammler, January 27, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-28, pp. 247-250.

44 Aufstellung from Kirschnek, July 2, 1943., *RGVA*, 502-1-201, pp. 596-597. See Table XI.

45 Letter from Bischoff with the subject "Übergabe der Zentralbauleitungen durch SS Sturmbannführer (S) (Sonderführer) Bischoff an SS Obersturmführer (F) [Fachmann] Jothann" and "Verzeichnis der Akten," January 5, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-48, pp. 42-49. See Document 7.

46 "Übergabeniederschrift" by Pollok, dated July 17, 1944, *RGVA* 502-1-48, p. 14 (only the first page of this document has been preserved).

47 Aufstellung über die an die SS Angehörigen und Zivilangestellten der Zentralbauleitung ausgegebenen Dienstfahrräder nach ZBL Nr. geordnet, September 1, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-201, pp. 565-566. See Table XII.

## 2. The Position of the Central Construction Office in the Hierarchy of Technical, Financial, Administrative, and Economic Institutions

The Auschwitz concentration camp initially represented the construction projects "SS accommodations and Concentration Camp Auschwitz" of the Waffen-SS and Police and, as such, depended for all its technical, financial, and administrative aspects on Office II – Constructions of the *HHB*, administered by SS *Oberführer* Kammler. Since the camp was located in the territory of the Reich, in Upper Silesia, it was subordinated to the inspection body of Office II, which had jurisdiction in that region, the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich East, headquartered at Posen, which, in November 1941, superintended the Central Construction Offices of Auschwitz, Danzig, Posen, and Breslau (see Table VI).

Regarding construction management (*Bauwirtschaft*), the construction projects (*Bauvorhaben*) of Auschwitz depended on the regional representative for the regulation of all constructions in defense district VIII, headquartered in Kattowitz, which was the representative of *Reichsminister* Speer in his capacity as Plenipotentiary for the regulation of all construction projects (G.B.-Bau; see Table I). The realization of a construction project required as a first administrative step its classification in the list of priorities of the defense district to which it belonged (*Wehrkreisrangfolgelisten*). The next required step was the construction authorization (*Baufreigabe*). According to the provisions of *Reichsminister* Speer of July 12, 1941, for the third financial year of the war, this authorization was initially issued by the control commission of defense district VIII – a body of Speer 's regional representative in defense district VIII – through presentation of a documentation consisting of a situation sketch (*Lageskizze*; Document 8), a description of the project (*Baubeschreibung*; Document 9), and an approximate cost calculation (*Kostenüberschlag*; Document 10),[48] later replaced by a proper cost estimate (*Kostenvorschlag*; see Document 10a). The project description could also be in form of a written explanatory report (*Erläuterungsbericht*; Document 11). Speer then assigned the construction volume, a term that also described the costs of the project.

At the beginning of the third financial year of the war, on October 1, 1941, the construction projects "SS accommodations and Concentration Camp Auschwitz" were included in Speer's construction projects under reference number (*G.B.-Bau Kennummer*) "2 U Kattowitz 1."[48] On January 20, 1942, the

[48] Letter from the head of Office II of the *HHB* to the Auschwitz *Bauleitung*, October 1, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, illegible page number on my photocopy.

number was changed to "2 Kattowitz 3001".[49] The number relating to the construction of the future camp of Monowitz[50] was initially "0.Wo-E (Chem.) Katt. 3009",[51] but was later changed to "VIII E wo 19".[52] In June 1942, the G.B.-Bau reference number of Concentration Camp Auschwitz again changed to "VIII Up a 1", in which the symbols had the following significance:

VIII = Roman letter of the defense district
Up = responsible for allocation of materials (*Kontingententräger*)
a = sector (*Sachgebiet*); there were 4 sectors:
a = armaments and military hospital construction
c = provisions and clothing
c = dwelling-place construction
d = general construction
1 = the rank of the district in the scope of the sector of the entity responsible for allocations and simultaneously an indication of urgency; the degree of maximum urgency was Grade 1. Grade 0 (zero) was no longer in use.

The new G.B.-Bau reference number was valid for the third financial year of the war and, in particular, for the period from April 1 to December 31, 1942.[53] In October 1942, the construction projects "POW Auschwitz" received the G.B.-Bau reference number "VIII Up a 2," and the future Monowitz camp was designated "VIII E Ch-m/wo 19."[54]

Starting on February 1, 1942, the Auschwitz Central Construction Office was subordinated in financial, technical and administrative matters to Office Group C–Construction Projects of the *WVHA*, directed by SS *Oberführer* Kammler, while it continued to depend on *Reichsminister* Speer for construction management. Office C/I (general construction tasks) of the *WVHA*, headed by SS *Sturmbannführer* Sesemann, exercised control over construction projects and cost estimates of ordinary construction projects. Office C/III (technical areas), commanded by SS *Sturmbannführer* Wirtz, carried on the same activity

---

[49] Letter from the head of Office II of the *HHB* to the Auschwitz *Bauleitung*, January 20, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, illegible page number on my photocopy.

[50] Construction project "Lagerausbau im Zusammenhang mit dem Aufbau des Werkes Auschwitz der I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G."

[51] Letter from Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* to *Amtsgruppe* C V/I of the *WVHA*, March 17, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 202.

[52] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to *Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft*, July 8, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 88.

[53] Letter from *Amtsgruppenchef* C of *WVHA* to *Zentralbauleitung*, June 14, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 119.

[54] List of BW with G.B.-Kennum., October 26, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-317, p. 43.

on technical construction projects. The management of Construction Inspections of Office II of *HHB* was taken over by Office C/V (Central Construction Inspection), which developed a double activity: inspection, through Office V/1a (Construction Inspection, Central Construction Offices und Construction Offices), and financial, through Office V/2a (Budget and Invoicing). The Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police, Reich East, which controlled the Auschwitz Central Construction Office from November 1941 onward, depended on these two agencies. Later this control function was taken over by the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Silesia, headquartered in Kattowitz, which was formed in the second half of 1943 and was likewise subordinated to Office C/V of the *WVHA*. Regarding construction management, the Central Construction Office was subject to Speer's authority through two of his subordinate officials: Speer's regional representative in Defense District VIII, headquartered in Kattowitz, which dealt with administrative matters (classification, authorization, etc.), and Speer's regional representative in Defense District VIII, headquartered in Breslau, which was in charge of allocation of materials. On September 14, 1942, Speer reorganized his department in the following manner:

Speer was plenipotentiary for the regulation of construction management in the framework of the German four-year plan. His principal agency, headquartered in Berlin, was subdivided into four sections: construction management, development of armaments, allocation of materials, and transport of construction materials. Speer's regional representatives in a German state (*Gau*) carried the name *Gau* representative (*Gaubeauftragter*); defense districts were renamed to districts of armaments inspection, and regional representatives for the regulation of construction were renamed to the construction plenipotentiary of *Reichsminister*ium Speer in the district of armaments inspection. The 21 different districts received Roman numerals. The Central Construction Office of Auschwitz was within Distrcit VIII and was therefore subordinate to Speer's regional representative in Kattowitz for administrative matters, and to Speer's construction plenipotentiary in the district of armaments inspection VIII, headquartered in Breslau, for the allocation of materials (see Tables II and IV). The Central Construction Office directed its construction materials requests to the materials-allocation office of the latter institution, which forwarded them to the central office in Berlin. For the transport of construction materials, the transport section of Speer's central office issued GB Bau sheets (see Document 12).

In technical, financial, and administrative matters, construction activities in annexed and occupied territories depended on the respective Construction Inspections, which were organized as follows:

- Central Construction Inspection for the East
- Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police East–North
- Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police East–Center
- Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police East–South
- Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police East–Tiflis.

The construction management, on the other hand, was controlled by an office headed by an SS manager, Group C–Construction, and located at the local Higher SS and Police Headquarters, organized as follows:

- Higher SS and Police Headquarters in the Generalgouvernement (occupied central Poland), headquartered in Krakow
- Higher SS and Police Headquarters in Ostland, headquartered in Riga
- Higher SS and Police Headquarters in Russia-Center, headquartered in Mogilev
- Higher SS and Police Headquarters in Russia–South, headquartered in Kiev
- Higher SS and Police Headquarters in Serbia, headquartered in Belgrade.

Norway had its own Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police and its own Higher SS and Police Leader in Oslo.

This organizational structure remained unchanged at least until the end of February 1944.[55]

[55] *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*. *Amt II. Bauten*. "Nachweisung der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei bei den Höheren SS-und Polizeiführern," *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 2, pp. 4-5; *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt. Amtsgruppe* C. Letter to *Bauinspektionen* and *Höhere SS- und Polizeiführer*, December 14, 1942. *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 54, p. 32; *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*. *Amtsgruppe* C. Letter, February 12, 1944, to all subordinate institutions. *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 54, p. 99.

# Chapter II: Administrative Activities

## 1. Powers and Authority

According to the provisions of Kammler's letter of June 30, 1941, quoted in the preceding chapter, a Central Construction Office consisted of several construction projects (*Bauvorhaben*), each containing several construction sites (*Bauwerke*, abbreviated: *BW*) and several *construction sites* formed a construction sector (*Bauabschnitt*; abbreviated: *BA*). A Construction Office, by contrast, consisted of just one single project. As already noted, first the New Construction Office and later the Construction Office was initially responsible for one single project called "SS accommodation and Concentration Camp Auschwitz." In March 1942, there were four construction projects:

1. SS Accommodation and Concentration Camp Auschwitz
2. POW camp
3. Main Industrial Camp
4. D.A.W. (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke)[56]

In June 1942, the construction projects of the Central Construction Office had increased to eight:

1. Concentration Camp Auschwitz
2. SS Accommodation Auschwitz
3. Industrial Zone Auschwitz (Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke, Deutsche Erde- und Steinwerke)
4. Auschwitz farms
5. Main Industrial Camp Auschwitz with outpost Oderberg
6. POW camp Auschwitz
7. Estate Partschendorf near Freudenthal[57]
8. Estate Freudenthal

---

[56] The building management (*Bauführung*) of this industrial complex was taken over by the Central Construction Office by order of Kammler on January 21, 1942. File memo of the *Zentralbauleitung*, February 25, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 427.

[57] Ertl's "Reisebericht…," op. cit. (note 33), p. 16.

Starting in November 1942, as seen in the preceding chapter, the administration of these construction projects was assigned to five Construction Offices, combining construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz and Industrial area, as well as Estate Partschendorf near Freudenthal and Estate Freudenthal.

The construction sectors consisted of several construction sites. For example, the entire Birkenau camp was subdivided into three sectors: *BA* I, II, and III. Until the beginning of 1942, the constructions of the Central Construction Office were only indicated by their designation: tank facility, workshops, leader homes, etc. On March 31, 1942, a new classification was introduced for construction project "Concentration Camp Auschwitz": an identification number preceded by the abbreviation *BW* was affixed to every worksite. In all the administrative documents relating to a single worksite it was necessary to note the abbreviation "BW 21/7b (*Bau*) 13" (in which 21/7b was the expense item, and (Bau) 13 the title). POW, Main Industrial Camp, and *Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke* (DAW) had their own numbering system.[58] For the construction project POW camp, this classification had already been introduced in February.[59] The construction sites were subdivided into purely provisional constructions (*reine Behelfsprovisorien*), provisional constructions (*Behelfsbauten*) and definitive constructions (*endgültige Bauten*). For every construction site, it was necessary to keep an expense book (*Bauausgabebuch*) described in Section 4.

A construction site was not a single construction, but the totality of constructions of the same type with the same intended purpose. For example, BW 33 consisted of 33 barracks for personal effects (*Effektenbaracken*).[60] In the period of maximum development, the Central Construction Office came to have over 300 construction sites (see Tables XIII and XIV).

## 2. Construction Site Consignment Decision

When a construction site was completed, the Central Construction Office drew up a turnover document (*Übergabeverhandlung*; Document 13), by means of which the construction site was turned over to the camp command (*Kommandantur*). The following documents were annexed to the consignment decision,

---

58 "Aufstellung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," March 31, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-267, p. 3

59 "Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenlager der Waffen-SS Auschwitz," February 9, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-22, p. 9.

60 "Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenlager der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung v. 5 Effektenbaracken BW 33." March 4, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-230, pp. 103-108. "Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stk. 5 Effektenbaracken (BW 33)." March 4, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-230, pp. 95-100.

which was transmitted to the *Kommandantur* in five copies with a cover letter from the head of the Central Construction Office:

- a list of building equipment (*Einrichtungsgegenstände*)
- a series of plans, on a scale of 1:200 (*Satz Baupläne – Maßstab 1:200*; Document 17)
- a list of all the firms employed in the construction with an indication of the responsibility and duration of the warranty (*Verzeichnis über sämtliche am Bau eingesetzten Firmen mit Angaben der Haft- und Garantienzeiten*)
- a chimney-testing attestation (*Bescheinigung über Schornsteinabnahme*, Document 14)
- a description of the building (*Gebäudebeschreibung*; Document 15)

The list of building equipment was reported on preprinted tables: the location was indicated on the rows, the presence of the objects was indicated in the intersecting columns (see Document 16).

## 3. Activity Reports

All the activities of the Central Construction Office were accurately recorded in a vast series of administrative documents. The most numerous documents naturally related to the construction activities in the strict sense. These are the most important lists.

1. Activity reports (*Tätigkeitsberichte*; Document 18); weekly report drawn up by Schlachter and addressed to the command (*an die Kommandantur*) of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz. These reports cover the period from June 14, 1940, to August 23, 1941, and describe all the activities of the SS New Construction Office, then of the Construction Office, under four headings: worksite activities (*Baustellenbetrieb*), materials purchasing (*Einkauf*), planning (*Planung*), and accounting (*Buchhaltung*). This general report was later replaced by specific reports drawn up by the head of construction of the various sections of the Central Construction Office or by officials of the individual worksites:

- Report on the activities of underground construction and surveying department (*Tätigkeitsbericht der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung*): report compiled monthly, starting in January 1942 (report compiled on February 2, relating to the month of January) and related to the following

construction sites: road construction, water supply, surveying, railroad construction, drainage.[61]

- Activity report: monthly report starting in January 1942[62] and compiled by SS *Sturmmann* Heinz Lubitz, head of construction of the following construction sites: new construction of inmate accommodations (5 buildings), inmate kitchen, delousing facility, construction offices garage, garage for transportation department, concrete and cabinet workshops, construction office barrack (terminated in January 1942), accomodation barracks for command post, washing barracks.
- Activity report for landscaping: monthly report starting in January 1942 and compiled by SS *Sturmmann* Dietrich Kamann.[63]
- Activity report: monthly report compiled by civilian employee Heinrich Teichmann, head of construction of the following construction sites: expansion of protective-custody camp, reception building and inmate bath, laundry, slaughterhouse, concrete workshops, reinforcement works at horse stable barracks at *Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke*.[64]
- Activity report of the technical department: monthly report since February 1942 on the installation of the electrotechnical plant at various construction sites.[65]
- Activity or construction report for above-ground construction: monthly report starting in February 1942 and compiled by SS *Sturmmann* Werner Jothann, head of construction of the following construction sites: economics barrack, bakery, accommodations for civilian employees, Praga Birkenau, refurbishment of "*Deutsches Haus*," Troop Logistics Camp, accommodations for civilian employees of the construction office, canteen collective, accommodations for officers and NCOs.[66]
- Activity report of SS *Unterscharführers* Kirschnek, head of construction department above-ground: monthly report starting in May 1942; Kirschnek was head of construction of the following construction sites: command post and adding stories (three buildings).[67]
- Activity report of SS *Ustuf.* (F) Kirschnek, head of construction of protective-custody camp and farming construction projects: Kirschnek's first

---

61 *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 437f. Illegible signature.

62 "Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Januar 1942." *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 423f.

63 *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 426f. Only known report, handwritten, dated February 4, 1942.

64 "Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942," dated May 29. *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 301. Only known report.

65 "Tätigkeitsbericht der Techn. Abteilung für Februar [1942]." *RGVA*, 502-1-24, illegible page number on my photocopy. Only the first page of this report, which is handwritten, remains.

66 *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 417f. Report dated March 2, 1942.

67 *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 302. Report dated May 29, 1942.

monthly report dates back to December 1942. In this capacity he was concerned with BW 7a, 20 K, 20 M, 20 N, 20 O, 20 Q, 43, 20 D, 64, 68 A, 76, 26 B, 71 A, 63, 26 B, 71 B, 32 H (camp for Italians, taken over from Teichmann), 4 B, K, 68 B, 66 E.[68] Starting in 1943, Kirschnek compiled quarterly reports.

– Activity report for road construction: monthly report starting in December 1942 and compiled by SS *Rottenführer* Walter Schuhknecht, head of construction of all roads inside and outside the camps.[69]
– Report on the state of construction projects of the POW camp: two-weekly reports starting in January 1942 and compiled by SS *Untersturmführer* Otto Kayser, head of construction responsible for barracks and other buildings in the POW camp.[70]
– Construction report of drainage department: monthly report starting in November 1942 and compiled by SS *Untersturmführer* Berhard Wallergang, responsible for pipe-laying work in Construction Section II and III of the POW camp and for drainage in the area of interest.[71]

All the above-mentioned reports were sent to the Head of the Central Construction Office, who used them to compile the following reports:

2. Construction deadline schedule (*Baufristenplan*): monthly report first compiled by ead of constructions (Schlachter, Bischoff) and then by the Head of the Central Construction Office (Bischoff, Jothann), and initially addressed to Office II 3/2 of the Main Office Budget and Construction, then to Office C V/3 of the *WVHA* with related cover letter (see Document 19).

The reports were written based on service order no. 3 of Office II of the Main Office Budget and Construction dated June 30, 1941. For every construction project a suitable report was compiled. The first construction deadline schedule, relating to the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz, is dated August 10, 1941;[72] the last is dated December 15, 1943.[73] For every construction project the construction deadline schedules bore the number of the con-

---

68 *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 24-24a. Report dated December 30, 1942.

69 "Tätigkeitsbericht Straßenbau für den Monat Dezember 1942." Report dated December 31, 1942. Schuhknecht was also concerned with the roads in the camp for the Italian civilian workers ("Straße im Italienerlager"). *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 25-26. Only known document.

70 The handwritten report dated February 3, 1942, relating to the month of January refers exclusively to the barracks (Baracken). *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 425.

71 "Abteilung Kulturbau. Baubericht für die Zeit vom 1. November bis 30. November 1942." Report dated November 30, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 58-59. Only known report.

72 "Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben K.L. Auschwitz," by Schlachter, dated August 10, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-22, p. 1.

73 "Baufristenplan für das Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenlager der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz," by Jothann, December 15, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-320, p. 68.

struction site, with a graphic representation of the respective degree of completion in terms of percentage (a segment passing through the columns of the months with the related number written above). Until May 1942, the number of the civilian workers and inmates employed in the works was given as well.

3. Construction report: monthly report compiled by the Head of the Central Construction Office (Bischoff) and addressed to the commando (*an die Kommandantur*) of Concentration Camp Auschwitz with related cover letter. The first construction report was compiled by Ertl on November 10, 1941, and refers to the situation on November 1. The series of construction reports kept in the archive begins with the subsequent report for the month of November, compiled by Bischoff on December 4, 1941 (see Document 20). These reports contain a detailed description of the individual worksites (*Baustellenbeschreibung*); the construction sites included in the same sites were arranged on the basis of the various construction projects.

The other sections of the Central Construction Office, which also carried on various tasks, also regularly compiled reports on their activities; of particular importance are the reports from the motor vehicle section:

4. Activity Report of the transportation department of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz O/S: a very scantily report starting in February 1942;[74] starting in May 1942, the report compiled by head of transportation department SS *Scharführer* Kurt Kögel, ("*Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom…*"), became much more detailed, with an indication of the average number of vehicles utilized, the number of transports dispatched, the amount of fuel consumed, repairs performed, etc. (see Document 21).

Reports relating to the utilization of inmate labor will be dealt with in the next chapter.

## 4. Financial Activities. Acquisition of Machinery, Rendering of Services, and Payments

The Central Construction Office used numerous civilian firms, including for the acquisition of various machinery and materials and for the rendering of services. Upon request of the office responsible for a given construction site, the firm sent a cost estimate (*Kostenanschlag*; Document 22). If the offer (*Angebot*) was

[74] "Fahrbereitschaft der Bauleitung. Kurzer Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Februar 1942." *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 410., dated February 23, 1942. There is also a "Kurzer Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Februar 1942 über den durchschnittlichen Einsatz der Gespanne" by SS Sturmman Gertl, March 2, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 409.

accepted, the Central Construction Office confirmed the order in writing (*Auftragserteilung*).

Shipment by rail transport required a bill of lading (*Frachtbriefe*; Document 23), which the Central Construction Office sent to the firm with the related code numbers (*Speer-Marke*; also Document 23). The bill of lading indicated the recipient, the shipping firm, and the content of the load. The *Speer-Marke* bore the figures 0, I, II and III, corresponding to the various priorities. The figure "0" corresponded to the maximum degree of urgency.[75]

The machinery or materials were sent to Auschwitz by the company with a shipping notice (*Versandanzeige*; Document 24), indicating the date of shipment, the number of the railway carriage loaded, and a detailed description of the weights loaded and the relative weight. The date of arrival of the shipping notice at the camp was normally indicated by a stamp on the first page (on the lower left) of this document, and countersigned by the head of the Central Construction Office. After arrival of the freight car, the materials administration (*Materialverwaltung*) carried out a control of the goods unloaded from the car, and if they corresponded to the shipping notice, conformity was attested to on the last page of this document by means of the stamp "*Materialverwaltung Richtigkeit bescheinigt*" or "*richtig erhalten Materialverwaltung*", and the date of entry into the warehouse, which was indicated by means of a stamp on the upper (right) part of the document.

Normally, the firm later sent the Central Construction Office a partial invoice (*Teilrechnung*; Document 25) with a description of the goods (or of the work performed) according to the costs indicated in the cost estimate. The accounting department subjected the invoice to a calculation check, indicated by the stamp "*Nachgerechnet am…*" followed by the date of the check, and a specialist technical control, attested to by the stamp "*Fachtechnisch richtig*," with the date and signature of the official employed to do so. If everything was in order, the section head certified the correctness of the amount by means of the stamp "*Richtig und festgestellt auf…*" with an indication of the amount and the signature.

Based on this certification, the accounting department issued one or more orders of payment on account (*Abschlagzahlung*; Document 26). The firm then sent the Central Construction Office the final invoice (*Schlußrechnung*; Document 27), which indicated both the payments on account already made by the SS administation and any possible cost variations form the cost estimate that had occurred subsequently. After the above-described checking procedure, the accounting department issued a final order of payment (*Schlußabrechnung*;

---

[75] Letter from Topf to Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Mauthausen/Obedonau, October 14, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

Document 28), which stated the date of the commission or task entrusted to the firm, the amount of the related cost estimate, the resulting deductions from the final invoice, and the remaining amount due and payable.

Payments were made by means of bank check. The office in charge of this was initially Office Treasury II of the Main Office Budget and Construction, *i.e.*, Department Office Treasury II/2/4 of the Main Department II/2 Accounting. After the formation of the *WVHA*, responsibility passed to the Treasury of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich East, headquartered in Posen. Starting on January 1, 1944, the payments were made by the Treasury of the Local Administration Auschwitz O/S, *i.e.*, the Auschwitz camp administration.

A separate accounting was kept for each construction site. Every construction site had a disbursement book for construction projects (*Bauausgabebuch*; Document 29), the front of which indicated the name of the Construction Office, the construction project, the construction site (number and name), the location, the administration (*Haushalt*) and the current year, the chapter (*Kapitel*), and the title (*Titel*). It followed the declaration of the number of pages of the book and an indication of the period to which the records referred. The disbursement book for construction projects was subdivided into various columns, indicating: 1) progressive number, 2) date of payment by SS administration, 3) firm to which payment was credited, 4) reason for payment, 5) amount of payment. In the subsequent columns I-XXXI the amount reported in Column 5 was broken down based on the type of service (excavation work, masonry work, plastering and fill work, etc.). The column "*Abschlagsauszahlungen*" indicated payments on account already made. The monthly accounting (*Gesamtausgabe*) was calculated adding the amount of the payments on account, registered in the above-indicated Column 5, to the sum of the payment in the same column. The disbursement book for construction projects therefore recorded all the firms having worked on a construction site as well as the services rendered giving rise to the remuneration received.

# 5. Correspondence and Archiving

## 5.1. Outgoing Mail

Until the beginning of October 1941, the letters written by the SS New Construction Office and later by the Construction Office, bore, in addition to the date, only the initials of those who wrote them, located in the upper left-hand part of the page, before the beginning of the text. For example, in one of the first letters from the SS New Construction Office to the Erfurt company Topf

& Söhne, the initial "*Ur/W.*" appears, which means "*Urbanczyk/Wolter*". Other initials appearing in the correspondence from this period are "*Ar.*" (Arloth), "*Wi.*" (Wilk), "*Schl*" (Schlachter), "*Th.*" (Thoma), "*Tei.*", (Teichmann).

From the beginning of October 1941, a new system of mail registration was introduced: the initials of the person writing the letter was preceded by the words "*Bftgb.Nr*", accompanied by two numbers, separated by a slash. For example, in the letter dated May 8, 1942 (Document 19), the following wording appears: "*Bftgb.Nr.7285/42/Wo/Lp.*", which means:

Bftgb. = *Brieftagebuch*: protocol book
Nr. 7285: sequential protocol number
42 = 1942; current year
Wo/Lp. = Wolter/Lippert.

The following abbreviations then appeared beneath this wording and prior to the text proper:

Betr.= *Betreff*, object
Bzg. = *Bezug*, reference
Anlg. = *Anlagen*, annexes.

Starting in October 1941, the number of the protocol book proceeded sequentially through the succeeding years: on December 8, 1944, this had reached 58,638.

The letters were drawn up in several copies, which were distributed to various interested camp officials. This distribution (*Verteiler*) was indicated at the end of the letter, at the lower left (see Document 31), with the name of the recipient of the copy, officials or offices. The officials were mentioned by name (for example, SS Ustuf. Pollok, Z.A. Jährling) or by post (for example, Bauführer K.G.L., Sacharbeiter); the offices were obviously very numerous (for example, Bauleitung K.L., Bauleitung K.G.L., Rechnungslegung, Bauwirtschaft, Werkstättenleitung, Rohstoffstelle, Handakte, Häftlingseinsatz, Bauhof, Planung, etc.). One copy was always sent to the archive (*Registratur*). Every construction site had its own file, and the copy of the letter intended for it bore the wording "*Registratur BW*" or "*Registratur Akt BW*," followed by the number of the construction site.

## 5.2. Incoming mail

Until the beginning of November 1940, the mail was registered with a stamp indicating the date and time of registration, as in the following example :

| | |
|---|---|
| E i n g e g a n g e n<br>- 6. VI.40/15-16 Uhr<br>Erl.…… | Received<br>6 June 1940/15-16 hr.<br>Completed…… |

Starting in the beginning of November until January 31, 1942, a new articulated stamp was introduced:

| S S - N e u b a u l e i t u n g | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Eingang | | |
| Rechnungs-legung A | Hochbau Abtlg. | Tiefbau Abtlg. | Landmesser Abtlg. |

This stamp, indicating the four sections into which the SS New Construction Office was subdivided, continued to be used even after this was promoted to the rank of Central Construction Office.

On February 1, 1942, this stamp was replaced by another, bearing the indication of the ten sections of the Central Construction Office:

| Z e n t r a l b a u l e i t u n g d e r W a f f e n - S S<br>u n d P o l i z e i A u s c h w i t z , O . S . | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Dienststellenleiter | | Eingang | Stellvertreter | |
| Hochb. Abtlg. | Tiefb. Abtlg. | Planung Abt. | Vermess. Abt. | Techn. Abtlg. |
| Kaufm. Abtlg. | Buchhaltg. | Rohstoff Abt. | Mat. Ver-waltg. | Fahrbereitsch. |

The arrival date of the letter was stamped into the received box (*Eingang*). In the box "*Dienststellenleiter*" the head of the Central Construction Office wrote his initials. In the box "*Stellvertreter*" the sequential protocol number was written by hand, followed by the current year. By December 5, 1944, the registration had reached 58,556.

# Chapter III: The Working Organization

## 1. Allocation of Inmates to the Central Construction Office for Work

The construction work of the Auschwitz construction project were materially carried out by two groups: the inmates and private civilian firms. The Central Construction Office, which supervised both groups, had a permanent group of inmates at their disposal. The inmates were organized into *Kommandos* (crews) assigned to various offices according to their administrative structure. A few examples would be the surveying *Kommando*, the construction office *Kommando*, the *Kommandos* for workshops, etc. These *Kommandos* consisted primarily of skilled workers (*Facharbeiter*) who carried on specific tasks. Inmates employed as unskilled workers (*Hilfsarbeiter*) were assigned to individual worksites or worked at the factories of private firms, even if organized into *Kommandos*. Only a few of them assisted the skilled workers of the Central Construction Office. The formation of a *Kommando* required the authorization of the camp commandant. The inmates were made available by the Department of Labor Deployment of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz. The Department of Labor Deployment later became Department IIIa, directed by SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz. The Office of Labor Deployment of the Central Construction Office then provided for the sorting of the inmates into the various *Kommandos* and various worksites. For any inmate employed in a working activity, the Central Construction Office had to pay the camp administration a flat rate of 0.30 RM for more than 4 working hours and 0.15 RM for less than 4 hours. The administration compiled a monthly schedule for the payment request (*Forderungsnachweis*), which was sent to Office D II/3 of the *WVHA*. For each individual job the administration issued regular invoices to the Central Construction Office (see Document 30). Starting on June 1, 1943, the daily rate paid by private firms for the use of inmates' labor was 4 RM per hour for skilled inmate workers, 3 RM per hour for unskilled workers, and 2 RM per hour for female inmates.[76]

---

[76] Letter from Chef des Amtes D II of *WVHA* "an Verschiedene," May 7, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-8, p. 51, and "Hausverfügung Nr. 120," by Bischoff, June 29, 1943, *RGVA*, 502-1-25, p. 157.

The Department of Labor Deployment, directly subordinate to the command of Concentration Camp Auschwitz (*Kommandatur*), directed the working employment of the inmates, both for the assignment to jobs and for the withdrawal of inmates from the latter in view to new assignments. From this point of view, the Central Construction Office depended completely on the Department of Labor Deployment. On occasion the relations between these offices became strained. For example, on April 29, 1943, SS *Obersturmführer* Schwarz responded with a severe letter to Bischoff's written complaints to the camp command after the Department of Labor Deployment made only females and sick inmates ("*nur Frauen und kranke Häftlinge*") available to the Central Construction Office.[77] It also happened occasionally that the two offices competed for a single man, as in the case of inmate no. 46,106.[78]

The Central Construction Office approached this office not only to request camp inmates from Auschwitz, but also from other camps; in this case, the Department of Labor Deployment forwarded the request to Office D II of the *WVHA*.[79] But it also happened that the Central Construction Office had to transfer inmates to other camps. For example, on October 5, 1944, Jothann was required by Department IIIA to make 260 inmate masons and carpenters available for transfer to the Groß-Rosen camp.[80]

## 2. The Inmates of the Central Construction Office

In January 1943, Höß communicated to Bischoff his decision to withdraw all Polish inmates from the staff of the Central Construction Office in the near future. Concerned with the difficulties this could have created in his offices – all the more so since he soon also faced the loss of half of his civilian employees – Bischoff asked the camp commandant to be allowed to keep at least the skilled workers who, at that time, could not be replaced.[81] These initially comprised

---

77 Letter from SS *Obersturmführer* Schwarz to Zentralbauleitung through Kommandatur of K.L. Auschwitz, April 29, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, pp. 217f.

78 The Jewish inmate no. 46,106, a Diesel motor mechanic, had been assigned by the head of the Arbeitsdienst, first to the Fahrbereitschaft of the Zentralbauleitung, then to the Arbeitskommando of the D.A.W., whence he was illegally re-assigned to the Fahrbereitschaft, but the *Oberkapo* of the Arbeitskommando of the D.A.W. had taken him back, arousing the protests of the Zentralbauleitung. Letter of the Arbeitsdienstführer SS *Oberscharführer* Jakob Fries to the Arbeitsdienstfüher SS *Obersturmführer* Schwarz, September 6, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 201.

79 This was naturally true even for the other sections of the camp which used inmates. For example, on January 8, 1943, Schwarz asked Amt D II of the *WVHA* for approval for the allocation, for 1943, of 1,300 inmates for the Landwirtschaft section of the K.L. *RGVA*, 502-1-56, p. 272.

80 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Abteilung IIIa, October 5, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 92.

81 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Lagerkommandant SS *Obersturmbannführer* Höß, January 20, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-60, pp. 44.

685 inmates inmates, subdivided among the various sections and Construction Offices of the Central Construction Office, but then increased to 789 (see Document 31). On February 16, at the request of the Department of Labor Deployment of the Main Camp to SS *Unterscharführer* Weislav, Bischoff compiled a list of names and a numbered list indicating the number of Polish inmates still employed in the Central Construction Office – 379 persons – including 39 at the construction depot, 239 at workshops, 16 in the transportation department I and II, and 85 in the construction office.[82] The list contained the names of all inmates employed in the construction office – 96 persons, including 85 Poles, 8 Czechs, one Russian, one Polish Jew, and one Czech Jew – indicating their registration number, with first and last name, profession, section in which they were employed, and nationality (P = Polish, PJ = Polish Jew, C = Czech, CJ = Czech Jew, R = Russian; see Document 32). In the cover letter, Bischoff specified that this personnel list was absolutely indispensable for the enormous construction projects of the Central Construction Office.[83] Notwithstanding this, the greater part of these inmates were transferred, so that many *Kommandos* were drastically reduced. Bischoff was therefore compelled to forward to Department IIIa a request for masons, blacksmiths (*Eisenbieger*), whitewashers, electricians, carpenters, technicians, to be withdrawn from among the new arrivals.[84] Due to this lack of personnel, also caused by transfer into combat units of various SS men from the Central Construction Office, Bischoff had had to request inmates even for office work.[85] On April 8, Bischoff sent a new list of names of 105 skilled inmate workers to Department IIIa, announcing that the Central Construction Office would no longer be able to carry out its construction tasks, if these inmates would be transferred as well.[86]

The outcome of this request is unknown, but on December 24 Department IIIa received a request for 30 inmates – technicians and engineers – for the Construction Office of the POW camp.[87]

Only fragmentary information is available on the individual *Kommandos*.

On September 30, 1942, Bischoff requested 100 pairs of special shoes for the inmate column assigned to cover roofs (*Häftlingsdachdeckerkolonne*) from

---

82 "Zusammenstellung," *RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 24. See Document 31.

83 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer of K.L. Auschwitz SS *Hauptsturmführer* Aumeier, February 16, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 23.

84 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Abteilung IIIa, March 16, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 162.

85 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Abteilung IIIa, March 9, 1943, relating to four inmate stenotypists. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 163.

86 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Abteilung IIIa, April 8, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, pp. 158-161.

87 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Abteilung IIIa, December 24, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 119.

Office V of the *WVHA*, since the previously issued hobnailed boots pierced the tar paper used to waterproof the roofs.[88]

In May 1943, the surveying *Kommando* had 29 inmates. On May 20, 1943, three of them escaped in Raisko (Jarzekowski, no. 115, Rotter, no. 365, and Chybinski, no. 6810), and the entire *Kommando* was confined to barracks in the camp.[89] During the following days, six companions of the escaped inmates were confined to prison in the main camp (Bunker 11), and Bischoff reported to Höß to put pressure on the Political Department (*Politische Abteilung*) to have them released.[90]

Due to their skills, the inmates of the Central Construction Office were considered important and enjoyed distinguished treatment. In a report to Kammler dated July 13, 1943, Bischoff wrote that "*due to the rain on Thursday, July 8, all labor kommandos of the POW camp were ordered to return to their barracks at 12 o'clock, and on Friday, July 9, they did not go out at all*."[91]

On November 10, 1943, Jothann asked Department IIIa to grant supplementary rations for the concrete *Kommando*, which was engaged in "*urgent and heavy labor on the construction of subterranean air-raid shelters*."[92]

Starting on June 1, 1943, Himmler's directive to grant production premiums (*Leistungsprämien*) to the inmates came into effect.[93] The premiums consisted of purchasing coupons to be used at the inmate canteen (*Häftlingskantine*). Between July 1943 and November 1944, inmates received premiums for a total value of 214,119 RM,[94] broken down as follows:

| 1943 | REICHSMARK | 1944 | REICHSMARK |
|---|---|---|---|
| July 16-31 | 7,114 | January | 24,941 |
| August | 19,602 | February | 11,377 |
| September | 11,207.50 | March | 12,327.50 |
| October | 20,355 | April | 13,055 |
| November | 33,360 | May | 16,472 |
| | | August | 19,084 |
| | | October | 16,389 |
| | | November | 8,835 |

88 Letter from Bischoff to Chef of Amt C V of *WVHA*, September 30, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-265, p. 11.

89 Aktenvermerk, May 21, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 67.

90 Letter from SS *Sturmbannführer* Bischoff to Lagerkommandant of K.L. Auschwitz SS *Oberstufmannführer* Höß, May 29 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 71.

91 *RGVA*, 502-1-8, p. 37.

92 *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 129. This *Kommando* was in charge of casting concrete parts used for the construction of air-raid-shelter trenches (*Luftschutzgräben*).

93 Bischoff's letter, June 4, 1943, with the subject "Leistungsprämien für Häftlinge." *RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 18.

94 For comparison, Crematoria IV and V of Birkenau cost 203,000 RM each. *RGVA*, 502-2-54, p. 12; 502-2-146, p. 3.

Inmates with a record of good behavior and who carried out their tasks diligently were also rewarded with the right to wear long hair (see Document 33).

## 3. The Use of Inmate Labor: Statistical Overview

With regard to the use of inmate labor, the Central Construction Office had to draw up various statistical reports, which have been preserved in a fragmentary manner:

1. Report on the state of construction work and labor deployment: monthly report compiled on the 25th of every month by the head of construction and then by the head of the Central Construction Office and sent to the regional representative for the regulation of all constructions in Kattowitz.[95]
2. Deployment of inmates: daily report compiled by the head of the Central Construction Office with an indication of the worksites, occupations, the number of trained and unskilled inmate workers, and the total number (Document 34).
3. Allocation of inmate deployment: monthly report compiled by the head of the Central Construction Office regarding day-by-day numbers of inmates employed in the individual worksites (Document 35).
4. Summary of inmate deployment: montly report on the use of inmate labor by occupation and by construction site.
5. Summary of total inmate deployment: daily report compiled by the head of the Central Construction Office and sent to Department IIIa of the camp commando, indicating, among other things, the number of inmates requested and actually employed (Document 36).
6. Summary of total inmate deployment: report identical to the preceding, but on a monthly basis (Document 37).
7. Summary of the inmates required or made available for the construction project of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz in the period...: monthly report compiled by the head of the Central Construction Office (Document 38).

The use of inmate labor was also recorded in the construction reports and construction deadline schedules, and, moreover, in the general statistics of the administration, which are, unfortunately, quite fragmentary; the most important are the following:

---

[95] Only two of these reports are known, that of December 1941, and that of February 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, illegible page number on my photocopy.

1. Summary of inmates deployment in Concentration Camp Auschwitz: monthly report relating to the entire Auschwitz complex drawn up by Department IIIa;
2. Summary of the number and deployment of inmates of Concentration Camp Auschwitz: compiled by the heads of labor deployment of the individual male camps;[96]
3. Summary of the number and deployment of female inmates of Concentration Camp Auschwitz: compiled by the head of labor deployment of the women's camp (*Frauenlager*) of Birkenau. These reports were compiled irregularly, usually covering a period of five days.
4. Labor deployment: daily report for the men's camp drawn up by Department IIIa, upon which the heads of labor deployment depended;
5. Labor deployment of the woman's camp Birkenau: report also compiled by Department IIIa for the women's camp at Birkenau.

In these reports the inmates employed by the Central Construction Office are recorded under the heading "Office Group C. Construction Offices" or "Office Group C. Construction. Purposes important to war".

The above-mentioned documents permit the following survey of the use of inmate labor by the Central Construction Office.

## 1940

The first large-scale use of inmates for the construction of Concentration Camp Auschwitz occurred at the end of June 1940.[97] For subsequent years we have the following data:

| **Month** | **Construction project** | **Male inmates** | | | **Female inmates** | **Soviet PoWs** | **Total** |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | F.A.* | H.A.* | Total | | | |
| **1941** | | | | | | | |
| 10 July - 10 Aug. | conc. camp | 427 | 1,589 | 2,016 | | | 2,016 |
| 10 Aug. - 10 Sept. | conc. camp | 454 | 1,983 | 2,437 | | | 2,437 |
| 8 Sept. - 8 Oct. | conc. camp | 487 | 2,148 | 2,635 | | | 2,635 |
| 8 Oct. - 10 Nov. | conc. camp | 581 | 1,604 | 2,185 | | | 2,185 |
| **November** | conc. camp | | | 2,495 | | | 2,495 |
| 10 Nov. - 10 Dec. | conc. camp | 508 | 1,513 | 2,021 | | | 2,021 |
| **December** | conc. camp | | | 2,540 | | 900 | 3,440 |

[96] For 1944, few reports relating to the men's camp at Auschwitz II-Birkenau remain.

[97] "Tätigkeitsbericht" by Schlachter, July 5, 1940, relating to the period June 28 – July 4. *RGVA*, 502-1-214, p. 98.

| Month | Construction project | Male inmates | | | Female inmates | Soviet PoWs | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | F.A.* | H.A.* | Total | | | |
| 1942 | | | | | | | |
| 10 Dec. - 10 Jan. 42 | | 588 | 2,382 | 2,970 | | | 2,970 |
| 10 Jan.- 10 Feb. | conc. camp<br>POW camp | | | 2,107<br>217 | | | 2,324 |
| 27 Feb. | | 606 | 2,864 | 3,470 | | | 3,470 |
| **February** | | | | 2,560 | | | 2,560 |
| 10 Feb. - 9 Mar. | conc. camp<br>POW camp | | | 2,784<br>297 | | | 3,081 |
| **March** | | | | 2,850 | | 380 | 3,230 |
| 9 Mar. - 15 Apr. | conc. camp | | | 2,714 | | | |
| 15 Apr. - 8 Mar. | conc. camp<br>POW camp | | | 4,232<br>944 | | | 5,176 |
| **May** | | | | 4,394 | 2,465 | | 6,859 |
| 8 May - 8 June | conc. camp<br>POW camp<br>constr. depot<br>agriculture | | <br><br><br>575 | 1,748<br>2,888<br>1,591 | | | 6,802 |
| **June** | | | | 4,351 | 1,980 | | 6,331 |
| **July** | | | | 8,530 | 3,200 | | 11,730 |
| 22 Sept. | | 654 | 2,253 | | 5,533 | | 8,440 |
| **September** | | | | 2,906 | 2,385 | | 5,291 |
| **October** | | | | 5,235 | 1,328 | | 6,563 |
| **November** | | | | 4,879 | 1,584 | | 6,463 |
| **December** | | | | 4,992 | 759 | | 5,751 |
| 1943 | | | | | | | |
| 31 March | conc. camp | | | 2,068 | | | |
| 30 June | | 1,264 | 9,732 | | | | 10,996 |
| 31 August | | | | 10,573 | 763 | | 11,336 |
| 30 September | conc. camp<br>POW camp<br>drainage<br>agriculture | | | 2,904<br>5,722<br>400<br>177 | | | 9,203 |
| 30 September | | | | 10,083 | 788 | | 10,871 |
| 31 October | | | | 10,274 | 610 | | 10,884 |
| 31 December | POW camp | | | 4,895 | | | 4,895 |

* F.A. = *Facharbeiter* = skilled workers; H.A. = *Hilfsarbeiter* = unskilled workers

For 1943, we also know the monthly number of working days for men and women combined, providing the ability to deduce the number of male and female inmates employed:

| Month | Working days | Average number of inmates employed |
|---|---|---|
| January | 186,234 | 7,163 |
| February | 223,365 | 9,307 |
| March | 196,769 | 7,288 |
| April | 173,098 | 6,923 |
| May | 272,995 | 10,500 |
| June | 252,055 | 9,694 |
| July | 291,167 | 10,784 |
| August | 281,228 | 10,816 |
| September | 279,853 | 10,763 |
| October | 288,132 | 11,082 |
| November | 276,751 | 10,664 |
| December | 255,523 | 9,828 |

## 1944

For 1944, the following partial dates are known:

| Month | Males working days | Average no. of males | Females working days | Average no. of females | Total working days | Average no. of all inmates |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| January | 223,381 | 8,592 | 6,695 | 257 | 230,076 | 8,849 |
| February | 221,542 | 8,844 | 10,442 | 435 | 231,984 | 9,279 |
| March | 186,815 | 6,919 | 13,540 | 501 | 200,355 | 7,420 |
| April | 168,455 | 7,019 | 18,985 | 791 | 187,440 | 7,810 |
| May | 150,818 | 5,586 | 32,678 | 1,210 | 183,496 | 6,796 |
| 5 June | | | | 1,406 | | |
| 19 July | | | | 1,307 | | |
| 30 July | | | | 1,585 | | |
| August | 232,411 | 8,608 | 42,558 | 1,576 | 274,969 | 10,184 |
| October | 135,071 | 5,195 | 11,430 | 440 | 146,501 | 5,635 |
| November | 66,726 | 2,269 | 25,107 | 1,004 | 91,833 | 3,673 |

Although the Central Construction Office still carried out tasks of major importance to the war (*kriegswichtige Zwecke*), inmate availability to the Central Construction Office was generally very far beneath requirements. On March 1, 1943, Bischoff announced to the camp commandant that during the period of February 6-27, several *Kommandos* had worked with drastically reduced effective personnel. For the *Kommando* assigned to leveling of terrain, Bischoff had received an average of only 28% of the 3,000 inmates requested, sometimes even less than 100 (83 on February 20, 45 on February 24); for the bricklayer *Kommando* assigned to building furnaces, of the 500 inmates requested every day, Bischoff had received 30 on the 10th, 11th, 16th and 17th of February, 49 on the 15th, and none the other days. For the barracks construction *Kommando*, which had a daily workforce of 300 inmates, inmate availability had been 26%

of requirements.[98] The above-mentioned statistical reports of the Central Construction Office on the use of inmate labor in 1943 and 1944 indicate the inmates requested and those made available. The data contained in those reports is summarized in the following table (see Document 38):

| 1943 | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Month | Inmate working days requested | Inmate working days allocated | Shortfall |
| January | 376,239 | 186,234 | 190,005 |
| February | 393,276 | 223,365 | 169,911 |
| March | 478,012 | 196,769 | 281,243 |
| April | 405,918 | 173,098 | 232,820 |
| May | 419,435 | 272,995 | 146,440 |
| June | 408,191 | 252,055 | 156,136 |
| July | 441,140 | 291,167 | 149,973 |
| August | 443,335 | 281,228 | 162,107 |
| September | 491,775 | 279,853 | 211,922 |
| October | 574,473 | 288,132 | 286,341 |
| November | 418,075 | 276,751 | 141,324 |
| December | 399,825 | 255,523 | 144,302 |
| **Total** | 5,249,694 | 2,977,170 | 2,272,524 |

| 1944[99] | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Month | Inmate working days requested | Inmate working days allocated | Shortfall |
| January | 366,200 | 230,076 | 136,124 |
| February | 350,071 | 231,984 | 118,087 |
| March | 303,012 | 200,355 | 102,657 |
| April | 273,409 | 187,440 | 85,969 |
| May | 253,615 | 183,496 | 70,119 |
| August | 301,789 | 274,969 | 26,820 |
| October | 182,938 | 146,501 | 36,437 |
| November | 163,762 | 91,833 | 71,929 |
| **Total** | 2,194,796 | 1,546,654 | 684,142 |

Thus, in 1943 the amount of inmates available was 56.7% of those required, and in 1944 this percentage was 70.5%.

98 "Aktenvermerk über den Häftlingseinsatz im K.G.L.," report by Janisch. *RGVA*, 502-I-67, pp. 161-164.

99 "Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz" from: Jan 31; Mar. 31; Apr. 30; May 31; Aug. 31; Oct. 31; Nov. 30, 1943; Feb. 29, 1944; *RGVA* 502-1-256, pp. 118, 109, 111, 105, 102, 84, 90, and 88.

# 4. The Workshops of the Central Construction Office

The workshops in various construction sectors employed *Kommandos* of usually skilled inmates. As early as the beginning of 1941, there were the tailor's shop, shoe shop, smith's office, forge, carpentry shop, typography shop, and painting shop (see Document 42). In the following years the *Kommandos* grew notably in number; in January 1943 there were 19; electricians, cabinet makers, concrete workers, blacksmiths, smiths, plumbers, welders, turners, casters, painters and varnishers, sewer plumbers, glassmakers, installers, heating installers, cartwrights, auto mechanics, insulators, doctors, underground-construction specialists (see Document 39).

The *Kommandos* of the workshops performed their work in all construction sites. According to practice in 1942, the head of construction needing the work first filed a request with the materials administration on a suitable, numbered form (see Document 40). If the request was approved, the head of the workshop passed on the order to the *Kommando* concerned, using a suitable numbered form indicating the type of work to be done (see Documents 41f.). The *Kommando* performing the task then compiled a labor card indicating the job number, the *Kommando*, the beneficiary, and the work starting and ending dates. On the reverse the materials used, the costs of the materials, and the labor costs were listed (see Document 43). The inmate locksmith shop had a different card indicating the working detail (*Kolonne*), the object of the work, the ordering entity, the starting and ending dates of the work, the name, qualification, and working hours of the inmates having performed the work. The reverse was no different from the other model of the card (see Document 44). The *Kommandos* were sub-divided into working details operating on the responsibility of a head of the working detail (*Kolonnenführer*) and an *Oberkapo*. If the rendering of services consisted of the manufacture of an object of any kind, ordering entity, upon receipt of the object, signed a numbered receipt.

On February 8, 1943, the 192 inmates of the inmate locksmith shop, headed by SS *Unterscharführer* Walter Kywitz, were taken over by the DAW,[100] and the new office received the initials *DAW WL* (*Werkstattleitung*). Starting the next day, orders filled by this shop were filed in a register called "*WL-Schlosserei*," which included the following entries: date of arrival of the order, progressive number of the DAW, reference, object, number of working hours

[100] "Häftlingsschlosserei. Aufstellung der Häftlinge." February 8, 1943. The inmates are indicated with the respective registration number. *RGVA*, 502-1-295, p. 63.

employed, beginning and ending dates of the work.[101] The relative data was derived from the labor cards.

The register also contained the order number and order date derived from the suitable forms (see Document 45). The Central Construction Office supplied the workshops with the material necessary, accompanied with a delivery note (*Lieferschein*; Document 46). Once the work was finished, the DAW sent the related invoice to the Central Construction Office (see Document 47).

[101] This register is known for some extracts introduced into evidence during the Höß trial. APMO, Drp. Hd/11a, pp. 81-97. I have not found where this is archived.

# Chapter IV:
# Private Firms and Civilian Workers

## 1. Private Companies

Numerous private firms worked at Auschwitz at all times for the entire period of activity of the camp, from 1940 to 1945. The first firm the then SS New Construction Office contacted – as early as April 1940 – was Topf & Söhne of Erfurt.[102] The Friedrich Boos corporation of Cologne, a specialist in sanitary installations, began to work at Auschwitz in September 1940.[103] In November 1941, the Huta construction corporation of Kattowitz was employed in construction work on the POW camp.[104] In the following months and years the private firms employed at Auschwitz grew enormously. On April 9, 1943, 29 firms were working on the various worksites at Auschwitz (see Document 48). The camp command allocated a special permit number to each firm, and the Central Construction Office assigned it the necessary inmates (Document 49). A list dated June 4, 1943, shows that 31 civilian firms were employed (Document 50). On January 16, 1945, there remained civilian firms at Birkenau: the Conti (Continental Wasserwerkgesellschaft) and the Spirra.[105] The following table is a list of the most important private firms rendering services at Auschwitz:

1. ADER, Gustav
2. AEG, Kattowitz, Holtzestrasse 23
3. ANHALT Hoch- und Tiefbau AG, Baugeschäft, Berlin S W 11. Schönebergerstrasse 13
4. BAHNBETR. WERKE, Auschwitz
5. BERHOLD, Robert, Gleisarbeiten, Gleiwitz
6. BOLNEY, Speditionsfirma
7. BOOS, Friedrich, Zentralheizungen, Köln-Bichendorf, Helmholzstrasse 6167

---

[102] On April 17, 1940, the Topf firm sent the SS New Construction Office a cost estimate regarding a two-muffle cremation furnace. Letter from Topf to SS New Construction Office, October 9, 1940. *RGVA*, 502-1-327, p. 209.

[103] "Tätigkeitsbericht" by Schlachter, October 4, 1940, relating to the period September 14 – October 5. *RGVA*, 502-1-214, p. 85.

[104] Letter from Schlachter to Wehrbezirkskommando Kattowitz, November 14, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-55, p. 33.

[105] "KL Birkenau, Arbeitseinsatz für den 16. Januar 1945." *RGVA*, 502-1-67, p. 17.

8. BRAND, Carl, Halle/Saale, Platz der SA 10
9. CONTINENTALE WASSERWERKGESELLSCHAFT GmbH, Berlin- Charlottenburg, Hardenbergstrasse 1
10. DEUTSCHE BAU-AG, Breslau, Charlottenstrasse 54-56
11. EKONOMIA, Bielitz OS., Grünewaldstrasse 7
12. FALK, Carl, Gleiwitz O/S, Gustav Freitag Allee 13
13. GODZIK, Karl K.G., Gleiwitz O/S, Miethe Allee 6
14. GOTTSCHLING, Wilhelm, Baumeister Liegnitz O/S, Timmelmannstrasse 20
15. GRABARZ, Georg, Blitzableiteranlagen, Gleiwitz
16. HERSCHEL, Hermann, Gellersdorf am Quais, über Laubau
17. HEYDUCK, Alois, Malermeister, Gleiwitz O/S
18. HIRT, Hermann, Nachf., Eisenbetonbau, Breslau 13, Auguststrasse 147
19. HUTA Hoch- and Tiefbau-AG, Kattowitz O/S, Friedrichstrasse 19
20. INDUSTRIE-BAU AG., Bielitz O/S, Elisabethstrasse 21
21. KEIL, Alfred, Baugeschäft, Gleiwitz O/S, Teucherstrasse 10
22. KERMEL, Wilhelm, Elektroinstallation, Kattowitz, Direktionsstrasse 3
23. KLUGE, Josef, Hoch-, Tief- u. Eisenbetonbau, Baugeschaft, Alt-Gleiwitz O/S, Labanderweg 59
24. KNAUT, Kanalisation
25. KOEHLER, Robert, Ing., Bauunternehmung, Myslowitz O/S
26. KOHLENGRUBE, Brzeszcze
27. LENZ Co. A.G.
28. LEPSKI & Co., Bunzlau O/S, Löwenbergerstrasse 24-25
29. MASCHINENFABRIK,Augsburg-Nürnberg (MAN), Augsburg
30. NIEGEL, Fritz, Ofenbaugeschäft, Beuthen O/S, Stefanstrasse 6
31. PETERSEN, Friedrich, Berlin-Pankow. Görstrasse 47a
32. PRESTEL, Helmut, Sosnowitz O/S, Schoppinitzerstrasse 3
33. RECKMANN, Richard, Cottbus, Kaiser-Wilhelm-Platz 55
34. RICHTER, Debica, Generalgouvernement
35. RICHTER, Hermann, Tiefbau, Rohrsen bei Hannover
36. RIEDEL u. SOHN, W., Eisenbeton- und Hocbbau, Bielitz O/S, Brückenstrasse 1
37. SCHLESISCHE INDUSTRIEBAU LENZ u. Co. AG, Kattowitz, Grundmannstrasse 23
38. SEGNITZ, Konrad, Baugeschäft, Beuthen O/S, Lindenstrasse 38
39. SPIRRA, Franz, Oppeln-Wilhelmstahl O/S, Hafenstrasse 24
40. STRAUCH, Richard, Ing., Werchow b/Galau N.L., Alte Weichselstrasse 62
41. TOPF u. SÖHNE, Erfurt, Dreisestrasse 7-9
42. TRITON, Tiefbauunternehmung, Kattowitz O/S, Königshüttestrasse 87

43. VEDAG, Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken, Breslau 1, Elferplatz 1a
44. WAGNER, Walter, Gleiwitz O/S, Grüne Waldstrasse 7
45. WODAK, Hans, Bauingenieur and Brunnenbaumeister, Beuthen O/S, Gymnasialstrasse 20
46. ZEMENTFABRIK, Golleschau

The civilian firms did their assigned work using civilian workers who lived in the grounds of Auschwitz in a community camp. There were also voluntary Italian civilian workers who lived in a camp near the Auschwitz railway station.[106]

The civilian workers worked in such close contact with the inmates that the Central Construction Office was compelled to make all the private firms sign a declaration that civilian workers would not infringe the disciplinary standards of the camp in their relations with inmates. The text of the declaration was as follows (see Document 51):

> *"In consequence of the conferral… of road construction works the company and its personnel will come into contact with inmates assigned as aides. The inmates attempt to approach individual civilians and induce them to carry out prohibited actions.*
>
> *To prevent the occurrence of regrettable actions with unforeseeable consequences, the company hereby assumes the following declaration on its own behalf and on behalf of its personnel:*
>
> *The company and its personnel are informed of the fact that:*
>
> *I. they may not have relations with the inmates.*
>
> *II. It is strictly prohibited to supply the inmates in any manner.*
>
> *III. Taking charge of letters or writings of any kind on behalf of the inmates is prohibited and will be severely punished.*
>
> *The firm undertakes to institute special supervisory bodies so that the above-mentioned provisions are respected and that the firm and its personnel are preserved from harm.*
>
> *Any violation must be immediately communicated to the Central Construction Office indicating the number of the inmate.*
>
> *Auschwitz, …"*

It does not appear from any document that civilian firms and workers were in any such way bound by any declaration of secrecy as to the camp's activities.

---

106 "BW 32 H, Unterkunftbaracken für ital. Zivilarbeiter (Zivilarbeiterlager II)," mentioned for the first time in "*Baubericht für Monat Oktober 1942.*" *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 87.

# 2. Civilian Workers

The first civilian workers entered Auschwitz together with the first firms. On May 13, 1942, during a service trip to the *WVHA* in Berlin, Bischoff had to present a copy of the daily reports on the use of manpower to convince SS *Sturmbannführer* Sesemann that nearly 1,000 civilian workers were employed at Auschwitz, not merely 57, as believed by his office.[107] In fact, as early as the end of 1941, these had reached a manpower force of several hundred persons; starting in 1942, the majority of these were lodged in a suitable camp, the community camp, but a few lived with their families in houses located in the camp grounds of Auschwitz. It was precisely in the community camp where the devastating typhus epidemic broke out and subsequently raged at Auschwitz with various waves from July 1942 until April 1943. The first cases of typhus were verified on July 1, 1942, among civilian workers of the Huta corporation.[108]

From construction reports and construction-deadline schedules that survived, the following statistics regarding the numbers of civilian workers at Auschwitz may be deduced:

| Month | construction project | German civilians | Foreign civilians | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| **1941** | | | | |
| November | | | | 800 |
| December | | | | 780 |
| **1942** | | | | |
| 10 Jan. - 10 Feb. | conc. camp | 65 | 309 | 374* |
| | POW camp | 277 | 331 | 982 |
| **February** | | | | 890 |
| 10 Feb. - 9 Mar. | conc. camp | 79 | 231 | 310* |
| | POW camp | 220 | 282 | 812 |
| **March** | | | | 930 |
| 9 Mar. - 15 Apr. | conc. camp | 84 | 315 | |
| 15 Apr. - 8 May | conc. camp | 107 | 335 | 841* |
| | POW camp | 179 | 252 | 873 |
| **May** | | | | 1,006 |
| 8 May - 8 June | conc. camp | 96 | 398 | 971 |
| | POW camp | 149 | 163 | |
| | constr. depot | 4 | 98 | |
| | agriculture | 12 | 51 | |
| **June** | | | | 894 |
| **July** | | | | 930 |

[107] Ertl's "Reisebericht…," *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 15.
[108] Letter from Amtskommissar to Huta-Lenz firm, July 1, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-332, p. 151.

| Month | construction project | German civilians | Foreign civilians | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| **September** | | | | 919 |
| **October** | | | | 931 |
| **November** | | | | 923 |
| **December** | | | | 905 |
| | | **1943** | | |
| 31 March | conc. camp | 125 | 294 | 419* |
| 30 September | conc. camp<br>POW camp<br>agriculture | 132<br>69<br>3 | 481<br>198 | 1,302 |
| 13 December | conc. camp<br>POW camp | 132<br>36 | 481<br>219 | 868* |

* = partial data; totals don't necessarily result from the sum of German & foreign workers

On March 31, 1943, there were 1,200 people working on the construction of the Krupp offices: 29 German civilian workers, 372 Polish workers, and 799 inmates.[109]

In September 1944, the following civilian workers were employed in the community camp (see Document 52):

| | |
|---|---|
| September 1: 782 | September 15: 750 |
| September 8: 715 | September 22: 710 |

According to an order of the camp command dated April 20, 1942, all civilian employees and workers subordinated to the Central Construction Office had to wear distinctive green armbands. On April 22, Bischoff sent the command a letter with a request for green material necessary to manufacture the armbands. Höß returned the letter with a laconic notation: procuring the material was not his business, but that of the Central Construction Office.[110] Bischoff then turned to Office Group B/IV of the *WVHA* with the urgent request for a purchase voucher for approximately three meters of green cloth.[111] Obtaining this material must have been really difficult, because on December 6, 1944, Jothann requested green armbands for three Polish workers, who had been transferred to Auschwitz, from the Central Construction Office of Breslau.[112]

Civilian workers received their salary from the firms for which they worked (see Document 53). For assistance, lodgings, and employment in the camp

---

[109] From "Bestand und Bedarf an Bau- und Montagearbeiten des Bauvorhaben VIII Nf 3a (Friedrich Krupp AG, Essen)," April 3, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-296, pp. 393-393a.

[110] Letter from Bischoff to Kommandantur of K.L. Auschwitz, April 22, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-265, p. 665.

[111] Letter from Bischoff to Amtsgruppe B/IV of *WVHA*, May 1, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-265, p. 664.

[112] Letter from Jothann to Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Breslau-Lissa, December 6, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-280, p. 30.

workers depended on the Labor Deployment Department of the Central Construction Office – in January 1943 under SS *Unterscharführer* Pantke, who administered nearly 1,000 civilian employees.[113] However, the Auschwitz city branch of the Bielitz labor office, which was subordinate to the district labor office of Upper Silesia, was responsible for their assignment to work. The Auschwitz outpost of the labor office compiled monthly and/or quarterly reports on the civilian workers and employees inscribed on their lists, a few copies of which are preserved in the archives of the Central Construction Office.

In the "List of workers and employees of the…" the workers were classified by profession and gender. The few surviving reports mention 8,418 men and 2,994 women on April 1, 1942; 8,688 men and 3,406 women on June 30, 1942; and 8,851 men and 3,472 women on September 30, 1942.[114]

The Labor Registry Statistics Abu 4a first registered monthly, then quarterly, the variations in worker manpower: 20,292 registered workers (males only) on March 31, 1943; 19,711 on June 30, 1943; 20,472 on September 30, 1943; 20,677 on December, 31; 21,275 on March 31, 1944.[115]

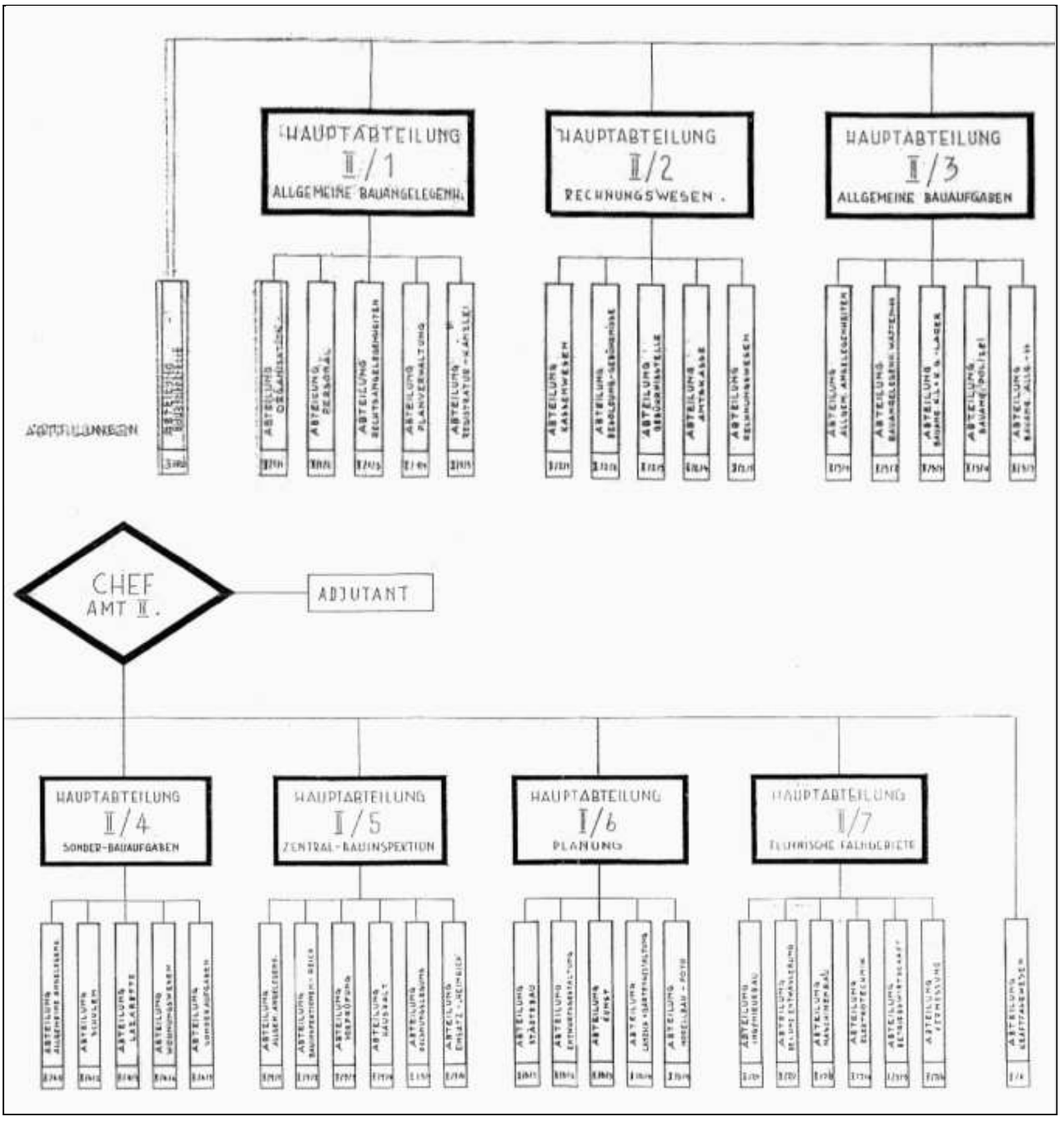
The labor registry statistics finally contained a separate list of (male) German workers and foreign workers: 21,620 German and 5,595 foreign workers on June 30, 1944; 21,885 German and 6,664 foreign workers on September 30, 1944; and 4,535 German and 8,070 foreign workers on December 31, 1944.[116]

---

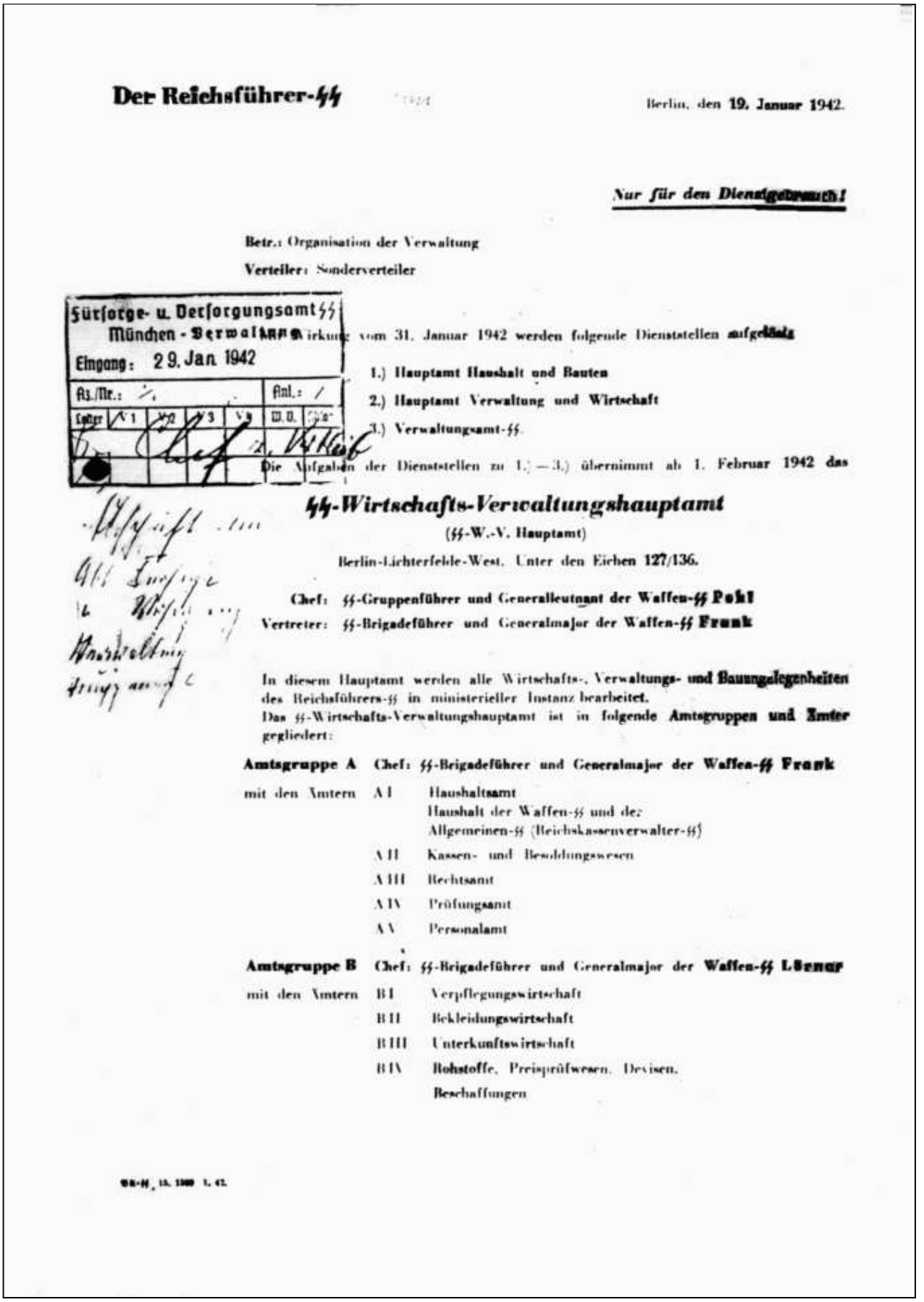
[113] *RGVA*, 502-1-p. 308.
[114] *RGVA*, 502-1-417, pp. 2, 2a, 4, 5.
[115] *RGVA*, 502-1-417, pp. 7, 7a, 8, 8a, 9, 9a, 10, 10a, 11, 11a.
[116] *RGVA*, 502-1-417, pp. 12-15.

# Appendix

## Documents




**Document 1:** Organization chart of Office II of the Main Office Budget and Construction, split in two pieces. *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*, "Reichsführung SS. Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Organisationsplan für Amt II-Bauten". Nov. 12, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-12, p. 9).



**Der Reichsführer-SS**

Berlin, den **19. Januar 1942.**

***Nur für den Dienstgebrauch!***

**Betr.:** Organisation der Verwaltung

**Verteiler:** Sonderverteiler

Fürsorge- u. Versorgungsamt SS München - Verwaltung
Eingang: 29. Jan. 1942
Az./Nr.: Anl.: /
Leiter | V 1 | V 2 | V 3 | V 4 | W. O.

Mit Wirkung vom 31. Januar 1942 werden folgende Dienststellen aufgelöst:

1.) **Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten**

2.) **Hauptamt Verwaltung und Wirtschaft**

3.) **Verwaltungsamt-SS.**

Die Aufgaben der Dienststellen zu 1.) — 3.) übernimmt ab 1. Februar 1942 das

## *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*

**(SS-W.-V. Hauptamt)**

**Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Unter den Eichen 127/136.**

**Chef:** SS-Gruppenführer und Generalleutnant der Waffen-SS **Pohl**

**Vertreter:** SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS **Frank**

In diesem Hauptamt werden alle Wirtschafts-, Verwaltungs- und Bauangelegenheiten des Reichsführers-SS in ministerieller Instanz bearbeitet.
Das SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt ist in folgende Amtsgruppen und Ämter gegliedert:

**Amtsgruppe A** — **Chef: SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Frank**

mit den Ämtern
- A I — Haushaltsamt — Haushalt der Waffen-SS und der Allgemeinen-SS (Reichskassenverwalter-SS)
- A II — Kassen- und Besoldungswesen
- A III — Rechtsamt
- A IV — Prüfungsamt
- A V — Personalamt

**Amtsgruppe B** — **Chef: SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Löhner**

mit den Ämtern
- B I — Verpflegungswirtschaft
- B II — Bekleidungswirtschaft
- B III — Unterkunftswirtschaft
- B IV — Rohstoffe, Preisprüfwesen, Devisen, Beschaffungen

**Document 2:** Organization chart of the SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt. (Document NO-719. BAK.)

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| **Amtsgruppe C** | **Chef: ßß-Oberführer Dr. Ing. Kammler** | |
| **mit den Ämtern** | **C I** | **Allgemeine Bauaufgaben** |
| | **C II** | **Sonderbauaufgaben** |
| | **C III** | **Technische Fachgebiete** |
| | **C IV** | **Künstlerische Fachgebiete** |
| | **C V** | **Zentrale Bauinspektion** |
| | **C VI** | **Bauunterhaltung und Betriebswirtschaft** |
| **Amtsgruppe W** | **Chef: ßß-Gruppenführer Pohl** | |
| **mit den Ämtern** | **W I** | **Steine und Erden (Reich)** |
| | **W II** | **Steine und Erden (Osten)** |
| | **W III** | **Ernährungsbetriebe** |
| | **W IV** | **Holzbearbeitungsbetriebe** |
| | **W V** | **Land-, Forst- und Fischwirtschaft** |
| | **W VI** | **Textil- und Lederverwertung** |
| | **W VII** | **Buch und Bild** |
| | **W VIII** | **Sonderaufgaben** |

**Das „Amt IV Verwaltung" im Führungshauptamt bleibt bestehen.**
**Ab 1. 2. 1942 haben alle dem Führungshauptamt unterstellten Dienststellen ihren Schriftwechsel in Verwaltungsangelegenheiten an das Amt IV im Führungshauptamt zu richten.**

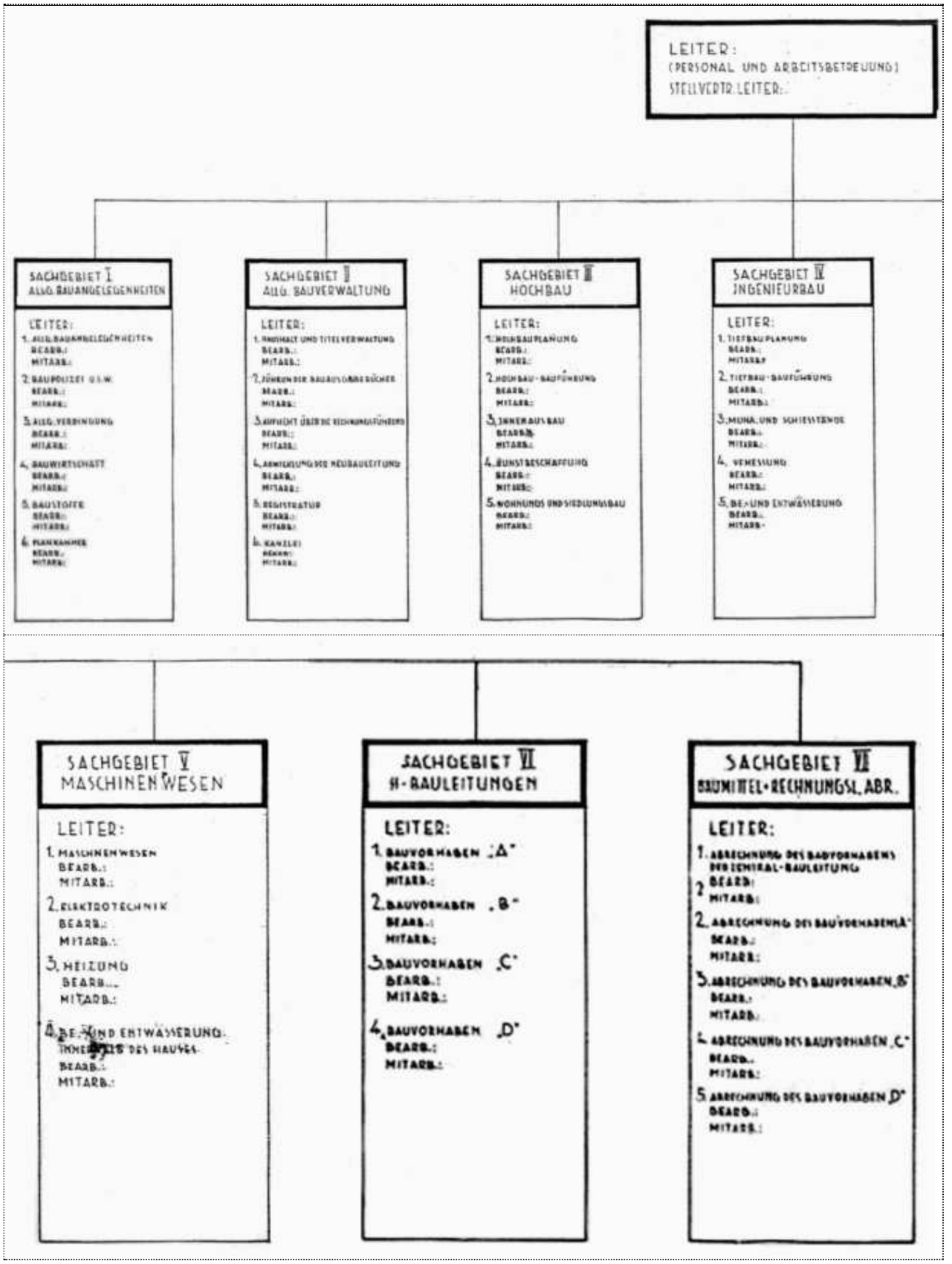
**Die Leiter der Verwaltungen aller Hauptämter, der Oberabschnitte, der Höheren ßß- und Polizeiführer, der Truppenwirtschaftslager, der Bauinspektionen und sonstiger selbständiger Einheiten verkehren ab 1. Februar 1942 unmittelbar mit dem Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt.**

**Diese Organisationsänderung hat die Auflösung bzw. Zusammenlegung einer Anzahl Verwaltungsdienststellen im Reich und im besetzten Gebiet zur Folge. Die notwendigen Anordnungen hierzu ergehen demnächst.**

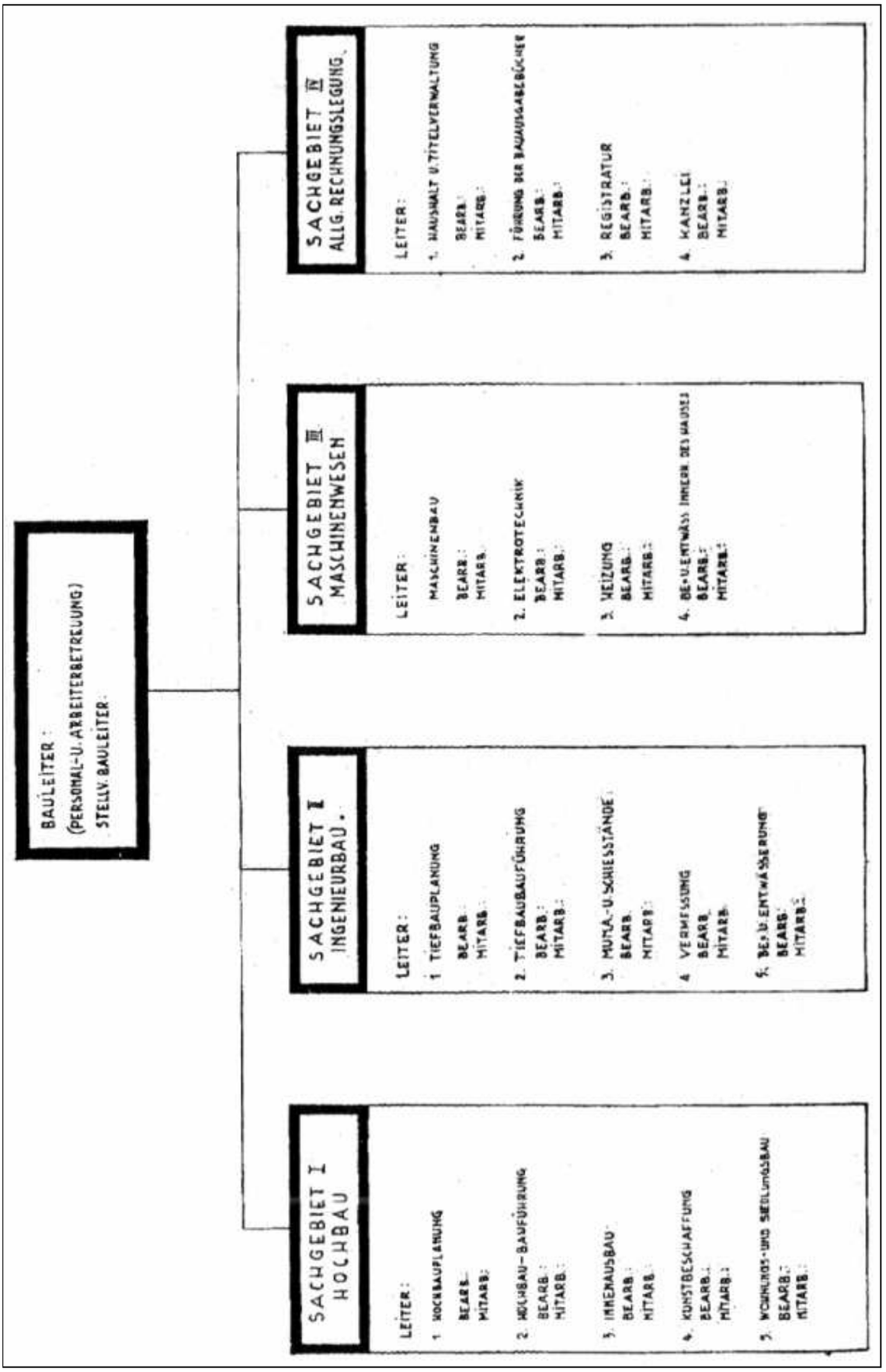
I. V.

ßß-Gruppenführer und
Generalleutnant der Waffen-ßß

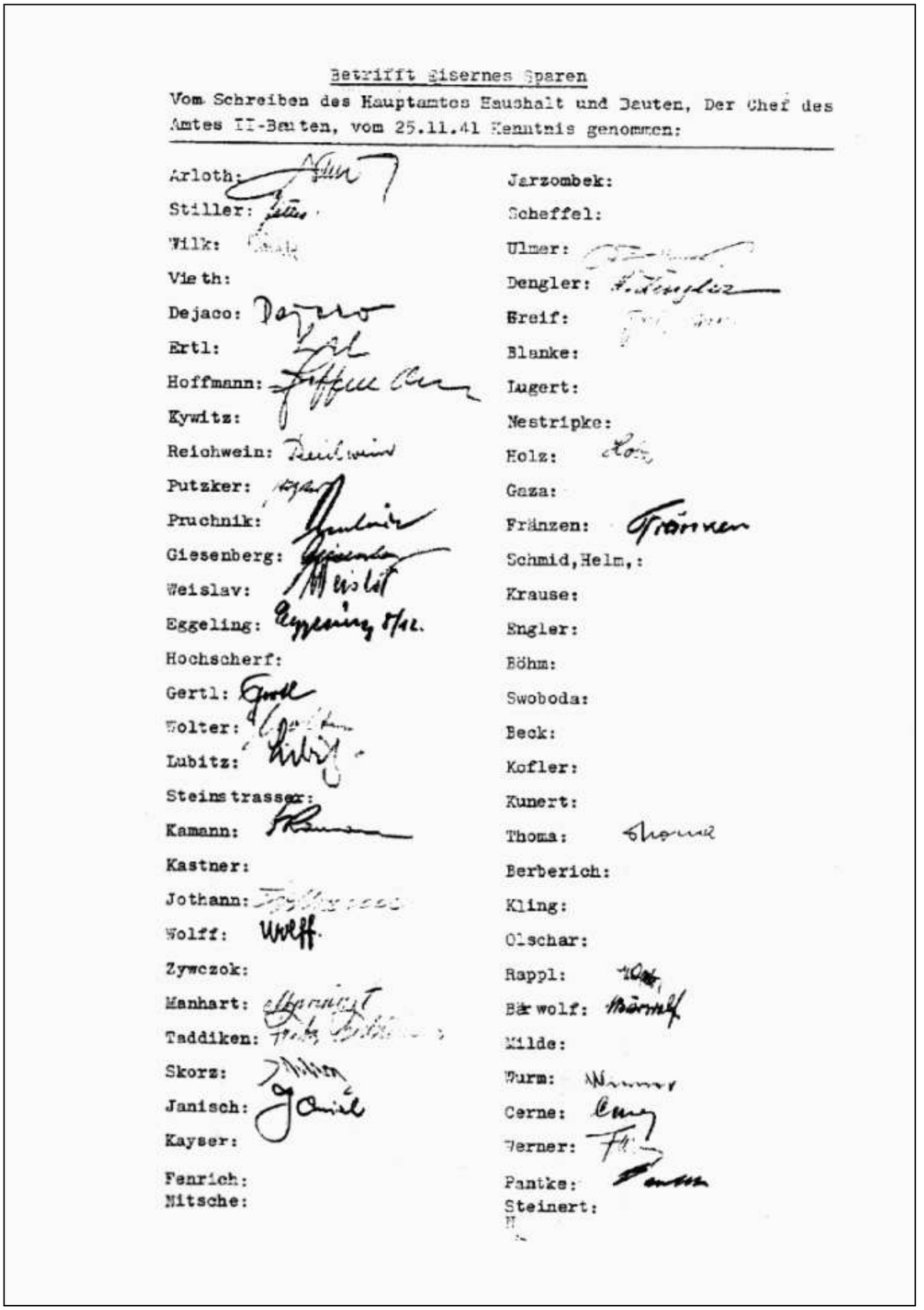
Document 2, continued.




**Document 3:** Organization chart of a Central Construction Office, split into two pieces. "Organisationsplan einer Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei." Nov. 12, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-1-12, p. 29).




**Document 4:** Organization chart of a Construction Office. "Organisationsplan einer Bauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei." Nov. 12, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-12, p. 31).



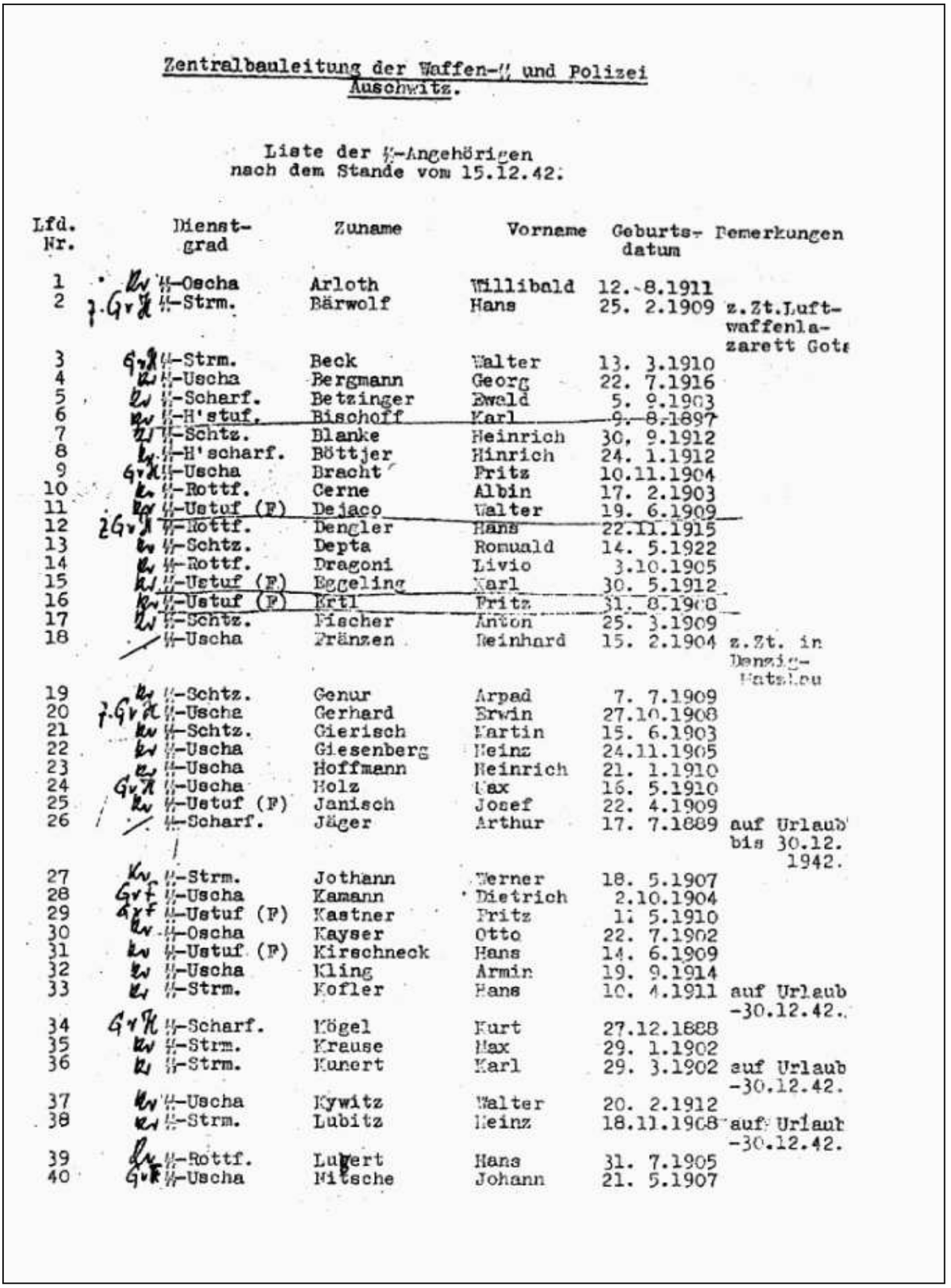
Betrifft Eisernes Sparen

Vom Schreiben des Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten, Der Chef des Amtes II-Bauten, vom 25.11.41 Kenntnis genommen:

Arloth:
Stiller:
Wilk:
Vieth:
Dejaco:
Ertl:
Hoffmann:
Kywitz:
Reichwein:
Putzker:
Pruchnik:
Giesenberg:
Weislav:
Eggeling:
Hochscherf:
Gertl:
Wolter:
Lubitz:
Steinstrasser:
Kamann:
Kastner:
Jothann:
Wolff:
Zywczok:
Manhart:
Taddiken:
Skorz:
Janisch:
Kayser:
Fenrich:
Nitsche:

Jarzombek:
Scheffel:
Ulmer:
Dengler:
Greif:
Blanke:
Lugert:
Nestripke:
Holz:
Gaza:
Fränzen:
Schmid, Helm, :
Krause:
Engler:
Böhm:
Swoboda:
Beck:
Kofler:
Kunert:
Thoma:
Berberich:
Kling:
Olschar:
Rappl:
Bärwolf:
Milde:
Wurm:
Cerne:
Werner:
Pantke:
Steinert:

**Document 5:** List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz. Nov. 25, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-10, p. 69).

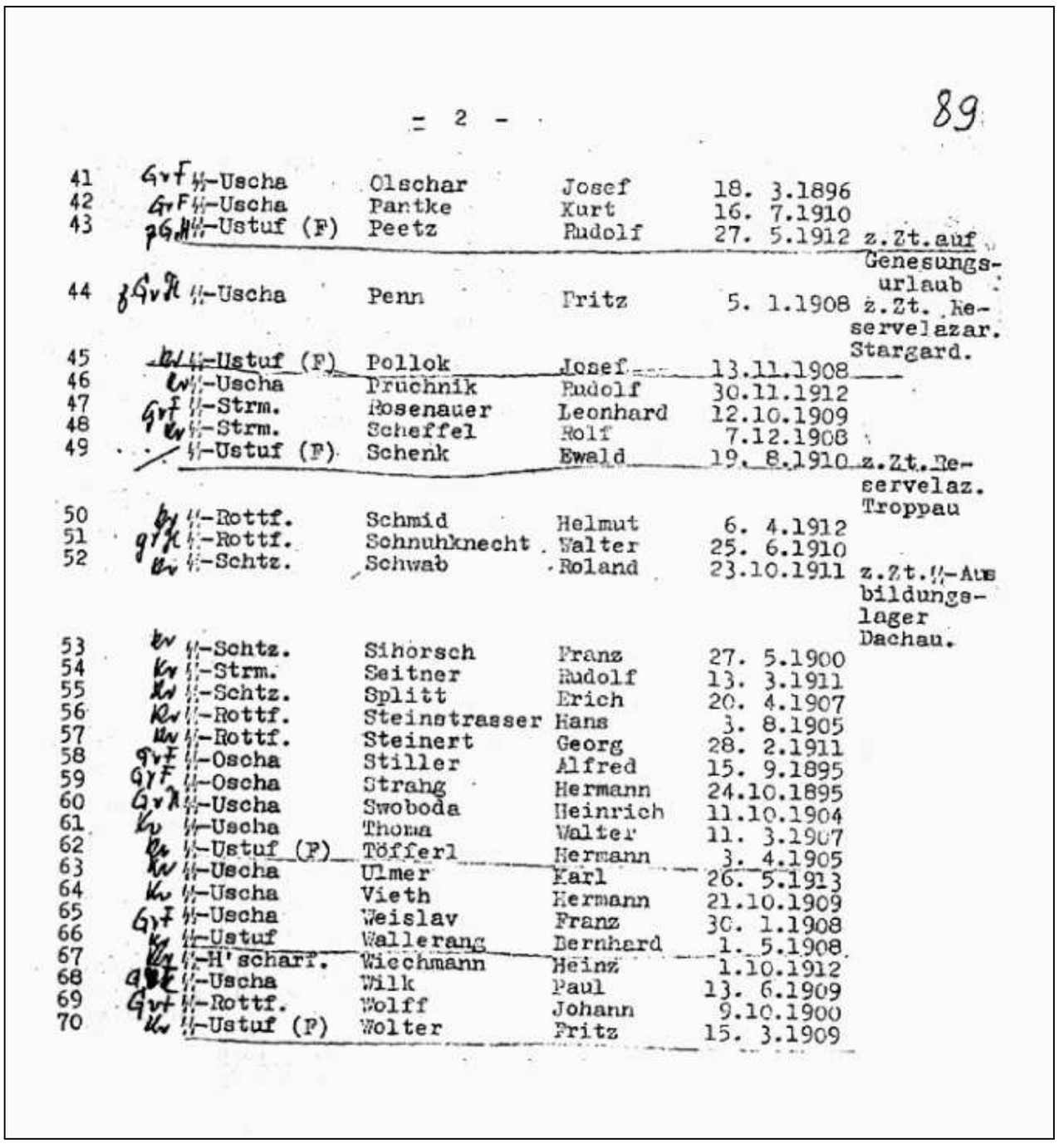


Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz.

Liste der SS-Angehörigen
nach dem Stande vom 15.12.42.

| Lfd. Nr. | Dienstgrad | Zuname | Vorname | Geburtsdatum | Bemerkungen |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | SS-Uscha | Arloth | Willibald | 12. 8.1911 | |
| 2 | SS-Strm. | Bärwolf | Hans | 25. 2.1909 | z.Zt.Luftwaffenlazarett Gotz |
| 3 | SS-Strm. | Beck | Walter | 13. 3.1910 | |
| 4 | SS-Uscha | Bergmann | Georg | 22. 7.1916 | |
| 5 | SS-Scharf. | Betzinger | Ewald | 5. 9.1903 | |
| 6 | SS-H'stuf. | Bischoff | Karl | 9. 8.1897 | |
| 7 | SS-Schtz. | Blanke | Heinrich | 30. 9.1912 | |
| 8 | SS-H'scharf. | Böttjer | Hinrich | 24. 1.1912 | |
| 9 | SS-Uscha | Bracht | Fritz | 10.11.1904 | |
| 10 | SS-Rottf. | Cerne | Albin | 17. 2.1903 | |
| 11 | SS-Ustuf (F) | Dejaco | Walter | 19. 6.1909 | |
| 12 | SS-Rottf. | Dengler | Hans | 22.11.1915 | |
| 13 | SS-Schtz. | Depta | Romuald | 14. 5.1922 | |
| 14 | SS-Rottf. | Dragoni | Livio | 3.10.1905 | |
| 15 | SS-Ustuf (F) | Eggeling | Karl | 30. 5.1912 | |
| 16 | SS-Ustuf (F) | Ertl | Fritz | 31. 8.1908 | |
| 17 | SS-Schtz. | Fischer | Anton | 25. 3.1909 | |
| 18 | SS-Uscha | Pränzen | Reinhard | 15. 2.1904 | z.Zt. in Danzig-Matzkau |
| 19 | SS-Schtz. | Genur | Arpad | 7. 7.1909 | |
| 20 | SS-Uscha | Gerhard | Erwin | 27.10.1908 | |
| 21 | SS-Schtz. | Gierisch | Martin | 15. 6.1903 | |
| 22 | SS-Uscha | Giesenberg | Heinz | 24.11.1905 | |
| 23 | SS-Uscha | Hoffmann | Heinrich | 21. 1.1910 | |
| 24 | SS-Uscha | Holz | Max | 16. 5.1910 | |
| 25 | SS-Ustuf (F) | Janisch | Josef | 22. 4.1909 | |
| 26 | SS-Scharf. | Jäger | Arthur | 17. 7.1889 | auf Urlaub bis 30.12. 1942. |
| 27 | SS-Strm. | Jothann | Werner | 18. 5.1907 | |
| 28 | SS-Uscha | Kamann | Dietrich | 2.10.1904 | |
| 29 | SS-Ustuf (F) | Kastner | Fritz | 11. 5.1910 | |
| 30 | SS-Oscha | Kayser | Otto | 22. 7.1902 | |
| 31 | SS-Ustuf (F) | Kirschneck | Hans | 14. 6.1909 | |
| 32 | SS-Uscha | Kling | Armin | 19. 9.1914 | |
| 33 | SS-Strm. | Kofler | Hans | 10. 4.1911 | auf Urlaub -30.12.42. |
| 34 | SS-Scharf. | Kögel | Kurt | 27.12.1888 | |
| 35 | SS-Strm. | Krause | Max | 29. 1.1902 | |
| 36 | SS-Strm. | Kunert | Karl | 29. 3.1902 | auf Urlaub -30.12.42. |
| 37 | SS-Uscha | Kywitz | Walter | 20. 2.1912 | |
| 38 | SS-Strm. | Lubitz | Heinz | 18.11.1908 | auf Urlaub -30.12.42. |
| 39 | SS-Rottf. | Lupert | Hans | 31. 7.1905 | |
| 40 | SS-Uscha | Nitsche | Johann | 21. 5.1907 | |

**Document 6:** List of the members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz. Dec. 15, 1942. (*GARF*, 7021-108-54, pp. 88f.)



= 2 -

89

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 41 | ᚷᛋᚠ ᚺ-Uscha | Olschar | Josef | 18. 3.1896 | |
| 42 | ᚷᛋᚠ ᚺ-Uscha | Pantke | Kurt | 16. 7.1910 | |
| 43 | ᚷᛋᚺ ᚺ-Ustuf (F) | Peetz | Rudolf | 27. 5.1912 | z.Zt.auf Genesungs-urlaub |
| 44 | ᚷᛋᚱ ᚺ-Uscha | Penn | Fritz | 5. 1.1908 | z.Zt. Reservelazar. Stargard. |
| 45 | ᚲᚹ ᚺ-Ustuf (F) | Pollok | Josef | 13.11.1908 | |
| 46 | ᚲᚹ ᚺ-Uscha | Pruchnik | Rudolf | 30.11.1912 | |
| 47 | ᚷᛋᚠ ᚺ-Strm. | Rosenauer | Leonhard | 12.10.1909 | |
| 48 | ᚲᚹ ᚺ-Strm. | Scheffel | Rolf | 7.12.1908 | |
| 49 | ᚺ-Ustuf (F) | Schenk | Ewald | 19. 8.1910 | z.Zt. Reservelaz. Troppau |
| 50 | ᚲᚷ ᚺ-Rottf. | Schmid | Helmut | 6. 4.1912 | |
| 51 | ᚷᛋᚱ ᚺ-Rottf. | Schnuhknecht | Walter | 25. 6.1910 | |
| 52 | ᚲᚹ ᚺ-Schtz. | Schwab | Roland | 23.10.1911 | z.Zt.ᚺ-Ausbildungslager Dachau. |
| 53 | ᚲᚹ ᚺ-Schtz. | Sihorsch | Franz | 27. 5.1900 | |
| 54 | ᚲᚹ ᚺ-Strm. | Seitner | Rudolf | 13. 3.1911 | |
| 55 | ᚲᚹ ᚺ-Schtz. | Splitt | Erich | 20. 4.1907 | |
| 56 | ᚲᚹ ᚺ-Rottf. | Steinstrasser | Hans | 3. 8.1905 | |
| 57 | ᚲᚹ ᚺ-Rottf. | Steinert | Georg | 28. 2.1911 | |
| 58 | ᚷᛋᚠ ᚺ-Oscha | Stiller | Alfred | 15. 9.1895 | |
| 59 | ᚷᛋᚠ ᚺ-Oscha | Strahg | Hermann | 24.10.1895 | |
| 60 | ᚷᛋᚱ ᚺ-Uscha | Swoboda | Heinrich | 11.10.1904 | |
| 61 | ᚲᚹ ᚺ-Uscha | Thoma | Walter | 11. 3.1907 | |
| 62 | ᚲᚹ ᚺ-Ustuf (F) | Töfferl | Hermann | 3. 4.1905 | |
| 63 | ᚲᚹ ᚺ-Uscha | Ulmer | Karl | 26. 5.1913 | |
| 64 | ᚲᚹ ᚺ-Uscha | Vieth | Hermann | 21.10.1909 | |
| 65 | ᚷᛋᚠ ᚺ-Uscha | Weislav | Franz | 30. 1.1908 | |
| 66 | ᚲᚹ ᚺ-Ustuf | Wallerang | Bernhard | 1. 5.1908 | |
| 67 | ᚲᚹ ᚺ-H'scharf. | Wiechmann | Heinz | 1.10.1912 | |
| 68 | ᚷᛋᚠ ᚺ-Uscha | Wilk | Paul | 13. 6.1909 | |
| 69 | ᚷᛋᚠ ᚺ-Rottf. | Wolff | Johann | 9.10.1900 | |
| 70 | ᚲᚹ ᚺ-Ustuf (F) | Wolter | Fritz | 15. 3.1909 | |

Document 6, continued.

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS u.Polizei
K.L. und landwirtschaftl.Betriebe
A u s c h w i t z O/S

Auschwitz, den 5.Januar 1944

Betr.: Übergabe der Zentralbauleitung durch SS-Sturmbann-führer Bischoff an SS-Obersturmführer (F) Jothann.

Bezug: Schreiben der Bauinspektion Az.856/43/Insp./Ki/Ho und Schreiben der ZBL. vom 28.12.43

Anlg.: I. Verzeichnis der Akten und Möbel
II. Zusammenstellung der fertiggestellten Bauwerke
III. Zusammenstellung der in Ausführung sich befin-denden Bauwerke.

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S
im H a u s e

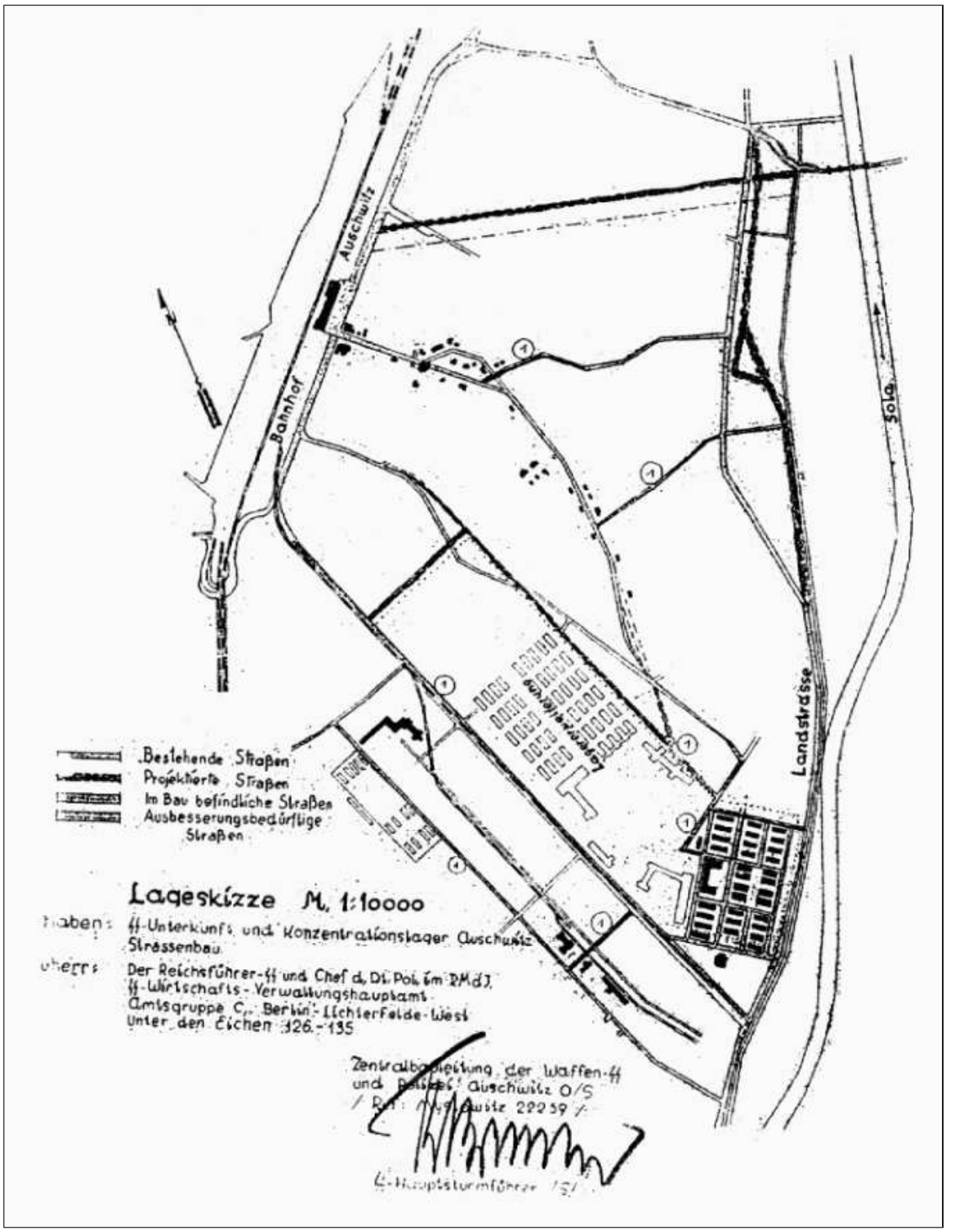
Die Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei K.L. und landwirtschaftliche Betriebe Auschwitz überreicht als Anlage die Aufstellung der Übergabeunterlagen mit Stand vom 1.Januar 1944.

Der Leiter der Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
K.L. und landwirtschaftliche Betriebe

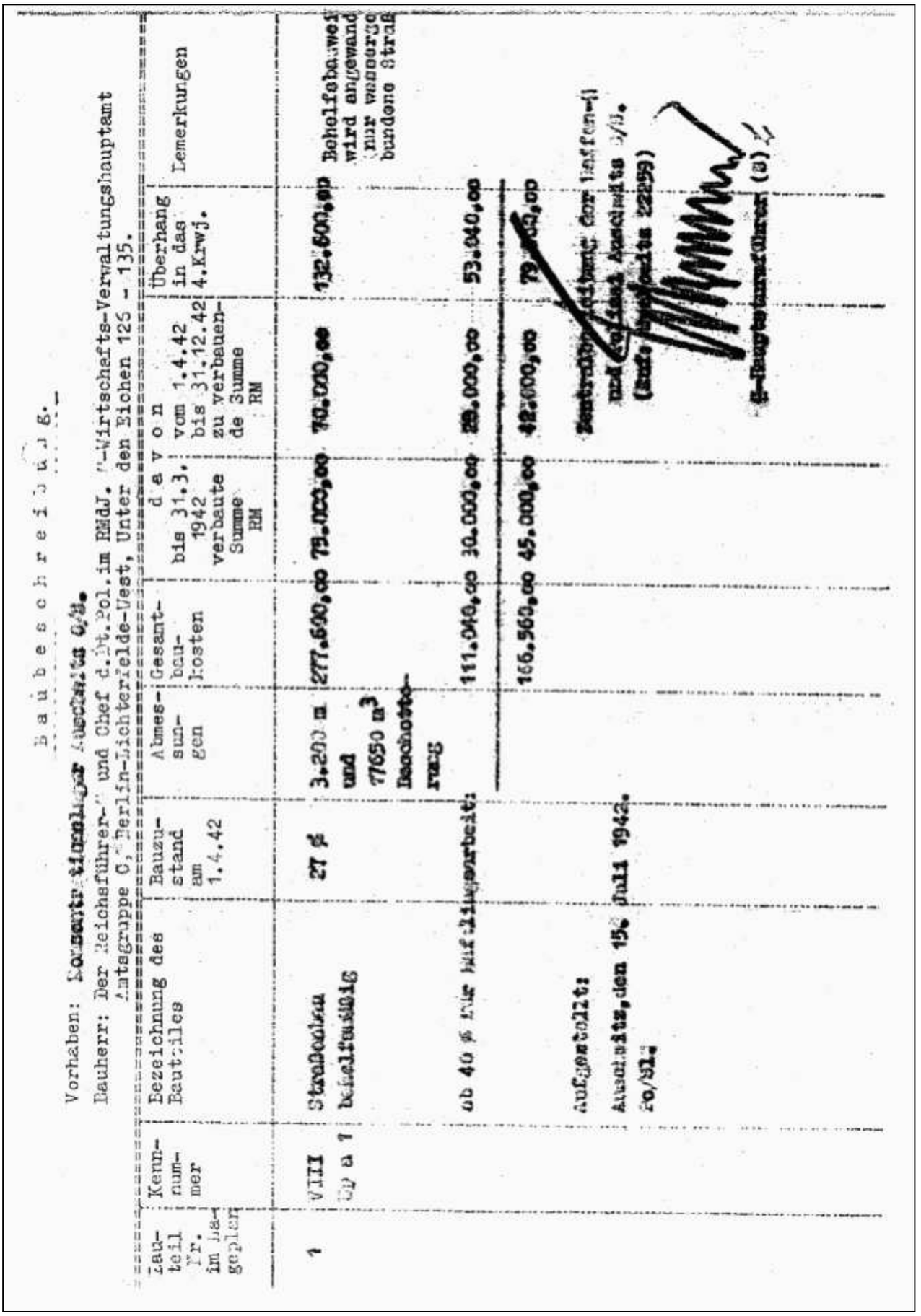
SS-Untersturmführer (F)

Verteiler:
Registratur
Bauleitung K.L.und Landw.

**Document 7:** Extract from the turnover from SS Sturmbannführer Bischoff to SS Untersturmführer Jothann. Jan. 5, 1944. (*RGVA*, 502-1-48, p. 42.)




**Document 8:** "Lageskizze" (layout sketch) "SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz, Strassenbau." July 15, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 166).



Baubeschreibung.

Vorhaben: Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.

Bauherr: Der Reichsführer-SS und Chef d.Dt.Pol. im RMdJ. / Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe C, Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Unter den Eichen 126 - 135.

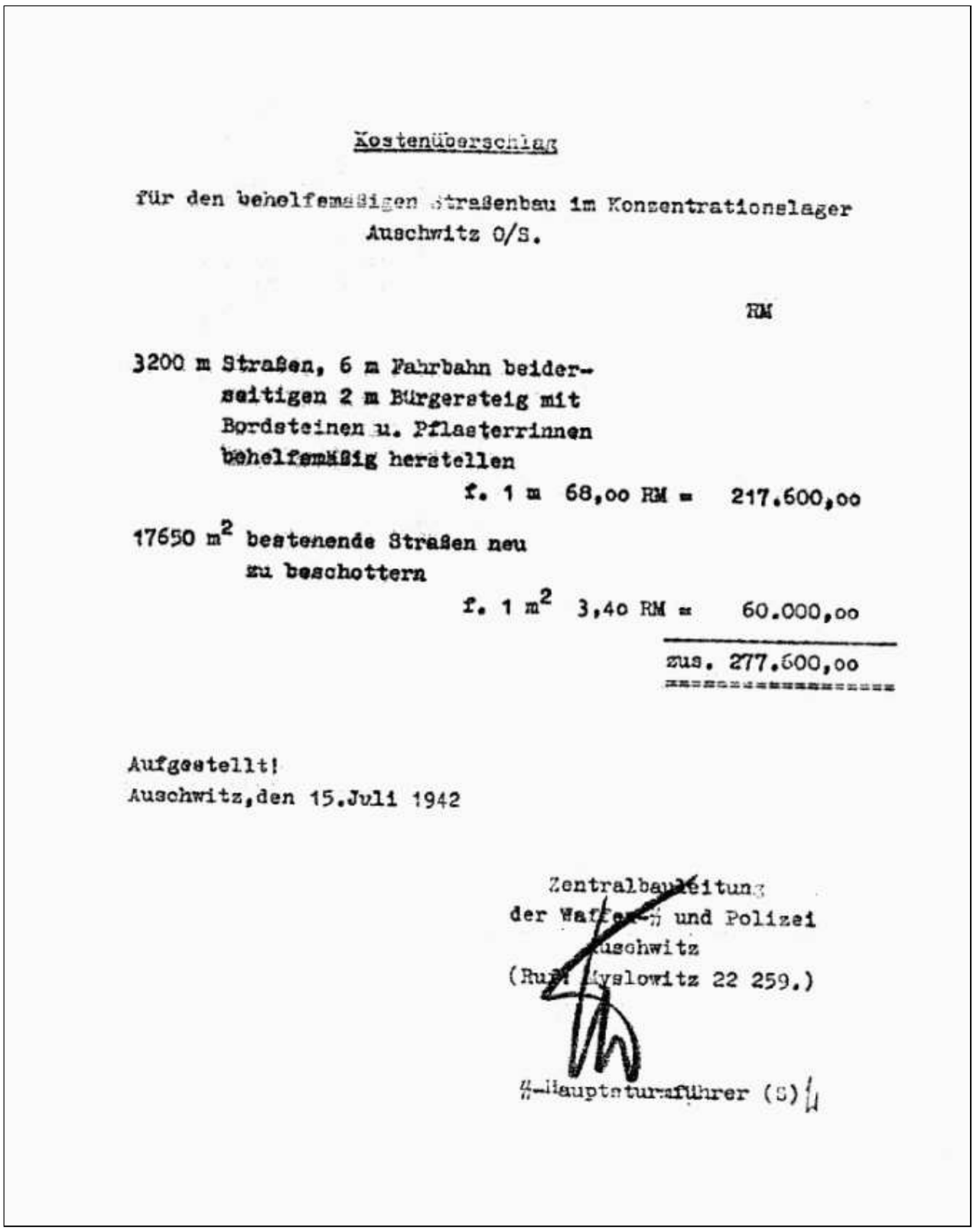
| Bauteil Nr. im Bau geplant | Kennnummer | Bezeichnung des Bauteiles | Bauzustand am 1.4.42 | Abmessungen | Gesamtbaukosten | davon bis 31.3.1942 verbaute Summe RM | davon vom 1.4.42 bis 31.12.42 zu verbauende Summe RM | Überhang in das 4.Krwj. | Bemerkungen |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | VIII<br>Bp a 1 | Straßenbau<br>Behelfsmäßig | 27 % | 3.200 m<br>und<br>77650 m³<br>Baugrube-<br>rung | 277.690,00 | 75.000,00 | 70.000,00 | 132.600,00 | Behelfsbauweise wird angewandt nur vorgesehen bundene Straße |
| | | ab 40 % Fertigstellung: | | | 111.040,00 | 30.000,00 | 28.000,00 | 53.040,00 | |
| | | | | | 166.560,00 | 45.000,00 | 42.000,00 | 79.560,00 | |

aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 15. Juli 1942.
20/32.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.
(Amt. Bauleitung 2289)

SS-Hauptsturmführer (a)

**Document 9:** "Baubeschreibung." "SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. Strassenbau." July 15, (1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 165).



Kostenüberschlag

für den behelfsmäßigen Straßenbau im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.

| | | RM |
|---|---|---|
| 3200 m Straßen, 6 m Fahrbahn beiderseitigen 2 m Bürgersteig mit Bordsteinen u. Pflasterrinnen behelfsmäßig herstellen | f. 1 m 68,00 RM = | 217.600,00 |
| 17650 $m^2$ bestehende Straßen neu zu beschottern | f. 1 $m^2$ 3,40 RM = | 60.000,00 |
| | zus. | 277.600,00 |

Aufgestellt!
Auschwitz, den 15. Juli 1942

Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz
(Ruf Myslowitz 22 259.)

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

**Document 10:** "Kostenüberschlag" (cost projection) for temporary-road construction in Concentration Camp Auschwitz. July 15, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 165a).

Kostenvoranschlag

für die Aufstockung von 8 Häftlingsunterkünften im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.

| | | RM |
|---|---|---|
| **A) Erwerb des Grundstückes:** | | |
| Die Gebäude, die aufgestockt wurden, liegen auf dem reichseigenen Gelände des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. | | ---- |
| A) Erwerb des Grundstückes: | RM | ---- |
| **B) Erschließung des Baugrundstückes:** | | |
| entfällt. | | ---- |
| B) Erschließung des Baugrundstückes: | RM | ---- |
| **C) Bauten und Außenanlagen:** | | |
| **I. Bauten:** | | |
| a) BW. 20 A; 20 B; 20 D; 20 E; 20 F;. | | |
| Grundfläche: 45,18x13,60 = 614,45 $m^2$ | | |
| Geschoßhöhe: 3,74 m (einschl. Erd- u. Obergeschoßdecke) | | |
| Umbauter Raum: 614,45x3,74 = 2298,00 $m^3$ | | |
| Umb.Raum für 5 Gebäude: 2298,00x5= 11490,00 $m^3$ | | |
| Kosten für 1 $m^3$ RM 15,50 | | |
| 11490,00 x 15,50 = | RM | 178.095,00 |
| Für den Einbau der Wasch- und Aborträume im Erdgeschoß und Herstellung einer Absetzgrube für 1 Gebäude RM 18 000,00 | | |
| 18.000,00 x 5 = | RM | 90.000,-- |
| b) BW. 20 G; und 12 | | |
| Grundfläche: 45,18x13,60 = 614,45 $m^2$ | | |
| Geschoßhöhe: 3,44 m | | |
| Umbauter Raum: 614,45 x 3,44 = 2113,70 $m^3$ | | |
| Umb. Raum für 2 Gebäude: 2113,70 x 2= 4227,40 $m^3$ | | |
| Kosten für 1 $m^3$: RM 15,00 | | |
| 4227,40 x 15,00 = | RM | 63.411,00 |
| Übertrag: | RM | 331.506,00 |

- 2 -

**Document 10a:** "Kostenvorschlag" (cost estimate) for adding a story to eight inmate barracks in Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S. Aug. 17, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-270, pp. 9-11).

- 2 -

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Übertrag: | RM | 331.506,00 |
| Für den Einbau der Wasch- u. Abort-räume im Erdgeschoß und Herstellung einer Absetzgrube für 1 Gebäude: RM 18 000,00 | | 36.000,00 |
| 18.000,00 x 2 = | | |
| c) BW 20 R. | | |
| Grundfläche: 45,18x13,60 = 614,45 $m^2$ | | |
| Geschoßhöhe: 3,74 m (einschl. Erd- u. Obergeschoßdecke) | | |
| Umbauter Raum: 614,45 x 3,74 = 2298,00 | | |
| Kosten für 1 $m^3$: RM 16,00 | | |
| 2298,00 x 16,00 = | | 36.768,00 |
| Für den Einbau der Wasch- und Aborträume im Erdgeschoß und Herstellung einer Absetzgrube | | 18.000,00 |
| Gesamtkosten: | | 422.274,00 |
| I. Bauten: | Gesamtkosten rd.RM | 422.300,00 |
| II. Außenanlagen: entfallen | | --- |
| II. Außenanlagen: | | --- |

Zusammenstellung

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| I. Bauten | RM | 422.300,-- |
| II. Außenanlagen | " | ---,-- |
| Summe | RM | 422.300,-- |
| C) Bauten und Außenanlagen: | RM | 422.300,-- |

D) Planung, Bauleitung, Bauführung:

4 v.H. aus den Kosten

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| von Abschnitt | B | RM | --- | | |
| " " | C | " | 422.300,-- | | |
| " " | E | " | 21.100,-- | | |
| 4 v.H. von | | RM | 443.400,00 | = rd. RM | 17.700,00 |
| D) Planung, Bauleitung, Bauführung: | | | | RM | 17.700,00 |

- 3 -

Document 10a, continued.

- 3 -

E) Hauptinsgemein:

5 v.H. aus den Kosten
von Abschnitt B = RM ---
" " C = " 422.300,--
5 v.H. von RM 422.300,-- = rd. RM 21.000,--

E) Hauptinsgemein und zur Abrundung: RM 21.000,--

Gesamtzusammenstellung: RM

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| A) Erwerb des Grundstückes | | --- |
| B) Erschließung des Baugrundstückes | | --- |
| C) Bauten und Außenanlagen | | 422.300,oo |
| D) Planung, Bauleitung, Bauführung | | 17.700,oo |
| E) Hauptinsgemein | | 21,000,oo |
| Gesamtkosten: | RM | 461.000,oo |

Aufgestellt!
Auschwitz, den 17.August 1942
Po/Ha.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

**Geprüft**
Berlin, den 17 Sep. 1942
Der Chef des Amtes C I

SS-Sturmbannführer

Document 10a, continued.

**Erläuterungsbericht**

für die Aufstockung von 8 Häftlingsunterkünften im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.

| | |
|---|---|
| Dienstliche Veranlassung: | Siehe vorgeheftete Abschrift des Schreibens der Chef des Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten; der Chef des Amtes II vom 18.Juni 1941; Az.: II B 2/3/4/Se/Lo., Abschnitt 2 a. |
| Beschaffung und Beschaffenheit der Baustelle: | Die für die Aufstockung in Frage kommenden Gebäude waren ehemals Mannschaftsunterkünfte der früh.poln. Artilleriekaserne und sind am 4.Mai 1941 von der Heeresstandortverwaltung Kattowitz der Kommandantur des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz kostenlos überlassen worden.<br>Das Gelände ist eben.<br>Der Besitzer ist das Reich. |
| Baugrund: | Der Baugrund, auf dem die aufzustockenden Gebäude stehen, ist gut. (Bodenklasse III) |
| Entwurfsanordnung: | Es wurden aufgestockt:<br>I. Bauten:<br>1) BW 20 A Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude<br>2) BW 20 B " "<br>3) BW 20 D " "<br>4) BW 20 E " "<br>5) BW 20 F " "<br>6) BW 20 G " "<br>7) BW 20 R " "<br>8) BW 12 Häftlingseffektenkammer<br>II. Außenanlagen:<br>entfallen. |
| Lageplan: | Die Lage der Gebäude geht aus beiliegendem Lageplan hervor. |

- 2 -

**Document 11:** "Erläuterungsbericht" (explanatory report) for adding a story to eight inmate barracks in Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S. Aug. 17, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-270, pp. 6-8.)

**Aufstockung der Unterkünfte BW 20 A; 20 B; 20 D; 20 E; 20 F.**

1) Die bestehenden eingeschossigen nicht unterkellerten Häftlingsunterkünfte wurden aufgestockt. Das Treppenhaus wurde in zentraler Lage eingebaut. Bei der Planung wurde darauf Wert gelegt, möglichst große und übersichtliche Räume zu schaffen. Das Dachgeschoß ist nicht ausgebaut. Im Obergeschoß befindet sich zu beiden Seiten des Treppenhauses je ein großer Schlafsaal; dazwischen ein Raum für den Blockältesten. Im Erdgeschoß wurden Wasch- und Abortanlagen eingebaut. Die bestehenden Erdgeschoßbalkendecken wurden durch Einziehen von neuen Zwischenbalken verstärkt. Die Obergeschoßdecken sind Holzbalkendecken. Die Beheizung der Räume erfolgt zunächst durch Kachelöfen, später werden die Gebäude an ein neu zu errichtendes Fernheizwerk angeschlossen.

**BW 20 G und BW 12.**

2) Die Ausführung dieser Bauwerke erfolgte genau wie vor, jedoch waren die Erdgeschoßdecken als Massivdecken vorhanden. Die Obergeschoßdecken sind als Holzbalkendecken ausgebildet.

**BW 20 R.**

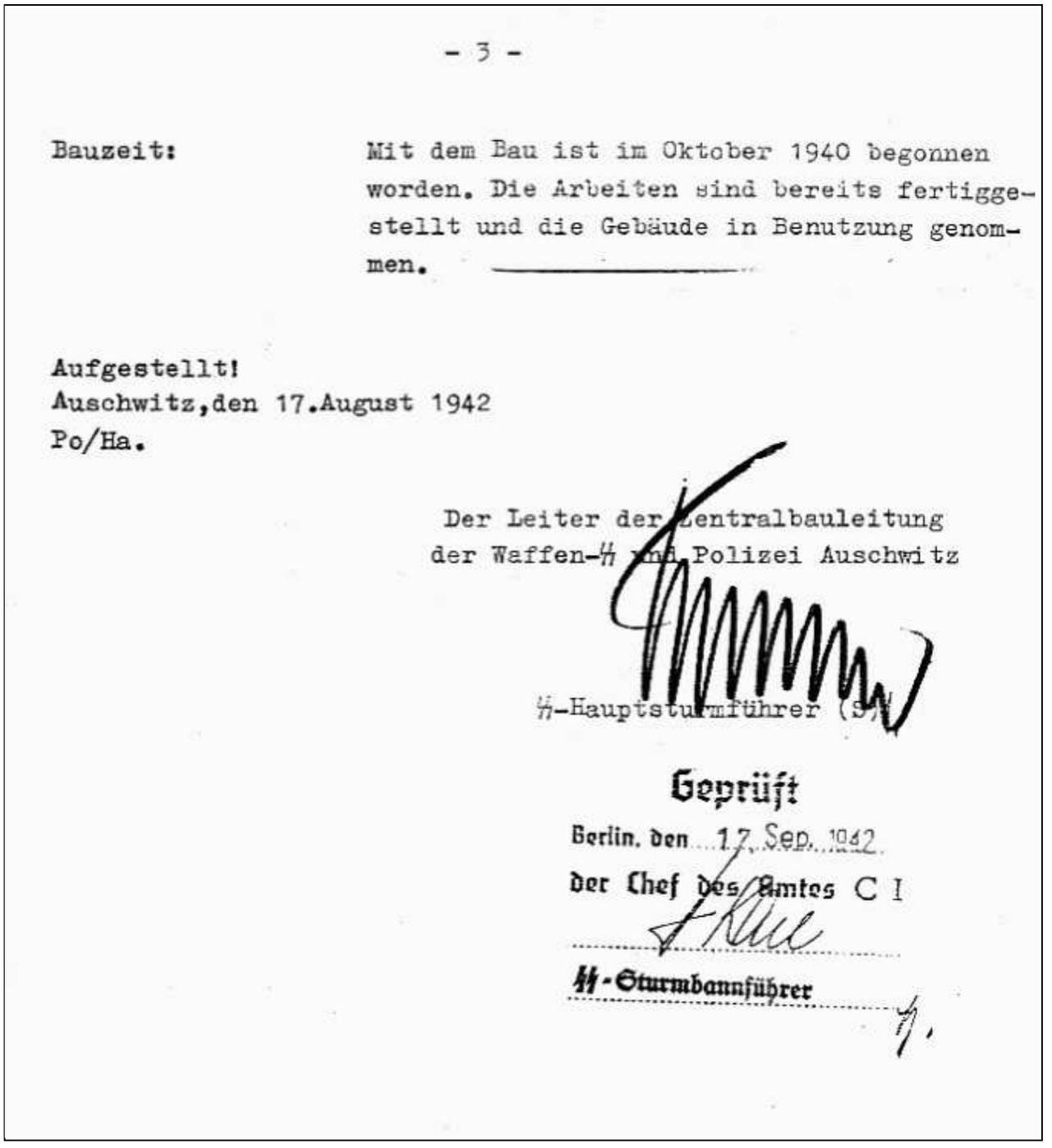
3) Die Ausführung dieses Bauwerkes erfolgte genau wie unter 1 beschrieben, jedoch wurde die Decke über Erdgeschoß als Eisenbetonhohlsteindecke, die Decke über Obergeschoß als Holzbalkendecke ausgeführt.

**Baukosten:**

Diese sind aus dem beigefügten Kostenvoranschlag zu ersehen.



Document 11, continued.



- 3 -

Bauzeit: Mit dem Bau ist im Oktober 1940 begonnen worden. Die Arbeiten sind bereits fertiggestellt und die Gebäude in Benutzung genommen.

Aufgestellt!
Auschwitz, den 17.August 1942
Po/Ha.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Geprüft
Berlin, den 17. Sep. 1942
der Chef des Amtes C I

SS-Sturmbannführer

Document 11, continued.

**Document 12:** "GB-Bau-Zettel," Dec. 22, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-319.)

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz - O/3. Auschwitz, den 8. Februar 1943

## Übergabeverhandlung.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz:
Vertreten durch:
Kommandantur des K.-L. Auschwitz :
Vertreten durch:

Das von der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz errichtete - ~~[illegible]~~ - ~~[illegible]~~ - Schweizer Baracke beim Krematorium. wurde heute an die Kommandantur (Unterkunftsverwaltung) des K.L. Auschwitz übergeben.

Beschreibung : siehe Rückseite.

Umstehend aufgeführte Räume und die in der Anlage 1 gesondert aufgeführten Einrichtungsgegenstände sind ordnungsgemäß von der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz übergeben und von der Kommandantur (Unterkunftsverwaltung) des K.-L. Auschwitz übernommen worden.

Die Unterkunftsverwaltung hat nachfolgende Wünsche geäußert:

Diese Arbeiten werden auf dem schnellsten Wege fertiggestellt.

Übergabeverhandlungen geschlossen und gefertigt:

Auschwitz, den 8. Februar 1943.

Der Übergebende: Der Übernehmende:

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Kommandantur K.-L. Auschwitz O/S.

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
Baubetriebsdienststelle

Der Leiter der Verwaltung
SS-Sturmbannführer

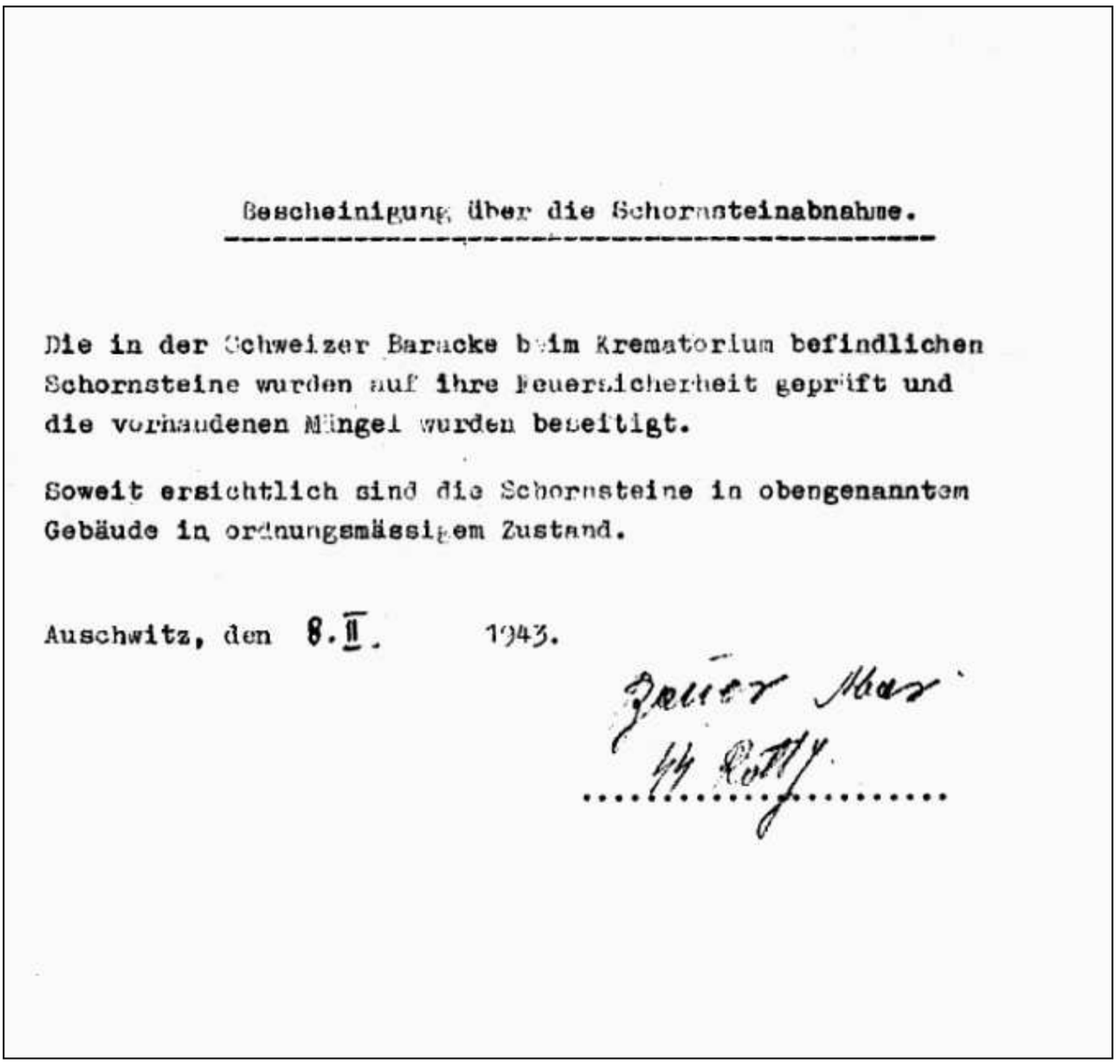
Anlagen: 1 Verzeichnis der Einrichtungsgegenstände
1 Satz Baupläne (Maßstab 1:200)
~~[illegible]~~
1 Bestätigung über Schornsteinabnahme

Bei Ausführung der Arbeiten in Eigenregie mit Häftlingen kommt eine Haft- und Garantiezeit nicht zur Anwendung.

Die Arbeiten wurden in Eigenregie ausgeführt.

wenden

**Document 13:** "Übergabeverhandlung" (transfer record), barracks for the Political Department. Feb. 8, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-150, p. 7.)



Bescheinigung über die Schornsteinabnahme.

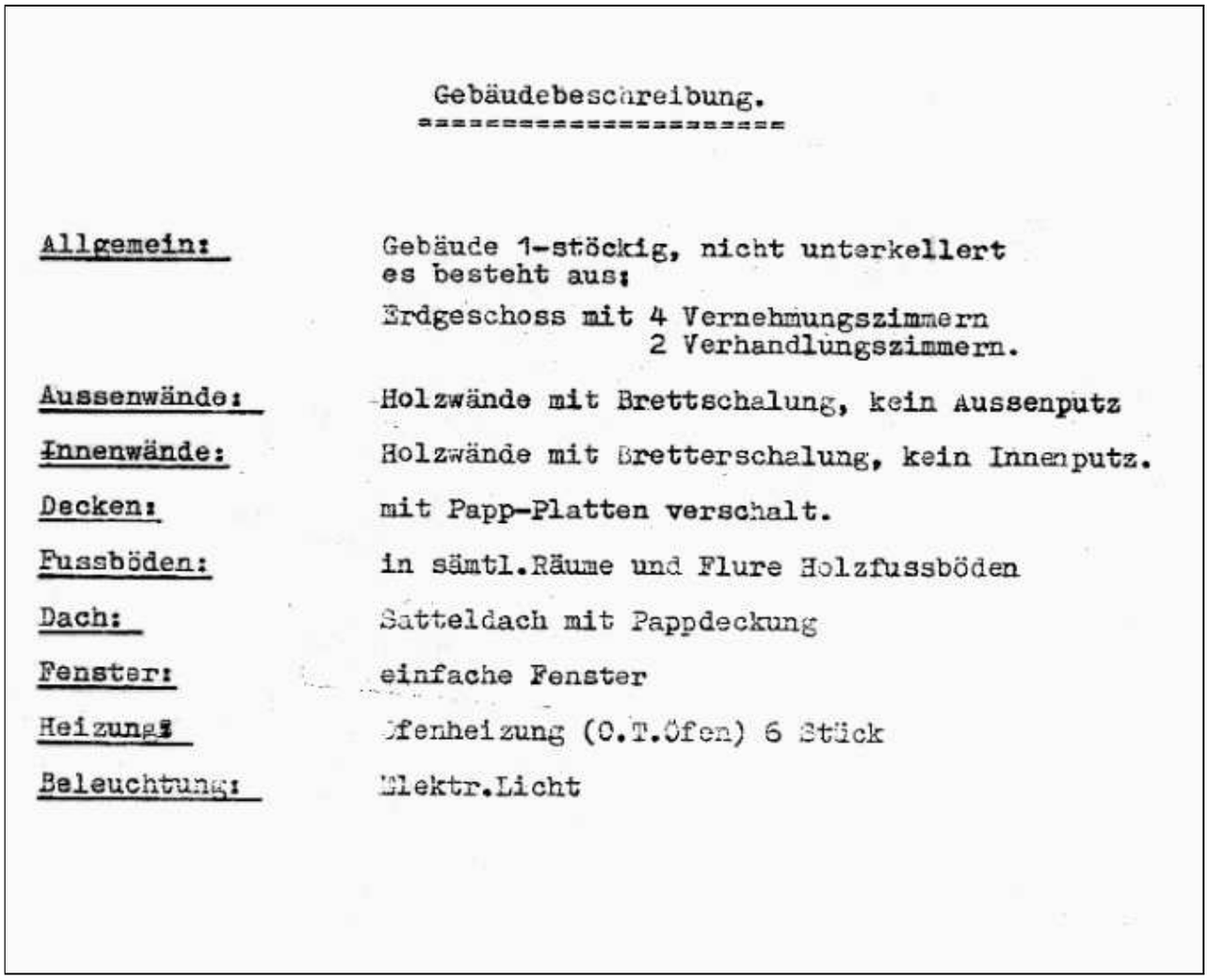
Die in der Schweizer Baracke beim Krematorium befindlichen Schornsteine wurden auf ihre Feuersicherheit geprüft und die vorhandenen Mängel wurden beseitigt.

Soweit ersichtlich sind die Schornsteine in obengenanntem Gebäude in ordnungsmässigem Zustand.

Auschwitz, den 8.II. 1943.

Bauleiter Mau

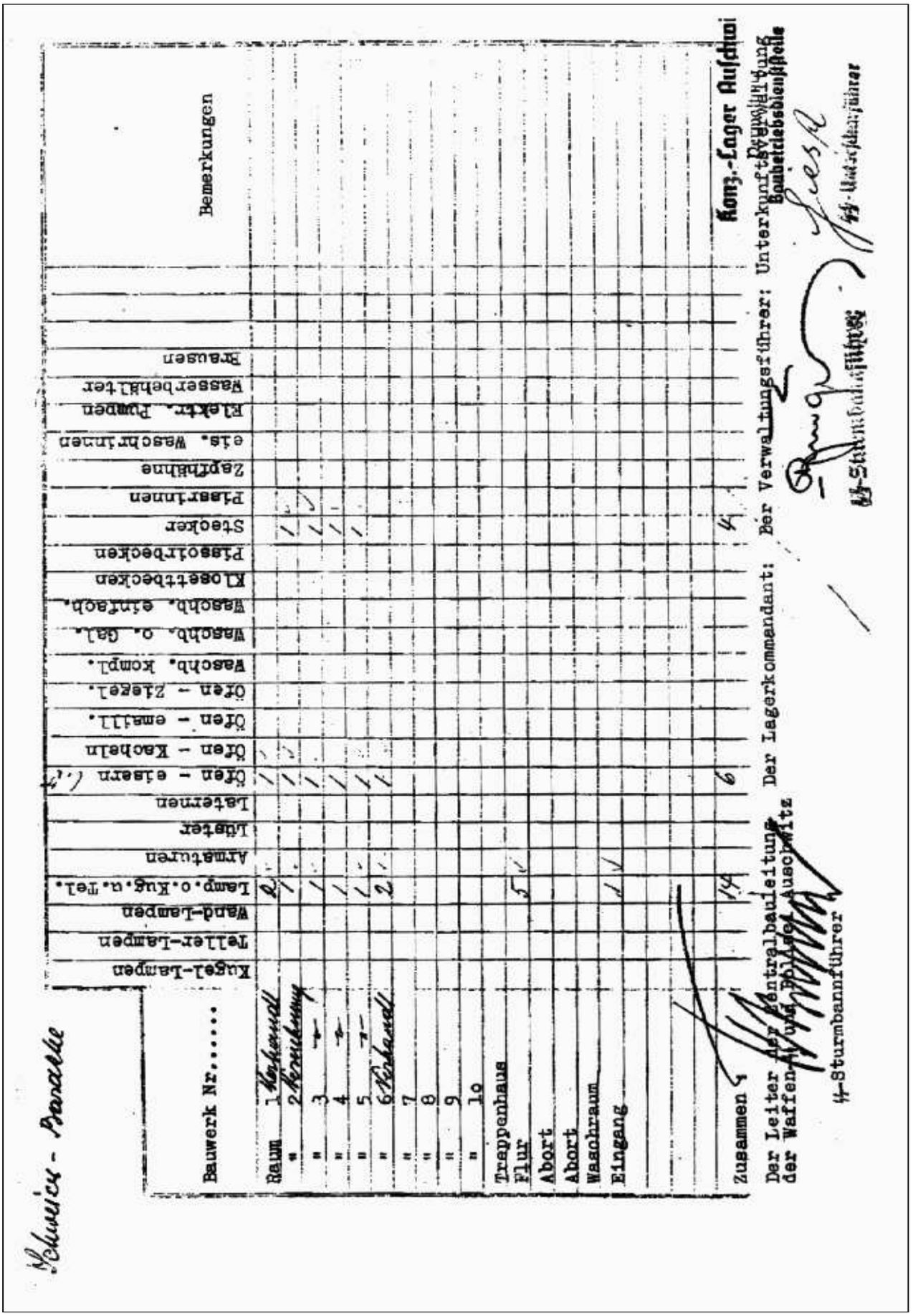
**Document 14:** "Bescheinigung über die Schornsteinabnahme" (certificate for chimney approval), barracks for the Political Department. Feb. 8, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-2-150, p. 6.)



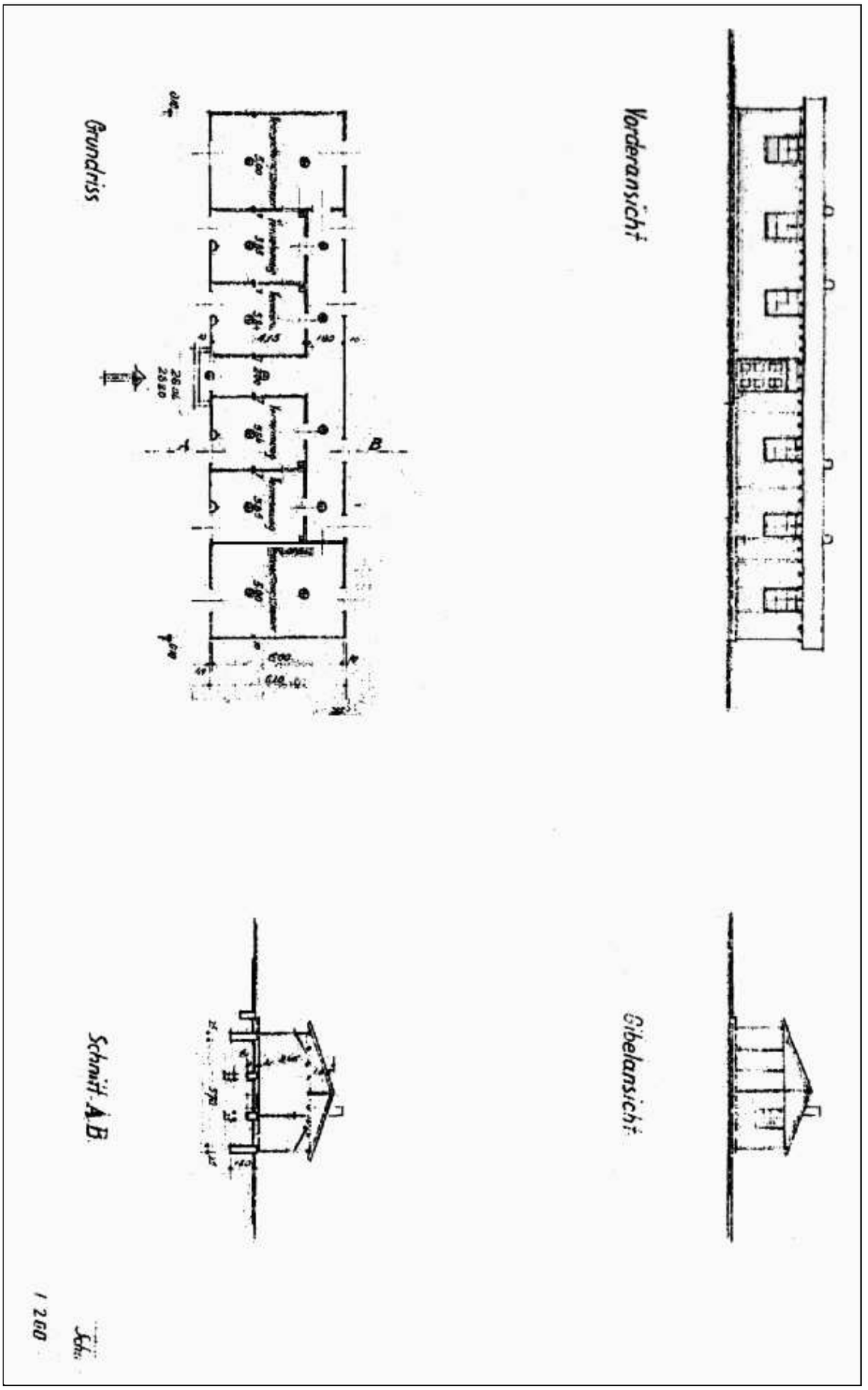
Gebäudebeschreibung.

| | |
|---|---|
| Allgemein: | Gebäude 1-stöckig, nicht unterkellert<br>es besteht aus:<br>Erdgeschoss mit 4 Vernehmungszimmern<br>2 Verhandlungszimmern. |
| Aussenwände: | Holzwände mit Brettschalung, kein Aussenputz |
| Innenwände: | Holzwände mit Bretterschalung, kein Innenputz. |
| Decken: | mit Papp-Platten verschalt. |
| Fussböden: | in sämtl.Räume und Flure Holzfussböden |
| Dach: | Satteldach mit Pappdeckung |
| Fenster: | einfache Fenster |
| Heizung: | Ofenheizung (O.T.Öfen) 6 Stück |
| Beleuchtung: | Elektr.Licht |

**Document 15:** "Gebäudebeschreibung" (building description), barracks for the Political Department. (*RGVA*, 502-2-150, p. 7.)




**Document 16:** "Verzeichnis der Einrichtungsgegenstände" (inventory list) of barracks for the Political Department. (*RGVA*, 502-2-150, p. 8.)




**Document 17:** "Baupläne" (construction plans) 1:200, barracks for the Poltical Section. (*RGVA*, 502-2-150, p. 9.)

Auschwitz, den 12. Juli 1940. 97

Betrifft : Tätigkeitsbericht vom 5.Juli bis 11.Juli 1940.
Bezug : Umlaufschreiben vom 10. Juni 1940.
Anlagen : Ohne .

An die

Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz

in Auschwitz .

1. Baustellenbetrieb .

Im Bauteil I setzten die einzelnen Handwerker die Ausbauten fort jedoch konnte im eigentlichen Schutzhaftlager die Arbeiten nicht beschleunigt fortgeführt werden ,da wegen der Sicherheit eine gewisse Beschränkung geboten war.Im Reviergebäude wurde die Installation für die Be-und Entwässerung fortgesetzt.Das Gebäude Nr 54 das für die Aufnahme der Wachtruppe bestimmt ist,wurde gegen Ungeziefer und Krankheiten vergast.Im Krematoriumbau wurden die Maner - und Betonarbeiten fortgesetzt,das Fundament für die eigentliche Anlage eingeschalt und betoniert .Die zwei Monteure der Fa Topf und Söhne ,Erfurt trafen ein und begannen mit dem Bau der eigentlicher Verbrennungsanlage .Das Putzabschlagen und Einrüsten der Gebäude wurde fortgesetzt .Die Bauarbeiten mit der Bohrung der Brunnenanlage haben planmässig ihren Fortgang genommen.

2. Einkauf von Materialien .

Hierbei ist kaum Wesentliches zu berichten,da durch das Fehlen von Kontingent- und Bezugscheinen ein Einkauf kaum noch getätigt werden kann .

3. Planung .

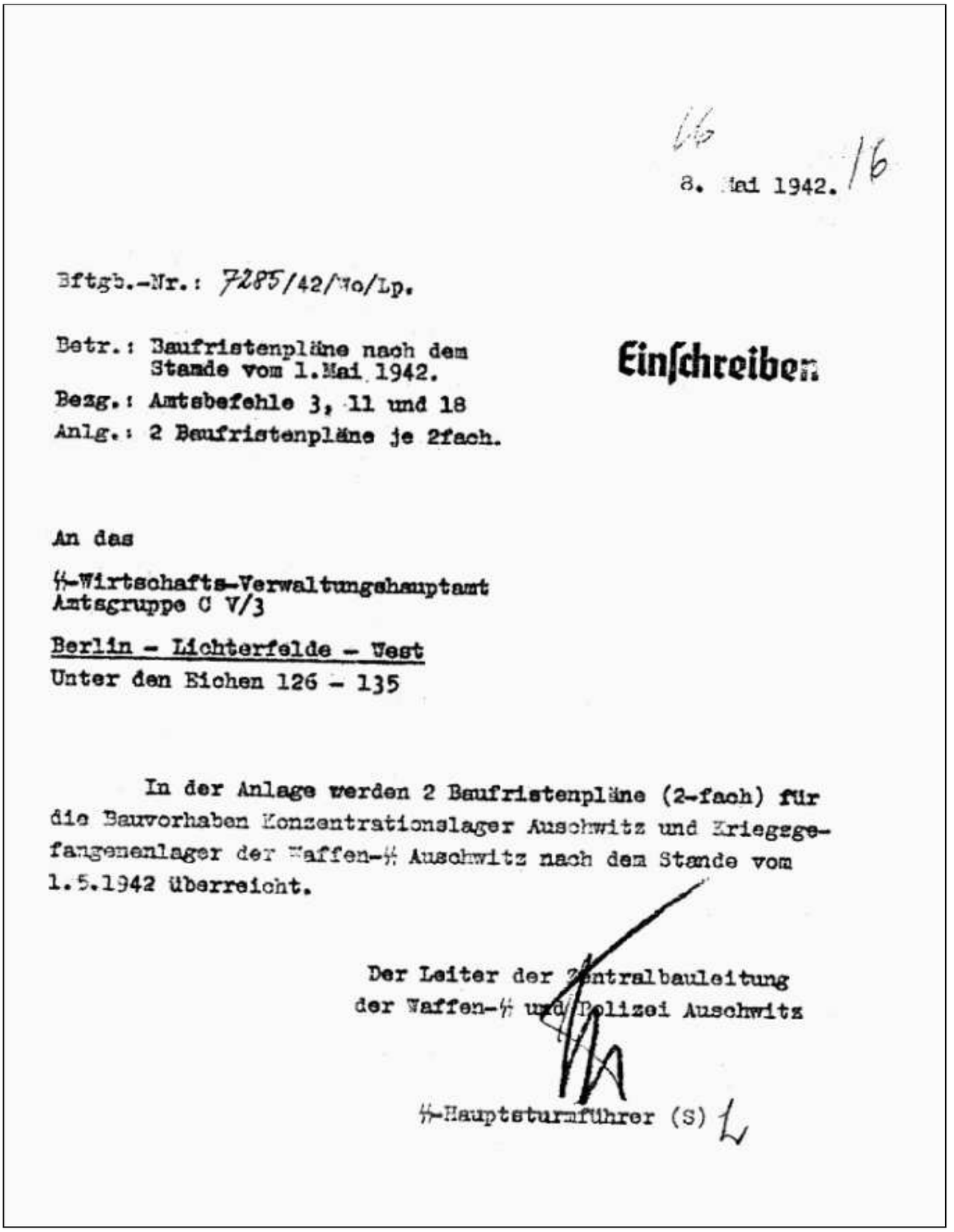
Mit den Bestandsaufnahmen zur Festlegung der Grundrisse und deren Aufzeichnung wurde weiter fortgefahren . Die Ueberwachung der einzelnen Bauabschnitte wurde planmässig durchgeführt und die notwendigen Detailzeichnungen würden angefertigt.

4, Geschäftsführung .

Das Überprüfen und Anweisungen von Rechnungen bezw.Abschlagszahlungen wurden fortgesetzt.Die dadurch bedingten Buchungen sowie der anlaufende Schriftwechsel wurden erledigt. .

Bauleiter Schl.

**Document 18:** "Tätigkeitsbericht" (activity report) by Schlachter. July 12, 1940. (*RGVA*, 502-1-214, p. 97.)



8. Mai 1942.

Bftgb.-Nr.: 7285/42/Mo/Lp.

Betr.: Baufristenpläne nach dem Stande vom 1.Mai 1942.

Einschreiben

Bezg.: Amtsbefehle 3, 11 und 18

Anlg.: 2 Baufristenpläne je 2fach.

An das

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe C V/3

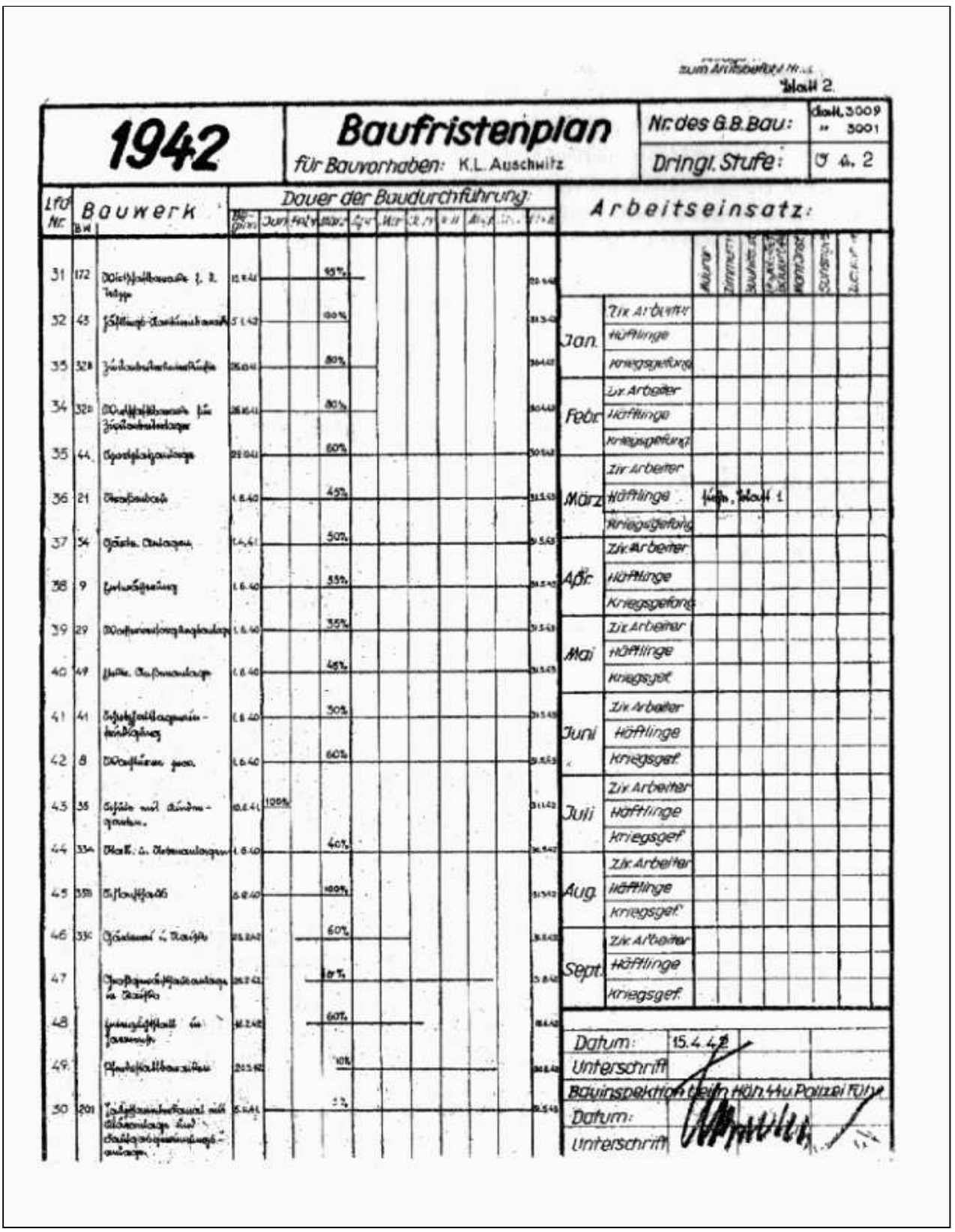
Berlin - Lichterfelde - West
Unter den Eichen 126 - 135

In der Anlage werden 2 Baufristenpläne (2-fach) für die Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz und Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS Auschwitz nach dem Stande vom 1.5.1942 überreicht.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

**Document 19:** "Baufristenplan" (construction deadline schedule) for construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz, with cover letter by Bischoff from May 8, 1942. April 15, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-22, pp. 13, 16.)



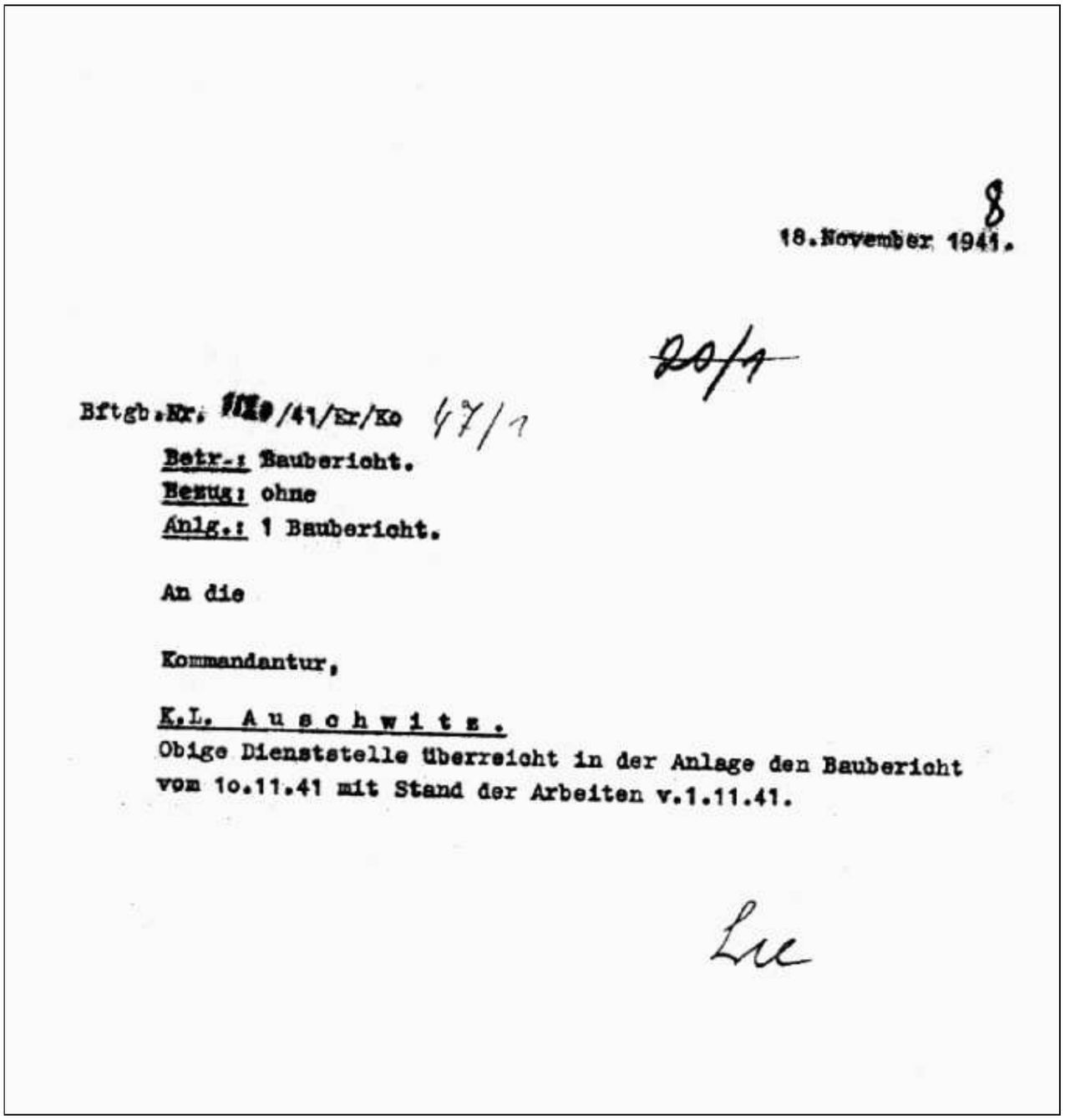
Blatt 2.

**1942** **Baufristenplan** für Bauvorhaben: K.L. Auschwitz

Nr. des G.B.Bau: Bauk. 3009 " 3001

Dringl. Stufe: D 4. 2

| Lfd. Nr. | BW | Bauwerk | Dauer der Baudurchführung: Beginn | Juni | Juli | August | Sept. | Okt. | Nov. | Dez. | Jan. | Feb. | März | April | Mai | Juni | Juli | Aug.



8

18.November 1941.

20/9

Bftgb.Nr. [illegible]/41/Er/Ko 47/1

Betr.: Baubericht.
Bezug: ohne
Anlg.: 1 Baubericht.

An die

Kommandantur,

K.L. A u s c h w i t z .

Obige Dienststelle überreicht in der Anlage den Baubericht vom 10.11.41 mit Stand der Arbeiten v.1.11.41.

Lie

**Document 20:** "Baubericht" (construction report) for November 1941 with cover letter by Bischoff of the "Baubericht." Nov. 10, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-214, pp. 8-11).

9

4. Dezember 1941
47/1

Bftgb.-Nr. [redacted] /41/Er/Th.

Betr. : Baubericht für den Monat November 1941.

Beag. : Ohne
Anlg. : Keine

An die

Kommandantur des

K.L. Auschwitz

Allgemeines: Der Baubetrieb wurde trotz des starken Frostes voll aufrecht erhalten, die einzelnen Arbeitskommandos teilweise verstärkt um die gestellten Bauaufgaben ausführen zu können. Es sind zur Zeit ca. 800 Zivilarbeiter, [redacted] Häftlinge, ca. 60 - 80 Pferdefuhrwerke, 3 LKW und 1 Sattelschlepper eingesetzt.

Baustellenbetrieb:

A.) Schutzhaftlager:
Der 5. Häftlingsunterkunftsneubau wurde im Rohbau fertiggestellt, der Dachstuhl aufgeschlagen und mit Doppelfalzziegel eingedeckt.
2 Häftlingsunterkunftsneubauten wurden bis auf den Aussenverputz vollständig fertiggestellt und bezogen. Bei den anderen Bauten wird am Innenausbau gearbeitet.
Der 6. Häftlingsunterkunftsneubau ist bis zur Erdgeschossdecke, der 7. und 8. Häftlingsunterkunftsneubau bis zur Kellerdecke fertiggestellt und wurde mit dem Einschalen der einzelnen Hohlsteindecken begonnen.
Die beiden Anbauten an der prov. Häftlingsküche sind bis auf restliche Verputz- und Malerarbeiten fertiggestellt.
Ansonsten verschiedene kleinere Bau- und Installationsarbeiten in den übrigen Häftlingsunterkünften.

Document 20, continued.

10

Das Entlausungs- und Zugangsgebäude mit Häftlingsbad ist im Bau. Das Erdgeschossmauerwerk bei Badetrakt ist bis auf Fensterstürzhöhe fertiggestellt, der Keller des Zugangsgebäudes zum grössten Teil ausgebaggert.
Bei den neuen Häftlingsunterkünften ausserhalb des derzeitigen Schutzhaftlagers wurde mit den Ausschachtungsarbeiten begonnen, und die Baustelle eingerichtet.

B.) Unterkunfts- und Wirtschaftsgebäudefür Truppe:

Verschiedene Instandsetzungsarbeiten bei den Truppenunterkünften im Gymnasium Auschwitz und Schule Birkenau.
Fundamente für die 4 neuen Unterkunftsbaracken des Kommandanturstabes fertiggestellt und mit Aufstellen der Baracken begonnen.
Bei Wirtschaftsbaracke für die Truppe die hölzernen Umfassungswände aufgestellt und mit Installation der Heizkörper begonnen.
Erweiterungsbau bei Bauleitungsbaracke bis auf Einziehen der Zwischenwände und Dachdeckung fertiggestellt.

C.) Führer- und Unterführerwohnhäuser:

Laufende Instandsetzung der bestehenden Wohnhäuser im evakuierten Gebiet für Wohnzwecke.

D.) Kriegsgefangenenlager:

Vorerst wurde das Quarantänelager ausgebaut und ist bis jetzt folgender Stand der Bauarbeiten erreicht:
6 Baracken für je ca. 700 Gefangene bis auf Verglasung fertiggestellt.
8 weitere Baracken eingedeckt und im Rohbau fertiggestellt.
7 Baracken im Rohbau fertiggestellt und das Dach aufgeschlagen.
2 Baracken bis auf das Aufschlagen des Daches fertiggestellt.
Bei 7 Baracken die Fundamente fertiggestellt.
1 Wirtschaftsbaracke mit Aufschlagen des Daches begonnen, Kamine gemauert.
1 Wirtschaftsbaracke bis auf Aufschlagen des Daches fertiggestellt.
Einfriedung aus Betonpfählen zu 90 % fertiggestellt, Stacheldraht bis auf die unteren Reihen gespannt.
Eingangsgebäude mit Trafostation im Bau, bei Trafostation Dachstuhl aufgeschlagen. Starkstromleitung von Pappefabrik Birkenau bis



Document 20, continued.

- 3 -

Lager montiert. 3 Brunnen für die Wasserversorgung fertiggestellt. Zufahrtsstrasse von K.L. bis K.G.L. im Grundbau zu 90 % fertiggestellt, das Walzen musste infolge Schneefall eingestellt werden. Die Klärgrube und der Vorflutgraben zur Weichsel musste infolge Mangel an Häftlingen oder Kriegsgefangenen eingestellt werden.- Der Abbruch der Ortschaft Birkenau wurde weitergeführt und das anfallende Material zur Verarbeitung an die Baustelle geschafft.

E.) Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS:

Das Unterkunftsgebäude II in Raisko wurde fertiggestellt und ist zum Teil bereits bezogen.
Die prov. Bäckerei für das Kriegsgefangenenlager wurde ausgesteckt und mit der Einrichtung der Baustelle begonnen.

F.) SS-Kantinengemeinschaft Auschwitz:

Das prov. Schlachthaus wird durch einen Anbau vergrössert, mit den Maurerarbeiten wurde begonnen.

G.) Tiefbau:

Mit dem Bau des Hauptsammlers wurde begonnen, der Bagger aufgestellt und in Betrieb gesetzt.
Die Strasse vom Bahnhof bis zum Lager wird mit neuem Grundbau versehen und beschottert.
An den Brunnen für die Wasserversorgung des Lagers wird weiter gearbeitet.

H.) Sonstiges:

Die laufend anfallenden Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den bestehenden Gebäuden wurden durchgeführt.
Für die Landwirtschaft wurden behelfsmässige Stallungen und Schuppen errichtet.
Ausserdem wurden in den Häftlingswerkstätten die für die einzelnen Bauwerke erforderlichen Handwerkerarbeiten ausgeführt.
Die Unterkünfte für die Zivilarbeiter werden weiter ausgebaut.

Document 20, continued.

T ä t i g k e i t s b e r i c h t

der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1. - 31. Mai 1942

A. Fahrzeugeinsatz

| | |
|---|---|
| Fahrzeugeinsatz täglich durchschnittlich 7 - 8 | L K W |
| Insgesamte Fahrten im obigen Zeitraum | 1171 |
| Gefahrene Kilometer " " " | 7493 |
| Kraftstoffverbrauch " " " Benzin(1975 Diesel(1799 | = 3774 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Fahrten -Einsatz für K.G.L. | (Barckenteile und Baumaterial ) | 622 |
| " " " D.Haus | " | 215 |
| " " " Sch.Lager | " | 81 |
| " " " " " | Frauen | 31 |
| " " " Klärgrube | (Baracken ) | 18 |
| " " " Bw.7 a | (Baumaterial ) | 24 |
| " " " Bauleitg. | (Baracken u. Material) | 38 |
| " " " Schlachth. | " | 11 |
| " " " Raisko | " | 29 |
| " " " Birkenau | (Holz ) | 18 |
| " " " Harmense | (Material) | 5 |
| " " " Materialverwltg. | (Stückgut | 16 |
| " " " Haus 171 u.28 | (Material) | 17 |
| " " " Bauleitgsgarage | " | 1o |
| " " " Pferdebaracken | " | 8 |
| " " " Babitz | (Holz ) | 1o |
| " " " Kattowitz -Eichenau Tarnowitz-Bielitz | | 18 |
| | zus. | 1171 |

**Document 21:** "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft" (activity report) of the Auschwitz Motor Pool. May 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 295f.)

B. Werkstattätigkeit

Außer der täglichen Instandsetzung der Fahrzeuge wurde der LKW Magirus ᛋᛋ-94641 nunmehr in Betrieb gesetzt. DerChevrolet IT 52911 wurde überholt und mit Tarnfarbe vergehen bezw. beschriftet. Der LKW Magirus ᛋᛋ 94645 mußte einer erneuten Überholu unterzogen werden, desgleichen der LKW Praga ᛋᛋ 2o499 wegen Differenzialschaden.
An allen eingesetzten Fahrzeugen mußten laufend größere Reparaturen ausgeführt werden.
An Baumaschinen ist der Deutz -Mischer -Motor überholt worden desgleichen der Deutz-Bagger.
Die Dienstfahräder der Z.B. z.Zt. 37 Stück werden täglich kleineren Repraturen unterzogen und fahrbereit gehalten.

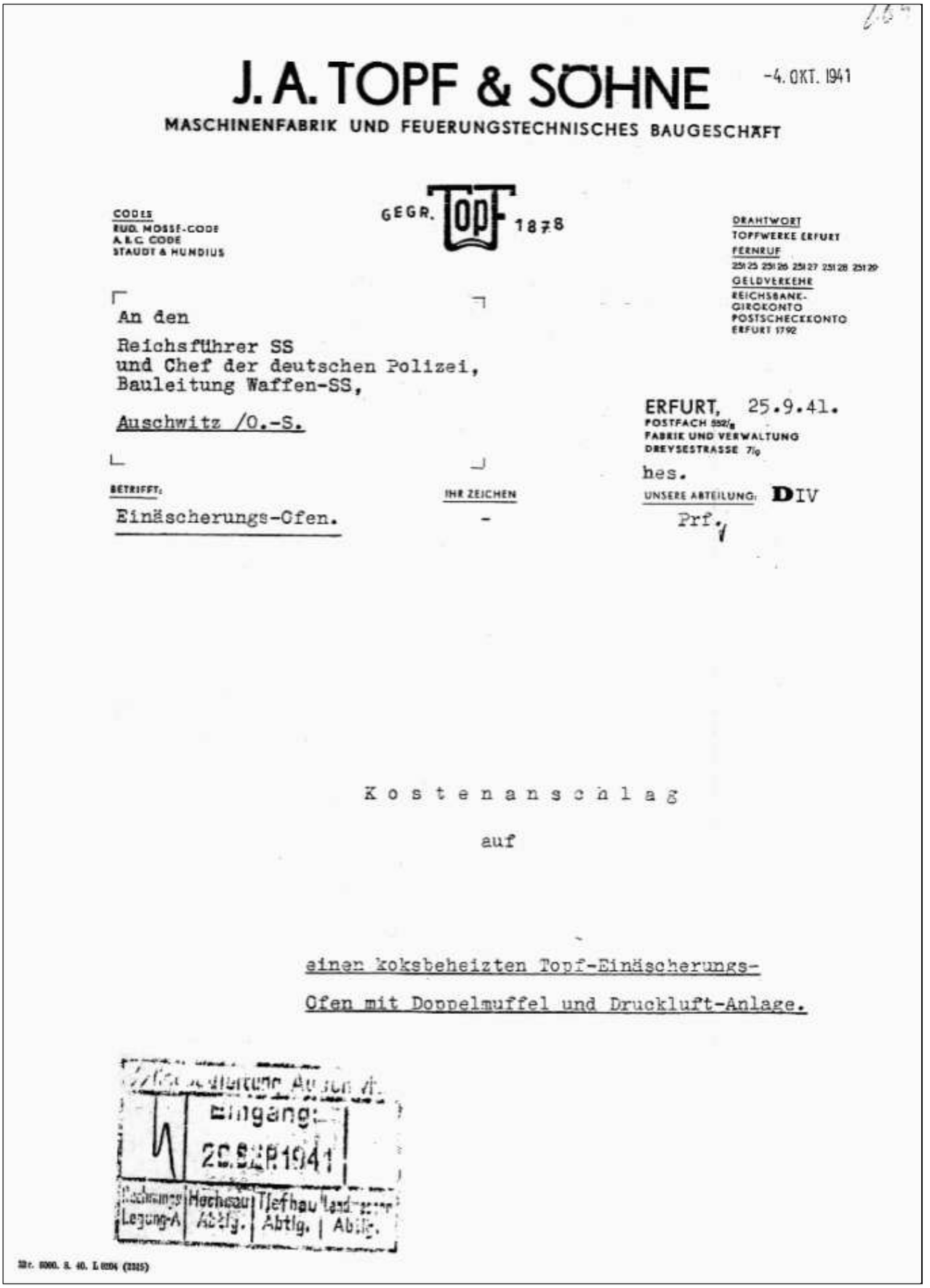
C. Dienststelle

Die schriftliche Bearbeitung wurde durch ᛋᛋ Schütze Riegenhagen erledigt, der für den nach Dachau versetzten Rttf. Kowol eingesetzt wurde .
Arbeitsberichte, Anforderungen von Benzin und Dieselkraftstoff für eingesetzte Fahrzeuge und Baumaschinen, Karteiführung sowie sonstiger Schriftverkehr mit Baufirmen und Behörden wurde getätigt. Insbesondere sind die eingesetzten Baumaschinen einer Maschinenbuchkontrolle unterzogen worden zum Zweck der Feststellung des Treibstoff und Motorenoelverbrauchs.

Der Fahrbereitschaftsleiter

Kögel, ᛋᛋ Sturmf.

Document 21, continued.



J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

-4. OKT. 1941

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

CODES
RUD. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS

GEGR. TOPF 1878

DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128 25129
GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-GIROKONTO
POSTSCHECKKONTO
ERFURT 1792

An den
Reichsführer SS
und Chef der deutschen Polizei,
Bauleitung Waffen-SS,
Auschwitz /O.-S.

ERFURT, 25.9.41.
POSTFACH 552/8
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9

BETRIFFT:
Einäscherungs-Ofen.

IHR ZEICHEN
-

hes.
UNSERE ABTEILUNG: DIV
Prf.

K o s t e n a n s c h l a g

auf

einen koksbeheizten Topf-Einäscherungs-
Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage.

Eingang: 20.9.1941

Hochbau Abtlg. | Tiefbau Abtlg. | Abtlg.

Ztr. 6000. 8. 40. L 0204 (2325)

**Document 22:** "Kostenanschlag" (cost estimate) from the Topf corporation for a two-muffle furnace with bellows. Sept. 25, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-2-23, pp. 264-266.)

25

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41.

für Auschwitz /O.-S.

| Ld. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung |
|---|---|---|
| | | 1 koksbeheizter Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage, |
| | | wozu folgende Lieferungen und Arbeiten gehören: |
| | | Fundament zum Ofen und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig nach unseren Angaben ohne Kosten für uns ausgeführt werden. |
| | | Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht. |
| | | Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazugehörigen Mörtel. |
| | | Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel. |
| | | Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern. |
| | | Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie: |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Einführungstüren mit gußeisernen Rahmen. Die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Monolitstampfmasse ausgestampft, |
| | 6 | gußeiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse, |
| | 4 | gußeiserne Ascheentnahmetüren, |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Generatorfülltüren, |
| | 2 | schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter, |
| | 2 | schmiedeeiserne Rauchkanalschieberrahmen, mit Monolit ausgestampft, einschließlich der erforderlichen Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewichte, |

68. B. 41. 10000. L 0204 (5282)

Document 22, continued.

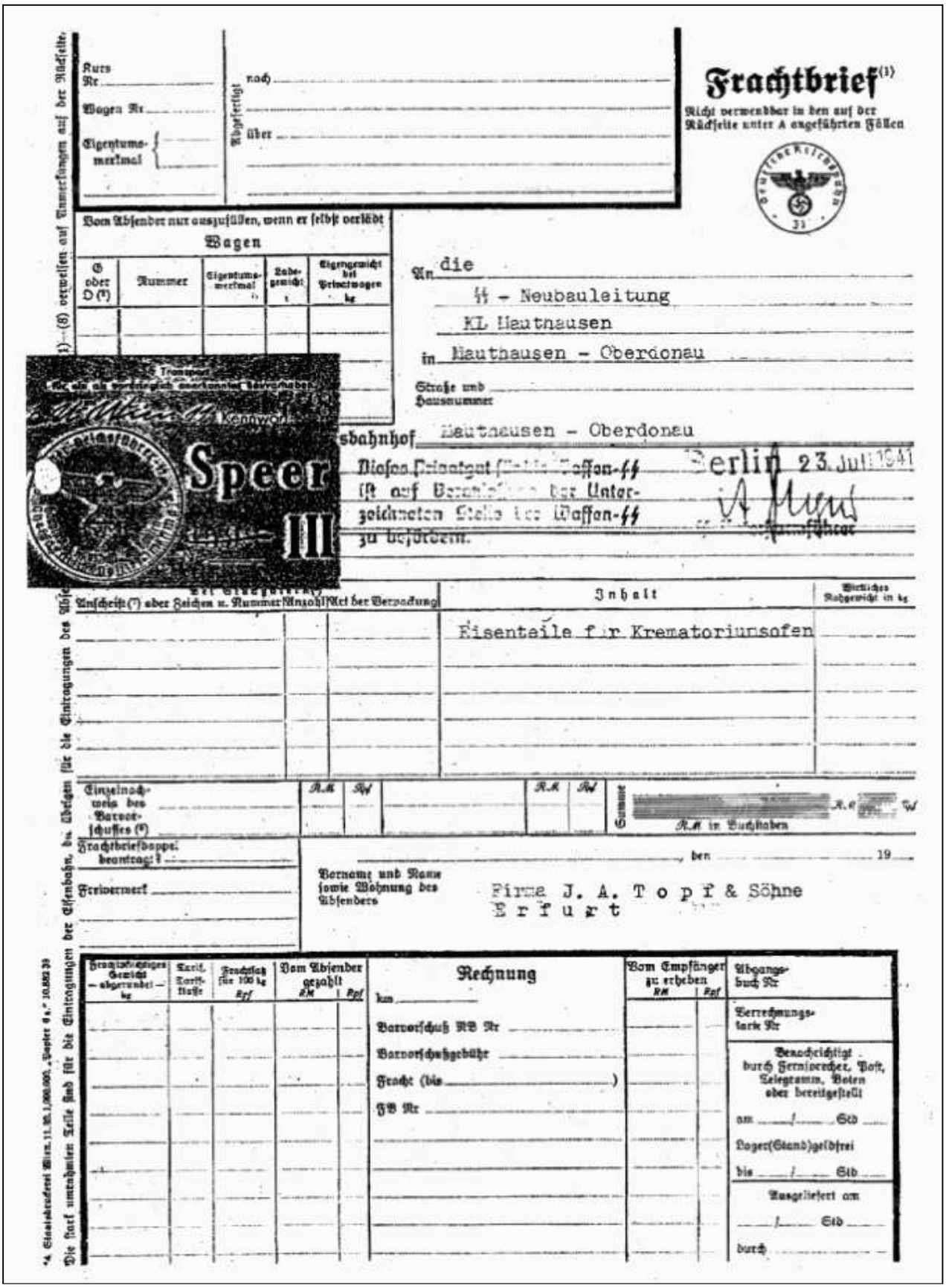
J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41.

für Auschwitz /O.-S.

| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | die | erforderlichen Schürgeräte, | | |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Feuertüren, | | |
| | 2 | Planroste, | | |
| | 1 | Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS-Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt, und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung. | | |
| | | <u>Montage des Ofens.</u> | | |
| | | Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich der Reisekosten, Tagegelder, einschließlich der sozialen Lasten. | | |
| | 1 | schmiedeeiserne Leicheneinführungsvorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sargeinführungswagen und dem schmiedeeisernen Verschiebewagen mit den erforderlichen Laufschienen, einschließlich einer Drehscheibe. | | |
| | | Preis des Ofens: | RM | 7 332.--/ |
| | | Kennziffergewicht: 2 87o kg. | | |
| | | Der Preis gilt ab Werk Erfurt, ohne Verpackung, einschließlich Monteurgestellung. | | |
| | | Für die Dauer der Montage sind unserem Monteur bauseitig, kostenlos für uns, drei Helfer zur Verfügung zu stellen. | | |
| | | Lief.Bed.A. 6o.5.41. 2 ooo. L o2o4. | | - 4 - |

Document 22, continued.



Frachtbrief(1)

Nicht verwendbar in den auf der Rückseite unter A angeführten Fällen

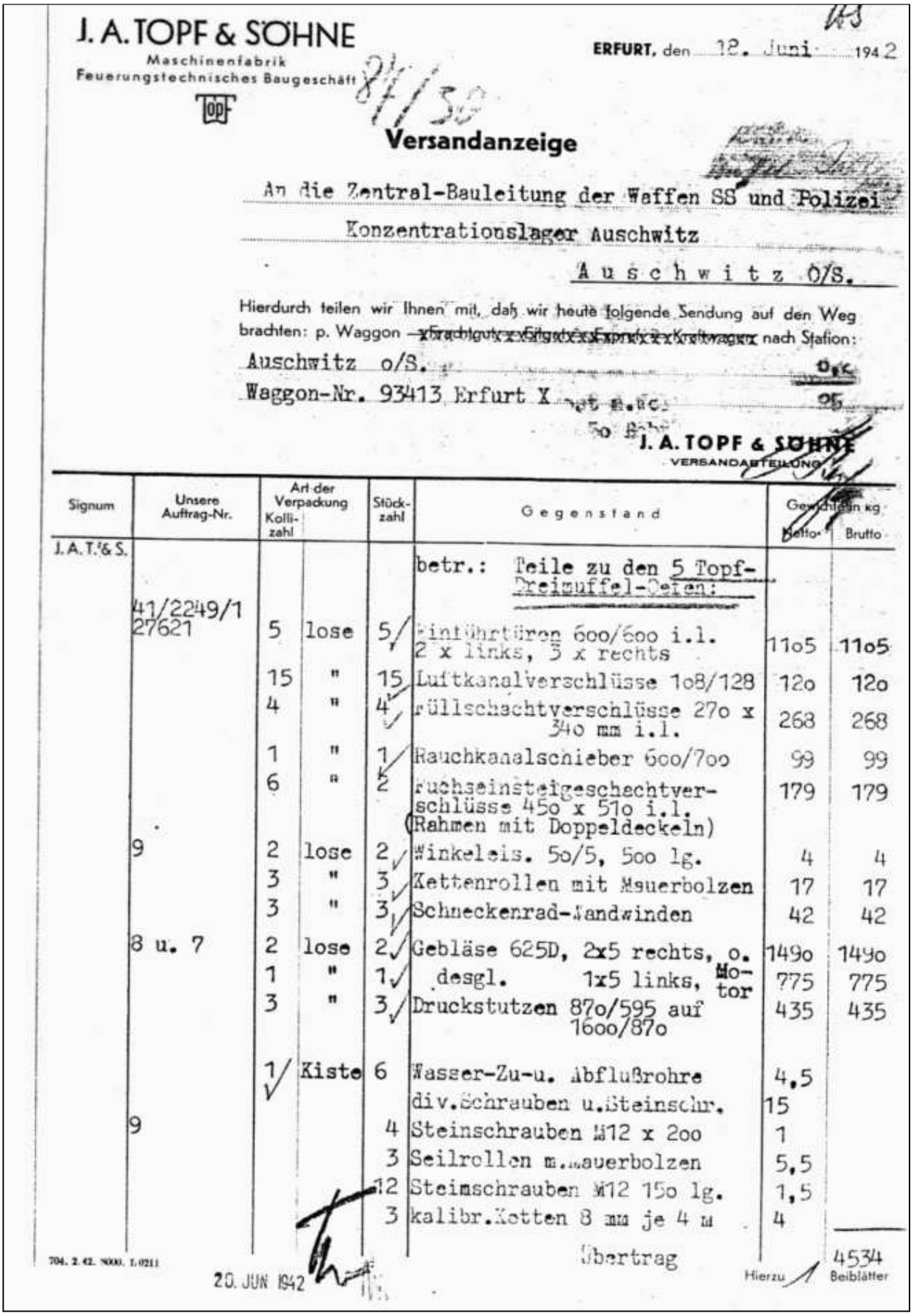
Speer III

Eisenteile für Krematoriumsofen

Firma J. A. Topf & Söhne
Erfurt

Berlin 23. Juli 1941

**Document 23:** "Frachtbrief" (bill of lading) with Speer-Marke for the Topf corporation. July 23, 1941. (BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.)



J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

ERFURT, den 12. Juni 1942

**Versandanzeige**

An die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Auschwitz O/S.

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. Waggon ~~Frachtgut Eilgut Expreß Kraftwagen~~ nach Station:
Auschwitz o/S.
Waggon-Nr. 93413 Erfurt X

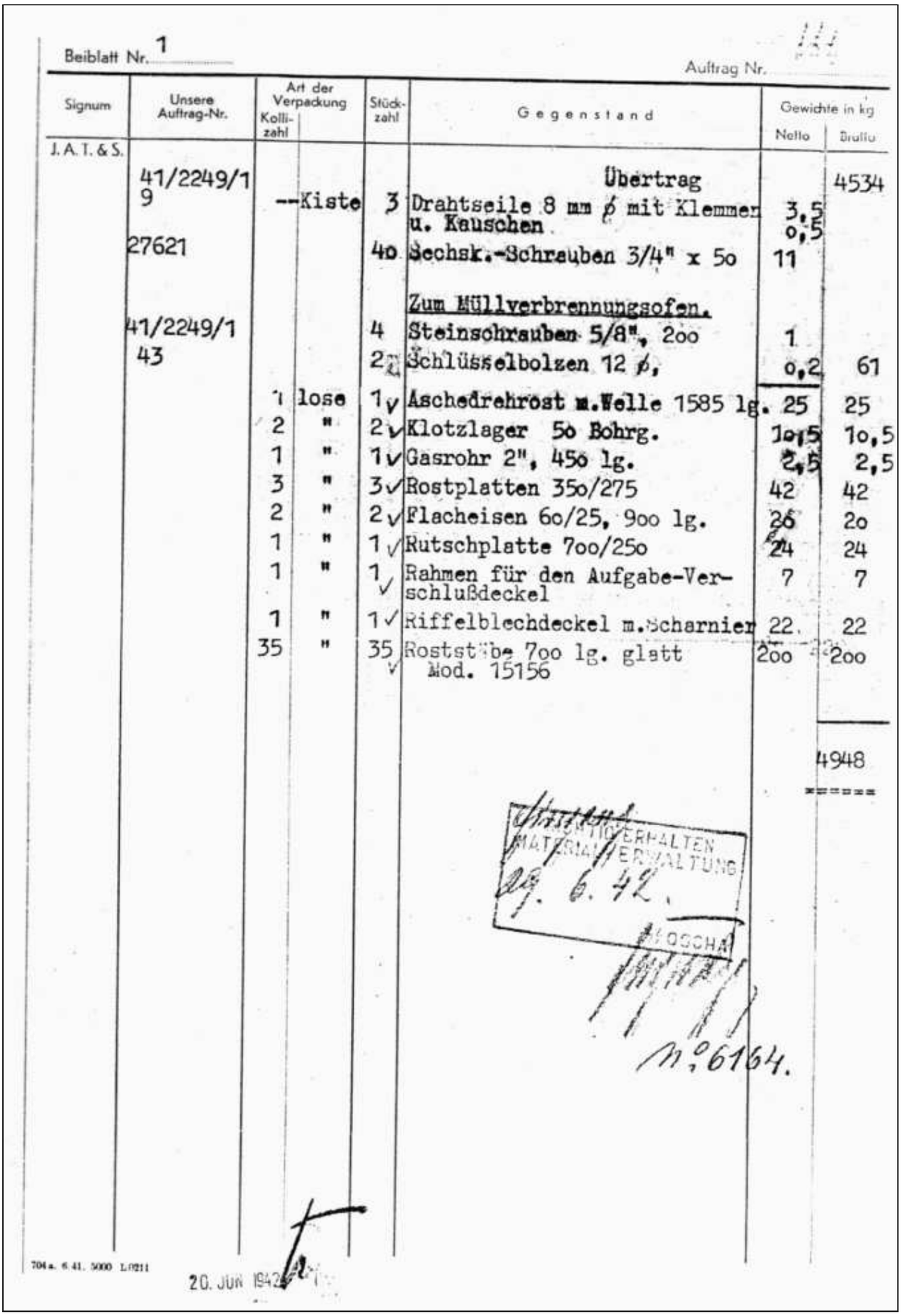
J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

| Signum | Unsere Auftrag-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewicht in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.&S. | | | | | betr.: Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Oefen: | | |
| | 41/2249/1 27621 | 5 | lose | 5 | Einführtüren 600/600 i.l. 2 x links, 3 x rechts | 110.5 | 110.5 |
| | | 15 | " | 15 | Luftkanalverschlüsse 108/128 | 120 | 120 |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | Füllschachtverschlüsse 270 x 340 mm i.l. | 268 | 268 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Rauchkanalschieber 600/700 | 99 | 99 |
| | | 6 | " | 2 | Fuchseinsteigeschachtverschlüsse 450 x 510 i.l. (Rahmen mit Doppeldeckeln) | 179 | 179 |
| | 9 | 2 | lose | 2 | Winkeleis. 50/5, 500 lg. | 4 | 4 |
| | | 3 | " | 3 | Kettenrollen mit Mauerbolzen | 17 | 17 |
| | | 3 | " | 3 | Schneckenrad-Handwinden | 42 | 42 |
| | 8 u. 7 | 2 | lose | 2 | Gebläse 625D, 2x5 rechts, o. Motor | 1490 | 1490 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | desgl. 1x5 links, | 775 | 775 |
| | | 3 | " | 3 | Druckstutzen 870/595 auf 1600/870 | 435 | 435 |
| | | 1 | Kiste | 6 | Wasser-Zu-u. Abflußrohre | 4,5 | |
| | | | | | div.Schrauben u.Steinschr. | 15 | |
| | 9 | | | 4 | Steinschrauben M12 x 200 | 1 | |
| | | | | 3 | Seilrollen m.Mauerbolzen | 5,5 | |
| | | | | 12 | Steinschrauben M12 150 lg. | 1,5 | |
| | | | | 3 | kalibr.Ketten 8 mm je 4 m | 4 | |
| | | | | | Übertrag | Hierzu | 4534 Beiblätter |

704. 2. 42. 5000. I. 0211

20. JUN 1942

**Document 24:** "Versandanzeige" (shipping notification) by the Topf corporation for the supply of a coke-fueled cremation furnace with three muffles. June 18, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-313, pp. 165f.)



Beiblatt Nr. 1 Auftrag Nr. 111

| Signum | Unsere Auftrag-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.&S. | | | | | Übertrag | | 4534 |
| | 41/2249/19 | -- | Kiste | 3 | Drahtseile 8 mm ϕ mit Klemmen u. Kauschen | 3,5<br>0,5 | |
| | 27621 | | | 40 | Sechsk.-Schrauben 3/4" x 5o | 11 | |
| | | | | | Zum Müllverbrennungsofen. | | |
| | 41/2249/143 | | | 4 | Steinschrauben 5/8", 2oo | 1 | |
| | | | | 2 | Schlüsselbolzen 12 ϕ, | o,2 | 61 |
| | | 1 | lose | 1 | Aschedrehrost m.Welle 1585 lg. | 25 | 25 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Klotzlager 5o Bohrg. | 1o,5 | 1o,5 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Gasrohr 2", 45o lg. | 2,5 | 2,5 |
| | | 3 | " | 3 | Rostplatten 35o/275 | 42 | 42 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Flacheisen 6o/25, 9oo lg. | 2o | 2o |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Rutschplatte 7oo/25o | 24 | 24 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Rahmen für den Aufgabe-Verschlußdeckel | 7 | 7 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Riffelblechdeckel m.Scharnier | 22 | 22 |
| | | 35 | " | 35 | Roststäbe 7oo lg. glatt Mod. 15156 | 2oo | 2oo |
| | | | | | | | 4948 |

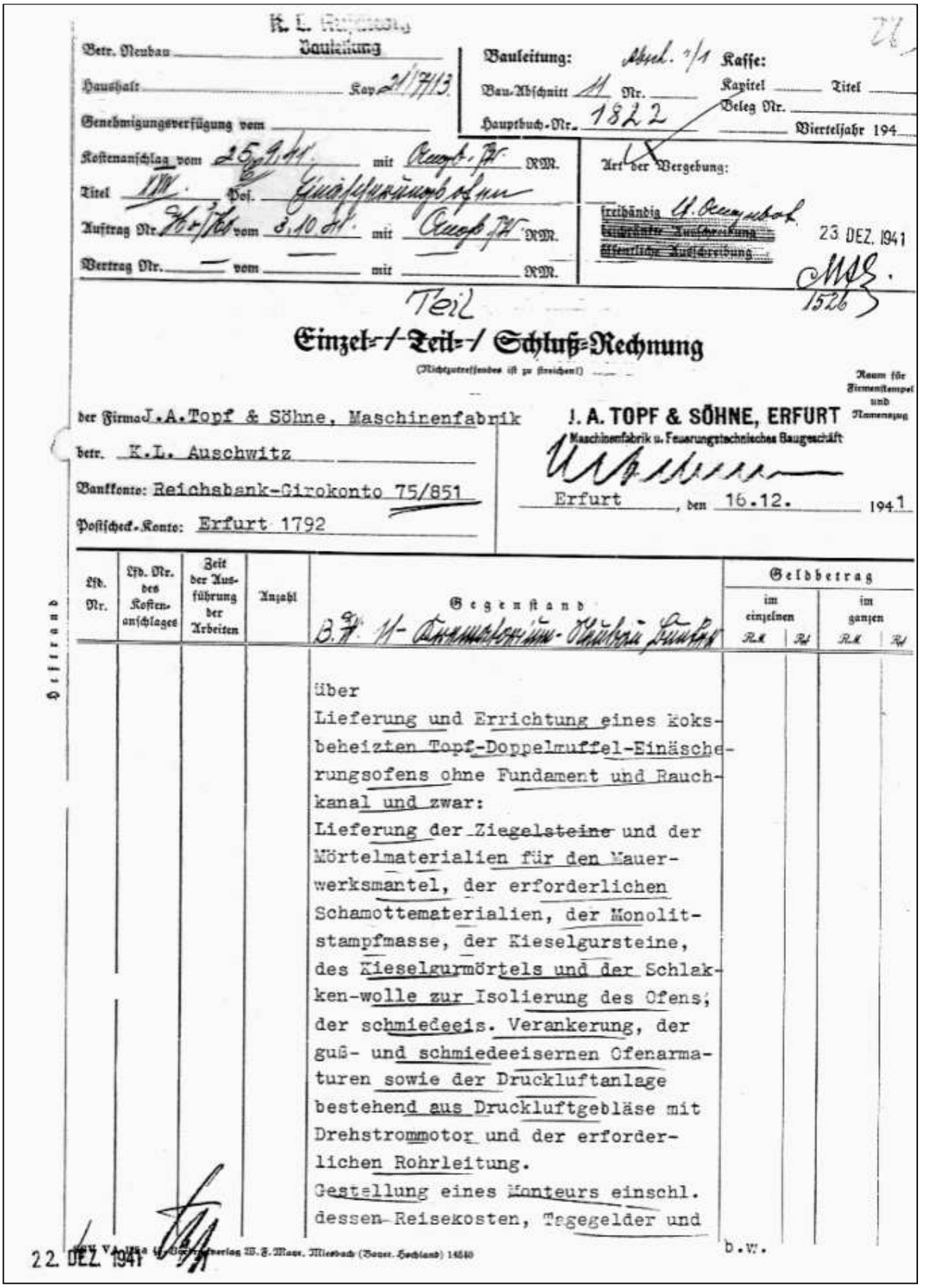
ERHALTEN MATERIALVERWALTUNG 29. 6. 42. BLOSCHA

N.° 6164.

704 a. 6.41. 5000 L/0211

20. JUN 1942

Document 24, continued.



K. L. Auschwitz
Betr. Neubau Bauleitung
Haushalt Kap 21/7713
Genehmigungsverfügung vom
Kostenanschlag vom 25.9.41. mit Ausgb.-Pf. RM.
Titel VIII. Pos. Einäscherungsöfen
Auftrag Nr. 76+/76 vom 3.10.41. mit Ausgb.-Pf. RM.
Vertrag Nr. — vom mit RM.

Bauleitung: Abschl. 7/1 Kasse:
Bau-Abschnitt 11 Nr. Kapitel Titel
Hauptbuch-Nr. 1822 Beleg Nr.
Vierteljahr 194

Art der Vergebung:
freihändig U. Ausgabe
beschränkte Ausschreibung
öffentliche Ausschreibung

23 DEZ. 1941
MIS.
1526

Teil

**Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung**

(Nichtzutreffendes ist zu streichen!)

Raum für Firmenstempel und Namenszug

der Firma J.A.Topf & Söhne, Maschinenfabrik
betr. K.L. Auschwitz
Bankkonto: Reichsbank-Girokonto 75/851
Postscheck-Konto: Erfurt 1792

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT
Maschinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

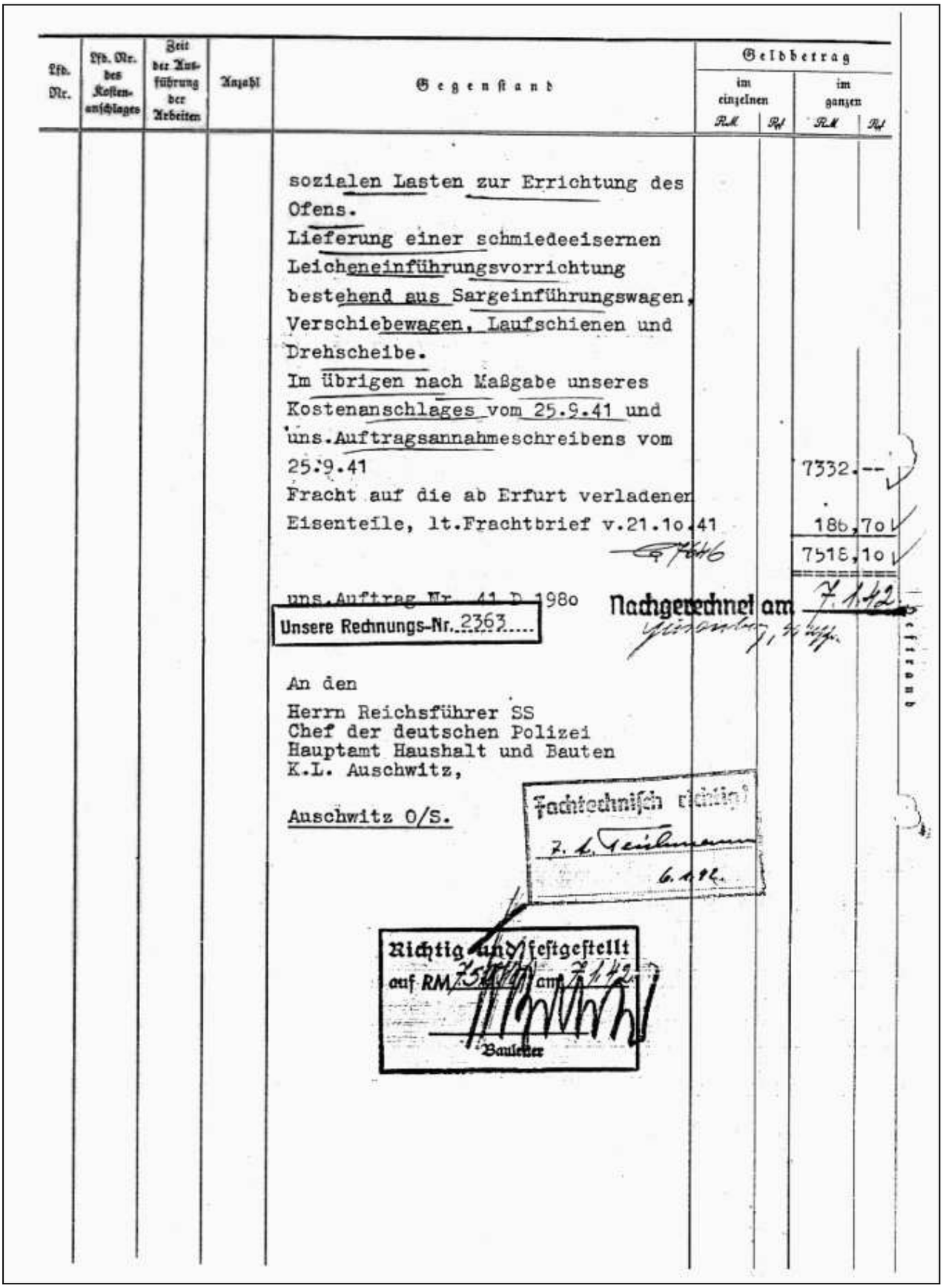
Erfurt, den 16.12. 1941

| Lfd. Nr. | Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages | Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten | Anzahl | Gegenstand | Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM | Rpf | im ganzen RM | Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Übertrag | | | | B.W. 11 - Einäscherungs-Anlage Auschwitz | | | | |
| | | | | über<br>Lieferung und Errichtung eines koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofens ohne Fundament und Rauchkanal und zwar:<br>Lieferung der Ziegelsteine und der Mörtelmaterialien für den Mauerwerksmantel, der erforderlichen Schamottematerialien, der Monolitstampfmasse, der Kieselgursteine, des Kieselgurmörtels und der Schlakken-wolle zur Isolierung des Ofens; der schmiedeeis. Verankerung, der guß- und schmiedeeisernen Ofenarmaturen sowie der Druckluftanlage bestehend aus Druckluftgebläse mit Drehstrommotor und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung.<br>Gestellung eines Monteurs einschl. dessen Reisekosten, Tagegelder und | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | b.W. |

22. DEZ. 1941

... Verlage ... Buchdruckerei W. F. Mayr, Miesbach (Bayer. Hochland) 14540

**Document 25:** "Teil-Rechnung" (partial invoice) of the Topf corporation for the supply of a coke-fueled cremation furnace with two muffles. Dec. 16, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-2-23, pp. 263-263a.)



| Lfd. Nr. | Lfd. Nr. des Kosten-anschlages | Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten | Anzahl | Gegenstand | Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM | Rpf | Geldbetrag im ganzen RM | Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | sozialen Lasten zur Errichtung des Ofens. | | | | |
| | | | | Lieferung einer schmiedeeisernen Leicheneinführungsvorrichtung bestehend aus Sargeinführungswagen, Verschiebewagen, Laufschienen und Drehscheibe. | | | | |
| | | | | Im übrigen nach Maßgabe unseres Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41 und uns.Auftragsannahmeschreibens vom 25.9.41 | | | 7332.-- | |
| | | | | Fracht auf die ab Erfurt verladenen Eisenteile, lt.Frachtbrief v.21.10.41 | | | 186,10 | |
| | | | | | | | 7518,10 | |
| | | | | uns.Auftrag Nr. 41 D 1980 | | | | |

Nachgerechnet am 7.1.42

Unsere Rechnungs-Nr. 2363

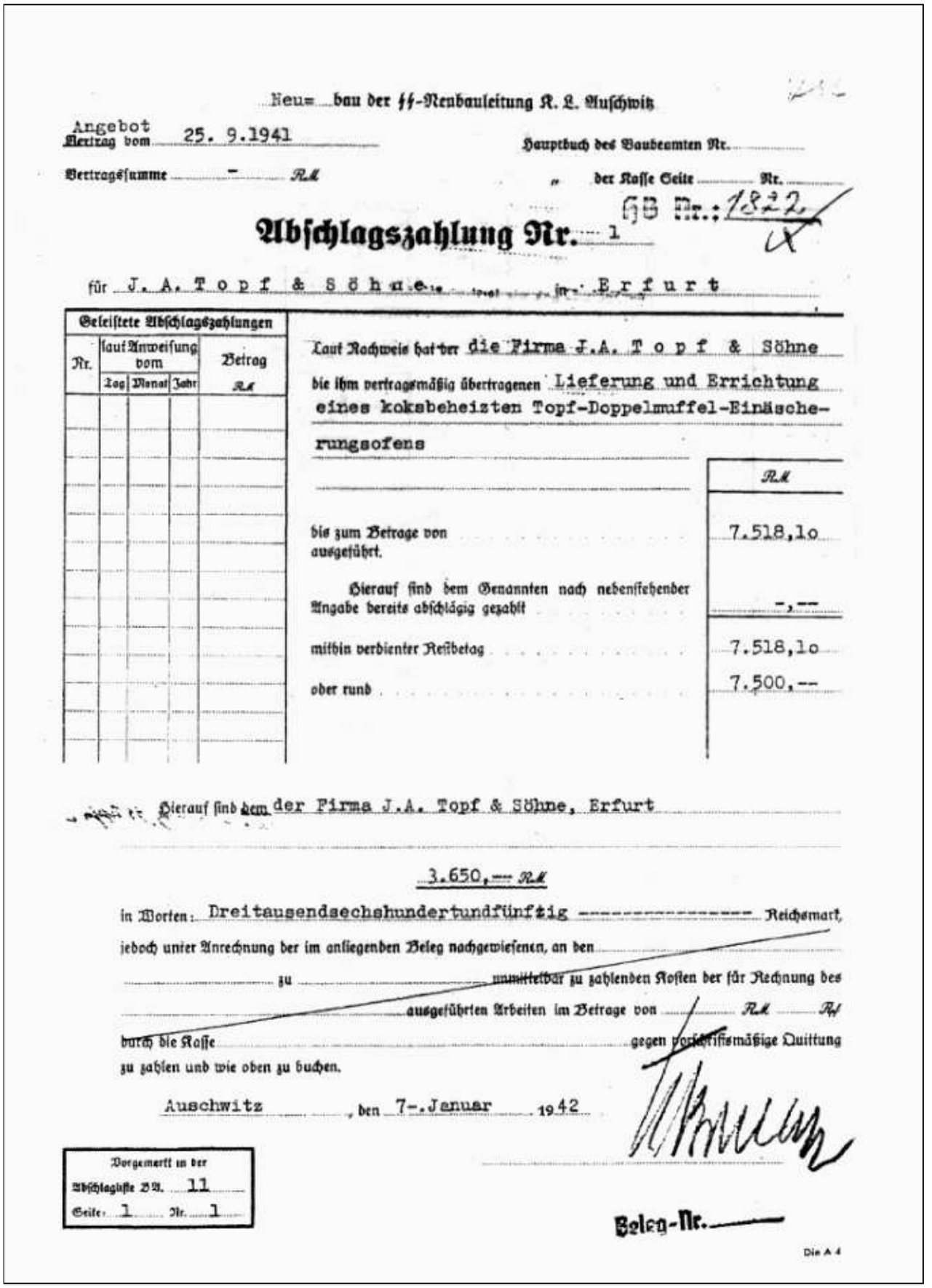
An den
Herrn Reichsführer SS
Chef der deutschen Polizei
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
K.L. Auschwitz,

Auschwitz O/S.

Fachtechnisch richtig
z. A. Heilmann
6.1.42.

Richtig und festgestellt
auf RM 7518,10 am 7.1.42
Bauleiter

Document 25, continued.



Neu- bau der ff-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz

Angebot / Vertrag vom 25. 9.1941

Hauptbuch des Baubeamten Nr.

Vertragssumme - RM

" der Kasse Seite Nr.

GB Nr.: 1822/42

**Abschlagszahlung Nr. 1**

für J. A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt

| Geleistete Abschlagszahlungen | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nr. | laut Anweisung vom Tag | Monat | Jahr | Betrag RM |
| | | | | |

Laut Nachweis hat der die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne die ihm vertragsmäßig übertragenen Lieferung und Errichtung eines koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofens

| | RM |
|---|---|
| bis zum Betrage von ausgeführt. | 7.518,1o |
| Hierauf sind dem Genannten nach nebenstehender Angabe bereits abschlägig gezahlt | -,-- |
| mithin verdienter Restbetag | 7.518,1o |
| oder rund | 7.500,-- |

Hierauf sind dem der Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

3.650,-- RM

in Worten: Dreitausendsechshundertundfünftig ---------- Reichsmark,

jedoch unter Anrechnung der im anliegenden Beleg nachgewiesenen, an den

zu unmittelbar zu zahlenden Kosten der für Rechnung des

ausgeführten Arbeiten im Betrage von RM RM

durch die Kasse gegen vorschriftsmäßige Quittung

zu zahlen und wie oben zu buchen.

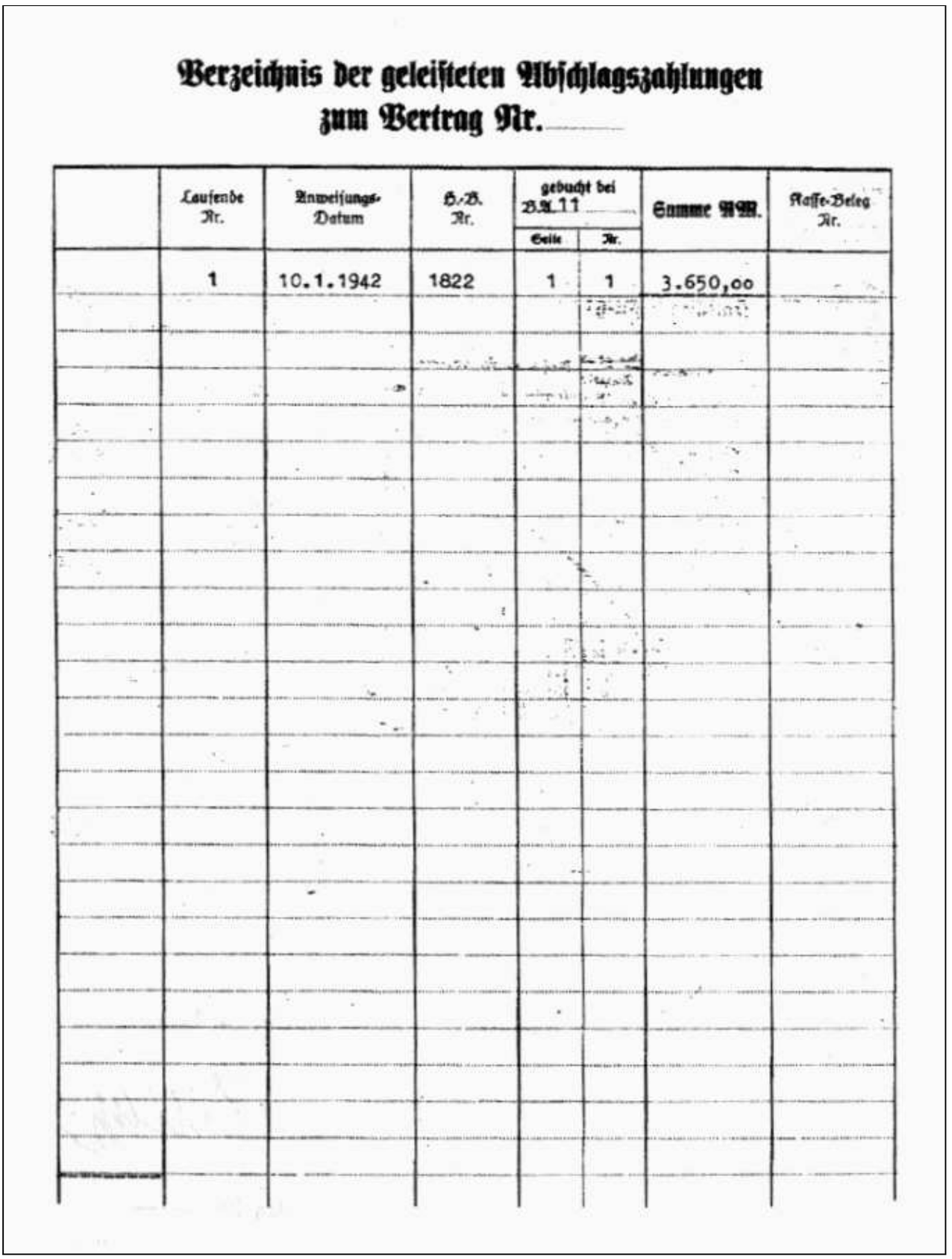
Auschwitz, den 7.-Januar 1942

Vorgemerkt in der Abschlagliste Bl. 11 Seite 1 Nr. 1

Beleg-Nr.

Die A 4

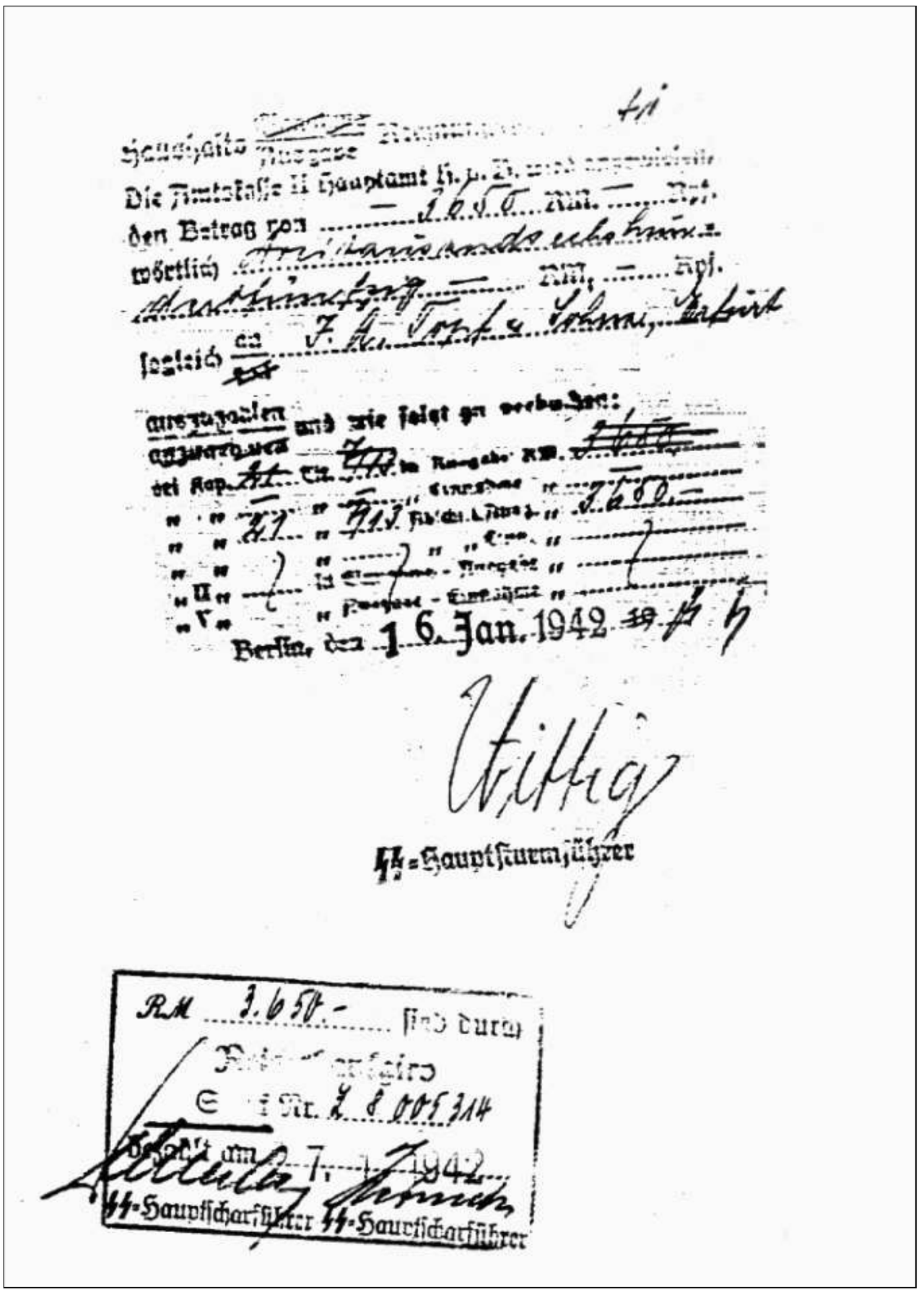
**Document 26:** "Abschlagszahlung" (downpayment) in favor of the Topf corporation for the supply of a cremation furnace with two muffles. Jan. 7, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-2-23, pp. 260, 262, 262a)



**Verzeichnis der geleisteten Abschlagszahlungen zum Vertrag Nr._____**

| | Laufende Nr. | Anweisungs-Datum | H.-B. Nr. | gebucht bei B.A. 11 | | Summe RM. | Kasse-Beleg Nr. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | Seite | Nr. | | |
| | 1 | 10.1.1942 | 1822 | 1 | 1 | 3.650,00 | |

Document 26, continued.



Hauptkasse

Die Zahlstelle II Hauptamt W.u.B. zahlt gegen Empfangsbescheinigung

den Betrag von 3.650.— RM

wörtlich dreitausendsechshundertfünfzig RM

Hauptbuchhalter

sogleich an J. A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

auszuzahlen und wie folgt zu verbuchen:

anzuweisen

bei Kap. Kt. Ca. Kassenbestand RM 3.650.—

" " " " Bankkonto "

" " " " Einzahlung "

" " " " Postscheck "

" " " " Übertragung "

Berlin, den 16. Jan. 1942

SS-Hauptsturmführer

RM 3.650.— ist durch

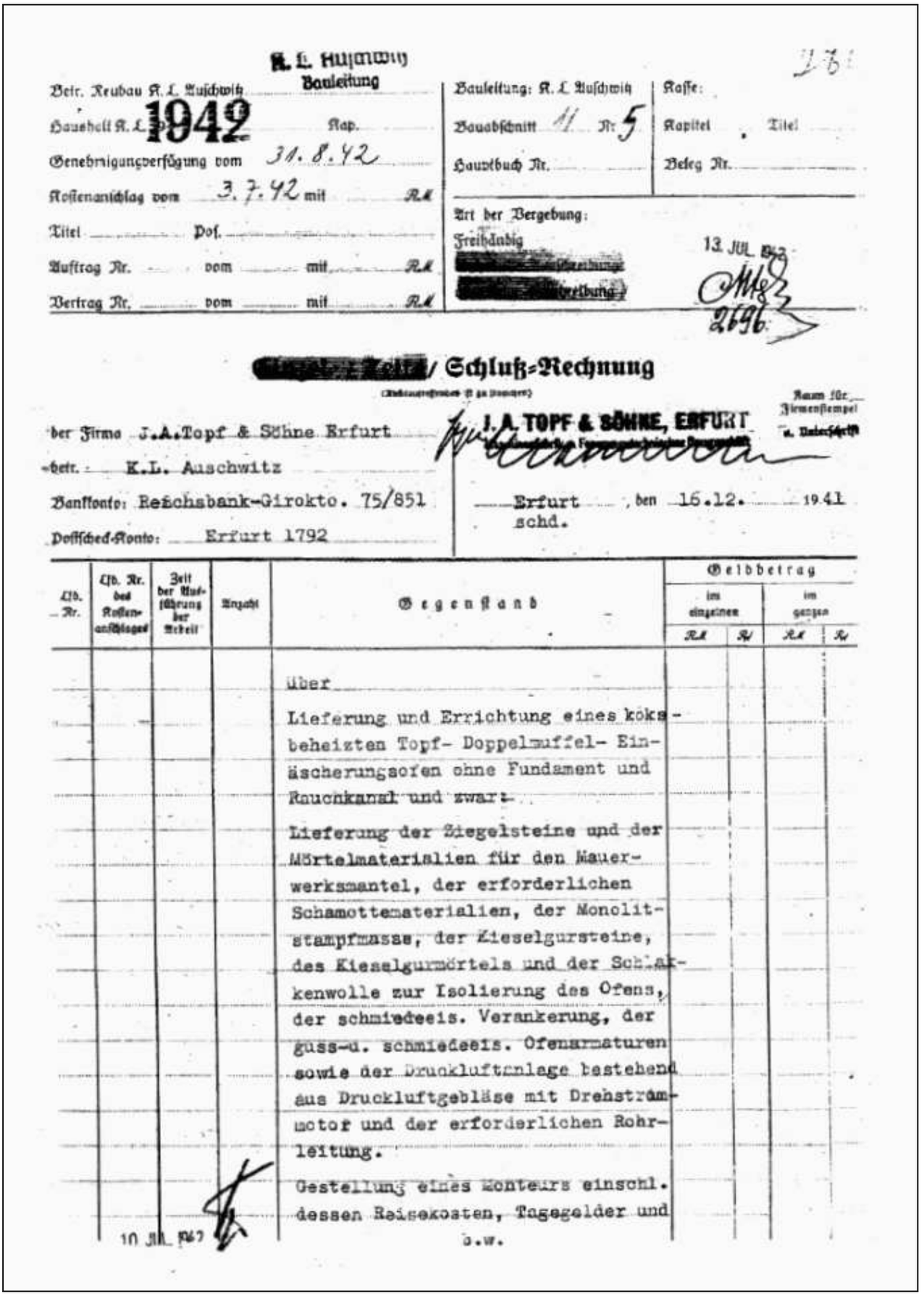
Postscheckamt

Einzahlung Nr. 2 8 005 314

Berlin am 2. 7. 1942

SS-Hauptscharführer SS-Hauptscharführer

Document 26, continued.



K. L. Auschwitz
Bauleitung

Betr. Neubau K. L. Auschwitz
Haushalt K. L. 1942
Genehmigungsverfügung vom 31. 8. 42
Kostenanschlag vom 3. 7. 42 mit RM
Titel ____ Pos. ____
Auftrag Nr. ____ vom ____ mit ____ RM
Vertrag Nr. ____ vom ____ mit ____ RM

Bauleitung: K. L. Auschwitz
Bauabschnitt II Nr. 5
Hauptbuch Nr. ____

Kasse:
Kapitel ____ Titel ____
Beleg Nr. ____

Art der Vergebung:
Freihändig
[redacted]verhandlung
[redacted]verhandlung

13. JUL 1942
2696

[redacted] / Schluß-Rechnung

Raum für Firmenstempel

der Firma J.A.Topf & Söhne Erfurt
betr. K.L. Auschwitz
Bankkonto: Reichsbank-Girokto. 75/851
Postscheck-Konto: Erfurt 1792

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

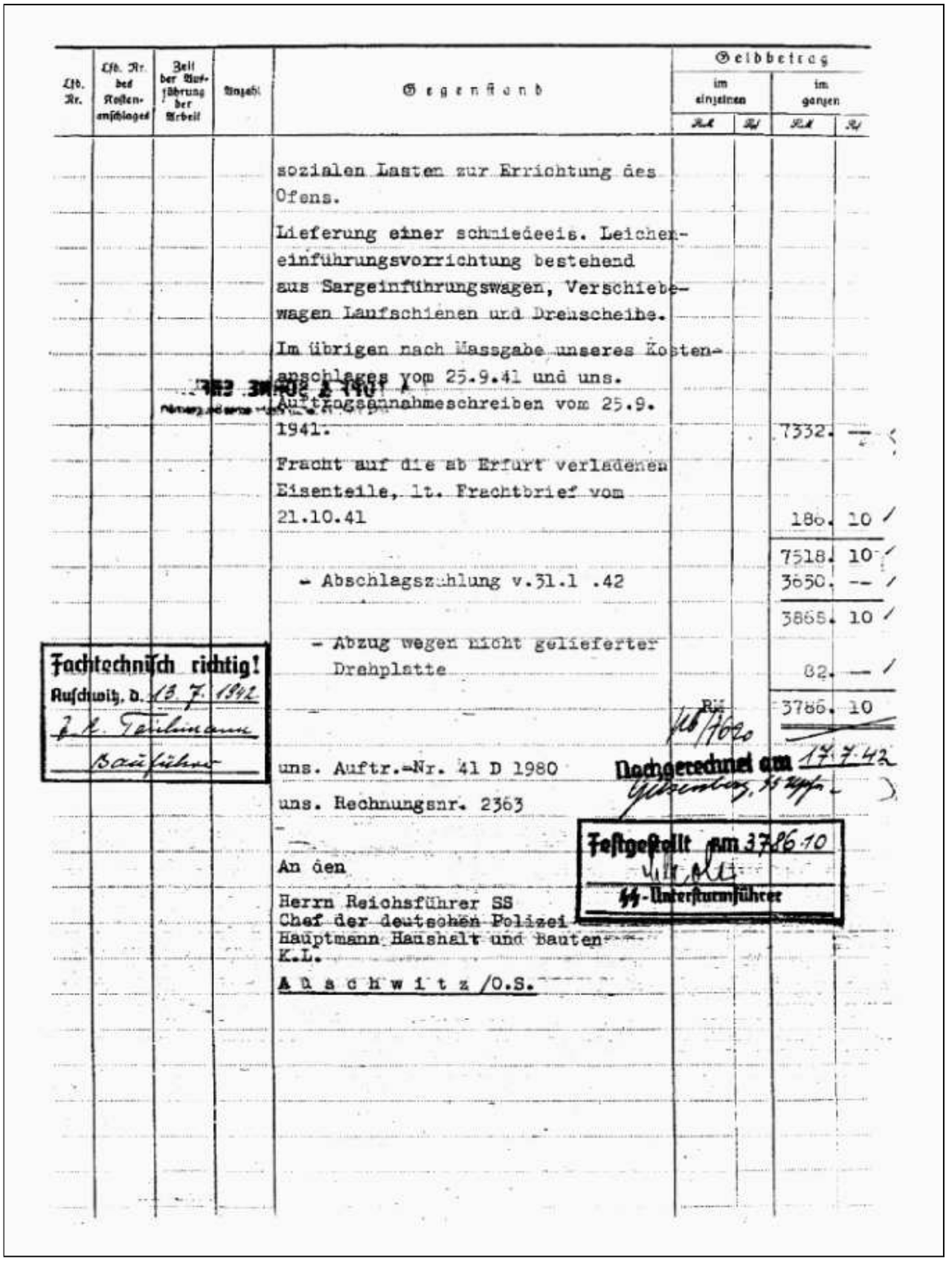
Erfurt, den 16.12. 1941
schd.

| Lfd. Nr. | Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages | Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeit | Anzahl | Gegenstand | Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM | Rpf | Geldbetrag im ganzen RM | Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | Über | | | | |
| | | | | Lieferung und Errichtung eines koks- | | | | |
| | | | | beheizten Topf- Doppelmuffel- Ein- | | | | |
| | | | | äscherungsofen ohne Fundament und | | | | |
| | | | | Rauchkanal und zwar: | | | | |
| | | | | Lieferung der Ziegelsteine und der | | | | |
| | | | | Mörtelmaterialien für den Mauer- | | | | |
| | | | | werksmantel, der erforderlichen | | | | |
| | | | | Schamottematerialien, der Monolit- | | | | |
| | | | | stampfmasse, der Kieselgursteine, | | | | |
| | | | | des Kieselgurmörtels und der Schlak- | | | | |
| | | | | kenwolle zur Isolierung des Ofens, | | | | |
| | | | | der schmiedeeis. Verankerung, der | | | | |
| | | | | guss-u. schmiedeeis. Ofenarmaturen | | | | |
| | | | | sowie der Druckluftanlage bestehend | | | | |
| | | | | aus Druckluftgebläse mit Drehstrom- | | | | |
| | | | | motor und der erforderlichen Rohr- | | | | |
| | | | | leitung. | | | | |
| | | | | Gestellung eines Monteurs einschl. | | | | |
| | | | | dessen Reisekosten, Tagegelder und | | | | |

10 JUL 1942

u.s.w.

**Document 27:** "Schluss-Rechnung" (final invoice) of the Topf corporation for the supply of a coke-fueled cremation furnace with two muffles. Back-dated to Dec. 16, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-2-23, pp. 261-261a.)



| Lfd. Nr. | Lfd. Nr. des Kosten-anschlages | Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeit | Anzahl | Gegenstand | Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM | Rpf | Geldbetrag im ganzen RM | Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | sozialen Lasten zur Errichtung des Ofens. | | | | |
| | | | | Lieferung einer schmiedeeis. Leichen-einführungsvorrichtung bestehend aus Sargeinführungswagen, Verschiebe-wagen Laufschienen und Drehscheibe. | | | | |
| | | | | Im übrigen nach Massgabe unseres Kosten-anschlages vom 25.9.41 und uns. Auftragsannahmeschreiben vom 25.9. 1941. | | | 7332. | — |
| | | | | Fracht auf die ab Erfurt verladenen Eisenteile, lt. Frachtbrief vom 21.10.41 | | | 186. | 10 |
| | | | | | | | 7518. | 10 |
| | | | | - Abschlagszahlung v.31.1 .42 | | | 3650. | -- |
| | | | | | | | 3868. | 10 |
| | | | | - Abzug wegen nicht gelieferter Drehplatte | | | 82. | — |
| | | | | | | | 3786. | 10 |

Fachtechnisch richtig!
Auschwitz, d. 13. 7. 1942
J.V. Faulmann
Bauführer

RM 146/1000

uns. Auftr.-Nr. 41 D 1980

uns. Rechnungsnr. 2363

Nachgerechnet am 17.7.42
Gildemeister, SS-Hptsturm.

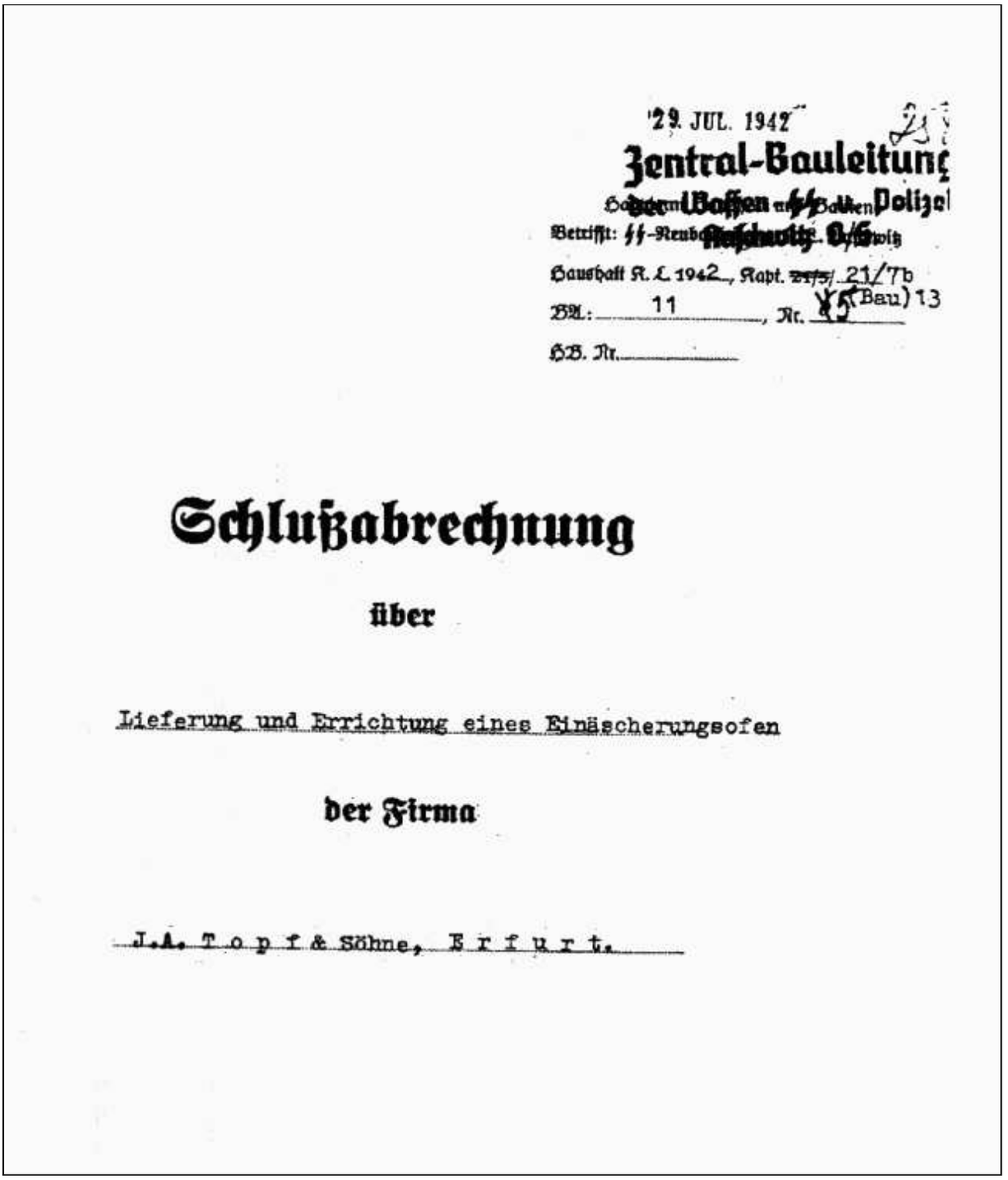
Festgestellt am 37.86.10
SS-Untersturmführer

An den

Herrn Reichsführer SS
Chef der deutschen Polizei
Hauptmann Haushalt und Bauten
K.L.

A u s c h w i t z /O.S.

Document 27, continued.



29. JUL. 1942

Zentral-Bauleitung

der Waffen-SS und Polizei

Betrifft: SS-Neubauleitung Auschwitz O/S

Haushalt R. L. 1942, Kapt. ~~21/5~~ 21/7b

BA.: 11, Nr. 45 (Bau) 13

HB. Nr.

# Schlußabrechnung

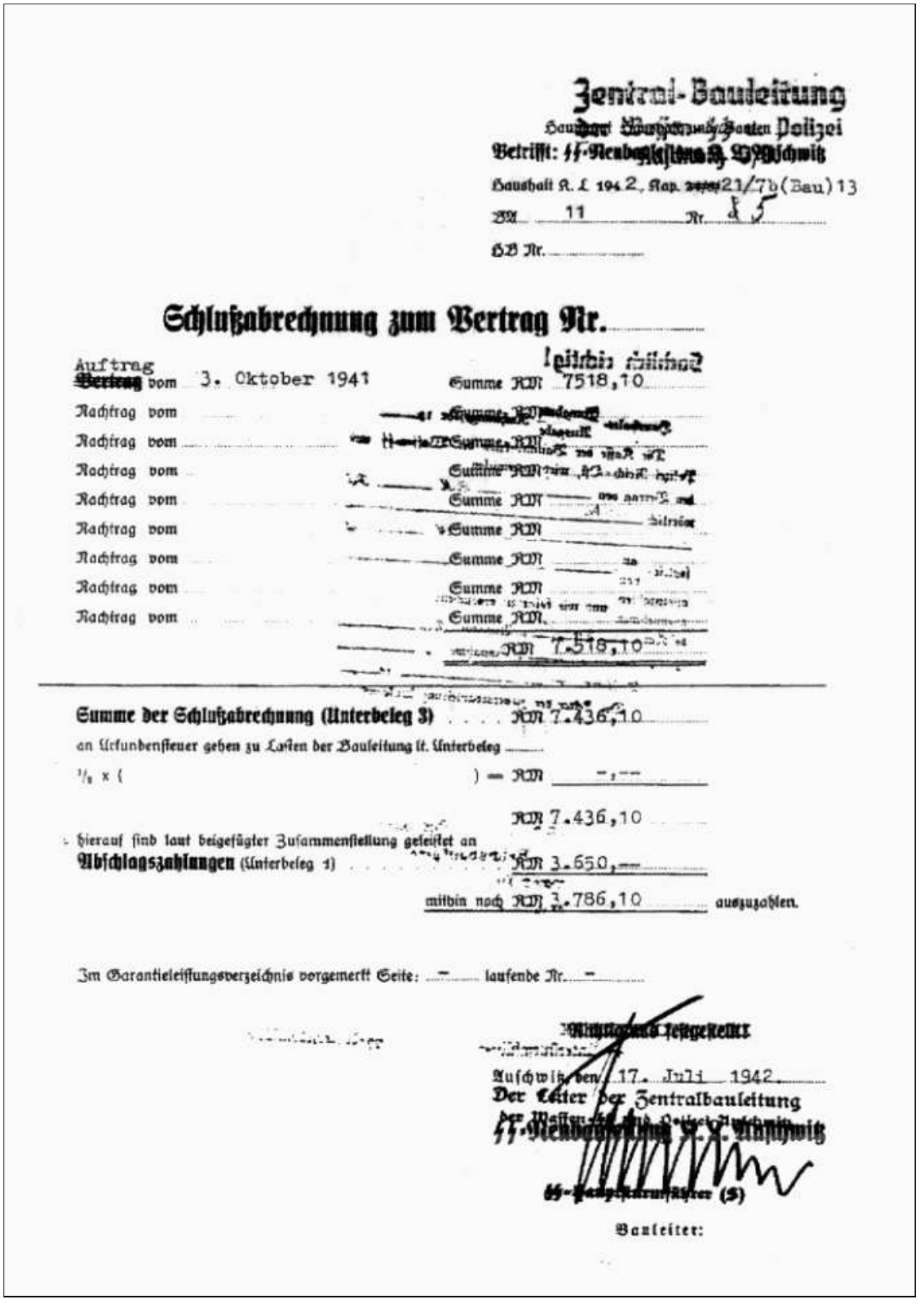
über

Lieferung und Errichtung eines Einäscherungsofen

der Firma

J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt.

**Document 28:** "Schlussabrechnung" (final statement of account) in favor of the Topf corporation for the supply of a coke-fueled cremation furnace with two muffles. July 17, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-2-23, pp. 258-259a.)



Zentral-Bauleitung

Haushalt Waffen-SS und Polizei

Betrifft: SS-Neubaulager KL Auschwitz

Haushalt R. f. 1942, Kap. 21/7b (Bau) 13

BA 11 Nr. 45

BB Nr.

**Schlußabrechnung zum Vertrag Nr.**

Auftrag / Vertrag vom 3. Oktober 1941 Summe RM 7518,10

Nachtrag vom Summe RM

Nachtrag vom Summe RM

Nachtrag vom Summe RM

Nachtrag vom Summe RM

Nachtrag vom Summe RM

Nachtrag vom Summe RM

Nachtrag vom Summe RM

Nachtrag vom Summe RM

RM 7.518,10

**Summe der Schlußabrechnung (Unterbeleg 3)** . . . . RM 7.436,10

an Urkundensteuer gehen zu Lasten der Bauleitung lt. Unterbeleg

½ x ( ) = RM -,--

RM 7.436,10

hierauf sind laut beigefügter Zusammenstellung geleistet an

**Abschlagszahlungen** (Unterbeleg 1) . . . . RM 3.650,--

mithin noch RM 3.786,10 auszuzahlen.

Im Garantieleistungsverzeichnis vorgemerkt Seite: - laufende Nr. -

Auschwitz, den 17. Juli 1942.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung

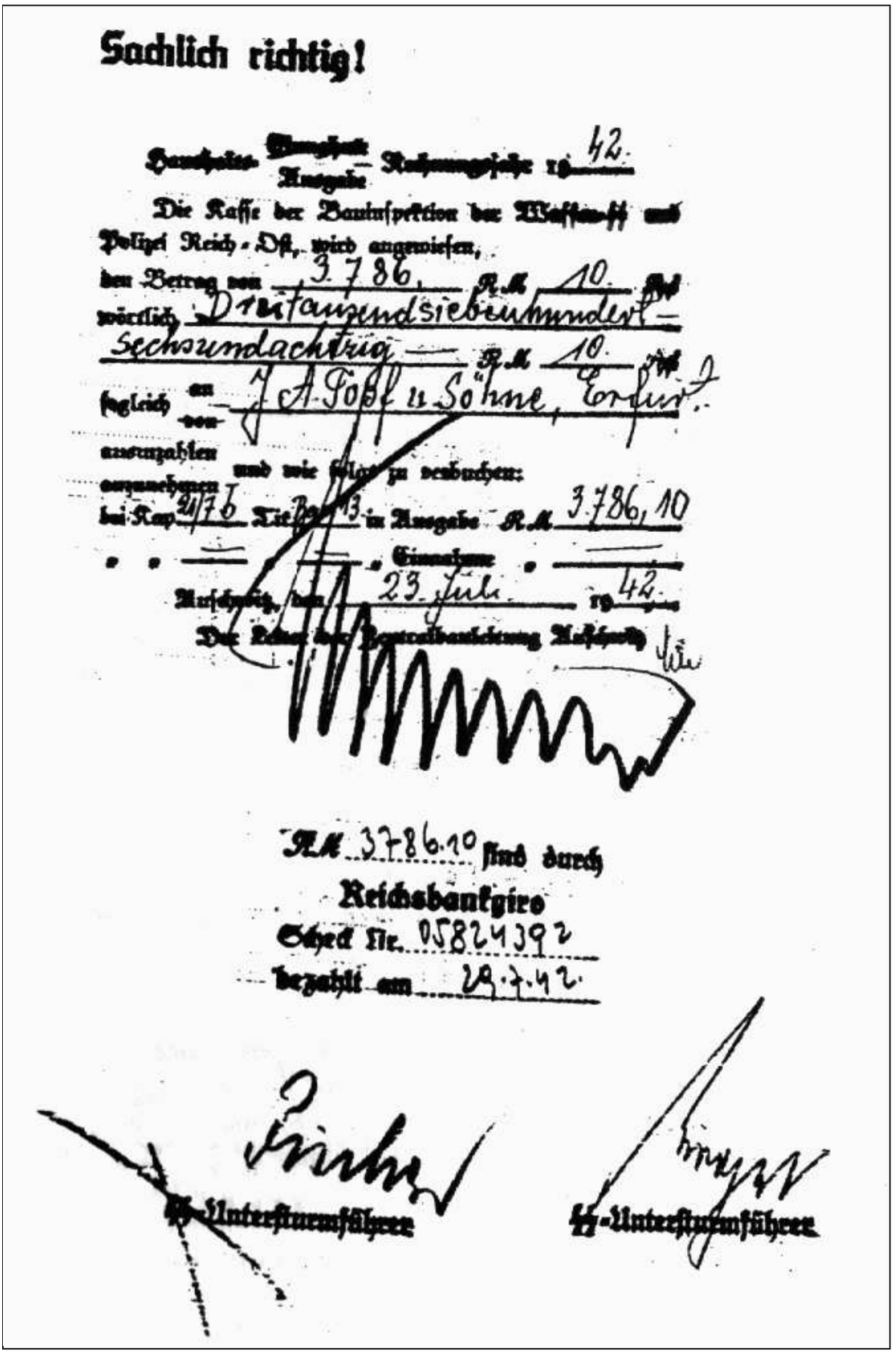
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Neubaulager K.L. Auschwitz

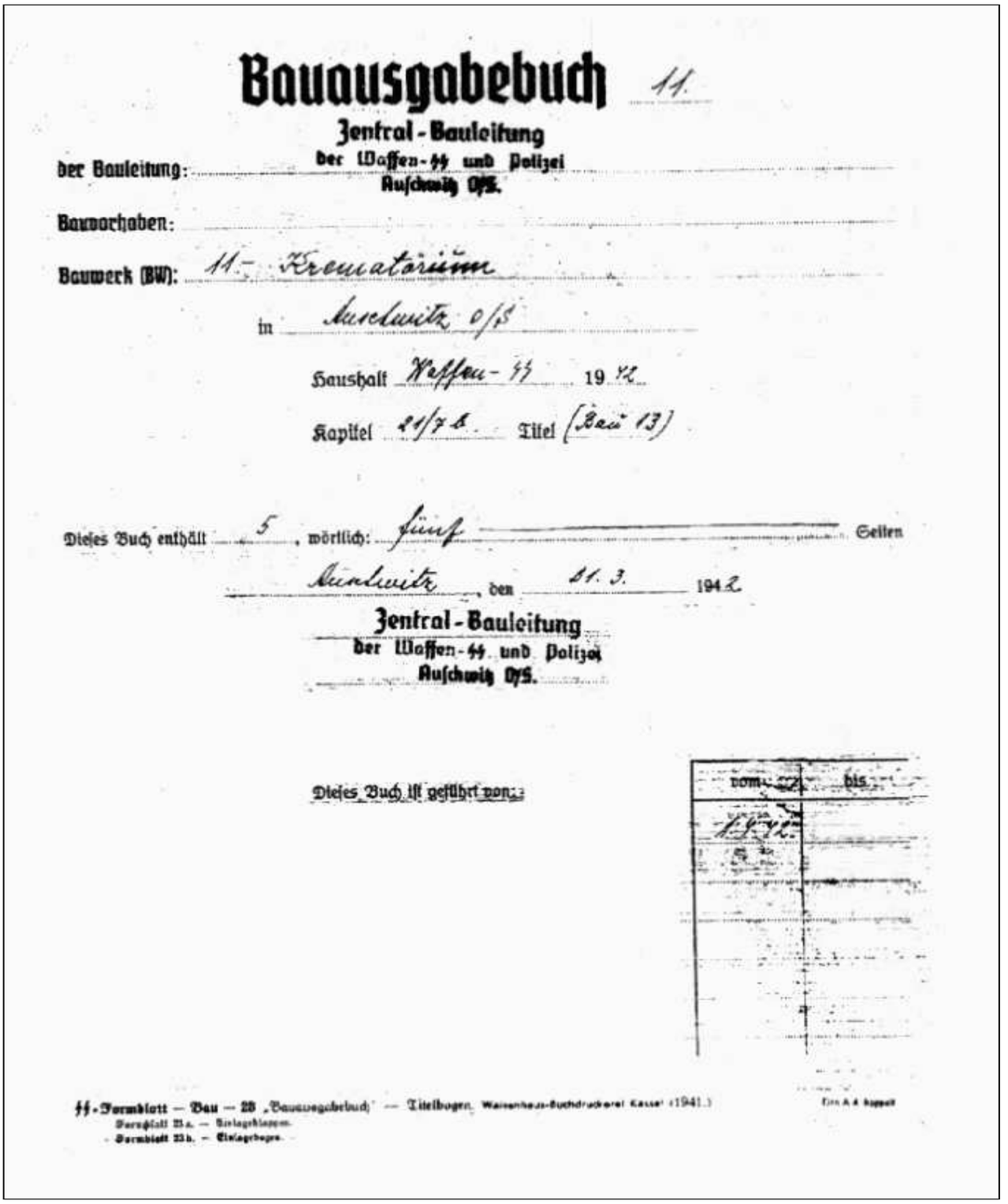
SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Bauleiter:

Document 28, continued.




Document 28, continued.



**Bauausgabebuch** 11.

**Zentral-Bauleitung**
der Bauleitung: der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Bauvorhaben:

Bauwerk (BW): 11 – Krematorium

in Auschwitz O/S

Haushalt Waffen-SS 19 42

Kapitel 21/76 Titel (Bau 13)

Dieses Buch enthält 5, wörtlich: fünf Seiten

Auschwitz, den 31. 3. 1942

**Zentral-Bauleitung**
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

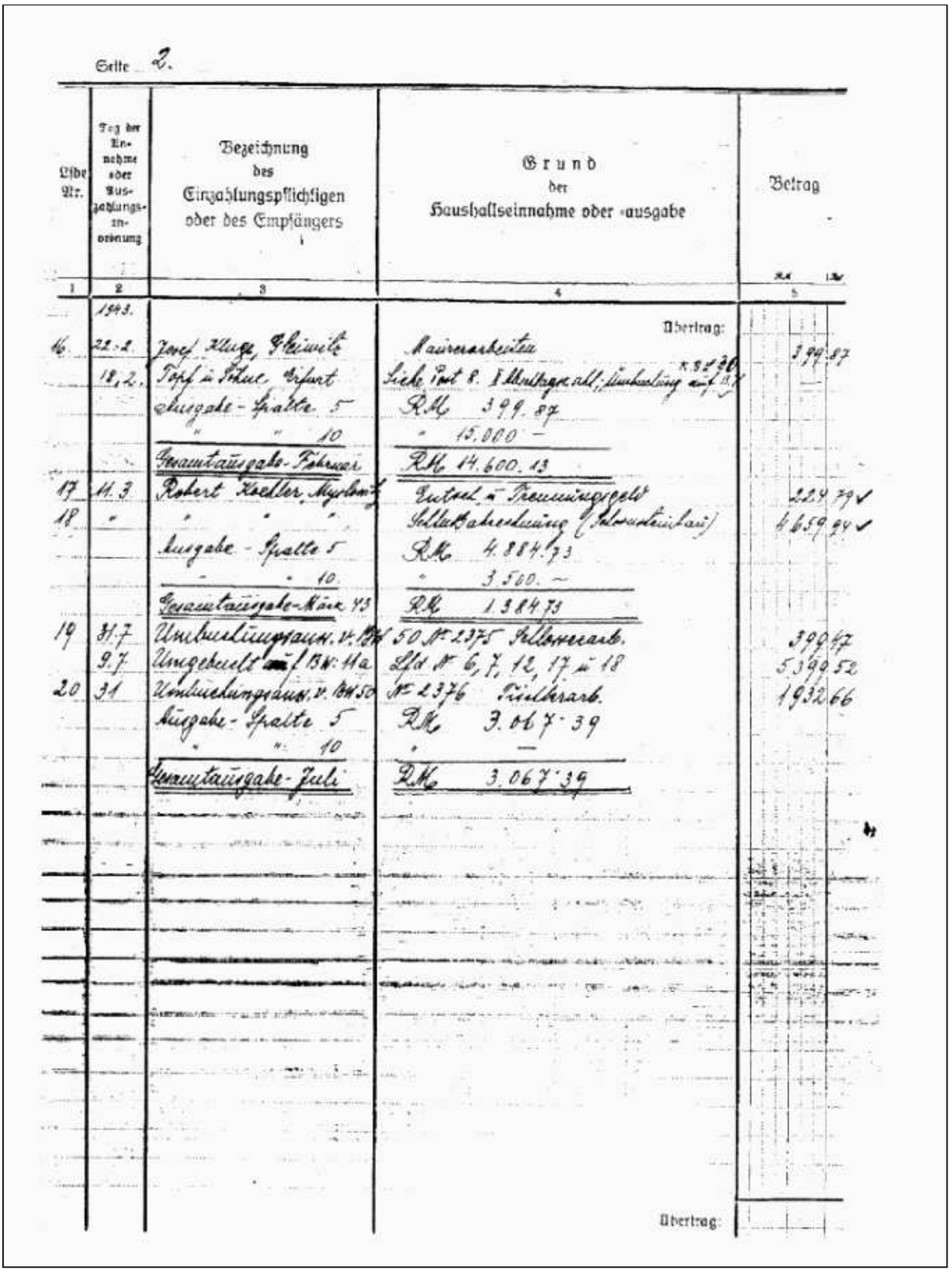
Dieses Buch ist geführt von:

vom: bis:

SS-Formblatt – Bau – 28 „Bauausgabebuch" – Titelbogen. Warnenhaus-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1941.)

Formblatt 28a. – Einlageblatt.
Formblatt 28b. – Einlagebogen.

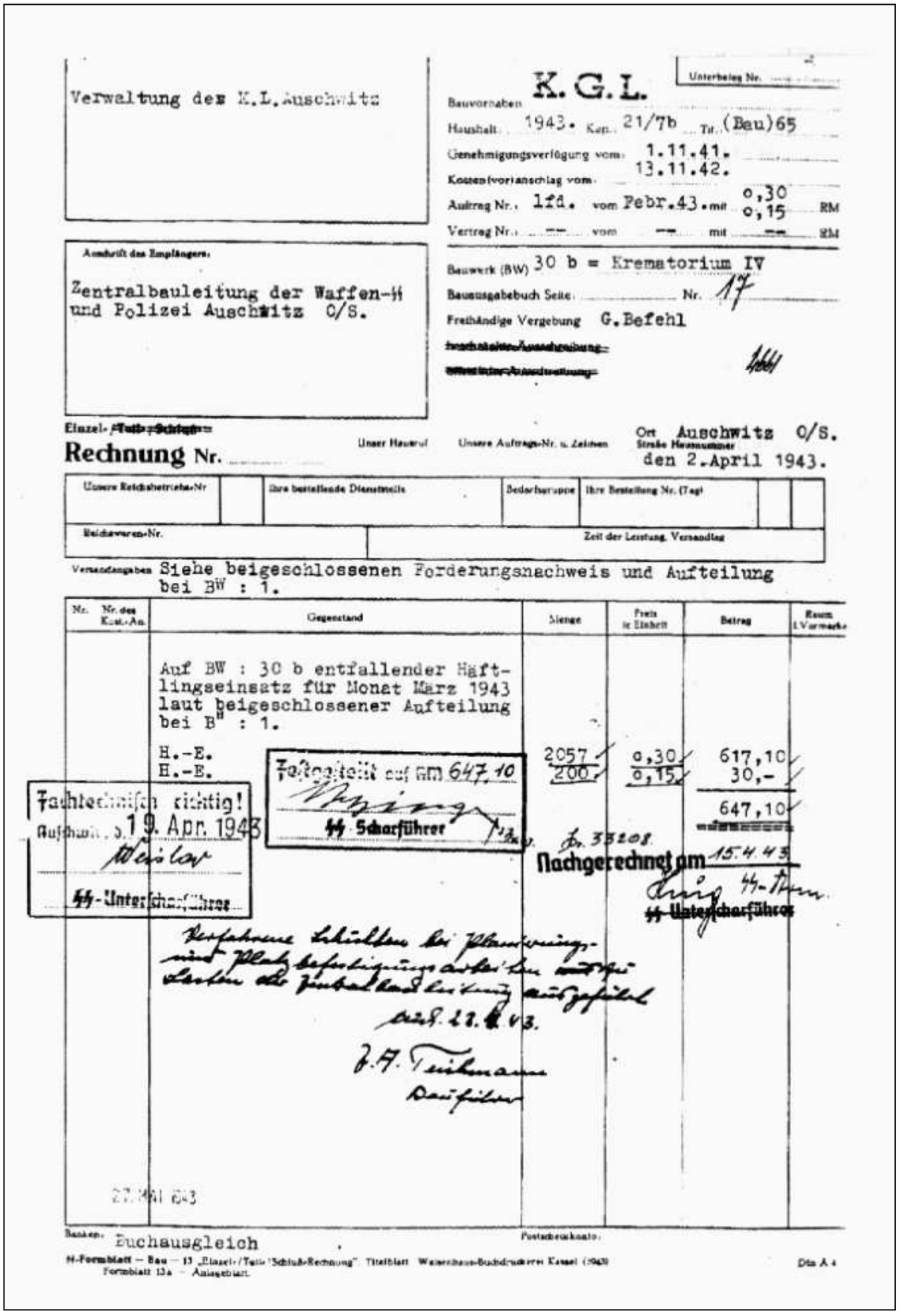
**Document 29:** "Bauausgabebuch" (construction disbursement book) of BW 11 – crematorium of the main camp. Mar. 31, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-2-37, pp. 26 and 29.)



Seite 2.

| Lfde Nr. | Tag der Einnahme oder Auszahlungsanordnung | Bezeichnung des Einzahlungspflichtigen oder des Empfängers | Grund der Haushaltseinnahme oder -ausgabe | Betrag RM Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |
| | 1943. | | Übertrag: | |
| 16 | 22.2 | Josef Klug, Rheinitz | Maurerarbeiten | 399 87 |
| | 18.2. | Topf & Söhne, Erfurt | Siehe Pos. 8. Monatsabrechnung Januar 43 | |
| | | Ausgabe-Spalte 5 | RM 399.87 | |
| | | " " 10 | " 15.000.— | |
| | | Gesamtausgabe-Februar | RM 14.600.13 | |
| 17 | 11.3 | Robert Kaeller, Myslowitz | Entsch. f. Trennungsgeld | 224 79 ✓ |
| 18 | " | " " " | Selbstbeköstigung (Februarabrech.) | 4659 24 ✓ |
| | | Ausgabe-Spalte 5 | RM 4.884.73 | |
| | | " " 10 | " 3.560.— | |
| | | Gesamtausgabe-März 43 | RM 1.324.73 | |
| 19 | 31.7 | Umbuchungsanw. v. BW 50 | Nr. 2375 Stellenerab. | 399 47 |
| | 9.7 | Umgebucht auf BW 11a | Lfd Nr 6, 7, 12, 17 u. 18 | 5399 52 |
| 20 | 31 | Umbuchungsanw. v. BW 50 | Nr. 2376 Tischlerarb. | 1932 66 |
| | | Ausgabe-Spalte 5 | RM 3.067.39 | |
| | | " " 10 | " — | |
| | | Gesamtausgabe-Juli | RM 3.067.39 | |
| | | | Übertrag: | |

Document 29, continued.



Verwaltung des K.L.Auschwitz

Bauvorhaben K. G. L.

Unterbeleg Nr.

Haushalt 1943. Kap. 21/7b Tit. (Bau)65

Genehmigungsverfügung vom: 1.11.41. 13.11.42.

Kostenvoranschlag vom:

Auftrag Nr.: lfd. vom Febr.43. mit 0,30 0,15 RM

Vertrag Nr.: — vom — mit — RM

Anschrift des Empfängers:

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Bauwerk (BW) 30 b = Krematorium IV

Bauausgabebuch Seite: Nr. 17

Freihändige Vergebung G.Befehl

~~freihändige Ausschreibung~~

~~öffentliche Ausschreibung~~

1661

Einzel-~~Teil-Schluß~~-

**Rechnung** Nr.

Unser Haustel Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen

Ort Auschwitz O/S.

Straße Hausnummer

den 2.April 1943.

| Unsere Reichsbetriebs-Nr | | Ihre bestellende Dienststelle | Bedarfsträgerstelle | Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag) | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Reichsverw.-Nr. | | Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag | | | | |

Versandangaben Siehe beigeschlossenen Forderungsnachweis und Aufteilung bei BW : 1.

| Nr. | Nr. des Kost.-An. | Gegenstand | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | Raum f. Vermerke |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Auf BW : 30 b entfallender Häftlingseinsatz für Monat März 1943 laut beigeschlossener Aufteilung bei BW : 1. | | | | |
| | | H.-E. | 2057 | 0,30 | 617,10 | |
| | | H.-E. | 200 | 0,15 | 30,- | |
| | | | | | 647,10 | |

Festgestellt auf RM 647,10

Weiler

SS-Scharführer

Fachtechnisch richtig!

Aufstellt. 19. Apr. 1943

Weiler

SS-Unterscharführer

Fr. 35208

Nachgerechnet am 15.4.43

SS-Unterscharführer

Verfahrene Schichten bei Planierungs- und Planbefestigungsarbeiten mussten laut Verfügung ausgefallen

Bes. 22.4.43.

J.V. Teichmann

Bauführer

27.4.43

Banken: Buchausgleich

Postscheckkonto:

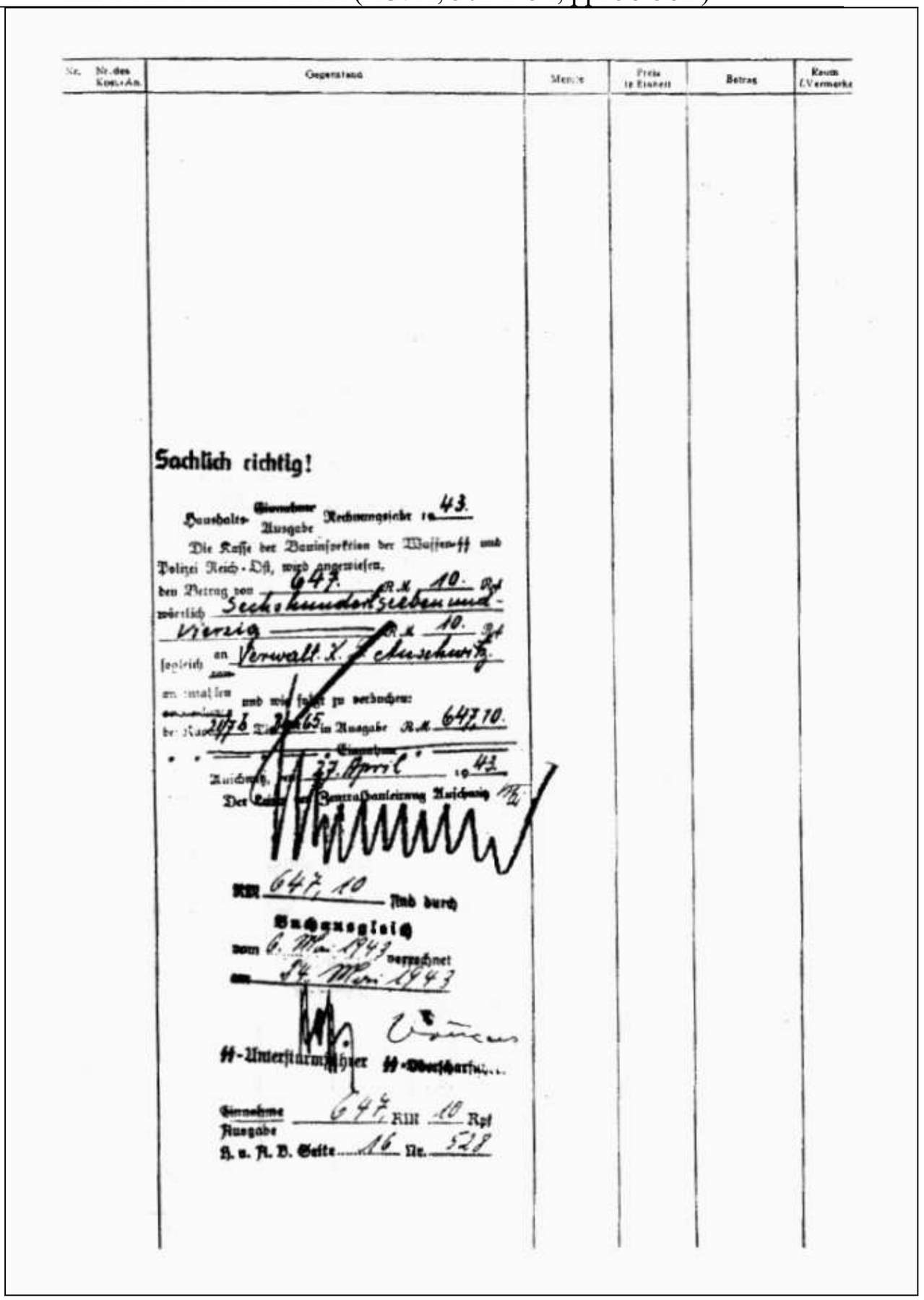
H-Formblatt — Bau — 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung" Titelblatt Waisenhaus-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1943)

Formblatt 13a — Anlageblatt

Din A 4

**Document 30:** "Verwaltung des K.L. Auschwitz. Rechnung" (administration

of Auschwitz concentration camp, invoice) dated Apr. 2, 1943, for the Central Construction Office. (*RGVA*, 502-2-54, pp. 58-58a.)



Sachlich richtig!

Haushalts- Einnahme / Ausgabe Rechnungsjahr 19 43.

Die Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost, wird angewiesen,

den Betrag von 647. RM 10. Rpf

wörtlich Sechshundertsiebenundvierzig RM 10. Rpf

sofort an Verwalt. d. Aufbaustabes

am [illegible] und wie folgt zu verbuchen:

bei Kap. 2076 Titel 2165 im Ausgabe RM 647.10.

Einnahme

Auschwitz, den 27. April 19 43

Der Leiter der Zentral-Bauleitung Auschwitz

RM 647,10 Und durch

Buchungsliste

vom 6. Mai 1943 verrechnet

am 24. Mai 1943

SS-Unterstaatsanwalt SS-Oberscharführer

Einnahme 647 RM 10 Rpf

Ausgabe

H. u. A. B. Seite 16 Nr. 528

Document 30, continued.

16. Februar 1943.

Bstgs.-Nr. 43/43? /43/Wei/Schu.

Betr.: Namen- und Nummernliste von polnischen Häftlingen ( Fachkräften ) .

Bezug: Mdl. Auftrag der Abteilung Arbeitseinsatz des K.L.Auschwitz an ᛋᛋ-Uscha.Weislav am 6.2.43.

Anlg.: 1 Namen- und 1 Nummern-Liste.

An den
1.Schutzhaftlagerführer
des K.L.Auschwitz
ᛋᛋ - Hauptsturmführer Aumeier
A u s c h w i t z O/S.

In der Anlage überreicht die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-ᛋᛋ und Polizei Auschwitz 1 Namen- und 1 Nummern - Liste aller bei der hiesigen Dienststelle beschäftigten polnischen Häftlinge ( Fachkräfte ).

Es wird nochmals darauf hingewiesen, dass alle aufgeführten Fachkräfte für die hiesigen umfangreichen Bauvorhaben dringend benötigt werden.

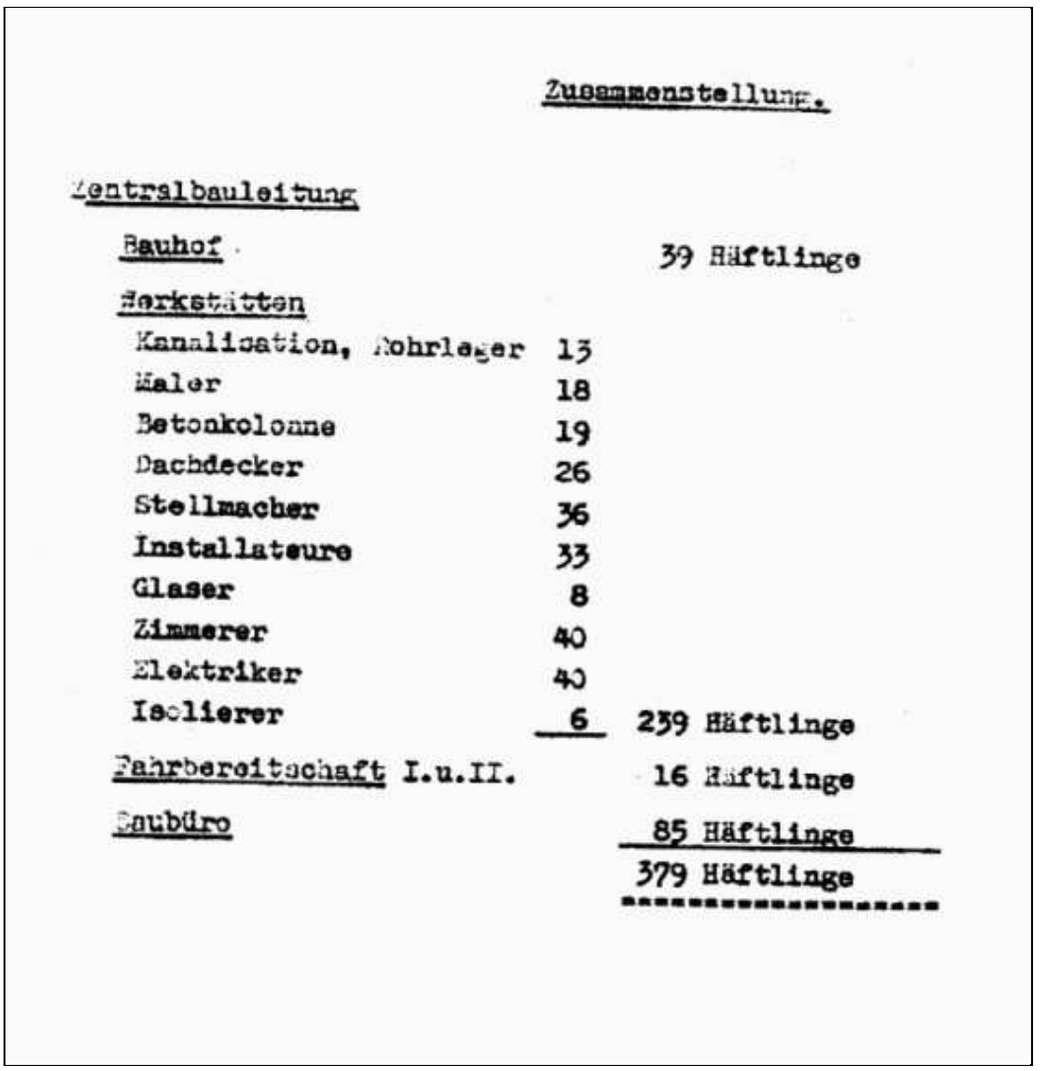
Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-ᛋᛋ und Polizei Auschwitz.

ᛋᛋ - Sturmbannführer.

Verteiler:

Registratur ( Akt Arbeitseinsatz )
ᛋᛋ-Ustuf. Pollok
ᛋᛋ-Ustuf. Janisch
ᛋᛋ-Ustuf. Kirschneck
ᛋᛋ-Uscha.Weislav ( Abt.Arbeitseinsatz)

**Document 31:** Numbered list of Polish inmates (skilled workers) of the Central Construction Office with cover letter by Bischoff. Feb. 16, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, pp. 169f.)



Zusammenstellung.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Zentralbauleitung | | |
| Bauhof | | 39 Häftlinge |
| Werkstätten | | |
| Kanalisation, Rohrleger | 13 | |
| Maler | 18 | |
| Betonkolonne | 19 | |
| Dachdecker | 26 | |
| Stellmacher | 36 | |
| Installateure | 33 | |
| Glaser | 8 | |
| Zimmerer | 40 | |
| Elektriker | 40 | |
| Isolierer | 6 | 239 Häftlinge |
| Fahrbereitschaft I.u.II. | | 16 Häftlinge |
| Baubüro | | 85 Häftlinge |
| | | 379 Häftlinge |

Document 31, continued.

Kommando: Baubüro
der Zentralbauleitung.

| Lfd. Nr. | Häftl. Nr. | Name und Vorname | Beruf | Abteilung | Nation |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 127 | Sikora, Josef | Techniker | Hochbau-Zeichensaal | P |
| 2 | 471 | Brzybylski, Alfred | " | " | P |
| 3 | 538 | Sawka, Leo | " | " | P |
| 4 | 17024 | Rudkiewicz, Wladimir | Kartograph | " | P |
| 5 | 18356 | Busch, Stefan | Techniker | " | P |
| 6 | 20033 | Swiszczowski, Stefan | Dipl.Ing. | " | P |
| 7 | 23241 | Adamczyk, Anatol | Techniker | " | P |
| 8 | 62962 | Urban, Eduard | " | " | P |
| 9 | 64034 | Gotheil, Mordcha | "Keramiker | " | PJ |
| 10 | 71134 | Kohn, Ernst | " | " | CJ |
| 11 | 86543 | Andrejew, Wiktor | Dipl.Ing. | " | R |
| 12 | 89824 | Orsen, Karl | Techniker | " | C |
| 13 | 71827 | Czyszewski, Kasimir | " | Maßenberechnung | P |
| 14 | 75934 | Kubaty, Kasimir | " | " | P |
| 15 | 89791 | Myslivec, Theodor | Dipl.Ing. | Bauwirtschaft | B |
| 16 | 89751 | Gajowsky, Karl | Techniker | " | C |
| 17 | 91030 | Rubach, Marian | " | " | P |
| 18. | 1o9o7 | Slodczyk, Ludwig | Maschinen-schreiber | Bauführer, Ustuf Kirsch-neck | P |
| 19 | 22173 | Kozak, Leslau | Techniker | " " | P |
| 20 | 23o46 | Kwiatkowski, Sigmund | " | " " | P |
| 21 | 24669 | Moszynski, Leopold | " | " " | P |
| 22 | 38o28 | Widera, Georg | " | " " | P |
| 23 | 61858 | Baran, Georg | " | " " | P |
| 24 | 75939 | Mianowski, Eduard | Dipl.Ing. | " " | P |
| 25 | 31 | Rymiak, Stanislaus | Techniker | Bauführer Sturmmann Jothann | P |
| 26 | 5044 | Snarski, Ladislaus | Dipl.Ing. | " " | P |
| 27 | 35171 | Kuncewicz, Johann | Techniker | " " | P |
| 28 | 62485 | Miksztal, Marian | " | " " | P |
| 29 | 5981 | Fraczek, Severin | Elektriker | Elektrische Install. | P |
| 30 | 2003 | Lawin, Ludwik | Gartengestalter | Gärtnerische Anlagen | P |
| 31 | 77165 | Syrkus, Szymon | Architekt | " " | P |
| 32 | 23006 | Jeczminek | Dipl.Ing. | Bauleitung K.G.L. | C |
| 33 | 2429 | Fraczkiewicz, Stefan | Landmesser | " " | P |
| 34 | 24525 | Cioth, Stanislaus | Techniker | " " | P |

**Document 32:** "Kommando Baubüro" (construction office crew) of the Central Construction Office. Feb. 16, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, pp. 171-173.)

- 2 -

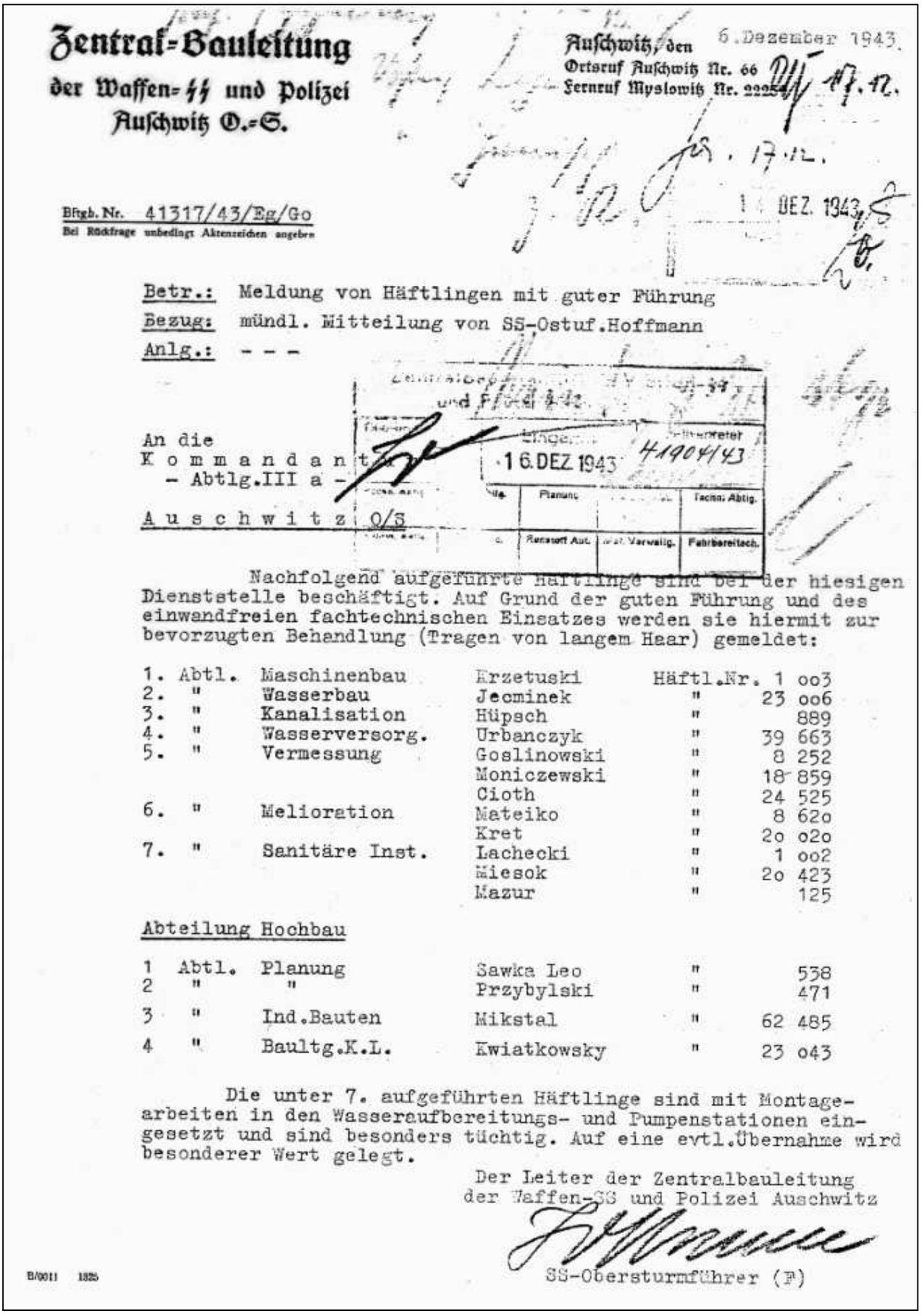
| Lfd. Nr. | Häftl. Nr. | Name und Vorname | Beruf | Abteilung | | Nation |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 35 | 24538 | Gancarz, Josef | Techniker | Bauleitung | KGL. | P |
| 36 | 34766 | Howicki, Josef | Dipl.Ing. | " | " | P |
| 37 | 46856 | Hopanczuk, Peter | Techniker | " | " | P |
| 38 | 62157 | Serednicki, Juljan | Hilfe bei dem Landmesser | " | " | P |
| 39 | 63706 | Pertkiewicz, Janusz | Dipl.Ing. | " | " | P |
| 40 | 64611 | Tokarski, Stanislaus | " " | " | " | P |
| 41 | 68297 | Rezac, Eduard | " " | " | " | P |
| 42 | 75665 | Czerwinski, Eustachy | Zeichner | " | " | P |
| 43 F | 75932 | Kowalkowski, Andreas | Hilfe bei d. Landmesser | " | " | P |
| 46 | 87107 | Beltowski, Marian | Techniker | " | " | P |
| 47 | 89710 | Strejcek, Alois | Dipl.Ing. | " | " | C |
| 48 | 89711 | Kappel, Wilhelm | " " | " | " | C |
| 49 | 89722 | Kouba, Josef | Techniker | " | " | C |
| 50 | 115 | Jarzembowski, Kasimir | Landmesser | Vermessungs | Abtlg. | P |
| 51 | 365 | Rotter, Josef | Hilfe bei d. Landmesser | " | " | P |
| 52 | 367 | Ohrt, Boguslaus | " | " | " | P |
| 53 | 399 | Rajzer, Leo | Dipl.Ing.Landm. | " | " | P |
| 54 | 758 | Plachta, Ignatz | Hilfe bei dem Landmesser | " | | P |
| 55 | 6529 | Krzywosinski, Roman | Dipl.Ing.Landm. | " | | P |
| 56 | 6810 | Chybinski, Stanisl. | Landmesser | " | | P |
| 57 | 8252 | Goszczynski, Janusz | Topograph | " | " | P |
| 58 | 9165 | Kurek, Johann | Hilfe bei d. Landmesser | " | " | P |
| 59 | 15262 | Kubiak, Michael | " | " | " | P |
| 60 | 24521 | Ciszowski, Anton | Techniker | " | " | P |
| 61 | 25404 | Kulikowski, Mieczyslaus | Hilfe bei d. Landmesser | " | " | P |
| 62 | 26794 | Potempa, Eduard | Techniker | " | " | P |
| 63 | 33276 | Stahl, Kasimir | Dipl. Ing. | " | " | C |
| 64 | 36043 | Rapacz, Thaddäus | Landmesser | " | " | P |
| 65 | 36733 | Ungeheuer, Stanisl. | Dipl.Ing.Landm. | " | " | P |
| 66 | 75924 | Durkalec, Ernst | Zeichner | " | " | P |
| 67 | 37301 | Pierzynski, Ladisl. | " | Kulturbau | | P |
| 68 | 63003 | Millauer, Stefan | Techniker | " | | P |
| 69 | 72231 | Stepkowski, Wenzel | Dipl.Ing. | " | | P |
| F 44 | 75679 | Kowalczyk, Zbigniew | Techniker | " | | P |
| 45 | 889 | Hüpsch, Stanislaus | Dipl.Ing. | Entwässerungs-Abtlg. | | P |

Document 32, continued.

- 3 -

| Lfd. Nr. | Häftl. Nr. | Name und Vorname | Beruf | Abteilung | Nation |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 70 | 25246 | Zawadzki, Wenzel | Techniker | Entwässerung | P |
| 71 | 63817 | Mistrzak, Franz | " | " | P |
| 72 | 1000 | Piaskura, Ladislaus | Dipl.Ing. Installat. | (zum Baubüro kommandiert) | P |
| 73 | 1003 | Krstuski, Artur | Dipl.Ing. | Wasserversorgung | P |
| 74 | 18859 | Moniczewski, Marian | Architekt | " | P |
| 75 | 39485 | De Ines, Mieczyslaus | Dipl.Ing. | " | P |
| 76 | 39663 | Urbanczyk, Thaddäus | Techniker | " | P |
| 77 | 60087 | Rozanski, Felix | Dipl.Ing. | " | P |
| 78 | 7643 | Stojowski, Stefan | Buchhalter | Verwaltung | P |
| 79 | 6886 | Cybulski, Stefan | " | " | P |
| 80 | 7256 | Jakob, Stanislaus | Buchhalter | " | P |
| 81 | 7888 | Torzewski, Michael | Piretechniker | " | P |
| 82 | 9835 | Lipczynski, Ladisl. | Buchhalter | " | P |
| 83 | 33208 | Drosdz, Josef | " | " | P |
| 84 | 61912 | Witek, Stanislaus | " | " | P |
| 85 | 63662 | Czyz, Franz | " | " | P |
| 86 | 64389 | Skrzypczak, Thaddäus | " | " | P |
| 87 | 69211 | Klos, Emil | " | " | P |
| 88 | 74512 | Kopa, Thaddäus | " | " | P |
| 89 | 31144 | Laganowski, Ferdinand | " | Arbeitseinsatz | P |
| 90 | 64811 | Kawczynski, Johann | " | " | P |
| 91 | 74569 | Demitruk, Marian | " | " | P |
| 92 | 75927 | Gorny, Ladislaus | " | " | P |
| 93 | 1728 | Goszczynski, Zbigniew | Archivar | Archiv | P |
| 94 | 693 | Mosal, Eugen | Techniker, Lichtpauser | Lichtpausraum | P |
| 95 | 61865 | Czarnecki, Andreas | Dipl.Ing. Lichtpauser | " | P |
| 96 | 451 | Koczorowski, Josef | Techniker | Heizraum | P |

Document 32, continued.



**Zentral-Bauleitung**
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O.-S.

Auschwitz, den 6. Dezember 1943.
Ortsruf Auschwitz Nr. 66
Fernruf Myslowitz Nr. 2225

Bftgb. Nr. 41317/43/Eg/Go
Bei Rückfrage unbedingt Aktenzeichen angeben

16. DEZ. 1943

Betr.: Meldung von Häftlingen mit guter Führung
Bezug: mündl. Mitteilung von SS-Ostuf.Hoffmann
Anlg.: - - -

16. DEZ 1943 44904/43

An die
Kommandantur
- Abtlg.III a -

Auschwitz O/S

Nachfolgend aufgeführte Häftlinge sind bei der hiesigen Dienststelle beschäftigt. Auf Grund der guten Führung und des einwandfreien fachtechnischen Einsatzes werden sie hiermit zur bevorzugten Behandlung (Tragen von langem Haar) gemeldet:

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | Abtl. | Maschinenbau | Erzetuski | Häftl.Nr. | 1 003 |
| 2. | " | Wasserbau | Jecminek | " | 23 006 |
| 3. | " | Kanalisation | Hüpsch | " | 889 |
| 4. | " | Wasserversorg. | Urbanczyk | " | 39 663 |
| 5. | " | Vermessung | Goslinowski | " | 8 252 |
| | | | Moniczewski | " | 18 859 |
| | | | Cioth | " | 24 525 |
| 6. | " | Melioration | Mateiko | " | 8 620 |
| | | | Kret | " | 20 020 |
| 7. | " | Sanitäre Inst. | Lachecki | " | 1 002 |
| | | | Miesok | " | 20 423 |
| | | | Mazur | " | 125 |

Abteilung Hochbau

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Abtl. | Planung | Sawka Leo | " | 538 |
| 2 | " | " | Przybylski | " | 471 |
| 3 | " | Ind.Bauten | Mikstal | " | 62 485 |
| 4 | " | Baultg.K.L. | Kwiatkowsky | " | 23 043 |

Die unter 7. aufgeführten Häftlinge sind mit Montagearbeiten in den Wasseraufbereitungs- und Pumpenstationen eingesetzt und sind besonders tüchtig. Auf eine evtl.Übernahme wird besonderer Wert gelegt.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

B/0011 1825

**Document 33:** Inmates of the Central Construction Office rewarded for good conduct. Dec. 6, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 121.)

94

H ä f t l i n g s - E i n s a t z

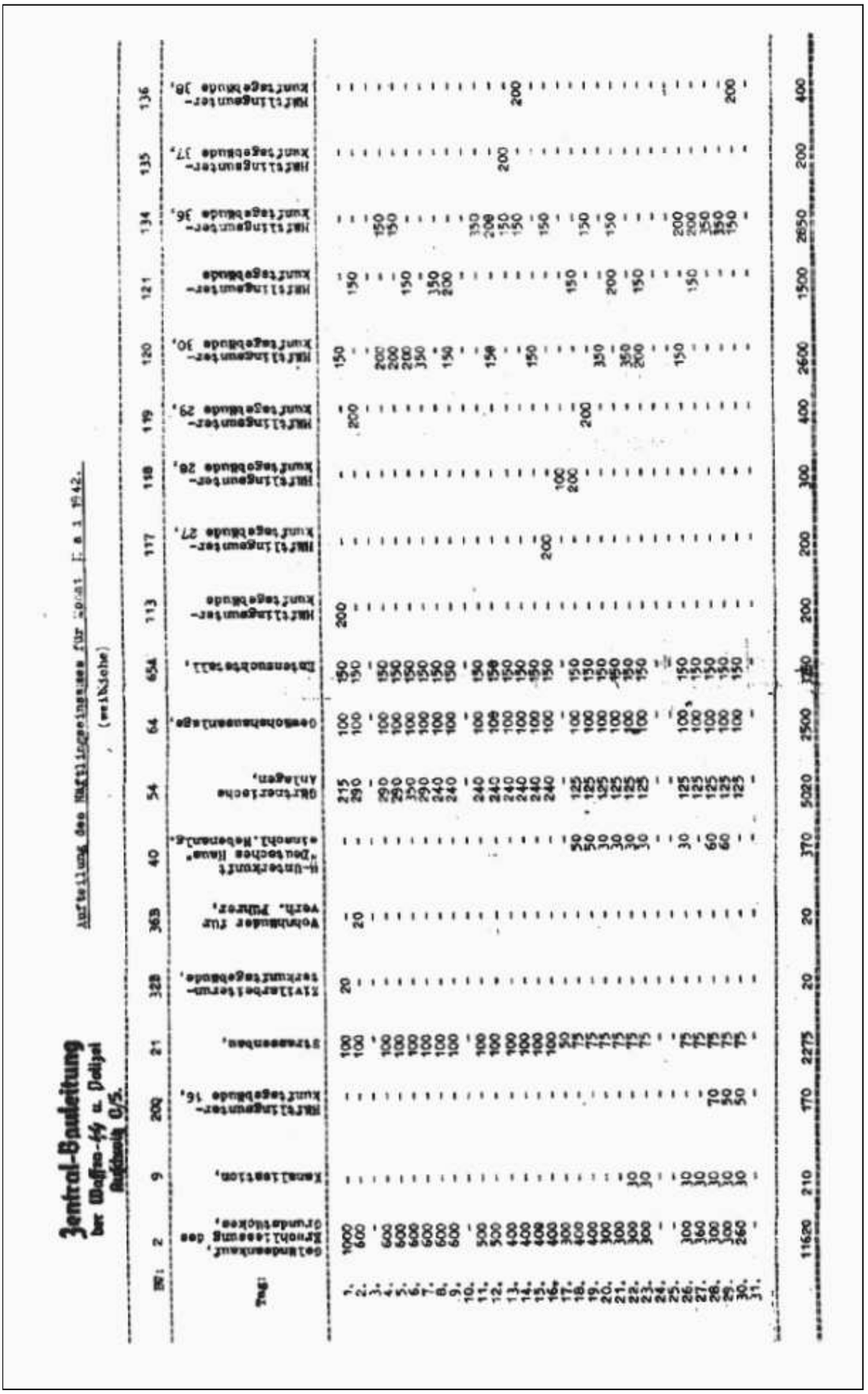
vom

27. Februar 1942.

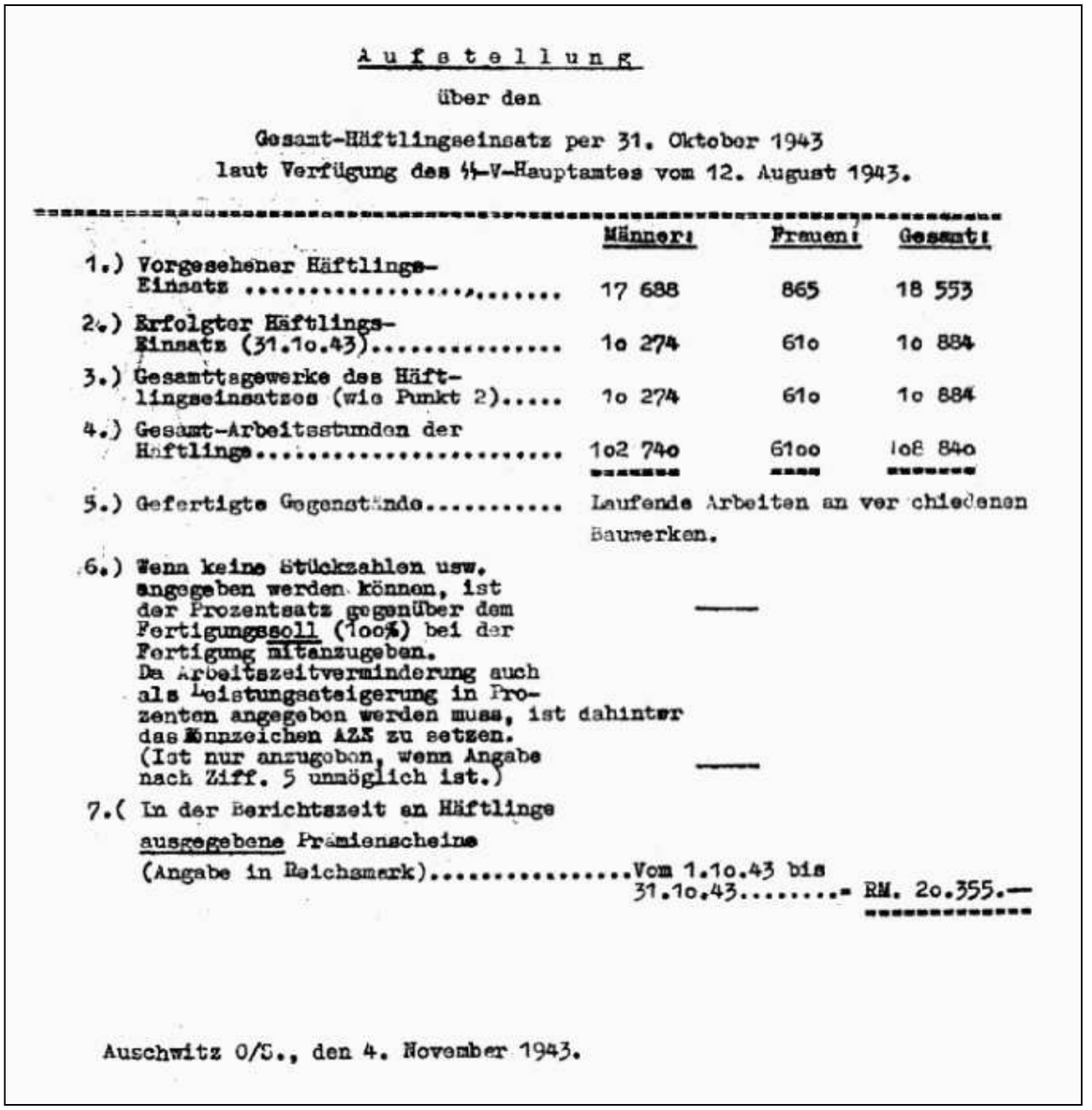
| Baustelle | B e r u f e | Fach.-A. | Hilfs.-A. | Ges.-Zahl |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Schutzhaftlager | Techniker | 9 | | 9 |
| Häftlingsunterkunfts- | Mechaniker | 2 | | 2 |
| neubauten. | Maurer | 80 | | 80 |
| | Zimmerer | 9 | | 9 |
| | Tischler | 3 | | 3 |
| | Hilfsarbeiter | | 205 | 205 |
| | Kanal-Arbeiter | | 17 | 17 |
| | Pflasterer | | 15 | 15 |
| | Maurer-Schule | | 300 | 300 |
| | (Hilfsarb.)Sandgrube | | 108 | 108 |
| | " Kiesgrube | | 251 | 251 |
| | Zaunbau | | 21 | 21 |
| Baustelle Wäscherei | Schachtkommando | | 23 | 23 |
| Landwirtsch.(Harmense) | Maurer | 10 | 15 | 25 |
| " " | Zimmerer | 11 | | 11 |
| "Gärtnerei Raisko | Maurer | 4 | | 4 |
| " "Gewächshaus" | Abbruch | | 40 | 40 |
| Wirtschaftsbaracke | Heiz.-Monteure | 13 | | 13 |
| " | Hilfsarbeiter | | 20 | 20 |
| Umbau Deutsches Haus | Abbruch | | 50 | 50 |
| | Parkettleger | | 3 | 3 |
| Haus 152 | Ofensetzer | | 2 | 2 |
| Aufräumkdo.v.der Sola- | | | | |
| brücke bis Bahnhof | Abbruch | | 150 | 150 |
| Sprengkdo. am Führerheim | " | | 15 | 15 |
| Wasserversorg. Gästehaus | Maurer | 2 | 4 | 6 |
| Gärtnerkdo. a.d.Weichsel | Gärtner | 3 | 17 | 20 |
| Baubüro | Techn. u. Kaufm. | 33 | 14 | 47 |
| Bauhof (Materialverwalt.) | Zaunbaukdo. | | 30 | 30 |
| " | Ständ. Kdo. | 11 | 242 | 253 |
| " | Entladekdo. | | 200 | 200 |
| Werkstätten | Schlosser | 117 | 40 | 157 |
| " | Auto-" | 12 | | 12 |
| " | Tischler | 150 | 31 | 181 |
| " | Zimmerer | 20 | 91 | 111 |
| " | Elektriker | 35 | 8 | 43 |
| " | Installateure | 34 | 11 | 45 |
| " | Glaser | | 12 | 12 |
| " | Maler | 20 | 10 | 30 |
| " | Betonkol. | | 91 | 91 |
| " | " Transportkdo. | | 13 | 13 |
| " | Dachdecker | 14 | 26 | 40 |
| " | Kanal-Arbeiter | 5 | 11 | 16 |
| | | 597 | 2086 | 2683 |

- 2 -

**Document 34:** "Häftlings-Einsatz" (inmate labor deployment). Feb. 27, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-67, p. 94.)




**Document 35:** "Aufteilung des Häftlingseinsatzes" (details of inmate labor deployment). May 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-67, p. 49.)



Aufstellung

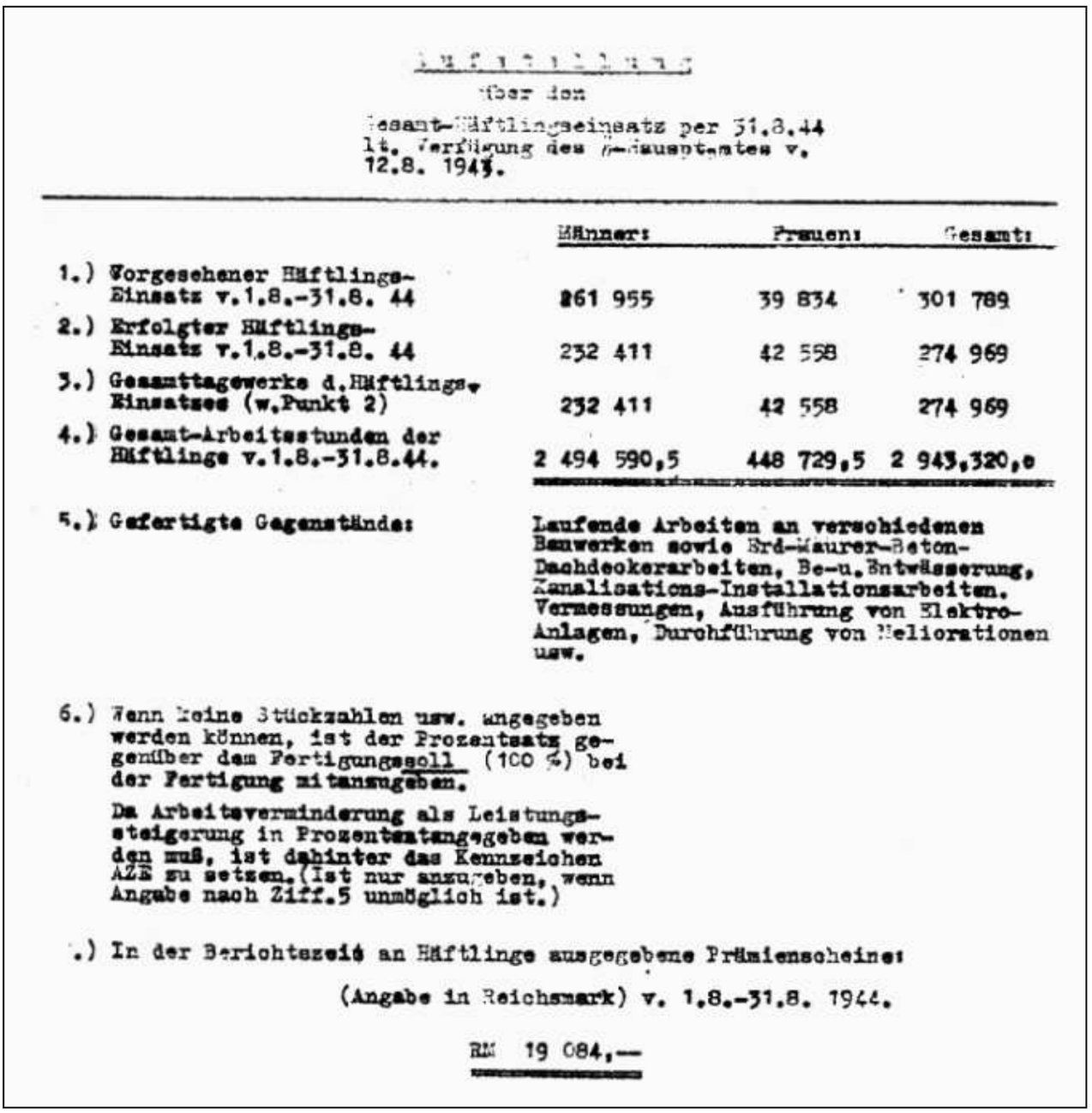
über den

Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz per 31. Oktober 1943
laut Verfügung des SS-W-Hauptamtes vom 12. August 1943.

| | Männer: | Frauen: | Gesamt: |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1.) Vorgesehener Häftlings-Einsatz ..... | 17 688 | 865 | 18 553 |
| 2.) Erfolgter Häftlings-Einsatz (31.1o.43)..... | 1o 274 | 61o | 1o 884 |
| 3.) Gesamttagewerke des Häftlingseinsatzes (wie Punkt 2)..... | 1o 274 | 61o | 1o 884 |
| 4.) Gesamt-Arbeitsstunden der Häftlinge..... | 1o2 74o | 61oo | 1o8 84o |
| 5.) Gefertigte Gegenstände..... | Laufende Arbeiten an verschiedenen Bauwerken. | | |
| 6.) Wenn keine Stückzahlen usw. angegeben werden können, ist der Prozentsatz gegenüber dem Fertigungssoll (1oo%) bei der Fertigung mitanzugeben. Da Arbeitszeitverminderung auch als Leistungssteigerung in Prozenten angegeben werden muss, ist dahinter das Kennzeichen AZV zu setzen. (Ist nur anzugeben, wenn Angabe nach Ziff. 5 unmöglich ist.) | ——— | | |
| 7.) In der Berichtszeit an Häftlinge ausgegebene Prämienscheine (Angabe in Reichsmark)..... | Vom 1.1o.43 bis 31.1o.43..... | | RM. 2o.355.— |

Auschwitz O/S., den 4. November 1943.

**Document 36:** "Aufstellung über Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz" (list of total inmate labor deployment), daily report. Oct. 31, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 132.)



Aufstellung

über den

Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz per 31.8.44
lt. Verfügung des [illegible]-Hauptamtes v.
12.8. 1943.

| | Männer: | Frauen: | Gesamt: |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1.) Vorgesehener Häftlings-Einsatz v.1.8.-31.8. 44 | 261 955 | 39 834 | 301 789 |
| 2.) Erfolgter Häftlings-Einsatz v.1.8.-31.8. 44 | 232 411 | 42 558 | 274 969 |
| 3.) Gesamttagewerke d.Häftlings-Einsatzes (w.Punkt 2) | 232 411 | 42 558 | 274 969 |
| 4.) Gesamt-Arbeitsstunden der Häftlinge v.1.8.-31.8.44. | 2 494 590,5 | 448 729,5 | 2 943,320,0 |

5.) Gefertigte Gegenstände: Laufende Arbeiten an verschiedenen Bauwerken sowie Erd-Maurer-Beton-Dachdeckerarbeiten, Be-u.Entwässerung, Kanalisations-Installationsarbeiten. Vermessungen, Ausführung von Elektro-Anlagen, Durchführung von Meliorationen usw.

6.) Wenn keine Stückzahlen usw. angegeben werden können, ist der Prozentsatz gegenüber dem Fertigungssoll (100 %) bei der Fertigung mitanzugeben.

Da Arbeitsverminderung als Leistungssteigerung in Prozentsatz angegeben werden muß, ist dahinter das Kennzeichen AZE zu setzen.(Ist nur anzugeben, wenn Angabe nach Ziff.5 unmöglich ist.)

.) In der Berichtszeit an Häftlinge ausgegebene Prämienscheine:

(Angabe in Reichsmark) v. 1.8.-31.8. 1944.

RM 19 084,—

**Document 37:** List of total inmate labor deployment, monthly report. August 1944. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 84.)

Aufstellung

der angeforderten bezw. abgestellten Häftlinge für die Bauvorhaben der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz in der Zeit vom 1. Januar 1943 bis 31.Dezember 1943

| Nr. | Monate | angeforderte Häftlinge | abgestellte Häftlinge | Differenz |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | Januar | 376 239 | 186 234 | 190 005 |
| 2. | Februar | 393 276 | 223 365 | 169 911 |
| 3. | März | 478 012 | 196 769 | 281 243 |
| 4. | April | 405 918 | 173 098 | 232 820 |
| 5. | Mai | 419 435 | 272 895 | 147 340 |
| 6. | Juni | 408 191 | 252 055 | 156 136 |
| 7. | Juli | 441 140 | 291 167 | 149 973 |
| 8. | August | 443 335 | 281 228 | 162 107 |
| 9. | September | 491 775 | 279 853 | 211 922 |
| 10. | Oktober | 574 473 | 288 132 | 286 341 |
| 11. | November | 418 075 | 276 751 | 141 324 |
| 12. | Dezember | 399 825 | 255 523 | 144 302 |
| | Insgesamt: | 5 249 694 | 2 976 270 | 2 273 424 |
| | Monatsdurchschnitt: | 437 475 | 284 023 | 189 452 |

d.h. es sind monatlich im Durchschnitt 284 023 Häftlingstagewerke geleistet worden.

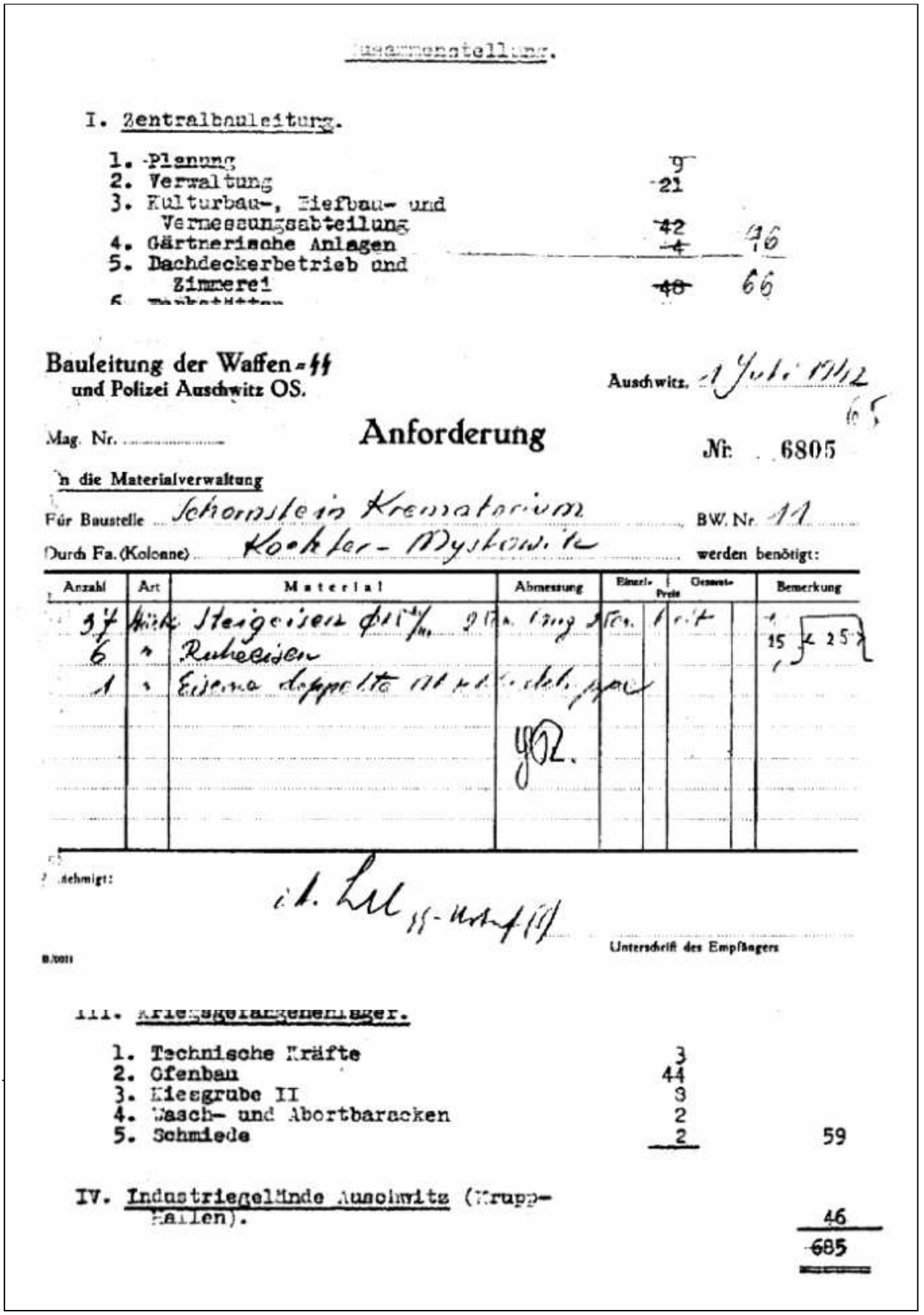
Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer(P)

Aufgestellt:

Auschwitz, den 28.I.44
Po/Hl.

**Document 38:** List of requested and assigned inmates for the construction projects of the Central Construction Office Auschwitz. Annual report, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 90.)



Zusammenstellung.

I. Zentralbauleitung.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. Planung | 9 | |
| 2. Verwaltung | 21 | |
| 3. Kulturbau-, Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung | 42 | 96 |
| 4. Gärtnerische Anlagen | ~~4~~ | |
| 5. Dachdeckerbetrieb und Zimmerei | ~~48~~ | 66 |
| 6. [illegible] | | |

**Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz OS.**

Auschwitz, 1 Juli 1942

Mag. Nr. .....

## Anforderung

Nr. 6805

An die Materialverwaltung

Für Baustelle Schornstein Krematorium BW. Nr. 11

Durch Fa. (Kolonne) Kohler - Mysłowitz werden benötigt:

| Anzahl | Art | Material | Abmessung | Einzel- Preis | Gesamt- | Bemerkung |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 37 | Stck | Steigeisen ø 16 mm | 210 lang | 1 | | 15 x 25 |
| 6 | " | Ruheeisen | | | | |
| 1 | " | Eisens doppelt [illegible] | | | | |

902.

Genehmigt:

i.A. Lu SS-Ustuf

Unterschrift des Empfängers

B.1011

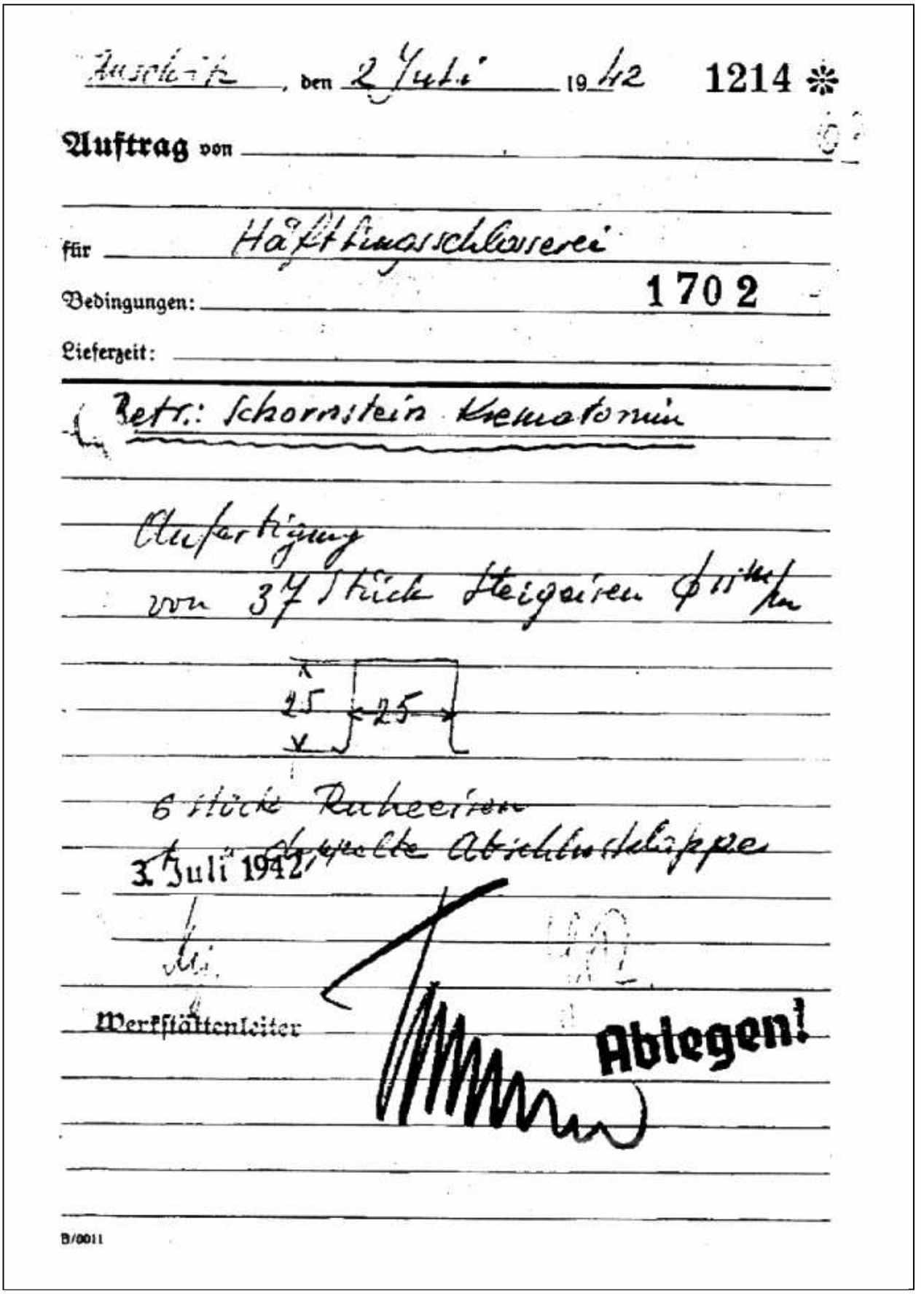
III. Kriegsgefangenenlager.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. Technische Kräfte | 3 | |
| 2. Ofenbau | 44 | |
| 3. Kiesgrube II | 3 | |
| 4. Wasch- und Abortbaracken | 2 | |
| 5. Schmiede | 2 | 59 |

IV. Industriegelände Auschwitz (Krupp-Hallen). 46

~~685~~

**Document 39:** Polish skilled worker inmates in the various *Kommandos* of the Central Construction Office. Jan. 20, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 45.)



Auschwitz, den 2 Juli 1942 1214 ✻

**Auftrag** von

für Häftlingsschlosserei

Bedingungen: 1702

Lieferzeit:

Betr.: Schornstein Krematorium

Anfertigung

von 37 Stück Steigeisen ϕ 11 mm

25 25

6 Stück Rucheisen

~~Gerade~~ Abschlußklappe

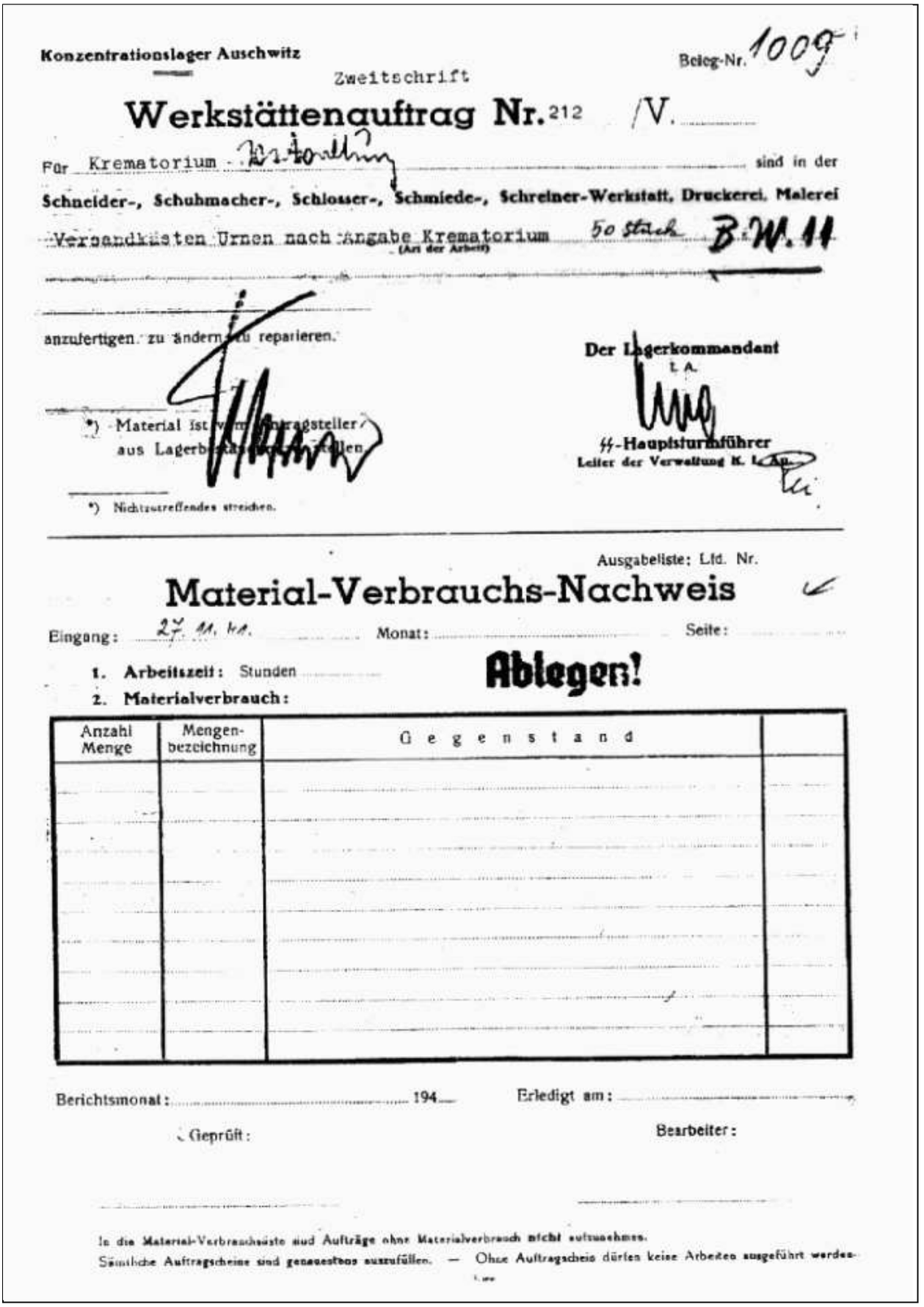
3. Juli 1942

Werkstättenleiter

Ablegen!

B/0011

**Document 41:** "Auftrag" (order) to the "Häftlingsschlosserei" (inmate locksmith shop) for the Robert Koehler corporation. July 2, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-2-1, p. 63.)



Konzentrationslager Auschwitz

Beleg-Nr. 1009

Zweitschrift

**Werkstättenauftrag Nr.** 212 /V.

Für Krematorium [illegible] sind in der

Schneider-, Schuhmacher-, Schlosser-, Schmiede-, Schreiner-Werkstatt, Druckerei, Malerei

Versandkisten Urnen nach Angabe Krematorium 50 Stück B.W.11

(Art der Arbeit)

anzufertigen, zu ändern, zu reparieren.

*) Material ist vom Auftragsteller / aus Lagerbestand zu stellen.

Der Lagerkommandant
I. A.
SS-Hauptsturmführer
Leiter der Verwaltung K. L. Au.

*) Nichtzutreffendes streichen.

Ausgabeliste: Lfd. Nr.

**Material-Verbrauchs-Nachweis**

Eingang: 27. 11. 41. Monat: Seite:

1. **Arbeitszeit:** Stunden

2. **Materialverbrauch:**

**Ablegen!**

| Anzahl Menge | Mengen-bezeichnung | Gegenstand | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | | |

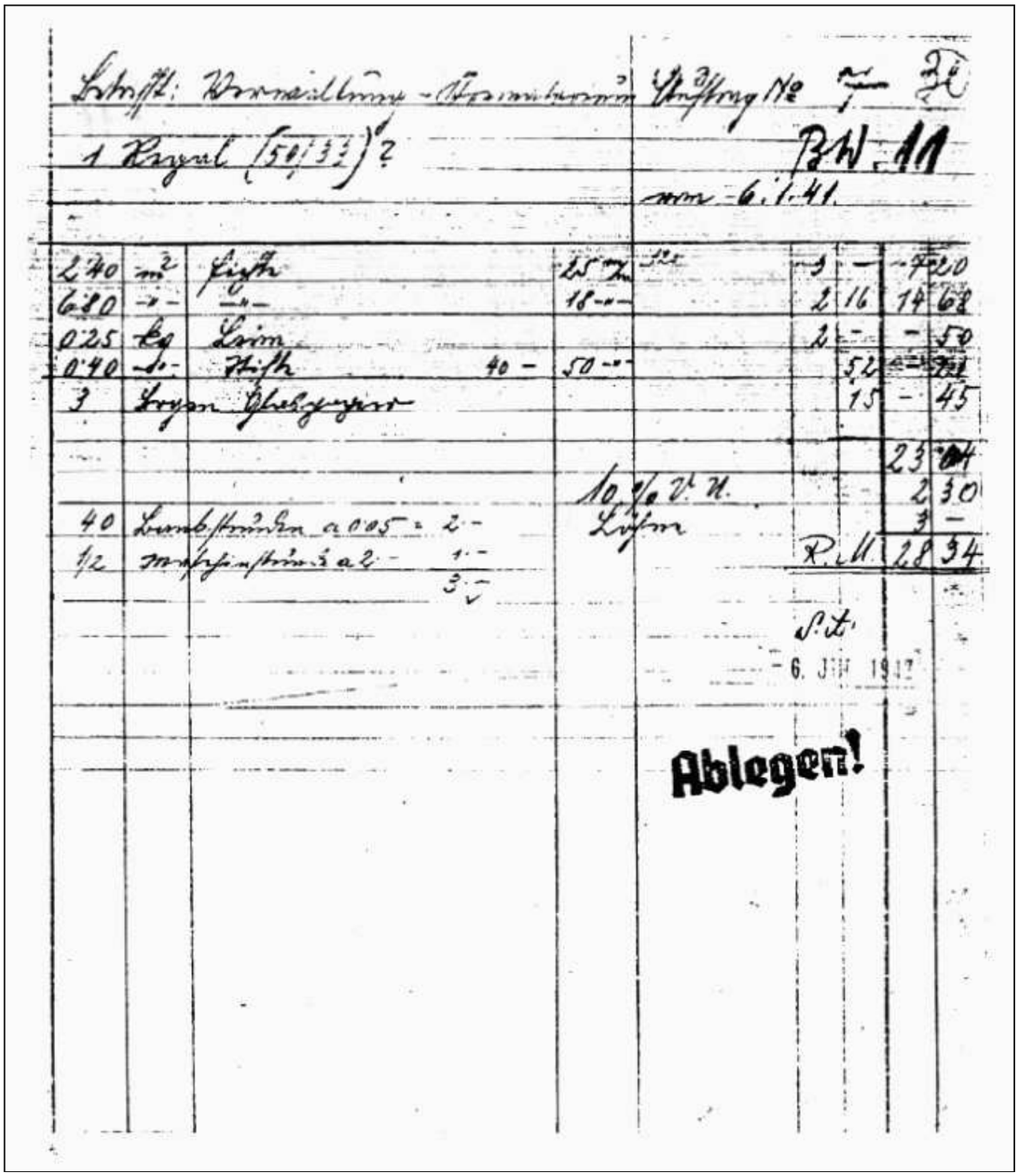
Berichtsmonat: 194 Erledigt am:

Geprüft: Bearbeiter:

In die Material-Verbrauchshefte sind Aufträge ohne Materialverbrauch nicht aufzunehmen.

Sämtliche Auftragsscheine sind genauestens auszufüllen. — Ohne Auftragsschein dürfen keine Arbeiten ausgeführt werden.

**Document 42:** "Werkstättenauftrag" (workshop order) to the "Schreinerei" (joinery) for the manufacture of boxes for the shipment of urns. Nov. 27, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-2-1, pp. 34, 34a.)



Leistg: Wasserleitung - Kanalisation Abrechnung Nr 7 - 20

1 Regal (50/33)

BW. 11

vom 6.1.41.

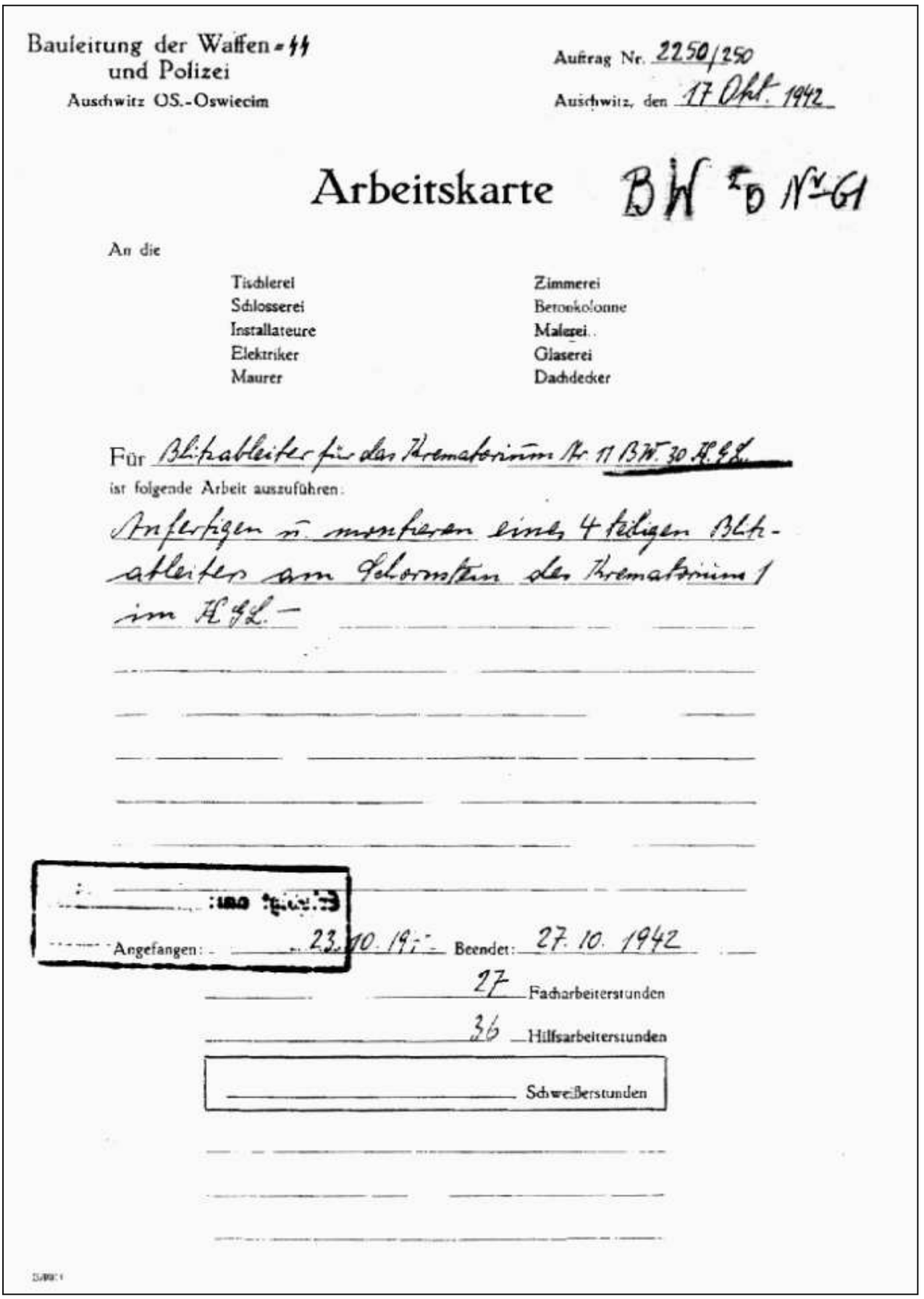
| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 2,40 | m² | Fichte | 25 % | | 9 | - | 7,20 |
| 6,80 | -"- | -"- | 18 -"- | | 2 | 16 | 14,62 |
| 0,25 | kg | Leim | | | 2 | - | - ,50 |
| 0,40 | l. | Fisch | 40 - | 50 -"- | | 52 | - ,21 |
| 3 | Tagen | Facharbeiter | | | | 15 | - 45 |
| | | | | | | | 23,04 |
| | | | 10 % V. H. | | | | 2,30 |
| | | | Leistg | | | | 3 - |
| 40 | Lumbstrümpfe a 0,05 = | 2,- | | | RM | | 28,34 |
| 1/2 | Maschinenstrümpfe a 2,- | 1,- | | | | | |
| | | 3,- | | | | | |

S.St.

- 6. JAN 1942

**Ablegen!**

Document 42, continued.



Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 2250/250
Auschwitz, den 17 Okt. 1942

# Arbeitskarte BW 5 D IV-61

An die

| | |
|---|---|
| Tischlerei | Zimmerei |
| Schlosserei | Betonkolonne |
| Installateure | Malerei |
| Elektriker | Glaserei |
| Maurer | Dachdecker |

Für Blitzableiter für das Krematorium Nr II BW. 30 AGL
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:
Anfertigen u. montieren eines 4 teiligen Blitzableiters am Schornstein des Krematoriums I im AGL –

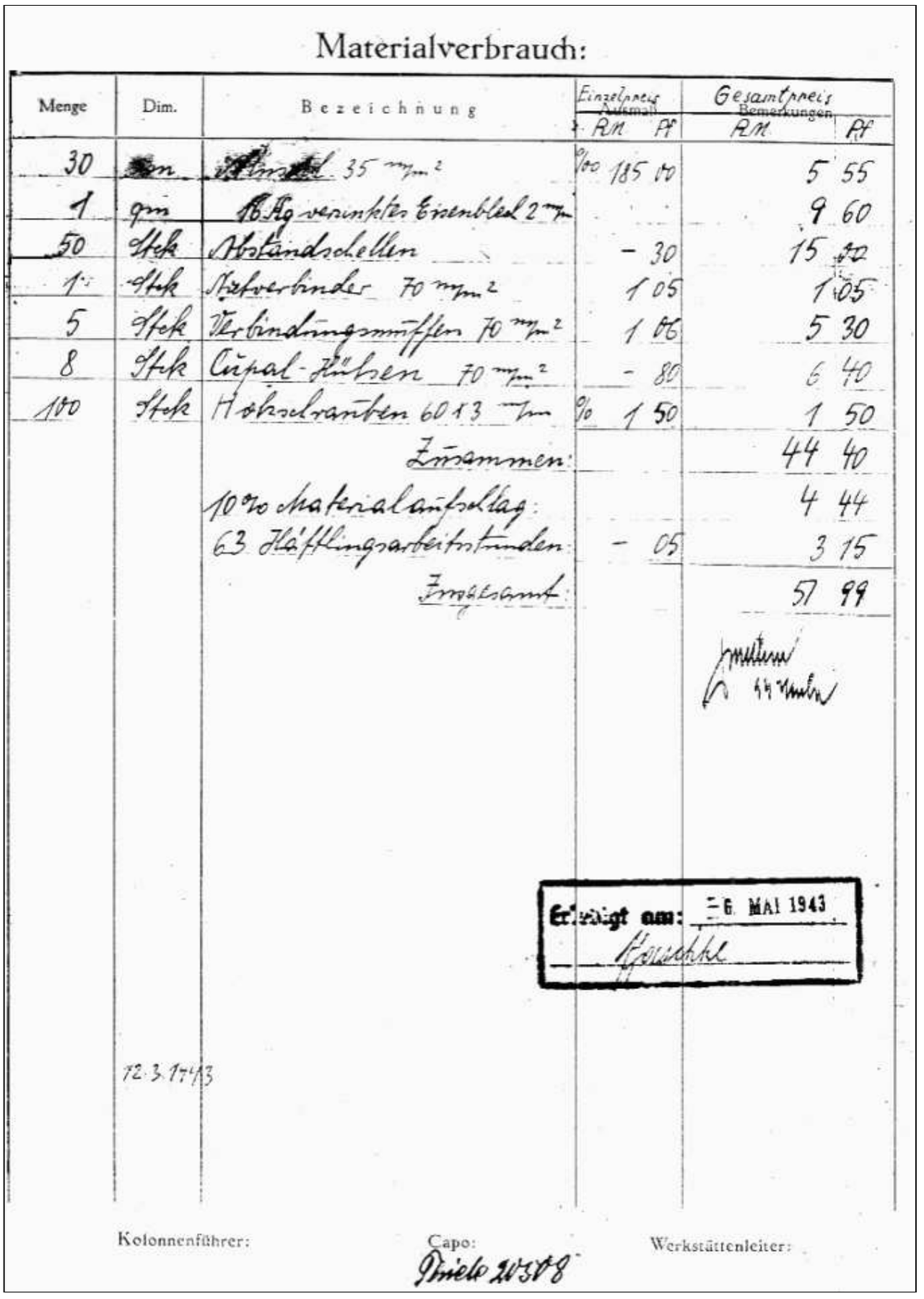
Angefangen: 23.10.19[illegible] Beendet: 27. 10. 1942

27 Facharbeiterstunden

36 Hilfsarbeiterstunden

Schweißerstunden

**Document 43:** "Arbeitskarte" (labor card) of electrician for the installation of lightning rods on the chimney of Crematorium II. Oct. 17, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-2-8, pp. 8-8ª.)



## Materialverbrauch:

| Menge | Dim. | Bezeichnung | Einzelpreis Aufmaß RM | Einzelpreis Aufmaß Pf | Gesamtpreis Bemerkungen RM | Gesamtpreis Bemerkungen Pf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 30 | qm | [illegible] 35 mm² | % | 185 | 5 | 55 |
| 1 | qm | 16 Kg verzinktes Eisenblech 2 mm | | | 9 | 60 |
| 50 | Stck | Abstandschellen | | - 30 | 15 | ~~00~~ |
| 1 | Stck | Nahtverbinder 70 mm² | | 1 05 | 1 | 05 |
| 5 | Stck | Verbindungsmuffen 70 mm² | | 1 06 | 5 | 30 |
| 8 | Stck | Cupal-Hülsen 70 mm² | | - 80 | 6 | 40 |
| 100 | Stck | Holzschrauben 6 x 13 mm | % | 1 50 | 1 | 50 |
| | | Zusammen: | | | 44 | 40 |
| | | 10 % Materialaufschlag: | | | 4 | 44 |
| | | 63 Häftlingsarbeitsstunden: | | - 05 | 3 | 15 |
| | | Insgesamt: | | | 57 | 99 |

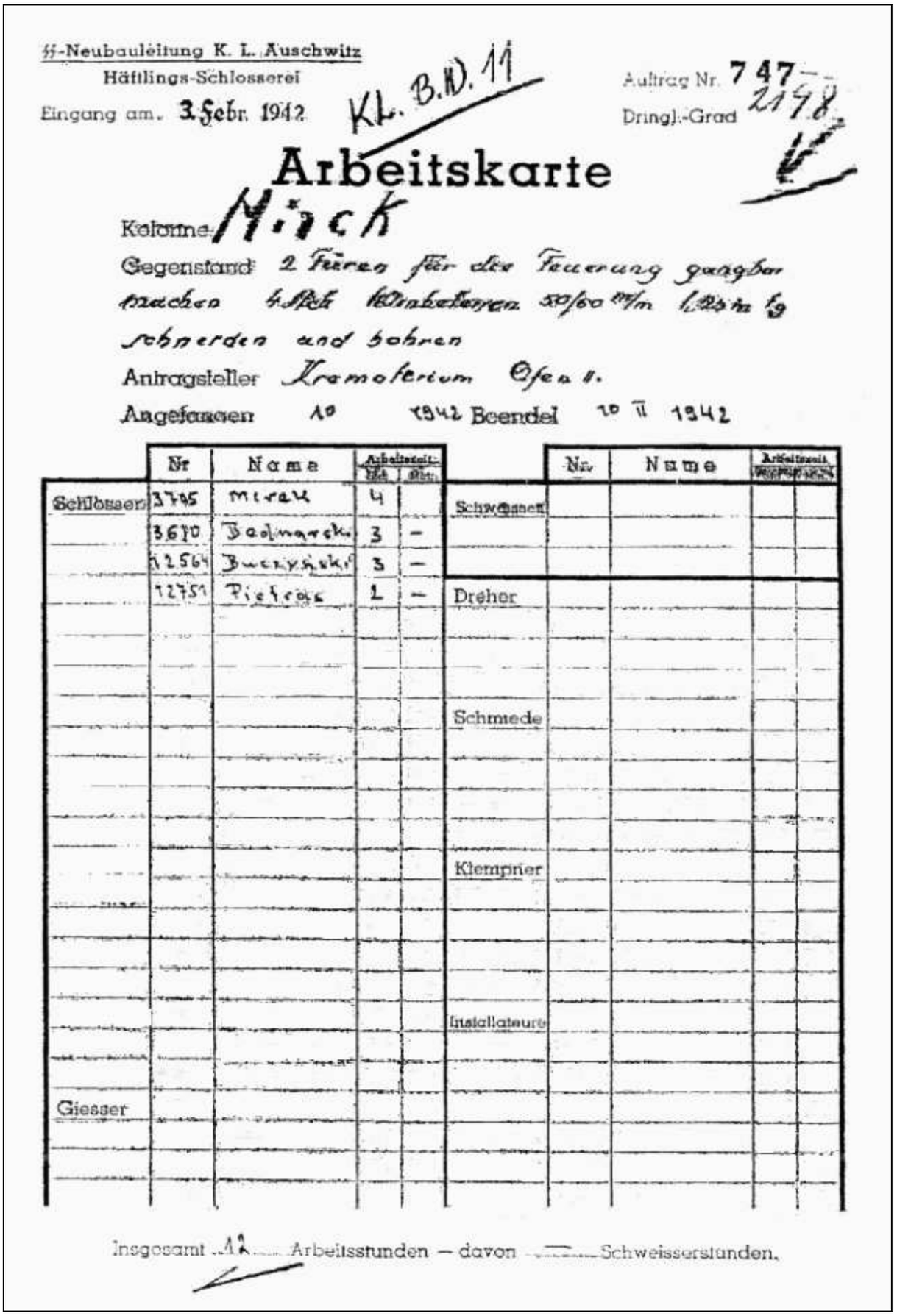
Erledigt am: 6. MAI 1943

Hirschfeld

72.3.17/43

Kolonnenführer: Capo: Thiele 20308 Werkstättenleiter:

Document 43, continued.



SS-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz
Häftlings-Schlosserei
Eingang am. 3. Febr. 1942 KL. B.W. 11
Auftrag Nr. 747 – 2178
Dringl.-Grad I

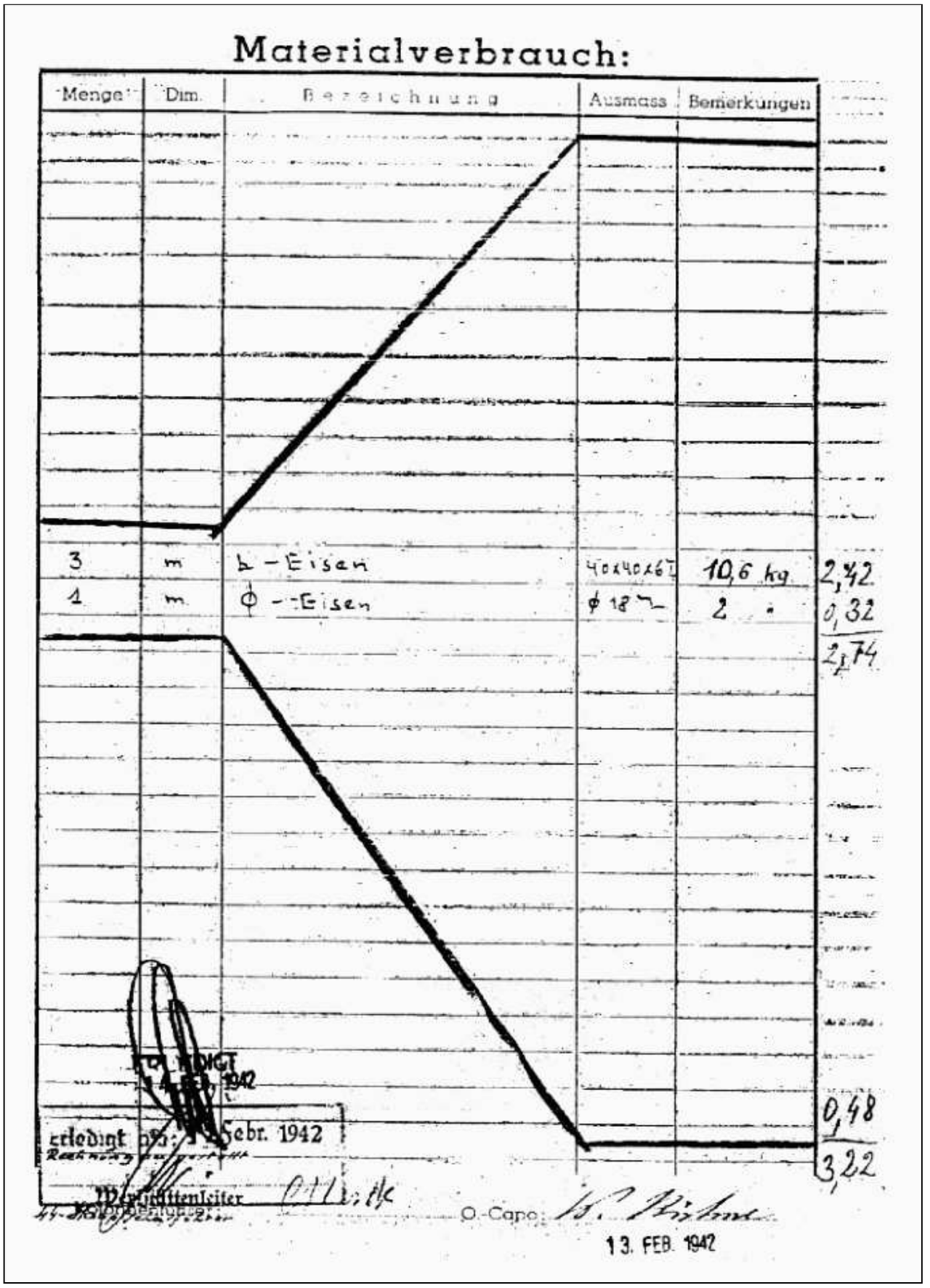
# Arbeitskarte

Kolonne: Mirek
Gegenstand: 2 Türen für die Feuerung gangbar machen 4 Stck Winkeleisen 50/60 m/m 12 kg schneiden und bohren
Anfragsteller: Krematorium Ofen II.
Angefangen 10 1942 Beendet 10 II 1942

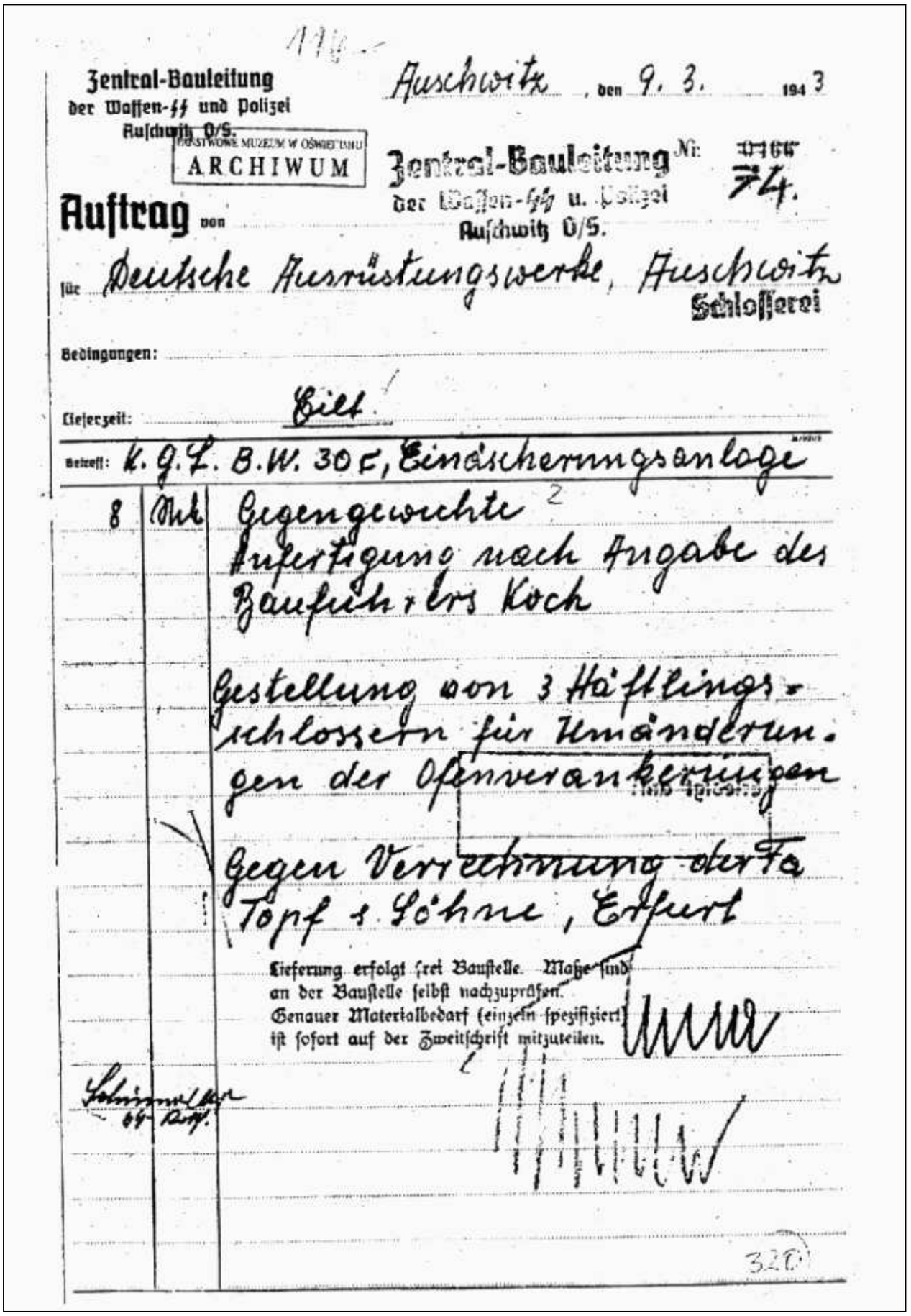
| | Nr | Name | Arbeitszeit: Std. | Min. | | Nr | Name | Arbeitszeit: Std. | Min. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Schlosser | 3795 | Mirek | 4 | | Schweisser | | | | |
| | 3610 | Badmarek | 3 | – | | | | | |
| | 12564 | Buczyński | 3 | – | | | | | |
| | 12751 | Piekarz | 1 | – | Dreher | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | Schmiede | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | Klempner | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | Installateure | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | |
| Giesser | | | | | | | | | |

Insgesamt 12 Arbeitsstunden – davon — Schweisserstunden.

**Document 44:** "Arbeitskarte" (labor card) of the inmate locksmith shop, Kolonne Mirek, for work on furnace II of the crematorium in the main camp. (*RGVA*, 502-2-1, pp. 62-62a.)




Document 44, continued.



Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Auschwitz, den 9. 3. 1943

Zentral-Bauleitung Nr. 74.
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

**Auftrag** von

für Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, Auschwitz
Schlosserei

Bedingungen:

Lieferzeit: Eilt!

Betreff: k.g.T. B.W. 30c, Einäscherungsanlage

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 8 | Stck | Gegengewichte 2<br>Anfertigung nach Angabe des Bauführers Koch<br><br>Gestellung von 3 Häftlings-schlossern für Veränderungen der Ofenverankerungen<br><br>Gegen Verrechnung der Fa Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |

Lieferung erfolgt frei Baustelle. Maße sind an der Baustelle selbst nachzuprüfen. Genauer Materialbedarf (einzeln spezifiziert) ist sofort auf der Zweitschrift mitzuteilen.

Schlosserei
SS-Rttf.

320

**Document 45:** "Auftrag" (order) to the locksmith shop by the *Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke*. March 9, 1943. (APMO, BW 1/31/162 AuI, p. 320.)

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Auschwitz, den 31. 3. 1943

**Lieferschein Nr. 124**

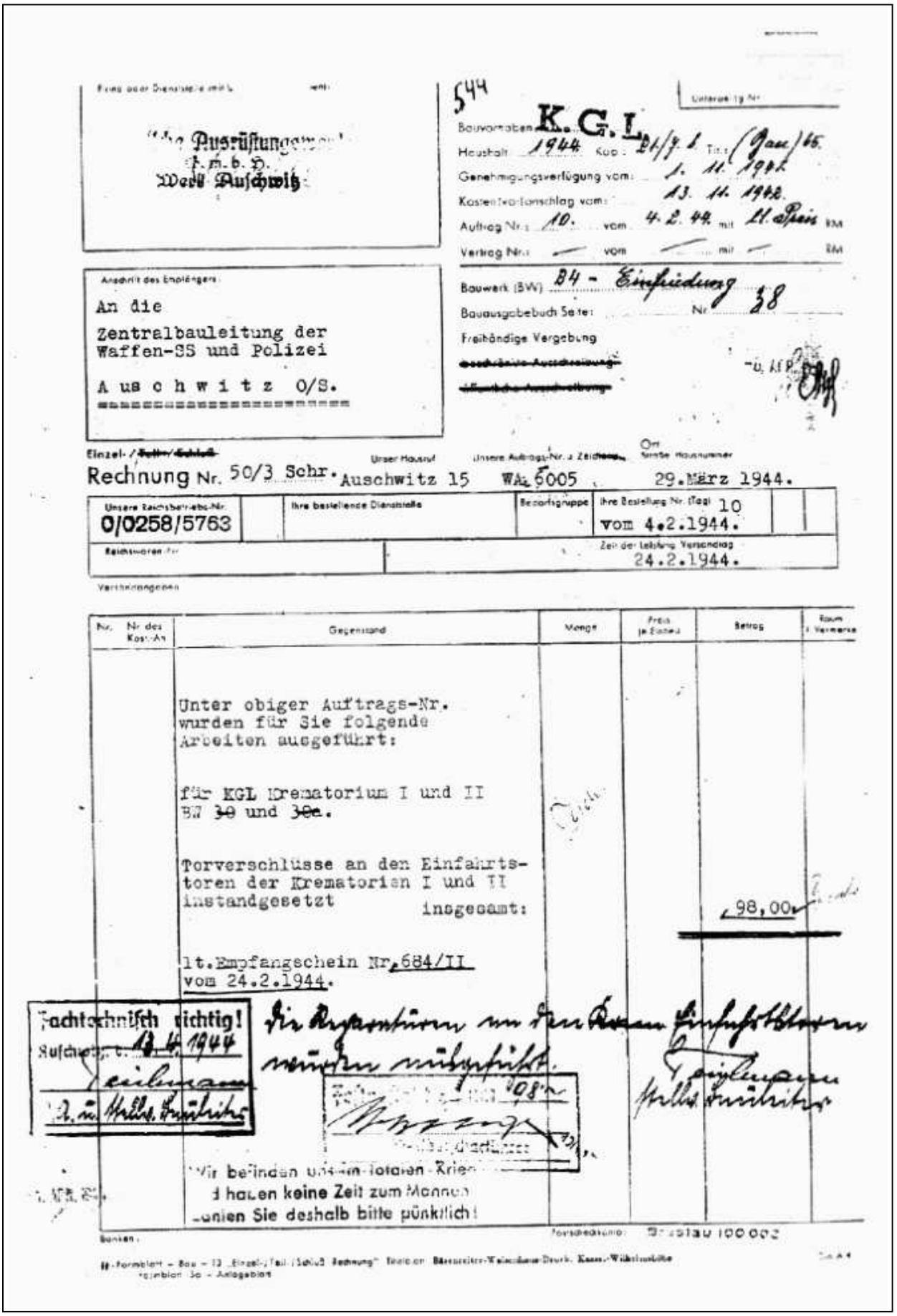
für Fa. Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke - Werk Auschwitz O/S.
**Zentral-Bauleitung**
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei **Schlosserei**
von Auschwitz O/S.
K.G.L. Krematorium I u. II BW. Nr. 30 u. 30a

Sie empfangen vom übernommenen Bestande
14.00 m² Eisenblech schwarz 5 mm = 160 kg
pro 100 kg - 20.20
RM. 32.32

Schlosserei
gez. Kirsch

(279)

**Document 46:** "Lieferschein" (packing list) for a delivery to the Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke. Mar. 31, 1943. (APMO, BW 1/31/162 AuI, p. 279).



Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke
G.m.b.H.
Werk Auschwitz

544

Bauvorhaben K.G.L.
Haushalt 1944 Kap. 21/g. 1 Tit. (Gau) 46.
Genehmigungsverfügung vom: 1. 11. 1942.
Kostenvoranschlag vom: 13. 11. 1942.
Auftrag Nr. 10. vom 4.2.44. mit 11. Preis RM
Vertrag Nr. — vom — mit — RM

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z O/S.

Bauwerk (BW) B4 - Einfriedung
Bauausgabebuch Seite: Nr. 38
Freihändige Vergebung

Rechnung Nr. 50/3 Schr. Auschwitz 15 WA. 6005 29. März 1944.

| Unsere Zeichen-Nr. | Ihre bestellende Dienststelle | Bearbeitungsgruppe | Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag) |
|---|---|---|---|
| 0/0258/5763 | | | 10 vom 4.2.1944. |

Zeit der Lieferung: Versandtag 24.2.1944.

| Nr. | Nr. des Kost.-An. | Gegenstand | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | Raum f. Vermerke |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Unter obiger Auftrags-Nr. wurden für Sie folgende Arbeiten ausgeführt: | | | | |
| | | für KGL Krematorium I und II BW 30 und 30a. | | | | |
| | | Torverschlüsse an den Einfahrtstoren der Krematorien I und II instandgesetzt insgesamt: | | | 98,00 | |
| | | lt. Empfangschein Nr. 684/II vom 24.2.1944. | | | | |

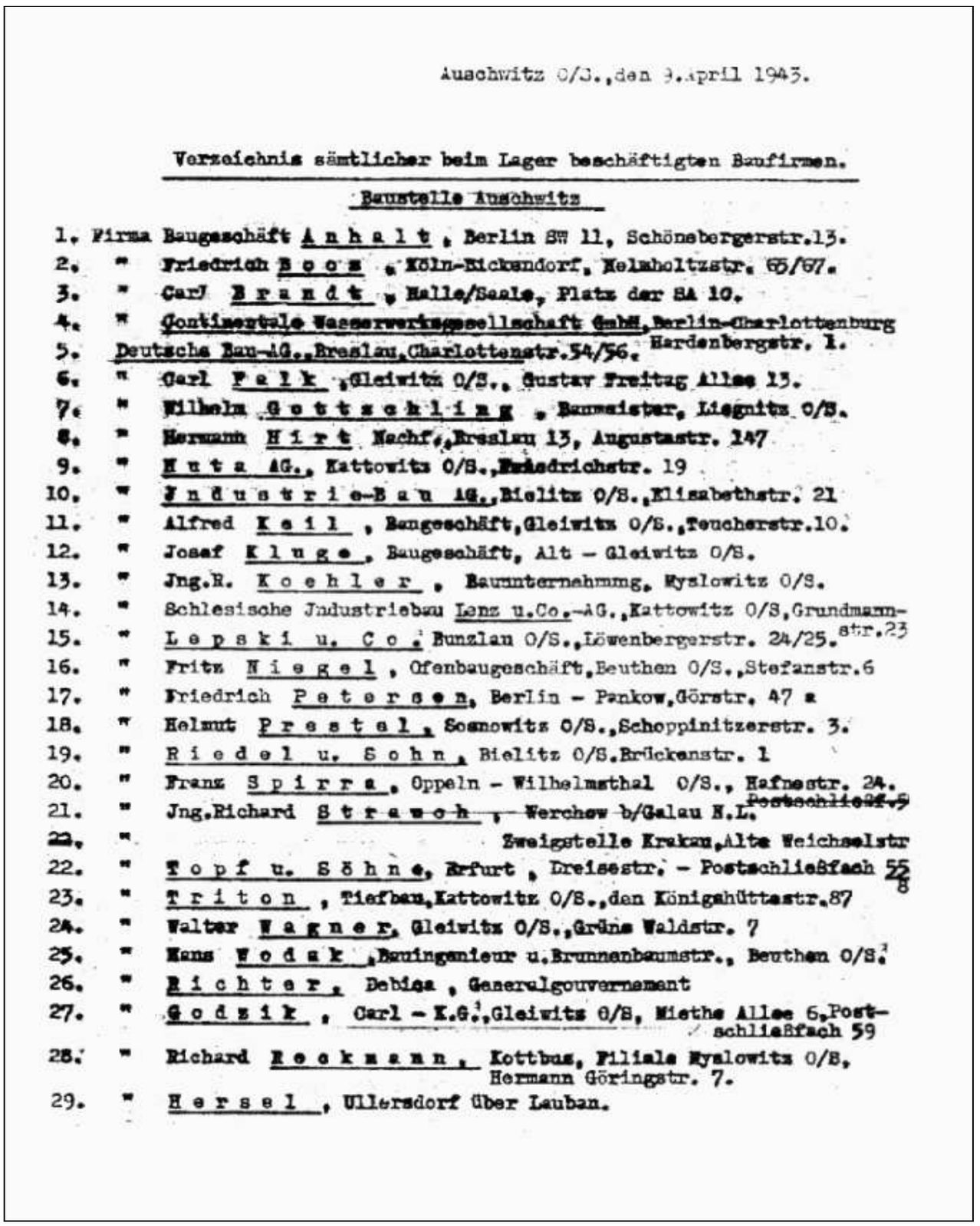
Fachtechnisch richtig!
Auschwitz, den 13.4.1944
Leibmann
Z. u. Stellv. Bauführer

Wir befinden uns im totalen Krieg
und haben keine Zeit zum Mahnen
Zahlen Sie deshalb bitte pünktlich!

Banken:

Vordruck: Dr. Stolzau 100 002

**Document 47:** Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke invoice, March 29, 1944, for the Central Construction Office. (*RGVA*, 502-1-36, pp. 38-38a.)



Auschwitz O/S., den 9. April 1943.

Verzeichnis sämtlicher beim Lager beschäftigten Baufirmen.

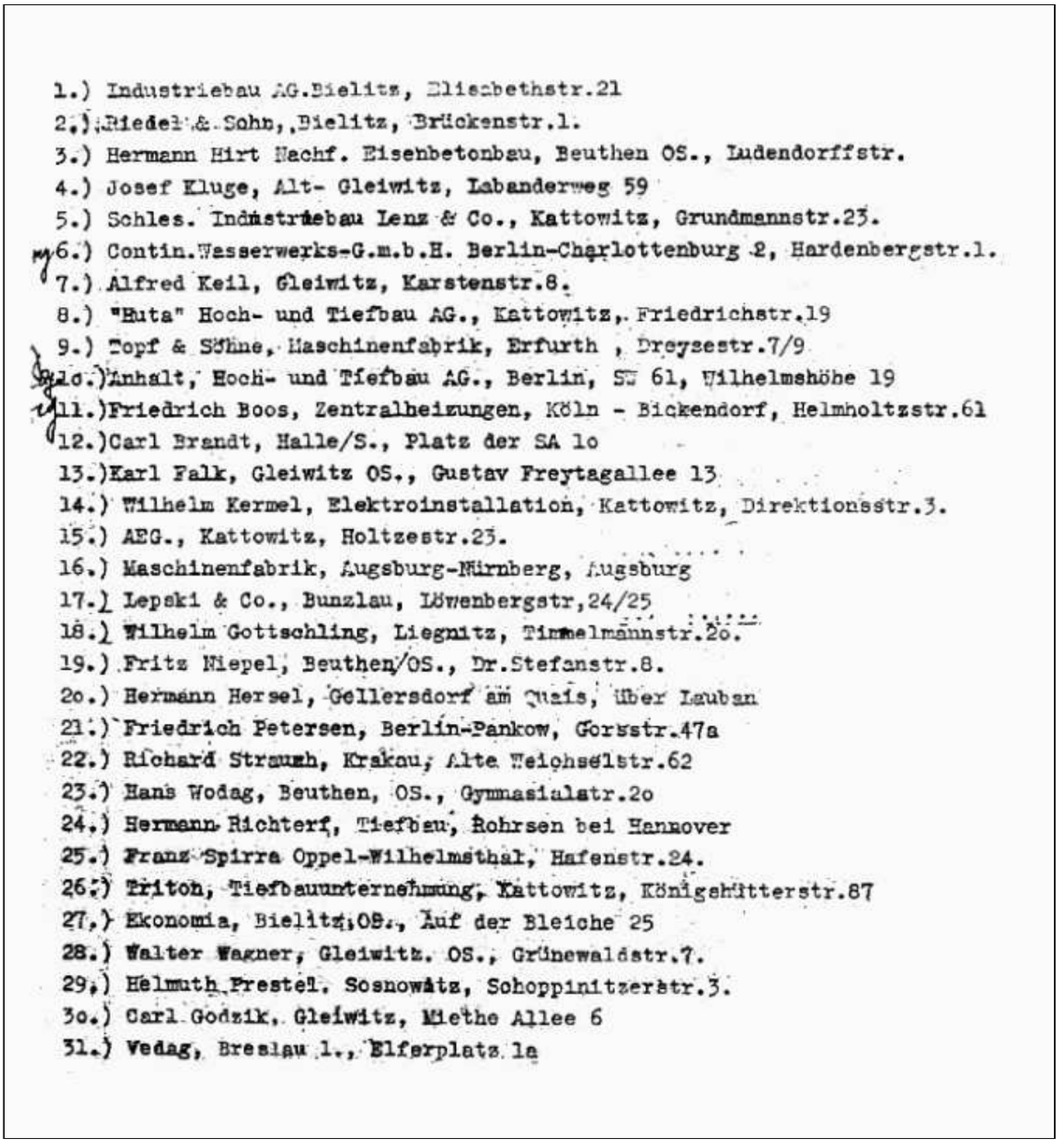
Baustelle Auschwitz

1. Firma Baugeschäft Anhalt, Berlin SW 11, Schönebergerstr.13.
2. " Friedrich Boos, Köln-Riehsdorf, Helmholtzstr. 65/67.
3. " Carl Brandt, Halle/Saale, Platz der SA 10.
4. " Kontinentale Wasserwerksgesellschaft GmbH, Berlin-Charlottenburg Hardenbergstr. 1.
5. Deutsche Bau-AG., Breslau, Charlottenstr.54/56.
6. " Carl Falk, Gleiwitz O/S., Gustav Freitag Allee 13.
7. " Wilhelm Gottschling, Baumeister, Liegnitz O/S.
8. " Hermann Hirt Nachf., Breslau 13, Augustastr. 147
9. " Huta AG., Kattowitz O/S., Friedrichstr. 19
10. " Industrie-Bau AG., Bielitz O/S., Elisabethstr. 21
11. " Alfred Keil, Baugeschäft, Gleiwitz O/S., Teucherstr.10.
12. " Josef Kluge, Baugeschäft, Alt - Gleiwitz O/S.
13. " Ing.R. Koehler, Bauunternehmung, Myslowitz O/S.
14. " Schlesische Industriebau Lenz u.Co.-AG., Kattowitz O/S, Grundmann-
15. " Lepski u. Co., Bunzlau O/S., Löwenbergerstr. 24/25. str.23
16. " Fritz Niegel, Ofenbaugeschäft, Beuthen O/S., Stefanstr.6
17. " Friedrich Petersen, Berlin - Pankow, Görstr. 47 a
18. " Helmut Prestel, Sosnowitz O/S., Schoppinitzerstr. 3.
19. " Riedel u. Sohn, Bielitz O/S. Brückenstr. 1
20. " Franz Spirra, Oppeln - Wilhelmsthal O/S., Hafenstr. 24.
21. " Ing.Richard Strauch, Werchow b/Galau N.L. Postschließf.9
22. " Zweigstelle Krakau, Alte Weichselstr
22. " Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, Dreisestr. - Postschließfach 55 28
23. " Triton, Tiefbau, Kattowitz O/S., den Königshüttastr.87
24. " Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz O/S., Grüne Waldstr. 7
25. " Hans Wodak, Bauingenieur u. Brunnenbaumstr., Beuthen O/S.
26. " Richter, Debica, Generalgouvernement
27. " Godzik, Carl - K.G., Gleiwitz O/S, Miethe Allee 6, Post-schließfach 59
28. " Richard Reckmann, Kottbus, Filiale Myslowitz O/S, Hermann Göringstr. 7.
29. " Hersel, Ullersdorf über Lauban.

**Document 48:** List of private firms working at Auschwitz. April 9, 1943. (*RGVA*,502-1-96, p. 39.)

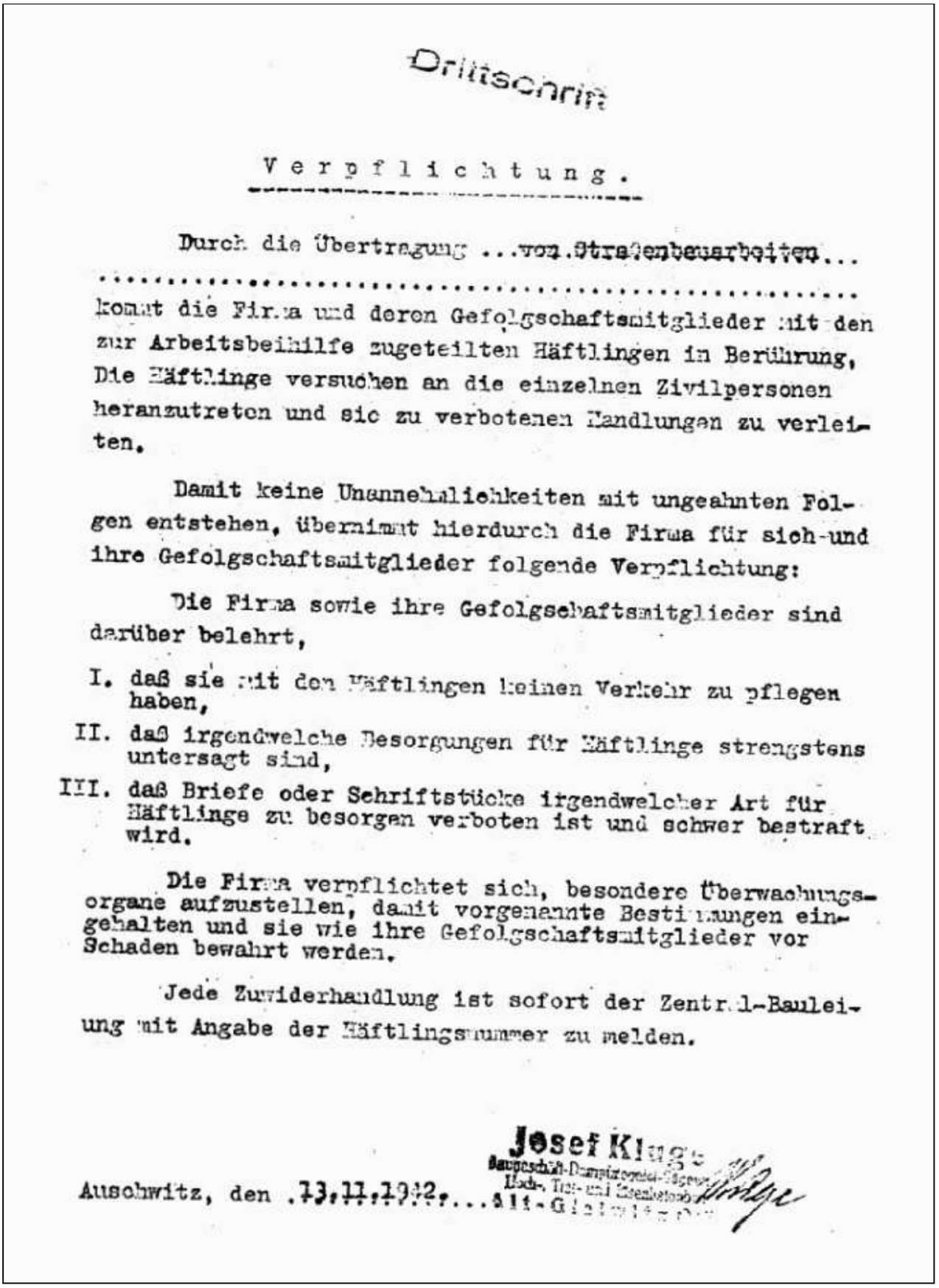
| Lfd. Nr. | Firma | genehmigte Zahl F.Arb. | H.Arb. | Genehmigungsnummer |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | Anhalt | 60 | 40 | VIII/42/PB/17 |
| 2. | Dahmbetr.Werk,Auschwitz | - | 25 | Aum.IX/42.P.B.32 |
| 3. | Boos Friedrich | 10 | 20 | VIII/42/PB/19 |
| 4. | Deutsche Bau A.G. | 32 | 250 | Aum.IX/42.P.B.36 |
| 5. | Bolney Speditionsfirma | - | 20 | IX/42/PB/38 |
| 6. | Ader Gustaw | - | 20 | VIII/42/PB.29 |
| 7. | Falk Karl | - | 150 | VIII/42/PB/18 |
| 8. | Hirt Hermann | 5 | 30 | VIII/42/PB/24 |
| 9. | Gottschling Wilhelm | 4 | 4 | Aum.IX/42.P.B.34 |
| 10. | "HUTA" | - | 430 | VIII/42/P.B.23 |
| 11. | Industriebau A.G. | 10 | 50 | VIII/42/PB/26 |
| 12. | Köhler Robert | - | 30 | VIII/42/PB.31 |
| 13. | Kluge, Baugeschäft | 10 | 340 | VIII/42/P.B.30 |
| 14. | Kohlengrube Brzeszcze | - | 1000 | VII/42/P.B./12 |
| 15. | Lepsky u. Co | 5 | 10 | VIII/42/P.B.28 |
| 16. | Lenz u. Co A.G. | - | 80 | VIII/42/PB/15 |
| 17. | Petersen Friedrich | 10 | 290 | VII/42/P.B./13 |
| 18. | Riedel u. Sohn | 1 | 105 | VIII/42/P.B.25 |
| 19. | Reckmann Richard | - | 100 | VII/42/P.B./14 |
| 20. | Strauch Richard | - | 400 | VIII/42/P.B./16 |
| 21. | Ing.Spirra Franz | - | 20 | Aum.IX/42.P.B.35 |
| 22. | Stadtverwaltung Auschwitz | - | 200 | Aum.IX/42.P.B.33 |
| 23. | "Triton" | - | 30 | VIII/42/P.B.20 |
| 24. | W. Wagner | 5 | 75 | VIII/42/P.B.22 |
| 25. | Ing. Hans Wodak | - | 7 | VII/42/P.B.11 |
| 26. | Zementfabrik, Golleschau | - | 300 | VII/42/W./10 |
| 27. | Wasserwirtschaftsamt,Bielitz | - | | |

**Document 49:** List of private firms working at Auschwitz, with an indication of the numbers of inmates employed. 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-19, p. 88.)



1.) Industriebau AG.Bielitz, Elisabethstr.21
2.) Riedel & Sohn, Bielitz, Brückenstr.1.
3.) Hermann Hirt Nachf. Eisenbetonbau, Beuthen OS., Ludendorffstr.
4.) Josef Kluge, Alt- Gleiwitz, Labanderweg 59
5.) Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr.23.
6.) Contin.Wasserwerks-G.m.b.H. Berlin-Charlottenburg 2, Hardenbergstr.1.
7.) Alfred Keil, Gleiwitz, Karstenstr.8.
8.) "Huta" Hoch- und Tiefbau AG., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr.19
9.) Topf & Söhne, Maschinenfabrik, Erfurth , Dreyzestr.7/9
10.) Anhalt, Hoch- und Tiefbau AG., Berlin, SW 61, Wilhelmshöhe 19
11.) Friedrich Boos, Zentralheizungen, Köln - Bickendorf, Helmholtzstr.61
12.) Carl Brandt, Halle/S., Platz der SA 1o
13.) Karl Falk, Gleiwitz OS., Gustav Freytagallee 13
14.) Wilhelm Kermel, Elektroinstallation, Kattowitz, Direktionsstr.3.
15.) AEG., Kattowitz, Holtzestr.23.
16.) Maschinenfabrik, Augsburg-Nürnberg, Augsburg
17.) Lepski & Co., Bunzlau, Löwenbergstr,24/25
18.) Wilhelm Gottschling, Liegnitz, Timmelmannstr.2o.
19.) Fritz Niepel, Beuthen/OS., Dr.Stefanstr.8.
2o.) Hermann Hersel, Gellersdorf am Quais, über Lauban
21.) Friedrich Petersen, Berlin-Pankow, Gorsstr.47a
22.) Richard Straumh, Krakau, Alte Weichselstr.62
23.) Hans Wodag, Beuthen, OS., Gymnasialstr.2o
24.) Hermann Richterf, Tiefbau, Rohrsen bei Hannover
25.) Franz Spirra Oppel-Wilhelmsthal, Hafenstr.24.
26.) Triton, Tiefbauunternehmung, Kattowitz, Königshütterstr.87
27.) Ekonomia, Bielitz,OS., Auf der Bleiche 25
28.) Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz. OS., Grünewaldstr.7.
29.) Helmuth Prestel. Sosnowitz, Schoppinitzerstr.3.
3o.) Carl Godzik. Gleiwitz, Miethe Allee 6
31.) Wedag, Breslau 1., Elferplatz 1a

**Document 50:** List of private firms working at Auschwitz. June 4, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 18a).



Drittschrift

Verpflichtung.

Durch die Übertragung ...von Straßenbauarbeiten...
.....
kommt die Firma und deren Gefolgschaftsmitglieder mit den zur Arbeitsbeihilfe zugeteilten Häftlingen in Berührung. Die Häftlinge versuchen an die einzelnen Zivilpersonen heranzutreten und sie zu verbotenen Handlungen zu verleiten.

Damit keine Unannehmlichkeiten mit ungeahnten Folgen entstehen, übernimmt hierdurch die Firma für sich und ihre Gefolgschaftsmitglieder folgende Verpflichtung:

Die Firma sowie ihre Gefolgschaftsmitglieder sind darüber belehrt,

I. daß sie mit den Häftlingen keinen Verkehr zu pflegen haben,

II. daß irgendwelche Besorgungen für Häftlinge strengstens untersagt sind,

III. daß Briefe oder Schriftstücke irgendwelcher Art für Häftlinge zu besorgen verboten ist und schwer bestraft wird.

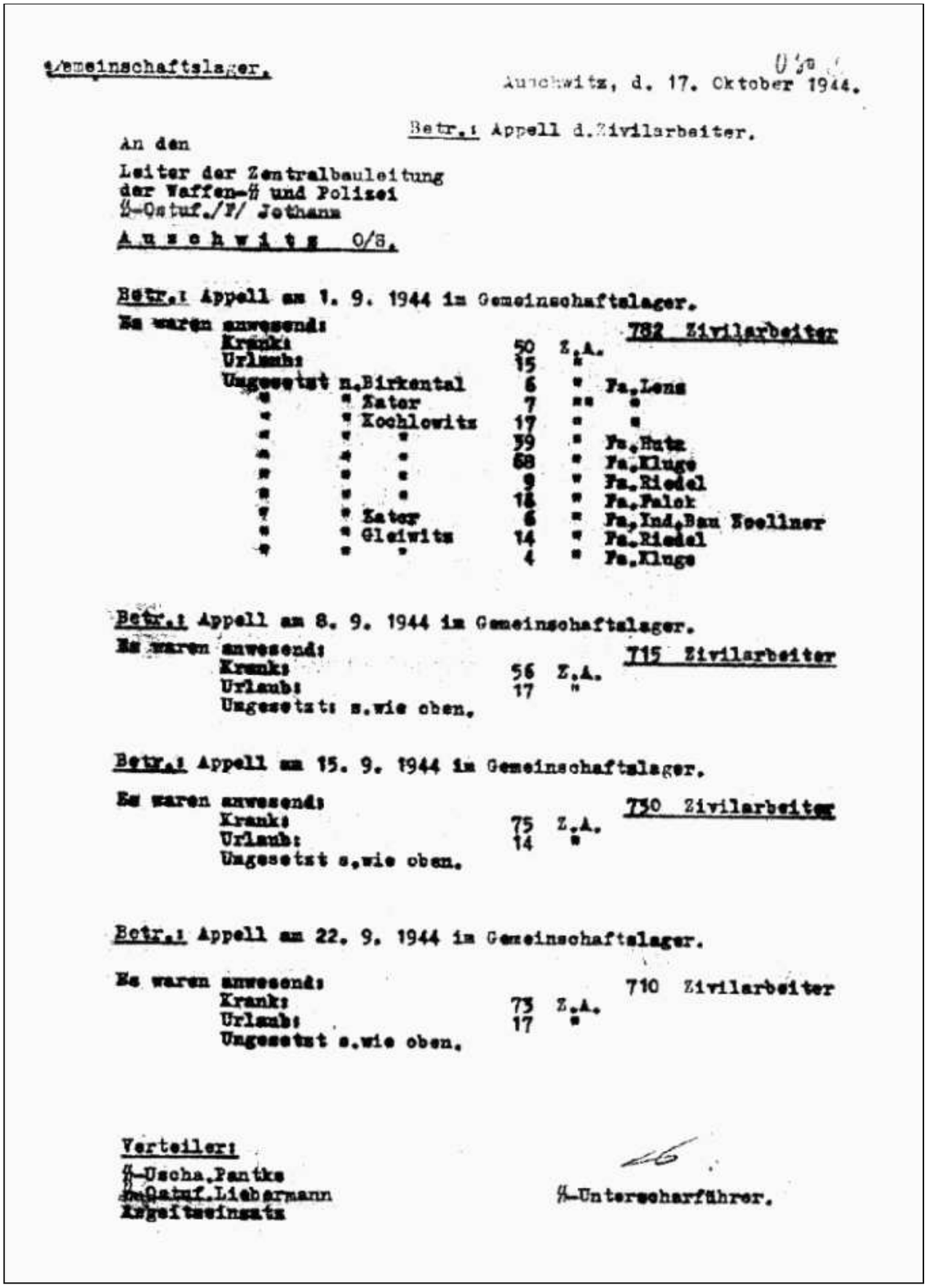
Die Firma verpflichtet sich, besondere Überwachungsorgane aufzustellen, damit vorgenannte Bestimmungen eingehalten und sie wie ihre Gefolgschaftsmitglieder vor Schaden bewahrt werden.

Jede Zuwiderhandlung ist sofort der Zentral-Bauleitung mit Angabe der Häftlingsnummer zu melden.

Auschwitz, den 13.11.1942. ...Alt-Gleiwitz

Josef Kluge
Dampfkessel-Dampfrohrleitungs-Eisenbau
Hoch-, Tief- und Eisenbeton

**Document 51:** "Verpflichtung" (contractual obligation) of the Josef Kluge corporation. Nov. 13, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-369, p.11).



t/Gemeinschaftslager. Auschwitz, d. 17. Oktober 1944.

Betr.: Appell d.Zivilarbeiter.

An den
Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-# und Polizei
#-Ostuf./F/ Jothann
A u s c h w i t z O/S.

Betr.: Appell am 1. 9. 1944 im Gemeinschaftslager.
Es waren anwesend: 782 Zivilarbeiter
Krank: 50 Z.A.
Urlaub: 15 "
Ungesetzt n.Birkental 6 " Fa.Lenz
" " Zater 7 " "
" " Kochlowitz 17 " "
" " " 59 " Fa.Hutz
" " " 68 " Fa.Kluge
" " " 9 " Fa.Riedel
" " " 14 " Fa.Falck
" " Zater 6 " Fa.Ind.Bau Koellner
" " Gleiwitz 14 " Fa.Riedel
" " " 4 " Fa.Kluge

Betr.: Appell am 8. 9. 1944 im Gemeinschaftslager.
Es waren anwesend: 715 Zivilarbeiter
Krank: 56 Z.A.
Urlaub: 17 "
Ungesetzt: s.wie oben.

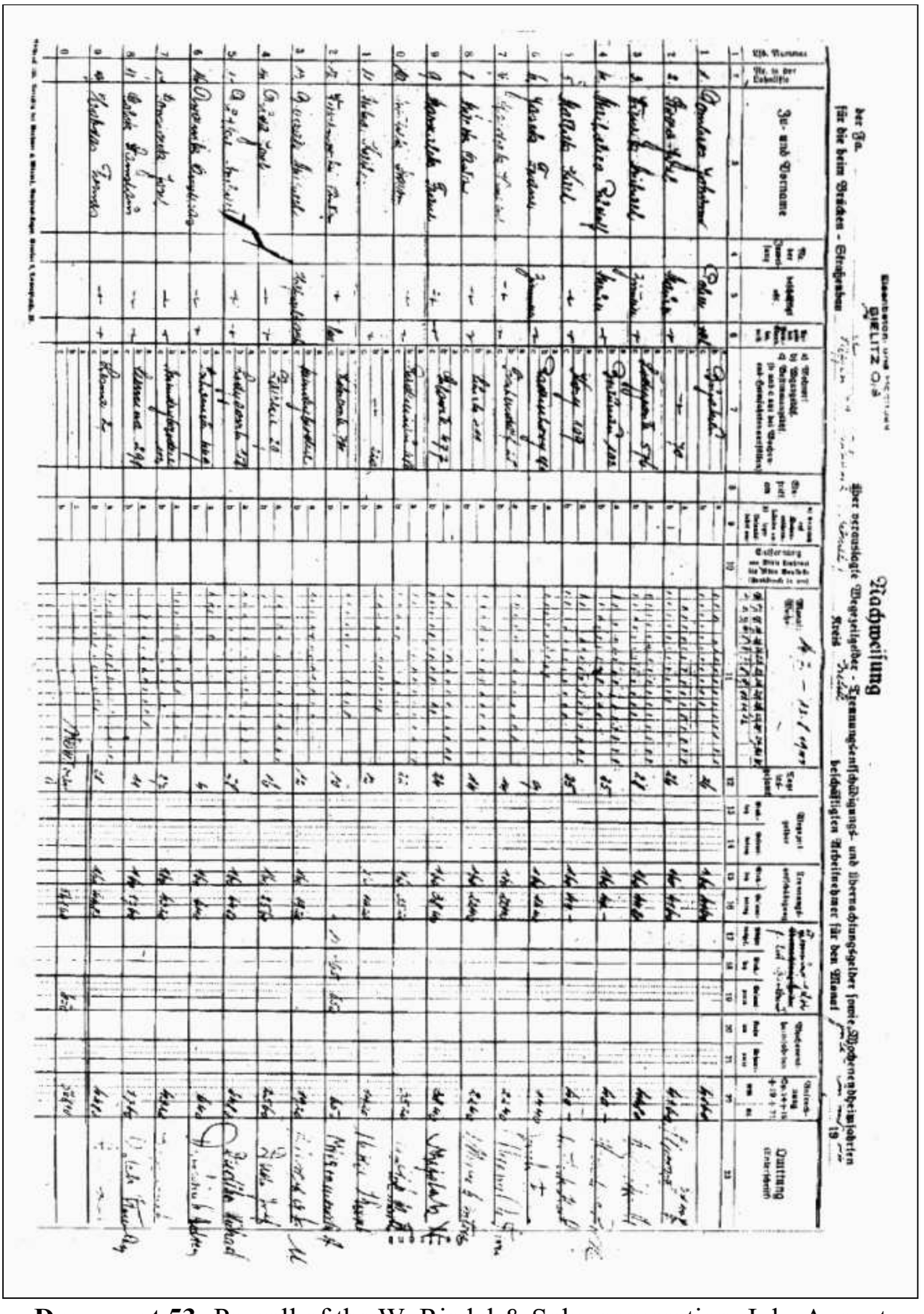
Betr.: Appell am 15. 9. 1944 im Gemeinschaftslager.
Es waren anwesend: 730 Zivilarbeiter
Krank: 75 Z.A.
Urlaub: 14 "
Ungesetzt s.wie oben.

Betr.: Appell am 22. 9. 1944 im Gemeinschaftslager.
Es waren anwesend: 710 Zivilarbeiter
Krank: 73 Z.A.
Urlaub: 17 "
Ungesetzt s.wie oben.

Verteiler:
#-Uscha.Pantke
#-Ostuf.Liebermann
Arbeitseinsatz

#-Unterscharführer.

**Document 52:** Roll call of the civilian employees' camp. Oct. 17, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 87).



**Document 53:** Payroll of the W. Riedel & Sohn corporation, July-August 1944. (*RGVA*, 502-1-124, p. 4).

# Tables and Diagrams

**Table 1:** Hierarchical position of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (until Jan. 31, 1942)

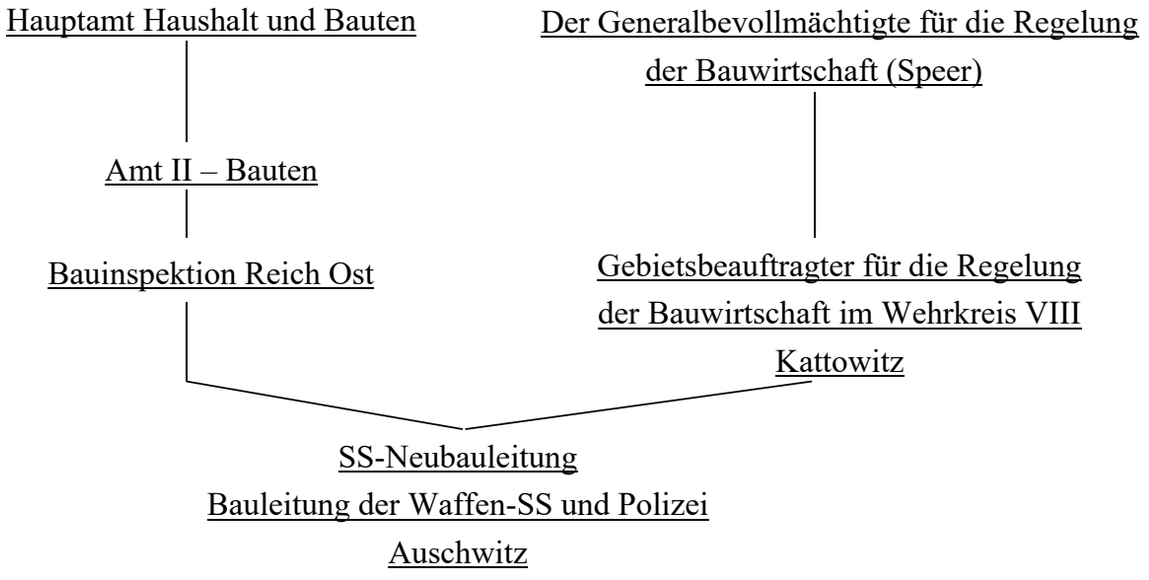
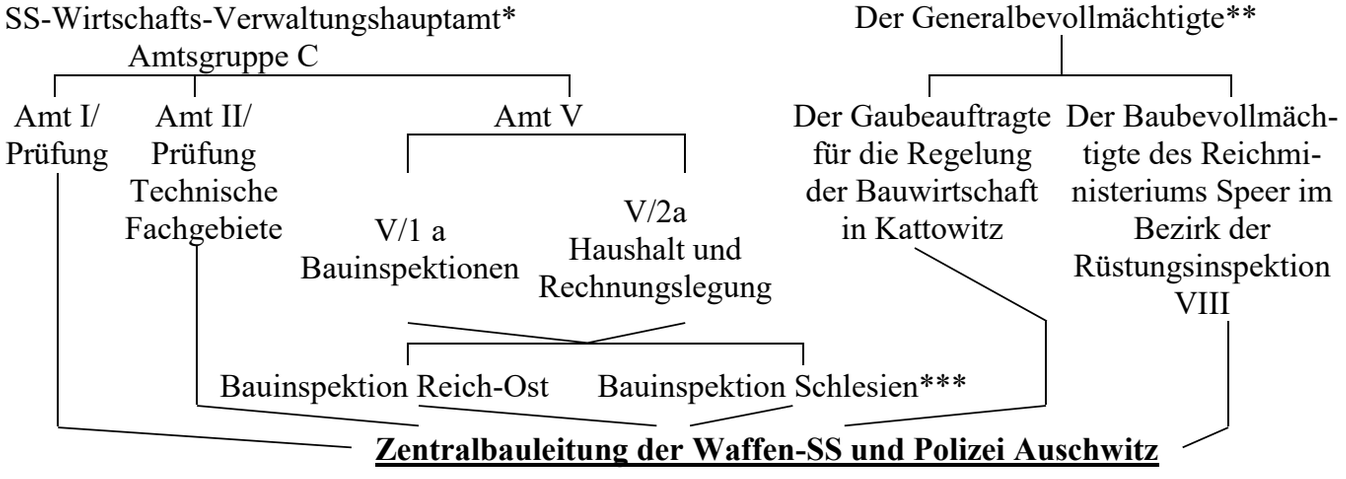



**Table 2:** Hierarchical position of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (starting on Feb. 1, 1942)




*: until Jan 31, 1942; **: until Sept. 13, 1942; ***: from the second half of 1943

**Table 3:** Organization chart of Office Group C of the *WVHA*
(Source: "SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt. Amtsgruppe C – Bauwesen." *RGVA*, 502-1-4, pp. 24-31).

**Chief: SS-Oberführer KAMMLER; Deputy: SS-Sturmbannführer BUSCHING**

**AMT C/I – ALLGEMEINE BAUAUFGABEN**
Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer SESEMANN
Deputy: Architekt PFEIL

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/I/1 – BAUTEN DER WAFFEN SS
Head: Architekt PFEIL

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/I/2 – BAUTEN DER KL UND KGL
Head: SS-Untersturmführer (S) HEIDER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/I/3 – BAUTEN DER DEUTSCHEN POLIZEI
Head: SS-Sturmbannführer SESEMANN

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/I/4 – BAUTEN DER ALLGEMEINEN-SS
Head: SS-Sturmbannführer SESEMANN

**AMT C/II – SONDERBAUAUFGABEN**
Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer KIEFER
Deputy: SS-Hauptsturmführer (S) FLIR

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/1 – VERPFLEGUNGS- U. BEKLEIDUNGSANLAGEN
Head: Reg. Bmstr. A.D. FROESE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/2 – WAFFEN-, MUNITIONS- UND NACHRICHTENANLAGEN
Head: Reg. Bmstr. A.D. FROESE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/3 – LAZARETTE UND REVIERE
Head: Bmstr. GEORGI

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/4 – NAPOLAS UND HEIMSCHULEN
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer (S) FLIR

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/5 – WOHNUNGSFÜRSORGE
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer (S) FUNKE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/6 – WIRTSCHAFTS- UND SONDERBAUTEN
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer (S) FLIR

**AMT C/III – TECHNISCHE FACHGEBIETE**
Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer WIRTZ
Deputy: SS-Hauptsturmführer GÖTZE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/III/1 – INGENIEURBAU
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer GROSCH

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/III/2 – BE- UND ENTWÄSSERUNG
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer GÖTZE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/III/3 – MASCHINENBAU UND ELEKTROTECHNIK
Head: Dipl. Ing. WEISS

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/III/4 – VERMESSUNGSWESEN
Head: SS-Untersturmführer MEDWED

**AMT C/IV – KÜNSTLERISCHE FACHGEBIETE**
Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer (S) BLASCHEK
Deputy: SS-Obertsturmführer GEBER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/IV/1 – STÄDTEBAU UND ENTWURFSGESTALTUNG
Head: SS-Obersturmführer GEBER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/IV/2 – LANDSCHAFTS- UND RAUMGESTALTUNG
Head: SS-Obersturmführer GEBER

**AMT C/V – ZENTRALBAUINSPEKTIONEN**
Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer LENZER
Deputy: SS-Sturmbannführer SESEMANN

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/V/1 – ÜBERWACHUNG ALLER SS-BAUDIENSTSTELLEN UND BAUVORHABEN
Head: SS-Sturmbannführer LENZER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/V/2 – HAUSHALT UND RECHNUNGSLEGUNG
Head: SS-Untersturmführer LANGE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/V/3 – ROHSTOFFSTELLE BAU (BAUSTOFFLAGER)
Head: SS-Obersturmführer WEBER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/V/4 – KRAFTFAHRWESEN DER AMTSGRUPPE BAU
Head: SS-Sturmbannführer LENZER

**AMT C/VI – BAUUNTERHALT; BETRIEBSWIRTSCHAFT, VORPRÜFUNG**
Chief: SS-Standartenführer EIRENSCHMALZ
Deputy: SS-Hauptsturmführer MAYER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/VI/1 – BAUUNTERHALT DER LIEGENSCHAFTEN WAFFEN-SS UND ALLGEMEINE-SS
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer MAYER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/VI/2 – BETRIEBSWIRTSCHAFT
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer KOTHER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/VI/3 – VORPRÜFINGSSTELLE
Head: SS-Obersturmführer (S) GLISCZYNSKI

**Table 4:** Administrative structure of the G.B.-BAU
(source: "Liste der Baubevollmächtigten des *Reichsminister*iums Speer." *RGVA*, 502-1-319, pp. 30-32).

**DER BEAUFTRAGTE FÜR DEN VIERJAHRESPLAN**
**DER GENERALBEVOLLMÄCHTIGTE FÜR DIE REGELUNG DER BAUWIRTSCHAFT / *REICHSMINISTER* SPEER**

I BAUWIRTSCHAFT
II RÜSTUNGSAUSBAU
III KONTINGENTSTELLE
IV BAUSTOFFSTRANSPORTE

DER GAUBEAUFTRAGTE DES GENERALBEVOLLMÄCHTIGTEN FÜR DIE REGELUNG DER BAUWIRTSCHAFT

DER GAUBEAUFTRAGTE FÜR DIE REGELUNG DER BAUWIRTSCHAFT IN ***KATTOWITZ****

DER BAUBEVOLLMÄCHTIGTE DES *REICHSMINISTER*IUM SPEER IM BEZIRK DER RÜSTUNGSINSPEKTION

I KÖNIGSBERG
II STETTIN
III BERLIN
IV DRESDEN
V a) STUTTGART
b) STRASSBURG
VI ESSEN
VII MÜNCHEN (Munich)
***VIII BRESLAU****
IX KASSEL
X HAMBURG
XI HANNOVER
XII FRANKFURT/MAIN
XIII NÜRNBERG (Nuremberg)
XVII WIEN (Vienna)
XX DANZIG
XXI POSEN

*Offices to which the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz was subordinated.

**Table 5:** Organization of a Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police

(source: Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Amt II – Bauten. Organisationsplan einer Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police. Nov. 12, 1941. WAPL, Central Construction Office, 3, p. 13).

**ABTEILUNG I – Organisation Personal**

- Organisation
- Personal
- Plankammer
- Statistik

**ABTEILUNG II – Baumittel**

- Haushalt
- Amtskasse
- Rechnungswesen

**ABTEILUNG III – Bauwirtschaft**

- Rohstoffbewirtschaftung
- Arbeitseinsatz
- Transportwesen
- Kraftfahrwesen

**ABTEILUNG IV – Technische Fachgebiete**

- Hochbau
- Ingenieurbau
- Be- und Entwässerung
- Maschinenbau
- Vermessung

**Table 6:** Construction Inspections of the Waffen-SS and Police
(Source: "Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Amt II – Bauten. Nachweisung der Bauinspektionen der Waffen-SS und Polizei bei den Höheren SS und Polizeiführern." Nov. 12, 1941. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 2, pp. 4f.)

**I. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH NORD**
- Zentralbauleitung Ravensbrück
- Zentralbauleitung Berlin
- Zentralbauleitung Goslar
- 11 Bauleitungen

**II. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH OST**
- Zentralbauleitung Danzig
- Zentralbauleitung Posen
- Zentralbauleitung Breslau
- Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz
- 10 Bauleitungen

**III. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH SÜD**
- Zentralbauleitung Dachau
- Zentralbauleitung Salzburg
- Zentralbauleitung Vienna
- 12 Bauleitungen

**IV. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH WEST**
- Zentralbauleitung Weimar
- Zentralbauleitung Strassburg
- 5 Bauleitungen

**V. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH GEN. GOUVERNEMENT**
- Zentralbauleitung Warschau
- Zentralbauleitung Lublin
- Zentralbauleitung Debica
- Zentralbauleitung Krakau
- Zentralbauleitung Lemberg
- 9 Bauleitungen

**Table 7:** Organization chart of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (January 1943)
(Source: "Geschäftsverteilungsplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen." *RGVA*, 502-1-57, pp. 312-317).

**ZENTRALBAULEITUNG DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI AUSCHWITZ**
**LEITER: SS-Hauptsturmführer BISCHOFF**
**VORZIMMER: SS-Unterscharführer Thoma; SS-Sturmmann Kofler**

**Chief: SS-Oberführer KAMMLER; Deputy: SS-Sturmbannführer BUSCHING**

**Sachgebiete**

– 1) SACHGEBIET HOCHBAU
SS-Untersturmführer (F) ERTL
SS-Untersturmführer (F) WOLTER

– 2) SACHGEBIET TIEFBAU
SS-Untersturmführer (F) SCHENK
SS-Oberscharführer STRANG
SS-Unterscharführer FRÄNZEN
SS-Unterscharführer GERHARD
SS-Sturmmann KRAUSE

– 3) SACHGEBIET BEWÄSSERUNG
SS-Untersturmführer (F) EGGELING
SS-Schütze SCHWAB
SS-Rottenführer SCHUHKNECHT
Z.A. WOLF

– 4) SACHGEBIET MELIORATIONEN UND VERMESSUNG
SS-Untersturmführer WALLERGANG
SS-Untersturmführer (F) TÖFFERL
SS-Rottenführer SCHMID
SS-Rottenführer DRAGONI
SS-Schütze FISCHER

– 5) SACHGEBIET PLANUNG
SS-Untersturmführer (F) DEJACO
SS-Schütze GIERISCH
SS-Schütze SPLITT
Z.A. WERKMANN
Z.A. SCHIMMEL
Z.A. WALTHER

**I. Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz, KL. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz**
*BAULEITER*: SS-Untersturmführer (F) KIRSCHNEK
Z.A. TEICHMANN
SS-Scharführer JÄGER
SS-Unterscharführer OSCHINSKI
SS-Sturmmann LUBITZ
Z.A. LEHMANN
SS-Hauptscharführer WEICHMANN
SS-Schütze GENUR

– 7) VERWALTUNG
SS-Scharführer BETZINGER
SS-Unterscharführer GIESENBERG
SS-Unterscharführer WEISLAV
REGISTRATUR
SS-Unterscharführer PUTZKER
Z.A. UTTINGER
FERNSPRECHVERMITTLUNG
SS-Rottenführer CERNE
SS-Unterscharführer NITSCHE
ORDONANZ
SS-Rottenführer STEINERT

– 6) ROHSTOFFSTELLE UND EINKAUF
SS-Unterscharführer WILK
SS-Oberscharführer ARLOTH
SS-Unterscharführer BRACHT
SS-Unterscharführer HOFFMANN
SS-Unterscharführer PRUCHNIK
SS-Sturmmann KUNERT
BAUHOF I
SS-Oberscharführer STILLER
SS-Unterscharführer HOLZ
BAUHOF II
Z.A. NIENDORF

**II. Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers**
*BAULEITER*: SS-Untersturmführer (F) JANISCH
SS-Untersturmführer PEETZ
SS-Hauptscharführer BÖTTJER
SS-Unterscharführer ULMER
SS-Schütze SIHORSCH
SS-Sturmmann SCHEFFEL
Z.A. UHL
Z.A. LIPPERT

– 8) FAHRBEREITSCHAFT
SS-Scharführer KÖGEL
SS-Sturmmann SEITNER
SS-Unterscharführer BERGMANN
SS-Unterscharführer OLSCHAR
SS-Unterscharführer KLING
SS-Sturmmann BÄRWOLF
SS-Schütze DEPTA
SS-Sturmmann ROSENAUER

– 9) TECHNISCHE ABTEILUNG
SS-Unterscharführer SWOBODA
Z.A. BENDORFF
Z.A. JÄHRLING
SS-Sturmmann BECK

– 10) ARBEITSEINSATZ
SS-Unterscharführer HOCHSCHERF
SS-Unterscharführer PANTKE
SS-Rottenführer STEINSTRASSER

– 11) WERKSTÄTTEN
SS-Unterscharführer KYWITZ
SS-Schütze BLANKE
SS-Rottenführer DENGLER
Z.A. WACHS

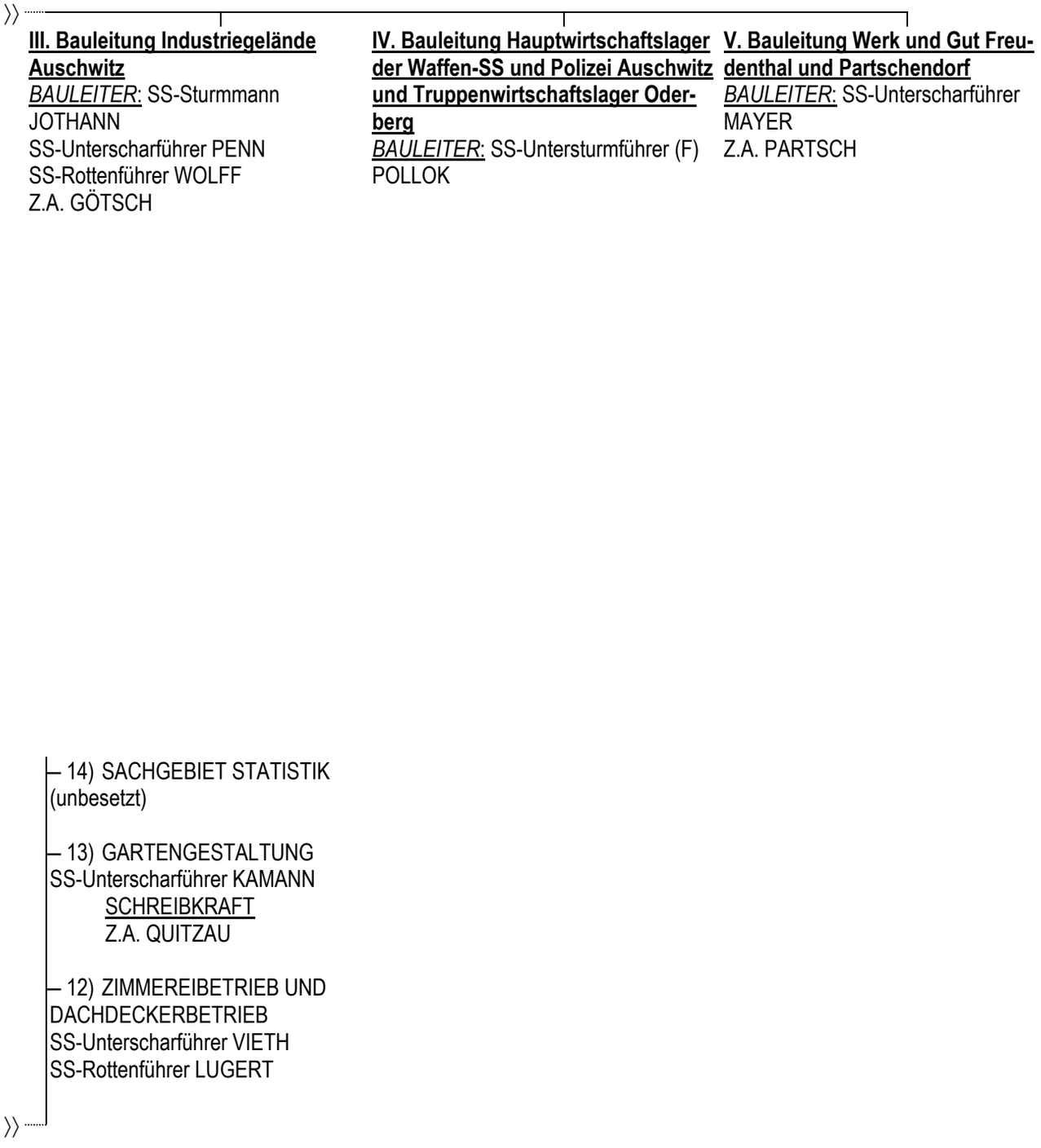

III. Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz
BAULEITER: SS-Sturmmann JOTHANN
SS-Unterscharführer PENN
SS-Rottenführer WOLFF
Z.A. GÖTSCH
IV. Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg
BAULEITER: SS-Untersturmführer (F) POLLOK
V. Bauleitung Werk und Gut Freudenthal und Partschendorf
BAULEITER: SS-Unterscharführer MAYER
Z.A. PARTSCH
14) SACHGEBIET STATISTIK
(unbesetzt)
13) GARTENGESTALTUNG
SS-Unterscharführer KAMANN
SCHREIBKRAFT
Z.A. QUITZAU
12) ZIMMEREIBETRIEB UND DACHDECKERBETRIEB
SS-Unterscharführer VIETH
SS-Rottenführer LUGERT

**Table 8:** List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (Nov. 25, 1941; last name followed by first name; source: see Document 5).

Bischoff, Karl

| | |
|---|---|
| Arloth, Willibald | Kunert, Karl |
| Bärwolf, Hans | Kywitz, Walter |
| Beck, Walter | Lubitz, Heinz |
| Blanke, Heinrich | Lugert, Hans |
| Cerne, Albin | Manhart, Ignaz |
| Dejaco, Walter | Nestripke, Friedrich |
| Dengler, Hans | Nitsche, Johann |
| Eggeling, Karl | Olschar, Josef |
| Engler, Hans | Pantke, Kurt |
| Ertl, Fritz | Pruchnik, Rudolf |
| Fenrich, Josef | Putzker, |
| Fränzen, Reinhard | Scheffel, Rolf |
| Gertl, | Schmid, Helmut |
| Giesenberg, Heinz | Steinert, Georg |
| Hochscherf, | Steinstrasser, Hans |
| Hoffmann, Heinrich | Stiller, Alfred |
| Holz, Max | Swoboda, Heinrich |
| Janisch, Josef | Taddiken, Fritz |
| Jarzombek, Stefan | Thoma, Walter |
| Jothann, Werner | Ulmer, Karl |
| Kamann, Dietrich | Vieth, Hermann |
| Kastner, Fritz | Weislav, Franz |
| Kayser, Otto | Werner, Paul |
| Kling, Armin | Wilk, Paul |
| Kofler, Hans | Wolff, Johann |
| Krause, Max | Wolter, Fritz |

**Table 9:** List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (Dec. 15, 1942; source: see Document 6).

| # | RANK | LAST NAME – FIRST NAME | DATE OF BIRTH |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | *SS-Oberscharführer* | Arloth Williams | Aug. 12, 1911 |
| 2. | *SS-Sturmmann* | Bärwolf Hans | Feb. 25, 1909 |
| 3. | *SS-Sturmmann* | Beck Walter | Mar. 13, 1910 |
| 4. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Bergmann Georg | July 22, 1916 |
| 5. | *SS-Scharführer* | Betzinger Ewald | Sept. 5, 1903 |
| 6. | *SS-Hauptsturmführer* | Bischoff Karl | Aug. 9, 1897 |
| 7. | *SS-Schütze* | Blanke Heinrich | Sept. 30, 1912 |
| 8. | *SS-Hauptscharführer* | Böttjer Heinrich | Jan. 24, 1912 |
| 9. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Bracht Fritz | Nov. 10, 1904 |

| # | RANK | LAST NAME – FIRST NAME | DATE OF BIRTH |
|---|---|---|---|
| 10. | *SS-Rottenführer* | Cerne Albin | Feb. 17, 1903 |
| 11. | *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Dejaco Walter | June 19, 1909 |
| 12. | *SS-Rottenführer* | Dengler Hans | Nov. 22, 1915 |
| 13. | *SS-Schütze* | Depta Romuald | May 14, 1922 |
| 14. | *SS-Rottenführer* | Dragoni Livio | Oct. 3, 1905 |
| 15. | *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Eggeling Karl | May 30, 1912 |
| 16. | *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Ertl Fritz | Aug. 31, 1908 |
| 17. | *SS-Schütze* | Fischer Anton | Mar. 25, 1909 |
| 18. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Fränzen Reinhard | Feb. 15, 1904 |
| 19. | *SS-Schütze* | Genur Arpad | July 7, 1909 |
| 20. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Gerhard Erwin | Oct. 27, 1908 |
| 21. | *SS-Schütze* | Gierisch Martin | June 15, 1903 |
| 22. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Giesenberg Heinz | Nov. 24, 1905 |
| 23. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Hoffmann Heinrich | Jan. 21, 1910 |
| 24. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Holz Max | May 16, 1910 |
| 25. | *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Janisch Josef | Apr. 22, 1909 |
| 26. | *SS-Scharführer* | Jäger Arthur | July 17, 1889 |
| 27. | *SS-Sturmscharführer* | Jothann Werner | May 18, 1907 |
| 28. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Kamann Dietrich | Oct. 2, 1904 |
| 29. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Kastner Fritz | May 1, 1910 |
| 30. | *SS-Oberscharführer* | Kayser Otto | July 22, 1902 |
| 31. | *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Kirschneck Hans | June 14, 1909 |
| 32. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Kling Armin | Sept. 19, 1914 |
| 33. | *SS-Sturmmann* | Kofler Hans | Apr. 10, 1911 |
| 34. | *SS-Scharführer* | Kögel Kurt | Dec. 27, 1888 |
| 35. | *SS-Sturmmann* | Krause Max | Jan. 29, 1902 |
| 36. | *SS-Sturmmann* | Kunert Karl | Mar. 29, 1902 |
| 37. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Kywitz Walter | Feb. 20, 1912 |
| 38. | *SS-Sturmmann* | Lubitz Heinz | Nov. 18, 1908 |
| 39. | *SS-Rottenführer* | Lugert Hans | July 31, 1905 |
| 40. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Nitsche Johann | May 21, 1907 |
| 41. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Olschar Josef | Mar. 18, 1896 |
| 42. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Pantke Kurt | July 16, 1910 |
| 43. | *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Peetz Rudolf | May 27, 1912 |
| 44. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Penn Fritz | Jan. 5, 1908 |
| 45. | *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Pollok Josef | Nov. 13, 1908 |
| 46. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Pruchnik Rudolf | Nov. 30, 1912 |
| 47. | *SS-Sturmmann* | Rosenauer Leonhard | Oct. 12, 1909 |
| 48. | *SS-Sturmmann* | Scheffel Rolf | Dec. 7, 1908 |
| 49. | *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Schenk Ewald | Aug. 19, 1910 |
| 50. | *SS-Rottenführer* | Schmid Helmut | Apr. 6, 1912 |
| 51. | *SS-Rottenführer* | Schuhknecht Walter | June 25, 1910 |
| 52. | *SS-Schütze* | Schwab Roland | Oct. 23, 1911 |
| 53. | *SS-Schütze* | Sihorsch Franz | May 27, 1900 |
| 54. | *SS-Sturmmann* | Seitner Rudolf | Mar. 13, 1911 |

| # | RANK | LAST NAME – FIRST NAME | DATE OF BIRTH |
|---|---|---|---|
| 55. | *SS-Schütze* | Splitt Erich | Apr. 20, 1907 |
| 56. | *SS-Rottenführer* | Steinert Georg | Feb. 28, 1911 |
| 57. | *SS-Rottenführer* | Steinstrasser Hans | Aug. 3, 1905 |
| 58. | *SS-Oberscharführer* | Stiller Alfred | Sept. 15, 1895 |
| 59. | *SS-Oberscharführer* | Strang Hermann | Oct. 24, 1895 |
| 60. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Swoboda Heinrich | Oct. 11, 1904 |
| 61. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Thoma Walter | Mar. 11, 1907 |
| 62. | *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Töfferl Hermann | Oct. 24, 1895 |
| 63. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Ulmer Karl | May 26, 1913 |
| 64. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Vieth Hermann | Oct. 21, 1909 |
| 65. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Weislav Franz | Jan. 30, 1908 |
| 66. | *SS-Untersturmführer* | Wallerang Bernhard | May 1, 1908 |
| 67. | *SS-Hauptscharführer* | Wiechmann Heinz | Oct. 1, 1912 |
| 68. | *SS-Unterscharführer* | Wilk Paul | June 13, 1909 |
| 69. | *SS-Rottenführer* | Wolff Johann | Oct. 9, 1900 |
| 70. | *SS-Untersturmführer* | Wolter Fritz | Mar. 15, 1909 |

**Table 10:** List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (January 1943; source: see Table 7).

| RANK | LAST NAME | PROFESSION |
|---|---|---|
| *SS-Oberscharführer* | Arloth | Techn. Kaufmann |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Bärwolf | Kraftfahrer |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Beck | Masch. Tech. |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Bergmann | Kraftfahrer |
| *SS-Scharführer* | Betzinger | Kaufmann |
| *SS-Hauptsturmführer* | Bischoff | |
| *SS-Schütze* | Blanke | Schreiner |
| *SS-Hauptscharführer* | Böttjer | Zimmerer |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Bracht | Kaufmann |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Cerne | Gauleitungsangest. |
| *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Dejaco | Architekt |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Dengler | Maler |
| *SS-Schütze* | Depta | Kraftfahrer |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Dragoni | Vorarbeiter f. Entwäss. |
| *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Eggeling | Kulturbauing. |
| *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Ertl | Bauing. |
| *SS-Schütze* | Fischer | Vermessungsing. |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Fränzen | Pflasterer |
| *SS-Schütze* | Genur | Zeichner |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Gerhard | Pflasterer |
| *SS-Schütze* | Gierisch | Architekt |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Giesenberg | Kaufmann |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Hochscherf | Kontrollangest. |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Hoffmann | Schreiner |

| RANK | LAST NAME | PROFESSION |
|---|---|---|
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Holz | Kaufmann |
| *SS-Scharführer* | Jäger | Bautechn. |
| *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Janisch | Dipl. Ing. Neubau |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Jothann | Hochbautechniker |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Kamann | Gärtner |
| *SS-Untersturmführer* | Kastner | Bauing. |
| *SS-Oberscharführer* | Kayser | Bauaufseher |
| *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Kirschnek | Hochbautechn. |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Kling | Kraftfahrer |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Kofler | Gauleiterangest. |
| *SS-Scharführer* | Kögel | Kraftfahrer |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Krause | Maurer |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Kunert | Lebensmittelhändler |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Kywitz | Werkleiter |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Lubitz | Hilfsbauführer |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Lugert | Zimmerer |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Mayer | Bauführer |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Nitsche | Steinschleifer |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Olschar | Kraftfahrer |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Oschinski | Maurer |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Pantke | Betriebsleiter |
| *SS-Untersturmführer* | Peetz | Architekt |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Penn | Bauunternehmer |
| *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Pollok | |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Pruchnik | Beamter |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Putzker | Hotelangestell. |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Rosenauer | Kraftfahrer |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Scheffel | Maurer |
| *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Schenk | Tiefbautechn. |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Schmid | Vorarb. f. Drainage |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Schuhknecht | Steinhauer |
| *SS-Schütze* | Schwab | Tiefbautechn. |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Seitner | |
| *SS-Schütze* | Sihorsch | Maurer |
| *SS-Schütze* | Splitt | Bauzeichner |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Steinert | Schlosser |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Steinstrasser | Gärter |
| *SS-Oberscharführer* | Stiller | Kaufmann |
| *SS-Oberscharführer* | Strang | Bauführer |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Swoboda | Elektrotechn. |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Thoma | Kaufmann |
| *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Töfferl | Bauing. |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Ulmer | Zeichner |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Vieth | Zimmerer |
| *SS-Untersturmführer* | Wallergang | Kulturbaumeister |

| RANK | LAST NAME | PROFESSION |
|---|---|---|
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Weislav | Lederarbeiter |
| *SS-Hauptscharführer* | Wiechmann | Tischler |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Wilk | Kaufmann |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Wolff | Maurer |
| *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Wolter | Bauing. |
| *Z.A.* | Bendorff | Elektrotechn. |
| *Z.A.* | Götsch | Schreibkraft |
| *Z.A.* | Jährling | Heiz Techn. |
| *Z.A.* | Lehmann | Schreibkraft |
| *Z.A.* | Lippert | Schreibkraft |
| *Z.A.* | Niendorf | Landwirt |
| *Z.A.* | Partsch | Schreibkraft |
| *Z.A.* | Quitzau | Stenotypistin |
| *Z.A.* | Schimmel | Bauzeichner |
| *Z.A.* | Teichmann | Bauführer |
| *Z.A.* | Uhl | Zeichner |
| *Z.A.* | Uttinger | Kaufmann |
| *Z.A.* | Wachs | Innenarchitekt |
| *Z.A.* | Walther | Architekt |
| *Z.A.* | Werkmann | Architekt |
| *Z.A.* | Wolf | Schlosser |

**Table 11:** List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (July 2, 1943; source: "Aufstellung" by Kirschnek dated July 2, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-201, pp. 596f.).

| RANK | LAST NAME | FIRST NAME |
|---|---|---|
| *SS-Sturmbannführer* | Bischoff | Karl |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Bracht | Fritz |
| *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Dejaco | Walter |
| *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Eggeling | Kurt |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Engler | Hans |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Fabian | Gerhard |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Fehnrich | Josef |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Fränzen | Reinhard |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Gerhard | Erwin |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Giessenberg | Heinz |
| *SS-Schütze* | Grandl | Walter |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Hecht | Willi |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Hegert | Emil |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Holz | Max |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Horn | Gustav |
| *SS-Scharführer* | Jäger | Arthur |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Jähner | Otto |
| *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Janisch | Josef |

| RANK | LAST NAME | FIRST NAME |
|---|---|---|
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Jarzombek | Stefan |
| *SS-Obersturmführer (F)* | Jothann | Werner |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Kaman | Dietrich |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Kessler | Emil |
| *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Kirschnek | Hans |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Kofler | Hans |
| *SS-Oberscharführer* | Kögel | Kurt |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Krause | Max |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Linnert | Robert |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Lubitz | Heinz |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Lubusch | Eduard |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Manhardt | Ignaz |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Mazanek | Friedrich |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Nestripke | Friedrich |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Neuber | Guido |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Nitsche | Johann |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Oschinski | Hans |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Pantke | Kurt |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Penn | Fritz |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Pohl | Heinrich |
| *SS-Untersturmführer (F)* | Pollok | Josef |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Schuhknecht | Walter |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Schünner | Alfred |
| *SS-Schütze* | Sihorsch | Franz |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Siegmund | Kurt |
| *SS-Hauptscharführer* | Stiller | Alfred |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Swoboda | Heinrich |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Taddiken | Fritz |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Weislav | Franz |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Werner | Paul |
| *SS-Untersturmführer* | Weznitza | Erich |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Wilk | Paul |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Wolff | Johann |
| *Z.A.* | Czembor | Hildegard |
| *Z.A.* | Dauner | Ernst |
| *Z.A.* | Jährling | Rudolf |
| *Z.A.* | Käfer | Hugo |
| *Z.A.* | Machus | Walter |
| *Z.A.* | Mosch | Alois |
| *Z.A.* | Müller | Erich |
| *Z.A.* | Neumann | Wanda |
| *Z.A.* | Niendorf | Fritz |
| *Z.A.* | Plaskura | Wladislaus |
| *Z.A.* | Reichelt | Rudolf |
| *Z.A.* | Teichmann | Heinrich |
| *Z.A.* | Wiera | Paul |

**Table 12:** List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (Sept. 1, 1944)
(Source: "Aufstellung über die an die SS-Angehörigen und Zivilangestellten der Zentralbauleitung ausgegebenen Dienstfahrräder nach ZBL Nr. geordnet." *RGVA*, 502-1-201, pp. 565f.).

| RANK | LAST NAME | FIRST NAME |
|---|---|---|
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Becker | Hugo |
| *SS-Oberscharführer* | Betzinger | Ewald |
| *SS-Hauptscharführer* | Böttjer | Heinrich |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Bracht | Fritz |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Brinkmann | Rudolf |
| *SS-Obersturmführer (F)* | Eggeling | Kurt |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Eisele | |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Fabian | Gerhard |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Fränzen | Reinhard |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Gerhard | Erwin |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Grandl | Walter |
| *SS-Oberscharführer* | Häuser | Jakob |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Hecht | Willi |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Hegert | Emil |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Henche | Hugo |
| *SS-Untersturmführer* | Hoffmann | Karl |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Holz | Max |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Jähne | Otto |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Jarzombek | Stefan |
| *SS-Obersturmführer (F)* | Jothann | Werner |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Kamann | Dietrich |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Kastner | Fritz |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Kessler | Emil |
| *SS-Obersturmführer (F)* | Kirschnek | Hans |
| *SS-Hauptscharführer* | Kögel | Kurt |
| *SS-Obersturmführer* | Krauss | |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Krause | Max |
| *SS-Oberscharführer* | Krogman | Helmut |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Krug | Heinrich |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Lenksfeld | |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Lichtl | Heinrich |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Linnert | Robert |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Lippert | |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Lubitz | Heinz |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Manhart | Ignatz |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Meissner | Emil |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Müller | Paul |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Nestripke | Friedrich |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Neuber | Guido |

| RANK | LAST NAME | FIRST NAME |
|---|---|---|
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Nitsche | Hans |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Nordmann | Alfons |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Olscher | Josef |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Pantke | Kurt |
| *SS-Oberscharführer* | Penn | Fritz |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Pohl | Heinrich |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Prenk | Josef |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Schäfer | |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Schinner | Alfred |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Schuhknecht | Walter |
| *SS-Rottenführer* | Schwarz | Hans |
| *SS-Obersturmführer* | Semenov | Nikolai |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Siegmund | Kurt |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Sihorsch | Franz |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Swoboda | Heinrich |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Taddiken | Fritz |
| *SS-Sturmmann* | Wack u. Borowitz | |
| *SS-Oberscharführer* | Wegner | |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Weislav | Franz |
| *SS-Oberscharführer* | Wilk | Paul |
| *SS-Unterscharführer* | Wolff | Johann |
| *SS-Oberscharführer* | Zwenty | Fritz |
| *Z.A.* | Beller | Walter |
| *Z.A.* | Jährling | Rudolf |
| *Z.A.* | Käfer | Hugo |
| *Z.A.* | Krall | Josef |
| *Z.A.* | Kuhn | Herbert |
| *Z.A.* | Mischke | Lucie |
| *Z.A.* | Papesch | Georg |
| *Z.A.* | Plaskura | Wladislaw |
| *Z.A.* | Reichelt | Rudolf |
| *Z.A.* | Vanmarke | Philibert |
| *Z.A.* | Wesser | Ernst |

**Table 13:** List of construction sites of Concentration Camp Auschwitz (Main sources: "Aufstellung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," dated March 31, 1942, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13; "Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," dated July 15, 1942, *RGVA*, 502-1-220, pp. 1-52; "Tätigkeitsbericht der Bauleitung KL und Landwirtschaft," dated Sept. 14, 1943, *RGVA*, 502-1-27, pp. 1-8). The later denomination of a construction site is indicated alongside the first after a slash.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 | Bauleitungskosten |
| 2 | Geländeankauf |
| 3 | Frauenzweiglager |
| 4 | Häftlingsreviergebäude / Strassenbau Industriegelände (Krupp-Werkhallen) |
| 4 | Raisko, Werkbaracken |
| 5 | Häftlingszellengebäude |
| 6 | Hauptwache |
| 7 | (HWL) Prov. Kartoffellagerhalle |
| 7 | (HWL) 2 Magazinbaracken |
| 7A | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 41 |
| 7B | Blockführerbaracke |
| 8 | Wachtürme |
| 8 | (HWL) prov. Kartoffelbunker |
| 8E | Instandsetzungsarbeiten an Wohnhäuser in Budy und Raisko |
| 9 | Kanalisation |
| 11 | Krematorium |
| 11a | Neuerstellung Schornstein Krem. K.L. |
| 12 | Häftlingseffektenkammergebäude |
| 13 | Kommandanturgebäude |
| 14 | Revier- und Kantinengebäude |
| 17A | Mannschaftsgebäude 1 |
| 17B | Mannschaftsgebäude 2 |
| 17C | 4 Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken |
| 17C | 4 Mannschaftsbaracken für die Kommandantur |
| 17D | 13 Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken |
| 17D/1 | Stabs- und Mannschaftsbaracke |
| 17D/2-13 | 12 Mannschaftsbaracken, 4 Wasch- und 4 Abortbaracken für die Wachtruppe |
| 18 | Kraftfahrzeuggarage/ Garagenerweiterung für die Kommandantur |
| 19 | (BH) Häftlingswerkstätten |
| 20A | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 1 |
| 20B | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 2 |
| 20C | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 3 |
| 20D | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 4 |
| 20E | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 5 |

| | |
|---|---|
| 20F | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 6 |
| 20G | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 7 |
| 20H | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 8 |
| 20J | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 9 |
| 20K | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 10 |
| 20L | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 11 |
| 20M | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 12 |
| 20N | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 13 |
| 20O | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 14 |
| 20P | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 15 |
| 20Q | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 16 |
| 20R | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 17 |
| 21 | Strassenbau Praga-Halle / Führerheimstrasse |
| 23A | Garage der Werkstätte / Transformatorenstation |
| 23B | Notstromaggregatgebäude |
| 24 | Kommandantenwohnhaus |
| 26A | Feldscheune |
| 26B | (LW) 3 Feldscheunen |
| 27 | Wohnhäuser für verheiratete Unterführer (Haus Rekord) |
| 27A | Haus Nr.27 |
| 28 | Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung und 4 Effektenbaracken |
| 29 | Wasserversorgungsanlage |
| 29A | Neubau eines Wasserturmes |
| 29B | Wasserleitungen und Aufbereitungsanlage |
| 30A | Kraftfahrzeugwerkstatt |
| 30B | Tankanlage für die Kommandantur |
| 31 | Wirtschaftsgebäude für die Kommandantur |
| 32A | Zivilarbeiterkantinenbaracke |
| 32B | Zivilarbeiterunterkunftsgebäude |
| 32C | 6 Stück Zivilarbeiterunterkunftsbaracken und 4 Abortbaracken |
| 32D | 1 Zivilarbeiterkantinenbaracke |
| 32E | 1 Zivilarbeiterwirtschaftsbaracke |
| 32F | 2 Zivilarbeiterwaschbaracken |
| 32G | 2 Zivilarbeiterabortbaracken |
| 32H | Zivilarbeiterlager für Italiener / Zivilarbeiterlager für die Krupp A.G. |
| 33A | (LW) Stallanlagen / Scheunenfundament |
| 33B | Schlachthaus mit Molkerei / Schlachthauserweiterung |
| 33Ba | Pferdestallbaracke für Schlachtvieh |
| 33C | (LW) Prov. Gewächshausanlage Raisko |
| 34 | Badeanstalt |
| 35 | Schule mit Kindergarten |
| 36A | Führerheim |
| 36B | Wohnhäuser für verheiratete Führer und Führerunterkünfte |
| 36C | Wohnausausbau für den Leiter der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe Auschwitz / Ausbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues |
| 36D | 4 Führerunterkunftsbaracken |

| | |
|---|---|
| 37A | Bauleitungsbaracke (alte) |
| 37B | (BH) Bauleitungsbaracke (neue) |
| 37C | (BH) Bauleitungsunterkunfts- und Wirtschaftsbaracke |
| 37D | Garage (zerlegbar) für die Bauleitung |
| 37E | Bauleitungsbaracke 3 |
| 38 | Garage (zerlegbar) für die Kommandantur / Fahrzeug- und Gerätehalle |
| 38A | Zentralgaragenhof |
| 39 | Prov. SS-Unterkünfte / SS-Unterkünfte ausserhalb des Lagerbereiches |
| 40 | SS-Unterkunft "Deutsches Haus" |
| 40A | Einrüstung eines Generalquartiers |
| 41 | Schutzhaftlagereinfriedigung |
| 42 | Häftlingsküchenbaracke/ Alte Häftlingsküchenerweiterung / Neue Häftlingsküchenerweiterung |
| 43 | Häftlingskantinenbaracke |
| 44 | Sportplatzanlage |
| 45 | Schiessstandanlage |
| 46 | Frachtenstundung |
| 49 | Elektrische Aussenanlagen Freileitungsnetz / Elektrische Zuführungen |
| 50 | Bauhof |
| 50 | (BH) Bauhof-Lagerungschuppen |
| 50 | (BH) Pferdestallbaracken für Baustofflagerung |
| 51 | Pferdestallung |
| 54 | Gärtnerische Anlagen |
| 55 | 2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken |
| 56 | 3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeits*kommandos* |
| 57 | 2 RAD- Wohnhäuser |
| 58 | 5 Baracken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge |
| 59 | 12 Baracken zur Unterbringung von Häftlingseffekten usw. |
| 60 | 2 Baracken zur Unterbringung von Häftlingselektrikern usw. |
| 61A | Behelfswerkstätten |
| 61B | Zimmerei-Werkstatt |
| 61C | 7 Baustofflagerschuppen |
| 63 (LW) | 4 Hofscheunen |
| 64 (LW) | Gewächshausanlage Raisko |
| 65A (LW) | Entenzuchtstall Harmense |
| 65B (LW) | 21 Kükenaufzuchtställe |
| 65B bis (LW) | Geflügelzuchtställe |
| 65C | 8 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 100 Hühner |
| 65D | 16 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 50 Hühner |
| 65E (LW) | 18 Herdbuchställe |
| 66 | 4 Kartoffellagerhäuser |
| 67 | SS-Unterkunft, Reithalle und Viehställe in den ehemaligen Praga-Werken in Birkenau |
| 68 (LW) | Laboratorium |
| 68A | Hygien. Laboratorium |
| 68B | Laboratorium in Raisko. Ausbau eines Rohbaues in Raisko |

| | |
|---|---|
| 69 | Fohlenhof |
| 70 | 12 Weideviehunterstände |
| 71 (LW) | ca. 35 Pferdstallbaracken |
| 71A | Abfohlstall |
| 71B (LW) | Wirtschaftshof Babitz |
| 72 | 2 Rindviehställe |
| 73A | Gutshof |
| 73B | Gutshof |
| 74 | 15 Pferdestallbaracken |
| 75 | 5 Wachbaracken |
| 76 (LW) | Grastrockenanlage |
| 77 | Unterkünfte für die Hundestaffeln |
| 78 (LW) | Dämpfanlage für Schweinemästerei |
| 79 | Meliorationen im *Interessengebiet* (Landw.) |
| 80 (LW) | Schweineställe in Budy |
| 81 | Hyg. Untersuchungsstelle |
| 82 | Durchschleusungsanlage für Zivilarbeiterlager I |
| 83 | Haus 184 für sanitäre Zwecke für die Truppe |
| 84 | Zisternen im Gelände des K.L. |
| 85 | Haus Nr. 154 (Postamt II) |
| 86 | Vernehmungsbaracke Politische Abteilung (bei Krematorium) |
| 87 | Baracke II für Politische Abteilung (am Krema) |
| 88 (LW) | Wohnhausausbau (2 Stücke) in Raisko / Raisko Haus 60 |
| 89 | Baracke für Häftlinge III |
| 90 | 2 Baracken für Landwirtschaft (Sonderproduktion) |
| 92 | Luftwaffenbaracke für Politische Abteilung |
| 93 | Sonderbaracke B für das K.L. |
| 94 | 2 Baracken O.K.H. 290/6 (Schuhlagerung) |
| 95 | 5 Kartoffellagerhallen bei der Rampe |
| 96 | 1 Krautsilos |
| 100 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 18 |
| 101 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 19 |
| 102 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 20 |
| 103 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 21 |
| 104 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 22 |
| 105 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 23 |
| 106 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 24 |
| 107 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 25 |
| 108 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 109 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 110 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 111 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 112 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 113 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 114 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 115 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |

| | |
|---|---|
| 116 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 26 |
| 117 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 27 |
| 118 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 28 |
| 119 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 29 |
| 120 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 30 |
| 121 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 122 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 123 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 124 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 125 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 31 |
| 126 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 32 |
| 127 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 33 |
| 128 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 34 |
| 129 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 35 |
| 130 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 131 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 132 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 133 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 134 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 36 |
| 135 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 37 |
| 136 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 38 |
| 137 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 39 |
| 138 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 40 |
| 139 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 140 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 141 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 142 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 143 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 144 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 145 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 146 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 147 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 148 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 149 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 150 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 151 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 152 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 153 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 154 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 155 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 156 | Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude |
| 157A | Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 1 |
| 157B | Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 2 |
| 157C | Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 3 |
| 157D | Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 4 |
| 157E | Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 5 |

| | |
|---|---|
| 158 | Eingangsgebäude mit Türm / Schutzhaftlagereingangsgebäude |
| 160 | Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad |
| 160a | Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlage |
| 161 | Fernheizwerk / Fernheizkanal |
| 162 | Häftlings-Wirtschaftsgebäude |
| 166 | Ausbau von Häusern für bombengeschädigte SS-Angehörige im *Interessengebiet* K.L. |
| 167 | Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Aussenanlagen im *Interessengebiet* des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz |
| 172 | Wirtschaftsbaracke für die Wachtruppe |
| 173 | Kommandantur und Kommandanturunterkunftsgebäude |
| 174 | Kommandanturwachgebäude |
| 200 | 5 Wachtürme |
| 201 | Hauptsammlerkanal mit Kläranlage |
| 202 | Alarmanlage |
| 203 | Blitzschutzanlage |
| 204 | Telefonanlage |
| 205 | Behelfsanlage |
| 206 | Feuerlöschanlage |
| 207 | 2 Saunaanlagen / Sauna bei Revierbaracke |
| 207a | 1 Saunaanlage für Landwirtschaft in Raisko |
| 208 | Gleisanschluss |
| 209 | Behelfsbrücke über die Sola |
| 209a | Verbindungsstrasse zur Solabrücke |
| 210 | Einfriedungen |
| 211 | Transformatorenstation |
| 212 | Hauptinsgemein |

**Table 14:** List of construction sites of POW Camp Birkenau
(Source: "Aufstellung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Kriegsgefangenlager Auschwitz O/S." April 9, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-267, pp. 15-17). The later denomination of a construction site is indicated alongside the first after a slash.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 | Bauleitungskosten |
| 2 | Drainierung des Geländes / Geländeankauf, Erschliessung des Grundstücks |
| 3a | 30 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I |
| 3b | 24 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken BA I |
| 3c | 60 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken BA II |
| 3d | 75 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken BA II |
| 3e/f | 111 Krankenbaracken im K.G.L. BA III |
| 4a | 2 Wirtschaftsbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I und<br>2 Wirtschaftsbaracken (Teeküchen) BA I |

4b 3 Vorratsbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I
4c 9 Wirtschaftsbaracken BA II
4d 9 Vorratsbaracken BA II
4e 9 Wirtschaftsbaracken BA III
4f 9 Vorratsbaracken BA III
5a Entlausungsbaracke I im Quarantänelager BA I
5b Entlausungsbaracke II im Quarantänelager BA I
6a 5 Waschbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I /Wasch- und Abortbaracken 1-5
6b 14 Waschbaracken im Quarantänelager BA II
6c 14 Waschbaracken im Quarantänelager BA III
7a 5 Abortbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I
7b 15 Abortbaracken BA II
7c 14 Abortbaracken BA III
8a 1 Leichenbaracke im Quarantänelager BA I
8b 2 Leichenbaracken BA II
8c 2 Leichenbaracken BA III
9 Quarantänelager-Eingangsgebäude einschl. Trafogebäude BA I
10 Kommandanturgebäude BA II
11 Wachgebäude BA II
12a 11 Revierbaracken BA II
12b 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke BA III
12c 3 Revierbaracken BA I
12d 12 Blockführerbaracken BAII u. BA III
12e 2 Quarantänebaracken, ausserhalb FKL BA I
12f 2 Blockführerbaracken BA I
13 47 Wachtürme aus Holz / Häftlingsunterkunftbaracken
14 Barackenlager für die Wachtruppe BA II / Wirtschaftbaracken
14a 16 Unterkunftsbaracken BA III
3 Waschbaracken BA III
1 Prov. Sauna BA III
14b 3 Wirtschaftsbaracken
14c Abortbaracken
14d 10 Unterkunfts- und Kammerbaracken
14e 2 Baracken für Brennmaterial
14f 1 Revierbaracke
14g 1 Truppensauna
14h Umzäunung (Holzzaun)
14k Splitterschutzgräben für die Truppe
15 Lagerhaus
16 Zufahrtstrassen und Parkplatz
17 Strassenbefestigung innerhalb des Lagers
18 Kanalisation und Kläranlage / Graben E, F, H, I
18a Ringgraben und Planierung
19 Wasserversorgungsanlage
20 Kraftstromanlage
21 Zuführung der Starkstromleitung von Birkenau

22 Telefonanlage
23 Alarmanlage
24 Einfriedigung / Zaunbau
25 Drahtzaun innerhalb des Lagers
26 Transformatorenstation im BW 9
26a Transformatorenstation im BW 19 BA II
26b Notstromanlage
27 Gleisanschluss vom Bahnhof Auschwitz
28 Kochkessel und Heizöfen
29 Feuerlöschteiche und Zisternen
30 Krematorium I
30a Krematorium II
30b Krematorium III
30c Krematorium IV
31 Bäckerei
31a Großbäckereianlage
32 Entwesungsanlage
32a Entwesungsbaracke im Zigeunerlager BAII
33 30 Effektenbaracken
33a 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen Typ 260/9 BAII
3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen Typ 260/9 BAIII
34a 4 Kammerbaracken BA II
34b 4 Kammerbaracken BA III
35 Wasseraufbereitung
36 Truppenlazarett[117]
45 Hauptinsgemein[118]
47 Materialtransport
48 Abfertigungshalle für Transporte
49 Bekleidungsmagazin
50 Gemüselagerhallen
51 Lebensmittelmagazin
52 Feuerwehrgebäude
53 Gerätelager
54 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen (Ungarn)
66 Kartoffelhalle
77 Hundezwinger Birkenau
98 Luftschutzdeckungsgraben
159 Flugzeug-Zerlegebetrieb

[117] Missing numbers were not used.
[118] Unknown meaning, probably a typo.

**Table 15:** SS ranks and their approximate U.S. Army equivalents.

| U.S. ARMY | SS |
|---|---|
| Private | SS Mann |
| Private First Class | Sturmmann |
| Corporal | Rottenführer |
| Sergeant | Unterscharführer |
| Staff Sergeant | Scharführer |
| Technical Sergeant | Oberscharführer |
| Master Sergeant | Hauptscharführer |
| First Sergeant | Sturmscharführer |
| Second Lieutenant | Untersturmführer |
| First Lieutenant | Obersturmführer |
| Captain | Hauptsturmführer |
| Major | Sturmbannführer |
| Lieutenant Colonel | Obersturmbannführer |
| Colonel | Standartenführer |
| Colonel | Oberführer |
| Brigadier General | Brigadeführer |
| Lieutenant General | Gruppenführer |
| General | Obergruppenführer |
| General of the Army | Oberstgruppenführer |

# Glossary

*Arbeitsbuchstatistik* (work registry statistics): report drawn up by the *Nebenstelle* Auschwitz of the *Arbeitsamt* Bielitz.

*Abschlagszahlung*: order for payment on account issued by the *Buchhaltung* department

*Abteilung*: department

*Abteilung Arbeitseinsatz*, then *Abteilung IIIa*: department assigned to the deployment of inmate labor of Concentration Camp Auschwitz

*Amtskasse II* of the *HHB*: office assigned to the payment of invoices transmitted by the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

*Anforderung an die Materialverwaltung*: request for materials to the materials administration

*Angebot*: offer of labor services by a company

*Anl. = Anlagen* (annexes): in the correspondence

*Arbeitsamt Bielitz. Nebenstelle Auschwitz*: Auschwitz branch of the Bielitz labor office

*Arbeitsbuchstatistik Abu 4a* (labor registry statistics Abu 4a): report drawn up by the *Nebenstelle* Auschwitz of the *Arbeitsamt* Bielitz

*Arbeitseinsatz des F.L. Birkenau*: report on the deployment of inmate labor of the women's camp of Birkenau drawn up by the *Abteilung IIIa*

*Arbeitseinsatz* (labor deployment): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; daily report for the men's camp of Concentration Camp Auschwitz drawn up by the *Abteilung IIIa*

*Arbeitseinsatzführer*: head of the deployment of inmate labor of a men's or women's sector of Concentration Camp Auschwitz

*Arbeitskarte* (labor card): drawn up by the *Kommando* in charge of the execution of a job

*Aufstellung der angeforderten bzw. abgestellten Häftlinge für die Bauvorhaben der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz in der Zeit...* (List of inmates requested or made available for the construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz in the period…): annual report drawn up by the head of the *ZBL*

*Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz* (list of the total deployment of inmate labor): monthly report drawn up by the head of the *ZBL*

*Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz* (list of the total deployment of inmate labor): daily report drawn up by the head of the *ZBL*

*Aufstellung des Häftlingseinsatzes* (List of deployment of inmate labor): monthly report drawn up by the head of the *ZBL*

*Auftrag*: order issued by the *Werkstattleiter* to a *Kommando*

*Auftragserteilung*: written confirmation of an order to a company

*Barackenbaukommando*: squad of inmates of the *ZBL* assigned to the assembly of barracks
*Bauabschnitt (B.A.)*: construction sector consisting of several *Bauwerke*
*Bauausgabebuch*: expense book of a *Bauwerk*
*Baubericht*: construction report
" *des Leiters der Zentralbauleitung*: monthly construction report of the head of the *ZBL*.
" *der Abteilung Kulturbau*: report on the construction of the *Kulturbau* section
*Baubeschreibung* (construction description): of a *Bauwerk*
*Baubüro*: planning office of a *ZBL*
*Baudienststelle*: office assigned to construction
*Baufreigabe* (construction authorization): issued by the *Prüfungskommission*
*Baufristenplan*: construction deadline schedule
*Bauführer*: head of construction
*Bauhof*: construction depot of the *ZBL*
" *I*: section of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
" *II*: section of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
*Bauinspektion*: construction inspection, with the following local representations:
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Mitte*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Nord*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Süd*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Tiflis*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Oslo*
*Bauleiter*: head of a construction office
*Bauleiterstellvertreter / stellvertretender Bauleiter*: deputy / assistant head of a construction office
*Bauleitung*: construction office, with the following responsibilities:
" *der Waffen-SS und Police Auschwitz*
" *des Kriegsgefangenlagers*
" *Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS und Polizei und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg*
" *Industriegelände Auschwitz*
" *Werk und Gut Freudenthal und Gut Partschendorf*
"*-en der ZBL von Auschwitz*
*Baustelle*: construction site
*Baustellenbetrieb*: worksite activity

*Baustofftransporte* (transport of construction materials): one of the four departments of the main office of *Reichsminister* Speer at Berlin
*Bauten*: buildings / constructions
*Bauvolumen*: cubic measurements for the constructions and related expenditure
*Bauwerk*: construction object; construction site consisting of several construction objects of the same type
*"-e – reine Behelfsprovisorien*: purely provisional constructions
*" – Behelfsbauten*: provisional constructions
*" – endgültige Bauten*: definitive constructions
*Bauwirtschaft*: construction management; one of the four departments of the main office of *Reichsminister* Speer at Berlin
*Bericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten im Kriegsgefangenenlager*: report on the work situation in the POW camp
*Bescheinigung über Schornsteinabnahme* (attestation of chimney testing): document attached to the *Übergabeverhandlung*
*Betonkolonne*: squad of inmates at the *ZBL* assigned to the pouring of concrete
*Betr. = betrifft* (object): in correspondence
*Bevollmächtigter für den Holzbau (B.f.H.)* (plenipotentiary for construction in wood): office competent for the allocation of wood for the construction of wooden barracks (Holzbaracken)
*Bewässerung* (irrigation): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
*Bezirke der Rüstungsinspektion* (districts of armament inspection): later denomination of the *Wehrkreise*
*Bftg. = Brieftagebuch* (record): in correspondence
*Buchführung für das Materiallager* (accounting for the materials warehouse): section of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz
*Buchhaltung* (accounting): department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
*Buchhaltung und Rechnungslegung* (accounting and rendering of accounts): section of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz
*BW 21/7b (Bau) 13*: chapter of expenditures and title of the construction sites and construction project of Concentration Camp Auschwitz
*Bzg. = Bezug* (reference): in correspondence
*D.A.W. WL Schlosserei*: new name of the *Häftlings-Schlosserei* (starting on Feb. 8, 1943)
*Delo* (file): of the archive of the *RGVA*
*Der Baubevollmächtigte des Reichministeriums Speer im Bezirk der Rüstungsinspektion* (the plenipotentiary for construction of *Reichsminister* Speer in the armament inspection district): later name of *Der Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft*

*Der Beauftragte für den Vierjahresplan* (responsible official for the Four-Year Plan): *Reichsminister* Speer

*Der Gaubeauftragte des Generalbevollmächtigte für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft* (responsible delegate of the plenipotentiary for the regulation of the construction management in the Gau): later name of the *Gebietsbeauftragter des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft*

*Der Generalbevollmächtigte für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft* (the general plenipotentiary for the regulation of construction management): position held by *Reichsminister* Speer

*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke (D.A.W.)*: construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

*Dezernate*: departments of the main office of the *Reichsminister* Speer at Berlin as plenipotentiary for the regulation of the construction management

*Dienststellenleiter*: box in the stamp used on incoming mail at the *ZBL* of Auschwitz reserved for the signature of the head of the *ZBL*

*Dreher-Kommando*: inmate turner squad of the *ZBL*

*Druckerei* (print shop): section of the workshops

*Eingang* (receipt): in the stamp of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz for incoming mail

*Einkauf*: materials acquisition

*Einstufung* (classification): in the lists of the construction management

*Eisenbahnbau* (railway construction): competence of the department *Tiefbau* of the *ZBL* at Auschwitz

*Elektriker-Kommando*: inmate electricians' squad of the *ZBL*

*Empfangsschein*: numbered receipt signed by the principal upon receipt of an object manufactured by a *Kommando* of the workshops

*Entwässerung* (drainage): competence of the department *Tiefbau* of the *ZBL* or a construction site

*Facharbeiter*: skilled worker

*Fachtechnisch richtig*: stamp of the *Buchhaltung* section attesting to the execution of specialist technical control on an invoice

*Fahrbereitschaft*: motor pool department of the *ZBL*

*Fahrbereitschaftsleiter*: head of the department *Fahrbereitschaft* of the *ZBL*

*Fernsprechvermittlung*: telephone commutation

*Fond* (fund): of the archive of the *RGVA*

*Forderungsnachweis*: distinct for the payment request relating to the use of inmate labor compiled by the administration of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz

*Frachtbrief*: bill of lading

*Freudenthal*: construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

*F.d.R.d.A.* (*für die Richtigkeit der Abschrift* = a certified true copy): attestation of conformity of a copy (*Abschrift*) of a document; the initials was placed at the end of the copy, at the lower left, and was followed by the signature of the person making the certification

*F.d.R.d.A.v.d.A.* (*für die Richtigkeit der Abschrift von der Abschrift* = a certified true copies of a copy): attestation of conformity of the copy of a copy of a document

*G.B.Bau Kennummer*: identification number of a construction project in the construction management lists of *Reichsminister* Speer

- *2 U Kattowitz 1*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the construction project SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz (preceding number: 3 U Breslau 23)
- *2 Kattowitz 3001*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the construction project SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
- *VIII Up a 1*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the construction project SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
- *0.Wo.E (Chem) Katt. 3009*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the Monowitz complex
- *VIII E wo 19*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the Monowitz complex
- *VIII E Ch/m/wo 19*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the Monowitz complex
- *VIII Up a 2*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the construction project Kriegsgefangenlager Auschwitz

*Gartengestaltung* (garding): *Sachbebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

*GB Bau-Zettel*: sheet issued by the section of the *Baustofftransporte* of the central office of *Reichsminister* Speer for the transport of construction materials

*Gebäudebeschreibung* (description of the building): document attached to the *Übergabeverhandlung*

*Gebietsbeauftragter des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft* (regional delegate of the general plenipotentiary for the regulation of the construction management): office subordinated to *Reichsminister* Speer

*Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft* (regional official of the regulation of the construction management): office subordinated to *Reichsminister* Speer

*Gemeinschaftslager*: community camp housing workers of the civilian firms deployed at Auschwitz

*Genehmigungsnummer*: special numbered permit issued by the commandant of Concentration Camp Auschwitz to the civilian firms working in the camp

*Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft (G.B. Bau)*: general plenipotentiary for the regulation of the construction management: Albert Speer

*Giesser-Kommando*: inmate casters squad of the *ZBL*

*Glaser-Kommando*: inmate glazier squad of the *ZBL*

*Grüne Armbinden*: green armbands compulsory for all civilian employees and workers employed by the *ZBL*

*Gut Partschendorf bei Freudenthal*: construction project of the *ZBL* Auschwitz

*Häftlinge*: (inmates) employed by the *ZBL*

*Häftlings-Einsatz*: (inmate labor deployment): daily report drawn up by the head of the *ZBL*

*Häftlings-Schlosserei* (inmate locksmiths workshop): a section of the workshops

*Häftlingsdachdeckerkolonne*: inmate squad of the *ZBL* assigned to cover roofs

*Häftlingskantine*: inmate canteen

*Hauptabteilung*: main department

*Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (*HHB*): Main office budget and construction

*Hauptamt Verwaltung und Wirtschaft*: Main office administration and economics

*Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS (H.W.L.)*: construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

*Heizungsinstallateure-Kommando*: heating plant inmate installers' squad of the *ZBL*

*HHB:* see *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*

*Hilfsarbeiter*: unskilled workers

*Hochbau*: above ground construction; department of the *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz; department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

*Höherer SS und Polizeiführer*: higher SS and police leader

*HWL Auschwitz mit Zweigstelle Oderberg*: construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

*Industriegelände Auschwitz*: industrial construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

*Installateure-Kommando*: inmate installers' squad of the *ZBL*

*Interessengebiet*: zone of interest of Auschwitz camp

*Isolierer-Kommando*: inmate insulators' squad of the *ZBL*

*KL Auschwitz*: construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

*Kanalisation-Kommando*: inmate sewer-construction squad of the *ZBL*

*Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich "Ost"*: office assigned to the payment of the invoices transmitted by the *ZBL* of Auschwitz after the institution of the *WVHA*

*Kasse der Standortverwaltung Auschwitz O/S*: office assigned to the payment of the invoices transmitted by the *ZBL* starting on Jan. 1, 1944

*Kaufmännische Abteilung* (commercial section): section of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz; department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

*Kennziffer*: allocation of metal to the civilian firms by the SS *Rohstoffamt* (raw materials office) of Berlin-Halensee through the *Eisenverteilungsstelle* (iron distribution office) of the construction inspection in charge

*Kennziffergewicht*: weight of the metal for the *Kennziffer* indicated in the *Kostenanschlag*

*Klempner-Kommando*: inmate plumber squad of the *ZBL*

*Kolonnenführer*: column leader of a *Kommando*

*Kommandantur*: commander of the concentration camp

*Kommando*: labor squad made up of inmates of the *ZBL*

*Kontingentstelle* (materials allocation): one of the four departments of the main office of the *Reichsminister* Speer at Berlin

*Kontingentträger*: delegate of the allocation of materials in the construction management sector

*Kostenanschlag* or *Kosten-Anschlag*: cost estimate

*Kostenüberschlag* (approximate cost calculation): of a construction site

*Kraftfahrwesen* (automobiles): department II/K of the *HHB*

*Kriegsgefangenlager* (*KGL*, POW camp): construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

*Kriegswichtige Zwecke* (purposes important for the war): name of the activities of the *ZBL* in the reports on the deployment of inmate labor

*Kriegswirtschaftsjahr*: financial year of the war

*Kulturbau*: sub-section of the department *Tiefbau* of the *ZBL* Auschwitz assigned to the laying of irrigation pipes

*Lageskizze* (situation sketch): of a construction project or construction site

*Landesarbeitsamt*: territorial labor office

*Landmesser* (land surveying): department of the *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz

*Landwirtschaftliche Betriebe Auschwitz*: agricultural construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

*Leistungsprämien*: production premiums for deserving inmates

*Lieferschein*: delivery sheet

*Maler und Anstreicher-Kommando*: inmate painters' and varnishers' squad of the *ZBL*

*Malerei* (painters' shop): section of the workshops

*Materiallager* (materials warehouse): of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz
*Materialverwaltung* (materials administration): department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
*Materialverwaltung Richtigkeit bescheinigt*: stamp of the *Materialverwaltung* attesting conformity to the *Versandanzeige* of the goods shipped
*Meldung über den Stand der Bauarbeiten und des Arbeitseinsatzes* (report on the state of the construction works and use of inmate labor): monthly report drawn up by the *Bauleiter* and then by the *ZBL* at Auschwitz
*Meliorationen und Vermessung* (draining and surveying): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
*Nachgerechnet am...* (calculation checked on): stamp of the section of the *Buchhaltung* attesting to the execution of the invoice checking calculation
*Neubauleitung*: new construction office, name of *ZBL* during the early history of the camp
*Ofenbaukommando*: inmate squad of the *ZBL* assigned to the installation of furnaces
*Opis* (list): of the archive of the *RGVA*
*Ordonanz*: ordinance
*Planierungskommando*: inmate squad of the *ZBL* assigned to leveling of terrain
*Planung* (planning): section of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz; department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
*Privatfirmen* (private firms): employed by the *ZBL*
*Prüfungskommission* (control committee): for the construction management
*Rechnungslegung* (account): department of the *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz
*Registratur* (registry): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; section of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz
*Richtig und festgestellt auf...* (correct and set at…): stamp of the head of the *Buchhaltung* section attesting to the exactness of the content of an invoice
*Rohstoff Abteilung* (raw materials department): department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
*Rohstoffstelle* (raw materials office): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
*Rohstoffstelle und Einkauf* (raw materials and purchasing): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
*Rüstungsausbau* (armament development): one of the four departments of the main office of *Reichsminister* Speer at Berlin
*Sachgebiet*e: sectors of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
*Schlosser-Kommando*: inmate locksmith squad of the *ZBL*
*Schlosser-Werkstatt* (locksmith shop): section of the workshops
*Schlußabrechnung*: final payment order issued by the *Buchhaltung* section
*Schlußrechnung*: final invoice issued by a firm

*Schmiede-Kommando*: inmate forge squad of the *ZBL*
*Schmiede-Werkstatt* (forge workshop): section of the workshops
*Schneiderei-Werkstatt* (tailor shop): section of the *Werkstätten*
*Schreibkraft* (typists): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
*Schreiner-Werkstatt* (joiner's workshop): section of the *Werkstätten*
*Schriftwechsel*: correspondence
*Schuhmacher-Werkstatt* (shoemaker's shop): section of the workshops
*Schutzhaftlager Auschwitz* (protective custody camp): section of Auschwitz camp for political prisoners
*Schweisser-Kommando*: inmate welder's squad of the *ZBL*
*Sonderbauleitung für die Errichtung eines Kriegsgefangenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz*: special construction office for the construction of a POW camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz
*Speer-Marke*: token of the main office of *Reichsminister* Speer to be placed on Frachtbrief
*SS Neubauleitung* Auschwitz: new construction office, name of *ZBL* during the early history of the camp
*SS Unterkunft Auschwitz*: construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
*SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz*: construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
*SS Wirtschafter*: plenipotentiary for economic and administrative affairs of the SS in the jurisdiction of the *Höherer SS und Polizeiführer*
*SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (*WVHA*): Economic Administrative Main Office of the SS, in charge of constructing and running the camp system.
*Stand der Arbeiter und Angestellten vom…* (Number of workers and employees on…): report drawn up by *Nebenstelle* Auschwitz of the labor office Bielitz
*Statistik* (statistics): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* Auschwitz
*Stellmacher-Kommando*: cartwrights squad
*Stellvertreter*: box on the stamp for incoming mail of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz, in which the progressive protocol number was to be written
*Straßenbau* (road construction): competence of the department *Tiefbau* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
*Tätigkeits- bzw. Baubericht – Abteilung Hochbau*: activity/construction report of the construction department on and above ground.
*Tätigkeitsbericht* (activity report) of the civilian employee H. Teichmann
" (activity report): monthly report on the construction activities of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; weekly report on construction activities of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz

" *der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*: activity report of the motor pool of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
" *der Technischen Abteilung*: activity report of the technical department
" *der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung*: activitiy report of the construction department on or below ground and of the surveying department
" *des SS Unterscharführers Kirschnek, Bauführer Abteilung Hochbau*: activity report of SS Unterscharführer Kirschnek head of the *Hochbau* department
" *des SS Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, Bauleiter für Schutzhaftlager und Landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben*: activity report of SS Untersturmbannführer Kirschnek relating to the *Schutzhaftlager* and to agricultural construction projects
" – *Strassenbau*: report on road construction
" – *Gartengestaltung*: report on gardening activities

*Technische Abteilung* (technical department): of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

*Teilrechnung*: partial invoice

*Tiefbau* (construction on or below ground level): department of the *Bauleitung* Auschwitz; department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

*Tischler-Kommando*: inmate joiners' squad of the *ZBL*

*Übergabe*: consignment of a construction site to the Kommandatur of the concentration camp

*Übergabeverhandlung*: negotiation on the consignment of a construction site to the Kommandatur of the concentration camp

*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz* (summary of the number and deployment of inmates of Concentration Camp Auschwitz): report drawn up by the *Arbeitseinsatzführer* of the individual men's camps

*" über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz* (summary of the number and deployment of inmates of Concentration Camp Auschwitz): report drawn up by the *Arbeitseinsatzführer* of the women's camp at Auschwitz

*" Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz im KL Auschwitz* (summary on the deployment of inmates in Concentration Camp Auschwitz): monthly report drawn up by *Abteilung IIIa*

*Vermessung* (surveying): competence of the *Tiefbau*; department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

*Vermessungsabteilung* (surveying section): department of the SS *Neubauleitung* Auschwitz, later department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

*Vermessungskommando*: surveying inmate squad of the *ZBL*

*Versandanzeige* (shipping notice): of a firm for the shipment of materials
*Verteiler*: distribution list of letters to relevant offices
*Verzeichnis der Einrichtungsgegenstände* (list of building equiment): document attached to the *Übergabeverhandlung*
*Verzeichnis über sämtliche am Bau eingesetzten Firmen mit Angaben der Haft und Garantiezeiten* (list of all firms employed in construction with responsibility and duration of guarantee given): document attached to the *Übergabeverhandlung*
*Wagenschmiede-Kommando*: inmate truck forging squad of the *ZBL*
*Wasserversorgung* (water supply): competence of the department *Tiefbau* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
*Wehrkreis* (defense district): administrative district of the German army
*Wehrkreisrangfolgelisten*: district list of the order of precedence for the construction management
*Werkstätten* (workshops): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
*Werkstattleiter*: head of workshop
*Werkstattleitung (WL)*: workshops management
*WL-Schlosserei*: register of the orders of the *D.A.W. WL Schlosserei*
*Zentralbauleitung*: Central Construction Office
*" der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*: see above, for Auschwitz
*Zentrale Bauinspektion für den neuen Ostraum*: central construction inspection for the new eastern territories.
*Zimmerbetrieb und Dachdeckerbetrieb* (carpentry shop and roofing shop): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
*Zivilangestellter* (*Z.A.*): civilian employee
*Zusammenstellung des Häftlingseinsatzes* (summary of deployment of inmate labor): monthly report drawn up by the *ZBL*

# Abbreviations

| | |
|---|---|
| APMO | Archivum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęciumiu (Archive of the Auschwitz State Museum) |
| BAK | Bundesarchiv Koblenz (Federal Archive of Coblenz) |
| *GARF* | Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow |
| *RGVA* | Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State War Museum), |
| WAPL | Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (Provincial Archive of the Province of Lublin) |

# Index of Names

The following index indicates: Names in italics denote members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (the SS with the highest rank attested, civilian employees with the initials Z.A. = Zivilangestellter); the letter T followed by a number designates the related table containing the names of SS men or civilian employees not appearing in the text. In capital letters the names of firms working in Auschwitz camp. Page numbers in italics indicate occurrences in footnotes.

**— A —**

ADER, Gustav: 53
AEG: 53
ANHALT Hoch- und Tiefbau AG: 53
*Arloth, Willibald, SS-Oberscharführer*: 15, 21, 39
Aumeier, Hans, SS-Hauptsturmführer: *43*

**— B —**

BAHNBETR. WERKE: 53
*Bärwolf, Hans. SS-Sturmmann*: 22
*Beck, Walter, SS-Sturmmann*: 22, 26
Becker, Hugo, SS-Sturmmann: T12
*Beller, Walter, Z.A.*: *T12*
*Bendorff, Z.A.*: 22
*Bergmann, Georg, SS-Unterscharführer*: 18, 22
BERHOLD, Robert: 53
*Betzinger, Ewald, SS-Oberscharführer*: 21, 26
*Bischoff, Karl, SS-Sturmbannführer*: 16-19, 25f., 35f., *41*, 42-44, 48, 56f., 67, 84, 86, 112
*Blanke, Heinrich, SS-Schütze*: 22
Böhm, SS-Sturmmann: *15*
BOLNEY: 53
BOOS, Friedrich: 53
*Böttjer, Heinrich, SS-Hauptscharführer*: 24
*Bracht, Fritz, SS-Unterscharführer*: 21, 26
BRAND, Carl: 54
*Brinkmann, Rudolf, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T12*
Brzybylski, Alfred, inmate no. 471: 16

**— C —**

*Cerne, Albin, SS-Rottenführer*: 21
Chybinski, inmate no. 6810: 44
CONTINENTALE WASSERWERKGESELLSCHAFT GmbH: 53, 54
*Czembor, Hildegard, Z.A.*: *T11*

**— D —**

*Dauner, Ernst, Z.A.*: *T11*
*Dejaco, Walter SS-Untersturmführer(F*: 18, 20
*Dengler, Hans, SS-Rottenführer*: 22
*Depta, Romuald, SS-Schütze*: 22
DEUTSCHE AUSRÜSTUNGSWERKE GmbH: 17, 19f., 24, 31f., 34, *42*, 50f., 131-133
DEUTSCHE BAU-AG: 54
DEUTSCHE ERD- UND STEINWERKE AUSCHWITZ: 19, 21, 24, 31
*Dragoni, Livio, SS-Rottenführer*: 20
Dwork, Debórah: *7*

**— E —**

*Eggeling, Karl, SS-Obersturmführer (F)*: 20, 26
*Eisele, SS-Sturmmann*: *T12*
EKONOMIA: 54
*Engler, Hans, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T11*
*Ertl, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer (F)*: 16-19, *31*, 36

**— F —**

*Fabian, Gerhard, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T11*
FALK, Carl: 54
*Fehnrich, Josef, SS-Rottenführer*: *T11*
*Fischer, Anton, SS-Schütze*: 20
*Fränzen, Reinhard, SS-Unterscharführer*: 19
Fries, Jakob, SS-Oberscharführer: *42*

**— G —**

*Genur, Arpad, SS-Schütze*: 23

*Gerhard, Erwin, SS-Unterscharführer*: 19
*Gertl, SS-Sturmmann*: 18, *36*
*Gierisch, Martin, SS-Schütze*: 20
*Giesenberg, Heinz, SS-Unterscharführer*: 18, 21
Glücks, Richard, SS-Brigadeführer: 12
GODZIK, Karl K.G: 54
*Götsch, Z.A.*: 24
GOTTSCHLING, Wilhelm: 54
GRABARZ, Georg: 54
*Grandl, Walter, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T11*

**— H —**

*Häuser, Jakob, SS-Oberscharführer*: *T12*
*Hecht, Willi, SS-Rottenführer*: *T12*
*Hegert, Emil, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T12*
*Henche, Hugo, SS-Sturmmann*: *T12*
HERSCHEL, Hermann: 54
HEYDUCK, Alois: 54
HIRT, Hermann, Nachf: 54
*Hochscherf, SS-Unterscharführer*: 22
*Hoffmann, Heinrich. SS-Untersturmführer*: 21
*Holz, Max, SS-Unterscharführer*: 21
*Horn, Gustav, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T11*
Höß, Rudolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 25, 42, 44, *51*, 57
HUTA Hoch- and Tiefbau-AG: 53f., 56

**— I —**

INDUSTRIE-BAU AG: 54

**— J —**

*Jäger, Arthur, SS-Scharführer*: 23
*Jähner, Otto, SS-Rottenführer*: *T11*
*Jährling, Rudolf, Z.A.*: 22, 39
*Janisch, Josef, SS-Untersturmführer (F)*: 16, 24, 26, *49*
Jarzekowski, inmate no. 115: 44
Jarzembowski, Kasimir, inmate no. 115: 16
*Jarzombek, Stefan, SS-Rottenführer*: *T8, 11*
*Jothann, Werner, SS-Obersturmführer (F)*: 17, 24, 26, 34f., 42, 44, 57, 67

**— K —**

*Käfer, Hugo, Z.A.*: *T11*
*Kamann, Dietrich, SS-Unterscharführer*: 23, 34
Kammler, Hans, SS-Brigadeführer: 11f., 14, 16f., 25-28, 31, 44
*Kastner, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer*: 24
*Kayser, Otto, SS-Oberscharführer*: 24, 35
KEIL, Alfred: 54
KERMEL, Wilhelm: 54
*Kessler, Emil, SS-Rottenführer*: *T11, T12*
*Kirschnek, Hans, SS-Obersturmführer, (F)*: 17, 23, 26, 34f.
*Kling, Armin, SS-Unterscharführer*: 22
KLUGE, Josef: 54, 137
KNAUT: 54
KOEHLER, Robert: 54, 123f.
*Kofler, Hans, SS-Unterscharführer*: 19
*Kögel, Kurt, SS-Hauptscharführer*: 18, 22, 36
KOHLENGRUBE, Brzeszcze: 54
*Krall, Josef, Z.A.*: *T12*
*Krause, Max, SS-Rottenführer*: 19
*Krauss, SS-Obersturmführer*: 26
*Krogman, Helmut, SS-Oberscharführer*: *T12*
*Krug, Heinrich, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T12*
KRUPP AG: 19f., 24, 57
*Kuhn, Herbert, Z.A.*: *T12*
*Kunert, Karl, SS-Sturmmann*: 21
*Kywitz, Walter, SS-Unterscharführer*: 22, 50

**— L —**

*Lehmann, Z.A.*: 23
*Lenksfeld, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T12*
LENZ Co. A.G: 54
LEPSKI & Co: 54
*Lichtl, Heinrich. SS-Rottenführer*: *T12*
*Linnert, Robert, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T11, 12*
*Lippert, SS-Sturmmann*: *T12*
*Lippert, Z.A.*: 24, 39
*Lubitz, Heinz, SS-Unterscharführer*: 23, 34
*Lubusch, Eduard, SS-Sturmmann*: *T11*
*Lugert, Hans, SS-Rottenführer*: 22

**— M —**

*Machus, Walter, Z.A.*: *T11*
*Mahnhart, Ignatz, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T8, 11, 12*
MASCHINENFABRIK,Augsburg-Nürnberg (MAN: 54
*Mayer, SS-Unterscharführer*: 25
*Mazanek, Friedrich, SS-Sturmmann*: *T11*
*Meissner, Emil, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T12*
Mirek, Kapo: 129
*Mischke, Lucie, Z.A.*: *T12*
*Mosch, Alois, Z.A.*: *T11*
*Müller, Erich, Z.A.*: *T11*
*Müller, Paul, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T12*

**— N —**
*Nestripke, Friedrich, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T8, 11, 12*
*Neuber, Guido, SS-Sturmmann*: *T12*
*Neumann, Wanda, Z.A.*: *T11*
NIEGEL, Fritz: 54
*Niendorf, Z.A.*: 21
*Nitsche, Johann, SS-Unterscharführer*: 21
*Nordmann, Alfons, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T12*
*Nowak, Z.A.*: 17

**— O —**
*Olschar, Josef, SS-Unterscharführer*: 22
Oschinski, SS-Unterscharführer: 23

**— P —**
*Pantke, Kurt, SS Unterscharführer*: 22, 26, 58
*Papesch, Georg, Z.A.*: *T12*
*Partsch, Z.A.*: 25
*Peetz, Rudolf, SS-Untersturmführer*: 24
Pelt, Robert Jan van: *7*
*Penn, Fritz, SS-Oberscharführer*: 24
PETERSEN, Friedrich: 54
Piper, Franciszek: *7*
*Plaskura, Wladislaw, Z.A.*: *T11*
*Pohl, Heinrich, SS-Rottenführer*: *T11, 12*
Pohl, Oswald, SS-Obergruppenführer: 12
*Pollok, Josef, SS-Untersturmführer (F)*: 25f., 39
*Prenk, Josef, SS-Sturmmann*: *T12*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 7, *15*, *16*, *17*
PRESTEL, Helmut: 54
*Pruchnik, Rudolf, SS-Unterscharführer*: 21
*Putzker, SS-Unterscharführer*: 21

**— Q —**
*Quitzau, Z.A.*: 23

**— R —**
RECKMANN, Richard: 54
*Reichelt, Rudolf, Z.A.*: *T12*
RICHTER, Debica: 54
RICHTER, Hermann: 54
RIEDEL&SOHN: 54, 139
*Rosenauer, Leonhard, SS-Sturmmann*: 22
Rotter, inmate no. 365: 44

**— S —**
*Schäfer, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T12*
*Scheffel, Rolf, SS-Sturmmann*: 24
*Schenk, Ewald, SS-Untersturmführer (F)*: 18, 19
*Schimmel, Z.A.*: 20
*Schinner (Schünner), Alfred, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T11, 12*
*Schlachter, SS-Untersturmführer*: 15f., 33, 35, 39, *46*, *53*, 83
SCHLESISCHE INDUSTRIEBAU LENZ u. Co. AG: 54
*Schmid, Helmut, SS-Rottenführer*: 20
*Schuhknecht, Walter, SS-Rottenführer*: 18, 20, 35
*Schwab, Roland, SS-Schütze*: 20
*Schwarz, Hans, SS-Rottenführer*: *T12*
Schwarz, Heinrich, SS-Obersturmführer: 41f.
SEGNITZ, Konrad: 54
Sehn, Jan: 8
*Seitner, Rudolf, SS-Sturmmann*: 22
*Semenov, Nikolai, SS-Obersturmführer*: *T12*
Sesemann, SS-Sturmbannführer: 28, 56
*Siegmund, Kurt, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T12*
*Sihorsch, Franz, SS-Unterscharführer*: 24
Speer, Albert, Reichsminister: 27-29, 37, 95
SPIRRA, Franz: 53, 54
*Splitt, Erich, SS-Schütze*: 20
*Steinert, Georg, SS-Rottenführer*: 21
*Steinstrasser, Hans, SS-Rottenführer*: 22
*Stiller, Alfred, SS-Hauptscharführer*: 21
*Strang, Hermann, SS-Oberscharführer*: 19, 26
STRAUCH, Richard: 54
*Swoboda, Heinrich, SS-Unterscharführer*: 22, 26

**— T —**
*Taddiken, Fritz, SS-Unterscharführer*: *T12*
*Teichmann, Heinrich, Z.A.*: 18, 23, 26, 34f., 39
*Thoma, Walter, SS-Unterscharführer*: 19, 39
*Töfferl, Hermann, SS-Untersturmführer (F)*: 20
TOPF& SÖHNE: *14f.*, *17*, *37*, 39, 53f., 92, 95f., 98, 100, 103, 105
TRITON: 54

**— U —**
*Uhl, Z.A.*: 24
*Ulmer, Karl, SS-Unterscharführer*: *17*, 24
*Urbanczyk, Walter, SS-Untersturmführer*: 15
*Uttinger, Z.A.*: 21

**— V —**
*Vanmarke, Philibert, Z.A.*: *T12*
VEDAG: 55
*Vieth, Hermann, SS-Unterscharführer*: 22, 26

**— W —**
*Wachs, Z.A.*: 22
*Wack, SS-Sturmmann*: *T12*
WAGNER, Walter: 55
*Wallergang, Bernhard, SS-Untersturmführer*: 18, 20, 35
*Walther, Z.A.*: 20
*Wegner, SS-Oberscharführer*: *T12*
*Weislav, Franz, SS-Unterscharführer*: 21, 43
*Werkmann, Z.A.*: 20
*Werner, Paul, SS-Sturmmann*: *T8, 11*
*Wesser, Ernst, Z.A.*: *T12*
*Weznitza, Erich, SS-Untersturmführer*: *T11*
*Wiechmann, Heinz, SS-Hauptscharführer*: 23
*Wiera, Paul, Z.A.*: *T11*
*Wilk, Paul, SS-Oberscharführer*: 15, 18, 21, 26, 39
*Wirtz, SS-Sturmbannführer*: 28
WODAK, Hans: 55
*Wolf, Z.A.*: 20
*Wolff, Johann, SS-Unterscharführer*: 24
*Wolter, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer (F)*: 15, 18f., 39

**— Z —**
ZEMENTFABRIK, Golleschau: 55
*Zwenty, Fritz, SS-Oberscharführer*: *T12*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 34

GERMAR RUDOLF, ERNST BÖHM

# GARRISON AND HEADQUARTERS ORDERS OF THE AUSCHWITZ CONCENTRATION CAMP

A Critically Commented Selection

# GARRISON AND HEADQUARTERS ORDERS OF THE AUSCHWITZ CONCENTRATION CAMP

# Dedication

Ernst Böhm (born 1911 in Oschersleben, Saxony-Anhalt, Germany, died on 5 January 1946) was one of the seven German officers of the Wehrmacht who were convicted and executed/murdered in the Soviet Union after a show trial. They had been wrongly accused of having participated in the Katyn massacre. For me, the choice of this name as a pseudonym is a declaration of solidarity for those innocently persecuted. Metapedia writes in the entry about Ernst Böhm (accessed on March 27, 2020):

> *"In December 1945, hence while the Nuremberg Trials were still unfolding, Stalin staged a show trial in Leningrad against those Germans allegedly responsible for the Katyn Massacre. The following officers of the Wehrmacht were sentenced to death at the end of this show trial: Karl Hermann Strüffling, Heinrich Remmlinger, Ernst Böhm, Eduard Sonnenfeld, Herbard Janike, Erwin Skotki, Ernst Gehrer. They were executed on 5 January 1946. Erich Paul Vogel, Franz Wiese and Arno Diere were sentenced to 20 and 15 years of forced labor, respectively.*
> *Janike had 'confessed' to have carried out a merciless extermination order issued by Maj. Gen. Heinrich Remmlinger.* [...] *Officer Arno Diere, another defendant who was given forced labor in the GULag rather than the gallows after his 'confession,' described before the Leningrad tribunal the murder of Russian women, children and the elderly by the Wehrmacht, and explained that in the Katyn Forest '15,000 to 20,000 people,' including thousands of Polish officers, had been shot and buried by German armed forces.*
> *The Polish prime minister in exile Sikorski, who had inquired with Stalin about the whereabouts of the thousands of Polish officers and who had urged the British to acknowledge the truth, died in a plane crash near Gibraltar on 4 July 1943 under circumstances still unknown today.*
> *For the Americans, one important fact spoke against a loud protest in the Katyn case, namely that in the Katyn case the same Soviet investigators had investigated and determined the 'guilt' of the Germans who had also investigated the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and had presented the gas chambers to the world.* […]
> *It is significant that a documentation by the Polish Red Cross from 1943, according to which the Katyn Massacre was clearly a Soviet crime, was marked as 'Top secret' and hidden in a British archive until the Polish historian Wladimierz Kowalski found it there in 1989 and published it in the Polish weekly* Odrodzenie *that same year."*

https://de.metapedia.org/wiki/B%C3%B6hm,_Ernst

# Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp

## A Critically Commented Selection

**Germar Rudolf, Ernst Böhm**

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 34:**
Germar Rudolf, Ernst Böhm:
*Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp: A Critically Commented Selection*
Translated from the English language by Germar Rudolf.

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-27-0
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2018, 2020 by Ernst Böhm and Germar Rudolf

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: top: Garrison Order No. 19/42 of 23 July 1942, see Document 7 in the Appendix; bottom: Headquarters Order No. 2/42 of 22 January 1942, see Document 3 in the Appendix.

# Contents

page

Editor's Preface ..... 7
Introduction ..... 17
1. Labor and Living Conditions ..... 21
2. Cleanliness, Hygiene, Medical Care ..... 26
3. Provisioning ..... 29
4. Releases and Transfers ..... 33
5. Clothing ..... 36
6. Mistreatment of Inmates ..... 37
7. Correct Behavior towards Inmates ..... 42
8. Careless Interactions with Inmates? ..... 44
9. Commendations ..... 47
10. Prohibitions for Unauthorized Persons ..... 50
11. Delousing and Disinfestation ..... 53
12. Civilian Employees at Auschwitz ..... 60
13. SS Family Members at Auschwitz ..... 65
14. Visitors to the Auschwitz Camp ..... 68
15. Children at Auschwitz ..... 69
16. Inconsistent Statements in the *IfZ* Book ..... 71
Epilogue ..... 81
Acknowledgments ..... 85
Documents ..... 87
Bibliography ..... 167
Index of Names ..... 171

# Editor's Preface

> *"We know this from the Holocaust deniers: this is a highly selective reading. They merely read what they want to read. They pick out some details and try to generalize them."*
> — Prof. Dr. Norbert Frei (Bongen 2015b)

In early 1991, as a chemist, I was asked by the Düsseldorf defense lawyer Hajo Herrmann to compile an expert report, which was to be introduced as evidence in criminal proceedings against one of his clients. The report was meant to clarify whether the Zyklon-B mass gassings claimed for Auschwitz would have led to chemically detectable traces in the walls of the alleged gas chambers, whether such traces would have been detectable up to that time (1991), and in case both conditions were met, whether such traces could be found there.[1]

When the first version of my report was completed in early 1992, Hajo Herrmann's defense team decided to prepare a few photocopies of it and mail them to some of Germany's leading personalities and to some potentially interested professors.[2] Among the latter was Prof. Dr. Werner Georg Haverbeck. After reading my report, Prof. Haverbeck wrote to me the following lines, among others, in a letter dated January 31, 1992:

> *"I count the reception of your study among the highlights of enlightenment that can still be experienced during this time. With many colleagues in the field of contemporary history, I share joy*

1 On the background of how my expert report came about see Rudolf 2016a.
2 For the current edition of my expert report see Rudolf 2017a.

*and gratitude for the research activity you have started and of course especially with regard to the result of your correct scientific investigation."*

When Prof. Haverbeck died in 1999, his widow Dr. Ursula Haverbeck took up his legacy. For example, she was the deputy chairwoman of the "Association for the Rehabilitation of Those Persecuted for Denying the Holocaust", a human-rights organization that was banned as unconstitutional in 2008 by the German Minister for the Interior.[3] The current rulers in Berlin insist that belief in the "Holocaust" is constitutionally required, although the exact opposite is the case. Here are Articles 4 and 5 of Germany's Basic Law, which is its surrogate constitution:

*Article 4*

*(1) Freedom of faith and of conscience, and freedom to profess a religious or philosophical creed, shall be inviolable.*
*(2) The undisturbed practice of religion shall be guaranteed.*
[…]

It is therefore clearly unconstitutional to force anyone to profess belief in anything. Further on we read:

*Article 5*

*(1) Every person shall have the right freely to express and disseminate his opinions in speech, writing and pictures, and to inform himself without hindrance from generally accessible sources. Freedom of the press and freedom of reporting by means of broadcasts and films shall be guaranteed. There shall be no censorship.*
*(2) These rights shall find their limits in the provisions of general laws* [nota bene!]*, in provisions for the protection of young persons, and in the right to personal honour.*
*(3) Arts and sciences, research and teaching shall be free. The freedom of teaching shall not release any person from allegiance to the constitution.*

The German law against historical revisionism – that is, Article 130 of the German Criminal Code – prohibits only certain views on only narrowly limited topics. This is therefore not a "general law",

[3] Cf. https://web.archive.org/web/20090618194629/http://www.bmi.bund.de/cln_104/SharedDocs/Pressemitteilungen/DE/2008/05/bm_verbietet_rechtsextr_Org.html

but clearly a "special law," and such laws are expressly unconstitutional. And no matter what they try and how hard they argue, not even the judges of the German Federal Constitutional High Court can change that fact, even though they tried not too long ago.[4]

In addition, most revisionist publications are products of science and research, and are therefore immune to any limits provided by general laws. The Federal German judiciary, however, fundamentally and categorically bars dissident publications from recognition as being scholarly in nature, but that too is *not* done after considering the fact of the matter but apodictically and without any evidence, indeed by means of the violent suppression of evidence, because anyone who tries to file a motion to submit evidence in German courtrooms will learn that, on principle, all such motions are denied, and if a defense team moreover has the temerity to file such motions in an attempt to substantiate the defendant's historical views, they can even expect to be prosecuted for it – including the defense lawyers! Yes, in Germany you are FORBIDDEN to defend yourself (or your client) in this matter with factual arguments! This is clearly *not* the hallmark of a state under the rule of law![5]

It is therefore the German Ministry of the Interior as the representative of the German executive, the German Federal Constitutional High Court as head of the German judiciary, and the German legislature (*Bundesrat* and *Bundestag*) enacting such laws, which have clearly proven to be unconstitutional! The only thing stopping them from disappearing into oblivion is the fact that they forcibly impose their politics on Germany at gunpoint. Those who don't toe the line simply are sent to jail. This is democracy German style!

Although Dr. Haverbeck could no longer work in the aforementioned, now-disbanded human-rights organization, that did not prevent her from expressing iconoclastic views on the Holocaust. The

---

[4] Decision of Nov. 4, 2009, 1 BvR 2150/08; cf. www.bundesverfassungsgericht.de/pressemitteilungen/bvg09-129.html: "In general, restrictions to the freedom of opinion are permissible only on the basis of general laws according to art. 5, para. 2, alternative 1, Basic Law. A law restricting opinions is an inadmissible special law, if it is not formulated in a sufficiently open way and is directed right from the start only against certain convictions, attitudes, or ideologies. […] Although the regulation of art. 130, para. 4, German Penal Code is not a general law […] even as a non-general law it is still compatible with art. 5, para. 1 and 2, Basic Law, as an exception. In view of the injustice and the terror caused by the National Socialist regime, an exception to the prohibition of special laws […] is immanent."
Or put differently: whenever we feel like it, we don't give a shit about the constitution.

[5] On the delusion of Germany being a country under the rule of law see my documentary *Germany, Country under the Rule of Law: Role Model or Illusion?*, Rudolf 2017b.

peak of her public impact was reached in March 2015 when the German government-owned TV channel *ARD*, during its news feature *Panorama*, broadcast excerpts from a long interview with her, in which Dr. Haverbeck had the opportunity to present her views to an audience of millions.[6] For this, she was later sentenced to ten months' imprisonment without parole (Feldmann 2015). Since she refuses to shut up about this even while in prison, Dr. Haverbeck is still incarcerated today, as I write these lines, at the age of 91. And anyone who protests against this can join her behind bars right away. You don't have to look to China to find gross human-rights violations by dictatorial regimes…

In the context of the present study, the relevant aspect of the *Panorama* interview with Dr. Haverbeck is her repeated references to a book by the Munich Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*, *IfZ*), which contains the text of hundreds of garrison and headquarters orders from the former Auschwitz Camp on over 500 pages (Frei *et al.*, 2000). Dr. Haverbeck repeatedly quoted from this book during that interview in her effort to substantiate her revisionist views on Auschwitz. The main editor of the book, historian Dr. Norbert Frei, was, of course, not pleased by this utilization of his source edition (Bongen 2015b). Some of the reasons given by Dr. Frei in 2015 as to why he considers Dr. Haverbeck's arguments to be wrong correspond to those already contained in the introduction to the source edition. They are therefore listed and discussed in the main part of the present book.

Some statements by Dr. Frei, however, are not related to the orders issued by the Auschwitz camp administration and are therefore not dealt with in the main part of this book, hence I will address them here.

The following is a question asked by *ARD* journalist Bongen, followed by Dr. Frei's answer:

> *"*[Bongen:] *Right-wing extremists repeatedly refer to studies by supposedly reputable scientists who deny the use of Zyklon B to gas people. What is to be made of this?*
> *Frei: These pieces of information, often even referred to as 'expert reports', written by alleged experts of the exact sciences,*

[6] Bongen/Feldmann 2015; Bongen 2015a; see also https://www.dailymotion.com/video/x2sb0q6.

> *regularly turn out, on closer inspection, to be ordered productions by sympathizers of Holocaust denial."*

That was a polemical jab against me and my expert report (Rudolf 1993/2017a). However, as a graduate chemist, I am undoubtedly an expert of the exact sciences in the field in question. So why "alleged"? In addition, legal expert reports are always and without exception ordered, either by the court, by the prosecution or by the defense. It is also obvious that an expert witness is sympathetic in matters of fact (but not necessarily politically) to the views of that party in a dispute whose views are closest to those to which the expert conscientiously and with the best of his or her knowledge has arrived at. So we can turn the tables:

> *"These pieces of information, which are often even referred to as 'expert reports' by alleged historical experts, regularly turn out, on closer inspection, to be ordered productions by sympathizers of the Holocaust orthodoxy."*

Furthermore, many historians who do not officially question the orthodox teaching on the Holocaust always come to the politically desirable conclusions because otherwise they would have to reckon with the end of their career (as mine ended, or never started), and in many countries even with imprisonment (cf. the statements of some historians in the Appendix to Rudolf 2016). I myself have been threatened by a judge with criminal prosecution as an expert witness in the courtroom should I dare to present my research results to the court (see Rudolf 2016, pp. 105f.). Therefore, one would even have to phrase it like this:

> *"These pieces of information, which are often even referred to as 'expert reports' by alleged historical experts, regularly turn out, on closer inspection, to be either ordered productions by sympathizers of the Holocaust orthodoxy or perjurious false testimonies coerced under the threat of punishment."*

But no matter what the sympathies of an author are or whatever social group may be pressuring him, ultimately only the arguments count, and this is something that orthodox historians such as Dr. Frei don't seem to recognize. In scholarly discourses, personal attacks and argumentative blows below the belt lead to disqualifications at best.

Another question put to Dr. Frei was:

*"Auschwitz deniers use the correction on the plaques at the Auschwitz Memorial to prove that far fewer people were killed in Nazi concentration camps. There was once talk of four million victims. After the collapse of the Soviet Union* [1990]*, the number of Jewish victims in Auschwitz was reduced by three million – so the total number of six million Jewish victims should have been reduced accordingly. What is your take on that argument?*

*Frei: The number of around four million victims came about immediately after the end of the war in 1945 through investigations and capacity calculations by a Soviet and a Polish investigative commission. This number was then adopted by the Auschwitz State Museum and was not corrected until the end of communist rule. Based on extant transport lists, however, Western research has arrived at lower numbers already since the 1960s. Based on the available sources, a minimum number of 1.1 million Jews murdered at Auschwitz is now considered to be certain; however, possibly up to 1.5 million people may have died there alone. Since the opening of the Eastern European archives in the 1990s, research on the total number of victims of the Holocaust has made use of previously unknown sources. International science has meanwhile been able to determine very precise figures for individual countries and subsections of the Holocaust, but is still dependent on estimates in some areas – for example with regard to the executions by the SS Einsatzgruppen. Today, a total of at least 5.6 and up to 6.3 million victims is assumed."*

The problem of excessive victim numbers and the related total death toll of the Holocaust cannot be limited to Auschwitz. In fact, the number of victims of almost every crime scene of the Third Reich was greatly exaggerated at the end of the war and gradually reduced during subsequent years and decades. Here are a few examples:

| Camp | Death Toll of Yore | Death Toll Today | Exaggeration Factor |
|---|---|---|---|
| Auschwitz | 4 to 8 million | 1,000,000 | 4 to 8 |
| Treblinka | 3 million | 800,000 | 4 |
| Bełżec | 3 million | 600,000 | 5 |
| Sobibór | 2 million | 200,000 | 10 |
| Majdanek | 2 million | 78,000 | 26 |
| Chełmno | 1.3 million | 150,000 | 9 |
| Mauthausen | 1 million | 100,000 | 10 |
| Sachsenhausen | 840,000 | 30,000 | 28 |
| Dachau | 238,000 | 41,000 | 6 |
| Totals | ca. 17.5-21.5 million | ca. 3 million | ca. 6 |

On the sources see especially the section about the various camps in Rudolf 2017c and Mattogno 2016e.

We need to add to this the victims in all the other camps and ghettos not listed here, as well as the victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* in the Soviet Union and Serbia. Accordingly, there have been claims, especially after the war but also in subsequent years and decades, that the Holocaust actually claimed many more victims than "only" 6 million, with 21 million being the upper limit as far as I know (see Scott 2017).

What is striking about all the initial death-toll numbers is that, without exception, they are significantly above what is assumed today. If this were a matter of simple errors, one would have to expect that these figures are equally likely to deviate upward and downward from the actual value. Here, however, all the initially announced official death-toll numbers have always been far above the official numbers adopted today. That is clearly tendentious.

The same applies to the murder methods claimed for these camps. In the second column, the next table lists murder weapons that were claimed during or shortly after the war, but are no longer claimed today. The last column contains the murder weapon claimed today.

What may we learn from this? Reports and claims about the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich were riddled with exaggerations and inventions from the beginning. Given this, it is irresponsible and extremely unscholarly to take any horror claims about these camps at face value, and it is criminal to ostracize or even prosecute skeptical doubters.

| Camp | Invented Murder Weapon | Murder Weapon Still Claimed |
|---|---|---|
| Auschwitz | war gases, high voltage, gas showers, gas bombs, pneumatic hammer, conveyor belt | Zyklon B |
| Treblinka | mobile gas chamber, numbing gas, unslaked line, hot steam, high voltage | Diesel exhaust |
| Bełżec | subterranean murder chamber, unslaked line, high voltage, vacuum | Diesel exhaust |
| Sobibór | chlorine gas, black liquid, collapsible gas-chamber floor | engine exhaust |
| Majdanek | Zyklon B | bottled CO |

For Auschwitz see Mattogno 2018; for the other camps see the respective monographs listed at the end of the present book: Treblinka: Mattogno/Graf; Bełżec: Mattogno 2016g; Sobibór: Graf/Kues/Mattogno; Majdanek: Graf/Mattogno.

The situation is no different today than right after the Second World War. The hysteria of the immediate post-war anti-German hatefest has abated in the meantime, but it has only been replaced by a hysteria of the anti-revisionist ("denier") hatefest. After the war, it was not a criminal offense to doubt or even refute atrocity claims about the camps of the Third Reich, but this is exactly the case in many countries today. The hysterical reaction of many if not most people when anyone expresses doubt of the sacred Saint Holocaust or even commits the sacrilege of questioning the existence of the very gas chambers themselves shows that one is not dealing merely with matter-of-fact issues, but with doctrinally internalized taboos.

After reading this critical review of the Auschwitz garrison and headquarters orders, and what Frei and his colleagues have made of them, the reader will understand when I judge these court historians as follows:

> *"We know this from the orthodox Holocaust liars: their interpretation of the documents is based on a highly selective reading. They merely read what they want to read out of it. They pick out some details, distort their meaning and then try to generalize this."*
> — Prof. Dr. Norbert Frei, paraphrased

* * *

The present work on the garrison and headquarters orders of Auschwitz is based on an initial overview compiled by an industrious German, which was posted under the title *Kommandanturbefehle – eine Betrachtung* (*Headquarters Orders – A Reflection*) online in 2018 as a PDF file for downloading free of charge. The author chose the pen name "Ernst Böhm." His work has been greatly expanded, corrected and revised here. Out of gratitude for his preparatory work, I include him as co-author of this book. I am not revealing his real name here, because we all know that, as long as the current repressive regime in Berlin prevails, everyone in Germany must fear for their existence, including, be it noted, Dr. Frei himself, if they venture out to find the truth in this area of research. Anyone who helps to open the eyes of any reader by virtue of such work may protect themselves and their families from unlawful persecution when nevertheless publishing what they have found out.

I prefer such individuals many times over the kind of "patriots" who boast of their patriotism in public, but who give this taboo topic a wide berth. For Germany, the Holocaust is the Mother of all Taboos, paralyzing much of its society's ability to address and resolve existential threats. Any German who does not deal with this taboo betrays the rights and the survival of the German people. These "patriots" gesticulate a little with blank cartridges and hope to escape the system bullies' condemnation and persecution. Their own prosperity and a comfortable career are evidently more important to them than a secure future for their descendants.

Any government in Germany, no matter what color or flag it reigns under, can only be a constitutional government and a German government if it unconditionally and without limits allows discussion of all topics of the German past without any taboos. Because only this freedom enables us to find out the truth and make it known.

Keep your eyes open, because only the truth will set us free!

*Germar Rudolf*
*March 31, 2020*

# Introduction

The Auschwitz Concentration Camp was just one of many concentration camps established in the German sphere of influence during the National-Socialist regime. Back in those years, similar camps were run by all belligerents, a fact kept hidden from public view for purely anti-German propaganda purposes with the aim of discrediting Germany for all time and keeping it repentant and willing to pay. The cloak of silence was spread over the actual death camps that were set up for instance by the Americans, British, French and Poles (keywords *Rheinwiesenlager* and Lamsdorf) where German people – especially after the end of the war! – were crammed by the millions, not for the purpose of slave labor, but to let them literally croak there.

In order to cover up the Allies' mass crimes against Germans, especially at the end of the war and afterwards, the "Auschwitz" myth was created: Auschwitz is said to have been an "extermination camp". School class after school class is forced to visit the Auschwitz Museum in order to poison innocent, unsuspecting children's minds and incite them against the German people – their own people, if they are German students. Soccer players who see a bulky wallet as their sole purpose in life will not oppose the expectation to travel to Auschwitz, and Christianity has abolished itself and worships Auschwitz as a golden calf – the Holocaust has been established as the new religion of the West.

The Auschwitz Museum is today the holiest of all the pilgrimage sites of this new religion. The sacred relics exhibited in it – artifacts shown in glass showcases that are said once to have been owned by former inmates, such as hair, shoes or glasses – are abso-

lutely no evidence for any mass extermination of the concentration-camp inmates, contrary to all claims made by the museum. For example, if a mountain of shoes or hair clippings were evidence of extermination, then brooms shown in a witchcraft museum could just as well be evidence of the witch's mischief, brooms with which the witches flew through the air to meet the devil in order to fornicate with him; or if preposterous testimonies by camp veterans are considered to prove anything in and of themselves, then many a medieval testimony describing in minute detail the hideous copulation of witches with the devil would have to be taken at face value as well. No, there have to be more conclusive facts on the table in order to be able to assess whether Auschwitz was indeed an extermination camp or just a labor camp.

Such facts exist. The records of the Auschwitz Camp are very extensive. Among them are the approx. 350 headquarters orders, special headquarters orders, garrison orders and circulars that were issued by the Auschwitz Camp authorities from 1940 to 1945, hence during the entire existence of the camp. As will be demonstrated below, these orders warrant the assumption that Auschwitz was a labor camp and that it was not an extermination camp.

On behalf of the Munich Institute for Contemporary History (*IfZ*), these historical National-Socialist headquarters orders were published in 2000 by five members of the *IfZ* in one volume under the title *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940 -1945* (*Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp 1940-1945*). In the introduction and in footnotes to many of these orders, the editors make an effort to quell any doubts that may arise about the official version of the Holocaust when reading these orders. However, this is an attempt that must fail due to the significance of the genuine orders of the commanding officers of the Auschwitz Camp.

Ursula Haverbeck has recognized the historical significance of these orders and has raised public awareness about them like hardly anyone else. The fact that she was persecuted and jailed merely for her peaceful opinion testifies to the totalitarianism of contemporary Germany and at the same time speaks for the hypothesis of the Auschwitz Labor Camp, because a regime that is secure in the truth does not need to punish people for their diverging opinions, as hap-

pens in Germany almost every day with the gagging Article 130 of the German penal code.

* * *

On the citation method: At the end of each quoted order are the abbreviations KB for headquarters order (*Kommandanturbefehl*), SB for garrison order (*Standortbefehl*) followed by the page number of the book by Frei *et al*.

A digital version of the *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle* for downloading free of charge can be found on the Internet at:

https://archive.org/details/DarstellungenQuellenGeschichteAuschwitzKommandanturbefehle1940Bis1945532S

Should this version be removed due to censorship measures, simply visit the website of the present book at holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=34, where we will always indicate where the Frei book is currently available as a free PDF file.

This free PDF edition contains only the texts of the actual orders, hence none of the "comments" by the Institute for Contemporary History. The foreword states:

> *"'The Institute for Contemporary History (IfZ) is an institution established in Munich in 1949 under the name 'German Institute for the History of the National-Socialist Period' by the Allied occupiers and entrusted with the re-education of the German people under the guise of scholarship.' (Source: Metapedia.org)*
>
> *Since this institute is financed by the German people, and because the documents are orders issued by a German government authority, the so-called 'copyrights' for the orders lie with the German people!*
>
> *The institute's comments, which are meant to defame the German people and which by their nature meet the legal criteria for treason according to §90f and §91b of the Imperial German Penal Code, are expunged from this edition!*
>
> *We provide these genuine documents on German history free of charge to all interested parties.*

*Hereby we fulfill our duty, to make evidence of the inaccuracy of all claims of the victors, which has come to our knowledge, available to all peoples."*

The original edition of the *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle* is available in bookstores at a grossly inflated price. The high price may be an attempt by the editors to make sure that this book remains hidden from ordinary people. This is one way the falsification of history works in a very simple way.

# 1. Labor and Living Conditions

Given the context of the war years, the inmates' working hours were reasonable and not unconscionable.

From October 1940:
7 a.m. - 11.30 a.m. and 1 p.m. - 5 p.m. = 8 ½ hours (KB 6a/40, p. 15)

From April 1941:
6 a.m. - 11.30 a.m. and 1.30 p.m. - 6.00 p.m. = 10 hours (KB 3/41, p. 28)

From April 1942:
6 a.m. - 11 a.m. and 1 p.m. - 7 p.m. = 11 hours (KB April 17, 1942, p. 126; see Document 4 in the Appendix)

From October 1944:
6 a.m. - 12 p.m. and 12.30 p.m. - 5 p.m. = 10 ½ hours (SB 25/44, p. 497)

From November 1944:
6.30 a.m. - 4 p.m. with a short lunch break = approx. 9 ½ hours (SB 28/44, p. 513).

The working hours of SS members and civilian employees in the camp's offices were no less than those of the inmates (SB 29/44, p. 515). Besides, ask yourself how many hours a day many people have to work today, in so-called peacetime, to make ends meet for their family.

The following headquarters orders clearly show that an aim was to preserve the inmates' ability to work and not to destroy them. The one excludes the other.

## Sunday Work

*"It is planned that in principle there will be no Sunday work in the near future for the concentration camp and the women's concentration camp. Provisionally, this regulation is in effect immediately. In general, only urgently vital operations can be considered by the labor-deployment administration for Sunday labor in the future, such as: cattle, horse-stable and kitchen operations, etc. Furthermore, only for the execution of urgently important repairs to facilities that are necessary for maintaining the operations. This necessitates, and it is ordered herewith with immediate effect, that the leaders of the work details be trained carefully so that they are able, on the strength of the work performed by the inmates, to achieve the prescribed workload of the week under all circumstances within the six full workdays available during the week.*

*In this context is mentioned the fact that it has turned out so far that Sunday work has contributed nothing to further the labor goal, but that overall, employment on Sundays has resulted only in setbacks and disadvantages in various areas. If the inmate is to achieve a full workload, it is necessary that the inmate be sufficiently strengthened, rested and prepared for the respective weekly workload. For this he needs to rest on Sundays. In this regard, care must be taken to ensure that in the future the inmates absolutely have to bathe once a week, and that Sunday's rest is especially used to ensure that the laundry and all other everyday items the inmate needs for his personal care be tended to. Only after these goals have been achieved can full performance be ensured with regard to the inmates' ability to work. This approach also applies in a corresponding manner to horses available for carrying out the present work. The animals also must have a day off work during the week. It is expected that all measures will be taken in order to implement the guidelines given above in future employment. All departments must make an effort to adhere to these basic things, or else serious deficiencies in the abilities of humans and animals to perform have to be expected, and there would continue to be major deficits due to an overtaxing of these available forces, which would make it impossible to accomplish the tasks given to the concentration*

> *camps in a way that fully serves the goals of the war economy and which, through their contribution, are meant to assist in achieving the end goal of today's struggle, namely victory."* (KB 1/42, p. 125)

and:

> *"Urgent care must be taken to ensure that the inmates rest in their beds after having their lunch, in order to ensure that lunch is absorbed as much as possible to fortify the inmates' ability to work. With regard to the above-mentioned working hours, the procedure is the same for external labor units, who are to spend their rest period at suitable locations to be designated by the unit leaders."* (Special Order of 17 April 1942, p. 127; see Document 4 in the Appendix)

This order was apparently not followed strictly, so again a year later:

> *"6. Sunday work for inmates*
> *I prohibit that on Sundays inmate units are assigned to work which is not absolutely necessary and essential. On this day, the inmates are to be deloused, bathed etc., combined with the necessary change of clothes, linen exchange and mending. The same applies to all satellite camps."* (KB 19/43, p. 279)

Maintaining the inmates' ability to work also included respecting their leisure time:

> *"8. Leisure time for inmates*
> *Inmates who come from the night shift are not to be used for other jobs. In order to maintain these inmates' ability to work, it is important to ensure that they have 7-8 hours of rest so that they can start their work well rested."* (KB 4/44, p. 413)

Attention was paid to the personal needs of the inmates:

> *"6. Easter and Pentecost Breaks*
> *In this regard, reference is made to the decision of the SS Administrative Main Office, Office Group D of December 14, 1942 and April 20, 1943, according to which all branch offices of the economic offices working with inmates will be closed for business during Easter from April 24, 1943, 2.00 p.m., until and including April 25, 1943. Rest from work should be used to take*

*care of the inmates' personal needs and to tidy up their accommodation."* (KB 9/43, p. 256)

Inmates were deployed to work with aim and purpose:

*"12. Inmate deployment*
*From now on, the inmates' work assignments must be carefully checked by the camp leaders. Above all, it should be noted that every skilled worker is employed in his or her specialty, because this is the only way to achieve 100% job performance.* […] *It is also impermissible for skilled workers to be transferred from one day shift to the next night shift by individual foremen without sufficient leisure time in between. I hold the camp leaders responsible for ensuring that such a disregard for the necessary rest period no longer occurs."* (KB 8/44, p. 468)

The following garrison order reveals that the concentration-camp inmates' work performance had priority:

*"8. Checking the inmate units*
*Through personal observation over the past 14 days, I have determined that there are still more inmates working on various units than are absolutely necessary. With reference to my Special Order of Feb. 14, 1944, I request all heads of department to review their units by April 1, 1944. If I still find units after this date where not all inmates are fully employed, I will withdraw the inmates in question without further ado and will assign them to work in the defense industry decisive for victory."* (SB 10/44, p. 427)

Unauthorized diverted labor by inmates for SS members was prohibited so that war-related armaments industries could benefit from the inmates' full labor force:

*"6. Unauthorized diverted labor*
*I have found out that SS members have had various objects made by inmates, be this paintings or other alleged works of art, such as tin roses, etc. Quite apart from the fact that the inmates should be engaged in useful work, these activities irresponsibly waste material that nowadays can be procured only with considerable difficulty. I hereby strictly prohibit such unauthorized labor, and I will report every SS member, regardless of person and rank, to the Reichsführer-SS for punishment who has such*

> *nonsensical and kitschy work carried out or commissioned in the future."* (SB 24/43, p. 303)

Furthermore:

> *"In the light of recent events, it is strongly emphasized that under no circumstances may inmates be entrusted with the transfer, cleaning, etc. of bicycles and motorcycles. I will severely punish violators of this order."* (Special KB 8/43, p. 234)

Particularly diligent inmates were rewarded with various benefits. Document 53 in the Appendix is a report by the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz to the camp headquarters for the purpose of granting certain benefits to such inmates. This was not an exception, but the rule in cases of good conduct.

The actual living conditions of the inmates in the Auschwitz Camp can hardly be gleaned from garrison and headquarters orders. Other documents are much more suitable in this regard, such as the harsh criticism of the garrison physician at the time, Dr. Eduard Wirths, on the catastrophic living conditions due to the lack of hygienic and sanitary facilities. When Dr. Wirths took his post in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp on September 6, 1942, he was shocked by what he found there (Völklein 2005, pp. 40f.):

> *"Before my assumption of duties there it was explained to me by the head of all concentration camps* Gruppenführer *Glücks, and the head doctor of all concentration camps* Standartenführer *Dr. Lolling, that my exclusive task in Auschwitz was to combat a severe epidemic of typhoid fever and typhus among the guards, nothing else was to concern me. I discovered intolerable conditions for the prisoners. There was no running water, no proper toilets, no means of bathing. The barracks in which the prisoners were quartered were unheated, overcrowded, and beds were missing. Lice literally swarmed on the floors, clothes, bodies of the people. The walls were black with fleas. The people in an inconceivable condition, wasted to their ribs, plagued with vermin, the dead lying between the living and the dying. Every day hundreds of dead were carted off, often after lying for days among the living. I was so spiritually demoralized that I soon saw suicide as the only way out."*

The catastrophic conditions described by Wirths were reflected in other documents, in particular in the death books from Auschwitz

(*Sterbebücher*), in which every inmate registered at Auschwitz was entered who died there. For example, of the Jews deported from France to Auschwitz, most of whom were admitted and registered there in the first half of 1942, only a minority were still alive after one year. Thousands succumbed within a few months due to the epidemics raging in the camp, especially typhus (see Aynat 1998).

Dr. Wirths's heroic, sustained struggle against the camp bureaucracy and the sluggish SS Reich leadership to improve living conditions in Auschwitz is well documented (see Mattogno 2004 & 2016a). One of the communist leaders of the inmates' resistance organization at the Auschwitz Camp, the later GDR official Bruno Baum, even wrote in an unpublished manuscript that "Auschwitz ended up being a model camp". Baum bragged that this was the result of the atrocity propaganda about Auschwitz that he and his resistance comrades had written and transmitted outside the camp during their detention at Auschwitz (see Bäcker 1998, FN 26; Rudolf 2017c, pp. 377f.). However, it does not emerge from the documents that the SS implemented the measures in order to improve the camp's image. Rather, the aim was to reduce the mortality rate by all means and to increase the productivity of the inmates deployed in war-critical industries.

## 2. Cleanliness, Hygiene, Medical Care

Great importance was attached to the cleanliness and hygiene of the inmates and their quarters:

> *"7. Cleanliness of the quarters*
> *The camp leaders have to convince themselves of the cleanliness of the guard and inmate quarters. They have to check whether the quarters are properly darkened at night."* (KB 6/44, p. 438)

> *"4. Camp-Internal Staff*
> *During various inspections of the individual satellite camps, I had to repeatedly complain to the camp-internal staff about issues such as bed maintenance, room and locker tidiness. The respective camp and unit leaders are responsible for the proper implementation.* […]
> *6. Inmates' foot roll call*
> *In each satellite camp, 10% of all beds are to be reserved for the inmates' infirmary. In addition, care must be taken to ensure that the block elders, under the supervision of a block leader, conduct foot inspections of the inmates three times a week in order to monitor injuries and the cleanliness of the inmates' feet."* (KB 2/43, p. 383f.)

Medical care was of course part of keeping the inmates healthy, whether working or under arrest:

> *"6. Medical examination of inmates under arrest*
> *I order that every inmate who is to be punished with arrest has to be seen by a doctor. In particularly urgent cases, the doctor has to be informed after the arrest. At the same time, I order that female inmates working in households etc. are not to be transferred to Birkenau for their arrest."* (SB 31/43, p. 321)

Here, too, the SS was not concerned with the inmates looking neat and smelling good, but more specifically, as before, to limit the spread of contagious diseases or to prevent them altogether.

The massive hygienic problems that the camp had to deal with since its inception, particularly the Birkenau Camp, have already been mentioned. At the beginning, both medical care of, and provisioning for, the inmates were similarly miserable, but in this respect Dr. Wirths made massive progress as well. The documentation on the medical care of the Auschwitz inmates is very extensive and proves that from 1943 onward the camp administration and the *Reichsführung* SS spared no expense or effort to raise the medical care of the inmates to an exemplary level. The plan was basically to transform Birkenau into a huge hospital camp where inmates from all surrounding camps and companies would be admitted who needed medical treatment.

This project, which was to be implemented in the so-called Construction Section III of Birkenau, was halfway completed when

it was abandoned in the summer of 1944 due to the war situation (see Sections 2 & 3 in the first part of Mattogno 2016a). The scope of this project – evidently beneficial for the inmates and described with the term "special measures" ("*Sondermaßnahmen*") – can be seen from Document 50 of June 11, 1943 (see Appendix), in which the number of barracks planned for the camp hospital in Section III of Birkenau are listed, including 2 barracks for the guard detail, whose members evidently were to be treated inside the camp as well:

– 9 nurse barracks
– 1 pharmacy barracks
– 19 kitchen barracks
– 6 block-leader barracks
– 6 disinfestation barracks
– 6 laundry barracks
– 9 supplies barracks
– 4 post-surgery barracks
– 4 Barracks for internal medicine, severe cases
– 2 x-ray barracks
– 2 surgery barracks
– 111 barracks for normal inpatients
– 4 storage barracks (effects)
– 2 guard-detail infirmary barracks

As the French Auschwitz researcher Jean-Claude Pressac correctly pointed out, there is a fundamental "INCOMPATIBILITY in the creation of a health camp a few hundred yards from four Krematorien where, according to official history, people were exterminated on a large scale" (Pressac 1989, p. 512). While the former is an irrefutable, well-documented fact, the latter is merely an allegation made by witnesses with at best questionable credibility.

# 3. Provisioning

Sufficient food was necessary to maintain the inmates' ability to work:

> *"1. Provisioning at the satellite camps*
> *When the SS garrison physician visited a satellite camp, it was determined that there was not enough food. I hold the camp and unit leaders responsible for ensuring that no such complaints will occur in the future. If difficulties should arise, a complaint should be made immediately to the head of administration and to the leader of the protective-custody camp, SS Lieutenant Schöttl."* (KB 2/43, p. 383)

The following headquarters order proves that not only inmates, but also SS members were punished with arrest for offenses, and that no privileges were tolerated:

> *"10. Provisioning detainees*
> *There is reason to point out that the supply of food to SS members who have been arrested is to be done exclusively in accordance with existing regulations issued for this purpose by the headquarters to the members of the headquarters detention center as well as to the KTD*[?] *and the SS deathshead stormtroop* [guard detail]. *The squads and companies are prohibited from violating this regulation by delivering additional food for the detainees to the detention center and from having it distributed to the detainees. The KT*[D] *and SS Sergeant Gehring are responsible for the most-precise implementation of the enacted provisioning regulations for the detainees. Should violations of this continue to be encountered, the latter must expect the most severe punishment."* (KB 9/42, p. 138)

Even during the last years of the war – or rather especially then – everything was done to maintain the the inmates' ability to work. The prerequisite for this was health, which in turn was supported by adequate food, proper clothing, protection from the cold and the like. It is moreover interesting that, in the garrison order quoted below, the inmates are referred to as "people": "If we have to transport people (inmates)…" If the extermination of these inmates

had been decided upon anyway – be it by way of gas chambers or working them to death – and therefore they were regarded as mere cattle or waste, as is suggested by the anti-German propaganda, then the order could have been simply stated: "If we have to transport inmates…"

*"1. Inmate transports*
*If we have to transport people (inmates) to another work place, all the necessary prerequisites for the maintenance of their ability to work must also be met for the transport so that their fitness for work as determined prior to the transport does not suffer from the transport. I once more order the following:*
*a) The camp commander bears the overall responsibility for each outgoing transport.*
*b) As ordered, the selection (mustering) is carried out by the camp doctor, the leader of the protective-custody camp and the leader of inmate labor deployment; in case of transfers from one camp to another also in the presence of the respective leaders of the new camp where applicable. The leader of the protective-custody camp is solely accountable to the camp commander for the proper preparation of the transport up to the departure of the train. This includes: providing adequate transport guards, weapons (MPs) and sufficient food for them; for larger transports (more than 4 cars) an SS officer must always be assigned as the transport leader. Furthermore and as ordered, proper clothing and sufficient food supplies are to be taken along for the inmates as well. When taking along food, the current traffic conditions must be taken into account, so always provide extra!*
*It is not permitted to give the entire food supply to the inmates at once. For resting, the transport train's floor must be covered with excelsior etc. Each car is to have a container with boiled water or tea, a toilet bucket and secure lamp (stavle lanterns). In the event of extreme cold, the railway cars must be equipped with heating stoves by the Reichsbahn. As already indicated, wrapping the feet and chest with newspaper is sufficient protection against the cold during moderately cold weather. I ask the camp administration to procure the necessary transport equipment, if it isn't already at hand, and to hand it over to the leader of the protective-custody camp. Using a written confirmation, the leader of the protective-custody camp hands over the trans-*

*port equipment to the respective transport leader, who ensures that the equipment is returned completely after delivery of the transport. Before the transport train is loaded, the cars must be checked thoroughly for safety by the leader of the protective-custody camp and the transport leader. Any flaws found in this regard must be remedied immediately by suitable skilled workers."* (SB 6/44, p. 403; see Document 37 in the Appendix)

In a special order of the Auschwitz Garrison dated February 14, 1944, Camp Commander Liebehenschel complained that the coordination of the inmates' work assignment did not meet the war-related requirements, although:

*"Every German person, especially the SS man, knows what the war is about now. All workers and every hour of work belong to armaments production and thus to victory. The implementation of this requirement has the first priority when addressing all other tasks, however necessary. It is now time to act accordingly; enough has been said about it. If here at Auschwitz over 12,000 inmates out of a total of around 41,000 working inmates are employed for the maintenance of the camp operations etc., then this wasteful peacetime attitude toward labor is no longer acceptable. Through lengthy personal observation, I have determined that at all workplaces – except at armaments factories – far too many inmates are deployed who are not utilized, laze around and are even taught to be lazy through incorrect job allocation and inadequate supervision.* […]

*The surveillance of the workplaces has to extend to the fact that every inmate works continuously during working hours. Prisoners who do not work or do not know what to do* [...] *no longer leave for work the next day and are transferred or handed over to an armaments factory. On the other hand, as ordered several times, everything must be done to maintain the inmates' ability to work. This includes that the inmate, after having done his work properly, is also treated appropriately. Be the most important things stated again:*

1. *As before, there is only one roll call per day, which lasts no longer than 10-15 minutes.*
2. *Leisure time serves to regain strength for labor, which includes adequate sleep. Unnecessary demands or even har-*

*assment of inmates in their spare time has to stop. Violations of this are punished with the most severe penalties.*

3. *Food must be given the highest attention, i.e. every inmate really has to get what he is entitled to (extra rations for heavy and very heavy work). In this regard, delivering packages also plays an important role. Well over 1 million parcels were received at Auschwitz within 2 1/2 months. Recipients of many parcels that contain perishable goods, which, as I have convinced myself, they cannot consume alone, will* [be told]*, after proper instruction, to hand over* [some of these goods] *to other inmates who are worse off in this regard, if they aren't doing this already.*
4. *The condition of the clothing must be monitored continuously, especially footwear.*
5. *Relieve sick inmates promptly. It is preferred to have* [an inmate] *stay in the hospital for a short time with appropriate medical treatment, and then in good health go back to work, rather than to leave him sick at work for a long time without him performing anything.*
6. *Relief of all kinds for the hardworking inmate, up to regaining his freedom, yet the severity of all punishments possible according to the regulations for the lazy, incorrigible inmate."* (Special SB, pp. 410f.; see Document 38 in the Appendix)

Above all, this garrison order is incompatible with the official claim of industrial extermination, because according to the official version, which is largely based on literature published by the Auschwitz Museum (Danuta Czech and others), the mass murder of inmates is said to have peaked between May and late summer of 1944: between 10 and 20 thousand Jews were allegedly murdered every day during that time, most of whose corpses were subsequently allegedly burned outdoors. In the acknowledgment of the 2000 book *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle…*, the *IfZ* emphasizes the "great importance" of, among others, the former Auschwitz inmate and later director of the Auschwitz Museum, Kazimierz Smoleń. In the 1990s, this man traveled throughout Germany where he told his tall tales to school students who were too young to have any experience with such issues and therefore could not evaluate his claims either. He reported to 90 "young people be-

tween 15 and 18 years of age" at the "Vocational School for Individual Advancement at the Vocational Training Center of Central Franconia"[7] in Schwaig, Bavaria:

> *"In one day, 20,000 people were driven into the gas chambers at Birkenau and burned afterwards."* (*Nürnberger Zeitung*, 15 Oct. 1996)

This is highly implausible, because the Auschwitz headquarters orders giving the preservation of the inmates' ability to work a high priority are diametrically opposed to the alleged daily murder of 20,000 potential workers. That does not make any sense.

Although there are numerous documents on the intention of the camp administration and the *Reich* leadership to provide the inmates with sufficient food and clothing (see Subsection 1.7. in the first part of Mattogno 2016a), this does not necessarily say much about what it really looked like for the individual inmates on site. Paul Rassinier reported that, despite sufficient provisions entering the camp, many inmates in the camps in which he was imprisoned (Buchenwald and Dora Mittelbau) starved because the internal inmate administration was corrupt, stealing, robbing and selling off huge amounts of food, sometimes with the help of corrupt SS members (Rassinier 2018). Auschwitz will hardly have been any different in this regard.

# 4. Releases and Transfers

The previously cited Point 6 of the headquarters order, according to which "Relief of all kinds" is granted "for the hardworking inmate, up to regaining his freedom", is of course in striking contradiction

[7] *Berufsschule zur individuellen Förderung am Berufsausbildungswerk Mittelfranken*.

to the extermination theory, which is why the editors of the source edition added the following footnote to this order:

> *"In reality, the prospect of freedom failed to work. No inmate was released due to hard work. Despite repeated instructions from the WVHA,*[8] *the idea of confining and punishing KL inmates took precedence over the efficiency of work."*

This is unambiguously a false statement, because "[a]ccording to a publication by the Auschwitz museum, for example, over a thousand of 26,200 registered inmates were released from imprisonment while around 3,000 were transferred to other camps." (Rudolf 2017c, p. 180; cf. Mattogno 2016a, Subsection 1.8.).

To this we have to add 800 inmates who, according to Footnote 71 on page 6 of the volume published by the *IfZ*, managed to escape:

> *"A total of around 800 inmates managed to escape from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp – more than from any other concentration camp; it is unclear how many Jews were among them."*

The Italian researcher Carlo Mattogno has moreover demonstrated that in 1944 and 1945 alone, more than 250,000 inmates were transferred from Auschwitz to other camps (Mattogno 2006). With a quarter of a million witnesses to a mass murder, secrecy would never have been possible.

The following garrison order dated April 12, 1944, in which the Camp Commandant Liebehenschel pointed out factors to be considered when preparing inmates for their release – some of whom had been infected with typhus – proves that inmates were released:

> *"11. Releases and transfers of inmates from Concentration Camp Auschwitz II*
> *It has now repeatedly happened that inmates who were individually released or transferred from Concentration Camp Auschwitz II* [Birkenau] *came down with a disease dangerous to the public (typhus) outside of Concentration Camp Auschwitz after their release or transfer, despite having been quarantined. After consulting with the SS garrison physician at Auschwitz, I therefore order that, in the interests of preventing epidemics and thus*

[8] *SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*, SS Economic and Administrative Main Office

> *preserving public health, inmates may only be individually transferred or released from Concentration Camp Auschwitz II if they are grouped together with batches of inmates who are being transferred to another concentration camp. Individuals may only be released or transferred from KL Auschwitz to a prison or back home or any other location outside of Concentration Camp Auschwitz, if they have been quarantined successfully for 21 days at Concentration Camp Auschwitz I* [Main Camp]. *This means that all inmates to be released or to be transferred individually are to be transferred from Concentration Camp Auschwitz II to Concentration Camp Auschwitz I for implementation of the 21-day release quarantine and then to be released directly from Concentration Camp Auschwitz I without reentering Concentration Camp Auschwitz II."* (SB 12/44, p. 435)

Documents 49a&b in the Appendix may serve as particularly striking examples. These are the release forms for Jan Kristian and Janina Kimstacz from the Auschwitz Labor Education Camp dated 8 and 29 June 1944, respectively. We learn from it that the SS released people from the camp who could tell the world what was going on in the camp at that time. According to orthodox historiography, the alleged murder of the Hungarian Jews is said to have culminated in June 1944, with around ten thousand victims every day! But of course, this isn't true.

Another particularly interesting case concerns 800 Auschwitz inmates who were transferred to Majdanek Concentration Camp in May 1943, as there was a special department at Majdanek for the treatment of malaria patients (see Document 48 in the Appendix). This document annihilates two myths. Malaria sufferers were unable to work in the long term due to poor recovery prospects and therefore, if we follow orthodox mythology, should have been annihilated in the Auschwitz gas chambers. Evidently, however, that didn't happen. Instead, it was decided to transfer them to Majdanek with great effort and to treat them there. Hence, the SS sent these 800 patients, who according to orthodox mythology would have witnessed the mass murder in Auschwitz, to another camp so that they could spread the "terrible secret" there?

Even the evasive rejoinder that these inmates were actually gassed at Majdanek wouldn't fly, because if there was ever an intention to kill them, it would have made no sense to send them

elsewhere with great effort and food for the journey if there existed plenty of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. Every facet of this document shows that the orthodox version of history is unsustainable from beginning to end.

# 5. Clothing

As emerges already from the previously mentioned garrison order of February 14, 1944, great importance was attached to appropriate clothing for the inmates (cf. pp. 31f. as well as Document 38, p. 145). The same topic had been addressed two months earlier:

> *"6. Inmates' clothing*
> *The camp leaders of the satellite camps have to ensure that the inmates are properly dressed and provided with blankets, etc.*
> *Notification of compliance to the headquarters: 10 Feb 1943."* (KB 1/43, 2 Feb. 1943, p. 375)

The fact that protective clothing was also issued to inmates where necessary is evident from the following order, which was issued in connection with measures to prevent inmates from escaping:

> *"Addendum to Point 4.*
> *In camps where protective clothing is issued to inmates by the factory* [where they work]*, care must be taken to ensure that this clothing is always immediately marked under the supervision of an SS member, so that there can be no confusion with civilian workers, thus preventing any possibility of an escape."* (KB 8/44, p. 468)

Irregularities regarding benefits granted to inmates were investigated:

> *"5. Benefits for inmates – bonus coupons*
> *It can be seen from the report on the labor situation that various armaments companies employing inmates pay very small bonuses to the inmates. Some camps were excluded from these bonuses altogether. The camp leaders have to determine instantly why premium payments in January 1944 were so low or didn't occur at all. As soon as the individual reports have arrived, I will personally contact the companies or construction contractors instantly.*
> *Notification until 27 Feb. 1944."* (KB 4/44, p. 413)

Furthermore:

> *"13. Bonuses*
> *The amount of the bonuses issued by the companies is still too low in relation to the total number of inmates deployed. The camp leaders have to keep in constant contact with the administrations of the companies in order to fully achieve the purpose of paying out the bonus coupons."* (KB 6/44, p. 439)

# 6. Mistreatment of Inmates

Especially when it comes to the subject of "mistreatment of inmates," the contradiction between the headquarters orders and the official version of the Holocaust becomes insurmountable. The following applies everywhere and at all times: where people have power over people, this power is misused by individuals, and injustices, mistreatment and even murder occur. However, the responsible commanders did not tolerate mistreatment of the inmates, and even punished them severely. And this zero-tolerance policy and the punishment of violators is strong evidence that there was no plan to kill the inmates, and certainly not on an industrial scale. Be-

cause if their extermination had been decided anyway, what plausible reason could there be to severely punish any abuse? The following headquarters states:

> *"7. Mistreatment of Inmates*
> *It happened in a subcamp that inmates were beaten and sometimes maltreated by civilians with whom they were employed on the same job, so that they had to be temporarily admitted to the hospital. In cases in which cooperation with civilians is unavoidable, the camp leaders are responsible for order to be maintained, and they have to instruct the civilians again through the factory* [management] *about how to deal with inmates. On the other hand, any abuse of an inmate by a civilian must be reported to me immediately.*
> *On this occasion, I once more expressly draw your attention to the existing order that no SS man is allowed to lay hands on an inmate.*
> *In the 5th year of the war, everything must be done to maintain the inmates' ability to work.*
> *If an inmate commits an offense, a report must be submitted as mandated."* (KB 4/44, p. 413)

In fact, every SS man had to sign a document when he took up duty at Auschwitz with which he committed himself to abide by the following, among other things (cf. Document 45 in the Appendix):

> *"No member of the SS and no one who is obliged to serve in the* Waffen *SS therefore has the right to lay hands on an enemy of state or to abuse him physically. The inmate may be punished only by the* [camp] *commandant. Similarly, executions to be carried out in concentration camps may be carried out only on the orders of the* Reichsführer *SS and by SS officers authorized by him."*

This was not only on paper, and it did not only include SS men, but also the inmates themselves, who assaulted their fellow inmates much more often than the guards, as has been the case unfortunately at all times and in all penal camps and prisons around the world. For example, the Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. Eduard Wirths reported the following to the First leader of the protective custodian camp of Auschwitz on 6 July 1943 (cf. Document 46 in the Appendix):

> *"The Buna camp physician* [of the Monowitz Labor Camp] *has informed the Auschwitz garrison physician that inmate 115385, Richard J e d r z e j k i e w i c z, was admitted to the inmate hospital with bruises to the left eye and the scalp, contusion of the back of the left hand, and bruises on the buttocks.*
> *J.*[edrzejkiewicz] *was mistreated with a rubber hose by the block eldest of Block 24 (Buna), Inmate 113932 Otto Osterloh.*
> *The Auschwitz garrison physician requests an investigation and the punishment of the guilty party."*

Mistreatment of inmates was severely punished not only during the war, but ever since the establishment of the first Nazi concentration camps. This results from Instruction Sheet SS-TV/IKL[9] No. 5 by the then inspector of the concentration camps, SS *Gruppenführer* Theodor Eicke, dated 4 June 1937 (cf. Wachsmann/Goeschel, Document 157):

> *"Mistreatment of inmates*
> *SS Oberscharführer Zeidler has beaten an inmate in the meanest manner in the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp as a result of sadistic impulses. He was demoted to SS man, permanently expelled from the SS and handed over to the judiciary. This case is proclaimed as a warning example. During instruction classes, the consequences of mistreating inmates is to be pointed out. A simple slap in the face already counts as a mistreatment. The punishments that a camp commander can impose on unruly inmates are so severe and drastic that no self-administered justice is needed. The reputation of the protection squad* [SS] *is kept in any case by the expulsion of the offender.*
> *sgd. Eicke, inspector of the concentration camp and leader of the SS-TV."*

Referring to this document, historian Nikolaus Wachsmann writes in his book *KL: Die Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager* (pp. 128f.; Engl. edition: *KL: A History of the Nazi Concentration Camps*, 2016):

> *"What was going on here? Were Himmler and Eicke serious about cracking down on SS assaults in the concentration camps?*

---

[9] *TV = Totenkopfverband*, unit of the deathshead squad; *IKL= Inspektion der Konzentrationslager*, inspectorate of the concentration camp

*What SS leaders really were concerned about was not the abuse of inmates as such, but what a Himmler collaborator called, in a telling side note, 'unnecessary tormenting' that violated decency or caused unrest. In order to prevent such acts, the SS superiors introduced two essential measures. First, they issued a catalog of approved penalties for all concentration camps, which largely followed the established practices of Eicke's old workplace, the Dachau concentration camp. Second, they regulated the implementation of these official penalties; only the commander could order them. If the guards discovered an offense, they had to act according to these regulations. Instead of assaulting the inmate themselves, they were to report the offense in writing, following the official channels. Even the commanders were not allowed to make their own decisions. In order to flog an inmate – the most severe punishment – they had to submit a written request in triplicate to the IKL.*

*Flogging inmates was a favorite punishment of the camp SS and indeed of Himmler himself. Sticks and whips were often used already in the early camp history, because SA and SS men preferred to use torture tools rather than their bare hands; in this way they could cause greater damage and keep the risk of injury to themselves small."*

Apart from the obvious polemics of calling sticks and whips "torture tools", this describes the situation at that time quite pretty accurately. The capricious despotism of subordinates was prohibited, but the despotism of the system itself was organized in decrees, orders and penal catalogs with German thoroughness.

Incorrect treatment or even crimes against the native Polish population by SS members were not tolerated either:

*"14. Procurement of food in the local area*

*It has recently been discovered again that SS members of the headquarters of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp have taken the opportunity to try procuring, in part by inadequate means, rationed food items in the area east of the Sola and west of the Vistula River from Polish farmers residing in this area. This concerns, among others, the towns of Bor, Wohlau, Jedlin, Neu-Berun, etc. The recently issued order is again emphasized that the necessary food stamps must be made available for buying*

> *rationed food items. Attempts have been made to extract them from the Polish farmers, at times by means of extortion. Such actions will be punished relentlessly, and each case will be reported by the headquarters to the SS and police courts for prosecution.*
>
> *The police department of Neu-Berun has been instructed by the headquarters to search every SS member who is found in this area with packages and to examine the contents of these packages. The command is convinced that this reminder suffices to eliminate such occurrences in the future."* (KB 9/42, pp. 138f.)

It has been adequately documented that the abuse of inmates by SS men was prohibited and was punished in many cases (see Mattogno 2016a, Subsections 1.6. & 1.7.). This does not mean, of course, that such mistreatment did not occur or only occurred rarely. The fact that the SS jurisdiction carried out criminal investigations against some camp commanders indicates that in some camps, including Plaszow, Majdanek and Buchenwald, there were massive violations of the law not only by ordinary SS men, but even by the camp authorities themselves.[10]

All this is apart from the fact that the arbitrary admission to concentration camps without a conviction in a trial under the rule of law is itself a kind of mistreatment – such actions were once a criminal offense in Germany, called "deprivation of liberty while in office" (Section 341 of the German Penal Code, now deleted) – and all the more so if the living conditions in the camp drastically reduced the inmates' average life expectancy.

[10] See in this regard the statements by SS Judge Konrad Morgen before the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal (IMT, Vol. 20, pp. 485-515; IMT, Vol. 42, pp. 551-562) about the investigation personally initiated by Himmler against numerous leading SS officers of the German concentration-camp system, as well as those by the head of the Highest SS and Police Court Dr. Günther Reinecke (IMT, Vol. 20, pp. 415-481).

# 7. Correct Behavior towards Inmates

If, by means of official and distorted historiography, it is suggested that the SS guards ruled as cruel devils over powerless inmates, then the following order tells us otherwise. As is otherwise common only in normal civilian life, the inmates even received monetary gratuities form their guards:

> *"7. Tips hairdressing salon.*
> *The inmates in the hairdressing salons are over and over again offered tips, although this is prohibited by repeated orders and notices in the hairdressing salons. In the future, I will punish violations of this order as facilitation of escape with the harshest penalties."* (SB 29/44, p. 516)
> *"5. Inmate escorts, work details of the FKL.*[11]
> *There is reason to point out that it is completely out of the question and not SS-like if leaders of labor units from the FKL have their lunch bags, tent sheets, etc. carried by inmates when leaving the camp and returning. It goes without saying that both unit leaders and escorting guards carry their equipment themselves that is part of their uniform, and that it is unworthy of an SS man to use the help of inmates in order to transport this equipment. Rather, it must be demanded that there is only a strict and professional relationship between the unit leaders and the escorting guards on the one hand, and the female instructors and inmates on the other hand. If only the slightest relaxation is noticed especially regarding the relationship to the female inmates identified above, the headquarters will take action with the harshest and most severe punishments. It is not the female inmates' purpose to provide any relief to the security guards, but to work productively within the scope of the tasks at hand, and a strictly defined distance must be maintained if success is to be achieved."* (KB 10/42, p. 141, see Document 6 in the Appendix)

Furthermore:

---

[11] *FKL = Frauen-Konzentrationslager*, women's concentration camp

> *"9. Picking up food by inmates*
> *It is reiterated again that it is strictly forbidden to have inmates get lunch, dinner, coffee, etc. Violations will be punished with immediate transfer of the inmate from the office involved and with the most severe punishment of the SS man concerned."* (KB 21/42, p. 191)

SS members newly deployed to Auschwitz were instructed by headquarters orders as follows:

> *"2. Instruction of SS members*
> *In the light of recent events, it is pointed out again that all SS members, especially after having been transferred here from other units, are to be instructed immediately after their arrival at Auschwitz by the unit leaders about the existing regulations and provisions brought about by special circumstances. During this instruction, it is to be pointed out that in particular offenses involving military disobedience (prohibited interactions with inmates, sexual intercourse with inmates, etc.) and military theft (appropriation of inmate effects or effects of new arrivals) are punished by the SS and police courts. As is known, the instruction must be documented and kept on file."* (KB 5/43, p. 224)

Eight months after this headquarters order, it was announced once more that inmate possessions were untouchable:

> *"2. Inmate property*
> *I have the occasion to point out for the last time that inmates' property, no matter what it is (clothing, gold and valuables, food and other personal items), and no matter where it is located or where it is observed, remains untouched. The state decides on the use of the inmates' property. In special cases, this property becomes state property. Anyone who seizes state property turns himself into a criminal and excludes himself from the ranks of the SS. I will ruthlessly turn over SS members who sully themselves with such a dirty act to the SS court for prosecution. I expect every clean, decent SS member – and that will be the majority – to help with open eyes so that any rascal in our midst can be removed quickly so that our ranks remain clean. The state ensures for every German person today that he can lead a decent life. It is therefore not necessary to go down crooked paths. Those who find themselves innocently in need ought to*

*turn to their nearest superiors, whom I hereby instruct to make the most of the resources made sufficiently available by the state. Such requests from my area of supervision are to be submitted to me for my personal decision."* (SB 51/43, p. 359)

# 8. Careless Interactions with Inmates?

The following headquarters orders show how careless the guards were at times when dealing with the inmates, a behavior that would have been near-impossible if continual mass murders had been taken place in the background, because in such a case the relationship between the guards and the inmates would have been much too tense and suspicious for even the slightest sloppiness to take hold among the SS members. Attempts to escape would have been rarely successful under these circumstances:

*"2. Guarding the inmates*
*The chief of the Main Office has repeatedly observed, and recent events have demonstrated, that the members of the guard units are often poorly aware of their duties and responsibilities as guards. This is partly due to inadequate or missing instruction, partly due to the SS men's ignorance or negligence. Frequent mistakes are conversations with inmates, especially on transport vehicles, and an insufficient distance from the inmate."* (SB 26/43, p. 307)

Furthermore:

*"16. Gun storage*
*It has been noticed that SS members unbuckle their pistol belt in the barber's shop and hang it with the pistol on the coatrack so that inmates have an opportunity to grab the pistol. From now*

*on, pistols are to be taken out of the pistol holster when the belt is removed. The same applies to all other rooms where inmates are present."* (SB 54/43, p. 372)

Furthermore:

*"7. Behavior during guard duty*
*There have been repeated cases, despite multiple notifications by the headquarters, that men read newspapers while on guard duty and thereby did not pay attention to their inmate unit. The same applies to talking to women. The individual man is guilty of a serious safety offense and can ruin himself and his entire family with this kind of unguardlike behavior."* (KB 2/43, p. 384)

Furthermore:

*"3. Behavior while on guard duty*
*I have cause to report here a particularly serious case of gross inattentiveness during guard duty as a deterring example:*
*A guard stood for a long time with his back to the inmates to be guarded. Four of them observed this, overwhelmed this guard together, snatched the rifle from his hand and made it unusable. Then they managed to escape.*
*This unfortunate incident has become a case of thorough instruction for all companies so that, in the interests of the camp's and the guards' security, such negligence never occurs again.*
*In another case, I had to have a block leader replaced, because he irresponsibly walked prisoners out of the camp to the kitchen and left them there unattended for long periods of time. If the many instructions in the headquarters orders, as well as the numerous instructions by the unit, post and camp leaders are not enough to finally put an end to inmates escaping, then I will punish any case of negligence while on duty – whether due to lack of interest or lack of responsibility – with the harshest measures in the future."* (KB 10/44, p. 498)
*"5. Inmates' attempts to escape*
[…] *To the camp commandants of the concentration camps Da., Sah., Bu., Mau., Flo., Neu., Au., Gr.-Ros., Natz., Nie., Stub., Arb., Rav., PoW Camp Lublin.*
*Within a short period of time, inmates were able to escape from the concentration camp in three cases by means of a car with an*

*SS license plate and in SS clothing, in one case even taking firearms and ammunition with them, in the latter case with an SS officer's coat and an SS officer's hat. With such a disguise, 2 to 3 inmates were smuggled out of the camp in the motor vehicle in all these cases. I ask the camp commandants, where they have it already, to order once again that all vehicles from the camp area, in particular motor vehicles, are carefully checked. As is usually done, a mere superficial glance is not enough to let the vehicle pass when recognizing an SS hat or uniform. Every person not personally known to the guard – including SS officers – whether on foot or in the vehicle, must be checked thoroughly when leaving the camp area.*

*It is to be ensured by headquarters order and by ongoing instructions of the guard and security personnel that all unoccupied motor vehicles in the camp area (also those owned by people who are not part of the camp) are kept locked with the windows closed. When inmates carry out repairs on official SS vehicles, particularly close surveillance is required. Likewise, it has been prohibited repeatedly to let inmates walk around in SS quarters without surveillance. Uniforms and weapons must be kept under lock and key at all times."* (KB 15/42, pp. 163f.)

Furthermore:

*"2. Murder of an SS member by inmates.*

*On the occasion of the murder of the SS-Rottf.*[ührer] *Peter Jarosjewitsch, the chief of the Main Office, SS Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen SS Pohl, points out that no prisoner can be trusted, and at the same time he ordered that*

1. *the most important duty while on escort duty is to stay 6 steps away from the inmates, and that*
2. *escorting guards of external units who are equipped with rifles exclusively have to carry the loaded and secured rifle under their right arm, resting it on the ammunition pouch."* (SB 3/44, p. 394)

# 9. Commendations

If an SS man prevented an inmate from attempting to escape, the headquarters commended him. For the *IfZ*, this gives rise to the following politically correct but scientifically completely unsustainable claim in the introduction to the *IfZ* book:

> *"The details of everyday terror and murder practice also include commendations for SS members who 'prevented' the escape of prisoners by 'very prudent behavior': in the camp SS's jargon, this meant nothing other than that escapees were shot."*

This is pure speculation, because the subsequent commendations show that attempts to escape were prevented with appropriate means arising from the respective situation, including simply through arrests. If an escape was prevented by use of a firearm, this was also mentioned in the commendation. Here are a few examples:

> *"SS Private Wilhelm Danschke, headquarters' staff, agricultural department, managed to arrest a prisoner on 9 August 1941."* (KB 21/41, p. 61)
>
> *"SS Private Karl Mathey, 2nd SS Deathshead Squad, prevented an inmate from escaping by timely confiscating prepositioned civilian clothes."* (KB 25/41, p. 68)
>
> *"SS Private Otto Müller, 3rd SS Deathead Squad, managed to prevent an inmate who was already in civilian clothing from escaping, and he arrested him."* (KB 28/41, p. 73)
>
> *"SS Private First Class Fritz Rott, 1st SS Deathshead Squad, and SS Private Johann Kamphus, headquarters' staff, Department II, managed on 23 November 1941 to arrest an inmate near the Sola River who had escaped on 22 November 1941 from the local camp."* (KB 33/41, p. 85, see Document 2 in the Appendix)
>
> *"By behaving prudently, SS Corporal Carstens, 3rd Deathshead Squad, managed recapture of an escaped inmate."* (KB 11/42, p. 144)

*"4. Commendation*
*On 9 March 1943, while pursuing 2 Jews who had fled from a special unit (Sonderkommando), SS Corporal Jochum, 2nd Squad, together with 10 members of the 2nd Squad, crossed the Vistula River under the most-difficult circumstances and apprehended the inmates in the forest near Jedlin."* (KB 8/43, p. 251; see Document 31 in the Appendix)
*"I express my appreciation to SS Private Alexander Horschütz, 6th Squad, for his prudent behavior during the attempted escape on 4 May 1943.*
*Thanks to his alertness, 2 Gypsies who had eloped from their labor unit could be recaptured."* (KB 11/43, p. 263)
*"I express my gratitude and appreciation to SS Senior Private Anton Skryczowski, 2nd Squad, for his prudent actions and behavior when apprehending a fugitive Gypsy inmate."* (KB 20/43, p. 281)
*"I express my appreciation to the* [three] *SS members* [...] *for particularly prudent behavior when arresting fugitive inmates."* (SB 33/43, p. 327)
*"I express my appreciation to*
*SS Corporal Basil Malaiko, 2nd Squad,*
*because his circumspect behavior prevented several inmates from escaping."* (SB 54/43, p. 370)
*"I express my special appreciation to the blockleaders of the Jawischowitz Satellite Camp* […]. *Thanks to their prudence and dutifulness, they managed to recapture the inmates who had fled from the Birkenau Camp on 19 November 1943."* (KB 1/43, p. 375)
*"In the above context, I express my special appreciation to*
*SS Staff Sergeant Lampert, 1st Squad, Concentration Camp Auschwitz I*
*because his prudent behavior prevented the escape of an inmate who was hiding on a truck."* (SB 20/44, p. 476)
*"When recapturing three escaped inmates,*
*Police Staff Sergeant of the Reserves Wochnik and*
*Police Sergeant of the Reserves Werner,*
*both members of the 2nd Squad/2nd Police Guard Battalion VIII, acted extremely carefully and skillfully. I express my special appreciation for the successful arrest."* (SB 23/44, p. 485)

In the following four headquarters orders, escape prevention using firearms is expressly mentioned:

> *"When an inmate attempted to escape from Dwory, SS Lance Corporal Stolten, who was assigned to the unit as a block leader, behaved very carefully. He managed to thwart the escape and shoot him in the process."* (KB 15/41, p. 51)
> *"I hereby express my appreciation for good service to the SS members:*
>
> *SS Senior Private Johann Antoni, 3rd Squad, CC Au. II and*
> *SS Senior Private Hans Bartusch 3rd Squad, CC Au. II*
>
> *and grant them 8 days of vacation at the SS lodge. As guards and despite darkness, they successfully used their firearms during the attempted escape of 4 inmates."* (SB 22/44, p. 481)

Furthermore:

> *"I would like to express my special appreciation to the following members of the SS for their prudent and determined behavior while on guard duty:* […] *Because of their attentiveness, they were able to use their firearms successfully and in good time, thereby preventing the inmates from escaping."* (KB 10/44, p. 498)

And finally, here is an excerpt from a headquarters order that is not included in the book by Frei *et al*.:

> *"1. Commendation*
> *Corporal Richard Wolter, 4th Squad, used his weapon on 18 September 1945 as a guard at the large chain of posts against an escaping inmate, thus preventing the escape."* (KB 23/44, Auschwitz II, 22 Sept. 1944; GARF 7021-108-54 109; see Document 41 in the Appendix.)

It should also be kept in mind that the shooting of inmates at Auschwitz was not without consequences – on the contrary. If a prisoner died a violent death, this resulted in a criminal investigation by the responsible SS and police court against the perpetrator(s), even if they were SS men who had shot inmates while fleeing. These criminal investigations were generally shelved at the request of the headquarters of the Auschwitz Camp, since this type of killing of inmates was legally permissible according to the legal opinion at the time (see Document 47 in the Appendix; whether

these killings were actually legal – especially from today's point of view – shall not be discussed here). But it is clear from this that the SS at Auschwitz could not simply shoot inmates or otherwise kill them without coming to the attention of the SS-internal criminal justice system, which produced a lot of incriminating documents in every single case. That rendered any attempt at keeping a "terrible secret" futile from the start.

# 10. Prohibitions for Unauthorized Persons

The *IfZ* editors comment not only on the headquarters orders on the prevention of inmate escapes in a reckless manner, but also on those promulgating a ban on taking photographs in the camp or on unauthorized persons entering the camp. Below we quote several headquarters orders which the *IfZ* editors cite as circumstantial proof for mass murders that presumably had to be kept a secret. This reasoning is not justified, because at all times, including today, at both military and civilian facilities, it is often prohibited to take photos, entering them is highly restricted, and publicizing internal information on an institution not intended for the general public is also illegal. Of course, this does not mean that all these institutions are trying to hide mass murders.

> *"1. Camp visits*
> *Despite repeated warnings, SS members have repeatedly taken female visitors to the camp or the canteen. I draw your attention once again to the fact that it is forbidden without exception for all SS officers, NCOs and rank-and-file men of the Auschwitz Camp to take any visitors to the camp or the canteen."* (KB 4/40, p. 7)

*"10. Photographing executions.*
*Extract from the ordinance sheet of the Waffen SS of 15 July 1942, No. 246. Photographing executions inside and outside the Reich territory is prohibited. It is also prohibited to have non-members of the Waffen-SS photograph executions. Permission to produce recordings for official purposes can only be granted by the heads of the state police (head) offices. If necessary, film exposed so far must be confiscated and destroyed."* (KB 13/42, p. 160; see Document 10 in the Appendix)
*"7. Photographing in the camp area*
*For the last time, I draw attention to the various prohibitions according to which any photographing is prohibited in the camp area. The records department service is instructed to no longer take private pictures with the exception of passport pictures required for administrative purposes. If individual SS members want to have pictures in small numbers and in the simplest form for special reasons, an application has to be submitted about this to this office."* (SB 9/44, p. 422)
*"5. Secrecy about all Facilities and Events in the Camp*
*As is known, all SS members of Auschwitz Concentration Camp are instructed, obliged and sworn to secrecy with regard to any facility and events in the concentration camp that come to their attention during their service."* (KB 8/42, p. 130; see Document 5 in the Appendix)

What is to be made of the following garrison order? The editors of the *IfZ* book are certain that it is a reference to "mass extermination":

*"2. Warning week*
*The security of the Reich at the present crucial stage of the war demands unconditional conscientiousness and discipline from every SS and fellowship member when it comes to handling all matters and objects to be kept secret.*
*The so-called 'Pst' campaign serves to foster this discipline. It begins as part of a warning week on 16 October 1944.* [...] *During the warning week, the unit leaders and department heads are to give abundant instructions about the dangers of careless blabbering. When doing so, it is to be pointed out that the duty of confidentiality applies primarily to the SS members them-*

> *selves. Every blabbermouth has to be confronted with the warning word 'Pst' during this week. If, from the start of this 'Pst' campaign, ten percent of all SS and fellowship members confront the other ninety percent with the word 'Pst', and if the meaning of this expression is understood, namely*
>
> *'Warning! Enemy is listening in! Don't blabber! Be silent!'*
>
> *then the action will be a success."* (SB 26/44, p. 499; see Document 43 in the Appendix)

This garrison order was issued on 12 October 1944, about half a year before the end of the war, at a time when the war situation was leaning more and more to Germany's disadvantage, when the very existence of the nation was at stake, and war production therefore had the highest priority. The Auschwitz industrial region, in particular the Monowitz industrial area – with the Monowitz or Auschwitz III Labor Camp – was an extremely important production site. Potentially war-deciding, basic chemicals such as methanol were synthesized there.

But the British had decoded the German radio code already in early 1942 (and found no trace of "gassing"! See Kollerstrom 2019), the Americans had landed in Italy a year earlier, in September 1943, and overflew the Auschwitz region on a regular basis starting in spring 1944 with their reconnaissance planes, without finding any trace of mass exterminations on the aerial photographs made, and the factories at Monowitz had been bombed since August 1944 (see Rudolf 2018). Everywhere in Germany the slogan "Pst! Enemy is listening in!" was repeated, not just at Auschwitz. Even the editors admit this in their introduction, where we read (p. vi):

> *"The latter* [duty to secrecy] *was practiced in October 1944* […] *during the 'Pst Action', a 'warning week' launched throughout the Reich against 'the dangers of careless blabbering'."*

If this slogan proves that gassings were carried out at Auschwitz, it also proves that people were gassed everywhere in Germany. The nonsense of such a conclusion is obvious.

# 11. Delousing and Disinfestation

Numerous headquarters and garrison orders relate to delousing operations for inmates' clothing and the disinfestation of guard and inmate accommodations.

As is well known, lice are the carriers of typhus, a disease that, along with typhoid and malaria, was epidemic in the eastern German-occupied territories since 1941/42, and to which most inmates fell victim – especially toward the end of the war, when the infrastructure throughout the entire Reich had been destroyed to a large extent due to the Allied carpet-bombing campaign, and essential supplies could no longer be delivered.

Not even by the most extreme stretch of the imagination can any hints about "human gassing" be interpreted in these orders, although the *IfZ* staff tried to do exactly that right at the beginning of their book in the introduction, where we read:

> *"In August 1942, there was an accident at Auschwitz: an SS man contracted hydrogen-cyanide poisoning while doing his job on the camp grounds – not fatal but strong enough to incapacitate him temporarily. Rudolf Höss reacted immediately; the camp commander issued a special order to his subordinates to warn them that the gas recently used contained 'less irritants' and was 'therefore particularly dangerous.'*
> *Scenes like this – this was about handling of Zyklon B, which had been used at Auschwitz for almost a year not only for delousing clothes, but also for killing people* [hear ye, hear ye!] *– can be found in the documents presented here over and over again. However, direct instructions on mass murder cannot be found: even at the central location of the crime, the SS followed its self-imposed rules of camouflage."*

For those to whom this subtle hint was not clear enough, Prof. Frei helped out in an interview he gave in connection with the "scandal" about the *Panorama* interview with Dr. Haverbeck. When asked, "Why aren't gas chambers ever really mentioned in these orders?", Frei replied (Bongen 2015b):

> *"They are mentioned indirectly. An example: In view of a poisoning case involving an SS man, a special order was issued by the headquarters on 12 August 1942. It points out that Zyklon B, that is, hydrogen cyanide, was no longer provided with as much irritants* [as before]. *It was no longer used only for delousing clothing, but for other purposes, namely for killing people. Particular caution was therefore required. It stated verbatim: 'particularly upon opening fumigated rooms, SS members without mask must keep a distance of 15 meters from the chamber for at least five hours. In so doing, particular attention is to be paid to the wind direction. The gas now used contains fewer irritants and is therefore particularly dangerous.'"*

The respective special headquarters order is located on pp. 161f. of Frei's book (see Document 11 in the Appendix).

In this interview, Frei suggested that the fact that the type of Zyklon B delivered to the camp at that time had smaller amounts of irritants added somehow indirectly proves that this product was also used for mass murder. To understand how Frei comes to this fallacious assumption, the following background information is necessary:

The active ingredient of Zyklon B, hydrogen cyanide, is a volatile liquid that has a very mild but not unpleasant smell. However, about a third of the population cannot perceive its smell at all. In order to make the presence of Zyklon-B vapors noticeable for everyone, the manufacturers added a tear gas to the product. However, the tear gas was not very volatile. In fact, it evaporated so slowly that it was often too late when smelling it, because at that point one could already have absorbed large amounts of the much easier and faster-evaporating hydrocyanic acid. Knowledge of the added irritant could therefore give a false sense of safety.

During the war, all things became scarce and expensive, including tear gas. Wherever savings could be made, savings were made. For this simple reason, the manufacturer reduced the amount of tear gas in Zyklon B, and in certain cases it was even permitted to produce Zyklon B without the warning substance.

The fact that Zyklon B delivered to the Auschwitz Camp in 1942 contained less tear gas only proves that the manufacturer was saving on this warning substance, but not that it was intended for mass murder.

Incidentally, the accident mentioned by Höss in his special order of 1942 was not the only one that happened in the camp at the time. Towards the end of 1943, another incident occurred that prompted the garrison physician of Auschwitz, Dr. Eduard Wirths, to write the following letter:

> *"According to a report by the disinfector commissioned by me, SS Oberscharführer K l e h r , a civilian worker, in spite of thorough instructions and reprimands, broke into a dwelling hut by means of a duplicate key on Dec. 9, 1943. The hut had just been fumigated, and he could only fortuitously and at the last moment be prevented from stepping into the hut and thus saved from certain death.* […]
> *The SS Garrison Physician Auschwitz refers to the garrison order according to which no dwelling hut may be entered until it has been cleared by the disinfector commissioned by me, SS Oberscharführer Klehr, and that a sentinel has to be posted in front of each fumigated dwelling until it has been cleared."*
> (RGVA 502-1-28, p. 25; see Document 25 in the Appendix)

This incident was echoed in Garrison Order No. 55/43 of 15 Dec. 1943, where we read (Frei *et al*., p. 380):

> *"10. Disinfestation*
> *A special case prompts me to point out that all quarters (SS family members, SS troop members, civilian workers, inmates) where disinfestations are carried out are to be entered only after they have cleared for reentry by the disinfector commissioned by the Auschwitz garrison physician, SS Staff Sergeant Klehr, or his deputy. The department in whose area a disinfestation is carried out has to post a sentinel in front of the disinfested quarters until clearance (a block elder for the protective-custody camps), who has to prevent entry into the disinfested quarters."*

A closer look therefore reveals that Frei's assumption is completely unfounded. And worse still: the special order issued by Camp Commandant Höss, as quoted by Frei, and the letter by Dr. Wirths prove that a whole series of witnesses lied with their post-war testimony, including Höss himself, who testified on 2 April 1946 during an interrogation by US personnel at Nuremberg (Friedlander 1982, p. 113):

> *"Q. But was not it quite dangerous work for these inmates to go into these chambers and work among the bodies and among the gas fumes?*
> *A. No.*
> *Q. Did they carry gas masks?*
> *A. They had some, but they did not need them, as nothing ever happened."*

Another, similar statement comes from Richard Böck, a mentally slow former SS man who was employed as a driver at the Auschwitz Camp. In his statement, he reports a homicidal gassing that he claims to have witnessed. The many absurdities of his entire statement were discussed elsewhere (Rudolf 2003, pp. 470-472). Here we limit ourselves to the part where he, like Höss, claims that no gas masks were used to protect against the poison gas allegedly used for the mass murder:[12]

> *"Finally, an SS man came, I believe it was a Rottenführer, to our ambulance and got out a gas canister. With this gas canister he then went to a ladder* […he] *poured the contents of the canister into the opening.* […] *When he had closed the little door again, an indescribable crying began in the chamber.* […] *That lasted approximately 8-10 minutes, and then all was silent. A short time afterwards, the door was opened by inmates and one could see a bluish cloud floating over a gigantic pile of corpses.* […] *At any rate, I was surprised that the inmate commando which was assigned to remove the bodies, entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas."*

Apart from the fact that hydrogen-cyanide gas is colorless rather than blue,[13] Höss's special order and the letter by Dr. Wirths made it clear that anyone – SS members and inmates – who entered fumigated rooms "without mask" would have been in mortal danger. In fact, it would have been necessary, when not wearing a mask, to "keep a distance of 15 meters from the chamber for at least five hours."

---

[12] Interrogation of Böck during the investigations leading to the so-called Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, ref. 4 Js 444/59, Vol. 29, pp. 6881-6883.

[13] The probably background of this false claim is the German name for hydrogen cyanide: *Blausäure* – blue acid; however, that name has nothing to do with the substance's color, but originates in the fact that it forms very stable blue pigments with iron salts, called Iron Blue, Prussian Blue, Thurnbull's Blue etc.

Höss's special order therefore pulls the rug out from under those who seek to prove the existence of mass exterminations with poison gas at Auschwitz by referring to such mendacious witness testimonies.

Frei's book contains a large number of orders referring to disinfestations of clothing and quarters using hydrogen cyanide.[14] To mention all of them here is beyond the scope of the present work. One of the more-important and detailed cases, however, is the garrison order of 23 July 1942, issued at a time when the typhus epidemic raging in the camp had gotten completely out of control. The drastic measures mentioned therein show the seriousness of the situation and reflect the catastrophic hygienic, sanitary and medical conditions in the camp at that time:

> *"Due to recurring cases of typhus in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the following is decreed in order to combat the epidemic:*
> *1.) A comprehensive camp lockdown is imposed. All members of the SS living within the large chain of posts are not allowed to leave the camp area.*
> *2.) All SS members residing outside the large chain of posts sign a declaration prepared in the headquarters, with which they commit to always go directly from their quarters to their office and vice-versa. Furthermore, they commit to change their laundry as often as possible, at least once a week, and to undergo continuous thorough cleaning. After signing this declaration, it must be presented to the garrison physician at the SS infirmary. Upon submission of this declaration, a pass with a limited validity is issued by the garrison physician. After this pass has expired, a new pass must be collected from the SS Infirmary after delousing and a physical examination. This order extends to all SS officers, NCOs and rank-and-file men. The passes are issued*

[14] KB 2/42, 22 Jan. 1942, pp. 97-100 (cf. Doc. 3 in the Appendix); SB 19/42, 23 July 1942, p. 155 (cf. Doc. 7 in the Appendix); SB 25/42, 14 Sept. 1942, pp. 174f.; KB 18/42, 25 Sept. 1942, p. 179; SB 28/42, 10 Oct. 1942, p. 186 (disinfection against typhoid fever; cf. Doc. 18 in the Appendix); KB 30/42, 15 Oct. 1942, p. 189 (cf. Doc. 20 in the Appendix); KB 23/42, 26 Nov. 1942, p. 197; SB 34/42, 3 Dec. 1942, p. 199 (cf. Doc. 23 in the Appendix); SB 35/42, 18 Dec. 1942, pp. 200f. (cf. Doc. 26 in the Appendix); SB 1/43, 8 Jan. 1943, pp. 208f.; KB 4/43, 2 Feb. 1943, p. 213; SB 2/43, 8 Feb. 1943, p. 219 (cf. Doc. 29 in the Appendix); KB 19/43, 27 May 1943, p. 279; Special KB 16/43, 23 July 1943, pp. 314f. (cf. Doc. 35 in the Appendix); KB 17/43, 30 July 1943, pp. 319f. (cf. Doc. 36 in the Appendix); SB 2/44, 7 Jan. 1944, p. 391; KB 9/44, 6 Sept. 1944, p. 491.

*in the SS Infirmary from 9:00 a.m. to 11:00 a.m. and from 3:00 p.m. to 5:00 p.m.*

*3.) Family members of SS members residing within the large chain of posts are not allowed to leave the camp area either.*

*Family members of SS members residing outside the large chain of posts may not enter the camp area within the large chain of posts. For SS members and families residing outside the large chain of posts, one person from each family is authorized to go directly from their quarters to their home* [sic] *and back in order to obtain the family's food and other everyday items. The condition for this is that the person concerned signs the same declaration as the one mentioned above for SS members with duty stations inside the camp. Likewise, the same conditions for renewing the declaration are to be observed as mentioned above for SS members.*

*4.) Family members of SS members who are visiting Auschwitz and are within the large chain of posts are subject to the same provisions as the SS members residing here, meaning that for the time being they are not allowed to leave the camp area. The family members of SS members outside the large chain of posts who are visiting have to leave the Auschwitz area of interest, leaving their home address at the SS infirmary, and return to their home.*

*5.) An immediate holiday cancellation is ordered for all SS members – officers, NCOs and rank-and-file men.*

*6.) Business trips can only be carried out if the items of clothing to be worn during the business trip are handed in at a specially designated location in the SS infirmary at least 36 hours before the start of the business trip, and the person who is carrying out the business trip is bathed and deloused in the infirmary before starting the business trip, and leaves directly from the SS infirmary for the business trip.*

*7.) External visits for departments should be avoided or, if urgent, processed in the Waffen-SS building. In any case, visitors who have to do business here may be received in the rooms of the heads of department (commandant, chief of administration, head of construction, garrison physician and also in the area of*

*the HWL*[15] *etc.). They have to leave the camp directly without stopping.*
*8.) In order to work on the construction sites in question, civilian workers employed by the construction office may only leave and re-enter the camp at the checkpoint of the Hutta-Lenz Community Camp, but only in closed formation and accompanied by SS members who are to be assigned for this by the construction office.*
*9.) The release and transfer of inmates to other camps must be postponed until the lockdown is lifted.*
*10.) As of immediately, family health checks by the physician will take place on Tuesdays and Fridays at 3 p.m. in the camp school on the Sola.*
*11.) The number of SS members interacting with agencies outside the camp, such as food and other transports to and from Katowice, mail receptions at Auschwitz, or SS members who have to do business on an ongoing basis with railway and customs authorities, etc., has to be limited as much as possible, and exclusively* [...]. *By signing a corresponding declaration in the same form as specified in Section 2, the* […SS members?] *that can be considered for this* [commit?] *to the special provisions issued for this purpose and receive the above-mentioned limited pass upon signing the declaration. They have to see a physician at specific intervals for a health check. The department heads in question must provide these SS members with a certificate stating that their work in relation to the duties to be performed outside the camp is of vital importance for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. In this respect, the following can only be considered as head of department: the heads of Departments Ia, II, III, IV, V, construction office, DAW,*[16] *HWL, Unit Zeppelin,*[17] *agriculture and the leader of the SS deathshead squads.*
*The passes previously issued on July 21st and 22nd, 1942 by the garrison physician are voided with the new regulation mentioned above."* (SB 19/42, pp. 155f.; see Document 7 in the Appendix)

---

15 *Hauptwirtschaftslager* = main equipment repository of the SS garrison.
16 *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* = SS-owned workshops.
17 Training group for Russian collaborators for deployment behind the Russian front.

This was followed by major delousing campaigns using Zyklon B for weeks and months in a desperate attempt to eradicate the carrier of typhus – the louse – which was reflected in a large number of documents, not a few of which were mendaciously distorted by the Holocaust orthodoxy as evidence for homicidal gassings.

# 12. Civilian Employees at Auschwitz

The Auschwitz Camp was swarming with civilian workers at all times since it was established, meaning civilians who lived outside the camp but were employed on various construction projects within the camp or in the camp's various enterprises. Here are some orders reflecting this fact:

> *"1. All civilian workers are prohibited from entering the canteens and House No. 7. Only civilian workers with specially issued certificates are allowed to enter the canteen.*
> *2. The green armbands of civilian workers are turned in to the main guardhouse every evening. The SS New Construction Office has to submit a list of all civilian workers, listed by company, to the main guardhouse. The armbands must be numbered consecutively. These numbers must be entered in the list. It is the responsibility of the guards on duty to ensure that civilian workers leave the armbands at the guardhouse at night."* (Special headquarters order, 7 Aug. 1941, p. 60)

The main concern of the camp administration about the many civilians present in the camp was not that they could disclose secrets, but that they could help inmates to escape, as can be seen from the following two orders:

*"4. Dealing with foreign civilian workers*
*The fact that an increased use of foreign workers in all areas of the economy cannot be avoided makes it necessary to emphasize urgently that the* [SS] *men be extremely cautious when talking to civilian workers. Off-duty interactions with foreigners must be avoided under all circumstances.*
*5. Civilian workers within our camp*
*The civilian workers in our camp must be instructed to remove their headgear each time they pass through the chain of guard posts or the main guardhouse in order to check that they are not prisoners who seek to flee in civilian clothes."* (KB 30/41, p. 77)
*"6. Control of civilian workers*
*All enterprises and agencies affiliated to the Auschwitz Camp employing civilian workers must instruct them in detail that it is forbidden under threat of the most severe punishment to store or set down items of clothing anywhere within the camp area (large chain of posts) other than those civilian clothes with which the persons concerned are clothed. The SS deathshead squads require that all guards at roadside checkpoints receive detailed instructions that, apart from the necessary daily food allowances, no packages etc. may be taken into or out of the concentration camp by civilian workers. The guards at roadside checkpoints are instructed that civilians carrying parcels and boxes must be stopped and that parcels and boxes must be checked for contents by the checkpoint guards. In light of current events, this is meant to prevent that inmates can be assisted to escape with civilian clothes in the manner described herein."* (KB 9/42, p. 137)

How busy the back-and-forth and in-and-out of the camp actually was may be gauged from the following order, which indicates once more that the presence of civilians offered inmates opportunities to escape:

*"6. <u>Horse-drawn carts within the camp area.</u>*
*Considering the heavy traffic on the camp streets, it is imperative that all horse-drawn carts within the warehouse area stay strictly on the right side of the road. Transgressions must be reported by unit leaders immediately. The guilty parties will be*

*held liable for any damage caused if this order is not complied with. SS members, civilian workers and inmates – insofar as they deal with horse-drawn vehicles – are to be instructed in detail about this.*

*7. Loss of camp ID cards.*

*Recently it has happened quite frequently that ID cards of SS members and civilian workers have been lost. Since this is conducive to the escape of inmates, individuals losing their ID are held accountable with the most severe punishments. All SS members and civilian workers are to be instructed accordingly by the unit leaders or the construction office, respectively."* (KB 10/42, p. 142; see Document 6 in the Appendix)

The next order, which deals with the camp lockdown due to the raging typhus epidemic in the camp, threatened civilians working inside the camp with courts martial – not for breach of secrecy, but rather in the case of poor hygiene!

*"On the orders of the chief of Department D, SS* Brigadeführer *and Major General of the Waffen SS Glücks, a complete camp lockdown has once again been imposed on the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. The order by the department chief, transmitted by telex, states among other things as follows:*

*Due to the increased occurrence of typhus cases among SS members, the previously approved relaxations with regard to granting vacations have to be revoked again.*

*As a result of this situation, the garrison orders* […] *are in full force again with the addition that* […] *civilians employed by the construction office may not leave the camp under any circumstances either, or rather only if all hygienic requirements, as ordered at the time, are met. In cases of violations of the lockdown regulations, I will bring every* [non-compliant] *civilian worker before the cognizant summary court martial for judgment due to conscious endangerment of public health."* (SB 2/43, pp. 218f.)

The following order is similarly drastic for the same reason:

*"1. Because of the prevailing high risk of typhoid fever, it is ordered that receiving family members and visits in order to sort out important matters, as permitted by the garrison order of 7 October 1942, is to be limited to the most-urgent cases and to the shortest possible time. Family members living here and visit-*

> *ing for a longer period of time are strongly advised to get vaccinated against typhoid, including the children.*
> *2. Civilian employees and workers may enter the camp only through the main guardhouse and through the entrance and exit at the Community Camp. The Birkenau Camp may also be entered exclusively through the main guardhouse. Other entryways are strictly prohibited for civilian employees and workers. Anyone who approaches the guard chain more than 10 meters outside of the road checkpoints faces the risk of being shot at."* (SB 29/42, pp. 188f.; see Document 19 in the Appendix)

Many civilians worked in food-service operations at the Auschwitz Camp, and the camp administration was worried about their health as well, but not about them keeping any secrets:

> *"2. Examination for infectious diseases of the people employed in the food-producing operations at the Auschwitz Camp*
> *All male and female civilian employees in the food-producing operations must undergo an X-ray pulmonary examination immediately."* (SB 30/43, p. 316; similar SB 55/43, p. 381)

The following order shows the extent to which civilian workers, including many Poles, were involved in types of interactions with inmates, many of them also Poles, that were unacceptable for the camp administration:

> *"18. Civilian workers in the camp area*
> *In the camps under construction by Headquarters III, it cannot be avoided that civilian workers are also employed within the camp. The camp leaders, as well as the block leaders on duty, must ensure that these civilians are supervised accordingly. It is unacceptable that civilian workers who are employed at a specific construction site rove about the entire camp, if not properly supervised, and do their usual barter business with inmates. If this decree is once again ignored – especially if this is due to negligence and lack of interest – I will replace the camp leader and transfer him as a guard to the troops."* (KB 9/44, 6 Sept. 1944, p. 492)

How extensive the activity of civilian companies and civilian workers in the Auschwitz Camp really was is shown by a compilation of all the civilian companies that had been active in the Auschwitz Camp over the years – 46 in total – and the number of civilian

workers working there – around 1,000 at the turn of 1942/1943, when the camp's construction activities peaked. These figures are drawn primarily from archived documents of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. This documentation is much more extensive and meaningful than the camp headquarters' orders transcribed by Frei and colleagues (cf. Mattogno 2015 as well as Document 51 in the Appendix).

In view of the busy traffic of the civilians working inside the camp and the tens of thousands of inmates who left the camp every day in order to work at enterprises outside the camp, thus coming in contact with tens of thousands of other civilians there, it is absolutely implausible to claim that the camp SS ever would have dreamt of being able to keep any event inside the camp a secret from the world. Any "Pst! Enemy is listening!" slogans are only laughable.

The fairy tale of secrecy receives its final death blow from a special garrison order dated 10 June 1944, hence during the presumed culmination of the claimed extermination of the Hungarian Jews, when around ten thousand Jews are said to have been gassed every day and then burned primarily on huge pyres, which would have engulfed the entire area in stench and thick smoke. The only noteworthy order during that period is the following:

> *"In order to finally prevent civilians from roving about the area of the Birkenau Camp, I have deployed with immediate effect an intensified patrol service by the local police company.*
> *Its task is to closely check all civilians, including women who are accompanied by SS men, for their identity cards. Suspicious individuals are to be arrested and brought to the political department."* (SB of 10 June 1944, p. 457; see Document 39 in the Appendix)

If the tall tale of the mass murder of the Hungarian Jews were true, the SS would not only have thrown civilians without ID out of the camp, but would not have let any civilians anywhere near the camp. However, based on the analysis of Allied aerial photographs from that period, it has ultimately become clear that no mass incineration of murdered Jews occurred at that time, and therefore no mass murder either (cf. Mattogno 2016, Rudolf 2018, pp. 97-106).

# 13. SS Family Members at Auschwitz

Many of the immediate family members of SS members working at the Auschwitz Camp not only lived in the immediate vicinity of the camp, but also had regular access to the camp itself. Other family members came to visit for certain periods of time. This may be inferred from a series of orders, some of which are cited below:

> *"Re: Visit of the wives*
> *I have noticed that recently SS members have let their wives or even the whole family come here without my permission. I would like to point out again that in every case, even if the visit or stay is only for a short period of time, my personal approval, stating the duration of the stay and where the visitor is staying, must be obtained."* (SB 9/43, p. 242)
> *"Subject: Residence permit for families of SS members*
> *SS Staff Sergeant Fritz Schlupper receives permission from me to let his family come to Auschwitz from 14 April 1943 to 30 April 1943. Schlupper resides in House No. 132 with SS Lance Corporal Müller.*
> *SS Lance Corporal Josef Knaus receives permission to have his family come to Auschwitz from 23 April to 2 May 1943. The family resides in the house of the Waffen SS."* (SB 11/43, p. 245)
> *"I give the following SS members permission to have their wife or family come to Auschwitz, namely:*
> *1. SS Major Bischoff, visit of parents-in-law for a period of 14 days. Residence at: SS Major Bischoff*
> *2. Chief Sergeant of the Police Bailer, visit of wife in the period from 21 April to 5 May 1943. Residence: House of the Waffen SS*
> *3. SS Senior Private Willi Falkenburg, visit of wife in the period from 21 April to 12 May 1943. Residence: house of SS Corporal Jannsen."*

The names of thirteen more SS men follow (SB 12/43, pp. 245f.). In that year, requests for family visits escalated:

SB 16/43, pp. 258f., for 18 families
KB 18/43, p. 276, for 4 families

KB 20/43, p. 282, for 4 families
KB 21/43, pp. 285f., for 12 families
KB 22/43, p. 288, for 5 families
KB 23/43, p. 289, for 4 families
KB 24/43, p. 291, for 14 families
KB 25/43, pp. 293f., for 18 families
KB 26/43, p. 297, for 4 families
KB 27/43, p. 299, for one family
KB 28/43, p. 200, for 3 families
SB 24/43, pp. 304f., for 16 families
SB 25/43, pp. 306f., for 2 families
SB 26/43, p. 209, for 7 families
SB 29/43, pp. 313f., for 9 families
SB 30/43, pp. 317f., for 15 families
SB 31/43, pp. 321-323, for 20 families
SB 32/43, p. 325, for 10 families
SB 33/43, p. 328, for 13 families
SB 35/43, p. 331, for 5 families
SB 36/43, pp. 333f., for 10 families
SB 37/43, p. 336, for 5 families
SB 39/43, p. 340, for 8 families
SB 40/43, p. 341, for 5 families
SB 41/43, p. 343, for 7 families
SB 42/43, p. 345, for 4 families
SB 43/43, pp. 347f., for 4 families
SB 45/43, p. 351, for 10 families
SB 46/43, p. 354, for 4 families
SB 46/43, p. 354, for 4 families
SB 47/43, p. 355, for 2 families
SB 48/43, p. 357, for 9 families
SB 51/43, p. 362, for 3 families

A total of over 270 such visits are documented. In 1943, there was in fact no topic that was dealt with nearly as often in garrison and headquarters orders, and for which more paper and probably more time was used than for the approval of applications by SS members employed at Auschwitz for visits of family members. Any exhortation to preserve the claimed “terrible secrets”, however, is practically non-existent in these orders. In August 1944, the then camp commandant Baer finally pulled the emergency brake:

> *"5. Residency permit*
> *The influx of families of SS members has reached such proportions that it is impossible to issue further permits. Any applications for assigning residences or residence permits for longer periods of time are futile and will no longer be processed."* (SB 22/44, p. 482)

And here are two garrison orders clearly proving that family members of SS men entered and left the camp regularly and at will:

> *"On the basis of reports recently received here, I observe that SS members, their families and also civilians did not use the prescribed camp entrances, but rather simply passed the guard chain at any given point in order to enter the camp area, although the guards tried to prevent this. Since the new chain of guards has been set up as of Friday, 27 March 1942, I hereby order for the last time that the camp and thus the chain of guards may be passed only at the prescribed entrances – i.e. where the checkpoints and barriers are set up. In case of violations, I will take the most stringent measures against those concerned. This order is to be announced to all family members of SS families living here, as well as to all civilian workers."* (SB 12/42, p. 121)

The only thing to be prevented was that civilians and SS family members enter and leave the camp in an uncontrolled manner. The constant in and out of these people was neither criticized nor restricted. It was only to be done in an orderly fashion. This also may be seen from the next order, which sought to limit the freedom of movement of non-inmates in order to prevent the spread of infections, because the typhus epidemic raging inside the camp had gotten out of control:

> *"The following roads are to be used as entry and exit ways within the described area by members of the guard detail, and by civilian workers, as well as by family members of SS members moving around inside the camp."* (SB 3/43, p. 221; see Document 30 in the Appendix)

Would you consider it romantic to take a walk around an extermination camp in full operation? Some SS men evidently thought so, because:

> *"4. Taking women for a walk within the chain of guards*
> *I would like to point out again that it is strictly prohibited to take wives of SS members who are visiting here for a walk within the chain of guard posts."* (KB 25/43, p. 292)

Although these SS family members naturally lived in the buildings intended for SS members located outside the camp, it is very unlikely that an "industrial" mass extermination could have been hidden from them, despite the extensive camp area, especially given the fact that they were sometimes granted access to the actual camp area itself. If Auschwitz had been a huge extermination camp, it is extremely doubtful that SS family members would have been given permits to visit, and it would have been completely out of the question that they would have had access to the camp.

# 14. Visitors to the Auschwitz Camp

Visits and tours of the Auschwitz Camp were rather common, although not always approved, as indicated by from the following orders:

> *"1. Camp visits*
> *In spite of repeated warnings, it has repeatedly happened that members of the SS have taken female visitors to the camp or to the canteen, respectively. I draw your attention once again to the fact that it is prohibited without exception for all SS officers, NCOs and rank-and-file men of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp to take visitors into the camp or to the canteen."* (KB 4/40, p. 7)

Evidently, Auschwitz was a tourist attraction already before a museum was established there after the war, as the following garrison order suggests:

> *"2. Visit to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*
> *I have noticed recently that visitors were taken into the concentration camp, and that sightseeing tours were given to these visitors, without my being informed. I would like to point out that sightseeing tours to the concentration camp and to the entire area of interest of the Au*[schwitz]. *CC can only be approved by the chief of Office Group D.*
> *If guests are visiting the individual heads of department, and if there is an intention to show them the operations of the concentration camp, an application must be submitted to the headquarters in good time, so that approval can be obtained from the chief of Office Group D for each case."* (SB 42/43, p. 344)

In actual fact, during the years when the claimed mass extermination is said to have taken place there, a host of official visitors from the Reich visited the camp. As can be seen from extant documents, these visits related to harmless aspects of the camp. None of these documents shows that something was wrong with Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2019, pp. 574-583).

All of this clearly proves that the camp administration never tried to hide any "terrible secret" from anyone.

# 15. Children at Auschwitz

When children arrived at the Auschwitz Camp, almost all of them were Jews who had been deported along with their families. According to the official narrative, these children, if they were under the age of 14, were without exception gassed on arrival as "unfit for work". The many entries of Jewish children in the Auschwitz Death Books (*Sterbebücher*), however, which were properly registered in the camp and then died later mostly of illnesses, prove that

this fairy tale is just that: an unsustainable legend (see Staatliches Museum Auschwitz 1995). But there is more: documents exist showing that pregnant mothers gave birth to children at Auschwitz. These infants were either registered as inmates in the camp or were released together with their mothers (see Subsection 7.4 in Part Two of Mattogno 2016a). According to the prevailing legend, however, pregnant mothers should have ended up immediately in the gas chambers as "unfit for work," which is why births and registered infants should not have occurred at all in that camp.

What would a responsible SS man have done if Auschwitz really had been as cruel as the legend has it? Would he have allowed his children to get anywhere near the camp? Apparently, some SS members thought nothing of that, because in May 1943 the commandant felt impelled to issue the following order:

> *"4. Children of SS members entering the protective custody camps*
> *I prohibit children of SS members from being allowed access to individual protective custody camps. The block leaders must be instructed accordingly."* (KB 20/43, p. 281)

And once more in July 1943:

> *"Children in the camp area*
> *I have noticed that children stay here inside the camp during the day and even hang around the individual workplaces. As I moved in and out, I could see these children walking alongside closed formations of marching inmates. I hereby prohibit this and point out the danger that may result for the children during possible escape attempts requiring the use of firearms by escorting guards.*
> *In addition, this interaction of the children with inmates brings with it such a moral disadvantage that this is irresponsible on the part of the parents. SS members have to instruct their wives and children in this regard, and have to ensure that their children stay away from the inmates and are not constantly present inside the camp itself or at the workplaces."* (SB 25/43, p. 306)

Hence, there were children of the SS members hanging around inside the camp and among the prisoners, while at the same time gruesome scenes are said to have taken place in the camp area. Whoever wants to believe this may well do so. And those who

don't believe it? For them, a prison is waiting in Germany and many other countries!

This wraps up our overview of relevant headquarters orders.

# 16. Inconsistent Statements in the *IfZ* Book

## 16.1. "Special Operations" as Part of the "Final Solution to the Jewish Question"

In the introduction to the book by Frei *et al*. we read:

> *"Direct reference to the ongoing 'final solution to the Jewish question' is only rarely found in the orders, but it is often revealing what is between the lines. In August 1943, Höss once became unusually clear when he granted his people one and a half days off 'in recognition' of wrapping up a 'special operation' – which meant the murder of thousands of Jews from Eastern Silesia."* (pp. vf.)

Here is the wording of this garrison order:

> *"3. Business operations*
> *As commendation for the work during the special operation carried out by <u>all</u> SS members in the past few days, the commandant has ordered that all operations be suspended from Saturday, 7 August 1943, 1:00 p.m., until Sunday, 8 August 1943."*
> (SB 31/43, p. 320; emphasis added)

Frei's statement actually contains two bold falsehoods:

1. The claim that thousands of Jews from Eastern Silesia were murdered in those days is based on the completely unfounded claims in an anti-German propaganda book from 1946 (Szternfink-

iel 1946). At that time, on 3 and 5 August 1943, a total of 2,812 Jews arrived in Auschwitz, mainly from the Sosnowitz Ghetto, in five transports and were admitted and registered, but Szternfinkiel claims without the trace of any evidence that the transports had brought a total of 13,000 Jews to the camp, and that the unregistered 10,188 Jews were gassed immediately (cf. Czech 1990, pp. 454-456). Szternfinkiel simply invented these 10,188 gassing victims.

2. The garrison order clearly states that *all* SS members of the camp did work on the special operation. If this special operation had involved mass gassings of arriving Jews, only a small fraction of the SS men employed in the camp would have been involved, namely those who guarded and received the Jews on the ramp, "selected" them, led them into the gas chamber and then oversaw the gassings and subsequent cremations. In fact, the term "special operation" or analogous "special measure" referred to the entire operation of deportation, reception, haircutting, delousing/showering, clothing, registration, allocation to certain parts of the camp or to satellite camps, to quarantine or transfers to other camps, ghettos etc.

Here is a document that proves this: A letter from the head of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, Karl Bischoff, dated 7 January 1943, to the Department of Labor Deployment at the Auschwitz Camp Headquarters. It states (Bartosik *et al*., p. 179):

> *"For the special measures to be carried out (accommodation of the announced transports of 10 to 31 January 1943), 18 escorting guards for wagon transports to the PoW camp are urgently needed. If allocating the guards is not possible, the commandant cannot carry out the task. The construction materials are needed to set up the* [heating] *stoves."* (Emphasis added)

The special measures or operations did not concern the murder of the deported Jews, but their accommodation, which was a complex process in which "all hands on deck" was really essential. (For more details on the meaning of the various "special" terms, see Mattogno 2016b.)

## 16.2. The Legend of the First Gassing

Frei and colleagues try to cover up with semantic feints the lack of any reference to the gruesome massacre that, according to the orthodox narrative, was taking place at Auschwitz. For example, we read on page iii:

> *"Everyday life of the camp staff and its organization – it seems important to emphasize this – form the framework that made mass murder possible. The history of the camp SS was often closely linked to the history of the victims of Auschwitz. Everyday life of the SS consisted of a plethora of individual contributions to the crime, which, taken individually, could appear quite banal; looking into this does not equate to trying to understand the behavior and thinking of the SS people in the sense of historical empathy. Rather, it is about comprehensively describing the extermination process by including this perspective. The garrison and headquarters orders can make a contribution to this, since they clearly show, for example, that in September 1941, when – in all likelihood – the murder with Zyklon B began, the organized distraction and entertainment of the guards became especially important in the commandant's view. With 'comradeship events', cabaret and theater programs, cultural information evenings and humorously cheerful celebrations, the SS members were regularly offered entertainment and education; wives and brides, sometimes even children, were involved in these events. On the 'Wehrmacht Day' in March 1943, the entire 'German residents of Auschwitz' who had moved there were invited to a 'community dinner followed by a 'big colorful afternoon.'"*

In this way, trivial events that are in stark contrast to the gruesome reality of the claimed gigantic mass murder are summarily declared to be evidence.

It is moreover a fact that it can be dismissed with certainty that "the murder with Zyklon B" began in September 1941, because the murder of Soviet prisoners of war in the basement of Block 11 in the Auschwitz Main Camp claimed by the orthodoxy for early September 1941 cannot have taken place because the first Soviet prisoners of war provably arrived in Auschwitz at the beginning of October 1941, and the execution of individual Soviet PoWs as political commissars and fanatical communists only took place in the

second half of November – but not with poison gas. This fictional event was dated to early September by the Polish Auschwitz chronicler Danuta Czech (Czech 1990, pp. 85-87), who, when describing this phantom event, bent and distorted the sources completely arbitrarily. She also ignored a whole host of documentary evidence that clearly shows that prisoners cannot have been gassed in early September, whether Soviet PoWs or terminally ill inmates, as some witnesses claim.

Based on the documented facts, French Auschwitz historian Jean-Claude Pressac wrote as early as 1993:

> *"Today, the first homicidal gassing in the Auschwitz Camp is considered to have taken place in the basement of Block 11 between December 5 and the end of that month (earlier on, it was dated September 3 to 5). Witnesses claim that it concerned 250 inmates judged to be terminally ill and some 600 Soviet prisoners who arrived at the camp on October 7."* (Pressac 1993, p. 34)

This also can be proven to be wrong. However, this is not the place to expand this topic further, since it is dealt with thoroughly and in every detail in a special monograph (Mattogno 2016c).

In the present context, the question arises whether Frei and colleagues knew the sources in this regard, but deliberately ignored them – which means they lied – or they did not know the sources at all, which would expose them as incompetent ignoramuses. Whichever way you turn it, the judgment to be made about them damages their credibility.

## 16.3. No Hints at other Key Events in the Legend

In the garrison and headquarters orders, there is not only no reference to the so-called first gassing, no matter what date is assumed, but also no reference to the many other key events of the extermination legend.

After the supposed first gassing, the morgue of the crematorium in the Main Camp is said to have been converted into a homicidal gas chamber. From the end of 1941 to the year 1943, hundreds of inmates each are said to have been killed with poison gas in an unknown number of gassing operations. The area around the crematorium is said to have been cleared and cordoned off in order to pre-

vent observers from gaining insight into this "top secret matter", at least if we follow the statement by former SS Lance Corporal Pery Broad, one of the key testifiers for these gassings. Secrecy would not have been the only reason why the immediate area would have had to be evacuated, because the poison gas released into the air after the gassing would have been dangerous for the SS men both in the SS hospital and in the political department, which were both located in close proximity to the crematorium.

The point here is that such repeated cordoning off and evacuations of the area around the crematorium would have required an order, no matter how cryptic. But any such order is nowhere to be found. This is quite apart from the fact that the anecdotal, documentary and material evidence suggests that the morgue of this crematorium was never converted into a mass-murder facility (see Mattogno 2016d).

The situation is similar regarding the alleged mass gassings in the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2 just outside of the fenced-in area of the Birkenau Camp. These facilities are said to have been two farmhouses that were allegedly converted into Zyklon-B weapons of mass destruction in a crude way. Bunker 1 is said to have started operating in early 1942, Bunker 2 in late June/early July of the same year. The victims of these facilities are said to have been burned in open-air incineration pits starting in late summer/early fall 1942. The postulated secrecy of these events would have required that the camp administration prohibited all unauthorized persons, including most SS men, to come near these facilities.

However, the only orders that restricted the SS men's freedom of movement in the Birkenau Camp date from around the end of July 1942 and are related to the out-of-control typhus epidemic. In addition, they did not concern the areas around the alleged location of the bunkers, but rather the entire Birkenau Camp and its immediate surroundings (SB 19/42, 23 July 1942, pp. 155-157; see Document 7 in the Appendix).

Already by the time Bunker 1 was put into operation, however, an order should have been issued that would have declared the area around this supposed building (of which no material trace exists) a restricted area, *i.e.* either in January or March 1942 (the Auschwitz court historian of communist Poland, Danuta Czech, has changed her mind on this, cf. Czech 1990, p. 146: 20 March 1942, in con-

trast to Czech 1960, p. 49: January 1942). The orders of the camp administration that have been preserved or have been discovered to this day do not contain the slightest trace indicating that anything extraordinary was initiated at the camp in those months.

Of course, the whole thing is a vain effort by orthodoxy in this case as well, because the commissioning of Bunker 1 makes no sense if only because until the beginning of July 1942, every single documented Jew who was deported to Auschwitz was also registered there, hence did not end up in any gas chamber at all. Only invented deportation trains allow the orthodoxy to maintain the delusion of Bunker 1, but there is no evidence for them except for absurd claims in mostly Polish propaganda pamphlets (cf. Rudolf 2019). With regard to Bunker 2, it doesn't look any better either. Although there was actually a building at the location where this facility is claimed to have been, here, too, a meticulous analysis of the anecdotal, documentary and material evidence reveals that it is nothing more than unsubstantiated witness fantasies (cf. Mattogno 2016f).

However, the straw that breaks the back of the legend of mass murders at Bunker 2 with subsequent gigantic open-air incineration is the Allied aerial photographs, which demonstrate unequivocally that near this building there were at no time any huge cremation pits in which thousands of murdered victims could have been incinerated between May and July 1944 (see Rudolf 2018, pp. 103-106; Mattogno 2016).

The high level of groundwater in and around the Birkenau Camp categorically rules out that pits, several meters deep, could have existed in this area, in which witnesses claim these mass incinerations took place. Birkenau was located in the flood plain of the confluence of the Sola and Vistula Rivers. The groundwater level essentially followed the water level of these two rivers and was only a foot or two below the surface on an annual average (see the contributions by Wallwey and Mattogno in Part 3 of Mattogno 2016). Deep pits would have quickly filled with groundwater. Fires could not be maintained in such pits.

Document 52 may serve as evidence of this high groundwater level. It is a list of pumping hours performed by inmates in order to remove the groundwater from the approximately two-meters-deep construction pits excavated during the construction of the semi-

underground morgues of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau. It would not have been possible to build these basement rooms without continually pumping out the groundwater running into these excavation pits.

Given these facts, it is not surprising that not the slightest trace of the alleged atrocities can be found in the camp administration's orders.

## 16.4. Secrecy

There were plenty of exhortations to the camp SS for "secrecy regarding all facilities and events in the concentration camp," as Frei and colleagues correctly write (p. vi; see Document 5 in the Appendix). The absurdity of the idea that mass-extermination operations taking place at Auschwitz could have been kept secret has been repeatedly demonstrated in various sections of the present study. This is particularly true for the just-mentioned gigantic open-air incinerations of spring and summer 1944, which would have been photographed by Allied long-range reconnaissance aircraft if they had existed. And what is more: these fires, which are said to have been burning day and night in the fall and winter of 1942/43 and then again in the spring and summer of 1944, would have foiled any attempt to protect the area against air strikes by darkening all buildings at night. The numerous warnings of the camp administration in various orders to comply with darkening regulations by turning off the feeble incandescent light bulbs in apartments and companies, on the other hand, seem ridiculously irrelevant.[18]

## 16.5. Camp Orders Misused in Show Trials

In Frei's introduction we moreover read:

> *"The garrison and headquarters orders are not a novel discovery of recent Holocaust research. Quite to the contrary, they have been known to the judiciary and to scholars basically for decades. They served the administration of justice in Poland during the trial against Arthur Liebehenschel and 39 other members of the camp SS in Kraków in November/December*

[18] See the orders KB 8/41, p. 39; KB 13/41, p. 48; circular letter, 17 Sept. 1942, pp. 176f.; KB 6/43, p. 230; SB 4/43, p. 231; SB 37/43, p. 334; SB 55/43, p. 380; KB 6/44, p. 438.

> *1947.* [...] *In Germany, the documents first gained importance during the so-called Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (1963-65).”* (p. ix; emphasis added)

When historians still claim that the trials staged by Stalinist Poles against Liebehenschel and 39 other former SS officials of the Auschwitz Camp served the “administration of justice,” then this proves either their limitless naivety or their intellectual complicity. This was one of those show trials that the victors staged in large numbers against the vanquished after the war. The Stalinist show trials staged by the Poles specifically pursued the goal of portraying the former German occupiers as monsters in order to “morally” justify the Polish policy of ethnically cleansing the population of the eastern German provinces (East and West Prussia, Eastern Pomerania and Silesia) and their subsequent annexation. It was therefore nothing more than a tactic to secure their spoils of war. To achieve this, the Poles specifically selected documents that seem to support their thesis, but hid from the defense as well as from the world public – until today – the multifarious and numerous pieces of evidence that could have had exonerating value.

The Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial mentioned by Frei and colleagues essentially depended on what communist Poland released in terms of access to documentary evidence and also to many witnesses. Here too, of course, only that was sent to Frankfurt which confirmed the horror picture that the Poles had drawn since the early war years through the underground movement active in German-occupied Poland. The manipulation of witnesses whom Warsaw sent to Frankfurt has been reported on various occasions (summarized with citations in Rudolf 2019a, p. 110).

## 16.6. Danuta Czech

One of the main instruments for the one-sided “information” of the Frankfurt judiciary was the “Calendar of Events in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp” (“*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*”), which Danuta Czech had been compiling since the late 1950s and which was compiled specifically for use during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial and which was published in Poland in the German language at a time when it was forbidden to speak German in the Polish-occupied German

eastern territories under severe threat of punishment. That alone speaks volumes about what was happening backstage at the time.

Frei and colleagues merely mention in a footnote that many of the documents Warsaw sent to Frankfurt were already "known due to Danuta Czech's documentation […]" (FN 63, p. ix), but they are unable to connect the dots.

To date, Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* has been a kind of orthodox standard work for the historiography of Auschwitz. In particular the Italian Auschwitz researcher Carlo Mattogno has demonstrated in just about every one of his monographs on various aspects of camp history how Czech misinterpreted sources or even invented things that are not supported by any source or, worse still, that are diametrically opposed to the sources (see the various entries in the bibliography).

Czech also testified during the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, where she made perjurious false statements about the contents of documents (cf. Mattogno 2016a, p. 100).

The many examples of Danuta Czech's comprehensive, malicious mendacity has yet to be gathered and exposed, a project that Carlo Mattogno has now taken on. We are waiting eagerly, while the orthodoxy is trembling with apprehension…

But even Danuta Czech's 1990 work provides information that completely contradicts the prevailing legend:

p. 224, 19 August 1942: Instruction to all commandants to prevent any physical abuse of inmates, in particular if committed by other inmates.

p. 291, 28 December 1942: Mortality in the camps is to be reduced. Doctors have to monitor the diet. Working conditions need to be improved.

p. 342, 2 March 1943: Commandant Höss emphasized that the ability to work of newly arriving Jews must be preserved (meaning that they should be treated appropriately).

Although these documented events point to Auschwitz having been a labor camp rather than an extermination camp, Czech insists that Auschwitz was an extermination camp. The methods she used – freely inventing deportees or even entire deportation trains, which she then claims were sent "into the gas chamber" without even a trace of any evidence – speak for themselves (see Rudolf 2019).

The German revisionist and political scientist Udo Walendy summarized Czech's methods as follows:

> *"Danuta Czech acted on behalf of her Polish communist masters at the Auschwitz Museum. She, too, has to be grouped among the despicable novelists and atrocity propagandists, because she has not provided a single piece of evidence for even one gassing death, yet she lets millions disappear in 'gas chambers.' Just like Wolfgang Benz and his colleagues,*[19] *she is satisfied with the simple, constantly repeated claim: 'killed in the gas chambers.'"* (Walendy 1992, p. 31)

[19] Reference to Benz 1991.

# Epilogue

In order to make a resurrection of German self-confidence and thus of German geopolitical power forever impossible after the Second World War, it was the intention of Germany's domestic and foreign enemies from the outset to never allow any historical exoneration from the atrocity accusations made during and immediately after the war. This "mistake" had been made after the First World War. This would not happen again…

Even if facts such as the Auschwitz garrison and headquarters orders shake the historical narrative imposed on the world to its very foundations, the Holocaust orthodoxy will continue to fight with all means at their disposal against freedom of scientific inquiry, freedom of expression and the objective assessment of new research findings, just so that their dogma is preserved. Not even blatantly obvious fairy tales can deter them form that path.

As Dr. Robert Faurisson once suggested, just imagine what would happen if Germany's infamous Section 130 of its Penal Code didn't exist, or the many other similar laws in some 18 European countries and Israel, all of which unlawfully declare historical revisionism to be illegal. Imagine that defense lawyers could ask questions about gas chambers and the Holocaust in the courts of these countries without fear of ending up in prison themselves. What would happen then? Yes, they know very well what would happen then: It would be the end of the dictatorial practice of ordaining that the veracity of the orthodox narrative is "self-evident," and subsequently this chapter of contemporary history would be rewritten.

And because that which must not, cannot be, the show trials in Germany and elsewhere continue as before, and the accused truth seekers are portrayed as criminals. By so doing, not only objectivity, but every decency falls by the wayside.

Dr. Frei, the lead editor of the *IfZ* volume discussed here, tries to impart the semblance of scholarship and integrity, but woe to those who do not share his unsubstantiated speculations about the garrison and headquarters orders, and conclude from these that Auschwitz was a labor camp rather than an extermination camp. He assassinates the character of such iconoclasts with ugly polemics. For instance, during the above-mentioned *Panorama* documentary of 23 April 2015 about the then 87-year-old Dr. Haverbeck, Dr. Frei stated:

> *"That is astounding. Well, I mean, this groupie-like… BDM*[20]*-groupie-like way here, to obviously satisfy inner psychological needs, so to speak; the 16-year-old, probably toward the end of the war, who didn't know and didn't believe anything back then, evidently still has to defend her beloved Führer and his innocence even 70 years later; there is no other way to explain it."*

Prof. Dr. Frei apparently still does not understand that, at the bottom of this, this is not about Hitler, Stalin, any ethnic group or any other type of bogeyman, but only about the truth, because only the truth will set you free.

* * *

The authors of the present book have already relieved you of a lot of work and have compiled essential items. However, a look at the other orders cannot hurt.

I myself had to smile a bit about this order:

> *"3. Picking lilac*
> *It has come to my attention, and there is a legitimate complaint, that SS members tear off the flowers from lilac bushes in an almost incomprehensible and radical manner.*
> *This bad habit has grown to such dimensions, and not only inmate units but also SS members can be observed who not only bring flower bouquets but even drag entire bushes into the*

[20] *Bund Deutscher Mädel* – National-Socialist youth organization for girls.

> *camps or quarters, respectively. I prohibit inmates from taking even one more bouquet of lilacs into the camp, and I expect SS members, if they wish to have lilacs, to cut them in a careful and gentle manner from the bushes, and not to rip out and destroy them in a heedless way. In the interest of the general public, since sooner or later these lilac bushes will serve to decorate our entire camp, I expect all SS members to fully understand this measure."* (KB 14/43, p. 270)

It made me sad to read that the garrison commandant had to point out this abuse to his subordinates in the first place. At the same time, however, this order also shows that the SS men were only human. However, it is difficult to imagine that such people have committed mass killings of millions of people in a devilish way.

And how did Frei and his colleagues comment on such orders?

> *"In view of the extermination operations, the personal preferences and quirks of the commandant, to which the documents also testify, emerge as especially absurd. Höss repeatedly issued orders for the creation and management of gardens in the camp,[21] for planting fruit trees,[22] for mowing pastures,[23] and for decorating the office rooms with flowers.[24] In the summer of 1944, while the murder had reached its peak, the commandant demanded that 'all SS members stand for the greatest protection of nature'.[25] It is a 'bad habit,' the commandant wrote, for prisoners and SS members to tear off flowers from the lilac bushes, when 'sooner or later these lilac bushes' are meant to 'serve to decorate our entire camp.'"* (p. iv)

This is how all-too-human issues are falsified into something absurd. The whole thing is only absurd from the orthodox perspective, because it is totally wrong.

The following order from 22 April 1944 is also interesting:

> *"12. Sickness rate among inmates*
>
> *In some camps, the sickness rate of the inmates has increased enormously. Camp leaders, reporting leaders and labor-unit*

---

21 KB 8/41, 13 May 1941, p. 38; KB 10/41, 28 May 1941, p. 42; KB 8/42, 29 April 1942, p. 132; KB 8/43, 20 April 1943, p. 252; KB 10/43, 30 April 1943, p. 262.
22 SB 12/44, 12 April 1944, p. 434.
23 SB 2/44, 7 Jan. 1944, p. 393.
24 KB 27/43, 29 June 1943, p. 298.
25 SB 16/44, 27 May 1944, p. 449.

> *leaders have to continuously check the inmates' illnesses and have to have malingerers checked by the primary camp physician."* (KB 6/44, p. 438)

In support of what was said earlier in Section 2, this order proves once more that the claim, oft-repeated by witnesses, that the sick and weak were sent "into the gas," can only be an invented horror story.

Go to the trouble of checking all the other facts that contradict the dogmas of the Holocaust religion.

# Acknowledgments

My thanks go to Henry Hafenmayer, who helped me get in touch with Ernst Böhm. I am indebted to Ernst Böhm because he made his text available to me as the starting point for this study and allowed me to extensively rewrite and expand it.

All images of relevant documents in the Appendix come from the archives of Carlo Mattogno, who generously made them available to me. In addition, he read my text critically before going to press and made some suggestions for improving or expanding my comments. I am indebted to him for both.

Germar Rudolf, 4 April 2020

# Documents

## Archive Abbreviations

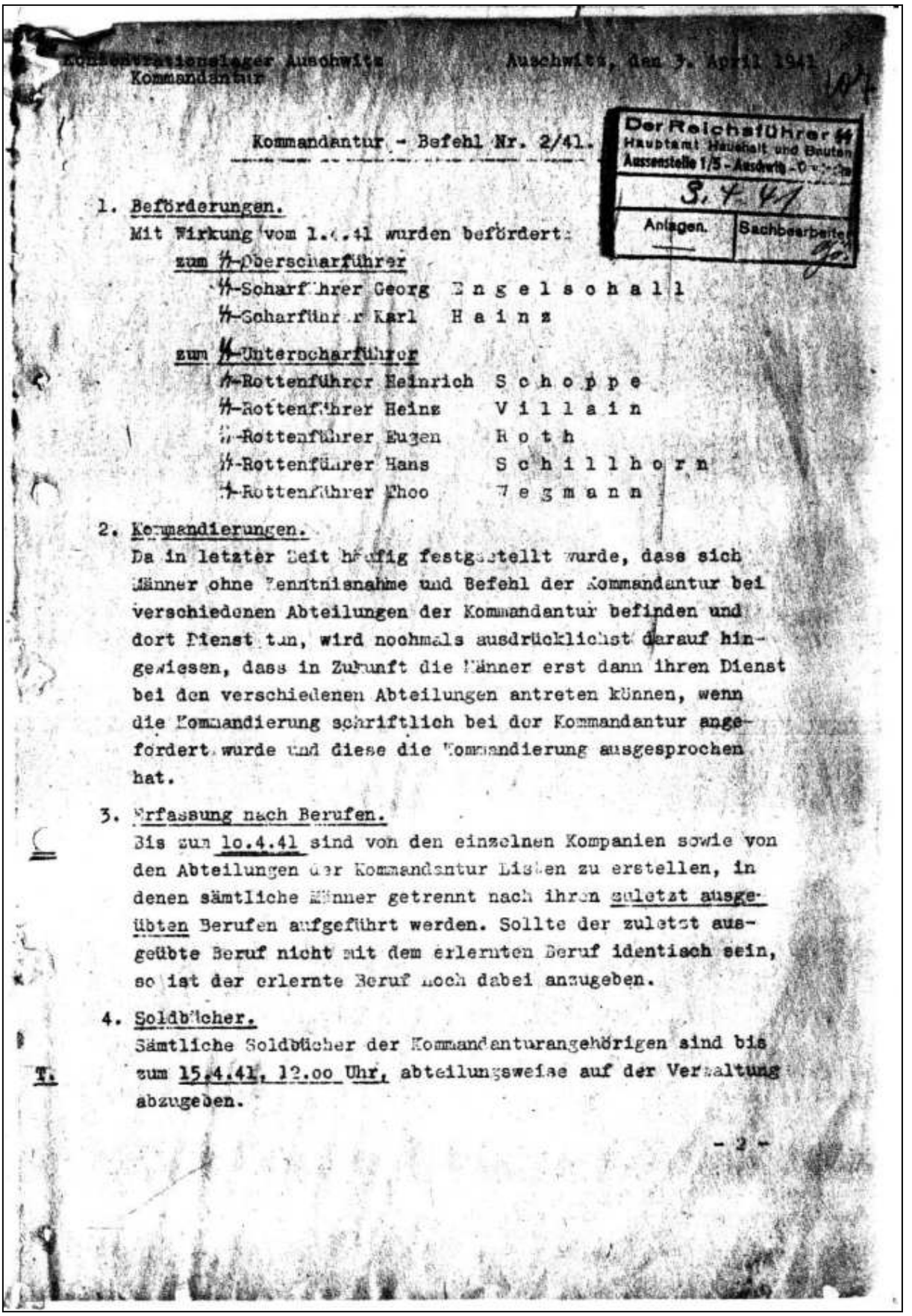
AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce,* Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes Committed in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute for National Remembrance), Warsaw

APMO: *Archivum Państwowe Muzeum w Oswięcimiu*, Archives of the Auschwitz State Museum

CDJC: *Centre de documentation juive contemporain*, Contemporary Jewish Center for Documentation, Paris

GARF: *Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoy Federatsii*, State Archives of the Russian Federation, Moscow

RGVA: *Rossiiskoi Gosudarstvennoi Voennyi Arkhiv*, Russian Military States Archives, Moscow



Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur

Auschwitz, den 3. April 1941

Der Reichsführer SS
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
Aussenstelle 1/5 - Auschwitz - O.-S.
3.4.41
Anlagen. | Sachbearbeiter

**Kommandantur - Befehl Nr. 2/41.**

1. Beförderungen.
Mit Wirkung vom 1.4.41 wurden befördert:

zum SS-Oberscharführer
SS-Scharführer Georg Engelschall
SS-Scharführer Karl Hainz

zum SS-Unterscharführer
SS-Rottenführer Heinrich Schoppe
SS-Rottenführer Heinz Villain
SS-Rottenführer Eugen Roth
SS-Rottenführer Hans Schillhorn
SS-Rottenführer Theo Wegmann

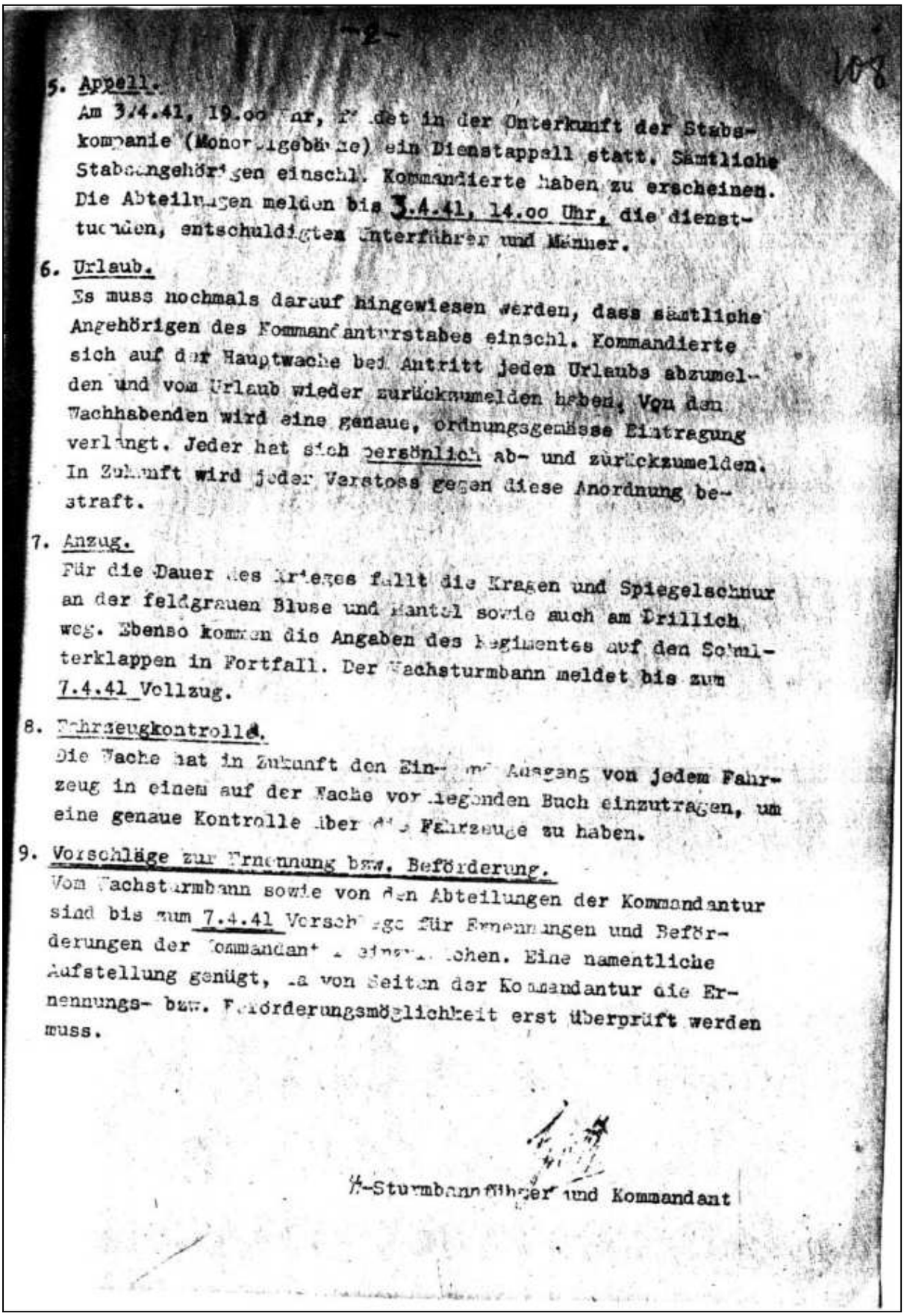
2. Kommandierungen.
Da in letzter Zeit häufig festgestellt wurde, dass sich Männer ohne Kenntnisnahme und Befehl der Kommandantur bei verschiedenen Abteilungen der Kommandantur befinden und dort Dienst tun, wird nochmals ausdrücklichst darauf hingewiesen, dass in Zukunft die Männer erst dann ihren Dienst bei den verschiedenen Abteilungen antreten können, wenn die Kommandierung schriftlich bei der Kommandantur angefordert wurde und diese die Kommandierung ausgesprochen hat.

3. Erfassung nach Berufen.
Bis zum 10.4.41 sind von den einzelnen Kompanien sowie von den Abteilungen der Kommandantur Listen zu erstellen, in denen sämtliche Männer getrennt nach ihren zuletzt ausgeübten Berufen aufgeführt werden. Sollte der zuletzt ausgeübte Beruf nicht mit dem erlernten Beruf identisch sein, so ist der erlernte Beruf noch dabei anzugeben.

4. Soldbücher.
Sämtliche Soldbücher der Kommandanturangehörigen sind bis zum 15.4.41, 12.00 Uhr, abteilungsweise auf der Verwaltung abzugeben.

- 2 -

*Document 1: Headquarters Order No. 2/41 of 3 April 1941. Source: GARF 7021-108-54, pp. 107f. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 26f.*



-2-

5. Appell.
Am 3.4.41, 19.00 Uhr, findet in der Unterkunft der Stabskompanie (Monoblockgebäude) ein Dienstappell statt. Sämtliche Stabsangehörigen einschl. Kommandierte haben zu erscheinen. Die Abteilungen melden bis 3.4.41, 14.00 Uhr, die diensttuenden, entschuldigten Unterführer und Männer.

6. Urlaub.
Es muss nochmals darauf hingewiesen werden, dass sämtliche Angehörigen des Kommandanturstabes einschl. Kommandierte sich auf der Hauptwache bei Antritt jeden Urlaubs abzumelden und vom Urlaub wieder zurückzumelden haben. Von den Wachhabenden wird eine genaue, ordnungsgemässe Eintragung verlangt. Jeder hat sich persönlich ab- und zurückzumelden. In Zukunft wird jeder Verstoss gegen diese Anordnung bestraft.

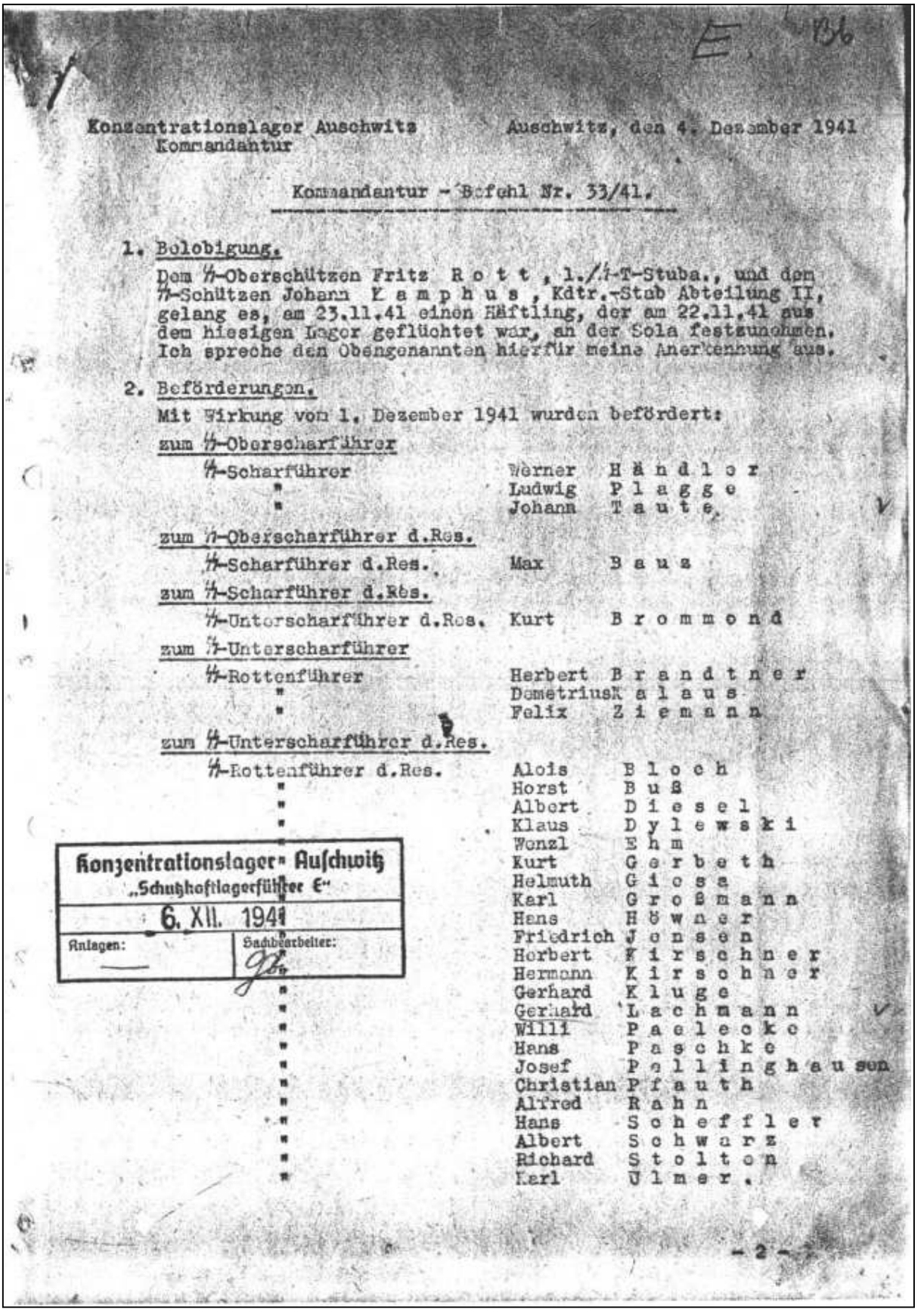
7. Anzug.
Für die Dauer des Krieges fällt die Kragen und Spiegelschnur an der feldgrauen Bluse und Mantel sowie auch am Drillich weg. Ebenso kommen die Angaben des Regimentes auf den Schulterklappen in Fortfall. Der Wachsturmbann meldet bis zum 7.4.41 Vollzug.

8. Fahrzeugkontrolle.
Die Wache hat in Zukunft den Ein- und Ausgang von jedem Fahrzeug in einem auf der Wache vorliegenden Buch einzutragen, um eine genaue Kontrolle über die Fahrzeuge zu haben.

9. Vorschläge zur Ernennung bzw. Beförderung.
Vom Wachsturmbann sowie von den Abteilungen der Kommandantur sind bis zum 7.4.41 Vorschläge für Ernennungen und Beförderungen der Kommandantur einzureichen. Eine namentliche Aufstellung genügt, da von Seiten der Kommandantur die Ernennungs- bzw. Beförderungsmöglichkeit erst überprüft werden muss.

SS-Sturmbannführer und Kommandant

*Continued*



Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur

Auschwitz, den 4. Dezember 1941

Kommandantur - Befehl Nr. 33/41.

1. Belobigung.

Dem SS-Oberschützen Fritz R o t t , 1./SS-T-Stuba., und dem SS-Schützen Johann K a m p h u s , Kdtr.-Stab Abteilung II, gelang es, am 23.11.41 einen Häftling, der am 22.11.41 aus dem hiesigen Lager geflüchtet war, an der Sola festzunehmen. Ich spreche den Obengenannten hierfür meine Anerkennung aus.

2. Beförderungen.

Mit Wirkung vom 1. Dezember 1941 wurden befördert:

zum SS-Oberscharführer

SS-Scharführer — Werner H ä n d l e r
" — Ludwig P l a g g e
" — Johann T a u t e

zum SS-Oberscharführer d.Res.

SS-Scharführer d.Res. — Max B a u s

zum SS-Scharführer d.Res.

SS-Unterscharführer d.Res. — Kurt B r o m m o n d

zum SS-Unterscharführer

SS-Rottenführer — Herbert B r a n d t n e r
" — Demetrius K a l a u s
" — Felix Z i e m a n n

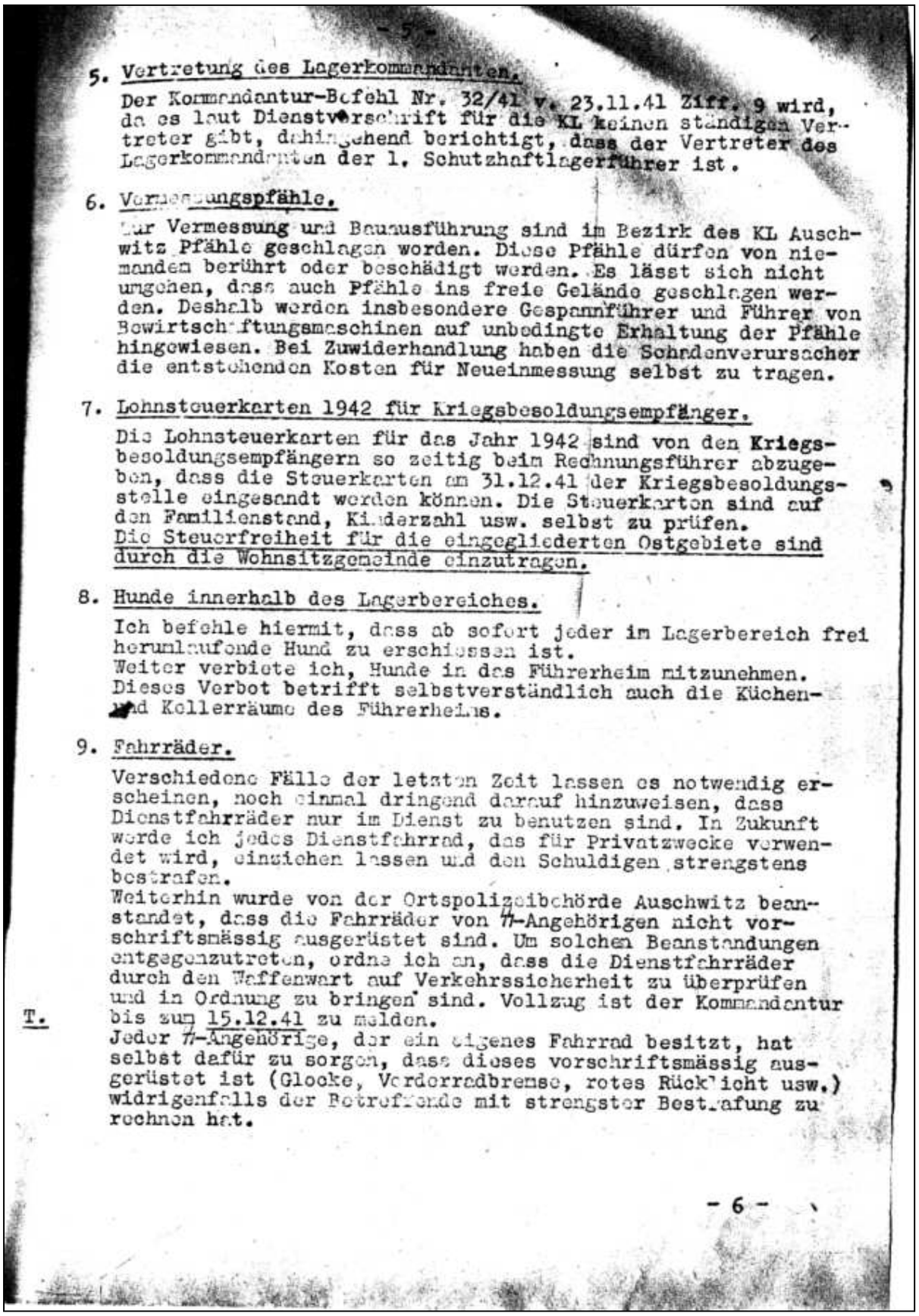
zum SS-Unterscharführer d.Res.

SS-Rottenführer d.Res. — Alois B l o c h
" — Horst B u ß
" — Albert D i e s e l
" — Klaus D y l e w s k i
" — Wenzl E h m
" — Kurt G e r b e t h
" — Helmuth G i e s a
" — Karl G r o ß m a n n
" — Hans H ö w n e r
" — Friedrich J e n s e n
" — Herbert K i r s c h n e r
" — Hermann K i r s c h n e r
" — Gerhard K l u g e
" — Gerhard L a c h m a n n
" — Willi P a e l e c k e
" — Hans P a s c h k e
" — Josef P e l l i n g h a u s e n
" — Christian P f a u t h
" — Alfred R a h n
" — Hans S c h e f f l e r
" — Albert S c h w a r z
" — Richard S t o l t e n
" — Karl U l m e r .

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
„Schutzhaftlagerführer E"
6. XII. 1941
Anlagen: —
Sachbearbeiter:

- 2 -

*Document 2: Headquarters Order No. 33/41 of 4 December 1941. Source: GARF 7021-108-54, pp. 136-142 (pages 2-4 containing promotions and transfers have been omitted). Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 85-91.*



- 5 -

5. Vertretung des Lagerkommandanten.

Der Kommandantur-Befehl Nr. 32/41 v. 23.11.41 Ziff. 9 wird, da es laut Dienstvorschrift für die KL keinen ständigen Vertreter gibt, dahingehend berichtigt, dass der Vertreter des Lagerkommandanten der 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer ist.

6. Vermessungspfähle.

Zur Vermessung und Bauausführung sind im Bezirk des KL Auschwitz Pfähle geschlagen worden. Diese Pfähle dürfen von niemanden berührt oder beschädigt werden. Es lässt sich nicht umgehen, dass auch Pfähle ins freie Gelände geschlagen werden. Deshalb werden insbesondere Gespannführer und Führer von Bewirtschaftungsmaschinen auf unbedingte Erhaltung der Pfähle hingewiesen. Bei Zuwiderhandlung haben die Schadenverursacher die entstehenden Kosten für Neueinmessung selbst zu tragen.

7. Lohnsteuerkarten 1942 für Kriegsbesoldungsempfänger.

Die Lohnsteuerkarten für das Jahr 1942 sind von den Kriegsbesoldungsempfängern so zeitig beim Rechnungsführer abzugeben, dass die Steuerkarten am 31.12.41 der Kriegsbesoldungsstelle eingesandt werden können. Die Steuerkarten sind auf den Familienstand, Kinderzahl usw. selbst zu prüfen.
Die Steuerfreiheit für die eingegliederten Ostgebiete sind durch die Wohnsitzgemeinde einzutragen.

8. Hunde innerhalb des Lagerbereiches.

Ich befehle hiermit, dass ab sofort jeder im Lagerbereich frei herumlaufende Hund zu erschiessen ist.
Weiter verbiete ich, Hunde in das Führerheim mitzunehmen. Dieses Verbot betrifft selbstverständlich auch die Küchen- und Kellerräume des Führerheims.

9. Fahrräder.

Verschiedene Fälle der letzten Zeit lassen es notwendig erscheinen, noch einmal dringend darauf hinzuweisen, dass Dienstfahrräder nur im Dienst zu benutzen sind. In Zukunft werde ich jedes Dienstfahrrad, das für Privatzwecke verwendet wird, einziehen lassen und den Schuldigen strengstens bestrafen.
Weiterhin wurde von der Ortspolizeibehörde Auschwitz beanstandet, dass die Fahrräder von SS-Angehörigen nicht vorschriftsmässig ausgerüstet sind. Um solchen Beanstandungen entgegenzutreten, ordne ich an, dass die Dienstfahrräder durch den Waffenwart auf Verkehrssicherheit zu überprüfen und in Ordnung zu bringen sind. Vollzug ist der Kommandantur
T. bis zum 15.12.41 zu melden.
Jeder SS-Angehörige, der ein eigenes Fahrrad besitzt, hat selbst dafür zu sorgen, dass dieses vorschriftsmässig ausgerüstet ist (Glocke, Vorderradbremse, rotes Rücklicht usw.) widrigenfalls der Betreffende mit strengster Bestrafung zu rechnen hat.

- 6 -

*Continued*

141

- 6 -

10. Bekleidung.

Es wird immer wieder festgestellt, dass die an die Männer ausgegebenen Bekleidungsstücke mutwillig beschädigt werden. Dies trifft insbesondere auf die Wachmäntel zu. Wenn noch einmal Wachmäntel mit derartigen Beschädigungen, wie Herausschneiden des Futters, Herausreißen und Abschneiden der Knöpfe, Brandflecke usw. vorgefunden werden, und der Täter nicht zu ermitteln ist, wird jeweils der Wachhabende zum geldlichen Ersatz herangezogen. Der Wachhabende muss, damit derartige unverantwortliche Handlungen zukünftig unterbleiben oder die Schuldigen ermittelt werden können, nach jeder Ablösung die zurückkomenden Posten auf die Beschaffenheit der Wachmäntel hin kontrollieren.
Zum geldlichen Ersatz aller beschädigten Bekleidungsstücke werden künftig auch die Männer herangezogen, denen nachgewiesen wird, dass die entstandenen Schäden und Reparaturen auf eigenes Verschulden und Schlampereien zurückzuführen sind.
Die Bekleidungsappelle bei den Kompanien sind regelmässig durchzuführen.

11. Reichsurlauberkarten.

Gemäss H.V.Bl., 64. Ausgabe, Teil C 32, gibt ein vom Herrn Reichsminister für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft mitgeteilter Sonderfall Veranlassung, darauf hinzuweisen, dass die den einzelnen W-Angehörigen ausgehändigten Reichsurlauberkarten nur für die Deckung der persönlichen Verpflegungsbedürfnisse der Urlauber während des Urlaubes bestimmt sind. Von Urlaubern als erspart abgelieferte Abschnitte der Reichsurlauberkarten dürfen zum Bezug von zum Verbrauch für die allgemeine Truppenverpflegung bestimmten Lebensmitteln seitens der Einheiten keine Verwendung finden. Vielmehr sind sämtliche als erspart abgelieferten Abschnitte von den Einheiten zu entwerten und zu vernichten.

12. Urlaubsregelung Weihnachten 1941 und Neujahr 1942.

Für die Beurlaubungen zu Weihnachten und Neujahr bleiben die zur Zeit für das Ersatzheer gültigen Urlaubsbestimmungen in vollem Umfange bestehen.
Die Gewährung von Sonderurlaub während der Feiertage ist unzulässig, ausgenommen:

a) bei Todesfall von nächsten Familienangehörigen

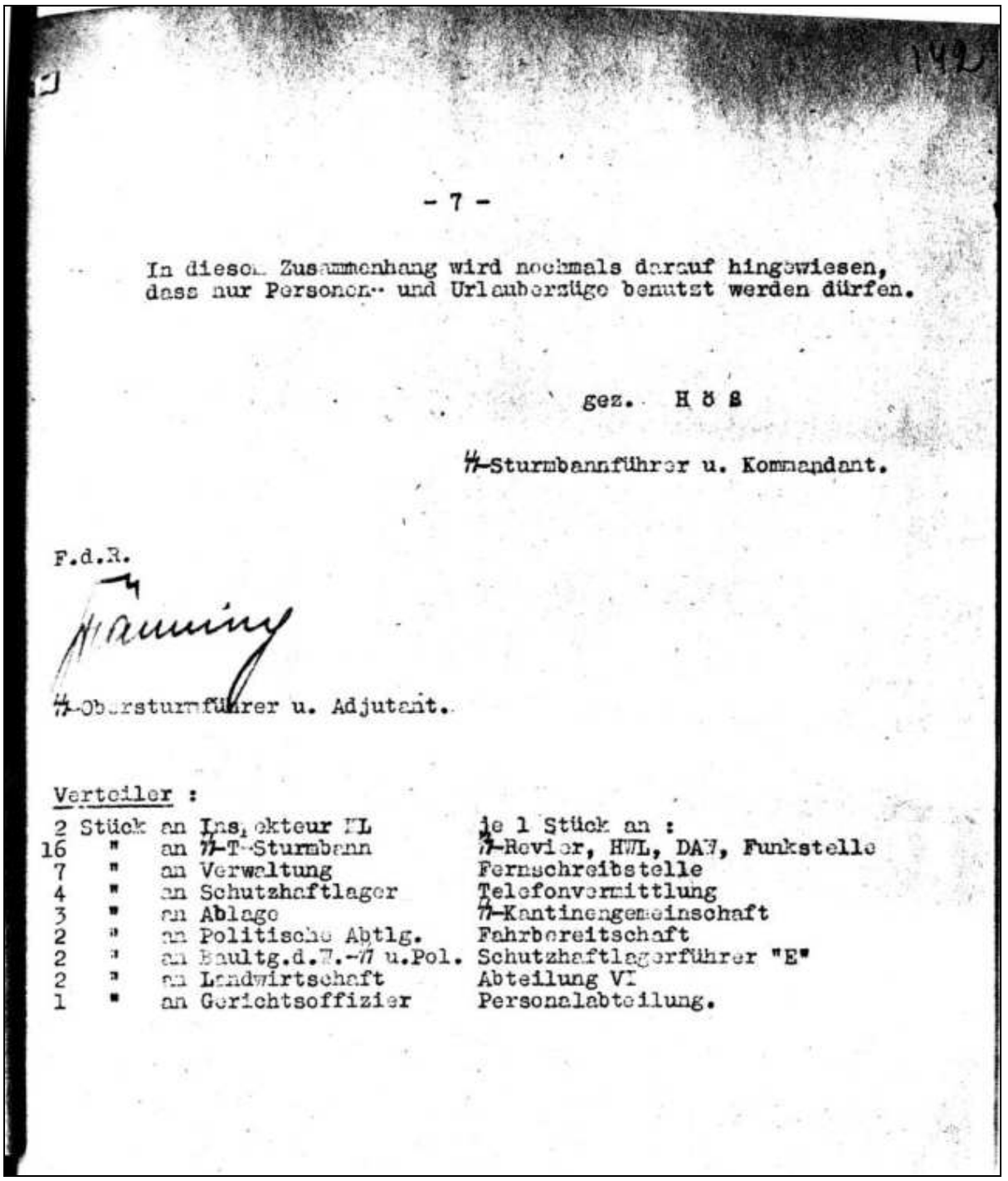
b) zur eigenen Hochzeit

c) zur Erledigung dringendster Angelegenheiten, wenn Gefahr im Verzuge ist, z.B. bei Zerstörung eigener Wohnungen durch Luftangriffe.

Sonntagsurlaub wird nur in dem bisher bestehenden Rahmen gewährt.

- 7 -

*Continued*



142

- 7 -

In diesem Zusammenhang wird nochmals darauf hingewiesen, dass nur Personen- und Urlauberzüge benutzt werden dürfen.

gez. H ö ß

SS-Sturmbannführer u. Kommandant.

F.d.R.

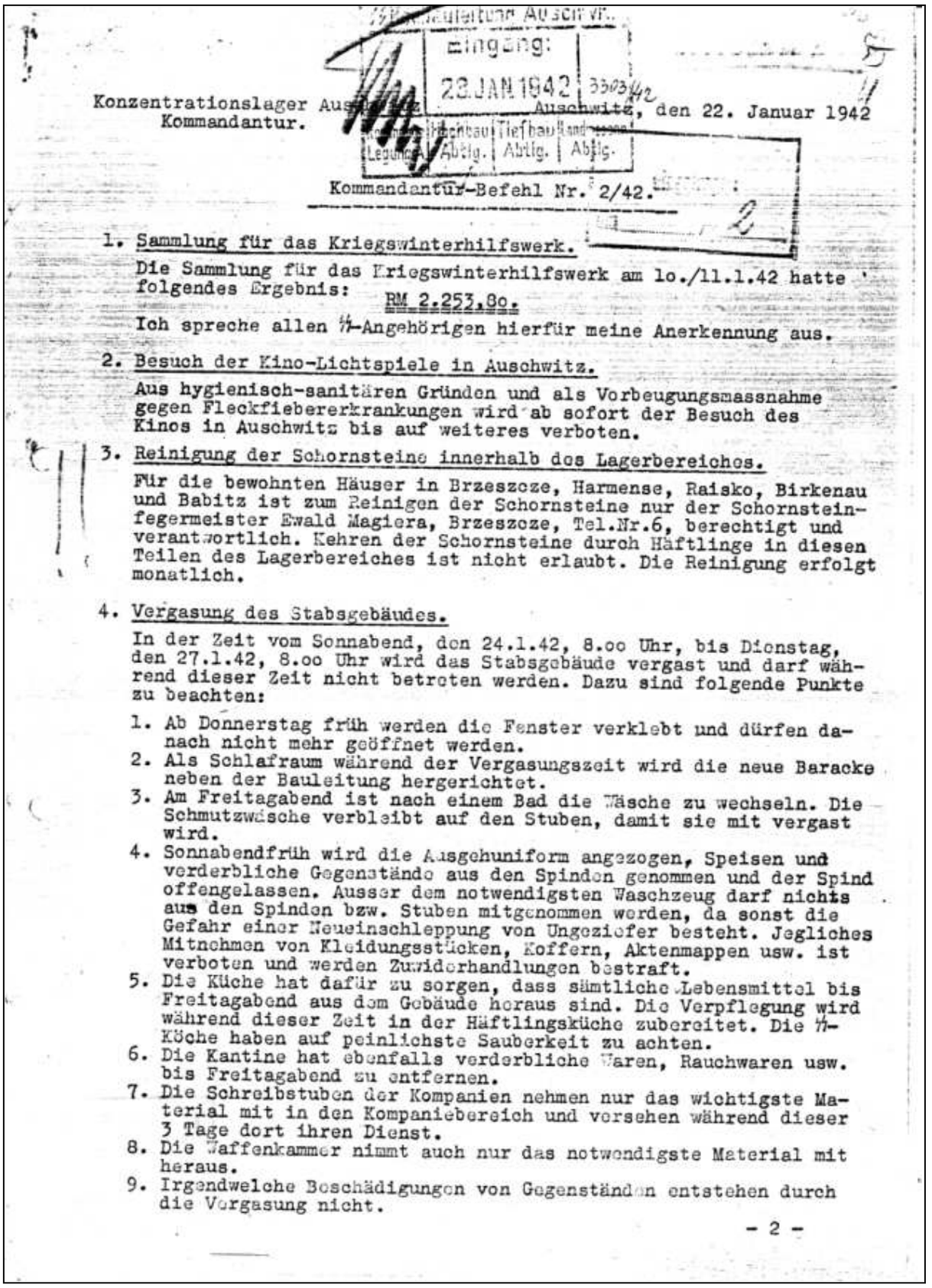
Hamming

SS-Obersturmführer u. Adjutant.

Verteiler :

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 2 | Stück | an Inspekteur KL | je 1 Stück an : |
| 16 | " | an SS-T-Sturmbann | SS-Revier, HWL, DAW, Funkstelle |
| 7 | " | an Verwaltung | Fernschreibstelle |
| 4 | " | an Schutzhaftlager | Telefonvermittlung |
| 3 | " | an Ablage | SS-Kantinengemeinschaft |
| 2 | " | an Politische Abtlg. | Fahrbereitschaft |
| 2 | " | an Baultg.d.W.-SS u.Pol. | Schutzhaftlagerführer "E" |
| 2 | " | an Landwirtschaft | Abteilung VI |
| 1 | " | an Gerichtsoffizier | Personalabteilung. |

*Continued*



Bauleitung Auschwitz
Eingang:
28. JAN 1942
3303/42

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur.

Auschwitz, den 22. Januar 1942

Hochbau Abtlg. | Tiefbau Abtlg. | Bauhof Abtlg.

Kommandantur-Befehl Nr. 2/42.

1. Sammlung für das Kriegswinterhilfswerk.

Die Sammlung für das Kriegswinterhilfswerk am 1o./11.1.42 hatte folgendes Ergebnis: RM 2.253,8o.

Ich spreche allen SS-Angehörigen hierfür meine Anerkennung aus.

2. Besuch der Kino-Lichtspiele in Auschwitz.

Aus hygienisch-sanitären Gründen und als Vorbeugungsmassnahme gegen Fleckfiebererkrankungen wird ab sofort der Besuch des Kinos in Auschwitz bis auf weiteres verboten.

3. Reinigung der Schornsteine innerhalb des Lagerbereiches.

Für die bewohnten Häuser in Brzeszcze, Harmense, Raisko, Birkenau und Babitz ist zum Reinigen der Schornsteine nur der Schornsteinfegermeister Ewald Magiera, Brzeszcze, Tel.Nr.6, berechtigt und verantwortlich. Kehren der Schornsteine durch Häftlinge in diesen Teilen des Lagerbereiches ist nicht erlaubt. Die Reinigung erfolgt monatlich.

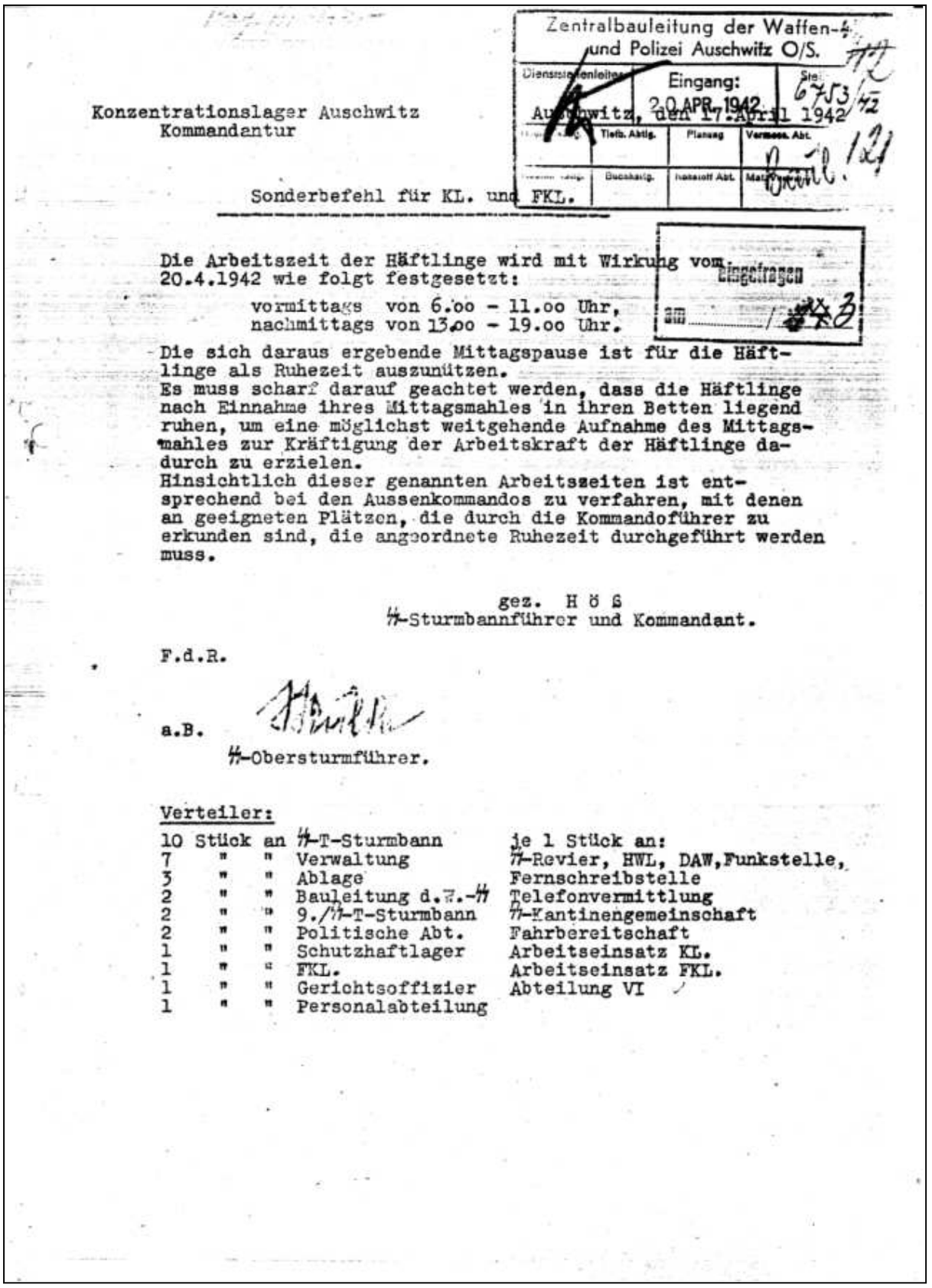
4. Vergasung des Stabsgebäudes.

In der Zeit vom Sonnabend, den 24.1.42, 8.oo Uhr, bis Dienstag, den 27.1.42, 8.oo Uhr wird das Stabsgebäude vergast und darf während dieser Zeit nicht betreten werden. Dazu sind folgende Punkte zu beachten:

1. Ab Donnerstag früh werden die Fenster verklebt und dürfen danach nicht mehr geöffnet werden.
2. Als Schlafraum während der Vergasungszeit wird die neue Baracke neben der Bauleitung hergerichtet.
3. Am Freitagabend ist nach einem Bad die Wäsche zu wechseln. Die Schmutzwäsche verbleibt auf den Stuben, damit sie mit vergast wird.
4. Sonnabendfrüh wird die Ausgehuniform angezogen, Speisen und verderbliche Gegenstände aus den Spinden genommen und der Spind offengelassen. Ausser dem notwendigsten Waschzeug darf nichts aus den Spinden bzw. Stuben mitgenommen werden, da sonst die Gefahr einer Neueinschleppung von Ungeziefer besteht. Jegliches Mitnehmen von Kleidungsstücken, Koffern, Aktenmappen usw. ist verboten und werden Zuwiderhandlungen bestraft.
5. Die Küche hat dafür zu sorgen, dass sämtliche Lebensmittel bis Freitagabend aus dem Gebäude heraus sind. Die Verpflegung wird während dieser Zeit in der Häftlingsküche zubereitet. Die SS-Küche haben auf peinlichste Sauberkeit zu achten.
6. Die Kantine hat ebenfalls verderbliche Waren, Rauchwaren usw. bis Freitagabend zu entfernen.
7. Die Schreibstuben der Kompanien nehmen nur das wichtigste Material mit in den Kompaniebereich und versehen während dieser 3 Tage dort ihren Dienst.
8. Die Waffenkammer nimmt auch nur das notwendigste Material mit heraus.
9. Irgendwelche Beschädigungen von Gegenständen entstehen durch die Vergasung nicht.

- 2 -

*Document 3: Headquarters Order No. 2/42 of 22 January 1942. Source: RGVA 502-1-36, p. 4 (only the first page). Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 97-100.*



Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Eingang: 20. APR. 1942

Ste. 6753/42

Tiefb. Abtlg. | Planung | Vermess. Abt.

Buchhaltg. | Inspektor Abt. | Materialverw.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur

Auschwitz, den 17. April 1942

Sonderbefehl für KL. und FKL.

Eingetragen am 20.4.42

Die Arbeitszeit der Häftlinge wird mit Wirkung vom 20.4.1942 wie folgt festgesetzt:

vormittags von 6.oo - 11.oo Uhr,
nachmittags von 13.oo - 19.oo Uhr.

Die sich daraus ergebende Mittagspause ist für die Häftlinge als Ruhezeit auszunützen.
Es muss scharf darauf geachtet werden, dass die Häftlinge nach Einnahme ihres Mittagsmahles in ihren Betten liegend ruhen, um eine möglichst weitgehende Aufnahme des Mittagsmahles zur Kräftigung der Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge dadurch zu erzielen.
Hinsichtlich dieser genannten Arbeitszeiten ist entsprechend bei den Aussenkommandos zu verfahren, mit denen an geeigneten Plätzen, die durch die Kommandoführer zu erkunden sind, die angeordnete Ruhezeit durchgeführt werden muss.

gez. H ö ß
SS-Sturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.

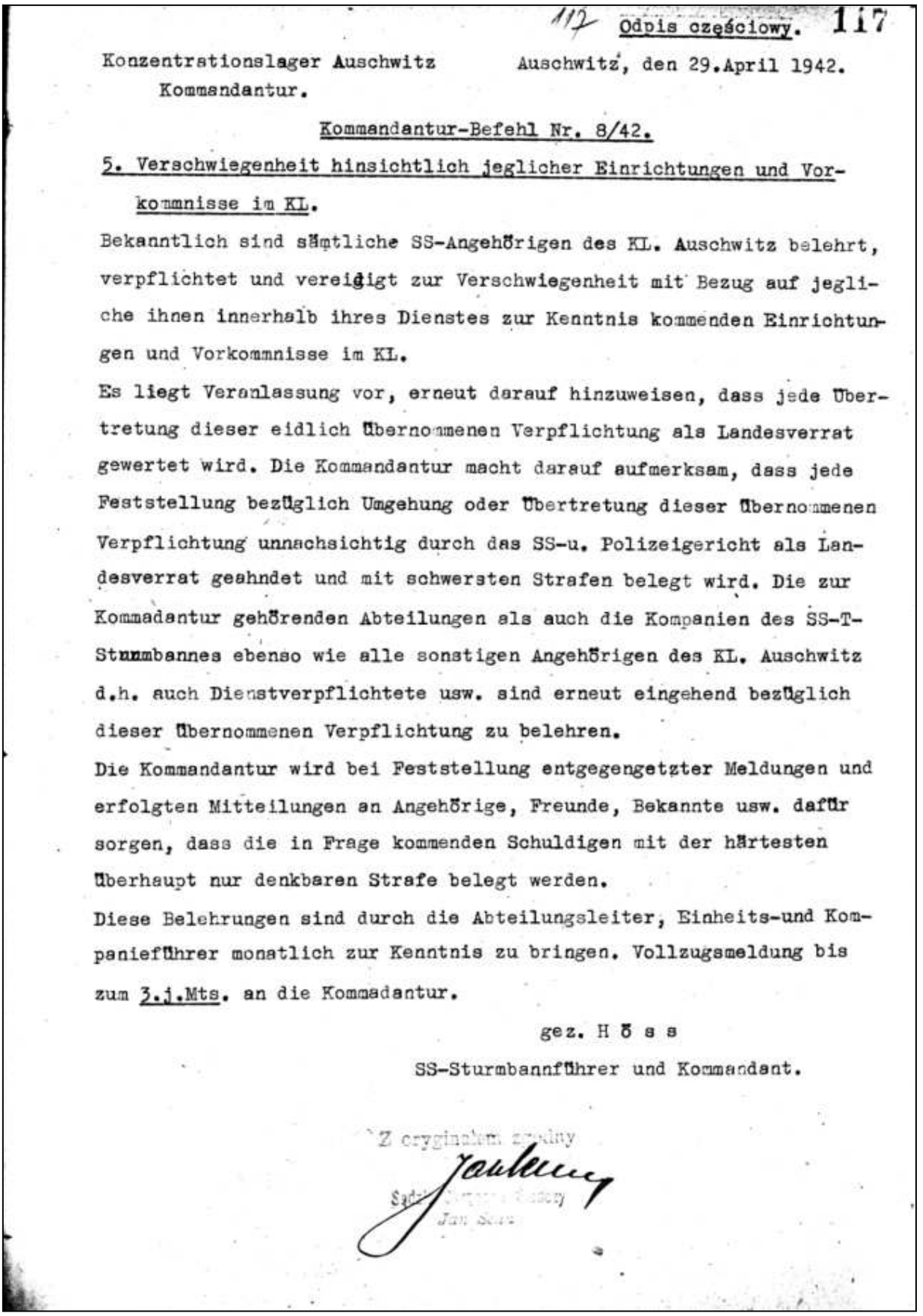
a.B.

SS-Obersturmführer.

Verteiler:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 10 Stück | an | SS-T-Sturmbann | je 1 Stück an: |
| 7 | " | Verwaltung | SS-Revier, HWL, DAW, Funkstelle, |
| 3 | " | Ablage | Fernschreibstelle |
| 2 | " | Bauleitung d.W.-SS | Telefonvermittlung |
| 2 | " | 9./SS-T-Sturmbann | SS-Kantinengemeinschaft |
| 2 | " | Politische Abt. | Fahrbereitschaft |
| 1 | " | Schutzhaftlager | Arbeitseinsatz KL. |
| 1 | " | FKL. | Arbeitseinsatz FKL. |
| 1 | " | Gerichtsoffizier | Abteilung VI |
| 1 | " | Personalabteilung | |

*Document 4: Special order for CC and Women's CC of 17 April 1942. Source: RGVA 502-1-36, p. 121. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 126f.*



117 Odpis częściowy. 117

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz Auschwitz, den 29.April 1942.
Kommandantur.

Kommandantur-Befehl Nr. 8/42.

5. Verschwiegenheit hinsichtlich jeglicher Einrichtungen und Vorkommnisse im KL.

Bekanntlich sind sämtliche SS-Angehörigen des KL. Auschwitz belehrt, verpflichtet und vereidigt zur Verschwiegenheit mit Bezug auf jegliche ihnen innerhalb ihres Dienstes zur Kenntnis kommenden Einrichtungen und Vorkommnisse im KL.

Es liegt Veranlassung vor, erneut darauf hinzuweisen, dass jede Übertretung dieser eidlich übernommenen Verpflichtung als Landesverrat gewertet wird. Die Kommandantur macht darauf aufmerksam, dass jede Feststellung bezüglich Umgehung oder Übertretung dieser übernommenen Verpflichtung unnachsichtig durch das SS-u. Polizeigericht als Landesverrat geahndet und mit schwersten Strafen belegt wird. Die zur Kommadantur gehörenden Abteilungen als auch die Kompanien des SS-T-Sturmbannes ebenso wie alle sonstigen Angehörigen des KL. Auschwitz d.h. auch Dienstverpflichtete usw. sind erneut eingehend bezüglich dieser übernommenen Verpflichtung zu belehren.

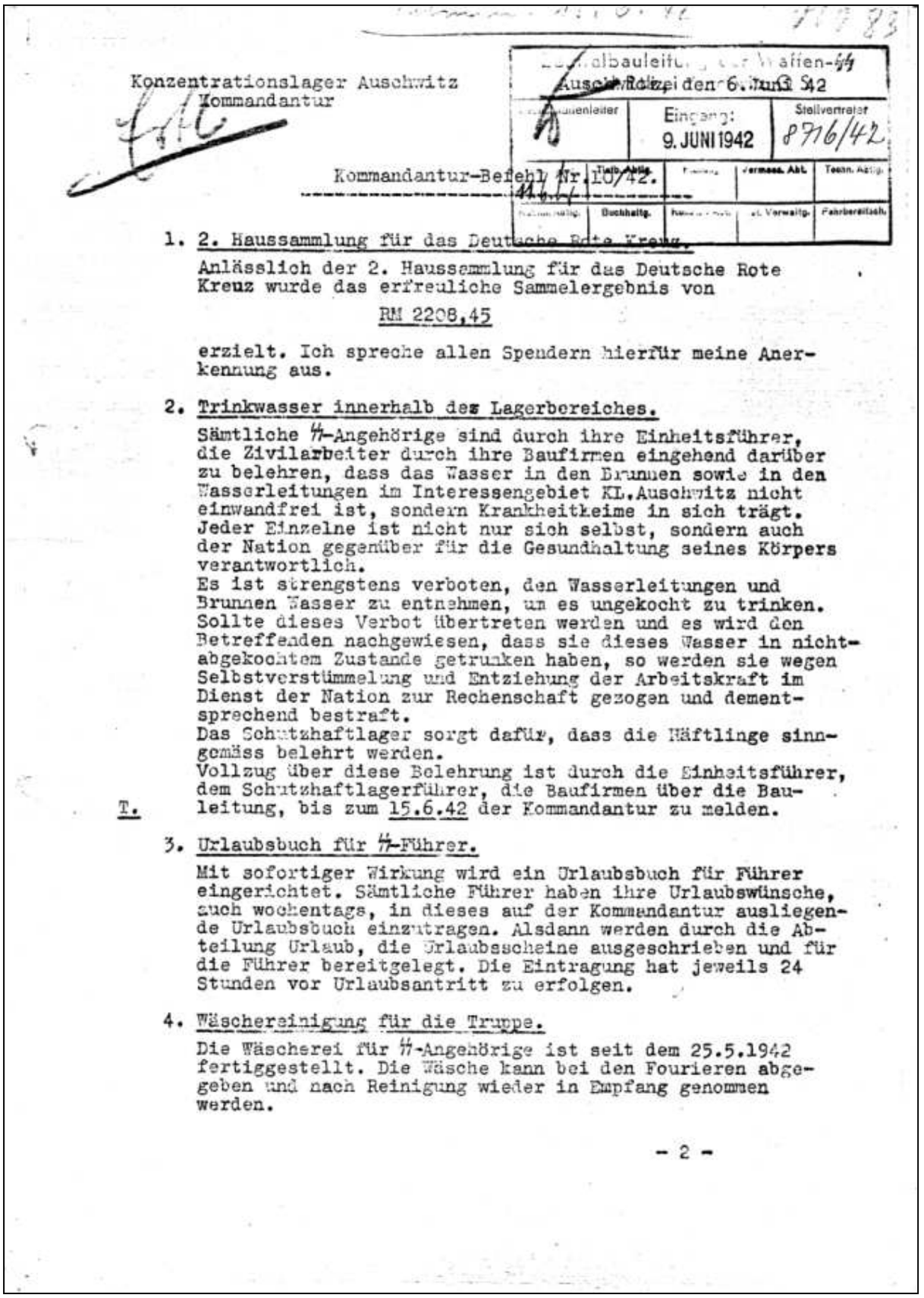
Die Kommandantur wird bei Feststellung entgegengetzter Meldungen und erfolgten Mitteilungen an Angehörige, Freunde, Bekannte usw. dafür sorgen, dass die in Frage kommenden Schuldigen mit der härtesten überhaupt nur denkbaren Strafe belegt werden.

Diese Belehrungen sind durch die Abteilungsleiter, Einheits-und Kompanieführer monatlich zur Kenntnis zu bringen. Vollzugsmeldung bis zum 3.j.Mts. an die Kommadantur.

gez. H ö s s
SS-Sturmbannführer und Kommandant.

Z oryginałem zgodny
Sędzia Śledczy
Jan Sehn

*Document 5: Headquarters Order No. 8/42 of 29 April 1942. Transcript of Point 5 of the order by Polish investigative judge Jan Sehn. Source: AGK NTN-99, p. 117. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 130.*



Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur

...bauleitung der Waffen-SS
Auschwitz, den 6. Juni 42

Eingang: 9. JUNI 1942

Stellvertreter

876/42

Kommandantur-Befehl Nr. 10/42.

1. 2. Haussammlung für das Deutsche Rote Kreuz.

Anlässlich der 2. Haussammlung für das Deutsche Rote Kreuz wurde das erfreuliche Sammelergebnis von

RM 2208,45

erzielt. Ich spreche allen Spendern hierfür meine Anerkennung aus.

2. Trinkwasser innerhalb des Lagerbereiches.

Sämtliche SS-Angehörige sind durch ihre Einheitsführer, die Zivilarbeiter durch ihre Baufirmen eingehend darüber zu belehren, dass das Wasser in den Brunnen sowie in den Wasserleitungen im Interessengebiet KL.Auschwitz nicht einwandfrei ist, sondern Krankheitkeime in sich trägt. Jeder Einzelne ist nicht nur sich selbst, sondern auch der Nation gegenüber für die Gesundhaltung seines Körpers verantwortlich.
Es ist strengstens verboten, den Wasserleitungen und Brunnen Wasser zu entnehmen, um es ungekocht zu trinken. Sollte dieses Verbot übertreten werden und es wird den Betreffenden nachgewiesen, dass sie dieses Wasser in nichtabgekochtem Zustande getrunken haben, so werden sie wegen Selbstverstümmelung und Entziehung der Arbeitskraft im Dienst der Nation zur Rechenschaft gezogen und dementsprechend bestraft.
Das Schutzhaftlager sorgt dafür, dass die Häftlinge sinngemäss belehrt werden.
Vollzug über diese Belehrung ist durch die Einheitsführer, dem Schutzhaftlagerführer, die Baufirmen über die Bauleitung, bis zum 15.6.42 der Kommandantur zu melden.

T.

3. Urlaubsbuch für SS-Führer.

Mit sofortiger Wirkung wird ein Urlaubsbuch für Führer eingerichtet. Sämtliche Führer haben ihre Urlaubswünsche, auch wochentags, in dieses auf der Kommandantur ausliegende Urlaubsbuch einzutragen. Alsdann werden durch die Abteilung Urlaub, die Urlaubsscheine ausgeschrieben und für die Führer bereitgelegt. Die Eintragung hat jeweils 24 Stunden vor Urlaubsantritt zu erfolgen.

4. Wäschereinigung für die Truppe.

Die Wäscherei für SS-Angehörige ist seit dem 25.5.1942 fertiggestellt. Die Wäsche kann bei den Fourieren abgegeben und nach Reinigung wieder in Empfang genommen werden.

- 2 -

*Document 6: Headquarters Order No. 10/42 of 6 June 1942. Source: RGVA 502-1-9, pp. 83-85. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 141-143.*

24

- 2 -

5. Häftlingsbegleitung, Arbeitskommendos des FKL.

Es liegt Veranlassung vor darauf hinzuweisen, dass es vollkommen ausgeschlossen und auch nicht ᛋᛋ-mässig ist, wenn sich Kommandoführer mit Arbeitskommandos aus dem FKL beim Aus- und Einrücken ihre Brotbeutel, Zeltbahn usw. von Häftlingen nachtragen lassen. Es ist ganz selbstverständlich, dass sowohl Kommandoführer als auch Begleitposten ihre Ausrüstungsstücke, die zu ihrer Uniform gehören, selber tragen, und dass es eines ᛋᛋ-Mannes unwürdig ist, sich zur Beförderung dieser Ausrüstungsgegenstände der Hilfe von Häftlingen zu bedienen.
Es muss vielmehr gefordert werden, dass ununterbrochen nur ein strenges und kalt sachliches Verhältnis zwischen Kommandoführern und Begleitposten einerseits gegenüber den weiblichen Anweiserinnen und Häftlingen anderseits besteht.
Die Kommandantur wird gerade mit Bezug auf das oben gekennzeichnete Verhältnis zu den weiblichen Häftlingen bei Feststellung der nur allergeringsten Lockerungen mit den härtesten und schwersten Strafen durchgreifen. Die weiblichen Häftlinge sind nicht dazu da, dem Bewachungspersonal irgendwelche Erleichterungen zu schaffen, sondern im Rahmen der vorliegenden Aufgaben produktiv zu arbeiten, und es muss ein streng abgegrenzter Abstand aufrechterhalten bleiben, wenn ein Erfolg erzielt werden soll.
Die Kommandantur warnt zum letzten Male davor, das gekennzeichnete harte, notwendige Verhältnis durch irgendwelche Handlungen seitens der Kommandoführer und der Posten zu lockern.
Die Bewachungsmannschaften sind hierüber eingehend durch die Einheitsführer zu belehren. Vollzugsmeldung an die
T. Kommandantur bis zum 15.6.1942.

6. Fuhrwerke innerhalb des Lagerbereiches.

Bei dem regen Verkehr auf den Lagerstrassen ist es unbedingt erforderlich, dass sämtliche Fuhrwerke innerhalb des Lagerbereiches scharf rechts fahren. Widrigenfalls sind die Gespannführer unverzüglich zur Meldung zu bringen.
Für etwa entstehende Schäden bei Nichteinhaltung dieser Anordnung werden die Schuldigen haftbar gemacht.
Die ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen, Zivilarbeiter und Häftlinge sind, - soweit sie mit Gespannen umgehen,- eingehend hierüber zu belehren.

7. Verlust von Lagerausweisen.

In letzter Zeit ist es des öfteren vorgekommen, dass Lagerausweise von ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen und Zivilarbeitern verloren gingen. Da dieses eine Begünstigung der Flucht von Häftlingen bedeutet, werden die Verlierer mit den strengsten Strafen zur Rechenschaft gezogen.
Sämtliche ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen und Zivilarbeiter sind durch die Einheitsführer bezw. Bauleitung entsprechend zu belehren.
T. Vollzugsmeldung bis zum 15.6.42 an die Kommandantur.

- 3 -

*Continued*

Zweitausfertigungen von Lagerausweisen sind mit dem Vermerk "Zweitausfertigung" - der mit Dienstsiegel und Unterschrift der Kommandantur versehen sein muss - zu kennzeichnen. Personen, die mit einem für ungültig erklärten Ausweis im Lagerbereich angetroffen werden, sind festzunehmen und unverzüglich der Politischen Abteilung vorzuführen.

8. Drahthindernis um das KGL.

Mit sofortiger Wirkung wird das Drahthindernes um das Kriegsgefangenenlager elektrisch geladen.
Die Bauleitung hat dafür Sorge zu tragen, dass sämtliche Zivilarbeiter unverzüglich hiervon benachrichtigt werden.

9. Fahrt zur SS-Hütte in Porombka.

Ab sofort fährt der LKW zur SS-Hütte in Porombka jeden Sonnabend um 14.oo Uhr.

10. Verloren - gefunden.

Am 23.5.42 wurde innerhalb des Lagerbereiches eine lederne Geldbörse mit RM 10.oo und 1½ Zloty Inhalt verloren. Bei Auffindung derselben ist der Kommandantur sofort Meldung zu erstatten.
Am 1.6.42 wurde im Schutzhaftlager, in der Dienststelle des Erkennungsdienstes, ein Schlüsselbund mit 8 Schlüsseln gefunden. Der Verlierer kann diese auf der Kommandantur abholen.

gez. H ö ß
SS-Sturmbannführer und Kommandant.

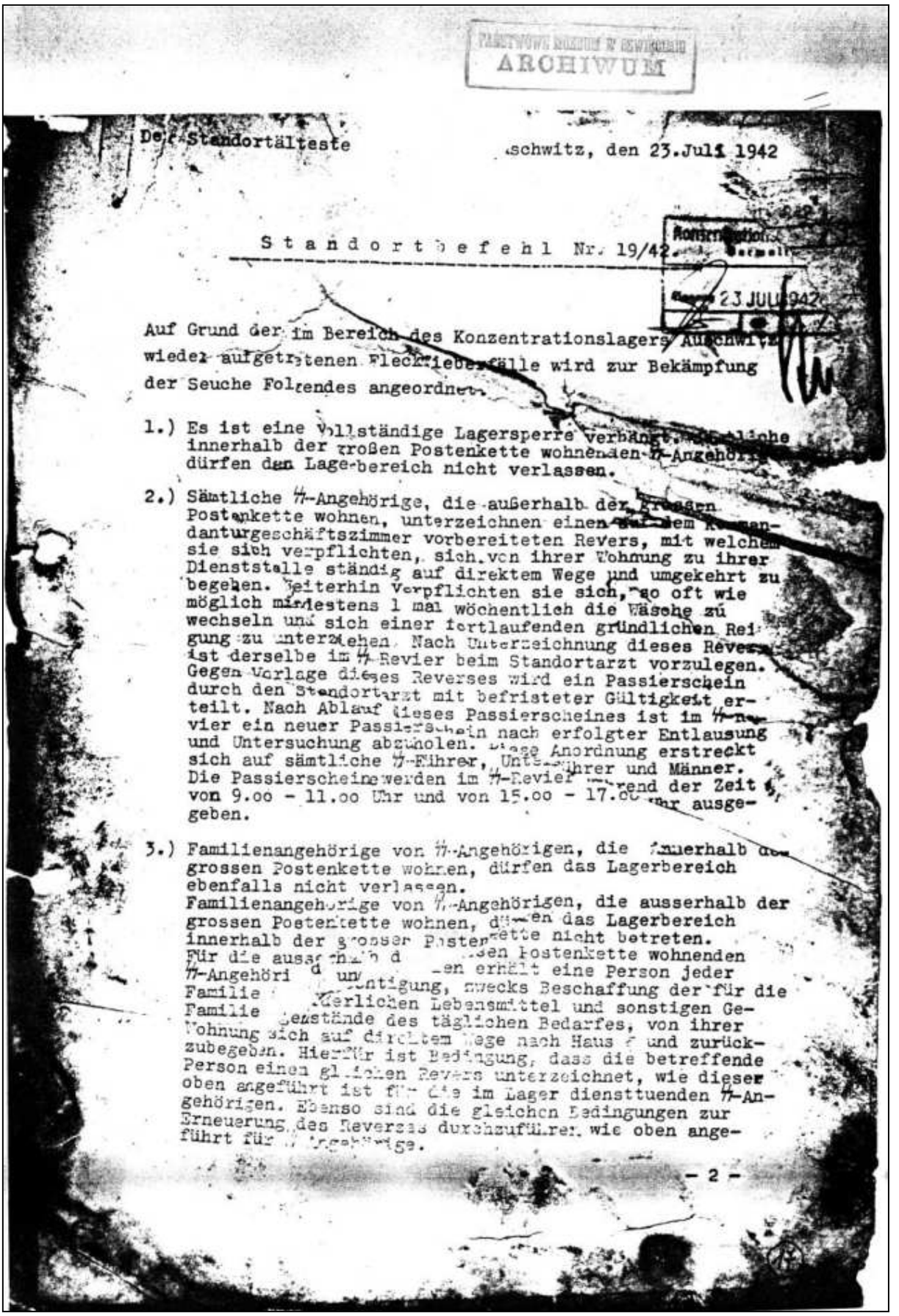
F.d.R.

a.B.i.V.
SS-Obersturmführer u.Adjutant.

Verteiler:

| | |
|---|---|
| 2 Stück an SS-W.V.H.A. | je 1 Stück an: |
| 6 Stück an SS-T-Stuba. | SS-Revier, HWL, DAW, Funkst. |
| 7 Stück an Verwaltung | Fernschreibstelle |
| 3 Stück an Ablage | Telefonvermittlung |
| 2 Stück an Bauleitung | SS-Kantinengemeinschaft |
| 2 Stück an 9./SS-T-Stuba | Fahrbereitschaft |
| 2 Stück an Polit.Abtlg. | Arbeitseinsatz KL |
| 1 Stück an Schutzhaftlager | Arbeitseinsatz FKL |
| 1 Stück an FKL | Abteilung VI |
| 1 Stück an Gerichtsoffizier | Personalabteilung. |

*Continued*



PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Der Standortälteste

Auschwitz, den 23. Juli 1942

Standortbefehl Nr. 19/42.

Konzentrationslager

23 JUL 1942

Auf Grund der im Bereich des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz wieder aufgetretenen Fleckfiebererkrankungsfälle wird zur Bekämpfung der Seuche Folgendes angeordnet:

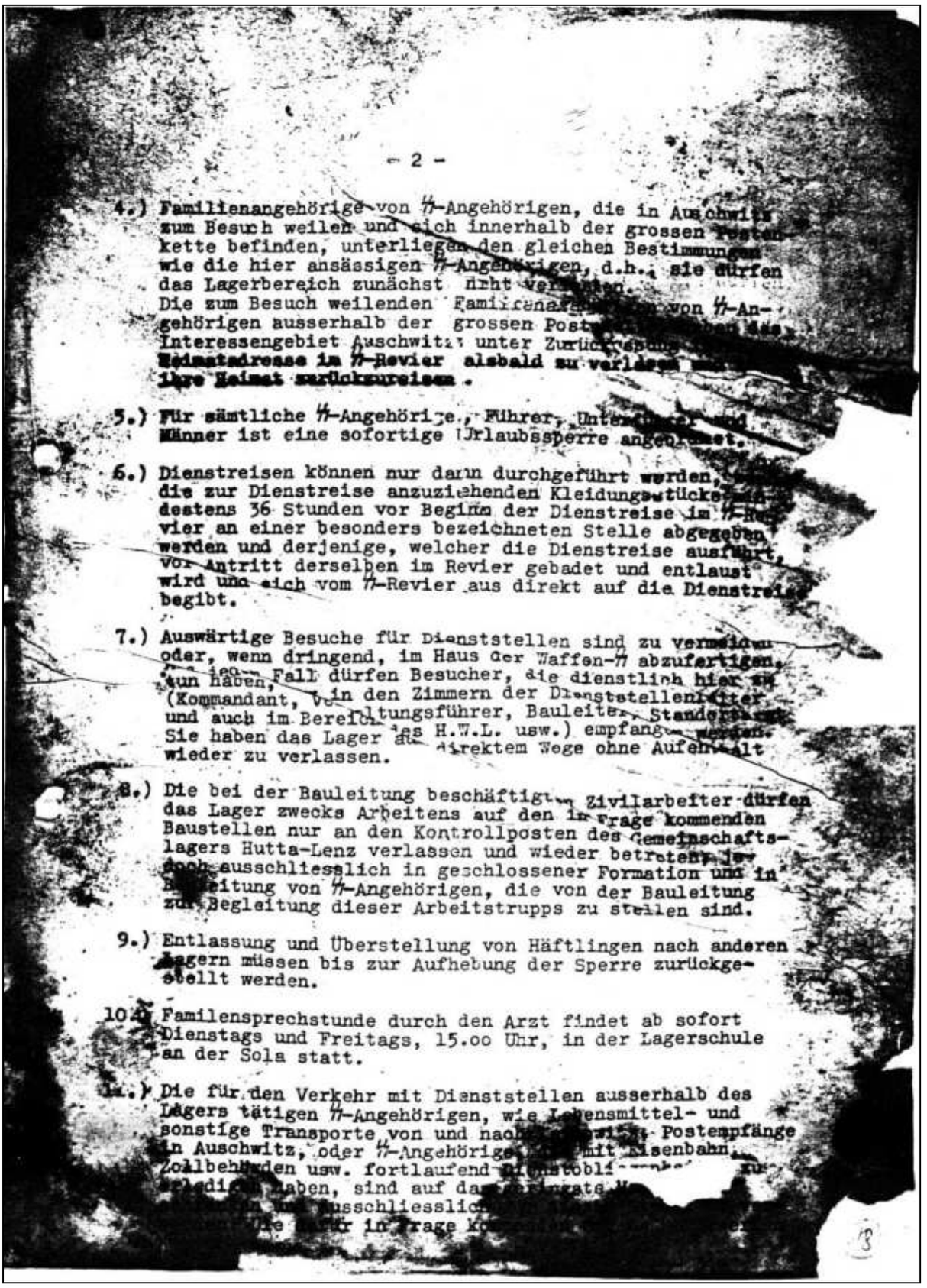
1.) Es ist eine vollständige Lagersperre verhängt. Sämtliche innerhalb der grossen Postenkette wohnenden SS-Angehörigen dürfen den Lagerbereich nicht verlassen.

2.) Sämtliche SS-Angehörige, die ausserhalb der grossen Postenkette wohnen, unterzeichnen einen auf dem Kommandanturgeschäftszimmer vorbereiteten Revers, mit welchem sie sich verpflichten, sich von ihrer Wohnung zu ihrer Dienststelle ständig auf direktem Wege und umgekehrt zu begeben. Weiterhin verpflichten sie sich, so oft wie möglich mindestens 1 mal wöchentlich die Wäsche zu wechseln und sich einer fortlaufenden gründlichen Reinigung zu unterziehen. Nach Unterzeichnung dieses Revers ist derselbe im SS-Revier beim Standortarzt vorzulegen. Gegen Vorlage dieses Reverses wird ein Passierschein durch den Standortarzt mit befristeter Gültigkeit erteilt. Nach Ablauf dieses Passierscheines ist im SS-Revier ein neuer Passierschein nach erfolgter Entlausung und Untersuchung abzuholen. Diese Anordnung erstreckt sich auf sämtliche SS-Führer, Unterführer und Männer. Die Passierscheine werden im SS-Revier während der Zeit von 9.00 - 11.00 Uhr und von 15.00 - 17.00 Uhr ausgegeben.

3.) Familienangehörige von SS-Angehörigen, die innerhalb der grossen Postenkette wohnen, dürfen das Lagerbereich ebenfalls nicht verlassen.
Familienangehörige von SS-Angehörigen, die ausserhalb der grossen Postenkette wohnen, dürfen das Lagerbereich innerhalb der grossen Postenkette nicht betreten.
Für die ausserhalb der grossen Postenkette wohnenden SS-Angehörigen und ihre Familien erhält eine Person jeder Familie eine Bescheinigung, zwecks Beschaffung der für die Familie notwendigen Lebensmittel und sonstigen Gegenstände des täglichen Bedarfes, von ihrer Wohnung sich auf direktem Wege nach Haus e und zurückzubegeben. Hierfür ist Bedingung, dass die betreffende Person einen gleichen Revers unterzeichnet, wie dieser oben angeführt ist für die im Lager diensttuenden SS-Angehörigen. Ebenso sind die gleichen Bedingungen zur Erneuerung des Reverses durchzuführen, wie oben angeführt für SS-Angehörige.

- 2 -

*Document 7: Garrison Order No. 19/42 of 23 July 1942. Source: APMO D-AuI-1, pp. 17-19 (also RGVA 501-1-66, p. 219). Transcript in Frei* et al., *pp. 155-157.*



- 2 -

4.) Familienangehörige von ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen, die in Auschwitz zum Besuch weilen und sich innerhalb der grossen Postenkette befinden, unterliegen den gleichen Bestimmungen wie die hier ansässigen ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen, d.h., sie dürfen das Lagerbereich zunächst nicht verlassen.
Die zum Besuch weilenden Familienangehörigen von ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen ausserhalb der grossen Posten[illegible] des Interessengebiet Auschwitz unter Zurücklassung [illegible] Heimatadresse im ᛋᛋ-Revier alsbald zu verlassen [illegible] ihre Heimat zurückzureisen.

5.) Für sämtliche ᛋᛋ-Angehörige, Führer, Unterführer und Männer ist eine sofortige Urlaubssperre angeordnet.

6.) Dienstreisen können nur dann durchgeführt werden, wenn die zur Dienstreise anzuziehenden Kleidungsstücke mindestens 36 Stunden vor Beginn der Dienstreise im ᛋᛋ-Revier an einer besonders bezeichneten Stelle abgegeben werden und derjenige, welcher die Dienstreise ausführt, vor Antritt derselben im Revier gebadet und entlaust wird und sich vom ᛋᛋ-Revier aus direkt auf die Dienstreise begibt.

7.) Auswärtige Besuche für Dienststellen sind zu vermeiden oder, wenn dringend, im Haus der Waffen-ᛋᛋ abzufertigen. In jedem Fall dürfen Besucher, die dienstlich hier zu tun haben, [illegible] in den Zimmern der Dienststellenleiter (Kommandant, [illegible] ltungsführer, Bauleiter, Standortarzt und auch im Bereich des H.W.L. usw.) empfangen werden. Sie haben das Lager auf direktem Wege ohne Aufenthalt wieder zu verlassen.

8.) Die bei der Bauleitung beschäftigten Zivilarbeiter dürfen das Lager zwecks Arbeitens auf den in Frage kommenden Baustellen nur an den Kontrollposten des Gemeinschaftslagers Hutta-Lenz verlassen und wieder betreten, jedoch ausschliesslich in geschlossener Formation und in Begleitung von ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen, die von der Bauleitung zur Begleitung dieser Arbeitstrupps zu stellen sind.

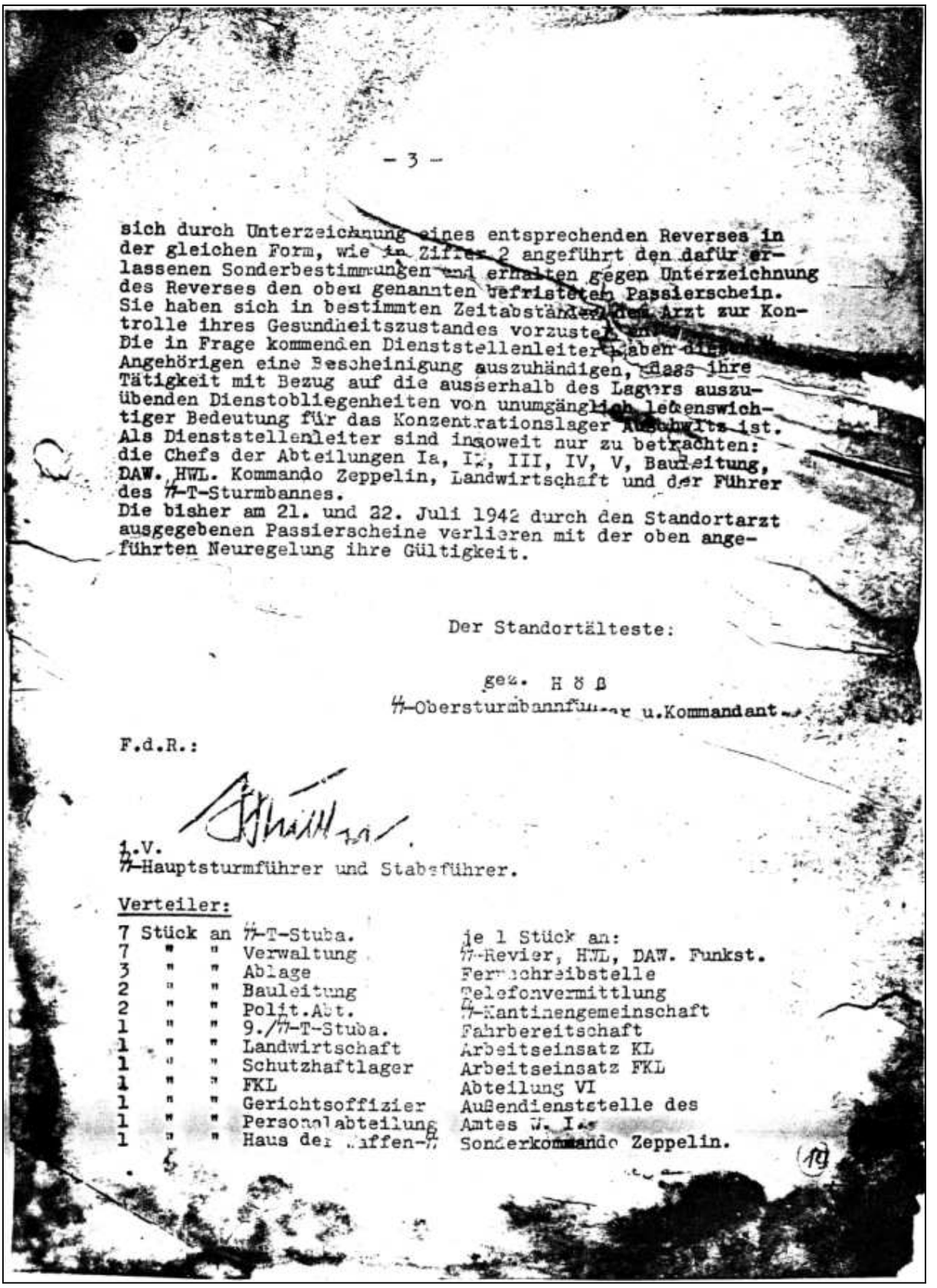
9.) Entlassung und Überstellung von Häftlingen nach anderen Lagern müssen bis zur Aufhebung der Sperre zurückgestellt werden.

10.) Familensprechstunde durch den Arzt findet ab sofort Dienstags und Freitags, 15.00 Uhr, in der Lagerschule an der Sola statt.

11.) Die für den Verkehr mit Dienststellen ausserhalb des Lagers tätigen ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen, wie Lebensmittel- und sonstige Transporte von und nach [illegible] Postempfänge in Auschwitz, oder ᛋᛋ-Angehörige [illegible] mit Eisenbahn, Zollbehörden usw. fortlaufend Dienstobli[illegible] für Erledigung haben, sind auf das [illegible] ausschliesslich [illegible] für in Frage kom[illegible]

B

*Continued*



- 3 -

sich durch Unterzeichnung eines entsprechenden Reverses in der gleichen Form, wie in Ziffer 2 angeführt den dafür erlassenen Sonderbestimmungen und erhalten gegen Unterzeichnung des Reverses den oben genannten befristeten Passierschein.
Sie haben sich in bestimmten Zeitabständen dem Arzt zur Kontrolle ihres Gesundheitszustandes vorzustellen.
Die in Frage kommenden Dienststellenleiter haben die Angehörigen eine Bescheinigung auszuhändigen, dass ihre Tätigkeit mit Bezug auf die ausserhalb des Lagers auszuübenden Dienstobliegenheiten von unumgänglich lebenswichtiger Bedeutung für das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz ist.
Als Dienststellenleiter sind insoweit nur zu betrachten: die Chefs der Abteilungen Ia, Ib, III, IV, V, Bauleitung, DAW. HWL. Kommando Zeppelin, Landwirtschaft und der Führer des SS-T-Sturmbannes.
Die bisher am 21. und 22. Juli 1942 durch den Standortarzt ausgegebenen Passierscheine verlieren mit der oben angeführten Neuregelung ihre Gültigkeit.

Der Standortälteste:

gez. H ö ß
SS-Obersturmbannführer u.Kommandant.

F.d.R.:

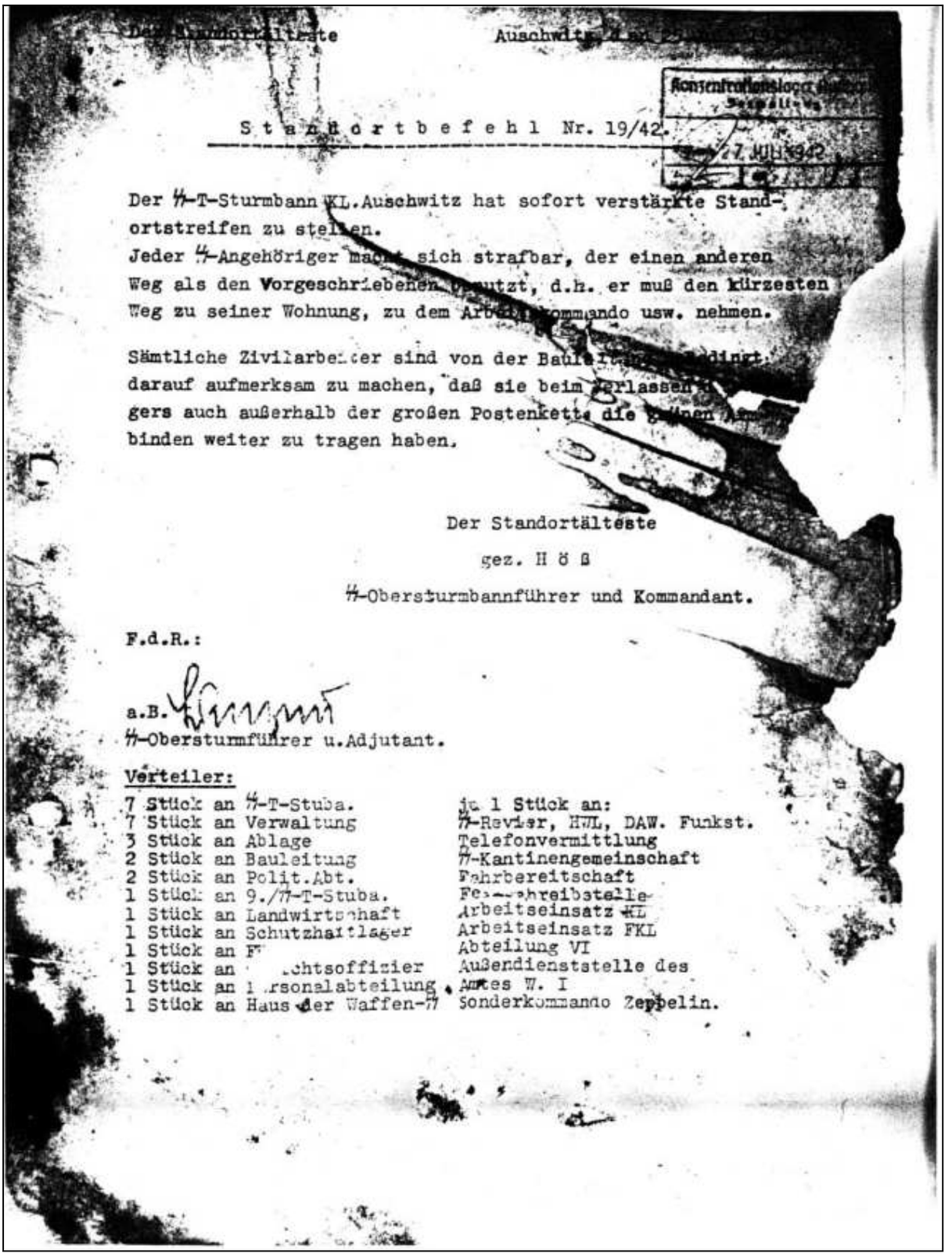
i.V.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Stabsführer.

Verteiler:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 7 | Stück | an SS-T-Stuba. | je 1 Stück an: |
| 7 | " | " Verwaltung | SS-Revier, HWL, DAW. Funkst. |
| 3 | " | " Ablage | Fernschreibstelle |
| 2 | " | " Bauleitung | Telefonvermittlung |
| 2 | " | " Polit.Abt. | SS-Kantinengemeinschaft |
| 1 | " | " 9./SS-T-Stuba. | Fahrbereitschaft |
| 1 | " | " Landwirtschaft | Arbeitseinsatz KL |
| 1 | " | " Schutzhaftlager | Arbeitseinsatz FKL |
| 1 | " | " FKL | Abteilung VI |
| 1 | " | " Gerichtsoffizier | Außendienststelle des |
| 1 | " | " Personalabteilung | Amtes W. I. |
| 1 | " | " Haus der Waffen-SS | Sonderkommando Zeppelin. |

(19)

*Continued*



Der Standortälteste Auschwitz

Standortbefehl Nr. 19/42.

27 JULI 1942

Der SS-T-Sturmbann KL.Auschwitz hat sofort verstärkte Standortstreifen zu stellen.
Jeder SS-Angehöriger macht sich strafbar, der einen anderen Weg als den vorgeschriebenen benutzt, d.h. er muß den kürzesten Weg zu seiner Wohnung, zu dem Arbeitskommando usw. nehmen.

Sämtliche Zivilarbeiter sind von der Bauleitung unbedingt darauf aufmerksam zu machen, daß sie beim Verlassen des Lagers auch außerhalb der großen Postenkette die ihnen Armbinden weiter zu tragen haben.

Der Standortälteste

gez. H ö ß

SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.:

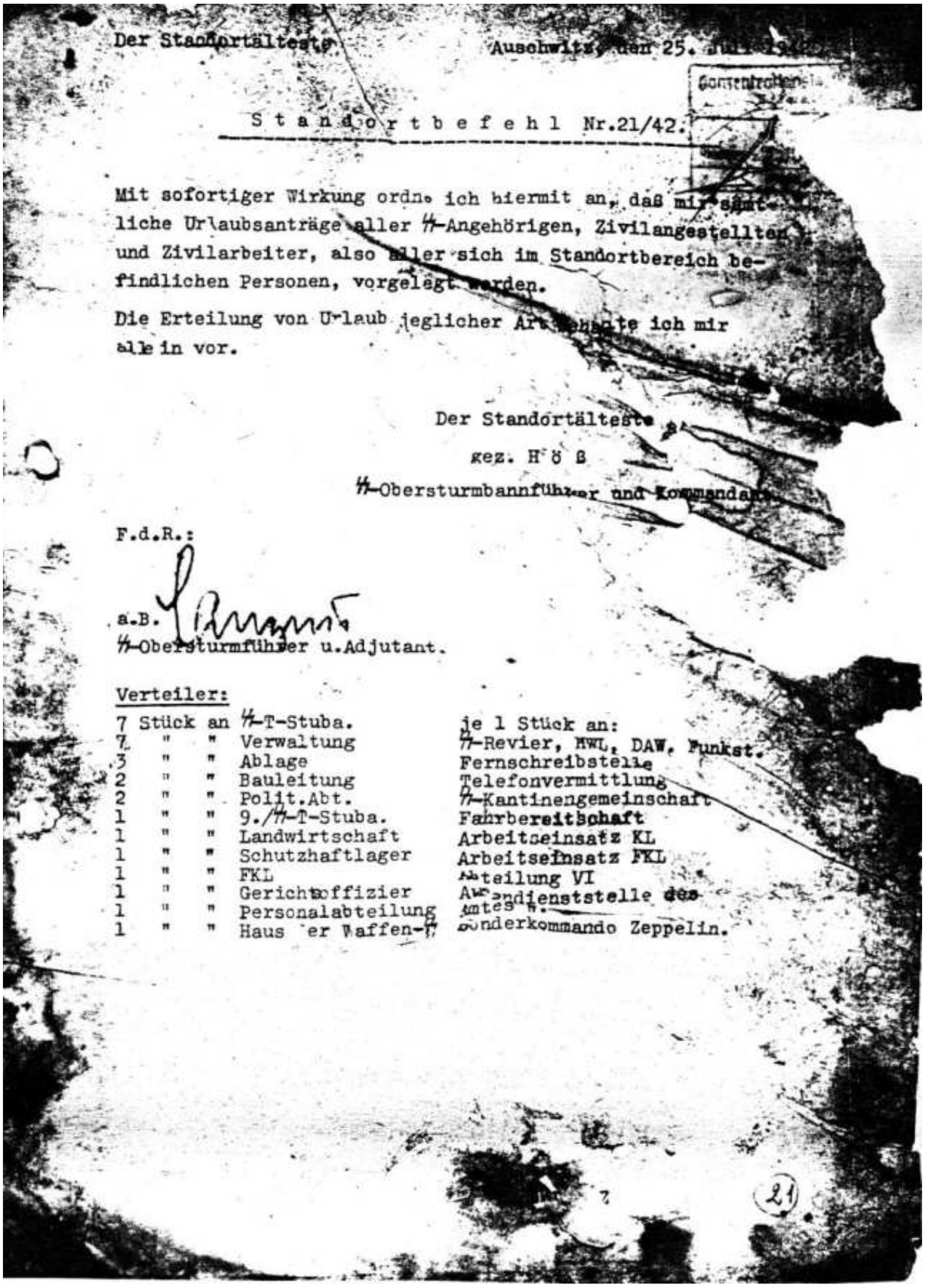
a.B.
SS-Obersturmführer u.Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an SS-T-Stuba.
7 Stück an Verwaltung
3 Stück an Ablage
2 Stück an Bauleitung
2 Stück an Polit.Abt.
1 Stück an 9./SS-T-Stuba.
1 Stück an Landwirtschaft
1 Stück an Schutzhaftlager
1 Stück an F
1 Stück an [illegible]chtsoffizier
1 Stück an [illegible]rsonalabteilung
1 Stück an Haus der Waffen-SS

je 1 Stück an:
SS-Revier, HWL, DAW. Funkst.
Telefonvermittlung
SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
Fahrbereitschaft
Fe[illegible]schreibstelle
Arbeitseinsatz KL
Arbeitseinsatz FKL
Abteilung VI
Außendienststelle des Amtes W. I
Sonderkommando Zeppelin.

*Document 8: Garrison Order No. 19*[a]*/42 of 25 July 1942. Source: APMO D-AuI-1, p. 20. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 157.*



Der Standortälteste. Auschwitz, den 25. Juli 19[illegible]

Zentralbau

S t a n d o r t b e f e h l Nr.21/42.

Mit sofortiger Wirkung ordne ich hiermit an, daß mir sämtliche Urlaubsanträge aller SS-Angehörigen, Zivilangestellten und Zivilarbeiter, also aller sich im Standortbereich befindlichen Personen, vorgelegt werden.

Die Erteilung von Urlaub jeglicher Art [illegible] ich mir alle in vor.

Der Standortälteste

gez. H ö ß

SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant

F.d.R.:

a.B.

SS-Obersturmführer u.Adjutant.

Verteiler:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 7 Stück | an | SS-T-Stuba. | je 1 Stück an: |
| 7 " | " | Verwaltung | SS-Revier, HWL, DAW, Funkst. |
| 3 " | " | Ablage | Fernschreibstelle |
| 2 " | " | Bauleitung | Telefonvermittlung |
| 2 " | " | Polit.Abt. | SS-Kantinengemeinschaft |
| 1 " | " | 9./SS-T-Stuba. | Fahrbereitschaft |
| 1 " | " | Landwirtschaft | Arbeitseinsatz KL |
| 1 " | " | Schutzhaftlager | Arbeitseinsatz FKL |
| 1 " | " | FKL | Abteilung VI |
| 1 " | " | Gerichtsoffizier | Aw[illegible]dienststelle des [illegible]amtes. |
| 1 " | " | Personalabteilung | Sonderkommando Zeppelin. |
| 1 " | " | Haus [illegible]er Waffen-SS | |

21

*Document 9: Garrison Order No. 21/42 of 25 July 1942. Source: APMO D-AuI-1, p. 21. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 157.*

Odpis częściowy 120

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur

Auschwitz, den 4.August 1942.

Kommandantur-Befehl Nr. 13/42

1. Belobigung.

Ich spreche dem SS-Unterscharführer Franz B a u m g a r t n e r, Kommandanturstab Abteilung III, meine besondere Anerkennung aus. Baumgartner fand vor einigen Tagen in der Müllgrube am alten Theater einen Umschlag mit 4 Scheinen a 100.- RM gleich 400.- RM und lieferte diesen Fund, wie es an sich einer selbstverständlichen SS-Auffassung entspricht, bei der Kommandantur ab. Ich nehme daher Veranlassung, dieses vorbildliche Verhalten des B. allen SS-Angehörigen des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz als Beispiel voranzustellen.

2. Schutzhundestaffel.

Mit sofortiger Wirkung wird der nach hier kommandierte Hauptwachmeister der Schutzpolizei Josef B a i l e r mit der Führung der Schutzhundestaffel beauftragt und ist somit für die Ausbildung und den Einsatz der Schutzhundeführer verantwortlich. Es wird darauf hingewiesen, dass es ausser den Schutzhundeführern für jedermann verboten ist, die Hunde anzufassen oder in irgendeiner Weise zu beeinflussen.

9. Kontrolle der Aussenkommandos.

Die Kompanien und Einheiten, einschl. der Abt. Landwirtschaft haben ihre Kommandoführer eingehend zu belehren, dass bei Kontrollen der Arbeitskommandos durch Führer oder Kontrollunterführer durch die Kommandoführer sofort und unaufgefordert der sich im Besitz des Kommandoführers befindliche Kommandozettel vorgezeigt, wird zwecks Eintragung der durchgeführten Kontrolle. W-eiterhin sind die Kommandoführer darüber zu belehren, dass sie bei den Posten der Arbeitstrupps fortlaufend genauestens zu hinterlassen haben, wo sie sich befinden, damit es nicht erforderlich ist, dass die Kontrollorgane zum Teil sich auf mühevolle Suche begeben müssen, um die jeweiligen Kommandoführer aufzufinden.

Die Kommandantur wird Kommandoführer, die zukünftig nach diesen Vor-

*Document 10: Headquarters Order 13/42 of 4 August 1942. Transcript of Points 1, 2, 9 and 10 of the order by Polish investigative judge Jan Sehn. Source: AGK NTN-99, pp. 120f. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 158, 160.*

-2- 121

nicht handeln ebenso wie die betreffenden Einheitsführer zur Rechenschaft ziehen.

10. Fotografieren von Exekutionen.

Auszug aus dem Verordnungsblatt der Waffen-SS vom 15 Juli 1942 Ziff. 246.

Das Fotografieren von Exekutionen in und ausserhalb des Reichsgebietes ist verboten.

Es ist auch verboten, Nichtangehörige der Waffen-SS zum Fotografieren von Exekutionen zu veranlassen.

Die Erlaubnis zur Herstellung von Aufnahmen für dienstliche Zwecke kann nur durch die Leiter der Staatspolizei/leit/stellen erteilt werden.

Gegebenenfalls sind bisher hergestellte Aufnahmen einzuziehen und zu vernichten.

Kdo. d.W.-SS /Ia

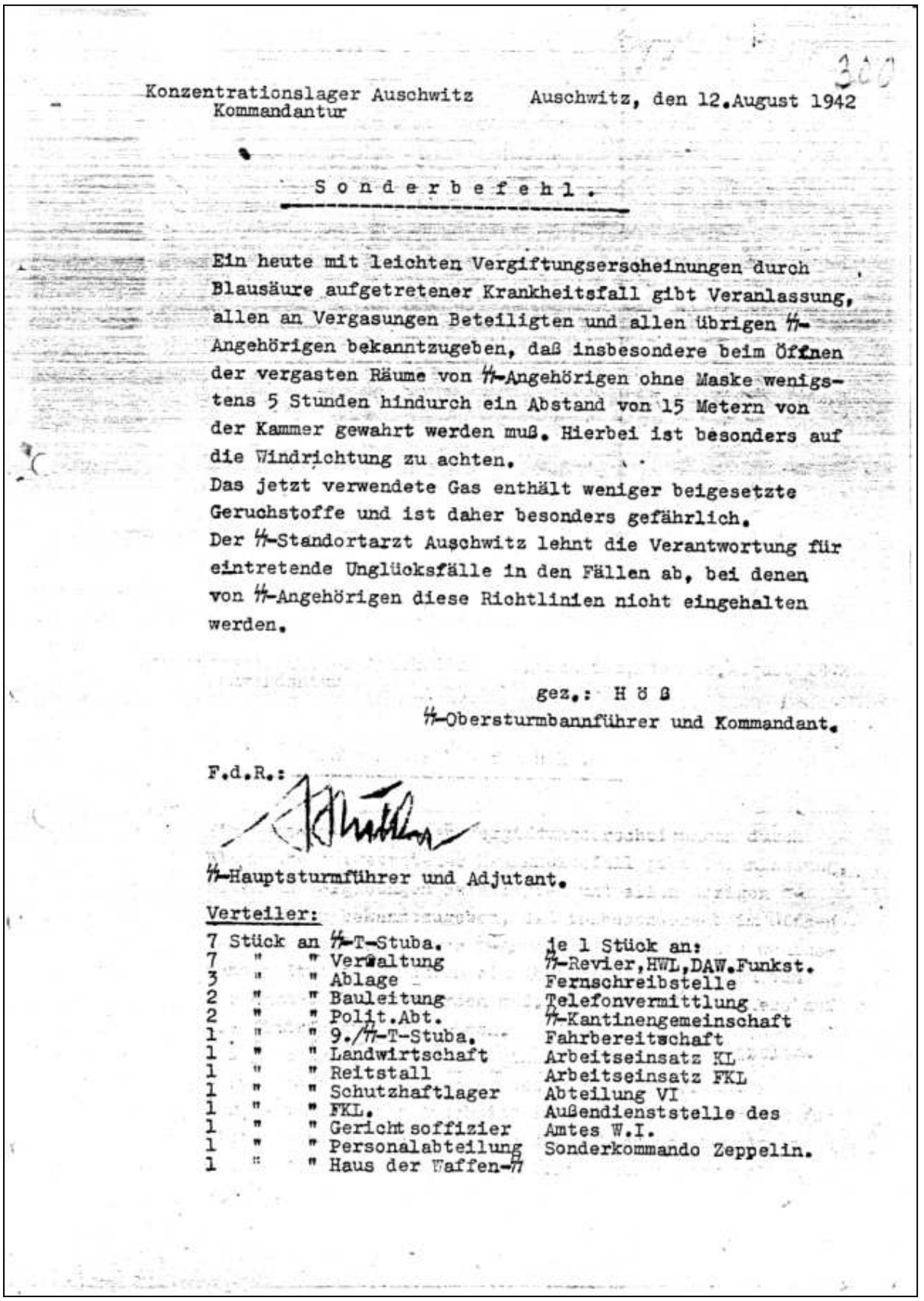
gez. H ö s s

SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

Z oryginałem zgodny

Jan Sehn

*Continued*



Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur

Auschwitz, den 12.August 1942

300

**Sonderbefehl.**

Ein heute mit leichten Vergiftungserscheinungen durch Blausäure aufgetretener Krankheitsfall gibt Veranlassung, allen an Vergasungen Beteiligten und allen übrigen SS-Angehörigen bekanntzugeben, daß insbesondere beim Öffnen der vergasten Räume von SS-Angehörigen ohne Maske wenigstens 5 Stunden hindurch ein Abstand von 15 Metern von der Kammer gewahrt werden muß. Hierbei ist besonders auf die Windrichtung zu achten.

Das jetzt verwendete Gas enthält weniger beigesetzte Geruchstoffe und ist daher besonders gefährlich.

Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz lehnt die Verantwortung für eintretende Unglücksfälle in den Fällen ab, bei denen von SS-Angehörigen diese Richtlinien nicht eingehalten werden.

gez.: H ö ß
SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

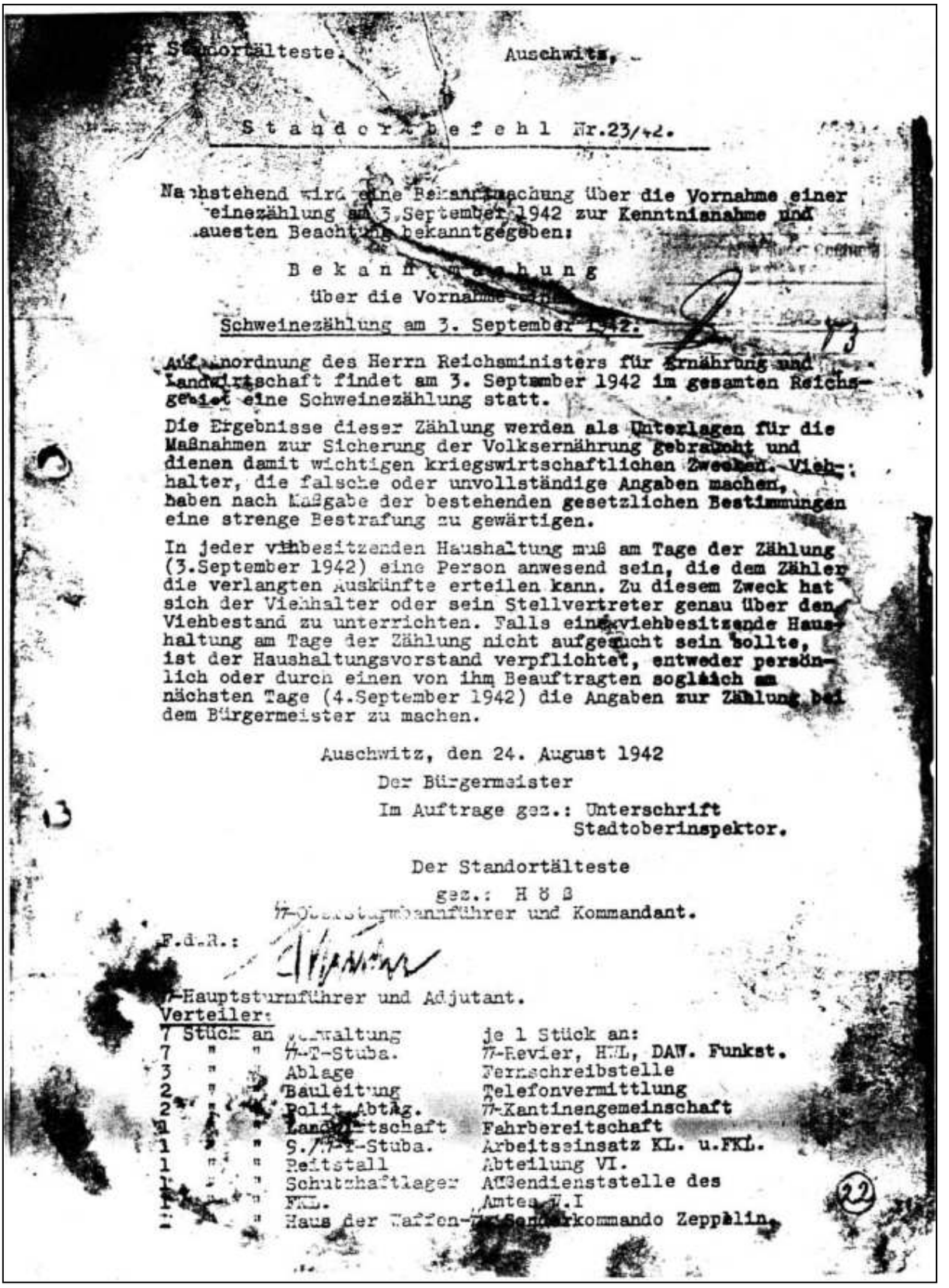
F.d.R.:

SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 7 | Stück an | SS-T-Stuba. | je 1 Stück an: |
| 7 | " | " Verwaltung | SS-Revier, HWL, DAW. Funkst. |
| 3 | " | " Ablage | Fernschreibstelle |
| 2 | " | " Bauleitung | Telefonvermittlung |
| 2 | " | " Polit.Abt. | SS-Kantinengemeinschaft |
| 1 | " | " 9./SS-T-Stuba. | Fahrbereitschaft |
| 1 | " | " Landwirtschaft | Arbeitseinsatz KL |
| 1 | " | " Reitstall | Arbeitseinsatz FKL |
| 1 | " | " Schutzhaftlager | Abteilung VI |
| 1 | " | " FKL. | Außendienststelle des |
| 1 | " | " Gerichtsoffizier | Amtes W.I. |
| 1 | " | " Personalabteilung | Sonderkommando Zeppelin. |
| 1 | " | " Haus der Waffen-SS | |

*Document 11: Special order of 12 August 1942. Source: RGVA 502-1-32, p. 300. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 161f.*



Standortälteste. Auschwitz, -

Standortbefehl Nr.23/42.

Nachstehend wird eine Bekanntmachung über die Vornahme einer Schweinezählung am 3.September 1942 zur Kenntnisnahme und genauesten Beachtung bekanntgegeben:

Bekanntmachung

über die Vornahme [illegible]

Schweinezählung am 3. September 1942.

Auf Anordnung des Herrn Reichsministers für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft findet am 3. September 1942 im gesamten Reichsgebiet eine Schweinezählung statt.

Die Ergebnisse dieser Zählung werden als Unterlagen für die Maßnahmen zur Sicherung der Volksernährung gebraucht und dienen damit wichtigen kriegswirtschaftlichen Zwecken. Viehhalter, die falsche oder unvollständige Angaben machen, haben nach Maßgabe der bestehenden gesetzlichen Bestimmungen eine strenge Bestrafung zu gewärtigen.

In jeder viehbesitzenden Haushaltung muß am Tage der Zählung (3.September 1942) eine Person anwesend sein, die dem Zähler die verlangten Auskünfte erteilen kann. Zu diesem Zweck hat sich der Viehhalter oder sein Stellvertreter genau über den Viehbestand zu unterrichten. Falls eine viehbesitzende Haushaltung am Tage der Zählung nicht aufgesucht sein sollte, ist der Haushaltungsvorstand verpflichtet, entweder persönlich oder durch einen von ihm Beauftragten sogleich am nächsten Tage (4.September 1942) die Angaben zur Zählung bei dem Bürgermeister zu machen.

Auschwitz, den 24. August 1942

Der Bürgermeister

Im Auftrage gez.: Unterschrift

Stadtoberinspektor.

Der Standortälteste

gez.: H ö ß

[illegible]-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.:

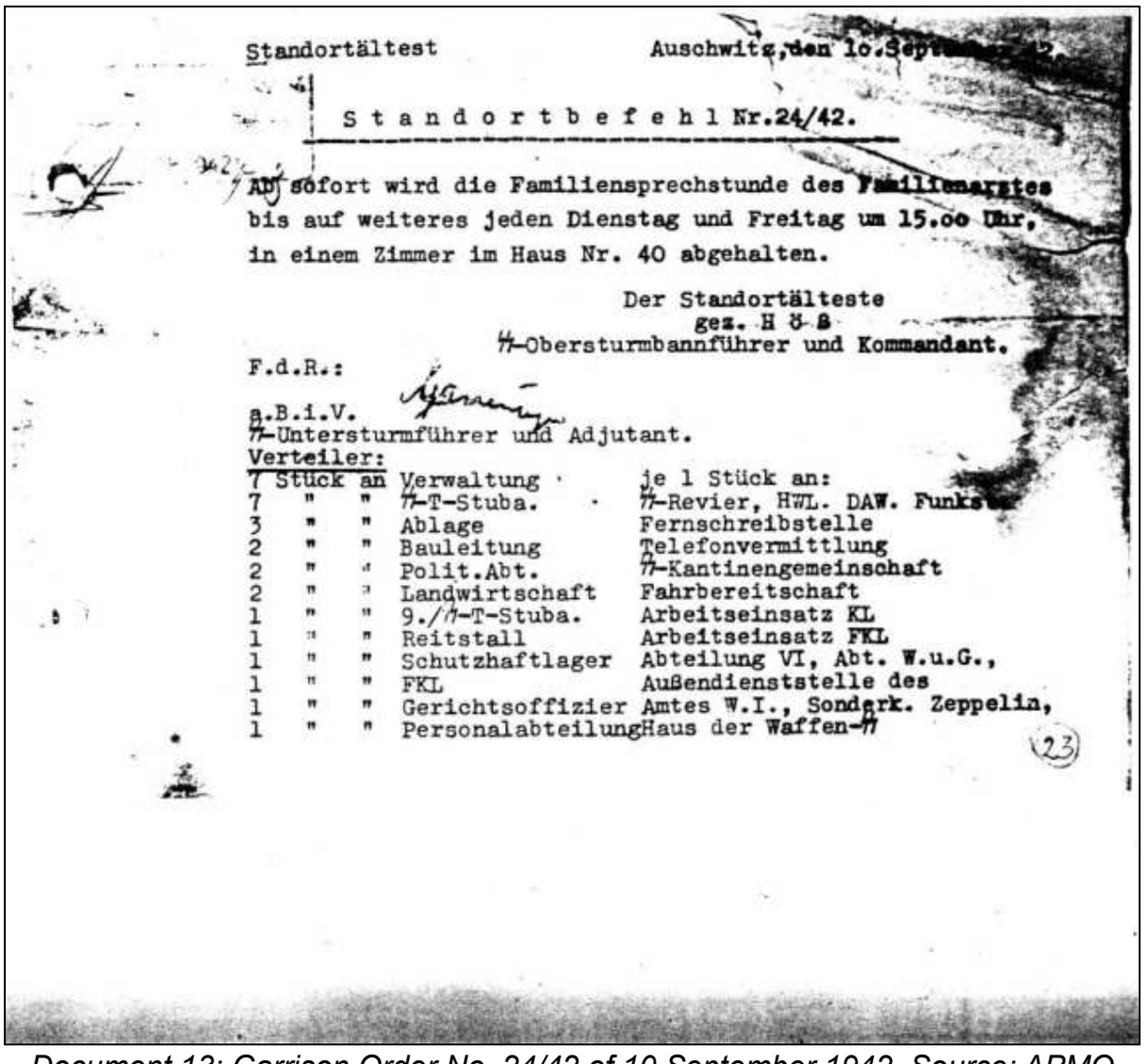
[illegible]-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 7 Stück an | [illegible]verwaltung | je 1 Stück an: | |
| 7 " " | [illegible]-T-Stuba. | [illegible]-Revier, HNL, DAW. | Funkst. |
| 3 " " | Ablage | Fernschreibstelle | |
| 2 " " | Bauleitung | Telefonvermittlung | |
| 2 " " | Polit. Abtlg. | [illegible]-Kantinengemeinschaft | |
| 1 " " | Landwirtschaft | Fahrbereitschaft | |
| 1 " " | 9./[illegible]-Stuba. | Arbeitseinsatz KL. u.FKL. | |
| 1 " " | Reitstall | Abteilung VI. | |
| 1 " " | Schutzhaftlager | Aussendienststelle des | |
| 1 " " | FKL. | Amtes V.I | |
| 1 " " | Haus der Waffen-[illegible] | Sonderkommando Zeppelin. | |

(22)

*Document 12: Garrison Order No. 23/42 of 24 August 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, p. 22. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 167.*



Standortältest Auschwitz, den 10. Sept[illegible] 42.

S t a n d o r t b e f e h l Nr.24/42.

Ab sofort wird die Familiensprechstunde des Familienarztes bis auf weiteres jeden Dienstag und Freitag um 15.00 Uhr, in einem Zimmer im Haus Nr. 40 abgehalten.

Der Standortälteste
gez. H ö ß
SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.:

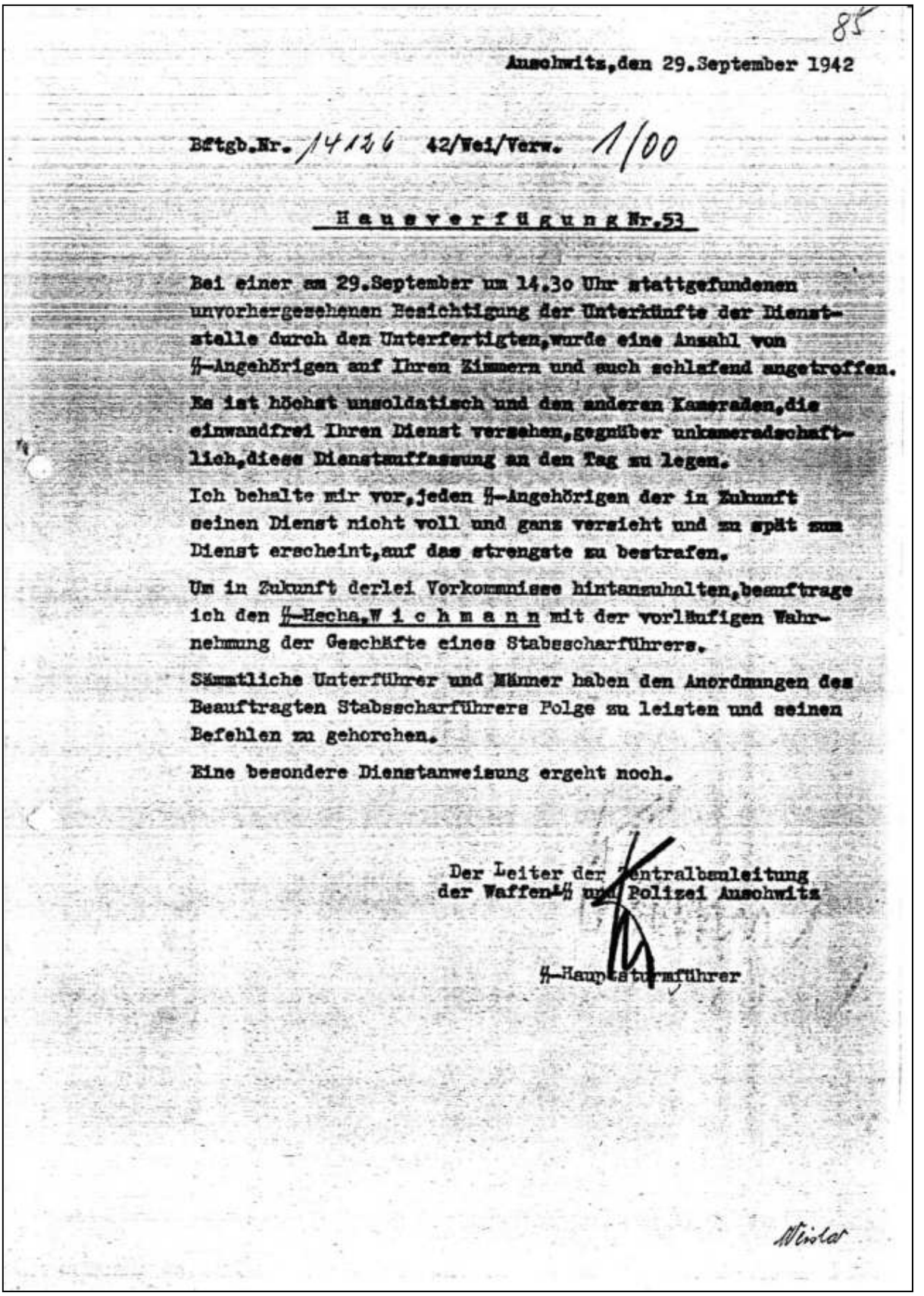
a.B.i.V.
SS-Untersturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 7 | Stück | an | Verwaltung | je 1 Stück an: |
| 7 | " | " | SS-T-Stuba. | SS-Revier, HWL. DAW. Funkst. |
| 3 | " | " | Ablage | Fernschreibstelle |
| 2 | " | " | Bauleitung | Telefonvermittlung |
| 2 | " | " | Polit.Abt. | SS-Kantinengemeinschaft |
| 2 | " | " | Landwirtschaft | Fahrbereitschaft |
| 1 | " | " | 9./SS-T-Stuba. | Arbeitseinsatz KL |
| 1 | " | " | Reitstall | Arbeitseinsatz FKL |
| 1 | " | " | Schutzhaftlager | Abteilung VI, Abt. W.u.G., |
| 1 | " | " | FKL | Außendienststelle des |
| 1 | " | " | Gerichtsoffizier | Amtes W.I., Sondark. Zeppelin, |
| 1 | " | " | Personalabteilung | Haus der Waffen-SS |

(23)

*Document 13: Garrison Order No. 24/42 of 10 September 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, p. 23. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 170.*



85

Auschwitz, den 29. September 1942

Bftgb.Nr. 14136 42/Wei/Verw. 1/00

**Hausverfügung Nr. 53**

Bei einer am 29. September um 14.30 Uhr stattgefundenen unvorhergesehenen Besichtigung der Unterkünfte der Dienststelle durch den Unterfertigten, wurde eine Anzahl von SS-Angehörigen auf Ihren Zimmern und auch schlafend angetroffen.

Es ist höchst unsoldatisch und den anderen Kameraden, die einwandfrei Ihren Dienst versehen, gegenüber unkameradschaftlich, diese Dienstauffassung an den Tag zu legen.

Ich behalte mir vor, jeden SS-Angehörigen der in Zukunft seinen Dienst nicht voll und ganz versieht und zu spät zum Dienst erscheint, auf das strengste zu bestrafen.

Um in Zukunft derlei Vorkommnisse hintanzuhalten, beauftrage ich den SS-Hscha. **W i c h m a n n** mit der vorläufigen Wahrnehmung der Geschäfte eines Stabsscharführers.

Sämtliche Unterführer und Männer haben den Anordnungen des Beauftragten Stabsscharführers Folge zu leisten und seinen Befehlen zu gehorchen.

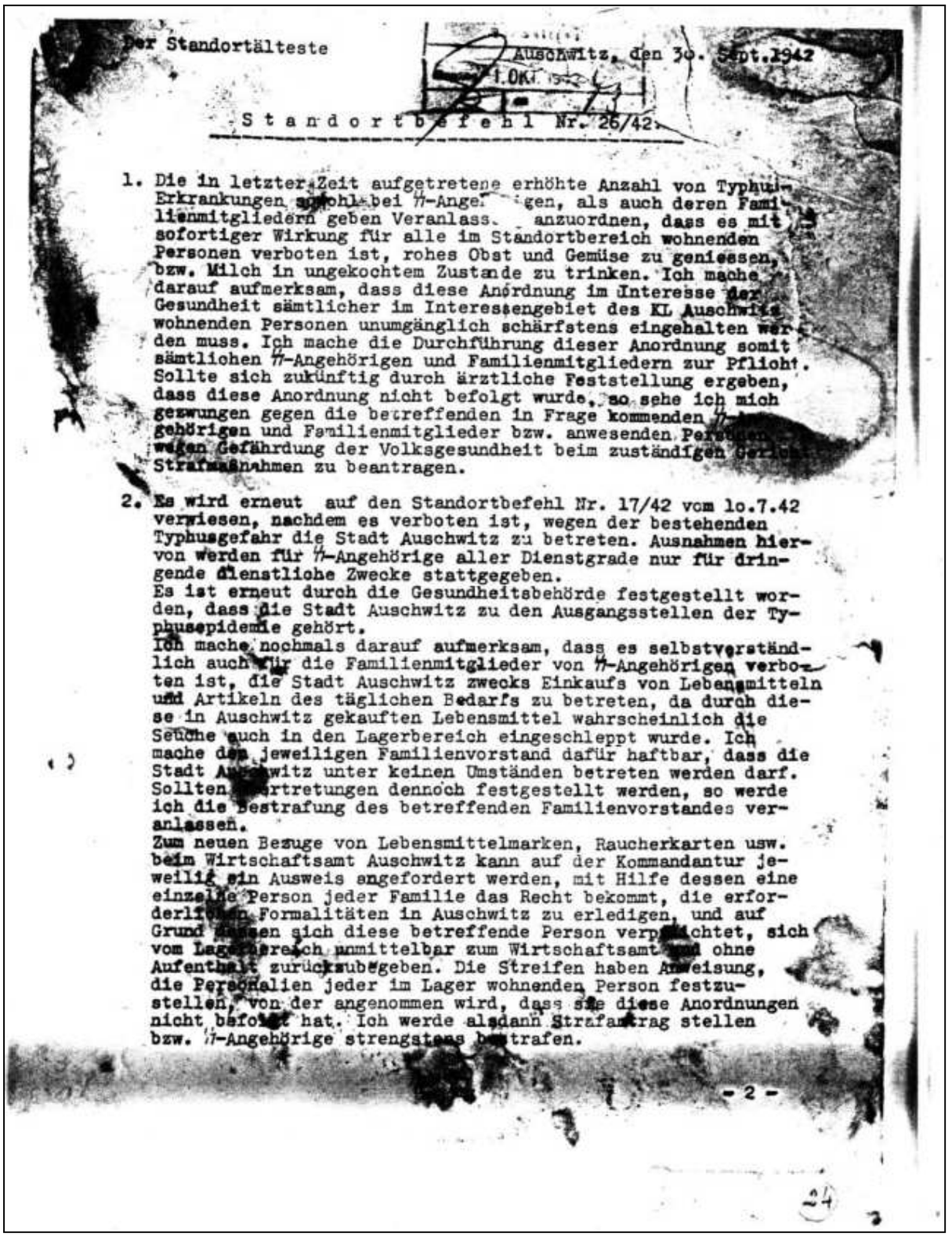
Eine besondere Dienstanweisung ergeht noch.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Wirths

*Document 14: Office Decree No. 53 of the Central Construction Office Auschwitz of 29 September 1942. Source: RGVA 502-1-25, p. 85. Not contained in Frei et al.*



Der Standortälteste

Auschwitz, den 30. Sept.1942

1.Okt.

Standortbefehl Nr. 26/42.

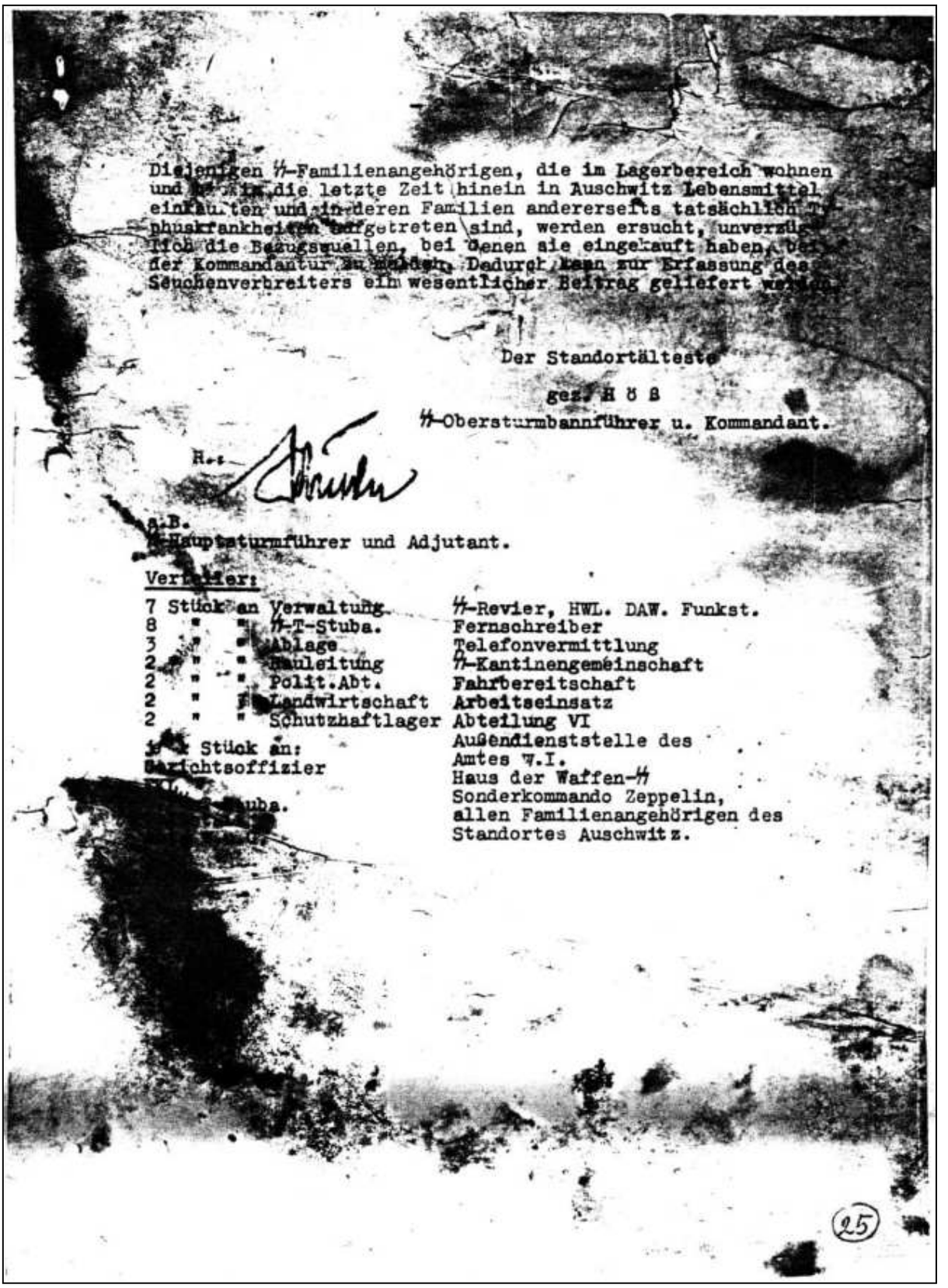
1. Die in letzter Zeit aufgetretene erhöhte Anzahl von Typhus-Erkrankungen sowohl bei SS-Angehörigen, als auch deren Familienmitgliedern geben Veranlass[ung] anzuordnen, dass es mit sofortiger Wirkung für alle im Standortbereich wohnenden Personen verboten ist, rohes Obst und Gemüse zu geniessen, bzw. Milch in ungekochtem Zustande zu trinken. Ich mache darauf aufmerksam, dass diese Anordnung im Interesse der Gesundheit sämtlicher im Interessengebiet des KL Auschwitz wohnenden Personen unumgänglich schärfstens eingehalten werden muss. Ich mache die Durchführung dieser Anordnung somit sämtlichen SS-Angehörigen und Familienmitgliedern zur Pflicht. Sollte sich zukünftig durch ärztliche Feststellung ergeben, dass diese Anordnung nicht befolgt wurde, so sehe ich mich gezwungen gegen die betreffenden in Frage kommenden SS-Angehörigen und Familienmitglieder bzw. anwesenden Personen wegen Gefährdung der Volksgesundheit beim zuständigen Gericht Strafmassnahmen zu beantragen.

2. Es wird erneut auf den Standortbefehl Nr. 17/42 vom 10.7.42 verwiesen, nachdem es verboten ist, wegen der bestehenden Typhusgefahr die Stadt Auschwitz zu betreten. Ausnahmen hiervon werden für SS-Angehörige aller Dienstgrade nur für dringende dienstliche Zwecke stattgegeben.
Es ist erneut durch die Gesundheitsbehörde festgestellt worden, dass die Stadt Auschwitz zu den Ausgangsstellen der Typhusepidemie gehört.
Ich mache nochmals darauf aufmerksam, dass es selbstverständlich auch für die Familienmitglieder von SS-Angehörigen verboten ist, die Stadt Auschwitz zwecks Einkaufs von Lebensmitteln und Artikeln des täglichen Bedarfs zu betreten, da durch diese in Auschwitz gekauften Lebensmittel wahrscheinlich die Seuche auch in den Lagerbereich eingeschleppt wurde. Ich mache den jeweiligen Familienvorstand dafür haftbar, dass die Stadt Auschwitz unter keinen Umständen betreten werden darf. Sollten Zuwiderhandlungen dennoch festgestellt werden, so werde ich die Bestrafung des betreffenden Familienvorstandes veranlassen.
Zum neuen Bezuge von Lebensmittelmarken, Raucherkarten usw. beim Wirtschaftsamt Auschwitz kann auf der Kommandantur jeweilig ein Ausweis angefordert werden, mit Hilfe dessen eine einzelne Person jeder Familie das Recht bekommt, die erforderlichen Formalitäten in Auschwitz zu erledigen, und auf Grund dessen sich diese betreffende Person verpflichtet, sich vom Lagerbereich unmittelbar zum Wirtschaftsamt und ohne Aufenthalt zurückzubegeben. Die Streifen haben Anweisung, die Personalien jeder im Lager wohnenden Person festzustellen, von der angenommen wird, dass sie diese Anordnungen nicht befolgt hat. Ich werde alsdann Strafantrag stellen bzw. SS-Angehörige strengstens bestrafen.

- 2 -

24

*Document 15: Garrison Order No. 26/42 of 30 September 1942. Source: APMO D-AuI-1, pp. 24f. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 181f.*



Diejenigen SS-Familienangehörigen, die im Lagerbereich wohnen und [illegible] die letzte Zeit hinein in Auschwitz Lebensmittel einkauften und in deren Familien andererseits tatsächlich Typhuskrankheiten aufgetreten sind, werden ersucht, unverzüglich die Bezugsquellen, bei denen sie eingekauft haben, bei der Kommandantur zu melden. Dadurch kann zur Erfassung des Seuchenverbreiters ein wesentlicher Beitrag geliefert werden.

Der Standortälteste

gez. H ö ß

SS-Obersturmbannführer u. Kommandant.

A.B.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

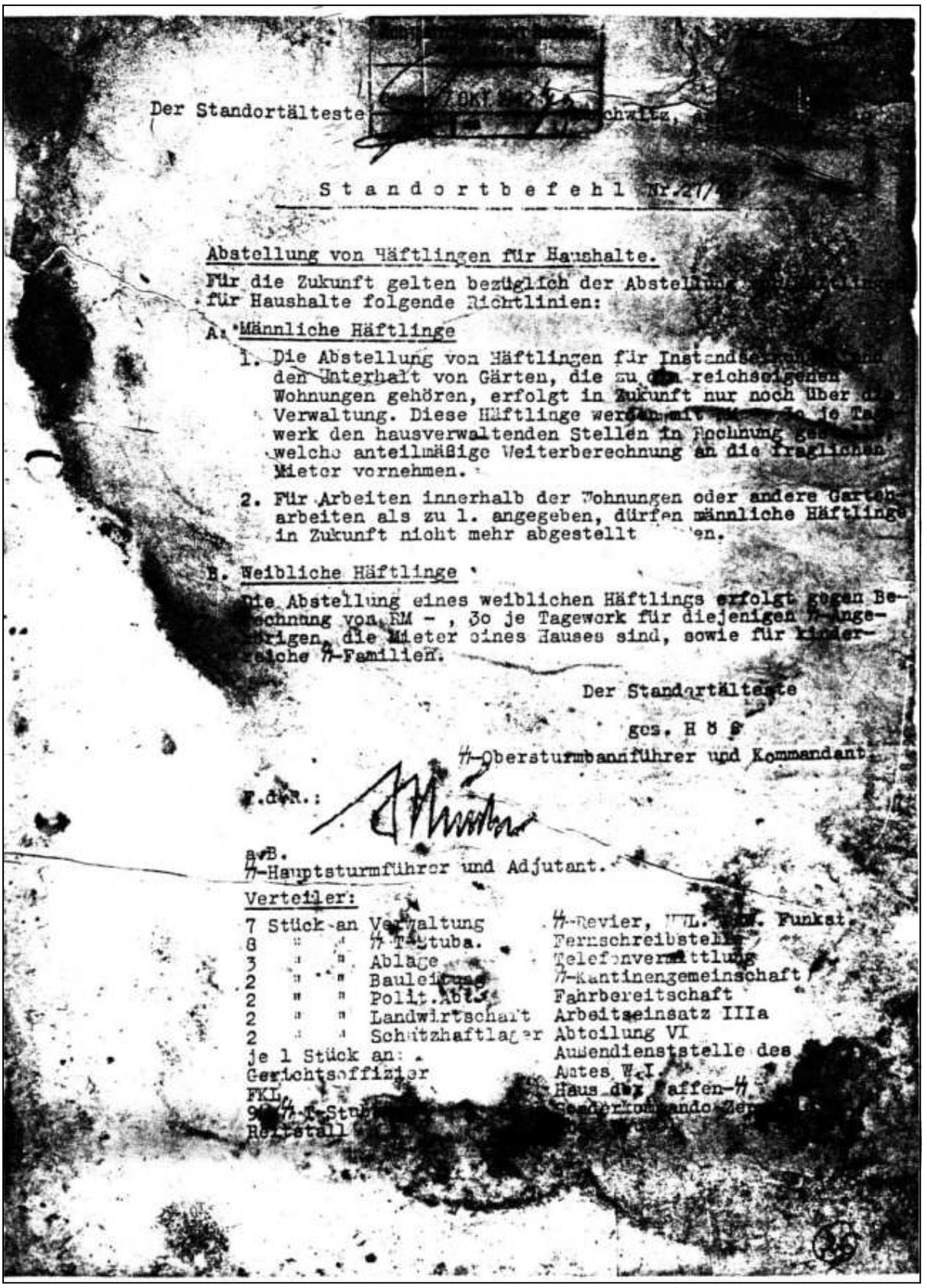
7 Stück an Verwaltung
8 " " SS-T-Stuba.
3 " " Ablage
2 " " Bauleitung
2 " " Polit.Abt.
2 " " Landwirtschaft
2 " " Schutzhaftlager

[illegible] Stück an:
Gerichtsoffizier
[illegible] Stuba.

SS-Revier, HWL. DAW. Funkst.
Fernschreiber
Telefonvermittlung
SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
Fahrbereitschaft
Arbeitseinsatz
Abteilung VI
Außendienststelle des Amtes W.I.
Haus der Waffen-SS
Sonderkommando Zeppelin,
allen Familienangehörigen des Standortes Auschwitz.

25

*Continued*



Der Standortälteste

S t a n d o r t b e f e h l

Abstellung von Häftlingen für Haushalte.

Für die Zukunft gelten bezüglich der Abstellung von Häftlingen für Haushalte folgende Richtlinien:

A. Männliche Häftlinge

1. Die Abstellung von Häftlingen für Instandsetzungsarbeiten und den Unterhalt von Gärten, die zu den reichseigenen Wohnungen gehören, erfolgt in Zukunft nur noch über die Verwaltung. Diese Häftlinge werden mit RM - ,30 je Tagewerk den hausverwaltenden Stellen in Rechnung gestellt, welche anteilmäßige Weiterberechnung an die fraglichen Mieter vornehmen.

2. Für Arbeiten innerhalb der Wohnungen oder andere Gartenarbeiten als zu 1. angegeben, dürfen männliche Häftlinge in Zukunft nicht mehr abgestellt werden.

B. Weibliche Häftlinge

Die Abstellung eines weiblichen Häftlings erfolgt gegen Berechnung von RM - , 30 je Tagewerk für diejenigen SS-Angehörigen, die Mieter eines Hauses sind, sowie für kinderreiche SS-Familien.

Der Standortälteste

ges. H ö ß

SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant

F.d.R.:

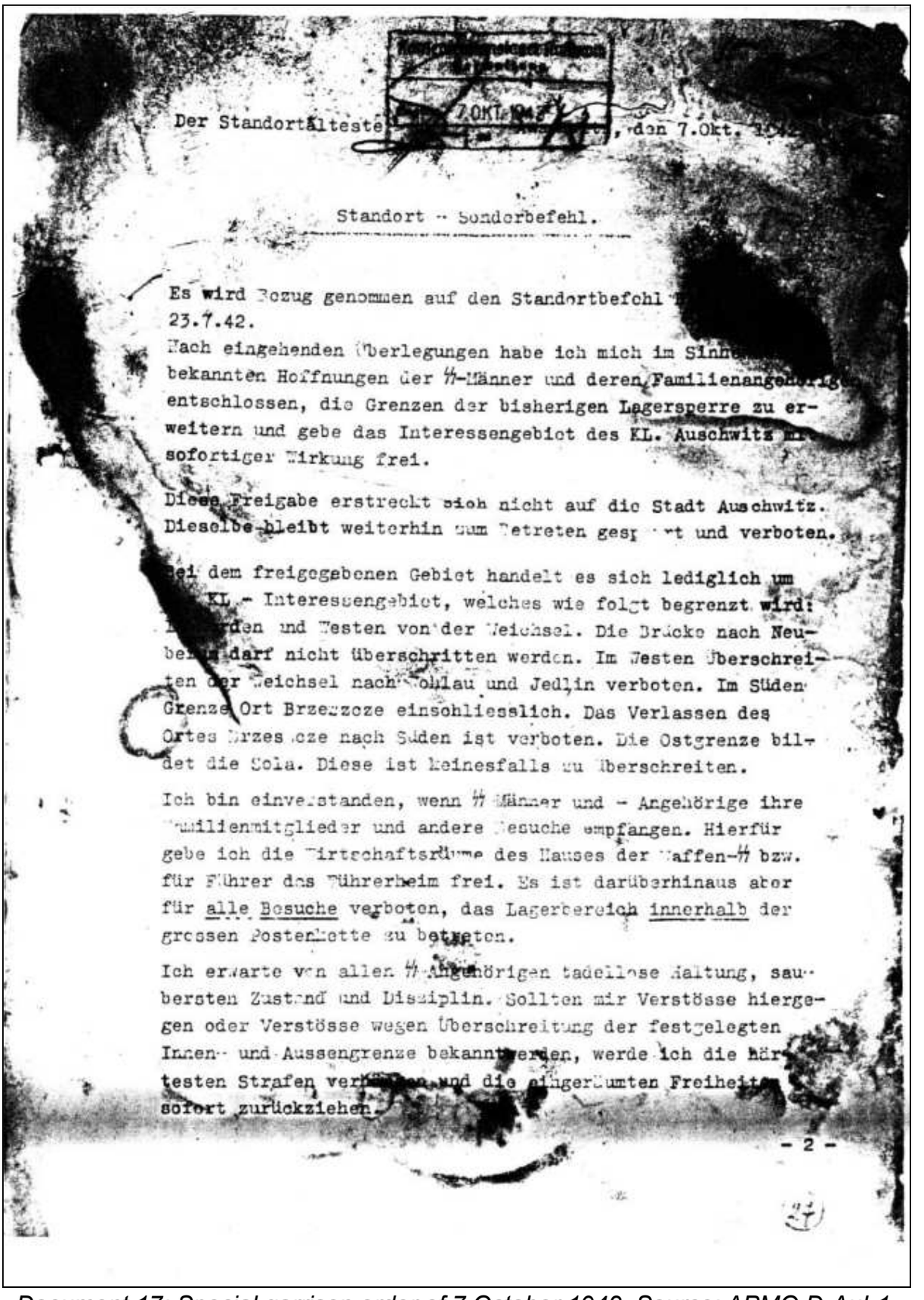
a.B.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an Verwaltung
8 " " SS-Tgtuba.
3 " " Ablage
2 " " Bauleitung
2 " " Polit.Abt.
2 " " Landwirtschaft
2 " " Schutzhaftlager
je 1 Stück an:
Gerichtsoffizier
FKL
9 SS-T-Stuba
Reitstall

SS-Revier, WVHA. Amt D. Funkst.
Fernschreibstelle
Telefonvermittlung
SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
Fahrbereitschaft
Arbeitseinsatz IIIa
Abteilung VI
Außendienststelle des Amtes W.I
Haus der Waffen-SS
Reiterkommando Zep

*Document 16: Garrison Order No. 27/42 of 7 October 1942. Source: APMO D-AuI-1, p. 26. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 183.*



Der Standortälteste 7.OKT.1942 den 7.Okt. 1942

Standort - Sonderbefehl.

Es wird Bezug genommen auf den Standortbefehl [illegible] 23.7.42.

Nach eingehenden Überlegungen habe ich mich im Sinne bekannten Hoffnungen der SS-Männer und deren Familienangehörige entschlossen, die Grenzen der bisherigen Lagersperre zu erweitern und gebe das Interessengebiet des KL. Auschwitz mit sofortiger Wirkung frei.

Diese Freigabe erstreckt sich nicht auf die Stadt Auschwitz. Dieselbe bleibt weiterhin zum Betreten gesperrt und verboten.

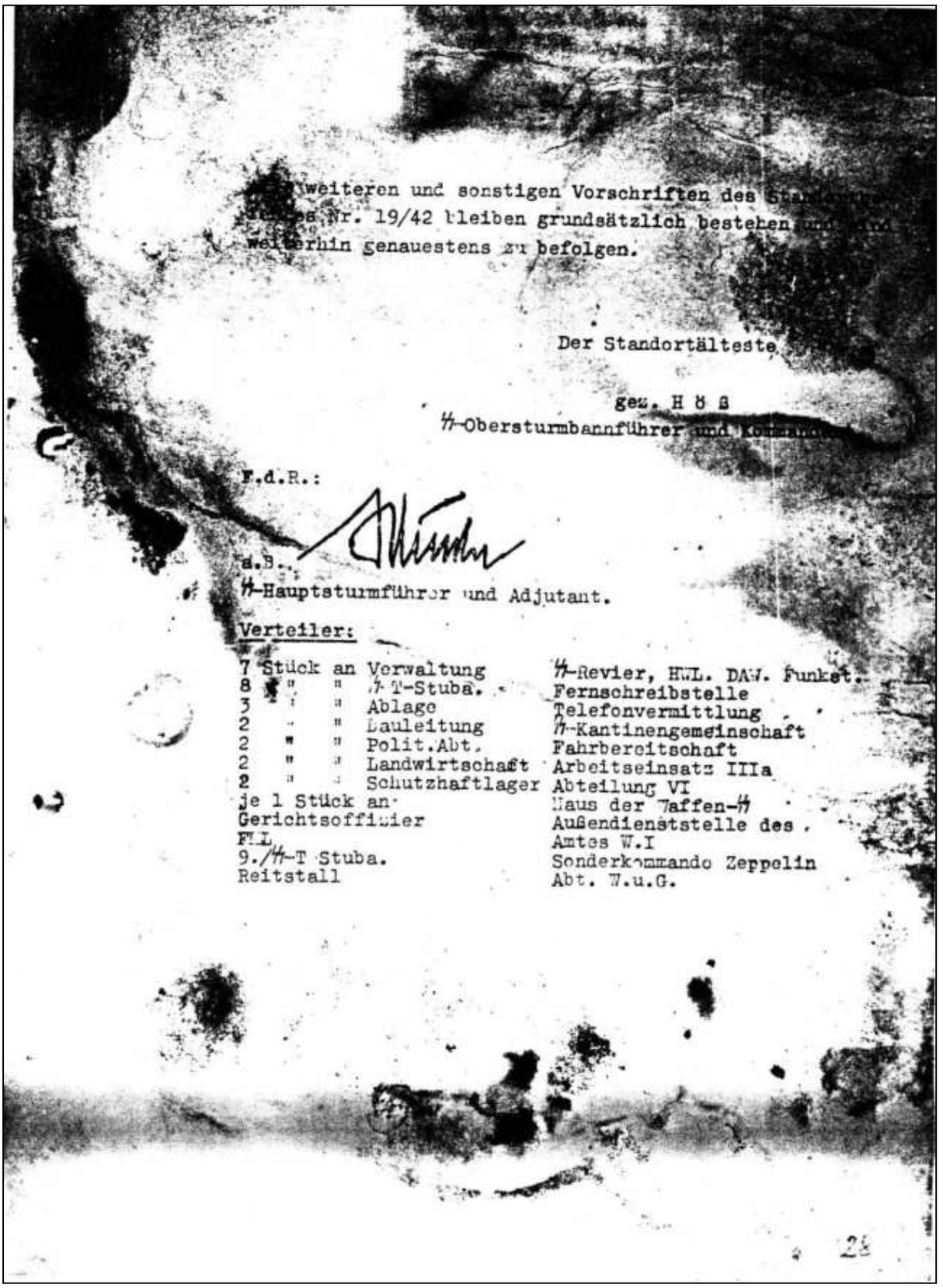
Bei dem freigegebenen Gebiet handelt es sich lediglich um das KL.-Interessengebiet, welches wie folgt begrenzt wird: Norden und Westen von der Weichsel. Die Brücke nach Neubesitz darf nicht überschritten werden. Im Westen Überschreiten der Weichsel nach Tomlau und Jedlin verboten. Im Süden Grenze Ort Brzezcze einschliesslich. Das Verlassen des Ortes Brzeszcze nach Süden ist verboten. Die Ostgrenze bildet die Sola. Diese ist keinesfalls zu überschreiten.

Ich bin einverstanden, wenn SS-Männer und -Angehörige ihre Familienmitglieder und andere Besuche empfangen. Hierfür gebe ich die Wirtschaftsräume des Hauses der Waffen-SS bzw. für Führer das Führerheim frei. Es ist darüberhinaus aber für alle Besuche verboten, das Lagerbereich innerhalb der grossen Postenkette zu betreten.

Ich erwarte von allen SS-Angehörigen tadellose Haltung, saubersten Zustand und Disziplin. Sollten mir Verstösse hiergegen oder Verstösse wegen Überschreitung der festgelegten Innen- und Aussengrenze bekannt werden, werde ich die härtesten Strafen verhängen und die eingeräumten Freiheiten sofort zurückziehen.

- 2 -

*Document 17: Special garrison order of 7 October 1942. Source: APMO D-AuI-1, pp. 27f. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 184.*



weiteren und sonstigen Vorschriften des Stan
es Nr. 19/42 bleiben grundsätzlich bestehen
weiterhin genauestens zu befolgen.

Der Standortälteste

gez. H ö ß
SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommand

F.d.R.:

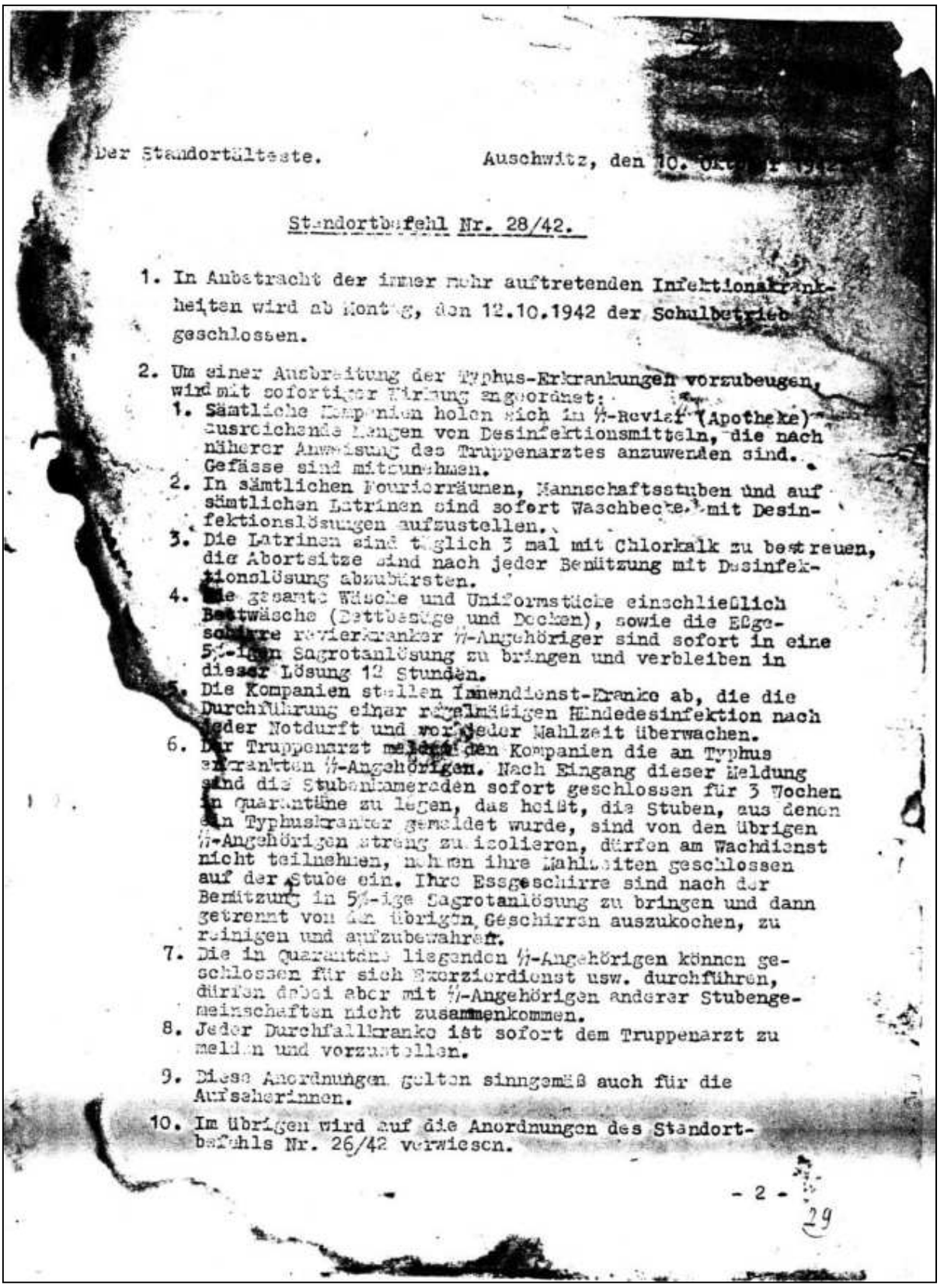
d.B.,
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an Verwaltung
8 " " 7./T-Stuba.
3 " " Ablage
2 " " Bauleitung
2 " " Polit.Abt.
2 " " Landwirtschaft
2 " " Schutzhaftlager
je 1 Stück an:
Gerichtsoffizier
FL
9./SS-T Stuba.
Reitstall
SS-Revier, HWL. DAW. Funkst.
Fernschreibstelle
Telefonvermittlung
SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
Fahrbereitschaft
Arbeitseinsatz IIIa
Abteilung VI
Haus der Waffen-SS
Außendienststelle des
Amtes W.I
Sonderkommando Zeppelin
Abt. W.u.G.

28

*Continued*



Der Standortälteste. Auschwitz, den 10. Oktober 1942

Standortbefehl Nr. 28/42.

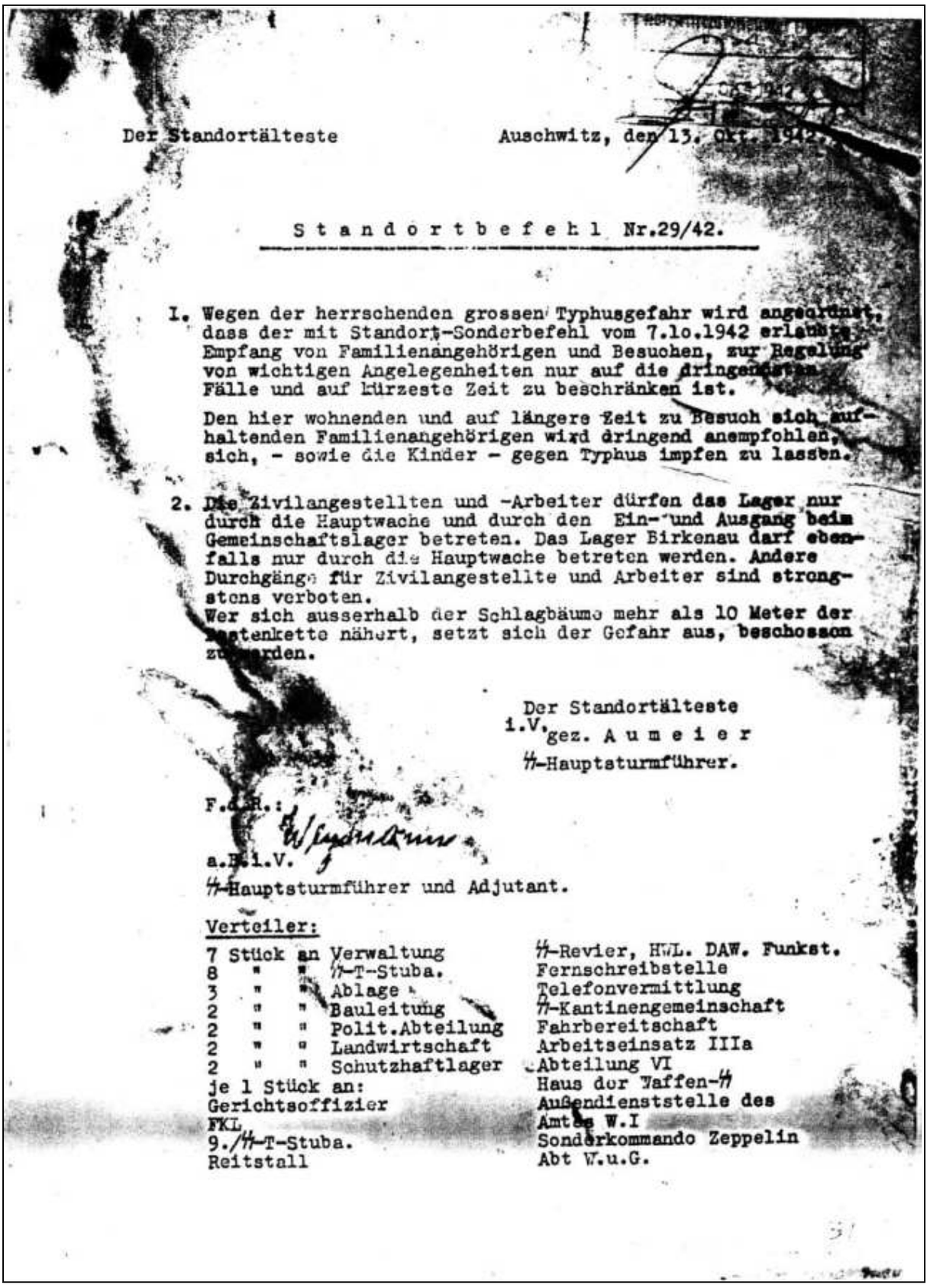
1. In Anbetracht der immer mehr auftretenden Infektionskrankheiten wird ab Montag, den 12.10.1942 der Schulbetrieb geschlossen.

2. Um einer Ausbreitung der Typhus-Erkrankungen vorzubeugen, wird mit sofortiger Wirkung angeordnet:
   1. Sämtliche Kompanien holen sich im SS-Revier (Apotheke) ausreichende Mengen von Desinfektionsmitteln, die nach näherer Anweisung des Truppenarztes anzuwenden sind. Gefässe sind mitzunehmen.
   2. In sämtlichen Fourierräumen, Mannschaftsstuben und auf sämtlichen Latrinen sind sofort Waschbecken mit Desinfektionslösungen aufzustellen.
   3. Die Latrinen sind täglich 3 mal mit Chlorkalk zu bestreuen, die Abortsitze sind nach jeder Benützung mit Desinfektionslösung abzubürsten.
   4. Die gesamte Wäsche und Uniformstücke einschließlich Bettwäsche (Bettbezüge und Decken), sowie die Eßgeschirre revierkranker SS-Angehöriger sind sofort in eine 5%-ige Sagrotanlösung zu bringen und verbleiben in dieser Lösung 12 Stunden.
   5. Die Kompanien stellen Innendienst-Kranke ab, die die Durchführung einer regelmäßigen Händedesinfektion nach jeder Notdurft und vor jeder Mahlzeit überwachen.
   6. Der Truppenarzt meldet den Kompanien die an Typhus erkrankten SS-Angehörigen. Nach Eingang dieser Meldung sind die Stubenkameraden sofort geschlossen für 3 Wochen in Quarantäne zu legen, das heißt, die Stuben, aus denen ein Typhuskranker gemeldet wurde, sind von den übrigen SS-Angehörigen streng zu isolieren, dürfen am Wachdienst nicht teilnehmen, nehmen ihre Mahlzeiten geschlossen auf der Stube ein. Ihre Essgeschirre sind nach der Benützung in 5%-ige Sagrotanlösung zu bringen und dann getrennt von den übrigen Geschirren auszukochen, zu reinigen und aufzubewahren.
   7. Die in Quarantäne liegenden SS-Angehörigen können geschlossen für sich Exerzierdienst usw. durchführen, dürfen dabei aber mit SS-Angehörigen anderer Stubengemeinschaften nicht zusammenkommen.
   8. Jeder Durchfallkranke ist sofort dem Truppenarzt zu melden und vorzustellen.
   9. Diese Anordnungen gelten sinngemäß auch für die Aufseherinnen.
   10. Im übrigen wird auf die Anordnungen des Standortbefehls Nr. 26/42 verwiesen.

- 2 -

29

*Document 18: Garrison Order No. 28/42 of 10 October 1942. Source: APMO D-AuI-1, pp. 29f. (page 1 twice, page 2 missing). Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 186.*



Der Standortälteste Auschwitz, den 13. Okt. 1942.

S t a n d o r t b e f e h l Nr.29/42.

I. Wegen der herrschenden grossen Typhusgefahr wird angeordnet, dass der mit Standort-Sonderbefehl vom 7.10.1942 erlaubte Empfang von Familienangehörigen und Besuchen, zur Regelung von wichtigen Angelegenheiten nur auf die dringendsten Fälle und auf kürzeste Zeit zu beschränken ist.

Den hier wohnenden und auf längere Zeit zu Besuch sich aufhaltenden Familienangehörigen wird dringend anempfohlen, sich, - sowie die Kinder - gegen Typhus impfen zu lassen.

2. Die Zivilangestellten und -Arbeiter dürfen das Lager nur durch die Hauptwache und durch den Ein- und Ausgang beim Gemeinschaftslager betreten. Das Lager Birkenau darf ebenfalls nur durch die Hauptwache betreten werden. Andere Durchgänge für Zivilangestellte und Arbeiter sind strengstens verboten.
Wer sich ausserhalb der Schlagbäume mehr als 10 Meter der Postenkette nähert, setzt sich der Gefahr aus, beschossen zu werden.

Der Standortälteste
i.V.
gez. A u m e i e r
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

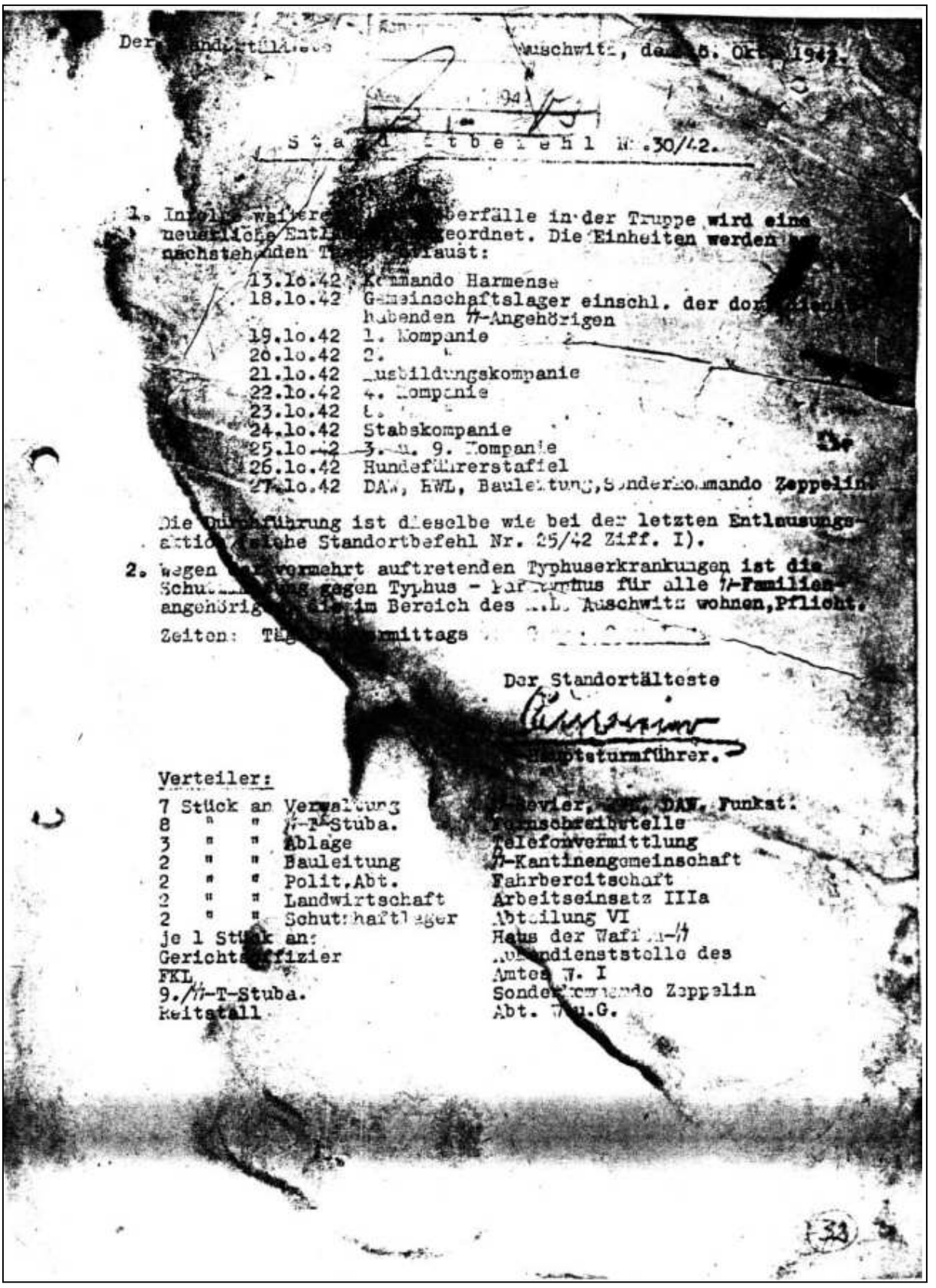
F.d.R.:

a.B.i.V.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an Verwaltung
8 " " SS-T-Stuba.
3 " " Ablage
2 " " Bauleitung
2 " " Polit.Abteilung
2 " " Landwirtschaft
2 " " Schutzhaftlager
je 1 Stück an:
Gerichtsoffizier
FKL
9./SS-T-Stuba.
Reitstall
SS-Revier, HWL. DAW. Funkst.
Fernschreibstelle
Telefonvermittlung
SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
Fahrbereitschaft
Arbeitseinsatz IIIa
Abteilung VI
Haus der Waffen-SS
Außendienststelle des Amtes W.I
Sonderkommando Zeppelin
Abt W.u.G.

*Document 19: Garrison Order No. 29/42 of 13 October 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, p. 31. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 188f.*



Der Standortälteste Auschwitz, den 15. Okt. 1942.

94

Standortbefehl Nr. 30/42.

1. Infolge weiterer Flecktyphusfälle in der Truppe wird eine neuerliche Entlausung angeordnet. Die Einheiten werden nachstehenden Tagen entlaust:

| | |
|---|---|
| 13.10.42 | Kommando Harmense |
| 18.10.42 | Gemeinschaftslager einschl. der dort wohnenden SS-Angehörigen |
| 19.10.42 | 1. Kompanie |
| 20.10.42 | 2. " |
| 21.10.42 | Ausbildungskompanie |
| 22.10.42 | 4. Kompanie |
| 23.10.42 | 5. " |
| 24.10.42 | Stabskompanie |
| 25.10.42 | 3. u. 9. Kompanie |
| 26.10.42 | Hundeführerstaffel |
| 27.10.42 | DAW, HWL, Bauleitung, Sonderkommando Zeppelin |

Die Durchführung ist dieselbe wie bei der letzten Entlausungsaktion (siehe Standortbefehl Nr. 25/42 Ziff. I).

2. Wegen vermehrt auftretenden Typhuserkrankungen ist die Schutzimpfung gegen Typhus - Paratyphus für alle SS-Familienangehörigen, die im Bereich des Lb. Auschwitz wohnen, Pflicht.

Zeiten: Täglich vormittags [illegible]

Der Standortälteste

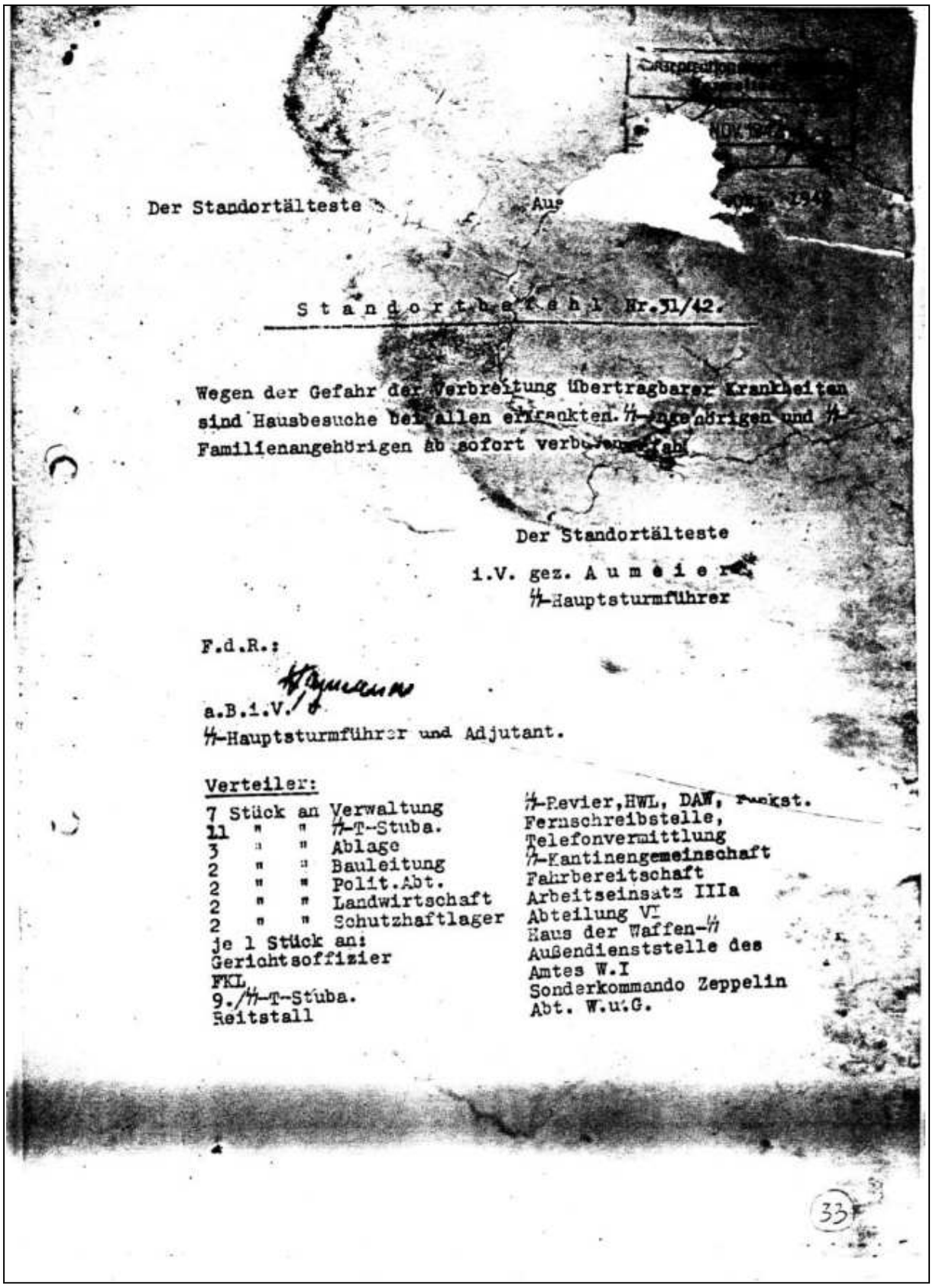
Hauptsturmführer.

Verteiler:

| | |
|---|---|
| 7 Stück an | Verwaltung |
| 8 " " | SS-T-Stuba. |
| 3 " " | Ablage |
| 2 " " | Bauleitung |
| 2 " " | Polit. Abt. |
| 2 " " | Landwirtschaft |
| 2 " " | Schutzhaftlager |
| je 1 Stück an: | |
| Gerichtsoffizier | |
| FKL | |
| 9./SS-T-Stuba. | |
| Reitstall | |
| [illegible] | [illegible], DAW, Funkst. |
| | Formschreibstelle |
| | Telefonvermittlung |
| | SS-Kantinengemeinschaft |
| | Fahrbereitschaft |
| | Arbeitseinsatz IIIa |
| | Abteilung VI |
| | Haus der Waffen-SS |
| | Aussendienststelle des Amtes W. I |
| | Sonderkommando Zeppelin |
| | Abt. Wi.G. |

(33)

*Document 20: Garrison Order No. 30/42 of 15 October 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, p. 32. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 189.*



Der Standortälteste Aus

S t a n d o r t b e f e h l Nr.31/42.

Wegen der Gefahr der Verbreitung übertragbarer Krankheiten sind Hausbesuche bei allen erkrankten ﷺ-Angehörigen und ﷺ-Familienangehörigen ab sofort verbo[illegible]

Der Standortälteste

i.V. gez. A u m e i e r

ﷺ-Hauptsturmführer

F.d.R.:

a.B.i.V.

ﷺ-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

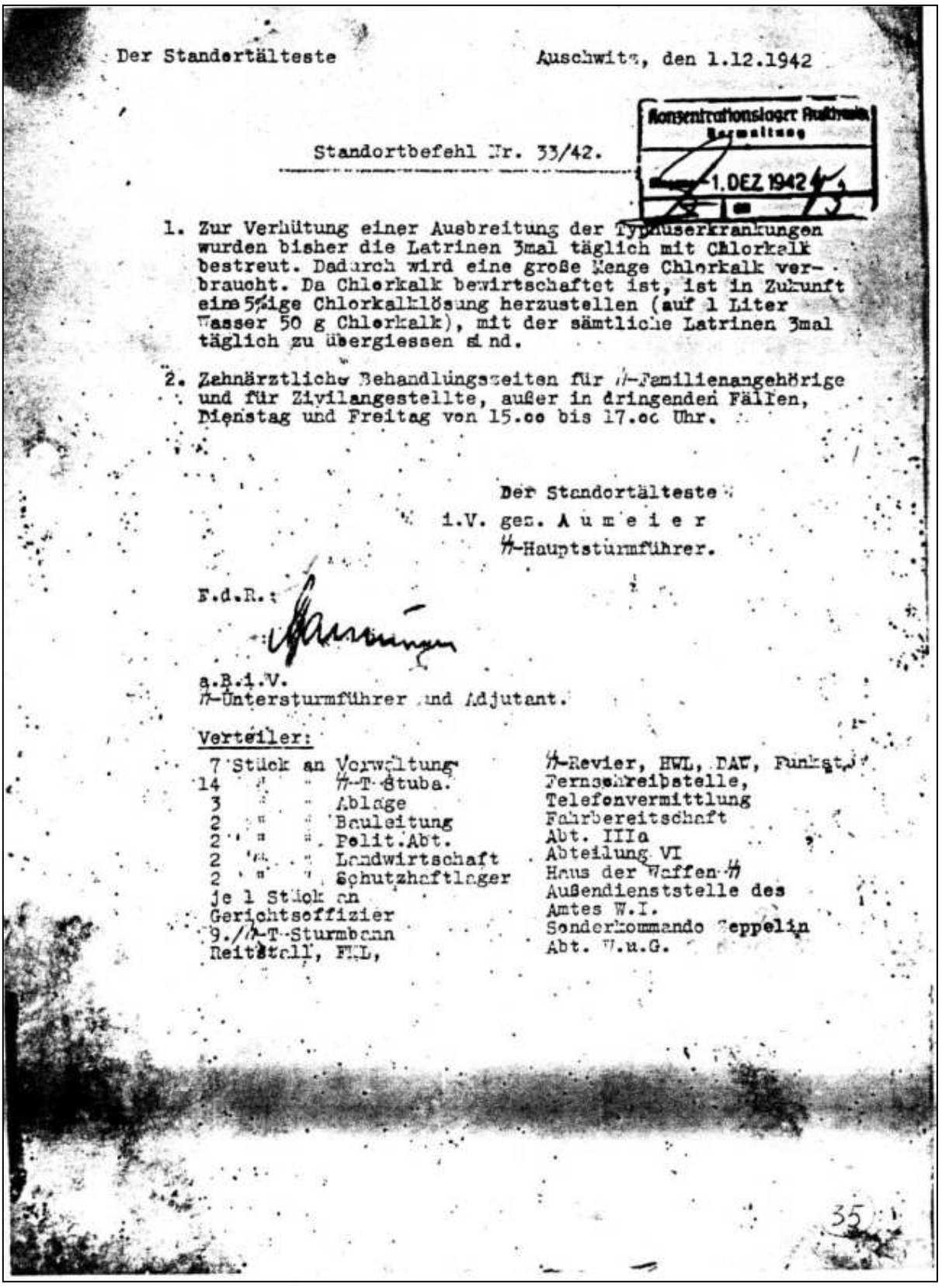
Verteiler:

7 Stück an Verwaltung
11 " " ﷺ-T-Stuba.
3 " " Ablage
2 " " Bauleitung
2 " " Polit.Abt.
2 " " Landwirtschaft
2 " " Schutzhaftlager
je 1 Stück an:
Gerichtsoffizier
FKL
9./ﷺ-T-Stuba.
Reitstall

ﷺ-Revier, HWL, DAW, [illegible]kst.
Fernschreibstelle,
Telefonvermittlung
ﷺ-Kantinengemeinschaft
Fahrbereitschaft
Arbeitseinsatz IIIa
Abteilung VI
Haus der Waffen-ﷺ
Außendienststelle des
Amtes W.I
Sonderkommando Zeppelin
Abt. W.u.G.

33

*Document 21: Garrison Order No. 31/42 of 31 October 1942. Source: APMO D-AuI-1, pp. 33f. (two copies). Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 192.*



Der Standortälteste Auschwitz, den 1.12.1942

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Registratur
1. DEZ 1942

Standortbefehl Nr. 33/42.

1. Zur Verhütung einer Ausbreitung der Typhuserkrankungen wurden bisher die Latrinen 3mal täglich mit Chlorkalk bestreut. Dadurch wird eine große Menge Chlorkalk verbraucht. Da Chlorkalk bewirtschaftet ist, ist in Zukunft eine 5%ige Chlorkalklösung herzustellen (auf 1 Liter Wasser 50 g Chlorkalk), mit der sämtliche Latrinen 3mal täglich zu übergiessen sind.

2. Zahnärztliche Behandlungszeiten für SS-Familienangehörige und für Zivilangestellte, außer in dringenden Fällen, Dienstag und Freitag von 15.00 bis 17.00 Uhr.

Der Standortälteste
i.V. gez. A u m e i e r
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

F.d.R.:

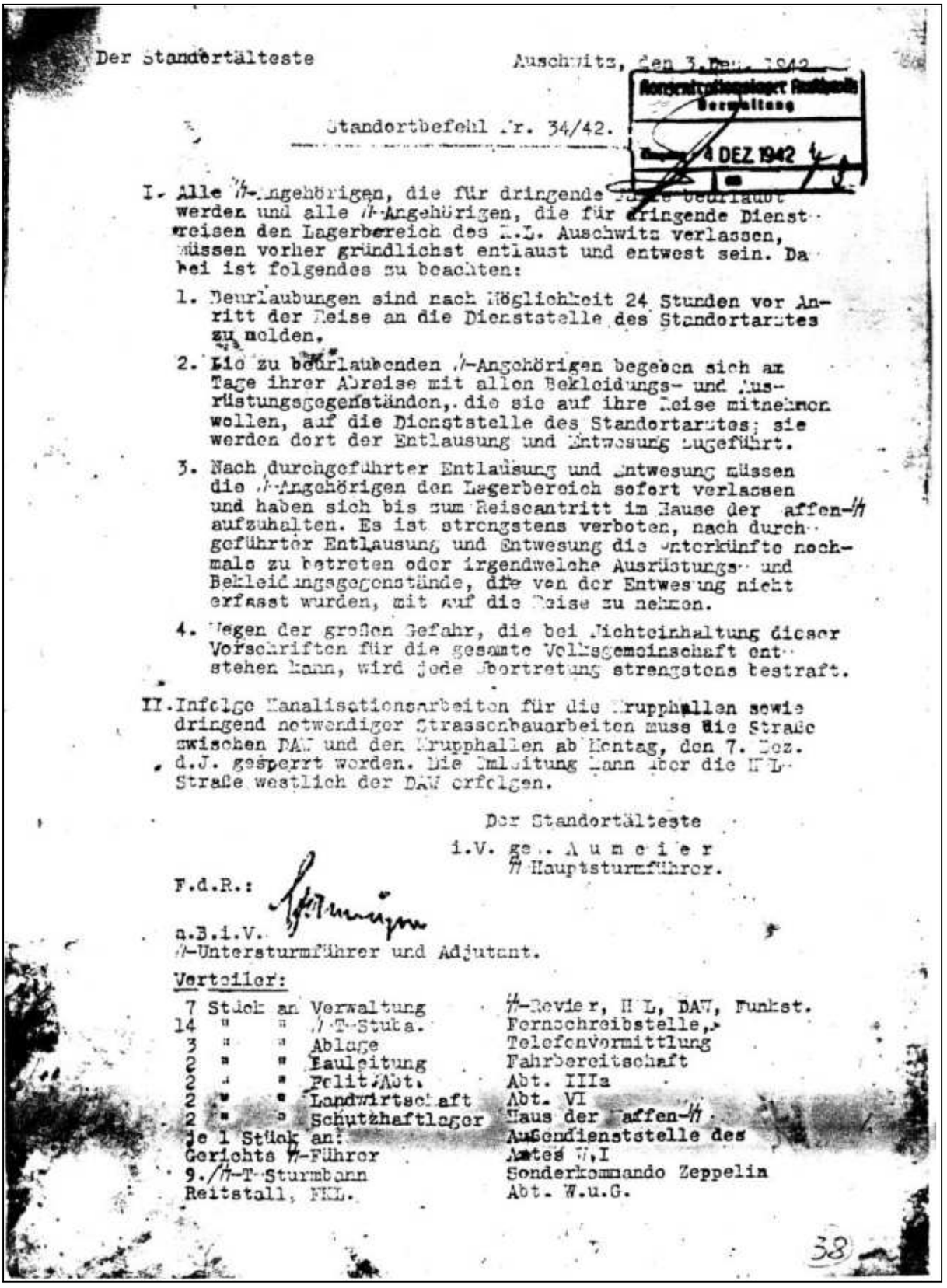
a.B.i.V.
SS-Untersturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an Verwaltung
14 " " SS-T-Stuba.
3 " " Ablage
2 " " Bauleitung
2 " " Polit.Abt.
2 " " Landwirtschaft
2 " " Schutzhaftlager
je 1 Stück an
Gerichtsoffizier
9./SS-T-Sturmbann
Reitstall, FKL,
SS-Revier, HWL, DAW, Funkst.,
Fernschreibstelle,
Telefonvermittlung
Fahrbereitschaft
Abt. IIIa
Abteilung VI
Haus der Waffen-SS
Außendienststelle des
Amtes W.I.
Sonderkommando Zeppelin
Abt. W.u.G.

35

*Document 22: Garrison Order No. 33/42 of 1 December 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, pp. 35-37 (three copies). Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 198f.*



Der Standortälteste Auschwitz, den 3. Dez. 1942

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz Verwaltung
4 DEZ 1942

Standortbefehl Nr. 34/42.

I. Alle SS-Angehörigen, die für dringende [illegible] beurlaubt werden und alle SS-Angehörigen, die für dringende Dienstreisen den Lagerbereich des K.L. Auschwitz verlassen, müssen vorher gründlichst entlaust und entwest sein. Dabei ist folgendes zu beachten:

1. Beurlaubungen sind nach Möglichkeit 24 Stunden vor Antritt der Reise an die Dienststelle des Standortarztes zu melden.
2. Die zu beurlaubenden SS-Angehörigen begeben sich am Tage ihrer Abreise mit allen Bekleidungs- und Ausrüstungsgegenständen, die sie auf ihre Reise mitnehmen wollen, auf die Dienststelle des Standortarztes; sie werden dort der Entlausung und Entwesung zugeführt.
3. Nach durchgeführter Entlausung und Entwesung müssen die SS-Angehörigen den Lagerbereich sofort verlassen und haben sich bis zum Reiseantritt im Hause der Waffen-SS aufzuhalten. Es ist strengstens verboten, nach durchgeführter Entlausung und Entwesung die Unterkünfte nochmals zu betreten oder irgendwelche Ausrüstungs- und Bekleidungsgegenstände, die von der Entwesung nicht erfasst wurden, mit auf die Reise zu nehmen.
4. Wegen der großen Gefahr, die bei Nichteinhaltung dieser Vorschriften für die gesamte Volksgemeinschaft entstehen kann, wird jede Übertretung strengstens bestraft.

II. Infolge Kanalisationsarbeiten für die Krupphallen sowie dringend notwendiger Strassenbauarbeiten muss die Straße zwischen DAW und den Krupphallen ab Montag, den 7. Dez. d.J. gesperrt werden. Die Umleitung kann über die K.L.-Straße westlich der DAW erfolgen.

Der Standortälteste
i.V. gez. A u m e i e r
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

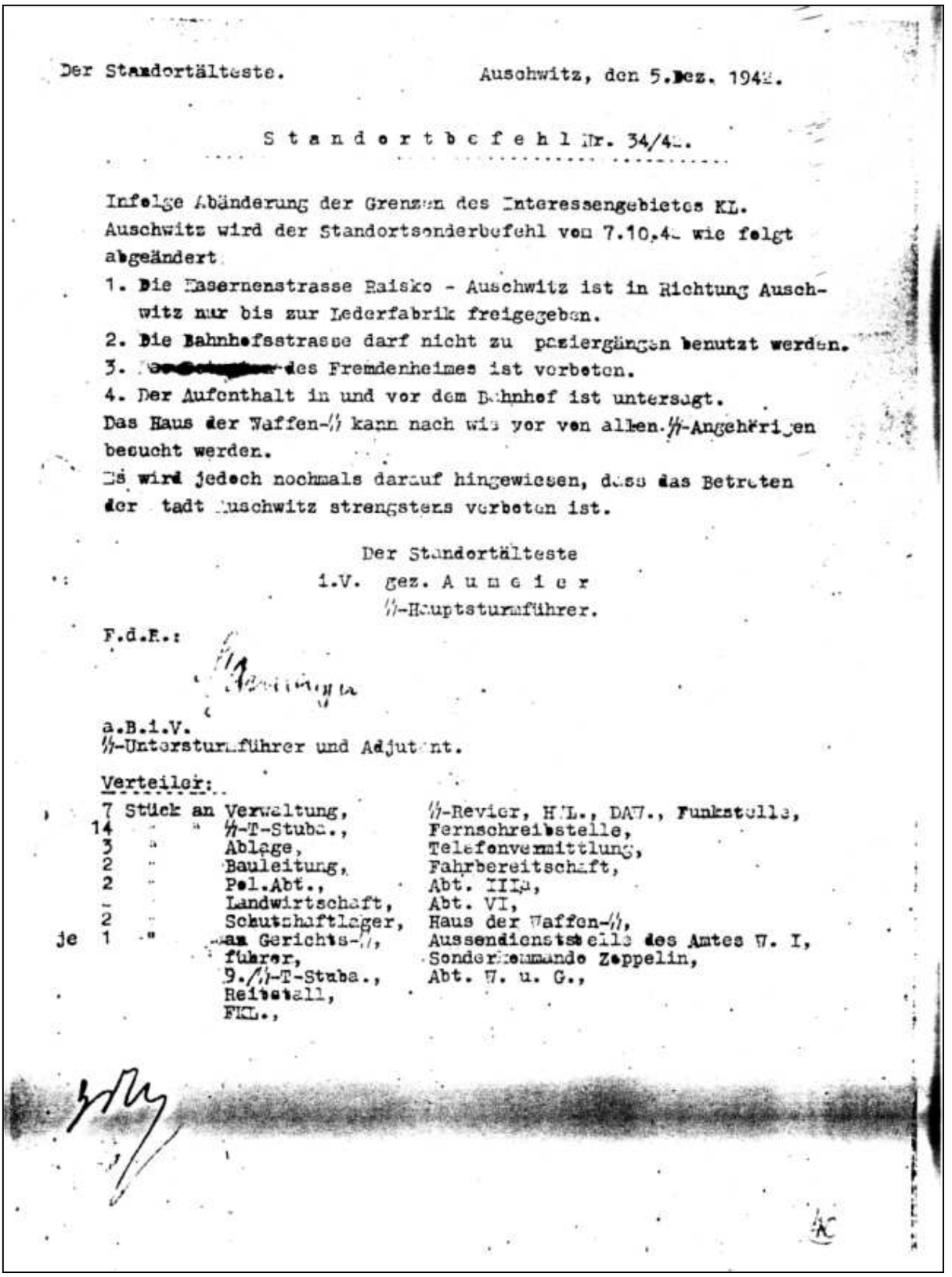
F.d.R.:
a.B.i.V.
SS-Untersturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 7 | Stück | an Verwaltung | SS-Revier, K.L, DAW, Funkst. |
| 14 | " | " SS-T-Stuba. | Fernschreibstelle, |
| 3 | " | " Ablage | Telefonvermittlung |
| 2 | " | " Bauleitung | Fahrbereitschaft |
| 2 | " | " Polit.Abt. | Abt. IIIa |
| 2 | " | " Landwirtschaft | Abt. VI |
| 2 | " | " Schutzhaftlager | Haus der Waffen-SS |
| je 1 Stück an: | | | Aussendienststelle des |
| Gerichts SS-Führer | | | Amtes W.I |
| 9./SS-T-Sturmbann | | | Sonderkommando Zeppelin |
| Reitstall, FKL. | | | Abt. W.u.G. |

38

*Document 23: Garrison Order No. 34/42 of 3 December 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, p. 38. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 199.*



Der Standortälteste. Auschwitz, den 5.Dez. 1942.

S t a n d o r t b e f e h l Nr. 34/42.

Infolge Abänderung der Grenzen des Interessengebietes KL. Auschwitz wird der Standortsonderbefehl vom 7.10.42 wie folgt abgeändert.

1. Die Kasernenstrasse Raisko - Auschwitz ist in Richtung Auschwitz nur bis zur Lederfabrik freigegeben.
2. Die Bahnhofsstrasse darf nicht zu Spaziergängen benutzt werden.
3. [redacted] des Fremdenheimes ist verboten.
4. Der Aufenthalt in und vor dem Bahnhof ist untersagt.

Das Haus der Waffen-SS kann nach wie vor von allen SS-Angehörigen besucht werden.

Es wird jedoch nochmals darauf hingewiesen, dass das Betreten der Stadt Auschwitz strengstens verboten ist.

Der Standortälteste
i.V. gez. A u m e i e r
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

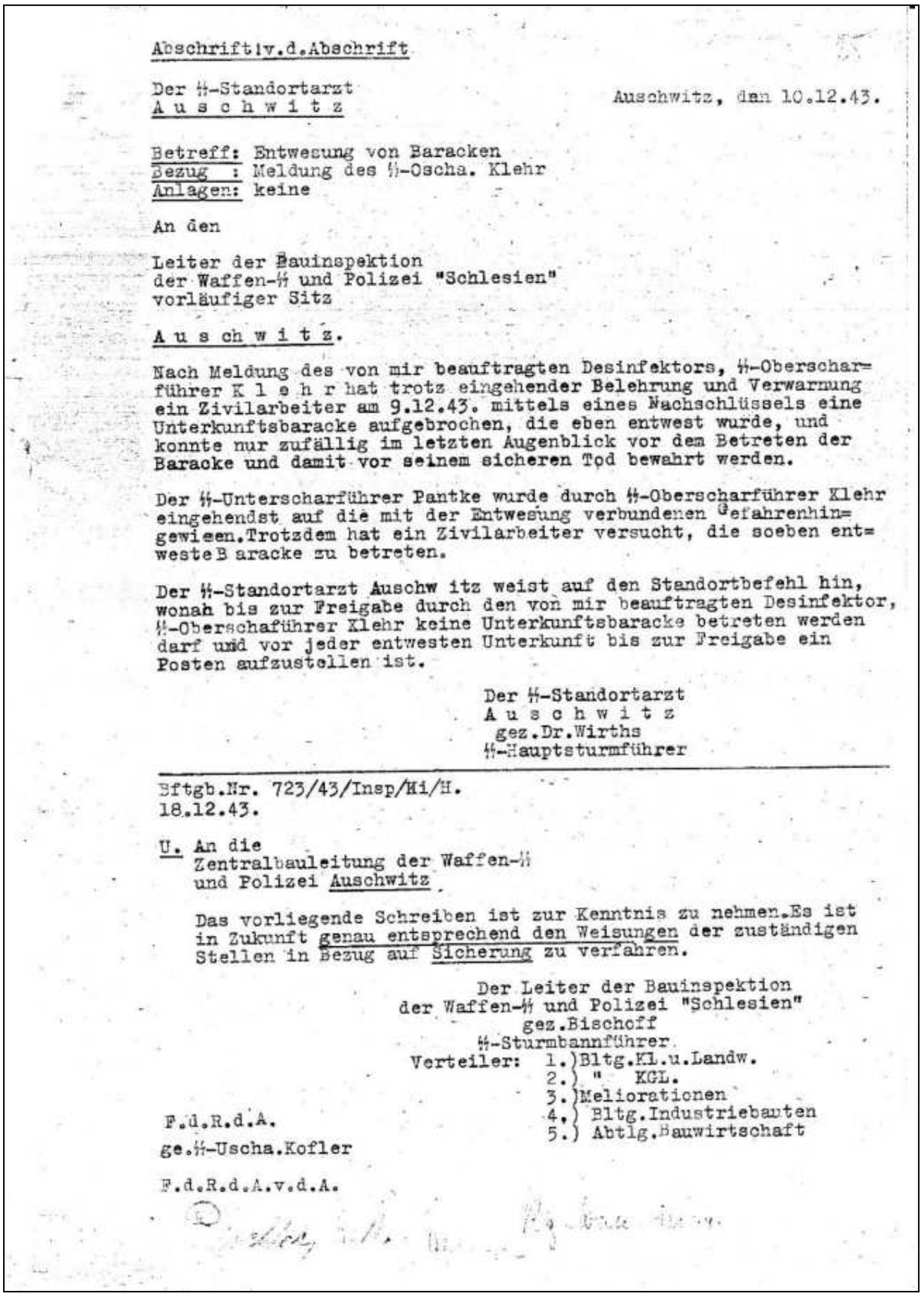
F.d.R.:

a.B.i.V.
SS-Untersturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 7 | Stück an | Verwaltung, | SS-Revier, HWL., DAW., Funkstelle, |
| 14 | " | SS-T-Stuba., | Fernschreibstelle, |
| 3 | " | Ablage, | Telefonvermittlung, |
| 2 | " | Bauleitung, | Fahrbereitschaft, |
| 2 | " | Pol.Abt., | Abt. IIIa, |
| - | | Landwirtschaft, | Abt. VI, |
| 2 | " | Schutzhaftlager, | Haus der Waffen-SS, |
| je 1 | " | am Gerichts-SS-führer, | Aussendienststelle des Amtes W. I, |
| | | 9./SS-T-Stuba., | Sonderkommando Zeppelin, |
| | | Reitstall, | Abt. W. u. G., |
| | | FKL., | |

*Document 24: Garrison Order No. 34*[a]*/42 of 5 December 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, p. 40. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 200.*



Abschrift!v.d.Abschrift

Der ᛋᛋ-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z

Auschwitz, den 10.12.43.

Betreff: Entwesung von Baracken
Bezug : Meldung des ᛋᛋ-Oscha. Klehr
Anlagen: keine

An den

Leiter der Bauinspektion
der Waffen-ᛋᛋ und Polizei "Schlesien"
vorläufiger Sitz

A u s ch w i t z.

Nach Meldung des von mir beauftragten Desinfektors, ᛋᛋ-Oberschar-führer K l e h r hat trotz eingehender Belehrung und Verwarnung ein Zivilarbeiter am 9.12.43. mittels eines Nachschlüssels eine Unterkunftsbaracke aufgebrochen, die eben entwest wurde, und konnte nur zufällig im letzten Augenblick vor dem Betreten der Baracke und damit vor seinem sicheren Tod bewahrt werden.

Der ᛋᛋ-Unterscharführer Pantke wurde durch ᛋᛋ-Oberscharführer Klehr eingehendst auf die mit der Entwesung verbundenen Gefahrenhin-gewiesen.Trotzdem hat ein Zivilarbeiter versucht, die soeben ent-weste Baracke zu betreten.

Der ᛋᛋ-Standortarzt Auschw itz weist auf den Standortbefehl hin, wonah bis zur Freigabe durch den von mir beauftragten Desinfektor, ᛋᛋ-Oberschaführer Klehr keine Unterkunftsbaracke betreten werden darf und vor jeder entwesten Unterkunft bis zur Freigabe ein Posten aufzustellen ist.

Der ᛋᛋ-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z
gez.Dr.Wirths
ᛋᛋ-Hauptsturmführer

---

Bftgb.Nr. 723/43/Insp/Hi/H.
18.12.43.

U. An die
Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-ᛋᛋ
und Polizei Auschwitz

Das vorliegende Schreiben ist zur Kenntnis zu nehmen.Es ist in Zukunft genau entsprechend den Weisungen der zuständigen Stellen in Bezug auf Sicherung zu verfahren.

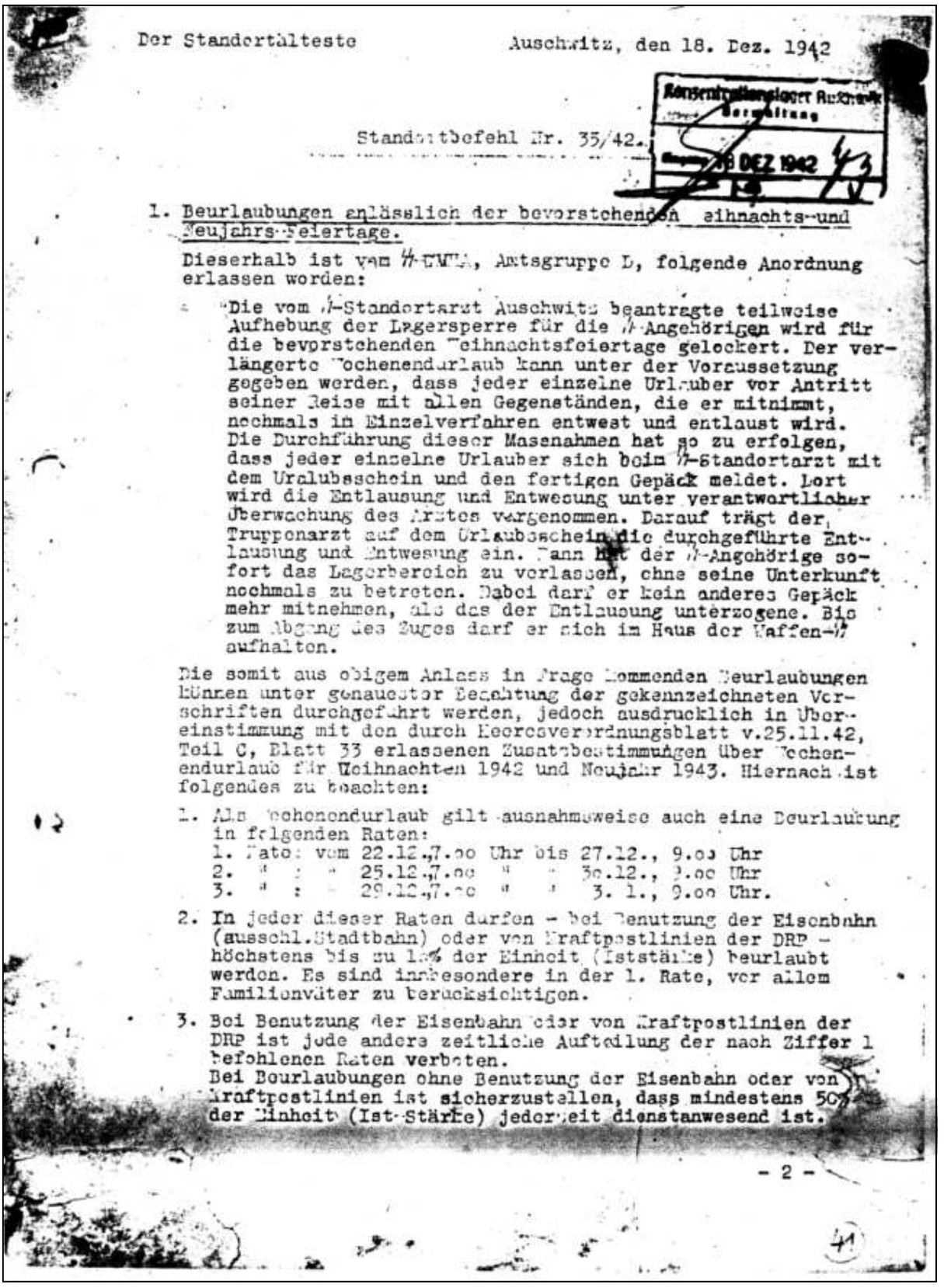
Der Leiter der Bauinspektion
der Waffen-ᛋᛋ und Polizei "Schlesien"
gez.Bischoff
ᛋᛋ-Sturmbannführer

Verteiler: 1.)Bltg.Kl.u.Landw.
2.) " KGL.
3.)Meliorationen
4.) Bltg.Industriebauten
5.) Abtlg.Bauwirtschaft

F.d.R.d.A.
ge.ᛋᛋ-Uscha.Kofler

F.d.R.d.A.v.d.A.

*Document 25: Letter by the Auschwitz garrison physician to the Central Construction Office of 10 December 1943; Source: RGVA 502-1-8, p. 25. Not contained in Frei* et al.



Der Standortälteste Auschwitz, den 18. Dez. 1942

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
18 DEZ 1942

Standortbefehl Nr. 35/42.

1. Beurlaubungen anlässlich der bevorstehenden Weihnachts- und Neujahrs-Feiertage.

Dieserhalb ist vom SS-[illegible], Amtsgruppe D, folgende Anordnung erlassen worden:

"Die vom SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz beantragte teilweise Aufhebung der Lagersperre für die SS-Angehörigen wird für die bevorstehenden Weihnachtsfeiertage gelockert. Der verlängerte Wochenendurlaub kann unter der Voraussetzung gegeben werden, dass jeder einzelne Urlauber vor Antritt seiner Reise mit allen Gegenständen, die er mitnimmt, nochmals im Einzelverfahren entwest und entlaust wird. Die Durchführung dieser Masenahmen hat so zu erfolgen, dass jeder einzelne Urlauber sich beim SS-Standortarzt mit dem Urlaubsschein und den fertigen Gepäck meldet. Dort wird die Entlausung und Entwesung unter verantwortlicher Überwachung des Arztes vorgenommen. Darauf trägt der Truppenarzt auf dem Urlaubsschein die durchgeführte Entlausung und Entwesung ein. Dann hat der SS-Angehörige sofort das Lagergebiet zu verlassen, ohne seine Unterkunft nochmals zu betreten. Dabei darf er kein anderes Gepäck mehr mitnehmen, als das der Entlausung unterzogene. Bis zum Abgang des Zuges darf er sich im Haus der Waffen-SS aufhalten.

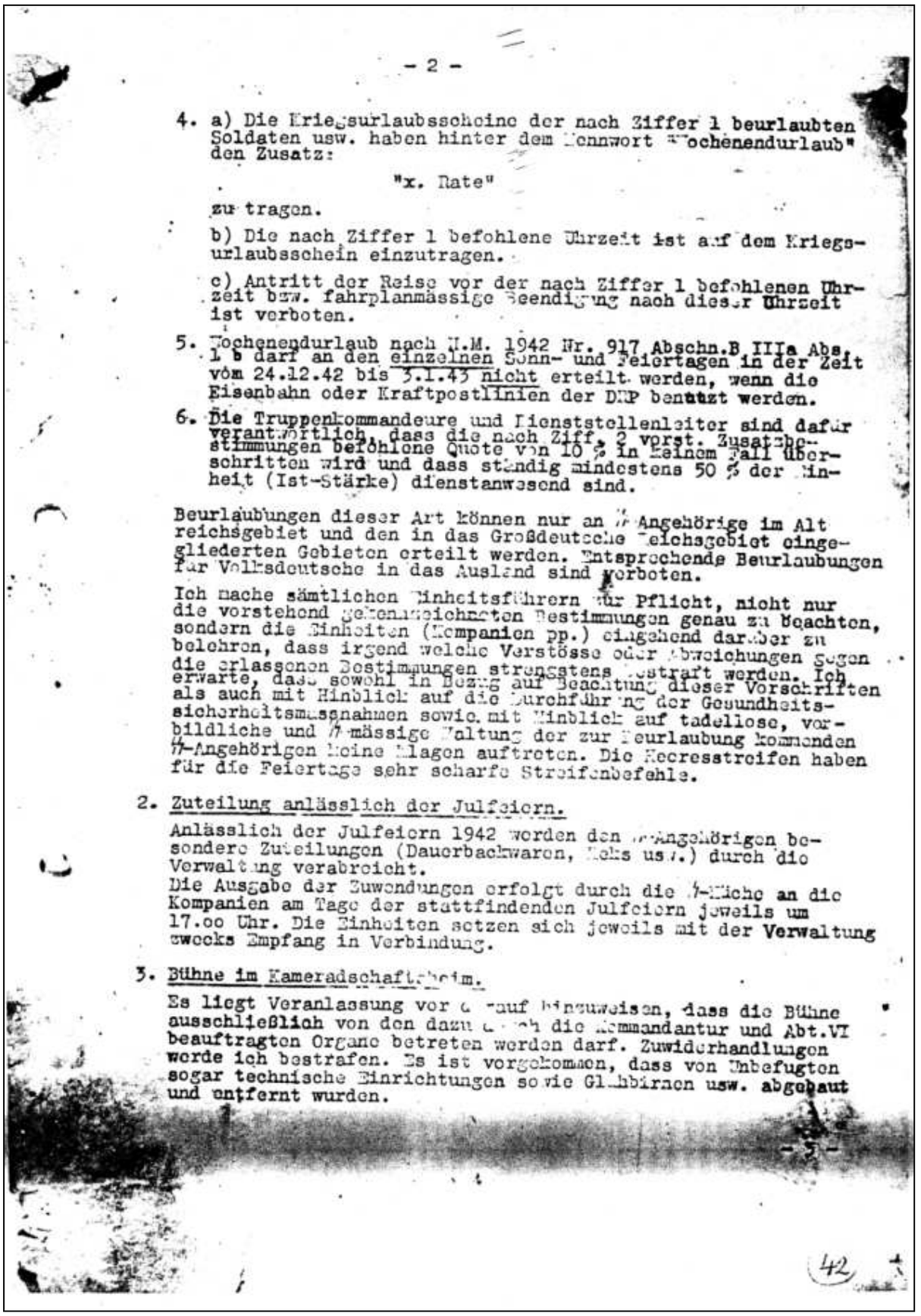
Die somit aus obigem Anlass in Frage kommenden Beurlaubungen können unter genauester Beachtung der gekennzeichneten Vorschriften durchgeführt werden, jedoch ausdrücklich in Übereinstimmung mit den durch Heeresverordnungsblatt v.25.11.42, Teil C, Blatt 33 erlassenen Zusatzbestimmungen über Wochenendurlaub für Weihnachten 1942 und Neujahr 1943. Hiernach ist folgendes zu beachten:

1. Als Wochenendurlaub gilt ausnahmsweise auch eine Beurlaubung in folgenden Raten:
   1. Rate: vom 22.12.,7.oo Uhr bis 27.12., 9.oo Uhr
   2. " : " 25.12.,7.oo " " 30.12., 9.oo Uhr
   3. " : " 29.12.,7.oo " " 3. 1., 9.oo Uhr.
2. In jeder dieser Raten dürfen - bei Benutzung der Eisenbahn (ausschl.Stadtbahn) oder von Kraftpostlinien der DRP - höchstens bis zu 1[illegible]% der Einheit (Iststärke) beurlaubt werden. Es sind insbesondere in der 1. Rate, vor allem Familienväter zu berücksichtigen.
3. Bei Benutzung der Eisenbahn oder von Kraftpostlinien der DRP ist jede andere zeitliche Aufteilung der nach Ziffer 1 befohlenen Raten verboten.
   Bei Beurlaubungen ohne Benutzung der Eisenbahn oder von Kraftpostlinien ist sicherzustellen, dass mindestens 50% der Einheit (Ist-Stärke) jederzeit dienstanwesend ist.

- 2 -

41

*Document 26: Garrison Order No. 35/42 of 18 December 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, pp. 41-43. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 200-202.*



- 2 -

4. a) Die Kriegsurlaubsscheine der nach Ziffer 1 beurlaubten Soldaten usw. haben hinter dem Kennwort "Wochenendurlaub" den Zusatz:

"x. Rate"

zu tragen.

b) Die nach Ziffer 1 befohlene Uhrzeit ist auf dem Kriegsurlaubsschein einzutragen.

c) Antritt der Reise vor der nach Ziffer 1 befohlenen Uhrzeit bzw. fahrplanmässige Beendigung nach dieser Uhrzeit ist verboten.

5. Wochenendurlaub nach H.M. 1942 Nr. 917 Abschn.B IIIa Abs. 1 b darf an den einzelnen Sonn- und Feiertagen in der Zeit vom 24.12.42 bis 3.1.43 nicht erteilt werden, wenn die Eisenbahn oder Kraftpostlinien der DRP benutzt werden.

6. Die Truppenkommandeure und Dienststellenleiter sind dafür verantwortlich, dass die nach Ziff. 2 vorst. Zusatzbestimmungen befohlene Quote von 10 % in keinem Fall überschritten wird und dass ständig mindestens 50 % der Einheit (Ist-Stärke) dienstanwesend sind.

Beurlaubungen dieser Art können nur an SS-Angehörige im Altreichsgebiet und den in das Großdeutsche Reichsgebiet eingegliederten Gebieten erteilt werden. Entsprechende Beurlaubungen für Volksdeutsche in das Ausland sind verboten.

Ich mache sämtlichen Einheitsführern zur Pflicht, nicht nur die vorstehend gekennzeichneten Bestimmungen genau zu beachten, sondern die Einheiten (Kompanien pp.) eingehend darüber zu belehren, dass irgend welche Verstösse oder Abweichungen gegen die erlassenen Bestimmungen strengstens bestraft werden. Ich erwarte, dass sowohl in Bezug auf Beachtung dieser Vorschriften als auch mit Hinblick auf die Durchführung der Gesundheitssicherheitsmassnahmen sowie mit Hinblick auf tadellose, vorbildliche und SS-mässige Haltung der zur Beurlaubung kommenden SS-Angehörigen keine Klagen auftreten. Die Kreisstreifen haben für die Feiertage sehr scharfe Streifenbefehle.

2. Zuteilung anlässlich der Julfeiern.

Anlässlich der Julfeiern 1942 werden den SS-Angehörigen besondere Zuteilungen (Dauerbackwaren, Keks usw.) durch die Verwaltung verabreicht.
Die Ausgabe der Zuwendungen erfolgt durch die SS-Küche an die Kompanien am Tage der stattfindenden Julfeiern jeweils um 17.oo Uhr. Die Einheiten setzen sich jeweils mit der Verwaltung zwecks Empfang in Verbindung.

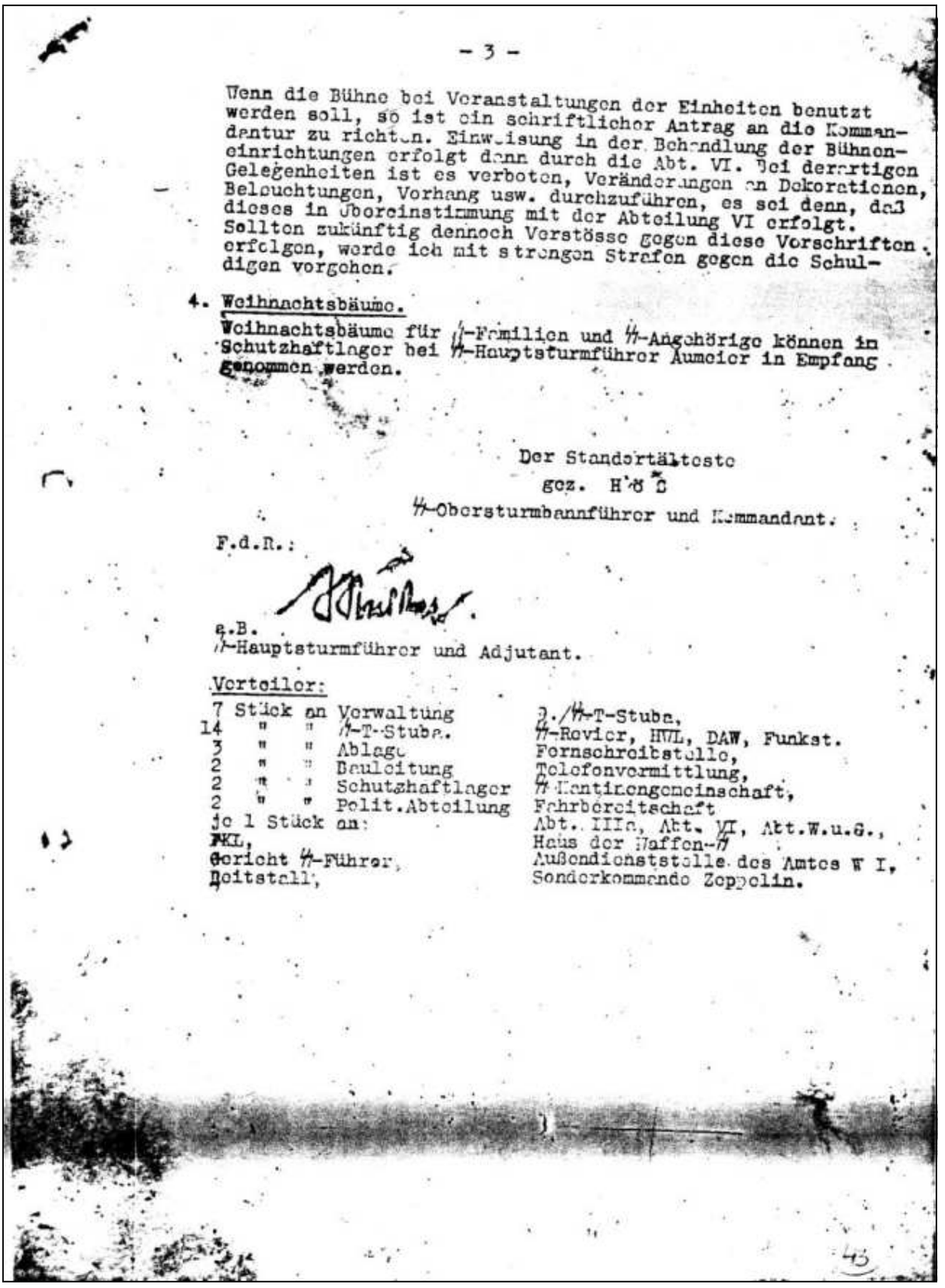
3. Bühne im Kameradschaftsheim.

Es liegt Veranlassung vor, darauf hinzuweisen, dass die Bühne ausschließlich von den dazu durch die Kommandantur und Abt.VI beauftragten Organe betreten werden darf. Zuwiderhandlungen werde ich bestrafen. Es ist vorgekommen, dass von Unbefugten sogar technische Einrichtungen sowie Glühbirnen usw. abgebaut und entfernt wurden.

- 3 -

42

*Continued*



- 3 -

Wenn die Bühne bei Veranstaltungen der Einheiten benutzt werden soll, so ist ein schriftlicher Antrag an die Kommandantur zu richten. Einweisung in der Behandlung der Bühneneinrichtungen erfolgt dann durch die Abt. VI. Bei derartigen Gelegenheiten ist es verboten, Veränderungen an Dekorationen, Beleuchtungen, Vorhang usw. durchzuführen, es sei denn, daß dieses in Übereinstimmung mit der Abteilung VI erfolgt. Sollten zukünftig dennoch Verstösse gegen diese Vorschriften erfolgen, werde ich mit strengen Strafen gegen die Schuldigen vorgehen.

4. Weihnachtsbäume.

Weihnachtsbäume für SS-Familien und SS-Angehörige können im Schutzhaftlager bei SS-Hauptsturmführer Aumeier in Empfang genommen werden.

Der Standortälteste
gez. H'ö D
SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.:

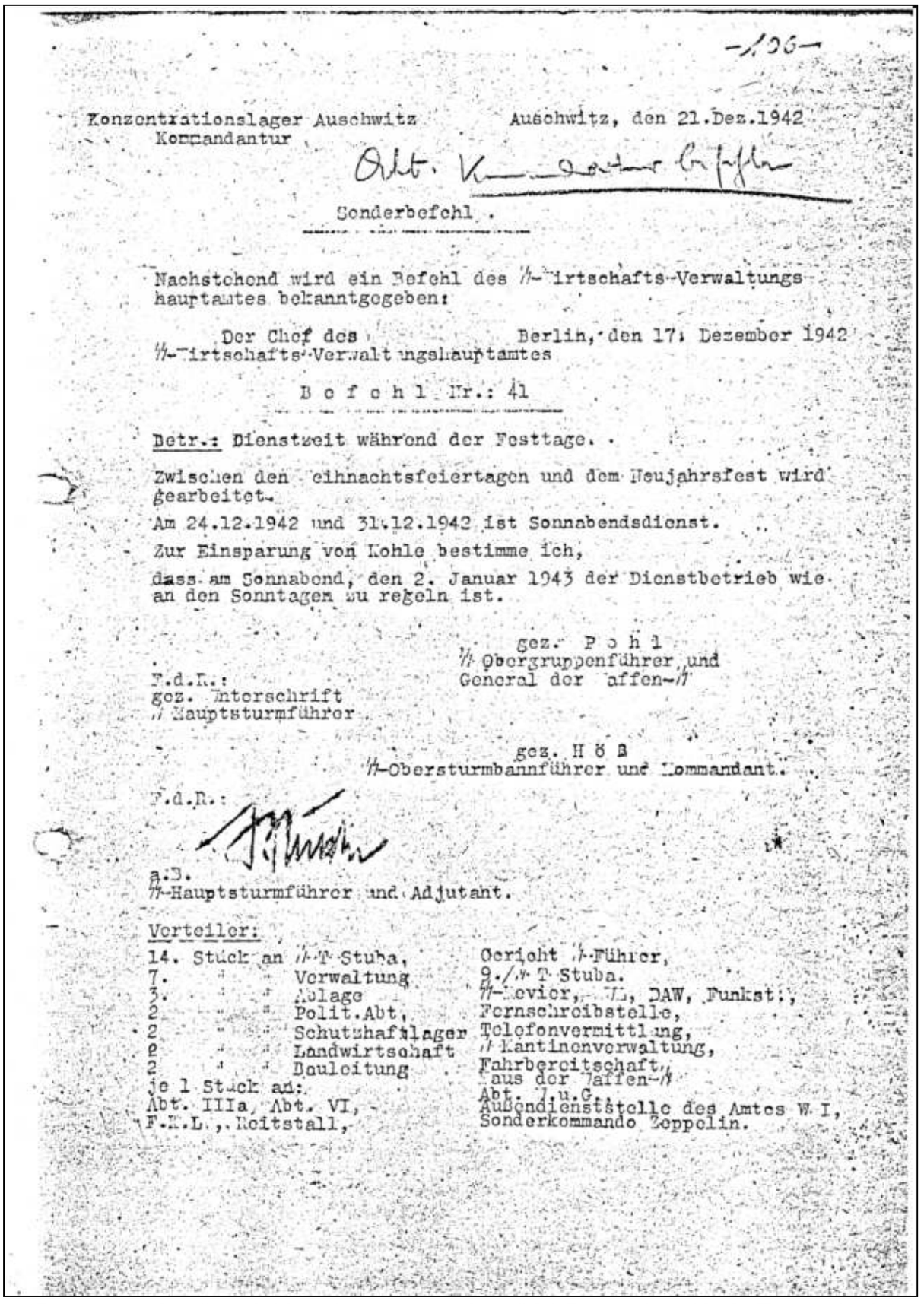
e.B.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an Verwaltung
14 " " SS-T-Stube.
3 " " Ablage
2 " " Bauleitung
2 " " Schutzhaftlager
2 " " Polit.Abteilung
je 1 Stück an:
FKL,
Gericht SS-Führer,
Leitstelle,
2./SS-T-Stube,
SS-Revier, HWL, DAW, Funkst.
Fernschreibstelle,
Telefonvermittlung,
SS-Kantinengemeinschaft,
Fahrbereitschaft
Abt. IIIa, Abt. VI, Abt.W.u.G.,
Haus der Waffen-SS
Außendienststelle des Amtes W I,
Sonderkommando Zeppelin.

43

*Continued*



-136-

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur

Auschwitz, den 21.Dez.1942

Abt. K[illegible]

Sonderbefehl .

Nachstehend wird ein Befehl des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes bekanntgegeben:

Der Chef des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes

Berlin, den 17. Dezember 1942

B e f e h l Nr.: 41

Betr.: Dienstzeit während der Festtage.

Zwischen den Weihnachtsfeiertagen und dem Neujahrsfest wird gearbeitet.

Am 24.12.1942 und 31.12.1942 ist Sonnabendsdienst.

Zur Einsparung von Kohle bestimme ich,

dass am Sonnabend, den 2. Januar 1943 der Dienstbetrieb wie an den Sonntagen zu regeln ist.

gez. P o h l
SS-Obergruppenführer und
General der Waffen-SS

F.d.R.:
gez. Unterschrift
SS-Hauptsturmführer

gez. H ö ß
SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

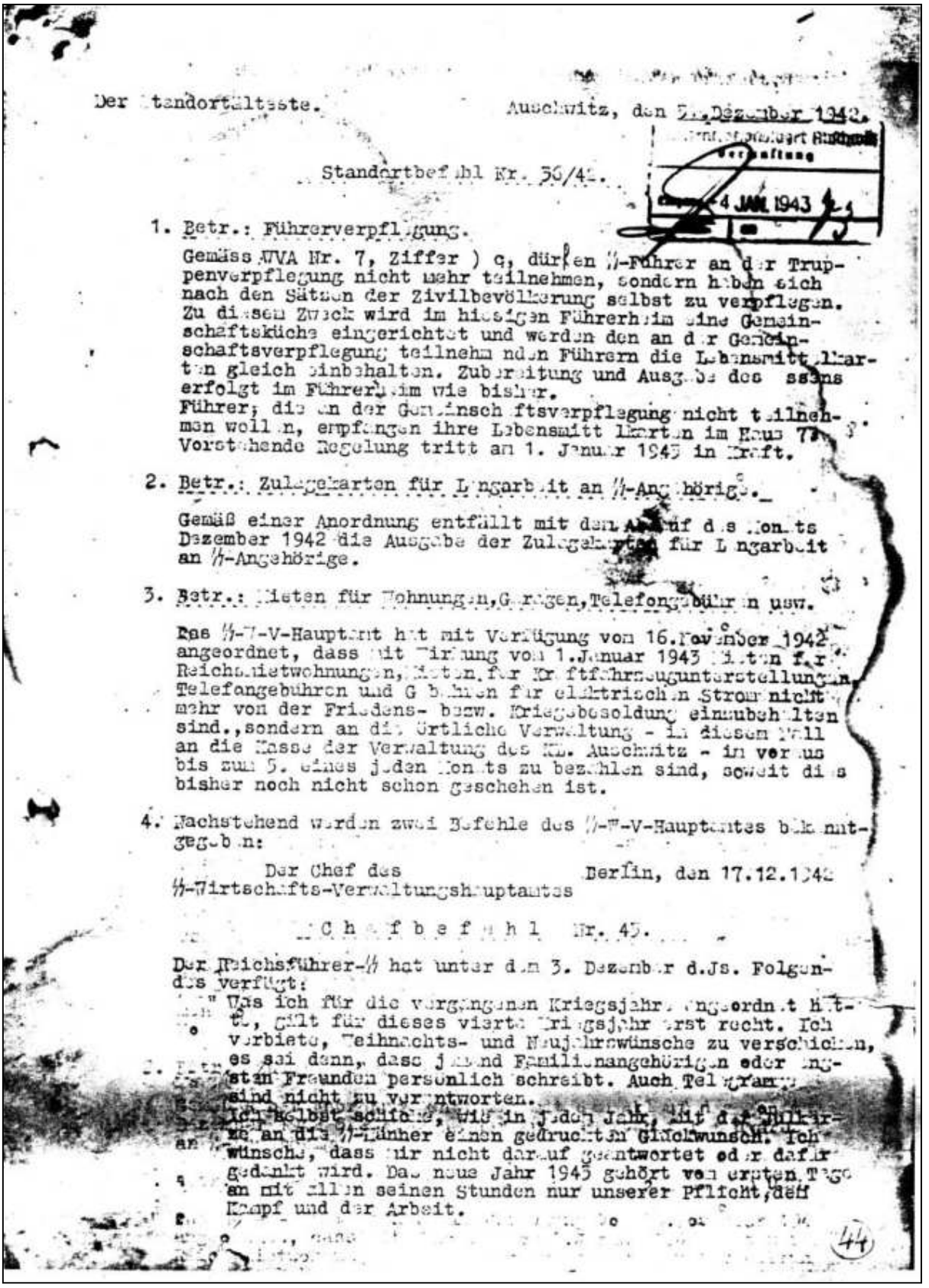
F.d.R.:

a.D.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

14. Stück an SS-T-Stuba,
7. " " Verwaltung
3. " " Ablage
2 " " Polit.Abt,
2 " " Schutzhaftlager
2 " " Landwirtschaft
2 " " Bauleitung
je 1 Stück an:
Abt. IIIa, Abt. VI,
F.H.L., Reitstall,
Gericht SS-Führer,
9./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Revier, WL, DAW, Funkst.,
Fernschreibstelle,
Telefonvermittlung,
SS-Kantinenverwaltung,
Fahrbereitschaft,
Haus der Waffen-SS
Abt. I.u.G.,
Außendienststelle des Amtes W.I,
Sonderkommando Zeppelin.

*Document 27: Special headquarters order of 21 December 1942. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 202f.*



Der Standortälteste. Auschwitz, den 31. Dezember 1942.

Standortbefehl Nr. 36/42.

4 JAN. 1943

1. Betr.: Führerverpflegung.

Gemäss WVA Nr. 7, Ziffer ) c, dürfen ᛋ-Führer an der Truppenverpflegung nicht mehr teilnehmen, sondern haben sich nach den Sätzen der Zivilbevölkerung selbst zu verpflegen. Zu diesem Zweck wird im hiesigen Führerheim eine Gemeinschaftsküche eingerichtet und werden den an der Gemeinschaftsverpflegung teilnehmenden Führern die Lebensmittelkarten gleich einbehalten. Zubereitung und Ausgabe des Essens erfolgt im Führerheim wie bisher.
Führer, die an der Gemeinschaftsverpflegung nicht teilnehmen wollen, empfangen ihre Lebensmittelkarten im Haus 7a. Vorstehende Regelung tritt am 1. Januar 1943 in Kraft.

2. Betr.: Zulagekarten für Langarbeit an ᛋ-Angehörige.

Gemäß einer Anordnung entfällt mit dem Ablauf des Monats Dezember 1942 die Ausgabe der Zulagekarten für Langarbeit an ᛋ-Angehörige.

3. Betr.: Mieten für Wohnungen, Garagen, Telefongebühren usw.

Das ᛋ-W-V-Hauptamt hat mit Verfügung vom 16. November 1942 angeordnet, dass mit Wirkung vom 1. Januar 1943 Mieten für Reichsmietwohnungen, Mieten für Kraftfahrzeugunterstellungen, Telefangebühren und Gebühren für elektrischen Strom nicht mehr von der Friedens- bzw. Kriegsbesoldung einzubehalten sind, sondern an die örtliche Verwaltung - in diesem Fall an die Kasse der Verwaltung des KL. Auschwitz - in voraus bis zum 5. eines jeden Monats zu bezahlen sind, soweit dies bisher noch nicht schon geschehen ist.

4. Nachstehend werden zwei Befehle des ᛋ-W-V-Hauptamtes bekanntgegeben:

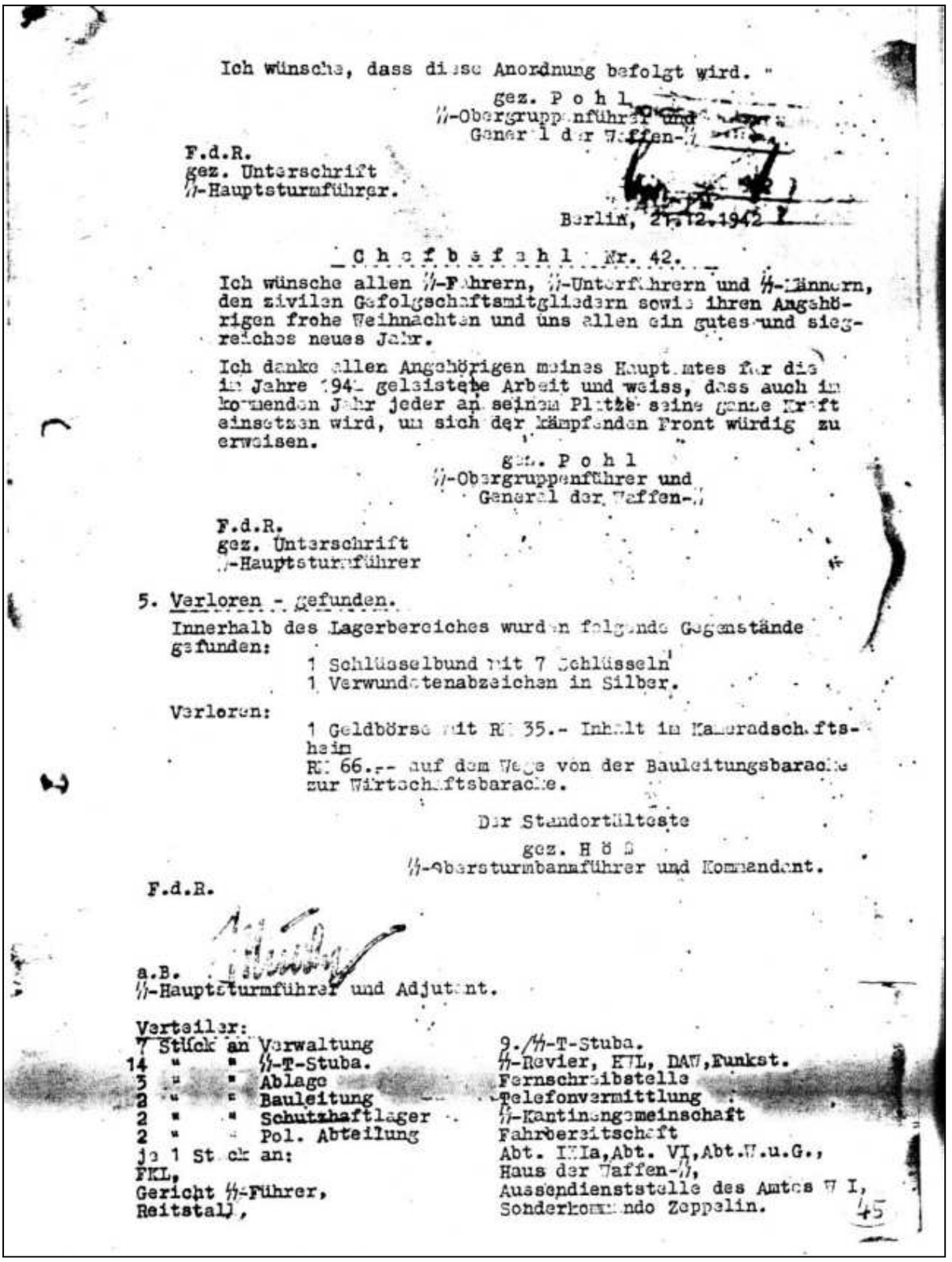
Der Chef des ᛋ-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes — Berlin, den 17.12.1942

Chefbefehl Nr. 45.

Der Reichsführer-ᛋ hat unter dem 3. Dezember d.Js. Folgendes verfügt:
"Was ich für die vergangenen Kriegsjahre angeordnet hatte, gilt für dieses vierte Kriegsjahr erst recht. Ich verbiete, Weihnachts- und Neujahrswünsche zu verschicken, es sei denn, dass jemand Familienangehörigen oder engsten Freunden persönlich schreibt. Auch Telegramme sind nicht zu verantworten.
Ich selbst schicke, wie in jedem Jahr, mit der Weihnachtspost an die ᛋ-Männer einen gedruckten Glückwunsch. Ich wünsche, dass mir nicht darauf geantwortet oder dafür gedankt wird. Das neue Jahr 1943 gehört vom ersten Tage an mit allen seinen Stunden nur unserer Pflicht, dem Kampf und der Arbeit.

44

*Document 28: Garrison Order No. 36/42 of 31 December 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, pp. 44f. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 203-205.*



Ich wünsche, dass diese Anordnung befolgt wird. "

gez. P o h l
//-Obergruppenführer und
General der Waffen-//

F.d.R.
gez. Unterschrift
//-Hauptsturmführer.

Berlin, 21.12.1942

C h e f b e f e h l Nr. 42.

Ich wünsche allen //-Führern, //-Unterführern und //-Männern, den zivilen Gefolgschaftsmitgliedern sowie ihren Angehörigen frohe Weihnachten und uns allen ein gutes und siegreiches neues Jahr.

Ich danke allen Angehörigen meines Hauptamtes für die im Jahre 1942 geleistete Arbeit und weiss, dass auch im kommenden Jahr jeder an seinem Platze seine ganze Kraft einsetzen wird, um sich der kämpfenden Front würdig zu erweisen.

gez. P o h l
//-Obergruppenführer und
General der Waffen-//

F.d.R.
gez. Unterschrift
//-Hauptsturmführer

5. Verloren - gefunden.

Innerhalb des Lagerbereiches wurden folgende Gegenstände gefunden:

1 Schlüsselbund mit 7 Schlüsseln
1 Verwundetenabzeichen in Silber.

Verloren:

1 Geldbörse mit RM 35.- Inhalt im Kameradschaftsheim
RM 66.-- auf dem Wege von der Bauleitungsbaracke zur Wirtschaftsbaracke.

Der Standortälteste

gez. H ö ß
//-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.

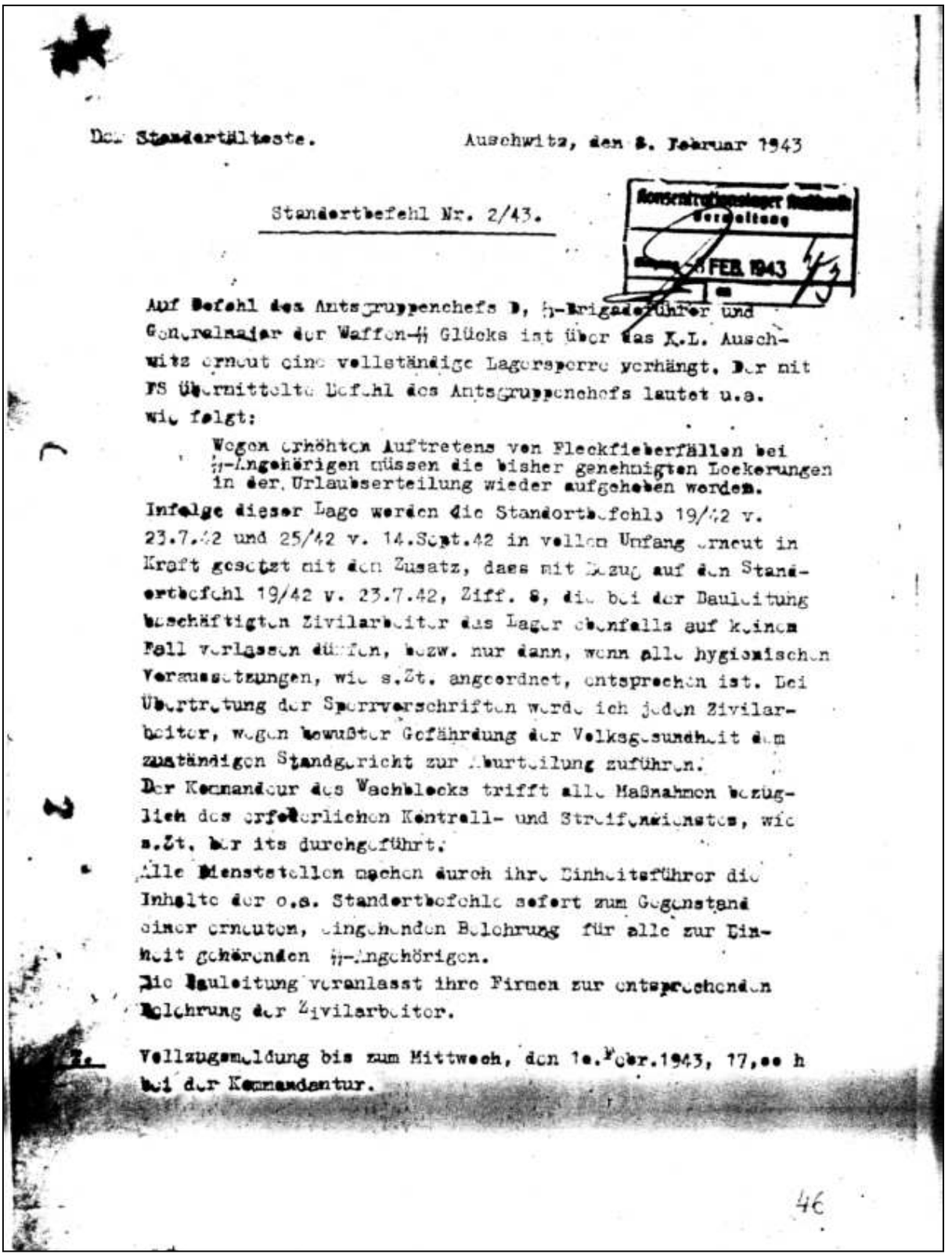
a.B.
//-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 7 Stück | an Verwaltung | 9./ //-T-Stuba. | |
| 14 " | " //-T-Stuba. | //-Revier, E/L, DAW, Funkst. | |
| 3 " | " Ablage | Fernschreibstelle | |
| 2 " | " Bauleitung | Telefonvermittlung | |
| 2 " | " Schutzhaftlager | //-Kantinengemeinschaft | |
| 2 " | " Pol. Abteilung | Fahrbereitschaft | |
| je 1 Stück | an: | Abt. IIIa, Abt. VI, Abt. W.u.G., | |
| FKL, | | Haus der Waffen-//, | |
| Gericht //-Führer, | | Aussendienststelle des Amtes W I, | |
| Reitstall, | | Sonderkommando Zeppelin. | |

45

*Continued*



Der Standortälteste. Auschwitz, den 8. Februar 1943

Standortbefehl Nr. 2/43.

Auf Befehl des Amtsgruppenchefs D, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Glücks ist über das K.L. Auschwitz erneut eine vollständige Lagersperre verhängt. Der mit FS übermittelte Befehl des Amtsgruppenchefs lautet u.a. wie folgt:

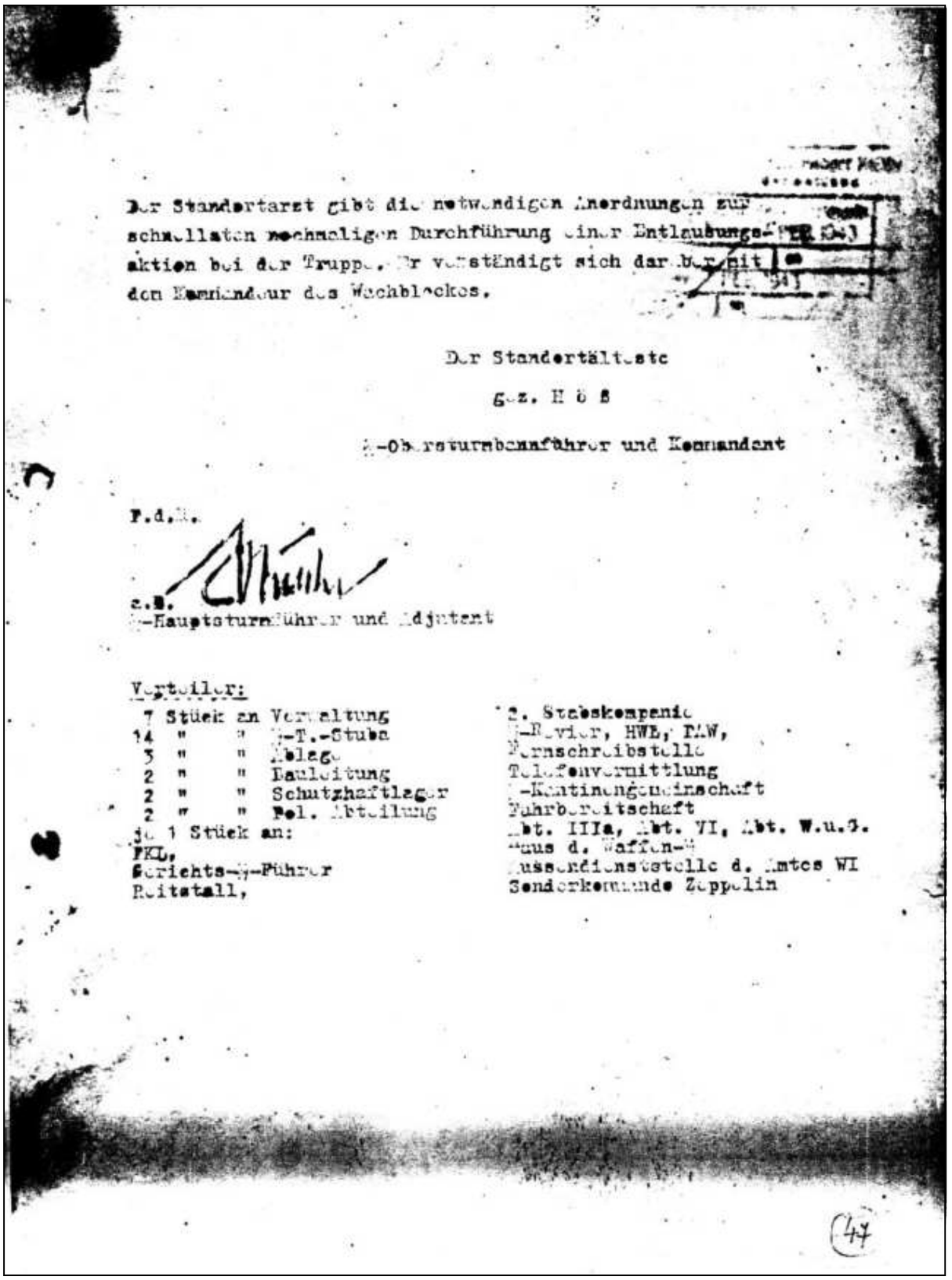
> Wegen erhöhten Auftretens von Fleckfieberfällen bei SS-Angehörigen müssen die bisher genehmigten Lockerungen in der Urlaubserteilung wieder aufgehoben werden.

Infolge dieser Lage werden die Standortbefehle 19/42 v. 23.7.42 und 25/42 v. 14.Sept.42 in vollen Umfang erneut in Kraft gesetzt mit den Zusatz, dass mit Bezug auf den Standortbefehl 19/42 v. 23.7.42, Ziff. 8, die bei der Bauleitung beschäftigten Zivilarbeiter das Lager ebenfalls auf keinem Fall verlassen dürfen, bezw. nur dann, wenn alle hygienischen Voraussetzungen, wie s.Zt. angeordnet, entsprechen ist. Bei Übertretung der Sperrvorschriften werde ich jeden Zivilarbeiter, wegen bewußter Gefährdung der Volksgesundheit dem zuständigen Standgericht zur Aburteilung zuführen.
Der Kommandeur des Wachblocks trifft alle Maßnahmen bezüglich des erforderlichen Kontroll- und Streifendienstes, wie s.Zt. bei ihr durchgeführt.
Alle Dienststellen machen durch ihre Einheitsführer die Inhalte der o.a. Standortbefehle sofort zum Gegenstand einer erneuten, eingehenden Belehrung für alle zur Einheit gehörenden SS-Angehörigen.
Die Bauleitung veranlasst ihre Firmen zur entsprechenden Belehrung der Zivilarbeiter.

Vollzugsmeldung bis zum Mittwoch, den 10.Febr.1943, 17,oo h bei der Kommandantur.

46

*Document 29: Garrison Order No. 2/43 of 8 February 1943. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, pp. 46f. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 218f.*



Der Standortarzt gibt die notwendigen Anordnungen zur [illegible] schnellsten nochmaligen Durchführung einer Entlausungs- [illegible] aktion bei der Truppe. Er verständigt sich darüber mit [illegible] dem Kommandeur des Wachblockes.

Der Standortälteste

gez. H ö ß

SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant

F.d.R.

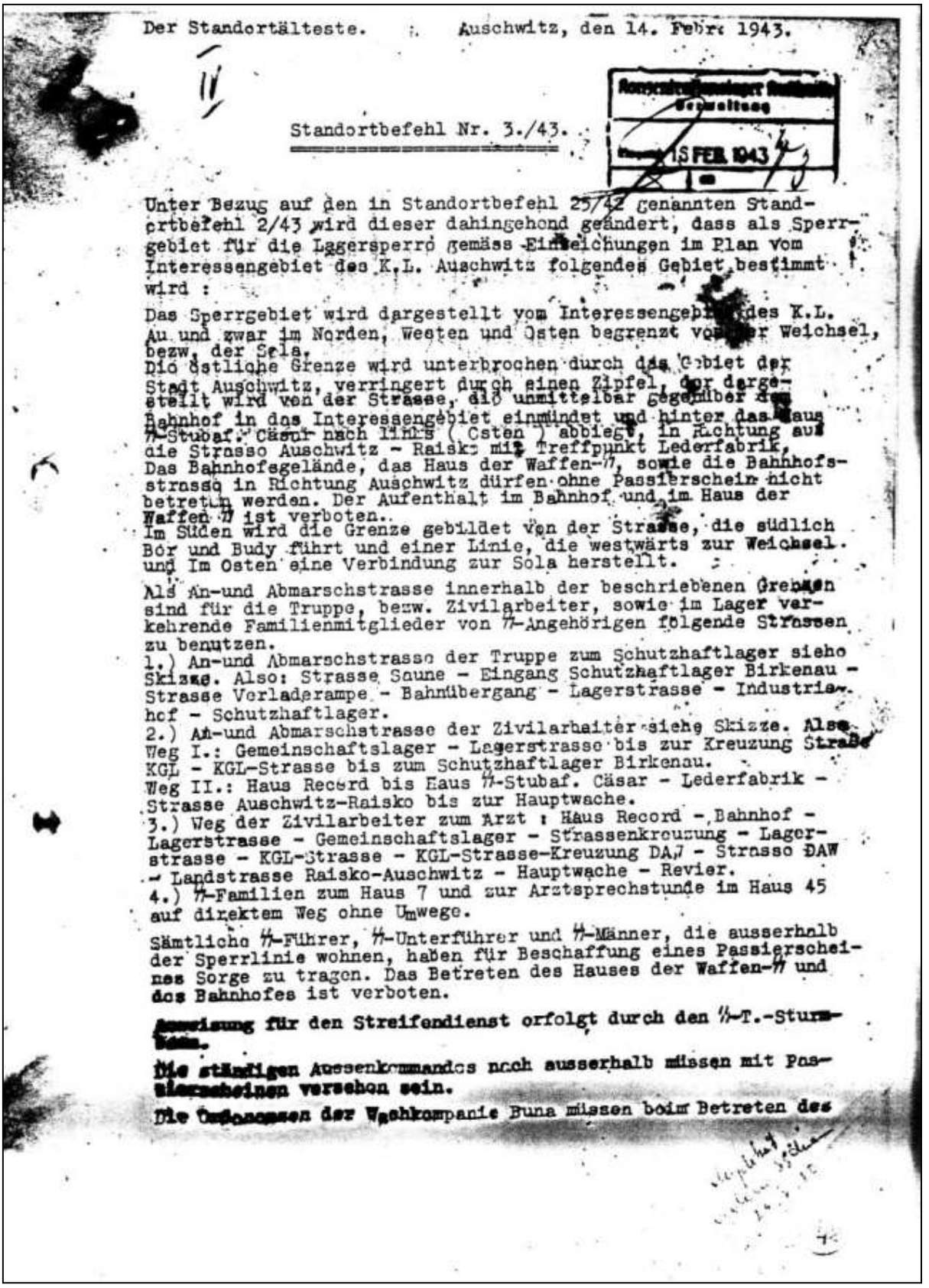
z.B.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant

Verteiler:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 7 | Stück an | Verwaltung | 2. Stabskompanie |
| 14 | " | " SS-T.-Stuba | SS-Revier, HWB, PAW, |
| 5 | " | " Belege | Fernschreibstelle |
| 2 | " | " Bauleitung | Telefonvermittlung |
| 2 | " | " Schutzhaftlager | SS-Kantinengemeinschaft |
| 2 | " | " Pol. Abteilung | Fuhrbereitschaft |
| je 1 | Stück an: | | Abt. IIIa, Abt. VI, Abt. W.u.B. |
| FKL, | | | "aus d. Waffen-" |
| Gerichts-SS-Führer | | | Aussendienststelle d. Amtes WI |
| Reitstall, | | | Sonderkommando Zeppelin |

(47)

*Continued*



Der Standortälteste. Auschwitz, den 14. Febr. 1943.

II

Standortbefehl Nr. 3./43.

15 FEB 1943

Unter Bezug auf den in Standortbefehl 25/42 genannten Standortbefehl 2/43 wird dieser dahingehend geändert, dass als Sperrgebiet für die Lagersperre gemäss Einzeichnungen im Plan vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz folgendes Gebiet bestimmt wird :

Das Sperrgebiet wird dargestellt vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Au und zwar im Norden, Westen und Osten begrenzt von der Weichsel, bezw. der Sola.
Die östliche Grenze wird unterbrochen durch das Gebiet der Stadt Auschwitz, verringert durch einen Zipfel, der dargestellt wird von der Strasse, die unmittelbar gegenüber dem Bahnhof in das Interessengebiet einmündet und hinter das Haus SS-Stubaf. Cäsar nach links ( Osten ) abbiegt, in Richtung auf die Strasse Auschwitz - Raisko mit Treffpunkt Lederfabrik.
Das Bahnhofsgelände, das Haus der Waffen-SS, sowie die Bahnhofsstrasse in Richtung Auschwitz dürfen ohne Passierschein nicht betreten werden. Der Aufenthalt im Bahnhof und im Haus der Waffen SS ist verboten.
Im Süden wird die Grenze gebildet von der Strasse, die südlich Bor und Budy führt und einer Linie, die westwärts zur Weichsel und Im Osten eine Verbindung zur Sola herstellt.

Als An-und Abmarschstrasse innerhalb der beschriebenen Grenzen sind für die Truppe, bezw. Zivilarbeiter, sowie im Lager verkehrende Familienmitglieder von SS-Angehörigen folgende Strassen zu benutzen.
1.) An-und Abmarschstrasse der Truppe zum Schutzhaftlager siehe Skizze. Also: Strasse Saune - Eingang Schutzhaftlager Birkenau - Strasse Verladerampe - Bahnübergang - Lagerstrasse - Industriehof - Schutzhaftlager.
2.) An-und Abmarschstrasse der Zivilarbeiter siehe Skizze. Also Weg I.: Gemeinschaftslager - Lagerstrasse bis zur Kreuzung Strasse KGL - KGL-Strasse bis zum Schutzhaftlager Birkenau.
Weg II.: Haus Record bis Haus SS-Stubaf. Cäsar - Lederfabrik - Strasse Auschwitz-Raisko bis zur Hauptwache.
3.) Weg der Zivilarbeiter zum Arzt : Haus Record - Bahnhof - Lagerstrasse - Gemeinschaftslager - Strassenkreuzung - Lagerstrasse - KGL-Strasse - KGL-Strasse-Kreuzung DAW - Strasse DAW - Landstrasse Raisko-Auschwitz - Hauptwache - Revier.
4.) SS-Familien zum Haus 7 und zur Arztsprechstunde im Haus 45 auf direktem Weg ohne Umwege.

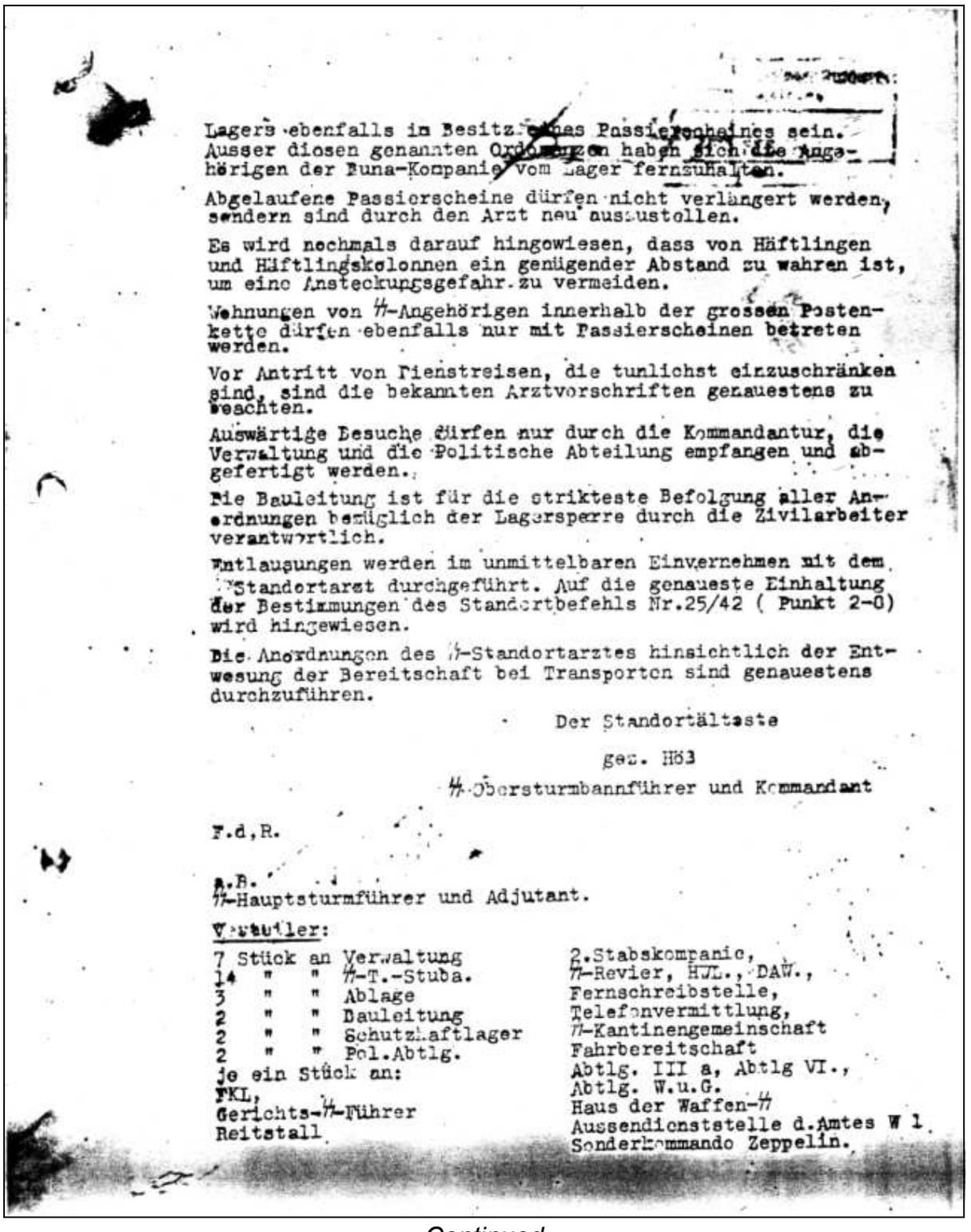
Sämtliche SS-Führer, SS-Unterführer und SS-Männer, die ausserhalb der Sperrlinie wohnen, haben für Beschaffung eines Passierscheines Sorge zu tragen. Das Betreten des Hauses der Waffen-SS und des Bahnhofes ist verboten.

**Anweisung für den Streifendienst erfolgt durch den SS-T.-Sturm-führer.**

**Die ständigen Aussenkommandos nach ausserhalb müssen mit Passierscheinen versehen sein.**

**Die Angehörigen der Wachkompanie Buna müssen beim Betreten des**

*Document 30: Garrison Order No. 3/43 of 14 February 1943. Source: APMO D-AuI-1, pp. 48f. (50f. Duplicate). Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 221f.*



Lagers ebenfalls im Besitz eines Passierscheines sein. Ausser diesen genannten Ordnungen haben sich die Angehörigen der Buna-Kompanie vom Lager fernzuhalten.

Abgelaufene Passierscheine dürfen nicht verlängert werden, sondern sind durch den Arzt neu auszustellen.

Es wird nochmals darauf hingewiesen, dass von Häftlingen und Häftlingskolonnen ein genügender Abstand zu wahren ist, um eine Ansteckungsgefahr zu vermeiden.

Wohnungen von SS-Angehörigen innerhalb der grossen Postenkette dürfen ebenfalls nur mit Passierscheinen betreten werden.

Vor Antritt von Dienstreisen, die tunlichst einzuschränken sind, sind die bekannten Arztvorschriften genauestens zu beachten.

Auswärtige Besuche dürfen nur durch die Kommandantur, die Verwaltung und die Politische Abteilung empfangen und abgefertigt werden.

Die Bauleitung ist für die strikteste Befolgung aller Anordnungen bezüglich der Lagersperre durch die Zivilarbeiter verantwortlich.

Entlausungen werden im unmittelbaren Einvernehmen mit dem Standortarzt durchgeführt. Auf die genaueste Einhaltung der Bestimmungen des Standortbefehls Nr.25/42 ( Punkt 2-6) wird hingewiesen.

Die Anordnungen des SS-Standortarztes hinsichtlich der Entwesung der Bereitschaft bei Transporten sind genauestens durchzuführen.

Der Standortälteste

gez. Höß

SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant

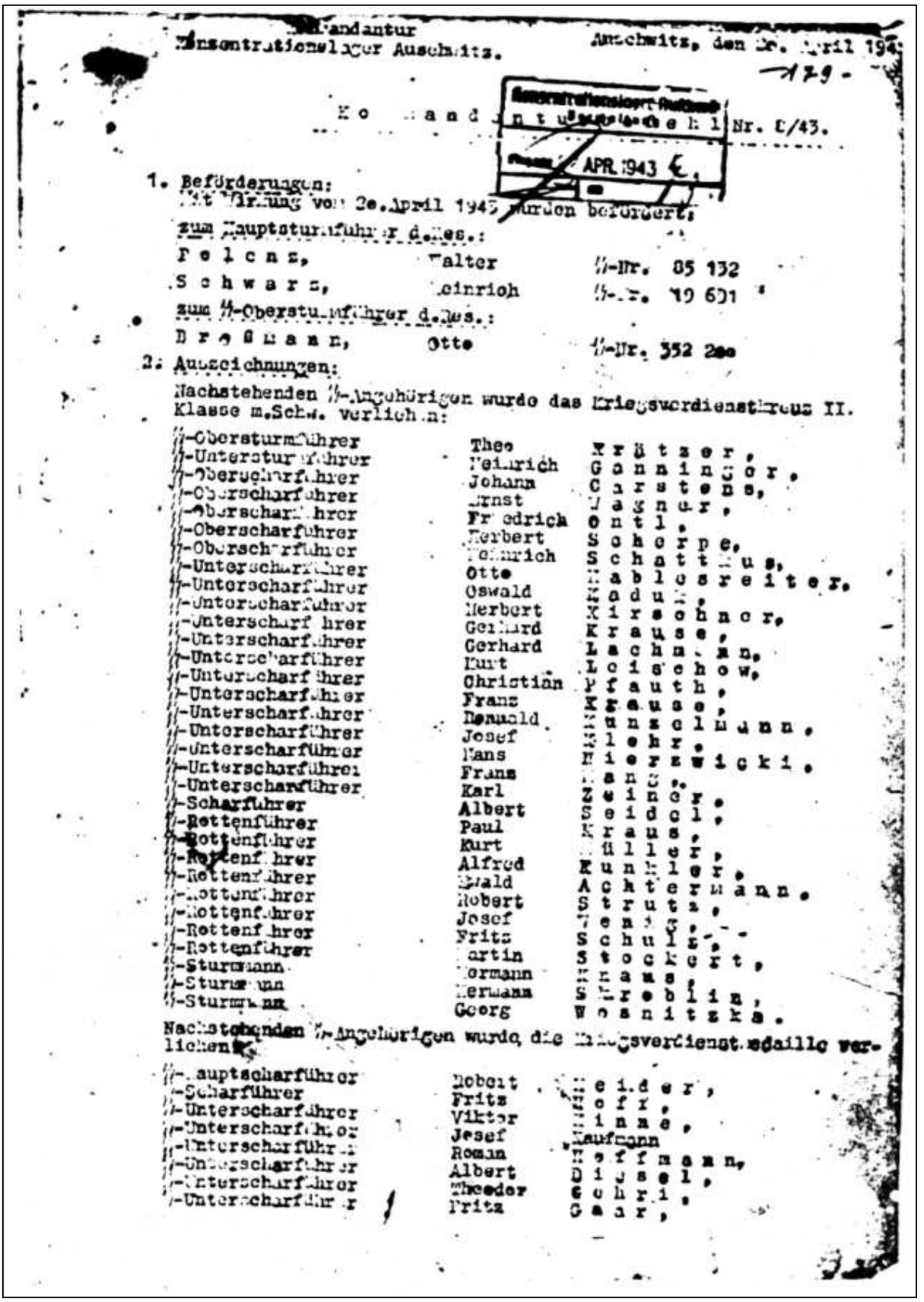
F.d.R.

A.B.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an Verwaltung
14 " " SS-T.-Stuba.
3 " " Ablage
2 " " Bauleitung
2 " " Schutzhaftlager
2 " " Pol.Abtlg.
je ein Stück an:
FKL,
Gerichts-SS-Führer
Reitstall
2.Stabskompanie,
SS-Revier, HWL., DAW.,
Fernschreibstelle,
Telefonvermittlung,
SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
Fahrbereitschaft
Abtlg. III a, Abtlg VI.,
Abtlg. W.u.G.
Haus der Waffen-SS
Aussendienststelle d.Amtes W 1
Sonderkommando Zeppelin.

*Continued*



...andantur
...nzentrationslager Auschwitz.

Auschwitz, den 20. April 194...

-179-

K o m a n d a n t u r s b e f e h l Nr. 8/43.

APR 1943

1. Beförderungen:
Mit Wirkung vom 20. April 1943 wurden befördert:
zum Hauptsturmführer d.Res.:
F e l c n e, Walter ...-Nr. 85 132
S c h w a r z, Heinrich ...-Nr. 19 601
zum ...-Obersturmführer d.Res.:
D r e ß m a n n, Otto ...-Nr. 352 2...

2. Auszeichnungen:
Nachstehenden ...-Angehörigen wurde das Kriegsverdienstkreuz II. Klasse m.Schw. verliehen:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| ...-Obersturmführer | Theo | K r ü t z e r, |
| ...-Untersturmführer | Heinrich | G o n n i n g e r, |
| ...-Oberscharführer | Johann | C a r s t e n s, |
| ...-Oberscharführer | Ernst | L a g n e r, |
| ...-Oberscharführer | Friedrich | O n t l, |
| ...-Oberscharführer | Herbert | S c h e r p e, |
| ...-Oberscharführer | Heinrich | S c h a t t k u s, |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Otto | M a b l o s r e i t e r, |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Oswald | N a d u n, |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Herbert | K i r s c h n e r, |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Gerhard | K r a u s e, |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Gerhard | L a c h m a n n, |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Kurt | L o i s c h o w, |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Christian | P f a u t h, |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Franz | K r a u s e, |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Reinwald | K u n z e l m a n n, |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Josef | L e h r, |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Hans | H i e r z w i c k i, |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Franz | [illegible], |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Karl | Z w i n g e r, |
| ...-Scharführer | Albert | S e i d e l, |
| ...-Rottenführer | Paul | K r a u s, |
| ...-Rottenführer | Kurt | M ü l l e r, |
| ...-Rottenführer | Alfred | K u n k l e r, |
| ...-Rottenführer | Ewald | A c h t e r m a n n, |
| ...-Rottenführer | Robert | S t r u t z, |
| ...-Rottenführer | Josef | [illegible], |
| ...-Rottenführer | Fritz | S c h u l z, |
| ...-Rottenführer | Martin | S t o c k e r t, |
| ...-Sturmmann | Hermann | [illegible], |
| ...-Sturmmann | Hermann | S t r e b l i n, |
| ...-Sturmmann | Georg | W o s n i t z k a. |

Nachstehenden ...-Angehörigen wurde die Kriegsverdienstmedaille verliehen:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| ...-Hauptscharführer | Robert | [illegible], |
| ...-Scharführer | Fritz | [illegible], |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Viktor | [illegible], |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Josef | [illegible] |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Roman | [illegible], |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Albert | [illegible], |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Theodor | [illegible], |
| ...-Unterscharführer | Fritz | [illegible], |

*Document 31: Headquarters Order No. 8/43 of 20 April 1943, Source: APMO A D-Aul-20, pp. 179-183. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 249-254.*

-190-

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| ᛋ-Unterscharführer | Otto | Clauss, |
| ᛋ-Unterscharführer | Fredi | Ackermann, |
| ᛋ-Unterscharführer | Alwin | Mindler, |
| ᛋ-Unterscharführer | Josef | Murter, |
| ᛋ-Unterscharführer | Herbert | Langer, |
| ᛋ-Unterscharführer | Erich | Kallabis, |
| ᛋ-Unterscharführer | Helmut | Grundschok, |
| ᛋ-Unterscharführer | Albert | Klose, |
| ᛋ-Unterscharführer | Johann | Weisshäupl, |
| ᛋ-Unterscharführer | Karl | Hartmann, |
| ᛋ-Oberscharführer | Friedrich | Harder, |
| ᛋ-Scharführer | Georg | Weidl. |

Nachstehenden ᛋ-Angehörigen wurde das Ehrenkreuz des Weltkrieges 1914 - 1918 verliehen:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| ᛋ-Oberscharführer | Franz | Langner, |
| ᛋ-Oberscharführer | Vinzent | Schittek, |
| ᛋ-Scharführer | Franz | Brylka, |
| ᛋ-Scharführer | Johann | Dehmann, |
| ᛋ-Scharführer | Vinzent | Klesc, |
| ᛋ-Scharführer | Karl | Reinicke, |
| ᛋ-Scharführer | Robert | Siercke, |
| ᛋ-Unterscharführer | Peter | Förster, |
| ᛋ-Unterscharführer | Josef | Lampert, |
| ᛋ-Unterscharführer | Alois | Loremczik, |
| ᛋ-Unterscharführer | Peter | Meinert, |
| ᛋ-Rottenführer | Johann | Dronia, |
| ᛋ-Rottenführer | Alois | Lannak, |
| ᛋ-Rottenführer | Bronislaus | Kalus, |
| ᛋ-Rottenführer | Theodor | Kaitsch, |
| ᛋ-Rottenführer | Theodor | Kocsy, |
| ᛋ-Rottenführer | Josef | Kopotinski, |
| ᛋ-Rottenführer | Alois | Krakowczik, |
| ᛋ-Rottenführer | Konrad | Kupitz, |
| ᛋ-Rottenführer | Valentin | Nikolaionak, |
| ᛋ-Rottenführer | [illegible] | Ruppik, |
| ᛋ-Rottenführer | Jakob | Spitzhuh, |
| ᛋ-Rottenführer | Josef | Schmucker, |
| ᛋ-Rottenführer | Thomas | Stanossek, |
| ᛋ-Sturmmann | Franz | Granietzny, |
| ᛋ-Sturmmann | Franz | [illegible]enbeck, |
| ᛋ-Schütze | Emil | [illegible]elnitzki, |
| ᛋ-Schütze | Peter | Preiss[illegible], |
| ᛋ-Schütze | Friedrich | Vogt. |

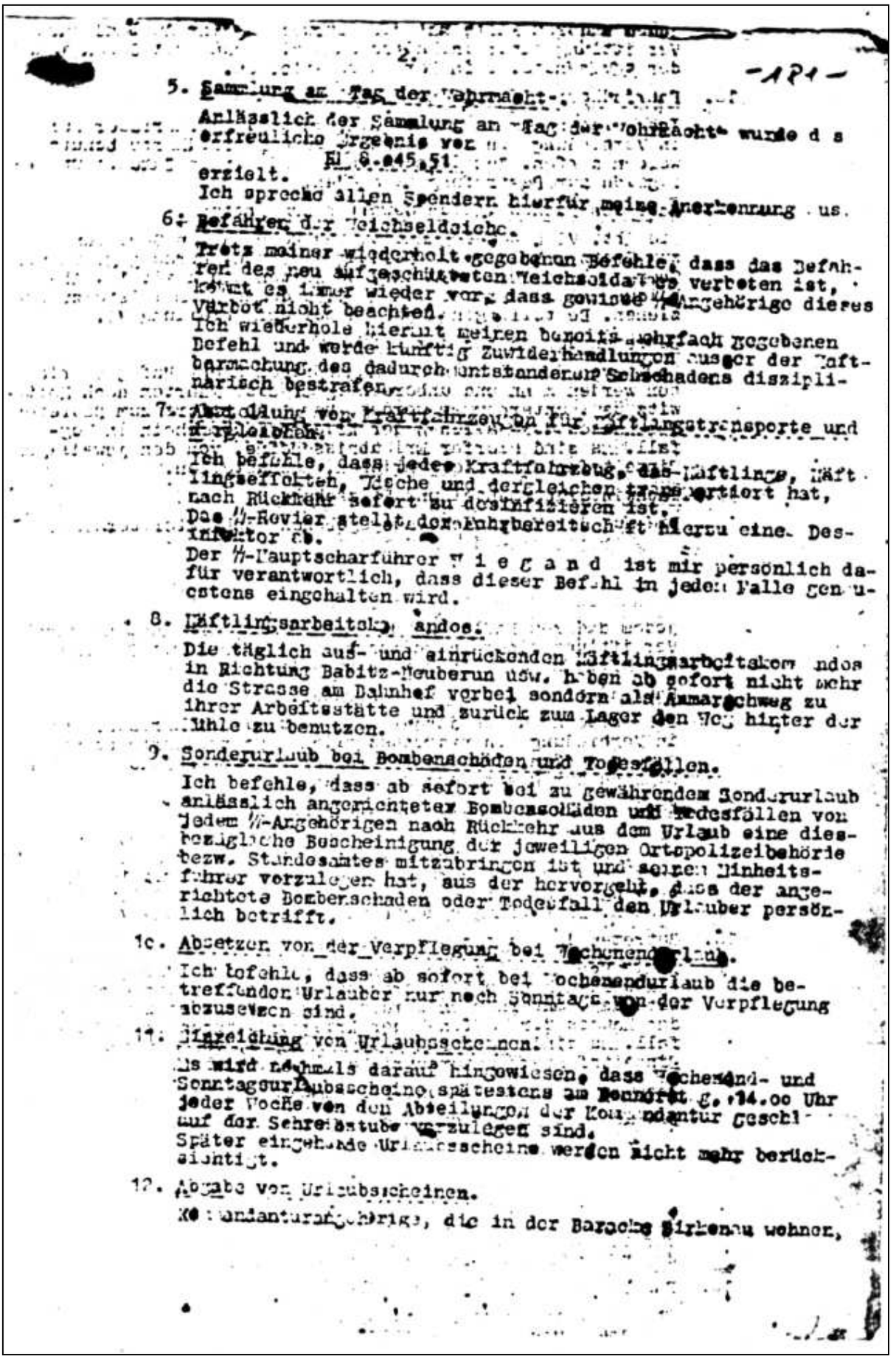
3. Leiter der Verwaltung K.L. Auschwitz.

Gemäss Verfügung des RF-ᛋ, ᛋ-Personalamt v.5.4.43 wird der ᛋ-Stubaf. Will Burger mit Wirkung vom 1.5.43 zum ᛋ-W.V.H.A., Amtsgruppe D, als D/a versetzt.
Die Dienstgeschäfte des Leiters der Verwaltung hat mit Wirkung vom 26.4.43 der ᛋ-Obersturmbannführer Karl Höckel, übernommen.

4. Belobigung.

Am 9.3.43 bei der Verfolgung von 2 Juden, die vom Sonderkommando flüchtig waren, ist der ᛋ-Unterscharführer Jochum, 2.Komp., mit 10 Angehörigen der 3. Kompanie unter schwierigsten Verhältnissen über die Weichsel gesetzt und stellte die Flüchtlinge in einer Hütte bei Wedlin.
Dem ᛋ-Unterscharführer Jochum und den 10 weiteren Angehörigen spreche ich meine Anerkennung aus.

*Continued*



-121-

5. Sammlung am Tag der Wehrmacht.

Anlässlich der Sammlung am Tag der Wehrmacht wurde das erfreuliche Ergebnis von RM 8.045,51 erzielt.
Ich spreche allen Spendern hierfür meine Anerkennung aus.

6. Befahren der Weichseldeiche.

Trotz meiner wiederholt gegebenen Befehle, dass das Befahren des neu aufgeschütteten Weichseldeiches verboten ist, kommt es immer wieder vor, dass gewisse SS-Angehörige dieses Verbot nicht beachten.
Ich wiederhole hiermit meinen bereits mehrfach gegebenen Befehl und werde künftig Zuwiderhandlungen ausser der Inhaftnahme des dadurch entstandenen Sachschadens disziplinarisch bestrafen.

7. Abmeldung von Kraftfahrzeugen für Häftlingstransporte und Fliegeralarm.

Ich befehle, dass jedes Kraftfahrzeug, das Häftlinge, Häftlingseffekten, Asche und dergleichen transportiert hat, nach Rückkehr sofort zu desinfizieren ist.
Das SS-Revier stellt dafür bereitwilligst hierzu eine Desinfektor ab.
Der SS-Hauptscharführer W i e g a n d ist mir persönlich dafür verantwortlich, dass dieser Befehl in jedem Falle genauestens eingehalten wird.

8. Häftlingsarbeitskommandos.

Die täglich auf- und einrückenden Häftlingsarbeitskommandos in Richtung Babitz-Neuberun usw. haben ab sofort nicht mehr die Strasse am Bahnhof vorbei sondern als Anmarschweg zu ihrer Arbeitsstätte und zurück zum Lager den Weg hinter der Mühle zu benutzen.

9. Sonderurlaub bei Bombenschäden und Todesfällen.

Ich befehle, dass ab sofort bei zu gewährendem Sonderurlaub anlässlich angerichteter Bombenschäden und Todesfällen von jedem SS-Angehörigen nach Rückkehr aus dem Urlaub eine diesbezügliche Bescheinigung der jeweiligen Ortspolizeibehörde bezw. Standesamtes mitzubringen ist und seinem Einheitsführer vorzulegen hat, aus der hervorgeht, dass der angerichtete Bombenschaden oder Todesfall den Urlauber persönlich betrifft.

10. Absetzen von der Verpflegung bei Wochenendurlaub.

Ich befehle, dass ab sofort bei Wochenendurlaub die betreffenden Urlauber nur noch Sonntags von der Verpflegung abzusetzen sind.

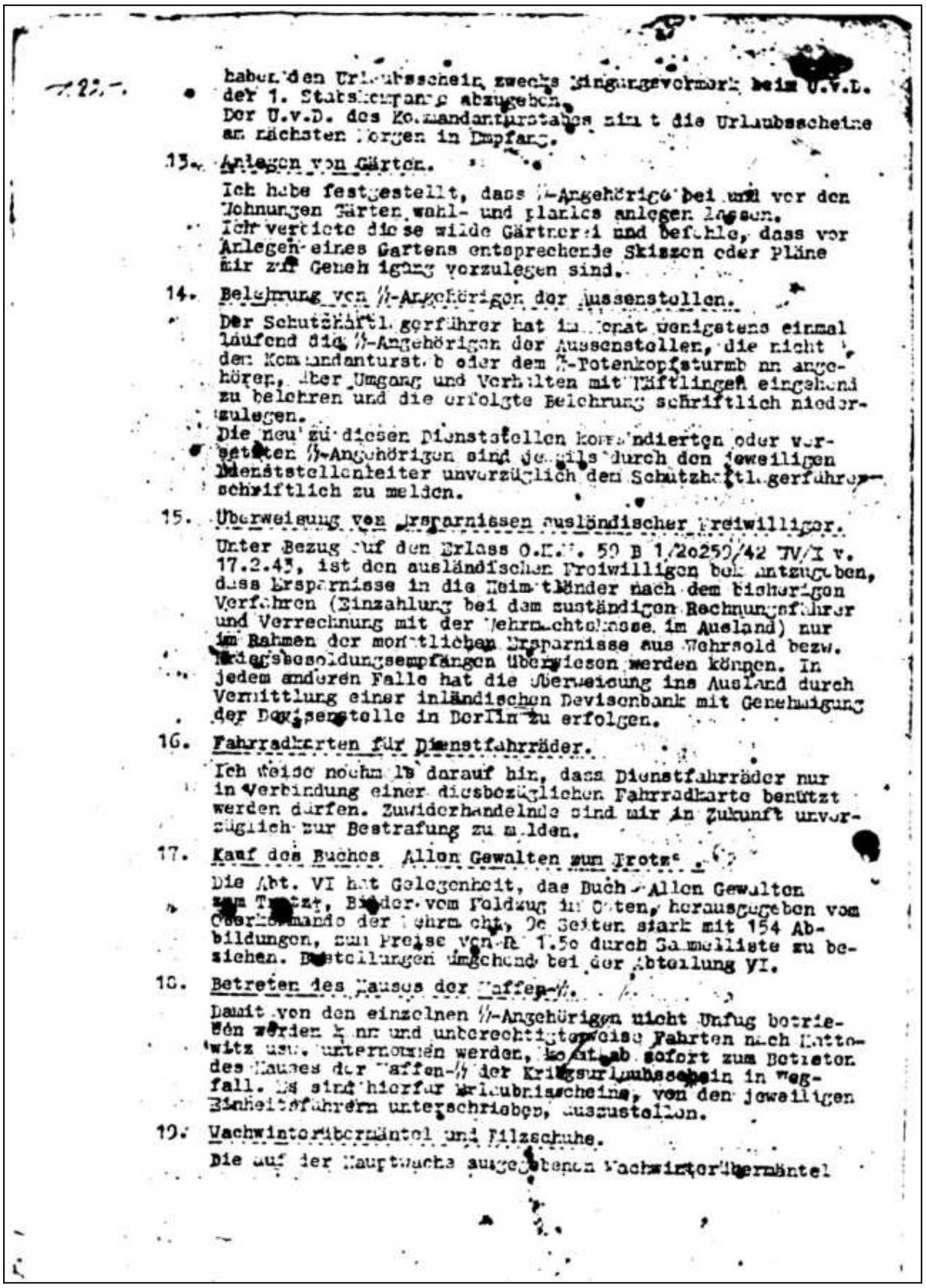
11. Einreichung von Urlaubsscheinen.

Es wird nochmals darauf hingewiesen, dass Wochenend- und Sonntagsurlaubsscheine spätestens am Donnerst. 9.,14.00 Uhr jeder Woche von den Abteilungen der Kommandantur Geschl. auf der Schreibstube vorzulegen sind.
Später eingehende Urlaubsscheine werden nicht mehr berücksichtigt.

12. Abgabe von Urlaubsscheinen.

Kommandanturangehörige, die in der Baracke Birkenau wohnen,

*Continued*



haben den Urlaubsschein zwecks Eingangsvermerk beim U.v.D. der 1. Staffel(pano.) abzugeben.
Der U.v.D. des Kommandanturstabes nimmt die Urlaubsscheine am nächsten Morgen in Empfang.

13. Anlegen von Gärten.

Ich habe festgestellt, dass ‖-Angehörige bei und vor den Wohnungen Gärten wahl- und planlos anlegen lassen. Ich verbiete diese wilde Gärtnerei und befehle, dass vor Anlegen eines Gartens entsprechende Skizzen oder Pläne mir zur Genehmigung vorzulegen sind.

14. Belehrung von ‖-Angehörigen der Aussenstellen.

Der Schutzhaftlagerführer hat im Monat wenigstens einmal laufend die ‖-Angehörigen der Aussenstellen, die nicht zu dem Kommandanturstab oder dem ‖-Totenkopfsturmb nn angehören, über Umgang und Verhalten mit Häftlingen eingehend zu belehren und die erfolgte Belehrung schriftlich niederzulegen.
Die neu zu diesen Dienststellen kommandierten oder versetzten ‖-Angehörigen sind jeweils durch den jeweiligen Dienststellenleiter unverzüglich dem Schutzhaftlagerführer schriftlich zu melden.

15. Überweisung von Ersparnissen ausländischer Freiwilliger.

Unter Bezug auf den Erlass O.K.W. 59 B 1/2o259/42 7V/I v. 17.2.43, ist den ausländischen Freiwilligen bekanntzugeben, dass Ersparnisse in die Heimatländer nach dem bisherigen Verfahren (Einzahlung bei dem zuständigen Rechnungsführer und Verrechnung mit der Wehrmachtskasse im Ausland) nur im Rahmen der monatlichen Ersparnisse aus Wehrsold bezw. Kriegsbesoldungsempfängen überwiesen werden können. In jedem anderen Falle hat die Überweisung ins Ausland durch Vermittlung einer inländischen Devisenbank mit Genehmigung der Devisenstelle in Berlin zu erfolgen.

16. Fahrradkarten für Dienstfahrräder.

Ich weise nochmals darauf hin, dass Dienstfahrräder nur in Verbindung einer diesbezüglichen Fahrradkarte benützt werden dürfen. Zuwiderhandelnde sind mir in Zukunft unverzüglich zur Bestrafung zu melden.

17. Kauf des Buches Allen Gewalten zum Trotz.

Die Abt. VI hat Gelegenheit, das Buch "Allen Gewalten zum Trotz", Bilder vom Feldzug im Osten, herausgegeben vom Oberkommando der Wehrmacht, 96 Seiten stark mit 154 Abbildungen, zum Preise von RM 1.5o durch Sammelliste zu beziehen. Bestellungen umgehend bei der Abteilung VI.

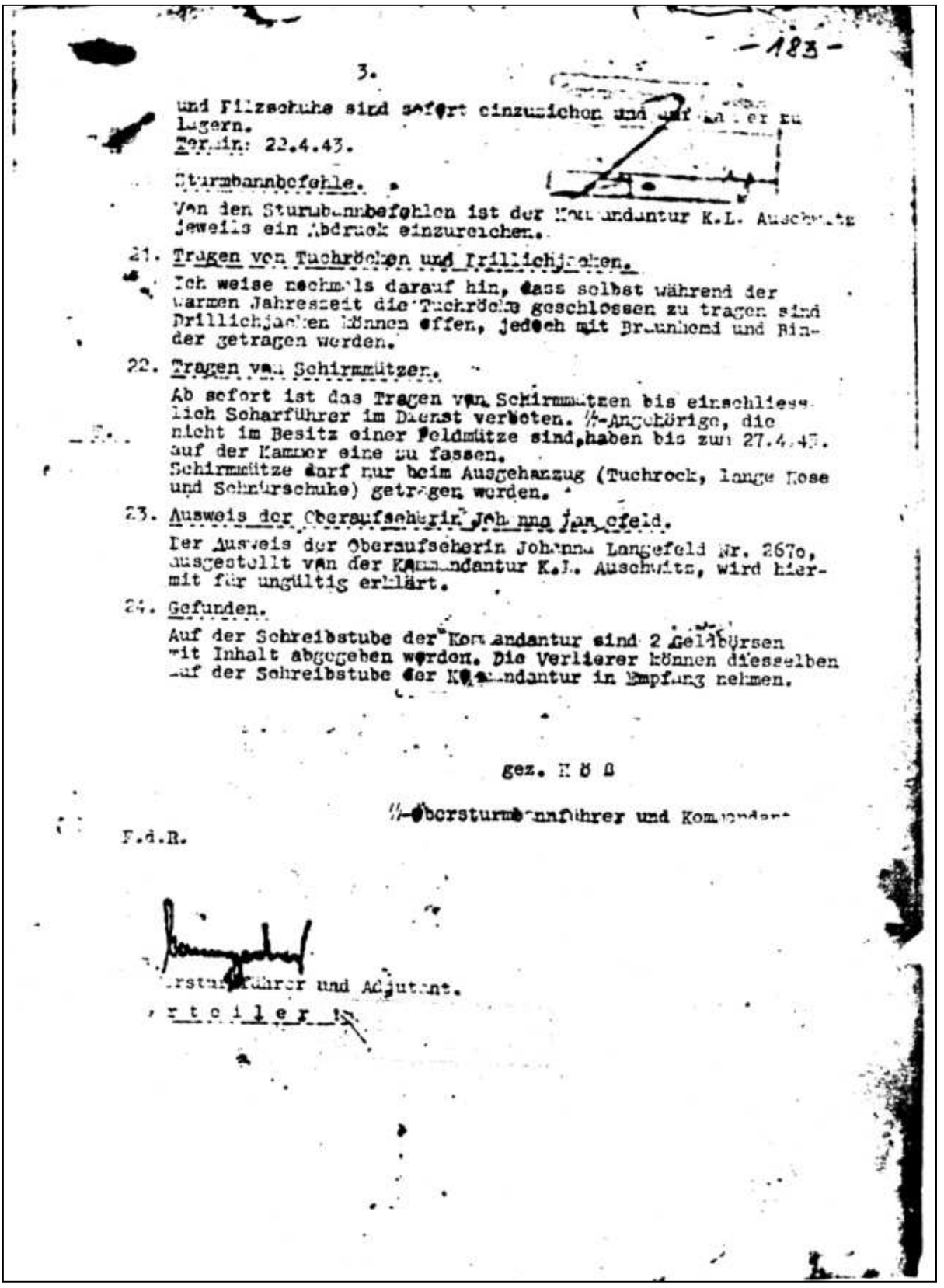
18. Betreten des Hauses der Waffen-‖.

Damit von den einzelnen ‖-Angehörigen nicht Unfug betrieben werden kann und unberechtigterweise Fahrten nach Kattowitz usw. unternommen werden, ist ab sofort zum Betreten des Hauses der Waffen-‖ der Kriegsurlaubsschein in Wegfall. Es sind hierfür Urlaubsscheine, von den jeweiligen Einheitsführern unterschrieben, auszustellen.

19. Wachwinterübermäntel und Filzschuhe.

Die auf der Hauptwache ausgegebenen Wachwinterübermäntel

*Continued*



-183-

3.

und Filzschuhe sind sofort einzureichen und auf Lager zu legern.
Termin: 22.4.43.

Sturmbannbefehle.

Von den Sturmbannbefehlen ist der Kommandantur K.L. Auschwitz jeweils ein Abdruck einzureichen.

21. Tragen von Tuchröcken und Drillichjacken.

Ich weise nochmals darauf hin, dass selbst während der warmen Jahreszeit die Tuchröcke geschlossen zu tragen sind Drillichjacken können offen, jedoch mit Braunhemd und Binder getragen werden.

22. Tragen von Schirmmützen.

Ab sofort ist das Tragen von Schirmmützen bis einschliesslich Scharführer im Dienst verboten. ✠-Angehörige, die nicht im Besitz einer Feldmütze sind, haben bis zum 27.4.43. auf der Kammer eine zu fassen.
Schirmmütze darf nur beim Ausgehanzug (Tuchrock, lange Hose und Schnürschuhe) getragen werden.

23. Ausweis der Oberaufseherin Johanna Langefeld.

Der Ausweis der Oberaufseherin Johanna Langefeld Nr. 267o, ausgestellt von der Kommandantur K.L. Auschwitz, wird hiermit für ungültig erklärt.

24. Gefunden.

Auf der Schreibstube der Kommandantur sind 2 Geldbörsen mit Inhalt abgegeben worden. Die Verlierer können dieselben auf der Schreibstube der Kommandantur in Empfang nehmen.

gez. H ö ß

✠-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant

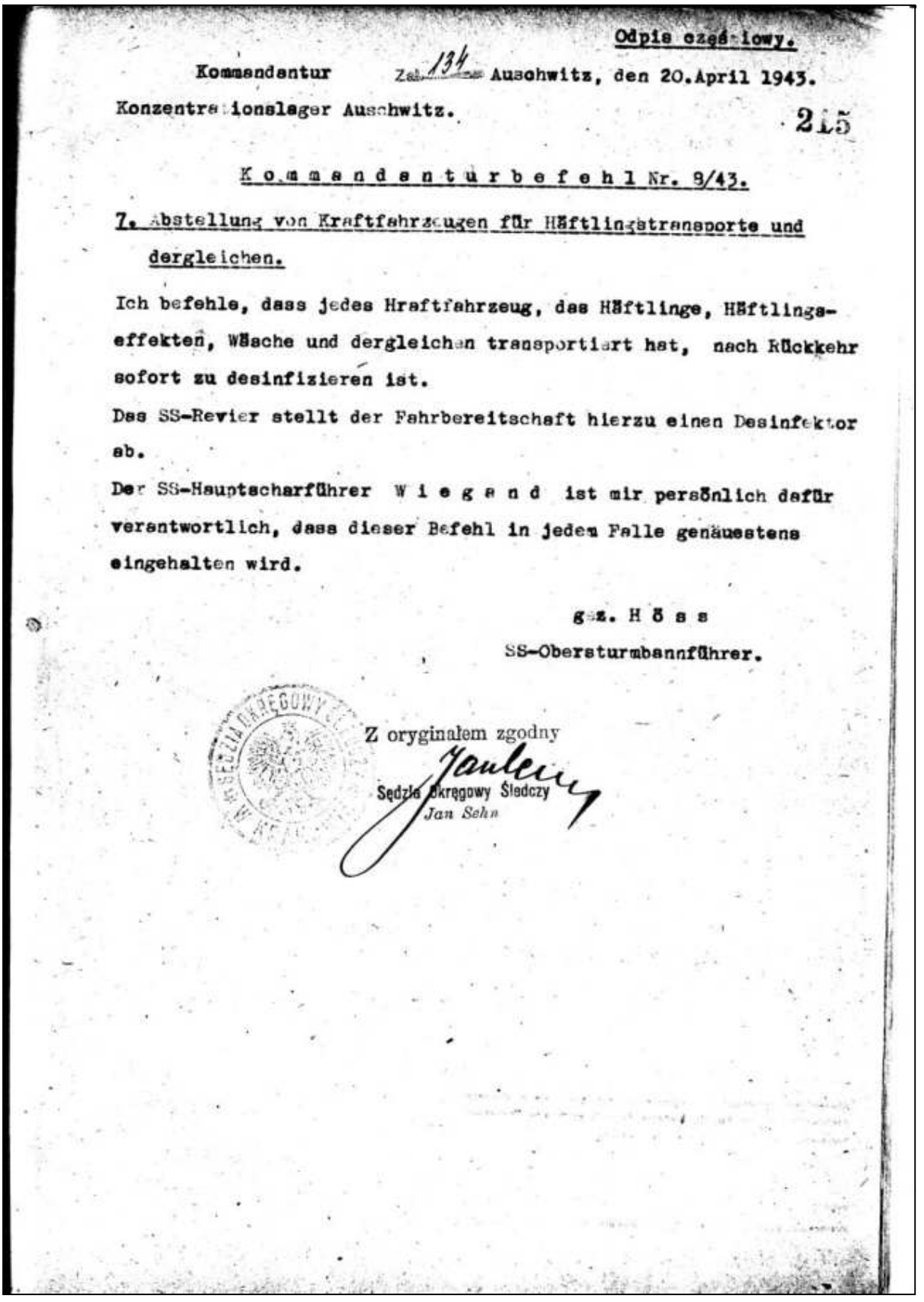
F.d.R.

[signature]

Obersturmführer und Adjutant.

V e r t e i l e r :

*Continued*



Odpis częściowy.

Kommandantur Zahl 134 Auschwitz, den 20.April 1943.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz.

215

**Kommandanturbefehl Nr. 9/43.**

**7. Abstellung von Kraftfahrzeugen für Häftlingstransporte und dergleichen.**

Ich befehle, dass jedes Kraftfahrzeug, das Häftlinge, Häftlingseffekten, Wäsche und dergleichen transportiert hat, nach Rückkehr sofort zu desinfizieren ist.

Das SS-Revier stellt der Fahrbereitschaft hierzu einen Desinfektor ab.

Der SS-Hauptscharführer W i e g a n d ist mir persönlich dafür verantwortlich, dass dieser Befehl in jedem Falle genauestens eingehalten wird.

gez. H ö s s

SS-Obersturmbannführer.

Z oryginałem zgodny

Sędzia Okręgowy Śledczy

*Jan Sehn*

*Document 32: Headquarters Order No. 8/43 of 20 April 1943. Transcript of Point 7 of the order by Polish investigative judge Jan Sehn. Source: AGK NTN-94, p. 215. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 251.*

Kommandantur Auschwitz, den 18. Mai 1943.
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz.

**Kommandantur-Befehl Nr. 14/43.**

**3. Umbenennung der Lager:**

Die Lager erhalten ab sofort nachstehende Bezeichnung:

Stammlager Auschwitz = A I

Neubauten H-aus 7 = A II

Birkenau Abschnitt I
/Frauenlager und derzeitiges Männerlager/ = B I
mit der Unterteilung a, b.

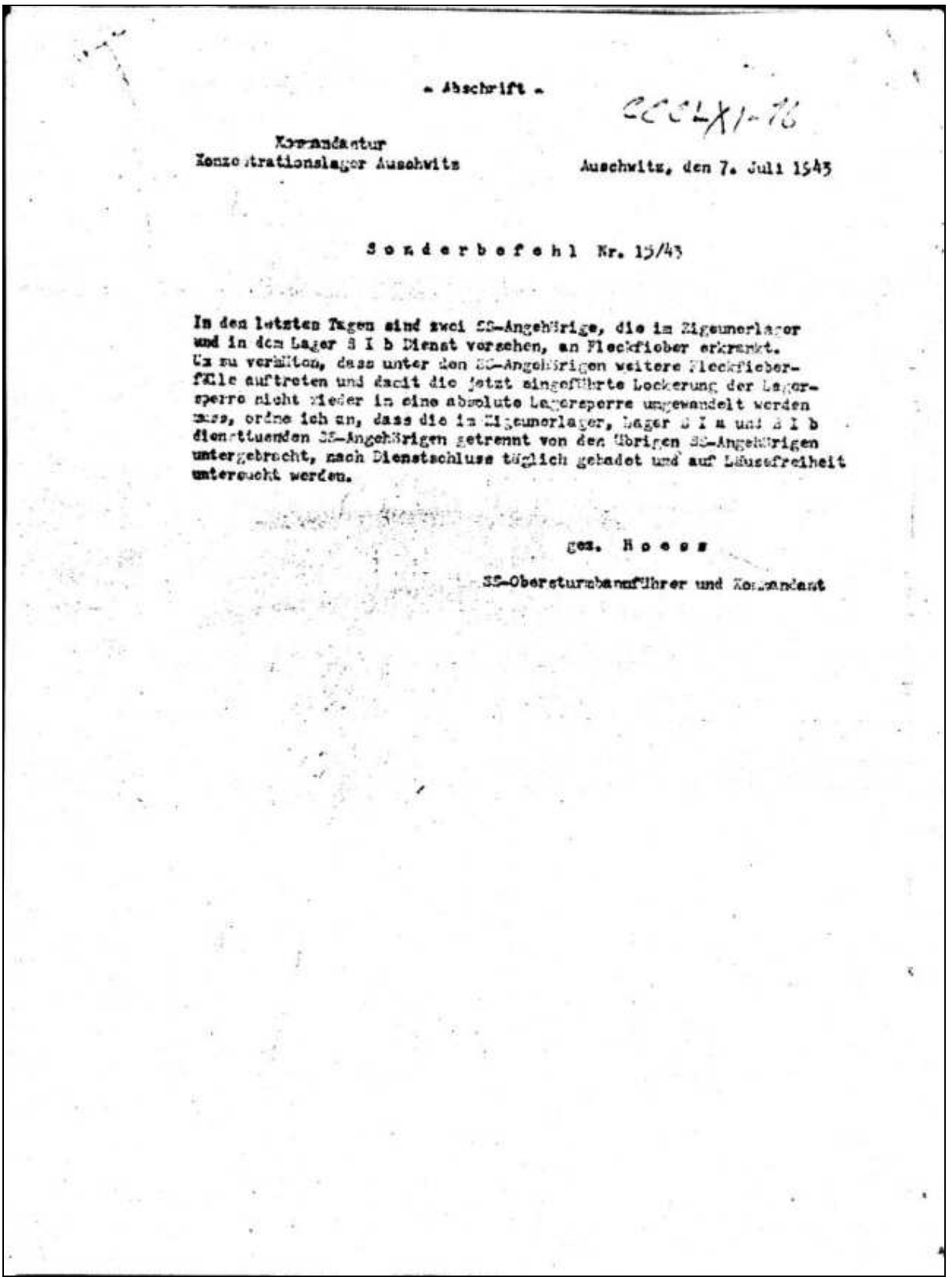
Ab-schnitt II
/Männer- und Zigeunerlager/ = B II
mit der Unterteilung a, b, c, d, e, f,

Abschnitt III
/noch nicht belegt/ = B III

gez. H ö s s
SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant

Z oryginałem zgodny
Sędzia Okręgowy Śledczy
Jan Sehn

*Document 33: Headquarters Order No. 14*[a]*/43 of 18.5.1943, Transcript of Point 3 of the order by Polish investigative judge Jan Sehn. Source: AGK NTN-94, p. 32. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 272.*



- Abschrift -

CCCLXI-16

Kommandantur
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 7. Juli 1943

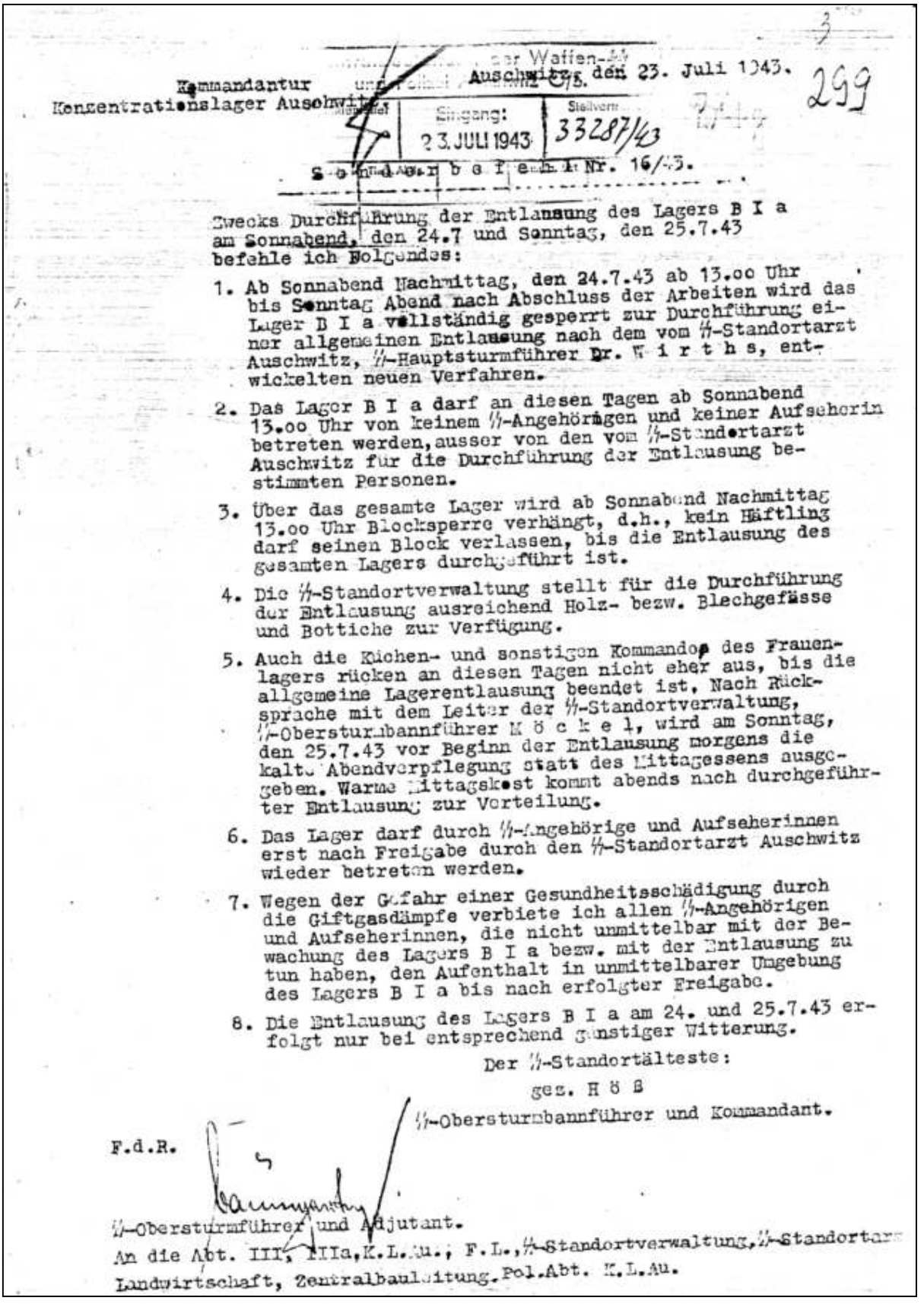
Sonderbefehl Nr. 15/43

In den letzten Tagen sind zwei SS-Angehörige, die im Zigeunerlager und in dem Lager B I b Dienst versehen, an Fleckfieber erkrankt. Um zu verhüten, dass unter den SS-Angehörigen weitere Fleckfieberfälle auftreten und dadit die jetzt eingeführte Lockerung der Lagersperre nicht wieder in eine absolute Lagersperre umgewandelt werden muss, ordne ich an, dass die im Zigeunerlager, Lager B I a und B I b dienstuenden SS-Angehörigen getrennt von den übrigen SS-Angehörigen untergebracht, nach Dienstschluss täglich gebadet und auf Lausefreiheit untersucht werden.

gez. Hoess

SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant

*Document 34: Special Headquarters Order No. 15/43 of 7 July 1943. Source: CDJC CCCLXI-16. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 302.*



Kommandantur der Waffen-SS
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 23. Juli 1943.

299

Eingang: 23. JULI 1943 | Stellvertr. 33287/43

S o n d e r b e f e h l Nr. 16/43.

Zwecks Durchführung der Entlausung des Lagers B I a am Sonnabend, den 24.7 und Sonntag, den 25.7.43 befehle ich Folgendes:

1. Ab Sonnabend Nachmittag, den 24.7.43 ab 13.00 Uhr bis Sonntag Abend nach Abschluss der Arbeiten wird das Lager B I a vollständig gesperrt zur Durchführung einer allgemeinen Entlausung nach dem vom SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. W i r t h s, entwickelten neuen Verfahren.

2. Das Lager B I a darf an diesen Tagen ab Sonnabend 13.00 Uhr von keinem SS-Angehörigen und keiner Aufseherin betreten werden, ausser von den vom SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz für die Durchführung der Entlausung bestimmten Personen.

3. Über das gesamte Lager wird ab Sonnabend Nachmittag 13.00 Uhr Blocksperre verhängt, d.h., kein Häftling darf seinen Block verlassen, bis die Entlausung des gesamten Lagers durchgeführt ist.

4. Die SS-Standortverwaltung stellt für die Durchführung der Entlausung ausreichend Holz- bezw. Blechgefässe und Bottiche zur Verfügung.

5. Auch die Küchen- und sonstigen Kommandos des Frauenlagers rücken an diesen Tagen nicht eher aus, bis die allgemeine Lagerentlausung beendet ist. Nach Rücksprache mit dem Leiter der SS-Standortverwaltung, SS-Obersturmbannführer K ö c k e l, wird am Sonntag, den 25.7.43 vor Beginn der Entlausung morgens die kalte Abendverpflegung statt des Mittagessens ausgegeben. Warme Mittagskost kommt abends nach durchgeführter Entlausung zur Verteilung.

6. Das Lager darf durch SS-Angehörige und Aufseherinnen erst nach Freigabe durch den SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz wieder betreten werden.

7. Wegen der Gefahr einer Gesundheitsschädigung durch die Giftgasdämpfe verbiete ich allen SS-Angehörigen und Aufseherinnen, die nicht unmittelbar mit der Bewachung des Lagers B I a bezw. mit der Entlausung zu tun haben, den Aufenthalt in unmittelbarer Umgebung des Lagers B I a bis nach erfolgter Freigabe.

8. Die Entlausung des Lagers B I a am 24. und 25.7.43 erfolgt nur bei entsprechend günstiger Witterung.

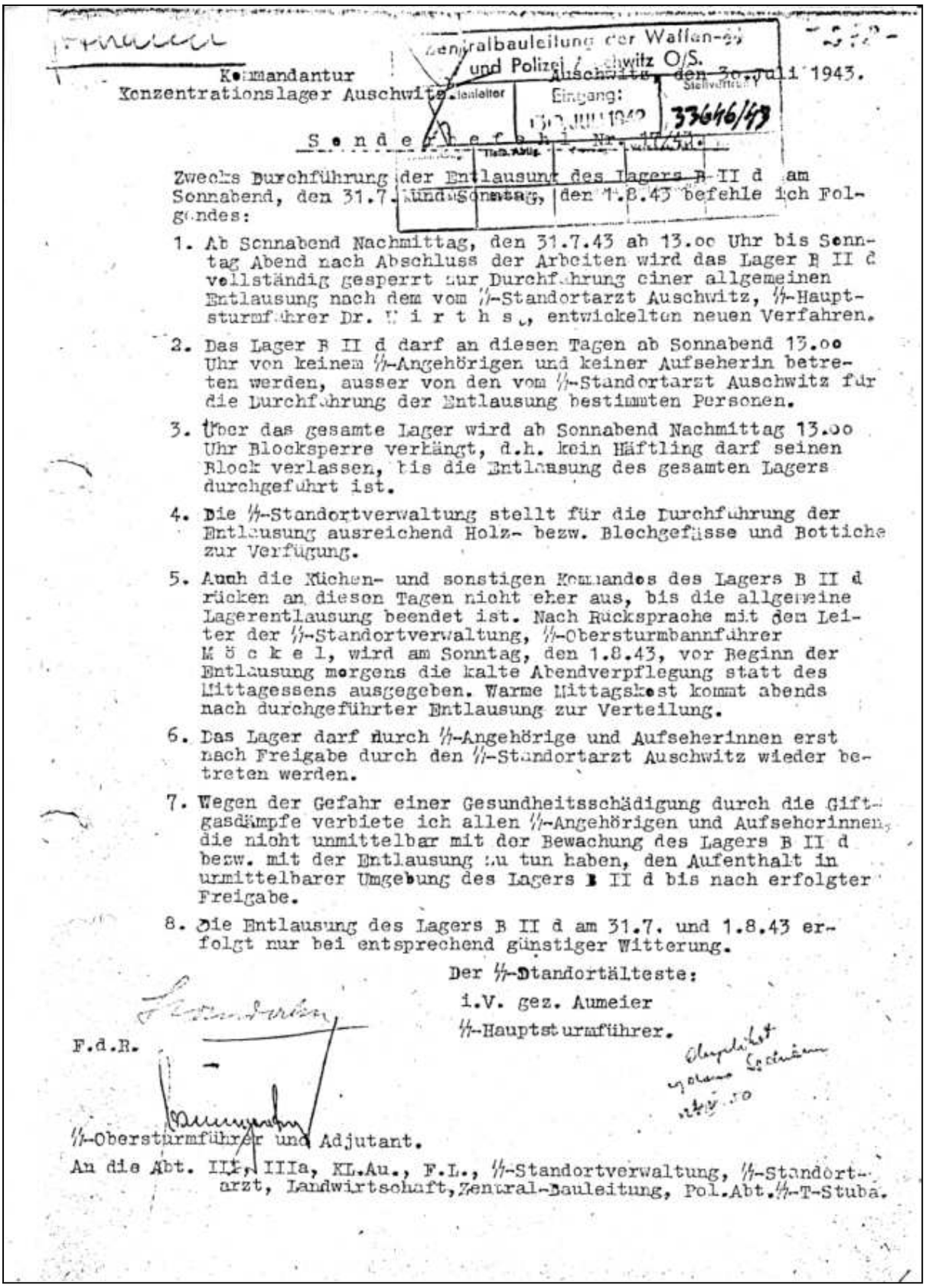
Der SS-Standortälteste:
gez. H ö ß
SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.

SS-Obersturmführer und Adjutant.

An die Abt. III, IIIa, K.L.Au., F.L., SS-Standortverwaltung, SS-Standortarzt, Landwirtschaft, Zentralbauleitung, Pol.Abt. K.L.Au.

*Document 35: Special Headquarters Order 16/43 of 23 July 1943. Source: RGVA 502-1-32, p. 299. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 314f.*



Kommandantur
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.
Eingang: 30. JULI 1943 33646/43

Auschwitz, den 30. Juli 1943.

S o n d e r b e f e h l Nr. 17/43.

Zwecks Durchführung der Entlausung des Lagers B II d am Sonnabend, den 31.7. und Sonntag, den 1.8.43 befehle ich Folgendes:

1. Ab Sonnabend Nachmittag, den 31.7.43 ab 13.oo Uhr bis Sonntag Abend nach Abschluss der Arbeiten wird das Lager B II d vollständig gesperrt zur Durchführung einer allgemeinen Entlausung nach dem vom ᛋᛋ-Standortarzt Auschwitz, ᛋᛋ-Hauptsturmführer Dr. W i r t h s, entwickelten neuen Verfahren.

2. Das Lager B II d darf an diesen Tagen ab Sonnabend 13.oo Uhr von keinem ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen und keiner Aufseherin betreten werden, ausser von den vom ᛋᛋ-Standortarzt Auschwitz für die Durchführung der Entlausung bestimmten Personen.

3. Über das gesamte Lager wird ab Sonnabend Nachmittag 13.oo Uhr Blocksperre verhängt, d.h. kein Häftling darf seinen Block verlassen, bis die Entlausung des gesamten Lagers durchgeführt ist.

4. Die ᛋᛋ-Standortverwaltung stellt für die Durchführung der Entlausung ausreichend Holz- bezw. Blechgefässe und Bottiche zur Verfügung.

5. Auch die Küchen- und sonstigen Kommandos des Lagers B II d rücken an diesen Tagen nicht eher aus, bis die allgemeine Lagerentlausung beendet ist. Nach Rücksprache mit dem Leiter der ᛋᛋ-Standortverwaltung, ᛋᛋ-Obersturmbannführer M ö c k e l, wird am Sonntag, den 1.8.43, vor Beginn der Entlausung morgens die kalte Abendverpflegung statt des Mittagessens ausgegeben. Warme Mittagskost kommt abends nach durchgeführter Entlausung zur Verteilung.

6. Das Lager darf durch ᛋᛋ-Angehörige und Aufseherinnen erst nach Freigabe durch den ᛋᛋ-Standortarzt Auschwitz wieder betreten werden.

7. Wegen der Gefahr einer Gesundheitsschädigung durch die Giftgasdämpfe verbiete ich allen ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen und Aufseherinnen, die nicht unmittelbar mit der Bewachung des Lagers B II d bezw. mit der Entlausung zu tun haben, den Aufenthalt in unmittelbarer Umgebung des Lagers B II d bis nach erfolgter Freigabe.

8. Die Entlausung des Lagers B II d am 31.7. und 1.8.43 erfolgt nur bei entsprechend günstiger Witterung.

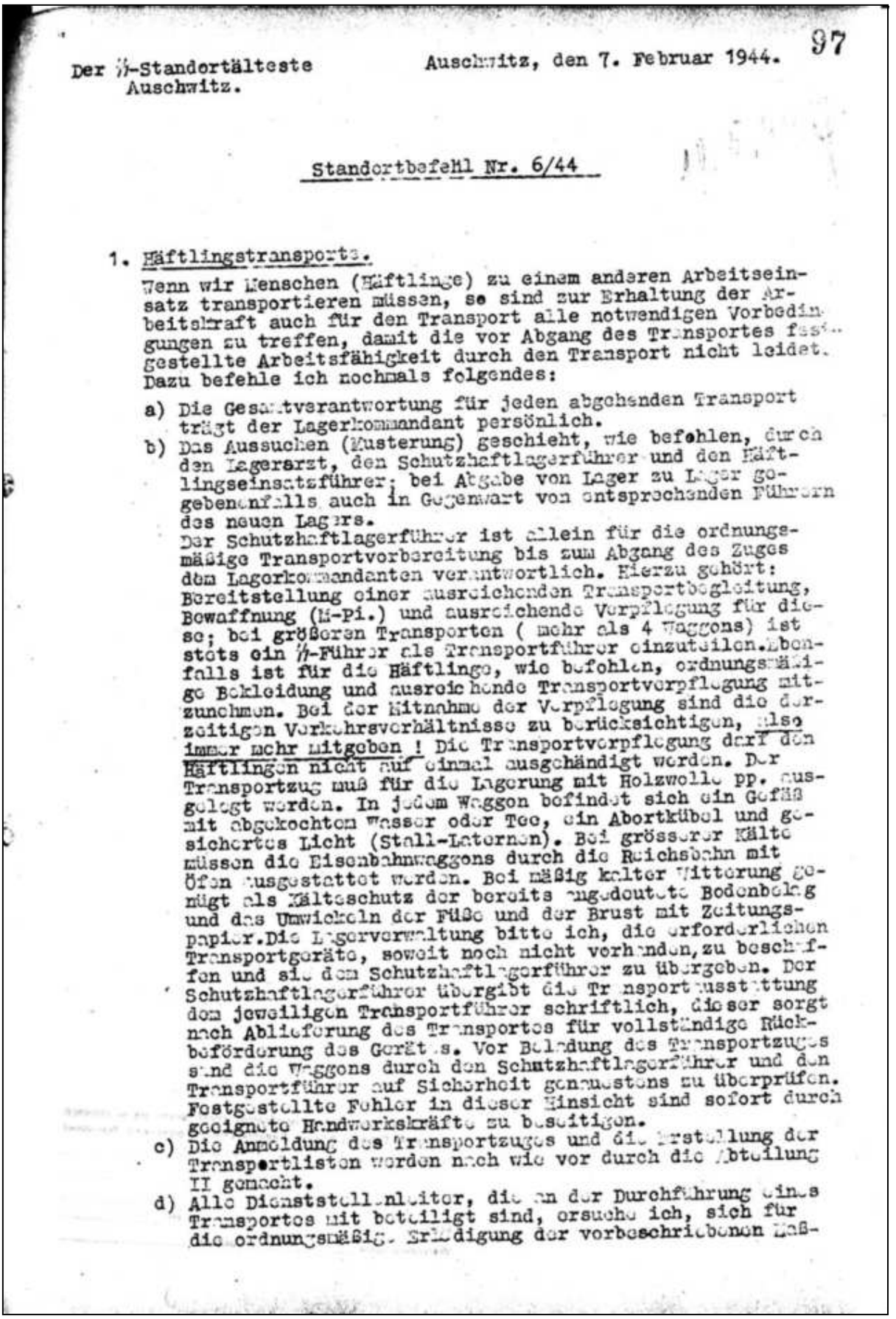
Der ᛋᛋ-Standortälteste:
i.V. gez. Aumeier
ᛋᛋ-Hauptsturmführer.

F.d.R.

ᛋᛋ-Obersturmführer und Adjutant.

An die Abt. III, IIIa, KL.Au., F.L., ᛋᛋ-Standortverwaltung, ᛋᛋ-Standortarzt, Landwirtschaft, Zentral-Bauleitung, Pol.Abt. ᛋᛋ-T-Stuba.

*Document 36: Special Headquarters Order 17/43 of 30 July 1943. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, p. 292. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 319f.*



Der ᛋᛋ-Standortälteste
Auschwitz.

Auschwitz, den 7. Februar 1944.

97

Standortbefehl Nr. 6/44

1. Häftlingstransporte.

Wenn wir Menschen (Häftlinge) zu einem anderen Arbeitseinsatz transportieren müssen, so sind zur Erhaltung der Arbeitskraft auch für den Transport alle notwendigen Vorbedingungen zu treffen, damit die vor Abgang des Transportes festgestellte Arbeitsfähigkeit durch den Transport nicht leidet. Dazu befehle ich nochmals folgendes:

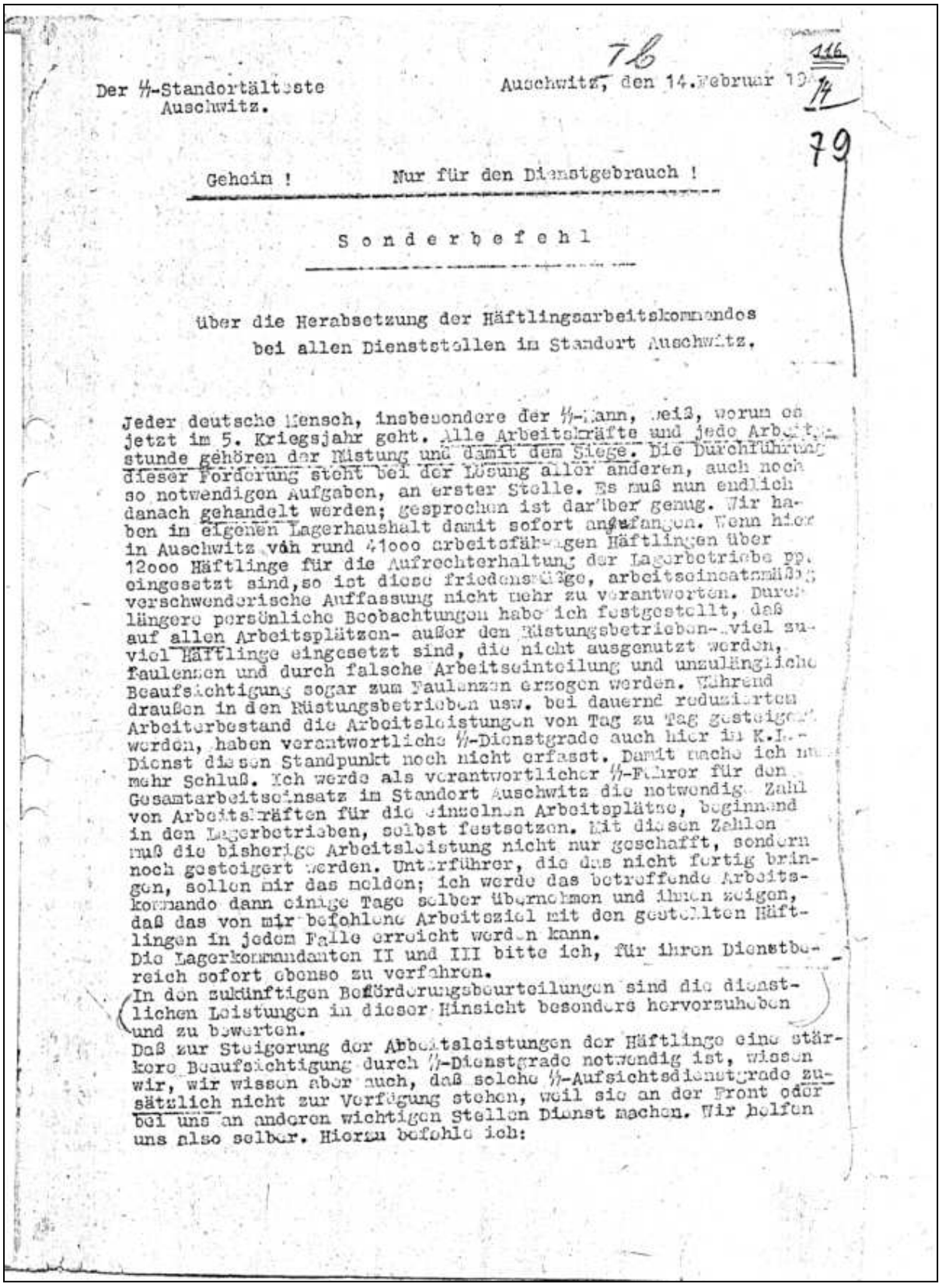
a) Die Gesamtverantwortung für jeden abgehenden Transport trägt der Lagerkommandant persönlich.

b) Das Aussuchen (Musterung) geschieht, wie befohlen, durch den Lagerarzt, den Schutzhaftlagerführer und den Häftlingseinsatzführer; bei Abgabe von Lager zu Lager gegebenenfalls auch in Gegenwart von entsprechenden Führern des neuen Lagers.
Der Schutzhaftlagerführer ist allein für die ordnungsmäßige Transportvorbereitung bis zum Abgang des Zuges dem Lagerkommandanten verantwortlich. Hierzu gehört: Bereitstellung einer ausreichenden Transportbegleitung, Bewaffnung (M-Pi.) und ausreichende Verpflegung für diese; bei größeren Transporten ( mehr als 4 Waggons) ist stets ein ᛋᛋ-Führer als Transportführer einzuteilen. Ebenfalls ist für die Häftlinge, wie befohlen, ordnungsmäßige Bekleidung und ausreichende Transportverpflegung mitzunehmen. Bei der Mitnahme der Verpflegung sind die derzeitigen Verkehrsverhältnisse zu berücksichtigen, also immer mehr mitgeben ! Die Transportverpflegung darf den Häftlingen nicht auf einmal ausgehändigt werden. Der Transportzug muß für die Lagerung mit Holzwolle pp. ausgelegt werden. In jedem Waggon befindet sich ein Gefäß mit abgekochtem Wasser oder Tee, ein Abortkübel und gesichertes Licht (Stall-Laternen). Bei grösserer Kälte müssen die Eisenbahnwaggons durch die Reichsbahn mit Öfen ausgestattet werden. Bei mäßig kalter Witterung genügt als Kälteschutz der bereits angedeutete Bodenbelag und das Umwickeln der Füße und der Brust mit Zeitungspapier. Die Lagerverwaltung bitte ich, die erforderlichen Transportgeräte, soweit noch nicht vorhanden, zu beschaffen und sie dem Schutzhaftlagerführer zu übergeben. Der Schutzhaftlagerführer übergibt die Transportausstattung dem jeweiligen Transportführer schriftlich, dieser sorgt nach Ablieferung des Transportes für vollständige Rückbeförderung des Gerätes. Vor Beladung des Transportzuges sind die Waggons durch den Schutzhaftlagerführer und den Transportführer auf Sicherheit genauestens zu überprüfen. Festgestellte Fehler in dieser Hinsicht sind sofort durch geeignete Handwerkskräfte zu beseitigen.

c) Die Anmeldung des Transportzuges und die Herstellung der Transportlisten werden nach wie vor durch die Abteilung II gemacht.

d) Alle Dienststellenleiter, die an der Durchführung eines Transportes mit beteiligt sind, ersuche ich, sich für die ordnungsmäßige Erledigung der vorbeschriebenen Maß-

*Document 37: Garrison Order No. 6/44 of 7 February 1944. Source: AGK NTN-121, p. 97 (only first page). Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 403-406.*



Der ᛋᛋ-Standortälteste
Auschwitz.

Auschwitz, den 14. Februar 19

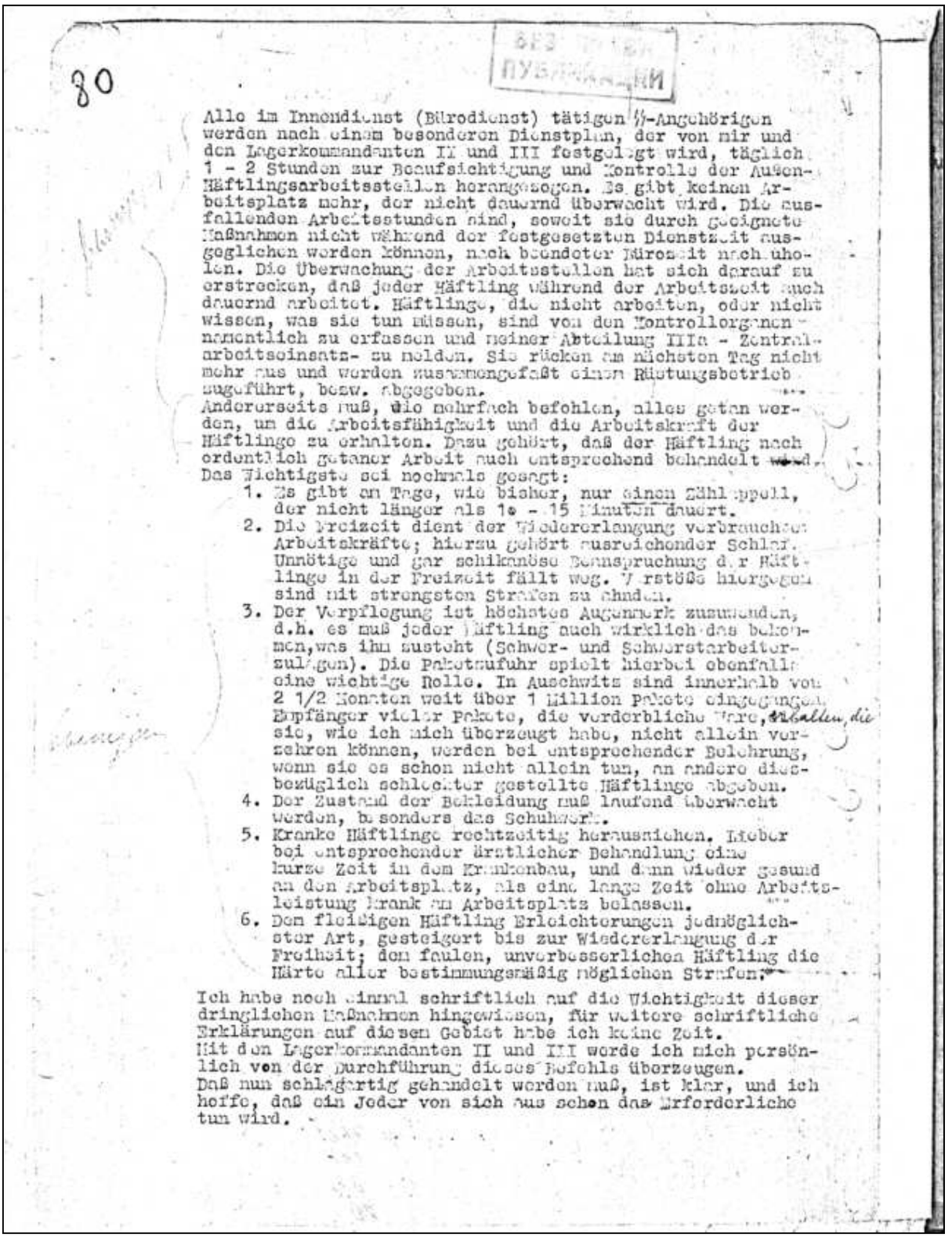
Geheim ! Nur für den Dienstgebrauch !

S o n d e r b e f e h l

Über die Herabsetzung der Häftlingsarbeitskommandos
bei allen Dienststellen im Standort Auschwitz.

Jeder deutsche Mensch, insbesondere der ᛋᛋ-Mann, weiß, worum es jetzt im 5. Kriegsjahr geht. Alle Arbeitskräfte und jede Arbeitsstunde gehören der Rüstung und damit dem Siege. Die Durchführung dieser Forderung steht bei der Lösung aller anderen, auch noch so notwendigen Aufgaben, an erster Stelle. Es muß nun endlich danach gehandelt werden; gesprochen ist darüber genug. Wir haben in eigenen Lagerhaushalt damit sofort anzufangen. Wenn hier in Auschwitz von rund 41000 arbeitsfähigen Häftlingen über 12000 Häftlinge für die Aufrechterhaltung der Lagerbetriebe pp. eingesetzt sind, so ist diese friedensmäßige, arbeitseinsatzmäßig verschwenderische Auffassung nicht mehr zu verantworten. Durch längere persönliche Beobachtungen habe ich festgestellt, daß auf allen Arbeitsplätzen- außer den Rüstungsbetrieben- viel zuviel Häftlinge eingesetzt sind, die nicht ausgenutzt werden, faulenzen und durch falsche Arbeitseinteilung und unzulängliche Beaufsichtigung sogar zum Faulenzen erzogen werden. Während draußen in den Rüstungsbetrieben usw. bei dauernd reduziertem Arbeiterbestand die Arbeitsleistungen von Tag zu Tag gesteigert werden, haben verantwortliche ᛋᛋ-Dienstgrade auch hier im K.L.-Dienst diesen Standpunkt noch nicht erfasst. Damit mache ich nun mehr Schluß. Ich werde als verantwortlicher ᛋᛋ-Führer für den Gesamtarbeitseinsatz im Standort Auschwitz die notwendige Zahl von Arbeitskräften für die einzelnen Arbeitsplätze, beginnend in den Lagerbetrieben, selbst festsetzen. Mit diesen Zahlen muß die bisherige Arbeitsleistung nicht nur geschafft, sondern noch gesteigert werden. Unterführer, die das nicht fertig bringen, sollen mir das melden; ich werde das betreffende Arbeitskommando dann einige Tage selber übernehmen und ihnen zeigen, daß das von mir befohlene Arbeitsziel mit den gestellten Häftlingen in jedem Falle erreicht werden kann.
Die Lagerkommandanten II und III bitte ich, für ihren Dienstbereich sofort ebenso zu verfahren.
In den zukünftigen Beförderungsbeurteilungen sind die dienstlichen Leistungen in dieser Hinsicht besonders hervorzuheben und zu bewerten.
Daß zur Steigerung der Arbeitsleistungen der Häftlinge eine stärkere Beaufsichtigung durch ᛋᛋ-Dienstgrade notwendig ist, wissen wir, wir wissen aber auch, daß solche ᛋᛋ-Aufsichtsdienstgrade zusätzlich nicht zur Verfügung stehen, weil sie an der Front oder bei uns an anderen wichtigen Stellen Dienst machen. Wir helfen uns also selber. Hierzu befehle ich:

*Document 38: Special garrison order of 14 February 1944. Source: GARF 7021-108-32, pp. 79-81 (Duplicate at AGK NTN-94, pp. 159-161). Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 410f.*



80

Alle im Innendienst (Bürodienst) tätigen SS-Angehörigen werden nach einem besonderen Dienstplan, der von mir und den Lagerkommandanten II und III festgelegt wird, täglich 1 - 2 Stunden zur Beaufsichtigung und Kontrolle der Außen-Häftlingsarbeitsstellen herangezogen. Es gibt keinen Arbeitsplatz mehr, der nicht dauernd überwacht wird. Die ausfallenden Arbeitsstunden sind, soweit sie durch geeignete Maßnahmen nicht während der festgesetzten Dienstzeit ausgeglichen werden können, nach beendeter Dienstzeit nachzuholen. Die Überwachung der Arbeitsstellen hat sich darauf zu erstrecken, daß jeder Häftling während der Arbeitszeit auch dauernd arbeitet. Häftlinge, die nicht arbeiten, oder nicht wissen, was sie tun müssen, sind von den Kontrollorganen namentlich zu erfassen und meiner Abteilung IIIa - Zentralarbeitseinsatz- zu melden. Sie rücken am nächsten Tag nicht mehr aus und werden zusammengefaßt einem Rüstungsbetrieb zugeführt, bezw. abgegeben.

Andererseits muß, wie mehrfach befohlen, alles getan werden, um die Arbeitsfähigkeit und die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge zu erhalten. Dazu gehört, daß der Häftling nach ordentlich getaner Arbeit auch entsprechend behandelt wird.

Das Wichtigste sei nochmals gesagt:

1. Es gibt an Tage, wie bisher, nur einen Zählappell, der nicht länger als 10 - 15 Minuten dauert.
2. Die Freizeit dient der Wiedererlangung verbrauchter Arbeitskräfte; hierzu gehört ausreichender Schlaf. Unnötige und gar schikanöse Beanspruchung der Häftlinge in der Freizeit fällt weg. Verstöße hiergegen sind mit strengsten Strafen zu ahnden.
3. Der Verpflegung ist höchstes Augenmerk zuzuwenden, d.h. es muß jeder Häftling auch wirklich das bekommen, was ihm zusteht (Schwer- und Schwerstarbeiterzulagen). Die Paketzufuhr spielt hierbei ebenfalls eine wichtige Rolle. In Auschwitz sind innerhalb von 2 1/2 Monaten weit über 1 Million Pakete eingegangen. Empfänger vieler Pakete, die verderbliche Ware, die sie, wie ich mich überzeugt habe, nicht allein verzehren können, werden bei entsprechender Belehrung, wenn sie es schon nicht allein tun, an andere diesbezüglich schlechter gestellte Häftlinge abgeben.
4. Der Zustand der Bekleidung muß laufend überwacht werden, besonders das Schuhwerk.
5. Kranke Häftlinge rechtzeitig herausziehen. Lieber bei entsprechender ärztlicher Behandlung eine kurze Zeit in dem Krankenbau, und dann wieder gesund an den Arbeitsplatz, als eine lange Zeit ohne Arbeitsleistung krank am Arbeitsplatz belassen.
6. Den fleißigen Häftling Erleichterungen jedmöglichster Art, gesteigert bis zur Wiedererlangung der Freiheit; den faulen, unverbesserlichen Häftling die Härte aller bestimmungsmäßig möglichen Strafen.

Ich habe noch einmal schriftlich auf die Wichtigkeit dieser dringlichen Maßnahmen hingewiesen, für weitere schriftliche Erklärungen auf diesem Gebiet habe ich keine Zeit.
Mit den Lagerkommandanten II und III werde ich mich persönlich von der Durchführung dieses Befehls überzeugen.
Daß nun schlagartig gehandelt werden muß, ist klar, und ich hoffe, daß ein Jeder von sich aus schon das Erforderliche tun wird.

*Continued*

~~117~~
81

Den Hauptamtschef, SS-Obergruppenführer und General der Waffen-SS P o h l , habe ich hierüber entsprechend berichtet.
Für die Häftlingsarbeitskommandos der Bauleitung ergeht durch den Hauptamtschef gesonderter Befehl.

gez. Liebehenschel

SS-Obersturmbannführer.

F.d.R.

SS-Hauptsturmführer
und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Amtsgruppe D | 1 | Stück | Kantinenverwaltung | 1 | Stück |
| Kommandantur I | 2o | " | Sola-Hütte | 1 | " |
| Kommandantur II | 12 | " | DAW. | 1 | " |
| Kommandantur III | 14 | " | Deutsche Lebensmittel GmbH. | 1 | " |
| SS-Standortverwaltung | 9 | " | TWL. | 1 | " |
| Bauinspektion Schles. | 1 | " | Dest. | 1 | " |
| Zentralbauleitung | 6 | " | Hyg.-bakt.Uns.Stelle | 1 | " |
| Landwirtschaft | 2 | " | Befehlsstelle Au. | 1 | " |
| SS-Standortarzt | 2 | " | Ablage | 3 | " |

*Continued*

129

Der ᛋᛋ-Standortälteste
Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 1o. Juni 1944.

S o n d e r b e f e h l .

Um das Herumtreiben von Zivilpersonen im Bereich des Lagers Birkenau endgültig zu unterbinden, habe ich mit sofortiger Wirkung einen verstärkten Streifendienst der hiesigen Polizeikompanie eingesetzt.

Dieser hat die Aufgabe, sämtliche Zivilpersonen, auch Frauen die sich in Begleitung von ᛋᛋ-Männern befinden, auf Personalausweis genauest zu kontrollieren. Zweifelhafte Personen sind festzunehmen und der Politischen Abteilung vorzuführen.

Die Streife ist berechtigt, ᛋᛋ-Männern, die durch Inschutznahme der sich in ihrer Begleitung befindlichen Frauenspersonen die Kontrolle erschweren oder unmöglich machen, das Soldbuch abzunehmen und dieses zur weiteren Veranlassung bei der Kommandantur K.L. Auschwitz II abzugeben.

Es sind sofort sämtliche Unterführer und Männer anzuweisen und zu belehren, daß sie den Anweisungen der Polizeistreife Folge zu leisten und diese nach Möglichkeit zu unterstützen haben. Ich werde jeden ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen, der sich dieser notwendigen Maßnahme widersetzt, persönlich zur Rechenschaft ziehen und exemplarisch bestrafen.

gez. H ö ß
ᛋᛋ-Obersturmbannführer

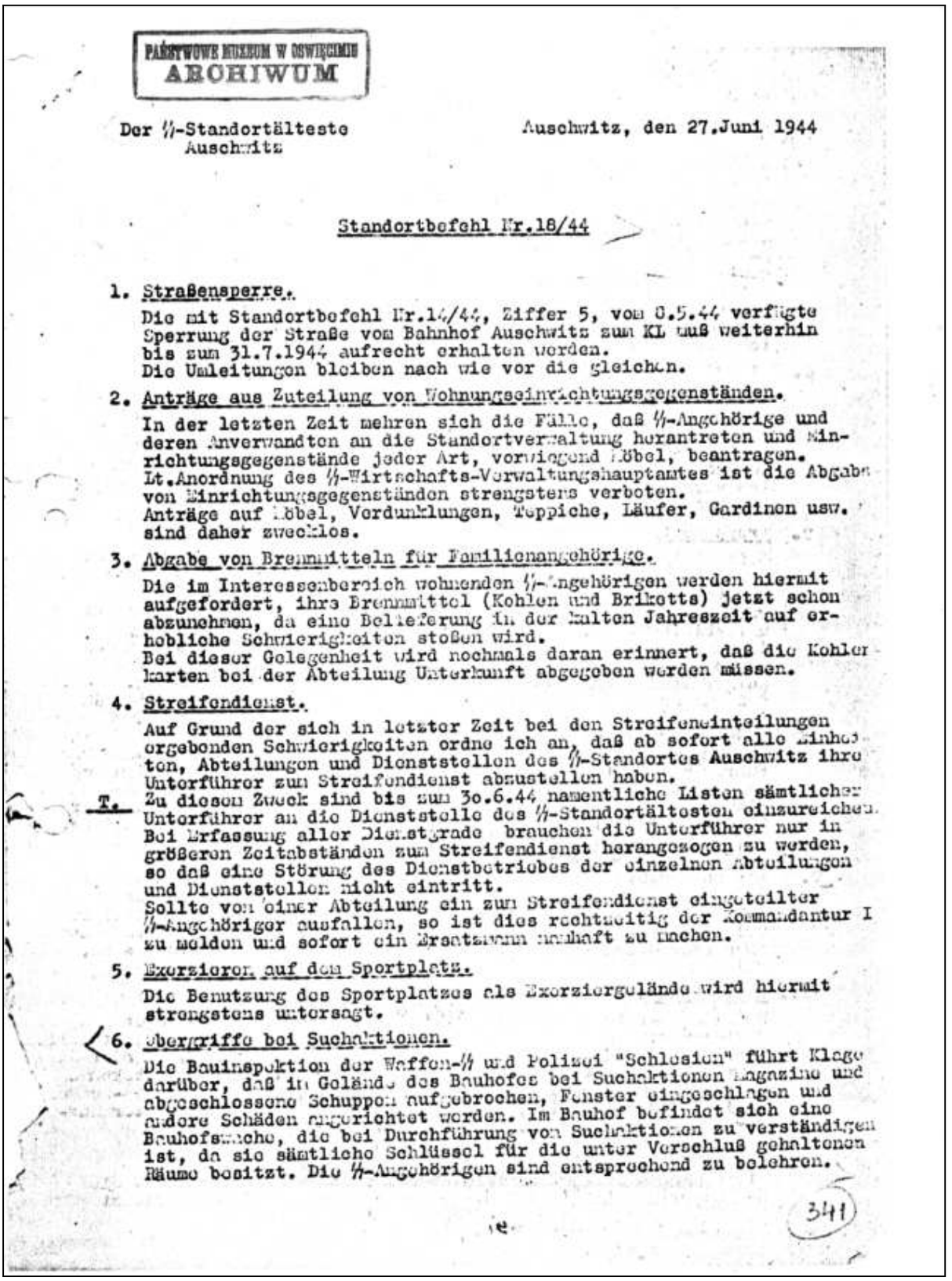
F.d.R.

ᛋᛋ-Untersturmführer
und Adjutant

V e r t e i l e r :

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Amtsgruppe D | 1 | Stck. | Sonderbeauftragter RF-ᛋᛋ f.Schädlingsbekämpfung | 1 | Stck. |
| Kommandantur I | 2o | " | | | |
| Kommandantur II | 12 | " | Kantinenverwaltung | 1 | " |
| Kommandantur III | 2o | " | Sola-Hütte | 1 | " |
| ᛋᛋ-Standortverwaltung | 9 | " | D.A.W. | 1 | " |
| ᛋᛋ-Standortarzt | 2 | " | D.L.M.-GmbH. | 1 | " |
| Bauinspektion Schlesien | 1 | " | T.W.L. | 1 | " |
| Zentralbauleitung | 8 | " | Dest. | 1 | " |
| Landwirtschaft | 2 | " | Hygiene-Institut | 1 | " |
| Amtsbezirk | 1 | " | S.S.W.Stelle 4 | 1 | " |
| Polizei-Kompanie | 1 | " | N...A.8 | 1 | " |
| | | | ..blage | 3 | " |

*Document 39: Special order of 10 June 1944. Source: AGK NTN-121, p. 129. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 457.*



PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Der ᛋᛋ-Standortälteste
Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 27.Juni 1944

**Standortbefehl Nr.18/44**

1. **Straßensperre.**
Die mit Standortbefehl Nr.14/44, Ziffer 5, vom 8.5.44 verfügte Sperrung der Straße vom Bahnhof Auschwitz zum KL muß weiterhin bis zum 31.7.1944 aufrecht erhalten werden.
Die Umleitungen bleiben nach wie vor die gleichen.

2. **Anträge aus Zuteilung von Wohnungseinrichtungsgegenständen.**
In der letzten Zeit mehren sich die Fälle, daß ᛋᛋ-Angehörige und deren Anverwandten an die Standortverwaltung herantreten und Einrichtungsgegenstände jeder Art, vorwiegend Möbel, beantragen. Lt.Anordnung des ᛋᛋ-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes ist die Abgabe von Einrichtungsgegenständen strengstens verboten.
Anträge auf Möbel, Verdunklungen, Teppiche, Läufer, Gardinen usw. sind daher zwecklos.

3. **Abgabe von Brennmitteln für Familienangehörige.**
Die im Interessenbereich wohnenden ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen werden hiermit aufgefordert, ihre Brennmittel (Kohlen und Briketts) jetzt schon abzunehmen, da eine Belieferung in der kalten Jahreszeit auf erhebliche Schwierigkeiten stoßen wird.
Bei dieser Gelegenheit wird nochmals daran erinnert, daß die Kohlenkarten bei der Abteilung Unterkunft abgegeben werden müssen.

4. **Streifendienst.**
Auf Grund der sich in letzter Zeit bei den Streifeneinteilungen ergebenden Schwierigkeiten ordne ich an, daß ab sofort alle Einheiten, Abteilungen und Dienststellen des ᛋᛋ-Standortes Auschwitz ihre Unterführer zum Streifendienst abzustellen haben.
T. Zu diesem Zweck sind bis zum 30.6.44 namentliche Listen sämtlicher Unterführer an die Dienststelle des ᛋᛋ-Standortältesten einzureichen. Bei Erfassung aller Dienstgrade brauchen die Unterführer nur in größeren Zeitabständen zum Streifendienst herangezogen zu werden, so daß eine Störung des Dienstbetriebes der einzelnen Abteilungen und Dienststellen nicht eintritt.
Sollte von einer Abteilung ein zum Streifendienst eingeteilter ᛋᛋ-Angehöriger ausfallen, so ist dies rechtzeitig der Kommandantur I zu melden und sofort ein Ersatzmann bereitschaft zu machen.

5. **Exerzieren auf dem Sportplatz.**
Die Benutzung des Sportplatzes als Exerziergelände wird hiermit strengstens untersagt.

6. **Übergriffe bei Suchaktionen.**
Die Bauinspektion der Waffen-ᛋᛋ und Polizei "Schlesien" führt Klage darüber, daß im Gelände des Bauhofes bei Suchaktionen Magazine und abgeschlossene Schuppen aufgebrochen, Fenster eingeschlagen und andere Schäden angerichtet werden. Im Bauhof befindet sich eine Bauhofwache, die bei Durchführung von Suchaktionen zu verständigen ist, da sie sämtliche Schlüssel für die unter Verschluß gehaltenen Räume besitzt. Die ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen sind entsprechend zu belehren.

341

*Document 40: Garrison Order 18/44 of 27 June 1944. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, pp. 341-344. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 462-465.*

7. Betreten der Bahnanlagen und der Gebäude der DR.

Es ist in letzter Zeit wiederholt festgestellt worden, daß ᛋᛋ-Angehörige auf den Bahnanlagen und in den Bahnbetriebswerken der Deutschen Reichsbahn angetroffen wurden. Das Betreten dieser Anlagen ist nicht nur verboten, sondern birgt auch für die einzelnen ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen große Gefahren in sich, da die Bahnschutzpolizei angewiesen ist, hier schärfstens einzugreifen, weil jedes unberechtigte Betreten Sabotageakte erwarten läßt. Bei Nichtbeachtung etwaiger Haltrufe der Bahnschutzpolizei wird diese sofort von der Schußwaffe Gebrauch machen. Die ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen sind entsprechend zu belehren. Ich werde mir gemeldete Verstöße schärfstens bestrafen.

8. Eingriffe von ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen in Betriebsvorgänge der DR.

Die Deutsche Reichsbahn führt Klage darüber, daß ᛋᛋ-Angehörige die Weichen auf Gleis 21 eigenmächtig umstellen. Derartige Eingriffe in die Betriebsvorgänge der Deutschen Reichsbahn bedeuten nicht nur ein Leistungshemmnis, sondern auch eine große Betriebsgefahr. Für diese Aufgaben sind allein die Bediensteten der DR zuständig und ich verbiete jeden Eingriff in deren Dienstbetrieb. Es ist sogar vorgekommen, daß die Beamten der DR bedroht worden sind.

9. Truppenbetreuungsveranstaltungen im Kameradschaftsheim.

Seit einiger Zeit ist bei Kinovorstellungen und anderen Veranstaltungen die Unsitte eingerissen, daß ᛋᛋ-Angehörige während der Vorstellungen (anscheinend, weil ihnen die Stücke nicht gefallen) den Saal verlassen. Derartige Störungen der Veranstaltungen haben sofort zu unterbleiben. Der jeweilige Saalordnerdienst ist anzuweisen, nur noch in den Pausen Personen passieren zu lassen. Den Anordnungen des Saalordnerdienstes ist in jeder Hinsicht Folge zu leisten. Aufgefallen ist weiterhin - besonders in der Veranstaltung am 23.6. - daß Männer die Scheitel der letzten Reihen wegnehmen und sich damit in die Gänge ganz links bezw. ganz rechts setzen. Diese Gänge müssen jedoch für besondere Vorkommnisse (Feuergefahr oder ähnliches) in einer Breite von 1.5o m unter allen Umständen freibleiben. Der Führer des Saaldienstes hat in Zukunft genauestens darauf zu achten, daß diese Gänge freigehalten werden. Außerdem sind 2 Mann des Saaldienstes an den Eingang abzustellen, die die Ausweise sämtlicher Zivilisten auf die Eintrittsberechtigung prüfen.

1o. Alleinstehende ᛋᛋ-Angehörige.

T. Bis zum 3o.6.44 sind den ᛋᛋ-Standortältesten - Abt.VI - von sämtlichen Einheiten und Dienststellen alle diejenigen ᛋᛋ-Männer (unter Angabe von Name, Vorname, Dienstgrad und Einheit bezw. Dienststelle) zu melden, die völlig alleinstehen, d.h.Männer, die weder Eltern noch Frau oder Geschwister haben, durch die sie betreut werden bezw. bei welchen sie ihren Urlaub verbringen können.

11. Radioapparate.

Um eine Übersicht über die im ᛋᛋ-Standort Auschwitz ausgegebenen Radioapparate zu gewinnen, werden sämtliche Einheiten, Dienststellen Führer, Unterführer und Männer, die einen von der Abt. VI oder der ᛋᛋ-Standortverwaltung ausgegebenen Radioapparat leihweise bekommen haben, angewiesen, diesen unter Angabe von Fabrikmarke und -nummer sowie der Dienststelle, die ihn ausgegeben hat, in doppelter Ausfertigung bis zum 3o.6.44 zu melden.

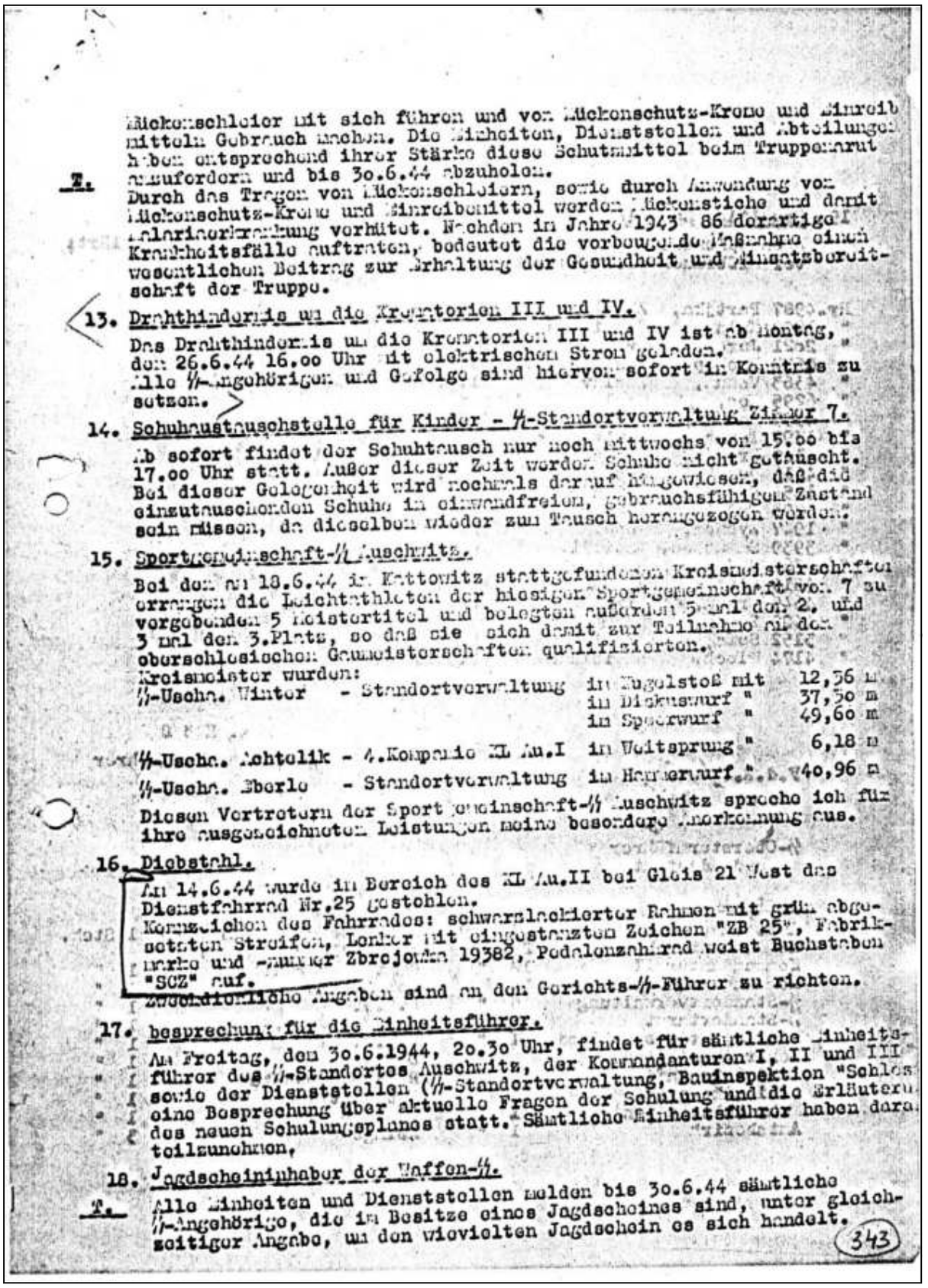
T.

12. Malariabekämpfung.

Mit Beginn der Stechmückenperiode ist es erforderlich, daß die ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen im Bereich des KL Auschwitz in- und außer Dienst

Nr. law. 4521. Syg. D-A-I-1/61
342

*Continued*



Mückenschleier mit sich führen und von Mückenschutz-Creme und Einreib
mitteln Gebrauch machen. Die Einheiten, Dienststellen und Abteilunge
haben entsprechend ihrer Stärke diese Schutzmittel beim Truppenarzt
T. anzufordern und bis 30.6.44 abzuholen.
Durch das Tragen von Mückenschleiern, sowie durch Anwendung von
Mückenschutz-Creme und Einreibemittel werden Mückenstiche und damit
Malariaerkrankung verhütet. Nachdem im Jahre 1943 86 derartige
Krankheitsfälle auftraten, bedeutet die vorbeugende Maßnahme einen
wesentlichen Beitrag zur Erhaltung der Gesundheit und Einsatzbereit-
schaft der Truppe.

13. Drahthindernis um die Krematorien III und IV.

Das Drahthindernis um die Krematorien III und IV ist ab Montag,
den 26.6.44 16.00 Uhr mit elektrischem Strom geladen.
Alle SS-Angehörigen und Gefolge sind hiervon sofort in Kenntnis zu
setzen.

14. Schuhaustauschstelle für Kinder - SS-Standortverwaltung Zimmer 7.

Ab sofort findet der Schuhtausch nur noch mittwochs von 15.00 bis
17.00 Uhr statt. Außer dieser Zeit werden Schuhe nicht getauscht.
Bei dieser Gelegenheit wird nochmals darauf hingewiesen, daß die
einzutauschenden Schuhe in einwandfreiem, gebrauchsfähigem Zustand
sein müssen, da dieselben wieder zum Tausch herangezogen werden.

15. Sportgemeinschaft-SS Auschwitz.

Bei den am 18.6.44 in Kattowitz stattgefundenen Kreismeisterschaften
errangen die Leichtathleten der hiesigen Sportgemeinschaft von 7 zu
vergebenden 5 Meistertitel und belegten außerdem 5mal den 2. und
3 mal den 3.Platz, so daß sie sich damit zur Teilnahme an den
oberschlesischen Gaumeisterschaften qualifizierten.
Kreismeister wurden:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| SS-Usch. Winter | - Standortverwaltung | im Kugelstoß mit | 12,56 m |
| | | im Diskuswurf " | 37,50 m |
| | | im Speerwurf " | 49,60 m |
| SS-Usch. Lehtolik | - 4.Kompanie KL Au.I | im Weitsprung " | 6,18 m |
| SS-Usch. Eberle | - Standortverwaltung | im Hammerwurf " | 40,96 m |

Diesen Vertretern der Sportgemeinschaft-SS Auschwitz spreche ich für
ihre ausgezeichneten Leistungen meine besondere Anerkennung aus.

16. Diebstahl.

Am 14.6.44 wurde im Bereich des KL Au.II bei Gleis 21 West das
Dienstfahrrad Nr.25 gestohlen.
Kennzeichen des Fahrrades: schwarzlackierter Rahmen mit grün abge-
setzten Streifen, Lenker mit eingestanzten Zeichen "ZB 25", Fabrik-
marke und -nummer Zbrojovka 19382, Pedalenzahnrad weist Buchstaben
"SCZ" auf.
Zweckdienliche Angaben sind an den Gerichts-SS-Führer zu richten.

17. Besprechung für die Einheitsführer.

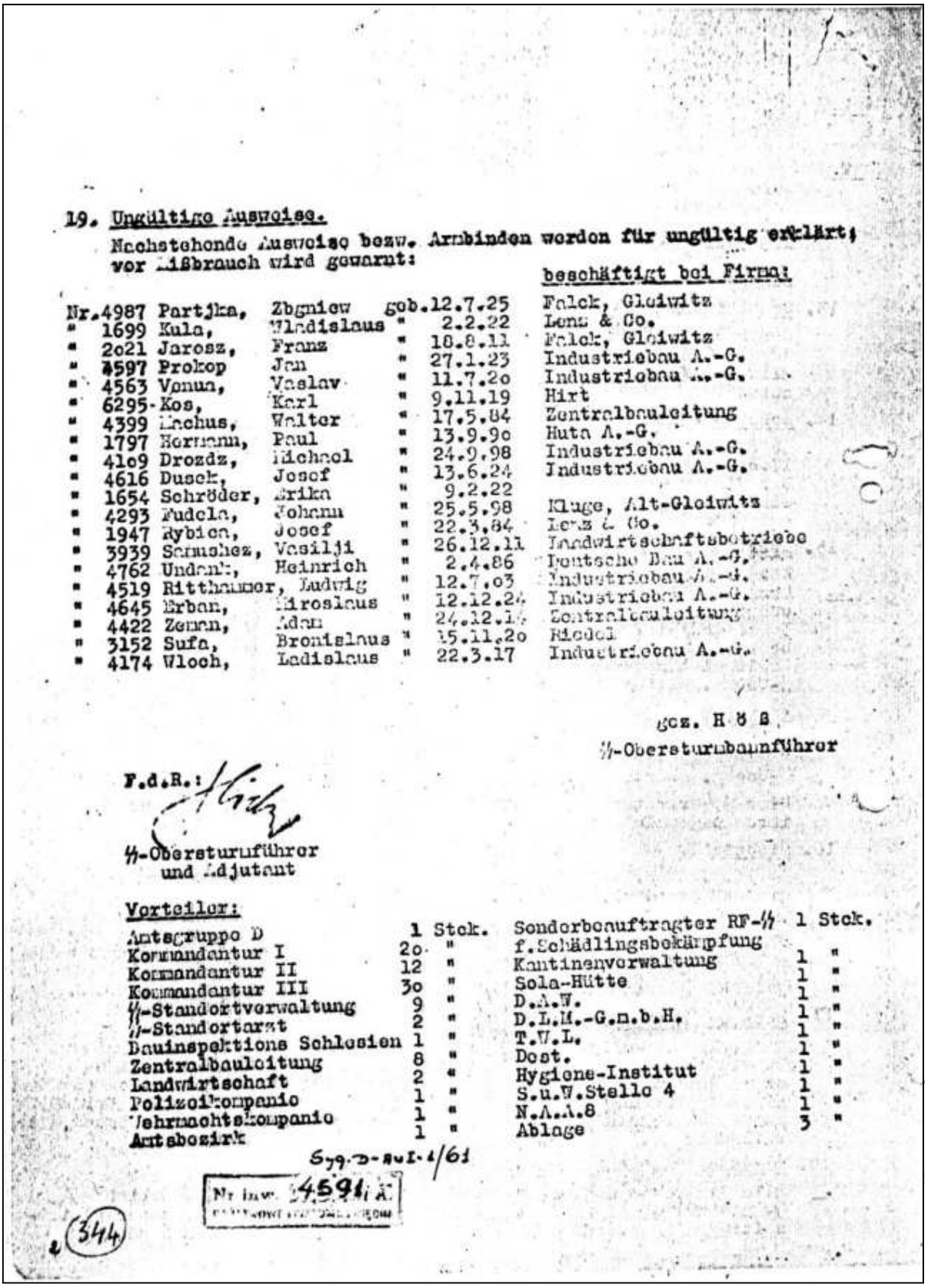
Am Freitag, den 30.6.1944, 20.30 Uhr, findet für sämtliche Einheits-
führer des SS-Standortes Auschwitz, der Kommandanturen I, II und III
sowie der Dienststellen (SS-Standortverwaltung, Bauinspektion "Schlos
eine Besprechung über aktuelle Fragen der Schulung und die Erläuteru
des neuen Schulungsplanes statt. Sämtliche Einheitsführer haben daran
teilzunehmen.

18. Jagdscheininhaber der Waffen-SS.

T. Alle Einheiten und Dienststellen melden bis 30.6.44 sämtliche
SS-Angehörige, die im Besitze eines Jagdscheines sind, unter gleich-
zeitiger Angabe, um den wievielten Jagdschein es sich handelt.

343

*Continued*



19. Ungültige Ausweise.

Nachstehende Ausweise bezw. Armbinden werden für ungültig erklärt; vor Mißbrauch wird gewarnt:

| | | | | | beschäftigt bei Firma: |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nr. | 4987 | Partjka, | Zbgniew | geb. 12.7.25 | Falck, Gleiwitz |
| " | 1699 | Kula, | Wladislaus | " 2.2.22 | Lenz & Co. |
| " | 2021 | Jarosz, | Franz | " 18.8.11 | Falck, Gleiwitz |
| " | 4597 | Prokop | Jan | " 27.1.23 | Industriebau A.-G. |
| " | 4563 | Venus, | Vaslav | " 11.7.2o | Industriebau A.-G. |
| " | 6295 | Kos, | Karl | " 9.11.19 | Hirt |
| " | 4399 | Lachus, | Walter | " 17.5.84 | Zentralbauleitung |
| " | 1797 | Hermann, | Paul | " 13.9.9o | Huta A.-G. |
| " | 4109 | Drozdz, | Michael | " 24.9.98 | Industriebau A.-G. |
| " | 4616 | Dusek, | Josef | " 13.6.24 | Industriebau A.-G. |
| " | 1654 | Schröder, | Erika | " 9.2.22 | |
| " | 4293 | Fudela, | Johann | " 25.5.98 | Kluge, Alt-Gleiwitz |
| " | 1947 | Rybica, | Josef | " 22.3.84 | Lenz & Co. |
| " | 3939 | Samushez, | Vasilji | " 26.12.11 | Landwirtschaftsbetriebe |
| " | 4762 | Undank, | Heinrich | " 2.4.86 | Deutsche Bau A.-G. |
| " | 4519 | Ritthammer, | Ludwig | " 12.7.o3 | Industriebau A.-G. |
| " | 4645 | Erban, | Miroslaus | " 12.12.24 | Industriebau A.-G. |
| " | 4422 | Zemun, | Adam | " 24.12.1[illegible] | Zentralbauleitung |
| " | 3152 | Sufa, | Bronislaus | " 15.11.2o | Riedel |
| " | 4174 | Wloch, | Ladislaus | " 22.3.17 | Industriebau A.-G. |

gez. H ö ß
SS-Obersturmbannführer

F.d.R.:
SS-Obersturmführer
und Adjutant

Verteiler:

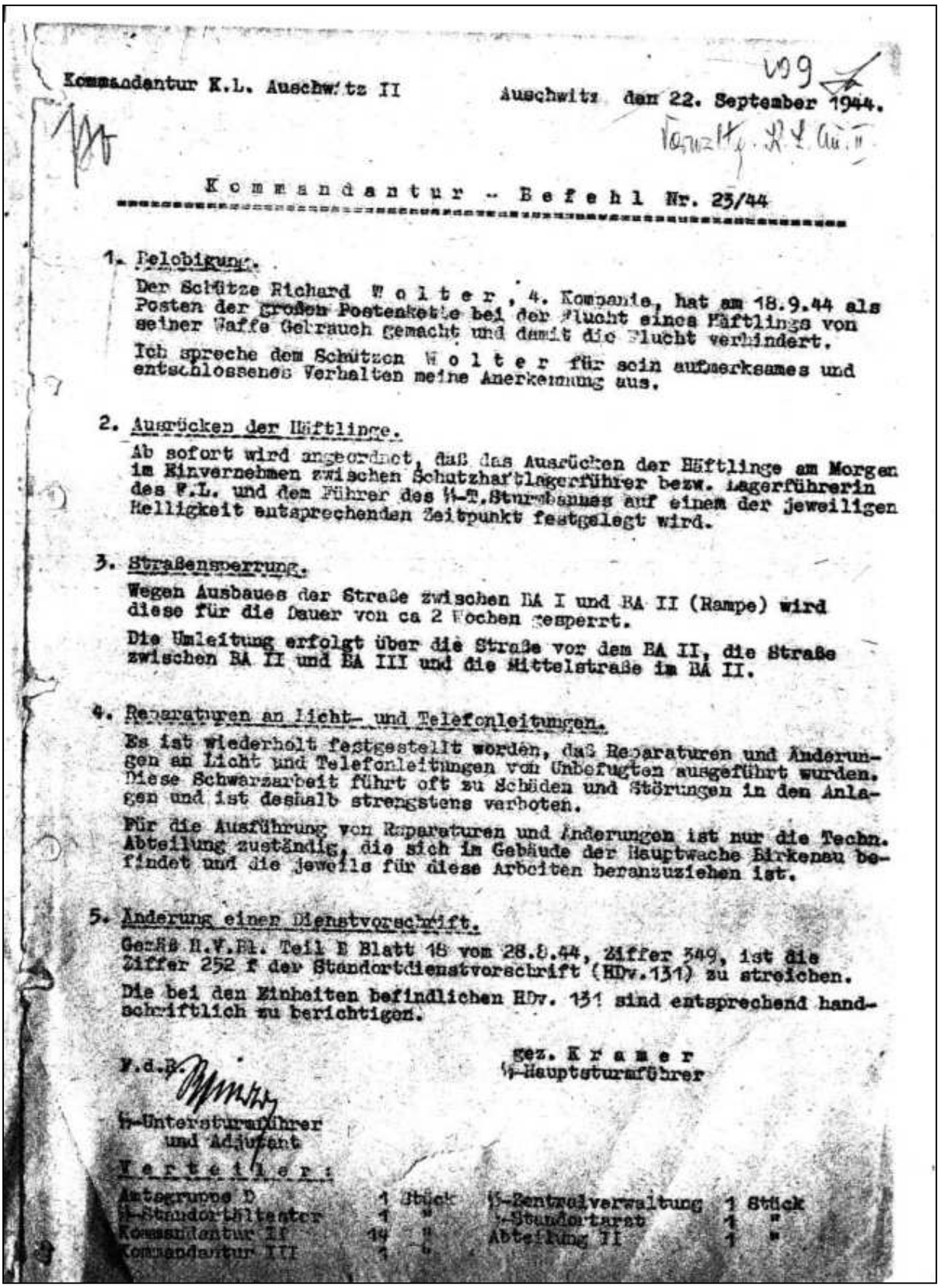
| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Amtsgruppe D | 1 Stck. | Sonderbeauftragter RF-SS | 1 Stck. |
| Kommandantur I | 2o " | f. Schädlingsbekämpfung | |
| Kommandantur II | 12 " | Kantinenverwaltung | 1 " |
| Kommandantur III | 3o " | Sola-Hütte | 1 " |
| SS-Standortverwaltung | 9 " | D.A.W. | 1 " |
| SS-Standortarzt | 2 " | D.L.M.-G.m.b.H. | 1 " |
| Bauinspektions Schlesien | 1 " | T.W.L. | 1 " |
| Zentralbauleitung | 8 " | Dest. | 1 " |
| Landwirtschaft | 2 " | Hygiene-Institut | 1 " |
| Polizeikompanie | 1 " | S.u.W.Stelle 4 | 1 " |
| Wehrmachtskompanie | 1 " | N.A.A.8 | 1 " |
| Amtsbezirk | 1 " | Ablage | 3 " |

Syg-D-Aufl-4/61

Nr. Inv. 4591 A

(344)

*Continued*



Kommandantur K.L. Auschwitz II Auschwitz den 22. September 1944.

K o m m a n d a n t u r - B e f e h l Nr. 23/44

1. Belobigung.

Der Schütze Richard W o l t e r , 4. Kompanie, hat am 18.9.44 als Posten der großen Postenkette bei der Flucht eines Häftlings von seiner Waffe Gebrauch gemacht und damit die Flucht verhindert.

Ich spreche dem Schützen W o l t e r für sein aufmerksames und entschlossenes Verhalten meine Anerkennung aus.

2. Ausrücken der Häftlinge.

Ab sofort wird angeordnet, daß das Ausrücken der Häftlinge am Morgen im Einvernehmen zwischen Schutzhaftlagerführer bezw. Lagerführerin des F.L. und dem Führer des H-T.Sturmbannes auf einem der jeweiligen Helligkeit entsprechenden Zeitpunkt festgelegt wird.

3. Straßensperrung.

Wegen Ausbaues der Straße zwischen BA I und BA II (Rampe) wird diese für die Dauer von ca 2 Wochen gesperrt.

Die Umleitung erfolgt über die Straße vor dem BA II, die Straße zwischen BA II und BA III und die Mittelstraße im BA II.

4. Reparaturen an Licht- und Telefonleitungen.

Es ist wiederholt festgestellt worden, daß Reparaturen und Änderungen an Licht und Telefonleitungen von Unbefugten ausgeführt wurden. Diese Schwarzarbeit führt oft zu Schäden und Störungen in den Anlagen und ist deshalb strengstens verboten.

Für die Ausführung von Reparaturen und Änderungen ist nur die Techn. Abteilung zuständig, die sich im Gebäude der Hauptwache Birkenau befindet und die jeweils für diese Arbeiten heranzuziehen ist.

5. Änderung einer Dienstvorschrift.

Gemäß H.V.Bl. Teil B Blatt 18 vom 28.8.44, Ziffer 349, ist die Ziffer 252 f der Standortdienstvorschrift (HDv.131) zu streichen.

Die bei den Einheiten befindlichen HDv. 131 sind entsprechend handschriftlich zu berichtigen.

gez. K r a m e r
H-Hauptsturmführer

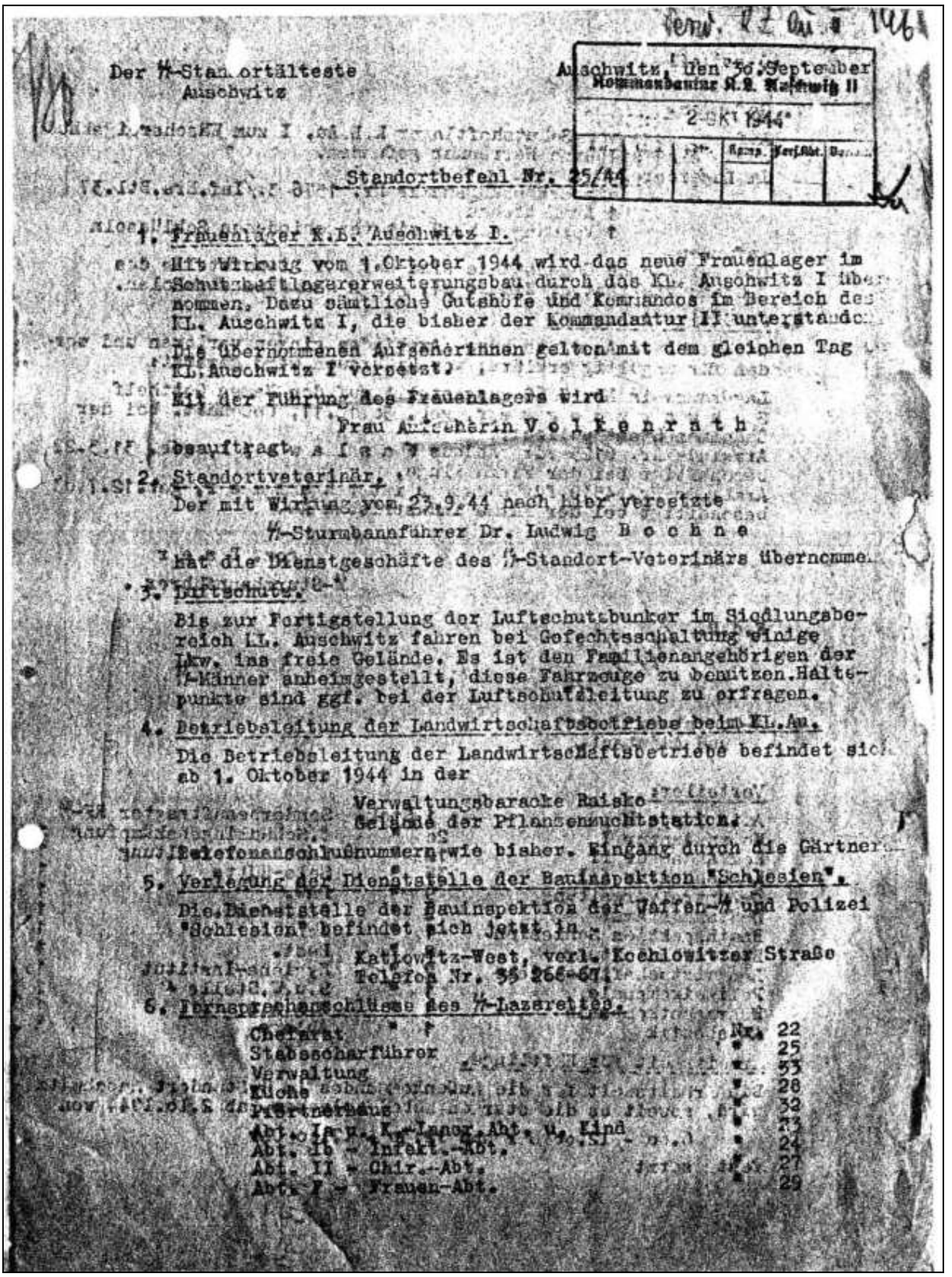
V.d.R.

H-Untersturmführer
und Adjutant

V e r t e i l e r :

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Amtsgruppe D | 1 Stück | H-Zentralverwaltung | 1 Stück |
| H-Standortältester | 1 " | H-Standortarzt | 1 " |
| Kommandantur II | 14 " | Abteilung II | 1 " |
| Kommandantur III | 1 " | | |

*Document 41: Headquarters Order 23/44 of 22 September 1944. Source: GARF 7021-108-54, p. 109. Not contained in Frei* et al.



Der ᛋᛋ-Standortälteste
Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 30. September
Kommandantur K.L. Auschwitz II

2. OKT. 1944

Standortbefehl Nr. 25/44

1. Frauenlager K.L. Auschwitz I.

Mit Wirkung vom 1. Oktober 1944 wird das neue Frauenlager im Schutzhaftlagererweiterungsbau durch das Kl. Auschwitz I übernommen. Dazu sämtliche Gutshöfe und Kommandos im Bereich des KL. Auschwitz I, die bisher der Kommandantur II unterstanden. Die übernommenen Aufseherinnen gelten mit dem gleichen Tag KL. Auschwitz I versetzt.

Mit der Führung des Frauenlagers wird

Frau Aufseherin V o l k e n r a t h

beauftragt.

2. Standortveterinär.

Der mit Wirkung vom 23.9.44 nach hier versetzte

ᛋᛋ-Sturmbannführer Dr. Ludwig B o c h n e

hat die Dienstgeschäfte des ᛋᛋ-Standort-Veterinärs übernommen.

3. Luftschutz.

Bis zur Fertigstellung der Luftschutzbunker im Siedlungsbereich KL. Auschwitz fahren bei Gefechtsschaltung einige Lkw. ins freie Gelände. Es ist den Familienangehörigen der ᛋᛋ-Männer anheimgestellt, diese Fahrzeuge zu benutzen. Haltepunkte sind ggf. bei der Luftschutzleitung zu erfragen.

4. Betriebsleitung der Landwirtschaftsbetriebe beim KL. Au.

Die Betriebsleitung der Landwirtschaftsbetriebe befindet sich ab 1. Oktober 1944 in der

Verwaltungsbaracke Raisko
Gelände der Pflanzenzuchtstation.

Telefonanschlußnummern wie bisher. Eingang durch die Gärtnerei.

5. Verlegung der Dienststelle der Bauinspektion "Schlesien".

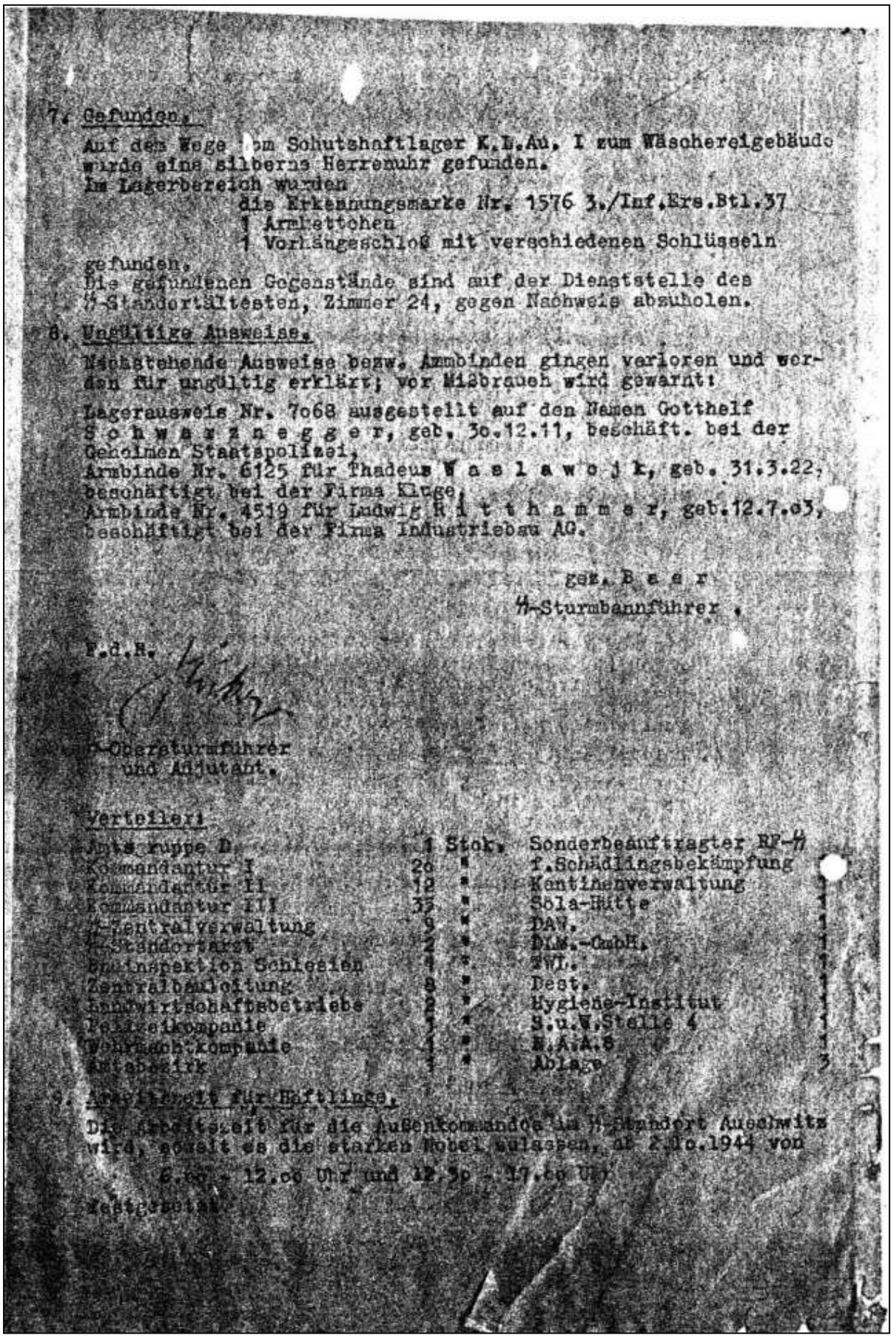
Die Dienststelle der Bauinspektion der Waffen-ᛋᛋ und Polizei "Schlesien" befindet sich jetzt in

Katowitz-West, verl. Kochlowitzer Straße
Telefon Nr. 35 266-67.

6. Fernsprechanschlüsse des ᛋᛋ-Lazarettes.

| | |
|---|---|
| Chefarzt | Nr. 22 |
| Stabsscharführer | " 25 |
| Verwaltung | " 53 |
| Küche | " 28 |
| Gärtnerei | " 32 |
| Abt. Ia u. K.-Lager, Abt. U. Kind | " 23 |
| Abt. Ib - Infekt.-Abt. | " 24 |
| Abt. II - Chir.-Abt. | " 27 |
| Abt. I - Frauen-Abt. | " 29 |

*Document 42: Garrison Order No. 25/44 of 30 September 1944. Source: GARF 7021-108-54, pp. 146, 146a (transcript of Points 1+2 by Jan Sehn in AGK NTN-94, p. 34). Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 496f.*



7. Gefunden.

Auf dem Wege vom Schutzhaftlager K.L.Au. I zum Wäschereigebäude wurde eine silberne Herrenuhr gefunden.
Im Lagerbereich wurden
die Erkennungsmarke Nr. 1576 3./Inf.Ers.Btl.37
1 Armbettchen
1 Vorhängeschloß mit verschiedenen Schlüsseln
gefunden.
Die gefundenen Gegenstände sind auf der Dienststelle des SS-Standortältesten, Zimmer 24, gegen Nachweis abzuholen.

8. Ungültige Ausweise.

Nachstehende Ausweise bezw. Armbinden gingen verloren und werden für ungültig erklärt; vor Mißbrauch wird gewarnt:

Lagerausweis Nr. 7068 ausgestellt auf den Namen Gottheif S c h w a r z n e g g e r, geb. 30.12.11, beschäft. bei der Geheimen Staatspolizei,
Armbinde Nr. 6125 für Thadeus W a s l a w o j k, geb. 31.3.22, beschäftigt bei der Firma Kluge,
Armbinde Nr. 4519 für Ludwig R i t t h a m m e r, geb. 12.7.03, beschäftigt bei der Firma Industriebau AG.

gez. B e e r
SS-Sturmbannführer.

F.d.R.

SS-Obersturmführer
und Adjutant.

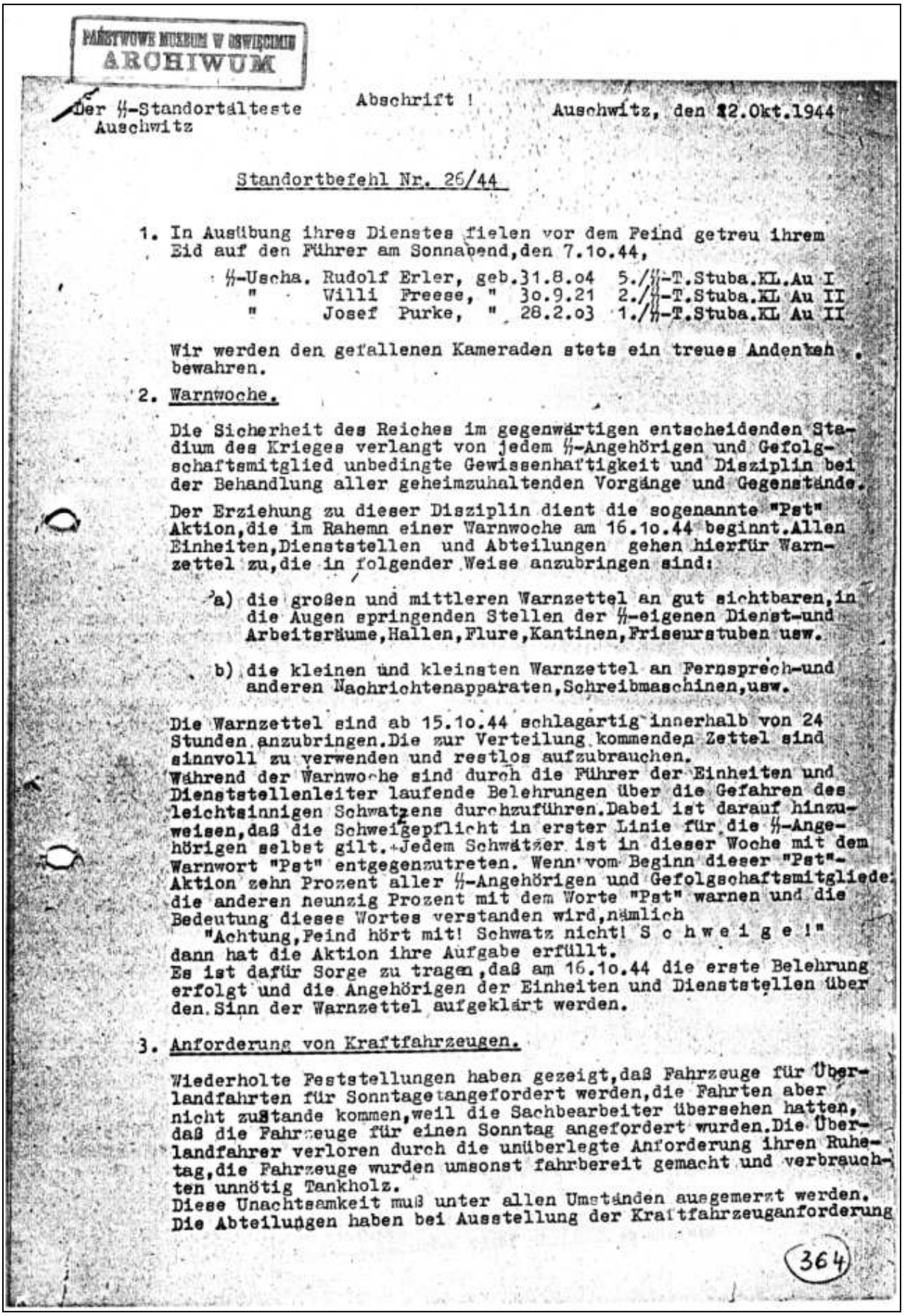
Verteiler:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Amtsgruppe D | 1 Stck. | Sonderbeauftragter RF-SS | |
| Kommandantur I | 20 " | f.Schädlingsbekämpfung | 1 |
| Kommandantur II | 12 " | Kantinenverwaltung | 1 |
| Kommandantur III | 33 " | Söla-Hütte | 1 |
| SS-Zentralverwaltung | 9 " | DAW. | 1 |
| SS-Standortarzt | 2 " | DEA.-GmbH. | 1 |
| Bauinspektion Schlesien | 4 " | ZWI. | 1 |
| Zentralbauleitung | 8 " | Dest. | 1 |
| Landwirtschaftsbetriebe | 2 " | Hygiene-Institut | 1 |
| Polizeikompanie | 1 " | S.u.W.Stelle 4 | 1 |
| Wehrmachtkompanie | 1 " | K.A.A.6 | 1 |
| Amtsbezirk | 1 " | Ablage | 3 |

9. Arbeitszeit für Häftlinge.

Die Arbeitszeit für die Außenkommandos im SS-Standort Auschwitz wird, soweit es die starken Nebel zulassen, ab 2.10.1944 von
6.00 - 12.00 Uhr und 12.30 - 17.00 Uhr
festgesetzt.

*Continued*



PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Der ᛋᛋ-Standortälteste
Auschwitz

Abschrift !

Auschwitz, den 12.Okt.1944

Standortbefehl Nr. 26/44

1. In Ausübung ihres Dienstes fielen vor dem Feind getreu ihrem Eid auf den Führer am Sonnabend,den 7.1o.44,

ᛋᛋ-Uscha. Rudolf Erler, geb.31.8.o4 5./ᛋᛋ-T.Stuba.KL.Au I
" Willi Freese, " 3o.9.21 2./ᛋᛋ-T.Stuba.KL Au II
" Josef Purke, " 28.2.o3 1./ᛋᛋ-T.Stuba.KL Au II

Wir werden den gefallenen Kameraden stets ein treues Andenken bewahren.

2. Warnwoche.

Die Sicherheit des Reiches im gegenwärtigen entscheidenden Stadium des Krieges verlangt von jedem ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen und Gefolgschaftsmitglied unbedingte Gewissenhaftigkeit und Disziplin bei der Behandlung aller geheimzuhaltenden Vorgänge und Gegenstände.

Der Erziehung zu dieser Disziplin dient die sogenannte "Pst" Aktion,die im Rahemn einer Warnwoche am 16.1o.44 beginnt.Allen Einheiten,Dienststellen und Abteilungen gehen hierfür Warnzettel zu,die in folgender Weise anzubringen sind:

a) die großen und mittleren Warnzettel an gut sichtbaren,in die Augen springenden Stellen der ᛋᛋ-eigenen Dienst-und Arbeitsräume,Hallen,Flure,Kantinen,Friseurstuben usw.

b) die kleinen und kleinsten Warnzettel an Fernsprech-und anderen Nachrichtenapparaten,Schreibmaschinen,usw.

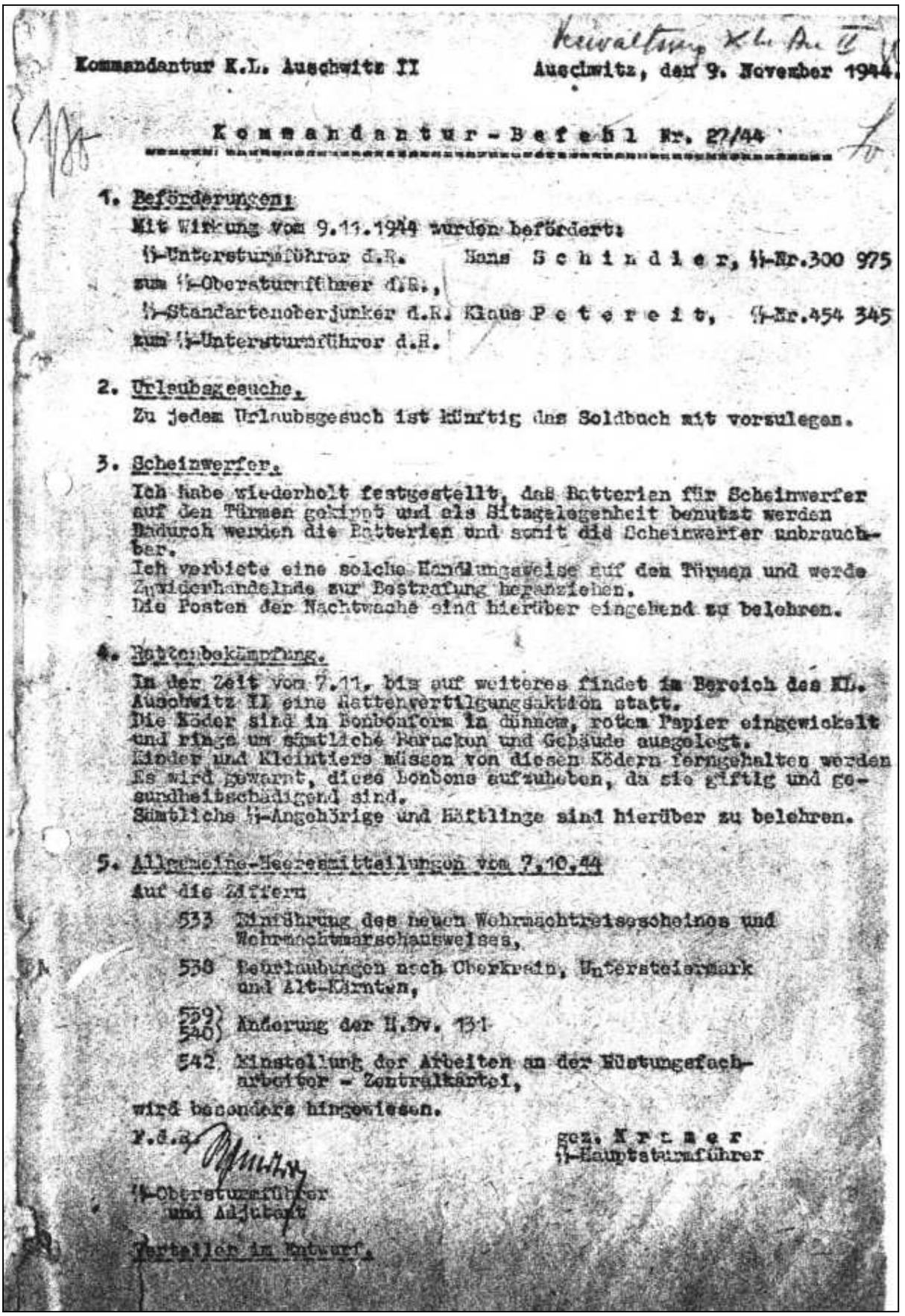
Die Warnzettel sind ab 15.1o.44 schlagartig innerhalb von 24 Stunden anzubringen.Die zur Verteilung kommenden Zettel sind sinnvoll zu verwenden und restlos aufzubrauchen.
Während der Warnwoche sind durch die Führer der Einheiten und Dienststellenleiter laufende Belehrungen über die Gefahren des leichtsinnigen Schwatzens durchzuführen.Dabei ist darauf hinzuweisen,daß die Schweigepflicht in erster Linie für die ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen selbst gilt.Jedem Schwätzer ist in dieser Woche mit dem Warnwort "Pst" entgegenzutreten. Wenn vom Beginn dieser "Pst"-Aktion zehn Prozent aller ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen und Gefolgschaftsmitglieder die anderen neunzig Prozent mit dem Worte "Pst" warnen und die Bedeutung diesee Wortes verstanden wird,nämlich
"Achtung,Feind hört mit! Schwatz nicht! S c h w e i g e !"
dann hat die Aktion ihre Aufgabe erfüllt.
Es ist dafür Sorge zu tragen,daß am 16.1o.44 die erste Belehrung erfolgt und die Angehörigen der Einheiten und Dienststellen über den Sinn der Warnzettel aufgeklärt werden.

3. Anforderung von Kraftfahrzeugen.

Wiederholte Feststellungen haben gezeigt,daß Fahrzeuge für Überlandfahrten für Sonntage angefordert werden,die Fahrten aber nicht zustande kommen,weil die Sachbearbeiter übersehen hatten, daß die Fahrzeuge für einen Sonntag angefordert wurden.Die Überlandfahrer verloren durch die unüberlegte Anforderung ihren Ruhetag,die Fahrzeuge wurden umsonst fahrbereit gemacht und verbrauchten unnötig Tankholz.
Diese Unachtsamkeit muß unter allen Umständen ausgemerzt werden.
Die Abteilungen haben bei Ausstellung der Kraftfahrzeuganforderung

364

*Document 43: Garrison Order No. 26/44 of 12 October 1944. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, p. 364 (only the first of three pages; in worse quality at RGVA 502-1-25, pp. 176f.). Transcript in Frei* et al.*, pp. 499-501.*



Kommandantur K.L. Auschwitz II — Auschwitz, den 9. November 1944.

Verwaltung K.L. Au. II

**Kommandantur-Befehl Nr. 27/44**

1. Beförderungen:
Mit Wirkung vom 9.11.1944 wurden befördert:
SS-Untersturmführer d.R. Hans Schindler, SS-Nr.300 975
zum SS-Obersturmführer d.R.,
SS-Standartenoberjunker d.R. Klaus Petereit, SS-Nr.454 345
zum SS-Untersturmführer d.R.

2. Urlaubsgesuche.
Zu jedem Urlaubsgesuch ist künftig das Soldbuch mit vorzulegen.

3. Scheinwerfer.
Ich habe wiederholt festgestellt, daß Batterien für Scheinwerfer auf den Türmen gekippt und als Sitzgelegenheit benutzt werden. Dadurch werden die Batterien und somit die Scheinwerfer unbrauchbar.
Ich verbiete eine solche Handlungsweise auf den Türmen und werde Zuwiderhandelnde zur Bestrafung heranziehen.
Die Posten der Nachtwache sind hierüber eingehend zu belehren.

4. Rattenbekämpfung.
In der Zeit vom 7.11. bis auf weiteres findet im Bereich des KL. Auschwitz II eine Rattenvertilgungsaktion statt.
Die Köder sind in Bonbonform in dünnem, rotem Papier eingewickelt und ringe um sämtliche Baracken und Gebäude ausgelegt.
Kinder und Kleintiere müssen von diesen Ködern ferngehalten werden. Es wird gewarnt, diese Bonbons aufzuheben, da sie giftig und gesundheitsschädigend sind.
Sämtliche SS-Angehörige und Häftlinge sind hierüber zu belehren.

5. Allgemeine-Heeresmitteilungen vom 7.10.44
Auf die Ziffern
533 Einführung des neuen Wehrmachtreisescheines und Wehrmachtmarschausweises,
538 Beurlaubungen nach Oberkrain, Untersteiermark und Alt-Kärnten,
539/540 Änderung der H.Dv. 131
542 Einstellung der Arbeiten an der Rüstungsfacharbeiter - Zentralkartei,
wird besonders hingewiesen.

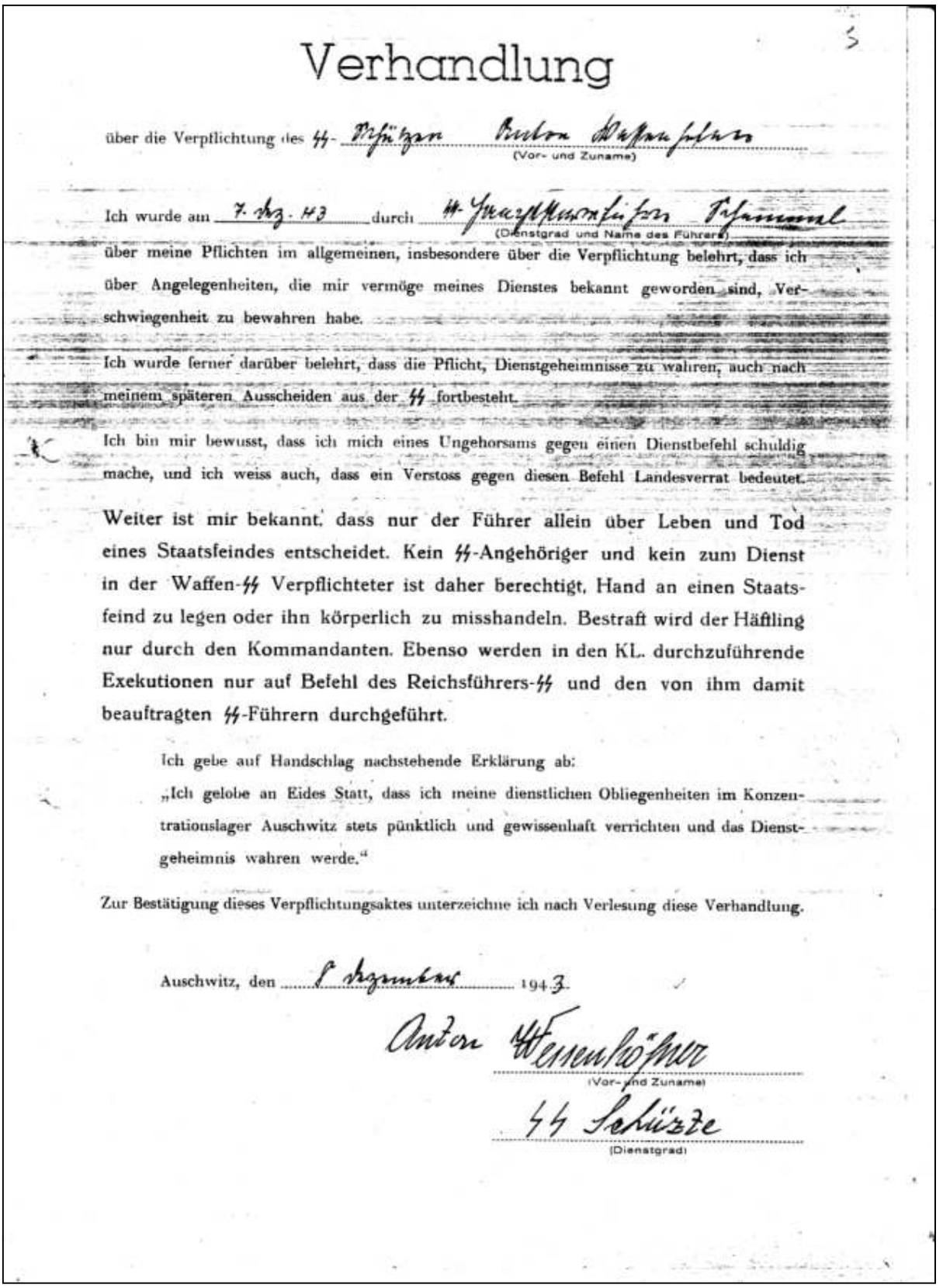
z.d.A.

gez. Kretzer
SS-Hauptsturmführer

SS-Obersturmführer
und Adjutant

Verteiler im Entwurf.

*Document 44: Headquarters Order 27/44 of 9 November 1944. Source: GARF 7021-108-54, p. 102. Not contained in Frei* et al.



# Verhandlung

über die Verpflichtung des SS- Schütze Anton Wessenhöfner
(Vor- und Zuname)

Ich wurde am 7. Dez. 43 durch SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz
(Dienstgrad und Name des Führers)
über meine Pflichten im allgemeinen, insbesondere über die Verpflichtung belehrt, dass ich über Angelegenheiten, die mir vermöge meines Dienstes bekannt geworden sind, Verschwiegenheit zu bewahren habe.

Ich wurde ferner darüber belehrt, dass die Pflicht, Dienstgeheimnisse zu wahren, auch nach meinem späteren Ausscheiden aus der SS fortbesteht.

Ich bin mir bewusst, dass ich mich eines Ungehorsams gegen einen Dienstbefehl schuldig mache, und ich weiss auch, dass ein Verstoss gegen diesen Befehl Landesverrat bedeutet.

Weiter ist mir bekannt, dass nur der Führer allein über Leben und Tod eines Staatsfeindes entscheidet. Kein SS-Angehöriger und kein zum Dienst in der Waffen-SS Verpflichteter ist daher berechtigt, Hand an einen Staatsfeind zu legen oder ihn körperlich zu misshandeln. Bestraft wird der Häftling nur durch den Kommandanten. Ebenso werden in den KL. durchzuführende Exekutionen nur auf Befehl des Reichsführers-SS und den von ihm damit beauftragten SS-Führern durchgeführt.

Ich gebe auf Handschlag nachstehende Erklärung ab:
„Ich gelobe an Eides Statt, dass ich meine dienstlichen Obliegenheiten im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz stets pünktlich und gewissenhaft verrichten und das Dienstgeheimnis wahren werde."

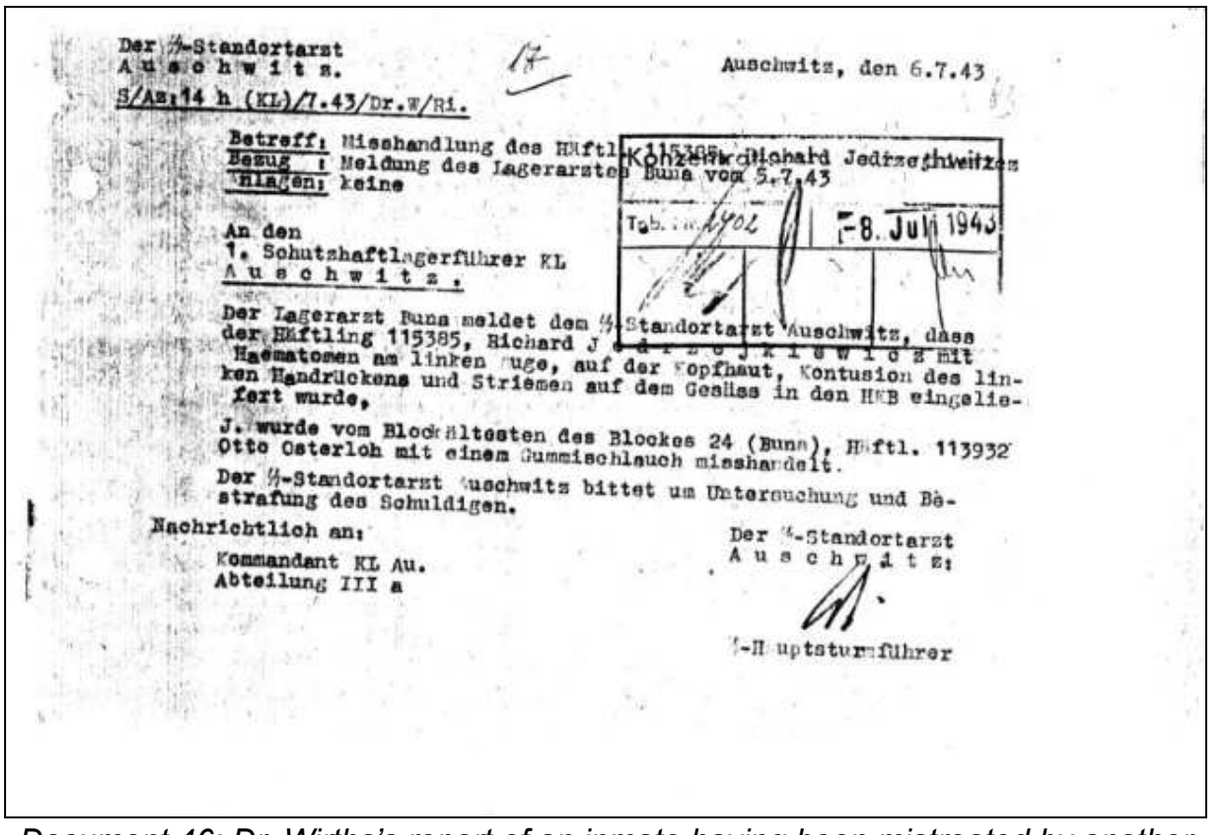
Zur Bestätigung dieses Verpflichtungsaktes unterzeichne ich nach Verlesung diese Verhandlung.

Auschwitz, den 8. Dezember 1943.

Anton Wessenhöfner
(Vor- und Zuname)

SS Schütze
(Dienstgrad)

*Document 45: "Verpflichtung" ("Commitment") of SS private Anton Wessenhöfner of 8 December 1943. Commitment to keep official secrets, to obedience and in particular to refrain from any mistreatment of inmates. Source: RGVA 502-4-50, p. 3. Not contained in Frei* et al.



Der ½-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z.

Auschwitz, den 6.7.43

17

S/Az: 14 h (KL)/7.43/Dr.W/Ri.

Betreff: Misshandlung des Hftl. 115385, Richard Jedrzejkiewicz
Bezug : Meldung des Lagerarztes Buna vom 5.7.43
Anlagen: keine

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Tgb. Nr. 4702
8. Juli 1943

An den
1. Schutzhaftlagerführer KL
A u s c h w i t z.

Der Lagerarzt Buna meldet dem ½-Standortarzt Auschwitz, dass der Häftling 115385, Richard J e d r z e j k i e w i c z mit Haematomen am linken Auge, auf der Kopfhaut, Kontusion des linken Handrückens und Striemen auf dem Gesäss in den HKB eingeliefert wurde.

J. wurde vom Blockältesten des Blockes 24 (Buna), Häftl. 113932 Otto Osterloh mit einem Gummischlauch misshandelt.

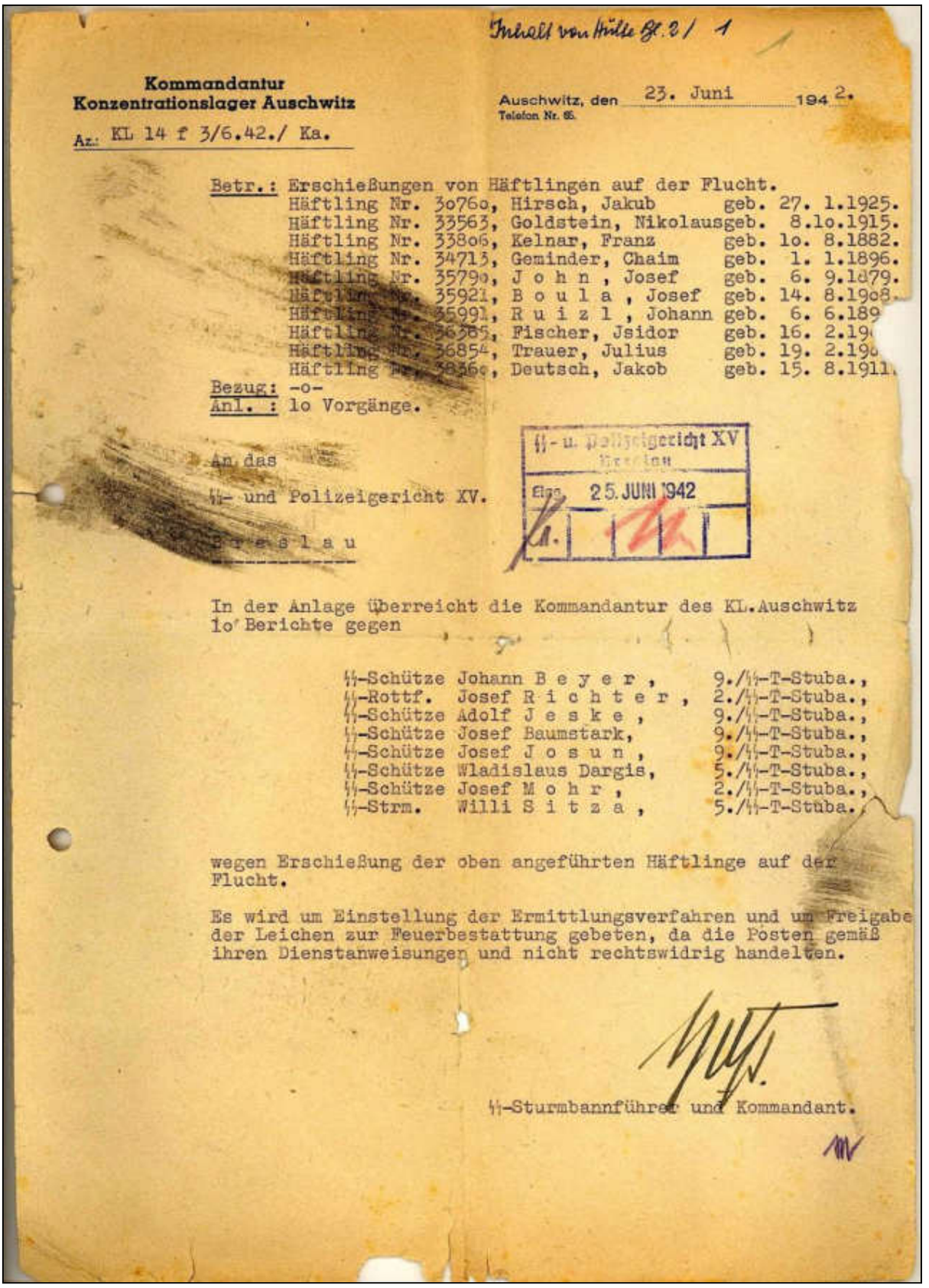
Der ½-Standortarzt Auschwitz bittet um Untersuchung und Bestrafung des Schuldigen.

Nachrichtlich an:
Kommandant KL Au.
Abteilung III a

Der ½-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z:

½-Hauptsturmführer

*Document 46: Dr. Wirths's report of an inmate having been mistreated by another inmate, for the purpose of punishing the culprit. Source: RGVA 502-1-65, p. 63. Not contained in Frei* et al.



Inhalt von Hülle Bl. 2 / 1

**Kommandantur**
**Konzentrationslager Auschwitz**

Auschwitz, den 23. Juni 1942.
Telefon Nr. 85.

Az.: KL 14 f 3/6.42./ Ka.

Betr.: Erschießungen von Häftlingen auf der Flucht.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Häftling Nr. | 30760, | Hirsch, Jakub | geb. 27. 1.1925. |
| Häftling Nr. | 33563, | Goldstein, Nikolaus | geb. 8.10.1915. |
| Häftling Nr. | 33806, | Kelnar, Franz | geb. 10. 8.1882. |
| Häftling Nr. | 34713, | Geminder, Chaim | geb. 1. 1.1896. |
| Häftling Nr. | 35790, | J o h n , Josef | geb. 6. 9.1879. |
| Häftling Nr. | 35921, | B o u l a , Josef | geb. 14. 8.1908. |
| Häftling Nr. | 35991, | R u i z l , Johann | geb. 6. 6.189 |
| Häftling Nr. | 36385, | Fischer, Jsidor | geb. 16. 2.19 |
| Häftling Nr. | 36854, | Trauer, Julius | geb. 19. 2.19 |
| Häftling Nr. | 38360, | Deutsch, Jakob | geb. 15. 8.1911. |

Bezug: -o-
Anl. : 1o Vorgänge.

An das

SS- und Polizeigericht XV.

B r e s l a u

SS- u. Polizeigericht XV
Breslau
Eing. 25. JUNI 1942
Kl.

In der Anlage überreicht die Kommandantur des KL.Auschwitz 1o' Berichte gegen

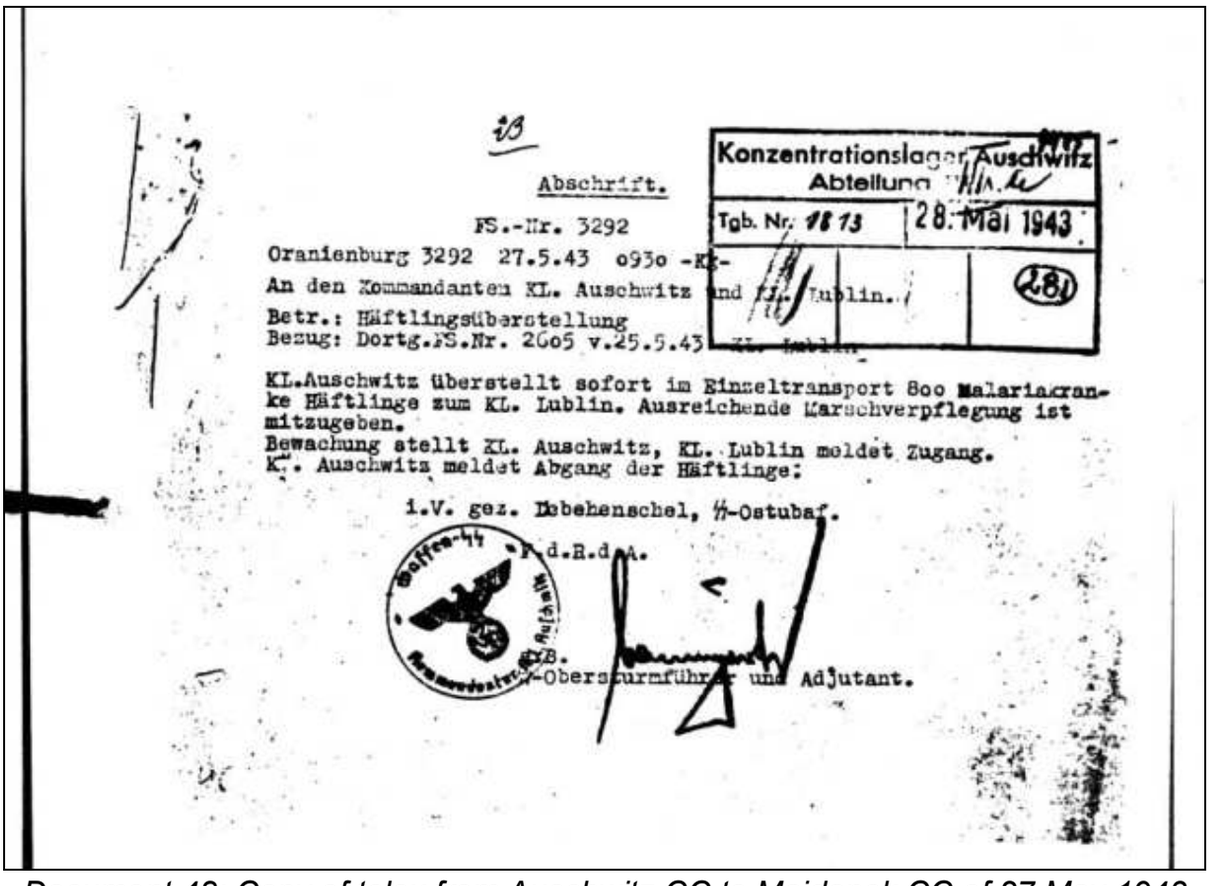
| | | |
|---|---|---|
| SS-Schütze | Johann B e y e r , | 9./SS-T-Stuba., |
| SS-Rottf. | Josef R i c h t e r , | 2./SS-T-Stuba., |
| SS-Schütze | Adolf J e s k e , | 9./SS-T-Stuba., |
| SS-Schütze | Josef Baumstark, | 9./SS-T-Stuba., |
| SS-Schütze | Josef J o s u n , | 9./SS-T-Stuba., |
| SS-Schütze | Wladislaus Dargis, | 5./SS-T-Stuba., |
| SS-Schütze | Josef M o h r , | 2./SS-T-Stuba., |
| SS-Strm. | Willi S i t z a , | 5./SS-T-Stuba., |

wegen Erschießung der oben angeführten Häftlinge auf der Flucht.

Es wird um Einstellung der Ermittlungsverfahren und um Freigabe der Leichen zur Feuerbestattung gebeten, da die Posten gemäß ihren Dienstanweisungen und nicht rechtswidrig handelten.

SS-Sturmbannführer und Kommandant.

*Document 47: Camp Commandant Höss's requests to the SS and police court in Breslau to end criminal proceedings for homicides against SS guards at Auschwitz who had shot inmates trying to escape. Source: Fritz Bauer Institut (ed.), images, Document 77. Not contained in Frei* et al.



Abschrift.

FS.-Nr. 3292

Oranienburg 3292 27.5.43 0930 -Kz-

An den Kommandanten KL. Auschwitz und KL. Lublin.

Betr.: Häftlingsüberstellung
Bezug: Dortg.FS.Nr. 2605 v.25.5.43

KL.Auschwitz überstellt sofort im Einzeltransport 800 Malariakranke Häftlinge zum KL. Lublin. Ausreichende Marschverpflegung ist mitzugeben.
Bewachung stellt KL. Auschwitz, KL. Lublin meldet Zugang.
K.L. Auschwitz meldet Abgang der Häftlinge.

i.V. gez. Liebehenschel, SS-Ostubaf.

Waffen-SS ... d.R.d.A.

Richtig:
SS-Obersturmführer und Adjutant.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Abteilung
Tgb. Nr. 1813 28. Mai 1943
281

*Document 48: Copy of telex from Auschwitz CC to Majdanek CC of 27 May 1943 regarding the transfer of 800 malaria patients from Auschwitz to Majdanek. Source: APMO D-AuI-3a/283, p. 306. Not contained in Frei* et al.

Kommandantur
Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau

Birkenau, den 8. 6. 1944

**Entlassungsschein**

Der Kristian Jan, geb. am 40 Jahre alt
in Slotnia, war in der Zeit
vom 3.5.1944 bis 8.6.1944 in einem Arbeitserziehungslager
untergebracht.
Die Entlassung erfolgte am 8.6.1944

**Auflage:**
Sie haben sich sofort beim Arbeitsamt, Auschwitz O/S zu melden. (lt. Verfg. Stapo Kattowitz O/S zwecks Neuvermittlung)

Der Lagerkommandant:
(Schurz)
#-Untersturmführer

Kommandantur
des Konzentrationslagers
Auschwitz II

Auschwitz den 29.6.1944

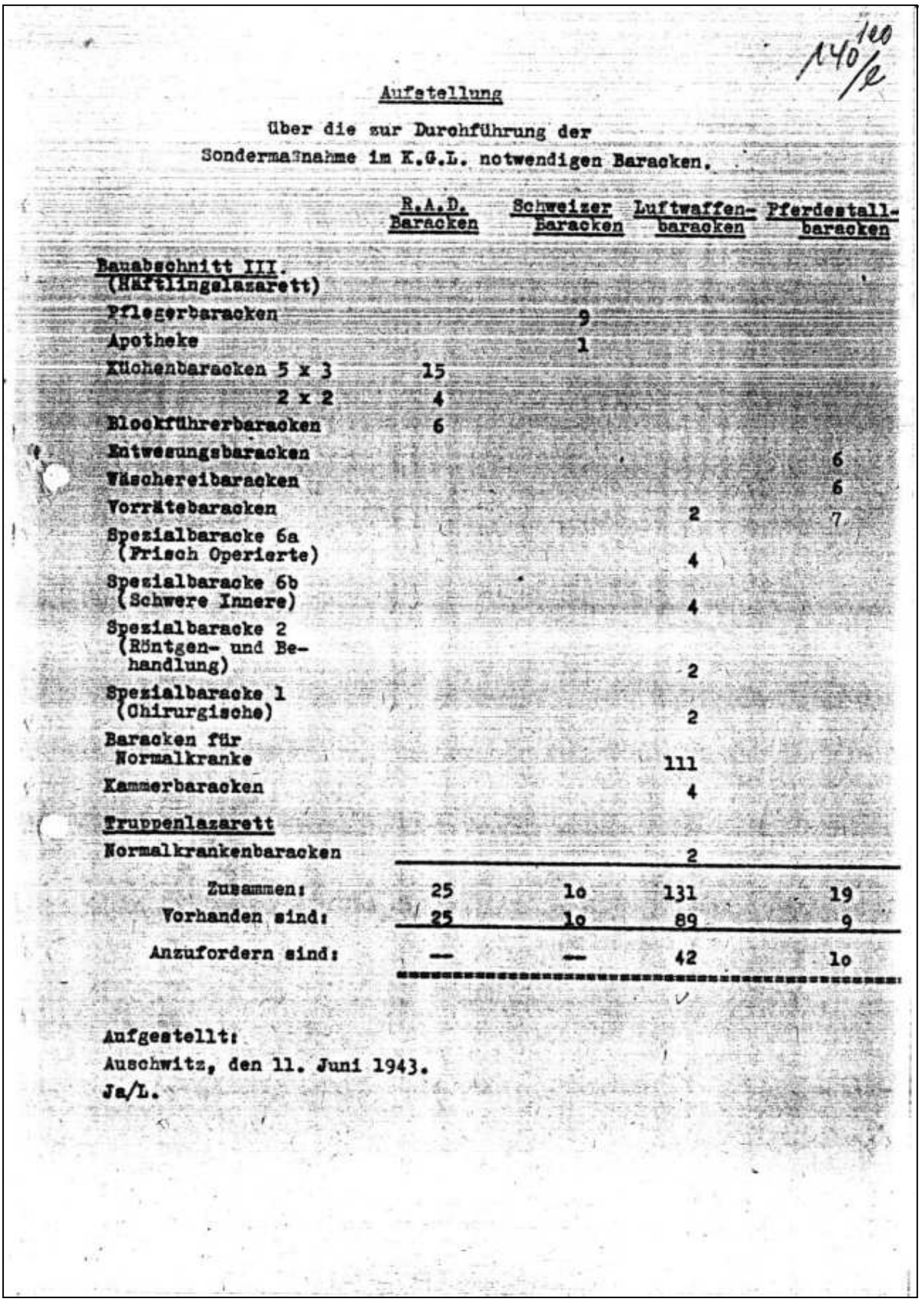
**Entlassungsschein**

Die Kimstacz Janina, geb. am 19.8.1921
in Odessa, war in der Zeit
vom 25.1.1943 bis 29.6.1944 in einem Konzentrationslager untergebracht.
Die Entlassung erfolgte am: 29.6.1944
Seine Führung war:

Auflage:
Sie haben sich bis auf Widerruf jeden 1. Werktag bei der Ortspolizeibehörde Ihres Wohnortes und sofort beim Arbeitsamt in Auschwitz O/S zu melden. (lt. Erlaß des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes)

Der Lagerkommandant:
Grabner
#-Hauptsturmführer.

*Documents 49a&b: Jan Kristian's (top) and Janina Kimstacz's (below) release certificates from the Auschwitz Labor Education Camp of 8 and 29 June 1944, respectively, hence during the alleged culmination of the claimed mass murder of Hungarian Jews. Source: RGVA 502-1-436, pp. 105, 190. Not contained in Frei* et al.



140/140
/e

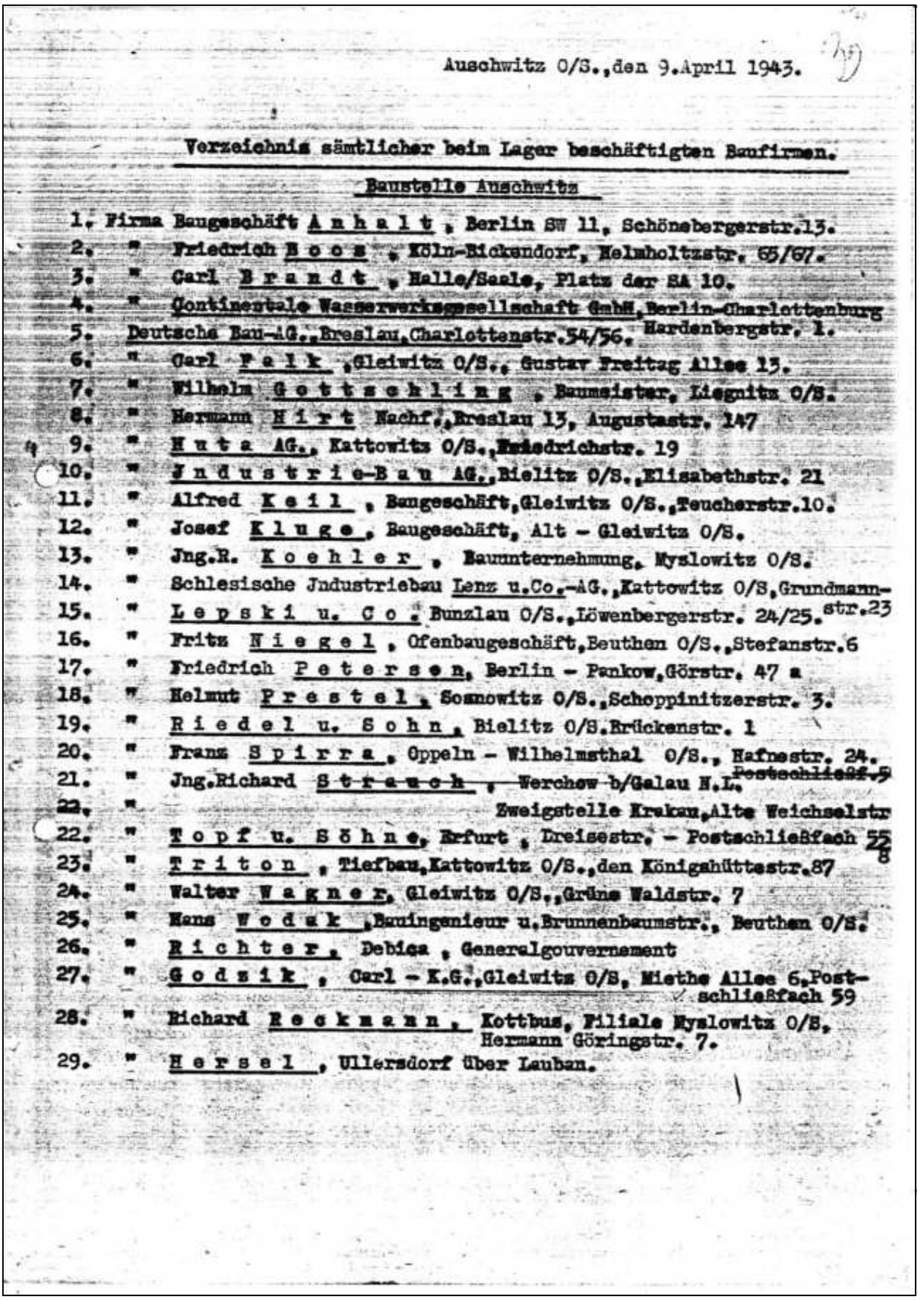
Aufstellung

Über die zur Durchführung der
Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken.

| | R.A.D. Baracken | Schweizer Baracken | Luftwaffen-baracken | Pferdestall-baracken |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| **Bauabschnitt III (Häftlingslazarett)** | | | | |
| Pflegerbaracken | | 9 | | |
| Apotheke | | 1 | | |
| Küchenbaracken 5 x 3 | 15 | | | |
| 2 x 2 | 4 | | | |
| Blockführerbaracken | 6 | | | |
| Entwesungsbaracken | | | | 6 |
| Wäschereibaracken | | | | 6 |
| Vorrätebaracken | | | 2 | 7 |
| Spezialbaracke 6a (Frisch Operierte) | | | 4 | |
| Spezialbaracke 6b (Schwere Innere) | | | 4 | |
| Spezialbaracke 2 (Röntgen- und Behandlung) | | | 2 | |
| Spezialbaracke 1 (Chirurgische) | | | 2 | |
| Baracken für Normalkranke | | | 111 | |
| Kammerbaracken | | | 4 | |
| **Truppenlazarett** | | | | |
| Normalkrankenbaracken | | | 2 | |
| Zusammen: | 25 | 1o | 131 | 19 |
| Vorhanden sind: | 25 | 1o | 89 | 9 |
| Anzufordern sind: | — | — | 42 | 1o |

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 11. Juni 1943.
Ja/L.

*Document 50: List of the barracks required for the camp infirmary in Section III of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, dated 11 June 1943. Source: RGVA 502-1-79, p. 100. Not contained in Frei* et al.



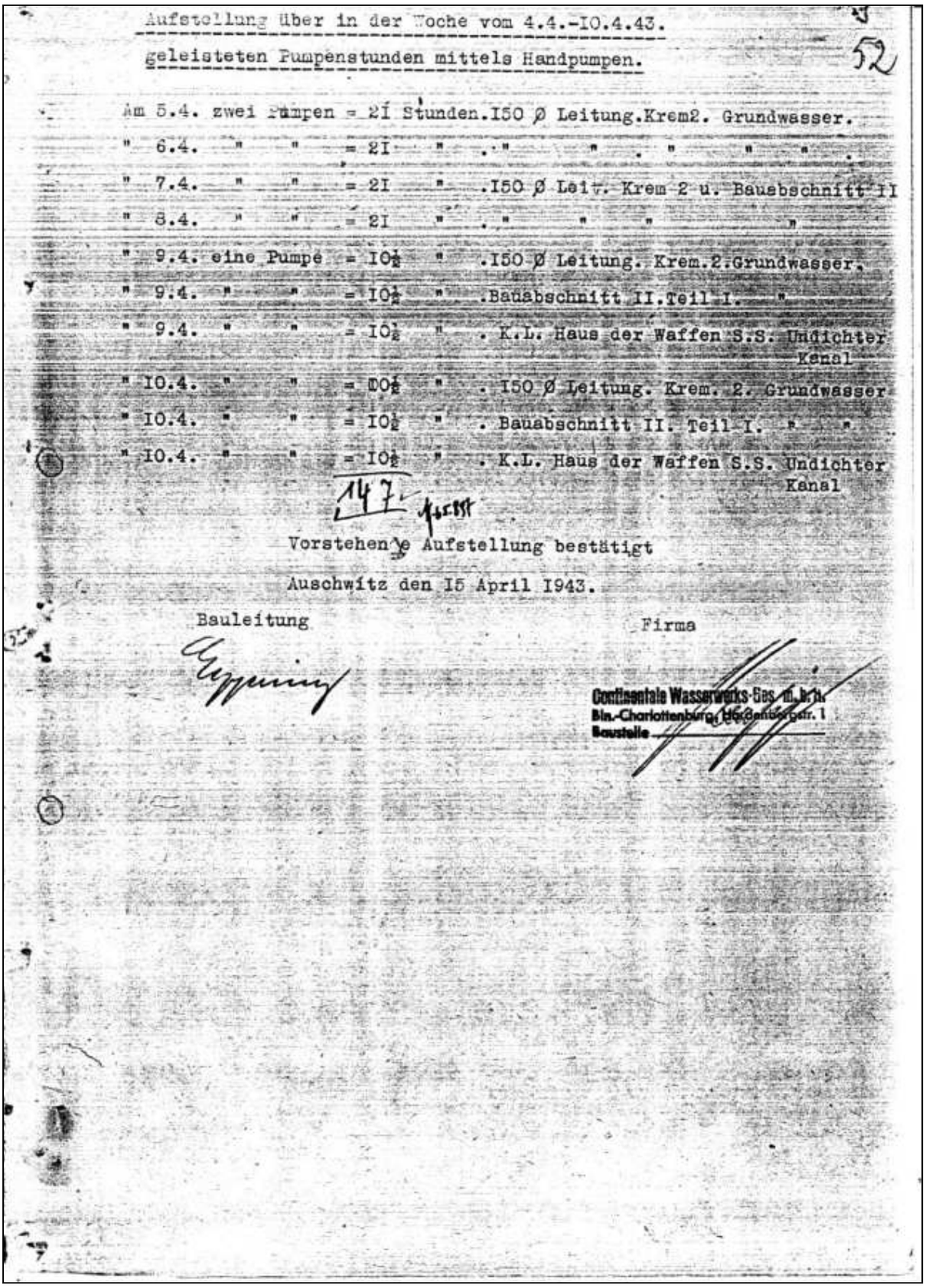
Auschwitz O/S., den 9. April 1943.

Verzeichnis sämtlicher beim Lager beschäftigten Baufirmen.

Baustelle Auschwitz

1. Firma Baugeschäft Anhalt, Berlin SW 11, Schönebergerstr. 13.
2. " Friedrich Boos, Köln-Bickendorf, Helmholtzstr. 65/67.
3. " Carl Brandt, Halle/Saale, Platz der SA 10.
4. " Continentale Wasserwerksgesellschaft GmbH, Berlin-Charlottenburg Hardenbergstr. 1.
5. Deutsche Bau-AG., Breslau, Charlottenstr. 54/56.
6. " Carl Falk, Gleiwitz O/S., Gustav Freitag Allee 13.
7. " Wilhelm Gottschling, Baumeister, Liegnitz O/S.
8. " Hermann Hirt Nachf., Breslau 13, Augustastr. 147
9. " Huta AG., Kattowitz O/S., Friedrichstr. 19
10. " Industrie-Bau AG., Bielitz O/S., Elisabethstr. 21
11. " Alfred Keil, Baugeschäft, Gleiwitz O/S., Teucherstr. 10.
12. " Josef Kluge, Baugeschäft, Alt - Gleiwitz O/S.
13. " Ing. R. Koehler, Bauunternehmung, Myslowitz O/S.
14. " Schlesische Industriebau Lenz u. Co.-AG., Kattowitz O/S, Grundmann-
15. " Lepski u. Co. Bunzlau O/S., Löwenbergerstr. 24/25. str. 23
16. " Fritz Niegel, Ofenbaugeschäft, Beuthen O/S., Stefanstr. 6
17. " Friedrich Petersen, Berlin - Pankow, Görstr. 47 a
18. " Helmut Prestel, Somnowitz O/S., Schoppinitzerstr. 3.
19. " Riedel u. Sohn, Bielitz O/S. Brückenstr. 1
20. " Franz Spirra, Oppeln - Wilhelmsthal O/S., Hafenstr. 24.
21. " Ing. Richard Strauch, Werchow b/Gelau N.L. ~~Postschließf. 5~~
~~22.~~ " Zweigstelle Krakau, Alte Weichselstr
22. " Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, Dreisestr. - Postschließfach 55
23. " Triton, Tiefbau, Kattowitz O/S., den Königshüttestr. 87
24. " Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz O/S., Grüne Waldstr. 7
25. " Hans Wodak, Bauingenieur u. Brunnenbaumstr., Beuthen O/S.
26. " Richter, Debica, Generalgouvernement
27. " Godzik, Carl - K.G., Gleiwitz O/S, Miethe Allee 6, Post- schließfach 59
28. " Richard Reckmann, Kottbus, Filiale Myslowitz O/S, Hermann Göringstr. 7.
29. " Hersel, Ullersdorf über Lauban.

*Document 51: List of civilian construction companies operating at the Auschwitz Camp on 9 April 1943: 29 all in all. Source: RGVA 502-1-96a, p. 39. Not contained in Frei* et al.



Aufstellung über in der Woche vom 4.4.-10.4.43.
geleisteten Pumpenstunden mittels Handpumpen.

52

Am 5.4. zwei Pumpen = 21 Stunden. 150 Ø Leitung. Krem 2. Grundwasser.
" 6.4. " " = 21 " . " " . " " " .
" 7.4. " " = 21 " . 150 Ø Leit. Krem 2 u. Bauabschnitt II
" 8.4. " " = 21 " . " " " "
" 9.4. eine Pumpe = 10½ " . 150 Ø Leitung. Krem. 2. Grundwasser.
" 9.4. " " = 10½ " . Bauabschnitt II. Teil I. "
" 9.4. " " = 10½ " . K.L. Haus der Waffen S.S. Undichter Kanal
" 10.4. " " = 10½ " . 150 Ø Leitung. Krem. 2. Grundwasser
" 10.4. " " = 10½ " . Bauabschnitt II. Teil I. " "
" 10.4. " " = 10½ " . K.L. Haus der Waffen S.S. Undichter Kanal

147

Vorstehende Aufstellung bestätigt

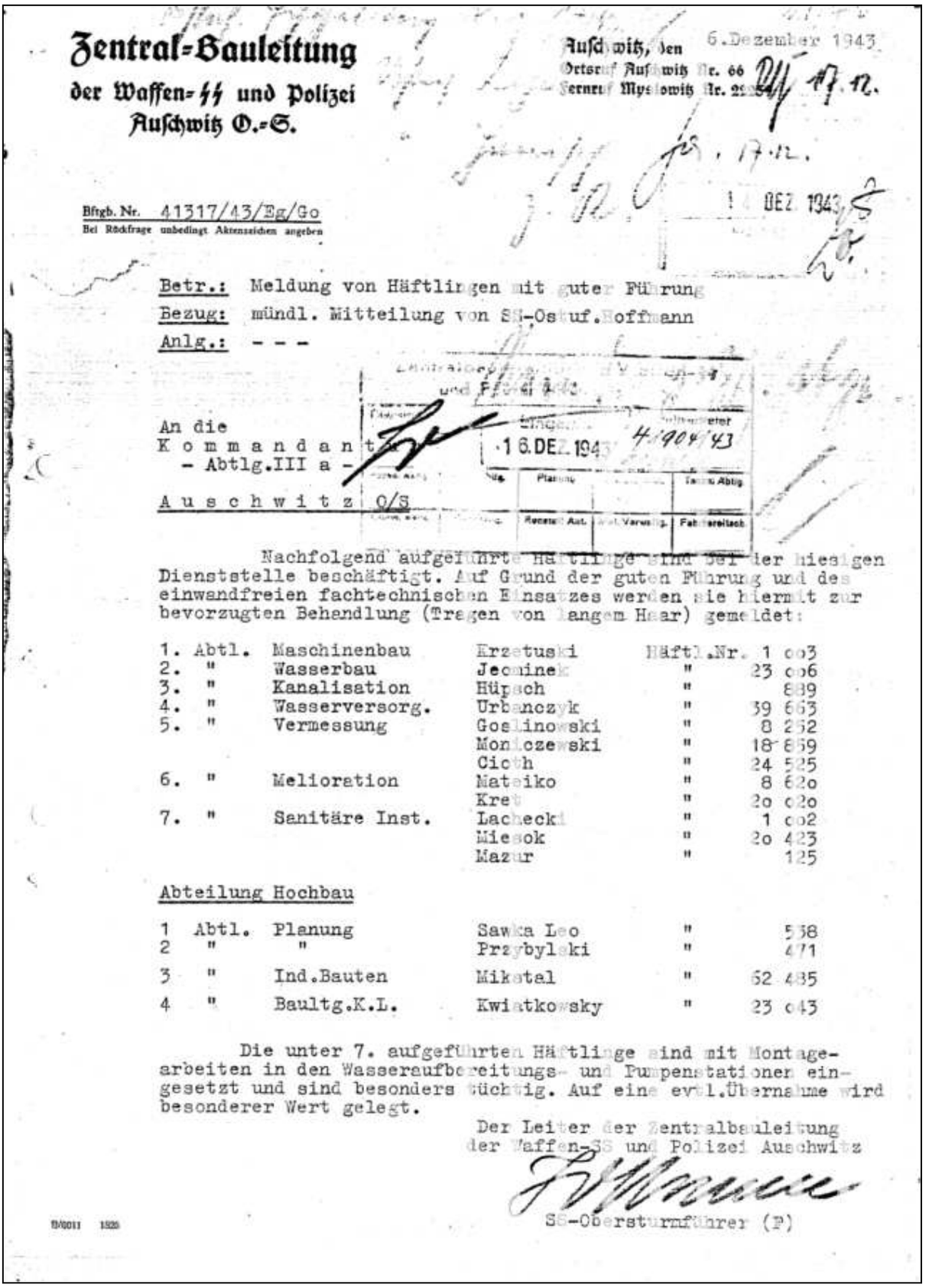
Auschwitz den 15 April 1943.

Bauleitung

Firma

Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges. m. b. H.
Bln.-Charlottenburg, Hardenbergstr. 1
Baustelle

*Document 52: List of pumping hours performed by inmates to drain groundwater from the construction pits of the semi-underground morgues of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau. Source: RGVA 502-1-157, p. 52. Not contained in Frei* et al.



**Zentral-Bauleitung**
**der Waffen-SS und Polizei**
**Auschwitz O.-S.**

Auschwitz, den 6. Dezember 1943
Ortsruf Auschwitz Nr. 66
Fernruf Myslowitz Nr. 2

Bftgb. Nr. 41317/43/Eg/Go
Bei Rückfrage unbedingt Aktenzeichen angeben

16. DEZ. 1943

Betr.: Meldung von Häftlingen mit guter Führung
Bezug: mündl. Mitteilung von SS-Ostuf. Hoffmann
Anlg.: - - -

An die
Kommandantur
- Abtlg.III a -
Auschwitz O/S

16. DEZ. 1943

Nachfolgend aufgeführte Häftlinge sind bei der hiesigen Dienststelle beschäftigt. Auf Grund der guten Führung und des einwandfreien fachtechnischen Einsatzes werden sie hiermit zur bevorzugten Behandlung (Tragen von langem Haar) gemeldet:

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | Abtl. | Maschinenbau | Erzetuski | Häftl.Nr. | 1 003 |
| 2. | " | Wasserbau | Jecminek | " | 23 006 |
| 3. | " | Kanalisation | Hübsch | " | 889 |
| 4. | " | Wasserversorg. | Urbanczyk | " | 39 663 |
| 5. | " | Vermessung | Goslinowski | " | 8 252 |
| | | | Monlczewski | " | 18 859 |
| | | | Cioth | " | 24 525 |
| 6. | " | Melioration | Mateiko | " | 8 620 |
| | | | Kret | " | 20 020 |
| 7. | " | Sanitäre Inst. | Lacheckl | " | 1 002 |
| | | | Miesok | " | 20 423 |
| | | | Mazur | " | 125 |

Abteilung Hochbau

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Abtl. | Planung | Sawka Leo | " | 538 |
| 2 | " | " | Przybylski | " | 471 |
| 3 | " | Ind.Bauten | Mikstal | " | 62 485 |
| 4 | " | Baultg.K.L. | Kwiatkowsky | " | 23 043 |

Die unter 7. aufgeführten Häftlinge sind mit Montagearbeiten in den Wasseraufbereitungs- und Pumpenstationen eingesetzt und sind besonders tüchtig. Auf eine evtl. Übernahme wird besonderer Wert gelegt.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (P)

*Document 53: Report of inmates recommended for a reward (approval of wearing long hair) for good conduct. Source: RGVA 502-1-256, p. 121. Not contained in* Frei et al.

# Bibliography


- Aynat, Enrique, "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz: Statistische Daten über die Sterblichkeit der 1942 aus Frankreich nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 1998, 188-198.
- Bäcker, Knud, "'Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig,'", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No.2, 1998, pp. 120-129.
- Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials* (Auschwitz: Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 2014).
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords* (Munich: Oldenbourg 1991).
- Bongen, Robert 2015a, "Plattform für Holocaust-Leugner?", ARD *Panorama*, 23 April 2015, 21:45; https://daserste.ndr.de/panorama/aktuell/Plattform-fuer-Holocaust-Leugner,holocaustleugner100.html.
- Bongen, Robert 2015b, "'Da kann man eigentlich nur den Kopf schütteln'"; https://daserste.ndr.de/panorama/archiv/2017/Da-kann-man-eigentlich-nur-Kopf-schuetteln,frei114.html.
- Bongen, Robert, Julian Feldmann, "Wohltäter Hitler: Besuch bei Auschwitz-Leugnern", ARD *Panorama*, 23 April 2015, 21:45; https://daserste.ndr.de/panorama/archiv/2015/holocaustleugner102_page-1.html.
- Czech, Danuta, 1959, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 3, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1960.
- Czech, Danuta, 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945* (New York: Henry Holt & Co., 1990).
- Feldmann, Julian, "Holocaust-Leugnerin Haverbeck verurteilt," ARD *Panorama*, Meldungen, 12 Nov. 2015, 13:53; https://daserste.ndr.de/panorama/aktuell/Holocaust-Leugnerin-Haverbeck-verurteilt-,holocaustleugner118.html.

- Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945* (*Darstellungen und Quellen zur Geschichte von Auschwitz*. Volume 1; Munich: K.G. Saur, 2000).
- Friedlander, Henry, *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12: "The 'Final Solution' in the Extermination Camps and the Aftermath" (New York: Garland, 1982).
- Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (eds.). *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Tonbandmitschnitte, Protokolle, Dokumente* (DVD; Berlin: Directmedia Publishing, 2004)
- Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality* (reprint of 1st edition, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers 2016)
- Graf, Jürgen, und Carlo Mattogno. *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study* (3rd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018).
- IMT, *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*, 42 vols. (Nuremberg, 1947).
- Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality* (5th ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers: 2019).
- Mattogno, Carlo 2004. "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents", *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 2004, pp. 271-294.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2006. "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944-1945", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2006, pp. 293-300.
- Mattogno, Carlo, 2015, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities* (2nd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015).
- Mattogno, Carlo, 2016, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations* (2nd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
- Mattogno, Carlo, 2016a, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
- Mattogno, Carlo, 2016b, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term* (2nd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
- Mattogno, Carlo, 2016c, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality* (3rd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
- Mattogno, Carlo, 2016d, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings* (2nd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
- Mattogno, Carlo, 2016e, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography* (2nd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).

– Mattogno, Carlo, 2016f, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz—Black Propaganda versus History* (2nd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016g. *Bełżec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History* (reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016).
– Mattogno, Carlo 2018. *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill, 2018).
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019. *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed* (3rd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill, 2019).
– Mattogno, Carlo, and Jürgen Graf 2016. *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* (reprint of 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016).
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (New York: Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989).
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse* (Paris: Editions du CNRS, 1993).
– Rassinier, Paul, *Die Lüge des Odysseus* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018); Engl. ed.: *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses: A Study of the German Concentration Camps and the Alleged Extermination of European Jewry* (Costa Mesa, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1978).
– Rudolf, Germar 1993, *Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz* (Bad Kissingen: Remer-Heipke, April 1993); 2nd ed., edited by Rüdiger Kammerer and Armin Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz* (London: Cromwell Press, July 1993). 3rd ed.: *Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz* (Hastings, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2001).
– Rudolf, Germar 2003, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4", in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, 2003, pp. 468-472.
– Rudolf, Germar 2016, *Resistance Is Obligatory* (2. ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
– Rudolf, Germar 2016a, *Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
– Rudolf, Germar 2017a, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017).
– Rudolf, Germar 2017b, *Germany, Country under the Rule of Law: Role Model or Illusion?*; https://codoh.com/library/document/4872/; transcript also in *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 3 (2017).
– Rudolf, Germar 2017c, *Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross-Examined* (3rd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017).

– Rudolf, Germar 2018, (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed* (5th ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018).
– Rudolf, Germar 2019, "How Danuta Czech Invented 100,000 Gassing Victims" *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 11, No. 1, 2019; https://codoh.com/library/document/6509/.
– Rudolf, Germar 2019a, (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'* (3rd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019).
– Rudolf, Germar 2020 (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020).
– Scott, Hadding, "Anti-Gentiles Deny the 5 Million!", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, Frühling 2017; www.codoh.com/library/document/4239/.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz* (Munich: K.G. Saur, 1995).
– Szternfinkiel, Natan E., *Zagłada Żydow Sosnowca* (Kattowitz: Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna, 1946).
– Völklein, Ulrich, *Dr. med. Eduard Wirths: Ein Arzt in Auschwitz. Eine Quellenedition* (Norderstedt: Books on Demand, 2005).
– Wachsmann, Nikolaus, *KL: Die Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager* (Munich: Pantheon, 2018); Engl. ed.: *KL: A History of the Nazi Concentration Camps* (New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2016).
– Wachsmann, Nikolaus, Christian Goeschel (eds.). *The Nazi Concentration Camps, 1933-1939* (Lincoln, Neb.: Univ. Nebraska Press, 2012).
– Walendy, Udo, 1992. *Historische Tatsachen* No. 52: "Weitergehende Forschung" (Vlotho: Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, 1992).

# Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are set in italics.

**— A —**
Antoni, Johann: 49
Aynat, Enrique: 26

**— B —**
Bäcker, Knud: 26
Baer, Richard: 66
Bailer, Police Chief Sergeant: 65
Bartosik, Igor: 72
Bartusch, Hans: 49
Bauer, Fritz: 160
Baum, Bruno: 26
Benz, Wolfgang: 80
Bischoff, Karl: 65, 72
Böck, Richard: 56
Böhm, Ernst: 2, 15, 85
Bongen, Robert: 7, 10, 53
Broad, Pery: 75

**— C —**
Carstens, SS Corporal: 47
Czech, Danuta: 32, 72, 74-76, 78-80

**— D —**
Danschke, Wilhelm: 47
Diere, Arno: 2

**— E —**
Eicke, Theodor: 39, 40

**— F —**
Falkenburg, Willi: 65
Faurisson, Robert: 81
Feldmann, Julian: 10
Frei, Norbert: 7, 10-12, 14, 19, 49, 53-55, 57, 64, 71, 73, 74, 77-79, 82, 83
Friedlander, Henry: 55

**— G —**
Gehrer, Ernst: 2
Gehring, Wilhelm: 29
Glücks, Richard: 25, 62
Goeschel, Christian: 39
Graf, Jürgen: 14

**— H —**
Hafenmayer, Henry: 85
Haverbeck, Ursula: 8-10, 18, 53, 82
Haverbeck, Werner Georg: 7, 8
Herrmann, Hajo: 7
Himmler, Heinrich: 39, 40, *41*
Hitler, Adolf: 82
Horschütz, Alexander: 48
Höss, Rudolf: 53, 55-57, 71, 79, 83, 160

**— J —**
Janike, Herbard: 2
Jarosjewitsch, Peter: 46
Jedrzejkiewicz, Richard: 39
Jochum, SS Corporal: 48

**— K —**
Kimstacz, Janina: 35, 162
Klehr, Josef: 55
Knaus, Josef: 65
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 52
Kowalski, Wladimierz: 2
Kristian, Jan: 35, 162
Kues, Thomas: 14

**— L —**
Lampert, SS Staff Sergeant: 48
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 31, 34, 77, 78
Lolling, Enno: 25

**— M —**
Malaiko, Basil: 48
Mathey, Karl: 47
Mattogno, Carlo: 13, 14, 26, 28, 33, 34, 41, 64, 69, 70, 72, 74-76, 79, 85
Morgen, Konrad: *41*
Müller, Otto: 47
Müller, SS Lance Corporal: 65

**— O —**
Osterloh, Otto: 39

**— P —**
Pohl, Oswald: 46
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 28, 74

**— R —**
Rassinier, Paul: 33
Reinecke, Günther: *41*
Remmlinger, Heinrich: 2
Rott, Fritz: 47
Rudolf, Germar: *7*, *9*, 11, 13, 15, 26, 34, 52, 56, 64, 76, 78, 79, 85

**— S —**
Schlupper, Fritz: 65
Schöttl, Vinzenz: 29
Scott, Hadding: 13
Sehn, Jan: 96, 105, 139, 140, 154
Sikorski, Władysław E.: 2
Skotki, Erwin: 2
Skryczowski, Anton: 48
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 32
Sonnenfeld, Eduard: 2
Stalin, Joseph: 2, 82
Stolten, SS Lance Corporal: 49
Strüffling, Karl Hermann: 2
Szternfinkiel, Natan E.: 72

**— V —**
Vogel, Erich Paul: 2
Völklein, Ulrich: 25

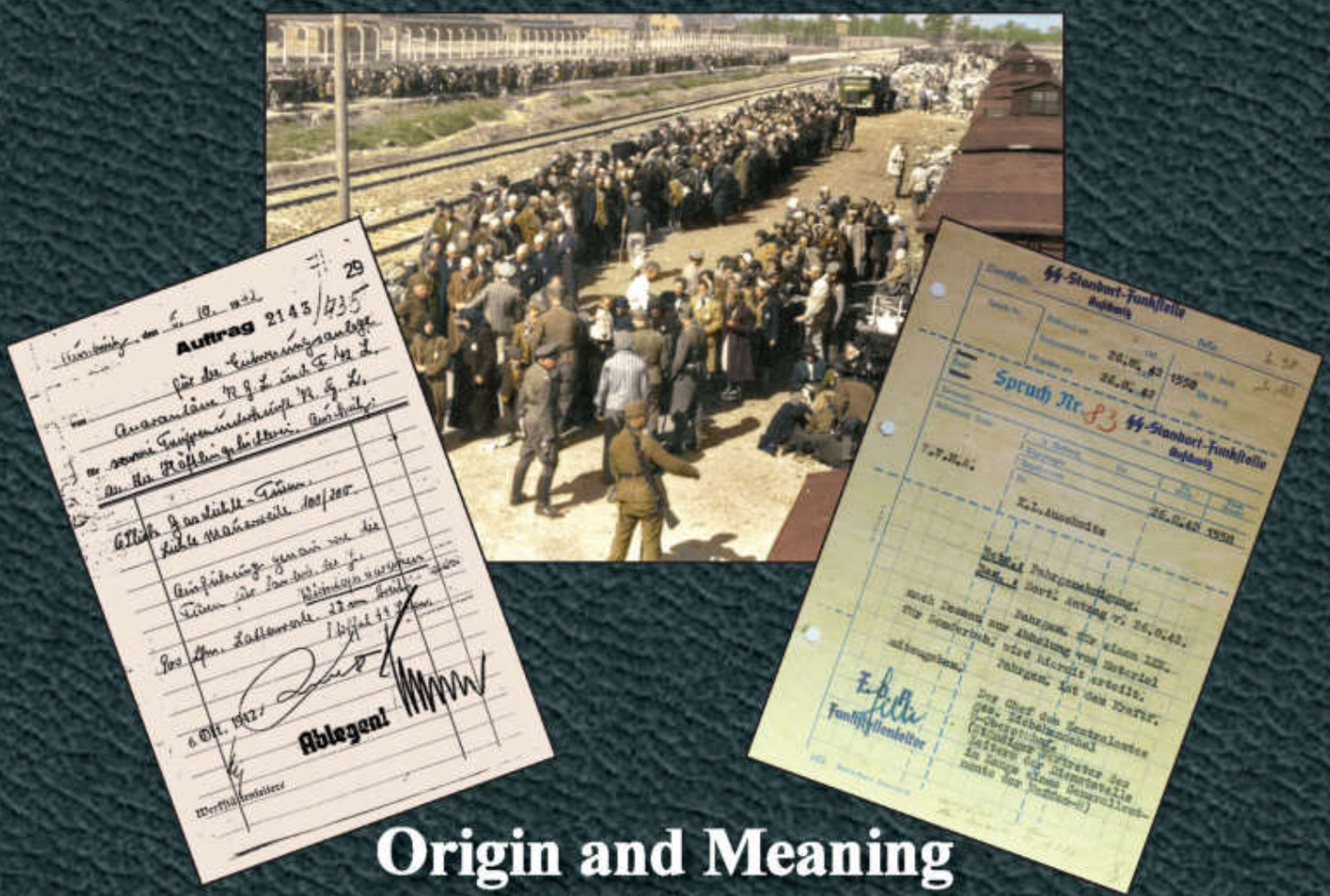
**— W —**
Wachsmann, Nikolaus: 39
Walendy, Udo: 80
Wallwey, Willy: 76
Werner, Police Sergeant: 48
Wessenhöfner, Anton: 158
Wiese, Franz: 2
Wirths, Eduard: 25-27, 38, 55, 56, 159
Wochnik, Police Staff Sergeant: 48
Wolter, Richard: 49

**— Z —**
Zeidler, Paul: 39

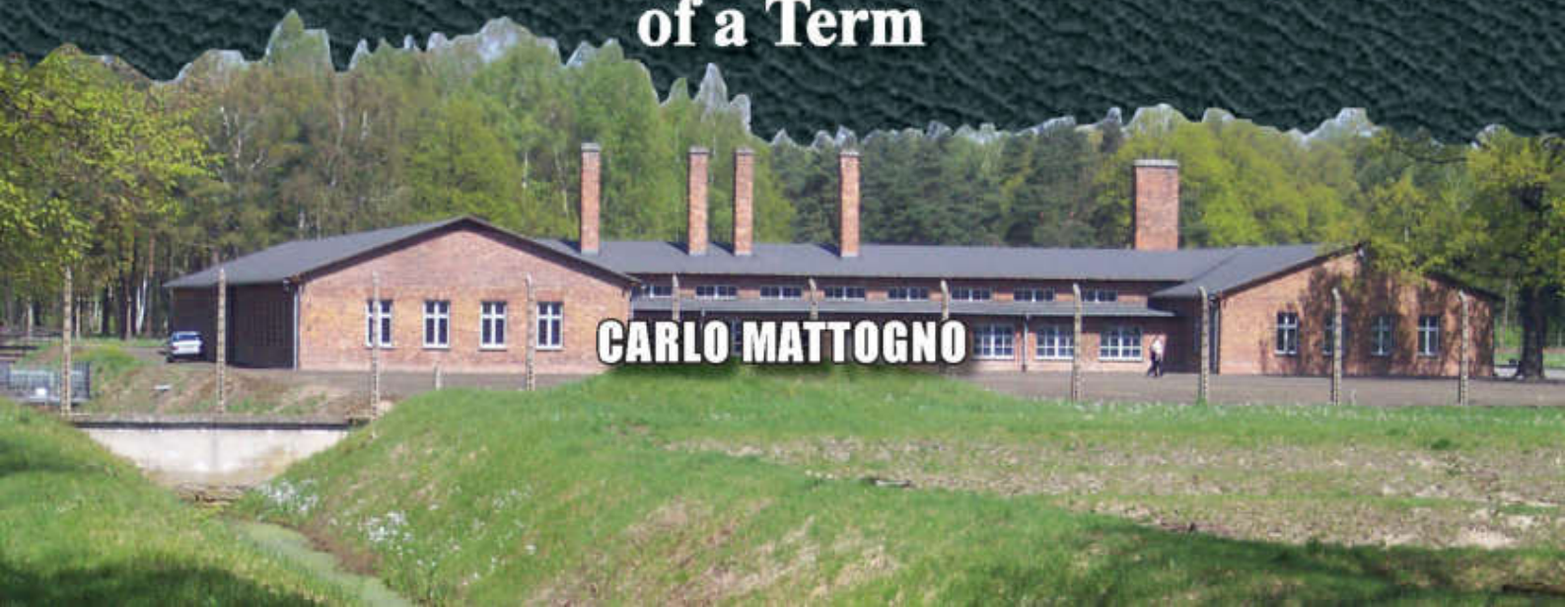
*2nd, corrected and updated edition*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 10

# Special Treatment in Auschwitz




## Origin and Meaning of a Term



CARLO MATTOGNO

# SPECIAL TREATMENT IN AUSCHWITZ

## ORIGIN AND MEANING OF A TERM

# Special Treatment in Auschwitz

## Origin and Meaning of a Term

**Carlo Mattogno**

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 10:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term.*
Second, corrected and updated edition
Translated from the Italian by Regina Belser and Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-23-2
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2000, 2004, 2016 by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: Top: arrival of Jews from Hungary at the Auschwitz-Birkenau railway ramp in spring/summer 1944, where the inmates were "selected" (foreground), and a special unit handled the deportees' baggage (background). Left: Order for a gas-tight door for a fumigation chamber of the same kind as ordered for "special treatment of the Jews" (see Doc. 14 in the Appendix). Right: travel permit to pick up "material for special treatment" (Zyklon B for delousing Jewish deportees; see Doc. 13 in the Appendix). Bottom: the "*Zentralsauna*" in Birkenau, a large shower and disinfestation facility for the "special treatment" (cleaning) of inmates (Wiki Commons, photographer: Konrad Kurzacz).

# Table of Contents

Page

**Preface** ..... **7**

**Introduction** ..... **9**

**PART ONE** ..... **13**
I. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation ..... 13
II. Critical Analysis of Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation ..... 14
1. The Explanatory Reports by Bischoff ..... 14
2. The Himmler Visit to Auschwitz ..... 16
3. The Mystery of the Bunkers of Birkenau ..... 25
4. The Four Barracks "for Special Treatment" and the Bunkers of Birkenau ..... 26

**PART TWO** ..... **29**
1. The Beginning of Jewish Transports to Auschwitz ..... 29
2. The Origin of "Special Treatment" in Auschwitz ..... 36
3. "Special Treatment" and "Disinfestation Facility" ..... 39
4. "Special Treatment" and Zyklon B: The Typhus Epidemic of Summer 1942 ..... 42
5. "Special Treatment" and Disinfestation of Jewish Personal Property ..... 47
6. "Special Treatment" and the New Function of the PoW Camp ..... 52
7. "Special Treatment" of Jews Not Fit for Labor ..... 54
8. "Special Construction Measures" ..... 60
9. "Barracks for Special Measures" ..... 62
10. "Special Operation" and the Erection of Sanitary Facilities ..... 64
11. "Special Operations" and the Construction of Crematorium II ..... 65
12. "Bathing Facilities for Special Operations" ..... 70
13. "Special Operations" and the Internment of the Jewish Transports ..... 76
14. "Special Operations" and the Storage of Jewish Effects ..... 77
15. The "Special Operations" and Dr. Johann Paul Kremer ..... 82
16. "Cremation with Simultaneous Special Treatment" ..... 95
17. The Crematoria of Birkenau: "Special Facilities" and "Special Basements" ..... 102
18. "Special Operation Hungary" in 1944 ..... 105
19. "Special Operation": Interrogation by the Gestapo ..... 108
20. "Special Barrack 'B'" of Auschwitz ..... 109
21. "Special Units" of the Crematoria ..... 111

**Conclusion ..... 115**

**Appendix ..... 117**
Abbreviations ..... 117
Documents ..... 118
Bibliography ..... 151
Index of Names ..... 155

# Preface

In the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*, Adalbert Rückerl writes of the meaning of the term "special treatment":[1]

> *"In all areas involving the physical extermination of people, the code word was 'special treatment'* – Sonderbehandlung*, sometimes shortened on the initials SB."*

It cannot be disputed that in numerous documents of the Third Reich, the term "special treatment" is, in fact, synonymous with execution or liquidation,[2] but this does not mean that the meaning of this term *always and exclusively* had this significance. We have available to us other documents, in which "special treatment" was by no means equivalent to killing,[3] as well as those, in which the word described privileged treatment. Thus, for example, a document dated November 25, 1939, with the title "The Question of the Treatment of the Populace of the Former Polish Territories from a Racial-Political Standpoint" contains guidelines for the "special treatment of racially valuable children," which consists of "exempting from resettlement" the children concerned "and rearing them in the Old Reich in proper educational institutions, according to the manner of the earlier Potsdam military orphanages, or under the care of German families." The "special treatment of the non-Polish minorities" mentioned in the same document likewise signifies preferential treatment:[4]

> *"The great mass of the populace of these minorities, however, is to be left in their homelands and should not be subjected to special restrictions in their daily lives."*

---

1 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, p. 5. The original German term is "*Sonderbehandlung.*"

2 Cf. 3040-PS, from *Allgemeine Erlaßsammlung*, Part 2, A III f (treatment of foreign civilian workers), issued by the *RSHA*; as punishment for foreign civilian workers for serious crimes, the special treatment of hanging is ordered.

3 Cf. for example my article "*Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht*," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(2) (1997), pp. 71-75.

4 PS-660, pp. 18, 24f.

The "special treatment" of prominent prisoners from states hostile to the Third Reich in luxury hotels with princely treatment is so well known that we need not deal with it at length.[5]

Moreover, we have at our disposal a great number of important documents, in which the expression "special treatment" (as well as other alleged "code words" like "special measures,"[6] "special operation,"[7] or "special unit"[8]) exhibit an entire palette of varied meanings, which nonetheless refer to perfectly normal aspects of camp life in Auschwitz and which in no single instance indicate the murder of human beings. These documents are for the most past unknown to researchers, and those already well known have been and are given distorted interpretations by the representatives of the official historiography.

In the present study these documents are made accessible to the reader and analyzed in their historical context, and cross-references are made. In doing so, we show what the documents actually say and not what the "decipherment" and mechanistic interpretation of supposed "code words" allegedly reveal. In reality, "special treatment" was by no means a "code word," behind which the unspeakable was concealed, but rather a bureaucratic concept, which – depending on the context of its use – designated entirely different things, all the way from liquidation to preferred treatment. This fact refutes the interpretation advocated by the official historiography, according to which "special treatment" is supposed to have *always* been synonymous with murder, with no ifs, ands, or buts.

The results of the present study of the origin and meaning of "special treatment" in Auschwitz, it should be well understood, pertain solely to the theme dealt with here. They do not extend to the existing uncontested documents – clearly not originating from Auschwitz – in which the term "special treatment" actually did refer to executions. Yet even those documents cannot alter in any way the validity of the conclusions presented here.

Carlo Mattogno
Rome, September 5, 2003

---

5 *International Military Tribunal*, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. 11, pp. 336-339; first mentioned by Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the 20th Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976, pp. 147-149; cf. the 4th edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 158.

6 German: "*Sondermaßnahmen*."

7 German: "*Sonderaktion*."

8 German: "*Sonderkommando*."

# Introduction

During the investigations leading to the two Polish Auschwitz trials conducted directly after the war,[9] the term "special treatment" (*Sonderbehandlung*) as well as expressions related to it, such as "special operation" (*Sonderaktion*), "special measure" (*Sondermaßnahme*) etc., were systematically interpreted as "code words" for the gassing of human beings. By the end of 1946, the *Główna Komisja badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce* (Chief Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland) had developed the orthodox interpretation of this term that was gradually to become an unshakeable cornerstone of the orthodox narrative of Auschwitz:[10]

> *"The real key to the decipherment of all these code words comes from the letter of Bischoff, no. 21242/43 of January 13, 1943, according to which the crematoria were indispensable facilities for carrying out the special treatment. In this document, he wrote the following verbatim:*[11] *'Above all, the doors ordered for the crematorium in the PoW camp, which is urgently required for the implementation of the special measures, are to be delivered immediately.' The content of this letter as well as the fact that four modern crematoria with powerful gas chambers were constructed in the area of the Brzezinka* [Birkenau] *camp, which in the letter of December 16, 1942, are referred to as 'special facilities' and in the letter of August 21, 1942 (file memo no. 12115/42) as 'bathing facilities for special operations,' prove that the German authorities were concealing the mass-murder of millions of human beings with the code words 'special treatment,' 'special measure' and 'special operation,' and that the special camp, which was established for carrying out this 'special treatment,' was a huge extermination camp right from its inception."*

Therefore, in order to deduce a criminal meaning from expressions beginning with "special" (*Sonder-*), the Polish commission began its "decoding" with the assumption that homicidal gas chambers were located in the crematoria of

---

9 The Höss trial (Proces Rudolfa Hössa, March 1947) as well as the trial of the camp staff of Auschwitz (Proces Zalogi, November-December 1947).

10 Jan Sehn, "*Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim*," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. I, Warsaw 1946, pp. 70f. The relevant section was later incorporated in the indictment of February 11, 1947, against Rudolf Höss (Höss trial, Volume 9, pp. 76f.).

11 Actually, the passage cited contains an omission which has not been indicated. Cf. for this Chapter 16 of Part Two, where I analyze the document concerned.

Birkenau. Later, the official historiography switched to the converse argument: Starting from the premise that a criminal meaning was inherent in these terms, it derived from this the existence of homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz. In this way, a pseudo-logical circular reasoning came into being which leads from expressions beginning with "special" to homicidal gas chambers, and returns back from these gas chambers to the pertinent "special" terms. In this vicious circle orthodox historiography has been trapped for decades. The term "special unit" (*Sonderkommando*) also belongs into that same "logical" framework. Orthodox historians always used this term to refer exclusively to the staff of the crematoria in order to create the illusion that criminal activities took place in these facilities.[12]

The opening of the Moscow Archives, despite the enormous mass of documents made accessible to researchers thereby, resulted only in insignificant corrections to the arguments developed the Poles right after the war. Jean-Claude Pressac, who was the first to study the documents of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, emphatically maintained:[13]

> *"The extraordinary abundance of materials that the Soviet Army brought back permits an almost seamless reconstruction of the criminals' inventiveness."*

and he adds that the documentation now available makes possible

> *"an historical reconstruction that does without oral or written eyewitness reports, which are ultimately fallible and become ever less accurate with time."*[13]

But in Pressac's "historical reconstruction," his interpretation of the special treatment in Auschwitz proves to be without documentary basis. In this respect, Pressac's method manifests enormous deficiencies.

The same applies even more to Robert Jan van Pelt, author of a 438-page expert report dedicated to a large extent to the Auschwitz camp (*The Pelt Report*). It was submitted during the libel suit of British historian David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt and her publisher Penguin Books (which ended on April 11, 2000, with Irving's defeat). This expert report was published as a book in 2002 in a revised and expanded form.[14] In it, van Pelt presented a sketchy reprise of Pressac's theses, and with regard to the topic at hand, as well as with regard to many other issues, he remained well below the quality level of the French scholar's exposition.[15]

---

[12] This question is discussed in Chapter 21 of Part Two.

[13] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 2. For a critique of Pressac, cf. G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[14] Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

[15] See in this regard C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

According to orthodox historiography, the beginning of special treatment in Auschwitz coincided with the first "selection,"[16] which took place on July 4, 1942. Under this date the *Auschwitz Chronicle* notes:[17]

> *"For the first time, the camp administration carries out a selection among the Jews sent to the camp; these are in an* RSHA[18] *transport from Slovakia. During the selection, 264 men from the transport are chosen as able-bodied and admitted to the camp as registered prisoners. They receive Nos. 44727–44990. In addition, 108 women are selected and given Nos. 8389–8496. The rest of the people are taken to the bunker and killed with gas."*

This interpretation leads to another circular reasoning, since unregistered prisoners can be regarded as "gassed" only if one assumes *a priori* the existence of extermination facilities in the Bunkers of Birkenau, based upon mere eyewitness statements.

The new documentation mentioned by Pressac allows a complete picture to be drawn of the facilities in Auschwitz which were finished in the first half of 1942, and it permits us to verify how well-founded claims about the homicidal function of these bunkers really are.

However, instead of undertaking this verification, Pressac uncritically parroted the interpretation promoted by orthodox historiography and even attempted to round it out by referring to a document in which the expression "special treatment" appears, but which has nothing to do with the so-called bunkers. I shall examine this question more closely in Chapter 4 of Part One.

This is most certainly not the only weak point of Pressac's method. In his "historical reconstruction," he never even attempted to study the great abundance of recently accessible documents in which expressions beginning with "special" occur.

Despite these serious weaknesses, Pressac was the most renowned representative of orthodox historiography concerning Auschwitz.[19] For this reason it seemed appropriate to take his conclusions as a starting point for my investigation.

In 2014, the Auschwitz Museum published an important book containing 74 documents, many of which are pertinent to the present study and have previously been unknown or ignored.[20] I have dealt with this collection in detail in my book *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Dis-*

---

16 The term then used by Germans was *aussortieren* (sorting out), not *selektieren*. Editor's comment.

17 Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990, pp. 191f.

18 *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, *RSHA* = Reich Security Main Office.

19 Pressac died on July 23, 2003, at the age of 59.

20 Igor Bartosik, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2014.

*tortions and Deceptions*,[21] so where necessary, I will limit myself here to pointing out these new documents and referring to *Curated Lies* for further study.

* * *

The purpose of the present study is the documentary examination of the hypothesis proposed by the Polish postwar commission, which was later generally appropriated by orthodox historiography, as well as the emendations made to it by Pressac. The problem of mass gassing of Jews in Auschwitz is not the immediate subject of this study, since answering the question of whether there were homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz is not the aim here, but rather whether or not expressions beginning with "special" refer to possibly existing homicidal gas chambers or to mass gassings.

Since the analysis I proposed is of a documentary nature, the problem of the prisoners deported to Auschwitz, but not registered there, will merely be treated in passing, as I have discussed this topic in yet another dedicated study which in a way complements the present study.[22] After all, the documents cited in Chapters 1 and 7 of Part Two incontestably prove that in August and September of 1942 the Jews deported to Auschwitz were shipped farther to the east and that one of their destinations was a camp in Russia.

As far as possible, the discussion of the documents presented in this study follows terminological and chronological criteria, but in view of the dense interweaving of the themes treated, this is not always possible.

The references to cremation in Auschwitz come from my work dedicated to that subject,[23] to which I direct the reader interested in a more-detailed treatment.

---

[21] C. Mattogno, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[22] C. Mattogno, *Healthcare at Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in preparation).

[23] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 vols., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

# PART ONE

## I. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

In his book *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Jean-Clause Pressac tackles the problematic nature of the term "special treatment" by explaining its documentary origin and meaning and by placing it in its historical context as follows:[24]

> *"Himmler had simply fobbed off the horrible and criminal work on Höss, who – although a hard-boiled jailer – by no means appreciated this dubious 'honor' allotted to him. In order to finance this 'program' as well as the expansion of the camp, considerable funds were approved. Shortly before the visit of the* Reichsführer *of the SS, Bischoff had composed a detailed report – completed on July 15 – concerning the work underway in the main camp, according to which the projected costs would amount to 2,000,000 RM. Himmler's visit threw the entire concept into disarray. Bischoff revised his report to conform to the wishes of the* Reichsführer*, who saw matters on a large, indeed even a grand scale. The costs now amounted to 20,000,000 RM, thus ten times more, and these funds were approved on September 17 by the SS* WVHA.[…[25]]
> *Due to this unexpected windfall and because Himmler was of the opinion that the Jews undressing outdoors had a disorderly effect, Bischoff, in his second report, requested the construction of four wooden horse-stable barracks in the vicinity of the Bunkers, which were supposed to serve as undressing rooms for those 'unfit to work.' Each barrack cost 15,000 RM. The request was formulated as follows: '4 barracks, for special treatment of the prisoners in Birkenau.' In this context, the word 'special treatment' surfaced for the first time at the end of July 1942. But the group of persons to whom this designation referred and its significance was precisely known only to the SS of Berlin and Auschwitz. Moreover, for the 'special treatment,' also referred to as 'resettlement of the Jews,' Zyklon B was required. These agreed-upon terms stood for the liquidation of the Jews 'unfit for labor' by gas in Birkenau. In order to simplify the 'resettlement' of the Jews, the SS of Auschwitz requested trucks. Five vehicles intended for 'special operations' were approved for them on September 14 by the SS* WVHA *in Berlin. Thus the actual act of killing was rendered as 'special treatment' or 'resettlement,' while the entire procedure (selection, transport of the 'useless' including their killing by poison gas) was*

---

24 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 56f.

25 *SS Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt* = *WVHA* SS Main Office of Business Administration.

*designated as 'special operation,' an expression which did not specifically refer to a crime, since it could also have referred to a non-criminal act. The trucks actually served to bring the Jews 'unfit for labor' from the first 'loading ramp' of the Auschwitz railway station, where the selection of those 'fit' and 'unfit for labor' took place, to the Bunkers 1 and 2."*

Later Pressac returns to this question again:[26]

*"Chiefly in the period from December 10 to 18, the construction office set the projected amount of material required (cement, limestone, bricks, iron, non-ferrous metals, wood, stone, gravel, etc.) for all current and future building plans in the PoW camp of Birkenau. Forty-one building sites were listed in the inventory. They were for entirely different purposes: prisoner barracks with their related sanitary facilities, sick-wards and delousing facilities, the four crematoria, barbed-wire fencing and watchtowers, facilities for the SS guard units, the commandant's headquarters, the bakery, residential barracks for the civilian work force, roads and railway lines for the route between Birkenau and the Auschwitz railway station. All building sites, even the sauna for the SS troops, were catalogued in the following manner:*
*'Regarding: PoW camp Auschwitz*
*(Carrying out of special treatment)'*
*That represented an enormous 'administrative' slip, which moreover was repeated one hundred and twenty times, and which confirms quite clearly that, as of late November/early December, the PoW camp Birkenau was no longer a prisoner of war camp, but rather had become in its totality a place where 'special treatments' were carried out."*

As we have seen, for Pressac "special treatment" means the "liquidation of the Jews 'unfit for labor' by gas in Birkenau."

Let us now analyze the essential points of this interpretation.

# II. Critical Analysis of Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

## 1. The Explanatory Reports by Bischoff

Pressac's reconstruction of the historical context in which he situates the origin of "special treatment" is devalued from the very start by a grave error of interpretation: He assumes that Bischoff, the chief of the Central Construction Office, had prepared an initial report on the Auschwitz camp that contained a preliminary cost estimate of 2 million Reichsmarks, and that this was rejected by Himmler on the occasion of his visit to the camp on the 17th and

---

[26] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 77f.

18th of July 1942. Pressac bases this assumption on the claim that Bischoff revised "his report in accord with the wishes of the *Reichsführer*" and raised the proposed estimate of costs to 20 million Reichsmarks.

In reality, the first explanatory report refers to the work already carried out in the first and second fiscal year of the war.[27] This is established quite unambiguously at the end of the document:[28]

> *"The enlargement of the concentration camp, described here, was carried out in the 1st and 2nd fiscal year of the war."*

The completion dates, which applied relative to the fiscal year of the war, were so exactly adhered to that, for example, only the installation of two furnaces for the crematorium of the Main Camp (Auschwitz I) was listed, although the third had already been installed three and a half months before the report was prepared.[29]

Bischoff's second report, which according to Pressac is said to have been "corrected" on the instruction of Himmler, is in reality quite simply the explanatory report extended to the *third* fiscal year of the war, as is once again clearly specified at the end of the document:[30]

> *"Already during the 2nd fiscal year of the war, a number of building projects were carried out; the others were begun in the 3rd fiscal year of the war and pushed forward under the greatest possible exertion of the entire Construction Office*[31] *and with every means available to it."*

Precisely because this report concerns the building program for the third fiscal year of the war, it mentions the installation of the third furnace (per the above-mentioned case) of the crematorium of the Main Camp.[32] It seems incredible that Pressac did not grasp this elementary distinction.

Just how unfounded is the claim that the new explanatory report originated in Himmler's visit of July 17 and 18 can be seen from the fact that in its fundamental points the program had already been approved in June 1941 by the Main Office of Budget and Construction: In a letter from this office to the camp commandant dated June 18, 1941, which contains a list of construction projects approved for the third fiscal year of the war (October 1, 1941 to Sep-

---

27 According to the protocols of Office II of the Headquarters of Budget and Buildings, the second fiscal year of the war ended on September 30, 1941.

28 "*Erläuterungsbericht zum prov. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S.*" RGVA, 502-1-223, pp. 1-22, cited on p. 9.

29 *Ibid*., pp. 6 and 16.

30 "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*," July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, pp. 1-52, cited on p. 19.

31 The Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police of Auschwitz, Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and Auschwitz Agriculture directed the construction project for SS quarters, the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and the agricultural operations of Auschwitz. See Chapter 6 of Part Two.

32 *Ibid*., pp. 10 and 23.

tember 30, 1942), twenty such projects are already listed.[33] The implementation of the construction project Auschwitz Concentration Camp was based upon three cost estimates: The first, dated October 31, 1941, foresaw an expenditure of 2,026,000 RM; the second, bearing the same date, specified a figure of 4,630,000 RM; and in the third from March 31, 1942, a sum of 18,700,000 RM was given.[34]

Pressac does outright violence to the text when he maintains that the relevant explanatory report was "pre-dated to the 15th of July 1942, since it was only composed at the end of July and sent to Berlin on August 3, 1942."[35]

However, there is no document indicating that the report in question was written at the end of July. The single document cited by Pressac in connection with this is a letter of August 3, 1942 from Bischoff to the SS *WVHA*, in which the chief of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz delivered to Office CV the outline of the proposals,[36] including the explanatory report, the cost estimate and the building development plan for the construction project of "Auschwitz Concentration Camp," "agricultural operations," and "Auschwitz Construction Depot." This had been ordered by Office CV/1 of the SS *WVHA* in a letter of June 3, 1942, to which Bischoff makes explicit reference in his relevant letter.[37]

The fact that the explanatory report was sent to the SS *WVHA* on August 3, 1942 in no way proves that it had been "composed at the end of July" and "pre-dated to the 15th of July 1942." Thus, Himmler's visit did not throw anything "into disarray." Pressac has committed a colossal blunder.

## 2. The Himmler Visit to Auschwitz

Moreover, within the framework of his "historical reconstruction," Pressac construes a connection between the "four barracks for special treatment" of prisoners in Birkenau and the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2, in that he deduces the origin of the barracks from a personal intervention of Himmler with Bischoff; Himmler, according to Pressac, had found in particular that "the Jews undressing outdoors had a disorderly effect." Thereupon Bischoff is supposed to have added the requisition of such barracks in his second report in order to fulfill Himmler's wishes.

---

33 RGVA, 502-1-11, p. 37.

34 RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 318.

35 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 137, footnote 144.

36 The proposals for the incorporation of the building plans in the scope of the construction capacity of Plenipotentiary Construction in the 3rd fiscal year of the war. Cf. for this the letter of Kammler to the Central Construction Office dated June 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 189.

37 Letter of Bischoff to the SS-*WVHA* dated August 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, page number illegible.

This interpretation starts from the hypothesis – incessantly repeated and never proven – that Himmler had attended a gassing of human beings in one of the two bunkers on his visit to Auschwitz on July 17–18, 1942. This hypothesis is supported solely on the basis of the description of the Himmler visit by Rudolf Höss, which originated in a Polish prison, and which has been adopted by Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*. In view of the great significance of this question, I am giving here, in spite of its length, the complete statement by Höss:[38]

> *"The next meeting was in the summer of 1942, when Himmler visited Auschwitz for the second and last time. The inspection lasted two days and Himmler looked at everything very thoroughly. Also present at this inspection were District Leader Bracht, SS General Schmauser, Dr. Kammler, and others. The first thing after their arrival was a meeting in the officers' club. With the help of maps and diagrams, I had to show the present condition of the camp. After that we went to the construction headquarters, where Kammler, using maps, blueprints, and models explained the planned or already progressing construction. He did not, however, keep quiet about the difficulties that existed which hindered the construction. He also pointed out those projects which were impossible not only to start, but to finish. Himmler listened with great interest, asked about some of the technical details, and agreed with the overall planning. Himmler did not utter a single word about Kammler's repeated references to the many difficulties. Afterwards there was a trip through the whole area of concern: first the farms and soil enrichment projects, the dam-building site, the laboratories and plant cultivation in Raisko, the cattle-raising farms and the orchards. Then we visited Birkenau, the Russian camp, the Gypsy camp, and a Jewish camp. Standing at the entrance, he asked for a situation report on the layout of the swamp reclamation and the water projects. He also wanted a report on the intended expansion projects. He watched the prisoners at work, inspected the housing, the kitchens, and the sick bays. I constantly pointed out the shortcomings and the bad conditions. I am positive he noticed them. He saw the emaciated victims of epidemics. The doctors explained things without mincing words. He saw the overcrowded sick bays, and the child mortality in the Gypsy camp and he also witnessed the terrible childhood disease called noma (a gangrenous mouth disease in children weakened by disease and malnutrition). Himmler also saw the overcrowded barracks, the primitive and totally inadequate toilet and wash facilities. He was told about the high rate of illness and the death rate by the doctors and their causes. He had everything explained to him in the greatest detail. He saw everything in stark reality. Yet he said absolutely nothing. He really gave me a tongue lashing in Birkenau, when I went on and on about the terrible conditions. He screamed, 'I don't want to hear anymore about any existing difficulties! For an SS officer*

[38] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, N.Y., 1992, pp. 286-290.

*there are no difficulties. His task is always to immediately overcome any difficulty by himself! As to how? That's your headache, not mine!' Kammler and Bischoff got the same answers. After inspecting Birkenau, Himmler witnessed the complete extermination process of a transport of Jews which had just arrived. He also looked on for a while during a selection of those who would work and those who would die without any complaint on his part. Himmler made no comment about the extermination process. He just looked on in total silence. I noticed that he very quietly watched the officers, the NCOs and me several times during the process. The inspection continued to the Buna Works, where he inspected the plant as thoroughly as he had done with the prisoner workers and how they did their jobs. He saw and heard about their state of health. Kammler was told in no uncertain terms, 'You complain about problems, but just look at what the I.G. Farben plant has accomplished in one year in spite of having the same problems as you!' Yet he said nothing about the fact that I.G. Farben had thousands of experts and approximately thirty thousand prisoners available at that time. When Himmler asked about the work quotas and the performance of the prisoners, the spokesmen for I.G. Farben gave evasive answers. Then he told me that no matter what, I had to increase the prisoners' output of work! Again it was up to me to find a way to accomplish this. He said this in spite of being told by the district leader and by I.G. Farben that soon the food rations for all prisoners were to be considerably decreased; even though he saw for himself the general conditions of the prisoners. From the Buna Works we went to the sewer gas installations. There was no program at all because the materials were not available. This was one of the sorest points at Auschwitz and was everyone's main concern. The almost untreated sewage from the main camp was draining directly into the Sola River. Because of the continuing epidemics raging in the camp, the surrounding civilian population was constantly exposed to the danger of epidemic infections. The district leader quite clearly described these conditions and begged Weise to remedy this situation. Himmler answered that Kammler would work on the matter with all his energy.*

*Himmler was much more interested in the next part of the inspection, the natural rubber plantations Koc-Sagys. He was always more interested in hearing positive reports rather than negative ones, The SS officer who was able to give only positive reports and was clever enough to show even the negative things in a positive light was both lucky and enviable.*

*On the evening of the first day of the inspection tour, all the guests and camp officers of Auschwitz were present at a dinner. Himmler asked all of them to introduce themselves before dinner; to those he was interested in, he asked about their families and the various duties they performed. During the dinner he questioned me more closely about some of the officers who caught his special attention. I took this opportunity and explained my needs concerning staffing. I stressed in detail the large number of officers who were unable to run a concentration camp and their poor leadership qualities concerning the guard*

*troops; I also asked him to replace many of them and increase the number of guard troops. 'You will be surprised,' he answered, 'to see how you will have to deal with impossible leadership types. I need every officer, NCO, and soldier that I can use on the front lines. For these reasons it is impossible to increase your guard units. Just get more guard dogs. Invent every possible technical way to save on manpower to guard the prisoners. My deputy of the dog squad will soon acquaint you with the modem, up-to-date deployment of guard dogs to illustrate how the number of guards can be reduced. The number of escapes from Auschwitz is unusually high and has never before happened to such a degree in a concentration camp. Every means,' he repeated, 'every means that you wish to use is perfectly all right with me to prevent escapes or attempts! The epidemic of escapes at Auschwitz must be stopped!'*

*After dinner the district leader invited Himmler, Schmauser, Kammler, Caesar, and me to his house near Katowice. Himmler was also supposed to stay there because on the following day he had to settle some important questions concerning the local population and resettlement with the district leader. Even though he had been in a very bad mood during the day and had hardly talked with civility to any of us, during the evening he was just the opposite in our small circle; He was in a very good mood that evening, charming and very talkative, especially with the two ladies, the wife of the district leader and my wife. He discussed every topic that came up in conversation. the raising of children, new houses, paintings, and books. He told about his experiences with the Waffen SS divisions at the front lines and about his front line inspection tours with Hitler. He carefully avoided mentioning, even with a single word, anything that he had seen during the day or any matters concerning official' business. Any attempt by the district leader to bring business into the conversation was ignored by Himmler. We broke up quite late. Himmler, who usually drank very little alcohol, that evening had a few glasses of red wine and smoked, which was another thing he didn't usually do. Everyone was captivated by his lively stories and cheerfulness.' I had never seen him like that before.*

*On the second day Schmauser and I picked him up at the district leader's house, and the inspection continued. He looked at the original camp, the kitchen, and the women's camp. At that time the women were located in the first row of barracks, numbers 1 to 11, then next to the SS Headquarters building. Then he inspected the stables, the workshops, Canada, and the DAW (German armaments factories),*[39] *the butcher shop, the bakery, the construction units, and the planning board for the troops. He examined everything thoroughly and saw the prisoners, asked about their reasons for being there, and wanted an accurate count.*

*He did not allow us to lead' him around. Instead he demanded to see the things he wanted to see. He saw the overcrowding in the women's camp, the*

---

39 This is a mistranslation of the German term *Ausrüstung*, which means equipment, not armament (the German word for armament ist *Rüstung*).

*inadequate toilet facilities, and the lack of water. He demanded to see the inventory of clothing from the quartermaster, and saw that everywhere there was a lack of everything. He asked about the food rations and extra rations given for strenuous labor down to the smallest detail. 'In the women's camp he wanted to observe the corporal punishment' of a woman who was a professional criminal and a prostitute. She had been repeatedly stealing whatever she could lay her hands on. He was mainly interested in the results corporal punishment had on her. He personally reserved the decision about corporal punishment for women. Some of the women who were introduced to him and who had been imprisoned for a minor infraction he pardoned. They were allowed to leave the camp. He discussed the fanatical beliefs of the Jehovah's Witnesses with some of the female members. After the inspection we went to my office for a final discussion. There, with Schmauser present, he told me in essence the following. 'I have looked at Auschwitz thoroughly. I have seen everything as it is: all the deplorable conditions and difficulties to the fullest, and have heard about these from all of you. I cannot change a thing about it. You will have to see how you can cope with it. We are in the middle of a war and accordingly have to learn to think in terms of that war. Under no circumstances can the police actions of the roundups and the transports of the enemy be stopped – least of all because of the demonstrated lack of housing which you have shown me. Eichmann's program will continue and will be accelerated every month from now on. See to it that you move ahead with the completion of Birkenau. The Gypsies are to be exterminated. With the same relentlessness you will exterminate those Jews who are unable to work. In the near future the work camps near the industrial factories will take the first of the large numbers of able-bodied Jews; then you will have room to breathe again here. Also, in Auschwitz you will complete the war production facilities. Prepare yourself for this. Kammler will do his very best to fully support you concerning the construction program. The agricultural experiments will be pushed ahead intensively, as I have the greatest need for the results. I saw your work and your accomplishments. I am satisfied with them and I thank you. I hereby promote you to lieutenant colonel!'*

*This is how Himmler finished his important inspection of Auschwitz. He saw everything and understood all the consequences. I wonder if his 'I am unable to help you' statement was intentional? After our meeting and discussion in my office, he made an inspection of my home and its furnishings. He was very enthusiastic about it and talked at length with my wife and the children. He was excited and in high spirits. I drove him to the airport; we exchanged brief goodbyes, and he flew back to Berlin."*

In his notes written in Polish custody, Rudolf Höss returned to the subject of the Himmler visit two more times:[40]

[40] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 38), p. 126.

> *"Then came Himmler's visit in July 1942. I showed him every aspect of the Gypsy camp. He inspected everything thoroughly. He saw the overcrowded barracks, the inadequate hygienic conditions, the overflowing infirmaries, and the sick in the isolation ward. He also saw the cancer-like illness in children called 'Noma,' which always gave me a chill because this illness reminded me of the lepers I had seen in Palestine a long time before. The emaciated bodies of children had huge holes in their cheeks, big enough for a person to look through; this slow rotting of the flesh of the living made me shudder.*
> *Himmler learned about the death rate, which, compared to the whole camp, was still relatively low, even though the death rate among the children was exceptionally high. I do not believe that many of the newborns survived the first weeks. Himmler saw everything in detail, as it really was. Then he ordered me to gas them. Those who were still able to work were to be selected, just as was done with the Jews."*

In his manuscript *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*, Höss relates:[41]

> *"During his visit in the summer of 1942, Himmler very carefully observed the entire process of annihilation. He began with the unloading at, the ramps and completed the inspection as Bunker II was being cleared of the bodies. At that time there were no open-pit burnings. He did not complain about anything, but he didn't say anything about it either. Accompanying him were District Leader Bracht and SS General Schmauser."*

The *Auschwitz Chronicle* provides the most important passage of Höss's description of the Himmler visit as follows:[42]

> *"Inspecting Birkenau, Himmler observes the prisoners at work, tours accommodations, kitchens, and infirmaries and sees the emaciated victims of the epidemic. After touring Birkenau, he takes part in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews. He attends the unloading, the selection of the able-bodied, the killing by gas in Bunker 2, and the clearing of the bunker. At this time, the corpses are not yet being burned but are piled up in pits and buried."*

That the *Reichsführer* SS, as claimed by Höss, participated "in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews," is categorically refuted by means of an unassailable and unquestionably authentic source, namely Himmler's own diary. With respect to the two days of interest to us here, it says there in particular:[43]

> *"Friday, July 17, 1942*
> *1200 trip, Friedrichsruh airport, Lötzen*
> *1245 takeoff Lötzen*
> *RFSS, Prof. Wüst, Kersten, Grothmann, Kiermeier*

---

41 *Ibid*., pp. 32f.
42 Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 199.
43 Himmler's diary, NA, RG 242, T-581/R 39A, July 17 and 18, 1942. See Document 1 in the Appendix.

*1512 landing, Kattowitz*
*Pick up* Gauleiter *Bracht,* O'Gruf. *Schmauser*
*and* Stubaf. *Höss*

*Trip to Auschwitz*

*Tea in the officers' quarters*
*Talk with* Stubaf. *Caesar and* O'Stubaf. *Vogel,*
Stubaf. *Höss*

*Inspection of the agricultural operations*
*Inspection of the prisoners' camp and of the FKL*[44]
*Dining in the officers' quarters*

*Auschwitz-Kattowitz trip*
*to the residence of*
Gauleiter *Bracht*
*Evening at* Gauleiter *Bracht's*

*Saturday July 18, 1942*
*900 breakfast with* Gauleiter *Bracht and wife*
*Trip to Auschwitz*
*Talk with* O. Gruf. *Schmauser*
" Stubaf. *Caesar*
" *the Commandant of the* FKL[45]
*Inspection of the factory grounds of the Buna*
*trip Auschwitz-Kattowitz*
*1300 flight, Kattowitz-Krakow-Lublin*
*1515 landing, Lublin*
*Pick up* O. Gruf. *Krüger and*
Brigf. *Globocnik. Tea with Globocnik*
*Talk with* Staf. *Schellenberg*
*Trip to the Jastrow fruit farm*
*2100 talk at Globocnik's with SS* O'Gruf. *Krüger,* SS O'Gruf. *Pohl, SS* Brigf.
*Globocnik, SS* O'Stuf. *Stier."*

It needs to be emphasized that Himmler's plan for the visit mentions only an "Inspection of the prisoners' camp and of the *FKL*." The "prisoners' camp" referred to the Main Camp, Auschwitz I, in which at that time the women's concentration camp (*FKL*) was located. On the other hand, Birkenau was called "*Kriegsgefangenenlager*" (prisoner-of-war camp), and thus it is clear that Himmler did not visit it. How is it that there is no indication of an inspection of the PoW camp anywhere in his plan for the visit?

The lack of any such reference is easily explained: Due to the typhus epidemics as well as other infectious diseases raging at that time in Birkenau, the

---

44 *Frauen-Konzentrationslager* = *FKL* women's concentration camp.
45 The gender of the noun indicates that the Commandant was female; translator's remark.

hygienic and sanitary conditions there were far more threatening than in the Main Camp.

Moreover, the time schedule of Himmler's visit categorically excludes the claim that he participated "in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews."

The Dutch Red Cross has published the copy of an excerpt from the original roll book which shows the number of inmates held in the men's camp in the year 1942. For July 17–18, the excerpt shows the following data:[46]

| Roll Call | July 1942 | Strength | Dead | Registered | Released and Escaped | Origin of Transport | Reg.-Nos. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | 40 | 22 | | | |
| Morning | 16 | 16,246 | | | | | |
| | | | 100 | 131 | | | |
| Evening | 16 | 16,277 | | | | | |
| | | | 30 | 601 | | Westerbork | 47087-47687 |
| Morning | 17 | 16,848 | | | | | |
| | | | 83 | 185 | | Var. nation. | 47688-47842 |
| Evening | 17 | 16,950 | | | | | |
| | | | 25 | 977 | | Westerbork | 47843-48493 |
| | | | | | | Slovaks | 48494-48819 |
| Morning | 18 | 17,902 | 101 | 46 | 1 | | |
| Evening | 18 | 17,846 | 18 | 24 | | | |
| | | | | | | Var. nation. | 48820-48901 |
| Morning | 19 | 17,852 | | | | | |

These data are entirely confirmed by the original muster book. In particular, the muster book shows identical changes in camp numbers:[47]

| Muster | July 1942 | Strength | Dead | Registered | Released and Escaped |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | 40 | 22 | |
| Morning | 16 | 16,246 | | | |
| | | | 100 | 131 | |
| Evening | 16 | 16,277 | | | |
| | | | 30 | 601 | |
| Morning | 17 | 16,848 | | | |
| | | | 83 | 185 | |
| Evening | 17 | 16,950 | | | |
| | | | 25 | 977 | |
| Morning | 18 | 17,902 | 101 | 46 | 1 |
| Evening | 18 | 17,846 | 18 | 24 | |
| Morning | 19 | 17,852 | | | |

Thus, the documents reveal that prisoners registered from the Jewish transport which departed from Westerbork in the Netherlands on July 14, 1942 had

---

[46] Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), Auschwitz, Vol. II: "*De Deportatietransporten van 15 juli tot en met 24 augustus 1942*," 's-Gravenhage 1948, p. 11. See Document 2 in the Appendix.

[47] APMO, *Stärkebuch*, D-Aul-3/1/5, Vol. 2, pp. 163-176. See Document 3 in the Appendix.

been received into the Auschwitz camp population during the morning muster of July 17. Therefore, the transport arrived between the evening muster of July 16 and the morning muster of July 17.

Likewise, the prisoners registered from two transports from Westerbork and Slovakia were received into the camp population at the morning muster of July 18, which means that both these transports must have arrived between the evening muster of July 17 and the morning muster of July 18.

At that time, a work day from 6 am to 7 pm, with an hour's break for lunch, was in force for prisoners, as ordered by Rudolf Höss in his special order of April 17, 1942.[48] Taking into consideration the time needed for the outside work crews to return to the camp, one can assume with certainty that the evening muster did not take place before 8 pm. From this it can be inferred that the first transport cannot have arrived at Auschwitz before 8 pm, July 16, nor after 6 am, July 17. Likewise, the two other transports cannot have arrived at Auschwitz before 8 pm, July 17, nor after 6 am, July 18.

Himmler landed at Kattowitz airport at about 3:15 pm on July 17 and therefore cannot have seen the first transport of Dutch Jews, assuming that they were gassed before 6 pm, as claimed. In all probability, Himmler's visit to Auschwitz ended at about 8 pm with a dinner with higher camp functionaries in the officers' quarters.[49] After dinner, Himmler was accompanied to Kattowitz, where he spent the night as the guest of *Gauleiter* Bracht. On the 18th, he was still at Bracht's house at 9 am and drove back to Auschwitz only after breakfast. Therefore, he also cannot possibly have seen the other two transports if these – as is claimed – were gassed between 8 pm of July 17 and 6 am of July 18.

For these reasons Himmler cannot have attended any homicidal gassing at Auschwitz on July 17–18, 1942.

The description of Himmler's visit to Auschwitz furnished by Rudolf Höss is unreliable in other important regards as well. He inverted the sequence of Himmler's inspections, writing that Himmler visited the factories at Monowitz on the 17th and the Main Camp, including the women's camp, on the 18th, whereas in reality it was reverse: On the 17th Himmler visited the Main Camp and the women's camp; on the 18th he inspected Monowitz.[50]

Höss commits a blatant anachronism in his description of the Gypsy camp (and of the noma disease, which attacked the Gypsy children), since in July 1942 the Gypsy camp had not yet been established. The first Gypsy transport

---

48 "*Sonderbefehl für KL und FKL*" of April 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 121.

49 In Himmler's diary the time of the evening meal is not indicated. However, during a visit of Oswald Pohl to Auschwitz on the 23rd of September 1942, the evening meal was served at 8 pm. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

50 At least 30 photos were taken on this occasion, which were introduced at the Höss trial as dating from July 18, 1942 (Volume 15, pp. 21-30).

arrived at Auschwitz only at the end of February 1943.[51] On the other hand, Höss makes no mention that Himmler – as Pressac claims – "was of the opinion that the Jews undressing outdoors had a disorderly effect," but on the contrary writes that the *Reichsführer* SS "didn't say anything about it," so that Pressac's claim is obviously an invention.

Pressac's interpretation of the four "barracks for special treatment of the prisoners" is thus historiographically false as well.

## 3. The Mystery of the Bunkers of Birkenau

Pressac claims to be able to deduce the existence of the Bunkers 1 and 2 as facilities equipped as homicidal gas chambers *documentarily* from the reference to four barracks for "special treatment," which figure as *BW* 58 in the second explanatory report of Bischoff of July 15, 1942 – but if that is so, then why are the two bunkers not mentioned at all in this report? How does one explain that the main facilities are not considered worthy of mention, while the auxiliary facilities are recorded with precise designation of the construction sector? For what reason are the bunkers also missing in the "Cost Estimate for the Construction Project PoW Camp Auschwitz," in which the expression "Carrying out of the special treatment" is said to officially assign the function of extermination to the Birkenau camp? And finally, why is there not even *a single* document in the files of the Central Construction Office with even *the slightest* reference to these bunkers?[52]

As suggested in the Introduction, Pressac does not even address this problem, which speaks volumes. Yet the problem remains, and it is significantly more serious than might appear at first glance.

By March 31, 1942, each construction site of the construction project "Auschwitz Concentration Camp" was assigned an identification number, which was preceded by the abbreviation *BW* (*Bauwerk* = structure or building). Every administrative act relating to a structure had to carry the notation "*BW* 21/7b (*Bau*) 13," in which "21/7b" stood for the costs of a structure's details and "(*Bau*) 13" for its total costs. It was obligatory that for every structure a construction expense book be kept in which all labor performed on that

---

[51] Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 339.

[52] I have dedicated a separate study to these phantasmagorical gassing facilities: *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
A letter by the SS Garrison Administration to the Central Construction Office as well as that office's reply show that a certain "Bunker I" did exist in March of 1944 at Birkenau, but nothing indicates that this was a gassing facility. (The legendary gassing facility Bunker 1 is said to have been dismantled roughly a year earlier). Hence it remains true that the files of the Central Construction Office do not contain any document on these legendary gassing bunkers. See in this regard my study *Curated Lies*, *op. cit*. (note 21), pp. 79-83.

structure as well as all expenditures for it were recorded. In a way, this document represented the administrative biography of a structure.[53] Under these circumstances, already the fact that no building number whatsoever existed for the two alleged bunkers means that, administratively speaking, they did not exist; if one is familiar with the manner in which the Central Construction Office functioned, this by itself is already a decisive argument.

Although there is no documentary evidence whatsoever for the existence of these bunkers as homicidal facilities, I shall not begin my analysis by assuming their non-existence, but rather explain the meaning of the documents by putting them into their historical context.

## 4. The Four Barracks "for Special Treatment" and the Bunkers of Birkenau

Let us now consider how Pressac interprets the passage relating to the four barracks "*for special treatment*." Pressac claims:

> *"Bischoff, in his second report, proposed the construction of four wooden horse-stable barracks in the vicinity of the Bunkers, which were supposed to serve as undressing rooms for those 'unfit to work.'"*

First it needs to be emphasized that the words I have underlined above do not appear in the document in question; they were arbitrarily added by Pressac. The full text of the passage cited by Pressac reads as follows:[54]

> *"*BW *58 5 Barracks for special treatment and lodging of prisoners, horse-stable barracks type 260/9 (O.K.H.)*
> *4 pieces barracks for special treatment of prisoners in Birkenau*
> *1 pc. barrack for the lodging of prisoners in Bor*
> *Cost for 1 barracks: RM 15,000,-*
> *therefore for 5 barracks: total cost approx. RM 75,000."*

Pressac's interpretation is thus clearly arbitrary. Not only does this text give no support to the thesis of the criminal purpose of the four "barracks for special treatment," but, on the contrary, it entirely excludes it: The mention of the barracks for the lodging of prisoners in Bor,[55] which belonged to the same structure and, together with the other four, was allegedly destined for the Jews unfit to work, was listed under the same heading. This shows that the term "special treatment" can have no criminal meaning in this document.

---

[53] On this, see my study *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 32 and 38.

[54] "*Kostenvoranschlag für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager O/S*," RGVA, 501-1-22, p. 36. Cf. Document 4 in the Appendix.

[55] The Bor-Budy area – two villages about 4 km south of Birkenau – was the location of the so-called "*Wirtschaftshof Budy*," a secondary camp, in which chiefly agricultural tasks were performed. The actual camp (men and women's secondary camp) was located in Bor.

Quite obviously, by citing only part of the document, Pressac sought to prevent the reader from drawing this conclusion.

The correctness of my conclusion can be proven by other documents, of which Pressac had no knowledge, and which enable us to reconstruct the origin of the term "special treatment" in Auschwitz and to illuminate its actual meaning. The second part of this study is dedicated to this *constructive* aspect of the camp's history.

# PART TWO

## 1. The Beginning of Jewish Transports to Auschwitz

The first Jewish transports to Auschwitz of which we have documentary evidence originated in Slovakia and France. These transports were a component part of a general German plan for the exploitation of Jewish labor in Auschwitz as well as in the Lublin District (eastern Poland).

The Slovakians carried out the deportation of their own Jews at the proposal of the Reich government. On February 16, 1942, Martin Luther, Director of Department "Germany" in the German Foreign Office, sent a teletype to the German embassy in Bratislava reporting that "in conformity with the measures for the final solution of the European Jewish question," the Reich government was ready to resettle "20,000 young, sturdy Slovakian Jews" in the east, where there was a "need to employ labor."[56]

In reference to this teletype, Luther wrote in a report to the Foreign Office, dated "August 1942":[57]

> *"The number of the Jews deported to the east in this manner was not sufficient to cover the need for labor. For this reason, the Reich Security Main Office, at the instruction of the Reichsführer SS, approached the Foreign Office to ask the Slovakian government to make available 20,000 young, sturdy Slovakian Jews from Slovakia for deportation to the east. The legation in Bratislava reported to D III 1002 that the Slovakian government took up the proposal with zeal, the preliminary tasks could be initiated."*

The original schedule of the Jewish transports was drawn up on March 13, 1942, and projected the dispatch of ten trains each to Auschwitz and Lublin according to the following schedule:

---

[56] T-1078.

[57] NG-2586-J, pp. 5f.

| DATE | TRANSPORT NO. | POINT OF DEPARTURE | DESTINATION |
|---|---|---|---|
| Mar. 25 | 1 | Poprad | Auschwitz |
| Mar. 26 | 2 | Zilina | Lublin |
| Mar. 27 | 3 | Patrónka | Auschwitz |
| Mar. 29 | 4 | Sered | Lublin |
| Mar. 30 | 5 | Novák | Lublin |
| Apr. 1 | 6 | Patrónka | Auschwitz |
| Apr. 2 | 7 | Poprad | Auschwitz |
| Apr. 4 | 8 | Zilina | Lublin |
| Apr. 6 | 9 | Novák | Lublin |
| Apr. 7 | 10 | Poprad | Auschwitz |
| Apr. 8 | 11 | Sered | Lublin |
| Apr. 10 | 12 | Zilina | Lublin |
| Apr. 11 | 13 | Patrónka | Auschwitz |
| Apr. 13 | 14 | Poprad | Auschwitz |
| Apr. 14 | 15 | Sered | Lublin |
| Apr. 16 | 16 | Novák | Lublin |
| Apr. 17 | 17 | Poprad | Auschwitz |
| Apr. 18 | 18 | Patrónka | Auschwitz |
| Apr. 20 | 19 | Poprad | Auschwitz |
| Apr. 21 | 20 | Novák | Lublin[58] |

Each transport was to comprise 1000 persons.[59]

On March 24, 1942, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, head of Office DI (Central Office) at the SS *WVHA*, sent a teletype to the commandant of the Lublin PoW camp, SS *Standartenführer* Karl Otto Koch, on "Jews from Slovakia," in which he wrote:[60]

> *"As already communicated, the 10,000 (ten thousand) Jews from Slovakia designated for the local camp will be sent there by special trains starting March 27, 1942. Each special train carries 1,000 (one thousand) prisoners. All trains are routed via the Zwardon OS* [Upper Silesia] *border railroad station, where they each arrive at 6:09 am, and during a two-hour stopover are directed onward to their destination by an accompanying police unit under the supervision of the Kattowitz state police post."*

On March 27, Woltersdorf, an employee of the Kattowitz state police, sent a report to Office Group D of the SS *WVHA* as well as to two other offices concerning the second transport of Slovakian Jews to Lublin. This bore the title

---

58 *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945) Dokumenty*, 2. Časť, Edicia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994, pp. 59f.

59 *Ibid*., pp. 38f.

60 Liebehenschel teletype no. 903 of March 24, 1942, to the Commandant of the POW camp Lublin. A photocopy of the document is found in: Zofia Leszczyńska, "*Transporty więźiów do obozu na Majdanku*," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV (1969), p. 182.

"labor deployment of 20,000 Jews from Slovakia" and contained the following passage:[61]

> *"Arrival on March 27, 1942, at 6:52 of the 2nd train from Slovakia in Zwardon with 1000 Jews fit for labor. A Jewish doctor was with the transport, so that the total number is 1,001 men."*

On April 29, the German embassy in Bratislava sent a verbal note with the following content to the Slovakian government:

> *"The Jews from the territory of Slovakia who have been transported and are still to be transported into the territory of the Reich will be coming, after preparation and retraining, for labor deployment into the General Gouvernement* [i.e., Poland] *and into the occupied eastern territories. The accommodation, boarding, clothing, and retraining of the Jews, including their dependants, will cause expenses, which for the time being cannot be covered out of the initially only small labor output of the Jews, since the retraining* [will] *have an effect only after some time and since only a portion of the Jews deported and still to be deported is fit for labor."*

In order to cover these expenses, the Reich government demanded from the Slovakian government a sum of 5,000 Reichsmarks per person.[62]

On May 11, 1942, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny, Eichmann's deputy in Slovakia, wrote the following letter to the Slovakian Ministry of the Interior:[63]

> *"As the Berlin Reich Security Main Office informed me by telegram on May 9, 1942, the possibility exists of accelerating the deportation of the Jews from Slovakia, in that still additional transports can be sent to Auschwitz. However, these transports are permitted to contain only Jews and Jewesses fit for labor, no children. It would then be possible to increase the transport rate by 5 trains per month. For the practical execution, I venture to make the following proposal:*
> *During evacuation from the cities, Jews who can be pronounced fit to work will be picked out and brought into the two camps Sillein and Poprad."*

The proposal was not approved, for the 19 Jewish transports which left Slovakia in May were sent without exception into the Lublin District; their destinations were Lubatów, Luków, Miedzyrzec Podlaski, Chełm, Deblin, Puławy, Nałęczòw, Rejowiec, and Izbica.[64] All in all, approximately 20,000 Jews were

---

61 A photocopy of the document is found in: *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985, photograph no. 38.

62 *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku*, *op. cit.* (note 58), p. 105.

63 *Ibid*, pp. 108f.

64 See the transport lists in: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004, pp. 242-244.

deported.[65] The deportations to Auschwitz were resumed only on June 19, 1942.

Let us turn to France.[66] In a report composed on March 10, 1942, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker, commissioner for Jewish issues in France, reported on the basis of a meeting that took place on March 4 in Office IV B 4 of the *RSHA* that preliminary negotiations with the French authorities "for the deportation of approx. 5,000 Jews to the east" could be initiated. This, according to Dannecker, concerned "primarily male Jews fit for labor, not over 55 years of age."[67]

The mass deportation of Jews residing in France (the majority of whom were not French citizens), and also of Dutch as well as Belgian Jews, was decided upon three months later. On June 22, 1942, Adolf Eichmann wrote a letter to *Legationsrat* Franz Rademacher of the German Foreign Office on the subject "Labor deployment of Jews from France, Belgium, and Holland," which stated:

> *"Starting in mid July or the beginning of August of this year, it is initially planned to transport to the Auschwitz camp, in daily special trains of 1,000 persons each, approximately 40,000 Jews from the Netherlands and 10,000 Jews from Belgium for deployment as labor."*

According to Rademacher, the search for persons to deport was supposed to be limited at first to "Jews fit for labor."[68]

On June 28, Luther sent the text of the Eichmann letter to the German embassies in Paris, Brussels, and The Hague.[68]

In their policy of deportation to Auschwitz, the Germans were at that time focusing first and foremost on procurement of a labor force, so that the question of the deportation of those unfit for work was still unimportant. Thus, on June 15, Dannecker wrote a note on the future deportation of Jews from France, in which he reported:[69]

---

[65] The lists, preserved in the *Moreshet Archives* (Archive number D.1.5705), of the 1942 Jewish transports which departed from Slovakia record a total of 18 transports for May 1942 with a total of 18,937 deportees. But this list does not include the transport which left Trebisov on May 4, which was part of a resettlement program drawn up for May on April 16, 1942. Moreover, the Slovakian Foreign Ministry compiled a report on January 14, 1943 in which the deportations which took place in the previous year were listed, and 19 transports are reported in it for May 1942. *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku*, *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 41 and 48. The total number of deportees in May therefore amounted to about 20,000.

[66] In reference to this, cf. Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto*," Gráficas hurtado, Valencia 1994, especially pp. 27-33.

[67] Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine (CDJC), Paris, Document XXVI-18; Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich: Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944*, self-published, Paris 1977, p. 48; *IMT*, Vol. XXXVIII, p. 746.

[68] NG-183

[69] RF-1217; CDJC, XXVI-29. Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *Die Endlösung*…, *op. cit*. (note 67), pp. 24-26.

> *"a) Subject. For military reasons, deportation of Jews from Germany into the eastern operational areas can no longer take place during the summer.* RF-*SS* [Himmler] *has therefore ordered that larger numbers of Jews will be transferred either from the Southeast (Romania) or from the occupied western territories to the Auschwitz CC for labor deployment. The basic condition is that the Jews (of both genders) are between 16 and 40 years of age; 10% Jews not fit for labor can be sent along.*
> *b) Agreement*[.] *It was agreed upon that from the Netherlands 15,000, from Belgium 10,000 and from France, incl. unoccupied areas, altogether 100,000 Jews will be deported."*

In the "Guidelines for the evacuation of Jews" of June 26, 1942, Dannecker reiterated that, "in the course of an evacuation operation, all Jews of both genders and ages 16 to 45 who have to wear identifying badges can be included."[70]

The question of the deportation of children and adults unfit to work was discussed in July and August 1942. With reference to a phone conversation conducted on the previous day, Dannecker maintained in a note of July 21, 1942:[71]

> *"The question of the deportation of children was discussed with SS* Obersturmbannführer *Eichmann. He decided that, as soon as deportation into the General Gouvernement is possible again, transports of children can run. For the end of August/beginning of September, SS* Obersturmführer *Nowak promised to make possible about 6 transports to the General Gouvernement, which can contain Jews of every sort (also those unfit for labor and old Jews)."*

It is worth pointing out that, according to official German understanding at that time, Auschwitz was by no means located in the General Gouvernement, but rather was in the territory of the German Reich. On the other hand, the deportations to Auschwitz during that period of time ran at a fast pace: From July 17 to 31, no fewer than 14 Jewish transports arrived in that camp, of which 4 originated in Holland, 2 in Slovakia, 7 in France, as well as one in an unknown nation.[72] The six transports mentioned by Dannecker, which could also include children and adults unfit for work, were therefore not destined for Auschwitz. Later, the *RSHA* made another decision. On August 13, SS *Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther sent a telegram with the heading "Transportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Here deportation of Jewish children" to the SS authorities in Paris, in which he related:[73]

---

70 RF-1221; *IMT*, Vol. XXXIX, p. 3.
71 RF-1233 and T/439. The original text is reproduced in Robert M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich/Stuttgart/Vienna 1961, p. 212.
72 D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), see under the applicable dates.
73 T/443. Cf. S. Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung…, op. cit*. (note 67), p. 112; CDJC, XXVb-126.

> *"Step by step, the Jewish children lodged in the camps Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande can be distributed among the planned transports to Auschwitz. However, pure children transports must not be sent on their way under any circumstances."*

This was based on a directive of the *RSHA*. In a note of that same day, Heinz Röthke reported about a meeting which took place in the roms of the *RSHA* Department IV J about the deportation of Jews from the unoccupied areas of France. It says, among other things:[74]

> *"In Drancy, Jews arriving from the unoccupied territory are mingled in such a way with Jewish children who are currently still at Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande that 300 to 500 Jewish children are allocated to 700 but at least 500 adult Jews, since according to the instructions of the Reich Security Main Office trains consisting exclusively of Jewish children must not be deported."*

These documents prove incontestably that the initial intention of the SS was to deport to the General Gouvernement children and adults unfit for work, at first directly, but later indirectly via Auschwitz, which served as a transit camp.

In accordance with the orders cited above, the first transports to Auschwitz comprised Jews fit for labor, who were all registered. The following table summarizes the data relating to the first 18 transports:[75]

| DATE | NO. | ORIGIN | REG. MEN | | REG. WOMEN | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Total | Reg. Nos. | Total | Reg. Nos. |
| March 26 | 999 | Slovakia | – | – | 999 | 1000-1998 |
| March 28 | 798 | Slovakia | – | – | 798 | 1999-2796 |
| March 30 | 1112 | Compiègne | 1112 | 27533-28644 | – | – |
| April 2 | 965 | Slovakia | – | – | 965 | 2797-3761 |
| April 3 | 997 | Slovakia | – | – | 997 | 3763-3812 |
| | | | | | | 3814-4760 |
| April 13 | 1077 | Slovakia | 634 | 28903-29536 | 443 | 4761-5203 |
| April 17 | 1000 | Slovakia | 973 | 29832-30804 | 27 | 5204-5230 |
| April 19 | 1000 | Slovakia | 464 | 31418-31881 | 536 | 5233-5768 |
| April 23 | 1000 | Slovakia | 543 | 31942-32484 | 457 | 5769-6225 |
| April 24 | 1000 | Slovakia | 442 | 32649-33090 | 558 | 6226-6783 |
| April 29 | 723 | Slovakia | 423 | 33286-33708 | 300 | 7108-7407 |
| May 22 | 1000 | KL Lublin | 1000 | 36132-37131 | – | – |
| June 7 | 1000 | Compiègne | 1000 | 38177-39176 | – | – |
| June 20 | 659 | Slovakia | 404 | 39923-40326 | 255 | 7678-7932 |
| June 24 | 999 | Drancy | 933 | 40681-41613 | 66 | 7961-8026 |
| June 27 | 1000 | Pithiviers | 1000 | 41773-42772 | – | – |
| June 30 | 1038 | Beaune-La R. | 1004 | 42777-43780 | 34 | 8051-8084 |
| June 30 | 400 | KL Lublin | 400 | 43833-44232 | – | – |
| Total | 16,767 | | 10,332 | | 6,435 | |

[74] RF-1234 as well as T/449.

[75] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), see under the applicable dates.

In addition, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* records the arrival of other transports, which are supposed to have been "gassed" in their entirety:[76]

| DATE | PLACE OF ORIGIN | NUMBER OF DEPORTEES |
|---|---|---|
| Feb. 15 | Beuthen | ? |
| May 5-11 | Polish ghettos[77] | 5200 |
| May 12 | Sosnowitz | 1500 |
| June 2 | Ilkenau | ? |
| June 17 | Sosnowitz | 2000 |
| June 20 | Sosnowitz | 2000 |
| June 23 | Kobierzyn | 566 |

In contrast to those previously mentioned, no documentary evidence at all exists for any of these transports, so that there is no proof that they actually arrived in Auschwitz. Danuta Czech in fact relies mostly on mere eyewitness testimony from the postwar period. For the Polish ghettos she relies upon a work by Martin Gilbert, in which the following transports to Auschwitz are listed for the period of May 5 to 12:

– 630 Jews from Dąbrowa Górnica,
– 2,000 from Zawiercie,
– 2,000 from Będzin (in German: Bendsburg),
– 586 from Gleiwitz,
– 1,500 from Sosnowiec.[78]

Gilbert cites no sources whatsoever for these alleged deportations.

But it is certain that in such cases the numbers of those deported are heavily exaggerated. For instance, according to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, during the period in question seven transports of Jews with a total of 13,500 persons are supposed to have arrived in Auschwitz (on May 12, June 17 and 20, and August 15, 16, 17, and 18). Yet according to a chart of the strength of the Jewish population in the Kattowitz administrative district dated August 24, 1942, there were 27,456 Jews in Sosnowitz (Polish Sosnowiec) on May 1, 1942, of whom 7,377 had been "resettled" as of August 20.[79] The document mentions a total of 23 localities, from which 24,786 Jews had been "resettled" during the relevant period. In Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, however, only four localities (Sosnowitz, Bendsburg, Dombrowa and Ilkenau) are named, which means that there is no evidence at all for the deportation of the remaining Jews to Auschwitz. Consequently, the Jews from the remaining 19

---

[76] *Ibid*., pp. 135, 163-166, 173, 182f, 185.
[77] Dombrowa, Bendsburg, Warthenau, and Gleiwitz.
[78] Martin Gilbert, *Atlas of the Holocaust*, William Morrow & Co., New York 1993, map 122 on p. 100.
[79] "*Statistische Angaben über den Stand der jüdischen Bevölkerung Regierungsbezirk Kattowitz. Sosnowitz, den 24. August 1942*". The document bears the following stamp: "*Der Leiter der Ältestenräte der jüd. Kulturgemeinden in Ost-Oberschlesien. Sosnowitz, Markstr. 12*," APK, RK 22779, p. 4.

localities were "resettled" somewhere else. Why, then, should this not also apply to the Jews from the four localities mentioned? In view of the lack of any kind of proof for their deportation to Auschwitz, the question answers itself.

Aside from this, the alleged "gassing" of whole transports, including those fit for labor, stands in glaring contradiction to the previously cited instructions concerning the deployment of labor in Auschwitz. For these reasons, these alleged transports must be relegated to the realm of propaganda rather than historiography.

From July 4, 1942, forward, the Jewish transports to Auschwitz also included persons unfit to work, who were not enrolled in the camp population. As we shall see in Chapter 7, however, this does not mean that these persons were "gassed."

## 2. The Origin of "Special Treatment" in Auschwitz

The origin of "special treatment" in Auschwitz occurs chronologically within the program of the deportation of Jews fit for labor into this camp as outlined in the preceding section. On March 31, 1942, Bischoff prepared a list of buildings planned as well as already constructed. *BW* 58 is described as follows:[80]

*"5 horse-stable barracks (special treatment) 4 in Birkenau 1 in Budy."*

In the first version of this document – it bears the same date – the existence of the BW is announced in the following handwritten memo:[81]

*"5 horse-stable barracks/special treatment 4 in Birkenau 1 in Bor-Budy."*[55]

These are the same barracks already mentioned in Bischoff's explanatory report of July 15, 1942. These barracks are therefore already mentioned in a document of March 31, 1942, together with the term "special treatment," although Pressac maintains wrongly that this term appeared "at the end of July 1942 […] for the first time." In addition to that, March 31, 1942, was two months *before* the date on which Höss was supposedly summoned to Berlin in order to be informed by Himmler that "his camp was selected as the center for the mass extermination of the Jews."[82]

On 16 June Bischoff reported to the SS-*WVHA*:[83]

---

[80] "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenlager des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*" from March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13, citation on p. 8. See Document 5 in the Appendix.

[81] "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenlager des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*" from March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-210, pp. 20-29, citation on p. 25. See Document 6 in the Appendix.

[82] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 51.

[83] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 111, Doc. 23. Cf. *Curated Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 85f.

> *"Following an oral application of camp commander SS* Stubaf. *Höss, one horse-stable barrack was erected in Bor for the accommodation of female inmates."*

The fifth barrack for "special treatment" therefore indubitably served to accommodate inmates at the Bor satellite camp.

The construction of the other four barracks planned for "special treatment" (as noted in the March 31, 1942, document) was requested in the following letter of June 9, 1942, from Bischoff to the SS *WVHA*:[84]

> *"For the special treatment of the Jews, the camp commandant of the concentration camp, SS* Stubaf. *Höss, has applied orally for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the accommodation of personal effects. It is asked that the application be approved, since the matter is extremely urgent and the effects must absolutely be brought under shelter."*

In order to fully understand the importance of this document, it should be noted that thirteen transports of Slovak and French Jews fit for work had arrived at Auschwitz by June 9, 1942. Hence at that point in time a total of 12,671 people had all been admitted to the camp. The letter in question in fact concerned the personal belongings collected from these 12,671 Jews regularly registered.

The economic function of the barracks for "special treatment" is confirmed by another document, which preceded the "first selection": The document is titled "Distribution of Barracks" by the Central Construction Office which Bischoff had outlined on June 30. For the construction project "SS accommodation and CC Auschwitz," the list concerned includes three "barracks for personal property" of Type 260/9, furthermore a "personal-property barrack in the women's concentration camp" and a "barrack for accommodation, Bor" of the same type.[85]

Another document headlined "Distribution of Barracks" by the Central Construction Office lists by type the barracks needed, those already constructed, and those falling short. Corresponding to the term "special treatment" are five barracks "needed," three "erected," and two "shortfall."[86] Quite obviously, this refers to the five barracks mentioned in Bischoff's explanatory report of July 15, 1942; at the beginning of this report are mentioned the "5 barracks for special treatment of the prisoners,"[87] which, as we have seen, correspond to the five barracks for "special treatment" of the list of March 31, 1942.

---

[84] Letter of the Central Construction Office to the SS *WVHA*, Office V, of June 9, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56. See Document 7 in the Appendix.

[85] "*Barackenaufteilung*" of June 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 272. See Document 8 in the Appendix.

[86] "*Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. Barackenaufteilung*." RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 239. See Document 9 in the Appendix.

[87] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*," July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 5.

The two barracks falling short were built before the end of October. They are mentioned in a list of November 15, 1942 under the heading "G.B. Bau VIII E Ch-m/wo 19" as "5 barracks for special treatment"; including installation, they cost a total of 90,000 RM.[88]

The "Distribution of Barracks" of December 8, 1942, assigns the five barracks "already erected" to the "Prisoner-of-War Camp," where "special treatment (old)" is stated as their purpose.[89]

The adjective "old" may refer to the fact that these barracks belong administratively to the earlier carrying out of "special treatment," in place of which a new "special treatment" had emerged as the institutional mission of the Birkenau prisoner-of-war camp a few months earlier.[90]

The function of the four "personal-property barracks for special treatment" was thus closely tied up with the sorting out and storage of personal property which had been collected from the deported Jews. This took place within the scope of "Operation Reinhardt."

When Pohl inspected Auschwitz on September 23, 1942, he visited among others the following facilities:[91]

> *"Disinfestation and personal property barracks/Operation Reinhardt* […] *Station 2 of Operation Reinhardt."*

The visit had been carefully organized and followed a strictly logical program. The inspection of a disinfestation (*i.e.*, delousing) chamber and of the personal property collected during the course of Operation Reinhardt followed that of the construction depot and of the *DAW* (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, German Equipment Works), so that Pohl in any case inspected *BW* 28, the "Delousing and Personal Property Barracks" in the "Kanada I" depot.

This is fully confirmed by a report titled "Inspection by SS *Obergruppenführer* Pohl on Sept. 23, 1942," which states:[92]

> *"disinfestation a.*[nd] *personal effects chamber (resettlement of the Jews)."*

The visit to Station 2 of Operation Reinhardt, on the other hand, took place after that of the "Birkenau Camp," which means that this facility formed part of this camp (like the "Troop Camp Birkenau," to which Pohl made a visit directly afterwards) or at least was located in its vicinity.

As of the end of February 1943, 825 train cars with "old textiles," which had been appropriated during the "resettlement of Jews", had been sent to the Auschwitz camp and Lublin (Majdanek) within the framework of Operation Reinhardt.[93] This appropriation and recycling of personal property was exactly

---

88 RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 119.
89 "*Barackenaufteilung,*" RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 207. See Document 10 in the Appendix.
90 See Chapter 6.
91 "*Besichtigung des SS Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942*," RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.
92 I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 123.
93 Pohl report to Himmler of February 6, 1943. NO-1257.

what Operation Reinhardt[94] was all about, as can also be gathered from the following communication of SS *Gruppenführer* Fritz Katzmann:[95]

> *"Simultaneously with the resettlement operations, the appropriation of Jewish effects was carried out. Extraordinary assets were able to be taken into custody and placed at the disposal of the 'Reinhard' special staff."*

Between May 4 and 16, 1943, SS *Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch made an inspection visit to Poland during which he drew up a detailed report; among other things, he visited the Auschwitz and Lublin camps, where he was interested in "Operation Reinhardt." The English translation of his report uses the term "'special enterprise' Reinhard,"[96] but another translation of this document has probably maintained the original term "*Sonderaktion* 'Reinhard'," which is described as follows: "This special unit deals with the appropriation of Jewish property."

In May 1944 there was still a "Special Unit Reinhardt" in Birkenau, where 287 female prisoners worked.[97]

In conclusion: if the "disinfestation and personal-effects chamber" of Kanada I had an indubitable connection with disinfestations, with resettling the Jews, and with "Operation Reinhard," there is no reason to assume that "Station 2 of Operation Reinhardt" instead referred to the elusive Bunker 2 at Birkenau, as claimed by historians at the Auschwitz Museum.

## 3. "Special Treatment" and "Disinfestation Facility"

On October 28, 1942, the Central Construction Office prepared a long list of all construction projects concerning "Prisoner of war camp Auschwitz." This camp (Birkenau) was now expressly assigned the "carrying out of the special treatment (VIII Up a 2),"[98] as is made clear by the text in parentheses in the title of this document.

Pressac imputed a criminal meaning to this document; as already cited, he wrote:[99]

---

94 This operation was named after Fritz Reinhardt, Secretary of State in the Reich Finance Ministry. In some documents it is written "*Reinhard*." In the official historiography, however, it is often claimed that the name was derived from that of Reinhard Heydrich.

95 Katzmann's report to Krüger of June 30, 1943. L-18.

96 TNA, WO 309-374, pp. 6f. The German original seems to have been lost or destroyed.

97 "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S*," May 15, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 145.

98 Identification number of the construction-project prisoner-of-war camp Auschwitz on the list of the plenipotentiary for the regulation of construction administration (Reichsminister Speer). Cf. my study, already cited, *The Central Construction Office..., op. cit.* (note 53), pp. 27f.

99 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 77f.

> *"All building sites, even the sauna for the SS troops, were catalogued in the following fashion:*
> *Re: Prisoner of war Camp Auschwitz*
> *(Carrying out of special treatment)."*
> *That represented an enormous 'administrative' slip, which moreover was repeated one hundred and twenty times, and which confirms quite clearly that, as of late November/early December, the PoW camp Birkenau was no longer a prisoner of war camp, but rather had become in its totality a place where 'special treatments' were carried out."*

Pressac makes it clear that one should understand "special treatment" to mean "the liquidation of the Jews 'unfit for labor' by gas in Birkenau."

This interpretation is without documentary foundation, since it is based, on the one hand, upon merely the appearance of the words "special treatment," and on the other hand upon a serious omission. If the document cited did indeed refer to a general project for establishing buildings for the extermination of Jews, then a central role would have been assigned to the (alleged) extermination installations there, in particular Bunkers 1 and 2 as well as the four crematoria of Birkenau. In reality, however, the bunkers are not even mentioned, not even in "camouflaged" form, and for the crematoria themselves a sum of merely 1,153,250 Reichsmarks is provided,[100] which amounts to less than 5 percent of the total expenditures of 23,760,000 Reichsmarks. But there is more: The sole facility to which the document specifically assigns the function of "special treatment" is not one of the crematoria, but a delousing facility:[101]

> *"16a) Delousing facility*
> *1. for special treatment*
> *Area: 50.00 x 20.00 = 1,000 m²*
> *Height of building: 6.20*
> *Enclosed space: 1,000.00 x 6.20 = 6,200 m³*
> *Cellar section: 35.00 x 20.00 x 3.20 = 2,240 m³*
> *total 8,400 m³*
> *Cost for 1 m³ RM 28.00*
> *8,400.00 x 28.00 = 236,320.00*
> *Extra charges for heating, shower and disinfestation facilities RM 73,680.00*
> *310,000.00*

---

[100] "*Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)*," VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8, pp. 2, 8f. These costs of the crematoria – 1,400,000 RM – include four mortuaries whose cost is arrived at by multiplying the volume (4935 m³) by the cost per m³ (50 RM): 246,750 RM. Thus the cost for the crematoria was (1,400,000 - 246,750 =) 1,153,250 RM.

[101] "*Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)*," VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8, pp. 9-10. See Document 11 in the Appendix.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *16b) 2. For the guard troops* | | |
| *Area: 12.25 x 12.65 + 12.40 x 8.70 =* | | *262.84 m²* |
| *Height of building: 2.80 m* | | |
| *Enclosed space: 262.84 x 2.80 = approx.* | | *736.00 m³* […] |
| *Costs for 1 m³:* | *RM* | *30.00* |
| *736.00 x 30.00 =* | *RM* | *22,080* |
| *Extra charges for heating, shower* | | |
| *and disinfestation facilities* | *RM* | *7,920* |
| | *RM* | *30,000"* |

It is now time to ask what the nature of this "disinfestation facility for special treatment" might have been.

The two disinfestation facilities mentioned are listed under the same numbers (16a and 16b) in another report of the Central Construction Office, dated February 2, 1943. Here, Facility 16b is designated a "delousing facility for the guard troops," and its dimensions correspond exactly to those stated in the project – of October 28, 1942: "12.65/12.25 + 12.40/8.70 m"; Facility 16a is called a "delousing facility for prisoners" and shows dimensions different from those given in the project: 40m × 12m + 34m × 12m. This reduction in volume can be explained by a shortage of building materials, for the document referring to this is, in fact, titled "Auditor's Report on Saving Building Material."[102] The new dimensions of the installation agree perfectly with those of Drawings no. 1841 of the Central Construction Office of November 24 and no. 1846 of November 25, 1942, in which the "Disinfection and Delousing Facility in the PoW Camp" is depicted and which reflect the original project of the Birkenau Central Sauna (*Zentralsauna*).[103]

The "Situation map of the Prisoner of War Camp" of October 6, 1942, confirms this situation explicitly: The rectangle representing the Central Sauna bears the designation "16a disinfestation."[104] Thus the "disinfestation facility for special treatment" of the project of October 28, 1942, was nothing other than the Central Sauna, the most important hygienic-sanitary facility of the entire Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex.

The construction of this facility (*BW* 32) began on April 30, 1942,[105] and ended on October 1 of the same year,[106] but it was not handed over to the camp administration until January 22, 1944.[107] On June 4, 1943, Bischoff sent

---

[102] "*Prüfungsbericht Nr. 491 über Baustoffeinsparung gemäß G.B.-Anordnung Nr. 22*". RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 234-238. The two facilities are mentioned on p. 236.

[103] Plans printed in: Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 68f.

[104] VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8. See Document 12 in the Appendix.

[105] "*Baufristenplan*" of October 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

[106] "*Baufristenplan*" of December 15, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 68.

[107] "*Übergabeverhandlung des BW 32 Entwesungsanlage*," RGVA, 502-1-335, pp. 1-4.

the plans of this facility to the SS *WVHA* with an accompanying letter, in which he explained:

> *"The construction of the delousing and disinfection facility had to begin at once according to the original design, since immediate measures for disinfestation were required by the physician as well as the camp commandant, due to the occupancy of the camp, which is still under construction. After typhus broke out in the Gypsy camp, the construction of a disinfection facility became so urgently necessary that construction work within the framework of special construction measures, as ordered by SS* Brigadeführer *and* Generalmajor *of the* Waffen *SS Dr. Eng. Kammler for the improvement of hygienic conditions, had to be begun at once. The work has meanwhile progressed to the point that a modification of the project would necessitate the complete demolition of the facilities already partially finished, and at the same time would further delay the completion date for facilities which are so vitally important."*

After a summary description of the work already performed, Bischoff continued:

> *"The original design was prepared with the agreement of the camp commandant and the garrison physician. The large dressing and undressing rooms are absolutely necessary, since those coming in from an entire transport (approx. 2000), which mostly arrive at night, must be locked up in one room until the next morning. Having the arrivals wait in the fully occupied camp is out of the question due to the danger of transmission of lice."*

Of the various facilities, with which the installation was equipped, Bischoff mentioned 54 showers and two boilers with a capacity of 3,000 liters each, which were designed for continuous operation.[108]

## 4. "Special Treatment" and Zyklon B: The Typhus Epidemic of Summer 1942

The discovery, based on irrefutable documentation, that the "disinfestation facility for special treatment" was indeed the Central Sauna opens new perspectives for the interpretation of other documents containing the term "special treatment." In particular, the thesis can no longer be maintained that the designation "carrying out of special treatment" appearing in a "cost estimate for the Auschwitz prisoner of war camp" has a criminal meaning, *i.e.*, the gassing of the Jews unfit for labor, because in this document that designation relates exclusively to a delousing and disinfestation facility for registered prisoners – the Central Sauna.

In addition, the connection between "special treatment" and "disinfestation facility" enables us to interpret other documents differently than Pressac, who

[108] RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 106f.

ascribes to them a criminal context. Let us begin with the well-known document whose subject is the pickup of "materials for special treatment" in Dessau.[109] There can be no doubt that these materials were crates with Zyklon B cans, but this by no means indicates that these disinfestation supplies were destined for the killing of human beings, for at that time a lethal typhus epidemic was raging in Auschwitz. And, as is well known, the typhus pathogen is transmitted by lice, which in those years were primarily fought with the insecticide Zyklon B.[110]

The close connection between typhus, special treatment, Zyklon B, and disinfestation can't possibly have escaped Pressac's notice. Therefore he felt forced, in his description of the alleged gassing of human beings in Bunkers 1 and 2, to resort to clumsy dodges:[111]

> *"Evidently Höss had succeeded in concealing from Himmler the true sanitary conditions in the camp. But when the typhus epidemic spread further and the situation became ever more catastrophic, a total lock-down of the camp was ordered on July 23. In order to impose a halt to the disease, its vector, the louse, had to be exterminated. Everything had to be deloused with utmost urgency, the personal effects, the barracks, the buildings, the work places, and in order to save the camp, tons of Zyklon B were needed. However, delousing by means of gas chambers had been practically forbidden since June of 1940 due to the rationing of iron and sealant materials, as well as of certain other materials required for this process. Such huge amounts of gas could be procured quickly only through the intervention of the SS* WVHA. *The SS of Auschwitz simply claimed that the epidemic had just broken out, while in reality it had been raging for a long time. On July 22, the SS* WVHA *gave approval for a truck to drive directly to the manufacturer of Zyklon B in Dessau in order to pick up approximately 2 to 2.5 tons of the agent 'for combating the emerging epidemic.' On the 29th approval was again given to pick up the same quantity of Zyklon B in Dessau 'for disinfection of the camp.' On August 12, one person was slightly poisoned during the fumigation of a building. Due to this incident, Höss reminded SS personnel and civilians of the safety regulations to be followed for the application of Zyklon B. For this agent was, unlike the previous one, virtually odorless and in that respect especially dangerous. Around the 20th of August the supplies of Zyklon B were nearly exhausted, but the epidemic was still not under control. A renewed application for the agent would have forced the SS to admit that it still did not have the situation under control. And so the following trick was resorted to: the incredibly high consumption of gas was explained by the murder of the Jews. On August 26, a transport permit*

---

[109] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169. See Document 13 in the Appendix.

[110] Cf. Friedrich Paul Berg, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review* 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94; by the same author, "Typhus and the Jews," *Journal of Historical Review* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481.

[111] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 57f.

> *was issued; 'special treatment' was given as the reason. Although the result of the 'treatment' was well-known to those responsible in the SS* WVHA*, they were not familiar with the modalities, that is, they didn't know the amount of poison required. So there was an opportunity to make them believe that the major part of the delivered Zyklon B was used for the gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2, while in reality 2 to 3 per cent of the amount was sufficient. Thus, 97 to 98 percent could be used for the delousing."*

Thus Pressac tried to prove the gassing of Jews in the bunkers with the camp administration's ordering of Zyklon B, which served to combat the typhus epidemic raging in the camp! In truth, his interpretation is the result of a systematic distortion of facts and documents.

One thing should be emphasized above all: On June 5, 1940, SS *Oberführer* Hans Kammler, chief of Office II in the Main Office of Budget and Construction, sent a letter to the SS New Construction Office, the topic of which was the "delousing facility." He ordered:[112]

> *"*[…] *in accordance with the maximum possible economizing of iron, sealing materials, skilled workers etc., in the future, instead of delousing facilities using hydrogen cyanide, only those that use hot air are to be built.."*

But in practice this order had no effect in Auschwitz, for in the summer of 1942 at least 27 Zyklon-B delousing chambers were already either in operation or under construction.[113] Pressac was very well aware of this, indeed he described precisely these chambers in his first book.[114] One is thus at a loss to understand how he could go so far as to claim that "delousing by means of gas chambers was almost forbidden since June of 1940."

As for shipments of Zyklon B, Pressac demonstrates by his statement "huge amounts of gas could be procured so quickly only through the intervention of the SS *WVHA*" that he is unfamiliar with the bureaucratic practices of that time. In reality, *every* order for Zyklon B was required to go through the SS *WVHA*. The bureaucratic process was as follows: The SS garrison physician submitted a written request to the head of administration, in which the reasons for the order were explained. The head of administration transmitted the application to Office D IV of the SS *WVHA*. After the head of this department had approved the request, the head of administration submitted it to the Tesch & Stabenow company, together with the *Wehrmacht* bill of lading required for shipment; the camp administration could also pick up the shipment directly from the manufacturer in Dessau, once the Dessau Sugar and Chemical Works had communicated by telegraph that the Zyklon B was "ready to be

---

[112] RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 145.

[113] The chambers were distributed as follows: 19 in the reception building, one in *BW* 5a, one in *BW* 5b (all planned), one in the 'Kanada I,' two in Block 26 of Auschwitz, two in Block 3 and one in Block 1 (all already erected).

[114] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 23-62.

picked up."[115] The invoices issued by Tesch & Stabenow were paid by Office D IV/1 of the SS *WVHA*.[116]

The validity of Pressac's claim that the SS *WVHA* knew practically nothing about the typhus fever epidemic in Auschwitz can be judged from the fact that on July 3, 1942, after the appearance of the first typhus cases, Bischoff had informed Kammler of this, who represented the SS *WVHA*,. On July 23 Bischoff wrote in a letter to the SS *WVHA*:[117]

> *"With regard to our letter of July 3, log book no. 10158/42/Bi/Th., the Central Construction Office of the* Waffen *SS and Police of Auschwitz reports that the camp quarantine imposed due to typhus has now been extended to the entire camp by Post Order No. 19/42."*

It is surely worth stressing that Bischoff was turning to his direct superior, Kammler, who was the head of the Office Group C, which was entrusted with construction projects. On the other hand, the hygienic and sanitary conditions in the camp fell into the sphere of responsibility of the Office Group D III (Sanitation), which was directed by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Dr. Enno Lolling;[118] the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz was under him. The camp quarantine of July 23, 1942, however, was ordered by Rudolf Höss on the order of the director of Office Group D, SS *Brigadeführer* and Major General of the *Waffen* SS Richard Glücks. This can be gathered from Garrison Order No. 2/43 of February 8, 1943, which reads:[119]

> *"At the command of the chief of Office Group D, SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the* Waffen *SS Glücks, a total quarantine of the camp has once again been imposed upon the Auschwitz concentration camp."*

This was the second total lock-down in the history of the Auschwitz camp, and for this reason the aforementioned garrison order brings to mind all the directives which had been issued in connection with the first quarantine of July 23, 1942. Therefore, if the second camp lock-down had been ordered "once again" by Glücks, then it is clear that he had also ordered the first one.

It should be recalled that Office Group D was also responsible for Zyklon-B shipments; the relevant permits for picking up the delousing remedy in Dessau, which were transmitted to Auschwitz by radio by the SS *WVHA*, were usually signed by SS-*Obersturmführer* Liebehenschel, who represented this

---

[115] APMM, sygn. 1 d 2, Vol. 1; cf. Adelia Toniak, "*Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanek*," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. II (1967), pp. 138-170.

[116] Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003, pp. 193-195.

[117] Letter of Bischoff "*An das SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt – Der Chef des Amtes C V*" from July 23, 1942, with the contents "*Lagersperre*". RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 143.

[118] NO-111, internal circular of the SS *WVHA*.

[119] AMPO, *Standortbefehl* (garrison order), D-Aul-1, p. 46.

department and was Glücks's deputy. The permit of July 29, 1942, however, was personally issued by Glücks.

We may state in summation that Pressac's claim, according to which the SS *WVHA* (its Office Group D, to be more precise) is supposed to have had hardly any information about the typhus epidemic in Auschwitz, is completely unfounded. Thus, the alleged "trick" of the camp administration ("the incredibly high consumption of gas was explained by the murder of the Jews") in reality proves to be Pressac's trick: By this stratagem, he falsely attributes to the ordering of Zyklon B "for Special T.[reatment]" a significance that is completely different from the usual orders for the purpose of disinfestation.

Let us now examine the order of events:

On July 1, 1942, the first cases of typhus fever appear in Birkenau.

On July 22, the Auschwitz concentration camp receives the following notification by radio from the SS *WVHA*:[120]

> *"Permission is hereby granted for the dispatch of a five-ton truck from Auschwitz to Dessau to pick up gas for the fumigation of the camp in order to combat the epidemic that has broken out."*

On July 23, Höss orders a "complete camp quarantine" in order to counter the typhus epidemic.[121]

On July 29, a further radio message, originating from Glücks personally, authorizes the camp administration of Auschwitz to pick up gas in Dessau by truck for the disinfestation of the camp:[122]

> *"The permit for travel by truck from Auschwitz to Dessau for the collection of gas, which is urgently required for the disinfection of the camp, is hereby granted."*

On August 12, disinfestation of the blocks of the former women's camp, carried out by means of Zyklon B, begins in the main camp, after the female prisoners have been moved into the BIa camp in Birkenau.[123]

On the same day, a case of mild hydrogen-cyanide poisoning occurs during the gassing of premises presumably located in the above-mentioned camp section.[124]

On August 26, radio notification is given by the SS *WVHA* regarding the collection of "*material for Special Tr.*[eatment]."[125]

---

[120] Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 160.

[121] Garrison order no. 19/42 of July 23, 1942, RGVA, 502-1-66, p. 219.

[122] Radio directive no. 113, AGK, NTN, 94, p. 168. I reproduced the original document in another study of mine: *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, Effepi, Genoa 2015, Document 10, p. 164.

[123] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 215.

[124] Post order of August 12, 1942, RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300.

[125] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169. Cf. *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, *op. cit.* (note 122), Document 11, p. 165.

On August 31, the disinfestation of the blocks of the main camp begins, carried out with Zyklon B.[126]

There is therefore no rational basis for assuming that the Zyklon B procured for "special treatment" would have served a purpose other than the "gassing" and "disinfection" of the camp. But how can we explain the use of the expression "special treatment" as a synonym for this very "gassing" and "disinfection"? The answer to this question demands an additional historical inquiry.

## 5. "Special Treatment" and Disinfestation of Jewish Personal Property

Two documents unknown to Pressac enable us to establish an unequivocal connection between the "special treatment" of the Jews and "gas-tight doors." They stem from a job assigned to the prisoners' carpenter shop by the head of workshops of the Central Construction Office on October 5, 1942, as well as the related work chart of the carpenter shop of October 6 of the same year. Here is the text of first document mentioned:[127]

> *"Job 2143/435 for the disinfestation facility*
> *quarantine PoW camp and F.K.L.*
> *as well as troop accommodations PoW camp*
> *To the prisoners' carpenter shop of Auschwitz.*
> *6 gas-tight doors*
> *interior wall width 100/200.*
> *Design exactly like the doors for special t.*[reatment] *of the J.*[ews]
> *administrative barracks*
> *900 running meters lattice grates 28 cm wide."*

The second document is the related worksheet:[128]

> *"For disinfestation facility quarantine PoW camp and F.K.L.*
> *and troop accommodations PoW camp*
> *the following work is to be performed:*
> *6 gas-tight doors. Interior wall width 100/200.*
> *Design exactly like the doors for special t.*[reatment] *of the J.*[ews]
> *Administrative barracks 900 running meters lattice grates 28 cm wide."*

The term "disinfestation facility quarantine PoW camp and F.K.L." refers to the two disinfestation facilities in the women's quarantine camp (*BA* Ia) and in the men's quarantine camp (*BA* Ib), thus *BW* 5a and 5b. This is also clear from the handwritten notation made on the work sheet.

---

[126] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 231.
[127] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71. See Document 14 in the Appendix.
[128] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71. See Document 15 in the Appendix.

Now, what purpose did the "gas-tight doors for the special t.[reatment] of the J.[ews]" serve, and where were they located? Does this designation mean, as Pressac believes, an "administrative blunder," *i.e.*, is there any connection with the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2?

In order to be able to answer this question, we must first consider all gas-tight doors produced by the prisoners' carpenter shop for the buildings *BW* 5a and 5b. The data in the following table derive from the available documents:

| DATE | *BW* | # | OBJECT | DIMENSIONS (M) |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| June 9, 1942[129] | 5b | 4 | gas-tight double doors | 1.60 × 2.00 |
| Nov. 12, 1942[130] | 5a | 2 | gas-tight doors | 1.00 × 2.00 |
| | | 2 | gas-tight doors for the sauna | 1.20 × 2.18 |
| Nov. 19, 1942[131] | 5a, 5b | 8 | gas-tight doors | ? |
| Oct. 5, 1942[132]<br>Oct. 6, 1942[133] | 5a, 5b | 6 | gas-tight doors | 1.00 × 2.00 |
| | TOTAL: | 22 | GAS-TIGHT DOORS | |

In accordance with Plan No. 1715 of the Construction Office of September 25, 1942, with respect to *BW* 5a/5b, the following hygienic facilities were provided in each of these two buildings:

– one gas chamber
– one sauna
– one disinfestation chamber with disinfestation device
– one disinfection [*sic*][134]

These facilities were in fact installed in the two buildings, as can be gathered from a January 9, 1943 letter by Bischoff,[135] from which further details emerge. In the so-called delousing barrack of the men's camp in the PoW camp, *BA* I (*BW* 5b), there were:

– one "chamber for hydrogen cyanide gassing," which had been in operation since the fall of 1942
– one "sauna installation," in operation since November 1942
– one "hot air apparatus" (for delousing) from the Hochheim firm
– one "disinfection apparatus" from the Werner firm.

The "delousing barrack" of the women's camp had the same facilities, but its sauna went into operation in December 1942; the gas chamber, on the other

[129] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 173.
[130] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 70.
[131] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 78.
[132] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 72.
[133] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71.
[134] "*Entlausungsgebäude im K.G.L./Einbau einer Saunaanlage*," in: Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 57.
[135] Bischoff letter to Kammler of January 9, 1943 on the subject: "*Hygienische Einrichtungen im K.L. and K.G.L. Auschwitz*," RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 46a.

hand, was already operating in fall 1942, as was the gas chamber in the men's camp.[135]

Next to be determined is how the 22 gas-tight doors in buildings *BW* 5a and 5b were distributed. On the basis of the number of doors, which can be derived from the abovementioned plan, the distribution of gas-tight doors for that delousing barrack appears to be as follows:

| LOCATION | NUMBER OF DOORS |
|---|---|
| gas chamber | 2 |
| air locks | 2 |
| sauna | 2 |
| disinfestation apparatus | 1 |
| disinfestation chamber | 2 |
| disinfection | 2 |
| TOTAL: | 11 |

With regard to the dimensions of the doors, the plans published by Pressac[136] enable us to locate with certainty only the doors of the two gas chambers and those of the four air locks.[137] They measured 1.60 × 2.00 m. None of the other doors in the plans of the hygienic installations show measurements corresponding to those produced in the prisoners' carpenter shop (1.00 m × 2.00 m and 1.20 m × 2.18 m). Thus, it is clear that the Central Construction Office modified its original project for the latter. However, we know with certainty that the doors of the sauna measured 1.00 × 2.00 m.

From the above explanation the following distribution of gas-tight doors for each of the two delousing barracks emerges:

| LOCATION | NUMBER OF DOORS | DIMENSIONS OF DOORS (M) |
|---|---|---|
| gas chamber | 2 | 1.60 × 2.00 |
| air locks | 2 | 1.60 × 2.00 |
| sauna | 2 | 1.00 × 2.00 |
| disinfestation apparatus | 1 | 1.00 × 2.00 |
| disinfestation chamber | inner door 1, outer door 1 | 1.00 × 2.00; 1.20 × 2.18 |
| disinfection | inner door 1, outer door 1 | 1.20 × 2.18; 1.20 × 2.18 |
| TOTAL: | 11 DOORS | |

[136] The already aforementioned Plan 1715, the Plan 801 of November 8, 1941, ("*Entlausungsanlage für K.G.L.*") as well as the Plan 2540 of July 5, 1943 ("*Einbau einer Heißluftentlausung in der Entwesungsbaracke im F.L.*"), in: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 55-58.

[137] In this context "air lock" (original: "*Schleuse*") means a location with two doors for the equalization of pressure between two zones. In the buildings *BW* 5a and 5b there were two air locks before the gas-operated delousing chambers, which were supposed to prevent the gas from flowing into the rest of the building through the gas-chamber doors when opened.

The conclusion derived from the study of buildings *BW* 5a and 5b is that the gas-tight doors, just like the "doors for special treatment of the Jews," are identical with those of the sauna, of the room with the disinfestation device, of the hot-air disinfestation chamber, as well as the doors of the disinfection room. Without wanting to exclude *a priori* the possibility that such doors were used for Zyklon-B delousing chambers, we can therefore prove that they *could* have *also* been used for rooms in which delousing and disinfestation were performed by means other than with Zyklon B.

In this context a work report is of interest which was compiled by the company Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. Aktiengesellschaft and which refers to work done inside a "gas chamber" in the "PoW Camp," hence most likely to *BW* 5b. It is dated from July 8, 1942, and exists in two versions: a printed form filled in by hand, and a completely handwritten sheet. Both documents were published by the Auschwitz Museum.[138] The documents mention the work of "blocking in of the door in t.[he] gas chamber" and "doors in t.[he] gas chamber."[139] The company therefore installed the above-mentioned double doors (the documents speak of "door" in the singular and of "doors" in the plural) of the "gas chamber" of *BW* 5b, which had been ordered from the inmate carpentry on June 9, 1942. On July 15, not quite a week after that work report was written, the facility was completed.[140]

In light of the previously mentioned disinfestation facilities for special treatment, the connection between the gas-tight "doors for special treatment of the Jews" and the delousing/disinfestation seems obvious, since in the documents examined up to now the expression "special treatment" is undeniably connected with precisely this delousing or disinfestation. This is all the more convincing when the phrase "special treatment of the Jews" is mentioned in a document concerning the two disinfestation facilities *BW* 5a and 5b. On the other hand, we have found no document that reveals the criminal meaning imputed by Pressac.

Having settled this point, we must next locate the doors in question. The problem is by no means easy, since the extant documents furnish us no information about this. But the available elements do permit us to find a clarifying explanation based upon indirect evidence.

Considering the fact that the four barracks "for special treatment of the Jews," which Bischoff had requested at the behest of Höss from the SS *WVHA* on June 9, 1942, served for the storage of personal effects of the interned

---

[138] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), pp. 65f.

[139] In *Curated Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 50-52, I demonstrated the clumsy misinterpretation of this document's text by the three historians of the Auschwitz Museum who published it: they translated "in d.[er]" (in the) as "in 2," then they turned the number 2 into the Polish ordinal "drugiej," (second), hence they concluded that it was the door of the "gas chamber" of the "second" Bunker or "Bunker II"!

[140] *"Baufristenplan*" of July 1942 for the PoW Camp, RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 31.

Jews, one can assume with a sufficient degree of certainty that the aforementioned gas-tight doors were installed in the "reception building containing delousing," which formed structure *BW* 28. The respective construction work began on February 15, 1942, and ended in June.[141] Next to the delousing barrack containing a Zyklon-B delousing chamber, four "horse-stable" barracks were erected for storing the personal effects of newly arrived inmates. For this reason, structure *BW* 28 was called "Delousing and Personal Property Barracks" after June 1942. This set of barracks was situated not far from the Auschwitz railway station and comprised the so-called "Kanada I."[142] The conclusion therefore seems justified that, in view of the ever-more-numerous Jewish transports arriving in Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss ordered the temporary use of the four personal effects barracks of *BW* 28 for the storage of the personal effects of the new arrivals, until the installation of the barracks of *BW* 58.

This explanation is confirmed by the fact that according to the original plan *BW* 28 consisted only of a "reception barrack with delousing," and the four personal property barracks were added only in June 1942, as already mentioned. Now, since the vast majority of newly arriving prisoners were Jews, the chief purpose of the Zyklon B delousing chambers in *BW* 28 consisted of the "special treatment of the Jews," and this explains the reference to precisely these gas-tight doors for "special treatment of the Jews." That building *BW* 28 had this function is also confirmed by the court verdict against SS *Unterscharführer* Franz Wunsch, who had been convicted of a petty theft in the property room. The judge determined:[143]

> *"The accused served since September 1942 in the personal property chamber of the CC Auschwitz, where the accruing Jewish personal effects were sorted and stored after having been gassed."*

Now, in September 1942 *BW* 28 was one of the two main facilities of Operation Reinhardt, which was closely connected with the Jewish transports to Auschwitz.

In view of these circumstances, the designation of Zyklon B as "material for special t.[reatment]" by Liebehenschel in his permit of August 26, 1942, in no way supports the criminal meaning ascribed to it. The order in question quite simply was used for delousing operations in the gas chamber of *BW* 28, and thus was serving hygienic-sanitary purposes. Since all the operations that took place in the "Delousing and Personal Property Barracks" were conducted

---

[141] "*Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben K.L. Auschwitz*" of April 15, 1942, RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 11; "*Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942*," RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 221.

[142] For this cf.: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 41-50.

[143] "*SS und Polizeigericht XV, Zweigstelle Kattowitz*" of July 24, 1944. AGK, NTN, 119, p. 200.

by a specific authority, namely the "prisoners' property administration,"[144] the expression "material for special t.[reatment]" referred to Zyklon B, which the garrison physician had ordered at the request of this authority.

## 6. "Special Treatment" and the New Function of the PoW Camp

In October of 1942, the designation "Carrying out special treatment" was officially assigned to the construction project "Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz." The camp had thereby received a new function. This consisted of a vast construction program for the purpose of transforming the camp into a labor reservoir for the industries already in existence in the Auschwitz area or about to come into operation there. A letter dating from September 15, 1942 from Kammler to the Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry, Reichsminister Albert Speer, on the topic "special construction tasks for CC Auschwitz," proves that this program had been agreed upon between Speer and Richard Glücks, the chief of the SS *WVHA*:[145]

> *"With regard to the discussion between Herr Reichsminister Prof. Speer and SS* Obergruppenführer *and General of the* Waffen *SS Pohl, I am reporting below the additional construction volume for the special program of CC Auschwitz as follows:*
> *1) Listing of the required additional structures with the respective construction volume.*
> *2) Listing of the required construction materials and barracks.*
> *The work is mainly performed by prisoners. A construction time of 50 workweeks is assigned for the entire construction project. Besides the prisoners, an average of 350 skilled and unskilled workers are needed. This amounts to 105,000*[146] *working days."*

The purpose of this new function of the camp was explained with total clarity by Rudolf Höss in a speech given on May 22, 1943, in Auschwitz to the head of Office Group C of the SS *WVHA*, Hans Kammler, as well as other functionaries, in which he outlined the origin and development of the camp's institutional missions:[147]

> *"In the year 1940, the Auschwitz camp came into existence in the estuary triangle between the Vistula and Sola rivers after the evacuation of 7 Polish villages, through the reconstruction of an artillery-barracks site and much construction of extensions, reconstructions and new structures, utilizing large quantities of material from buildings that had been demolished. Originally in-*

---

[144] This administration is mentioned in a letter of Grabner from March 19, 1943 to six camp functionaries. AGK, NTN, 135, p. 217.

[145] GARF, 7021-108-32, p 43.

[146] This is calculated by assuming a six-day week: 6 × 50 × 350 = 105,000 workdays.

[147] Document entry for May 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 85. See Document 16 in the Appendix.

> *tended as a quarantine camp, this later became a Reich camp and thereby was destined for a new purpose. As the situation grew ever more critical, its position on the border of the Reich and G.G.* [General Gouvernement] *proved especially favorable, since the filling of the camp with workers was guaranteed. In addition to that, the solution of the Jewish question was added recently, which required creating the means to accommodate 60,000 prisoners at first, which increases*[148] *to 100,000 within a short time. The inmates of the camp are predominantly intended for the growing large-scale industries in the vicinity. The camp contains within its sphere of interest various armament firms, for which the workers are regularly provided."*

The "solution of the Jewish question" thus required no extermination or crematory facilities, but instead construction measures to accommodate 100,000 prisoners: The supposed homicidal function of the camp was not only not a priority, it was utterly absent!

It is worth emphasizing that, although this change in the function of Birkenau camp was unquestionably connected to the "solution of the Jewish question," it was no less unquestionably tied to a construction program for the purpose of lodging new arrivals. This is confirmed by the fact that the new function of the camp was not clearly described in the documents as "carrying out of special treatment." A significant document – the organizational chart of the Central Construction Office – described the structure of this office in January 1943. The Central Construction Office of the *Waffen* SS and Police of Auschwitz, which was headed by Bischoff and encompassed 14 sections, was divided into five construction offices, each of which had a particular mission to fulfill:

1. The "Construction Office of the *Waffen* SS and Police of Auschwitz, CC Auschwitz and Auschwitz Agriculture" was under SS *Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschneck and was responsible for the Main Camp as well as the factories under its control.

2. The "Construction Office of the PoW Camp" was headed by SS *Untersturmführer* Josef Janisch and was responsible for the Birkenau camp.

3. The "Construction Office of Auschwitz Industrial Park" was led by SS-*Sturmmann* Werner Jothann and bore responsibility for industrial structures.

4. The "Construction Office of the Main Supply Camp of the Waffen SS and Police of Auschwitz and Troops' Supply Camp at Oderberg" was under the authority of SS *Untersturmführer* Josef Pollock; warehouses and offices were under its purview.

5. The "Construction Directorate for Plant and Estate Freudenthal and Partschendorf," headed by SS *Unterscharführer* Friedrich Mayer, concerned itself with agricultural tasks.

---

148 The past tense ("*increased*"), which appeared originally in the text, has been changed to present tense. In this context, this present tense has the meaning of a future tense.

Bischoff drafted three different versions of this organizational chart. In each of them the tasks of the construction office of the Birkenau camp were formulated differently:

– "(Carrying out of special treatment)"[149]
– "(carrying out special construction measures)"[150]
– "(carrying out special operation)"[151]

The last document further reads:[151]

> *"At the present time, the completion of the PoW camp (special measures) is most urgent."*

These documents prove that "special treatment," "special construction measure" and "special operation" were one and the same thing!

## 7. "Special Treatment" of Jews Not Fit for Labor

The meeting between Speer and Pohl mentioned in the preceding chapter took place on September 15, 1942. On the next day, Pohl wrote a detailed report about it for Himmler. The discussion had dealt with four points, the first of which concerned the "enlargement of Auschwitz barracks camp due to eastern migration." Pohl wrote on this point:

> *"Reichsminister Prof. Speer has fully approved the enlargement of the Auschwitz barracks camp and made available an additional construction allocation for Auschwitz to the extent of 13.7 million Reichsmarks.*
> *This construction allocation covers the erection of approx. 300 barracks with the necessary support and supplemental facilities.*
> *The required raw materials are allotted to the 4th quarter of 1942 as well as to the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd quarters of 1943.*
> *When this additional construction program is carried out, a total of 132,000 persons can be accommodated in Auschwitz."*

Pohl emphasized:

> *"All participants agreed that the work force present in the concentration camps must now be deployed for large-scale armament work."*

After he had stressed the necessity of reassigning German and foreign civilian workers from already insufficiently manned armament factories (in order to

---

[149] "*Geschäftsverteilungsplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen*," RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 316. See Document 17 in the Appendix.

[150] Internal circular of the Central Construction Office dealing with the most important staff for the activities of the individual building directorates. RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 310. See Document 18 in the Appendix.

[151] Letter from Bischoff to Kammler of January 27, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 248. See Document 19 in the Appendix.

overcome existing staff shortages in other, similar factories) and of replacing them with concentration-camp inmates, Pohl continued:[152]

> *"In this manner Reichsminister Prof. Speer wants to swiftly ensure the deployment of initially 50,000 Jews fit to work in existing enclosed plants with existing possibilities for accommodations.*
> *We will divert the workers required for this purpose primarily in Auschwitz from the eastern migration, so that our existing industrial facilities will not be disrupted in their performance and their setup by a continuously changing labor force.*
> *The Jews fit for work who are slated for the eastern migration will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."*

By the "eastern migration" was to be understood the deportation of the Jews into the eastern occupied territories. In this context the last sentence obviously means that the Jews unfit for labor were not interrupting their journey – thus not stopping at Auschwitz – but were continuing their "journey" to the east. The location, to which at least a portion of these people was being sent, emerges from a report that SS *Untersturmführer* Horst Ahnert wrote on a meeting held at Department IV B 4 of the *RSHA* on August 28, 1942. The meeting was called for the purpose of discussing the Jewish question and especially the "evacuation of Jews" into occupied foreign territories as well as to address the transportation problems. The evacuation of the Jews to the east was supposed to take place via Auschwitz. Under point c), it stated with regard to the points under discussion:[153]

> *"Sending along of blankets, shoes, and eating utensils for the transport participants.*
> *The commandant of the Auschwitz internment camp demanded that it is imperative to include the necessary blankets, work shoes and eating utensils in the transports. Where this has not happened so far, they are to be immediately sent on to the camp."*

Point e) concerned the purchase of barracks:

> *"SS* Obersturmbannführer *Eichmann requests that the purchase of the barracks ordered by the Commander of the Security Police Den Haag be carried out immediately. The camp is to be established in Russia. The transport of the barracks can be managed in such a way that 3-5 barracks are carried along on each transport train."*

The attempt to invalidate the obvious meaning of this document by assuming that it contains an error – that one should read Rhineland rather than Russia

---

[152] Pohl Report to Himmler of September 16, 1942 on the subject of armament work and bomb damage, BAK, NS 19.14, pp. 131-133.
[153] Report of SS *Untersturmführer* Ahnert of September 1, 1942, CDJC, XXVI-59.

(German: "Rheinland" instead of "Russland") – is purely imaginary and has not the slightest basis in reality.[154]

According to Radio Moscow, several thousand Jews were resettled in the Ukraine. In its issue Number 71 of April 1944, the Jewish underground newspaper *Notre Voix* was able to report the following:[155]

> *"Thank you! A news item that will delight all Jews of France was broadcast by Radio Moscow. Which of us does not have a brother, a sister, or relatives among those deported from Paris? And who will not feel profound joy when he thinks about the fact that 8,000 Parisian Jews have been rescued from death by the glorious Red Army! One of them told Radio Moscow how he had been saved from death, and likewise 8,000 other Parisian Jews. They were all in the Ukraine when the last Soviet offensive began, and the SS bandits wanted to shoot them before they left the country. But since they knew what fate was in store for them and since they had learned that the Soviet troops were no longer far away, the deported Jews decided to escape. They were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and are presently all in the Soviet Union. The heroic Red Army has thus once again earned a claim on the gratitude of the Jewish community of France."*

The claim that this was a purely propagandistic news item is just as unfounded.[156]

In this context one ought to also mention the "Report of a Jewish Refugee" which is dated "Geneva, October 8, 1942." A Polish Jew who lived in Brussels was arrested on August 12, 1942, and interned in the Malines Concentration Camp. From there, he left on August 15 with a transport of about 12 railway cars, each occupied by about 70 people. After two and a half days, the train stopped at the Königshütte railway station in Upper Silesia, where the deportees received food items.

> *"After this short rest, about half of the deportees, namely the younger boys between the age of 14 and 20, were taken away. It was said that these younger people would have to work in the coal and iron industry in Königshütte and the neighbouring places. (Note: this information is in accordance with other news we received about young Jewish boys working in Upper-Silesia).*
>
> *The others had again to enter the train where there was now a little more space, and then were again transported eastwards. The train passed through Lemberg (Lwow), a place which was known to our informator, and through Rava-Russka and the regions of the Ukraine. Our witness cannot remember*

---

[154] See in this regard C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2013, p. 681.

[155] Reproduced in: Union des juifs pour la résistance et l'entraide (ed.), *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Centre de Documentation de l'Union des Juifs pour la Résistance et l'Entraide, Paris 1950, p. 179. I am indebted to Jean-Marie Boisdefeu for sending a photocopy of this page.

[156] C. Mattogno *et al*., *op. cit*. (note 154), pp. 611-621.

*how long he was en route because by then he was very tired. Finally the train stopped somewhere in Russia."*

After getting off the train, the exiles were split into two groups; roughly half of them, about 150 people between 20 and 35 years of age, were declared fit for work, the remaining unfit. The latter were taken away, while those fit for work were loaded back onto the train, which continued the journey for a few more hours. The witness saw a sign saying "Stalingrad – 50 km" and heard the roar of bombs and artillery, from which he deduced that they were near the front. He was assigned to a commando of the Organization Todt of about 60 men. There were other commandos, some "composed of French prisoners," who built fortifications. The witness, a 33-year-old man, was able to escape and to travel to Switzerland.[157]

It should be noted that a transport of Jews actually left the Malines camp on August 15, 1942. It contained 1,000 prisoners, including 337 men and 486 women over the age of 15. Maxime Steinberg states, however, that this entire convoy arrived at Auschwitz, where 362 inmates were registered and 638 were gassed upon arrival. On May 8, 1945, only seven survivors had been left. He notes that this was the first Jewish transport from Belgium in which the number of Jews allegedly gassed on arrival was higher than the number of registered Jews.[158]

Königshütte (now Chorzów) is a city about ten kilometers north of Kattowitz (Katowice) which at the time was on a branch of railway Line #146, which first turned south to Katowice, then back to the east; near Myslowitz a branch (#146b) led to Auschwitz; Line #146 itself continued from Myslowitz to Krakau, and beyond that, as Line #532, up to Lemberg; but prior to that, at Jaroslau, another branch (#533s) led to Rawa Ruska, and from there, Line #535g also led to Lemberg.[159] It is therefore more likely that the train mentioned in the above quote passed first through Rawa Ruska and then through Lemberg rather than the reverse.

The path indicated by the witness is therefore quite reliable. Hence, about half of the deportees alighted the train at Königshütte, from where another train took them to Auschwitz; the other half went to Russia.

The documents just cited prove that a substantial portion of the Jewish population of western Europe (namely that of France, Belgium, and the Neth-

---

[157] TNA, FO 371-30921.

[158] Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, Union des déportés juifs en Belgique et filles et fils de la déportation/Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, Brüssel/New York 1994, pp. 21-22, 42.

[159] Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau, "Übersichtkarte zum Taschenfahrplan der Generaldirektion der Ostbahn," in: *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement). Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement nebst Anschlußstrecken, Kraftomnibuslinien und den wichtigsten Fernverbindungen. Gültig vom 2. November 1942 an bis auf weiteres.* Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna 1984, pp. 8f.

erlands) was indeed being deported to the east from the second half of the year 1942 on, and yes, some of them evidently by way of Auschwitz, which served as a transit camp. In this connection, there is also a radiogram from Arthur Liebehenschel of October 2, 1942, dealing with the "resettlement of Jews" (the orthodox historiographers arbitrarily equate this term, too, with "mass-murder"). The radiogram read as follows:[160]

> *"Permit for travel for a 5-ton truck with trailer to Dessau and back, for the purpose of picking up materials for resettlement of Jews, is hereby granted."*

These materials were, without a doubt, identical with the "material for special t.[reatment]" dealt with by the radio message of August 26, 1942: It therefore concerned Zyklon B. On the other hand, "resettlement of Jews" was synonymous with "evacuation of Jews" and "migration to the east." Thus, we can conclude that this Zyklon B found its application in the delousing of the personal effects of the Jews unfit for labor who were being deported farther to the east.

Since October of 1942, the evacuation of the Jewish population to the east, during which the Jews fit for labor were selected out at Auschwitz and remained there, was officially designated as "carrying out of special treatment." How was this "special treatment" managed in practice?

In the third paragraph of a letter dated June 4, 1943 already cited on p. 42, Bischoff wrote of the Central Sauna, then under construction:[161]

> *"The large dressing and undressing rooms are absolutely necessary, since those coming in from an entire transport (approx. 2000), which mostly arrive at night, must be locked up in one room until the next morning. Having the arrivals wait in the fully occupied camp is out of the question due to the danger of transmission of lice."*

This practice pertained to *entire* transports arriving in Auschwitz, not just to the small portion of the inmates that was registered there. This is further confirmed by the fact that the average number of male prisoners taken into the camp population from each arriving transport between July 4, 1942, and the end of May 1943 was approximately 220, while it amounted to about 135 for female prisoners. On the other hand, the average number of Jewish inmates deported with the approximately 230 transports arriving in Auschwitz in the same period of time was about 1,300.[162] In view of these figures, Bischoff's number of approximately 2,000 prisoners to be lodged for the duration of one night can only have referred to a *complete* transport.

---

[160] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 172.
[161] RGVA, 502-1-331, p. 107.
[162] These numbers are based upon the data in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* of Danuta Czech, *op. cit.* (note 17).

In addition, it emerges from the Bischoff letter that a complete transport had to be lodged *separately*, because of the danger of spreading lice, *i.e.*, in order not to re-infest the already-deloused prisoners.

With regard to the wait mentioned by Bischoff, this was surely the wait for the separation of those fit for labor from those unfit for it, who were deported on to the east. But what occurred when there were no trains immediately available for transportation eastward? There is no question but that those unfit for labor, who were not permitted to come into contact with the registered prisoners, were confined to their isolated quarters until further notice. In practice, they were temporarily assigned a separate place to stay, which is often called "special lodging" in the documents; sometimes such prisoners were also said to be "separately accommodated." These terms, behind which orthodox historians once again detect code words for "gassing," show up in radio messages sent by SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz, head of Department IIIa, which was responsible for labor deployment, to Gerhard Maurer, head of Office DII (deployment of prisoners) of the SS *WVHA*. In a radio message of February 20, 1943, on the transports of Jews from Theresienstadt (they occurred on January 21, 24, and 27 of that year), Schwarz gave the number of Jews "selected for labor deployment" as well as that of Jews "separately accommodated," and continued:[163]

> *"The special accommodation of the men was done owing to too much frailty, that of the women because the greatest portion was children* [sic]*."*

A radio message of March 15, 1943, had a similar content:[164]

> *"Re: Jewish transports from Berlin. Auschwitz concentration camp reports Jewish transports from Berlin. Admittance of a total strength of 964 Jews on March 13, 1943. 218 men and 147 women deployed for labor. The men were transferred to Buna. 126 men and 473 women and children were separately accommodated."*

The prisoners not fit for labor, who were assigned "separate accommodation," therefore received "special treatment" or were "specially treated," as stated in a Schwarz radio message of March 8, 1943,[165] in contrast to those who were registered, who remained in Auschwitz. This expression denoted the "carrying out of the special treatment" explained above.

This interpretation is confirmed by a German radio message of 10 October 1942 which was intercepted and deciphered by the British:[166]

---

[163] APMO, D-Aul-3a/65, no. inw. 32119.

[164] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 174.

[165] A transcription of this document can be found in: N. Blumenthal, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Lodz 1946, Vol. I, p. 110.

[166] TNA, HW 16-21, German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 10.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 262b/25.10.42, no. 33/34. The original German text was corrected by hand from "*den Aussenarbeitsstelle*" (plural article, singular noun) to "*der Aussenarbeitsstelle*" (both singu-

> *"Secret! SS*-Hauptsturmführer *AUMEIER personally.*
> *During the next week, from Monday through Thursday, a French construction commission will inspect work facilities in AU*[schwitz]. *Inspection of the camp is not planned. The special facilities (special accommodation) are not to be shown. If possible, no shootings of escapees are to be carried out at the external work site AU*[schwitz].
> *Signed LIEBEHENSCHEL"*

The "special accommodation" was thus part of the "special facilites," thus could not have anything to do with homicidal gassings, and it also makes no sense to claim that this term referred to the crematoria, because in that case Liebehenschel would have called those crematoria by their name rather than circumscribing them in a complicated way prone to misunderstandings.

Hence facilities existed where Jews were housed separately, and they were called "special accommodation."

## 8. "Special Construction Measures"

Let us now return to the new functions of the Birkenau camp. As can be gathered from the available documents, the "special construction measures" or "special measures" were construction projects, particularly those of facilities having a hygienic-sanitary purpose. The letter sent by Bischoff on December 19, 1942, to the allocation office within the Plenipotentiary for Construction (*G.B. Bau*), on "PoW Camp Auschwitz, special construction measures," addressed the deliveries of cement to the camp for the months of November and December.[167]

The Auditor's Report No. 491 concerning economizing on construction materials for the Birkenau camp, prepared by Bischoff on February 2, 1943, contains the following reference:[168]

> *"Construction project: Prisoner-of-War Camp – carrying out of special assignments –"*

On May 7, 1943, at 8:15 pm, Kammler met with six other camp functionaries in Auschwitz, namely SS *Obersturmbannführer* Rudolf Höss, chief of the SS garrison administration Karl Ernst Möckel, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, chief of the agricultural operations SS *Sturmbannführer* Joachim Caesar, SS garrison physician SS *Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, and SS *Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschneck. Two days later, Bischoff wrote a file memo-

---

lar); furthermore, the text states "vorzuführen," which would be "to demonstrate," but that word was probably used by mistake instead of "durchzuführen" – to carry out.

[167] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 35. *G.B. Bau = Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft* – plenipotentiary for the regulation of construction management (Albert Speer).

[168] From "*Prüfungsbericht Nr. 491 über die Baustoffeinsparung gemäß G.-B.-Anordnung Nr. 22*," February 2, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 234, written by Bischoff.

randum regarding the subjects discussed. In the course of the discussion, the garrison physician, Wirths, warned that sanitary conditions in the camp were dangerous:

> *"*[…] *due to poor latrine conditions, an inadequate sewage system, lack of infirmaries and separate latrines for the sick, and the lack of means for washing, bathing, and delousing."*

In order to improve hygienic conditions in the camp, Wirths demanded a change in structure of the latrines, a restructuring of the sewage system, and the erection of ten more disinfestation facilities, including bathing facilities. Kammler took note of the urgency of the requirements and promised to do his utmost to see that they were fulfilled.[169] He kept his word. Within a few days a comprehensive program for the improvement of the camp's hygienic facilities was initiated. This program was referred to by expressions like "immediate action program," "special measure," "special program," "special construction measures," as well as "special operation."[170]

On May 13, 1943, Bischoff authored a "report concerning the division of labor for the immediate-action program in the PoW camp Auschwitz." This was an official service regulation that assigned to the responsible officials, the lower cadres and civilian employees of the Central Construction Office their respective tasks in the scope of the program: planning, latrines, water treatment plants, laundry barracks, sewage works, disinfestation facilities, etc.[171]

On May 16, Bischoff sent Kammler a letter on the subject "special measures for the improvement of hygienic facilities in PoW Camp Auschwitz." Enclosed was a "report on the measures taken so far for the improvement of the hygienic facilities in the PoW camp." This dealt with the steps implemented by Kammler for the realization of the special program. The following tasks were mentioned: wastewater treatment plant, digging the main drainage ditch through to the Vistula River, toilet barracks, washing barracks, disinfestation facilities, and Vistula ditch.[172]

In the file memo of May 22, 1943, mentioned above, one reads:[173]

> *"But due to various dangers of epidemic disease, it is at present essential to take special measures for the improvement of the existing facilities."*

---

[169] File memo by Bischoff of May 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-117, p. 8.

[170] Concerning the use of these terms see Chapter 10.

[171] RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 336-338. The document was published by Samuel Crowell in his article "Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 311f.

[172] Bischoff letter to Kammler of May 16, 1943, and enclosed "*Bericht über die getroffenen Maßnahmen für die Durchführung des durch SS Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen SS Dr. Ing. Kammler angeordneten Sonderprogramms im K.G.L. Auschwitz*," RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 309-311. The document has been published by Samuel Crowell (cf. preceding note).

[173] File memorandum of May 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 86.

As already stated on p. 42, Bischoff wrote on June 4, 1943:[174]

> *"After typhus broke out in the Gypsy camp, the construction of a disinfection facility became so urgently necessary that construction work within the framework of special construction measures, as ordered by SS* Brigadeführer *and* Generalmajor *of the* Waffen *SS Dr. Eng. Kammler for the improvement of hygienic conditions, had to be begun at once."*

The "list of the barracks necessary for carrying out of the special measures in the PoW Camp" of June 11, 1943, refers exclusively to the prisoners' hospital, which was planned for Sector BIII of the Birkenau camp.[175]

In a report written by Bischoff on July 13, 1943, in which the work progress for the special measures in the PoW Camp as well as the Main Camp is discussed, these special measures once again refer to hygienic-sanitary installations, in particular: drainage, sewage treatment plant, sewage treatment basin, main drainage ditch, water treatment facilities, water supply, disinfestation facility,[176] prisoners' hospital in the PoW camp, as well as microwave[177] and delousing facility in the reception building of the Main Camp.[178]

Finally, a report of September 14, 1943, written by SS *Untersturmführer* Kirschneck, reveals that a "construction office for special measures" existed for the PoW camp. The report mentions five combined laundry and toilet barracks, four kitchen barracks, 12 laundry barracks, 21 toilet barracks, 114 barracks for lodging prisoners, the disinfestation facility (i.e., the Central Sauna), the disinfestation barracks of the Gypsy Camp BAII, eleven infirmary barracks and, finally, a fence structure and water-drainage ditches.[179]

## 9. "Barracks for Special Measures"

In the "Explanatory report regarding the enlargement of the prisoner-of-war camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz," which Bischoff wrote on September

---

[174] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 106.

[175] RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100. See Document 20 in the Appendix.

[176] Meant is the Central Sauna.

[177] Regarding the short-wave or microwave delousing facilities in Auschwitz, cf. Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, "Some Details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz," in: G. Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust,* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004, pp. 311-324; cf. Hans Lamker, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-273.

[178] "*Bericht über den Fortgang der Arbeiten für die Sondermaßnahmen im K.G.L. und im Stammlager*" prepared by Bischoff on July 13, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 118-120.

[179] "*Ausgeführte Arbeiten im K.G.L. – Einsatz der hiesigen Bauleitung bei Sonderbaumaßnahmen*." This report is part of the "*Tätigkeitsbericht der Bauleitung KL und Landwirtschaft*" (Activity report of the construction office of the concentration camp and agriculture) for the period from July 1 to September 30, 1943. It was composed by SS *Unterscharführer* Kirschneck on September 14, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 6-8.

30, 1943, the following building is among those planned for the camp's Construction Sector II:

> *"*BW*33. Extension of an existing building for special measures. 3 barracks for special measures Type 260/9."*

Corresponding installations were also planned for Construction Sector III:[180]

> *"Extension of an existing building for special measures.* BW *33a barracks for special measures Type 260/9."*

In accordance with the "cost estimate for the enlargement of the prisoner of war camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz," written by October 1, 1943, by SS *Obersturmführer* Jothann, a sum of 14,242 RM was provided for the completion of this building and a sum of 55,758 RM for that of the three barracks. The costs were identical for both construction sectors of the camp.[181]

The "3 barracks for special measures" as part of *BW* 33a also appear on the "list of existing construction requests of the Central Construction Office for the construction project PoW Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia."[182] Although that list is undated, it without any doubt stems from June 1944, as the request is dated June 19, 1944, giving a total cost of RM 61,000.[183]

There is no doubt that these buildings served as storehouses. In the first two documents cited, they are mentioned directly after *BW* 33, which consisted of 30 personal-effectsbarracks (in the camp jargon this complex of storehouses was called "Kanada"). Moreover, in the explanatory report, the three barracks of Construction Sector III bore the designation *BW* 33a. Also, in the distribution list of structures belonging to the Birkenau camp, *BW* 33a is described as consisting of "3 barracks for special measures,"[184] so that these represented a construction site adjacent to the effects barracks.

In addition, there is an "explanatory report" on these barracks,[185] which refers to the "Explanatory report regarding the enlargement of the Prisoner-of-War Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz," as well as a cost estimate, in which the cost originally assigned for "3 barracks for special measures Type 260/9 *Z.5*," namely 55,758 RM – it was identical to that given in the cost estimate of October 1, 1943 – has been crossed out and corrected by pencil to read 46,467 RM.[186]

---

[180] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz*" of September 30, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 81.
[181] RGVA, 502-2-60, pp. 86 and 88.
[182] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit*. (note 20), p. 171.
[183] *Ibid.*, p. 167
[184] "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenlagen des Bauvorhabens 'Lager II' Auschwitz*," AGK, NTN, 94, p. 157. The document is not dated, but surely originated in the summer of 1944.
[185] RGVA, 502-2-125, p. 227a.
[186] RGVA, 502-2-125, pp. 228f.

The total cost of the three barracks, including labor (leveling of the ground, surveying, etc.), amounted to 51,000 RM.[187] It is unclear why the aforementioned list of construction requests gives the cost as RM 61,000.

On the drawing included with these documents – "horse-stable barracks Type 260/9 *O.K.W.*" – there is a handwritten note: "barrack 11 – *B.A.* III,"[188] which makes it possible for us to assign the three barracks to Construction Sector III of the camp.

Construction Order No. 61, issued by the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police of Silesia on July 11, 1944, deals with the "Construction proposal for the erection of 3 barracks for special measures in Concentration Camp II, Auschwitz" and mentions a total cost of 51,000 RM for the area of expenditures 21/7b (construction) 65/61,[189] from which it can be seen that it concerned the relevant three barracks in Construction Sector III.

Still another construction order existed, No. 63 of July 20, 1944, likewise dealing with a "construction proposal for the erection of 3 horse-stable barracks for special measures in Concentration Camp II Auschwitz," but with a total expenditure of 41,000 RM for the area of expenditures 21/7b (construction) 65/63,[190] although this presumably refers to three barracks planned for Construction Sector II. The reason for the lower costs is unknown to me.

## 10. "Special Operation" and the Erection of Sanitary Facilities

The term "special operation," in connection with the Prisoner-of-War Camp of Auschwitz, is also to be viewed in the context of the construction of sanitary facilities. This is clear from a letter by Bischoff to the SS *WVHA* dated May 14, 1943, the subject of which is the "Carrying out of the special operation – procurement of material." The letter begins:

> *"On the basis of a joint inspection of the construction depot in Krakow with SS* Obersturmführer *Grosch, it is requested that the following materials be shipped in accordance with the list presented by the Krakow Construction Inspectorate to the Central Construction Office on May 12, 1943, for the purpose of carrying out of the special operation ordered and for the realization of the large greenhouse facility."*

---

[187] "*Kostenvoranschlag zum Ausbau d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers d. Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen*," prepared by Jothann on May 26, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-125, pp. 228f.

[188] RGVA, 502-2-125, p. 231.

[189] "*Bauinspektion der Waffen SS und Polizei 'Schlesien.' Baubefehl Nr. 61*" prepared on July 11, 1944, by Bischoff (who had been promoted to head of Construction Inspectorate on October 1, 1943). RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 54.

[190] "*Bauinspektion der Waffen SS und Polizei 'Schlesien.' Baubefehl Nr. 63*" prepared by Bischoff on July 20, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 57.

A list of the materials involved follows, which are mainly various types of pipes. The same letter contains an order for 100 tons of iron rods "for the construction of the sewage-treatment plant and the digester-gas-extraction facility." This proves that this "special operation" referred to the treatment of wastewater. At the end of the letter the recipients are listed, among them also "1 Registry (special operation PoW camp)."[191] There was therefore a registry where all documents having a connection to the "special operation" were kept. As we have seen in Chapter 8, the "special operation ordered" was the special program for the improvement of the hygienic installations in the Birkenau camp, which Kammler had ordered a few days after his visit to Auschwitz on May 7, 1943.

The water supply of the camp fell within the scope of the "carrying out of the special treatment" as well, which once again shows that "special operation" and "special treatment" were one and the same. On December 16, 1942, Bischoff wrote, in his instructions on the subject "Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz/Carrying out of the special treatment":[192]

> *"As experience has taught, where large numbers of people are crowded together, the danger of infectious diseases from the consumption of impure water or as a result of inadequate hygiene due to shortage of water is very great. Therefore, when calculating the number of wells, the size of the pumping unit and the pipe diameters etc., a water requirement of 150 liters for each member of the troops and 40 liters for each prisoner is to be assumed. This amounts to a daily water requirement of 5,900 m³. Moreover, the installation of a chlorination plant for a quantity of water up to 500 m³ per hour is planned. The facility has 2 air/vacuum pumps with an output of 360 L/m each, for suctioning the siphoning lines, as well as an air compressor with output of 450 L/min and 6 atmospheres of operating pressure for the pressurized-air chambers. In order to supply the individual crematoria and other special facilities, approx. 15,900 running meters of pressure pipes of 50–500 mm diameter with about 73 water valves and 74 underground hydrants are to be laid."*

Of course, the term "special operation" could, in addition to the general meaning described so far, also denote something more specific, as we shall see in the following.

## 11. "Special Operations" and the Construction of Crematorium II

On October 13, 1942, Bischoff sent a letter to the head of Office C V in the SS *WVHA* on the subject "Assignment of construction tasks for the new construc-

---

[191] Bischoff letter to the SS *WVHA* on May 14, 1943, re: "*Durchführung der Sonderaktion – Materialbeschaffung*," RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 315-316. See Document 21 in the Appendix.

[192] "*Erläuterungen zur Ausführung der Wasserversorgung*," December 16, 1942. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 217.

tion of the Prisoner-of-War Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia," in which he stated:[193]

> *"Due to the situation created by the special operations, the construction of the crematorium had to be begun immediately just this past July. The firms of Huta, Hoch- und Tiefbau-A.G., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr. 19, and Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co., A.G., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr. 23, which are already working in the prisoner-of-war camp, were invited to a limited bidding. According to a letter of July 15, 1942, the Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co made no bid due to lack of workers. For this reason, the Huta firm was commissioned immediately to begin work in accordance with its bid of July 13, 1942."*

Pressac felt obliged to make the following commentary:[194]

> *"These statements prove clearly the decisive role which the new crematorium played in the choice of Auschwitz as center for the massive extermination of the Jews. What was at first intended as normal sanitary measures in a prisoner-of-war camp became a potential Moloch as a result of Prüfer's commercial convictions, his passion for his profession, his creative abilities, and his good connection to Bischoff. The impressive crematory facility had to have attracted the attention of the SS functionaries in Berlin, and was later connected by them to the 'final solution' of the Jewish problem."*

In other words, the construction of the new crematorium is supposed to have been the direct consequence of the (supposed) gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2. This hypothesis is only plausible if viewed superficially.

Let us first subject the text of the Bischoff letter to a somewhat closer examination. The sentence "Due to the situation created by the special operations, the construction of the crematorium had to be begun immediately just this past July" means that the special operations had created an *unexpected* new situation. The bidding, mentioned by Bischoff, which was restricted to two firms, was thus the first consequence of these circumstances. It took place on the part of the Central Construction Office on July 1, 1942.[195]

On the other hand, dealing with this question was not at first a matter of urgency for the Central Construction Office. After the Lenz firm declined to submit an offer on July 15, it waited fourteen days before concluding a contract with the Huta firm.[196] In July 1942, prisoners under the authority of the Central Construction Office had "finished the excavation work at the cremato-

---

[193] GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 46-47.

[194] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 59.

[195] APMO, D-Z/Bau-6.

[196] Contract award by the Central Construction Office to the Huta firm on July 29, 1942. The document was reproduced by J.-C. Pressac in his book *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), on p. 200.

rium,"[197] which had already begun the previous month.[198] The actual construction work began in August.[194]

Let us now turn once again to the situation caused by the "special operations." I already pointed out that its first effect was a restricted bidding for the construction of the crematorium. Therefore the "situation created by the special operations" must have been pressing well before July 1. The construction schedule for July gives the second of that month as the starting date of the construction of the crematorium.[199] The "special operations" in the criminal sense claimed by Pressac, however, allegedly began on July 4 (see page 11). The necessity for an immediate start of the crematorium's construction can, therefore, have had nothing to do with these alleged "special measures."

One could of course assume that the "situation created by the special operations" was connected with the commission given by the Central Construction Office to the Huta firm "to immediately begin with the construction work" according to its offer from July 13, but this interpretation lends no credibility to Pressac's thesis, either. According to the orthodox historiography, the "special operations" were homicidal gassings, two of which are said to have occurred up to July 13: on July 4, 1942, 628 Slovakian Jews and on the following July 11 another 670 Slovakian Jews were allegedly killed by gas.[200] Thus, by July 13 a total of 1,298 people would have been killed. How can one assume that these two (alleged) killing operations with a total of 1,298 victims spurred Bischoff (or the camp commandant) to the *immediate* construction of Crematorium II? The assumption is all the more improbable in that during the same time period more than 1,300 registered prisoners died of "natural" causes; as a matter of fact, the number of those who died this way between July 1st and 13th exceeded even 1,700![201]

And how could the "special operations" have made the construction of the crematorium so urgently necessary, since *no crematoria whatsoever had been planned for the Bunkers 1 and 2*! At that time, their alleged victims were supposedly just buried in mass graves. I draw attention to the fact that the crematorium of the prisoner-of-war camp was planned for the cremation of registered prisoners who had died "naturally," but not for criminal purposes, that is, for the cremation of murdered inmates; even Pressac admits this frankly.[202]

---

[197] "*Baubericht für Monat Juli 1942*," RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 184.

[198] "Ebenso wurde mit dem Ausschachten der Baugrube für das Krematorium begonnen" (The excavation of the foundation trench of the crematorium was also begun), "*Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942*," RGVA, 501-2-24, p. 224.

[199] "*Baufristplan 1942. Berichtsmonat Juli*" for the prisoner-of-war camp. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 32.

[200] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 191f., 195f.

[201] All data regarding the numbers of the deceased registered prisoners come from a study under preparation dealing with the mortality in Auschwitz. Cf. also State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Sauer, Munich 1995.

[202] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 67.

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the cremation of those allegedly gassed in the bunkers, together with the dead buried in mass graves, is supposed to have begun as late as September 21, 1942,[203] allegedly resulting from an order issued by Himmler on July 17, 1942, on the occasion of his visit to Auschwitz. The Polish Auschwitz historian Franciszek Piper claimed:[204]

> *"During Himmler's second inspection visit to Auschwitz on July 17, 1942, he witnessed the entire procedure of liquidation of one transport – from unloading the train cars to gassing (in Bunker two) and removing the bodies. It cannot be ruled out that his observations resulted in the decision to cremate the bodies instead of burying them. In fact, shortly after Himmler's visit,* Standartenführer *Paul Blobel from Eichmann's office arrived at Auschwitz with orders to exhume all buried bodies, burn them, and scatter the ashes to prevent the possible reconstruction of the number of victims."*

The Auschwitz Museum has since revised this position, though, by predating the beginning of outdoor cremations by a few weeks. Piotr Setkiewicz, director of research at the Auschwitz Museum, wrote:[205]

> *"The cremation of corpses in pits or on pyres began at Birkenau probably around the turn of August to September, initially using firewood stock (wood waste), but later, around 7-8 September, also systematically by beginning to bring in wood from outside. This results from the analysis of data on truck departures sent from the camp to places that are located within the large forest areas in Tychy, Żory and Pszczyna."*

In any case, Himmler's order to burn the bodies of the alleged victims of "special operations" is supposed to have been issued *after* the decision to immediately build the crematorium – which had been triggered by "special operations." The conclusion is compelling that at the time when a new situation made this construction necessary, there could not yet have been any thought of burning the bodies of gassed persons. Consequently, the "special operations" – if by this one means the gassing of human beings – could in no way have given the impetus for the rapid construction of the crematorium. Thus, Pressac's interpretation is historiographically wrong.[206]

---

[203] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 242.

[204] Franciszek Piper, "*Gas Chambers and Crematoria*," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, p. 163.

[205] Piotr Setkiewicz, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon" (Delivery of supplies to the crematoria and gas chambers at Auschwitz: coke, wood, Zyklon), in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 60-61. Even this thesis is historically untenable, as I have demonstrated in my study *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, *op. cit.* (note 122), pp. 53-66.

[206] F. Piper's claim is unsupported by any reference to sources. On the other hand, there is no reference in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* to the alleged Blobel visit to Auschwitz.

Indeed, there can be no doubt that the Bischoff letter indicates a causal connection between the new situation caused by the "special operations" and the immediate construction of the crematorium. But of what does this connection consist? In order to be able to answer this question, we must embed Bischoff's remarks within their historical context.

On March 1, 1942, the strength of the camp population of Auschwitz was 11,132 prisoners at the morning muster, the majority of whom were Poles.[207] On March 26 the first 'special trains' organized by the *RSHA* arrived. In March, 2,909 Jewish deportees arrived, 7,762 in April, 1,000 in May, and 5,096 in June, amounting to a total of 16,767, of which 10,332 were men and 6,435 women (see Chapter 1). There was a corresponding increase in prisoner mortality. In March 1942, 3,038 deaths were registered in Auschwitz. After a slight decline of the mortality in April to 2,209, it subsequently climbed to staggering rates: 3,341 deaths in May and 3,817 in June, among them 2,289 Jews in the men's camp alone, which accounted for more than 62 percent of the deaths for that month. From June 22–30, an average of 140 prisoners died each day, the highest figure (194 deaths) occurring on June 25. From July 1–13, the average daily mortality rate hovered about 130.

This already desperate state of affairs was made worse by the murderous typhus epidemic that broke out on July 1 in the communal camp of the civilian workers deployed in Birkenau.[208] It very soon spread to the prisoners. Under these circumstances, a further increase in mortality in the camp was to be expected. The situation became so desperate that on July 23 Höss – as already mentioned – had to impose a total quarantine on the camp to prevent the epidemic from spreading to the outside world.[209] In the month of July, 4,401 prisoners died, 4,124 of them in the men's camp alone; 2,903, or more than 70 percent of the victims were Jews.[210] Nevertheless, the "special trains" continued to arrive in Auschwitz, indeed more frequently than before: In July, 11,756 Jews were received into the camp population, so that typhus was able to reap an even richer harvest than before. This explains the extremely high percentage of Jews among those who died.

The hygienic situation became even more catastrophic: The crematorium at the Main Camp had not been functioning properly since the beginning of June 1942, because its chimney was severely damaged. The chimney had to be removed and rebuilt, and the crematorium went out of service at the beginning

---

[207] *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 22.

[208] Letter of July 1, 1942, from the official commissioner to the firms of Huta and Lenz. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 151.

[209] The measure was already in preparation on the 20th. "*Hausverfügung*" no. 40 of July 20, 1942. RGVA, 501-1-25, p. 61.

[210] *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, pp. 109-110.

of July.[211] Therefore the dead had to be buried in mass graves at Birkenau, which of course further worsened hygienic and sanitary conditions in the camp.

Let us recapitulate. At the beginning of July the situation was as follows:

– Sanitary conditions were rapidly worsening.
– Mortality was rising.
– The Jewish transports were arriving at a faster tempo.
– The crematorium in the Main Camp had stopped operations.

The first three factors were closely connected with one another: In a tragic spiral, the increase in Jewish transports led to a worsening of sanitary conditions and consequently to soaring mortality.

In this context, the sentence of Bischoff that is under dispute can mean nothing other than this: In July 1942, the immediate construction of the new crematorium had become an absolute necessity as a result of the unexpected and critical deterioration of health and sanitary conditions in the camp as described above.

## 12. "Bathing Facilities for Special Operations"

On August 19, 1942, Prüfer met with SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl, who at that time was head of the department for above-ground construction in the Central Construction Office, to discuss the extension of crematory facilities in the prisoner-of-war camp. On the 21st of that month, Ertl wrote a file memorandum noting the results of their talk. Under Point 2, one reads:[212]

> *"Regarding the installation of 2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing facilities for special operations,' it was proposed by engineer Prüfer that the furnaces be diverted from an already prepared shipment to Mogilev* [in White Russia]*, and the administrative director, who was present at the SS Main Office of Economic Administration in Berlin, was immediately informed of this by telephone and asked to make further arrangements."*

Pressac comments in regard to this:[213]

> *"With respect to Crematoria IV and V, which were intended for Bunkers 1 and 2: Prüfer proposed (as he had already arranged with Bischoff) to equip them with double four-muffle furnaces which he would divert from the shipment for the Mogilev contract already prepared for dispatch.* […] *In his report on this meeting, Ertl describes Bunkers 1 and 2 as 'bathing facilities for special operations.'"*

---

[211] Letter of July 6, 1942, from Pollok. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 29 and 31. It is certain that the crematorium was taken out of operation on the following day.

[212] File memorandum by SS *Untersturmführer* Ertl dated August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.

[213] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 65f.

This interpretation – devoid of any documentary foundation – is the result of a conscious distortion of the content of the documents, to which Pressac resorts in order to solve the difficult problems caused by Ertl's memo. First of all, Ertl did not mention *two* "bathing facilities for special operations." Next, if it was planned to install two furnaces at each of these "bathing facilities," the two three-muffle furnaces originally ordered for the prisoner-of-war camp[214] would have sufficed for only one "bathing facility," but no document mentions a further order for three-muffle furnaces.

In his first book Pressac had circumvented this difficulty with a false translation:[215]

> *"Regarding the installation of each of the 2 3-muffle furnaces near the 'bathing installation for special operations,'* […]*"*

Thus, Ertl's phrase – "2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing facilities for special operations'" – turns into "each of the 2 3-muffle furnaces near the 'bathing installation for special operations'"; we still have two furnaces, but all of sudden we learn the exact number of bathing facilities, namely two!

The claim that Crematoria IV and V are supposed to have originally been intended for the Bunkers 1 and 2 contradicts Plan no. 1678 of the "cremation facility in the PoW camp," which was drawn on August 14, 1942, by Prisoner no. 538, the Pole Leo Sawka.[216] This drawing shows a section of the future Crematorium IV, essentially the furnace room, which is equipped with an eight-muffle crematory furnace.

From this drawing emerges the first problem: If Prüfer suggested on August 19 that a Topf eight-muffle furnace, originally intended for Mogilev, be delivered to Auschwitz, how to explain the fact that an eight-muffle furnace was already provided for, on Plan 1678? In any case, if the plan of future Crematorium IV existed as early as August 14, 1942, and if the installation of two three-muffle furnaces each at the "bathing facilities for special operations" was still being considered on August 19, it is clear that neither these furnaces nor the "bathing facilities" could have had the slightest thing to do with future Crematorium IV.

Besides the furnace room, the August 14 plan also shows a small air lock, three meters in width, with four doors and a room, the rear section of which does not appear on the drawing. In the middle of the wall, which separates this room from the air lock, a symbol designating a stove can be seen. Pressac believes that the presence of a stove in a mortuary, which by definition has to be cold, is absurd; in reality, he opines, the stove served to accelerate the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide, so that

---

[214] J.A. Topf & Söhne, "*Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigung*," APMO, *BW* 34, pp. 27-29.
[215] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 204.
[216] *Ibid*., p. 393.

> *"The presence of a stove in the uncompleted room of drawing 1678 is an irrefutable indication that it was used for gassings."*[217]

For Pressac, therefore, this room was a gas chamber that served for the killing of people by means of hydrogen-cyanide gas. I do not wish to spend time here over his specific argumentation[218] and will be content with pointing out that it stands in the most glaring contradiction to Pressac's following thesis: If the future Crematorium IV already had a gas chamber, how then can it be claimed that it had been intended to cremate the victims produced by the gas chambers of the Bunkers 1 and 2?

In his second book, Pressac elegantly disposes of this contradiction as follows:[219]

> *"Now concerning Crematorium IV (and V), the first drawing of the building of August 1942 showed merely the section intended for the cremation. In the middle of October, Konrad Segnitz, who was given the job of the roof work, produced a plan with the final measurements. The furnace room had been augmented by a large corpse room 48 by 12 m (576 m²), which by virtue of its purpose had to be a sort of 'end of the chain': the undressing and gassing of the victims still occurred in Bunker 2, but the bodies were then stored in the corpse room of Crematorium IV in order to be cremated there. The SS people were now taking pains to build a gas chamber (which was heated with a stove) in the middle of the building, which would have resulted in the following logical arrangement:*
> *undressing room – gas chamber – lock – furnace room with eight muffles."*

In reality, the first appearance of the stove – and thus, according to Pressac's deceptive interpretation, also the gas chamber – is on the drawing dated August 14, 1942, and not during "the middle of October." Moreover, the measurements of this alleged gas chamber are also given accurately on the plan: 48.25 m × 12.20 m.

Although only a part of the mortuary can be recognized on the plan of August 14, 1942, there cannot be any doubt about the size of this room: The length given (48.25 m) corresponds precisely to that of the entire crematorium – (67.50 m) minus the length of the furnace room plus the lock (19.25 m) – on the final plan.[220]

---

[217] *Ibid*., p. 392.

[218] In civilian crematoria, heating of mortuaries is not unusual during winter; the temperature is not permitted to fall below 2°C, "because the cold expands the bodies and can make them burst." Ernst Neufert, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*, Bauwert-Verlag, Berlin 1938, p. 271. A copy of this book, which contains principles, norms and instructions relating to the structures common in Germany at that time, was found among the documents of the Construction Office. RGVA, 502-2-87.

[219] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 85.

[220] Plan 2036 of January 11, 1943, "*Einäscherungsanlage für das K.G.L.*" J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 399.

The conclusion has to be: Since the project of the future Crematorium IV had no connection with Bunkers 1 and 2, and since a large mortuary with a surface area of 588.65 m² was planned at a time when an enormously high "natural" mortality among the detainees prevailed in the camp,[221] it is entirely obvious that this crematorium was designed to cremate the bodies of the victims of the raging typhus epidemic.

Let us now return to the "bathing facilities for special operations." Above all I would like to point out that in August 1942 there was no structure with this designation;[222] none of the buildings already erected or under construction had anything whatever to do with these "bathing facilities." Neither do they appear on the plan of the prisoner-of-war camp of August 15, 1942,[223] nor on that of September 3, 1942;[224] but above all, they are missing from the construction schedule of August 1942, which lists all structures under construction or already completed as of August 31.[225] This demonstrates that these "bathing facilities" were only in the planning stage, which is additional proof that they could have had nothing to do with Bunkers 1 and 2, which were supposedly already in operation in August of 1942.

But was there a criminal intent inherent in this project? Is the term "bathing facilities" a code word? There is an important parallel that provides an alternative and far-more-plausible answer. On May 14, 1943, Bischoff sent the Topf firm the following "urgent telegram":[226]

> *"On Monday bring along draft plan for hot-water supply for approx. 100 showers. Installation of heating coils or boiler in the waste incinerator or flue of Crematorium III, which is under construction, in order to exploit the high exhaust temperatures. If required, raising of masonry of furnace possible to accommodate a large reserve tank. It is requested that the corresponding drawing be given to Herr Prüfer on Monday, May 17."*

In a questionnaire about the crematoria of Birkenau, which is undated but was presumably written during May or June 1943, Bischoff answers the question "Are the exhaust gases utilized?" with the words "planned, but not carried out," and responds to the question "If so, for what purpose?" with the words "for bathing facilities in Crema. II and III."[227]

---

[221] From August 1 to 14, 2,918 prisoners died, of whom not fewer than 1,564 died between Aug. 10 and 14.

[222] To put this more precisely, there was *never any* structure *whatsoever* with this designation!

[223] "*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers in Auschwitz O/S*" of August 15, 1942. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 203.

[224] "*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers in Auschwitz O/S*" of September 3, 1942. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 209.

[225] RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 38-45.

[226] APMO, *BW* 30/34, p. 40.

[227] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 8.

The projected installation of 100 showers in Crematorium III could not possibly have been solely for the inmates of the crematorium detail, since in the shower room of the Central Sauna, which was intended for the entire camp, there were only 50 showers.[228] Thus it is clear that the "bathing facilities in Crema. II and II" mentioned in the questionnaire were supposed to serve the entire camp. This is fully confirmed by two documents, which we have already cited in Chapter 8 and which demonstrate that this program was a component of the "special program" for the improvement of the hygienic installations in Birkenau, as Kammler had ordered after his visit to Auschwitz on May 7, 1943. A report on the assignment of tasks in the framework of the immediate-action program written by Bischoff on May 13, 1943, states:[229]

> *"Civilian employee Jährling is to carry out the installation of kettles and boilers in the laundry barracks, likewise that of the showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III."*

And in a report on the measures taken for achieving the special program ordered by Kammler, Bischoff wrote on May 16, 1943:[230]

> *"6th disinfestation facility. For the disinfestation of the clothing of prisoners, an OT disinfestation facility is planned in each of the individual camp sectors of* BA*II. In order to be able to perform a flawless body delousing of the prisoners, hot water heaters and boilers are being installed in the two existing prisoner baths in the* BA*I, so that hot water is available for the existing shower facility. It is further planned to install heating coils in the waste incinerator of Crematorium III in order to obtain water for a shower facility to be built in the basement of Crematorium III. Negotiations to perform the construction for this installation were held with the Topf & Söhne firm."*

In this project, therefore, we find the combination of "bathing facilities" and crematory furnaces in one and the same building, devoid of any sinister criminal machinations whatsoever – quite to the contrary, it was all for hygiene and sanitation!

Consequently, one cannot see why the "bathing facilities" of the document under discussion could not have been genuine hygienic facilities. The projected installation of two three-muffle furnaces at each of the "bathing facilities for special operations" – a project, as mentioned, not realized – fits neatly into the architectural logic of placing all sanitary installations in the same sector. In particular the hygienic installations of the camp were concentrated in the westerly part of the Birkenau camp – crematoria, sewage-treatment plant, delousing and disinfestation facility (the Central Sauna). And the Central Sauna,

---

[228] Inventory of the "*Übergabeverhandlung der Desinfektions- und Entwesungsanlage*" (Central Sauna) of January 22, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-335, p. 3.
[229] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 338.
[230] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 311.

which contained among other things a bathing facility, was located near Crematoria IV and V!

In order to understand the purpose of the two projects under discussion – additional showers and crematory furnaces – a historical digression is once more required. In August 1942, the mortality rate among the prisoners took on horrifying proportions: 8,600 men and women perished, chiefly due to the terrible typhus epidemic raging in the camp at that time. At the beginning of that month, Crematorium I in the Main Camp was still out of operation, as the old chimney had been dismantled, and the new one had not yet been installed. The repair work was not finished until August 8.[231] On August 13, Bischoff wrote to the camp commandant regarding his discussion with SS *Hauptsturmführer* Robert Mulka on the previous day:[232]

> *"On the basis the above-mentioned phone discussions, the commandant's headquarters was informed that the masonry work of the new chimney installation has already been damaged because it had been heated up too rapidly (all 3 furnaces are in operation). Any further responsibility for the structure must be refused, because the 3 cremation furnaces were placed in operation before the mortar of the chimney's masonry had completely hardened."*

The crematorium had therefore been put into operation as early as August 11 or 12, even before the mortar of the chimney's masonry work had properly cured, and the evaporation of the moisture still present in this mortar had damaged the chimney structure. The haste to get the crematorium into operation can be easily explained by the enormously high mortality of that period: from August 8 to 11, a period of only four days, more than 970 prisoners died, and approximately as many lost their lives between August 1 and 7.

On August 19, SS *Unterscharführer* Kirschneck and Robert Koehler, the contractor, inspected the damage to the new chimney. The inspection is described in the same document, in which the "bathing facilities for special treatment" surface.[233]

From August 12 to 19, the prisoner mortality rate climbed even higher, totaling 3,100, *i.e.*, an average of about 390 per day! In light of this tragic situation, it is not difficult to see why the Central Construction Office was planning the installation of "bathing facilities for special operations" as well as two three-muffle furnaces as emergency facilities to combat the typhus epidemic with hygienic measures for the living as well as by cremating the dead. This catastrophic situation had been caused by the ceaseless arrivals of the Jewish

---

[231] Handwritten note "*Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11*" of December 7, 1942. RGVA 502-1-318, pp. 4f. In accordance with the "*Baufristplan 1942. Berichtsmonat August*" (RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 38), labor was concluded on August 10.

[232] Bischoff letter "*an die Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz*" of August 13, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 27.

[233] File memorandum of SS *Untersturmführer* Ertl of August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 160.

transports which I have already mentioned and which will be discussed again in the next chapter.

## 13. "Special Operations" and the Internment of the Jewish Transports

That "special operation" is identical with "transport" in this connection is compelling and will be confirmed by documents concerning the deportation of the Jews from Sosnowitz to Auschwitz at the beginning of August 1943, in which these deportations bear the designation "Jewish operations."[234] After their conclusion, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hans Aumeier, representing the camp commandant, issued Garrison Order no. 31/43, in which the following appears:[235]

> *"As recognition for the labor performed by all SS members during the special operation of the last few days, the commandant has ordered that from 1300 hours on Saturday evening, August 7, 1943, through Sunday, August 8, 1943, inclusive, there will be a rest from every operational duty."*

Since *all* SS members at the camp had participated in the "special operation" (and not just a small unit allegedly tasked with gassing people), it is clear that the term denotes the entire operation of the deportation as well as all operations involved with the reception and sorting of the new arrivals.

These operations were also called "special measures," as emerges from a letter by Bischoff to Kammler of January 19, 1943, which referred to "new construction for the private spur for the PoW camp of the *Waffen* SS at Auschwitz with connection to the Auschwitz railway station – special construction measures," in which we read:[236]

> *"The track has to serve the following purposes:*
> *1.) Direct access for transport trains (special measures)."*

The construction of this track was therefore a "special construction measure," and receiving a transport was a "special measure." This is further confirmed by a letter from Bischoff to the department for labor deployment at the Auschwitz headquarters dated January 7, 1943, which begins as follows:[237]

> *"18 guards for wagon transports to the PoW camp are urgently needed for the special measures to be carried out (accommodating the scheduled transports of Jan. 10 to 31, 1943). Should the assignment of the guards not be possible,*

---

[234] See the relevant document in: Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Volume II: "*'Akcje' i 'wysiedlenia'*," Warsaw-Lodz-Krakow 1946, pp. 60-71.
[235] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 179.
[236] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit*. (note 20), p. 179
[237] *Ibid.*, p. 235.

> *then the commandant's task cannot be carried out. The construction materials are required for setting up the stoves."*

The same is true for the deportations of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz between May and July 1944, which were all designated by the SS as "Special Operation Hungary." These were also called "instant measure (Jewish operation)" (see Chapter 18).

At this point it helps to provide further clarification. A teletype message by Bischoff to the head of Office B/V of the SS *WVHA*, SS *Sturmbannführer* Scheide, of January 15, 1943, says:[238]

> *"Referring on the one hand to the above-mentioned letter, and on the other hand with regard to the instant operation ordered by the Reichsführer SS – accommodation of 47,000 Jews within a very short period of time – this office once more requests the immediate assignment of 6 dump trucks in order that the construction of the respective accommodations can be finished on schedule (until 31 Jan. 43), which is technically impossible for this office with the motor pool currently available to it."*

As I have noted elsewhere,[239] this refers to a teletype message which Gestapo Chief Heinrich Müller had sent to Himmler on December 16, 1942. The document announced the arrival of 45,000 deportees at Auschwitz and stated:[240]

> *"The number of 45,000 includes unemployable (underscored) relatives (elderly Jews – and children). When applying appropriate criteria, at least 10,000 to 15,000 laborers (underscored) should arise from examining the Jews arriving at Auschwitz"*

The actual number of deportees was evidently 47,000, but what is of fundamental importance here is the fact that the initially expected 45,000 new inmates comprised 30,000-35,000 who were unfit for work, but these, too, were part of the "instant measure – accommodation," which means they had to be housed at the camp, not gassed.

## 14. "Special Operations" and the Storage of Jewish Effects

There is still another, clearer proof for the connection between the "special operations" and Jewish transports: Namely, the sorting and storage of personal effects taken from the Jews deported to Auschwitz.

On September 14, 1943, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, director of Office DI in the SS *WVHA* (central office),[241] signed the following travel permit:[242]

---

[238] *Ibid.*, p. 241.

[239] *Curated Lies*, *op. cit*. (note 21), pp. 140f.

[240] PS-1472. *IMT*, vol. XXVII, pp. 252f.

[241] The third department of this office (DI/3) was chiefly responsible for the motor-vehicle system.

> *"For the purpose of urgent delivery of 5 trucks and an escort vehicle, permission to travel from Oranienburg to Auschwitz for September 14, 1942, is hereby issued.*
> *Reason:*
> *immediate transfer of the allotted trucks to Auschwitz concentration camp, since deployment of these vehicles for special operations has to occur immediately."*

Danuta Czech summarizes these lines and provides commentary as follows:[243]

> *"The Commandant's Office receives five trucks from the* WVHA *to carry out a special operation. This euphemism refers to exterminating Jews."*

In other words, these trucks are supposed to have served for transporting prisoners unfit for work and selected for extermination from the Auschwitz railway station to the bunkers of Birkenau, which were allegedly used for gassing people. This claim is, to be sure, unsupported by any document.

The historical context as outlined in the preceding chapters facilitates an understanding of the real significance of this document. I have already established that in September 1942 the Jewish personal effects were deloused and stored under the aegis of "Operation Reinhardt." Given the circumstances it is clear that they were brought from the Auschwitz railway station to 'Kanada I' and to "Stage 2 of Operation Reinhardt," thus into various personal-effects depositories of Auschwitz I and Birkenau, and for this trucks were required.

The quantity of personal belongings taken from the – for the most part Jewish – prisoners was huge and consequently required much space. According to a "file memorandum regarding the barracks and permanent buildings presently used for the storage of personal effects" written by Bischoff on February 10, 1943, 31 "horse-stable barracks" with a total surface area of 12,090 m² as well as four walled structures serving as storehouses with a total area of 4,306 m², thus 16,396 m² altogether, were employed for this purpose. In addition there were the 30 barracks of the so-called personal-effects storage, of which 25 had already been built, and the rest were supposed to be finished within fourteen days.[244]

The personal-effects storage was identical with *BW* 33. It consisted of 25 "personal-effects barracks Type 260/9" with dimensions 9.56 m × 40.76 m and five "personal-effectsbarracks Type 501/34 Z.8," also called "air force barracks," which measured 12.64 m × 41.39 m. The construction of the horse-stable barracks (Numbers 1–8 and 13–29) had begun on October 15, 1942, that of the air force barracks (Numbers 9–12 and 30) on February 4, 1943.[245]

---

[242] *Proces załogi*, Volume 38, p. 113. See Document 22 in the Appendix.
[243] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 238.
[244] RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 33f.
[245] – "*Bauantrag* zum *Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. Effecktenbaracken. Erläuterungsbericht und Kostenvoranschlag*,"

According to Bischoff's file memorandum of February 10, 1943, the following barracks were at that time available "for the storage of personal effects":[246]

*"1. At special unit 1 3 horse-stable barracks*
*2. " " " 2 3 " " " "*

These two special units are also mentioned in a report by the officer on duty (*Führer v. Dienst*) of December 9-10, 1942, which states:[247]

*"At 12:25 it was reported that 6 inmates had fled from Special Unit I. At 20:30 Harmenze* [sic] *called that 2 inmates were apprehended.* [...] *These were the two Jewish inmates N 36816 + 38313 who had fled early on 7 Dec. 42 from Special Unit II."*

On April 17, 1943, Bischoff sent a letter containing the following to the camp commandant:[248]

*"The horse-stable barracks erected at Special Unit II and at Crematorium III are urgently needed for troop accommodation in Birkenau and for the infirmary in Construction Sector II. After the operation of Special Unit II has concluded and the corresponding quarters by Crematorium III are available as well, information is requested as to when the barracks can be dismantled, so that they can be erected at the designated places as soon as possible."*

In a file memorandum of May 19, 1943, concerning the visit to Auschwitz by Kammler already mentioned (see p. 60), Bischoff wrote:[249]

*"i. Stable Yard Birkenau:*
*Two horse-stable barracks from 'Special Operation 1' are erected in addition to a Swiss and an air force barrack. Whereas all agricultural buildings should now be completed one after the other with concentrated effort, the erection of these barracks is especially urgent."*

---

March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 95-97.
– "*Bestandsplan der 25 Effektenbaracken*," October 20, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 100.
– "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Effektenbaracken BW 33. Erläuterungsbericht Kostenvoranschlag*," March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 103-105.
– "*Bestandsplan der Effektenbaracke – Typ Luftwaffe*," October 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 108.

246 RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 73.

247 The document is dated "9/10.42". This is not the 9th of October but rather December 9/10 (the month, omitted here, is given later in the report), the two half days during which the officer in question was on duty (judging from the hours mentioned, probably from 12pm on the 9th to 12pm on the 10th). The document was originally published on the Auschwitz Museum's website and is reproduced in my study *Curated Lies*, *op. cit*. (note 21), Document 18, p. 221. My analysis of this document can be found on pp. 95-97.

248 Letter of Bischoff to the camp commandant of April 17, 1943, on the subject: "*Leihweise Zurverfügungstellen von Pferdestallbaracken Typ 260/9*," RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 119.

249 RGVA, 502-1-117, p. 6.

From this it can be inferred that, first, there must have been at least a "Special Operation 2," and second, the barracks of "Special Operation 1" were more than two in number. It is therefore clear that "Special Operation 1" corresponded to the activities of "Special Unit 1" at the three "personal-effects barracks" designated for it, and that "Special Unit 2" was given the task of carrying out "Special Operation 2." And if "Special Unit 2" had finished its activities on April 17, 1943, and on May 19 two of the three barracks of "Special Operation 1" were able to be used for other purposes,[250] then this was obviously related to the fact that the 30 barracks of the personal-effects depository had been ready for use as of March 4.[251]

All this is fully confirmed by a further document. On December 24, 1943, the head of the Central Construction Office directed the following request to the SS garrison administration:[252]

> *"For the operations of the Construction Office of the PoW Camp Birkenau, the following drafting instruments are most urgently required:*
> *10 sets of drawing instruments, 10 stylographs*
> *10 sliderules*
> *5 calipers*
> *It is requested that these be made available on loan to the Construction Office from the holdings of the special operations."*

That "special operations" refers here to extermination operations can be denied, since the personal possessions of *all* Jews were confiscated after the arrival of a transport – the possessions of those who were registered as inmates of the camp as well as the possessions of those allegedly gassed. Since there is neither a document nor an eyewitness testimony stating that the possessions of those allegedly gassed were stored separately, the "special operations" must perforce have referred to the Jewish transports in their entireties as well as to the confiscation of all effects of the deportees in particular.

A radio message intercepted and deciphered by the British on December 18, 1942 also mentions "holdings from resettlement of the Jews":[253]

> *"SS* Hauptsturmführer *STOCKER.*
> *Re. Inventory from Resettlement of Jews… groups missed... of watches, electric shavers… groups missed… to be handed over on Dec. 21, 1942. Itemization as before, in three copies. 1 escort from inmates' money administration,*

---

[250] "*Pferdestallbaracken*" (horse-stable barracks) are discussed in both documents, as well as in the file memorandum of February 10, 1943, in connection with "Special Units" 1 and 2.

[251] "*Die Bauten sind fertiggestellt u. in Benutzung*" (The buildings are completed and in use) it says in reference to the 25 horse-stable barracks. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 95a. With regard to the five *Luftwaffe* barracks, it is stated: "*Die Bauten sind fertiggestellt und der SS Standortverwaltung zur Benutzung übergeben*," RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 103a (March 4, 1943).

[252] RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 69. See Document 23 in the Appendix.

[253] TNA, HW 16-22, German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 18.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 331b/22.12.42, nos. 28-30.

> *report: staff building Office 1 D II to SS* Obersturmbannführer *MAURER. Likewise to be loaded: 1 sack of good flour, to be handed over* [to] *Office D I, to SS* Obersturmbannführer *LIEBEHENSCHEL.*
> *Signed BURGER"*

On September 25, 1942, the SS *WVHA* transferred 12 SS NCOs and soldiers from the Dachau camp "to the administration of CC Auschwitz for Operation 'Reinhard.'"[254] Among them were SS *Hauptscharführer* Georg Höcker, who took over Special Units I and II as well as the Disinfestation Chambers nos. 1 and 2, and SS *Unterscharführer* Heinz Kühnemann, who was in charge of the "resettlement of the Jews" and took care of surveillance and of the sorting and transportation of personal effects which were at "Special Unit I" and at Crematorium II.[255]

A large quantity of these personal effects was in fact abandoned outdoors and thus irreparably damaged. In a file memo of October 1, 1942, Bischoff called the camp commander's attention to the fact that the damaged objects were being burned outdoors, with severe fire danger for the wooden shacks:[256]

> *"As determined on Saturday, 26 September 1942, the start of a fire was prevented at the last minute, which was caused by carelessly burning old suitcases and the like at the effect barracks south of the DAW."*

A letter by Bischoff to Kammler dated March 2, 1943, with the subject "installing disinfestation barracks" confirms this:[257]

> *"As can be seen from the letter of the Central Construction Office to the Commandant of the CC, everything possible has been done on this side to provide accommodation for the accumulating effects. If clothing and other items accruing from the transports are stacked in the open, then this is only due to their improper storage, for which the administration of the concentration camp is responsible. If a major part of the effects stored outdoors is lost due to the weather, then this office cannot be blamed for this at all."*

In this situation, it is very likely that some of the Jewish effects were deposited in the yard of Crematorium II.

From what I have elaborated above, it is clear that Special Units I and II had a close connection with disinfestation chambers, but not with homicidal gas chambers.

Moreover, the claim that the "special operation" had the criminal meaning imputed to it by Pressac is categorically refuted by the fact that a "construction-site special operation" existed. On June 10, 1943, the Berlin construction

---

[254] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 221.
[255] See *Curated Lies*, *op. cit*. (note 21), pp. 94f.
[256] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 223.
[257] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 77.

firm Anhalt sent, along with a cover letter, a "daily wage bill for construction-site special operation" for 146.28 RM to the Central Construction Office.[258]

## 15. The "Special Operations" and Dr. Johann Paul Kremer

Dr. Johann Paul Kremer served as a physician in the Auschwitz camp from August 30 to November 18, 1942. As emerges from his diary, in this capacity he participated in fifteen[259] "special operations" between September 2 and November 8. I will first reproduce the text of his diary entries:[260]

September 2:

> *"For the 1st time present outside at 3 am at a special operation. Compared to this, Dante's Inferno seems to me almost like a comedy. Auschwitz isn't called the camp of annihilation in vain!"*

September 5:

> *"This afternoon at a special operation from the F.K.L.* [women's camp] *('Muslims'): the most terrible of the terrible.* Hschf.[261] *Thilo – troop physician – is right when he said to me today, we are at the anus mundi.*[262] *Evening, toward 8 o'clock again at a special operation from Holland."*

September 6:

> *"Evening at 8 o'clock again to a special operation outside."*

September 9:

> *"Evening, present at a special operation (4th time)."*

---

[258] Letter of June 10, 1943, from the Anhalt construction firm to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 258. The invoice itself has not been found. See Document 26 in the Appendix.

[259] This includes three special operations in an entry of November 8 not discussed here, which does not contain any usable information. Dr. Kremer erroneously gives the number as 14.

[260] The entries are cited according to Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1997, pp. 141-207; the English translation, *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1972, is not always reliable, for example, "*Lager der Vernichtung*" (camp of annihilation, Sept. 2) was translated with "extermination camp" (p. 216), and the passage from the entry of Sept. 5 and Oct. 12 "Sonderaktion aus Holland" (special operation from Holland) was translated with "Special operation with a draft from Holland" (pp. 215f., 223). This amounts to a forgery by mistranslation. The same forgery by mistranslation was committed by P. Vidal-Naquet, *op. cit.* (note 264), p. 114, for Kremer's diary entry of Oct. 12, 1942. Vidal-Naquet writes: "I was present at still another special operation on people coming from Holland."

[261] *Hauptscharführer*.

[262] Latin for "*anus of the world*."

September 10:

*"Morning, present at a special operation (5th time)."*

September 23:

*"Tonight at the 6th and 7th special operations."*

September 30:

*"Tonight present at the 8th special operation."*

October 7:

*"Present at the 9th special operation (foreigners and female Muslims)."*

October 12:

*"2nd protective inoculation against typhus; strong systemic reaction (fever) after it in the evening. Despite it in the night still at a special operation from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last Bunker! That was the 10th special operation. (Hössler)."*

October 18:

*"Present at the 11th special operation (Dutch nationals) this Sunday morning, with damp, cold weather. Dreadful scenes with three women, who pleaded for their very lives."*

What occurred during a "special operation"? Pierre Vidal-Naquet, who has attempted to refute Prof. Robert Faurisson's critical analysis of the Kremer diary,[263] answers the question thus:[264]

*"The customary interpretation of these texts consists of affirming that a 'special operation' corresponds to a selection, a selection for arrivals coming from without, and also a selection for exhausted detainees."*

For Vidal-Naquet the "gas chambers" were the final goal of these selections.[265]

In the preceding chapters we have seen that one of the meanings of the expression "special operation" encompassed the internment of a Jewish transport as well as all the reception and distribution procedures related to it. Since Dr. Johann Paul Kremer participated in these "special operations" as a physician, it is clear that the term, even if embedded in this context, must have a more-precise meaning. That the "special operations" are in fact to be regarded in

---

[263] Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire. La question de chambres à gas*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, pp. 13-64 and 105-148.

[264] Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York 1992, p. 47.

[265] *Ibid*., p. 113.

this context is shown by the following entry for September 5, 1942, where Kremer wrote:[266]

> *"Due to the special rations allotted in those cases, consisting of a fifth of a liter of schnaps, 5 cigarettes, 100 g. of sausage and bread, the men rush to* [volunteer for] *such actions."*

These additional rations correspond to a directive issued on August 1, 1942, by SS *Brigadeführer* Georg Lörner, the head of Office Group B (troop economy) in the SS *WVHA*, on "extra rations for executive unit," which states:[267]

> *"In consideration of their duties, on days of executions, 100 g. of meat and 1/5 litr. of brandy and 5 cigarettes are granted per man to the units as extra rations."*

The version of this document in my possession is a transcription (Polish: *odpis*) made by the Polish judge Jan Sehn from a German transcription of the Lörner directive. There is no trace of the original document, which is unknown to Western historiography, nor of its German transcription. Czech mentions this document in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, but references Sehn's "*odpis*."[268] For this reason, Sehn's transcription cannot be verified for accuracy.

Grounds for doubt exist due to the fact that an executive unit has nothing to do with an execution in the sense of putting a person to death. In any case, according to Dr. Kremer's notes the SS staff, which received the Jewish transports, was entitled to extra rations. This is also confirmed by Pery Broad, according to whom these rations were for the benefit of the SS men of the "reception detachment" which received transports of prisoners on the "ramp." Broad reports:[269]

> *"Each SS man also gets a voucher for special rations and schnaps. One-fifth of a liter for every transport."*

It could hardly be otherwise, since the alleged gassings would not have been "executions," and because the staff that, according to the eyewitness testimony, participated in gassings is supposed to have comprised only prisoners of the so-called "*Sonderkommandos*" (special units) and SS medical orderlies. On the other hand, participation in "special operations" was open to all SS men in the camp, who, according to Kremer, "rush to [volunteer for] such actions" due to the promised extra rations.

There is no doubt that there were selections during the "special operations" in which Kremer participated – this also explains his presence in his capacity

---

[266] J. Bezwinska, D. Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, *op. cit.* (note 260), p. 154.
[267] AKG, NTN, 94, p. 58.
[268] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 208f.
[269] J. Bezwinska, D. Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, *op. cit.* (note 260), p. 125.

as a physician. But did these selections serve the purpose of choosing victims for the gas chambers?

Vidal-Naquet's interpretation is based on circumstantial evidence which needs to be viewed in an entirely different context. Credit is due to Prof. Faurisson for having pointed out the background against which these "special operations" took place, namely the typhus epidemics raging in the camp. Typhoid fever (typhus abdominalis) is caused by the Eberth bacillus (*Salmonella typhi*); the infection is passed through the secretions of someone with the disease or of a healthy germ carrier. Epidemic typhus, on the other hand, is caused by rickettsia bacteria transmitted by the body louse.

Before getting to the heart of the discussion, it is advantageous to focus our attention on Dr. Kremer's postwar fate. The written verdict of the German *Landgericht* (District Court) Münster of November 29, 1960, provides the following information:[270]

> *"The defendant witnessed the end of the war in Münster. As a member of the SS, he was detained by the British occupying power in a camp on Dec. 8, 1945, and later transferred to the Neuengamme Camp. During the interrogations carried out in the camps, it became known that the defendant had been on duty in Auschwitz. Moreover, members of the occupiers found his diary of that time in the defendant's dwellings. Due to the incriminations resulting from this, the defendant was extradited to Poland in late 1946. He first came to Stettin and, after having been detained in 14 Polish prisons, finally to Krakow. There, a collective trial against all in all 40 defendants was prepared who were accused of crimes in connection with their work in the Auschwitz concentration camp."*

This was the Polish penal trial against 40 members of the former Auschwitz Camp Garrison, which was staged in Krakow from November 25 to December 16, 1947.

Kremer was therefore so concerned about the incriminating nature of his diary that he kept it quietly at home instead of destroying it!

Kremer was extradited to Poland along with his diary. During the Krakow trial he was sentenced to death, but right before his execution, which was to take place on January 24, 1948, the sentence was commuted to life imprisonment. However, he remained in prison only until January 10, 1958, when he was released and was able to return to Germany. Back in Münster, a few months later, on August 1, 1958, he was again indicted, this time by a German prosecutor at the local district court. At the end of this trial he was sentenced

---

[270] Written verdict against Dr. Johann Paul Kremer by LG Münster of Nov. 29, 1960, ref. 6 Ks 2/60; Dick W. de Mildt, Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, "Das Urteil gegen Dr. Johann Paul Kremer: Einzelausfertigung des Urteils des LG Münster vom 29.11.1960, 6 Ks 2/60 Band XVII, Lfd. Nr.500," eBook, ExPost Facto Production, Amsterdam 2006, p. 6 (www.expostfacto.nl/junsvpdf/JuNSV500.pdf).

to 10 years' imprisonment, but this sentence was considered served with the time he had spent in Polish prisons. Kremer obviously had every reason to collaborate with the German judiciary, as indeed he had had with the Polish judiciary. Moreover, he had no choice, because already the indictment of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison had determined in a way that could not be challenged that the term "special operation," along with "special treatment" and "special measure," were "code words" under whose cover "the German authorities planned and hid the mass murder of millions of people, and that [the] Auschwitz [Camp] was built for this purpose as a special extermination camp."[271]

Let us now analyze what might be called "criminal circumstantial evidence" in the Kremer diary, by placing it in its historical context.

September 2: "*The Camp of Annihilation*"

Kremer received the order to proceed to Auschwitz on August 28[272] and arrived in the camp on the 30th.[273] His very first diary entry after his arrival mentions the infectious diseases rampant in the camp:

> *"Quarantine in the camp due to infectious diseases (typhus, malaria, diarrheas* [sic]*)."*

As we have seen in Chapter 4, the quarantine was imposed on July 23 by Commandant Rudolf Höss under the designation "total camp lock-down." Kremer arrived in Auschwitz at a time when the epidemic had reached its peak. In August 1942, 8,600 prisoners perished. Twice, namely on August 19 and 20, the daily mortality had exceeded 500. In the second half of the month, from August 15 to 31, nearly 5,700 persons died, which corresponds to an average of over 330 per day. At the beginning of September the average mortality climbed still higher. 367 prisoners died on September 1 and 431 on September 2.

A comparison with the other National Socialist concentration camps reveals that at that time the death rate in Auschwitz was immensely higher than at the others. In the Mauthausen-Gusen camp complex, 832 prisoners died in August,[274] 454 in Dachau,[275] 335 in Buchenwald,[276] approximately 300 in

---

[271] *Prokuratura Najwyszego Tribunału Narodowego w Warszawie* (Prosecutor of the Supreme National Tribunal in Warsaw), Akt oskarżenia (indictment). GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 72.
[272] Diary entry of August 29.
[273] Diary entry of August 30.
[274] Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 157.
[275] Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ, Dachau 1980, p. 27.
[276] From the 3rd to the 30th of August. *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald*, Report by the International Buchenwald Camp Committee, Weimar, undated, p. 85.

Stutthof,[277] 301 in Sachsenhausen.[278] Even the Lublin concentration camp (Majdanek), with its extraordinarily high number of 2,012 deaths during this period,[279] had only 23 percent of the number of deaths recorded in Auschwitz. Without any doubt, on the grounds of its horrific death rate, on September 2, 1942, Auschwitz was really "the camp of annihilation"!

September 2: "Dante's Inferno"

Prof. Faurisson drew attention to a letter by Kremer of October 21, 1942,[280] which states:[281]

> *"Though I have no definite information yet, nonetheless I expect that I can be in Münster again before December 1 and so finally will have turned my back on this Auschwitz hell, where in addition to typhus, etc., typhoid fever is now mightily making itself felt.* […]*"*

Thus the "*Auschwitz hell*" is clearly connected with typhus, typhoid fever, and other epidemics raging there.

September 5: "Anus mundi"

One of the diseases mentioned by Kremer in the entry for August 30 was diarrhea (he uses the unusual plural form), and this likely explains the expression "anus mundi." In fact, diarrhea was one of most prevalent afflictions in the camp. Kremer contracted it himself only a few days after his arrival in Auschwitz (entry for September 3). The physician Dr. Ruth Weidenreich writes in her "Note concerning the dystrophy in the concentration camps":[282]

> *"Diarrhea, which was nearly always resistant to all drugs, was one of the diseases that were always present. It manifested itself first in the acute form, rarely accompanied by fever, usually without it. Often there was mucus in the stool, less frequently pus and traces of blood. With the transition from the acute to the chronic form, the stool became completely liquid and odorless."*

Another doctor, the Italian Dr. Leonardo Benedetti, who was deported to Auschwitz-Monowitz in February 1944, composed an accurate report about

---

[277] According to the relevant death records of Stutthof, between July 7 and September 9, 1942, thus within two months, 538 prisoners died. Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003, p. 80.

[278] GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 58.

[279] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek...*, *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 72.

[280] R. Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense*, *op. cit.* (note 263), pp. 55f.

[281] D.W. de Mildt, Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *op. cit*. (note 270), p. 42.

[282] Ruth Weidenreich, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz*, Istituto Storico della Resistenza in Toscana, Florence 1960, p. 27.

the hygienic-sanitary organization of the camp. In his description of the gastrointestinal illnesses, he stressed:[283]

> *"Diarrhea should especially be pointed out here* […]*, both because of its widespread nature as well as the danger of its course, which frequently led to speedy death.* […] *Those afflicted by it had to keep emptying their bowels – at least five or six times, but sometimes up to twenty times or more per day, at which point the stool was liquid, and severe abdominal pains set in before and during bowel movements. The excreta were very mucous and sometimes mixed with blood."*

Diarrhea is, moreover, one of the symptoms of typhoid fever, which is transmitted through the secretions of persons stricken by it.

One surely need not spell out from which part of the body these disgusting and dangerous secretions came, in order to understand why a place where there were so many persons suffering from diarrhea could very well be described as "anus mundi."

"Special operation" and "Muslims"

Dr. Kremer mentions the "special operations" in connection with "Muslims" twice, in his entries for September 5 and October 7.[284] The first entry also contains the comment "The most terrible of the terrible" – as well as the reference to the "anus mundi" discussed above. Unquestionably the "special operations" in both cases had something to do with a selection of these sick persons, but for what purpose?

In a polemic against Jean-Gabriel Cohn-Bendit, Vidal-Naquet wrote:[285]

> *"J.-G. Cohn-Bendit extricates himself from this last difficulty by imagining that the women were being transferred to another camp; but why transfer women who had reached the last stages of physical debilitation – that is the meaning of the word* Muslims *used by Kremer – to another* Lager*, whereas the logic of murder is fully coherent?"*

Danuta Czech supplies the answer to this question. She suggests that Block 19 of the prisoners' hospital of Auschwitz – the so-called "Schonungsblock" (special care block) – "was meant [for] totally exhausted prisoners, whom they called 'Muslims.'"[286] One could, of course, turn Vidal-Naquet's question around: Why should they even have gassed women who had reached the last stages of physical debilitation, when logic says that they would very soon die

---

[283] Leonardo de Benedetti, *Rapporto sull'organizzazione igienico-sanitaria del campo di concentramento per Ebrei di Monowitz (Auschwitz - Alta Silesia)*, Istituto Storico della Resistenza in Toscana, C 75.

[284] German: *Muselmänner*/*Muselweiber*.

[285] P. Vidal-Naquet, *op. cit.* (note 264), p. 114.

[286] D. Czech, "*Le rôle du camp d'hôpital pour les hommes au camp d'Auschwitz*," in: *Contribution à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oswiecim, 1978, p. 17.

anyway? Indeed, why should one gas terminally ill people to begin with? Out of humanitarian motives?

"Muslims" – according to camp jargon – were the sick in whom malnutrition and dehydration had reached the final, irreversibile stage manifested in the form of extreme emaciation. As the previously cited Dr. Weidenreich mentions, "diarrhea was one of the diseases that was chronic." She adds:[287]

> *"Very often death occurred even without complications, as a result of the terrible diarrhea. In the last days the secretions were completely liquid, and the afflicted were no longer able to control their bowels."*

This furnishes yet another explanation of the expression "anus mundi." The phrase "the most terrible of the terrible" refers clearly to this subsequent, indirect mention of the "anus mundi" and encapsulates the horrible spectacle offered by these pitiable people plagued by uncontrollable diarrhea.

On the other hand, not a single document proves that "gassing" was the final step in the selection of sick prisoners. Quite to the contrary, we have documentary proof of the fact that several groups of sick prisoners were transferred to another camp. Here it will suffice to mention the best-known case.

As we have seen, in his diary entry for August 30, 1942, Kremer mentions that typhus, malaria, and diarrheas were among the most prevalent diseases in the camp. The selections carried out in the prisoners' hospitals would therefore have had to have involved first and foremost prisoners suffering from these three diseases, since the SS doctors, according to orthodox Holocaust historians, were guided by the principle that it was easier to gas than to cure the sick. But on May 27, 1943, the SS *WVHA* directed the commandant of Auschwitz to transfer "800 prisoners sick with malaria" from Auschwitz to the Lublin concentration camp (Majdanek).[288] Another document – the quarterly report of December 16, 1943, by the garrison physician of Auschwitz – explains that all those sick with malaria had been transferred to the Lublin camp during the year 1943, because that was regarded "as an anopheles-free region."[289]

Between January and March of 1944, approximately 20,800 sick prisoners were sent from the Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Ravensbrück and Sachsenhausen camps – among them approximately 2,700 disabled persons from Sachsenhausen and 300 blind persons from Flossenbürg – to the Lublin concentration camp.[290] It should be emphasized that in 1944 Lublin/Majdanek, even according to the orthodox version of history, was no

---

[287] R. Weidenreich, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 282), p. 28.

[288] APMO, D-Aul-3a/283.

[289] GARF, 7121-108-32, p. 97. On healthcare for sick inmates at Auschwitz see my study *Au-Healthcare at Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 22), Chapter 2.

[290] Zofia Leszczyńska, "*Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanku*," in *Zeszyty Majdanku,* IV, 1969, pp. 206f.; by the same author, "*Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu*," in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnicto Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 117.

longer an "extermination camp," and that it is not claimed that the sick transferred there in 1944 were exterminated. Lublin lies about 280 km northeast of Auschwitz. If the "special operations" at Auschwitz had as their purpose the gassing of sick prisoners, why, then, were those sick with malaria transferred from there to Lublin? And how is it that 20,800 sick persons were transferred from the camps of the Reich into a zone east of Auschwitz, without running the danger of being gassed?

The Selection of the Transports

As we have seen in Chapter 7, the report sent on September 16, 1942, by Pohl to Himmler – while Dr. Kremer was on duty at Auschwitz – mentions Speer's intention to deploy of 50,000 Jews in the armament industry and continues:[291]

> *"We will divert the workers required for this purpose primarily in Auschwitz from the eastern migration, so that our existing industrial facilities will not be disrupted in their performance and their setup by a continuously changing labor force.*
> *The Jews fit for work who are slated for the eastern migration will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."*

Thus the Jewish transports, which were on their 'eastern migration,' were subjected to a selection process in Auschwitz, in which Jews fit for labor were sorted out. The latter thus had to interrupt their 'eastern migration,' while the rest continued onward.

Dr. Kremer participated in such selections as well. In two cases, the "special operations" are clearly connected with Jewish transports and are commented upon by Kremer with strongly emotional language in his diary entries for October 12 and 18. Let us look once again at the first of these entries:

> *"2nd protective inoculation against typhus; strong systemic reaction (fever) after it in the evening. Despite it in the night still at a special operation from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last Bunker! That was the 10th special operation. (Hössler)."*

What was the "last Bunker"? And in what way did "horrible scenes" take place there?

During the 1947 trial of the camp staff in Poland, Kremer explained this diary entry as follows:[292]

> *"*[…] *At that time about 1600 Dutch* [Jews] *were gassed.* […] *SS Officer Hössler directed this operation. I recall that he attempted to have the entire group enter the Bunker. This he succeeded in doing, except for a single man whom it was impossible to get to enter this Bunker. Hössler killed this man with a pistol shot. That's why I described in my diary the horrible scenes that took place in front of the last bunker and mentioned the name Hössler."*

---

[291] BAK, NS 19/14, p. 132.
[292] *Proces załogi*, Volume 59, pp. 20f.

Kremer further explained that in their jargon the SS men called the small buildings (*domki*) in which the mass gassings allegedly took place bunkers ("*w swym żargonie bunkrami*").

This explanation is obviously far-fetched. To begin with, in October 1942 SS *Oberscharführer* Franz Hössler was serving as chief of labor assignment.[293] He had taken over this position in early 1942 and held it until August 1943, when he was named head of the protective-custody section of the women's camp.[294] When Dr. Kremer mentions his name in connection with a "special operation," this must therefore have to do with the selection of the deportees fit for labor, and not with their murder.

On purely linguistic grounds, the expression "last bunker" cannot possibly refer to the alleged "gassing Bunker," since there were supposed to have been only two of them, and they were allegedly some 650 m apart from each other. Kremer would have had to speak here of "Bunker 2" or of the "second Bunker" – but what might the "last bunker" mean?

In the original text – or its Polish translation[295] – of Kremer's explanation as cited above, we find the phrase "*przed ostatnim bunkrem*" (in front of the last bunker). Hence Kremer simply repeated what he had written down in his diary, without further identifying this bunker. Furthermore, it is not true that the small buildings allegedly used for homicidal gassing were called bunkers by the SS, for this term was first coined in 1946 during the investigations leading to the trial against Rudolf Höss.

On the other hand, on October 12, 1942, just two transports arrived in Auschwitz, both from Belgium. They comprised 999 and 675 persons respectively.[296] According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, on the previous day (Oct. 11) a transport arrived from Holland with 1,703 persons. Only 344 men and 108 women from this transport were taken into the camp population. The registry numbers of the men (67362 to 67705) were assigned on October 11, those of the women (22282 to 22389), however, already on October 10.[297] Czech names Kremer's diary as her sole source for the arrival of this transport of October 11,[298] but this is misleading, because the "special operation from Holland" took place late on the 12th, *i.e.*, during the night of the 12th/13th. If

---

[293] F. Piper, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1995, p. 81.

[294] Aleksander Lasik, "*Täterbiographien*," in: State Museum of Auschwitz Birkenau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 201), Volume 1, p. 282.

[295] This was the interrogation of Kremer by Jan Sehn on July 18, 1947. The 'protocol' compiled on the basis of this interrogation, written in the Polish language, was read to the accused, whereupon he declared that it faithfully reproduced his statements. *Proces załogi*, Volume 59, pp. 13–21.

[296] Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *op. cit.* (note 158), p. 27, as well as D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 252f.

[297] AGK, NTN, pp. 48 and 109.

[298] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 252.

the registration numbers assigned to the women are correct, however, the transport from Holland must have arrived in Auschwitz already during the night of the 10th/11th.

What, then, was Kremer's "special operation"? At his interrogation, Kremer, commenting on his entry for October 12, said that "at that time about 1,600 Dutch [Jews] were gassed"[299] but the figures don't add up: 1,703 – (344 + 108) = 1,251. Under the circumstances, how can one seriously believe that Kremer's statements—made in Polish communist custody—were accurate?

Let us reconstruct the scenario. The so-called bunkers had (according to Piper's data) a usable surface area of 93.5 m² (Bunker 1) and 105 m² (Bunker 2) respectively.[300] According to Kremer, the SS men could thus pack approximately 1,600 people into these "gas chambers," *i.e.*, 17 or 15 per square meter, "except for a single man whom it was impossible to get to enter this bunker"! Obviously, Kremer's testimony in this connection was coerced by the Poles solely to account for the mention of Hössler in Kremer's diary entry for October 12 – in a criminal way as desired by the Polish investigators!

As can be seen from the indictment (*akt oskarżenia*) leading to the trial against the 40 former members of the Auschwitz camp staff, the prosecution at the Supreme National Tribunal in Warsaw had already determined *a priori* that "special operation" was synonymous with gassing:[301]

> *"During his brief tenure in Auschwitz, the accused Kremer attended killings (gassings) fourteen times. Between the 2nd and 28th of September* [1942] *he took part in nine such 'special operations.'"*

Under these circumstances, had Dr. Kremer contradicted this statement, he would have been classified as an incorrigible Nazi war criminal and would have been executed. He therefore preferred not to contradict the prosecution, and his strategy met with success: Though, to be sure, he was condemned to death – he had, after all, taken part in "selections" of prisoners – his death sentence was later commuted to life imprisonment, and in 1958 he was released early from prison.

But what exactly was Dr. Kremer's "last bunker"? Faurisson offers the idea that it was the bunker of Block 11 of the Main Camp, in the closed courtyard of which, situated between Block 10 and Block 11, inmates sentenced to death were executed by shooting. There were in fact instances where transports contained persons who had been sentenced to death and who were sent to a concentration camp to be executed. This would furnish one explanation of the "horrible scenes" that occurred according to Kremer.[302] But another interpretation is possible.

---

[299] "*zagazowano wówczas okolo 1600 holendrów*," Proces załogi, Volume 59, p. 20.
[300] Franciszek Piper, "*Gas Chambers...*," *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 178.
[301] GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 67.
[302] R. Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense*, *op. cit.* (note 263), p. 37.

It is indubitable that the half-underground part of Block 11, which served as camp prison, was colloquially called bunker by the SS. The latter also coined the verb *einbunkern* (to bunker in) for locking up prisoners in the cells of this section of the block.[303] But it remains to be explained why Kremer had spoken of the "last" bunker.

The bunker of Block 11 could have been considered as the "last" in the sense that it was the last of the eleven blocks on the southeast side of the camp. Although it cannot be proved from the documents that the half-underground parts of the other Blocks, 1 through 10, were called bunkers by the SS, this is not improbable, because the designation bunker for the basement of Block 11 is explained simply by the fact that it was a basement. The mortuary, in which those who died in the camp were laid out before cremation, was located in the basement of Block 28. This block was the last of the seven blocks on the west side of the camp.

In Chapter 3 we cited a letter by Bischoff which states that

> *"those coming in from an entire transport (approx. 2000), which mostly arrive at night, must be locked up in one room until the next morning."*

But the transport that departed Holland on October 9 underwent selection on the old ramp near the Auschwitz railway station, which was located midway between the Auschwitz camp and the Birkenau camp. This emerges from a statement, published by the Dutch Red Cross, "of one of those repatriated," according to which a group of young women was selected for labor assignment after arrival, while

> *"the group of women and children and old men was loaded onto three large trucks with trailers and likewise was sent in the direction of Auschwitz I."*[304]

The group of those unfit for labor was thus transported to Auschwitz and not to Birkenau to be gassed in the alleged homicidal Bunkers. Since the selection took place at night, it is certain that the group was brought into the Auschwitz Main Camp, where it was locked up in a room until morning – which was common practice according to the Bischoff letter cited – in order to then resume its "eastern migration." These inmates probably spent the night in the basement of Block 21, the "last Bunker," which was located between Block 11 and Block 28. This operation, carried out at night, no doubt set off terrible scenes of panic among the deportees, whether due to the nearness of the mortuary in Block 28, or to the dark reputation which Auschwitz enjoyed. We shall return to the latter.

---

[303] Letter of Bischoff of May 27, 1943, to the camp commandant on the subject: "*Freigabe eingebunkerter Häftlinge*," RGVA, 502-1-601, p. 71.

[304] Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Vol. III, 's Gravenhage, The Hague 1952, p. 72. I thank Jean-Marie Boisdefeu for the suggestion of this explanation. Cf. in this regard his analysis in *Akribeia*, No. 5, October 1999, p. 150 (www.vho.org/F/j/Akribeia/5/Boisdefeu149f.html).

But let us first go to Kremer's entry for October 18:

> *"Present at the 11th special operation (Dutch nationals) this Sunday morning, with damp, cold weather. Dreadful scenes with three women who pleaded for their very lives."*

According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, a Jewish transport from Holland arrived on October 18, 1942, with 1,710 deportees, of whom only 116 women were registered, and the remaining 1,594 persons are said to have been gassed. The "special operation" mentioned by Kremer allegedly refers to this claimed gassing.

According to a Dutch Red Cross report, the transport in question, comprising 1,710 persons, departed from Westerbork on October 16 and stopped first in Kosel, where 570 persons were taken off. The rest continued on to the following camps:[305]

> *"St. Annaberg or Sakrau – Bobrek or Malapane – Blechhammer and further some to Bismarckhütte/Monowitz. A separate group into the Groß-Rosen zone."*

A list of the transports from Westerbork to the east – probably prepared by Louis de Jong – names as the destinations of the October 16, 1942, transport "Sakrau, Blechhammer, Kosel."[306]

For its false assertions regarding this transport, Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* again cites the Kremer diary! Thus only a small percentage of the Jews deported from Holland on October 16, 1942, actually arrived in Auschwitz.

On August 1, 1943, the French-Jewish underground paper *Notre Voix* published the eyewitness report of an anonymous Jew who had been deported from Drancy to Kosel. Here is his statement:[307]

> *"All Jews between 16 and 50 years of age were called up for hard labor in the mines of the area. The others – children, old people, women, weak, and sick people – were brought to Oschevitz,*[308] *the camp for the 'useless' Jews, or, as our butchers cynically called it, 'the camp where one kicks the bucket.' On their transport to Oschevitz, indescribable scenes took place: boys 10-12 years of age claimed to be sixteen; seventy-year-old men gave their age as fifty, and sick people, who were barely able to stay on their feet, declared themselves to be capable of working, for all knew that Oschevitz meant an immediate and terrible death. It frequently happened, as in the case of two Dutch Jews well known to me, that seriously ill people worked in order not to go to Oschevitz."*

It is possible, therefore, that the "dreadful scenes with three women who pleaded for their very lives" had their origin in the horror stories about Ausch-

---

305 Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *ibid*., p. 13.

306 *Treinlijst Westerbork*. ROD, C[64]312.1, p. 4 of the list.

307 Stéphane Courtois, Adam Raisky, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941–1945*. ed. La Découverte, Paris 1987, p. 202.

308 Corruption of Oświęcim, the Polish name for Auschwitz.

witz which these women had heard in Kosel: They were frightened of being designated for extermination at the "special operation" (*i.e.* selection process), and begged for their lives.

## 16. "Cremation with Simultaneous Special Treatment"

On January 29, 1943, a discussion took place between SS-*Unterscharführer* Heinrich Swoboda, director of the Technical Department of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, and Engineer Tomischek of the AEG firm in Kattowitz. On the same day, Swoboda wrote a memorandum re: "Power supply and installation for the concentration and PoW camp." In this document he emphasizes that the AEG had not yet received the necessary iron and metal vouchers and for that reason was still unable to begin the work scheduled. Swoboda continued:[309]

> *"For this reason it is also not possible to complete the installation and power supply of Crematorium II in the PoW camp until January 31, 1943. Using stored materials intended for other buildings, the crematorium can be completed only to such a degree that a start of operations can occur on February 15, 1943 at the earliest. This start of operations, however, can allow only limited use of the available machinery (with which a cremation with simultaneous special treatment is made possible), since the feed lines running to the crematorium are insufficient for its power consumption."*

What could "cremation with simultaneous special treatment" mean? Debórah Dwork and Robert von Pelt answered this question as follows:[310]

> *"When Bischoff and Dejaco had modified the basement plan of Crematoria II and III to include a gas chamber there, they had increased the anticipated electricity consumption of the building. The ventilation system was now simultaneously to extract the Zyklon B from the gas chamber*[311] *and fan the flames of the incinerators.*[312] *They had contacted AEG, the contractor for the electrical systems, but because of rationing AEG had been unable to get the heavy-duty wiring and circuit breakers the system required. As a result, Crematorium II was to be supplied with a temporary electrical system; nothing at all was available for use in Crematorium III. Furthermore, the AEG representative in Kattowitz, Engineer Tomischek, warned the Auschwitz building office, the ca-*

---

309 File memorandum of *Unterscharführer* Swoboda of January 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196. See Document 24 in the Appendix.

310 Debórah Dwork, Robert van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London 1996, p. 330.

311 Obviously, one could not drive Zyklon B out of a gas chamber by means of the ventilation, but rather only the hydrocyanic-gas vapours mixed with air.

312 Actually, the compressed-air blowers served to blow combustion air into the muffles where the corpses were being cremated and not, as both authors suppose, to stoke the flames into blazing fire.

> *pacity of the temporary system would not allow for simultaneous 'special treatment' and incineration."*

In other words, the crematorium's power supply was insufficient to enable simultaneous gassing and cremation. This interpretation, however, is entirely without foundation, because it based on two fallacious assumptions.

First of all, according to the text of the document, the difficulties of supplying Crematorium II with adequate power depended exclusively on "delays in allocating" the required raw materials, as the "iron and metal requests" filed by AEG-Katowice in November 1942 in order to install the electrical systems of that crematorium had not yet been granted, so they had to temporarily use stored materials originally meant for other buildings. The shortage of these materials was such that "due to the reasons given above, Crematorium III cannot be supplied with electricity at all." Hence van Pelt's hypothesis about an increase in Crematorium II's power consumption was not an issue at all.

Furthermore, this hypothetical power increase did not occur at all. In fact, the power consumption designated for the corpse cellar remained unchanged even after its alleged transformation into a "homicidal gas chamber."[313] In the "Cost Estimate for Ventilation Units" for the future Crematorium II, which the Topf firm had produced on November 4, 1941, two blowers, one for exhaust and the other for intake, were planned for the ventilation of the "B-Room,"[314] *i.e.*, for Corpse Cellar I.[315] Each of the two had a capacity of 4,800 m³ per hour against a pressure of 40 mm water column (40 mbar) and was driven by a 2-HP three-phase engine. The total costs came to 1,847 RM.[316]

Invoice 171 of the Topf firm, dated February 22, 1943, lists the ventilation units actually installed in Crematorium II. According to this invoice on the "supply of aeration and de-aeration systems as they have been described in detail in our cost estimate of Nov. 4, 1941," two blowers were installed in the "B-Room" (one for aeration, one for de-aeration), each with an hourly capacity of 4,800 m³ of air against a total pressure of 40 mm water column and operated by a three-phase motor with 2 HP at a total price of 1,847 RM.[317]

There is an inconsistency here, though, because the construction Plan no. D-59366 of the Topf company, drawn by Engineer Karl Schultze on March

---

[313] According to D. Dwork and R.J. van Pelt, this conversion occurred in December 1942; *op. cit.* (note 310), p. 324, and Illustration 17.

[314] German: *Belüfteter Raum* = aerated room.

[315] Mortuary Cellar 2 is designated in this document as the "*L-Room*," which presumably means *Lüftungs-Raum* (ventilation room), since it was equipped only with a venting unit. J.-C. Pressac interprets the abbreviation as *Leichenraum* (corpse room).

[316] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 151-153.

[317] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 25. In my book *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1994, I published a photocopy of this document on pp. 110f.; also in my contribution of the same title to Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 197-200.

10, 1942, showing the "Arrangement of the aeration and de-aeration ducts" in the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) shows a higher blower-motor power (Blower No. 450) for the future Corpse Cellar 1 of 3.5 HP (instead of 2), and also for the future Corpse Cellar 2 of 7 HP (instead of 5.5).[318] These motor data are confirmed by two more-recent documents, the first of which is a letter by Bischoff to the Topf company of February 11, 1943,[319] which mentions a "Blower No. 450 with 3.5-HP motor [...] for C.[orpse] Cellar I" and "1 motor 7.5 HP for the Aeration Blower No. 550 for C.[orpse] Cellar II." The second document is Topf's response to that of 12 February.[320]

These documents establish that the power consumption planned for Crematorium II since early 1942 did not change in the least during the alleged conversion of the corpse cellar into a gas chamber in late 1942/early 1943, thus demolishing Dwork and van Pelt's interpretation

The two authors' theory whereby "the capacity of the temporary system would not allow for simultaneous 'special treatment' and incineration," is likewise untenable, because the text says exactly the opposite: The "limited use of the available machinery" made "a cremation with simultaneous special treatment" very much a possibility. In order to grasp the meaning of this sentence, one must first of all find out what the "available" machines were.

On January 29, 1943, Engineer Kurt Prüfer of the Topf firm inspected the sites of the four Birkenau crematoria and wrote a test report, in which he noted the following regarding Crematorium II:[321]

> *"This building complex is structurally completed except for minor secondary work (due to frost, ceiling of the corpse cellar can not yet be cut out.) The 5 three-muffle cremation furnaces are ready and at present are being dry heated. The delivery of the ventilation unit for the corpse cellar was delayed as a result of the suspension on railway cars, so that the installation can take place no sooner than 10 days from now. Therefore the start of operation of crematorium II is certainly possible on February 15, 43."*

Regarding this report, Swoboda makes clear in his file memorandum that

1) the date given by Prüfer for the start of operation of the crematorium (February 15, 1943) could "allow only limited use of the available machinery" and

---

[318] This document is reproduced in color in: Annegret Schüle, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen 2011, pp. 438f.

[319] APMO, *BW*30/34, p. 88.

[320] APMO, *BW*30/34, p. 84. Both this and the previous document as well as their historical context are discussed in C. Mattogno, *The Real Case*…, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 125f.; for a more thorough discussion of the reasons for using stronger motors see C. Mattogno, "I ventilatori dei crematori di Birkenau: portata, numero di giri e potenza dei motori" (The ventilation fans of the crematoria of Birkenau: flow rate, speed and power of the motors), March 8, 2016; http://goo.gl/r54pEX

[321] Test report of Engineer Prüfer of January 29, 1943. APMO, *BW* 30/34, p. 101.

2) the operation made possible at least "a cremation with simultaneous special treatment."

What was the available machinery? The answer to this question is found in two important documents. In Kirschneck's file memorandum of January 29, 1943, one reads with regard to Crematorium II:[322]

> *"Currently the electrical connections for the motors of the compressed-air blowers belonging to the furnace are being laid. The 3 large forced-draft devices located at the chimneys are installed and ready for operation. Here, too, the electrical connections for the motors are currently being laid. The corpse elevator is currently being installed (as a platform elevator). The aeration and de-aeration unit for the corpse cellars has not yet arrived due to the suspension on railway cars, which was lifted only a few days ago; the cars are rolling and* [it] *is expected that these materials will arrive any day. The installation can take place in about 10 days."*

This report is thoroughly attested by the approval of work reports filled out by the Topf-firm mechanic Heinrich Messing, which describe the following work performed by him in the crematorium during January and February of 1943:[323]

> *"Jan. 4–5, 1943: Travel.*
> *Jan. 5–10, 1943: Mounting of the forced-draft devices in the crematorium.*
> *Jan. 11–17, 1943: Transport and mounting of the 3 forced-draft devices in Crematorium I.*[324]
> *Jan. 18–24, 1943: mounted forced-draft devices in Crematorium I, PoW camp.*
> *Jan. 25–31, 1943: forced-draft & aeration & de-aeration units. 5 units secondary blowers for the 5 triple-muffle furnaces fitted. Transport of the material.*
> *Feb 1-7, 1943: Secondary blowers for the five triple-muffle furnaces fitted."*

The temporary elevator had not yet been installed; this task was assigned to the prisoners' locksmith shop by the Central Construction Office on January 26, 1943 (Job No. 2563/146), but it was completed only on March 13.[325]

Let us summarize. The "available machinery" on January 29, 1943, was as follows:

– The forced-draft devices of the chimney, each of which had a blower 625 D[326] with a 15-HP-output three-phase motor.[327]

---

[322] File memorandum of Kirschneck of January 29, 1943, APMO, *BW* 30/34, p. 105.

[323] Topf, employment certificate of Messing for the period from January 4 to February 7, 1943. APMO, *BW* 30/31, pp. 31-36. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), p. 370.

[324] This refers to the first crematorium of Birkenau, called Crematorium II in the current terminology (in which the crematorium in the Main Camp is called Crematorium I).

[325] Höss trial, Volume IIa, p. 83.

[326] Notice of shipment by Topf of June 18, 1942, regarding "*Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen*" for Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 165.

[327] Final bill of the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office, relating to "*BW 30 – Krematorium II*," from January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 230.

– The five compressed-air units of the cremation furnaces, each of which possessed a blower No. 275 M with a "3-HP three-phase motor, rpm = 1420, 380 volts."[328]

*Planned*, to be sure, but not yet *realized* were:

– The aeration and de-aeration unit for the B-room (two three-phase motors with an output of 3.5 HP at 380 Volts).
– The venting unit for the cremation room (a three-phase motor with 4.5 HP output at 380 volts).
– The venting unit for the dissection, laying-out, and wash room (a three-phase motor with an output of 1.5 HP at 380 Volts).
– The venting unit for the L-Room (a three-phase motor with an output of 7.5 HP at 380 volts).[329]
– The "platform elevator."

Since none of the ventilation units for the basement rooms had yet been installed, it was thus impossible to use any of these rooms as homicidal gas chambers.

If the limited use of the available machinery – i.e. the forced-draft devices and the compressor units – nevertheless permitted a "cremation with simultaneous special treatment," then it is clear that this "special treatment" could have had absolutely nothing at all to do with the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Corpse Cellar I, but had to have been closely connected with the facilities mentioned, namely those for the cremation itself. The expression "special treatment" refers in this context to the handling of corpses and not to that of living persons.

Considering the historical context, the occurrence of the term "special treatment" in the file memorandum of January 29, 1943, can only have indicated an amplification of the already determined hygienic-sanitary meaning: The "available machinery" was able to guarantee, in limited scope, cremation that was effective from the standpoint of hygiene and sanitation. The importance of the suction and compressor units to a flawless cremation can be gathered from other sources as well. During his interrogation by the Soviet Captain Shatunovskij on March 5, 1946, the Topf engineer Kurt Prüfer stated:[330]

---

[328] Notice of shipment by Topf from April 16, 1942, regarding "*Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen*" for crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 167.

[329] Topf invoice no. 171 of February 22, 1943, regarding the ventilation units in Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 250-252; cf. note 317.

[330] Dossier N-19262, Archive of the Federal Security Service of the Russian Federation (Federativnaya Slushba Besopasnosti Rossikoi Federatsii); cf. Jürgen Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf- Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421, here p. 404; alternatively C. Mattogno, *I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf*, Effepi, Genoa 2014, p. 95.

> *"In the civilian crematoria, preheated air is blown in by means of a special bellows,*[331] *by which means the bodies burn faster and without smoke. The design of the crematoria for the concentration camps is different;*[332] *it does not allow the air to be preheated, on account of which the bodies burn more slowly and generate smoke. In order to reduce the generation of smoke as well as odor of the burning corpse, ventilation is employed."*

In order to reduce the generation of smoke, according to the thinking of the time, it was necessary to provide more draft in the chimney (which explains the planned installation of devices to increase the draft) and an increased air supply for the combustion chamber (which explains the installation of compressed-air blowers for the muffles). The importance attached to this equipment can be seen in a letter of June 6, 1942, from the Topf firm, in which the company requested the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz to send a "blower with motor" to Buchenwald, "because otherwise we cannot put the three-muffle furnace newly installed there into operation."[333]

Thus, in the memorandum of January 29, 1943 under discussion, Swoboda was offering his opinion that, although the equipment indispensable for cremation was available only to a limited extent, a cremation process that was effective from the hygienic-sanitary standpoint was nonetheless possible.

This meaning shines through in another document dated a few weeks earlier. On January 13, 1943, Bischoff sent a letter to the SS subsidiary company *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* regarding the completion of carpentry work for local construction projects. Among other things, he complained about a delay in the delivery of the doors for Crematorium II:[334]

> *"So above all, the doors for Crematorium I*[335] *in the PoW camp, ordered with letter dated Oct. 26, 1942, log book no. 17010/42/Ky/Pa, which are urgently required for carrying out of the special measures, are to be delivered immediately, since otherwise the progress of the construction work is placed in jeopardy."*

As we have seen in Chapter 8, the expression "carrying out of special measures" had no criminal significance, but quite to the contrary referred to the construction of hygienic-sanitary facilities, including the prisoners' hospital in Sector BIII of Birkenau. If the crematorium was now serving for the "carrying out of special measures," this means that it, too, was one of those facilities and that its hygienic-sanitary function consisted exclusively of the cremation of the bodies of prisoners who died in the camp. The anxiety over the hygienic and sanitary conditions expressed in Swoboda's memorandum

---

331 The air for combustion of the bodies was pre-heated in the recuperator.
332 *I.e.*, without recuperator.
333 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 52.
334 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 78.
335 According to the numbering generally in use today, Crematorium II.

was perfectly justified in view of the conditions in the camp. Although the typhus epidemic that had broken out on July 1, 1942, had eased by January 1943, it had by no means been extinguished yet. On December 17, 1942, Bischoff informed the Bielitz recruiting office in writing that it could

> *"probably not count on the camp quarantine being lifted for the next 3 months. All available means will be employed in order to effectively fight the epidemic, however, it has not yet been possible to prevent further cases of infection."*[336]

On the same day, Bischoff reported to the camp commandant:[337]

> *"In accordance with the order of the SS garrison physician, the first delousing or disinfestation of the civilian workers is supposed to be carried out on Saturday, Dec. 19, 1942."*

A secret teletype (which I will analyze in Chapter 19) sent by Bischoff on December 18, 1942, to the head of Office Group C of the SS *WVHA*, SS *Brigadeführer* Kammler, states:[338]

> *"In the month of December work had to come to a standstill for several days due to delousing and disinfestation."*

On January 5, 1943, several cases of typhus were discovered in the police jail at Myslowitz (a village approximately 20 km north of Auschwitz), and the disease spread rapidly among the inmates. The district president in Kattowitz proposed that those who fell sick be sent to Auschwitz. In a letter to the camp commandant he explained:[339]

> *"Furthermore I do not fail to recognize that these prisoners, under the circumstances, might cause new cases of disease in the Auschwitz camp. Since, on the other hand, the typhus epidemic has by no means been extinguished in the Auschwitz camp, and comprehensive protective sanitary-police measures have been taken there, I consider it necessary to make this inquiry."*

Rudolf Höss replied that only "isolated cases" were occurring in the camp; there was no longer, however, a typhus epidemic. He rejected the district president's request because with the delivery of sick prisoners "the danger of a recurrence of the typhus-fever epidemic would be very great."[340]

But the chief of police in Kattowitz decreed that the bodies of the prisoners who succumbed to typhus in the Myslowitz jail had to be treated with a lice-

---

[336] Letter of Bischoff "*An das Wehrmeldeamt Sachgeb. W. Bielitz-Beskiden*" of December 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-113, p. 113.

[337] Bischoff letter of December 17, 1942 to the Commandant of the Auschwitz camp. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 47.

[338] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.

[339] Letter of January 9, 1943 from the district president in Kattowitz to the Commandant of the Auschwitz concentration camp. APK, RK 2903, p. 10.

[340] Letter of January 13, 1943 from the Commandant of Auschwitz to the district president in Kattowitz. APK, RK 2903, p. 20.

killing liquid, put in coffins, and "transported by hearse to Auschwitz […] for cremation."[341]

From the end of January to the beginning of February 1943, the sanitary situation in Auschwitz worsened again, and on February 9 Glücks ordered a "total camp lock-down" due to "a sharp rise in typhus cases" among the camp guards.[342]

At the beginning of February a new anti-typhus agent was tried on 50 patients – with negative results.[343] Mortality was very high in January. By January 30, 4,500 persons had died in Auschwitz that month, and between January 31 and February 8, 1,500 more deaths were recorded.

At that time, the health situation was so catastrophic that the Central Construction Office, parallel to the crematoria which went into operation with increasing delays, asked the Topf firm to draft a project for a emergency field crematorium which in a "memo" by Bischoff of January 30, 1943, was called "*Ringkrematorium*" (circular crematorium),[344] and in a letter by the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office of February 5 was called "*großer Ring-Einäscherungs-Ofen*" (large circular cremation furnace).[345]

## 17. The Crematoria of Birkenau: "Special Facilities" and "Special Basements"

As stated in the Introduction, in 1946 the Chief Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland claimed that in Bischoff's instructions of December 16, 1942, the four "modern crematoria with huge gas chambers" of Birkenau were designated as "special facilities," and that this was one of the documentary proofs of the existence of such gas chambers.

The text of the relevant document, quoted in Chapter 10 above, categorically refutes this interpretation. That is to say, what is being discussed in this is the water supply "of the individual crematoria and other special facilities." The crematoria were probably considered special facilities, but other buildings in Birkenau were termed special facilities, too, so that this expression by no means referred only to the crematoria. For example, the plan for the prisoners' hospital in Sector BIII of Birkenau designated four special barracks ("Special

---

[341] Letter of January 21, 1943 from the chief of police in Kattowitz to the district president in Kattowitz. APK, rK 2903, p. 22.

[342] Letter of February 12, 1943 from Bischoff to Kammler. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 108.

[343] "*Bemerkungen über die Behandlung mit Präparat 3582/IGF/bei Fleckfieber*," Auschwitz, February 8, 1943. *Proces załogi*, Volume 59, pp. 61-63.

[344] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 195.

[345] APMO, *BW* AuII 30/4/34, illegible page number. See in this regard my study *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, *op. cit*. (note 23), pp. 289f.

Barracks 6a, 6b, 2 and 1").[346] The water-supply plan of the Birkenau camp enables us to exclude with certainty the idea that the alleged homicidal Bunkers belonged to the "other special facilities," since on the site plan of October 28, 1942 no water conduits run from the camp in the direction of the so-called bunkers.[347]

Another expression referring to the crematoria is "special basement." Pressac offers this opinion on it:[348]

> *"In this matter, Wolter wrote a memorandum for Bischoff's information under the heading 'Venting of the Crematoria (I and II),' in which he designated 'Corpse Cellar I' of Crematoria II as 'special basement.'"*

This memo by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Wolter on November 27, 1942, is alleged to have been a component of a plan of the Central Construction Office "to relocate [the] gassings from Bunkers 1 and 2 to a room in the crematorium, which had a mechanical ventilation unit," and represents for Pressac "part of the first clear 'criminal slip.'" He sees in this "a reference to an unusual use of the crematoria which appears in some document (written, a plan, a photograph), and which can only be explained by assuming that killings of people by poison gas were carried out here."[349] The expression "special basement" in this memo is thus supposed to be a code word for homicidal gas chamber. Pressac's argumentation is based exclusively upon the presence of this term.

Referring to some information imparted to him by Engineer Prüfer on the phone, Wolter wrote in the memo in question:[350]

> *"The firm would have a fitter available in about 8 days, who, when the ceilings above the special basements are finished, is supposed to fit the venting unit; in addition the forced-draft device for the five 3-muffle furnaces."*

As we have seen before, for Pressac the expression "special basement" refers to "Corpse Cellar 1 of Crematorium II." But in the document in question the term "the ceilings" is in plural. One can exclude the possibility that this reference includes Corpse Cellar I of Crematorium III; although the document deals with the "venting of crematoria" – meaning Crematoria II and III – it refers in fact only to Crematorium II. Only in this crematorium had the construction work reached the point where the completion of the ceiling over the basement level was possible within so short a period of time. In fact, on January 23 the concrete ceilings of Basements nos. 1 and 2 had already been poured,while on the other hand the job of sealing the floors of the correspond-

---

[346] "*Aufstellung über die zur Durchführung der Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken*," June 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100. See Document 20 in the Appendix.

[347] "*Lageplan Maßstab 1:10000. Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz. Wasserversorgung*," VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

[348] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 76.

[349] *Ibid*., pp. 75f.

[350] Note of November 27, 1942, of SS *Untersturmführer* Wolter. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 65.

ing rooms of Crematorium III from the ground-water table had only just been completed on that date.[351] Also, the reference to the installation of the forced-draft device makes sense only for Crematorium II, in which the the five triple-muffle furnaces, the smoke flues and the chimney had already been completed, while the chimney of Crematorium III had been built no higher than that crematorium's ceiling.[351]

On the other hand, Crematorium II had two basement rooms for which a venting unit was planned, that is, Corpse Cellar 1 and Corpse Cellar 2. The former was equipped with an aeration unit, the latter merely with a de-aeration unit, which had been installed between March 15 and 21.[352] It is therefore clear that the "special basements" mentioned in Wolter's memo were nothing more than both corpse cellars of Crematorium II. These semi-underground rooms were given the prefix "special" precisely because, out of the six semi-underground rooms into which the basement level of the crematorium was subdivided,[353] they were the only corpse cellars and as such were provided with a ventilation unit.

The term "special basement" also appears in an earlier document, of which Pressac was evidently unaware. This was the "Construction report for the month of October," which Bischoff prepared on November 4, 1942, and which states, in reference to Crematorium II:[354]

> *"Concrete pressure plate poured in special basement. The venting shafts walled up and the interior basement work begun."*

The term "concrete pressure plate" refers to the basement floor of the crematorium; its weight served to neutralize the water-table pressure.[355] Let us assume that "special basement" here also referred to Corpse Cellar 1 – but does the prefix "special" indicate a criminal meaning?

According to Pressac, the Central Construction Office is supposed to have decided at the end of October 1942 "to relocate" the alleged gassings from the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2 "to a room of the crematorium, which had a mechanical ventilation unit, exactly as was done in December of 1941 in the mortuary room of Crematorium I."[356] According to Pressac, the alleged gassings in that crematorium proceeded as follows:[357]

---

[351] Report no. 1 on the construction work, prepared by Bischoff on January 23, 1943, for Kammler.

[352] Topf, certificate of employment of Messing for the 25th to 21st of March 1943. APMO, *BW* 30/31, p. 25. See Chapter 16.

[353] According to Plan 1311 of May 14, 1942, which was still valid on November 27 of the same year. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 294.

[354] RGVA, 502-1-24313, p. 86.

[355] Letter of October 14, 1942, from Bischoff to the Huta firm. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 112.

[356] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 75.

[357] *Ibid*., p. 42.

> *"In the ceiling of the mortuary room, three rectangular openings were cut and equipped so that the Zyklon B could be dispersed. It was poured directly into the room, after the two doors of which had been made gas-tight."*

If the term "special basement" referred to a gas chamber built inside Crematorium II according to the design of the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematorium I at the Main Camp, then the Central Construction Office would have included openings for the dispersion of Zyklon B in the concrete ceiling of Corpse Cellar 1 during its construction. Yet, as is well known, this ceiling was built without such openings.[358]

The Central Construction Office is therefore supposed to have planned, at a time when the basement floor for neutralizing the water-table pressure had just been poored, to convert this corpse cellar into a gas chamber – yet in doing so it forgot to include the openings indispensable for the introduction of Zyklon B through the roof, and is alleged to have broken four such holes through the 18-cm-thick, reinforced-concrete ceiling with sledge hammers and chisels only after the crematorium was completed! What bad luck for Pressac that the technicians of the Central Construction Office were no such dunces: That is, they provided a round opening for the venting pipe of Corpse Cellar 2 when its concrete ceiling was poured,[359] and did exactly the same for the hot-air-extraction vents in the ceiling of the furnace room.[360]

The expression "special basement" is actually explained by the fact that, according to a hypothesis advocated by Pressac himself, Corpse Cellar 1 with its aeration and de-aeration unit served most likely for the "storage of bodies several days old, which were already in an advanced state of decomposition,"[361] For this reason it had to be equipped with a more-powerful ventilation system than normal mortuaries.

## 18. "Special Operation Hungary" in 1944[362]

On May 25, 1944, ten days after the departure of the first trains bringing Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, Kammler sent the following telegram to the Central Construction Office:[363]

> *"For Special Operation Hungary/Program 3 horse-stable barracks are to be set up immediately at the evasion bunkers.*[364]*"*

---

[358] This is evident from a photograph of the Kamann Series from January 1943, which shows the exterior of Mortuary Cellar 1 from Crematorium II. APMO, negative no. 20995/506. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 335.

[359] *Ibid*., p. 365, Photos 17 and 18; cf. also C. Mattogno, "*Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)*" *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(3) (2002), pp. 284-304.

[360] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 366-367, photos 20-23.

[361] *Ibid*., p. 284.

[362] Cf. C. Mattogno, "*Die Deportation ungarischer Juden...*," *op. cit.* (note 22).

[363] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 22. See Document 25 in the Appendix.

On May 30, Jothann informed the Construction Office of Camp II, Birkenau, of the text of this telegram.[365] On the following day, the head of the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police, Silesia, sent a letter to the Central Construction Office on the subject "Production of three horse-stable barracks for special operation Hungary," in which he advised, in reference to Kammler's order of May 25, that the barracks were to be picked up from Construction Depot I (the storage depot) by the Construction Inspectorate of Silesia, and he requested the immediate preparation of the necessary administrative documents for the construction.[366]

These documents – unknown to Pressac and his colleagues – raise very pointed questions: What was 'Special Operation Hungary'? And what were the "evasion bunkers"?

The most important problem, of course, consists in determining whether, as Pressac thinks, the expression "special operation" means "the entire operation, including the selection, the transportation of those unfit for labor, as well as the gassing of the victims." If one starts with this hypothesis, then the three barracks must necessarily be identical with the alleged undressing barracks of Bunker 2.

But this hypothesis is totally unfounded. The "evasion bunkers" had nothing to do with the alleged Bunker 2, which can already be seen from the fact that this was the only one of the claimed extermination bunkers allegedly still in operation in summer 1944, while the three barracks for "Special Operation Hungary" had to have been located "at the evasion bunkers" (please note the plural!). Actually, the "evasion bunkers" were innocent air-raid shelters, as *Bunker* is the German word for shelter. Point 2 of Garrison Order No. 12/44 of April 12, 1944 ("evasion points in case of air-raid alarm") indicated that during air attacks, personnel should seek shelter and explained:[367]

> *"The evasion rooms are meant to have the purpose of protecting rank and file from bomb blasts, shrapnel, and fire."*

The various types of air-raid shelters also included proper bomb-proofs structures (*bombensichere Bauwerke*),[368] while the "evasion shelters" were small structures probably intended to protect troops on duty outdoors.

According to a file memorandum of June 28, 1944, by the head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Obersturmführer* Jothann, on the subject "Air defense measures in the Auschwitz concentration camp," as of that date 22 one- or

---

[364] German: *Ausweichbunker*, where *ausweichen* means to get out of the way, evade, avoid, dodge, swerve.

[365] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 21a.

[366] RGVA, 502-1-251, p. 46.

[367] Special Order no. 12/44 of April 12, 1944. AGK, NTN, 121, p. 114.

[368] *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Amtsgruppe C, Amt C II – Technische Fachgebiete. Richtlinie Nr. 58* of July 14, 1944. RGVA, 501-1-401, page not given.

two-man shrapnel shelters for the SS guard detachment of the "little cordon" (the watchtowers that ringed the immediate camp) had been built by the Commandant's Headquarters of Camp I, thus of the Main Camp.[369] The "evasion bunkers" may well have been identical with these facilities.

In summation, it may be said that the "3 horse-stable barracks for Special Operation Hungary" were to be put up near air-raid shelters inside the camp, and thus had no criminal significance.

On June 16, 1944, Oswald Pohl visited Auschwitz and approved the construction of 29 structures, among them

*"3 barracks for immediate measures, 'Jew action.'"*[370]

Pressac, who devotes several pages to the Pohl visit,[371] doesn't even mention these three barracks – and with good reason. A "List of the structures under construction with degree of completion," prepared by Jothann on September 4, 1944, mentions in particular the "3 barracks for immediate measures (Jew action)," giving 90 percent as its percentage of completion.[372] Thus, nearly two months after the end of the deportation of Jews from Hungary, the three barracks in question had still not been completed: How could they possibly have served as undressing barracks for victims who were allegedly gassed between the middle of May and beginning of July?

The three barracks for "immediate measures, 'Jew action'" are not identical with the three horse-stable barracks mentioned at the beginning, since the construction of the latter had been ordered by Kammler on May 25, 1944, and thus no additional approval by Pohl was required on June 16, quite apart from the fact that the different description undoubtedly refers to different buildings, each of which had its own number and name. An undated construction expense book for an unspecified construction project identifies *BW* 54 as "three barracks for special measures." The book contains only two entries, both from September 4, 1944, which refer to hourly wage work performed by the firm of Lenz & Co. A.G. of Kattowitz. The two bills amount to 318.66 RM and 362.42 RM, respectively. The partial costs given in the book refer to 21/7b (*Bau*).[373] *BW* 54 designated "3 barracks for special measures (Hungary)".[374] It is clear, therefore, that these three barracks are identical with those for "special measures, 'Jew action.'" As far as the word "immediate measures" is con-

---

[369] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 38.

[370] File memorandum of Bischoff of June 17, 1944. NO 2359.

[371] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 108-111. Pressac erroneously places the time of the Pohl visit in August 1944.

[372] "*Aufstellung der im Bau befindlichen Bauwerke mit Fertigstellungsgrad*," RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 195a.

[373] "*Bauausgabebuch. BW 54 = 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen*," RGVA, 502-1-111, p. 573-573a.

[374] "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens 'Lager II' Auschwitz*," AGK, NTN, 94, p. 158.

cerned, it belongs to the ordinary vocabulary of the camp and has no criminal import. For example, in a letter dated June 14, 1944, from the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police, Silesia, the term refers to "Immediate hygienic measures in Auschwitz Concentration Camp II – establishment of mortuaries in each sub-section."[375]

## 19. "Special Operation": Interrogation by the Gestapo

In Chapter 16, I mentioned that Bischoff sent Kammler a secret teletype on December 18, 1942, concerning the anticipated completion of the crematoria. Bischoff reported the following:[376]

> *"In the month of December work had to come to a standstill for several days due to delousing and disinfestation. Likewise, a Gestapo special operation for security reasons encompassing all civilian workers has been underway since December 16. Due to the imposition of a camp lock-down, the civilian workers have been unable to leave the camp for six months. For that reason, a grant of leave from Dec. 23, 1942 to Jan 4, 1943 is absolutely essential."*

Pressac comments:[377]

> *"The revelation* [postponement of vacations for civilian workers] *embittered the civilian workers, since they had been stuck in Auschwitz for five months. It is not known exactly what happened next, but on the 17th and 18th of December none of the civilian workers showed up at the building site and work didn't resume until the 19th. On the 17th a spontaneous strike is supposed to have occurred which led to the intervention of the camp Gestapo (the political department) in order to bring it under control. This intervention was called a 'special operation for security reasons.' The civilian workers are supposed to have been subjected to interrogation by the political department, which wanted to find out the reason for the strike."*

One critic, who will do anything to interpret "special operation" as a synonym for murder, objects:[378]

> *"It is quite possible that the camp administration sought to make an example of some of the civilian workers by executing them. This could explain why the memo is marked 'secret'."*

This explanation is impossible on linguistic grounds, because the document speaks unequivocally of a "special operation […] encompassing *all* civilian workers," not just "some." In all seriousness, is one to believe that the Gesta-

---

[375] Letter of June 14, 1944 from Bischoff to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 245.

[376] Teletype from Bischoff to Kammler of December 18, 1942. APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.

[377] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 79f.

[378] John C. Zimmermann, *Body Disposal at Auschwitz*; archive.org/download/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial/BDA.pdf, p. 8.

po had *all* the civilian workers employed in Auschwitz executed? On December 22, four days after the "special operation," the civilian workers were very much alive: On the next day, 905 men went off quite contentedly on their Christmas vacations, which lasted through January 3![379]

This "special operation" had an administrative aftermath, because the Gestapo interrogations disrupted the normal work of the civilian workers, and their employer immediately claimed compensation. Already on December 29, 1942, Bischoff sent a letter to Office C/V (Central Construction Inspectorate) of the SS *WVHA* with the subject "Labor Deployment Auschwitz. Reimbursement of canceled labor hours due to a decreed special operation," in which he stated:[380]

> *"The Central Construction Office hereby reports that inmates and civilian workers employed at the individual construction sites could not be deployed during four days as a result of carrying out a special operation. Advice is requested as to which account and object these costs are to be allocated to."*

On January 22, 1943, one of the companies that had incurred losses due to the Gestapo's "special operation," the *Baugeschäft Anhalt. Hoch- und Tief-Eisenbetonbau Berlin*, asked the Central Construction Office for a refund of 753.29 RM for the "Special operation, department for labor deployment."[381] On January 28, Bischoff turned again to the head of Office C/V of the SS *WVHA* with a letter bearing the subject "Labor Deployment Auschwitz. Reimbursement of canceled labor hours due to a decreed special operation," in which he asked

> *"for a notification as to the account and object to which the costs are to be charged which were incurred as a result of a special operation conducted among the civilian workers and inmates employed at the individual construction sites."*[382]

## 20. "Special Barrack 'B'" of Auschwitz

On August 12, 1943, the chief of the Construction Inspectorate, Eastern Reich, sent a letter to the Central Construction Office that stated:[383]

> *"In the above letter, the chief of Office Group D proposed the accelerated construction of a prisoners' Special Building 'B.' I request that an understanding be reached with the commandant of the concentration camp and that*

---

[379] "*Baubericht für Monat Dezember 1942*," produced by Bischoff on January 6, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 2

[380] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 233.

[381] *Ibid.*, p. 249.

[382] *Ibid.*, p. 251.

[383] Letter by *Leiter der Bauinspektion Reich-Ost* to *Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz*, June 12, 1943, RGVA, 502-2-108, p. 3.

> *a corresponding construction proposal be filed here as soon as possible. A schematic sketch of the special barrack is enclosed.*
> *I nevertheless consider it necessary, just as in other concentration camps, to implement extra measures (reinforcement of the partition walls) for a normal barrack here as well. This work is especially urgent, since on the one hand the* RF *SS*[384] *has demanded particular haste according to a statement by Office C V, and on the other hand the application by the chief of Office Group D of Apr. 20, 1943, reached the Construction Inspectorate only today."*

What was this "special barrack" whose construction Himmler had personally ordered? A barrack for gassing? The documents Jürgen Graf and I found in Moscow do not permit a definitive answer to this question. The relevant documents are the following:

– An "explanatory report for the construction and installation of a prisoners' Special Barrack 'B,'" prepared by the Central Construction Office on June 29, 1943.[385]
– A "cost estimate for the construction of a prisoners' Special Barrack 'B,' *BW* 93 in the CC Auschwitz," also prepared on June 29, 1943, by the Central Construction Office; the estimated costs amounted to 30,000 RM.[386]
– A "site sketch [with a scale of] 1:200,"[387] according to which the barrack in question was supposed to be built behind (*i.e.*, east of) Blocks 10 and 11 of the main camp and parallel to them.

A document at the Auschwitz Museum casts light on the function of this barrack; it has been published by Dwork and van Pelt. It is a plan (scale: 1:100) of the "special barrack for the CC Auschwitz," which the two authors correctly interpret as follows:[388]

> *"Evidently a barrack to house the camp prostitutes."*

In fact, the letter B stood for *Bordell* (brothel). While the barrack was never built, nevertheless a brothel was established. From a report by the camp doctor of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp dating from December 16, 1943, we learn that:[389]

> *"In October a brothel with 19 women was established in Block 24. Before being put into service, the women were tested for Wa. r.*[390] *and Go.*[391] *These*

---

384 *Reichsführer* SS, therefore Heinrich Himmler.
385 RGVA, 502-2-108, pp. 3f.
386 RGVA, 502-2-108, pp. 5f.
387 RGVA, 502-2-108, p. 7.
388 D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 310), unpaginated illustration section without pagination, Plate 20.
389 Quarterly report dated December 16, 1943, of the SS camp physician of CC Auschwitz to the SS *WVHA*, Office DIII. GARF, 7121-108-32, pp. 95f.
390 Wassermann's reaction: a chemical reaction for detecting the syphilis pathogen discovered by the bacteriologist August Wassermann (1866-1925).
391 Gonorrhea.

*examinations are repeated at regular intervals. Admission to the brothel is permitted to the prisoners every evening after roll call. During the visiting period an inmate doctor and inmate male nurse, who perform the prescribed sanitary measures, are always present. An SS man and an* S.D.G.[392] *take care of the supervision."*

## 21. "Special Units" of the Crematoria

Danuta Czech explains the origin and meaning of the term "*Sonderkommando*" (special unit) as follows:[393]

*"The extermination camp created also one other group of people, those who were forced to work in the crematoria and gas chambers – the unfortunate people were assigned to the work of the special unit. The SS used code words if they spoke about the mass extermination of those 'unworthy of life.' It called the mass extermination as well as the transports leading to selection 'special treatment' (often abbreviated as* SB*). Thus, also, the expression 'special unit.'"*

In other words, since criminal activity described by the code word "special treatment" was allegedly being conducted in the crematoria, the staff employed there had of necessity to be a "special unit." Naturally, of all the units working at Auschwitz, this one was the only work unit at Auschwitz that merited the prefix "special" – otherwise the word would have lost the criminal significance that it possessed according to orthodox historiography.

Based on the documents, the reality is entirely different.

In the documents which explicitly mention the crematorium staff, its designation is usually simply "staff of crematorium,"[394] or it is identified by number – "206-B boiler, Crematorium I and II, 207-B boiler, Crematorium II and IV."[395]

Only one document is known so far which establishes a relationship between "special unit" and the crematoria: it is an handwritten "escape report" from September 7, 1944. The most significant passage of it is this:

*"Around 1400 hours today, a large number of prisoners escaped from the C.C. Auschwitz II, from the* Sonderkommando *(crematorium), mostly Jews. Some of the fugitives have already been shot during the instantly initiated pursuit. The search operation continues."*

---

[392] *Sanitätsdienstgrad* = medical orderly.

[393] D. Czech, "The Auschwitz Prisoners' Administration," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 371.

[394] "*Krematoriumspersonal*"; "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers*," January 31, 1944, APMO, D-f/402, n.inv. 167217, p. 34.

[395] For example, in the report "*Arbeitseinsatz für den 15. Mai 1943*," APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a, p. 333a.

Note that this was an informal handwritten report by a guard who was not necessarily familiar with the specific terms used by the camp administration. The fact that it had to be specified that the "special unit" in question was that of the "crematorium" confirms that many special units existed at Auschwitz who were assigned the most diverse tasks, as can be seen by the following non-exhaustive list:

– *Installation by special unit – Birkenau* BW *20 PoW camp*: unit of electricians serving in the power plant of Birkenau (*BW* 20).[396]
– *pest control special unit* (made up of women).[397]
– *special unit Reinhardt*: women's unit assigned to the sorting of clothing.[398]
– *special unit Zeppelin*: outside unit based in Breslau.[399]
– *special unit I*: unit for the warehousing of the personal effects of the Jews deported to Auschwitz.[400]
– *special unit II*: as before, second unit.[401]
– *construction depot special unit (S.K.)*: unit employed in the warehouse of the construction depot.[402]
– *Dwory special unit (S.K.)*: unit working in Dwory – a village about 10 km east of the town of Auschwitz.[403]
– *Buna special unit (S.K.)*: unit working in Monowitz.[404]
– *clothing workshops special unit*: unit in the workshops producing clothing.[405]
– *DAW special unit*: unit employed in the German Equipment Works.[406]
– *special unit* occupied at the "*Sola-Hütte*."[407]
– *special unit Buch, Kelm, Schulz, Bickel*: "duty roster for Tuesday" July 18, 1944 (dated July 17).[408]

---

396 "*Installation des Sonderkommando-Birkenau BW 20 KGL*," work card for the electricians, Order no. 1888/276 of August 22, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 34.
397 "*Sonderkommando Schädlingsbekämpfung*," "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers*," May 15, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 145.
398 "*Sonderkommando Reinhardt*," *ibid*..
399 "*Sonderkommando Zeppelin*," Garrison Order no. 28/42 of October 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-39, p. 40.
400 "*Sonderkommando I*," "*Aktenvermerk über die derzeit für die Lagerung von Effekten verwendeten Baracken und Massivgebäude*," February 10, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 33.
401 "*Sonderkommando II*," fragment of the camp card_index file. List prepared by Otto Wolken. AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 139f.
402 "*Bauhof-Sonderkommando (S.K.)*," *ibid*., p. 149.
403 "*Dwory-Sonderkommando (S.K.)*," *ibid*.
404 "*Buna-Sonderkommando (S.K.)*," *ibid.*
405 "*Bekleidungs-Werkstätte-Sonderkommando (Bekl.Werkst.S.K.)*," *ibid*., p. 75.
406 "*D.A.W. Sonderkommando (S.K.)*," *ibid*., p. 50.
407 Probably the name of a coal mine; "*Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II. Birkenau, den 4. Oktober 1944. Dienstplan für Donnerstag, den 5.10.1944*," GARF, 7021-108-59, p. 3.
408 "*Sonderkommando Buch, Kelm, Schulz, Bickel*," APMO, D-AuII-3/4, p. 1. See in this regard *Curated Lies, op. cit.* (note 21), p. 53.

– *special unit Buch*: "duty roster for Thursday, Oct. 5, 1944" (dated Oct. 4).[409]

Further special units are mentioned in various documents published in the Auschwitz Museum's documentary collection of 2014, which I have analyzed in the previously cited book *Curated Lies*:

– A list of detainees assigned to construction work at the Birkenau camp dated August 17, 1942 contains various items, including the following: "assigned from camp – at 7 h 30 for special unit 475 inmates, 25 foremen."[410] It is unknown which task this "special unit" performed, but it is certain that the 475 detainees assigned to it on that day came mainly from the pool of inmates invovled in site preparation (*Planierungsarbeiter*), which was reduced from 2,145 on Aug. 16 to 1,710 on Aug. 17, and from the inmates involved in site preparation for SS accommodations (*Pl.[anierungsarbeiter] SS-Unterkunft*), which decreased from 195 to 95.
– A page from the inmate-labor-deployment register which for Aug. 20, 1942, mentions a "reinforcement of special unit by 50 inmates" requested by the "administration of inmate property,"[411] which was probably the unit working at the "personal-effects barracks for special treatment" or the "disinfestation and personal-effects chamber/Operation Reinhard."
– A "compilation of expenses" for consumables acquired by the Birkenau camp which reports on April 23, 1942, the delivery of 300 kg of cement and 400 kg of bagged lime for "*BW*. 4 *Sonderk*. Bir.," that is "Structure 4 Special Unit Birkenau," which refers to the construction of the "Barracks for Logistics no. 1-14."
– A request by a "Special Unit Birkenau" dated February 10, 1943, regarding "1 barrel of chlorinated lime."[412] It does not state the intended use of this chlorinated lime. For hygienic application, this substance was quite common, though. For example, on January 21, 1943 the British deciphered the following German radio message, addressed to the Dachau camp:[413]

> *"2500 Ltr. DFLO chlorinated lime, 100 kg. cresol soap solution and 1000 portions typhus vaccine can be picked up on Thursday Jan. 28, 43, by truck directly at the* HSL [*SS Hauptsanitätslager*= main medical warehouse] *in BERLIN-LICHTENBERG. 4 copies of the orders have to be presented. DR. LOLLING."*

– Receipt No. 2102 of December 18, 1942, for "Special Unit no. 2" concerning the delivery of 3 tons of coke,[414] probably meant to heat barracks or

---

409 "*Sonderkommando Buch*," see *Curated Lies, ibid*., p. 54.
410 I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 69.
411 *Ibid*., p. 77.
412 *Ibid*., p. 203.
413 TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 26.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 370b/5.2.43, n. 27-28.
414 I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 205.

some other location. This "Special Unit no. 2" was no doubt identical with the "Special Unit II" mentioned above.

– Another page from the inmate-labor-deployment register, which for January 19, 1943 contains an entry saying "Request for 2 guards for special unit," again requested by the Administration of Inmate Effects, which was a subsection of "Department IV – Administration" of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

# Conclusion

The historical and documentary analysis presented in the present study enables a definitive answer to the question raised at the beginning: The prefix "special," which occurs in the documents examined, referred to various aspects of life in the Auschwitz camp:

– the disinfestation and storage of personal effects taken from the prisoners;
– the delousing facility of Birkenau (the Central Sauna);
– the Zyklon B deliveries, which were shipped for the purpose of disinfestation;
– the prisoners' hospital planned for Sector BIII of the Birkenau camp;
– the reception of deportees;
– the classification of those suitable for labor.

But *in not a single instance* did this prefix have a criminal meaning. For this reason the "deciphering" performed by orthodox Holocaust historiography is historically and documentarily untenable.

Thus the vicious circle of the orthodox historians has been broken, and the claim that expressions in documents pertaining to the Auschwitz camp which contain the prefix "special" belonged to a "code language" concealing unspeakable atrocities is exposed for what it really is: a crude ploy meant to conjure up with mere words the kind of evidence that these historians should long since have provided, yet have been quite unable to provide and in fact continue to be unable to provide.

The documentary collection *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, published in 2014 by the Auschwitz Museum, contains the result of years of research by the historians at that museum, who carefully perused all the documents stored in their archive. In a certain way, this work is an official confirmation for the fact that no document exists which in any way refers to the alleged gassing "bunkers" at Birkenau, to the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the crematoria, or in general to any form of killings of registered or unregistered inmates at Auschwitz.

# Appendix

## Abbreviations

**AGK:** Archivum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce (Archive of the Chief Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland; later renamed "Archive of the Chief Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People"), Warsaw

**APM:** Archivum Państwowe w Katowicach (State Archive in Kattowitz)

**APMM:** Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archive of the State Museum, Majdanek), Lublin

**APMO:** Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brezinka (Archive of the State Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum)

**BAK:** Budesarchiv Koblenz (German Federal Archive at Koblenz)

**CDJC:** Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine (Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation), Paris

**GARF:** Gosudarstvenny Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow

**ISRT:** Istituto Storico della Resistenza di Torino (Historical Institute of the Resistance in Turin)

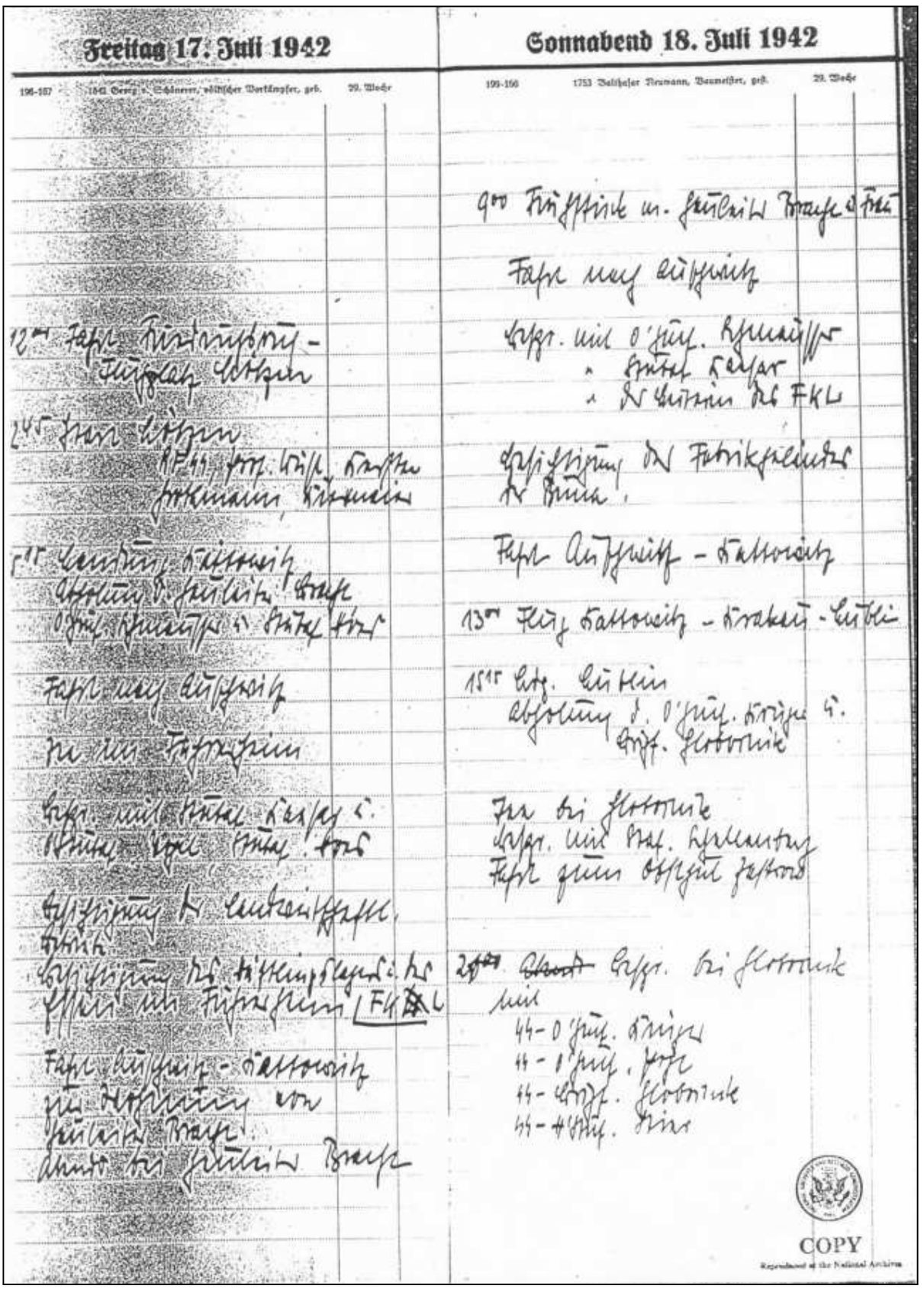
**NA:** National Archives, Washington

**ROD:** Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Reich Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam

**RGVA:** Rossiskij Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Archiv (State Russian War Archive), Moscow; former name: TCIDK (Tsentr Chraneniya Istoriko-Dokumentalnich Kollektsii, Center for the Preservation of Historical Documentary Collections)

**VHA:** Vojenský Historický Arhiv (Military History Archive), Prague

# Documents



Freitag 17. Juli 1942

Sonnabend 18. Juli 1942

COPY

Document 1: Himmler's diary, July 17–18, 1942.
NA, RG 242, T-581/R 39A.

werd aangegeven door het woord „entlassen". Het interpreteren van dit woord mag niet geschieden door het weergeven van zijn normale betekenis. In andere documenten immers wordt „entlassen" geplaatst achter de personalia der gevangenen die naar de gaskamer werden gevoerd van de ziekenbarak uit of van de appèlplaats af. Zulks uitdrukkelijk toegevoegd ter onderscheiding van hen, die op de dag van aankomst naar de gaskamers gebracht en in het geheel niet geregistreerd werden. „Entlassen" werd ook wel geplaatst achter de personalia dergenen, die werden ontslagen uit de ziekenbarakken of achter de personalia van hen, die naar een ander kamp werden overgebracht. Evenwel de betekenissen: vergassingen, ontslag uit de ziekenbarak en overplaatsing, worden in de fotocopie die hier wordt behandeld, niet gebruikt. De overplaatsingen werden geboekt als „Ueberstellten", vergassing vond, voor wie éénmaal tewerkgesteld was, nog niet plaats, aangezien de capaciteit der vernietigingsinstallaties niet groot genoeg was. Ontslag uit de ziekenbarak werd op de fotocopie niet vermeld, omdat een dergelijk ontslag een zuivere interne verplaatsing teweegbracht. Blijft dus alleen de mogelijkheid over van ontslag in zijn normale betekenis. Dit laatste alleen aan te nemen op grond van de genoemde negatieve aanwijzingen is echter niet noodzakelijk.

Hier volgt een positieve aanwijzing. De ontslagenen behoorden alle tot de categorie der zogenaamde „Erziehungshäftlinge". Deze categorie was, in tegenstelling tot de Joodse, nog niet bij voorbaat voor de vernietiging bestemd. De in vrijheid gestelden hebben overwegend de Duitse of de Poolse nationaliteit, een enkele maal ook een andere (zo werd 1 Griek genoteerd). Personalia van joodse gevangenen werden bij opgaaf der ontslagenen niet aangetroffen.

Voor een goed beeld van de door de bestudering der fotocopie verkregen resultaten volgt hier een overzicht van de bevolkingsbeweging in het kamp, alsmede de matriculeseries.

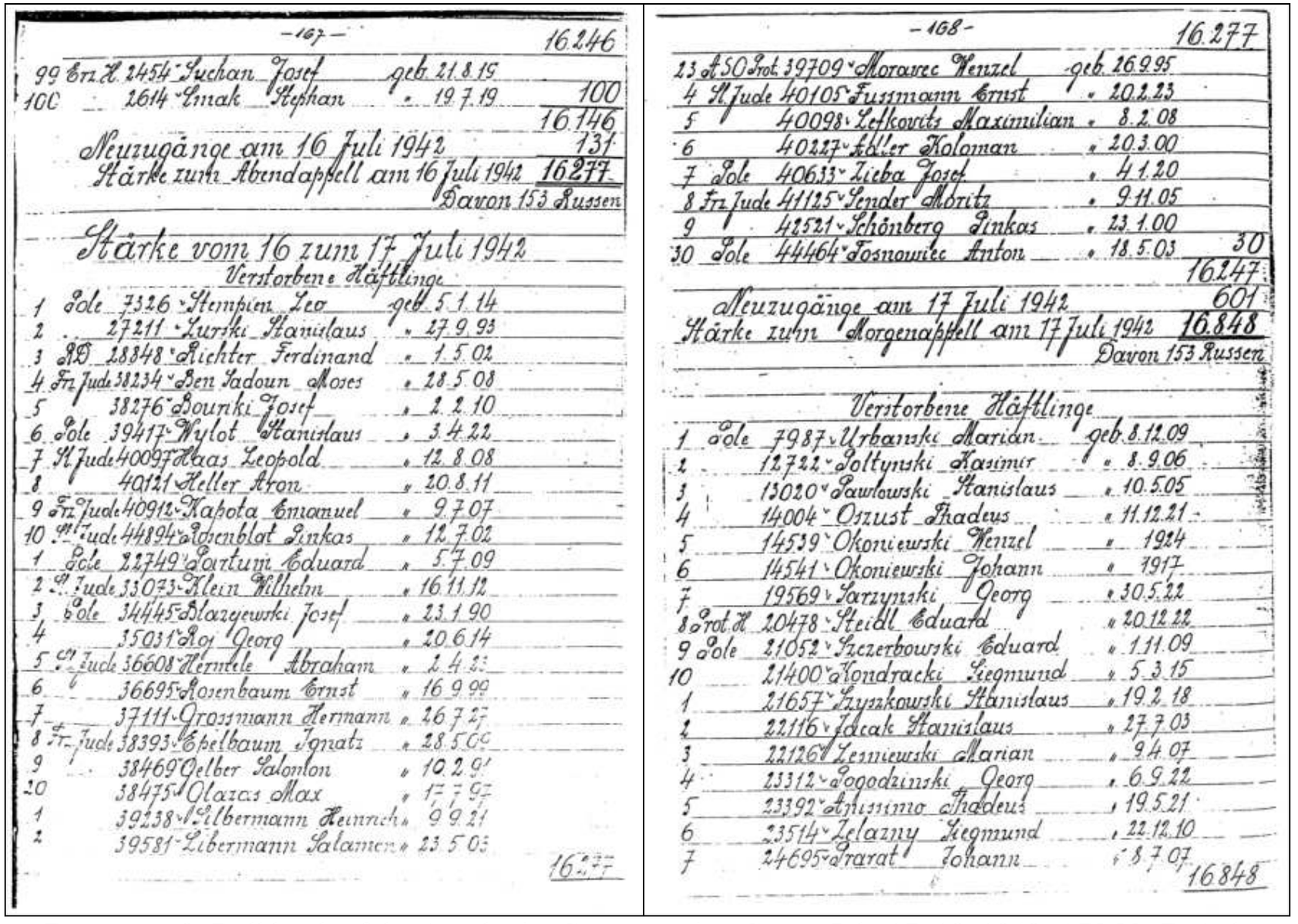
Kolom 1 bevat de data der appels met de aanduiding O = Ochtendappèl en A = avondappèl. Deze appèls bepalen tijd en plaats der opgaven in de overige kolommen:

in kolom 2 wordt het bevolkingscijfer van het kamp per appèl vermeld;
in kolom 3 wordt het aantal overledenen, geregistreerd per appèl, vermeld;
in kolom 4 wordt het aantal der van elders aangevoerde gevangenen, geregistreerd per appèl, vermeld;
in kolom 5 worden de bijzondere verminderingen der kampbevolking (ontslag en ontvluchting) geconstateerd op het in kolom 1 aangegeven appèl, zonder nadere precisering vermeld.
in kolom 6 worden voorzoveel mogelijk vermeld welke transporten, naar bij het onderzoek is gebleken, op het in kolom 1 aangegeven appèl voor het eerst werden geregistreerd. De transporten zijn aangeduid door, voorzoveel mogelijk, opgave van plaats en datum van vertrek:
in kolom 7 worden vermeld de matriculenummer-series, die de mannen van de in kolom 6 aangegeven transporten ontvingen.

| 1) | 2) | 3) | 4) | 5) | 6) | 7) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | 40 | 22 | | | |
| O 16.7.42 | 16246 | | | | | |
| | | 100 | 131 | | | |
| A 16.7.42 | 16277 | | | | | |
| | | 30 | 601 | | Westerbork 15.7.42 | 47087-47687 |
| O 17.7.42 | 16848 | | | | | |
| | | 83 | 185 | | versch. nationalit. | 47688-47842 |
| A 17.7.42 | 16950 | | | | | |
| | | 25 | 977 | } | Westerbork 16.7.42 | 47843-48493 |
| O 18.7.42 | 17902 | | | } | Slowaken | 48494-48819 |
| | | 101 | 46 | 1) } | | |
| A 18.7.42 | 17846 | | | } | | |
| | | 18 | 24 | } | | |
| O 19.7.42 | 17852 | | | } | versch. nationalit. | 48820-48901 |
| | | 82 | | } | | |
| A 19.7.42 | 17770 | | | | | |
| | | 53 | 809 | | | |
| O 20.7.42 | 18526 | | | | Pithiviers 17.7.42 | 48902-49670 |

11

Document 2: Excerpt from the muster book of the Auschwitz camp. Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*. Volume II: *De deportatiertransporten van 15 juli tot en met 24 augustus 1942*, 's Gravenhage, The Hague 1948, p. 11.



-167- 16.246

99 Erz.H. 2454 Suchan Josef geb. 21.8.19
100 " 2614 Smak Stephan " 19.7.19 100
16.146
Neuzugänge am 16 Juli 1942 131
Stärke zum Abendappell am 16 Juli 1942 16277
Davon 153 Russen

Stärke vom 16 zum 17 Juli 1942
Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 Pole 7326 Stempien Leo geb 5.1.14
2 " 27211 Zurski Stanislaus " 27.9.93
3 RD 28848 Richter Ferdinand " 1.5.02
4 Fr.Jude 38234 Ben Jadoun Moses " 28.5.08
5 " 38276 Bourski Josef " 2.2.10
6 Pole 39417 Wylot Stanislaus " 3.4.22
7 H.Jude 40097 Haas Leopold " 12.8.08
8 " 40121 Heller Aron " 20.8.11
9 Fr.Jude 40912 Kapota Emanuel " 9.7.07
10 H.Jude 44894 Rosenblat Linkas " 12.7.02
1 Pole 22749 Zartum Eduard " 5.7.09
2 H.Jude 33073 Klein Wilhelm " 16.11.12
3 Pole 34445 Blazyewski Josef " 23.1.90
4 " 35031 Roj Georg " 20.6.14
5 Fr.Jude 36608 Hermele Abraham " 2.4.23
6 " 36695 Rosenbaum Ernst " 16.9.99
7 " 37111 Grossmann Hermann " 26.7.27
8 Fr.Jude 38393 Epelbaum Ignatz " 28.5.00
9 " 38469 Gelber Salomon " 10.2.91
10 " 38475 Olazas Max " 17.7.97
1 " 39238 Silbermann Heinrich " 9.9.21
2 " 39581 Libermann Salamen " 23.5.03

16.277

-168- 16.277

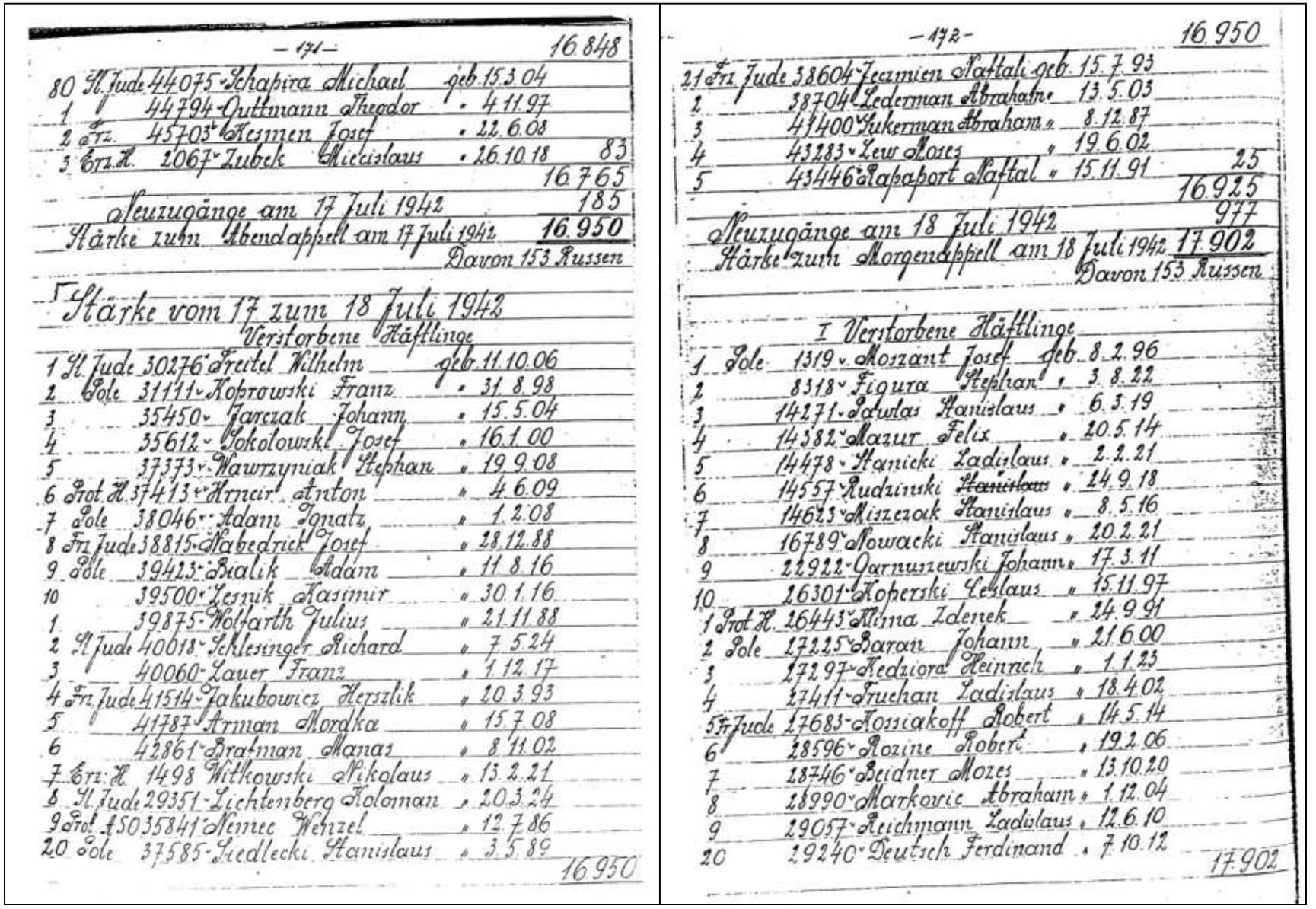
23 A.SO Prot. 39709 Moravec Wenzel geb. 16.9.95
4 H.Jude 40105 Fussmann Ernst " 20.2.23
5 " 40098 Lefkovits Maximilian " 8.2.08
6 " 40227 Adler Koloman " 20.3.00
7 Pole 40633 Zieba Josef " 4.1.20
8 Fr.Jude 41125 Lender Moritz " 9.11.05
9 " 42521 Schönberg Linkas " 23.1.00
30 Pole 44464 Tosnowiec Anton " 18.5.03 30
16247
Neuzugänge am 17 Juli 1942 601
Stärke zum Morgenappell am 17 Juli 1942 16.848
Davon 153 Russen

Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 Pole 7987 Urbanski Marian geb 8.12.09
2 " 12722 Zoltynski Kasimir " 8.9.06
3 " 13020 Pawlowski Stanislaus " 10.5.05
4 " 14004 Oszust Thadeus " 11.12.21
5 " 14539 Okoniewski Wenzel " 1924
6 " 14541 Okoniewski Johann " 1917
7 " 19569 Jarzynski Georg " 30.5.22
8 Prot.H. 20478 Steidl Eduard " 20.12.22
9 Pole 21052 Szczerbowski Eduard " 1.11.09
10 " 21400 Kondracki Siegmund " 5.3.15
1 " 21657 Szyszkowski Stanislaus " 19.2.18
2 " 22116 Jacak Stanislaus " 27.7.03
3 " 22126 Zemiewski Marian " 9.4.07
4 " 23312 Pogodzinski Georg " 6.9.22
5 " 23392 Antissima Thadeus " 19.5.21
6 " 23514 Zelazny Siegmund " 22.12.10
7 " 24695 Prarat Johann " 8.7.07

16848

Document 3: Roll book of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, July 17–18, 1942. APMO, D-Aul-3/1/5, p. 167f., 171f, 175f.



– 171 –

16.848

80 H. Jude 44075 Schapira Michael geb. 15.3.04
1 " 44794 Guttmann Theodor " 4.11.97
2 Frz. 45703 Kesmen Josef " 22.6.08
3 Erz. H. 2067 Zubek Mieczislaus " 26.10.18 83

16.765

Neuzugänge am 17 Juli 1942 185

Stärke zum Abendappell am 17 Juli 1942 16.950

Davon 153 Russen

Stärke vom 17 zum 18 Juli 1942

Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 H. Jude 30276 Freitel Wilhelm geb. 11.10.06
2 Pole 31111 Koprowski Franz " 31.8.98
3 35450 Jarczak Johann " 15.5.04
4 35612 Pokolowski Josef " 16.1.00
5 37373 Nawrzyniak Stephan " 19.9.08
6 Prot. H. 37413 Arnar Anton " 4.6.09
7 Pole 38046 Adam Ignatz " 1.2.08
8 Frz. Jude 38815 Habedrick Josef " 28.12.88
9 Pole 39423 Bialik Adam " 11.8.16
10 39500 Jesnik Kasimir " 30.1.16
1 39875 Wolfarth Julius " 21.11.88
2 H. Jude 40018 Schlesinger Richard " 7.5.24
3 40060 Lauer Franz " 1.12.17
4 Frz. Jude 41514 Jakubowicz Herszlik " 20.3.93
5 41787 Arman Mordka " 15.7.08
6 42861 Brafman Manas " 8.11.02
7 Erz. H. 1498 Witkowski Nikolaus " 13.2.21
8 H. Jude 29351 Lichtenberg Koloman " 20.3.24
9 Prot. ASO 35841 Nemec Wenzel " 12.7.86
20 Pole 37585 Siedlecki Stanislaus " 3.5.89

16.950

– 172 –

16.950

21 Frz. Jude 38604 Jeamien Naftali geb. 15.7.93
2 38704 Lederman Abrahatm " 13.5.03
3 41400 Lukerman Abraham " 8.12.87
4 43283 Lew Mosez " 19.6.02
5 43446 Laspaport Naftal " 15.11.91 25

16.925

Neuzugänge am 18 Juli 1942 977

Stärke zum Morgenappell am 18 Juli 1942 17.902

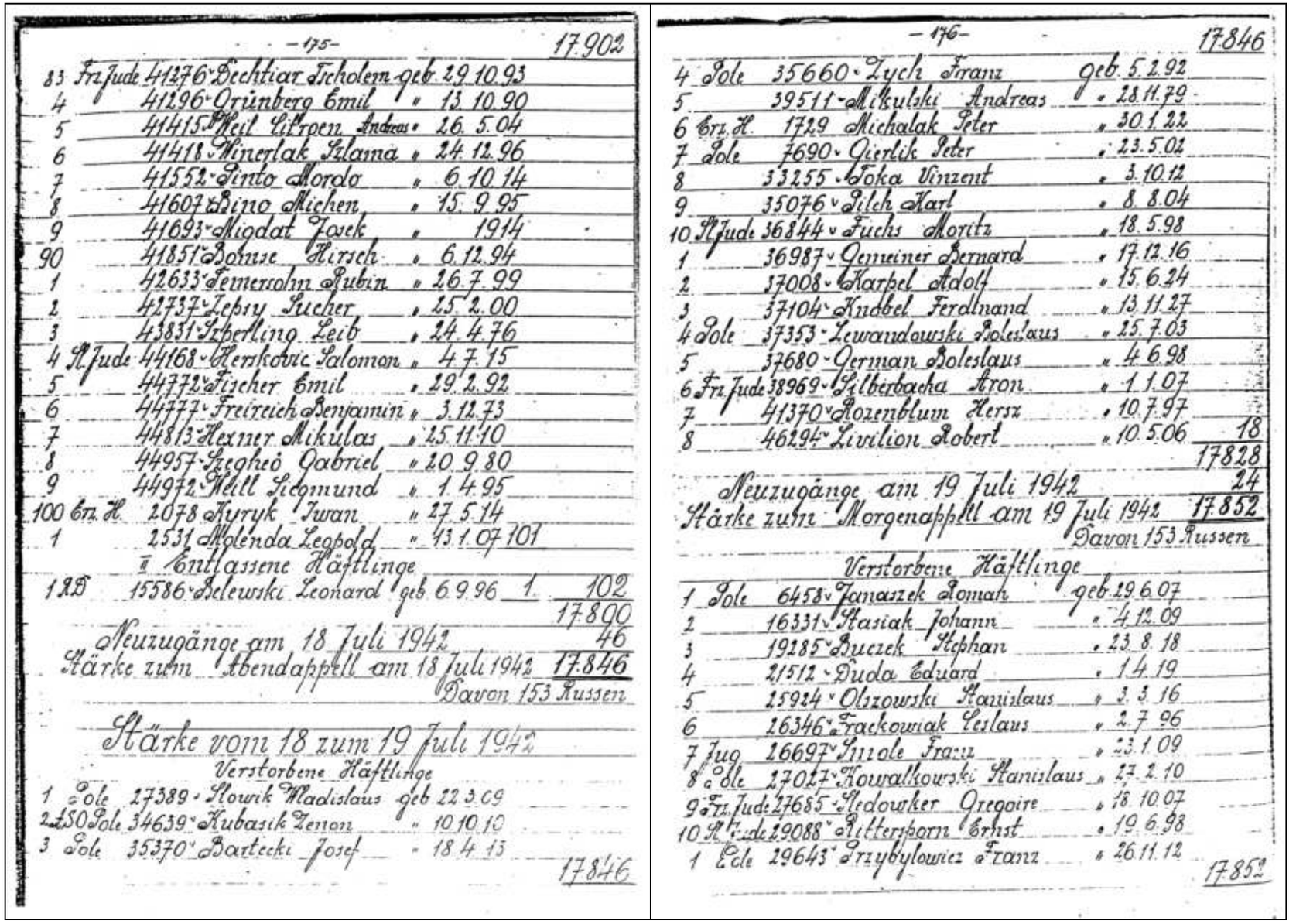
Davon 153 Russen

I Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 Pole 1319 Moszant Josef geb. 8.2.96
2 8318 Figura Stephan " 3.8.22
3 14271 Sawlas Stanislaus " 6.3.19
4 14382 Mazur Felix " 20.5.14
5 14478 Stanicki Ladislaus " 2.2.21
6 14557 Rudzinski ~~Stanislaus~~ " 14.9.18
7 14623 Kiszczak Stanislaus " 8.5.16
8 16789 Nowacki Stanislaus " 20.2.21
9 22922 Garnuszewski Johann " 17.3.11
10 26301 Koperski Ceslaus " 15.11.97
1 Prot. H. 26443 Klima Zdenek " 24.9.91
2 Pole 17225 Baran Johann " 21.6.00
3 17297 Kedziora Heinrich " 1.1.23
4 17411 Fruchan Ladislaus " 18.4.02
5 Frz. Jude 17683 Kosciakoff Robert " 14.5.14
6 28596 Rozine Robert " 19.2.06
7 28746 Beidner Mozes " 13.10.20
8 28990 Markovic Abraham " 1.12.04
9 29057 Reichmann Ladislaus " 12.6.10
20 29240 Deutsch Ferdinand " 7.10.12

17.902

Document 3 (continued).



-175- 17.902

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 83 | Fr. Jude | 41276 | Dechtiar Icholem | geb. 29.10.93 | |
| 4 | | 41296 | Grünberg Emil | " 13.10.90 | |
| 5 | | 41415 | Weil Litrgen Andreas | " 26.5.04 | |
| 6 | | 41418 | Minerlak Izlama | " 24.12.96 | |
| 7 | | 41552 | Pinto Mordo | " 6.10.14 | |
| 8 | | 41607 | Bino Michen | " 15.9.95 | |
| 9 | | 41693 | Migdat Josek | " 1914 | |
| 90 | | 41851 | Bonne Hirsch | " 6.12.94 | |
| 1 | | 42633 | Temerohn Rubin | " 26.7.99 | |
| 2 | | 42737 | Zepsy Sucher | " 25.2.00 | |
| 3 | | 43831 | Szperling Leib | " 24.4.76 | |
| 4 | Fr. Jude | 44168 | Herskovic Salomon | " 4.7.15 | |
| 5 | | 44772 | Fischer Emil | " 29.2.92 | |
| 6 | | 44777 | Freireich Benjamin | " 3.12.73 | |
| 7 | | 44813 | Hexner Mikulas | " 25.11.10 | |
| 8 | | 44957 | Szegheö Gabriel | " 20.9.80 | |
| 9 | | 44972 | Hell Siegmund | " 1.4.95 | |
| 100 | Grz. H. | 2078 | Kyryk Iwan | " 27.5.14 | |
| 1 | | 2531 | Molenda Leopold | " 13.1.07 | 101 |

1 Entlassene Häftlinge

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 125 | | 15586 | Belewski Leonard | geb. 6.9.96 | 1 | 102 |
| | | | | | | 17.800 |
| | | | Neuzugänge am 18 Juli 1942 | | | 46 |
| | | | Stärke zum Abendappell am 18 Juli 1942 | | | 17.846 |
| | | | | | | Davon 153 Russen |

Stärke vom 18 zum 19 Juli 1942

Verstorbene Häftlinge

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Pole | 27389 | Slowik Wladislaus | geb. 22.3.09 | |
| 2 | Pole | 34639 | Kubasik Zenon | " 10.10.10 | |
| 3 | Pole | 35370 | Bartecki Josef | " 18.4.13 | |
| | | | | | 17846 |

-176- 17846

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 4 | Pole | 35660 | Zych Franz | geb. 5.2.92 | |
| 5 | | 39511 | Mikulski Andreas | " 28.11.79 | |
| 6 | Grz. H. | 1729 | Michalak Peter | " 30.1.22 | |
| 7 | Pole | 7690 | Gierlik Peter | " 23.5.01 | |
| 8 | | 33255 | Toka Vinzent | " 3.10.12 | |
| 9 | | 35076 | Zilch Karl | " 8.8.04 | |
| 10 | Fr. Jude | 36844 | Fuchs Moritz | " 18.5.98 | |
| 1 | | 36987 | Gemeiner Bernard | " 17.12.16 | |
| 2 | | 37008 | Karpel Adolf | " 15.6.24 | |
| 3 | | 37104 | Knobel Ferdinand | " 13.11.27 | |
| 4 | Pole | 37353 | Lewandowski Boleslaus | " 25.7.03 | |
| 5 | | 37680 | German Boleslaus | " 4.6.98 | |
| 6 | Fr. Jude | 38969 | Silberbacha Aron | " 1.1.07 | |
| 7 | | 41370 | Rozenblum Hersz | " 10.7.97 | |
| 8 | | 46294 | Livilion Robert | " 10.5.06 | 18 |
| | | | | | 17828 |
| | | | Neuzugänge am 19 Juli 1942 | | 24 |
| | | | Stärke zum Morgenappell am 19 Juli 1942 | | 17852 |
| | | | | | Davon 153 Russen |

Verstorbene Häftlinge

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Pole | 6458 | Janaszek Roman | geb. 29.6.07 | |
| 2 | | 16331 | Stasiak Johann | " 4.12.09 | |
| 3 | | 19285 | Buczek Stephan | " 23.8.18 | |
| 4 | | 21512 | Duda Eduard | " 14.19 | |
| 5 | | 25924 | Olszowski Stanislaus | " 3.3.16 | |
| 6 | | 26346 | Frackowiak Teslaus | " 2.7.96 | |
| 7 | Jug. | 26697 | Smole Franz | " 23.1.09 | |
| 8 | Pole | 27027 | Kowalkowski Stanislaus | " 27.2.10 | |
| 9 | Fr. Jude | 27685 | Sedowker Gregoire | " 18.10.07 | |
| 10 | Fr. Jude | 29088 | Ritterporn Ernst | " 19.6.98 | |
| 1 | Pole | 29643 | Przybylowicz Franz | " 26.11.12 | |
| | | | | | 17852 |

Document 3 (continued).

- 17 -

45 BW 55 2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
Grundfläche: 42,5o x 12,5o = 531,25 $m^2$
Barackenhöhe: 2,8o m
Umbauter Raum: 531,25x2,8o = 1487,5o $m^3$
Kosten für 1 $m^3$: RM 22,5o
1.487,5o x 22,5o = RM 33.468,75
Zuschlag für entsprechenden Umbau der Baracken, ferner für Fundament- und Sockelmauerwerk, Absetzgrube, Feuerlöschgeräte usw. RM 7.531,25
RM 41.000,--
2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken: Gesamtkosten: RM 82.000,--

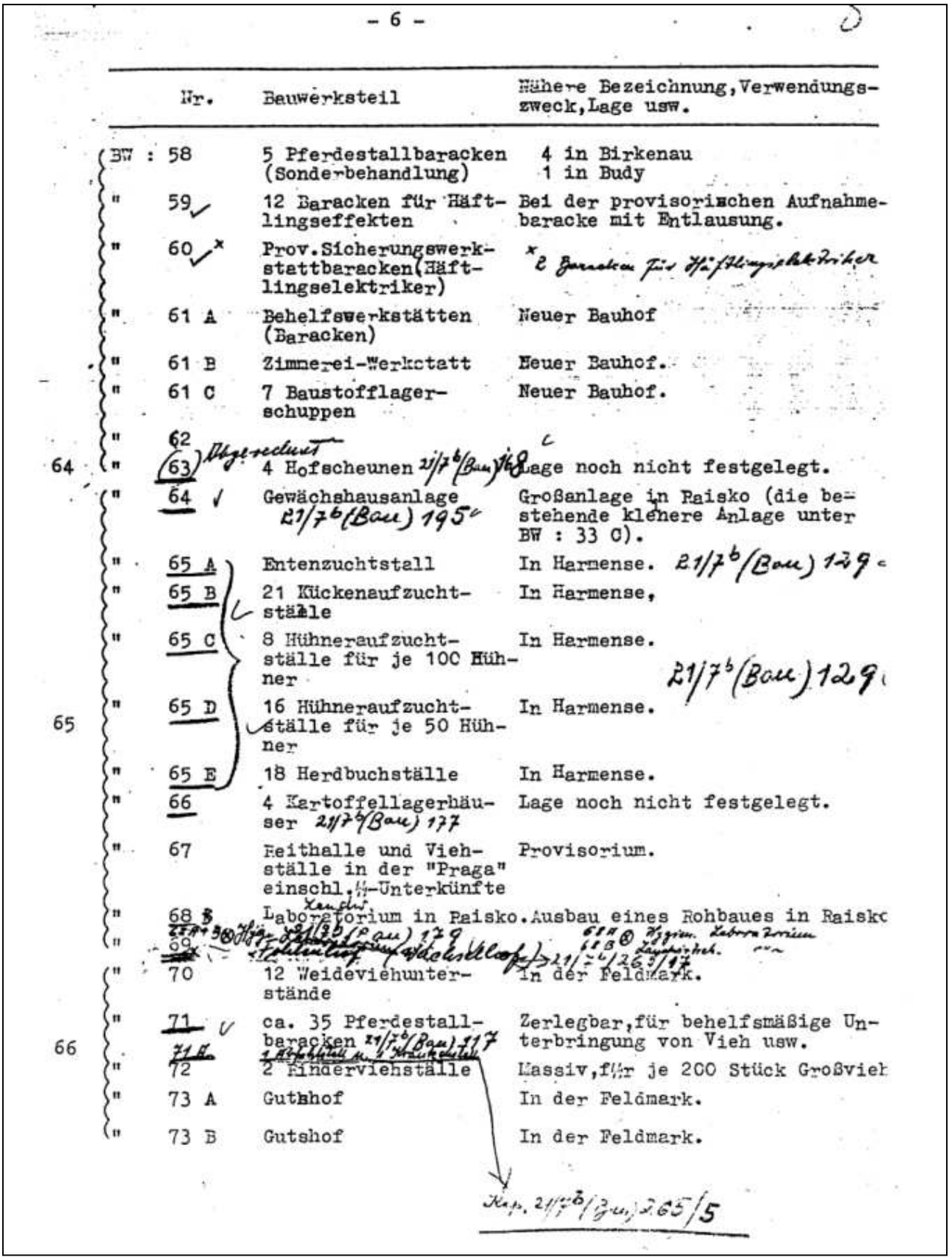
46 BW 56 3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeitskommandos Typ RAD IV/3 (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
Grundfläche: 19,95x8,14 = 162,4o $m^2$
Barackenhöhe: 2,5o m
Umbauter Raum: 162,4ox2,5o = 406,oo $m^3$
Kosten für 1 $m^3$: RM 22,5o
406,oo x 22,5o = RM 9.135,oo
Zuschlag für Fundament- und Sockelmauerwerk, Feuerlöschgeräte usw. RM 3.865,oo
RM 13.000,oo

3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeitskommandos: Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 39.000,--

47 BW 57 2 RAD-Wohnhäuser (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
Typ XIX/2 a ca. RM 30.000,--
Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 60.000,--

48 BW 58 5 Baracken für Sonderbehandlung u. Unterbringung von Häftlingen, Pferdestallbaracken Typ 26o/9 (O.K.H.) 4 Stück Baracken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge in Birkenau
1 Stk. Baracken zur Unterbringung v.Häftl.in Bor
Kosten für 1 Baracke: RM 15.000,--
mithin für 5 Baracken: Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 75.000,--

Document 4: *"Cost Estimate for the Construction Project for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia,"* July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 36.

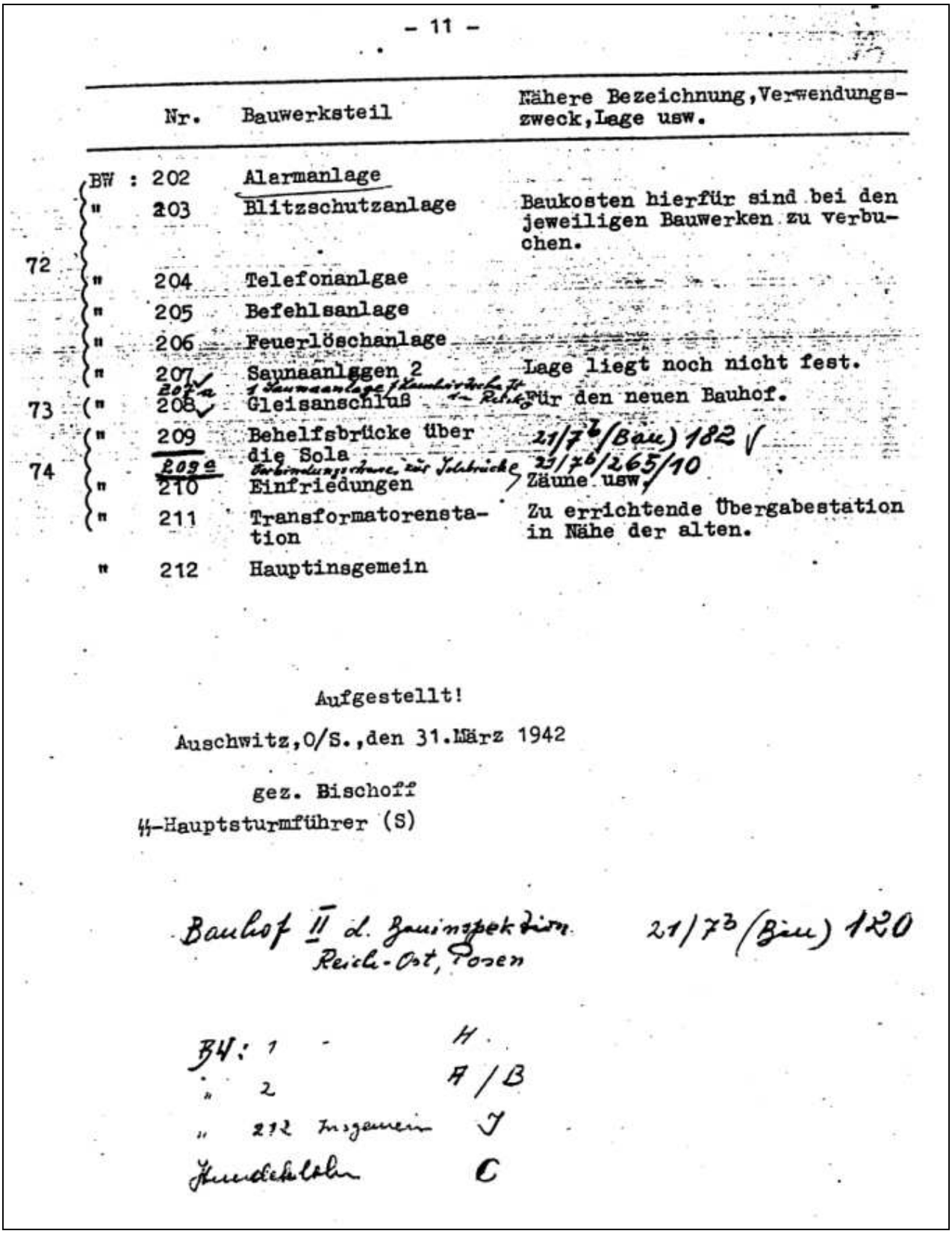


- 6 -

| | Nr. | Bauwerksteil | Nähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw. |
|---|---|---|---|
| BW : | 58 | 5 Pferdestallbaracken (Sonderbehandlung) | 4 in Birkenau 1 in Budy |
| " | 59 | 12 Baracken für Häftlingseffekten | Bei der provisorischen Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung. |
| " | 60 | Prov. Sicherungswerkstattbaracken (Häftlingselektriker) | 2 Baracken für Häftlingselektriker |
| " | 61 A | Behelfswerkstätten (Baracken) | Neuer Bauhof |
| " | 61 B | Zimmerei-Werkstatt | Neuer Bauhof. |
| " | 61 C | 7 Baustofflagerschuppen | Neuer Bauhof. |
| " | 62 | | |
| 64 " | (63) | 4 Hofscheunen 21/7b/(Bau)/68 | Lage noch nicht festgelegt. |
| " | 64 | Gewächshausanlage 21/7b(Bau) 195 | Großanlage in Raisko (die bestehende kleinere Anlage unter BW : 33 C). |
| " | 65 A | Entenzuchtstall | In Harmense. 21/7b/(Bau) 129 |
| " | 65 B | 21 Kückenaufzuchtställe | In Harmense, |
| " | 65 C | 8 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 100 Hühner | In Harmense. 21/7b/(Bau) 129 |
| " 65 | 65 D | 16 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 50 Hühner | In Harmense. |
| " | 65 E | 18 Herdbuchställe | In Harmense. |
| " | 66 | 4 Kartoffellagerhäuser 21/7b/(Bau) 177 | Lage noch nicht festgelegt. |
| " | 67 | Reithalle und Viehställe in der "Praga" einschl. SS-Unterkünfte | Provisorium. |
| " | 68 | Laboratorium in Raisko. | Ausbau eines Rohbaues in Raisko |
| " | 69 | | |
| " | 70 | 12 Weideviehunterstände | in der Feldmark. |
| " | 71 | ca. 35 Pferdestallbaracken 21/7b/(Bau) 117 | Zerlegbar, für behelfsmäßige Unterbringung von Vieh usw. |
| 66 " | 71 a | | |
| " | 72 | 2 Rinderviehställe | Massiv, für je 200 Stück Großvieh |
| " | 73 A | Gutshof | In der Feldmark. |
| " | 73 B | Gutshof | In der Feldmark. |

Kap. 21/7b/(Bau) 265/5

Document 5: *"Distribution of Structures (*BW*) for the Buildings, External and Secondary Installations of the Construction Project of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia,"* March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, p. 8, p. 13.



- 11 -

| | Nr. | Bauwerksteil | Nähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw. |
|---|---|---|---|
| BW : | 202 | Alarmanlage | |
| " | 203 | Blitzschutzanlage | Baukosten hierfür sind bei den jeweiligen Bauwerken zu verbuchen. |
| 72 | | | |
| " | 204 | Telefonanlgae | |
| " | 205 | Befehlsanlage | |
| " | 206 | Feuerlöschanlage | |
| " | 207 | Saunaanlgen 2 | Lage liegt noch nicht fest. |
| | 207a | 1 Saunaanlage (Kombinierte Anlage für Reich) | |
| 73 " | 208 | Gleisanschluß | Für den neuen Bauhof. |
| " | 209 | Behelfsbrücke über die Sola | 21/7b/(Bau) 182 ✓ |
| 74 | 209a | Verbindungsstraße zur Notbrücke | 21/7b/265/10 |
| " | 210 | Einfriedungen | Zäune usw. |
| " | 211 | Transformatorenstation | Zu errichtende Übergabestation in Nähe der alten. |
| " | 212 | Hauptinsgemein | |

Aufgestellt!

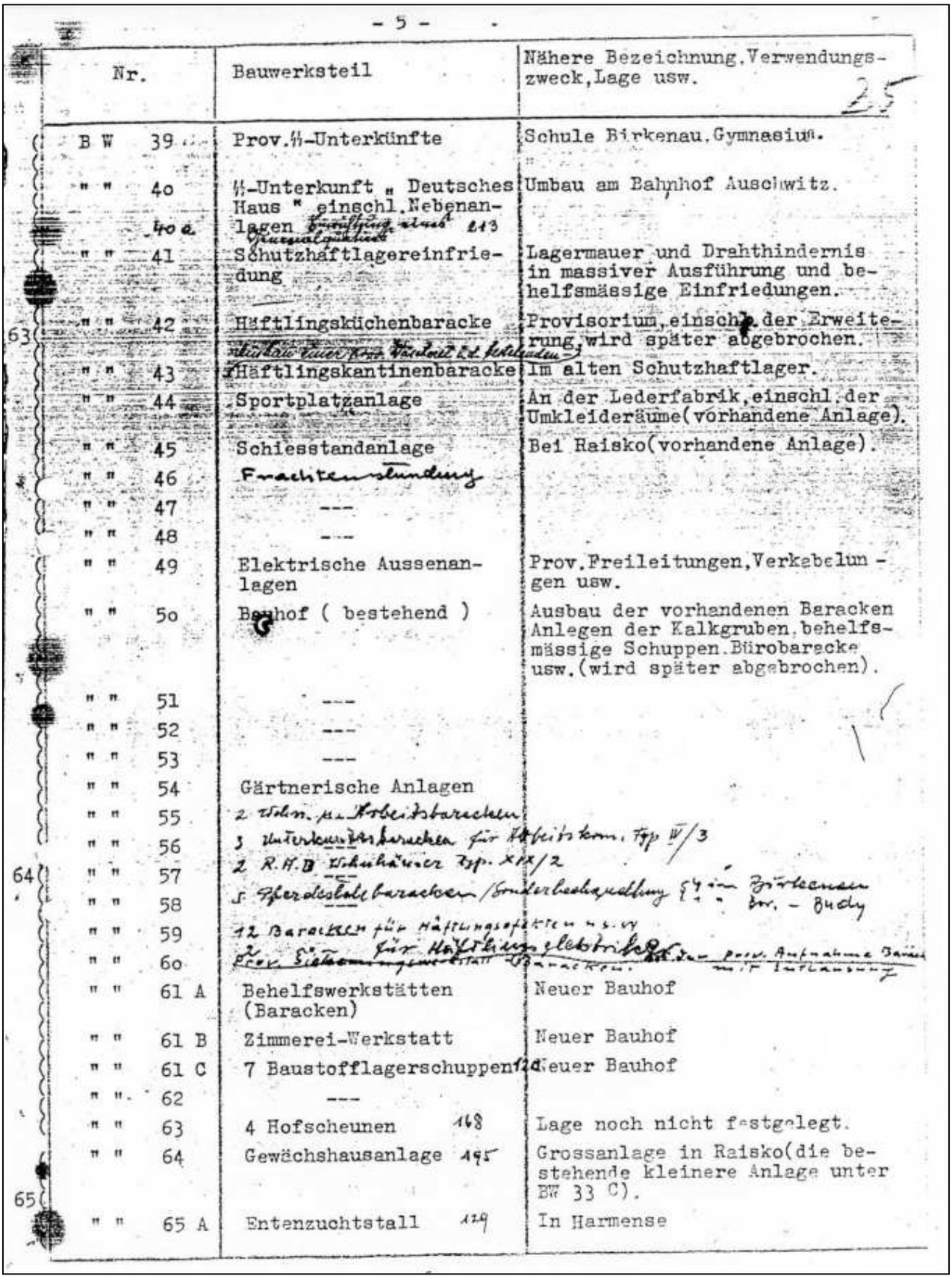
Auschwitz, O/S., den 31. März 1942

gez. Bischoff
SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Bauhof II d. Zauinspektion Reich-Ost, Posen 21/7b/(Bau) 120

BW: 1 - H.
" 2 A/B
" 212 Insgemein J
Kanalisation C

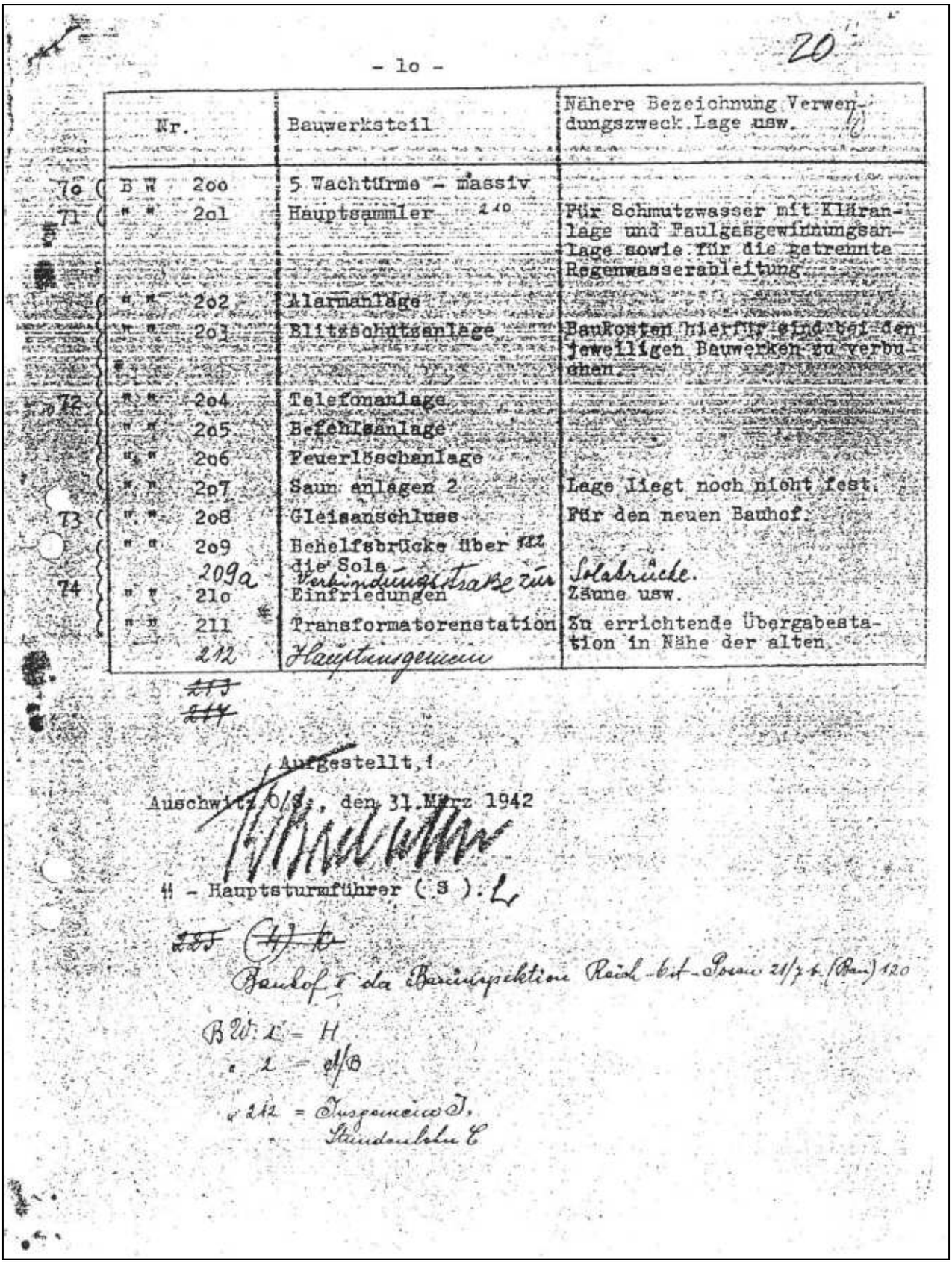
Document 5 (continued).



- 5 -

| Nr. | Bauwerksteil | Nähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw. |
|---|---|---|
| B W 39 | Prov. SS-Unterkünfte | Schule Birkenau, Gymnasium. |
| " " 40 | SS-Unterkunft „ Deutsches Haus " einschl. Nebenanlagen | Umbau am Bahnhof Auschwitz. |
| 40 a | | |
| " " 41 | Schutzhaftlagereinfriedung | Lagermauer und Drahthindernis in massiver Ausführung und behelfsmässige Einfriedungen. |
| " " 42 | Häftlingsküchenbaracke | Provisorium, einschl. der Erweiterung, wird später abgebrochen. |
| " " 43 | Häftlingskantinenbaracke | Im alten Schutzhaftlager. |
| " " 44 | Sportplatzanlage | An der Lederfabrik, einschl. der Umkleideräume (vorhandene Anlage). |
| " " 45 | Schiesstandanlage | Bei Raisko (vorhandene Anlage). |
| " " 46 | Frachtenausgleichung | |
| " " 47 | --- | |
| " " 48 | --- | |
| " " 49 | Elektrische Aussenanlagen | Prov. Freileitungen, Verkabelungen usw. |
| " " 50 | Bauhof ( bestehend ) | Ausbau der vorhandenen Baracken Anlegen der Kalkgruben, behelfsmässige Schuppen. Bürobaracke usw. (wird später abgebrochen). |
| " " 51 | --- | |
| " " 52 | --- | |
| " " 53 | --- | |
| " " 54 | Gärtnerische Anlagen | |
| " " 55 | 2 Wohn. u. Arbeitsbaracken | |
| " " 56 | 3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeitskom. Typ W/3 | |
| " " 57 | 2 R.H.B Wohnhäuser Typ. XIX/2 | |
| " " 58 | 5 Pferdestallbaracken / Sonderbeschreibung § 4 im Förderungen bew. - Buch | |
| " " 59 | 12 Baracken für Häftlingsaborte u.s.w. | |
| " " 60 | Prov. Elektrowerkstatt für Häftlingselektrik Baracken. | |
| " " 61 A | Behelfswerkstätten (Baracken) | Neuer Bauhof |
| " " 61 B | Zimmerei-Werkstatt | Neuer Bauhof |
| " " 61 C | 7 Baustofflagerschuppen | Neuer Bauhof |
| " " 62 | --- | |
| " " 63 | 4 Hofscheunen | Lage noch nicht festgelegt. |
| " " 64 | Gewächshausanlage | Grossanlage in Raisko (die bestehende kleinere Anlage unter BW 33 C). |
| " " 65 A | Entenzuchtstall | In Harmense |

Document 6: *"Distribution of Structures (*BW*) for the Buildings, External and Secondary Installations of the Construction Project of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia,"* March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-210, p. 20, p. 25.



- 1o -

20

| | Nr. | Bauwerksteil | Nähere Bezeichnung Verwendungszweck Lage usw. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 7o | B W 2oo | 5 Wachtürme - massiv | |
| 71 | " " 2o1 | Hauptsammler 210 | Für Schmutzwasser mit Kläranlage und Faulgasgewinnungsanlage sowie für die getrennte Regenwasserableitung. |
| | " " 2o2 | Alarmanlage | |
| | " " 2o3 | Blitzschutzanlage | Baukosten hierfür sind bei den jeweiligen Bauwerken zu verbuchen. |
| 72 | " " 2o4 | Telefonanlage | |
| | " " 2o5 | Befehlsanlage | |
| | " " 2o6 | Feuerlöschanlage | |
| | " " 2o7 | Saum anlagen 2 | Lage liegt noch nicht fest. |
| 73 | " " 2o8 | Gleisanschluss | Für den neuen Bauhof. |
| | " " 2o9 | Behelfsbrücke über die Sola 209a Verbindungsstraße zur | Solabrücke. |
| 74 | " " 21o | Einfriedungen | Zäune usw. |
| | " " 211 | Transformatorenstation | Zu errichtende Übergabestation in Nähe der alten. |
| | 212 | Hauptumgrenzung | |
| | ~~213~~ | | |
| | ~~214~~ | | |

Aufgestellt,

Auschwitz O/S., den 31. März 1942

[illegible]

ᛋᛋ - Hauptsturmführer (S).

~~235~~ (H) K

Bauhof I da Bauinspektion Reich-bit-Posen 21/7 4. (Bau) 120

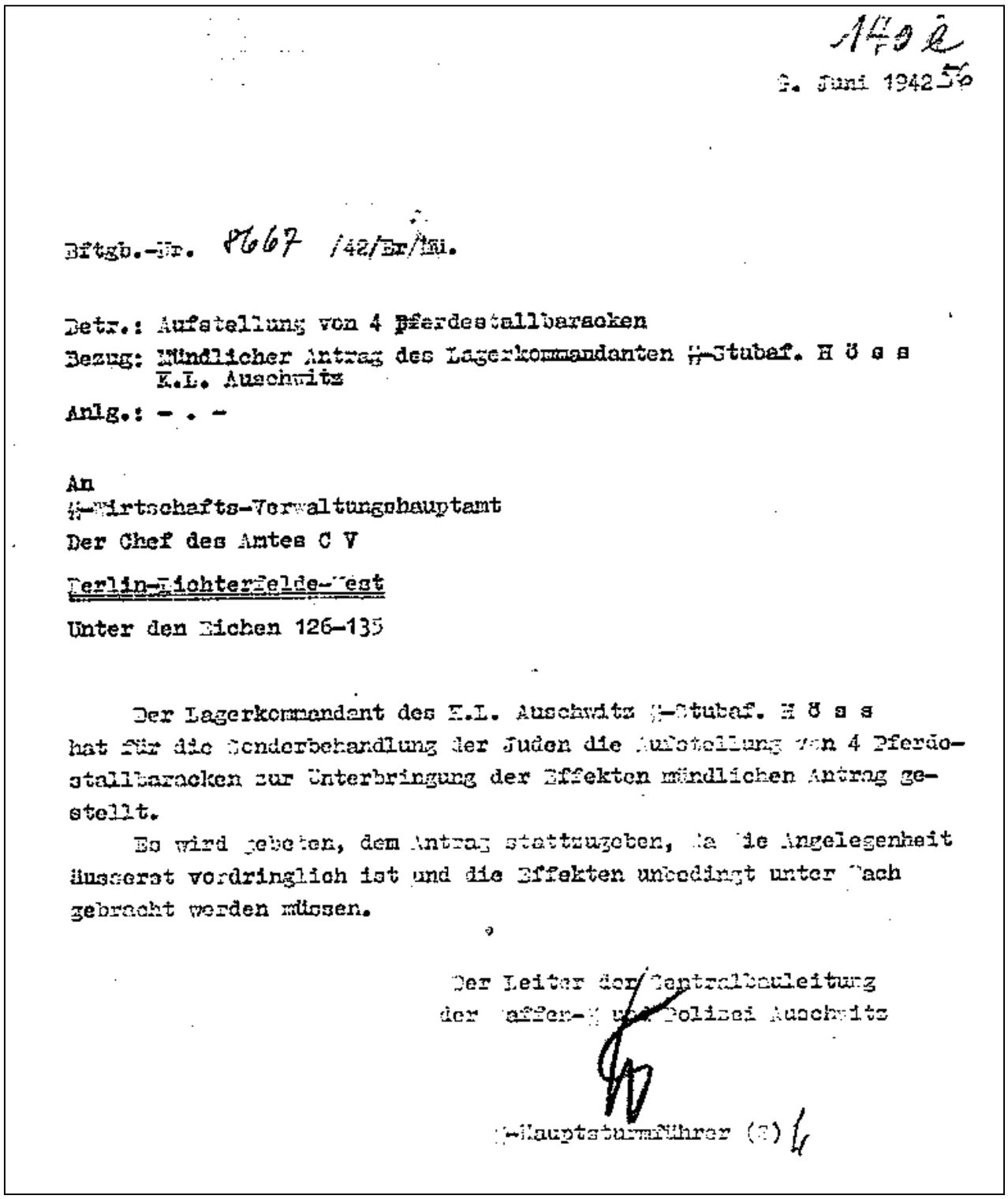
BW: 2 = H

" 2 = d/B

" 212 = Insgemein D.

Standortlehre C

Document 6 (continued).



149 k

9. Juni 1942

Bftgb.-Nr. 8667 /42/Er/Mi.

Betr.: Aufstellung von 4 Pferdestallbaracken
Bezug: Mündlicher Antrag des Lagerkommandanten SS-Stubaf. H ö s s K.L. Auschwitz
Anlg.: - . -

An
SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Der Chef des Amtes C V
Berlin-Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135

Der Lagerkommandant des K.L. Auschwitz SS-Stubaf. H ö s s hat für die Sonderbehandlung der Juden die Aufstellung von 4 Pferdestallbaracken zur Unterbringung der Effekten mündlichen Antrag gestellt.

Es wird gebeten, dem Antrag stattzugeben, da die Angelegenheit äusserst vordringlich ist und die Effekten unbedingt unter Dach gebracht werden müssen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Document 7: Letter of June 9, 1942, from the Central Construction Office to the SS *WVHA*, Office V. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Typ X RAD | | |
| Aborthäuser | | 8 Stück |
| Typ 263/9 OKH. | | |
| Fahrzeug und Gerätehalle | | 1 " |
| Typ 260/9 | | |
| 1.) Effektenbaracken bei prov. Entlausung im K.L. aufgestellt | 4 Stück | |
| 2.) Effektenbaracke für Sonderbehandlung | 3 Stück | |
| 3.) Effektenbaracke im FKL | 1 Stück | |
| 4.) Unterkunftsbaracke Bor | 1 Stück | 9 Stück |
| Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 42,5ox12,5ox2,8o) | | |
| Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken für Kommandantur (fertig aufgestellt u. belegt) | | 4 Stück |
| Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 42,5ox12,5ox2,5o) | | |
| Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracke (Stabsbaracke) (fertig aufgestellt und belegt) | | 1 Stück |
| Typ (Meyer Tarnow 42,5ox12,5o) | | |
| Häftlingskantinenbaracke | | 1 Stück |
| Zusammen | | 54 Stück |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| IV. Bauhof | | |
| 1.) Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 21,25x12,5o) | | |
| Bauleitungsbaracken-Erweiterung fertig aufgestellt u. belegt) | | 1 Stück |
| 2.) Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 5o,oox12,5o+2(21,5ox12,5o) | | |
| Bauleitungsbaracke (K.G.L.) (aufgestellt, Innenausbau 9o% fertiggestellt) | | 1 Stück |
| 3.) Typ Meyer Tarnow (36,oox14,28) | | |
| Garagenhalle für Bauhof | | 1 Stück |
| 4.) Typ Meyer Tarnow (42,5ox12,5o | | 1 Stück |
| Kantinenbaracke für Zivilarbeiterlager | | |
| 5.) Typ Ofenböck, Iglau (65,oox12,5o+2o,ooxlo,oo) | | 1 Stück |
| Bauleitungsunterkunftsbaracke | | |
| 6.) Typ Luftwaffe Meyer Tarnow (42,5ox12,5ox2,5o) | | 1 Stück |
| Bürobaracke für Bauhofverwaltung (neuer Bauhof) | | |



Document 8: "*Distribution of Barracks*" dated June 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 272.

| Verwendungszweck | Typ | erforderlich | aufgestellt | noch aufzustellen | auf Lager | fehlen |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Übertrag: | 53 | 8 | 45 | 5 | 40 |
| Frauenzweiglager für Effekten | Pferdestallbaracken 260/9 | 1 | 1 | - | - | - |
| " vorübergehende Unterkunft | 260/9 | 2 | 2 | - | - | - |
| Schutzhaftlager (Männer) (vorübergehende Unterkunft) | 260/9 | 5 | 5 | - | - | - |
| K.L. Unterkunft in Budy | 260/9 | 1 | 1 | - | - | - |
| K.L. " für J.G. | 260/9 | 1 | 1 | - | - | - |
| Sonderbehandlung | 260/9 | 5 | 3 | 2 | - | 2 |
| Effektenbaracken bei der prov. Entlausung | 260/9 | 4 | 4 | - | - | - |
| | | 72 | 25 | 47 | 5 | 42 |

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 17. Juli 1942

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Document 9: "*Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Distribution of Barracks*" July 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p.

- 3 -

Baracken aufteilung

| Verwendungszweck | Typ | erforderlich | bereits aufgestellt | fehlen |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| **I. Konzentrationslager** | | | | |
| Im Schutzhaftlager f. Effekten | 26o/9 | 1 | 1 | - |
| Entwesungsanlage | " | 5 | 5 | - |
| J. G. | " | 1 | 1 | - |
| Budy – Frauenlager | " | 1 | 1 | - |
| **II. Kriegsgefangenenlager** | | | | |
| B.A. I | " | 25 | 25 | - |
| " Wäschereibaracken | " | 2 | - | 2 |
| " Kartoffelschälbar. | " | 2 | - | 2 |
| Sonderbehandlung ( alt ) | " | 5 | 5 | - |
| " II | " | 171 | 171 | - |
| " III nur Abort=,Wasch= u.Vorratsbaracken | " | 36 | 12 | 24 |
| **III. Landwirtschaft** | | | | |
| Stallhof Auschwitz | " | 16 | 16 | - |
| " Budy (alt) | " | 3 | 3 | |
| " " (neu) | " | 1o | 7 | 3 |
| Gärtnerei Raisko | " | 2 | 2 | - |
| Stallhof Babitz | " | 7 | 7 | - |
| Mühle | " | 1 | 1 | - |
| noch aufzustellen | " | 11 | - | 11 |
| **IV. D. A. W.** | | | | |
| Lagerbaracken | " | 3 | - | 3 |
| **V. Bauhof** | | | | |
| Lagerbaracken | " | 7 | 7 | - |
| Kläranlage | " | 2 | 2 | - |
| Fa. Boos | " | 1 | 1 | - |
| Entwesungsanlage | " | 2 | 2 | - |
| noch aufzustellen | " | 5 | - | 5 |
| **VI. Deutsche Lebensmittel GmbH.** | | | | |
| Unterstellung von Vieh | 26o/9 | 1 | - | 1 |
| | | 32o | 269 | 51 |
| Ausgeliefert 233 | | auf Lager | 29 | 29 |
| " Breslau 65 | | noch geliefert werden | 2 | 2 |
| | | | 3oo | 2 o |
| Versandanzeige liegt vor für 2 | | | | |
| ./. | | 3oo | | |
| Es fehlen | | 2o | | |

Document 10: "*Distribution of Barracks*," December 8, 1942. RGVA, 502-11-275, p. 207.

- 5 -

Übertrag: 14.674,00 m³ RM 7,485.300,00

Schornsteine:

je Krematorium 2 Schornsteine:
I u.II: 3,7o x 2,3o x 16,oo
a 4 = 544,oo "
III u. IV: 1,5o x 1,5o x
17,5o x 4 = 158,oo "

13 b) 4 Leichenhallen:

28,8o x 13,6o x 3,15 x 4 = 4.935,oo "
2o.311,oo m³

Kosten für 1 m²: RM 5o,oo
2o.311,oo x 5o,oo = 1,o15.55o,-
1o Stck. Dreimuffel-
öfen Kosten für
1 Stück: RM 2o.ooo,-
2o.ooo,- x 1o = 2oo.ooo,-
2 Stück Achtmuffelöfen
Kosten für 1 Stück:
RM 3o.ooo,- 6o.ooo,-
4 Stück Be- und Ent-
lüftungsanlagen
Kosten für 1 Stück:
RM 15.ooo,-
15.ooo,- x 4 = 6o.ooo,-
Zuschlag für Schornstein-
fundamente, Fuchsmauer-
werk, sowie für das nicht
feuerfeste Material der
Öfen 64.45o,- " 1,4oo.ooo,-

16 a) Entwesungsanlage

1. für Sonderbehandlung
Grundfläche: 5o,oo x 2o,oo = 1ooo,- m²
Gebäudehöhe: 6,2o
Umbauter Raum:
1ooo,oo x 6,2o = 6.2oo,- m³
Kellerteil:
35,oo x 2o,oo x 3,2o = 2,24o,- m³
zusammen 8.44o,- m³

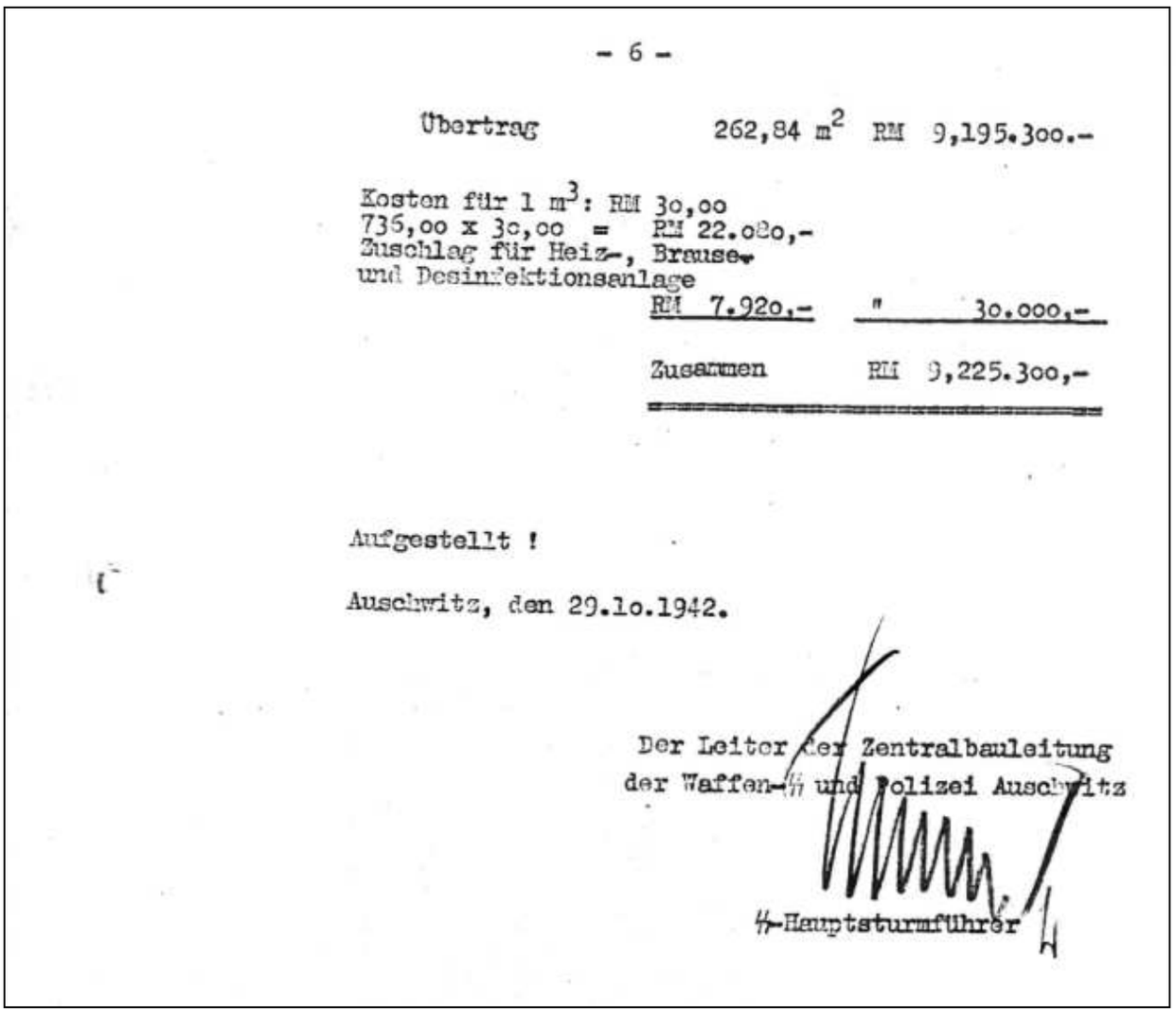
Kosten für 1 m³ RM 28,oo
844o,oo x 28,oo = 236.32o,oo
Zuschlag für Heiz-,
Brause- u. Desinfek-
tionsanlage RM 73.68o,oo 31o.ooo,-

16 b) 2. für die Wachtruppe
Grundfläche:
12,25 x 12,65 + 12,4o x
8,7o = 262,84 m²
Gebäudehöhe: 2,8o m
Umbauter Raum:
262,84 x 2,8o = rd. 736,- m³

VOJENSKÝ HISTORICKÝ ARCHIV
kopie materiálu
číslo:

Übertrag 262,84 m² RM 9,195.3oo.-

Document 11: "*Project: Auschwitz Concentration Camp (Carrying Out of Special Treatment)*," October 29, 1942. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8, p. 9f.



- 6 -

Übertrag 262,84 m² RM 9,195.3oo.-

Kosten für 1 m³: RM 3o,oo
736,oo x 3o,oo = RM 22.o8o,-
Zuschlag für Heiz-, Brause-
und Desinfektionsanlage
RM 7.92o,- " 3o.ooo,-

Zusammen RM 9,225.3oo,-

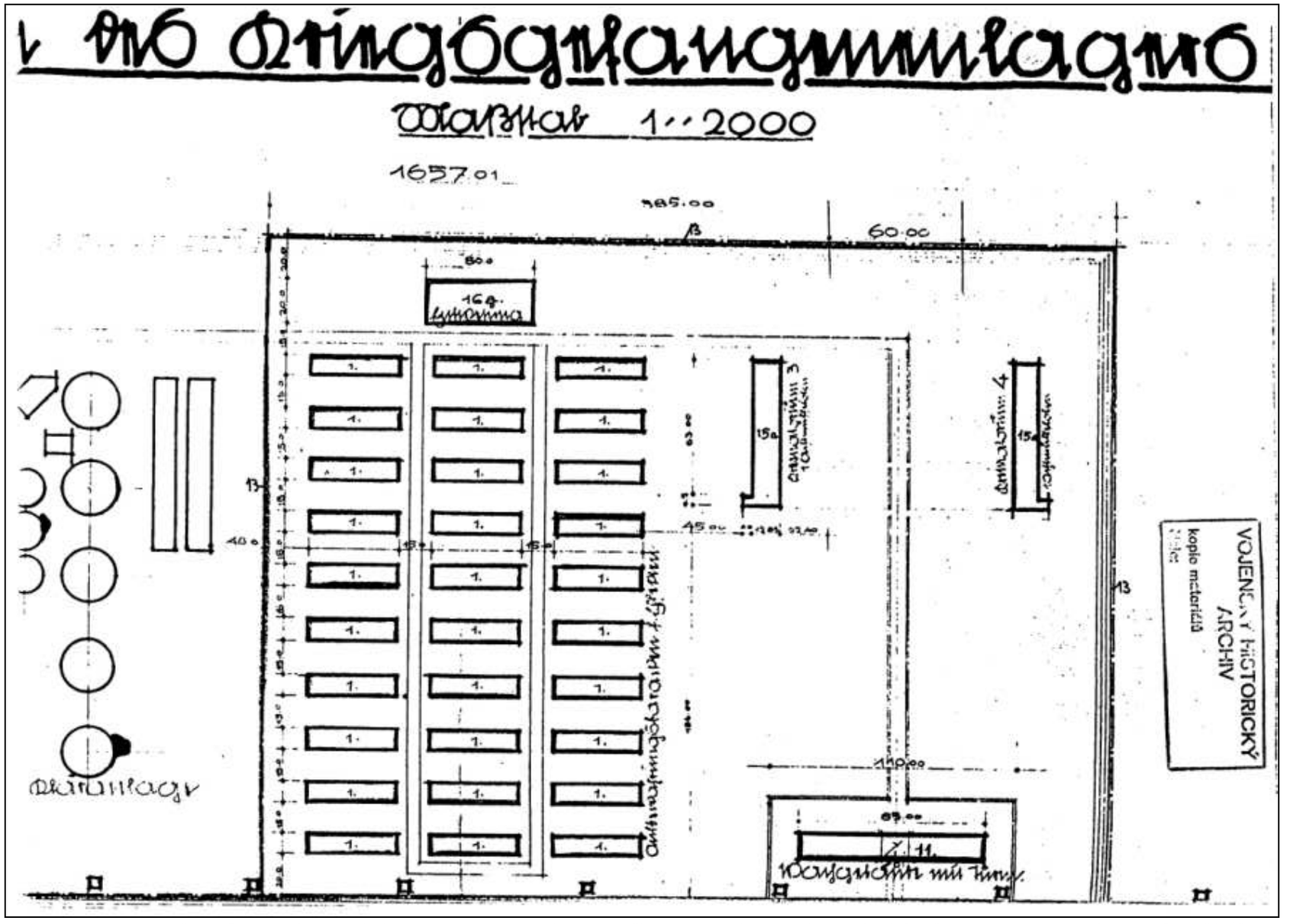
Aufgestellt !

Auschwitz, den 29.1o.1942.

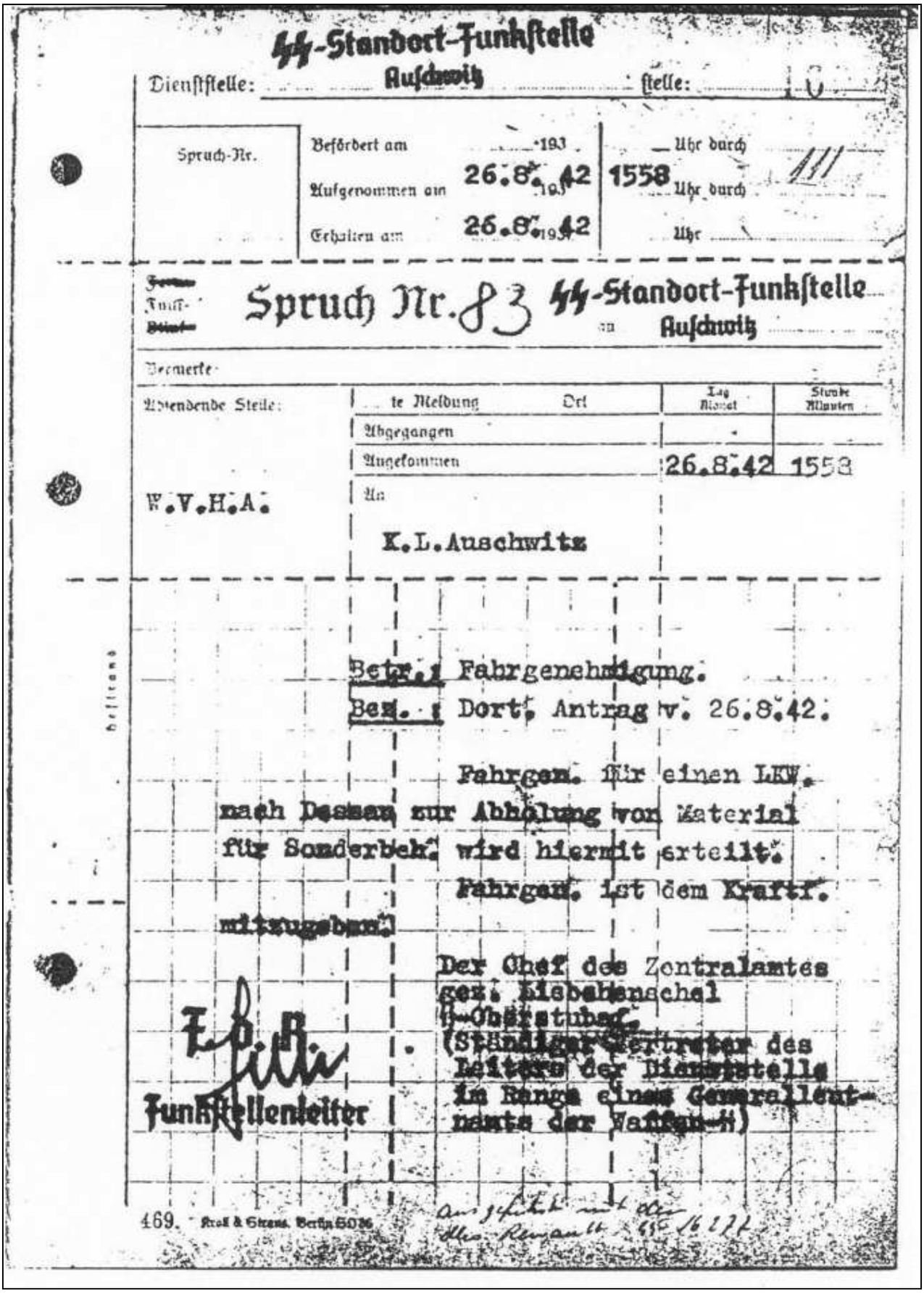
Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Document 11 (continued).




Document 12: "*Site Plan of the Prisoner of War Camp*" of October 6, 1942. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.



SS-Standort-Funkstelle

Dienststelle: Auschwitz Stelle: 10

Spruch-Nr. | Befördert am ...193. | Aufgenommen am 26.8.1942 | Erhalten am 26.8.1942 | — Uhr durch | 1558 Uhr durch | Uhr

Spruch Nr. 83 SS-Standort-Funkstelle an Auschwitz

Bemerke:

Abzusendende Stelle: W.V.H.A.

| te Meldung | Ort | Tag Monat | Stunde Minuten |
|---|---|---|---|
| Abgegangen | | | |
| Angekommen | | 26.8.42 | 1558 |
| An | | | |

K.L.Auschwitz

Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung.
Bez.: Dort. Antrag v. 26.8.42.

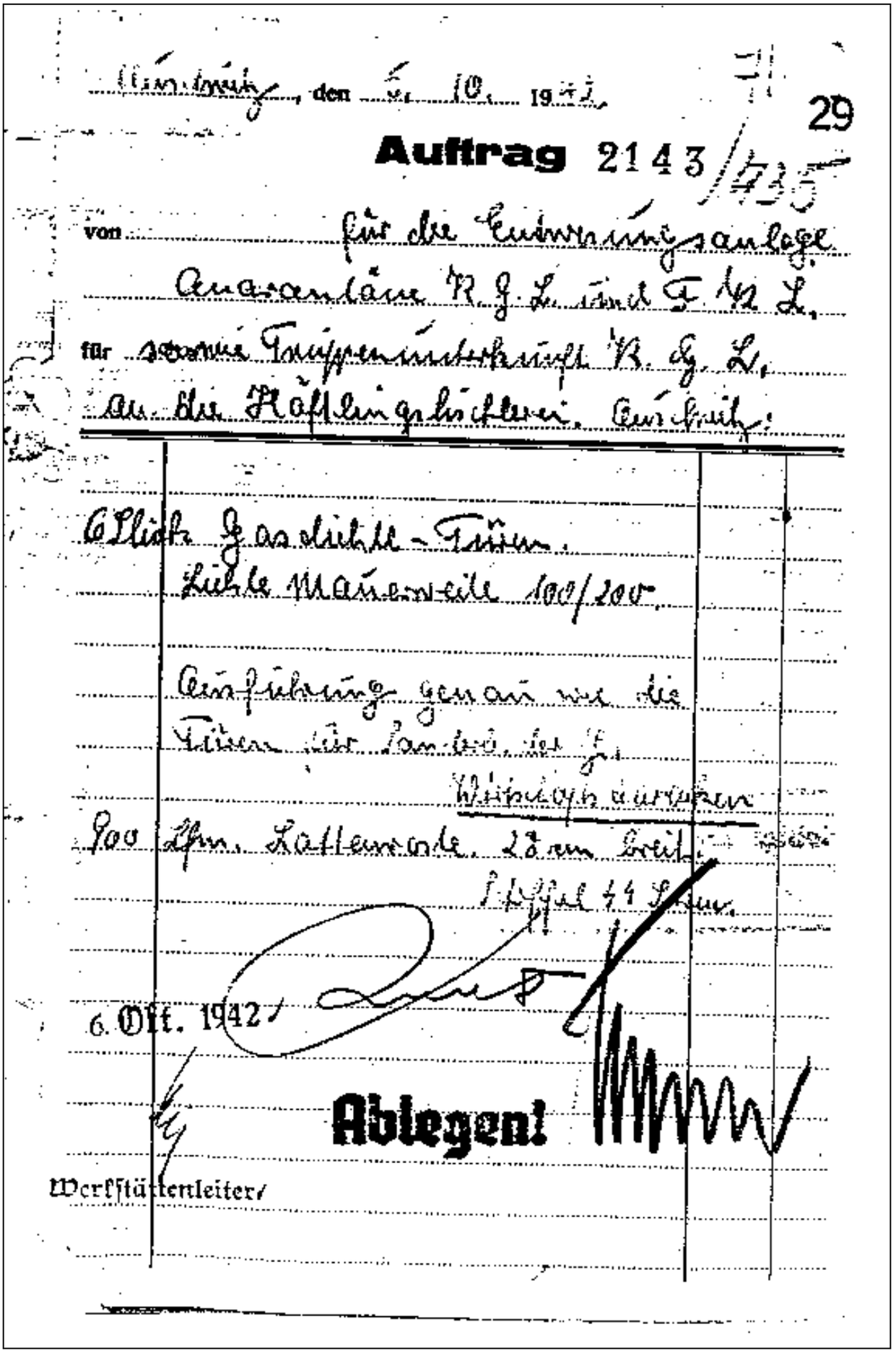
Fahrgen. für einen LKW. nach Dessau zur Abholung von Material für Sonderbeh. wird hiermit erteilt. Fahrgen. ist dem Kraftf. mitzugeben.

Der Chef des Zentralamtes
gez. Liebehenschel
SS-Obersturmbf.
(Ständiger Vertreter des Leiters der Dienststelle im Range eines Generalleutnants der Waffen-SS)

F. Lilla
Funkstellenleiter

469. Kroll & Strauss, Berlin SO 36

Document 13: "*Travel Permit*" of August 26, 1942 from Liebehenschel. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169.



Auschwitz, den 5. 10. 1942

29

**Auftrag** 2143 / 435

von für die Entwesungsanlage

Auschwitz K.G.L. und G.-W.L.

für seinen Truppenunterkunft K.G.L.

an die Klempnerei. Einheit:

6 Stück Gasdichte-Türen.

Lichte Maßen-teile 100/200

Einführung genau wie die

Türen der Baracke der S.

Wünsch durchgeführt

Soo Lfm. Kantenwinkel. 2 Stück breit.

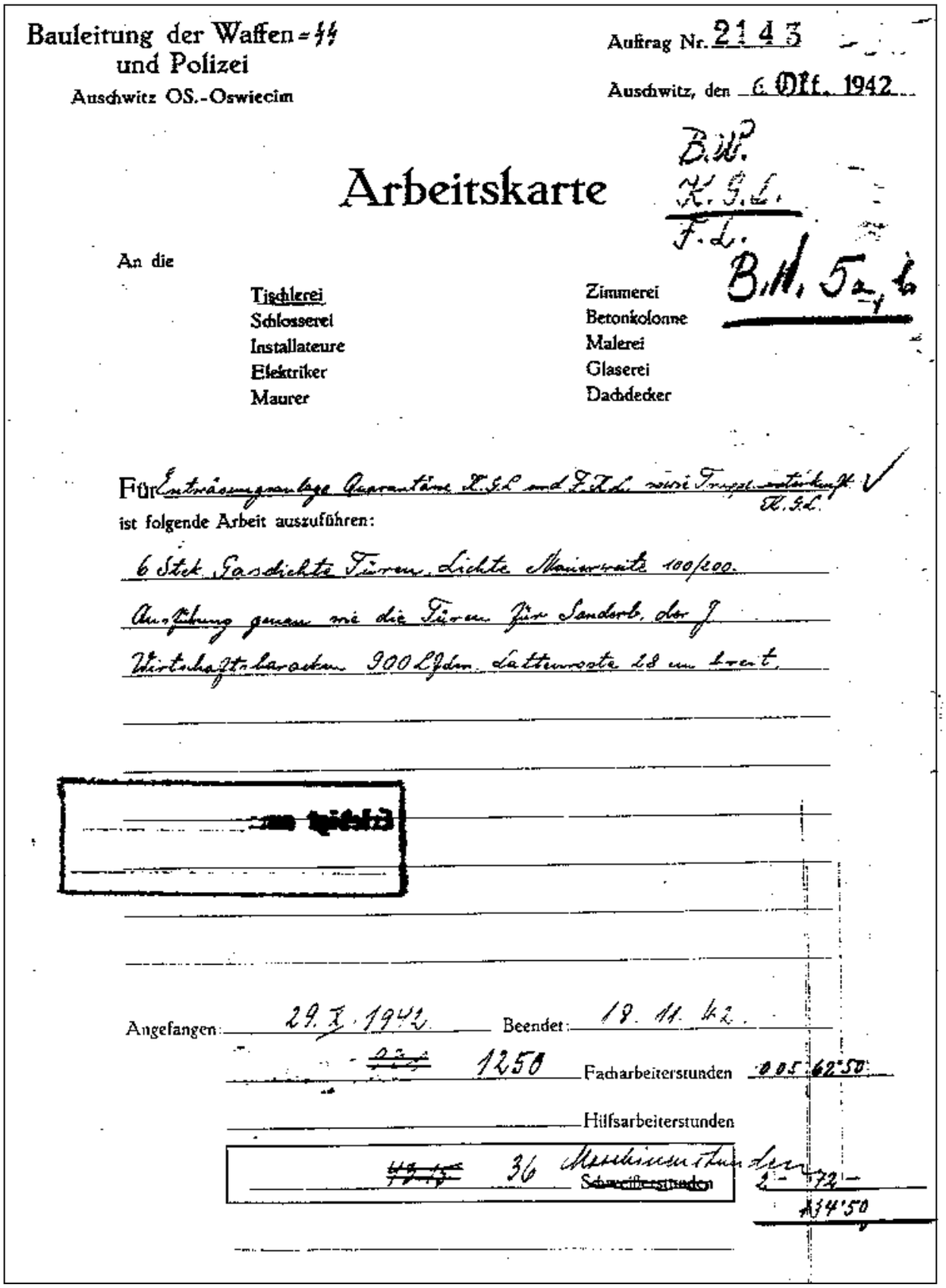
Lfm. 44 Stück.

6. Okt. 1942

**Ablegen!**

Werkstättenleiter/

Document 14: "*Job no. 2143. Auschwitz, October 6, 1942.*" *RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71.*



Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 2143

Auschwitz, den 6 Okt. 1942

B.W.
K.G.L.
F.L.
B.M. 5, 6

# Arbeitskarte

An die

| | |
|---|---|
| Tischlerei | Zimmerei |
| Schlosserei | Betonkolonne |
| Installateure | Malerei |
| Elektriker | Glaserei |
| Maurer | Dachdecker |

Für Entwässerungsanlage Quarantäne K.G.L. und F.L. wie Frauenlager unterkunft K.G.L. ✓
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:

6 Stck. Gasdichte Türen. Lichte Maueröffnung 100/200.
Ausführung genau wie die Türen für Sanderb. der J
Wirtschaftsbaracken 900 Ljdm. Lattenroste 18 mm stark.

[redacted]

Angefangen: 29.X.1942. Beendet: 18.11.42.

1250 Facharbeiterstunden 005 62'50

Hilfsarbeiterstunden

36 Maschinenstunden 2,- 72,-

134'50

Document 15: "*Work Card. Job No. 2143. Auschwitz, October 6, 1942.*" *RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 72.*

Auschwitz, den 22.Mai 1943

A k t e n v e r m e r k

**Betr.:** Besprechung mit dem Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor Dr. Ing. Kammler

**Bezug:** Besuch am 21.5.43 in Auschwitz

**Ort und Zeit:** Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz 10[00] Uhr

**Teilnehmer:** SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
Dr.Ing.K a m m l e r
Obersturmbannführer H ö ß
" Möckl
Sturmbannführer Bischoff
Hauptsturmführer Dr.Wirths
" (F) Prinzl
Obersturmführer Grosch
Untersturmführer (F) Kirschneck
vom Reichsministerium für Bewaffnung und Munition
Herr Desch
" Sander
vom GB-Bau Breslau
Herr Schulz
" Janson

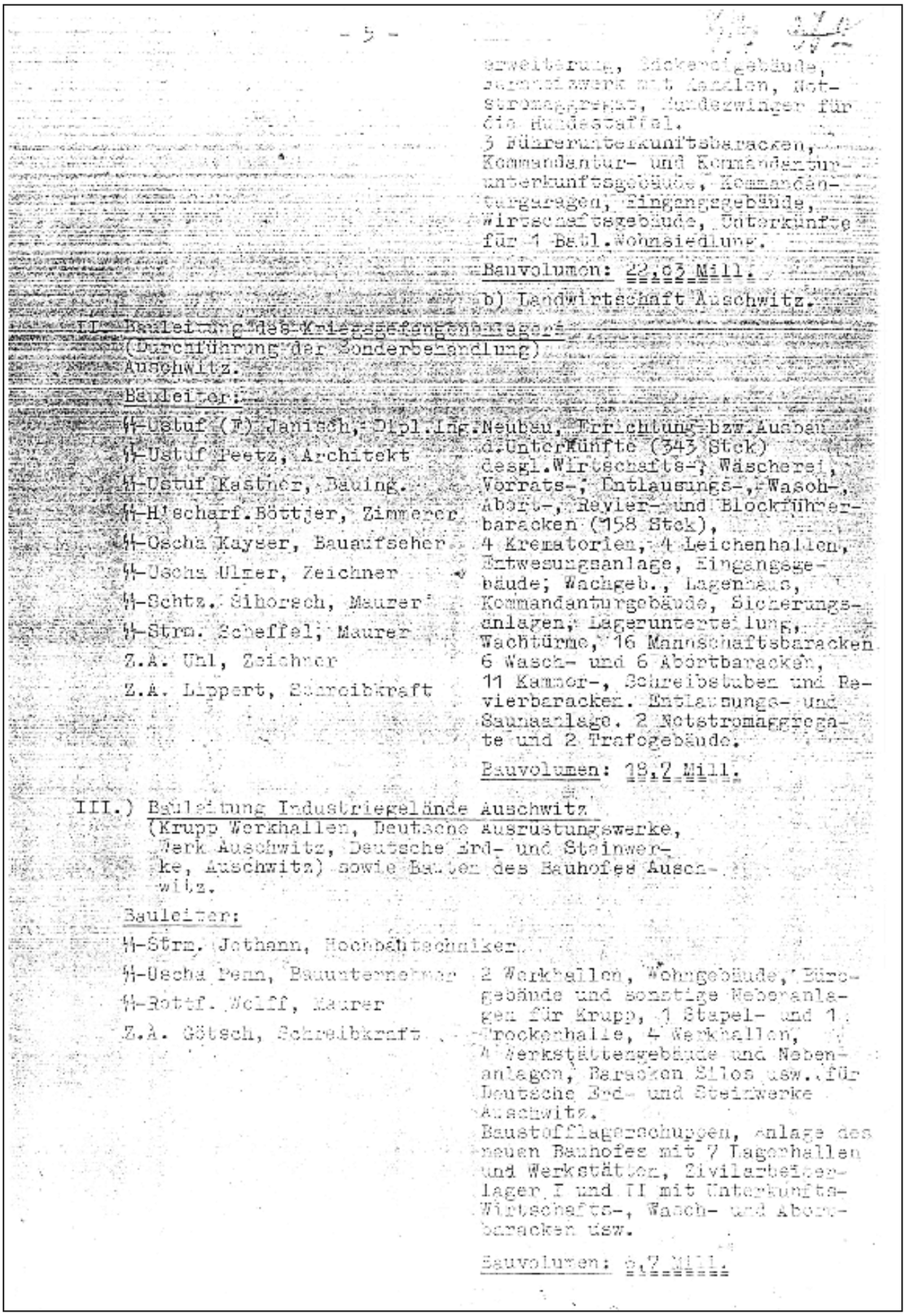
**Besprechungsbericht:**

Nach Begrüssung durch den Brigadeführer gab Ostubaf. H ö s s einen kurzen Bericht über Entstehung und Zweck der hiesigen Gesamt-K.L.Anlage.

Mündungsdreieck zwischen Weichsel und Sola entstand im Jahre 1940 nach der Evakuierung von 7 Polendörfern, durch Ausbau eines Artillerie-Kasernen-Geländes und vielen Zu- Um-und Neubauten, unter Verarbeitung grösserer Mengen Abbruchmaterial. Ursprünglich das Lager Auschwitz als Quarantänelager vorgesehen, wurde dieses später Reichslager und erhielt damit neue Zweckbestimmung. Es erwies sich die Grenzlage zwischen Reich und G.G. wegen der sich immer wieder zuspitzenden Lage als besonders günstig, da die Füllung des Lagers mit Arbeitskräften gewährleistet war. Dazu kam in letzter Zeit die Lösung der Judenfrage, wofür die Voraussetzun für die Unterbringung von zuerst 60.000 Häftlingen in innerhalb kurzer Zeit auf 100.000 anwachsl, geschafft werden muss Die Insassen der Lager sind überwiegend vorgesehen für die in der Nachbarschaft erwachsende Grossindustrie. Das Lager selbst birgt in seinem Interessengebiet verschiedene Rüstungsbetriebe wofür regelmässig die Arbeitskräfte zu stellen sind.

Aus diesem pri itiven Lager wurde auf Reichsführerbefehl die Voraussetzung für die Schulung von SS-Siedlern für den Osten geschaffen. Auch hier erwies sich die Lage und die Verhältnisse einerseits durch das herrschende kontinentale Klima, andererseits durch den sich hier bereits ge-

Document 16: File memorandum of May 22, 1943. 502-1-26, p. 85.



- 5 -

erweiterung, Sicherungsgebäude, Starkstromwerk mit Kasernen, Notstromaggregat, Hundezwinger für die Hundestaffel.
5 Führerunterkunftsbaracken, Kommandantur- und Kommandanturunterkunftsgebäude, Kommandanturgaragen, Eingangsgebäude, Wirtschaftsgebäude, Unterkünfte für 1 Bahl.Wohnsiedlung.

Bauvolumen: 22,63 Mill.

b) Landwirtschaft Auschwitz.

II. Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung) Auschwitz.

Bauleiter:

SS-Ustuf (F) Janisch, Dipl.Ing. — Neubau, Errichtung bzw. Ausbau d.Unterkünfte (343 Stck) desgl.Wirtschafts-, Wäscherei, Vorrats-, Entlausungs-, Wasch-, Abort-, Revier- und Blockführerbaracken (158 Stck), 4 Krematorien, 4 Leichenhallen, Entwesungsanlage, Eingangsgebäude, Wachgeb., Lagerhaus, Kommandanturgebäude, Sicherungsanlagen, Lagerunterteilung, Wachtürme, 16 Mannschaftsbaracken 6 Wasch- und 6 Abortbaracken, 11 Kammer-, Schreibstuben und Revierbaracken. Entlausungs- und Saunaanlage. 2 Notstromaggregate und 2 Trafogebäude.

SS-Ustuf SS-Ustuf Peetz, Architekt
SS-Ustuf Kastner, Bauing.
SS-H'scharf. Böttjer, Zimmerer
SS-Uscha Kayser, Bauaufseher
SS-Uscha Ulmer, Zeichner
SS-Schtz. Sihorsch, Maurer
SS-Strm. Scheffel, Maurer
Z.A. Uhl, Zeichner
Z.A. Lippert, Schreibkraft

Bauvolumen: 19,2 Mill.

III.) Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz (Krupp Werkhallen, Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, Werk Auschwitz, Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke, Auschwitz) sowie Bauten des Bauhofes Auschwitz.

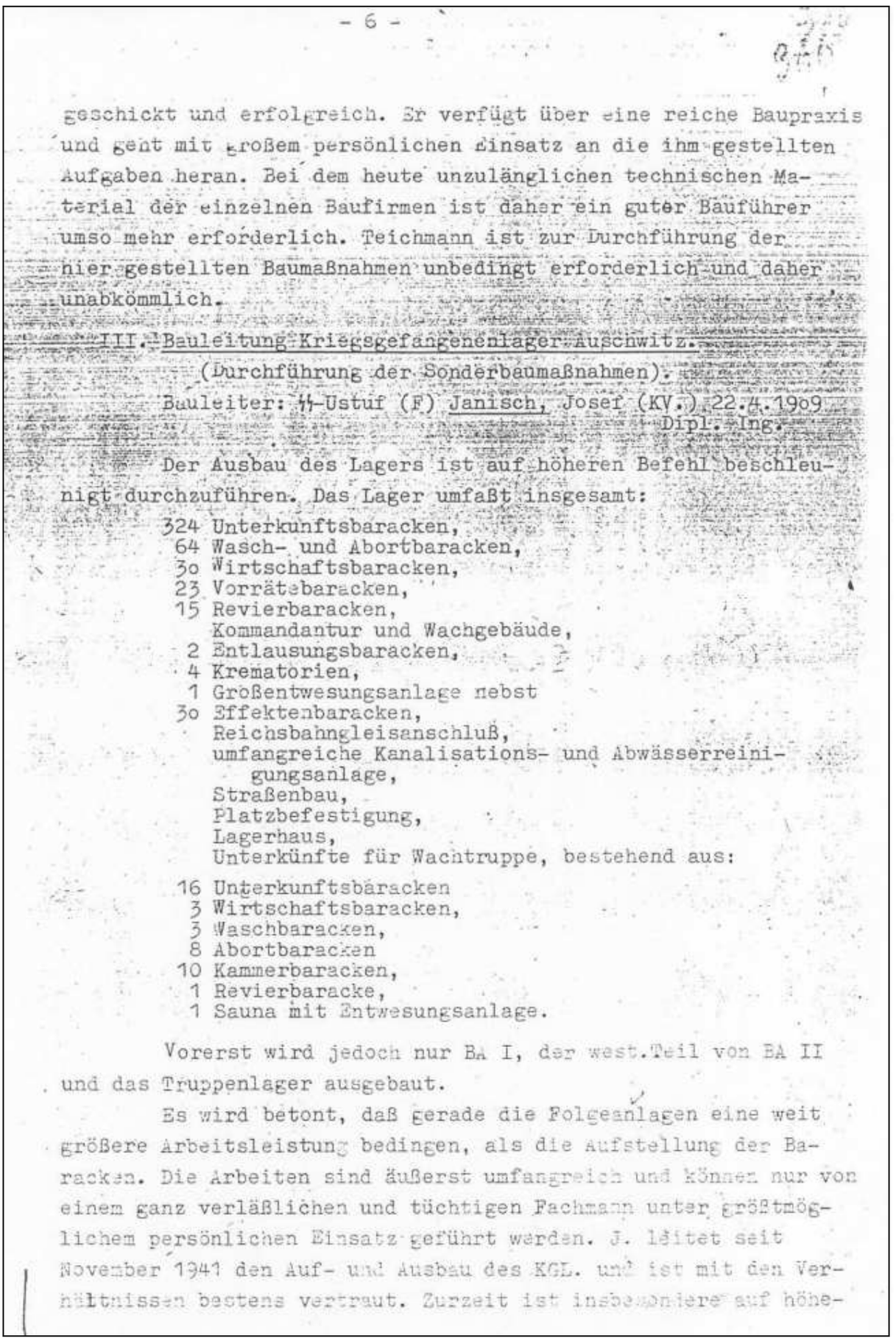
Bauleiter:

SS-Strm. Jothann, Hochbautechniker
SS-Uscha Penn, Bauunternehmer
SS-Rottf. Wolff, Maurer
Z.A. Götsch, Schreibkraft

2 Werkhallen, Wohngebäude, Bürogebäude und sonstige Nebenanlagen für Krupp, 1 Stapel- und 1 Trockenhalle, 4 Werkhallen, 4 Werkstättengebäude und Nebenanlagen, Baracken Silos usw. für Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke Auschwitz.
Baustofflagerschuppen, Anlage des neuen Bauhofes mit 7 Lagerhallen und Werkstätten, Zivilarbeiterlager I und II mit Unterkunfts-, Wirtschafts-, Wasch- und Abortbaracken usw.

Bauvolumen: 9,7 Mill.

Document 17: "*Plan for Assignment of Business of the Central Construction Office of the* Waffen *SS and Police, Auschwitz and the Subordinate Construction Offices*," RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 316.



- 6 -

geschickt und erfolgreich. Er verfügt über eine reiche Baupraxis und geht mit großem persönlichen Einsatz an die ihm gestellten Aufgaben heran. Bei dem heute unzulänglichen technischen Material der einzelnen Baufirmen ist daher ein guter Bauführer umso mehr erforderlich. Teichmann ist zur Durchführung der hier gestellten Baumaßnahmen unbedingt erforderlich und daher unabkömmlich.

III. Bauleitung Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz.

(Durchführung der Sonderbaumaßnahmen).

Bauleiter: ᛋᛋ-Ustuf (F) Janisch, Josef (KV.) 22.4.1909 Dipl.-Ing.

Der Ausbau des Lagers ist auf höheren Befehl beschleunigt durchzuführen. Das Lager umfaßt insgesamt:

324 Unterkunftsbaracken,
64 Wasch- und Abortbaracken,
3o Wirtschaftsbaracken,
23 Vorrätebaracken,
15 Revierbaracken,
Kommandantur und Wachgebäude,
2 Entlausungsbaracken,
4 Krematorien,
1 Großentwesungsanlage nebst
3o Effektenbaracken,
Reichsbahngleisanschluß,
umfangreiche Kanalisations- und Abwässerreinigungsanlage,
Straßenbau,
Platzbefestigung,
Lagerhaus,
Unterkünfte für Wachtruppe, bestehend aus:

16 Unterkunftsbaracken
3 Wirtschaftsbaracken,
3 Waschbaracken,
8 Abortbaracken
10 Kammerbaracken,
1 Revierbaracke,
1 Sauna mit Entwesungsanlage.

Vorerst wird jedoch nur BA I, der west.Teil von BA II und das Truppenlager ausgebaut.

Es wird betont, daß gerade die Folgeanlagen eine weit größere Arbeitsleistung bedingen, als die Aufstellung der Baracken. Die Arbeiten sind äußerst umfangreich und können nur von einem ganz verläßlichen und tüchtigen Fachmann unter größtmöglichem persönlichen Einsatz geführt werden. J. leitet seit November 1941 den Auf- und Ausbau des KGL. und ist mit den Verhältnissen bestens vertraut. Zurzeit ist insbesondere auf höhe-

Document 18: Internal circular of the Central Construction Office on key personnel for the operations of the individual construction directorates. RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 310.

dem muß die Entwässerung im K.G.L. beschleunigt durchgeführt werden, da bereits im Laufe der nächsten Zeit der Bauabschnitt II mit 60.000 Menschen belegt werden soll und sind hierfür umfangreiche Anlagen für die Abwasser-Reinigung erforderlich.

II.) Bauleitung K.L. und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz.

Bauleiter ᛋ-Ustuf.(F) Kirschneck

K. leitet den umfangreichen Auf- und Ausbau des K.L. Auschwitz, sowie der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe.

Im K.L. sind zur Zeit im Bau:

6 Aufstockungen
16 Häftlingsunterkunftsneubauten
5 Sicherungswerkstätten
Wäscherei mit Entlausung und Häftlingsbad
Schlachthaus
Fernheizwerk mit Kanal
Übergabestation
Gebäude für Notstromaggregat
Kommandantur und Kommandantur-Unterkünfte

Bei der Abteilung Landwirtschaft:

Auf- und Ausbau der Stallhöfe im Lager, Babitz und Budy, Geflügelzucht Harmense, Feld- und Hofscheunen, landwirtschaftliches und medizinisches Laboratorium in Raisko, Gewächshausgroßanlage für Versuchszwecke, Schweinestallungen in Budy, Kartoffellagerhäuser, Lagerhaus, behelfsmäßige Weideviehunterstände usw.

Das Arbeitsgebiet ist äußerst umfangreich und verantwortungsvoll.

III.) Bauleitung Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz

(Durchführung der Sonderaktion)

Bauleiter ᛋ-Ustuf.(F) Janisch

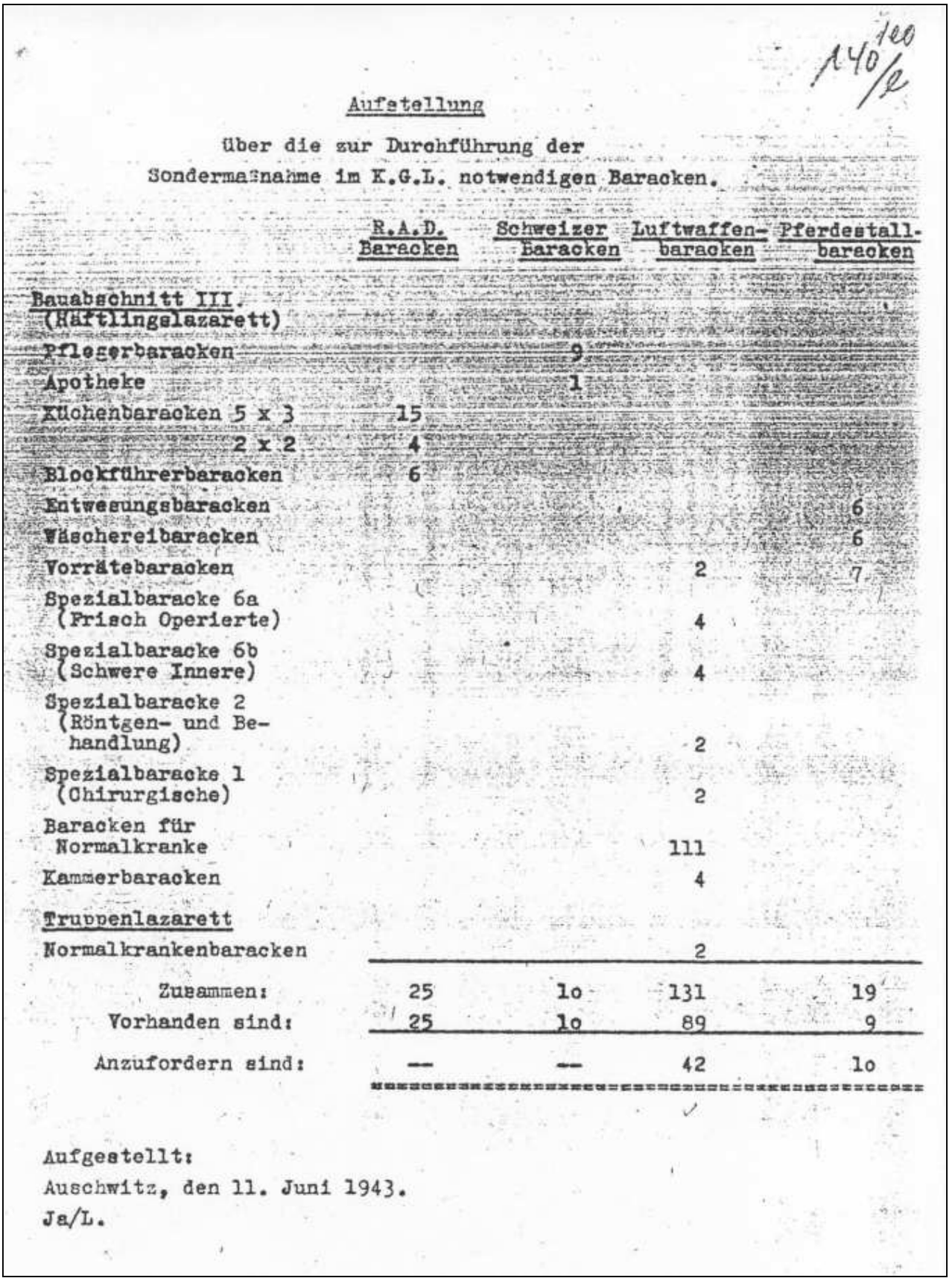
Durch einen Führerbefehl ist der Ausbau des Lagers ganz besonders beschleunigt durchzuführen.

Das Lager umfaßt:

324 Unterkunftsbaracken
64 Wasch- und Abort-Baracken
20 Wirtschafts-Baracken
23 Vorräte-Baracken
15 Revier-Baracken
Kommandantur- und Wachgebäude
Entlausungs-Baracken
4 Krematorien
1 Grobentwesungsanlage nebst
30 Effekten-Baracken
Reichsbahngleis-Anschluß



Document 19: Bischoff's letter to Kammler of January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 248.



140/e 100

Aufstellung

über die zur Durchführung der
Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken.

| | R.A.D. Baracken | Schweizer Baracken | Luftwaffen-baracken | Pferdestall-baracken |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| **Bauabschnitt III (Häftlingslazarett)** | | | | |
| Pflegerbaracken | | 9 | | |
| Apotheke | | 1 | | |
| Küchenbaracken 5 x 3 | 15 | | | |
| 2 x 2 | 4 | | | |
| Blockführerbaracken | 6 | | | |
| Entwesungsbaracken | | | | 6 |
| Wäschereibaracken | | | | 6 |
| Vorrätebaracken | | | 2 | 7 |
| Spezialbaracke 6a (Frisch Operierte) | | | 4 | |
| Spezialbaracke 6b (Schwere Innere) | | | 4 | |
| Spezialbaracke 2 (Röntgen- und Behandlung) | | | 2 | |
| Spezialbaracke 1 (Chirurgische) | | | 2 | |
| Baracken für Normalkranke | | | 111 | |
| Kammerbaracken | | | 4 | |
| **Truppenlazarett** | | | | |
| Normalkrankenbaracken | | | 2 | |
| Zusammen: | 25 | 1o | 131 | 19 |
| Vorhanden sind: | 25 | 1o | 89 | 9 |
| Anzufordern sind: | — | — | 42 | 1o |

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 11. Juni 1943.
Ja/L.

Document 20: "*List of the barracks required for the carrying out of the special measures in the prisoner-of-war camp*," June 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100.

Auschwitz, am 14. Mai 1943

Bftgb.: 2874/43/Bg/Lm

Betr.: Durchführung der Sonderaktion - Materialbeschaffung
Bezug: Besprechung am 1o. ds.Mts.
Anlg.: - - -

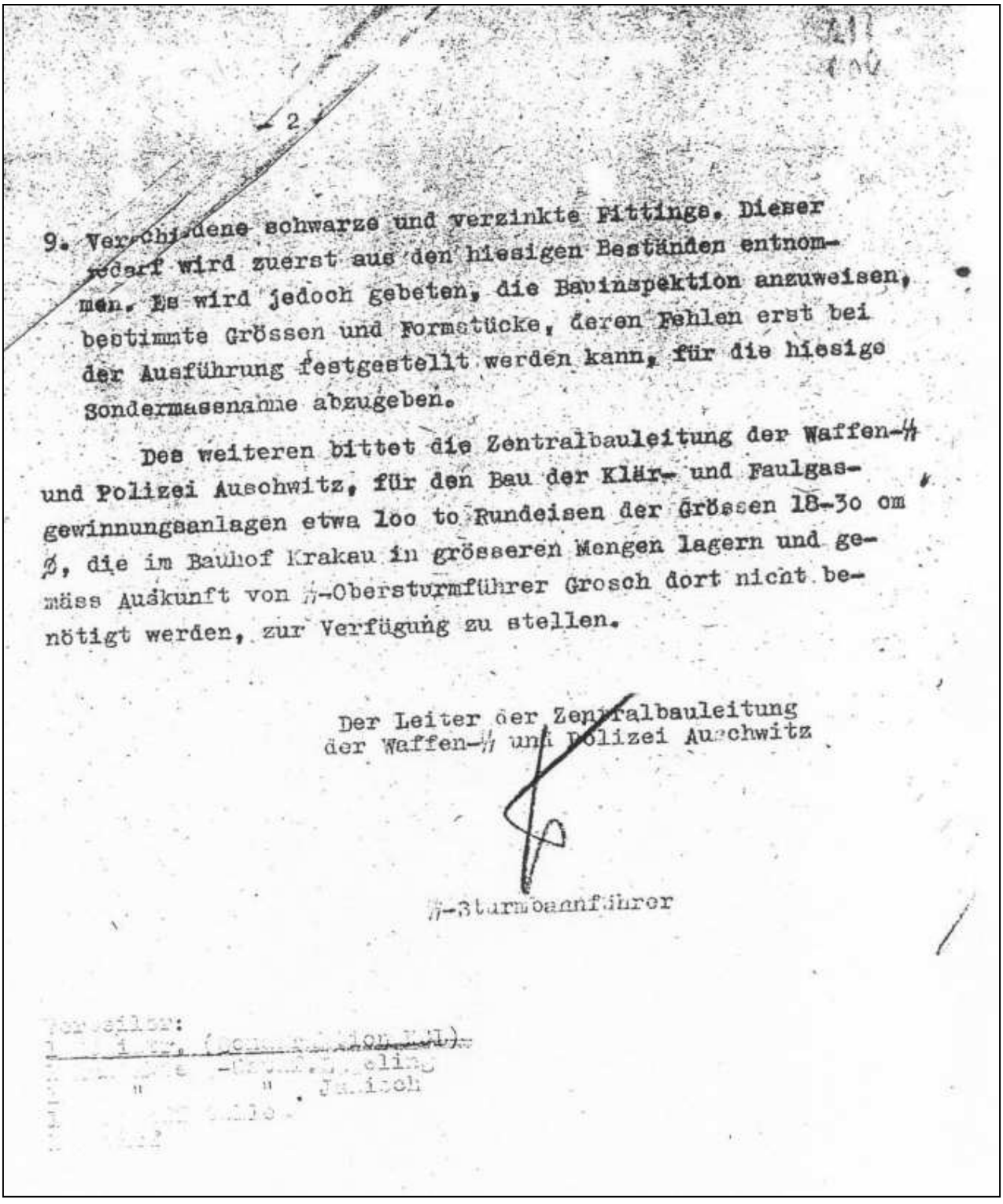
An das
SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
- Amtsgruppenchef C, SS-Brigadeführer
und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS
Dr. Ing. K a m m l e r -

B e r l i n - Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135

Auf Grund einer gemeinschaftlichen Besichtigung des Bauhofes in Krakau mit SS-Obersturmführer Grosch wird gebeten, folgende Materialien gemäss der von der Bauinspektion Krakau übergebenen Aufstellung vom 12.5.43 an die Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz zwecks Durchführung der befohlenen Sonderaktion und zur Ausführung der Grossgewächshausanlage zu verladen:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. Verzinkte Rohre: | 1 ooo m | 1" |
| 2. Schwarze Gasrohre: | 1 ooo m | 1" |
| | 1 ooo m | 2" |
| | 1 ooo m | 3" |
| | 5oo m | 133 mm |
| 3. Schwarze Rohre nahtlos: | 1 ooo m | 6/4" |
| | 1 ooo m | 3/4" |
| 4. Siederohre: | 1 ooo m | 89 mm |
| | 1 ooo m | 38 mm |
| | 6 ooo m | 76 mm |
| | 1 ooo m | 133-125 mm |
| | 1 ooo m | 57 mm |
| 5. Gebrauchte Leitungsrohre: (Hannov. Bontagesg.) | 2oo m | 1o2 mm |
| | 2oo m | 1o8 mm |
| 6. Gebrauchte Rohre: (Hansa Eisengrosshdlg.) | 714 m | 133 mm |
| 7. Leitungsrohre mit neuen Gewinden und Muffen: | 3oo m | 6/4" |
| | 3o2,87 m | 2" |
| 8. Installationspionierbücke | 3 | |

Document 21: Bischoff's letter of May 14, 1943 to the SS *WVHA*. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 315f.



- 2 -

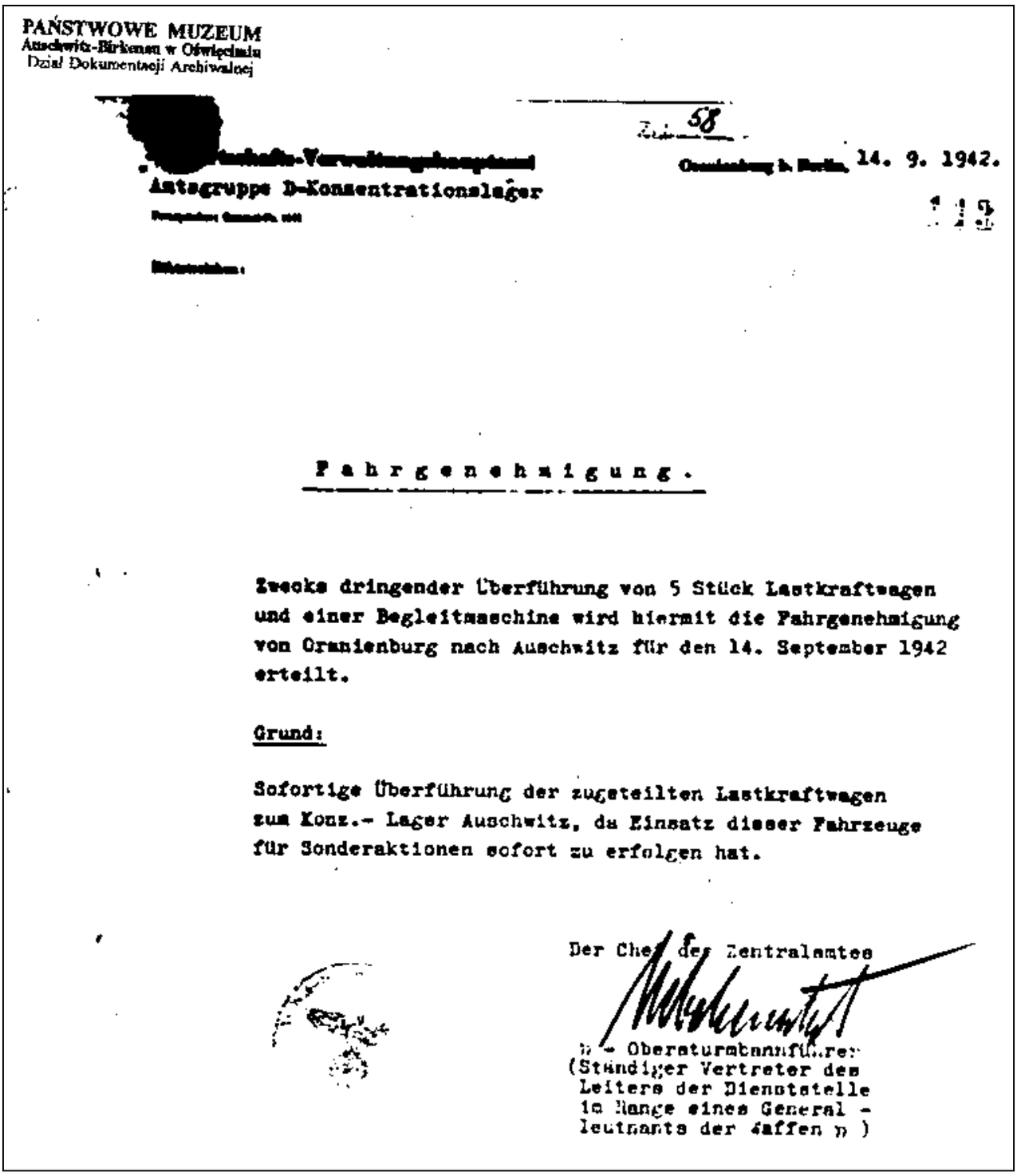
9. Verschiedene schwarze und verzinkte Fittinge. Dieser Bedarf wird zuerst aus den hiesigen Beständen entnommen. Es wird jedoch gebeten, die Bauinspektion anzuweisen, bestimmte Grössen und Formstücke, deren Fehlen erst bei der Ausführung festgestellt werden kann, für die hiesige Sondermassnahme abzugeben.

Des weiteren bittet die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz, für den Bau der Klär- und Faulgasgewinnungsanlagen etwa 100 to Rundeisen der Grössen 18-30 cm Ø, die im Bauhof Krakau in grösseren Mengen lagern und gemäss Auskunft von SS-Obersturmführer Grosch dort nicht benötigt werden, zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer

Document 21 (continued).



PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu
Dział Dokumentacji Archiwalnej

[redacted]-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe D-Konzentrationslager

Oranienburg b. Berlin, 14. 9. 1942.

58

**Fahrgenehmigung.**

Zwecks dringender Überführung von 5 Stück Lastkraftwagen und einer Begleitmaschine wird hiermit die Fahrgenehmigung von Oranienburg nach Auschwitz für den 14. September 1942 erteilt.

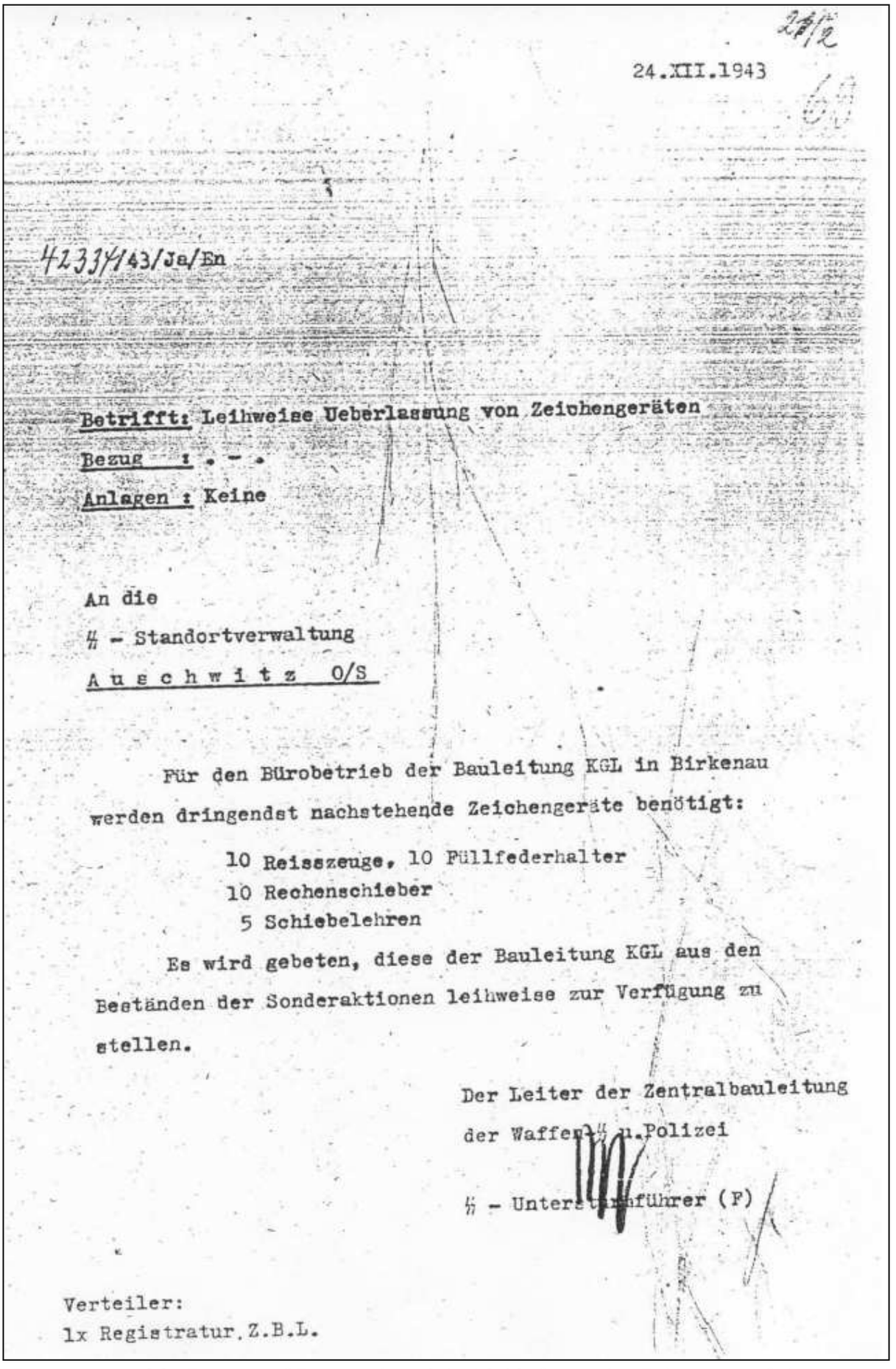
Grund:

Sofortige Überführung der zugeteilten Lastkraftwagen zum Konz.- Lager Auschwitz, da Einsatz dieser Fahrzeuge für Sonderaktionen sofort zu erfolgen hat.

Der Chef des Zentralamtes

[illegible] Obersturmbannführer
(Ständiger Vertreter des Leiters der Dienststelle im Range eines General - leutnants der Waffen [illegible])

Document 22: "*Travel Permit*" of September 14, 1942 from Liebehenschel. *Proces zalogi*, Vol. 38, p. 113.



24/2

24.XII.1943

42334/43/Ja/En

**Betrifft:** Leihweise Ueberlassung von Zeichengeräten

**Bezug :** - -

**Anlagen :** Keine

An die
SS - Standortverwaltung
A u s c h w i t z O/S

Für den Bürobetrieb der Bauleitung KGL in Birkenau werden dringendst nachstehende Zeichengeräte benötigt:

10 Reisszeuge, 10 Füllfederhalter
10 Rechenschieber
5 Schiebelehren

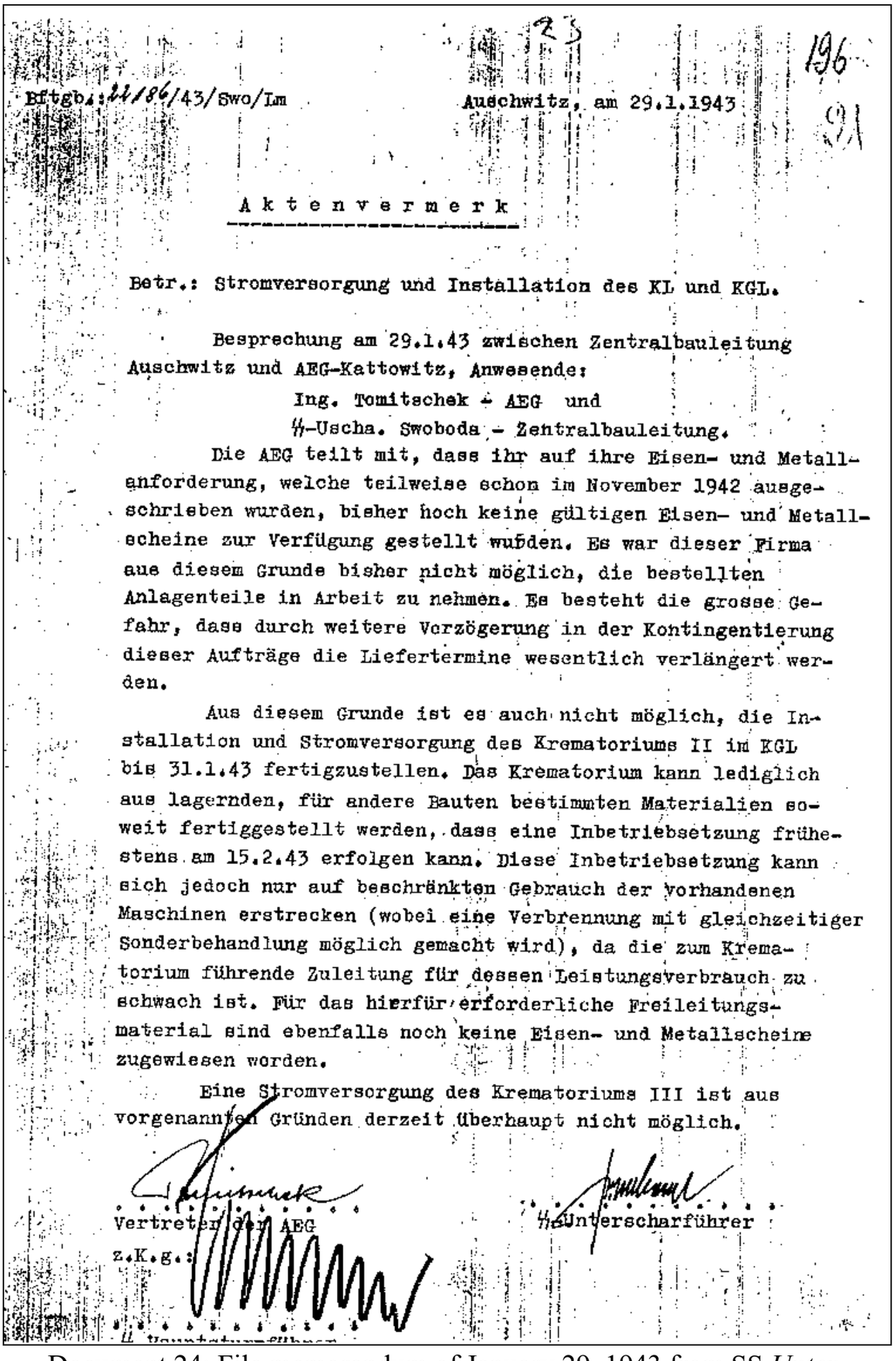
Es wird gebeten, diese der Bauleitung KGL aus den Beständen der Sonderaktionen leihweise zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS u.Polizei

SS - Unterstu[illegible]führer (F)

Verteiler:
1x Registratur Z.B.L.

Document 23: Letter of December 24, 1943 from the Director of the Central Construction Office to the SS Garrison Administration.



Bftgb.: 22/86/43/Swo/Lm Auschwitz, am 29.1.1943

196

A k t e n v e r m e r k

Betr.: Stromversorgung und Installation des KL und KGL.

Besprechung am 29.1.43 zwischen Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz und AEG-Kattowitz, Anwesende:

Ing. Tomitschek - AEG und

SS-Uscha. Swoboda - Zentralbauleitung.

Die AEG teilt mit, dass ihr auf ihre Eisen- und Metallanforderung, welche teilweise schon im November 1942 ausgeschrieben wurden, bisher noch keine gültigen Eisen- und Metallscheine zur Verfügung gestellt wurden. Es war dieser Firma aus diesem Grunde bisher nicht möglich, die bestellten Anlagenteile in Arbeit zu nehmen. Es besteht die grosse Gefahr, dass durch weitere Verzögerung in der Kontingentierung dieser Aufträge die Liefertermine wesentlich verlängert werden.

Aus diesem Grunde ist es auch nicht möglich, die Installation und Stromversorgung des Krematoriums II im KGL bis 31.1.43 fertigzustellen. Das Krematorium kann lediglich aus lagernden, für andere Bauten bestimmten Materialien soweit fertiggestellt werden, dass eine Inbetriebsetzung frühestens am 15.2.43 erfolgen kann. Diese Inbetriebsetzung kann sich jedoch nur auf beschränkten Gebrauch der vorhandenen Maschinen erstrecken (wobei eine Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung möglich gemacht wird), da die zum Krematorium führende Zuleitung für dessen Leistungsverbrauch zu schwach ist. Für das hierfür erforderliche Freileitungsmaterial sind ebenfalls noch keine Eisen- und Metallscheine zugewiesen worden.

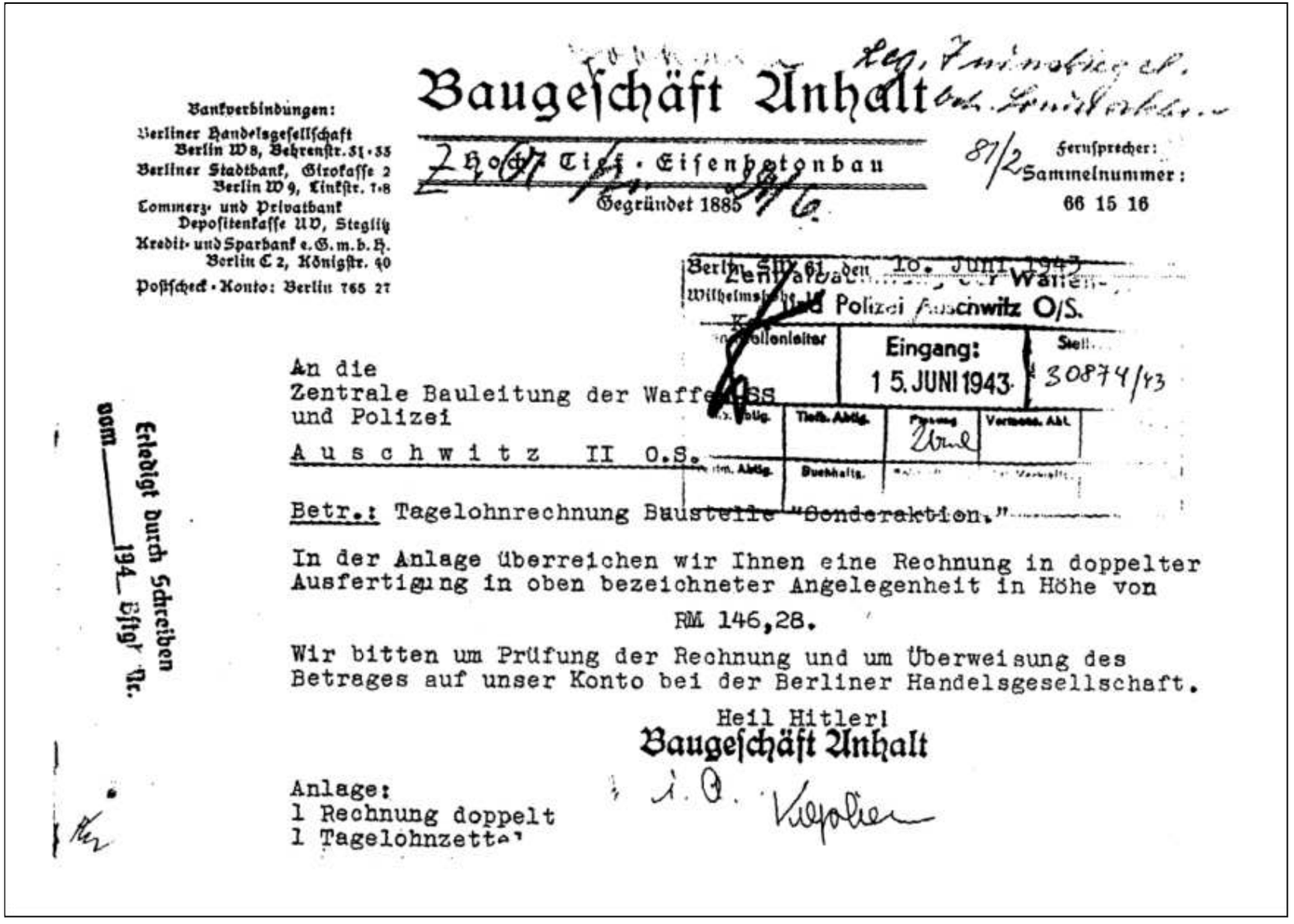
Eine Stromversorgung des Krematoriums III ist aus vorgenannten Gründen derzeit überhaupt nicht möglich.

Vertreter der AEG SS-Unterscharführer

z.K.g.:

Document 24: File memorandum of January 29, 1943 from SS *Unterscharführer* Swoboda. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196.

Document 25: Telegram of May 25, 1944, from Kammler to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 22.



Bankverbindungen:
Berliner Handelsgesellschaft
Berlin W 8, Behrenstr. 31-35
Berliner Stadtbank, Girokasse 2
Berlin W 9, Linkstr. 7-8
Commerz- und Privatbank
Depositenkasse UV, Steglitz
Kredit- und Sparbank e. G. m. b. H.
Berlin C 2, Königstr. 40
Postscheck-Konto: Berlin 765 27

# Baugeschäft Anhalt

Hoch-, Tief-, Eisenbetonbau
Gegründet 1885

87/2
Fernsprecher:
Sammelnummer:
66 15 16

Berlin SW 61, den 10. Juni 1943
Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Kolonnenleiter | Eingang: 15. JUNI 1943 | Stell. 30874/43
Tiefb. Abtlg. | Hochbau Abtlg. | Verwaltg. Abtlg.
Betriebshltg.

An die
Zentrale Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz II O.S.

Betr.: Tagelohnrechnung Baustelle "Sonderaktion."

In der Anlage überreichen wir Ihnen eine Rechnung in doppelter Ausfertigung in oben bezeichneter Angelegenheit in Höhe von

RM 146,28.

Wir bitten um Prüfung der Rechnung und um Überweisung des Betrages auf unser Konto bei der Berliner Handelsgesellschaft.

Heil Hitler!
Baugeschäft Anhalt
i. A. Kilpatien

Anlage:
1 Rechnung doppelt
1 Tagelohnzettel

Erledigt durch Schreiben vom ____ 194_ Bftgl. Nr.

Document 26: Letter of June 10, 1944, from the Anhalt Construction Company to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 258.

# Bibliography


- AAVV, *Auschwitz 1940–1945*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim - Brezinka, 1995, 5 volumes.
- Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el* "*Holocausto*" , Valencia 1994.
- Berg, Friedrich Paul, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers", *Journal of Historical Review* 7(1) (1986), pp. 73–94.

  —"Typhus and the Jews", *Journal of Historical Review* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433–481.
- Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1972.

  —*Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1997.
- Blumental, Nachman, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Lodz 1946, Vol. I.
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, "La sélection à l'arrivée à Auschwitz," *Akribeia*, No. 5. October 1999, pp. 149f.
- Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the 20th Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Courtois, Stéphane, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941–1945*, Ed. La Découverte, Paris 1987.
- Crowell, Samuel, "Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 284-330.
- Czech, Danuta, Czech, "Le rôle du camp d'hôpital pour les hommes au camp d'Auschwitz," in: *Contribution à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1978.

  —*Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990.

  —"The Auschwitz Prisoners Administration", in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.
- Dwork, Debórah, Robert Jan van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, Norton & Company, New York/London 1996.
- Dziadosz, Edward, *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985.
- Faurisson, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire. La question des chambres à gaz*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980.
- Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau, *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement). Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement nebst Anschlußstrecken, Kraftomnibusli-nien und den wichtigsten Fernverbindungen. Gültig vom 2. November 1942 an bis auf weiteres*, Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna 1984.
- Gilbert, Martin, *Atlas of the Holocaust*, William Morrow & Co., New York 1993.
- Graf, Jürgen, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 398–421.
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: An Historical and Tech-*

*nical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003; 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012.

– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.
– International Military Tribunal (IMT), *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*, Nuremberg 1947.
– Internationales Lagerkomitee Buchenwald, *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald,* Weimar, undated.
– Kempner, Robert M., *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich/Stuttgart/Vienna, 1961.
– Kermisz, Józef, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Volume II: "*'Akcje' i 'wysiedlenia*'," Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Lodz 1946.
– Klarsfeld, Serge (ed.), *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich: Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944*, self-published, Paris 1977.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des juifs de Belgique*, Union des déportés juifs en Belgique et filles et fils de la déportation/Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, Brussels/New York 1994.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.
– Lamker, Hans, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261–273.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV, Lublin 1969.

—"Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu," in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnicto Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.

– Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994.

—"Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(2) (1997), pp. 71–75.

—"Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381–395.

—*The Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

—*I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf*, Effepi, Genoa 2014.

—*The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

—*Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, Effepi, Genoa 2015.

—*Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

—*Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

— *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in preparation).

– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 vols., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt*," Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2013.
– Mencel, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941–1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.
– Mildt, Dick W. de, Christiaan F. Rüter (Hg.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, "Das Urteil gegen Dr. Johann Paul Kremer: Einzelausfertigung des Urteils des LG Münster vom 29.11.1960, 6 Ks 2/60 Band XVII, Lfd.Nr.500," eBuch, ExPost Facto Production, Amsterdam 2006 (www.expostfacto.nl/junsvpdf/JuNSV500.pdf).
– Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Vols. II & III, 's-Gravenhage, The Hague 1948/1952.
– Neufert, Ernst, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*, Bauwelt-Verlag, Berlin 1938.
– Neuhäusler, Johann, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau 1980.
– Paskuly, Steven (ed.), *Death Dealer: The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, N.Y., 1992.
– Pelt, Robert Jan van, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

—*The Pelt Report*, Irving vs. Lipstadt (Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 113.

– Piper, Franciszek, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz in Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1995.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

—*Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, München/Zürich 1994.

– *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939–1945). Dokumenty*, 2. Časť. Edícia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994.
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004.

—*Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

– Schüle, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen 2011.
– Sehn, Jan, "*Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim*", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. I, Warsaw 1946.

– Setkiewicz, Piotr, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon," in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011.
– State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich/New Providence/London/Paris 1995.
– Toniak, Adela, *"Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanek*", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. II (1967), pp. 138–170.
– Union des juifs pour la résistance et l'entraide (ed.), *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Centre de Documentation de l'Union des Juifs pour la Résistance et l'Entraide, Paris 1950.
– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York 1992.
– Weidenreich, Ruth, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz*, Istituto Storico della Resistenza in Toscana, Florence 1960.
– Zimmermann, John, *Body Disposal at Auschwitz*, archive.org/download/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial/BDA.pdf.

# Index of Names

Page numbers for entries in footnotes as italics.

**— A —**
AEG: 95, 96
Ahnert, Horst, SS-Untersturmführer: 55
Anhalt, construction company: 82, 149
Aumeier, Hans, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 60, 76
Aynat, Enrique: *32*

**— B —**
Bartosik, Igor: *11*, *36*, *38*, *50*, *63*, *76*, *81*, *109*, *113*
Baugeschäft Anhalt. Hoch-Tief-Eisenbetonbau Berlin: 109
Benedetti, Leonardo de: 87, *88*
Berenbaum, Michael: *68*, *111*
Berg, Friedrich Paul: *43*
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *82*, *84*
Bischoff, Karl, SS-Sturmbannführer: 9, 13-16, 18, 25, 26, 36, 37, 41, 42, 45, 48, 50, 53, 54, 58-62, 64-67, 69, 70, 73-79, 81, 93, 95, 97, 100-104, *107*, 108, 109, 141, 143
Blobel, Paul, SS-Standartenführer: 68
Blumenthal, N.: *59*
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: *56*, *93*
Bracht, Fritz, Gauleiter Oberschlesien: 17, 21, 22, 24
Broad, Pery: 84
Butz, Arthur R.: *8*

**— C —**
Caesar, Joachim, SS-Sturmbannführer: 19, 22, 60
Cohn-Bendit, Jean-Gabriel: *88*
Courtois, Stéphane: *94*
Crowell, Samuel: *61*
Czech, Danuta: *11*, 17, *21*, *25*, *33*, *34*, 35, *46*, *47*, *58*, *67*, *68*, 78, *82*, 84, 88, 91, 94, 111

**— D —**
Dannecker, Theodor, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 32, 33
Deana, Franco: *12*
Dejaco, Walter, SS-Unterscharführer: 95
Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, D.A.W.: 19, 38, 81, 100, 112
Dutch Red Cross: see Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, see Nederlandsche Roode Kruis
Dwork, Debórah: 95, *96*, 97, 110

**— E —**
Eberth bacillus, *salmonella typhi*: 85
Eichmann, Adolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 20, 31-33, 55, 68
Ertl, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer: 70, 71, *75*

**— F —**
Faurisson, Robert: 83, 85, *87*, 92
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 39

**— G —**
Gilbert, Martin: 35
Globocnik, Odilo, SS-Brigadeführer: 22
Glücks, Richard, SS-Brigadeführer: 45, 46, 52, 102
Grabner, Maximilian, SS Obersturmführer: *52*
Graf, Jürgen: *31*, *45*, *56*, *87*, *99*, 110
Grosch, SS-Obersturmführer: 64
Grothmann: 21
Günther, Rolf, SS-Sturmbannführer: 33
Gutman, Yisrael: *68*, *111*

**— H —**
Heydrich, Reinhard: *39*
Himmler, Heinrich, Reichsführer SS: 13-25, 33, 36, *38*, 43, 54, *55*, 68, 77, 90, 110, 118
Hitler, Adolf: 19
Hochheim, company: 48
Höcker, Georg, SS-Hauptscharführer: 81
Höss, Rudolf: 37
Höss, Rudolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: *9*, 13, 17, 20-22, 24, 25, 36, 37, 43, 45, 46, 50-52, 60, 69, 86, 91, *98*, 101
Hössler, Franz, SS-Oberscharführer: 83, 90-92

Huta, construction company: 66, 67, *69*, *104*

**— I —**
I.G. Farben-Industrie AG: 18, 22, 59, 112
Irving, David: 10

**— J —**
Jährling, Rudolf: 74
Jong, Louis de: 94
Jothann, Werner, SS-Obersturmführer: 53, 63, *64*, 106, 107

**— K —**
Kamann: 105
Kammler, Hans, SS-Brigadeführer: *16*, 17-20, 42, 44, 45, *48*, 52, *54*, 60, 61, 65, 74, 76, 79, 101, *102*, *104*, 105-108, 141, 148
Katzmann, Fritz, SS-Gruppenführer: 39
Kempner, Robert M.: *33*
Kermisz, Józef: *76*
Kersten, Felix: 21
Kiermeier: 21
Kirschneck, Hans, SS-Untersturmführer: 53, 60, 62, 75, 98
Klarsfeld, Serge: *32*, *33*, *57*
Klarsfeld, Serge: *91*
Koch, Karl Otto, SS-Standartenführer: 30
Koehler, Robert: 75
Kogon, Eugen: *7*, *46*
Korherr, Richard: *7*
Kremer, Johann Paul: 82-94
Krüger, Friedrich, SS-Obergruppenführer: 22, *39*
Kues, Thomas: *56*
Kühnemann, Heinz, SS-Unterscharführer: 81

**— L —**
Lamker, Hans: *62*
Langbein, Hermann: *7*, *46*
Lasik, Aleksander: *91*
Lenz & Co., Schles. Industriebau, company: 50, 66, *69*, 107
Leszczyńska, Zofia: *30*, *89*
Liebehenschel, Arthur, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 30, 45, 51, 58, 60, 77, 81, 135, 145
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 10
Lolling, Enno, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 45
Lörner, Georg, SS-Brigadeführer: 84
Luther, Martin (official in German Foreign Office): 29, 32

**— M —**
Marsalek, Hans: *86*
Martyniak, Łukasz: *11*
Mattogno, Carlo: 8, *10*, *12*, *31*, *45*, *56*, *87*, *97*, *99*, *105*
Maurer, Gerhard, SS-Standartenführer: 59
Maurer, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 81
Mayer, Friedrich, SS-Unterscharführer: 53
Mencel, Tadeusz: *89*
Messing, Heinrich: 98, *104*
Mildt, Dick W. de: *85*, *87*
Möckel, Karl Ernst, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 60
Mulka, Robert, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 75
Müller, Heinrich, SS-Gruppenführer: *77*

**— N —**
Nederlandsche Roode Kruis: *23*, *93*, *94*, 119
Neufert, Ernst: *72*
Neuhäusler, Johann: *86*
Nowak, Franz, SS-Obersturmführer: 33
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *62*

**— O —**
Organisation Todt (OT): 57, 74

**— P —**
Paskuly, Steven: *17*, *20*
Pelt, Robert Jan van: 10, 95-97, 110
Piper, Franciszek: 68, *91*, 92
Pohl, Oswald, SS-Gruppenführer: 22, *24*, 38, 52, 54, 55, 90, 107
Pollock, Josef, SS-Untersturmführer: 53
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 10-16, 25-27, 36, 39, 40, *41*, 42-50, *51*, 66-68, 70-72, *73*, 81, *96*, *98*, 103-108
Prüfer, Kurt: 66, 70, 71, 73, 97, 99, 103

**— R —**
Rademacher, Franz, Legationsrat: 32
Rademacher, Werner: *62*
Raisky, Adam: *94*
Reichssicherheitshauptamt, RSHA: *7*, 11, 29, 31-34, 55, 69
Reinhardt, Fritz ('Operation Reinhardt'): 38, 39, 51, 78, 112
Röthke, Heinz: 34
Rückerl, Adalbert: 7, *46*
Rudolf, Germar: *10*, *62*, *96*
Rüter, Christiaan F.: *85*, *87*

**— S —**
Sawka, Leo (inmate): 71
Scheide, SS-Sturmbannführer: 77
Schellenberg, Walter, SS-Standartenführer: 22
Schmauser, Ernst Heinrich, SS-Obergruppenführer: 17, 19, 20-22
Schüle, Annegret: *97*
Schwarz, Heinrich, SS-Obersturmführer: 59
Segnitz, Konrad, company: 72
Sehn, Jan: *9*, *69*, 84, *91*

Setkiewicz, Piotr: *11*, 68
Shatunovskij, Captain: 99
Speer, Albert: *39*, 52, 54, 55, 60, 90
SS-Wirtschaftverwaltungshauptamt, SS-WVHA: 13, 16, 30, 36, 37, 42-46, 50, 52, 59, 64, 65, 70, 77, 78, 81, 84, 89, 101, 109, *110*, 128, 143
Steinberg, Maxime: 57, *91*
Stier, SS-Sturmbannführer: 22
Stocker, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 80
Swoboda, Heinrich, SS-Unterscharführer: 95, 97, 100, 147

**— T —**
Tesch & Stabenow company: 44, 45
Thilo, Heinz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 82
Tomischek, Engineer: 95
Toniak, Adela: *45*
Topf J.A. & Sons, company: 71, 73, 74, 96-100, 102, *104*

**— V —**
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: *82*, 83, 85, 88
Vogel, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 22

**— W —**
Wassermann, August: *110*
Weidenreich, Ruth: 87, 89
Wellers, Georges: *7*
Werner, company: 48
Wirths, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 60, 61
Wisliceny, Dieter, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 31
Wolken, Otto: *112*
Wolter, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer: 103, 104
Woltersdorf, StaPo Kattowitz: 30
Wunsch, Franz, SS-Unterscharführer: 51
Wüst, Prof.: 21

**— Z —**
Zimmermann, John C.: *108*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 33

# HEALTHCARE IN AUSCHWITZ

## Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates

CARLO MATTOGNO

# Healthcare in Auschwitz

Carlo Mattogno

# Healthcare in Auschwitz

## Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 33:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates.*
Translated by N. Joseph Potts, with a contribution by Christoph M. Wieland.

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-66-9
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2016 Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover: Left: Warning poster for inmates in German concentration camps, urging cleanliness; right: drawing by an inmate, gift to Garrison Physician of Auschwitz Dr. Eduard Wirths as a thank-you for his struggle against typhus-transmitting lice (see p. 267); bottom: map of the troop hospital at Auschwitz, built on the initiative and under the supervision of Dr. E. Wirths, and opened in 1944.

# Table of Contents

page

**Introduction ..... 7**

**Part One: The Inmates ..... 11**
1. The Inmates' Living Conditions ..... 13
   1.1. Provisions to Improve Inmates' Living Conditions ..... 13
   1.2. Selection of Inmates on Arrival ..... 20
   1.3. Treatment of Inmates ..... 22
   1.4. Punishments ..... 28
   1.5. Production Bonuses ..... 30
   1.6. Correspondence ..... 32
   1.7. Provisioning ..... 35
   1.8. Releases from "Labor Educational Camp Birkenau" ..... 38
2. The Prisoners' Infirmary ..... 42
   2.1. Health-Care Provisions of the SS ..... 42
   2.2. Reports on the Medical Treatment of Prisoners ..... 46
   2.3. Drugs ..... 53
   2.4. The Prisoners' Infirmary in Monowitz ..... 53
   2.5. Disinfestation Facilities for Sick Prisoners ..... 59
3. The Prisoners' Sickbay in Section III of Birkenau ..... 60
   3.1. Jean-Claude Pressac's Discovery ..... 60
   3.2. Origins and Realization of the Sickbay of Birkenau ..... 61
4. The Fate of Registered Prisoners Unfit for Work ..... 72
   4.1. Treatment of Registered Prisoners Unfit for Work ..... 72
   4.2. Patient Statistics of the Quarantine Camp ..... 78
   4.3. Registration and Transfer of Sick Prisoners ..... 80

**Part Two: The Selections ..... 87**
5. The Minor Selections According to the Chronicle ..... 87
   5.1. "Special Treatment 14 f 13" in Auschwitz ..... 87
   5.2. The Death Certificates of the "Selected" ..... 91
   5.3. "Special Treatment 14 f 13" and Phenol Injections in Auschwitz ..... 97
   5.4. The "Selections" in Danuta Czech's Chronicle ..... 102
      5.4.1. The "Selections" of 1941: The "First Gassing" ..... 102
      5.4.2. The "Selections" of 1942 ..... 102
      5.4.3. The "Selections" of 1943 ..... 115
      5.4.4. The "Selections" of 1944 ..... 126
   5.5. The Selections Counted by Otto Wolken ..... 136
6. The Larger Selections per the Chronicle ..... 144
   6.1. Selection and Alleged Gassing of Jews from the Family Camp ..... 144
      6.1.1. Establishment of "Family Camp" BIIb and the Alleged Murders by Gassing ..... 144
      6.1.2. Sources ..... 145
      6.1.3. The Census of Camp BIIb ..... 149
      6.1.4. The Transports of September and December 1943 ..... 151
      6.1.5. The "Gassing" of the Jews of the Family Camp: A Historically Credible Notion? ..... 156

6.1.6. The Cremation of the Bodies of Those "Gassed" on March 8, 1944 ... 157
6.1.7. The Transport to Heydebreck ... 158
6.1.8. The "Liquidation" of the Family Camp (July 1944) ... 160
6.1.9. The Dead and the Survivors ... 164
6.1.10. The Transport of October 7, 1943 ... 166
6.2. The Selection and Alleged Gassing of the Gypsies of August 2, 1944 ... 167
6.2.1. Czech's Historical Reconstruction ... 167
6.2.2. The Documents ... 168
6.2.3. Interpretation of the Documents ... 168
7. Documents of the Selections ... 172
7.1. "S.B." and Female Prisoners ... 172
7.2. "Sonderkommando Zeppelin" ... 174
7.3. "S.B." in the Main Book of the Gypsy Camp ... 179
7.4. "S.B." in Strength and Work-Deployment Reports of the Women's Camp ... 184
7.5. "S.B." in the Census Reports of the Women's Camp ... 187
7.5.1. The Female Jewish Prisoners of the Transit Camp ... 190
7.5.2. Changes in the Census of the Women's Camp in October 1944 ... 191
7.5.3. "S.B." and "Jews in Transit" ... 192
7.5.4. The "S.B." of October 3, 1944 ... 195
7.5.5. The "S.B." of October 7, 1944 ... 197
7.5.6. Conclusions ... 199
7.6. Selections in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Monowitz Camp ... 202
7.7. Report of SS Untersturmführer Kinna of December 16, 1942 ... 210
7.8. The "Selection" of Polish Boys in Zamość and Elsewhere in Poland ... 213
7.9. Letter of the Head of Office DII of the WVHA of April 16, 1944 ... 214
8. Conclusion ... 216

**Part Three: Dr. Eduard Wirths ... 217**
Eduard Wirths, M.D., Garrison physician of Auschwitz – a Key Witness to the Holocaust!? ... 219
Documentary Appendix re Wirths ... 236
Comments on the Authenticity of the Statements by Dr. Eduard Wirths ... 270

**Appendix ... 277**
1. Tables ... 277
2. Documents ... 297
3. Source Abbreviations ... 381
4. Bibliography ... 383
5. Index of Names ... 388

# Introduction

Selection in hospitals of the Auschwitz complex and the subsequent gassing of sick inmates who had become unfit for work is notoriously one of the cornerstones of Holocaust historiography relating to this camp.

Although the German term "*Selektion*" is not part of the terminology used by the SS, who employed the terms "*Auswahl*" or "*Ausmusterung*," for practical reasons I will continue to use the term "selection."

Such selections form part of the program of extermination of "useless mouths," *i.e.* inmates so worn out that they were no longer able to work profitably for the SS and were therefore, economically, dead weight, first among these the invalids and the inpatients.

The sentencing grounds of the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, in the section "The Auschwitz Concentration Camp as an extermination center of sick and debilitated inmates," states in this regard (Rüter 1981, pp. 416f.):

> *"In the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, sick inmates of the camp who were considered unfit for work, especially Jews, were also murdered in large numbers.*
>
> *a) In the* HKB,[1] *among inmates who reported sick and, following an examination, were presented by an inmate physician (the so-called physician presenter*[2]*) to the camp medical officer, those whom the camp medical officer judged unable to work were selected almost every day. Then they were killed with phenol injections. The number of inmates murdered in this way could not be ascertained. However, there were several thousand. More precise details on the selection process and the methods of killing will be discussed further in relation to the offences of the* SDGs[3] *Klehr, Scherpe, Hantl.*
>
> *b) Every now and then the camp doctor, in the company of an* SDG*, went into the wards of the* HKB *to check on orderliness and cleanliness and to assess whether the* HKB *was overcrowded. In this case, he selected a series of inmates who later were also killed with phenol injections. Particularly threatened were inmates who had already been in the* HKB *for a long time. The number of inmates chosen during these so-called small selections and then killed with phenol could also not be ascertained. We will also return later to these small selections.*

---

1 *Häftlingskrankenbau*: infirmary for inmates (*HKB*)
2 *Arztvorsteller*
3 *Sanitätsdienstgehilfen*: SS corpsmen.

*c) In addition to these minor selections, there took place in the* HKB *at certain time intervals so-called major selections. In these major selections, all sick inmates who were in the* HKB *were to be presented naked to the camp medical officer. Then with a look the camp medical officer decided whether a patient could still remain in the* HKB *or whether he should be killed. Often during these major selections 200-300 inmates were destined to die. Their temperature charts*[4] *were brought into the clerks' office, where a list with numbers of inmates destined to die was compiled. One or two days later, inmates selected were called, loaded onto trucks and taken to the gas chambers, where they were killed with Zyklon B. The number of inmates murdered in this way also could no longer be ascertained.*

*d) Finally, there were from time to time so-called camp selections. In the course of these, camp inmates, except those who held a responsibility and others who were employed in special activities, were reviewed to verify their fitness for work. These so-called camp selections took place both in the* Stammlager[5] *and in the various sectors of the Birkenau camp. The inmates in these selections had to line up naked. Their fitness for work was assessed by the camp doctors at a glance. Any inmates who did not appear fit for work – to this category belonged especially the so-called Muslims*[6] *– were separated from the other inmates and allocated to a particular block isolated from other inmates. After a few days, the men selected were taken by truck to the gas chambers and killed there with gas.*

*As cause of death on death certificates of all inmates killed in this way, natural causes (e.g. cardiac weakness) were given.*

*It has not been possible to ascertain whether and to what extent these selections took place on the orders of the* RSHA[7] *or* WVHA.[8]

*They were probably based on the action, already mentioned, implemented in concentration camps with the secret code 14 f 13.*

*The Assize Court has, based on the presumption in favor of the accused, assumed that the SS doctors received from higher up (probably from Amt III*[9] *of the* WVHA*) a general directive to select and unobtrusively kill sick and completely debilitated inmates whose labor could no longer be relied on. However, in addition to selections by the doctors, these selections were also carried out by SS officers, NCOs and nurses, at times without orders, on their own initiative. We will return later to specific cases in connection with discussions of the crimes of the defendants."*

The historical framework sketched out here was evidently built on the basis not of documents, but of simple testimonies. However, there is considera-

4 The medical records of inmates, which also contained a daily temperature graph.
5 The Auschwitz Main Camp.
6 Emaciated inmates.
7 *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*: Reich Security Main Office.
8 *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*: SS Economic and Administrative Main Office.
9 Office D III of the SS *WVHA* "Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene" (Camp Health and Hygiene) commanded by *SS Obersturmbannführer* Enno Lolling.

ble documentation that categorically refutes this historical framework, as I will show in the present study. Precisely for this reason, orthodox Holocaust historiography has so far been unable to produce a scientific work on the fate of those registered inmates who became unfit for work and were admitted to hospitals in the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex.

The study here presented seeks to overcome this serious historiographical lacuna by outlining on the one hand, on the basis of documentary evidence largely unknown or ignored, the real picture of events, in particular the medical treatment of sick inmates, which went as far as to surgical operations, and by refuting on the other hand, by means of a well-documented critical analysis, the Holocaust narrative as created by orthodox Holocaust historian. In this second part of the present book, I address the issue of the "special treatment" of registered inmates. As such, this study is a supplement to my earlier work *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term* (Mattogno 2016c).

## Nota Bene

This books contains many quotations, translated into the English language, from original German wartime documents. The original German text of them can be found in the German edition of this book, which is available as a free PDF download at holocausthandbuecher.com/index.php?page_id=33

# Part One:

# The Inmates

# 1. The Inmates' Living Conditions

## 1.1. Provisions to Improve Inmates' Living Conditions

From the end of March 1942, the economic aspect of detention in National Socialist concentration camps began to prevail over the strictly "re-educative." On March 31, 1942 SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, head of *Amtsgruppe D – Konzentrationslager* (Office Group D – Concentration camps) of newly-formed SS *Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, sent commandants of all the concentration camps a secret letter in which they were informed:[10]

> *"By order of the* Reichsführer *SS, in a number of camps work is being carried out inside these preventive detention camps on behalf of the arms industry. These works are of military importance and therefore particularly urgent. With newly-arrived inmates, I must first fill these camps; then, according to the level of urgency, the needs of other camps will be met."*

A month later the change was already decided. On April 30, the SS *Gruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, head of the SS *WVHA*, sent a letter to Himmler with the subject "Incorporating the Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps into the SS *WVHA*," in which he noted:[11]

> *"The war has brought a clear structural change in the concentration camps and has radically changed their duties with regard to the inmates. Increasing the number of inmates solely for reasons of security, rehabilitation or prevention is no longer the primary factor. The center of gravity has shifted to the economic aspect. Mobilization of the full working capacity of inmates, primarily for war-related tasks (increased armament production) and subsequently for peaceful tasks, moves more and more into the foreground.*
>
> *From this recognition, necessary steps result that require a gradual shift of the concentration camps from their previous entirely-political form toward an organization that corresponds to economic tasks."*

These new tasks of importance to the war required safeguarding of inmate labor. On December 15, 1942, Himmler, concerned about the high mortality of inmates in concentration camps, wrote the following letter to the head of the SS *WVHA*:[12]

> *"Dear Pohl, re our conversation in Hegewaldheim. In 1943, seek to acquire to a maximum extent for the inmates' sustenance raw vegetables and onions. During the vegetable season, distribute large quantities of carrots, kohlrabi, turnips and as many other similar vegetables as are available, and store a suf-*

[10] *Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Amtsgruppenchef D - Konzentrationslager*, March 31, 1942. AGK, NTN, 172, p. 38.

[11] R-129.

[12] Der Reichsführer-SS. Feld-Kommandostelle, 15.12.1942. BAK, NS 19/1542.

> *ficient quantity for the inmates in winter, so that inmates can receive a satisfactory amount of them every day. I believe that in this way we will significantly improve* [their] *state of health. Heil Hitler. Yours, Himmler."*

On December 28, 1942, Himmler ordered concentration camp inmate mortality to be reduced at any cost. On the same day, *SS Brigadeführer* Glücks sent concentration camp medical officers (camp physicians) a letter concerning "medical activity in the concentration camps" (*Ärztliche Tätigkeit in den Konz.-Lagern*). To this was attached a summary of the variations in camp strengths, which showed that, of 136,000 inmates, there were 70,000 deaths. Glücks continues:[13]

> *"With a death rate so high, you can never bring the number of inmates up to the level that the Reichsführer SS has ordered. The chief physicians in the camps must strive with all means at their disposal to ensure that the death rate in individual camps falls substantially. The best doctor in a concentration camp is not one who seeks to attract attention with inappropriate harshness, but one who maintains the labor capacity as high as possible with surveillance and rotation in individual workplaces. Camp medical officers have to attach more importance to monitoring inmates' food and to make proposals for improvements to the camp commandants in agreement with the authorities. These must not, however, remain only on paper, but must be regularly checked by camp doctors. Camp doctors must also ensure that working conditions in individual workplaces are improved as much as possible. For this purpose, it is necessary that camp doctors check working conditions in person and on site. The Reichsführer SS has ordered that mortality absolutely must be reduced. For this reason, it is ordered as above, and each month a report must be submitted to the head of Office D II on what measures have been taken. Starting February 1, 1943."*

On January 20, 1943 Glücks replied to Himmler's order and wrote to the concentration camp commandants as follows:[14]

> *"I forward for information the copy attached. As I have already pointed out, the mortality rate in the camps must be reduced by all available means. This is also possible with the full utilization and appetizing preparation of the food available, and good management of the reception of parcels.*
>
> *I hold the camp commandant and the head of the of the concentration camp administration personally responsible for exhausting every possibility to maintain the working capacity of the inmates, and will check in the future during staff assessments which must be submitted here whether in this case the SS officers responsible have fully performed their duty."*

As a result of these measures taken by Himmler, in the first half of 1943 deaths in concentration camps dropped significantly. In the report on this by Pohl to Himmler, dated September 30, 1943, we read:[15]

---

[13] AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 142f.
[14] NO-1523.

*"Reichsführer,*
*After mortality in December 1942 fell to about 10%, already in the month of January 1943 it dropped to 8%, and has since decreased steadily. In essence, this decline in mortality is due to the fact that hygiene measures requested for a long time have now been implemented at least to a large extend. Also, with regard to food, it has been ordered that a third of the nourishment, raw and properly chopped-up, be added to the cooked food just before serving."*

Other measures concerned the improvement of winter clothing, the shorter duration of roll calls, the right to receive food parcels, and a cookery class in Dachau for inmate cooks.

On October 26, 1943 Pohl issued an important secret directive that concerned the improvement of inmates' living conditions. Despite its length, I reproduce the full text of this directive, which was sent to the commandants of 19 concentration camps, including Auschwitz:[16]

*"Within the framework of German war production, thanks to the construction work carried out during the past two years, concentration camps represent a factor of decisive strategic importance. We have created from nothing armaments factories that have no equal.*
*Now we must act with all forces at our disposal so that the achievements realized so far are not only maintained, but furthermore steadily increased in the future.*
*Since the workshops and factories are essentially set up, this is only possible by us maintaining the working strength of the inmates and further increasing it.*
*In recent years, as part of the tasks of rehabilitation then in force, it might have been unimportant whether an inmate could or could not provide useful labor. But now the working strength of the inmates is important, and all measures of the commandants, the heads of Office V*[17] *and the doctors must chiefly focus on maintaining the health and the productivity of the inmates.*
*Not from hypocritical sentimentality, but because we need their arms and legs, because they have to contribute to the German people achieving a great victory. For this we need to take to heart the welfare of the inmates.*
*As a first goal, I set this: no more than 10% of all inmates may be unfit for work due to illness. This objective must be achieved by a joint effort of all those responsible.*
*For this the following are necessary:*
*1) a correct and appropriate diet,*
*2) correct and appropriate clothing,*
*3) the use of all natural health resources,*
*4) avoiding all unnecessary effort, not directly essential to the ability to work,*
*5) productivity bonuses.*

---

15 PS-1469.
16 AMS, I-IB-8, pp. 53-57. See DOCUMENT 1 in the APPENDIX.
17 The *Abteilung V–Standortarzt* (Department V–garrison physician) of the concentration camps.

*1) Food*

*I have pointed out already multiple times the need for correct and appropriate food for inmates. I remind you of the following principles:*

*a) Store vegetables and potatoes in such a way as to minimize loss of stock. First-class storage facilities.*

*b) When cleaning potatoes and vegetables, keep waste to the lowest level possible. Constantly monitor peeler teams.*

*c) Wash potatoes as briefly as possible; do not leave them in running water for hours. If soaking in water is unavoidable, keep them just covered with water, whole and not broken. Distribute boiled potatoes as far as possible in their skins.*

*d) Shortly before distributing rations, mix 10-50% of all vegetables raw with the cooked food.*

*e) Stir into the food about 10% of raw grated potato.*

*f) Only throw away vegetable cooking water when it has a bad smell or taste.*

*g) Distribute vegetables alongside meals also raw as salad, or uncooked (carrots, sauerkraut). (Sutlership!). The collection of wild greens and herbs must be done with great care as before.*

*h) Do not overcook warm meals!*

*i) The amount of the lunch ration should be between a liter and a quarter and a liter and a half, yet not a watery soup, but a substantial dish, rich in content.*

*j) The cooks must turn their attention mainly to proper seasoning. No excessive amounts of salt, in general no more than 20-30 grams per day. The supply of spices, to the extent that they are not rationed, should be implemented vigorously.*

*k) Inmate cooks must be supervised constantly and replaced immediately in case of negligence in the service.*

*l) In contrast to cooking for soldiers, in cooking for inmates, food must be chopped and cooked together. Only workers involved in heavy labor are to receive in their hands their additional sausage ration.*

*m) All possibilities of providing additional food must be fully exploited (e.g. yeast, curd).*

*n) In the concentration camps there must be no waste food.*

*o) Hot food and drinks must be given and consumed hot.*

*p) Bread may not be ovenfresh. Where possible, distribute bread in whole loaves.*

*q) Great attention must be given to distribution of the food in equal shares. An inmate who receives food late through no fault of his own is entitled to the same amount as those who ate before him. Portions of surplus food must be distributed equally or equitably in turn.*

*r) Inmates are to be encouraged to carefully peel potatoes boiled in their skins.*

*s) The receipt of additional packages is to be encouraged.*

*t) Eating and digesting well require peace and quiet. Therefore, sufficient time off when food is received. No unnecessary walking: take the food to the people, not the people to the food.*

*Do not burden meal breaks with other tasks.*
*u) In the kitchens, living quarters and food receptacles there must be maximum cleanliness.*
*v) If a patient can recover faster with a special diet, it must be provided for him, but only in the infirmaries.*

*2) Clothing.*

*Clothing, along with hot meals, has the task of keeping the body warm and of protecting it from the common cold. This is of particular importance for inmates working outdoors.*
*I order that in winter, where these are available, hats, coats, woolen cuffs and socks be worn.*
*Several light garments keep one warmer than one heavy garment, so in the winter, if a coat is not available, wearing two shirts or similar must be allowed.*
*Newspaper is an effective protection against the cold (because it keeps in the heat). Therefore, if necessary, have several layers of newspaper worn on the chest, belly and kidney area. You must give attention to procuring a sufficient amount of paper.*
*If need be, inmates may make their own paper waistcoats. Shredded paper in socks is also a good protection against the cold. If no hat is available, allow close-fitting paper caps to be made as well. In this case, hair may be kept long as well to retain heat.*
*I will reward suitable designs of heat-retaining clothing of any kind.*

*3) Natural hygiene measures.*

*In winter, care must be taken that the inmates are not subjected to hypothermia. So in the case of outdoor work, have repeated short breaks for energetic body exercise. Make use of roll calls for warming-up exercise.*
*Hot drinks and foods promote blood circulation and warm the body from the inside. Always distribute cold food together with a hot drink.*
*Bedding should not be allowed to cool; therefore, in unheated barracks during the day, put blankets on straw mattresses. Constantly check that straw mattresses are properly filled.*
*You must provide an undisturbed night's rest of at least 7 to 8 hours.*
*Inmates who work during the day in dark areas, if possible, should be exposed during the lunch break to the light of day with a naked torso.*
*4) Avoid unnecessary exertion*
*Roll calls should be as short as possible; long periods of standing must be avoided. If it is cold, allow short exercises stamping the feet; if the weather is fine, have them sit* [on the ground].
*As far as possible organize workplaces with regard to layout and lighting so that all resources available work to the advantage of the labor process.*
*In the future, useful and easily-achievable proposals made by the inmates in this regard will be rewarded (facilitations, cigarettes).*

*5) Productivity bonuses.*

*Another key means to increase the performance of the inmates is awarding bonuses. The procedure is set out in the bill 'Service regulations for the granting of facilitations to inmates' of May 15, 1943. This bill is again attached to this letter. Its content must be made known in detail to all those in charge of the employment of inmates. Camp commandants must personally continuously and conscientiously take care that this possibility, too, is fully exhausted.*

*On the award of bonuses, especially on their effectiveness for the growth of productivity, you must report in detail on January 15, 1944. To these reports must be attached any suggestions for improvement.*

*I expect these rules to have a positive effect in a short time on growth of productivity in the concentration camps.*

*In the event that activities (e.g. the manufacture of paper waistcoats) are required on a fairly large scale, they should be performed in clinics and only by inmates in need of convalescence. They should be assembled there.*

*The necessary premises must be made available.*

*Every camp commandant who receives this letter must immediately forward it for information to the chief administrative officer and the camp medical officer. These two officers must certify with their signature on the letter that they have read it carefully.*

*I will take care personally to monitor the measures set out again in this letter."*

As for Auschwitz, the echo of this directive may be felt in the *Sonderbefehl* (Special Order) of the camp commandant, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, of February 14, 1944, which contains, among other matters, these provisions:[18]

*"On the other hand, as has been repeatedly ordered, we must do everything to preserve the capacity and working strength of inmates. This requires that the inmate, after performing the work accurately, is also treated correctly. To summarize the essentials:*

*1) There is to be only one roll call per day for counting, which is to last no longer than 10 to 15 minutes.*

*2) Free time is to be used for recovery of working strength consumed; this includes sufficient sleep. Unnecessary exertions or even bullying of inmates during leisure time is no longer to occur. Violations of this must be punished with severe penalties.*

*3) Closest attention must be paid to food, which means that every inmate must really receive what they are entitled to (supplements for hard and very hard work). Receipt of packages also plays an important role here. At Auschwitz, over a million parcels have arrived in two and a half months. The recipients of many parcels containing perishable items which, as I have convinced myself, they alone cannot consume, will, with proper education, if they do not already do so voluntarily, give them to other inmates who are worse off.*

*4) The condition of clothing must be monitored constantly, especially footwear.*

---

[18] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 80.

*5) Promptly remove sick inmates. Better a short period at the hospital under proper medical treatment and then again healthy at the workplace than leave them for a long time on the job without working capacity.*
*6) To diligent inmates, all types of facilitations, even as far as re-obtaining their freedom; to lazy incorrigible inmates, the harshness of all possible penalties in accordance with regulations."*

In a letter "to the commandants of *KLs* Auschwitz I-III on the employment of inmates on March 8, 1944, Pohl, reiterating that the inmate workforce was the property of the Reich (*die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge dem Reich gehört*) ordered commandants, among other matters, to take action to

*"ensure undisturbed sleep for inmates who are employed in shift work. Under no circumstances may these inmates be awakened from their sleep, for example to ensure the completeness of Kommandos in a roll call."*[19]

On October 26, 1944, in a letter "to the commandants of *KL* Auschwitz III" (evidently intended to commandants of CCs Auschwitz *I-III*) Glücks stated that:[20]

*"Every inmate must be able to sleep at least 7½ -8 hours, if the following day he is to be at 100%. Attention must be paid specifically to ensuring that inmates employed on night shift, after returning from duty, can also sleep undisturbed the number of hours needed during the day, and their sleep must not be interrupted for roll calls."*

In the *Standortbefehl* (Garrison Order) 6/44 of February 7, 1944, Liebehenschel included provisions on "transport of inmates":[21]

*"When we have to transport men (inmates) to another work deployment, all necessary conditions must also be in place during transport to conserve working strength, so that the working capacity ascertained before departure does not suffer because of the transport. For this I order again as follows:*
*a) The camp commandant is personally liable for any departing transport.*
*b) Selection (inspection) is carried out, as ordered, by the camp medical officer, by the head of the preventive detention camp, and by the officer in charge of the inmates' employment; in the case of transfer from one camp to another, possibly in the presence of relevant commandants of the new camp.*
*Until the departure of a train, the head of the preventive detention camp is solely responsible to the camp commandant for the proper preparation of the transport. This requires: assigning sufficient escort, weapons (machine guns) and enough food for them; in the case of larger transports (more than 4 cars) an SS officer must always be appointed as head of the transport. Similarly, proper clothing and enough food for inmates must also be taken along, as ordered. Regarding food provisioning, current traffic conditions must be taken into account, so always give more! Food for the transport must not be given to*

[19] NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, Roll No. 18, Frame no. 581.
[20] *Ibid.*, Frame 598.
[21] AGK, NTN, 121, p. 97.

> *the inmates all at once. The train for the transport must be furnished with packs of wood shavings to lie down on. In each car, there is a receptacle with boiled water or tea, a latrine bucket and safety lighting (stable lanterns). In case of very intense cold, railcars should be equipped with stoves by the Reich Railways. In case of moderate cold, to protect against the cold the floor covering already indicated and wrapping the feet and chest with newspaper will suffice. I Ask the camp administration to procure the necessary equipment for the transport, if it is not presently available, and to deliver it to the head of the preventive detention camp. The head of the preventive detention camp transfers the transport equipment in writing to the responsible officer in charge of the transport, who undertakes to return all equipment after delivery of the transport. Before loading the train for the transport, the cars have to be inspected with great attention to safety* [issues] *by the head of the preventive detention camp and the officer in charge of the transport. Deficiencies detected in this regard must be immediately rectified by appropriate tradesmen."*

The selection referred to in paragraph b) of the document was normal practice. For example, *Kommandanturbefehl* (Headquarters Order) No. 64 of CC Stutthof dated September 28, 1944 reads:[22]

> *"In accordance with telex dated Sept. 15, 1944 from Amtsgruppenchef D (Head of Office Group D) of SS* Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, dated Sept. 29, 1944, 1,000 male Jewish inmates and 1,500 male Aryan inmates will be transferred from CC Stutthof to Schomberg Railway Station for the use of CC Natzweiler. Selection* [*Auswahl*] *of these inmates was conducted in accordance with verbal instructions by the first head of the preventive detention camp, the SS garrison physician and the head of labor deployment.* [...]
> *According to telex no. 9485 dated Sept. 8, 1944 from Amtsgruppenchef D of the SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, on Sept. 29, 1944 500 female Jews will be transferred to the train station in Hannover-Vinnhorst, siding 2, for the use of CC Neuengamme for Brinkerwerke Hannover. The inmates to be transferred were selected* [*ausgewählt*] *according to verbal instructions from the first head of the preventive detention camp, the SS garrison physician and the head of labor deployment."*

## 1.2. Selection of Inmates on Arrival

In the Auschwitz Museum's comprehensive overview of its historiography of the Auschwitz camp in five volumes, Tadeusz Iwaszko, who died in 1988, is quoted as follows (Iwaszko 1999, pp. 18f.):

> *"Acceptance of mass transport of Jews deported to Auschwitz as part of the 'final solution' was carried out following a different procedure. In these transports also, the deportees were unloaded under circumstances similar to those of inmate transports, but later the 'selection' followed, and in the end, only some of the deportees were admitted to the camp. 'Selection' meant that the*

[22] AMS, I-IB-3, pp. 196f.

*transport was divided on the ramp, and the criterion of this 'selection' was the fitness for work of the arriving deportees. Those responsible for the selection were the SS camp physicians. These selections were made quickly, and it sometimes also happened that bad lighting conditions prevailed. The member of the SS performing the selection based his decision only on the appearance* [of the inmates]. *All this took place so quickly that not even a superficial examination would have been possible. After usually travelling for several days in overcrowded railroad cars, after not receiving anything to drink for days, with their smelly clothes and the men with their unshaven faces, they did not make a positive impression. In these circumstances, to be classified as fit for work was a matter of chance. Those classified as fit for work and needed at the camp were taken into the camp under surveillance only after the end of the selection."*

No document exists on the selection of inmates to be properly registered; everything depends on eye-witness accounts, so we do not know under what criteria the camp physicians were operating. However, a number of documents never mentioned before by any Auschwitz historian allow us to safely conclude that the work of the camp physicians was much more serious than Iwaszko would have us believe. According to these documents, which date back to 1943 and relate to the inmates in the men's camp, after the initial selection the camp physician had to examine all registered inmates, and every five days draw up a report on the results of the examination. That report was sent to the first head of the preventive detention camp of the CC. These reports, which also mention several Jewish transports, are drawn up in a standard pattern. The first is dated February 7, 1943.

I translate the report of 12 February:[23]

*"Copy.*
*The camp medical officer* *Auschwitz, 12 February 1943.*
*CCL Auschwitz*

*To*

*Commandant's office*
*The officer in charge of the preventive-detention camp of CC Auschwitz*
*A u s c h w i t z*

*The 408 inmates interned from 6 to 10 February 1943 were examined by the camp medical officer.*

*389 inmates are healthy and fit for work*
*16 inmates are fit for light work*
*3 inmates are unfit for work.*
*New arrivals:*
*Nos. 100444 to 100497 fromKatowice (prison)*
*100498 " 100522 " Vienna (prison)*

[23] RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 119. See DOCUMENT 2.

*100523 " 100805 " Jewish quarter Bialystok*
*100806 " 100839 " Katowice (prison)*
*100840 " 100851 " KL Stutthof*
*must undergo a quarantine of 3 weeks in the camp before they can be deployed for labor.*
*Only those inmates who do not come from a prison, a detention camp or the like can be used directly for labor.*

*The camp medical officer of KL Auschwitz*
*signed: signature*
*SS Untersturmführer*

*certified true copy*
*(Mulka)*
*SS Hauptsturmführer and aide-de-camp*

*Stamp with the words:*
*Waffen SS*
*Commandant's Office KL Auschwitz."*

In the following table I summarize the data relating to the documents:[24]

| Date of report (1943) | Period (1943) | Inmates | Fit for work | Fit for light work | Unable to work |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Feb. 7 | Feb. 1-5 | 1,853 | 1,772 | 74 | 7 |
| Feb. 12 | Feb. 6-10 | 408 | 389 | 16 | 3 |
| Feb. 16 | Feb. 11-16 | 1,641 | 1,572 | 65 | 4 |
| Apr. 8 | Apr. 1-5 | 245 | 234 | 9 | 2 |
| May 18 | May 11-15 | 302 | 286 | 12 | 4 |
| May 23 | May 16-20 | 101 | 97 | 3 | 1 |
| June 28 | June 21-25 | 421 | 390 | 24 | 7 |
| Aug. 19 | Aug. 11-15 | 410 | 376 | 26 | 8 |
| Sep. 6 | Aug. 26-31 | 1,196 | 1,112 | 64 | 20 |
| Dec. 4 | Nov. 26-30 | 347 | 252 | 66 | 29 |
| | Total | 6,924 | 6,480 | 359 | 85 |

The total of those unable to work is therefore 85 inmates out of 6,924, or 1.2%. This means that the initial selection by the camp physician was not arbitrary at all. The camp physician had to subject to medical examination all inmate transports arriving at Auschwitz, and those unable to work were sent by him to the inmate hospital (*Häftlingskrankenbau*).

As we will see in Section 4.3, the documents that have been preserved show that the diagnoses of the camp physician were very accurate.

## 1.3. Treatment of Inmates

In German concentration camps, nothing was in any way arbitrary. A regulation issued by the *RSHA* defined the organization of the camp, assigned certain functions and responsibilities to each department, and defined the

[24] RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 20-20a, 42-42a, 53-53a, 71-71a, 91, 94, 107, 117, 119, 121.

treatment of inmates. There exists for certain a 1941 edition of these regulations entitled "Regulations for concentration camps (camp organization)," of which I have found only the cover and the index. The booklet was divided into sixteen chapters with the following titles:[25]

*I. Purpose and organization of the concentration camp*
*II. Access to the concentration camp*
*III. The camp commandant*
*IV. The adjutant*
*V. The Political Section*
*VI. The preventive detention camp*
*VII. The camp administration*
*VIII. The camp medical officer*
*IX. Officer in charge of the Security Service, NCO in charge of daytime service and the camp police*
*X. The guard escort service*
*XI. Admission, release and transfer*
*XII. Administration of inmates' money*
*XIII. Postal Censorship*
*XIV. General regulations of the camp*
*XV. Penal code.*

An excerpt from these regulations, signed by SS *Hauptscharführer* Jung, was transcribed by Jan Sehn and added to the file of the Auschwitz camp garrison trial. I will return to this document later. There are also "Regulations for the Ravensbrück women's concentration camp (camp organization)" presenting variations necessary for a women's camp.[26]

General rules for guards who served in concentration camps expressly forbade mistreating inmates. A form with questions and answers entitled "Instructions on the tasks and duties of concentration camp guards" says in this regard:[27]

> *"Question: What must the guard do if he observes laziness, negligence and idleness?*
> *Reply: He must report this to the team leader or the preventive detention camp commandant indicating the inmate's number.*
> *Question: What may he not do under any circumstances?*
> *Reply: It is prohibited to physically punish an inmate."*

The "Regulations for the Ravensbrück women's concentration camp" stated:[28]

---

[25] *Dienstvorschrift für Konzentrationslager (Lagerordnung)*, GARF, 7445-2-96, pp. 2f.
[26] *Dienstvorschrift für das Fr. KL Ravensbrück (Lagerordnung)*, NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, Roll No. 18, Frames no. 627-671.
[27] *Unterricht über Aufgaben und Pflichten der Wachposten in einem Konzentrationslager*, RGVA, 1367-1-2, p. 3.
[28] *Dienstvorschrift für das Fr. K.L. Ravensbrück (Lagerordnung).* NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, Roll No. 18, Frame 632 (p. 6).

> *"Particular attention is drawn to the severe punishment in cases of proven ill-treatment of inmates"*

and also indicated the punishment:[29]

> *"Any ill-treatment of inmates in preventive detention is forbidden (dismissal without notice)."*

They also declared punishable any inmate who lied to, stole from or abused another inmate.[30]

In the "Memorandum for the instruction of SS officers serving on concentration camp duty" we read:[31]

> *"Particular attention must be paid to ensuring that the weapon's safety catch is engaged at all times, in order not to unnecessarily endanger oneself, comrades, civilians or inmates, whose working strength must be preserved.*
> *Each guard also has the duty to encourage inmates to work, and in case of laziness, negligence etc., to report them giving their number.*
> *Guards are prohibited from punishing inmates themselves."*

The Auschwitz regulations strictly prohibited the SS from killing or arbitrarily mistreating an inmate. SS personnel who were transferred to the camp had to sign the following "Pledge":[32]

> *"I am aware that only the Führer may decide upon the life and death of an enemy of the state. I may not physically harm or kill any opponent of the state (inmate). Any killing of an inmate in a concentration camp requires the personal authorization of* Reichsführer *SS* [Himmler].
> *I am also aware that any violation of this pledge will be inexorably accounted for.*
> *CC Auschwitz,* [day missing] *November 1943.*
>
> *Andreas Lang, SS* Sturmmann*."*

The pledge of the undersigned was then emphasized by a "Negotiation" (*Verhandlung*) summarizing all the duties of the SS. Here is that of SS *Schütze* Anton Wessenhöfner:[33]

> *"N e g o t i a t i o n*
> *on the pledge of SS* Schütze *Anton Wessenhöfner.*
> *I was instructed on December 7, 1943 by SS* Hauptsturmführer *Schemmel*[34] *on my duties in general and in particular pledge to maintain silence on matters that may come to my knowledge during my service.*
> *I was also instructed that the duty to keep the service secrecy continues even after my discharge from the SS.*

---

29 *Ibid.*, Frame 650 (p. 22).
30 *Merkblätter für Unterricht an die SS Führer im KL Dienst*, *ibid.*, Frame 669 (p. 41).
31 AMS, I-IB-6, p. 18.
32 *Verpflichtung*, GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 30. See DOCUMENT 3.
33 RGVA, 502-4-50, p. 3. See DOCUMENT 4.
34 Alfred Schemmel, commandant of 7. *SS-Wachkompanie* from the end of May 1944 to September 1944.

*I am aware that* [otherwise] *I am guilty of disobeying a service order, that a violation of this order constitutes high treason.*
*I know furthermore that only the Führer may decide over the life and death of an enemy of the state. No member of the SS and no one who is obliged to serve in the* Waffen *SS therefore has the right to lay hands on an enemy of state or to abuse him physically. The inmate may be punished only by the* [camp] *commandant. Similarly, executions to be carried out in concentration camps may be carried out only on the orders of the* Reichsführer *SS and by SS officers authorized by him.*
*I make the following declaration with a handshake:*
*'I solemnly affirm in lieu of an oath that I will promptly and conscientiously carry out my service duties in the Auschwitz concentration camp and to maintain service secrecy.'*
*In confirmation of this act of obligation, I sign after reading this negotiation.*
*Auschwitz, December 8, 1943.*

*Anton Wessenhöfner*
*SS* Schütze.*"*

The prohibition to abuse inmates was not a purely formal rule that could be broken with impunity. If a medical investigation confirmed that an inmate had been mistreated, the SS garrison physician sent a brief report to the head of the protective-custody camp with a request to investigate the offense and punish the guilty party. This emerges from the following two documents. The first relates to the Monowitz (Buna) camp:[35]

*"The garrison physician* *Auschwitz June 07, 1943*
*A u s c h w i t z*
*S/Ref.: h (KL)/7.43/Dr.W.Ri.*
*Subject: Ill-treatment of inmate 115385 Richard J e d r z e j k i e w i c z*
*Reference: communication of the Buna medical officer July 05, 1943*
*Attachments: none.*

*To the*
*1st head of the protective custody camp*
*Auschwitz*

*The Buna camp physician has informed the Auschwitz garrison physician that inmate 115385, Richard Jedrzejkiewicz, was admitted to the inmate hospital with bruises to the left eye and the scalp, contusion of the back of the left hand, and bruises on the buttocks.*
*J.*[edrzejkiewicz] *was mistreated with a rubber hose by the block eldest of Block 24 (Buna), Inmate 113932 Otto Osterloh.*
*The Auschwitz garrison physician requests an investigation and the punishment of the guilty party.*

[35] RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 63. See DOCUMENT 5.

*For information to:*
*Commandant of CC Au.*
*Section IIIa.*

*The garrison physician*
*A u s c h w i t z :*
*(signature)*
*SS* Hauptsturmführer.*"*

The second document concerns the Auschwitz camp:[36]

*"The garrison physician,* *Auschwitz June 30, 1943*
*A u s c h w i t z*
*A/Ref.: 4 h (KL)/6.43/Dr.W/Ri.*
*Subject: Ill-treatment of inmate Z 4684, Jaroslaus Murka*
*Reference: communication of the camp medical officer of June 29, 1943*
*Attachments: none.*

*To the*
*1st head of the protective custody camp*
*Auschwitz*

*The Auschwitz I camp medical officer informs the SS garrison physician that the inmate Jaroslaus Murka was admitted to the inmate hospital with numerous bruises to the head, the face, on both upper arms and chest, with impaired vision and concussion.*
*M*[urka] *was mistreated by block eldest 5a and by barracks eldest 6, who for a day prevented him from going to the hospital.*
*The Auschwitz garrison physician requests an investigation and the punishment of the guilty party.*

*For information to:*
*Commandant of CC Au.*
*Section IIIa.*

*The garrison physician*
*A u s c h w i t z :*
*(signature)*
*SS* Hauptsturmführer.*"*

The two documents follow a fixed pattern and refer to a specific "protocol number": 14 h. Copies thereof were then forwarded to the attention of the camp commandant as well as Department IIIa (labor deployment). From this it may be concluded that on the one hand, such incidents were fairly common and, on the other, that the injuries to the inmates concerned were sufficiently serious that the camp physicians had to inform the SS garrison physician, and that the latter, in turn, had to fill in the camp commandant on this.

In Headquarters' Order No. 4/44 of February 22, 1944, Monowitz Camp Commandant SS *Hauptsturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz wrote under the heading "Mistreatment of Inmates" (Frei *et al.* 2000. p. 413):

*"It has happened in a satellite camp that inmates have been struck and otherwise mistreated by civilians with whom they worked in the same places such that they have had to be treated at the hospital. In those cases where working with civilians is intolerable, the camp commandant will be responsible for*

[36] *Ibid.*, p. 70. See DOCUMENT 6.

*maintaining order and must once more instruct the civilians, through the company, on how to deal with inmates. On the other hand, every case of mistreatment of an inmate is to be reported to me immediately.*
*I take this opportunity again to call attention to the standing order that no SS member may lay a hand on any inmate. In this fifth year of war, it is imperative to preserve the productive capacity of the inmates."*

Of course, even more stringent provisions applied to investigations of unnatural deaths, therefore to suicide and murder. The regulations of the concentration camp assigned the duty of investigating (a) natural deaths; and (b) unnatural deaths and suicides to the Political Department. In connection with the second category, the regulations stipulated:[37]

*"The* RSHA *and the* RKPA[38] *as well as cognizant offices are to be notified of cases of unnatural death and suicide by teletype. Notification of next-of-kin is to be by telegram (for example, husband shot escaping, or committed suicide, etc.). When stating the time in messages, do not say "about," but rather "at" 4:40PM, etc. The chief of Office Group D is to be informed by priority mail as well as by teletype. Furthermore, the staff of the* Reichsführer *SS in Berlin is to be advised by teletype. The cognizant legal officer as representative of the cognizant SS and police jurisdictions is to be notified immediately; he will initiate an inspection of the corpse and the scene of the incident. In every case, two interrogations are to be conducted and a sketch as well as (documentary) photographs to be made. The cognizant SS and police authorities are to be notified in writing. Attachments will include:*

*One each of transcript of witnesses' testimonies*
*report of the legal officer*
*medical report.*

*Disposition reports will be forwarded regularly to the chief of Office Group D in two copies with the following attachments:*

*(a) in cases of natural deaths, two copies each of*
*post-medical-officer report of inspection of corpse*
*commandant's report*

*(b) in cases of unnatural deaths and suicides, two copies each of*
*transcripts of witnesses' testimonies*
*commandant's report*
*doctor's death certificate*
*dissection findings report*
*funeral certificate by SS and police court*
*order for withdrawal of prosecution by the SS and police court.*

*If the concentration camp in question has a crematorium, a cremation order signed by the camp commandant or his deputy must be transmitted to the crematorium after release of the body by the SS and police court or by the district attorney, respectively.* [...] *By the third of each month, per Regulation*

37 AGK, NTN, 131, pp. 186f.
38 *Reichskriminalpolizeiamt*, Reich Police Office for Criminal Investigation.

*IKL*[39] *Pol./Az. 14 f 1/ö 3/L./F., numbered name lists sorted by date of death are to be forwarded with surname, given name, age at death (last birthday), death sentence, class of offense and prior offenses in two copies in the following order:*

*I) natural deaths in concentration camp from ... to ...*
*II) suicides in concentration camp from ... to ...*
*III) fatal accidents in concentration camp from ... to ...*
*IV) executions by firing squad in concentration camp from ... to ....*

*Executions will be reported to the cognizant registrar's office for recording and issuance of the death certificates. The death certificates to be sent by the registrar's office to the camp headquarters will be passed on with the execution protocol to the* RSHA*, c/o SS* Gruppenführer *Müller. The cremation order will be issued by the camp commandant or his deputy."*

In a letter of September 17, 1942 concerning "Reports of Cases of Unnatural Deaths of Inmates," the head of Office Group D of the *WVHA* made the camp commanders aware that in the future such reports were no longer to be addressed to the *RSHA*, Department IV C, but rather directly to the *Reichsführer* SS as well as Office Group D.[40]

## 1.4. Punishments

Violation of camp rules brought on various disciplinary sanctions that—depending on the severity of the offense—ranged from warnings to corporal punishment. When an SS member had established such a violation of rules, he would file a report, which the 1st leader of the protective-custody camp had to countersign before he could submit it to the camp commandant with a recommended punishment.[41] The camp commandant had final say over the punishment. In no case could corporal punishment be imposed without approval of the chief of Office Group D of the *WVHA*. The degree of punishment was prescribed according to predetermined two-page forms that had been promulgated by the commandant's headquarters of the concentration camp. Next to the offender's personal data, the reasons for incarceration, and the camp sector in which he committed the infraction in question, the front page contained the following disciplinary order, which listed all possible forms of punishment:

*"In accordance with the penal code for concentration camps and by virtue of the administration of disciplinary punishment vested in me as camp commandant, I impose after due consideration the following punishments on the offender:*

*Administrative punishments:*

---

39 Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager. (Inspectorate of concentration camps)
40 NO-3677.
41 Report concerning the inmate Davied Jsef [sic], Monowitz, January 22, 1944 AGK, NTN, 94, p. 138 see DOCUMENT 7.

*... Warning under threat of punishment.*
*... Hours extra duty during off hours under supervision of the SS NCO.*
*Prohibition from writing or receiving personal mail, for the period of ... weeks.*
*Denial of lunch at full duty on ...*
*Assignment to the punishment company from ... to ... (until further notice).*
*Hard bedding after day's work in a cell in the following nights: ...*
*Detention:*

<table>
<tr><td>Level I<br>standard</td><td>Level II<br>enhanced</td><td>Level III<br>harsh</td><td>Level III can be assigned by itself or day-by-day as needed as enhancement of Level II</td></tr>
<tr><td>up to 3 days</td><td>up to 42 days</td><td>up to 3 days</td><td rowspan="4">Completion!<br>Lever I or II served from ... with...<br>Level III (separately) served from... with...<br>Level III (as enhancement of Level II) applied on... "</td></tr>
<tr><td>plank cot</td><td colspan="2">without opportunity to sit or lie</td></tr>
<tr><td>lighted cell</td><td colspan="2">dark cell</td></tr>
<tr><td>Days</td><td></td><td></td></tr>
</table>

On the reverse side of the form were listed the order for corporal punishment. In the upper left was a table with a blank captioned "Enter number," in which the number of lashes prescribed was to be entered: 5, 10, 15, 20 or 25. In the middle was the following legend:

*"Examination beforehand by a doctor! Lashes to be administered in rapid succession with a single-tail leather whip, counted as administered; stripping and exposure of certain body parts is strictly forbidden. The subject may not be tied down, but must lie unbound on a bench. Only the buttocks and thighs may be struck. "*

A further box on the right side indicated whether the subject had received any similar punishment in the past: "The violator received corporal punishment: on … lashes …" It concluded with an affidavit from the camp doctor:

*"<u>Medical Affidavit:</u>*
*The herein-named prisoner was medically examined by me before infliction of corporal punishment; I have no reservations from a medical perspective regarding application of corporal punishment.*
*As a doctor, I have reservations regarding application of corporal punishment because….*
*Camp Doctor."*

Below the medical affidavit, the finding of the *WVHA* was noted:

*"<u>Administrative supervision:</u>*
*In view of the offense and the above medical affidavit, implementation of corporal punishment is approved – not approved. "*

The seal "*SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*" was affixed to this part of the form.

The final part of the form concerned those carrying out the punishment as well as witnesses:

> *"Executors:*
> *The penalty of corporal punishment was administered by the following inmates on ... at ... o'clock:*
> *Manual signature (signature, inmate no. 15473).*
> *Witnesses and Supervisor:*
> *As responsible SS officers and witnesses, the following were present:*
> *Camp commandant*
> *Manual signature leader of protective-custody camp*
> *Camp doctor."*

Finally, instructions as to the distribution of copies as well as the signature of the camp commandant appeared on the form.[42]

The "Procedure for Women's Concentration Camp Ravensbrück (Camp Regulations" stated the following regarding corporal punishment:[43]

> *"Five to 25 lashes may be applied, but only to the buttocks and thighs. The number of lashes are imposed by the camp director and entered by him in the appropriate blank in the disciplinary order.*
> *Medical examination of the prisoner by the camp doctor is performed first. The camp doctor notes with his signature whether any medical concern exists regarding the corporal punishment. Then the disciplinary order (in triplicate) is submitted for consideration and approval to the inspector of concentration camps and the Reichsführer SS and chief of the German police. After approval of the punishment by the inspector of concentration camps and the Reichsführer SS and chief of the German police, the punishment is carried out under the supervision of the camp director in the presence of the head supervisor and the camp doctor, who certify with their signatures the proper implementation of the punishment."*

## 1.5. Production Bonuses

As already mentioned, Pohl promulgated in his circular of October 26, 1943 the terms of incentive bonuses for the prisoners. He referred therein to a policy of May 15 of the same year with the heading "Regulations for the Granting of Perquisites to Prisoners," which took effect on June 1. On June 4, the head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Hauptsturmführer*

---

42 Report on the punishment of the Jewish prisoner Haim Calvo, January 2, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 135f. See DOCUMENT 8-8a. Report on the punishment of the Jewish prisoner Maurice Aelion, December 6, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 65f. See DOCUMENTS 9-9a.

43 NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, roll 18, frames 670f. (pp. 42f.).

Karl Bischoff, sent the following letter to 31 civilian firms that were involved in carrying out projects in the camp: [44]

> *"As the enclosed copy explains, the Reichsführer SS and chief of the German police wishes to attain maximum worker productivity through awarding production premiums to prisoners. The vouchers issued by the administration of the concentration camp for this purpose may be purchased only by the Central Construction Office itself, and may be acquired by individual firms at their stated exchange prices. Prisoners awarded with bonuses are to be reported to the respective head of construction in writing, giving their inmate number.*
> *In order to attain higher productivity of prisoners, it is requested that the bonus system be utilized without delay, and to send a brief report on its effects to the Central Construction Office by June 26, 1943."*

Bonuses normally took the form of vouchers (*Prämienscheine*) that could be used in the camp prisoners' canteens. A series of reports of the Central Construction Office titled "List of Aggregate Prisoner Assignments for … per Regulation of the SS Main Office V of August 12, 1943" contains under Section 7 the following heading: "Bonus Vouchers (in Reichsmark) Awarded to Prisoners in the Report Period." The report indicates that, in the period in question, bonuses in the following amounts were distributed to prisoners:

| Date | Period | Bonuses in RM | Source[45] |
|---|---|---|---|
| Aug. 31, 43 | July 16 – Aug. 31, 43 | 7,114.00 | 142 |
| | Aug. 1 – Aug. 31, 43 | 19,602.00 | |
| Sep. 30, 43 | Sep. 1 – Sep. 30, 43 | 11,207.50 | 135 |
| Oct. 31, 43 | Oct. 1 – Oct. 31, 43 | 20,355.00 | 132 |
| Nov. 30, 43 | Nov. 1 – Nov. 30, 43 | 33,360.00 | 127 |
| Jan. 31, 44 | Jan. 1 – Jan. 31, 44 | 24,941.00 | 118 |
| Feb. 29, 44 | Feb. 1 – Feb. 29, 44 | 11,377.00 | 109 |
| Mar. 31, 44 | Mar. 1 – Mar. 31, 44 | 12,327.50 | 111 |
| Apr. 30, 44 | Apr. 1 – Apr. 30, 44 | 13,055.00 | 105 |
| May 31, 44 | May 1 – May 31, 44 | 16,472.00 | 102 |
| Aug. 31, 44 | Aug. 1 – Aug. 31, 44 | 19,084.00 | 84 |
| Oct. 31, 44 | Oct. 1 – Oct. 31, 44 | 16,389.00 | 90 |
| Nov. 30, 44 | Nov. 1 – Nov. 30, 44 | 8,835.00 | 88 |
| | Total: | 214,119.00 | |

Already this fragmentary data shows that the bonuses awarded the prisoners were considerable. For comparison: the cost estimate for the new bak-

[44] RGVA, 502-1-60, pp. 18-18a. See DOCUMENTS 10-10a.
[45] Page in File RGVA, 502-1-256.

ery at Birkenau, Construction Project 31, came in at RM234,000 including RM40,000 for five ovens.[46]

From November 1943, Jewish prisoners also were able to receive production bonuses. Pohl promulgated a decree with the following words:[47]

> *"There is occasion to note that Jewish prisoners, too, should enjoy production bonuses when they deliver especially good results."*

Irena Strzelecka has published various lists of the names of Auschwitz prisoners who received production bonuses, including one with the names of 31 prisoners, among them 19 Jewish ones (Strzelecka 1998, pp. 188f.).

## 1.6. Correspondence

Prisoners had the right to send and receive letters, and were also allowed to receive money via postal money orders. This right was confirmed by regulations that were printed on postcards which the prisoners sent from the camp:[48]

> *"The following rules are to be observed in correspondence with prisoners:*
> *1.) Every prisoner may receive mail from his family and send it to them twice a month. Letters to prisoners must be clearly legible and written in ink, and may contain only two pages of 15 lines each. Envelopes must be unpadded. A letter may contain no enclosure except a stamp for 6 pfennigs or 12 pfennigs. Everything else is prohibited. Postcards have 10 lines. Photographs may not be used as mail.*
> *2.) Money may be sent only as postal money orders.*
> *3.) Keep in mind that when sending money or mail, the exact address, consisting of name, birth date, and prisoner number, must be written on the piece. If the address is faulty, the piece will be returned to the sender or destroyed.*
> *4.) Newspapers are allowed, but may only be ordered through the Auschwitz Camp post office.*
> *5.) Parcels may not be sent, because the prisoners can purchase everything in the camp.*
> *6.) Requests for release from custody addressed to the camp administration are pointless.*
> *7.) Conversations with and visits to prisoners in the concentration camp are strictly prohibited.*
> *The Camp Commandant"*

---

[46] Cost estimate for construction of *Waffen* SS PoW Camp of October 1, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 90.

[47] Pohl letter to the commandants of all concentration camps on "Production Bonuses for Prisoners," November 18, 1943. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 140.

[48] See DOCUMENTS 11-11a. Author's archive.

The postcards of the women's concentration camp were distinguished from other postcards only in that, instead of "Konz.Lager Auschwitz" they carried the legend "F.K.L. Auschwitz."[49]

The "Concentration Camp Regulations" mentioned above contained the further provisions concerning prisoners' correspondence:[50]

*"I. Outgoing mail.*
*II. Incoming mail.*
*As to Point I, every prisoner in the camp can write and receive a letter once a fortnight—reoffenders every 3 months. Prisoners in deportation proceedings, only in the conduct of their deportation (acquisition of passports and similar papers) may write and receive letters at any time (Rule RSHA III J). Every prisoner, upon his admission to a concentration camp, must submit the addresses to which he wishes to send letters. Educational prisoners are subject to the same general stipulations. Preprinted letter forms may not be used by prisoners in deportation proceedings; they must use plain paper and envelopes instead. For the return address, only the town and the legend 'General Delivery' may be given. Only the protective-custody leader may approve official letters. Such letters will, however, be approved only:*

*1. When the matter is so important and urgent that an immediate answer to the writer is essential.*

*2. When a prisoner wants to write a letter to an authority, party office, lawyer, or such.*

*Official letters under 1. can be forwarded to the mail office immediately by the protective-custody camp leader after endorsement, if the content contains nothing objectionable. The application for such a letter will be recorded in the prisoner's file with the exact dates of incoming and outgoing mail.*
*Official letters under 2. are subject to preliminary censoring by the protective-custody camp leader and, if objectionable, to be forwarded to the camp headquarters. Letters from the cell blocks are to be forwarded directly to the camp headquarters. The respective block eldest is to maintain a Mail Book in which the following is apparent regarding all outgoing letters:*
*1. Mailing of the letters – 2. Addressees – 3. Destination.*
*Letters subject to censorship by the referring authority*[51] *or Office Group D will be presented to the camp headquarters by the mail office with an accompanying letter.*
*As to Point II: All mail addressed to prisoners goes to the mail office and there will be recorded in a card file and censored. Objectionable mail (except for mail subject to censorship by the referring authority or Office Group D) will be forwarded to the protective-custody camp and from there to the cognizant block eldest. Mail (letters, parcels, etc.) not in compliance with camp regulations is to be returned to the sender. In special cases, the postmaster must present the mailing to the commandant for decision."*

[49] See both postcards shown by Irena Strzelecka (Strzelecka 1997a, pp. 58f.)
[50] AGK, NTN 131, pp. 178f. Transcription by Jan Sehn.
[51] *einweisende Dienststelle*, authority which sent the inmate to a camp.

The presence of Jewish individuals such as Zionist veterans or rabbis in Auschwitz was known even to the British authorities. These even knew the specific block in which they were confined, for example in the case of Sigmund Sternberg: "Birkenau Labor Camp at Neubrunn, Upper Silesia, Block 19."[52]

At first, the regulations of the concentration camps prohibited the delivery of parcels to prisoners, but in the context of Himmler's measures to reduce fatalities in the camps, he sent an October 29, 1942 order concerning "Parcels Sent to Prisoners" with five points to the *RSHA* and the *WVHA*. Under Point 1, one reads:

> *"I permit with immediate effect that prisoners may receive packages of food from their families."*

Point 2 made clear that prisoners could receive an unlimited number of parcels, but that the food must be consumed by the next day, because they otherwise would be divided among the other prisoners. Point 3 noted that these regulations applied not just to German, but to all other prisoners, and Point 4 warned:

> *"Every member of the SS who misappropriates the food package of an inmate will be punished by death."*

The same punishment awaited any prisoner, according to Point 5, who attempted to smuggle forbidden items into the camp in parcels.[53]

This order was promulgated in slightly revised form on November 14, 1942 by the Reich Security Headquarters:[54]

> *"The* Reichsführer *SS and Chief of the German Police has ordered with immediate effect that prisoners may receive parcels of food from their families.*
> *The number of parcels that a prisoner may receive is unlimited, but the contents must be consumed by the prisoner on the day of receipt or the following day. Otherwise, they must be shared with other prisoners.*
> *This order applies not only to German, but to all other prisoners who have the means to have food parcels sent to them.*
> *Every abuse, for example, theft of food parcels, or misuse, such as smuggling of secret messages or other contraband, will be dealt with most severely.*
> *The SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D – Concentration Camps – has already advised the commandants of all concentration camps.*
> *I announce this and ask to decide accordingly when approached by family members.*
> *This decree is not applicable to local and county police."*

---

52 AGMAE, 15-b2. See DOCUMENT 12.
53 NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, roll 18, frame 556.
54 RGVA, 504-2-8, p. 14.

As we have seen above (p. 18), within two and a half months more than a million parcels arrived at Auschwitz after the special order of February 14, 1944.

In a directive of August 1, 1944, Pohl forbade the direct handover of parcels from foreign countries to the prisoners:[55]

> *"The Supreme Chief – SS* Obergruppenführer *und General*[major] *der Waffen* [SS] *– has ordered that no parcels from abroad, even when they come from the Red Cross, may be turned over to prisoners.*
> *All parcels are to be opened and their contents carefully inspected. Cans are to be opened, and all foodstuffs and confections as well as convenience items are to be searched carefully for prohibited messages, propaganda materials and the like.*
> *Foodstuffs are to be turned over to the camp kitchen. All other convenience items are to be turned over to the prisoners as needed. Significant cases of prohibited messages are to be reported immediately to the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office via Office Group D."*

Security concerns undoubtedly underlay this directive.

## 1.7. Provisioning

In Section 1.1 we considered the regulations of the *WVHA* concerning improvement of living conditions of concentration-camp inmates including provisioning. Current orthodox knowledge on this issue depends—at least with regard to Auschwitz—almost entirely upon the testimonies of witnesses. A very few, little-known documents convey an outline of how the provisioning of the camp was organized. Responsibility for this fell to Department W III—Sustenance Enterprises—of the *WVHA*.

On September 20, 1942 SS *Untersturmführer* Ertl wrote the following file memo on the subject of "PoW Camp Auschwitz, Bakery. Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Stockyard":[56]

> *"Background: The interim bakery of the PoW camp is turned over to Department W III. To this purpose, the head of Department W III in Auschwitz was present and initiated negotiations with the head of the Central Construction Office relating to the further expansion of the bakery. The following were present:*
> *Head of Department W III SS* Sturmbannführer *Ohle,*
> *Head of the Central Construction Office of the* Waffen *SS and Police SS* Hauptsturmführer *Bischoff with his adjutant SS* Untersturmführer *(Specialist) Ertl,*
> *Head of the SS General Mess Auschwitz SS* Hauptscharführer *Engelbrecht.*

---

[55] Pohl letter to the commandants of all concentration camps on the subject of "Parcels for Prisoners from Abroad" August 1, 1944. Copy from Jan Sehn, AGK, NTN, 94, p. 141.

[56] RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 88f.

*Agreement: The bakery's capacity must be expanded so as to be able to produce sufficient bread for about 160,000 men.*
*Department W III has already launched negotiations with the following companies, and so far has reserved the following steam-heated baking ovens as well as received offers therefor:*
*1.) Werner & Pfleiderer Company*
*2 pullout ovens contracted*
*2 pullout ovens awaiting confirmation*
*2.) Oberle Company*
*3 pullout ovens offered*
*3.) Senking Company*
*3 each double-pullout steam-heated bakery ovens of 'Rekord' brand offered.*
*The four English-type bakery ovens of the Werner and Pfleiderer Company already ordered or reserved by the* HWL *(Camp Business Office) will not be supplied because they are of insufficient capacity. In their place, high-capacity steam bakery ovens will be adopted. For that reason, the foundations for the four bakery ovens cannot be completed for now.*
*SS* Hauptsturmführer *Bischoff proposed that, if possible, only one firm should be dealt with that could undertake the planning of the expansion of the bakery. After inquiry with the individual companies, Department W III will forward the addresses, upon which negotiations will be commence from here with the company in question.*
*For the stockyard, a generator with motor of 25KVA, at present available in Oranienburg, has been requisitioned and ordered for shipment here, plus used radiators. Regarding covering the walls with tiles or plate glass, Department W III is currently in negotiations; the floors and most of the walls in the stockyard will be done in terrazzo.*
*SS* Hauptsturmführer *Bischoff declared explicitly that the Central Construction Office could not make any provision available for the erection of the stockyard or the bakery, and that they would have to be provided directly by Department W III."*

The construction of the stockyard, which is listed as Construction Project 33c in the documentation, began on April 1, 1942 and was completed at the end of July 1943.[57] As indicated in a survey of September 27, 1944,[58] it comprised a building of square plan with sides 36.02 meters long and three floors: basement, ground floor, and attic. In the basement was a refrigeration plant that provided two compartments. The ground floor contained, among other things, a bone-fat-recovery facility, already installed by September 1942.[59] The constituent bone-fat-recovery apparatus was supplied

[57] Baufristenplan Konzentrationslager Auschwitz, 2 Oktober 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 4.
[58] Bestandplan des provisorischen Schlachthauses BW 33B. GARF, 7021-108-48, p. 14.
[59] *Baubericht für Monat September 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 14: "Knochenentfettungsanlage eingebaut."

by the Berlin-Hannover firm of M. Trüsted, as may be inferred from a letter to the administration of Concentration Camp Auschwitz of June 25, 1942.[60] This facility permitted the extraction of the fat (marrow) from the bones of slaughtered animals for the enrichment of the diets of the inmates.

A letter from the "Butcher-Shop Supply and Scrap-Recovery Company Kattowitz, Upper Silesia" of February 2, 1943 to the camp administration of Auschwitz lies before us, in which the subject "Fat-Extraction and Dripping Collection" is addressed. It concerned an arrangement for the assessment of the fat contained in cooking water of the kitchens, which was collected and sent to the East German Fat Processing Company in Breslau. For this reason, theoretically secret information concerning the structure of the camp kitchens was available to this company. I quote a few critical passages from this letter:[61]

> *"Troop provisioning at Auschwitz:*
> *2,400 hot meals are produced daily. Cooking vessels in service: 4 at 500 liters, 4 at 400 liters, so in total 3,600 liters* [...].
> *Prisoner provisioning at Auschwitz – Jewish Camp.*
> *At present, 15,000 hot meals are produces. Fat extractors are not available. 40 cooking vessels are in service, aggregate capacity 15,650 liters.* [...]
> *Prisoner provisioning at Birkenau—Men's Camp.*
> *10,000 hot meals are produced daily. 22 cooking vessels of 300 liters are in use, aggregating 6,600 liters* [...].
> *Prisoner provisioning at Birkenau—Women's camp.*
> *10,000 hot meals are produced daily. 22 cooking vessels of 300 liters are in service, aggregating 6,600 liters."*

A "Survey of Cooking Vessels and Capacities Thereof in the Temporary Prisoners' Kitchen and Staffing Strength in Concentration Camp Auschwitz I" by Bischoff of December 7, 1943 showed 47 cooking vessels of total capacity of 17,850 liters for the Main Camp. The document continued:[62]

> *"The present subsisting complement including the satellite camps, among which includes the women's camp in the administration building, amounts to about 20,000 persons. From this emerges a cooking-vessel capacity of 0.9 liters per head. Because the daily feeding for prisoners amounts to 1-¼ to -½ liters, it is necessary for the present complement to cook in two batches, to which heating of coffee and tea is added. The maximum capacity of the camp amounts to 25,000–30,000 persons. With the present 47 cooking vessels, this load could be carried only by cooking three turns, which is hardly practicable. With a single turn, only 0.6 liters per capita would result."*

---

60 GARF, 7021-108-44, p. 1. Pages 2-11 contain other documentation of this device, including user instructions and a technical diagram of the apparatus.
61 RGVA, 502-1-170, pp. 102-105.
62 AGK, NTN, 94, p. 33.

Since there was no possibility of expanding the kitchen building, the document proposed the construction of an already-planned new kitchen building.

Also preserved is an excerpt from a journal of the Provisioning Department of Auschwitz covering the period from December 11, 1944 to January 17, 1945. For this period, the camp census, the total quantity of food (in kilograms) in the storerooms as well as the portion available for each prisoner (likewise in kilograms) is listed. This portion ranged from a minimum of 4 kg for tea to a maximum of 100 kg for "precooked soup."[63]

It may be concluded from the journal that the stocks of provisions were regularly replenished in order to maintain a stable balance between the quantities of available food and the number of prisoners.

On November 6, 1942, the Birkenau camp had a capacity of 113,040 prisoners. There were 84 communal spaces in total containing 48 tables with 17 places, which altogether could seat 68,544 prisoners,[64] so that feedings had to be conducted in two sittings.[65]

## 1.8. Releases from "Labor Educational Camp Birkenau"

Among the historical questions that most embarrass orthodox Holocaust historians belong, apart from those concerning the children born and regularly registered in the camp,[66] those concerning the release of prisoners from Auschwitz. Irena Strzelecka, a historian at the Auschwitz Memorial, devotes a very short chapter to this subject that strives primarily to minimize this remarkable fact. She writes (Strzelecka 1999a, p. 524):

> *"During the years 1942, 1944 and early 1945 (records for the years 1940-1941 and 1943 are lacking), including all educational prisoners sentenced to a specific time period (usually six weeks) in the Auschwitz concentration camp and the group of German criminal prisoners consigned to the 'Special Regiment Dirlewanger,' a total of 1,549 prisoners (men and women) were released from Auschwitz Concentration Camp."*

In Danuta Czech's *Chronicle* altogether 1,255 releases are reported, which fall into the following categories: 575 educational prisoners, 465 protective prisoners, 167 female prisoners, 47 Jewish prisoners, 1 prisoner of war (see Table 1 in the Appendix.). The entries concerned fall in the very brief periods from July 19 to July 27, 1942 and from November 4, 1944 to January

---

63 AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 127-131. See DOCUMENT 13.

64 "Aufstellung über die normale Belegstärke im Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz," written by Bischoff on November 8, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 50.

65 Letter from Bischoff to Kammler November 13, 1942 concerning "Concentration Camp Auschwitz and PoW Camp Auschwitz. Establishment of Standard Capacity." RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 45.

66 I go into this question in Section 7.4.

17, 1945. This then supports the impression that no prisoners were released during the peak of the alleged mass exterminations—which of course would only be logical, if these exterminations had in fact taken place. Czech could hardly ignore the releases of 1942, because these were reflected in the Census Book,[67] upon which she relied to a great extent.

Of course, she swept under the carpet the releases that were recorded in the census report of the Women's Camp Birkenau for October 1944:[68] on the 7th of that month, nine prisoners were released, on the 12th, ten, and on the 13th, 38.[69] Twenty-three further freed prisoners, seven Jews among them, are indicated in the "*Kommandobuch*."[70] A further record that shows numerous releases is the "Serial-Number Book 150,000 – 200,000"; under the first 30,000 numbers, there are 168 male prisoners released between September 1943 and November 1944 (cf. Paragraph 6.1.4.).

In surviving installments of a series of reports on "Summary of Number and Utilization of the Women Prisoners at Auschwitz Concentration Camp," it is indicated that between April 2 and June 30, 1942, 83 prisoners were released (cf. Section 7.4.). To this we have to add the fact that educational prisoners were released not only in 1942, but also in 1943 and 1944 after serving short sentences.

On May 28, 1941 Himmler promulgated the first directives concerning the "Establishment of Labor Education Camps." The document begins with the following words:[71]

> *"With the intensified labor deployment of foreigners and other workers in projects important to the war effort and the national economy, cases of refusal to work are increasing. These must be countered by every possible means in the interest of the welfare of the German people. Those capable of work who refuse to work or in other ways endanger the work ethic, and who have to be taken into police custody for the preservation of order and safety, are to be concentrated in special labor education camps and exhorted to work regularly."*

The maximum length of sentence for this category of prisoners was set at 56 days.[72] In Auschwitz, educational prisoners were consecutively numbered starting in February 1942, with either the letter "E" or the letters "EH" preceding the number. Per Jan Sehn, this series covered the names of 9,339 male educational prisoners who were incarcerated in Auschwitz

---

67 In the Census Book covering the period January 19 through August 19, 1942, 1,049 releases are recorded. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 83. "Stärkebuch," statistical inference by Jan Sehn.

68 Series of reports on changes in census of the women's camp; the reports in question cover the period October 1 through December 1, 1944.

69 APMO, AuII- 3a, FKL, pp. 56, 61a, 62a.

70 AGK, NTN, pp. 149ff. 15f. See Table 2 in the Appendix.

71 RGVA, 1323-2-140, pp. 1f.

72 *Ibid*., p. 4.

from October 21, 1941 to September 10, 1944. Czech mentions the last of this kind of registration in the entry for January 14, 1944. On that day, eight educational prisoners with the numbers EH-7234 through 7241 were taken in (Czech 1989, p. 706). A list compiled by the camp resistance mentions the assignment of 7,549 numbers of Series "E" to male prisoners during the period July 16, 1941 through February 20, 1944.[73] Finally, Smoleń speaks broadly of 10,000 male and 2,000 female educational prisoners (Smoleń 1968, p. 17).

Other than the prisoners listed in the Census Book, there is no list of names of reform prisoners, and no intake of any such is known after January 14, 1944, except for one particular group of prisoners.

In 1943 and 1944, numerous persons were taken into the so-called "Labor Education Camp Birkenau," which later acquired the name "Labor Education Camp Auschwitz I." It had to do with "foreign civilian workers in breach of labor contracts," who after imposition of their punishments were sent to the Auschwitz branch of the Bielitz Labor Office. From there they were sent back to the company at which they had previously worked, or assigned to other work. These prisoners were not registered, for which reason their names do not appear in the Series "E" of previous mention. The surviving documents identify 304 persons of this category who were apprehended and released again after a certain number of days, among them 205 men and 99 women (see Table 3 in the Appendix). The following table affords a view of the chronological distribution of the releases:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| July 1943 | 2 | May 1944 | 27 |
| August 1943 | 3 | June 1944 | 57 |
| September 1943 | 3 | July 1944 | 67 |
| October 1943 | 7 | August 1944 | 37 |
| November 1943 | 3 | September 1944 | 50 |
| December 1943 | 11 | October 1944 | 29 |
| January 1944 | 1 | November 1944 | 2 |
| April 1944 | 4 | December 1944 | 1 |
| | | TOTAL | 304 |

These numbers are obviously incomplete. In July 1944, 71 prisoners (33 men and 38 women) were released and assigned to the Bielitz Labor Office,[74] in August 84 prisoners (43 men and 41 women),[75] which already brings the total releases in this category up to at least 355.

According to Irena Strzelecka, the "Labor Education Camp Birkenau" was established in Auschwitz III-Monowitz, and was opened on January

[73] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 290.
[74] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 24.
[75] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 62.

15, 1943; the Polish historian, however, offers no details of this designation, but rather states (Strzelecka/Setkiewicz 1999, p. 152):

*"The reasons behind the selection of this name are unknown."*

In my opinion, the apparently illogical choice of this name can be explained as follows: In Auschwitz III-Monowitz there was a labor education camp for the actual labor education prisoners who were registered in Series "E." As it happened, there were many admissions to the Monowitz prisoner's hospital that indicated prisoners of this category. One of the highest numbers is E-7943; it belonged to Stanislaw Skibiński, who was admitted on April 8, 1944 to the hospital and discharged on April 15.[76] On the other hand, there was no women's camp in Monowitz, and this was the reason why the Labor Education Camp Birkenau, which could also accommodate women, was established in Birkenau.

Most of the preprinted release forms carry the heading "Camp Headquarters, Labor Education Camp Birkenau,"[77] but in some cases, "Camp Headquarters, Concentration Camp Auschwitz II."[78] There can, therefore, be no confusion as to where the Labor Education Camp Birkenau was located. In addition, this designation appeared not only on the forms mentioned, but also in official documents such a letter from the "President of the District Labor Office and Labor Inspectorate of Upper Silesia" to the "Labor offices in the jurisdiction of the Labor Office of Upper Silesia" of March 29, 1944, in which are discussed "prisoners from Labor Education Camp Birkenau" as well as "pick-up at Birkenau by the Labor Office."[79]

The civilian workers in question were free and were merely bound to a firm by a labor contract. For what reason did the cognizant SS offices send them to serve their short sentences in Birkenau, of all places? So that they could discover the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz and immediately upon their release broadcast it to all the world?

One of these workers, a Pole of whom we know only the initials K. J., reported in June 1944 in Stockholm that he had found work in April 1943 with a company in Breslau. Because he had returned to work from vacation three days late, he was charged with breach of contract; he was supposedly arrested by the Gestapo and sentenced to ten weeks in labor education camps. The first three weeks he supposedly served in Camp Rattwitz in Silesia, the remaining seven in Birkenau. There, he said he was ordered to take the bodies of "the gassed" from the gas chamber. He described amazing extermination contraptions: a "mechanical conveyor belt," that con-

[76] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, p. 374. See below, Section 2.4.
[77] See DOCUMENT 14. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 105.
[78] See DOCUMENT 15; *ibid*., p. 190.
[79] *Ibid*., p. 3.

veyed the bodies "direct to the crematorium," as well as a system of carts that "ran to the fat factory by means of a mechanical shuttle." According to this witness, the (Jewish) "Section WVIII"[80] contained a gas chamber as well as a lubricating-grease factory in which the Germans "converted the bodies of the gassed Jews into grease that then was put into containers with labels that read 'Auschwitz Grease Factory!'"[81]

Obviously, this is all nothing more than atrocity propaganda of the crudest sort, but had there been any kind of "terrible secret" to conceal at Birkenau, would the SS have taken the risk to send hundreds of civilian workers there who after a few short weeks had to be set free again?

# 2. The Prisoners' Infirmary

## 2.1. Health-Care Provisions of the SS

The SS garrison physician and the SS camp doctors exerted themselves continually to improve hygienic and sanitary conditions in Camp Auschwitz, which occasionally placed them at odds with their superiors. Their responsibilities encompassed even the maintenance and repair projects in the prisoners' infirmary. For example, the camp doctor of the Gypsy camp wrote to the Central Construction Office on May 29, 1943:[82]

> *"It is urgently requested that the roofs in the area of the infirmary be repaired. These leak, and when it rains, the beds of the patients are in some cases soaked through."*

The SS garrison physician as well as the SS camp doctors also suggested architectural modifications to existing or planned buildings. On February 9, 1943, the camp doctor of PoW Camp Birkenau, Helmut Waldemar Vetter, insisted in a letter to the camp commandant:[83]

> *"Besides the 11 standard barracks for housing in PoW Camp Birkenau, Section 2, a latrine barracks in the area of the infirmary is planned for inpatient prisoners. According to what the camp doctor has heard from the Construction Office, it is planned to place the latrine barracks at the very end of the double-rowed infirmary facility. With the planned placement of the latrine barracks, the sick prisoners would be forced to walk a great distance from their respec-*

---

[80] The Auschwitz camp was divided into six departments: I: Headquarters; II: Political Department; III: Protective-Custody Camp Leadership; IIIa: Labor Deployment; IV: Administration; V: Garrison physician; VI: Logistics, Training and Staff Welfare.

[81] Central Dept. Poland No. 26. 18th June 1944. Political Memorandum. From: Press Reading Bureau, Stockholm. To: Political Intelligence Department, London. "Rapport de M. Waskiewicz sur l'interrogation de K.J.," PRO, FO371/39451, pp. 137-140. On this, see Mattogno 2005a, pp. 168f.

[82] RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 307.

[83] RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 107.

*tive barracks to the latrine. It is to be expected that because of the length of the trip, many prisoners will relieve themselves outdoors in the area of the infirmary.*

*In view of this, the camp doctor, provided that no serious objections exist, requests that the original plans be modified so that the latrine barracks will be placed centrally among the infirmary area, so that it is built between the second row of infirmary barracks and the horse stable barracks (storage barracks) behind it."*

The chief business of the senior doctors in Auschwitz consisted primarily of inspecting the camp's medical installations, as well as submitting suggestions for improvements.

On March 20, 1943, the SS garrison physician, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, sent the camp commandant the following report on the subject of the "PoW Camp Infirmary":[84]

*"After discussion with the camp commandant, the number of adequate sickbeds for a census of 45,000 prisoners in PoW Camp Sector 2 is settled. Accordingly, at an average sick rate of 10% inpatients, 4,500 beds are required.*

*In the space in PoW Camp Sector 2 planned for the prisoners' infirmary there are currently 7 standard barracks, of which 2 must be fitted for use as outpatient-treatment spaces, therefore not allocated to the accommodation of patients.*

*In each of the remaining standard barracks, 70 two-level bunk beds can be placed in the tightest possible spacing, therefore providing for 350 patients.*

*For the accommodation of the remaining 4,150 patients, the substantially larger air-force-style barracks, in which 190 beds can be placed with a separated nurse's room, are to be erected per the commandant's specification. According to this, 22 more air-force-style barracks should be erected for accommodating the remaining 4,150 patients. Furthermore, the allocation of a space for binding and treatment is planned, in that the availability of such a space is of extraordinary importance. Also, the partitioning of a small space for handling bedpans is planned, which must in any case be provided for hygienic reasons.*

*For every 10 beds, one nurse must be figured on, for which the load of 10 beds for the performance of the associated work is already exceptionally high. Altogether 450 nurses would have to be planned for the care of the patients. In the planned treatment rooms in the air-force-style barracks, 12 beds can be requisitioned, so that altogether 264 beds are available for nurses. For the accommodation of the remaining 186 nurses as well as the nurses for the outpatient barracks (about 50 in all), a further air-force-style barrack would have to be erected, so that now the outstanding requirement for the prisoners' infirmary of PoW Camp Sector 2, is 23 air-force-style barracks.*

*For handling the outpatient treatment of a population of 45,000 prisoners, 2 barracks are needed, as already mentioned, which must be constructed according to the attached drawing.*

[84] RGVA, 502-1-261, pp. 111f.

*In the vicinity of the prisoners' infirmary it is further essential that 2 wash barracks and 2 latrine barracks be erected, because bedridden inpatients can under no circumstances walk the great distance to the wash and latrine barracks of PoW Camp Sector 2.*

*Bedridden patients must use dry toilets (bedpans lined with lime and peat moss) which, as also already mentioned, are kept in an isolated space in each barracks. For a load of 190 patient-prisoners, 14 dry toilets are required for this, 5 for each 70 patients, thus 343 dry toilets altogether.*

*Furthermore, a disinfection and disinfestation facility with laundry must be provided within the vicinity of the prisoners' infirmary in order at least to enable disinfestation of the prisoners being admitted to the infirmary. The provision of this facility can, in keeping with wartime conditions, be attained with the simplest means. In one of the planned wash barracks, a diet kitchen must also be installed, in order to provide alimentary fiber and tea for the numerous prisoners with intestinal infection to be expected.*

*For the removal of corpses from the prisoners' infirmary to the crematorium, two covered handcarts must be obtained, with a capacity of 50 bodies.*

*Furthermore, the SS garrison physician Auschwitz proposes the consideration of a dedicated kitchen for the prisoners' infirmary for 4,500 patients, since this number by itself very much accords with the demands of an entire camp.*

*The scheme here presented has as its premise that a provision for the sick will be attained in the traditional manner."*

When SS *Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, head of Office Group C of the *WVHA*, inspected Auschwitz on May 7, 1943, the garrison physician submitted an unflinchingly frank report on the hygienic conditions in the camp to him, which he described in the following file memo of May 9:[85]

*"II. Buildings under Cognizance of the Garrison Physician:*

*General description from the garrison physician that the maintenance of the prisoners' health appears tenuous, due to the bad conditions in the latrines, an inadequate drainage system, lack of medical barracks and separate latrines for the sick, as well as lack of laundry, bathing and disinfestation capabilities. For the improvement of the PoW camp, the renovation of the latrines is called for, that these be provided with toilet seats and lids. Due to the often-clogged sewer lines, many of them* [the toilets] *have to be emptied out on occasion, and the feces have to be removed and recycled for agricultural purposes.*

*The head of the Central Construction Office opposed this approach, and recommended an outlet from the water-supply network in which the latrines would be flushed by means of a ramp over which water would flow continuously. He opposed the septic-tank scheme because of the high groundwater level, from which contamination of the groundwater is to be expected, since the necessary but difficult tub-style insulation works cannot be performed at the moment, and because rough estimates indicate that the amount of feces cannot be deposited anywhere near the camp. The greatest difficulties could be overcome only by*

[85] RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 36f.

> *fitting the entire drainage system with pipes and with a pumping station, for which, however, the necessary allotments* [of construction material] *are missing. The* Brigadeführer *has recognized the very special urgency of these matters and promises to do everything possible to remedy them. He wonders, however, that on the one hand he receives favorable reports from physicians about the sanitary and hygienic conditions, and on the other hand later receives completely opposite reports. The head of the Central Construction Office is instructed to submit suggestions to the head of Office Group C until May 15, 1943 for the resolution of the deficiencies and the design of an effective drainage system, while ignoring the current contingency difficulties, which the head of Office Group C will sort out himself.*
>
> *The doctor has indicated that the horse-stable barracks are inadequate to serve as treatment facilities, and has complained of the lack of light and water in the standard barracks in this sector. Likewise, the number of barracks is inadequate, so that the possibilities for additional barracks in this medical area must be explored. On closer inspection, the noted deficiencies repeatedly appeared as the result of interdependencies of the initially mentioned difficulties, and this underscores the necessity of separating them from all other construction issues and resolving them with special assiduity.*
>
> *In order to arrive at a permanent solution for disinfestation in the PoW camp, the garrison physician suggested to create for every subdivision of the construction sectors new, complete delousing facilities including bathing facilities—that is, 10 of them. Against this, the head of the Central Construction Office has indicated that the main disinfestation facility of the PoW camp is under construction, and must be finished first. If no further shortages of skilled labor arise, this could be the case by the end of August. SS* Sturmbannführer *Bischoff could not commit to a firm completion date. As a stopgap to this point in time, the* Brigadeführer *makes available as a loan a mobile microwave-disinfestation device."*

As we will see in the third chapter, a series of "special measures for the improvement of the hygienic facilities" was initiated in Auschwitz as a result of Kammler's visit. These included, among other things, entire buildings, such as Construction Project 160: "Laundry and Intake Building with Disinfestation Facility and Prisoners' Bath," as well as a "Microwave Disinfestation Facility," the first microwave facility in the world. Kammler's order to build this facility was transmitted to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office with the endorsement of the head of Office CV of the *WVHA* dated July 22, 1943.[86] There is a comprehensive article by Hans Jürgen Nowak on the subject of the Auschwitz microwave facility, to which I refer (Nowak 1998).

[86] RGVA, 502-1-337, p. 24.

## 2.2. Reports on the Medical Treatment of Prisoners

On December 16, 1943, the camp doctor of CC Auschwitz I submitted a report to the attention of Office D III of the *WVHA* with the subject "Quarterly Report of the Health Service in CC Auschwitz I." From this report a preliminary draft has been preserved, into which quantitative data had yet to be added. Reference was made therein to a regulation of Office Group D of May 25, 1940 in which the camp doctors of the concentration camps were evidently obligated to submit four "Quarterly Reports" on the situation in the hospitals. Each report was due on the twentieth of the last month of each quarter. The first was due on March 20. Ten appendices were attached to the report in which the various sections of the prisoners' infirmary were covered; unfortunately, only one of these has been preserved. I give the text in question here (Point 12 is partly illegible):[87]

*"The following is reported on the individual points of the above order for the 4th (fourth) quarter of 1943:*

*1.*

*The average strength of CC Auschwitz I, with the satellite camps: Babitz and Birkenau Commercial Park, included in the period September 16 to December 15, 1943 overall _____ prisoners.*

*2.*

*The average census of inpatients at the Prisoners' Infirmary in the reporting period included _____ prisoners (_____.__%).*

*3.*

*The average number of deaths included in the 4th (fourth) quarter of 1943: _____ ÷ 92 = ___.__ per day.*

*4.*

*The census of inpatients at the Prisoners' Infirmary in CC Auschwitz I and the above-named satellite camps varied between a daily low of ____ and a high of _____. Treatment of the prisoners was guaranteed by the available medical personnel.*

*5.*

*The number of inmate nurses at the end of the reporting period was ____. Of these ____ are inmate physicians.*
*In the reporting period 15 German inmate nurses were transferred from CC Buchenwald, who were assigned to duty in the Prisoners' Infirmary. Likewise, all physicians among the admittees to the camp were acquired for medical duties.*
*The satellite camps Lagischa, Grube Gute Hoffnung, Fürstengrube and Sosnowitz, newly established during the reporting period, were provided with a*

[87] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 93-98. See DOCUMENT 16.

*numbers of inmate physicians and nurses in proportion to their respective strengths.*
*The activities of the inmate physicians and nurses were divided among the various wards of the medical facilities, the outpatient clinic, x-ray room, chemical laboratory, dental clinic, light therapy, apothecary, and medicinal herbs warehouse. Their additional duties included monitoring of the camp blocks, in particular contagion and lice control as well as supervision of the intake quarantine.*
*The work of the inmate physicians and nurses are under the direct supervision of the camp doctor and the SS medical personnel.*
*Disinfestation of the individual work details, new admissions, those seconded to branch camps, releases, and well as disinfection of housing is the responsibility of the disinfestation team of the prisoners' infirmary.*

*6.*

*No change has been made during the reporting quarter in the subdivision of the various wards of the prisoners' infirmary, nor in their accommodation.*
*In Block 28 (central ward and outpatient clinic) the warm-water devices for the shower room were extended and improved, so that it is now possible for new admissions to the prisoners' infirmary to take a hot shower before seeing the doctor.*
*In Recovery Ward 9 an outpatient clinic has been installed which made possible minor surgical interventions. Further in this ward, a room for physical therapy has been installed. For carrying out rehabilitative exercises, the erection of a dedicated gym would be necessary, especially since exercises are frequently frustrated by bad weather even during the summer months.*

*7.*

*The prisoners' infirmary offered the following specialty wards in the reporting quarter:*

*X-ray room*
*Pathology and hematology laboratory*
*Ear-nose-throat ward*
*Optician*
*Light therapy*
*Medicinal herbs pharmacy*
*Dietetic kitchen*
*Dental clinic*

*The efforts in the special departments of Ward 10 continue.*

*8.*

*Outpatient and inpatient treatments outside the facilities of the prisoners' infirmary were not needed during the reporting period.*

*9.*

*Activities of the dental clinic are covered in an attached separate report.*

*10 a.*

*The population of the camp continued to be high during the reporting quarter. Consequently, the quartering capacities also remained unchanged compared with the previous reporting period. The admissions-quarantine blocks (Blocks 2, 2a, 8 und 8a) are especially overcrowded, where prisoners must sleep two to a bed.*

*The wash and toilet facilities, just like the bathing facilities, are absolutely sufficient even for high occupancies. The prisoners get a bath once a week at least.*

*Likewise, the disinfection and laundry installations meet the needs of the camp at a high occupancy. Laundry can be exchanged every 14 days.*

*A rat-eradication campaign was conducted with Zelio poison paste during the reporting quarter in all buildings of the camp, in sewers and the like. The results achieved are satisfactory.*

*In the latter part of November, prisoners who belong to work detachments working in CC Auschwitz II (Birkenau) were diagnosed with typhus. These were admitted for treatment as inpatients.*

*In each case diagnosed, the barracks, room, and detachment of the prisoner were precisely determined, and the appropriate disinfection measures applied. Where several cases arose from a particular barrack, the most affected rooms therein were quarantined.*

*To combat the danger of a typhus epidemic, louse and infection controls were introduced, as well as the disinfestation and disinfection of all barracks were decreed. A broader spread of typhus infections could be prevented in this way.*

*The experimental vaccination program against erysipelas in the last reporting quarter were a failure and has been discontinued.*

*A brothel was established in Block 24 with 19 women. Before their selection, the women were tested for Wa.*[88] *and for Go.*[89] *These tests are re-administered at regular intervals.*

*Admission into the brothel is permitted every evening after roll call. An inmate physician and an inmate nurse orderly are always present during operating times who perform the required sanitary measures.*

*Supervision is assigned to an SS doctor and a corpsman.*

*During the reporting quarter, experiments were made to impregnate laundry and clothing items of the prisoners with Bayer LAUSETO. The results obtain are highly satisfactory. The prisoners involved reported that, after the impregnation of their laundry and clothing, they were not bothered by lice or fleas, even though for these test prisoners, their laundry was done only after several weeks.*

*During the autumn months, bugs invaded certain blocks in massive numbers. The infested blocks were fumigated with Zyklon-B and have been free of vermin ever since.*

---

88 Wassermann Reaction: Named after its inventor August Wassermann (1866-1925) chemical reaction to diagnose syphilis.

89 Gonorrhea.

*The soap supply is at present insufficient, likewise that of dental care.*
*The effective capacity of the prisoners' medical buildings remained unchanged during the reporting quarter, since the* [rate of] *new cases has remained substantially unchanged since the prior reporting period.*
*The ability to receive packages from home has a favorable effect on the prisoners' state of health; in comparison to the last reporting quarter, the nutritional state of the prisoners remained about the same.*
*Separate reports on the activities of the individual wards of the prisoners' medical buildings are attached hereto.*

*10 b.*

*The food supply in general underwent no great change and may be considered adequate. The supply of potatoes at present is not entirely adequate. The bread and sausage rations are likewise unchanged. Furthermore, the prisoners receive milk soup about twice per month.*
*With the onset of colder weather, the clothing of the prisoners has been improved accordingly. At present all work details have been outfitted with woven clothes, overcoats, caps, stockings, wool vests, gloves, ear protection. The provision of shoes to the prisoners has likewise been improved accordingly.*

*10 c and d.*

*In the reporting period ____ castrations and ____ sterilizations were requested and performed, of these ____ upon female prisoners.*

*10 e.*

*The quarantine protocols continue to be strictly maintained. Among the prisoners transferred to the concentration camp from prisons, some cases of scarlet fever have been encountered during the reporting period. In all cases, specific protocols of disinfection and quarantine have been followed.*
*To suppress an outbreak of malaria, an extermination campaign against flies and mosquitos with the Gigs mosquito-control chemical was conducted.*
*Those infected with malaria, including prisoners who have undergone malaria treatment, were by the end of the reporting quarter transferred to CC Lublin, which is an area considered to be free of the anopheles.*
*The disinfection of the worksite latrines and lavatories as well as chlorination of wells is seen to with heightened assiduity as before.*

*11.*

*The supply of medicinals was overall secure during the reporting period.*
*Certain unavailable drugs could be replaced by mixtures of medicinal herbs and constituent drugs. Experiences with phytotherapy demonstrated that various drugs can be entirely substituted for with medicinal plants and herbs.*

*12.*

*The trend of the incidence of illness in the Auschwitz Prisoners' Infirmary shows that … for the last quarter no significant* [changes] *have been encoun-*

*tered and that the health conditions* [of the prisoners]*, as previously mentioned, may be considered* [adequate] *in general. The ... in the last ... exceptions to admissions ... attribute to the time of year ... was caused by an increase in conditions causing colds.*
*It may be noted from the trend of infectious diseases that essentially* [illegible] *tuberculosis cases have arisen.*
*The typhus* [cases] *could be overcome, sicknesses due to typhus ... only in rare cases in which the source of infection is always to be sought outside the camp."*

On a separate sheet appears the following comment, which is obviously an addendum to Point 10:

*"In order to avoid the further spread of typhus, those prisoners who are deployed for a long period of time in CC Auschwitz II (Birkenau), were transferred there. Furthermore, all unnecessary traffic of prisoners between Auschwitz I and Auschwitz II was prevented. If these measures are rigorously implemented, it may be assumed that new infections arising from Auschwitz II won't happen again."*

In the X-ray rooms, diagnoses and therapies by means of x-rays were carried out; the names of the patients were recorded in a special register, the "X-ray Book."[90]

On December 16, 1943, the head doctor of Auschwitz Concentration Camp submitted a "Report on the Activity of the Surgical Department of the Hospital for Prisoners of Auschwitz I Concentration Camp from September 16, 1943 to December 15, 1943." Here is the text of this report:[91]

*"The surgical department was, as before, housed in Block 21 during the reporting period. Because of space limitations in Block 21, many surgical patients were treated in Block 19. The outpatient treatments were performed in Block 28.*
*In the reporting period, 1,800 prisoners were in the surgical department, of whom 314*[92] *prisoners received aseptic surgeries. Septic surgeries (for phlegmons, abscesses, etc.) were performed on 2135 patients.*
*Of the septic surgeries, the following are to be listed:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *Stomach resectioning* | *2* |
| *Removal of neck lymph nodes* | *3* |
| *Gall bladder excisions* | *1* |
| *Laparotomies* | *2* |
| *Appendectomies* | *10* |
| *Hernia operations* | *102* |
| *Castrations* | *89* |
| *"* | *1* |
| *Genital surgeries* | *5* |

[90] One page of this register is reproduced in Staatliches Museum… 1995. Vol. 1, p. 131.
[91] GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 62f. See DOCUMENT 17.
[92] The data here presented covers 326 operations.

| | |
|---|---|
| *Hydrocele operations* | *9* |
| *Vascular operations* | *7* |
| *"* | *2* |
| *Amputation of extremities* | *11* |
| *Mastoidectomies* | *30* |
| *Tonsilectomies* | *30* |
| *Deviated septums* | *16* |
| *Ovariectomies* | *2* |
| *Rotator-cuff resectioning* | *1* |
| *Tubal ligations* | *1* |
| *Skin grafting* | *2* |

*Aside from these, various other septic surgeries were performed. Treatment of septic illnesses, such as phlegmons, suppuration, etc., was divided up as follows:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *Lower extremities* | *997* |
| *Upper* | *555* |
| *Various surgical illnesses* | *583* |

*Aseptic surgeries were performed with ether anesthesia or 2% Novocain. For small abscess surgeries, chloroethyl was used. A shortage of short-term anesthesia (chloroethyl) was noticeable in the reporting period. The lack of compartments for the treatment of wounds in the aseptic section has had a deplorable effect on postoperative cases and frustrated these efforts.*

*Surgical linens are in a deplorable state on the score of uninterrupted usage and lack of sufficient quantities to permit concurrent launderings."*

The "Monthly Report on Temporarily Accommodated Hungarian Jews in the Camp" of July 27, 1944 has the following statistics on the treatment of prisoners in the "Prisoners' Infirmary Outpatient Clinic B II/a":[93]

*"Cases treated:*

*In the reporting period 3,138 prisoners* [were[94]] *treated in the clinic.*

*Of these:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *Surgical cases* | *1426* |
| *Diarrhea* | *327* |
| *Constipation* | *253* |
| *Angina* | *79* |
| *Diabetes* | *4* |
| *Congestive heart failure* | *25* |
| *Scabies* | *62* |
| *Pneumonia* | *75* |
| *Flu* | *136* |
| *Heat rash/impetigo* | *268* |
| *Other* | *449* |
| *Infectious diseases:* | |
| *Scarlet fever* | *5* |
| *Mumps* | *16* |

[93] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76. See DOCUMENTS 18-18a.

[94] The subsequently shown list shows only 3,135 cases.

| | |
|---|---|
| *Measles* | *5* |
| *Erysipelas* | *5."* |

The surgical operations were recorded in their respective registers, of which two were found after the war. The Polish historian Henryk Świebocki wrote on this (Świebocki, p. 330):

> *"The operation books contain the names and prisoner numbers of prisoners, the dates of admission, the diagnoses, and the kind of operation. They cover the period from September 10, 1942 to February 23, 1944. In this period, as the entries reflect, 11,246 operations of various kinds were performed."*

This works out to an average of more than 20 operations per day!

On December 9, 1943, Glücks promulgated the following circular on "Treatment of the Currently Held Jewish Prisoners" to the commandants of all concentration camps, including Auschwitz:[95]

> *"In coordination with the* RSHA*, I direct in amendment to my circular D I/1 Az.: 14 c 9/U./S.-Geh.Tgb.Nr. 1113/44 of August 30, 1944, that Jewish prisoners who <u>urgently</u> need surgeries may be transferred to the nearest hospital. The transfer may be effected only when the required surgery will be performed by a Jewish physician, who must also be transferred. The transfers back of the patient and the physician must then occur immediately after the surgery is completed. I expect of you that you that you will apply the strictest standards to the potentially eligible cases, and transfer only those prisoners for whom a surgery is inevitable."*

A few days later, on December 14, Rudolf Höß, the then-head of Office DI, advised the camp commandants of the following amendment to the circular just referred to:[96]

> *"Further to the above circular, I advise with authorization of the head of Agency D III that, when a Jewish inmate physician is not available for the surgery to be performed, a qualified non-Jewish inmate physician may perform the needed surgery."*

On the same day, the head of Agency D III of the *WVHA*, SS *Standartenführer* Enno Lolling, transmitted the following directive to the camp physicians for implementation of the order circulated by Glücks[97]

> *"The camp physicians are advised to make themselves familiar, through the camp commandants, with Circular DI/1, Az.: 14Sep. U./We. Of December 9, 1944. In this is to be noted that surgeries in civilian hospitals can be performed even if no Jewish inmate physician is available to perform the surgery. In such case, a qualified non-Jewish inmate physician is to be substituted. It is under no circumstances to be permitted for a physician of a civilian hospital to perform the surgery.*

---

95 AGK, NTN, 94, p. 143. Transcription by Jan Sehn.
96 *Ibid*., p. 145. Transcription by Jan Sehn.
97 *Ibid*., p. 144. Transcription by Jan Sehn.

*A corpsman or matron is to be present at every surgery performed by an inmate physician. The return transfer is to be conducted immediately upon completion of the surgery. The head camp physicians are to coordinate with the hospitals and assure the smoothest possible transitions.*
*The head camp physicians will correspondingly instruct the physicians and corpsmen posted to the satellite camps and assure that the above order is complied with faithfully."*

## 2.3. Drugs

Among the preserved documents a journal is to be found that shows on its cover the legend "Birkenau Prisoners' Infirmary Drug Consumption from Nov. 1/42 to" [no second date entered].[98] The pages are divided into six columns with the following headings: Serial Number; Date; Prisoner Number; Prisoner's Block; Surname; Drug Administered.[99] The journal begins with number 6472 and the date of November 1, 1942 and ends with number 14754 and the date of July 15, 1943. Many of the 8,282 entries have to do with prisoners who received drugs repeatedly, which indicates that they were undergoing some kind of treatment. For example, Prisoner No. 134, Choroszy, received on November 6, 1942, Coumadin, on the 7th aspirin, on the 8th Uritone, on the 9th as well as on the 10th digitalis, on the 13th and on the 16th Coumadin. Prisoner No. 772, Golębiowski, received on November 27 Coumadin, on the 28th caffeine, on the 29th Uritone, on the 30th Cardiazol, on December 2 again Cardiazol, on the 3rd Coumadin, on the 6th Cardiazol, on the 7th Coumadin, on the 8th activated carbon and on the 13th Coumadin. Sodium salt was prescribed on February 12, 1943 for Prisoner No. 13, Polechin, on the 13th aspirin, on the 16th as well as the 17th sodium salt and on the 22nd calcium.
The most frequently used drugs in the treatment of the prisoners were:[100]

Dextrose, Coumadin, Butamirate, Cardiazol, aspirin, Karlsbad salt, prednisone, Metamizole, activated carbon, Uritone, ether, valerian, caffeine, strychnine, kaolin, bromide, Quinine, Combelin, Transpulmin, Coramin, Gardenal, Combetin, Eubasina, Sympatol, camphor oil, Prontosil, sulfanilamide, calcium, Eleudron, Novalgin, Istizin, Tannalbin, Vitamin C, Vitamin A, Vitamin D, digitalis, Albocid, sodium salt.

## 2.4. The Prisoners' Infirmary in Monowitz

Monowitz Camp was opened in November 1942. At that time, it provided only an outpatient clinic for the treatment of minor illnesses. It was proba-

98 AGK, OB, 382, p. 2. See DOCUMENT 19.
99 *Ibid*., p. 3. See DOCUMENT 20.
100 Some of the proper names listed were brand names of the era which we did not try to translate; translator's remark.

bly built under an undated project with the title "Prisoners' Health and Dental Clinic." This project bore the stamp of the SS garrison physician and the signature of Rudolf Höß as well.[101] But a camp hospital was indeed planned at the time, as may be inferred from a letter of November 5, 1942 from SS *Obersturmbannführer* Lolling to SS *Brigadeführer* Kammler. In the text, the following is written with reference to a previous telephone conversation:[102]

> *"In order to bring about a complete separation of Camp 'Buna' from Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the manner discussed on November 4, 1942, the erection of the infirmary facility proposed for the camp branch by the Auschwitz garrison physician is requisitioned, and it is requested to move forward as possible with the construction and furnishing of the infirmary barracks.*
> *For the infirmary, 6 barracks are planned for the camp 'Buna' (2 surgical, 2 medical, and 2 for infectious diseases). In these 6 barracks, the laundry and bathing facilities are still lacking, as well as latrines. These sanitary installations could be realized in a connecting corridor yet to be erected between the surgical and medical barracks, as was done, for example, in CC Dachau. For the surgical barracks, a room for aseptic surgeries is still missing. The construction of such a room is absolutely indispensable for the anticipated camp population and to prevent a great upsurge in prisoners incapable of working. The installation of the operating room is the responsibility of the I. G. Farben Company.*
> *Latrine, laundry and bathing facilities are likewise required for the infectious-diseases barracks. In order to prevent any infestation of the prisoners from the start, the installation of a disinfestation and delousing facility is the first order of business.*
> *In connection with these facilities, a morgue and an incinerator could be installed in the basement rooms.*
> *It is reiterated here that the foregoing planned installations are to be considered as the most urgent hygienic-medical requirement."*

The Monowitz hospital has been extensively described by the Italian Jewish doctor Leonardo de Benedetti as well as by the well-known author Primo Levi. Both were deported to Auschwitz on February 26, 1944. In 1946 they published a "Report on the Hygienic-Sanitary Organization of the Monowitz Concentration Camp for Jews (Auschwitz, Upper Silesia),"[103] from which the following passages are taken:

> *"Illnesses of the stomach and digestive tract.* [...] *The standard treatment was of a dual nature and encompassed both nutrition and pharmacological therapies. After their admission to the hospital, the patients underwent a total fast for 24 hours, after which they received a special diet until their condition im-*

[101] RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 110. See DOCUMENT 21.
[102] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 269-269a.
[103] L. de Benedetti, P. Levi, "Rapporto sull'organizzazione igienico-sanitaria del campo di concentramento per Ebrei di Monowitz (Auschwitz – Alta Slesia)." ISR, C 75.

*proved discernibly and the number of bowel movements had declined, the stools had become firm and the prognosis became clearly favorable. For this regimen, the sausage ration as well as the soup was eliminated from lunch, white bread substituted for black bread, and for supper there was a very nutritious sweet semolina soup. Further, the doctors ordered the patients to take little, or best of all, no liquids, although the morning and evening doses of coffee were not reduced by the administration. The pharmacological treatment consisted of three or four Tannalbin pills and the same number of activated-carbon tablets; in severe cases the patients also received five drops of tincture of opium each day as well as some drops of 'Cardiazol.'"* (p. 8)

*"Infectious diseases.* [...]

*In view of the ever-greater spread of these skin diseases, on the one hand prophylactic measures were employed such as the prohibition of shaving for the patients, to combat the transmission* [of germs] *on razors and brushes, while on the other hand patients were treated with ultraviolet light. The severe cases of psoriasis were transferred to the Auschwitz hospital to receive x-ray treatments."* (p. 9)

*"Surgical Cases.*

*Here also, we will not dwell long on those ailments requiring surgical interventions which had no connection with life in the camps. We shall cover such matters with the remark that even surgeries requiring a high surgical standard were performed, above all those involving penetration of the body wall such as gastroenteroanastomosis for duodenal ulcers, appendectomies, rib resectioning for emphysema, as well as orthopedic interventions for fractures and sprains. Where the overall condition of the patient did not assure that the trauma of the surgery could be withstood, the patient received a blood transfusion before initiating the procedure; transfusions were also performed to alleviate secondary anemia as well as severe hemorrhage from an ulcer or trauma sustained in an accident. For donors, recent arrivals to the camp were selected who were in good health; donation of blood was voluntary and was rewarded with 15 days' stay in the hospital, during which time the donor receives a special diet, so that there was never any lack of volunteers for blood donation.* [...]
*The surgical suite is equipped with an extensive assortment of instruments, which were at least adequate for the surgeries in prospect; the walls were clad in washable white tiles; there was an adjustable operating table that, although a bit old-fashioned, still was in good condition and made it possible to place the patient into the main positions for surgeries; further there was an electric autoclave for sterilization of surgical instruments; for lighting served several portable spotlights as well as a large, fixed lamp in the center of the suite. On one wall, behind a wooden screen, were lavatories with running hot and cold water in which the surgeon and his assistants washed their hands.*
*On the subject of aseptic surgery, we note that inguinal hernias were regularly operated upon at the request of the patient, at least until mid-Spring 1944; after that such operations were discontinued, except in cases of very serious her-*

*nias that were actually a hindrance to work; it had to be assumed that the patients requested the operation in order to secure a month's rest in the hospital.*
*The greatest number of interventions were against phlegmons and were conducted in a department specifically for septic surgery. Next to diarrhea, phlegmons were the most common sickness in the concentration camp.* [...] *During the surgery on the patient, numerous incisions were made as a precaution, but then it took a long time for the wounds to heal, and with the cessation of purulence, the incisions had no tendency to form scars. Postoperative treatment consisted only in keeping the wound dry; no therapy to stimulate the immune system was employed. For this reason, there were a good many relapses, and because of these, many 'follow-on operations' on the same persons with the purpose of opening and drying of the suppurations that had formed around the previous incision site; when the recovery process eventually displayed unmistakable progress, the patients were released from the hospital and sent back to work, although the wounds were not yet fully healed; follow-up treatment was done on an outpatient basis. It is only to be expected that the majority of those released under these circumstances had to be readmitted to the hospital after a few days, whether for relapses on the original site or for the formation of new phlegmons at other sites.*
*Acute ear infections were also rather numerous, which arose in extraordinary numbers from complications of mastoiditis; these also were regularly operated on by specialists in otorinlaryngology.*
*The treatment of skin infections relied on the use of four ointments, which were applied according a standard protocol, depending on the state of the lesions. First, at the stage of infiltration, the lesion and the area surrounding it were treated for relief with an Ittiol salve; after lancing and opening of the wound, its bottom was coated with a Collargol salve to disinfect it; finally, after drainage had ceased or at least diminished, a Pellidol salve was applied to support scarring, and finally a further salve of zinc oxide was applied to strengthen the skin."* (pp. 9-11)
*"Later the first beginnings of a medical-care service were attained with the establishment of a clinic, where anyone who thought himself ill could present himself, but those whom the doctors pointed out as malingerers would be subject to severe physical punishment by the SS. Where the illness was seen to impair the ability to work, a couple of days' rest could be prescribed. As time went on, several barracks were converted into infirmaries, which with time continually acquired new departments, such that during our stay in the camp, the following departments were in regular operation:*
*Clinic for general medicine; clinic for general surgery; ear, nose and throat clinic; dermatology clinic; dental office (where also fillings were done as well as the crudest of dentures); suite for aseptic surgery with attached otorinolaryngological department; suite for septic surgery; suite for general medicine with a section for nervous and mental ailments (the latter even equipped with a small electroshock device); suite for infectious diseases and diarrhea, as well as finally a ward designated for 'recovery,' in which dystrophic and*

*edematic patients were placed along with certain convalescents. The hospital possessed a physical therapy room with a quartz lamp for ultraviolet light as well as a lamp for infrared light; in addition, a room for chemical, bacteriological and serological analyses.*
*There was no x-ray machine, and when an x-ray was judged necessary, the patients were sent to Auschwitz, where there was a good facility of the kind available, and from which they returned with an x-ray diagnosis.*
*From this presentation one might form the impression that it portrays a hospital that, although small, still was fully equipped and that functioned well in most respects. In fact, however, there were deficiencies, some of which could perhaps not be remedied, such as the shortage of medically trained personnel and the lack of medication, which may be explained from the grave situation in which Germany found itself at the time; after all, from the one side it was threatened by the inexorable advance of the Russian troops while from the other side it was bombarded day in and day out by the British and American air forces; other shortages could clearly have been borne with a bit of forbearance and better organization of the health service."* (p. 12)
*"A great deal of intravenous barbiturates as well as bottles of chloroethyl for anesthetization were available; the latter was often used even for minor procedures such as lancing boils."* (p. 14)
*"The flow of patients was always very large and overwhelmed the capacity of the various departments; in order to deal with new arrivers, a certain number of patients were released each day who were not yet fully recovered and found themselves still in a serious state of general debilitation, but had nonetheless to return to work the following day."* (p. 15)

Of course de Benedetti and Levi mentioned the alleged homicidal gas chambers, but they limited this to parroting the propaganda stories put about by the Jewish ex-prisoners Rudolf Vrba alias Walter Rosenberg and Alfred Wetzler, to which they added of their own accord certain fantastic details (cf. Mattogno 2005a, pp. 173f), such as "a large opening [in the ceiling of the gas chamber] that was hermetically sealed with three plates that were opened by means of a valve" (pp. 115f).

Antoni Makowski described the surgery room of the Prisoners' Infirmary as follows (Makowski 1978, p. 134):

*"This surgery room was built well for a concentration camp; it had a smooth floor of concrete and a pair of wash basins with running water and a surgical light hanging above the operating table. In Block 19, a recovery room was installed for patients who had just undergone 'proper operations." This hall was amply spacious; it provided beds in one place and had a special layer of insulation beneath the roof of the barracks."*

Subsequently the author discussed the sections attached to the surgery room (p. 137):

> *"For the smooth operation of the hospital as well as good health conditions in the camp, the utilities sections were very important. Among these, the first to mention are:*
> *1) The bathhouse with warm water in the tubs and showers, in which all new arrivals in the camp washed, 2) the clothing disinfestation section, which was integrated with the bathhouse, 3) larders, where sustenance for the different departments of the hospital were distributed, 4) the hospital kitchen, where coffee was prepared, 5) a small vegetable garden surrounding the hospital."*

As to the kitchen, A. Makowski noted (pp. 144, 146):

> *"Around mid-1943, a small kitchen was built in the hospital where coffee service in the mornings and evenings and occasionally diet soups were prepared, which assured the sick prisoners an adequate source of fluids and spared them having to fetch these items from the main kitchen. In the kitchen and the larder, the distribution of nourishment for the various barracks as well as departments was accomplished. There the nurses distributed the subsistence rations to the patients and staff under the supervision of the barracks chiefs. In general, the distribution was done very conscientiously and fairly.* [...]
> *For those patients with more serious illnesses—involving impairments of the digestive system after surgical procedures—the hospital received 50 dietetic meals from the main kitchen: instead of the usual soup, black bread and spreads, they received a half-liter of milk soup with grits, sugar as well as 200 grams of white bread. From time to time the hospital received a little sugar and rolled oats, which was given to the convalescents in the form of a dry mixture."*

A register of the Prisoners' Infirmary of Monowitz covering the period July 7, 1943 to June 19, 1944 remains among the preserved documents. The pages are divided into six columns, which were headed as follows: serial number; inmate's registration number; surname and given name of prisoner; date of admission into hospital ("*Eingang*"); date of discharge from hospital ("*Abgang*"); as well as finally "Notes."[104] In this column the prisoners discharge from the hospital are registered with the stamp "discharge." The names of those who died in the hospital were indicated with a stamp depicting a cross; transfers to Auschwitz I, Birkenau, as well as—in very limited numbers—to other places (for example Sosnowitz, Gleiwitz, Günthergrube) are noted in handwriting. The total number of registered prisoners in that document runs to 15,707, of whom 766 or 4.8% died in the Prisoners' Infirmary.

In 1945, a certain Mrs. Los undertook a trip to Poland in search of documents relating to Auschwitz; she ultimately wrote a report titled "A Short Report on Records to Be Found in Poland: Auschwitz Records." She mentioned therein the fact that the "War Crimes Commission" in Krakow was

[104] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, p. 165. See DOCUMENT 22.

in possession of various documents, among which was a register of the Prisoners' Infirmary of Monowitz:[105]

> *"A register of admissions with 15,706 names covering the period from July 7, 1943 to June 19, 1944. It appears for the most part to have to do with foreign Jews; only a few are marked 'nicht Isr.' Their nationality is unknown. Of the total, 12,341 are listed as 'discharged,' 766 show crosses. One may infer with confidence that these are dead, since none of the Jews was released from Auschwitz (476 pages)."*

This demonstrates how perfunctorily the documents were interpreted at the time. As this theory became untenable, recourse was taken to another, no less unfounded assertion, namely that the 2,599 prisoners transferred to Auschwitz and Birkenau were gassed. I will revisit this point in Section 7.6.

## 2.5. Disinfestation Facilities for Sick Prisoners

On May 28, 1943, the SS garrison physician wrote the following letter to the Central Construction Office:[106]

> *"After examination of the description of the disinfestation equipment and cost estimates, the recirculatory disinfestation equipment for use in CC Auschwitz and particularly for the disinfestation and fumigation of the sick prisoners and their clothing seems very suitable for installation in the individual subsections of the concentration camp.*
>
> *For that reason, the SS garrison physician Auschwitz requests 6 units to be ordered immediately and of these, to set up as quickly as possible the two mentioned in the proposal as immediately available.*
>
> *It is sensible to set them up in the air-force-style barracks according to the plan provided to me by the head of the Central Construction Office of the* Waffen *SS and Police."*

The first contacts with the company that produced this equipment, the Berlin *Umluft-Apparatebau-Gesellschaft MBH* (Air-Circulation Equipment Corporation), were established on May 18, 1943 by Office C III of the *WVHA*.[107] A letter from that company to the Central Construction Office of July 7, 1943 conveyed confirmation that four units had already been supplied to Auschwitz, two on June 25 and two on July 5.[108] However, in a letter of SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, who had replaced Bischoff on October 1, 1943 as head of the Central Construction Office, it says there were only three "recirculatory disinfestation units" warehoused in the construction yard, since the installation of the microwave disinfestation units

---

[105] ROD, c[2]31.
[106] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 97.
[107] RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 98-98a.
[108] RGVA, 502-1-170, pp.129-129a.

had made them superfluous.[109] Bischoff, who in the meantime had been named head of the Buildings Inspectorate of the Waffen SS and Police for Silesia, decided therefore to send the three units to the Groß-Rosen concentration camp.[110]

# 3. The Prisoners' Sickbay in Section III of Birkenau

## 3.1. Jean-Claude Pressac's Discovery

In the preceding chapter I have described the activities of the garrison physician as well as the camp doctors in the maintenance of the prisoners' health. These activities arose not from individual initiatives, but from orders of the *WVHA*. Also from this agency arose one of the most significant projects concerning Birkenau Camp that revealed what its actual function was in the eyes of the SS.

In his first study of Auschwitz, appearing in 1989, J.-C. Pressac publicized a plan (Plan 2521) for Section III of Birkenau, which was developed in Berlin on June 4, 1943 and bore the title *Auschwitz Concentration Camp—Section III. Prisoners' Sickbay and Quarantine Department* (Pressac 1989, p. 512).

Therein, Section III was divided into two quarantine camps—one for men and one for women—with a capacity of 4,088 prisoners each, as well as two medical compounds—likewise one for men and one for women—with a capacity of 3,188 prisoners. In each of the medical compounds, there are two barracks for "surgery," two for "x-ray and treatment," two for a "pharmacy," four for "post-operation," and finally four for "intensive care."[111] Pressac further published Plan 2471, implemented one day later, which showed a "Sick Barracks for Prisoners" for Auschwitz Concentration Camp; in this plan appear six bed rooms, two for "30 beds," two for "24 beds," and two for "18 beds." (*ibidem*, p. 513)

The French historian commented on these documents as follows (*ibidem*, p. 512):

> *"The implications of Photo 20* [of the plan of June 4, 1943] *are a genuine godsend for the revisionists. According to the original specifications for the third construction phase in Birkenau (Concentration Camp Section III) it is unambiguously shown that this is merely to serve as a dual-purpose sickbay and quarantine camp. There exists an INCONGRUITY between the provision of a health facility and the existence of four crematoria only a few hundred meters*

[109] RGVA, 502-1-170, pp. 180-180a; cf. Nowak 1998.
[110] Letter from Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien" to Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, 13. Oktober 1944. RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 179.
[111] RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 36. See DOCUMENT 23.

> *away where, according to the official narrative humans in vast numbers were eliminated. The depiction of Plan 2471 of a barracks for sick prisoners in Section III, in which the arrangements of the beds provides unmistakable images, supports this theory. Both drawings come from June 1943, just as the construction office had completed the erection of four new crematoria, and it is obvious that Birkenau Concentration Camp could not concurrently two mutually contradictory functions: health maintenance and mass extermination. The plan for the construction of a very large medical sector in Section III therefore shows that the crematoria were erected solely for incineration, without any human gassings, because the SS wanted to 'keep' the concentration-camp labor resource. This argument appears logical and is not easy to contradict. The plan exists and for that matter comes from the WVHA in Berlin, so that it may not be taken as a local humanitarian initiative."* (capitalization in original.)

Pressac was of the opinion, however, that he had found a document that refuted this "plausible, but theoretical" line of argument (ibid.):

> *"The decisive argument that proves that Plan 2521 was only a PROJECT arises in a comparison with an overall diagram of Birkenau, Plan 3764 of March 23, 1944 (Photo 22), where Section III no longer as planned has 16,600 inmates, but* ***60,000****, which implies that the population density of the barracks had risen by a factor of four, so that the degree of overpopulation was now comparable to that of Section II. Under these circumstances, it is quite meaningless to speak of 'hospital barracks."* (Capitalization and emphasis in original).

But is this in fact a "decisive argument"? And did the sickbay really remain just a "project"?

Numerous documents unknown to Pressac make it possible to give a dispositive and unambiguous answer to these questions.

## 3.2. Origins and Realization of the Sickbay of Birkenau

On May 14, 1943 SS *Brigadeführer* Kammler transmitted to the commandant of Auschwitz the written order to initiate "special measures for the improvement of the hygienic facilities" in Camp Birkenau.

Pursuant to these measures, Kammler ordered on May 17, 1943[112] the conversion of Section III of Camp Birkenau into a hospital for prisoners. This comes from a letter of Bischoff to the garrison physician of July 15, 1943, which begins as follows:[113]

> *"The development of Section III in the PoW camp as Prisoners' Sickbay was ordered on May 17 by SS* Brigadeführer *and* Generalmajor *of the* Waffen *SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler."*

[112] According to the Bischoff letter of uly 18, 1943 the date was May 15, 1943. See below.
[113] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 115.

The planning was entrusted to Agency C of the *WVHA*, or more precisely to SS *Sturmbannführer* Wirtz, the head of Department C/III Technical Specialties, as well as to SS *Untersturmführer* Birkigt, head of Division C/II/3-Sickbays and Infirmaries. Together with the head of Division C/III/1-Engineering Works, SS *Obersturmführer* Grosch, these two men were also signers of Plan 2521 of June 4, 1943.[114]

In a note dated May 28, 1943, Birkigt wrote, referring to himself in the third person, the following:[115]

> *"Per the order of head of Office Group C it is urgently necessary that SS* Untersturmführer *Birkigt overhaul the comprehensive health facilities of Auschwitz with the Central Construction Office and the garrison physician.*
> *A separate quarantine area for 8,000 to 12,000 patients is to be established for the camp. Thereof, 2,500 to 4,000 permanent barracks, the rest flexible expansion capacity as currently planned in Lublin. "*

On June 1, Bischoff sent Kammler a letter on "immediate measures in the PoW camp for improvement of hygienic facilities," in which he sought approval for the recently launched project, among which was:[116]

> *"Planning of Section III as sickbay for 8-10,000 prisoners, including isolation quarters and quarantine, separated for men and women."*

Birkigt remained in Auschwitz from May 31 to June 2 in order to discuss the "special measures in Auschwitz Concentration Camp" with the local authorities responsible for it. In a note dated June 4, he wrote:

> *"On orders from the head of Office Group C, SS* Untersturmführer *(Specialist) held discussions on site with the Head of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz SS* Sturmbannführer *Bischoff, the garrison physician, SS* Hauptsturmführer *Wierts* [correct: Wirths] *and the current construction superintendent, SS* Untersturmführer *Janisch, to finalize the basis for the planning of the special measures in Auschwitz PoW Camp."*

Birkigt then got to the decisions that had to do with the sickbay project:[117]

> *"B. Prisoners' Sickbay.*
> *1.) The development of Section 3 has been discussed by all, and put on paper as sketches by me.*
> *2.) The site visit found that the first three rows of barracks and a part of the fourth have been built.*
> *3.) According to the Central Construction Office, only 89 barracks are available for the sickbay area. The head of central construction therefore wishes that*

---

[114] To indicate his aproval of the project, the plan was endorsed by SS-Hauptsturmführer Wirths, garrison physician of Auschwitz

[115] Birkigt note of May 28, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 270. On the hygienic facilities planned for the Lublin-Majdanek camp, see the report of SS-*Untersturmführer* Birkigt of March 20, 1943, published in Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 62-64.

[116] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 133.

[117] *Ibid*., pp. 267f.

*at least the 16 special barracks be transferred from the 1000-bed sickbays east. These must then be brought to the size 42 x 50. (Against this is the fact that the transfer of these barracks would require 120-140 freight cars. The completion of RLM*[118] *barracks seems entirely possible.) The decision will be made by C II.*

*4.) A sketched proposal for upgrading a RLM barracks as prisoners' sickbay barracks has been submitted to the Central Construction Office. Number of beds about 150 in bunkbed configuration."*

As early as June 1 the Polish prisoner Stefan Millauer (registration number 63003) had shown the plan for a "Wooden Accommodation Barracks (Luftwaffe Type) Medical Barracks" for Section III per the orders of the Central Construction Office.[119]

As we have seen above, Wirtz and Birkigt developed Plan No. 2521 "Auschwitz Concentration Camp – Section III. Prisoners' Sickbay and Quarantine Department" on June 4; on June 5, they submitted Plan 2471 for the "Medical Barracks for Prisoners."[120]

Plan 2637 of the Central Construction Office was undated, but clearly from June 1943. It presented a design for the "Layout of the Men's Section" of the "Prisoners' Zone in Section '3' of the PoW Camp." It showed the barracks for "post-operative" (6a) and for "major internals" (6b) in full detail.[121]

A "List of Barracks Needed for Implementation of Special Measures in the PoW Camp" of June 11, 1943 mentions a total of 183 barracks (plus two for the troops' sickbay), including:[122]

– 4 Special Barracks 6a[123] (post-operative)
– 4 Special Barracks 6b (major internal)
– 2 Special Barracks 2 (X-ray and treatment)
– 2 Special Barracks 1 (surgical)
– 111 Barracks for minor illnesses.

Construction began at the end of June 1943. 26 barracks were completed by July 13; furthermore, the excavation of ring ditches for drainage as well as a temporary sedimentation tank had been begun.[124]

On July 19 Bischoff protested against the fact that the German Armaments Works had taken over two barracks in Section III without authorization; he wrote:[125]

---

[118] *Reichsluftfahrtministerium* – German Aviation Ministry, hence referring to airforce-type barracks.
[119] RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 5.
[120] NO-4470, see DOCUMENT 24.
[121] RGVA, 502-2-110, Page number illegible. See DOCUMENT 25.
[122] RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100. See DOCUMENT 26.
[123] In Plans 2521 and 2637 these barracks bear the designations 6a, 6b, 2 and 1.
[124] Report on the progress of work on the special measures in the PoW camp and the Main Camp, set forth by Bischoff on July 13, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 119.

> *"In order to allow completion of the construction of Section III as prisoners' infirmary as ordered by SS* Brigadeführer *and* Generalmajor *of the* Waffen *SS Dr. Ing. Kammler on May 15, occupation during construction is not possible. Construction of the sickbay is already begun, and as is known, sanitary facilities (wash and toilet facilities) are to be installed in each barracks."*

On July 31, six more barracks had been built; the ring ditches for drainage were completely excavated, and erection of the fence had begun.[126] On the same day the garrison physician complained to Bischoff that individual plans for eight types of barracks were still lacking "in the master plan for the prisoners' sickbay and the quarantine department in Section III."[127]

In a report submitted by Bischoff on September 30, 1943 on the extension of the PoW camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Section III of the camp was described as follows:[128]

*"Section III:*

| | |
|---|---|
| BW *3e* | *114 Ward barracks Type 5Jan. 34* |
| BW *4c* | *5 Utility barracks* |
| BW *4e* | *2 Utility barracks Type 260/9* |
| BW *4f* | *13 Supply and laundry barracks Type 260/9* |
| BW *4f* | *4 Supply and laundry barracks Type 5Jan. 34* |
| BW *6c* | *4 Disinfestation barracks Type VII/5* |
| BW *7c* | *11 Staff barracks ("Swiss" barracks)* |
| BW *12b* | *12 Barracks for major illnesses 5Jan. 34* |
| BW *12d* | *2 Block leader barracks Type IV/3* |
| | *Conversion of an available house for special measures* |
| BW *33a* | *3 Barracks for special measures Type 260/9."* |

On September 25 bricklaying works were underway in Barracks 68, 70, 71, 74, 89, 91,92 and 93, as well as carpentry works in Barracks 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 94, 128 and 146.[129] On October 1, 1943 Jothann produced a cost estimate for the PoW camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, in which a cost estimate was submitted for every building already erected or planned. For Section III—called Prisoners' Sickbay—which covered the buildings listed in the detail report just mentioned, the expected costs appeared as follows:[130]

---

[125] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 111.

[126] "Progress Report on Work for the Special Measures in the Concentration Camp and in the Main Camp," submitted by Bischoff on July 31, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 100.

[127] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 196.

[128] Detail report on construction of the PoW camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia. RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 81.

[129] Progress report on work for the special measures in the concentration camp and in the Main Camp, submitted by Bischoff on September 25, 1943. 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 215f.

[130] Cost estimate for construction of the PoW camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-2-60, pp. 86f.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| BW *3e* | *114 Ward barracks* | *4,542,216* | *RM* |
| BW *4c* | *5 Utility barracks* | *138,150* | *“* |
| BW *4e* | *2 Utility barracks* | *167,304* | *“* |
| BW *4f* | *13 Supply and laundry barracks* | *241,618* | *“* |
| BW *4f* | *4 Supply and laundry barracks* | *127,500* | *“* |
| BW *6c* | *4 Disinfestation barracks* | *80,940* | *“* |
| BW *7c* | *11 Staff barracks* | *103,488* | *“* |
| BW *12b* | *12 Barracks for major illnesses* | *515,625* | *“* |
| BW *12d* | *2 Block leader barracks* | *16,240* | *“* |
| | *Conversion of an available house for special measures* | *14,242* | *“* |
| BW *33a* | *3 Barracks for special measures* | *55,758* | *“* |
| | *Total* | *6,003,081* | *RM.”* |

On October 5, Jothann represented the status of work in the Prisoners’ Sickbay thus:

> *“To date Barracks Types 1-2*[131] *– 6a and 6b*[132] *have been erected as first priority. Overall there are 12 barracks for the major-illnesses department as well as operations and x-ray. These barracks are structurally complete but for one. In 9 barracks all interior walls and chimneys are installed insofar as they required additional installation. In 4 of these barracks, plastering of the walls has begun. The establishment of connecting ways between these barracks is ¾ complete. 8 units of Barracks Type 7*[133] *are structurally complete, and installation of walls and chimneys has begun. Further, 4 laundry barracks Type 9, 3 kitchen barracks Type 12, and 20 ward barracks Type 7, therewith in total 47 barracks are structurally complete since March 43.”*

Jothann further mentioned the status of construction work on the fence, on streets (access streets, camp streets and throughways), drainage work, planning work as well as wastewater treatment facilities; the last encompassed four sedimentation tanks, which were almost complete.[134]

In a file memo of October 11, Jothann referred to a visit by a Mr. A. Knauth in Auschwitz. Knauth was the owner of the firm of the same name, from which the missing barracks for the infirmary of Section III had been ordered:

> *“Mr. Knauth of Dresden was introduced to the project manager Mr.* Obersturmführer *(Specialist) Jothann, and the a.*[bove-mentioned] *site inspection was conducted. It was established at the site that the special barracks for sur-*

---

[131] Barracks of Type 1: Special Barracks 1 (Surgical); Type 2: Special Barracks 2 (X-ray and Treatment).

[132] Barracks of Type 6a: Special Barracks 6a (Post-Operative); Type 6b: Special Barracks 6b (Major Internal).

[133] Ward barracks.

[134] Advice on the status of construction work in prisoners’ sickbay Concentration Camp Section III, as of October 1, 1943, compiled by Jothann on October 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 396f.

*gical patients etc. were completed and could be put into operation immediately."*

Among other things, the following was agreed upon:[135]

*"For the accommodation barracks, of which there were 111, the cost was significantly reduced because it was a very large, confirmed order, so that a new quotation was forthcoming."*

In a report dated October 30, Jothann reported:[136]

*"To date 47 barracks erected. Interior work (i.e., masonry and finishing work) is currently underway on these. The pole structure*[137] *for 7 additional barracks is complete, and erection of the barracks will begin in the next few days."*

The succeeding reports to the end of November mentioned the progress of construction of the barracks and the associated work on the erection of the "prisoners' infirmary" in Section III.

On February 24, 1944, Jothann directed a request to the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police of Silesia for the allocation of metal to the Knauth Company; he justified this request as follows:[138]

*"This concerns the allocation of 1844.4 kg of zinc-aluminum and 87.8 kg of brass for the provision of furnishings and fittings needed for Section III— prisoners' sickbay and quarantine camp— of the PoW camp.* [...].
*For the justification of the requested metals it is noted that Section III of the PoW camp comprises in all 180 barracks including kitchen, surgery, treatment, ward and quarantine barracks."*

In a "Report on the Status of Construction in Auschwitz Concentration Camp Including Prisoners' Deployment," Jothann wrote on March 25, 1944:[139]

*"In Section III of the PoW, first only the 2 with empty spaces were started. The barracks are almost all set up, and internal buildout has been started."*

On March 31, 1944, 700 prisoners were deployed to Section III. On Kammler's instructions, work on the sites had to be suspended for three days because the prisoners were needed in Sections I and II of the camp.[140]

On March 23, 1944, the day Plan 3764 mentioned by J.-C. Pressac was drawn, the Central Construction Office was still working on the realization of the project for the prisoners' infirmary in Section III. Later we will see how the supposed conflict claimed by the French historian between the two plans can be explained.

---

[135] Jothann file memo of October 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 395.
[136] Progress report on work for the special measures in the concentration camp submitted by Jothann on October 30, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 198.
[137] *Pfahlroste*, probably referring to a supportive pole structure put into the swampy soil.
[138] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 158.
[139] *Ibid*., p. 38.
[140] Letter to Jothann from Bischoff of March 31, 1944; *ibid*. p. 34.

In 1944 the Central Construction Office finalized all bureaucratic practices pertaining to the camp sickbay. On May 25 Jothann submitted a "Detail Report on Construction of the PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia. Erection of 111 Medical Barracks," which stated:[141]

> *"Work began March 15, 1943* [actually May 15, 1943]. *37 barracks are built and partly built out internally."*

In the attached "Cost Estimate" that Jothann submitted on the same day, a total amount of 3,799,000 RM appeared.[142]

Both documents carry the stamp "Approved in Advance" of the Buildings Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia (with the date June 27, 1944) as well as the stamp "Approved" of Agency C/II of the *WVHA* (with the date July 13, 1944). In August 1944, the head of Agency C/V (Central Construction Inspectorate) of the *WVHA*, which had received the mentioned documentation on June 26, issued the corresponding construction order after the fact, as was common bureaucratic practice in those days:

> *"On the basis of the attached documents, I transmit herewith the order for construction of 111 medical barracks in the PoW Camp, Camp II, Auschwitz, Section III, Projects 3e and 3f."*

As to the status of the work, a writing directed to the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia stated:[143]

> *"Because of its urgency, work has already begun. Progress and status of construction is to be reported to schedule."*

The construction application for the "12 barracks for critically ill" was submitted to the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia on August 12, 1944 by Jothann.[144] The documentation accompanying it also included a "Detail Report on Extension of the PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia. Erection of 12 Barracks for Critically Ill in Section III, Project 12b," which stated that the work had already begun on July 15, 1943;[145] further a cost estimate for 373,000 RM[146] as well as finally an "Attachment to the Cost Estimate for 12 Barracks for Critically Ill," which referred to ancillary work pertaining thereto.[147] On October 31, Agency C/V of the *WVHA* issued the appurtenant construction order retroactively.[148]

---

[141] RGVA, 502-2-110, pp. 1-1a. See DOCUMENT 27.
[142] *Ibid*., pp. 2f. See DOCUMENTS 28-28a.
[143] RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 49. See DOCUMENT 29.
[144] RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 117. See DOCUMENT 30.
[145] RGVA, 502-2-110, pp. 38-38a. See DOCUMENTS 31-31a.
[146] *Ibid*., pp. 40f. See DOCUMENTS 32, 32a.
[147] *Ibid*., pp. 42f. See DOCUMENTS 33, 33a.
[148] RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 47. See DOCUMENT 34.

Besides these, a "Construction Order for Construction of 11 Staff Barracks in Section III – Project 7e" is know which was issued by Bischoff on October 9, 1944.[149]

On May 31, 1944, 63 barracks existed in Section III.[150] The deportation of the Hungarian Jews found the Central Construction Office totally unprepared and threw its plans for the medical compound into a cocked hat.

At the beginning of June, Section III, although it was not ready for occupation at the time, was converted together with Camp BIIc and part of Camp BIIa as well as of Camp BIIc into a "transit camp" for the unregistered Jews, who were to be transferred to other camps later on.

On June 2, Kammler gave Jothann the instruction to make 14 barracks in Section III available for the accommodation of these Jews, but the Central Construction Office raised objections against this. Upon inquiry by Kammler,[151] Jothann explained that such a measure would be inadvisable "on hygienic and sanitary grounds."[152] Of course Jothann had to give in, and on June 2 the commandant of Concentration Camp II, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Kramer, relinquished the 14 barracks to the desired purpose.[153]

On June 16, "The Hygienist of the Building Inspectorate Silesia," SS *Obersturmführer* Weber, sent the head of the Building Inspectorate as well as—for information—the "Reich Doctor SS and Police. Chief Hygienist" in Berlin a report on the subject "PoW Camp-Section III." which began as follows:

> *"In connection with a review of the water supply of Birkenau on 6/15/44, an inspection of the hygienic conditions in the newly occupied Section III of PoW Camp Birkenau took place.*
> *The first transport of prisoners arrived on 6/9/44. At present the section is occupied by 7,000 female (Jewish) prisoners.*
> *With regard to construction and hygiene, Section III is in no way fit for occupation, as even the most primitive sanitary facilities are lacking."*

According to the report, the requirements for survival of the female prisoners concerned were exceedingly tenuous:

> *"According to Corpsman SS* Oberscharführer *Scherpe, the accommodation barracks are occupied by 800-1,000 prisoners. The covering of the barracks with roofing felt is not completely done, and the connecting camp streets are*

---

[149] *Ibid*., page number illegible.
[150] Aerial photograph of Birkenau of May 31, 1944. NA, Mission 60 PRS/462 60SQ, Can D 1508, Exposure 3056.
[151] Teletype message from Head of Agency C *WVHA* to Central Construction Office, June 2, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 5.
[152] Teletype message from Jothann to Kammler June 2, 1944. *ibid*., p. 2.
[153] Letter from Jothann to Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen*-SS and Police "Silesia" vom June 2, 1944. *ibid*., p. 3.

*still under construction. For lack of bedsteads, the prisoners are sleeping on the floor."*

After commenting on the inadequacy of the water supply as well as the sewage disposal, the hygienist addressed the quarantine procedures:

*"Since the prisoners of Section III are to be consigned to work as quickly as possible, a quarantine as such will not be conducted. In order to avoid greater delays in work deployment from any developing epidemics, it is expedient, in place of the normal quarantine measures, to divide the camp into 4 separate zones in advance. In this way, at least a part of the prisoners can be deployed or transported elsewhere."*

Weber's report closed as follows:[154]

*"In consequence of the occupation of Section III before the completion of construction, an imminent threat of an outbreak of epidemics exists due to the lack of the most rudimentary hygienic provisions."*

As I have shown elsewhere (Mattogno 2001, pp. 387f.), the Central Construction Office was completely unprepared for the enormous wave of Hungarian Jews, and was unable to provide any accommodations for a great part of the future forced laborers of the Reich.

The project of the medical compound in Section III was finally abandoned on September 23, 1944. This derives from a letter by Jothann of December 6, 1944 to the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia on the subject "Construction of 12 Barracks for Critically Ill in Section III—Project 12b," which states:[155]

*"Per discussion by the head of the agency on 9/23/44 in Auschwitz, the cessation of construction in Section III of the PoW camp has been ordered, and demolition of the 12 barracks for critically ill has been started."*

It remains to clarify finally, why Plan 3764 of the Central Construction Office of March 23, 1944 planned for the medical compound in Section III of Birkenau for 60,000 prisoners, although at that time that part of Birkenau Camp had only just been conceived. The explanation of this apparent contradiction is very simple if one knows the operating methods of the construction department of the Central Construction Office, where the technical drafts were created, and indeed practically always by prisoners who were engineers, architects and draftsmen by profession.[156] In order to save time and materials, several copies were produced of every drawing, upon which in case of necessity revisions of the plan were annotated. This applied also to the "Layout of the PoW Camp" No. 3764, which was submitted on March 23, 1944 by the Polish prisoner Stefan Millauer (Registration

[154] RGVA, 502-1-168, pp. 6-6a.
[155] RGVA, 502-1-261, pp. 115-115a.
[156] In February 1943, 96 prisoners worked in the construction office. RGVA, 502-1-256, pp. 171-173.

No. 63003) and was endorsed by Jothann on March 24. This plan had the purpose of showing the future locations of the 111 ward barracks of Section III. In it, the rectangles representing the barracks were marked in red.[157] In accordance with usual practice, this plan bore three stamps: The already-mentioned stamps "Approved in Advance" of the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia (of June 27, 1944) and "Approved" of Agency C/II of the *WVHA* (of July 13, 1944) as well as in addition the stamp "Entered in Plan Registration Book" (of May 22, 1944).

The dates of these stamps permit the conclusion that the layout drawing formed part of the documentation that Jothann submitted to the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia on May 25, 1944,[158] that is, of the "Detail Report on Construction of the PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia. Construction of 111 Medical Barracks" and of the accompanying "Cost Estimate." These three documents—detail report, cost estimate and layout drawing—were, according to bureaucratic procedure, indispensable to receive a construction permit for every construction project desired (see Mattogno 2015c on this).

In the detail report it was further explicitly noted as to this layout drawing:[159]

> *"The placement of buildings on the site in question is specified by the enclosed layout drawing."*

A copy of this layout drawing was later used to show the locations of the 6 morgues (Projects 3b and 3d). It was enclosed as the layout drawing for these projects in the "Detail Plan for Construction of Camp II of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia. Construction of 6 Morgues" that Jothann submitted on June 12, 1944 and which the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia reviewed on August 28, 1944.[160] The latter date appears on the "Approved" stamp of the Building Inspectorate that was applied to Layout Drawing 3764. The registration stamp in the plan registration book indicates the date July 18, 1944. The 6 morgues had to be installed in Sections I and II, and as to these the unambiguous sentence appears on the layout drawings:[161]

> *"The morgues to be installed are indicated in red on the layout drawing."*

Yet another copy, which is registered in the plan registration book under the date of August 18, 1944,[162] was enclosed with the documentation of the

---

[157] RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 13. See DOCUMENTS 35-35a.
[158] The registration stamp of the plan registration book erroneously shows "5/22/44" instead of "2/25/44."
[159] RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 1a.
[160] RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 10a.
[161] RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 14. See DOCUMENT 36.
[162] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 39.

retroactive construction orders for the crematoria of Birkenau issued by Kammler on June 23 and 24, 1944.[163]

Let us turn now to the copy of Layout Drawing No. 3764 published by Pressac. On this copy one reads, "Section 3 for 60,000 prisoners." The document bears no stamp from which one might conclude that it had been reviewed, but instead merely the registration stamp in the plan registration book with the date "Dec. 7, 1944." From this it is clear that this date pertains to a project that is of a later date than the projects for the construction of 111 medical barracks and 5 morgue barracks. It clearly originates from autumn 1944.

Plan No. 2521, developed by Office Group C of the WVHA in Berlin on June 4, 1943 was sent to the Central Construction Office in Auschwitz on June 30, 1943. In the upper right-hand corner appears the inscription "Page 6b," because this plan was part of a series of plans for the prisoners' sickbay, which then were duplicated by the planning department of the Central Construction Office. One of these duplicates that Pressac did not know, Plan No. 2503, was drawn on June 19, 1943 by Prisoner No. 471, the Pole Alfred Brzybylski (see Documents 37, 37a). In contrast to Plan No. 2521, which merely showed the layout of some buildings (as shaded rectangles), Plan No. 2503 gives an overview of the medical compound. Above every rectangle representing a barracks the project number is shown, and under it a reference number, for example: $^{12b}$ = Project 12b; $_{6b}$ = "Special for Critically Ill Dep.[artment]" = intensive care unit.

As is revealed by a handwritten note, this plan was approved by the cognizant department of the *WVHA* on September 5 ("Approved Agency CIII Technical Services") and bore the registration stamp of the plan registration book with date of October 25, 1944. This confirms that the project of the Prisoners' Sickbay in Section III of Camp Birkenau remained in force until its effective abandonment on September 23, 1944.

In view of these facts the following conclusions are justified: because the medical compound was planned and also partly built, and because the "decisive" counterargument of J.-C. Pressac is in no way admissible, the following sentences of the French researcher remain resoundingly applicable:

> *"There exists an INCONGRUITY between the provision of a health facility and the existence of four crematoria only a few hundred meters away where, according to the official narrative humans in vast numbers were eliminated…*
> *The plan for the construction of a very large medical sector in Section III therefore shows that the crematoria were erected solely for incineration, with-*

[163] RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 42 (Krematorium II), p. 36 (Krematorium III), p. 43 (Krematorium V), p. 35 (Krematorium IV, 24. Juli 1944).

> *out any human gassings, because the SS wanted to 'keep' the concentration-camp labor resource."*

The planning and partial realization of the Prisoners' Sickbay in Section III of Birkenau with its 12 barracks "for critically ill" is an irrefutable proof that the policy of the SS vis-à-vis those prisoners unfit for work was aimed not at their destruction, but at their medical treatment.

On December 13, 1943, the commandant of the main Camp Auschwitz, Liebehenschel, recommended Dr. Wirths for the War Service Cross Second Class with the following justification:[164]

> *"With a unique exertion from early until late and in a ceaseless effort, garrison physician, SS* Hauptsturmführer *Dr. Wirths, has succeeded since Sept. 1, 1942 in reducing the danger of epidemics in Auschwitz Concentration Camp to a minimum and thereby in maintaining the health and productivity of the SS men as well as the prisoners in general. His activities here in Auschwitz are acknowledged by all. To me personally, SS* Hauptsturmführer *Dr. W i r t h s is an indispensable assistant whose efforts and energy I value most highly.*
> *I recommend the award of the War Service Cross without reservation."*

He received the War Service Cross Second Class with Crossed Swords on January 30, 1944.[165]

# 4. The Fate of Registered Prisoners Unfit for Work

## 4.1. Treatment of Registered Prisoners Unfit for Work

In all preserved documents on the camp population of Auschwitz from 1942 to 1945, a very high number of "Prisoners unfit for work or deployment" is consistently to be seen. The legal status of these prisoners was established by the *WVHA* as early as 1942. On June 24 of that year, the head of Agency DII, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Gerhard Maurer, sent the commandants of the concentration camps new instructions for the submission of reports on the utilization of prisoners for work. Under Point 1 it stated:[166]

---

[164] NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, roll 18, frame 476f. "Vorschlagliste Nr. 1 für die Verleihung des Kriegsverdienstkreuzes II. Klasse," Auschwitz, 13. Dezember 1943.

[165] Garrison Order No. 5/44 of February 1, 1944. Frei *et al.* 2000, p. 401.

[166] PS-3677.

*"Prisoners unfit for work or deployment. These are to be listed in the daily reports under 'Remarks' in the following order:*
*1. Sick*
*a) outpatients*
*b) inpatients*
*2. Invalids*
*3. Outpatients*
*4. Under interrogation*
*5. Released*
*6. limited fitness*
*7. Arrest*
*8. Quarantined*
*9. Admissions."*

As we shall see, these categories appeared regularly in various forms in reports from the year 1944, of which a number of exemplars have been preserved. These are the "Summary of Number and Utilization of Prisoners in Auschwitz II Concentration Camp,"[167] the "Summary of Number and Utilization of Female Prisoners of Auschwitz, Upper Silesia Concentration Camp,"[168] as well as the monthly report "Labor Deployment of Birkenau Women's Camp."[169] In the "Summary of Prisoner Deployment" as well as in the "Comprehensive Summary of Labor Deployment," however, only the category "Unfit for work or deployment" appears.

On September 22, 1942, Auschwitz Camp held 28,207 prisoners, of which 16,459 were men and 11,748 women; 5,481 (19.4%) of the inmates were "Unfit for work and not deployable."[170] This is the only such document known to us from the year 1942. According to a report by the camp resistance of December 1, 1942, 22,391 prisoners were in the men's camp, including 1,620 patients in the Auschwitz Sickbay and 4,719 patients in the Birkenau Sickbay, in all therefore 6,339 patients, or 28.3% of the inmates.[171]

For 1943, the preserved documents enable us to derive the following more complete picture of the situation:[172]

---

[167] GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 121-124 (15 Januar 1944), 125-128 (31 Januar 1944), 129-132 (15. Februar 1944).
[168] *Ibid*., pp. 160-162 (3 April 1944), 144-147 (16. Mai 1944), 148-151 (5. Juni 1944), 152-155 (19. Juni 1944), 156-159 (30. Juni 1944).
[169] D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, pp. 339a-371c, 1. Oktober -2. November 1944.
[170] Summary of overall labor deployment on September 22, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 20. See DOCUMENT 38.
[171] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 301.
[172] Compilation by Judge Jan Sehn of the monthly reports in the series "Summary of Prisoner Utilization in Birkenau Concentration Camp, Month… 1943." AGK, NTN, 134, pp. 277-293.

| Date | Men's Camp | | Women's Camp | | Total | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1943 | Strength | Loss* | Strength | Loss | Strength | Loss | % |
| Jan. 1 | 24,263 | 2,451 | 5,367 | 1,452 | 29,630 | 3,903 | 13.2 |
| Feb. 1 | 31,772 | 3,891 | 10,069 | 1,755 | 41,841 | 5,646 | 13.5 |
| Mar. 1 | 28,554 | 3,913 | 10,016 | 1,848 | 38,570 | 5,761 | 14.9 |
| Apr. 1 | 31,187 | 3,533 | 15,200 | 2,369 | 46,387 | 5,902 | 12.7 |
| May 1 | 34,893 | 6,837 | 18,787 | 6,123 | 53,680 | 12,960 | 24.1 |
| June 1 | / | / | 20,526 | 6,914 | / | / | 33.7 |
| Oct. 1 | / | / | 32,066 | 6,288 | / | / | 19.6 |
| Nov. 1 | 54,630 | 7,830 | 32,943 | 6,718 | 87,573 | 14,548 | 16.6 |
| Dec 1 | 54,367 | 9,532 | 33,884 | 9,149 | 88,151 | 18,681 | 21.2 |
| Dec. 31 | 55,785 | 11,433 | 29,513 | 8,266 | 85,298 | 19,699 | 23.1 |

* unfit for work or deployment

On September 4, 1943 SS *Obersturmbannführer* Gerhard Maurer, head of Agency DII of the *WVHA* (Prisoner Deployment), wrote the following letter to Höß (Berenstein 1960, p. 365):

> *"There are at this time about 25,000 Jewish prisoners in CC Auschwitz. On Aug. 25, 43 I told SS* Hauptsturmführer *Schwarz that I must know the number of fully work- and deployment-capable Jews, because I had in mind to transfer Jews from the concentration camp in order to put them work to in the Reich in arms production. I renewed this inquiry by teletype on Aug. 26, 43. According to the reply teletype message of Aug. 29, 43, of the 25,000 Jews in custody, only 3,581 are fit for labor. These, however, are in constant utilization in arms production and cannot be given up. What are the other 21,500 Jews doing? Something here doesn't add up! Please review this situation once more and report back to me."*

Since the number of prisoners in Birkenau who were unfit for labor or deployment in June 1943 lay at about 34% of the total camp population, the number mentioned by Maurer was probably correct: of the 25,000 Jews in Auschwitz at the end of August 1943, only about 3,581 were fir for labor, from which follows that about 21,400 were unfit for labor.

For 1944 the following numbers arise from the documents mentioned in the preceding pages:

| Date 1944 | Men's Camp | | | Women's Camp | | | Total Strength |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Strength | Loss* | % | Strength | Loss* | % | |
| Jan. 15 | 22,012 | 6,292 | 28.6 | / | / | / | |
| Jan. 31 | 19,911 | 7,385 | 37.1 | / | / | / | |
| Feb. 15 | 19,072 | 8,094 | 42.4 | / | / | / | |
| Apr. 03 | / | / | / | 21,416 | 8,454 | 39.5 | |
| Apr. 05 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 18,000[a] |
| Apr. 20 | 18,335 | 4,759 | 26.0 | / | / | / | |
| May 03 | 18,403 | 5,789 | 31.5 | / | / | / | |
| May 11[b] | 17,589 | 7,099[c] | 40.3 | | | | |
| May 14 | 17,558 | 5,544 | 31.6 | / | / | / | |
| May 15 | 17,529 | 5,520 | 31.5 | 23,778 | 7,425 | 31.2 | |
| June 05 | / | / | / | 30,898 | 11,678 | 37.8 | |
| June 19 | / | / | / | 30,994 | 11,399 | 36.8 | |
| June 30 | / | / | / | 31,905 | 11,213 | 35.1 | |
| July 28 | 15,293 | 3,120 | 20.4 | / | / | / | |
| Aug. 01 | 16,082 | 3,098 | 19.3 | / | / | / | |
| Aug. 05 | 19,328 | 3,036 | 16.7 | / | / | / | |
| Aug. 10 | 18,197 | 3,476 | 19.1 | / | / | / | |
| Aug. 15 | 18,229 | 3,670 | 20.1 | / | / | / | |
| Aug. 21 | 19,468 | 3,937 | 20.2 | / | / | / | |
| Aug. 25 | 19,627 | 3,466 | 17.7 | / | / | / | |
| Aug. 30 | 17,655 | 3,284 | 18.6 | / | / | / | |
| Sep. 07 | 18,708 | 3,139 | 16.8 | / | / | / | |
| Oct. 01 | / | / | / | 26,250 | 7,150 | 27.2 | |
| Oct. 03 | 23,286 | 3,208 | 13.8 | / | / | / | |
| Oct. 05 | / | / | / | 42,961 | 8,854 | 20.6 | |
| Oct. 10 | / | / | / | 36,240 | 6,096 | 16.8 | |
| Oct. 15 | / | / | / | 30,274 | 5,058 | 16.7 | |
| Oct. 20 | / | / | / | 30,058 | 5,345 | 17.8 | |
| Oct. 25 | / | / | / | 27,723 | 4,624 | 16.7 | |
| Oct. 30 | / | / | / | 24,868 | 4,577 | 18.4 | |
| Nov. 02 | / | / | / | 21,048 | 4,220 | 20.0 | |
| Jan. 16, 45 | 4,482 | 2,228 | 49.7 | | | | |

* "prisoners unfit for work or deployment"

a In the known letter from Pohl to Himmler of April 5, 1944 on the subject "Security Measures in Auschwitz" the aggregate camp strength (Auschwitz I, II and III) is stated to be about 67,000 prisoners; further it states: "The number of inpatients and invalids is at present 18,000." NO-021.

b Transcript in: Blumental 1946, pp. 100-105.

c This number includes 1,575 prisoners registered under the heading "Preparation for Transport."

In this table the heading "Loss" (prisoners unfit for work or deployment) encompasses several categories of prisoners, among which according to the official accounts two were inexorably consigned to death in the "gas chambers": the inpatients who required a lengthy stay in the hospital, and invalids, that is, "useless mouths" in a word. In reality, these two categories not only existed in the official statistics of Agency D of the *WVHA*,[173]

[173] The form for the "Summary of Number and Utilization of Prisoners at Auschwitz II Concentration Camp" report showed a stamp at the bottom with the legend "WVHA-D-II-2-43."

but also appeared regularly in all preserved reports, as one may infer from the following table:

| Date 1944 | Inpatients | | Invalids | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Men's Camp | Women's Camp | Men's Camp | Women's Camp |
| Jan. 15 | 3,649 | | 840[a] | |
| Jan. 31 | 2,518 | | 278[b] | |
| Feb. 15 | 3,159 | | 275[b] | |
| Apr. 03 | / | 5,358 | | 282[b] |
| Apr. 20 | 3,056 | | 64 | |
| May 03 | 4,155 | | 47 | |
| May 11 | 3,934 | | 50 | |
| May 14 | 3,908 | | 50 | |
| May 15 | 3,905 | 4,409 | 50 | 222 |
| June 05 | | 3,853 | | 222[b] |
| June 19 | | 3,759 | | 227[b] |
| June 30 | | 3,760 | | 233[b] |
| July 28 | 2,450 | | 135 | |
| July 29 | 2,390 | | 135 | |
| July 30 | 2,410 | | 135 | |
| Aug. 01 | 2,431 | | 135 | |
| Aug. 02 | 2,409 | | 135 | |
| Aug. 03 | 2,379 | | 135 | |
| Aug. 04 | 2,391 | | 135 | |
| Aug. 05 | 2,345 | | 135 | |
| Aug. 06 | 2,359 | | 135 | |
| Aug. 07 | 2,345 | | 135 | |
| Aug. 08 | 2,356 | | 135 | |
| Aug. 09 | 2,428 | | 135 | |
| Aug. 10 | 2,420 | | 135 | |
| Aug. 11 | 2,409 | | 140 | |
| Aug. 12 | 2,375 | | 138 | |
| Aug. 13 | 2,409 | | 148 | |
| Aug. 14 | 2,451 | | 148 | |
| Aug. 15 | 2,442 | | 148 | |
| Aug. 16 | 2,419 | | 132 | |
| Aug. 17 | 2,447 | | 132 | |
| Aug. 18 | 2,477 | | 133 | |
| Aug. 19 | 2,445 | | 133 | |
| Aug. 21 | 2,443 | | 133 | |
| Aug. 22 | 2,458 | | 133 | |
| Aug. 23 | 2,427 | | 133 | |
| Aug. 24 | 2,397 | | 133 | |
| Aug. 25 | 2,331 | | 133 | |
| Aug. 26 | 2,369 | | 133 | |
| Aug. 27 | 2,344 | | 133 | |
| Aug. 28 | 2,400 | | 133 | |
| Aug. 29 | 2,387 | | 133 | |
| Aug. 30 | 2,407 | | 133 | |
| Sep. 07 | 2,226 | | 133 | |
| Oct. 01 | | 1,869[c] | | 42[d] |
| Oct. 02 | | 1,869[e] | | 42 |

| Date 1944 | Inpatients | | Invalids | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Men's Camp | Women's Camp | Men's Camp | Women's Camp |
| Oct. 03 | 1,792 | 2,013 | 316 | 39 |
| Oct. 04 | | 1,859 | | 38 |
| Oct. 05 | | 1,897 | | 38 |
| Oct. 06 | | 1,924 | | 38 |
| Oct. 07 | | 1,885 | | 38 |
| Oct. 08 | | 1,961 | | 43 |
| Oct. 09 | | 1,961 | | 43 |
| Oct. 10 | | 2,009 | | 43 |
| Oct. 11 | | 1,928 | | 42 |
| Oct. 12 | | 1,983 | | 42 |
| Oct. 13 | | 2,011 | | 41 |
| Oct. 14 | | 1,920 | | 41 |
| Oct. 15 | | 1,710 | | 41 |
| Oct. 16 | | 1,911 | | 39 |
| Oct. 17 | | 1,914 | | 39 |
| Oct. 18 | | 1,832 | | 37 |
| Oct. 19 | | 1,879 | | 37 |
| Oct. 20 | | 1,872 | | 36 |
| Oct. 21 | | 1,904 | | 36 |
| Oct. 22 | | 1,786 | | 36 |
| Oct. 23 | | 1,788 | | 36 |
| Oct. 24 | | 1,851 | | 35 |
| Oct. 25 | | 1,799 | | 35 |
| Oct. 26 | | 1,887 | | 34 |
| Oct. 27 | | 1,931 | | 34 |
| Oct. 28 | | 1,945 | | 34 |
| Oct. 29 | | 1,993 | | 34 |
| Oct. 30 | | 2,020 | | 32 |
| Oct. 31 | | 2,219 | | 29 |
| Nov. 02 | | 1,945 | | 29 |
| Jan. 16, 45 | 954[f] | | 400 | |

a Including 560 Jews.
b "Invalids and aged over 60 years."
c Plus 615 "Recovering in quarters."
d "Invalids over 60"
e Plus 615 "Recovering in quarters."
f Plus 57 "Recovering"

On January 28, 1944, out of 77,000 prisoners, no fewer than 12,000 were sick.[174]

Concerning Camp Auschwitz III-Monowitz, the preserved documents provide the following picture (Makowski 1978, p. 160):

| Month | Camp Strength | Number Sick | Clinic |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nov. 42 | 2,300 | 100 | 300 |
| Dec. 42 | 3,700 | 380 | 480 |
| Jan. 43 | 2,900 | 360 | 430 |
| Feb. 43 | 1,500 | 170 | 300 |
| Mar. 43 | 3,000 | 270 | 450 |
| Apr. 43 | 3,200 | 310 | 500 |

[174] "List of Prisoner Status and Prisoner Assignments in Auschwitz Concentration Camp of January 28, 1944." RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 96. See DOCUMENT 39.

| Month | Camp Strength | Number Sick | Clinic |
|---|---|---|---|
| May 43 | 4,000 | 380 | 500 |
| June 43 | 4,000 | 380 | 500 |
| July 43 | 5,000 | 350 | 600 |
| Aug. 43 | 6,000 | 400 | 600 |
| Sep. 43 | 6,400 | 400 | 620 |
| Oct. 43 | 6,600 | 450 | 600 |
| Nov. 43 | 6,400 | 500 | 670 |
| Dec. 43 | 7,000 | 800 | 650 |
| Jan. 44 | 7,000 | 970 | 600 |
| Feb. 44 | 7,000 | 900 | 700 |
| Mar. 44 | 7,800 | 880 | 800 |
| Apr. 44 | 7,200 | 950 | 600 |
| May 44 | 9,200 | 800 | 850 |
| June 44 | 10,100 | 880 | 1,200 |
| July 44 | 10,100 | 800 | 1,100 |
| Aug. 44 | 11,500 | 820 | 1,300 |
| Sep. 44 | 10,100 | 850 | 1,120 |
| Oct. 44 | 9,800 | 700 | 1,040 |
| Nov. 44 | 10,600 | 900 | 1,080 |
| Dec. 44 | 10,500 | 1,120 | 950 |

## 4.2. Patient Statistics of the Quarantine Camp

Those patients staying in the quarantine camp were reported in a monthly statistical report, of which the pages for the period from May through September as well as parts of October 1944 survive. Each page has a column in which the various illnesses are tallied; on each line appears the day of the month, forming a line for each day; at each intersection of a day line with a column for an illness, the number of prisoners with said illness on that day is entered.[175] The following illnesses are covered in the statistical report:

Cellulitis, abscesses, periarthritis, surgical cases, dermatitis, edema, grippe, bronchitis, bronchial pneumonia, pneumonia, pleurisy, cardiac, kidney, liver, stomach, diarrhea, rheumatism, nerves, stomatitis, eyes, ear, typhus, abdominal typhus, paratyphus, suspected typhus, dysentery, suspected dysentery, malaria, suspected malaria, impetigo, psoriasis, scarlet fever, diphtheria, syphilis, gonorrhea, measles, glans inflammation, mumps, confirmed tuberculosis, clinical tuberculosis, suspected tuberculosis, pleuritic tuberculosis, glandular tuberculosis, scabies, fatigue, recovering.

At the end of the register, the inpatients, divided into "Aryans" and "Jews," are reported on the back side of the page;[176] the caption "Depot" follows, of which it is not clear to what it refers, as well as the patients

[175] AGK, OB, 383, p. 3. See DOCUMENT 40.
[176] *Ibid*., p. 10. See DOCUMENT 41.

with infectious diseases—again separated between Aryans and Jews—and finally again the caption "Depot."

The number of surgical cases totaled 747; they fell among the various months as follows:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| May 1944: | 153 | August 1944: | 243 |
| June 1944: | 25 | September 1944: | 318 |
| July 1944: | 77 | October 1944: | 8 |

The following table shows the data pertaining to the inpatients:

| Day | May | June | July | August | September |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 1,331 | 749 | 569 | 473 | 580 |
| 2 | 1,301 | 763 | 569 | 494 | 589 |
| 3 | 1,050 | 769 | 535 | 483 | 589 |
| 4 | 1,043 | 753 | 518 | 477 | 590 |
| 5 | 1,056 | 740 | 514 | 476 | 550 |
| 6 | 1,056 | 736 | 507 | 482 | 546 |
| 7 | 1,053 | 730 | 503 | 477 | 555 |
| 8 | 1,047 | 721 | 503 | 500 | 549 |
| 9 | 1,048 | 727 | 501 | 567 | 547 |
| 10 | 1,037 | 720 | 499 | 569 | 551 |
| 11 | 1,013 | 741 | 496 | 569 | 551 |
| 12 | 1,007 | 703 | 493 | 570 | 552 |
| 13 | 1,009 | 696 | 488 | 584 | 574 |
| 14 | 949 | 686 | 484 | 585 | 564 |
| 15 | 920 | 679 | 481 | 582 | 578 |
| 16 | 909 | 673 | 480 | 574 | 586 |
| 17 | 880 | 667 | 476 | 574 | 566 |
| 18 | 870 | 570 | 473 | 575 | 570 |
| 19 | 869 | 559 | 471 | 564 | 361 |
| 20 | 857 | 556 | 502 | 563 | 370 |
| 21 | 854 | 539 | 498 | 561 | 398 |
| 22 | 842 | 541 | 496 | 573 | 404 |
| 23 | 827 | 542 | 492 | 583 | 408 |
| 24 | 808 | 538 | 489 | 587 | 408 |
| 25 | 816 | 485 | 491 | 590 | 394 |
| 26 | 819 | 578 | 494 | 589 | 404 |
| 27 | 810 | 565 | 493 | 586 | 403 |
| 28 | 779 | 562 | 488 | 574 | 409 |
| 29 | 769 | ? | 477 | 577 | 409 |
| 30 | 759 | ? | 476 | 578 | 416 |
| 31 | 755 | – | 474 | 578 | – |

## 4.3. Registration and Transfer of Sick Prisoners

Contrary to the assertions of orthodox historiography, patients taken into the hospitals of Auschwitz-Birkenau underwent no such thing as "Selection for the gas chambers," but rather those transferred to the camp were, after successful treatment, registered in the usual way, while many previously interned in Auschwitz were transferred to other camps. Even Czech admits as much, as we will soon see. Here, a number of conspicuous examples:

1) On October 30, 1942 SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz, Head of Department IIIa (Labor Deployment) in Auschwitz sent the following radio message to Main Office DII of the *WVHA* (Labor Deployment of Prisoners):[177]

> *"The 499 prisoners transferred from Dachau arrived here on Oct. 29, 42. The prisoners are in the worst shape imaginable, infirm—walking skeletons. Perhaps one third will be fit to work after 14 days of rehabilitation. The prisoners are totally unsuitable for the Buna contingent. 50 of this group have useful trades and 162 are without skills, as well as 287 farm laborers.*
> *On Oct. 30, 42 186 prisoners arrived from Ravensbrück. Their physical shape is better than that of the transport from Dachau. 128 of this group have useful trades and 58 without skills."*

486 of the prisoners transferred from Dachau Concentration Camp were registered with the prisoner numbers 71275 to 71760; the arrivees from Ravensbrück received the numbers 71841 to 72026 (Czech 1989, p. 328).

2) 163 prisoners from Buchenwald Concentration Camp came to Auschwitz on November 29, 1942, who were taken into camp custody under the numbers 78577-78739. On December 5, the camp doctor of Auschwitz Concentration Camp sent the camp headquarters a letter with the following content:[178]

> *"The 163 prisoners from Weimar-Buchenwald who were intended for the Central Construction Office and presumably were to be used as masons were examined on Dec. 4, 1942 by the camp doctor and found to be in the conditions listed by their names in the enclosure."*

A list of the prisoners with their registration number, surname, given name, as well as doctor's diagnosis was enclosed with the letter.[179] The diagnoses are summarized as follows in the left margin of the letter:[180]

---

[177] APMO, D-AuI-3a/11, *Arbeitseinsatz*, p. 102.
[178] RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 100. See DOCUMENT 42.
[179] *Ibid*., pp. 101-103.
[180] *Ibid*., p. 100.

| | |
|---|---|
| *"† [Died]* | *18* |
| *Hospitalized* | *19* |
| *Incapable of or unqualified for work* | *12* |
| *Infirmity* | *42* |
| *Capable of working* | *72* |
| | *163."* |

This indicates that, of the 163 registered, therefore regularly received, prisoners, only 72, or 44%, were fit for work. On December 7, Maurer, head of Office Group D (Labor Deployment) of the *WVHA*, informed the commandant of Buchenwald of this.[181]

3) Under the date of March 14, 1943, Czech wrote (1989, pp. 440f.):

> *"The numbers 108413 to 108454 include 42 prisoners with pulmonary tuberculosis who are transferred from CC Ravensbrück to CC Auschwitz per order of the head of Office Group D of the* WVHA*."*

4) On April 13, 1943 the "camp doctor of Branch Camp Buna" (Monowitz) submitted a report on the medical examination of 658 prisoners who arrived on April 10 from CC Mauthausen-Gusen. Among other things, it stated:[182]

> *"The health condition of the new admittees was inordinately bad. Not merely that a great part of the prisoners of this transport were sick for weeks with diarrhea, but actually that almost all prisoners of the transport suffer from severe diarrhea. 98 prisoners had to be designated as infirm, as to 40 of whom the infirmity had progressed so far that the possibility of attaining the capability to work cannot be anticipated in the foreseeable future. 51 prisoners who cannot become able to work in Branch Camp Buna in the prescribed time were therefore instantly transferred to the Prisoners' Infirmary at the Auschwitz Main Camp. Positive indications of tuberculosis were observed in 6 prisoners. These also had to be transferred to the Auschwitz Prisoners' Infirmary.*
>
> *154 prisoners had respiratory illnesses, above all brochitis and pharyngitis, of whom a part had to be admitted immediately into the Prisoners' Infirmary for treatment.*
>
> *17 prisoners were diagnosed with scabies. These are still in treatment.*
>
> *Other serious illnesses as well as bodily ailments were found:*
>
| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *17* | *prisoners* | *with* | *asthmatic bronchitis,* |
| *1* | *prisoner* | *"* | *middle-ear inflammation* |
| *1* | *"* | *"* | *inflamed bladder* |
| *4* | *"* | *"* | *bacterial skin infections* |
| *3* | *"* | *"* | *hernia* |
| *7* | *"* | *"* | *scoliosis, of which 3 severe* |
| *4* | *"* | *"* | *malformed hand* |
| *2* | *"* | *"* | *clubfoot* |

[181] NO-1935.
[182] RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 96f. See DOCUMENT 43.

*1 " " disabled right hand*
*1 " " short right leg*
*1 " " short right forearm*
*1 " " stiff left forearm*
*1 " " fracture of the right upper arm*
*1 " " ruptured meniscus*
*1 " " inflammation of knee joint*
*2 " " dactylitis*
*1 " " herpes zoster*

*The poor health condition of the new arrivees is shown by the following summary:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *Required to be admitted to Auschwitz Prisoners' Infirmary because of illness as well as weakness* | *51* |
| *Required to be admitted to Prisoners' Infirmary immediately or within one day after provision to Buna* | *33* |
| *Died of infirmity (of which one in transit)* | *2* |
| *Consigned to recuperation in barracks because of illness as well as infirmity* | *25* |
| *Total unfit for work on arrival* | *111 = 17%* |

*The average age of the prisoners is 39 years.*
*Because the Buna Prisoners' Infirmary does not have sufficient space for this many, all prisoners of this transport who are not designated as seriously ill had to be relegated to their quarters with recuperation in barracks."*

5) On May 27, 1943 the commandants of Camps Auschwitz and Lublin (Majdanek) received the following telex from SS *Obersturmführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, who at that time acted as deputy to the head of Office Group D/Concentration Camps in the *WVHA*, SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks:[183]

*"Copy.*
*Telex No. 3292*
*Oranienburg 3292 May 27, 43 0930 -Kg-*
*To Commandants CC Auschwitz and CC Lublin*
*CC Auschwitz transfers immediately in one transport 800 malaria patients to CC Lublin. Sufficient sustenance for the journey to be included.*
*CC Auschwitz to provide guards, CC Lublin to report arrival.*
*CC Auschwitz to report departure of prisoners.*
*Liebehenschel, SS* Ostubaf*., Acting Head"*

Under the date of June 3, 1943, Czech writes (1989, p. 511):

*"542 male and 302 female prisoners suffering from malaria are transferred from CC Auschwitz to CC Lublin (Majdanek)."*

[183] APMO, D-AuI-3a/283, p. 281. See DOCUMENT 44.

This means that the prisoners who contracted malaria were in no case consigned to death in the gas chambers, but by order of Office D of the *WVHA* were transferred to Lublin.
This corresponds fully and completely to the policy that is reflected in the above-mentioned "Quarterly Report of Health Service in CC Auschwitz I" of December 16, 1943 and states as follows (see p. 46):

> *"Those infected with malaria and inmates who have been treated for malaria, were transferred at the end of the reporting quarter to CC Lublin, which is free of the anopheles mosquito."*

It follows from this that the transfer of malaria patients to CC Majdanek was routine practice.

6) On July 8, 1943 the head of Department IIIa (Labor Deployment) sent a communiqué to the commandant in which the subject of "New Arrivals from CC Lublin" was addressed (Transcription: Blumental 1946, p. 140):

> *"Early today the prisoner transport from Lublin arrived with 1500 prisoners at about 6 o'clock, and among them were 5 dead and 2 with gunshot wounds. The prisoners were immediately bathed and disinfested and finally examined by the camp doctors in the men's as well as the women's camps with respect to their health and ability to work.*
> *Of the 750 male prisoners, only 424 were found to be capable of working, while the remainder of 326 prisoners were designated as unfit for work in the planned assignment to Labor Camps Buna and Neu-Dachs. Of these 40% not-fully-fit-for-work prisoners, some must be placed in prisoners' quarters as well as in the recovery barracks. The rest may still be used exclusively for light jobs, which however are no longer available here.*
> *Of the 750 female prisoners, 80 prisoners were designated as unfit for work, which amounts to about 10% of the entire transport. About 10% are suffering from scabies, and of the remaining prisoners the greater part cannot to be assigned to hard labor.*
> *Attached are a number of photos from which it can be seen in what miserable physical condition the prisoners were transferred.*
> *As further attachment, the report of the garrison physician."*

The enclosed report of the same date stated (*ibidem*, p. 141):

> *"Among the 1500 prisoners (750 men and 750 women) transferred from CC Lublin on July 8, 43 a very high percentage were unfit for work.*
> *Among the male prisoners, 49 prisoners had to be sent to the Prisoners' Infirmary or to the recovery barracks on account of extensive infirmity, abscesses, or severe hernias. A further 277 prisoners had to stay in Camp A I because of less serious cases of infirmity, so that only 424 could be passed on to their actual destination, Labor Camp Buna. These also will become capable of the hard labor characteristic of Buna only after the prescribed quarantine time of 4 weeks.*

*Of the female prisoners, 5 were dead on arrival, 2 others had gunshot wounds, 80 others are to be designated as unfit for work. These are grouped as follows:*
*28 prisoners 15 to 17 years of age*
*2 with edema*
*44 with more or less serious injuries to the lower extremities*
*5 with abscesses on their lower legs*
*1 with periarthritis.*
*Further, a high percentage of the female prisoners are afflicted with scabies. Still further, the overall and nutritional condition of the prisoners is such that they cannot yet be deployed fully to the work required at Auschwitz."*

Among these 1,500 prisoners, all were Jews. Regardless of their condition, they were all registered in the camp, the men with the numbers 127913–128662, the women with the numbers 48349–49098—not one of them was "gassed" (Czech 1989, p. 540).

7) On July 11, 1943 a further exclusively Jewish transport of 1,331 prisoners from CC Lublin-Majdanek arrived in Auschwitz. The 763 men were registered with the numbers 128951–129713, the 568 women the numbers 49207–49774 (*ibidem*, p. 542). The following day the head of Department IIIa sent the following report to the camp headquarters (Blumental 1946, p. 113):

*"763 male and 568 female prisoners arrived here with the prisoners' transport of July 11, 43 from Lublin. The overall impression was better than that of the previous transport. As the medical examinations carried out have shown, the great majority could be pronounced good. Compare to the previous transport, the number of prisoners who had to be confined to quarters immediately was not reduced at all. From the enclosed photos that have been made of individual cases it is also clear and plainly to be seen that in Lublin sufficient care has not been provided as we are accustomed to doing here. – Attached 2 reports of the camp doctor and an envelope with photos."*

The first of the two reports was evidently about the males, the second about the female prisoners. I quote from both reports below, beginning with the first, submitted by the camp doctor of Camp BIb on July 11:

*"Among the 763 male prisoners transferred on July 11, 43 from Lublin were:*
*1) 1 dead,*
*2) 78 in need of treatment and/or admission,*
*3) 65 suitable for light duty,*
*4) 382 suitable for hard work."*

The second report was committed to paper on the same day by Camp Doctor of the camp, SS *Untersturmführer* Werner Rohde (*ibidem,* p. 114):

*"Among the 568 female prisoners transferred to BIa Birkenau from Lublin on July 11, 43 were:*
*1) 49 in need of treatment and/or admission,*

*2) 32 suitable for light duty,*
*3) 103 suitable for medium duty,*
*4) 384 suitable for hard work."*

In a word: the sick Jews and those incapable of work were not only not "gassed," but rather admitted to the Prisoners' Infirmary and even photographed to document that the inmates in Lublin were not as well looked-after as in Auschwitz!

8) Under the date of Nov. 25, 1943 Czech reported (1989, p. 663):

*"It has been ordered that all prisoners in the Prisoners' Infirmary and the recovery barracks who are sick with malaria be listed. The prisoners sick with malaria will be transferred to CC Lublin (Majdanek)."*

This again reflects the policy in the "Quarterly Report …" of December 16, 1943 cited above several times earlier.

In accordance with a directive from the garrison physician of November 25, 1943 "to all camp doctors and medical personnel of the CC," those sick with malaria had to be noted, and the list of their names submitted each month to the garrison physician.[184] These lists were thus, exactly like those of Block 16 in the Quarantine Camp,[184] entirely the result of a "selection," but not one that designated the "selected" for gassing.

9) On January 31, 1944 the camp doctor of the Birkenau Men's Camp file the following "memo" (Blumental 1946, p. 75):

*"Re: Transfer of 102 prisoners on 1/31, 1944 from Camp Auschwitz II to Auschwitz III (Buna).*
*Concerning those transferred to Buna from Stutthof, the camp doctor notes that the greater part of this transport appears unsuited, medically speaking. A majority is physically infirm, also among these are many prisoners suffering from varicose veins, fractures, etc.*
*Since the department for labor deployment needs these workers, they were transferred anyway."*

10) Under the date March 17, 1944, Czech writes (1989, p. 740):

*"The numbers 175134 to 175155 include 22 prisoners who were provided from a prison in Mirau in Czechoslovakia. In the transport are 21 prisoners with tuberculosis."*

11) Finally on August 11, 1944, 212 malaria patients were transferred to CC Flossenbürg (*ibidem*, p. 847).

[184] APMO, Microfilm No. 1519/1. Reproduced in Strzelecka 1997b, p. 113.

# Part Two:

# The Selections

## 5. The Minor Selections According to the *Chronicle*

### 5.1. "Special Treatment 14 f 13" in Auschwitz

According to orthodox historiography, the origins of the alleged selections for death of certain registered prisoners go back to the so-called "*Aktion* 14 f 13." In a section of his study on extermination methods in Auschwitz, Franciszek Piper deals specifically with this problem (Piper 1999, pp. 122f.):

> *"Not only Jews were selected upon their first arrival at the detraining ramp as well as those temporarily assigned to the so-called transit camp, but also prisoners of other nationalities who were registered in the records of CC Auschwitz and admitted to the camp. A decree issued early in the year* [1941]*, about which nothing specific is known, became the basis for carrying out the selections of the prisoners as well as their execution by phenol injection as well as in the gas chambers. According to this decree, the prisoners in the concentration camps were also subjected to the Euthanasia Program (*Aktion *14 f 13); this decree was maintained for non-Jews until April 27, 1943 and for Jews until October 1944. This Euthanasia Program applied to prisoners sentenced under individual protective-custody orders as well as under an individual confinement directive. The causes of death were falsified for these persons, and instead of the actual cause, in most cases frequently occurring illnesses were recorded.*
>
> *Since March 1942, Jews were registered in CC Auschwitz as a further category, who in the course of the operation for the complete and final extermination of the Jews had been transported en masse to Auschwitz. Even these Jewish prisoners already registered and admitted to the camp underwent the selections until October 1944. From early 1943 on, generally no individual death documents were issued for these Jews, but rather they were merely recorded by use of the abbreviations* SB (Sonderbehandlung [= special treatment]) *or* GU

> (gesondert untergebracht [especially accommodated]), *without specification of a cause of death. While during 1941 at first only a few selections among the registered prisoners of CC Auschwitz had been conducted, such selections had evolved into a significant element of the extermination system by 1942. These selections were conducted primarily in the inmate infirmaries and clinics, that is, in the places where the sick and totally exhausted prisoners presented themselves to receive medical help."*

Program 14 f 13 was ordered by the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps (*IKL*), whose chief of staff was SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel. Among the documents available to me on this subject, which deal with Camp Groß-Rosen,[185] the following appears:

1) The official designation of the program was "Special Treatment 14 f 13." The identification code "14 f" pertained to cases of death; so "14 f Allgem." for example meant deaths in general. "14 f 5" related to urns of deceased and cremated prisoners,[186] "14 f 8-10" indicated unnatural deaths, while "14 f 14" stood for executions.[187]

2) Prisoners subjected to the program had to undergo a preliminary selection by camp doctors and afterwards selection by doctors of the Euthanasia Program.

3) The prisoners selected in this fashion were then killed in institutions of the Euthanasia Program; prisoners of CC Groß-Rosen were sent to Bernburg for that purpose.

Up to December 15, 1941 293 prisoners from this camp were considered for this program, of whom 214 were selected on January 19 and 20, 1942. 70 of these prisoners were transferred to Bernburg on March 17, 1942, 57 further prisoners on the following day. Between January 20 and March 17, 1942, 36 selected prisoners were euthanized. The remaining 51 designated prisoners, 42 Jews among them, were excluded from this "special treatment" because of recovered capability to work, and not transferred to it.[188]

After the establishment of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (*WVHA*) headed by SS *Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, the office of "Inspectorate of Concentration Camps" (including SS Management Main Office) was incorporated into the *WVHA* as Office Group D–Concentration Camps.[189] SS *Gruppenführer* Richard Glücks was named head, and Liebehenschel as his deputy.

---

[185] These are covered by the documents classified under the identifier PS-1151 as well as by Document NO-158.
[186] NO-1510.
[187] D-569.
[188] Letter from *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Rödl, commandant of CC Groß-Rosen, to the *WVHA* of March 26, 1942. PS-1151.
[189] PS-1063(F).

But back to Piper. He maintains that the order mentioned was in force until April 27, 1943 for non-Jews and until the end of October 1944 for Jews. As his only source, he here proffers an excerpt from a letter of Richard Glücks, the Head of Office D of the *WVHA*, where it says:[190]

> *"The Reichsführer SS and Head of the German Police has decided in principle that in the future only mentally ill prisoners may be processed by the medical boards created for Program 14 f 13.*
> *All other prisoners unfit for work (tuberculars, bedridden, crippled, etc.) are in principle exempt from this program. Bedridden prisoners should be assigned work that they can perform in bed.*
> *The order of the Reichsführer SS is to be observed scrupulously henceforward."*

Nothing implies that this order would pertain only to non-Jewish prisoners. Piper has plainly and simply chiseled in order to avoid having to admit that all selections performed after this date that had the purpose of the physical elimination of the selectees were actually illegal even in the eyes of the leadership of the Third Reich, or that they never happened in the first place. In view of the fact that Himmler's order was given in totally unmistakable terms ("is to be observed scrupulously henceforward"), the implications are solidly for the second option: they never took place.

There are, furthermore, at least two documents that refute Piper's proposition. The first is a three-page listing of CC Flossenbürg with the heading "Special Treatments in the Period June 1 to December 18, 1944," in which 131 prisoners are included, among them 106 Russians, 21 Poles and 4 Germans.[191] A summary groups the entries in this list by month and nationality: 13 Russians in June; 3 Russians and 3 Poles in July; 53 Russians and 16 Poles in August; 10 Russians in September; 12 Russians and 2 Germans in October; 5 Russians, 2 Poles and 2 Germans in November; as well as finally 10 Russians in December.[192] Nothing is known of these prisoners' fates. It nonetheless follows from this document that the "special treatment" of non-Jewish prisoners after April 27, 1943 was very probably continued after April 27, 1943.

The second document concerns a series of strength reports from the women's camp in Birkenau, in which the entry "S.B." appeared over 300 times over the month of November (see Section 7.5.). This indicates that "special treatment"—whatever it entailed—was continued after October 1944 even for Jewish prisoners.

---

[190] NO-1007, published in: Mitscherlich/Mielke 1995, pp. 282f.
[191] NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 118, Flossenbürg Case. Roll 6, frames 962-964.
[192] *Ibidem*, Frame 965.

On the other hand, Glücks does not mentions the term "special treatment" a single time in the letter cited by Piper, but rather merely the reference "Program 14 f 13." This indicates that the bare term "special treatment"—without further elaboration—represented a different concept than the terms "Program 14 f 13" or "Special Treatment 14 f 13," where its precise meaning was specified by the code number cited. In fact, the term "Special Treatment" had many meanings (see Mattogno 2016c), from "favorable treatment"[193] all the way to execution, and only a further specification (such as the identification code "14 f 13") or the context, enable unambiguous interpretation.

As for the content of the letter cited by Piper, it ought to be emphasized that Himmler's order was passed on by Richard Glücks, the head of Office Group D of the *WVHA*. The same office also concerned itself with "Special Treatment 14 f 13," and in that connection sent Liebehenschel's letter of March 28, 1942 to the commandant of CC Groß-Rosen in which it was stated that prisoners selected for "Special Treatment 14 f 13" must be permanently unfit for work.[194]

Indeed, as we saw in Chapter 4, the order of June 24, 1942 applying to all concentration camps for the establishment of the category "Prisoners unfit for work or labor deployment," to which not just "sick" prisoners (outpatients and inpatients), but also "invalids" belonged, was issued by no less than the head of Office D of the *WVHA*, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Gerhard Maurer. Therefore, prisoners were regularly registered in the category "Prisoners unfit for work or labor deployment" who according to mainstream interpretation were systematically condemned to death in the "gas chambers."

As far as is known, not even the mentally ill were ever subjected to "Program 14 f 13" in Auschwitz. In fact, a camp order to the clinic of Quarantine Camp BIIa of July 11, 1944 demanded:[195]

> *"A list of the mentally and emotionally ill is to be submitted, and to contain: I. Prisoner Number, II. Surname, III. Given name, IV. Nationality, V. brief diag-*

[193] For example, the exemption of minorities not considered hostile to the Germans from deportation in the occupied areas (PS-660); the installation of prominent prisoners in luxury hotels (IMG, Vol. XI, pp. 374-375/IMT, Vol. 11, pp. 336-339); the preferential treatment of Germanizable Ukrainians, who were hired as household help in Germany (PS-025); the gentler handing of the eastern populations by comparison with the harshness of the military and the police (PS-1024); releases from imprisonment (PS-1193); or the consideration given for provisioning to Balts and White Russians (EC-126). The regulations for the concentration camps set forth that "honor prisoners" were "handled specially" so that these seemed privileged relative to regular prisoners (GARF, NTN, 131, p. 183).

[194] PS-1151.

[195] APMO, Microfilm No. 1523/1.

> *nosis. Complete this list ASAP and transmit to the Central Records Office of Infirmary B.II.f."*

From this, it may be seen that up to this time there were mentally ill patients in Camp Sector BIIa who were physically safe and sound and had not been entered in any kind of special list (that is, not slated for anything). It is not conceivable that this category of prisoners was suddenly "selected" for the purpose of any alleged gassing. As previously mentioned, there was in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Camp Monowitz even a "Pavilion for General Medicine with a Section for Nervous and Psychological Illnesses" that was "even equipped with an apparatus for electroshocks" (see p. 56). This indicates that the mentally ill were not anything like killed, but were treated instead.

That Program 14 f 13 did not entail the killing of sick prisoners may also be seen from a radio message of SS *Obersturmbannführer* Gerhard Maurer, head of Office DII–Prisoner Labor Deployment, to the camp commandants of October 29, 1942 that was intercepted and decoded by British intelligence. In it, Maurer ordered:[196]

> *"I plan to transport the greater part of the inpatients of all camps to DACHAU for Program 14 F 13. I request that you advise me what numbers of this type now and in the near future might be expected to be included in this."*

## 5.2. The Death Certificates of the "Selected"

F. Piper would also have it that, "from spring 1943," registered Jewish prisoners sentenced to death in the "gas chambers" were no longer to be recorded in the Death Books, but rather marked with the codes "SB" and "GU." This is clearly rank speculation.

Recording of deaths in the concentration camps was governed by a guideline that Glücks promulgated on November 21, 1942 with the heading "Reporting Procedure for Deaths in Concentration Camps." It was based on the "Order of the *Reichsführer* SS of Oct. 11, 1942—1870—and RSHA—IV C 2 Serial No. 42 455—of Nov. 13, 1942." This letter, sent to the commandants of all concentration camps—including Auschwitz, bore the identifier "14 f Allg." that covered, as mentioned above, deaths of prisoners in general. This letter stated:[197]

> *"By order of the* Reichsführer *SS and Chief of the German Police in coordination with the Reich Security Main Office, the following guidelines for the processing of deaths in the concentration camps are issued, superseding all prior orders:*

---

[196] TNA, HW 16-21, German German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: Oct. 29/42. ZIP/GPDD 281b/14.11.42, 3-4.

[197] NO-1543.

*1.) Deaths of Jews and Jewesses are to be recorded merely in a collective list (one copy), to include the following data:*
*Serial number,*
*Surname, given name, for women also maiden name,*
*Birth date and place,*
*Nationality,*
*Last place of residence,*
*Date of death,*
*Cause of death,*
*Detaining authority.*
*Where protective custody or preventive detention was ordered by Office IV C or Office V of the Reich Security Main Office for Jews or Jewesses, the names of such persons in these lists should be underlined in red, and the case number of Office IV or V shown. The lists are to be ordered by date of death and are to be submitted here by the 3rd day after the end of the reporting month.*
*Priority letters and termination reports will henceforward be unnecessary for death cases of Jewish inmates.*
*2.) Announcements of deaths of all other prisoners are to be submitted in one copy merely with the familiar form (priority letter) to the Reich Security Main Office—Office IV C 2 and Office V—and to the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office–Office Group D. These forms are to be sent by regular mail to the Reich Security Main Office or to this very agency, respectively.*
*In both cases covered by 1 and 2 above it is of no moment whether deaths occurred by natural or unnatural causes.*
*The instant notification by telex of the detaining authority for the purpose of notifying the next of kin remains unaffected by this as required.*
*The current reporting procedures regarding deaths of Soviet prisoners of war and Russian civilian workers remain unchanged.*
*The camp commandants are responsible to the* Reichsführer *SS and me personally that despite this relaxation of procedure, it may not be forgotten anywhere in the camps that even the lives of criminals must be accounted for."*

This document refutes Piper's assertion categorically. The data specified for the batch lists are those that under law would appear on death certificates, which implies that the data for compiling these batch lists would not have been available without the previous submission of individual death certificates. Furthermore, these lists included "natural" along with "unnatural" causes of death together. Besides, those allegedly gassed would be recorded in the lists as "unnatural" deaths, which contradicts Piper's assertion that they were recorded only with the codes "SB" (Special Treatment) and "GU" (Special Accommodation).

Finally, the last sentence confirms that in the regulations of the camps and in all disciplinary instructions under this principle, that it was strictly forbidden to kill prisoners wantonly, that this was, on the contrary, a crime.

Pursuant to a guideline of the *WVHA* that was transmitted to all commandants of concentration camps by Liebehenschel on February 20, 1943, "all occurring deaths" had to be classified by age from February 1943.[198]

Höß, who at the time was head of Office D of the *WVHA*, sent a reminder about these guidelines on March 12, 1944 that conveyed the following regarding deaths:[199]

> *1.) Deaths of Russians and of Poles who have not been admitted to the lists of ethnic Germans or who are not be admitted to them, have been reported to the* RSHA *and* RKPA[200] *by most camps with priority mail or teletype. This is forbidden per the existing order. Deaths of such Poles and Russians are merely to be reported to the detaining authority with Form KL 51/4.43 (as previously ordered by circular on 9/20/43).*
>
> *No other reports are needed. Jews are to be reported exclusively in lists. Priority letters and all other reports are discontinued here as well.*
>
> *2.) Lists of Jewish deaths are to be submitted monthly per Order Ref. 14 f Allg./Ot./S. of Nov. 21, 42 Secr. Serial No. 848/42, thereby the reference number(s) of the* RSHA *as well as the* RKPA *are absolutely required. It is not sufficient only to note* RSHA *or* RKPA. *The files need to be reviewed thoroughly as to whether they concern deported Jews (IV B 4 a)*[201] *or Jews with protective-custody order from IV C 2.*[202] *The latter are, as already ordered a thousand times, to be underlined in red."*

Piper obviously misunderstood why individual Jewish deaths were no longer to be reported to the *RSHA* and the *WVHA*. This was merely to reduce paperwork. Already on August 1, 1942 Glücks had ordered that "for reasons of paper and work saving" individual internments or transfers of Soviet civilian workers were no longer to be reported.[203]

It must be emphasized here that orthodox Holocaust historiography has not only not resolved but not even once given thought to the fundamental question: *where* were the codes "SB" and "GU" entered?

Miroslav Kárný confirms that the term "Special Treatment," at least in the case of Jews in the Theresienstadt Family Camp, was entered in the transport manifests, but neither in the work lists nor in the prisoner files (see Paragraph 6.1.4.). In order to gain further information, it is necessary to rely on witness statements.

---

198 PS-3677; the template mentioned in the letter seems to be unfindable.

199 Guidelines for Notification to the heads of the political departments per conversation of March 23, 1944. NO-1553.

200 Reich Criminal Police.

201 Office IV B 4 a (Jewish Matters) of the *RSHA*, headed by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Adolf Eichmann.

202 Office IV C 2 (Protective-Custody Matters) of the RSHA, headed by SS *Sturmbannführer* Emil Berndorf.

203 NO-1017.

In a letter of a member of the resistance movement of August 12, 1942, one reads (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 130):

> *"The chief activity of the Political Department, however, consisted only in the processing of the files of prisoners who died or had been gassed. Those gassed received the code 'SB' (Sonderbehandlung—Special Treatment) in their files."*

At the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (70th day, June 8, 1961) the witness Raya Kagan testified who had worked in the office of vital statistics at Auschwitz. This office of the Political Department there was responsible for filling out death certificates (and also birth certificates)[204] of prisoners. She stated that the personnel files of recipients of "Special Treatment" would be marked with the initials "SB" and then destroyed (State of Israel 1992, Vol. III, p. 1272.). She stated further (*ibidem*, p. 1277):

> *"'SB' did not belong in the death register, absolutely not. It was not a document—we did not record this."*

Helene Cougno, another ex-inmate of Auschwitz who had worked in the office of vital statistics there, said during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial:[205]

> *"The same was done with 'SB' (Special Treatment). The index card of the 'specially treated' (killed) prisoner was removed completely. But it was not transferred to the so-called death card index, but rather whole packages were made of the index cards of these killed prisoners, which then were bundled up and stored in the former gas chamber of Crematorium I."*

This testimony contradicts however the fact that the tabulating machines (using Hollerith cards—see Section 7.5.) used by the Third Reich for processing demographic data used the term "(SB) Special Treatment F 6" explicitly for *all* concentration-camp inmates, and entered this on the cards. The "*SB*" cards (*i.e.*, all prisoners' cards) must therefore have been retained in the index of Auschwitz and could neither have been taken out of them and stapled into packages, nor destroyed.

Furthermore, the testimonies quoted above contradict Piper's assertion that the files of prisoners "picked out" for the putative gas chambers were marked with the codes SB or GU. If the official code for such murders was really "Special Treatment," then "Special Accommodation" could not appear as a simple synonym for it in the documentation concerned. This expression must have had a different meaning.

Here also a further fundamental question remains unanswered: in what way and manner were the purported "SB" deaths reported to the *RSHA* and the SS *WVHA*?

---

[204] In this case the camp command issued a birth certificate, such as that for Regina Stitschko, born in Auschwitz on November 25, 1943 and recorded by the camp command on May 30, 1944 with the number 51, 1943. Therefore, this concerned the fifty-first birth in Auschwitz in that year. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 103. See DOCUMENT 56.

[205] 67th day (July 17, 1964); Fritz Bauer Institute/Staatliches Museum… 2005, p. 12574.

With certainty it can only be said that this abbreviation appears in *none* of the documents that have anything to do with deaths or in those concerning occurrences of deaths among prisoners (except for the "Main Record of the (female) Gypsy Camp," to which I will return in Section 7.3), specifically:

– the Morgue Record (with 22,902 documented dead)[206]
– the Census Book (20,696 dead)
– the Death Book of Soviet PoWs (8,320 dead)
– the Death Registries (68,864 dead)
– the Infirmary Registry of Blocks 20 & 28 in the Auschwitz Main Camp (about 5,000 dead)
– the reports of recovery of the gold fillings of dead prisoners (2,904 dead)
– the reports of the Prisoners' Sickbay of deaths (a further 1,000 dead)
– the Death Registry of Quarantine Camp BIIa (1,746 dead, see Paragraph 5.9.9.)

From the list above, it is clear that the supposed "SB" deaths could not avoid a recording. It is also apparent why deaths required a specific marker on the file, in fact "14 f" together with a number such as "13" (as in "Special Treatment 14 f 13") or another number.

Thus, the camp doctor reported the death of a prisoner to the headquarters of CC Auschwitz by means of a form that always showed the following lines in its upper left as follows:

*"Camp Doctor*
*of CC Auschwitz*
*L./Az.: 14 f....."*

On the right stood the date of the report:

*"Auschwitz, .....194..."*

After the "14 f" a number was entered (in preserved documents a "1"), that indicated the cause of death as well as in abbreviated form the month and year of the death as well as the initials of the camp doctor. For example:

*"Camp Doctor Auschwitz, March 23, 1942*
*of CC Auschwitz*
*L./Az.: 14 f 1/3.42. – V/-"*

From the preamble of the death report of the Polish prisoner Johann Sobesto, died on March 23, 1942 and reported by camp doctor SS *Untersturmführer* Helmut Waldemar Vetter.[207]

[206] Before the prisoners who died in Auschwitz Camp were cremated, they were brought to the Morgue that was in the cellar of Block 28. There their prisoner numbers were recorded in the so-called Morgue Record.

[207] AGK, NTN, 119, p. 59. This volume of the proceedings against the camp management of Camp Auschwitz contains numerous documents of this kind.

These procedures applied likewise to unnatural deaths. During the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, a series of documents were presented that were written after prisoners had been shot while trying to escape.[208] Three letters of June 23, August 15 and October 8, 1942 to the "SS and Police Court XV" in Breslau pertained to this. They carry the following headings:

> *"Headquarters*
> *Concentration Camp Auschwitz*
> *Az.: KL 14 f 3/6.42./Ka,"*

as well as the signature of Höß as "SS *Sturmbannführer* and Commandant." The subject of the letters reads "Shootings of Prisoners in Flight." The prisoners concerned are identified therein (with registration number, complete name and birth date). A series of "events" is mentioned—10 in the letter of June 23, 1942—that are identical with the reports mentioned in the letter, which relates:

> *"In the attachment the headquarters of CC Auschwitz submits 10 reports concerning ... because of the shooting of the above-named prisoners in flight.*
> *It is requested that the criminal investigation be suspended and the bodies released to the crematorium, because the sentries performed in according to their standing orders and did nothing illegal."*

A few days later, the "SS and Police Court XV" answered with a letter to the headquarters of Auschwitz, in which it authorized the cremation of the bodies of the prisoners in question:[209]

> *"The bodies of the prisoners shot in flight ... are released to the crematorium."*

This implies that the "SS and Police Court XV" opened a criminal investigation into possible murder, which was suspended when the killing was found to not be "illegal." Cases of prisoner deaths by shooting in flight were reported to the *RSHA* and the *WVHA* with the protocol number "14 f 3." As mentioned in Section 1.3, this practice was expressly prescribed by the regulations of the concentration camp.

A further problem comes here to the fore: According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, "*SB*" and "*GU*" are also supposed to have been camouflage terms for the gassing of Jews brought to Auschwitz and driven into the gas chambers after selection and without registration. How could one in Berlin, indeed in Auschwitz itself, know the number of gassed Jews—registered and unregistered—when both groups were labeled "SB" and "*GU*" without distinction? By whom and where were these statistics compiled? Orthodox Holocaust historians shirk from answering these cardinal questions.

---

[208] "Breslauer Dokumente." Appendix Volume 1a, Sheets 73-80 (Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum… 2005, pp. 1306-1320).

[209] In the files of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial are three documents of this kind, dated June 29 and August 20 and 27, 1942.

## 5.3. "Special Treatment 14 f 13" and Phenol Injections in Auschwitz

According to Czech, "Special Treatment 14 f 13" is supposed to have begun in Auschwitz on July 28, 1941. Under this date, she writes (1989, pp. 105f.):

> *"A special commission announced by Himmler's order comes to CC Auschwitz that selects prisoners of CC Auschwitz under the auspices of the 'Euthanasia Program' for incurables that was extended in 1940 to Jews and in mid-1941 to prisoners of the concentration camps. All invalids, cripples and chronically ill will be presented to the commission who previously have been picked out under the pretext by the camp management to transfer to another camp for lighter work. A member of this commission is Dr. Horst Schumann, who had headed the Grafeneck Euthanasia Institute in Württemberg since January 1940, and who, after its dissolution, became head of a similar institution in Sonnenstein near Pirna. The majority of the selected prisoners come from Block 15, called Recovery Barracks, in which sick, exhausted and unfit-for-work prisoners were assigned when a camp doctor no longer wanted them to stay in the Prisoners' Infirmary.* [...]. *Per Dr. Schumann's order, the transport under the supervision of* Rapportführer *Franz Hössler will be admitted to Sonnenstein. In a report to Höß that Hössler submitted after his return, it says that the prisoners were gassed in a shower room into which carbon monoxide was released through the showerheads."*

I have dealt exhaustively with this first alleged mass selection in another study, to which I may refer those interested in details (Mattogno 2016a, Chapter IV). I shall limit myself here to the most significant points.

From the outset, it is notable that there is not the slightest trace of documentary evidence for this visit of this "special commission" in Auschwitz, and the entire account once more relies exclusively on witness testimony. Czech relies on a report of the resistance movement of the camp ("Mat. R.O., Vol. VII, Sheet 474, a transport of 575 prisoners to Dresden is noted"). In fact, in this—secretly compiled—list of transports for July 28, 1941 a transport of 575 prisoners with destination "Dresden" is mentioned; in an annotation, the word "*Gazownia*" (gassing) has been added. Another report of the resistance movement, however, represents the incident entirely different (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 47):

> *"The first use of gas chambers took place in June 1941. A transport of 1700 'incurables' into the sanatorium was put together and* [allegedly] *sent to the sanatorium of Dresden, but in reality into a building that had been converted into a gas chamber."*

The allegedly selected (1,700, not 575) were thus allegedly gassed in Auschwitz and not in Dresden, and the mass murder is said to have occurred not on July 28 but in June of that year. But that's not enough confu-

sion: in the first German-language edition of her *Chronicle*, Czech gave the destination of the transport as "Königstein in Sachsen" and not "Sonnenstein." Records of this transport are completely lacking, and direct witness testimony about its destination likewise. Finally, the "Report to Höß" from Hössler mentioned by Czech is not a written document; we know of it only from a testimony that Höß gave almost two years after Hössler's execution.

Regarding the origins of "Special Treatment 14 f 13" in Auschwitz, therefore, a totally unresolvable chaos reigns among orthodox historians. The succeeding phases of this operation are even more puzzling than their origins. Very suddenly, one can't tell when, why or by whom, the decision was made to kill Auschwitz prisoners who were unfit for work with lethal injections. Czech asserts—as always with reference to eyewitness reports—that this decision was made in August 1941 (1989, p. 108). On May 4, 1942, the selections for the "gas chambers" were launched (*ibidem*, p. 206):

> *"The first selections are conducted among the prisoners in Birkenau. The selection in the isolation ward is conducted by an SS corpsman (*SDG*). The selected prisoners are loaded onto a truck, taken to the bunker put into operation early in the year, and there killed by gas."*

It hardly needs mentioning that this alleged event is not supported by even the slightest documentary trace either, but based merely on witness testimonies, which, however, cannot report the number of the allegedly "selected." The sources given by Czech are Volume 17, p. 100 of the Höß trial as well as the article "Isolation Ward—'Last' Block of Cesław Ostańkowicz" (1978, pp. 175ff.). The first source concerns the testimony, not mentioned by Czech, of the former prisoner Adolf Gawalewicz. Czech's remark, of which I repeat only the first, most important part, is based unmistakably on this testimony, quite as the following remark (*ibidem*, p. 176):

> *"On May 4 and 5* [1942] *the first transports went out from the 'Death Block'* [isolation ward]*, and its destination was concealed by a secret name. It was clear to us. We knew:* [they were going] *to the gas."* (my emphasis)

The "isolation ward" was located in Block 4 of the Main Camp (later renumbered to Block 7; *ibidem*, p. 175). Since the witness was transferred from there to Block 6 (*ibidem*, pp. 174f.), he could not have known the destination of those "selected," if this event occurred in the first place. It also bears noting that in her *Chronicle* Czech overlooks for some mysterious reason the supposed selection of May 5. Furthermore, in the entry for May 4, 1942 she writes (1989, p. 206):

> *"89 prisoners and a Russian PoW lose their lives in Auschwitz-Birkenau, among them 31 prisoners in the Main Camp."*

The source for this is the census record, but this strength report only notes prisoners who died between the morning and the evening roll call, without distinguishing between the Main Camp and Birkenau. The number of deaths in the Main Camp is better revealed by the Morgue Registry, in which exactly 31 dead are noted.[210] In any case, none of these dead came from Block 4, the supposed "Death Block." Far from confirming the "selection murders," these are positively refuted by the Morgue Registry and the Census Record, and Czech knows this very well, but she promotes this "selection" nonetheless. The orthodox historiography of the "gassing selections" as a result of "Special Treatment 14 f 13," therefore, begins with a lie.

In order to make the story of the "selections" appear more believable, the author of the *Chronicle* writes of May 5, 1942 (*ibidem*, p. 206):

> *"An SS camp doctor orders 3 kilograms of phenol in the camp pharmacy, which is used in the Prisoners' Infirmary for killing prisoners by injection into the heart."*

Of course, the accusation of these injections is based exclusively on testimonies, but there is yet another, utterly grotesque "proof." We have seen in Chapter 2 that thousands of surgical procedures were performed in Auschwitz. Phenol is best known as a very effective disinfectant:[211]

> *"This use of phenol goes back to 1867, when Lister introduced its use in Glasgow for surgical procedures."*

There is therefore nothing unusual about the fact that the Prisoners' Infirmary in Auschwitz have ordered and been supplied with this chemical.

The Auschwitz Museum has a photo of an order for 5 kg of phenol, placed by corpsman SS *Unterscharführer* Josef Klehr with the camp pharmacy. A syringe was laid across this order, and the combination then photographed. The caption explains that this was all that was necessary "to kill prisoners with phenol" (Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. II, p. 396).

This document (of course without the syringe) was sent from the Auschwitz Museum to the Frankfurt Court, which accepted it as Evidence Item No. 127.[212]

Jerzy Frąckiewicz published a letter from the Prisoners' Infirmary Golleschau "to the pharmacy of CC Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of February 26, 1943 in which among drugs and packing materials "5 liters of phenol" were ordered (Frąckiewicz 1966, p. 72). As already mentioned above, the ordering of phenol for the requirements of the operating rooms of this camp was more than justified.

[210] APMO, D-Au-5/3, 1942, p. 80.
[211] Giua/Giua-Lollini 1949, Vol. II, p. 238; see en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phenol
[212] Frankfurter Auschwitz Trial, Anlage 6 zum Protokoll der Hauptverhandlung of Jan. 28, 1965, 4 Ks 2/63, Hauptakte, Vol. 107, Document No. 127.

Regardless, the Auschwitz Museum has perverted the life-saving disinfectant phenol into a "proof" of killings!

Danuta Czech appeared during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial on its 138th main session day (February 19, 1965) as witness for the plaintiff. During this trial, the defendant Klehr was accused of being either the perpetrator of or an accomplice to the murder of prisoners by means of injection with phenol. Klehr's lawyer Gerhard Göllner asked the prosecutors for the source of these alleged murders. The author of the *Chronicle*—at the time the accuracy of the first German-language edition was contested—answered in Polish:[213]

> *"So, until December* [1942] *in a registry, in the so-called Death Book, in the registry* [of the morgue] *appeared the notation 'Szpila' next to selections."*

"*Szpilka*" (there's no such thing as 'szpila') translates to Polish as "awl" or "pin." This term was interpreted by Czech as the needle of a syringe, and so presented as evidence for lethal injections, even though the Polish term for needle in general is "igła" and for that of a syringe is "igła [do zastrzyków]."

Actually, the term "*szpilka*" appears nowhere in the registry in question, the *Morgue Registry* (and not *Death Book*). The term appears only in a secret "duplicate" of this document produced by members of the resistance, which Czech published in facsimile with the following caption (1960, p. 119):

> *"Material of the resistance movement. List of ID numbers of deceased prisoners compiled by members of the resistance based on the Morgue Registry. The entry 'szpil*[k]*a' = needle next to some numbers indicates that these prisoners were killed by injection of phenol directly into the heart as a result of a selection conducted in the Prisoners' Infirmary on Aug. 13, 1942."*

Immediately after her perjurious testimony in Frankfurt, Czech said:[214]

> *"After December 15, after December 12, there are no further entries of this kind."*

Nonetheless the *Chronicle* avers further selections for alleged phenol injections. The first is entered for December 16, 1942 (1989, p. 361). What is the source for this "selection"? It is a simple methodical trick. Czech proceeds from the unsupported assertion that the murders of prisoners by phenol injections into the heart were initiated in Block 28. From this, Czech implies that whenever corpses came from Block 28 after December 15, 1942, they had been killed by this means, despite the fact that most of the previously mentioned "*Szpilka*" annotations do not pertain to arrivals from

---

[213] *"Więc, do 15 grudnia w książce, tak zwanym Totenbuch, w książce, widniały przy selekcjach wpisy 'szpila'"* (Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum… 2005, p. 29518)

[214] *Ibidem*, p. 29519: *"Po 15 grudnia, po 12 grudnia, tych adnotacji nie ma."*

Block 28. Of the 60 "*Szpilka*" entries in the above-mentioned facsimile 58 pertain to prisoner corpses from other blocks (13, 20, 21, 25, 42 and from the outpatient clinic) and only 2 (two!) from Block 28.

For such "selections," which are supposed to have happened between the 5th and the 14th of January 1943, the Morgue Registry is Czech's only "source" (*ibidem*, p. 377-383). For example, Czech writes for January 11, 1943 (*ibidem*, p. 381):

> *"The SS camp doctor conducts a selection in Block 28 of the Prisoners' Infirmary in which he picks out 55 prisoners who have no prospects of early recovery. These prisoners are killed on the same day with phenol injections."*

In the same spirit, Irena Strzelecka writes with reference to one of her own articles (1999b, p. 397):

> *"Up to April 1943, between a few or several dozens of prisoners were killed with phenol almost every day in the Main Camp of Auschwitz. Just in August, in September, in November and in December 1943, 2467 prisoners were killed with phenol injections."*

Meanwhile she insisted that "physically exhausted prisoners" also were taken into Block 28 (which previously carried the number 20) allegedly in order to kill them with phenol injections (*ibidem*, p. 395). This alleged practice of killing terminally ill patients, who would die within a few days in any case, could be seen as a valid form of euthanasia, in order to spare the terminally ill unnecessary suffering. It is possible that some such cases in fact occurred. The most plausible hypothesis is, rather, that Block 28 really was the "anteroom of death" in the sense that the incurably ill, who had but days to live, were transferred there. This would also explain the relatively high rate of deaths for prisoners in this block.

One last major problem remains, which orthodox Holocaust historiography has failed to address: Were the alleged prisoner murders by means of lethal injection part of the overall "special treatment"? If so, why were these prisoners not killed in the supposed gas chambers? Alternatively, if these killings were part of the specific "Special Treatment 14 f 13," then the question arises, why is no trace to be found of any such treatment in the abundant documentation of deaths in Auschwitz? Under what category were such killings reported to Berlin? Moreover, by what means and according to what order were the "Special Treatment 14 f 13" converted into a general "special treatment," that is, to those "selections" as they were supposed to have been institutionalized in the framework of the purported extermination of the Jews? In addition, how would such an order be reconciled with the guidelines of the *WVHA* of June 24, 1942 as well as with the comprehensive practice of registration and medical treatment of inmates incapable of working? All these questions remain so far unanswered.

In summarizing, it is to be stated that the orthodox Holocaust theory of the origins of the "selections" of registered prisoners in Auschwitz is but a patchwork quilt of guesswork that lacks any historical-documentary foundation. These guesses are mutually contradictory—such as the supposed "selection" of July 28, 1941—or provably false, such as that of May 4, 1942. Because these inconsistent and/or false guesses are the two most important elements of the "mechanism of extermination" sworn to by Piper, the purported connection between the "selections" of registered prisoners for the supposed gas chambers and the initial "Special Treatment 14 f 13" collapses.

## 5.4. The "Selections" in Danuta Czech's *Chronicle*

In her *Chronicle*, Czech reports numerous selections allegedly from 1941 to 1944, as a result of which about 70,000 victims were sent to the "gas chambers." None of these selections is supported by any documentation. Quite to the contrary: the preserved documents support that the confirmable selections—and these are the majority—were never for any such thing as the "gas chambers." In the following section, we will analyze the way and manner in which Czech seeks to interpret in accordance with her preconceptions the lesser selections—that is, those in which a relative small number of prisoners were involved—as well as those broader selections that were supposed to have yielded greater numbers of victims, but which are hardly ever mentioned in the orthodox narrative. In the next section, I will deal with those large selections that involved Jews from the family camp as well as those in the Gypsy camp. We will discuss the documentarily reported selections for each individual year, so that we can review the data from Czech in tabular form.

### 5.4.1. The "Selections" of 1941: The "First Gassing"

The first selection—and also the only one that counted for 1941—is that of 250 patients who were supposed to have been killed together with 600 Soviet PoWs in the incident of the "first gassing" of September 3, 1941 (Czech 1989, p. 117). I have devoted an entire book to this non-event, in which I prove that the pertinent claims are devoid of any historical fact, and that the respective elaborations in Czech's *Chronicle* are inventions, plain and simple (Mattogno 2016a).

### 5.4.2. The "Selections" of 1942

For the year 1942, Czech's *Chronicle* shows the following "selections":

| Date | Section | Gender | Number |
|---|---|---|---|
| May 04 | Birkenau | M | ? |
| June 11 | Auschwitz | M | 320 |
| Aug. 03 | Auschwitz | M | 193 |
| Aug. 29 | Auschwitz | M | 746 |
| Sep. 05 | Birkenau | F | 800 |
| Sep. 30 | Auschwitz | M | 84 |
| Oct. 01 | Birkenau | F | 2,000 |
| Oct. 02 | Birkenau | F | 2,012 |
| Oct. 03 | Birkenau | F | 1,800 |
| Oct. 30 | Auschwitz | M | ? |
| Nov. 14 | Auschwitz | M | 110 |
| Dec. 03 | Auschwitz | M ("Sonderkommando") | 300 |
| Dec. 05 | Birkenau | F | 2,000 |
| Dec. 08 | Auschwitz | M | 94 |
| | | Total: | >10,459 |

Now we shall investigate the documentarily recorded "selections."

5.4.2.1.The "Selection" of June 11, 1942

Under this date, the *Chronicle* indicates a selection of 320 prisoners from the Main Camp, who are supposed to have been gassed in the so-called "Bunker 1." A further 20 prisoners from the penal company are supposed to have been shot on the same day. As source, Czech gives only "Reports of previous prisoners" (1989, pp. 224f.).

She maintains that these 340 supposed murders are not reflected in the Census Record;[215] in this, actually only 103 cases of death are noted. The regulations of the concentration camps and the previously noted orders of the *WVHA* did not allow that deceased or killed prisoners disappeared without a trace, without being registered as deaths. So what is the assertion based upon that 340 prisoners were murdered that day? Quite aside from the fact that the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau never existed (see on this Mattogno 2015a).

5.4.2.2.The "Selection" of August 3, 1942

The assertion that prisoners infected with typhus were supposed to have been gassed for "therapeutic" reasons was put about shortly after the end of the Second World War and promptly picked up by orthodox historians. For example, Gerald Reitlinger wrote in 1953 (p. 116; 1992, pp. 128f.):

> *"The number of inmates of the Birkenau men's camp rose from 16,274 on July 15, 1942 to 23,010 on August 8 as the daily transports from the west started arriving. At that time, it had become necessary to cease work at the Buna fac-*

[215] Register of changes in the strength of the men's camp of Auschwitz, in which also the names of deceased prisoners are included. It covers from January 19 to August 19, 1942.

> *tory, and the entire area around Auschwitz had to be closed off from the rest of the world for two months. Then began what was called a "delousing program," a systematic clearing out of the medical areas for the gas chambers."*

As we have seen in the first part of the present study (Section 2.2.), however, the documentation clearly shows that the policy followed by the SS concerning those infected with typhus consisted of quarantine, delousing, and assignment of the sick to the Prisoners' Infirmary:

> *"In each case diagnosed, the barracks, room, and detachment of the prisoner were precisely determined, and the appropriate disinfection measures applied. Where several cases arose from a particular barrack, the most affected rooms therein were quarantined."*

The only gassings with Zyklon B were those that were conducted for the disinfestation of the prisoners' barracks:

> *"During the autumn months, bugs invaded certain blocks in massive numbers. The infested blocks were fumigated with Zyklon-B and have been free of vermin ever since."*

In the "Jewish camp" of Blechhammer, which became a satellite camp of Auschwitz a few months later, typhus incidences occurred in September 1943. According to a report of the State Health Service, 31 prisoners underwent blood tests; the results were as follows:

> *"A mixed epidemic of typhoid fever and typhus has been detected with one case of paratyphus B."*

Various precautions were taken to combat the infestation. Most of all, the Jews of the infirmary were transferred "to a separate concentration camp"; as to those remaining in the camp, the following was ordered:[216]

> *"All camp inmates are deloused and their barracks put through a thorough scouring disinfection. Objects used by the infected and those suspected of infection were disinfected or burnt. Individual Jews not yet vaccinated will be inoculated against typhus.*
>
> *The Jews are put to work only under guard in closed groups with their own tools. In the workplace, they do not come into contact with other workers. They have separate toilets."*

Let us return to Czech. Under dateline August 3 she writes (1989, p. 265):

> *"The SS camp doctor conducts a selection among the prisoners in the Prisoners' Infirmary, in the course of which he chooses 193 prisoners sick with and recovering from typhus. These are subsequently taken to Birkenau and killed in the gas chambers."*

In a remark, the author of the *Chronicle* explains (*ibidem*):

---

[216] Letter of the State Health Service of Cosel to the government president in Oppeln of September 14, 1943 (APK, OPK 2176, pp. 198f.), and letter from the government president in Oppeln to the governor of Upper Silesia Province in Kattowitz of October 11, 1943 (APK, OPK 2176, p. 205).

> *"In the registry of the sickbay of Block 28, 'transferred to Birkenau' is entered next to the 193 names of the sick prisoners. In the Census Record, however, the names of these prisoners are entered in the list of deaths; these entries are spread over the three following days. 30 of these prisoners were listed on the 10th, 100 on the 11th and 63 on the 12th of August."*

Since the documents mentioned by Czech aren't available to me, I shall make do with the following considerations. To start with, there is no evidence to hand that the 193 were murdered, much less "in the gas chambers." In that period the mortality in the camp was sky-high because of typhus infestations and other sicknesses then raging, without the need of any "gassings," as may be seen from the following table:[217]

| Date 1942 | Deaths | Jews | Non-Jews |
|---|---|---|---|
| Aug. 3 | 97 | 23 | 74 |
| Aug. 4 | 102 | 20 | 83 |
| Aug. 5 | 88 | 15 | 73 |
| Aug. 6 | 79 | 21 | 58 |
| Aug. 7 | 84 | 38 | 46 |
| Aug. 8 | 123 | 34 | 89 |
| Aug. 9 | 120 | 24 | 96 |
| Aug. 10 | 207 | 35 | 172 |
| Aug. 11 | 191 | 82 | 109 |
| Aug. 12 | 164 | 58 | 106 |
| Aug. 13 | 230 | 52 | 178 |
| Aug. 14 | 126 | 102 | 24 |
| Aug. 15 | 216 | 41 | 175 |
| Aug. 16 | 202 | 34 | 168 |
| Aug. 17 | 183 | 30 | 153 |
| Aug. 18 | 323 | 41 | 191 |
| Aug. 19 | 135 | 47 | 88 |
| | 2,670 | 697 | 1,883 |

If the 193 prisoners were actually "gassed" on August 3rd, it is hard to imagine why their deaths were not registered until the 10th. Indications that the death reports concerned were falsified do not exist.

It is further to be noted that there would have been no reason to falsify death certificates if the alleged "special treatment" had been ordered by Himmler with Hitler's approval, as orthodox historiography would have it. In that case, this special treatment would have been just as legal as the shooting of escapees by sentries.

In the few cases (a few hundred out of 68,864 cases altogether) in which a false cause of death was actually given in retrospect ("sudden heart stoppage" = infarction), the cause thereof was usually an execution

[217] *Stärkebuch*. Statistical compilation by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 110.

(by shooting or the noose; Grotum/Parcer, pp. 243-247).[218] It had to do therefore with "justified" killings. The prisoners shot in an escape attempt were registered as "shot in flight" (67 cases), but also sometimes with "sudden heart stoppage" (*ibidem*, p. 247). The reason for this falsification of the death reports for these "justified" killings might merely have been to avoid the inevitable bureaucratic rigmarole prescribed for such "unnatural" causes of death such as described in Section 1.3.

The total number of death reports that give "sudden heart stoppage" as cause of death is 2,727 out of 68,864 overall, therefore less than 4% (*ibidem*, p. 243). Therefore, even if one assumes that they are all false, it follows that the documented murders of registered prisoners (including executions of prisoners sentenced to death) comes to less than 4%. The remaining 66,137 cases, that is, over 96%, would have died a natural death. This cannot be reconciled with the asserted practice of systematically eliminating prisoners unfit for work.

Now back to the table of registered deaths shown above from August 1942. It is inexplicable why the number of Jews among those dying in this period only amounts to 26.1%. According to orthodox historiography, the situation should be the reverse; it would have had the majority of Jewish prisoners infected with typhus consigned to death in the "gas chambers." Czech says nothing of the nationality of the purported victims, from which it follows that they must for the most part have been non-Jewish.

Bottom line: nothing contradicts the assumption that the 193 persons were terminally ill inmates who were transferred to Birkenau in order to free up space in the hospitals for new arrivals, and who then died in the following days.

5.4.2.3.The "Selection" of August 29, 1942

The second and last selection in August 1942 is supposed to have occurred in Hall 3 of Block 20 of Auschwitz. Czech writes (1989 pp. 289f.):

> *"SS garrison physician Dr. Uhlenbrock arranged a selection among the sick and recovering prisoners in CC Auschwitz under the pretext of controlling the typhus epidemic. Those selected are to be killed in the gas chambers in order to eliminate the carriers of typhus, the lice, and the sick themselves.* [...]. *In total, the camp doctor Entress selects 746 prisoners from the infectious ward, who are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

The prisoners sick with typhus were at that time accommodated in Block 20. One of this block's registers has been preserved and analyzed in an interesting article on "Typhus in Auschwitz Camp I" by Stanisław Kłodziński. The Polish historian writes (Kłodziński 1965, p. 51):

---

[218] Of course there is no document that speaks of deaths by "gassing" or "phenol injection."

> *"The register of Hall No. 3 in Block 20 is an important document concerning typhus in Auschwitz Camp I. It covers the period from March 12 to December 1, 1942 (250 days). During the fumigation operation, that is from August 30 until September 7, Hall No. 3 contained no prisoners. The register consists of 168 numbered, handwritten pages; the headings cover the following items: 'Date, Census, Intake, From where, Treatment (typhus), Discharge, To where.' The first registration is dated March 12, 1942. At that time, the hall held 68 patients. On that day 2 patients died. In all, 323 patients died in this hall from March 12 to December 1. At the time of the above-mentioned 'general fumigation,' that is, on August 29, 1942, the number of patients in this hall stood at 93. On that day, three patients died natural deaths, and the number fell to 90. On the same day, the hall was evacuated, and the number of inmates fell to zero. On September 8, 1942 62 patients moved in, and the day after the census rose to 93 patients."*

There follows a table (shown below) that depicts the flow of patients in Hall 3 of Block 20. S. Kłodziński continues:

> *"From the table it is evident that from March 12 to December 1, 1942 a total of 1,792 patients were admitted. Of these, 413 (23%) died in this period either of natural causes or following selection.* [...] *In the above-mentioned register of Hall No. 3 of Block 20, the registration numbers of diagnosed typhus are marked. On March 12, there were already 645 cases of typhus. By November 30, 4,812 cases had been registered. This indicates that in the period from March 12 to November 30, 1942, no fewer than 4,167 cases of typhus were officially registered."*

The last-mentioned figure pertains to the prisoners sick with typhus who were registered in Hall 3 of Block 20 and then distributed to other halls.

This register is said to provide the evidence that on August 29, 1942, a selection was conducted and 90 patients were gassed; the latter were among the 746 killed in the "gas chambers" on that day, if we follow Czech.

I summarize the data provided by Kłodziński:

| Period | Admitted | Deaths | "Gassed" | Reg. Number |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Mar. 12–Mar. 31 | 24 | 2 | | 645 |
| Apr. 1–Apr. 30 | 77 | ? | | |
| May 1–May 31 | 166 | ? | | |
| June 1–June 30 | 190 | ? | | |
| July 1–July 31 | 322 | ? | | |
| Aug. 1–Aug. 29 | 389 | ? | 90 | |
| Sep. 8–Sep. 30 | 210 | ? | | |
| Oct. 1–Oct. 31 | 275 | ? | | |
| Nov. 1–Nov. 30 | 137 | ? | | 4812 |
| Dec. 1 | 2 | ? | | |
| ? | | 323 | 90 | |
| Totals | 1,792 | 413 | | >4,167 |

The total number of prisoners admitted to Hall 3 of Block 20 therefore came to 1,792; of these, 323 (18%) died natural deaths, while 90 (5%) supposedly were gassed. The number that passed through this hall from 3/12 to Nov. 30, 1942 came to (4,812 –645 =) 4,167.

Kłodziński further published a graph from which the number of prisoners processed through the hall in question each month as well as the patient-registration numbers were shown (*ibidem*, p. 52). I compile the data in the following table:

| Cut-off Date | Patient Number | Patients Processed through Hall 3 |
|---|---|---|
| March 13 | 645 | |
| March 30 | 717 | 72 |
| April 30 | 867 [861] | 144 |
| May 31 | 1,162 | 301 |
| June 30 | 1,557 | 395 |
| July 31 | 2,367 | 810 |
| August 28 | 3,746 | 1,379 |
| September 8 | 3,746 | 0 |
| September 30 | 4,695 [4,696] | 950 |
| October 29 | 4,780 | 84 |
| November 30 | 4,812 | 32 |
| Total: | | 4,167 |

On March 13, therefore, Patient Number 645 had been registered in Hall No. 3; by March 30, Number 717 was registered, which means that 72 additional sick prisoners passed through the hall (717–645=) 72, etc.

Let us return to the alleged gassing of August 29, 1942. All allegations of this rely exclusively upon the proposition that 90 of the prisoners registered in this hall had disappeared. However, from August 30 through September 7 that hall was closed because of the fumigation. Further, it may be inferred from the patient numbers that right after August 28 no further patients were admitted to this hall, so that the cumulative number for this day—3,746—remained unchanged through September 8. It hardly needs mentioning that this cessation of admissions was caused by the fumigation.

On the first day of the fumigation, August 29, Hall 3 was, logically, emptied of its occupants, and this constituted for S. Kłodziński the "evidence" that 90 patients were gassed. The argument of the Polish historian is disarmingly naïve. It is obvious that the sick prisoners were transferred to another hall and then on September 8 and 9 brought back into Hall 3. In fact, 93 patients were lodged in that hall on September 9: the 90 evacuated on August 29 plus three new arrivals. (It is of course possible that on these

days one or more of those evacuated died a natural death; in this case, the number of new arrivals would have been accordingly higher than three.)

To sum up: the register of Hall 3 of Block 20 indicates that none of the 1,792 typhus-infected patients brought there was "gassed." The only claimed gassing in the course of eight months, to which 90 prisoners are said to have fallen victim—5% of the total—was in fact a temporary evacuation undertaken for the purpose of the pending fumigation of the hall.

As concerns the alleged general selection of 746 prisoners, the assertions concerning it rely solely on witness testimony and are not supported by one single document. Czech submits as the most important of these testimonies that of Wiesław Kielar (1989 pp. 289f.), but in this neither the date of the alleged selection nor the number of the allegedly selected is stated (Kielar 1979, pp. 155-158). As for the reports of the secret resistance movement of the camp, upon which Czech also relies, it is stated in a letter of August 29, 1942 only:

> *"Step by step, 750 typhus patients and survivors thereof* [therefore, recovered!] *are sent to the* [gas] *chambers as well."*

Just "yesterday," the letter claims, therefore on August 28, 300 are said to have been gassed. There is no evidence of any kind for these alleged gassings either. Quite to the contrary, the register for Hall 3 of Block 20 shows irrefutably that the normal practice in Auschwitz was not the killing of prisoners sick with typhus, but rather their treatment.

### 5.4.2.4.The "Selection" of September 5, 1942

Danuta Czech writes:

> *"The SS camp doctor does a selection among the female prisoners in Block 27 of the Prisoners' Infirmary in the women's camp in Birkenau, in which he picks out all sick Jewesses, about 800 women. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Czech relies on the diary of Dr. Kremer, or more precisely on the entry for September 5, 1942, in which a "Special operation from women's camp 'Muslims'" is discussed. The second source used by Czech is "APMO, Höß Trial, Vol. 16, p. 55," which is the testimony of a Wanda Jakubowska, who served as liaison between the female prisoners and "the male communist conspirators" (Garliński 1974, p. 132), which renders this testimony worthless. This witness's claims are not supported by any document. Czech cites the diary of Dr. Kremer only because the term "special operation" (*Sonderaktion*) appears in it, which—according to the unfounded assertions of orthodox historiography—is supposed to be a synonym for gassing people. I have demonstrated in an earlier study that this inference is entirely without foundation (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 82-95).

5.4.2.5.The "Selections" of October 1942

For this month, Czech counts four selections. The first is supposed to have happened on October 1 (1989, p. 312):

> *"A selection is conducted in Women's Camp BIa in Birkenau in which 2000 female prisoners are selected. The selectees are killed in the gas chambers."*

On the following day, a second selection is supposed to have occurred (*ibidem*, p. 313):

> *"A selection is conducted in Women's Camp BIa in Birkenau in which 2012 female prisoners are selected. The selectees are killed in the gas chambers."*

For both "Selections" Czech provides the same source: "APMO, Höß Trial, Vol. 16, p. 55." This also is the testimony of Wanda Jakubowska.

Under dateline October 3, Czech reports the third "selection" as follows:

> *"In a further selection in Women's Camp BIa in Birkenau 1800 female prisoners are selected. The selectees are killed in the gas chambers."*

This time the citation reads: "APMO, Krakow Auschwitz Trial, Vol. 7, pp. 123f" (*ibidem* p. 312). It is the witness testimony of Maria Świderska in the trial against the camp staff at Auschwitz; this is found in Volume 7 of the trial record on pages 122-127.

Finally, Czech knows of yet a fourth "selection" to report that allegedly happened on October 30. As its consequence, an indeterminate number of Jews are said to have been gassed (*ibidem*, pp. 328f). As to its source, this time it is in the fifth volume of the records of the Höß trial, which contains protocols of witness testimonies. On that day, a certain number of Jews are said to have been murdered.

In all, according to Czech, 5,812 female prisoners were picked out just in the first two days of October 1942 and driven into the gas chambers, although "merely" about 4,600 prisoners are documented as having died in October (the registration numbers cover from about 33,800 to about 38,400),[219] among them about 1,600 male prisoners who met their end in the Main Camp,[220] as well as about 3,000 prisoners from Birkenau, and this includes killed prisoners.

For this reason, the stories of the gassing of those 5,812 female prisoners don't ring true. More precisely: no gassing is documentarily confirmed, and the number of prisoners dying of all causes is substantially below this number.

---

[219] Staatliches Museum… 1995. Statistical compilation by the author.

[220] Morgue Registry. Statistical presentation by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, pp. 141f. For October 1942 this registry contains only two entries, but in September 1,636 and in November 1,688 deaths were listed, so that mortality in October must have been around 1600.

5.4.2.6.The Selection of November 14, 1942

Under dateline November 14, 1942, Czech writes:

> *"The SS camp doctor conducts a selection in the Prisoners' Infirmary, during which he picks out 110 prisoners. The selectees are taken to Birkenau and there killed in the gas chambers."*

The source listing here is as follows: "APMO, D-AuI-5/3, Prisoners' Infirmary Register of Block 28" (1989, p. 339). It is the same source as that for the selection of August 3, but this time Czech avers neither that the names of these prisoners show the annotation "transferred to Birkenau," nor that their registration numbers have been confirmed in the Morgue Registry.[221] In the Morgue Registry only 26 deaths are shown for November 14, which is less than half of the average daily number of deaths of (1,688 ÷30 =) about 56 for that month.[222]

Of the 26 deaths listed in the Morgue Registry for November 14, ten carry the annotation "28.7.," nine the annotation "20," six the annotation "Buna" and one an illegible annotation.[223] Indeed the annotation "28.7.," which obviously indicates Hall 7 of Block 28 as the place of the prisoner's death, appears quite routinely also next to other entries, such as twenty times on November 13, thirteen times on November 12, nine times on November 11, etc.[224]

Hence, Czech "proves" the gassing of these 110 "selected" prisoners simply with her unsupported assertion that they were transferred to Birkenau!

5.4.2.7.The Selection of December 3, 1942

This selection concerns the so-called "special unit" (*Sonderkommando*) of Birkenau. Czech writes thereof (1989, p. 349):

> *"The 300 or so Jewish prisoners of the special unit assigned to digging up and incinerating the 107,000 bodies buried in mass graves are driven by the SS from Birkenau to the Main Camp. There they are led into the gas chamber at Crematorium I and killed by gas. So the witnesses to the incineration of the bodies are eliminated."*

I have dealt with this alleged gassing in one of my separate studies. (Mattogno 2016d, pp. 27-35). I will here only summarize the most significant points.

---

[221] Register of the morgue of Block 28 of Auschwitz, in which only the prisoner number of the deceased prisoners appear. It covers from October 7, 1941 to August 31, 1943.

[222] Morgue Registry. Statistical compilation by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 141f.

[223] Morgue Registry, AGK, OB, 385, p. 14.

[224] *Ibidem*, pp. 11-14. In the Registry also appear the annotations "28.17," "28.12," "28.9," "28."

As sources, Czech cites Vol. 1, p. 17 and Vol. 4, p. 76 of the Höß trial as well as Vol. 7, pp. 7 & 13 of the trial against the camp staff. The first two concern the witness testimonies of Stanisław Jankowski and Reinhold Puchała, and the last concerns an unidentifiable further testimony.

Jankowski testified as follows (Staatliches Museum… 1972, p. 48):

> *"I declare that at that time, i.e., in late 1942, there were not yet any gas chambers at Auschwitz. The only gassing action known to me from that period occurred in November or December 1942. On that occasion, somewhat more than three-hundred-ninety persons, only Jews of various nationalities, who had been employed in the Birkenau special unit, were gassed. This gassing was conducted in the morgue."*

This is Puchała's testimony:[225]

> *"The members of the special unit, including the barracks staff, who had not yet once gone out to work but rather performed functions in the barracks, were sent to the Main Camp and gassed in the gas chamber of Crematorium I. The special unit included about 300 prisoners as that time."*

This is supposed to have happened "in December 1942."[226] The most important source for this supposed event, ignored by Czech, is in fact the written report by Alfred Wetzler as part of the so-called "Auschwitz Protocols," which began to circulate from early 1944:[227]

> *"On December 17, 1942, 200 young Jews from Slovakia who had been working in the so-called Sonderkommando at the gassing* [operations] *and the incineration of the corpses were executed in Birkenau. The execution resulted due to a prepared mutiny and an attempt to escape, which had been revealed early on by a Jew. The Kommando was replaced by 200 Jews from Poland who had just arrived with a transport from Makow. Among those executed were: Alexander Weiss, Trnava; Fero Wagner, Trnava; Schneider Oskar, Trnava; Wetzler Dezider, Trnava; Aladar Spitzer, Trnava; Vojtech Weiss, Trnava."*

Wetzler had been deported from Slovakia to Auschwitz on April 13, 1942 and there had received the registration number 29162. In that he gave many of their names, he must have had extensive knowledge of the men of the allegedly gassed "special unit." Before we evaluate this claim, it is to be noted that, during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, Wetzler gave testimony that seriously contradicted his 1944 report: while the special unit, according to his 1944 report, was made up of 200 men and the place of execution was Birkenau, he testified during the trial that it was 300 men, who were executed in the Main Camp. Furthermore, he provided an important set of details (Langbein 1965, pp. 531f.):

---

[225] Deposition of R. Puchała via Jan Sehn of Aug. 9, 1946. Höß Trial, Vol. IV, pp. 75f.
[226] *Ibidem*, p. 76.
[227] APMO, Akta obozowego RO, Vol. XXa, sygn. D-RO/129, pp. 22f.

*"At that time, there were mostly Slovakian Jews with numbers in the 36,000 range. They came to Auschwitz from Lublin."*

Wetzler is the only witness who gave explicit and verifiable details of the special unit's execution, including:

Date: December 17, 1942
Number of prisoners: 200 (or 300)
Nationality of the prisoners: Slovakian Jews
Origin of the prisoners: CC Lublin
Registration numbers of the prisoners: range of 36,000.[228]

A transport of Slovakian Jews actually did arrive on May 22, 1942 from CC Lublin-Majdanek in Auschwitz; the 1,000 prisoners of this transport received registration numbers from 36132 to 37131.[229] Thus it obviously is the transport mentioned by Wetzler, from which the 200 or 300 prisoners of the special unit were recruited, who then on December 17, 1942 are said to have been gassed.

Actually, due to the deplorable catastrophic hygienic and sanitary conditions in the Birkenau camp, 947 of these 1,000 detainees died between May 27 and August 15, 1942.[230] If, therefore, only 53 of these detainees were still alive on August 15, 1942, it is impossible for 200 or 300 of them to have been gassed on December 17, all the more so as 20 of these 53 detainees died between August 16, 1942 and March 1, 1943, as shown in the following table:[231]

| ID no. | Last name | First name | Date of birth | Date of death | Death register no. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 36179 | Bauer | Ladislaus | Sept. 27, 1925 | Aug. 16, 1942 | 21295 |
| 36650 | Blau | Maximilian | Dec. 14, 1910 | Aug. 16, 1942 | 22370 |
| 37045 | Ehrenreich | Samuel | July 27, 1925 | Aug. 16, 1942 | 21296 |
| 37056 | Hoenig | David | Oct. 15, 1926 | Aug. 16, 1942 | 21245 |
| 37098 | Mozes | Imrich | Nov. 28, 1927 | Aug. 16, 1942 | 21364 |
| 36829 | Hajnal | Zoltan | Apr. 27, 1922 | Aug. 22, 1942 | 23914 |
| 36767 | Ringel | Heinz | July 28, 1921 | Aug. 22, 1942 | 23863 |
| 37065 | Klein | Ladislaus | Dec. 30, 1925 | Aug. 24, 1942 | 24566 |
| 36492 | Sachs | Leo | Feb. 4, 1900 | Aug. 25, 1942 | 24900 |
| 36498 | Gerler | Josef | Oct. 18, 1924 | Sept. 4, 1942 | 27683 |
| 36900 | Schlesinger | Aladar | Apr. 13, 1924 | Sept. 12, 1942 | 30198 |
| 37039 | Braunstein | Samuel | Nov. 18, 1926 | Sept. 16, 1942 | 30894 |
| 36338 | Mandel | Arnold | Mar. 18, 1912 | Sept. 23, 1942 | 32464 |
| 36186 | Joeger | Max | May 4, 1919 | Oct. 6, 1942 | 34829 |
| 36774 | Politzer | Wilhelm | May 27, 1913 | Oct. 14, 1942 | 35883 |

[228] *Ibidem*, p. 19.
[229] APMM fot. 423, Manifests of transports. The list also gives the data of death of prisoners who died before August 15, 1942.
[230] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 114, Statistics by Otto Wolken, and APMM, Photo 423.
[231] APMM, fot. 423, Manifest of transport of 5/22, 1942; Staatliches… 1995.

| ID no. | Last name | First name | Date of birth | Date of death | Death register no. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 36343 | Engel | Vidor | May 3, 1907 | Oct. 21, 1942 | 36947 |
| 37084 | Adler | Isidor | July 24, 1924 | Oct. 24, 1942 | 37330 |
| 37106 | Fenster | Imrich | Aug. 11, 1926 | Dec. 3, 1942 | 43046 |
| 36214 | Rosenzweig | Josef | Feb. 7, 1915 | Jan. 14, 1943 | 2116 |
| 37112 | Margulies | Josef | Aug. 5, 1927 | Mar. 1, 1943 | 12252 |

In fact, only one detainee from this transport died in December of 1942!

Furthermore, out of the six detainees Alfred Wetzler claims were murdered during the alleged elimination of the special unit on December 17, 1942, only one appears in the Auschwitz death registers: Dezider Wetzler, born at Trnava on March 11, 1908. He, however, died on July 10, 1942 (ID number 14676).

The asserted gassing of the 200 or 300 or even 390 prisoners of the so-called "Sonderkommandos" in the morgue of Crematorium I therefore has nothing to do with reality. This is also confirmed by other documentation.

For December 3, 1942 – the official date fixed by Czech – the Morgue Registry shows 125 deceased prisoners; for December 4, there are 118, and 102 for December 5. From December 6, the number of deceased prisoners declines noticeable: 22 on the 6th, 48 on the 7th, 53 on the 8th. For the first two days of December, 86 and 59 deaths are shown.[232] In November 1942, the mortality was 1,688 prisoners, which is 56 per day on average.[233] The same daily average occurred also during December (1,741 ÷31 =56).[233] Of the 125 prisoners who died on December 3, fifteen came from Outstation Chełmek, two from Camp Monowitz ("Buna") and one from Outstation Golleschau.[234] Of the 118 deaths of December 4, 9 came from Monowitz.[235] Finally, of the 102 deceased prisoners of December 5, eleven came from Birkenau, two from the Outstation Budy, and six from Monowitz.[236] Of the 345 prisoners who died between December 3 and 5, therefore, 35 came from various outstations and only eleven from Birkenau. All other dead had been prisoners of the Main Camp.

Czech spares not one word for the fact that the purported bodies of the members of the so-called special unit do not appear in the Morgue Registry. At the same time, however, she claims that 64 registered prisoners were murdered by lethal injection on December 3, 78 more on the 4th, and 60 on December 5—altogether 202 of the 345 prisoners who died on these days (1989, pp. 349-352). If the SS, according to Czech's view, recorded

[232] AGK, OB, 385, Morgue Registry, pp. 32-42.
[233] AGK, NTN, 143, Morgue Registry. Evaluation by J. Sehn, p. 142.
[234] AGK, OB, 385, Morgue Registry, pp. 35f.
[235] *Ibidem*, pp. 37f.
[236] *Ibidem*, pp. 39f.

these murders-by-injection properly, it is hard to imagine why they would not then have done the same with the allegedly gassed members of the special unit. The fact that their death is registered nowhere in that period can only mean that these prisoners were not murdered at all.

#### 5.4.2.8.The Selection of December 5, 1942

Of all the selections mentioned in Czech's *Chronicle*, this is without a doubt one of the most unbelievable. According to the author, the following is supposed to have happened (*ibidem*, p. 351):

> *"In Women's Camp BIa in Birkenau, the SS conducts a larger selection among the prisoners that lasted the whole day. After the selection, about 2000 young, healthy women fit for labor are taken into the gas chambers of the bunkers."*

So only "young, healthy women fit for labor" were gassed, while presumably the old, sick and those unfit for work were left alive—because what other purpose could a "selection" have had? It goes without saying that the only foundation for this assertion is a witness testimony; it comes this time from a Julia Škodowa (*ibidem*).

#### 5.4.2.9.The Selection of December 8, 1942

Czech describes this selection as follows:

> *"The SS camp doctor conducts a selection in the Prisoners' Infirmary during which he picks out 94 sick prisoners, who have no chance of early recovery. The 94 selected prisoners are brought to Birkenau and there killed with gas."*

The source reads: "APMO, D-AuI-5/3, Prisoners' Infirmary Register of Block 28, p. 232-235" (*ibidem*, p. 354), therefore is the same as given by Czech for the selections of August 3 and November 14 of the same year. As in the case of the latter, this time she also does not state whether the annotation "transferred to Birkenau" can be found next to the selectees' names, nor does she indicate that the prisoner numbers are shown in the Morgue Registry. Thus, a merely asserted—and nowhere documented!—transfer to Birkenau turns into a gassing!

### 5.4.3. The "Selections" of 1943

To start, I compile the gassings that according to the *Chronicle* happened in the Year 1943 in tabular form:

| Date | Section | Sex | Victim count |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jan. 17 | Main Camp | M | 500 |
| Feb. 28 | Birkenau | F | 1,000 |
| Aug. 21 | Birkenau | F | 498 |
| Aug. 29 | Birkenau, BIIa | M | 462 |
| Aug. 29 | Birkenau, BIId | M | 4,000 |
| Sep. 3 | Birkenau | F | [hundreds] |
| Oct. 3 | Birkenau | M | 139 |
| Oct. 8 | Birkenau | F | 156 |
| Oct. 8 | Birkenau | M | [a thousand] |
| Oct. 10 | Birkenau | M | 327 |
| Oct. 20 | Birkenau | M | 293 |
| Oct. 22 | Birkenau | F | 1,260 |
| Nov. 14 | Birkenau | M | 219 |
| Nov. 19 | Birkenau | F | 394 |
| Dec. 9 | Birkenau | M | 13 |
| Dec. 10 | Birkenau | M | 334 |
| Dec. 12 | Birkenau | F | 2,106 |
| Dec. 19 | Birkenau | M | 338 |
| | | Total: | >13,039 |

The fifteen selections during 1943 and 1944 as mentioned by key witness Otto Wolken I discuss separately in Section 5.5.

5.4.3.1. The Selection of January 17, 1943

Czech writes (*ibidem*, p. 385):

> *"The camp management conducts a selection among the prisoners in Quarantine Barracks 2 and 8 of the Main Camp, during which about 500 prisoners are selected. They are taken the same day to Birkenau and there killed in the gas chambers."*

In the Morgue Registry, a total of 1,605 deaths are recorded for January 1943, thus about 52 per day. Up to the 16th of that month about 1,027 prisoners or an average of 64 daily died. On the 17th ten deaths were recorded, from the 17th to the 31st a total of 578 or about 38 per day.[237] Since the alleged gassing of 500 victims concerned registered prisoners, this mass murder would have to have been reflected in the death statistics—but no, after the 17th, the mortality, instead of rising, declined from 64 to 38 daily! Thus, the Morgue Registry refutes the tale of these 500 pure and simple.

5.4.3.2. The Selection of February 28, 1943

According to Czech (*ibidem*, p. 425) on February 28, 1943

> *"... a selection occur, during which 1000 Jewish women are selected. The selectees are taken to Block 25 and wait there until they are taken to the gas chambers."*

[237] AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 141f. Morgue Registry, statistical presentation by J. Sehns.

On February 27, 1943 there were 9,982 prisoners interned in the women's camp, of whom 1,971 were "prisoners incapable of work or deployment;"[238] on February 28 the camp census had grown to 10,031, of which 1,973 were "prisoners incapable of work or deployment."[238] On March 1, of 10,016 female prisoners, 1,828 were "incapable of work or deployment."[238] On the 28th, no female prisoner was admitted to the camp, so that the number of missing inmates on March 1 was (10,031 –10,016) =15, who must have died of "natural" causes. The decline in "prisoners incapable of work or deployment" from 1,973 to 1,828, that is, by 145, is explained by the fact that the category of women "capable of work or deployment" grew from 8,058 to 8,188, that is, by 130.

5.4.3.3. The Selection of August 31, 1943

On this selection, Czech writes (*ibidem,* pp. 579f.):

> *"In the Auschwitz-Birkenau Women's Camp the camp management conducts a selection, during which 498 female Jewish prisoners are picked out, who in the opinion of the camp management and the SS camp doctor cannot be put to work. The chosen Jewesses are sentenced to death in the gas chambers.* [...] *Among the selectees are 438 Jewesses from Greece. The list of the selected Jewesses is marked '*G. U.*,' that is,* gesonderte Unterbringung *(special accommodation), and indicates the death sentence. The list is signed by the camp leader, Head Supervisor Mandel."*

Czech explains in a note:

> *"A typewritten transcript of this original list of the specific names of the 498 selected Jewesses and the signature of Head Supervisor Mandel is purloined and by illegal channels smuggled out of the camp by a member of the camp resistance movement, the prisoner Stanisław Kłodzinski, and brought to Teresa Lasocka, by whom this information is to be relayed to London."*

The document here in question is the "transcript" of a nonexistent original. It carries the heading "Birkenau Women's Camp. F.L. 8.43. Ma.Krt.", and its subject is "*G.U.* of Aug. 21, 43." Even if one proceeds from the assumption that the original document actually concerned the subject indicated and that the initials "*G.U.*" actually meant "special accommodation," this would still not be evidence for the alleged gassing. As I have established elsewhere, the expressions "special accommodation," "miscellaneous accommodation" and "specially accommodated" were used for prisoners who had gotten to Auschwitz from places other than concentration camps and who had to be specially quartered to prevent the danger of infesting the other prisoners with lice (Mattogno 2016c, Chapter 7).

The same, however, goes also for prisoners who were released or transferred elsewhere. In the latter case, they belonged to the category "Prepara-

[238] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283.

tion for Transport," and they were housed separately in particular if they had already been deloused. This was normal practice. In fact, the regulations of the concentration camps prescribed for prisoners scheduled for release their "separation from the other prisoners," that is, a separated or special accommodation. The rules also prescribed that prisoners to be transferred be housed "separately until transport." Before their separate housing, they were showered, examined by the doctor, and dressed in clean clothes.[239] The educational prisoners had to be "specially accommodated" as well.[240] This practice of separate housing was implemented with special diligence when infestations were raging in the camps. For example, the SS garrison physician of CC Stutthof conveyed the following on November 24, 1944 in connection with the transfer of 500 Jews to CC Flossenbürg:[241]

> *"You are warned that these prisoners come from a camp in which at present typhoid fever, paratuphus, diphtheria and scarlet fever are epidemic. They should be quarantined and put to work in separate crews. The prisoners are bathed and deloused before transportation. "*

It is obvious that this also constituted a "separate accommodation." As seen before in connection with the "Jewish camp" of Blechhammer, prisoners suspected of having typhus were isolated from their fellow prisoners; they were not only housed separately from them, but they worked in other places and used other tools.

In a radio message to CC Auschwitz of October 25, 1942 that was intercepted and decoded by the British security service, Arthur Liebehenschel announced that in the coming week an inspection committee would visit the work facilities of the camp. Liebehenschel advised that "special facilities of the camp (separate accommodations)" were not to be shown.[242]

Let us return to our document. Here it is worth noting that it does not come from the sickbay of the Birkenau Women's Camp, and therefore in no way implies that the female prisoners enumerated therein were really sick and incapable of work. Just as little does anything indicate that they died in August 1943—actually the opposite could be demonstrated.

Death Registries 19 and 20 are missing for 1943. The greatest number of deaths they could encompass is 3,000 names,[243] and they cover the period of August 20 through October 7.[244] Therefore, it cannot be checked by

---

[239] AGK, NTN, 172, pp. 25f.
[240] AGK, NTN, 131, p. 183.
[241] AMS, I-IIC-4, p. 159.
[242] TNA, HW 1621, German Police Decodes, No. 3 Traffic: 10.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 262b/25.10.42, 33/34.
[243] Each Death Registry contains 1,500 pages at most, of which each contains one death certificate.
[244] On October 7, 1943 it was noted in the Death Registries that 30,001 prisoners had died in the Auschwitz camp complex since the beginning of the year.

name whether the 498 female prisoners really were killed. According to the known letter of Pohl to Himmler of September 30, 1943, however, a total of 2,380 prisoners had died in Auschwitz in August, 1,442 of them in the men's camp and 938 in the women's camp.[245] According to this document, the monthly mortality in the women's camp amounted to 3.6% (938 deaths among an average of 26,000 inmates), while in the previous month the mortality rate was 5.15%. In the men's camp, on the other hand, the mortality in August was 3%, and in July it was 2.96%. In this month, the average census of the women's camp ran about 20,000,[246] and 3,255 new inmates arrived (International Tracing Service 1965, pp. 8f), which means that the median camp census at the time was no higher than about 23,000, and that the mortality could not have been higher than (23,000 × 0.0515 =) 1,200. The number of deaths for August (938) at a mortality rate of 3.61% therefore agrees with these numbers. That means that the 498 allegedly gassed could not have numbered among the 938 dead, because in this case the natural mortality would have sunk below a minimum of (20,000 x 0.0515 =) 1,030 to (938 –498 =) 440. For according to Czech, there were actually no selections in the women's camp in July, so that all cases of death in that month had "natural" causes.

Per the foregoing, one may conclude with confidence that these 498 female prisoners cannot have died in August 1943. From this the further conclusion follows necessarily that they were transferred to other camps. Czech herself inadvertently supported this chain of reasoning. According to a list of transports submitted by the resistance movement, 508 prisoners were sent to Neuengamme on August 26. Czech mentions earlier and later transports on this list with the correct citation "APMO, Mat. R.O., Vol. VII, p. 474" (Mat. R.O. = *Materiał Ruchu Oporu*: Material of the Resistance Movement), for example those for the 18th, 19th, 29th and 31st of that month, not however that of August 26. The reason for this omission is clear: the number of those transferred on that day[247] came to 508, so 498 plus ten. One may then posit with near-certainty that the 498 allegedly "gassed" female prisoners were transferred to Neuengamme.

This line of reasoning is supported by the similar case of the alleged gassing of 394 prisoners on November 1943, which we will consider further below.

---

[245] PS-1469, p. 4.

[246] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285. Statistical compilation by Jan Sehn in the report series "Overview of Prisoner Assignments in CC Auschwitz, Upper Silesia."

[247] The source does not give the genders of those transferred.

5.4.3.4. The Selection of August 29, 1943

This case has to do with a double selection, which Czech describes as follows (1989, pp. 588f.):

> *"An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in the Men's Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau, in the course of which he picks out 462 Jewish prisoners. They are killed in the gas chambers on the same day.* […]
> *An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in the Men's Quarantine Camp BIId in Birkenau, in the course of which he selects about 4,000 Jewish prisoners. They are killed on the same day in the gas chambers."*

In the Death Registries, there is not the slightest trace of such a huge massacre. In Death Registry 18/1943, deaths are registered up to August 19. The continuous numbering of the death certificates begins on the first of that month with progressive numbers around 26,000. As previously mentioned, the succeeding Death Registries, that is Nos. 19 and 20/1943 are missing; the next series of death certificates starts only on October 7, 1943, which starts out from about Number 30,000. It follows from this that between August 1 and October 6 about 3,900 prisoners met their deaths. As previously mentioned, according to Pohl's letter to Himmler of September 30, 1943, a total of 2,380 prisoners died in August in Auschwitz, of these 1,442 in the men's plus 938 in the women's camp. In September plus the first seven days of October, about 1,500 prisoners must have died according to the capacity of one Death Registry, so that one cannot even suppose that those allegedly gassed on August 29 had died natural deaths, and that the pertinent cases were recorded during the course of September.

The "gassing" of 4,462 prisoners on August 29, 1943 is consequently not only unsupported by any document, but is conclusively refuted by the Death Registries.

5.4.3.5. The Selection of October 8, 1943

Czech writes (1989, p. 623):

> *"An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in the barracks of the Prisoners' Infirmary of Women's Camp BIa in Birkenau, during which he chooses 156 female prisoners. They are killed on the same day in the gas chambers. The number of sick female prisoners comes to 6,261 after this."*

The source upon which Czech relies here is the "Monthly Labor Deployment List" of October 1943. According to this list, 6,417 female prisoners were "incapable of work or deployment," while on the following day there remained only 6,261 women in this category. Therefore, for Czech (6,417 – 6,261 =) 156 female prisoners had been gassed. However, the number of women capable of work or deployment rose on October 8 from 26,584 to 26,654 on the 9th, therefore, by seventy. Accordingly, the census of female

prisoners declined by (156 – 70 =) 86, which also follows from the facts that 33,001 women were registered in the camp on October 8, and 32,915 on October 9. On October 8, however, seven female prisoners from a collection transport (Nos. 64670 to 64706) were admitted into the camp, so that the actual decline came to (86 + 7 =) 93. Of course, there is no evidence for the claim that these 93 missing women have been gassed. It is more likely that a portion of these missing women died, another portion was transferred to other camps, and yet another portion was even released, or else that all these women were simply transferred.

5.4.3.6. The Selection of October 22, 1943

This selection is described as follows by Czech (*ibidem*, p. 635):

> *"The census of Auschwitz-Birkenau Women's Camp including the prisoners in the satellite camps, in the administration building, and at Dr. Clauberg's experimental station comes to 33,649 prisoners. After a selection held on this day, the number declines by 1,260 female prisoners; among these are 394 women from the Prisoners' Infirmary.*[248] *The selected prisoners are killed on the same day in the gas chambers."*

The sources for these assertions are the "Monthly Labor Deployment List" as well as the German edition of the well-known book by Gerald Reitlinger (*The Final Solution*, New York, 1953). Reitlinger speaks generally of "two large selections on September 3 and October 22 [1943]," without even indicating whether these happened in the men's or the women's camp. His source is Albert Menasche's book *Birkenau (Auschwitz II)*, New York 1947, p. 74 (Reitlinger 1953, p. 118). Reitlinger's work also served Czech as the basis for the alleged gassing of September 3, 1943 (1989, p. 595), in which she transmogrified the "large selection" mentioned by Reitlinger into a selection of "several hundred female Jewish prisoners"!

In the "Monthly Labor Deployment List" for October 1943, the census of the women's camp on the 22nd of that month is shown as 33,649, and that for the day after at 32,389, which is offered as evidence that the missing 1,260 women had been gassed. Although it is correct that the number of female prisoners "incapable of work or deployment" on October 23 came to 6,210, but on the previous day 6,604 were so registered, so that the decline comes to 394. A greater decline was seen in the category of women "capable of work and deployment." This fell from 27,045 on the 22nd to 26,179 on the 23rd of October, which amounted to a reduction of 866. 276 of these belonged to the subcategory "occupied," and 580 to the subcategory "unoccupied." So only 394 women incapable of work or deployment

[248] Czech remarks: "On the following day 32,389 female prisoners are counted, of which 6,210 women are sick or incapable of work. "

could have been "gassed" hypothetically (not 1,260), but even for the murder of these 394 there is not the smallest shred of evidence. As noted above, the transfer of malaria patients to Camp Lublin-Majdanek had begun in the last quarter of the year 1943, so that it is entirely possible that a portion of these 394 prisoners or even all of them were transferred to that camp.

5.4.3.7. The Selection of November 19, 1943

Czech asserts in this connection:

> *"In Birkenau Women's Camp a selection takes place, during which 394 Jewish prisoners are selected."*

Two female prisoners attempted to flee and were shot. The remainder, Czech writes,

> *"were killed in the gas chambers."*

Czech proffers as source a memorandum of the secret resistance movement, but adds thereto (*ibidem*, p. 658):

> *"The date of the selection is confirmed by the enumerations of the monthly labor deployment list."*

In truth, this list "confirms" absolutely nothing, but instead contradicts the alleged gassing categorically. From the 19th to the 20th of that month, the census of the women's camp actually declined by a mere 25 from 34,201 to 34,176.[249]

The second attribution ("Mat. RO, Bd. IV, Bl. 267-271," Materials of the Resistance Movement, Vol. IV, pp. 267-271) concerns a list of the names of 294 prisoners sorted by registration number. The first page of this document is missing, so that the list begins on page two with 101 and ends with 394. The first surviving page with the number 101 carries the heading "Odpis"—Transcript. The list contains seven columns: Sequence Number, Surname, Given Name, Registration Number, Notation "Jewess," Place of Birth, Date of Birth. The last two entries of this list for Bina Braun (No. 62390) and Rosa Thieberger (65462) show the words "shot attempting to escape" in place of Place of Birth and Date of Birth.

The Auschwitz Museum holds a copy of this list. It published the last page of this list with the following interpretation:[250]

> *"The third page of the list of November 19, 1943 with 394 Jewish prisoners selected for the gas chamber. It was signed by the camp commandant SS* Untersturmführer *Hössler. A typewritten transcript of this list smuggled out of the women's camp was given to the resistance movement of Auschwitz Camp I and*

[249] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 286.

[250] From the Website www.auschwitz.org, but since either deleted or otherwise lost. See DOCUMENTS 45, 45a.

*was sent to Krakow on November 21, 1943 by Stanisław Kłodziński for utilization and relay to London."*

Above the signature indeed stand the typewritten words "Camp Leader," and under that a barely legible stamp, probably SS *Hauptsturmführer*. The signature is with certainty that of "Camp Leader" Maria Mandel, who acted in the capacity of her direct superior, the protective-custody leader of Birkenau Women's Camp, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Franz Hössler.

The time period in question is completely covered by Death Registry 22/1943, which encompasses from November 12 to December 11, 1943 and contains 1,400 death certificates. If the prisoners listed were really gassed, their names should have been in this Death Registry. A review, however, reveals that only the two prisoners who were shot appear therein:

– Bina Braun, born 9/21, 1910 in Jedrzejow, died Dec. 4, 1943, Death Certificate No. 33663 (Staatliches Museum… 1995, Vol. 2, p. 128).
– Rosa Sara Thieberger, born 5/26, 1915 in Moravian Ostrau, died Dec. 4, 1943, Death Certificate No. 33614 (*ibidem*, Vol. 3, p. 1245).

All others were transferred elsewhere.

From this it may be concluded that this list contains the data for 394 prisoners who were "separately accommodated" by the head supervisor on November 19, 1943. After 15 days in quarantine, the transport set out on December 4; two inmates attempted escape and were shot.

This suggests that the previously discussed 498 prisoners in the list of August 21, 1943 likewise were not gassed, but rather were transferred to another concentration camp.

5.4.3.8. The Selection of December 10, 1943

Czech proclaims that on that day the following occurred:

*"In the late evening, 334 Russian PoWs are selected from the Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau; these are the disabled PoWs transferred from Viljandi on November 28, who are brought to the gas chambers and murdered there. In order to cover up the killing of the PoWs, the camp management put it about that the prisoners were transferred to CC Lublin (Majdanek)."*

The source given here by Czech reads: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, Bl. 24; D-AuII-3/1, Bl. 4, Quarantäneliste" (1989, p. 675).

The first reference concerns the witness testimony of Otto Wolken, which is found in the 6th volume of the record of the Höß trial. On p. 24 of this volume, not the slightest reference to the question of the 334 Soviet PoWs is to be found, but rather on the previous page.[251] There one reads that 334 Russian PoWs were admitted to the camp on November 28:

[251] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 23.

> *"These were all badly disabled invalids. On December 10, trucks came in the late evening and took the whole group of 334 Russians away, probably to transport them to Lublin. In April 1944, a great number of prisoners from Lublin came into our camp who categorically and unanimously testified that this convoy never arrived in Lublin. I am convinced that the entire convoy was gassed, and the circumstances in which the Russians were spirited out of our camp likewise testify in favor of my conviction."*

In the quarantine list, Wolken observed that these PoWs arrived in Quarantine Camp BIIa on November 28, 1943 and were registered under the numbers R/10707–11040 (see Paragraph 5.9.1). Their quarantine period expired on December 26, and on December 10 they were transferred "to Lublin," Wolken writes.

The story related by Wolken sounds completely nonsensical. If the 334 Soviet PoWs were gassed because of being severely disabled, why then were they registered in the camp and admitted to the quarantine camp? Why were they not dispatched immediately after their arrival?

On the other hand, one cannot seriously believe the prisoners sent from CC Majdanek to Auschwitz would—four months later!—have known with certainty that those Russian invalids had never arrived in Lublin!

The fact is that a "Sickbay for Soviet Russian PoWs" existed in CC Lublin whose establishment was ordered by Himmler on January 6, 1943 (Telesz 1991, p. 89):

> *"Camp Lublin accommodated PoWs incapable to work in barracks in a section of the camp. The barracks were set up similarly to hospital barracks. Medical care is provided by Russian corpsmen and doctors, as in other camps. Disabled prisoners without legs should receive no modern prostheses, such as are usual in Germany, but rather crutches, as are used in Russia. The camp is obligated to render the greatest possible number of these prisoners marginally or even more capable of working, so that they can engage in adequate activities in our camps. We must utilize the fact of solid support for the disabled for propaganda."*

The first transport with 299 disabled Soviet PoWs arrived in the "Sickbay" on May 21. Up to December 14, a total of 2,573 invalids were admitted. The Polish historian Tomasz Kranz had this to say (2007, pp. 16f):

> *"From mid-December 1943, Majdanek took on an increasingly international character. In this period, it assumed the function of a 'reconvalescence camp', and so rather a dying place for sick and totally exhausted prisoners whose capacity for work had been exploited in the armaments industry in the Reich. In these transports were to be found even Germans, Frenchmen, Italians and Yugoslavian citizens."*

Starting in December 1943, 20,850 sick and invalid prisoners from the camps of the Reich (Buchenwald, Dora-Mittelbau, Neuengamme, Mau-

thausen, Ravensbrück, Auschwitz und Flossenbürg) were transferred to Majdanek, among these (on March 11, 1944) three hundred blind inmates from Flossenbürg (Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 46). From Auschwitz, the arrival of a transport of 160 malaria-ridden prisoners was added on December 13, 1943.[252]

There is, then, no compelling reason to doubt that the 334 Soviet PoWs were indeed transferred to the "Sickbay for Soviet Russian Disabled PoWs" of CC Majdanek.

The instance of the Majdanek Camp gives evidence that there was no order of Himmler's for the murder of prisoners incapable of work. But then, where should the order have come from according to which such prisoners were to be murdered in Auschwitz?

5.4.3.9. The Selection of December 12, 1943

Czech writes about this selection (1989, p. 677):

> *"In the women's camp in Birkenau, 9,324 female prisoners are sick and unable to work. A SS camp doctor conducts a selection with SS men and women, during which 2,106 prisoners are chosen. They are killed in the gas chambers the same day. On the next day, 7,418 female prisoners are sick and unable to work."*

The sources presented by Czech are the usual "Monthly Labor Deployment List," a report from the secret resistance movement as well as finally a book by Seweryna Szmaglewske from the year 1945.

There were in fact 9,324 "incapable of work or deployment" female prisoners shown on the labor deployment list for December 12 and 7,418 on December 13, which makes a difference of 1,906 (and not 2,106). On the other hand, the number of the "capable of work and deployment" female prisoners rose from the 12th to the 13th from 21,939 to 23,057, that is, by 1,118. This means that 1,118 prisoners were added to the rolls of those capable of working. Thereby the number of female prisoners from the 12th to the 13th had merely fallen by 788, that is, from 31,263 on the 12th to 309,475 on the 13th of December.[253] No evidence exists for the murder of these 788 women.

5.4.3.10. The Selection of December 19, 1943

Czech writes (*ibidem*, p. 683):

> *"An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau, during which he selects 338 prisoners, who are killed on the same day in the gas chambers."*

---

[252] Zofia Leszczyńska, "Transporty wieźniów do obozu na Majdanku," (Prisoner Transports into Camp Majdanek), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV, 1969, p. 206.

[253] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 260.

In support of this statement Czech settles on the Monthly Labor Deployment List, in which "on this day 388 prisoners are shown as losses," as well as on two unverifiable sources.

On the list just mentioned, 10,337 female prisoners are indicated as "incapable of work or deployment" for December 19; the day after, 9,949, which amounts to a decline of 388 prisoners. But the number of female prisoners "capable of work" went up in tandem with these numbers from 45,749 to 46,132, by 383, so that the number of female prisoners declined by a mere five (from 56,086 to 56,086) from the 19th to the 20th of December 1943.[253]

### 5.4.4. The "Selections" of 1944

The following table affords an overview of the selections of 1944:

| Date | Section | Gender | Count |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jan. 2 | Birkenau | M | 141 |
| Jan. 15 | Birkenau | M | 363 |
| Jan. 21 | Birkenau | M | 35 (at least) |
| Jan. 22 | Auschwitz | M | 220 |
| Jan. 22 | Birkenau | M | 542 |
| Jan. 23 | Golleschau | M | 262 |
| Feb. 2 | Birkenau | F | 800 |
| Feb. 3 | Neu-Dachs | M | 247 |
| Mar. 8 | Birkenau (Theresienstadt) | M,F | 3,791 |
| Apr. 3 | Birkenau (not registered) | M,F | 184 |
| Apr. 15 | Birkenau | M | 184 |
| Apr. 18 | Birkenau | F | 301 |
| July 10 | Birkenau (Theresienstadt) | M,F | 3,000 |
| July 11 | Birkenau (Theresienstadt) | M,F | 4,000 |
| Aug. 2 | Birkenau | Gypsies | 2,897 |
| Sep. 18 | Birkenau | M | 395 |
| Oct. 2 | Birkenau | M | 101 |
| Oct. 2 | Birkenau | M | 30 |
| Oct. 3 | Birkenau | F | 989 |
| Oct. 5 | Birkenau | M | 1,888 |
| Oct. 6 | Birkenau | M | 2,000 |
| Oct. 7 | Birkenau | F | 1,229 |
| Oct. 7 | Birkenau | M | 20 |
| Oct. 9 | Birkenau | M,F | 2,000 |
| Oct. 9 | Birkenau (not registered) | F | 2,000 |
| Oct. 10 | Birkenau | Gypsies | 800 |
| Oct. 11 | Birkenau | M,F | 2,000 |
| Oct. 12 | Birkenau | F | 3,000 |
| Oct. 13 | Auschwitz (not registered) | F | 3,000 |
| Oct. 14 | Birkenau, transit camp | F | 477 |
| Oct. 14 | Birkenau | F | 3,000 |

| Date | Section | Gender | Count |
|---|---|---|---|
| Oct. 15 | Birkenau | F | 3,000 |
| Oct. 16 | Birkenau | M | 600 |
| Oct. 17 | Monowitz | M | 2,000 |
| Oct. 17 | Birkenau | F | 156 |
| Oct. 18 | Birkenau | F | 13 |
| Oct. 19 | Birkenau | F | 22 |
| Oct. 20 | Birkenau | F | 248 |
| Oct. 21 | Birkenau | F | 513 |
| Oct. 21 | Birkenau | M | 1.000 |
| Oct. 29 | Birkenau | M | 64 |
| | | Total: | ≥ 47,512 |

5.4.4.1. General Considerations

As I have shown elsewhere (Mattogno 2003c, p. 25), a total of 114,500 prisoners were registered in 1944, while a further 98,600 passed through the transit camp of Birkenau. In the course of 1944, at least 250,800 prisoners were transferred or evacuated, 300 were able to escape, about 500 were released (aside from the "educational prisoners") and about 8,500 remained until the arrival of the Red Army in camp; of these, 536 died, and their corpses were autopsied by the Soviets. The greatest number of fatalities, then, would have been ([85,298 + 114,500 + 98,600] – [250,800 + 300 + 500 + 8,500] =) about 38,300. The witness Klari Weiss, who was employed in the Political Department of the camp, had mentioned 30,000 deaths, which therefore is eminently plausible (Piper 1993, p. 160). If the story of the "selections" were true, not counting the alleged 5,184 unregistered prisoners gassed, at least (47,512 – 5,184 + 30,000 =) about 72,300 registered inmates would have died. But as already mentioned, the actual highest number could not exceed about 38,000 and the actual number might have been still lower, around 30,000. Furthermore: if the claims about "selections" for the purpose of gassing were true, then no one in Auschwitz would have died a natural death in 1944, and that is clearly not so.

For example, on April 12, 1944 the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, forbade the interning of "Germanic prisoners" "in view of the high death toll in particular of the German female prisoners in CC Auschwitz" and ordered the rapid transfer of those already in the camp to Ravensbrück.[254]

It follows from this that the gassing claims made by Czech in her *Chronicle* are historically false.

[254] RGVA, 504-2-8, p. 60.

This irrefutable general conclusion can be strengthened by several specific cases, and fortunately exactly by the most important ones. Of the alleged 47,512 "selections" for gassing in 1944, no less than 43,838 are said to have been killed within three large "gassing cycles":

| | |
|---|---|
| Theresienstadt Jews (Mar. 8, July 10 & 11): | 10,791 |
| Gypsies (Aug. 2): | 2,897 |
| "Gassings" in October: | 30,150 |
| Total: | 43,838 |

But let us first consider some of the other selections.

5.4.4.2. The Selection of January 21, 1944

On this, Czech writes (1989, p. 712):

> *"An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in Prisoners' Infirmary BIIf, during which he selected prisoners infected with typhus. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers. Among those killed are 35 prisoners who were transferred from the Men's Quarantine Camp BIIa into the Prisoners' Infirmary BIIf the previous day as suspected typhus cases without confirmed diagnoses."*

Czech's source as well as the following testimony of the ex-prisoner Otto Wolken came from Volume 6 of the Höß Trial (in Polish):[255]

> *"In January 1944, a typhus epidemic broke out in our sector of Camp Section BIIa. We had to place the prisoners who had been afflicted by this epidemic into Infirmary BIIf. I submit a list of those who contracted typhus from Jan. 7, 1944 to Jan. 31, 1944 that contains 66 names. We were interested in the fate of these prisoners in order to find out whether the diagnosis of typhus was positive. On that occasion, we found out that the prisoners included on that list with the numbers 13, 17, 39 and 50 had died of typhus. The prisoners with the numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 11, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 48, 49, 51 and 52 were sent to by gassed on Jan. 21, 1944. Among these were some in whom typhus had been diagnosed; the others were under regular observation. From a medical standpoint, I must state that all those people sent to the gas chamber, if sick or only suspected of having typhus, were curable. The natural mortality among those infected with typhus was very low: from the statistics I have seen, out of 180 typhus patients only 6 died from the effects of this illness."*

Aside from the fact that the indications about the alleged gassing come from a second, unknown source ("we found out"), the peculiar *modus operandi* of the camp administration needs emphasis. In the course of 25 days, from January 7 to 31, 66 prisoners were consigned to Prisoners' Sickbay BIIf for either infection or suspicion of typhus. Four of them died natural deaths. Of the 62 others, 35 were "sent to be gassed" on January 21,

[255] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), pp. 24f.

while the remaining 27 were not gassed. Hence these prisoners were allegedly first "selected" for the Prisoners' Sickbay, and there further "selected" for the gas chamber. In the perspective of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, this alleged gassing was quite pointless, since these prisoners had the potential to recover fully and to be reintegrated into the production process of Auschwitz. This case is therefore one of a gassing claim that is not only unfounded but also quite nonsensical.

5.4.4.3. The Selection of January 22, 1944

On this selection, Czech says (*ibidem*):

> *"In the Prisoner's Infirmary of CC Auschwitz I, an SS camp doctor conducts a renewed control among the 800 Jewish prisoners selected, during which he designated 200 of them as seriously ill. They are taken to Birkenau on the same day and there killed in the gas chambers"*

The source is a laconic report of the resistance movement in the camp, in which it says:[256]

> *"On Jan. 22, 1944 200 Jews—seriously ill—were sent to the gas in Auschwitz."*

This page contains statistical data on mortalities for the women's camp of Birkenau from February 1943 to January 15, 1944. This data is divided into four categories: Poles, Jews, Aryans and "just Jews, Gas." The first three concern natural deaths, while the last concerns alleged gassings as a result of "selections." The first thing to notice is that the resistance movement did not mark the allegedly gassed with the initials "SB" nor with the words "specially treated" or "special treatment," which discloses that this term was unknown to them.

Furthermore, the alleged gassings aren't supported by documentation. Quite to the contrary, there is a document that categorically refutes this proposition. Pohl's report to Himmler of September 30, 1943 on the mortality in concentration camps contains a list of the prisoners in all concentration camps who died in August 1943. It contains 938 deaths for the women's camp in Auschwitz.[257] In contrast to this, the resistance movement claims the following deaths in August for Auschwitz:

| Poles | Jews | Aryans | Gas | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 98 | 374 | 563 | 498 | 1,533 |

Already the total of natural deaths listed (without the supposed gassings) – 1,035 – is about 97 deaths more than the number reported by Pohl. If the death numbers reported by the resistance movement have any real basis at

[256] APMO, AU D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 62.
[257] PS-1469, p. 4.

all, one must consider that the number of Aryans includes the Poles listed, so that these are counted twice. The actual total number of natural deaths reported by the resistance therefore is around (1,035 –98 =) 937, which differs from Pohl's number by only one death. In any case, it must be concluded that the 938 deaths mentioned in Pohl's report also included those Jews who died natural deaths (contrary to F. Piper's thesis), because if Jews were not included, the total would only amount to (1,035 –374 =) 661.

This highlights the lack of believability of the report by the resistance movement with respect to the claimed gassings, including the 220 Jewish inmates selected for being seriously ill.

5.4.4.4. The Selection of January 23, 1944

This is one of those alleged selections in which Czech's arbitrary method is unusually prominent. The Polish historian sets forth the following (*ibidem*, p. 713):

> *"An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in Golleschau Satellite Camp, during which he chooses 26 Jewish prisoners. The selected prisoners are transferred to Birkenau. In general, transfer of sick prisoners to Birkenau is synonymous with them being sent to the gas chambers. The list of the names of the selected and transferred prisoners was signed by the then-leader of the unit, that is, the camp leader of the satellite camp, SS-*Oberscharführer *Mirbeth."*

Hence the 26 prisoners concerned were gassed, because according to Czech the transfer of sick prisoners to Birkenau "in general" meant "being sent to the gas chambers!"

Jerzy Frąckiewicz, who published a list of the 26 prisoners (Frąckiewicz 1966, p. 73), makes Czech's claim look even less convincing; he wrote (*ibidem,* p. 64):

> *"The Prisoners' Infirmary (*HKB*), actually a sickroom, was opened only in 1943 in the satellite camp* [Golleschau]. *It was located in the ground floor of the residential building. Despite having set up the sickroom, in serious cases the prisoners were transferred to Auschwitz or Birkenau."*

This is perfectly understandable if one considers that the sickroom of Golleschau was sparsely equipped; the prisoners claimed (as usual in keeping with the motto "exaggerating means clarifying") operations were performed there "with a kitchen knife" (*ibidem*).

Jerzy Frąckiewicz lists seven transfers from the Golleschau Prisoners' Infirmary to Auschwitz and Birkenau, in which a total of 164 prisoners were involved. He comments on the transfer here under discussion as follows (*ibidem*):

> *"In the transfer of January 23, 1944, which contains the names of 26 prisoners, there is a handwritten notation with the following content: 'Where to?—Birkenau.' It is assumed that these prisoners were taken to the Prisoners' Infirmary at Birkenau (BF* [BII f]*) and from there were consigned to the gas chambers as incapable of work."*

The writer puts the whole matter to rest with the following fillip (*ibidem*, p. 65):

> *"In Golleschau Camp, killings by phenol injection were also performed."*

To sum up: Although normally, seriously ill patients were sent to the Prisoners' Infirmary of Birkenau or Auschwitz I, but in the special case here presented, it was "assumed" (where did this assumption come from?) that the prisoners were gassed. Yet instead of sending them directly into the "gas chambers," they were first sent to the Prisoners' Infirmary, where they underwent a further selection, were declared "incapable of work" and only then finally gassed—presumably!

And all this, even though in Golleschau itself "killings by phenol injection" were said to have been common: why would these small groups of sick prisoners then be sent to Birkenau for killing in the first place?

5.4.4.5. The Selection of February 3, 1944

The description of this selection shines a bright light upon how sloppily the writer of the *Chronicle* is operating (Czech 1989, p. 719):

> *"247 Jewish prisoners from Satellite Camp Neu-Dachs are killed in the gas chambers of Birkenau. The list of the selectees is compiled on January 18, 1944. It contains the names and numbers of 254 prisoners. Four prisoners died beforehand, and three were struck from the list."*

In a footnote, Czech adds (*ibidem*):

> *"The list of names from January 18, 1944 is marked with the abbreviation* SB *for special treatment, and crosses are drawn next to the prisoners' names."*

The satellite camp Neu-Dachs (also called Jaworzno) also had a Prisoners' Infirmary. Piper writes on this (Piper 1971, p. 76):

> *"There was a so-called Prisoners' Infirmary in the satellite camp. This was a large walled barracks in the form of a horseshoe. The infirmary was divided into three departments: the inner, the surgical and the so-called diarrhea department (for diarrhea patients). In the infirmary was a dental station as well as the room of the block elder and rooms for the personnel. The patients were looked after by inmate doctors and nurses. Czech and German prisoners—Jews—were the doctors. The dentist was a Jewish Czech doctor. The infirmary was intended for minor illnesses. Nonetheless, the mortality of patients was very high. The most basic of medical supplies were lacking in the infirmary. The range of medical supplies ordered by the corpsman was limited primarily*

> *to dressings, disinfectants, aspirin and charcoal. On occasion, seriously ill patients were taken to the camp infirmary in Monowitz."*

Piper then offers some individual examples (*ibidem*):

> *"For example, on the order of the camp doctor SS* Hauptsturmführer *Fischer, the following prisoners from Satellite Camp 'Neu-Dachs' were transferred to the infirmary in Monowitz in April 1944 in order to undergo operations: Hersz Aüfa No. 111669, Iwan Danieluk No. 130881, Isaak Frenkiel No. 138242, Jab Janc No. 123858, Władysław Jarorz No. 108805, Petro Miakota No. 131222 and Włodzimir Rajkow (Infirmary Registry of CC Auschwitz III, Vol. 6, p. 515)."*

Let's turn to the list of January 18, 1944 that F. Piper published in its entirety (*ibidem*, p. 78-82), and the first page of which I reproduce in the document appendix.[258] There is indeed at its top the handwritten abbreviation "*S.B.*," although, even if it is on the original, this is no indication whatsoever that this abbreviation implied a human gassing, any more than the before-mentioned initials "*G.U.*" (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 59f.). Also, the crosses next to the names prove nothing, because these could be simple check marks. (During the first muster, V-shaped check marks were placed to the right of the name, during the second, a cross). Three names are struck out with a horizontal line; to their left is a cross and a date, either January 22 or 23, 1944, but in these cases, it is the date that imparts evidentiary value to the cross.

The document betrays two attributes that Czech as well as F. Piper pass over in silence. The first is the heading, which simply says "Labor Camp *E.V.O.*" (the initials stand for "*Energie-Versorgung Oberschlesien*"—Energy Supply Upper Silesia," the firm at whose initiative the satellite camp was built). Hence we are not dealing here with a list of the Prisoners' Infirmary, and there is not the slightest indication that the prisoners concerned were seriously ill or unfit for work. The second attribute is the printed date—February 3, 1944—on the lower right of the first page; Czech interprets this as the date of the alleged gassing. Piper says this is the date of the prisoners' transfer to Birkenau, where they were then gassed (Piper 1971, pp. 76f.), but there is no evidence whatsoever that the prisoners in question actually were transferred to Birkenau. If Czech's and Piper's hypotheses were correct, then the prisoners would have been loitering about the Satellite Camp Neu-Dachs for 16 days after the issuance of the list. Such a length of time makes much more sense as a quarantine period prior to a transfer.

As already stated, there is nothing to suggest that this list comes from the Prisoners' Infirmary of Jaworzno Satellite Camp, and just so little is

[258] APMO, D-AuIII(Jaworzno)-3/1. See Document 46.

there to suggest that the prisoners listed were to be transferred out of Jaworzno. The opposite could also be true, namely that this list contained the names of prisoners who were to be added to the complement of this camp. The documents published by Piper that are in this context show at the top middle the stamp "Registry," and to the right, the date. Here is an example (*ibidem,* p. 84):

> *"* *Registry* *Jan. 24, 1944*
> *E.V.O. Labor Camp*
> *Subj: Soap Allotment for Prisoners on the Day Shift"*

The list in question is of little evidentiary value. One may conclude that it is only an attachment to a covering letter that explained its significance. This significance cannot, however, be inferred from the initials "*S.B.*" added with a pencil, of which one knows neither when nor by whom it was added to this document.

5.4.4.6. The Selection of April 3, 1944

Although this selection does not concern registered prisoners, it is nonetheless worthy of consideration, as it illustrates Czech's methods well. Czech presents this selection as follows (1989, p. 748):

> *"184 Jewish men, women and children, who were transferred on March 25, 1944 from The Hague and not registered in the camp's records, are taken from Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau into the gas chambers."*

As her source, Czech presented three declarations of Otto Wolken, which may be found in the sixth volume of the records of the Höß trial. Before we subject these to a critical examination, we must repeat the entry Czech made under the date of March 25, 1944:

> *"184 Jews were brought with a transport of the Reich Security Main Office from The Hague. In the transport are men, women and children. They were hidden by Hollanders and are arrested in consequence of denunciations. They are quartered in the so-called men's quarantine camp BIIa in Birkenau in Block 4, which is isolated. Because orders from the Reich Security Main Office are expected, no numbers are assigned to them. Only inmate officials have access to the barracks they occupy, such as Dr. Wolken, an inmate doctor from the clinic in Camp Sector BIIa."*

The author explains in a footnote (*ibidem*, p. 744):

> *"They are killed in the gas chambers on April 4."*

These claims also originate from Wolken's declarations; I quote them now in their entirety. The first was recorded in Polish:[259]

> *"In late March 1944, a transport of Dutch Jews arrived in our camp that was made up of men, women and children. This transport was housed in Block 4 of*

[259] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 23.

> *our Camp BIIa. The block was tightly sealed off; no one was allowed in, and only camp officials, including myself as clinic doctor, had access. In camp headquarters, I was told the whole transport was 'on call' in our camp, and these people would not be taken into the camp's population. After 10 days, the whole transport was loaded onto trucks, taken to the sauna* [sic] *and gassed. The transfer of these people was carried out with all the precautions and methods that were adopted for putting people to the gas."*

The second was recorded in German:[260]

> *"In late February 1944, the date escapes me now, a transport of Dutch came to us in the camp with all their luggage, mostly women with children, some babies among them, some older people. They came from German police stations, they were people who had been hidden in Holland by Aryans and nonetheless fell victim to the German bloodhounds: they stayed almost 10 days with us in the camp, until the Political Department received its orders. Then they were picked up by trucks and taken to the chimney. There were 184 people."*

The third account, likewise recorded in German, is noticeably more laconic:[261]

> *"In mid-March, 184 Dutch Jews were put up for 10 days in our camp and were then conveyed to the gas chambers."*

We note well that Wolken gives neither the exact date of the alleged gassing nor that of the arrival of the transport in Birkenau, but with regard to the second point to the contrary three conflicting particulars: late February, late March and mid-March. The dates given by Czech—March 25 and April 3, 1944—come from her and are the product of a totally unbelievable manipulation. The date of arrival of the transport, March 25, 1944 relies actually on fragments of manifests that were transcribed by Jan Sehn in a long list of 5,271 names. These are found in the 81st volume of the trial of the camp staff and are precisely known to Czech. In this list under date March 25, 186 prisoners are registered in the usual way, with the notation that most are Dutch Jews.[262]

It concerns the transport of 599 Jews from the Westerbork Camp that left on March 23. Per Czech, 304 men and 56 women were taken into the camp population, while the remaining 239 are supposed to have been gassed (1989, p. 744). This was in fact the *only* transport that went from Holland to Auschwitz in the second half of March (Benz 1991, p. 163). Thus, the transport of 182 non-registered Jews of which Otto Wolken speaks was part of those allegedly gassed from the transport of March 23. That these 182 Jews are supposed to have been gassed after a ten-day layover in Camp BIIa is an assertion that not only lacks documentary support,

---

[260] *Ibidem*, p. 52.
[261] *Ibidem*, p. 59.
[262] AGK, NTN, 156, pp. 134-140.

but also violates the orthodox narrative of the claimed "extermination program" in Auschwitz.

Hence, contrary to all evidence, Czech has fastened onto the transport of March 23, 1944, which contained 599 prisoners, a second, nonexistent transport of 182 prisoners that was supposed to have been "gassed" ten days after the arrival of the first transport!

5.4.4.7. Selections in Women's Camp BIIc in October 1944

This selection reveals how the witness Leib Langfus and Danuta Czech pull the wool over their readers' eyes.

In the following table, I first list the selections for gassing in Women's Camp BIIc according to Czech:

| Date | Section | Gender | Count |
|---|---|---|---|
| Oct. 3 | Birkenau | F | 989 |
| Oct. 3 | Birkenau | F | 1,229 |
| Oct. 9 | Birkenau | M,F | 2,000 |
| Oct. 9 | Birkenau, unregistered | F | 2,000 |
| Oct. 11 | Birkenau | M,F | 2,000 |
| Oct. 12 | Birkenau | F | 3,000 |
| Oct. 13 | Auschwitz I, unregistered | F | 3,000 |
| Oct. 14 | Birkenau, transit camp | F | 477 |
| Oct. 14 | Birkenau | F | 3,000 |
| Oct. 15 | Birkenau | F | 3,000 |
| Oct. 17 | Birkenau | F | 156 |
| Oct. 18 | Birkenau | F | 13 |
| Oct. 19 | Birkenau | F | 22 |
| Oct. 21 | Birkenau | F | 248 |
| Oct. 21 | Birkenau | F 1,000 | 513 |
| | | Total | 21,647 |

In the next table, I compare Czech's version with the equivalent from her source Langfus:[263]

[263] Leib Langfus or Langfuß, self-styled member of the special unit of the crematoria of Birkenau, is supposed to be the author of a Yiddish manuscript that was dug up in April 1945 by a resident of the town of Auschwitz in the ruins of Crematorium III and given to the Auschwitz Museum in 1970. Part of the document is a list of transports that were gassed and cremated in the crematoria of Birkenau between October 9 to 24, 1944. See also on this: Staatliches Museum… 1972, pp. 61f., 73-129; Mark 1982, pp. 245-264. The [German] translation of the list is on p. 264. The original is in the archive of the Auschwitz Museum: "Wspomnienia" (Memoirs), Vol. 28a. Sygn. Wsp./148, Inventar-No. 105710. The list contains 5 columns: Date, Number of People, Gender (Man, Woman, Child, Family), Origin & Crematorium.

| Date | "Gassed," Langfus | "Gassed," Czech | "*S.B.*" in Census |
|---|---|---|---|
| Oct. 9 | 2,000 | 2,000 | 7 |
| Oct. 12 | 3,000 | 3,000 | 134 |
| Oct. 13 | 3,000 | 3,000 | 8 |
| Oct. 15 | 3,000 | 3,000 | 0 |
| Oct. 20 | 1,000 | 0 | 194 |
| Oct. 20 | 200 | 194 | 0 |
| Oct. 21 | 1,000 | 513 | 515 |
| Total | 13,200 | 11,707 | 858 |

As is shown in the "*S.B.*" column, *if* the initials "*S.B.*" in the pertinent census actually indicated gassing, the number of allegedly gassed on the days shown in Camp BIIc came to 858 but L. Langfus counts 13,200 gas-chamber victims and Czech, who relies upon him, nonetheless only 11,707!

The deceptions by Langfus and the dishonesty of Czech could hardly be more brazen. As we have seen, the census reports and labor deployment reports of Women's Camp Birkenau for October 1944 enable us to reconstruct the camp census day by day (cf. also Section 7.5.).

According to L. Langfus and Czech, 2,000 female prisoners were gassed on Oct. 9, although the census of the women's camp declined under "Losses" by only 21.

Both authors aver that 3,000 women were gassed on October 12, although the number of female inmates declined by only 684 (of these 537 transferred and 10 released).

On October 13, too, 3,000 women were driven into the gas chambers according to them, although on that day no decline in the census at all was seen!

As for October 20, L. Langfus speaks of 1,200 gassed, while Czech satisfies herself with 194 (the total, that is, of the numbers that appear under the headings "*S.B.*" and "Transit Jews *S.B.*"). Although it is true that the census declined by 1,204 female prisoners on that day, but of these 1,009 were transfers.

For October 21, L. Langfus speaks of 1,000 gassed female prisoners and Czech of 513; the latter number appears under the heading "Transit Jews *S.B.*"

## 5.5. The Selections Counted by Otto Wolken

### 5.5.1. Otto Wolken's Documentation

The Austrian Otto Wolken was arrested in Vienna and deported to Auschwitz, where he arrived on June 20, 1943 and received Registration Number

128828. On October 2 of the same year, he entered Quarantine Camp BIIa, where he worked as a doctor in the clinic. In this position, he was able to purloin several documents, among these the so-called quarantine list compiled originally by himself,[264] in which the transports arriving in the quarantine camp from October 24, 1943 to November 3, 1944 are listed, as well as two books with the "Daily Reports," that is the daily changes in the camp census. The first of these covered the period September 16, 1943 to April 30, 1944, the second, from May 1 to November 3, 1944. Both books were compiled partly by himself.

Volume 6 of the record of the Höß trial contains a statement by Wolken that is no less than 303 pages long. It begins with a transcript of his interrogation by Jan Sehn that took place on April 24, 1945.[265] In it Wolken described the 13 selections allegedly conducted in Camp Section BIIa. In a German-language composition with the title "Pictures of the Camp," he portrays the following picture of the selections—this time 15 of them:[266]

| Date[267] | Victims | Date | Victims |
|---|---|---|---|
| Aug. 29, 1943 | 462 | Jan. 22, 1944 | 542 |
| Oct. 3, 1943 | 139 | Apr. 15, 1944 | 184 |
| Oct. 10, 1943 | 327 | Apr. 18, 1944 | 301 |
| Oct. 20, 1943 | 293 | Sep. 19, 1944 | 330 |
| Nov. 14, 1943 | 219 | Oct. 2, 1944 | 101 |
| Dec. 15, 1943 | 338 | Oct. 7, 1944 | 20 |
| Jan. 2, 1944 | 141 | Oct. 29, 1944 | 64 |
| Jan. 15, 1944 | 363 | Total: | 3,824 |

To that, one must further add the 3,792 Jews who arrived on March 3, 1944, from the ghetto of Theresienstadt. I will deal with them in the following chapter.

In her *Chronicle*, Czech enumerates all these alleged selections, and gives as her source the testimony by Wolken at his interrogation of April 24, 1945. When discussing these claimed selections, I will subject this source to a critical examination. But first, the following observation: Wolken supports the numbers he presents by the previously mentioned "Daily Reports." From these the daily variations in the census of the quarantine camp can be seen. These lists contain the following headings: "Date," "Strength" (later "Complement"), "Outpatient treatment," "Delousing," "Referred to Infirmary" (later "To infirmary"), "Recovery," "Re-

[264] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, pp. 3-8.

[265] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), pp. 1-36. A German translation of this interrogation is in GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 13-49.

[266] GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 43f.

[267] As the date of the selection, Wolken vaguely lets on that it was the day after the one on which the census of the quarantine camp declines as a consequence of the selection of the day before.

port to physician," "Typhus Control," "To Delousing," "Notes." On the third sheet (p. 4 of the consecutive numbering) two more columns appear between "To Delousing" and "Notes", specifically "Death cases" and "Gains." On the seventh sheet (p. 10) appears in place of "To Delousing" "To Sauna"; the heading "Death cases" is missing, and after "Gains" appears the heading "Loss" as well as finally the heading "Scabies."

These data do not reconcile to the changes in the camp census. For example, the census on October 5, 1943 was of 7,280 prisoners; under the heading "Outpatient Treatment" on that day are 276, under the heading "Transferred to Infirmary" 8, under the heading "Recovery" 5, and under the heading "Referred to Infirmary," 10 prisoners; under the heading "Notes" appears "1-Bl.8," by which presumably a death in Block 8 is meant.

Wolken considered not only "Deaths" and "Losses" as reductions in the census, but also those under the heading "Referred to Infirmary" and "Recovery." Under these circumstances, the census on October 6 must have come to (7,280 –8 –5 –1 =) 7,266, but mysteriously it came to 7,721, hence 441 higher than the previous day.[268]

On December 25, 1943 the camp census came to 4,279; not one prisoner was listed as "Gains" or "Loss," and only one prisoner was listed as "Recovering," yet the census fell on December 26 mysteriously to 4,238, although there was no selection.[269] On January 8, 1944 a census of 3,586 was shown; that day had no "Gains" or "Loss" either; 94 prisoners were under the heading "To Infirmary" and 6 under the heading "Recovery," so that one would have to expect a camp census of (3,586 –94 –6 =) 3,486. But that would miss by a mile: on January 9, the camp census was down to 2,894, again without any selection.[270] On March 26, 1944 the camp census was 656, there were no gains and no losses, nine prisoners were in the infirmary and 2 in recovery, so that one would expect a decline in the camp census of 11, but instead it rose to 738.[271]

This allows the conclusion that the evidentiary methods used by Wolken are unreliable, and we may as well skip analyzing the selections described by him in detail. For that reason, I will confine myself to a few significant cases.

### 5.5.2. The Selection of August 29, 1943

Since Wolken arrived at the quarantine camp on October 2, 1943, it is not clear how he could have recorded any data about these alleged selections.

[268] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 3.
[269] *Ibidem*, p. 10.
[270] *Ibidem*, p. 11.
[271] *Ibidem*, p. 15.

By the way, he did not in the least try to support his claims documentarily. I have already dealt with the selection here under discussion in Paragraph 5.4.3.4.

For the following selections, Wolken relies upon the "Daily Reports." Here I repeat his testimony and offer commentary.

## 5.5.3. The Selection of October 2, 1943

On this selection, Wolken states:[272]

> *"On October 2, 1943 the census of Camp Section BIIa was 5,971 persons; on October 3, the census had sunk to 5,832, which is a difference of 139. Since those sent to the sickbay and the two who died on that day had already been subtracted from the census of October 2, and because no prisoner was transferred on October 3, the number of those selected and sent into the gas stands at 139. "*

However, on the day after, on October 4, 1943, the census rose to 7,441,[273] without new admittees according to the "Daily Reports," which confirms that these documents do not explain for the gains or losses in the census of the Quarantine Camp, so that they provide no illumination as to the reality of the purported selections.

## 5.5.4. The Selection of October 10, 1943

On this selection Wolken states:[274]

> *"On October 9, 1943 the camp census amounted to 7,356 persons. On October 10, 1943 in the morning a transport of 270 Russians from Vitebsk arrived, so that the census on October 10 rose to* [7,356 + 270 =] *7,626. In the evening of that day there were only 7,298 persons in the camp, which means that—when one accounts for one death—*[7,626 – 7,298=] *327 persons underwent selection and were sent to the gas."*

Czech asserts that "the 270 Russian prisoners from Vitebsk" were among these 327 allegedly gassed (1989, p. 626), but the arrival of such a transport was reported only by Wolken himself; in her pertinent entry on this, Czech in fact relies on Wolken as well (*ibidem*, p. 625):

> *"270 Russian prisoners are transferred into the camp by* Einsatzgruppe *C from Vitebsk and brought into Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau."*

Yet if this transport had been designated for gassing, why would it first be brought into the quarantine camp, instead of being gassed upon arrival?

---

[272] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 5.
[273] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 2.
[274] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 5.

### 5.5.5. The Selection of November 14, 1943

On this selection Wolken states:[275]

> *"The number of those selected and driven into the gas on November 14, 1943 derives from the following numbers: On November 14, 1943, the camp census came to 4,707 persons; 75 Russian PoWs entered as well as a transport of 364 Poles from Radom, in all* [the camp census therefore rose to] *5,146. Of these have to be subtracted: 200 transferred to other camps, 34 admitted to the sick-bay, as well as 3 deaths, so that on November 14 still* [4,707 + 75 + 364 – 237=] *4,909 persons were in the camp. Since the camp census fell to 4,690 on November 15, 1943, a difference of* [4,909–4,690=] *219 persons arises, who were selected and sent to the gas."*

Against this, it is noted that, according to the "Daily Reports,"[276] the 364 Poles from Radom were added to the camp's population on the 13th and not on the 14th of November, 1943. On the later date, only the 75 Soviet PoWs were registered. The "loss" of 200 prisoners was likewise registered on the 13th. The number of 3 deaths agrees, while the number admitted to the sickbay was 16, not 34. On November 14, however, there were only one death and no admissions to the Prisoners' Infirmary!

### 5.5.6. The Selection of January 1, 1944

On this selection Wolken states:[277]

> *"On January 1, 1944 a camp census of 39,924 was recorded, and on January 2, one of 3,759, which, with accounting for the 12 sent to the Prisoners' Infirmary and 12 to the recovery barracks, indicates a difference of* [3,924 – 3,759 – 12 – 12 =] *141 selected and gassed."*

The "Daily Reports"[278] in fact show 12 sent into the Prisoners' Infirmary and another 12 into the recovery barracks, but on the 2nd and not on the 1st of January. For the first day of the year 1944, however, they show a "Loss" of 118 prisoners, who obviously numbered among the 141 missing from the camp census on the following day.

### 5.5.7. The Selection of January 14, 1944

On this selection Wolken states:[279]

> *"On January 14, 1944 the camp census was 2,975 persons; in addition, 77 Russian PoWs, 343 Polish Jews from Będzin and Sosnowice, as well as 343 from Stutthof arrived; overall the camp census subsequently rose to 3,395. On January 15, it was down to 2,995 persons, which after accounting for 37 losses*

---

[275] *Ibidem*, pp. 5f.
[276] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 6.
[277] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 6.
[278] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 10.
[279] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), pp. 6f.

> [22 to Prisoners' Infirmary, 13 to Department BIId, 2 deaths] *yields a figure of* [3,395–2,995–37=] *363 selected and gassed; I have indicated this number in the book under the heading 'Remarks' and underscored it with pencil."*

It is undeniable that the underlined number 363 stands in the "Daily Reports,"[280] but no comment accompanies it. According to the quarantine list, the 343 prisoners mentioned encompassed 119 Polish Jews from Stutthof as well as 224 from Będzin and Sosnowice. The 119 new arrivals, however, were taken into the camp on the 13th and not the 14th of January. On January 14, 73 (and not 77) Soviet PoWs (a number that is also confirmed by the quarantine list) as well as presumably also the 224 Jews from Będzin and Sosnowice were registered (the number is barely legible in the document). A gassing of the 363 missing prisoners can nonetheless be ruled out with certainty for the following reason:

The report "Summary of Number and Deployment of Prisoners at Auschwitz II Concentration Camp" of January 15, 1944 informs about the variations in the camp census for the period from January 10 to January 15, 1944. On January 10, the census stood at 21,806. In the period in question, there were 607 gains and 401 losses, among these 2 releases, 13 transfers and 386 deaths. The 386 deaths (64 per day on average) cannot include 363 alleged gassed, because the "natural" mortality would in that case have amounted only to ([386–363]÷6=) about 4 per day. But the Summary of January 31, which covered the time from the 27th to the 31st of the month, reports 257 deaths, on average, therefore, about 51 per day, and no selection is alleged during this period. Furthermore, the heading "Death cases" appears in this report, but not "*S.B.*," which should have been there if the theory of the orthodox Holocaust historians were correct concerning "special treatment" of the prisoners incapable of working.

This means that the 363 missing prisoners purely and simply were transferred from the quarantine camp into other sectors of the Birkenau Camp.

### 5.5.8. The Selection of January 22, 1944

On this selection Wolken states:[281]

> *"On January 21, 1944 the prisoner census stood at 2,880 persons, on January 22, 1944 only 2,212 persons; since that day, 117 prisoners left the camp—100 in a transport, 15 to the Prisoners' Infirmary and two deaths; the rest, 542 persons, they were selected and gassed. Under the heading 'Remarks' I noted that these people were sent to the sauna, and I underlined this remark. "*

[280] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 11.
[281] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 7.

The "Daily Reports" in fact show a census of 2,880 prisoners for January 21, and 2,221 for January 22. On this day, there were "losses" of 100 as well as 542 inmates. In the heading "Remarks" the words "to transport" stand in the line of the 100, and in the line of the 542, "sauna," and that indeed underlined. On January 21, 667 registered prisoners are shown in the column "To Sauna," and in the column "Gains" stands "Oct. 13" as well as an illegible word, possibly "various." On the 22nd the notation "13, 14, 451" appears in the "To Sauna" column.

Since on the next day (100 +542 =) 642 of these 667 inmates sent to the sauna were transferred out of Camp Sector BIIa, the others probably returned to it. The decline in the census of (2,880–2,221 =) 659 prisoners probably included the 15 prisoners who were sent to the Prisoners' Infirmary on January 22 (although the change in the census in question should have first appeared on January 23).

In this case, Otto Wolken's assertion is inconsistent. If we grant him that the 100 prisoners in the "transport" of Jan. 22, 1944 were among the 667 inmates who the day before had been sent "To [Central] Sauna" for the purpose of showering and disinfestation, and so were not gassed, then why should the remaining 542 of the prisoners sent to the Central Sauna have been gassed?

### 5.5.9. The Selection of April 14, 1944

On this selection Wolken states:[281]

> *"On April 14 the camp census stood at 2,842 persons, on April 15 it fell to 2,658 persons; since there were no losses on that day,* [2,842 –2,658 =] *184 persons fell victim to selection and gassing."*

According to the "Daily Reports," it can be seen that this decline in fact occurred,[282] although on the day before, April 13, when the census stood at 2,895, an "admission" of 320 prisoners was reported, which per the quarantine list was made up of Jews from Athens (Nos. 182440 – 18275).[283] No losses were indicated, so that the camp census should have risen to 3,215, while as noted it only amounted to 2,842. Wolken did not ascribe this reduction to a selection for gassing, which supports the assumption that other factors not disclosed by him were affecting the changes in the census.

---

[282] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 16.
[283] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, "Quarantäneliste," p. 5.

### 5.5.10. The Selection of April 18, 1944

On this selection, Wolken states:[284]

> *"On April 18, 1944 the camp census came to 4,949 persons, of whom 169 were transferred (11 women to the Prisoners' Infirmary and 155 to the women's camp, 3 men to Camp BIId); a further 35 persons died, which yields a total decline of 204. That leaves in the camp* [4,949–204=] *4,745 persons. On April 19, the camp census came to only 4,444 persons; the remaining* [4,745–4,444=] *301 were therefore selected and driven into the gas."*

However, in the "Daily Reports," the changes in the camp census mentioned by Wolken occurred on April 19th, and not on the 18th, so that they should have reduced the figure for the 20th and not for the 19th of the month. On April 20, however, the camp census stood at 4,400 prisoners.[285]

### 5.5.11. Implications of Wolken's Testimony

It can be said in conclusion that the selections reported by Otto Wolken do not have the slightest documentary support, since on the one hand the "Daily Reports" provide no information concerning the causes of the fluctuations in the camp census, and on the other hand Wolken's calculations are entirely arbitrary.

Wolken's assertions are moreover refuted by documents that he himself introduces. According to the relevant register for this period, 4,032 prisoners were processed through the outpatient clinic of the quarantine camp between September 20, 1943 and November 1, 1944,[286] from where they were transferred to the Prisoners' Infirmary of Camp BIIf. (In the "Daily Reports" these prisoners were listed under the heading "Transferred to Prisoners' Infirmary" or simply "to Prisoners' Infirmary").[287] According to the data collected by Wolken, 1,902 deaths are said to have occurred from December 11, 1943 to November 5, 1944 in the quarantine camp. Of these victims, 43 were shot, but not one was gassed.[288] It follows from this that the allegedly selected inmates cannot have been among either the sick or the dead.

In spite of this, Wolken asserts that selections for the purpose of gassing were conducted in the quarantine camp under the code word "special treatment." He claims that between November 20, 1943 and January 21, 1944 altogether 2,534 inmates fell victims to these gassings, as well as an

---

[284] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 8.
[285] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 16.
[286] APMO, D-AuII-5/2.
[287] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 68.
[288] *Ibidem*, p. 69.

unspecified number of prisoners up to September 19, 1944 and finally another 699 by November 1, 1944.[289]

Fact is, however, that the death registry of the quarantine camp does not reflect Wolken's 1,902 deaths among the prisoners for the period December 11, 1943 to November 5, 1944, but only 1,746. Furthermore, the abbreviation "S.B." or the term "special treatment" appears nowhere in the column "Cause of Death."[290]

# 6. The Larger Selections per the *Chronicle*

## 6.1. Selection and Alleged Gassing of Jews from the Family Camp

### 6.1.1. Establishment of "Family Camp" BIIb and the Alleged Murders by Gassing

On September 6, 1943, two transports of 2,479 and 2,558—a total of 5,007—Jews from the Theresienstadt ghetto traveled to Auschwitz (Kárný 1995, Vol. I, p. 70). Two days later, on September 8, 5,006 of them[291] arrived at Birkenau; of these, 2,293 were men and boys who were registered under the numbers 146694-148986, and 2,713 women and girls who received the numbers 58471-61183 (Czech 1989, p. 600). They were finally quartered in Birkenau Camp Sector BIIb, which became known in the camp jargon as the "Family Camp."

In December 1943, two further transports of Jews from Theresienstadt were sent to the Birkenau Family Camp. The first arrived on the 16th of that month; it held 2,491 persons, of which 981 men and boys, who received registration numbers 168154-169134, and 1,510 women and girls, who were assigned the numbers 70513-72019 and 72028-72030 (*ibidem*, p. 680). The second transport of 2,473 prisoners arrived on December 20; it comprised 1,137 men and boys (registration numbers 169969-171105) and 1,336 women and girls (registration numbers 72435-73700; *ibidem*, p. 684).

Three further transports with Jews from Theresienstadt arrived in May 1944, the first with 2,503 prisoners on the sixteenth: it comprised 767 men and boys (registration numbers A-76—A-842) and 1,736 women and girls (registration numbers A-15—A-999 and A-2000—A-2750; *ibidem*, p. 776). The second transport with 2,447 persons, reached Birkenau on May

[289] *Ibidem*, pp. 71f. The table above (Paragraph 5.9.1.) reflects a total of 3,824 alleged gassing victims.
[290] APMO, D-AuI-5/2, and AGK, OB, 384.
[291] In all likelihood one of the deportees died during the trip.

17. 576 men and boys were in it (registration numbers A-843—A-1418) and 1,871 women and girls (registration numbers A-1000—A-1999 and A-2751—A-3621; *ibidem*, pp. 776f). The third transport, arriving on May 19, numbered 2,499 persons: 1,062 men and boys (registration numbers A-1445—A-2506) and 1,437 women and girls (registration numbers A-3642—A-5878; *ibidem*, p. 778).

In Table 4 of the Appendix, I compile the data concerning the Jewish transports into the Birkenau Family Camp.

As we will see in the following, the transports of September and December 1943 are said to have been kept in quarantine with "*SB*." Since the official historiography arbitrarily assigns "gassing" to the abbreviation "*SB*" (Special Treatment), this their logic would imply that the transports in question were gassed *after six months in quarantine*!

Czech writes under date March 8, 1944 (*ibidem*, pp. 736f.):

> *"Toward the morning, a total of 3,791 Jewish prisoners from Theresienstadt—men, women and children—have been killed in Crematoria II and III."*

On July 2, Dr. Mengele selected 3,080 prisoners capable of work.[292] Of these, 2,000 were women, who were transferred to the Stutthof and Hamburg Camps, and 1,000 women who went to Sachsenhausen CC, plus 80 boys. Czech writes in a footnote (*ibidem*, p. 811):

> *"The census of Camp BIIb currently amounts to about 10,000 prisoners, since of the persons who arrived in the transports of December 16 and 20, 1943 from Theresienstadt, 3,256 prisoners are still alive on May 11, 1944, and on May 16, 17 and 19, 7,449 more persons were received and admitted into Camp BIIb. On June 10*[293] *1944, a total of 6,231 female prisoners were incarcerated; 5,799 women and 432 girls to 14 years of age."*

All the remaining 7,000 Jews, those incapable of working, are said to have been gassed. According to Czech, "3000 women and children went into the crematorium" on July 10, and on July 11, "4000 Jewish women and men" went "into the gas chambers" (*ibidem*, p. 820).

### 6.1.2. Sources

This alleged gigantic mass murder of *registered* prisoners is in no way supported by documentary sources. The entire story rests entirely upon two essential *witness testimonies*.

Miroslav Kárný cites the first of these in a long article about the Family Camp (Kárný 1997, pp. 177-181; but not Czech, who uses this source without mentioning it). This is the well-known April 7, 1944 report made by Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler after their escape from Birkenau. In

---

[292] According to Kraus/Kulka, upon whom Czech relies, it was 3,580. See Paragraph 6.1.8.
[293] Should be: On June 30. See following paragraph.

one of the first versions, which was submitted by Dr. Jaromir Kopecky on June 10 of that year to Richard Lichtheim, representative of the Jewish Agency in Geneva, says in rough German:[294]

> *"Around 148,000-152,000.*[295]
> *In the week of September 7, 1943, family transports of Jews from Theresienstadt arrived. It was entirely mysterious to us that these transports enjoyed a never-before-present exceptional treatment. The families were not broken up, not one of them went to the otherwise inevitable gassing. Their hair was not even cut off, and they stayed together as they arrived, men, women and children, put up in a separate part of the camp and were even allowed to keep their luggage. The men didn't have to go to work, for the children even a school was established under the management of Fredy Hirsch /Makabi, Prague/ and even had free postal privileges. They were bullied in an outrageous way only by their 'camp elder,' a German professional criminal named Arno Böhm, Prisoner Number 8, one of the biggest bandits in the camp. Our amazement rose still higher when, after a while, we learned the official designation of this transport, whose title read:*
> *'*SB*—Transport of Czech Jews with 6-months quarantine.'*
> *We knew very well what '*SB*'/Special Treatment/ means, but could make no sense of the way they were treated and the exceptionally long quarantine period of 6 months, especially since our own humble experience of quarantine never went above 3 weeks. We began to wonder. But the closer the end of the 6-months quarantine period came, the more we became convinced that the end of these Jews would come in the gas chamber, too. We sought means of contact with the leaders of this group. We made it clear to them what their situation was and what they had to expect. Some of them, particularly Fredy Hirsch, who apparently had the confidence of his campmates, told us that they would organize a resistance for the eventuality that our fears came to pass. The people of the 'Special Unit' told us that, if the Czech Jews undertook to defend themselves, they would join them as well. Some believed to be able to incite a general revolt in the camp in this way.*
> *On March 6, 1944, we learned that the crematoria were being prepared for the reception of the Czech Jews. I hurried to Fredy Hirsch to tell him this and urgently told him to get busy, since they certainly had nothing left to lose. He replied to me that he knew what his duty was. Before evening I slipped into the Czech camp again and learned that Fredy Hirsch lay dying. He had poisoned himself with Luminal. On the next day, on March 7, 1944 he was taken unconscious, together with his 3,791 comrades who had come to Birkenau on September 7, 1943, in trucks to the crematoria and gassed. The young ones rode singing to their death. To our great disappointment, there was no resistance. The men of the Special Unit, who had resolved to take part, waited in vain.*

---

294 APMO, RO, Vol. XXa, pp. 30f.

295 The registration numbers actually assigned during the stated period were 146694-148986.

*About 500 older people had died during the quarantine period. Only 11 pairs of twins were spared among these Jews. Various medical experiments are conducted on these children. As we left Birkenau, these were still alive. Among those gassed from Slovakia was, among others, Rozsi Fürst from Sered.*
*A week before the gassing, that is, on March 1, 1944, all camp inmates were required to write to their relatives abroad about their wellbeing. The letters had to be dated between March 23 and March 25, 1944. They were obliged to request packages from their relatives abroad."*

The authors of the report made it abundantly clear that they feared the same fate for the two transports that had arrived in December 1943:[296]

*"On December 23, 1943 3,000 more Jews came from Theresienstadt. The manifest showed the same heading as that for those who arrived on September 7: '*SB *Transport, Czech Jews with 6-months Quarantine.'* […]. *Their quarantine period runs out on June 20."*

The second testimony, also mentioned by Czech, is that of Otto Wolken:[297]

*"Adjacent to our camp, separated from it only by an electrified fence, was Camp BIIb. It was at first a Family Camp and was opened on September 9 with a transport of 8,000 men, women and children from the Theresienstadt ghetto. Then, in December 1943, a further transport of 5,000, and in January 1944 a third also of 5,000 arrived. The inmates of this camp were better off than the other prisoners. They were allowed to keep their belongings, their hair, to live with their wives and children, to write home every 14 days and to receive victual packages. For the children, a kindergarten was established, and the children received special provisioning, even milk was given out to them. Nonetheless the bad living conditions and infectious diseases that broke out among them resulted in mainly the older people dying in great numbers. On March 8, 1944, all the men, women and children of the first transport /Sept. 1943/ were rounded up, and after the men had been separated from the women, they all were led in groups of 500 to us in the camp, where they were assigned to the recently vacated Blocks 2 through 12. It was said that they would be prepared for further transfer to Heidebreck* [sic]. *Provisions were not made for them, and as then in the evening armed SS people appeared in the camp and stationed themselves around the Theresienstadt blocks, the matter seemed suspicions to us. Nothing happened during the night, though, and in the morning, the sentries were withdrawn, and the people were allowed to move about freely in our camp. In the course of the day 40 of them were pulled back from the transport. Food was brought for them at noon, and they also received their evening meal. Muster was held in the afternoon in an entirely normal fashion, and everything seemed to be in order. Suddenly at 7:30 in the evening, I was hanging around one of the blocks where there was a group of Viennese women, a block curfew was decreed, and as I left the block, I saw coming from the direction of the train station the lights of a long line of trucks. The trucks turned*

[296] *Ibidem*, pp. 32f.
[297] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), pp. 247f.

*into our camp, there were 18, a heavily armed SS detachment showed up, reinforced by German and Polish Capos, who took up station in front of the blocks. In the blocks not occupied by the Theresienstadters, everyone had to go immediately into the bunks, and the lights were turned out.* Oberscharführer *Pollaczek, military commander of BIId, controlled our blocks and threatened us in the outpatient clinic with being shot if lights were still on and not everyone was in bed. And then they started routing out the Theresienstadters block by block, loading every 80 of them onto a truck and taking them to the crematorium /Crematorium 3/. This went on almost the whole night, since there were 3,752 of them. They were completely healthy people, men, women and children."*

Finally, Wolken unburdened himself also about the alleged "liquidation" of the Family Camp in July 1944:[298]

*"The rest of the Theresienstadt camp was liquidated at the end of June. First the sickbay was cleared out and the women taken to the gas. I was on hand myself to see how they grabbed stark naked, sick women by the hands and feet and hove them into the truck with no concern for how they fell one atop the other. In the following days, they picked out all men and women fully capable of work and sent the women to Hannover, Hamburg and Stutthof. The men fit for work came into our camp,*[299] *likewise made ready for further transport. Old men and old women stayed behind, along with the feeble and women with children. The latter were encouraged to separate themselves from their children and to go on the transport. But very, very few did this, despite promises that the children would be well provided for in a dedicated children's block.*
*On July 8, 50 large, strong boys were taken from this camp to BIIb as* Pipel[300] *for the camp bigwigs. Two days later in the early afternoon the rest of the Theresienstadt men of our camp went to Blechhammer. In the evening, the mothers with children had to muster, and they were told that they would be transferred to the Gypsy Camp BIIe but must first go through the sauna /showers/ as was customary for any transfer from one camp to another. The only strange thing was that this was done by night, when the watchtowers were manned, and the registrar for the Gypsy camp had already retired for the night. And we should not deceive ourselves: they were all led together into the gas. The next day, the rest of the men and women, about 4000, were taken to the gas from the camp with trucks. Trucks had to be used along with a large contingent of SS because it was already known that the mothers with their children, rather than going into the Gypsy camp, had gone to heaven."*

The number of the "gassed" given here—3,752—is the result of a transcription error, since Wolken gave a different number in his report of March 9, 1944 with the title "Camp Images"; according to him, the number gassed was

---

298 *Ibidem*, p. 250.
299 Quarantine Camp BIIa.
300 Camp jargon for "errand boy."

> *"3,792 Theresienstadters /men, women and children/, who were in our camp and were perfectly healthy."*

According to Wolken, the rest of the "Theresienstadters"—about 4,000 people—are supposed to have been gassed on July 28, 1944 (sic).[301] These numbers—3,792 and 4,000—were confirmed by the witness in his account "The Fates of the Women and Children."[302]

As further sources, Czech cites three books[303] that only appeared, however, many years after the events in question and are of little value.

### 6.1.3. The Census of Camp BIIb

Some documents already mentioned, which are apparently at least partly unknown to Czech and the other orthodox historians specializing on the history of CC Auschwitz, enable us to reconstruct the census of Camp Sector BIIb at least in part. These are the series of reports titled "Summary of the Census and Deployment of Prisoners of CC Auschwitz II," the series "CC Auschwitz II. Labor Deployment," for the Men's Camp, as well as the series "Summary of the Census and Deployment of Female Prisoners of Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" for the Women's Camp.

The camp census of Sector BIIb, as it can be reconstructed from these documents, is listed in Table 5 of the Appendix. As we will see in Paragraph 6.1.8, this data does not include the prisoners of the "Family Camp" who were assigned to various work crews.

Let's now take a closer look at the series of documents just mentioned. The "Summary of the Census and Deployment of Prisoners of Concentration Camp Auschwitz II" of January 15, 1944[304] contains a row of data that are explained in more detail by marginal notes in pencil. At that time, the category "unfit for work or deployment" covered 6,292 prisoners, among these 1,960 Jews, who were further divided into the following subcategories:

– "Bedridden sick": 1,061
– "Invalids": 560
– "Youth under 14": 339.

The category "idle prisoners" contains 5,233 prisoners, of these 3,690 in "quarantine." Among these were 2,315 Jews in the following categories:

– 800 "hardly capable of work"
– 300 "Feb. 10 (44?)"[305]
– 1,215 "Theresienstadt."

---

[301] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 44.
[302] *Ibidem*, p. 51.
[303] Adler 1955; Kraus/Kulka 1957; Gert 1962.
[304] GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 124.
[305] An uninterpretable mark follows, probably the expiration date of the quarantine.

As results from Table 5 in the Appendix (p. 286), there were altogether 2,340 Jews from Theresienstadt in the Men's Camp on January 31, 1944. On February 15, 1944, however, the total was 2,978, hence (2.978–2.340=) 638 more. Since on January 15 only 339 Jewish children fell in the category "Youth under 14," it must be assumed that a minimum of (638 – 339 =) 299 additional children that belonged to this group on January 31 must have been categorized earlier in the Women's Camp with their mothers. It follows that the figure of January 15 cannot be the total of all the Theresienstadt Jews. Evidently, some of them had been listed in some of the other categories mentioned above.

From the series of documents "CC Auschwitz II. Labor Deployment," we can glean the following: On April 20, 1944 BIIb counted 210 "Therslg. boys to 14 years old" as well as 1,268 "Therslg. adults H";[306] on May 3 the number of boys was likewise 210, that of the adults then 1,250,[307] on May 11 the numbers stood at 210 and 1,242,[308] on May 14, 210 and 1,238,[309] on May 15, 210 and 1,235.[310] The next preserved report comes from July 28, 1944.[311] Camp BIIb no longer appears in it, because it had become an entirely women's camp.

Now, to the numbers of female prisoners according to the series "Summary of the Census and Deployment of Female Prisoners of Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia." On April 3, 1944, Camp BIIb counted 215 "Young from Theresienstadt" and 1,685 "Jews from Theresienstadt";[312] on May 15, the number for these headings stood at 215 and 1,589,[313] on June 5, 215 and 6,422,[314] on June 19, 895 and 5.514,[315] on June 30, 432 and 5,799.[316] The report of June 30 is the last preserved.

The increase in the camp census from 1,589 to 6,637 (female) prisoners in the report of June 5 was through the arrival of (1,736+1,871+1,437=) 5,044 Jewesses from Theresienstadt in the transports of May 16, 17 and 19, 1944, which raised the census of the women's camp to (1,589+5,044 =) 6,633. Four more women whose point of origin is unknown arrived, possibly girls born in Camp BIIb. In the report of June 19, 1944, the "young un-

---

306 K.L. Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz for April 20, 1944. APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, No. inw. 425/1, p. 3.
307 Ditto, 3 May 1944. APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, p. 325.
308 Ditto, 11 May 1944, in: Blumental 1946, p. 105.
309 Ditto, 14 May 1944. APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, p. 333.
310 Ditto, 15 May 1944.*ibidem*, p. 334.
311 Ditto, 28 July 1944. *ibidem*, p. 18.
312 Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S. 4/3, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p.162.
313 Ditto, May 15, 1944. *ibidem*, p. 147.
314 Ditto, May 6, 1944. *ibidem*, p. 151.
315 Ditto, June 19, 1944. *ibidem*, p. 155.
316 Ditto, June 30, 1944. *ibidem*, p. 159.

der 14 years" in the three transports were separately counted under that heading, in which the census under this heading rose from 215 to 895. That is, the number of new arrivals came to (895 –215 =) 680. The heading "Jews from Theresienstadt" fell from 6,422 to 5,514, that is, by 908; among these were the 680 "young," including (908 –680 =) 228 female prisoners, to whose fate I will return later.

### 6.1.4. The Transports of September and December 1943

For the alleged gassing of March 8, 1944, Czech claims 3,791 victims, upon which she elaborates in a footnote (1989, p. 737):

> *"According to the author's calculation, 3791, according to the testimony of Dr. Otto Wolken 3792 persons"* (emphasis mine).

In the first German edition of *Chronicle*, the Polish historian further wrote that, of the total 5,006 prisoners arriving in the two Jewish transports of September 8, 1943, 1,140 had died natural deaths by the end of March 1944, 3,791 were gassed, and 70 would have survived, (Czech 1961, p. 82). Clearly, these data cannot tally precisely, since 5,006 – 1,140 – 70 gives 3,796, not 3,791.

In a later article, Czech applied slight corrections to these numbers: now 1,145 Jews in the Family Camp died natural deaths, 70 were left alive and 3,791 were gassed (1968, p. 203).

The last-given number is clearly in no way the result of some "calculation": Czech satisfied herself with lifting it from the Vrba-Wetzler report without granting it so much as a mention! Furthermore, the number she gives as having died natural deaths—1,145—stands in direct contradiction with Vrba and Wetzler, who speak of "about 500," and the number she offers for survivors—70—comes neither from Vrba and Wetzler—"11 pairs of twins," that is, 22 persons—nor from Wolken, who reported 40 survivors.

Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka come up with still other survivor numbers: 40 in a first phase, then a further 62 (1958, pp. 144, 146: 9 doctors, 1 pharmacist, 12 medical assistants and 40 patients), 102 prisoners in all.

It is not clear from which source Czech got her number of 70 survivors that contradicts all important witness testimony. It is abundantly clear, however, how she calculated the number of those dying natural deaths: 5,006 – 3,791 – 70 =1,145! But this number is completely arbitrary.

Let's turn to the 3,791 "gassing victims." As we have seen, this number was taken from the Vrba-Wetzler report, although it talks exclusively of male prisoners, as the authors of the report asserted that about 4,000 male prisoners from Theresienstadt were taken into the camp's population with the registration numbers 148000-152000. Of these, about 500 are said to

have died during the first months of the quarantine period and 22 survived, so that the number of the "gassed" should have been about 3,480, which comes pretty close to Wolken's number of 3,792 gassed. Yet in the "Comments" to his daily reports of the changes in the census of Quarantine Camp BIIa for March 8, Wolken himself reported "3,762" without elaboration.[317] This number obviously had to do with the prisoners of the family camp who were transferred temporarily on that date to Camp BIIa.

As we saw in the preceding paragraph, there were 2,978 Jewish prisoners from Theresienstadt in male sector of Camp BIIb on January 31, 1944, of them 638 children up to 14 years and 2,340 adults. These numbers cover both the prisoners who belonged to the two transports of September 8, 1943, and those who arrived with the transports of December 16 and 20, 1943. Since altogether these transports contained 4,411 male prisoners, (4,411–2,978 =) 1,433 were missing on January 31, 1944. What was their fate?

An original German document that the orthodox historians hardly know and in any case don't analyze, the "150000–200000 Numbers Book," helps us to shine a light in the darkness. This numbers book[318] is a record of the changes in the camp population, in which the 50,000 prisoner numbers from 150,000 to 200,000 are contained (the first number was assigned on September 10, 1943, and the last between September 28 and October 7, 1944). The numbers are recorded in 4 columns over 25 lines per page, and next to each number appears an abbreviated code reflecting each prisoner's change of status, although without any date. As Kazimierz Smoleń testified under oath in an affidavit dated December 16, 1947,[319] this register contains altogether 36 abbreviations, none of which is in any way suspicious. Among these is no code such as "*SB*" (special treatment) or "*GU*" (separated accommodations), which are interpreted by the orthodox historians as code words for "gassing." Among the more frequently used abbreviations are "*üb*" (*überstellt* = transferred), "†" (died), "*gefloh.*" (*geflohen* = escaped), "*ent.*" (*entlassen* = released), "II *üb.*" (transferred from Auschwitz II, *i.e.*, Birkenau), "*KB*" (*Krankenbau* = infirmary), "Buna" (transferred to Auschwitz-Buna, *i.e.*, Monowitz), "*Blechh.*" (transferred to Satellite Camp Blechhammer); otherwise, there are abbreviations for 23 more satellite camps of Auschwitz (see Section 7.1.).

Thanks to this document, it is possible to reconstruct the fate of the "disappeared" Jews from the two December transports as follows:

---

[317] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 14.
[318] APMO, D-AuI-3/1, 2.
[319] NOKW-2824, pp. 12-14.

1) Transport of December 16, 1943:
- 120 prisoners were transferred to satellite camps of Auschwitz, 112 of these to Blechhammer;
- 60 died in Birkenau;
- 148 were transferred to other CCs.

2) Transport of December 20, 1943:
- 136 prisoners were transferred to satellite camps of Auschwitz, 121 of these to Blechhammer;[320]
- 85 died in Birkenau;
- 371 were transferred to other CCs.

Thus, the fates of 971 prisoners can be traced, of which:
- 256 were transferred to satellite camps of Auschwitz;
- 196 died in Birkenau and its satellite camps;
- 519 were sent to other concentration camps.

Concerning the other 1,149 prisoners, the numbers book reflects no changes in status, which means that they must have remained in Birkenau. They probably numbered among those 1,201 Czech Jews still in Birkenau on September 2, 1944 (see Paragraph 6.1.8) and who were in part evacuated in January 1945. The "numbers book" went on until January 18, 1945.[321]

Interestingly, K. Smoleń, who as clerk in the Political Department had access to the numbers book, said nothing about irregularities or falsifications in the maintenance of this register in his affidavit of December 16, 1947, so that one may confidently assume that the data therein accurately reflect reality.

According to Miroslav Kárný, the deaths of 119 male and female prisoners in the Family Camp are recorded in the Auschwitz Death Registries between December 19 and 31, 1943 (Kárný 1997, p. 174). In the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, one finds in fact the names of 62 prisoners of the Family Camp who died in Auschwitz, which are divided up as follows (Kárný 1995; see Tables 11-13 in the Appendix):
- Transports of Sep. 8, 1943: 16 (14 women and 2 men)
- Transport of Dec. 16, 1943: 39 (35 women and 4 men)
- Transport of Dec. 20, 1943: 7 (4 women and 3 men)

Although the Death Registries of Auschwitz for the period from October 7 through December 31, 1943 are preserved in their entirety, Kárný does not

[320] According to Piper (1967, p. 27) 112 prisoners from the transport of December 16, 1943 (Registration Numbers 168156-169120) and 123 prisoners from the transport of December 20, 1943 (Registration Numbers 169974-171042) were transferred to Blechhammer.
[321] NOKW-2824, pp. 13f.

mention this at all, and in the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews the first death recorded among the Jews from the transports of September and December 1943 that of Ruzena Hojdova, who arrived in Auschwitz on September 8 and died there on October 22 (Death Registry No. 22/43, Registration Number 34711). There is therefore reason to assume that the registration numbers mentioned by M. Kárný cover the entire period from October 7 to December 31, 1943. Under these circumstances, one may conclude that in the period from September 8 to October 6, 1943, for which the death registries are not preserved, at most a few dozen of the prisoners in question died. This is consistent with the number of deaths indicated in the numbers book overall.

On April 20, 1944, that is, *after* the alleged mass gassing of March 8, there remained in the men's sector of the Family Camp 1,478 prisoners after the December transports, so that the number of "missing" comes to (2,118 –1,478 =) 640; of these about 20% died and 80% were transferred.[322]

On April 3, 1944, there were 1,900 prisoners in the women's sector who had arrived in the transports of December. The total number therefore had fallen by (2,846 –1,900 =) 946. Obviously one cannot ascribe this massive reduction only to mortality. A comparison with the men's camp permits the conclusion that the majority of these 946 women must have been transferred.

Let us consider the transports of September. Czech's number of 1,145 dead is entirely made up out of thin air. As we just saw, according to the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, of the 62 Jews shown to have died from October 7 to December 1943, 16 were members of the September transports.

Even if assuming that the total number of 119 deaths given by M. Kárný is correct, this changes nothing of the magnitude: the number of dead among those brought in the September transports would lie in the range of a few dozen. Furthermore, the following is noted: since the number of prisoners in the men's sector who arrived with the transports of September 1943 fell by 1,500 between February 15 and April 20, 1944, the reduction of the overall number of prisoners would have amounted to (2,293 –1,500 =) 793. This would correspond to a reduction of (1,500÷2,293) 65.4% within 65 days, or some 39% per month, which is impossibly high.

According to the former Auschwitz prisoner Hermann Langbein, who had access to the monthly reports of mortality submitted by the SS garrison physician, the mortality came to 13.2% in January 1944, 6.1% in February and 10% in March (Langbein 1965, p. 101). The highest death rate report-

[322] These percentages are derived from the registrations in the numbers book.

ed by Langbein—for January—not only lies far beneath that just mentioned, but is furthermore quite questionable. In the Men's Camp of Birkenau there were actually 386 deaths reported from January 10 to 15,[323] and 257 from January 27 to January 31.[324] Therefore there were in these eleven days 643 deaths, and this from a camp population of about 21,000. Extrapolating from this, we arrive at a monthly death rate of 8.6%.

The irresistible conclusion thus arises that the majority of the 1,500 missing male prisoners—presumably about 80%, as also in the case of the transports of December 1943—were transferred; this likewise applies to the missing female prisoners.

M. Kárný published two documents that concern two female prisoners (a Czech and a Hollander). As may be inferred from the registration numbers involved, both arrived in the transport of September 8, 1943. The following remarks are found in the documents (Kárný 1997, pp. 188f.):

> *"Two of the preserved work cards of female prisoners of the Theresienstadter Family Camp in Birkenau with annotation as to their death on March 8, 1944. On March 8/9, 1944 3,791 Jews from Theresienstadt—men, women and children—were killed in the gas chambers of Crematoria II and III. The originals are in the Center for Preservation of Historical Documentation Collections in Moscow, the copies are in the archive of the State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau. "*

The Czech historian therefore cites these documents as evidence for the reality of the alleged gassing of March 8, 1944. He carefully avoids mentioning the total number of work cards that indicate that their bearers died on that day. According to the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, actually only three prisoners died on March 8, 1944 (see Table 11 in the Appendix). One may therefore conclude with confidence that the number of documented deaths for that day very likely reflected the average mortality during that period. In this context, the fact is interesting that neither of the two documents contains the abbreviation "*S.B.*" or the term "special treatment." Kárný actually admits this (*ibidem*, p. 183):

> *"The notation 'special treatment after six months' appeared on the manifest, but not on the prisoners' cards and not on the index cards that the prisoners held in their hands."*

This manifest with these alleged annotations has not in fact yet been made available.

---

[323] Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II. 15.1.1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 137.

[324] Ditto, 31.1.1944, *ibidem*, p. 125.

### 6.1.5. The "Gassing" of the Jews of the Family Camp: A Historically Credible Notion?

The Family Camp of Birkenau was erected, according to Kárný, because Himmler wanted it to be visited by a delegation of the International Red Cross. This visit was supposed to happen concurrently with that of the Theresienstadt Ghetto that Himmler had permitted in May 1944 and which in fact occurred on June 23 of that year (*ibidem*, pp. 213, 228). The Red Cross is said to have not used the opportunity of a visit in the Family Camp in Birkenau; it allegedly made no such effort, so that, according to Kárný, the 'Birkenau Work Camp' in the form of the Theresienstadter Family Camp was superfluous and so was liquidated (*ibidem*, pp. 236f.).

Although this hypothesis—unsupported by even a single document—provides an explanation for the creation of the Family Camp, it does not explain its elimination. It would have made no sense to impose a six-months quarantine of the transports of September and December 1943, and to follow that with a "special treatment" while the negotiations between Himmler and the Red Cross over the permission for the visit to Theresienstadt were still in progress. For if one accepts the hypothesis just summarized, the Family Camp would have under all circumstances to have been kept until the date of the visit, and this date was unknown.

Even less sensible is the assertion that the prisoners arriving in the transports of September 8, 1943 were gassed.

As we have just seen, of the 3,861 Jews of this transport still alive on March 8, 1944, 3,791 are said to have been driven into the gas chambers on that date. Only 70 prisoners fit for work, that is 1.8%, were left alive. 933 persons over 60 as well as 256 children under 15 belonged to the two transports in question (*ibidem*, p. 150), therefore 1,189 who were certainly unfit for work, or 23.7% of the entire group. 1,504 persons over 65 of age and 615 children under 15 belonged to the two transports of December 1943 (Kryl 1995, p. 74), therefore altogether 2,119 of the 5,007 deportees,[325] which yields a percentage of 42.3% persons unfit for work. Moreover, 775 male prisoners in these two transports, as well as some thousand women were transferred to other camps. According to the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, 426 of them survived the war (see Tables 6f.).

Thus, the following situation arises: Even though one and the same fate, "special treatment" supposedly befell the transports of September and December 1943 after the six-month quarantine, the survivors from the September transports were all gassed with the exception of 70 capable of work,

[325] 4,964 of these prisoners were registered at Auschwitz; the remaining 43 presumably died en route or escaped.

while of the survivors from the December transports at least (775 +466 =) 1,241 prisoners were spared as fir for work. It all becomes even more unbelievable since the September transports contained 3,270 individuals fit for work between 16 and 55 (Kryl 1995, p. 73), while there were only 1,760 persons "entirely fit for work" among those arriving in December, to which one must add 1,126,[326] so that the total comes to 2,886. In the first case the SS would have spared the lives of only 2.1% of the 3,270 inmates fit for work, in the second case on the other hand 43% of 2,886 fit inmates!

Finally, the following must be considered: Among the 40 survivors recorded in the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews were Hana Heitlerova, born January 16, 1930, and Otto Deutelbaum, born April 16, 1933. Among the 426 recognized survivors of the December transports were 15 children born in 1930, 6 in 1931 and 3 in 1932; there were moreover a pair of twins born in 1933 and two children born in 1939.

### 6.1.6. The Cremation of the Bodies of Those "Gassed" on March 8, 1944.

Czech asserts that the 3,791 survivors of the transports of September 8, 1943 were gassed and cremated in Crematoria II and III, but O. Wolken mentions only cremation in Crematorium III. According to a secret report of a member of the secret resistance movement of Auschwitz, Józef Cyrankiewicz, "on the day after [after the alleged gassing] black smoke" poured forth from the chimneys of the crematoria.[327] In reality, however, the furnaces of Crematoria II and III would have to have remained in use for another five days in order to convert the bodies of all the alleged victims into ashes. What in fact was their throughput capacity at the time?

On February 24, 1944, the SS garrison administration sent a letter to the Central Construction Office on the subject "Crematoria of Birkenau," in which they requested the delivery of 20 bags of refractory mortar, 200 firebricks and 200 firebrick arch-stones "for urgent repairs in the crematoria."[328] The letter was received by the Central Construction Office on February 29, as may be seen from the stamp applied thereto. The Central Construction Office for its part had to order the material from the Topf Company, which would have taken several weeks. Several more weeks would elapse before the material would arrive in Auschwitz.

---

[326] Kryl 1995, p. 73, p. 74. It says there that, of 5,005 deportees, 1,504 were older than 65 and 615 younger than 15 (among the latter 115 under 5 years); the number of the "completely work-capable" ran to 1,760. It is clear that the remaining 1,126 must have belonged to the "work-capable" age groups.

[327] Photocopy of this message in: Kárný 1997, p. 149.

[328] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 13.

With reference to a letter of March 10, Construction Superintendent Jothann specified in a letter to the Topf Company of March 25 on the subject of "Auschwitz PoW Camp, Crematoria. Utilization of Exhaust Gases":[329] "Crematoria II and III and eventually also IV and V come into the question."[330] On May 4, 1944, Jothann requested the camp headquarters of Birkenau to send the civilian employee Jährling to visit the crematoria, because he was "instructed to take over supervision of the repair efforts in the crematoria,"[331] which means that the repairs also—or even primarily—concerned Crematoria II and III. On May 9, a similar inquiry was made for the Koehler Company (which completed the flues along with the chimneys of the crematoria), "because the Koehler Company is in charge of urgent repair work in the crematoria"[332]

When one considers the usual pace at which the bureaucratic interactions between the Central Construction Office and the Topf Company proceeded,[333] one can be sure that the "urgent repairs" ordered on February 24, 1944 were undertaken no earlier than the middle of May. In such circumstances, the cremation of almost 3,800 bodies on March 8 is simply unimaginable.

### 6.1.7. The Transport to Heydebreck

As we have already seen, Wolken reported that the SS put about the rumor that the survivors of both September transports were transferred to Camp Heydebreck (today Polish Kędzierzyn). In Heydebreck-Cosel (today Kędzierzyn-Koźle), a place about 40 km east of Gleiwitz, there was a "Blechhammer Jewish Forced-Labor Camp." According to the *Encyclopedic Informator* of the Central Commission for Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland, in all 29,000 "Jews from Poland, Czechoslovakia, France, Holland were admitted" to that camp, "among them even women and children." (Główna Komisja… 1979, p. 225). The transfer of the Jews unfit for labor from Theresienstadt therefore had nothing unlikely about it. Blechhammer was a common destination for Jews from the Family Camp: not only were the 233 prisoners of the transports of December 1943 men-

[329] Its purpose was to heat water for a shower installation.
[330] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 11.
[331] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 380.
[332] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.
[333] In keeping with usual bureaucratic practice, Topf answered the inquiry of the Central Construction Office with a cost estimate; for their part, the Central Construction Office had to place the order in writing and send the Topf Company the waybills bearing Speer's countersignature (Speer-Marke), so that the material could be shipped by rail. In the case of ordering refractory materials not produced by the Topf Company, they turned to another company such as the Collmener Firebrick Company in Colditz, which then sent the desired material to Auschwitz instead of to the Topf Company

tioned in the numbers book sent there, but many of the Jews arriving in subsequent transports from Theresienstadt as well. In August 1944, there were about 4,000 prisoners in Blechhammer, 99% of them Jews.[334] After the war's end, at least 147 Czech Jews were liberated there; six of them had been deported to Lodz in October 1941 and from there onward to Auschwitz, 29 had arrived with the transports of December 1943, and 112 with later transports (Kárný 1995). This means that the number of Czech Jews sent to this camp must have been at least 345.

At war's end, the surviving Jews were scattered among more than 120 municipalities, which I list below in alphabetic order:

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Allach | Ebensee | Hirschburg | Melk | Salzwedel |
| Altenburg | Eichmannsdorf | Holzbach | Mercin | Scharfenstein |
| Argenau | Feldafing | Holzhausen | Mersenburg | Schlesiersee |
| Arnstadt | Flossenbürg | Horni | Merzdorf | Schwarzheide |
| Augsburg | Freiberg | Jamlitz | Meuselwitz | Schwerin |
| Auschwitz | Friedland | Janina | Monowitz | Slezsko |
| Bart | Fürstengrube | Jaworzno | Moorburg | Sosnowitz |
| Beehndorf | Ganacker | Judowa | Mühldorf | Steinort |
| Bergen-Belsen | Georgental | Kattowitz | Neuengamme | Strasburg/WPr |
| Berlin | Glebe | Kaufering | Neurohlau | Stutthof |
| Bilroda | Gleiwitz | Kochstadt | Neustrelitz | Taucha |
| Birnbäumel | Glewe | Korben | Niederorschel | Theresienstadt[335] |
| Bismarckhütte | Golleschau | Kratzau | Nikolai | Trachenberg |
| Bissingen | Görlitz | Kudova | Oederan | Trebischau |
| Blechhammer | Groß-Rosen | Kurzbach | Ohrdruf | Türkheim |
| Braunschweig | Grünburg | Landsberg | Oranienburg | Vöcklerbruck |
| Bromberg | Gunskirchen | Landshut | Parsnice | Vratislav |
| Brünnlitz | Gusen | Langenstein | Platting | Waldenburg |
| Buchenwald | Gutovo | Leipzig | Praust | Warschau |
| Christianstadt | Guttau | Leitmeritz | Raguhn | Weisswasser |
| Dachau | Halberstadt | Lenzing | Ravensbrück | Wels |
| Danzig | Haselbek | Lobositz | Remsdorf | Willischthal |
| Deutsch Eylau | Haselhorst | Magdeburg | Retzow | Wöbelling |
| Dora | Hersching | Malchow | Saaz | Zelle (Aue) |
| Dorbeck | Heydebreck | Mauthausen | Sachsenhausen | |

Some of these places were located in the area around Blechhammer, such as Merzdorf (Mierzyce) with 44 survivors; Friedland (Mieroszów) with 60 survivors or Gleiwitz with 83 survivors. One survivor was liberated in Heydebreck. This was Mayer Jan, born in 1925, deported from Theresienstadt to Auschwitz on September 28, 1943.

---

[334] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 96, Geheimbericht über die Lagestärke des KL Auschwitz.

[335] From April 20 between 12,000 and 14,000 prisoners from the evacuated concentration camps were transferred to Theresienstadt.

On the other hand, the prisoners transferred from Birkenau went first into Quarantine Camp BIIa, where they remained "in preparation for transport." This results from the series of daily reports on "work deployments." O. Wolken himself explained that on July 10, 1944 the men fit for work brought into Camp BIIa two days before were sent to Blechhammer. M. Kárný writes of this (1997, pp. 221f.):

> *"At this time, July 10, 1944 at the latest, more Theresienstadter men from Auschwitz were assigned to work details, specifically to the Blechhammer Concentration Camp. They went by truck. Along the way they saw the infamous name Heydebreck."*

### 6.1.8. The "Liquidation" of the Family Camp (July 1944)

As we have seen, on June 30, 1944, there were 6,231 Jewesses in the women's sector of the "Family Camp," of these 432 under 15 years of age. In the men's sector, there were 1,445 Jews on May 15, 1944, of these 210 under 15 years. The decline in the camp census in the period April 20 to May 15 came to 33—almost entirely the result of deaths, so that one may infer a death rate of one person per day. The population of the women's camp fell by 96 in the period April 3 through May 15, which amounts to an average death rate of 2 persons per day. But from June 5 to June 30, the census of the women's camp sank by 405 from 6,637 to 6,231. From June 19 to June 30 a decline of 178 from 6,409 to 6,231 prisoners was recorded. The report of the series "Summary of Numbers and Deployment of the Female Prisoners of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia" covers the period from June 20 to June 30 and offers us a complete account of the changes in the census of the women's camp. It is certain that the 178 female prisoners mentioned above did not all die, because in the period in question 126 deaths were recorded in the whole women's camp. Just as certainly they were not gassed or executed,[336] released or transferred. So, what did happen to them?

According to my analysis, the explanation is as follows:

In the report mentioned above the prisoners are divided into two major categories: those fit for work (19,200) and those unfit for work (11,678). The second, to which the prisoners officially designated as "incapable of work or deployment" belonged, was further divided into six categories, of which two pertain to the "Family Camp" ("children from Theresienstadt" and "Jews from Theresienstadt"). One knows after all with certainty that the male as well as the female prisoners of the Family Camp normally

[336] The *Summary* mentioned above contains in the section "Losses" the heading "*S.B.*," under which 225 female prisoners fall. Czech has nothing to report of gassing or execution of small groups of Jewesses from the Family Camp, and no witness testimony asserts any such thing. I will explore this question in Section 7.4.

worked in different crews; here are a few of them: weaving, railcar crew, potato-peel crew, delousing crew, road construction, stone carriers, canal cleaners, sickbay–infirmary, surveying crew (Kárný 1997, pp. 159f.). The prisoners assigned to these crews obviously counted as "fit for work" and were counted in that category. This means that, while they were quartered in the Family Camp, they did not count as "unfit for work" as the other occupants. The reduction in the number of female prisoners by 178 can therefore be explained by the change in their administrative status by virtue of their assignment to a work crew. This applies to the majority of the mentioned 406 female prisoners.

The census of the men's sector rose by 2,345 with the arrival of the three transports of May 1944. With the 1,445 prisoners already present in that sector on May 15, a total number of 3,790 results. Therefore, the census of the Family Camp on June 30, 1944 must have been around 10,000 persons.

According to Kraus and Kulka about 1,000 prisoners fit for work were subjected to a selection and sent to Schwarzheide via Sachsenhausen, "and only 220 survived Schwarzheide." A further 500 prisoners were transferred to Germany, and 80 boys between 14 and 16 were selected "as apprentices for the factories in the Reich." Furthermore, 2,000 female prisoners fit for labor were sent to Hamburg and Stutthof. The overall number amounted thus to 3,580 (Kraus/Kulka 1958, p. 148). If one accepted the gassing hypothesis, the number of victims accordingly would have come to 6,400, and not 7,000 as Czech asserts.

The purported gassing of these Jews fit for work on July 10 and 11, 1944 would seem even more unlikely than that of March 8. Czech's sources are, first, the just-mentioned testimony by Wolken and, second, the book by Kraus and Kulka, from which Czech (in part) drew her data concerning the transfer of the prisoners fit for work.

The uncertainty of the author of the *Chronicle* is also reflected in the terminology she uses: The victims were sent "into the crematorium" (which?) and "into the gas chambers" (of which crematorium?). The secret resistance movement of Auschwitz, which had smuggled some reports of the alleged mass gassing of March 8, 1944 out of the camp (such as that cited above by Cyrankiewicz), remained silent as to this massacre, although it is said to have resulted in an even greater number of victims. This is surprising, to say the least. As M. Kárný has pointed out, the Vrba-Wetzler Report had actually aroused much attention from mid-June 1944, not just in the Allied and neutral press, but above all from eminent figures in the Czechoslovakian government in exile in London. These feared, in this case following the report, that the Jews who had arrived at Auschwitz

in the December transports would be gassed when the six-month quarantine period expired on June 20, and directed warnings and threats to the German government (Kárný 1997, pp. 229-233).

On June 16, 1944, the German radio monitoring service intercepted a report concerning the radio transmission of a speech given in London on the day before. The report stated (*ibidem*, p. 231):

> *"Reported to London: The German authorities in Czechoslovakia have ordered that 3000 Czechoslovakian Jews are to be exterminated in gas chambers in Birkenau on or about June 20. These 3000 Czechoslovakian Jews arrived in Birkenau in December of last year from the concentration camp of Theresienstadt on the Elbe. 4000 Czechoslovakian Jews who were brought to Birkenau from Theresienstadt in December 1943 were murdered in gas chambers on March 7."*

After so much publicity it is clear that Himmler (assuming that gassing of humans was a fact) would have made sure that the Jews of the Family Camp remained unharmed, and so to demonstrate that Vrba's and Wetzler's prophecy was not fulfilled. There was also the risk that the Red Cross, alerted by the shrill warning note, would seek permission from Himmler for a visit to the Jews in the Family Camp. Furthermore, it would have been in the interests of the secret resistance movement of Auschwitz to send a detailed account to London to confirm the prediction of the Vrba-Wetzler report. Contrary to all logic, however, Himmler ordered the prisoners of the Family Camp to be gassed, according to the official narrative, and the resistance movement failed to decry this crime in a report—and it is certain that there was no such report.

Among those members of the crematorium staff, Miklos Nyiszli is to my knowledge the only one who reported the (supposed) end of the Family Camp. Here I translate [into Italian—subsequently retranslated.—Ed.] the Hungarian original text of the passage in question (Nyiszli 1946, p. 65):

> *"Their number has fallen to 12000 in a short time. Today, on the day of the liquidation, 1500 still-work-capable men and women as well as 8 doctors are picked out. The others are brought to Crematoria III and IV. The next day, the Czech camp, occupied for two years, is depopulated. Everything is again quiet in the two crematoria, too. I see a truck loaded with ashes as it departs the crematorium yard and heads in the direction of Weichsel. In one stroke the camp population has fallen by 10000 people, the archive of the CC will extend one more page for that."*

Apart from a chronological mistake (the Family Camp had been established about 10 months and not two years previously) and the false statement of the camp census (this was at the time about 10,000 and not 12,000, and the number of the transferred prisoners fit for labor ran about 3,580 and not about 1,500), Nyiszli asserts that about 10,000 persons were gassed

and cremated in Crematoria III and IV over the course of a few days. Such an assertion is not the product of a concrete experience, but rather merely the result of a simple mathematical calculation. For Nyiszli every crematorium actually possessed a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day (*ibidem*, p. 39). That would have meant that Crematoria IV and V, which each had eight muffles, had the same capacity as Crematoria II and III with their 15 muffles each! Anyway, figured Nyiszli, if 10,000 bodies are converted to ashes in two crematoria, the time required had to be one day!

In reality, the cremation of 10,000 or 7,000 corpses (the latter number was given by Czech) in these two crematoria would have taken 18 (or 13) days, if they were operated around the clock for the entire time!

Furthermore, Nyiszli's account stands in contradiction to the orthodox narrative on an important point: Although he claims to have spoken with Dr. Heller,[337] the head physician of the Family Camp (*ibidem*, p. 66), he knows nothing of the six months' quarantine and its concluding "special treatment." And this even though—according to Kárný—all prisoners of the Family Camp became aware of the alleged gassing of March 8 after it had happened (Kárný 1997, p. 183). Rather, asserts Nyiszli, Dr. Mengele ordered the gassing of the Jews of Camp BIIb, because they had become incapable of work (Nyiszli 1946, p. 63):

> *"The old, the younger who had lost their strength after 2 years in the CC, and the children of the Czech part of the camp who had wasted away to their bones must vacate their places for the new arrivals who are capable of work."*

After the liquidation of the Family Camp in Auschwitz in which the prisoners admitted with the transports of September 1943 to May 1944 had been housed, one would have had to expect that only 80 boys between 14 and 16, as well as a few pairs of twins would have remained. But according to the camp resistance movement, 1,396 male Czech Jews were still at Auschwitz: 289 in Auschwitz I, 175 in Auschwitz II, as well as 737 in Auschwitz III; the number of female Czech-Jewish prisoners came to 195 according to the same source.

It is true that some Czech Jews from Theresienstadt were deported to Auschwitz earlier than September 8, 1943, but the number registered at Auschwitz from all earlier transports amounted to only 1,105, while on September 2, 1944 some 1,201 Czech Jews still remained in Auschwitz. Despite the general evacuation of the camp, 147 prisoners were still there on liberation day who had arrived with the transports from between May

[337] Dr. Otto Heller was deported to Auschwitz on September 6, 1943, where he received the registration number 146703. Although he was spared in both of the alleged gassings of prisoners of the Family Camp, the memorial book of the deportation of the Czech Jews shows that he died in Auschwitz, without the disclosure of any particulars of his death; it is therefore implied that he was "gassed." Kárný 1995, Vol. II, p. 1211.

1943 and September 1944, and of these no fewer than 118 had been born between 1886 and 1927, which means that they were between 17 and 58 years old at the time of the "liquidation" of the Family Camp. There is therefore ample reason to assume that a major part of the mentioned 1,201 inmates had gotten to Auschwitz via the pertinent transports. In fact, of the 147 remaining in the camp at liberation, fully 80 belonged to the transports of December 1943, and 10 to the transports of September of that year.

The reason for vacating (this expression is more fitting than "liquidation") the Camp BIIb lay without doubt in connection with the massive influx of Hungarian Jews. As already shown, the administration of this part of the camp was transferred from the men's camp and became the women's section of the transit camp of Birkenau, where the Hungarian Jews as well as the Jews from the Lodz ghetto were quartered for a certain period of time. Since they were designated for transfer to other camps, they were not registered (see on this Mattogno 2001 and 2003b).

### 6.1.9. The Dead and the Survivors

In the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, the names of prisoners who survived the deportation are also shown. For the transport of September 8, 1943, 40 survivors are listed, 14 of them men and 26 women. Among those deported in the transport of December 16 there were 266 survivors according to this source (106 men and 160 women), among those carried in the transport of December 20, 469 (203 men and 266 women; see Tables 6f. in the Appendix).

It bears emphasizing that in the memorial book only the names of the deported *Czech* Jews who were deported to Theresienstadt and from there to Auschwitz (as well as other places) are listed. Therefore, it contains no information about Jews of other nationalities who were sent to Auschwitz by way of Theresienstadt. In the September transports, however, there were also 127 German, 92 Austrian and 11 Dutch Jews included (Kárný 1997, p. 133). In the transports of May 1944 only 2,543 of the total 7,503 deported Jews were of Czech nationality, while 3,125 German, 1,276 Austrian and 559 Dutch Jews belong among the rest (*ibidem*, p. 215).[338]

Furthermore, the lists of survivors are not complete. Despite my limited capabilities to investigate this matter, I have discovered about 50 Czech Jews transferred to Stutthof or Dachau and there registered who were summarily numbered among the dead (read: "gassed") of Auschwitz in the memorial book. Of these, four belonged to the transport of December 15, 1943 and five to that of December 18 of that year (see Tables 8-10 in the Appendix).

[338] The number of non-Czech Jews in the transports of December 1943 is not shown.

In the memorial book, 366 mostly female Jewish-Czech prisoners are mentioned as liberated in Bergen-Belsen, but in contrast to this, a list compiled by the Czechoslovak Jewish Committee and published in *Bulletin 14* (May-June 1945) contains the names of 610 Czech Jewesses.[339]

In Paragraph 6.1.5. I pointed out the children among the survivors, and there are still other, no-less-revealing cases.

Ruth Elias (Huppertova), who was deported from Theresienstadt to Auschwitz on December 20, 1943 and there had received the registration number 73643, was freed in Taucha at the end of the war. Later she wrote a book in which she described what a cunning trick she played in escaping the "selection" (for the gas chamber) despite being a "woman in the eighth month of pregnancy." When she had to parade stark naked in front of Dr. Mengele, she arranged for young female comrades fit for labor to walk in front of her so that Mengele wouldn't notice her, and so included her in the group of those capable of working! But that wasn't all. The female prisoners selected for work went to the women's camp, where they were received by hostile Polish and Slovakian women who had been incarcerated for a long time. These were so cruel that they had sent back (that is, to "gassing") a certain Mrs. Braun, who had hidden her infant in a basket. Since the selected prisoners were subjected to a "gynecological" examination to find pieces of jewelry possibly "hidden in the vagina," it was found out that Ruth Elias was in the eighth month of her pregnancy—but no bad consequences befell her! (Elias 1988, pp. 156-161)

The author pulled these stupid fairy tales from somewhere better left unnamed, because she would not admit that a pregnant woman would not in any case have ended up in the "gas chambers," but rather simply was transferred from Auschwitz to another place.

Sara Weissova, born April 8, 1876, was deported on April 28, 1942 to Zamość and from there onward on an unknown date to Auschwitz, where she was normally registered despite her age of 66 or 67, and she died there on December 27, 1943 (Kárný 1995, Vol. I, p. 315).

Even more extraordinary is the case of Minna Grossova, born on Sept. 20, 1874. On October 19, 1942, she was deported to Treblinka (an alleged "pure extermination camp"!), and died on December 30, 1943 in Auschwitz. Despite her 68 years, she survived not only Treblinka, but also at least one selection in Auschwitz (*ibidem*, p. 393).

Dinah Gottliebova,[340] born on January 21, 1923, was deported to Auschwitz on September 8, 1943. Since she was a painter, she was made

[339] See Website http://www.jewishgen.org/databases/Holocaust/.
[340] See her short biography on the Website www.nytimes.com/2009/08/02/arts/02babbitt.html.

assistant to Dr. Mengele, for whom she drew anatomical illustrations. Although she thereby was privy to the "unspeakable secrets" of Mengele, Gottliebova was neither gassed nor otherwise killed, but instead was deported to Ravensbrück and from there to a satellite camp of Neustadt Gleve, where she was liberated in May 1945. She later moved to Paris and emigrated to the USA in 1947. In the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, Dinah Gottliebova was not even mentioned once.

The allegedly very small number of survivors merits some comment. This is an officially accepted number, which is supposed to arouse the impression that the mass gassing of the members of the transport of March 8, 1944 is a reality. But how many survivors of the transport in question have not disclosed themselves to the local authorities and revealed that they were still alive? How many of them never returned to their countries of origin, but instead (like Dinah Gottliebova) emigrating to the USA or other countries—and often from there to Israel? In addition, how many of them died from infestation and privation in that terrible spring of 1945 just before liberation of the western concentration camps?

There is no doubt that the overall death rate of those transferred from Theresienstadt to Auschwitz was very high. In the memorial book of the deportation of the Czech Jews next to the—already mentioned—deaths in Auschwitz, a further 520 deaths are mentioned, of which about 500 occurred in Dachau (3 in Kaufering, one in Holzhausen and the rest in unknown places), while only 77 of those in Dachau are said to have survived. In Paragraph 6.1.6 we saw that the Czech-Jewish prisoners were scattered over more than 120 places, including camps in which at the beginning of 1945 very high death rates occurred: Stutthof, Mauthausen, Buchenwald, Sachsenhausen and above all Bergen-Belsen, where in 1945 after liberation 610 of the Jews in question were still alive—but how many had fallen victim to the devastating typhus epidemic raging there? And how many Jews from Theresienstadt died in the other 120 places? A dark irony of fate ordained that an unknown number of those included died right in Theresienstadt, since many prisoners evacuated from the western camps were pushed back there.

### 6.1.10. The Transport of October 7, 1943

I would like to close this chapter with the discussion of a further alleged gassing of a Jewish transport from Theresienstadt, which allegedly occurred on October 7, 1943. Under this date, Czech writes (1989, p. 623):

> *"With a transport of the RSHA, 1260 Jewish children and their 53 custodians are transferred from Theresienstadt. They are killed on the same day in the gas chambers."*

The children in question, 1,200 in number plus 20 custodians, arrived in Theresienstadt from Bialystok on August 24, 1943 (Klibanski 1995, p. 93).

According to the manifest "Dn/a"[341] 1,195 children and 53 custodians were sent somewhere else on October 5, 1943, but there is no indication whatsoever that its destination was Auschwitz. Neither in the Vrba-Wetzler report nor in any other report of the secret resistance movement of the camp is the slightest mention of it to be found. Bronka Klibanski writes merely that the above-mentioned manifest is the only trace of this transport, and "only after the war did one hear that they were all sent to Auschwitz and there promptly killed in the gas chambers" (*ibidem*, p. 94).

The only source for this assertion is the more-than-dubious witness testimony of a Noah Zabludowitsch, which is kept in the archives of Yad Vashem, Jerusalem. Although Klibanski also refers to Czech's *Chronicle*, the only "evidence" Czech adduces for the arrival of that transport in Auschwitz is the "Dn/a" manifest itself! This is an illustrative example of how the orthodox Holocaust scholars cite each other and support themselves with the most questionable sources.

## 6.2. The Selection and Alleged Gassing of the Gypsies of August 2, 1944

### 6.2.1. Czech's Historical Reconstruction

According to the *Chronicle* of Auschwitz, 2,897 Gypsies who lived in the so-called Gypsy Family Camp in Camp Sector BIIe were gassed on August 2, 1944.

On July 30, 1944, the population of Camp Sector BIIe stood at 1,518 prisoners (1989, p. 833). On August 1, it had climbed to 2,815. Czech explained this thusly (*ibidem*, p. 837):

> *"This is probably the total number of all men and women."*

On August 2, the number of inmates of Camp BIIe grew to 2,885, but the total number of Gypsies (including those in Camps BIIa, BIId and BIIf) was 2,898 persons (per Czech "probably … men and women"; *ibidem*).

Czechs historical reconstruction proceeds as follows (*ibidem*, p. 838):

> *"In the afternoon an empty freight train pulls up at the train ramp in Birkenau. 1408 Gypsies of both sexes from CC Auschwitz* [Birkenau] *who were selected from Camp BIIe and Blocks 10 and 11 of the Main Camp are brought along. They are supposed to be kept alive and for that reason are transferred to other camps. Those leaving bid goodbyes through the fence to those Gypsies left behind in Camp BIIe. Toward 7PM the train leaves the ramp in Birkenau. In the*

[341] Transport Dn/a. "Special service from Theresienstadt departed on October 5, 1943." Klibanski 1995, pp. 102f. The list may be found on the Website www.zabludow.com/Bialystockchildrenlist.htm

> *train are 918 men, including 105 boys from nine to 14 years of age and 490 women. Destination of the train is CC Buchenwald* […] *After evening roll call, the camp in CC Auschwitz II* [Birkenau] *is locked down and a curfew is ordered in the Gypsy Family Camp BIIe. Camp BIIe as well as a few further barracks housing Gypsies are surrounded by armed SS men. Trucks enter the camp with which 2897 defenseless women, men and children are driven to the gas chambers in the crematorium."*

Right from the start it is notable that the number of the allegedly gassed is arrant nonsense, arithmetically speaking: if there were 2,898 Gypsies in total in Birkenau and 1,408 were transferred, how could the number of the "gassed" then have come to 2,897? The number obviously would have been (2,898 –1,408 =) 1,490.

### 6.2.2. The Documents

As to the fluctuations in the number of Gypsies in Birkenau, airtight documentary sources are available, specifically the series of daily reports on "work deployment" of the Men's Camp Auschwitz II (Birkenau).

On July 30, 1944, the "Gypsy Camp Census" came to 1,518.[342] On August 1 (the report for July 31 is missing) it came to 2,815,[343] on August 2 to 2,885.[344] On August 3 the heading "Gypsy Camp" no longer appears, and 1,408 Gypsies are now placed under the heading "Gyps. Transfer" in connection with Camp BIIe.[345]

Thus, to all appearances (2,885–1,408 =) 1,477 Gypsies have disappeared from the camp population: What happened to them?

Before we can answer this question, we must consider another question closely related to it: is Czech's above interpretation of the relevant documents correct?

### 6.2.3. Interpretation of the Documents

Between the end of July and the beginning of August 1944 the Men's Camp of Auschwitz II encompassed the following sections: BIa, BIIa, BIId, BIIf, BIIg. All these sections are shown with these designations in the reports of "work deployment."

Both male and female Gypsies were quartered in Camp Sector BIIe, so that on occasion it was also called the "Gypsy Family Camp." As logic would suggest, the men were listed as inmates in the Men's Camp, and the women as such in the Women's Camp, so that before August 3, Camp Sector BIIe never appeared in the series of reports on "work deployment." The

---

[342] APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 33a, *Arbeitseinsatz für 30. Juli 1944*. See Document 47.
[343] *Ibidem*, p. 35, *Arbeitseinsatz für 1. August 1944*. See Document 48.
[344] *Ibidem*, p. 37, *Arbeitseinsatz für 2. August 1944*. See Document 49.
[345] *Ibidem*, p. 39, *Arbeitseinsatz für 3. August 1944*. See Document 50.

male prisoners of this camp were included under another heading, which bore the legend "Gypsy Family Camp."

As we have seen, the number of the Gypsies rose on August 1, 1944 from 1,518 to 2,815. Where did the additional (2,815 –1,518 =) 1,297 Gypsies come from? Czech assumes that it was all Gypsy women—but then, why would they have been shown as a component of the men's camp? This hypothesis is entirely unrealistic! Czech's assumption is contradicted by a series of "Strength Reports" of Camp Sector "B.II/e (Women)," which was the women's section of the Gypsy Camp. The series goes from July 16 to 31, 1944. The report of July 31, 1944 mentions a strength of 3,422 female Gypsies, for which reason the increase in the Gypsy Camp from 1,518 to 2,815 persons between July 30 and August 1, 1944 cannot be explained by an overall representation of men and women, as Czech proposes.

Gerald Reitlinger has already indicated that the Gypsies from the women's sector of Camp BIIe were transferred to Ravensbrück on August 1, 1944 (Reitlinger 1992, p. 488). The source quoted by the English-Jewish historian confirms in fact that a pertinent transport left Auschwitz on August 1 and arrived in Ravensbrück on August 3, and one reads there the explanation (Het Nederlandsche… 1952, p. 107):

> *"The transport arriving on Aug. 3, 44 from CC Auschwitz consisted entirely of the Gypsy females still alive from Camp Birkenau."*

The number of Gypsies transferred in this transport is unknown, quite as it is unknown whether still other transports of Gypsies departed for other camps. There is therefore nothing to refute the assumption that all 3,422 women present in the women's sector of Gypsy Camp BIIe were transferred to other camps. What documentary basis, however, might be cited to establish that any of these women was gassed?

Czech's statement that 918 Gypsy males and 490 Gypsy *females* were transferred to Buchenwald is wrong, since 918 male Gypsies probably entered that camp, but no female Gypsies. The only source cited by Czech is a letter by the Garrison Physician Weimar of the *Waffen* SS of August 5, 1944 on the subject "Gypsy Transport of Aug. 3, 44 from CC Auschwitz," in which 918 Gypsies are mentioned. Of these 105 belonged to the cohorts 1930–1935 (9–14 years old), while 2 were over 65 years old.[346] (As an aside, one wonders how these children and old people had escaped the "gas chambers!")

Also in the "record of new admissions from July 1, 1944" of CC Buchenwald—under dateline August 3—a single transport of 918 "Gypsies

[346] This document was mentioned by Czech in the first German edition of the *Kalendarium* (1964, p. 113).

from CC Auschwitz" is mentioned.[347] Finally, a report of the Dutch Red Cross confirms the arrival of a single Gypsy transport in Buchenwald on August 3. The new arrivals were assigned the registration numbers 74084-74998 (915 numbers; apparently three Gypsies either died or escaped during the transport). This document also explains that the new arrivals came from the "Gypsy Camp" of Birkenau and that the female Gypsies had been sent to Ravensbrück (Het Nederlandsche…, Part VI, pp. 39f.). Since only this single Gypsy transport with the mentioned number of prisoners arrived in Buchenwald, it is clear that another transport with 490 Gypsies must have departed for another camp.

All this in no way changes the fact that the "Gypsy Camp strength" of July 30 grew to 2,815 by August 1. Considering all that has been said so far, these additional 1,297 prisoners could not have been Gypsies—so who were they?

The documents enable us to arrive at an unambiguous answer. On July 30, 1944, a transport with 1,298 Jews from Radom arrived, who received the registration numbers A-18647–A-19944.[348] In the "work deployment" report of August 1 these show up neither under "admissions," which doesn't in fact show up at all, nor under "quarantine admissions." Under the latter are noted only 968 prisoners in Camp Sector BIIa, who represented a portion of the 1,318 prisoners mentioned in the report of July 30. Also in the report for August 2 one looks in vain for these 1,298 prisoners, as it reveals only the presence of 965 persons who were in Camp Sector BIIa in "quarantine gains"—the same ones as the previous day plus two newborns ("gains (newborn)")!

In the report of August 3 also, Camp Section BIIe appears for the very first time. There 1,415 prisoners are shown under the heading "quarantine admissions" as well as 547 under the heading "admissions." This heading further covers 16 more prisoners in Camp Sector BIa as well as 1,797 in Camp Sector BIIa.

The "quarantine list" [349] submitted by Otto Wolken enables us to tease apart the aggregation of the prisoners taken into Camp Sector BIIa.

The 1,797 prisoners registered on August 3 are divided up as follows:

- 1,614 from Blyżyn (July 31), registration numbers B-110–B-2902;
- 129 from Kaunas (August 1), registration numbers B-2774–B-2902;
- 54 from a mixed transport (July 31), registration numbers 190656–190707350 and A-19945–A-19946.

---

[347] NO-1300.

[348] APMO, Ruch oporu, t. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, "Liste der Judentransporte," p. 17. See Documents 51-51a.

[349] "Quarantäne-Liste." APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6. See Documents 52-52a.

– The 547 prisoners of Camp Sector BIIe registered under the heading "admissions" were Jews from Radom who had been taken into the camp complement on August 2 and assigned the numbers B-2903–B-3449.[351]

Thus, the "quarantine list" sustains that the 1,298 Jews mentioned did not enter Quarantine Camp BIIa. Although they were certainly registered, they appeared neither under the heading "admissions" nor under the heading "quarantine admissions." So where had they been quartered? The answer arises on its own: they were put into Camp Sector BIIe, whose strength therefore rose to (1,518 +1,298 =) 2,816. The difference of one prisoner finds its explanation from the fact that the number of Gypsies for July 31 is unknown, but probably fell from 1,518 to 1,517. Thus, the 2,815 prisoners of the Gypsy Camp on August 1, 1944 consisted of 1,517 Gypsies and 1,298 Jews from Radom. On August 2, the census of Camp Sector BIIe was 2,885 prisoners. In the other camp sectors, there were only 13 Gypsies in all: one in BIIa, 5 in BIId and 7 in BIIf. On August 3, only Camp Sector BIIf had only one Gypsy.

On August 3, the heading "Gypsy camp strength" disappears from the "work deployment" reports, and for the first time Camp Sector BIIe appears, in which the 547 prisoners just mentioned in "admissions" as well as 1,415 prisoners in "quarantine admissions" appear. The latter came neither from outside the camp nor from Quarantine Camp BIIa. Therefore it is clear that they had already been in Camp Sector BIIe, and numbered among the 2,885 prisoners mentioned above. In addition, on August 3, there were 1,408 Gypsies "in transit." They belonged to this group of prisoners as well. Finally, 72 more prisoners of Camp Sector BIIe appeared under the heading "occupied."

Now to sum up: On August 3, 1944 (1,405 +1,408 +72 =) 2,895 prisoners must have been present in Camp Sector BIIe, of whom however only 1,408 were reflected in the registries.[352] On August 2, the number came to only 2,885, but twelve of the thirteen Gypsies in other camp sectors were pulled back into Sector BIIe. Likely two prisoners of Camp Sector BIIe were transferred or died, so that on August 3 2,895 Gypsy prisoners in all remained in Camp Sector BIIe.

Regarding the 1,408 transferred Gypsies, it is certain that these could not have been "selected from Camp BIIe and Blocks 10 and 11 of the Main Camp," as Czech maintains. This is because if what Czech previously re-

[350] The "quarantine list" mentions 53 prisoners (Nos. 190656-190706), and one—from Majdanek—prisoner received the number 190707.

[351] APMO, Ruch oporu, t. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, "Liste der Judentransporte," p. 18

[352] The prisoners transferred to other concentration camps remained in the paper portion of the camp strength until the camp acquiring them had confirmed their admission.

ported, that 1,500 "Gypsies—men, women, children" had been transferred from Camp Sector BIIe to Blocks 10 & 11 of the Main Camp on May 23, 1944 (Czech 1989, p. 781), they would have been deducted from the census of the Birkenau Gypsy Camp. Then they could no longer appear in the work-deployment report of the Men's Camp of Birkenau of August 3, 1944 with the remark "transfer" from Camp Sector BIId in Birkenau. They would then obviously appear in the work deployment of the Auschwitz Main Camp.

In short: the fluctuations in the census of the Gypsy Camp in the period from July 30 to August 3, 1944 can easily be explained as having no particular purpose. Thus, the conclusion emerges that the story of the gassing of the Gypsy Camp possesses no historical basis whatsoever.

# 7. Documents of the Selections

## 7.1. "*S.B.*" and Female Prisoners

The abbreviation "*S.B.*" (or "*SB*") appears in connection with registered female prisoners in two known documents mentioned above: the "main book of the [female] Gypsy Camp" of Birkenau and the document collection "census report." It appears in addition in other documents apparently unknown to orthodox Holocaust-history writers, specifically the series of reports on "Summary of Numbers and Deployment of the Female Prisoners of Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" mentioned here in Chapter 4. In all these documents, "*S.B.*" is used exclusively for female prisoners. The same goes for the only known case where the abbreviation "*G.U.*" appears; as we saw in the fifth chapter, this also applies only to female prisoners, which could hardly be a coincidence.

The abbreviation "*SB*" never appears in connection with male prisoners. There is in fact an important document according to which one can positively exclude for a period of 14 months that the abbreviation "*S.B.*" was used for male prisoners. This has to do with the "Numbers Book 150001–200000." With regard to this register,[353] Kazimierz Smoleń, former Auschwitz inmate and then-director of the Auschwitz Museum, testified the following on December 16, 1947 in a sworn statement:[354]

> *"I, Kazimierz Smoleń swear, declare and testify as follows:*
> *1. I have seen the Numbers Book 150001–200000 now before me during my service as recorder in the reception of the Political Department in Concentration Camp Auschwitz and consulted it often during my service.*

[353] APMO, D-AuI-3/1, 2.
[354] NOKW-2824.

*2. This Numbers Book lay on in the prisoner's office on Block 24 and was maintained by inmate recorders. There were in total 7 such books in which the numbers of the prisoners were entered.*
*3. In the book before me, there are 3 columns next to the prisoner serial number in which entries were made. The meanings of the abbreviations are:*
Üb = überstellt*/transferred*
*Buna = Monowitz /I.G. Farben Camp*
*I = Auschwitz Main Camp*
*II = Birkenau Camp*
*† = died*
*Gleiw I = Gleiwitz I Satellite Camp /Gasrusswerke/*
*"II = " II " "*
*"III = " III " "*
*"IV = " IV " "*
*Dirl. = Dirlewanger /SS Unit/*
*Golesch.* [sic] = *Golleschau Cement Plant*
*Jawisch. = Jawischowitz Coal Mine*
gefloh. = geflohen*/escaped*
gefl. *†* = geflohen *†/shot while escaping*
*Bobrek = Bobrek Satellite Camp /Siemens-Schuckertwerke/*
*Jaworzno = Jaworzno Coal Mine*
*I.* üb. = überstellt*/transferred from Auschwitz*
*II.* üb. = überstellt*/transferred from Birkenau*
EH. = *Eintrachthütte Satellite Camp*
Eintracht. = *"* *"* *"*
entl. = entlassen*/released*
*Janina = Janina Coal Mine*
*Laura = Laura barracks*
*Blechh. = Blechhammer Satellite Camp /Hermann Göringwerke/*
Wirt. *Birk.* = Wirtschaftshof *Birkenau/Maintenance Yard*
*Budy = Budy Satellite Camp*
*Fürst. Gr. = Fürstengrube Coal Mine*
*Altham. = Althammer Satellite Camp/ Forest Unit/*
KB = Krankenbau*/Infirmary*
*Hubertus = Hubertushütte Satellite Camp*
*Sons. = Sosnowitz Satellite Camp*
*Babitz = Babitz Agricultural Unit*
F.K.L. = *Women's concentration camp*
*Günther = Günthergrube Coal Mine*
*Lagischa = Lagischa Satellite Camp*
*Plaszow = Plaszow Concentration Camp near Krakow*
*Plawy = Pławy. Satellite Agricultural Unit*
*4. The above-listed abbreviations are shown next to the prisoner number in the Numbers Book, and one can see from them, where the prisoner was transferred or whether he has died. Changes in this book were indicated to the effect that*

> *the prior* [pencil] *entry was erased and replaced by a new one. Thereby this book gives an accurate reflection of the deployment of the prisoners whose numbers were between 150001 and 200000.*
> *5. This book was maintained up until the dissolution of Concentration Camp Auschwitz and its satellite camps on January 18, 1945.*
> *6. Since this book covers only male prisoners, the entry "Women's Concentration Camp" is to be understood as the case where a newborn child was of the male gender, who received his own prisoner number at birth, which was tattooed on him immediately."*

The registration number 150000 was, as mentioned above, assigned on September 10, 1943, Number 200000 between October 28 (199883) and November 7 (200001), 1944. Of the 50,000 added to the camp census during these 14 months, about 17,000 were Jews. In the same period, according to Czech's *Chronicle*, no fewer than 15,000 registered male prisoners were selected in the Birkenau men's camp for the "Gas Chambers." Such dispositions were to be indicated with the camouflage terms "*S.B*." or "*G.U*."– a claim also made by Smoleń himself (Smoleń 1968, p. 25). But these alleged camouflage terms appear nowhere in the "Numbers Book," so that none of the roughly 17,000 Jews therein registered can have been subjected to the alleged selection with consequent "gassing."

## 7.2. "*Sonderkommando* Zeppelin"

The only case of "special treatment" concerning prisoners mentioned in the *Chronicle* concerned two Soviet prisoners of war from a satellite camp. In her entry for January 28, 1943, Czech writes (1989, p. 396):

> *"Special Unit Zeppelin in Breslau advises Special Unit Auschwitz that pursuant to the decree of the* RSHA *of December 1, 1942 it has transferred the activists Jakob Semjonow, born September 30, 1916 and Wassili Gatschkow, born October 20, 1918 for 'special treatment' because they are infected with tuberculosis of the third degree and are therefore incurable."*

In an entry on January 29, Czech continues (*ibidem*, p. 398):

> *"Special Unit Zeppelin of the* Sipo *and the* SD *in Auschwitz transmits to the head of the Political Department in CC Auschwitz, Grabner, the request for special treatment of the two transferred activists Jakow Semjonow und Wassili Gatschkow as well as for transmission of a completion report."*

For February 6, one finds Czech's entry concerning the requested completion report (*ibidem*, p. 406):

> *"The head of the Political Department in CC Auschwitz, Grabner, signs a message with which the Special Unit Zeppelin of the* Sipo *and the* SD *in Auschwitz are advised that the activists Semjonow and Wassili Gatschkow transferred to Auschwitz have been executed. In the message the code words 'separately accommodated' are used, which means that they have been killed."*

The German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* summarized the documents concerned as follows ("Unternehmen Zeppelin" 1992, p. 115):

> *"The medical diagnosis of January 28, 1943 sounded serious enough: 'Pulmonary tuberculosis II-III stage.' But the patient in Breslau's All Souls Hospital, the prisoner of war Soviet soldier Jakow Semjonow, 26, could not suspect that this finding was a death sentence.*
> *On the same day, however, an SS Hauptsturmführer by the name of Walter Weißgerber wrote to the 'SS Special Unit Auschwitz.' that for Semjonow as well as for another sick Russian, 'further in-patient treatment is no longer possible here;' for which reason 'special handling is requested for the same'.*
> *The guard who escorted the patients to Auschwitz described later how the patients were led into a washroom. Then an SS member with a special gun appeared and shot both of them."*

The document in question was entered into evidence in English translation with the ID numbers NG-5220–5223 during the Wilhelmstrasse Trial (*NMT*, Vol. XIII, p. 571-573).

NG-5220:

> *"To the Commandant of the SS Special Camp, Breslau*
> *The two sick agents, Gatschkow who is at this time in the camp, and Semjenow who is at the All Soul's Hospital, according to my diagnosis, have pulmonary tuberculosis in the second to third stage.*
>
> *(Signed) RASUMOVSKI Physician, Special Unit*
> *First Lieutenant*
>
> *Breslau, 28 January 1943"*

NG-5221:

> *"Breslau 10, 28 January 1943*
> *Schiesswerderplatz 25*
> *Telephon: 41252*
>
> *(Handwritten) 1 A-212/43 SS Sonderkommando 'Zeppelin'*
> *We./Brs.*
> *To the SS Special Detachment (SS-Sondereinheit) Auschwitz*
> *Attention SS First Lieutenant Huhn*
> *Auschwitz*
> *Subject: Delivery of sick agents (Aktivisten)*
> *Reference: Letter of the RSHA VI C 1 B. No. 54120/42 of 1 December 1942*
> *The following agents:*
> *(1) Semjenow, Jakow, born 30 September 1916*
> *(2) Gatschkow, Wassili, born 20 October 1918 have been treated here and suffer from TB of the third degree. Any further treatment here is impossible. Referring to the order of the RSHA VI C 1 of 1 December 1942, regarding the delivery of sick agents, paragraph III (incurable patients), it is asked to give them*

*special treatment. At the same time, notice of the delivery is given from here to the RSHA.*
*By ORDER:* *(Signed) WEISSGERBER*
*SS Captain"*

NG-5222:

*"Security Police and SD*
*Sonderkommando Zeppelin*

*Auschwitz, 29 January 1943*
*(Stamp) Secret!*

*Reception Camp (Vorlager) Auschwitz*

Original Top Secret

*(Handwritten) Journal No. 174/43 II*
*To the Auschwitz concentration camp, Political Department*
*For the attention of SS Second Lieutenant Grabner*
*Auschwitz*
*The agents whose names appeared in the enclosure are being brought here with request that they receive special treatment. It is requested that a report be sent that the action has been carried out.*
*By ORDER:*

*Signed: DRAF*
*SS Staff Sergeant"*

NG-5223:

*"Auschwitz, 6 February 1943*

*Concentration Camp Auschwitz*
*Department II*
*File Reference: KL 14 k 4/2. 43/Ki*
*In original with 1 enclosure returned to the—*
*Security Police and SD*
*Sonderkommando Zeppelin*
*Reception Camp Auschwitz, in Auschwitz Upper Silesia*
*with the notification that the persons referred to previously 'have been put into separate quarters.*

*(Stamp)*

*Chief of the Security Police and the SD*
*VI C/3*
*Preliminary Camp Auschwitz*
*By ORDER:* *(Signed) PFLAUM*

*(Stamp) Secret*

*Journal No. 174/43-g.VI.*
*In original, returned to the Chief of the Sipo and SD, Breslau—SS Sonderkdo Zeppelin—for the attention of SS Captain Weissgerber.*
*In Breslau, with the above report of compliance.*

*(Signed) (illegible)*
*SS Lieutenant Colonel"*

The "order of the *RSHA* of December 1, 1942" is not mentioned in any documentary source known to me, and was obviously unknown even to the prosecutor Alexander G. Hardy of the Wilhelmstrasse Trial. He "proved" the existence of this order simply because of its being mentioned in precisely this Document NG-5221 (*ibidem*, p. 594).

The term "Special Unit Auschwitz" is at the very least unusual, which to my knowledge appears only here. The usual term was "Garrison physician Auschwitz" or "SS Garrison Administration Auschwitz."

Czech confirms in a footnote (1989, p. 385):

> *"This unit, that is formed for reconnaissance and diversionary purposes in the front area, is under the command of the* SD *and was headed by* Obersturmführer *Huhn. Ukrainian nationals among others belonged to it, whom Pery Broad mentions in his report* […]*."*

Broad, however, does not mention a "Special Unit Auschwitz," but rather "*Kommando* 'Zeppelin' which was formed close by Auschwitz by an *Untersturmführer* for news-service purposes".[355]

During his interrogation at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Broad testified on this matter on Aug. 2, 1961 as follows (Fritz Bauer Institute/Staatliches Museum… 2005, pp. 3498f.):

> *"I can remember a special unit that came to Auschwitz sometime during 1943. These were Russians—possibly Caucasians—who probably were trained for a special mission. This special unit was known by the name 'Zeppelin.' I myself have only seen these people, these were always only platoons of 30-50 men, marching on the street and heard them singing Russian songs. It was then spoken about that this was a special unit that was intended for special operations behind the Russian lines. More than that, I do not know about it. I have heard nothing of any other special unit."*

An *Obersturmführer* Huhn is completely unknown. His name was not mentioned during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial nor does it appear in the chief work of the Auschwitz Museum (Długoborski/Piper 1999).

During the Wilhelmstrasse Trial, Walter Schellenberg, former head of Office VI of the *RSHA*, under whom "Special Unit Zeppelin" operated, was questioned about this special unit by prosecutor A. G. Hardy (*NMT*, Vol. XIII, p. 590):

> *"F. What treatment was accorded to these particular prisoners selected for Operation Zeppelin? That is, did they get good food, good clothing, hospital treatment, and so forth, freedom of locomotion, and things of that sort?*
> *A. I stated yesterday, in direct examination, what the objective was. The objective was that Soviet Russians were to be won over in our favor to work for us in Russia, and of course they were treated excellently."*

---

[355] Bezwińska 1997, p. 116. Further he mentions no Ukrainian nationals but rather speaks in general of "Russians, Cossacks and Caucasians."

In practice, therefore, particularly favorable treatment was afforded the "Special Unit Zeppelin" because of their duties.

Now let us turn to Czech's thesis. What first comes to mind in that Breslau at the time was the base of the "SS and Police Court XV," which had jurisdiction also over Auschwitz. In cases of killings of prisoners, this court opened an investigation which was shelved only if the killing turned out to be legal. In that *Haupsturmführer* Weissgerber cited the authority of an order of the *RSHA*, such a killing would have been "legal." In that case, however, it would not have been necessary to conceal this killing by means of camouflage words such as "special treatment" and "separately accommodated," just as it was not necessary for killings of prisoners during escape attempts.

Second, Auschwitz is more than 200 km southeast of Breslau. If the two prisoners were to be killed legally, it is not apparent why they weren't killed right in the hospital where they were treated, for instance with the allegedly customary injection of phenol into the heart. But even if they had to be transferred to a concentration camp for this, why could they not have been transferred to Camp Groß-Rosen, only 60 km away?

"Special Unit Zeppelin" was subordinated to the Auschwitz Camp. From 1942 on it appears frequently in distribution lists of the "headquarters orders," "garrison orders," "garrison special orders" and "circulars" of this camp (Frei, *et al.* 2000, pp. 541-559). Nevertheless, that was no reason not to transfer them to Groß-Rosen.

The article from *Der Spiegel* carries unmistakable propagandistic features. The "guard's" duty (who was this, and why just one guard for two prisoners?) would have been ended with the turning over of the prisoners at the entrance to the camp. He would not have accompanied the prisoners into the camp. Therefore, he would not have been able to know where the prisoners were brought. The *Spiegel* article actually mentions a "washroom" as the place of execution, and the weapon was supposed to have been a "special gun," as though a guard would have been unable to recognize the weapon and describe it. All this besides the fact that, according to the *Chronicle* and the Auschwitz Museum, seriously ill patients at the time are supposed to have been killed by means of phenol injections.

If, because of some rigid bureaucratic rule, prisoners could not be killed in Breslau, but instead had to be sent off more than 200 kilometers away, and if their killings required the use of camouflage terms, they still could not purely and simply disappear from the documentation. In such a case, they would indeed likely have been killed right in Breslau.

Since the claimed usual method of killing seriously ill prisoners is said to have been the administration of a phenol injection in Block 20 of the

Main Camp, the prisoners would have been entered in the Morgue Registry. However, not the slightest hint appears in this document, and thus Czech stays utterly silent on this point. This claim of the killing of these two prisoners is therefore untenable.

The alternative scenario is as follows. Since "further in-patient treatment" in the hospital of Breslau was "no longer feasible," a "special treatment" in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Auschwitz was applied for. The choice of Auschwitz is justified because "Special Unit Zeppelin" was based at that camp. The inquiry with the Political Department is explained by the fact that this department was responsible for the recruitment of Soviet volunteers for espionage activities behind the Soviet lines. The witness Wilhelm Grünwald testified on that point in Nuremberg:[356]

> *"The Russians who volunteered for this work received a special treatment and supplemented rations."*

The term "separately accommodated" applied to these two prisoners meant simply that they were to be isolated in the manner that was usual for TB patients in the quarantine camp. The person who advised that these two prisoners were "separately accommodated" was *Sturmbannführer* Guntram Pflaum, who was the head of the Disinfestation Department, of all things.[357] Furthermore, the registration number of this letter was "KL 14 k 4/2. 43/Ki." But for death cases of whatever kind, including executions, the code "14 f" was used, not "14 k." Czech herself reports under the date March 14, 1943 (1989, p. 440):

> *"The numbers 108413 to 108454 are assigned to 42 prisoners sick with pulmonary tuberculosis, who per order of Office Group D of the* WVHA *from March 1 were transferred from CC Ravensbrück to CC Auschwitz."*

In September 1944, there was a daily average of 186 patients in the infirmary of the Auschwitz quarantine camp alone with confirmed, clinical tuberculosis, plus suspected cases (48 patients), pleuritic and glandular.[358] Czech's assumption is thus rendered completely groundless.

## 7.3. "*S.B.*" in the Main Book of the Gypsy Camp

Czech writes under date May 25, 1943 (*ibidem*, pp. 503f.):

> *"The camp doctor orders a lockdown of the Gypsy Camp in Birkenau, in the course of which 507 male Gypsies with the numbers Z-7666 to Z-8178 and 528 female Gypsies with the numbers Z-8331 to Z-8864 are led into the gas chambers. Among these are some sick with typhus and several hundred suspected of being so infected.* [...] *The prisoners in the records office of the infirmary are*

[356] *IMT*, Vol. XLII, p. 53. Recruitment was done also in Buchenwald.
[357] Fritz Bauer Institute/Staatliches Museum… 2005, p. 45541.
[358] AGK, OB, 383, p. 10.

> *ordered to record a natural death in the death certificates of the gassed Gypsies, a dozen or so of these each day."*

In an annotation, Czech explains (*ibidem*, p. 504):

> *"In the main book of the male Gypsies, a cross symbol and the date between May 25 and June 2, 1943 is entered beside the men from this transport who were gassed. In the main book of the female Gypsies, one finds either 'SB' for special treatment, or a cross symbol with the date between May 26 and June 11, 1943 is entered beside the names in question from the same transport."*

First of all, note that the alleged selections are based solely on the postwar testimony of witnesses. They were totally unknown to the resistance movement of Auschwitz. The first report of the resisters from Auschwitz, after the alleged gassing in which Gypsies are mentioned, dates from June 10, 1943 and noted only: "Gypsy Camp about 13,000."[359] Even the report of Stanisław Kłodziński about Teresa Lasocka-Estreicher of June 14, 1943 confined itself to mentioning the presence of 13,000 Gypsies (Świebocki 1998, Note 9 on p. 339). An English radiogram of June 10, 1943 to London by Stefan Korboński provided the following Information:[360]

> *"In April a new concentration camp for gypsies was formed in Rajsk near Auschwitz. There are 12 thousand people there from Poland, Czechoslovakia and Germany; there are also artists and German soldiers. They work there and their clothing is marked red. All children have been removed."*

In the resistance report "Appendix No. 54 for the Period June 1-15, 1943," only this laconic sentence is devoted to the Gypsies (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, pp. 105f.):

> *"Gypsies were sent here from everywhere, even decorated soldiers. There are 12,000."*

The resistance movement of Auschwitz mentioned gassing of Gypsies only very generally with reference to August 1943. In a report of August 12, 1943, it says that "they were gassed *en masse* anyway over a couple of days,"[361] and the "Appendix No. 58 for the Period August 1 – 31, 1943" asserts (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 121):

> *"Typhus epidemic in the Gypsy sector. Jews and Gypsies were murdered wholesale in the gas chambers."*

However, the *Chronicle* and orthodox historiography report no gassing of Gypsies in August 1943.

Let us now turn to the documents. 528 deaths a recorded in the Main Book of the female Gypsies for the period May 25 to June 11, 1943 (State Museum… 1993, Vol. 1, pp. 563-574):

---

[359] Raisko is a place south of Birkenau (Polish Brzezinka). Some reports of the resistance said that Camp Birkenau was located in Raisko instead of in Birkenau.

[360] SPP, 3, 16. On Raisko see also Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 115.

[361] APMO, D-RO, 192, Vol. XXX, p. 54.

| Date | Deaths | Notes | Date | Deaths | Notes |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| May 26, 1943 | 50 | Died *S.B.* | June 8, 1943 | 50 | † |
| May 27, 1943 | 50 | Died *S.B.* | June 9, 1943 | 60 | † |
| June 3, 1943 | 50 | † | June 10, 1943 | 50 | † |
| June 4, 1943 | 139 | † | June 11, 1943 | 29 | † |
| June 7, 1943 | 50 | † | Total: | 528 | |

First off, we see that the notation "*S.B.*" appears for only for 100 of 528 deaths, and for none of the 349 deaths of male Gypsies, so in total only for 100 cases of 877 (*ibidem*, Vol. 2, pp. 1181-1213).[362] If all these prisoners fell victim to the alleged selection and ensuing gassing, how is it then that the relevant abbreviation is only next to 100 of their names?

Another attribute of these registrations is the distribution of the deaths. On a total of six days the death of 50 Gypsies is registered and then, on one single day 60 and on June 4 fully 139. On the other hand, for a period of no less than eight days (from May 28 to June 2), and also for the 5th and 6th of June, no deaths at all are reported. If the Gypsies concerned were really murdered and the SS undertook to conceal the killings as natural deaths, why were they so irregularly distributed over the individual days between May 26 and June 11?

Moreover, if the routine of "special treatment with final gassing" was permitted by the *WVHA* and was legal from the standpoint of the camp administration, what reason would there then be for "concealing" these killing programs? The logic of the "cover-up" makes sense only if the killing measures were considered illegal also from the standpoint of the SS.

As a finale, a further point to note: why do the deceased carry unbroken series of consecutive registration numbers? Before we can answer this question, we must take into consideration what was going on during this time period in the Gypsy Camp. Henryk Świebocki writes in an article in which he analyzes the reports of the secret resistance movement about the Gypsy Camp (1998, p. 332):

> *"In* [...] *secret messages from the year 1943 many mentions of the typhus epidemic in the 'Gypsy Camp' and of the high death rate appear: 'Typhus rages in the Gypsy Camp. Mortality up to 30 per day. Gypsies flee frequently'* [May 1943].
> *'There is a great typhus epidemic among the Gypsies—high mortality, but the camp is blocked off, therefore I can make no contact'* [June 16, 1943].
> *'The high death rate of the Gypsy Camp, which numbers 13,000, is characteristic—mostly intestinal and spotted typhus'* [June 14, 1943].
> *'Typhus rages in the Gypsy Camp'* [Jun 20. 1943]*."*

[362] The series of registration numbers mentioned by Czech contains 158 illegible registrations, which Czech likewise regards as deaths.

From mid-May 1943, the installations of the entire Gypsy Camp were freed of pests in the disinfestation facility of Camp BIb, but despite this hygienic measure, lice and with them new cases of typhus occurred once more.[363] In early July, SS people who served in the Gypsy Camp also fell ill with this sickness.[364]

Most of the dead Gypsies belonged to a transport that came from Bialystok on May 12, 1943: 468 Gypsies were registered with the numbers Z-7666 to Z-8133 and another 503 Gypsies with the numbers Z-8331 to Z-8833 (Czech 1989, p. 492). Tadeusz Szymański, Danuta Szymańska and Tadeusz Śniecko wrote (Szymański *et al.* 1987, Vol. 1, p. 202):

> *"The first typhus infections were confirmed among Gypsies who had come from the voivodeship Bialystok and from Austria. The infected and those suspected of infection, some 900 persons, were quartered in the infirmary."*

From this, one has to infer that the men and the women who were in close contact with one another infected one another.

The typhus epidemic was the chief cause of the very high mortality in the Gypsy Camp during this period. In these circumstances one must ask oneself, what sense would it have made for "therapeutic" purposes to kill *en masse* the sick and those suspected of being sick? Why would one have killed people who were dying anyway in great numbers?

To the contrary, at least one document on the "typhus dry-blood test" is known, which inured to the benefit of the Gypsy prisoners and stands in obvious contradiction to the alleged "therapeutic" mass killing.[365]

From the end of February to December 1943, 7,359 of the prisoners registered in the Main Book died. To this, one must add at least half of the 1,329 deaths for which the date is illegible,[366] which means that in all, death must have come to at least 8,000 of these prisoners. Accordingly, the average death rate per day came to about 27. Moreover, if in fact 507 of the Gypsies died, the overall mortality (528 +507 =) about 1,035 deaths meant therefore about 74 per day. This mortality had to be expected when considering the typhus then raging in the camp. In the Men's Camp of Birkenau, when the typhus epidemic reached its peak from August 10 to 19, 1942, no fewer than 2,824 prisoners died in a ten-day period, therefore 282 (!) per day—and this with an average census of about 23,000.[367] Since the census of the Gypsy Camp, as we have seen, on average lay around 13,000, a dai-

[363] Letter from *Untersturmführer* Schwarzhuber to camp headquarters of July 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 101.
[364] Sonderbefehl N. 15/43 vom 7. Juli 1943. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 216.
[365] State Museum… 1993, Vol. 2, pp. 1616f. The document is dated March 14, 1944 and has to do with the 100 Gypsies in Block 23.
[366] *Ibidem*, p. 1476. For 1944 the number of deaths came to 3,155, so that at least half of the 1,329 deaths for which no date is given must have occurred in 1943.
[367] AGK, NTN, 92, p. 97. Stärkebuch. Statistical compilation by Jan Sehn.

ly death rate of 160 prisoners would compare closely to the tragic norm of Birkenau at a time when typhus was rampant.

In short: there is no compelling argument against the assumption that those alleged to have been "gassed after a selection" actually died a natural death, even if it is most unlikely that day after day exactly 50 so died. The registration of the deaths was doubtlessly spread out for bureaucratic reasons in order to spread out the work involved in producing the needed death certificates, and not for any reason of "covering up."

As for what the abbreviation "*S.B.*" implies, I have pointed out the inexplicable irregularities associated with its application. I should like to add that the legend "Died *S.B.*" is no less mysterious: If "*S.B.*" by itself was a synonym for "gassing," what might then be the purpose of repeating that the subject had "died?" The whole thing would sooner seem the logic of people who wanted to establish the connection between "S.B." and the death of the subject, that is, to conjure up evidence for this alleged equivalence. The Main Book of the Gypsy Camp was first dug up in Birkenau on January 13, 1949 (State Museum… 1993, Vol. 1, p. XXXI), that is, at a point in time when Poland was already firmly under the control of the Stalinists. Is it conceivable that some overzealous Stalinist employer of the Auschwitz Museum[368] hit upon the idea of "augmenting" the register, by adding the abbreviation "*S.B.*" in many cases? If one looks more closely at page 542 of the women's register—the only published register in which the abbreviation "*S.B.*" actually appears—one sees right away that the abbreviation is written more clearly, cleanly and with darker ink than the notation "Died," which is followed by the date of death (Czech 1964, p. 119. See Documents 53-53b). This more-than-rightly invites the suspicion that the abbreviation "*S.B.*" was retroactively added to the register after its discovery. Three later-published volumes (two for the female, one for the male prisoners) were in bad condition, which foreclosed any systematic manipulation, since on their pages, new ink would have stood out more obviously from the old, faded original ink.

Such a suspicion is not much of a stretch. It is known that the employees of the Auschwitz Museum have committed even more brazen manipulations, in particular as concerns the "reconstruction" of the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium 1 of the Main Camp, which was presented as original and authentic to the end of 1992 (Mattogno 2016b, p. 218-220).

[368] The Auschwitz Monument was dedicated on June 14, 1947.

## 7.4. "*S.B.*" in Strength and Work-Deployment Reports of the Women's Camp

From the series already mentioned in Chapter 4 "Summary of Numbers and Deployment of the Female Prisoners of Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" these five reports have been preserved:

| Date of Report | Period of Report | Source* |
|---|---|---|
| Apr. 3, 1944 | Apr. 1-3, 1944 | 160-162 |
| May 15, 1944 | May 9-15, 1944 | 144-147 |
| June 5, 1944 | June 1-5, 1944 | 148-151 |
| June 19, 1944 | June 16-19, 1944 | 152-155 |
| June 30, 1944 | June 20-30, 1944 | 156-159 |

* Page numbers in GARF, 7021-108-33

In these reports, the changes in the camp census in the stated periods are noted as "Gains" and "Losses." The "Gains" are broken down into "Admissions" and "Newborns" as well as "Transferred from," the losses into "Releases," "Escaped," "Transferred to," "Died" as well as "*S.B.*" In the following table, I compile the most pertinent data:

| Date | Newborn | Released | Died | *S.B.* | Date | Newborn | Released | Died | *S.B.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| April 2 | / | 1 | 64 | 13 | June 17 | 2 | / | 8 | 21 |
| April 3 | / | / | 17 | / | June 18 | / | / | 10 | 19 |
| May 9 | 1 | / | 32 | 7 | June 19 | / | / | 4 | / |
| May 10 | / | / | 18 | 2 | June 20 | / | / | 15 | 38 |
| May 11 | / | / | 15 | 4 | June 21 | 1 | / | 10 | 15 |
| May 12 | / | 9 | 21 | 2 | June 22 | / | / | 13 | 22 |
| May 13 | / | / | 13 | 6 | June 23 | / | 24 | 6 | 11 |
| May 14 | / | / | 31 | 3 | June 24 | / | / | 14 | 20 |
| May 15 | / | / | 6 | / | June 25 | 1 | / | 8 | 14 |
| June 1 | 1 | / | / | / | June 26 | / | / | 5 | / |
| June 2 | 1 | 22 | 31 | 19 | June 27 | 2 | / | 22 | 51 |
| June 3 | 1 | 6 | 10 | 9 | June 28 | / | / | 9 | 22 |
| June 4 | 3 | / | 18 | 4 | June 29 | 1 | / | 17 | 15 |
| June 5 | / | / | 8 | / | June 30 | / | 21 | 7 | 17 |
| June 16 | / | / | 6 | 21 | Total | 14 | 83 | 438 | 355 |

The first thing to notice is that in the above-referenced reports of the camp census, 14 newborn girls are shown. Concerning a girl born on June 25, 1944, Czech writes (1989, p. 806):

*"A Jewish girl born in CC Auschwitz, Birkenau, receives Number A-7261."*

Under dateline June 18, 1944, she notes the registration of another Jewish girl born in the camp (under No. A-7260; *ibidem*, p. 803), which clearly is about one of two who were born on the 17th according to the report of June 19. The girls born in the women's camp were therefore routinely regis-

tered, even the Jewish ones, who according to orthodox Holocaust historiography should have numbered among the very first victims of "special treatment," just like the pregnant mothers. Among the registration numbers 150000 to 180000 in the Numbers Book appear eighteen newborns, to whom regular prisoner numbers were assigned between October 2, 1943 and April 4, 1944.[369] Next to the numbers 155912 and 155915 stands the notation "*F.K.L.*," with "*entl*." next to it, which means that these newborns were released, undoubtedly with their mothers. Finally, births are also recorded for women in the "education" category. In these cases, a birth certificate was issued for each newborn, but the children were not registered.[370]

On releases, I have already expanded at an earlier point above.

The heading "*S.B.*" encompassed 355 names of female prisoners over a period of 23 days. Czech clearly reports no "selection" of prisoners for any of the 23 days involved, which means that neither the members of the resistance movement nor the postwar witnesses knew of any such.

Furthermore, the registration of a very small number of prisoners is shown in this category almost daily. This contradicts the basis for convictions in the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial mentioned in the introduction to this book, according to which selections were supposed to have been conducted "from time to time" when the hospitals were overfilled—what kind of sense could it then have made to subject two, three or four of more than 11,000 female prisoners unfit for labor to a selection?

In practice, then, there appears not the faintest indication that the female prisoners registered with the abbreviation "*S.B.*" would have been murdered.

In order to understand, to which category the female prisoners assigned the heading "S.B." belonged, one must conduct an exhaustive analysis of the reports of June 19 and of June 30, 1944, which cover the period from June 16 through 30 and thus enable us to discern the fluctuations in the numbers of the various categories of female prisoners reflected therein.

First, we summarize the pertinent numerical data from both reports in tabular form.

| Date of Report | June 19 | June 30 |
|---|---|---|
| Total number [of prisoners] | 30,994 | 31,905 |
| Incapable of work | 11,399 | 11,213 |
| Capable of work | 19,595 | 20,692 |

[369] Registration book. APMO, D-AuI-3/1,2: these were the numbers 153310, 155910, 155911, 155912, 155914, 155915, 158673, 158713, 158722, 158734, 164876, 164880, 166879, 174266, 174268, 175050, 179567, 179963.

[370] See Documents 54-56. RGVA, 402-1-436, pp. 99, 100-100a, 103.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| I. Prisoners Incapable of Work or Deployment | | |
| Inpatients | 3,759 | 3,760 |
| Invalids and over 60 years | 227 | 233 |
| Under arrest | 15 | 4 |
| Youths under 14 | 989 | 985 |
| Youths from Theresienstadt | 895 | 432 |
| Jews from Theresienstadt | 5,514 | 5,799 |
| TOTAL I | 11,399 | 11,213 |
| II. Prisoners Not Working | | |
| Ambulatory patients | 338 | 427 |
| Outpatients | 118 | 154 |
| Interrogation | 29 | 67 |
| In release quarantine | 221 | 238 |
| Prisoners of limited fitness | 966 | 1,226 |
| In quarantine | 2,318 | 3,051 |
| Arrivals | 6 | 0 |
| In transit | 1 | 25 |
| Unassigned | 1,883 | 1,194 |
| TOTAL II | 5,880 | 6,382 |
| TOTAL I + II | 17,279 | 17,595 |

In these reports, the total census is divided into two main categories: "Capable of work" and "Incapable of work"; the category "Capable of work" itself encompasses two subcategories: "Prisoners Working" and "Prisoners Not Working." The category "Incapable of Work," which has the official name of "Prisoners Incapable of Work or Deployment," breaks down into the subcategories shown in the table, as does the category "Prisoners Not Working."

In the period mentioned above, there were 1,328 gains and 417 losses of female prisoners, so that their number on June 30 came to (30,994+1,328–417=) 31,905 and the net camp census increased by only (31,905–30,994=) 911. Of those female prisoners in the "losses" category, 126 had died. By another 225 appears the abbreviation "*S.B.*" According to the Holocaust theory, there 351 women were all killed. If this were the case, the 225 women in the "*S.B.*" group would have to have come from the prisoners incapable of work, who would have been killed for that reason.

The number of the prisoners capable of work rose by 1,097 from 19,595 to 20,692, while that of those incapable of work fell by 186 from 11,399 to 11,213. The difference between these two numbers amounts to the actual increase in the camp census: 1,097–186 = 911.

The number of deployed female prisoners swelled by 595 from 13,715 to 14,310, that of the undeployed by 502 from 5,880 to 6,382. Thereby

arises the total increase in those fit for work, precisely (595+502=) 1,097. However, if assuming that all "gains"—naturally aside from the five newborns—were capable of work, (1,323–66–1,097=) 160 prisoners are still missing, if one accounts for the 66 released and transferred. This means that in the encompassed time period, 160 women previously capable of work had been newly reclassified as incapable of work. Together with the five newborns the number listed under the heading "capable of work" fell therefore by (186+165=) 351. Of these, 126 had died, so that 255 are still lacking—precisely those accounted for in the category "*S.B*."

The majority of these missing female prisoners belonged to the Jewesses from Theresienstadt, whose number fell from 6,409 to 6,231, that is, by 178. As may be seen from the table above, these Jewesses were divided into "youths" and "Jews;" the number of the first sank from 895 to 432, that is by 463, while the number of the latter rose from 5,514 to 5,799, that is by 285. It is therefore obvious that at least a part of the Jewish girls later was included with the adults, although it cannot be established with certainty whether the 178 missing were girls or adults. Orthodox Holocaust historiography knows nothing of any "special treatment" (in the sense of killing) of these 178. In Paragraph 6.1.8, I have presented the most plausible hypothesis as to their fate.

According to the postulates of the orthodox Holocaust historiography, the remaining (225–178=) 47 female prisoners must logically have fallen under the headings "inpatients" and "Invalids and over 60 years," but the number of prisoners of both categories grew from June 19 to June 30, 1944, that of the first from 3,759 to 3,760, that of the second from 227 to 233. If the 47 female prisoners in question belonged to these two categories, they were immediately replaced by another 56 (the 47 plus the nine others that are found in the record of June 30)—but when and for what purpose is this selection supposed to have occurred? Why were not all 227 invalids and over-60-years-old female prisoners gassed, since no more labor potential was to be expected and they constituted only "dead weight"? Moreover, why were only 47 picked out from the 3,986 prisoners of this category?

## 7.5. "*S.B*." in the Census Reports of the Women's Camp

A series of reports titled "Census Report" in which gains and losses from the previous day are shown affords information on the daily changes in the population of the Women's Camp of Birkenau ("Frauen-Lager, Kl. Au. II"). The reports for the months October through December 1944 have

been preserved.[371] In some of these documents, the following breakdown of "Losses" is shown:[372]
"died natural death"
"*S.B.*"
"releases"
"transfers"
"*S.B.*" is normally considered an abbreviation for "special treatment," which in all probability is correct. Georges Wellers comments on the census report for October 7, 1944, in which the four categories mentioned appear, as follows (Wellers 1983, p. 223):

> *"If a loss is due neither to a natural death nor a release nor a transfer, what then might it be due to?"*

It is a rhetorical question; the implicit answer to it is that the abbreviation "*S.B.*" refers to an unnatural death, read, to a murder. However, as we've seen in Section 1.3, the category "unnatural deaths" was already clearly defined and authorized and encompassed three categories: suicides, accidents, and executions.

Czech, for whom this abbreviation signifies "special treatment" as well, interprets it everywhere as a code word for "killing," to which she adds the following details: when the number of cases shown for "S.B." was small, a "violent killing" was to be understood, but when it was large, a "gassing" (1989, p. 894). Czech never stated the latter explicitly, but she nonetheless implied this by considering the prisoners concerned to have been "gassed." For example, she writes with reference to the Census Report of October 8, 1944 (*ibidem*, p. 898):

> *"1236 female prisoners perish in CC Auschwitz II, of whom 1229 are killed in the gas chambers after a selection."*

Hereby the abbreviation "*S.B.*" is seen to indicate a special category of death that is the consequence of either an unspecified "violent killing" or "gassing."

This interpretation is only superficially logical, because if one asserts that "*S.B.*" indicates two special forms of death, one has to answer the question, why it might not rather indicate a special category of release or transfer.

There is actually a document in which "special treatment" appears as a category of loss among all other categories, among these natural deaths, suicide and execution. This is the undated "Coding Key for CC-Prisoner Cards," which certainly stems from the year 1944. This key appears in the

---

[371] APMO, Stärkemeldung AuII-FKL, D-AuII-3a.
[372] *Ibidem*, p. 56. Stärkemeldung vom 8. Oktober 1944 über die Veränderungen im Vergleich zum Vortag. See Document 57.

context of the punch-card system that was invented by the US Firm Hollerith. This system was introduced in 1944 in German concentration camps in order to manage the work skills of the prisoners. In Stutthof, for example, 80,000 prisoners were entered into this system since August 1944 (Orski 1996, p. 214). When prisoners were transferred from one camp to another, their prisoner cards (the so-called Hollerith list) were transferred with them. In Auschwitz, the prisoner card of each prisoner was stamped "Entered Hollerith."[373]

In the coding key mentioned, the following categories of loss are defined:[374]

| | |
|---|---|
| *"Release* | *A1* |
| *Transfer* | *B2* |
| *Died* | *C3* |
| *Execution* | *D4* |
| *Suicide* | *E5* |
| *(*SB*) Special Treatment* | *F6* |
| *Escape* | *G7"* |

Unlike the various Census Reports, this document precludes the possibility that special treatment could have meant an execution, or authorized, "legal" killing. In order to maintain the assertion that it nonetheless signified killings, one must argue that it concerned unauthorized—that is, illegal—killings. This in turn would indicate that there were legal as well as illegal executions, which is totally absurd, if special treatment was a category of execution that had been ordered by Himmler himself, just as he had ordered the legal executions. Hence, if the executions ordered by Himmler were legally authorized, so also would have been the Holocaust executions implied by special treatment.

The only reason why Czech settled among all possibilities upon murder as the meaning of the abbreviation *SB* is entirely that she peremptorily defines the expression "*S.B.*" as a synonym for killing. Thus, her interpretation is nothing more than circular reasoning.

This by itself does not dispositively render Czech's interpretation false, and the question merits a careful investigation. In the absence of documents that would permit an unambiguous answer to the question of exactly what is meant by special treatment, I first assume for the sake of argument that Czech is correct, and turn then to the question of whether this interpretation can be brought into accord with the known documents.

---

[373] The Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum has published the prisoner personal cards of two prisoners that bear the stamp "Entered Hollerith": that of the Pole Kasimier Miechowicz, Prisoner No. 119366, confined in "KL Birkenau"; and that of the Pole Siegmund Dusza, No. 112012, confined in "KL Auschwitz." www.auschwitz.org. See Document 58.

[374] http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/. See Document 59.

There are two essential points to settle first:
– Which prisoners belonged to the "S.B." category?
– For what reason would these prisoners have been killed?

According to orthodox historiography, "special treatment" in the specific sense of "gassing" was meted out to two categories of inmates: to prisoners deemed incapable of work upon arrival and for that reason never registered, and to registered prisoners who later became incapable of work. Where the abbreviation "*S.B.*" is applied to registered prisoners, then, necessarily according to this logic it must apply to patients who could no longer be deployed for work.

### 7.5.1. The Female Jewish Prisoners of the Transit Camp

The "Transit Camp" was established in 1944 in Camp Sectors BIIb, BIIc, BIIe and BIII of Camp Birkenau and was filled with ten thousands of Jews of both genders, most of them Hungarian but also some Polish, who all were not registered. At least 79,200 Hungarian (Mattogno 2001) and at least 19,400 Polish Jews from the Litzmannstadt ghetto (Lodz; Mattogno 2004a, pp. 31f.) passed through this camp. They were either transferred on to other camps or registered in Auschwitz later on. Piper points to a third possibility (Piper 1999, p. 129):

> *"A part of these deportees was registered as prisoners of CC Auschwitz, another part was transferred on without registration to other concentration camps, those incapable of working were killed in the gas chambers."*

On October 3, 1944, 17,202 Jewesses who were in the Transit Camp and were shown in the documents collectively as "Jews in transit" were included in the census of the Women's Camp. These prisoners had not been registered previously and were not registered subsequent to this date either. On October 2, there were 26,230 female prisoners, among them 1,868 "inpatients," or 7.1%. On October 5, the category "Jews in transit" was divided into five categories for the first time in the series of reports on "work deployment." On that day, 943 out of 13,760 female prisoners were listed as "inpatients," or 6.8%, which agreed essentially with the percentage of the other female prisoners. From this, one may assume that these women had already become "inpatients" before their incorporation into the complement of the Women's Camp two days before.

On October 2, there were also besides these 168 "children under 14 years," which was 0.6% of the total complement. On October 5, there were, however, 961 "adolescents" among the "Jews in transit," which came to 7.0% of the total.

That more than 2,800 female prisoners who were either sick or less than 14 years old were regularly registered poses a powerful refutation against

the theory according to which "*S.B.*" is supposed to be synonymous with killing: in this case the SS would have murdered these unfit prisoners without registration, without admitting them into the Women's Camp and so without leaving unnecessary documentary traces behind.

### 7.5.2. Changes in the Census of the Women's Camp in October 1944

The categories "*S.B.*" and "Jews in Transit *S.B.*" appear for the first time on October 4 and for the last time on October 21, 1944 in the "Census Report" series of documents. In the following table, I present the changes in the census of the women's camp between October 1 and 22, 1944:

| | | Gains | | | Losses | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Date | Morning Roll Call | Admissions | Transfers | Jews in Transit | Died Natural Death | *S.B.* | Releases | Jews in Transit *S.B.* | Jews in Transit Transfers | Transfers | Evening Roll Call |
| Oct. 01 | 26,230 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 26,230 |
| Oct. 02 | 26,230 | 49 | | 17,202 | 11 | 8 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 43,462 |
| Oct. 03 | 43,462 | 16 | 0 | 488 | 4 | 989 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 42,973 |
| ⋮ | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Oct. 06 | 38,544 | 1 | 0 | 271 | 2 | 9 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 13 | 38,792 |
| Oct. 07 | 38,792 | 7 | 1 | 0 | 7 | 1,229 | 8 | 0 | 0 | 1,150 | 36,406 |
| Oct. 08 | 36,406 | 48 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 401 | 36,050 |
| Oct. 09 | 36,050 | 19 | 1 | 191 | 14 | 7 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 36,240 |
| Oct. 10 | 36,240 | 19 | 3 | 0 | 7 | 12 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2,219 | 34,024 |
| Oct. 11 | 34,024 | 7 | 0 | 155 | ? | ? | ? | ? | 0 | ? | 32,599 |
| Oct. 12 | 32,599 | 2 | 0 | 181 | 3 | 3 | 10 | 131 | 0 | 537 | 32,098 |
| Oct. 13 | 32,098 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 5 | 38 | 3 | 81 | 849 | 31,123 |
| Oct. 14 | 31,123 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | 477 | 49 | 322 | 30,274 |
| Oct. 15 | 30,274 | 0 | 0 | 242 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 30,516 |
| Oct. 16 | 30,516 | 18 | 1 | 0 | 4 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 348 | 255 | 29,925 |
| ⋮ | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Oct. 18 | 29,793 | 5 | 219 | 157 | 3+1* | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 13 | 30,155 |
| Oct. 19 | 30,155 | 1 | 0 | 113 | 5 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 200 | 3 | 30,058 |
| Oct. 20 | 30,058 | 30 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 117 | 0 | 77 | 996 | 13 | 28,884 |
| Oct. 21 | 28,884 | 5 | 0 | 169 | 2 | 2 | 0 | 513 | 0 | 510 | 28,031 |
| Oct. 22 | 28,031 | 28 | 5 | 1,765‡ | 5 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 1,996 | 104 | 27,720 |
| ⋮ | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Nov. 01 | 23,469 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 8 | 71 | 0 | 2 | 634 | 1,717 | 21,048 |
| Nov. 02 | 21,048 | 3 | 9 | 0 | 4 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 795 | 11 | 20,246 |

* "Jews in transit died"; ‡ "Jews in transit transferred."

### 7.5.3. "*S.B.*" and "Jews in Transit"

In the series of reports on "work deployment,"[375] the category "Jews in Transit" appears for the first time in that of October 3; from that of October 6 it was divided up into the following categories: inpatients, preparation for transport, adolescents, arrivals and available. This enables us to make out to which categories to attribute reductions in the camp census relating to "*S.B.*" Let's analyze the quantitatively most important cases:

a) "*S.B.*" of 12. October 12, 1944: 131 Female Prisoners

On October 12 and 13 the Jews in transit present in the camp fell into the following categories:

| | October 12 | October 13 | Difference |
|---|---|---|---|
| Inpatients | 993 | 832 | - 161 |
| Preparation for transport | 1,907 | 1,524 | - 383 |
| Adolescents | 321 | 321 | 0 |
| Losses | 155 | 181 | + 26 |
| Available | 4,412 | 4,443 | + 31 |
| Total | 7,788 | 7,301 | - 487 |

In view of the indicated changes, the census on October 13 should actually have been (7,788+181–131=) 7,838, but the actual number was 7,301, hence (7,838–7,301=) 537 female prisoners are missing. It is therefore clear that these prisoners are the 537 transferred of October 12. The category "*S.B.*" covers 131 women, but the number of "inpatients" fell by 161. If one assumes that "*S.B.*" pertained to this category, then 131 women would have been subjected to "*S.B.*" and 30 transferred.

b) "*S.B.*" of October 14, 1944: 477 Female Prisoners

Next we consider the makeup of the camp census on October 14 and 15:

| | October 14 | October 15 | Difference |
|---|---|---|---|
| Inpatients | 761 | 200 | - 561 |
| Preparation for transport | 1,643 | 1,643 | 0 |
| Adolescents | 321 | 321 | 0 |
| Losses | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Available | 4,492 | 4,520 | + 28 |
| Total | 7,217 | 6,684 | - 533 |

On October 14, the census declined by 477 via "*S.B.*" and via transfer by 49 more, therefore by 526 female prisoners. The total decline in the number of Jews in transit was 533. The category "inpatients" declined by 561 prisoners, of whom 28 were moved to "Available." Of the remaining 533,

[375] D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, pp. 339a-360c, October 1 through 22, 1944.

477 were listed under "*S.B.*" and 49 under Transferred. Seven female prisoners who appear in no category are missing.

c) "*S.B.*" of October 21, 1944: 513 Female Prisoners

On this date, the changes in the census looked like this:

| | October 21 | October 22 | Difference |
|---|---|---|---|
| Inpatients | 197 | 60 | - 137 |
| Preparation for transport | 1,901 | 4,097 | + 2,196 |
| Adolescents | 110 | 0 | - 110 |
| Losses | 0 | 169 | + 169 |
| Available | 3,236 | 773 | - 2,463 |
| Total | 5,444 | 5,099 | - 345 |

On October 21, 169 new female prisoners had been admitted, while 513 left via "*S.B.*" Arithmetically, however, a net loss of (5,444–5,099+169=) 514 prisoners results. Of the latter, 137 belonged to the category "inpatients" and 110 to the category "Adolescents"; the remaining 266 were newly added to the category "Available" with 3,236, of whom 2,196 were moved to "Preparation for transport."[376]

d) "*S.B.*" of November 1, 1944: 2 Prisoners

The significance of this data is in the fact that from November 1 to 2 the number of inpatients shrank by 21 prisoners, although there were only two prisoners in the category "*S.B.*" on November 1; hence, together with the 634 registered under "Transfers," altogether 636 prisoners.

Here are the comparative changes in the camp census:

| | November 1 | November 2 | Difference |
|---|---|---|---|
| Inpatients | 153 | 132 | - 21 |
| Preparation for transport | 620 | 320 | - 300 |
| Adolescent | 2 | 2 | 0 |
| Losses | 482 | 1,296 (of which 800 Transport) | + 814 |
| *Gesch.* Transporte* | 1,330 | 201 | - 1,129 |
| Total | 2,587 | 1,951 | - 636 |

* It is unknown to me what this abbreviation stood for; possibly "protected."

The decline of 636 prisoners matches precisely that of the census report, but at least (21 – 2 possibly "*S.B.*" =) 19 inpatients were included among the mentioned group of the 634 prisoners to be transferred.

[376] Actually, the number must have come to (2,463 -2,196 =)267 prisoners and not 166. The difference is explained by the fact that the total of the census change (345) plus the admissions (169) is 514 and not 513.

e) Changes in the Number of "Inpatients" and "Adolescent"

As mentioned above, these are the two groups which would have been subjected to "special treatment" according to the orthodox narrative. As already indicated, in this case it seems unlikely that the SS would have registered at least 943 inpatients as well as at least 961 girls who would all have been consigned to be gassed, only to again record them a little later as losses under "*SB*," thereby leaving behind a clear indication of their murderous deeds. The development of the number of inmates in these two categories as listed in the next table therefore stands in contradiction to this alleged murderous intent:

| Date 1944 | Inpatients | Adolescent |
|---|---|---|
| Oct. 06 | 943 | 961 |
| Oct. 07 | 936 | 911 |
| Oct. 08 | 937 | 596 |
| Oct. 09 | 944 | 596 |
| Oct. 10 | 939 | 595 |
| Oct. 11 | 972 | 587 |
| Oct. 12 | 993 | 321 |
| Oct. 13 | 832 | 321 |
| Oct. 14 | 761 | 321 |
| Oct. 15 | 200 | 321 |
| Oct. 16 | 201 | 164 |
| Oct. 17 | 205 | 164 |
| Oct. 18 | 223 | 164 |
| Oct. 19 | 223 | 164 |

| Date 1944 | Inpatients | Adolescent |
|---|---|---|
| Oct. 20 | 220 | 164 |
| Oct. 21 | 197 | 110 |
| Oct. 22 | 60 | 0 |
| Oct. 23 | 62 | 0 |
| Oct. 24 | 63 | 0 |
| Oct. 25 | 62 | 2 |
| Oct. 26 | 69 | 2 |
| Oct. 27 | 78 | 2 |
| Oct. 28 | 144 | 2 |
| Oct. 29 | 144 | 2 |
| Oct. 30 | 144 | 2 |
| Nov. 01 | 153 | 2 |
| Nov. 02 | 132 | 2 |

After a few fluctuations, the number of inpatients initially climbed from 943 (Oct. 6) to 993 (Oct. 12), then sank step by step to 200 (Oct. 15), after which it slowly rose back (223, Oct. 19). After a fall to only 60 (Oct. 23), number then rose again to 153 a little later (Nov. 1).

Why did the SS report prisoners allegedly slated for gassing in the category "inpatients?" And why would they have put up with these "useless eaters" if they could have just gassed them in one stroke? The same considerations apply to the girls as well.

It should be noted that the decline in the numbers in both categories, which do not always occur at the same times, occur in most cases on the day after the appearance of "*SB*" cases. For example, there was a "special treatment" of 131 prisoners on October 12 as well as a transfer of 537, and from October 12 to 13 the number of inpatients fell by 131 from 992 to 832, while the number of girls remained unchanged. On October 14, 477 prisoners underwent special treatment and 49 were transferred, and the number of inpatients sank by 561 from 761 to 200 from the 14th to the 15th, again with no change to the number of girls. On October 22, after 513

prisoners had been specially treated the previous day, the number of inpatients (from 197 to 60) fell as well as that of the girls (from 110 to 0; altogether 247). As I have shown above, however, "special treatment" applied not just to inpatients and adolescents, but also to prisoners in "preparation for transport" as well as those "available," which includes prisoners capable of working. This is in contradiction to the orthodox proposition that mainly inmates unfit for labor were murdered.

Concerning the girls, we know with certainty that their disappearance from the census of the Jewesses' transit camp by no means indicates that they were murdered. It doesn't even mean that they were transferred to other camps. When the Soviets occupied the camp, they found, among others, 123 girls of whom the majority had been brought to the camp before November 2, 1944—the date on which, according to Czech, the order was received to stop the gassings (1989, p. 921)—and all Jews arriving later were regularly registered. The vast majority of these girls were twins, the alleged victims of the experiments of Dr. Mengele, which would have made it even more imperative to gas them in order to leave no witnesses behind. At least ten of these girls belonged to the Jewesses' transit camp (for example, the registration numbers A-27632, A-27633, A-27638, A-27643, A-27660, A-27681, A-27712, A-27772, A-27789, A-27880). For instance Giza Landau, who was registered on October 22 with the number A-26098, although she had only just turned 12—her date of birth was May 5, 1932.[377]

### 7.5.4. The "*S.B.*" of October 3, 1944

As I mentioned earlier, the variations in the census of the entire Women's Camp are of a complex nature.

The census report of October 4, 1944 shows for the previous day a total of 43,462 female prisoners; 16 registered prisoners and 488 "Jews in trans-

[377] Poliakov/Wulf 1955, pp. 285-287. Czech cites the same sources, the census report of the day before October 24 as well as the work assignment report of the same day and confirms that Giza Landau was registered on Oct. 23, 1944 as part of a transport of 2,000 Jews who had arrived in Birkenau the day before from CC Płaszów. Of these, Dr. Mengele was supposed to have selected 1,765 out, who then were designated Jewesses in transit; the rest were supposedly gassed. D. Czech, l. c., p. 914. Giza Landau in her interrogation cited by Poliakov and Wulf, said she actually arrived in Auschwitz on Oct. 21/ and was registered on the next day, for which reason her transport cannot have arrived in Auschwitz on Oct. 23/. On Oct. 21, 1944, a transport of 169 inmates arrived who were registered the next day. Among these prisoners were nonetheless the Polish Jews Hanka Kartusz and Ita Kleiner, who received the registration numbers A-26347 and A-26350 on that day. Czech is silent about Giza Landau's age, obviously to spare herself the embarrassment of having to explain why Mengele admitted this 12-year-old girl to the camp instead of sending her to the alleged gas chambers.

it" were added in it; there were 4 natural deaths and 989 instances of "*S.B.*" Czech interprets the document as follows (1989, p. 894):

> *"In the women's camp of CC Auschwitz II 993 female prisoners meet their end, of these 989 are killed in the gas chambers after being picked out by an SS camp doctor in a selection."*

The documents on "work deployment" of October 4 and 5 enable us to analyze the changes in the camp census. Since those allegedly selected for gassing must *by definition* have belonged to the category of "prisoners incapable of work or deployment," I here repeat the pertinent data for both days under discussion:

| | Oct. 3 | Oct. 4 | Difference |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Inpatients | 1,696 | 1,539 | - 157 |
| 2. Inpatients BII/b | 317 | 320 | + 3 |
| 3. Recovery | 655 | 688 | + 33 |
| 4. Ambulatory patients | 224 | 234 | + 10 |
| 5. Outpatients | 187 | 199 | + 12 |
| 6. Adolescents under 14 | 125 | 128 | + 3 |
| 7. Adolescents under 14 BII/b | 40 | 40 | 0 |
| 8. Invalids over 60 | 39 | 38 | - 1 |
| 9. Interrogation and political department | 71 | 70 | - 1 |
| 10. Quarantine (scabies-malaria) | 566 | 572 | + 6 |
| 11. " (arrival) | 1,043 | 1,092 | + 49 |
| 12. " (arrival BII/b Warsaw) | 815 | 813 | - 2 |
| 13. " (Jews in transit) | 17,202 | 16,614 | - 588 |
| 14. Releases | 85 | 85 | 0 |
| 15. Gains | 49 | 504 (16 + 488) | + 455 |
| 16. In transit | 1,508 | 1,508 | 0 |
| Totals: | 24,622 | 24,444 | - 178 |

Among those prisoners who, if one accepts selections with following gassing as reality, would have been most threatened, a reduction in the "inpatients" category of 157 occurred, and in the category "Invalids over 60" one of 1, while the numbers in the categories "inpatients BII/b," "Adolescents under 14" and "Adolescents under 14 BII/b" remained stable or even increased a little. Furthermore, the number of Jewesses in transit fell by 588. The overall decline therefore came to (157+1+588=) 746, which implies that (989–746=) 243 women in the "*S.B.*" category did not belong to the category "prisoners incapable of work or deployment," in which a reduction of (178+504=) 682 occurred. In order to understand to which categories they belonged, one must consider the variations of the total census of the women's camp:

| | Oct. 3 | Oct. 4 | Difference |
|---|---|---|---|
| Occupied | 9,776 | 9,591 | - 185 |
| Not deployed | 8,208 | 8,129 | - 79 |
| Prisoners incapable of work or deployment | 24,622 | 24,444 | - 178 |
| Supervisors[378] | 856 | 809 | - 47 |
| Totals: | 43,462 | 42,973 | - 489 |

The changes in the census of October 3 to 4 yielded the following picture: 43,462 +16 (admissions) +488 (Jews in transit) –4 (died natural deaths) – 989 (*S.B.*) = 42,973.

The effective difference came to (43,462–42,973=) 489, because 504 female prisoners were newly added to the camp census, so that the actual decline in the number came to (489+504=) 993, 989 via "*S.B.*" and 4 through natural attrition.

As may be seen from the table above, 47 supervisors were included among the 489 prisoners mentioned, who are included among the 989 cases of "*S.B.*": 79+185+178+504+47 = 993; the last number includes also the four women who died natural deaths.

To sum up: the 989 cases of "*S.B.*" consisted of 678 "prisoners incapable of work or deployment,"[379] 185 deployed inmates, 79 undeployed inmates and 47 supervisors, although the inmates undergoing special treatment are said to have consisted exclusively of those incapable of working, particularly invalids, according to the orthodox viewpoint.

Besides, how can one seriously believe that the SS in Auschwitz would have gassed 47 of their own supervisors?

### 7.5.5. The "*S.B.*" of October 7, 1944

On October 7, 1944, the following changes occurred:

Camp census: 38,792 + 7 admissions + 1 transfer – 7 died natural death – 1,229 "*S.B.*" – 8 released – 1,150 transfers =36,406. The number of female prisoners thereby declined by 2,386. From October 7 to 8, the number of "prisoners incapable of work or deployment" underwent the following changes:

[378] The supervisors counted as an integral part of the population of the women's camp.
[379] Under the plausible assumption that the 4 natural deaths fell in this category.

| | Oct. 7 | Oct. 8 | Difference |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Inpatients | 1,598 | 1,672 | + 74 |
| 2. Inpatients BII/b | 252 | 256 | + 4 |
| Inpatients BIIc/BIII | 35 | 33 | - 2 |
| 3. Recovery | 659 | 594 | - 65 |
| 4. Ambulatory patients | 165 | 0 | - 165 |
| 5. Outpatients | 201 | 45 | - 156 |
| 6. Adolescents under 14 | 128 | 132 | + 4 |
| 7. Adolescents under 14 BII/b | 40 | 40 | 0 |
| 8. Invalids over 60 | 38 | 43 | + 5 |
| 9. Interrogation and political department | 41 | 0 | - 41 |
| 10. Quarantine (scabies-malaria) | 566 | 583 | + 17 |
| 11. " (arrival) | 2,048 | 756 | - 1,292 |
| 12. " (arrival BII/b Warsaw) | 814 | 849 | + 35 |
| 13. Warsaw children | 0 | 370 | + 370 |
| 14. Releases | 105 | 97 | - 8 |
| 15. Gains | 1 | 0 | - 1 |
| 16. In transit | 5 | 0 | - 5 |
| Totals: | 6,696 | 5,470 | - 1,226 |

As can be seen, the number of prisoners in the categories that would have to be considered most threatened (inpatients, adolescents, invalids) increased by 85 in total. The greatest decline was in the category "Quarantine arrival," and the total decline came to 1,226.

Let us turn our attention now to the fluctuations in the number of Jews in transit:

| | Oct. 7 | Oct. 8 | Difference |
|---|---|---|---|
| Inpatients | 936 | 937 | + 1 |
| Preparation for transport | 2,742 | 1,627 | - 1,115 |
| Adolescents | 911 | 596 | - 315 |
| Admissions | 271 | 0 | - 271 |
| Available | 9,167 | 8,488 | - 679 |
| Totals: | 14,027 | 11,648 | -2,379 |

By all appearances, the 1,229 cases of "*S.B.*" as well as the 1,150 transfers concerned no one other than the Jews in transit, because 1,229 +1,150 equals exactly 2,379. The 1,220 "*S.B.*" cases did not encompass the inpatients, but possibly the 315 adolescents. In this case, however, the remaining (1,229–315=) 914 female prisoners subjected to "*S.B.*," together with the 1,150 transferred inmates, had to have belonged to the categories "Preparation for transport" and "Available."[380]

[380] The 271 female prisoners under the "In transit" category on October 7 were undoubtedly newly added to the "Available" category the following day.

## 7.5.6. Conclusions

In view of the just-analyzed cases, two conclusions become imperative:

1. The "*S.B.*" category absolutely did not consist exclusively of prisoners incapable of working and therefore allegedly condemned to gassing, but rather included some inmates capable of working as well; in three cases the number of the latter is even greater and comes to about 55%, while that of those incapable of working comes to only 45%. In one case, the category even included skilled workers fit for labor.
2. The prisoners incapable of working, particularly inpatients, were not assigned exclusively to the "*S.B.*" category, but also to the "Transfer" category.

The fundamental assumption of the orthodox Holocaust narrative is that the Jews taken into the transit camp, which were almost exclusively Hungarian Jews, were classified as incapable of working and thus were killed in the purported gas chambers. This assumption, however, is categorically refuted by an extremely important document. It is dated July 26, 1944 and its subject is "Prisoners' Infirmary Clinic BII/a, Auschwitz II. Monthly Report on H[ungarian Jews] Temporarily Quartered in the Camp." Camp Sector BIIa contained the so-called Quarantine Camp. The report covers the period June 26 to July 26. This report indicates that there was a previous report for the period May 17 to June 15. I translate here the most important parts of this document, of which the second page is missing and the right edge is damaged in places:[381]

> *"In the period (June 26 through July 26, 1944)* vo […gaps in original]
> *On average 2,500 Hungarian Jews ready for transport in camp* […gaps in original] *in 3 blocks, stay in camp for 3 – 10 days.*
> *They underwent in the meantime on entry and departure a thorough medical examination and were deloused. Daily monitoring of lice and body temperature enabled delousing of lice carriers in the camp's own disinfestation facility, clothes and linens were disinfested in the steam kettle and impregnated with anti-louse agents.*
> *Seriously ill inmates found during monitoring were sent back to BII/f or transferred to another camp.*
> *On July 1 of the same month arrival of 450 young Jewish Hungarians from B II/d* [...]
> *Since too many prisoners (up to 1,000) were housed in the barracks, many had to sleep on the bare concrete floor or on damp earthen floors, from which a wave of colds and dysentery. The youths in the special quarantine in Barracks 12 have for 10 weeks, the Hungarians in Barracks 8 for 8 weeks not changed their laundry. Since neither group is part of the camp census, no washing soap could be issued for them. A shipment of soap is urgently requested."*

[381] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76. See Document 18.

The report then lists the medical treatments provided to these Hungarian Jews, as I presented in Section 2.2 (see p. 51). This shows that the inmates of the "transit camp" who were incapable of working, rather than being murdered, quite to the contrary were given health care or were being transferred to the Camp Hospital BIIf or to another camp. This therefore refutes the assertion that those inmates assigned to "special treatment" were thereby consigned to being murdered.

The conclusion is thus irresistible that the "SB" category indicated no sort of killing, but rather a particular sort of transfer.

During the 101st day of the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem on July 18, 1961, Eichmann was asked what the meaning of the term "special treatment" was. He testified that, besides killings, this term could have other meanings as well (State of Israel 1993, vol. IV, p. 1746):

> *"Originally special treatment meant the actual transport, the deportation to the concentration camp, or whatever the order had to do with; special treatment also means the utilization of the prisoners in question by the authority that assumed control of the prisoners in question—in this case the Economic and Administrative Main Office. That is specified by the documentation. Special treatment also meant the transfer from a concentration camp to a war-industry facility. And special treatment also had to do with killings, yes."*

The administrative bureaucracy of the SS distinguished between two types of imprisoned Jews:

1. The so-called Jews in transit, that is, Jews who were to be deported following an order of Office IV/B4a "Jewish Affairs" of the *RSHA* (headed by *Obersturmbannführer* Adolf Eichmann);
2. Protective prisoners who were sent to a CC on the order of Office IV/C2 "Protective Custody Affairs" of the *RSHA* (headed by *Sturmbannführer* Emil Berndorf).

Jews in transit, however, were frequently also categorized as protective-custody prisoners, as may be seen from various documents. As an example, the Hungarian Jews transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof were registered there as "Sch. H.Po.Ung." (protective prisoner, political, Hungary).[382] Walter Rosenberg (alias Rudolf Vrba) and Alfred Wetzler, who escaped from Auschwitz on April 4, 1944, were likewise "protective-custody Jews"[383] as were also Cesław Mordowicz and Ernst (Arnst) Rosin, who escaped on May 28, 1944[384] – therefore, all four of the authors of the so-called "Auschwitz Protocols."

The orders of Glücks of November 21, 1942 discussed in Section 5.2 and of Höß of March 23, 1944 underscore this distinction even regarding

[382] AMS, I-IIB-11, Namensliste des Transports vom 15. August 1944.
[383] APMO, JZ-8/G Lodz/4, p. 65, telegram of the Gestapo at Lodz.
[384] *Ibidem*, p. 117, telegram of the Gestapo at Lodz.

deaths cases, as they both specified that the deaths of protective prisoners should be underlined in red. A similar distinction obviously existed among the living as well. The abbreviation "*SB*" might therefore have served to distinguish protective prisoners from Jews in transit.

This is confirmed by the fact that this abbreviation in no way pertained to deaths in the only document known to me of the SS *WVHA* in which it appears. This is an order by Höß of January 13, 1944 on the subject of "Submission of Protective Camp Reports" with the protocol number "14 c 2 / Ot / We" (let us recall that death reports had the protocol number "14 f"):[385]

> *"Transmitted herewith are 100 CC forms 4/Dec. 42.*
> *Effective immediately, only these forms are to be used in submission of protective-custody-camp reports of the concentration camps, and thereby to ensure that both the front and the back sides are completed with utmost care.*
> *Prisoner classifications other than those appearing in Columns 1-15 may not be used, only the type of arrest may be stated in these columns (for example, police prisoners, when they are conveyed by the* Stapo*, in Columns 1 or 7, if conveyance is from the* Kripo*, in Columns 9, 10 or 11).*
> *The totals absolutely must agree with those of the reports of the same day to the heads of Offices DII and DIII.*
> *An attachment must be submitted with the protective-custody-camp report listing the following:*
> *List of names of prominent persons,*
> *Number of executions carried out,*
> *Number of prisoners with easing of detention conditions,*
> *Breakdown of the transports included under 2 b) and 3 c)*
> *(e.g.: on Apr. 2, 43 350 prisoners accepted from CC Neuengamme.*
> *on Oct. 4, 43 1,000 prisoners transferred to CC Buchenwald).*
> *Report on all satellite labor camps (as previously).*
> *CC Auschwitz I-III only: Number of* SB *(as previously).*
> *CC Stutthof only:*
> *Number of Norwegian special prisoners, separate report not required.*
> *From Feb. 1, 44 protective-custody-camp reports are only due on the 15th and last days of each month. Weekly reports are discontinued. As specified in the order of Jan. 13, 44 D I/1 Az.: 14 c 2/Ot/We.- Secr. Journal Serial No. 52/44–, the protective-custody-camp reports are to be sent by courier on the 1 and 16 of each month."* (emphasis added)

For CC Auschwitz I (Main Camp), II (Birkenau) und III (Monowitz) special treatment therefore pertained only to protective prisoners, but not in connection with deaths.

When one takes a good look at the fact that 47 (female) supervisors were assigned to the category "*S.B.*" as well, everything points to the fact

[385] NO-1548.

that this code indicated not a special form of death, but a special form of transfer.

## 7.6. Selections in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Monowitz Camp

Numerous inmates were transferred to Auschwitz I as well as Birkenau from the Prisoners' Infirmary of the Monowitz Camp. These transfers were interpreted by former fellow prisoners to indicate that those transferred were sent to the "gas chambers." Here this sort of testimony is represented by that given by Primo Levi (1984, p. 55):

> *"*Ka-Be *is the abbreviation for infirmary. It is eight barracks, in every respect similar to the others in the camp, but set apart by a rectangle. They hold at all times one tenth of the camp population, but only a few stay there longer than two weeks, and no one more than two months: within these limits, we must either die or recover. Those seen to be recovering are healed in the* Ka-Be*; those failing to recover are sent to the gas chambers."*

Fate must have smiled upon Primo Levi, though, because he spent from March 30 to April 20, 1944, that is, three weeks, in the main infirmary![386]

From the historical-documentary standpoint, however, things are clearly not so simple. Bernd C. Wagner, author of a monograph on the Monowitz Camp, writes of this (2000, p. 184):

> *"The question of how many prisoners, during the individual selections and in total, were sent to Birkenau to be gassed, encounters similar problems as the previous question as to their frequency. There aren't even any exact numbers for the last 'large' selection which can be reconstructed most easily and which took place before the demolition of the gas chambers in Birkenau. The numbers given vary between 200 and 800 prisoners picked out as incapable of working."*

A short while later, he adds (*ibidem*, pp. 185f.):

> *"After the war, transfer lists of the infirmary were found in the area of the Monowitz Camp which prisoners had managed to hide or which were not destroyed during the evacuation. The lists contain 7,295 names of prisoners whom the SS transferred from the Prisoners' Infirmary to Auschwitz or Birkenau between November 1942 and September 1944.* [...] *The transfer destination listed for the first months in this document – Auschwitz – can be explained by the fact that at this point in time all serious cases of illness were transferred form the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary, which was not yet properly operational, to Auschwitz. It is to be assumed that a very high percentage of these prisoners were transferred from Auschwtiz on to Birkenau, where they were murdered."*

This is a typical example of how orthodox Holocaust historians bend the facts to make them fit the preconceived narrative. If the prisoners selected

[386] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, p. 360.

in the Prisoners' Infirmary were designated for the gas chambers, why then did they not go directly to Birkenau? Bernd C. Wagner knows the facts very well (the seriously ill were treated in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Auschwitz, because the one in Monowitz was not yet equipped to handle such cases), but he takes the liberty to "assume" that "a very high percentage" of those concerned "were transferred to Birkenau and there murdered." Such an assumption then permits him to also "assume" that the prisoners transferred directly to Birkenau were not treated in the Prisoners' Infirmary, but rather were gassed.

If, however, one is not satisfied with hypotheses but rather seeks documentary support for these alleged selections with subsequent gassing, one becomes aware that the orthodox historiography of the Holocaust is hiding from difficulties that are far larger still than Wagner admits.

In all the relevant literature, I have come across only two cases in which at least the appearance of documentary evidence was involved. The first was mentioned by Piotr Setkiewicz; he published a "list of 10 prisoners, who were transferred from the Prisoners' Infirmary of Camp Buna to CC Auschwitz on January 13, 1943," as well as an excerpt from the Morgue Registry for January 13 and 14, 1943 and furnished it with the following commentary (1998, pp. 68-71):

> *"On January 14, 1943 the delivery of ten bodies of prisoners was reported, who the day before had been delivered to CC Auschwitz. They were probably killed by injections of phenol."*

Here there are two original documents involved. The numbers of nine of the ten prisoners actually are also shown in the Morgue Registry (only Prisoner No. 71589 is missing), but from what can it be inferred that these people were murdered?

The second case involves another 10 prisoners, who were transferred to Auschwitz on February 11, 1943. Antoni Makowski notes about this case (1978, pp. 153f.):

> *"The numbers of 9 of the 10 prisoners transferred from the Buna Camp to CC Auschwitz—on grounds of 'general weakness'—are registered under the date of the following day in the Morgue Registry with the annotation that the bodies were delivered from Block 28. In that place, phenol injections were administered, among other treatments. By all appearances this is an unambiguous, if not quite direct, proof that the nine prisoners were killed by phenol injections into the heart upon their arrival."*

Makowski did not publish the list of the selected prisoners, but satisfied himself with reproducing the page from the Morgue Registry for February 12, 1943. One inmate survived in this case as well.

There is nothing to indicate that these prisoners were murdered. But even if this were the case, it remains that there is not the slightest evidence that this was part of a general policy of murdering sick prisoners, as I shall demonstrate in the following.

Document NI-14997, introduced in the trial of the executives of IG Farbenidustrie AG (NMT, vol. VII), contains 601 pages and has records of hundreds of transfers of prisoners from the Prisoners' Infirmary in Monowitz ("Buna"), most of them to Auschwitz. Some of the lists are illegible. The 40 or so transfer lists to Birkenau begin on November 30, 1943 (p. 487). In some cases, they involve more than 100 prisoners. Among these is a list of 121 prisoners with illegible particulars (p. 499). These lists contain 1,585 names in total. All other lists contain just over 1,000 entries, so that the total number of prisoners transferred to Birkenau comes to about 2,600. In addition, seven inmates were transferred to Jawischowitz (May 25 and July 14, 1944) and Jaworzno (May 23, 1944).

After May 6, 1944, Camp Sickbay BIIf in Birkenau is mentioned as the destination for sick prisoners being transferred.

Most of the prisoners transferred from Monowitz ended up in Auschwitz. The number of those whose numbers were entered into the Morgue Registry is of great significance. These deaths can be divided into two categories: those being entered on the day or the day after arrival, and those entered considerably later.

It has been noted, though, that all cases were about seriously ill prisoners, some terminally so, in a concentration camp during wartime, so that it is no wonder that some of them died despite medical treatment. It cannot be ruled out that terminally ill prisoners were euthanized in order to spare them needless suffering, which could explain the deaths in the first category. Some of them may also have died naturally on the day of arrival or shortly afterwards.

All sick prisoners transferred went to the Prisoners' Infirmary in Auschwitz. There is no evidence that they were transferred to Birkenau in order to be murdered in the alleged gas chambers, as Wagner asserts. Quite to the contrary, many of the prisoners taken into the Prisoners' Infirmary underwent surgery there.

The "surgical log" encompasses four volumes from the period October 1, 1941 to January 15, 1945. 22,337 prisoners' names are entered therein.

The register of Block 20 (Prisoners' Infirmary) contains 5,470 prisoners' names who were admitted between June 21, 1942 and March 19, 1943. These were mainly inmates who had contracted infectious diseases, among these typhus, tuberculosis, meningitis and dermatitis, but also cases of general exhaustion. This explains the high mortality observed in this facility.

The register of Block 28 covers from August 27, 1941 to January 19, 1944 and contains 8,769 names.

All these registers, which are in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum, have been scanned, and the names of the prisoners therein have been entered in the database, which is accessible via the Web site of the museum.[387]

From a statistically significant sample of the cases listed in the database it is apparent that the sick prisoners transferred from Monowitz to Auschwitz were routinely admitted to the Prisoners' Infirmary there.

Table 14 in the Appendix provides an example of 180 Jewish prisoners who were admitted to the Prisoners' Infirmary of Auschwitz; in 88 of the cases, surgical interventions were made. In cases where the database shows a name written in more than one way, I have listed only the first; this applies to cases in which the lists of Document NI-14997 show only the prisoner number or where the handwritten name is illegible; where the lists are typed and are legible, I adopted that form (the abbreviations "Jsr." As well as "Isr." (for Israel) served to identify Jewish prisoners).

None of the 180 prisoners in question appears in the Morgue Registry or in the Death Books.

After May 5, 1944, prisoners from the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary were transferred to the Prisoners' Infirmary of the prisoners' sickbay in Sector BIIf of Birkenau ("*Verlegungsmeldung. Nach dem HKB B II f*"; NI-14997, p. 568). On that day, the transfer of Prisoner No. 173050 occurred.

On May 3, 15 inmates were transferred into the tuberculosis ward of the quarantine camp in Birkenau's Sector BIIa. ("*Verlegungsmeldung nach B II a zur Tbc - Station*"; *ibidem*, p. 572). Among these were the following prisoners:

–107785 Bernas, Horst Isr.
–124221 Rabinowicz, David Isr.
–150628 Courant, Wilhelm Isr.
–150099 Kaufmann, Herbert Isr.
–174505 Hirschhorn, Israel.

On May 22, the Jewish prisoner A6773 Feder Sandor Isr. was transferred into Prisoners' Sickbay BIIf (*ibidem*, p. 574). Thereafter successive admissions of a large number of additional prisoners ensued.[388] The last intake noted in Document NI-14997 occurred on September 18, 1944 by way of a "Notice of transfer to Prisoners' Infirmary Auschwitz I by order of the 1st

[387] The database permits searching for individual names or prisoner numbers.

[388] 29 on 7/1 (p. 578); one on 7/10 (p. 572); two on 7/31 (p. 590); 93 on 8/23 (p. 583); 8 on 9/6 (p. 595); 16 on 9/15 (p. 598); 38 on 9/25 (p. 600); 236, among them many Jews, on 9/26 (p. 587). Further, two prisoners were transferred "to Prisoners' Infirmary Birkenau" on 9/25.

camp doctor CC Auschwitz III" concerning the Jewish Prisoner "A 12523 Galet, Jenö w/ fractured lower jaw" (p. 601).

On Jan. 20, 1944, a "Notice of transfer to Prisoners' Infirmary Auschwitz for x-ray and return" was issued. The list in question covered 20 prisoners, among these the following Jews (p. 523):

–128162 Mandelman, Nuchim,
–115087 Camchi, Elieser
–104941 Guttentag, Arthur.

There was an "x-ray room" in the clinic of Block 28. The prisoners there x-rayed were recorded in the "x-ray book." On April 1, 1943, the following letter was written (p. 284):

*"To the Prisoners' Infirmary Auschwitz*
*The following were transferred from Prisoners' Infirmary Buna to Prisoners' Infirmary Auschwitz:*
*on 3/29 Prisoner 105761*
*" 3/30 " 105923*
*" 3/31 " 105644*
*" 4/1 " 106031*
*These prisoners are absolutely to be kept capable of working per special order from Oranienburg. In case of death a detailed report to Oranienburg is required."*

These prisoners came from a transport from Berlin on March 4, 1943. They all died at an unspecified date.

Hence there can be no doubt that the purpose of the transfer from the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary to Auschwitz lay in the medical treatment of the inmates in question.

Prisoners were usually disinfested prior to their transfer. Such was specified, for example, in a "Notice of transfer to Birkenau" of March 6, 1943 (p. 218):

*"Until today, the prisoners have cleaned and disinfested the quarantine quarters in Branch Camp Buna. The prisoners are deloused and their clothing fumigated."*

This concerned seven inmates, five of them Jewish.

The transfer lists of Prisoners' Infirmary Monowitz also contain some adolescents, who were unable to perform heavy labor. This is apparent in the "Notice of Transfer to Auschwitz" of March 1, 1943 (p. 224):

*"The following prisoners come from a new transport that came directly from Berlin, Leipzig and Magdeburg to Branch Camp Buna. The prisoners are from areas free of epidemics, have not passed through any other prison or camp, and have been completely deloused.*
*104517 Steinmetz, Egdar Jsr.*
*104397 Daniel, Bernhard Jsr.*

*104506 Seliger, Jürgen Jsr.*
*104414 Gerwin, Jster Jsr.*
*104380 Mannblock, Wolfgang Jsr.*
*are adolescents, craftsmen or apprentices and are too weak for hard labor in Branch Camp Buna, for which reason they are transferred for further usage."*

On March 8, 1943, eight prisoners were transferred to Auschwitz, among them even a Jewish child (p. 215):

*"106765 Rosenbaum, Erich Jsr., 12-year-old boy, not deployable for hard labor."*

The "Notice of Transfer to Auschwitz" of March 26, 1943 has the names of 10 prisoners, seven of them Jewish, "as adolescents to light labor" (p. 244):

–104668 Lewin, Germar Jsr.
–105703 Rosenberg, Günther Jsr.
–105860 [...illegible]scinski, Heinrich Jsr.
–107141 Wolff, Hans Jsr.
–107315 Zytnicki, Samuel Jsr.
–105592 Blumberg, Max Jsr.
–107796 Berger, Walter Jsr.

According to the database of the museum, Blumberg appears in the "surgical log" as well as in the Morgue Registry—there however without his prisoner number. The name is not to be found in the available Death Books. Berger was admitted to the surgical ward according to the database of the Auschwitz Museum.

As for the other transfers to Birkenau shown in Document NI-14997, there are, with few exceptions that I will discuss below, no further documents to my knowledge. As mentioned, some of these transports were very large. According to the orthodox narrative, these would have been exactly those that would have been subjected to a selection and gassing.

It still remains to be discerned what Danuta Czech knew about it, judging by the documents and testimonies she cites.

– Jan. 21, 1944 (p. 510): 372 transferred prisoners. The *Chronicle* mentions only a "selection" in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Camp Sector BIIf of prisoners infected with typhus (p. 712). The 372 prisoners transferred from Prisoners' Infirmary Monowitz are nowhere mentioned.
– Jan. 23, 1944 (p. 503): 352 transferred prisoners. In the *Chronicle*, a "selection" of 26 prisoners in Satellite Camp Golleschau is mentioned (p. 713).
– Jan. 12, 1944 (p. 498): 205 transferred prisoners. Czech mentions no sort of "selection" (p. 705).

– Mar. 23, 1944 (p. 532): 150 transferred prisoners. Czech mentions no sort of "selection" (p. 742).
– Apr. 21, 1944 (p. 548): 149 transferred prisoners. Czech mentions no sort of "selection" (pp. 758f.).
– Apr. 30, 1944 (p. 555): 119 transferred prisoners. Czech mentions no sort of "selection" (p. 763).
– Feb. 27, 1944 (p. 525): 117 transferred prisoners. Czech mentions no sort of "selection" (p. 730).

Evidently, not even rumors circulated among the prisoners of Auschwitz that these prisoners were gassed.

The same applies to the transfer of 236 prisoners into Camp Section BIIf of Birkenau on September 28, 1944 (p. 587), of which the *Chronicle* has nothing to say. (p. 888).

The "transfer list to Birkenau List A" of May 1, 1944 (NI-14997, p. 561) contains the names of 96 prisoners, of whom five are struck out. These prisoners are Germans, Belgians, Dutch, Frenchmen, Rumanians, Italians and stateless persons. Eight of these inmates were Italians, but according to the Memorial Book of Liliana Picciotto Fargion, at least three of these did not die on that day or the day after (the fates of the others are unknown):[389]

| Line Number | Reg. Number | Name | Fate According to L.P. Fargion |
|---|---|---|---|
| 64 | 168012 | Raffaelo [Raffaele] Marcaria | Deported from Trieste to Auschwitz on Dec. 7, 1943. Prisoner No. 168012. Died in Buchenwald sometime after May 1, 1944 (p. 405). |
| 80 | 173436 | Roberto Jona | Deported from Milan to Auschwitz. Prisoner No.173436. Died in unknown place after November 1944 (p. 341). |
| 85 | 174493 | Gi[o]rgio Foa | Deported from Fossoli to Auschwitz. Prisoner No. 174493. Died in unknown place after Jan. 18, 1945 (p. 277). |

It is therefore not apparent why these 91 transferred prisoners should have been gassed upon their arrival in Birkenau.

Of the 331 prisoners transferred from Monowitz to Auschwitz in July and August 1943, most of them Jews,[390] only the names of four appear in the Morgue Registry:[391]

[389] Picciotto Fargion 1992. Page numbers in the table appertain thereto.
[390] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, July 7 to August 31, 1943, pp. 1-65.
[391] AGK, OB, 385, Leichenhallenbuch, July 7 to August 31, 1943, pp. 209-228.

| Morgue Registry No. | Reg. Number | Name | *HKB* Monowitz Admission | Transfer Date Auschwitz | Morgue Registry Date |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 9890 | 127986 | David Ajchenbaum | July 10, 1943 | July 15, 1943 | July 17, 1943 |
| 10028 | 104489 | Egon Nossek | July 14, 1943 | July 15, 1943 | July 22, 1943 |
| 10406 | 106832 | Adolf Bartenstein | July 23, 1943 | July 26, 1943 | July 26, 1943 |
| 9921 | 117533 | Moses Grünblatt | July 11, 1943 | July 23, 1943 | July 30, 1943 |

Another case where I was able to verify the inmates' fate pertains to inmates transferred in November 1943 from the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary to Auschwitz I and Birkenau. Although the surviving Morgue Registry ends in August 1943, the Death Registries for November 1943 are complete (Staatliches Museum… 1995, Vol. 1, p. 131).

For that month, 285 transferred prisoners are shown in the admissions registry of the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary, of whom 222 were transferred to Auschwitz I and 63 to Birkenau.[392] According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, most of those sent to Auschwitz and all of those sent to Birkenau should have ended up in the "gas chambers." But a search in the Death Registries discloses, however, that, of the 285 transferred prisoners, only the following seven died:[393]

| Death Registry No. | Reg. Number | Name | *HKB* Monowitz Admission | Transfer Date* | Death Registry Date |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 14205 | 120535 | Benedikt Niewiadomski | Nov. 6 | Nov. 6 /A | Dec. 21, 1943 |
| 14318 | 114810 | Marian Skopowski | Nov. 9 | Nov. 9 /A | Nov. 25, 1943 |
| 14391 | 116880 | Max Weiss | Nov. 11 | Nov. 19 /A | Nov. 15, 1943 |
| 14475 | 105006 | Horst Otto | Nov. 13 | Nov. 14 /A | Dec. 16, 1943 |
| 14532 | 124547 | Jan Sikora | Nov. 15 | Nov. 17 /A | Dec. 9, 1943 |
| 14740 | 115398 | Anton Stalewicz | Nov. 19 | Nov. 23 /B | Dec. 5, 1943 |
| 14898 | 131295 | Karl Kraus | Nov. 23 | Nov. 23 /B | Dec. 2, 1943 |

* A= Auschwitz I; B = Birkenau

On November 30, 1943, 64 prisoners were transferred from Monowitz to Birkenau. The first list ("Transfer Notice to Birkenau," NI-14997, p. 487) contains 34 names, the second, 30 (p. 488). The diagnosis given for all was "exhaustion." Among these were 43 Jewish prisoners, identifiable as such by the appendage of "Jsr." to their names. Of these 64 prisoners, only one appears in the Death Registries: Eljakim Gross, No. 113408, died on December 26, 1943. At least two prisoners appear in the "surgical registry": Josef Schüftan, No. 107084, and Moses Majerowitsch, No. 117634.

[392] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, November 1-30, 1943, pp. 117-165.

[393] The search was conducted by surname, first name and date of death, because the admissions registry of the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary gives no indication of birth date and the death registries give none as to the registration number.

On March 31, 1944 (p. 539) four prisoners were transferred from Monowitz to Birkenau, among them Orvieto, Aldo Isr. with the number 174537 for "diphtheria." In Fargion's Memorial Book, the fate of this Jew is described as follows: "Died in the evacuation of Auschwitz after January 18, 1945" (p. 451).

On March 27, 1944, two further Italian prisoners were transferred to Birkenau, likewise "for diphtheria":

No. 167992: Foa, Mario Isr.

No. 174525: Levi, Lelio Isr.

The first however died "at an unknown place after Apr. 17, 1944" (p. 278).

Among the 119 prisoners who were transferred to Birkenau on April 30, 1944 (p. 555), the Italian Alessandro Lewi, No. 174514, was also included, who "died at an unknown place after Jan. 18, 1945" (p. 369).

These prisoners, therefore, did not at all fall victim to the "gas chambers" after a "selection" in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Monowitz.

Summing up, the inspection of the documents available to me yields the conclusion that the assertion of the Holocaust orthodoxy is unfounded that prisoners who were transferred from Monowitz to Birkenau were systematically murdered. To the contrary, it emerges that natural mortality, despite medical care, was especially high among these prisoners for obvious reasons.

## 7.7. Report of SS *Untersturmführer* Kinna of December 16, 1942

In connection with the "Zamosc Action," Robert Jan van Pelt mentions a telegram by Cavendish-Bentinck, head of the British Psychological Warfare Executive, of August 26, 1943, that "referred to the deportation and killing of gentile Poles and not to the killing of Polish Jews" (van Pelt 2002, p. 128). Franciszek Piper says the following about this (Piper 1999, pp. 53, 58):

> *"Per decision of the Reich Security Main Office, CC Auschwitz was to become the destination of deportations and in consequence the point of extermination of the 'racially most inferior Poles' deported from the Zomosc region—where Himmler sought to carry out his 'General Plan East' and settle German immigrants in farms confiscated from Polish farmers. It was planned that from mid-November 1942 three trains each with 1,000 Poles in Racial-Value Group IV between the ages of 14 and 60 should be deported from Zamosc into Auschwitz Concentration Camp. It should be noted in this context that in charge of the resettlement of Poles from the Zamosc region was the department Eichmann, whose primary area of responsibility was the extermination of the Jews. The difference in treatment of the transports of Poles and the transports of Jews was that the Poles were not selected immediately upon arrival at Auschwitz*

*and sent to the gas chambers, but were first registered as prisoners of CC Auschwitz and then killed by phenol injections to the heart."*

The document upon which Piper relies for these assertions is headlined "Instructions for the Polish collection camp in Zamosc with guidelines for the classification of Poles to be resettled," which was issued on November 21, 1942 by SS *Obersturmführer* Krumey (*ibidem*, pp. 54-57). There it said:

*"Those in Group III, all children under 14 in Groups III and IV and all persons over 60 years of age will be taken to so-called retirement villages by special transportation."*

Under Point d) one reads in this document:

*"Families and persons of* RuS *Group*[394] *IV will be transferred to 'Birkenau' as manpower."*

Birkenau is mentioned also in the following. Krumey ordered that a "central index" be established for the transferees in which each group was to be registered with a distinctive "index"; this applied also "to the Poles brought to Birkenau." In this "central index," each group of transferees was to be assigned one of the following designations:

"WE = *Can be reassimilated as Germans*
AA = *Labor deployment Reich*
RD = *Retirement villages*
Ki = *Children's operation*
AG = *Labor deployment General-Government*
KL = *Camp Birkenau."*

The last reference to Birkenau was specified as:

*"The transports for labor deployment to Berlin and to Birkenau are to be made up of 1,000 persons each and must be guarded by an escort of 1 to 15."*

Summing up: those unfit for work, children up to 14 as well as old people over 60 who fell into the "racially less valuable" categories (Value Groups III and IV)—that is, those (allegedly) consigned to extermination—were in no case to be sent to Birkenau (as Piper fallaciously states), but rather to "retirement villages." Furthermore, those Poles diverted to Birkenau were used "as manpower" and "for labor deployment." Under these circumstances, Krumey's instructions categorically rule out an extermination of Poles in Birkenau.

In this connection, it is pertinent to consider the report of SS *Untersturmführer* Heinrich Kinna of December 16, 1942, which notably went unmentioned by van Pelt[395] as well as by Piper. This document had already

---

394 RuS = *Rasse und Siedlung*/race and settlement.

395 The document was in fact submitted in the Irving-Lipstadt trial in the proceedings of February 10, 2000. www.hdot.org/day18/, pp. 9-13.

been submitted in the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem[396] and later read out during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial on the 60th session on July 2, 1964.[397] It concerns a "report on the transport of 644 Poles to Labor Camp Auschwitz on Dec. Oct. 42." Kinna referred therein to the transport of Poles that arrived in Auschwitz at 11:00 PM on December 12, 1942, and was received the following day by the camp authorities (14 prisoners escaped during the trip). After the reception of the transport, Kinna had a conversation with the deputy commandant of the camp, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Aumeier (whom he erroneously calls "Haumeier"). He summarized the content of the conversation as follows:[398]

> *"As to fitness for labor, SS* Hauptsturmführer *Haumeier explained that only Poles fit for labor should be supplied so as to spare the camp as well as transportation resources all unnecessary burdens possible. Disabled persons, halfwits, cripples and sick persons must be liquidated as quickly as possible to relieve the camp of them. This measure is frustrated, however, in that contrary to the measures applied to the Jews, according to the* RSHA*, Poles must die of natural causes. For this reason, the camp administration wishes to refrain from sending persons who are unable to work."*

First off, I would like to point out that this document is entirely consistent with Krumey's instructions insofar as it says that Poles incapable of working should not be sent to Birkenau. This constitutes further evidence of the falsity of van Pelt's and Piper's assertion according to which the extermination of Poles incapable of working was planned to take place in that camp.

As for the specific statements of the document, the following may be understood from the quoted passage:

1) Poles incapable of working were to be liquidated as promptly as possible, but this violated a regulation of the *RSHA* according to which Poles in general were not to be killed. Kinna therefore obviously attributes conflicting testimony to Aumeier. It is quite clear that the killing of Poles incapable of working flew in the face of the *RSHA* directive and therefore was illegal. Moreover, the alleged necessity of their liquidation "as quickly as possible" also stands in contrast to the normal practice in Birkenau. As we have seen in Chapter 4, the *WVHA* ordered as early as June 24, 1942 that even prisoners incapable of working had to be included in the required daily reports of the concentration camps—Auschwitz not excepted—under such categories as "sick" ("outpatient" and "inpatient") as well as "invalids." Likewise in the fourth chapter, I have further compiled the data of all

---

396 T-382. See Documents 60-60a.

397 Langbein 1965, pp. 948f., asserts that Kinna testified before the court, which however is not the case.

398 T-382, p. 2.

accessible documents, from which it can be seen that the admission of prisoners in these two categories was normal practice in Auschwitz.

2) According to another directive of the *RSHA*, the Jews in Birkenau incapable of working were to be liquidated. At least that is what it says in the Kinna Report, but no documentary trace of this directive has come to light; this moreover stands in diametric opposition to the normal practice in Birkenau of placing seriously ill Jews in the hospitals. After all, the *WVHA* directive of June 24, 1942 also applied to Jews.

In consideration of these facts, the remarks that Kinna attributes to Aumeier are contrary to documented facts and so appear to be unfounded.[399]

## 7.8. The "Selection" of Polish Boys in Zamość and Elsewhere in Poland

Danuta Czech mentions two "selections" of Poles who are said to have been deported to Auschwitz from Zamość under the guidelines mentioned above. The first is supposed to have occurred on February 23, 1943 (1989, pp. 420f.):

> *"39 prisoners between the ages of 13 to 17 years are brought to the Main Camp from Camp Birkenau and there assigned to a ward reserved for them in the Prisoners' Infirmary, Block 20. The boys are transferred to the Main Camp under the pretext that they will take a course in medical assistance. In the evening of that day they are killed with phenol injections."*

The second is supposed to have happened on March 1, 1943 (*ibidem*, p. 426):

> *"Liaison officer Palitzsch brings 80 prisoners between 13 and 17 years of age from Camp Birkenau to the Main Camp. The boys are assigned to a ward reserved for them in the Prisoners' Infirmary, Block 20. These are Polish and Jewish adolescents who have been brought to the camp with their families in transports from various Polish cities. On the evening of that day they are killed with phenol injections by the corpsman SS* Unterscharführer *Scherpe."*

Pertinent entries in the Morgue Registry would be documentary evidence for these statements. 66 entries of deaths can be found in it on February 23, 1943, among these 39 consecutive numbers for prisoners with the annotation "Birkenau" and two non-consecutive (94720 & 90508), as well as 11 with the notation "[Block] 20."[400] For March 1, 1943, 115 deaths are en-

[399] Editor's note: The so-called Kinna Report displays a series of formatting and liguistic peculiarities that make it suspect. For example, it states, "that racially attractive persons should not generally but not casually be considered in Value Group II." The report also mentions that the deported Poles should not be allowed to bring beds (!) with them, as the barracks are already provided with such. Commentary not necessary.

[400] Leichenhallenbuch, AGK, OB, 385, pp. 122f.

tered, including 81 with the notation "[Block] 20" and 11 with "Birkenau."[401]

Although both groups of youngsters were allegedly transferred from Birkenau to Block 20 of the Auschwitz Main Camp in the same manner, for Czech the "evidence" for their murder is their point of origin in the first case (Birkenau), but in the second case the number 20 (for the block number), as they are supposed to have been murdered there. Which of the two "proofs" she chooses depends evidently on the number of the claimed victims: if most of the entries show the origin "Birkenau," she says the prisoners were killed by injections of phenol; if to the contrary the inscription is "[Block] 20," the prisoners were murdered there. For this period, the entries in the Morgue Registry actually usually show the annotation "Birkenau," and Czech mentions this often,[402] or with the annotation "[Block] 20," which she also occasionally mentions.[403]

Czech's sources for a murder are therefore not of a documentary nature, but rather are of an anecdotal nature (postwar testimonies as well as unverifiable reports of the camp resistance).

As for the deaths of the Polish youths, it bears noting that the natural mortality in Auschwitz during that period was very high according to the death registries. The consecutive numbers 6001 through 16500 were assigned between February 8 and March 31, 1943, which implies 10,500 deaths, or an average of 202 deaths per day. In that period, 312 male adolescents between 13 and 17 years old died. According to Czech, 121 of them were allegedly murdered,[404] but if the other 191 died of natural causes, there is no reason why the other 121 youths could not also have suffered the same tragic fate.

## 7.9. Letter of the Head of Office DII of the *WVHA* of April 16, 1944

In an important study of the labor deployments of prisoners in Auschwitz, Franciszek Piper writes (1995, p. 312):

> *"One way of keeping the prisoners' fitness for labor at the highest level was the systematic killing of the sick and exhausted. To this purpose, selections were carried out among the prisoners since mid-1941, as a result of which the*

[401] *Ibidem*, pp. 128-130.

[402] For example, 16 on 1/29, 1943, 30 on 2/8, 17 on 2/17, 20 on 2/26 Czech 1989, pp. 396, 408, 416, 424.

[403] Under dateline 2/22, 1943 Czech mentions for example that "83 dead were delivered from the communicable-diseases department of Prisoners' Infirmary Block 20"; *ibidem*, p. 420.

[404] The first killing of Polish youths from Zamość is supposed to have occurred on January 21, when two boys from Birkenau were transferred to Block 20 of the Main Camp, in order there allegedly to be killed. Czech 1989, p. 389.

> *prisoners who were regarded as unfit for further exploitation were killed either with phenol injections or in the gas chambers."*

Piper cites a letter of the head of Office DII of the *WVHA* of April 26, 1944 to the engineering company "Ost-Maschinenbau GmbH, Sosnowitz, Upper Silesia," in which it says (*ibidem*, p. 414):

> *"Those prisoners assigned to kitchen duties and to the maintenance of the quarters of prisoners are likewise charged at these rates. The sick prisoners who can no longer be assigned to labor as well as those assigned to the maintenance of the clothing of the guards and the prisoners remain without charge. The sick prisoners will be brought back to Auschwitz Concentration Camp in all cases where their illness is not curable and their restoration to full duties is no longer to be expected."*

This letter does not contain what Piper reads into it: Office D of the *WVHA* sent form letters of this kind routinely to those private firms that employed prisoners. An entirely similar letter went to the vehicle construction company Demag Fahrzeugbau in Falkensee by Berlin on March 6, 1943 (the first part of the letter is identical with the one just quoted):[405]

> *"*[…] *and the prisoners remain without charge. Those sick prisoners who cannot be restored to duty will be exchanged as quickly as possible for prisoners of CC Sachsenhausen who are capable of work."*

Actually, this practice was justified by the circumstance that the enterprises that employed prisoners from SS camps had to pay the camp in question a fee per person and per day (6 RM for skilled and 4 RM for unskilled workers). Of course, these firms did not want to pay for sick prisoners incapable of working. For this reason, prisoners who became incapable of working for the mid-to-long term were returned to their camp of origin. Clearly this does not prove that these prisoners were killed. For the Auschwitz Camp, the large number of those prisoners who stayed for long periods in the Prisoners' Sickbay there expressly refutes this theory of murder.

[405] RGVA, 1367-2-1a, p. 9.

# 8. Conclusion

The hypothesis that the registered prisoners who had become sick and therefore unable to work were subjected to a selection in the hospitals of the Auschwitz camp complex and thus consigned to the "gas chambers" lacks all documentary support. Quite to the contrary: from the surviving documents, it emerges that the SS, within the narrow framework of what was possible, exerted itself to improve the living conditions of the prisoners as well as the hygienic conditions in the camp, and that they established hospitals in which, among other things, thousands of surgical interventions were carried out. Other sick prisoners were even transferred to other camps where better facilities for treatment were available.

The project to establish a huge medical facility in Camp Sector III of Birkenau was thoroughly planned, but could be realized only partly because of lack of material and labor support. Yet this project demolishes—as Pressac has already emphasized—the claims according to which a mass extermination was carried out in Birkenau, and it establishes that the policy of the SS regarding prisoners who had become incapable of working consisted not in their murder, but in their medical treatment.

An analysis of the supposed selections of registered prisoners for the gas chambers, as reported by Czech, reveals that none of them has any historical documentary basis. Quite to the contrary, the surviving documents frequently consign all such notions to the realm of fairy tales. Bases for such assertions are not only mere witness statements, but also outrageous manipulations that disclose what the *Chronicle* is really about: far from being an instrument of historiography to determine real events, it is rather a work of propaganda meant to systematically falsify history.

# Part Three:

# Dr. Eduard Wirths

# Eduard Wirths, M.D., Garrison physician of Auschwitz – a Key Witness to the Holocaust!?

*by Christoph M. Wieland*

**There has never yet been a single credible eyewitness account to the so-called Holocaust. The much-quoted confession of the commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, is provably extorted by torture and in any case contains many mistakes. Other confessions, such as that of Pery Broad, are on the other hand obviously bought. In short, the exterminationists have not been able to present even one witness testimony to the revisionists that elevates the claim of the hundred-thousandfold murder of humans in the purported "gas chambers of Auschwitz" beyond any reasonable doubt. In this article, I would like to bring attention to a grievously neglected confession of a perpetrator: the absolutely credible testimony that the garrison physician of Auschwitz, Eduard Wirths, M.D., gave to the German and as well to the British authorities. Unlike the confession of Höß, Wirths's confession appears to have been neither bought nor extorted. Furthermore, thanks to his position at Auschwitz, Wirths really rates as a veritable key witness to the Holocaust.**

On September 16, 1945, Colonel Draper in the British PoW Camp Staumühle near Paderborn had the German prisoner Dr. Eduard Wirths brought before him. After they had shaken hands, he gazed thoughtfully at his own and then said in a soft but portentous voice (Lifton 1988, p. 450):

> *"Now I've shaken hands with the man who, as the head doctor of Auschwitz, is responsible for the death of four million people. Tomorrow I will interrogate you about it. Think about your responsibility tonight. And look at your hands."*

That very night, Eduard Wirths hanged himself in his cell.

Everyone knows Oskar Schindler. Many know Kurt Gerstein. However, hardly anyone knows Eduard Wirths. This is the more regrettable since a genuine tragedy lies behind the death of the garrison physician of Auschwitz.

Born on September 4, 1909 in Geroldshausen, Frankonia, he studied medicine at Würzburg University from 1930 to 1935. In compliance with an ordinance of the Bavarian Culture Ministry that all students had to belong to a National Socialist organization, he joined the SA in 1933. Put off

by the loutish ways of the brownshirts, he soon thereafter applied for membership in the SS. After a stint at the gynecological clinic at the University of Jena, he took up practice as a country doctor in the village of Merchingen in October 1938.

In the "night of broken glass" from November 9 to 10, 1938, he treated Jews who had been beaten up by SA men. As Ulrich Völklein reports in his book *Eduard Wirths: Vom Mitläufer zum Widerstand* (*Eduard Wirths: From Accomplice to Resister*), "he made no distinction between Christian and Jewish patients, although Jews were no longer allowed to seek treatment from non-Jewish doctors according to the anti-Semitic discrimination measures implemented after the November 1938 pogrom. According to the recollection of observers in Merchinger at the time, they sneak into his consultation room in the dark of evening, and he treats them free of charge, since the health insurances have expelled their Jewish beneficiaries." (Völklein 2006, p. 70)

After the war broke out, Wirths was drafted as a doctor in a medical unit of the *Waffen* SS. He served first in Poland, then in Norway, next in Finland and finally in the Soviet Union. After experiencing cardiac inflammation, he was declared "no longer fit for duty at the front" on March 12, 1942. (Beischl 2005).

Wirths hopes to be finally able to return to his family in Merchingen and devote himself to his practice. But this hope is dashed. Already on April 22, 1942, he is posted as camp doctor at the Dachau Concentration Camp. Wirths is shocked. In the face of the conditions there, he considers applying for a transfer. In his spiritual crisis, he turns, as he writes, to "Father Wolfram Denser in Munich, because as a Catholic I feel myself unable to tolerate what I find in the Dachau Camp. Life there has brought me near despair. But knowing my character, Father Wolfram explained to me that he considered it my duty to continue to work in the CC and there to do good as far as lay within my power within the medical realm, since many clerics were incarcerated in the Dachau Camp." (Völklein 2005, p. 39).

Although as medical officer he is responsible only for the medical care of the guards, he also concerned himself with the health of the prisoners. One of the first whose attention Wirths attracts is the communist inmate Hermann Langbein. He writes in his memoirs (Langbein 1949, pp. 56f.):

> *"A new doctor arrives. His name is Dr. Eduard Wirths. Tall, thin, dark hair, very light eyes, determined attitude. In a buttonhole of his uniform jacket is a ribbon that I have never seen on anyone before. 'That's the Iron Cross Second Class, he must have been at the front', Valentin says.*
>
> *Already on the second day, I note that something else distinguishes him from the other SS doctors. He stands in the clinic with neck veins standing out, and*

*his voice is frighteningly stern. Heini (the young head nurse, who all too often carelessly neglected the patients entrusted to him) stands before him at attention.*

*'Why did you not give the injection yesterday that I ordered?' –* 'Obersturmführer*, I didn't get to it, there was too much to do at the station…' and Heini wants to talk his ear off. But Dr. Wirths interrupts him: 'Don't you realize the man could have died? Do you have no sense of responsibility?'*

*This is new. He also makes rounds differently than the other doctors. Every day he goes from bed to bed, sometimes has a friendly word for a patient, and once I caught him even trying to communicate with an old Pole in Polish, which would never occur to any other SS doctor in his haughty mindset."*

Wirths became the new garrison physician of Auschwitz on September 6, 1942. On this he writes (Völklein 2005, pp. 40f.):

*"Before my assumption of duties there it was explained to me by the head of all concentration camps* Gruppenführer *Glücks, and the head doctor of all concentration camps* Standartenführer *Dr. Lolling, that my exclusive task in Auschwitz was to combat a severe epidemic of typhoid fever and typhus among the guards, nothing else was to concern me. I discovered intolerable conditions for the prisoners. There was no running water, no proper toilets, no means of bathing. The barracks in which the prisoners were quartered were unheated, overcrowded, and beds were missing. Lice literally swarmed on the floors, clothes, bodies of the people. The walls were black with fleas. The people in an inconceivable condition, wasted to their ribs, plagued with vermin, the dead lying between the living and the dying. Every day hundreds of dead were carted off, often after lying for days among the living. I was so spiritually demoralized that I soon saw suicide as the only way out."*

Once again he was moved to stay, however, this time by his father, who explained to him that there was probably no other place in the world where he could do as much good as in Auschwitz. It was also helpful to Wirths that he would meet Hermann Langbein in the records office again. Langbein reports (Langbein 1949, pp. 73f.):

*"The door opens. Both SS men leap up and click their heels. A tall man with an officer's cap enters. But that is Dr. Wirths from Dachau! He recognized me already as well. Before the topkick could say anything, he called out, 'Langbein, of all people! How did you get here?' And then he asked me how the patient was doing who lay in the ward at Dachau with gastroenteritis, and another who had had such bad rheumatism and whom he had treated. Suddenly he turned to the topkick: 'Langbein will be my secretary' and went back out. 'The garrison physician never spoke with me as much as with that prisoner there.' The other SS man resumed his seat in a huff."*

Upon his arrival in Auschwitz, Wirths reports, there were more than 6,000 cases of typhoid fever and more than 30,000 cases of typhus, "and among these the mortality was incredibly high and amounted to over 90 percent of

the camp inmates according to calculations" (Völklein 2005, p. 42). By upgrading the barracks, establishing clinics, installing water pipes, erecting of toilet facilities and the targeted application of antiseptic measures, he succeeds at least temporarily in suppressing the epidemics.

Wirths goes still further (*ibidem,* p. 42):

> *"Through the medical society, approval of the provision of white bread and milk was sought. Instead of polluted drinking water, I arranged for the provision of beverages such as coffee and tea. I arranged for the deployment of field kitchens for working prisoners who, because of the remoteness of their workplaces, would otherwise not be able to get hot food. Where field kitchens were not available, I arranged for motor-vehicle delivery of hot food to the workplaces. I sought authorization to have herbs and wild vegetables gathered by convalescing prisoners and by so doing hoped at the same time to arrange for the possibility for Jewish women confined by the camp authorities to get about in the open air. For the prisoners with bodily infirmity, I demanded rehabilitation, in fact the establishment of entire rehabilitation departments."*

The next improprieties that Wirths put an end to were deliberate killings, of which Langbein made him aware. Langbein writes (Langbein 1949, pp. 84f.):

> *"The whole time, I sought the opportunity to be able to speak frankly with Wirths for once. I can't imagine that he would turn me in to the political department, we've already had too-candid exchanges for that. 'Doctor, I must tell you some things that no prisoner in the camp may know.' He looks at me with astonishment. 'Most of those who come into the infirmary are not cured, but rather injected.' – 'What do you mean by that?' – 'They receive an injection of phenol in the heart. A couple of dozen every day.' – 'Does Dr. Entress know about this?' – 'Dr. Entress picks them out and* Oberscharführer *Klehr administers.'"*

Wirths had Entress and Klehr transferred. A bit later Wirths confronted the head of the camp Gestapo, Maximilian Grabner. Grabner ordered entirely arbitrary executions by firing squad at the "black wall." As Wirths confronted him, Grabner threatened to arrest him. As luck would have it, SS Judge Dr. Konrad Morgen happened to be in Auschwitz at exactly that time to investigate the disappearance of melted dental gold. Wirths immediately informed him of the arbitrary killings by Grabner. Konrad Morgen took charge of this case and remanded Grabner before the SS court in Weimar for the murder of 2,000 prisoners in all (Pauer-Studer/Velleman 2015). The wanton shootings at the black wall ended therewith.

Despite his success, Wirths renewed his thoughts of leaving Auschwitz. If it hadn't been for Judge Morgen, he could have ended up in arrest by the Gestapo. But once more he was held back, this time by Auschwitz inmates. At Christmas 1943, they write him a card that reads:

> *"In the past year you have saved the lives of 93,000 people. We do not have any right to express our wishes to you. – So, we wish to ourselves that you will remain here in the coming year.*
> *One for the prisoners of Auschwitz"* (See Document 1)

Early in January 1945, Wirths protected the nurse Maria Stromberger from being arrested, who had joined the covert group "Auschwitz Resistance." Under the pretext that she had become addicted to morphine, he issued her a referral certificate and sent her to an Austrian sanitarium. In this manner, she was able to get away from the camp Gestapo, who had already become suspicious. (Eder 2007, p. 29).

As Auschwitz was evacuated on January 17, 1945 before the advancing Red Army, there was a two-day march of the prisoners to Loslau, 65 kilometers away. Anyone who fell to the ground exhausted is said to have been shot. As Karl Lill reports – another communist prisoner – Wirths drove behind the marching column and made it clear to the officer in charge, "that he would be held fully responsible that the transport arrives at its destination without further killings. Prisoners falling by the wayside are to be turned over to the police in the next town or otherwise accommodated in barns. To my knowledge, there were no further shootings after that" (Völklein 2005, p. 109).

After the war, many former Auschwitz prisoners testified for Eduard Wirths. The testimony of Jozef Paczynski, the chairman of the Krakow Auschwitz Committee, was typical (Völklein 2006, p. 170):

> *"The garrison physician was a tall, athletic man. He made a cool, reserved impression. When you got to know him, however, you noticed that he sought contact with the prisoners. He was polite and addressed them in a friendly manner, utterly unlike the other SS men. "*

Edward Pys, who had been assigned to cleaning duties in the SS hospital, said (*ibidem*, p. 169):

> *"Dr. Wirths always treated the prisoners assigned to the SS hospital unit politely and properly. He dealt with us not as prisoners but as people. He behaved quite as considerately to the Jews in our unit, even though acted like a committed National Socialist."*

Irena Idkowiak said for the record (see Document 2):

> *"I testify hereby that Dr. Wirths always exerted himself most humanely in the interests of the prisoners and that thousands of prisoners remain alive on the score of his selfless efforts. This was acknowledged universally by us prisoners. His dedication went even so far that the wives of SS men complained that he gave prisoners priority over them.*
> *On January 18, 1945, I went from Auschwitz to Bergen-Belsen. Dr. Wirths took me and 24 other women from this camp and sent us to Camp Nordhausen, where he had since been posted as camp doctor. From this camp, he assigned*

> *me to work in support of his wife. Since that time, I have remained with Mrs. Wirths."*

Karl Lill of previous mention from Karlsbad stayed in touch with the Wirths family to the end of his life. He once wrote Eduard Wirths's father (Völklein 2006, p. 106):

> *"It was always clear to us: your son was no SS man in the usual sense, but was he a National Socialist? We think we have to assume so, and I still think so today. Perhaps it was a matter of his middle-class background, but one thing is clear: he possessed a noble character in rare degree. Langbein was very devoted to him, and called him his 'fairy-tale prince,' whom he hoped to see after the war and in a different uniform—as a friend."*

In his book *People in Auschwitz*, Hermann Langbein summed up all of Eduard Wirths's good deeds (Langbein 1972, p. 556):

> *"The lethal poison injections were abolished in the hospitals, the most dangerous murderers in his department—Entress and Klehr—were removed from their key positions, epidemics were stanched, monitoring of nutrition was improved, trustworthy prisoners were brought into influential positions in the prisoners' hospitals, prisoner doctors were entrusted with medical duties, and measures against mistreatment of prisoners were implemented."*

In view of the fact that Langbein, as Lill writes, was "a communistic revolutionary of great conviction and determination," this acknowledgement of Wirths's accomplishments must certainly carry great weight.

Langbein did not forget to report a crime of Eduard Wirths (*ibidem*, p. 560):

> *"The darkest chapter in his work as garrison physician of Auschwitz in my eyes was an episode in which actually 'only' two persons had to die—by Auschwitz standards a veritable trivium—which do, however, taint Wirths's image. "*

What happened? Wirths had received a new medicine against typhus. Since he had defeated the typhus epidemic, there were no victims anymore available, so he infected four healthy prisoners, of whom two died. When Langbein took him to task, Wirths could not meet his eyes. With great shame, he said:

> *"That was the last time, Langbein, that this has happened."*

Langbein thus concluded that it was best for Eduard Wirths to have taken his own life.

I, however, view Eduard Wirths's death as a tragedy. In my eyes, he was a hero. There is a universal and infallible criterion for whether one has been feckless or heroic. This criterion consists of the danger that one was willing to subject oneself to in order to help others. In that Wirths stayed the course for the prisoners in Auschwitz and went up against Grabner for

the sake of their safety, he put his own life on the line. That commands the highest regard.

That he has been denied to this day such recognition is to be laid to the blanket conviction that he was a "Nazi," although such a conclusion is absurd. Even if it sounds strange to most today: having been a National Socialist does not make someone a criminal. This sounds strange because today we regard "Nazi" as more or less a synonym for "monster," but this is nonsense. It is not the worldview but rather the deeds of a person that make him a criminal.

In order to see this, one needs only to set the label "National Socialist" against the label "Communist." No one labels every Communist as a criminal, even though Communism has claimed quite as many, if not more, human lives as National Socialism has. If we do not hold a particular individual Communist responsible for all the crimes committed in the name of Communism, then we may not hold a particular individual National Socialist responsible either for all the crimes committed in the name of National Socialism. Finally, we must in no way assume that Communists and National Socialists are in agreement with every measure that their party chooses to implement its own grand design.

As mentioned above, Eduard Wirths was accused by Colonel Draper to have become responsible for the death of four million human beings. As everyone knows by now, the claim that four million persons were exterminated in Auschwitz originates in the Russian post-war propaganda. Today, the majority of researchers place the Auschwitz death toll at around 1 million (Hilberg 1990). Others speak of 700,000 (Pressac 1994). Still others of 510,000 (Meyer 2002).

Whenever the death toll of Auschwitz is discussed, we note a distinct discomfort. Most people end the discussion after a few minutes with the remark that it really doesn't matter how many met their end there, since murder is murder in any case. As a philosopher, I grant the point by answering, "Certainly, murder is murder—but truth is truth!"

To understand this as well, one must run another example through one's mind for just a moment. Assume someone would claim a death toll of Katyn, of Bromberg, of Nanking, of My Lai or of the New York terror attack on the World Trade Center which is multiplied by four, by ten, or even by twenty. Would anyone quietly accept this unquestioningly? Certainly not! If the correct number of victims matters in all these cases, it must also matter in the case of Auschwitz.

The Auschwitz death toll brings me to Eduard Wirths's involvement in the "Holocaust." Assuming that the "genocide of the Jews" and the "gas chambers of Auschwitz" actually existed, hardly anyone could be a better-

placed witness than the garrison physician. This is because as Hans Aumeier noted in his October 29, 1945 confession discovered by David Irving, not only the "selections" but also the "gassings" were under the supervision of the garrison physician of Auschwitz.

Before I thoroughly analyze Eduard Wirths's confessions, a couple of brief observations. The burden of proof for the existence of gas chambers and the murder of hundreds of thousands of people actually lies upon the exterminationists. They are the ones who must prove that the events of Auschwitz actually occurred in the manner they claim day in and day out. This is self-evident already on grounds of pure epistemological considerations: statements claiming existence, such as those of the gas chambers of Auschwitz, can indeed be proven, but they cannot be refuted. Vice versa, statements claiming non-existence are by definition unprovable.

We know this problem only too well from the confrontation between theists and atheists. Here also the burden of proof lies on the believers asserting the existence of God, and not on the unbelievers asserting that God does not exist. Because it is inherently unprovable that God does not exist.

Therefore, like theists and atheists of yore, naturally exterminationists and revisionists can interminably toss the "hot potato" of burden of proof back and forth. It is understood, however, that no advance of knowledge can possibly ensue from that. Meanwhile, on the question of the existence of God, one has implicitly agreed on the atheists pointing out weakness of the theists' arguments, and on the theists for their part trying to point out the weakness of the arguments of the atheists.

Just like on the question of the existence of God, so there should also be a continuing dialogue on the questions of the existence of gas chambers, in which the revisionists rebut the arguments of the exterminationists and the exterminationists rebut the arguments of the revisionists.

It is, of course, more easily said than done to promote such a dialogue between exterminationists and revisionists. Because revisionists like Faurisson, Mattogno, Graf or Rudolf find themselves today in the same situation in which earlier heretics such as Hobbes, Spinoza, Voltaire and Hume found themselves: as long as the "denial" of the Holocaust is prosecuted the same way as earlier the "denial" of God was, skeptics have good reason to fear for their livelihood, their freedom, in fact partly even for their lives.

I don't think it is necessary to stress that I find the prosecution of "Holocaust denial" utterly unjustified and unworthy of a free society under the rule of law. I wish to see just as free a dialogue on the question of the existence of gas chambers as it is accepted today on the question of the existence of God. It must be possible for revisionists to advance their arguments

against the exterminationists just as atheists can again against the theists. They must be allowed as well to show that there is not one persuasive argument for the existence of gas chambers.

With this short digression into the fields of philosophy of science and human rights, I can now address the testimonies that Eduard Wirths made during his interrogation by the German and British authorities. Therein, of course, I would like to invite the revisionists to try to dispute the authenticity of the documents or to invalidate the credibility of the confession.

Toward the end of the war, Dr. Eduard Wirths first went to his brother Dr. Helmut Wirths in Hamburg. He soon had to be admitted to the local Eppendorf university hospital because of appendicitis. While still recovering from his appendicitis, he was arrested by the Hamburg criminal police on July 20, 1945. According to the arrest report, he was detained on the same day in the Hütten Jail (see Document 3). The criminal police of Hamburg at that time were evidently obligated to notify the Allies of the arrest of potential "war criminals." For that reason, there exists in addition to the mentioned arrest report another "Arrest Report" in which the "Allied Military Personnel" are informed that "Wirts [sic!] has been active as an SS doctor in various concentration camps such as Dachau, Auschwitz, etc." (see Document 4)

At the beginning of the 8-page interrogation protocol by the Hamburg criminal police, apparently signed by Eduard Wirths himself, his career and the general conditions at the Auschwitz Camp are recorded. The "Holocaust" appears for the first time on page 6. There it says (see Document 5, pp. 6f.):

> *"Numerous trains filled with Jews who were to be exterminated arrived at Auschwitz. Only a small circle of persons was entrusted with this procedure,*[406] *this circle encompassed the Political Department and the camp command. After I became aware of this program through accounts by prisoners and colleagues, I immediately requested transfer from Auschwitz, because this procedure was incomprehensible for me. Transfer was denied me. Then I reported sick, to be admitted to the hospital, but the prisoners repeatedly and urgently beseeched me to stay, to persist, as I would be the only one who would have concern for their lives. I could, however, not be witness to this extermination without at least having tried to exert influence on this procedure or to mitigate its effects. The Jews were driven into chambers and there killed with poison gas. I had nothing to do with the examination of the bodies. Only a very few, I think about 10%, were spared the extermination; the camp command chose the persons who were exempted from extermination and were admitted to the camp's population. In order to gain some influence on this procedure*

406 Why was "ss" instead of "ß" used in the German word for procedure, "*Maßnahme*" in this document attributed to the Hamburg criminal police? German (language) typewriters have this character, while English (language) typewriters do not.

> *nonetheless, I emphasized the need in Germany for persons fit for labor, and stressed my opinion that there had to be many more people fit for work among of the arriving Jews. I succeeded in enabling the doctor to have an influence insofar as he was able to state his opinion on the ability to work. Thereby, many more persons were kept alive, in that roughly 10% escaped extermination before, while later at least or probably half of the arriving Jews were kept. By the proposal to erect Jewish family camps, I hoped to be able to reduce this extermination further. Jewish family camps were indeed erected later on.*
> *The Russian offensive necessitated evacuation of the camp; the cognizant authority intended to lead the prisoners who could march back into Germany, but the sick were to be exterminated. Since that affected many thousands of persons, I exerted myself by any and all means to work against this crazy decree. I proposed leaving the sick behind with adequate care and medical personnel in the infirmaries, while the plan was to take the sick into the coal mines and there to kill them. Ultimately my proposal prevailed; the sick could be left alive with adequate medical support."*

It is self-evident how an exterminationist will read this confession of a perpetrator: He would simply regard it as further evidence for the existence of gas chambers in Auschwitz in which, yes, "obviously" hundreds of thousands of Jews met their end.

A German—and thus usually—a notably self-righteous exterminationist will maybe add that Eduard Wirths tried cowardly to save his skin by inviting us in the most brazen way to believe that he deserves credit for saving Jews—after all, he points out repeatedly that many more Jews would have been murdered, had it not been for him.

Even Hermann Langbein himself, who, as previously noted, called Wirths his "fairy-tale prince" and portrayed him as having lightened the lives of prisoners through numerous improvements, indicates several times in his book *People in Auschwitz* that the garrison physician banished numerous atrocities, such as wanton shootings and nightly phenol injections, only at Langbein's urgings. In this, Hermann Langbein resembled his fellow Communist, Eugen Kogon, who was the secretary of the Buchenwald garrison physician. Kogon candidly claimed to have had Dr. Erwin Ding-Schuler "eating out of his hand."

But whatever the truth might be, here is a report by the garrison physician of Auschwitz in which he confirms the killing of hundreds of thousands of Jews in gas chambers, and it falls now to the revisionists to critique this confession of guilt and if possible to discredit it.

Eduard Wirths's confession evidently was not bought, or he would not have committed suicide. Was it perhaps extracted by torture? It is impossible to rule out this possibility, but there is little evidence of it.

Nonetheless, there is at least a hint of coercion. In the very last passage of the confession record, Wirths is claimed to have said (see Document 5, p. 7):

> *"In Salza I immediately set about improving the living conditions of the prisoners and the protection of their lives, but I had little time to accomplish fundamental changes, for I was transferred away from Salza on March 30, 45. The revenge-weapons factories were here in Salza, and the prisoners had to work underground under the most difficult conditions. Every sabotage was punished with death, so that executions (hangings) were very numerous. I learned from the prisoners that the methods of securing confessions must have been horrific, but despite all my efforts I was unable to gain any influence on this."*

First, it is evident that Wirths could not have been talking about Salza, but must have been talking about Dora. Because the "revenge-weapons factories" were found to be in CC Mittelbau-Dora, about which Paul Rassinier has written a very informative report.

Far more unusual is Wirths's entirely unbidden assertion that "the methods of securing confessions must have been horrific." Could this possibly be a covert hint that his own confession was coerced from him? Why would Wirths draw attention to the extortion of confessions? While he was at Dora, he managed to get an impression of the working and living conditions of the prisoners. He knew how the prisoners lived in the camp, but not how they had ended up in the camp—whether through irrefutable evidence or through extorted confessions.

As I see it, Wirths's totally extraneous reference to the extortion of confessions is at lease an indication that something about his testimony is not right. Could the passage have been dictated to him in which the "exterminations in Auschwitz" are mentioned? Moreover, could he have sought to call attention to this through the digression about the extortion of confessions?

There are at least two indications that the confession protocol must have been edited. On page 4, Wirths gets to his transfer to Auschwitz and says that there were "unimaginably terrible conditions." Every reader, above all every Hamburg police officials on the scene would have thought at this point: "Here it comes! Now he'll finally tell us about the arrival of the Jews in Auschwitz, about the selections on the ramp and the murder of innocent children and old folks in the gas chambers of Birkenau!" But what does Wirths do? He decries the sanitary facilities! He reports that there were "no water supply, no drainage system, no toilet facilities, and no adequate opportunities for washing" and that there were insufficient "blankets, laundry and clothing." By the point where Wirths said that he suffered

from "depression" because of the inadequate sanitary facilities, the presiding official would have interrupted and asked: "You were in an extermination camp, and all you could worry about was that there weren't enough toilets?"

The third indication for a subsequent reworking—not to say: forgery—of the interrogation record follows on this. At the time of the interrogation, that is, in September 1945, Auschwitz had already acquired a wide reputation as a place of horror, about which innumerable rumors swirled. The Hamburg police officials therefore had a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity to interview the man who presided over the extermination of millions of people in this killing factory, yet they let him cover the whole subject with just one sentence: "The Jews were driven into chambers and there killed with poison gas." No question as to the number of victims? No question as to the size of the chambers? No question as to the type of gas? No question as to the duration of the death struggle? No question as to disposal of the bodies? It is utterly impossible to imagine that the Hamburg criminal police would let Wirths go on and on about the inadequate sanitary facilities, but dispose of the mass gassings with one single sentence!

In addition to the interrogation record of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945 there is also an "Interrogation report" of the British military of July 21, 1945. Under the heading "Special Points" it says (see Document 6, p. 2):

> *"Can give names of S.S. officers responsible for atrocities at the camps at which he worked. Can give also names of Doctors sent on Himmler's orders to make experimental operations on the prisoners in these camps."*

Under the heading "Conclusion" it says:

> *"WIRTHS has on his own admission been present when atrocities and experimental operations took place at concentration camps, and at three of the camps he was the doctor in charge."*

How is it that the British authorities consider Wirths merely as a witness for medical experiments, but not for the broader Holocaust? Just one day before, on July 20, 1945, he had told the criminal police of Hamburg according to the report that he had himself conducted selections on the ramp and sent the Jews into the gas chambers! Yet in the eyes of the British, he is now only of use to give the "names" of SS officers and doctors who took part in cruelties and experiments? After his confession, his capture should have created a sensation rather like the later one of Höß. After all, Wirths is said to have been the man on the scene who directly carried out the Holocaust!

Although the interrogation record of the German police as well as that of the British military raise numerous questions, perhaps it would be prem-

ature to dismiss Wirths's testimony as worthless out of hand. Because together with the interrogation records there is a further document: a set of notes taken by Captain Ian MacBallister on September 15, 1945 of his interview of Eduard Wirths in the Hamburg Curio House. The testimony that he gives therein seem entirely authentic; as for example his answer to the accusation that he took part in "pseudo-medical experiments" (Völklein 2001, p. 83):[407]

> *"Captain MacBallister: As garrison physician, you were also responsible for the pseudo-medical experiments that were conducted forcibly on an unknown, but in any case large number of helpless persons.*
> *Eduard Wirths: I was responsible for these only as the official superior, not as the scientific supervisor. Some experiments, such as those of Professor Clauberg and Dr. Schumann to investigate methods of sterilizing men and women, were conducted on the direct orders of Himmler. Other experiments, among these the ones of Dr. Mengele, were conducted under the direct auspices of research institutes in Germany, that is with universities,* [museum] *collections and Kaiser-Wilhelm Institutes. And still others, such as pharmacological experiments of Dr. Vetter, were conducted under the auspices of the pharmaceutical manufacturers. As garrison physician, I was these doctors' superior, but scientifically I had nothing to do with these things. However, I should like further to deny that these experiments were in any way pseudo-medical. These were trials for the advancement of scientific knowledge which could resolve legitimate scientific medical questions."*

Unlike Höß, Wirths also refuted the inflated numbers of victims in Auschwitz (*ibidem*, pp. 81f.):

> *"Captain MacBallister: Millions were murdered there, an inconceivable number. They either went to the gas chambers directly, or a bit later, if they had become too weak for the slave labor. Or they starved to death or died of minor illnesses…*
> *Eduard Wirths: …no, not of minor illnesses, but of typhus or other serious infections. I also do not believe that such a great number died there. The gas chambers were erected in summer 1942, the crematoria in spring and summer 1943. They worked a whole year. I have heard that in all five crematoria at most 5,000 corpses could be incinerated daily, if they ran without interruption day and night. Therefore, no more than two million persons could have been perished, and even this is only a theoretical umber, because an uninterrupted operation of the gas chambers and crematoria was of course impossible if only on a technical basis."*

Finally, like Fritjof Meyer, Eduard Wirths sees the killings in Auschwitz in the context of the euthanization order of "social deadweight" and "unnecessary eaters" (*ibidem*, pp 76f; see also Document 7):

---

[407] *Ibidem*, p. 83.

> *"Captain MacBallister: People were sent from the railroad ramp right into death, into the gas chambers, in whose very sight these selections took place.*
> *Eduard Wirths: It would have been impossible in wartime to accommodate and feed all these people in Auschwitz who were no longer capable of productive work. After the political decision was taken to bring all Jews in Germany and the occupied countries of Europe to the east for labor, we were faced with the problem: what do we do with those who cannot or can no longer work? We couldn't send them back. We couldn't send them onward either. Where should we have sent them? Keeping them with us was impossible. The camp was much too small for that, in spite of its size. We could not and did not want to let them starve to death either. We would have had to protect them against disease, such as the typhus epidemic due to which I was sent to Auschwitz. For that, too, he had insufficient means. Therefore, the selections and the killing of those incapable of work in the gas chambers disguised as showers were a thoroughly distasteful but, under the imperatives of wartime and the particular circumstances, a still-bearable solution.*
> *Colonel Draper: So you killed* [them] *out of mercy?*
> *Eduard Wirths: I cannot give an appropriate answer to such a question. It was war. Think of the situation in your own country in these years. You also had labor camps and internment camps for foreigners or such people as appeared dangerous to your government. It was your country that, during the Boer War, established the first concentration camps. War has its own law. As a commander at the front, you have to send men to their deaths. As a soldier, you kill not just soldiers, but also civilians when you shoot up a village or bombard a city. As a military doctor, you have to decide which casualties you help and which you let die. There are unfortunately situations in which you have only two evils to choose from. In this situation, you are unavoidably made responsible for decisions that are, strictly speaking, ethically condemnable, and you become in this sense innocently guilty."*

To be made "innocently guilty" is the hallmark of tragedy. In my eyes the life and death of Dr. Eduard Wirths was truly tragic. Instead of removing himself from Auschwitz, he stayed there due to the entreaties of the prisoners, battled a multitude of evils, and saved the lives of thousands of people. Nonetheless, he was denied the fate of a Dr. Münch or at least of a Dr. Kremer, who was set free after ten years' imprisonment and lived past the age of eighty.

Whether Eduard Wirths is a genuine tragic figure or not is not the issue. The issue is whether his quoted testimony concerning the controversial gas chambers of Auschwitz is genuine, credible and given of his own free will?

Experience shows that all documents created after the end of the Second World War are highly suspect. Unfortunately, the case of the interview of Wirths is no exception. In his book *Der Judenacker* (*The Field of Jews*),

in which the interview was first published, historian Ulrich Völklein wrote in a footnote (*ibidem*, p. 74):

> *"Ian MacBallister reported the existence of these notes to the author when the death of the Auschwitz Doctor Josef Mengele became known in the summer of 1985. The then-seventy-five-year-old Briton, who at that time lived in London as a retired bank official, asked that they be utilized only after his death. He died in 1998."*

Why all this secrecy? Why was Völklein supposed to wait until after MacBallister's death to publish the interview? How did this interview remain in the possession of the captain and not for example in the possession of the Nuremberg prosecution? Did Ian MacBallister neglect to forward the notes to the International Military Tribunal? Did he want this neglect to become known only after his death, or is the whole interview a fake from the start?

Whatever the case, there are also two letters from Eduard Wirths written during the war, in which he appears to address the killing of prisoners in gas chambers. According to orthodox opinion, Himmler ordered the demolition of the gas chambers and crematoria of Auschwitz in November 1944. Only a few days later, on November 29, 1944, Wirths wrote to his wife Gertrud (Völklein 2006, p. 230):

> *"Can you imagine, dear, how nice it is for me that I will never have to do this awful work anymore, indeed that it will no longer even exist?"*

On December 13, 1944, Wirths also told his parents of this order from Berlin (*ibidem*, pp. 230f; see also Document 8):

> *"Now it is not so, dear father, as you think, that I instigated the present great changes in Auschwitz, but the order came from the highest level. All that I can claim in it would be, perhaps, that I started the ball rolling by using every opportunity and by impressing on every important personage I came into contact with, to point out the inhumanity, impossibility and true unworthiness of the entire procedure; that in every respect I portrayed in the most glaring colors this terrible burden in order to show these people what they have encumbered our entire people with and continue to encumber, as long as no change is made, and all this in the time of such a horrible war. It is a wonderful satisfaction to me that after my return here I could hear of this clear, unambiguous decision in Berlin, and that I could bringing to Auschwitz the complete rejection, indeed the prohibition of any such things. We have taken a breath of relief that is beyond description. You well know how I think, dear father. Guilt cannot be denied. But certainly our people has also redeemed itself in many ways through its heroic comportment, through our awful sacrifice, especially among women and children, which in my judgement could have been avoided if one had only forgone to enter into such things from the start. Now it is really over for all time, this I know for certain."*

Strictly speaking, Wirths's letters to his wife and to his parents offer no evidence for the existence of gas chambers. Gas chambers are completely unmentioned, but what other inhuman, impossible and completely unworthy procedure that is "really over for all time," discontinued on orders directly from Berlin, could Wirths be talking about here?
It is of course conceivable that Wirths did not refer to the demolition of gas chambers, but rather to the discontinuation of euthanasia. As in all hospitals, there would have been patients in the prisoners' hospitals of whom it was obvious that, despite the best medical care, they had only a few weeks or days to live. It is therefore entirely imaginable that Wirths and his physician colleagues—he did write: "We have taken a breath of relief"—were assigned the duty in totally hopeless cases to perform euthanasia. As a devoted Christian, he might have experienced the order of "merciful death," issued on September 1, 1939 by Adolf Hitler himself, as an insufferable moral burden. Possibly, therefore, it was this practice of euthanasia that he found an inhuman, impossible and completely unworthy procedure.

Without the assumption that there really were gas chambers in Auschwitz, however, the behavior of Wirths's closest relatives is hard to understand. In 1976, a 60-minute documentary came to German television (Orthel 1975) with the title *Dr. Eduard Wirths – Garrison physician of Auschwitz*. In this documentary produced by the Dutch filmmaker Rolf Orthel, the wife, the father, the daughter and the son of Eduard Wirths appeared as well. Why did they make themselves available to speak of gas chambers before rolling cameras if they were not convinced of their existence? No one, not even Rolf Orthel, would have faulted Wirths's family if they had declined to appear in the documentary.

After the broadcast of the documentary, Wirths's father received a letter from a revisionist who contested the existence of gas chambers and put the number of all Jews killed in the Third Reich at 1,485,292. The father, who had visited his son in Auschwitz, answered (see Document 9):

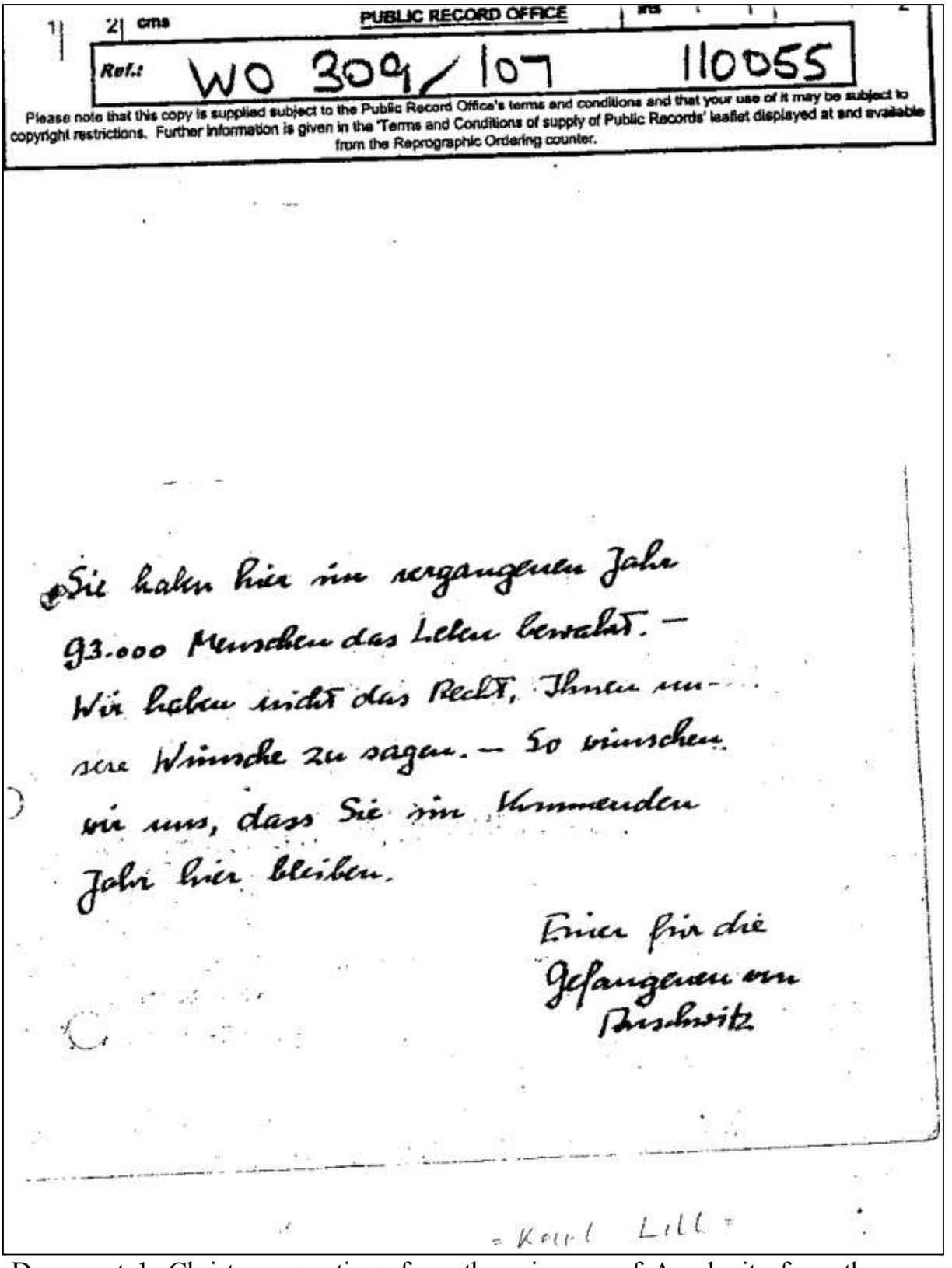
> *"I am aware of the danger that after such a long time one's memory can become confused, but my son Eduard Wirths made oral references to the gassings. The gassings – now, my knowledge may also come partly from another source – were conducted only by the SS. After the arrival of Jewish transports, the men capable of work were picked out by the physicians (which my son had achieved according to his statement), and then the others, old and young, were led into the room disguised as a shower facility and there immediately gassed. The bodies were taken to the incineration furnaces by Jewish work details and incinerated. The Jews involved in this were themselves gassed from time to time so that nothing could leak out."*

Eduard Wirths's wife complained to the producer Rolf Orthel after the broadcast about the self-righteousness of a theologian who also appeared in the film and who was a schoolmate of her husband in his childhood. She compared the moral dilemma in which her husband found himself with that of the captain of an overfilled lifeboat: he was forced to sacrifice the lives of a few people in order to save the lives of as many others as possible (see Document 10).

Is there any plausible alternative explanation for the statements of Dr. Eduard Wirths and his family? Since exterminationists are unwilling even to address any such question, I would like to address it to the revisionists.

## Documentary Appendix re Wirths

These documents concern only Part Three of the present book. Documents for the first two parts by Carlo Mattogno are in the Appendix, beginning on page 297.


PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE
Ref.: WO 309/107 110055
Please note that this copy is supplied subject to the Public Record Office's terms and conditions and that your use of it may be subject to copyright restrictions. Further information is given in the 'Terms and Conditions of supply of Public Records' leaflet displayed at and available from the Reprographic Ordering counter.

Sie haben hier im vergangenen Jahr
93.000 Menschen das Leben bewahrt. –
Wir haben nicht das Recht, Ihnen un-
sere Wünsche zu sagen. – So wünschen
wir uns, dass Sie im kommenden
Jahr hier bleiben.

Einer für die
Gefangenen von
Auschwitz

Document 1: Christmas greetings from the prisoners of Auschwitz from the year 1943.

**Abschrift!**

**Ausfertigung**

**Urk.Rolle Nr. 47.**

**Eidesstattliche Erklärung**

Heute, den siebenundzwanzigsten Oktober neunzehnhundertfünfundvierzig,

27. Oktober 1945,

erschien vor mir, Karl M e i x h e r, Notar mit dem Amtssitze in Würzburg, an meiner Amtsstelle:

Fräulein Jrena J d k o w i a k, geb. am 1.4.1923,

z.Zt. wohnhaft in Geroldshausen, Hs.Nr. 64.

Die Erschienene wies sich über ihre Person aus durch Vorlage ihrer zeitweiligen Registrierungskarte, ausgestellt am 24.Oktober 1945 in Geroldshausen, und durch Vorlage einer Bestätigung des Bürgermeisters von Geroldshausen vom 26.10.45 über ihre polizeiliche Anmeldung.

Auf ihr Ersuchen beurkunde ich ihre nachstehende Erklärung:

Über die strafrechtlichen Folgen einer unrichtigen Versicherung an Eides statt bin ich mir vollkommen bewußt. An Eides statt erkläre ich Folgendes:

Ich bin am 1. April 1923 in Posen geboren und besitze die polnische Staatsangehörigkeit. In der Zeit vom 3. August 1942 bis 18. Januar 1945 war ich mit meinen beiden Eltern im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz als Häftling gewesen. Die Verhaftung erfolgte seiner Zeit aus politischen Gründen, Meine beiden Eltern sind im Konzentrationslager gestorben. Als Häftling führte ich die Nummer 15 692 - fünfzehntausendsechshundertzweiundneunzig-.

Während der ganzen Zeit meiner Gefangenhaltung im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz war als leitender Lagerarzt Herr Dr. Eduard Wirths tätig gewesen. Ich erkläre hiermit unter Berufung auf die oben abgegebene Versicherung der Richtigkeit meiner Angaben, dass sich Herr Dr. Wirths stets in humaner und menschlicher Weise für die Häftlinge eingesetzt hat und dass Tausende von Häftlingen infolge seiner energischen Seuchenbekämpfung und aufopfernden Fürsorge dem Leben erhalten blieben. Dies wurde von uns Häftlingen allgemein anerkannt.

Seine Fürsorge ging sogar soweit, dass sich Frauen von SS-Männern darüber beklagten, dass Herr Dr. Wirths die Häftlinge ihnen vorziehe. Ich betone nochmals ausdrücklich, dass ich von meinen Mithäftlingen nur Gutes über Herrn Dr. Wirths sagen hörte.

Am 18. Januar 1945 kam ich von Auschwitz aus zuerst nach verschiedenen Zwischenlagern und zum Schluss nach dem Konzentrationslager Bergen - Belsen. Aus diesem Lager hat mich zusammen mit 24 weiteren Frauen Herr Dr. Wirths herausgeholt und nach dem Lager Nordhausen

Document 2 contd.: Notarized affidavit of a (female) inmate of Auschwitz.

gebracht, wohin er in der Zwischenzeit als Lagerarzt versetzt worden war, dies geschah am 3.März 1945. Aus diesem Lager heraus hat mich auf seine eigene Verantwortung Herr Dr. Wirths seiner Gattin zur Unterstützung mitgegeben, als er diese vor den anrückenden anglo-amerik.Truppen nach der Gegend von Hamburg in Sicherheit brachte, dies war am 2. April 1945. Seit dieser Zeit befinde ich mich bei Frau Dr. Wirths.

Vorgelesen durch den Notar, von der Beteiligten genehmigt und eingenhändig unterschrieben.

Irena Jdkowiak

-Siegel- Meixner, Notar,

Kostenberechnung:
Wert: 3.000,-- RM
Geb.§ 29 16,--RM
" § 138 1,--RM
Ums.St. -,32RM
Sa.: 17,32 RM

Siegel- Meixner, Notar..

Vorstehende, mit der Urschrift übereinstimmende Ausfertigung wird hiermit der Ehefrau des Herrn Dr. Wirths, Frau Gertrud Wirths, (Fräulein Irena Jdkowiak fällt weg ) z.Zt. wohnhaft in Geroldshausen, Hs.Nr. 64, auf Ansuchen erteilt.

Würzburg, den siebenundzwanzigsten Oktober neunzehnhundertfünfundvierzig.

ges. Meixner, Notar

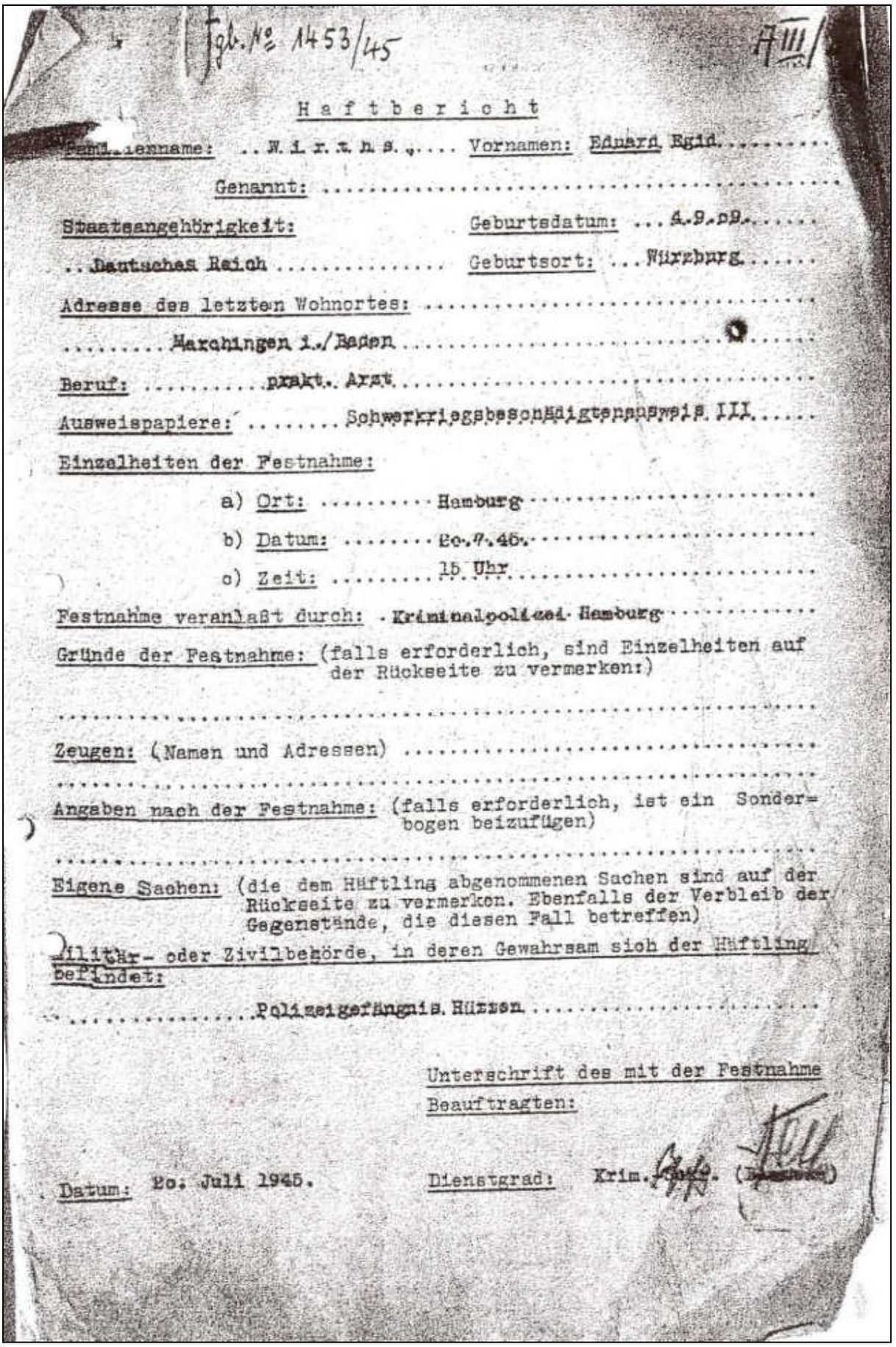
Die Richtigkeit der Abschrift wird bestätigt

Der Bürgermeister:

Bürgermeister Geroldshausen -Siegel-

Geroldshausen, den 12. Februar 1947.

Document 2 contd.: Notarized affidavit of a (female) inmate of Auschwitz.



Tgb. No 1453/45 A III

**H a f t b e r i c h t**

Familienname: ..W. i. r. t. h. s. .... Vornamen: Eduard Egid.....

Genannt: .....

Staatsangehörigkeit: Deutsches Reich ..... Geburtsdatum: ...4.9.09..... Geburtsort: ...Würzburg.....

Adresse des letzten Wohnortes: .....

.....Marchingen i./Baden.....

Beruf: .....prakt. Arzt.....

Ausweispapiere: .....Schwerkriegsbeschädigtenausweis III.....

Einzelheiten der Festnahme:

a) Ort: .....Hamburg.....

b) Datum: .....20.7.45.....

c) Zeit: .....15 Uhr.....

Festnahme veranlaßt durch: Kriminalpolizei Hamburg.....

Gründe der Festnahme: (falls erforderlich, sind Einzelheiten auf der Rückseite zu vermerken:)

.....

Zeugen: (Namen und Adressen) .....

.....

Angaben nach der Festnahme: (falls erforderlich, ist ein Sonder= bogen beizufügen)

.....

Eigene Sachen: (die dem Häftling abgenommenen Sachen sind auf der Rückseite zu vermerken. Ebenfalls der Verbleib der Gegenstände, die diesen Fall betreffen)

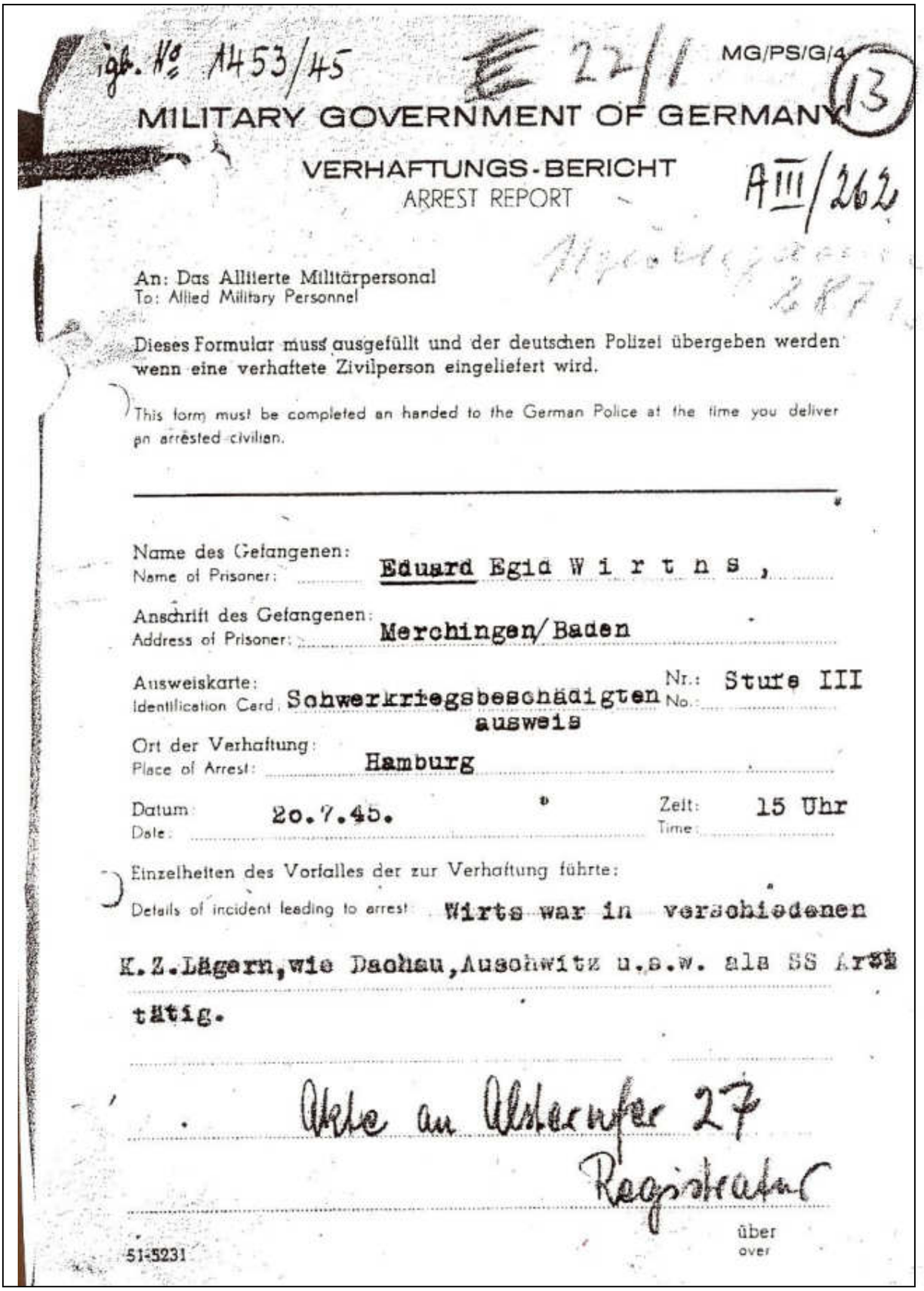
Militär- oder Zivilbehörde, in deren Gewahrsam sich der Häftling befindet:

.....Polizeigefängnis. Hütten.....

Unterschrift des mit der Festnahme Beauftragten:

Datum: 20. Juli 1945. Dienstgrad: Krim. [illegible] ([illegible])

Document 3: Arrest report of the criminal police of Hamburg of July 20, 1945.



Ggb. Nr. 1453/45 E 22/1 MG/PS/G/4 (13)

MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF GERMANY

VERHAFTUNGS-BERICHT
ARREST REPORT

A III/262

An: Das Alliierte Militärpersonal
To: Allied Military Personnel

Dieses Formular muss ausgefüllt und der deutschen Polizei übergeben werden wenn eine verhaftete Zivilperson eingeliefert wird.

This form must be completed an handed to the German Police at the time you deliver an arrested civilian.

Name des Gefangenen: Name of Prisoner: Eduard Egid W i r t h s ,

Anschrift des Gefangenen: Address of Prisoner: Merchingen/Baden

Ausweiskarte: Identification Card: Schwerkriegsbeschädigten ausweis Nr.: No.: Stufe III

Ort der Verhaftung: Place of Arrest: Hamburg

Datum: Date: 20.7.45. Zeit: Time: 15 Uhr

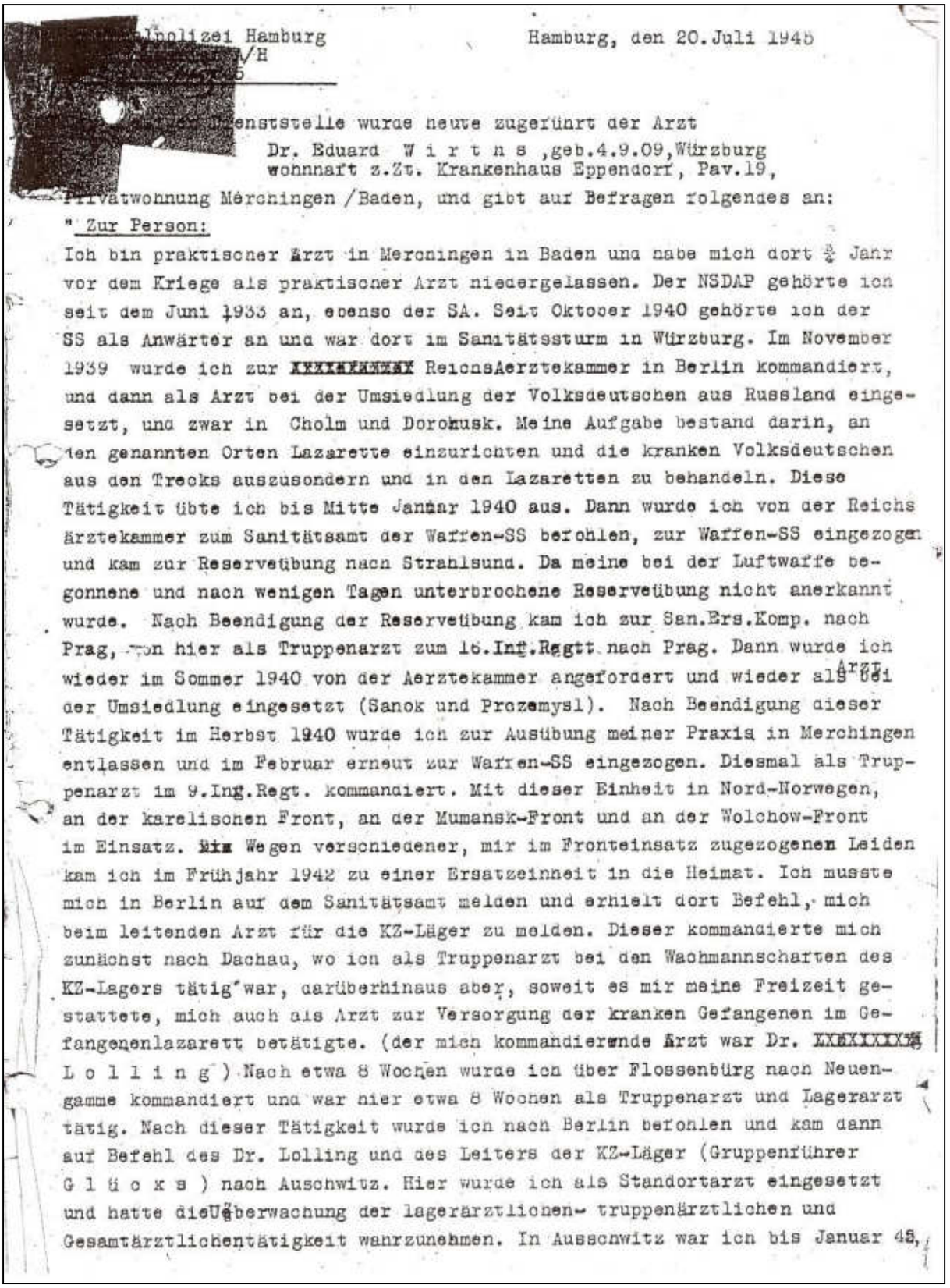
Einzelheiten des Vorfalles der zur Verhaftung führte: Details of incident leading to arrest: Wirth war in verschiedenen K.Z.Lägern, wie Dachau, Auschwitz u.s.w. als SS Arzt tätig.

Akte an Alsterufer 27
Registratur

51-5231

über
over

Document 4: "Arrest Report" of the criminal police of Hamburg of July 20, 1945.



...olizei Hamburg
...V/H
...5

Hamburg, den 20.Juli 1945

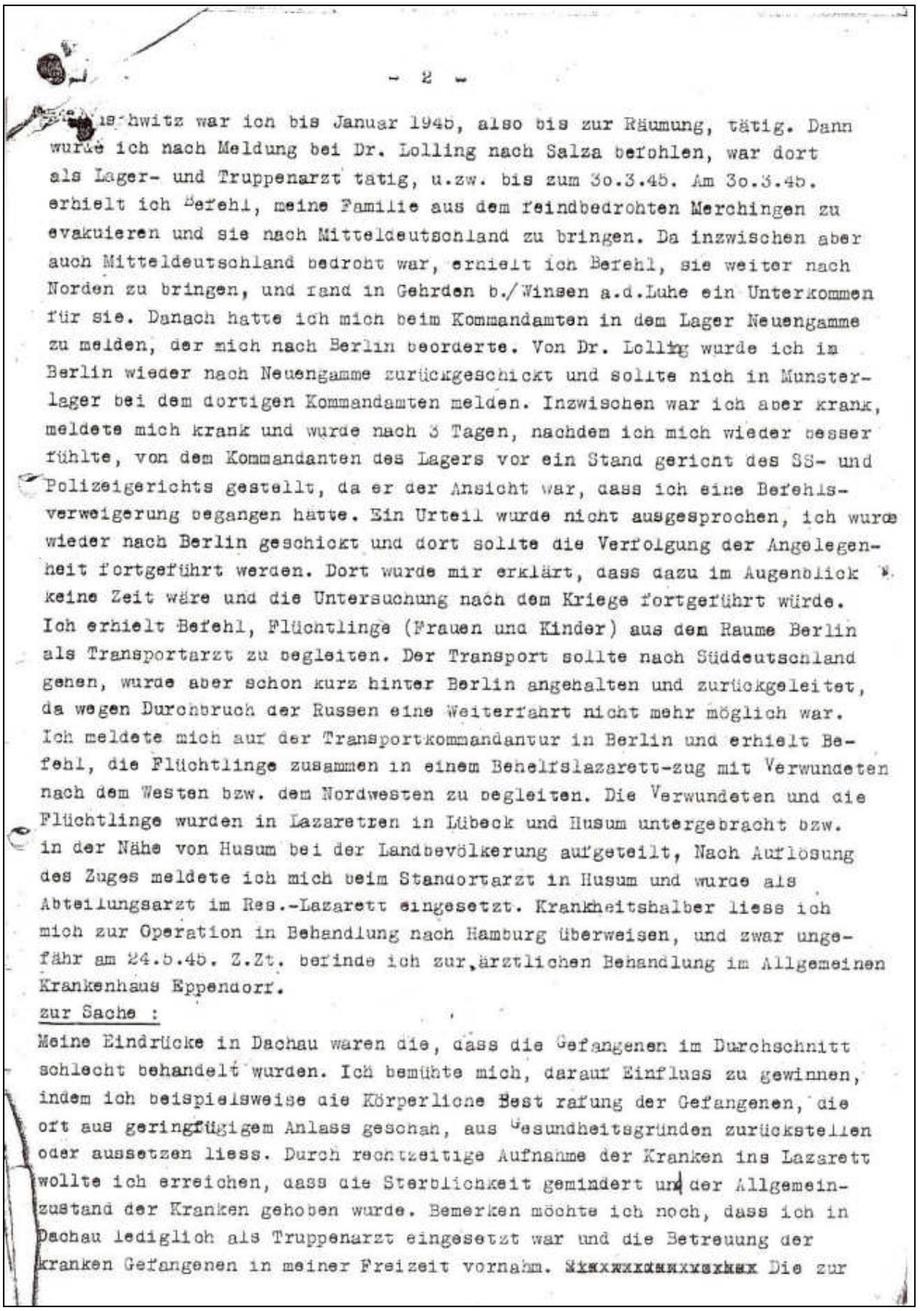
...enststelle wurde heute zugeführt der Arzt

Dr. Eduard W i r t n s ,geb.4.9.09,Würzburg
wohnnaft z.Zt. Krankenhaus Eppendorf, Pav.19,
Privatwohnung Merchingen /Baden, und gibt auf Befragen folgendes an:

" Zur Person:

Ich bin praktischer Arzt in Merchingen in Baden und habe mich dort ½ Jahr vor dem Kriege als praktischer Arzt niedergelassen. Der NSDAP gehörte ich seit dem Juni 1933 an, ebenso der SA. Seit Oktober 1940 gehörte ich der SS als Anwärter an und war dort im Sanitätssturm in Würzburg. Im November 1939 wurde ich zur XXXXXXXXXX ReichsAerztekammer in Berlin kommandiert, und dann als Arzt bei der Umsiedlung der Volksdeutschen aus Russland eingesetzt, und zwar in Cholm und Dorohusk. Meine Aufgabe bestand darin, an den genannten Orten Lazarette einzurichten und die kranken Volksdeutschen aus den Trecks auszusondern und in den Lazaretten zu behandeln. Diese Tätigkeit übte ich bis Mitte Januar 1940 aus. Dann wurde ich von der Reichs ärztekammer zum Sanitätsamt der Waffen-SS befohlen, zur Waffen-SS eingezogen und kam zur Reservetibung nach Stralsund. Da meine bei der Luftwaffe begonnene und nach wenigen Tagen unterbrochene Reservetibung nicht anerkannt wurde. Nach Beendigung der Reservetibung kam ich zur San.Ers.Komp. nach Prag, von hier als Truppenarzt zum 16.Inf.Regtt nach Prag. Dann wurde ich wieder im Sommer 1940 von der Aerztekammer angefordert und wieder als Arzt bei der Umsiedlung eingesetzt (Sanok und Przemysl). Nach Beendigung dieser Tätigkeit im Herbst 1940 wurde ich zur Ausübung meiner Praxis in Merchingen entlassen und im Februar erneut zur Waffen-SS eingezogen. Diesmal als Truppenarzt im 9.Inf.Regt. kommandiert. Mit dieser Einheit in Nord-Norwegen, an der karelischen Front, an der Murmansk-Front und an der Wolchow-Front im Einsatz. Wegen verschiedener, mir im Fronteinsatz zugezogenen Leiden kam ich im Frühjahr 1942 zu einer Ersatzeinheit in die Heimat. Ich musste mich in Berlin auf dem Sanitätsamt melden und erhielt dort Befehl, mich beim leitenden Arzt für die KZ-Läger zu melden. Dieser kommandierte mich zunächst nach Dachau, wo ich als Truppenarzt bei den Wachmannschaften des KZ-Lagers tätig war, darüberhinaus aber, soweit es mir meine Freizeit gestattete, mich auch als Arzt zur Versorgung der kranken Gefangenen im Gefangenenlazarett betätigte. (der mich kommandierende Arzt war Dr. XXXXXXXX L o l l i n g ) Nach etwa 8 Wochen wurde ich über Flossenbürg nach Neuengamme kommandiert und war hier etwa 8 Wochen als Truppenarzt und Lagerarzt tätig. Nach dieser Tätigkeit wurde ich nach Berlin befohlen und kam dann auf Befehl des Dr. Lolling und des Leiters der KZ-Läger (Gruppenführer G l ü c k s ) nach Auschwitz. Hier wurde ich als Standortarzt eingesetzt und hatte die Überwachung der lagerärztlichen- truppenärztlichen und Gesamtärztlichentätigkeit wahrzunehmen. In Ausschwitz war ich bis Januar 45,

Document 5: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.



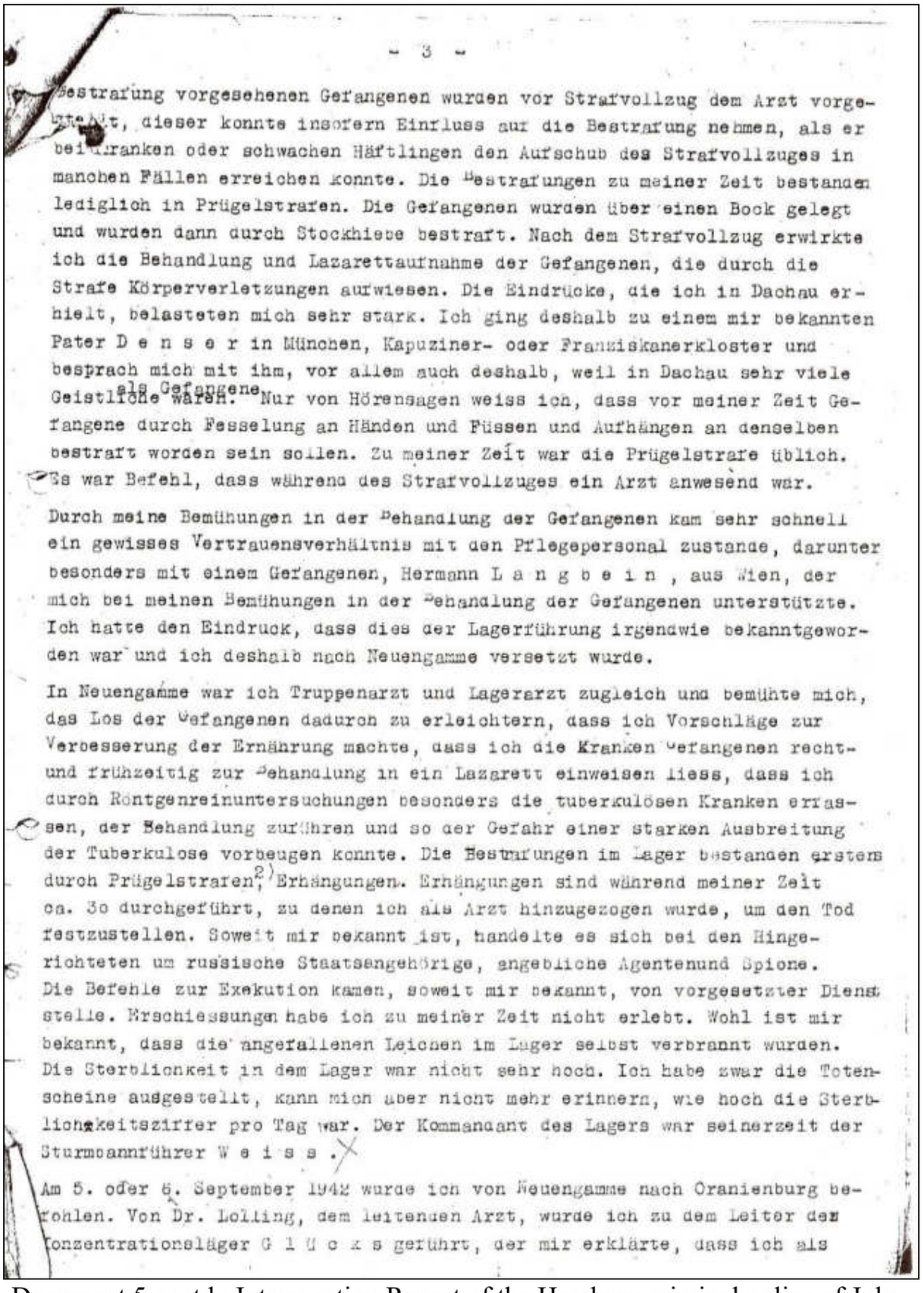
- 2 -

...schwitz war ich bis Januar 1945, also bis zur Räumung, tätig. Dann wurde ich nach Meldung bei Dr. Lolling nach Salza befohlen, war dort als Lager- und Truppenarzt tätig, u.zw. bis zum 30.3.45. Am 30.3.45. erhielt ich Befehl, meine Familie aus dem feindbedrohten Merchingen zu evakuieren und sie nach Mitteldeutschland zu bringen. Da inzwischen aber auch Mitteldeutschland bedroht war, erhielt ich Befehl, sie weiter nach Norden zu bringen, und fand in Gehrden b./Winsen a.d.Luhe ein Unterkommen für sie. Danach hatte ich mich beim Kommandanten in dem Lager Neuengamme zu melden, der mich nach Berlin beorderte. Von Dr. Lolling wurde ich in Berlin wieder nach Neuengamme zurückgeschickt und sollte mich in Munsterlager bei dem dortigen Kommandanten melden. Inzwischen war ich aber krank, meldete mich krank und wurde nach 3 Tagen, nachdem ich mich wieder besser fühlte, von dem Kommandanten des Lagers vor ein Stand gericht des SS- und Polizeigerichts gestellt, da er der Ansicht war, dass ich eine Befehlsverweigerung begangen hätte. Ein Urteil wurde nicht ausgesprochen, ich wurde wieder nach Berlin geschickt und dort sollte die Verfolgung der Angelegenheit fortgeführt werden. Dort wurde mir erklärt, dass dazu im Augenblick keine Zeit wäre und die Untersuchung nach dem Kriege fortgeführt würde. Ich erhielt Befehl, Flüchtlinge (Frauen und Kinder) aus dem Raume Berlin als Transportarzt zu begleiten. Der Transport sollte nach Süddeutschland gehen, wurde aber schon kurz hinter Berlin angehalten und zurückgeleitet, da wegen Durchbruch der Russen eine Weiterfahrt nicht mehr möglich war. Ich meldete mich auf der Transportkommandantur in Berlin und erhielt Befehl, die Flüchtlinge zusammen in einem Behelfslazarett-zug mit Verwundeten nach dem Westen bzw. dem Nordwesten zu begleiten. Die Verwundeten und die Flüchtlinge wurden in Lazaretten in Lübeck und Husum untergebracht bzw. in der Nähe von Husum bei der Landbevölkerung aufgeteilt, Nach Auflösung des Zuges meldete ich mich beim Standortarzt in Husum und wurde als Abteilungsarzt im Res.-Lazarett eingesetzt. Krankheitshalber liess ich mich zur Operation in Behandlung nach Hamburg überweisen, und zwar ungefähr am 24.5.45. Z.Zt. befinde ich zur ärztlichen Behandlung im Allgemeinen Krankenhaus Eppendorf.

zur Sache :

Meine Eindrücke in Dachau waren die, dass die Gefangenen im Durchschnitt schlecht behandelt wurden. Ich bemühte mich, darauf Einfluss zu gewinnen, indem ich beispielsweise die Körperliche Bestrafung der Gefangenen, die oft aus geringfügigem Anlass geschah, aus Gesundheitsgründen zurückstellen oder aussetzen liess. Durch rechtzeitige Aufnahme der Kranken ins Lazarett wollte ich erreichen, dass die Sterblichkeit gemindert und der Allgemeinzustand der Kranken gehoben wurde. Bemerken möchte ich noch, dass ich in Dachau lediglich als Truppenarzt eingesetzt war und die Betreuung der kranken Gefangenen in meiner Freizeit vornahm. Die zur

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.



- 3 -

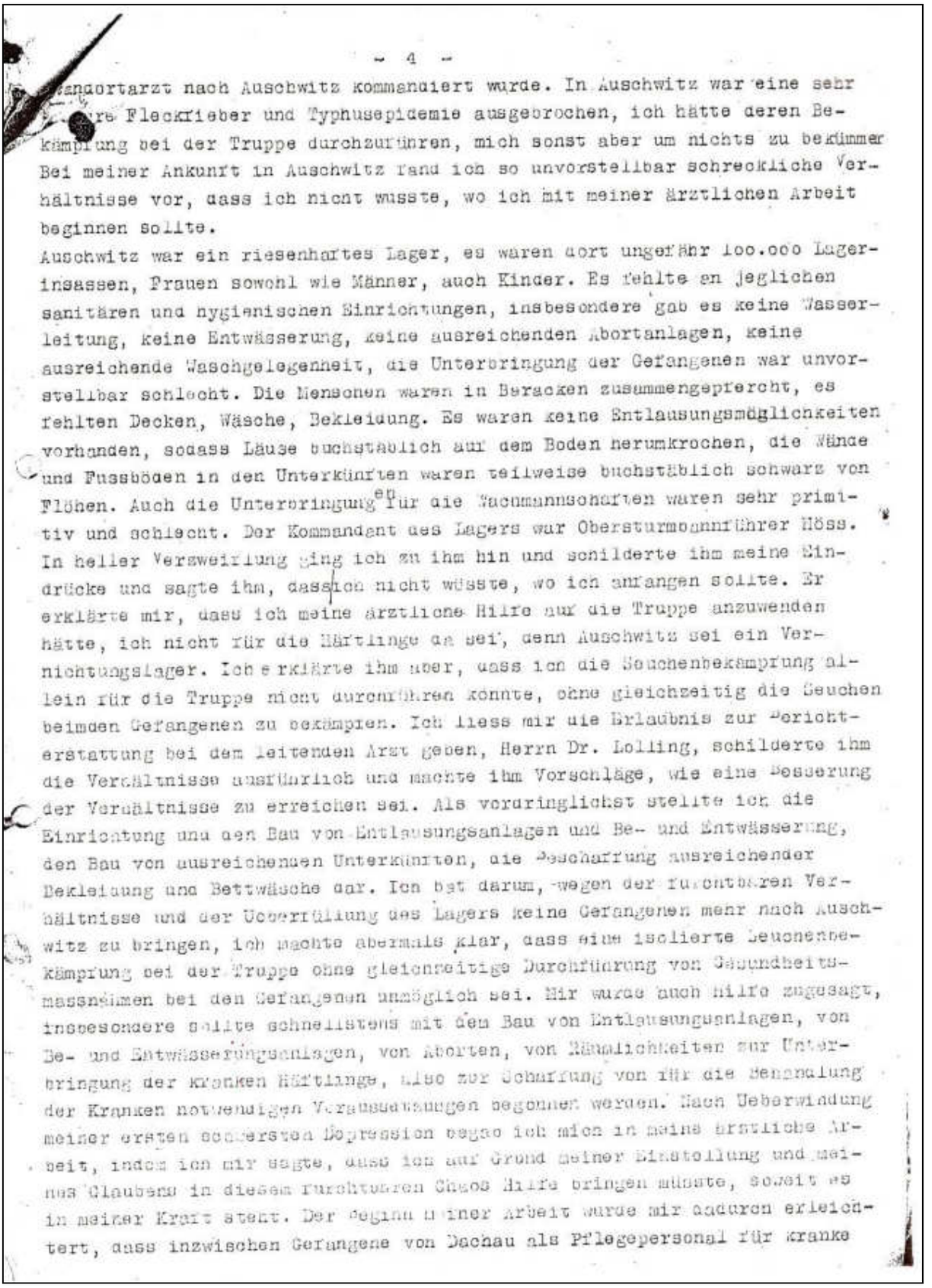
Bestrafung vorgesehenen Gefangenen wurden vor Strafvollzug dem Arzt vorgestellt, dieser konnte insofern Einfluss auf die Bestrafung nehmen, als er bei kranken oder schwachen Häftlingen den Aufschub des Strafvollzuges in manchen Fällen erreichen konnte. Die Bestrafungen zu meiner Zeit bestanden lediglich in Prügelstrafen. Die Gefangenen wurden über einen Bock gelegt und wurden dann durch Stockhiebe bestraft. Nach dem Strafvollzug erwirkte ich die Behandlung und Lazarettaufnahme der Gefangenen, die durch die Strafe Körperverletzungen aufwiesen. Die Eindrücke, die ich in Dachau erhielt, belasteten mich sehr stark. Ich ging deshalb zu einem mir bekannten Pater D e n s e r in München, Kapuziner- oder Franziskanerkloster und besprach mich mit ihm, vor allem auch deshalb, weil in Dachau sehr viele als Gefangene Geistliche waren. Nur von Hörensagen weiss ich, dass vor meiner Zeit Gefangene durch Fesselung an Händen und Füssen und Aufhängen an denselben bestraft worden sein sollen. Zu meiner Zeit war die Prügelstrafe üblich. Es war Befehl, dass während des Strafvollzuges ein Arzt anwesend war.

Durch meine Bemühungen in der Behandlung der Gefangenen kam sehr schnell ein gewisses Vertrauensverhältnis mit dem Pflegepersonal zustande, darunter besonders mit einem Gefangenen, Hermann L a n g b e i n , aus Wien, der mich bei meinen Bemühungen in der Behandlung der Gefangenen unterstützte. Ich hatte den Eindruck, dass dies der Lagerführung irgendwie bekanntgeworden war und ich deshalb nach Neuengamme versetzt wurde.

In Neuengamme war ich Truppenarzt und Lagerarzt zugleich und bemühte mich, das Los der Gefangenen dadurch zu erleichtern, dass ich Vorschläge zur Verbesserung der Ernährung machte, dass ich die Kranken Gefangenen recht- und frühzeitig zur Behandlung in ein Lazarett einweisen liess, dass ich durch Röntgenreihenuntersuchungen besonders die tuberkulösen Kranken erfassen, der Behandlung zuführen und so der Gefahr einer starken Ausbreitung der Tuberkulose vorbeugen konnte. Die Bestrafungen im Lager bestanden erstens durch Prügelstrafen, 2) Erhängungen. Erhängungen sind während meiner Zeit ca. 30 durchgeführt, zu denen ich als Arzt hinzugezogen wurde, um den Tod festzustellen. Soweit mir bekannt ist, handelte es sich bei den Hingerichteten um russische Staatsangehörige, angebliche Agenten und Spione. Die Befehle zur Exekution kamen, soweit mir bekannt, von vorgesetzter Dienststelle. Erschiessungen habe ich zu meiner Zeit nicht erlebt. Wohl ist mir bekannt, dass die angefallenen Leichen im Lager selbst verbrannt wurden. Die Sterblichkeit in dem Lager war nicht sehr hoch. Ich habe zwar die Totenscheine ausgestellt, kann mich aber nicht mehr erinnern, wie hoch die Sterblichkeitsziffer pro Tag war. Der Kommandant des Lagers war seinerzeit der Sturmbannführer W e i s s .

Am 5. oder 6. September 1942 wurde ich von Neuengamme nach Oranienburg befohlen. Von Dr. Lolling, dem leitenden Arzt, wurde ich zu dem Leiter der Konzentrationslager G l ü c k s geführt, der mir erklärte, dass ich als

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

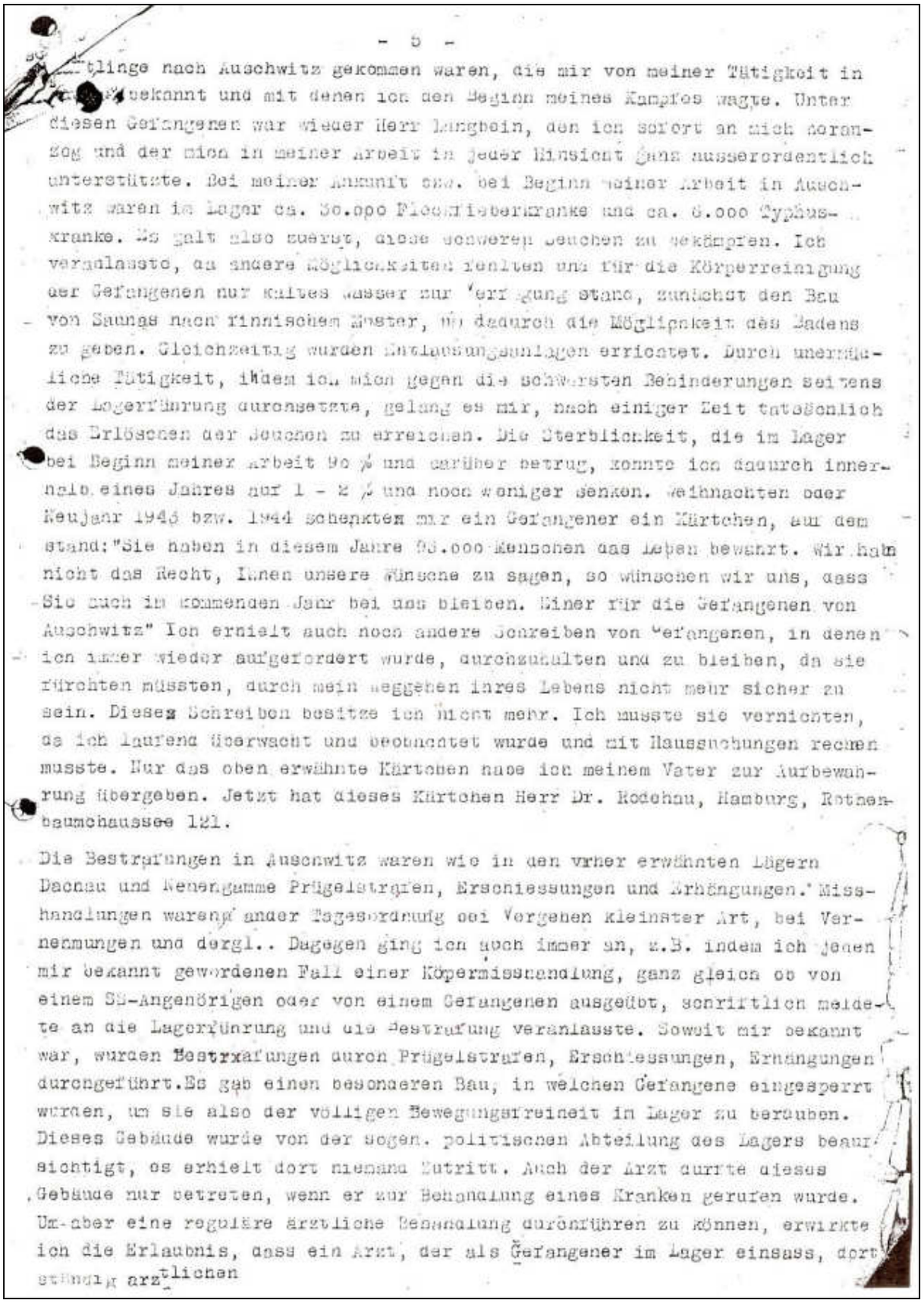


- 4 -

Stabsarzt nach Auschwitz kommandiert wurde. In Auschwitz war eine sehr schwere Fleckfieber und Typhusepidemie ausgebrochen, ich hätte deren Bekämpfung bei der Truppe durchzuführen, mich sonst aber um nichts zu bekümmer Bei meiner Ankunft in Auschwitz fand ich so unvorstellbar schreckliche Verhältnisse vor, dass ich nicht wusste, wo ich mit meiner ärztlichen Arbeit beginnen sollte.

Auschwitz war ein riesenhaftes Lager, es waren dort ungefähr 100.000 Lagerinsassen, Frauen sowohl wie Männer, auch Kinder. Es fehlte an jeglichen sanitären und hygienischen Einrichtungen, insbesondere gab es keine Wasserleitung, keine Entwässerung, keine ausreichenden Abortanlagen, keine ausreichende Waschgelegenheit, die Unterbringung der Gefangenen war unvorstellbar schlecht. Die Menschen waren in Baracken zusammengepfercht, es fehlten Decken, Wäsche, Bekleidung. Es waren keine Entlausungsmöglichkeiten vorhanden, sodass Läuse buchstäblich auf dem Boden herumkrochen, die Wände und Fussböden in den Unterkünften waren teilweise buchstäblich schwarz von Flöhen. Auch die Unterbringung für die Wachmannschaften waren sehr primitiv und schlecht. Der Kommandant des Lagers war Obersturmbannführer Höss. In heller Verzweiflung ging ich zu ihm hin und schilderte ihm meine Eindrücke und sagte ihm, dass ich nicht wüsste, wo ich anfangen sollte. Er erklärte mir, dass ich meine ärztliche Hilfe nur die Truppe anzuwenden hätte, ich nicht für die Häftlinge da sei, denn Auschwitz sei ein Vernichtungslager. Ich erklärte ihm aber, dass ich die Seuchenbekämpfung allein für die Truppe nicht durchführen könnte, ohne gleichzeitig die Seuchen bei den Gefangenen zu bekämpfen. Ich liess mir die Erlaubnis zur Berichterstattung bei dem leitenden Arzt geben, Herrn Dr. Lolling, schilderte ihm die Verhältnisse ausführlich und machte ihm Vorschläge, wie eine Besserung der Verhältnisse zu erreichen sei. Als vordringlichst stellte ich die Einrichtung und den Bau von Entlausungsanlagen und Be- und Entwässerung, den Bau von ausreichenden Unterkünften, die Beschaffung ausreichender Bekleidung und Bettwäsche dar. Ich bat darum, wegen der furchtbaren Verhältnisse und der Ueberfüllung des Lagers keine Gefangenen mehr nach Auschwitz zu bringen, ich machte abermals klar, dass eine isolierte Seuchenbekämpfung bei der Truppe ohne gleichzeitige Durchführung von Gesundheitsmassnahmen bei den Gefangenen unmöglich sei. Mir wurde auch Hilfe zugesagt, insbesondere sollte schnellstens mit dem Bau von Entlausungsanlagen, von Be- und Entwässerungsanlagen, von Aborten, von Möglichkeiten zur Unterbringung der Kranken Häftlinge, also zur Beschaffung von für die Behandlung der Kranken notwendigen Voraussetzungen begonnen werden. Nach Ueberwindung meiner ersten schwersten Depression begab ich mich in meine ärztliche Arbeit, indem ich mir sagte, dass ich auf Grund meiner Einstellung und meines Glaubens in diesem furchtbaren Chaos Hilfe bringen müsste, soweit es in meiner Kraft steht. Der Beginn meiner Arbeit wurde mir dadurch erleichtert, dass inzwischen Gefangene von Dachau als Pflegepersonal für Kranke

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

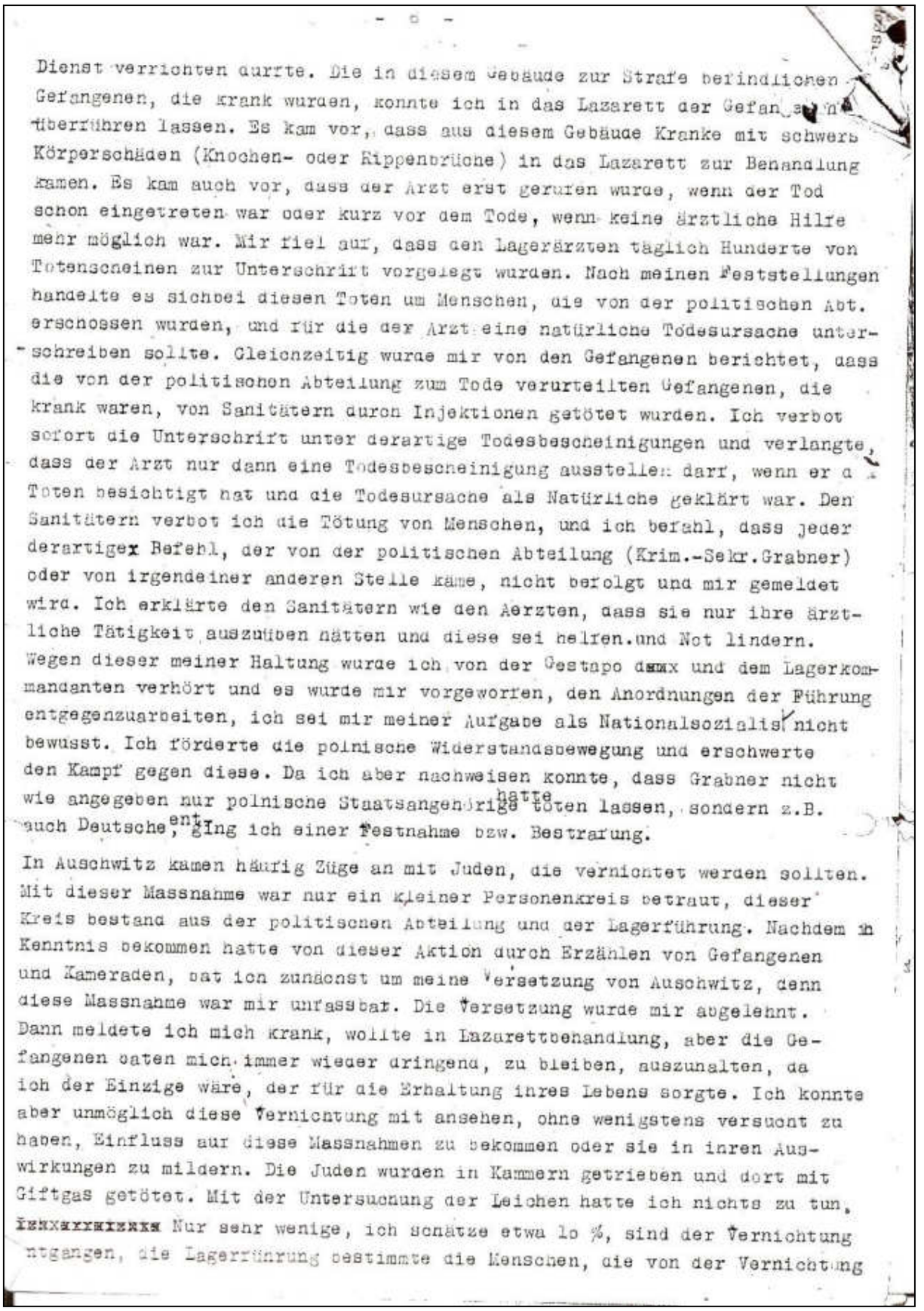


- 5 -

tlinge nach Auschwitz gekommen waren, die mir von meiner Tätigkeit in bekannt und mit denen ich den Beginn meines Kampfes wagte. Unter diesen Gefangenen war wieder Herr Langbein, den ich sofort an mich heranzog und der mich in meiner Arbeit in jeder Hinsicht ganz ausserordentlich unterstützte. Bei meiner Ankunft bzw. bei Beginn meiner Arbeit in Auschwitz waren im Lager ca. 30.000 Fleckfieberkranke und ca. 8.000 Typhuskranke. Es galt also zuerst, diese schweren Seuchen zu bekämpfen. Ich veranlasste, da andere Möglichkeiten fehlten und für die Körperreinigung der Gefangenen nur kaltes Wasser zur Verfügung stand, zunächst den Bau von Saunas nach finnischem Muster, wo dadurch die Möglichkeit des Badens zu geben. Gleichzeitig wurden Entlausungsanlagen errichtet. Durch unermüdliche Tätigkeit, indem ich mich gegen die schwersten Behinderungen seitens der Lagerführung durchsetzte, gelang es mir, nach einiger Zeit tatsächlich das Erlöschen der Seuchen zu erreichen. Die Sterblichkeit, die im Lager bei Beginn meiner Arbeit 90 % und darüber betrug, konnte ich dadurch innerhalb eines Jahres auf 1 - 2 % und noch weniger senken. Weihnachten oder Neujahr 1943 bzw. 1944 schenkten mir ein Gefangener ein Kärtchen, auf dem stand: "Sie haben in diesem Jahre 93.000 Menschen das Leben bewahrt. Wir haben nicht das Recht, Ihnen unsere Wünsche zu sagen, so wünschen wir uns, dass Sie auch im kommenden Jahr bei uns bleiben. Einer für die Gefangenen von Auschwitz" Ich erhielt auch noch andere Schreiben von Gefangenen, in denen ich immer wieder aufgefordert wurde, durchzuhalten und zu bleiben, da sie fürchten müssten, durch mein weggehen ihres Lebens nicht mehr sicher zu sein. Dieses Schreiben besitze ich nicht mehr. Ich musste sie vernichten, da ich laufend überwacht und beobachtet wurde und mit Haussuchungen rechnen musste. Nur das oben erwähnte Kärtchen habe ich meinem Vater zur Aufbewahrung übergeben. Jetzt hat dieses Kärtchen Herr Dr. Kodehau, Hamburg, Rothenbaumchaussee 121.

Die Bestrafungen in Auschwitz waren wie in den vrher erwähnten Lägern Dachau und Neuengamme Prügelstrafen, Erschiessungen und Erhängungen. Misshandlungen waren an der Tagesordnung bei Vergehen kleinster Art, bei Vernehmungen und dergl.. Dagegen ging ich auch immer an, z.B. indem ich jeden mir bekannt gewordenen Fall einer Körpermisshandlung, ganz gleich ob von einem SS-Angehörigen oder von einem Gefangenen ausgeübt, schriftlich meldete an die Lagerführung und die Bestrafung veranlasste. Soweit mir bekannt war, wurden Bestrafungen durch Prügelstrafen, Erschiessungen, Erhängungen durchgeführt. Es gab einen besonderen Bau, in welchen Gefangene eingesperrt wurden, um sie also der völligen Bewegungsfreiheit im Lager zu berauben. Dieses Gebäude wurde von der sogen. politischen Abteilung des Lagers beaufsichtigt, es erhielt dort niemand Zutritt. Auch der Arzt durfte dieses Gebäude nur betreten, wenn er zur Behandlung eines Kranken gerufen wurde. Um aber eine reguläre ärztliche Behandlung durchführen zu können, erwirkte ich die Erlaubnis, dass ein Arzt, der als Gefangener im Lager einsass, dort ständig ärztlichen

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

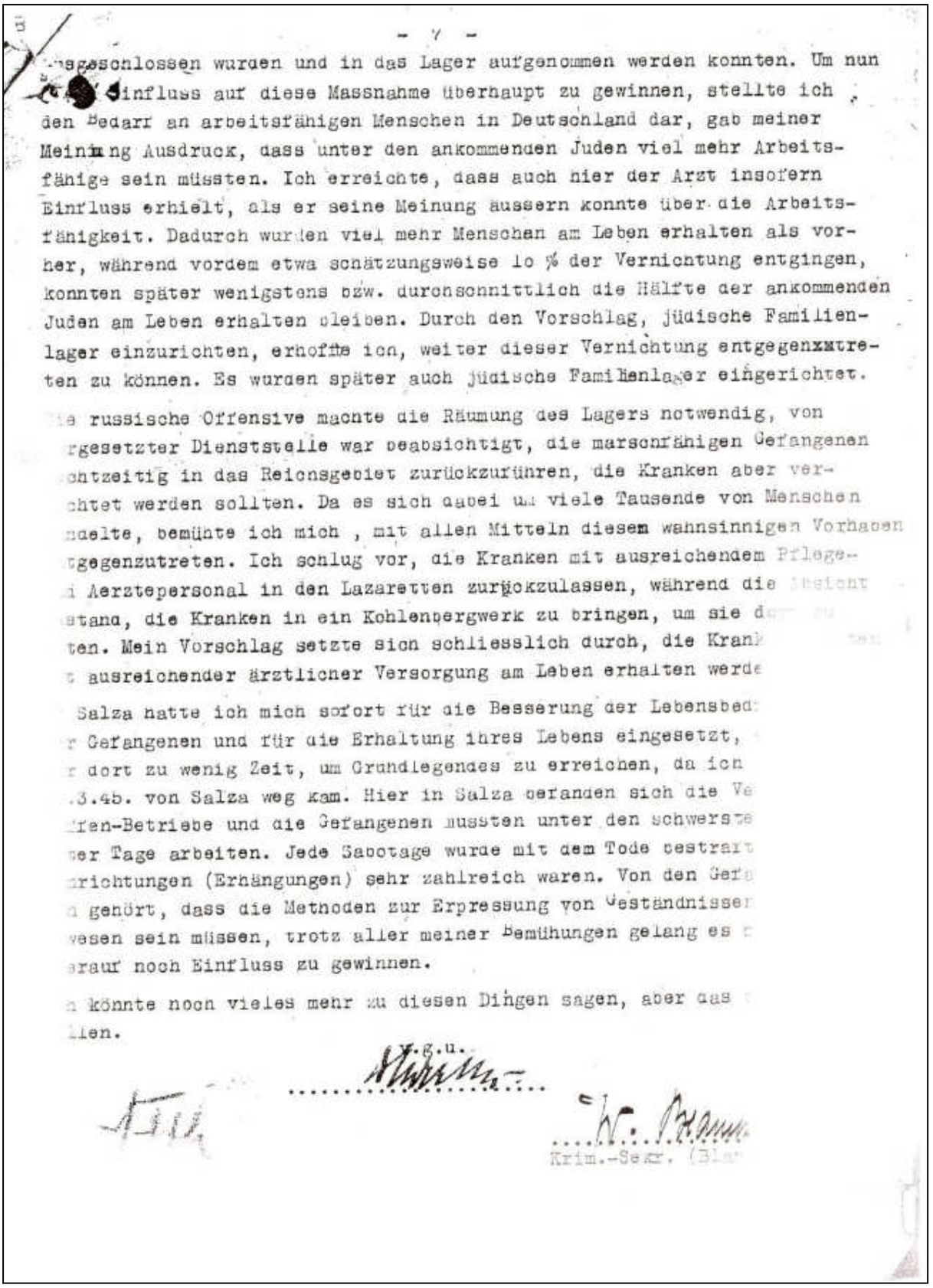


- 8 -

Dienst verrichten durfte. Die in diesem Gebäude zur Strafe befindlichen Gefangenen, die krank wurden, konnte ich in das Lazarett der Gefangenen überführen lassen. Es kam vor, dass aus diesem Gebäude Kranke mit schwere Körperschäden (Knochen- oder Rippenbrüche) in das Lazarett zur Behandlung kamen. Es kam auch vor, dass der Arzt erst gerufen wurde, wenn der Tod schon eingetreten war oder kurz vor dem Tode, wenn keine ärztliche Hilfe mehr möglich war. Mir fiel auf, dass den Lagerärzten täglich Hunderte von Totenscheinen zur Unterschrift vorgelegt wurden. Nach meinen Feststellungen handelte es sichbei diesen Toten um Menschen, die von der politischen Abt. erschossen wurden, und für die der Arzt eine natürliche Todesursache unterschreiben sollte. Gleichzeitig wurde mir von den Gefangenen berichtet, dass die von der politischen Abteilung zum Tode verurteilten Gefangenen, die krank waren, von Sanitätern durch Injektionen getötet wurden. Ich verbot sofort die Unterschrift unter derartige Todesbescheinigungen und verlangte, dass der Arzt nur dann eine Todesbescheinigung ausstellen darf, wenn er d Toten besichtigt hat und die Todesursache als Natürliche geklärt war. Den Sanitätern verbot ich die Tötung von Menschen, und ich befahl, dass jeder derartige Befehl, der von der politischen Abteilung (Krim.-Sekr.Grabner) oder von irgendeiner anderen Stelle käme, nicht befolgt und mir gemeldet wird. Ich erklärte den Sanitätern wie den Aerzten, dass sie nur ihre ärztliche Tätigkeit auszuüben hätten und diese sei helfen.und Not lindern. Wegen dieser meiner Haltung wurde ich von der Gestapo dann und dem Lagerkommandanten verhört und es wurde mir vorgeworfen, den Anordnungen der Führung entgegenzuarbeiten, ich sei mir meiner Aufgabe als Nationalsozialist nicht bewusst. Ich förderte die polnische Widerstandsbewegung und erschwerte den Kampf gegen diese. Da ich aber nachweisen konnte, dass Grabner nicht wie angegeben nur polnische Staatsangehörige hatte töten lassen, sondern z.B. auch Deutsche, entging ich einer Festnahme bzw. Bestrafung.

In Auschwitz kamen häufig Züge an mit Juden, die vernichtet werden sollten. Mit dieser Massnahme war nur ein kleiner Personenkreis betraut, dieser Kreis bestand aus der politischen Abteilung und der Lagerführung. Nachdem ich Kenntnis bekommen hatte von dieser Aktion durch Erzählen von Gefangenen und Kameraden, bat ich zunächst um meine Versetzung von Auschwitz, denn diese Massnahme war mir unfassbar. Die Versetzung wurde mir abgelehnt. Dann meldete ich mich krank, wollte in Lazarettbehandlung, aber die Gefangenen baten mich immer wieder dringend, zu bleiben, auszuhalten, da ich der Einzige wäre, der für die Erhaltung ihres Lebens sorgte. Ich konnte aber unmöglich diese Vernichtung mit ansehen, ohne wenigstens versucht zu haben, Einfluss auf diese Massnahmen zu bekommen oder sie in ihren Auswirkungen zu mildern. Die Juden wurden in Kammern getrieben und dort mit Giftgas getötet. Mit der Untersuchung der Leichen hatte ich nichts zu tun, Nur sehr wenige, ich schätze etwa 10 %, sind der Vernichtung entgangen, die Lagerführung bestimmte die Menschen, die von der Vernichtung

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.



- 7 -

...geschlossen wurden und in das Lager aufgenommen werden konnten. Um nun ... Einfluss auf diese Massnahme überhaupt zu gewinnen, stellte ich den Bedarf an arbeitsfähigen Menschen in Deutschland dar, gab meiner Meinung Ausdruck, dass unter den ankommenden Juden viel mehr Arbeitsfähige sein müssten. Ich erreichte, dass auch hier der Arzt insofern Einfluss erhielt, als er seine Meinung äussern konnte über die Arbeitsfähigkeit. Dadurch wurden viel mehr Menschen am Leben erhalten als vorher, während vordem etwa schätzungsweise 10 % der Vernichtung entgingen, konnten später wenigstens bzw. durchschnittlich die Hälfte der ankommenden Juden am Leben erhalten bleiben. Durch den Vorschlag, jüdische Familienlager einzurichten, erhoffte ich, weiter dieser Vernichtung entgegenzutreten zu können. Es wurden später auch jüdische Familienlager eingerichtet.

...e russische Offensive machte die Räumung des Lagers notwendig, von ...rgesetzter Dienststelle war beabsichtigt, die marschfähigen Gefangenen ...chtzeitig in das Reichsgebiet zurückzuführen, die Kranken aber ver...chtet werden sollten. Da es sich dabei um viele Tausende von Menschen ...delte, bemühte ich mich , mit allen Mitteln diesem wahnsinnigen Vorhaben ...gegenzutreten. Ich schlug vor, die Kranken mit ausreichendem Pflege... ...d Aerztepersonal in den Lazaretten zurückzulassen, während die ...steht ...stand, die Kranken in ein Kohlenbergwerk zu bringen, um sie d... zu ...ten. Mein Vorschlag setzte sich schliesslich durch, die Kran... ...den ...t ausreichender ärztlicher Versorgung am Leben erhalten werde...

...Salza hatte ich mich sofort für die Besserung der Lebensbed... ...r Gefangenen und für die Erhaltung ihres Lebens eingesetzt, ...r dort zu wenig Zeit, um Grundlegendes zu erreichen, da ich ...3.45. von Salza weg kam. Hier in Salza befanden sich die Ve... ...fen-Betriebe und die Gefangenen mussten unter den schwerste... ...er Tage arbeiten. Jede Sabotage wurde mit dem Tode bestraft ...richtungen (Erhängungen) sehr zahlreich waren. Von den Gef... ...n gehört, dass die Methoden zur Erpressung von Geständnisse... ...wesen sein müssen, trotz aller meiner Bemühungen gelang es ... ...rauf noch Einfluss zu gewinnen.

...n könnte noch vieles mehr zu diesen Dingen sagen, aber das ... ...lien.

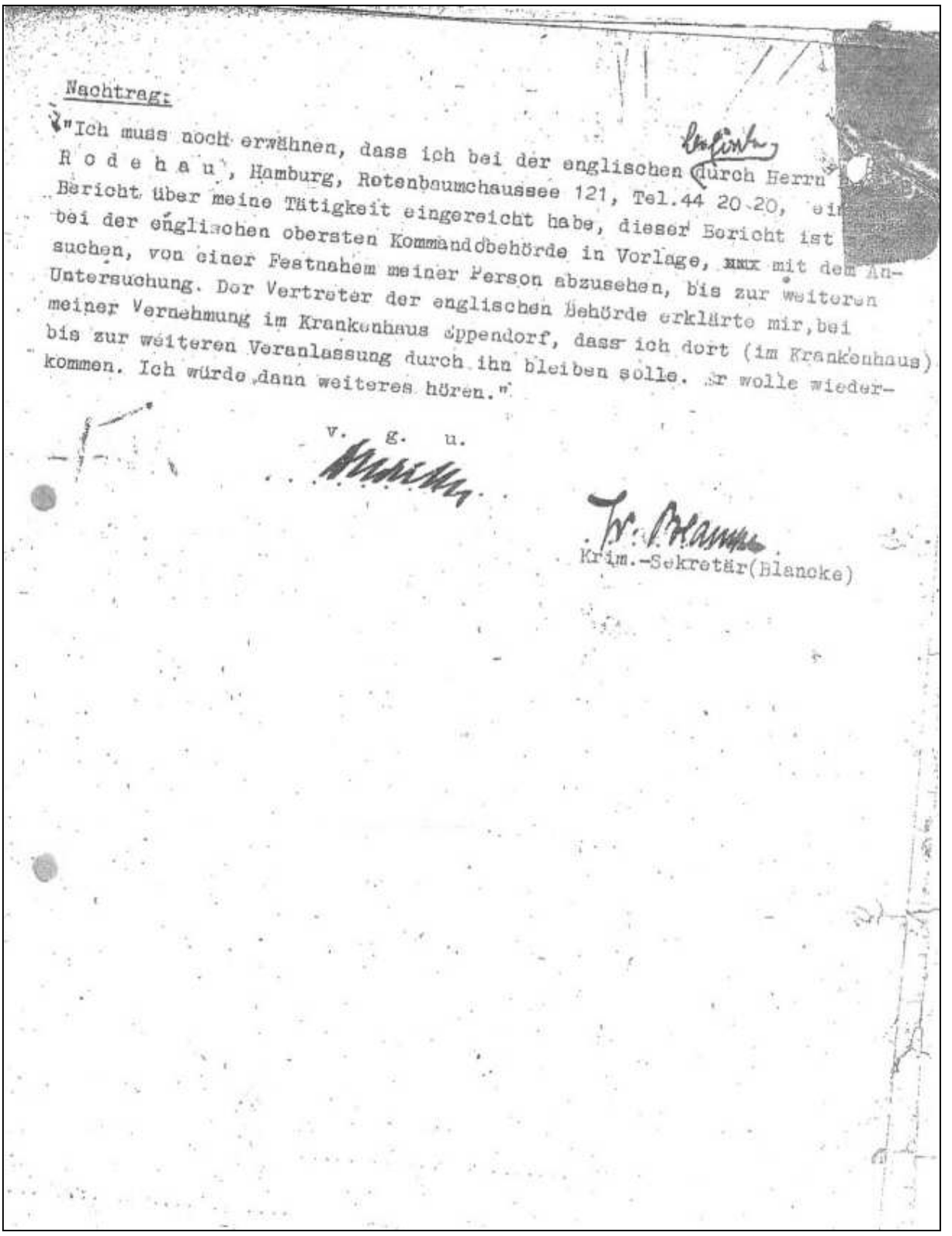
...g.u.

.....

.....W. Braun.....

Krim.-Sekr. (Bla...

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.



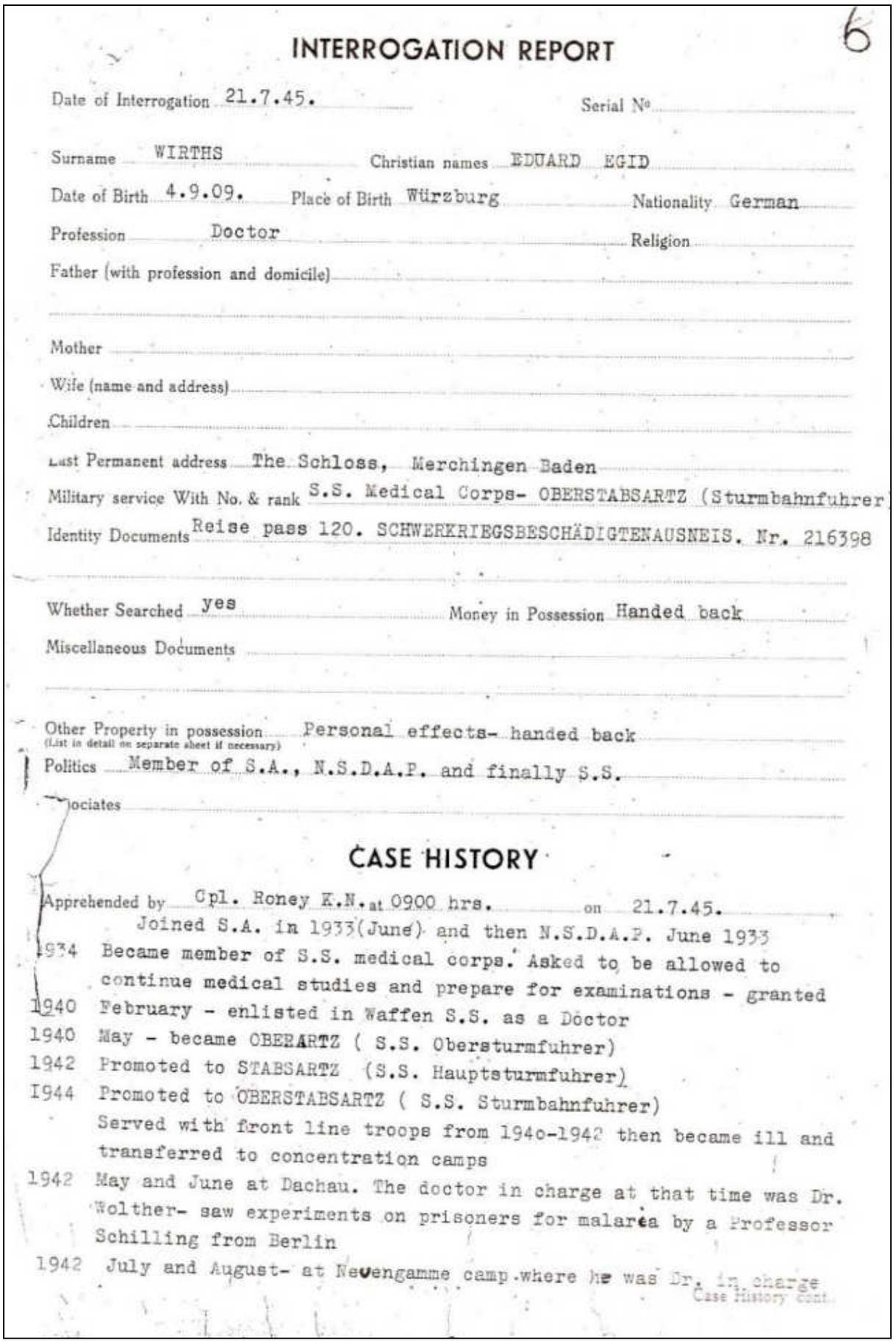
Nachtrag:

"Ich muss noch erwähnen, dass ich bei der englischen durch Herrn
R o d e h a u , Hamburg, Rotenbaumchaussee 121, Tel.44 20 20, ei
Bericht über meine Tätigkeit eingereicht habe, dieser Bericht ist
bei der englischen obersten Kommandobehörde in Vorlage, mit dem An-
suchen, von einer Festnahem meiner Person abzusehen, bis zur weiteren
Untersuchung. Der Vertreter der englischen Behörde erklärte mir, bei
meiner Vernehmung im Krankenhaus Eppendorf, dass ich dort (im Krankenhaus)
bis zur weiteren Veranlassung durch ihn bleiben solle. Er wolle wieder-
kommen. Ich würde dann weiteres hören."

v. g. u.

Krim.-Sekretär(Blancke)

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.



6

# INTERROGATION REPORT

Date of Interrogation 21.7.45. Serial No

Surname WIRTHS Christian names EDUARD EGID

Date of Birth 4.9.09. Place of Birth Würzburg Nationality German

Profession Doctor Religion

Father (with profession and domicile)

Mother

Wife (name and address)

Children

Last Permanent address The Schloss, Merchingen Baden

Military service With No. & rank S.S. Medical Corps- OBERSTABSARTZ (Sturmbahnfuhrer)

Identity Documents Reise pass 120. SCHWERKRIEGSBESCHÄDIGTENAUSNEIS. Nr. 216398

Whether Searched yes Money in Possession Handed back

Miscellaneous Documents

Other Property in possession (List in detail on separate sheet if necessary) Personal effects- handed back

Politics Member of S.A., N.S.D.A.P. and finally S.S.

Associates

## CASE HISTORY

Apprehended by Cpl. Roney R.N. at 0900 hrs. on 21.7.45.

Joined S.A. in 1933(June) and then N.S.D.A.P. June 1933

1934 Became member of S.S. medical corps. Asked to be allowed to continue medical studies and prepare for examinations - granted

1940 February - enlisted in Waffen S.S. as a Doctor

1940 May - became OBERARTZ ( S.S. Obersturmfuhrer)

1942 Promoted to STABSARTZ (S.S. Hauptsturmfuhrer)

1944 Promoted to OBERSTABSARTZ ( S.S. Sturmbahnfuhrer)

Served with front line troops from 1940-1942 then became ill and transferred to concentration camps

1942 May and June at Dachau. The doctor in charge at that time was Dr. Wolther- saw experiments on prisoners for malaria by a Professor Schilling from Berlin

1942 July and August- at Neuengamme camp where he was Dr. in charge

Case History cont.

Document 6: Report on the interrogation of Dr. Eduard Wirths by a military authority of the Royal Air Force.

**CASE HISTORY CONT:**

No experiments at time but many atrocities - camp comman
Sturmbahnfuhrer Weiss.

1942 September 5 and 6th.- transferred to Auschwitz camp- also Doctor in charge- remained there until January 1945. Saw many atrocities and witnessed many experimental operations for sterilisation

1945 February 1st. to Salza - forced labour camp for workers making V.1,s.

1945 May worked as a Dr. in S.S. hospital at Husum
May 24st. to reserve Lazaret Gr. Flottbek Hamburg where he was treated for heart trouble
June- to german military hospital at Eppendorf Hamburg for appendicitis operation.

SPECIAL POINTS Can give names of S.S. officers responsible for atrocities at the camps at which he worked.
Can also give names of Doctors sent on Himmler's orders to make experimental operations on the prisoners in these camps

Scheu

CONCLUSION WIRTHS has on his own admission been present when atrocities and experimental operations took place at concentration camps, and at three of the camps he was the doctor in charge.

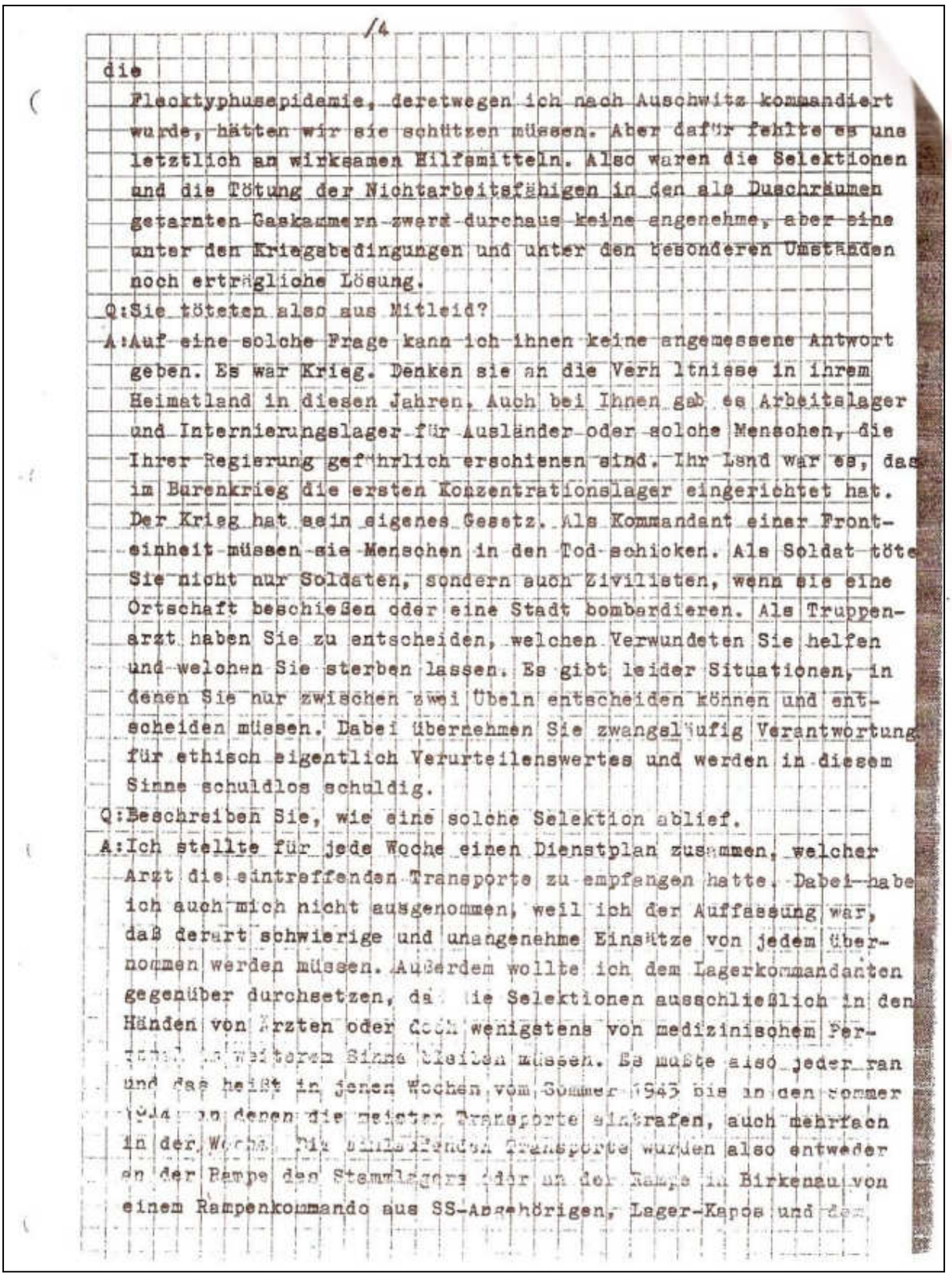
C.

RECOMMENDATIONS Further interrogation of this man and an investigation into his activities at these camps would be productive of much useful information.

PERSONALITIES

Interrogated by Cpl. Roney K.N.
Cpl. Ezersky G. R.A.F. Security Section, Hamburg

Document 6 contd.: Report on the interrogation of Dr. Eduard Wirths by a military authority of the Royal Air Force.



/4

die
Flecktyphusepidemie, deretwegen ich nach Auschwitz kommandiert wurde, hätten wir sie schützen müssen. Aber dafür fehlte es uns letztlich an wirksamen Hilfsmitteln. Also waren die Selektionen und die Tötung der Nichtarbeitsfähigen in den als Duschräumen getarnten Gaskammern zwerr durchaus keine angenehme, aber eine unter den Kriegsbedingungen und unter den besonderen Umständen noch erträgliche Lösung.

Q:Sie töteten also aus Mitleid?

A:Auf eine solche Frage kann ich ihnen keine angemessene Antwort geben. Es war Krieg. Denken sie an die Verh ltnisse in ihrem Heimatland in diesen Jahren. Auch bei Ihnen gab es Arbeitslager und Internierungslager für Ausländer oder solche Menschen, die Ihrer Regierung gef hrlich erschienen sind. Ihr Land war es, das im Burenkrieg die ersten Konzentrationslager eingerichtet hat. Der Krieg hat sein eigenes Gesetz. Als Kommandant einer Front-einheit müssen sie Menschen in den Tod schicken. Als Soldat töte Sie nicht nur Soldaten, sondern auch Zivilisten, wenn sie eine Ortschaft beschießen oder eine Stadt bombardieren. Als Truppen-arzt haben Sie zu entscheiden, welchen Verwundeten Sie helfen und welchen Sie sterben lassen. Es gibt leider Situationen, in denen Sie nur zwischen zwei Übeln entscheiden können und ent-scheiden müssen. Dabei übernehmen Sie zwangsl ufig Verantwortung für ethisch eigentlich Verurteilenswertes und werden in diesem Sinne schuldlos schuldig.

Q:Beschreiben Sie, wie eine solche Selektion ablief.

A:Ich stellte für jede Woche einen Dienstplan zusammen, welcher Arzt die eintreffenden Transporte zu empfangen hatte. Dabei habe ich auch mich nicht ausgenommen, weil ich der Auffassung war, daß derart schwierige und unangenehme Einsätze von jedem über-nommen werden müssen. Außerdem wollte ich dem Lagerkommandanten gegenüber durchsetzen, da ie Selektionen ausschließlich in den Händen von Ärzten oder doch wenigstens von medizinischem Per-sonal in weiterem Sinne bleiben müssen. Es mußte also jeder ran und das heißt in jenen Wochen vom Sommer 1943 bis in den Sommer 1944, in denen die meisten Transporte eintrafen, auch mehrfach in der Woche. Die eintreffenden Transporte wurden also entweder an der Rampe des Stammlagers oder an der Rampe in Birkenau von einem Rampenkommando aus SS-Angehörigen, Leger-Kapos und dem

Document 7: Transcript of the interrogation of Dr. Eduard Wirths by Captain Ian MacBallister of September 15, 1945.

Ref: WO 309/107 110055

Please note that this copy is supplied subject to the Public Record Office's terms and conditions and that your use of it may be subject to copyright restrictions. Further information is given in the Terms and Conditions of supply of Public Records' leaflet displayed at and available from the Reprographic Ordering counter.

Eduard WIRTHS [redacted] Auschwitz, 1[redacted]

Meine lieben Eltern !

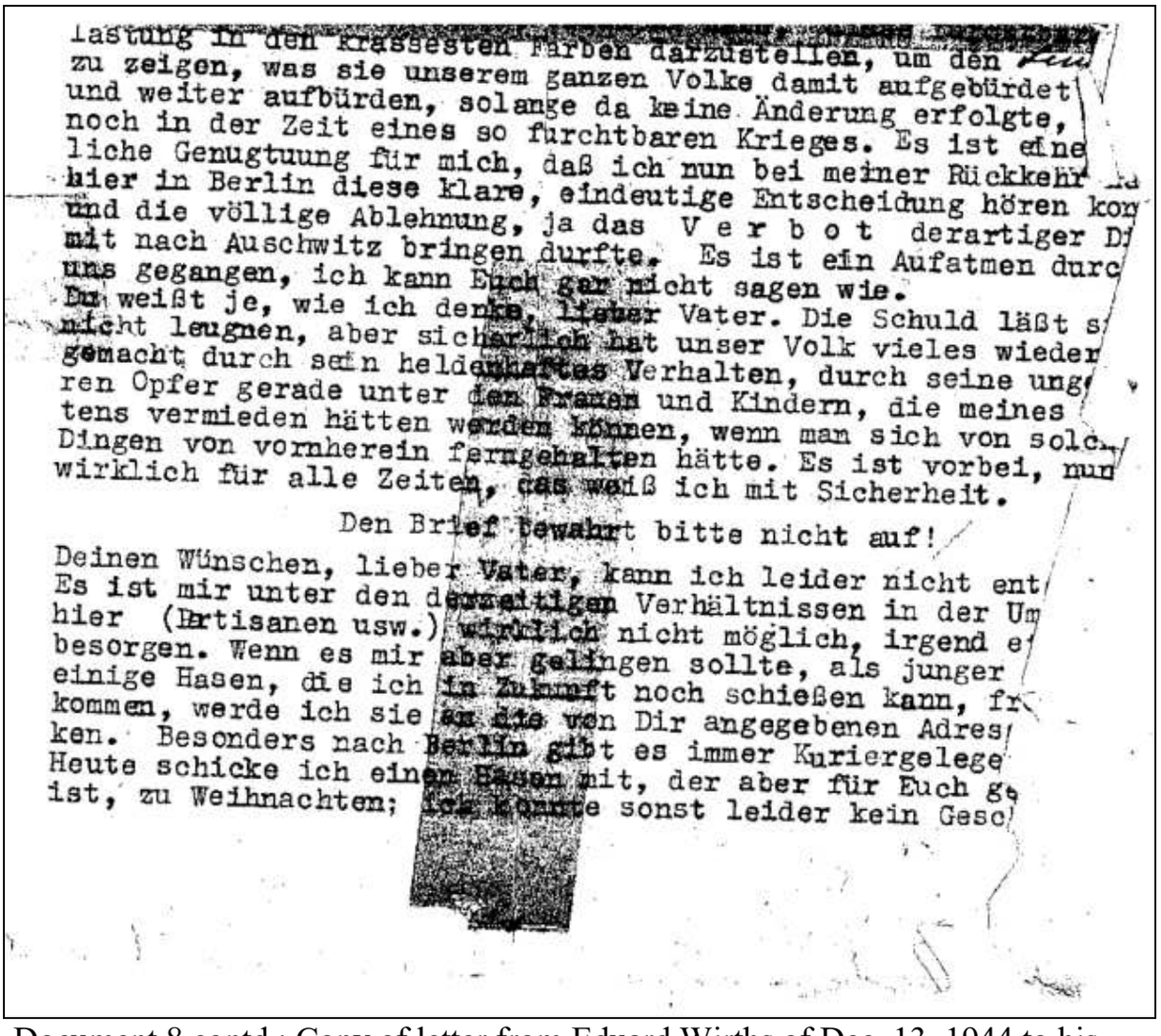
Nun wollte ich Euch in Ruhe und ausführlich schreiben, da Gelegenheit ist, den Brief schnell durch einen ohnehin über Würzburg fahrenden Kurier zu Euch kommen zu lassen. Es geht leider nun nicht mehr, weil der Kurier schon heute abfahren muß und ich durch das Vorbereiten und Verpacken gestern nicht zum Schreiben gekommen bin. Nehmt also so meine herzlichsten Grüße für Weihnachten und alle guten Wünsche!

Bleibt uns gesund! Es ist so beruhigend und schön, Euch zuhause zu wissen. Gerade jetzt, da Traudel so krank war und ist, hat es mich außerordentlich beruhigt zu wissen, wie sehr Ihr Lieben Euch um sie kümmert, und ich bin Euch auch so besonders dankbar, daß Ihr mir immer so liebe Nachricht über ihren Zustand gegeben habt.

Habt auch noch recht herzlichen Dank für Euren lieben Brief, der mich sehr erfreut hat.

Nun ist es aber nicht so, lieber Vater, wie Du meinst, daß ich etwa die jetzigen großen Veränderungen in Auschwitz erreicht hätte, sondern der Befehl ist von höchster Stelle gekommen. So weit reich denn mein Arm doch noch lange nicht. Das Einzige, was ich für mich dabei buchen könnte, wäre vielleicht, daß ich [redacted] zu zeigen, was sie unserem ganzen Volke damit [redacted]

Document 8: Copy of letter from Eduard Wirths of Dec. 13, 1944 to his parents.

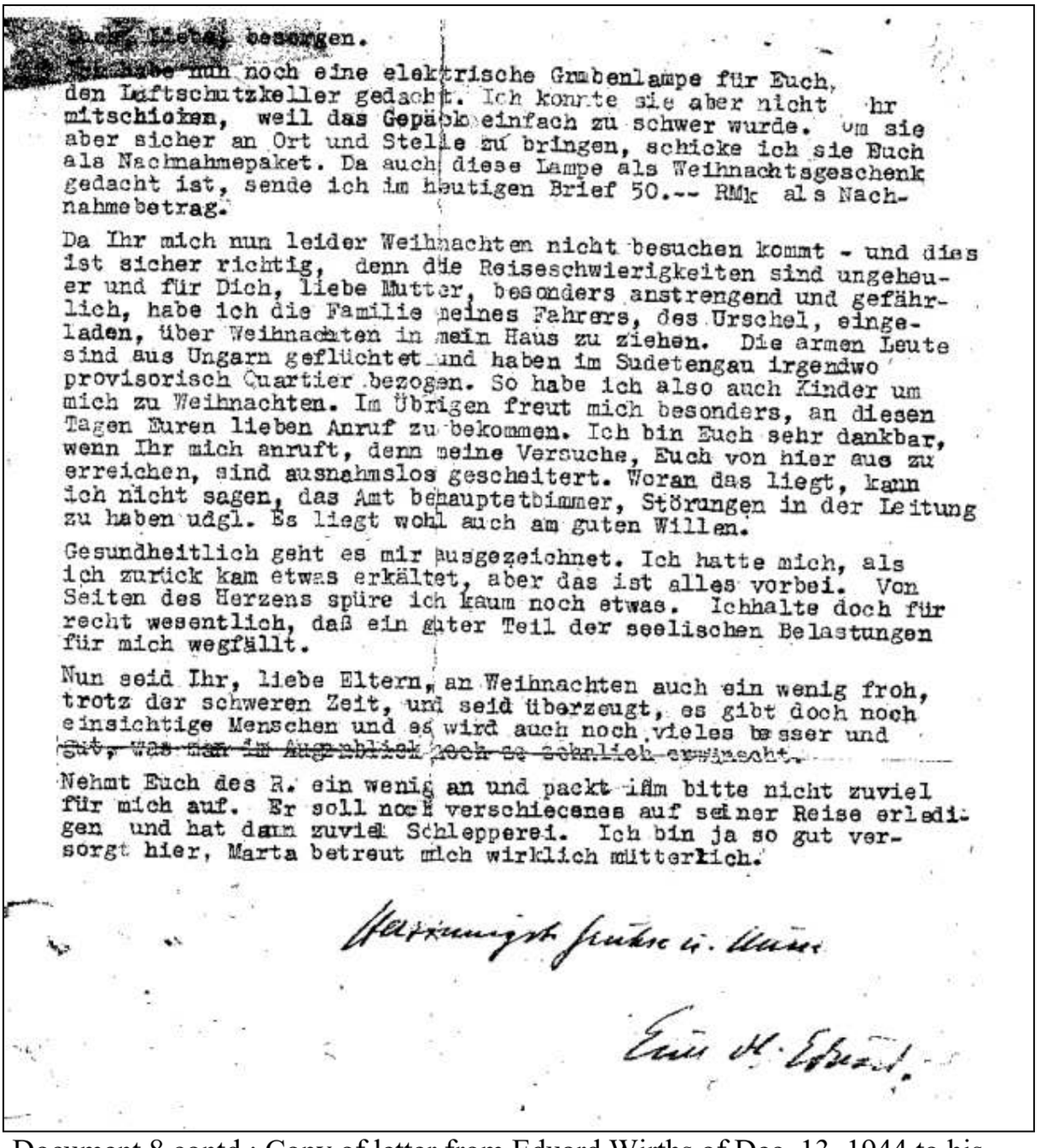


lastung in den krassesten Farben darzustellen, um den
zu zeigen, was sie unserem ganzen Volke damit aufgebürdet
und weiter aufbürden, solange da keine Änderung erfolgte,
noch in der Zeit eines so furchtbaren Krieges. Es ist eine
liche Genugtuung für mich, daß ich nun bei meiner Rückkehr
hier in Berlin diese klare, eindeutige Entscheidung hören kon
und die völlige Ablehnung, ja das V e r b o t derartiger D
mit nach Auschwitz bringen durfte. Es ist ein Aufatmen durc
uns gegangen, ich kann Euch gar nicht sagen wie.
Du weißt je, wie ich denke, lieber Vater. Die Schuld läßt s
nicht leugnen, aber sicherlich hat unser Volk vieles wieder
gemacht durch sein heldenhaftes Verhalten, durch seine ung
ren Opfer gerade unter den Frauen und Kindern, die meines
tens vermieden hätten werden können, wenn man sich von solc
Dingen von vornherein ferngehalten hätte. Es ist vorbei, nun
wirklich für alle Zeiten, das weiß ich mit Sicherheit.

Den Brief bewahrt bitte nicht auf!

Deinen Wünschen, lieber Vater, kann ich leider nicht ent
Es ist mir unter den derzeitigen Verhältnissen in der Um
hier (Artisanen usw.) wirklich nicht möglich, irgend e
besorgen. Wenn es mir aber gelingen sollte, als junger
einige Hasen, die ich in Zukunft noch schießen kann, fr
kommen, werde ich sie an die von Dir angegebenen Adres
ken. Besonders nach Berlin gibt es immer Kuriergelege
Heute schicke ich einen Hasen mit, der aber für Euch g
ist, zu Weihnachten; ich konnte sonst leider kein Gesc

Document 8 contd.: Copy of letter from Eduard Wirths of Dec. 13, 1944 to his parents.



Buch, Liebe, besorgen.

Ich habe nun noch eine elektrische Grubenlampe für Euch, den Luftschutzkeller gedacht. Ich konnte sie aber nicht ihr mitschicken, weil das Gepäck einfach zu schwer wurde. Um sie aber sicher an Ort und Stelle zu bringen, schicke ich sie Euch als Nachnahmepaket. Da auch diese Lampe als Weihnachtsgeschenk gedacht ist, sende ich im heutigen Brief 50.-- RMk als Nachnahmebetrag.

Da Ihr mich nun leider Weihnachten nicht besuchen kommt - und dies ist sicher richtig, denn die Reiseschwierigkeiten sind ungeheuer und für Dich, liebe Mutter, besonders anstrengend und gefährlich, habe ich die Familie meines Fahrers, des Urschel, eingeladen, über Weihnachten in mein Haus zu ziehen. Die armen Leute sind aus Ungarn geflüchtet und haben im Sudetengau irgendwo provisorisch Quartier bezogen. So habe ich also auch Kinder um mich zu Weihnachten. Im Übrigen freut mich besonders, an diesen Tagen Euren lieben Anruf zu bekommen. Ich bin Euch sehr dankbar, wenn Ihr mich anruft, denn meine Versuche, Euch von hier aus zu erreichen, sind ausnahmslos gescheitert. Woran das liegt, kann ich nicht sagen, das Amt behauptetbimmer, Störungen in der Leitung zu haben udgl. Es liegt wohl auch am guten Willen.

Gesundheitlich geht es mir ausgezeichnet. Ich hatte mich, als ich zurück kam etwas erkältet, aber das ist alles vorbei. Von Seiten des Herzens spüre ich kaum noch etwas. Ichhalte doch für recht wesentlich, daß ein guter Teil der seelischen Belastungen für mich wegfällt.

Nun seid Ihr, liebe Eltern, an Weihnachten auch ein wenig froh, trotz der schweren Zeit, und seid überzeugt, es gibt doch noch einsichtige Menschen und es wird auch noch vieles besser und gut, was man im Augenblick noch so schmerzlich entbehrt.

Nehmt Euch des R. ein wenig an und packt ihm bitte nicht zuviel für mich auf. Er soll noch verschiedenes auf seiner Reise erledigen und hat dann zuviel Schlepperei. Ich bin ja so gut versorgt hier, Marta betreut mich wirklich mütterlich.

Herzlichst Grüße u. Küsse

Euer H. Eduard

Document 8 contd.: Copy of letter from Eduard Wirths of Dec. 13, 1944 to his parents.

Albert Wirths 8701 Geroldshausen, den 21. Juni 7
Nr. 64

Herrn Professor
Ernst K l e m e n t
Adlerstraße 3

A 9523 Landskron

Sehr geehrter Herr Professor Klement,

mit bestem Dank bestätige ich den Empfang Ihres geehrten Schreibens v. 25.Mai und danke Ihnen besonders für das Verständnis, das Sie mir entgegenbringen.

Ich haben Ihnen schon mitgeteilt, daß Sie mein volles Vertrauen besitzen und ich keine anderweitigen Erklärungen abgeben möchte.

Ich bin mir auch der Gefahr bewußt, daß nach so langer Zeit einen die Erinnerung täuschen kann.

Über die Vergasungen hat mir jedoch mein Sohn Eduard wörtliche Angaben gemacht.

Die Vergasungen wurden, nun kann meine Kenntnis z.T. auch von anderer Seite kommen, nur von der SS durchgeführt.

Nach Eintreffen der Judentransporte wurden die arbeitsfähigen Männer durch die Ärzte aussortiert ( was mein Sohn nach seiner Angabe erreicht hatte) und dann die übrigen, Alt und Jung, in den als Badeanstalt getarnten Raum geführt und dort sofort vergast.

Die Leichen wurden durch Kommandos von Juden zu den Verbrennungs-öfen geschafft und verbrannt.

Die hiermit beschäftigten Juden wurden von Zeit zu Zeit selbst vergast, so daß nichts hinausdringen konnte.

Bei der außerordentlichen Größe der gesamten Lager die gegeneinander abgeschlossen waren und sehr geringe Bewegungsmöglichkeit der Häftlinge war, kann es wohl sein, daß der Wiener Häftling "Kautsky" nie hiervon erfahren hat.

Nach Angabe meines Sohnes Eduard mir gegenüber, erfolgten die Vergasungen systematisch in großem Umfange.

Es ist wohl müßig um Zahlen zu streiten. Wenn wie Sie mir mitteilen, sehr geehrter Herr Professor,das jüdische Dokumentationszentrum in Paris ermittelt hat, daß im 2. Weltkrieg 1.485 292 Juden ums Leben gekommen sind, ist dies ja auch eine erschreckende Zahl.

-2-

Document 9: Copy of letter of Eduard Wirths's father to a revisionist.

-2-

Berechnungen aufzustellen, ob es räumlich und zeitlich möglich gewesen sei, Tötungen in den fantastischen Zahlen vorzunehmen, können wohl nicht weiterführen, alle Anlagen wurden ja völlig zerstört und die Leichen auch haufenweise mit Benzin übergossen und verbrannt.

M.E. sollte man die Ereignisse im eigentlichen Konzentrationslager Auschwitz, die durch die dauernde Überfüllung des Lagers und die ungenügende Verpflegung der Häftlinge, schrecklich genug waren und die Judenvergasung durch die SS, die sich hierdurch mißbraucht fühlte, auseinanderhalten.

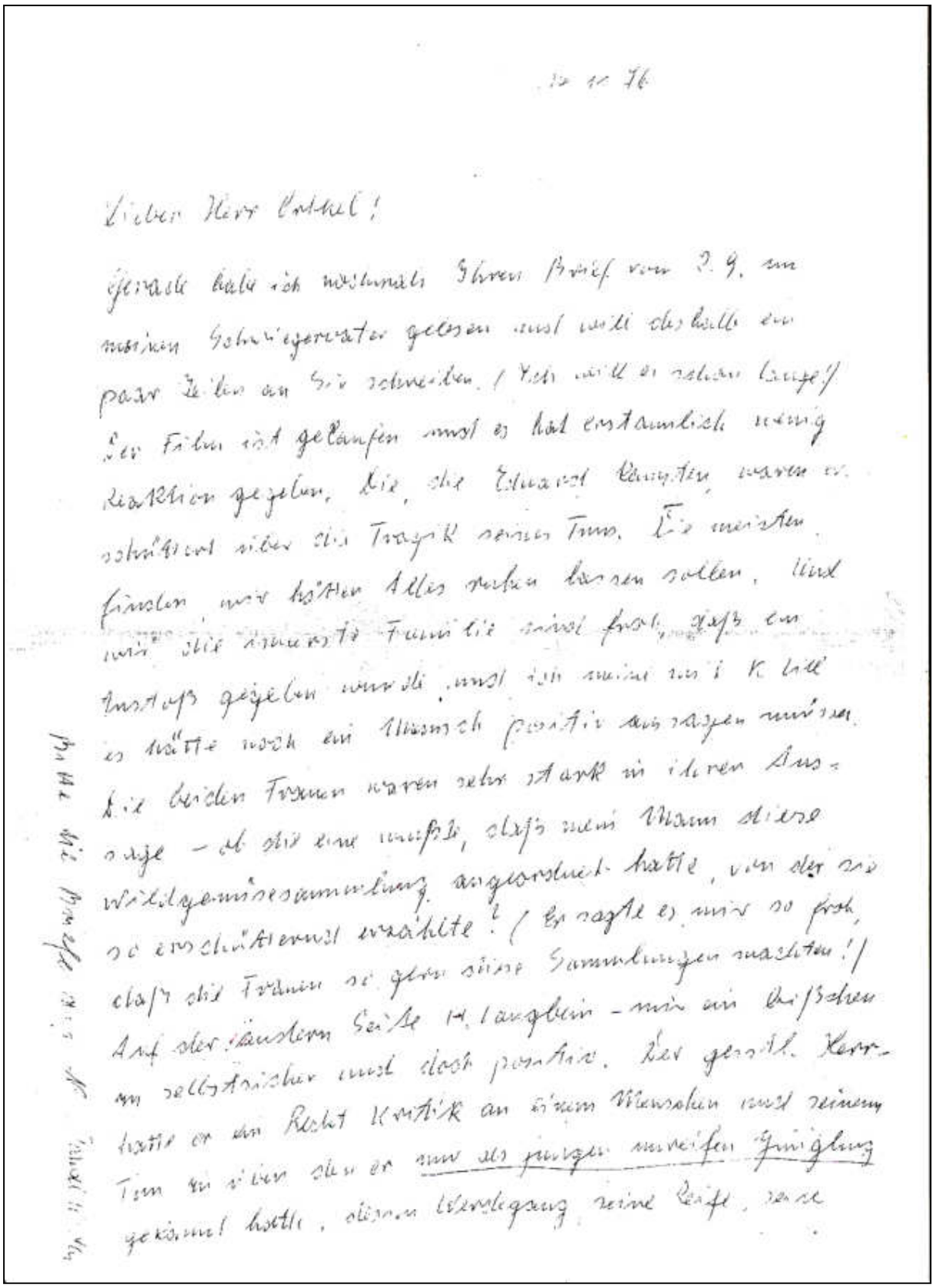
Die überaus erfolgreiche Tätigkeit meines Sohnes wurde von vielen anerkannt, wie auch von dem SS Richter Morgen im Nürnberger Prozeß erklärt wurde. Er hat vielen Häftlingen das Leben erhalten, während mein Sohn durch die Judenvergasungen in Auschwitz selbst ein Opfer dieser wahnsinnigen Verbrechen geworden ist.

Ich kann allen Ihren Ausführungen in vollem Umfange beistimmen, sehr geehrter Herr Professor und füge Durchschlag eines Schreibens an Herrn Schörghofer bei, der mir einen umfangreichen Brief schrieb.

Ich verweise auch auf die Ihnen gesandte Ablichtung des Schr. meines Sohnes Eduard v. 13. Dez. 1944

3 Anlagen J. Wirths

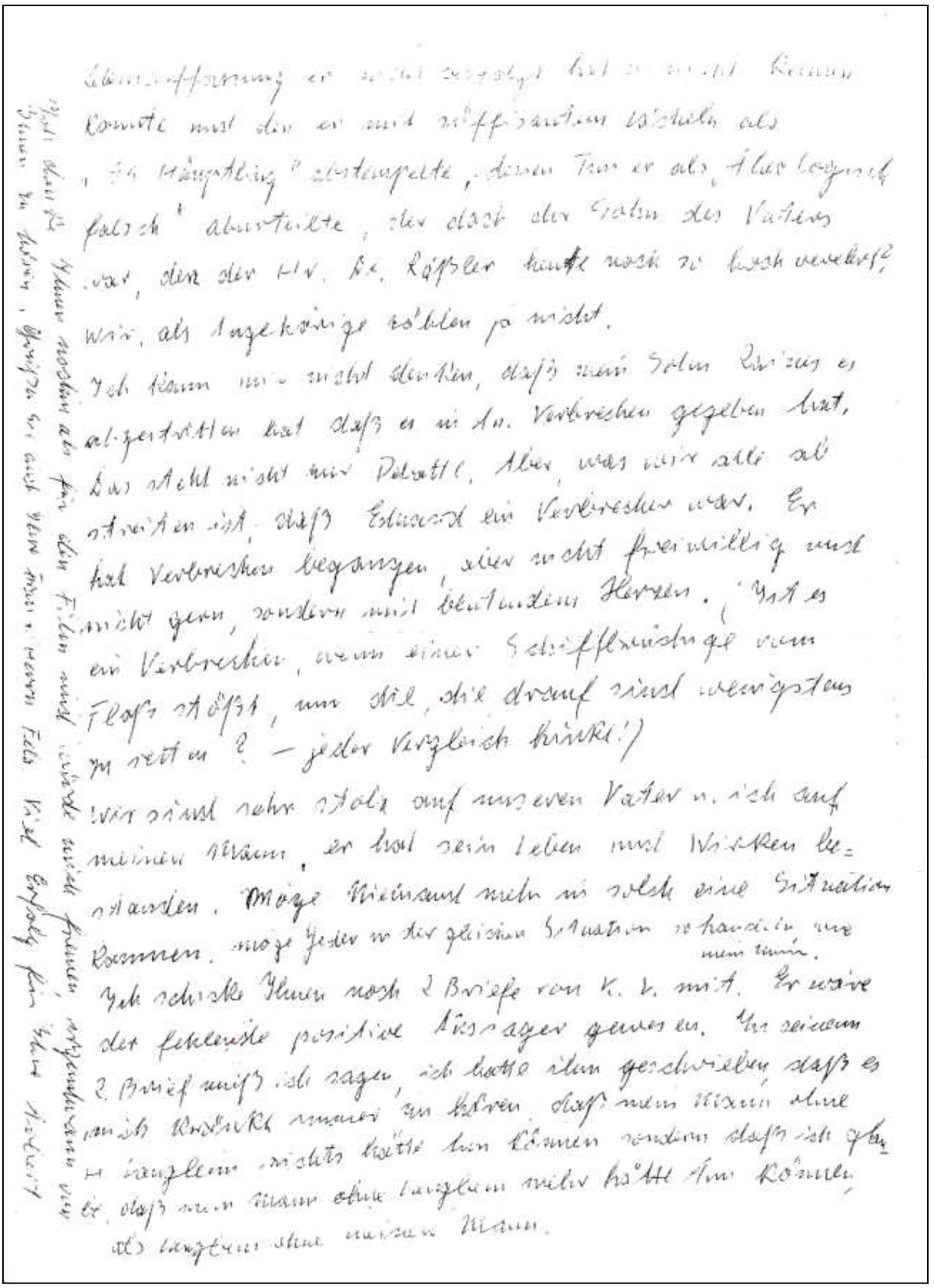
Document 9 contd.: Copy of letter of Eduard Wirths's father to a revisionist



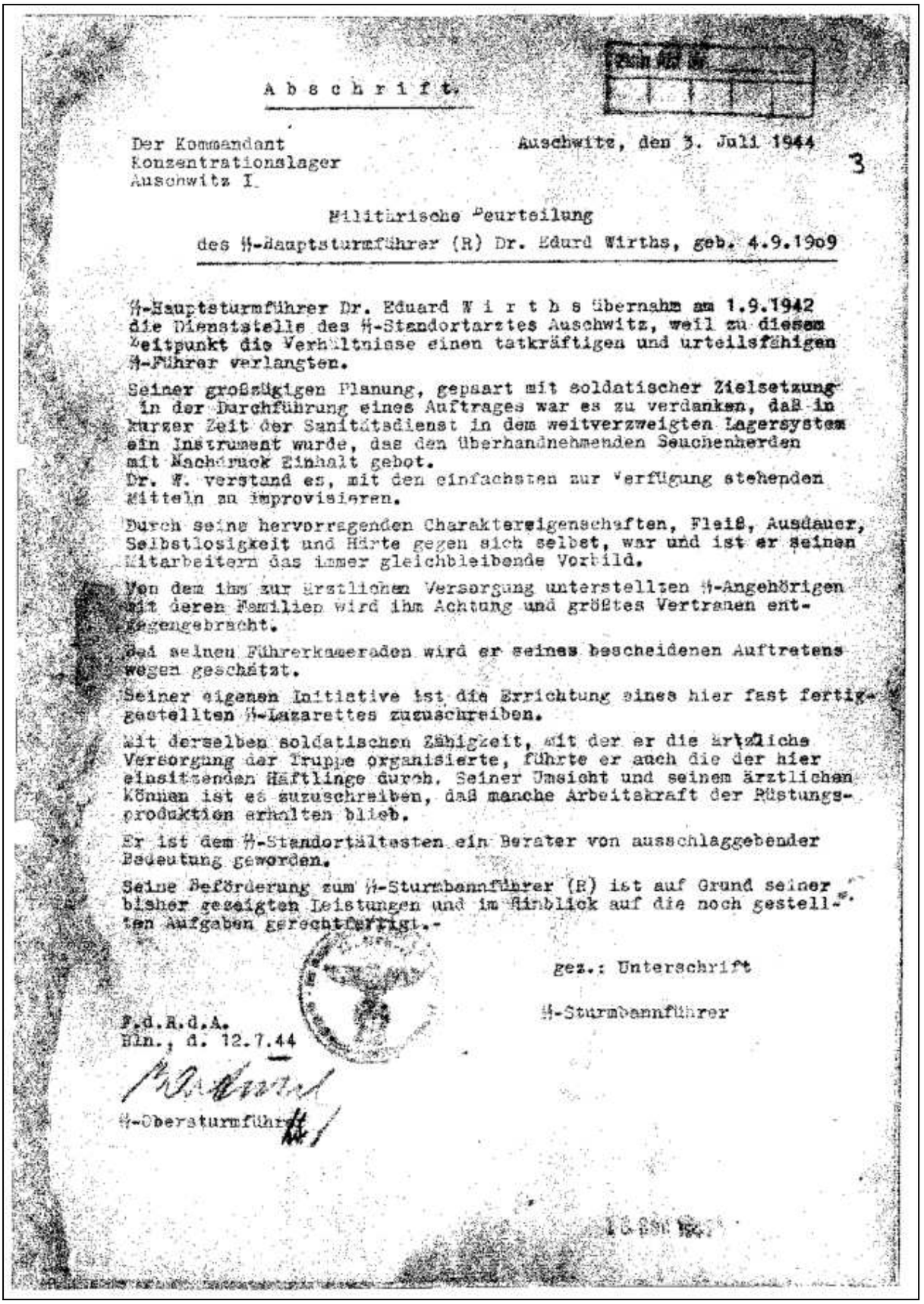
14. 11. 76

Lieber Herr Orthel!

Gestern habe ich nochmals Ihren Brief vom 2. 9. am meinem Schreibgenerator gelesen und will ihnen ein paar Zeilen an Sie schreiben. / Ich will es schon kurz! / Der Film ist gelaufen und es hat erstaunlich wenig Reaktion gegeben. Die, die Eduard kannten, waren erschüttert über die Tragik seines Tuns. Die meisten finden, wir hätten Alles schon lassen sollen, und wir die einzige Familie sind froh, dass es Ihnen gegeben wurde, und ich meine noch i K hätte es hätte noch ein Mensch gewirkt, der sagen müsse. Die beiden Frauen waren sehr stark in ihrer Aussage - ob sie eine wusste, dass mein Mann diese Bildzusammensetzung angefertigt hatte, von der sie erschüttert erzählte? / Er sagte es mir so froh, dass die Frauen so gern seine Sammlungen machten! / Auf der äußersten Seite ist Langbein - mir ein Rätsel warum selbstständig und doch penetrant. Der gerichtl. Kampf hatte er das Recht Kritik an einem Menschen und seinem Tun in einer Art, wie er nun als junger unreifer Jüngling gekämpft hatte, einer Überlegung seine Reife, sage



Document 10 contd.: Copy of letter of Nov. 14, 1976 from Eduard Wirths's wife to documentary film producer Rolf Orthel.



A b s c h r i f t.

Der Kommandant
Konzentrationslager
Auschwitz I.

Auschwitz, den 3. Juli 1944

3

Militärische Beurteilung

des SS-Hauptsturmführer (R) Dr. Eduard Wirths, geb. 4.9.1909

SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Eduard W i r t h s übernahm am 1.9.1942 die Dienststelle des SS-Standortarztes Auschwitz, weil zu diesem Zeitpunkt die Verhältnisse einen tatkräftigen und urteilsfähigen SS-Führer verlangten.

Seiner großzügigen Planung, gepaart mit soldatischer Zielsetzung in der Durchführung eines Auftrages war es zu verdanken, daß in kurzer Zeit der Sanitätsdienst in dem weitverzweigten Lagersystem ein Instrument wurde, das den überhandnehmenden Seuchenherden mit Nachdruck Einhalt gebot.
Dr. W. verstand es, mit den einfachsten zur Verfügung stehenden Mitteln zu improvisieren.

Durch seine hervorragenden Charaktereigenschaften, Fleiß, Ausdauer, Selbstlosigkeit und Härte gegen sich selbst, war und ist er seinen Mitarbeitern das immer gleichbleibende Vorbild.

Von dem ihm zur ärztlichen Versorgung unterstellten SS-Angehörigen mit deren Familien wird ihm Achtung und größtes Vertrauen entgegengebracht.

Bei seinen Führerkameraden wird er seines bescheidenen Auftretens wegen geschätzt.

Seiner eigenen Initiative ist die Errichtung eines hier fast fertiggestellten SS-Lazarettes zuzuschreiben.

Mit derselben soldatischen Zähigkeit, mit der er die ärztliche Versorgung der Truppe organisierte, führte er auch die der hier einsitzenden Häftlinge durch. Seiner Umsicht und seinem ärztlichen Können ist es zuzuschreiben, daß manche Arbeitskraft der Rüstungsproduktion erhalten blieb.

Er ist dem SS-Standortältesten ein Berater von ausschlaggebender Bedeutung geworden.

Seine Beförderung zum SS-Sturmbannführer (R) ist auf Grund seiner bisher gezeigten Leistungen und im Hinblick auf die noch gestellten Aufgaben gerechtfertigt.-

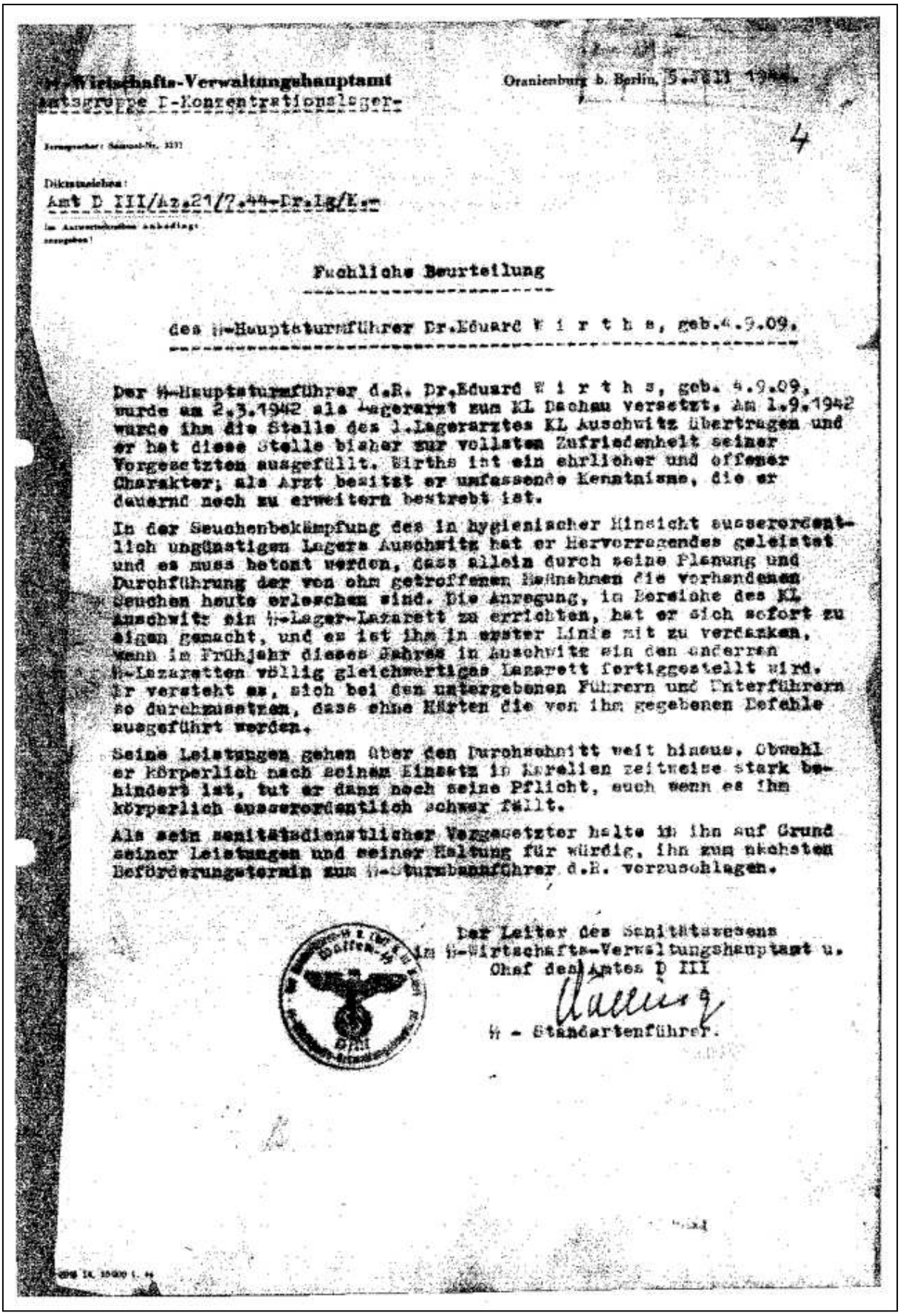
gez.: Unterschrift

SS-Sturmbannführer

F.d.R.d.A.
Hin., d. 12.7.44

SS-Obersturmführer

Document 11: Transcript of a "military evaluation" of Dr. Eduard Wirths by the commandant of CC Auschwitz I.



SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe D-Konzentrationslager

Oranienburg b. Berlin, 5. [illegible] 1944

4

Diktatzeichen:
Amt D III/Az.21/7.44-Dr.Lg/Ke

Fachliche Beurteilung

des SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr.Eduard W i r t h s, geb. 4.9.09.

Der SS-Hauptsturmführer d.R. Dr.Eduard W i r t h s, geb. 4.9.09, wurde am 2.3.1942 als Lagerarzt zum KL Dachau versetzt. Am 1.9.1942 wurde ihm die Stelle des 1.Lagerarztes KL Auschwitz übertragen und er hat diese Stelle bisher zur vollsten Zufriedenheit seiner Vorgesetzten ausgefüllt. Wirths ist ein ehrlicher und offener Charakter; als Arzt besitzt er umfassende Kenntnisse, die er dauernd noch zu erweitern bestrebt ist.

In der Seuchenbekämpfung des in hygienischer Hinsicht ausserordentlich ungünstigen Lagers Auschwitz hat er Hervorragendes geleistet und es muss betont werden, dass allein durch seine Planung und Durchführung der von ihm getroffenen Massnahmen die vorhandenen Seuchen heute erloschen sind. Die Anregung, in Bereiche des KL Auschwitz ein SS-Lager-Lazarett zu errichten, hat er sich sofort zu eigen gemacht, und es ist ihm in erster Linie mit zu verdanken, wenn im Frühjahr dieses Jahres in Auschwitz ein den anderen SS-Lazaretten völlig gleichwertiges Lazarett fertiggestellt wird. Er versteht es, sich bei den untergebenen Führern und Unterführern so durchzusetzen, dass ohne Härten die von ihm gegebenen Befehle ausgeführt werden.

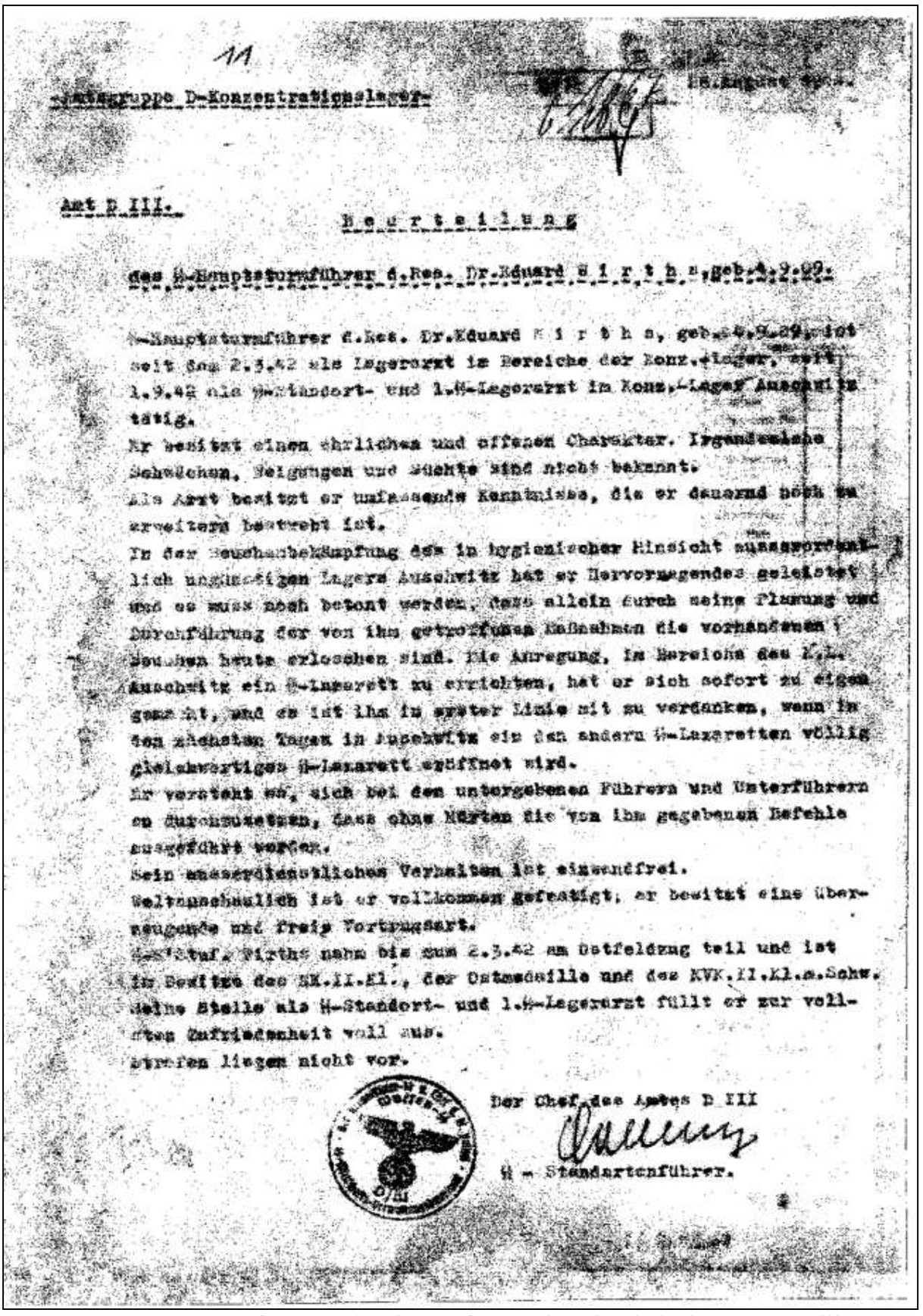
Seine Leistungen gehen über den Durchschnitt weit hinaus. Obwohl er körperlich nach seinem Einsatz in Karelien zeitweise stark behindert ist, tut er dann noch seine Pflicht, auch wenn es ihm körperlich ausserordentlich schwer fällt.

Als sein sanitätsdienstlicher Vorgesetzter halte ich ihn auf Grund seiner Leistungen und seiner Haltung für würdig, ihn zum nächsten Beförderungstermin zum SS-Sturmbannführer d.R. vorzuschlagen.

Der Leiter des Sanitätswesens
im SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt u.
Chef des Amtes D III

SS - Standartenführer.

Document 12: Copy of a "professional evaluation" of Dr. Eduard Wirths by Enno Lolling, head of Office D III in the SS *WVHA* in Oranienburg.



11

...ntergruppe D-Konzentrationslager-

Amt D III.

B e u r t e i l u n g

des SS-Hauptsturmführer d.Res. Dr.Eduard W i r t h s, geb. 3.2.99.

SS-Hauptsturmführer d.Res. Dr.Eduard W i r t h s, geb. 3.2.99, ist seit dem 2.3.42 als Lagerarzt im Bereiche der Konz.-Lager, seit 1.9.42 als SS-Standort- und 1.SS-Lagerarzt im Konz.-Lager Auschwitz tätig.

Er besitzt einen ehrlichen und offenen Charakter. Irgendwelche Schwächen, Neigungen und Laster sind nicht bekannt.

Als Arzt besitzt er umfassende Kenntnisse, die er dauernd noch zu erweitern bestrebt ist.

In der Seuchenbekämpfung des in hygienischer Hinsicht ausgesprochen ungünstigen Lagers Auschwitz hat er Hervorragendes geleistet und es muss noch betont werden, dass allein durch seine Planung und Durchführung der von ihm getroffenen Maßnahmen die vorhandenen Seuchen heute erloschen sind. Die Anregung, im Bereiche des K.L. Auschwitz ein SS-Lazarett zu errichten, hat er sich sofort zu eigen gemacht, und es ist ihm in erster Linie mit zu verdanken, wenn in den nächsten Tagen in Auschwitz ein den andern SS-Lazaretten völlig gleichwertiges SS-Lazarett eröffnet wird.

Er versteht es, sich bei den untergebenen Führern und Unterführern so durchzusetzen, dass ohne Murren die von ihm gegebenen Befehle ausgeführt werden.

Sein außerdienstliches Verhalten ist einwandfrei.

Weltanschaulich ist er vollkommen gefestigt, er besitzt eine überzeugende und freie Vortragsart.

SS-Stuf. Wirths nahm bis zum 2.3.42 am Ostfeldzug teil und ist im Besitze des EK.II.Kl., der Ostmedaille und des KVK.II.Kl.m.Schw.

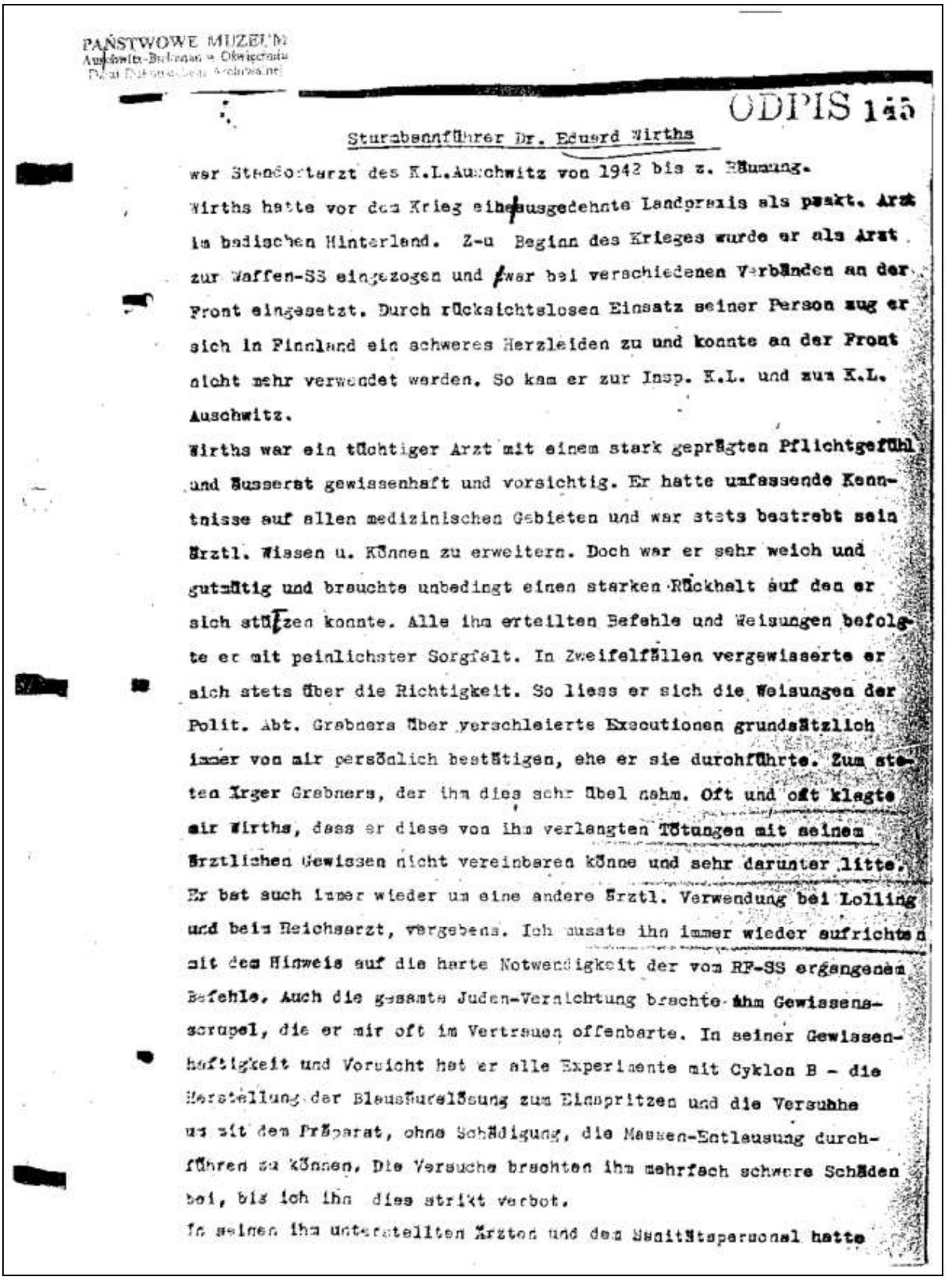
Seine Stelle als SS-Standort- und 1.SS-Lagerarzt füllt er zur vollsten Zufriedenheit voll aus.

Strafen liegen nicht vor.

Der Chef des Amtes D III

SS - Standartenführer.

Document 13: Copy of an "evaluation" of Dr. Eduard Wirths by Enno Lolling, head of Office D III in the SS *WVHA* in Oranienburg.



PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu

ODPIS 145

Sturabannführer Dr. Eduard Wirths

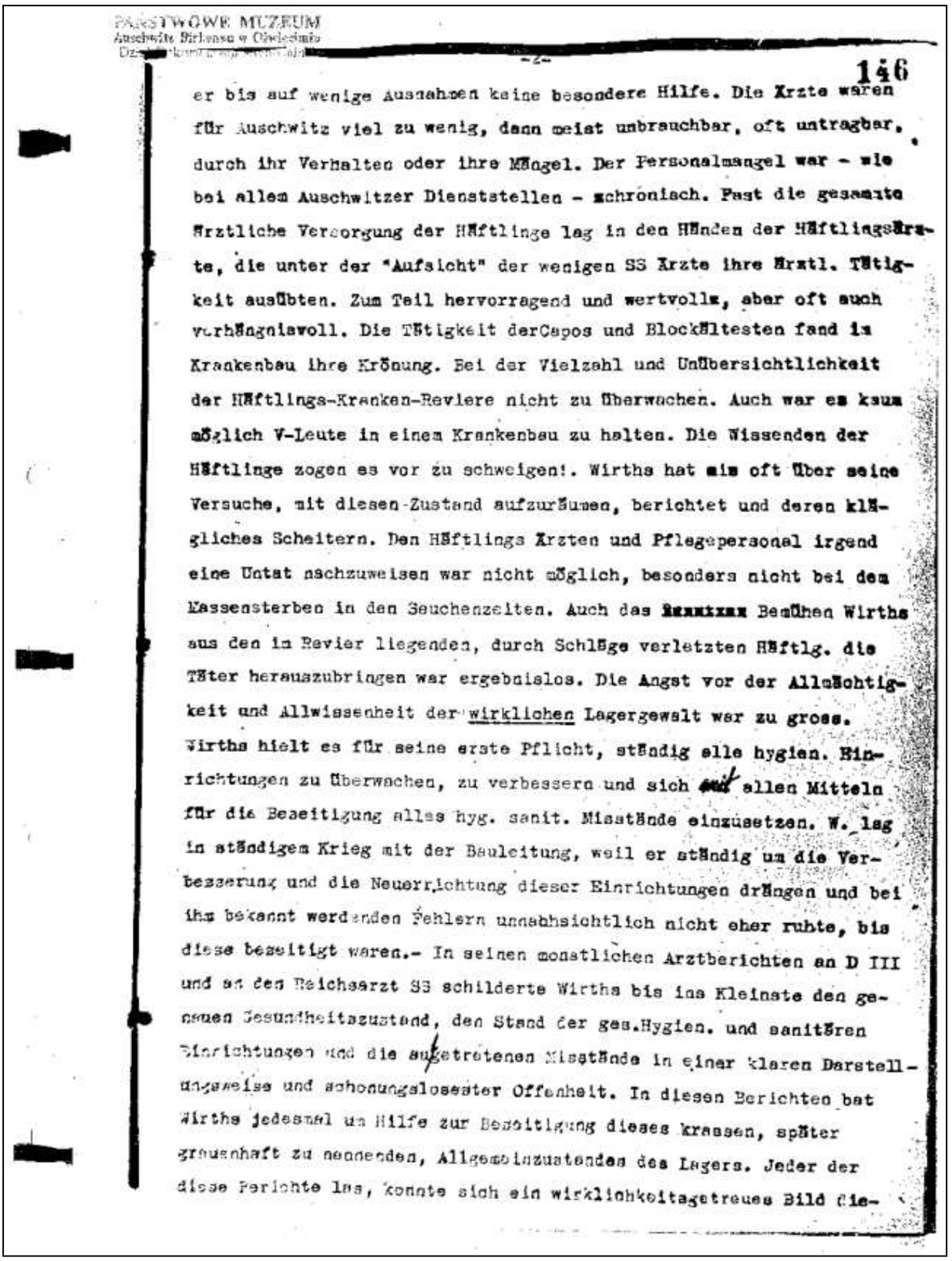
war Standortarzt des K.L.Auschwitz von 1942 bis z. Räumung.

Wirths hatte vor dem Krieg eine ausgedehnte Landpraxis als prakt. Arzt im badischen Hinterland. Z-u Beginn des Krieges wurde er als Arzt zur Waffen-SS eingezogen und zwar bei verschiedenen Verbänden an der Front eingesetzt. Durch rücksichtslosen Einsatz seiner Person zog er sich in Finnland ein schweres Herzleiden zu und konnte an der Front nicht mehr verwendet werden. So kam er zur Insp. K.L. und zum K.L. Auschwitz.

Wirths war ein tüchtiger Arzt mit einem stark geprägten Pflichtgefühl und äusserst gewissenhaft und vorsichtig. Er hatte umfassende Kenntnisse auf allen medizinischen Gebieten und war stets bestrebt sein Ärztl. Wissen u. Können zu erweitern. Doch war er sehr weich und gutmütig und brauchte unbedingt einen starken Rückhalt auf den er sich stützen konnte. Alle ihm erteilten Befehle und Weisungen befolgte er mit peinlichster Sorgfelt. In Zweifelfällen vergewisserte er sich stets über die Richtigkeit. So liess er sich die Weisungen der Polit. Abt. Grabners über verschleierte Executionen grundsätzlich immer von mir persönlich bestätigen, ehe er sie durchführte. Zum steten Ärger Grabners, der ihm dies sehr übel nahm. Oft und oft klagte mir Wirths, dass er diese von ihm verlangten Tötungen mit seinem ärztlichen Gewissen nicht vereinbaren könne und sehr darunter litte. Er bat auch immer wieder um eine andere ärztl. Verwendung bei Lolling und beim Reichsarzt, vergebens. Ich musste ihn immer wieder aufrichten mit dem Hinweis auf die harte Notwendigkeit der vom RF-SS ergangenen Befehle. Auch die gesamte Juden-Vernichtung brachte ihm Gewissensscrupel, die er mir oft im Vertrauen offenbarte. In seiner Gewissenhaftigkeit und Vorsicht hat er alle Experimente mit Cyklon B - die Herstellung der Blausäurelösung zum Einspritzen und die Versuche um mit dem Präparat, ohne Schädigung, die Massen-Entlausung durchführen zu können. Die Versuche brachten ihm mehrfach schwere Schäden bei, bis ich ihm dies strikt verbot.

In seinen ihm unterstellten Ärzten und dem Sanitätspersonal hatte

Document 14: Report on Dr. Eduard Wirths that the former commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, produced in Polish captivity.



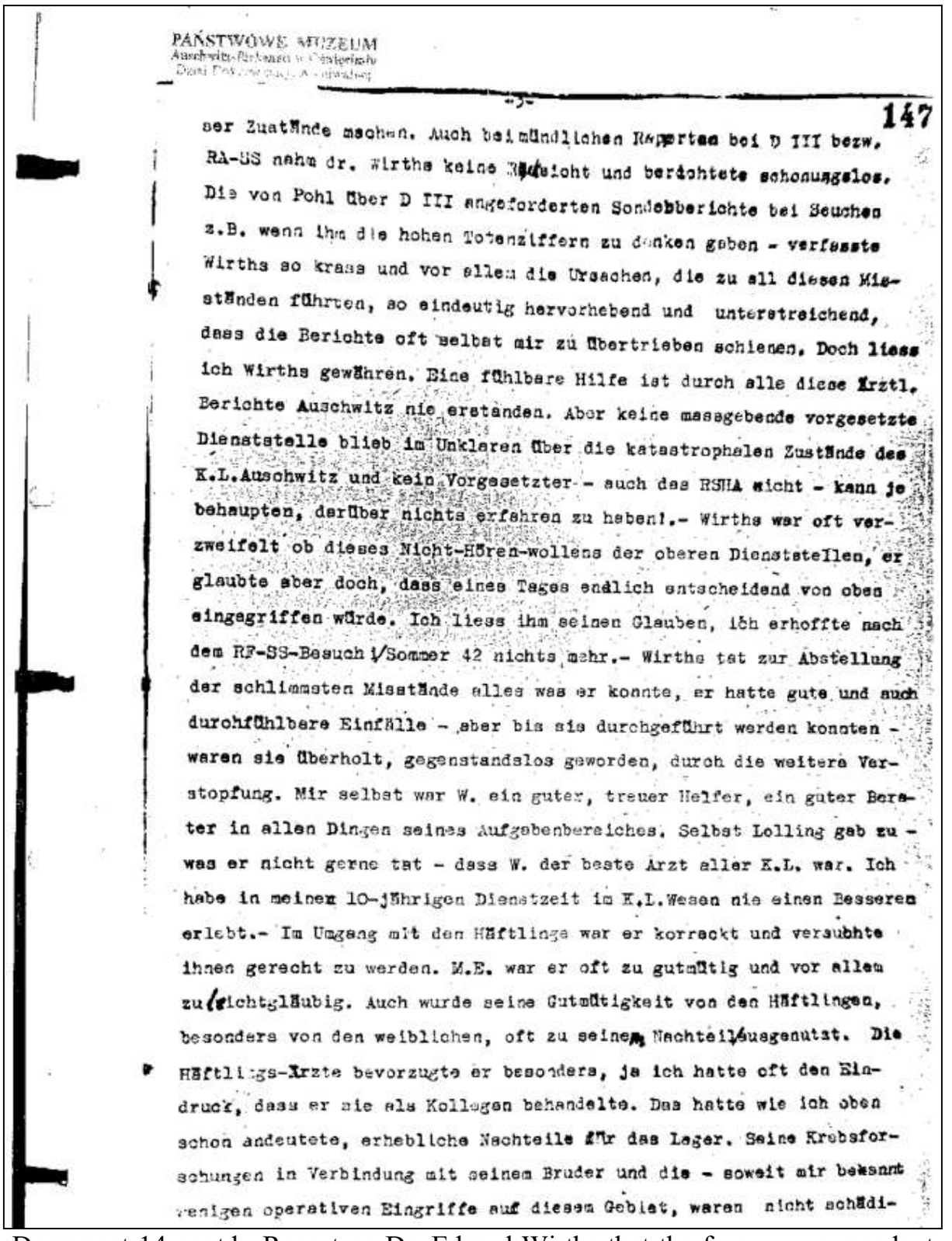
PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz Birkenau w Oświęcimiu

-2-

146

er bis auf wenige Ausnahmen keine besondere Hilfe. Die Ärzte waren für Auschwitz viel zu wenig, dann meist unbrauchbar, oft untragbar, durch ihr Verhalten oder ihre Mängel. Der Personalmangel war - wie bei allen Auschwitzer Dienststellen - schronisch. Fast die gesamte ärztliche Versorgung der Häftlinge lag in den Händen der Häftlingsärzte, die unter der "Aufsicht" der wenigen SS Ärzte ihre ärztl. Tätigkeit ausübten. Zum Teil hervorragend und wertvoll, aber oft auch verhängnisvoll. Die Tätigkeit derCapos und Blockältesten fand im Krankenbau ihre Krönung. Bei der Vielzahl und Unübersichtlichkeit der Häftlings-Kranken-Reviere nicht zu überwachen. Auch war es kaum möglich V-Leute in einem Krankenbau zu halten. Die Wissenden der Häftlinge zogen es vor zu schweigen!. Wirths hat mir oft über seine Versuche, mit diesen Zustand aufzuräumen, berichtet und deren klägliches Scheitern. Den Häftlings Ärzten und Pflegepersonal irgend eine Untat nachzuweisen war nicht möglich, besonders nicht bei dem Massensterben in den Seuchenzeiten. Auch das ~~xxxxxx~~ Bemühen Wirths aus den im Revier liegenden, durch Schläge verletzten Häftlg. die Täter herauszubringen war ergebnislos. Die Angst vor der Allmächtigkeit und Allwissenheit der wirklichen Lagergewalt war zu gross. Wirths hielt es für seine erste Pflicht, ständig alle hygien. Einrichtungen zu überwachen, zu verbessern und sich mit allen Mitteln für die Beseitigung alles hyg. sanit. Missstände einzusetzen. W. lag in ständigem Krieg mit der Bauleitung, weil er ständig um die Verbesserung und die Neuerrichtung dieser Einrichtungen drängen und bei ihm bekannt werdenden Fehlern unnachsichtlich nicht eher ruhte, bis diese beseitigt waren.- In seinen monatlichen Arztberichten an D III und an den Reichsarzt SS schilderte Wirths bis ins Kleinste den genauen Gesundheitszustand, den Stand der ges.Hygien. und sanitären Einrichtungen und die aufgetretenen Missstände in einer klaren Darstellungsweise und schonungslosester Offenheit. In diesen Berichten bat Wirths jedesmal um Hilfe zur Beseitigung dieses krassen, später grauenhaft zu nennenden, Allgemeinzustandes des Lagers. Jeder der diese Berichte las, konnte sich ein wirklichkeitsgetreues Bild die-

Document 14 contd.: Report on Dr. Eduard Wirths that the former commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, produced in Polish captivity.



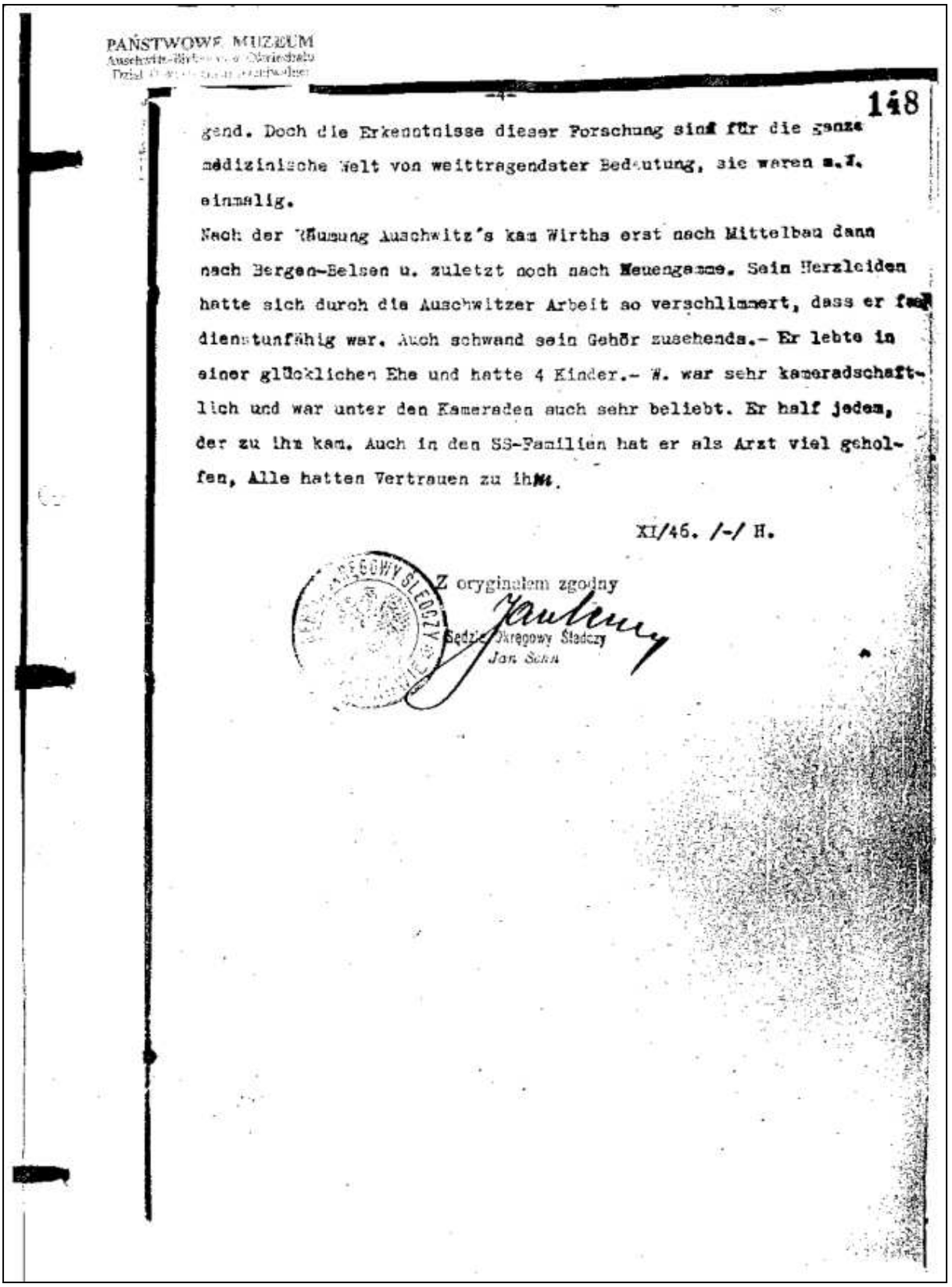
PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu

-5-

147

ser Zustände machen. Auch bei mündlichen Rapporten bei D III bezw. RA-SS nahm dr. Wirths keine Rücksicht und berichtete schonungslos. Die von Pohl über D III angeforderten Sonderberichte bei Seuchen z.B. wenn ihm die hohen Totenziffern zu denken gaben - verfasste Wirths so krass und vor allem die Ursachen, die zu all diesen Missständen führten, so eindeutig hervorhebend und unterstreichend, dass die Berichte oft selbst mir zu übertrieben schienen. Doch liess ich Wirths gewähren. Eine fühlbare Hilfe ist durch alle diese ärztl. Berichte Auschwitz nie erstanden. Aber keine massgebende vorgesetzte Dienststelle blieb im Unklaren über die katastrophalen Zustände des K.L.Auschwitz und kein Vorgesetzter - auch das RSHA nicht - kann je behaupten, darüber nichts erfahren zu haben!.- Wirths war oft verzweifelt ob dieses Nicht-Hören-wollens der oberen Dienststellen, er glaubte aber doch, dass eines Tages endlich entscheidend von oben eingegriffen würde. Ich liess ihm seinen Glauben, ich erhoffte nach dem RF-SS-Besuch i/Sommer 42 nichts mehr.- Wirths tat zur Abstellung der schlimmsten Missstände alles was er konnte, er hatte gute und auch durchführbare Einfälle - aber bis sie durchgeführt werden konnten - waren sie überholt, gegenstandslos geworden, durch die weitere Verstopfung. Mir selbst war W. ein guter, treuer Helfer, ein guter Berater in allen Dingen seines Aufgabenbereiches. Selbst Lolling gab zu - was er nicht gerne tat - dass W. der beste Arzt aller K.L. war. Ich habe in meiner 10-jährigen Dienstzeit im K.L.Wesen nie einen Besseren erlebt.- Im Umgang mit den Häftlinge war er korrekt und versuchte ihnen gerecht zu werden. M.E. war er oft zu gutmütig und vor allem zu leichtgläubig. Auch wurde seine Gutmütigkeit von den Häftlingen, besonders von den weiblichen, oft zu seinem Nachteil ausgenutzt. Die Häftlings-Ärzte bevorzugte er besonders, ja ich hatte oft den Eindruck, dass er sie als Kollegen behandelte. Das hatte wie ich oben schon andeutete, erhebliche Nachteile für das Lager. Seine Krebsforschungen in Verbindung mit seinem Bruder und die - soweit mir bekannt wenigen operativen Eingriffe auf diesem Gebiet, waren nicht schädi-

Document 14 contd.: Report on Dr. Eduard Wirths that the former commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, produced in Polish captivity.



PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM

148

gend. Doch die Erkenntnisse dieser Forschung sind für die ganze medizinische Welt von weittragendster Bedeutung, sie waren m.E. einmalig.

Nach der Räumung Auschwitz's kam Wirths erst nach Mittelbau dann nach Bergen-Belsen u. zuletzt noch nach Neuengamme. Sein Herzleiden hatte sich durch die Auschwitzer Arbeit so verschlimmert, dass er fast dienstunfähig war. Auch schwand sein Gehör zusehends.- Er lebte in einer glücklichen Ehe und hatte 4 Kinder.- W. war sehr kameradschaftlich und war unter den Kameraden auch sehr beliebt. Er half jedem, der zu ihm kam. Auch in den SS-Familien hat er als Arzt viel geholfen, Alle hatten Vertrauen zu ihm.

XI/46. /-/ H.

Z oryginałem zgodny

Sędzia Okręgowy Śledczy

Jan Sehn

Document 14 contd.: Report on Dr. Eduard Wirths that the former commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, produced in Polish captivity.

Photo 1: Dr. Eduard Wirths at the construction site of the SS Hospital of Auschwitz-Birkenau.

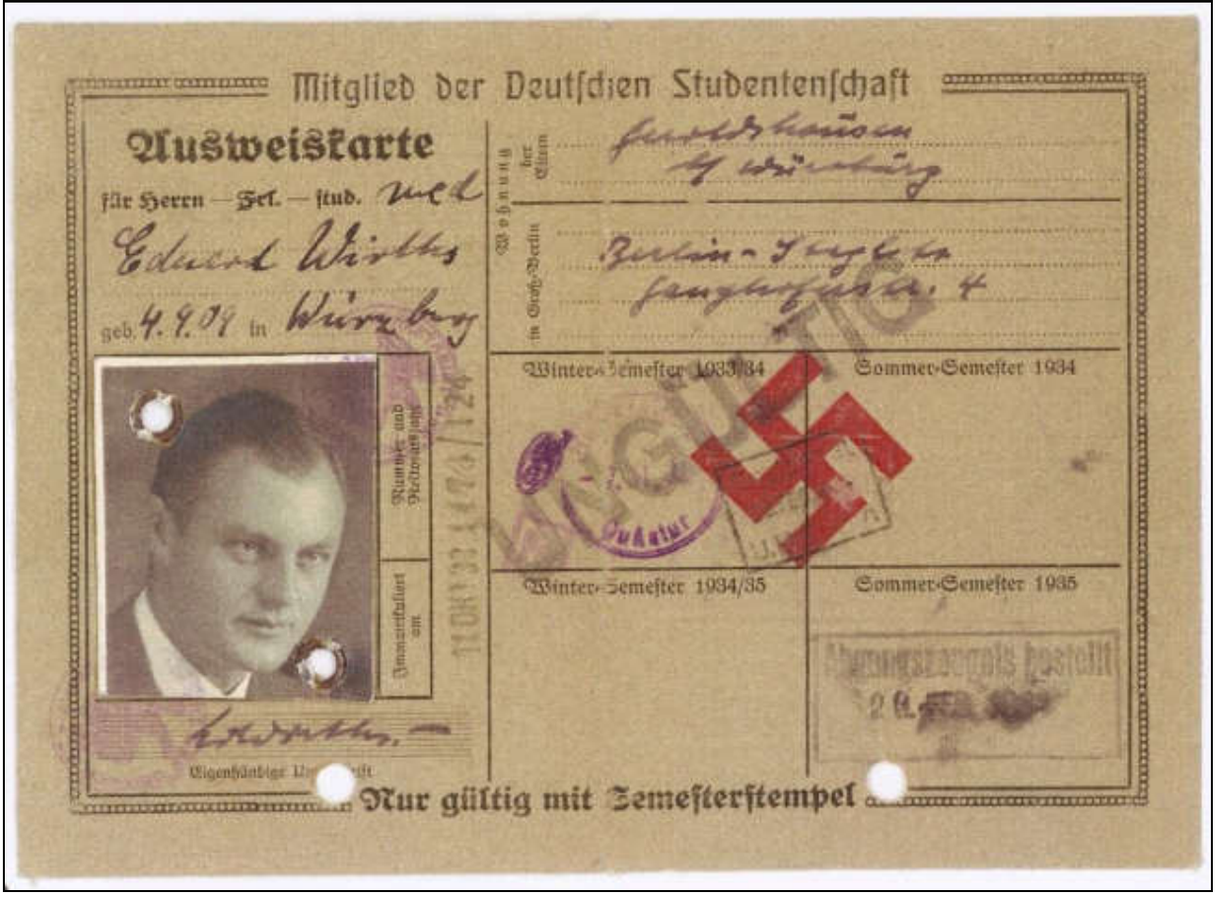



Photo 2: Student identification card of Eduard Wirths.

Photo 3: A caricature by a prisoner showing Wirths as a tireless battler against infestation in Auschwitz.

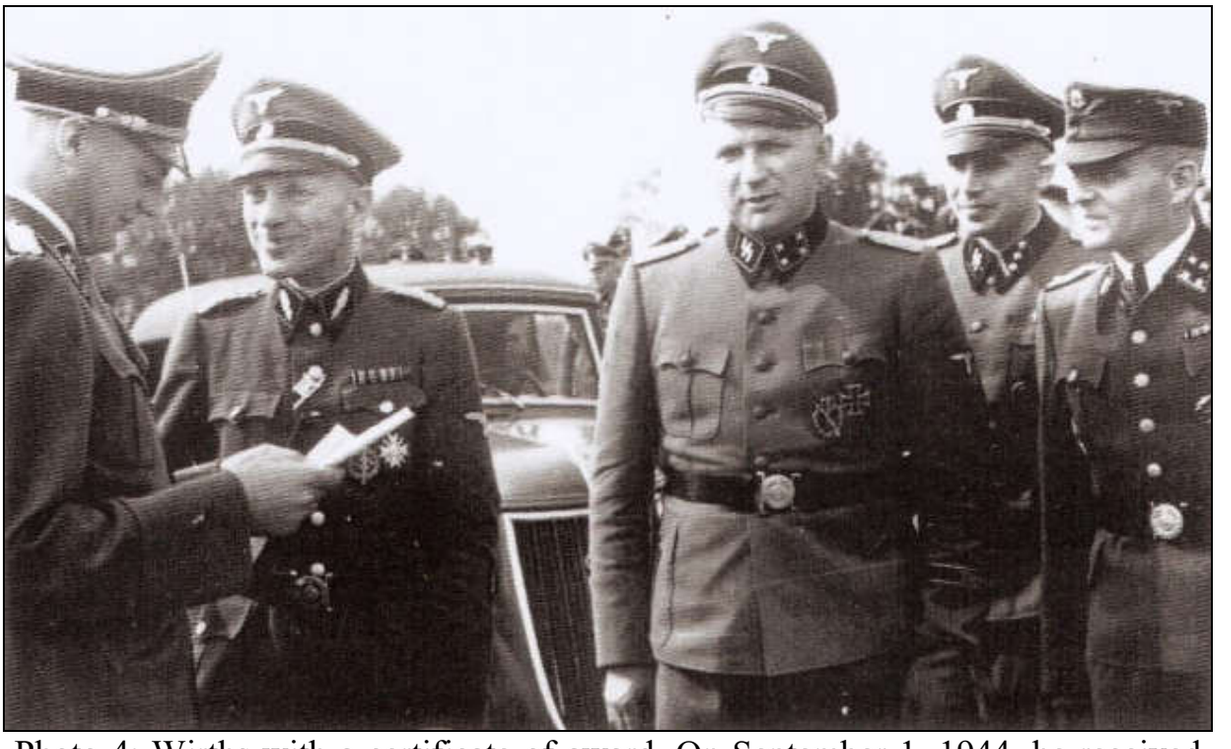


Photo 4: Wirths with a certificate of award. On September 1, 1944, he received the War Service Cross Second Class with Swords. From left to right: Eduard Wirths, Enno Lolling, Richard Baer, Karl-Friedrich Höcker and Rudolf Höß.

Photo 5: On the way to the dedication of the SS Hospital of Birkenau.

Photo 6: Next to Eduard Wirths on the occasion of the dedication of the SS Hospital Karl Bischoff is shown. He is receiving the War Service Cross First Class. Between them, Richard Baer congratulates Karl Bischoff.

Photo 7: Eduard Wirths with his family during a stay at the vacation resort Solahütte.

## Sources of the Documents

All photos and documents were made available to me by the kind permission of Peter Wirths, son of Dr. Eduard Wirths. I wish on this occasion to thank him once more for his invaluable assistance and support.

# Comments on the Authenticity of the Statements by Dr. Eduard Wirths

*by Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno*

Regarded from the perspective of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, Dr. Wirths, in his function as SS garrison physician of Auschwitz, is not just some witness or other, but one of the major perpetrators of the extermination of the Jews. This school of historiography follows its own logic and has its own argumentative coherence. Accordingly, Wirths's statements have an inner logic and coherence only if they are conceived as "confessions." Every accused person at that time undoubtedly sought by any and every means to ameliorate the accusations of the Anglo-American prosecutors, whether through denial or more often by minimizing his own role in the history of the camps. What makes sense in the juridical domain, however, makes considerably less sense in the moral and historical domains.

Dr. Wirths behaved like a simple, innocent "witness" certainly toward the British, but possibly also toward his own family. His two interrogations display the evolutional pattern typical of important persons, who at the outset aren't quite sure what they are supposed to say—as in the case of Hans Aumeier, the first head of the protective-custody camp in the Auschwitz Main Camp from February 16, 1942 to August 15, 1943. (see Mattogno 2015b, pp. 602f.). According to the interrogation record of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945, Wirths portrayed himself not only as an innocent witness, but also as an ignorant one.

Before we analyze Wirths's statements in greater detail, a couple of remarks are due. Wirths was apparently arrested in the hospital and taken to jail. He had just had an appendectomy, so it borders on torture to throw someone with open incisions into jail. It fits the scene perfectly that he killed himself a few days later. We don't know whether he was mistreated in other ways, but we do know that during German police interrogations, no verbatim transcript is made, only an ad hoc summary afterwards. How long was Wirths interrogated with his open incisions before a text was completed and given to him for signature? What was he accused of before he testified? What incriminating material was he confronted with in order to make his "hopeless situation" clear to him, as is often done in such cases? Which threats were uttered? What suggestive questions asked? We don't know, but Wirths's repeated mentioning of the prisoner Hermann

Langbein is notable. This could be an indication that Wirths was confronted with statements by Langbein, among others, and the he in turn adjusted his statements accordingly.

Now to the content of Wirths's testimony. According to it, he was posted to Auschwitz by the SS *WVHA*, in particular by Dr. Lolling and Glücks, in order to quell the epidemics of typhoid fever and typhus then raging there. Here Wirths employs his first defense strategy by assuming his accusers' claim, according to which Höß supposedly declared "that I had to use my medical resources only for the troops, that I am not there for the prisoners, because Auschwitz is an extermination camp" (p. 4 of the interrogation record of the Hamburg criminal police). This sentence is obviously absurd. Wirths implies with this testimony that the prisoners in Auschwitz required no health care, because Auschwitz was an "extermination camp." Since it is known that the typhus epidemic in summer 1942 broke out among the civilian workers and from them spread to the inmates and the SS complement of the camp, Höß would have condemned the majority of the civilian workers along with the registered prisoners to the "extermination," who had just survived the alleged selections for "extermination" in the "gas chambers" and who had since become integrated in the multifarious efforts upon which the prosecution of the war so critically depended.

Actually, this sentence contradicts both many documents as well as testimonies, first of all the import of Höß's statements about Wirths that he provided while in Polish custody (see Wieland's Document 14). Therein, Wirths's efforts at Auschwitz in behalf of the prisoners are praised to the skies. This concurs with the service commendations that Wirths received from his superiors during the war and in which his efforts for the health of the prisoners is emphasized and praised.

Thus wrote, for example, the Commandant of the Main Camp Liebehenschel on December 13, 1943, as already cited in Section 3.2 of the present work (p. 72):

> *"With a unique exertion from early until late and in a ceaseless effort, garrison physician, SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths, has succeeded since Sept. 1, 1942 in reducing the danger of epidemics in Auschwitz Concentration Camp to a minimum and thereby in maintaining the health and productivity of the SS men* ***as well as the prisoners in general****."* (Emphasis added.)

In his military evaluation of Wirths, Liebehenschel wrote on July 3, 1944 (see Wieland's Document 11):

> *"He organized the medical care of the prisoners stationed here with the same military tenacity with which he organized that of the troops. His care and his medical capabilities are to credit for the maintenance of much of the labor strength upon which war production relies."*

It is further to be noted that the term Wirths used, the present-day term "extermination camp," was first introduced in Allied propaganda and therefore would not have been used by an SS man of his own account, except as a repetition of this propaganda.

At the same time, Wirths overemphasizes the inadequacies of the hygienic-sanitary conditions at the time in Auschwitz, in order to magnify his contributions, and for the same motivations he exaggerates the camp census to 100,000 prisoners (p. 4 of the transcript), although there were only 28,726 inmates on September 22, 1942, that is, a few weeks after his arrival in Auschwitz (RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 20).

Then Wirths makes a further concession to the preconceptions of his interrogators:

> *"Numerous trains filled with Jews who were to be exterminated arrived at Auschwitz. Only a small circle of persons was entrusted with this procedure, this circle encompassed the Political Department and the camp command. After I became aware of this program through accounts by prisoners and colleagues, I immediately requested transfer from Auschwitz,* […]. *The Jews were driven into chambers and there killed with poison gas."* (p. 6)

This testimony also is completely unbelievable. Wirths, the **garrison physician** of Auschwitz would have first learned of the alleged extermination "by prisoners and colleagues," which is altogether incommensurate with his position, responsibilities and activities in the camp. A plethora of documents unmistakably indicates that Wirths comprehensively integrated himself into the camp in order to improve the hygienic-sanitary conditions as well as the overall living conditions of the prisoners, a circumstance confirmed by Höß in his postwar testimony. This was the basis of the glowing reports of his superiors. In these circumstances, he would not have had a need to rely on rumors and whispering campaigns by which to discover the "horrible truth" about Auschwitz.

He claims to have sought transfer from Auschwitz just because he allegedly heard a rumor from third parties. This seems hardly believable. Efforts to uncover these atrocities and to end them, he does not mention. Compare this with his behavior regarding the abuses of the Gestapo agent Grabner, where he did not leave it at rumors but rather intervened actively.

The Christmas thank-you card from the year 1943, in which the prisoners thanked him for saving 93,000 prisoners during the previous year, can hardly be reconciled with the idea of Auschwitz as an "extermination camp." Thanks to their deployment to innumerable work details, the prisoners had detailed knowledge of the events unfolding in Auschwitz. If the extermination thesis had any truth to it, they would have known that Wirths was behind the doctors who conducted the "selections" on the "ramps,"

and that he was also responsible for the supply of Zyklon B, whether for purposes of disinfestation or murder. It seems therefore hard to believe that the people who had lost their relatives in these "gas chambers" would thank one of those most instrumental in the operation of this "extermination machinery."

During the interview by Captain Ian MacBallister on September 15, 1945 Wirths again presented himself as innocent, although this time up to speed about the "facts." "Selections" were known to him, as were also the "killing of those incapable of work in the gas chambers disguised as showers."

Wirths's letter to his parents of December 13, 1944 likewise can hardly have anything to do with the alleged extermination of the Jews. The date is important. According to Danuta Czech's *Chronicle*, the alleged order to "stop gassing" arrived on November 2, 1944 in Auschwitz. In his letter, Wirths mentions "the current great changes in Auschwitz," therefore changes that took place at that time (mid-December) or thereafter, that indeed had something to do with an inhuman, impossible and utterly unworthy procedure. As far as we know, there were at that time in Auschwitz no "great changes." The only event of note was the evacuation of the camp which had been going on for a couple of months by that time.

Let us now turn to statements made by Wirths's relatives claiming that Wirths told them about the terrible truth of Auschwitz. First, it should be noted that we do not know what Wirths actually said to his relatives. We have no record of any of these statements, if they were ever uttered in the first place. We only have what his relatives claimed he said. For us, these family claims are mere hearsay, made decades after the claimed conversations. Their evidentiary value is thus minimal.

The response of Wirths's father to a revisionist comes from the year 1976, therefore from a time when the orthodox narrative of Auschwitz had been in place for several decades. Wirths's purported revelation to his father, as told by his father, obviously derive from this very narrative. His father commented then in accordance with it and said precisely:

> *"I am aware of the danger that after such a long time one's memory can become confused. But my son Eduard Wirths made oral references to the gassings. The gassings – now, my knowledge may also come partly from another source – were conducted only by the SS. After the arrival of Jewish transports, the men capable of work were picked out by the physicians (which my son had achieved according to his statement), and then the others, old and young, were led into the room disguised as a shower facility and there immediately gassed. The bodies were taken to the incineration furnaces by Jewish work details and incinerated. The Jews involved in this were themselves gassed from time to time so that nothing could leak out."* (Emphasis added)

Most likely Wirths had told his father of the "selections," and in the succeeding thirty years his father liberally added to this picture what he had heard "from another source." At the time, Wirths's father, like the great majority of Germans, was doubtlessly convinced that Auschwitz was an extermination camp. Therefore, when his son spoke of a "selections," in his father's eyes this was an important aspect of the "extermination machinery," the further details of which clearly had to be supplied "from another source."

One feature of testimonies by self-appointed eyewitnesses to an event that they themselves have never seen is the extreme generalization and vagueness of the presentation as well as the mindless repetition of propaganda slogans and clichés.

In his interrogation, Wirths was unable to report on anything besides "chambers," "gas chambers," "poison gas," and "showers." His father added a further element of the propaganda: "room disguised as a shower facility" (only one!). The "shower facility" arose from US propaganda about Dachau, or it might have arisen from the Soviet interpretation of the "bathing facility" of the file memo of Fritz Ertl of August 21, 1942, for which of course a harmless explanation exists (Mattogno 2015b, pp. 206-212).

It is known that, of all the alleged "gas chambers" in Auschwitz and Birkenau, only one, that of Crematorium III, had 14 showers that allegedly were fake, but which were found on closer inspection to be genuine (*ibidem,* pp. 151-153). These 14 showers were vestiges of a project first mentioned by Fritz Ertl in summer 1942 to install real, genuine, functioning large shower facilities ("*Badeanstalten*") for prisoners. The project was later greatly reduced, however, because a separate large hygienic facility was erected instead (the so-called "Central Sauna"). Therefore, no SS man who had seen the rooms which were later labeled "gas chambers" would have sensibly describe them of his own accord as false "shower baths" or "bathing facilities." Wirths's only detail of these claimed murder chambers is therefore simply false and therefore by all accounts derives not from Wirths but from his interrogators, who ascribed this word choice to him.

It becomes apparent how such interrogation techniques work from the example of the interrogation of Joachim Drosihn – an employee of the Zyklon-B distribution firm Tesch & Stabenow. During this interrogation on October 17, 1945 the British Captain A. W. Freud asked him out of the blue how many "shower rooms" had to his knowledge been converted into "gas chambers" (The National Archives, WO 3Sep. 1603). This is quite the equivalent of asking a man whether he has finally stopped raping his wife.

Precisely because we have no German verbatim interrogation transcript in the case of Wirths, as mentioned earlier, but rather only a summary sup-

posedly signed by him, it must remain hidden to the critical researcher what might have moved Wirths to adopt this false cliché of Allied propaganda. It indicates, however, that something very odd must have been going on during this interrogation.

But that is not all. As garrison physician, Wirths was in charge of the crematoria in Auschwitz-Birkenau! In his writing of January 21, 1943 to the camp headquarters, he requested modifications to Crematorium II, which was then still under construction. He requested the division of the dissecting room into two spaces, and he requested "to provide an undressing room in the basement" (Mattogno 2004b, Part III). If this room served as the undressing room for the victims of the "gas chamber" as orthodox Holocaust historians claim, Wirths would have been directly responsible for the design of the "gas chambers." He would have known their structure and methods of operations exactly, and could therefore have provided an exact description of everything that occurred during the "gassings" (for example duration, symptoms of death, color of corpses, and so on). He would also not have depended on rumors put about by third parties in order to find out what was going on before his very eyes. Yet instead of describing the rooms, their equipment and operation in detail, Wirths confined himself to (false) banalities of propaganda.

Wirths's testimony as to the actual murder weapon is likewise noncommittal. He never once mentioned the poison-gas product Zyklon B, but confined himself to mentioning a generic "poison gas." And this from the chief orderer and manager of Zyklon B of the camp!

The documents of the camp administration of Auschwitz are obviously far more important than mere calculated responses to hostile interrogators.

The fact is that not the slightest hint of an extermination policy in Auschwitz can be found in the surviving documentation of the SS garrison physician.

As Carlo Mattogno has emphasized, some of these documents show that no such extermination *could* have been carried out in the crematoria of Birkenau (*ibidem*, Part II). Thus, for example, Wirths urgently requested in a letter to the Central Construction Office of July 20, 1943 the establishment of morgues in Construction Sector II of Birkenau. With that began a correspondence that ended as late as August 4, when the head of the Central Construction Office told him:

> *"SS* Standartenführer *Mrugowski has explained in the discussion on July 31 that the corpses are to be collected twice a day, in the morning and the evening, and are to be conveyed to the morgues of the crematoria, for which reason the separate erection of morgues in the individual sectors is redundant."*

Mattogno commented on this as follows:

> *"the order pertained to all the crematoria and was carried out twice a day, which means that the morgues in question were available without restrictions—and therefore could not be continually misused as 'gas chambers.' Wirths was of course fully aware of this fact."*

Wirths was also the initiator and supervisor of the "special measures for the improvement of the hygienic facilities" in Birkenau that were ordered in May 1943 by the SS *WVHA* and included, among other things, the establishment of the Prisoners' Infirmary in Construction Sector III of Birkenau. Jean-Claude Pressac very rightly said of this (Pressac 1989, p. 512):

> *"There is an INCONSISTENCY between the installation of a camp to provide medical care and four crematoria only a couple of hundred meters away in which, as the official history would have it, people were murdered en masse."* (Emphasis in original)

# Appendix

## 1. Tables

### Table 1

Prisoners released from Auschwitz according to Czech's *Chronicle*

| Date | Number (Type) | Date | Number (Type) |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jan. 19, 1942 | 38 | May 06, 1942 | 24 E |
| Jan. 28, 1942 | 38 E | May 12, 1942 | 56 |
| Feb. 05, 1942 | 28 E | May 19, 1942 | 16 E |
| Feb. 10, 1942 | 67 | May 19, 1942 | 47 Jews |
| Feb. 18, 1942 | 35 E | May 21, 1942 | 22, of which 8 E |
| Feb. 26, 1942 | 26, of which 13 E | May 22, 1942 | 42, of which 39 E |
| Feb. 27, 1942 | 1 K | June 02, 1942 | 47 |
| Feb. 27, 1942 | 1 E | June 03, 1942 | 38 E |
| Feb. 03, 1942 | 23 E | June 16, 1942 | 67, of which 59 E |
| Mar. 04, 1942 | 51 | June 23, 1942 | 58, of which 31 E |
| Mar. 10, 1942 | 24 E | Jan. 27, 1942 | 1 E |
| Mar. 12, 1942 | 30 | July 02, 1942 | 26, of which 20 E |
| Mar. 17, 1942 | 23 E | June 10, 1942 | 2 E |
| Mar. 19, 1942 | 64 E | July 27, 1942 | 1 |
| Mar. 26, 1942 | 12 E | Nov. 04, 1944 | 8 W |
| Apr. 01, 1942 | 48 | Nov. 09, 1944 | 8 W |
| Apr. 03, 1942 | 27 E | Nov. 10, 1944 | 34 W |
| Apr. 04, 1942 | 1 E | Nov. 15, 1944 | 2 W |
| Apr. 14, 1942 | 45 | Nov. 30, 1944 | 5 W |
| Apr. 16, 1942 | 15 E | Dec. 07, 1944 | 3 W |
| Apr. 22, 1942 | 5 E | Dec. 08, 1944 | 55 W |
| Apr. 23, 1942 | 1 | Dec. 14, 1944 | 11 W |
| Apr. 28, 1942 | 7 | Dec. 15, 1944 | 26 W |
| Apr. 29, 1942 | 1 E | Jan. 05, 1945 | 3 W |
| Apr. 30, 1942 | 2 | Jan. 15, 1945 | 11 W |
| May 1, 1942 | 27 E | Jan. 17, 1945 | 1 W |
| May 1, 1942 | 1 | | |
| Total | 1,255, of which: 167 W (women); 575 E (educational); 47 Jews; 1 K (PoW); others: 465 protective custody | | |

## Table 2

Prisoners released according to the "crew book"

| # | Reg.-No. | Category* | Surname | First name | Birth date | Origin | Released |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 113 | 1123 | P. Polit. | Przywara | Hubert | Dec. 25, 1920 | Königshütte | Dec. 14, 1942 |
| 162 | 1423 | Pole | Drozdz | Norbert | Mar. 26, 1918 | Neuheiduk | Dec. 14, 1942 |
| 171 | 1442 | P. Polit. | Burek | Stanislaus | Aug. 20, 1904 | Halemba | Dec. 14, 1942 |
| 198 | 1777 | Rehab. | Jurkow | Stefan | Aug. 31, 1921 | Stebnik | Dec. 12, 1942 |
| 497 | 10239 | P. Polit. | Bieniek | Ernst | July 20, 1917 | Gleiwitz | Dec. 14, 1942 |
| 629 | 14329 | Pole | Golebiowski | Stephan | Apr. 01, 1925 | Lublin | Dec. 11, 1942 |
| 792 | 18272 | Polit. | Doszak | Franz | June 25, 1900 | Neudorf | Dec. 12, 1942 |
| 2028 | 28874 | Polit. | Piwko | Ladislaus | Mar. 11, 1923 | Pastwiska | Dec. 14, 1942 |
| 2091 | 37947 | Pol. Pole | Samerdak | Waclaw | July 08, 1914 | Busko | Dec. 11, 1942 |
| 2141 | 48836 | P.Polit. | Harenda | Siegmunt | Mar. 28, 1908 | Gelsenkirchen | Dec. 11, 1942 |
| 2142 | 48879 | R.D. | Schulz | Johannes | Aug. 07, 1903 | Schleusenau | Dec. 14, 1942 |
| 2166 | 61627 | P. Polit. | Pasz | Jozef | Feb. 21, 1905 | Trzyniec | Oct. 16, 1942 |
| 2176 | 63687 | P. Polit. | Kozlowski | Stefan | July 15, 1913 | Litzmannstadt | Dec. 14, 1942 |
| 2177 | 63973 | P. | Zaba | Antoni | ??.??.1924 | Tymce | Dec. 11, 1942 |
| 2178 | 66876 | Russian Aso. | Danielenko | Wasil | Oct. 27, 1920 | Kiev | Dec. 17, 1942 |
| 2180 | 68228 | B.V.Dt.J. | Fritsche | Heinz | May 15, 1912 | Maltsch Oder | Dec. 17, 1942 |
| 2181 | 69350 | Jew Holl. | Van Gelder | Fritz | May 15, 1913 | Boruch | Dec. 17, 1942 |
| 2182 | 70934 | H.J. | Laufer | Paul | June 01, 1899 | Kostany | Dec. 17, 1942 |
| 2184 | 74252 | Jew Pole | Kagan | Motyl | Aug. 05, 1913 | Skidel | Dec. 17, 1942 |
| 2185 | 74858 | Jew Pole | Borenstein | Ber | Feb. 10, 1920 | Szrensk | Dec. 17, 1942 |
| 2186 | 74859 | Jew Pole | Borenstein | Noech | Jan. 04, 1883 | Szrensk | Dec. 17, 1942 |
| 2187 | 78897 | Jew | Hirsch | Norbert | Dec. 30, 1924 | Treuburg | Dec. 12, 1942 |
| 2188 | 78898 | Jew | Hirsch | Arno | Apr. 19, 1927 | Treuburg | Dec. 17, 1942 |

* In original in Polish occasionally with addition of the triangle color.

## Table 3

Prisoners released from "Worker Rehabilitation Camp Birkenau" (civilians)

| Surname | First Name | Intake | Release | RGVA reference |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Adamczyk | Wladyslaw | | July 28, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 66 |
| Anelli | Giovanni | Aug. 03, 1944 | Oct. 19, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 148 |
| Arzberger | Else-Marie | | Aug. 26, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 59 |
| Baluk | Leo | | Sep. 15, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 106 |
| Barczyk | Stanislaw | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 125 |
| Barczyk | Wiktor | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 132 |
| Barczyk | Josef | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 133 |
| Barczyk | Teofil | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 33 |
| Batyr | Wera | June 1943 | Oct. 28, 1943 | 502-1-436, p. 234 |
| Bauer | Kathe | | July 29, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 22 |

| Surname | First Name | Intake | Release | RGVA reference |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Behounek | Jaroslav | | July 17, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 162 |
| Belza | Stanislawa | | July 22, 1944 | 502-1-437, p.18 |
| Bettini | Guido | Nov. 03, 1944 | Dec. 15, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 28 |
| Beus | Wasyl | | Dec. 09, 1943 | 502-1-438, p. 70 |
| Bignami | Rinaldo | Aug. 30, 1944 | Oct. 19, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 147 |
| Bogacz | Czeslaw | | May 26, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 66 |
| Bogatikowa | Lida | | Sep. 16, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 99 |
| Bojko | Nikolai | | June 24, 1943 | 502-1-436, p. 277 |
| Bondarenko | Alexander | | June 10, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 115 |
| Bowdyr | Nikolai | | June 10, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 115 |
| Broszczyk | Wladyslaus | | Apr. 28, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 12 |
| Bryzik | Josef | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 141 |
| Budas | Ankica-Franje | | Aug. 26, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 57 |
| Budniok | Elisabet | | Nov. 07, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 27 |
| Bul | Stanislawa | | June 29, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 201 |
| Bulinski | Bronislaus | | Sep. 29, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 32 |
| Burzycki | Zygmunt | | Aug. 25, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 52 |
| Chlebak | Susanne | | Oct. 14, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 7 |
| Chmielewski | Czeslaw | | July 14, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 125 |
| Churtenko | Viktor | | Oct. 25, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 194 |
| Chwesko | Iwan | | Aug. 17, 1943 | 502-1-436, p. 309 |
| Ciaputa | Henryk | | May 05, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 25 |
| Cielatko | Feliksa | | Oct. 16, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 3 |
| Cieslar | Emilie | | July 29, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 22 |
| Ciula | Rosalie | | July 22, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 119 |
| Czajkowski | Josef | | June 30, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 210 |
| Czapala | Emanuel | | June 17, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 153 |
| Czauderna | Ladislaus | | July 07, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 9 |
| Czechowska | Anastasia | | July 22, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 98 |
| Czop | Michael | | Sep. 15, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 105 |
| Czupryk | Janina | | July 08, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 24 |
| Czupryk | Stefania | | July 08, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 16 |
| Czyn | Paul | | May 12, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 38 |
| Dabrowska | Maria | | Oct. 14, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 46 |
| Dawidiuk | Lion | | Nov. 25, 1943 | 502-1-437, p. 209 |
| Debski | Julian | | Oct. 14, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 7 |
| Deptula | Henryk | | June 23, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 176 |
| Derda | Adam | | June 16, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 145 |
| Djakowyj | Fedir | | Jan. 06, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 41 |
| Dmitrach | Pauline | | July 29, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 105 |
| Domanski | Zygmunt | | Aug. 24, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 49 |
| Dorozynski | Julian | | Dec. 16, 1943 | 502-1-437, p. 32 |
| Dratschewskaja | Alexandra | | July 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 19 |
| Drewal | Iwan | | June 16, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 142 |
| Dronik | Michael | | May 12, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 40 |

| Surname | First Name | Intake | Release | RGVA reference |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Dudowicz | Zbigniew | | June 24, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 180 |
| Dulowski | Eduard | | June 17, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 153 |
| Dydak | Bronislaw | | Aug. 05, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 2 |
| Dydak | Wladyslaw | | Aug. 04, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 60 |
| Dymasz | Anton | | June 02, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 89 |
| Dzialek | Genowefa | | Aug. 26, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 79 |
| Fait | Wenzel | May 22, 1944 | July 17, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 140 |
| Faron | Franciszek | | Aug. 24, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 50 |
| Fediuk | Iwan | | June 16, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 144 |
| Fedyk | Ewa | Apr. 24, 1944 | July 07, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 15 |
| Fenowka | Maria | | July 12, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 30 |
| Francek | Jelen | | Oct. 13, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 43 |
| Franzow | Hrichor | | June 15, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 133 |
| Fydek | Ewa | | July 08, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 24 |
| Gamrot | Antoni | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 119 |
| Gamrot | Jan | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 120 |
| Gemra | Eugeniusz | | Sep. 08, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 67 |
| Gil | Jan | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 124 |
| Gluza | Wladislaus | | July 14, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 122 |
| Golik | Jan | | June 02, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 88 |
| Gorna | Gertrud | | July 07, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 19 |
| Gorski | Rudolf | | Sep. 15, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 104 |
| Grabos | Bronislawa | | Aug. 05, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 2 |
| Gruszczynska | Wladyslawa | | July 20, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 185 |
| Grzesiak | Janina | | Nov. 10, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 29 |
| Gudzien | Sofia | | July 12, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 29 |
| Gurdek | Philipp | | June 23, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 172 |
| Hrichor | Hanna | | June 15, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 133 |
| Hawrylenko | Fedor | | Sep. 09, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 89 |
| Hetmanczyk | Peter | | May 12, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 44 |
| Hnatij | Andej | | Dec. 16, 1943 | 502-1-438, p. 72 |
| Holutzkich | Iwan | | Sep. 29, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 41 |
| Hosiawa | Eugeniusz | | May 13, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 48 |
| Hrabnik | Dmitro | | May 12, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 39 |
| Hudz | Gregor | | June 24, 1943 | 502-1-436, p. 275 |
| Iwanski | Stanislaw | | June 30, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 224 |
| Iwinski | Josef | | Aug. 25, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 56 |
| Iwoniak | Wasyl | | Dec. 16, 1943 | 502-1-437, p. 30 |
| Jarczyk | Marjan | | May 19, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 50 |
| Jartschewskyj | Iwan | | Dec. 16, 1943 | 502-1-437, p. 40 |
| Jaskiewicz | Thaddäus | | June 17, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 153 |
| Jedrzejczek | Boleslawa | | July 22, 1944 | 502-1-437, p.18 |
| Jedrzszczyk | Zdzislaw | | May 05, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 30 |
| Jelen | Francek | | Oct. 14, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 7 |
| Jelincic | Anda | | June 08, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 107 |

| Surname | First Name | Intake | Release | RGVA reference |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Jeziorski | Albert | | Aug. 25, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 97 |
| Jukalow | Wladimir | | Sep. 14, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 95 |
| Kaczmarczyk | Josef | | June 30, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 227 |
| Kadluczka | Edward | | Apr. 21, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 9 |
| Kairys | Alfons | | May 12, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 41 |
| Kaljaka | Iwan | | Oct. 28, 1943 | 502-1-436, p. 273 |
| Kamionka | Feliks | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 127 |
| Kapuscinski | Boleslaw | | July 07, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 3 |
| Kazapin | Michael | | Oct. 28, 1943 | 502-1-437, p. 46 |
| Kelar | Georg | | May 26, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 71 |
| Kempka | Karl | | Aug. 25, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 90 |
| Kerpa | Albin | | June 08, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 112 |
| Kimstacz | Janina | Jan. 25, 1943 | June 29, 1944 | 502-1-436, p.190 |
| Kiriliuk | Iwan | | Dec. 16, 1943 | 502-1-437, p. 31 |
| Kleine | Frieda | Oct. 24, 1941 | Aug. 26, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 58 |
| Klimek | Rudolf | | Aug. 04, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 306 |
| Klimenkow | Wassilij | | Aug. 31, 1943 | 502-1-436, p. 239 |
| Kobelczuk | Alexander | Sep. 21, 1943 | Oct. 28, 1943 | 502-1-537,p. 38 |
| Kolodziejczyk | Kazimierz | | May 19, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 53 |
| Komandarczyk | Helena | | Oct. 14, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 7 |
| Kopec | Jan | | Aug. 24, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 48 |
| Korolenko | Jurik | May 26, 1944 | June 22, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 165 |
| Koscielna | Helena | | July 29, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 104 |
| Kosmann | Elisabeth | | July 29, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 23 |
| Kostenko | Iwan | Jan. 08, 1944 | May 05, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 34 |
| Kott | Josef | | July 08, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 24 |
| Kowalska | Anna | | Aug. 05, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 331 |
| Kozanecka | Leokadia | Apr. 14, 1944 | June 30, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 206 |
| Kristian | Jan | May 03, 1944 | June 08, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 105 |
| Krzyminska | Weronika | | July 12, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 27 |
| Krzyzanowski | Bronislawa | | July 29, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 22 |
| Krzyzanowski | Janina | | May 29, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 110 |
| Kubiak | Kazimiera | | July 29, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 22 |
| Kulka | Franciszka | | June 29, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 195 |
| Kurowska | Anna | | Oct. 16, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 10 |
| Kus | Ludwik | | Aug. 21, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 111 |
| Kusch | Ludmilla | | Aug. 25, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 53 |
| Kuszper | Maria | | July 22, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 96 |
| Kwiatek | Janina | | July 07, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 18 |
| Lach | Johann | | June 08, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 111 |
| Ladon | Stefan | | Sep. 26, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 265 |
| Ladon | Stefan | | Oct. 05, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 48 |
| Lenkil Hnatis | Andrej | | Dec. 16, 1943 | 502-1-437, p. 39 |
| Lesniak | Josef | | July 28, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 65 |
| Ligenza | Florentina | | July 12, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 31 |

| Surname | First Name | Intake | Release | RGVA reference |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Ligorowska | Krystyna | | Oct. 14, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 52 |
| Lisenko | Dmitro | | Sep. 15, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 101 |
| Machniewski | Johann | | July 07, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 6 |
| Madejczyk | Genowefa | | Oct. 16, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 3 |
| Mader | Felicja | | June 29, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 203 |
| Majowski | Zygmund | | Sep. 22, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 109 |
| Mamulowa | Walentina | | Oct. 07, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 146 |
| Mararenko | Stefan | | Dec. 16, 1943 | 502-1-438, p. 72 |
| Marasik | Emanuel | | Aug. 05, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 81 |
| Marchewka | Tadeusz | | June 16, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 177 |
| Maruska | Antonia | | Oct. 16, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 325 |
| Matusiak | Jerzy | | May 26, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 74 |
| Mazur | Stefania | | July 22, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 99 |
| Medsatis | Petro | | Aug. 24, 1943 | 502-1-436, p. 240 |
| Menu | Augustin | | Sep. 09, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 92 |
| Michalski | Ludwig | | Aug. 23, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 87 |
| Mierzwa | Wojciech | May 12, 1944 | June 16, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 142 |
| Mikulaszewski | Josef | | June 23, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 170 |
| Misiorz | Ferdinand | | June 30, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 221 |
| Moltschaniuk | Kusma | | June 30, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 216 |
| Moros | Anatolij | | Sep. 01, 1943 | 502-1-436, p. 236 |
| Moschko | Wlodymir | | June 23, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 169 |
| Moskalik | Julia | Nov. 20, 1943 | June 01, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 96 |
| Mrzyglod | Marian | | July 21, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 114 |
| Mularczyk | Helena | | Aug. 26, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 76 |
| Mycko | Leonard | | Oct. 03, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 1 |
| Navarro | Ginette | | Oct. 14, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 53 |
| Nieboda | Susanne | | May 29, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 109 |
| Nocon | Boleslaw | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 121 |
| Nocon | Josef | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 130 |
| Nocon | Jan | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 34 |
| Nocon | Stanislaw | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 36 |
| Nowaczyk | Wanda | | Sep. 02, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 76 |
| Nowczylow | Helena | Mar. 23, 1944 | June 02, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 90 |
| Nowikow | Walentin | | Dec. 16, 1943 | 502-1-438, p. 72 |
| Okupniarek | Marian | | Aug. 25, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 84 |
| Olic | Lida | | Aug. 12, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 82 |
| Olio | Milena | | July 22, 1944 | 502-1-437, p.18 |
| Onysymiuk | Maria | | June 09, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 114 |
| Oratschewskaja | Alexandra | | July 28, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 329 |
| Osuch | Stanislaw | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 129 |
| Owsianikowa | Anna | | Sep. 01, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 65 |
| Pacia | Wieczyslaw | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 138 |
| Panamarow | Wladimir | | June 15, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 133 |
| Pasiok | Stanislaw | Aug. 05, 1944 | Sep. 25, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 162 |

| Surname | First Name | Intake | Release | RGVA reference |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Pavlovic | Miodrag | | June 23, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 174 |
| Pawlowska | Bogumila | | Oct. 14, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 51 |
| Petrenko | Iwan | | Oct. 06, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 144 |
| Piechowski | Walenty | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 134 |
| Piegsa | Josef | | July 07, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 205 |
| Pielka | Marian | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 122 |
| Pientka | Boleslaus | | Sep. 29, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 42 |
| Pierzynka | Josef | | May 19, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 56 |
| Pilka | Edmund | | May 26, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 68 |
| Platek | Piotr | | May 12, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 43 |
| Plonka | Walentin | | July 26, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 205 |
| Polischuk | Panas | | Nov. 22, 1943 | 502-1-436, p. 235 |
| Porzondnicka | Helena | | Sep. 02, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 78 |
| Prasinski | Taddäus | | July 29, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 22 |
| Preußker | Emma | | Aug. 26, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 61 |
| Przekona | Matej | May 22, 1944 | July 17, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 140 |
| Przytula | Jan | June 16, 1944 | July 21, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 25 |
| Ptasinski | Thaddäus | | July 28, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 67 |
| Pudysz | Edward | | Sep. 08, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 68 |
| Rams | Max | | Aug. 25, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 88 |
| Raschko | Paraska | | Oct. 14, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 7 |
| Rdest | Jan | Aug. 05, 1944 | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-336, p. 59 |
| Rdest | Marian | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 137 |
| Rekret | Barbara | | Aug. 11, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 47 |
| Ribalka | Katharina | June 1943 | Oct. 28, 1943 | 502-1-436, p. 234 |
| Ribalka | Petro | | July 07, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 13 |
| Rollin | Fernande | | Oct. 14, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 45 |
| Rozalski | Henryk | | July 07, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 1 |
| Ruzieka | Karel | May 22, 1944 | July 17, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 140 |
| Rynski | Georg | | July 21, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 94 |
| Sadowska | Janina | | July 22, 1944 | 502-1-437, p.18 |
| Sajdowa | Bozena | | Aug. 05, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 2 |
| Sakrewska | Maria | | June 01, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 97 |
| Sawela | Sergiej | June 27, 1944 | Aug. 25, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 54 |
| Sawka | Wladimir | | May 05, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 27 |
| Schaffner | Marta | | July 29, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 22 |
| Schejko | Stanislaus | | Oct. 03, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 38 |
| Sciuba | Maria | | Oct. 14, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 49 |
| Sejda | Anastasia | | Oct. 14, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 7 |
| Semtschenko | Oleksander | Oct. 12, 1943 | Dec. 09, 1943 | 502-1-438, p. 69 |
| Senko | Stanislaw | | Oct. 05, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 143 |
| Serbin | Maria | | Sep. 01, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 66 |
| Sieradzki | Roman | | Sep. 15, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 102 |
| Sintschuk | Michael | | Nov. 11, 1943 | 502-1-436, p. 238 |
| Skicka | Maria | | July 22, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 95 |

| Surname | First Name | Intake | Release | RGVA reference |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Skorupski | Konstantin | | May 12, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 42 |
| Slabosz | Pelagia | | Sep. 16, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 98 |
| Sledena | Nadia | | June 01, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 98 |
| Slusarkiewicz | Wieslaw | | July 14, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 126 |
| Smolinski | Stefan | June 09, 1944 | June 24, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 178 |
| Sobel | Johann | | Sep. 15, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 100 |
| Sochacki | Zenon | | June 30, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 211 |
| Stane | Maria | | Aug. 26, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 60 |
| Stankiewicz | Jadwiga | | July 07, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 21 |
| Stauber | Klara | | June 29, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 191 |
| Stebra | Franz | | May 26, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 79 |
| Stepanovic | Vlastevier | | July 15, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 123 |
| Strzeminski | Ryszard | | July 14, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 93 |
| Switalska | Stefania | | Aug. 26, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 78 |
| Szafirowicz | Elidie | | June 29, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 195 |
| Szarawara | Bronislawa | | July 29, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 108 |
| Szatan | Josef | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 131 |
| Szczepara | Tadeusz | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 139 |
| Szenczyk | Leopold | | June 22, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 163 |
| Szumanski | Boleslaw | | Sep. 15, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 103 |
| Tarakanow | Petro | | July 03, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 124 |
| Tarasenko | Helene | July 19, 1943 | Oct. 28, 1943 | 502-1-537, p. 26 |
| Tarnowka | Wladyslaw | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 118 |
| Tarnowka | Walenty | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 135 |
| Tarnowka | Edward K. | | Sep. 28, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 140 |
| Teliatmik | Marie | Juni 1943 | Oct. 28, 1943 | 502-1-436, p. 234 |
| Teliptschenko | Jewkodia | | June 01, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 101 |
| Todorovic | Stanojlo | | July 15, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 123 |
| Toma | Paul | Mar. 31, 1944 | Apr. 21, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 8 |
| Totek | Marian | | June 30, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 217 |
| Tracz | Witold | June 09, 1944 | June 26, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 136 |
| Turczyn | Peter | | Dec. 02, 1943 | 502-1-437, p. 33 |
| Tyka | Floria | | July 12, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 28 |
| Ujma | Henryk | | June 09, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 129 |
| Urbanski | Anton | | Sep. 01, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 82 |
| Valin | Paul | | Sep. 23, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 110 |
| Walnik | Jozef | | June 30, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 213 |
| Warcholinski | Felix | | June 17, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 153 |
| Wasik | Stanislaus | | Apr. 28, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 18 |
| Wasilew | Nikolai | | Aug. 25, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 91 |
| Wawrzenczyk | Tadeusz | | June 23, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 182 |
| Welnik | Josef | | July 01, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 126 |
| Wieczorek | Wladyslawa | | July 12, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 26 |
| Wilkosch | Josef | | Aug. 19, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 88 |
| Witucki | Johann | | June 09, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 123 |

| Surname | First Name | Intake | Release | RGVA reference |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Wlodarczyk | Teresa | | July 12, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 25 |
| Wodarczyk | Jozefa | | July 22, 1944 | 502-1-437, p.18 |
| Wojan | Maria | | June 29, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 199 |
| Wojciechowski | Zenon | | June 08, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 110 |
| Wojtczak | Sofie | | Oct. 16, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 3 |
| Wojtenko | Viktor | | Sep. 01, 1943 | 502-1-436, p. 237 |
| Wolarek | Antoni | Apr. 07, 1944 | May 19, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 55 |
| Woloschin | Nikolai | | Sep. 01, 1943 | 502-1-436, p. 233 |
| Wozniak | Stanislawa | | Aug. 26, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 77 |
| Wozny | Michael | | May 19, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 51 |
| Wypych | Tadeusz | Jan. 14, 1944 | May 26, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 64 |
| Wypych | Stefania | | July 22, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 100 |
| Zabek | Wladyslaw | | Aug. 04, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 61 |
| Zaczyk | Stanislaus | | May 13, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 48 |
| Zajac | Michaline | | Oct. 07, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 145 |
| Zajonc | Franz | | Aug. 25, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 81 |
| Zarebska | Gabriela | | July 07, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 23 |
| Zaremba | Ladislaw | | Oct. 13, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 44 |
| Zaszkolny | Johann | | Aug. 04, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 64 |
| Zieba | Josef | Apr. 17, 1944 | June 09, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 120 |
| Zmuda | Adolf | | May 26, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 78 |
| Zoltek | Josef | May 22, 1944 | July 06, 1944 | 502-1-436, p. 230 |
| Zwierzynska | Anna | Apr. 14, 1944 | July 21, 1944 | 502-1-438, p. 116 |
| Zykanka | Maria | | Aug. 05, 1944 | 502-1-437, p. 2 |

## Table 4

Transports from Theresienstadt to the “Family Camp” in Birkenau

| Arrival | Persons | Men | Women |
|---|---|---|---|
| Sep. 8, 1943 | 5,006 | 2,293 | 2,713 |
| Dec. 16, 1943 | 2,491 | 981 | 1,510 |
| Dec. 20, 1943 | 2,473 | 1,137 | 1,336 |
| May 16, 1944 | 2,503 | 767 | 1,736 |
| May 17, 1944 | 2,447 | 576 | 1,871 |
| May 19, 1944 | 2,499 | 1,062 | 1,437 |
| Total | 17,419 | 6,816 | 10,603 |

## Table 5

Summary of population of Birkenau Family Camp

| Date 1944 | Men's Camp | | | Women's Camp | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Boys | Adults | Total | Girls | Adults | Total |
| Jan. 15 | ? | ? | ? | ? | ? | ? |
| Jan. 31 | ? | 2,340 | 2,340 | ? | ? | ? |
| Feb. 15 | ? [≤638] | ? [≤2.340] | 2,978 | ? | ? | ? |
| Apr. 03 | ? | ? | ? | 215 | 1,685 | 1,900 |
| Apr. 20 | 210 | 1,268 | 1,478 | ? | ? | ? |
| May 03 | 210 | 1,250 | 1,460 | ? | ? | ? |
| May 11 | 210 | 1,242 | 1,452 | ? | ? | ? |
| May 14 | 210 | 1,238 | 1,448 | ? | ? | ? |
| May 15 | 210 | 1,235 | 1,445 | 215 | 1,589 | 1,804 |
| June 05 | ? | ? | ? | 215 | 6,422 | 6,637 |
| June 19 | ? | ? | ? | 895 | 5,514 | 6,409 |
| June 30 | ? | ? | ? | 432 | 5,799 | 6,231 |

## Table 6

Official number of survivors of the transports from the Birkenau Family Camp of September and December 1943

| Arrival | Male | Female | Total |
|---|---|---|---|
| Sep. 08, 1943 | 14 | 26 | 40 |
| Dec. 16, 1943 | 106 | 160 | 266 |
| Dec. 20, 1943 | 203 | 266 | 469 |
| Total | 323 | 452 | 775 |

## Table 7

The places where, according to the official history, the prisoners who survived from the transports of September and December 1943 from the Birkenau Family Camp were found after the war.

| Place | Sept. 6, 1943 | | Dec. 15, 1943 | | Dec. 18, 1943 | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | M | W | M | W | M | W |
| Altenburg | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Argenau | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| Auschwitz | 7 | 3 | 16 | 11 | 11 | 42 |
| Bergen-Belsen | 0 | 4 | 2 | 95 | 2 | 138 |
| Bissingen | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Blechhammer | 0 | 0 | 12 | 0 | 17 | 0 |
| Brodnica | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| Bromberg | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 |

| Place | Sept. 6, 1943 | | Dec. 15, 1943 | | Dec. 18, 1943 | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | M | W | M | W | M | W |
| Buchenwald | 0 | 0 | 10 | 0 | 4 | 1 |
| Christianstadt | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 6 |
| Dachau | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 1 |
| Dorbeck | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| Flossenbürg | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Friedland | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Fürstengrube | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Danzig | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| Gleve | 0 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Gross-Rosen | 0 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| Gunskirchen | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Gutovo | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
| Guttau | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| Kattowitz | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| Kochstadt | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Korben | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Malchow | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 4 |
| Mauthausen | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| Melk | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Neuengamme | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 7 |
| Oranienburg | 1 | 0 | 7 | 0 | 22 | 0 |
| Praust | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Sachsenhausen | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 13 | 0 |
| Schwarzheide | 0 | 0 | 5 | 0 | 14 | 0 |
| Sosnowitz | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Steinort | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| Stutthof | 0 | 0 | 0 | 8 | 0 | 4 |
| Taucha | 0 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| Theresienstadt | 2 | 0 | 29 | 0 | 101 | 1 |
| Wels | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Zelle | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 5 |
| not stated | 3 | 11 | 11 | 33 | 11 | 45 |
| Total | 14 | 26 | 106 | 160 | 203 | 266 |

## Table 8

Jewesses deported from the Theresienstadt ghetto to Auschwitz and from there to Stutthof [408]

| Surname | First Name | Birth Year | Transfer to Auschwitz | Transfer to Stutthof |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Eislerova | Eliska | 1898 | May 15, 1944 | July 20, 1944 |
| Feuermannova | Marie | 1908 | July 20, 1944 | July 20, 1944 |
| Fischerova | Hannelore | 1922 | Dec. 15, 1943 | July 20, 1944 |
| Fischerova | Sona | 1931 | May 18, 1944 | Nov. 19, 1944 |
| Freundova | Frantiska | 1905 | May 15, 1944 | Nov. 19, 1944 |
| Goldbergerova | Greta | 1909 | May 15, 1944 | July 23, 1944 |
| Grabova | Greta | 1909 | May 15, 1944 | July 23, 1944 |
| Gratzova | Marie | 1900 | Dec. 15, 1943 | July 20, 1944 |
| Grünfeldova | Marta | 1906 | Dec. 15, 1943 | July 20, 1944 |
| Grünfeldova | Marta | 1892 | May 15, 1944 | July 20, 1944 |
| Grünhutova | Greta | 1902 | Dec. 18, 1943 | July 20, 1944 |
| Grünhutova | Zuzana | 1931 | Dec. 18, 1943 | July 20, 1944 |
| Gutfreindova | Greta | 1902 | Dec. 18, 1943 | July 20, 1944 |
| Gutfreundova | Greta | 1902 | Dec. 18, 1943 | Nov. 19, 1944 |
| Guttmannova | Greta | 1901 | Dec. 15, 1943 | July 20, 1944 |
| Pickova | Vera | 1914 | May 15, 1944 | July 20, 1944 |
| Sommerova | Vera | 1924 | May 15, 1944 | July 20, 1944 |
| Weinerova | Marta | 1901 | Jan. 20, 1943 | July 20, 1944 |
| Weisskopfova | Edita | 1913 | May 18, 1944 | Aug. 05 44 |

## Table 9

Jewesses deported from the Theresienstadt ghetto to Lodz and from there first to Auschwitz and then to Stutthof[409]

| Surname | First Name | Birth Year | Deportation to Stutthof | Reg. No. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Metzegerova | Ella | 1898 | Aug. 14, 1944 | 65537 |
| Altschulova | Helene | 1916 | Aug. 28, 1944 | 74378 |
| Fischerova | Stella | 1905 | Aug. 28, 1944 | 74787 |
| Fischerova | Valerie | 1912 | Aug. 28, 1944 | 74788 |
| Friedmannova | Henriette | 1902 | Aug. 28, 1944 | 74795 |
| Huppertova | Hilda | 1899 | Aug. 28, 1944 | 75203 |
| Kinzlova | Greta | 1900 | Aug. 28, 1944 | 75379 |
| Kasztorova | Elisabeth | 1899 | Aug. 28, 1944 | 75380 |

[408] VHA, fond KT 2May R/1/40. This collection contains still other lists of the "Relief Committee of Jews from Czechoslovakia" with the names of persons liberated from German camps: there were 67 in Auschwitz, 3 in Lichtenau, Drazdany and Buchenwald, 4 in labor camps and 287 in Dachau.

[409] AMS, I-IIB-11/12.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Petrovska | Anna | 1907 | Aug. 28, 1944 | 76119 |
| Porgesova | Else | 1898 | Aug. 28, 1944 | 76120 |
| Pollakova | Frantiska | 1898 | Aug. 28, 1944 | 76121 |
| Pollakova | Anita | 1929 | Aug. 28, 1944 | 76122 |
| Sinkova | Marianna | 1909 | Aug. 28, 1944 | 76348 |
| Rindova | Josefine | 1900 | Aug. 28, 1944 | 76437 |
| Wertheimerova | Irena | 1898 | Sep. 03, 1944 | 83412 |
| Wertheimerova | Judita Marie | 1927 | Sep. 03, 1944 | 83413 |
| Wertheimerova | Hanna | 1925 | Sep. 03, 1944 | 83414 |
| Neumannova | Regina | 1911 | Sep. 03, 1944 | 83457 |
| Ganzova | Regina | 1919 | Sep. 03, 1944 | 83461 |
| Aussenbergova | Amanda | 1901 | Sep. 27, 1944 | 87834 |
| Aussenbergova | Gerda | 1929 | Sep. 27, 1944 | 87835 |
| Beckova | Rita | 1903 | Sep. 27, 1944 | 87865 |
| Fleischmannova | Ilse | 1924 | Sep. 27, 1944 | 87864 |
| Lamplova | Margareta | 1909 | Sep. 27, 1944 | 88078 |
| Lamplova | Mia Ruth | 1930 | Sep. 27, 1944 | 88079 |
| Winterova | Vera | 1925 | Sep. 27, 1944 | 88301 |
| Alexanderova | Anna | 1899 | Sep. 27, 1944 | 88369 |
| Löwitova | Ruth | 1923 | Sep. 27, 1944 | 89200 |
| Spitzova | Zuzana | 1917 | Sep. 27, 1944 | 89340 |
| Weissbarthova | Anna | 1906 | Sep. 27, 1944 | 89984 |
| Zimmermanova | Ruth | 1926 | Sep. 27, 1944 | 90013 |
| Gottliebova | Netti | 1912 | Sep. 27, 1944 | 90195 |
| Blochova | Edita | 1903 | Sep. 27, 1944 | 90142 |

## Table 10

Jews deported from the Theresienstadt ghetto to Auschwitz and from there to Dachau[410]

| Surname | First Name | Birth Year | Transfer from Theresienstadt | Transfer to Dachau |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Rubin | Frantisek | 1914 | Oct. 21, 1941* | Oct. 27, 1944 |
| Allina | Kurt | 1922 | Oct. 26, 1941* | Oct. 27, 1944 |
| Singer | Oskar | 1893 | Oct. 26, 1941* | Oct. 27, 1944 |
| Pollak | Bernard | 1913 | Dec. 18, 1943 | Oct. 27, 1944 |
| Aussenberg | Adolf | 1914 | Oct. 12, 1944 | Oct. 27, 1944 |
| Alter | Pavel | 1929 | Oct. 24, 1944 | Oct. 27, 1944 |

* Transferred via Lodz to Auschwitz.

[410] RGVA, 1367-2-1a. The data is very incomplete, because the manifests (1,094) names are mostly illegible on the existing carbon copy.

## Table 11

Family Camp prisoners dying in Auschwitz (Transports of September 8, 1943)

| Surname | First name | Birth date | Place of birth | Died | Death Book No. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Berg | Henriette/ Jindriska | Sep. 05, 1879 | Rosnove | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36258 |
| Bergman | Marta | June 19, 1881 | Prague | Dec. 22, 1943 | 36214 |
| Falik | Adela | May 13, 1902 | Stanislau | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36321 |
| Hess | Charlotte | May 04, 1892 | Eisenstadt | Dec. 23, 1943 | 35625 |
| Knetig | Klara | June 29, 1881 | Unter Kralow. | Dec. 22, 1943 | 35599 |
| Löwy | Ida | July 31, 1883 | Zlin | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36319 |
| Mai | Else | Aug. 06, 1892 | Vlasin | Dec. 29, 1943 | 36630 |
| Saxl | Gabriela | Jan. 21, 1882 | Budweis | Dec. 23, 1943 | 36216 |
| Weiss | Kamilla | Oct. 26, 1879 | Napajedl | Dec. 28, 1943 | 36343 |
| Ziegler | Amalie | Jan. 14, 1885 | Podol | Dec. 21, 1943 | 35165 |
| Boschanova | Vilma | Dec. 14, 1894 | | Dec. 23, 1943 | |
| Hojdova | Ruzena | July 03, 1905 | | Nov. 22, 1943 | 34711 |
| Janowitzova | Truda | Jan. 14, 1917 | | Mar. 08, 1944 | |
| Hirsch | Alfred | Feb. 11, 1916 | | Mar. 08, 1944 | |
| Janowitz | Leo | Dec. 08, 1911 | | Mar. 08, 1944 | |
| Hübschova | Anna | July 10, 1895 | Leipnik | Dec. 27, 1943 | 35915 |

## Table 12

Family Camp prisoners dying in Auschwitz (Transport of December 16, 1943)

| Surname | First name | Birth date | Place of birth | Died | Death book No. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Antscherl | Berta Sara | July 18, 1877 | Nachod | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36246 |
| Aschner | Rosa Sara | June 29, 1870 | Vrbovce | Dec. 28, 1943 | 36328 |
| Bloch | Helene Sarah | Jan. 19, 1875 | Raudnitz Elbe | Dec. 27, 1943 | 35916 |
| Braun | Valerie Sara | Jan. 08, 1892 | ? | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36261 |
| Buntzel | Flora Sara | Apr. 05, 1883 | ? | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36260 |
| Drtin | Anna Sara | Nov. 08, 1865 | ? | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36311 |
| Fürst | Berta Sara | Nov. 26, 1870 | ? | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36309 |
| Kohut | Charlotte S. | Apr. 16, 1872 | Gr.Meseritsch | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36244 |
| Königstein | Anna Sara | Dec. 30, 1852 | Poleschowitz | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36292 |
| Langer | Therese Sara | Oct. 26, 1869 | Mähr.Aussee | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36315 |
| Mendl | Emma Sara | Mar. 07, 1864 | Rakonitz | Dec. 23, 1943 | 36217 |
| Minkus | Rosa Sara | Aug. 10, 1870 | Roubowitz | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36265 |
| Munk | Rosa Sara | Aug. 15, 1867 | Wysoka | Dec. 28, 1943 | 36331 |
| Pick | Bertha Sara | June 01, 1875 | Brandeis Elbe | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36287 |
| Pollak | Gabriele Sara | Nov. 17, 1877 | Nemysl | Dec. 28, 1943 | 36349 |

| Surname | First name | Birth date | Place of birth | Died | Death book No. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Priestr | Julia Sara | Jan. 16, 1874 | Kittin Dobrin | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36253 |
| Sabat | Roza Sara | Mar. 15, 1864 | Kadow | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36318 |
| Sabath | Anna Sara | Apr. 20, 1863 | Kbel | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36248 |
| Scharpner | Johanna S. | Apr. 11, 1869 | ? | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36257 |
| Schick | Klara | Aug. 22, 1865 | Vienna | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36267 |
| Schorsch | Bedrich | Nov. 06, 1867 | Semil | Dec. 26, 1943 | 36837 |
| Schück | Leonie Sara | Mar. 25, 1875 | Horschütz | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36308 |
| Schwarz | Sofie Sara | Jan. 09, 1875 | Prag | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36250 |
| Seiner | Johanna S. | Jan. 26, 1871 | Bejscht | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36299 |
| Stern | Auguste Sara | Apr. 14, 1866 | ? | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36298 |
| Tauber | Fanny Sara | Aug. 08, 1867 | Buczacz | Dec. 28, 1943 | 36347 |
| Waldner | Regine Sara | Jul. 19, 1868 | Gaya | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36295 |
| Weinberger | Malvine Sara | Feb. 19, 1866 | Neutitschein | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36320 |
| Weisz | Rosa Sara | Oct. 24, 1873 | Gaya | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36262 |
| Ziemlich | Rosa Sara | Feb. 26, 1874 | Kalnitz | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36255 |
| Soykova | Berta | Jan. 01, 1864 | Jungbunzlau | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36317 |
| Blochova | Arnostka | Apr. 29, 1865 | Beraun | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36245 |
| Schnabelova | Josefa | Dec. 22, 1877 | Strany | Dec. 27, 1943 | 36293 |
| Edelstein | Arje | May 15, 1931 | | June 20, 1944 | ? |
| Edelsteinova | Mirjam | Jan. 01, 1908 | | June 20, 1944 | ? |
| Olinerova | Jente | Apr. 24, 1884 | | June 20, 1944 | ? |
| Edelstein | Jakub | July 25, 1907 | | June 20, 1944 | ? |
| Faltin | Leo | Nov. 25, 1884 | | June 20, 1944 | ? |
| Meitnerova | Alice | Oct. 01, 1919 | | Feb. 18, 1944 | ? |

## Table 13

Family Camp prisoners dying in Auschwitz (Transport of December 20, 1943)

| Surname | First name | Date of birth | Place of birth | Died | Death book No. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Benes | Karolina Sara | May 10, 1873 | Horoschepnik | Dec. 30, 1943 | 36760 |
| Brüll | Johanna Sara | Nov. 29, 1862 | ? | Dec. 30, 1943 | 36383 |
| Steiner | Beatrice Sara | Oct. 25, 1881 | Podhorschan | Dec. 30, 1943 | 36884 |
| Voticky | Berta Sara | Aug. 30, 1877 | Prague | Dec. 30, 1943 | 36762 |
| Weigel | Otto | Aug. 17, 1916 | ? | July 31, 1944 | ? |
| Neubauer* | Bedrich | Feb. 25, 1932 | ? | July 17, 1944 | ? |
| Rappaport** | Mikulas | July 07, 1903 | ? | Aug. ??, 1944 | ? |

* Died in Majdanek; ** Died in Blechhammer.

# Table 14

180 examples of admission of Jewish prisoners into the prisoners' infirmary of Auschwitz; in 88 cases, surgical interventions were performed.

| P.* | Transfer | Reg. No. | Name | Report |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 5 | Nov. 10 42 | 70142 | Philipp, Heinz Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 69989 | Haas, Kurt Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| 17 | Nov. 18/42 | 70922 | Kropfel, Abraham | Surgery |
| 20 | Nov. 15/42 | 68506 | Kahn, Rudolf | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| 29 | Nov. 28/43 | 70845 | Braff, Wolf Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 79482 | Pugaczewski, Lejzer | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| | | 79490 | Pruski, Ajzyk | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| 30 | Nov. 28/42 | 70948 | Lierenz, Josef | Surgery |
| | | 69487 | Mütemacher, Hartog | Surgery |
| 37 | Dec. 22/42 | 72793 | Schein, Norbert I | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| | | 79482 | Pugaczewski, Lejzer | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| 38 | Dec. 21/42 | 76285 | Fischer, Leo | Surgery |
| 40 | Dec. 20/42 | 82406 | Stawicki, Moszek Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 // ["*to Operation*"] |
| 41 | Dec. 18/42 | 72495 | Gleicher, Abraham Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| 43 | | 68611 | Pernstecher, Friedrich | Surgery |
| 46 | Dec. 16/42 | 75000 | Haft, Arie | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| 53 | Dec. 14/42 | 76208 | Eisenberg, Jakob Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 79123 | Gorwitz, Elias | Surgery |
| 55 | Dec. 11 42 | 68399 | Grünbaum, Harry; I | Surgery |
| | | 70961 | Meiboom, Meier | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 76317 | Chaikow, Abracham | Surgery |
| | | 76699 | Warszawiak, Hersch; | Surgery |
| 62 | | 71188 | Poláček, Otto; | Surgery |
| | | 71279 | Berczka, Felix; | Surgery |
| 58 | Dec. 09 42 | 70871 | Dresden, Isaak Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 76422 | Maluchna,Tonia | Surgery |
| 82 | Jan. 04 43 | 71271 | Zenker, Otto Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 76045 | Lubicz, Jakob | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| | | 76435 | Miedziak, Oryn | Surgery |
| | | 76565 | Posner, Schmul | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| | | 79175 | Lahn, Oskar Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| 84 | Jan. 05 43 | 71074 | Diamand, Jakob | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 71185 | Neumann, Karl | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| | | 71227 | Straka, Georg | Surgery |
| 85 | Jan. 05 43 | 72763 | Rosenberg, Hermann | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| 90 | Jan. 11 43 | 76023 | Kagan, Abraham Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 |
| | | 76394 | Lapka, Idek Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 |
| 92 | Jan. 12 43 | 76420 | Messer, Hersch | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| | | 76541 | Perelmuter?, Isaak | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 79666 | Choman, Hersz Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |

| P.* | Transfer | Reg. No. | Name | Report |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | 81504 | Galena, Josek | Surgery |
| 95 | Jan. 13/43 | 69425 | Kovl, Levi Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 69568 | Sarloni?, Louis Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 70859 | Cats, Jacob | Surgery |
| 100 | Jan. 18/43 | 76020 | Kanathin, Abraham Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 79872 | Plonsher, Abraham | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| | | 81328 | Kaiser, Leo Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 81352 | Moses, Erwin Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 81391 | Tabaksmann, Moritz Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 81392 | Tabaksmann, Jacob | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| | | 83018 | Beiker, Mojsze Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| 105 | Jan. 20/43 | 85598 | Gutowski, Zelman | Surgery |
| 122 | Jan. 25/43 | 69586 | Seich;, Jacob | Surgery |
| | | 70119 | Meyer, Martin Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 70959 | Mossel, Aaron | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| | | 72617 | Kornreich, Chaskel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| 128 | Jan. 28/43 | 76402 | Lipszyc, Icek Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 76671 | Smulewicz, Hersz Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 79920 | Stanisławski, Hersz Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| 130 | Jan. 29/43 | 70987 | Sluis van der, Marcus Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| 134 | Jan. 30/43 | 69607 | Slokvisch, Meyer | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| | | 79230 | Schacht, Adolf Gabriel Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 70930 | Kamp, Andreas | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| | | 79953 | Wasserzug, Schlama | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| 158 | Feb. 12 43 | 79391 | Atłas, Cala Israel | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 79877 | Preigrot, Abraham Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 82451 | Zelasko, Leib Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| | | 83199 | Kleinmann, Pinkus Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7 |
| 162 | Feb. 13/43 | 69092 | Friedmann, Josef Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 69393 | Heymans, Henri Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 79093 | Dawidsen, David Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| 166 | Feb. 17/43 | 76012 | Chalew, Aron Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 76325 | Jckowicz, Leib Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 79934 | Tajtelbaum, Schyja Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 91267 | Tankus, Meyer Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| 177 | Feb. 22/43 | 71261 | Weisskopf, Rudolf Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 76276 | Figott, Moses Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 83041 | Chmiel, Mozek Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 79132 | Hurwitz, Jakob Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 89082 | Broderson, Symon Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |

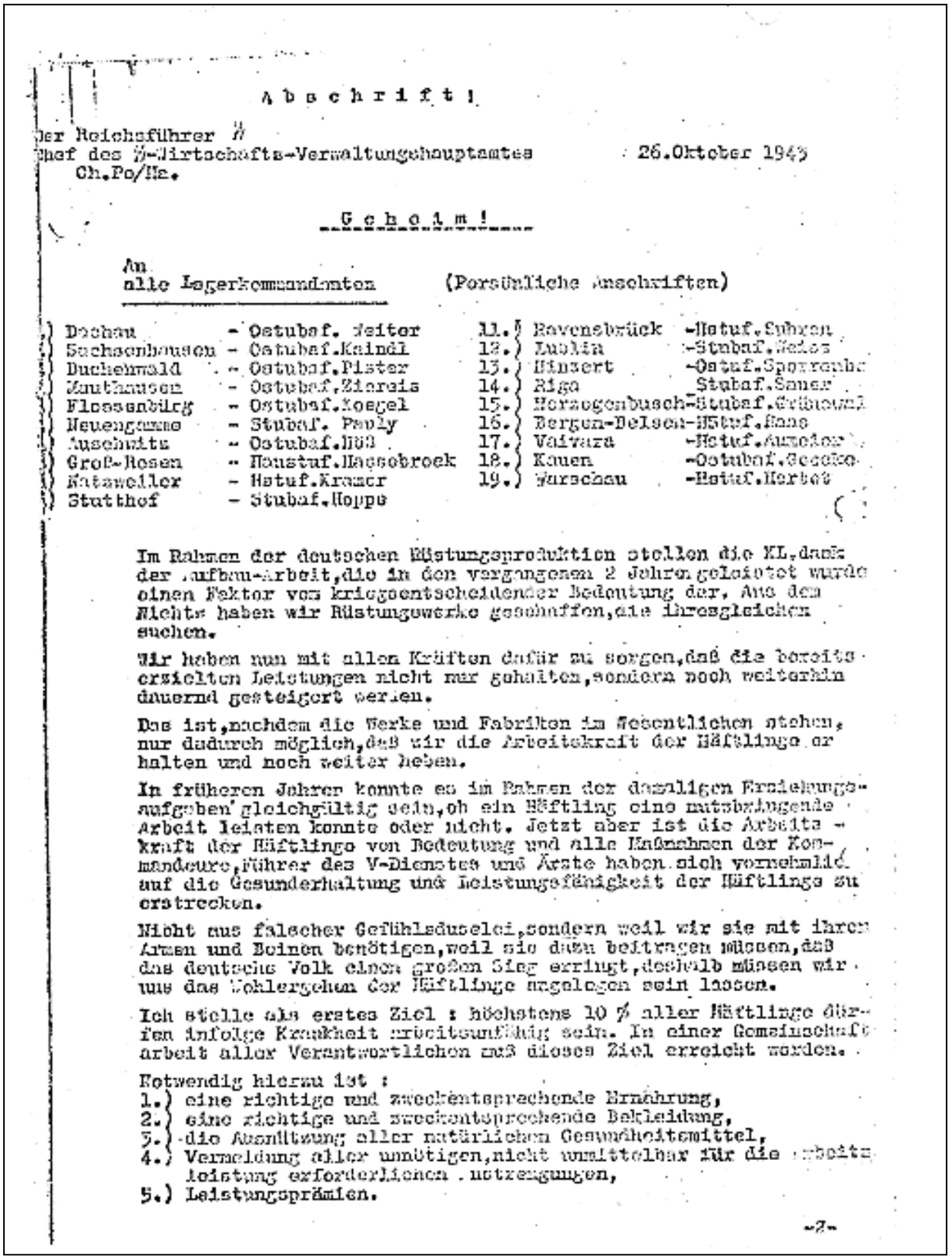
| P.* | Transfer | Reg. No. | Name | Report |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | 89384 | Miedzewicz, Daniel Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| 182 | Feb. 25/43 | 72412 | Finkelstein, Alexander Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 76350 | Katz, Elias Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 79394 | Abrablanski, Aram Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 79543 | Terespolski, Josel Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 79733 | Gelmann, Horsch Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 82314 | Mosskowicz, Josef Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 83133 | Wolòdbroch, Jdel Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 100908 | van Leer, Samuel Jsr. | Surgery |
| 188 | Feb. 27/43 | 91183 | Kuszner, Chaim Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 |
| | | 92666 | Kapulski, Jakob Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 //Manifest of other CC |
| | | 93038 | Gornicki, David Jsr. | Surgery |
| 218 | Mar. 06 43 | 72596 | Kummer, Wolf Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| 224 | Mar. 01 43 | 104426 | Haler, Benjamin Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 104441 | Kalkstein, Kurt Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 104466 | Lichtenfeld, Hans Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 104385 | Behrend, Emil Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 104450 | Kopp, Erich Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| 224 | Mar. 01 43 | 104517 | Steinmetz, Edgar Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 |
| | | 104414 | Gerwin, Jster Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 104380 | Mannblock, Wolfgang Jsr. | Surgery |
| 227 | Apr. 30/43 | 104954 | Jaffe, Wolfgang Jsr. | Manifest of other CC |
| | | 106419 | Gerson, Günther Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 107116 | Taterka, Erich Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 116763 | Joelson, Fritz Jsr. | Surgery |
| 240 | Apr. 21/43 | 79366 | van Rooyen, Moses Jsr. | Surgery |
| 244 | Mar. 26/43 | 106400 | Daniel, Heinrich Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 107796 | Berger, Walter Jsr. | Surgery |
| 256 | Mar. 20/43 | 76094 | Spieler, Kopel Jsr. | Surgery |
| 263 | Apr. 20/43 | 105857 | Pinkus, Artur Jsr. | Surgery |
| 274 | Apr. 12 43 | 83288 | Lewin, Morka Jsr. | Surgery |
| 279 | Apr. 04 43 | 106491 | Mamlok, Emil Jsr. | Surgery |
| 281 | Apr. 04 43 | 105195 | Hermann, Günther Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 105678 | Loewenthal, Siegbert Jsr. | Surgery |
| 285 | May 04 43 | 115266 | Razon. Albert Jsr. | Surgery |
| 306 | May 18/43 | 105736 | Wollinski, Siegbert Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 104498 | Mendel, Max Jsr. | Surgery |
| 307 | May 14/43 | 106802 | Tumbowski, Adolf Jsr. | Surgery |
| 312 | May 21/43 | 114878 | Angel, Josef Jsr. | Surgery |
| 315 | May 24/43 | 117725 | Zechel, Moise Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 117630 | Majzel, Baruch Jsr. | ["*Doctors* HKB *Auschwitz I*"] |
| | | 116972 | Levy, Nathan Jsr. | ["*Doctors* HKB *Auschwitz I*"] |
| 321 | May 28/43 | 115342 | Tores, Leser Jsr. | Surgery |

| P.* | Transfer | Reg. No. | Name | Report |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 325 | June 01 43 | 116352 | Aboam, Leon Jsr. | Surgery |
| 326 | June 04 43 | 116953 | Bimka, Arnim Jsr. | ["*to X-ray and return*"] |
| 341 | June 15/43 | 107847 | Hirsch, Werner Jsr. | Surgery |
| 342 | June 15/43 | 105333 | Kiwi, Leo Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 106943 | Kasriel, Hans Jsr. | Surgery |
| 350 | June 22/43 | 116889 | Kronberger, Oskar Jsr. | Surgery |
| 360 | July 31/43 | 128037 | Glusznajder, Chaim Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 127945 | Bergmann, Jsak Jsr. | Surgery |
| 364 | July 22/43 | 117655 | Pikowski, Michael Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 (Positive) |
| 370 | July 13/43 | 105069 | Bach, Leo Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 116783 | Neumann, Max Jsr. | Surgery |
| 380 | Aug. 04 43 | 128021 | Frajndlich, Szlama Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 128172 | Nozyce, Mieczyslaw Jsr. | Surgery |
| 388 | Aug. 04 43 | 128179 | Opoczynski, Nuchim Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 128190 | Papierowicz, Naftali Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 128206 | Rosenstrauch, Szapsa Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 128258 | Szwarcberg, Moczko Jsr. | Surgery |
| 391 | Aug. 05 43 | 128110 | Kirschbaum, Barach Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 128139 | Landsberg, Motek Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 128255 | Slodziarz, David Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 8 |
| 396 | Aug. 11 43 | 127098 | Wolffsky, Fritz Jsr. | Surgery |
| 402 | Aug. 20/43 | 127057 | Meyer, Ludwig Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 8 |
| 404 | Aug. 24/43 | 128279 | Tenenbaum, Suchar Jsr. | Surgery |
| 407 | Aug. 31/43 | 105118 | Levy, Leopold Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 6 |
| 409 | Aug. 31/43 | 116489 | Krispi, Jsidor Jsr. | Surgery |
| 410 | Sep. 04 43 | 139768 | Jacobs, Jonas Jsr. | ["*as doctor to* HKB *Auschwitz*"] |
| | | 139773 | Kalker, Josef Jsr. | ["*as doctor to* HKB *Auschwitz*"] |
| 414 | Sep. 07 43 | 116777 | Lewinski, Lothar Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 6 |
| 417 | Sep. 11 43 | 127091 | Würzburg, Herbert Jsr. | Surgery |
| 419 | Sep. 11 43 | 116426 | Gatenio, Leon Jsr. | Surgery |
| 427 | Oct. 04 43 | 105218 | Müller, Waldemar Jsr. | Surgery |
| 428 | Sep. 21/43 | 142370 | Helmer, Aria Jsr. | Surgery |
| 435 | Sep. 27/43 | 139724 | Bronkhorst, Jacob Jsr. | Surgery |
| 439 | Sep. 29/43 | 106823 | Adler, Bruno Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28 |
| | | 144246 | Grojnowski, Moses Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 6 |
| 453 | Oct. 16/43 | 107219 | Hirsch, Arthur Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 150673 | Herz, Herbert Jsr. | Surgery |
| 461 | Oct. 26/43 | 53908 | Gotland. Simon Jsr. | Surgery |
| 464 | Oct. 30/43 | 98577 | Frydman, Aron Jsr. | Surgery |
| 466 | Nov. 04 43 | 142496 | Rubinstein, Szlama Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 144409 | Schumiraj, Jakob Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 8 // |

| P.* | Transfer | Reg. No. | Name | Report |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | Block 28 |
| | | 150643 | Dresden, Samuel Jsr. | Surgery |
| 468 | Nov. 04 43 | 150620 | Braun, Walter Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28 |
| 471 | Nov. 08 43 | 106743 | Neumann, Alexander Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 116497 | Lewi, Meyer Jsr. | *HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 8 |
| | | 127967 | Cwern. Gerrit Jsr. | Surgery |
| | | 128105 | Konski, Moysze Jsr. | Surgery |
| 475 | Nov. 13/43 | 150688 | de Jong, Simon Isr. | Surgery |
| | | 150772 | Schlosser, Heinz Isr. | Surgery |
| | | 151881 | Brozen, Isi Isr. | Surgery |
| | | 151978 | de Leeuw, Abraham Isr. | Surgery |
| | | 120605 | Jungwirt, Iwan Isr. | Surgery |
| | | 152031 | Polak, Isak Isr. | Surgery |
| 485 | Nov. 26/43 | 97891 | Haikin, Moses Isr. | Surgery |
| 487 | Nov. 30/43 | 150687 | de Jong, Herbert Isr. | Surgery |
| | | 152347 | Rubinstein, Leo Jsr. | Surgery |

* Page number in NI-14997

# 2. Documents



A b s c h r i f t !

Der Reichsführer SS
Chef des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes 26.Oktober 1943
Ch.Po/Ha.

G e h e i m !

An
alle Lagerkommandanten (Persönliche Anschriften)

1.) Dachau - Ostubaf. Weiter
2.) Sachsenhausen - Ostubaf.Kaindl
3.) Buchenwald - Ostubaf.Pister
4.) Mauthausen - Ostubaf.Ziereis
5.) Flossenbürg - Ostubaf.Koegel
6.) Neuengamme - Stubaf. Pauly
7.) Auschwitz - Ostubaf.Höß
8.) Groß-Rosen - Hsturf.Hassebroek
9.) Natzweiler - Hstuf.Kramer
10.) Stutthof - Stubaf.Hoppe
11.) Ravensbrück - Hstuf.Suhren
12.) Lublin - Stubaf.Wolter
13.) Hinsert - Ostuf.Sporrenberg
14.) Riga - Stubaf.Sauer
15.) Herzogenbusch-Stubaf.Gräbner
16.) Bergen-Belsen-HStuf.Hass
17.) Vaivara - Hstuf.Aumeier
18.) Kauen - Ostubaf.Gecke
19.) Warschau - Hstuf.Herbst

Im Rahmen der deutschen Rüstungsproduktion stellen die KL,dank der Aufbau-Arbeit,die in den vergangenen 2 Jahren geleistet wurde einen Faktor von kriegsentscheidender Bedeutung dar. Aus dem Nichts haben wir Rüstungswerke geschaffen,die ihresgleichen suchen.

Wir haben nun mit allen Kräften dafür zu sorgen,daß die bereits erzielten Leistungen nicht nur gehalten,sondern noch weiterhin dauernd gesteigert werden.

Das ist,nachdem die Werke und Fabriken im Wesentlichen stehen, nur dadurch möglich,daß wir die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge erhalten und noch weiter heben.

In früheren Jahren konnte es im Rahmen der damaligen Ernährungsaufgaben gleichgültig sein,ob ein Häftling eine nutzbringende Arbeit leisten konnte oder nicht. Jetzt aber ist die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge von Bedeutung und alle Maßnahmen der Kommandeure,Führer des V-Dienstes und Ärzte haben sich vornehmlich auf die Gesunderhaltung und Leistungsfähigkeit der Häftlinge zu erstrecken.

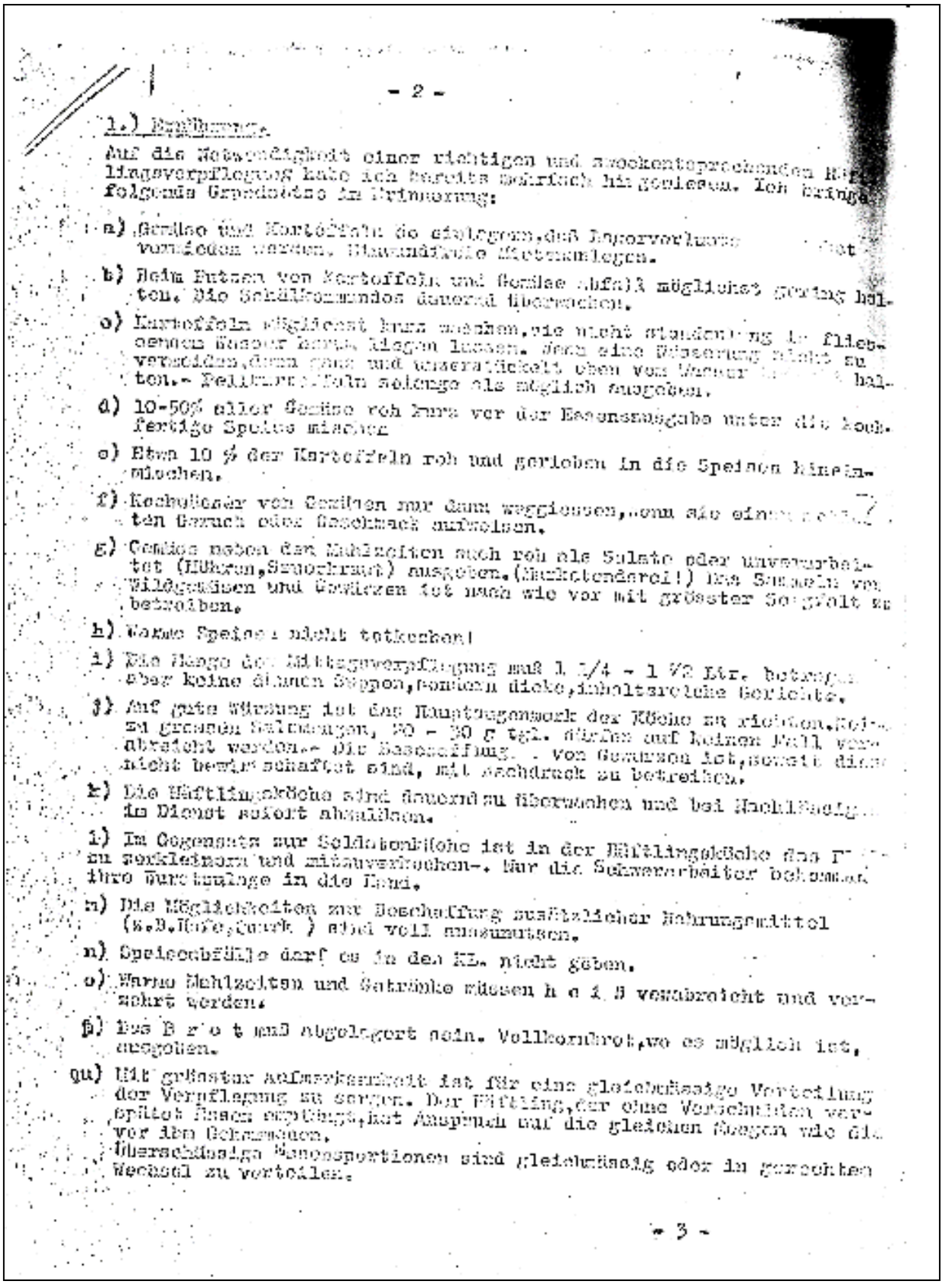
Nicht aus falscher Gefühlsduselei,sondern weil wir sie mit ihren Armen und Beinen benötigen,weil sie dazu beitragen müssen,daß das deutsche Volk einen großen Sieg erringt,deshalb müssen wir uns das Wohlergehen der Häftlinge angelegen sein lassen.

Ich stelle als erstes Ziel : höchstens 10 % aller Häftlinge dürfen infolge Krankheit arbeitsunfähig sein. In einer Gemeinschaftsarbeit aller Verantwortlichen muß dieses Ziel erreicht werden.

Notwendig hierzu ist :
1.) eine richtige und zweckentsprechende Ernährung,
2.) eine richtige und zweckentsprechende Bekleidung,
3.) die Ausnützung aller natürlichen Gesundheitsmittel,
4.) Vermeidung aller unnötigen,nicht unmittelbar für die Arbeitsleistung erforderlichen Anstrengungen,
5.) Leistungsprämien.

-2-

1: Oswald Pohl order of October 26, 1943 for improvement of the conditions of confinement in concentration camps. AMS, I-IB 8, pp. 53-57.



- 2 -

1.) Ernährung.

Auf die Notwendigkeit einer richtigen und zweckentsprechenden Ernährungsverpflegung habe ich bereits mehrfach hingewiesen. Ich bringe folgende Grundsätze in Erinnerung:

a) Gemüse und Kartoffeln so schälen, daß Imprevaluvorräte vermieden werden. Einwandfreie Mietenanlagen.

b) Beim Putzen von Kartoffeln und Gemüse Abfälle möglichst gering halten. Die Schälkommandos dauernd überwachen.

c) Kartoffeln möglichst kurz waschen, sie nicht stundenlang in fließendem Wasser kalt liegen lassen. Auch eine Übässerung nicht zu vermeiden, denn Qual und Wasserfähigkeit eben von Wasser halten.- Kartoffeln solange als möglich ungeschält.

d) 10-50% aller Gemüse roh kurz vor der Essensausgabe unter die kochfertige Speise mischen.

e) Etwa 10 % der Kartoffeln roh und gerieben in die Speisen hineinmischen.

f) Kochwasser von Gemüsen nur dann weggießen, wenn sie einen ... ten Geruch oder Geschmack aufweisen.

g) Gemüse neben den Mahlzeiten auch roh als Salate oder unverarbeitet (Rüben, Sauerkraut) ausgeben. (Nachtendärei!) Das Sammeln von Wildgemüsen und Gewürzen ist auch wie vor mit größter Sorgfalt zu betreiben.

h) Warme Speisen nicht totkochen!

i) Die Menge der Mittagsverpflegung muß 1 1/4 - 1 1/2 Ltr. betragen aber keine dünnen Suppen, sondern dicke, inhaltsreiche Gerichte.

j) Auf gute Würzung ist das Hauptaugenmerk der Köche zu richten. Jedem gesunden Gaumen, 20 - 30 g tägl. dürfen auf keinen Fall vorenthalten werden.- Die Bereitung von Gemüsen ist, soweit diese nicht bekömmlich sind, mit Nachdruck zu betreiben.

k) Die Häftlingsküche sind dauernd zu überwachen und bei Nachlässigkeit im Dienst sofort abzulösen.

l) Im Gegensatz zur Soldatenküche ist in der Häftlingsküche das Personal zu verkleinern und mitzuverpflegen-. Nur die Schwerarbeiter bekommen ihre Zusatzlage in die Hand.

m) Die Möglichkeiten zur Beschaffung zusätzlicher Nahrungsmittel (z.B. Hafer, Gemüse) sind voll auszunutzen.

n) Speisenbrühe darf es in den KL. nicht geben.

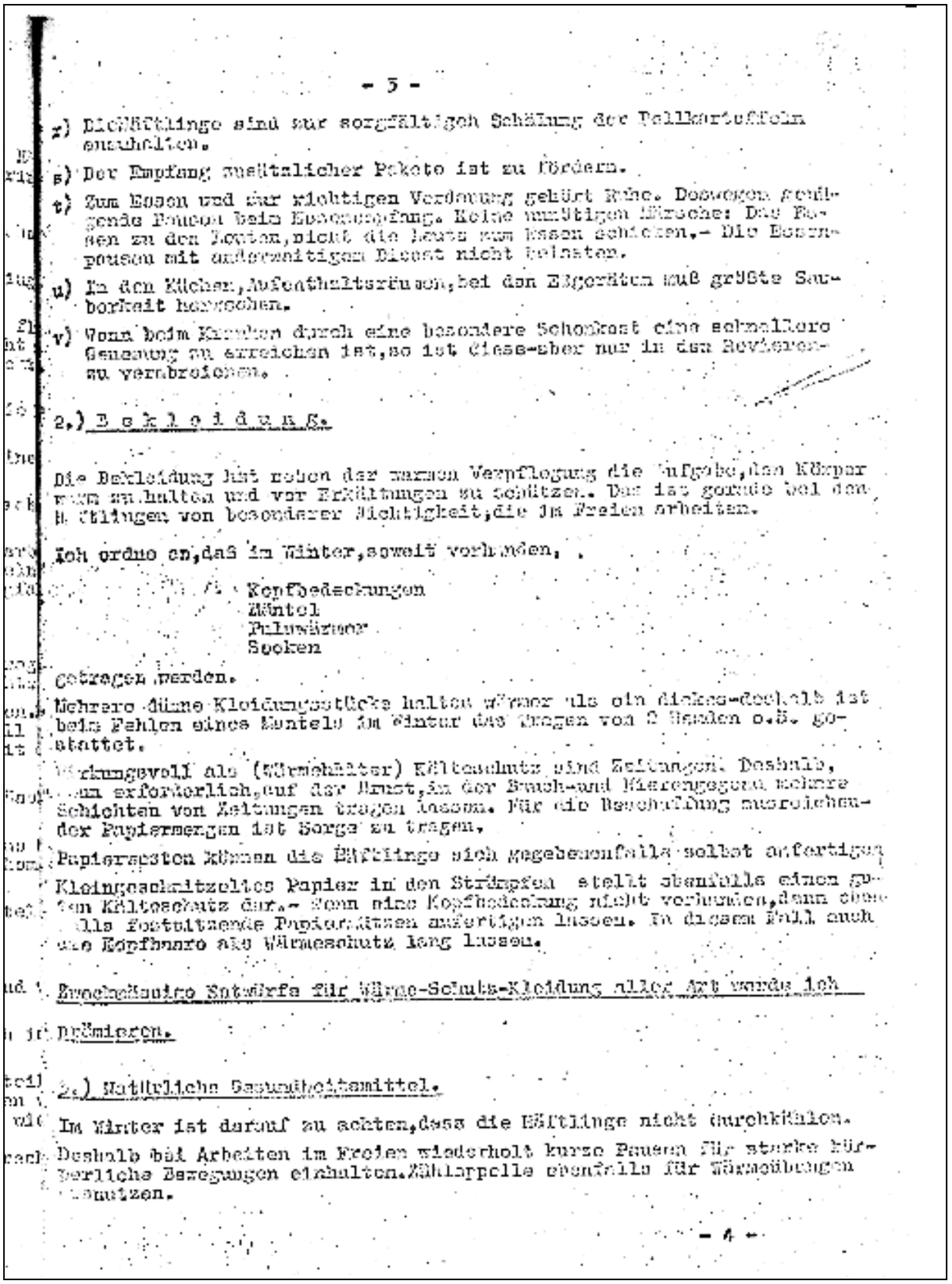
o) Warme Mahlzeiten und Getränke müssen h e i ß verabreicht und verzehrt werden.

p) Das B r o t muß ausgelagert sein. Vollkornbrot, wo es möglich ist, ausgeben.

qu) Mit größter Aufmerksamkeit ist für eine gleichmäßige Verteilung der Verpflegung zu sorgen. Der Häftling, der ohne Verschulden verspätet Essen empfängt, hat Anspruch auf die gleichen Mengen wie die vor ihm Gekommenen.
Übermäßige Essensportionen sind gleichmäßig oder in gerechtem Wechsel zu verteilen.

- 3 -

1a: continuation, p. 54.



- 5 -

r) Die Häftlinge sind zur sorgfältigen Schälung der Pellkartoffeln anzuhalten.

s) Der Empfang zusätzlicher Pakete ist zu fördern.

t) Zum Essen und zur richtigen Verdauung gehört Ruhe. Deswegen genügende Pausen beim Essenempfang. Keine unnötigen Wünsche! Die Posten zu den Toten, nicht die Toten zum Essen schicken.- Die Essenpausen mit anderweitigem Dienst nicht belasten.

u) In den Küchen, Aufenthaltsräumen, bei den Eßgeräten muß größte Sauberkeit herrschen.

v) Wenn beim Kranken durch eine besondere Schonkost eine schnellere Genesung zu erreichen ist, so ist diese aber nur in dem Bedürfnisse zu verabreichen.

2.) B e k l e i d u n g.

Die Bekleidung hat neben der normalen Verpflegung die Aufgabe, den Körper warm zu halten und vor Erkältungen zu schützen. Das ist gerade bei den Häftlingen von besonderer Wichtigkeit, die im Freien arbeiten.

Ich ordne an, daß im Winter, soweit vorhanden,

Kopfbedeckungen
Mäntel
Pulswärmer
Socken

getragen werden.

Mehrere dünne Kleidungsstücke halten wärmer als ein dickes-deshalb ist beim Fehlen eines Mantels im Winter das Tragen von 2 Hosen o.ä. gestattet.

Wirkungsvoll als (Wärmehalter) Kälteschutz sind Zeitungen. Deshalb, wenn erforderlich, auf der Brust, an der Bauch- und Nierengegend mehrere Schichten von Zeitungen tragen lassen. Für die Beschaffung ausreichender Papiermengen ist Sorge zu tragen.

Papiersocken können die Häftlinge sich gegebenenfalls selbst anfertigen.

Kleingeschnitzeltes Papier in den Strümpfen stellt ebenfalls einen guten Kälteschutz dar.- Wenn eine Kopfbedeckung nicht vorhanden, dann ebenfalls Postulierende Papierdüten anfertigen lassen. In diesem Fall auch die Kopfhaare als Wärmeschutz lang lassen.

Zweckmäßige Entwürfe für Wärme-Schutz-Kleidung aller Art wende ich

Prämiierung.

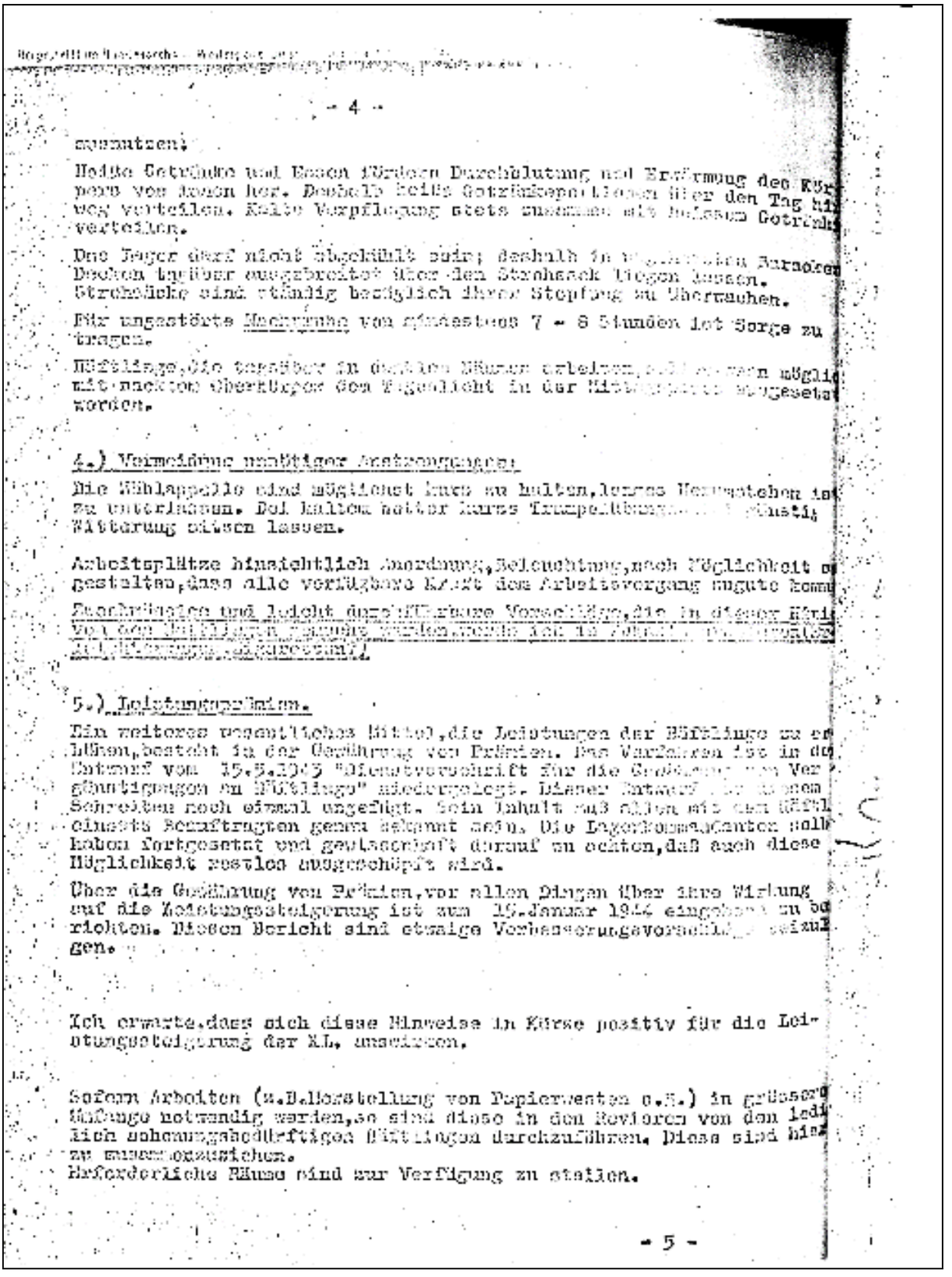
2.) Natürliche Gesundheitsmittel.

Im Winter ist darauf zu achten, dass die Häftlinge nicht durchkühlen.

Deshalb bei Arbeiten im Freien wiederholt kurze Pausen für starke körperliche Bewegungen einhalten. Appelle ebenfalls für Wärmeübungen benutzen.

- 4 -

1b: continuation, p. 55.



- 4 -

ausmachen.

Heiße Getränke und Essen fördern Durchblutung und Erwärmung des Kör-
pers von innen her. Deshalb heiße Getränke über den Tag hi-
weg verteilen. Keine Verpflegung stets zusammen mit heißem Getränk
verteilen.

Das Lager darf nicht abgekühlt sein; deshalb in [illegible] Baracken
Decken [illegible] ausgebreitet über den Strohsack liegen lassen.
Strohsäcke sind ständig bezüglich ihrer Stopfung zu überwachen.

Für ungestörte Nachtruhe von mindestens 7 - 8 Stunden ist Sorge zu
tragen.

Häftlinge, die tagsüber in dunklen Räumen arbeiten, [illegible] möglich
mit nackten Oberkörper den Tageslicht in der Nähe [illegible] ausgesetzt
werden.

4.) Vermeidung unnötiger Anstrengungen:

Die Zählappelle sind möglichst kurz zu halten, kurzes Verweilen ist
zu unterlassen. Bei kaltem heißer kurze Trompetenmusik; [illegible]
Witterung ohnen lassen.

Arbeitsplätze hinsichtlich Anordnung, Beleuchtung, nach Möglichkeit so
gestalten, dass alle verfügbare Kraft der Arbeitsvorgang zugute kommt.

Feststellen und leicht durchführbare Vorschläge, die in dieser Hin-
sicht von Häftlingen gemacht werden, sind [illegible] zu prüfen
und [illegible] durchzuführen.

5.) Leistungsprämien.

Ein weiteres wesentliches Mittel, die Leistungen der Häftlinge zu er-
höhen, besteht in der Gewährung von Prämien. Das Verfahren ist in der
Dienstvorschrift vom 15.5.1943 "Dienstvorschrift für die Gewährung von Ver-
günstigungen an Häftlinge" niedergelegt. Dieser Dienstvorschrift ist zu einem
Schreiben noch einmal ergänzt. Sein Inhalt muß allen mit dem Häft-
lingseinsatz Beauftragten genau bekannt sein. Die Lagerkommandanten haben
haben fortgesetzt und gewissenhaft darauf zu achten, daß auch diese
Möglichkeit restlos ausgeschöpft wird.

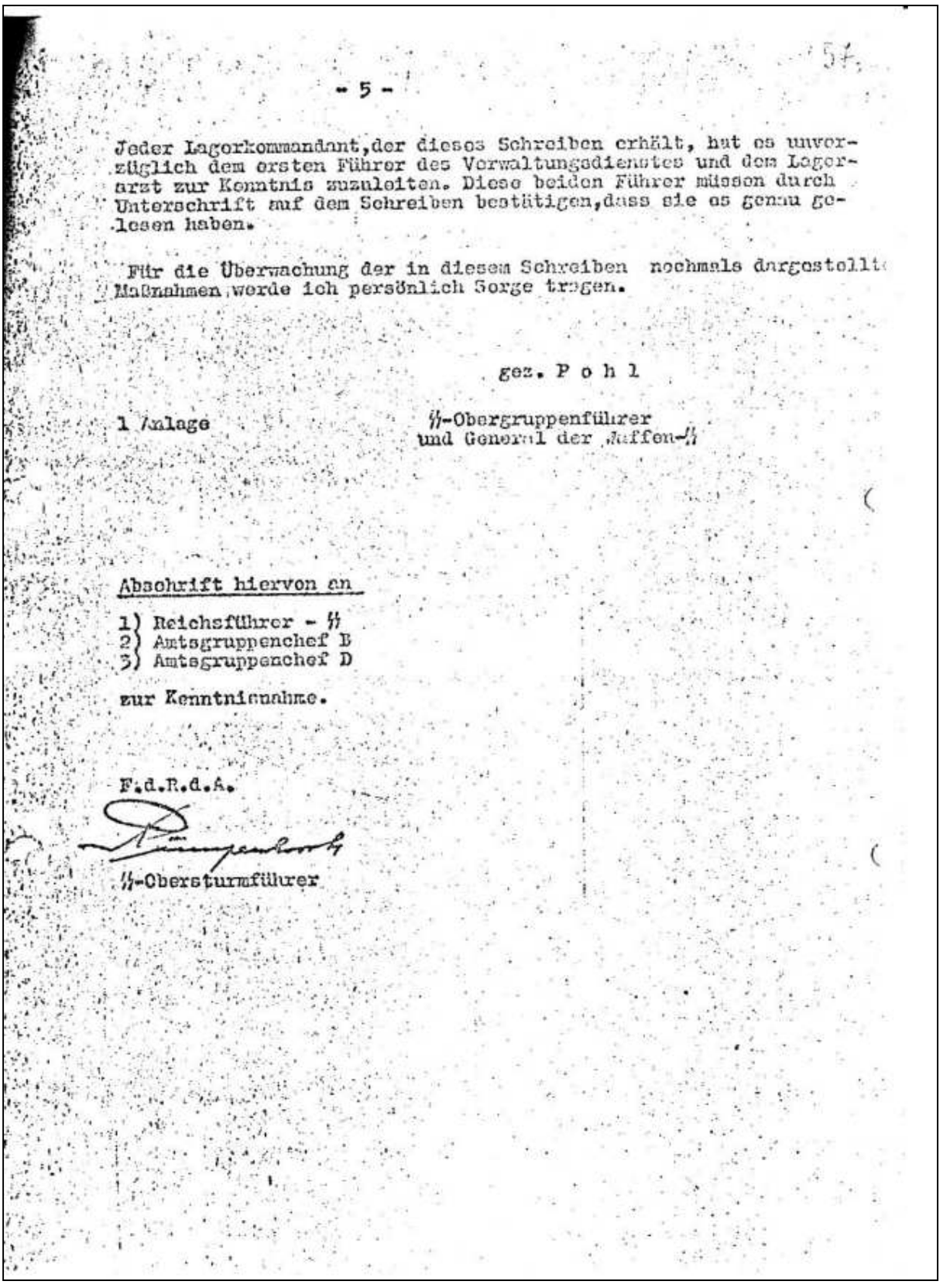
Über die Gewährung von Prämien, vor allen Dingen über ihre Wirkung
auf die Leistungssteigerung ist zum 15. Januar 1944 einzuberichten zu be-
richten. Diesem Bericht sind etwaige Verbesserungsvorschläge beizufü-
gen.

Ich erwarte, dass sich diese Hinweise in Kürze positiv für die Lei-
stungssteigerung der K.L. auswirken.

Sofern Arbeiten (u.U. Herstellung von Papierwesten o.Ä.) in größerem
Umfange notwendig werden, so sind diese in den Revieren von den tat-
sächlich unterkunftsbedürftigen Häftlingen durchzuführen. Diese sind hier-
zu einzuteilen.
Erforderliche Räume sind zur Verfügung zu stellen.

- 5 -

1c: continuation, p. 56.



- 5 -

Jeder Lagerkommandant, der dieses Schreiben erhält, hat es unverzüglich dem ersten Führer des Verwaltungsdienstes und dem Lagerarzt zur Kenntnis zuzuleiten. Diese beiden Führer müssen durch Unterschrift auf dem Schreiben bestätigen, dass sie es genau gelesen haben.

Für die Überwachung der in diesem Schreiben nochmals dargestellt Maßnahmen werde ich persönlich Sorge tragen.

gez. P o h l

1 Anlage

SS-Obergruppenführer
und General der Waffen-SS

Abschrift hiervon an

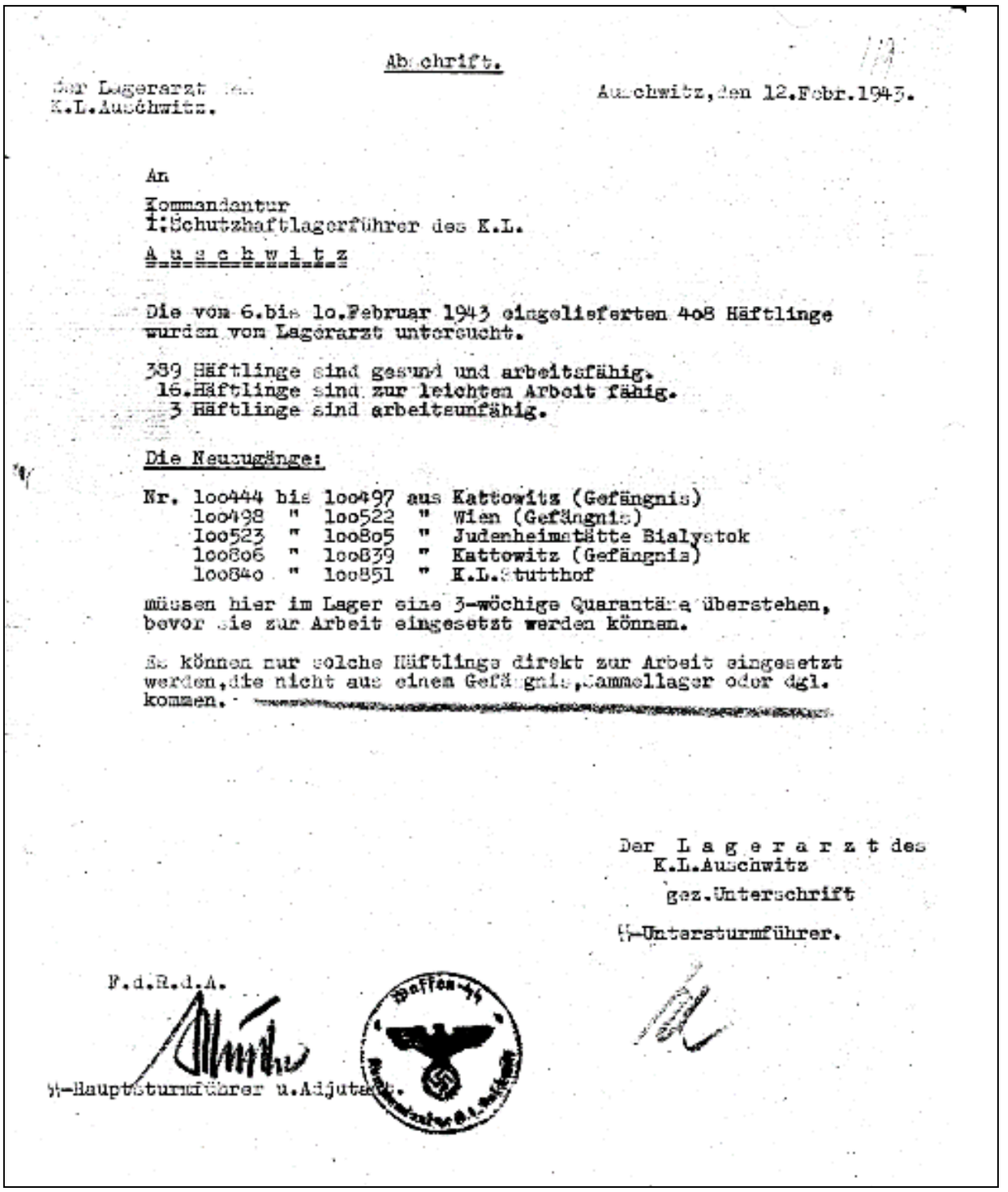
1) Reichsführer - SS
2) Amtsgruppenchef B
3) Amtsgruppenchef D

zur Kenntnisnahme.

F.d.R.d.A.

SS-Obersturmführer

1d: continuation, p. 57.



Abschrift.

Der Lagerarzt
K.L.Auschwitz.

Auschwitz, den 12.Febr.1943.

An

Kommandantur
I:Schutzhaftlagerführer des K.L.

A u s c h w i t z

Die vom 6.bis 10.Februar 1943 eingelieferten 408 Häftlinge wurden von Lagerarzt untersucht.

389 Häftlinge sind gesund und arbeitsfähig.
16.Häftlinge sind zur leichten Arbeit fähig.
3 Häftlinge sind arbeitsunfähig.

Die Neuzugänge:

Nr. 100444 bis 100497 aus Kattowitz (Gefängnis)
100498 " 100522 " Wien (Gefängnis)
100523 " 100805 " Judenheimstätte Bialystok
100806 " 100839 " Kattowitz (Gefängnis)
100840 " 100851 " K.L.Stutthof

müssen hier im Lager eine 3-wöchige Quarantäne überstehen, bevor sie zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden können.

Es können nur solche Häftlinge direkt zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden, die nicht aus einem Gefängnis, Sammellager oder dgl. kommen.

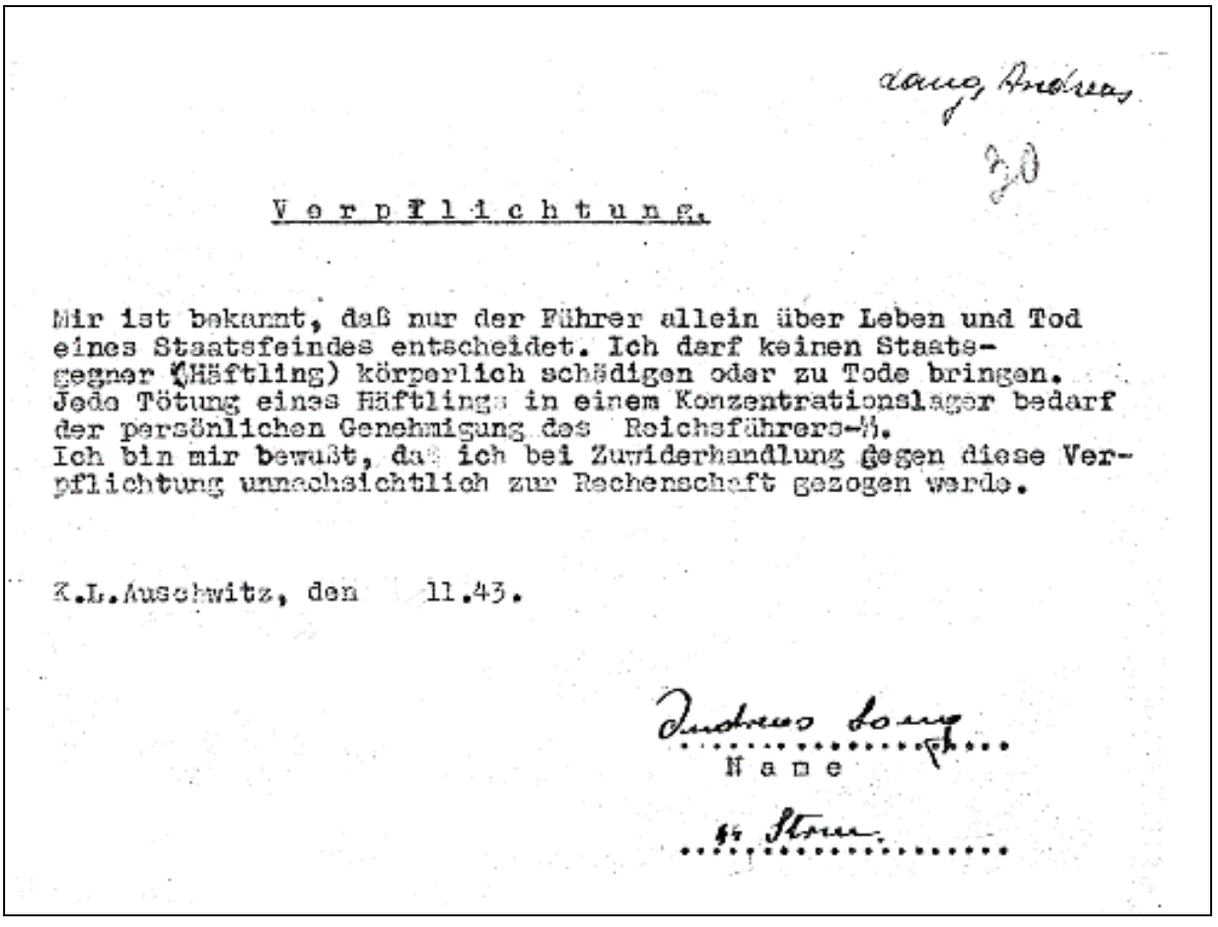
Der L a g e r a r z t des
K.L.Auschwitz
gez.Unterschrift
SS-Untersturmführer.

F.d.R.d.A.

SS-Hauptsturmführer u.Adjutant.

Waffen-SS

2: Report of camp doctor of CC Auschwitz of February 12, 1943 on the medical examination of 408 prisoners. RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 119.



Lang, Andreas

30

Verpflichtung.

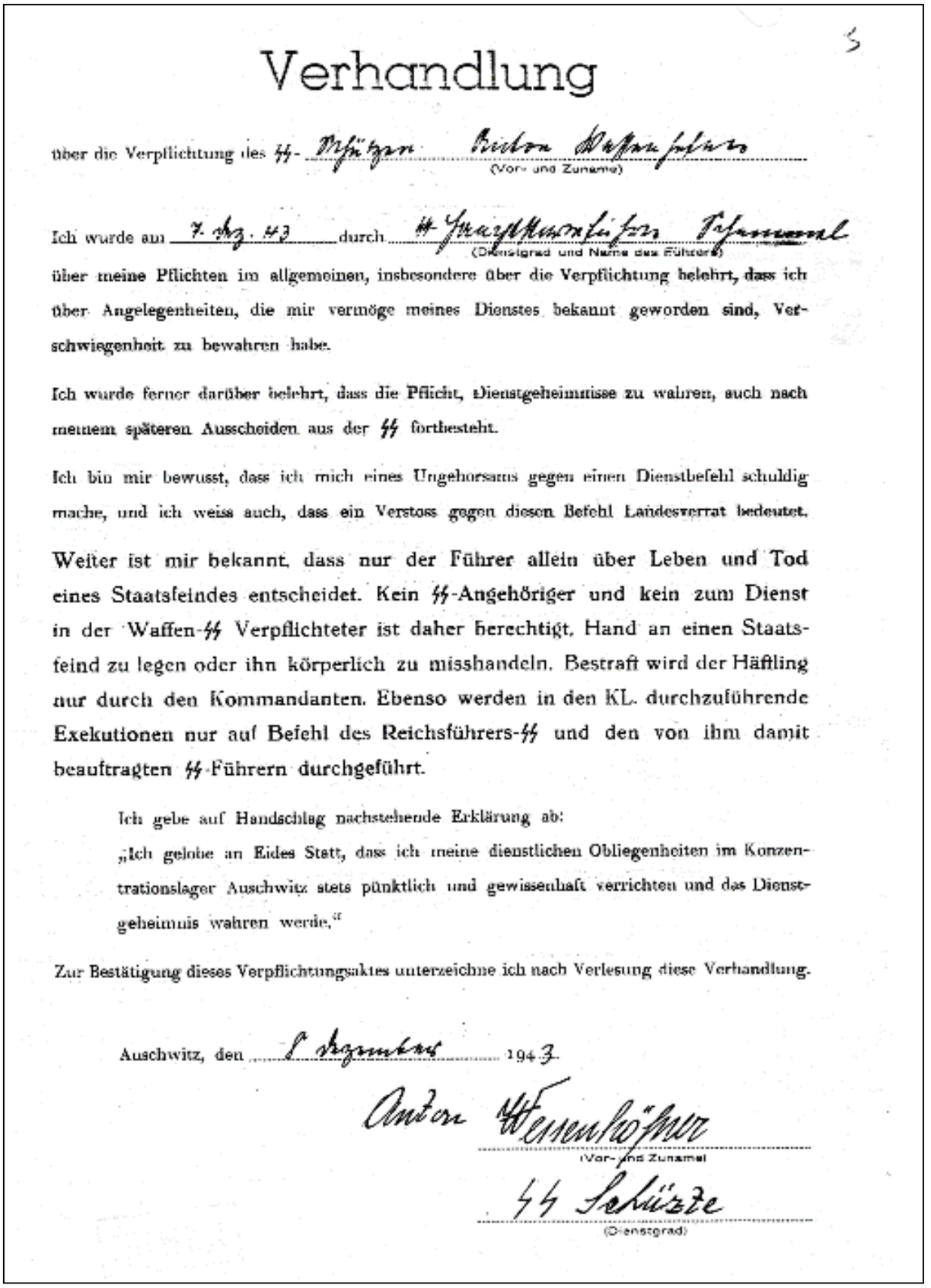
Mir ist bekannt, daß nur der Führer allein über Leben und Tod eines Staatsfeindes entscheidet. Ich darf keinen Staatsgegner (Häftling) körperlich schädigen oder zu Tode bringen. Jede Tötung eines Häftlings in einem Konzentrationslager bedarf der persönlichen Genehmigung des Reichsführers-SS.
Ich bin mir bewußt, daß ich bei Zuwiderhandlung gegen diese Verpflichtung unnachsichtlich zur Rechenschaft gezogen werde.

K.L.Auschwitz, den 11.43.

Andreas Lang
Name

SS Stm.

3: Commitment of SS *Sturmmann* Andreas Lang. Auschwitz, November 1943. GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 30.



# Verhandlung

5

über die Verpflichtung des SS- Schützen Anton Wessenhöfner
(Vor- und Zuname)

Ich wurde am 7. Dez. 43 durch SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarzhuber
(Dienstgrad und Name des Führers)
über meine Pflichten im allgemeinen, insbesondere über die Verpflichtung belehrt, dass ich über Angelegenheiten, die mir vermöge meines Dienstes bekannt geworden sind, Verschwiegenheit zu bewahren habe.

Ich wurde ferner darüber belehrt, dass die Pflicht, Dienstgeheimnisse zu wahren, auch nach meinem späteren Ausscheiden aus der SS fortbesteht.

Ich bin mir bewusst, dass ich mich eines Ungehorsams gegen einen Dienstbefehl schuldig mache, und ich weiss auch, dass ein Verstoss gegen diesen Befehl Landesverrat bedeutet.

Weiter ist mir bekannt, dass nur der Führer allein über Leben und Tod eines Staatsfeindes entscheidet. Kein SS-Angehöriger und kein zum Dienst in der Waffen-SS Verpflichteter ist daher berechtigt, Hand an einen Staatsfeind zu legen oder ihn körperlich zu misshandeln. Bestraft wird der Häftling nur durch den Kommandanten. Ebenso werden in den KL. durchzuführende Exekutionen nur auf Befehl des Reichsführers-SS und den von ihm damit beauftragten SS-Führern durchgeführt.

Ich gebe auf Handschlag nachstehende Erklärung ab:
„Ich gelobe an Eides Statt, dass ich meine dienstlichen Obliegenheiten im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz stets pünktlich und gewissenhaft verrichten und das Dienstgeheimnis wahren werde."

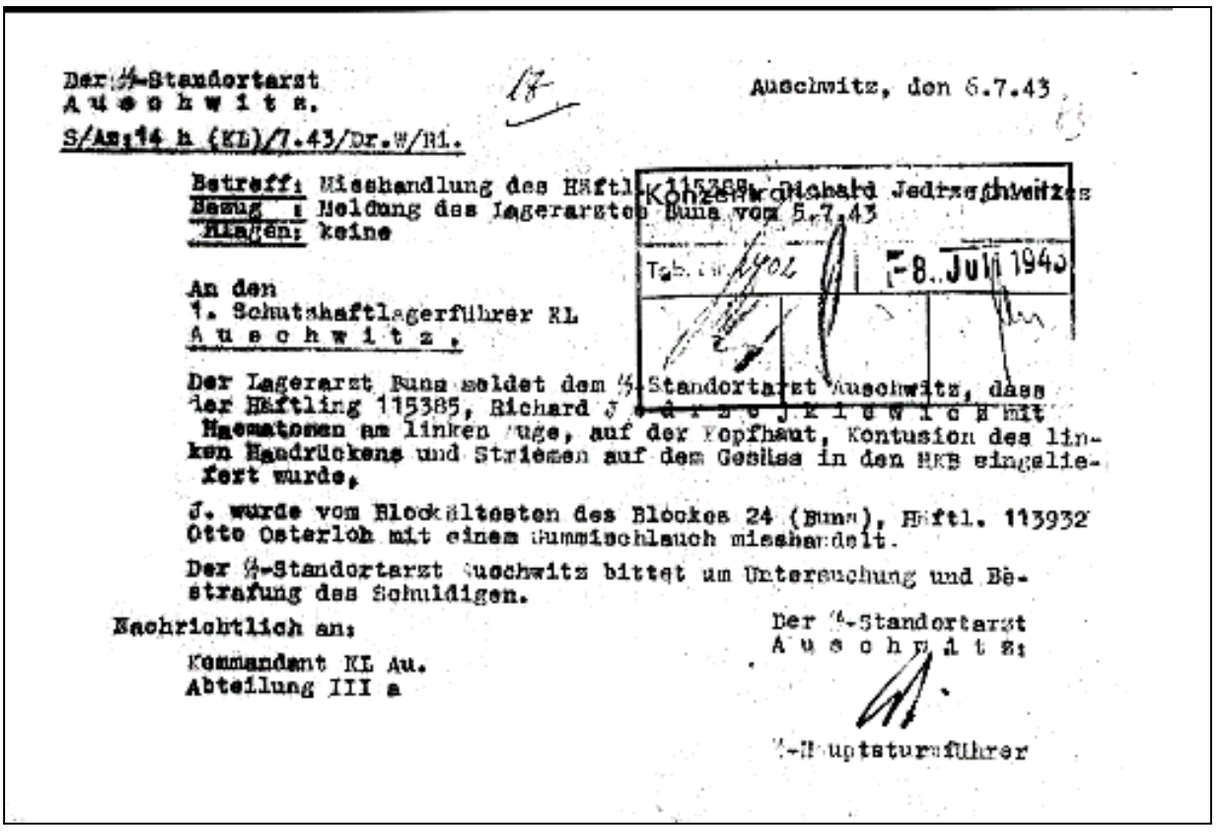
Zur Bestätigung dieses Verpflichtungsaktes unterzeichne ich nach Verlesung diese Verhandlung.

Auschwitz, den 8 Dezember 1943.

Anton Wessenhöfner
(Vor- und Zuname)

SS Schütze
(Dienstgrad)

4: Declaration of SS *Schützen* Anton Wessenhöfner. RGVA, 502-4-50, S. 3.



Der SS-Standortarzt
Auschwitz.

Auschwitz, den 6.7.43

S/Az:14 h (KL)/7.43/Dr.W/Ri.

Betreff: Misshandlung des Häftl. 115385, Richard Jedrzejkiewicz
Bezug : Meldung des Lagerarztes Buna vom 5.7.43
Anlagen: keine

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Tgb. Nr. 4902 8. Juli 1943

An den
1. Schutzhaftlagerführer KL
Auschwitz.

Der Lagerarzt Buna meldet dem SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz, dass der Häftling 115385, Richard J e d r z e j k i e w i c z mit Haematomen am linken Auge, auf der Kopfhaut, Kontusion des linken Handrückens und Striemen auf dem Gesäss in den HKB eingeliefert wurde.

J. wurde vom Blockältesten des Blockes 24 (Buna), Häftl. 113932 Otto Osterloh mit einem Gummischlauch misshandelt.

Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz bittet um Untersuchung und Bestrafung des Schuldigen.

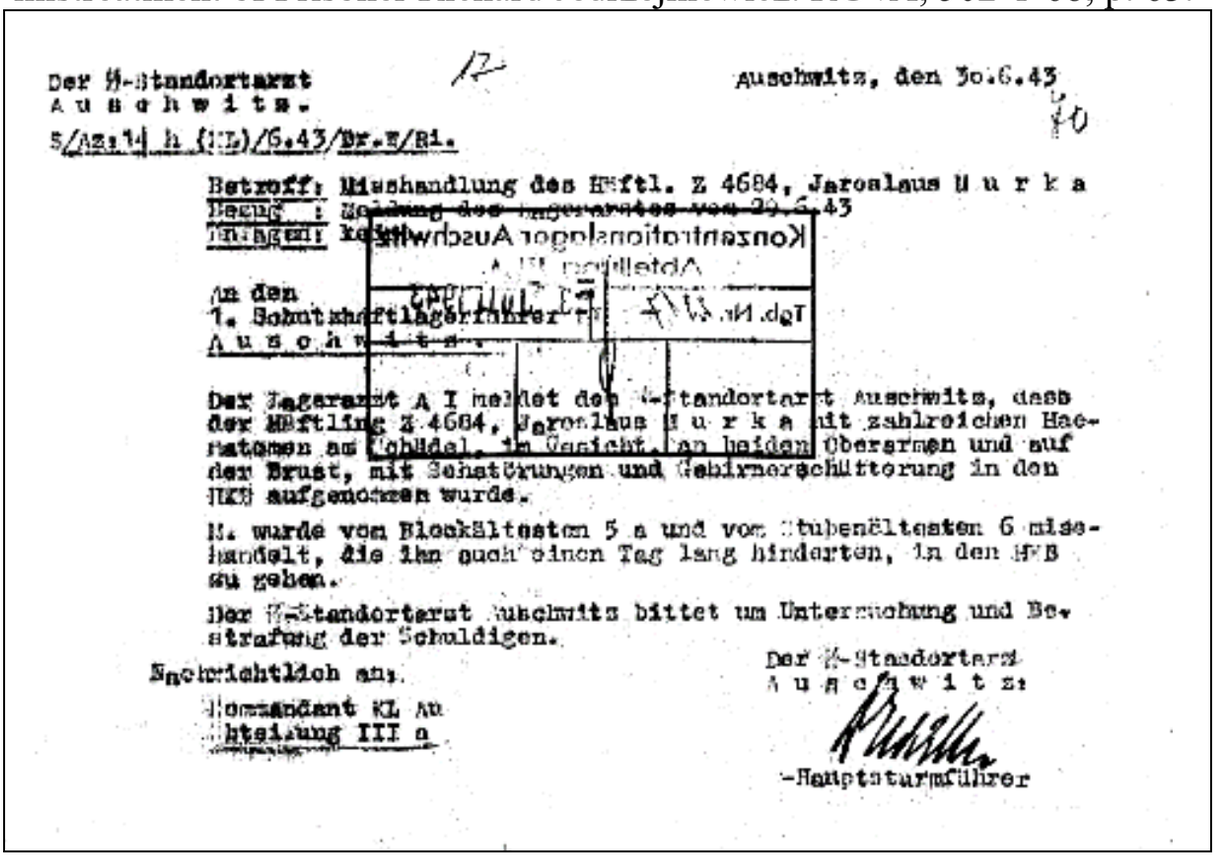
Nachrichtlich an:

Kommandant KL Au.
Abteilung III a

Der SS-Standortarzt
Auschwitz:

SS-Hauptsturmführer

5: Report of camp doctor of Auschwitz of July 6, 1943 on the mistreatment of Prisoner Richard Jedrzejkiewicz. RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 63.



Der SS-Standortarzt
Auschwitz.

Auschwitz, den 30.6.43

S/Az:14 h (KL)/6.43/Dr.E/Ri.

Betreff: Misshandlung des Häftl. Z 4684, Jaroslaus M u r k a
Bezug : Meldung des Lagerarztes vom 29.6.43
Anlagen: keine

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Abteilung III A
Tgb. Nr. 4717 1. Juli 1943

An den
1. Schutzhaftlagerführer
Auschwitz.

Der Lagerarzt A I meldet dem SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz, dass der Häftling Z 4684, Jaroslaus M u r k a mit zahlreichen Haematomen am Schädel, im Gesicht, an beiden Oberarmen und auf der Brust, mit Schatzungen und Gehirnerschütterung in den HKB aufgenommen wurde.

M. wurde von Blockältesten 5 a und vom Stubenältesten 6 misshandelt, die ihn auch einen Tag lang hinderten, in den HKB zu gehen.

Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz bittet um Untersuchung und Bestrafung der Schuldigen.

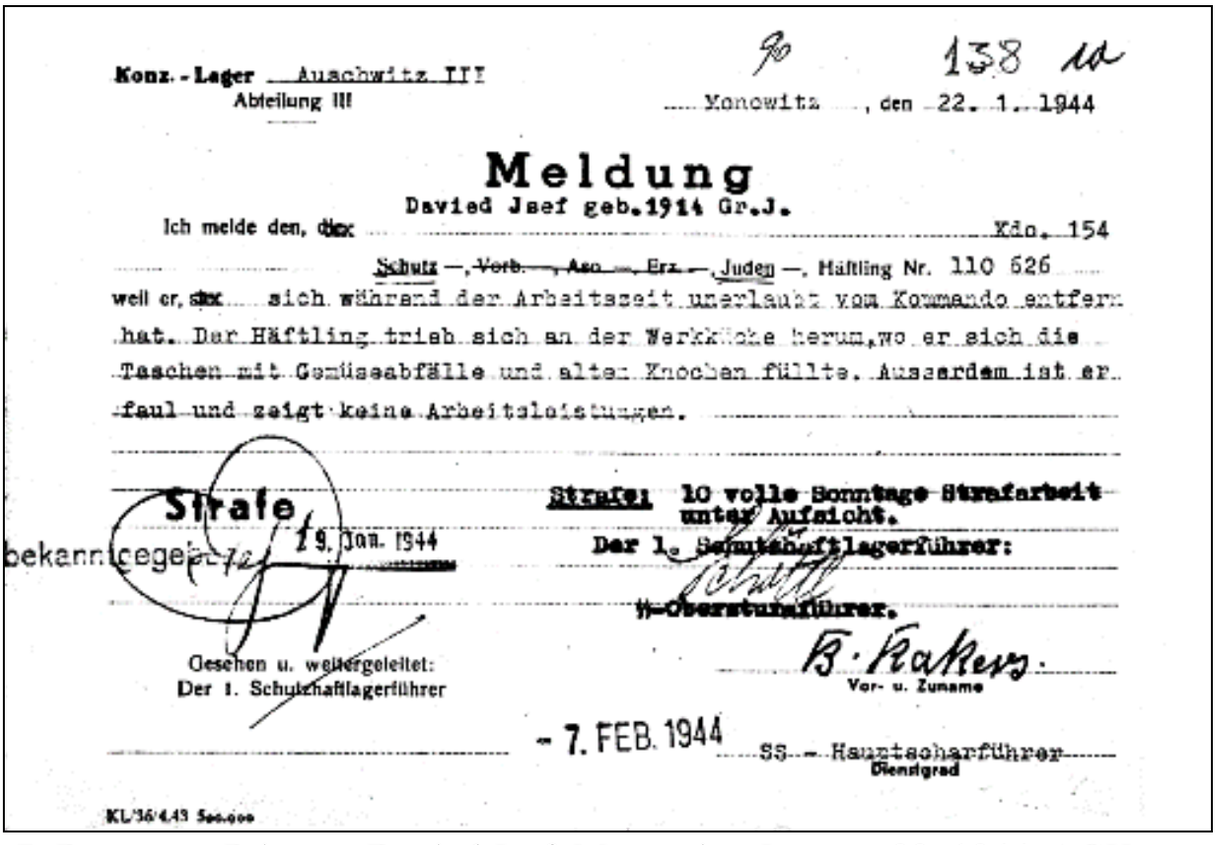
Nachrichtlich an:

Kommandant KL Au
Abteilung III a

Der SS-Standortarzt
Auschwitz:

SS-Hauptsturmführer

6: Report of garrison physician of Auschwitz of June 30, 1943 on the mistreatment of Prisoner Jaroslaus Murka. RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 70.



Konz.-Lager Auschwitz III
Abteilung III

Js 138 10

Monowitz, den 22. 1. 1944

**Meldung**

**Davied Jsef geb.1914 Gr.J.**

Ich melde den, ~~die~~ Kdo. 154

~~Schutz~~ —, ~~Verb.~~ —, ~~Aso~~ —, ~~Erz.~~ —, Juden —, Häftling Nr. 110 626

weil er, ~~sie~~ sich während der Arbeitszeit unerlaubt vom Kommando entfernt hat. Der Häftling trieb sich an der Werkküche herum, wo er sich die Taschen mit Gemüseabfälle und alten Knochen füllte. Ausserdem ist er faul und zeigt keine Arbeitsleistungen.

Strafe

bekanntgegeben am 19. Jan. 1944

Gesehen u. weitergeleitet:
Der 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer

**Strafe: 10 volle Sonntage Strafarbeit unter Aufsicht.**

**Der 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer:**

**SS-Obersturmführer.**

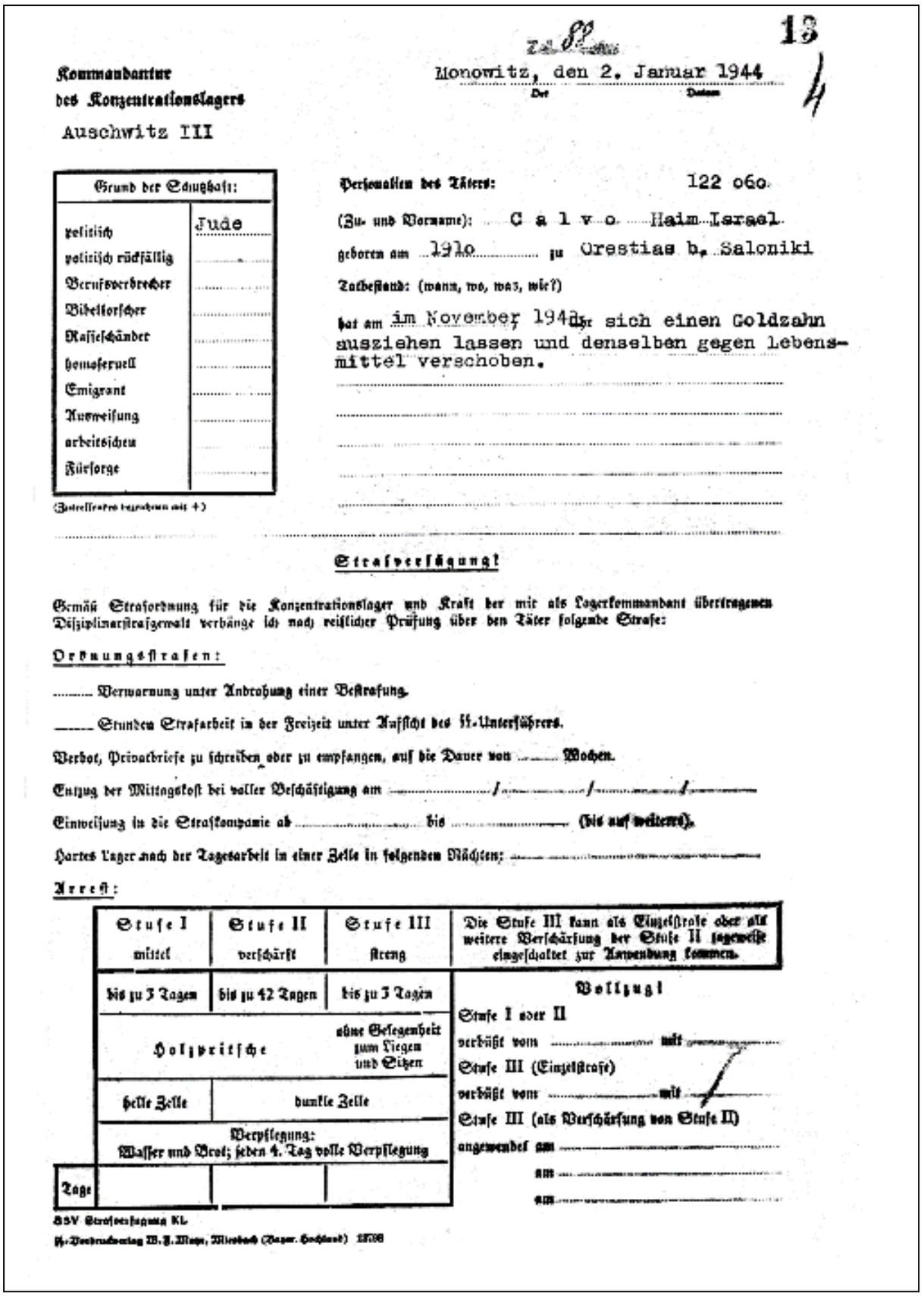
B. Rakers.
Vor- u. Zuname

- 7. FEB. 1944

SS – Hauptscharführer
Dienstgrad

KL/36/4.43 Sec.000

7: Report on Prisoner Davied Jsef. Monowitz, January 22, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 138.



Kommandantur
des Konzentrationslagers
Auschwitz III

Monowitz, den 2. Januar 1944
Der Datum

13

| Grund der Schutzhaft: | |
|---|---|
| politisch | Jude |
| politisch rückfällig | |
| Berufsverbrecher | |
| Bibelforscher | |
| Rassenschänder | |
| homosexuell | |
| Emigrant | |
| Ausweisung | |
| arbeitsscheu | |
| Fürsorge | |

(Zutreffendes bezeichnen mit +)

Personalien des Täters: 122 060

(Zu- und Vorname): C a l v o Haim Israel

geboren am 1910 zu Orestias b. Saloniki

Tatbestand: (wann, wo, was, wie?)

hat am im November 1943 sich einen Goldzahn ausziehen lassen und denselben gegen Lebensmittel verschoben.

**Strafverfügung!**

Gemäß Strafordnung für die Konzentrationslager und Kraft der mir als Lagerkommandant übertragenen Disziplinarstrafgewalt verhänge ich nach reiflicher Prüfung über den Täter folgende Strafe:

Ordnungsstrafen:

..... Verwarnung unter Androhung einer Bestrafung.

_____ Stunden Strafarbeit in der Freizeit unter Aufsicht des SS-Unterführers.

Verbot, Privatbriefe zu schreiben oder zu empfangen, auf die Dauer von ..... Wochen.

Entzug der Mittagskost bei voller Beschäftigung am ...../...../...../.....

Einweisung in die Strafkompanie ab ..... bis ..... (bis auf weiteres).

Hartes Lager nach der Tagesarbeit in einer Zelle in folgenden Nächten: .....

Arrest:

| | Stufe I mittel | Stufe II verschärft | Stufe III streng |
|---|---|---|---|
| | bis zu 3 Tagen | bis zu 42 Tagen | bis zu 3 Tagen |
| | Holzpritsche | | ohne Gelegenheit zum Liegen und Sitzen |
| | helle Zelle | dunkle Zelle | |
| | Verpflegung: Wasser und Brot; jeden 4. Tag volle Verpflegung | | |
| Tage | | | |

Die Stufe III kann als Einzelstrafe oder als weitere Verschärfung der Stufe II zugewiesen eingeschaltet zur Anwendung kommen.

Vollzug!

Stufe I oder II
verbüßt vom ..... mit .....
Stufe III (Einzelstrafe)
verbüßt vom ..... mit .....
Stufe III (als Verschärfung von Stufe II)
angewendet am .....
am .....
am .....

SSV Strafverfügung KL
SS-Druckerei Th. Eicke, Mittelbach (Bayer. Hochland) 15/38

8-8a: Report on punishment of Prisoner Haim Calvo, January 2, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 135f.

36

**Körperliche Züchtigung:**

| Anzahl der Schläge*) | |
|---|---|
| 5 | |
| 10 | 10 |
| 15 | |
| 20 | |
| 25 | |

*) Anzahl einsetzen.

**Vorschriften:**

Zuvor Untersuchung durch den Arzt! Schläge mit einer einrutigen Lederpeitsche kurz hintereinander verabfolgen, dabei Schläge zählen; Entkleiden und Entblößung gewisser Körperteile streng untersagt. Der zu Bestrafende darf nicht angeschnallt werden, sondern hat frei auf einer Bank zu liegen. Es darf nur auf das Gesäß und die Oberschenkel geschlagen werden.

| Der Täter ist bereits körperlich gezüchtigt worden: | |
|---|---|
| am | Schläge |
| – | |
| | |

**Ärztliches Gutachten:**

Der umseits bezeichnete Häftling wurde vor dem Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung von mir ärztlich untersucht; vom ärztlichen Standpunkt aus erhebe ich keine Bedenken gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung.

~~Gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung erhebe ich als Arzt Bedenken, weil~~

.....

Der Lagerarzt:

SS. .....

SS-Hauptsturmführer

**Dienstaufsicht:**

Der Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung wird im Hinblick auf die Tat und gestützt auf das vorliegende ärztliche Gutachten genehmigt – ~~nicht genehmigt~~.

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
~~Der Führer des~~ Amtsgruppenchef D
i. V. Konzentrationslager
~~SS-Gruppenführer~~

SS-Obersturmbannführer

**Ausführende:**

Die Strafe der körperlichen Züchtigung habe Häftlinge am 11. Februar 1944 um 19 Uhr vollzogen:

eigenhändige Unterschrift: [illegible] Häftl.Nr. 15473

**Zeugen und Aufsicht:**

Als verantwortliche SS-Führer und Zeugen waren bei dem Strafvollzug zugegen:

eigenhändige Unterschrift:

SS-Hauptsturmführer Lagerkommandant

[illegible] Schutzhaftlagerführer

SS-Obersturmführer

[illegible] Lagerarzt

SS-Hauptsturmführer

**Aktenvermerk:**

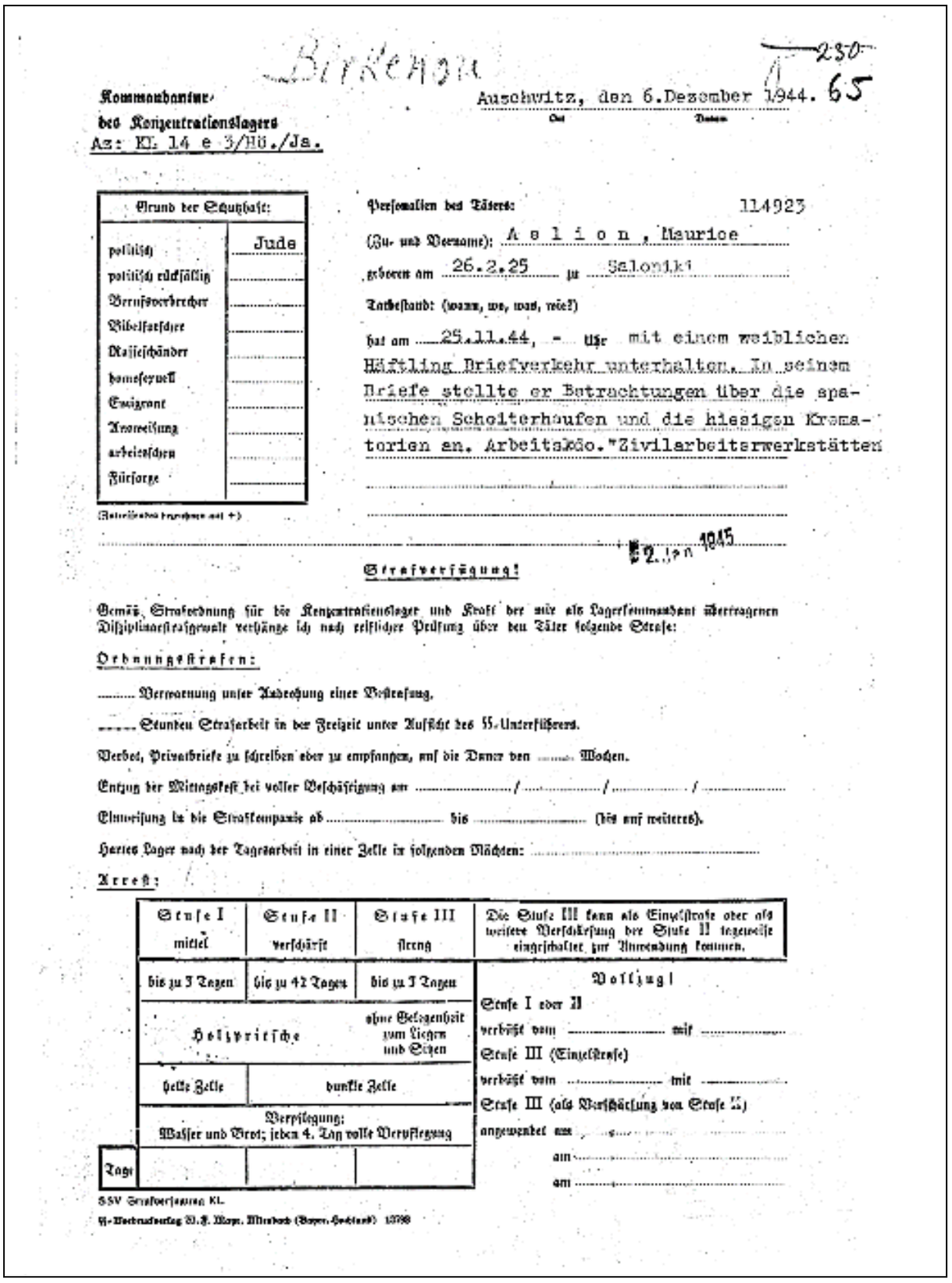
1. Originalverfügung zu den Schutzhaftakten.
2. Abschrift zum Sammelakt: Strafen.
3. Abschrift an den Führer SS-WVHA/KL.

Der Lagerkommandant:

SS. .....

SS-Hauptsturmführer

8a: continuation, p. 136.



Birkenau

230
65

Kommandantur
des Konzentrationslagers
Az: KL 14 e 3/Hü./Ja.

Auschwitz, den 6. Dezember 1944.
Ort Datum

| Grund der Schutzhaft: | |
|---|---|
| politisch | Jude |
| politisch rückfällig | |
| Berufsverbrecher | |
| Bibelforscher | |
| Rassenschänder | |
| homosexuell | |
| Emigrant | |
| Asozialität | |
| arbeitsscheu | |
| Fürsorge | |

Personalien des Täters: 114923

(Zu- und Vorname): A e l i o n , Maurice

geboren am 26.2.25 zu Salonik[i]

Tatbestand: (wann, wo, was, wie?)

hat am 25.11.44, - Uhr mit einem weiblichen Häftling Briefverkehr unterhalten. In seinem Briefe stellte er Betrachtungen über die spanischen Scholterhaufen und die hiesigen Krematorien an. Arbeitskdo."Zivilarbeiterwerkstätten

12. Jan 1945

**Strafverfügung!**

Gemäß Strafordnung für die Konzentrationslager und Kraft der mir als Lagerkommandant übertragenen Disziplinarstrafgewalt verhänge ich nach reiflicher Prüfung über den Täter folgende Strafe:

**Ordnungsstrafen:**

..... Verwarnung unter Androhung einer Bestrafung.

..... Stunden Strafarbeit in der Freizeit unter Aufsicht des SS-Unterführers.

Verbot, Privatbriefe zu schreiben oder zu empfangen, auf die Dauer von ..... Wochen.

Entzug der Mittagskost bei voller Beschäftigung am ...../...../...../.....

Einweisung in die Strafkompanie ab ..... bis ..... (bis auf weiteres).

Hartes Lager nach der Tagesarbeit in einer Zelle in folgenden Nächten: .....

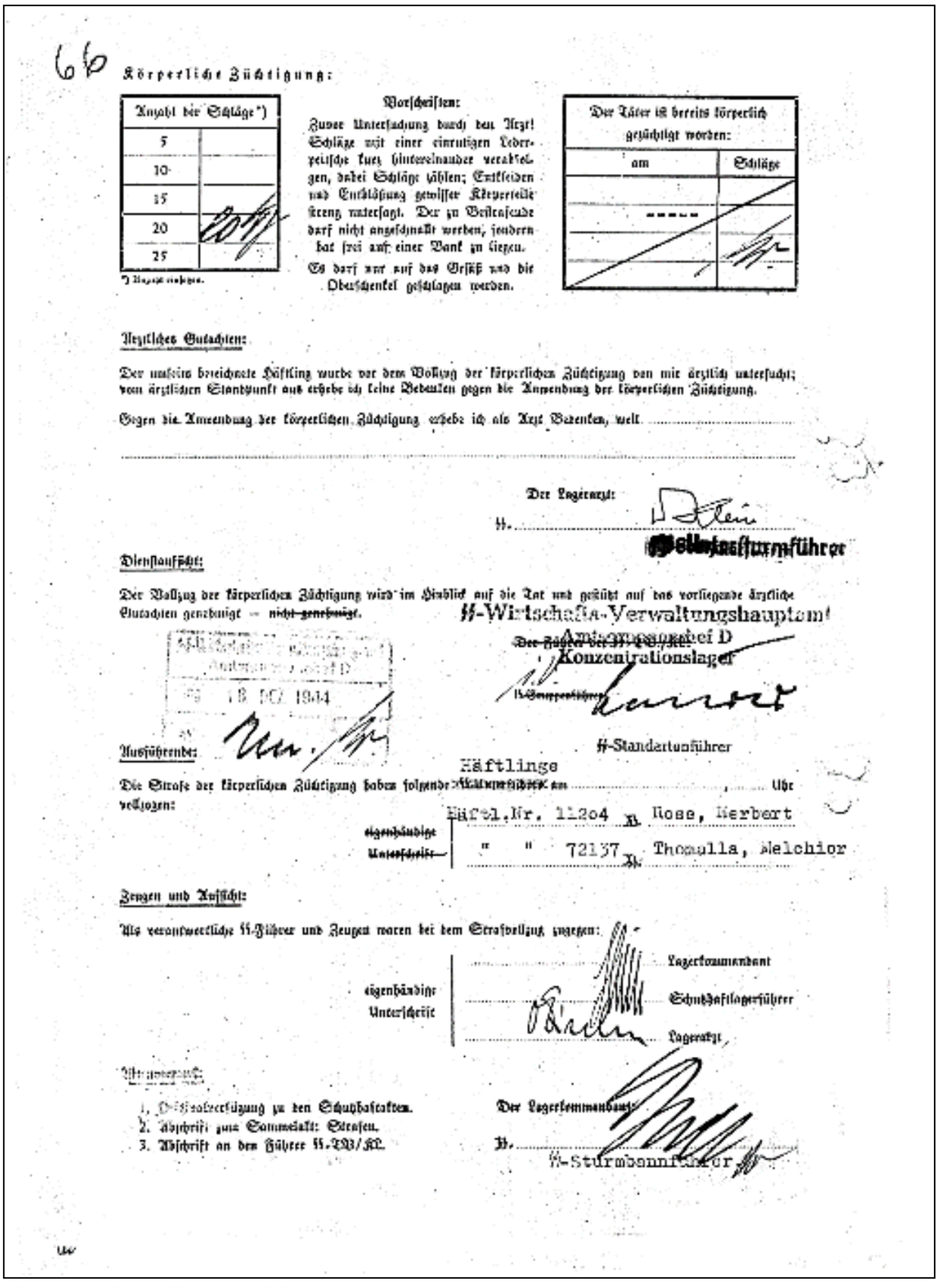
**Arrest:**

| Stufe I mittel | Stufe II verschärft | Stufe III streng | Die Stufe III kann als Einzelstrafe oder als weitere Verschärfung der Stufe II zeitweise eingeschaltet zur Anwendung kommen. |
|---|---|---|---|
| bis zu 3 Tagen | bis zu 42 Tagen | bis zu 3 Tagen | Vollzug: |
| Holzpritsche | | ohne Gelegenheit zum Liegen und Sitzen | Stufe I oder II verbüßt vom ..... mit ..... |
| helle Zelle | dunkle Zelle | | Stufe III (Einzelstrafe) verbüßt vom ..... mit ..... |
| Verpflegung: Wasser und Brot; jeden 4. Tag volle Verpflegung | | | Stufe III (als Verschärfung von Stufe II) angewendet am ..... am ..... am ..... |
| Tage | | | |

SSV Strafvollzugsamt KL.

SS-Druckerei Z. f. Mapp. Miesbach (Bayer. Oberland) 13798

9-9a: Report on punishment of Prisoner Maurice Aelion, December 6, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 65f.



60 Körperliche Züchtigung:

| Anzahl der Schläge*) | |
|---|---|
| 5 | |
| 10 | |
| 15 | |
| 20 | 20 |
| 25 | |

*) Nichtzutreffendes streichen.

Vorschriften:
Zuvor Untersuchung durch den Arzt! Schläge mit einer einrutigen Lederpeitsche kurz hintereinander verabfolgen, dabei Schläge zählen; Entkleiden und Entblößung gewisser Körperteile streng untersagt. Der zu Bestrafende darf nicht angeschnallt werden, sondern hat frei auf einer Bank zu liegen. Es darf nur auf das Gesäß und die Oberschenkel geschlagen werden.

| Der Täter ist bereits körperlich gezüchtigt worden: | |
|---|---|
| am | Schläge |
| | |
| ----- | |
| | |
| | |

Ärztliches Gutachten:

Der unterm bezeichnete Häftling wurde vor dem Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung von mir ärztlich untersucht; vom ärztlichen Standpunkt aus erhebe ich keine Bedenken gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung.

Gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung erhebe ich als Arzt Bedenken, weil .....

.....

Der Lagerarzt:
H. Entz
SS-Obersturmführer

Dienstaufsicht:

Der Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung wird im Hinblick auf die Tat und gestützt auf das vorliegende ärztliche Gutachten genehmigt — ~~nicht genehmigt~~.

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppenchef D
Konzentrationslager
SS-Sturmbannführer

Ausführende: SS-Standartenführer

Die Strafe der körperlichen Züchtigung haben folgende Häftlinge am ..... Uhr vollzogen:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| ~~eigenhändige~~ Unterschrift | Häftl.Nr. 11204 | Rose, Herbert |
| | " " 72137 | Thomalla, Melchior |

Zeugen und Aufsicht:

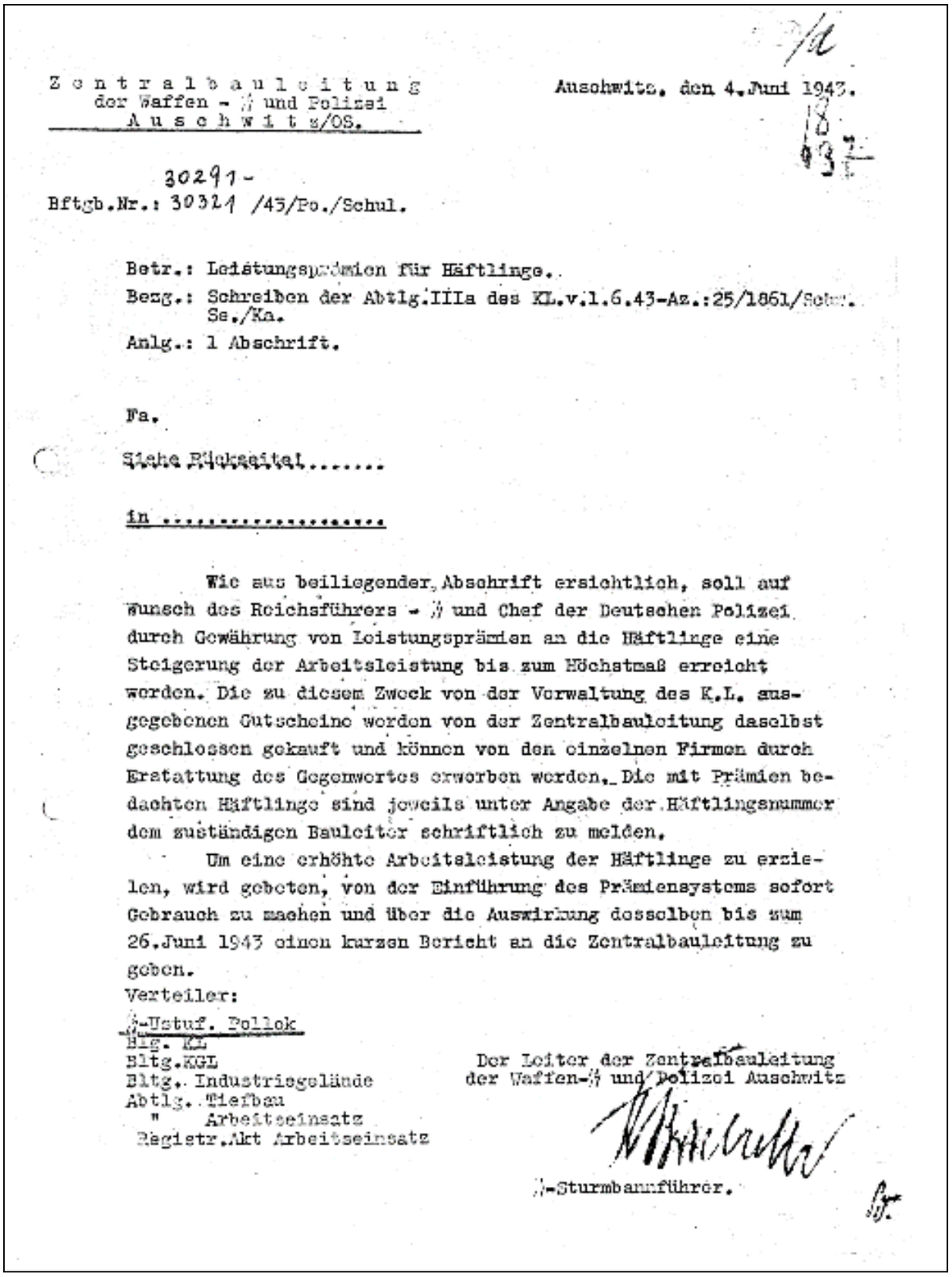
Als verantwortliche SS-Führer und Zeugen waren bei dem Strafvollzug zugegen:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| eigenhändige Unterschrift | ..... | Lagerkommandant |
| | ..... | Schutzhaftlagerführer |
| | ..... | Lagerarzt |

Verteiler:
1. Originalverfügung zu den Schutzhaftakten.
2. Abschrift zum Sammelakt: Strafen.
3. Abschrift an den Führer SS-VT/KL.

Der Lagerkommandant:
H. .....
SS-Sturmbannführer

9a: continuation, p. 66.



Z e n t r a l b a u l e i t u n g
der Waffen - SS und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z/OS.

Auschwitz, den 4. Juni 1943.

30291-
Bftgb.Nr.: 30321 /43/Po./Schul.

Betr.: Leistungsprämien für Häftlinge.
Bezg.: Schreiben der Abtlg.IIIa des KL.v.1.6.43-Az.:25/1861/Sch... Se./Ka.
Anlg.: 1 Abschrift.

Fa.

Siehe Rückseite!.....

in .....

Wie aus beiliegender Abschrift ersichtlich, soll auf Wunsch des Reichsführers - SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei durch Gewährung von Leistungsprämien an die Häftlinge eine Steigerung der Arbeitsleistung bis zum Höchstmaß erreicht werden. Die zu diesem Zweck von der Verwaltung des K.L. ausgegebenen Gutscheine werden von der Zentralbauleitung daselbst geschlossen gekauft und können von den einzelnen Firmen durch Erstattung des Gegenwertes erworben werden. Die mit Prämien bedachten Häftlinge sind jeweils unter Angabe der Häftlingsnummer dem zuständigen Bauleiter schriftlich zu melden.

Um eine erhöhte Arbeitsleistung der Häftlinge zu erzielen, wird gebeten, von der Einführung des Prämiensystems sofort Gebrauch zu machen und über die Auswirkung desselben bis zum 26. Juni 1943 einen kurzen Bericht an die Zentralbauleitung zu geben.

Verteiler:
SS-Ustuf. Pollok
Bltg. KL
Bltg.KGL
Bltg. Industriegelände
Abtlg. Tiefbau
" Arbeitseinsatz
Registr.Akt Arbeitseinsatz

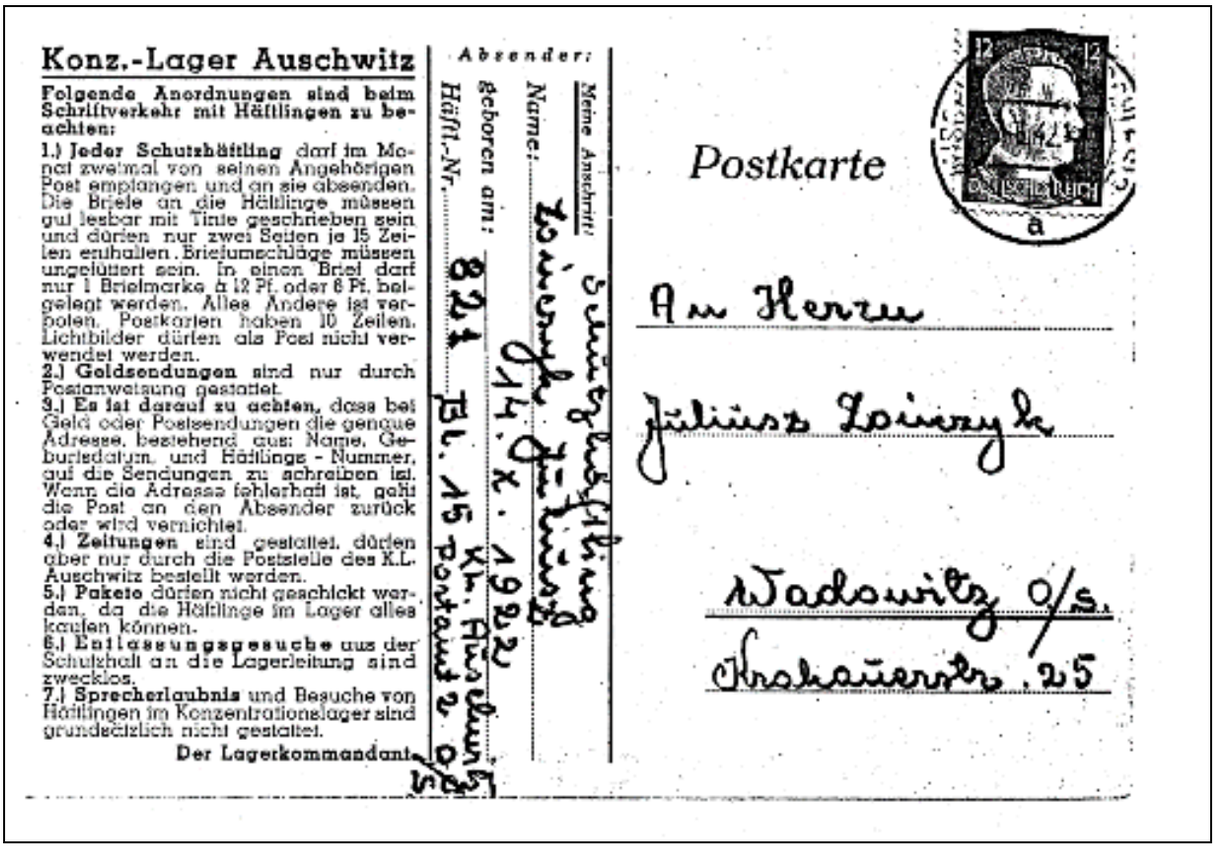
Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer.

10-10a: Letter of SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff of June 4, 1943 to 31 civilian firms that were active on the grounds of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex RGVA, 502-1-60, pp. 18-18a.

1.) Industriebau AG.Bielitz, Elisabethstr.21
2.) Riedel & Sohn, Bielitz, Brückenstr.1.
3.) Hermann Hirt Nachf. Eisenbetonbau, Beuthen OS., Ludendorffstr.
4.) Josef Kluge, Alt- Gleiwitz, Lohanderweg 59
5.) Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr.23.
6.) Contin.Gaswerks-G.m.b.H. Berlin-Charlottenburg 2, Hardenbergstr.1.
7.) Alfred Keil, Gleiwitz, Karstenstr.8.
8.) "Huta" Hoch- und Tiefbau AG., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr.19
9.) Topf & Söhne, Maschinenfabrik, Erfurth , Dreyesestr.7/9
10.)Anhalt, Hoch- und Tiefbau AG., Berlin, SW 61, Wilhelmshöhe 19
11.)Friedrich Boos, Zentralheizungen, Köln - Bickendorf, Helmholtzstr.61
12.)Carl Brandt, Halle/S., Platz der SA 1c
13.)Karl Falk, Gleiwitz OS., Gustav Freytagallee 13
14.) Wilhelm Kermel, Elektroinstallation, Kattowitz, Direktionsstr.3.
15.) AEG., Kattowitz, Holtzestr.23.
16.) Maschinenfabrik, Augsburg-Nürnberg, Augsburg
17.) Lepski & Co., Bunzlau, Löwenbergstr,24/25
18.) Wilhelm Gottschling, Liegnitz, Timmelmannstr.2o.
19.) Fritz Kiepel, Beuthen/OS., Dr.Stefanstr.8.
2o.) Hermann Hersel, Gellersdorf am Quais, über Lauban
21.) Friedrich Petersen, Berlin-Pankow, Görstr.47a
22.) Richard Strauch, Krakau, Alte Weichselstr.62
23.) Hans Wodag, Beuthen, OS., Gymnasialstr.2o
24.) Hermann Richterf, Tiefbau, Rohrsen bei Hannover
25.) Franz Spirra Oppel-Wilhelmsthal, Hafenstr.34.
26.) Triton, Tiefbauunternehmung, Kattowitz, Königshütterstr.87
27.) Ekonomia, Bielitz,OS., Auf der Bleiche 25
28.) Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz, OS., Grünewaldstr.7.
29.) Helmuth Prestel, Sosnowitz, Schoppinitzerstr.3.
3o.) Carl Godzik, Gleiwitz, Miethe Allee 6
31.) Wedag, Breslau 1., Elferplatz 1a

10a: continuation, p. 18a.



**Konz.-Lager Auschwitz**

**Folgende Anordnungen sind beim Schriftverkehr mit Häftlingen zu beachten:**

1.) **Jeder Schutzhäftling** darf im Monat zweimal von seinen Angehörigen Post empfangen und an sie absenden. Die Briefe an die Häftlinge müssen gut lesbar mit Tinte geschrieben sein und dürfen nur zwei Seiten je 15 Zeilen enthalten. Briefumschläge müssen ungefüttert sein. In einen Brief darf nur 1 Briefmarke à 12 Pf. oder 6 Pf. beigelegt werden. Alles Andere ist verboten. Postkarten haben 10 Zeilen. Lichtbilder dürfen als Post nicht verwendet werden.

2.) **Geldsendungen** sind nur durch Postanweisung gestattet.

3.) **Es ist darauf zu achten,** dass bei Geld oder Postsendungen die genaue Adresse, bestehend aus: Name, Geburtsdatum, und Häftlings - Nummer, auf die Sendungen zu schreiben ist. Wenn die Adresse fehlerhaft ist, geht die Post an den Absender zurück oder wird vernichtet.

4.) **Zeitungen** sind gestattet, dürfen aber nur durch die Poststelle des K.L. Auschwitz bestellt werden.

5.) **Pakete** dürfen nicht geschickt werden, da die Häftlinge im Lager alles kaufen können.

6.) **Entlassungsgesuche** aus der Schutzhaft an die Lagerleitung sind zwecklos.

7.) **Sprecherlaubnis** und Besuche von Häftlingen im Konzentrationslager sind grundsätzlich nicht gestattet.

**Der Lagerkommandant**

Absender: Meine Anschrift! Schutzhäftling
Name: Zowczyk Juliusz
geboren am: 14. X. 1922
Häft.-Nr. 8221 Bl. 15 Kr. Auschwitz
Postamt z. O/S.

Postkarte

12 12 Deutsches Reich 42 a

An Herrn
Juliusz Zowczyk
Wadowitz O/S.
Krakauerstr. 25

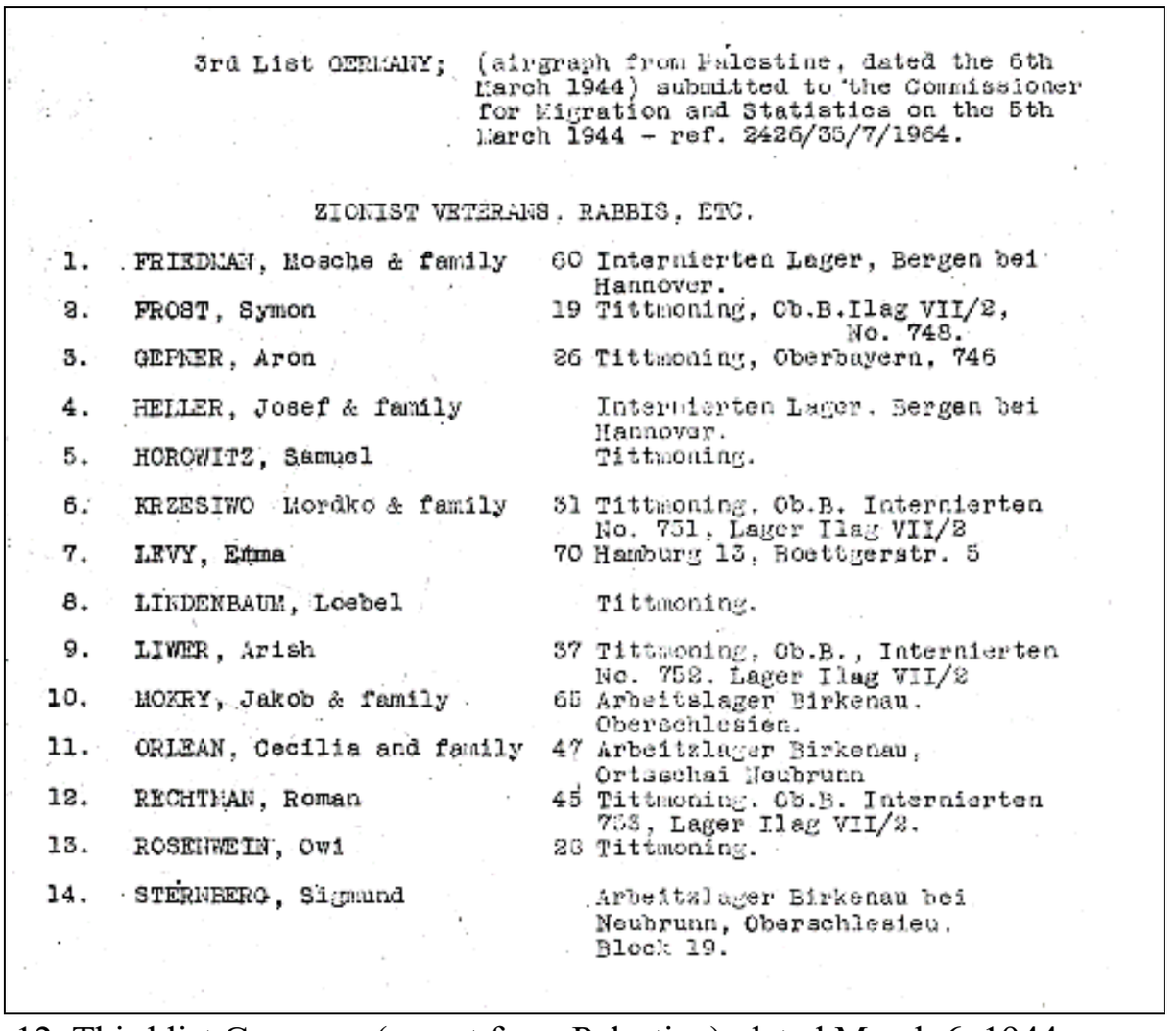
Auschwitz den 21. VI. 42

Liebe Eltern!

Seit über ein Monat habe ich kein Brief von Euch erhalten. Ich bin weiter Gott sei Dank gesund und es geht nur gut. Das Geld habe ich erhalten und danke sehr. Bitte schreiben mir gleich was gibt es neues bei Euch. Was macht meine Schwester deren Männer, wie leben die Großeltern?

Ich küsse Ihre Hände Julek

11-11a (reverse, see below): Postcard written on June 21, 1942 by protective-custody Prisoner Juliusz Zowczyk. Writer's archive.

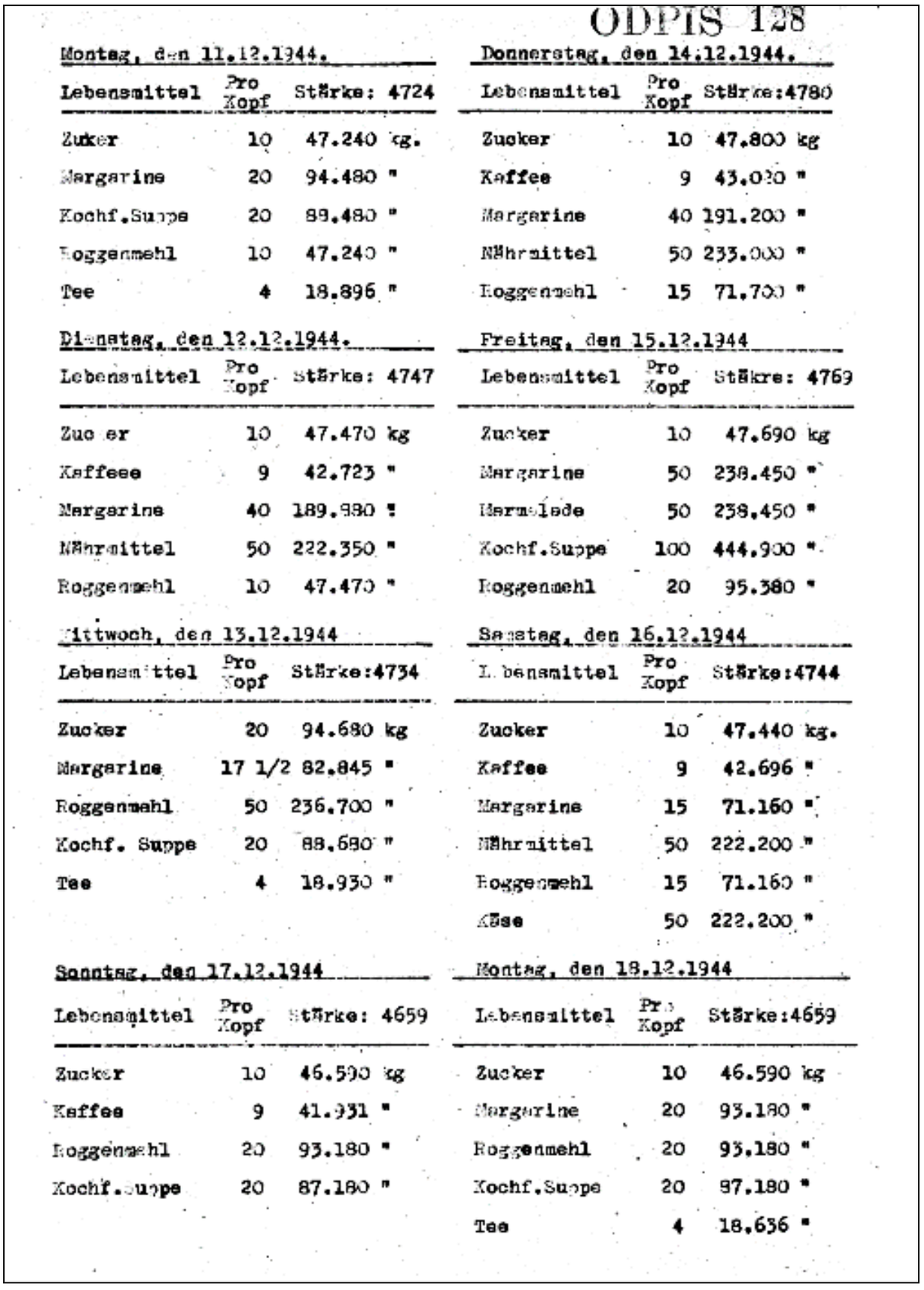


3rd List GERMANY; (airgraph from Palestine, dated the 6th March 1944) submitted to the Commissioner for Migration and Statistics on the 5th March 1944 - ref. 2426/35/7/1964.

ZIONIST VETERANS, RABBIS, ETC.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | FRIEDMAN, Mosche & family | 60 | Internierten Lager, Bergen bei Hannover. |
| 2. | FROST, Symon | 19 | Tittmoning, Ob.B.Ilag VII/2, No. 748. |
| 3. | GEPNER, Aron | 26 | Tittmoning, Oberbayern, 746 |
| 4. | HEILER, Josef & family | | Internierten Lager, Bergen bei Hannover. |
| 5. | HOROWITZ, Samuel | | Tittmoning. |
| 6. | KRZESIWO Mordko & family | 51 | Tittmoning, Ob.B. Internierten No. 751, Lager Ilag VII/2 |
| 7. | LEVY, Etma | 70 | Hamburg 13, Roettgerstr. 5 |
| 8. | LINDENBAUM, Loebel | | Tittmoning. |
| 9. | LIWER, Arish | 37 | Tittmoning, Ob.B., Internierten No. 752. Lager Ilag VII/2 |
| 10. | MOKRY, Jakob & family | 65 | Arbeitslager Birkenau. Oberschlesien. |
| 11. | ORLEAN, Cecilia and family | 47 | Arbeitslager Birkenau, Ortsschaf Neubrunn |
| 12. | RECHTMAN, Roman | 45 | Tittmoning, Ob.B. Internierten 753, Lager Ilag VII/2. |
| 13. | ROSENWEIN, Owi | 28 | Tittmoning. |
| 14. | STERNBERG, Sigmund | | Arbeitslager Birkenau bei Neubrunn, Oberschlesien. Block 19. |

12. Third list Germany (report from Palestine), dated March 6, 1944; presented by the Commissioner for Migration and Statistics on March 5, 1944. AGMAE, 15-b2.



ODPIS 128

**Montag, den 11.12.1944.**

| Lebensmittel | Pro Kopf | Stärke: 4724 |
|---|---|---|
| Zuker | 10 | 47.240 kg. |
| Margarine | 20 | 94.480 " |
| Kochf.Suppe | 20 | 89.480 " |
| Roggenmehl | 10 | 47.240 " |
| Tee | 4 | 18.896 " |

**Donnerstag, den 14.12.1944.**

| Lebensmittel | Pro Kopf | Stärke:4780 |
|---|---|---|
| Zucker | 10 | 47.800 kg |
| Kaffee | 9 | 43.020 " |
| Margarine | 40 | 191.200 " |
| Nährmittel | 50 | 233.000 " |
| Roggenmehl | 15 | 71.700 " |

**Dienstag, den 12.12.1944.**

| Lebensmittel | Pro Kopf | Stärke: 4747 |
|---|---|---|
| Zuc er | 10 | 47.470 kg |
| Kaffeee | 9 | 42.723 " |
| Margarine | 40 | 189.980 " |
| Nährmittel | 50 | 222.350 " |
| Roggenmehl | 10 | 47.470 " |

**Freitag, den 15.12.1944**

| Lebensmittel | Pro Kopf | Stärke: 4769 |
|---|---|---|
| Zucker | 10 | 47.690 kg |
| Margarine | 50 | 238.450 " |
| Marmelade | 50 | 238.450 " |
| Kochf.Suppe | 100 | 444.900 " |
| Roggenmehl | 20 | 95.380 " |

**Mittwoch, den 13.12.1944**

| Lebensmittel | Pro Kopf | Stärke:4734 |
|---|---|---|
| Zucker | 20 | 94.680 kg |
| Margarine | 17 1/2 | 82.845 " |
| Roggenmehl | 50 | 236.700 " |
| Kochf. Suppe | 20 | 88.680 " |
| Tee | 4 | 18.930 " |

**Samstag, den 16.12.1944**

| Lebensmittel | Pro Kopf | Stärke:4744 |
|---|---|---|
| Zucker | 10 | 47.440 kg. |
| Kaffee | 9 | 42.696 " |
| Margarine | 15 | 71.160 " |
| Nährmittel | 50 | 222.200 " |
| Roggenmehl | 15 | 71.160 " |
| Käse | 50 | 222.200 " |

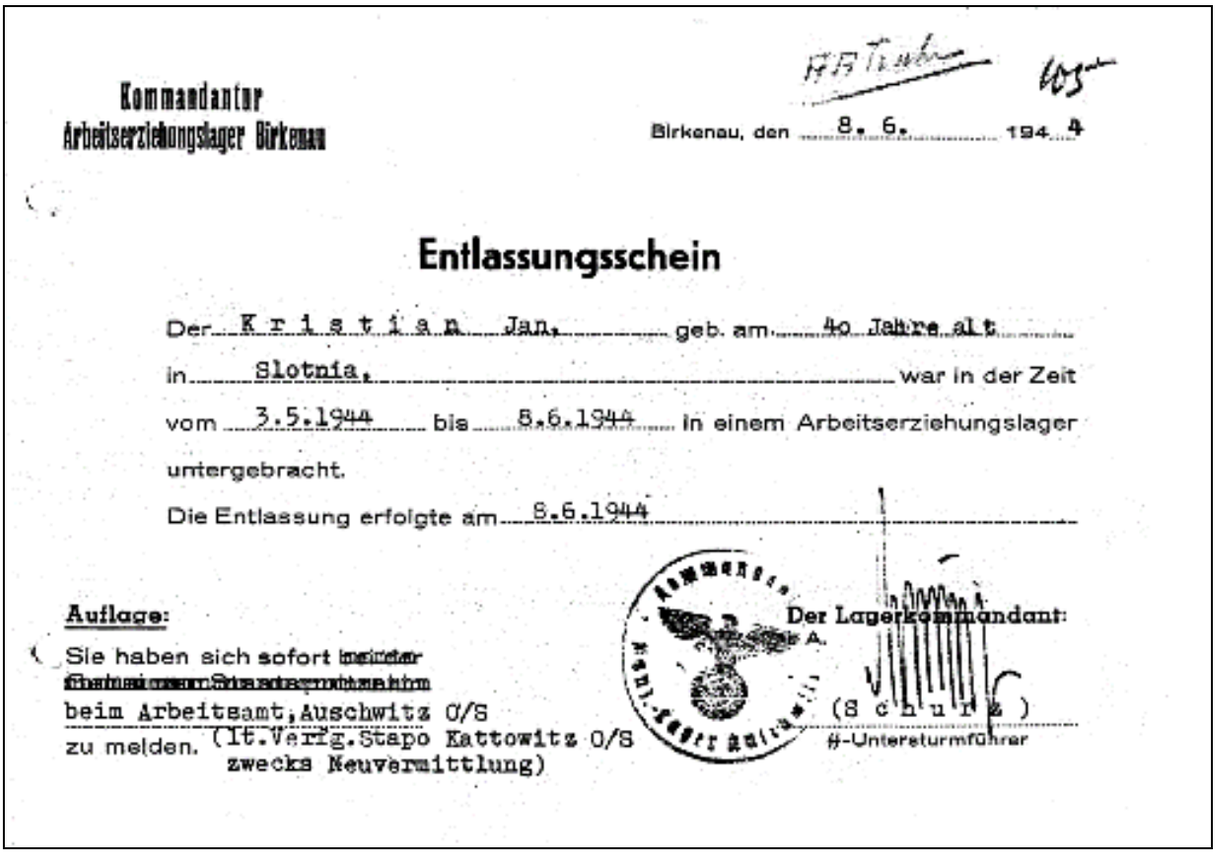
**Sonntag, den 17.12.1944**

| Lebensmittel | Pro Kopf | Stärke: 4659 |
|---|---|---|
| Zucker | 10 | 46.590 kg |
| Kaffee | 9 | 41.931 " |
| Roggenmehl | 20 | 93.180 " |
| Kochf.Suppe | 20 | 87.180 " |

**Montag, den 18.12.1944**

| Lebensmittel | Pro Kopf | Stärke:4659 |
|---|---|---|
| Zucker | 10 | 46.590 kg |
| Margarine | 20 | 93.180 " |
| Roggenmehl | 20 | 93.180 " |
| Kochf.Suppe | 20 | 87.180 " |
| Tee | 4 | 18.636 " |

13: Register of the Subsistence Office of Auschwitz, December 11 to 18, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 127-131.



Kommandantur
Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau

Birkenau, den 8. 6. 194 4

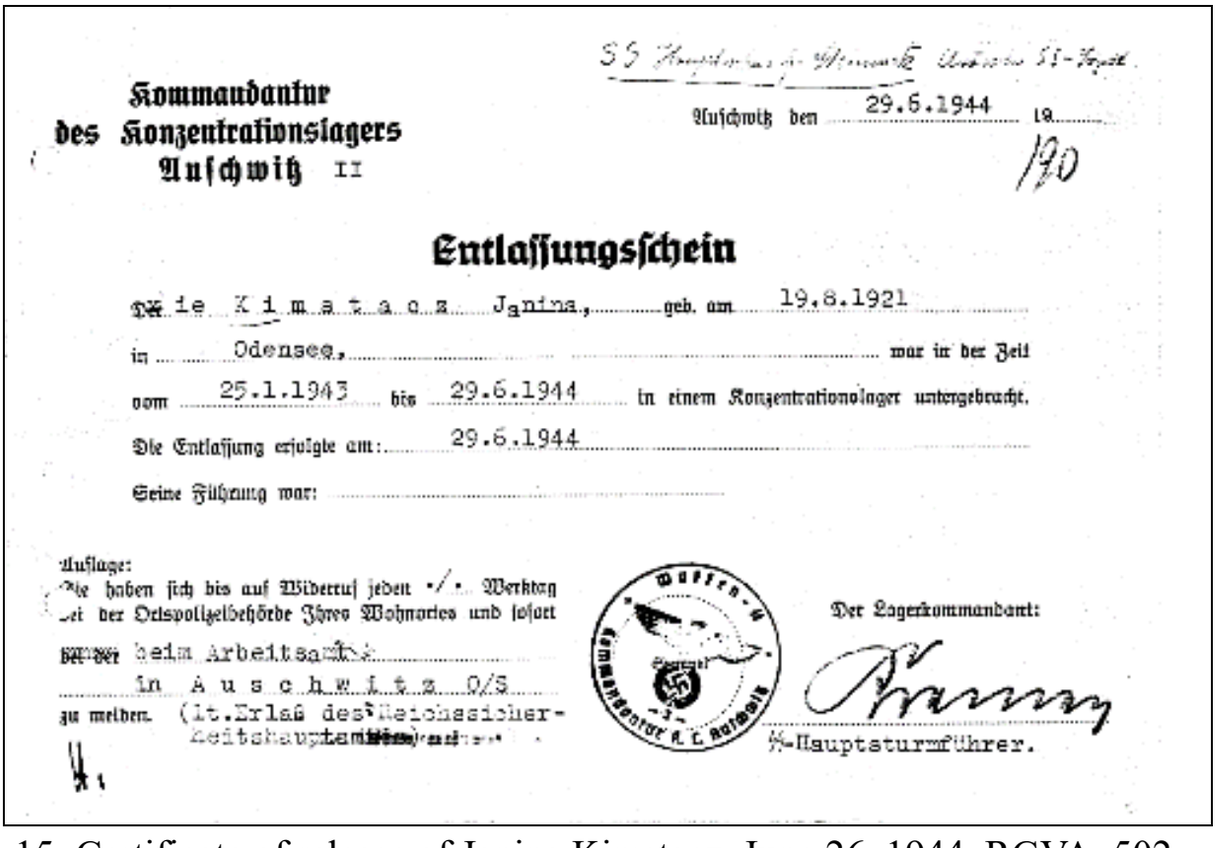
## Entlassungsschein

Der Kristian Jan, geb. am 40 Jahre alt
in Slotnia, war in der Zeit
vom 3.5.1944 bis 8.6.1944 in einem Arbeitserziehungslager
untergebracht.
Die Entlassung erfolgte am 8.6.1944

**Auflage:**
Sie haben sich sofort
beim Arbeitsamt, Auschwitz O/S
zu melden. (It.Verfg.Stapo Kattowitz O/S
zwecks Neuvermittlung)

Der Lagerkommandant:
(Schurz)
SS-Untersturmführer

14: Release certificate of Jan Kristian, June 8, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 105.



Kommandantur
des Konzentrationslagers
Auschwitz II

Auschwitz den 29.6.1944 19

## Entlassungsschein

Wie Kimstacz Janina, geb. am 19.8.1921
in Odensee, war in der Zeit
vom 25.1.1943 bis 29.6.1944 in einem Konzentrationslager untergebracht.
Die Entlassung erfolgte am: 29.6.1944
Seine Führung war:

Auflage:
Sie haben sich bis auf Widerruf jeden 1. Werktag
bei der Ortspolizeibehörde Ihres Wohnortes und sofort
beim Arbeitsamt
in Auschwitz O/S
zu melden. (It.Erlaß des Reichssicher-
heitshauptamtes

Der Lagerkommandant:
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

15: Certificate of release of Janina Kimstacz, June 26, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 190.

93

Der Lagerarzt des
K.L. Auschwitz I

Auschwitz, den 16. Dezember 1943.

/Az.: 14 h 8/12.43. -T/-

Betreff: Vierteljahresmeldung über den San.-Dienst im K. L. Auschwitz I.
Bezug : Dort.Schreiben v. 25.5.4o. Abt. IV b/Az: 14 h 8/5.4o K/K.
Anlagen: 1o.
Termin : 2o. Dezember 1943.

A. d. D.

An das

SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt,
Amtsgruppe D, Chef des Amtes D III,
O r a n i e n b u r g b/Berlin.

Zu den einzelnen Punkten obigen Befehles wird für das IV. (vierte) Vierteljahr 1943 folgendes berichtet:

Zu 1.

Die durchschnittliche Belegstärke des K.L.Auschwitz I,mit den Aussenkommandos: Babitz, Budy und Wirtschaftshof Birkenau, betrug in der Zeit vom 16.September bis 15. Dezember 1943 insgesamt '''' Häftlinge.

Zu 2.

Die durchschnittliche Belegstärke des Häftl.Krankenbaues an stationär Behandelten betrug in der Berichtszeit '''' Häftlinge (..,. v.H.).

Zu 3.

Die durchschnittliche Zahl der Todesfälle betrug im IV. (vierten) Vierteljahr 1943: '''' : 92 = '',' täglich

Zu 4.

Die Belegstärke des Häftl.-Krankenbaues im K.L.Auschwitz I und oben genannten Aussenkommandos an stationär Behandelten schwankte zwischen '''' als niedrigstem und '''' als höchstem Tagesstand. Die Behandlung der Häftlinge war mit dem vorhandenen Sanitätspersonal sichergestellt.

Zu 5.

Die Zahl der Häftlingspfleger beträgt zum Schluss der Berichtszeit '''. Hiervon sind '' Häftlingsärzte.

b.w.

16-16e: "Quarterly report of the Health Office in CC Auschwitz I," submitted on December 16, 1943 by the camp doctor of CC Auschwitz I. GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 93-98.

94



In der Berichtszeit wurden 15 RD.-Häftlingspfleger aus dem K.L.Buchenwald überstellt, die zum Dienst im Häftl. Krankenbau herangezogen wurden. Ebenso wurden sämtliche in das Lager als Zugänge eingelieferten Häftlingsärzte zum Sanitätsdienst herangezogen.
Die in der Berichtszeit in der weiteren Umgebung des K. L. Auschwitz neu errichteten Nebenlager Lagischa, Grube Gute Hoffnung, Fürstengrube und Sosnowitz wurden mit einer der Belegstärke der einzelnen Lager entsprechenden Anzahl von Häftlingsärzten und Häftlingspflegern versehen.
Die Tätigkeit der Häftlingsärzte und Häftlingspfleger verteilt sich auf die einzelnen Stationen des Krankenbaues, den Ambulanzraum, Röntgenraum, chemisches Laboratorium, Zahnstation, Lichtstation, Apotheke und Heilkräuterlager. Darüber hinaus obliegt ihnen die Kontrolle der Lagerblöcke, insbesondere Fieber- und Läusekontrolle, sowie Betreuung der Zugangsquarantäne.
Die Arbeiten der Häftlingsärzte und Pfleger stehen unter direkter Aufsicht des Lagerarztes und der SDG's.

Dem Entlausungskommando des Häftl.-Krankenbaues obliegt die Entlausung der einzelnen Kommandos, Neuzugängen, der Abgänge in Zweiglager, Entlassungen, sowie die Desinfektion sämtlicher Blöcke.

Zu 6.

In der Aufteilung der einzelnen Stationen des Häftl.-Krankenbaues, sowie deren Unterbringung, ist gegenüber dem letzten Berichtsvierteljahr keine Änderung eingetreten.
Im Block 28 (innere Station und Ambulanzraum) wurde die Warmwassereinrichtung für die Brauseanlagen umgebaut und verbessert, so dass es nunmehr möglich ist, die zur Aufnahme in den Häftl.-Krankenbau bestimmten Häftlinge zu jeder Tageszeit vor der Vorstellung/dem der Ärzte wan, abzubaden.
Im Schonungsblock 9 wurde ein Ambulanzraum errichtet, wodurch die Durchführung kleinerer chirurgischer Eingriffe ermöglicht wurde. Ferner wurde in diesem Block ein Raum für physikalische Behandlung eingerichtet.
Für die Ausübung der Heilgymnastik wäre die Errichtung eines geeigneten Turnraumes notwendig, zumal die Übungen im Freien während der Sommermonate bei schlechter Witterung ebenfalls behindert sind.

Zu 7.

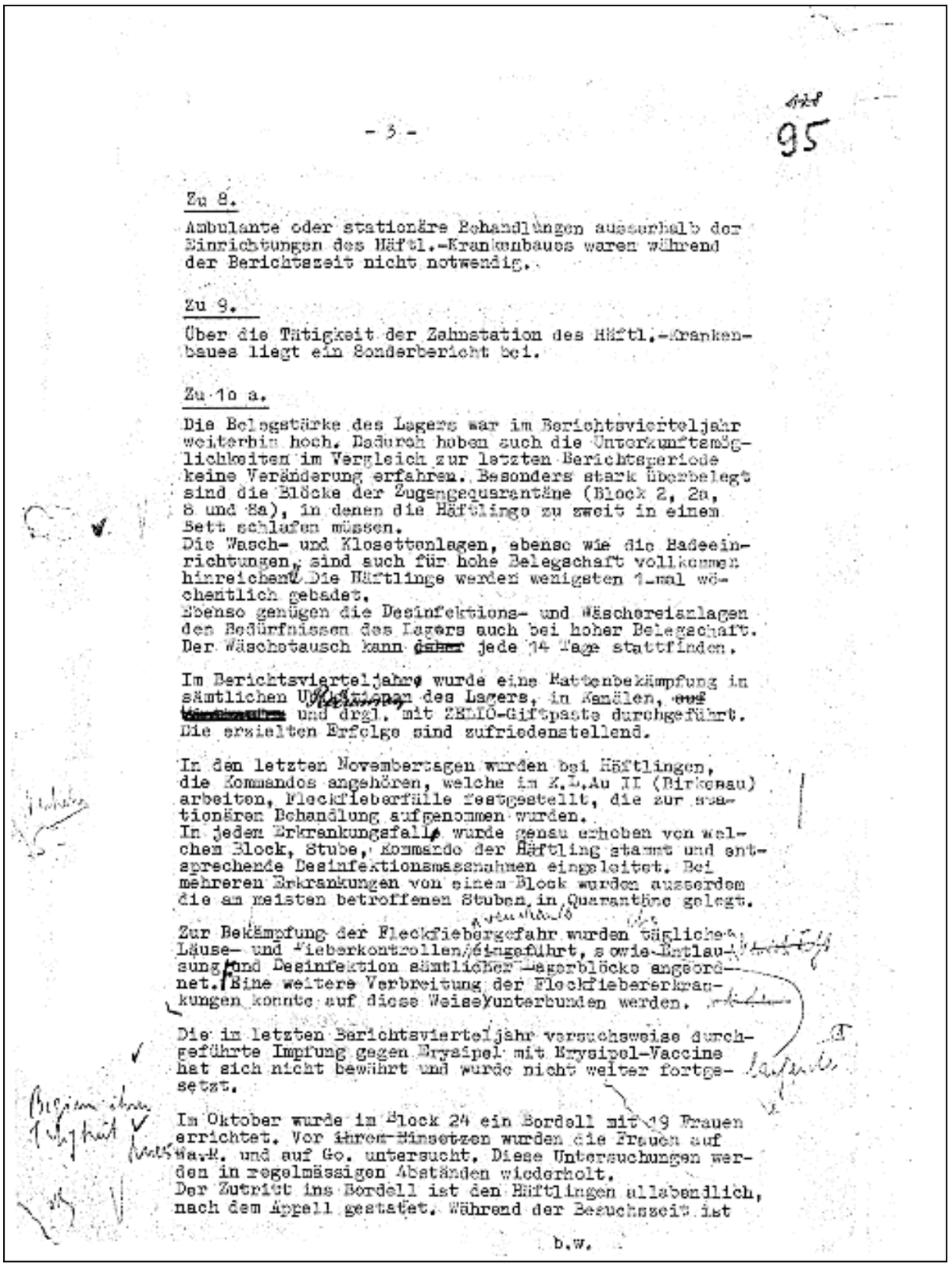
Der Häftl.-Krankenbau verfügte im Berichtsvierteljahr über folgende Fachstationen:

Röntgenraum,
chemisches Laboratorium,
oto-laryngologische Station
Optikerwerkstätte
Lichtstation
Kräuterapotheke
Diätküche
Zahnstation

Die Arbeiten in den Sonderabteilungen des Blockes 1c werden weitergeführt.

b.w.

16a: continuation, p. 94.



- 3 -

95

Zu 8.

Ambulante oder stationäre Behandlungen ausserhalb der Einrichtungen des Häftl.-Krankenbaues waren während der Berichtszeit nicht notwendig.

Zu 9.

Über die Tätigkeit der Zahnstation des Häftl.-Krankenbaues liegt ein Sonderbericht bei.

Zu 10 a.

Die Belegstärke des Lagers war im Berichtsvierteljahr weiterhin hoch. Dadurch haben auch die Unterkunftsmöglichkeiten im Vergleich zur letzten Berichtsperiode keine Veränderung erfahren. Besonders stark überbelegt sind die Blöcke der Zugangsquarantäne (Block 2, 2a, 8 und 8a), in denen die Häftlinge zu zweit in einem Bett schlafen müssen.
Die Wasch- und Klosettanlagen, ebenso wie die Badeeinrichtungen, sind auch für hohe Belegschaft vollkommen hinreichend. Die Häftlinge werden wenigstens 1-mal wöchentlich gebadet.
Ebenso genügen die Desinfektions- und Wäschereianlagen den Bedürfnissen des Lagers auch bei hoher Belegschaft. Der Wäschetausch kann daher jede 14 Tage stattfinden.

Im Berichtsvierteljahr wurde eine Rattenbekämpfung in sämtlichen Unterkünften des Lagers, in Kanälen, auf Kompostplätzen und drgl. mit ZELIO-Giftpaste durchgeführt. Die erzielten Erfolge sind zufriedenstellend.

In den letzten Novembertagen wurden bei Häftlingen, die Kommandos angehören, welche im K.L.Au II (Birkenau) arbeiten, Fleckfieberfälle festgestellt, die zur stationären Behandlung aufgenommen wurden.
In jedem Erkrankungsfalle wurde genau erhoben von welchem Block, Stube, Kommando der Häftling stammt und entsprechende Desinfektionsmassnahmen eingeleitet. Bei mehreren Erkrankungen von einem Block wurden ausserdem die am meisten betroffenen Stuben in Quarantäne gelegt.

Zur Bekämpfung der Fleckfiebergefahr wurden tägliche Läuse- und Fieberkontrollen eingeführt, sowie Entlausung und Desinfektion sämtlicher Lagerblöcke angeordnet. Eine weitere Verbreitung der Fleckfiebererkrankungen konnte auf diese Weise unterbunden werden.

Die im letzten Berichtsvierteljahr versuchsweise durchgeführte Impfung gegen Erysipel mit Erysipel-Vaccine hat sich nicht bewährt und wurde nicht weiter fortgesetzt.

Im Oktober wurde im Block 24 ein Bordell mit 19 Frauen errichtet. Vor ihrem Einsetzen wurden die Frauen auf Wa.R. und auf Go. untersucht. Diese Untersuchungen werden in regelmässigen Abständen wiederholt.
Der Zutritt ins Bordell ist den Häftlingen allabendlich, nach dem Appell gestattet. Während der Besuchszeit ist

b.w.

16b: continuation, p. 95.

96

- 4 -

immer ein Häftlingsarzt und Häftlingspfleger anwesend, die die angeordneten sanitären Massnahmen durchführen. Die Überwachung besorgt ein S-Arzt und ein S.D.G.

Im Berichtsvierteljahr wurden Versuche mit Imprägnieren von Wäsche- und Bekleidungsstücken der Häftlinge mit dem Bayer'schen LAUSETO durchgeführt. Die dabei erzielten Ergebnisse sind höchst zufriedenstellend. Die zu diesen Versuchen herangezogenen Häftlinge gaben einstimmig an, dass sie seit der Imprägnierung ihrer Wäsche und Kleidung weder von Läusen, noch von Flöhen geplagt werden, obwohl bei diesen Versuchshäftlingen ein Wäschewechsel erst nach mehreren Wochen stattfand.

Während der Herbstmonate sind in einigen Blöcken Wanzen in grösserem Masse aufgetreten. Die so verseuchten Blöcke wurden mit Zyklon-B vergast und sind nunmehr ungeziefrei.

Die Seifenversorgung ist weiter, zeitbedingt, unzureichen, desgleichen die Zahnpflege.

Die Unterbringungsmöglichkeiten im Häftl. Krankenbau blieben im Berichtsvierteljahr unverändert, zumal auch die Neuerkrankungen gegenüber dem letzten Berichtstermin keine wesentliche Veränderung erfahren haben. Die Möglichkeit des Empfanges von Heimatpaketen wirkt sich gut auf den Gesundheitszustand der Häftlinge aus; der Ernährungszustand der Häftlinge blieb, im Vergleich zum letzten Berichtsvierteljahr, ungefähr derselbe.

Über die Tätigkeit der einzelnen Stationen des Häftl. Krankenbaues liegen Sonderberichte bei.

Zu 4c b.

Die Verpflegung hat im allgemeinen keine grösseren Veränderungen erfahren und kann als ausreichend bezeichnet werden. Nicht voll ausreichend ist zur Zeit die Versorgung mit Kartoffeln. Die Brot- und Wurstzulagen blieben ebenfalls unverändert. Ungefähr 2-mal monatlich erhalten die Häftlinge ausserdem Milchsuppen.

Mit Eintreten der kälteren Witterung wurde die Kleidung der Häftlinge entsprechend verbessert. Zur Zeit sind sämtliche Kommandos mit Tuchkleidung, Mänteln, Mützen, Strümpfen, Wollwesten, Handschuhen und Ohrenschützern ausgerüstet. Die Versorgung der Häftlinge mit Schuhen wurde ebenfalls entsprechend verbessert.

Zu 4c c und d.

In der Berichtszeit wurden ''' Kastrationen und ''' Sterilisationen beantragt und durchgeführt, davon bei weiblichen Häftlingen '''.

16c: continuation, p. 96.

97

Zu 10 e.

Die Quarantänemassnahmen werden weiter streng eingehalten. Unter den aus Gefängnissen in das K.L. eingelieferten Häftlingen sind in der Berichtszeit einige Scharlachfälle aufgetreten. In allen Fällen wurden zweckentsprechende Desinfektions- und Quarantänemassnahmen getroffen.

Um eine Verbreitung von Malariaerkrankungen zu unterbinden wurde eine Fliegen- und Mückenbekämpfung mit dem Mückenbekämpfungspräparat GIGS durchgeführt.
Die an Malaria Erkrankten, bezw. ~~der~~ Häftlinge, welche eine Malariakur überstanden haben, wurden zum Schluss des Berichtsvierteljahres nach dem K.L. Lublin, das als anopheles-freies Gebiet gilt, überstellt.

Der Desinfektion der auf den Arbeitsstätten befindlichen Latrinen und Arbeitsanlagen, sowie der Chlorierung der Brunnen wird nach wie vor erhöhte Aufmerksamkeit gewidmet.

Zu 11.

Die medikamentöse Versorgung war während der Berichtsperiode im grossen sichergestellt.
Einige ausfallenden Medikamente konnten durch Medizinal-Kräutermischungen und Einzeldrogen ersetzt werden. Die mit Phytotherapie gemachten Erfahrung ~~haben~~ zeigten, dass verschiedene Medikamente durch Medizinalpflanzen und Kräuter voll ersetzt werden können.

Zu 12.

Die Kurve über der Krankenbewegung im Häftl.Krankenbau des K.L. [illegible] zum letzten Viertel [illegible] ungetreten sind, dass der Gesundheitszustand, wie schon früher erwähnt, im allgemeinen als günstig zu bezeichnen war. Die in der [illegible] Aufnahme ist [illegible] Jahreszeit [illegible] eine Steigerung der Krankmeldungen verursacht.

Aus der Kurve der übertragbaren Krankheiten ist zu ersehen, dass in [illegible] Fälle in Erscheinung traten. Die Typhuserkrankungen [illegible] Fälle überwunden, die Erkrankungen an Typhus [illegible] nur selten auf, wobei der Infektionsherd immer ausserhalb des Lagers zu suchen ist.

Kurve Ambulante Behandlungen: [illegible]

Gesehen:
Der W Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z

W-Hauptsturmführer.

Der Lagerarzt des
K. L. Auschwitz I

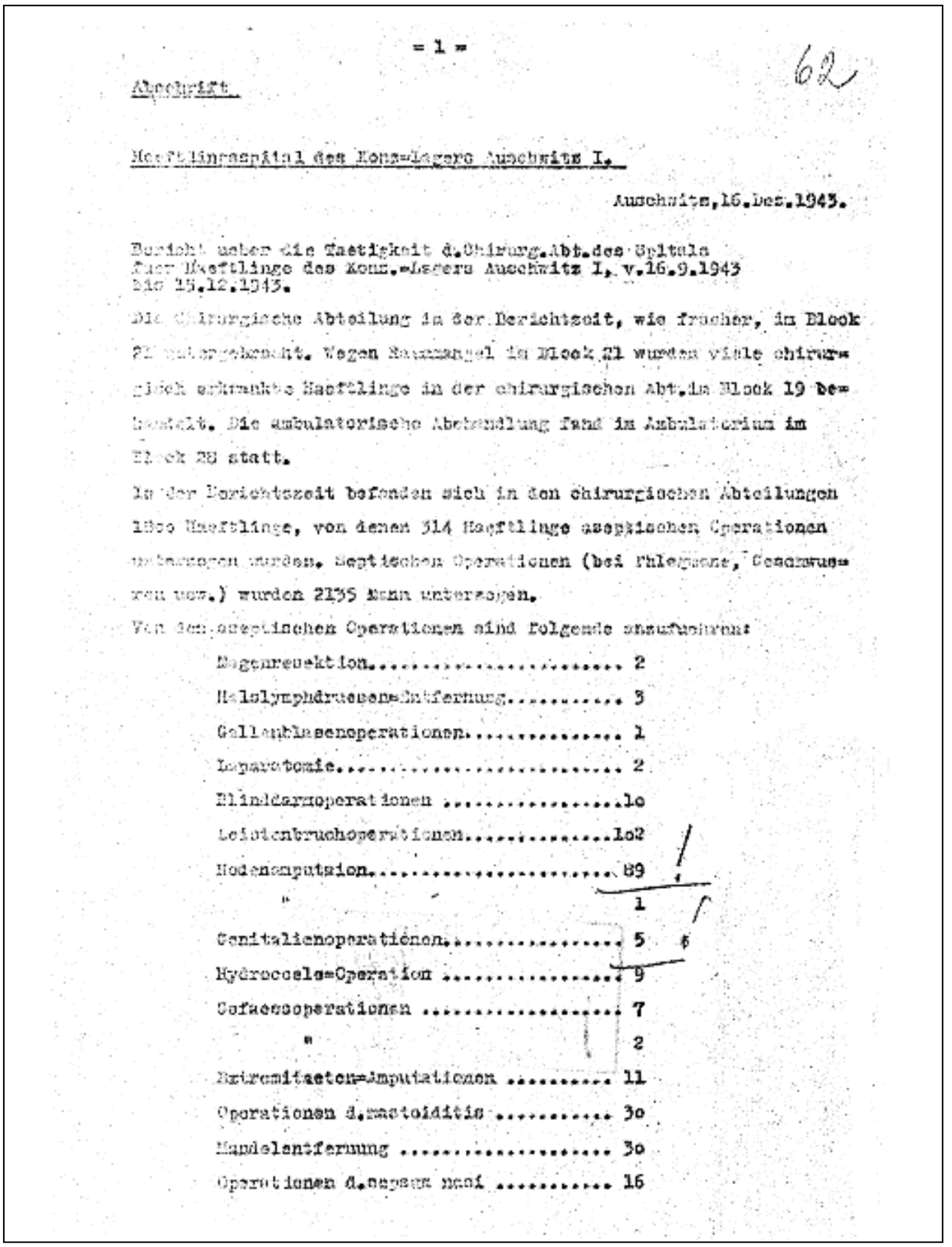
W-Obere urmführer.

16d: continuation, p. 97.

98

Um weitere Verbreitung der Fleckfiebererkrankungen zu vermeiden wurden diejenigen Häftlinge, die auf längere Zeit im K.L.Au.II (Birkenau) zum Einsatz kommen nach dort verlegt. Ausserdem wurde jeder, nicht unbedingt notwendiger Verkehr von Häftlingen zwischen Auschwitz I und Auschwitz II unterbunden, so dass anzunehmen ist, dass bei strenger Durchführung dieser Massnahmen neue Infektionen die von Auschwitz II stammen nicht mehr vorkommen.

16e: continuation, p. 98.



= 1 =

62

Abschrift

Haftlingsspital des Konz.-Lagers Auschwitz I.

Auschwitz, 16. Dez. 1943.

Bericht ueber die Taetigkeit d. Chirurg. Abt. des Spitals fuer Haeftlinge des Konz.-Lagers Auschwitz I, v. 16.9.1943 bis 15.12.1943.

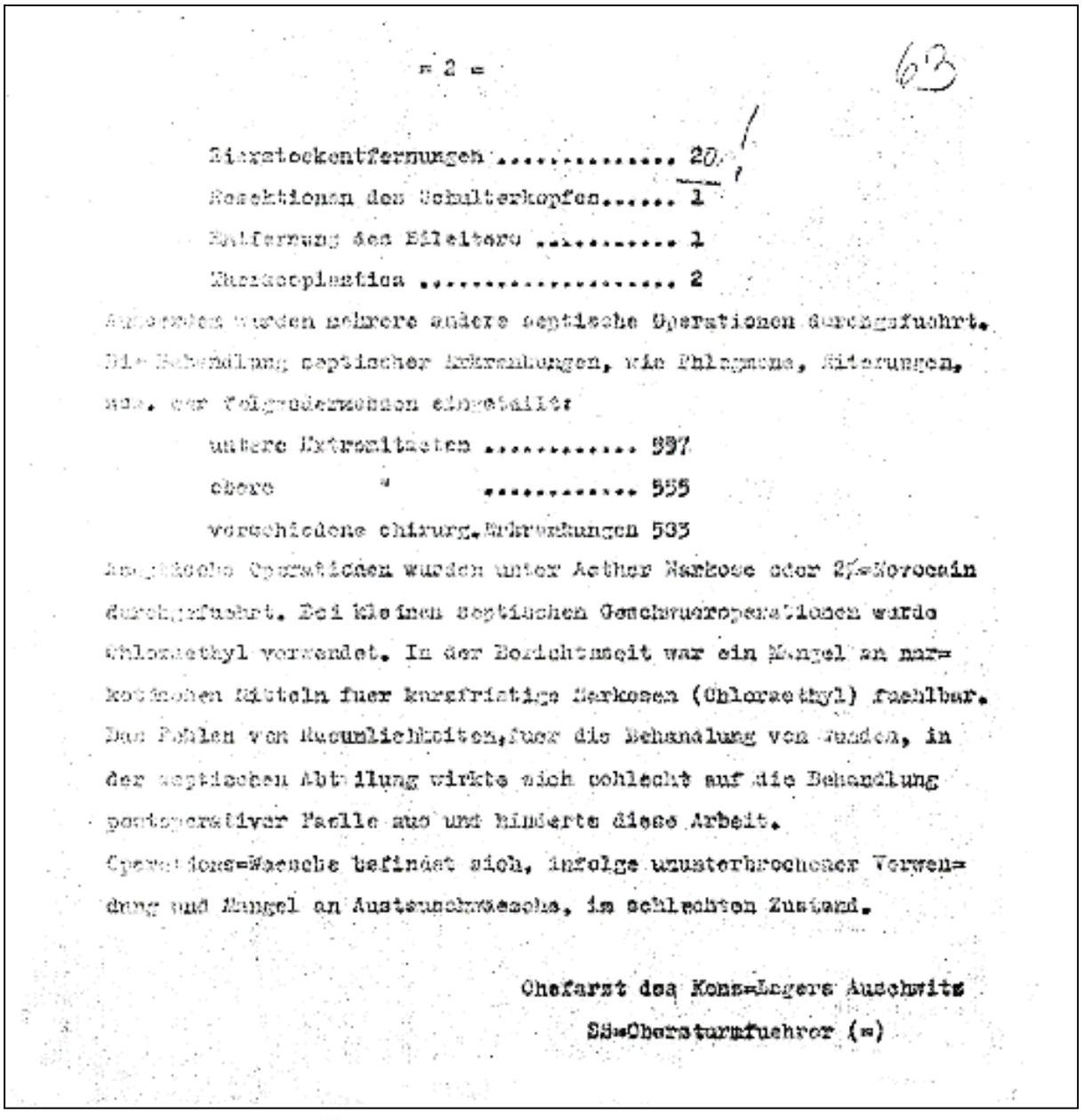
Die chirurgische Abteilung in der Berichtszeit, wie frueher, im Block 21 untergebracht. Wegen Raummangel in Block 21 wurden viele chirurgisch erkrankte Haeftlinge in der chirurgischen Abt. in Block 19 behandelt. Die ambulatorische Abbehandlung fand im Ambulatorium im Block 28 statt.

In der Berichtszeit befanden sich in den chirurgischen Abteilungen 1800 Haeftlinge, von denen 514 Haeftlinge aseptischen Operationen unterzogen wurden. Septischen Operationen (bei Phlegmone, Gangraena usw.) wurden 2135 Mann unterzogen.

Von den aseptischen Operationen sind folgende anzufuehren:

| | |
|---|---|
| Magenresektion | 2 |
| Halslymphdruesen-Entfernung | 3 |
| Gallenblasenoperationen | 1 |
| Laparotomie | 2 |
| Blinddarmoperationen | 10 |
| Leistenbruchoperationen | 102 |
| Hodenamputation | 89 |
| " | 1 |
| Genitalienoperationen | 5 |
| Hydrocoele-Operation | 9 |
| Cofuesoperationen | 7 |
| " | 2 |
| Extremitaeten-Amputationen | 11 |
| Operationen d. mastoiditis | 30 |
| Mandelentfernung | 30 |
| Operationen d. anderen Art | 16 |

17-17a: "Report of Activity of Surgical Department of Prisoners Hospital of Concentration Camp Auschwitz I, Sept. 16, 1943 to Dec. 15, 1943," submitted December 16, 1943 by head doctor of Concentration Camp Auschwitz. GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 62f.



= 2 =

63

Zahnstockentfernungen ..... 20

Resektionen des Schulterkopfes..... 1

Entfernung des Ellenbogens ..... 1

Thoracoplastica ..... 2

Außerdem wurden mehrere andere septische Operationen durchgeführt. Die Behandlung septischer Erkrankungen, wie Phlegmone, Eiterungen, usw. der Folgeerscheinungen einschließt:

untere Extremitäten ..... 397

obere " ..... 555

verschiedene chirurg. Erkrankungen 535

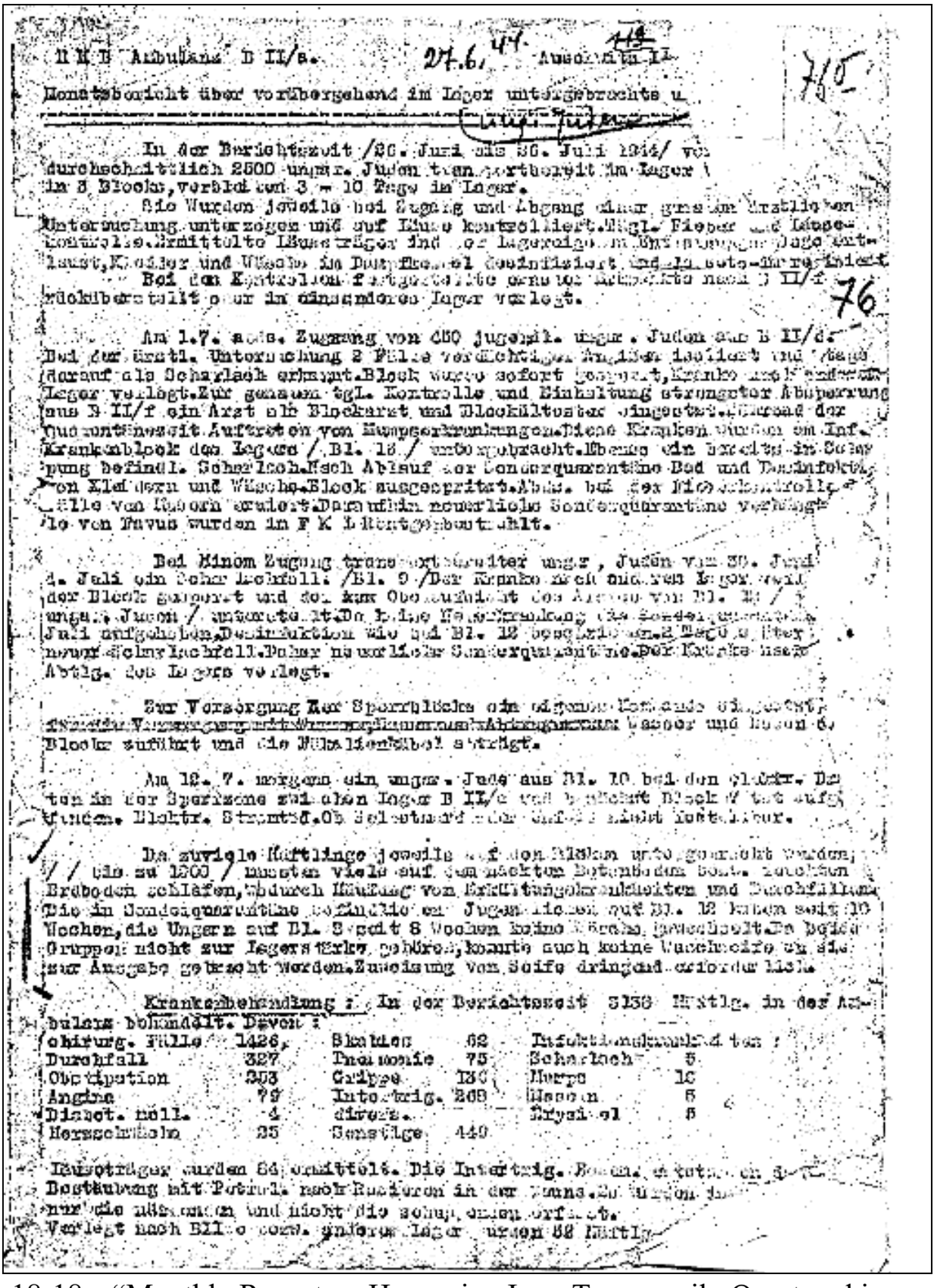
Ausgedehnte Operationen wurden unter Aether Narkose oder 2%-Novocain durchgeführt. Bei kleinen septischen Geschwüroperationen wurde Chloräthyl verwendet. In der Berichtszeit war ein Mangel an narkotischen Mitteln fuer kurzfristige Narkosen (Chloraethyl) fuehlbar. Das Fehlen von Moeglichkeiten, fuer die Behandlung von Wunden, in der septischen Abteilung wirkte sich schlecht auf die Behandlung postoperativer Faelle aus und hinderte diese Arbeit.

Operations-Waesche befindet sich, infolge ununterbrochener Verwendung und Mangel an Austauschwaesche, in schlechten Zustand.

Chefarzt des Konz-Lagers Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmfuehrer (=)

17a: continuation, p. 63.



II K B Ambulanz B II/a. 27.6.44. Ausgenommen II

Monatsbericht über vorübergehend im Lager untergebrachte u.

In der Berichtszeit /26. Juni bis 26. Juli 1944/ wurden durchschnittlich 2500 ungar. Juden zum Arbeitseinsatz im Lager in 3 Blocks, verblieben 3 - 10 Tage im Lager.

Die Wurden jeweils bei Zugang und Abgang einer gründlichen Untersuchung unterzogen und auf Läuse kontrolliert. Vgl. Fleck- und Läusekontrolle. Ermittelte Läuseträger und der Lagerenge entsprechend Kleider und Wäsche in Dampfkammel desinfiziert und in Sauna-Brausebädern entlaust.

Bei den Entlausungsarbeiten wurden insgesamt 3 II/f Häftlinge rückinfiziert, die im Quarantänelager verlegt.

76

Am 1.7. a.c. Zugang von 650 jugendl. ungar. Juden aus B II/d. Bei der ärztl. Untersuchung 2 Fälle verdächtigen Ausschlags festgestellt und sogleich darauf als Scharlach erkannt. Block wurde sofort gesperrt, Kranke nach Quarantäne-Lager verlegt. Zur genauen tgl. Kontrolle und Einhaltung strengster Absperrung aus B II/f ein Arzt als Blockarzt und Blockältester eingesetzt. Während der Quarantänezeit Auftreten von Ruhrerkrankungen. Diese Kranken wurden im Inf. Krankenblock des Lagers /Bl. 18/ untergebracht. Ebenso ein bereits im Schonung befindl. Scharlachfall. Nach Ablauf der Sperrquarantäne Bad und Desinfektion von Kleidern und Wäsche. Block ausgeräuchert. Abtransp. bei der Hälfte der Fälle von Läusen erneut. Darauffolgende neuerliche Sperrquarantäne verhängt. Die von Läusen wurden im F K Lager gebracht.

Bei einem Zugang transportierter ungar. Juden vom 30. Juni - 2. Juli ein Scharlachfall /Bl. 9/. Der Kranke nach dem Lager Quarantäne-Block gesperrt und der Aufsicht des Arztes von Bl. 8 / / ungar. Juden / unterstellt. Da keine Weiterverbreitung der Seuche, Juli aufgehoben. Desinfektion wie bei Bl. 12 beschrieben. Nach Lager Quarantäne-Block nur dieser Scharlachfall. Dahin neuerliche Sperrquarantäne verhängt. Die Kranke nach Abtlg. des Lagers verlegt.

Zur Versorgung der Sperrblocks ein eigenes Kommando eingesetzt, das die Verpflegung und Abfallbeseitigung, Wasser und Kohlen d. Blocks zuführt und die Müllgruben entleert.

Am 18. 7. morgens ein ungar. Jude aus Bl. 10 bei den Gleisen. Da ten in der Sperrzone zwischen Lager B II/c und Quarantäne-Block V tot aufgefunden. Blutsp. Strumpf. Ob Selbstmord oder Unfall nicht festgestellt.

Da zuviele Häftlinge jeweils auf den Blöcken untergebracht wurden, // bis zu 1200 / mussten viele auf dem nackten Betonboden bezw. zwischen Erdboden schlafen, wodurch Häufung von Erkältungskrankheiten und Durchfällen. Die in Sonderquarantäne befindlichen Juden sind auf Bl. 12 bereits seit 10 Wochen, die Ungarn auf Bl. 8 seit 8 Wochen keine Wäsche gewechselt. Da diese Gruppen nicht zur Lagerstärke gehören, konnte auch keine Wechselwäsche an sie zur Ausgabe gebracht werden. Zuweisung von Seife dringend erforderlich.

Krankenbehandlung: In der Berichtszeit 3130 Häftlinge in der Ambulanz behandelt. Davon:

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Chirurg. Fälle | 1426 | Blasen | 62 | Infektionskrankheiten: | |
| Durchfall | 327 | Pneumonie | 75 | Scharlach | 5 |
| Obstipation | 303 | Grippe | 130 | Masern | 10 |
| Angina | 79 | Intoxtrig. | 269 | Mumps | 6 |
| Diabet. mell. | 4 | diverse | | Erysipel | 5 |
| Herzschwäche | 25 | Sonstige | 449 | | |

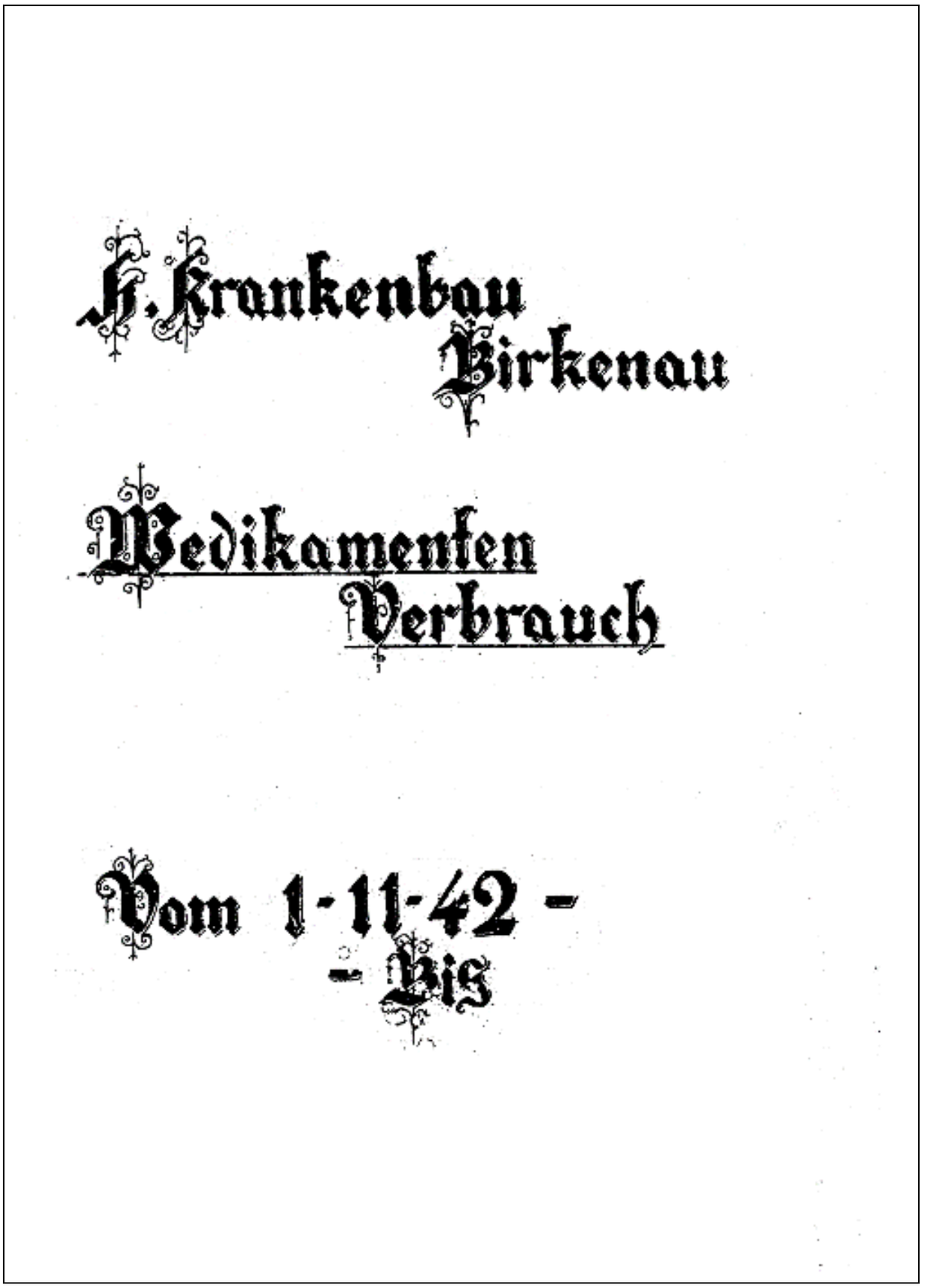
Läuseträger wurden 64 ermittelt. Die Intertrig. [illegible] Desinfektion mit Petrol nach Ruckfuren in der Sauna. Es wurden [illegible] nur die allernotwendigsten und nicht die schwerkranken verlegt. Verlegt nach Bll. oder anderen Lager waren 68 Häftlinge.

18-18a: "Monthly Report on Hungarian Jews Temporarily Quartered in Camp," submitted on July 27, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76.

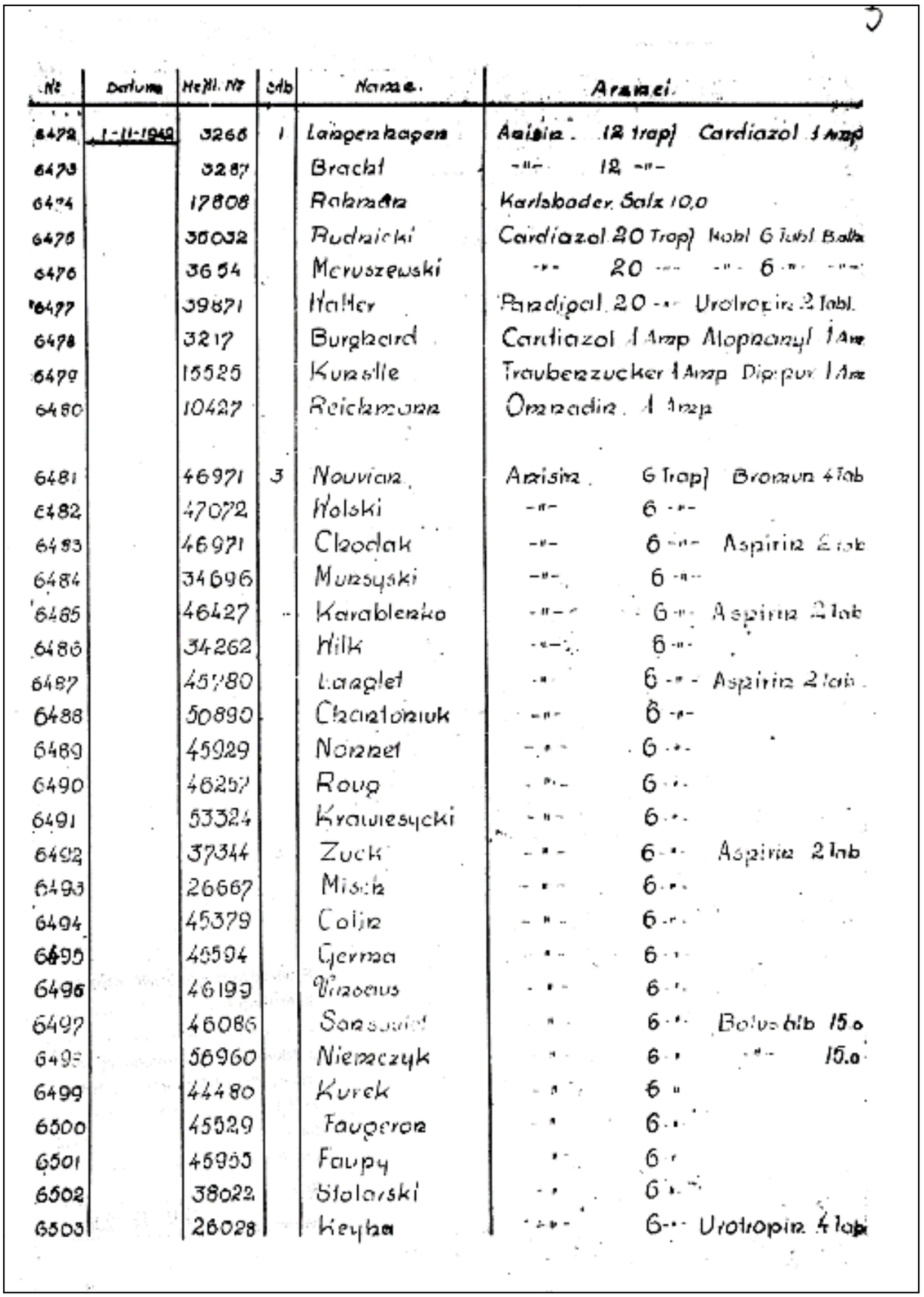
Krankenbehandlung : In der Berichtszeit 3158 Kranke in der Am-
bulanz behandelt. Davon :

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Schüsse, Hiebe | 1426, | Skabies | 62 | Infektionskrankheiten : | |
| Durchfall | 327 | Pneumonie | 75 | Scharlach | 5 |
| Obstipation | 253 | Grippe | 136 | Mumps | 16 |
| Angina | 79 | Intoxikat. | 268 | Masern | 5 |
| Diabet. mell. | 4 | Ulcera | | Erysipel | 5 |
| Herzschwäche | 25 | Geschlge | 449 | | |

18a: enlargement of excerpt.

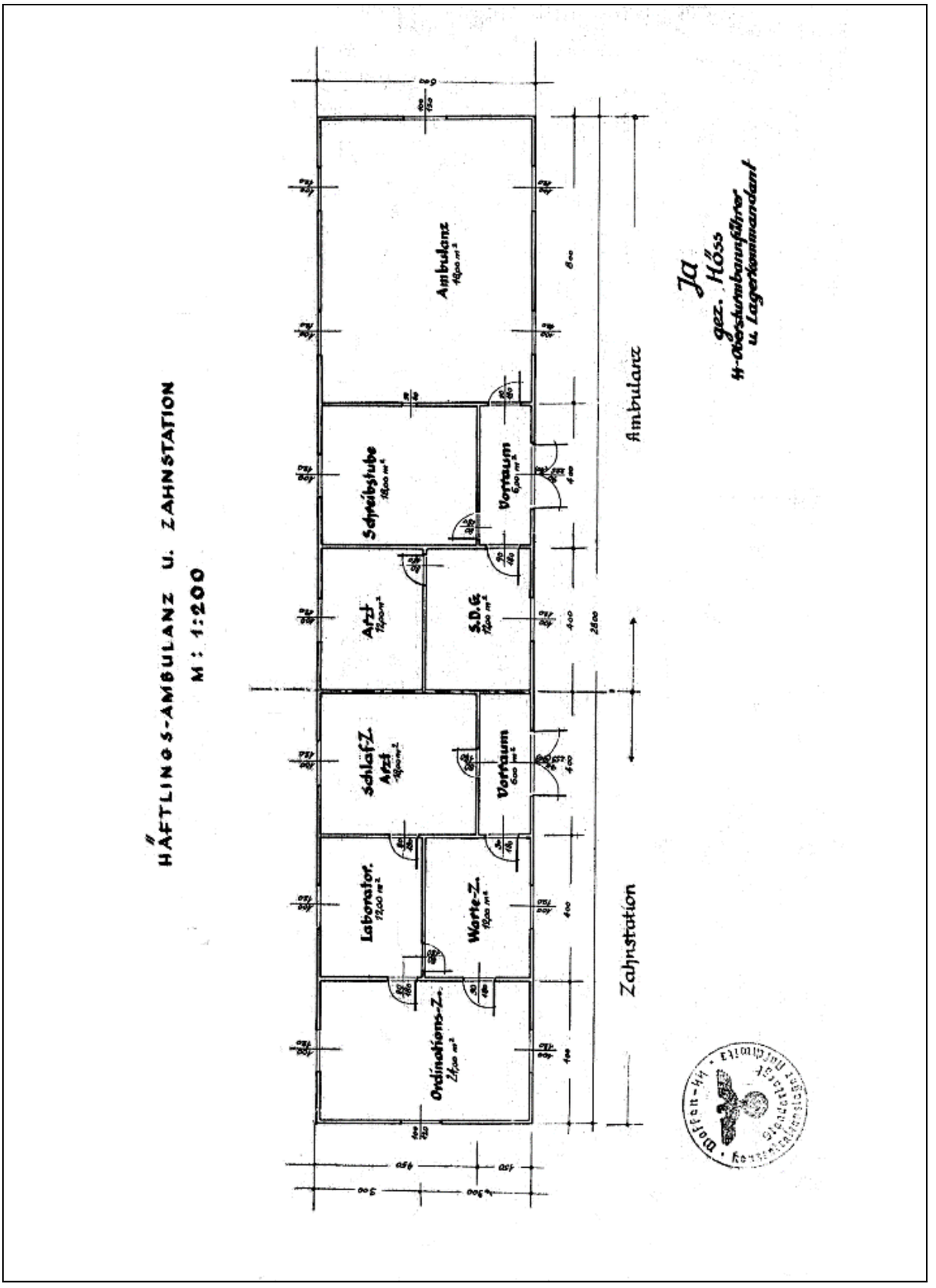



19: Cover sheet of "Prisoners Infirmary Birkenau Drug Usage Nov. 1, 1942: to …" AGK, OB, 382, p. 2.



| Nr | Datum | Hftl. Nr | Blk | Name | Arznei |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 6478 | 1-11-1942 | 3266 | 1 | Langenkopen | Aesisin 12 Trpf Cardiazol 1 Amp |
| 6479 | | 3287 | | Brachat | -"- 12 -"- |
| 6474 | | 17808 | | Rahmann | Karlsbader Salz 10,0 |
| 6475 | | 38032 | | Rudnicki | Cardiazol 20 Trpf Kobl 6 Tabl Baller |
| 6476 | | 3654 | | Meruszewski | -"- 20 -"- -"- 6 -"- -"- |
| 6477 | | 39871 | | Haller | Pandigal 20 -"- Urotropin 2 Tabl. |
| 6478 | | 3217 | | Burghard | Cardiazol 1 Amp Alopuanyl 1 Amp |
| 6479 | | 15525 | | Kunstle | Traubenzucker 1 Amp Dip pur 1 Amp |
| 6480 | | 10427 | | Reichmann | Omnadin 1 Amp |
| 6481 | | 46971 | 3 | Nowicki | Aesisin 6 Trpf Bronsun 4 Tab |
| 6482 | | 47072 | | Holski | -"- 6 -"- |
| 6483 | | 46971 | | Chodak | -"- 6 -"- Aspirin 2 Tab |
| 6484 | | 34696 | | Murzynski | -"- 6 -"- |
| 6485 | | 46427 | | Karablenko | -"- 6 -"- Aspirin 2 Tab |
| 6486 | | 34262 | | Hilk | -"- 6 -"- |
| 6487 | | 45780 | | Langlet | -"- 6 -"- Aspirin 2 Tab |
| 6488 | | 50890 | | Chmielowiak | -"- 6 -"- |
| 6489 | | 45929 | | Nonnet | -"- 6 -"- |
| 6490 | | 46257 | | Roup | -"- 6 -"- |
| 6491 | | 53324 | | Krawiecycki | -"- 6 -"- |
| 6492 | | 37344 | | Zuck | -"- 6 -"- Aspirin 2 Tab |
| 6493 | | 26667 | | Misch | -"- 6 -"- |
| 6494 | | 45379 | | Colin | -"- 6 -"- |
| 6495 | | 45594 | | Germa | -"- 6 -"- |
| 6496 | | 46199 | | Vincenz | -"- 6 -"- |
| 6497 | | 46086 | | Sanssouci | -"- 6 -"- Bolus Alb 15,0 |
| 6498 | | 56960 | | Niemczyk | -"- 6 -"- -"- 15,0 |
| 6499 | | 44480 | | Kurek | -"- 6 -"- |
| 6500 | | 45529 | | Faugeron | -"- 6 -"- |
| 6501 | | 45955 | | Faupy | -"- 6 -"- |
| 6502 | | 38022 | | Stolarski | -"- 6 -"- |
| 6503 | | 26028 | | Keyha | -"- 6 -"- Urotropin 4 Tab |

20: "Prisoners Infirmary Birkenau Drug Usage Nov. 1, 1942: to …" AGK, OB, 382, p. 3.

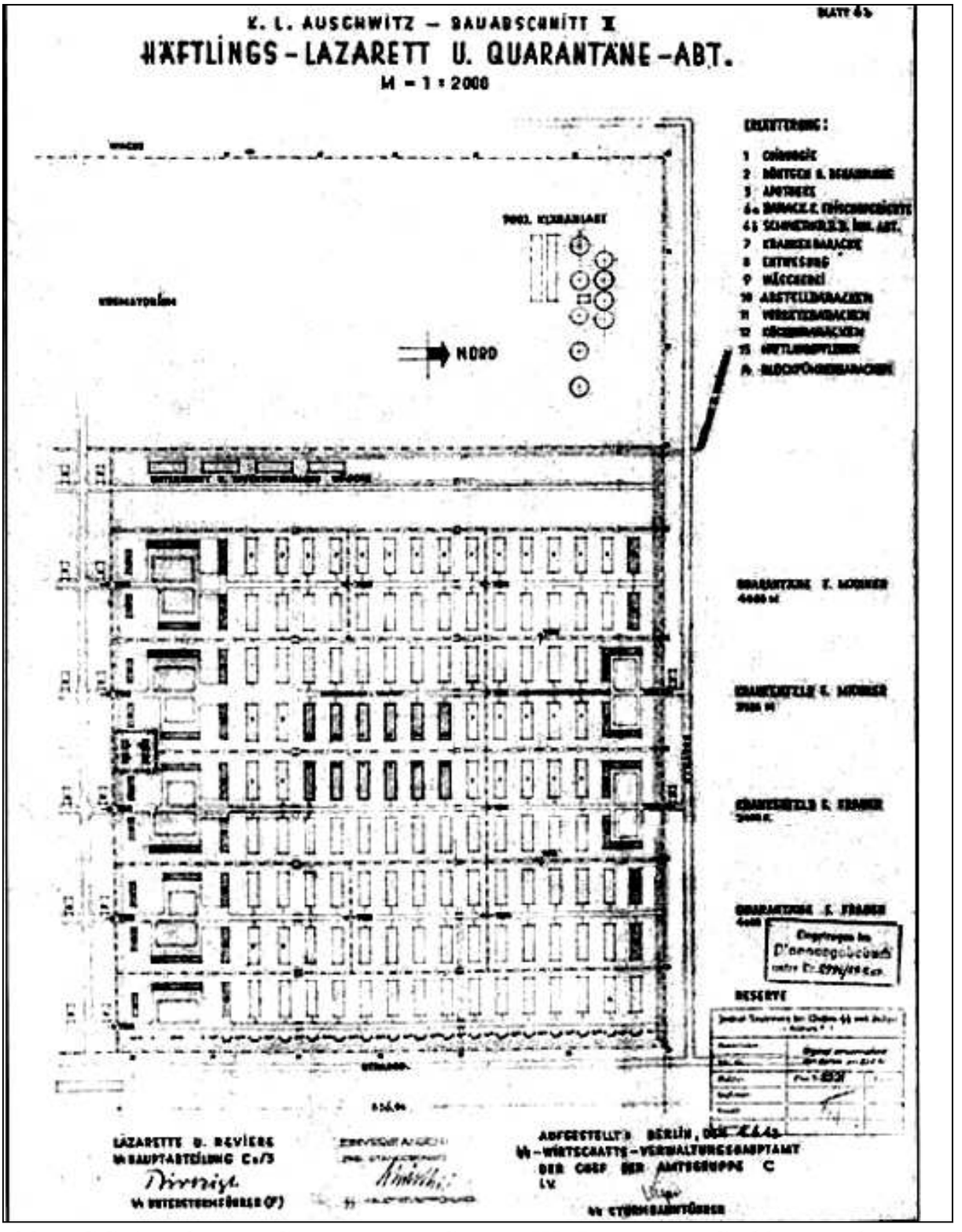



21: "Prisoners' Clinic and Dental Clinic." Undated Plan, showing approval by von Rudolf Höß. RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 110.

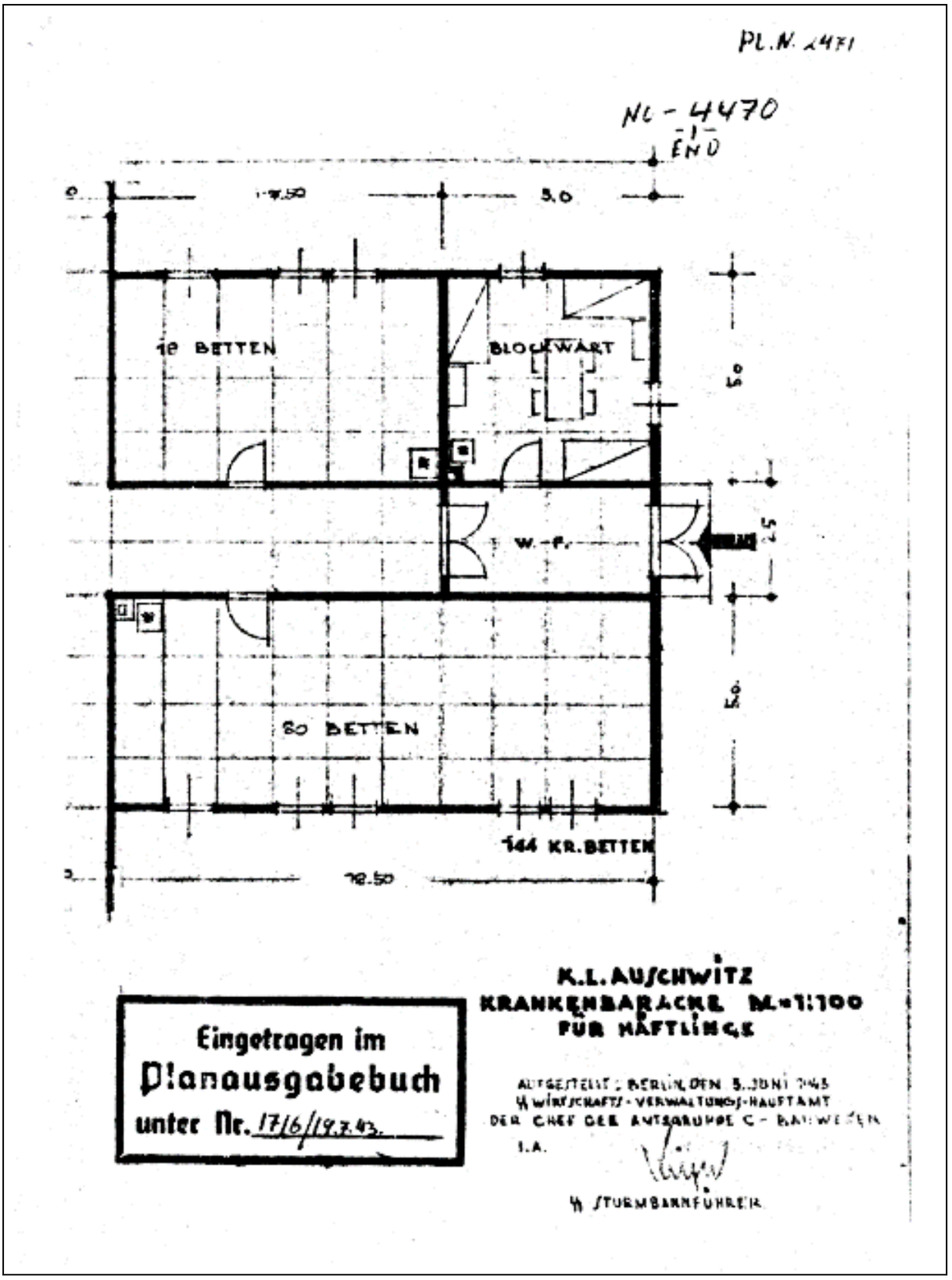
NI- 10186 165.

| Lfd. Nr. | Häftl. Nr. | Name | Zugang | Abgang | Bemerkungen |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 15206 | 129377 | Kuperfarb, Moszek Isr. | 30.11.43 | 30.11.43 | nach Auschwitz |
| 15207 | 144449 | Zablikowski, Jakob Isr. | " | " | " Birkenau |
| 15208 | 157170 | Marienstrasz, Emanuel Isr. | " | " | " " |
| 15209 | 127972 | Borensztajn, Chaim Isr. | " | " | " " |
| 15210 | 139777 | Kanes, Philippe Isr. | " | 7.12.43 | Entlassen |
| 15211 | 139803 | Montezinos, Isak Isr. | " | 30.11.43 | nach Birkenau |
| 15212 | 139858 | Teeboom, Max Isr. | " | " | " " |
| 15213 | 150751 | Roper, Joseph Isr. | " | 4.12.43 | Entlassen |
| 15214 | 116941 | Krebs, Ernst Isr. | " | 30.11.43 | nach Auschwitz |
| 15215 | 117170 | Vrba, Antonín | " | " | " Birkenau |
| 15216 | 151918 | Fortuin, Salomon Isr. | " | " | " " |
| 15217 | 152026 | Plukker, Hermann Isr. | " | 4.2.44 | Entlassen |
| 15218 | 152030 | van Praag, Ruben Isr. | " | 30.11.43 | nach Birkenau |
| 15219 | 152079 | Sonepouse, Barend Isr. | " | 3.12.43 | Entlassen |
| 15220 | 156990 | Basas, Isaac Isr. | " | 30.11.43 | nach Birkenau |
| 15221 | 151883 | Barendse, Isidor Isr. | " | " | " " |
| 15222 | 152136 | Weinreb, Ernst Isr. | " | " | " " |
| 15223 | E 6400 | Rosiczyk, Gerhard | " | 7.12.43 | Entlassen |
| 15224 | 122909 | Woźniak, Jan | " | 24.2.44 | nach Auschwitz |
| 15225 | 115375 | Kohen, Abram Isr. | " | 6.12.43 | Entlassen |
| 15226 | 150722 | de Lange, Salomon Isr. | " | 9.12.43 | Entlassen |
| 15227 | 115968 | Chauel, Alberto Isr. | " | 4.12.43 | nach Birkenau |
| 15228 | 152019 | Freiburg, Jakob Isr. | " | 7.12.43 | Entlassen |
| 15229 | E 6532 | Kurowski, Rudolf | 1.12.43 | 3.12.43 | [redacted] |
| 15230 | 144298 | Klonowski, Kunysz Isr. | " | 9.2.44 | [redacted] |
| 15231 | 128195 | Perkiel, Herz Isr. | " | 4.12.43 | Entlassen |
| 15232 | 132135 | Szyndler, Stefan | " | " | Entlassen |
| 15233 | 117710 | Widawski, Jakob Isr. | " | 11.2.44 | Entlassen |
| 15234 | 122869 | Kaleta, Walenty | " | 29.12.43 | Entlassen |
| 15235 | 142567 | Żarnowiecki, Josef Isr. | " | 7.2.44 | Entlassen |
| 15236 | 151944 | Kilverrum, Philippe Isr. | " | 7.12.43 | Entlassen |
| 15237 | 131554 | Siblisky, Henryk | " | " | Entlassen |
| 15238 | 105371 | Antzow, Michael Isr. | " | 19.12.43 | Entlassen |

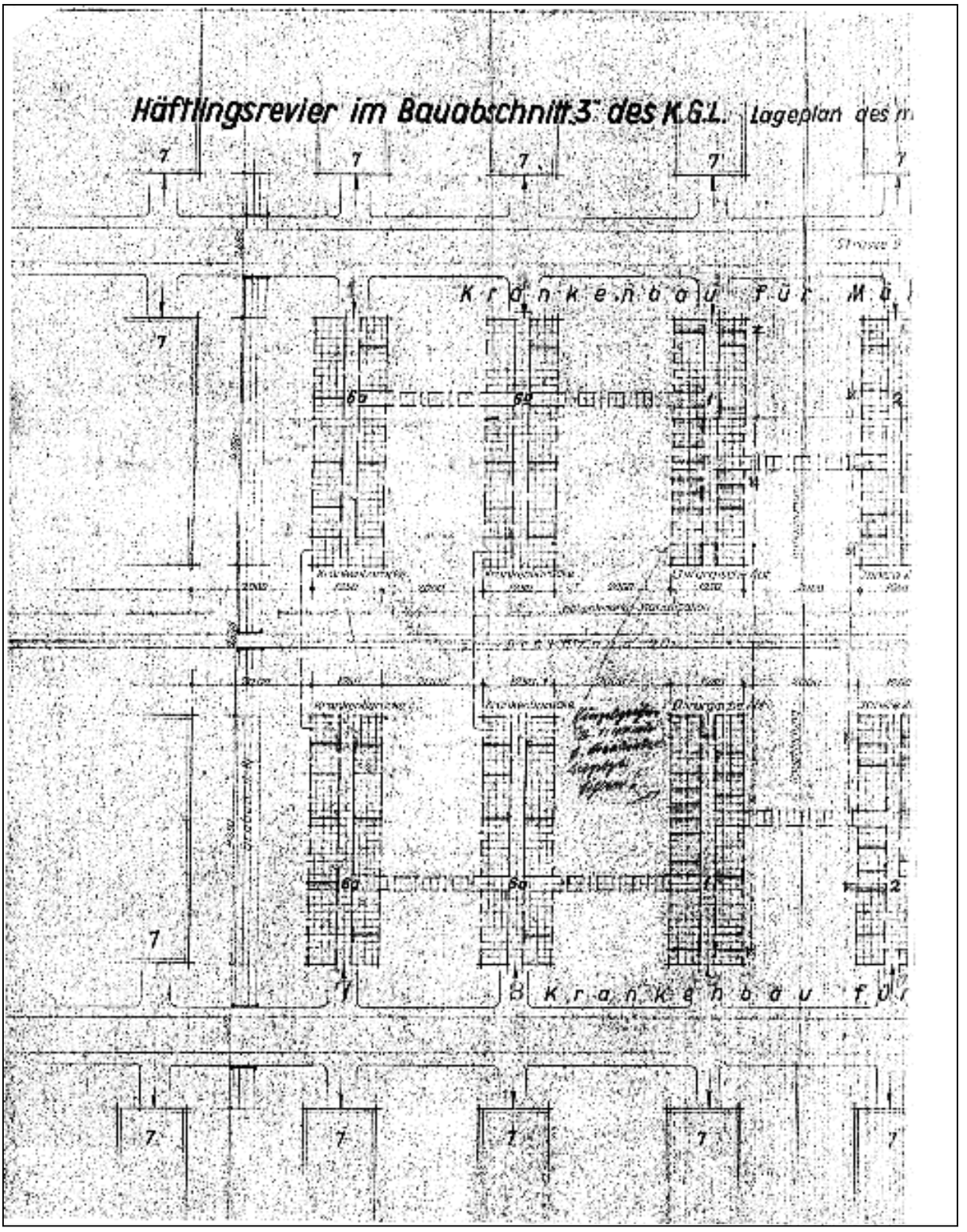
22: Register of Auschwitz III-Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary. APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, p. 165.



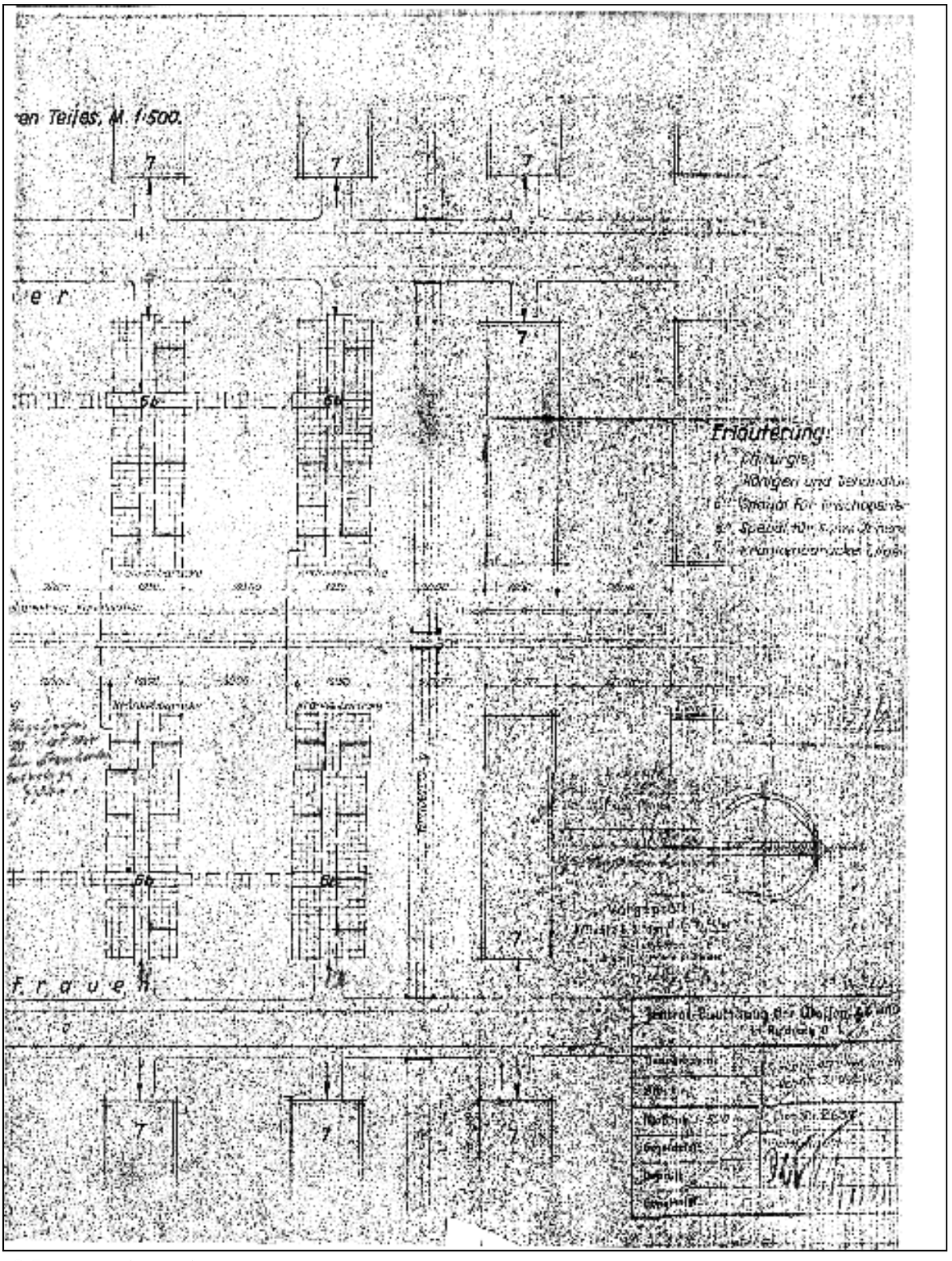

23: "*CC Auschwitz: Construction Sector III. Prisoners' Sickbay and Quarantine Dept.*" Plan No. 2521, submitted June 4, 1943 in Berlin. RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 36. From Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 512.



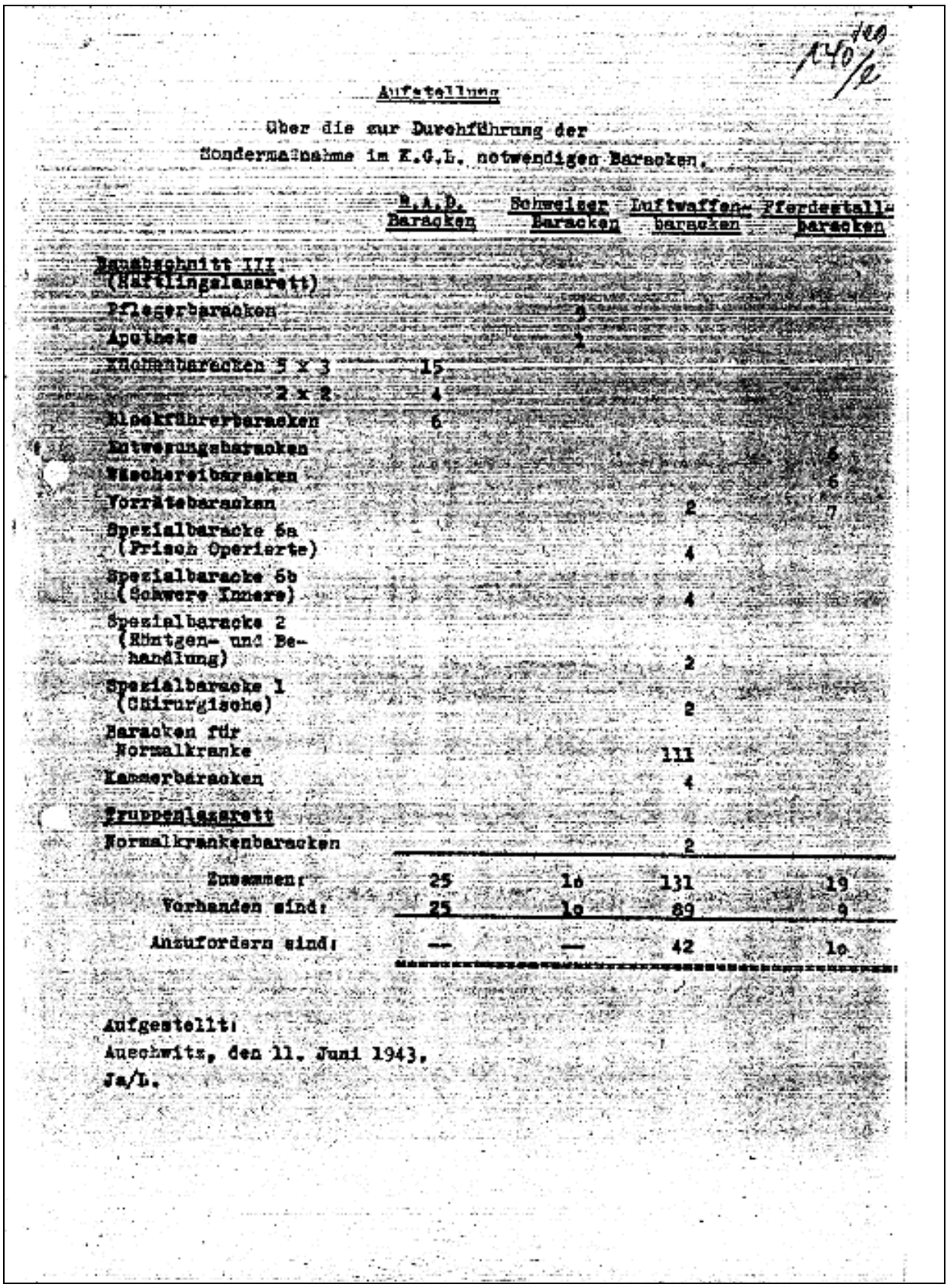

24: Drawing No. 2471 of "Medical Barracks for Prisoners" for CC Auschwitz of June 3, 1943. Excerpt. Document NO-4470.




25-25a: "Prisoners Medical Compound in Construction Sector '3' of PoW camp. Layout of Men's Section." RGVA, 502-2-110, Page number illegible.




25a: continuation



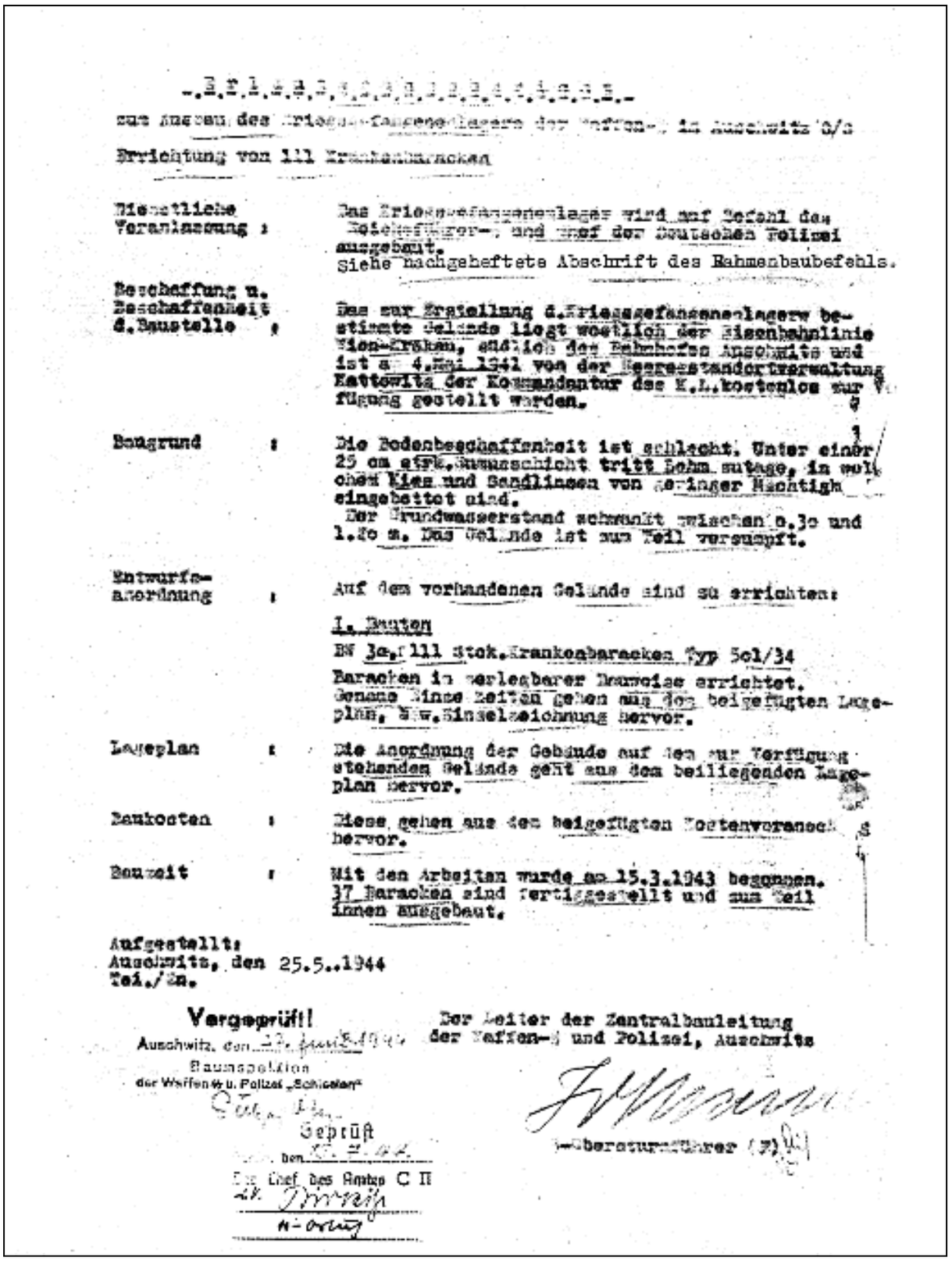
Aufstellung

Über die zur Durchführung der
Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken.

| | R.A.D. Baracken | Schweizer Baracken | Luftwaffen-baracken | Pferdestall-baracken |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Bauabschnitt III (Häftlingslazarett) | | | | |
| Pflegerbaracken | | 9 | | |
| Apotheke | | 1 | | |
| Küchenbaracken 5 x 3 | 15 | | | |
| 2 x 2 | 4 | | | |
| Kübelkübrerbaracken | 6 | | | |
| Entwesungsbaracken | | | | 6 |
| Wäschereibaracken | | | | 6 |
| Vorrätebaracken | | | 2 | 7 |
| Spezialbaracke 6a (Frisch Operierte) | | | 4 | |
| Spezialbaracke 6b (Schwere Innere) | | | 4 | |
| Spezialbaracke 2 (Röntgen- und Behandlung) | | | 2 | |
| Spezialbaracke 1 (Chirurgische) | | | 2 | |
| Baracken für Normalkranke | | | 111 | |
| Kammerbaracken | | | 4 | |
| Truppenlazarett | | | | |
| Normalkrankenbaracken | | | 2 | |
| Zusammen: | 25 | 16 | 131 | 19 |
| Vorhanden sind: | 25 | 10 | 89 | 9 |
| Anzufordern sind: | — | — | 42 | 10 |

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 11. Juni 1943.
Ja/L.

26: "Presentation on the Progress of the Special Measures for Barracks Needed in PoW Camp" dated June 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100.



-.B.r.l.a.g.,.3.,.2.3.8.1.2.3.4.4.4.5.1.-

zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S

Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken

Sachliche Veranlassung : Das Kriegsgefangenenlager wird auf Befehl des Reichsführers-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei ausgebaut.
Siehe nachgeheftete Abschrift des Rahmenbaubefehls.

Beschaffung u. Beschaffenheit d.Baustelle : Das zur Erstellung d.Kriegsgefangenenlagers bestimmte Gelände liegt westlich der Eisenbahnlinie Dzieditzen-Trzebinia, südlich des Bahnhofes Auschwitz und ist ab 4.Mai 1941 von der Heeresstandortverwaltung Kattowitz der Kommandantur des K.G.L. kostenlos zur Verfügung gestellt worden.

Baugrund : Die Bodenbeschaffenheit ist schlecht. Unter einer 25 cm stark. Humusschicht tritt Lehm zutage, in welchem Kies und Sandlinsen von geringer Mächtigkeit eingebettet sind.
Der Grundwasserstand schwankt zwischen 0.3o und 1.5o m. Das Gelände ist zum Teil versumpft.

Entwurfsanordnung : Auf dem vorhandenen Gelände sind zu errichten:

I. Bauten

BW 3a, 111 Stck. Krankenbaracken Typ Sol/34

Baracken in verlegbarer Bauweise errichtet. Genaue Einzelheiten gehen aus den beigefügten Lageplan, bezw. Einzelzeichnung hervor.

Lageplan : Die Anordnung der Gebäude auf dem zur Verfügung stehenden Gelände geht aus dem beiliegenden Lageplan hervor.

Baukosten : Diese gehen aus den beigefügten Kostenvoranschlägen hervor.

Bauzeit : Mit den Arbeiten wurde am 15.3.1943 begonnen. 37 Baracken sind fertiggestellt und zum Teil innen ausgebaut.

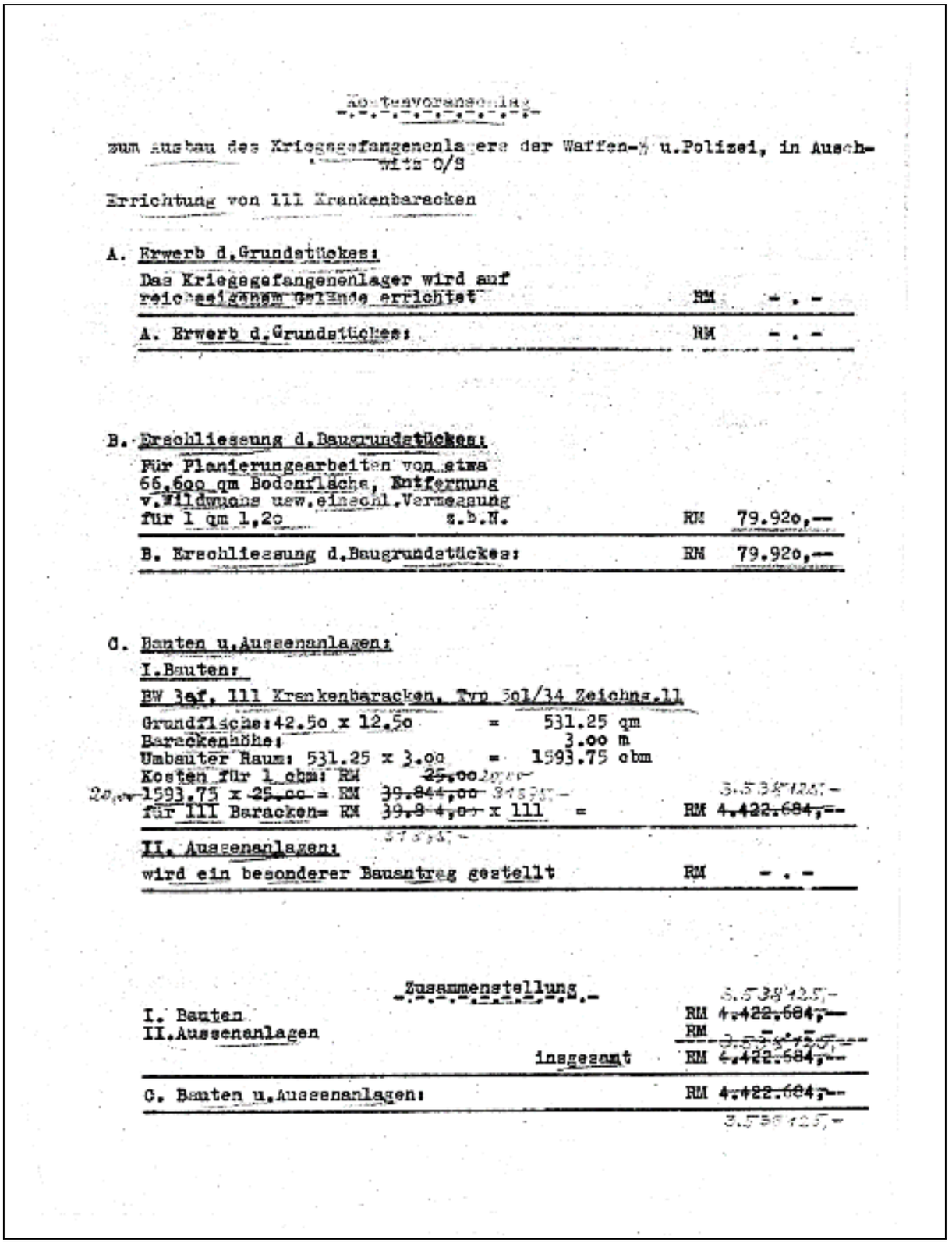
Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 25.5..1944
Tel./Sn.

Vergeprüft!
Auschwitz, den 22. Juni 1944
Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"
Geprüft
den
Der Chef des Amtes C II
i.V.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz

Obersturmführer (Jothann)

27: "Explanatory Report re Expansion of PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 111 Medical Barracks," submitted on May 25, 1944 by SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann. RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 1a



Kostenvoranschlag

zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS u.Polizei, in Auschwitz O/S

Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken

A. Erwerb d.Grundstückes:

Das Kriegsgefangenenlager wird auf reichseigenem Gelände errichtet — RM - . -

A. Erwerb d.Grundstückes: — RM - . -

B. Erschliessung d.Baugrundstückes:

Für Planierungsarbeiten von etwa 66.600 qm Bodenfläche, Entfernung v.Wildwuchs usw.einschl.Vermessung für 1 qm 1,20 s.b.N. — RM 79.920,—

B. Erschliessung d.Baugrundstückes: — RM 79.920,—

C. Bauten u.Aussenanlagen:

I.Bauten:

BW 3af, 111 Krankenbaracken, Typ 501/34 Zeichng.11

Grundfläche: 42.50 x 12.50 = 531.25 qm
Barackenhöhe: 3.00 m
Umbauter Raum: 531.25 x 3.00 = 1593.75 cbm
Kosten für 1 cbm: RM 25,00
1593.75 x 25.00 = RM 39.844,00
für 111 Baracken= RM 39.844,00 x 111 = RM 4.422.684,—

II. Aussenanlagen:

wird ein besonderer Bauantrag gestellt — RM - . -

Zusammenstellung.

I. Bauten — RM 4.422.684,—
II.Aussenanlagen — RM - . -
insgesamt — RM 4.422.684,—

C. Bauten u.Aussenanlagen: — RM 4.422.684,—

28-28a: "Cost Estimate for Expansion of PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz U/S," on the "Erection of 111 Medical Barracks," submitted on May 25, 1944 by SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann erstellt. RGVA, 502-2-110, pp. 2f.

D. Hauptinsgemein:

5 v.H. aus den Kosten

von Abschnitt B = RM 79.920,--
von Abschnitt C = ~~RM 1.422.684,--~~ 3.538125,-

5 v.H. von ~~RM 4.502.604,--~~ = ~~RM 225.130,--~~ 180902,25

D. Hauptinsgemein u. zur Abrundung: ~~RM 225.396,--~~ 180955,-

Hauptzusammenstellung

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| A. Erwerb d. Grundstückes: | | RM | - . - |
| B. Erschliessung d. Baugrundstückes: | | RM | 79.920,-- |
| C. Bauten u. Aussenanlagen: | 3.538125,- | RM | ~~1.422.684,--~~ |
| D. Hauptinsgemein | 180955,- | RM | ~~225.396,--~~ |
| | Gesamtsumme | RM | ~~1.727.000,--~~ 3.799 000,- |

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 25.5.1944
Tei./Sn.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

Vergeprüft!
Auschwitz, den 27. Juni 1944
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"

Geprüft
Berlin, den 13. F. 44.
Der Chef des Amtes C
i.A.
SS-Obersturmführer

28a: continuation, p. 3.

Abschrift von Abschrift

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt Berlin, den 10. August 1944
Lichterfelde-West.

C V/1 - Bo 2/2/b - 489 /Ad/Kr.

Betr.: Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken im Kgf.L.Lager II, Auschwitz, BA III, BW 3e und 3 f.
Bezug: Dort. Schreiben vom 27.6.1944, Az: Bi-Sch/Au/KGL///8974/44/Bl.
Anlg.: 1 Bauantrag 3-fach.

An die
Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien
K a t t o w i t z
Krakauer Str. 50

Baubefehl Nr. 1432

Aufgrund der eingereichten Unterlagen erteile ich hiermit den Befehl zur Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken im Kgf.L.,Lager II,Auschwitz, BA III, BW 3 e und 3 f.

Hierzu bemerke ich folgendes:

1.) Das Bauvorhaben ist nur im Einvernehmen mit dem zuständigen CT-Einsatzgruppenleiter möglich, da die Kontingentierung von dort erfolgt.

2.) Die eingereichten Unterlagen werden baupolizeilich und bauwirtschaftlich geprüft. Einwendungen gegen den Kostenanschlag werden nicht erhoben. Der im Lageplan eingetragene Mindestabstand der Baracken ist zu beachten und einzuhalten.

1 Lageplan wurde zur eigenen Verwendung entnommen.

3.) Die beantragten Baumittel werden in Höhe von
RM 3.799,000,-
(i.W.: Drei Millionen Siebenhundertneunundneunzigtausend RM)
bereitgestellt und sind bei Kapitel 21/7b (Bau) 65 zu verrechnen.

Die Zentralbauleitung muss über obigen Betrag eine Haushaltsüberwachungsliste führen. Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung haftet für Auszahlungen oder Zahlungsverpflichtungen, die über den zugewiesenen Betrag hinausgehen. Vor Verwendung der restlichen 10.v.H. der zugewiesenen Mittel ist dem Amt C V zu melden, dass die zugewiesenen Baumittel zur Deckung aller in Frage kommenden Ausgaben ausreichen, anderenfalls ist ein begründeter Nachantrag zu stellen.

4.) Rohstoffe stehen nur im Rahmen der von CT-Einsatzgruppenleiter noch zu genehmigenden Kontingente zur Verfügung. Die Richtlinien über Rohstoffeinsparung und Behelfsbauweise sind genauestens zu beachten und von der Bauinspektion zu überwachen.

5.) Mit den Arbeiten ist wegen Dringlichkeit bereits begonnen worden. Über Fortgang und Stand der Bauarbeiten ist termingemäss zu berichten. Die Übergabe an den Nutznießer ist unter Bezugnahme auf die obige Baubefehlsnummer zu melden.

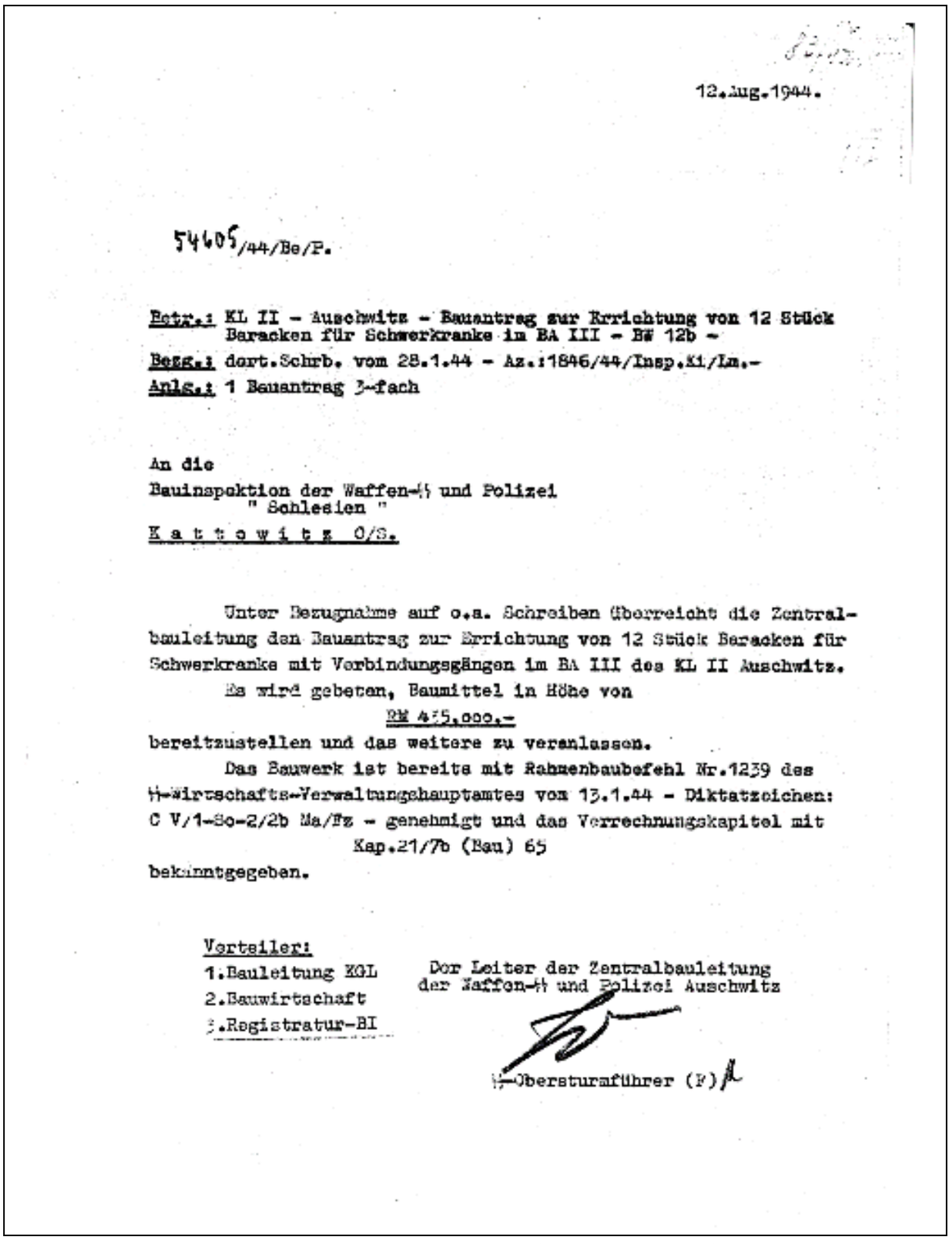
der Chef des Amtes C V
gez: F i n k e
SS-Obersturmbannführer (F)

F.d.R.d.A.
gez. Kalloch Z.A.

Eingang: 21.Aug. 1944
Bftgb.Nr. 54850/44

F.d.R.d.A.v.A.

29: Backdated to August 10, 1944 order by Head of Office C/V (Central Building Inspectorate) of the *WVHA* for the building of 111 medical barracks. RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 49.



12.Aug.1944.

54605/44/Be/P.

Betr.: KL II - Auschwitz - Bauantrag zur Errichtung von 12 Stück Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA III - BW 12b -
Bezg.: dort.Schrb. vom 28.1.44 - Az.:1846/44/Insp.Kl/Lm.-
Anlg.: 1 Bauantrag 3-fach

An die
Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei
" Schlesien "
K a t t o w i t z O/S.

Unter Bezugnahme auf o.a. Schreiben überreicht die Zentralbauleitung den Bauantrag zur Errichtung von 12 Stück Baracken für Schwerkranke mit Verbindungsgängen im BA III des KL II Auschwitz.

Es wird gebeten, Baumittel in Höhe von

RM 475,000.-

bereitzustellen und das weitere zu veranlassen.

Das Bauwerk ist bereits mit Rahmenbaubefehl Nr.1239 des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes von 13.1.44 - Diktatzeichen: C V/1-So-2/2b Ma/Fz - genehmigt und das Verrechnungskapitel mit

Kap.21/7b (Bau) 65

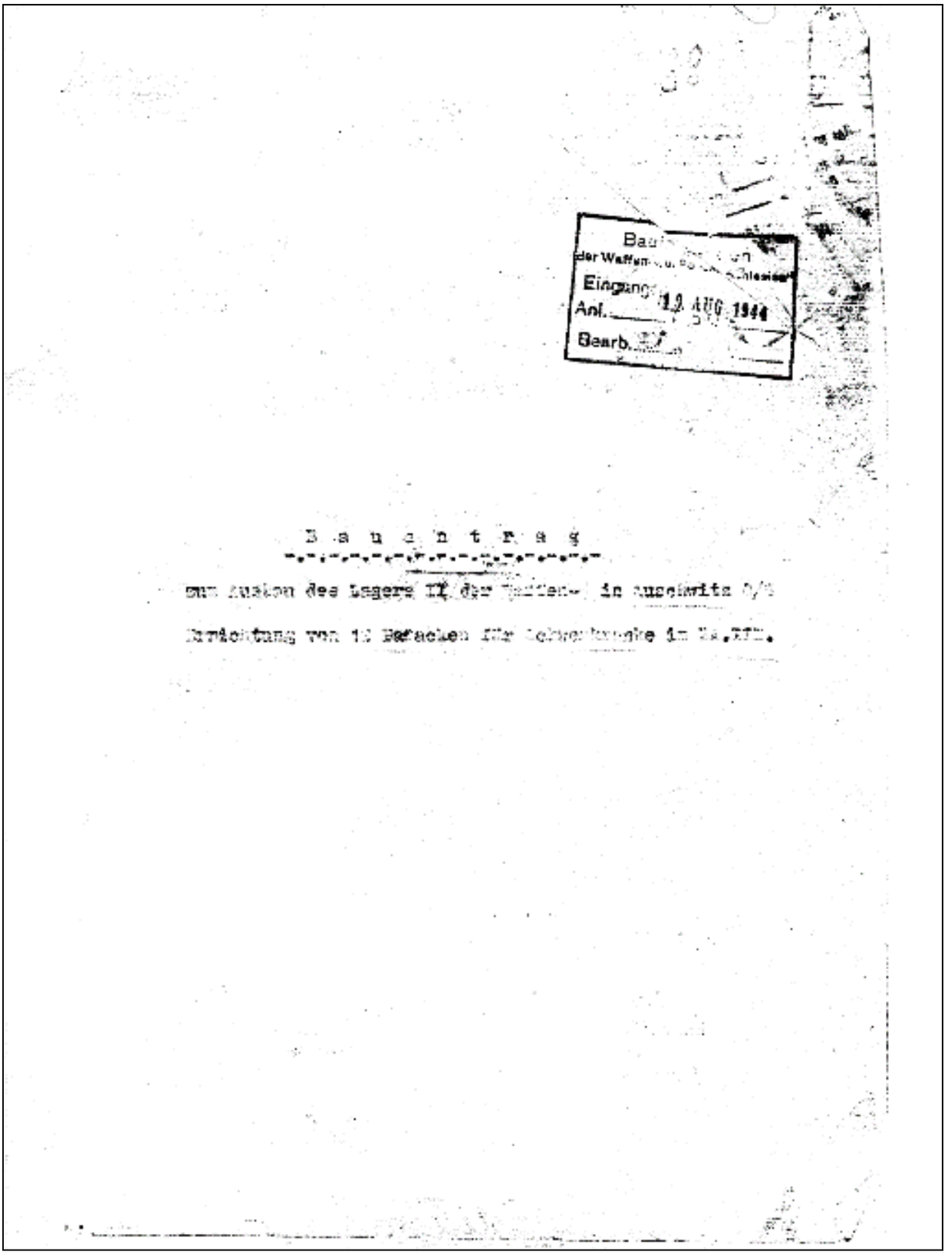
bekanntgegeben.

Verteiler:
1.Bauleitung KGL
2.Bauwirtschaft
3.Registratur-BI

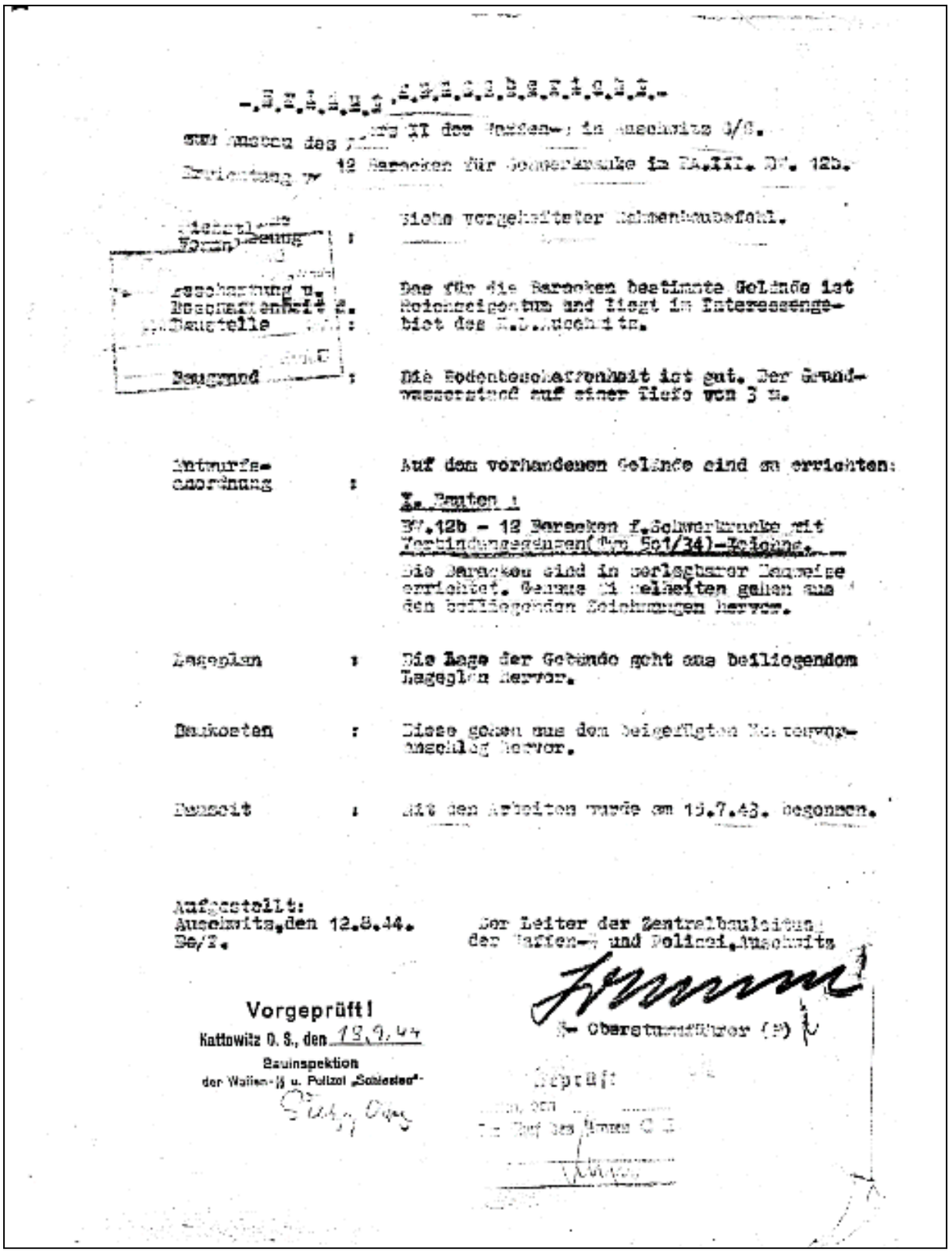
Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

30: "Application for Construction Permit for Erection of 12 Each Barracks for Seriously Ill," submitted by SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann on August 12, 1944 to the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia. RGVA 502-1-261, p. 117.




31-31a: "Explanatory Report re Expansion of PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 12 Barracks for Seriously Ill in *BA*.III. *BW*. 12b" of August 12, 1944. RGVA 502-2-110, pp. 38-38a.



-.B.e.s.c.h.r.e.i.b.u.n.g.-

zum Umbau des [illegible] der Waffen- u. Polizei-Unterkunft in Auschwitz O/S.

Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Sonderzwecke im BA.III. BW. 12b.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Vorbesprechung | : | siehe vorgeheftetes Bauentwurfsbefehl. |
| Besichtigung u. Besprechung a. Baustelle | : | Das für die Baracken bestimmte Gelände ist Reichseigentum und liegt im Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz. |
| Baugrund | : | Die Bodentragfähigkeit ist gut. Der Grundwasserstand auf einer Tiefe von 3 m. |
| Entwurfsanordnung | : | Auf dem vorhandenen Gelände sind zu errichten:<br>2 Bauten :<br>BW.12b - 12 Baracken f.Schwerkranke mit Verbindungsgängen (Typ Sol/34)-Zeichng.<br>Die Baracken sind in massiver Bauweise errichtet. Genaue Einzelheiten gehen aus den beiliegenden Zeichnungen hervor. |
| Lageplan | : | Die Lage der Gebäude geht aus beiliegendem Lageplan hervor. |
| Baukosten | : | Diese gehen aus dem beigefügten Kostenvoranschlag hervor. |
| Bauzeit | : | Mit den Arbeiten wurde am 15.7.43. begonnen. |

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 12.8.44.
Be/Z.

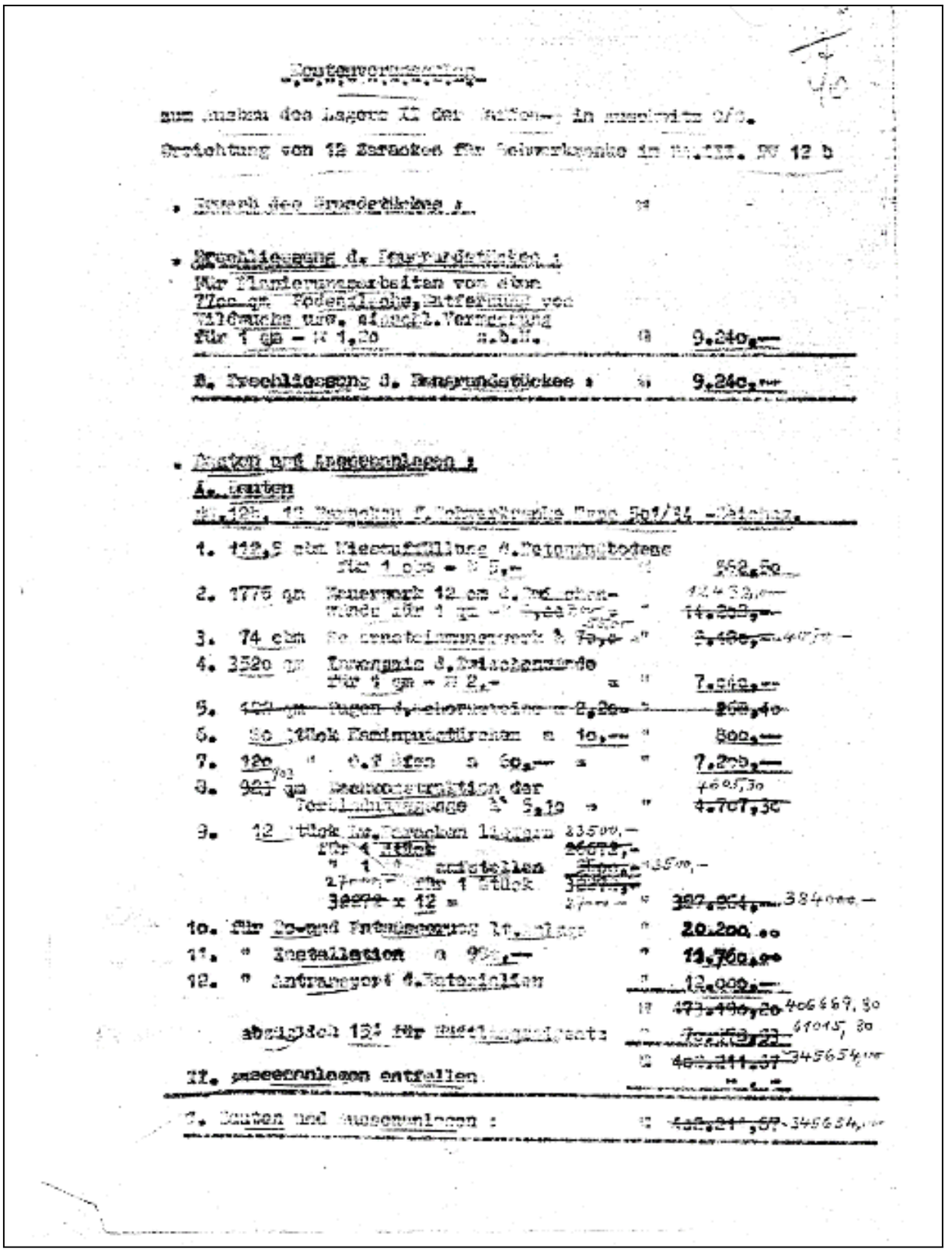
Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen- und Polizei-Unterkunft Auschwitz

[illegible]
SS-Obersturmführer (P)

Vorgeprüft!
Kattowitz O.S., den 12.9.44
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"
[illegible]

Geprüft
[illegible]

31a: continuation, p. 38a.



Kostenvoranschlag

zum Ausbau des Lagers II der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S.

Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke in B.III. BW 12 b

* Abzug des Grundstückes :

* Abschätzung d. Kulturgattungen :
Für Planierungsarbeiten von etwa
77ca qm Fodenfläche, Entfernung von
Wildwuchs usw. einschl. Verrechnung
für 1 qm = RM 1,20 m.b.H. RM 9.240,—

A. Abschätzung d. Baugrundstückes : RM 9.240,—

* Kosten und Anschaffungen :
A. Bauten
Bl. 12b, 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke Typ 5a1/44 - Block.

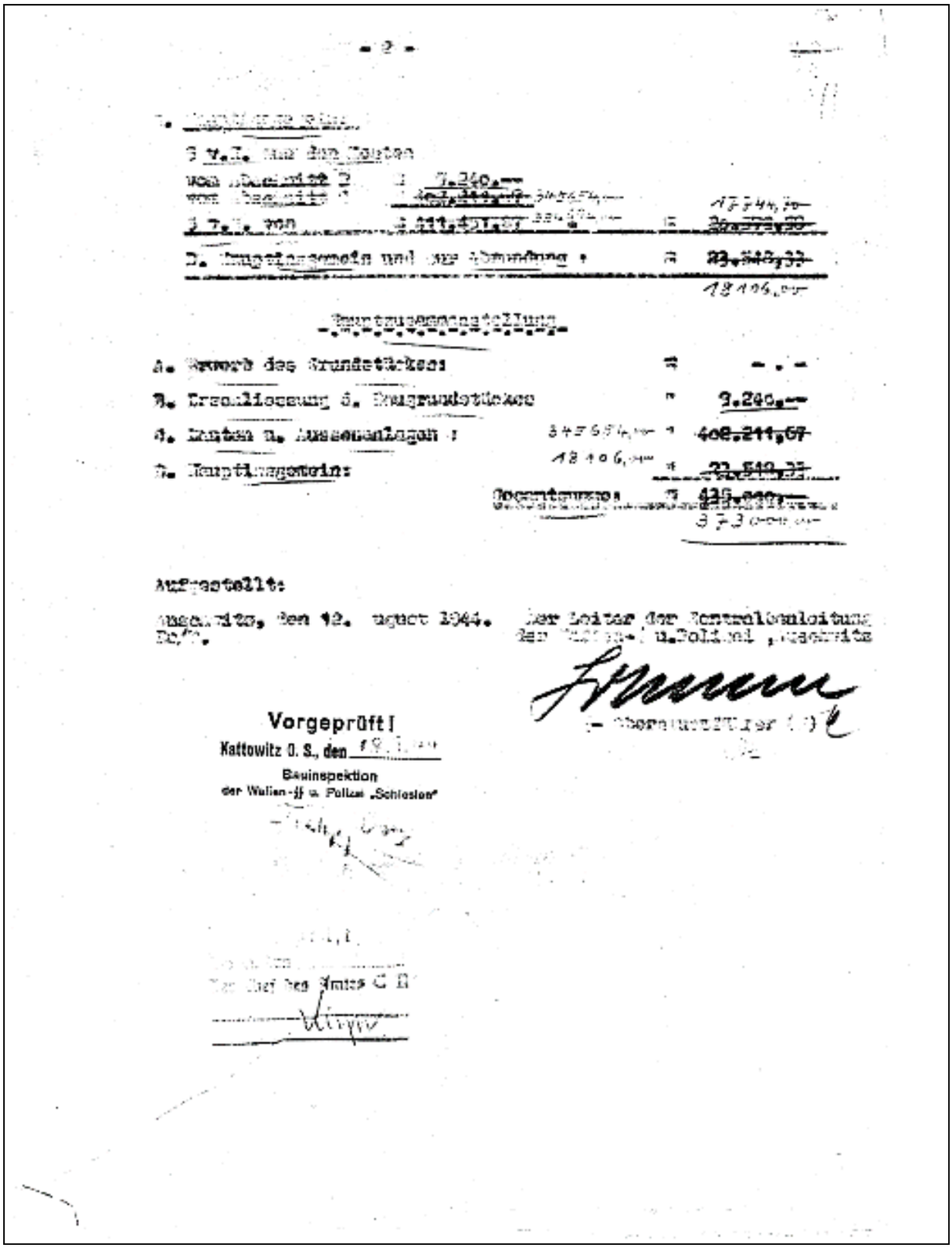
1. 112,5 cbm Massenfüllung A. Fundamentboden
für 1 cbm = RM 5,— RM 562,50
2. 1775 qm Bauerwerk 12 cm [illegible]
mindestens für 1 qm = RM [illegible] RM 14.203,—
3. 74 cbm [illegible] RM [illegible]
4. 3520 qm Einpressen d. Betonfundamente
für 1 qm = RM 2,— RM 7.040,—
5. [illegible]
6. 80 Stück Fundamentdübeln à RM 10,— RM 800,—
7. 120 " 0,7 Eisen à RM 60,— RM 7.200,—
8. 967 qm Isolierung der
Fundamentaußenwände à RM 5,10 RM 4.707,30
9. 12 Stück Lw. Baracken 1[illegible]
für 1 Stück
" 1 " anstellen
für 1 Stück
x 12 =
10. für Be- und Entwässerung lt. Plan RM 20.200,—
11. " Installation à RM [illegible] RM 11.760,—
12. " Anfangsgeräte d. Betriebsführer RM 12.000,—

abzüglich 12% für Mehrlagenzuschlag

II. Massenermittlungen entfallen.

C. Bauten und Anschaffungen :

32, 32a: "Cost Quotation" for construction of 12 barracks for seriously ill in *BA* III of August 12, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-110, pp. 40f.



- 2 -

1. [illegible]

2 v.T. [illegible]

von [illegible] 2 1 7.240.—

von [illegible] 1 [illegible] 47244,20

3 v.T. von 1 111.401,67 2 [illegible]

3. Hauptlagerstein und zur Abrundung : 2 [illegible]

18106,—

Kostenzusammenstellung

A. Erwerb des Grundstückes: = —.—

B. Erschließung d. Baugrundstückes " 9.240.—

C. Bauten u. Außenanlagen : 347594,— 1 408.211,67

D. Hauptlagerstein: 18106,— 2 [illegible]

Gesamtsumme: = [illegible]

373 [illegible]

Aufgestellt:

[illegible], den 12. August 1944. Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der [illegible] u. Polizei, [illegible]

[illegible]

– Oberbauleiter [illegible] –

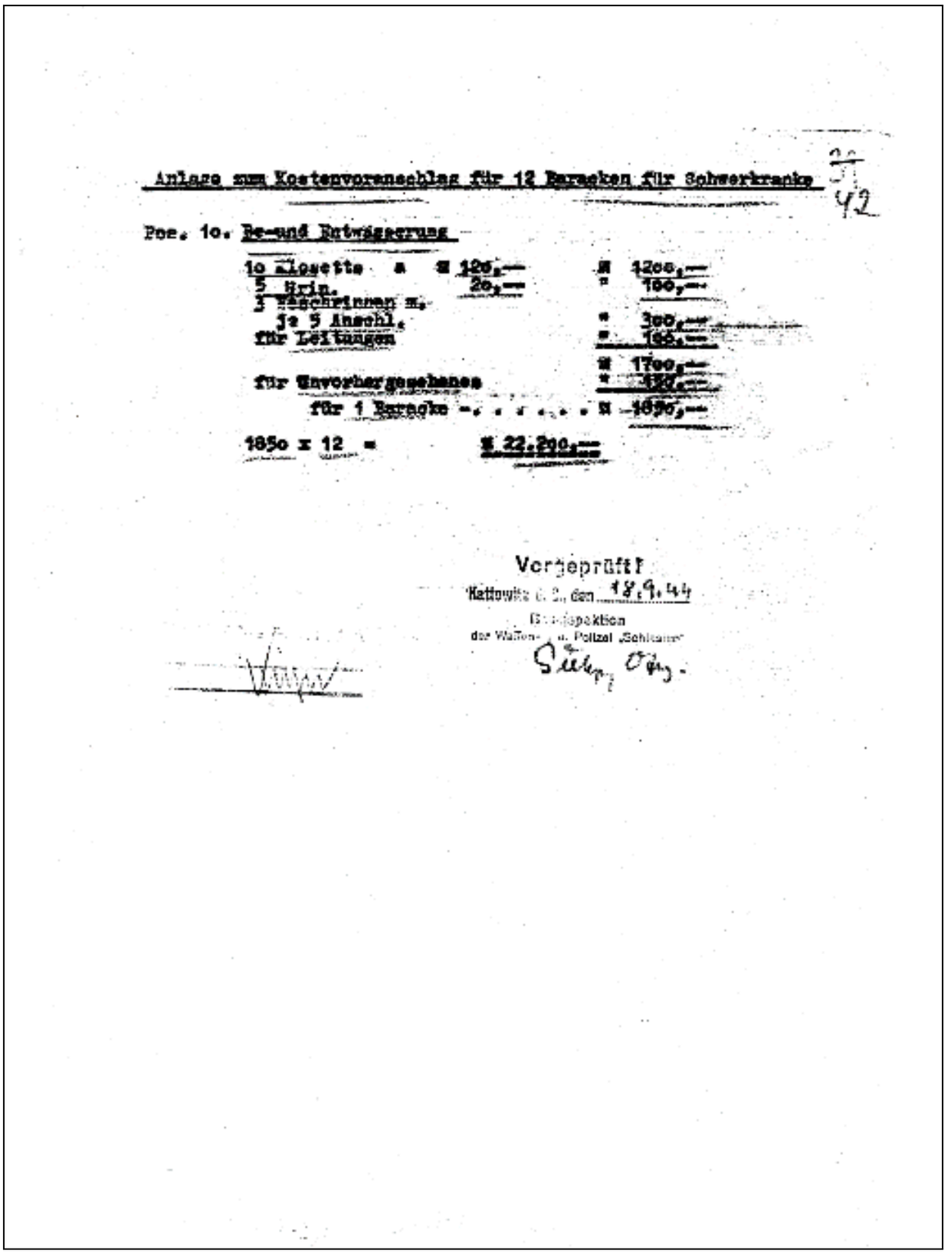
Vorgeprüft!
Kattowitz O. S., den [illegible]
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"

[illegible]

Der Chef des Amtes C II

[illegible]

32a: continuation, p. 41.



Anlage zum Kostenvoranschlag für 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke

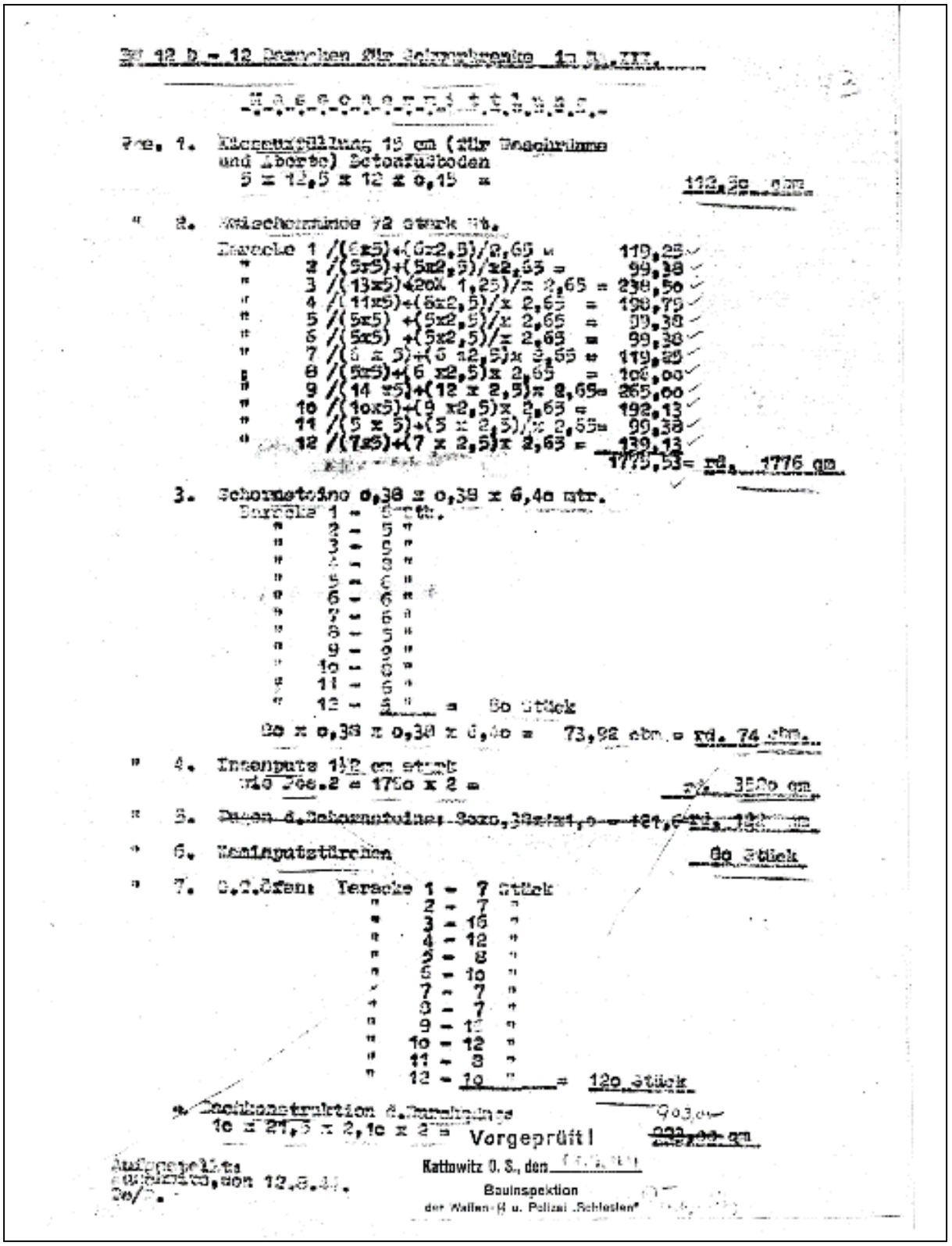
Pos. 1o. Be-und Entwässerung

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1o Aborte à | ℳ 12o,— | ℳ 12oo,— |
| 5 Urin. | 2o,— | " 1oo,— |
| 3 Waschräume m. je 5 Anschl. | | " 3oo,— |
| für Leitungen | | " 1oo,— |
| | | ℳ 17oo,— |
| für Unvorhergesehenes | | " 15o,— |
| für 1 Baracke | | ℳ 1850,— |
| 185o x 12 = | | ℳ 22.2oo,— |

Vorgeprüft
Kattowitz O.-S., den 18.9.44
Bauinspektion
der Waffen- u. Polizei „Schlesien"

42

33, 33a: "Attachment to Cost Quotation for 12 Barracks for Seriously Ill" of August 12, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-110, pp. 42f.



Bv 12 b - 12 Bezeichen für Schornsteine 1 m Ø. III.

Aufstellung

Pos. 1. Kanalverfüllung 15 cm (für Waschräume und Aborte) Betonfußboden
5 = 12,5 x 12 x 0,15 = 112,50 cbm.

" 2. Ziegelschornsteine 72 Stück lt.
Terrasse 1 /(9x5)+(6x2,5)/2,65 = 119,25
" 2 /(5x5)+(5x2,5)/x2,65 = 99,38
" 3 /(13x5)+20% 1,25)/x 2,65 = 238,50
" 4 /(11x5)+(5x2,5)/x 2,65 = 198,75
" 5 /(5x5) +(5x2,5)/x 2,65 = 99,38
" 6 /(5x5) +(5x2,5)/x 2,65 = 99,38
" 7 /(9 x 5)+(6 x2,5)x 2,65 = 119,25
" 8 /(5x5)+(6 x2,5)x 2,65 = 104,00
" 9 /(14 x5)+(12 x 2,5)x 2,65= 265,00
" 10 /(10x5)+(9 x2,5)x 2,65 = 192,13
" 11 /(5 x 5)+(5 x 2,5)/x 2,65= 99,38
" 12 /(7x5)+(7 x 2,5)x 2,65 = 139,13
1775,53= rd. 1776 qm

3. Schornsteine 0,38 x 0,38 x 6,4o mtr.
Terrasse 1 = 6 Stk.
" 2 = 5 "
" 3 = 5 "
" 4 = 6 "
" 5 = 6 "
" 6 = 6 "
" 7 = 6 "
" 8 = 5 "
" 9 = 5 "
" 10 = 5 "
" 11 = 5 "
" 12 = 5 " = 6o Stück
6o x o,38 x o,38 x 6,4o = 73,92 cbm. = rd. 74 cbm.

" 4. Innenputz 1½ cm stark
rd. Pos.2 = 1776 x 2 = rd. 3552 qm

" 5. ~~Putzen d.Schornsteine: 6oxo,38x6,4 = 461,6 rd. 462 qm~~

" 6. Reinigungstürchen 6o Stück

" 7. 3.T.Zfam: Terrasse 1 = 7 Stück
" 2 = 7 "
" 3 = 16 "
" 4 = 12 "
" 5 = 8 "
" 6 = 10 "
" 7 = 7 "
" 8 = 7 "
" 9 = 12 "
" 10 = 12 "
" 11 = 8 "
" 12 = 10 " = 12o Stück

8. Deckenkonstruktion d.Terrassen
1o x 21,5 x 2,1o x 2 = 903,o
~~933,00 qm~~

Vorgeprüft!
Kattowitz O. S., den
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei Schlesien

Aufgestellt
Gliwitz, den 12.8.41.
Do/.

33a: continuation, p. 43.

Abschrift von Abschrift !

Kattowitz, den 16. 11. 44/Mo.
Eingang: 13. 11. 44 Tgb.Nr.14173

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Fernsprecher: 76 51 01

Berlin, den31. Oktober 1944
Lichterfelde - West
Unter den Eichen 126 - 135

Diktatzeichen:
C V/1 - So - 2/2/b - 640 Müh/Fr.

Betr.: Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA III - BW 12 b, Kgf. Lg. II Auschwitz.
Bezg.: Dort. Schreiben von 18. 9. 1944 - Az.: BI-Sch/Au/KGL/29/12216/44/Pi/Kal.
Anlg.: 1 Bauantrag 3fach.

An die
Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"
K a t t o w i t z O/S!
Verl. Kochlowitzer Straße

Baubefehl Nr. 1467.

Auf Grund der eingereichten Unterlagen erteile ich hiermit nachträglich den Befehl zur Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA III - BW 12 b - KGF. Lg. II Auschwitz.

Hierzu bemerke ich folgendes:

1.) Das Bauvorhaben ist zum größten Teil fertiggestellt. Anläßlich der Besprechung des Hauptamtschefs am 23. 9. 1944 in Auschwitz wurde grundsätzlich die Einstellung sämtlicher Bauarbeiten im BA III des KL's II befohlen. Mit dem Standortältesten, SS-Sturmbannführer Baer, ist deshalb festzulegen, welche Bauarbeiten noch fertiggestellt werden dürfen.

Das Bauvorhaben ist unter der Kennzeichnung VII/VIII b Gd 99(X) durchführbar.

2.) Die eingereichten Unterlagen wurden baupolizeilich und bauwirtschaftlich geprüft. Einwendungen gegen den Kostenanschlag werden nicht erhoben. Die Prüfvermerke auf den Unterlagen sind zu beachten. Es fehlen die Einzelpläne M. 1 : 100 für Behandlungsbaracken, Chirurgie und Innere Abteilung, die bei dem Amt C II noch vorzulegen sind.

2 Lagepläne wurden zur eigenen Verwendung entnommen.

3.) Die benötigten Baumittel in Höhe von

RM 373 000.-- ? 12 =

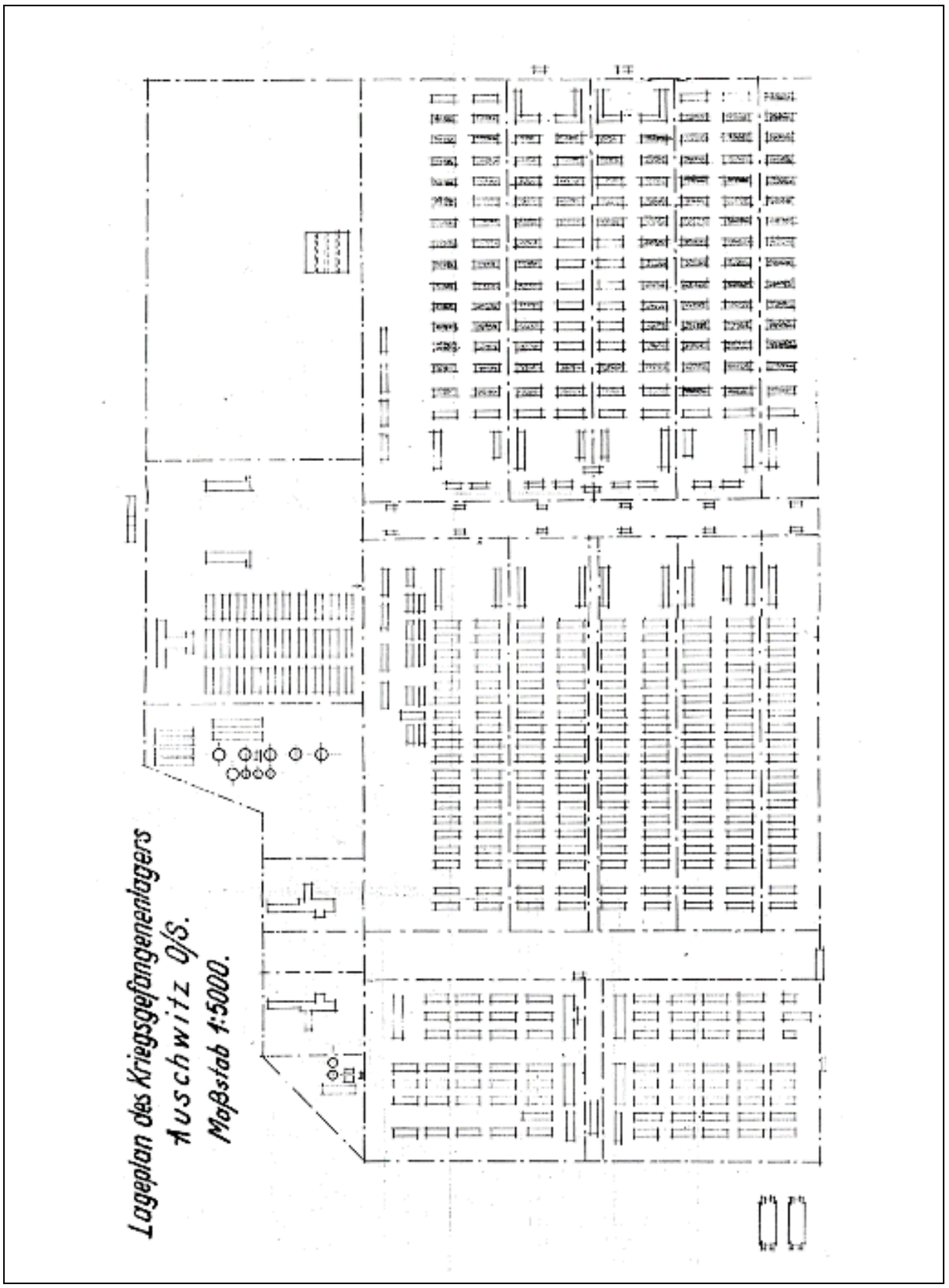
(I.W.: Dreihundertdreiundsiebzigtausend 00/100 Reichsmark) bereitgestellt und sind bei Kapitel 21/7b (Bau) zu verrechnen.

Die auszahlungsanweisende Baudienststelle, die Bauinspektion, muß über obigen Betrag eine Haushaltsüberwachungsliste führen. Der Leiter der Bauinspektion haftet für Auszahlungen oder Zahlungsverpflichtungen, die über den zugewiesenen Betrag hinausgehen. Vor Verwendung der restlichen 10 v. H. der zugewiesenen Mittel ist dem Amt C V zu melden, daß die zugewiesenen Baumittel zur Deckung aller in Frage kommenden Ausgaben ausreichen, andernfalls ist ein begründeter Nachantrag zu stellen.

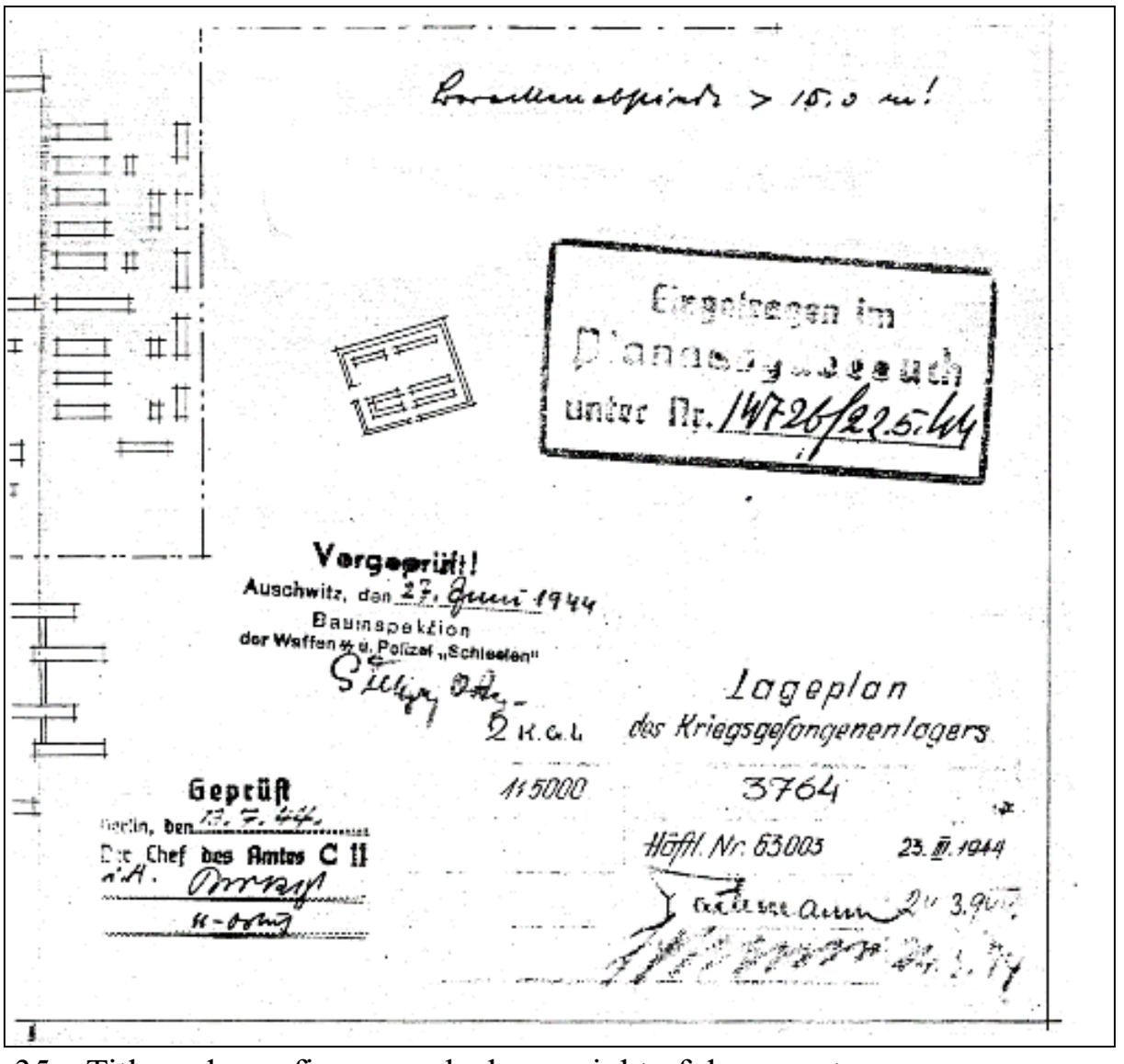
4.) Die erforderlichen Baustoffkontingente werden unter Berücksichtigung von Punkt 1.) durch den zuständigen SS-Einsatzgruppenleiter bereitgestellt. Die Richtlinien über Rohstoffeinsparung und Behelfsbauweise sind genauestens zu beachten und deren Einhaltung von der Bauinspektion laufend zu überwachen.

- 2 -

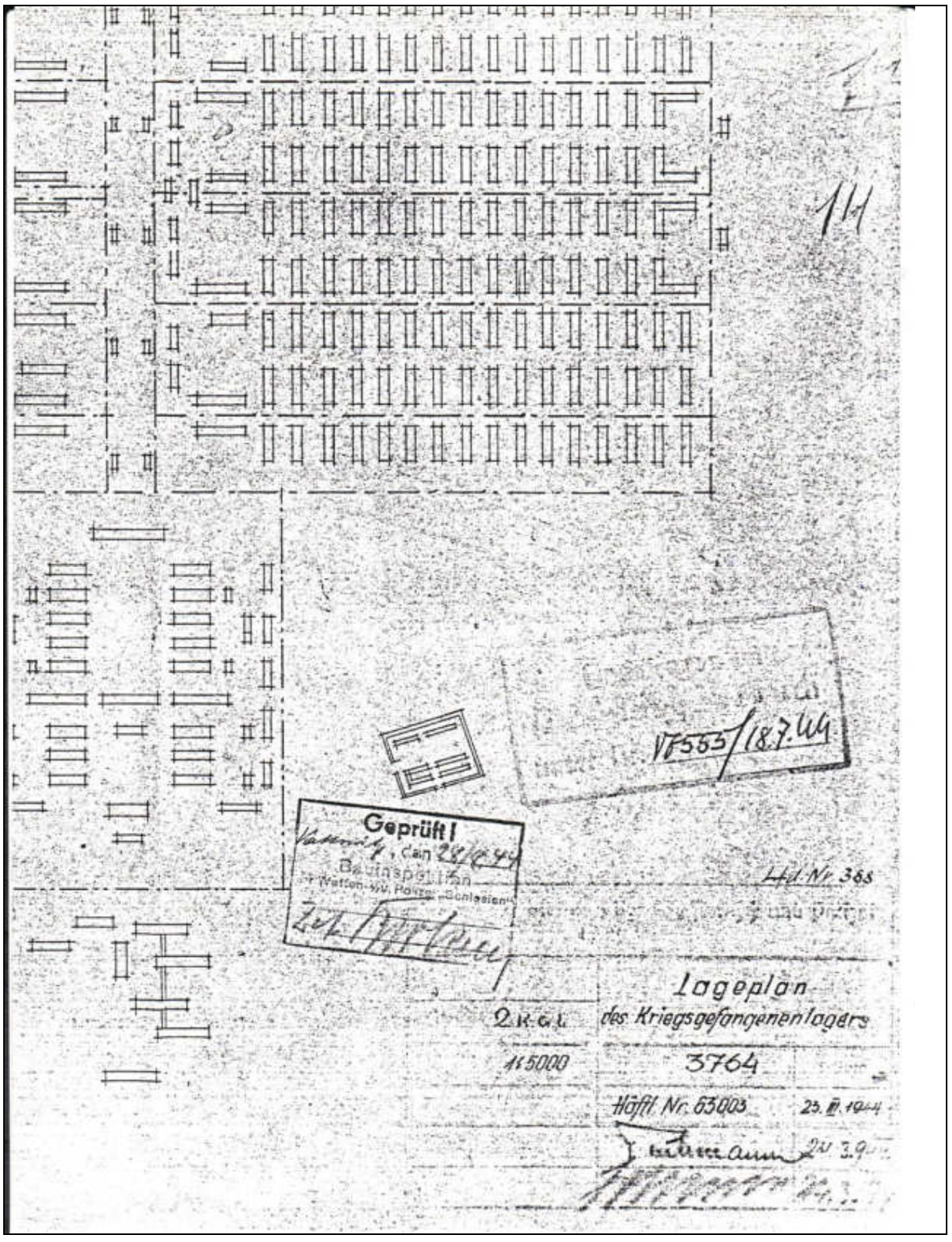
34: Order to build 12 barracks for seriously ill of October 31, 1944 by Office C/V of the *WVHA* retroactively issued. RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 47.



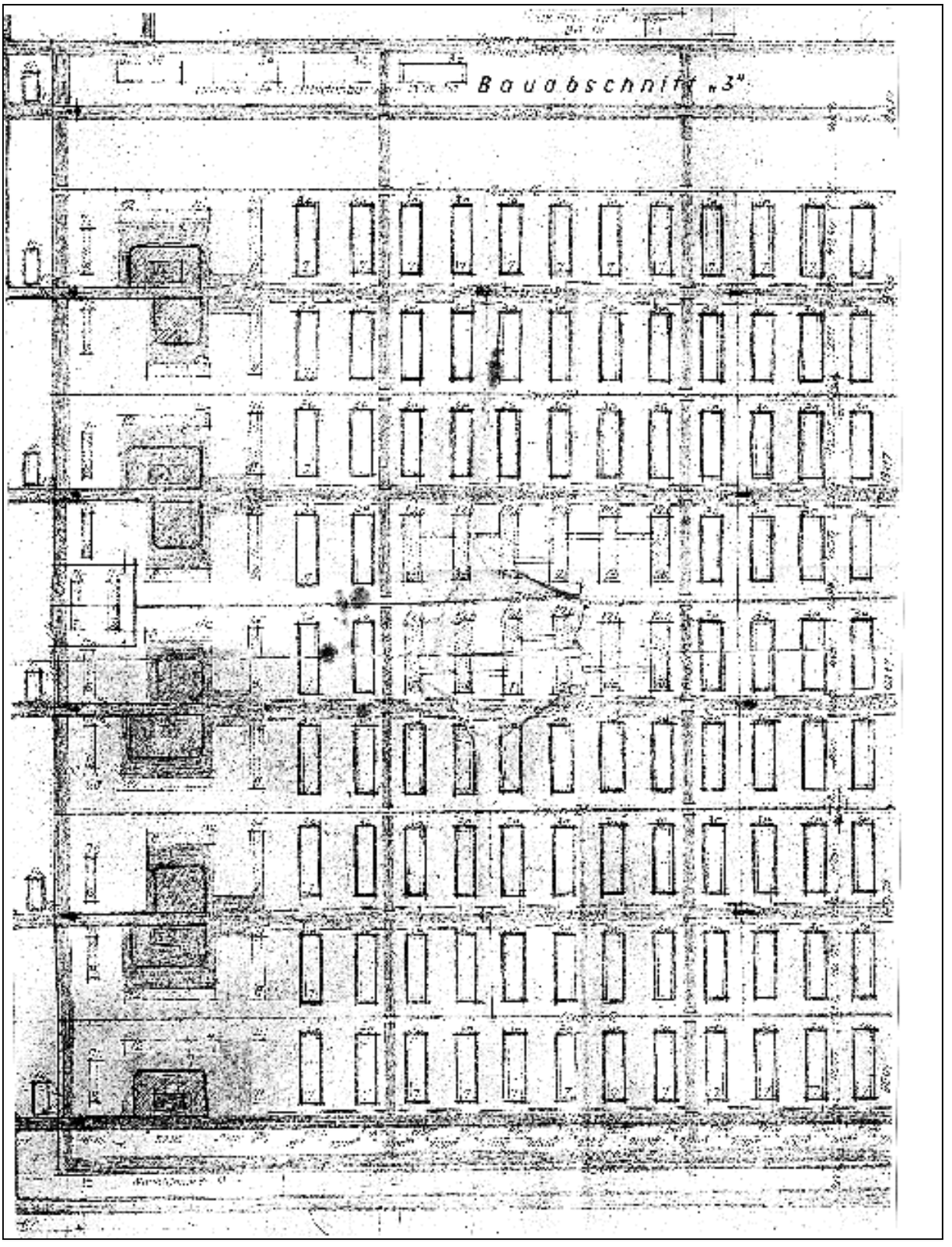

35-35a: "Layout of PoW Camp" No. 3764, drawn by Polish prisoner Stefan Millauer on March 23, 1944. RGVA 502-2-110, p. 13



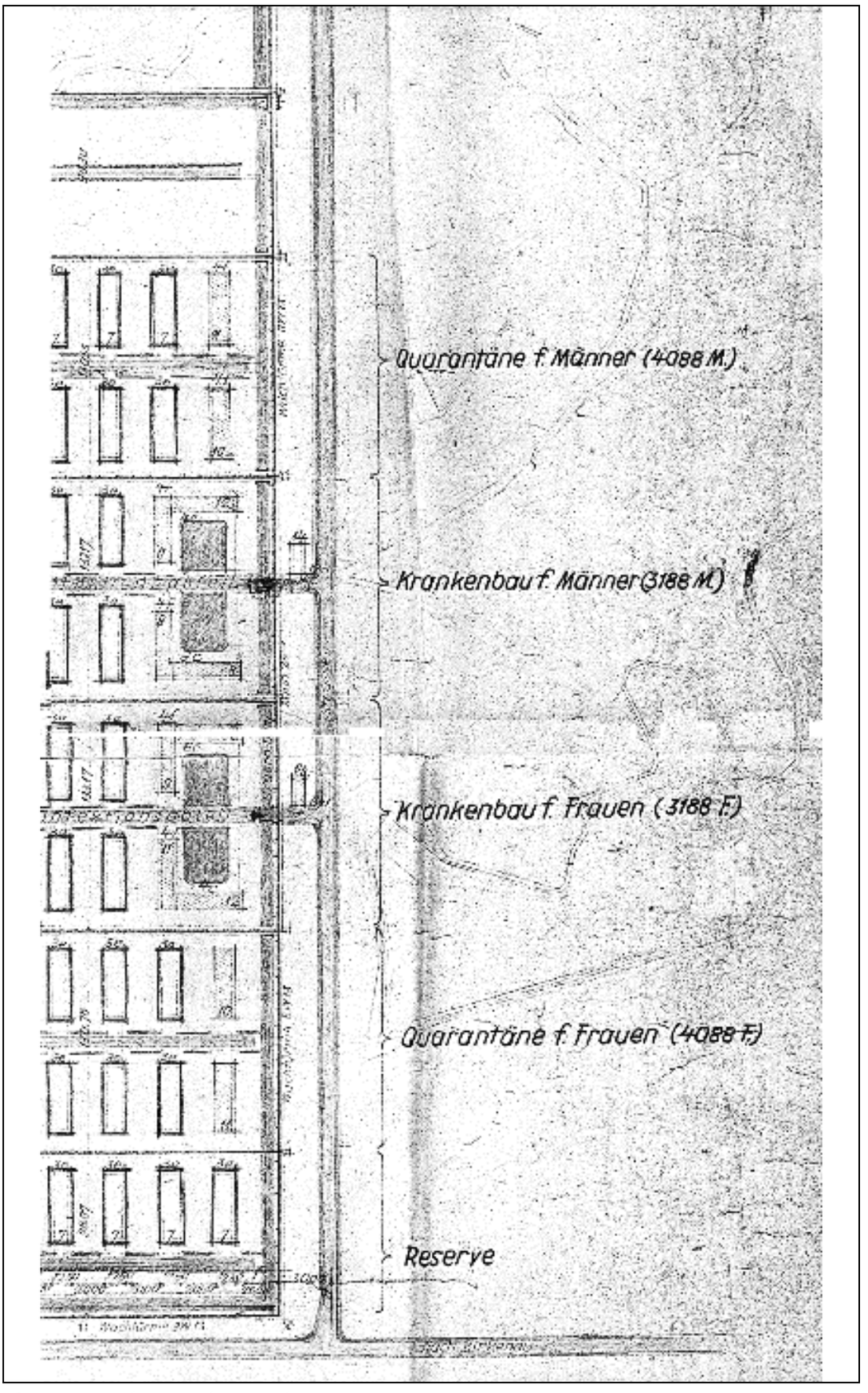

35a: Title and proofing remarks lower right of document.



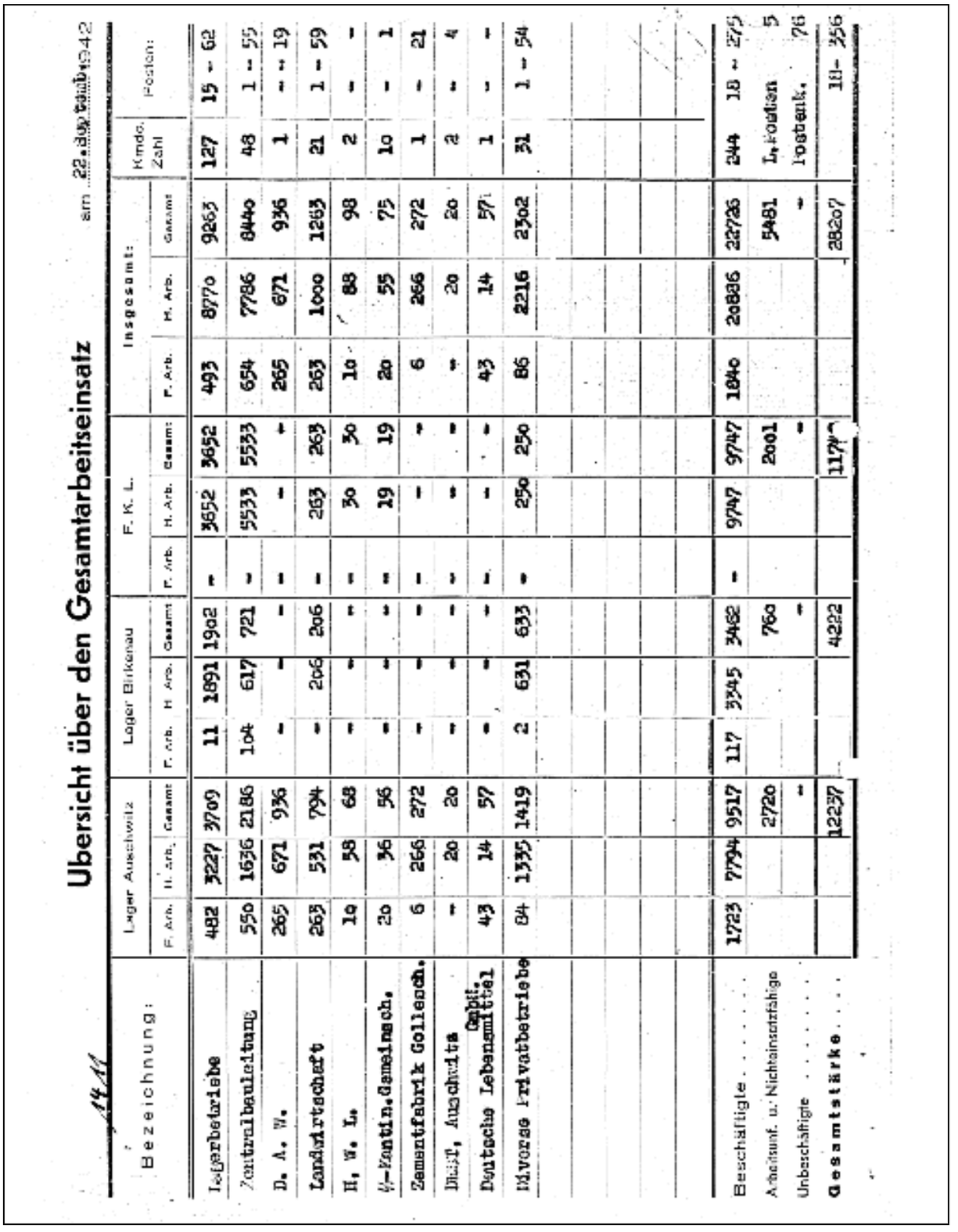

36: As Document 35, later used for clarification of location of 6 corpse rooms (*BW*s 3b and 3d). RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 14.




37: Plan No. 2503 of Birkenau, drawn on June 18, 1943. Excerpt for Construction Sector III. RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 2.




37a: As above, legend.

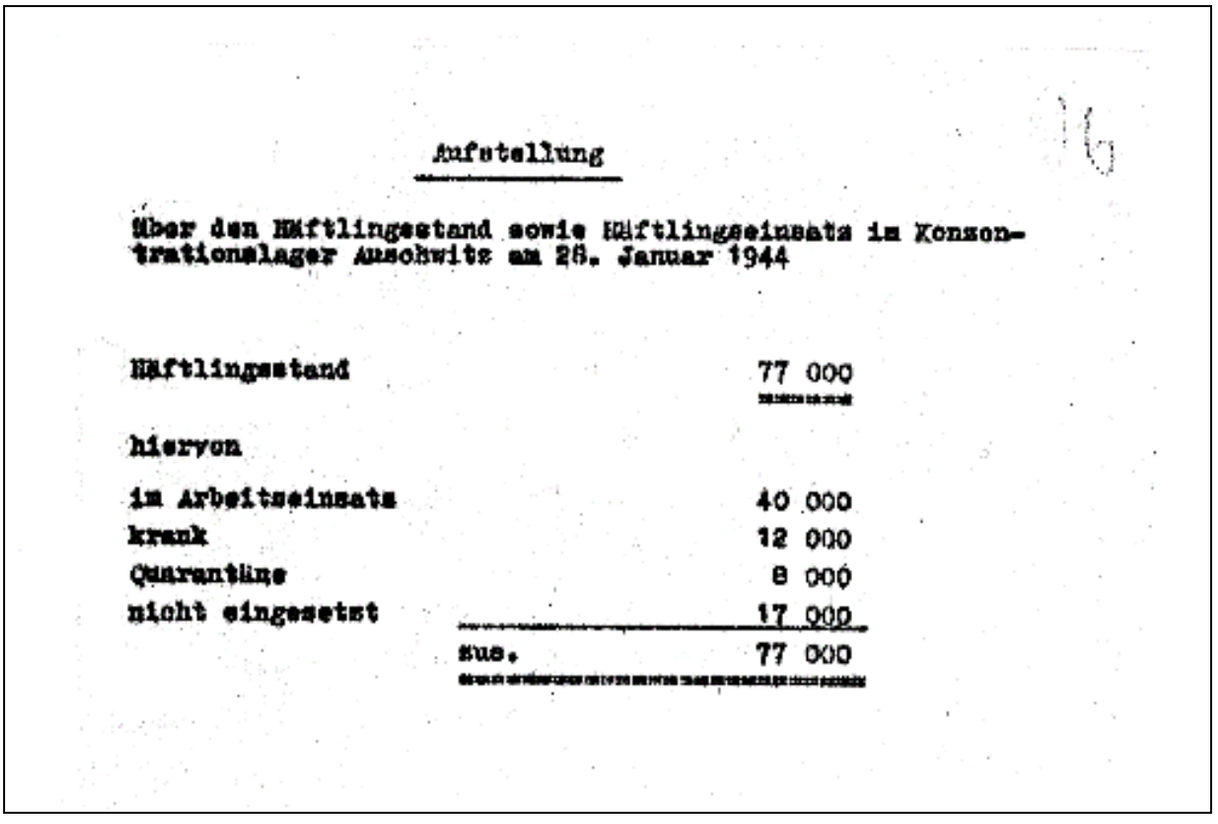


# Übersicht über den Gesamtarbeitseinsatz

am 22. September 1942

| Bezeichnung: | Lager Auschwitz | | | Lager Birkenau | | | F. K. L. | | | Insgesamt: | | | Kmdo. Zahl | Posten: |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | F. Arb. | H. Arb. | Gesamt | F. Arb. | H. Arb. | Gesamt | F. Arb. | H. Arb. | Gesamt | F. Arb. | H. Arb. | Gesamt | | |
| Lagerbetriebe | 482 | 3227 | 3709 | 11 | 1891 | 1902 | - | 3652 | 3652 | 493 | 8770 | 9263 | 127 | 15 - 62 |
| Zentralbauleitung | 550 | 1636 | 2186 | 104 | 617 | 721 | - | 5533 | 5533 | 654 | 7786 | 8440 | 48 | 1 - 55 |
| D. A. W. | 265 | 671 | 936 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 265 | 671 | 936 | 1 | - - 19 |
| Landwirtschaft | 263 | 531 | 794 | - | 206 | 206 | - | 263 | 263 | 263 | 1000 | 1263 | 21 | 1 - 59 |
| H. W. L. | 10 | 58 | 68 | - | - | - | - | 30 | 30 | 10 | 88 | 98 | 2 | - - |
| W-Kontin.Gemeinsch. | 20 | 36 | 56 | - | - | - | - | 19 | 19 | 20 | 55 | 75 | 10 | - 1 |
| Zementfabrik Golleschau | 6 | 266 | 272 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 6 | 266 | 272 | 1 | - 21 |
| Dest. Auschwitz | - | 20 | 20 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 20 | 20 | 2 | - 4 |
| Deutsche Lebensmittel GmbH. | 43 | 14 | 57 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 43 | 14 | 57 | 1 | - - |
| Privatbetriebe | 84 | 1335 | 1419 | 2 | 631 | 633 | - | 250 | 250 | 86 | 2216 | 2302 | 31 | 1 - 54 |
| Beschäftigte | 1723 | 7794 | 9517 | 117 | 3345 | 3462 | - | 9747 | 9747 | 1840 | 20836 | 22726 | 344 | 18 - 275 |
| Arbeitsunf. u. Nichteinsatzfähige | | | 2720 | | | 760 | | | 2001 | | | 5481 | Exkasten | 5 |
| Unbeschäftigte | | | - | | | - | | | - | | | - | Postenk. | 76 |
| **Gesamtstärke** | | | 12237 | | | 4222 | | | 11747 | | | 28207 | | 18 - 356 |

38: "Summary of the General Labor Deployment of September 22, 1942." RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 20.

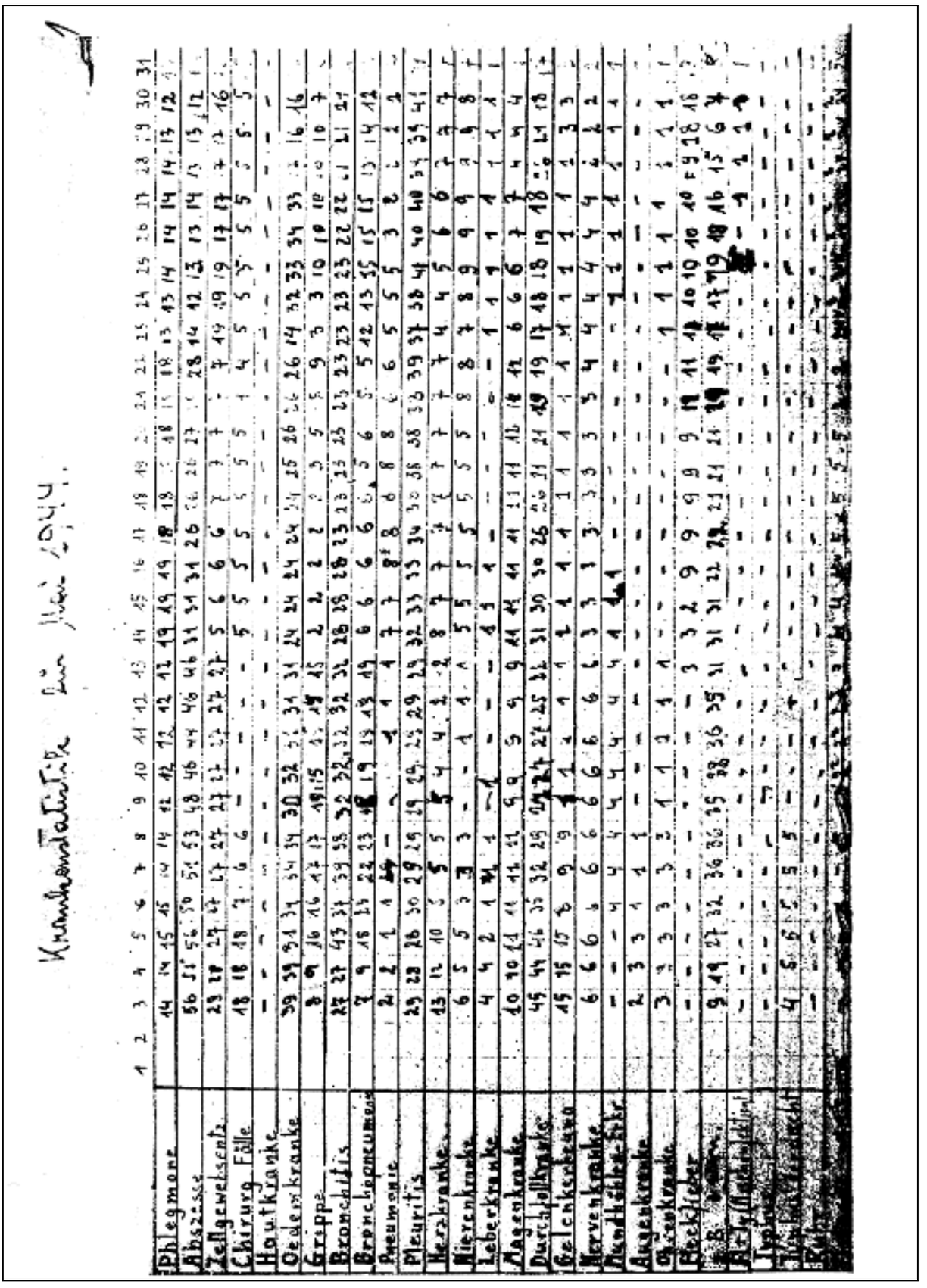


Aufstellung

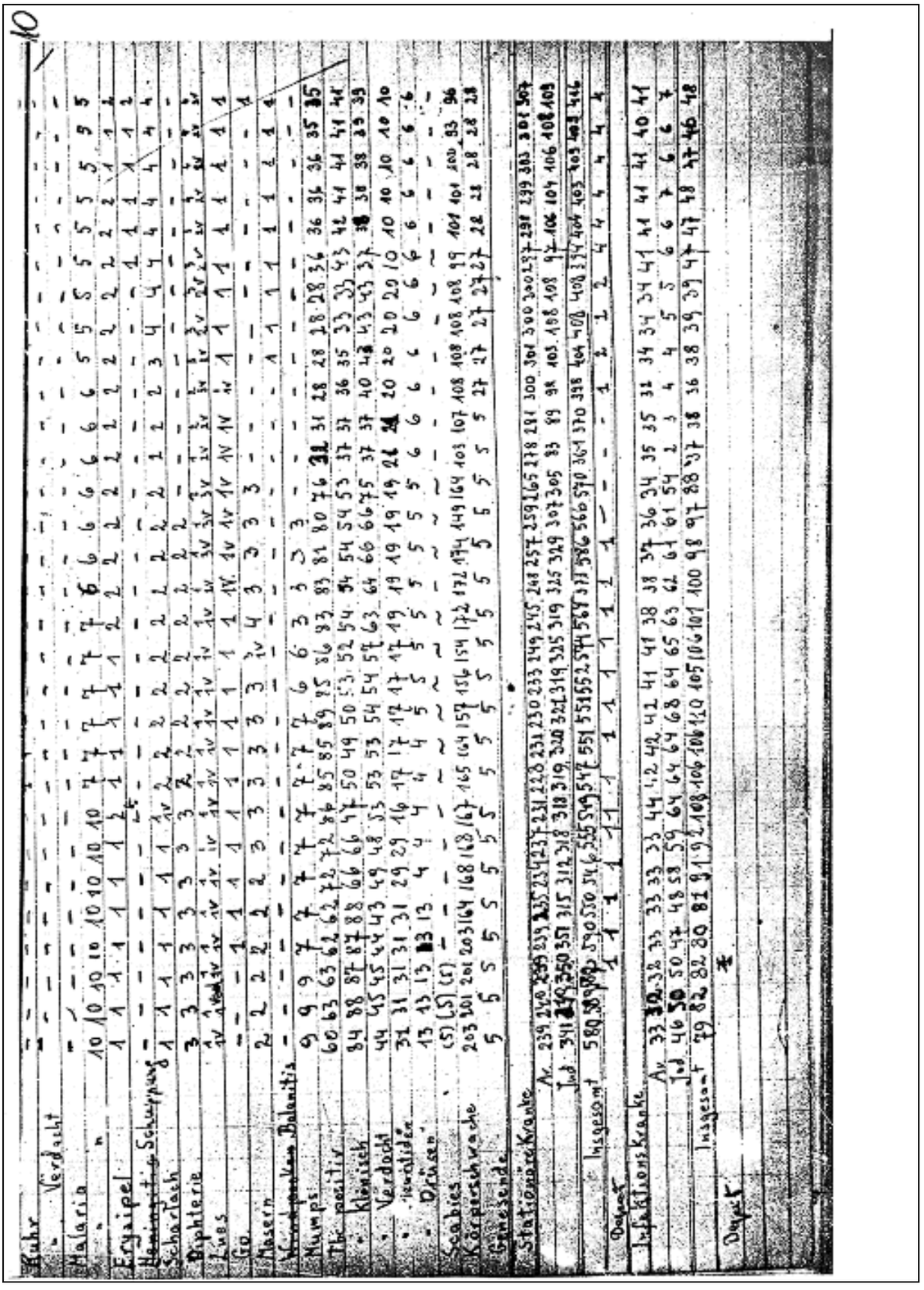
Über den Häftlingsstand sowie Häftlingseinsatz im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz am 28. Januar 1944

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Häftlingsstand | | 77 000 |
| hiervon | | |
| im Arbeitseinsatz | | 40 000 |
| krank | | 12 000 |
| Quarantäne | | 8 000 |
| nicht eingesetzt | | 17 000 |
| | Aus. | 77 000 |

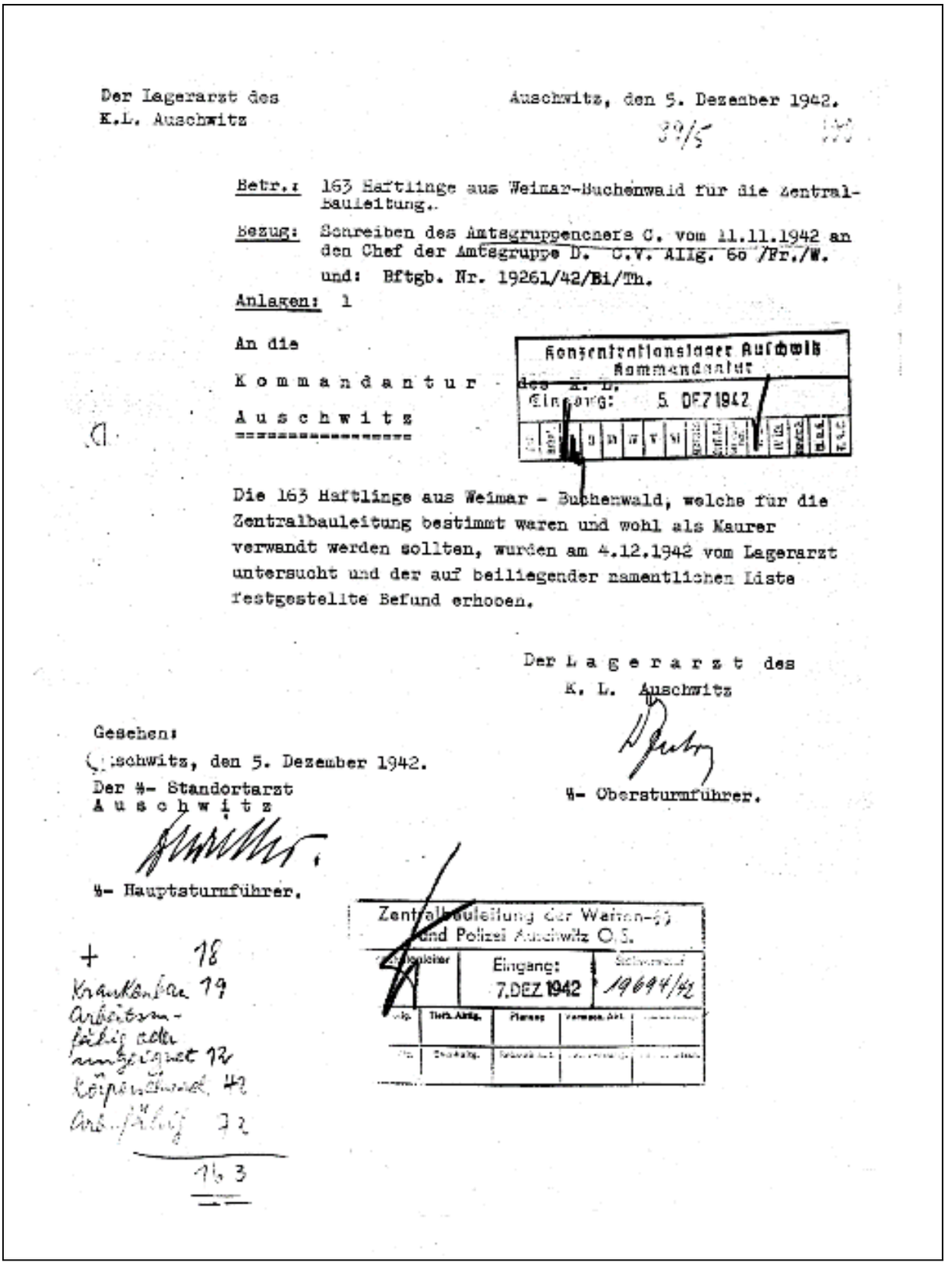
39: "Presentation on the Status of Prisoners and Their Work Deployments in Auschwitz Concentration Camp on January 28, 1944." RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 96.



40: Monthly Patient Statistics of the Quarantine Camp for May 1944. June 1944. AGK, OB, 383, p. 3.



41: Monthly Patient Statistics of the Quarantine Camp. September 1944. AGK, OB, 383, p. 10.



Der Lagerarzt des
K.L. Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 5. Dezember 1942.

Betr.: 163 Haftlinge aus Weimar-Buchenwald für die Zentralbauleitung.

Bezug: Schreiben des Amtsgruppenchefs C. vom 11.11.1942 an den Chef der Amtsgruppe D. C.V. Allg. 60 /Fr./W.
und: Bftgb. Nr. 19261/42/Bi/Th.

Anlagen: 1

An die

Kommandantur des K.L.
Auschwitz

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur
Eingang: 5. DEZ 1942

Die 163 Haftlinge aus Weimar - Buchenwald, welche für die Zentralbauleitung bestimmt waren und wohl als Maurer verwandt werden sollten, wurden am 4.12.1942 vom Lagerarzt untersucht und der auf beiliegender namentlichen Liste festgestellte Befund erhoben.

Der Lagerarzt des
K. L. Auschwitz

SS- Obersturmführer.

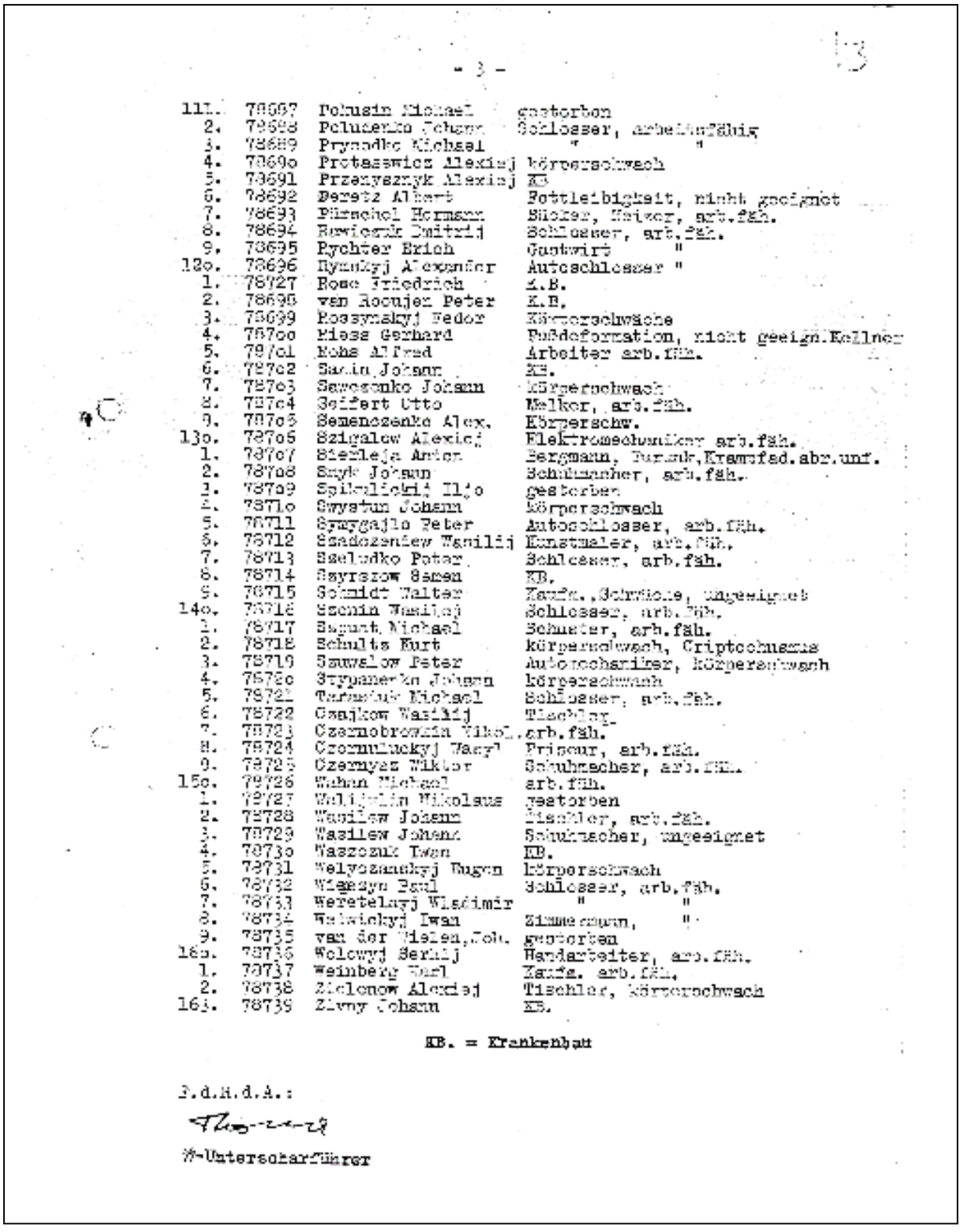
Gesehen:
Auschwitz, den 5. Dezember 1942.
Der SS- Standortarzt
Auschwitz

SS- Hauptsturmführer.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S.
Eingang: 7.DEZ 1942
19694/42

+ 18
Krankenbau 19
Arbeitsunfähig alter
Angezeigt 12
Körperschwäche 42
Arbeitsfähig 72
163

42-42a: Letter of the camp doctor of CC Auschwitz to camp command headquarters, December 5, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 100.



- 3 -

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 111. | 78697 | Pohusin Michael | gestorben |
| 2. | 78698 | Poluszenko Johann | Schlosser, arbeitsfähig |
| 3. | 78699 | Prysadko Michael | " " |
| 4. | 78700 | Protaszwicz Alexiej | körperschwach |
| 5. | 78701 | Przeszczyk Alexiej | KB. |
| 6. | 78702 | Peretz Albert | Fettleibigkeit, nicht geeignet |
| 7. | 78703 | Pirschel Hermann | Bäcker, Meister, arb.fäh. |
| 8. | 78704 | Rewieszk Dmitrij | Schlosser, arb.fäh. |
| 9. | 78705 | Rychter Erich | Gastwirt " |
| 120. | 78706 | Rymszyj Alexander | Autoschlosser " |
| 1. | 78727 | Rose Friedrich | z.B. |
| 2. | 78800 | van Rooijen Peter | z.B. |
| 3. | 78801 | Rossymskyj Fedor | Körperschwäche |
| 4. | 78802 | Riese Gerhard | Fußdeformation, nicht geeign.Kellner |
| 5. | 78803 | Rohs Alfred | Arbeiter arb.fäh. |
| 6. | 78804 | Sacin Johann | KB. |
| 7. | 78805 | Sawosenko Johann | körperschwach |
| 8. | 78806 | Seifert Otto | Melker, arb.fäh. |
| 9. | 78807 | Semenczenko Alex. | Körperschw. |
| 130. | 78808 | Szigalow Alexiej | Elektromechaniker arb.fäh. |
| 1. | 78809 | Sieźleja Anton | Bergmann, Durchk,Krampfad.abz.unf. |
| 2. | 78810 | Smyk Johann | Schuhmacher, arb.fäh. |
| 3. | 78811 | Spilkolskij Ilja | gestorben |
| 4. | 78812 | Swystun Johann | körperschwach |
| 5. | 78813 | Szwygajlo Peter | Autoschlosser, arb.fäh. |
| 6. | 78814 | Szadoszenew Wasilij | Kunstmaler, arb.fäh. |
| 7. | 78815 | Szeludko Peter | Schlosser, arb.fäh. |
| 8. | 78816 | Szyrszow Semen | KB. |
| 9. | 78817 | Schmidt Walter | Kaufm.,Schriftsetz, ungeeignet |
| 140. | 78818 | Szenin Wasilej | Schlosser, arb.fäh. |
| 1. | 78819 | Szyszk Michael | Schuster, arb.fäh. |
| 2. | 78820 | Schultz Kurt | körperschwach, Criptochismus |
| 3. | 78821 | Szuwalow Peter | Autoschlosser, körperschwach |
| 4. | 78822 | Stypanenko Johann | körperschwach |
| 5. | 78823 | Tutowiuk Michael | Schlosser, arb.fäh. |
| 6. | 78824 | Osajkow Wasilij | Tischler |
| 7. | 78825 | Czernobrowzin Nikol. | arb.fäh. |
| 8. | 78826 | Czernuluckyj Wasyl | Friseur, arb.fäh. |
| 9. | 78827 | Czernyez Viktor | Schuhmacher, arb.fäh. |
| 150. | 78828 | Wuhan Michael | arb.fäh. |
| 1. | 78829 | Wolijenin Nikolaus | gestorben |
| 2. | 78830 | Wasilew Johann | Tischler, arb.fäh. |
| 3. | 78831 | Wasilew Johann | Schuhmacher, ungeeignet |
| 4. | 78832 | Waszczuk Iwan | KB. |
| 5. | 78833 | Welyczanskyj Eugen | körperschwach |
| 6. | 78834 | Wiegezyn Paul | Schlosser, arb.fäh. |
| 7. | 78835 | Weretelnyj Wladimir | " " |
| 8. | 78836 | Welwickyj Iwan | Zimmermann, " |
| 9. | 78837 | van der Wielen,Joh. | gestorben |
| 160. | 78838 | Wolowyj Serhij | Handarbeiter, arb.fäh. |
| 1. | 78839 | Weinberg Karl | Kaufm. arb.fäh. |
| 2. | 78840 | Zielonow Alexiej | Tischler, körperschwach |
| 163. | 78841 | Zivny Johann | KB. |

KB. = Krankenbau

I.d.R.d.A.:

SS-Untersturmführer

42a: continuation, p. 3 of the letter.

ABSCHRIFT

Der Lagerarzt des
Zweiglagers Buna

Auschwitz, den 13.4.43.

Betreff: Neuzugänge aus dem KL Mauthausen
Bezug : Deren Untersuchung
Anlagen: Keine

An den
H-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z

Bei der Untersuchung der 658 Neuzugänge, die am 10.4.43. im Zweiglager Buna eintrafen, stellte der Lagerarzt des Zweiglagers Buna folgende Tatsachen fest, die hiermit dem H-Standortarzt Auschwitz zur Kenntnis gebracht werden:

Es handelt sich bei diesen Häftlingen um reichsdeutsche PSV-Häftlinge und einen kleinen Teil Jugoslaven, die vom Konzentrationslager Mauthausen-Gusen nach dem Zweiglager Buna überstellt wurden.

Der Häftling Nr.114089 wurde auf dem Transport erschossen, angeblich wegen Meuterei.

Die Bekleidung dieser Häftlinge bestand zum grossen Teil aus alten Uniformstücken verschiedenster Farben und war meist in sehr schlechtem Zustand. Die Fussbekleidung bestand aus Holländer-Holzschuhen. Infolgedessen war die Zahl der Fusskranken auffallend hoch. 41 Häftlinge hatten Oedeme an den Füssen, beziehungsweise an den Beinen und 54 Häftlinge Schürfwunden verschiedenen Grades.

Der Gesundheitszustand der Neuzugänge war ausserordentlich schlecht. Nicht nur, dass ein grosser Teil der Häftlinge dieses Transportes seit mehreren Wochen an Durchfall erkrankt war, leiden noch fast alle Häftlinge des Transportes an schwerem Durchfall. 98 Häftlinge mussten als körperschwach bezeichnet werden, wovon bei 40 Häftlingen die Körperschwäche bereits so weit vorgeschritten ist, dass mit einer Arbeitseinsatzfähigkeit in absehbarer Zeit unter gar keinen Umständen gerechnet werden kann. Deshalb wurden sofort 51 Häftlinge nach dem HKB des Stammlagers Auschwitz überstellt, die in der vorgeschriebenen Zeit im Zweiglager Buna nicht mehr arbeitsfähig werden können. Bei 6 Häftlingen wurde begründeter Verdacht auf Tbc festgestellt. Auch diese mussten zum HKB-Auschwitz überstellt werden.

154 Häftlinge hatten Erkältungskrankheiten, vor allem Bronchitis und Pharyngitis, wovon ein Teil sofort im HKB zur Behandlung aufgenommen werden musste.

17 Häftlinge wurden mit Krätze festgestellt. Diese stehen noch in Behandlung.

An anderen schweren Krankheiten, beziehungsweise Körperfehlern wurde noch festgestellt:

17 Häftlinge mit asthmatischer Bronchitis,
1 " " otitis media
1 " " Blasenkatarrh
4 " " Furunkulose

-2-

43-43a: Report of camp doctor of Branch Camp Buna (Monowitz) of April 13, 1943 on the subject of medical examination of 658 prisoners arrived on April 10 from CC Mauthausen-Gusen. RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 96f.

- 2 -

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 3 | Häftlinge | mit | Leistenbruch |
| 7 | " | " | Kyphoscoliose, davon 3 hohen Grades |
| 4 | " | " | verkrüppelter Hand |
| 2 | " | " | Klumpfuss |
| 1 | " | " | gelähmter rechter Hand |
| 1 | " | " | verkürztem rechten Bein |
| 1 | " | " | verkürztem rechten Unterarm |
| 1 | " | " | steifem linken Unterarm |
| 1 | " | " | Infraktur des rechten Oberarms |
| 1 | " | " | Meniscusriss |
| 1 | " | " | Kniegelenkerguss |
| 2 | " | " | Panaritium |
| 1 | " | " | Herpes Zoster |

Der schlechte Gesundheitszustand der Neuzugänge ergibt sich auch aus folgender Zusammenstellung:

| | |
|---|---|
| In den HKB-Auschwitz mussten wegen Krankheit, beziehungsweise Schwäche überstellt werden | 51 |
| In den HKB wurden sofort, beziehungsweise einen Tag nach der Einlieferung nach Buna aufgenommen | 33 |
| An Körperschwäche gestorben (davon einer am Transport) | 2 |
| Blockschonung wegen Krankheit, beziehungsweise Körperschwäche erhielten | 25 |
| Gänzlich arbeitsunfähig bei Ankunft | 111 = 17% |

Das Durchschnittsalter der Häftlinge beträgt 39 Jahre.

Da der HKB-Buna nicht über einen für dieses Ausmass ausreichenden Platz verfügt, mussten alle Häftlinge dieses Transportes, die nicht als schwer krank zu bezeichnen sind, in ihren Blocks mit Blockschonung belassen werden. Es ist natürlich in absehbarer Zeit mit dem Ausfall einer weiteren grösseren Zahl von Häftlingen aus diesem Transport zu rechnen, da die meisten infolge ihrer Körperschwäche den Anforderungen des Arbeitseinsatzes in Buna nicht entsprechen werden, obwohl die schwächeren Häftlinge, beziehungsweise die Körperschwachen bereits für alle hier in Frage kommenden leichten Arbeiten wie Stubendienst, Kartoffelschäler usw. verwendet wurden.

Der Lagerarzt des
Zweiglagers Buna

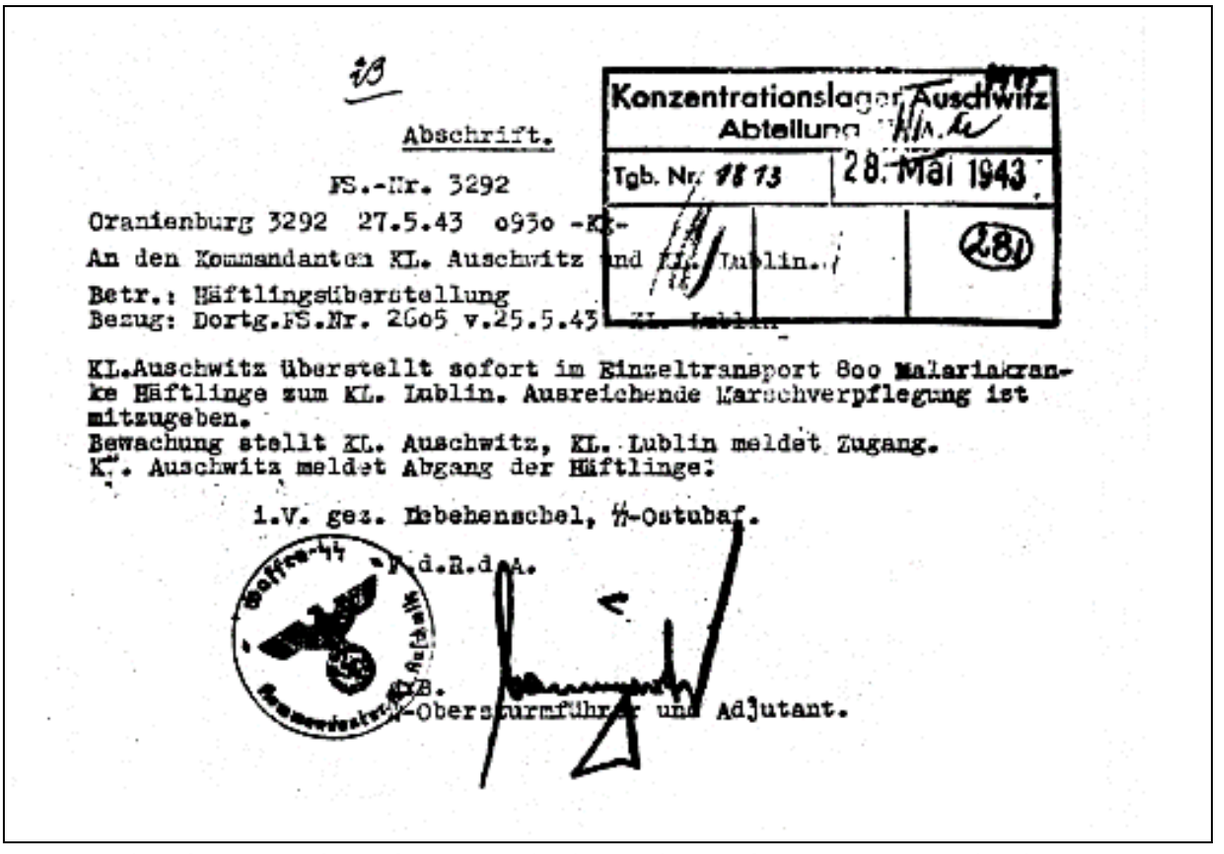
gez.Unterschrift
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

gez.Unterschrift
SS-Untersturmführer.

Für die Richtigkeit d.Abschrift:

SS-Obersturmführer.

43a: continuation, p. 97.



Abschrift.

FS.-Nr. 3292

Oranienburg 3292 27.5.43 0930 -Kz-

An den Kommandanten KL. Auschwitz und KL. Lublin.

Betr.: Häftlingsüberstellung
Bezug: Dortg.FS.Nr. 2605 v.25.5.43 KL. Lublin.

KL.Auschwitz überstellt sofort im Einzeltransport 800 Malariakranke Häftlinge zum KL. Lublin. Ausreichende Marschverpflegung ist mitzugeben.
Bewachung stellt KL. Auschwitz, KL. Lublin meldet Zugang.
K[illegible]. Auschwitz meldet Abgang der Häftlinge.

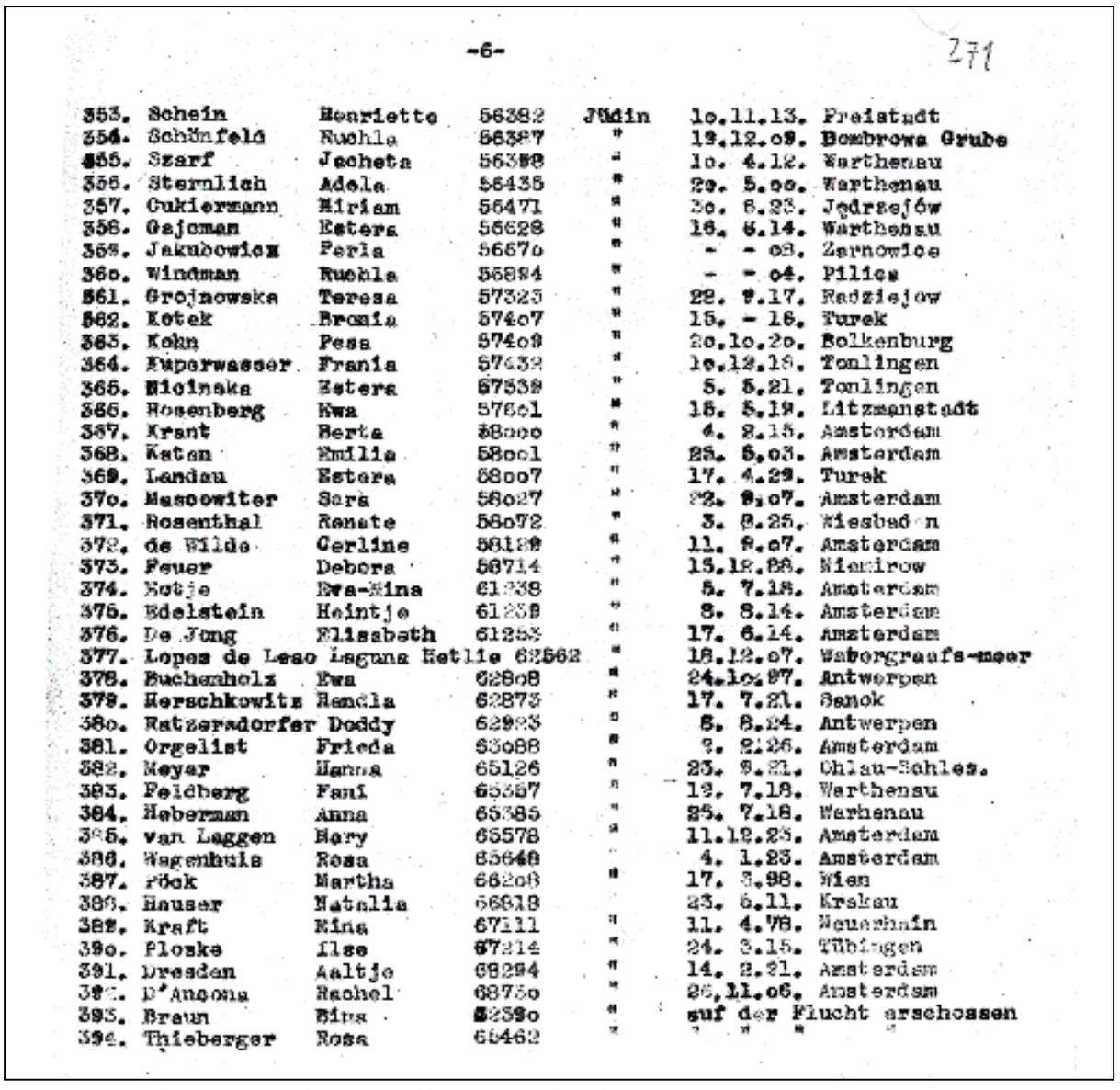
i.V. gez. Liebehenschel, SS-Obersturmbf.

Beglaubigt: d.R.d.A.

SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Abteilung
Tgb. Nr. 1813 28. Mai 1943
281

44: Order for transfer of 800 malaria patients from CC Auschwitz to CC Lublin-Majdanek, issued on May 27, 1943 by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel. APMO, D-AuI-3a/283, p. 281.

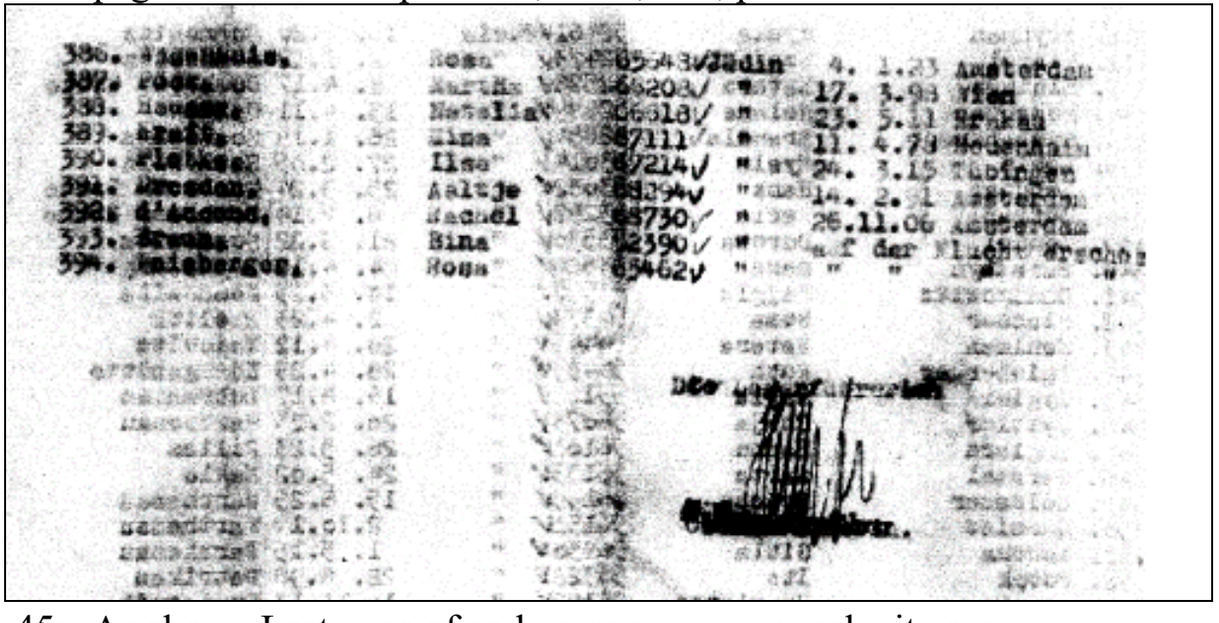


-6-

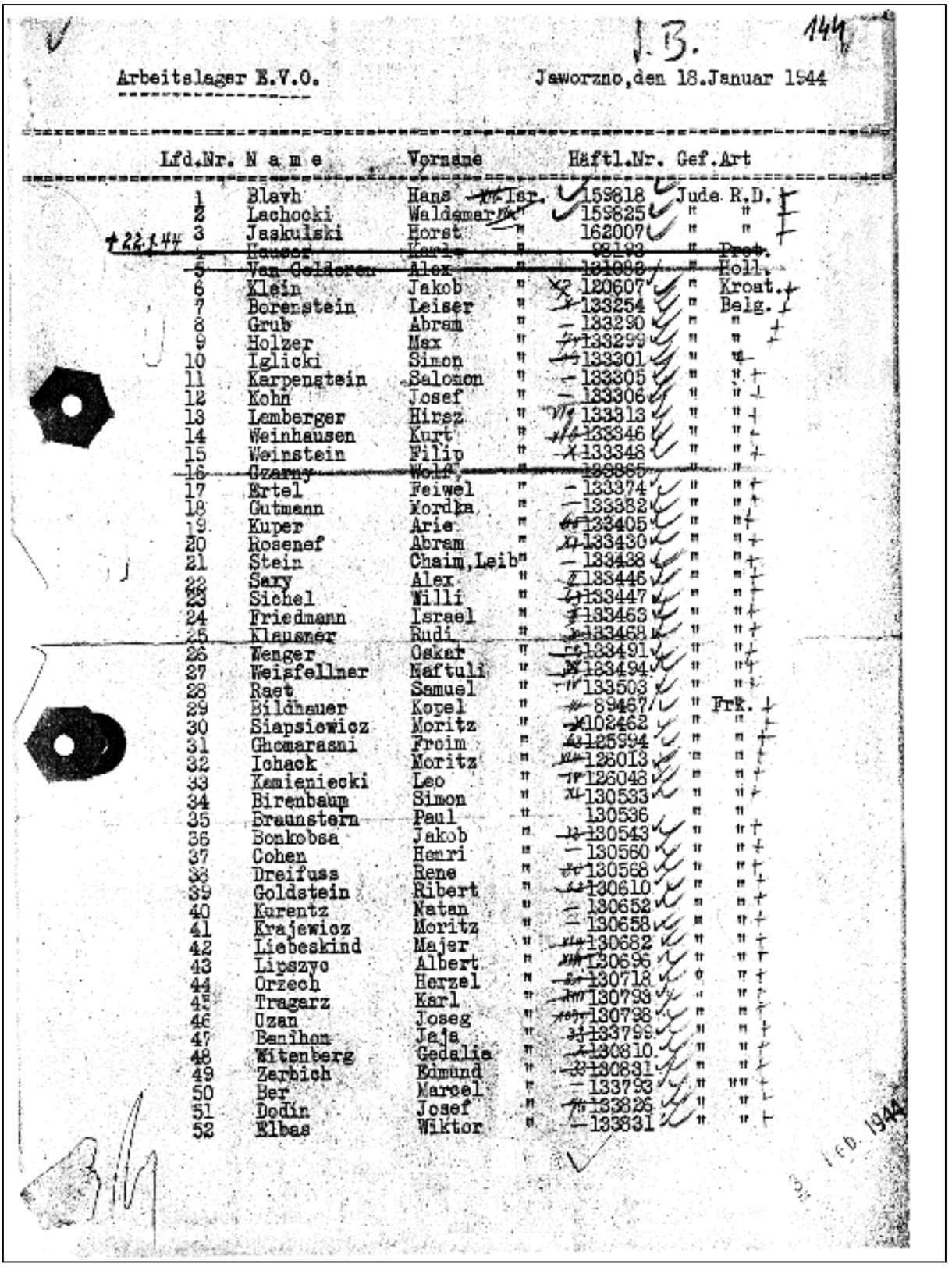
271

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 353. | Schein | Henriette | 56382 | Jüdin | 10.11.13. | Preistadt |
| 354. | Schönfeld | Ruchla | 56387 | " | 19.12.09. | Bombrowa Grube |
| 355. | Szarf | Jecheta | 56388 | " | 10. 4.12. | Warthenau |
| 356. | Sternlich | Adela | 56435 | " | 29. 5.00. | Warthenau |
| 357. | Gukiermann | Miriam | 56471 | " | 30. 8.23. | Jędrzejów |
| 358. | Gajcman | Estera | 56628 | " | 16. 6.14. | Warthenau |
| 359. | Jakubowicz | Perla | 56670 | " | - - 03. | Zarnowice |
| 360. | Windman | Ruchla | 56894 | " | - - 04. | Pilica |
| 361. | Grojnowska | Teresa | 57325 | " | 28. 9.17. | Radziejow |
| 362. | Kotek | Bronia | 57407 | " | 15. - 16. | Turek |
| 363. | Kohn | Pesa | 57409 | " | 20.10.20. | Solkenburg |
| 364. | Ruperwasser | Frania | 57432 | " | 10.12.18. | Tonlingen |
| 365. | Micinska | Estera | 57539 | " | 5. 5.21. | Tonlingen |
| 366. | Rosenberg | Ewa | 57601 | " | 16. 5.19. | Litzmanstadt |
| 367. | Krant | Berta | 58000 | " | 4. 8.15. | Amsterdam |
| 368. | Katan | Emilia | 58001 | " | 25. 5.03. | Amsterdam |
| 369. | Landau | Estera | 58007 | " | 17. 4.29. | Turek |
| 370. | Mascowiter | Sara | 58027 | " | 22. 9.07. | Amsterdam |
| 371. | Rosenthal | Renate | 58072 | " | 3. 8.25. | Wiesbaden |
| 372. | de Wilde | Gerline | 58188 | " | 11. 9.07. | Amsterdam |
| 373. | Feuer | Debora | 58714 | " | 15.12.88. | Mienirow |
| 374. | Notje | Eva-Mina | 61338 | " | 5. 7.18. | Amsterdam |
| 375. | Edelstein | Heintje | 61358 | " | 8. 8.14. | Amsterdam |
| 376. | De Jong | Elisabeth | 61358 | " | 17. 6.14. | Amsterdam |
| 377. | Lopes de Leao Laguna Hetlie 62562 | | | " | 18.12.07. | Wahorgraafs-meer |
| 378. | Buchenholz | Ewa | 62808 | " | 24.10.97. | Antwerpen |
| 379. | Herschkowitz | Rencla | 62873 | " | 17. 7.21. | Senok |
| 380. | Ratzersdorfer | Doddy | 62983 | " | 5. 8.24. | Antwerpen |
| 381. | Orgelist | Frieda | 63088 | " | 9. 2.26. | Amsterdam |
| 382. | Meyer | Hanna | 65126 | " | 23. 9.21. | Chlau-Sahles. |
| 383. | Feldberg | Fani | 65357 | " | 12. 7.18. | Warthenau |
| 384. | Heberman | Anna | 65385 | " | 25. 7.18. | Warhenau |
| 385. | van Laggen | Mary | 65578 | " | 11.12.23. | Amsterdam |
| 386. | Wagenhuis | Rosa | 65648 | " | 4. 1.23. | Amsterdam |
| 387. | Röck | Martha | 66208 | " | 17. 3.98. | Wien |
| 388. | Hauser | Natalia | 66618 | " | 23. 6.11. | Krakau |
| 389. | Kraft | Mina | 67111 | " | 11. 4.78. | Neuenhain |
| 390. | Ploske | Ilse | 67214 | " | 24. 3.15. | Tübingen |
| 391. | Dresdan | Aaltje | 68294 | " | 14. 2.21. | Amsterdam |
| 392. | D'Ancona | Rachel | 68730 | " | 26.11.06. | Amsterdam |
| 393. | Braun | Bina | 82390 | " | auf der Flucht erschossen | |
| 394. | Thieberger | Rosa | 66462 | " | " " " | |

45: List of names of allegedly gassed prisoners on November 19, 1943. Last page of the transcript. AGK, NTN, 155, p. 271.



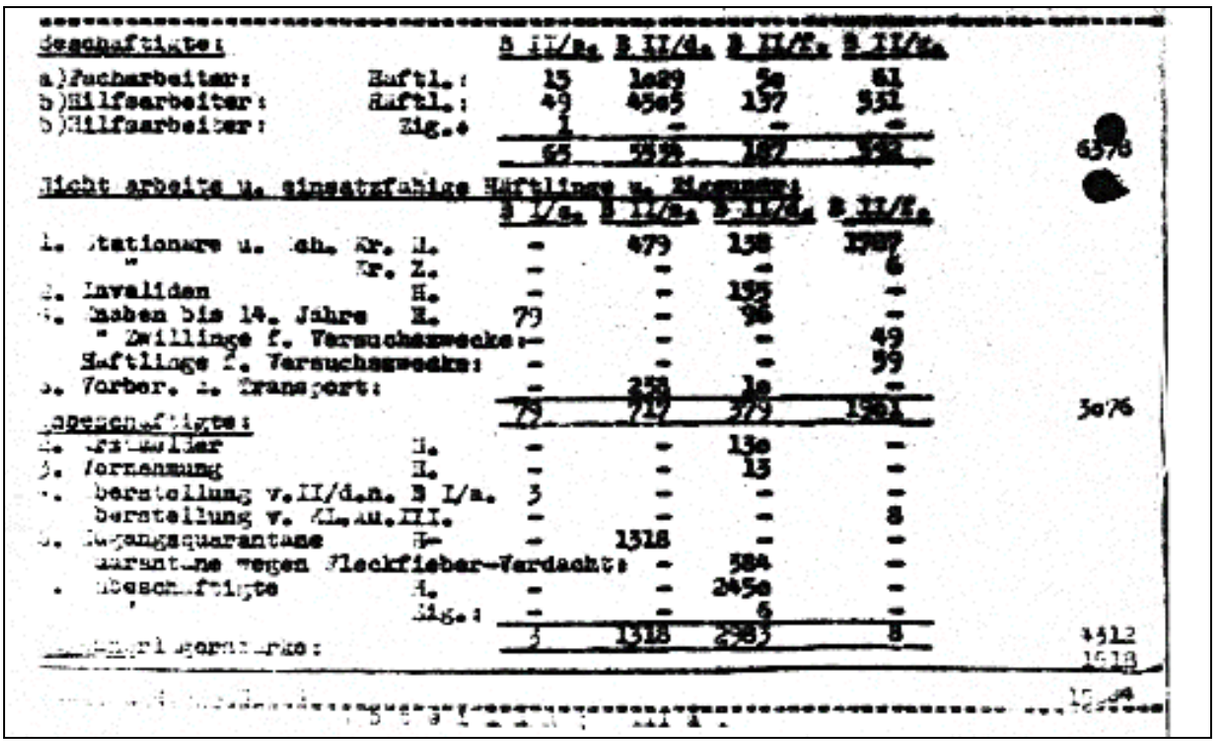
45a: As above. Last page of carbon copy. www.auschwitz.org.



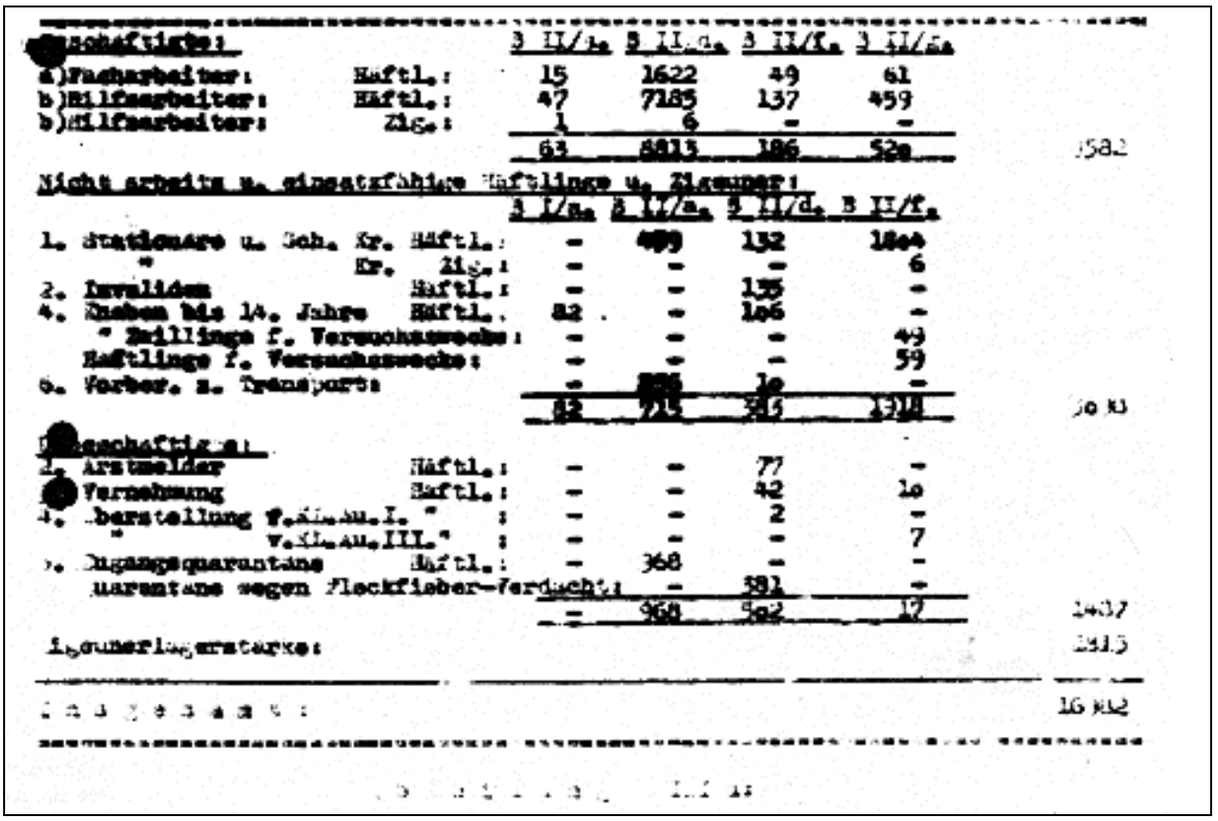
Arbeitslager E.V.O. Jaworzno, den 18. Januar 1944

| Lfd.Nr. | N a m e | Vorname | | Häftl.Nr. | Gef.Art | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Blavh | Hans | Ter. | 159618 | Jude | R.D. |
| 2 | Lachocki | Waldemar | " | 159625 | " | " |
| 3 | Jaskulski | Horst | " | 162007 | " | " |
| 4 | Hauser | Karl | " | 98193 | " | Prot. |
| 5 | Van Gelderen | Alex | " | 131098 | " | Holl. |
| 6 | Klein | Jakob | " | 120607 | " | Kroat. |
| 7 | Borenstein | Leiser | " | 133254 | " | Belg. |
| 8 | Grub | Abram | " | 133290 | " | " |
| 9 | Holzer | Max | " | 133299 | " | " |
| 10 | Iglicki | Simon | " | 133301 | " | " |
| 11 | Karpenstein | Salomon | " | 133305 | " | " |
| 12 | Kohn | Josef | " | 133306 | " | " |
| 13 | Lemberger | Hirsz | " | 133313 | " | " |
| 14 | Weinhausen | Kurt | " | 133346 | " | " |
| 15 | Weinstein | Filip | " | 133348 | " | " |
| 16 | Czarny | Wolf | " | 133365 | " | " |
| 17 | Ertel | Feiwel | " | 133374 | " | " |
| 18 | Gutmann | Mordka | " | 133382 | " | " |
| 19 | Kuper | Arie | " | 133405 | " | " |
| 20 | Rosenef | Abram | " | 133430 | " | " |
| 21 | Stein | Chaim, Leib | " | 133438 | " | " |
| 22 | Sary | Alex | " | 133446 | " | " |
| 23 | Sichel | Willi | " | 133447 | " | " |
| 24 | Friedmann | Israel | " | 133463 | " | " |
| 25 | Klausner | Rudi | " | 133468 | " | " |
| 26 | Wenger | Oskar | " | 133491 | " | " |
| 27 | Weisfellner | Naftuli | " | 133494 | " | " |
| 28 | Raet | Samuel | " | 133503 | " | " |
| 29 | Bildhauer | Kopel | " | 89467 | " | Frk. |
| 30 | Siapsiewicz | Moritz | " | 102462 | " | " |
| 31 | Ghomarasni | Froim | " | 125994 | " | " |
| 32 | Ichack | Moritz | " | 126013 | " | " |
| 33 | Kamieniecki | Leo | " | 126048 | " | " |
| 34 | Birenbaum | Simon | " | 130533 | " | " |
| 35 | Braunstern | Paul | " | 130536 | " | " |
| 36 | Bonkobsa | Jakob | " | 130543 | " | " |
| 37 | Cohen | Henri | " | 130560 | " | " |
| 38 | Dreifuss | Rene | " | 130568 | " | " |
| 39 | Goldstein | Ribert | " | 130610 | " | " |
| 40 | Kurentz | Natan | " | 130652 | " | " |
| 41 | Krajewicz | Moritz | " | 130658 | " | " |
| 42 | Liebeskind | Majer | " | 130682 | " | " |
| 43 | Lipszyc | Albert | " | 130696 | " | " |
| 44 | Orzech | Herzel | " | 130718 | " | " |
| 45 | Tragarz | Karl | " | 130798 | " | " |
| 46 | Uzan | Joseg | " | 130798 | " | " |
| 47 | Benihon | Jaja | " | 133799 | " | " |
| 48 | Witenberg | Gedalia | " | 130810 | " | " |
| 49 | Zerbich | Edmund | " | 130831 | " | " |
| 50 | Ber | Marcel | " | 133793 | " | " |
| 51 | Dodin | Josef | " | 133826 | " | " |
| 52 | Elbas | Wiktor | " | 133831 | " | " |

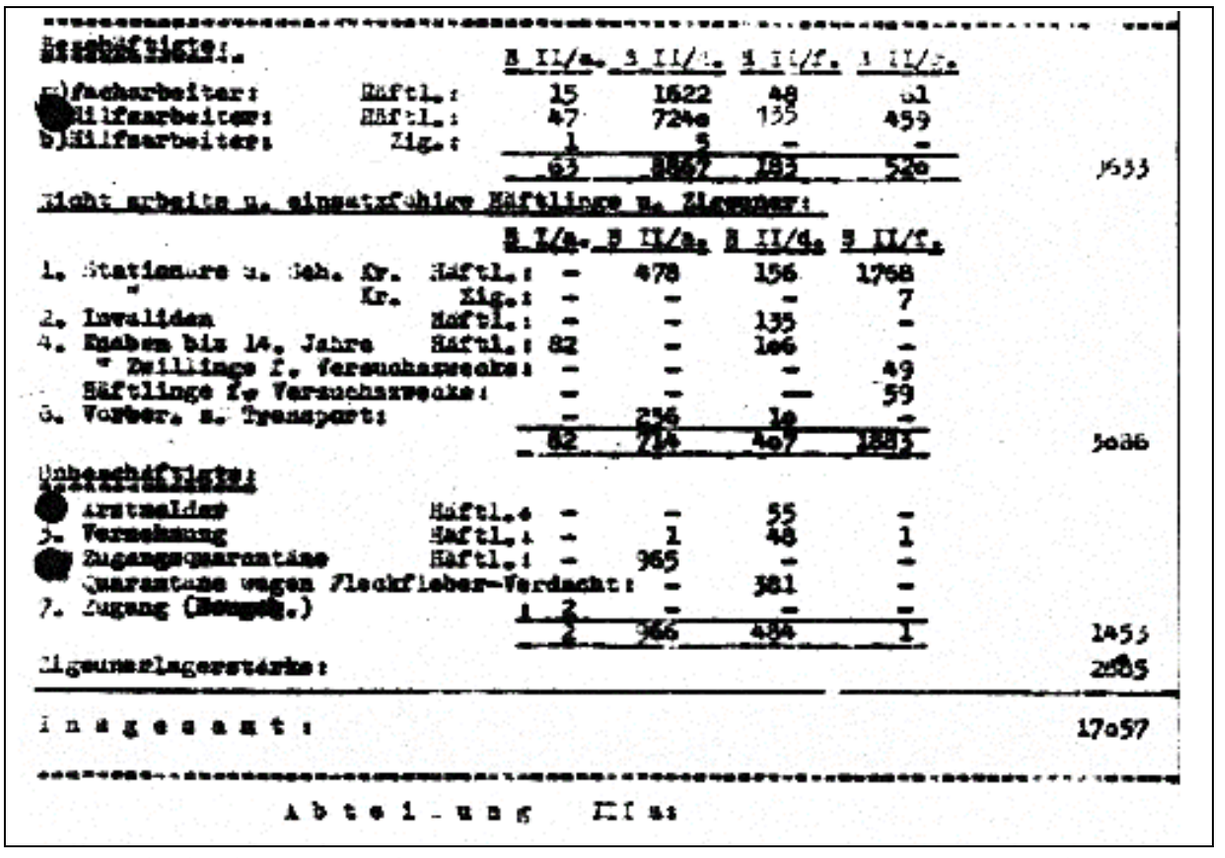
46: First page of the list of names of 247 Jewish prisoners of Satellite Camp Neu-Dachs, submitted on January 18, 1944. APMO, D-AuIII (Jaworzno)-3/1.



47: Work deployments for July 30, 1944. APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 33a.



48: Work deployments for August 1, 1944. APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 35.



| | | B II/a. | B II/b. | B II/f. | B II/g. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| a)Facharbeiter: | Häftl.: | 15 | 1622 | 48 | 61 | |
| b)Hilfsarbeiter: | Häftl.: | 47 | 7246 | 135 | 459 | |
| | Zig.: | 1 | 5 | - | - | |
| | | 63 | 8867 | 183 | 520 | 9633 |

Nicht arbeits u. einsatzfähige Häftlinge u. Zigeuner:

| | | B I/a. | B II/a. | B II/d. | B II/f. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Stationäre u. Sch. Kr. | Häftl.: | - | 478 | 156 | 1768 | |
| " Kr. | Zig.: | - | - | - | 7 | |
| 2. Invaliden | Häftl.: | - | - | 135 | - | |
| 4. Knaben bis 14. Jahre | Häftl.: | 82 | - | 106 | - | |
| " Zwillinge f. Versuchszwecke: | | - | - | - | 49 | |
| Häftlinge f. Versuchszwecke: | | - | - | - | 59 | |
| 6. Vorber. z. Transport: | | - | 236 | 10 | - | |
| | | 82 | 714 | 407 | 1883 | 3086 |

Unbeschäftigte:

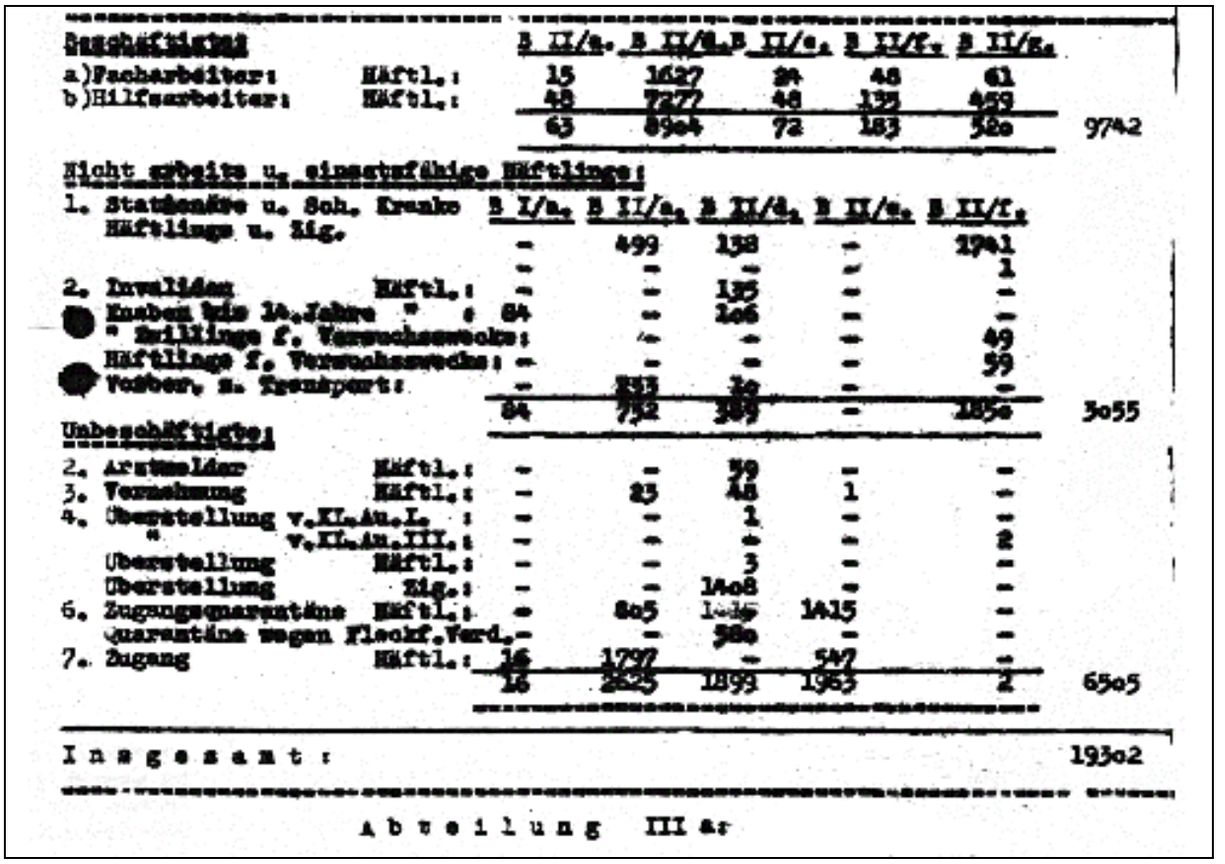
| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Arztmelder | Häftl.: | - | - | 55 | - | |
| 3. Vernehmung | Häftl.: | - | 1 | 48 | 1 | |
| Zugangsquarantäne | Häftl.: | - | 965 | - | - | |
| Quarantäne wegen Fleckfieber-Verdacht: | | - | - | 381 | - | |
| 7. Zugang (Bewegg.) | | 1 | - | - | - | |
| | | 1 | 966 | 484 | 1 | 1453 |

Zigeunerlagerstärke: 2685

Insgesamt: 17057

Abteilung IIIa:

49: Work deployments for August 2, 1944. APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 37.



| | | B II/a. | B II/b. | B II/c. | B II/f. | B II/g. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| a)Facharbeiter: | Häftl.: | 15 | 1627 | 24 | 48 | 61 | |
| b)Hilfsarbeiter: | Häftl.: | 48 | 7277 | 48 | 135 | 459 | |
| | | 63 | 8904 | 72 | 183 | 520 | 9742 |

Nicht arbeits u. einsatzfähige Häftlinge:

| | | B I/a. | B II/a. | B II/d. | B II/e. | B II/f. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Stationäre u. Sch. Kranke Häftlinge u. Zig. | | - | 499 | 158 | - | 1741 | |
| | | - | - | - | - | 1 | |
| 2. Invaliden | Häftl.: | - | - | 135 | - | - | |
| Knaben bis 14. Jahre | " : 84 | | - | 106 | - | - | |
| " Zwillinge f. Versuchszwecke: | | - | - | - | - | 49 | |
| Häftlinge f. Versuchszwecke: | | - | - | - | - | 59 | |
| Vorber. z. Transport: | | - | 253 | 10 | - | - | |
| | | 84 | 752 | 309 | - | 1850 | 3055 |

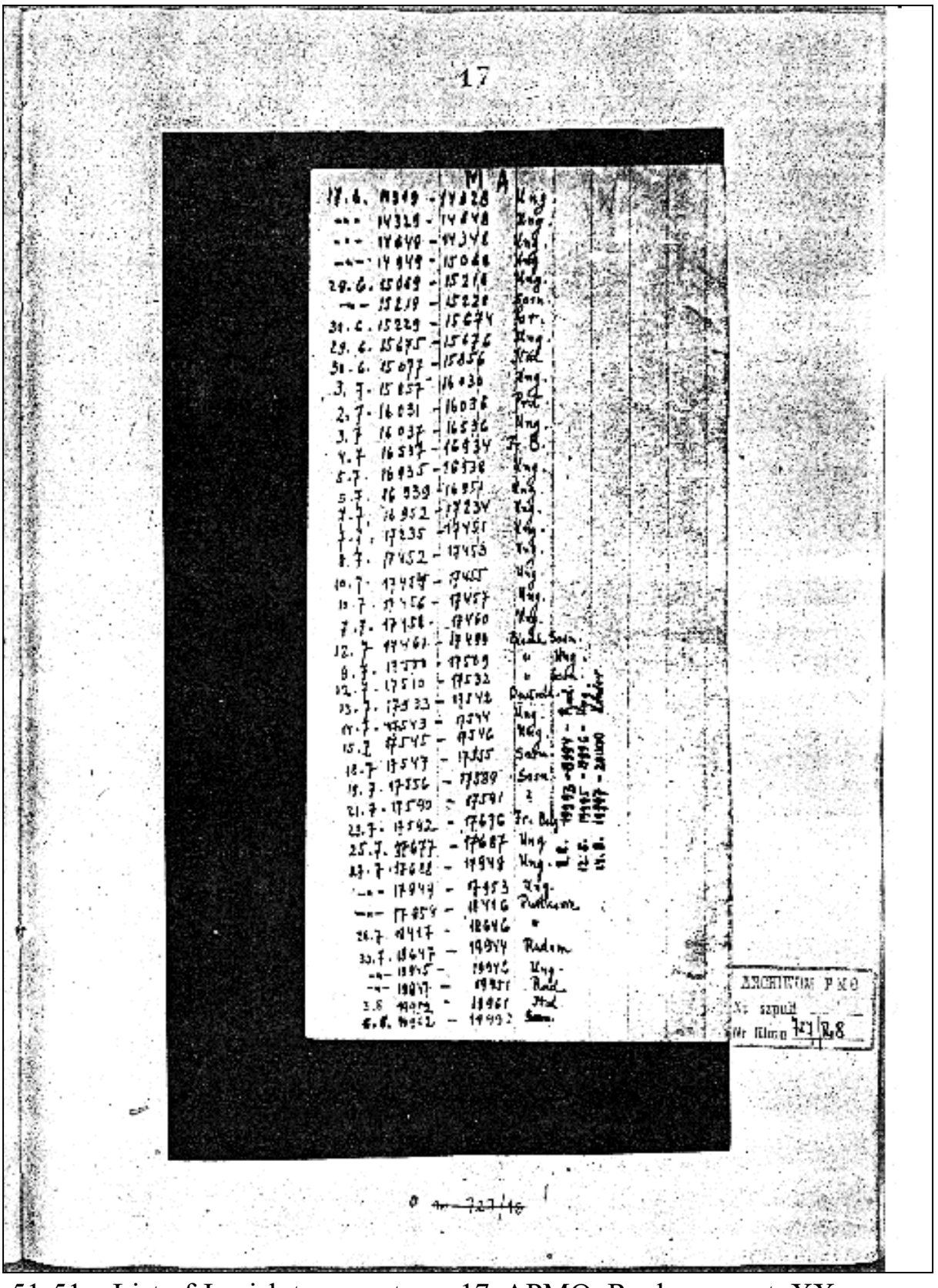
Unbeschäftigte:

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 2. Arztmelder | Häftl.: | - | - | 39 | - | - | |
| 3. Vernehmung | Häftl.: | - | 25 | 48 | 1 | - | |
| 4. Überstellung v.KL.Au.L. | : | - | - | 1 | - | - | |
| " v.KL.Au.III. | : | - | - | - | - | 2 | |
| Überstellung | Häftl.: | - | - | 3 | - | - | |
| Überstellung | Zig.: | - | - | 1408 | - | - | |
| 6. Zugangsquarantäne | Häftl.: | - | 805 | 1415 | 1415 | - | |
| Quarantäne wegen Fleckf.Verd. | | - | - | 580 | - | - | |
| 7. Zugang | Häftl.: | 16 | 1797 | - | 547 | - | |
| | | 16 | 2825 | 1893 | 1963 | 2 | 6505 |

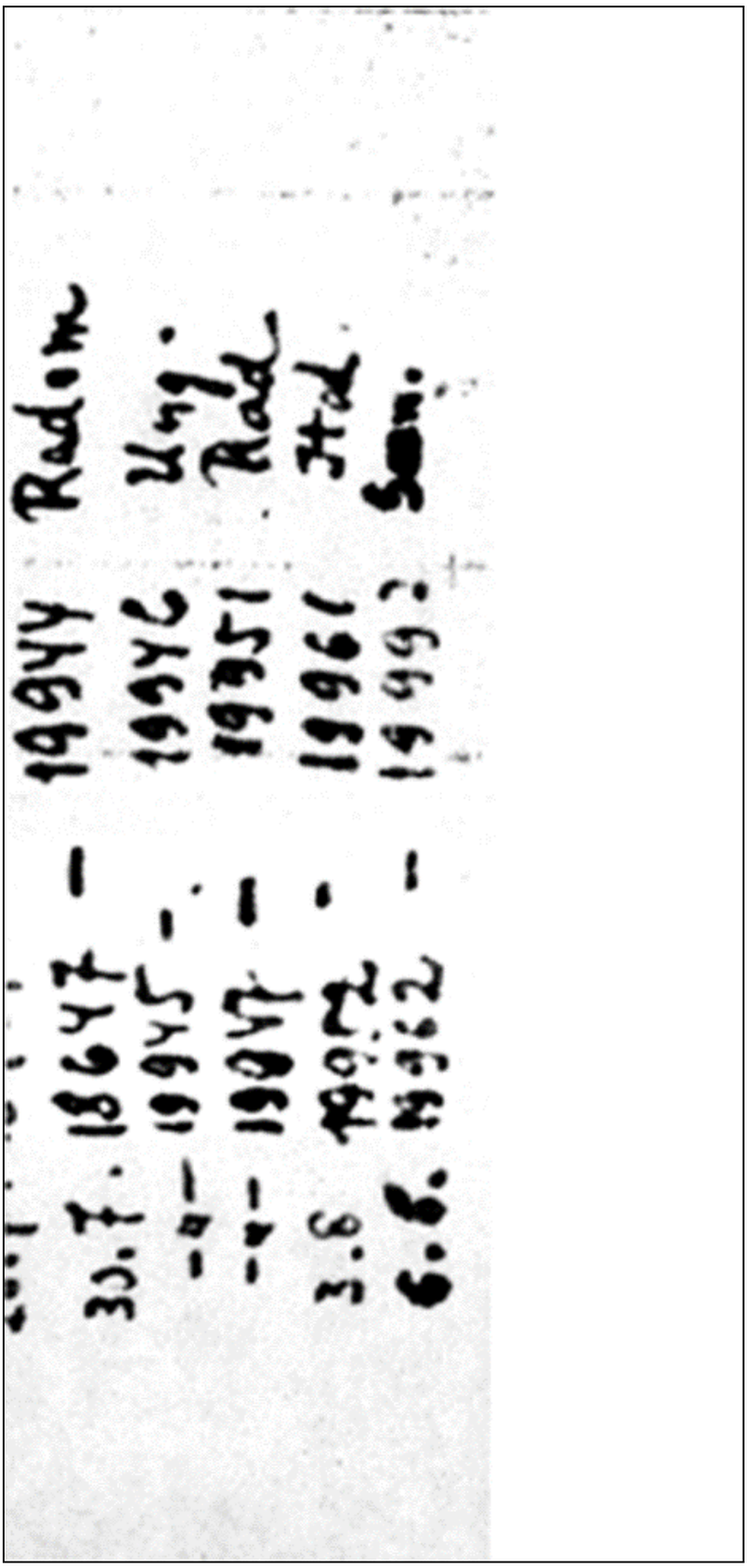
Insgesamt: 19302

Abteilung IIIa:

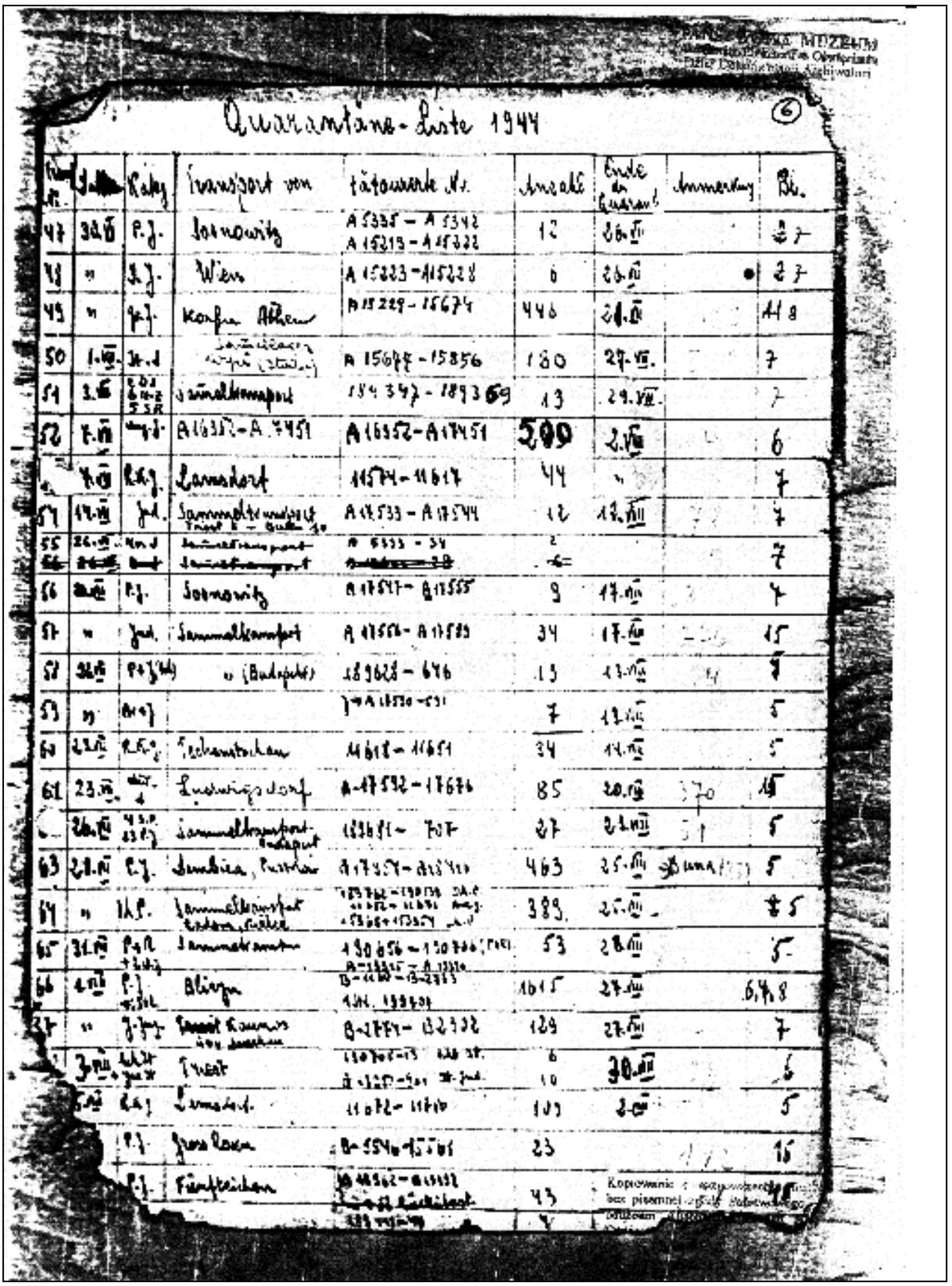
50: Work deployments for August 3, 1944. APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 39.




51-51a: List of Jewish transports, p. 17. APMO, Ruch oporu, t. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, p. 17.



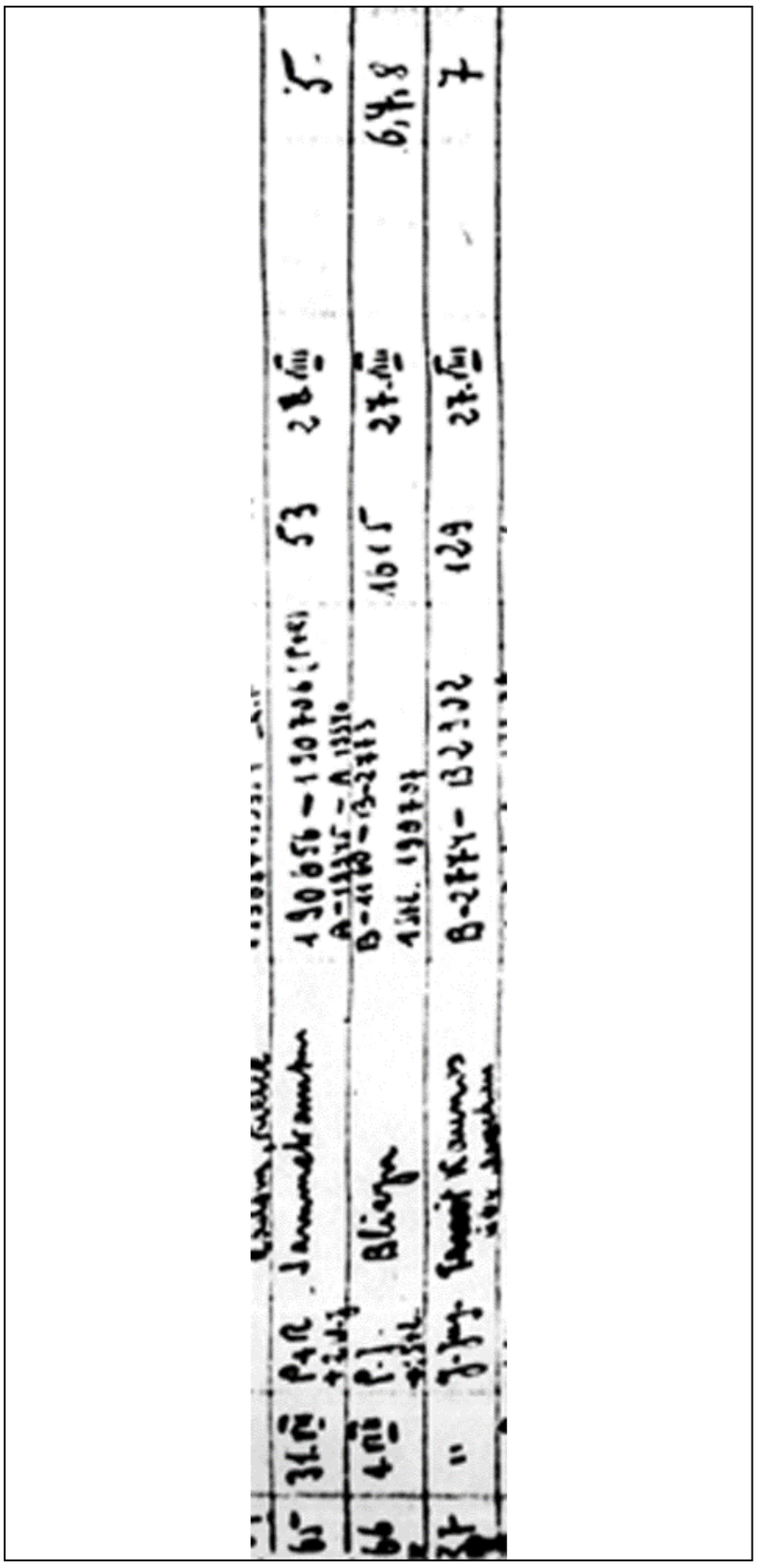

51a: Enlargement of the bottom five lines.



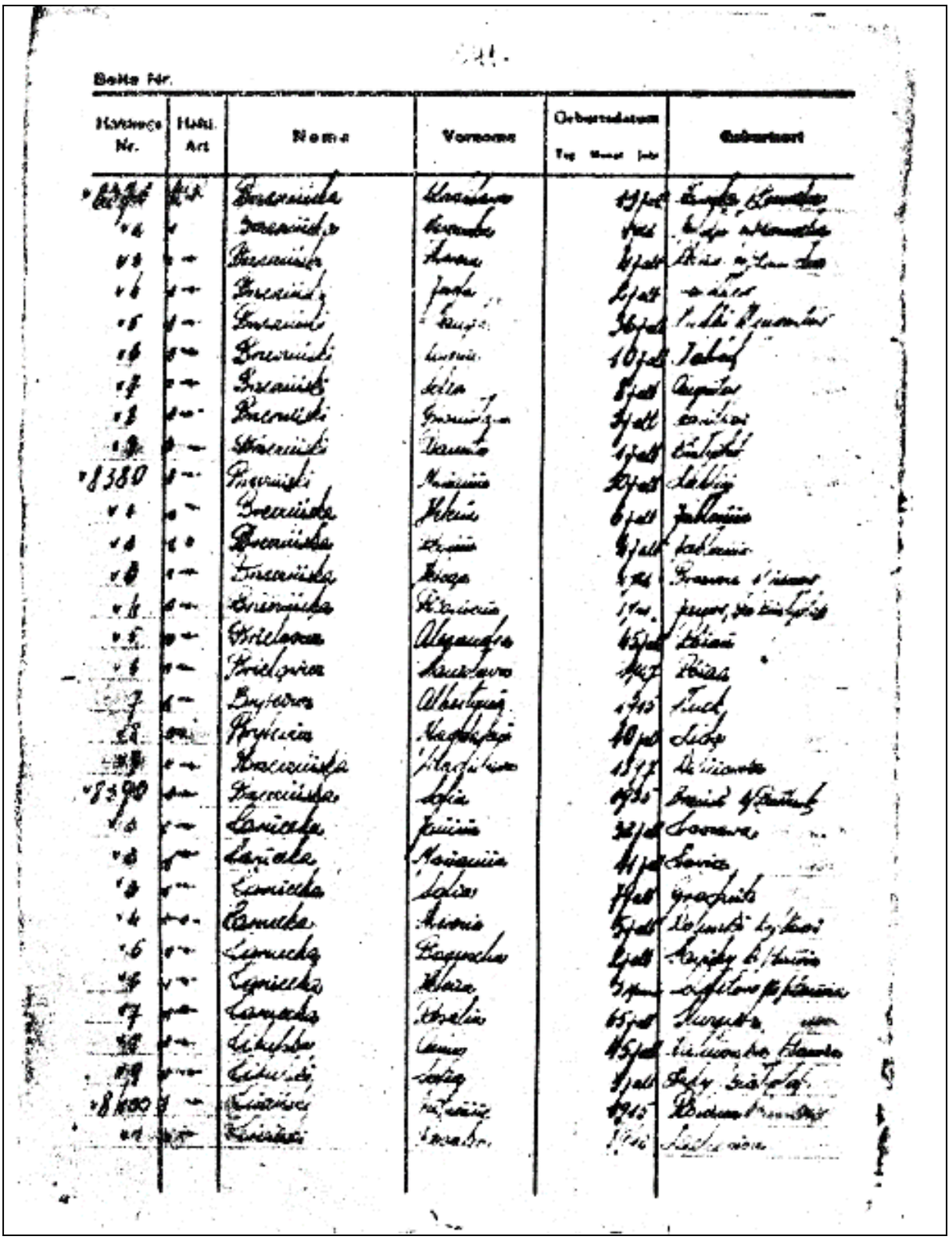
Quarantäne-Liste 1944 (6)

| Nr. | Zugang | Rang | Transport von | tätowierte Nr. | Anzahl | Ende der Quarant. | Anmerkung | Bl. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 47 | 30.6 | P.J. | Sosnowitz | A 5335 – A 5342<br>A 15213 – A 15332 | 12 | 06.VII | | 2 |
| 48 | " | J.J. | Wien | A 15223 – 15228 | 6 | 06.VII | | 2 |
| 49 | " | J.J. | Korfu Athen | A 15229 – 15674 | 446 | 24.VII | | 44 |
| 50 | 1.VII | Ju. | [illegible] | A 15644 – 15856 | 180 | 27.VII. | | 7 |
| 51 | 3.VII | Zig. Ju. SK | Sammeltransport | 154 347 – 189 369 | 13 | 29.VII. | | 7 |
| 52 | 5.VII | [illegible] | A 16332 – A 17451 | A 16332 – A 17451 | 500 | 2.VIII | | 6 |
| | 5.VII | R.J. | Lemberg | 11574 – 11617 | 44 | " | | 7 |
| 54 | 12.VII | Jud. | Sammeltransport | A 17533 – A 17544 | 12 | 13.VIII | | 7 |
| 55<br>56 | 26.VI<br>[illegible] | Ung. J<br>[illegible] | [illegible]<br>[illegible] | A 6333 – 34<br>[illegible] | 2<br>[illegible] | | | 7 |
| 56 | 8.VII | P.J. | Sosnowitz | A 17511 – A 17555 | 9 | 17.VII | | 7 |
| 57 | " | Jud. | Sammeltransport | A 17556 – A 17589 | 34 | 17.VII | | 15 |
| 58 | 30.VI | P+J(Ung) | " (Budapest) | 189628 – 676 | 13 | 13.VII | | 7 |
| 59 | " | Ung J | | [illegible] | 7 | 13.VII | | 5 |
| 60 | 13.VII | R.J. | Tschenstochau | 11618 – 11651 | 34 | 14.VII | | 5 |
| 61 | 23.VII | Ung. J | Ludwigsdorf | A-17592 – 17676 | 85 | 20.VII | 370 | 15 |
| | 26.VII | Ung. J. | Sammeltransport | 189691 – 707 | 17 | 21.VII | 31 | 5 |
| 63 | 28.VII | P.J. | Sosnowitz, Pantin | A 17677 – A 18139 | 463 | 25.VII | Bunker | 5 |
| 64 | " | Ung. J. | Sammeltransport | [illegible] | 389 | 27.VII | | 45 |
| 65 | 31.VII | P+J Ung J | Sammeltransport | [illegible] | 53 | 28.VII | | 5 |
| 66 | 4.VIII | P.J. | Bliżyn | [illegible] | 1615 | 29.VII | | 6,7,8 |
| 67 | " | J. | Transit Kaunas | B-17891 – B2332 | 129 | 29.VII | | 7 |
| | 3.VIII | Ung J | Transit | [illegible] | 6<br>10 | 30.VII | | 6 |
| | [illegible] | Ung J | Lemberg | 11612 – 11619 | 103 | 2.VIII | | 5 |
| | | P.J. | Jaworzno | B-5546 – 5761 | 23 | | | 16 |
| | | P.J. | Tschenstochau | [illegible] | 43 | Kopowanie [illegible] bez pisemnej [illegible] | | 15 |

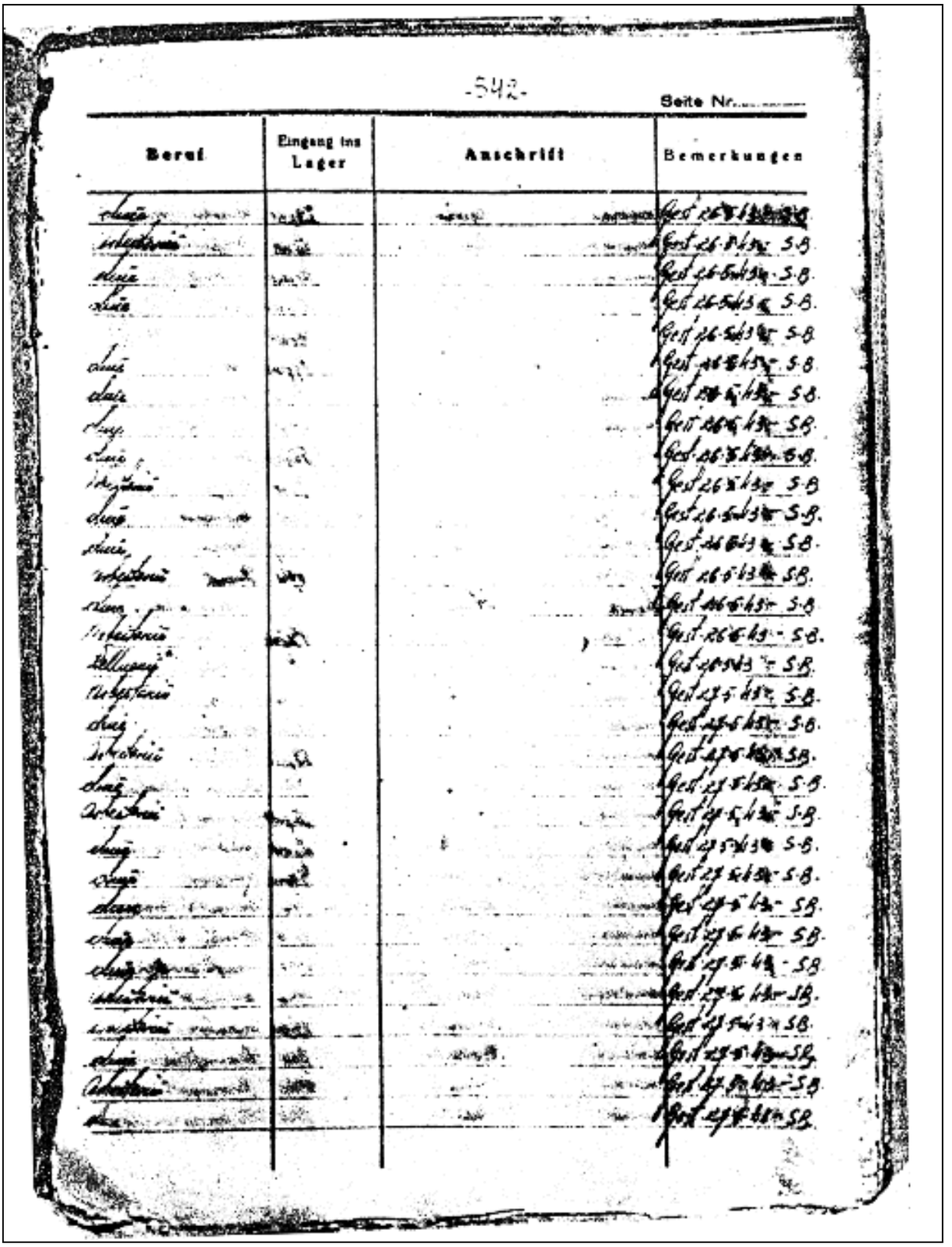
52-52a: Otto Wolken's "Quarantine List." APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6.



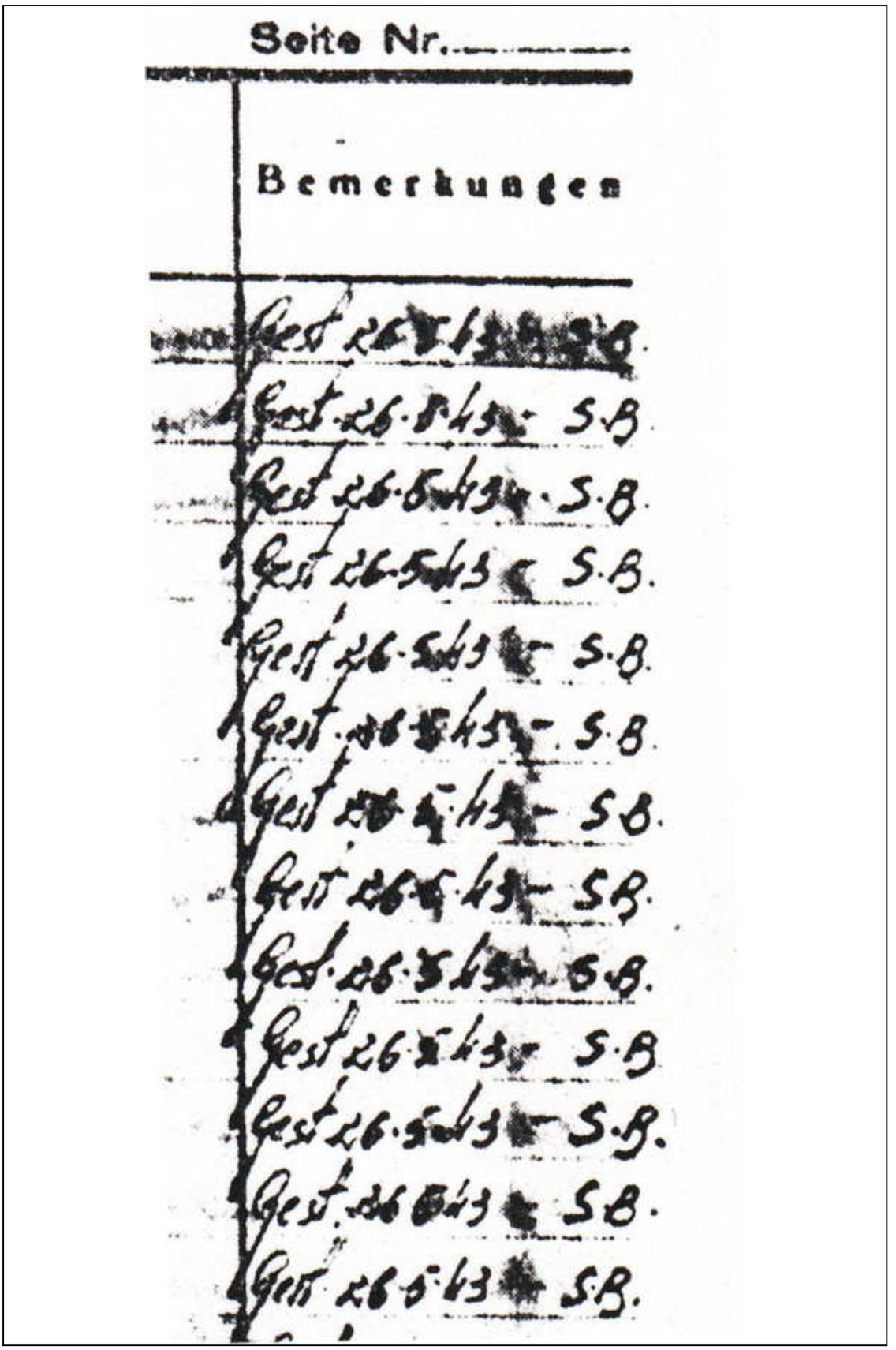
52a: as above, enlargement of excerpt.



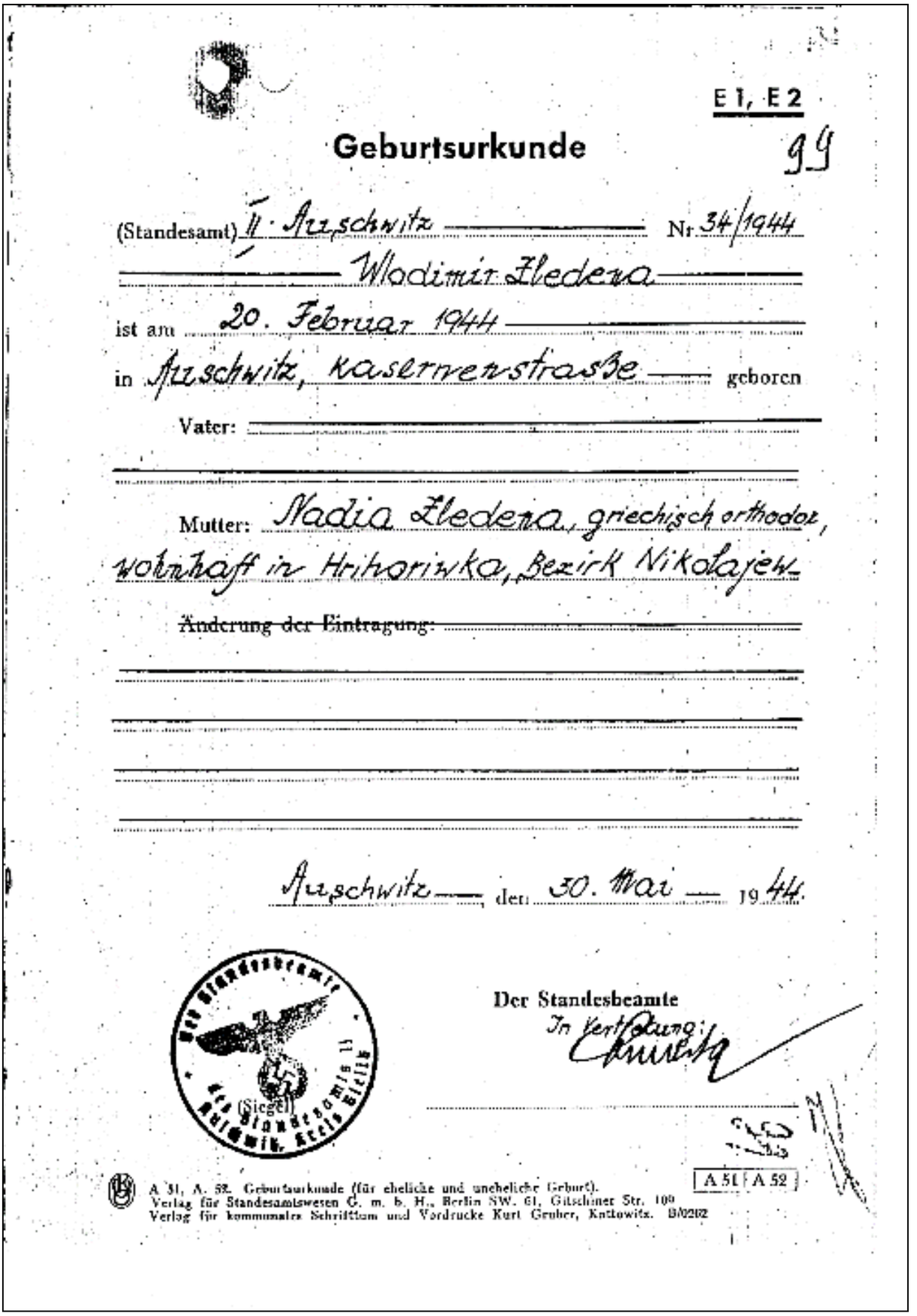
53-53b: "Main Book of the [female] Gypsy Camp," p. 542; from: Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, No. 8, 1964, p. 119.




53a: continuation.




53b: Enlargement of excerpt from 53a, top right.



E 1, E 2

99

**Geburtsurkunde**

(Standesamt) II · Auschwitz Nr. 34/1944

Wlodimir Zledena

ist am 20. Februar 1944

in Auschwitz, Kasernenstrasse geboren

Vater:

Mutter: Nadia Zledena, griechisch orthodox, wohnhaft in Hrihoriwka, Bezirk Nikolajew

~~Änderung der Eintragung:~~

Auschwitz, den 30. Mai 1944.

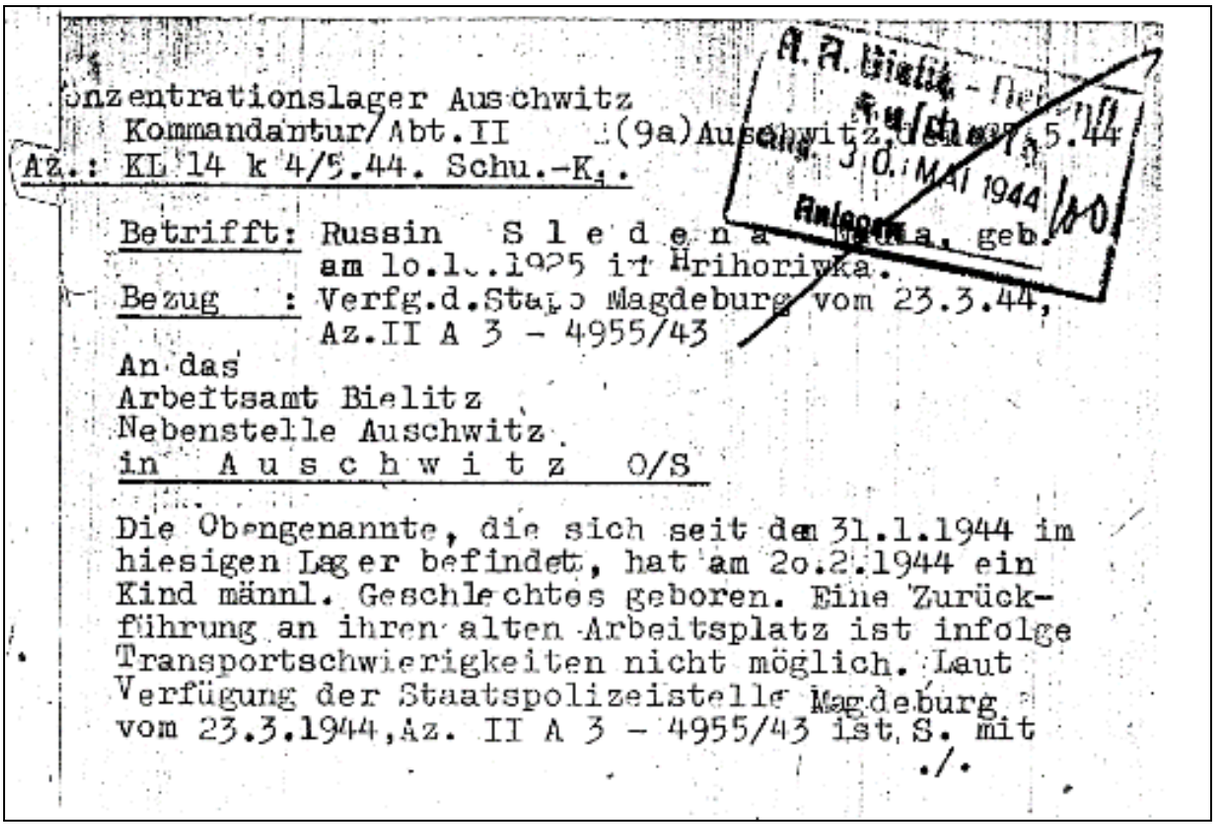
Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung:

(Siegel)

A 51, A. 52. Geburtsurkunde (für eheliche und uneheliche Geburt).
Verlag für Standesamtswesen G. m. b. H., Berlin SW. 61, Gitschiner Str. 109
Verlag für kommunales Schrifttum und Vordrucke Kurt Gruber, Kattowitz. B/0202

A 51 | A 52

54: Birth certificate of Wlodimir Zledena. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 99.



onzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur/Abt.II (9a)Auschwitz, den 27.5.44
Az.: KL 14 k 4/5.44. Schu.-K.

A.A. Bielitz - Neu-Titel
Eingang 30. MAI 1944
Anlagen 100

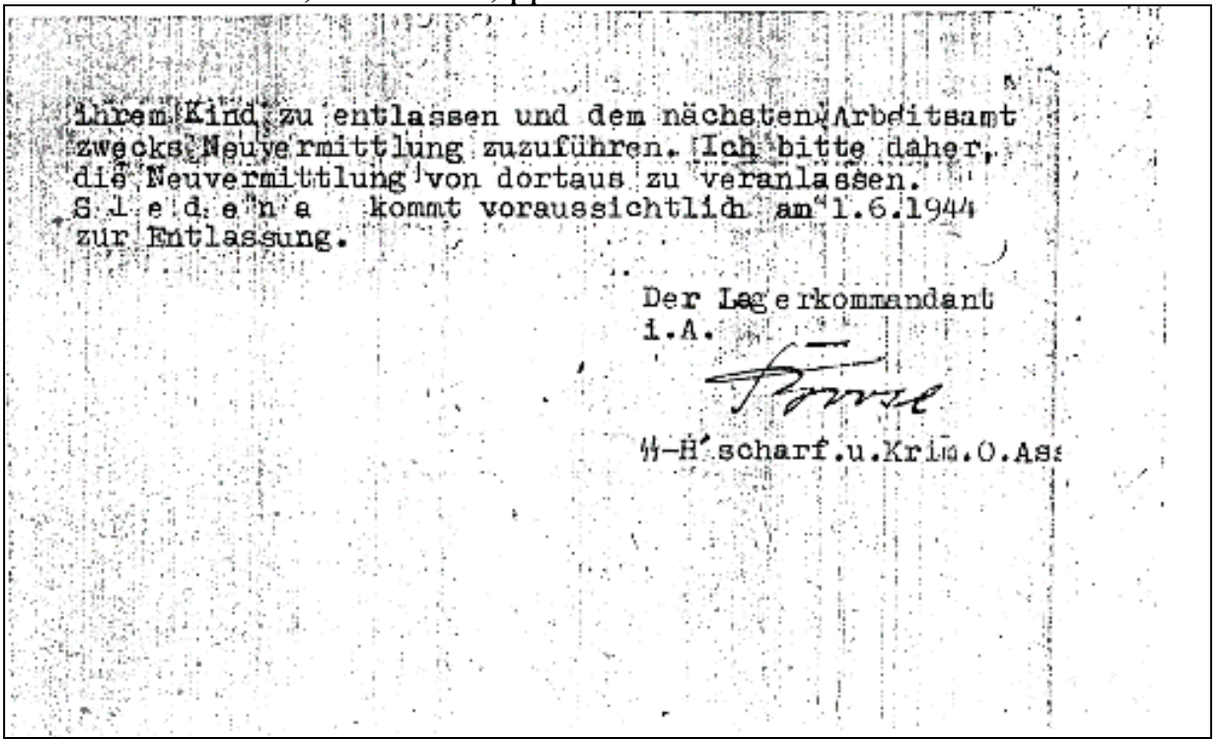
Betrifft: Russin S l e d e n a [illegible]a, geb.
am lo.l..1925 in Hrihoriwka.
Bezug : Verfg.d.Staatspolizeistelle Magdeburg vom 23.3.44,
Az.II A 3 - 4955/43

An das
Arbeitsamt Bielitz
Nebenstelle Auschwitz
in A u s c h w i t z O/S

Die Obengenannte, die sich seit dem 31.1.1944 im hiesigen Lager befindet, hat am 2o.2.1944 ein Kind männl. Geschlechtes geboren. Eine Zurückführung an ihren alten Arbeitsplatz ist infolge Transportschwierigkeiten nicht möglich. Laut Verfügung der Staatspolizeistelle Magdeburg vom 23.3.1944, Az. II A 3 - 4955/43 ist S. mit

./.

55, 55a –Order for release of Nadia Sledena (Zledena) and her son Wlodomir. RGVA, 502-1-436, pp. 100-100a.



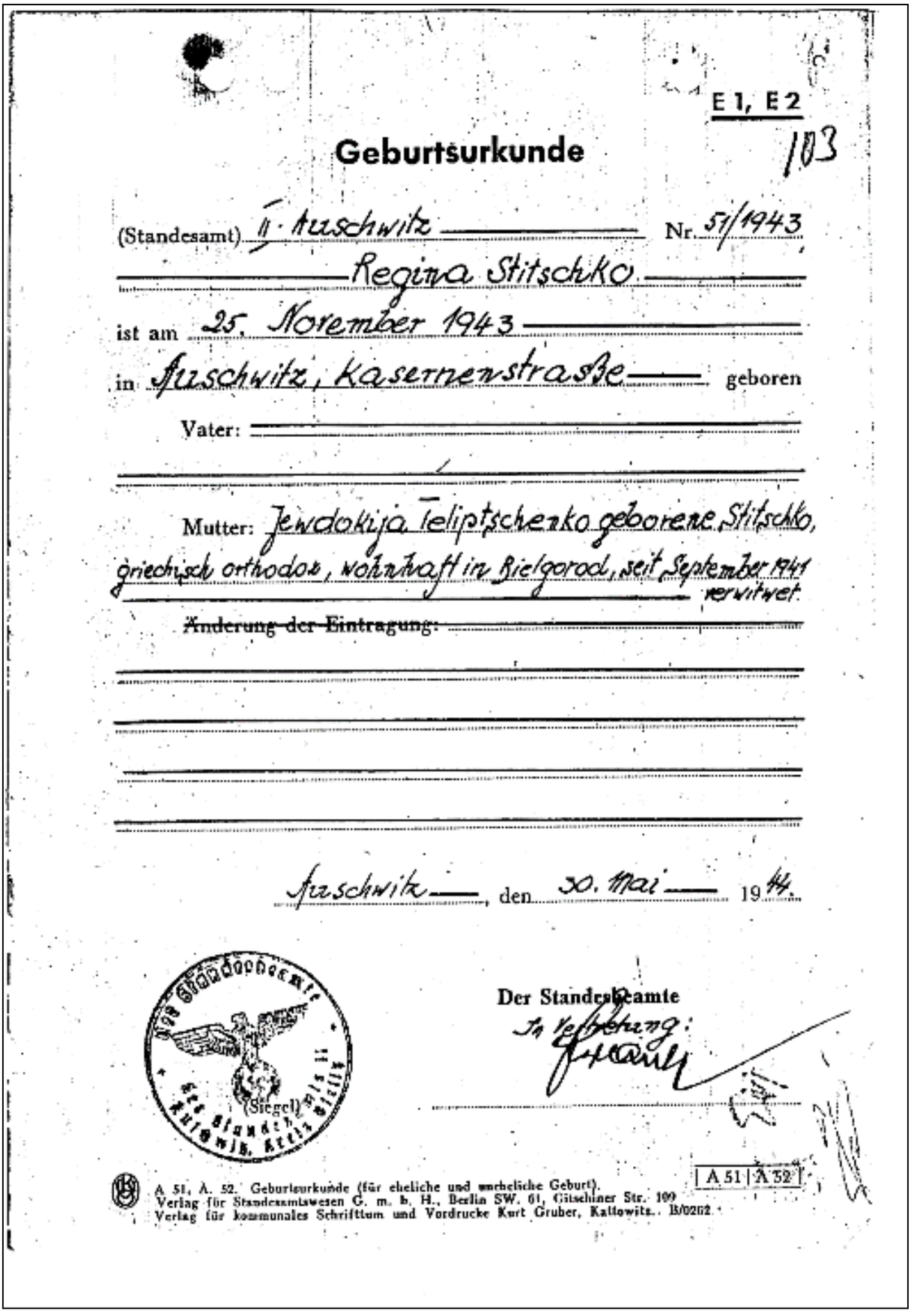
ihrem Kind zu entlassen und dem nächsten Arbeitsamt zwecks Neuvermittlung zuzuführen. Ich bitte daher, die Neuvermittlung von dortaus zu veranlassen.
S l e d e n a kommt voraussichtlich am 1.6.1944 zur Entlassung.

Der Lagerkommandant
i.A.

[signature]

SS-H'scharf.u.Krim.O.Ass

55a: continuation, p. 100a.



E 1, E 2

103

**Geburtsurkunde**

(Standesamt) II · Auschwitz Nr. 51/1943

Regina Stitschko

ist am 25. November 1943

in Auschwitz, Kasernenstraße geboren

Vater:

Mutter: Jewdokija Teliptschenko geborene Stitschko, griechisch orthodox, wohnhaft in Bielgorod, seit September 1941 verwitwet

~~Änderung der Eintragung:~~

Auschwitz, den 30. Mai 1944.

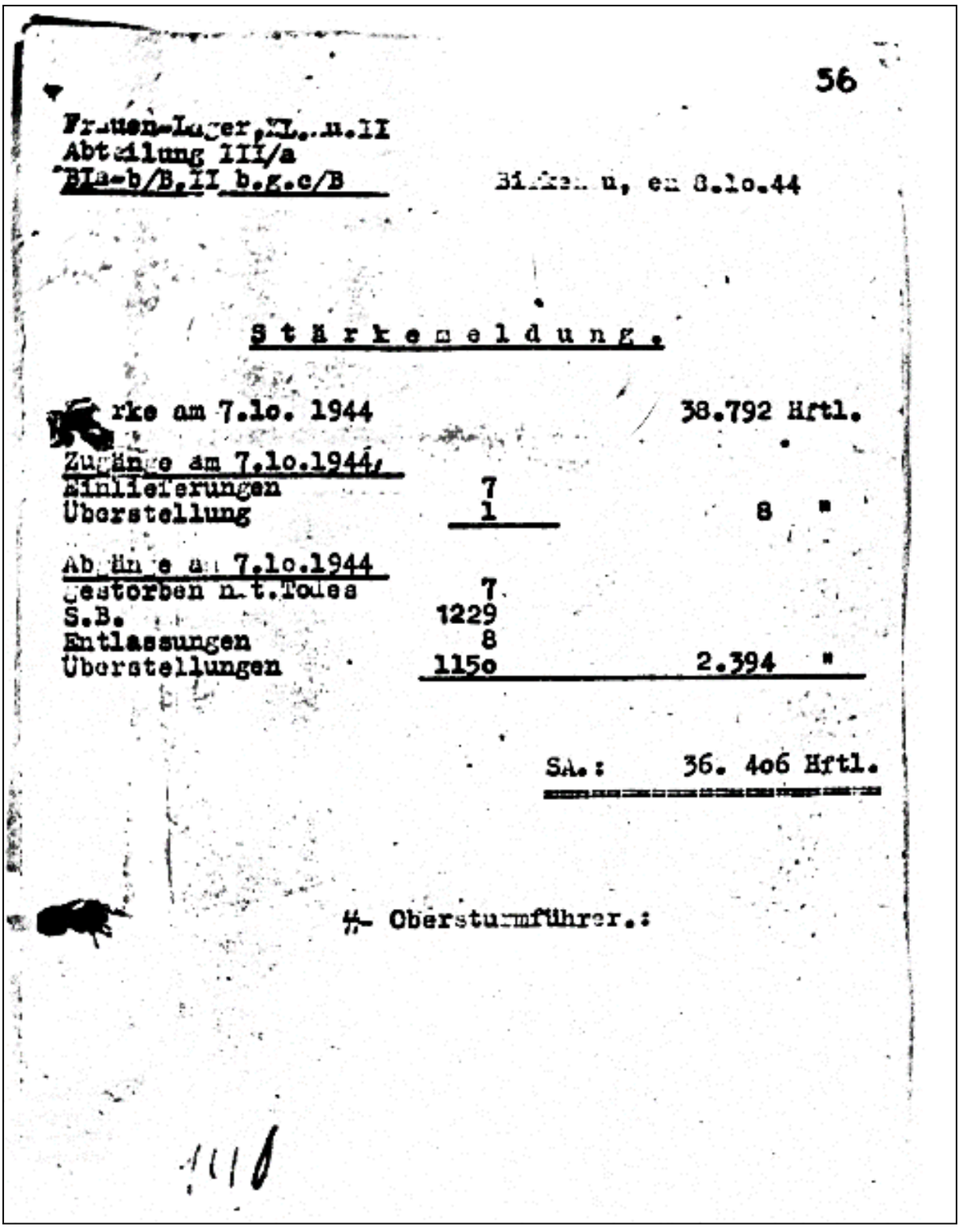
(Siegel)

Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung:

A 51, A. 52. Geburtsurkunde (für eheliche und uneheliche Geburt).
Verlag für Standesamtswesen G. m. b. H., Berlin SW. 61, Gitschiner Str. 109
Verlag für kommunales Schrifttum und Vordrucke Kurt Gruber, Kattowitz. B/0202

A 51 | A 52

56: Birth certificate of Regina Stitschko. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 103.



56

Frauen-Lager, KL. u. II
Abteilung III/a
BIa-b/B, II b,g,c/B

Birkenau, den 8.10.44

**S t ä r k e m e l d u n g .**

Stärke am 7.10. 1944 38.792 Hftl.

Zugänge am 7.10.1944:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Einlieferungen | 7 | |
| Überstellung | 1 | 8 " |

Abgänge am 7.10.1944

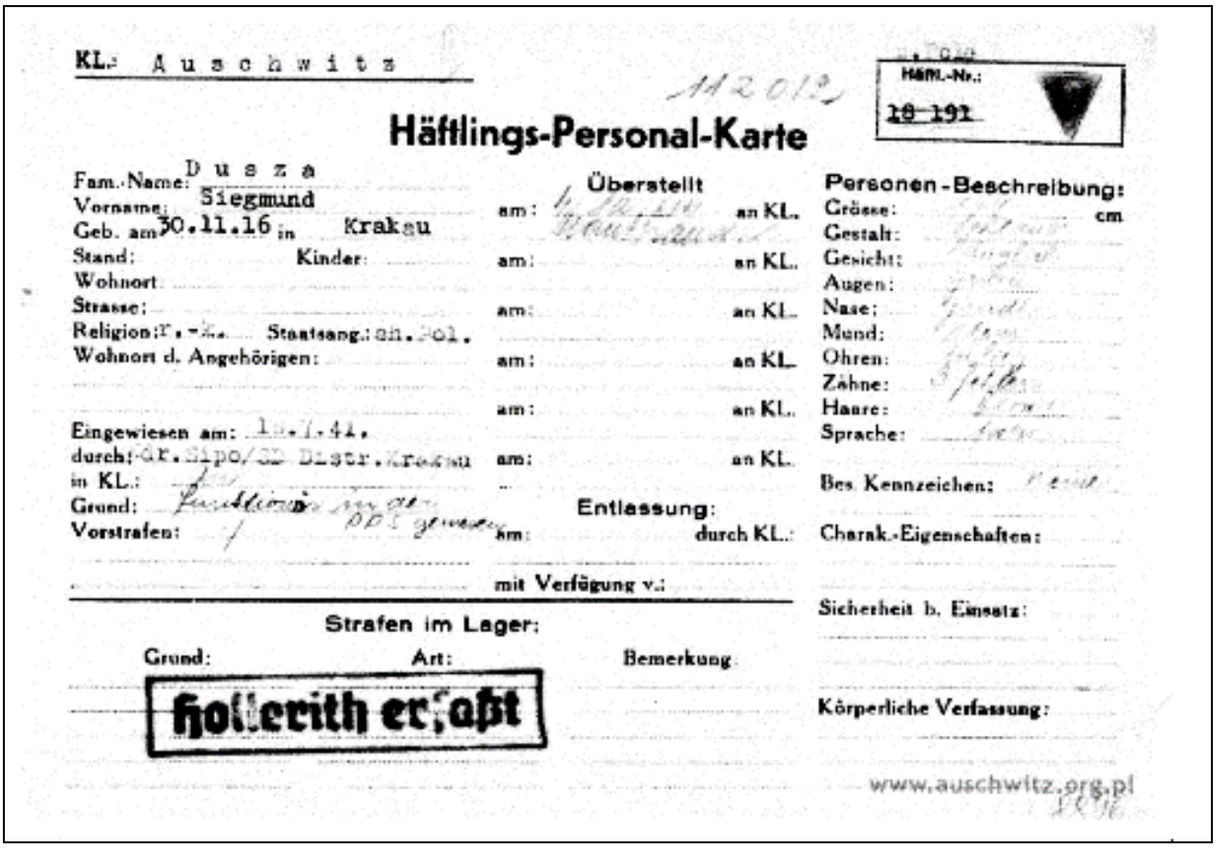
| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Gestorben n.t.Todes | 7 | |
| S.B. | 1229 | |
| Entlassungen | 8 | |
| Überstellungen | 115o | 2.394 " |

SA.: 36. 4o6 Hftl.

ff- Obersturmführer.:

1118

57: Census report of October 8, 1944 on the changes entered in comparison with the previous day. APMO, AuII-FKL, D-AuII-3a, p. 56.



KL.: Auschwitz

Häftl.-Nr.: 18 191

# Häftlings-Personal-Karte

Fam.-Name: Dusza
Vorname: Siegmund
Geb. am 30.11.16 in Krakau
Stand: Kinder:
Wohnort:
Strasse:
Religion: r.-k. Staatsang.: dt. Pol.
Wohnort d. Angehörigen:

Eingewiesen am: 15.7.41.
durch: Gr. Sipo/SD Distr. Krakau
in KL.:
Grund:
Vorstrafen:

Überstellt
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.

Entlassung:
am: durch KL.:
mit Verfügung v.:

Strafen im Lager:
Grund: Art: Bemerkung:

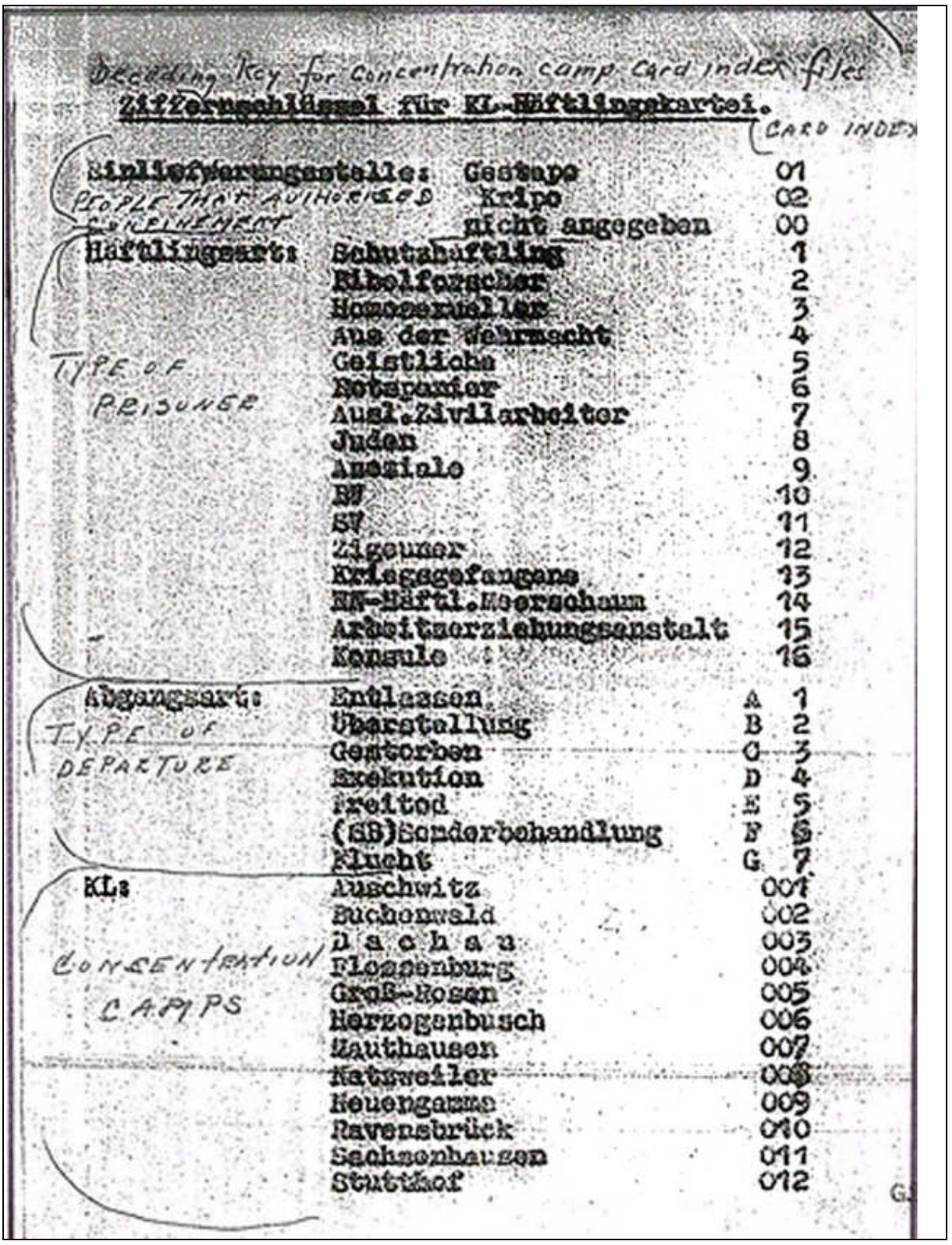
Hollerith erfaßt

Personen-Beschreibung:
Grösse: cm
Gestalt:
Gesicht:
Augen:
Nase:
Mund:
Ohren:
Zähne:
Haare:
Sprache:

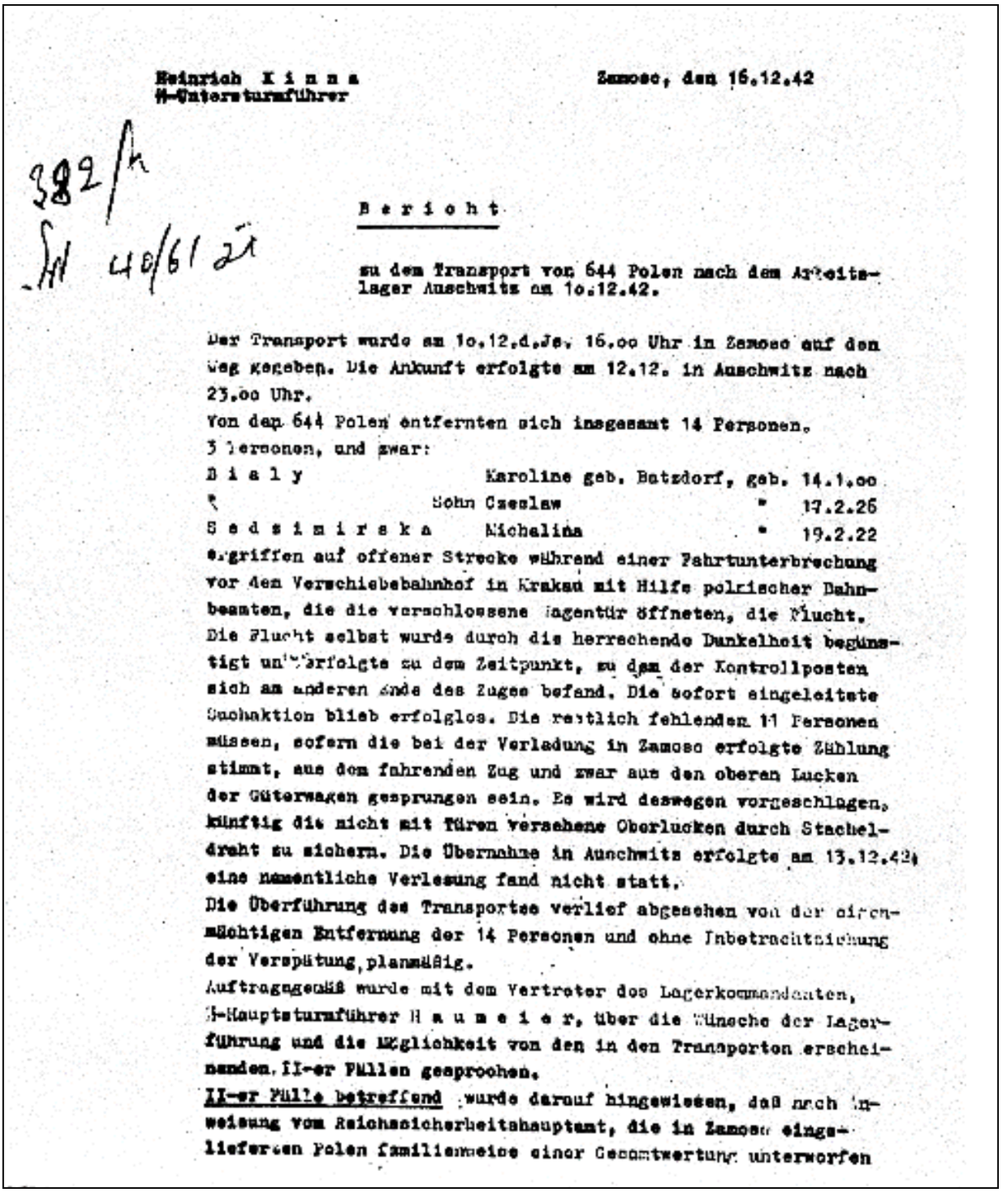
Bes. Kennzeichen:
Charak.-Eigenschaften:
Sicherheit b. Einsatz:
Körperliche Verfassung:

www.auschwitz.org.pl

58: “Prisoner Personnel Card” of Prisoner Siegmund Dusza with stamp impression “Entered Hollerith” www.auschwitz.org.




59: "Code key for CC Personnel Cards," undated, author unknown, but from the year 1944. www.holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.



Heinrich K i n n a
SS-Untersturmführer

Zamosc, den 16.12.42

382/k
SM 40/61 21

**B e r i c h t**

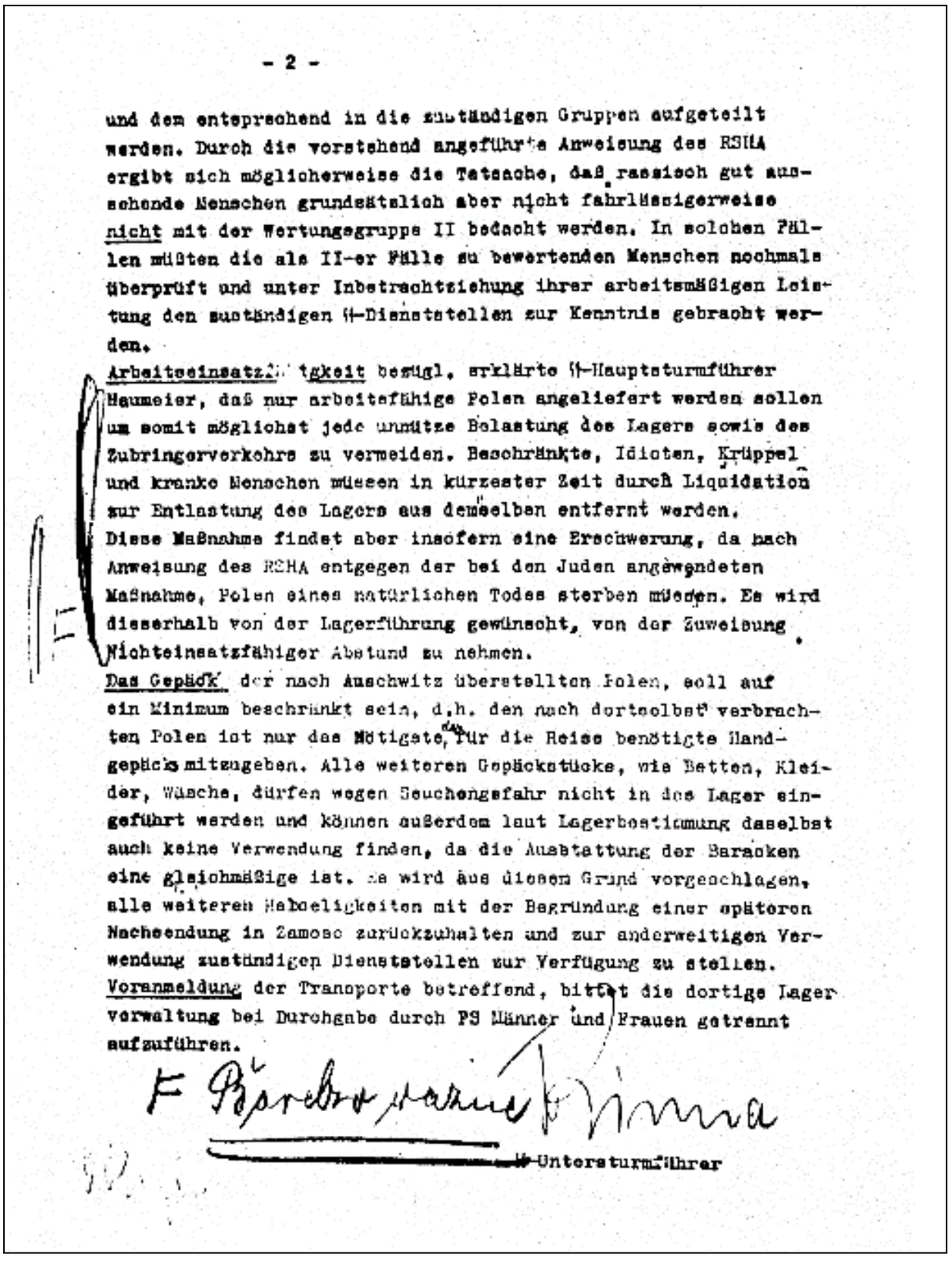
zu dem Transport von 644 Polen nach dem Arbeitslager Auschwitz am 10.12.42.

Der Transport wurde am 10.12.d.Js. 16.00 Uhr in Zamosc auf den Weg gegeben. Die Ankunft erfolgte am 12.12. in Auschwitz nach 23.00 Uhr.
Von den 644 Polen entfernten sich insgesamt 14 Personen.
3 Personen, und zwar:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| B i a l y | Karoline geb. Batzdorf, | geb. | 14.1.00 |
| " | Sohn Czeslaw | * | 17.2.26 |
| S e d z i m i r s k a | Michalina | * | 19.2.22 |

ergriffen auf offener Strecke während einer Fahrtunterbrechung vor dem Verschiebebahnhof in Krakau mit Hilfe polnischer Bahnbeamten, die die verschlossene Wagentür öffneten, die Flucht.
Die Flucht selbst wurde durch die herrschende Dunkelheit begünstigt und erfolgte zu dem Zeitpunkt, zu dem der Kontrollposten sich am anderen Ende des Zuges befand. Die sofort eingeleitete Suchaktion blieb erfolglos. Die restlich fehlenden 11 Personen müssen, sofern die bei der Verladung in Zamosc erfolgte Zählung stimmt, aus dem fahrenden Zug und zwar aus den oberen Lucken der Güterwagen gesprungen sein. Es wird deswegen vorgeschlagen, künftig die nicht mit Türen versehene Oberlucken durch Stacheldraht zu sichern. Die Übernahme in Auschwitz erfolgte am 13.12.42, eine namentliche Verlesung fand nicht statt.
Die Überführung des Transportes verlief abgesehen von der eigenmächtigen Entfernung der 14 Personen und ohne Inbetrachtziehung der Verspätung, planmäßig.
Auftragsgemäß wurde mit dem Vertreter des Lagerkommandanten, SS-Hauptsturmführer H a u m e i e r, über die Wünsche der Lagerführung und die Möglichkeit von den in den Transporten erscheinenden, II-er Fällen gesprochen.
II-er Fälle betreffend wurde darauf hingewiesen, daß nach Anweisung vom Reichssicherheitshauptamt, die in Zamosc eingelieferten Polen familienweise einer Gesamtwertung unterworfen

60, 60a: Report of SS *Untersturmführer* Kinna of December 16, 1942. Eichmann trial, T-382.



- 2 -

und dem entsprechend in die zuständigen Gruppen aufgeteilt werden. Durch die vorstehend angeführte Anweisung des RSHA ergibt sich möglicherweise die Tatsache, daß rassisch gut aussehende Menschen grundsätzlich aber nicht fahrlässigerweise nicht mit der Wertungsgruppe II bedacht werden. In solchen Fällen müßten die als II-er Fälle zu bewertenden Menschen nochmals überprüft und unter Inbetrachtziehung ihrer arbeitsmäßigen Leistung den zuständigen SS-Dienststellen zur Kenntnis gebracht werden.

Arbeitseinsatzfähigkeit bezügl. erklärte SS-Hauptsturmführer Haumeier, daß nur arbeitsfähige Polen angeliefert werden sollen um somit möglichst jede unnütze Belastung des Lagers sowie des Zubringerverkehrs zu vermeiden. Beschränkte, Idioten, Krüppel und kranke Menschen müssen in kürzester Zeit durch Liquidation zur Entlastung des Lagers aus demselben entfernt werden. Diese Maßnahme findet aber insofern eine Erschwerung, da nach Anweisung des RSHA entgegen der bei den Juden angewendeten Maßnahme, Polen eines natürlichen Todes sterben müssen. Es wird dieserhalb von der Lagerführung gewünscht, von der Zuweisung Nichteinsatzfähiger Abstand zu nehmen.

Das Gepäck der nach Auschwitz überstellten Polen, soll auf ein Minimum beschränkt sein, d.h. den nach dortselbst verbrachten Polen ist nur das Nötigste für die Reise benötigte Handgepäck mitzugeben. Alle weiteren Gepäckstücke, wie Betten, Kleider, Wäsche, dürfen wegen Seuchengefahr nicht in das Lager eingeführt werden und können außerdem laut Lagerbestimmung daselbst auch keine Verwendung finden, da die Ausstattung der Baracken eine gleichmäßige ist. Es wird aus diesem Grund vorgeschlagen, alle weiteren Habseligkeiten mit der Begründung einer späteren Nachsendung in Zamosc zurückzuhalten und zur anderweitigen Verwendung zuständigen Dienststellen zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Voranmeldung der Transporte betreffend, bittet die dortige Lagerverwaltung bei Durchgabe durch FS Männer und Frauen getrennt aufzuführen.

F Börsbo[illegible] Hauptsturmführer

SS-Untersturmführer

60a: continuation.

# 3. Source Abbreviations

| | |
|---|---|
| AGK: | Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archive of the High Commission for Research into Crimes against the Polish People, National Institute of Commemoration), Warsaw. |
| AGMAE: | Archivio General del Ministerio de Asuntos Exteriores (General Archives of the Foreign Ministry), Madrid. |
| APK: | Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach (State Archives of Kattowitz) |
| APL: | Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi (State Museum of Lodz) |
| AMS: | Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof (Archives of the Stutthof Museums) |
| APMO: | Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Archives of the State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau) |
| BAK: | Bundesarchiv Koblenz (Federal Archives Koblenz) |
| GARF: | Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii (State Archives of the Russian Federation), Moscow. |
| ISR: | Historical Institute of the Resistance, Turin |
| IMG | Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, see below |
| IMT: | Trial of the Major War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunal; see Bibliography |
| NA: | National Archives, Washington, D.C |
| NMT: | *Trial of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals*; see Bibliography |
| PRO: | Public Record Office, Kew, Richmond, Surrey, United Kingdom |
| RGVA: | Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russiab State Military Archives), Moscow. |
| ROD: | Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Imperial Institute of War Documentation), Amsterdam |
| SPP: | Studium Polski Podziemnej w Londynie (Study of the Polish Underground in London) |
| TNA | National Archives Richmond, United Kingdom |
| VHA: | Vojenský Historický Archiv, Praha (Military History Archives), Prague |

# 4. Bibliography

Where an English-language version is listed after a source in another language, page numbers appearing in the text are from the first-listed language version.


- Adler, Hans G., *Theresienstadt* 1941-1945. Mohr-Verlag, Tübingen 1955.
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords: Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*. R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991.
- Beischl, Konrad, *Dr. med. Eduard Wirths und seine Tätigkeit als SS-Standortarzt im KL Auschwitz*, Königshausen, Würzburg 2005.
- Berenstein, Tatiana (ed.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord: Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga (ed.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Interpress, Warsaw 1997.
- Blumental, Nachmann (ed*.), Dokumenty i materiały*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historicznej w Polsce. Łódź 1946.
- Ciechanowski, Konrad (ed.), *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*. Wydawnictwo "Marpress," Gdansk, 1996.
- Czech, Danuta, "Reproduktionen von Dokumenten zum Kalendarium," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 3, 1960.
- Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 4, 1961.
- Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 8, 1964.
- Czech, Danuta, "Les événements les plus importants dans le camp de concentration Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Contribution à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1968.
- Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck bei Hamburg 1989. English translation: *Auschwitz Chronicle: 1939-1945*. Henry Holt & Co., New York 1997.
- *Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof,* zuletzt nachgedruckt von Komet, Frechen 2000.
- Długoborski, Wacław (ed*.), Sinti und Roma im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1998.
- Długoborski, Wacław, und Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim 1999. English translation: *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp.* State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau 2000.
- Eder, Andreas, Maria Stromberger: *Zum Gedenken an den "Engel von Auschwitz."* Carl Lampert, Bregenz 2007.
- Elias, Ruth, *Die Hoffnung erhielt mich am Leben: Mein Weg von Theresienstadt und Auschwitz nach Israel*. Piper Verlag, Munich 1988. English translation: *Triumph of Hope: From Theresienstadt and Auschwitz to Israel*. John Wiley & Sons. New York 1998.
- Frąckiewicz, Jerzy, "Das Nebenlager Golleschau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 9, 1966.

– Frei, Norbert, und Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (Eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. K.G. Saur, Munich 2000.
– Fritz Bauer Institute, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Digitale Bibliothek, Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2005.
– Garliński, Józef, *Oświęcim walczący*, Odnowa, London 1974. English translation: *Fighting Auschwitz: The Resistance Movement in the Concentration Camp*. Julian Friedmann, London 1975.
– Gert, Ryszard, *Trzeba głęboko oddychach, Kominy, Oświęcim 1940-1945*, Warsaw 1962.
– Giua, Michele, and Giua-Lollini, Clara, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. Unione Tipografico-Editrice Torinese, Turin 1949.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa. *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemach polskich 1939-1945* (*Hitlerite Camps on Polish Territory 1939-1945*), Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.
– Graf, Jürgen, Mattogno, Carlo, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*. 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2012.
– Grotum, Thomas and Jan Parcer, "EDV-gestützte Auswertung der Sterbeeinträge," in: *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz.* Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau 1995, Vol. 1.
– Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz*, Deel VI, s-Gravenhage, March 1952.
– Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer, Frankfurt am Main 1990. Original English: *The Destruction of the European Jews*. 3rd ed., Yale University Press 2003.
– International Tracing Service, *Häftlingsnummernzuteilung in Konzentrationslagern*, Arolsen 1965.
– Iwaszko, Tadeusz, "Haftgründe und Häftlingskategorien," in: Długoborski/Piper (eds.). *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. 1999, Vol. II.
– Jankowski, Stanisław (Alter Feinsilber), "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos," *Hefte von Auschwitz,* Special Issue No. I, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1972
– Kárný, Miroslav, *Terezínská pamětní kniha. 2 Bde*., Terezínská Iniciativa Melantrich, Prague 1995. English-language guide to the Czech original: *Terezin Memorial Book*. Terezínská Iniciativa Melantrich, Prague 1996.
– Kárný, Miroslav, "Das Theresienstädter Familienlager (BIIb) in Birkenau (September 1943-Juli 1944)," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Heft Nr. 20, 1997.
– Kielar, Wiesław, *Anus Mundi: Fünf Jahre Auschwitz*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1979.
– Klibanski, Bronka, "Kinder aus dem Ghetto Bialystok in Theresienstadt," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*. Edition Theresienstädter Initiative Academia, 1995.
– Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Dur wysypkowy w obozie Oświęcim," in: *Przegląd Lekarski*, No. 1, 1965.
– Kogon, Eugen and Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1983. English translation: *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*. Yale University Press, New Haven 1994.
– Kranz, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 2007.
– Kraus, Ota, and Erich Kulka, *Tovarna na smrt.* Naše vojsko, Prague 1957.
– Kraus, Ota, and Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*. Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958.
– Kryl, Miroslav, "Die Deportationen aus Theresienstadt nach dem Osten im Spiegel des Tagebuchs Willy Mahlers," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, 1995.

– Langbein, Hermann, *Die Stärkeren. Ein Bericht*. Stern Verlag, Vienna 1949.
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß: Eine Dokumentation*. Europa Verlag, Vienna/Frankfurt/Zürich 1965.
– Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1972. English translation: *People in Auschwitz.* University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 2003.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty wiezniów do obozu na Majdanku," ("Transportation of Prisoners into Majdanek Concentration Camp"), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV, 1969.
– Levi, Primo, *Se questo è un'uomo*. Einaudi, Turin 1984. English translation: *If This Is a Man*. Orion, New York 1959.
– Lifton, Robert Jay, *Ärzte im Dritten Reich*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1988. Original English: *The Nazi Doctors: Medical Killing and the Psychology of Genocide*. Basic Books, New York 1988.
– Makowski, Antoni, "Organisation, développement et activité de l'hôpital des prisonniers à Monowitz (KL Auschwitz III)," in: *Contributions à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz*. Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1978.
– Mark, Ber, *Des voix dans la nuit: La résistance juive à Auschwitz*. Plon, Paris 1982.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4, December 2001, pp. 381-395.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1, April 2003b, pp. 30-36.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Franciszek Piper and the Number of Victims of Auschwitz," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003c, pp. 393-399.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni," *I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, Vol. 3, Effepi, Genoa 2004a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004b), pp. 271-294
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda. Die Gaskammern: Ursprung, Entwicklung und Verfall einer Propagandalüge," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 2, November 2005a, pp. 167-187.
– Mattogno Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015a.
– Mattogno Carlo, *The Real Case of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015b.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK 2015c.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Denying Evidence." in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2016b, pp. 201-268.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*. Second edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016c.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016d.
– Mencel, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941 - 1944*, Wydanwnicto Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.
– Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," in: *Osteuropa* 5, 2002, pp. 631-641.
– Mitscherlich, Alexander, und Fred Mielke (eds.), *Medizin ohne Menschlichkeit: Dokumente des Nürnberger Ärzteprosesses*. Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1995.
– Nowak, Hans Jürgen, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz. Revolutionäre Entlausungstechnik als Lebensretter im Konzentrationslager," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 2, Juni 1998, pp. 87-105.
– Nyiszli, Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban,* Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946. English translation: *I Was Dr. Mengele's Assistant: The Memoirs of an Auschwitz Physician*. Frap-Books, Auschwitz 2001.

- Marczewska, Krystyna, und Władysław Ważniewski, "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj" ("Auschwitz Concentration Camp in Light of the Findings of the Commission of the Polish Government in Exile"), *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Edition I, Auschwitz 1968.
- Orski, Marek, "Die Arbeit," in: Ciechanowski 1996.
- Orthel, Rolf, *Dr. Eduard Wirths – Standortarzt von Auschwitz*. Documentary film, Netherlands 1975.
- Ostańkowicz, Cesław "Isolierstation – 'Letzter' Block," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Issue No. 16, 1978, pp. 159-187.
- Pauer-Studer, Herlinde, and J. David Velleman, *Konrad Morgen: The Conscience of a Nazi Judge*, Palgrave Macmillan, New York 2015.
- Picciotto Fargion, Liliana. *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*. Mursia, Milan 1992.
- Piper, Franciszek, "Das Nebenlager Blechhammer," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 10, 1967.
- Piper, Franciszek, "Das Nebenlager Neu-Dachs," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 12, 1971.
- Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1993. English translation: *Auschwitz: How Many Perished*. Frap-Books, Auschwitz 1996.
- Piper, Franciszek, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim 1995. English translation: *Auschwitz Prisoner Labor*. State Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 2001.
- Piper, Franciszek, "Vernichtung," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. III.
- Poliakov, Léon, and Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden: Dokumente und Aufsätze*. Arani Verlag, Berlin, 1955.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, London 1953.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*. Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1992.
- Rudolf, Germar, and Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
- Rüter, Christiaan F., *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Vol. XXII, Amsterdam 1981.
- Setkiewicz, Piotr, "Wybrane problemy z historii IG Werk Auschwitz" ("Selected Issues in the History of the IG Factory in Auschwitz"), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu-Brzezince, Auschwitz 1998.
- Smoleń, Kazimierz, "Le camp de concentration d'Auschwitz," in: *Contributions à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*. Édition du Musée d'État à Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1968.
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos." In: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue No. I, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1972.
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur, Munich/New York/London/Paris 1995.
- State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Memorial Book: The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*. K.G. Saur, Munich/London/New York/Paris 1993.
- State of Israel, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*. Jerusalem 1992, Vol. III.
- Strzelecka, Irena, "Die Frauenabteilung im Stammlager," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, No. 20, 1997a.

– Strzelecka Irena, "Das Quarantänelager für männliche Häftlinge in Birkenau (BIIa)," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Issue No. 20, 1997b.
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Obóz męski w Brzezince (BIId) Lipiec 1943-styczeń 1945 rok" ("The Men's Camp of Birkenau [BIId], July 1943-January 1945"), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*. State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau, Issue No. 22, 1998.
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Entlassungen aus dem KL Auschwitz und Entlassungsquarantäne," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999a, Vol. II.
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Die Häftlingsspitäler ('Prisoners' Infirmary') im KL Auschwitz," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999b, Vol. II.
– Strzelecka, Irena, und Piotr Setkiewicz, "Bau, Ausbau und Entwicklung des KL Auschwitz und seiner Nebenlager," in Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. II.
– Świebocki, Henryk, "Sinti und Roma im KL Auschwitz in der Berichterstattung der polnischen Widerstandbewegung," in: Długoborski 1998.
– Świebocki, Henryk, "Widerstand," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. IV.
– Szymański, T, D. Szymańska, and T. Śniecko, "Das 'Spital' im Zigeuner-Familienlager in Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, Issue No. 1, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim and Basel 1987.
– Telesz, Henryka, "Lazaret dla inwalidów – bylych jenców radzieckich" ("The Surgical Hospital for Disabled Former Soviet Prisoners of War"), in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941 - 1944*, Wydanwnicto Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.
– *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunal*: Nuremberg, 14 November 1945 – 1 October 1946, Nuremberg 1947.
– *Trial of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals under the Control Council No. 10*: Nuremberg, October 1946-April 1949, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1949; Vol. VII, "The IG Farben Case"; Vol. XIII, "The Ministries Case."
– "Unternehmen Zeppelin," in: *Der Spiegel*, No. 47, Nov. 16, 1992, pp. 115, 117, 119; http://magazin.spiegel.de/EpubDelivery/spiegel/pdf/13681192.
– van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002.
– Völklein, Ulrich, *Der Judenacker: Eine Erbschaft*, Bleicher, Gerlingen 2001.
– Völklein, Ulrich, *Dr. med. Eduard Wirths: Ein Arzt in Auschwitz. Eine Quellenedition*. Books on Demand, Norderstedt 2005.
– Völklein, Ulrich, "Der 'Märchenprinz'. Dr. Eduard Wirths: Vom Mitläufer zum Widerstand." *Als SS-Arzt im Vernichtungslager Auschwitz*. Haland & Wirth, Gießen 2006.
– Wegner, Bernd C., *IG Auschwitz: Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Lagers Monowitz 1941-1945*. Institut für Zeitgeschichte. K.G. Saur, Munich 2000.
– Wellers, Georges, "Auschwitz," in: Kogon *et al.* 1983.

# 5. Index of Names

Entries from footnotes are shown in italics. Prisoners' names in lists and tables of prisoner data are not included.


— A —

Adler, Hans G.: *149*
Aelion, Maurice: *30*, 309
Aüfa, Hersz: 132
Aumeier, Hans: 212, 213, 226, 270

— B —

Baer, Richard: 268, 269
Beischl, Konrad: 220
Benedetti, Leonardo de: 54, 57
Benz, Wolfgang: 134
Berenstein, Tatiana: 74
Berndorf, Emil: *93*, 200
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *177*
Birkigt, Egon: 62, 63
Bischoff, Karl: 31, 35-37, *38*, 45, 59, 60-64, *66*, 68, 269, 311
Blumental, Nachman: 75, 83-85, *150*
Böhm, Arno: 146
Braun, Bina: 122, 123
Broad, Pery: 177, 219
Brzybylski, Alfred: 71

— C —

Calvo, Haim: *30*, 307
Cavendish-Bentinck, Victor F.W.: 210
Clauberg, Carl: 121, 231
Cougno, Helene: 94
Cyrankiewicz, Józef: 157, 161
Czech, Danuta: 38-40, 80-82, 84, 85, 97-107, 109-112, 114-117, 119-123, 125-137, 139, 144, 145, 147, 149, 151, 154, 157, *160*, 161, 163, 166-169, 171, 172, 174, 177-180, *181*, 182-185, 188, 189, 195, 196, 207, 208, 213, 214, 216, 273, 277, 369

— D —

Danieluk, Iwan: 132
Denser, Wolfram: 220
Deutelbaum, Otto: 157
Ding-Schuler, Erwin: 228
Długoborski, Wacław: 99, 177
Draf, SS Staff Sergeant/Oberscharführer: 176
Draper, Colonel: 219, 225, 232
Drosihn, Joachim: 274
Dusza, Siegmund: *189*, 376

— E —

Eder, Andreas: 223
Eichmann, Adolf: *93*, 94, 200, 210, 212, 378
Elias, Ruth: 165
Engelbrecht, SS-Hauptscharführer: 35
Entress, Friedrich: 106, 222, 224
Ertl, Fritz: 35, 274

— F —

Fischer, Horst: 132
Frąckiewicz, Jerzy: 99, 130
Frei, Norbert: 26, *72*, 178
Frenkiel, Isaak: 132
Freud, A.W.: 274
Fürst, Rozsi: 147

— G —

Garliński, Józef: 109
Gatschkow, Wassili: 174, 175
Gawalewicz, Adolf: 98
Gerstein, Kurt: 219
Gert, Ryszard: *149*
Giua, Michele: *99*
Giua-Lollini, Clara: *99*
Glücks, Richard: 13, 14, 19, 52, 82, 88-91, 93, 200, 221, 271
Göllner, Gerhard: 100
Gottliebova, Dinah: 165, 166
Grabner, Maximilian: 174, 176, 222, 224, 272
Graf, Jürgen: *62*, 125, 226
Grosch, Volkmar: 62
Grotum, Thomas: 106
Grünwald, Wilhelm: 179

— H —

Hantl. Emil: 7
Hardy, Alexander G.: 177
Heitlerova, Hana: 157
Heller, Otto: 163
Hilberg, Raul: 225
Himmler, Heinrich: 13, 14, 24, 34, 39, 75, 89, 90, 97, 105, 119, 120, 124, 125, 129, 156, 162, 189, 210, 230, 231, 233
Hirsch, Fredy: 146
Hitler, Adolf: 105, 234
Hobbes, Thomas: 226
Höcker, Karl-Friedrich: 268
Hojdova, Ruzena: 154
Höß, Rudolf: 52, 54, 74, 93, 96-98, 109, 110, 112, 123, 128, 133, 137, 200, 201, 219, 230, 231, 262-265, 268, 271, 272, 328
Hössler, Franz: 97, 98, 122, 123
Huhn, SS-Obersturmführer: 175, 177
Hume, David: 226

— I —
Idkowiak, Irena: 223
Irving, David: *211*, 226
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 20, 21

— J —
Jährling, Rudolf: 158
Jakubowska, Wanda: 109, 110
Janc, Jab: 132
Janisch, Josef: 62
Jankowski, Stanisław: 112
Jarorz, Władysław: 132
Jedrzejkiewicz, Richard: 25, 305
Jothann, Werner: 59, 64-70, 158, 335, 336, 339
Jsef, Davied: *28*, 306
Jung, SS-Hauptscharführer: 23

— K —
Kagan, Raya: 94
Kammler, Hans: *38*, 44, 45, 54, 61, 62, 64, 66, 68, 71
Kárný, Miroslav: 93, 144, 145, 153-156, *157*, 159-165
Kartusz, Hanka: *195*
Kielar, Wiesław: 109
Kimstacz, Janina: 316
Kinna, Heinrich: 210-213, 378
Klehr, Josef: 7, 99, 100, 222, 224
Kleiner, Ita: *195*
Klibanski, Bronka: 167
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 106-108, 117, 123, 180
Knauth, A.: 65
Kogon, Eugen: 228
Kopecky, Jaromir: 146
Korboński, Stefan: 180
Kramer, Josef: 68
Kranz, Tomasz: 124
Kraus. Ota: *145*, *149*, 151, 161
Kremer, Johann: 109, 232
Kristian, Jan: 316
Krumey. Hermann: 211, 212
Kryl, Miroslav: 156, 157
Kulka, Erich: *145*, *149*, 151, 161

— L —
Landau, Giza: 195
Lang, Andreas: 24, 303
Langbein, Hermann: 112, 154, 155, *212*, 220-222, 224, 228, 271
Langfus, Leib: 135, 136
Lasocka, Teresa: 117, 180
Leszczyńska, Zofia: *125*
Levi, Primo: 54, 57, 202, 210
Lichtheim, Richard: 146
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 18, 19, 72, 82, 88, 90, 93, 118, 271, 360
Lifton, Robert Jay: 219
Lill, Karl: 223, 224
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: *211*
Lolling, Enno: *8*, 52, 54, 221, 260, 261, 268, 271

— M —
MacBallister, Ian: 231-233, 251, 273
Makowski, Antoni: 57, 58, 77, 203
Mandel, Maria: 117, 123
Marczewska, Krystyna: 94, 97, 180
Mark, Ber: *135*
Mattogno, Carlo: 9, *42*, 57, *62*, 69, 70, 90, 97, 102, 103, 109, 111, 117, 125, 127, 132, 164, 183, 190, 226, 236, 270, 274, 275
Maurer, Gerhard: 72, 74, 81, 90, 91
Menasche, Albert: 121
Mengele, Josef: 145, 163, 165, 166, 195, 231, 233
Meyer, Fritjof: 225, 231
Miakota, Petro: 132
Miechowicz, Kasimier: *189*
Mielke, Fred: *89*
Millauer, Stefan: 63, 69
Mirbeth, Johann: 130
Mitscherlich, Alexander: *89*
Mordowicz, Cesław: 200
Morgen, Konrad: 222
Mrugowsky, Joachim: 275
Mulka, Robert: 22
Müller, Heinrich: 28, 127
Münch, Hans: 232
Murka, Jaroslaus: 26, 305

— N —
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 45, *60*
Nyiszli, Miklos: 162, 163

— O —
Ohle, SS-Sturmbannführer: 35
Orski, Marek: 189
Orthel, Rolf: 234, 235, 257, 258
Ostańkowicz, Cesław: 98
Osterloh, Otto: 25

— P —
Paczynski, Jozef: 223
Palitzsch, Gerhard: 213
Parcer, Jan: 106
Pauer-Studer, Herlinde: 222
Pelt, Robert Jan van: 210-212
Pflaum, Guntram: 176, 179
Picciotto Fargion, Liliana: 208, 210
Piper, Franciszek: 87, 89-94, 99, 102, 127, 130-133, 177, 190, 210, 211, 212, 214, 215
Pohl, Oswald: 13-15, 19, 30, 32, 35, 75, 88, 119, 120, 129, 130, 297
Poliakov, Léon: *195*
Pollaczek, SS-Oberscharführer: 148
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 60, 61, 66, 71, 216, 225, 276, 330
Puchała, Reinhold: 112
Pys, Edward: 223

— R —
Rajkow, Włodzimir: 132
Rassinier, Paul: 229
Rasumovski, Physician: 175

Reitlinger, Gerald: 103, 121, 169
Rödl, Arthur: *88*
Rohde, Werner: 84
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Rosin, Ernst (Arnst): 200
Rüter, Christiaan F.: 7

— S —
Schellenberg, Walter: 177
Schemmel, Alfred: 24
Scherpe, Herbert: 7, 68, 213
Schindler, Oskar: 219
Schneider, Oskar: 112
Schumann, Horst: 97, 231
Schwarz, Heinrich: 26, 74, 80
Schwarzhuber, Johann: *182*
Sehn, Jan: 23, *33*, *35*, 39, *52*, *73*, *105*, *110-112*, *114*, *116*, *119*, 134, 137, *182*
Semjonow, Jakow: 174, 175
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 41, 203
Skibiński, Stanislaw: 41
Škodowa, Julia: 115
Sledena, Nadia: 373
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 40, 152, 153, 172, 174
Śniecko, Tadeusz: 182
Sobesto, Johann: 95
Speer, Albert: 158
Spinoza, Baruch: 226
Spitzer, Aladar: 112
Sternberg, Sigmund: 34
Stitschko, Regina: *94*, 374
Stromberger, Maria: 223
Strzelecka, Irena: 32, *33*, 38, 40, 41, *85*, 101
Świderska, Maria: 110
Świebocki, Henryk: 52, 180, 181
Szmaglewska, Seweryna: 125
Szymańska, Danuta: 182
Szymański, Tadeusz: 182

— T —
Telesz, Henryka: 124
Thieberger, Rosa: 122, 123

— U —
Uhlenbrock, Kurt: 106

— V —
Velleman, J. David: 222
Vetter, Helmut Waldemar: 42, 95, 231
Völklein, Ulrich: 220-224, 231, 233
Voltaire (François-Marie Arouet): 226
Vrba, Rudolf: 57, 151, 161, 162, 167, 200

— W —
Wagner, Bernd C.: 202-204
Wagner, Fero: 112
Waskiewicz, M.: *42*
Wassermann, August: *48*
Ważniewski, Władysław: 94, 97, 180
Weber, SS-Obersturmführer: 68, 69
Weiss, Alexander: 112
Weiss, Klari: 127
Weiss, Vojtech: 112
Weißgerber, Walter: 175, 176, 178
Weissova, Sara: 165
Wellers, Georges: 188
Wessenhöfner, Anton: 24, 25, 304
Wetzler, Alfred: 57, 112, 113, 145, 151, 161, 162, 167, 200
Wetzler, Dezider: 112
Wieland, Christoph M.: 219, 271
Wirths, Eduard: 43, 62, 72, 219-276
Wirths, Gertrud: 233
Wirths, Helmut: 227
Wirtz, Willi: 62, 63
Wolken, Otto: *113*, 116, 123, 124, 128, 133, 134, 136-144, 147-149, 151, 152, 157, 158, 160, 161, 170, 367
Wulf, Josef: *195*

— Z —
Zabludowitsch, Noah: 167
Zledena, Wlodimir: 372
Zowczyk, Juliusz: 313

*2nd, revised edition*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 11

# DEBUNKING THE BUNKERS OF AUSCHWITZ

## Black Propaganda Versus History

CARLO MATTOGNO

# DEBUNKING THE BUNKERS OF AUSCHWITZ
## BLACK PROPAGANDA VERSUS HISTORY

# Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz

## Black Propaganda versus History

**Carlo Mattogno**

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 11:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*
Translated by Henry Gardner
2nd, revised edition. The first edition had the title *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-53-9
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: top: current memorial at the claimed location of ‘Bunker 1’ northwest of the former Auschwitz-Birkenau camp; left: remnants of foundation walls of a building to the west of the ‘Central Sauna’ near the former Birkenau camp, falsely labeled as ‘Bunker 2’; right: drawing of the alleged ‘Bunker 2’ by former Auschwitz detainee David Olère, see Document 14 in the Appendix; bottom background: section of an aerial photo of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp of May 31, 1944, see Photo No. 9. in the Appendix.

# Table of Contents

Page

Introduction ..... 9

**Part One: Reality ..... 13**

1. The Alleged Extermination of Jews at Auschwitz: Origins of the Decision and Its Execution ..... 15
   - 1.1. The Beginnings ..... 15
   - 1.2. Danuta Czech's Interpretation ..... 15
   - 1.3. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation ..... 16
   - 1.4. Debórah Dwork's and Robert Jan van Pelt's Interpretation ..... 17
   - 1.5. Dating the Himmler-Höß Meeting ..... 18
   - 1.6. Dating 'Bunkers' 1 and 2 ..... 20
   - 1.7. The Location of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' ..... 21
2. The 'Bunkers' in the Planning of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp ..... 23
   - 2.1. The Bureaucratic Procedure for the Construction of the Installations at Auschwitz-Birkenau ..... 23
   - 2.2. Plans and Cost Estimates for the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp (June 1941–July 1942) ..... 28
3. The 'Bunkers' in the Construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp 35
   - 3.1. The Construction Reports of the Camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau ..... 35
   - 3.2. A Striking Example: House No. 44 / *BW* 36C ..... 36
   - 3.3. The 'Bunkers' on the Birkenau Maps ..... 39
   - 3.4. The Logistics of the 'Bunkers' ..... 40
     - 3.4.1. Water Supply ..... 41
     - 3.4.2. Sewage ..... 41
     - 3.4.3. Fencing and Watchtowers ..... 41
     - 3.4.4. Installation of a Power Line ..... 42
     - 3.4.5. Installation of Undressing Barracks for the Victims ..... 42
     - 3.4.6. Transportation of Materials ..... 42
     - 3.4.7. Laying of a Camp Railway ..... 43
     - 3.4.8. Road Works ..... 43
     - 3.4.9. Gastight Doors ..... 44
   - 3.5. The So-Called "Code Language" ..... 44
     - 3.5.1. "Baths for Special Actions" ..... 44
     - 3.5.2. "House for Special Measures" ..... 45
     - 3.5.3. "Barracks for Special Treatment" ..... 45
   - 3.6. Two Recently Discovered "Bunker" Documents ..... 46
   - 3.7. Conclusion ..... 48

**Part Two: Propaganda ..... 51**
4. The Origin of the Propaganda Story of the 'Bunkers' – Wartime Rumors ..... 53
4.1. The First Reports ..... 53
4.2. An Anonymous Report from the Secret Resistance Movement at Auschwitz ..... 60
4.3. The Reports from 1943 ..... 62
4.4. The Report of the "Polish Major" (Jerzy Tabeau) ..... 64
4.5. The Report of Alfred Wetzler ..... 67
4.6. Anonymous Reports from 1944 ..... 69
4.7. Conclusions ..... 71
5. The Propaganda Is Consolidated: Postwar Testimonies ..... 73
5.1. Szlama Dragon's Testimony ..... 73
5.2. Comparative and Critical Analysis of the Two Depositions of Szlama Dragon ..... 77
5.2.1. Terminology ..... 77
5.2.2. 'Bunker 1' ..... 79
5.2.3. 'Bunker 2' ..... 80
5.2.4. Critical Analysis ..... 81
5.2.5. The Topographical Location of the 'Bunkers' ..... 84
6. Literary Variations on the Propaganda ..... 87
6.1. Witnesses Who Stayed behind at Auschwitz ..... 87
6.2. Witnesses Transferred Away from Auschwitz before the Soviet Occupation of the Camp ..... 89
6.2.1. David Olère ..... 90
6.2.2. Miklos Nyiszli ..... 94
6.2.3. Sigismund Bendel ..... 98
6.2.4. André Lettich ..... 100
6.2.5. Adolf Rögner ..... 103
6.2.6. Wilhelm Wohlfahrt ..... 106
6.3. Later Accounts ..... 108
6.3.1. Dov Paisikovic ..... 109
6.3.2. Franciszek Gulba ..... 113
6.3.3. Filip Müller ..... 116
6.3.4. Moshe Garbarz ..... 117
6.3.5. Milton Buki ..... 119
6.3.6. Maurice Benroubi ..... 123
6.4. The Latter-day Witnesses ..... 126
6.4.1. Josef Sackar ..... 126
6.4.2. Jaacov Gabai ..... 127
6.4.3. Eliezer Eisenschmidt ..... 128
6.4.4. Shaul Chasan ..... 129
6.4.5. Leon Cohen ..... 131
6.4.6. Szlama (Shlomo) and Abraham Dragon ..... 132

6.4.7. Shlomo Venezia ..... 135
6.5. The Contributions of the SS Witnesses ..... 136
6.5.1. Maximilian Grabner ..... 137
6.5.2. Hans Aumeier ..... 138
6.5.3. Rudolf Höß ..... 142
6.5.4. Pery Broad ..... 145
6.5.5. Friedrich Entress ..... 147
6.5.6. Hans Erich Mußfeldt ..... 148
6.5.7. Hans Stark ..... 150
6.5.8. Richard Böck ..... 151
6.5.9. Karl Hölblinger ..... 155
6.5.10. Johann Paul Kremer ..... 156
6.5.11. Horst Fischer ..... 156
6.6. Conclusions ..... 159

**Part Three: Propaganda Becomes Historical "Reality" ..... 161**

7. Making History Out of Propaganda ..... 163
7.1. The 'Bunkers' in Soviet Investigations (February – March 1945) ..... 163
7.2. Location of the 'Bunkers' ..... 164
7.3. The 'Bunkers' in Polish (May 1945 – November 1947) and German (1949 – 1965) Investigations ..... 167
7.4. Józefa Wisińska's Declaration on the Location of 'Bunker 1' ..... 171
7.5. Wisińska vs. Dragon: New Contradictions ..... 173
7.6. The Timetable of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' ..... 173
8. The Development of Orthodox Historiography of the 'Bunkers' ..... 175
8.1. Early Historiographic Attempts ..... 175
8.2. Jean-Claude Pressac's Contribution ..... 178
8.3. Franciszek Piper's Contribution ..... 180
8.4. R.J. van Pelt's Contribution ..... 182
8.5. Marcello Pezzetti's 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1' ..... 186
9. Material Proof, Aerial Photos, and Archeological Findings ..... 189
9.1. The Aerial Photographs of 1944 ..... 189
9.2. The Architectural Design of 'Bunker 2' in Relation to Its Alleged Homicidal Activity ..... 190
9.3. The "Undressing Barracks" of 'Bunker 2' ..... 192
9.4. The "Cremation Pits" in the Area of 'Bunker 2' ..... 194
9.5. The "Cremation Pits" of the 'Bunkers': Origins of the Propaganda Story ..... 195
10. Conclusion ..... 199
Historiographic Consequences ..... 199
11. Editor's Epilogue ..... 203
12. Appendix ..... 213
Documents ..... 213

Photographs ..... 240
Abbreviations ..... 254
Tables ..... 255
Bibliography ..... 277
Index of Names ..... 282

# Introduction

It is well known that the orthodox historiography on Auschwitz hinges on an order to exterminate the European Jews – supposedly given by Hitler to Himmler and then transmitted to Rudolf Höß – which took on concrete shape when the Auschwitz extermination camp was built.

According to the interpretation that has now become dogma, this order was carried out in four successive stages:

1. In September 1941, the first experimental homicidal gassing by means of Zyklon B was performed at Auschwitz; this represented the 'discovery' of the instrument of extermination.
2. In early 1942, the homicidal gassing activity was moved to the mortuary of the Auschwitz crematorium (later called "Crematorium I").
3. In the succeeding months two farmhouses located outside the perimeter of the Birkenau camp were transformed into gas chambers (the so-called 'Bunkers') in order to kill Jews and sick inmates.
4. The fourth and final phase startedin March 1943, when the extermination activity was transferred to the four Birkenau crematoria, which all had their homicidal gas chambers.

The starting point for this assumed sequence of events is thus the first homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11 at Auschwitz between September 3 and 5, 1941, during which (according to the version invented by Danuta Czech[1]) 250 sick detainees and 600 Soviet prisoners of war were murdered. This event, or rather non-event, is very important for the orthodox historiography on Auschwitz, because it is said to have been the birth of the homicidal gas chambers.

In 1992, I dedicated to this alleged event a fairly extensive study, which later also appeared in an updated and expanded English edition, and is still the only one of its kind.[2] In it I demonstrated that this event has no historical foundation whatsoever.

---

[1] In the section entitled "La metodologia storiografica di Danuta Czech" of my book *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992, pp. 140-144, I have shown that the Polish researcher has artificially constructed the orthodox version as published in the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* by fusing individual elements taken from completely contradictory testimonies. Updated English edition: *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 2nd edition, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011.

[2] See footnote 1. Even today, there is no other book dealing with this topic. In the five-volume collective work *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu* (*Fundamental Problems of the Camp History*, by Danuta Czech, Tadeusz Iwaszko, Stanisław Kłodziński, et al.), Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, which represents the historiographic peak of the Auschwitz Museum, scarcely more than four pages are dedicated to the question of the first gassing in the section by Franciszek Piper "Komory Gazowe i Krematoria" ("Gas Chambers and Crematoria"), Vol. III, pp. 97-102 (pages 97 and 102 contain in total 5 lines concerning this topic). Sandra Holtermann's 20-page term paper titled *Die erste Vergasung in*

My book managed to shake even the confidence of Jean-Claude Pressac. In 1989, he still followed the orthodox interpretation of Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau* to the letter;[3] in 1993 he still accepted the reality of Czech's account of the first gassing, but he moved it to December 1941[4] on account of a polemical cue[5] I had given him; in 2000 he came to doubt its historical reality. In an interview, which he gave in 1995 but which was clearly updated in 2000, Pressac referred to my study (of which a French translation[6] had appeared in 1999) stating:[7]

> *"If that first gassing did occur, it happened in December of 1941, or perhaps in January of 1942, and it has no link at all with the massacre of the Jews."* (emphasis added)

In the same way as does this elusive 'first gassing,' the alleged extermination activity of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' relies *exclusively* on testimonies.

As I have emphasized in a previous work,[8] the archives of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, which were preserved in Moscow, allow us to re-establish a complete account of the buildings that were erected in Auschwitz during the first half of 1942. Yet neither Pressac nor Robert Jan van Pelt, the new orthodox 'expert' on Auschwitz, has searched those archives for documentary proof of the homicidal Birkenau 'Bunkers,' or, shall we say, none of them has found any evidence of their existence. But common sense dictates that, if those installations actually existed, there would be documentary proof of their existence.

The present study, which relies for the most part on unpublished documents, fills this embarassing gap in the orthodox historiography and supplies us with a solid answer to the question as to whether the alleged homicidal 'Bunkers' of Birkenau were a historical reality.

This question became more pressing in 2002. In that year, Fritjof Meyer, a former senior editor of the German news magazine *Der Spiegel* (Hamburg), wrote an article in which he advanced the thesis that the alleged mass gassings at Birkenau were conducted essentially in the so-called 'Bunkers' rather than

---

*Auschwitz im September 1941* (*The First Gassing at Auschwitz in September 1941*; Grin Verlag 2005) is necessarily superficial.

3 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation. New York, 1989, p. 184.

4 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 41.

5 Cf. in this respect my study *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1994, pp. 37f.; reprinted in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010, pp. 141f.

6 *Auschwitz: le premier gazage*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1999.

7 "Entretien avec Jean-Claude Pressac" by Valérie Igounet at La Ville-du-Bois, June 15, 1995, in: Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000, p. 644.

8 *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004.

in the alleged gas chambers of the crematoria.[9] That, in turn, has given rise within the offical historiography to an internal dispute, which intensified in November 2003 with the involvement of Franciszek Piper, director of the history department at the Auschwitz Museum.[10]

According to the Auschwitz Museum, the inmates called these two presumed gassing buidlings "little red house" (in Polish: *czerwony domek*) and the "little white house" (in Polish: *biały domek*). Because these designations – as I shall show in the Part Two – were invented after the Soviet occupation of Auschwitz, I will not use them in this study and will instead continue to use the established term 'Bunker,' but only for reasons of clarity.

---

[9] "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue William Archivfunde," *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, no. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641. Cf. in this respect my article: "Auschwitz. Fritjof Meyer's New Revisions," in: *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003) pp. 30-37.

[10] Cf. in this respect my article "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-Revisionism", *The Revisionist*. 2(2) (2004), pp. 131-139.

# Part One:

# Reality

# 1. The Alleged Extermination of Jews at Auschwitz: Origins of the Decision and Its Execution

## 1.1. The Beginnings

The account of the beginnings of the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz rests essentially on the testimony of Rudolf Höß regarding his summons to Berlin by Himmler and on the decisions and the events that were to follow, as Höß described them in his various post-war statements.

Those declarations contain, however, a skein of chronological contradictions so entangled that historians who specialize in this field must resort to interpretations which are not only purely conjectural but also mutually exclusive. In their effort to create a coherent chronology, these scholars have had to distort the Auschwitz commander's statements in every possible way. This deformation has reached the point where – from the historiographic point of view – the safest interpretation is to say that the chronology given by Höß and the events he described are pure fiction. Although I am convinced that this latter view is correct, as I have demonstrated elsewhere with an abundance of arguments,[11] I shall assume in this chapter, as a working hypothesis, that the meeting between Himmler and Höß actually took place.

The specific aim of accepting such a hypothesis is to examine its consequences from the point of view of the planning and the construction of the Auschwitz camp, *i.e.*, to ascertain, by means of documents, whether the alleged extermination order actually did result in the installation of the two gassing 'Bunkers' at Birkenau.

## 1.2. Danuta Czech's Interpretation

In her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech assigns the origin of the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz to July 29, 1941. Under that date she writes:[12]

> *"The commander of KL Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, having been called by the* Reichsführer *SS, reports to Berlin. Without any witnesses, Himmler discusses with him the technical aspects of the so-called 'final solution of the Jewish question.' As a result of this meeting, Höß is charged by Himmler with the execution of the extermination of the Jews at KL Auschwitz; he is*

---

[11] Cf. *L' "irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad… Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*, Graphos, Genoa, 1998, pp. 122-148.

[12] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, pp. 106f. Engl.: Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990. Since both books are organized chronologically, we did not replace the author's original page references to the German edition.

> *to present construction projects for the homicidal annihilation installations within four weeks. Himmler tells Höß that SS* Sturmbannführer *Eichmann of RSHA will give him the details when the latter went to Auschwitz in the near future."*

The date is entirely conjectural because there is no document confirming the reality of the Himmler-Höß meeting.

The dates given by Czech for Eichmann's first visit to Auschwitz as well as the alleged first experimental gassing with Zyklon B are just as arbitrary. She places Eichmann's first visit to Auschwitz[13] or a meeting in Eichmann's office[14] in August of 1941, although Höß claimed that it took place in November.[15] The first experimental gassing by means of Zyklon B allegedly carried out by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Fritzsch is also said to have occurred in August of 1941, according to Czech.[16] Again, these dates are totally arbitrary, because there are no documents to confirm the reality of any of the three events.

Eichmann's second visit to Auschwitz cannot be used in the attempt to establish Czech's chronology; thus, it is not even mentioned in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. For the same reason, Höß's alleged trip to Treblinka, as described in his 'confessions,'[17] does not appear there either.

## 1.3. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

Jean-Claude Pressac openly acknowledges that Höß' declarations are chronologically unsound, but comes to a different conclusion:[18]

> *"According to his notes, Höß is ordered to come to Berlin 'in the summer of 1941.' His report contains a glaring improbability in that the* Reichsführer *SS allegedly tells him: 'The* existing *annihilation sites in the East (Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka; the killing activities of these camps started only in summer 1942*[19]*) are not in a position to handle the major actions envisaged (quoted from: Rudolf Höß,* Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen*, edited by Martin Broszat, dtv-dokumente, München 1963, p. 237). Hence, an obvious anachronism on Höß' side."*

For that reason, Pressac moves the Himmler-Höß meeting to the year 1942:[20]

---

13 *Ibidem*, p. 108

14 *Ibidem*, p. 115.

15 Steven Paskuly (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, N.Y., 1992, p. 29.

16 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 12), pp. 115f.

17 Statement by Höß of 14 March 1946 (NO-1210; Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 42f.) as well as his statement of 5 April 1946 (PS-3868).

18 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), note 132 on p. 136.

19 These activities are claimed to have started in late 1941 in Belzec, in early 1942 in Sobibor, and in summer 1942 in Treblinka.

20 *Ibidem*, p. 51.

> *"In early 1942, Höß is ordered to report to Himmler in Berlin; the latter informs him that his camp has been selected to become the center for the mass extermination of the Jews."*

Actually, this kind of dating, as I have stressed elsewhere,[21] creates further contradictions in chronology; the most serious one is the fact that the installation of the so-called 'Bunker 1' and the beginning of the extermination of Jews at Auschwitz, which, according to Höß, were the direct consequence of Himmler's order, would thus have taken place at a date preceding that order.

## 1.4. Debórah Dwork's and Robert Jan van Pelt's Interpretation

Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt worked out a much more sophisticated and original interpretation:[22]

> *"According to Rudolf Höß, Himmler discussed the transformation of Auschwitz into an extermination site as early as June 1941. Is he correct? Did he have a conversation with Himmler in June 1941? If so, did they talk about the construction of killing installations at Auschwitz? And if they did, did Himmler mean, in June 1941, that this murder machinery was to be used to kill Jews?"*

To this question they reply in the following way:[23]

> *"Höß's Nuremberg confessions seemed to close the case concerning the origins of Auschwitz as a death camp. But internal inconsistencies in his statements, as well as additional indirect but pertinent evidence, suggest that Höß reinterpreted events that had indeed occurred in the light of the ultimate outcome. Probably, he had a conversation with Himmler in June 1941. Probably, they spoke about the construction of extermination facilities at Auschwitz. But probably, in June 1941, those installations were not intended for the mass murder of Europe's Jews.*
>
> *Let us look at Höß's statements more closely. In his affidavit saying 'I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941'*[24] *he also explained that 'At that time, there were already in the general government three other extermination camps; Belzek, Treblinka, and Wolzek. (Sobibor)'*[25] *These camps, however, came into operation only in 1942. In a detailed account of the role of Auschwitz in the genocide of the Jews that*

---

21 *L' "irritante questione" delle camere a gas..., op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 130f.

22 D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London 1996, p. 277.

23 *Ibidem*, p. 279.

24 PS-3868; The German original states: "Ich hatte den Befehl, Ausrottungserleichterungen in Auschwitz im Juni 1941 zu schaffen" – where "Ausrottungserleichterungen" means "extermination mitigations," not "extermination facilities."

25 PS-3868: "Zu jener Zeit bestanden schon drei weitere Vernichtungslager in Generalgouvernement: Belzek, Treblinka und Wolzek." A "Wolzek" camp never existed. Its identification with Sobibór by Dwork/van Pelt is completely arbitrary.

> *Höß wrote later that year, he again related Auschwitz to other killing sites and again made the same mistake about the dates:*[26]
>
> *'Himmler greeted me with the following: 'The Führer has ordered the Final Solution of the Jewish Question. We, the SS, have to carry out this order. The existing extermination sites in the East are not in a position to perform these intended major operations. I have, therefore, chosen Auschwitz for this purpose.''*
>
> *In June 1941 there were no 'existing extermination sites in the East.' As Höß insisted on various occasions that the conversation took place in 1941, although acknowledging that he may have been confused about the exact words, it would seem plausible that there was a meeting in June 1941 and that he was ordered 'to establish extermination facilities.' But how large were these meant to be and for whom were they meant?"*

The solution proposed by Dwork and van Pelt is that Höß was called to Berlin in 1941, but that Himmler, on that occasion, did not order him to launch the extermination of the Jews. We will see in Chapter 8, for which group of persons, according to the two authors, the 'extermination installations,' that is, the Birkenau 'Bunkers' were intended.

## 1.5. Dating the Himmler-Höß Meeting

Richard David Breitman has made an attempt to fix the date of Höß's summons to Berlin on the basis of Himmler's travels during the summer of 1941, which we know from his diary. Breitman writes:[27]

> *"And Höss now dated the meeting as sometime during summer of 1941, but he could not remember exactly when.*
>
> *Himmler was not in Berlin very often during the summer of 1941, especially after the invasion of the USSR. It seems most likely that he actually met with Höss sometime during July 13-15."*
>
> In a note, the author explains:[28]
>
> *"Various attempts to redate this meeting have been off the mark. Höss could not have mistaken a summer-1942 meeting with Himmler for 1941 – first, because Himmler's 1942 appointment book, which exists, contains no such entry, and, second, because Höss was already gassing Jews then.*

---

[26] R. Höß, "The Final Solution of the Jewish Question in Concentration Camp Auschwitz," in: by Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 27: "Contrary to his usual custom, his adjutant was not in the room. Himmler greeted me with the following: 'The Führer has ordered the Final Solution of the Jewish Question. We the SS have to carry out this order. The existing extermination sites in the East are not in the position to carry out these intended operations on a large scale. I have, therefore, chosen Auschwitz for this purpose.'"

[27] R.D. Breitman, *The Architect of Genocide. Himmler and the Final Solution*, Knopf, New York 1991, p. 189.

[28] *Ibidem*, pp. 294f.

> *It is most unlikely that Himmler set the Final Solution in motion before 22 June. Organizing the strategy for the* Waffen-*SS and the* Einsatzgruppen *must have taken a considerable amount of Himmler's time, and he had to see how successful the initial attack against the U.S.S.R. would be. Himmler left the capital for East Prussia on 25 June and did not return* [to Berlin] *until 13 July. On 15 July he went back to East Prussia. At most he went to Berlin for one brief visit during August, though we cannot be sure where he was on several days late that month."*

Breitman then discusses Himmler's travels in August 1942 and concludes:

> *"Dates in September are too late for the meeting, since the first test gassing at Auschwitz occurred on 3 Sept. What is left is 13-15 July 1941."*

Danuta Czech, as we have already seen, proposes a date of July 29, 1941, for this event, justifying it in the following way: On that day, a detainee escaped from the camp and the telegram informing the cognizant SS authorities was signed by *Lagerführer* Fritzsch, in Höß's absence.[29] It is possible that Höß had gone to Berlin, but it is certain that he could not have met Himmler there on that day because the latter had been in East Prussia since July 15.

Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt propose a different method of dating. They state that Höß was in Berlin on June 13 and 14, 1941, to discuss the expansion of the Auschwitz camp with Kammler of the Main Office of Budget and Buildings,[30] and on that occasion he also met Himmler;[31]

> *"Himmler, too, was in town, to celebrate the fifth anniversary of his appointment as chief of the German police. Given his personal interest in the future of Auschwitz, it seems likely that the completion of the first master plan* [for construction of the camp] *was an occasion for him to chat with Höss."*

The document which the authors invoke is a letter from Kammler to Höß dated June 18, 1941, which refers merely to a meeting of Höß with the head of Department I of Main Office of Budget and Buildings, SS *Oberführer* Lörner, and with Kammler without indicating where it took place.[32] In his Cracow 'notes' Höß tells of a visit by Kammler to Auschwitz in 1941 when the head of the Auschwitz Construction Office was still Schlachter,[33] hence before October 1, 1941, when Schlachter was replaced by Bischoff. The meeting of June 13-14 thus certainly occurred at Auschwitz.

The most probable date for the Himmler-Höß meeting is therefore 14-15 July 1941. Pressac's proposed dating of this event is historically untenable.

---

29 D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 107
30 D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 214.
31 *Ibidem*, p. 280
32 RGVA, 502-1-11, p. 37. Cf. Section 2.2.
33 Kammler profile entitled "Der Chef der Office Group C im WVHA war der SS Gruppenführer Dr. ing. Kammler" and dated November 1946. AGK, NTN, 103, p. 244

## 1.6. Dating 'Bunkers' 1 and 2

All orthodox specialists of the history of Auschwitz agree that the so-called 'Bunkers' of Birkenau were set up for homicidal purposes, although differences do exist among them as to the kind of victims destined for them.

The official chronology of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* regarding the start of homicidal activity in 'Bunkers' 1 and 2 is accepted by practically all orthodox scholars dealing with this camp. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 'Bunker 1' went into operation on March 20, 1942. The author notes for that date:[34]

> *"Gas chambers are put into operation in a Birkenau farmhouse modified for this purpose, this is the so-called Bunker no. 1."*

The only discordant voice is that of Jean-Claude Pressac, who moves this alleged event by two months:[35]

> *"The 'red house', after its modification, was given the name 'Bunker 1' and probably began to be used for this purpose from the end of May 1942 onwards."*

In the chronological summary of his book, Pressac writes:[36]

> *"In May* [1942]*: Modification of a small farm at Birkenau. The gas chamber of the Krematorium* [I] *is moved there because of the impending construction work. The unit, which will later be called 'Bunker 1,' consists of two chambers, not equipped with mechanical ventilation."*

As for 'Bunker 2,' the *Auschwitz Chronicle* affirms that it became operational on June 30, 1942. The following entry for that date appears in the book:[37]

> *"In connection with the impending arrival of further transports of Jews who are moved to Auschwitz by the RSHA to be annihilated there, more gas chambers are installed in a farmhouse, similar to Bunker 1. It is situated to the west of Crematoria IV and V, which will be built later, and is designated Bunker no. 2."*

Pressac does not give a precise date but accepts the period:[38]

> *"The 'white house', Bunker 2, is put into operation at the end of June 1942."*

In the chronological summary, he adds:[39]

> *"in June* [1942] *another Birkenau farmhouse is modified to become a gas chamber. In the process, the delousing plants of the Degesch Co. of Frankfurt a.M. are taken as a model (the chambers are arranged in parallel).*

---

34 D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , (note 12), p. 186
35 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 49
36 *Ibidem*, pp. 154f.
37 D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 239
38 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 52
39 *Ibidem*, p. 52

> *The unit, later to be called 'Bunker 2,' consists of four parallel chambers with a floor area of 105 m²; it has no mechanical ventilation."*

To summarize, 'Bunker 1' went into service in March or May 1942, 'Bunker 2' in June of that year.

Having established the chronological limits of the investigation, we must now examine their implications within the general outlines of the construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp as documented by the extant archival material.

## 1.7. The Location of the Birkenau 'Bunkers'

The location of the 'Bunkers' at Birkenau is presently considered an established fact: they have been definitively sited by the Auschwitz Museum as appears on the official map of Birkenau, published in Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, where 'Bunker 1' is labeled "*1. provisorische Gaskammer*" (first temporary gas chamber), and 'Bunker 2' is called "*2. provisorische Gaskammer*"[40] (second temporary gas chamber).

That map will therefore constitute our geographical point of departure for the following historical and documentary study of the 'Bunkers.' In Part Three we will learn how the Auschwitz Museum arrived at its own position.

[40] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 27. Cf. Document 1.

# 2. The 'Bunkers' in the Planning of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp

## 2.1. The Bureaucratic Procedure for the Construction of the Installations at Auschwitz-Birkenau

On April 27, 1940, Himmler ordered the old Polish army barracks at Auschwitz to be transformed into a concentration camp. Three days later, the first cost estimate for the camp was drawn up.[41]

In 1941, the Auschwitz concentration camp encompassed the construction project "SS housing and concentration camp Auschwitz" of the *Waffen* SS and Police, and as such it was subordinate, in all technical, financial and administrative aspects, to Department II, Buildings, of the Main Office of Budget and Buildings, directed by SS *Oberführer* Kammler. Since the camp was situated on the territory of the Reich – East Upper Silesia was annexed by Germany after the Polish collapse in 1939 – it came under the inspectorate of Department II for the region involved, the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Reich East, having its seat at Posen, which in November 1941 supervised the Central Construction Offices of Auschwitz, Danzig, Posen, and Breslau.

As it related to the construction industry, the Auschwitz construction project was subordinate to the Regional Administrator for Construction Industry in Military District VIII with its office at Kattowitz, which in turn reported to Reich Minister Speer in his capacity as General Plenipotentiary for Control of the Construction Industry (*Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft – G.B.-Bau*). The realization of a construction project necessitated a preliminary administrative act: its ranking in the order of precedence of the relevant military district (*Wehrkreisrangfolgelisten*), for which a construction authorization was needed. Initially, this authorization, according to the regulations of *G.B.-Bau* of July 12, 1941, for the third year of the war economy, was given by the control commission for Military District VIII – an organ of the Regional Administrator for Construction in Military District VIII – and required the submission of a file consisting of a sketch of the location, a construction specification, and an initial cost estimate, later to be replaced by a detailed cost estimate. *G.B.-Bau* would decide on the overall construction volume, a term also including the allocation of funds.

On November 14, 1941, the Auschwitz Construction Office was raised to the level of "Central Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police Ausch-

---

[41] "Kostenaufstellung für das Lager Auschwitz bei Kattowitz," written by *SS Obersturmführer* Seidler on April 30, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-176, pp. 37f.

witz," and its head, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, was promoted from head of construction to "Head of Central Construction Office of the *Waffen* SS and Police Auschwitz."

From February 1, 1942, on, the Auschwitz Central Construction Office was attached, for all financial, technical and administrative purposes, to Office Group C, Construction, of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (*SS Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt* – SS *WVHA*) run by SS *Oberführer* Kammler, while continuing to be subject to Reich Minister Speer in matters of construction. Within the SS *WVHA*, Office C/I (general construction tasks), headed by SS *Sturmbannführer* Sesemann, was responsible for the supervision and cost control of ordinary construction projects, whereas Office C/III (technical areas), run by SS *Sturmbannführer* Wirtz, exercised the same authority for technical construction projects.

Still within SS the *WVHA*, the supervision of the Construction Inspectorate of Office II of Main Office of Budget and Buildings was taken over by Office C/V Central Construction Inspectorate, which had a double function: technical through Office V/1a (Construction Inspections, Central Construction Offices and Construction Offices) and financial through Office V/2a (budget and accounting). The Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Reich East, which had controlled the Auschwitz Central Construction Office since November 1941, reported to these two offices; it was replaced in mid-1943 by the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Silesia, located at Kattowitz and likewise attached to Office C/V of the SS *WVHA*.

With respect to the construction industry, the Central Construction Office was placed under the authority of Speer's local offices: the Regional Administrator of the General Plenipotentiary for Control of the Construction Industry in Military District VIII, located at Kattowitz, which handled administrative questions (precedence, construction authorization, etc.) and to the Regional Administrator for Control of the Construction Industry in Military District VIII, located at Breslau, responsible for the allocation of materials.[42]

Any construction order coming from Himmler would be handled along the lines of procedure just described, including orders concerning technical and sanitary facilities. If extermination facilities existed, they too had to be constructed following the rules mentioned.

The bureaucratic channels were described in the following words by SS *Sturmbannführer* Wolfgang Grosch in a postwar 'confession':[43]

---

[42] For sources, cf. my study *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz."* Edizioni di Ar, 1998; English: *The Central Construction Office in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., in preparation.

[43] Affidavit of Wolfgang Grosch of February 20, 1947. NO-2154. Wolfgang Grosch served from June 1941 at Main Department II/Central Construction Inspectorate of Main Office of Budget and Buildings, from November 1941 through March 1944 at Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Central Russia, located at Mogilev.

> *"As for building gas chambers and crematoria, that was the responsibility of Office Group C, once such buildings had been requested by Office Group D.*[44] *The official path was as follows: Office Group D contacted Office Group C. Office C/I did the drawings for those installations, as far as the buildings themseves were concerned, passed them on to Office C/III, which took care of the machinery, i.e., the equipment concerning for example the ventilation of the gas chambers or the gas injection device. These specifications would then be assigned to a private company, which had to supply the special equipment or furnaces. Further along the official path, C/III would inform Office C/V, which transmitted the order to the Central Construction Office via its Construction Inspectorate West, North, South, East. The Central Construction Office then gave the construction order to the Construction Office of the concentration camp concerned, which carried out the actual project using detainees that had been supplied by D/II.*[45] *Office Group D gave orders and instructions to Office Group C regarding space requirements and purposes of such buildings. The client for gas chambers and crematoria was, basically, Office Group D."*

This bureaucratic procedure was followed in the construction of all technical and sanitary installations in the concentration camps (crematoria, disinfestation and disinfection equipment, etc.), but it was also valid for undisputed execution installations (gallows, ranges for firing squads, etc.) . It would also have applied to homicidal gas chambers, if they existed.[46] Whenever such installations were built, they inevitably followed the bureaucratic path described above; this is demonstrated, for example, by the fact that Jean-Claude Pressac based his thesis of the existence of homicidal gas chambers on 'slip-ups' in the abundant documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office on the cremation installations.

The construction activities of the various Central Construction Offices were themselves subject to a bureaucratic procedure just as complex. Let us examine the pertinent case below.

From March 31, 1942, forward, each site of the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz was assigned an identification number preceded by the letters *BW* (*Bauwerk*=building site). All administrative acts related to a *Bauwerk* had to be marked with the reference "*BW 21/7b (Bau) 13*," in which 21/7b identified the account, "*(Bau) 13*" the title.[47] For the Prisoner of War

---

44 Office Group D/concentration camps, headed by SS *Brigadeführer* Glücks, dealt with the concentration camps.

45 Office DII/work allocation of inmates, with its head SS *Sturmbannführer* Maurer, was in charge of the work assigned to the detainees.

46 None of the alleged homicidal gas chambers was equipped with a "gas feeding equipment" (*Gaseinströmgerät*); this designation applied instead to the gas diffusion equipment of the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation chambers using the DEGESCH circulation system.

47 "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, p. 3.

Camp (the Birkenau camp), such dispositions had already come into force in February 1942.[48]

During the course of the construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp, the local population was evacuated;[49] many houses that stood in the way of the plans of the SS were demolished, but countless others located within the "area of interest" of the camp remained intact and were incorporated into the administration of the camp and entrusted to the SS New Construction Office (later to become SS Construction Office and finally SS Central Construction Office). Some, though very few, houses were neither demolished nor incorporated into the camp administration.

The SS New Construction Office carried out a census of the incorporated houses and gave a serial number to each one. Numbering proceeded by zones, and one of the last zones was that of the Auschwitz railroad station. The February 1942 report of the surveying section at SS New Construction Office mentions the following activity:[50]

*"Numbering of the houses between Alter and Neuer Bahnhofstrasse."*

For example, in the former village of Brzezinka (Birkenau), SS New Construction Office incorporated some 41 houses, to which it assigned the numbers from 600 to 640.[51]

On September 10, 1944, the Central Construction Office renumbered the houses to reflect a renaming of the streets.[52]

All work on the houses was planned and carried out by the above office, which retained responsibility for maintaining them even after the completion of work and the handover to the camp administration. For example, in October 1944 the Central Construction Office took on the inspection and repair of the damage caused by the American aerial bombardment of September 13, 1944, creating for this purpose a special *Bauwerk* no. 167.[53] Among the structures destroyed or damaged were 18 buildings[54] and 63 houses.[55] For each house

---

48 "Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen SS Auschwitz" of March 9, 1942, for the month of February; RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 9. "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens 'Lager II' Auschwitz," copy written by Poles without indication of date; AGK, NTN-94, p. 154.

49 As early as March 1941, 1,600 Poles and 500 Jews had been evacuated from the Auschwitz "area of interest" and moved to the Government General; GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 30.

50 "Tätigkeitsbericht der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung. Februar 1942," March 2, 1942; RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 416.

51 "Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215," dated March 1943. Northern sector of the camp. RGVA, 502-2-94, p. 2. Cf. Document 2.

52 "Aufstellung. Umnumerierung von Hausnummern auf dem westlichen Sola-Ufer (Planungsgelände für Neustadt-West," RGVA, 502-2-95, pp. 22-25. Cf. document 3.

53 "Bauantrag für die Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Aussenanlagen im Interessengebiet des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. BW. 167;" the document contains an explanatory report (Erläuterungsbericht) and a cost estimate (Kostenvoranschlag). RGVA, 502-1-159, pp. 80-90.

54 Buildings nos. 134, 135, 136, 138, 128, 129, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 157A, 157B, 157C, 157E, 157D, 125.

and each building the Central Construction Office made a damage assessment and a cost estimate for repairs.[56] In the village of Broschkowitz some thirty houses were set aside for those who had been displaced due to the bombing.[57]

Some existing Polish houses were incorporated into the construction project concentration camp Auschwitz and given the number of the corresponding *Bauwerk*. For example, houses 130, 132, 150, 151, 152 and 171 became part of *BW* 36B (housing for officers and NCOs).[58]

From the administrative point of view, the creation of a *Bauwerk* enabled the accomplishment of a complex series of bureaucratic steps, embodied in the drafting of a number of documents: besides the sketch of the location, the construction specification, and the cost estimate already mentioned, they included a drawing, an explanatory report, a transfer negotiation document to the camp administration, and a notice of completion. For each *Bauwerk*, it was moreover necessary to keep a cash ledger, in which all work done on the *Bauwerk* and the accompanying payments were recorded and which reflected, so to speak, the administrative life cycle of a *Bauwerk*.[59]

The construction or the modification was carried out by the Central Construction Office, using either its own detainees or civilian companies called in from the outside. Ordinary jobs were done by the workshops of the Central Construction Office, which had at its disposal a number of *Kommandos* of skilled workmen (blacksmiths, painters, carpenters, bricklayers, plumbers, etc.). The execution of those tasks brought along, in the administrative field, the filing of other bureaucratic forms: the request for materials, the order, the work sheet, the receipt, the delivery slip. The work of the detainees appeared in the accounts of the camp administration and was billed to the Central Construction Office by means of an invoice. The civilian firms also sent regular invoices to the Central Construction Office.

All these documents were issued in several copies, which were distributed to the offices concerned. The addressees of the copies were indicated in the documents under the rubric "distribution list."

The *Bauwerke* were also registered in various reports on the construction activities, of which there were at least 14 different types. That practice was al-

---

55 Houses nos. 35, 210, 36, 207, 891, 103, 115, 105, 56, 53, 52, 50, 49, 47, 44, 41, 43, 40, 27, 28, 33, 34, 16, 875, 6, 7, 8, 142, 131, 132, 133, 203, 105, 118, 118a, 149, 156, 126, 45, 25, 54, 139, 142, 46, 78, 1, 5, 9, 121, 21, 116, 117, 120, 122, 123, 125, 129, 130, 150, 152, 163, 170, 208.

56 "Kostenvoranschlag für die Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Aussenanlagen im Interessengebiet des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. BW 167." RGVA, 502-1-159, pp. 82-90.

57 "Lageplan über die ausgebauten Wohnhäuser für Bombenbeschädigte BW. 166. (Eingetragen im Planausgabebuch unter Nr. 18125/29.7.44)." RGVA, 502-2-50, p. 83. Cf. Document 4.

58 "Baubericht für den Monat März 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 385; "Tätigkeits- bezw. Baubericht für den Monat März 1942" by SS Schütze Jothann (Abteilung Hochbau). RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 398.

59 Cf. in this regard my study cited in note 42, pp. 32 and 38.

so applied to the Polish houses that were taken over by the Central Construction Office, as is shown by the drawing of House 647 located at Budy.[60]

From the detailed bureaucratic procedures outlined above, it follows that the Birkenau 'Bunkers,' too, if in fact they existed, had to have appeared in the documents of Central Construction Office. All we have to do, therefore, is to look for documentary proof of their existence. The investigation must be directed at four essential criteria:

1. Number of the *Bauwerk*: In contrast to the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the crematoria, which were included in the corresponding *Bauwerke*, that is, the Crematoria II, III, IV and V (*BW* 30, 30a, 30b, 30c), the gassing 'Bunkers' would have constituted a *Bauwerk* in themselves. Therefore, their respective numbers must appear in the documents of the Central Construction Office.
2. Designation: Like all *Bauwerke*, the 'Bunkers' had to have a specific designation, which would have to appear in the documents. According to the postulates of the orthodox historiography, that designation was necessarily 'encrypted' and was indicated by "*sonder*-" (special), as for example "*Haus für Sondermassnahmen*" (house for special measures).
3. The 'Bunkers' were existing houses, so the unanimous view of orthodox historians, which were converted to homicidal gas chamber. The modification of such houses is characterized in the documentation of the Central Construction Office as "*Ausbau*" or "*Umbau*" (finishing, conversions) followed by the mention "*eines Hauses*" (of a house) or "*eines Gebäudes*" (of a building), often with the adjective "*bestehend*" or "*vorhanden*" (existing, present). The transformation of the two houses into 'gas chambers' would therefore have to be reflected in the documents as the finishing or conversion of two existing houses.
4. The alleged undressing barracks near the two 'Bunkers' would, in turn, belong to the respective *Bauwerke* and appear as such in the documents.

## 2.2. Plans and Cost Estimates for the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp (June 1941–July 1942)

As we have seen, Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt have the Himmler-Höß meeting take place on June 13–14, 1941, because (in their opinion) Höß was in Berlin on those two days to discuss the projects for the enlargement of the camp with Kammler. The object of the discussion is confirmed by a letter from Kammler to the camp commander dated June 18, 1941, which refers to "KL Auschwitz – construction projects 2nd and 3rd year of war economy." Kammler writes:[61]

---

[60] Cf. Document 5.
[61] RGVA, 502-1-11, pp. 37f.

*"Taking into account the construction measures ordered locally by SS* Gruppenführer *Pohl, and referring to your meeting with the head of Amt I and myself on 13 and 14 of this month, I inform you as follows:*

*1) The construction measures listed below will be punctually registered by Amt II with plenipotentiary general for control of the building industry* [Speer] *for the 3rd year of the war economy (1.10.41 – 30.9.41)."*

This is followed by a list set out below:

*"a) Completion of utility buildings*
*b) 30 new accommodations for detainees*
*c) Delousing unit*
*d) Laundry building*
*e) Admission building*
*f) Gate building KL*
*g) 5 watchtowers*
*h) Extension camp wall and wire obstacle*
*i) New-construction planning office with garages*
*k) Headquarters building*
*l) Sentry headquarters area*
*m) Motor pool headquarters*
*n) Housing headquarters staff*
*o) Housing for 1 guard battalion*
*p) Finishing of temporary officers' club and officers' housing in existing buildings*
*q) Work camp for civilian workers*
*r) Sewage system*
*s) Water supply*
*t) Road constructions and gardens*
*u) Electrical installations, external."*

Kammler then states that the whole construction project CC Auschwitz could no longer be registered for the second year of the war economy but, considering that the camp was to receive 18,000 detainees by December 31, 1941, he agreed to starting the construction or, if already begun, continuation of the following items:

*"a) Adding upper stories to 14 existing accommodations for detainees*
*b) Completion of utility buildings*
*c) 30 new accommodations for detainees*
*d) Delousing unit*
*e) Laundry unit*
*f) New-construction planning office with garages*
*g) Motor pool headquarters*
*h) Housing headquarters staff*

*i) Finishing of temporary officers' club with officers' accommodations in existing buildings*
*k) Work camp for civilian workers*
*l) Sewage system*
*m) Water supply*
*n) Roads"*

Thus, after the meeting between Himmler and Höß, Kammler's group of offices planned all kinds of construction measures except those for which the entire camp had allegedly been set up: extermination installations.

On October 30, 1941, Bischoff drew up a first cost estimate for the Auschwitz camp (*SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz*) arriving at a total of 7,057,400 RM. The document mentions the following items:

- *BW* 12, 20A, 20B, 20D, 20E, 20F, 20G, 20L, 20M, 20N, 20O, 20Q, 20R: Accommodations for detainees
- *BW* 62: Kitchen barrack for detainees
- *BW* 300A-F: Housing and utility barracks of camp for civilian workers
- *BW* 300E: 1 utility barrack
- *BW* 300F: 1 washing and toilet barrack
- *BW* 172: Utility barrack for guard unit
- *BW* 100-107 and 112-132: Accommodations for detainees
- *BW* 9A: Sanitary installations in the Auschwitz concentration camp (water and sewage installation, sewers)
- *BW* 9B: Drainage pipes
- *BW* 21: Roads.[62]

The same day, Bischoff also elaborated an "Explanatory report to preliminary plan for the new construction of the *Waffen* SS POW camp at Auschwitz, O/S" ( = Upper Silesia), which contained the following *Bauwerke*:

1. *BW* 3: Prisoner housing barracks 1-174
2. *BW* 4: Utility barracks 1-14
3. *BW* 5a: Delousing barrack 1
4. *BW* 5b: Delousing barrack 2
5. *BW* 6: Washing barracks 1-16
6. *BW* 7: Toilet barracks 1-18
7. *BW* 8: Corpse barrack
8. *BW* 9: Quarantine camp, entrance building
9. *BW* 10: Headquarters building
10. *BW* 11: Guard building
11. *BW* 12: Area, fenced in, with open latrines
12. *BW* 13: Watchtowers, wood
13. *BW* 14: Barrack camp for guard unit

---

[62] "Kostenüberschlag für das Bauvorhaben: SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," October 31, 1941. RGVA, 502-2-97, pp. 3-6.

14. *BW* 15: Warehouse
15. *BW* 16: Access road and parking area
16. *BW* 17: Road consolidation within camp
17. *BW* 18: Sewage system with treatment plant
18. *BW* 19: Water supply plant
19. *BW* 20: Power plant
20. *BW* 21: Electrical power line from Birkenau
21. *BW* 22: Telephone system
22. *BW* 23: Alarm system
23. *BW* 24: Enclosure
24. *BW* 25: Wiremesh fencing within camp
25. *BW* 26: Transformer station
26. *BW* 27: Siding from Auschwitz station

Furthermore, a new crematorium was planned as Item 30, which was, however, to be built in the Auschwitz main camp.[63]

On February 27, 1942, SS *Oberführer* Kammler visited Auschwitz for an on-site discussion of the camp construction program for the third year of war economy. On March 2, the head of SS *WVHA*, SS *Gruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, approved the proposals listed below:[64]

*"I. Agricultural constructions*

1. *30 to 35 horse-stable barracks for the temporary housing of animals, etc.*
2. *2 permanent cow-sheds for a total of 400 head of cattle*
3. *3 field barns and 4 temporary farm barns*
4. *Temporary greenhouse of 3000 $m^2$*
5. *4 storage buildings for potatoes*
6. *Completion of Raisko building as a laboratory*

*II. Erection of temporary buildings for Deutsche Wirtschaftsbetriebe*

1. *Construction of a temporary bridge across the Sola river toward detainee entrance, making use of temporary road overpass of road administration, to be dismantled*
2. *Adding upper stories to 6 permanent detainee buildings*
3. *Completion of 5 permanent detainee buildings and new construction of 15 detainee buildings to be used initially as follows:*
   *5 housing buildings as workshops*
   *5 housing buildings for storage*
   *5 housing buildings for the guard units*

---

63 "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S" and "Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf über den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S." RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 13-30.

64 Letter from Pohl to Central Construction Office Auschwitz of March 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 210f.

*The distance between the permanent buildings will be 14 m edge to edge*

4. *Laundry building*
5. *Entrance building, detainees*
6. *Water supply system*
7. *Sewage system*
8. *Bio-gas utilization system*
9. *Finishing utility barrack, Kommandantur*
10. *Crematorium In the POW camp*
11. *4 officers' housing barracks*
12. *Construction office barrack*
13. *Roads as required*
14. *Completion of existing houses and completion of one house for the commander of the agricultural units at Auschwitz."*

On March 17, in response to this letter, Bischoff transmitted to SS Sturmbannführer Lenzer, head of Office Group C V/1 (supervision of all SS building offices and building projects) of SS *WVHA* the list of construction projects (and *Bauwerke*) submitted for approval to the Regional Administrator for Control of the Construction Industry in Military District VIII. The *Bauwerke* are listed in Table 1 in the Appendix (p. 255) without the corresponding cost estimate.

On March 31, 1942, Bischoff compiled a list of all *Bauwerke* planned for the construction project CC Auschwitz. It was later completed by hand by adding new *Bauwerke* that had not been originally planned. I have reproduced Bischoff's list in its entirety in Table 2 in the Appendix (p. 257).

The "Explanatory report on the construction project concentration camp Auschwitz O/S" written by Bischoff on July 15, 1942, covers the projects and constructions of the Auschwitz camp up to the end of the third fiscal year of the war, *i.e.*, until September 30, 1942. The document lists in order the *Bauwerke* as given in Table 3 in the Appendix (p. 261).

Between October 26 and 29, 1942, Bischoff compiled a cost estimate entitled "Project: POW camp Auschwitz (carrying out of special treatment)." It dealt with a project for the Birkenau camp and lists 12 *Bauwerke*, the first of which included only the following 18 items:[65]

1. 1. 182 housing, provisions and personal storage barracks
   2. 27 washing and toilet barracks
   3. 10 utility barracks
   4. 12 infirmary barracks
   5. 10 block leader barracks
   6. 3 washing barracks

[65] "Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)," VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

7. 6 toilet barracks
8. 3 utility barracks
9. 11 uniform store and adminstration barracks
10. 16 troop housing barracks
11. 2 Headquarters and washing barracks
12. Warehouse 1
13. Wire-mesh fence and watch-towers
14. Cooking kettles and stoves
15a. 4 crematoria
15b. 4 morgues
16a. Delousing unit
16b. Troop delousing unit

The other *Bauwerke* are the following:

2. Water supply installation
3. Sewage system
4. Railroad siding
5. Electric lighting
6. Alarm and telephone installation
7. Emergency power plant
8. Substation
9. Bakery
10. Workshop hall, 3 camp barracks and 1 housing barrack for supervisory personnel
11. Disinfestation plant I and 4 housing barracks for civilian workers' camp I
12. Disinfestation plant II, 2 washing and 2 toilet baracks for civilian workers camp II.

# 3. The 'Bunkers' in the Construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp

## 3.1. The Construction Reports of the Camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau

The first half of 1942 is the best-documented period for the projects and construction work of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. There are two series of reports that allow us to appreciate the full scope of its building activities. There is, on the one hand, the *Baufristenplan* (construction deadline schedule), a monthly report prepared by the head of the Central Construction Office and sent to Office Group C/V of SS *WVHA*. These reports list all *Bauwerke* under construction or already built, showing the starting date and the degree of progress in percent as well as the estimated completion date or the date of completion for *Bauwerke* already terminated. Each *Bauwerk* is shown either by its identification number or by its designation (*e.g., BW* 24 commandant's residence).

The other set of documents is the series of *Bauberichte* (construction reports), monthly reports from the head of Central Construction Office to the camp commandant. These reports contain detailed descriptions of the various building sites (*Baustellenbeschreibung*) and of the individual *Bauwerke*, arranged by construction project.

The construction projects within the scope of this report were "Construction project concentration camp Auschwitz," "Construction project POW camp Auschwitz," "Construction project construction depot Auschwitz" and "Construction project agriculture Auschwitz."

The documents of greatest interest for our investigation are the following:

1) Construction report on the progress of construction work for construction project CC Auschwitz, dated April 15, 1942, covering the period up to April 1, 1942 (see Table 4 in the Appendix, p. 264).
2) Construction report of March 1942 (see Table 5 in the Appendix, p. 265).
3) Construction schedule plan of March 1942 for construction project CC Auschwitz (see Table 6 in the Appendix, p. 267).
4) Construction schedule plan of April 1942 for construction project POW camp of *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz O/S (see Table 7 in the Appendix, p. 268).
5) Construction schedule plan of May 1942 for construction project CC Auschwitz (see Table 8 in the Appendix, p. 269).
6) Construction schedule plan of May 1942 for construction project agriculture (see Table 9 in the Appendix, p. 270).

7) Construction schedule plan of May 1942 for construction project construction depot (see Table 10 in the Appendix, p. 270).
8) Construction schedule plan of May 1942 for construction project POW (see Table 11 in the Appendix, p. 270).
9) Construction report of May 1942 (see Table 12 in the Appendix, p. 271).
10) Construction schedule plan of June 1942 for construction project CC Auschwitz (see Table 13 in the Appendix, p. 273).
11) Construction schedule plan of June 1942 for construction project agriculture (see Table 14 in the Appendix, p. 273).
12) Construction schedule plan of June 1942 for construction project construction depot (see Table 15 in the Appendix, p. 274).
13) Construction schedule plan of June 1942 for construction project POW (see Table 16 in the Appendix, p. 274).
14) Construction report of June 1942 (see Table 17 in the Appendix, p. 275).

If 'Bunkers' 1 and 2 at Birkenau started functioning on March 20 or at the end of May 1942, and on June 30, 1942, respectively, specific references to those installations would necessarily have to appear in the documents cited – references such as "Bunker," or "*Rotes Haus*" / "*Weißes Haus*" or some kind of 'code word.' A thorough examination of all entries in Tables 1 through 17 in the Appendix reveals, however, that not a single entry can even remotely be interpreted as referring to any of these 'Bunkers.' This clearly indicates that the Birkenau 'Bunkers' never existed as extermination installations.

## 3.2. A Striking Example: House No. 44 / *BW* 36C

How decisive is the absolute lack of documentary traces becomes obvious by comparison with other houses that were taken over and modified by the SS New Construction Office (later SS Construction Office and finally Central Construction Office) at Auschwitz. The most significant example to be cited is that of house no. 44, a "*bestehender Rohbau*" (an existing building shell), which was rebuilt as *BW* 36C and assigned as living quarters to SS *Sturmbannführer* Cäsar, head of agricultural units. Although I have not investigated this *Bauwerk* in detail, it appears in several documents in my possession, which I shall list chronologically:

**March 2, 1942:** Letter from the head of SS *WVHA* to Central Construction Office with reference to "Construction program 3rd year of war economy, budget year 1942 for CC Auschwitz":[66]

> *"modification of existing residential houses and modification of a house for head of agricultural units at Auschwitz."*

[66] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 211.

**March 17, 1942:** Letter from Bischoff to Office Group C V/1 of SS WVHA with reference as before: "modification of a house for head of agricultural units at Auschwitz." Estimated cost: 25,000 RM.[67]

**March 31, 1942:** Individual *Bauwerke* (*BW*) for buildings, externals and secondary installations of construction project concentration camp Auschwitz: "*BW* 36C residential house modification for head of agricultural units Auschwitz."[68]

**May 13, 1942:** Letter from the Regional Administrator for Control of Construction Industry at Kattowitz to Central Construction Office with reference to "construction authorization": "modification of residential house for head of agricultural units." Cost estimate: 25,500 RM.[69]

**June 29, 1942**: Letter from the head of Central Construction Office to the Regional Administrator for Control of Construction Industry concerning "Construction project Auschwitz – construction authorization": "modification of an existing shell no. 36 (temporary)."[70]

**June 1942**: Construction report from the head of Central Construction Office: "*BW* 36C residence of head of agricultural units. Continuation of modifications, roof framework mounted and covered, lighting and sewers installed."[71]

**June 1942**: "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office: "*BW* 36C residence for head of agricultural units." This document also mentions the construction order for the *BW* (item no. 178), the date work started (May 4, 1942) the degree of progress (45 percent) and the estimated date of completion (August 15, 1942).[72]

**July 15, 1942**: "Explanatory report on the building project concentration camp Auschwitz O/S" written by head of Central Construction Office: "*BW* 36C finishing of an existing shell."[73]

**July 15, 1942**: "Cost estimate for construction project concentration camp Auschwitz O/S": For *BW* 36C a detailed cost estimate is given, amounting to 29,000 RM.[74]

**July 15, 1942**: "Construction description" of *BW* 36 C: "Completion of the existing shell."[75]

**July 15, 1942**: "Cost estimate for completion of existing shell *BW* 36C."[76]

**July 15, 1942:** Location sketch of *BW* 36C.[77]

---

67 RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 205.
68 RGVA, 502-1-267, p. 6.
69 RGVA, 502-1-319, illegible page number.
70 RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 192.
71 RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 223.
72 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 26.
73 RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 4.
74 RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 27. Cf. document 6.
75 RGVA, 502-1-319, page number illegible. Cf. Document 6a.
76 RGVA, 502-1-319, page number illegible. Cf. Document 6b.
77 RGVA, 502-1-319, page number illegible. Cf. Document 6c.

**July 30 [1942]:** "Summary of all *Bauwerke* that are to be achieved on order of SS *WVHA* Berlin within the area of CC Auschwitz and/or under the authority of Central Construction Office of *Waffen* SS and Police Auschwitz within the third year of the war economy."[78]

**July 1942**: "Construction report" from head of Central Construction Office: "*BW36C* Modification of residence for head of agricultural units. Installation of floors at all levels, doors and windows put in, painting done, externals arranged."[79]

**July 1942**: "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office: "Completion of residential home for head of agricultural units." Progress: 85%.[80]

**August 1942:** "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office: "Completion of residential home for head of agricultural units." Progress: 100 percent as of August 15, 1942.[81]

**September 25, 1942**: "Report of completion" of the head of Central Construction Office to Office CV of SS *WVHA*: "already finished […] modification of existing shell no. 36C for CC Auschwitz."[82]

**September 1942**: "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office: "*BW* 36C Completion of residential home for head of agricultural units." Construction order no. 178; start of work: May 4, 1942; progress: 100%; termination: Aug. 15, 1942.[83]

**October 1942**: List of *Bauwerke* entitled "VIII U pa 1": "*BW* 36C = modification of an existing shell, residence Cäsar."[84]

**December 16, 1942**: "Workshop orders (administration) starting June 1, 1942": "Installation of window pane in House 44 *Stubaf*. Cäsar (very urgent!)."[85]

**April 8, 1943:** "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office; Construction order no. 178; start of work: May 4, 1942; progress: 100%; termination: Aug. 15, 1942.[86]

**October 2, 1943:** "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office; Construction order no. 178; start of work: May 4, 1942; progress: 100%; termination: Aug. 15, 1942.[87]

**December 14, 1943**: "Construction Office Industrial Constructions. State of construction invoicing": "*BW* 36C CC. Completion of residential home for

---

78 RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 33.
79 RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 181.
80 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 36.
81 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 39.
82 RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 95.
83 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 48.
84 RGVA, 502-1-317, p. 42.
85 RGVA, 502-1-153, order n. 145.
86 RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 4.
87 RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 4.

head of agricultural units." The report states that 95 percent of the cost of 38,000 RM had been disbursed.[88]

This series of construction reports and construction schedule plans also documents the progress of the modification work going on in other Polish houses that predated the camp, for example those assigned as housing for officers and NCOs (*Führer- und Unterführerwohnhäuser*), later subdivided into "housing and residences for married officers" (*Führerunterkünfte und Wohnhäuser für verh. Führer*), *BW* 36B, and "residences for married NCOs" (*Wohnhäuser für verh. Unterführer*), *BW* 27. Other officers and NCOs lived in other formerly Polish houses. For example, SS *Untersturmführer* Schwarzhuber lived in house no. 53,[89] SS *Unterscharführer* Kapper in house no. 171, SS *Rottenführer* Stockert in house no. 154, SS *Rottenführer* Schulze in house no. 130, SS *Unterscharführer* Vollrath in house no. 740, SS *Sturmmann* Siebel in house no. 203.[90] Garrison order No. 19/42 of July 23, 1942, mentions "dependents of SS personnel" who lived partially inside and outside the outer surveillance perimeter.[91] The register of tasks assigned to the Central Construction Office by the camp administration contains, moreover, indications of work done on various houses, as for example house 23, occupied by SS *Untersturmführer* Ziemssen.[92] Other houses – 151, 136, 1, 25, 130, 132 – are mentioned in a report from the detainee painting detail (*Häftlings-Malerei*) for the period March 26 to April 25, 1942.[93]

## 3.3. The 'Bunkers' on the Birkenau Maps

The certainty that we have acquired in the preceding paragraphs that the 'Bunkers' of Birkenau never existed as extermination installations is further enhanced by three maps of the Birkenau camp.

1) "Site Map of Area of Interest CC Auschwitz No. 1733" of October 5, 1942.[94] This map shows the area of the Birkenau camp prior to its construction. Within the area of the camp – the limits of which are indicated – 12 houses appear in the field later called construction sector III (*Bauabschnitt*, *BA*), numbered as follows: H[aus]. 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914. Outside the camp limits, to the north, there are three more houses (H. 586, 587, 588); to the east, in the former village of Birkenau, there

88 RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 123.
89 RGVA, 502-1-240, p. 27.
90 "Standortbefehl Nr. 40/43" of November 2, 1943. GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 55.
91 RGVA, 502-1-66, p. 219.
92 RGVA, 502-1-153, orders no. 37 (July 1, 1942: brickwork), 39 (July 1, 1942: electrical installations), 41 (July 1, 1942: painting), 82 (Sept. 11, 1942: metal work), 88 (Spet. 23, 1942: electrical installations for mess hall), 94 (Oct. 1, 1942: wood-working), 151 (Jan. 6, 1943: hygienic services).
93 "Häftl. Malerei. Arbeitsleistung in der Zeit vom 26.III.-25.IV.1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 370f.
94 RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 14. Cf. Document 7.

is a group of 39 houses, numbered 601 to 639. All these houses had been taken over by the Central Construction Office and had either a temporary function (those inside the camp) or a permanent one (the others). The map also shows the houses that are designated 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2' by the orthodox historiography, but none of these buildings has an identification number allocated by the Central Construction Office. Thus, none of them had been pressed into service by the Central Construction Office or assigned any purpose whatsoever.

2) "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, map no. 2215," dated March 1943.[95]

This master plan shows the complete map of the Birkenau camp. To the north of section *BA*III, just outside the camp enclosure, the houses 586, 587 and 588 are visible, together with other houses further north (H. 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 589, 590) as well as the group of houses from the former village of Birkenau to the east of *BA*III. The house that orthodox historiography today calls 'Bunker 1' and the other five houses to the west of it are not shown, because they had been demolished to make room for a septic tank ("*Erdklärbecken*"). To the west of the Central Sauna, however, still appears the house which today is known as 'Bunker 2' by the orthodox historiography, as well as another house predating the camp in front of it, both without identification numbers. Near them on the map, the Soviets have crudely sketched in three rectangles supposed to represent the alleged undressing barracks of 'Bunker 2,' which, however, should have been only two in number, not three. Realizing their mistake, the Soviets struck out the third barrack with three strokes of the pen!

That those 'barracks' are indeed the work of the Soviets can be seen above all from their drafting technique. In the drawings of barracks done by Central Construction Office[96] the lines forming the outer edges intersect crosswise at each corner, while those drawn by the Soviets form a truncated angle and show, moreover, a thicker pen stroke. Furthermore, there is another version of this drawing, identical except for the fact that the "septic tank" was changed into a "sewage plant" (*Kläranlage*). On this map, the two houses mentioned above appear to the west of the Central Sauna, – again without an identification number – but there is no trace of any barracks.[97]

## 3.4. The Logistics of the 'Bunkers'

Thus, in the construction reports of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp for the months of March, April, May, and June 1942 (or, for that matter, for the entire

---

95 RGVA, 502-1-93, p. 1. Cf. Document 8.
96 The drawing was executed by Detainee 471, the Polish draftsman Alfred Brzybylski.
97 "Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215" dated March 1943. RGVA, 502-2-94, p. 2. Cf. Document 9.

year of 1942) there is not even the slightest trace of any 'Bunker.' Furthermore, there is no hint of them to be found in the entire documentation of Central Construction Office. This, however, would have been absolutely impossible if two farm houses had actually been taken over by this office and modified for any purpose whatsoever,

Had that actually taken place, other sets of documents of Central Construction Office would inevitably contain some sort of proof, traces, or additional indications.

The transformation of two farm houses into homicidal gas chambers would in fact have entailed a variety of structural and logistical tasks, the most important of which would have been the following:

### 3.4.1. Water Supply

After each homicidal gassing it would have been necessary to wash both the houses and the corpses to remove organic residues given off by the dying.[98] This would have required the two 'Bunkers' to be connected to the camp's water-supply network; as late as October 28, 1942, however, such a connection was neither present nor planned, as can be seen from the "site map" for the "water supply POW Camp Birkenau," in which the water pipes went up to the crematoria and ended there.[99]

### 3.4.2. Sewage

This washing operation would have required a sewer for the discharge of the effluents which, however, does not appear on either of the two maps of Birkenau dated March 31, 1942, mentioned above. These drawings show all of the sewers of the camp, which came together in a single ditch, called the "*Königsgraben*" (royal ditch), which in turn ended up in the Vistula River. Even though it stood only 200 meters away from this ditch, the house that allegedly became 'Bunker 2' was not hooked up to it by any sewer line.

### 3.4.3. Fencing and Watchtowers

Fencing in the area of the 'Bunkers' would have been indispensable to prevent the alleged victims from fleeing. It turns out, however, that no such work was done in that area. Central Construction Office map no. 3512 displays the entire system of enclosure of the camp.[100] The small watchtowers ("*Kleiner Wachtturm*") are shown as well as the large ones ("*Großer Wachtturm*"), and

---

98 "Once we had taken out all the corpses from this house, we had to clean it up meticulously, wash the floor with water, sprinkle the floor with sawdust, and whitewash the walls." Szlama Dragon on 'Bunker 2.' Cf. Section 5.1.

99 "Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)," VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

100 "Absteckungsskizze der Wachtürme um das K.G.L." RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 19.

also the existing enclosure ("*Bestehender Zaun*") and the planned one ("*Projektierter Zaun*"). The outermost fence in the west, "*Zaun 34*," ran a few meters beyond the Central Sauna and continued into *BA*III as "*Zaun 38*." There were three large watchtowers (nos. 5, 6 and 7) in this area, and 4 small ones (nos. 19, 20, 21 and 22). No 'existing'[101] fence appears in the zone around 'Bunker 2' and no known document indicates that this zone was enclosed.

### 3.4.4. Installation of a Power Line

Lighting in the 'Bunkers' and of the enclosed space would have been indispensable for nocturnal operations. For example, when the Central Construction Office realized that the construction of Crematorium II was not proceeding on the schedule ordered by Kammler, it decided to speed up the work by running night shifts. To enable this, it issued an order to the "*Electrician Kommando*" of its workshops, which was described as follows in the corresponding "work card":[102]

> *"Re: Crematorium II –* BW *no. 30 in POW camp. Lighting for construction works in Crematorium II and focusing of searchlights for night shift / guard unit."*

The work was carried out between January 15 and 23, 1943, and entailed 14 specialist man-hours and 28 helper man-hours for a total expenditure of 1,413.76 RM, consisting of 1,283.32 RM for materials (explicitly listed), a surcharge of 10% amounting to 128.34 RM and 2.10 RM for the 42 man-hours of the detainees. No such voucher exists for the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

### 3.4.5. Installation of Undressing Barracks for the Victims

According to the orthodox thesis, two barracks were set up next to each 'Bunker,' which the victims had to use as 'undressing rooms.' The installation of these barracks would have left evidence and references in the Central Construction Office documentation, starting with three documents of the June-December 1942 period, which deal specifically with the distribution of the barracks (*Barackenaufteilung*) for Auschwitz and Birkenau (see Section 3.5.).

### 3.4.6. Transportation of Materials

The motor pool (*Fahrbereitschaft*) of the Central Construction Office, commanded by SS *Scharführer* Kurt Kögel, was responsible for the use and the maintenance of all vehicles assigned to the Central Construction Office. The head of this section had to write a monthly report – "Activity Report of the Motor Pool of Central Construction Office of the *Waffen* SS and Police

---

[101] If 'Bunker 2,' in contrast to 'Bunker 1,' was not demolished on account of possible future re-use, it is not clear why the fence should have been removed.

[102] RGVA, 502-2-8, pp. 1-1a.

Auschwitz" – which contained, a "detailed employment of vehicles within camp area" and a "detailed employment of vehicles outside camp area." The report contained a list of all worksites and locations to which the vehicles had been driven, the total number of trips they had made, and the reason for the trips. The report for May 1942[103] mentions 1,171 trips, the one for June[104] 1,532 trips. Various trips involved houses predating the camp that were being modified by the Central Construction Office: for example there were 17 trips to bring construction materials to Houses 171 and 28 in the month of May; in the June report are eight trips to the Waffen-SS building, seven to House 24, 105 to House 28, one to House 210, nine to House 170, all to transport construction materials as well. However, even though 'Bunker 2' allegedly belonged to the same category, there is not even the slightest hint – open or veiled – of construction materials or dismantled barracks being taken to that worksite.[105]

### 3.4.7. Laying of a Camp Railway

The corpses of the alleged victims – according to the most important witness Szlama Dragon (see Section 5.1.) – were taken to mass graves (later to become incineration ditches) by means of carts running on a field railway. This device is not mentioned in any document. A field railway (*Feldbahngleis*) for a totally different purpose was offered to the Central Construction Office by the company Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. in a letter dated February 2, 1944. It was used in *BW* 47 – transport of materials – of *BA*III at Birkenau.[106]

### 3.4.8. Road Works

For the victims to be transported to the 'Bunkers' by truck (by day, all those unable to walk, and everybody by night), it was also necessary to build a suitable road. The construction reports describe the road works during the month covered in detail, but they do not contain the slightest trace of linking any 'Bunkers' to the camp. The construction report for March, under the entry "road works," mentions beginning work on the road linking the "*Deutsches Haus*" to the Auschwitz camp as well as works within the Birkenau camp.[107] The construction report for May informs us of the continuation of work on the

---

[103] "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1.-31. Mai 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 295f. I have not found any prior documents of this type and it is probable that this was the first of the series.

[104] "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für den Monat Juni 1942." RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 282-287.

[105] In the report for June, the transportation of barrack parts (*Barackenteile*) is borne out for the POW camp in general (786 trips), for DAW (*Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke*, 27 trips), and for the disinfestation barracks (14 trips).

[106] RGVA, 502-1-346, p. 44.

[107] "Baubericht für Monat März 1942," written by Bischoff on April 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 385.

road from "*Deutsches Haus*" to the Auschwitz camp (450 meters ~1,500 ft.), of a road of 600 meters from the Main Industrial Camp to the new stables, and also of road works within the Birkenau camp.[108] The construction report for June, finally, refers only to the progress on the two roads just mentioned.[109]

### 3.4.9. Gastight Doors

The modification of two Polish houses into homicidal gas chambers would have required, first of all, the installation of gastight doors. It is well known that documents for doors of this type exist in connection with the Birkenau crematoria (and are considered by orthodox historiography to be 'traces' of the existence of homicidal gas chambers in these structures). There are also documents referring to 22 gastight doors of the Birkenau disinfestation plants *BWe* 5a and 5b,[110] but no document speaks of the provision of a gastight door for the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

## 3.5. The So-Called "Code Language"

We have seen above that, according to bureaucratic practice at Auschwitz, the 'Bunkers,' just like all other *Bauwerke*, needed a specific designation, which would have shown up in the documents. As the existence of these installations is, in fact, not shown by the documents, Polish investigators doing research on Auschwitz invented the fiction of 'code words' as early as 1946, that is, by claiming that the SS allegedly used innocent sounding terms in order to camouflage the 'real,' but unspeakable designations.[111] Later orthodox Holocaust scholars endorsed this expedient with great relief and embarked on a quest for 'camouflaged' designations for the 'Bunkers.' After seven decades of effort, they have only been able to come up with three alleged designations, which we will examine in the following sections.

### 3.5.1. "Baths for Special Actions"

This designation appears only one single time in the existing documentation: in a file memo by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl of August 21, 1941.[112] It was interpreted by Jean-Claude Pressac as an 'encryption' referring to the 'Bunkers.'[113] In this, as for all the rest of Pressac's arguments, he was slavishly followed by Robert Jan van Pelt.[114] Such an interpretation is groundless, as I

---

[108] "Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942" written by Bischoff on June 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 263.
[109] *Ibidem*, p. 222.
[110] Cf. in this regard my study *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 46-50.
[111] *Ibidem*, pp. 9f.
[112] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.
[113] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 61.
[114] R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002, pp. 297-299.

have demonstrated with an abundance of evidence in a specific historical analysis, to which I refer the reader.[115]

### 3.5.2. "House for Special Measures"

This designation appears in two documents, rather late in the chronology of the 'Bunkers': the "Explanatory report on the construction project concentration camp Auschwitz/OS" of September 30, 1943,[116] which mentions "modification of an existing house for special measures" for *BA*II and one for *BA*III at Birkenau, and the "Cost estimate for extension of POW camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz" of October 1, 1943.[117] Both documents also mention "3 barracks for special measures" for each house. According to Fritjof Meyer, the designation "house for special measures" is the encrypted designation of the 'Bunkers.'[118] As I have shown elsewhere, this alleged encryption actually refers to the program for the improvement of the hygienic installations of the Birkenau camp, appropriately titled "Special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations," which was ordered by SS *Brigadeführer* Kammler in May of 1943.[119] More specifically, the barracks "for special measures" bore the label *BW* 33a; they were, therefore, a sub-site of site *BW* 33 – *Effektenbaracken* (personal property barracks, storage of inmate belongings), just as *BW* 11a – "new construction chimney crem. concentration camp" – was a subsite of *BW* 11 – crematorium.

The two houses and the three barracks constructed as an addition to them had obviously all the same function: the storage of inmate belongings. Furthermore, in 1942 no *Bauwerk* bore the designation "for special measures," which is further confirmation of the fact that the two houses did not, in fact, refer to the 'Bunkers.'

### 3.5.3. "Barracks for Special Treatment"

This designation, which appears in a number of documents in 1942, the first one dated March 31, 1942, refers to *BW* 58. By referring to the "Explanatory report on the construction project concentration camp Auschwitz/OS" of July 15, 1942, J.-C. Pressac asserts that the barracks "for special treatment of detainees" of *BW* 58, which are mentioned in this document, were the alleged undressing barracks of Bunkers 1 and 2 at Birkenau.[120] This assertion is, however, not only unconfirmed by any documents,[121] but it is categorically ruled out by three documents of the Central Construction Office dealing with the as-

---

[115] C. Mattogno, "'Bathing Facilities for Special Actions'" in: *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 66-71.
[116] RGVA, 502-2-60, pp. 80-82.
[117] RGVA, 502-2-60, pp. 83-94.
[118] F. Meyer, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 632, note 7.
[119] Cf. *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 60f.
[120] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 57.
[121] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 25-27.

signment or allotment (*Aufteilung*) of the barracks. The first document dates from June 30, 1942, and is entitled "*Barackenaufteilung*" (barrack allotment).[122] All barracks planned are listed here by construction project and by type of barrack. The construction project POW camp comprised 516 barracks; none of them was assigned to a worksite even remotely connectable to the 'Bunkers.' The sole 'suspicious' designation – but suspicious only in the sense of an assumed 'encrypted language' of the SS – belonged to the "Construction project SS housing and concentration camp Auschwitz" and concerned three "*Effektenbaracken für Sonderbehandlung*" (personal-property barracks for special treatment), which served only for the storage of personal belongings taken from inmates upon their arrival at Auschwitz ("for storage of [personal] effects"). The second document, entitled "Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Barrack Allotment,"[123] is dated July 17, 1942, and is a general account of the barracks of the camp, listing their purpose, their type, the number of barracks needed, the number of barracks erected, the number of barracks in storage, and the number missing. Here, too, the only 'suspicious' assignment concerns the barracks for 'special treatment': needed – 5, erected – 3; we are dealing with the 5 storage barracks of *BW* 58. The third document is a "barrack allotment" dated December 8, 1942,[124] following the same lines as the preceding document, but with the additional specification of the construction sector or *Bauwerk* to which they belonged. Again, the 5 barracks for 'special treatment' appear in this document, but they belong to *BA*I of Birkenau and were therefore located inside and not outside the camp. Their function was that indicated above.[125]

We have thus demonstrated that in the archives of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, whose documents of the year 1942 are basically completely extant, there is no document at all which explicitly or implicitly refers to a building which could have been one of the so-called 'Bunkers'; neither is there any document referring to any 'undressing barracks' which are said to have been erected near those 'bunkers' at that time.

## 3.6. Two Recently Discovered "Bunker" Documents

In 2014, the Auschwitz Museum published two documents which mention a "Bunker I" in passing.[126] The first is dated March 18, 1944, and is a letter from the camp headquarters at Auschwitz to the Central Construction Office relating to the installation of an alarm siren:

---

[122] RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 270-273.
[123] RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 237-239.
[124] RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 205-208.
[125] Cf. my study *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 37f. and Document 10 on p. 121.
[126] Igor Bartosik, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014, p. 101.

> *"For this purpose, we ask therefore to make available to the Camp Headquarters the cable – 4 x 6 qm*[m] *1 KV – leading to Bunker I., Birkenau, which is no longer needed."*

On March 24, 1944, the Central Construction Office answered as follows:

> *"The Central Construction Office is willing to make available to the camp headquarters, for the sirens' control line and on a loan basis, the cable 4 x 6 qmm which extends from the provisional supply line to Bunker I, Birkenau."*

In particular the following three reasons speak compellingly against the hypothesis that this "Bunker 1" had anything to do with the alleged gassing facilities:

1. According to the orthodox version of history as defended by the Auschwitz Museum, which is based on testimonies, "Bunker 1" was completely demolished in 1943. Franciszek Piper writes about this:[127]

   > *"In the spring of 1943, gassings ceased in the two bunkers after the new gas chambers and crematoria had been completed and were being used. Bunker 1 and the barracks erected next to it were demolished or disassembled, the local burning pits were filled in and leveled."*

2. Although the alleged "Bunker 2" appears together with another building next to it on the two maps "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, map no. 2215" of March 1943, there is no trace of the four buildings in the area around the alleged location of "Bunker 1." The latter is also not included on map no. 2503 of the inmate hospital in *BA*III of June 18, 1943. Under these circumstances, there is no doubt that, in March 1944, the house which was called "Bunker 1" by some of the witnesses and which is said to have served as a gas chamber, had not existed for more than a year, while the "Bunker I" mentioned in the two documents above still existed in March 1944.
3. Before the Soviets occupied Auschwitz, no witnesses ever used the term "bunker" as a synonym for alleged gassing facilities. As I will demonstrate in Para. 5.2.1., this term was coined between March 9 and April 16, 1945. The SS authorities could therefore not have used it in the sense in which it is used in today's Holocaust literature. In other words: The "Bunker I" mentioned in the letter of 18 March 1944 could not have been the alleged gassing facility "Bunker 1."

It should be noted here that the German term "Bunker," according to Germany's definitive dictionary, the *Duden*, has as its primary meaning a "large container for storing bulk material (e.g. coal, ore, grain)."[128] As a

---

[127] F. Piper, "Vernichtung", in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (ed.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim 1999, Vol. III, p. 169.

[128] www.duden.de/rechtschreibung/Bunker

secondary meaning it refers to a "military shelter facility," frequently to a "shelter for the civilian population during war; air-raid shelter." As a third meaning this term refers to a prison in the vernacular.[129] It never refers to an execution facility, though. It must therefore be assumed that the members of the Auschwitz camp authorities had one of these three meanings in mind when they used the term "bunker" in these documents. This was therefore either a storage building for bulk material (possibly also inmate effects), an air-raid shelter, or a prison building.

## 3.7. Conclusion

In the beginning of this study I assumed, as a working hypothesis, that the meeting between Himmler and Höß actually took place. It is now time to test the validity of this hypothesis. Leaving aside the obviously false chronology presented by Rudolf Höß and its insurmountable contradictions, let us turn our attention to two serious, unresolved and irresolvable problems deriving from this hypothesis about the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

1. Himmler's order, Pressac assures us, made Auschwitz the "center for the mass extermination of Jews,"[130] and the entire camp was to fulfill this function. Why, then, in order to carry out this monstrous task, should the Office Group C of SS *WVHA* (and consequently Himmler himself)[131] have used two miserable peasant cottages instead of building two completely new and efficient extermination installations? This is all the more surprising as the cost estimate for the Birkenau camp of October 30, 1941, totaling 7,700,000 RM, included the installation of two disinfestation barracks,[132] designated *BWe* 5a and 5b, which were equipped with a gas chamber ("*Vergasungsraum*") using hydrogen cyanide, showers and a wash room ("*Brause- und Waschraum*"). The cost of each of them was 41,040 RM.[133] We must remember that, by the end of October 1941, Höß and Eichmann are alleged to have already decided, more than a month earlier, to carry out the alleged extermination of the Jews in gas chambers by means of hydrogen cyanide. Therefore, Office Group C of the SS *WVHA*, and thus Himmler himself, while prepared to spend 82,080 RM on two new gas disinfestation chambers in order to *save* the lives of the Auschwitz inmates, did not bother to spend even one penny on building two new buildings for the alleged homicidal gassings, a task to which, after all, the whole camp had allegedly been dedicated!

---

[129] For instance, the basement gaol in Block 11 at the Auschwitz main camp was generally referred to as the "Bunker"; cf. C. Mattogno *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, *op.cit*. (note 1), passim.

[130] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 51.

[131] Oswald Pohl, SS *Obergruppenführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS*, in his position as head of SS *WVHA*, reported directly to *Reichsführer-SS* Heinrich Himmler.

[132] In spite of the designation, the buildings were made of brick.

[133] "Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf über den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS Auschwitz O.S.," October 30, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 23.

Van Pelt asserts that on Birkenau drawing 885, dated January 5, 1942, the new crematorium, originally destined for the main camp, was placed at the north-west corner of the Birkenau camp instead, so as to be in 'connection' with the alleged 'Bunker 1.'[134] In practice, 'Bunker 1' would have produced the corpses, and the crematorium would have incinerated them. This interpretation[135] is in itself nonsensical both because the 'Bunkers' never existed as such and because of the presence of some 10 additional morgues on the drawing mentioned: it thus renders Himmler's and SS *WVHA's* alleged modus operandi even more senseless. According to the construction program for the third fiscal year of the war economy dated March 17, 1942, the new crematorium was slated to cost some 400,000 RM.[136] Thus, van Pelt's hypothesis amounts to claiming that Himmler planned on creating a conveyor-belt system for the extermination with its final link in the form of a new building costing 400,000 RM, whereas the initial, far more important link would have been a ramshackle old house to be converted into a gas chambers!

2. According to Himmler's order – if we believe the orthodox claims – the entire camp of Birkenau was built to carry out the future mass exterminations. But then why did Himmler and the SS *WVHA* build a crematorium for the natural mortality among the detainees, while the victims of the mass extermination, whose number would be vastly more numerous, were to be simply burried?

In the first construction project for the Birkenau camp, dated October 31, 1941, there is an entry for just one crematorium with five furnaces of three muffles each to be built at the Auschwitz camp at an estimated cost of 270,000 RM.[137] On November 12, 1941, the head of the Central Construction Office described its purpose as follows:[138]

> *"The company Topf & Söhne, incineration technical devices, of Erfurt has been given an order by this office to build an incineration plant as quickly as possible, in view of the fact that the Auschwitz concentration camp will be enlarged by a POW camp that will shortly be occupied by 120,000 Russians. The construction of the incineration plant has thus become urgently necessary in order to prevent epidemics and other risks."*

---

[134] R.J. van Pelt, "A Site in Search of a Mission," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, pp. 146f. See also: D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 302f.

[135] I will come back to this interpretation by R.J. van Pelt in Section 8.4.

[136] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 204.

[137] "Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf über den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS Auschwitz O.S.", RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 27. The project of the crematorium had not yet been approved.

[138] RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 8-8a.

This crematorium, therefore, served only for deaths from natural causes among the prisoners, as Pressac, too, accepts when he writes that this crematorium had nothing directly to do with the extermination of the Jews.[139]

The cremation of the alleged victims of mass exterminations in the 'Bunkers,' on the other hand, is said to have begun on September 21, 1942,[140] and to have been based on an order from Himmler himself given after his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942.[141]

The inevitable conclusion is therefore that the story of the use of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' as a means of homicidal gassings has no foundation in the documents and is absurd from an operational point of view. It is fictitious propaganda, not historical reality.

In the second and third parts of this book we shall see how this propaganda arose and how it grew into 'historical reality.'

---

[139] J.-C. Pressac, *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945*, Feltrinelli Editore, Milan 1994, p. 67. R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 72 expresses himself in the same way.

[140] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 305.

[141] F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 163.

# Part Two:

# Propaganda

# 4. The Origin of the Propaganda Story of the 'Bunkers' – Wartime Rumors

## 4.1. The First Reports

The first rumors about the Birkenau 'Bunkers' began circulating at the end of August 1942, but without using the term 'Bunker'. In a "Letter written from the Auschwitz camp," dated August 29, 1942, we read:[142]

> *"Most terrible are the mass executions by means of gas in chambers built for that purpose. There are two and they can take in 1200 persons. They are equipped with baths and showers, but instead of water there is gas coming out of them. In this way, first and foremost are murdered entire transports of unsuspecting persons. They are told that they are going to have a bath, they are given towels – in this way, 300,000 persons have already perished. At first, they were buried in graves, now* [the corpses] *are burnt outside in ditches dug for that purpose. Death occurs by suffocation, because blood is coming out of the nose and the mouth."*

This story, although a rather crude concoction, already contains the leitmotif of the later propaganda: the showers that gave off gas instead of water, something rather absurd in the case of gassing with Zyklon B. The cause of death is clearly nonsensical. Poisoning with hydrogen cyanide, in fact, provokes a form of asphyxiation by the cessation of cellular functions caused by the blocking of the principal path by which cellular redox reactions take place, so that the body cells can no longer utilize the oxygen that comes to them via the blood.[143]

The number of alleged victims claimed in this statement is four times as high as the total number of Jews deported to Auschwitz as of August 29, 1942: some 76,000, of whom some 37,000 were properly registered.[144] The incineration of the victims' corpses is in contradiction with orthodox historiography, according to which, as we have already seen, such a practice started only on September 21, 1942.

The number of the 'gas chambers' is in contradiction to the 'definitive' propaganda story worked out by Szlama Dragon, who speaks of 6 rooms altogether with a total capacity of over 4,000 persons (see Section 5.1).

---

[142] Kazimierz Smoleń (ed.), "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim 1968, p. 43.

[143] *Enciclopedia medica italiana*, Sansoni, Florence, 1951, p. 1404.

[144] Data taken from the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* (note 12) after elimination of its 10 fictitious transports. Cf. my study *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 34f.

On September 8, 1942, edition no. 33 (58) of the *Informacja Bieżąca* (*Current Information*) published this news item:[145]

> *"Over the last few months, in the camp area were organized* [sic]*:*
>
> *1) Gas chambers have been installed in which the Jews (on average 1000 persons per day) are poisoned."*

This news item was too vague to make an impression. On October 10 of that year, the Department of Information (*i.e.*, of propaganda) and Press of the Delegatura[146] drew up a "Report on the Situation in the Country during the Period of August 26 through October 10, 1942," in which it furnished more detailed information:[147]

> *"Gas chambers: The first use of gas chambers took place in June 1941. A transport of 1,700 incurable patients was organized and 'officially' sent to a sanitarium at Dresden, but in reality* [it went] *to a building transformed into a gas chamber. This installation, however, turned out to be too small and not very practical. It was therefore decided to build 5 new gas chambers at Brzezinka* [Birkenau] *some 7 km from the camp. Construction was terminated in April 1942. These 5 chambers are windowless, with double doors that have bolts, and with gas input and ventilation devices. Each chamber is laid out for 700 persons. A railroad has been laid out between these buildings, by which the corpses are taken to graves that have been dug in the woods nearby. Gassing of 3500 persons, including all activities before and after, takes 2 hours. Those gassed are primarily Bolshevik prisoners of war and Jews. Among the Poles, mainly the terminally ill."*

This story was repeated in "Annex I," entitled "Copies of a Tale and of Reports from the Auschwitz Penal Camp" of a report dated November 1942, but with an important addition: the German term "*Degasungskammer*":[148]

> *"On January 1, 1942, 2000 Jews were brought in. During 1942, some 30,000 Jews and 15,000 Jewesses and children. Out of that number some 3,000 and 7,000 Jewesses were registered on the numerical list. The others (including all the children) went directly to the* Degasungskammer. […] *The* Degasungskammer *was used for the first time in June 1941. A transport of 1700 persons (incurably ill from venereal disease,* Körperschwache[=frail persons[149]]*, wounded who had had their ribs removed, patients with meningitis) was formed and sent to a sanitarium at Dresden (according to the official communication). Actually, they went to the building that had been converted into a gas chamber. It turned out,*

---

[145] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 44.
[146] The *Delegatura* was the secret representation in Poland of the Polish government in exile in London.
[147] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 48.
[148] *Ibidem*, pp. 60f.
[149] In German in the text.

> *however, to be too small and not very practical.* [Then] *an installation of 5 modern chambers was built at Brzezinka, some 7 km from the camp. Construction was finished in April 1942. It comprises 6* [sic] *blocks (windowless, with double doors and modern apparatuses for feeding the gas and for ventilation), each one for 700 persons. Between the buildings there is a narrow-gauge railway which takes the corpses to graves, each 4 km long, in the woods nearby. The entire area of the* D-kammer *is off limits, anyone found there, unless on assignment, faces the death penalty (this goes also for the SS, the* Wehrmacht*, civilians and detainees) Gassing of 3,500 persons takes two hours."*

In an earlier study I have already demonstrated that the alleged first use of a homicidal gas chamber is gossip without historical foundation.[1] It is worthwhile, though, to follow up on how Polish historiography transformed this gossip into historical reality.

In the first version of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech asserted that on July 28, 1941, 575 invalids, cripples, and chronically ill, selected by an *ad hoc* government commission, were sent to the Königstein hospital for the mentally ill in Saxony, where they were gassed with carbon monoxide.[150] In a later article, entitled "The first selection for the gas at Auschwitz – the transport to the Dresden sanitarium," Stanisław Kłodziński took a closer look at this alleged event: he stated that the gassing of these detainees did not take place at Königstein but "near Sonnestein [recte: Sonnenstein] some 20 km from Dresden."[151] Consequently, Czech corrected "Königstein" to "Sonnestein" in the second edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*.[152] However, there is no document supporting the reality of this alleged event: it is based on second-hand testimonies only, in particular on the declarations of Rudolf Höß. There is no direct testimony by persons who had witnessed the alleged massacre, or its preparations, or who had seen the corpses of the alleged victims, or who had merely seen the transport arrive at Königstein, Schloß Sonnenstein in Pirna, or Dresden. All the testimonies collected by Kłodziński refer exclusively to the departure of the transport from Auschwitz; thus, even if it really did leave, there is no real proof of the gassing. During his trial, Höß, the only (indirect) witness to the alleged event, declared that the alleged homicidal gassing at Königstein had been reported to him by his subordinate, Franz Hössler, at that time SS *Obersturmführer*.[153]

---

[150] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 2, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1959, pp. 106f.

[151] Stanisław Kłodziński, "Pierwsza oświęcimska selekcja do gazu. Transport do 'Sanatorium Dresden'," *Prezgląd Lekarski*, no. I, 1970, p. 40; this probably refers to Schloß Sonnenstein in Pirna, 20 km southeast of Dresden.

[152] D. Czech, *Kalendarium… , op. cit.* (note 12), p. 106.

[153] S. Kłodziński, *op. cit.* (note 151), p. 40.

The historical veracity of this event is thus based only on the hearsay testimony of a single person who, moreover, had been dead for 14 months when the Höß trial began.[154]

Let us look at the term *Degasungskammer*. This term is a corruption of the German word *Begasungskammer*, which designated a hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation chamber using the DEGESCH circulation system. At the time there was no such installation at Auschwitz, but 19 DEGESCH circulation chambers were planned for the admissions building of the main camp.

Now, whereas a *Gaskammer* could have referred also to a homicidal gas chamber, a *Begasungskammer* could mean only a gas chamber for disinfestation. But then, where did the term *Begasungskammer* – corrupted into "*Degasungskammer*" – originate? It came, no doubt, from an article by G. Peters and E. Wüstinger titled "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern*" ("Delousing with Zyklon-Hydrogen Cyanide in Circulatory Gas Chambers").[155] This article had been requested as technical background information from the HELI company (Heerdt-Lingler GmbH), the main representative of DEGESCH, by the firm Friedrich Boos, which had received the order to build the 19 Auschwitz disinfestation chambers mentioned above; it was received by the then SS New Construction Office at Auschwitz on July 3, 1941. After having been kept in the archives for a year, it was dusted off by the civilian engineer Rudolf Jährling, who worked in the technical department of the Central Construction Office and supervised the construction of the disinfestation installations in the admissions building.[156]

The admissions building project was the subject of specific discussions at that time; on July 31, 1941, Bischoff drew up a "first cost estimate regarding new construction of the laundry and admissions building with delousing and bath for detainees in Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S" and the corresponding site plan.[157] One may assume that, at that time in Auschwitz, only a detainee who worked at the planning office (*Baubüro*) of the Central Construction Office could have any knowledge of *Begasungskammern*. In February 1943, the planning office employed 96 detainees in various sections of the Central Construction Office.[158] They had access to classified documents, and produced such documents themselves. For example, drawing no. 2136 of Crematorium III was prepared by the Polish detainee Leo Slawka (ID number

---

[154] Franz Hössler was sentenced to death by the British in the Belsen trial and the sentence was carried out on December 13, 1945. The Höß trial began on March 11, 1947.

[155] The subtitle of the article is "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern" ("Disinfestation of Objects in Chambers of Hydrogen Cyanide).

[156] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 87 (Letter of transmittal from the HELI Co. of July 1, 1941) and pp. 87-90 (article "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern"). Both documents show the "in"-stamp (*Eingang*) of the SS New Construction Office and Jährling's signature with date of July 21, 1942.

[157] "Kostenüberschlag zum Neubau des Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäudes mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 129f.

[158] "Kommando: Baubüro der Zentralbauleitung." RGVA, 502-1-256, pp. 171-173.

538), drawing no. 2197 of Crematorium II by the Czech Jewish detainee Ernst Kohn (ID Number 71134), and the two maps of Birkenau of March 1943 mentioned above were done by the Polish detainee Alfred Brzybylski (ID number 471).

The various resistance groups at Auschwitz had members or sympathizers in the planning office as well. In August 1944, three female detainees who worked in that office, Vera Foltynova, Valeria Valova, and Krystyna Horczak, secretly prepared two photocopies of Birkenau crematorium drawings and managed to smuggle them out of the camp.[159]

The report mentioned above contains other significant details that confirm the soundness of this interpretation.

First of all, there is the mention of "modern apparatuses for feeding the gas and for ventilation." None of the hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers in the Auschwitz camp at that time had "apparatuses for feeding the gas and for ventilation." As they were only temporary gas chambers, that is to say not in conformity with the standard DEGESCH circulation design, they were indeed equipped with exhaust ventilation, but not with Zyklon B-input apparatuses; the product was simply thrown into the disinfestation room. Only the DEGESCH circulation *Begasungskammer* was equipped with devices that enabled a can of Zyklon B to be put in the gas chamber, opened, and the hydrogen cyanide safely vaporized from the outside: the contents of the Zyklon B can fell automatically onto a plate, where it was struck by a current of warm air that vaporized it, thus "feeding the gas."[160] According to orthodox historiography, the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the 'Bunkers' had neither gas-input apparatuses nor ventilation equipment.

Second, there is the fact that the alleged homicidal *Begasungskammern* were equipped with double doors, just like the disinfestation *Begasungskammern*,[161] and had no windows. Windows are perfectly useless in disinfestation gas chambers, but some openings are absolutely necessary for the homicidal gas chambers, if operated as attested to by witnesses.[162]

The fusion of gas chambers and showers, which we have noted in the letter of August 29, 1942, and which became a permanent feature of later propaganda, stemmed from the fact that the planned admission building included, under one roof, 19 *Begasungskammern* and an installation of showers for the detainees. At that time, however, two major disinfestation installations were con-

---

[159] Henryk Świebocki, "Die lagernahe Widerstandsbewegung und ihre Hilfsaktionen für die Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 19, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1995, p. 152.

[160] "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure…," *op. cit.* (note 156), RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 69.

[161] To prevent the disinfested objects from being recontaminated they were introduced into the gas chamber from the unclean side (*unreine Seite*) and, thanks to the system of the double door, taken out on the opposite clean side (*reine Seite*).

[162] I refer to the alleged little windows for the introduction of Zyklon B which, in this literary phase, were unnecessary because the gas was claimed to have come from the shower-heads!

structed at Birkenau, labeled *BW* 5a and 5b, which consisted of a gas chamber using hydrogen cyanide and a shower and washing section. The individual parts were called "gas chamber" and "wash and shower room," respectively. The latter installation, equipped with 50 showers, stood in front of the gas chamber at a distance of only 5.52 meters and was separated from the latter by an air lock and a vestibule.[163] It is thus highly probable that the idea of a shower installation in the alleged gas chamber suggested itself to the first fabricators of the propaganda story because of the disinfestation installations, which were then being built or planned.

The problem of the ventilation of the alleged gas chambers in the Birkenau 'Bunkers' is so senseless that it deserves to be investigated in greater depth.

We have already seen that, in order to carry out the alleged extermination order given by the Führer, the Main Office of Budget and Buildings and later the SS *WVHA*, hence Himmler himself, are said to have created the entire Birkenau camp from scratch, but that for the most important installations, those for which the whole camp had been set up, they were seemingly satisfied merely to modify two Polish farm houses. What is even more absurd, though, is the assertion that these installations – which were to accomplish an order of mass extermination coming from the government – were technically rudimentary and not at all in keeping with a country which was at the international forefront of gas-chamber technology employing hydrogen cyanide. The circulation system, which allowed a rapid and effective disinfestation, would also have been suitable to kill a large number of human beings in a way which posed little risks for the executioners. In an article dated 1938, for example, there is the photograph of a disinfestation chamber of 100 cubic meters, using hydrogen cyanide and the circulation system at normal pressure, and another one showing a 400–cubic-meter chamber for the gassing of railroad carriages at Budapest,[164] also using the circulation system and hydrogen cyanide.

Thus, we are supposed to believe that in order to carry out the government order of the alleged mass extermination of hundreds of thousands, if not millions, of people in the 'gas chambers' of the 'Bunkers' at Birkenau, the SS *WVHA* (which had absorbed the Main Office of Budget and Buildings), Himmler himself would *not* have made use of those miraculous technical circulation installations, would *not even* have installed a miserable exhaust fan! Yet the gas chambers in the disinfestation units of *BWe* 5a and 5b, which had a floor area of about 105.7 square meters[165] and were thus practically the same size as 'Bunker 2' (104.3 m²; see Section 9.2.), were equipped with two exhaust fans each!

---

[163] Drawings 801 of November 8, 1941, 1293 of May 9, 1942, and 1715 of September 25, 1942. Cf.: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 55-57.

[164] G. Peters, "Begasungsanlagen. Von der Kiste zur Kreislauf-Kammer," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1938, pp. 183f.

[165] The chambers measured 10.90 × 9.70 meters.

Jean-Claude Pressac, while citing the abovementioned paper by Dr. G. Peters "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern*," has completely avoided the problem outlined above. He writes:[166]

> *"Not very far away from Bunker 1 stood another small farmhouse. It was whitewashed and had a floor area of some 105 square meters. To turn this building into a gas chamber was easy enough (after all, this had been done with Bunker 1 earlier on), and one could have squeezed some 500 persons into it. But Höß wanted the ventilation to be improved. He consulted Bischoff who showed him an article by Dr. G. Peters, the director of Degesch Co. (a firm producing Zyklon B), which described a delousing unit employing Zyklon B consisting of 8 small cells of 10 m² each arranged in parallel."*

The article was the one already mentioned. The anecdote of Höß's consultation with Bischoff is simply a fanciful invention by Pressac who then came to an even more imaginative conclusion:[167]

> *"Finally, the 'white house' was split into 4 small gas chambers of about 50 cubic meters arranged in parallel. They were not equipped with mechanical ventilation but were located in such a way as to catch the wind where it was most frequently blowing (north-south at Birkenau)."*

So Höß and Bischoff had used an utterly insignificant element of the article in question: the arrangement of the chambers "in parallel." Pressac, finally, did not even touch upon the most ludicrous problem in terms of design: the splitting of 'Bunker 2' into four sections. If we assume a total floor area of 105 m²[168] as a basis for the capacity of the individual chambers, their respective floor areas were 49.6, 28.9, 16.5 and 9.3 m² (see Section 9.2.). Now we are told that 'Bunker 2' was put in service because 'Bunker 1' was no longer able to satisfy the needs of the alleged mass extermination – but then why on earth was 'Bunker 2' split into four 'gas chambers' of such odd dimensions? What would have been the advantage for efficient mass extermination of this foolish arrangement?

These two reports on the "*Degasungskammern*" contain, moreover, three major contradictions with respect to the final version of the propaganda story. According to orthodox history, there was in fact no "building transformed into a gas chamber" in June 1941. Furthermore, the buildings that were allegedly turned into 'gas chambers' numbered two and not five. Also, neither of those two buildings was finished "in April 1942," but one in March or May, the other in June. Finally, the story of the graves "each 4 km long" is false and nonsensical. Such graves would have been more than twice as long as the length of the Birkenau camp (1,657 m).

---

166 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 51f.
167 *Ibidem*, p. 52.
168 F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 141), note 29 on p. 178.

Annex III of the November 1942 report cited above contains another tale entitled "From the Correspondence of an Auschwitz Detainee":[169]

> *"Every week, two transports on average arrive from Slovakia, from France, from the* [Ruhr] *Basin and from the Government* [General]. *The Jews from the Basin and from the Government are poisoned en masse; it is difficult for us to determine their number, but it is so enormous that it is impossible to remove the clothing after* [the Jews] *have been poisoned. Near the gas chambers, there are some 15,000 garments, these have to be removed every day by wagons.*
>
> *There are two places for poisoning: in the camp crematorium (capacity 400 persons) and at Brzezinka where a few cottages of considerably greater capacity have been arranged for this purpose near the forest. The gassed are buried in large graves. A small train specifically built to facilitate those transports runs up to them. The Jewish civilians who have to load it are themselves poisoned after a certain time, others take their place. Among the garments, once* [the Jews] *have been eliminated, there is an enormous percentage of women's and children's clothes. On the latest transport from Slovakia (200 persons) there were some 80 children (the families were apparanetly used for work), they were poisoned at Brzezinka together with their mothers."*

The report is rather vague. It does not mention the four undressing barracks (where were those "15,000 garments"?) and does not even mention the number of 'gas chambers' ("a few cottages"). Besides, at that time, according to orthodox history, the corpses were not buried but incinerated.

## 4.2. An Anonymous Report from the Secret Resistance Movement at Auschwitz

This report on the living conditions in the camp, dating from December 1942 or January 1943,[170] was entered into evidence by the prosecution at the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison (the Cracow trial, November 25 to December 16, 1947). The section "Executions" ("*Egzekucje*") described three assassination methods. The first is by means of an air hammer.[171] The second method is by lethal injections in the camp's inmate hospital, the third by gassing in the 'Bunkers.' The latter two methods are described as follows:[172]

> *"The second killing center is the camp hospital. There were killed all those who had become so weak by diseases that, according to the opinion of the*

---

[169] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 69.
[170] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 297-301; the report gives the strength of the men's and the women's camp as of December 1, 1942. This is the latest date mentioned there.
[171] "przy pomocy młota powietrznego 'Lufthammer'"
[172] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 299f.

*camp commander, they were no longer fit for work. From time to time, a German doctor would inspect the patients and note their* [ID] *number. The next morning, very early,* [the detainees] *were called out and killed by means of injections. If their number was too high, they would be loaded on a truck and taken to the Birkenau gas chamber. There are two of those, and they can accept 1,000 persons at a time. They are two residential houses, from which the inner walls and the windows have been removed. Only wide, airtight doors and small openings for ventilation have been left. On the inside, the chambers are arranged to look like a bath, from which they differ only by the fact that instead of water, toxic gas comes out of the showers. Inside, there is the track of a narrow-gauge railroad to take away the corpses. Between the two chambers, there is a barrack which has been spilt into two sections, one for women and children and one for men. The drawing*[173] *explains the rest. The transport* [of detainees] *arrives on a dead-end track, specifically laid for this purpose. It is received by the elite, persons devoid of any feeling. Their number is small, that is why there are 30 of them. When the train arrives, the escort, which always consists of several persons, helps them. All luggage is placed next to the track. Then there is the separation and loading onto trucks. When strong persons for work are needed, 100 or 200 out of the 1000 are selected and taken on foot to the camps of Auschwitz or Birkenau. The rest are taken by truck to Brzezinka. In the barrack they must undress immediately, because they must go to the bath. For that purpose they are handed soap and a towel. After the bath they are to receive underwear and clothing. When the chamber is full, the doors are closed and the gas comes out from openings shaped like a shower*[head]. *What then happens inside is difficult to say. After half an hour, ventilators are switched on, and after 45 minutes, the corpses are already loaded on the carts and taken away. Death occurs probably through asphyxiation, because all are bleeding from the mouth. Initially, the corpses were interred and created enormous tombs that contained about 200,000 persons. Presently, they are being burned in trenches specifically dug for this purpose. In these trenches, a layer of wood is put down, then a layer of human bodies, then a layer of paper, more wood and another layer of corpses. When we come back from work, we see Brzezinky on fire."*

This report is based on a reworking of the previous literary motifs with the addition of a dash of originality. The attached drawing shows the author's effort to make history out of the propaganda story. This resulted in most fanciful claims: that the 'gas chambers' were in two buildings next to each other; that the inner walls of both buildings had been removed so that there was a single 'gas chamber' in each of them; that the 'gas chambers' were equipped with

173 Cf. Document 10.

showers spurting lethal gas; that the victims bled from their mouth; that there was ventilation; that there was only one undressing barrack split up into two sections; that the camp railway went into the 'gas chambers.' All these details are literary motifs in contradiction to the final version of the story.

## 4.3. The Reports from 1943

In a report dated April 1943 and written by a member of the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz under the pseudonym "Tadeusz," one can read:[174]

> *"In the crematorium, the walls are stained with blood – because the people who were overcome by the gas regain consciousness in the oven and scratch the cement with their fingers in defense before they die.*[175] *The same thing happens also with the open-air incinerations, where the poisoned victims remain conscious for some time in the cremation trenches. About these burning trenches there are legends – they are known as the 'Eternal Fire' because they burn day and night."*

With this report, the propaganda acquires another literary motif standard for the 'horror' genre: the incineration of semi-live people regaining consciousness when incinerated, which later, in an effort to make things even more horrific, would become the incineration of living human beings and finally the burning of living children.

The use of the catchphrase regarding the "Eternal Fire" of the burning trenches is obviously a Freudian slip.

Annex I of *Informacja Bieżąca* no. 37 (110) of September 22, 1943, contains a report dated June 10, 1943, which includes the following passage:[176]

> *"Up to the month of September 1942, 468,000 non-registered Jews were gassed at Oświęcim. Between September* [1942] *and June 1943 arrived some 60,000 Jews from Greece (Saloniki, Athens), 60,000 from Slovakia and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, some 50,000 from Holland, France and Belgium, 6000 from Chrzanów, and 5000 from Kęt, Żywiec, Sucha, Slemien and their environs. Of these persons, 2% are alive today, the other 98% were sent into the gas, mostly young and very healthy people, and were burnt semi-live. Each transport arriving at Oświęcim is unloaded, the men are separated from the women, then 98% (mostly women and children) are loaded haphazardly onto trucks and taken to the gas chambers at Brzezinka; after horrible tortures (suffocation), which last 10 to 15 minutes, the corpses are thrown out through an opening and burned on a pyre. It should be stressed that before going into the gas chamber the condemned must take a bath.*

---

[174] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), pp. 100f.
[175] No blood stains can form at a furnace temperature of 800°C/1,500°F …
[176] *Ibidem*, pp. 124f.

> *Because of a lack of toxic gas, people are also burned half-alive. At the present time, there are three large crematoria at Birkenau, for 10,000 bodies per day, which burn corpses all the time and are called 'Eternal Fire' by the local population."*

The figure of 468,000 Jews burned up to September 1942 is decidedly mad: some 92,800 Jews had been deported to Auschwitz up to September 30, 1942, of whom some 43,200 were registered, that is: not gassed even according to orthodox historiography.[177] The report mentions only a single 'gas chamber' at Birkenau. The bath which in former reports was only a means of fooling the victims and of killing them (after all, the gas came out of the shower heads) has now become reality: "It should be stressed that before going into the gas chamber the condemned must take a bath." As the victims are claimed to have soiled themselves with feces and urine before dying, the function of this bath is not particularly clear.

The "Eternal Fire," formerly constituted by the "burning trenches," is now applied to the three Birkenau crematoria,[178] to which an absurd incineration capacity is attributed.[179]

The annex referred to above contains another report, dated August 12, 1943, which states:[180]

> *"As the crematoria are not able to cope with the number of people, the corpses were normally cremated in an open trench in a field near Birkenau, and for three days one could see nothing but towering flames where the corpses were being burned. More transports arriving from France were executed in this way. Brzezinka celebrated its record with the gassing of 30,000 persons in a single day."*

Here we must note that the trenches of the preceding reports have become a single trench. The assertion that 30,000 persons were gassed within a day demonstrates how far this type of propaganda, predicated on its horrific impact, has departed from credibility. Nowhere near as many persons ever arrived at Auschwitz on a single day, not even during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews (May to July 1944).

Annex I of the *Informacja Bieżąca* no. 32 (105) of August 18, 1943, contains a "Letter from an Auschwitz Detainee"[181] stating:[182]

> *"Entire transports are sent directly into the gas, without any registration. Their number exceeds 500,000 persons, mainly Jews. Recently, transports*

---

[177] Data taken from D. Czech's *Kalendarium*, *op. cit.* (note 12).
[178] The fourth crematorium, no. III, was turned over to the camp administration on June 24, 1943, RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 84, "Übergabeverhandlung."
[179] Cf. in this respect my study *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, 3 vols.
[180] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 129.
[181] "*List więźnia Oświęcimia*"
[182] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 111.

> *of Poles from the district of Lublin have gone directly to the gas (men and women). Children were thrown directly into the fire. Outside of Birkenau, there is the so-called 'Eternal Fire' – a pyre of corpses in the open air – the crematorium cannot cope.*
>
> *Lately, gassing tests in the open air are being carried out for – military ends."*

The 500,000 'gassed' belong to the shock propaganda already mentioned. The "Eternal Fire," initially consisting of some "burning trenches" ("*doły spaleniowe*"), then of the crematoria, now becomes a pyre ("*stos*"). The literary motif of semi-conscious persons burned alive moves on: "Children were thrown directly into the fire." The open-air gassing experiments for military ends are likewise a product of the imagination.

In the "Review of Major Events in the Nation. Weekly report of August 27, 1943," there is the following item:[183]

> *"In the crematorium, 5000 corpses are burned every day, but as there are more, the remaining* [Jews] *are burned alive in the 'Eternal Fire' in the open air at Birkenau – the children are thrown into the fire alive."*

Here, the three crematoria of the report of June 10 have become a single one, but its capacity has grown enormously: 5,000 corpses per day! The horror story of people burned alive reaches its literary climax: the victims are no longer killed in the 'gas chambers' but directly on the pyre.

## 4.4. The Report of the "Polish Major" (Jerzy Tabeau)

Jerzy Tabeau, of Polish citizenship, was born at Zabłotów on December 18, 1918, and was interned at Auschwitz on March 26, 1942, under the name of Jerzy Wesołoski, receiving the ID number 27273. On December 19, 1943, he escaped from the camp. Between December 1943 and early 1944 he wrote a report about his 'experience' at Auschwitz, which was published in August by A. Silberschein in mimeographed form.[184] In November 1944 it was published in English translation by the War Refugee Board, an organization under the aegis of the Jewish U.S. Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau.[185] The author of the report was claimed to be a "Polish major" who was identified as Jerzy only several years after the end of the war. The part I will quote is taken from the handwritten Polish report attributed to Tabeau, of which only three pages have survived, and from the German translation by A. Silberschein:[186]

---

[183] "Przegląd najważniejszych wydarzeń w kraju. Meldunek tygodniowy z dn. 27. VIII 43 r," K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 120.

[184] A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, IX, Dritte Serie, Geneva, 1944.

[185] Executive Office of the President, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., November 1944.

[186] APMO, D-RO/88, t.Va, pp.322b-323a. *Das Lager Oswiecim (Auschwitz).* A. Silberschein, *op. cit.* (note 184), pp. 67-68.

*"The gas chambers.*

*For the realization of these executions special gas chambers were installed in the wood at B*[irkenau]. *They were halls that had no openings in the walls except for valves,*[187] *which could be opened or tightly closed as needed. They were built in the nature of a bathing establishment in order to divert the attention of the persons taken there. The execution was done in the following way: The prisoners who were destined for execution were checked once more and separated into those fit for work and those unfit, and then loaded onto trucks. Such a convoy consisted of 8-10 tightly packed cars. The condemned went along without a guard, because everything happened inside the camp. Only an ambulance followed the convoy because the camp doctor, by reason of his function, had to be present at each execution. After arriving in the area of the chamber, which is surrounded by barbed wire, the condemned had to undress, men, women and children together. Each one was given a towel and soap. Then everyone was herded into the chamber with many blows and ill-treatments. They herded in as many as the chamber would allow, then the door was tightly closed, and specially selected SS men threw* [into the chambers] *bombs filled with prussian acid*[188] *through the valves*[189] *in the walls. Ten minutes later, the doors were opened and a special unit*[190] *(always consisting of Jews) pushed the corpses away and made room for the next convoy.*

*At that time, the crematoria were only being built, so that the small crematorium, located, by the way, at Auschwitz, could not be considered at all for the disposal of the corpses. Because of that, enormous trenches were dug, and the corpses were buried there, one on top of the other. This state of affairs lasted until about the autumn of 1942. As the gassing of the Jews, at that time, proceeded with great intensity, enormous corpse-fields resulted, with masses of Jews* [lying around] *just barely covered by a thin layer of earth. As the corpses putrified, vapors developed, and there was a horrible stench of corpses. Because of this, in the autumn of 1942 all trenches had to be excavated, the decomposing remains taken out and burned in the crematoria (four of those had already been finished at that time) or else piled into enormous heaps, and those* [heaps] *soaked with gasoline and incinerated that way. The great masses of ash which resulted from this were moved away and strewn on the fields as fertilizer. Once the crematoria had been completed, the corpses were burned there, but even then, as the*

---

187 Polish: "wentylami"; the English text has "ventilators", p. 11.
188 "bomby z kwasem pruskim"; "Mit Preussensäure gefüllte Bomben." In the English text: "hydrocyanic bombs," pp. 11f. Prussic acid = hydrogen cyanide.
189 "przez wentyle"; in the English text "through the ventilation openings," p. 12.
190 "specjalne komando"; "Ein spezielles Kommando." In the English text: "a special squad," p. 12.

> *crematoria could not cope, one had to resort to the old method and burn piles of corpses."*

This description is clearly inspired by the disinfestation buildings at *BWe* 5a and 5b. As I have already mentioned, these installations had a hall with 50 showers (*Wasch- und Brauseraum*) and a gas chamber for hydrogen cyanide of about 105.7 m² floor area.

Those delousing chambers were equipped with two ventilators, which were set into two round openings in the wall opposite the one with the two entrance doors. On the outside of the two openings, two short sheet-metal tubes were set,[191] which could be closed by means of a round lid with a hinge that was welded to the upper part of the tube, as can still be seen today in the outer walls of the gas chambers located on the first floor of Block 3 of the main camp.[192]

During the gassing operation, the lid stayed closed under the force of gravity; before the ventilators were switched on, the lid was raised by means of a wire attached to a little wheel located somewhat above the lid. These devices changed into "valves" in the propaganda stories of the secret resistance movement. The use of the Polish word "*wentyl*" (from German: *Ventil*), which means valve, can, in fact, be explained only in this way. Buildings *BW* 5a and 5b thus corresponded perfectly well to all the propaganda requirements for homicidal gas chambers of the 'Bunkers': they had a "bathing installation" and "special gas chambers" – although for disinfestation – which were equipped with "valves" that could be opened and closed as needed and otherwise "had no openings in the walls." Furthermore, they were "inside the camp," but this was not true for the so-called 'Bunkers' (another Freudian slip!).

The "bombs filled with prussian acid" was a rather infelicitous literary device, quickly abandoned in subsequent tales.[193]

Two other literary finds treated in the report, which certainly reflected the propagandistic climate of the era, fared better. The first is the one about the use of human ash as fertilizer. This anecdote, similar to the tale about 'human soap,' had a similarly wide distribution among the former detainees of German concentration camps in the years after the war, giving rise to variants that were sometimes so grotesque as to border on the ridiculous, such as the one about Dachau Camp told by the ex-detainee Isaak Egon Ochshorn:[194]

> *"The Jews were thrown alive into gigantic concrete mixers and ground in a pulp. This material was used for road paving and the roads were therefore usually referred to as 'Jewish roads.'"*

---

[191] Cf. Photographs 1 and 2.
[192] Cf. Photograph 3.
[193] Zyklon B was furnished in cans (German: *Dosen*), in Polish *puszki*.
[194] Statement by Isaak Egon Ochshorn (prior to August 21, 1945). NO-1934, p. 2.

The other find concerns the name of the auxiliaries for the alleged gassings, "special unit" ("*specjalne komando*"), which was to become a mainstay of orthodox historiography in its German translation of "*Sonderkommando*."

In Annex III of the report of November 1942 mentioned above, this body of men was simply called "the civilian Jews" ("*żydzi ciwile*"). In the anonymous report of December 1942 or January 1943 they were called "elite" ("*elita*"). With Jerzy Tabeau we have not yet arrived at the German term *Sonderkommando*, but the (Polish) designation *specjalne komando* anticipates it. As I have shown elsewhere, various "special units" did indeed exist at Auschwitz, but this designation never applied to the personnel of the crematoria.[195]

Jerzy Tabeau claims that the four crematoria at Birkenau had already been completed in the fall of 1942;[196] this shows the reliability of his sources.

## 4.5. The Report of Alfred Wetzler

Alfred Wetzler, born at Trnava on May 10, 1918, was deported to Auschwitz on April 13, 1942, and received ID number 29162. On April 7, 1944, he escaped from the camp together with Rudolf Vrba, born at Topolcany on September 11, 1924, who had been interned under the name of Walter Rosenberg since June 30, 1942 (ID number 44070). After their escape, the two detainees wrote a long report, which began to be circulated in May 1944.[197] It was first published in German by A. Silberschein, and later in English by the War Refugee Board together with the report by the "Polish major." The report appeared anonymously: its authors were identified as "two Slovakian Jews."

In the section of the report written by Alfred Wetzler we read the following about the Birkenau 'Bunkers':[198]

> *"At the same time the so-called 'selections' started. Twice a week, on Mondays and Thursdays, the garrison surgeon (camp surgeon) set the number of detainees that were to be killed by gassing and then cremated. The selectees were loaded onto trucks and taken into the birch forest.*[199] *Those who arrived there alive were gassed in a large barrack that had been set up for this purpose near the cremation pit, and then thrown into the pit and burned."*

This pit, as Wetzler states on the preceding page, was "several meters deep and 15 meters long."

---

195 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 101-103.

196 Crematorium IV, which was completed first, was turned over to the camp administration on March 22, 1943.

197 *Tatsachenbericht ueber Auschwitz und Birkenau*. Geneva, May 17, 1944. RL, WRB 61. Chronologically speaking, this is the first known version of the Wetzler report.

198 *Ibidem*, p. 10.

199 The German original has "in den Birkenwald;" the name of the camp, Birkenau (birch meadow), is the German equivalent of the Polish Brzezinka, related to the Polish word brzoza = birch.

The following section of the report, drawn up jointly by Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba, deals also with the alleged extermination of Jews at Birkenau:[200]

> *"38,000 – 38,400.*[201] *400 naturalized French Jews. These Jews arrived with their families. The whole transport consisted of about 1600 souls. Of these, some 400 men and 200 girls were admitted to the camp by the procedure described while the other 1000 persons (women, old people, children, and also men) were taken directly from the railway siding to the birch forest, without any evidence or treatment, and gassed and cremated there. From this moment on, all Jewish transports were treated in the same way. About 10% of the male deportees and 5% of the women were admitted to the camp while the others were gassed on the spot. Even before, Jews from Poland had suffered the same fate. For months on end, trucks kept on taking thousands of Jews from the various ghetti* [sic] *directly to the pit in the birch forest."*

The report then lists enormous exterminations of Jews in the "birch forest," stating laconically "all others gassed in the birch forest" or "some 3000 persons were gassed in the birch forest" or "the remainder gassed in the birch forest."[202]

> *"At the end of February 1943 the new and modern crematorium and the gassing installation were opened at Birkenau. The gassing and the cremation of the corpses in the Birkenau* [sic] *were abandoned and those procedures were, from now on, carried out in the 4 new crematoria built for this purpose. The large pit was filled in, the land leveled, the ash had always been used as fertilizer in the camp agricultural unit at Hermensee* [Harmense]*, so that today there is hardly a trace to be found of the horrifying mass murder that took place here."*[203]

The two authors give to understand that the source of this information was the "special unit" of the "birch forest," with which they had been in contact until December 1942, when it was "eliminated."

> *"On December 17, 200 Jewish boys from Slovakia who had worked, as a so-called special unit, at the gassing and the cremation of the corpses, were executed at Birkenau.* […] *The unit was replaced by 200 Polish Jews who had just arrived with a transport from Makow.* […] *This change of the special unit cut us off from our direct contact with this 'worksite,' with unfortunate consequences for our food supply."*[204]

---

200 *Tatsachenbericht ueber Auschwitz und Birkenau*, *op. cit.* (note 197), pp.11f.
201 The ID numbers assigned to the detainees.
202 *Ibidem*, p. 12.
203 *Ibidem*, pp. 15f.
204 *Ibidem*, p.13.

The information contained in these two reports is in total contradiction with the final version of the story. In lieu of the two farm houses allegedly transformed into homicidal gas chambers ('Bunkers' 1 and 2) we have "a large barrack that had been set up for this purpose," and instead of the four "cremation pits" only one is mentioned. Vrba and Wetzler, too, make a little mistake when they write that the pit was filled in and the land leveled "so that today there is hardly a trace to be found of the horrifying mass murder that took place here." In other words, even at that time there was no proof of this "horrifying mass murder."

The theme of the human ashes used as fertilizer takes shape: they are being used in "the camp agricultural unit at Hermensee," and the Jewish auxiliaries assisting the SS with the alleged homicidal gassings become the "special unit."

The "Periodic Report of May 5 to 25, 1944," written on May 26, 1944 by an anonymous member of the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz, contains a section entitled "The Death Factory" ("*Fabryka śmierci*") in which we read:[205]

## 4.6. Anonymous Reports from 1944

> *"Up to the spring of 1943, two small farm cottages at Brzezinka/Birkenau were used as gas chambers. All the windows had been walled up, and there are only a few hermetically closed openings and fake shower heads on the ceiling. It has to look like a bath! The truck convoys arrive, escorted by armed SS men who straight away push in a naked crowd holding their towels, unaware and unsuspecting, and close the door hermetically. Through the openings they pour in a pulverized gas, from cans which bear the name 'Cyklon.' The powder, oxidizing itself, immediately poisons the persons shut in. In order to consume less 'Cyklon' – a gas that smells like mustard – they first throw in other cans which absorb the oxygen of the air. The ventilator* [is switched on] *and special 'Sonderkommando*[s]*' throw the corpses into two enormous pits, arranging them in layers and covering them with calcium chloride. Because the pits fill up quickly, as early as summer 1942 the corpses were laid on pyres of branches and wood and burned with petroleum or gasoline. Children would be thrown directly on the pyres amid really terrible curses. A black and dense smoke infests the surroundings."*

This report takes up the previous literary motives with one important addition: it names the 'weapon' – "Cyklon." In this respect the author makes use of somewhat questionable items of information, however: a "pulverized gas"[206]

---

[205] "Sprawozdanie okresowe od 5 V 1944 – 25 V 1944," APMO, D-RO/85, vol. II, p. 437.
[206] Zyklon B was liquid hydrogen cyanide adsorbed on gypsum.

which "oxidizes itself"[207] and "smells like mustard."[208] The anecdote of "cans which absorb the oxygen" is pure fantasy. The "ventilator," as I have explained above, was located in the disinfestation gas chambers of *BWe* 5a and 5b, but not in the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the 'Bunkers.'

The term "special unit" – referring to Jews in charge of clearing out the gas chambers – had been created only a short time before, and this explains the insecurity of the author of the report when it comes to its use: "*specjalne 'Sonderkommanda'*" is, in fact, equivalent to "special 'special units'," particularly in the plural. With this report, the sinister story of the children burned alive comes to the fore again, this time they are burned on pyres ("*na stosach*") and not in cremation pits ("*doły spaleniowe*").

Besides the "Cyklon," the report introduces another novelty, which later becomes an essential element of the orthodox versions: the openings for the introduction of the Zyklon B. Having jettisoned the utterly nonsensical story of the introduction of the gas through shower heads, the Auschwitz propagandist now had to invent appropriate openings.

The "Special Annex to the periodic report of May 5 to 25, 1944" tells us the following about the topic which interests us:[209]

> *"Before entering into the gas chamber, everybody leaves the money and valuables they have with them at a deposit.*
>
> *They strip naked, checking all their garments, which will then be examined again for valuables that might be concealed in them. Now they go into the 'bath,' i.e., the gas chamber, in groups of 1,000 persons. Nowadays, they no longer get towels or soap – there is no time for that.*
>
> *The two gas chambers work without pause and still do not manage to keep up. Between two gassings, there is time only for ventilation. Elsewhere – invisible to those coming in, of course – enormous piles of corpses are going up. There is no time to burn them."*

The report then describes the treatment of the corpses (extraction of gold teeth, cutting the women's hair, search of the bodies) and concludes:

> *"The corpses will be burned only after having been treated and controlled in this way."*

As we can see, each propaganda story takes on new literary embellishments. The number of gassing houses varies depending on the author, but it eventually stabilized at two.

---

[207] Controlling the temperature suffices to release the hydrogen cyanide vapors. Hydrocyanic acid has a boiling point of 25.7 °C (78.26°F).

[208] Hydrocyanic acid has hardly any smell, only remotely resembling bitter almonds. The author of the report confuses it with the (military) poison gas Yprit, which smells like mustard and was therefore called mustard gas (German: *Senfgas*) by the British.

[209] APMO, D-RO/85, vol. II, pp. 441f.

The report of Czesław Mordowicz and Arnošt Rosin,[210] written after their escape from Auschwitz on May 27, 1944,[211] contains a single reference to the "birch forest" with respect to the period after May 15, 1944:[212]

> *"Because the crematoria are insufficient, trenches are dug again in the birch forest – as during the time before the crematoria were built*[213] *– 4 of them,* [each] *30 m long and 15 m wide, in which corpses are burned day and night."*

The source for this were men of the so-called "special unit," with whom the two authors claimed to have been in touch:[214]

> *"According to a Jew of the special unit,* […] *was told by the people of the special unit."*

## 4.7. Conclusions

For the members of the Auschwitz resistance, the idea of the 'Bunkers' was thus definitely inspired by the disinfestation buildings *BWe* 5a and 5b; they projected these installations – showers, gas chambers, ventilation, lids for the ventilation openings – onto the alleged gassing installations, obviously with the appropriate adaptations and distortions, starting with the very term "*Degasungskammer*." As for the number of the 'Bunkers' and the 'gas chambers' they contained, and, more generally, the number of the alleged victims, the Auschwitz propagandists had not yet come to a common decision, so that their statements on these contradict each other. This was clearly due to the fact that the various resistance groups then active – that of the Polish socialist party, that of the Union of Military Organizations, the *Kampfgruppe* Auschwitz, the group directed by Colonel Aleksander Stawarz, Captain Włodzimierz Koliński's group, the one founded by Colonel Jan Karz, Roman Rybarski and Jan Mosdorf's group[215] – spread their propaganda with minimum coordination, if any at all, and each one wanted to surpass the others with their own horrifying stories.

---

[210] The report was published in November 1944 by the War Refugee Board, together with the reports by J. Tabeau, A. Wetzler, and R. Vrba. These reports were sometimes collectively called the *Auschwitz Protocols*. See E. Aynat, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una fuente historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990.

[211] Czesław Mordowicz, born at Mława on August 2, 1911, was interned at Auschwitz on December 17, 1942, with the ID no. 84216. Arnošt Rosin, born at Snina on March 20, 1913, was interned on April 17, 1942, with the ID no. 29858.

[212] Michael Dov Weissmandel, ומן רצמה (Min Hammetsar*), facsimile document outside of text, p. 3 of the document. Cf. Henryk Świebocki (ed.), *London wurde informiert... Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim, 1997, p. 303.
* Beginning of Psalm 118:5 "In my anxiety I called onto Jah[veh]." Emunah, New York 1960.

[213] The text mistakenly says "arbaut" instead of "erbaut" or "gebaut."

[214] *Ibidem*, p. 4 of the document.

[215] B. Jarosz, "I movimenti di resistenza interni e limitrofi al campo," in: F. Piper, T. Świebocka (eds.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, pp. 193f.

Typical in this respect is the intensification of the propaganda theme of people being burned alive, which, starting with semi-conscious adults coming around in the flames, over a number of intermediate stages ends up with children being thrown alive onto pyres. In the same way, the assignment of the designation "Eternal Fire" to cremation pits, to pyres, and to the crematoria shows the same lack of propaganda coordination, not to mention the odd and contradictory literary themes which were tossed around the camp at that phase of propaganda. All these topics, like literary seeds, entered the minds of the detainees to a greater or lesser extent and, after the Soviet occupation, blossomed in wider propaganda fields.

The central part played by the members of the resistance in the creation of propaganda about Auschwitz was candidly admitted by Bruno Baum, an ex-detainee who had founded the German resistance group made up of socialist, communist, and anti-fascist inmates. In 1949, he published a book on the activities of the secret Auschwitz resistance movement in which he states:[216]

> *"From my side, the propaganda material went to Cyrankiewicz who passed it on. From mid-1944 on we sent something at least twice a week. Now the Auschwitz tragedy went around the world.*
>
> *I think it is no exaggeration to say that the major part of the Auschwitz propaganda, which spread through the world at that time, was written by us in the camp."*

[216] B. Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949, p. 34.

# 5. The Propaganda Is Consolidated: Postwar Testimonies

## 5.1. Szlama Dragon's Testimony

In the preceding chapter, we saw that between 1942 and 1944 the resistance groups spread a hodge-podge of stories on the Birkenau 'Bunkers' too strongly divergent and too contradictory to be accepted as history. Before the legend of the 'Bunkers' could be transmogrified into an "established historical fact," these contradictory texts had to be reworked into a somewhat coherent story. This was done already during the first months after the Soviet occupation of Auschwitz. The Polish Jew and former Auschwitz inmate Szlama Dragon played a central role in this process. Due to his detailed statements about events he claims to have experienced, and because he testified so early, he undoubtedly became the most important witness to the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

On February 26, 1945, Dragon was interrogated by the Soviet military investigating judge Captain Levin; he gave a deposition, of which I shall quote the essential parts on the 'Bunkers.' He declared that he had arrived at Birkenau on December 7, 1942, with a transport of 2,500 persons, of whom only 400 young and strong men were registered. The selection was done by the "fascist SS Mengele," by *Rapportführer* Ludwig Plagge and by Otto Moll. On December 8, Dragon was tattooed with the ID number 80359. Two days later, Plagge and Moll selected 200 men from the 400 that had been registered and divided them into two groups. On December 11, the two groups were taken to work. Dragon says:[217]

> *"As a member of one of the two groups, I was taken to the gas chamber called gas chamber no. 2, the other group was taken to gas chamber no.1.* […] *The group brought in to work at gas chamber no. 2 was assigned various tasks by Moll. Twelve persons had to take away the corpses from the gas chamber – I was one of those; 30 persons had to load the corpses on the carts, 10 persons had to carry the corpses to the carts, 20 persons had to throw the persons into the pits, 28 persons had to bring the wood to the pits, 2 persons had to take gold teeth, rings, earrings etc. from the corpses – which happened in the presence of two SS men – and two persons had to cut the hair off the women in the presence of one SS man. Moll personally lit the pyres.*
>
> *After having worked for one day in gas chamber no. 2, I became sick and was therefore assigned to cleaning work and other jobs in barrack no. 2. In that barrack I worked until May 1943, then I was assigned to work salvag-*

[217] GARF, 7021-108-12, pp. 182-185.

*ing bricks from semi-underground stores and from storage buildings in masonry that the Germans had blown up. I worked there until February 1944 and at the same time for about two months in gas chamber no. 2 and a few days in gas chamber no. 1.*

*The gas chambers 1 and 2 were located about 3 km apart from each other, in the area of the village center of Brzezinka which the Germans had burned.*[218] *The gas chambers were two modified houses whose windows had been hermetically sealed. In the gas chamber called gas chamber no. 1 there were two rooms, in gas chamber no. 2 there were four.*

*At some 500 meters from gas chamber no. 1, there were two standard wooden barracks, another two barracks stood some 150 meters from gas chamber no. 2. In these barracks, men, women and children had to undress, they were then herded naked into the gas chambers, all of them together, with the help of dogs. In each of the rooms of gas chamber no. 1 there were two doors; the naked persons entered through one and the corpses were taken out through the other. On the outside of the entrance door was written 'To the disinfection' and on the inside of the exit door 'To the bath.' Next to the entrance door there was an opening of 40 by 40 centimeters through which the Zyklon containing the hydrogen cyanide was poured in from a can. At that time, the SS personnel wore gas masks. One can contained 1 kg* [of hydrogen cyanide]. *The empty cans were taken away by the SS.*

*About 1,500 to 1,700 persons were squeezed into the two rooms of the gas chamber. The gassing operation lasted about 15 to 20 minutes. Gas chamber no. 1 had a floor area of 80 square meters. The Zyklon was poured into the chamber by various SS men, one of whom was called Scheimetz. The removal of the corpses from the chamber, as I have explained above, was carried out by 12 persons taking turns, every 15 minutes 6 persons removed* [the corpses]. *It was difficult to stay in the chamber for more than 15–20 minutes, because the odor of the Zyklon, in spite of the open doors, did not go away. The clearing of the chamber took 2 to 3 hours.* [Then] *the gold teeth were removed from the corpses and rings, earrings, and* [gold] *pins were taken away, and the women's hair was cut off. The pockets of the garments were searched for valuables, especially gold. An SS man was present when the women's hair was cut. Five hundred meters away from gas chamber no. 1 there were four trenches where the persons* [sic] *were burned, each one 30–35 meters long, 7–8 meters wide and 2 meters deep. The corpses were transported to the trench by means of five carts of a narrow-gauge railway. Each cart was loaded with 25–30 corpses. It took*

[218] Actually, a number of houses had been demolished, others modified and turned over as lodgings to camp officers and non-coms.

*about 20 minutes for a cart to go to the trench and back. Near the trenches 110 persons worked day and night in shifts. In 24 hours 7,000–8,000 persons were burned in the trenches.*

*Gas chamber no. 2 had a floor area of about 100 square meters, each room – there were four – had two doors. Gas chamber no. 2 could take in 2000 persons. Gassing took 15 to 20 minutes. The Zyklon was introduced into each room of gas chamber no. 2 in the same way as for gas chamber no. 1. The removal of the corpses did not take more than two hours, because all the doors could be used and, moreover, the narrow-gauge railway passed along both sides of gas chamber no. 2, near the doors. With this railway, the corpses were taken to the trenches on 7 to 8 carts. At 150 meters from chamber no. 2, there were six trenches of the same dimensions as those near chamber no. 1. About 110–120 persons emptied the chamber and burned the corpses. Over 24 hours, all the trenches of chamber 2 could burn no fewer than 10,000 persons. On average, in the ten trenches, no* [fewer than] *17,000 to 18,000 persons were burned in 24 hours, but on certain occasions the number of persons burned reached 27,000 to 28,000; they had come from various countries and had different nationalities, primarily Jewish* [nationality]. *To obtain a good combustion in the pyres, when lighting, a liquid – low-grade gasoline – was poured on, but also human fat. The human fat came from the trenches, in which the persons were burning, by means of a small channel that went to another small trench, into which the fat would flow; it was then recovered by the SS. In February 1944 I was sent to work at crematorium no. 4."*

The killing activity of "gas chamber no. 2" in 1944 is described by the witness in only a few lines:[219]

*"In each crematorium there were gas chambers and simultaneously gas chamber no. 2 was in operation, from which the corpses went to the trenches to be burned. Gas chamber no. 2 worked mainly when there were 6 to 7 transports of persons, then the corpses were burnt on pyres, in addition to the crematoria"*

According to the witness, this happened mainly between May and August 1944 during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews.[220]

On May 10 and 11, 1945, Dragon was again interrogated, this time by the Polish judge Jan Sehn, as part of the preparation for the trial of Rudolf Höß. The relevant parts of this deposition, as far as the 'Bunkers' are concerned, are as follows:[221]

*"We were led into a forest where there was a brick cottage with a straw-thatched roof. The windows were walled up. The door leading into the*

[219] *Ibidem*, p. 186.
[220] *Ibidem*, pp. 187f.
[221] Höß trial, vol. 11, pp. 103, 104, 106, 107.

*house had a metal plate with the inscription 'Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr'* [high voltage – danger of death]. *At about 30 to 40 meters from this cottage stood two wooden barracks. On the other side of the house there were four trenches, 30 m long, 7 m wide, and 3 m deep.* […] *Once we had taken out all the corpses from this house, we had to clean it up meticulously, wash the floor with water, sprinkle the floor with sawdust, and whitewash the walls.*

*The inside of the house was split into four rooms by means of partitions. One of them could take in 1,200 naked persons, the second 700, the third 400, and the fourth 200 to 250. The first one, which was the largest, had two little windows in the wall. The other three had only one. These little windows were closed with wooden shutters. Each room was accessible by means of a separate entrance. On the entrance door there was the plate of which I have already spoken, with the inscription 'Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr.' This inscription was visible only when the entrance door was closed. When the door stood open, it could not be seen, instead, there was another sign 'Zum Baden'* [to the bath]. *The victims destined for the gassing saw another sign on the exit door of the chamber which said 'Zur Desinfektion'* [to the disinfection]. *Of course, behind the door with this inscription there was no disinfection at all, because this was the exit door from the chamber, through which we pulled out the corpses into the yard. Each room had a separate exit door. The chamber that I have described has been faithfully drawn on the basis of my testimony by the engineer Jan Nosal from Oświęcim. This chamber was designated Bunker no. 2. In addition to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, identified as Bunker no. 1. This, too, was a brick house, but it was divided into only two rooms, which could take in a total of fewer than 2,000 naked persons. These rooms had only one entrance door and one little window.*[222] *Not far from Bunker no. 1 there was a barn and two barracks. The trenches were very far away, a narrow-gauge railway led to them.* […]

*Bunker no. 1 was dismantled completely as early as 1943. After the construction of crematorium no. 2 at Brzezinka, the barracks near Bunker no. 2 were dismantled as well and the trenches filled in. The Bunker itself, however, remained until the end and, after a long period of inactivity, was put back into operation for the gassing of the Hungarian Jews. Then new barracks were built and new trenches were dug.* […]

*The capacity of Bunkers no. 1 and 2 was about 4,000 persons. Bunker no. 2 could contain, at one time, over 2,000 persons, and Bunker no. 1 fewer than 2,000 persons.*

---

222 This is at variance with the corresponding drawing by the engineer Nosal, which shows two small windows ($O_1$-$O_2$ and $O_3$-$O_4$) in each of the gas chambers. Cf. Document 11.

> *In 1943, we were transferred from the women's camp to camp BIId, and were first housed in Block 13 and then in Block 11. In the fall of that year, I think, I was again employed at the 'Sonderkommando.' Between the work at the Bunkers* [and the new job] *I was assigned to the 'Abbruchkommando'* [demolition detail]*."*

Attached to this deposition are a drawing of 'Bunker 1,' a drawing of 'Bunker 2,' and a location sketch of 'Bunker 2' (see Documents 11-13 in the Appendix). These three drawings do not have the normal north-south orientation, but are laid out east-west because they take the Birkenau camp as a point of reference.[223]

## 5.2. Comparative and Critical Analysis of the Two Depositions of Szlama Dragon

Even a cursory reading of the sections quoted above makes it obvious that the Polish deposition of Szlama Dragon presents significant contradictions with respect to the Soviet one, dated less than three months earlier. In the following comparative analysis I shall examine the most important ones.

### 5.2.1. Terminology

The first thing to note is that Dragon, at the time of the Soviet deposition, did not yet know the terms 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2,' allegedly used even by the SS. In this deposition he speaks always of "*gazokamera*" (газокамера) nos. 1 and 2 and states explicitly that this was the official designation:

> *"I was taken to the gas chamber called gas chamber no. 2."*

In the Polish deposition, the term for these alleged extermination installations becomes 'Bunker:'

> *"This chamber was designated Bunker no. 2. In addition to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, indicated as Bunker no. 1."*

The term occurs here with the same frequency as the term "*gazokamera*" in the preceding deposition. However, in this deposition Dragon is still unaware of the other two designations, "*czerwony domek*" (little red house) for 'Bunker 1' and "*biały domek*" (little white house) for 'Bunker 2,' which were invented a few years later during the Höß trial.

The fact that in February-March 1945 the abovementioned orthodox terminology was still unknown is also clear from the deposition of Henryk Tauber, dated February 27 and 28, 1945, in which he refers to the 'Bunkers' merely as "gas chambers" (газовые камеры; see Section 6.1.). The same is true for the Polish-Soviet investigators who, in their report prepared between February 14

---

[223] The Birkenau camp is normally shown with an east-west orientation, *i.e.*, with the crematoria at the top ( = west).

and March 18, 1945, never use the term 'Bunker' but speak only of "gas chambers" (газовые камеры) nos. 1 and 2 (see Section 7.1.).

The term 'Bunker' appears for the first time in the April 16, 1945, deposition of Stanisław Jankowski (see Section 6.1.), which was concocted between March 9 and April 16, 1945. The necessity for a proper term for these two claimed killing facilities was obvious: in a legal procedure it was unacceptable that two buildings of the Auschwitz camp, in which, as was alleged, hundreds of thousands of Jews had been murdered, did not even have an official name! Hence the alleged 'official' designations of 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2,' where the term 'Bunker' was simply taken from the term sometimes used for the building of the old crematorium of the main camp, which before World War II had been at times an ammunition bunker or a food storage facility.[224]

In the black propaganda of the underground resistance, the term later came to designate the morgue of that crematorium, allegedly transformed into a homicidal gas chamber, and then later also the morgues of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau.

For Henryk Mandelbaum, deported to Auschwitz on April 23, 1944, and assigned to the so-called 'special unit' in early June, the term 'Bunker' designated, in fact, only the alleged semi-underground gas chambers of Crematoria II and III. At the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison he declared:[225]

> *"In Crematoria III and IV* [= IV and V in today's numbering]*, the gas chambers were smaller than those of Crematoria I and II* [= II and III in today's numbering]*. These crematoria were of a new kind: they could accommodate a transport of 3,000 persons. This Bunker was some 50 m long and divided into two parts. In this Bunker, there was a bath with showers and faucets, and a normal person entering it could believe that it was, indeed, a bath,*[…]*."*

In the end, by analogy, the term 'Bunker' was extended to the two alleged gassing houses.

The term "little white house" was introduced by Ludwik Nagraba, a Catholic Pole, who had been deported to Auschwitz on February 15, 1941, and who became, according to his own statement, a member of the so-called 'special unit' in May 1944. At the eleventh session of the Höß trial, he declared:[226]

> *"When the crematorium did not yet exist, there was* [at Birkenau] *a little white house, a barrack."*

A variation on this theme was the designation "grey house" (*graues Haus*) used by the witness Adolf Rögner (see Para. 6.2.5.). Actually, the Polish

---

[224] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*…, *op. cit*. (note 3), p. 129; for example in "*Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz*" of April 15, 1942, one can read: "Krematorium: Im vorhandenen Bunker eingebaut..." (RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320); see also the deposition by M. Grabner, Para. 6.5.1.

[225] AGK, NTN, 162, p. 165.

[226] AGK, NTN, 110, p. 1147.

house allegedly converted into 'Bunker 2' was made of natural brick without plastering, which is why the designation "little red house" would have been appropriate (see Sections 7.5. & 9.2.)!

The designation "little red house," as we shall see, was introduced by the former detainee Wilhelm Wohlfahrt.

### 5.2.2. 'Bunker 1'

In this section, I shall list the major discrepancies of the two depositions on the subject of 'Bunker 1.'

1) Doors

Soviet deposition:[227]

> *"In each of the rooms of gas chamber no. 1 there were two doors; the naked persons entered through one and the corpses were taken out through the other."*

Polish deposition:[228]

> *"In addition to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, indicated as Bunker no. 1. This, too, was a brick house, but it was divided into only two rooms, which could take in a total of fewer than 2000 naked persons. These rooms had only one entrance door and one little window."*

On the corresponding drawing, too, the two gas chambers of 'Bunker 1' have only one door each.

2) Barracks

Soviet deposition:[229]

> *"At some 500 meters from gas chamber no. 1, there were two standard wooden barracks."*

Polish deposition:[230]

> *"Not far from Bunker no. 1 there was a barn and two barracks. The trenches were very far away* […]*"*

In the Soviet deposition Dragon affirms that the incineration trenches were located about 500 meters from 'Bunker 1'; in the Polish one he merely says vaguely that they "were very far away."[231] It follows that the barn and the two

---

[227] "В каждом отделении газокамеры no.1 имелись две двери, в одну из которых загоняли голых людей, а из другой выносили трупы"

[228] "Oprócz niej istniała bowiem w odległości około pół km. druga komora, oznaczona jako bunker nr.1. Był to również dom murowany, składał się jednak tylko z dwóch komór, które razem mieściły mniej aniżeli dwa tysiące rozebranych ludzi. Komory te miały tylko drzwi wejściowe i po jednym okienku"

[229] "На расстоянии приблизительно 500 метров от газокамеры no.1 были два деревянных стандартных барака."

[230] "W publiżu bunkra 1 stała stodółka i 2 baraki"

[231] "Doły znajdowały się bardzo daleko"

barracks which were "not far" from 'Bunker 1' must have stood at a distance much less than 500 meters from Bunker 1: the witness contradicts himself.

### 5.2.3. 'Bunker 2'

We now come to the major contradictions of the two depositions on the subject of 'Bunker 2.'

1) Windows

Soviet deposition:[232]

> *"The gas chambers were two modified houses, whose windows had been hermetically sealed."*

Polish deposition:[233]

> *"The windows were walled up."*

2) Barracks

Soviet deposition:[234]

> *"*[…] *another two barracks stood at some 150 meters from gas chamber no. 2."*

Polish deposition:[235]

> *"At about 30 to 40 meters from this cottage stood two wooden barracks."*

3) Trenches

Soviet deposition:[236]

> *"At 150 meters from chamber no. 2 there were six trenches of the same dimensions as those near chamber no. 1."*

Polish deposition:[237]

> *"On the other side of the house there were four trenches, 30 m long, 7 m wide and 3 m deep."*

In the Soviet deposition these trenches are 30 to 35 meters long, 7 to 8 m wide, and 2 m deep.

4) Chamber Capacity

Soviet deposition:[238]

> *"Gas chamber no. 2 could take in 2,000 persons."*

Polish deposition:[239]

---

[232] "Газокамеры были переоборудованы из 2-х домов, окна которых были герметированы"
[233] "Okna miała zamurowane"
[234] "[…] на расстоянии 150 метров от газокамеры no.2 были такие же два барака"
[235] "W odległości około 30-40 metrów od owego domku stały dwa baraki z drzewa"
[236] "На расстоянии 150 метров от камеры no.2 находилось шесть рвов такой же величины, как и при камере no.1."
[237] "Po drugiej stronie domu znajdowały się 4 doły o wymiarach 30 m. długości, 7 m. szerokości i 3 m. głębokośc."
[238] "В газокамеру no.2 вмещалось 2000 челрвек."

> *"One of them* [the rooms] *could take in 1,200 naked persons, the second 700, the third 400, and the fourth 200 to 250."*

At maximum, then, the four rooms of 'Bunker 2' could contain 2,500 to 2,550 persons.

5) Distance between Gas Chambers

Soviet deposition:[240]

> *"The gas chambers 1 and 2 were located about 3 km apart from each other."*

Polish deposition:[241]

> *"In addtion to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, indicated as Bunker no. 1."*

### 5.2.4. Critical Analysis

For this analysis, I shall again limit myself to the most important points.

1) In the Soviet deposition, Szlama Dragon affirms that 'Bunker 1' had a total floor area of 80 square meters and 1,500 to 1,700 persons could be squeezed into it – *i.e.*, 19 to 22 persons per square meter in rounded figures! In the Polish deposition he speaks of "fewer than 2,000 persons" which corresponds to a density of "fewer than" 25 persons per square meter! On the other hand, 'Bunker 2' had a total floor area of 100 square meters and could take in 2,000 persons according to the Soviet deposition or up to 2,550, if we follow the Polish one. Thus, here again, we have a density of 20 to 25 persons per square meter!
2) In the Soviet deposition the witness declares that his transport (2,500 persons), which arrived on December 7, 1942, was received at Birkenau by Dr. Mengele, who carried out the selection.[242] However, Dr. Mengele was not dispatched to Auschwitz until six months later, on May 30, 1943.[243] Dragon adds that the gassings were performed "by various SS men, one of whom was called Scheimetz" ("*Шаймец*"). In the Polish deposition the witness declares that the gassings were carried out by *Rottenführer* "Scheinmetz" upon the orders given by Mengele; the Zyklon B was

---

[239] "Jedna, w której pomieścić można było rozebranych 1200 osób, w drugiej mieściło się 700, w trzeciej 400, a w czwartej 200-250 osób."
[240] "Газокамеры no.no. 1 и 2 находились одна от другой на расстоянии приблизительно 3-х километров"
[241] "Oprócz niej istniała bowiem w odległości około pół km [= half a km]. Druga komora, oznaczona jako bunker nr. 1."
[242] GARF, 7021-108-12, p. 181.
[243] Helena Kubica, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 20, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1997, p. 376.

brought by a car with the sign of the Red Cross, which the Germans called "Sanker."[244]

At the time – as we have already seen – Mengele was not yet at Auschwitz. As to "Scheimetz," "Scheinmetz," or "Steinmetz" – a rather common German last name – nothing at all is known about him,[245] and there is therefore no proof that he ever existed. It is true that this name was also mentioned by Henryk Tauber in his deposition of May 24, 1945, but Tauber gave his deposition after Dragon's. That the source is really Dragon is borne out by the fact that for the gassings Tauber, too, evokes the duo Mengele-Scheimetz.[246] It is likewise clear that Dragon, at the time of the Soviet deposition, did not yet know anything about the alleged vehicle with the Red Cross, which brought the Zyklon B and which appears in many later testimonies.

3) In his declarations regarding the extermination capacity of the 'Bunkers,' Dragon reaches the pinnacle of absurdity. He states:[247]

> *"Over 24 hours, all the trenches could burn no fewer than 10,000 persons. On average, in the ten trenches,* [no fewer than] *17,000 to 18,000 persons were burned in 24 hours, but on certain occasions the number of persons burned reached 27,000 to 28,000."*

Hence, between December 1942 and March 1943 not fewer than (17,000 × 30 × 4 = ) 2,040,000 persons, most of them Jews, were exterminated! However, during the period in question, only some 125,000 Jews had arrived at Auschwitz, of whom 105,000[248] were not registered. As far as 1944 is concerned, not even during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, 6 or 7 transports ever arrived on a single day.

These nonsensical figures, by the way, also clash with other data furnished by the witness. For example, the incineration of 7,000 to 8,000 corpses per day would have required a daily supply of 1,120 to 1,280 tons of wood,[249] which would have had to be carried to the trenches and laid out by a detail of just 28 detainees, according to Dragon. Each one of them would have had to carry and lay out in the trenches some 40 to 46 tons of wood every single day! No less grotesque is the story of the two barbers and two den-

---

[244] Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 105; the German term for an ambulance or similar vehicle was "Sanka" = *Sanitätskastenwagen*.

[245] Even F. Piper admits that on Scheimetz/Scheinmetz "there is no further information." *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993, p. 207, note 19.

[246] Declaration by H. Tauber on May 24, 1945. Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 139.

[247] "В течении суток во всех рвах при газокамере no.2 сжигали не менее 10000 человек. В среднем во всех десяти рвах в течении суток сжигали не (менее) 17-18 тысяч человек, а в отдельных случая число сожженных в течении суток составляло 27-28 тысяч человек."

[248] Data taken from *Kalendarium* by Danuta Czech, *op. cit.* (note 12).

[249] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004, pp. 148-150.

tists who had to give a daily load of 7,000 to 8,000 corpses a 'special treatment'!

Dragon did not dare repeat these absurd figures to Judge Jan Sehn which he had invented out of whole cloth in order to please the Soviets, or else the Soviets had suggested them to him.

4) Just as absurd and physically impossible is the assertion that the SS collected the human fat of the corpses to feed the combustion in the trenches. Animal fat has a flashpoint[250] of under 184°C (363°F),[251] considerably less than the ignition temperature of dry wood, which varies between 325 and 350°C. On the other hand, the combustible substances in a corpse start to gasify (into carbon monoxide and hydrocarbons) at around 400 to 500°C,[252] so that in any kind of burning trench[253] for corpses the first thing to burn would be the fat. I have demonstrated the impossibility of recovering burning human fat for fuel in a series of specific experiments.[254] These facts did not keep the unappetizing literary theme of human fat as fuel from being employed successfully in later accounts by other self-declared eyewitnesses, though. This, in turn, was an elaboration of the theme of the recovery of oils and fats for machinery and washing soaps (see Section 6.1.).
5) In the Polish deposition, the witness attributes to 'Bunker 2' four incineration trenches, which in the Soviet deposition he had assigned to "gas chamber no. 1."
6) We must also note that the first description of the installations of the two 'Bunkers' follows a pattern that is both repetitive and nonsensical. For 'Bunker 1' it is as follows:

   undressing barracks $\xrightarrow{500\text{ m}}$ 'Bunker' $\xrightarrow{500\text{ m}}$ burning trenches

   For 'Bunker 2' it is as follows:

   undressing barracks $\xrightarrow{150\text{ m}}$ 'Bunker' $\xrightarrow{150\text{ m}}$ burning trenches

   From the point of view of logistics, it does not speak strongly in favor of German organizing methods to have 2,000 naked people walk or run 500 m in the open and to transport the corpses over the same distance.
7) A final observation: According to orthodox historiography, the members of the so-called 'special unit' were regularly murdered by the SS after a few months as potentially dangerous 'witnesses.' According to Danuta Czech, the previous 'special unit,' consisting of 300 persons, was gassed on De-

---

[250] The temperature at which the fat begins to produce appreciable quantities of vapors that can ignite when in contact with a flame.

[251] J.H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949, p. 1584.

[252] C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau", in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 410f.; C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces…, op. cit.* (note 179), p. 31.

[253] It is better to speak of burning rather than cremation, because a real cremation – yielding only incombustible ash – is possible only in a crematorium oven at a temperature not below 800°C.

[254] C. Mattogno, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72.

cember 3, 1942, "in the gas chamber near Crematorium I," and three days later, a new 'special unit' was formed, which included Szlama Dragon.[255] This same witness, in the Polish deposition, relates that his 'special unit' was housed near Block 2 and states:[256]

> *"This Block was a closed one, and, different from the other Blocks, was surrounded by a wall. They did not want us to communicate with the detainees in another Block."*

After his first day at work in "gas chamber no. 2," he fell ill, but instead of being gassed, he was assigned to cleaning duty and other tasks in barrack no. 2, where he worked until May 1943. He was then transferred to the unit in charge of gathering bricks, where he stayed until February 1944. At the same time, though, he worked for 2 months in "gas chamber no. 2" and for some days also in "gas chamber no. 1" until he was finally assigned to Crematorium IV. Dragon remained with the so-called 'special unit' until January 18, 1945, when he and the other 100 men[257] of the unit – instead of being shot as dangerous witnesses – were sent to Germany on foot (!), and he was able to escape unobserved along the way.[258]

One can see that the stupid SS men were simply incapable of hiding their 'secrets' from the world! About these secrets, Dragon and his brother Abraham, who was also a member of that 'special unit' and who the SS also forgot the liquidate, were to provide further accounts in 1993, just as entertaining (see Para. 6.4.6.).

### 5.2.5. The Topographical Location of the 'Bunkers'

Szlama Dragon provides us with no indication that would allow us, even only approximately, to locate the two 'Bunkers.' His statements as to the distance between them are contradictory (3 kilometers in the Soviet deposition, 500 meters in the Polish one). That is strange, to say the least, because in 1945 establishing the location of both houses would have been extremely easy, as their positions could have been determined in relation to that of two other major buildings in their vicinity, *i.e.*, the Central Sauna and the sewage plant of *BA*III. One might therefore reasonably suspect that Dragon never even set foot into the places he speaks of. When it comes to 'Bunker 2,' this suspicion becomes certainty. All the maps of the area around the Birkenau camp show, in fact, two houses in the zone of 'Bunker 2.' As the two versions of drawing 2215 "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration

---

[255] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), pp. 349 and 352.

[256] "Był to blok zamknięty i otoczony, w odróżnieniu od innych bloków, murem. Nie wolno nam było komunikować się z więźniami z innego bloku." Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 105.

[257] Actually, the crematorium personnel, called "Kommando 53-B, Heizer Krematorium IV," consisted of scarcely 30 persons on January 16, 1945. "Arbeitseinsatz für den 16. Januar 1945", RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17a.

[258] Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 114.

and POW Camp"[259] demonstrate, the second of these two houses, which stood some 25 meters to the east of 'Bunker 2,' was still standing in March 1943. Nevertheless, Dragon never mentions it in his depositions, although it must have been clearly visible, considering its position right next to 'Bunker 2.' Why then, doesn't he mention it?

The alleged 'Bunker 1' was a house situated at some 25 meters from the western enclosure of *BA*III, in the area between the sewage plant and the northwest corner of the camp, hence in a location that could be easily identified and described. The "Site Map of Area of Interest Concentration Camp Auschwitz No. 1733" of October 5, 1942, shows that close by the house, to the west, there were also two barns and another larger house within a radius of 40 meters (see Section 7.2). Still, Dragon affirms that "in the vicinity of Bunker 1," aside from the two barracks allegedly built by the Central Construction Office, there was only one small barn.

It is true that he says he began his activity in the so-called 'special unit' on December 11, 1942, while the map dates from October 5, 1942, and the situation may have changed in the interim. But it is also true that 'Bunker 1' is said to have started its alleged extermination activity in either March or May 1942. Hence, there are two possibilities: either the situation changed after October 1942, in which case the Central Construction Office would have left the two barns and the other house intact for five or seven months and then suddenly, for some mysterious reason, have demolished one barn and the house, or else the situation did not change – but in that case Szlama Dragon never set foot in the area of 'Bunker 1.' Which of the two possibilities is the correct one is immediately evident from the fact that the witness was unable to locate 'Bunker 1' (or 'Bunker 2' either) or to help the Soviet investigative commission with locating them (see Section 7.2), even though – as Polish historian Andrzej Strzelecki tells us – he was present during its proceedings.[260]

---

[259] Cf. Documents 8 and 9.

[260] A. Strzelecki, "Evacuazione, liquidazione e liberazione del campo," in F. Piper, T. Świebocka (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 215), p. 259.

# 6. Literary Variations on the Propaganda

## 6.1. Witnesses Who Stayed behind at Auschwitz

With Szlama Dragon's accounts, the black propaganda about the 'Bunkers' no doubt achieved its literary pinnacle, later to be raised by orthodox Holocaust historians to the level of 'established historical fact.' During the first months of 1945, however, even at Auschwitz, the 'Bunker propaganda' was known only to a small circle of detainees.

On March 4, 1945, four eminent university professors – Mansfeld Geza of Budapest-Pecs, Berthold Epstein of Prague, Bruno Fischer of Prague, and Henri Limousin of Clermont-Ferrand – representing some 4,000 detainees whom the Soviets had liberated at Auschwitz, published a four-page appeal entitled "*An die internationale Öffentlichkeit*" (To the International Public). The aim of this appeal was to publicize the terrible crimes committed at Auschwitz by the German "*Bestien in Menschengestalt*" (beasts in human form). I quote here Item d) of the appeal dealing with the alleged exterminations by means of gas:[261]

> *"The greatest number of murders was, however, attained when the gassings started, in 1941. In succession, 5 crematoria were built, which also contained the gas chambers. People of all nations were gassed without distinction as to sex or age. For the gassings that were realized by means of Cyklon-gas, the detainees were selected from the Auschwitz main camp and the 36 subsidiary camps. Not only the severely ill were taken from the infirmaries, but, on the contrary, mostly slightly ill patients. Then, at will, people were screened from the various work units. It often happened that entire work units were seized, such as the lumberyard, removed from their workplace and transported to the Birkenau subcamp, where the gas chambers and crematoria were located. Gassings of an unimaginable scope occurred on the arrival of transports of deportees from the countries of France, Belgium, Holland, Greece, Italy, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Germany, the Polish camps, and Norway. When the trains arrived, the deportees had to pass in front of the camp doctor or the camp commander, who pointed with his thumb either to the right or to the left. Left meant death by gassing. Transports comprising some 1,500 persons usually sent 12 or 13 hundred into the gas. The percentage of people meant to survive was rarely greater. It happened that the SS doctors Mengele and Thilo would whistle a tune while doing the selection.*

[261] GARF, 7021-108-46, p. 9.

> *The people meant to be gassed had to undress in front of the gas chambers, to be whipped into the gas chambers. Then the doors were closed and the gassings were carried out. After 8 minutes – death occurred after 4 minutes – the chambers were opened and the corpses taken out by a specifically assigned special unit and taken to the various hearths of the crematoria that burned day and night. At the time of the Hungarian transports, the ovens did not suffice, and gigantic incineration trenches had to be dug for the corpses. Piles of wood had been soaked with petroleum. The corpses were thrown into these pits of fire. It often happened that the SS men threw children and adults into these burning pits alive, and the victims died a horrible death by fire. To save petroleum, oils and fats necessary for the cremations were partly recovered from the corpses of those gassed. The corpses also yielded oils and fats for machinery, even washing soaps."*

Therefore, even in early March 1945, the propaganda story of the gassing 'Bunkers' of Birkenau was unknown to the majority of the detainees the Soviets had liberated. Even important witnesses like Henryk Tauber and Stanisław Jankowski, both self-styled members of the so-called 'special unit,' knew almost nothing about the 'Bunkers' in the first months of 1945.

Henryk Tauber, a witness held in high esteem by historians like Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt, declared in his deposition of February 28, 1945:[262]

> *"*[in May 1944] *the separate gas chamber*[263] *with the pyres*[264] *near it was re-opened and went into service.* […]
>
> *At Birkenau, besides the crematoria, the Germans also built the separate gas chambers*[265] *nos. 1 and 2 and the pyres near them where the people would be annihilated. I don't know when these* [gas chambers] *started to work, but I know that the Germans stopped to kill people there in April 1943. Gas chamber no. 2 and the pyres nearby as well as the pyres near crematorium no. 5 were in operation between May and October 1944 inclusive."*

This description is somewhat wanting for an 'eye'-witness who pretended to have worked in the four crematoria and around the pyres and therefore to know "everything in detail."[266]

Stanisław Jankowski, alias Alter Feinsilber, was deported to Auschwitz from the camp at Compiègne on March 27, 1942, and received the ID number 27675. He claims to have been part of the so-called 'special unit' from November 1942 until January 18, 1945. On April 16, 1945, Jankowski was ques-

---

262 GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 10.
263 "газовая камера"
264 The text erroneously says "the chambers."
265 "газовые камеры"
266 *Ibidem*, p. 6.

tioned by Judge Edward Pęchalski and prepared a written deposition, which contained the following account of the Birkenau 'Bunkers':[267]

> *"Initially at Birkenau, the gassings were done in the bunkers, and the corpses were burnt in pits. The bunkers were camouflaged as ordinary quaint farmhouses. Bunker 1 was in a field on the right-hand side of Birkenau, Bunker 2 on the left."*

Jankowski declared later that during the deportation of Hungarian Jews (May to July 1944) to Birkenau, an average of 18,000 Jews were murdered every day and adds:

> *"When the necessary number of people had not been attained, they were shot and burned in pits. The rule was that the gas chambers would be used only for groups in excess of 200 persons, as it was not worthwhile to put them into operation for smaller groups of people. It happened that several detainees resisted during the executions or that children wept; then* Oberscharführer *Moll would throw these people into the fire alive."*

In this case, too, the description is not at all in keeping with the credentials of an 'eye'-witness. Jankowski even attempts to rationalize the theme of the children thrown into the fire alive, but is rather clumsy at it: he actually claims that in the four crematoria of Birkenau "a total of 8000 corpses could be burned daily"[268] – a figure, by the way, which is technical nonsense. The rest of his average of 18,000 victims daily had thus to be exterminated in 'Bunker 2', *i.e.*, 10,000 a day. Therefore, there cannot have been a situation where there were fewer than 200 victims to be killed, hence the shootings of small victim groups near the pits and the subsequent ritual of throwing live babies into the fire in fact never occurred.

## 6.2. Witnesses Transferred Away from Auschwitz before the Soviet Occupation of the Camp

The literary version of the propaganda story created by Dragon was not, in itself, unique: some of the 'eyewitnesses' who had been moved to other camps and had not been able to benefit from this version developed their own literary versions of the black propaganda which circulated in the years 1942 to 1944 in various and contrasting versions. I shall set forth six of the most significant examples.

---

[267] Teresa Świebocka, Franciszek Piper, Martin Mayr, *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996, pp. 42 and 49.

[268] *Ibidem*, p. 43.

### 6.2.1. David Olère

David Olère was deported to Auschwitz from Drancy on March 3, 1943. Next to nothing is known about his function in the camp. He has left us more than 120 paintings and drawings, which allegedly represent atrocious scenes of Auschwitz and which stem mostly from the period of 1945 to 1949. Serge Klarsfeld, who published them, wrote about him as follows:[269]

> *"At Auschwitz, David Olère was saved because he was an artist who spoke several languages: Polish, Russian, Yiddish, French, English, and German. It was his knowledge of this last language and his gift as an illustrator that made him useful to the SS. He wrote letters to their families for them, with elegant calligraphy and floral designs. Nevertheless, he was assigned from time to time to the garbage ovens or had to participate in the 'emptying' of the gas chambers. He saw the paroxysms of horror that took place in the crematory: the undressing in the cloakroom, the gassing, the recuperation of dental fillings and hair, the incineration of the bodies, the sexual violation by the SS of young Jewish girls, the so-called medical experiments, the terror of the victims and the cruelty of the executioners."*

Olère was never deposed nor has he written an account of his experiences in the camp; his account of Auschwitz as presented by Serge Klarsfeld is taken exclusively from the paintings and drawings mentioned. Klarsfeld supposes – without proof – that Olère himself witnessed directly all that he represented in his works. Actually, if Klarsfeld's assertion were true, Olère must have been omnipresent in the camp, to judge by the variety of themes he treats.

The one painting by Olère which will concern us here has already been published by Jean-Claude Pressac. It was done in 1945 (the month is not indicated) and depicts 'Bunker 2' in 1944.[270] Here is Pressac's comment:[271]

> *"Inexact details:*
>
> – *The hilly nature of the terrain. Reacting to the monotonous flatness of Birkenau, David Olère, in some of his drawings, has introduced a hilly landscape, clearly for artistic reasons only.*
> – *The orientation of the hut on the right. We we* [sic!] *should see the entrance, not the side.*
> – *The house in the background on the right is probably a reminder of Bunker 1, which no longer existed in 1944.*
>
> *Exact details:*

---

[269] Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *David Olère, 1902-1985. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz / un peintre au Sonderkommando à Auschwitz*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989, pp. 8f.

[270] *Ibidem*, p. 34. Cf. Document 14.

[271] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 3), p. 178.

– *The relative positions of the ditch, Bunker V*[272] *and an undressing hut are well respected though they are shown somewhat too close together.*
– *The positions of the door and of the opening for the introducing the gas in the west corner of Bunker V are also correct.*
– *The hut is of the stable type.*
– *Part of the north-west wall was indeed set back as shown by the ruins, but in the reverse direction.*
– *There was still a tree in front of Bunker V in 1982, of identical shape, a striking coincidence as forty years later it is* […[273]] *the same tree.*

*This scene recorded a year after the events by D. Olère is of such remarkable precision as to be almost as good as a photograph."*

Pressac's judgment is a little too benevolent. Let us look a little closer at Olère's drawing:

6.2.1.1. The Trees

On the aerial reconnaissance photograph of May 31, 1944, no. 3056, there are at least nine trees around the house alleged to have been a homicidal gas chamber ('Bunker 2'). The map drawn by Engineer Nosal on March 3, 1945, entitled "Location zone of gas chamber no. 2 and of the pyres for the cremation of the corpses at Birkenau"[274] shows five trees around the house. In 1990, there were still four large trees around the foundations of the house: one with a trunk circumference of 1.70 meters at 17.25 meters from the eastern corner at an angle of 96° from north, another, with a circumference of 2 meters at 18.40 meters from the western corner at a bearing of 32°, a third, with a circumference of 2.40 meters at 3.55 meters from the western corner at a bearing of 285° and a fourth with a circumference of 1.24 meters at 5 meters from the western corner, at a bearing of 233°. These trees could also be seen from the southern yard of the Central Sauna. In May 1944[275] and in February 1945[276] the area between the Central Sauna and the area of 'Bunker 2' was completely open, so that those trees could also be seen from the northern yard and even better from the strip of land to the west between this building and the enclosure.

On Olère's drawing, the tree that stands in front of the corner of the house (between the door and the little window) is indeed in its proper position, but the other two trees shown on the left of the cottage are in erroneous positions with respect to the perspective of the drawing: there were no trees behind the cottage, as is borne out by the photograph of May 31, 1944.

---

[272] Alleged redesignation of 'Bunker 2' in 1944. Cf. para. 6.3.1. below.
[273] I omit the word "not" which was apparently an error in translation and gives the sentence a meaning opposite to what was intended.
[274] Cf. Document 20.
[275] Cf. Photograph 9.
[276] Cf. Photograph 11.

Thus, if we suppose that Olère had actually seen the sight that he drew, we should be more surprised by the absence of at least six trees than by the presence of the one in front of the house.

6.2.1.2. The Background

Pressac's assertion that the drawing in question brings in non-existent elements into the actual landscape "for artistic reasons," but still has almost the same value as a photograph clearly makes no sense. Not only has Olère introduced two non-existent elements – a hill and the two structures that appear on it[277] – into the background, but he has failed to include an existing element which, from the perspective of the drawing, was clearly visible: the Central Sauna. Even today, if one places oneself in the perspective of the drawing, one can see in the background a sizeable portion of the western façade of the Central Sauna.[278] Between May 1944 and February 1945 the view was even more open and the Central Sauna could be seen in full, obscured only here and there by the trees mentioned above, which were very small at the time. Is this serious omission also justified by "artistic reasons"?

6.2.1.3. The Cottage

- The cottage drawn by Olère has very little in common with the description provided by Szlama Dragon and the corresponding design by engineer Nosal.[279] The latter, as we have seen, has an east-west rather than a north-south orientation and depicts the house turned south by about 25°; however, standing the drawing[280] on its head, we obtain a perspective quite close to that of Olère's drawing. It is true – as Pressac states – that the position of the little window for the introduction of Zyklon B is in agreement with that shown by Nosal's drawing, but on this wall (turned north-west) there should appear another three windows (Nosal's openings O3, O4 and O5) as well as three exit doors. (W2, W3 and W4).
- Moreover, the position of the entrance door was not in the middle: it was next to the southern angle of the wall facing southwest.
- On its left-hand side, the roof of the cottage juts out well past the wall, and is supported by a wooden post at its outer edge: This, too, contradicts Dragon's description, according to which there was no projecting roof.
- Finally, the sign which appears above the cottage door – "*Dezinfektion*" – is wrong and in the wrong place. According to Dragon, the signs with the inscriptions were on the door (one on the outside and one on the inside) and not above it; also, as the door stands open on Olère's drawing, the sign

[277] The building on the right resembles a horse-stable barrack, the one on the left a private house with a very tall chimney.
[278] Cf. Photograph 4.
[279] Cf. Document 12.
[280] Cf. Document 12a.

"*Zum Baden*" should be visible on it, as Pressac has carefully done on his own drawing.[281]

– Last but not least I may point out that the presence of such an inscription is contradicted by Wohlfahrt, Paisikovic, and Müller (see Paras. 6.2.6., 6.3.1., 6.3.3.).

6.2.1.4. The Undressing Barrack

Pressac states that the barrack on the right is not shown properly, because "one should see the entrance, not the side." Actually, this barrack should not be visible on that drawing at all. It appears next to a trench to the west of the cottage whereas it should be to the east, roughly where the little hill appears. In that position one would be able to see its front with the door (see Sections 9.1 and 9.3.).

6.2.1.5. Conclusion

Far from having "almost the same value as a photograph," Olère's drawing represents merely the illustration of a propaganda script which, by 1945, had become well known. As we shall see in Chapter 7, this drawing is, furthermore, in total contrast with another drawing of 'Bunker 2' worked up from the declarations of another self-declared eyewitness – Dov Paisikovic.

Robert Jan van Pelt's analysis, as might be expected, is rather superficial. He dedicates to Olère's drawing the few lines that follow:[282]

> *"The drawing shows not only Bunker 2 but also the undressing barrack in the correct position vis-à-vis the cottage. Of particular interest is the small window in the side of the cottage with the heavy wooden shutter. This was the opening through which the SS introduced the Zyklon B into the room. The same way of introducing the gas was adopted in crematoria 4 and 5, and not only do the plans, elevations and photographs of the crematoria show these openings, but three of these shutters still survive and are presently stored in the coke room of crematorium 1. Even in its details, Olère's drawing is supported by surviving material evidence."*

As we have already seen, the position of the barrack in the drawing with respect to the cottage is actually quite wrong: it should have stood to the south-west of the cottage, whereas Olère places it in the north-west. The representation of the "heavy wooden shutter" may be similar to the little windows of Crematoria IV and V, but that proves absolutely nothing with respect to 'Bunker 2' – in the same way as the fact that the door of the cottage is a heavy wooden door similar to those of the disinfestation chambers of Auschwitz and Birkenau proves nothing either.

All this, together with all the other mistakes pointed out above, proves that Olère's drawing is nothing but a pictorial rendering of the literary propaganda

---

[281] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 172.
[282] R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 180.

about the 'Bunkers,' *i.e.*, the painter-detainee had done nothing but sketch out a fictional scene based on the black propaganda.

As for van Pelt, he knows nothing of the other three windows and three doors, which would have been visible on the side of the cottage. He says nothing at all about the other alleged undressing barrack, and speaks of a single window and a single room, as if the 'Bunker' contained only one gas chamber and not the four that have been sanctified by orthodox historiography. This is not very flattering for the author of an expert report on Auschwitz!

### 6.2.2. Miklos Nyiszli

Miklos Nyiszli was deported to Auschwitz from Hungary on May 29, 1944. At the camp, he was registered with the number A-8450. In early June,[283] so he says, he became a member of the so-called special unit as a physician and kept that post until January 18, 1945, when he was evacuated to the Mauthausen camp.

In 1946, he published a book of memoirs in Hungarian with the title *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban* (*I Was an Anatomist with Dr. Mengele at the Auschwitz Crematorium*), in which he speaks in great detail about 'Bunker 2.' In the following I quote the relevant passages in a direct translation from the Hungarian original, because the available translations are rather inaccurate:[284]

> *"One day, early in the morning, I received an order by telephone, asking me to go immediately to the pyre*[285] *and to take the medicines and eyeglasses that had been collected* [there] *to the Crematorium I*[286] *to be sorted and then shipped. The pyre was behind a grove of birches at Birkenau, at some 500 – 600 meters from Crematorium IV*[287]*, on a clearing surrounded by a forest of fir-trees. It is located outside the electrified camp enclosure, between the first and the second chain of guards. My freedom of movement did not extend that far. I asked for a written permit at the office. I obtained a* 'Passierschein' [permit[288]] *valid for three persons. I was, in fact, accompanied by two men who were to help me carry the load. We walked towards the huge black swirling column of dense smoke. It was vis-*

---

283 In his sworn statement of October 8, 1947, (NI-11710) Nyiszli asserted, on the other hand, that he had arrived at Auschwitz on May 19, 1944, and to have been immediately moved to Monowitz from where he was transferred to Birkenau a couple of weeks later.

284 Miklos Nyiszli, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Tipografia "Grafica," Oradea, Nagyvárad 1946, pp. 59-61, 62. Italian translation: *Medico ad Auschwitz*, Longanesi, Milano, 1976; German translation: *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*, Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992; English translation: *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961.

285 "A máglyához;" the noun "máglya" = pyre, with the directional suffix "hoz."

286 Nyiszli uses the numbering system I-IV instead of the more common one of II-V.

287 Crematorium V in today's numbering system – ed.

288 In German in the text.

*ible from all parts of the concentration camp,*[289] *and on it fell the terrified look of all those who, having climbed down from the cars, fell into line for the selection. Anyone who had the misfortune of being in this place saw the column of smoke. It was visible at any hour of the day or night. By day, it covered the sky above the Birkenau forest like a dense cloud. By night, it lit up the surroundings as if it was a hellish fire. On our way we passed along the crematoria. We came to a passage through the enclosure and, after having shown the document to the SS guards on duty, walked through without difficulty.*

*A fresh and green clearing comes into view, a quiet landscape, but my searching eyes soon discover the second chain of sentries, standing or sitting in the grass with their enormous dogs, next to their automatic rifles. Crossing the clearing, we come to the entrance to the grove that surrounds it. Again, we come to a wire fence with a wooden gate covered with barbed wire. On the fence is a large warning sign with a text just like the signs on the iron gratings of the crematoria 'Access to this zone is strictly prohibited, even to unauthorized SS personnel.' We, men of the 'Sonderkommando,'*[290] *entered. We did not even have to show our permits. The SS from the crematorium was on duty here, as well as 60 men from Crematorium II, men from the 'Sonderkommando' to which we are assigned. This is the day-shift. They work from 7 in the morning until 7 at night when they are relieved by 60 men from Crematorium IV who do the night shift.*

*On the other side of the fence, we come to a square, looking like a courtyard, in the middle of which stands a long house with a thatched roof of straw and a well-worn layer of plaster. Its small windows are covered with boards. The construction has the well-known look of German farm houses. It is at least 150 years old. One can see that from the old roof of blackened straw and from the plaster that has fallen off the wall in some places. The German State has expropriated the village of Birkenau, near Auschwitz, to build its KZ there: they have demolished the houses, with the exception of this one, and have moved the people away. What was the real purpose of this house? A residence? It had separate rooms that had been knocked into one large space by the removal of the dividing walls for a new purpose, or for another similar task? I don't know. Today, it is an undressing room, those who find their death on the pyre leave their clothes there.*

*Here end up, coming from the 'Jews' ramp,' those transports which do not go into the four crematoria. Their end is horrible. Here are no faucets for them to quench their burning thirst. There are no magic words to dispel their ugly expectations. This is not a gas chamber which they believe to be*

289 „K.Z. tábor." "Tábor" means "camp." "K.Z." is the abbreviation for "Konzentrationslager" in use among the detainees.

290 In German in the text.

> *a disinfestation installation. This is only a farm house with a thatched roof, at one time painted yellow, with its shutters closed, but behind it an enormous column of smoke rises into the sky spreading an odor of burning human flesh and of hair that smolders.*
>
> *In this yard, there is a crowd of 5000 souls, petrified with horror. Around them there is a tight chain of SS guards with enormous dogs held on the leash. They go to the undressing room 300–400 at a time. Here, pursued by incessant lashings they quickly drop their garments and leave through the door that is on the other side of the house. Once in the open, they do not have time to look around and to comprehend the horror of their situation, because right away a man from the 'Sonderkommando' seizes them by the arm and carries them through a cordon of SS guards along a path lined with trees and some 150 meters long, leading to the pyre which they can make out at the end of their road only once they come out of the tree-lined lane.*
>
> *The pyre is a trench 50 meters long, 6 meters wide and 3 meters deep full of hundreds of corpses on fire. On the edge of the trench, toward the tree-lined lane, there are SS guards, every 5–6 meters or so, pistol in hand – small-caliber pistols, 6 mm, for shooting people in the neck. Coming out from the tree-lined lane, two men from the Sonderkommando working at the pyre grab the unfortunate victim by both arms and drag him* [or her] *some 15–20 meters to the pistol of some SS man. Then, over the horrible noise a shot rings out. It resonates and more often than not they throw* [the victim] *only half dead into the sea of fire in the trench. Fifty meters away, there is another trench just like it. Here, at the pyres, the commander is SS Oberscharführer Moll* […].
>
> *The daily capacity of the two pyres was about 5000–6000 bodies, somewhat more than one crematorium, but the death of those who arrived here was a hundred thousand times worse."*

The propaganda story invented by Nyiszli does not stand comparison with physical reality and presents, moreover, insurmountable contradictions with what might be called the 'official' version of Szlama Dragon.

Nyiszli had wanted to lend credibility to his tale by a detailed description of the site which was actually only the fruit of his imagination. In reality, the house that was to be called 'Bunker 2' stood some 250 meters to the west of the Central Sauna, which was the closest major structure to it. Then why did Nyiszli make Crematorium V his reference point? This is all the more astonishing, as Crematorium IV was closer to 'Bunker 2' than Crematorium V. The answer is that the witness believed that, in order to get to the house, one had to leave the camp at the level of Crematorium V after having passed "alongside the crematoria." Actually, starting out from Crematorium II, where Nyiszli

claims to have had his quarters and worked (in the dissection room), one only had to pass along Crematorium III and then along the sewage plant to leave the camp through the gate next to the four settling basins. That was the only road leading to the house. The gate itself opened not onto a clearing, but into a grove of trees.

Besides, there is no trace of two cremation trenches of 50 by 6 meters on any of the air reconnaissance photographs taken of Birkenau in 1944.

Nyiszli obviously did not know the later designations 'Bunker 2' or 'little white house'; he even says that the house had been painted yellow at one time — so that, if anything, it should have been called the 'little yellow house.'

Furthermore, according to Nyiszli, the house was not split into four rooms, but consisted of only one large room and had no signs with "magic words." Its windows had not been walled up but simply "covered with boards." Finally, and most revealingly, the house was not even a gas chamber but an undressing room. Nyiszli, in fact, knows absolutely nothing of the two undressing barracks that are claimed to have been set up near the house. The assassination technique at 'Bunker 2' was, for him, not gassing but shooting the victims in the neck with small arms, after which the victims were thrown into the fire, often still alive.

Although the testimony of Miklos Nyiszli is a pile of inventions and absurdities,[291] Jean-Claude Pressac considers it "precious."[292] He even attempts to explain the contradiction regarding the extermination technique at 'Bunker 2' in the following way:[293]

> *"Towards the end of the summer, when Zyklon B ran low, the infirm from the various transports who still arrived at Auschwitz were thrown directly into the cremation pits at Crematorium V and Bunker 2."*

Pressac names as his source the following deposition of Hermann Langbein at the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial:[294]

> *"In 1944, children were thrown alive into the huge fires that were burning near the crematoria. We heard about this at the main camp and I informed the garrison surgeon. Dr. Wirths refused to believe me. He went to Birkenau to find out. When I went to him the next day for dictation he simply said 'that was an order of camp commandant Höß. It was issued because there was no more gas.' From that time on, Dr. Wirths believed anything I told him."*

This was only a clumsy attempt at rationalizing the propaganda motif of the burning of children alive, the literary origins of which we have seen in Chap-

---

[291] Cf. in this respect my study *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso. La falsa testimonianza di Miklos Nyiszli*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1988.
[292] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 479.
[293] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 139), p. 102.
[294] H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation,* Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965, vol. 1, p. 88.

ter 2. Langbein's credibility can, by the way, be judged by his 1945 assertion that 5 million persons had been gassed at Auschwitz.[295]

Even the claim that there was a lack of Zyklon B at Auschwitz is without foundation. It is well documented that 195 kg of Zyklon B were supplied to the camp on April 11, 1944, 195 kg on April 27, and another 195 kg on May 31.[296] In connection with various documents presented at the IG Farben trial, Raul Hilberg has examined the question of Zyklon B supply and has come to the conclusion:[297]

> *"The supply was kept up to the end – the SS did not run out of* [Zyklon B] *gas."*

Therefore, the aforementioned contradiction on the subject of 'Bunker 2' remains a fact.

### 6.2.3. Sigismund Bendel

Sigismund Bendel – from Piatra in Romania – settled in Paris in 1932. He was arrested by the French police on December 4, 1943, and after a week was moved to the Drancy camp, to be deported to Auschwitz on December 7, 1943.[298] On arriving at the camp on December 10, Bendel was registered under ID no. 167460 and sent to Monowitz, and three weeks later to Birkenau, where he was employed as a physician, first at camp BIIa, then at the Gypsy camp (BIIe). On June 2, 1944, by his own account, he became part of the so-called special unit as a physician.

On October 7, 1947, Bendel was interrogated by an inspector of the Paris police on behalf of the Polish authorities, which at the time were preparing the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison. He made the following declaration on the so-called 'Bunkers' of Birkenau,:[299]

> *"From May 15, 1944, on, a new gas chamber was set up, outside the camp enclosure itself. It was installed in a farm cottage divided into two parts, in which the detainees were gassed. From that time on, the bodies coming from this chamber were no longer cremated in the crematorium ovens, except in Crematoria I and II* [= II and III]. *The bodies were placed in gigantic trenches, in which the cremation was carried out. It was done in this way: among the bodies, gasoline-soaked logs were put in and the fire was*

---

[295] Declaration by H. Langbein given in Vienna on August 8, 1945, to *Polizeidirektion*. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 22: "Im Zuge dieser Transporte wurden etwa 5.000.000 Menschen vergast" (In the course of these transports about 5,000,000 persons were gassed).

[296] PS-1553.

[297] R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer, Frankfurt 1999, vol. 2, p. 954.

[298] Sigismund Bendel actually figures on the alphabetical list of transport no. 64, departed from Drancy on December 7, 1943. S. Klarsfeld, *Le Memorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1978, alphabetical list of transport no. 64 (the book does not contain page numbers).

[299] Ministére de l'Intérieur. Direction Générale de la Sûreté Nationale. Procès verbal de l'audience de Sigismund Bendel du 7 octobre 1947. AGK, 153, p. 211.

> *lit. This new method was introduced in the course of 1944 on account of an influx of deportees, because the normal crematoria were insufficient. With this new system, it was possible to burn 1000 persons* [sic] *in one hour whereas a crematorium oven would have taken 24 hours to achieve the same result."*

Bendel had learned the details of this story from the rumors that circulated immediately after the war. In his debut as a professional witness, on October 1, 1945, when he appeared as a witness for the prosecution at the Belsen trial, he limited himself to the following evasive hint:[300]

> *"Q: How many crematoria were there?*
>
> *A: Four, and one which was called the 'Bunker' which was finally a gas chamber. All were at Birkenau."*

In his declaration of October 21, 1945, however, he did not mention any Bunker at all.[301] On March 2, 1946, when Bendel testified for the prosecution at the IG-Farben trial, his knowledge was still rather basic:[302]

> *"Q: How many gas chambers were there at Birkenau?*
>
> *A: Four crematoria and one Bunker* […]
>
> *Q: How many people could enter together into one crematorium?*
>
> *A: Into Crematoria 1 and 2, 2000 each, into Crematoria 3 and 4, 1000 each and into the Bunker 1000."*

In 1946, a book about Auschwitz was published in France that contained an account by Dr. Paul [sic] Bendel entitled "*Les crématoires. Le 'Sonderkommando'*" (The crematoria. The 'special unit'). Here, too, Bendel is rather taciturn on the alleged 'Bunker 2,' but he ventured to say that the alleged 'Bunker 2' had to be a farm cottage:[303]

> *"There were four crematoria, the fifth, called 'Bunker,' was a simple farm cottage converted into a gas chamber 'for the requirements of the program.'"*

At the time, he did not yet know that this "cottage" had to be a full-sized house.

It is noteworthy that Dr. Bendel, just like Dr. Nyiszli, claims to have been assigned to the so-called special unit by the same person – Dr. Mengele[304] – at the same time – early June 1944 – but not only do the two physicians, in their

---

[300] Raymond Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial),* William Hodge and Company, London-Edinburgh-Glasgow 1949, p. 135.
[301] NI-11390.
[302] NI-11953.
[303] Amicale des Deportés d'Auschwitz (ed.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l'Amicale des Deportés d'Auschwitz, Paris 1946, p. 160.
[304] "Dr. Mengele gave me the honor of sending me to the crematorium." R. Phillips (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 131.

testimonies, not mention one another, but on the subject of 'Bunker 2' (and not only on this point) they have given us totally contradictory accounts.

### 6.2.4. André Lettich

Doctor André Lettich was deported from Angers (France) on July 20, 1942, and arrived at Auschwitz on July 23 to be registered under ID no. 51224. A doctor, he worked at hospital blocks nos. 7 and 12. After September 1942, from an unspecified date onwards until March 1943, Lettich claims to have worked as a physician in the so-called special unit. In March 1943 he was transferred to the Gypsy camp. In July 1943 he was sent to the Hygiene Institute of the *Waffen* SS, where he worked as a bacteriologist. Lettich was evacuated from Auschwitz on foot on January 18, 1945.

In 1946 he published a report entitled "Thirty-four Months in the Concentration Camps. An Account of the 'Scientific' Crimes Committed by the German Doctors," in which he devotes an entire chapter to his life in the so-called special unit. The most important section reads as follows:[305]

> *"One day, we*[306] *heard of a* Kommando *(special* Kommando*) where they were looking for a physician and – it was said – where they did not suffer from hunger. Seeing that we were getting sick, we asked to be called there, as doctor*[s]*, to the block where this* Kommando *was housed. We had believed that the '*Sonderkommando'* was a* Kommando *that was simply burning the corpses, but as soon as we entered and came into contact with our co-detainees, we learned of its real task. They, these co-detainees, were the ones who took care of the death service when the trains arrived and the new transports deported from Poland, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Belgium, Holland, and France, men, women, and children had to be taken directly and immediately to the gas chambers and burned. Right there we had the opportunity to gather the most detailed account of the barbaric acts committed by the SS.*
>
> *This is how we went ahead:* […]
>
> *Up to the end of January 1943, there were no crematorium ovens at Birkenau. In the middle of a small birch wood, some 2 km from the camp, there was a little house, looking quaint, in which a Polish family had lived before they were driven out or murdered. At over 500 meters from there, there were two barracks: the men went to one side, the women to the other. Very politely, very kindly they were told 'you have come a long way, you are dirty, you must take a bath, undress quickly.' Towels and soap were handed out and, suddenly, the beasts broke through and took on their real*

---

[305] André Lettich, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946, pp. 27-30.

[306] Lettich writes using the royal "we."

*shape: this human herd, these men and women, were forced by violent beatings to go out naked, in summer as well as in winter, and had to walk those several hundred meters up to the 'shower room.' Above the door, there were the words*[307] 'Brausebad' [shower-bath]. *On the ceiling one could even see shower-heads that had been placed there, but which had never squirted any water. These poor innocent people were squeezed together tightly one against the other, and at that point they would panic: they finally understood what was to be their fate, but the beatings and the pistol shots soon calmed them down and finally all went into the chamber of death. The doors were closed, and ten minutes later the temperature was sufficiently high to allow the vaporization of the hydrogen cyanide, because that was what the delinquents were gassed with. The German barbarians used 'Cyklon B,' a diatomaceous earth impregnated with hydrogen cyanide at 20 percent. Now, through a little window, SS* Unterscharführer *Moll threw in the gas. One could hear the most horrible cries, but after a few moments there was complete silence. After 20–25 minutes, doors and windows were opened for ventilation and the corpses were immediately taken to the trenches to be burned, but not before the dentists had pulled out any gold teeth from their mouths. One also checked if the women had not hidden any valuables in their intimate parts, and their hair was cut and collected for some industrial use. The efficiency of this gas chamber did not appear to be high enough. One could gas only 400–500 persons per day.*

*Now, with the great scheme to destroy all its enemies that the Greater Reich had devised (and one knows well how numerous these enemies were), in August 1942 one had begun to build the crematorium ovens. From the ground up, four crematorium ovens were built: ultramodern in design, as only the Germans were able to conceive them. Huge chimneys towered above them like those of factories. Of those four ovens, two had nine hearths and the other two had six. On each hearth one could burn six corpses at a time in about fifty minutes. Altogether, 180 corpses reduced to ashes in one hour. Really advanced German technology. To give the reader an idea of the destructive power and the size of those ovens, suffice it to say that, to fan the flames, each hearth was equipped with an electric blower of 12 horse-power. At the end of February, those ovens were ceremoniously inaugurated.* […]

*In this way, we have been able to watch, for nearly three years, transports coming to Auschwitz from all parts of Europe disappear and vanish in the flames and the smoke rising to the sky above Auschwitz.* Without exaggeration, one can set at four or five million the number of victims who perished

307 Plural in the original text.

> in this way in this death camp. *A* 'colossal' *execution worthy of the German* Kultur.[308]
>
> *Realizing what role the* Sonderkommando *played, we were repelled and tried to leave this* Kommando *by all means.*
>
> *And those miserable ones in the* Sonderkommando*, who had imagined that by virtue of those horrid tasks, to which they had been forced by threats of death, they would be able to be themselves saved, they did not suspect the fate that German 'technology' had reserved for them. In order for the veil of secrecy to be well spread over all these horrors, those slaves of death were housed in a separate block, shut off from any information about their future. Having come from afar, condemned to silence and carefully watched, they disappeared without a trace in total mystery. These unpleasant witnesses, who were present, in fact, at the undressings and the gassings and who then 'liquidated' the corpses, could one day have too loose a tongue, therefore every three or four months, German prudence liquidated them in turn. The labor squads were thus radically and definitely renewed.*
>
> *We managed to obtain our transfer and were assigned as doctor to the Gypsy camp in March* [1943]*."*

First of all, one can say that André Lettich not only did not know the designation 'Bunker' (nor 'little red house' or 'little white house'), but also that he did not know that there had to be two such 'Bunkers,' something absolutely dumbfounding for a detainee claiming to have worked in the 'special unit' as a physician between late 1942 and early 1943. The description given by the witness regarding the gassing cottage does not fit either 'Bunker 1' or 'Bunker 2,' anyway. The existence of "two barracks" "over 500 meters" away, while it does agree with Szlama Dragon's declaration in the Soviet deposition, is limited to this isolated fragment of the propaganda story. Finally, Lettich places the cottage "some 2 km from the camp" and explains the presence of two barracks by the fact that one was for men and the other for women.

The description of the cottage is also completely in contradiction with the 'official' version by Dragon. Lettich asserts that the word "*Brausebad*" was written above the door. Compare this with Dragon's statement:

> *"On the outside of the entrance door was written 'To the disinfection' and on the inside of the exit door 'To the bath."*

Together with the literary device of the "*Brausebad*," Lettich also takes up the corresponding theme of the "shower heads" attached to the ceiling of the gas chamber. This chamber, moreover, had "windows," which were opened for

308 Emphasis in original.

ventilation, and had a capacity of 400–500 victims per day: both of these assertions are in contradiction with those of Dragon.

The eminently fictional character of Lettich's testimony shows through no less clearly when he speaks of the Birkenau crematoria. He declares that two "ovens" – *i.e.*, Crematoria II and III – had "nine hearths" ( = furnaces), in keeping with the rubbish disseminated by Vrba and Wetzler in their report,[309] while the other two "ovens" (Crematoria IV and V), on the other hand, had six "hearths" ( = furnaces) each, which is wrong as well.[310] The cremation capacity indicated by this witness – 180 corpses per hour – is of course technical nonsense. Lettich then asserts that "to fan the flames, each hearth was equipped with an electric blower of 12 horse-power." Actually, the blowers of the three-muffle furnaces of the crematoria (*Druckluftanlagen*) were not meant "to fan the flames," but to feed air for combustion to the corpses, and were powered by a three-phase motor of 1.5 hp. This rubbish was also repeated by Miklos Nyiszli who wrote:[311]

> *"They have switched on the gigantic blowers that fan the flames in the boilers* [*i.e.*, in the ovens[312]]. *Fifteen blowers of this type are running at the same time! There is one next to each oven."*

We have here a good example of independently converging – but wrong – statements.

Lettich also brings up to the anecdote of the so-called special unit being exterminated every three or four months by the SS who wanted to eliminate the witnesses to their crimes, but then patently retracts it when he says that he had himself transferred away from this so-called special unit without any difficulty.

Finally, his estimate of the number of Auschwitz victims – 4 or 5 million, "without exaggeration"(!) – speaks for itself.

### 6.2.5. Adolf Rögner

Adolf Rögner, detainee no. 15465, wrote an exceedingly long account entitled "*Tatsachenbericht aus dem Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Auschwitz I, II und III i. O/S*" ("Factual Account from the Concentration and Annihilation Camp Auschwitz I, II and III in Upper Silesia"), which was presented in evidence by the prosecution at the Polish trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison.

---

[309] *Tatsachenbericht ueber Auschwitz und Birkenau*, Geneva, May 17, 1944. RL, WRB 61, p. 16.

[310] Crematoria II and III actually had 5 furnaces with 3 muffles each, Crematoria IV and V one furnace and 8 muffles.

[311] Miklos Nyiszli, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa…*, *op. cit.* (note 284), p. 32.

[312] Nyiszli often uses a vague terminology: here "kazánokban," where "kazán" means "boiler" but it obviously stands here for "hearth" or "furnace."

Among other things, he provides us with the following description of one of the Birkenau 'Bunkers':[313]

> *"Initially, there was as yet no railroad siding to the new gas chambers and crematoria, it was laid only during the course of the* Aktion*. But until it came to that, the gassings were carried out in the so-called 'gray house.' This was a former farmhouse inhabited by a Polish family, the owner had to relinquish the property. He was married and had children, but was put under pressure, regardless, being made to understand that one was quite ready to move him, too, into the Auschwitz I* KZ*, it was an attempt at coercion which, however, brought results.*
>
> *There were three large rooms in this farmhouse; they were turned into small gas chambers. The tradesmen from all the workshops received the order to prepare these rooms. Especially thick doors were installed, closing hermetically, the windows were equipped with special shutters. The electricians' shop, too, received an urgent order; the electrical installations had to be put up as fast as possible and confirmation of completion had to be given by 3:30 p.m.*
>
> *There was no power line available, it had to be done by overhead cable. We had to give up that idea and run a 1000 meter ground-cable and feed it directly into the house; the installations were done in Anthygron, and everything had to be acid-proof; all this was done in a terrible hurry, and it worked, otherwise there would have been unpleasant reports.*
>
> *Altogether, 5–600 people could be gassed at the same time in these three chambers. Outside the windows were tracks of a field-railroad leading to the mass graves that had been prepared, and the corpses would be covered there—one could not call it burial—they were laid out in layers, 4–5 corpses one on top of the other, with chlorinated lime in between, and only a very thin layer of earth on top. The rain caused the whole thing to sink down and so one could clearly see that corpses had been interred there. Everywhere parts like noses, fingers or buttocks stuck out, in the heat of the summer the bodies would boil, one could never walk across one of those mass graves, it was like a roller-coaster, you would sway and slip. These mass graves were some 350 meters long and about 10 meters wide. Altogether, we brought1.8 million corpses there.*
>
> *How was a gassing carried out? This was different depending upon where it was done. Near the gray house there was a wooden barrack, this was destined to store the corresponding clothes, underwear and other things of the Jews. They had to undress there, were given each a towel and a piece of soap, and then go 'bathing'! Then they were led to the 'bath-rooms,'*

[313] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison (*proces załogi*), vol. 49, pp. 21-24. AGK, NTN, 131, pp. 21-24.

> *they entered, and the doors were closed right away; they were sealed hermetically. In those doors there was a so-called 'food trap,' the gas was thrown in through it. It was the gas 'Zuklon B' that was supplied for this purpose by the car-load from the firm Stab und Teschow* [sic] *in Hamburg. There were cans of 250 and 500 grams. There were also larger packs, in rubber-coated cans. This gas was then thrown and so the gassing started.*
>
> *It happened that the detainees thought it was something to eat, caught some of the gas thrown and swallowed it, the effect was terrible. I once talked about it with the detainee-physician Dr. Döring, who explained to me as follows: The gassing is very quick, the people inhale 7 or 8 times this toxic gas, then the lungs fill, they burst causing an immediate heart-attack. The gas tastes disgustingly sweet and it takes several days to get it out of your throat. I, too, had a taste of this by accident, when my workshop was gassed against insects.*
>
> *After a quarter of an hour, the chambers would be opened, then the ventilations go into service, in this case* [the case of the 'gray house'] *the windows are opened and then some detainees start inspecting the corpses for gold teeth, implants and prostheses, finger and earrings. Everything had to be taken from the dead. Only then the corpses were allowed to be loaded on the waiting carts, which took them to the mass grave. For this work, the detainees wore rubber gloves and rubber aprons.*
>
> *The Firm Tesch and Stabenow has already been prosecuted by the British military court and sentenced. This firm had also done the gassing of the detainee blocks because of the lice infestation of the whole camp.*
>
> *In this gray house gassing was done for some time until the completion of the 4 new large and modern crematoriums in Birkenau-Auschwitz II!"*

In his version of the propaganda story, Adolf Rögner – who writes with knowledge of the Tesch trial of March 1946, hence the report was written after that trial – reworks the well-known literary themes and thickens them with new rich and fanciful elements from his imagination. His declaration does not allow us to establish whether he refers to 'Bunker' 1 or 2. Rögner does not even know that there ought to have been two gassing 'Bunkers,' and therefore he mentions only one, which he calls "gray house" rather than 'white' or 'red' house. The story of the Polish family that had lived in it is pure fantasy. The witness states that the house contained three rooms, but this figure does not agree with either 'Bunker 1' (two rooms) or 'Bunker 2' (four rooms). The windows of these rooms were equipped with "special shutters" which would be "opened" during the ventilation.

According to the Polish deposition of Szlama Dragon, however, "the windows were walled up." Also, the capacity of the three 'gas chambers' is in disagreement with Dragon's information: Rögner speaks of 500 – 600 persons

at a time as against Dragon's 1,500 to 1,700 or "fewer than 2,000" ('Bunker 1') or "over 2,000" ('Bunker 2'). The existence of a single undressing barrack conflicts with descriptions of both 'Bunkers.' The story of the gas chambers disguised as baths is a well-worn literary theme, but the system for feeding Zyklon B into the chambers that the witness adopts, although no doubt rather original, is also quite nonsensical: the Zyklon B was allegedly thrown into the rooms through a "food trap"! The story that the victims ate the Zyklon B, believing it to be food – granules of gypsum soaked in hydrogen cyanide! – is even greater nonsense. The toxicological effects of hydrogen cyanide mentioned by the witness are pure invention, as is its "disgustingly sweet" taste. The length of the mass graves that Rögner gives (350 meters) is silly, and the assertion that 1,800,000 corpses were interred in these graves is simply ridiculous.[314]

If an existing Polish house had really been turned into a 'gas chamber,' then the labor mentioned by Rögner as well as others would indeed have been necessary, but as we have seen above, there is not the slightest trace of them in the documentation of the Central Construction Office (see Section 3.4).

### 6.2.6. Wilhelm Wohlfahrt

Wilhelm Wohlfahrt was sent to Auschwitz on January 8, 1942. In March he was assigned to the Construction Office, where he was employed as a surveyor at Birkenau together with two other detainees. At an unknown date he was sent to a different camp. Wohlfahrt, a Polish citizen who had lived in Warsaw, was called as a witness at the fourth hearing of the Höß trial and made the following deposition:[315]

> *"From that place, we could see what was going on at the so-called little red house, the first gas chamber at Birkenau. From a distance of 400–500 meters, we observed through the lenses of the* [surveying] *instruments the naked bodies of the gassed that were loaded onto carts from the side cottages.*[316] *They were, for the most part, women and children. The carts were so full that very often the heads of the corpses were dangling towards the grave. At the time, the hair of the women was not yet shorn because very frequently it was hanging down. My companions and I began to watch closely and to note everything that went on, so that whoever might survive would be able to testify. About two months later, with another group, I went near the little red house out of curiosity and looked at the place were they had thrown the corpses. Those graves measured about 20–30 meters.* [The corpses] *were arranged in the ground, one with his head one way, the*

[314] For a more detailed analysis of the credibility of Adolf Rögner as a witness see Germar Rudolf, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial", parts 1 through 4, *The Revisionist*, 1(1,2,3,4) (2003), pp. 115-118, 235-238, 352-358, 468-472.
[315] Höß trial, vol. 24, pp. 210, 216-218.
[316] "z bocznych domków"

*next one the other way. They had been sprinkled with a thin layer of lime, leveled and covered with another layer. At that time, detainees were digging new graves* […]

*In 1944, when I was still at the camp, while doing surveying work at Birkenau and making use of the fact that the second gas chamber was inactive, we did work near the little white house, and I then had an opportunity to see the arrangement of the temporary little house, where the people had been murdered. I have a sketch of the whole area. On the outside doors there was a sign saying 'To the disinfection' and on the inside, on the side opposite that door, 'To the bath.' From this one can surmise that the poor people who entered that room were being deceived. Behind the building there was a track for carts, little wagons with which* [the corpses] *were immediately taken away.*

*Presiding judge: Does the witness speak of the little red house?*

*Wohlfahrt: There were two cottages, one they called red* [cottage] *because it was built of brick, the other one was plastered and they called it white* [cottage].

*P.: Were gassings done in both?*

*W. : Yes.*

*P.: Can you indicate the location of the cottage, seeing that you are familiar with measuring?*

*W. : I can do that precisely. The red cottage was more or less to the west of the third sector at Birkenau,* [*BA*III] *at a distance of 200–300 meters. Near that cottage there was a clearing with graves. That cottage was demolished in 1943, when I went there at that time*[317] *the whole area had been plowed and the cottage was gone.*

*P.: Was the cottage visible or was it surrounded by the forest?*

*W. : The red cottage was visible, whereas the white cottage was surrounded by woods, furthermore, on the side towards the camp,* [surrounded] *by branches to conceal any movement that might go on there* […].

*P.: What did the inside of that white cottage look like? What signs were there?*

*W. : There were no signs, it was rough.* […]

*P.: What was the capacity of that structure?*

*W. : Four rooms and, although it was made of brick, I think it was straw-thatched; it must have been a barn that had been made into a house. Then it was redone in such a way that there were three rooms in the main part,*

317 The witness does not indicate the month.

*and in the annex*[318] *a fourth* [room]. *Each room had a door on either side and little windows of 50–60 centimeters.*

*P.: How many people could it take in?*

*W. : The floor area was around 30* [square] *meters, about 4 meters by 7–8. Each room* [could contain] *over 100 persons.*

*P.: Hence about 400 at one time?*

*W. : Yes."*

The witness belonged to the improvements section of the construction office, which was associated with the surveying section. His name appears, in fact, in a document dated August 26, 1943. It is the list of detainees of the planning office of the Central Construction Office who were permitted to go outside the sentry perimeter. The 16 detainees employed at the "construction office improvements" are listed, and among them, specifically, the Polish detainee no. 25439.[319]

He had therefore effectively enjoyed a certain freedom of movement, but that does not mean that he had actually seen the 'Bunkers.' This is excluded, last but not least, by his description. He states that the "red cottage" ('Bunker 1') was located "more or less to the west of the third sector of Birkenau, at a distance of about 200–300 meters," whereas the house allegedly transformed into a homicidal 'Bunker' stood less than 50 meters from the fence of *BA*III. Regarding the location of 'Bunker 2,' on the other hand, the witness says nothing at all, other than that the corpses of the gassed were loaded on carts "from the side cottages" which, according to the orthodox version, did not exist. The structure of the "white cottage" ('Bunker 2') is also in disagreement with that claimed by Szlama Dragon. Whereas Dragon also mentions four rooms turned into gas chambers, the house itself contained only three according to Wohlfahrt, the fourth being located in an "annex." For him, those rooms all had the same size (4 by 7-8 meters) whereas – according to Dragon – all four had different sizes (see Section 9.2.).

## 6.3. Later Accounts

For a long time, the two depositions of Szlama Dragon on the gassing 'Bunkers' at Birkenau remained inaccessible to the public at large. The only thing accessible was a brief extract of the Soviet deposition which appeared in the "Communication of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Investigation and the Research of the Crimes of the Fascist-German Invaders and Their As-

318 "przybudówki"

319 "Kommando Baubüro. Liste der ausserhalb der Postenkette beschäftigten Häftlinge," August 26, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 150.

sociates," published on May 7, 1945, in *Pravda*. It was presented as a deposition by the witnesses Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon:[320]

> *"In the beginning of the camp activity, the Germans had two gas chambers, which were three kilometers apart from each other. Next to them stood two wooden barracks. The persons who arrived with the transports were led to the barracks, undressed, and were then taken into the gas chamber.* […[321]] *Up to 1500–1700 persons were crowded into the gas chambers, then the SS, wearing gas masks, threw* [in] *Zyklon through openings. The gassing took 15–20 minutes, then the corpses were pulled out and taken on carts to the trenches where they were burned."*

The article was published in various languages. The English translation appeared as early as May 29, 1945,[322] and in 1945 there was also a translation into French.[323]

As we shall see in Chapter 7, in succeeding years orthodox historiography embraced the propaganda theme of the homicidal gassings in two 'Bunkers,' yet without furnishing many particulars. However, the witnesses who decided belatedly to 'speak out' in the 1960s and the 1980s knew precious little of even those rare details. Therefore in their tales they often had to reinvent the fictional scenario of the gassing 'Bunkers' from scratch. In the pages that follow, we shall examine the witnesses who fall into this category.

### 6.3.1. Dov Paisikovic

On October 17, 1963, in Vienna, Dov Paisikovic wrote a report on his experience as a member of the so-called special unit at Auschwitz. As he states frequently, Paisikovic (born at Rakowec, then in Czechoslovakia, on April 1, 1924) was deported to Auschwitz from the ghetto at Munkacs (Hungary) in May 1944 and was registered with ID no. A-3076. However, according to Danuta Czech's *Chronicle*, the ID nos. A-2846 through A-3095 were assigned to 250 Dutch Jews coming from the Westerbork camp.[324] On the third day, SS

---

[320] *Pravda*, May 7, 1945, n. 109. The article was later accepted as proof for the prosecution at the Nuremberg trial (Document URSS 008).

[321] In the complete report prepared by the Soviet interrogators there appears the following sentence: "on the entrance door to the gas chamber, externally, there was the inscription 'to the disinfection,' and on the exit door, internally, 'entrance to the bath.'" Сообщение Чрезвычайной Государственной Комиссии по установлению и расследованию злодеяний немецко-фашистких захватчиков и их сообщников (Communication of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates), GARF, 7021-116-103, p. 45.

[322] Extraordinary State Commission for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates, "Statement", in; *Information Bulletin*, Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (Washington, D.C.), vol. 5, no. 54, May 29, 1945.

[323] Extraordinary State Commission for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates, "Oswiecim (Auschwitz). Le camp où les nazis assassinèrent plus de quatre millions d'hommes," in: *Forfaits hitlériens, documents officiels*, Ed. des Trois Collines, Geneva-Paris, 1945.

[324] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 779.

*Hauptsturmführer* Moll made his appearance in Camp Sector BIIc, where Paisikovic stayed, and selected 250 robust men. Of these, 100 were sent to Crematorium III; as for the others, Paisikovic relates the following:[325]

> *"The others had to march on to the so-called Bunker V (another farmhouse in which gassings took place). There, SS* Hauptscharführer *Moll received us; he had gone there on a motorcycle, in a white uniform. He addressed us with the words: 'You will get grub here, but you will have to work.' We were taken to the other side of Bunker V, and while we could not see anything particular in the front, we saw in the back what this Bunker was used for.*
>
> *A pile of naked corpses was there, the corpses had swollen, and we were ordered to carry them to a pit that was about 6 meters wide and 30 meters long and that contained corpses already on fire. We tried to take the corpses to the place indicated. But that was too slow for the SS. We were savagely beaten, and one SS man ordered 'one man will carry one corpse.' Not knowing how to do this, we were beaten again, and then the SS man showed us that we had to seize these corpses by the neck with a crook and drag them over. We had to do this work until 18 hours* [6 pm]. *At noon, we had thirty minutes of rest. Food was brought but none of us wanted to eat. Then we had to line up again. We were led to the Birkenau camp section* [BII]*d, Block 15 – an isolated block. That night, we were tattooed with our detainee numbers.*
>
> *The next day, we had to march out again, the one group of 100 to Crematorium III and the 150 of us to Bunker V. Our work did not change. It stayed like that for eight days. Some of us threw themselves into the fire because they could not go on. If I should estimate their number today, I should say eight or nine. A rabbi was among them."*

On August 10, 1964, Paisikovic gave a long account which was taken down by Tadeusz Szymański, curator of the Auschwitz Museum.[326] Attached to the report are 2 pages containing 4 sketches of "Bunker 5."[327] The witness describes it as follows:[328]

> *"*[...] *there were 150 persons who were taken to Crematorium 4 (V),*[329] *the other 100 were led farther away, to 'Bunker 5.' It was a farmhouse consisting of 3 rooms. As we approached the house, I saw three windows and three doors. The doors were very strong and had bolts, which attracted my attention, and they had nothing in common with the normal doors of a farmhouse. The house was thatched with straw. On the other side of the*

---

[325] ROD, c[21]96, p. 1.
[326] APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, vol. 44, pp. 85-113a.
[327] *Ibidem*, pp. 111f. Cf. Documents 15 and 16.
[328] APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, vol. 44, pp. 87f.
[329] In this account, the witness uses explicitly the numbering 1-4 for the Birkenau crematoria

*house there were doors as well. As far as I can remember there were also three doors on that side. The rooms had a concrete floor. When I was made to stop – just like the others – in front of that house, a Hauptscharführer arrived – I later learned that his name was Moll. He moved around on a heavy motorcycle. Moll told us in no uncertain terms that we had to work here, but would also get food. Moll took us to the back of the house, where we saw the hell of Auschwitz that no normal human being could imagine: there was an enormous pile of corpses stacked up like hay. Moll started to scream at us to get us to work. He told us to take the corpses from the pile to a trench that had already been dug. Four of us took one corpse, two by the arms and two by the legs. When we came near the trench, which was 30 meters long and 10 meters wide, we noticed that on the bottom there was wood, logs. Near us I saw another trench that was already on fire; the one to which we were taking the corpses had just been dug. At that moment an SS man pounced on us and started to hit us, yelling that each of us should take one corpse. He showed us many walking sticks with the knob bent into an arc and showed us how we should work: he put the curved part under the neck of a corpse and dragged it across the ground behind his back. We now had to do the work like that."*

The victims were taken to "Bunker 5" in groups of 300, escorted by eight to ten SS soldiers.[330] Paisikovic did this work for two weeks.[331] The four sketches (on two sheets) attached to his story were drawn by Tadeusz Szymański in the presence of Jan Mikulski, judge at the Central Commission for Investigation into the Hitlerian Crimes in Poland, in accordance with the description by Paisikovic, who signed, on each of the two sheets, a declaration to the effect that the sketches were in conformity with his declarations.

The first sheet contains three sketches.[332] The first sketch[333] is a floor plan of "Bunker 5": the front part (at the bottom) shows three entrance doors and three small windows for the introduction of Zyklon B. In the rear are shown only three doors.

The second[334] is a front view of "Bunker 5." The roof is covered with straw, and on the front wall the three doors and the three small windows are indicated. The little circles on the doors no doubt represent mechanical levers for closing (which the witness wrongly calls "bolts"). Along the side of the house runs the fence of the 'Bunker' area.

The third sketch[335] shows the back side of the 'Bunker' with the three doors but without windows.

---

330 APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, vol. 44, p. 89f.
331 *Ibidem*, p. 90.
332 Cf. Document 15.
333 Cf. Document 15, top.
334 Cf. Document 15, middle.
335 Cf. Document 15, bottom.

The fourth sketch[336] represents the area near "Bunker 5," which is located against the enclosure in the upper part of the drawing. In the center there are two cremation trenches – a new one (to the left) and an old one in operation (to the right). The area shown is a rectangle measuring 100 by 70 meters.

None of these sketches shows any orientation, and the position of "Bunker 5" with respect to the Birkenau camp is not indicated. However, judging from the ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2,' the drawings are roughly oriented north-south (actually the axis is about 340°), but they have different perspectives: the first two drawings are seen from the south, the third and fourth from the north. The third drawing has a perspective similar to Olère's drawing.[337] Comparing those two drawings, we can note the following differences:

1) House:
   – chimney present on Olère's drawing, absent on Paisikovic's.
   – side of the house: Olère has a single window, Paisikovic 3 doors and 3 windows.
   – front: Olère shows a door with a sign "*Dezinfektion*" above it. Paisikovic shows nothing at all, the wall is completely bare, no doors, no windows, no signs.
   – trees shown on Olère's drawing, not shown on Paisikovic's.

2) Barrack: the barrack drawn by Olère is absent on Paisikovic's drawing.

3) Trenches: Olère has drawn the beginning of a trench roughly running east-west; the two trenches on Paisikovic's drawing, on the other hand, run north-south.

Paisikovic's only contribution to the propaganda story is one of terminology: "Bunker V," the alleged new designation of 'Bunker 2' in 1944, was coined by R. Höß[338] but remained totally unnoticed by historians and almost all witnesses.[339] This designation, later picked up by Filip Müller, was used after that only by Jean-Claude Pressac, who coined the new term "Bunker 2/V."[340]

The sketches mentioned also contrast with the deposition by Szlama Dragon. The drawing done by Engineer Nosal in accordance with Dragon's Polish deposition presents, in fact, four rooms, but the sketch done by Tadeusz Szymański based on Dov Paisikovic's story shows three rooms. For Dragon, the four rooms all had different sizes, for Paisikovic, the three rooms all had the same size. For Dragon, one of the long walls of the house had four entrance doors and a small window for the introduction of Zyklon B, the opposite wall had three exit doors and four small windows, and one of the short walls had an

---

[336] Cf. Document 16.
[337] Cf. Document 14.
[338] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 37.
[339] The designation "Bunker V" is unknown even to Franciszek Piper. Cf. his paper "Bunkry – prowizoryczne komory gazowe," in: D. Czech *et al.*, *Auschwitz 1940-1945…*, *op. cit.* (note 2), vol. III, *Zagłada*, pp. 113-122.
[340] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 171.

exit door; for Paisikovic, on the other hand, one of the long walls had three entrance doors and three small windows, the opposite wall three exit doors and no windows, and the two short walls no doors and no windows.

When it comes to the capacity of the 'Bunker,' Dragon sets it at 2000 to 2550 persons, Paisikovic at 300 persons.

Finally, the sketch of the area of "Bunker 5" is in disagreement with the on-site findings: it is shown in the form of a rectangle, whereas in reality the area around the house allegedly turned into 'Bunker 2' (or "Bunker 5") had the form of an irregular pentagon (see Section 9.1.).

It would seem that Paisikovic was unaware of the literary device of the camp railway, because he asserts that the corpses were moved to the cremation trenches by seizing them by the neck with a curved stick and dragging them along the ground – a decidedly impractical way of transporting tens of thousands of victims every day over a distance of some 100 feet!

One should note that in 1942–43, when it was allegedly necessary to move fewer than 800 corpses per day to trenches,[341] the camp administration is said to have decided to lay a narrow-gauge camp railroad from 'Bunker 2' to the alleged cremation trenches to transport the bodies, but in 1944, when 'Bunker 2' (or "Bunker 5") allegedly exterminated thousands of Hungarian Jews every day[342] and the bodies had to be taken to the "cremation trenches," the camp administration resorted to the system of … walking sticks!

### 6.3.2. Franciszek Gulba

Franciszek Gulba was interned at Auschwitz on February 11, 1941, and received ID no. 10245. In November 1944 he was transferred to Buchenwald. On December 2, 1970, he wrote a long report in Polish, which he deposited with the Auschwitz Museum, as registered by Tadeusz Iwasko. I have translated the passages which refer to the Birkenau 'Bunkers:'[343]

> *"One day, the Birkenau* Lagerführer*, Schwarzhuber, came to the punishment company. I already knew him from* [my time at] *Auschwitz, where he was Fritzsch's substitute. Schwarzhuber called me out. This happened after the roll call but before the details moved out for work. He asked me, using the polite form 'sie,' whether I had built roads at Auschwitz. I answered in the affirmative. He ordered me to go in the direction of the* Königsgraben [royal ditch]*. At the level of the future Crematoria III and IV there was a*

[341] The maximum number of persons allegedly gassed during the activity of the two 'Bunkers' in the years 1942-1943 was in January 1943, about 45,700, an average of (45,700÷(2×31)=) 737 persons for each 'Bunker.' Data derived from the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech.

[342] During the deportation of the Hungarian Jews a full 6,800 persons per day are stated to have been burned in the open air, the better part of whom are said to have been gassed in 'Bunker 2.' Cf. in this respect my article "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz'" online: www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html.

[343] APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, t. 70, pp. 50-52.

*straw-covered house that had been turned into a gas chamber. But there was no access* [road]. *Schwarzhuber ordered me to go there, adding that someone from the* Bauleitung *would arrive presently and tell me what to do. That was probably in early August 1942, but I don't remember the exact date.*

*When I was at the site, I saw a steamroller. The driver was a civilian. I asked him what he was doing there. He answered that he was to roll out a road but did not see it. I explained to him that not far from there the detainees of the penal company*[344] *were still at work, about 500 of them at that time. It consisted then mostly of Jewish detainees from France.*

*I looked around when, suddenly, a motor-car arrived. An SS officer who worked at the* Bauleitung *got out. He already knew my name. He told me that I was to build a road at that place – but I did not know how. He answered that detainees from the* S.K.[345] *would be assigned to me to do the work and that the construction material for the road (bricks) would be brought by detainees, who were demolishing a couple of houses and some barns in the area. We decided to put down a layer of bricks, then some gravel, which would be rolled, and finally sand on top. On the sides we were to dig a ditch with vertical brick walls to sustain it. The officer told me that the road had to be ready within three days.*

*After he left, the equipment was delivered: some of the detainees of the* S.K. *were assigned to the demolition of the buildings mentioned and to the transportation of the bricks. Work proceeded quickly, but on the third day we were still far from having finished. We had done a stretch of 150 meters, but there were still another 300 to be done.*

*In the afternoon three trucks full of women arrived from somewhere. Some days earlier, near the gas chamber cottage, a large excavator had been at work. Deep trenches had been dug. The cottage itself stood among a few rather tall trees. Towards the trenches, in the winter time, red firs had been planted to hide the trenches.*

*Inside the house there were doors opening onto a corridor from which other doors led into two rooms, to the right and to the left of the corridor. These rooms also had doors which opened directly to the outside, toward the trenches. I remember that earlier, the ceilings in that building had been taken out and replaced by a concrete slab. A bricklayer* Kapo*, a German detainee who was part of the* S.K.*, had supervised that work. His name was Zimmer.*

---

344 In Polish "Karina Kompania."
345 "Strafkompanie," punishment company.

*The house, if I remember rightly, was made of brick, but the roof was covered with straw. That I recall very well. The whole house was painted white. In the new ceiling openings had been left from which, in the center, the gas was thrown. The* Kapo *bricklayer told me about this.*

*I shall go back to the day when the three trucks arrived. They proceeded even though the road had not yet been finished. The house – the gas chamber – stood some 50–80 meters away from the road. When the trucks stopped, the women were unloaded. The trucks disappeared. The SS personnel ordered the women to go into the house. They refused and did not want to follow the order. The SS unleashed the dogs – there were several, four or five – and set them onto the women. The dogs fell on them like wild beasts. It was a horrible sight. The dogs tore into the abdomens and yanked out the bowels, biting into their backs and their hands. The women let out screams and moans and in a panic ran towards the doors. After that, we had to pick up the women who were lying on the ground. I saw all that with my own eyes because I stood fewer than a hundred meters from that spot. The trees were high and quite sparse and thus did not hide the house from view. Of course, the same scene was observed by the detainees working on the road. The women were still quite well fed and wore civilian clothes. Among them I did not notice any children. In my opinion, that was the first gassing in the Birkenau zone."*

On December 30, 1974, Franciszek Gulba wrote a letter to the International Auschwitz Committee at Warsaw, in which he gave the following account:[346]

*"In April 1942 I was moved to Birkenau, Camp BIIb, with the punishment company. The punishment company, in which I served, had been assigned between early May and the 20th of the month to dig ditches in the camp. At that time, over by the* [later] *crematoria, some 50 meters* [outside] *the fence, the foundations for a concrete slab had been completed to a height of a meter and a half and were partly covered by boards. Only a few civilians were at work there, one of them whom I knew would throw me pieces of bread over the fence.*

*One morning in early August 1942, after the roll call,* Lagerführer *Schwarzhuber came to the punishment company, checked everyone and asked me whether I had built roads at Auschwitz, which I confirmed. He then took me to the camp office and sent me to the road from the present Birkenau monument*[347] *towards Crematorium IV.*

*An officer from the Bauleitung came up and with him I determined how to build the road with a solid pavement. The entire punishment company, some 600 men, was assigned to that task. On the third day, near the Bunker*

346 APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 70, p. 70.
347 The monument situated between the ruins of Crematoria II and III.

> *2 farmhouse, which was in that area, three trucks with women detainees arrived, and the first gassing was carried out in that Bunker. That must have been on August 10, 1942. Where could the first cottage, turned into Bunker 1, have been at that time? I wish to add here, when I was still at Auschwitz in the punishment company, I once worked as a bricklayer with a German* Kapo *(Zimmer Hainc* [Heinz]*) who was transforming that second farmhouse into Bunker 2. He described that Bunker in detail and drew it for me. But he did not tell me anything about this other farmhouse* [Bunker 1]*."*

The variation on the propaganda theme of the 'Bunkers' presented by Gulba exhibits new details which, however, place it completely at variance with the other versions.

The date of the first homicidal gassing in 'Bunker 2' – early August 1942 – is in disagreement with the orthodox date of June 1942. The description of the 'Bunker' is original and fanciful: the house was traversed by a corridor with a gas chamber on either side. The ceiling had been removed and a concrete slab put in instead while, nonetheless, the house kept its straw roof! The gas was not introduced into the gas chambers from the side, through little windows in the wall, but from above, through openings in the slab. In the letter of December 30, 1974, Gulba affirms that in May 1942, "the foundations for a concrete slab had been finished to a height of a meter and a half and were partly covered by boards," and he identifies this building with 'Bunker 2.' This suggests that the witness saw how 'Bunker 2' was being built from the ground up; but that is at variance with what he says in his story, that the 'Bunker' was an existing building, in which the old ceiling was replaced by a concrete slab.

Until 1970 Gulba did not even know the official term 'Bunker.' He only learned it at the end of 1974, when the International Auschwitz Committee sent him their *Biuletyn Informacyjny* (*Information Bulletin*) no. 9, which contained an article speaking of 'Bunkers.'[346] From the same source he also learned of the (alleged) existence of 'Bunker 1'! The story of the building of the access road to 'Bunker 2' by order of the Auschwitz Construction Office is simply a literary trick to lend credence to the testimony by this self-styled 'eyewitness': as we have already seen, no report about the construction of the camp in 1942 mentions that job.

### 6.3.3. Filip Müller

This witness was deported to Auschwitz from Slovakia on April 13, 1942, and registered under ID no. 29136. A month after his arrival, he was transferred to the special unit of Crematorium I and later to the crematoria at Birkenau, where he stayed until January 1945, when he was moved to Mauthausen and

later to Melk. His 1979 book contains several passages referring to 1944 and dealing with out topic:[348]

> *"There was great activity also in the whitewashed farmhouse, separated from the camp of Birkenau by a wooded area which was now Bunker 5."*
>
> *"In addition, the farmhouse, which had served as a place of extermination in 1942, was put in running order. Its four rooms served as gas chambers while an additional four cremation pits were dug outside. The changing rooms were located in three wooden barracks, and the whole complex was known as Bunker 5."*
>
> *"*[…] *while on the site of Bunker 5 with its four gas chambers corpses were burnt in four pits."*
>
> *"*[…]*; mass extermination in Bunker 5 had ceased altogether. For some time now no corpses had been burnt in the pits behind crematorium 5. But the ovens in this crematorium were operating again. As we had feared there was another selection. It came on 7 October."*
>
> *"The hot summer had ended and now it was autumn. For some time now pits had not been used for burning corpses,* […]*"*

Even as late as 1979, Filip Müller had only a very superficial and incoherent knowledge of the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers.' His summary account adds nothing new: he has taken over the designation "Bunker V" from Paisikovic, whereas the number of rooms in the house (four) and the number of cremation trenches (four as well) stem – indirectly no doubt – from the Polish deposition of Szlama Dragon. The number of undressing barracks (three), on the other hand, has been taken from the declarations of Rudolf Höß (see Para. 6.5.3).

### 6.3.4. Moshe Garbarz

Moshe Garbarz was deported to Auschwitz from Drancy on July 17, 1942. In 1983 he published his memoirs, written up by his son Elie, which contain an account of the 'Bunkers.'

One unspecified day, while working with the electricians' detail, he and six other detainees were allegedly picked out by an *Unterscharführer* who had them follow him. He tells in the following words what he claims to have happened then:[349]

> *"On arrival, all seven of us, without exchanging a word, understood why our SS man had been so kind. I immediately had to throw up. We saw two large rectangles traced out on the ground some 20–30 meters wide and*

---

[348] F. Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979, here quoted from the 1999 reprint by Ivan R. Dee, Chicago, pp. 124, 133, 143, 153, 160.

[349] Moshé and Élie Garbarz, *Un survivant*, Éditions Plon, Paris, 1983, pp. 109-116.

> *50–60 meters long. In one of them, there were red stains. In the middle there were, at regular intervals, three posts with spotlights on top. The other rectangle was only sketched out on the ground, the earth had a normal color and at the places of the posts had been dug three holes."*

Garbarz's unit had to set up the posts and install spotlights on top. The next day he came back for work at the same site. Garbarz says:

> *"We had seen a kind of barn, closed on three sides, of the type where the farmers store their hay, and not far from there three or four pretty buildings, like country houses, of which only the first, fairly close, was clearly visible. The convoys arrived, adult men and small children together, women, girls, and babies together. They moved, completely naked, in groups of twenty towards the cottage. Even from a distance, we could see that they were not scared. They were led by an odd-looking group in white, four men, then two SS* [men].
>
> *When the persons had entered the cottage, a heavy door was closed on them. When the door had been well locked, an SS* [man] *walked by with a tin-can (the tin-can that I saw looked exactly like a paint can) and disappeared from view, hidden by the house. Then we heard a clanking sound of an opening, more like a trap than like a window. Then two more clanking sounds, the prayer* Shma Israel *sounded, then we heard some screams, but only very faintly.*
>
> *One by one, at the last moment, before vanishing behind the door, the people understood. I saw one group of men resisting. The event had been foreseen: a detail of four or five persons waiting near the door pushes them in while an SS* [man] *shoots them in the head. The outside of the cottage was so ordinary that such an incident was very rare. Over seven days, I only saw one revolt with my own eyes. But others did occur because several times, from a distance, we heard the characteristic noise of a point-blank shot."*

Garbarz then states that the corpses were taken to the mass graves by means of a camp railroad with "little flat cars" like "rotating platforms," on which the bodies were stacked "like flour sacks, five across, five lengthwise." He also mentions a night shift assigned to excavating the mass graves. On the fourth day, Garbarz claims to have managed to get near the door of a gas chamber: he could see the corpses and realized that, as a kind of euthanasia, the mothers "had strangled their children"! He recapitulates:

> *"Thus, the hole was gigantic, laid out to bury several thousand Jews. On the other hand, if it had contained only a few corpses, the earth would not have been stained with blood. Now, four houses and twenty persons per house were insufficient to fill such a basin."*

Garbarz quotes, finally, a "direct witness, Erko Hajblum," deported from Beaune-la-Rolande and registered as no. 49269, who had told him:

> *"When the first crematorium oven became operational, the victims were recovered to be burned: I was part of the* Kommando *made to dig out the dead, thousands of dead."*

Garbarz adds:

> *"Two months later I met a detainee still employed at digging out the dead. Not just mud: the ground was frozen. They had to break the ground and the dead with pick-axes."*

Garbarz is a latter-day witness who knew the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers' only from second-hand or third-hand accounts and did not even go to the trouble of finding out what his predecessors had to say. He thus let his imagination run riot, inventing a rather dull story at variance with the orthodox version, and it is therefore surprising that he was considered serious by Jean-Claude Pressac.[350] The witness asserts, in fact, that there were four gassing houses, each of which could take in only twenty victims at a time! I won't analyze in detail his assertion that the corpses removed from the mass graves were burned in the new crematorium and that this exhumation was going on in the winter of 1942/1943, when "the ground was frozen" – considering that the new crematoria started to operate only in the spring of 1943.

### 6.3.5. Milton Buki

On January 14, 1965, Milton Buki appeared as a witness at the 127th session of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial. He declared the following about the 'Bunkers':[351]

> *"President: Where were gassings done in 1942?*
>
> *Buki: I was put into the special unit on December 14, 1942. Our first task was to burn the corpses of the preceding special unit. The striped clothes of those detainees were all over the place. The corpses were burned in trenches. There were as yet no crematoria. The gassings were done in little whitewashed houses. Our unit was split up into special units I and II. From our transport 200 detainees had been selected for the special unit. Later, special units I and II were enlarged.*
>
> *P: How long were the two little houses used for gassing?*
>
> *B: Until the crematoria were built.*
>
> *P: Were there gassings every day?*
>
> *B: Yes, most days, day and night.*

---

[350] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 163f.
[351] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. 1, pp. 95-96.

*P: How did the incineration run, when the crematoria were not yet built?*

*B: SS men with dogs were guarding the arrivals. They had to undress and line up. Then the door to the farmhouse was opened, it was 'walk up!' and the dogs were turned on the people. Not all would go in each time. Sometimes there were too many. In the end it was always the sick and elderly who remained. They were shot outside, dressed.*

*P: Then what happened?*

*B: The door was screwed shut. Then the gas was thrown in through the window. There was a specialist for that. A car with a red cross also came up. This car was present at every gassing.*

*P: Were there any doctors around?*

*B: Yes."*

On December 15, 1980 Buki released a notarized declaration in Jerusalem from which Pressac published the passages referring to 'Bunker 1':[352]

*"On 10th December 1942, I... was arrested by the Germans and transported to Auschwitz where I arrived on the 12th of that month…*

*The next morning at 5 o'clock, an SS officer accompanied by several men ordered us to go outside and took us to a brick farmhouse on the edge of a wood. In front of this house there were about 40 corpses of shot (?) men. We loaded these bodies onto trolleys mounted on narrow-gauge rails. The door of the house was then opened by an SS man. We saw that the interior was full of corpses, some lying some standing and others hanging onto one another. About twenty minutes or perhaps half an hour after the door was opened, we were given the order to remove the bodies and load them on the trolleys.*

*The bodies were all naked and some had blue stains on them. We took the trolleys to a grave about 40 metres long and I dank about 6 metres wide which was about 100 metres (actually 300 to 400) from die house. Before the grave there was another group of deportees who threw the bodies into the hole... We learned that we formed part of a group called a '*Sonderkommando' *whose job was to transport the bodies of the gassed to the grave...*

*While, on the first occasion, we were taken to the house after the gassing had already taken place, later we were already there when the convoy arrived. Under these conditions I was able to see the whole process. The men, women and children were made to undress in a shed near the house. They were then obliged to walk very quickly or even run between two ranks*

[352] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 163. Omission ellipses, emphases, and comments in parentheses in the text are Pressac's.

*of SS who had dogs. In this way they reached the open door of the house and went in. They were told that it was simply a shower for disinfection purposes, after which they would be admitted to the camp to work there under normal conditions. When the interior of the house was absolutely full, the door was closed. Doctor Mengele who was often (present) or another doctor replacing him, gave an SS man the order to inject the gas. To do this he climbed several steps by the side wall of the house and introduced through a little chimney (opening) the contents of the can that he opened with a knife. About twenty minutes after the injection of the gas, the door was opened and the work of removing the bodies commenced about half an hour afterwards. After being taken back to Block 11, we could see the flames that consumed the bodies in the grave."*

Milton Buki claims to have arrived at Auschwitz on December 12, 1942, and that the SS selected from his transport 200 persons for the so-called special unit. According to Danuta Czech, Buki, who had ID number 80312, became a member of the so-called special unit that had been set up on December 6, 1942.[353] Hence, Buki would have arrived at Auschwitz with the same transport as Dragon, but the dates are in disagreement – December 7 for one, December 12 for the other. On the other hand, if we follow Dragon, the new special unit was formed on December 10 and started to work the next day, when Buki was not yet at Auschwitz.

It is certainly possible for a witness – even both witnesses – to err about the dates, but the contradictions in their accounts are far more serious than that, as we shall see.

Buki asserts that the first job of the new special unit was to burn the corpses of the preceding special unit "in graves." Obviously, this concerned "about 40 corpses of shot men" that he saw on his first day at work with the new special unit. Dragon, however, does not mention this disgusting job at all, which is moreover at variance with the orthodox version of this alleged event. In fact, if we follow, the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the preceding special unit, made up of 300 men, was gassed in Crematorium I on December 3, 1942,[354] and besides, the witness Jankowski affirms that their corpses were burned in the ovens of that crematorium.[355] Hence, always following the orthodox narrative, there were 300 members of the special unit, not only about forty; they were gassed and not shot; and their corpses were burnt in crematorium furnaces and not in cremation trenches.

The witness uses also another literary theme of the propaganda story, that is: the presence of Dr. Mengele at 'Bunker 1'; the latter, as has been pointed

---

[353] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 352.
[354] *Ibidem*, p. 349.
[355] T. Świebocka et al., *op. cit.* (note 267), pp. 41f., p. 48.

out already, arrived at Auschwitz long after that 'Bunker' had been demolished.

Buki had previously given two depositions in January 1946. The first, dated January 4, was before a section of the U.S. War Crimes Division at Linz, Austria. This deposition, drawn up in English, is entitled "Atrocities of SS Oberscharfuehrer in Auschwitz Camp"[356] and concerns exclusively the alleged atrocities of SS *Oberscharführer* "Hustek" or "Hustek-Erbers."[357] Here, Buki makes no mention of his presumed activity near the so-called 'Bunkers.'

The other deposition is dated January 7, 1946, and concerns Maximilian Grabner, the head of the Political Section at Auschwitz. It was drawn up at the Police Directorate of Vienna and is in German. The witness declared:[358]

> *"*[I] *Was deported to the Birkenau camp in 1942 as detainee, and within a few days of my arrival at the camp* [I] *was assigned to the special unit that had to do work in and around the crematorium.*
>
> *My work consisted of moving the corpses from the gas chambers to the various incineration sites (crematorium, cremation pits). This I did until November 1944* [when] *the gassings were stopped.*
>
> *The gassings occurred in the following way:*
>
> *After the arrival of a transport, a selection was carried out on the platform of the station, in the presence of* Obersturmführer *Grabner. They were told to undress quickly and totally, under the pretext that they would be taken to a bath. Those who did not undress quickly enough were brutally beaten with clubs by the SS, besides, the heat in the gas chambers was so great that most people were numbed before they actually died. Here, too,* Obersturmführer *Grabner was sometimes present. The gassing as such took 6–8 minutes, and the rooms were opened after half an hour, whereupon the corpses – sometimes so entangled they had to be torn from one another –* [were] *transferred to the incineration.*
>
> *But before they were burned, the women's hair was cut and all corpses possessing gold teeth were divested of them. These objects were thrown into a particular box, which was immediately taken to the Political Department, of which Maximilian Grabner was the head.*
>
> *Grabner participated in the ill-treatment of the people before the so-called bathing; he was always dressed exceedingly pedant*[ically] *and walked around with polished boots, his hands crossed behind his back, and beat the people or kicked them with* [his] *feet.*

---

[356] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, vol. 45a, p. 64.

[357] Probably Josef Houstek, of whom it is known only that he was promoted to *Rottenführer* on October 3, 1941. Norbert Frei, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, et al. (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000, p. 70.

[358] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, vol. 45a, p. 79.

*My declarations made above correspond fully and completely to the truth and I affirm this by a signature with my own hand."*

There is another handwritten document by Buki, but it is a simple postcard, in which he informs the Vienna Police Directorate that he has changed residence.[359]

In 1946, his memory still fresh, Buki did not yet know anything about the so-called 'Bunkers' of Birkenau, and one cannot object that he did not speak about them because his deposition concerned Maximilian Grabner: if the latter, in fact, had been implicated in the homicidal activity of the crematorium (the witness uses this term always in the singular as if there had been only one crematorium at Birkenau),[360] he would be all the more implicated in the alleged homicidal activity of the 'Bunkers,' and by stating that Grabner dealt out his heavy kicks also to those 'selected' for the 'Bunkers,' he would have aggravated the latter's situation.

### 6.3.6. Maurice Benroubi

The following testimony by Maurice Benroubi was published by Jean-Claude Pressac without indication of when it was deposited.[361] Pressac informs us that the witness was born at Saloniki on December 27, 1914, was arrested in France on July 16, 1942, and deported on July 20 to Auschwitz, where he arrived on July 23 and was given ID no. 51059. On January 17, 1945, he was evacuated from the Jawischowitz subcamp. Benroubi was assigned to the grave-diggers at an unknown point in time:

*"We left the camp. We passed through small clearings, a little wood. About every 300 metres there was a watch tower.*

*Suddenly, a deportee left the ranks and started running in the direction of the camp shouting* 'Nein, nein*/no, no, I want to go back to the camp'. We stopped, an SS man shouted to him to come back. He did not obey, the SS shot him. Four deportees went to fetch him. Three hundred metres further on, another deportee did exactly the same as the first. I could not understand a thing...*

*... Ten minutes later, I saw in the distance big heaps of corpses, as if there was a death factory near by. As we approached, we could see them better. They were all mixed up together like wooden dummies. Some had their cheeks torn. Their gold teeth had been extracted. There were women, children, babies.*

---

[359] *Ibidem*, p. 82.

[360] But in compensation he speaks of "cremation trenches" in the plural.

[361] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 162f. Omission ellipses are Pressac's. I have omitted his inserted comments.

*We marched 200 metres and stopped in a clearing. Two SS officers were there and gave orders to the SS men. Further on about one hundred* Sonderkommando *men were pushing platforms of 3m by 2m mounted on wheels and on these platforms there were corpses lying one on top of the other. They put them in front of graves about 20m long, 3m wide and 2.50m deep.*

*There were about ten graves ready to receive the martyrs. Parallel to these open graves there were some that had been covered with earth and these extended over about 300 metres. It could not have been long since they were covered over. On the earth in places there were trickles of light coloured decomposed fat mixed with blood. After receiving orders, the Capos split us into groups. Some of our comrades took picks and shovels and jumped into the graves. As for me, I went with other comrades to join the* Sonderkommando *to transport the corpses like them. The men of the* Sonderkommando *received us with stone throwing and called us all sorts of names. They laughed and amused themselves like criminals, making themselves accomplices of the SS to please them. Basically, it was that, the nazi regime... all of a piece.*

*In this* Kommando*, the* Capos*, the SS and the* Sonderkommando *all hit us, and threw us on the heaps of bodies to laugh at our fear. The SS fired on us and every day we had to take to assassinated comrades back to the camp to be counted at the evening roll call.*

*At midday the* Sonderkommando *ate separately and we ate far from them, almost a double ration and a few potatoes. There was also a distribution of bread from a convoy, stale and even mouldy. Some comrades exchanged non-mouldy bread for mouldy in order to have a bigger quantity. Little pools of water formed in the graves and as we were very thirsty, we quickly jumped down and lapped up the water and climbed out again very fast. We were reduced to the state of animals...*

*One morning, we had hardly arrived and were getting ready to pick up the picks and shovels, when an SS who was waiting for us ordered the guards to keep marching and to follow him. We crossed the entire clearing and took the track along which the wagons arrived...*

*We arrived in another clearing. There were two big concrete blocks at least 20m wide and perhaps as many long. Near these blocks there were three mountains of bodies. One of men, one of women and one of children under ten.*

*The* Sonderkommando *men received us as on previous occasions with stone throwing and abuse. We stopped in front of the big heaps of corpses and the* Capos *made us understand that we had to load the corpses on the wagon platforms and transport them to the empty graves. We rushed to the*

*wagons and started working like mad... for what mattered most was to get away from the gas chambers...*

*One morning, the doors of the Bunkers, as they called them, were open. I noticed that there were shower heads and along the walls clothes hooks. I remember that a comrade made signs to me to make me understand that we should never look in that direction, which meant also, 'if you don't want to be shot at by a sentry, don't look'. In fact I saw that all the comrades were working with their backs to the Bunkers to avoid giving even the slightest glance towards the two extermination Bunkers...*

*One day, arriving at work I saw electricians installing lamp posts by the empty graves and fitting big lamps. I immediately realised that there were also going to be night shifts...*

*The same day, 4th September 1942, after the roll call, there was a 'selection' and contrary to what normally happened every time there was a selection, this time the nazis chose the strongest, the most healthy.*

*We waited a good hour before departing. A commrade said to me: 'What are you doing amongst us ? Didn't you hear the order that those who worked in the* Sonderkommando *were not to step out of the ranks?' I was dumbfounded...*

*After two hours march we arrived at the Jawischowitz camp."*

Pressac then relates what Benroubi told him during an interview, about which he gives no details. This is how the witness described the 'gas chamber':

*"The Bunker was a brick-built house, with the windows filled in... We had to turn our backs to the Bunker when we picked up the corpses, never look at the gas chambers...*

*Twenty metres from me, there was a door still open, of the rolling or sliding type, and beyond it on one side a ground floor door through which we could see shower heads. From the back no writing was visible. The* Sonderkommando *took the people out of the gas chambers and twenty metres away made them into separate piles of women, children and old men."*

Benroubi, too, has tried to fill in with his imagination his defective knowledge of the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers.' Thus, he describes "two large concrete blocks at least 20m wide and perhaps as many long," which flies in the face of the orthodox version, according to which the two gassing installations were not located together but far apart; they were made of bricks, not concrete; and they were nowhere near square-shaped (15m × 6m for Bunker 1, and 17m × 8m for Bunker 2). The sliding door, too, is a figment of the witness' imagination – later picked up by Dr. Kremer (see Para. 6.5.9.) – whereas the shower heads are among the canonical literary devices of the propaganda.

The literary variations of Maurice Benroubi, Milton Buki, and Moshe Garbarz are moreover so imprecise that it is even impossible to know whether the authors are talking about 'Bunker 1' or 'Bunker 2,' and it is only by calling on his imagination Pressac that attributes them all to 'Bunker 1.'

## 6.4. The Latter-day Witnesses

Between 1985 and 1993 the Israeli writer Gideon Greif interviewed several former Auschwitz detainees who asserted that they had been members of the so-called "Sonderkommando." He then recounted his interviews with seven ex-inmates in a book published in 1995.[362]

The witnesses Josef Sackar, Jaacov Gabai, Shaul Chasan and Leon Cohen all belonged to a transport of Athenian Jews that arrived at Auschwitz from Athens on April 11, 1944. Among those interviewed were also Szlama Dragon (then spelling his name Shlomo) and his brother Abraham.

With the exception of Szlama Dragon none of the witnesses had made a deposition at the Auschwitz trial or at the trial of the camp garrison, or afterward, or had written an account of their experiences. They have all been complete unknown for more than forty years, but then they all suddenly broke their silence!

As we shall see below, fully four witnesses out of the seven introduced a decidedly new note into the orthodox propaganda version: the 'Bunker' (they knew nothing about any number, 2, V or otherwise) was not the alleged Polish farm house turned into a gas chamber, but one or more cremation trenches!

### 6.4.1. Josef Sackar

The witness arrived at Auschwitz on April 11, 1944,[363] with a Jewish transport from Athens and was registered with ID no. 182739. After having spent three weeks in the quarantine camp BIIa, he became a member of the so-called special unit and was assigned to 'Bunker 2.' He relates the following about his first day with this *Kommando*:[364]

> *"I remember the first day very well. We were in the D-camp, and one night we were taken behind the outermost crematorium building, where I saw the most gruesome thing I have ever experienced in my life. A small transport had arrived that day. We did not have to work, we were taken there only to get used to the sight. There were excavated trenches, called 'Bunkers,' to burn the corpses. They brought the corpses from the gas chambers to those 'Bunkers,' threw them in, and burned them in a fire."*

---

[362] G. Greif, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne Weimar Vienna 1995.
[363] He speaks erroneously of April 14.
[364] G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), pp. 9f.

"The outermost crematorium" was Crematorium V; therefore the witness placed 'Bunker 2' in the yard of that crematorium!

When asked "Can you describe the 'Bunker'?" the witness answered:[365]

> *"Yes, it was a large pit, to which the corpses were brought and then dumped in. The pits were deeply excavated, wood had been piled up at the bottom. From the gas chambers they brought the corpses here and threw them into the pits. The pits were all outside, in the open air. There were some pits, in which corpses were being burned."*

The witness makes no mention at all of the house with the alleged gas chamber, so that from his statements one does not even understand whether the corpses burned in these 'Bunker'-pits came from the crematoria or from the 'Bunker'-house. He does not indicate the number of pits either.

### 6.4.2. Jaacov Gabai

This witness, too, arrived at Auschwitz with the transport of April 11, 1944, and was registered with ID no. 182569. He too claims to have been assigned to the so-called special unit. With respect to the topic of interest he declared:[366]

> *"From the end of April and throughout the month of May, several transports of Hungarian Jews came to Birkenau* [every day?]. *There were so many people in the transports that the capacity of the crematoria was too low to handle them all. So pits were made, and in this way one could burn another thousand every day. My group from the special unit worked in the wood next to the '*Saubäugebäude' [incomprehensible, perhaps sauna building] *opposite Crematoria III–IV. Pits were arranged there to burn the corpses that the Crematorium itself could not handle. Those pits were called 'Bunker.' I worked there for three days. From the gas chamber, one brought the corpses to the Bunker and burned them.*
>
> *The Bunker was in the middle, among trees, so one could not see what happened there.*
>
> *The method of cremation was as follows: the corpses were put down on a layer of wood, then more wood and boards was laid on them and so on, three stories or more. Then an SS man came, poured gasoline on top, threw in a match – and everything went up in flames. About 1000 corpses were burned per hour. The fat from the corpses was sufficient for the fire. One put down a kilogram of coal and two boards, already burning, among the bodies."*

This witness does not speak of a 'Bunker' buiding either. According to him, the corpses burning in the pits were those of Jews gassed in the crematoria!

---

[365] *Ibidem*, p. 10.
[366] G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 132.

We can judge his credibility not only from what he says about the 'Bunker' pits and about their cremation capacity (1,000 corpses per hour!), but also from the following assertion:[366]

*"One had to burn 24,000 Hungarian Jews every day."*

His description of Zyklon B and gaseous hydrogen cyanide is of a similar quality:[367]

*"When he* [an SS man] *threw in the gas from above, it spread blue* [*i.e.*, as a blue cloud]. *The material itself came in blue cubes, which dissolved on contact with air, liberating a gas that caused immediate suffocation."*

Hence, Zyklon B was composed of blue cubes that dissolved on contact with air into a blue gas. Just as all the others like him, the witness thought that "*Blausäure*" (literally 'blue acid', vernacular German for hydrogen cyanide) was itself blue and gave off blue vapors, whereas it actually is a colorless liquid.[368] The porous carrier on which it was adsorbed for the manufacture of Zyklon B, on the other hand, was made of gypsum, as is well known.

The literary motif of the blue vapors of hydrogen cyanide was later taken up by Richard Böck (see Para. 6.5.7.).

### 6.4.3. Eliezer Eisenschmidt

The witness came to Auschwitz on December 8, 1942, with a transport of Jews from Grodno and received ID no. 80764. The next day, he was assigned to the so-called special unit. He worked "for half a year" from "arrival until the new crematoria were put into service in May-June 1943"[369] at 'Bunker 1.' However, according to orthodox historiography this building was demolished in March 1943!

Eisenschmidt, too, believed that the term 'Bunker' referred to the "pits" instead of a building:[370]

*"They themselves then threw the corpses into the pits. The pits, or 'Bunkers' as we called them, were large and deep."*

The witness does not follow his alleged colleague Jaacov Gabai's absurd statement regarding the cremation capacity of 1,000 corpses per hour, declaring in this regard:[371]

*"The cremation of corpses in a pit took 24 hours, sometimes even a day and a half."*

---

[367] *Ibidem*, p. 141.

[368] In an official questionnaire for civilian disinfectors we read:: "Q.: Does hydrogen cyanide have a definite color? A.: No, hydrogen cyanide is colorless both as a liquid and as a gas. Q.: Then why is it called Blausäure [blue acid]? A.: Because initially it was made from Prussian Blue." O. Lenz, L. Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, *Heft 1: Blausäure*, Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934, p. 15.

[369] G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 180.

[370] *Ibidem*, p. 178.

[371] *Ibidem*, p. 179.

In compensation, he perpetrated another absurdity, one scarcely mentioned by his colleague:[370]

> *"The fuel for these cremations was basically the fat from the corpses."*

This is a real revolution in the field of cremation!

When Greif asked him: "Can you describe this first 'primitive' gas chamber in the former farmhouse?" the witness replied:[371]

> *"There was a sign on the door saying 'shower bath.' There were two entrances; the victims went in through one and the corpses were taken out through the other. The sign mentioned hung on this other door, which was exactly opposite the entrance door."*

This description is at variance with the 'orthodox' one, inasmuch as it rests upon the existence of a single gas chamber. According to Szlama Dragon, in fact, 'Bunker 1' was split up into two rooms, each with its own door, which thus served both as an access for the victims and to extract the corpses. These two doors, furthermore, were not located in two opposing walls, but side by side.

On the basis of this, the witness continues with his alleged eyewitness testimony:[372]

> *"They took us into the yard, opened the door of the building – and our eyes turned blind."*

Here "the door" is the alleged door for the removal of the corpses. On the other hand, if the gas chamber had two doors, one does not see why it was not possible to take out the corpses from the entrance door as well.

The witness also mentions the alleged undressing barracks, for which he invented the new designation "Huts 3 and 4":[371]

> *"They were all taken to Huts 3 and 4, which served for undressing. They had originally been horse stables."*

Here, the witness confuses the "*Pferdestallbaracken*" (horse-stable barracks), a standard German barrack type designation, with actual stables!

### 6.4.4. Shaul Chasan

This witness, too, arrived at Auschwitz with the transport of April 11, 1944, and was given ID no. 182527. He, too, claims to have been assigned to the so-called special unit and to have stayed there for eight months.[373] Here is his account of his first job near 'Bunker 2':[374]

> *"We looked around in the wood, and what did we see? A little farmhouse, an isolated hut. We got there, entered, and when they opened the door I*

---

[372] *Ibidem*, p. 177.
[373] *Ibidem*, p. 247.
[374] *Ibidem*, p. 228.

> *saw the horror. The inside was full of corpses, from some transport, well over 1,000 corpses. The whole room chock-full of corpses."*

This "farmhouse" thus had a single gas chamber with a single door. According to the orthodox version, on the other hand, there were four gas chambers in the house, each with two doors, eight doors in all.

But for this witness as well, the 'Bunker' is not the "farmhouse," but a pit:[374]

> *"We had to take out the corpses. There was, in the area, a basin, a deep pit, which was called 'Bunker'."*

Asked by the interviewer "Where was this basin?," the witness emphasizes:[375]

> *"They called that 'Bunker.' Now, when I was at Auschwitz again, I could find neither the pit nor the house. That must have been behind Crematorium IV* [ = V]*."*

Here, the witness places 'Bunker 2' in the yard of Crematorium V! Then, too, at variance with the orthodox version, there was a single 'Bunker' pit, which was located "a few meters, perhaps thirty meters" from the gas chamber;[375] such a distance would have completely obviated the need for a narrow-gauge railroad for the transportation of the corpses, mentioned by his colleagues.[376] And this is what he says about the 'Bunker' pit:[375]

> *"The pit was very deep, I think some four meters.* […] *the fire burned day and night, and we had to throw in corpses all the time."*

If the pit had been that deep, the water would have filled it to at least three meters, because at the time, in the vicinity of 'Bunker 2,' the water table was at a depth of 0.30 to 1.20 meters.[377] The depth stated by the witness serves merely to explain the enormous cremation capacity of the pit, as can be seen clearly from the declaration of Leon Cohen about the placement of the corpses in layers (layers of wood and corpses) in a pit (cf. below).

On the other hand, the cremation "all the time" in the pits is in contradiction with the declarations of the other witnesses, like Dragon, who said:[378]

> *"We took out the ash from the pits, but only 48 hours after the cremation."*

The witness also makes use of the sinister propaganda story of people thrown alive into the cremation pits:[379]

> *"After these cremations, so I remember, one night a truck arrived full of old people, sick, unable to walk, and with their clothes and all they were dumped from the truck, the way you dump gravel, directly into the pit –*

---

375 *Ibidem*, p. 229.
376 For example, from E. Eisenschmidt, *ibidem*, pp. 177f.
377 Cf. in this respect Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW Camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12; Carlo Mattogno, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau", *ibid.*, pp. 13-17.
378 G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 69.
379 *Ibid.*, p. 231.

> *alive! I saw that twice – once on the first day of my work with the special unit, and then again later when more transports arrived – they threw these people alive into the bunkers – and burned them alive."*

For the description of this scene, the witness took his inspiration from two pictures by David Olère, which show an SS soldier tossing children into a cremation pit directly from a truck parked right next to its edge.[380] It is not an accident that Gideon Greif's book is illustrated with numerous pictures by Olère including the one showing 'Bunker 2.'[381] The two pictures mentioned above do not appear in it, but they were no doubt known to all the Israeli witnesses. To make up for this, there is a picture illustrating a similar scene:[382]

> *"The SS man Moll shoots young women and throws them into a cremation pit of Crematorium IV."*

We shall conclude with a gem about the gas chamber of Crematorium II which, by itself, shows the trustworthiness of this witness:[383]

> *"Sometimes, poison gas was left over, and we could have been suffocated ourselves by inhaling this gas."*
>
> *"Yes, it did happen that another* [member of the detail] *and I wanted to inhale gas the moment they opened the gates of death. Life there was no longer worth living. I planned that with someone else who was working there with me. But, in the end, we walked out, lay around gasping for air and were able to breathe again."*

Hence, the witness and his colleagues entered the 'gas chamber' without a gas mask and worked while holding their breath!

### 6.4.5. Leon Cohen

This witness arrived at Auschwitz with the Jewish transport from Athens on April 11, 1944, and was registered with ID no. 182492. He claims to have been assigned to the so-called special unit and sent to work at the cremation pits:[384]

> *"The Germans took us not to the buildings with the incineration installations but to the incineration pits. I saw several carts there, next to the pits, and very close by* [I saw] *a building with a small door. Later, I realized that they were asphyxiating people there with gas. We waited outside some 15 minutes and then opened the doors, having been ordered to do so by the Germans.*

---

380 S. Klarsfeld (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 269), p. 40.
381 G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 66.
382 *Ibidem*, p. 152.
383 *Ibidem*, pp. 236, 248.
384 *Ibidem*, pp. 266f.

> *The corpses fell out in clusters, and we started to pack them on the carts. Those were small open carts the way you have them in coal mines. Much smaller than railroad cars. The corpses were taken to the pits. In the pits, the corpses were arranged in this way: one layer of women's and children's corpses, then a layer of wood, then a layer of men and so on until the pit – which was a good three meters deep – was full. Then the Germans poured gasoline into the pit. The mixture of dead bodies and wood caught fire immediately."*

The witness knows neither the orthodox term for the gassing 'building' nor the one invented by his colleagues ('Bunker'=pits). His original contribution to the propaganda story is the arrangement of the bodies in the cremation pits, based on the silly belief that the bodies of women and children burned better than those of adult men and could thus function as fuel for the latter! So much so that the first layer in the pit was not wood, but the bodies of women and children! As we have seen above, the legend of the autocombustion of corpses by means of corpse fat developed from this perverted belief.

He, too, moreover – like the others of his kind – has fallen into the "*Blausäure*" trap, because he too asserted that Zyklon B "looked like small blue-green stones.[385]

### 6.4.6. Szlama (Shlomo) and Abraham Dragon

Gideon Greif has expressed his admiration for the prodigious memory of these two brothers, whom he interviewed in the summer of 1993:[386]

> *"Both brothers possess an excellent memory."*

But twenty-one years earlier, in Vienna, at the 26th session of the Dejaco-Ertl trial (March 2, 1972), Szlama, after having confused Crematorium I and 'Bunker 2' the previous day, had to admit:[387]

> *"I can't remember* [that] *today, after 30 years…"*

Somewhat miraculously, then, in 1993 Szlama remembered things he could not recall in 1972! Thus the prodigious memory that had so astounded Gideon Greif simply depended much more on the fact that this time Szlama Dragon was more careful and had reread carefully his Polish deposition of 1945; this was all the easier as the interview took place at Birkenau,[388] and the deposition is kept at the Auschwitz Museum.

Still, the two brothers made statements that clash violently with the orthodox image of the SS at the camp. They were assigned to the so-called special unit on December 9, 1942, and were taken to 'Bunker 2' the day after. But on that very day, Szlama attempted suicide by slitting his wrist with a piece of

---

385 *Ibidem*, p. 271.
386 *Ibidem*, p. 51.
387 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 172.
388 G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 49.

glass, and therefore could not go on working.[389] He was transported to Block 2, where the detainees of the special unit were housed, and then the following happened:[390]

> *"For this, they selected the sick and the weak. Luckily, I belonged to the injured and the weak, and so I was selected. I asked for my brother to be assigned to the room detail as well* […] *thus we remained in Block 2 and did not go out for work."*

Hence, Szlama was not only not "selected" for the 'gas chambers' as a dangerous witness to SS mass murder who was, to top it all, unable to work and weak, but instead received medical treatment, was transferred to barracks clean-up, and even managed to have his brother assigned to the same work! Abraham then tells a story no less surprising:[391]

> *"While we were still working at the pits, one of the guards beat one of our comrades. We dropped our tools and declared we would not go on working. We thus made a small revolt. And what happened? They immediately called in higher officers. Someone by the name of Hössler arrived and asked us what was the matter. We told him while doing this awful work we were being beaten to boot. They could kill us, but we would not go on working. Hössler calmed us down and said we would no longer be beaten. He immediately ordered additional food brought us. And they no longer beat us."*

Therefore, this revolt of the special unit was not drowned in blood, but rather Hössler calmly accepted the requests of the insurgents, Jews allegedly doomed to be killed soon anyway! At that time SS *Oberscharführer* Franz Hössler was head of detainee labor (*Arbeitseinsatzführer*); in that capacity, he had no jurisdiction over the fate of the crematorium personnel (the so-called special unit). If Dragon's story is true, then this kind of event can only be explained in the context of normal, relaxed relations between the SS and the detainees, which would be inconceivable if the detainees were constantly witnessing mass murders and had to assist the executioners in disposing of the corpses.

Abraham describes his escape from a 'selection' of 200 detainees of the special unit who were to be sent to Majdanek to be murdered in that camp as follows:[392]

> *"I became ill. The SS did not want to reveal that this transport went to their death. So it was said 'the sick will not go along. You will have to stay here. There, they need men who can work.'"*

---

[389] *Ibidem*, p. 73. We should remember that in the Polish deposition he had stated that he had become ill.
[390] *Ibidem*, p. 77.
[391] *Ibidem*, p. 76.
[392] *Ibidem*, p. 82.

According to the orthodox version, registered inmates at Auschwitz were killed because they were sick, but apparently this did not apply to Szlama and Abraham. These two dangerous witnesses to the SS mass murder were saved precisely *because* they were sick! Here we have a 'selection' the other way around.

As far as the destination of the 'selectees' is concerned, Abraham reveals:[392]

> *"They had taken them to Lublin – locked* [them] *in a railroad car and somehow – I don't know how – pumped in gas."*

A brand-new method of extermination! On top of this, the official Polish propaganda has them not go to Lublin-Majdanek but to Stutthof.[393]

Let us go back to the 'Bunkers.' In consequence of what has been related, the brothers Dragon worked a single day (the 10th) near the alleged 'Bunker 2' in December 1942, and Szlama worked there another two days in 1944:[394]

> *"At the time, we worked near Bunker 2 day and night. I myself worked there for two days."*

This means that altogether Szlama Dragon spent three days near 'Bunker 2.' But thanks to his prodigious memory he still managed to give to the Poles and the Soviets those detailed accounts that we have already discussed! During the interview with Greif, he furnished additional details:[395]

> *"Snow fell while we marched. We came to an open field, at the end of which there was a building that looked like a horse stable, with rough doors and a little further up a white farmhouse with a straw-thatched roof."*

He then confirms that their march led them actually "over the snow,"[396] something absolutely normal for a month of December at Auschwitz. But then how could those four cremation pits (ca. 20m × 7–8m × 3m) have operated with the groundwater near ground level, the firewood frozen in the snow, and with more snow falling?

Szlama goes on to say that when "the door" opened after the gassing "one sensed the sweetish taste of the gas."[397] Apparently, no one had told him that hydrogen cyanide actually smells of bitter almonds[398] and is therefore not sweetish!

---

[393] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003, pp. 69-73.
[394] G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 83.
[395] *Ibidem*, p. 63.
[396] *Ibidem*, p. 65.
[397] *Ibidem*, p. 67.
[398] *Enciclopedia medica italiana*, *op. cit.* (note 143), p. 1402.

### 6.4.7. Shlomo Venezia[399]

This witness holds the record for keeping silent, having held his peace about his gruesome experiences at Auschwitz for nearly 45 years![400] He acquired a certain fame in 1995 when an interview he gave to a certain Fabio Iacomini appeared in Italy; it was entitled "The testimony of Salomone Venezia, survivor of the special unit[s]."[401] His "Testimony given to S. Melania on January 18, 2001, on the occasion of the first Day of Memory," was published online only.[402] In January 2002, finally, Shlomo Venezia gave another interview to a certain Stefano Lorenzetto.[403]

Shlomo Venezia, born at Saloniki in 1923, was arrested in Athens on March 24, 1944 and later deported to Birkenau, where he arrived on April 11 and was registered with ID no. 182727. He claims to have been assigned to the so-called special unit, but has given two contradictory accounts of his first day at work with this group. According to the first account, he was sent to Crematorium III,[404] but in the interview published by *Il Giornale*, Shlomo Venezia described his first day at work with the so-called special unit in an entirely different way:[405]

> *"The next day* [May 6, 1944] *we had to pass through a grove of trees. We arrived in front of a shabby-looking farmhouse. Woe to anyone who moved or breathed. All in a corner waiting. Suddenly, we heard voices in the distance: entire families with little children and grand-parents. They were forced to undress in the cold. Then they had to enter the cottage. Up came a small truck with the sign of the Red Cross, an SS man got out, opened a little trap with a tool, and dropped in a can of some stuff, about two kilos. He closed* [the trap] *and walked away. Ten minutes later, a door opposite the entrance was opened. The* Kapo *called us to take out the bodies. We had to push them into the fire in a kind of swimming pool 15 meters away."*

This version refers to the so-called 'Bunker 2.' The witness does not know that, according to the orthodox version, this 'Bunker' was put back into operation for the arrival of the Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz, *i.e.,* after May 17, 1944. The same is true for the alleged incineration "swimming pool." Nor is the witness aware that the alleged 'Bunker 2,' again according to the orthodox

---

[399] See in this regard my article "'The Truth about the Gas Chambers?' Historical Considerations relating to Shlomo Venezia's 'Unique Testimony'," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 1, 2010; http://inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_1/truth_about_the_gas_chambers.php

[400] Regarding this witness, I refer to my *Olocausto: dilettanti a convegno*, Effepi, Genoa 2002, pp. 150-160.

[401] "La testimonianza di Salomone Venezia sopravvissuto dei sonderkommando," in: "Ragionamenti sui fatti e le immagini della storia." *Mensile di Storia Illustrata*, June 1995, pp. 30-37.

[402] www.santamelania.it/approf/shlomo/shlomo.htm.

[403] "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz," in *Il Giornale*, Jan. 13, 2002, pp. 1 and 16.

[404] "La testimonianza di Salomone Venezia…," *op. cit.* (note 401), p. 35.

[405] "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando …," *op. cit* (note 403).

version, on its reactivation was divided up into four rooms and had four entrance and four exit doors, to say nothing of five traps for the introduction of Zyklon B. Thus, it does not make sense to speak of "a door opposite the entrance."

Besides, the expression "to undress in the cold" not only clashes with the season (May 6) but is also at variance with the orthodox version, according to which two barracks had been erected near 'Bunker 2,' in which the victims would undress. Furthermore, the gastight traps of the disinfestation chambers (and those of the alleged homicidal gas chambers) were not opened "with a tool" but with a simple butterfly bolt. It is not clear how Shlomo Venezia could have determined that "about two kilos" of Zyklon B were introduced into the cottage, because Zyklon B came in various sizes, from 100 grams to 1500 grams of hydrogen cyanide. Moreover, 2 kg of hydrogen cyanide in the entire volume of the alleged gas chambers would have yielded a theoretical concentration of about 7.5 grams per cubic meter – some 25 times as high as the immediately lethal concentration, which causes death within 3 minutes. Therefore, if Venezia and his companions had gone in "ten minutes later," they would have dropped dead within less than a minute!

## 6.5. The Contributions of the SS Witnesses

In this section, we shall examine the version of the propaganda story of the Birkenau gassing 'Bunkers' as told immediately after the Second World War by former members of the SS. In this context, we should rather speak of the non-contributions by the SS witnesses, because none of them, starting with Rudolf Höß, has furnished any new and important details that could have been incorporated into the orthodox version. This is not surprising, because what the SS witnesses knew of the propaganda story about the 'Bunkers' is nothing but the reflection of what their interrogators knew. And this is true not only for this topic of the extermination allegation.

In the preceding section we saw that the article on the Extraordinary Soviet Investigation Commission on Auschwitz appeared in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and was available in an English translation as early as the end of that month. And from November 1944 onwards, the so-called *War Refugee Board Report*[185] had been circulating. In 1945, the American and British secret services were already in possession of various reports of ex-detainees at Auschwitz,[406] and over 100 written or verbal declarations were submitted as evidence at the Belsen trial, which lasted from September 17 through November 17. One of

[406] For example: "Jewish Survivors Report. Documents of Nazi Guilt. No.1 Eighteen Months in the Oswiecim Extermination Camp," received from "Jewish Central Information Office" in May 1945 (ROD, e[21]09); United Nation War Crimes (Research Office). Statement by Ochshorn on massacres of Jews in concentration Camps, of September 1945 (NO-1934); affidavit of Werner Krumme of September 23, 1945 (NO-1933).

the defendants there was SS *Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer, who had been commander of the KL Auschwitz II–Birkenau camp and later of Bergen-Belsen. The majority of those witnesses were former Auschwitz detainees, such as Ada Bimko and Charles Sigismund Bendel.

But it also happens that – as in the case of Maximilian Grabner – the interrogators knew nothing of the 'Bunker' story and that, therefore, the witnesses had nothing to say about it either.

### 6.5.1. Maximilian Grabner

Maximilian Grabner was head of the Political Department of the Auschwitz camp between May 1940 and September 1943. In his first deposition after his arrest, that of September 1, 1945, he relates the history of the mass extermination allegedly perpetrated at Auschwitz in the following way:[407]

> *"From early 1942 onwards, detainees at Auschwitz were murdered by gassing, initially in Block 11. I have seen these gassings myself, the SS went around equipped with gas masks, the detainees, 20 to 40 of them, were herded into the cells. Then the cells were made tight and put under gas. Later the gassings were done in the old crematorium, opposite the SS infirmary. In addition to detainees selected for this, the police, the Gestapo, and the Wehrmacht brought in people. Holes were drilled into the concrete ceiling of the bunkers, through which the gas (Ziklon)* [sic] *was fed. The bunker had a capacity of 700–800 people. Next to the bunker was the crematorium, in which the dead were burned immediately.*
>
> *Such gassings took place several times a week. Inmates who had been picked out for this special labor unit worked in the old crematorium and helped with the gassing. This labor unit was itself gassed after some time and replaced by new detainees. I myself, or my assistant, in our capacity as head of the Political Department, was informed about each one of these gassing actions.*
>
> *By order of the camp commander, SS* Obersturmbannführer *Höß, 4 modern crematoria were built during the winter of 1942/43, as the old crematorium was no longer performing. Together with these 4 crematoria there existed another 4 crematorium halls with a capacity of 2000 persons each. The gassings were ordered by Office Group D of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office in Berlin. The head of this section was SS* Brigadeführer *Glück*[s] . […]
>
> *While I was head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, some 3–6,000,000 persons were murdered in this or a similar way."*

[407] GARF, 7021-108-34, pp. 26-26a.

The Police Directorate of Vienna, which interrogated Grabner, had not yet been informed about the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers.'[408] Therefore the witness, in spite of his obvious eagerness to collaborate and his strange 'confessions,' said nothing of these. His assertion of the alleged extermination of three to six million people at Auschwitz is just as grotesque as is his statement that "during 1941–42 alone, some 300,000 dead were interred in one go,"[409] or his attempt to exonerate himself by claiming that he tried to sabotage two crematoria at Birkenau by pouring motor oil into the chimneys.[410]

### 6.5.2. Hans Aumeier

Hans Aumeier, SS *Hauptsturmführer* at the time, was transferred to Auschwitz on February 16, 1942, and was First Commander of the Detainee Camp of the main camp until August 15, 1943.[411] From October 1943 onwards he was commandant of the Concentration Camp Vaivara in Estonia, and in February 1945 commandant of Concentration Camp Mysen in Norway, where he was arrested by the British on June 11, 1945.

As did Josef Kramer,[412] Aumeier experienced in drastic ways the unscrupulous methods used by the British propaganda. Initially, he did not understand what the British interrogators really wanted from him and therefore did not know what his best defense strategy might be. In his first declaration, at Oslo on June 29, 1945, he wrote:[413]

> *"In the Main Camp there was a crematorium consisting of two furnaces.*[414] *Corpses were burned there. The crematorium was under the responsibility of the head of the Political Department and the camp surgeon. During my time, 2 or 3 crematoria were under construction at Birkenau. I have no knowledge of gas chambers and during my time no detainee was gassed. At the time of my transfer, there were some 54,000 detainees at Auschwitz and Birkenau, among them about 15,000 women and children.*

---

408 As we have seen in the preceding section, the self-styled member of the "Sonderkommando" Milton Buki, knew nothing about the so-called 'Bunkers' when he was questioned about Maximilian Grabner by the Vienna police directorate on January 7, 1946.

409 Declaration by Grabner on September 12, 1945, GARF, 7021-106-34, p. 25.

410 "Bericht über das Lager Auschwitz" by Grabner, dated September 17, 1947. Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, vol. 53b, p. 361.

411 The following day, August 16, *SS Hauptsturmführer* Schwarz took over the post of "1. Schutzhaftlagerführer" from Aumeier, who had been transferred to Riga. *Standortsonderbefehl* of August 18, 1943. GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 124.

412 In his first interrogation, J. Kramer affirmed that the stories of the gassings, told by the witnesses, were "false, from beginning to end," but later, in the subsequent declaration, he adopted completely the 'truth' on trial: the axiomatic existence of the gas chambers. Indeed, as J. Kramer's own defense counsel, Major Winwood, stated: "the gas chambers existed, there can be no doubt about that."

413 PRO, File WO.208/4661, Report "Gefangener Oslo, den 29 Juni 45," p. 5. These documents were discovered by D. Irving, who has published them on his website: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/.

414 The third furnace was installed in April 1942.

> *Detainees who fell ill were moved to the infirmary, which was under the exclusive responsibility of the camp surgeon."*

But soon H. Aumeier would be compelled to understand. The British handed him a questionnaire which included the following leading questions:[415]

> *"f) Precise details about Birkenau*
>
> *g) Gassings (with all details), number of daily and total victims*
>
> *h) Confession about own responsibility in case of gassings. Who carried them out (names) and who assigned these people to the task."*

Aumeier thus realized that the 'gassings' were deemed an unquestionable and undeniable fact by the British interrogators, and he simply adjusted his defensive tactics accordingly. In the "Report about the interrogation of prisoner No. 211, Sturmbannführer Aumeier, Hans," dated August 10, 1945, one can read:[416]

> *"The interrogator is satisfied that the major part of the material of this report is in conformity with the truth as far as the facts are concerned, but the personal reactions of Aumeier and his way of thinking may change a bit when his fate gets worse."* (emphasis added)

It is therefore clear that the British interrogators had in mind their own 'truth' about Auschwitz, to which Aumeier simply had to adjust, only such an adjustment being 'satisfactory' to them, and if need be by way of making "his fate get worse" – a barely hidden hint at torture, which was widespread in those years.[417] For his part, as soon as Aumeier grasped the situation, he became very 'cooperative.' It is in this context that his report of July 25, 1945, should be evaluated. He speaks of homicidal gassings and also the 'Bunkers,' the topic that most interests us here:[418]

> *"In the meantime, at Birkenau near the burying area, the construction office modified two empty houses into gas chambers. One house had 2, the other 4 gas chambers. The houses were called bunker 1 and 2. Each chamber accommodated 50–150 persons. In late January or early February* [1943[419]] *the first gassings were carried out there. The detail was called* SK *(*Sonderkom*.), it was directly attached to the* LK [camp commander] *under the direction of* U. *Grabner and was itself led and managed by* U. *Hessler* [Hössler]. *The area was signposted and designated as security ar-*

---

[415] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Questionnaire "Freiwillige Aussage des Kriegsgefangenen Hans Aumeier" = voluntary statement by the POW Hans Aumeier.

[416] *Ibidem*, Report no. PWIS Det (N)/18 Report on interrogation of prisoner no. 211 Stubaf. Aumeier, Hans; Akershus prison – Aug. 10, 1945.

[417] See on this Ian Cobain, "The Secrets of the London Cage," *The Guardian*, November 12, 2005; ders., *Cruel Britannia; A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2012.

[418] *Ibidem*, Report by H. Aumeier of July 25, 1945, pp. 7f.

[419] Briefly before that, Aumeier stated: "According to my memory, it was in the month of November or December 1942[sic!] when the first gassing of about 50-80 Jewish inmates occurred."

> *ea, furthermore surrounded by the* Kommando *with a sentry chain of 8 men.* […]
>
> *Near the Bunkers I and II, 2 barracks had been set up, and the dets. had to undress in them and were told that they would go to the delousing and the bath. Then they were led into the chambers. These chambers had vents in the side wall.*
>
> *The gassings took place under the direction of the physician as desribed above. The bunkers were regularly opened only the day after. The following day, gold teeth were broken out from the corpses, as directed by a dentist or a medic; later the women's hair would also be cut. After that, the corpses were burned in pits as already mentioned."*

What strikes us here in this respect, is the use of the term "Bunkers I and II." As we have already seen, the term 'Bunker' was coined at Auschwitz during Judge Jan Sehn's investigation no later than April 1945. Is it possible that the British interrogators knew at least a summary of the Polish investigations of Auschwitz? In my opinion this is not only possible but certain.

Aumeier 'confessed' initially, exactly like S. Jankowski,[420] that the first gassing had taken place in November or December 1942 in the mortuary of Crematorium I[419] – more than a year later – and in a different location – than what orthodox historiography maintains (September 1941 in the basement of Block 11).

If we follow Höß's statement, by order of Himmler given during summer of 1941, the Jews who were unable to work or ill were to be gassed, but, as Rudolf Höß stated:[421]

> *"the crematorium was too small and could not cope with the incinerations so that during the construction of the crematoria at Birkenau gas chambers were built as well."*

If Höß was right, however, then the Birkenau crematoria would have been designed from the very beginning with homicidal gas chambers – a thesis which, at the time, was unquestionable, but which today, after the studies of Jean-Claude Pressac, no specialist accepts anymore, not even Robert Jan van Pelt.[422]

Aumeier, on the other hand, maintains that the first gassings in the 'Bunkers' were carried out as late as January or February 1943, which is a glaring contradiction to the date assumed by orthodox historiography. But since he was expected, evidently under duress, to make a confession about the very first gassing at Auschwitz and any subsequent gassings in the Bunkers, he had

---

[420] "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," in: T. Świebocka et al., *op. cit.* (note 267); also *Hefte von Auschwitz*, special issue I, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1972, p. 48.
[421] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier of July 25, 1945, pp. 5f.
[422] R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 72.

no choice but to place those events during the time of his presence in Auschwitz, that is, between February 1942 and August 1943. Thus his time shift.

Finally referring to Crematorium II, Aumeier writes:[423]

> *"In front of the crematorium, also for undressing, a barrack had been set up."*

As I have stressed elsewhere,[424] this story was invented by Henryk Tauber on May 24, 1945, to attribute a 'criminal' purpose to the presence of a barrack in front of Crematorium II on Birkenau map no. 2216 of March 20, 1943, in his testimony before Judge Sehn.[425]

Speaking of the alleged first gassing in the mortuary of Crematorium I, moreover, Aumeier writes that this installation was "in Camp I,"[426] but the splitting up of the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex – ordered by Himmler and resulting in the Auschwitz camp becoming Auschwitz I or Camp I (Auschwitz II/Camp II = Birkenau, Auschwitz III/Lager III = all outer installations) – came into force on November 22, 1943,[427] and could therefore not be known to Aumeier, who had left Auschwitz three months earlier.

On July 25, 1945, when Aumeier wrote the above-mentioned report, the British were fully engaged in the preparation of the Belsen trial, which started less than two months later, on September 17. The "Regulations for the trial of war criminals" had been established as early as June 18.[428] Hans Aumeier was later extradited to Poland and sentenced to death at the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison (December 22, 1947). On that occasion, the British government also transmitted the files on the arrest of the defendant to Poland. In doing so, the British were returning the favor they had received from the Poles, since it is quite clear that the above declarations of Aumeier can only be explained by his knowledge – and that of his British interrogators as well – of the propaganda 'truth' fabricated by the Soviet Commission of Investigation and merely perfected by Judge Sehn.

In any case, the British certainly received evidence for the Belsen trial from the Soviets, for example the Soviet film on the occupation of the camp, which was accepted in evidence as no. 125.[429]

---

[423] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier of July 25, 1945, p. 9.
[424] "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," in: *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294.
[425] Statement of H. Tauber of May 24, 1945. Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 136.
[426] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier of July 25, 1945, p. 5.
[427] *Standortbefehl Nr. 53/43* of November 22, 1943. GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 48.
[428] R. Phillips (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 647.
[429] *Ibidem*, p. 231.

### 6.5.3. Rudolf Höß

The former commandant of Auschwitz was arrested by the British on March 11, 1946. Three days later, he was interrogated for the first time and stated the following regarding the Birkenau 'Bunkers':[430]

> *"Two old farmbuildings, which were situated rather out of the way near BIRKENAU, were made airtight and provided with strong wooden doors. The transports were unloaded at a siding in BIRKENAU. Prisoners fit to work were picked out and brought to the camps. The luggage was left and was later taken on to the personal property storage. The others, who were meant to be gassed, were marched to the one km. distant plant. The sick and people unfit to walk were taken there in lorries.*[431] *In front of the farmhouses everybody had to undress behind walls made from branches. On the doors was a notice saying* 'Disinfectionsraum' *(dis-infection chamber). The* Unterfuehrer *on duty had to tell the prisoners* [through interpreters] *to wacth*[sic] *their kit in order to find it again after having been deloused. This prevented disturbances* [from the start]. *Then they were undressed, they went into the room according to size, 2-300 at a time. The doors were locked,* [screwed tight] *and one or two tins of CYKLON B were thrown into the room through holes in the wall. It consisted of a rough substance of Prussic acid. It took, according to the weather 3 - 10 minutes. After an hour later the doors were opened and the bodies were taken out by a commando of prisoners, who were permanently employed there, and burned in pits. Before being cremated, gold teeth and rings were removed. Firewood was stacked between the corpses and when approximately 100 bodies were in the pit, the wood was lighted with rags soaked in parafin. When the fire had started properly more bodies were thrown on to it. The fat which collected in the bottom of the pits was put into the fire with buckets to hasten the process of burning* [especially] *when it was raining. The burning took 6 - 7 hours. The smell of the burned bodies was noticed in the camp even if the wind was blowing from the west.*[432] *After the pits had been cleared the remaining ashes were broken up. This was done on a cement plate where prisoners pulverised the remaining bones with wooden hammers. The remains were loaded on lorries and taken to an out-of-the-way place on the Weichsel* [Vistula] *and thrown into the water."*

This description was more or less in keeping with the knowledge of the propaganda 'truth' about Auschwitz that the British interrogators had at the time.

---

[430] NO-1210, pp. 4f. of the transcript.

[431] A sentence located here in the German version of this document was left out in the English version: "For transports arriving at night, everybody was transported on trucks." Further omissions in the English version are indicated as romans in brackets.

[432] A fairly unconvincing assertion, because the alleged cremation trenches were to the northwest of the camp.

Höß himself stated during his trial how the British extracted his first 'confession' from him:[433]

> *"When I was interrogated for the first time in the British Zone* [of Germany]*, those examining me said to me, all the time, that five – six – seven million people must have died in the gas chambers; all the time they bombarded me with huge numbers such as these, and I was obliged to provide some data, in order to establish how many were put to death in the gas chambers, and the interrogators told me that there must have been at least three million. Under the suggestive influence of these large figures, I arrived at the total of three million."*

The means by which those first 'confessions' were extracted from him are described explicitly by Höß during his imprisonment in Poland:[434]

> *"During the first interrogation they beat me to obtain evidence. I do not know what was in the transcript, or what I said, even though I signed it, because they gave me liquor and beat me with a whip. It was too much even for me to bear.* […] *After a few days I was taken to Minden* […]*. There they treated me even more roughly."*

Hence, like Hans Aumeier, Rudolf Höß said what the British interrogators wanted him to say on the basis of their propaganda 'truth' about Auschwitz, the difference being that we know for sure that the former Auschwitz commandant was tortured.[435]

After his extradition to Poland, Höß quickly adjusted to the Polish 'truth.' In the paper "The Final Solution of the Jewish Question in Concentration Camp Auschwitz" he states:[436]

> *"We* [Höß and Eichmann] *drove around the Auschwitz area to locate a suitable place. We thought the farmhouse at the northwest corner of Birkenau near planned Section III would be suitable. The house had been abandoned, and it was hidden from view by the surrounding trees and bushes and not too far from the railroad. The bodies could be buried in long, deep pits in the nearby meadows. We didn't think about burning them at this time. We calculated that in the space available in the farmhouse, approximately eight hundred people could be killed using a suitable gas after the building was made airtight. We later found this to be the actual capacity."*

A few pages further on, Höß adds:[437]

---

[433] State of Israel Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem 1993, vol. III, p. 1310.
[434] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 179.
[435] For details, cf. Robert Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *Journal of Historical Review* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403.
[436] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 29.
[437] *Ibidem*, pp. 31.

> *"I am unable to recall when the destruction of the Jews began – probably in September 1941, or perhaps not until January 1942. At first we dealt with the Jews from Upper Silesia. These Jews were arrested by the Gestapo from Katowice and transported via the Auschwitz-Dziediez railroad and unloaded there. As far as I can recall, these transports never numbered more than a thousand persons.*
>
> *A detachment of SS from the camp took charge of them at the railroad ramp, and the officer in charge marched them to the bunker (I) in two groups. This is what we called the extermination installation.*
>
> *Their luggage remained on the ramp and was later brought between the DAW (German Armaments Works)*[438] *and the railroad station.*
>
> *The Jews had to undress at the bunker and were told that they would have to go into the delousing rooms. All of the rooms – there were five of them – were filled at the same time. The airtight doors were screwed tight, and the contents of the gas crystal canisters emptied into the rooms through special hatches.*
>
> *After half an hour the doors were opened and the bodies were pulled out. Each room had two doors. They were then moved using small carts on special tracks to the ditches. The clothing was brought by trucks to the sorting place. All of the work was done by a special contingent of Jews (the* Sonderkommando*). They had to help those who were about to die with the undressing, the filling up of the bunkers, the clearing of the bunkers, removal of the bodies, as well as digging the mass graves and, finally, covering the graves with earth. These Jews were housed separately from the other prisoners and, according to Eichmann's orders, they themselves were to be killed after each large extermination action."*

This alleged gassing occurred in the alleged 'Bunker 1;' therefore, according to Höß, the 'Bunker' was already functioning in September 1941 or at the latest in January 1942! Not only that, but he says that it had five gas chambers, not just two, confusing it with 'Bunker 2.'

In her *Auschwitz Chronicle* Danuta Czech dates this alleged gassing – with specific reference to Höß's passage just quoted – to February 15, 1942 (arrival date of an alleged transport of Jews from Beuthen), but because 'Bunker 1' did not exist at the time, she has it take place in Crematorium I![439]

Höß goes on:[440]

> *"During the spring of 1942 we were still dealing with small police actions. But during the summer the transports became more numerous and we were*

---

[438] Comments in parentheses added by Paskuly; this translation is wrong. *Ausrüstungswerke* = equipment/outfitting factory, in contrast to *Rüstungswerke* = armament factory.
[439] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), pp. 174f.
[440] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 32.

> *forced to build another extermination site. The farm area west of Crematories IV and V,*[441] *which were built later, was chosen and prepared. Five barracks were built, two near Bunker I and three near Bunker II. Bunker II was the larger one. It held about 1,200 people."*

During the trial session of March 11, 1947, Höß finally adapted himself to the Polish 'truth' and its terminology, speaking explicitly of 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2':[442]

> *"From that time on, gassing was moved out of the camp, to Bunker 1. That was a farm cottage, which had been arranged for the purpose. It was split up into individual rooms by means of wooden gastight doors. There were small openings, from which the gas was fed once the rooms were full of people. We also did it that way later, when, in the spring of 1942, transports of Jews arrived from eastern Upper Silesia, from the Government General, and from Germany.* […]
>
> *Near the farm cottage, at Bunker 2, there were trenches that were originally mass graves. The corpses were dragged out of the gas chamber and burned in these trenches."*

The obvious difference between the British and the Polish versions of Höß's 'confessions' is thus further proof of the fact that they merely expressed the propaganda priorities of the respective interrogators.

### 6.5.4. Pery Broad

SS *Rottenführer* Pery Broad worked in the Political Department of Auschwitz from June 18, 1942 on, reporting to Grabner. He was arrested by the British on May 6, 1945, and released in 1947. On July 13, 1945, he wrote a report which was never registered by any of the commissions investigating German war crimes and thus never received any kind of registration number. Thus it disappeared for nearly twenty years, suddenly to resurface at the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial.

Jean-Claude Pressac, referring to Broad, states that "the form and tone of his declaration sound false" and that "its present literary form is visibly coloured by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism" and that "the original manuscript of his declaration is not known;"[443] therefore, as a historical source, it is not worth much.

In his subsequent two declarations,[444] Broad never mentions the Birkenau 'Bunkers.' As far as I know, he made his next allusion to those alleged installations only at the end of 1947:[445]

---

441 The original German text mentions "III and IV," which was changed by Paskuly to match the common numbering of all crematoria.
442 Höß trial, AGK, NTN, 105, pp. 114f.
443 *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 3), p. 128. Emphasis in original.
444 Declaration of September 14, 1945, NI-11397. Interrogation of March 2, 1946, NI-11954.

> *"I learned through SS people that the majority of the persons destined to be gassed was taken directly to Birkenau, where there were two farmhouses converted into gas bunkers. The capacity of those two temporary gas bunkers was about 800–1000 persons."*

The report of July 13, 1945, the only copy of which was introduced almost twenty years later at the Frankfurt trial, on April 20, 1964, and acknowledged by Broad himself [446] to have been manipulated, was published by the Auschwitz Museum in 1968.[447] He mentions 'Bunkers' at Birkenau in it, but Broad had stated that he had been an "eye witness" only to a homicidal gassing in the old crematorium. His narrative of alleged gassings in the 'Bunkers,' in fact, is based only on hearsay, which certainly did not derive from his superior, Grabner, who was completely unaware of them. Actually, we are dealing here with the propaganda rumors that we have examined above. Pery Broad (and the British, for whom he wrote his report) had only a rather fragmentary knowledge of the propaganda stories about the 'Bunkers.' He brings up only some poorly digested elements of them, first and foremost the term 'Bunker,' but without the appropriate numbers 1 and 2,[448] and the white color, a vague allusion to the allegedly 'white cottage' of 'Bunker 2,' but he ascribes that color to both houses:[449]

> *"At a certain distance from the Birkenau camp, which was growing by leaps and bounds, there were two farmhouses, nice and clean, separated from each other by a small wood, in the middle of a lovely landscape. They were white-washed gleaming white, covered by cozy straw roofs and surrounded by local fruit-trees."*

The narrative is not without absurd bloopers, such as:[450]

> *"The SS services in charge probably did not realize that the inhabitants of the little village of Wohlau, not far away on the other side of the Vistula river, were often witnesses to those scenes of nightly horror. In the bright glow coming from the pits with their burning corpses they were able to distinguish the procession of naked shapes marching from the undressing barracks to the gas chambers. They heard the screams of the people bestially whipped but not wanting to enter these halls of death, heard the shots, with which all those were put to rest who could not be pushed in for lack of space."*

Wohlau was the German name of Wola, a village another 3 km to the southwest of the house that is called 'Bunker 2' in orthodox historiography and

---

445 Declaration under oath by Pery Broad of October 20, 1947; NI-11984.
446 H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. I, pp. 537 and 539.
447 Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), "Erinnerungen von Pery Broad," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 9, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1966, pp. 7-48.
448 *Ibidem*, p. 35.
449 *Ibidem*, p. 33.
450 *Ibidem*, p. 36.

which was the closer of the two. But how could its inhabitants see what allegedly happened so far away? The village closest to the alleged 'Bunkers' was Jedlina, which was right across from Birkenau on the other side of the river, at a distance of some 1.5 km from the 'Bunkers.' Although based only on hearsay, Broad's narrative makes it sound like he was himself present, and that proves the fictional character of his story.

### 6.5.5. Friedrich Entress

Dr. Friedrich Entress served as a physician at Auschwitz from December 11, 1942, through October 20, 1943. By his position and the period of his stay at Auschwitz he should have been well acquainted with the Birkenau 'Bunkers.' He has this to say about them, in a "sworn statement" he gave in the Landsberg Prison on April 14, 1947:[451]

> *"The first gassings at Auschwitz-Birkenau began in the summer of 1942. They concerned gassings of Jews from Poland and Russia.* […] *Two old farmhouses were used as the first gas chambers; they had been modified specifically for the gassings. The construction work was done by the SS construction office. The windows were walled up, the inner walls removed and a special door put in, which sealed the room air-tight.*
>
> *The capacity was laid out for about 300 people. The detainees had to undress in a barrack nearby and were led into the gas chamber from there. Once the door was closed, the gas (Zyklon B) was thrown into openings, which could be closed, by three SS men. These SS men wore gas masks and had been specially trained in the use of the gas. A camp physician had to be present at each gassing, because army rules about the handling of poison gases specified this for the protection of the SS personnel.*
>
> *After 5 minutes, the initial screams and moans died down. Another 25 minutes later the doors were opened, and a command of detainees, wearing gas masks, then removed the corpses. Under the direction of an* Unterscharführer *specifically determined by Dr. Lolling, the dental gold was taken out, the detainees were loaded onto little carts and taken to the pits, which had earlier been dug by a detail of detainees. When the corpses had been buried, the gas chambers were cleaned and were then ready for the next transport."*

By 1947 the essential elements of the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers' had already spread far and wide, but Dr. Entress did not yet know the 'official' name of those two old farmhouses: 'Bunker.' Furthermore, he places the start of the alleged gassings in the summer of 1942 instead of the spring. In contradiction with the 'orthodox' version of Szlama Dragon is furthermore that according to F. Entress the inner walls in both farm houses had been knocked

[451] NO-2368, pp. 4f.

down, and that there was a single gastight door. Hence in both houses there was one 'gas chamber' of equal capacity – 300 persons – a figure likewise at variance with those adopted by S. Dragon.

The witness's assertion that the transformation into alleged gas chambers was carried out by the SS Construction Office is completely wrong, as we have seen above.

### 6.5.6. Hans Erich Mußfeldt

SS *Oberscharführer* Erich Mußfeldt[452] was assigned to Auschwitz from August 15, 1940, through November 15, 1941, at which time he was transferred to the concentration camp Lublin-Majdanek. In May 1944 he was again assigned to Auschwitz, where he was in charge of Crematoria II and III until mid-August. Then he was sent to the front.

Mußfeldt was one of the defendants in the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison. The Supreme National Tribunal of Poland sentenced him to death on December 22, 1947.

During the preparation for the trial, he was interrogated by Judge Jan Sehn on several occasions; in his interrogation on September 8, 1947, he declared the following:[453]

> *"As I have already explained, on February 19, 1943, I was sent from Majdanek to Auschwitz to study* [the technique] *of the burning of corpses in open-air pits. On that occasion I was accompanied to Auschwitz by the medic /*SDG *SS* Oberscharführer *Entress,*[454] *who was to inform himself about delousing and the killing of persons by means of gas in the Auschwitz gas chambers. The commander of the Majdanek camp, Florstedt, had given us a letter for the Auschwitz camp command. For that mission, we reported to the then commander of Auschwitz Rudolf Höß. The latter directed us to the first* Schutzhaftlagerführer*, SS* Hauptsturmführer *Aumeier. Aumeier showed me the drawing of a pit for the burning of corpses, explained it, and added that the corpses there burned perfectly. He then sent me to the Political Section. The head of this section, Grabner, delegated one of his subordinates, Bogner* [Boger]*, who then took us by truck to the place where the corpses of those who had been gassed were burned in pits in the open air. This was at Birkenau, at a place called Bunker 5. The* Kommandoführer *who directed those activities (I do not remember his name) explained to us how the people were gassed and their corpses*

---

[452] The misspelling "Muhsfeldt" occurs in the trial papers and has been frequently adopted in subsequent writings. It probably resulted as a faulty transcription of the sz (ß) of the old German handwriting (Sütterlin).

[453] Interrogation of Erich Mußfeldt on September 8, 1947. AGK, NTN, 144, pp. 91f.

[454] Anton Enders (or Endress), SS *Oberscharführer*, disinfector on the medical staff (*SDG*) at Majdanek.

> *burned. At that time, the corpses in the pit were nearly burned and the gas chamber was empty. It was a brick structure, a farm building of sorts transformed into a gas chamber, split up into 4 smaller rooms on the inside.*
>
> *From the front, an entrance door led into each room; in the back of each room there was a door, through which the corpses were thrown on the carts of a narrow-gauge railway. Each room had openings for the introduction of Zyklon. In all the rooms of Bunker 5, 1000 – 1500 persons could be gassed at the same time. During the visit by myself and Entress, no gassings took place, because there were no transports."*

The most noteworthy aspect of this deposition is the designation "Bunker 5". As I have indicated above, this designation was invented by Rudolf Höß, who wrote that Bunker 2 was "later" – that is in 1944 – called "Bunker V."[338] This is the genesis of the story (initially concocted by D. Paisikovic) of the redesignation of the alleged gassing installation as "Bunker 5" when it was reactivated in 1944 (if we interpret R. Höß's adverb "*später*" (later) in this way).

Mußfeldt was of course aware of the charges against him and hence of the main testimonies assembled by Jan Sehn in the preceding years. However, Mußfeldt misunderstood this point when he asserted that 'Bunker 2' was called "Bunker 5" as early as February of 1943. Such a change for 1943 is even more mysterious than for 1944.

The description of "Bunker 5" is clearly copied from Szlama Dragon; Mußfeldt only reduced the capacity of the four 'gas chambers.' He does not even mention the alleged 'Bunker 1' and its incineration pits, and speaks regarding "Bunker 5" of a single pit, in which the incineration was almost finished when he saw it. The next day, the two sergeants returned to Lublin.[455] Hence Mußfeldt, the cremation expert who had been sent to Auschwitz for that very purpose, did not in fact see the cremation pits in operation, and Enders – who had allegedly been sent to Auschwitz in order to study the gassing technique – did not witness any activity in the gas chambers. But then, what on earth were they doing at Auschwitz?

The story of the cremation pits had an unforeseen development. Mußfeldt stated that Aumeier had shown him a drawing of a cremation pit and explained its operation to him, adding that the corpses there burned "perfectly." However, when Mußfeldt, back at Lublin, wanted to put into practice what he had learned at Auschwitz, it turned out that in such a pit "cremation was not effective enough." He therefore built, on his own initiative, enormous grids made of truck chasses resting on rocks: 100 corpses doused with methanol were put on top, with wood underneath. In this fashion, he burned about 9,000

[455] Interrogation of Erich Mußfeldt on September 8, 1947. AGK, NTN, 144, p. 92.

corpses until October 1943,[456] thus some 100 corpses in two and a half days on average.

But then how could the Birkenau cremation pits swallow up thousands of corpses every day?

### 6.5.7. Hans Stark

SS *Unterscharführer* Hans Stark arrived at Auschwitz around Christmas of 1940. Initially *Blockführer*, he was later, in June 1941, assigned to the Political Department of the camp. In the summer of 1942 he was made SS *Oberscharführer*, and in November of the same year was transferred away from Auschwitz.

Stark was interrogated on April 23, 1959, by the criminal department of the police of Cologne (on behalf of the *Landeskriminalamt* of Baden-Württemberg) during the preparation of the Frankfurt trial. On the subject of the 'Bunkers' he made the following statement:[457]

> *"Furthermore, I was charged with the reception of incoming transports at Birkenau from about summer of 1942 onwards, i.e., to receive the lists of new arrivals from the accompanying guard unit and to check the numbers* [of deportees]. *The selection took place immediately on arrival, i.e., the able-bodied deportees were separated from the others. The unfit persons, mainly the elderly, the sick, children and babies were taken to the gassing rooms which by then existed. They consisted of 2 wooden houses that had been prepared accordingly.* […]
>
> *The gassing rooms were situated not overly far from the unloading area and the persons destined to be gassed were led there by us. I myself was present a few times during the transfer of persons destined to be gassed.*
>
> *If I remember rightly, those first gas chambers – the wooden houses I have indicated – were built between Christmas 1941 and March 1942, while I was away on a training assignment, for they were ready when I returned to Auschwitz and the first gassings were taking place.* […]
>
> *I am unable to give details regarding the capacity of those first two gas chambers at Birkenau, I thus do not know how many persons could be gassed each time in each g.*[as] *chamber. I do not think, though, that they could have accommodated more than the gas chambers near the small crematorium. For gassings, at which I was present, it never happened that for a* [given] *transport several gassings were performed in succession in the chambers, so that in my opinion a maximum of 500 persons could have*

---

[456] Interrogation of Erich Mußfeldt on August 14, 1947, AGK, NTN, 144, p. 67.

[457] Transcript of the interrogation (Vernehmungsniederschrift) of Hans Stark, Cologne, April 23, 1959. ZStL, ref. AR-Z 37/58 SB6, pp. 949-951.

> *been gassed for any one transport. In Birkenau, too, the gas was poured into the gassing rooms by medics through existing openings."*

From this account it is obvious that H. Stark had only a very superficial knowledge of the pertinent propaganda story. He not only does not know the alleged official designation of 'Bunker,' but, clumsily confusing the alleged wooden undressing barracks with the brick houses, he invents "wooden houses" for the gassings. Where they were, how they were made, how many 'gas chambers' they contained, where the "existing openings" for the Zyklon B were located, how the 'gassings' took place, how the corpses were taken out and what their fate was – all the things that a real witness would have been able to describe are prudently glossed over by Stark. As opposed to this, his statement regarding the initial employment of the two "wooden houses," between the end of 1941 and March of 1942, is partly at variance with orthodox historiography, because it could apply to 'Bunker 1,' but certainly not to 'Bunker 2.'

In addition, his ignorance of the alleged extermination capacity of the installations and the number of those gassed is not really believable for a witness assigned to verifying the numbers of arriving deportees.

That Hans Stark confessed in the first place can be understood easily: various witnesses, Erwin Bartel for instance, were accusing him, and so his defensive strategy led him to accept the general lines of the accusation, while denying his personal involvement or attributing it to higher orders. At the end of the 1950s, the Holocaust dogma was already well in place, and no defendant would have dared to cast doubt on it, lest he be considered an incorrigible Nazi and sentenced more severely.[458]

### 6.5.8. Richard Böck

SS *Unterscharführer* Richard Böck served as a driver at Auschwitz from 1941 until the evacuation of the camp. On November 2, 1960, during the preparatory phase of the Auschwitz trial, he was interrogated and gave a detailed and colorful account of the 'bunkers', which is worth setting out in full:[459]

> *"One day, it was in the winter of 1942/43, H*[öblinger] *asked me if I would like to go along to see a gassing action. He would pass me off as his assistant in the ambulance, because otherwise it was strictly prohibited to be present there. So we went to the motor pool, took the ambulance, and went directly to Birkenau. We did not touch the Birkenau camp on that route. I cannot even say that I saw any part of the camp at that time.*

---

[458] On Hans Stark see also Germar Rudolf, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7", *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), in preparation.

[459] Interrogation of Richard Böck of Nov. 2, 1960. Preparation of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, ref. 4 Js 444/59, vol. 29, pp. 6881-6883. The original pages of the report were published by G. Rudolf in the article "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 4," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), p. 228.

*The train stood in the open country somewhere between Auschwitz and Birkenau, and the detainees were just being unloaded. It was about 21:00 hours* [9 p.m.]. *Broad steps had been placed at the back of the trucks for the people to climb up. All vehicles were chock-full and could not have accepted any more. On the trucks, the people were standing. I did not see that a selection was done by an SS doctor or any other SS member. These* [people] *were all loaded* [on the trucks] *and taken to a former farmstead about 1.5 km away from the unloading area. I can no longer indicate the place precisely, because it was dark. Anyway, I did not see the Birkenau crematoria and I think that they were not yet in operation at the time. In any case, H. and I went to that place with the* Sanka*, following the trucks. When we arrived, the people had already been unloaded and had to undress in several barracks near that old farmstead. When they came out from the barracks, naked, they were told that they should go into the building that had a sign* 'Desinfektion*.' This building was the former farmstead that had been transformed at that time into a gassing room. As far as I can remember, it* [the inside] *was well laid out in concrete all around and had gates on both sides that were made of wood, I believe. H. had previously told me that the incoming transports were being gassed in this room. Besides, those gassing actions were something every one of us knew about.*

*I remember that this transport consisted of Dutch Jews – men, women and children – who were all well dressed and looked like wealthy people.*

*I have to correct something here. The modified farmstead had only one gate, consisting of two leaves. The* 'Desinfektion' *sign was not attached to the building either but stood a few meters away from it, like a signpost. They had set up this sign to make the people believe they would be disinfected here.*

*Once the total transport had entered that building – some 1000 persons, I think – the gate was closed. Then an SS man, a* Rottenführer *I think, came to our* Sanka *and took out a gas can. With this can he went to a ladder which stood on the right side of the building, seen from the door. I noticed that he was wearing a gas-mask when he went up. When he had reached the end of the ladder he opened a circular trap made of steel plate and poured the contents of the can into an opening. I clearly heard the clanking of the can against the wall when he hit it while pouring. At the same time, I could see brown dust coming out of the opening. Whether that was gas, I cannot say. When he had closed the little trap, indescribable screams came from that room. I simply cannot describe how these people screamed. That went on for 8–10 minutes and then everything was quiet. A little later, the gate was opened by detainees and one could still see a bluish mist floating above a pile of corpses. The corpses were so strongly interlaced that it was impossible to say to whom the individual limbs and body parts belonged. I*

> *saw for example that one of the gassed* [victims] *had stuck the index finger several centimeters deep into the eye socket of another* [victim]. *This allows one to understand how indescribably horrible the agony of these persons must have been. One cannot describe this scene with words. I got so sick to my stomach that I almost threw up.I was surprised, though, to see that the detainees who had to move the corpses out entered the room without gas masks even though this blue mist, which I thought to be gas, floated above the corpses. The corpses were loaded onto farm carts* [rack-carts] *and pushed away by detainees. Where the corpses went, I could not see. It did not see a crematorium either.* […]
>
> *I remember well that the* Sanka *was marked with a 'Red Cross' sign on the sides. That vehicle, though, was never used as an ambulance, but only for this purpose, for camouflage."*

Richard Böck, too, had a very sketchy knowledge of the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers' and therefore constructed it around those few elements he knew. What he did not know was not only the 'orthodox' terminology, but also the alleged existence of another 'Bunker' in the winter of 1942/43, which he should have been aware of because, in his own words, the alleged homicidal gassings "were something every one of us knew about." Therefore we are unable to say whether his 'eyewitness account' refers to 'Bunker 1' or 'Bunker 2' – which is important if we want to judge his credibility. His description tends to exclude the possibility that it was 'Bunker 2.' In fact he stated that he had not seen a crematorium, but the road leading to 'Bunker 2' passed near Crematoria II and III, and he would have seen them. Therefore, his account ought to refer to 'Bunker 1.'

The period during which all this takes place – the winter of 1942/43 – is the same to which Szlama Dragon's testimony refers. We must remember that, according to Dragon's account, 'Bunker 1' had two gas chambers, each one with two separate doors and two openings for the introduction of Zyklon B – square, 40 by 40 cm, and closed by a wooden trap – two on the same wall as the entrance door to one chamber, on both sides of it, while the other chamber had one to the right of its entrance door and one in the wall around the corner to the left.

Moreover, one reached the doors by means of stairs on the outside of the building, each one having 7 or 8 steps. But the "farmstead" described by Böck had a single gas chamber, a single door and a "circular trap made of steel plate," never mentioned by other witnesses and clearly inspired by the covers of the ventilation vents of the disinfestation chambers *BWe* 5a and 5b, which I have already discussed (see Section 4.4.).

The "factory" was, moreover, "well laid out in concrete all around" but without the two outside stairs. Böck vaguely remembered that the orthodox propaganda version required the presence of two undressing barracks near the

'Bunker' and, being unsure of the number, he spoke of "several barracks." Other traces of propaganda in Böck's testimony are the sign "*Desinfektion*" set up in front of the "farmstead" like a road sign – which instead (if we follow Szlama Dragon's Soviet deposition) should have been attached to the entrance door of the 'Bunker' – and the term "*Sanka*" to designate the vehicle with the red cross, which Dragon called "*Sanker*" in the Polish deposition. On the other hand, he knows nothing of the narrow-gauge railroad with the corresponding little carts for the transport of the corpses, for which he could only come up with handcarts, and he did not see the "cremation pits" either, which – according to P. Broad – the inhabitants of the village of Wola could clearly see from more than 3 km away!

But the tale of this 'eyewitness' reaches its peak with the description of the alleged gassing: Like so many other careless witnesses, R. Böck thought that the German term for hydrogen cyanide, "*Blausäure*" (literally, blue acid), derived from its blue color, and therefore invented the ridiculous story of the "bluish mist" he claims to have seen inside the alleged gas chamber.[460] Not only that, but to add the absurd to the ridiculous, he claimed that the detainees removing the corpses (he does not yet know of the official term "*Sonderkommando*") entered the gas chamber without gas masks after a gassing operation.

Böck was heard as a witness at the 73rd session of the Frankfurt trial (August 3, 1964), during which he modified his imaginative testimony, dropping the absurdities which I have indicated above, but adding other literary elements at variance with the orthodox propaganda version: he mentions "four or five large barracks" set up as undressing rooms for the victims instead of the orthodox two, and relates that an SS man assigned to the gassing had climbed up on the roof ("*ein SS Mann ist aufs Dach gestiegen*") to pour Zyklon B into the corresponding "trap," which instead should have been in one of the walls. With inexcusable negligence for a trial witness, Böck did not even familiarize himself with the orthodox version of the 'Bunkers,' satisfied instead to have gleaned a few tidbits of information on this topic here and there. For instance, instead of using the more acceptable term "*Bauernhaus*" (farmhouse) he consistently used the awkward term "*Bauernhof*" (farmstead), and although he mentions that the gassing victims were dragged to a "*Graben*" (ditch, trench), this was by no means for the purpose of cremating them:[461]

*"The corpses were loaded onto a handcart and taken to a ditch."*

---

[460] In the same way, D. Olère depicted the hydrogen cyanide vapors as a *blue mist* in a painting representing a homicidal gassing. S. Klarsfeld (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 269), p. 54.

[461] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. I, p. 74. For a more detailed analysis of Böck as a witness and his statements see Germar Rudolf, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, part 4", *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 468-472.

### 6.5.9. Karl Hölblinger

As we have seen above, Richard Böck is said to have been present at the alleged gassing upon the invitation of his colleague Hölblinger, who had asked him if he would like to be present at an extermination of Jews, even though this was "*streng verboten*" (strictly prohibited).[462] The alleged source of this strange invitation also testified at the Auschwitz trial, at the 61st session, on July 3, 1964.

Karl Hölblinger was attached to the motor pool of the Auschwitz camp administration between 1941 and 1943.[463] He had the rank of an SS *Rottenführer*. He is said to have been present at the same gassing as the one described by R. Böck, but his account in this respect is rather superficial and hurried:[464]

> *"Hölblinger: I was in the motor pool and drove the* Sanka *for the detainee transports.*
>
> *Presiding judge: Did you drive at night as well?*
>
> *H. : Yes, when transports of Jews arrived at the Birkenau ramp. Then I had to take the medics and the doctors to the ramp. Then we also went on to the gas chambers. The medics climbed up on a ladder there, they wore gas masks up there and emptied out the cans. I could see the detainees undressing, it was always quite peaceful and without suspicion. Everything went very quickly.*
>
> *P.: How long did the gassing take?*
>
> *H. : About one minute. When the gas arrived, one heard a scream of terror. After a minute, everything was quiet. The medical orderly brought the gas in cans.*
>
> *P.: How were the victims taken to the gas chamber?*
>
> *H. : The disabled Jews were taken to the gas chamber by truck. Five or six cars were used, they went a couple of times.*
>
> *P.: Were the Bunkers lit up by means of automobile headlights?*
>
> *H. : Yes.*
>
> *Prosecutor Kügler: Was the defendant Klehr the head of medical orderlies?*
>
> *H. : I don't know. We just used to call them the gassing guys.*
>
> *Representative of co-plaintiffs Raabe: How long did a selection take, on average?*
>
> *H. : It varied. An hour or an hour and a half, say."*

---

[462] Interrogation of Richard Böck, *op. cit.* (note 459), p. 6881.
[463] There was also a "Fahrbereitschaft" (motor pool) of the Central Construction Office.
[464] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. I, p. 73.

The witness had the same fragmentary knowledge of the propaganda story as his colleague Böck, but a less fecund imagination, and so he did not manage to make up a reasonable tale. The two or three literary elements he did know remain isolated in his account, he did not succeed in incorporating them into a literary whole. Therefore his account is extremely nebulous, obviously with the tacit approval of his interrogators.

### 6.5.10. Johann Paul Kremer

Doctor Johann Paul Kremer is commonly associated with the 'Bunkers' because of the notes in his diary and because of the declarations he made during the preparation of the Polish trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison. I have already dealt with those aspects in a different study, to which I refer the reader.[465]

Here, I shall examine his testimony at the Frankfurt trial. He appeared before the court as a witness for the prosecution during the 51st session on July 4, 1964. Doctor Kremer, too, was very evasive, except for a few details, which he invented clumsily:[466]

> *"President: Where did the gassings take place at that time?*
>
> *Kremer: Old farmhouses had been modified into bunkers and provided with a sliding door that could be tightly closed. On top there was a trap. The people were led in undressed. They went in quite passively; only a few resisted, they were taken to one side and shot. The gas was thrown in by an SS man appointed for that purpose. To do this, he climbed up on a ladder.*
>
> *P.: Earlier you said that one could hear screams.*
>
> *K. : Yes, they feared for their lives. They kicked against the door. I was sitting in the car."*

Doctor Kremer, too, knew only fragments of the orthodox propaganda version – the terms farmhouse and 'Bunker,' the trap for the introduction of the Zyklon B, the ladder to reach it – but he did not offer any concrete detail except for the rather odd "sliding door," which seems to be his own invention.

### 6.5.11. Horst Fischer

Horst Fischer was an SS doctor who was transferred to Auschwitz on November 1, 1942, with the rank of SS *Obersturmführer*. He initially served as SS troop physician and later as SS camp physician at the main camp. From November 1, 1943, until September 1944 he was camp physician at the Auschwitz III – Monowitz Camp. After the war, he practiced his profession in East Berlin, where he was arrested and tried by the East German authorities. On

---

[465] *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 75-87.
[466] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. I, p. 72.

March 25, 1966, he was sentenced to death and executed.[467] On October 19, 1965, Dr. Fischer was interrogated and spoke of a "gas chamber disguised as a sauna." Here are the significant parts of his deposition:[468]

> *"For the first time, together with the SS garrison physician Dr. Wirths, I was present at an annihilation of detainees in late November, early December 1942 next to the sauna at Birkenau. Later, at intervals of about two weeks, depending on how the transports arrived at the 'old ramp' of the Auschwitz main camp, I was present at annihilation processes there in my capacity as SS physician on duty, until about May 1943. Based on those fortnightly periods and the six months, I should say that I was present about 12 times at this farmhouse, this gas chamber disguised as a 'sauna' at Birkenau."*

Fischer's task was "to supervise the SS disinfectors during the feeding of 'Zyklon B' into the gas chamber," *i.e.*, to apply first aid in case of an accidental poisoning. He had to stay on the site until the end of the "extermination process," which took 45 to 90 minutes. The defendant mentioned a single "undressing barrack," which stood some 150 meters away from the "sauna." Regarding the activity at that installation, he relates:[469]

> *"During the period between late 1942 and the end of May 1943, the number of detainees arriving by train was up to 1500 persons on average, of whom, in my estimate, between 300 and 600 were selected for the gas chamber as 'unfit for work.' That number varied with the size of the transport."*

The "sauna" had a single "trap," through which the Zyklon B was introduced. In this respect, he asserts:[470]

> *"For one gassing process in the Birkenau 'sauna' only one can of 'Zyklon B' crystals was used, weighing about 2 kg. I have never observed that larger or smaller quantities were fed into this gas chamber."*

The gas chamber, moreover, had a single very peculiar door:[471]

> *"Then, the double-walled door was closed immediately."*

Fischer later came back to that double-walled door, asserting:[470]

> *"In the rear door – west side of the house – a round window had been installed for observation."*

And this is what happened after the alleged gassing:[472]

---

[467] Aleksander Lasik, "Die Personalbesetzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 20, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1997, p. 306.

[468] Interrogation protocol of defendant Dr. Fischer, Horst. Berlin, October 19, 1965, in: District Court (Landesgericht) Vienna, 3rd to 5th trial day in the matter against Gerd Honsik, ref. 20e Vr 14184/86 Hv 5720/90, p. 429.

[469] *Ibidem*, p. 430.

[470] *Ibidem*, p. 442.

[471] *Ibidem*, p. 434.

> *"The gas chamber was to be opened only after 20 minutes, to my knowledge.* […]
>
> *As far as I remember, the gas chamber was opened after about 20 minutes, if a further extermination action had been scheduled.* […] *The order for opening the door was given, to my knowledge, by SS* Oberscharführer *Moll, head of the detainee corpse unit. Both doors of the gas chamber were opened and stayed open for 10 to 15 minutes for the poison gas to escape from the gas chamber. There was no exhaust system in the 'sauna.' Now detainees pulled out the corpses, using poles some 2 m long and having a curved iron hook at the end; those poles had been kept in the equipment locker of the 'sauna'."*

Even though it dates from 1965, when the propaganda framework of the 'Bunkers' was already well in place, this declaration is an obvious hodge-podge of Fischer's inventions – on a theme that his German interrogators had imposed on him – based on the confused notions which he had absorbed over the twenty years since the end of the Second World War. For that very reason, he largely had to apply his imagination.

First of all, not being aware of the alleged official designations 'Bunker 1,' 'Bunker 2,' 'little white house' and 'little red house,' he invented the term "sauna," which does not occur at all in any other testimony. Secondly, not only does he fail to say where that "sauna" was located, but it is not even possible to deduce from his account whether he was speaking of 'Bunker 1' or 'Bunker 2,' because Fischer's description clashes violently with the orthodox ones.

It is worth mentioning that Fischer's testimony refers to the same period as Dragon's testimony. Whereas for Dragon 'Bunker 1' housed two gas chambers, each with a separate door and two openings for the introduction of the Zyklon B, and 'Bunker 2' four gas chambers, each with two separate doors, and altogether five openings, Hans Fischer's "sauna" had a single gas chamber with a single observation window and a double-walled door. The "sauna" had, moreover, a single opening. Having only a somewhat hazy knowledge of the orthodox version, the accused extended the period of gassings in the "sauna" into May 1943, instead of having it end in March when Crematoria IV and II went into operation.

As for the Zyklon B, he repeats the designation "crystals" in vogue among the more daring witnesses and invents a can size of 2 kg, which never existed. For a room with a single opening and one door, 10–15 minutes of ventilation is ludicrous; within so short a time, the concentration of hydrogen cyanide in

[472] *Ibidem*, pp. 442f.

the gas chamber would have gone up rather than down, because the period during which a can of Zyklon B emitted gas was about two hours.[473]

The reference to Moll as head of the "detainee corpse unit" (the accused knew absolutely nothing of the alleged official term "*Sonderkommando*") is completely out of place, because in 1942 SS *Hauptsturmführer* Otto Moll was still only *Blockführer* of the *Strafkompanie* (punishment unit) at Birkenau, and was head of the Birkenau crematoria only from July to September 1944.[474] The system of extraction of the victims – with hooks attached to poles two meters long – is also a fanciful invention of the defendant.

We have hardly to mention that no part of Fischer's rubbish was later admitted into the 'orthodox' framework of the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

## 6.6. Conclusions

The testimonies of former SS men examined in this section can be divided into two major groups which, overall, show rather divergent characteristics. In the years immediately following the Second World War, the propaganda story was still being developed. The testimonies from that period conform to the knowledge of the interrogators who imposed them on those questioned, each new confession adding to the orthodox picture by contributing new 'converging evidence.' The defendants, on the other hand, quite aware of the unavoidable fate that awaited them at the end of the trials under preparation, accepted the stories for merely tactical reasons or under direct torture, as in the case of Höß, adding new literary devices here and there.

In the 1960s, however, as we shall see in the next chapter, the propaganda inventions about the 'Bunkers' became 'history,' and the interrogators therefore no longer needed to prompt the witnesses, who then put together the few fragments of that 'history' known to them, and wove around them more or less gracefully a literary fabric that became the text followed by the witnesses at the Auschwitz trial and the trials that followed.

---

[473] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003, p. 127; W. Lambrecht, "Zyklon-B – eine Ergänzung," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 1-5. Table on p. 3.

[474] A. Lasik, "Täterbiographien," in: *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich, New Providence, London, Paris 1995, vol. 1, pp. 290f.

# Part Three:

# Propaganda Becomes

# Historical "Reality"

# 7. Making History Out of Propaganda

## 7.1. The 'Bunkers' in Soviet Investigations (February – March 1945)

The first attempt at making history out of the propaganda story of the gassing 'Bunkers' at Birkenau was undertaken by the Soviet commission of investigation in the period immediately following the occupation of the Auschwitz camps.

Between February 14 and March 8, 1945, the Polish experts Dawidowski and Doliński, together with their Soviet counterparts Lavrushchin and Shooer, wrote an account ("*Akt*") of 17 pages on the extermination technique at Auschwitz. One section, entitled "Incineration of corpses on pyres" ("*Сжигание трупов на кострах*"), deals specifically with the Birkenau 'Bunkers.' In its entirety, it reads as follows:[475]

> *"a. Gas chamber no. 1 with the pyres*
>
> *Shortly after the gas chamber in the first crematorium was put into service in the autumn of 1941, another two gas chambers were installed in the woods at a certain distance from the Birkenau camp. The first gas chamber, of a size of 8 by 10 meters and a floor area of 80 square meters, had two entrances and two exits. On the outside of the entrance doors a sign in German said 'to the disinfection' and on the inside of the exit doors 'to the bath.' Next to the doors, on the lateral wall, there were openings for the introduction of the Zyklon. Furthermore, there were two standard wooden barracks that served as undressing rooms.*
>
> *This chamber, once the people were squeezed together in the way the Germans did it, could accommodate 800–1000 persons at one time. Assuming that, as resulted from the investigation, for the undressing, the poisoning, and the removal of the corpses from the chamber, the Germans needed 5–7 hours, it was possible to carry out three such operations within the course of 24 hours. Therefore, at maximum tempo, the Germans were able to poison no fewer than 2500 per day by means of the gas chamber n. 1. The corpses were transported, on five carts of a narrow-gauge railroad, to four trenches, 25–30 meters long, 4–6 meters wide, and 2 meters deep, in which they were put down in layers with wood and burned. This gas chamber and the pyres next to it operated for about one year and a half and were destroyed by the Germans in March-April 1943.*

[475] Protocol. February 14 to March 8, 1945. City of Oświęcim. GARF, 7021-108, pp. 7-9.

*b. Gas chamber no. 2 with the pyres*

*The second gas chamber measured 9 by 11 meters and had a total floor area of 100 square meters. It was installed along the lines of gas chamber n. 1. At maximum tempo, the Germans poisoned 3000 persons per day in this gas chamber, based on the same data as those of gas chamber n. 1. The corpses were transported to the pyres on four carts of a narrow-gauge railway, at times 4–6 were used. The activity of gas chamber n. 2 and its pyres was interrupted in April 1943, then started again in May 1944, and continued until October 1944. Therefore, this gas chamber and its pyres functioned for a total of one year and ten months.*

*c. Pyres near crematorium 5*

*From May to October 1944, the ovens of crematorium 5 stayed closed and the corpses of the persons poisoned were burned on three pyres located on the grounds of the crematorium."*

This description is obviously based upon Szlama Dragon's deposition of February 26, 1945.

## 7.2. Location of the 'Bunkers'

The most important problem that the Soviets had to solve in their attempt to establish the 'Bunkers' as historical fact was the location of the two "cottages". As we have seen in Chapters 5 and 6, all the wartime testimonies and Szlama Dragon's two depositions – the Soviet one of February 26 and the Polish one of May 10–11, 1945 – are extremely vague on this point.

The Soviets entrusted the task of determining the location of 'Bunkers' to a Polish engineer – Eugeniusz Nosal – the same man who later drew the three sketches of the 'Bunkers' attached to Dragon's Polish deposition. On March 3, 1945, Nosal drew two maps of the western part of the Birkenau camp.

The first is a "Map of the position of the chambers and the pyres for the incineration of corpses."[476] On this map, "gas chamber 2"[477] (identified by the letter K) appears in the location later to become official, *i.e.*, at 200 meters to the west of the western fence of the Birkenau camp, at a level between the Central Sauna and Crematorium IV. "Gas chamber 1" (similarly indicated by the letter K) is likewise located outside the camp, some 280 meters from the northern enclosure of *BA*III, perpendicular to the two settling basins.

What was the Soviets' evidence for their location of the two 'Bunkers'? One might think they used Szlama Dragon's deposition, given five days earlier. This, however, is highly improbable. In his deposition on the 'Bunkers,'

[476] "План района расположения крематориев, газовых камер и костров для сжигания трупов." Cf. Document 17. "План района" literally means "plan of the zone."

[477] As we have already seen, the term 'Bunker' had not yet been introduced at that time.

Dragon provided many details, but he did not indicate, even in a general way, the locations of the two "cottages." It would, after all, have been very simple for him to say that 'Bunker 2' stood some 250 meters west of the Central Sauna (or some 200 meters from the enclosure that ran along it),[478] and that 'Bunker 1' was located (according to the map in question) to the north of BAIII, less than 300 meters from the enclosure. It would have been even easier for Szlama Dragon to accompany the Soviet interrogators to the site where the two "cottages" stood. They would then simply have had to place them on the map. However, on this map the distance between the two alleged 'Bunkers,' as the crow flies, is about 1,100 meters – the real distance between the two points is actually about 900 meters[479] – which matches neither the 3 km of Szlama Dragon's Soviet deposition nor the 500 meters of his Polish deposition. Dragon obviously knew nothing about the location of the 'Bunkers.'

To locate those 'Bunkers,' the Soviets instead used a German map dated June 1943,[480] which Engineer Nosal simply copied, but not very accurately. This results from a simple comparison of the two maps and, above all, from the presence, on both, of a settling installation made up of two trenches running east-west and of two series of five and four circular basins parallel to them at the north-west angle of the camp's boundaries. This construction project, which first appears on the map of the Birkenau camp of October 28, 1942,[481] was later abandoned. The installation eventually built, and still in existence, consisted of four parallel trenches running north-south some twenty meters to the west of the enclosure of *BA*III of the camp, as shown by map no. 2215 of March 1943 (see Document 2) and by the American aerial reconnaissance photographs of May 31, 1944 (see Photographs 9 and 9a).

Map no. 2501 of June 1943, copied by Engineer Nosal, shows only two houses near the camp enclosure, namely those that the Soviets identified as the two 'gas chambers.'[482] This demonstrates that the basis for the location of the two 'Bunkers' was not an on-site inspection in the company of the alleged eyewitnesses (Szlama Dragon, first of all), but resulted from mere desk work.

And, in fact, on another German map of unknown number and date, but which certainly dates from 1944,[483] the Soviets marked, with colored pencils,

---

[478] One should not forget that Szlama Dragon pretends to have also worked at 'Bunker 2' in 1944, when the Central Sauna already existed and was clearly visible from the 'Bunker.'

[479] The map drawn by the engineer Nosal, as we shall see below, contains a few inexact points.

[480] "Interessengebiet Lageplan. Plan Nr. 2501" of June 1943. GARF, 7021-108-25, p. 10. Cf. Document 18

[481] "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O/S. Entwässerungsplan. Plan Nr. 1782" of October 28, 1942, drawn by detainee no. 46856, the Polish technician Peter Hopanczuk. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

[482] Engineer Nosal placed the house identified as"Gas Chamber 2" at about 280 meters from the camp enclosure, whereas it was about 100 meters from it.

[483] "Lagebereich Kommandantur 1 und 2." GARF, 7021-108-36, p. 29. Cf. Document 19.

four areas, two of which concerned Crematoria II–III and IV–V. The other two are described as follows on a slip glued to the margin of the map:[484]

> *"In the blue circle: position of the separate gas chambers and the pyres for the cremation of the corpses next to them."*

The first circle comprises an area to the west of the Central Sauna which, while being contiguous with the one shown on the map drawn by engineer Nosal as the zone of 'Gas Chamber' no. 2 and its cremation trenches, is different from it. The second circle includes an area inside the camp, between the settling installation and the western enclosure. Hence, on two different maps, the Soviets placed 'Bunker 1' as well as 'Bunker 2' in different positions.

This great uncertainty, less than a month after the Soviet occupation of the camp, when the traces left by the SS were still intact and could have been easily identified by anyone who had really worked in the 'Bunkers,' proves that in fact no one – starting with the alleged eyewitnesses, above all Szlama Dragon – knew anything about the location of the alleged extermination installations.

The second map drawn by Engineer Nosal on March 3, 1945, is entitled "Zone of the location of Gas Chamber no. 2 and of the pyres for the cremation of corpses at Birkenau."[485] It is a map of the area of 'Bunker 2' drawn to the scale of 1:1000. The legend at the bottom reads:

> *"Place where the Germans burned the corpses of those poisoned in the gas chamber on pyres. 5,900 square meters."*

On the left, above the road, there is a caption that reads:

> *"Road where the persons arrived from the railroad ramp of the camp for poisoning."*

Below it are two barracks with the following explanation:

> *"Barracks where they* [the persons] *undressed before entering the gas chamber."*

The 'gas chamber,' *i.e.*, 'Bunker 2,' is split up into 4 rooms in accordance with the deposition of Szlama Dragon. The relevant explanation says, in fact, "Gas chamber, split up into 4 parts." However, the orientation of the house is wrong, because it had its long side in a northwest direction, at a bearing of about 70°, whereas on Nosal's drawing the long side of the house runs northeast, at a bearing of about 110°. As the ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2' still exist, this major error by an engineer is rather strange. The 30–square meter basin ("*бассейн*") that appears in the center of the map existed on the ground in March 1945 but is not shown on any German map. However, it, too, is drawn

---

[484] "В синих кружках – места расположения отдельных газовых камер и костров при них для сожжения трупов."

[485] "Район расположения газовой камеры N2 и костров для сожжения трупов в Биркенау," GARF, 7021-108-25, p. 12. Cf. Document 20.

incorrectly because its long side was on the northwest, not the northeast. This basin is, moreover, the only trench shown on the map. It is clear that, if six mass graves, each one 30–35 meters long, 7–8 meters wide, and 2 meters deep, with a total surface area of at least 1,260 square meters, had been part of an area of scarcely 5,900 square meters, they could not have disappeared without a trace, even if they had been filled in and leveled. Therefore, Nosal's drawing categorically refutes Dragon's claim of the existence of six cremation pits near 'Bunker 2.' In Chapter 9 I shall return to this question.

## 7.3. The 'Bunkers' in Polish (May 1945 – November 1947) and German (1949 – 1965) Investigations

On September 26, 1946, the engineer Roman Dawidowski completed his expert report of 57 pages, which had been ordered by Judge Jan Sehn "for the purpose of ascertaining," on the basis of inspections of the camp and German documents, "what installations for mass exterminations of persons and for the obliteration of the traces of the crime may have existed in the area of the camp."[486] As far as the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau are concerned, this report is well documented (16 photographs and 8 drawings) and mentions several documents – later studied by Jean-Claude Pressac – which contain, in Pressac's words, "criminal traces" supporting the alleged existence of homicidal gas chambers in such installations.

However, Dawidowski dedicates barely 13 lines to the gassing 'Bunkers' at Birkenau. Because of the increase in incoming transports from March 1942 onwards, he writes, the gas chamber of Crematorium I proved insufficient, and therefore the cottages of the farmers Wiechuja and Harmata, who had been moved elsewhere, were turned into gas chambers:[487]

> *"These chambers were designated Bunker 1 and Bunker 2, cf. photographs no. 1, no. VIII, and IX. Two undressing barracks were set up near the cottages. On the outside of the entrance door to the chambers was attached a sign 'to the bath' and on the inside of the exit door one saying 'to the disinfection' to make* [people] *believe that the exit door led into another room. Actually, behind this door there was an open space where the corpses were loaded on carts, by which they were transported to the trenches to be burned.*
>
> *The deposition of the witness Dragon contains a detailed description of the two Bunkers /attachment no. 17."*

Hence, Dawidowski drew all his knowledge about the Birkenau 'Bunkers' from Dragon's deposition. He had not found even the slightest documentary

[486] Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 1.
[487] *Ibidem*, p. 27.

hint of the existence of these alleged gassing installations. "Photograph no. 1" to which he refers is a map of the Birkenau camp in 1941, in which the later western zone of the camp does not appear which contained the crematoria, the personal-property storage, and the sewage treatment plant bordering on *BA*III. On this map (see Document 21), Dawidowski marked the positions of the 'Bunkers,' with "VIII" corresponding to 'Bunker 1' and "IX" for 'Bunker 2.' The positions of the two cottages correspond roughly to those on Nosal's map drawn on March 3, 1945, so Dawidowski simply accepted the Soviet conjectures. Neither he nor Judge Jan Sehn felt the need to inspect the site of the alleged crime in the company of Dragon.

In 1946, Judge Sehn summarized his work on Auschwitz in a long article entitled "The Oświęcim Concentration and Extermination camp." In Section 15, "The Gas Chambers," he writes:[488]

> *"In the fall of 1941, on a clearing in the wood of Brzezinka, a primitive gas chamber called Bunker 2* [sic] *was set up in the cottage of a farmer who had been moved, and a couple of kilometers from it, likewise in the cottage of* [someone] *moved – another chamber called Bunker 1."*

That same year, this article was revised for publication in English under the auspices of the "Central Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland." In that feature, the passage relative to the 'Bunkers' was modified thus:[489]

> *"After gassing had begun in 1941, the small crematorium could not hold all the corpses of the victims, so they were burnt in 8 open pits, dug for that purpose near the gas chambers and called 'Bunkers' 1 and 2."*

Also in 1946, Filip Friedman, director of the "Central Jewish Historical Commission in Poland," published a book on Auschwitz in which he described the beginnings of the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz in the following way:[490]

> *"The same year* [1941] *permanent gas installations were put into two peasant huts at Brzezinka (Birkenau). The bodies of the gassed people were buried near the huts. By the spring of 1942 the bodies began to rot and smell, and steps were taken to build a crematorium in which to burn the corpses."*

Where the indictment against Höß (February 11, 1947) addresses the 'Bunkers,' it rests on Dawidowski's assertions: The SS transformed the cottages of

---

[488] Jan Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Wydawnictwo Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, 1946, p. 121.

[489] Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *Concentration and extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, Warsaw 1946, vol. I, p. 88.

[490] F. Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The History of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, pp. 18f.

the farmers Wiechuja and Harmata into gas chambers, calling them 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2':[491]

> *"After the construction of the other crematoria with their gas chambers – it is added – the two Bunkers were taken out of service; Bunker 1 was demolished, the building of Bunker 2 was preserved and put back into service in May 1944."*

Regarding this the written verdict of the Höß trial (April 2, 1947) contains the following passage:[492]

> *"From the spring of 1942, before the construction of the crematoria with their gas chambers, the gassing of persons in the area of the Brzezinka camp was transferred to the cottages of the Brzezinka farmers Wiechuja and Harmata, which had been appropriately rebuilt for this purpose and which were designated Bunker 1 and 2. The corpses of the persons who were gassed there were burned in the above-mentioned trenches. After the construction of the Brzezinka crematoria the two Bunkers were taken out of service; Bunker 2, which had been preserved, was put back into operation in May 1944 at the period of the greatest intensity of the gassings."*

The indictment in the trial of the camp garrison (November 1947) devotes little more than one line to the topic of the 'Bunkers': after the first experimental gassing in the fall of 1941, the gassings took place in crematorium 1 "and then also in the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2 of Brzezinka [which had been] cottages of [inhabitants] transferred."[493]

Assigning to the farmer Harmata one of the two cottages that had allegedly been turned into 'Bunkers' was wrong, because the Harmata family lived in a completely different area. Also, there has never been the vaguest indication of the other house having belonged to a farmer by the name of Wiechuja. Dawidowski even gets the names mixed up, by making the Harmata family the former owners of 'Bunker 2,' whereas one of the heirs later laid claim to 'Bunker 1' (see Section 7.4.). That error was repeated in the indictment and the verdict of the Höß trial.

It is clear that the names of the two farmers were arbitrarily taken from among those who had been expropriated by the SS, merely to provide a fictitious proof for the location of the 'Bunkers.' This is confirmed by the fact that neither Harmata nor Wiechuja (nor any of their relatives) appeared either at the Höß trial or at the trial of the camp garrison.[494] It is clear that testimony from members of the Harmata and Wiechuja families would have been essen-

---

[491] AGK, NTN, 104, p. 79.
[492] AGK, NTN, 146z, pp. 31f.
[493] GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 73.
[494] Their family names do not appear on the list of the 206 witnesses at the Höß trial (AGK, NTN, 174, pp. 3-10), nor among the 401 witnesses of the trial of the camp garrison (AGK, NTN, 175, pp. 65-107).

tial in establishing once and for all the location of the 'Bunkers' and would have allowed an inspection of the sites.

In March 1949, the so-called Degesch trial was held in Germany, with Dr. Gerhard Peters, who had been the director of that firm, the major defendant. (He was initially sentenced to five years' imprisonment, but later acquitted of all charges.) The verdict, dated March 28, 1949, shows that the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers' was still in the process of development and continued to enrich itself with new and wondrous details:[495]

> *"Witness Dr. M. observed two gassings in the gas chambers of the farmhouses. According to his statement, the victims initially believed they were going into a disinfection installation. Only when more and more people were being crowded into those rooms are they said to have become scared. After the chambers had been completely filled with people, it is said that there was a wait of another 10 minutes in order to reach a certain temperature. The traps are said to have been opened and the contents of Zyklon-cans poured in by the medic. It is said that 'an enormous number' of people had been crowded in, some 300–400 persons into each room. Ten minutes later everything was said to have been quiet.*
>
> *There have apparently been erroneous opinions among the detainees at the time concerning the way the gas was introduced into the gassing rooms. Witness Dr. Au. stated the gas was fed into the room by means of a syringe attached to the can. Witness W. claims that the gas was admitted to the room by means of a blower installation. From hearsay, Dr. Str. states that the gas was blown into the room. Witness Rö. had heard that the gas was fed into the rooms through fake showers."*

During the Auschwitz trial at Frankfurt (December 1963 – August 1965), in spite of the enormous number of witnesses presented and the vast means employed to prepare this trial, the findings on the subject of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' were even less conclusive. On the official map of the camp, 'Bunker 2' does not appear at all, whereas 'Bunker 1,' called "*'Rotes Haus' = Bunker (Gaskammer)*" is located at about 340 meters from the western enclosure of *BA*III. Furthermore, and this is even more serious – as Jean-Claude Pressac has pointed out[496] – the four basins of the sewage-treatment plant, which were in that part of the camp, are falsely labeled as incineration trenches on the above-mentioned map! The legend, in fact, says: "Place of cremation and mass graves."[497]

---

[495] Christiaan F. Rüter et al., *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Amsterdam, 1968-1981, vol. XIII, p. 134.

[496] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 165-170.

[497] B. Naumann, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*, Athäneum Verlag, Frankfurt/Main-Bonn, 1965, p. 540; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. 2, pp. 930f.

The verdict, in its vague generalities, demonstrates the inconclusiveness of the court's findings:[498]

*"Before the transformation of the farmhouse had been completed, the killings by means of gas took place in the small crematorium. From summer 1942 onward the farmhouse that had meanwhile been turned into a gas chamber served as a place of annihilation. As its capacity did not suffice in the face of ever more numerous transports, another farmhouse in the vicinity of the first was converted into a gas chamber and used as an additional place of annihilation. The two chambers were called Bunker I and II. The corpses of those killed were initially interred in large pits and later cremated in long graves."*

## 7.4. Józefa Wisińska's Declaration on the Location of 'Bunker 1'

On August 5, 1980, Józefa Wisińska, born on February 25, 1924, and residing at Brzezinka, handed to the Museum of Auschwitz the following account, registered by Franciszek Piper, at that time curator of the Museum:[499]

*"Before the war there were the following buildings on the land presently occupied by my house, and in its immediate vicinity:*

*A wooden house with a straw roof, in which my grandparents lived and later my parents and I with my sister Bronisława Wisińska, two barns, one made of brick, the other of wood, and finally a single-story brick house, unplastered, roofed with tile, built in 1932–35 by Gryzek, son-in-law of my uncle, Józef Harmata, who lived there as well. In the mortgage papers, though, this house was registered in the name of my uncle Józef Harmata.*

*My uncle Józef Harmata died in 1943, my father Piotr Harmata in 1962.*

*The house of Józef Harmata and his son-in-law Gryzek, husband of Aniela Harmata, which was transformed into a gas chamber by the Germans, as I learned after the war, was 12 meters long and 9 meters wide. Along its whole width, there was a corridor. On the right were two living rooms, on the left, one room and a stable with an exit to the outside. Toward the front, each room had two windows. Around the house, there were tall fruit trees.*

*These buildings stood at about 100 meters from the country road which went to the village. In the immediate vicinity there was Grzybek's house, a residence, partly brick, partly wood, a stable and a barn. In 1941, the Germans sent us away, like the other inhabitants of the village. When I came back to that land after the war, in 1949, I observed that all the ob-*

[498] C.F. Rüter, *op. cit.* (note 495), vol. XXII, p. 421.
[499] APMO, *Oświadczenia*, vol. 113, pp. 77f.

> *jects mentioned no longer existed. Several basins had been built across the old road. From the place where my uncle's house* [had] *stood, the roadbed of a narrow-gauge railroad went to the nearby wood.*
>
> *The present road near my house runs parallel to the old road, across which the basins mentioned above had been built. The house built after the war, in which I live, stands where my father's wooden house used to be, and my neighbor's house (Czarnik Stanisław) is located where the house of my uncle Józef Harmata used to be, but the old house was a few meters farther away, in the back of the village towards the wood. The place where Grzybek's building was is now covered with slag, and on the other side of the road is the monument to the Soviet prisoners. With this, the account ends."*

Attached to the account is a sketch of Józef Harmata's house (the alleged 'Bunker 1,' see Document 22), a topographical sketch showing its location (see Document 23), and four photographs taken in 1985 by F. Piper.

Summarizing, before the Second World War (in the area north of the future settling basins) there were two houses and two wooden barns, *i.e.,* the buildings numbered 1, 2, 3 and 4 on the topographical sketch, which illustrates the testimony. These buildings did indeed exist. They appear on the German site map no. 1733 of October 5, 1942 (see Document 7), but there is nothing to prove that one of them (the one closest to the future enclosure of the camp) was ever transformed into a homicidal gas chamber. According to her testimony, Ms. Wisińska herself had only learned about this alleged fact "after the war."

Obviously, Ms. Wisińska had no proof that the house of her uncle Józef Harmata and his son-in-law Gryzek had been turned into 'Bunker 1' by the SS at Auschwitz. It seems evident that the words were put in her mouth by the Auschwitz Museum which, in 1978,[500] had arbitrarily positioned 'Bunker 1' on an official map of the Birkenau camp at the very place where Ms. Wisińska indicated in 1980. It thus looks like the museum needed a fictitious 'proof' *a posteriori* to back up its claim. The choice of a member of the Harmata family is explained by the fact that – as we have seen in the preceding section – the verdict in the Höß trial had decreed that the Polish houses allegedly transformed into 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2' belonged to farmers at Brzezinka (Birkenau) named Wiechuja and Harmata. It is clear that she came forward only because she had learned that the indictment and the verdict of the Höß trial had mentioned her uncle (Józef) Harmata as the owner of one of the houses allegedly transformed into 'Bunkers.'

---

[500] Cf. the map of the camp published outside of the text (between pp. 144 and 145) of the book edited by Jósef Buszko, *Auschwitz (Oświęcim) Camp hitlérien d'extermination*, Editions Interpress, Warsaw 1978.

## 7.5. Wisińska vs. Dragon: New Contradictions

After the declaration by Józefa Wisińska, the Auschwitz Museum, based on this 'proof,' sanctioned the relocation of 'Bunker 1' from outside the camp – where Engineer Dawidowski had placed it – to the inside, to the position that has now become official.

This 'discovery,' however, entailed a serious historical problem: the sketch of J. Harmata's house and that drawn by the engineer Nosal in accordance with the Polish deposition of Szlama Dragon are, in fact, totally at variance with each other. As I have already explained, the orientation of Nosal's drawing is west-east. The two sketches attached to J. Wisińska's declaration are oriented in the same way. On the Wisińska drawing, however, the long side of the house lies along the west-east axis, while on the Dragon sketch it is placed north-south instead. This sketch, moreover, shows two flights of stairs, S1 and S2, consisting of 8 and 7 steps respectively: Therefore the floor of the house stood at about 1.5 meters above ground level, whereas that of J. Harmata's house was level with the ground and had no stairs. It was divided into four rooms of equal size, the two rooms on the west side being separated from the two on the east side by a corridor running north-south. To turn this house into 'Bunker 1' as described by Dragon and drawn by Nosal, it would have been necessary, first of all, to demolish the four side walls along the corridor, the two walls which separated the rooms on either side of the house, and to rebuild them a few meters away in order to obtain two rooms of different size!

This 'Bunker 1,' moreover, shows two details that run counter to a rational extermination operation: First of all, its two rooms were provided with a single door and two little windows each (40 cm × 40 cm ). Hence the ventilation that could be achieved by opening the door and the two windows was insignificant. This is even more valid for the room on the north side, the door and windows of which were located on the same wall. Anyone who wanted to achieve efficient ventilation – even the most inept technician – would have placed the two doors in opposite walls. In addition, the presence of only one door would obviously have hindered the clearing of corpses from the rooms.

The second detail is the existence of the two flights of stairs noted above, which certainly did nothing to facilitate the removal of corpses from the 'gas chambers.'

## 7.6. The Timetable of the Birkenau 'Bunkers'

Elevating the propaganda legend to history brought with it another problem to be solved: that of the dates.

As we have seen above, the Polish-Soviet experts asserted that 'Bunker 1' had been in operation "for about a year and a half" and had been demolished in March-April 1943. It follows that it began operations in September-October

1941. 'Bunker 2' operated for "a year and ten months," including six months in 1944, hence went into service in October of 1941.

In his article of 1946, Jan Sehn accepted these dates and asserted that the two 'Bunkers' had started operations in autumn 1941. Dawidowski gave March 1942 or 'after March 1942' for the beginnings of their operation. The verdict in the Höß trial mentions the spring of 1942 as the launch date.

In the first edition (1960) of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech tried to integrate the divergent dates, asserting that 'Bunker 1' had gone into service in January 1942 and 'Bunker 2' on June 30 of the same year.[501] In the 1989 German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech moved the inauguration of 'Bunker 1' to March 20, 1942, leaving that of 'Bunker 2' unchanged. Finally, Jean-Claude Pressac moved the starting date of 'Bunker 1' once again, to the end of May 1942 (see Section 1.6.).

All the dates proposed are absolutely arbitrary, and are not corroborated by even the slightest circumstantial evidence.

[501] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 3, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1960, pp. 49 and 68.

# 8. The Development of Orthodox Historiography of the 'Bunkers'

## 8.1. Early Historiographic Attempts

In the early 1950s orthodox Holocaust historiography was still in its infancy. As we saw in the preceding chapter, the Polish texts translated into English and published right after the war were too terse to be used for an historical 'reconstruction.' For this reason Western historians based themselves primarily on the 'confession' of Rudolf Höß.

In 1951, Leon Poliakov published his *Bréviaire de la Haine*, in which he deals as follows with the 'Bunkers':[502]

> *"According to the historian Philip Friedman, this first large-scale experiment*[503] *was made on September 15, 1941, near the hamlet of Birkenau (Brzezinka) which thereafter served as the exterminations site. Later in the year, according to Hoess, 'the two farm buildings on one side of the road, near Birkenau, were made airtight and equipped with solid wooden doors.' These were the first permanent installations. Their capacity was small, and they did not have a crematory; the bodies were burned in the open. Nevertheless, these installations were used to the end, and, unlike the better ones built later, were not destroyed in October 1944."*

Poliakov misinterprets what Friedman wrote (the latter knew well that Block 11 was not at Birkenau) and adds afactual elements of his own.

In 1953, Gerald Reitlinger published his book *The Final Solution*. In spite of the enormous documentation compiled by the author, he devotes little more than a couple of incidental lines to the question of the 'Bunkers':[504]

> *"Work also began at two adjacent farm buildings, which became the gas chambers, but it was not till January, 1943, that the first Bunawerk factory was completed."*

The following year, Lord Russell of Liverpool simply recapitulated Höß's assertions of March 14, 1946, in his book *The Scourge of the Swastika*.[505]

The first somewhat serious attempt at describing the 'Bunkers' as historical fact was undertaken by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, both ex-detainees of

---

[502] L. Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le III^e Reich et les Juifs*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951, pp. 228f. I am using the subsequently published English translation, which agrees with the original text: *Harvest of Hate. The Nazi Program for the Destruction of the Jews of Europe*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, N.Y., 1954, p. 200.

[503] The alleged 'first gassing' in the basement of Block 11 of the Auschwitz camp.

[504] G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Valentine, Mitchell, London 1953, p. 109

[505] Lord Russell of Liverpool, *The Scourge of the Swastika. A Short History of Nazi War Crimes*, Cassell & Company LTD, London 1954, pp. 167f.

Auschwitz, who had already published a book on Auschwitz in 1946.[506] The re-edition of 1957[507] appeared in a German translation the following year.[508] The authors had a second-hand knowledge of Szlama Dragon's Polish deposition, which they enriched with their own inventions:[509]

> *"Two small farmhouses of the village of Brzezinky (Birkenau) that the Nazis had evacuated were modified and set up as gas chambers in a primitive way; those houses were situated about half a kilometer to the west of the disinfection station. The houses were 6 by 12 meters in size and were split into four chambers, which could be closed by means of heavy doors; such a door was also located in the opposite wall* [of each chamber]. *In the upper part of another wall there was a small window with* [iron] *bars"*

The authors then mention the signs on the two 'farmhouses' and an enclosure around them, and continue:

> *"In front of the house there were two windowless barracks, 9 by 40 meters in size; those were the undressing rooms."*

Then follows the description of the transport of the alleged victims, who were gassed in the following way, if one is to believe the authors:

> *"As soon as the chamber was full – and they squeezed up to 150 persons into that space of 18 square meters – they slammed the door, screwed the bolts tight, and poured the poison in through the little window in the wall. Then they closed the window hermetically, and for a few minutes one could hear only screams and moans. After something like half an hour they opened the back door of the chamber."*

Kraus and Kulka thus considered the two 'Bunkers' to be perfectly identical, and placed both of them to the west of the Central Sauna, giving them dimensions of 6 by 12 meters and retaining the division into four equal rooms of 18 square meters each – all this at odds with the orthodox 'historical' version. The dimensions of the undressing barracks were practically those of a horse-stable barrack, of which they claimed to have an original drawing and which measured 9.56 by 40.76 meters. This was the only item later appropriated by orthodox historiography. The presence of a single little window – with bars, to boot – was a rather infelicitous invention, however, because it is difficult to see how a can of Zyklon B could have been fed through such a grid.

The work by Kraus and Kulka basically regurgitated Soviet propaganda; they even defended the Soviet claim that four million died at Auschwitz,[510] a figure devoid of any scientific value.

---

[506] O. Kraus, E. Schön [Kulka], *Továrna na smrt*, Prague 1946.
[507] *Ibidem*, *Továrna na smrt. Dokument o Osvětimi,* Naše Vojsko-SPB, Prague 1957.
[508] *Ibidem*, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress Verlag, Berlin 1958.
[509] *Ibidem*, pp. 111-113.
[510] *Ibidem*, pp. 172f.

In 1961, Judge Jan Sehn published a terse summary of Szlama Dragon's Polish deposition without, however, mentioning his source:[511]

> *"From 1942 on, massive transports of Jews began arriving at Auschwitz; the gas chamber of Crematorium I proved inadequate for their liquidation. Consequently, two more gas chambers were installed for this purpose in two houses of farmers who had been moved. These gas chambers were called Bunker 1 and Bunker 2. In their vicinity, two undressing huts were set up. Bunker 1 had two gas chambers, into which some 2,000 persons could be squeezed at one time.*
>
> *The victims undressed in the huts or in the woods and went naked from there to the gas chamber. There were four gas chambers in the small house designated as Bunker 2. In both Bunkers the gas chambers had separate entrances and exits. On the entrance door there was a sign saying 'to the baths,' on the inside of the exit door it said 'to the disinfection.' There was an open space outside that door, in which the bodies removed from the gas chambers were piled up. In both Bunkers, the openings for the gas were set in the side walls."*

A year earlier, Danuta Czech had already published the section of her *Auschwitz Chronicle* dealing with 1942, which contained two succinct entries on the subject of the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'[501] The first, referring generally to January 1942, reads:

> *"*[They] *started to kill Jews from Upper Silesia by means of gas. This happened in the so-called Bunker 1, a farmhouse modified for the purpose, which was situated in the northwest corner of what became BAB III of Birkenau. The corpses of those killed were shovelled under in mass graves in a meadow in the vicinity."*

The second entry appears under the date of June 30, 1942:

> *"Because of the great number of Jewish transports destined to be murdered, Bunker 2 was put into operation by modifying for this purpose another country house situated on the meadow in the woods to the west of the future Crematorium III."*

The information presented was very brief, but in compensation Czech had, in a widely distributed publication that carried much weight among the specialists of the day, provided the watchword for orthodox historiography: the two farmhouses allegedly converted to homicidal gas chambers were to be called 'Bunkers.'

In 1981, Georges Wellers presented a brief collection of testimonies (Broad, Höß, Lettich) on the 'Bunkers,' but without even a minimal attempt at

---

[511] J. Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961, pp. 125f.

a historical 'reconstruction.'[512] Two years later, Wellers outlined the first orthodox 'historical' framework with claims to scholarship. He wrote the chapter "Auschwitz" for a major collective work, in which he devoted a section of seven pages to "The Birkenau 'Bunkers'."[513] His most valuable contribution was to have dusted off Dragon's deposition of May 10–11, 1945, which then became the reference point of the new 'historiographic' framework of the 'Bunkers.'

As far as I know, the first and the only complete published version of Szlama Dragon's deposition is as an attachment to Franciszek Piper's study *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*.[514]

## 8.2. Jean-Claude Pressac's Contribution

With his 1989 study on Auschwitz, Jean-Claude Pressac has provided essential information on how the 'Bunker' propaganda legend was elevated to a proven 'historical fact' by devoting two specific chapters to 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2.'[515] Pressac has the merit of having quoted long excerpts from Szlama Dragon's Polish deposition of May 1945, of having published little-known testimonies (such as those of Milton Buki and Maurice Benroubi), and the drawing by David Olère that we have analyzed earlier, as well as the two maps drawn by the engineer Nosal on March 3, 1945. He has, moreover, inspected, photographed, and furnished a drawing of the ruins of what is said to have been 'Bunker 2.'

All this, however, is quite insufficient to confer any historiographic value on his essay, because it is superficial and betrays a deplorable lack of critical spirit. His entire demonstration of the reality of the 'Bunkers' is based, in fact, on mere testimonies – which are contradictory, to boot. A sound historiographic approach would have entailed an internal criticism of the individual testimonies to establish their degree of credibility, and a comparative analysis of all testimonies to determine the level of their agreement on essential facts. Instead, Pressac limits himself to dry comments on the testimonies and leaves things at that.

In his treatment of 'Bunker 1' he calls upon the testimonies of Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad, Szlama Dragon, Maurice Benroubi, Milton Buki, and Moshe Garbarz. He concludes:[516]

---

[512] G. Wellers, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, 1981, pp. 104-108.
[513] Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentöungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1983, pp. 206-212; English: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993, pp. 147-152.
[514] *Op. cit.* (note 245), pp. 203-225.
[515] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 161-170, 171-182.
[516] *Ibidem*, p. 165.

> *"Without any material traces, the location* […]*,internal organization* […]*, and the arrangement of the different annexes of Bunker 1 will never be clearly elucidated."*

Furthermore:

> *"Its purpose, the extermination of human beings by gassing, cannot be called into question, if only because of the constant repetition of an identical process in the accounts of the former prisoners* […]*."*

This claim is wrong and unfounded inasmuch as it assume that the statements of the former detainees agree even in questions of details, which is clearly not the case. While it is true that all witnesses report homicidal gassings in this building, this is nothing but a repetition of the theme derived from the propaganda story devoid of any specifics.

To be specific, the testimonies used by Pressac in fact don't even agree on the most essential points; here the most important ones:

How many buildings made up the complex of 'Bunker 1'?
- Dragon: 1 house, 1 barn, 2 barracks;
- Benroubi 2; concrete structures;
- Buki: 1 house and 1 barrack;
- Garbarz: 3 or 4 houses and 1 barn;
- Höß: 1 house and 2 barracks

What was the capacity of the "gas chambers"?
- nearly 2000 persons for Dragon;
- 800 for Höß;
- 20 for Garbarz

What was the manner in which Zyklon B was introduced?
- Dragon: through a window;
- Garbarz: through a trapdoor;
- Buki: through a little chimney

What was the dimensions of the trenches?
- 30m × 7m × 3m for Dragon;
- 40m × 6m for Buki;
- 20–30m × 50–60m for Garbarz
- 20m × 3m × 2.5m for Benroubi

As Pressac himself notes, the latter two witnesses "worked almost side by side since 4th September 1942, without ever getting to know one another."[517] This is the level to which "the constant repetition of an identical process" is reduced.

[517] *Ibidem*, p. 164.

Pressac's chapter on 'Bunker 2'[518] is based on the testimonies of Szlama Dragon, Pery Broad, Rudolf Höß, Miklos Nyiszli, Filip Müller, and the drawings ny David Olère. Here too, Pressac abandons a critical and comparative analysis of the testimonies to launch into unfounded commentaries, as in the cases of Olère and Nyiszli. In his book *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, Pressac, true to his ambitious project of "an historical reconstruction, which will at last free itself from oral or written testimonies that are always fallible,"[519] put aside all testimonies and attempted a documentary approach to the topic of the 'Bunkers,' with inevitably frustrating results. As we have already seen, the most important argument of his "historical reconstruction" – the claim that the barracks "for the special treatment of the detainees," *BW* 58, mentioned in Bischoff's "Explanatory Report Concerning the Construction Project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S" of July 15, 1942, were the alleged undressing barracks of 'Bunker' 1 and 2 of Birkenau[120] – has no historical foundation.

On the other hand, Pressac's claim that Bischoff, urged by Höß, took the idea of a parallel design of the 'gas chambers' of 'Bunker 2'[520] from the article "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern*" is pure fantasy.

Finally, Pressac's interpretation of the third and final document he uses to demonstrate the historical reality of the 'Bunkers' – the fact that on the map entitled "Overview of Landscape Survey of the Area of Interest of CC Auschwitz" dated June 2, 1943, an area labeled "off limits" indicates "the zone where Bunkers 1 and 2 and their burying trenches were located"[521] – is utterly nonsensical, because at the time this map was drawn, according to the Polish historiography also accepted by Pressac, the two 'Bunkers' had ceased their activities (as early as March-April 1943) and the mass graves had been filled in and leveled. Therefore, by June 2, 1943, there was no reason for closing off the zone of the alleged 'Bunkers.' Not to speak of the fact that the area designated "off limits" cut across the western limit of the camp at a point 720 meters from the northwest corner, *i.e.,* at the level of Crematorium IV at a bearing of about 25°, and therefore 'Bunker 2' and its alleged graves remained outside the limits of the area "off limits"!

## 8.3. Franciszek Piper's Contribution

The process whereby the propaganda story of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' became 'history' concludes with the six pages of text which Franciszek Piper devoted

[518] Deriving his inspiration from F. Müller, Pressac coined the designation "Bunker 2/V."
[519] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 139), p. 12.
[520] *Ibidem*, pp. 51f.
[521] *Ibidem*, Document 21 and its legend outside of the text.

to these questions in his essay "Bunkers – Provisional Gas Chambers."[522] This paper, although essentially based on the Polish deposition of Szlama Dragon, should have been the definitive scientific version of the argument. There is also an English summary of this essay, including archival references that do not appear in the Polish text.[523]

In his description of 'Bunker 1,' Franciszek Piper mentions a survey map which is said to give not only the exact dimensions (15 by 6.3 meters) but also the precise location of the building. This document corresponds to Negative No. 21416/7 of the Auschwitz Museum archives.[524] The dimensions given do not agree with those stated by Józefa Wisińska in her declaration of August 5, 1980, recorded by Franciszek Piper himself as being 12 by 9 meters.

The map mentioned by Piper (see Document 24) shows three houses, two facing each other labeled 18 and 19, none of which corresponds to the dimensions indicated by Piper.[525] Moreover, Piper does not say which of the three houses was 'Bunker 1.'

Even if there may exist a certain similarity to the area of the alleged 'Bunker 1' when we consider Document 7, there is, however, a difference in two important points: the absence of the road leading to the village of Birkenau, which should appear to the left of the three houses, and the presence of a third house below Houses 18 and 19, which is not documented on any known map of Birkenau. Nor is this house shown on the topographical map 1:25,000, sheet no. 4828/4 "*Oświęcim*," which instead shows Houses 18 and 19 as well as the house designated as 'Bunker 2' by orthodox historiography, together with the house in front of it.

Comparing this map with the map of February 4, 1942, we see that the survey map mentioned by Piper covers a zone of about 400 by 200 meters that lies some 500 meters to the north of the Birkenau Camp (see Document 25). This zone appears also on map no. 2215 of March 1943 (see Document 2). Here, the second house from north to south bears the number 581 given by the Central Construction Office; the third one is 583. There must have been another house numbered 582, which does not appear on Piper's map because that map was cut off to the south.

House 18 of the survey map shows, at its upper right hand corner, an annex, which is also found in the second house (corresponding to House 581) on

---

[522] F. Piper "Bunkry…", *op. cit.* (note 339). The work has been translated into German: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999. The corresponding section ("Die Bunker: provisorische Gaskammern"), is on pp. 158-169 of vol. III.

[523] F. Piper, "Bunkers – Provisional Gas Chambers," in: Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 161-164.

[524] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 141), p. 178, note 27, and p. 161.

[525] According to Piper, the floor plan of 'Bunker 1' was a rectangle with its long side (15÷6.3=) 2.3 times as long as its short side; on the map, the three houses, from north to south, have ratios of 1.4, 1.3 and 1.1 respectively.

the map dated February 4, 1942, and this is further confirmation of the fact that the survey map in question refers to this area.

Therefore, even the location of the three houses is totally at variance with Józefa Wisińska's declarations, because the official position of 'Bunker 1,' according to the Auschwitz Museum, is as it appears on the map of Birkenau published in Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (see Document 1). Piper's reference to the above-mentioned survey map is nothing but a blatant attempt to cloak his siting of the houses in a semblance of apparent scientific evidence.

Piper devotes just six lines to the activity of 'Bunker 2' in 1944, although most witness statements refer to that period. He does not even mention the number of cremation trenches or of undressing barracks, limiting himself to stating that during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, 'Bunker 2' was reactivated,[526] a few pits ("*kilka dołów*") were dug and "new undressing barracks"[527] were built.

From the historiographic point of view, Piper's treatment of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' is even more risible than Pressac's, but because he enjoys the authority conferred upon him by his prestigious position at the head of the Auschwitz Museum, this gives an aura of respectability to his writings.

## 8.4. R.J. van Pelt's Contribution

Robert Jan van Pelt has proposed an original interpretation of the origin of 'Bunkers' that merits consideration. He writes:[528]

> *"Kammler visited the camp on Thursday, 27 February 1942. In a letter written to Topf a week later, Bischoff related that Kammler had decided during that trip that the back-up incinerators were to be canceled 'and that the five triple-muffle furnaces ordered by the letter of October 22, 1941, correspondence register number 215/41/Ho must be constructed in the prisoner of war camp.' In other words, the crematorium that had been intended for the main camp was now to be built in Birkenau."*

Van Pelt then observes that Jean-Claude Pressac attached no significance to this decision, whereas Danuta Czech in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* mentions neither Kammler's visit nor his decision, and adds:

> *"I, however, believe that the decision to move the crematorium may be interpreted as the counterpart of an otherwise unrecorded decision to transform a red house belonging to the Polish peasant Wiechuja,*[529] *located at*

---

[526] As I have already mentioned, Piper was unaware of the designation "Bunker V" invented by R. Höß and picked up by D. Paisikovic and F. Müller, and of "Bunker 2/V" as coined by Pressac.

[527] "nowe baraki-rozbieralnie", F. Piper, "Bunkry…", *op. cit.* (note 339), pp. 121f.; cf. Piper "Bunkers – Provisional Gas Chambers," *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 164.

[528] R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 145.

[529] Van Pelt confuses the name with Harmata.

> *the northwest edge of the tract reserved for the prisoner-of-war camp, into the extermination installation known as Bunker1 – the place where the history of the Holocaust merged with the history of Auschwitz-Birkenau."*

Because the use of Crematorium I as a killing station – van Pelt goes on – had interrupted the life of the camp, Kammler, during his visit to Auschwitz on February 27, 1942,[530]

> *"must have suggested that the killings be moved to Birkenau. Allowing for two or three weeks to select and transform a house into simple extermination facilities, one could expect the first killings to take place in Birkenau in the third week of March. Indeed, the historians at the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum have determined March 20 as the date that Bunker 1 was put into operation."*

In support of his hypothesis, van Pelt reproduces the design of a part of a "modified version," allegedly dating from the beginning of March 1942, of the map of the Birkenau Camp of "January 6, 1942"[531] in which the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) is actually located in the northwest corner of the camp. In reality, the map in question, entitled "Site map of POW camp Auschwitz – Upper Silesia," no. 885, was drawn by the SS *WVHA* on January 5, 1942,[532] hence much earlier than the presumed installation of 'Bunker 1.' If it had actually been a later, "modified version" of the map of January 5 with its two "incineration halls," it would show a later date; instead, its date of completion is precisely January 5, 1942. There is no doubt about this, because it was checked by SS *Untersturmführer* Dejaco on January 5 and approved by Bischoff on January 6. Therefore, the decision to move the location of the new crematorium from the concentration camp at Auschwitz to the prisoner of war camp at Birkenau was made in early January 1942 – two and a half months before Bunker 1 allegedly became operational – and there is nothing suspicious about it.

In fact, the new crematorium was already on the books in the "Explanatory Report of the Preliminary Project for the New Construction of the *Waffen* SS POW Camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of October 30, 1941.[533] In a letter Bischoff wrote to the armament command at Weimar on November 12, 1941 (see p. 49), he clearly explains that the firm Topf & Söhne had received the order to build an incineration plant as quickly as possible,[534]

> *"because a POW camp has been attached to the Auschwitz concentration camp, which will accommodate 120,000 Russians in the immediate future."*

---

[530] *Ibidem*, pp. 145f.
[531] R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 147. D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 302f.
[532] RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 7.
[533] "Erläuterungsbericht zur Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S," RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20.
[534] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 8.

The new crematorium was to be built in the main camp at Auschwitz, whereas the POW camp was to receive two cremation installations, each one equipped with a triple-muffle cremation furnace of a simplified design. These installations appear on the map of the POW camp dated January 5, 1942, on which one is located in the northwest corner of *BA*III, the other in the southwest corner of *BA*II.[535] On February 27, 1942, Kammler approved the decision – already made in early January – to move the new crematorium to its natural place, at Birkenau.

As far as chronology is concerned, the connection made by van Pelt between the date of Kammler's approval and the date 'Bunker 1' went into operation is absolutely illusory because, as explained above in Section 1.6., "the historians of the Auschwitz Museum" set the date of March 20 in a completely arbitrary manner, just as they had done previously with the general date of January 1942. Van Pelt's assertion is thus without documentary, much less historical, foundation.

In his book written in collaboration with Debórah Dwork, van Pelt proposed another original hypothesis with respect to the beginning of the presumed extermination activity of 'Bunker 1.' The two authors note the agreement concluded in February 1942 between Germany and Slovakia, by which the latter would endeavor to supply the Germans with 20,000 able-bodied Slovak Jews, 10,000 of whom were to go to Auschwitz and 10,000 to Majdanek. While negotiations were still going on between Slovakia and Germany,[536]

> *"Auschwitz already had become the destination for one particular group of Jews residing on Reich territory: those considered unfit for work in the so-called Schmelt program."*

During these negotiations, in mid-February, 400 Jews belonging to this category were sent to Auschwitz, allegedly to be gassed in the crematorium of the main camp. Since the operation was successful, the authors claim that Eichmann decided to apply the same treatment to those Slovak Jews who were unfit for work and,

> *"as the Slovak Jews were to be brought to Birkenau and not to Auschwitz, and as killing them in Crematorium I would interrupt the life of the main camp, they considered building an extermination installation close to the new satellite* [Birkenau] *camp."*

In a later book, van Pelt returns to this question, but no longer speaks of the Jews unfit for work in the Schmelt program. He writes:[537]

---

[535] "Lagerskizze des Vorhabens Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz. Einfriedigung," RGVA, 502-1-235, p. 13.
[536] D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 299-302; quotations on pp. 301f.
[537] R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 72.

> *"When the Slovak government suggested that Himmler also take Jews unfit for labor in exchange for a cash payment, Himmler dispatched SS Construction Chief Hans Kammler to Auschwitz. Kammler toured the site and ordered that a peasant cottage there be converted into a gas chamber. Two months later, on July 4, 1942, the first Jews from Slovakia were sorted out. Those who could work were admitted to the camp. Those who could not were killed in the peasant cottage, now known as Bunker I. Killing at Auschwitz of selected categories of Jews had now changed from an 'incidental' practice, as had happened with some transports of Jews from Upper Silesia in late 1941, into what one could call 'continuing' practice, but it had not yet become policy. Bunker I was still a particular solution to a situation created by the combination of Slovak unwillingness to provide for old and very young Jews and German greed. The main purpose of Auschwitz, at this time, remained construction (of a plant, a city, and a region), not destruction (of Jews)."* (emphasis in original)

This interpretation is completely unfounded, if only for reasons of chronology. The first transport of Slovak Jews arrived at Auschwitz on March 26, 1942. By June 20, eleven transports of Slovak Jews had arrived with a total of 10,218 persons, who were all duly registered. The first 'selection' did not take place until July 4, the day the first transport of Slovak Jews containing unfit persons came in. But 'Bunker 1' is said to have gone into operation on March 20, long before not only the first 'selection,' but also the decision to deport Slovak Jews unfit for work, because the request for 500 RM for every such deported Jew dates from April 29.[538]

Van Pelt's claims about Kammler's visit to Auschwitz on February 27, 1942 – namely that he was sent there by Himmler to plan an extermination installation for Slovak Jews unfit for work – is simply conjecture without the least bit of documentary evidence. As we have already seen in Section 2.2., the aim of Kammler's visit was merely to review the construction program of the Auschwitz camp for the third year of the war economy. The corresponding documents – Pohl's letter of March 2, 1942, and Bischoff's letter of March 17 – do not contain even the slightest trace of a desire to turn a peasant cottage into a gas chamber, although van Pelt claims that this was the main purpose of Kammler's visit. In reality, this visit was a follow-up to the meeting between Höß and Kammler on June 13–14, 1941, which dealt precisely with the construction measures of the third year of the war economy.[539]

Hence, van Pelt's interpretation is not only unconfirmed by a single document, but is contradicted by the existing documentation; it is therefore arbitrary and unfounded.

---

[538] Cf. Chapter 1 of the second part of my study *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 29-35, in which I deal in detail with the question of the beginning of the deportation of the Slovak Jews to Auschwitz.

[539] Letter from Kammler to Höß dated June 18, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-11, pp. 37-39. Cf. Section 2.2.

## 8.5. Marcello Pezzetti's 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1'[540]

On November 20, 2001, the *Corriere della Sera* published an article entitled "Shoah. Hell Started in a Little Red House."[541] In this article, Marcello Pezzetti, researcher at the *Centro di Documentazione Ebraica Contemporanea* (CDEC) of Milan, proclaimed that he had, once and for all, discovered the place where the alleged 'Bunker 1' of Birkenau stood. The site had been occupied until the end of 2001 by a private home inhabited by a Polish family, which was then demolished. The 'discovery' is said to have been made in the summer of 1993 when Shlomo (Szlama) Dragon, his brother Abraham, and Eliezer Eisenschmidt had accompanied Pezzetti to the house shown on a photograph accompanying the newspaper article.

Pezzetti had already announced the epoch-making 'discovery' of the alleged 'Bunker 1' at Birkenau in 1998,[542] but at the time his discovery passed almost unnoticed.

On September 20, 1985, Franciszek Piper took four photographs of a house he claimed was that of Mr. Czarnik. This house stood a few meters away from where the alleged 'Bunker 1' is said to have been. Piper filed these photos together with Ms. Wisińska's account. One of these photographs, registered in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum as "no. Neg. 21225/3," shows a frontal view of the house in question, which is identical to the house in the photograph published in the article mentioned above.

It is therefore clear that Pezzetti simply plagiarized Piper's work. Pezzetti's story about the former deportees accompanying him to the area of the former 'Bunker 1' in the summer of 1993 is also misleading. In summer 1993 Abraham and Shlomo Dragon as well as Eisenschmidt actually travelled with *Gideon Greif* to Birkenau and were interviewed there by him. Greif reported about that event as follows:[543]

> *"In the summer of 1993 I stood, together with several survivors of the 'special unit,' next to the 'little white house' in Auschwitz Birkenau. We were shooting a documentary film there. A friend from an Italian TV station* [Pezzetti] *joined us and showed me a photocopied page from a book containing a 1945 witness statement about the 'little red' and the 'little white house.' The name of the witness was Shlomo Dragon.* [...] *The Italian TV man based himself on this more-than-40-year-old witness statement in order to identify the site where we were standing as the location of the pits in which so many corpses had been burned back then. I asked him why he based himself on a written testimony, since Shlomo Dragon was among us.*

---

[540] This is a summary of my article "The 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1' at Birkenau: Swindles, Old and New," in: *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 176-183.
[541] Gian Guido Vecchi, "Shoah. L'inferno cominciò in una casa rossa," in: *Corriere della Sera*, November 20, 2001, p. 35.
[542] Valeria Gandus, "Operazione memoria," in: *Panorama*, February 26, 1998, pp. 94-97.
[543] G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), pp. 49f.

> *He could speak to him at once! Shlomo, tall, vigorous and of a quite youthful complexion, stood a few meters away from us. My friend was dumbfounded. He had believed that none of the special unit members was still alive. For him Dragon was merely a witness statement, not a living person."*

But even though the Dragon brothers are said to have had a formidable memory,"[544] neither of them spent a word about the location of 'Bunker 1.' In summer 1993, Greif also met Eisenschmidt at Birkenau,[545] who could neither identify the location of the 'Bunker' nor did he even know what this actually was, for he seriously stated:[546]

> *"The pits or the 'Bunkers,' as we called them, were large and deep."*

[544] *Ibid*., p. 51.
[545] *Ibid*., p. 167.
[546] *Ibid*., p. 178.

# 9. Material Proof, Aerial Photos, and Archeological Findings

## 9.1. The Aerial Photographs of 1944

From May 1944 on, the Allied air forces began to take photographs of the Birkenau camp in which the zone around the alleged 'Bunker 2' is visible. The most significant shots are those taken during the mission of May 31, 1944, in particular two frames registered as 3055 and 3056.[547]

Photograph 9a in the Appendix is an enlargement of Photograph 3056, centering on the area of the alleged 'Bunker 2.' The T-shaped structure that appears at bottom left is the Central Sauna. Its longest side measured 73 meters.[548] The camp fence running parallel to it bears approximately north-south.[549] The two barracks to the east of the Central Sauna were "*Effektenbaracken Typ 501/34 Z.8,*" commonly known as air force barracks, and measured 12.64 by 41.39 meters.

A rectangular structure is visible in a small clearing some 210 meters west of the northwest angle of the Central Sauna (see Photograph 9c). Its long side has a bearing of about 250° from north (more or less east-west), the shorter one a bearing of about 340° (more or less north-south). The sides of the house measure about 9 and 13 meters, respectively. The length of the house is practically equal to the width of the side of the Central Sauna parallel to the camp fence, which was 12.76 meters, and to the widths of the two barracks south of this structure, each, as we have seen, 12.64 meters. Therefore, the house cannot be longer than 13 meters.

It was located in a clearing shaped like an irregular pentagon, with a base some 65 meters long and sides, moving clockwise, measuring 65, 90, 85 and 50 meters. The total surface area of this area is about 7,700 square meters. The distance from the center of the clearing's base to its northwest angle is about 120 meters, and about 100 meters from the northern apex to the southwest corner. This ought to be the alleged area of the cremation pits for the corpses, as can be seen from the "Sketch of the location of Bunker 2" drawn by the engineer Nosal according to Szlama Dragon's information.

To the south of the house, on the right hand side of the access road, can be seen three rectangles, the smallest one measuring about 12 by 32 meters, the other two about 12 by 42 meters. This is ground being leveled for the installation of barracks.

---

[547] NA, Mission: 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can: D 1508. Exposures 3055f.
[548] Measurements taken on site.
[549] The wire fence has an orientation of about 357 degrees.

The house appears for the last time on a photograph taken on November 29, 1944.[550] On a photo from December 21, 1944,[551] it no longer exists. Therefore, it was destroyed between November 30 and December 21, 1944.

## 9.2. The Architectural Design of 'Bunker 2' in Relation to Its Alleged Homicidal Activity

The ruins of the house allegedly transformed into 'Bunker 2' still exist. These are the remnants – perhaps one foot high – of the outer walls and the inner partitions of the house (see Photographs 5-8). Document 26 shows the ground plan of these ruins drawn by the Auschwitz Museum on July 29, 1985. The measurements that appear in this drawing agree with those I took on site in June 1990 and October 1991.

The ruins of the house, as they now stand, show a number of elements that are at variance with the propaganda story of 'Bunker 2.' The first element is the fact that the house is divided into seven rooms (see Photograph 8). This clashes above all with Szlama Dragon's deposition, according to which the house was divided into four rooms. Neither he nor any other witness has stated that the house was later redivided into seven rooms from the alleged four. But even the division of the house into four rooms is nonsensical on technical grounds because – if we follow orthodox historiography – the two 'Bunkers' were created not just to carry out the occasional murder of small groups of persons, but for extermination on a grand scale. As we have seen above, according to the Soviet commission of inquiry 3,000 persons a day were murdered in 'Bunker 2,' as many as 10,000 if we follow Dragon. Why, then, divide the victims up into four rooms? To repeat the same gassing procedure four times?

If imagining that the short partition walls parallel to the house's long axis were removed, one would face a building with four rooms (A, B, C and D) with the following internal dimensions:

Room A: 4.74 × 7.10 = 33.6 m²
Room B: 2.40 × 7.10 = 17.0 m²
Room C: 3.89 × 7.10 = 27.6 m²
Room D: 3.46 × 7.56 = 26.1 m²

This results in a total floor area of 104.3 m².[552] If, instead, all partition walls had been demolished, one would have obtained a floor area of 115.6 m². Hence, the division of the house into four rooms would not only have resulted

[550] NA, Mission: 15 SG/887 5PG. Can: D 1610. Exposure 4058. Cf. Photographs 10 and 10a.
[551] NA, Mission: 15 SG/994 15PG. Can: D 1533. Exposure: 3021. Mission: 15 SG/994 15PG. Can: D 1533. Exposure: 3022. NA, Mission: 15 SG/995 5PG. Can: D 1535. Exposure: 4018.
[552] For room B I assumed the same width as that of room 3; room 2 was 2.30 meters wide. Room D had a length of 7.56 meters instead of 7.10, because its outer walls were thinner (0.39 instead of 0.62 meters for the rest of the house).

in no economy of mass extermination, it would have rendered it more difficult:

1) The available floor area would have been reduced by 11.3 m²;
2) Zyklon B would have been needed to be introduced in four locations;
3) instead of two gas-tight doors, eight would have been required;
4) ventilation would have been impeded considerably.

Indeed, the quartering of the house would not only have been technically nonsensical, it would also contradict Szlama Dragon's deposition. The latter affirms that the four "gas chambers" could accommodate 1,200, 700, 400, and 200–250 persons, respectively, for a total of 2,525 persons, if we assume an average of 225 persons for the smallest room. One can thus calculate that Dragon's first gas chamber had a floor area of [(1200 ÷ 2525) × 104.3 = ] 49.6 square meters, the second one 28.9, the third one 16.5 and the fourth one 9.3 square meters. However, this does not tally with the floor area of the four hypothetical rooms of the ruin, as is evident from the following comparison (the capacity is based on Dragon's unreasonable figure of 24 persons per m²):

| Room | Floor area of ruins [m²] | Capacity [persons] | Floor area according to Dragon[m²] | Capacity [persons] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| A | 33.6 | 813 | 49.6 | 1,200 |
| B | 17.0 | 410 | 28.9 | 700 |
| C | 27.6 | 670 | 16.5 | 400 |
| D | 26.1 | 632 | 9.3 | 225 |

The apparent, subsequent division into seven 'gas chambers' is obviously even more ridiculous, not only technically, but also in regard to the orthodox Holocaust narrative. 'Bunker 2' is in fact said to have been reactivated in May of 1944 in connection with the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, because the 'gas chambers' of the Birkenau crematoria were allegedly unable to cope with the number of arriving victims. In the summer of 1944, as Franciszek Piper assures us, 20,000 persons were being gassed at Birkenau every day.[553]

So, in order to be able to handle numbers so enormous that they would not fit into the enormous 'gas chambers' of the crematoria, the Central Construction Office apparently couldn't come up with anything better than the creation of seven puny gas chambers with floor areas of 33.6, 7.9, 8.4, 13.9, 12.6, 11.3, and 13.4 m² – not to mention the fact that the usable floor area would have been reduced by a further 3 m² due to the partition walls, and that these tiny rooms could not have been properly ventilated.

The second element that is incompatible with the propaganda story of 'Bunker 2' is the total absence of traces of the door which, according to Szlama Dragon, was in the northwest corner of the house. There, the ruins of the house consist of a wall some 50 cm above the ground, which shows no trace

[553] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 141), p. 174.

of a threshold! The threshold could not have been any higher because, according to the witness, the house stood directly on the ground and there were no access stairs.

Something else that surprises about the ruins of this house is the enormous thickness of the partition walls, which are of solid brick. The wall separating rooms A from rooms B1 and B2 is 42 cm thick, the one between B1 and C1 59 cm; the prolongation of this wall (between rooms B2 and C2) is 48 cm wide, the partition that separates rooms C1 and C2 from rooms D1 and D2 62 cm, but the rear walls of those two rooms are only 39 cm wide. Furthermore, the outer walls A, B2 and C2[554] measure 62 cm in thickness, but the outer walls of the rooms D1 and D2 hardly 39 cm. What kind of architect designed such an odd building? And for what purpose was it built?

The problems do not end here. According to the Soviet commission of investigation, as we saw in the preceding chapter, "gas chamber no. 2" measured 9 by 11 meters. On the photograph of May 31, 1944, examined above, the house is about 13 meters long, but the present ruin measures 17.07 meters in length. The measurement of 13 meters corresponds to the overall length of the ruins of 'Bunker 2' minus the rooms D1 and D2, *i.e.,* 17.07 – (3.46 + 0.39) = 13.22 meters. One thus has to assume that the outer, thinner walls of rooms D1 and D2, as well as their partition, were added later (or merely supported some kind of porch). This also explains why these outer walls are much thinner than those of the rest of the ruin.

When was the addition made, and by whom? The aerial photographs of May 31, 1944, do not allow a sufficiently precise statement regarding the length of the house. On the other hand, for the Central Construction Office to add two tiny rooms of 11.3 and 13.4 square meters to speed up the extermination of the Hungarian Jews makes no technical sense at all. The most probable conclusion, then, is that the ruins of the two additional rooms were added by Polish or Soviet forgers after the end of the war simply to give the impression of a larger house.

## 9.3. The "Undressing Barracks" of 'Bunker 2'

As we have seen, 'Bunker 2' is said to have been put back into operation in May of 1944 in connection with the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews. According to Filip Müller, preparations were undertaken as early as the beginning of May,[555] but as can be seen from the aerial photograph of May 31, 1944, the two alleged undressing barracks did not yet exist (see Photograph 9a). Two clearly observable barracks near the alleged 'Bunker 2' appear for

[554] The wall of rooms B1 and C1 is missing.
[555] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 348), pp. 125-142.

the first time on the aerial photograph taken on June 26, 1944,[556] and then, more clearly, on the one taken on August 23, 1944.[557] A new road starting from the west gate of the camp (near the personal-property storage) ran between the two barracks and, a little further along, merged with the old road, forming the hypotenuse of a right triangle.

Were those barracks the two undressing barracks that the witnesses have spoken of? Let us check into that hypothesis.

For August 30, 1944, Danuta Czech includes in her *Chronicle* a secret message from the detainee Stanisław Kłodziński, saying:[558]

> *"The pits, in which the corpses of those gassed were burnt whenever the crematoria could not cope, are now being filled in in order to efface any traces."*

This means that from this time on the corpses of the allegedly gassed victims were no longer burned in the claimed pits, and consequently that the activity of 'Bunker 2' had come to an end. However, the two barracks still appear on the aerial photograph taken on November 29, 1944,[559] on which one can also see the house claimed to have been 'Bunker 2.'

Because of a shortage of barracks, the normal practice at Auschwitz was to dismantle barracks no longer needed and to rebuild them elsewhere. But if those two barracks were undressing barracks for the alleged victims of 'Bunker 2,' why were they left in place for at least three months after the claimed activities there had stopped? This is all the more astonishing, as the alleged order to "stop the gassings" is said to have reached Auschwitz on November 2, 1944, according to Danuta Czech.[560]

Furthermore, on the aerial photographs of Birkenau the area around the alleged 'Bunker 2' shows no indications of any suspicious activity, in particular no trace of any smoke, although a wisp of smoke rises from a small spot in the yard to the north of Crematorium V (as on the photograph of August 23, 1944). This is in complete disagreement with the witnesses' accounts.

No document known to me speaks of those two barracks. The reason for this may be the fact that the documents of the Central Construction Office of the year 1944 have not survived completely. It is therefore difficult to say what their function may have been. It seems, however, certain that they had some connection with the deportation of the Hungarian Jews.

The two barracks stood on two rectangular and leveled lots, which can be seen on the aerial photograph of May 31, 1944, hence the decision to build

---

[556] NA, Mission: 60/PR522 60SQ. Can: C1172, Exposure 5022.
[557] Cf. photographs 16 and 16a. Source: National Collection of Aerial Photography, Ref. No. 006-000-000-000-C; http://ncap.org.uk/. The photograph taken by an airplane of the RAF, was transferred by the Air Reconnaissance Archives to Keele University (UK) on January 17, 2004.
[558] D. Czech, , *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 866. APMO, Mat. RO, Vol. II, p. 126.
[559] NA, Mission: 15 SG/887 5 PG. Can: D 1610. Exposure: 4058. See Photograph 10.
[560] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 921.

them had been taken earlier. They were erected between May 31 and June 26, 1944. The Hungarian Jews were deported between the middle of May and early July, bringing enormous quantities of personal belongings with them to Birkenau, which were stored in front of the personal property storage barracks, as can be seen from various photographs taken at that time.[561] It is possible that those two barracks, set up not far away from the personal-property storage, were destined to be used as a depository for objects that were to be stored indoors.

## 9.4. The "Cremation Pits" in the Area of 'Bunker 2'

On the photograph of November 29, 1944, some 30 meters in front of the house, one can see a dark rectangle measuring about 10 by 8 meters, which is evidently the "basin" or "pool" ("бассейн") on the map drawn by Engineer Nosal on March 3, 1945. It also appears on the aerial photograph of February 19, 1945 (see Photographs 11 and 11a). It was therefore not a cremation pit but a water basin, which was still there in 1954 (see Photograph 12).

According to Danuta Czech, the alleged cremation pits were filled in and their surface landscaped by a specific unit starting in December 1944 onwards.[562] But the "basin" mentioned was not filled in, obviously because it was not a cremation pit. As we have seen above, Filip Müller is the only witness who gave an exact number for cremation pits around 'Bunker 2' in 1944: four. At the present time, however, there are only two depressions visible there, the traces of just two pits.

The first one is 34 meters from the southern corner of the ruin of the house, with a bearing of about 268° (see Photograph 13). It is a depression of about 8 by 7 meters, the short side having a bearing of about 40°. These data allow us to identify the "basin" found by the Soviets in 1945. The other depression is situated at about 69 meters from the southern corner of the ruins of the house, with a bearing of about 281° (see Photograph 14). The depression is about 25 meters long and 5 meters wide, and the long side has a bearing of 28°.

At the corresponding locations on the aerial photograph of May 31, 1944, discussed above there is nothing, which can be connected with two excavations of those dimensions. On later aerial photographs, in particular those of December 21, 1944,[563] and of February 19, 1945,[564] the basin is clearly visible, but there is no trace of a trench 25 by 5 meters. Therefore, the depression still present in the ground must be attributed to a postwar excavation.

---

[561] Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1983, photographs 121-125, pp. 150-155.
[562] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), pp. 940f and 952f.
[563] NA, Mission: 15SG/994 15 PG. Can: D 1533. Exposure: 3021.
[564] NA, GX 12337/145.

## 9.5. The "Cremation Pits" of the 'Bunkers': Origins of the Propaganda Story

The aforementioned two aerial Photographs 3055 and 3056 of May 31, 1944, show the traces of four long trenches running north-south at some 160 meters north of Crematorium V (see Photograph 15). They can be seen more clearly on Photograph 14, which is an enlargement of the aerial Photograph 3055.

Starting from the west, the first two trenches were about 100 meters long, the other two 130 meters. Each trench was about 10 meters wide. The trench farthest away from 'Bunker 1' was 220 meters from it, as the crow flies. Are these the cremation pits Szlama Dragon spoke of?

As we have seen, he stated in the Soviet deposition that at a distance of 500 meters from "Gas Chamber No. 1" there were four trenches 30 to 35 meters long, 7 to 8 meters wide and 3 meters deep. In the Polish deposition, the dimensions of these trenches are 30 by 7 by 2 meters. The only point that is in agreement with the material evidence is the number of trenches – four. Their dimensions as well as their distance from "Gas Chamber No. 1" are, on the other hand, at variance with such evidence: the 30–35 meters stated by the witness do not agree with the actual 100–130 meters and can by no means be attributed to an error of estimation. Furthermore, the most distant trench, even if we chose the longest way (the road going west, which already existed in 1942, and then the path that branches off towards the trenches at the first curve) was located at a distance of merely 280 meters from "Gas Chamber No. 1."

In the preceding chapters I have amply demonstrated that the history of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' is merely a propaganda legend. Let us assume for a moment, however, that it was true. In that case, the four trenches mentioned above would be the burial trenches, later to become cremation trenches of 'Bunker 1' – but where are the six trenches of 'Bunker 2'?

The aerial Photographs 3055 and 3056 (and the subsequent photographs) show nothing in the pentagonal area described above, which would correspond to the four trenches appearing north of Crematorium V outside the camp. How is it possible that these four trenches are clearly visible, whereas there is no trace of the six trenches of 'Bunker 2'? Even the dimensions of these trenches must have been of the same order of magnitude as those of 'Bunker 1,' because 'Bunker 2' had a capacity – and therefore an extermination rate – 20 percent higher than 'Bunker 1.' Therefore, in the area of 'Bunker 2' there should appear six trenches measuring at least 100 by 10 meters each. We have seen that the distance from the northern to the southwestern angle of the pentagon was 100 meters, which was therefore too small for those six trenches.

Therefore, the six trenches did not and could not have existed. It is thus logical to assume that the four trenches appearing on the photograph have nothing to do with 'Bunker 1.' Then what is their origin?

It is known that in early July 1942 a terrible typhus epidemic erupted at Auschwitz. Not least in consequence of the poor sanitary and hygienic conditions in the Birkenau camp, mortality grew alarmingly. In the months of July, August, and September over 20,000 detainees died. The crematorium of the main camp, with its three double-muffle ovens, was absolutely insufficient to cope with the task. To make matters worse, it was out of service for a month due to the rebuilding of the chimney, which had been damaged beyond repair.[565] The camp authorities had therefore ordered enormous mass graves dug outside of the Birkenau camp. There are no documents on this, but from the amount of coke delivered to the crematorium[566] one can deduce with a sufficient degree of precision the number of corpses that were burned there.[567]

The analysis of these deliveries shows that interments began as early as March 1942, during which 2,400 detainees died, but coke deliveries amounted to only 39 tons – enough to cremate 1,400 corpses at best. Between March and September 1942 a total of 239.5 tons of coke were supplied to the crematorium, sufficient for about 8,500 corpses. During the same period, however, the number of deceased detainees was about 32,000, therefore at least 24,000 corpses had to be buried in the mass graves.[568] From the end of September onwards, the corpses were exhumed and burned on field hearths made of brick.

On September 16, SS *Obersturmführer* Höß (the camp commander), SS *Untersturmführer* Hössler (responsible for the detainee labor force), and SS *Untersturmführer* Dejaco (an employee of the Central Construction Office) went to Litzmannstadt (now: Łódź) to see a "special plant". In his report, Dejaco states that after having visited the ghetto the three officers went to see the "special plant," which they inspected together with SS *Standartenführer* Blobel. He then says that the construction material ordered from *Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke Posen* by special order of Blobel was to be supplied immediately to CC Auschwitz. By arrangement with SS *Obersturmführer* Weber of the *WVHA* C V/3 office they were to be shipped to Auschwitz. Dejaco also men-

---

[565] Report of SS *Oberscharführer* Pollok of July 6, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 29 and 31; handwritten note "Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11" of December 7, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4f.

[566] "Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonach" ("Coke and Coal for the Crematoria in Tons"), APMO, D-AuI-4. N. inv. 12012.

[567] In the furnaces of Crematorium I the cremation of a medium-lean corpse required about 28 kg of coke when the furnace had reached a steady state; cf. C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces…*, *op. cit.* (note 179), vol. 1, p. 362.

[568] The number of dead is calculated on the basis of a statistical evaluation of the *Sterbebücher* of Auschwitz.

tions a "ball mill for materials" already available from the firm Schriever & Co. of Hanover, which was also to be sent to KL Auschwitz.[569]

The travel order issued by *WVHA* gives further details:[570]

> *"Travel permission is hereby given for a passenger car from Au. to Litzmannstadt and back for visit to the testing station of field ovens Action Reinhard on Sept. 16, 42."*

It is thus clear that the group from Auschwitz visited brickwork field ovens. The "ball mill for materials" was certainly used to break up the cremation residues. A similar device was discovered and photographed by the Soviets in the camp of Janowski at Lemberg (now: Lviv).[571]

The exhumation and cremation of the corpses thus began a few weeks later. Danuta Czech gives the date of September 21,[572] but her source (the notes of R. Höß) does not give a date. She thus simply based her estimate on the visit to Litzmannstadt just mentioned.[573]

In 1942 (but in the summer of of 1944 as well) the ground-water level in the Birkenau area varied between 0.30 and 1.20 meters below the surface,[377] therefore the depth of the four mass graves mentioned could not have been more than one meter: this explains their enormous areas.

---

[569] "Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt," September 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-336, p.69.
[570] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 112.
[571] GARF, 7021-128-157, p. 1. In this regard see also the paper by Klaus Schwensen, "The Bonemill of Lemberg", *Inconvenient History*, 5(3) (2013); http://inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2013/volume_5/number_3
[572] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, *op. cit.*, p. 305.
[573] *Ibidem*, p. 301.

# 10. Conclusion

As has been shown in detail in Chapter 4, the black propaganda about the 'gas chambers' in the 'Bunkers' began to be disseminated in 1942. It was spread by various resistance groups in and around Auschwitz, although their respective reports contradicted one another. These reports were based on the disinfestation plants *BWe* 5a and 5b. If the presence of these installations is a necessary element, it is not sufficient to account for the birth of the propaganda story. The connecting element that would focus the energies of the propagandists was still missing: the mass graves and the open-air cremations. The incineration of corpses exhumed from mass graves, which went on day after day for months on end, struck the imagination of the detainees at Auschwitz, and it was this "eternal fire" which inspired the propaganda makers. If thousands of corpses were burned outside the camp, there must have been mass extermination, and if there was mass extermination, the assumption seemed logical that there were also 'gas chambers,' equipped, of course, with the "showers" and installations similar to those in the gas chambers of *BWe* 5a and 5B.

That is the origin of the propaganda story of the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

The inevitable conclusion of this study is that the story of the gassing 'Bunkers' at Birkenau is a propaganda legend, lacking all foundation in reality. Two fundamental historiographic consequences derive from this conclusion for any serious historian.

## Historiographic Consequences

The first concerns the fate of detainees unfit for labor who were neither registered nor interned in the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex. According to Danuta Czech's *Chronicle*, 207,000 persons were gassed in the two 'Bunkers' between March 20, 1942 (the alleged starting date of 'Bunker 1') and March 14, 1943 (the date of the alleged first homicidal gassing in Crematorium II). Robert Jan van Pelt also assumed this figure when speaking of the murder "of more than 200,000 Jews."[574] Since the gassing 'Bunkers' never existed, and because no other means of mass murder has ever been claimed for Auschwitz Birkenau, these 207,000 Jews were never murdered. With this, the claim of orthodox historiography that the Jews unfit for work were systematically murdered turns out to be false: if this claim is false for the 'Bunkers,' why should it be true for the alleged gas chambers in the crematoria?

The second consequence concerns the new methodical foundation of orthodox historiography. Robert Jan van Pelt is the best-known proponent of the

[574] R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 455.

unscientific historiographic method of "convergence of evidence," which he has also applied extensively to the witnesses: if two seemingly independent testimonies furnish descriptions of an event that are similar in their essential points, they constitute 'convergent evidence' in van Pelt's eyes, and for him they therefore demonstrate the objective reality of the event. Obviously, the – unprovable – assumption of this method is that the testimonies are in fact independent.

On the subject of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' van Pelt writes that in 1946, the expert Roman Dawidowski "had not found any documents or blueprints describing the two buildings" and adds that

> *"in fact, none were ever found. It seems that the two cottages were transformed* [into gas chambers] *without much fuss."*[575]

The last few words are nonsense. I have shown in this study that in the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex the idea of work "without much fuss" was absurd: any and all work done followed a consistent and detailed pattern of bureaucratic practices, starting with the opening up of a building site, which was given a specific number and a particular designation, including all the documentation that such bureaucratic acts entailed.

In contrast, the alleged 'Bunkers' had no designation and corresponded to no building site, and no document of the Central Construction Office contains even the least reference to them. This means that the two existing Polish houses were never taken over by the Central Construction Office and were, therefore, never transformed into 'gas chambers.'

As we have seen, the story of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' is a simple propaganda legend, contrived in 1942 by the Auschwitz resistance on the basis of actual events and real structures which, however, had nothing to do with the alleged mass extermination.

In the following years, the legend fed on new and varied literary embellishments. This process continued even after Szlama Dragon had attempted to consolidate it into a unified version, so that several dozen apparently 'independent' variations branched out from the original theme, agreeing only on one element: the existence of alleged homicidal gas chambers in one or more farmhouses outside of the Birkenau camp. However, the "convergence of evidence" of these testimonies, as invoked by van Pelt, relied on a single imaginary and purely propagandistic element; therefore, despite appearances, they cannot regarded as independent either.

Thus, together with the 'Bunkers,' the methodical keystone of orthodox historiography collapses as well.

On August 7, 1942, 987 Jews were deported from the Dutch transit camp at Westerbork. They arrived at Auschwitz the following day. After the selection, 315 men (ID numbers 57405 through 57719) and 149 women (15812 through

[575] *Ibidem*, p. 212.

15960) were admitted to the camp. In her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech writes:[576]

> *"There are several Catholic Jews as well as friars and nuns of various orders in this transport. Among them we have Dr. phil. Edith Theresia Hedwig Stein, called Sister Theresia Benedicta vom Kreuz, from the Carmelite convent at Echt, born October 21, 1891, in Breslau. Like her brothers and sisters, she is deported to Auschwitz wearing the robes of her order. After the selection, she is led with the others to the gas chambers."*

In support of Edith Stein's alleged gassing there is neither the slightest proof, nor the most elementary evidence, the least trace, the least succinct testimony. Yet still, for her alleged gassing, Edith Stein was beatified by the Catholic Church at Cologne on May 1, 1987, and sanctified on October 11, 1998.

The Auschwitz Museum was quick to take up the Vatican's initiative, cleverly trying to historicize this pious legend by installing in the ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2' a plaque with the Polish inscription (see Photographs 17f.):

> *"Miejsce męczeństwa Bł.*[ogosławionej] *Edith Stein † 9.08.1942,"* i.e., *"Place of martyrdom of the beatified Edith Stein, deceased on Aug. 9, 1942."*

By so doing, the Auschwitz Museum committed a double historical error: First of all, because there is no proof that Edith Stein was ever gassed, nor second, *a fortiori*, that she was actually gassed in 'Bunker 2.' The Museum was faced with Hobson's choice: since 'Bunker 1' has never been located, the plaque could only be set up near the ruins of what is falsely claimed to have been 'Bunker 2,' and therefore Edith Stein had to have been gassed in 'Bunker 2.'

Thus the story of the Birkenau 'Bunkers,' which had started out as a propaganda tale, was finally transfigured into the legend of a saint.

---

[576] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 269.

# 11. Editor's Epilogue

When we were preparing the first German edition and by extension the present revised, second English edition of this book, we were facing quite a few obstacles. First we had to include a few revisions which had become necessary due to a few new documents that had been published by the Auschwitz Museum a short while ago (see Section 3.6.).

In addition it turned out that we revisionists can trip ourselves up at times. To explain this, I have to go somewhat afield. In 1998 Castle Hill Publishers published their first book, the German-language monograph on the Concentration Camp Majdanek authored by Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. The book was sent to all loyal customers of Castle Hill Publishers. The profit from sales was considerable. I saved it back then for my family plans. But when my first wife announced a few months later that she would leave me, it was clear that my family dreams were over. So what was to happen with those savings?

Roughly around the same time the German engineer Willy Wallwey, who was writing revisionist articles under various pseudonyms (Michael Gärtner, Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, Manfred Gerner), managed to cajole his contacts in Moscow to send him photocopies of the archives of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office in exchange for hard U.S. dollars. The problem was that Willy didn't have the necessary funds.

Instead of involuntarily sharing my savings with my ex-wife, I donated the entire amount I had saved to Willy with the stipulation that he organize as many document copies from Moscow as possible. He then was supposed to study them and write articles for my now-defunct German periodical *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*.

He managed to purchase altogether some 12,000 copies of document pages before the Moscow authorities put an end to that deal. On this basis Willy planned on writing the definitive construction history of the Auschwitz camp.

Shortly thereafter I received from Willy several interesting, hitherto unknown documents from this stock, which I forwarded to the fervently interested Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno at his request. Carlo did not hesitate to promptly quote a few of them in one of his works without acknowledging Willy's help. Ever since, Willy has refused to share copies of "his" documents with anyone, unless he had published them himself or had reported about them in one of his own publications.

So we had to wait and hope.

When I prepared the second German edition of my expert report on Auschwitz in 2001, I added passages on delousing technology which for the most part had been written by Willy, who agreed to my using them (Para-

graphs 5.2.1. and 5.2.3. in the present English edition[577]). He also told me that he had found documents which may be relevant to the infamous 'Bunkers.' He wrote a brief sentence on that which I used almost verbatim in my expert report (p. 129 of the present English edition):

> *"Documents discovered by Werner Rademacher in a Moscow archive prove that one of these farmhouses which really did exist was used – for disinfestation.* […] *Several documents are now available which refer to an 'existing building' outside of construction section B III, in which a bath and sauna were to be installed.*[320]*"*

Footnote 320 reads:

> *"RGVA 502-1-24-77, Nov. 30, 1942; 502-1-24-33, Dec. 3, 1942; 502-1-332-46a, Jan. 9, 1943; 502-1-26-66, April 9, 1943; 502-1-238-10, Sept. 30, 1943."*

RGVA stands for *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv*, the Russian State War Archive. The last document in that list turned out to be irrelevant, as it is merely a total cost estimate for the Construction Project Birkenau (totaling some 32.2 million Reichsmark).

This was all the information I got. Willy refused to send me copies of these documents, as he feared that I would give them to Carlo, who in turn would steal Willy's thunder.

When I asked Willy in 2004, while Carlo and I were preparing the first English edition of the present book, whether he would be so good as to send Carlo photocopies of the 'Bunker' documents mentioned by him in order to avoid making some potentially decisive errors, Willy still refused.

In the fall of 2014, the German translation of the present book was being wrapped up. This time I tried again and beseeched Willy to please send us copies of the mentioned documents. Yet instead of getting a reply from Willy, a mutual friend told me that Willy Wallwey had died in the summer of 2014. His planned construction history of Auschwitz remained unfinished and unpublished.

Willy's collection of document copies ended up in the hands of individuals who were cooperative and, after a lengthy process of organizing and scanning the paperwork, sent me an electronic copy of all the documents that had been purchased some 15 years earlier with my savings. We hope to publish them at some point on the internet at www.codoh.com. Only after having received those copies did I dare go forward with publishing the first German, and now the second, revised, English edition of the present book.

So what about the documents referred to by Willy regarding an "existing building" in Construction Section B III of Birkenau sporting a delousing facility with bath and sauna? I have reproduced all relevant documents at the end

---

[577] Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Techinical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz,'* 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011.

of this Epilogue and have quoted the decisive passages in the captions. It turns out that one of these documents (RGVA 502-1-026-065 to -67) is also available as a copy filed under a different archival number in Moscow (RGVA 502-1-267-15 to -17). As such C. Mattogno quoted it already in his 2005 book on the *Central Construction Office* (*The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 159-161).

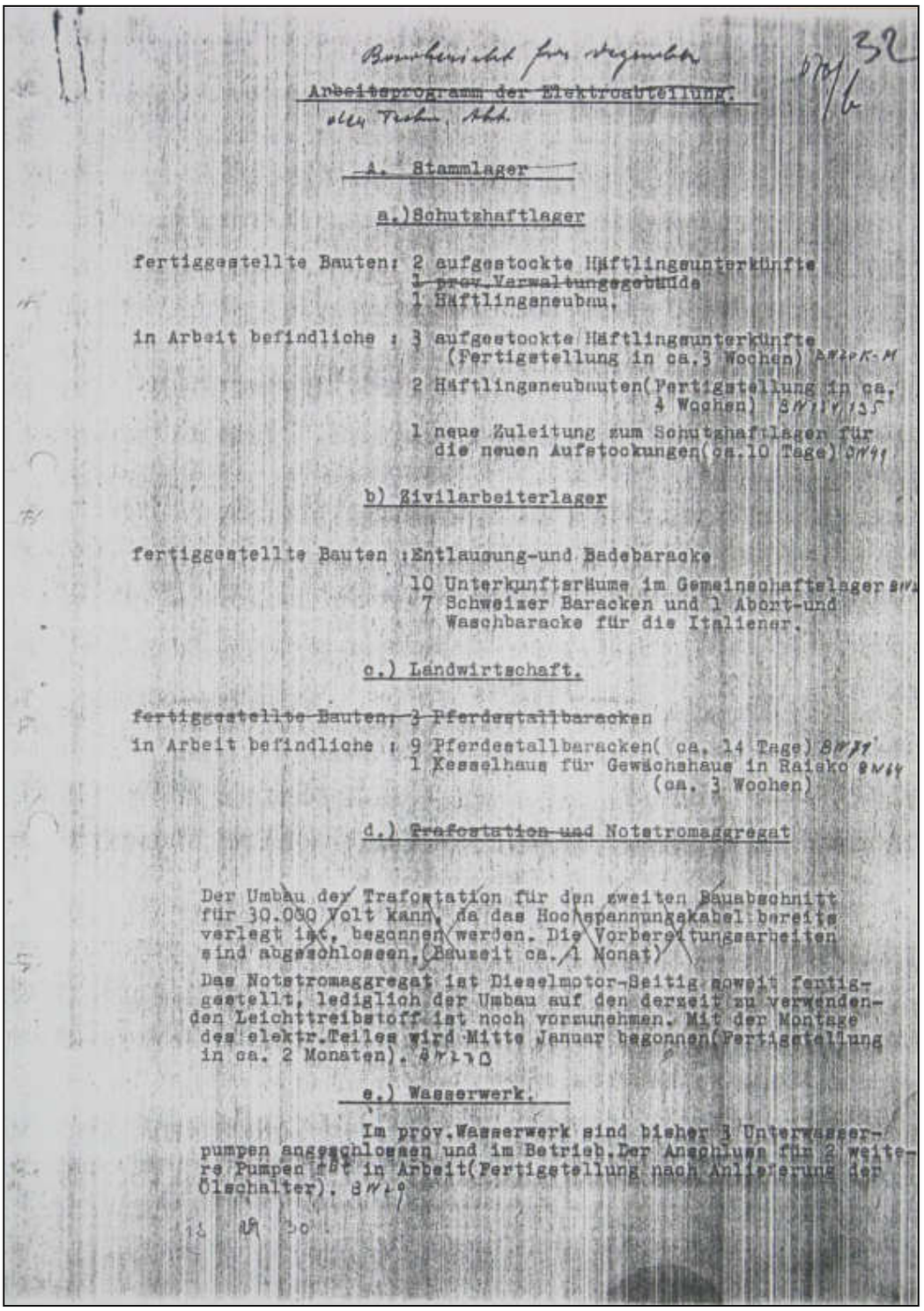
Hence, the facility referred to in the documents was indeed a delousing facility with a sauna meant for the members of the camp guard detail, which was installed in 1942 in an already existing house and put into operation in December of that year.

Toward the end of 1942 and early 1943, the area of the planned section *BA*III of the Birkenau camp had not yet developed. This existing building was probably a residence or farmhouse, whose former Polish owner had been expropriated by the SS. It is likely that this old building, together with other buildings located in that area, were dismantled due to the construction development of this camp section in the years 1943/44. At least today we have no knowledge of any remains of this building.

It would be mere speculation whether this delousing facility for the guard detail, which at that time was located outside of the proper, developed Birkenau Camp, was the seed crystal for rumors about alleged homicidal gassings. What speaks against this is the fact that the delousing facility went into operation only in late 1942, whereas the legend has it that ‘Bunker 1’ went into operation in the spring of 1942. This is also the reason why Mattogno did not mention any documents on this facility in the present book, since he considers them to be irrelevant.

It is, on the other hand, hardly believable that the SS would have installed a delousing and sauna facility for the guard detail near a mass-execution facility with huge cremation pits, because the legendary ‘Bunker 1’ is said to have been in the same area.

Germar Rudolf, April 10, 2015



Bauabteilung für Dezember
32
Arbeitsprogramm der Elektroabteilung.
Tiefbau, Abt.

A. Stammlager

a.) Schutzhaftlager

fertiggestellte Bauten: 2 aufgestockte Häftlingsunterkünfte
~~1 prov. Verwaltungsgebäude~~
1 Häftlingsneubau.

in Arbeit befindliche : 3 aufgestockte Häftlingsunterkünfte
(Fertigstellung in ca. 3 Wochen)
2 Häftlingsneubauten (Fertigstellung in ca. 4 Wochen)
1 neue Zuleitung zum Schutzhaftlager für die neuen Aufstockungen (ca. 10 Tage)

b) Zivilarbeiterlager

fertiggestellte Bauten : Entlausung- und Badebaracke
10 Unterkunftsräume im Gemeinschaftslager
7 Schweizer Baracken und 1 Abort- und Waschbaracke für die Italiener.

c.) Landwirtschaft.

~~fertiggestellte Bauten: 3 Pferdestallbaracken~~

in Arbeit befindliche : 9 Pferdestallbaracken ( ca. 14 Tage)
1 Kesselhaus für Gewächshaus in Raisko
(ca. 3 Wochen)

d.) ~~Trafostation und~~ Notstromaggregat

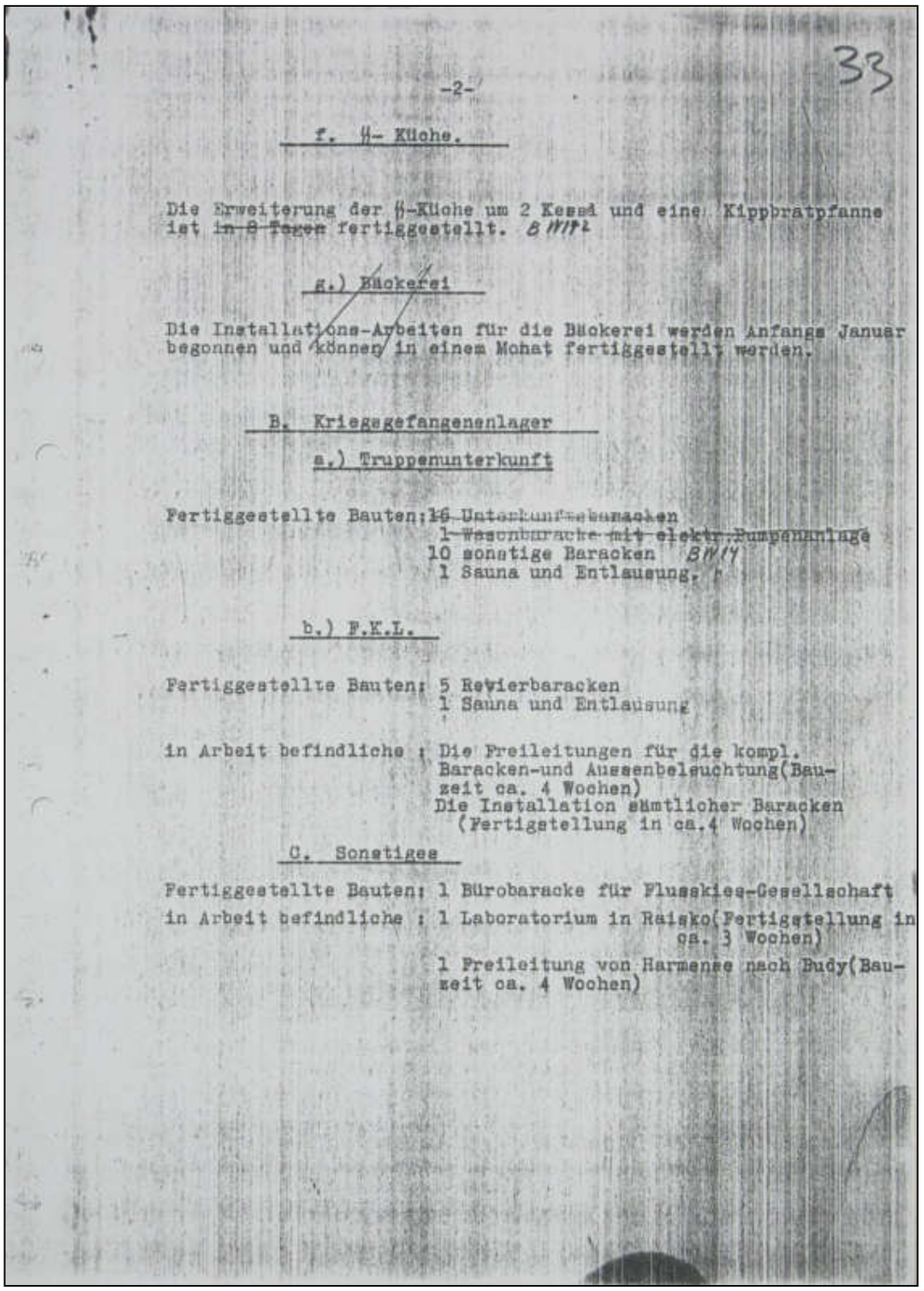
Der Umbau der Trafostation für den zweiten Bauabschnitt für 30.000 Volt kann, da das Hochspannungskabel bereits verlegt ist, begonnen werden. Die Vorbereitungsarbeiten sind abgeschlossen. (Bauzeit ca. 1 Monat)

Das Notstromaggregat ist Dieselmotor-Seitig soweit fertiggestellt, lediglich der Umbau auf den derzeit zu verwendenden Leichttreibstoff ist noch vorzunehmen. Mit der Montage des elektr. Teiles wird Mitte Januar begonnen (Fertigstellung in ca. 2 Monaten).

e.) Wasserwerk.

Im prov. Wasserwerk sind bisher 3 Unterwasserpumpen angeschlossen und im Betrieb. Der Anschluss für 2 weitere Pumpen ist in Arbeit (Fertigstellung nach Anlieferung der Ölschalter).

RGVA 502-1-024-032: Construction Report of December [1942] by the Technical Department, page 1



-2-

33

f. H- Küche.

Die Erweiterung der H-Küche um 2 Kessel und eine Kippbratpfanne ist ~~in 8 Tagen~~ fertiggestellt. BW 11

g.) Bäckerei

Die Installations-Arbeiten für die Bäckerei werden Anfangs Januar begonnen und können in einem Monat fertiggestellt werden.

B. Kriegsgefangenenlager

a.) Truppenunterkunft

Fertiggestellte Bauten: ~~16 Unterkunftsbaracken~~
~~1 Waschbaracke mit elektr. Pumpenanlage~~
10 sonstige Baracken BW 14
1 Sauna und Entlausung.

b.) F.K.L.

Fertiggestellte Bauten: 5 Revierbaracken
1 Sauna und Entlausung

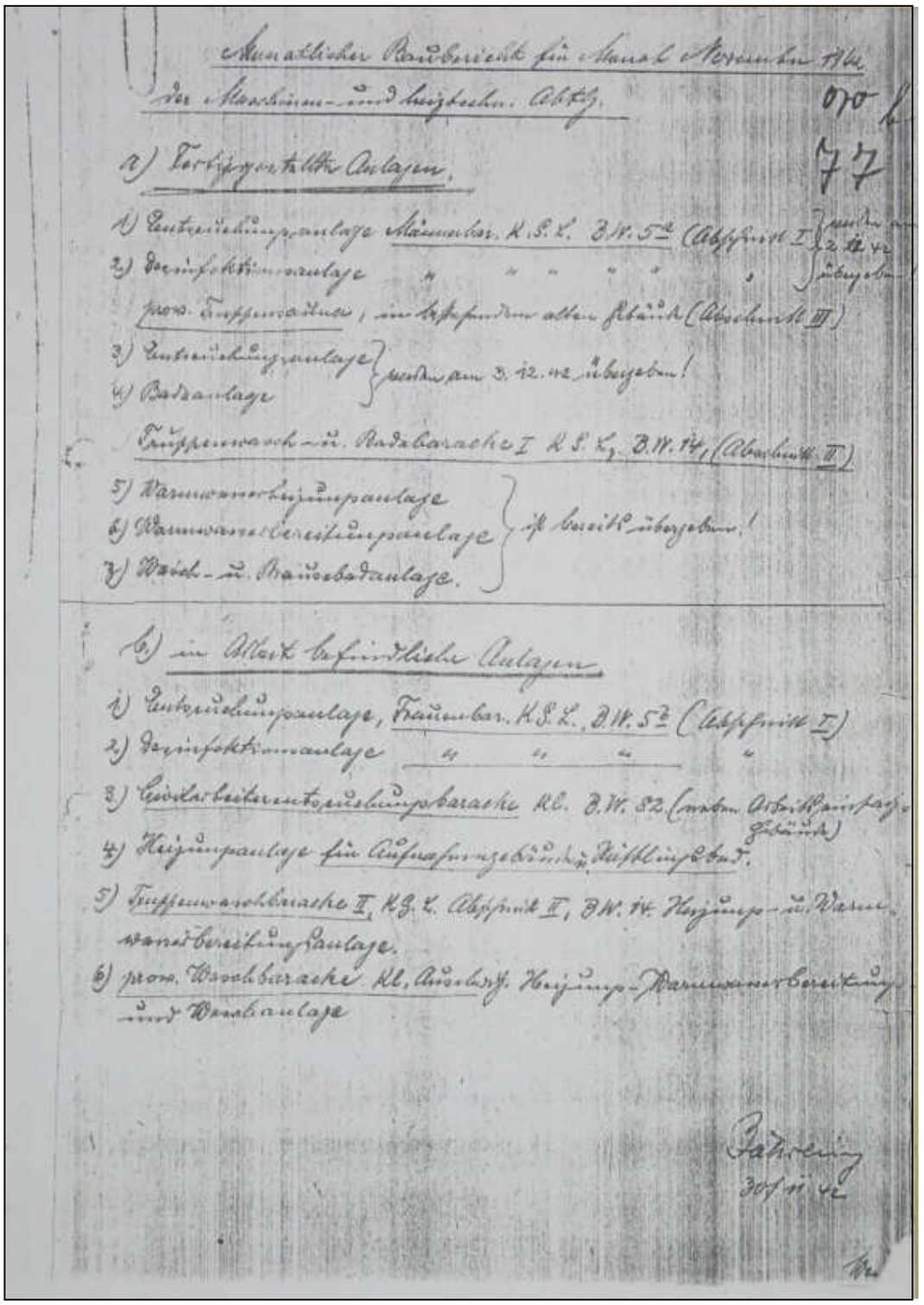
in Arbeit befindliche : Die Freileitungen für die kompl. Baracken-und Aussenbeleuchtung(Bauzeit ca. 4 Wochen)
Die Installation sämtlicher Baracken (Fertigstellung in ca.4 Wochen)

C. Sonstiges

Fertiggestellte Bauten: 1 Bürobaracke für Flusskies-Gesellschaft

in Arbeit befindliche : 1 Laboratorium in Raisko(Fertigstellung in ca. 3 Wochen)
1 Freileitung von Harmense nach Rudy(Bauzeit ca. 4 Wochen)

RGVA 502-1-024-033: page 2: "B. Prisoner-of-war camp [Birkenau] a.) troop lodgings […]: 1 Sauna and delousing" [=BW14]"



Monatlicher Baubericht für Monat November 1942.
der Maschinen- und Heizbetr. Abtlg.

070 b
77

a) Fertiggestellte Anlagen.

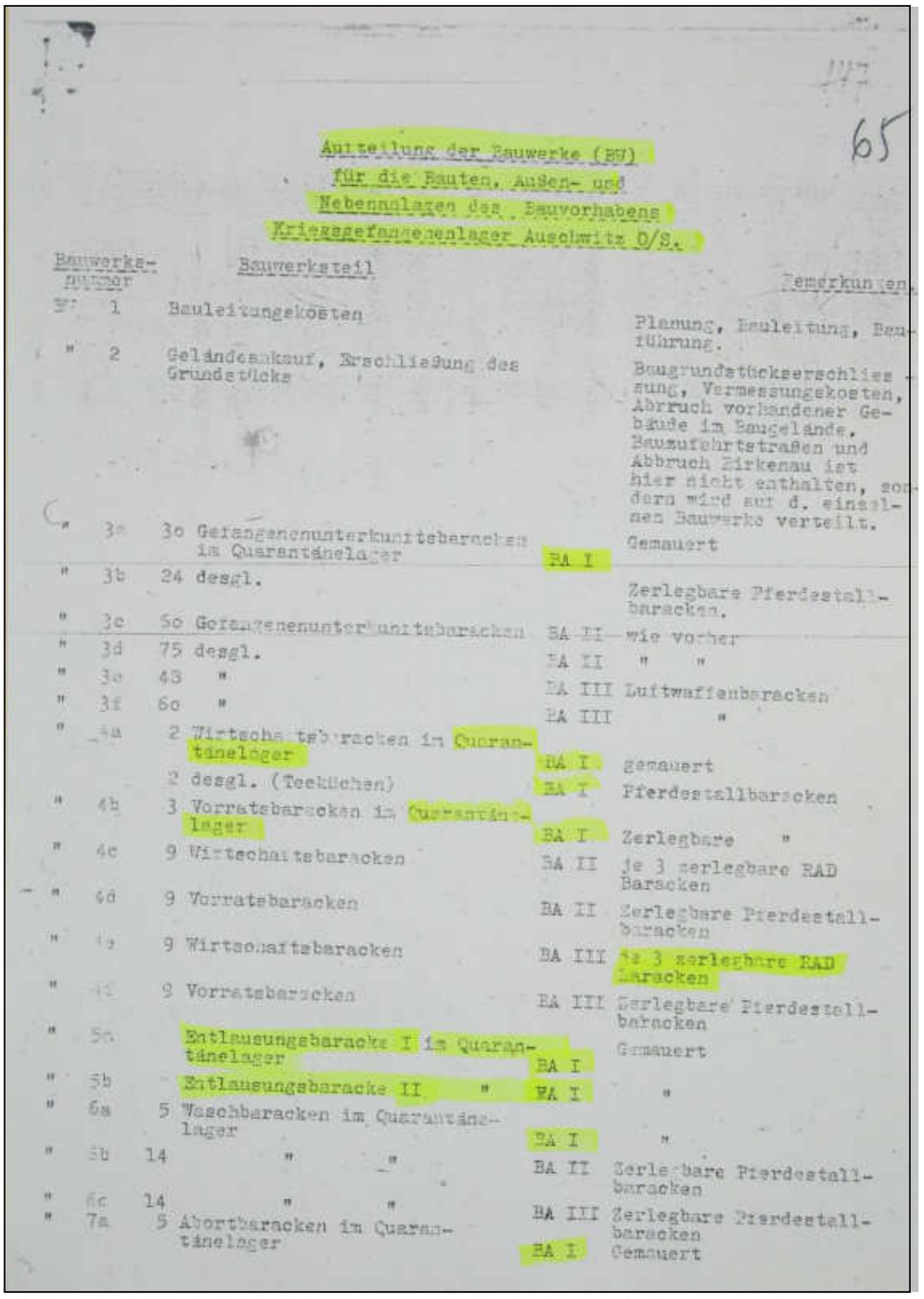
1) Entwesungsanlage Stammlag. K.G.L. B.W. 5a (Abschnitt I) } wurden am 2.12.42 übergeben!
2) Desinfektionsanlage " " " " " }
prov. Truppenunter., im bestehenden alten Gebäude (Abschnitt III)
3) Entwesungsanlage } wurden am 3.12.42 übergeben!
4) Badeanlage }
Truppenwasch- u. Badebaracke I K.G.L. B.W. 14, (Abschnitt II)
5) Warmwasserheizungsanlage }
6) Warmwasserbereitungsanlage } ist bereits übergeben!
7) Wasch- u. Brausebadanlage. }

b) in Bau befindliche Anlagen

1) Entwesungsanlage, Frauenlag. K.G.L. B.W. 5a (Abschnitt I)
2) Desinfektionsanlage " " " "
3) Gefangenensanitätsentwesungsbaracke Kl. B.W. 52 (neben Arbeitseinsatzgebäude)
4) Heizungsanlage für Aufnahmegebäude Rüsselsheim 2 u. 3.
5) Truppenwaschbaracke II, K.G.L. Abschnitt II, B.W. 14. Heizungs- u. Warmwasserbereitungsanlage.
6) prov. Waschbaracke Kl. Ausb.Bf. Heizungs- Warmwasserbereitungs- und Wasseranlage

Fahrenz
30/11 42

RGVA 502-1-024-077: Monthly report for the month of November 1942 by the Dept. for Machinery & Heating Techn., front page: “a) completed facilities […] temp. troop sauna in an existing old building (Section III)”

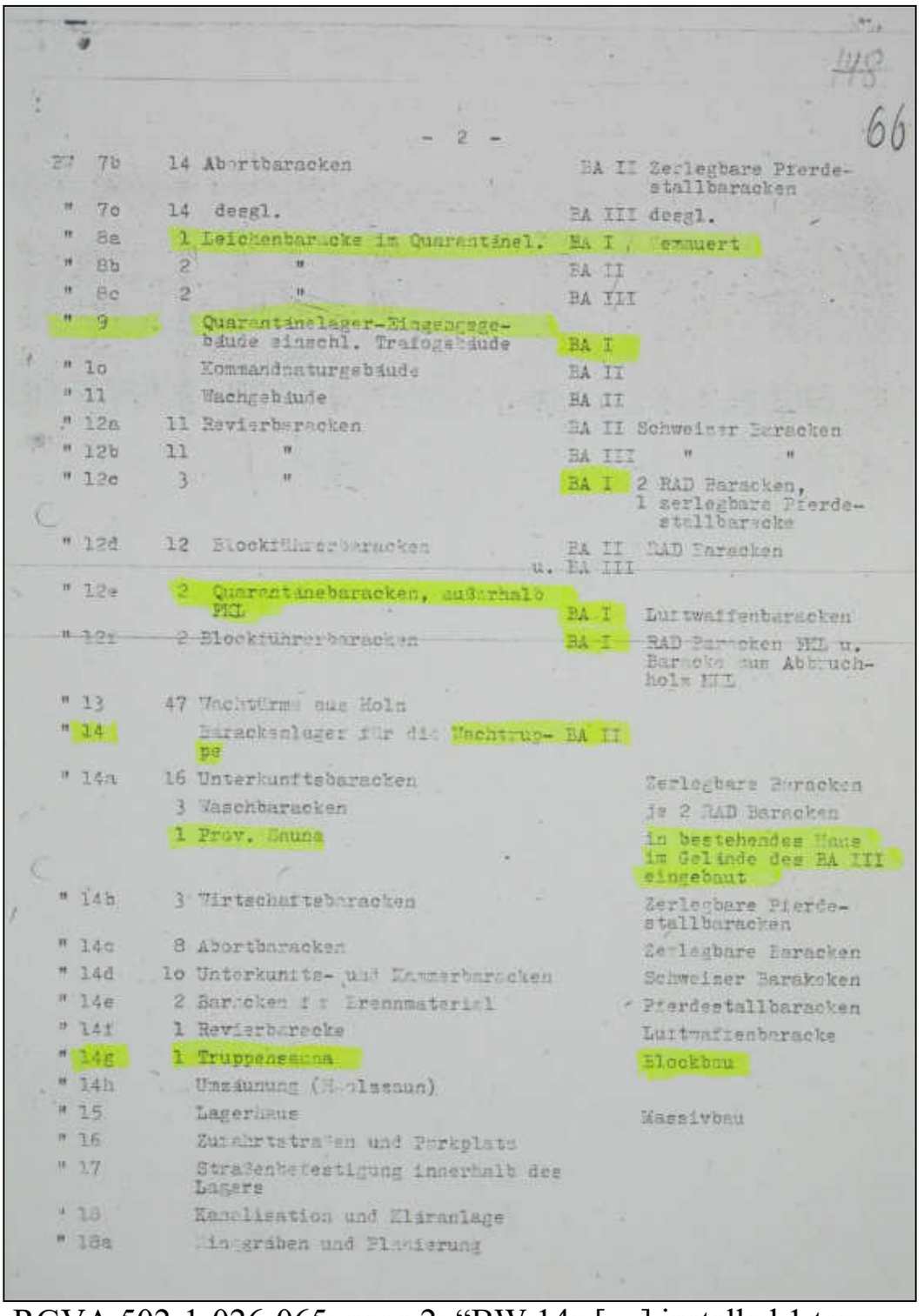


65

Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW)
für die Bauten, Außen- und
Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens
Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz O/S.

| Bauwerks-Nummer | | Bauwerksteil | | Bemerkungen |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| BW | 1 | Bauleitungskosten | | Planung, Bauleitung, Bauführung. |
| " | 2 | Geländesankauf, Erschließung des Grundstücks | | Baugrundstückserschließung, Vermessungskosten, Abbruch vorhandener Gebäude im Baugelände, Bauzufahrtstraßen und Abbruch Birkenau ist hier nicht enthalten, sondern wird auf d. einzelnen Bauwerke verteilt. |
| " | 3a | 3o Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken im Quarantänelager | BA I | Gemauert |
| " | 3b | 24 desgl. | | Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken. |
| " | 3c | 5o Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken | BA II | wie vorher |
| " | 3d | 75 desgl. | BA II | " " |
| " | 3e | 48 " | BA III | Luftwaffenbaracken |
| " | 3f | 6o " | BA III | " |
| " | 4a | 2 Wirtschaftsbaracken im Quarantänelager | BA I | gemauert |
| | | 2 desgl. (Teeküchen) | BA I | Pferdestallbaracken |
| " | 4b | 3 Vorratsbaracken im Quarantänelager | BA I | Zerlegbare " |
| " | 4c | 9 Wirtschaftsbaracken | BA II | je 3 zerlegbare RAD Baracken |
| " | 4d | 9 Vorratsbaracken | BA II | Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken |
| " | 4e | 9 Wirtschaftsbaracken | BA III | je 3 zerlegbare RAD Baracken |
| " | 4f | 9 Vorratsbaracken | BA III | Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken |
| " | 5a | Entlausungsbaracke I im Quarantänelager | BA I | Gemauert |
| " | 5b | Entlausungsbaracke II " | BA I | " |
| " | 6a | 5 Waschbaracken im Quarantänelager | BA I | " |
| " | 6b | 14 " " | BA II | Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken |
| " | 6c | 14 " " | BA III | Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken |
| " | 7a | 5 Abortbaracken im Quarantänelager | BA I | Gemauert |

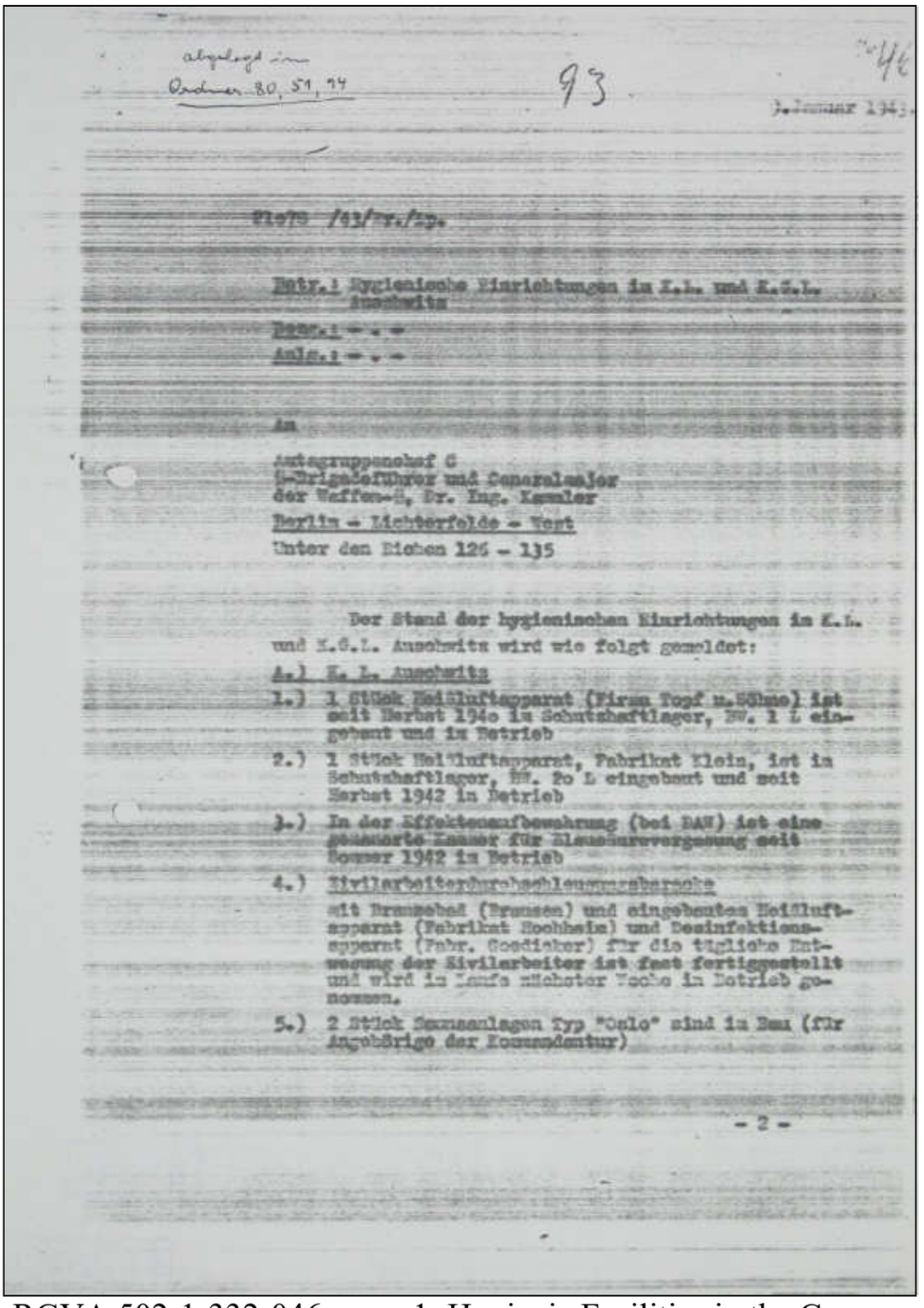
RGVA 502-1-026-065: page 1: "Listing of Construction Sites (BW) […] of the Construction Project Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz O/S".



- 2 -

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| " | 7b | 14 Abortbaracken | BA II | Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken |
| " | 7c | 14 desgl. | BA III | desgl. |
| " | 8a | 1 Leichenbaracke im Quarantänel. | BA I | gemauert |
| " | 8b | 2 " | BA II | |
| " | 8c | 2 " | BA III | |
| " | 9 | Quarantänelager-Eingangsgebäude einschl. Trafogebäude | BA I | |
| " | 10 | Kommandanturgebäude | BA II | |
| " | 11 | Wachgebäude | BA II | |
| " | 12a | 11 Revierbaracken | BA II | Schweizer Baracken |
| " | 12b | 11 " | BA III | " " |
| " | 12c | 3 " | BA I | 2 RAD Baracken, 1 zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracke |
| " | 12d | 12 Blockführerbaracken | BA II u. BA III | RAD Baracken |
| " | 12e | 2 Quarantänebaracken, außerhalb PKL | BA I | Luftwaffenbaracken |
| " | 12f | 2 Blockführerbaracken | BA I | RAD Baracken PKL u. Baracke zum Abbruchholz PKL |
| " | 13 | 47 Wachtürme aus Holz | | |
| " | 14 | Barackenlager für die Wachtruppe | BA II | |
| " | 14a | 16 Unterkunftsbaracken | | Zerlegbare Baracken |
| | | 3 Waschbaracken | | je 2 RAD Baracken |
| | | 1 Prov. Sauna | | in bestehendes Haus im Gelände des BA III eingebaut |
| " | 14b | 3 Wirtschaftsbaracken | | Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken |
| " | 14c | 8 Abortbaracken | | Zerlegbare Baracken |
| " | 14d | 10 Unterkunfts- und Waschbaracken | | Schweizer Barakoken |
| " | 14e | 2 Baracken f. Brennmaterial | | Pferdestallbaracken |
| " | 14f | 1 Revierbaracke | | Luftwaffenbaracke |
| " | 14g | 1 Truppensauna | | Blockbau |
| " | 14h | Umzäunung (Holzsaun) | | |
| " | 15 | Lagerhaus | | Massivbau |
| " | 16 | Zufahrtstraßen und Parkplatz | | |
| " | 17 | Straßenbefestigung innerhalb des Lagers | | |
| " | 18 | Kanalisation und Kläranlage | | |
| " | 18a | Eingraben und Planierung | | |

RGVA 502-1-026-065: page 2: “BW 14a […] installed 1 temp. sauna in an existing house in the area of Construction Section III”



abgelegt im
Ordner 80, 51, 74

93

9. Januar 43

Tgb.Nr. 1079 /43/Tr./Kp.

Betr.: Hygienische Einrichtungen im K.L. und K.G.L. Auschwitz

Bezug: - . -

Anlg.: - . -

An

Amtsgruppenchef C
SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS, Dr. Ing. Kammler
Berlin - Lichterfelde - West
Unter den Eichen 126 - 135

Der Stand der hygienischen Einrichtungen im K.L. und K.G.L. Auschwitz wird wie folgt gemeldet:

A.) K. L. Auschwitz

1.) 1 Stück Heißluftapparat (Firma Topf u.Söhne) ist seit Herbst 1940 im Schutzhaftlager, BW. 1 L eingebaut und in Betrieb

2.) 1 Stück Heißluftapparat, Fabrikat Klein, ist im Schutzhaftlager, BW. 20 L eingebaut und seit Herbst 1942 in Betrieb

3.) In der Effektenaufbewahrung (bei DAW) ist eine gemauerte Kammer für Blausäurevergasung seit Winter 1942 in Betrieb

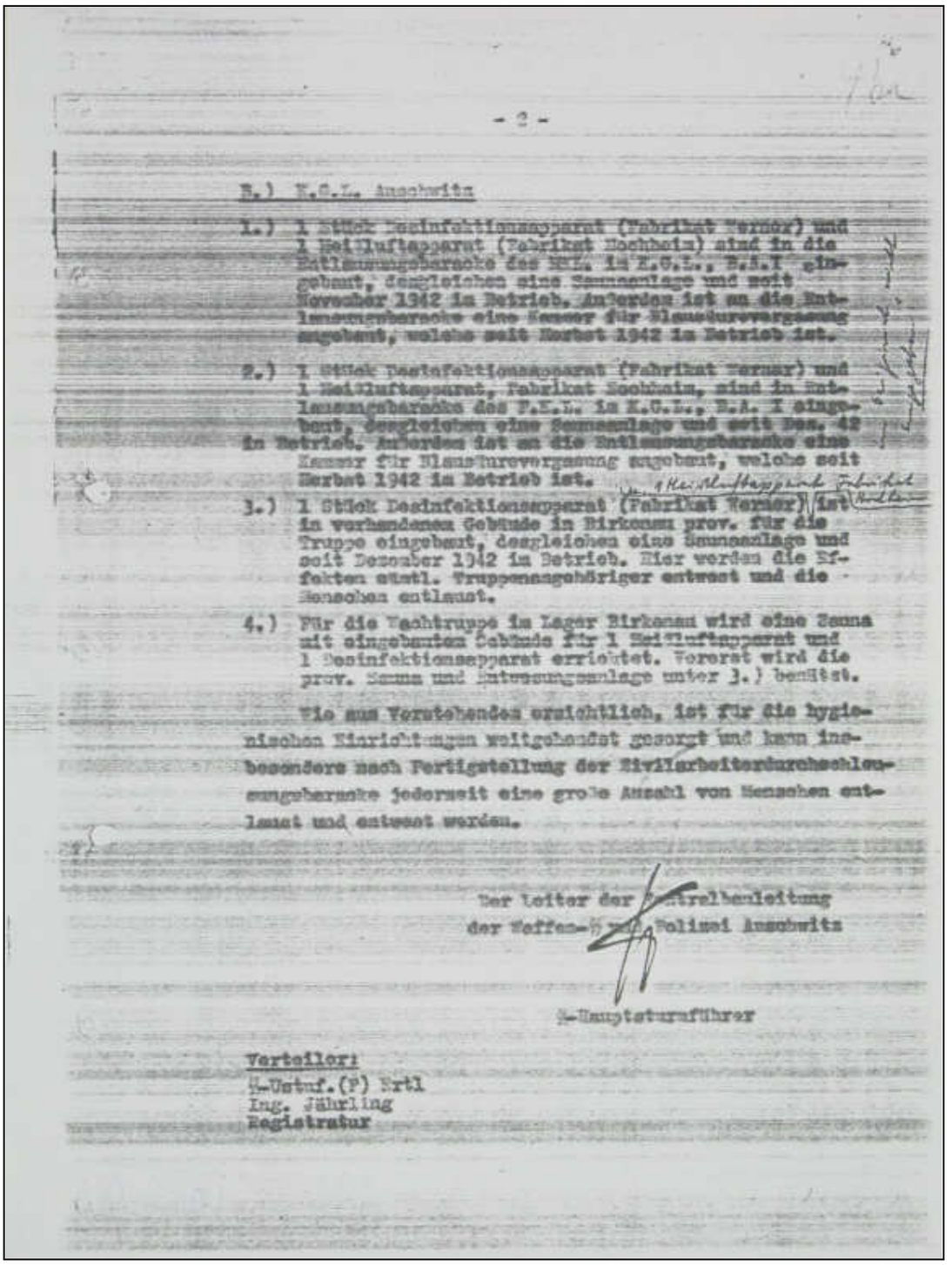
4.) Zivilarbeiterdurchschleusungsbaracke

mit Brausebad (Firmen) und eingebautem Heißluftapparat (Fabrikat Hochhein) und Desinfektionsapparat (Fabr. Goedicker) für die tägliche Entwesung der Zivilarbeiter ist fast fertiggestellt und wird in Laufe nächster Woche in Betrieb genommen.

5.) 2 Stück Saunaanlagen Typ "Oslo" sind im Bau (für Angehörige der Kommandantur)

- 2 -

RGVA 502-1-332-046: page 1: Hygienic Facilities in the Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz, January 9, 1943



- 2 -

B.) K.G.L. Auschwitz

1.) 1 Stück Desinfektionsapparat (Fabrikat Werner) und 1 Heißluftapparat (Fabrikat Hochheim) sind in die Entlausungsbaracke des W.L. im K.G.L., B.A. I eingebaut, desgleichen eine Saunaanlage und seit November 1942 in Betrieb. Außerdem ist an die Entlausungsbaracke eine Kammer für Blausäurevergasung angebaut, welche seit Herbst 1942 in Betrieb ist.

2.) 1 Stück Desinfektionsapparat (Fabrikat Werner) und 1 Heißluftapparat, Fabrikat Hochheim, sind in Entlausungsbaracke des F.E.L. im K.G.L., B.A. I eingebaut, desgleichen eine Saunaanlage und seit Dez. 42 in Betrieb. Außerdem ist an die Entlausungsbaracke eine Kammer für Blausäurevergasung angebaut, welche seit Herbst 1942 im Betrieb ist.

3.) 1 Stück Desinfektionsapparat (Fabrikat Werner) ist in vorhandenem Gebäude in Birkenau prov. für die Truppe eingebaut, desgleichen eine Saunaanlage und seit Dezember 1942 in Betrieb. Hier werden die Effekten sämtl. Truppenangehöriger entwest und die Menschen entlaust.

4.) Für die Wachtruppe im Lager Birkenau wird eine Sauna mit eingebautem Gebäude für 1 Heißluftapparat und 1 Desinfektionsapparat errichtet. Vorerst wird die prov. Sauna und Entwesungsanlage unter 3.) benützt.

Wie aus Vorstehendem ersichtlich, ist für die hygienischen Einrichtungen weitgehendst gesorgt und kann insbesondere nach Fertigstellung der Zivilarbeiterdurchschleusungsbaracke jederzeit eine große Anzahl von Menschen entlaust und entwest werden.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

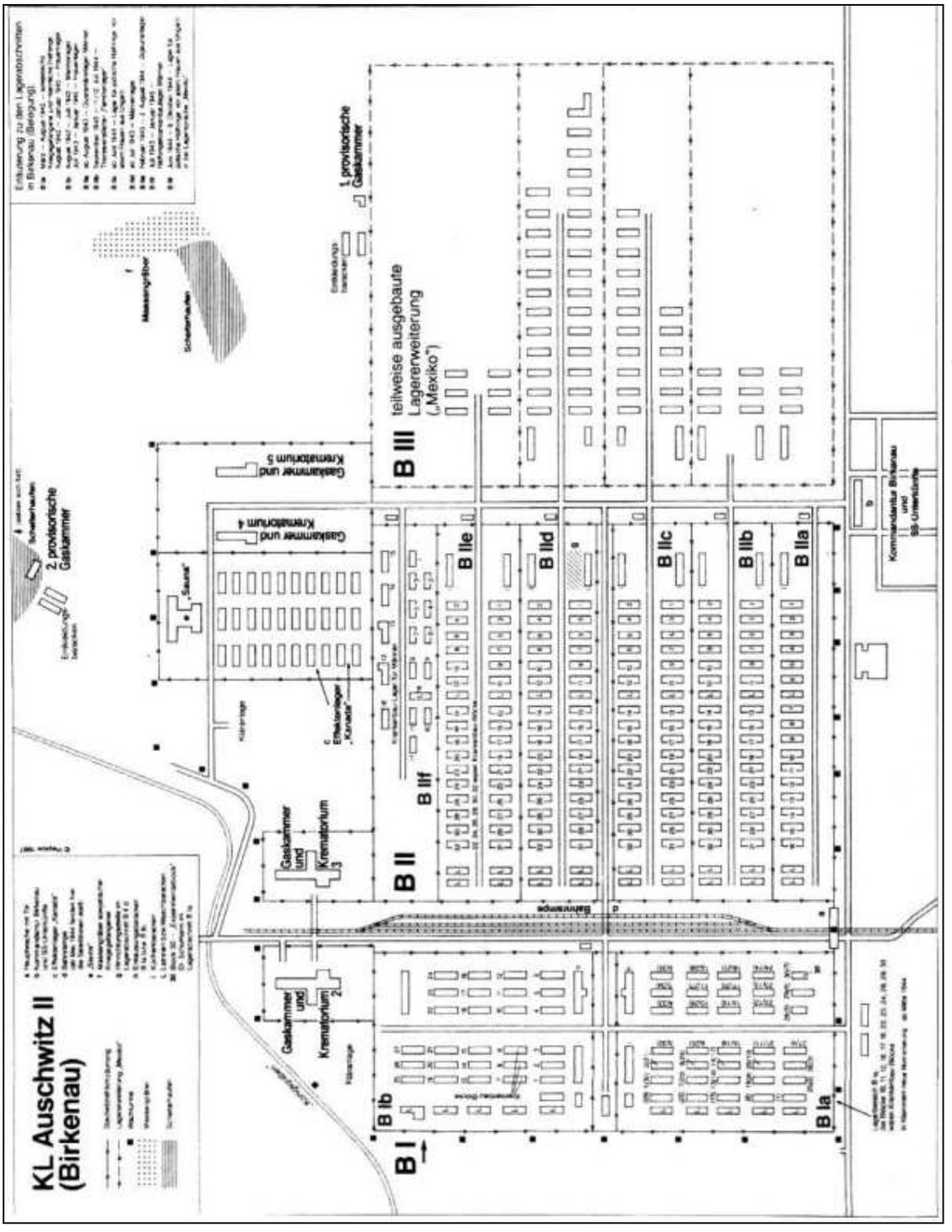
SS-Hauptsturmführer

Verteiler:
SS-Ustuf.(F) Bartl
Ing. Jährling
Registratur

RGVA 502-1-332-046a: page 2: "3.) Installed temp. 1 piece disinfection device (Werner brand) & 1 hot-air device, Hochheim brand, in existing building for the troops, as well as a Sauna facility, and in operation since December 1942. The effects of all troop members are disinfested here, and the individuals deloused."

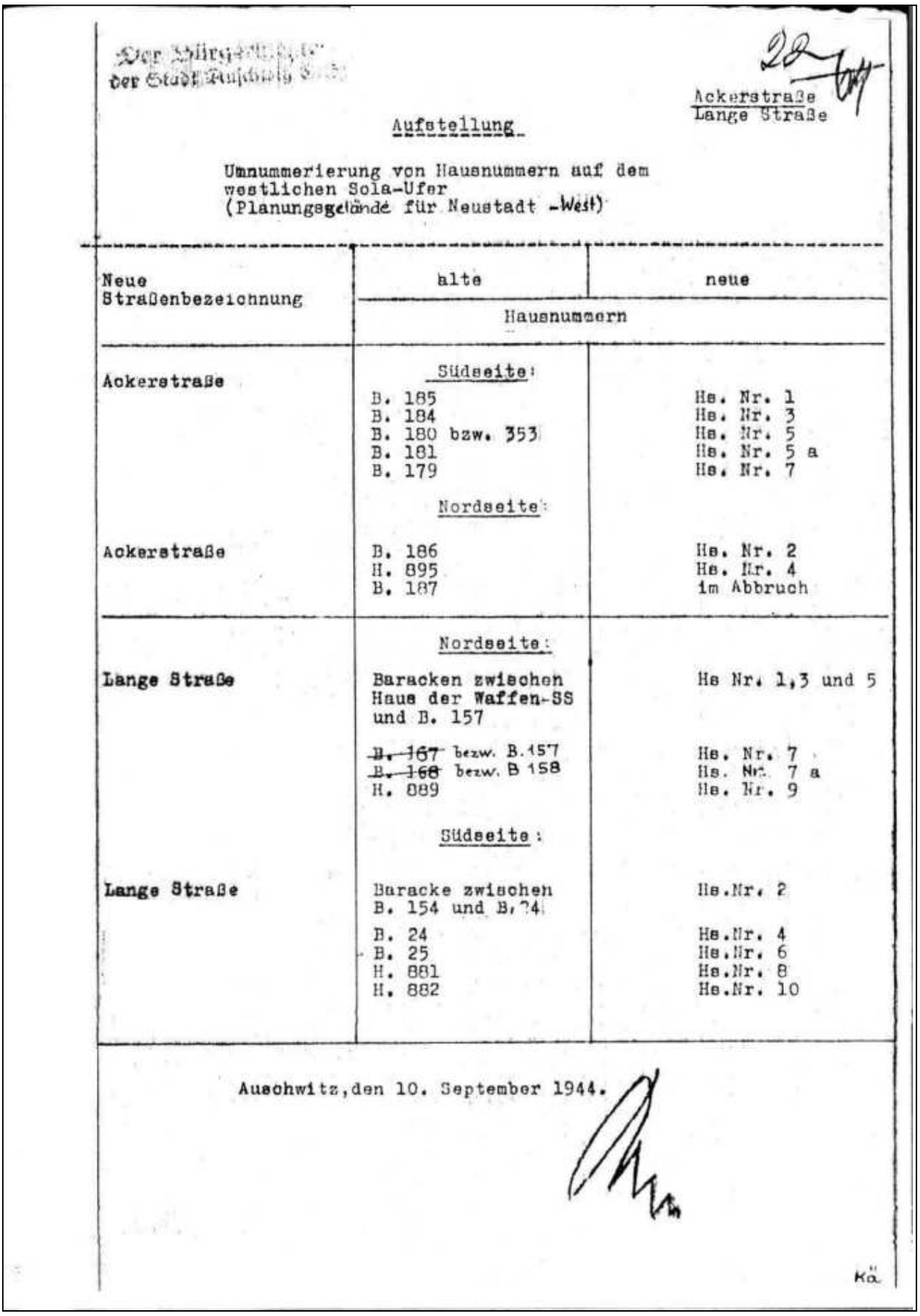
# 12. Appendix

## Documents




1. Official map of the Birkenau camp.[1]

2. Development map for the erection and extension of the concentration and POW camp. Northern portion of the camp.[2]



Der Bürgermeister
der Stadt Auschwitz

Ackerstraße
Lange Straße

**Aufstellung**

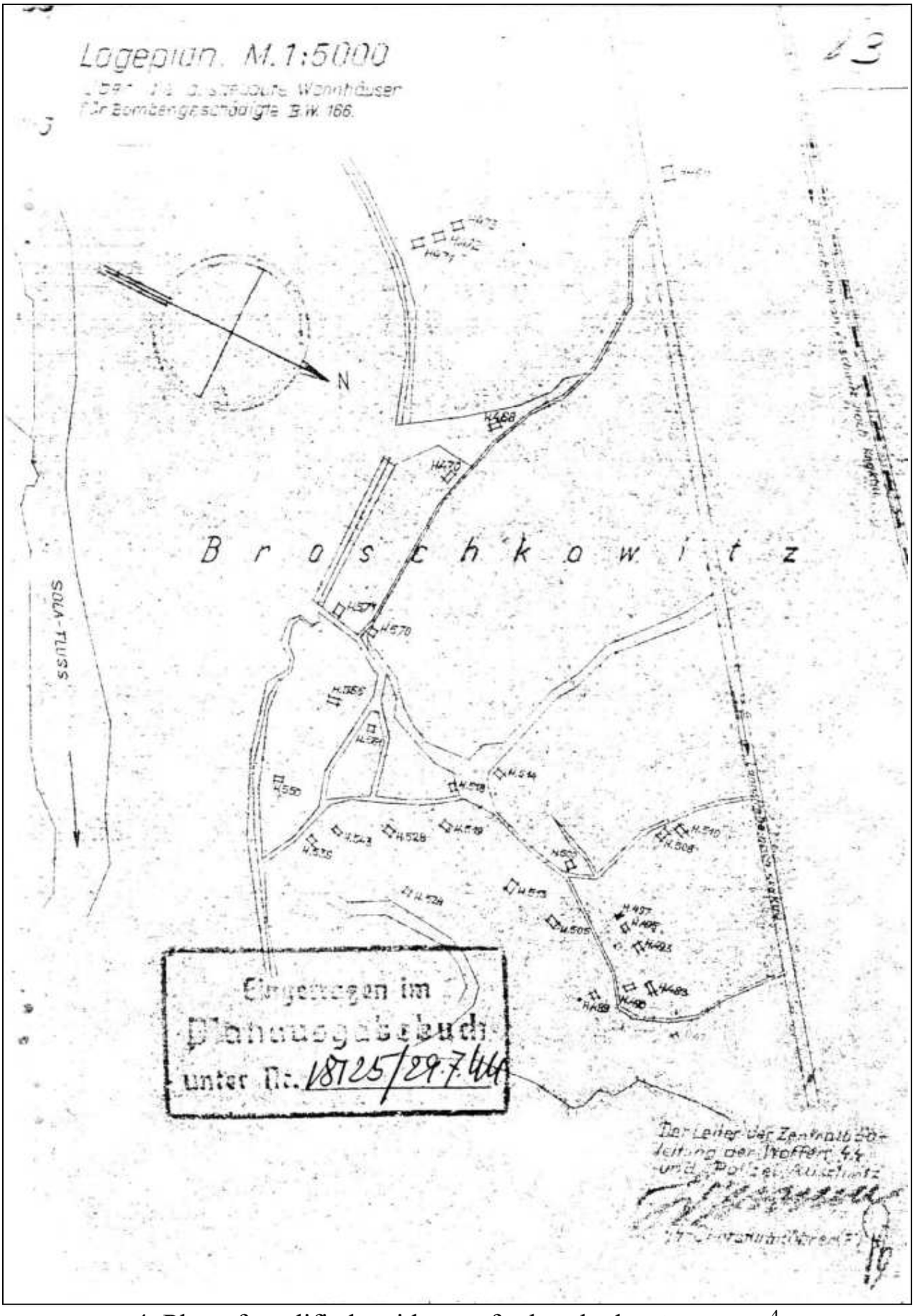
Umnummerierung von Hausnummern auf dem westlichen Sola-Ufer
(Planungsgelände für Neustadt -West)

| Neue Straßenbezeichnung | alte Hausnummern | neue Hausnummern |
|---|---|---|
| | Südseite: | |
| Ackerstraße | B. 185 | Hs. Nr. 1 |
| | B. 184 | Hs. Nr. 3 |
| | B. 180 bzw. 353 | Hs. Nr. 5 |
| | B. 181 | Hs. Nr. 5 a |
| | B. 179 | Hs. Nr. 7 |
| | Nordseite: | |
| Ackerstraße | B. 186 | Hs. Nr. 2 |
| | H. 895 | Hs. Nr. 4 |
| | B. 187 | im Abbruch |
| | Nordseite: | |
| Lange Straße | Baracken zwischen Haus der Waffen-SS und B. 157 | Hs Nr. 1,3 und 5 |
| | ~~B. 167~~ bezw. B.157 | Hs. Nr. 7 |
| | ~~B. 168~~ bezw. B 158 | Hs. Nr. 7 a |
| | H. 889 | Hs. Nr. 9 |
| | Südseite: | |
| Lange Straße | Baracke zwischen B. 154 und B. 24 | Hs.Nr. 2 |
| | B. 24 | Hs.Nr. 4 |
| | B. 25 | Hs.Nr. 6 |
| | H. 881 | Hs.Nr. 8 |
| | H. 882 | Hs.Nr. 10 |

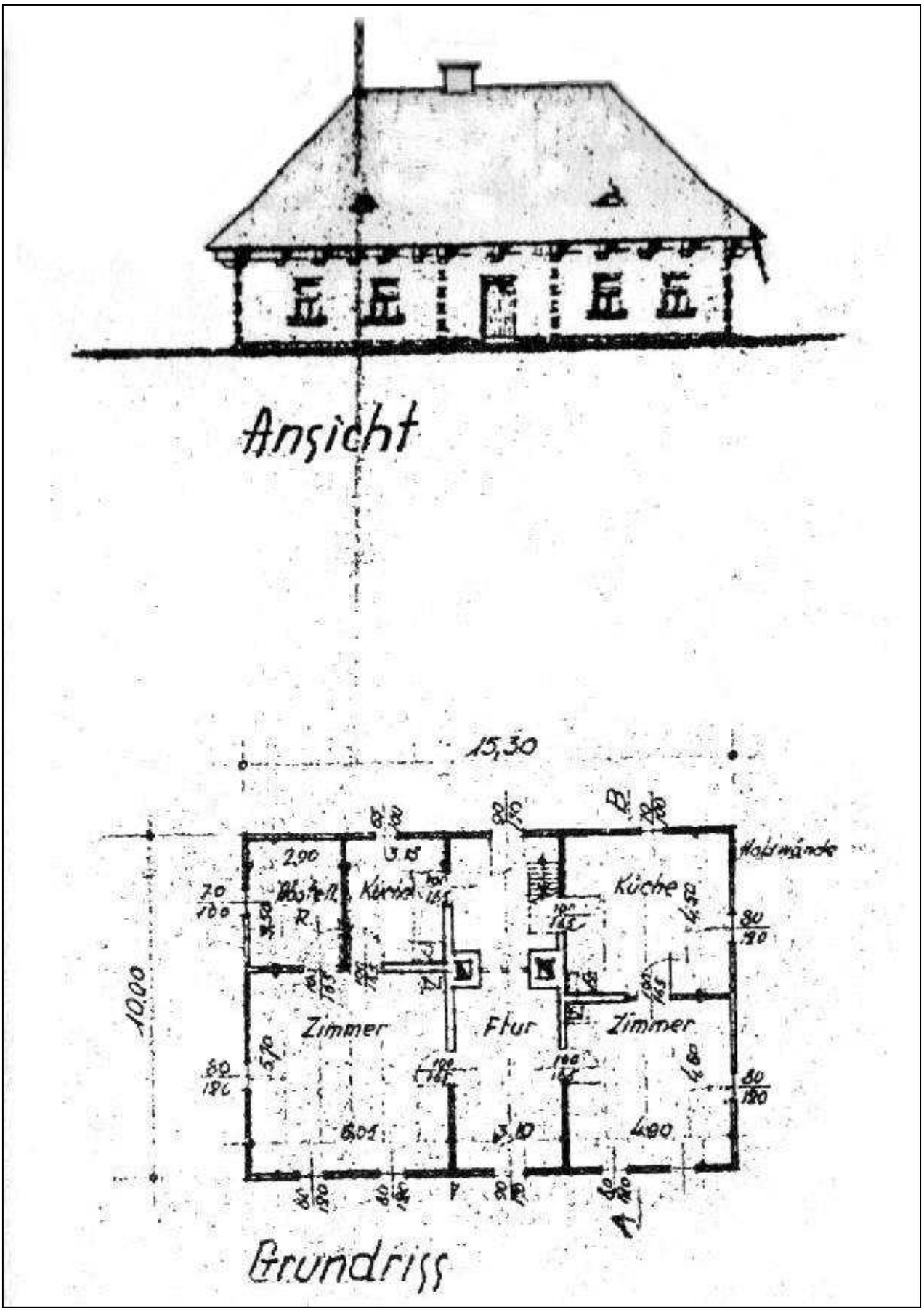
Auschwitz, den 10. September 1944.

Kä.

3. Register. Renumbering of house numbers on the western bank of the Sola river. Planning area for western new town.[3]




4. Plan of modified residences for bombed-out persons.[4]

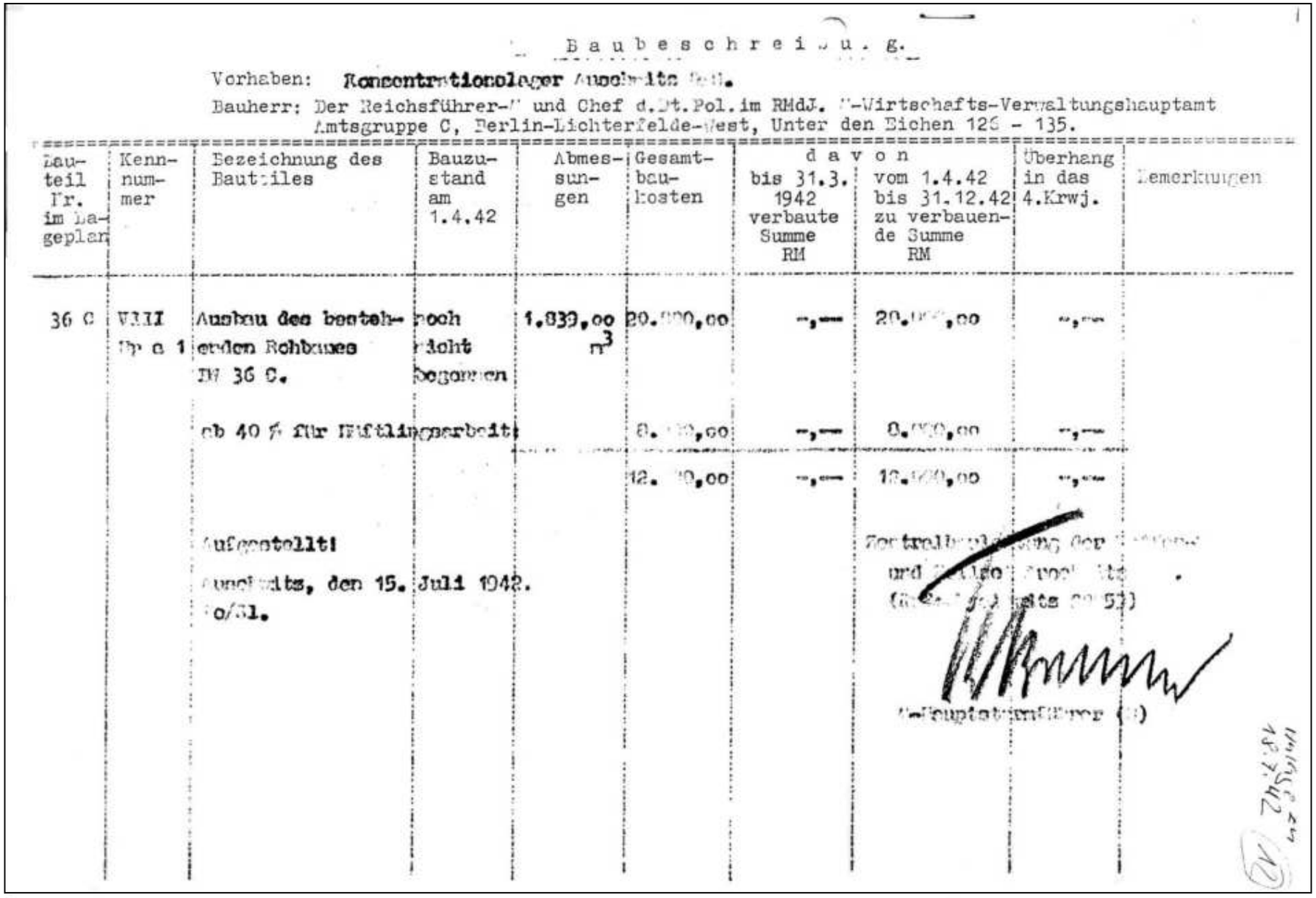



5. Plan of house 647 in Budy, 1943.[5]

- 8 -

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 26 | BW 24 Kommandantenwohnhaus: | | |
| | Instandsetzung des vorhandenen Gebäudes, Einbau von sanitären Anlagen und der Zentralheizungsanlage, Erstellen des Außenputzes z.b.N. | RM | 21.740,-- |
| | Errichtung des Steildaches und Ausbau des Dachgeschosses: | | |
| | Grundfläche: 12,3o x 11,8o = 145,14 $m^2$ | | |
| | Geschoßhöhe: 2,75 m | | |
| | Umbauter Raum: 145,14 x 2,75 = rd. 400,oo $m^3$ | | |
| | Kosten für 1 $m^3$: RM 12,50 | | |
| | 400,oo x 12,50 = rd | RM | 5.000,-- |
| | Anlage eines Zier- und Gemüsegartens einschl. Aufstellen einer Wäschetrockenhalle aus vorhandenem Abbruchmaterial z.b.N. | RM | 1.000,-- |
| | Um- und Ausbau eines vorh. Nebengebäudes als Wohnlaube und anschließendem Gewächshaus z.b.N. | RM | 3.000,-- |
| | Einfriedigung etwa 140,oo a 9,-- | RM | 1.260,-- |
| | | RM | 32.000,-- |
| | Kommandantenwohnhaus: Gesamtkosten z.b.N. | RM | 32.000,-- |
| 27 | BW 36 C Ausbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues | | |
| | Grundfläche: | | |
| | Wohnhaus: 12,5ox12,85 -(4,oo x 1,5o+2,7ox1,oo) = 152,oo $m^2$ | | |
| | Wirtschaftseingang: 7,oox2,7o = 18,9o " | | |
| | Terrasse: 6,oox4,5o = 27,oo " | | |
| | Umbauter Raum: | | |
| | Wohnhaus: 152,oox11,25 = 1710,oo $m^3$ | | |
| | Wirtschaftseingang: 18,9ox5,4o = 102,oo " | | |
| | Terrasse: 27,oox1,oo = 27,oo " | | |
| | 1839,oo $m^3$ | | |
| | Kosten für 1 $m^3$: RM 13,50 | | |
| | 1839,oo x 13,5o = | rd.RM | 25.000,-- |
| | Hof- und Gartenanlage | " | 4.000,-- |
| | | RM | 29.000,-- |

6. Cost estimate for building project Auschwitz O/S concentration camp, July 15, 1942.[6].



Baubeschreibung.

Vorhaben: Konzentrationslager Auschwitz OS.

Bauherr: Der Reichsführer-SS und Chef d.Dt.Pol. im RMdJ. SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt Amtsgruppe C, Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Unter den Eichen 126 - 135.

| Bauteil Nr. im Lageplan | Kennnummer | Bezeichnung des Bauteiles | Bauzustand am 1.4.42 | Abmessungen | Gesamtbaukosten | davon bis 31.3.1942 verbaute Summe RM | davon vom 1.4.42 bis 31.12.42 zu verbauende Summe RM | Überhang in das 4.Krwj. | Bemerkungen |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 36 C | VIII Bp a 1 | Ausbau des bestehenden Rohbaues BW 36 C. | noch nicht begonnen | 1.839,00 m³ | 20.000,00 | -,— | 20.000,00 | -,— | |
| | | ab 40 % für Mittlingerarbeit | | | 8.000,00 | -,— | 8.000,00 | -,— | |
| | | | | | 12.000,00 | -,— | 12.000,00 | -,— | |

Aufgestellt!

Auschwitz, den 15. Juli 1942.

i.o/Sl.

[illegible] Hauptsturmführer (SS)

- 6a. Specification for BW 36 C: "*Modification of existing building shell,*" July 15, 1942.[7]

**Kostenüberschlag**

zum Umbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues BW 36 c

Ermittlung nach cbm umbauten Raum.

Grundfläche:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Wohnhaus: | 12,50x12,85-(4,00x1,50+ +2,70x1,00) = | 152,00 m² |
| Terasse: | 6,00 x 4,50 = | 27,00 " |
| Eingang: | 7,00 x 2,70 = | 18,90 " |

Umbauter Raum:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Wohnhaus: | 152,00 x 11,25 = | 1710,00 m³ |
| Terasse: | 27,00 x 1,00 = | 27,00 " |
| Eingang: | 18,90 x 5,40 = | 102,00 " |
| | | 1839,00 m³ |

Kosten für 1 m³: RM 10,30

1839,00 x 10,90 = rd. RM 20.000,00

Aufgestellt!

Auschwitz, den 15.Juli 1942

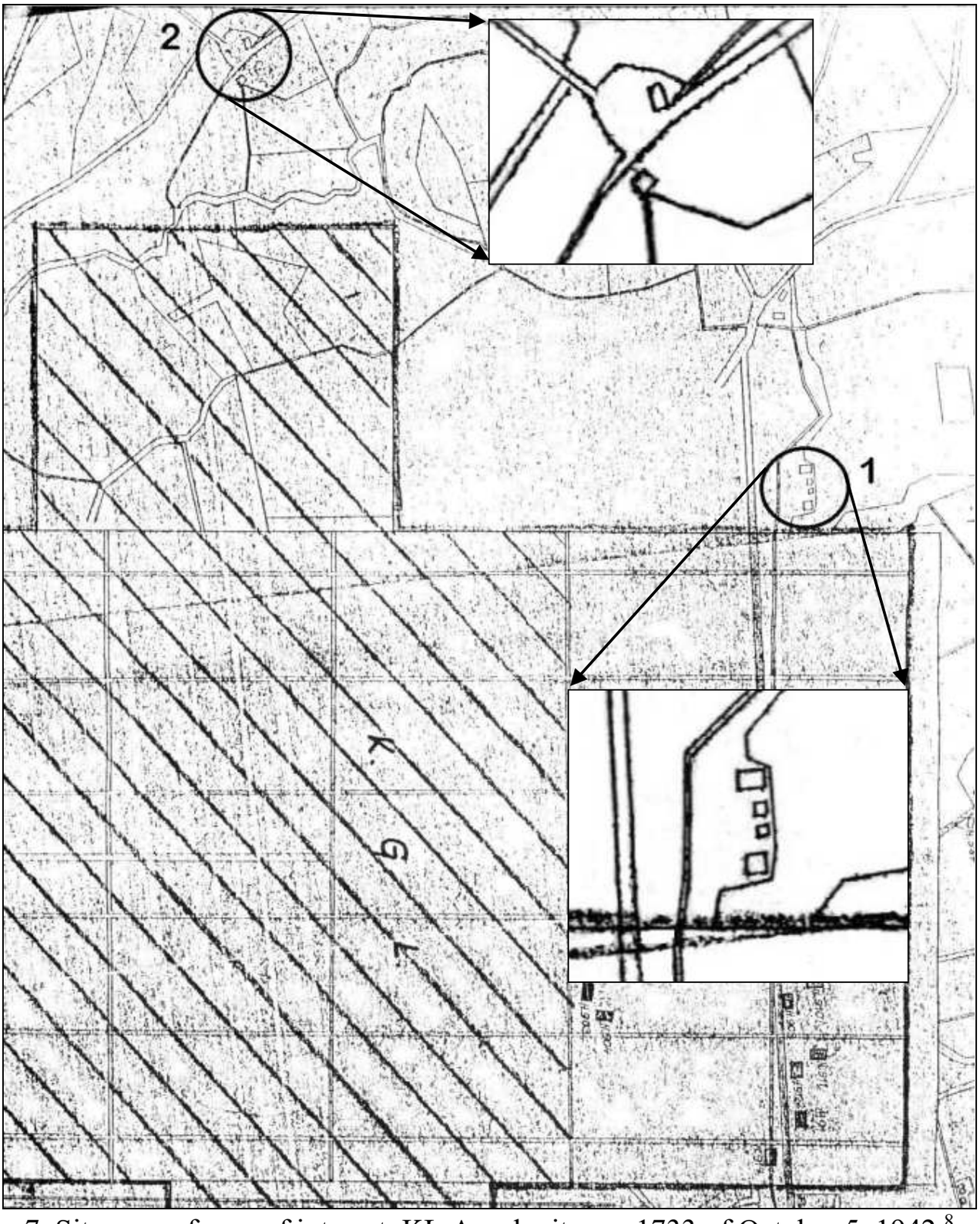
Bo/Ha.

Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz
(Ruf: Auschwitz 22 259.)

SS-Hauptsturmführer (J)

6b. First cost estimate for modification of existing building shell, BW 36C, July 15, 1942.[7]

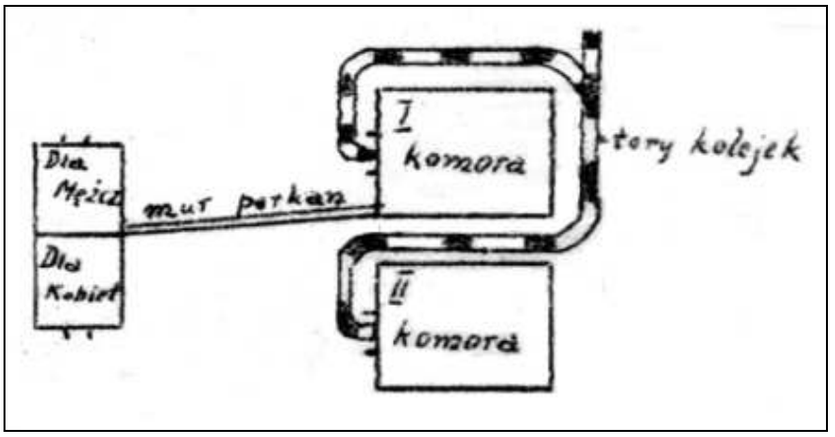
6c. Location sketch of BW 36C, July 15, 1942.[7]



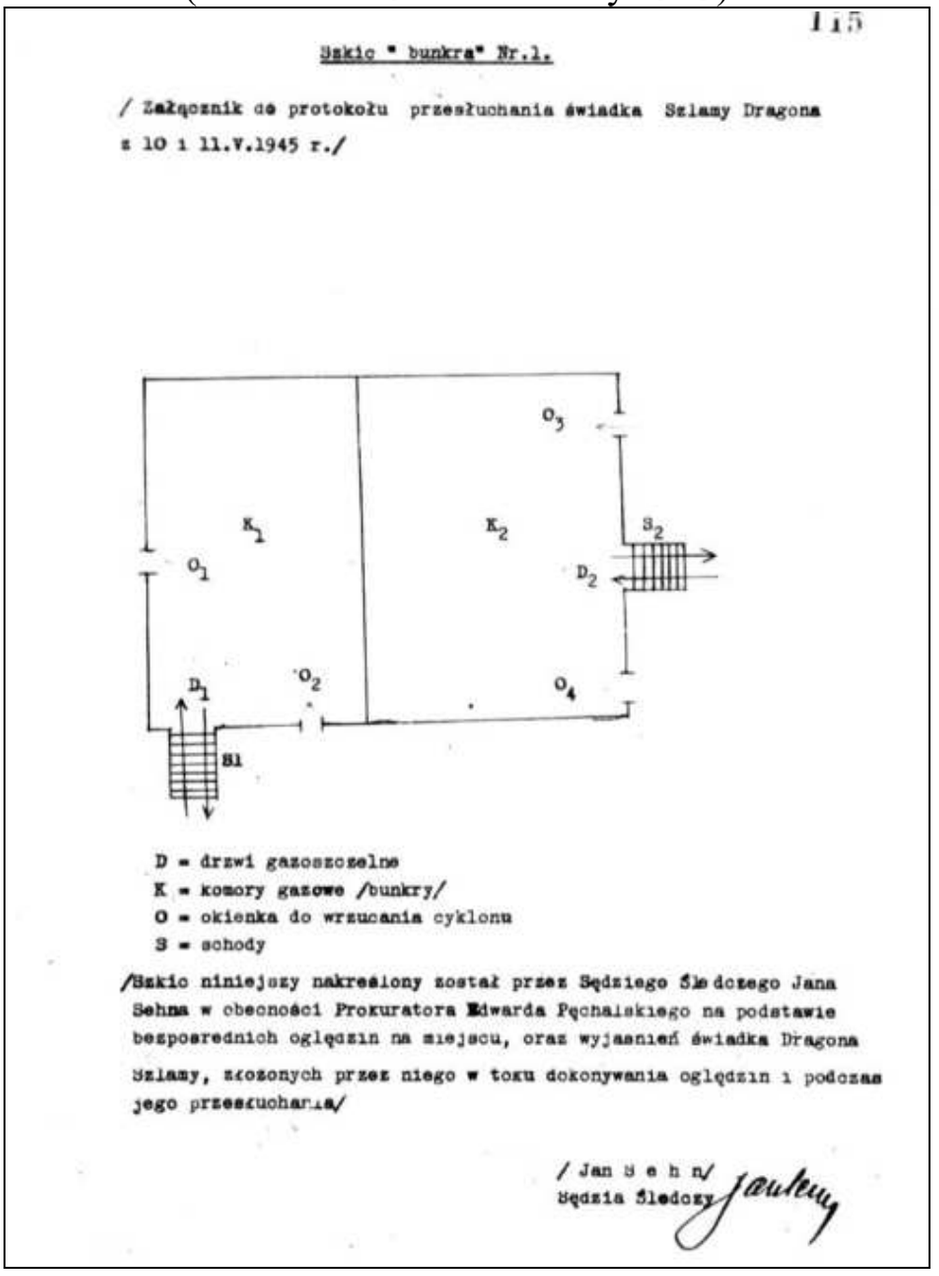

7. Site map of area of interest, KL Auschwitz no. 1733 of October 5, 1942.[8] Section enlargements: buildings close to the area of the alleged locations of 'Bunker 1' (1) and 'Bunker 2' (2).

8. Development map for the erection and extension of the concentration and POW camp, Plan no. 2215 dated March 1943.[9]

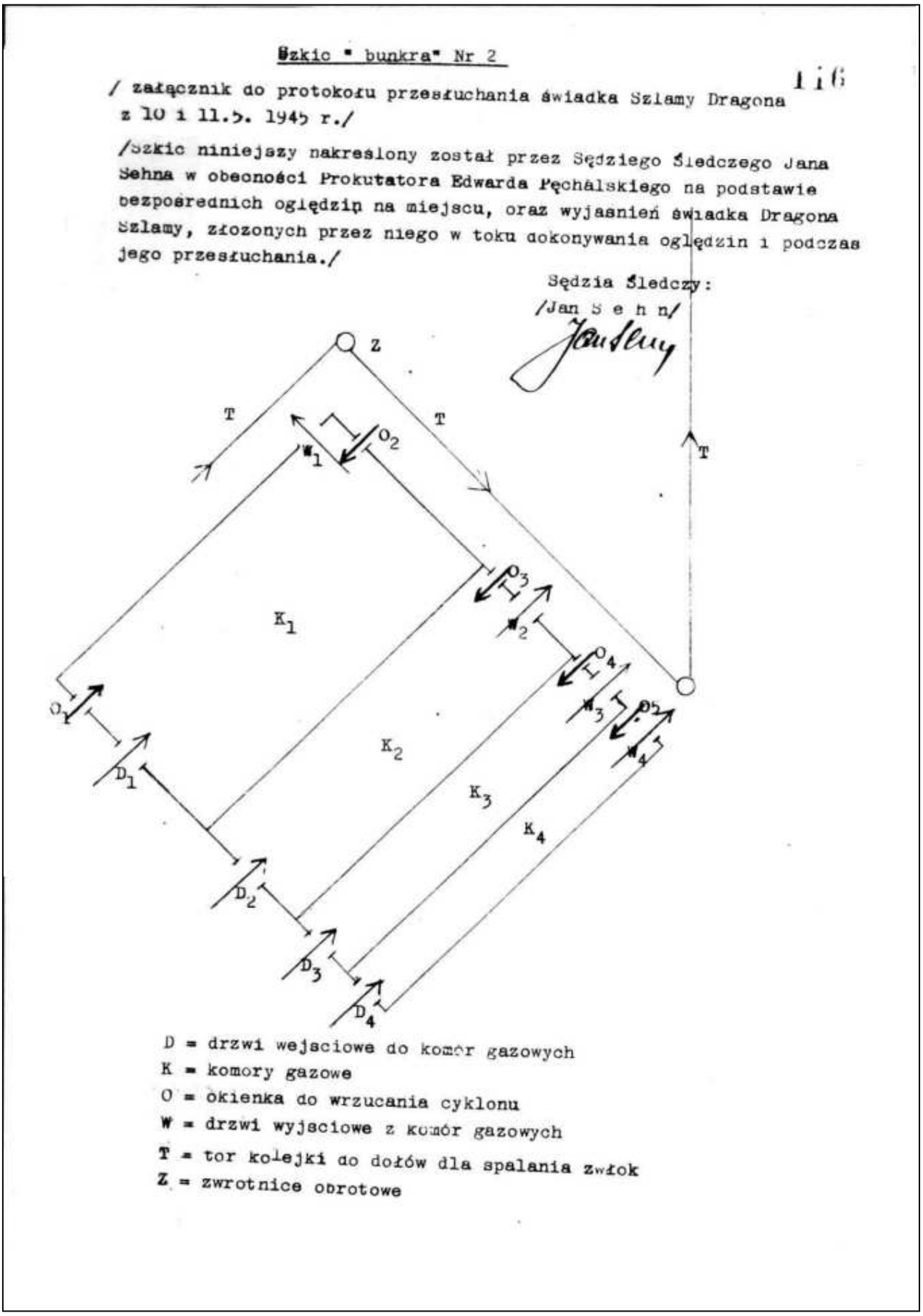
9. Development map for the erection and extension of the concentration and POW camp, Plan No. 2215 dated March 1943.[10]




10. Drawing of two "*gassing houses*," author unknown (December 1942 or January 1943).[11]




11. Sketch of "*Bunker no. 1*." Annex to minutes of interrogation of witness Shlomo Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945, drawn by engineer Eugeniusz Nosal upon information from the witness.[12]


Szkic "bunkra" Nr 2

116

/ załącznik do protokołu przesłuchania świadka Szlamy Dragona z 10 i 11.5. 1945 r./

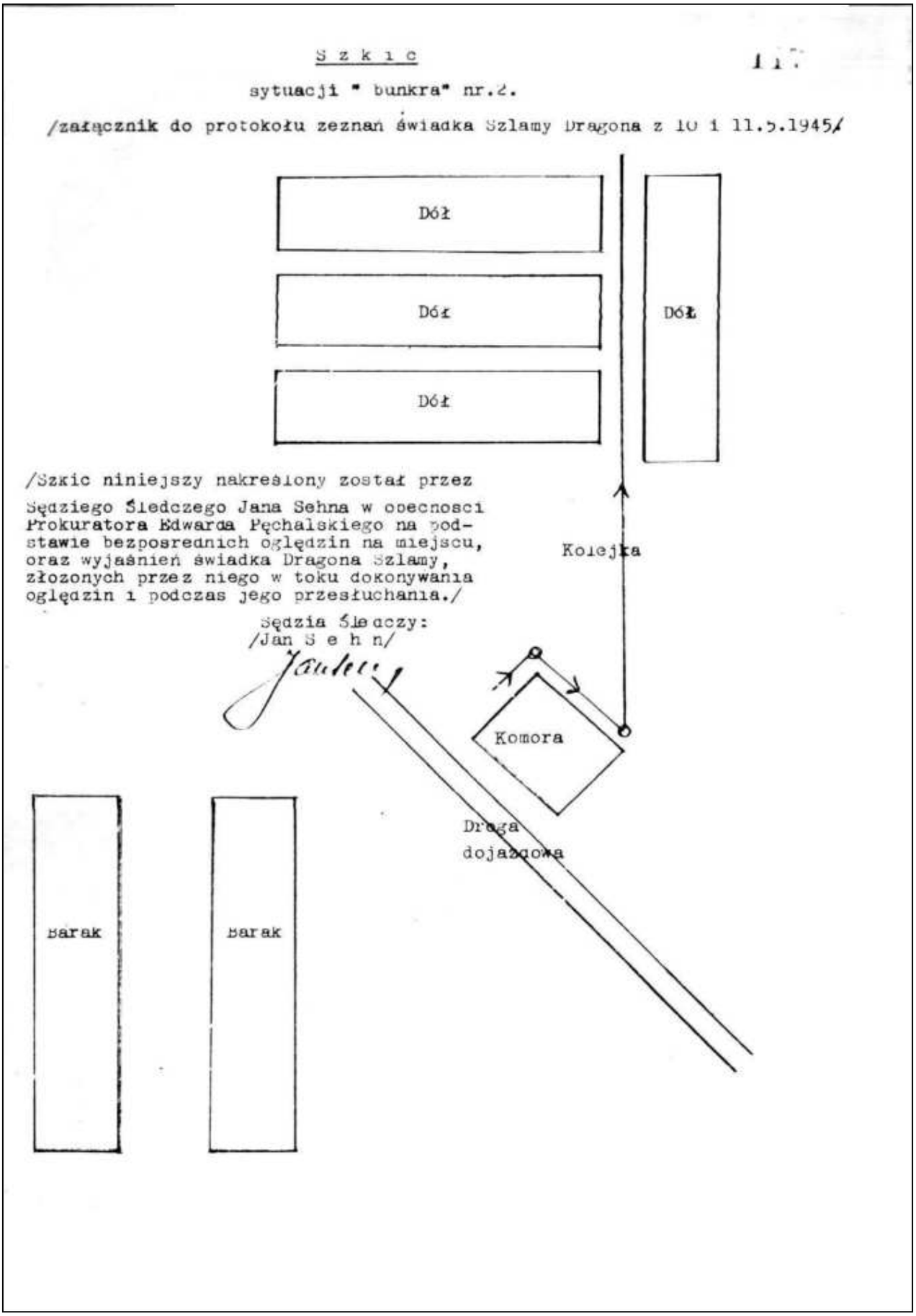
/Szkic niniejszy nakreślony został przez Sędziego Śledczego Jana Sehna w obecności Prokutatora Edwarda Pęchalskiego na podstawie bezpośrednich oględzin na miejscu, oraz wyjaśnień świadka Dragona Szlamy, złożonych przez niego w toku dokonywania oględzin i podczas jego przesłuchania./

Sędzia Śledczy:
/Jan S e h n/



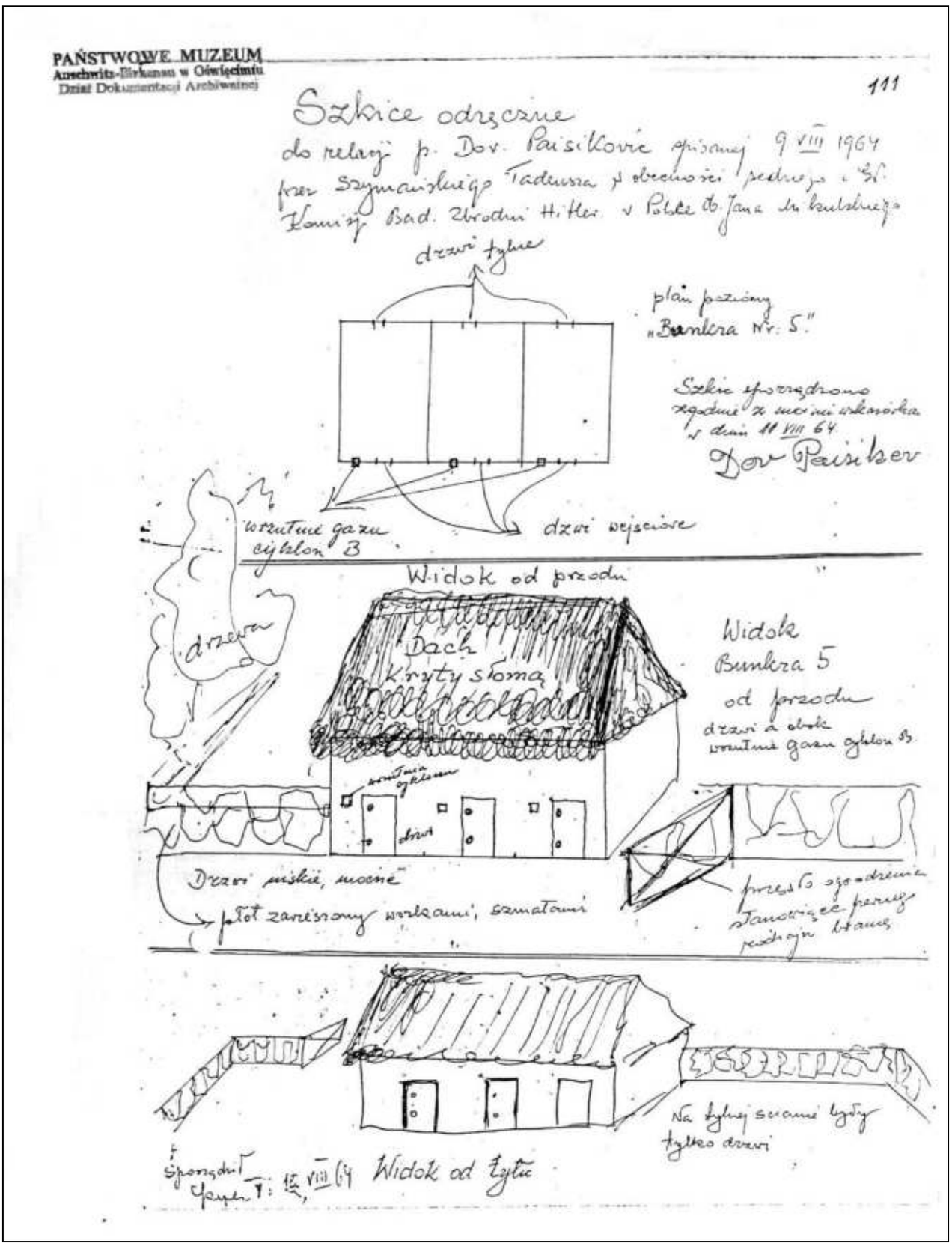
D = drzwi wejsciowe do komór gazowych
K = komory gazowe
O = okienka do wrzucania cyklonu
W = drzwi wyjsciowe z komór gazowych
T = tor kolejki do dołów dla spalania zwłok
Z = zwrotnice obrotowe

12. Sketch of "*Bunker no. 2*." Annex to minutes of interrogation of witness Shlomo Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945, drawn by engineer Eugeniusz Nosal upon information from the witness.[13]

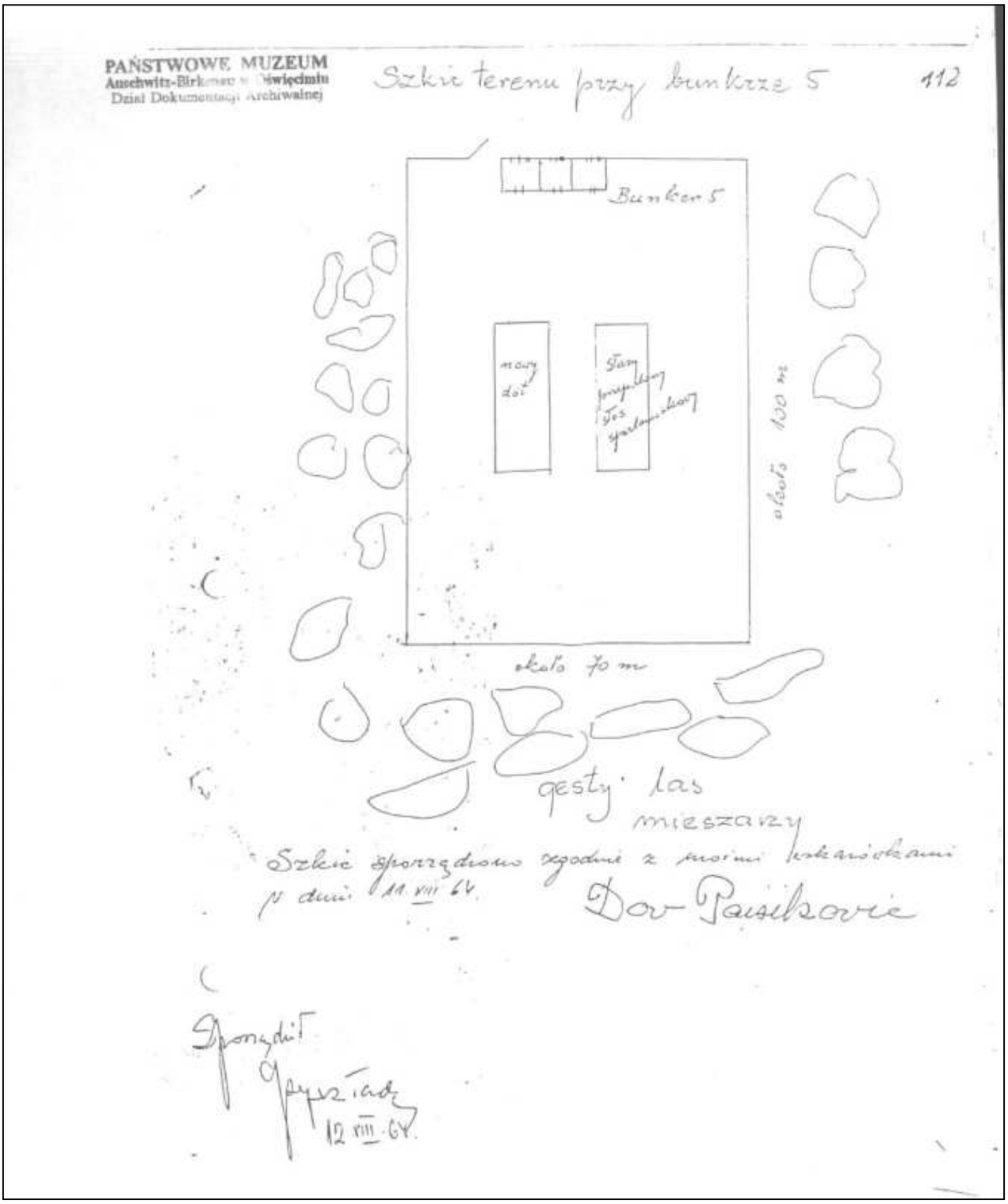



13. Sketch of "*Bunker no. 2*." Annex to minutes of interrogation of witness Shlomo Dragon on 10 and 11 May 1945, drawn by engineer Jan Nosal upon information from the witness.[14]

14. 'Bunker 2.' Drawn by David Olère in 1945.[15]

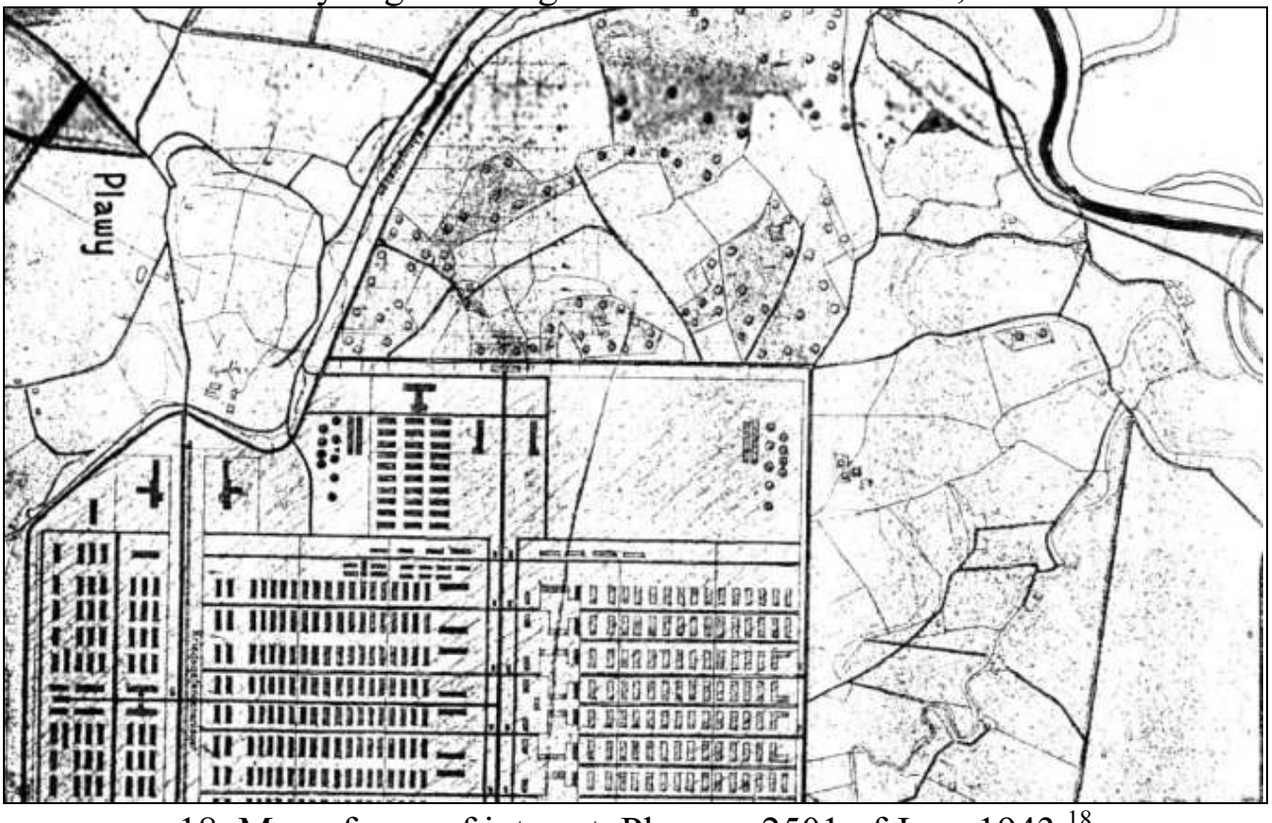



15. Sketches of "*Bunker 5*." Drawings by Tadeusz Szymański on information from Dov Paisikovic.[16]

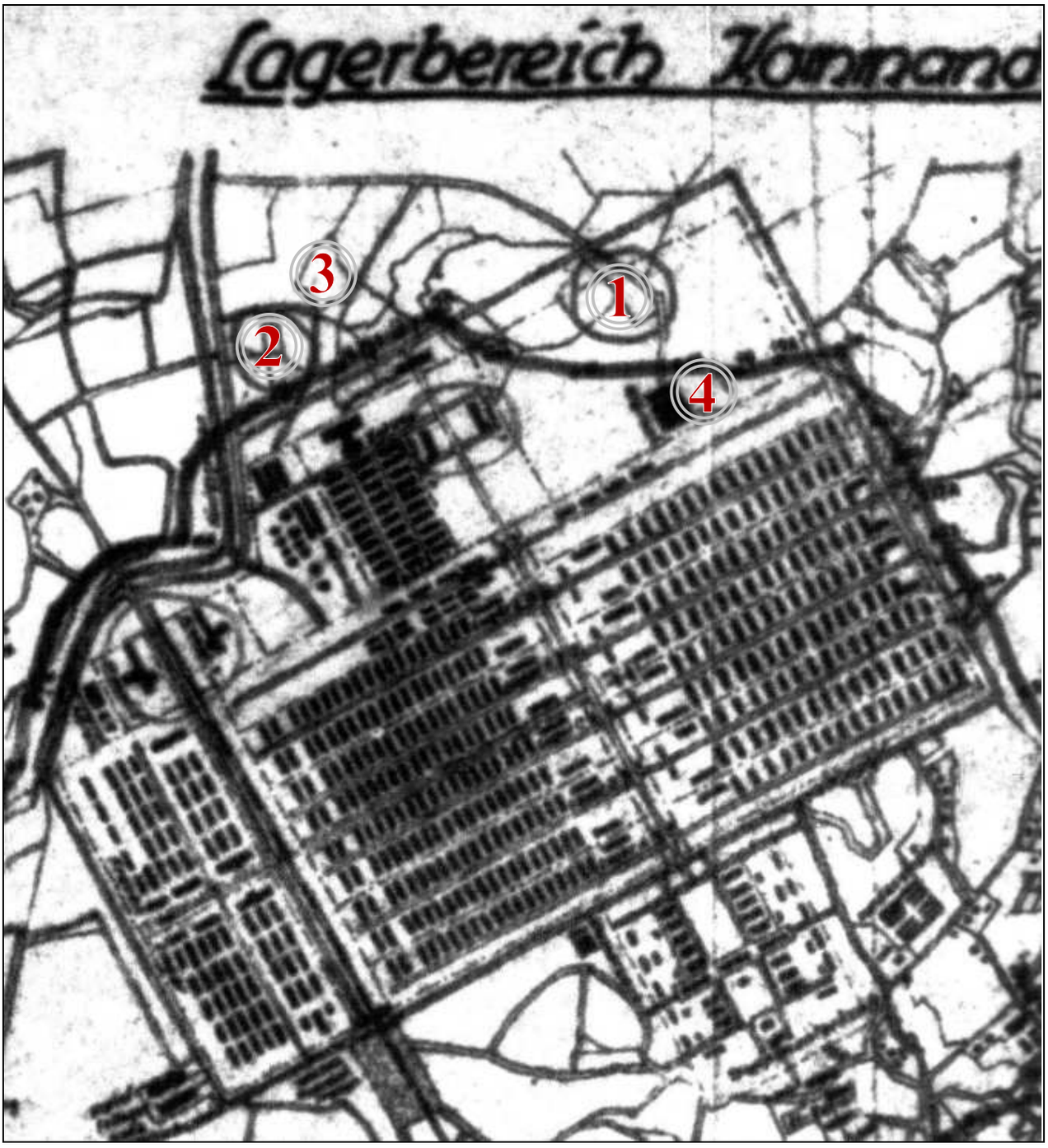



16. Sketch of area of "*Bunker 5*." Drawing by Tadeusz Szymański on information from Dov Paisikovic.[16]

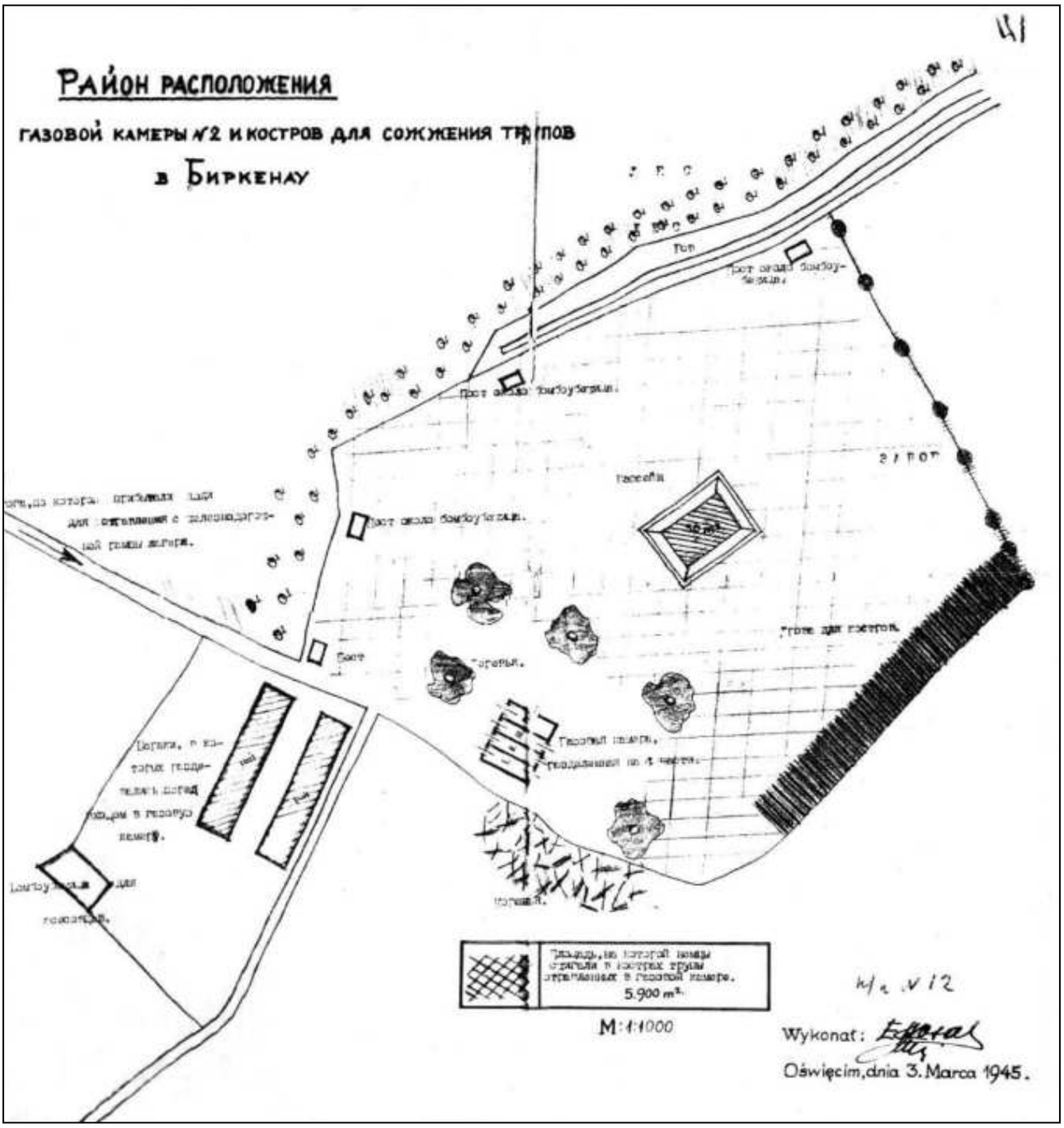
17. "*Map of location of chambers and pyres for cremation of corpses*." Drawn by engineer Eugeniusz Nosal on March 3, 1945.[17]




18. Map of area of interest, Plan no. 2501 of June 1943.[18]

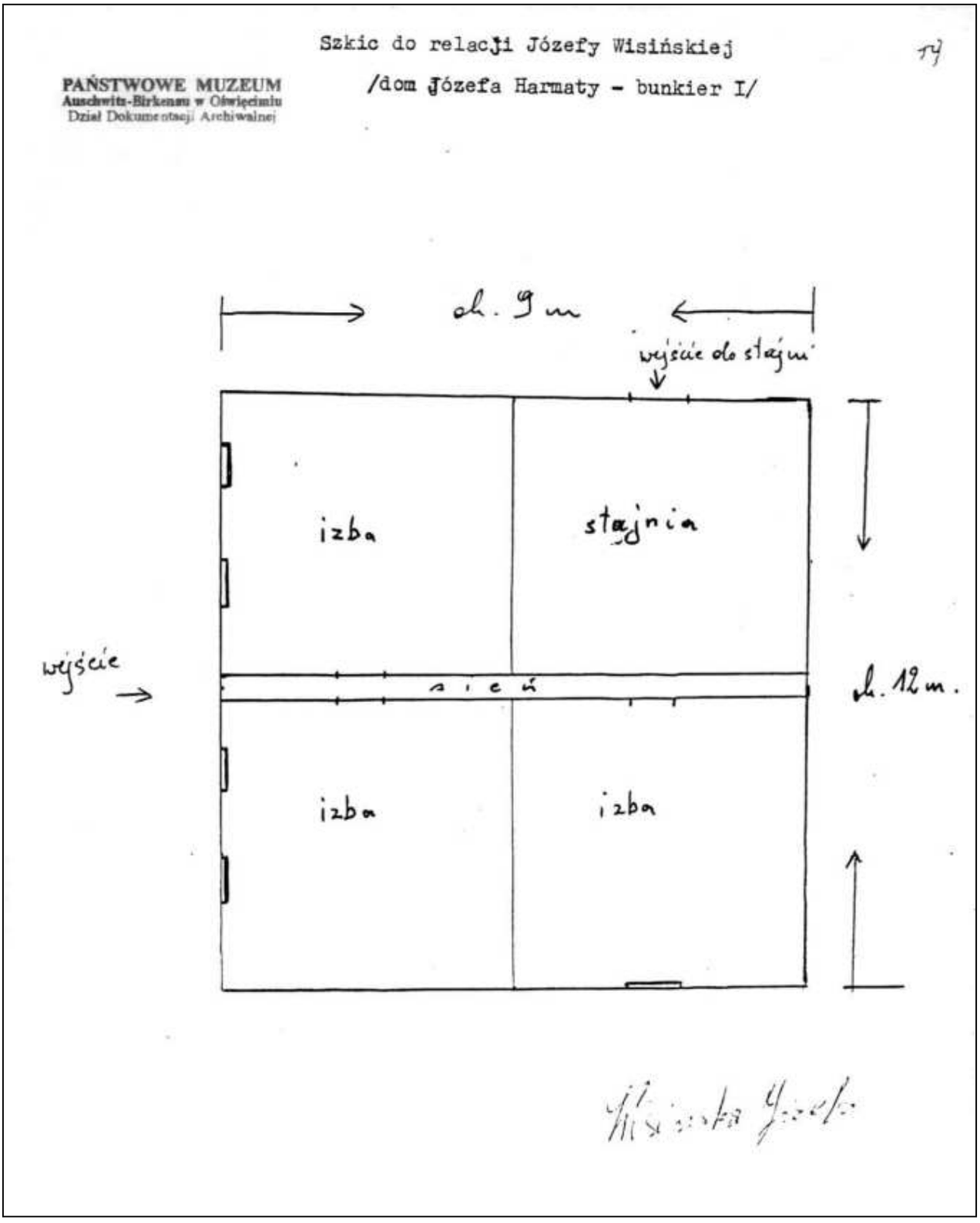



19. Camp area Kommandantur 1 and 2. Section enlargement of Plan no. 2503 of June 18, 1943.[19] ①: 'Bunker 1' acc. to Soviet version; ②: 'Bunker' 2 acc. to Soviet version; ③: 'Bunker 2' acc. to current version; ④: 'Bunker 1' acc. to current version.

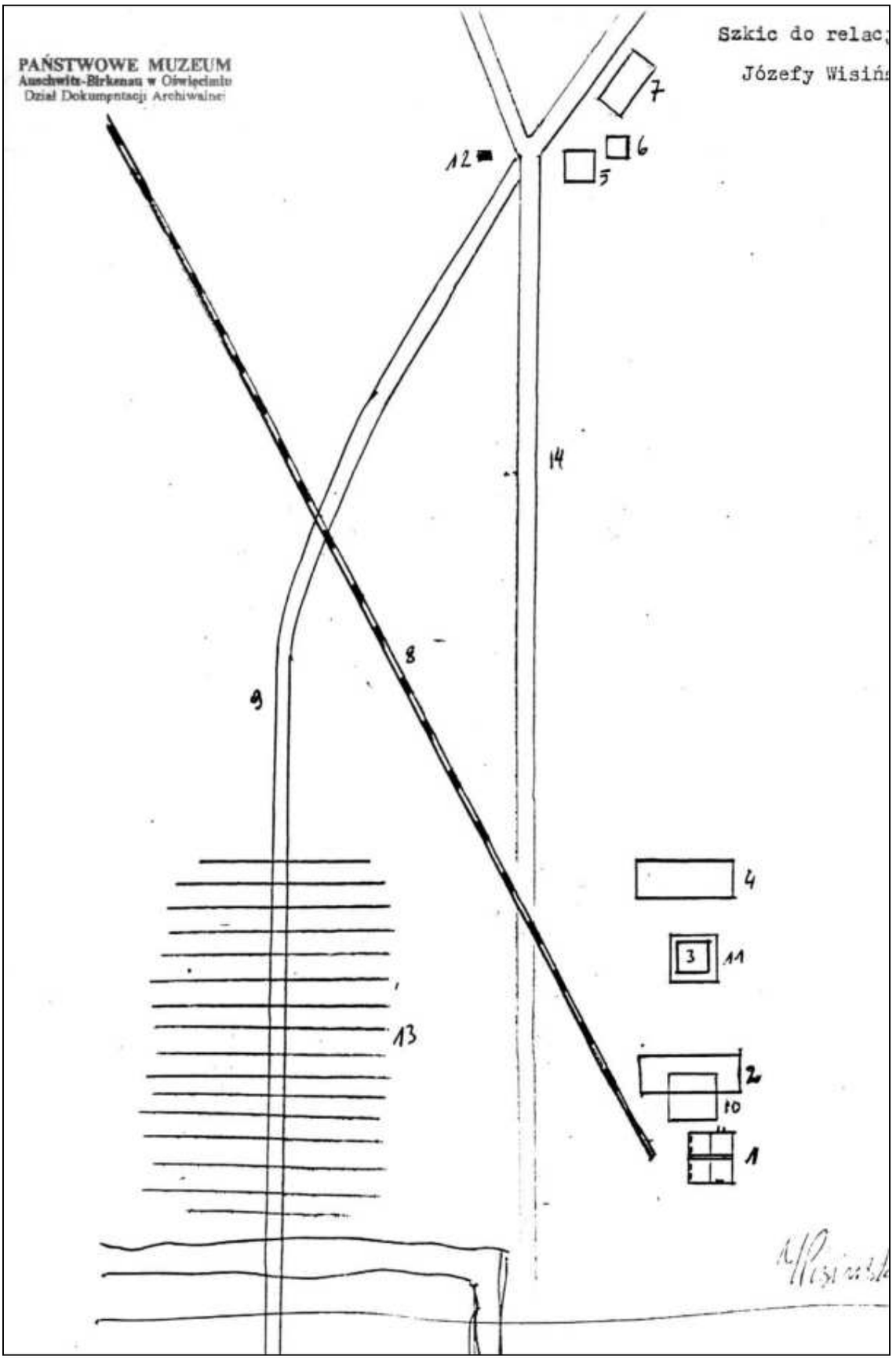



20. "*Zone of location of gas chamber no. 2 and of pyres for cremation of corpses at Birkenau*." Map drawn by engineer Eugeniusz Nosal on March 3, 1945.[20]

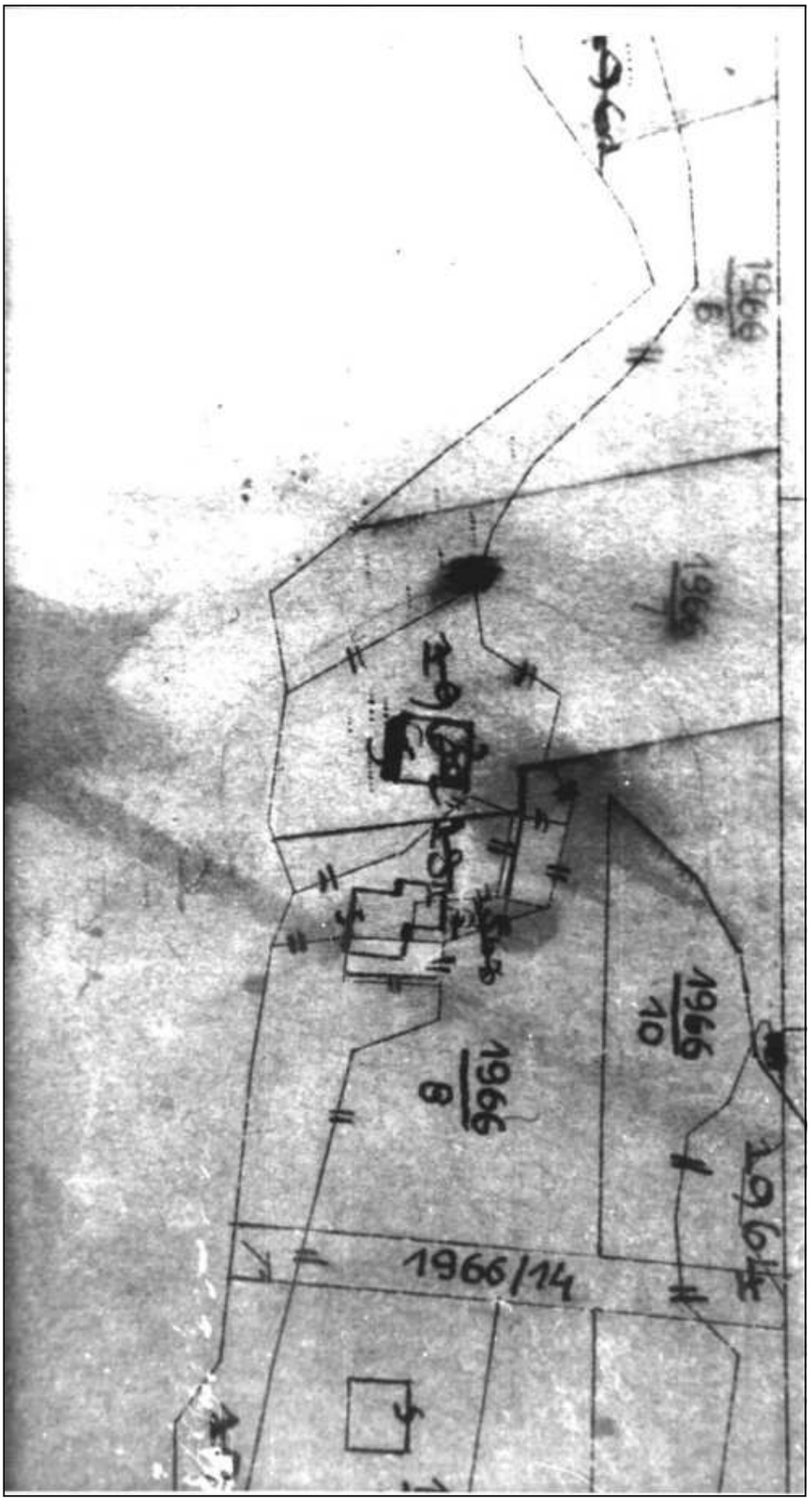
21. "*Map of location of Auschwitz-Birkenau concentration camp*" used by expert Roman Dawidowski.[21]




22. Sketch of house of Józef Harmata (the alleged ‘Bunker 1’), annex to declaration of Józefa Wisińska of August 5, 1980.[22]

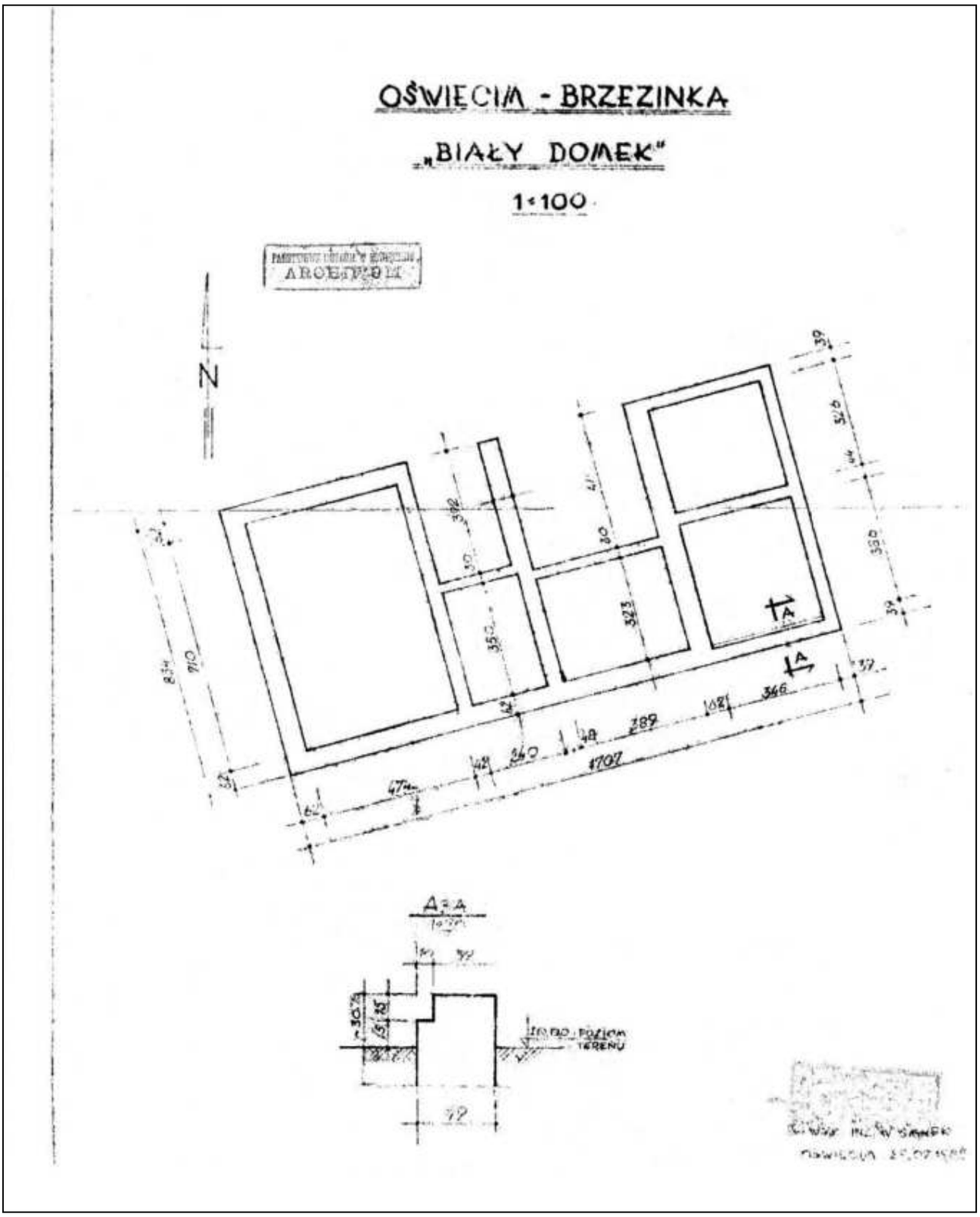



23. Location sketch of house of Józef Harmata (the alleged ‘Bunker 1’), annex to declaration of Józefa Wisińska of August 5, 1980.[23]




24. Land-register map of alleged ‘Bunker 1.’[24]

25. Map of Birkenau area, February 4, 1942.[25]




26. Plan of "*little white house*" ('Bunker 2') drawn by engineer W. Sakew on July 29, 1985.[26]

## Document Sources

[1] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939–1945.* Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck bei Hamburg, 1989, op. cit., p. 27.
[2] Plan Nr. 2215 of March 1943. Source. RGVA, 502-2-94, p. 2.
[3] RGVA, 502-2-95, pp. 22–25.
[4] Recorded in drawing register under no. 18125/7.44. RGVA, 502-2-50, p. 83.
[5] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present.* W.W. Norton & Company. New York- London, 1996, p. 305.
[6] RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 27.
[7] RGVA, 502-1-319, page number illegible.
[8] RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 14.
[9] RGVA, 502-1-93, p. 1.
[10] RGVA, 502-2-94, p. 2.
[11] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 299.
[12] Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 115.
[13] *Ibidem*, p. 116.
[14] *Ibidem*, p. 117.
[15] S. Klarsfeld (ed.), *D. Olère. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989, p. 34.
[16] APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 44, p. 111.
[17] GARF, 7021-108-25, p. 11.
[18] *Ibidem*, p. 10.
[19] GARF, 7021-108-36, p. 29a.
[20] GARF, 7021-108-25, p. 12.
[21] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 2.
[22] APMO, Oświadczenia, vol. 113, p. 79.
[23] *Ibidem*, p. 80.
[24] APMO, negative n. 21416/7.
[25] APMO, negativ n. 21135/5.
[26] APMO, Zespól Central Construction Office, BW 2/5/53 AuII.

# Photographs

1. Birkenau, BW 5b, round openings for placement of ventilators in the outside wall of the gas disinfestation chamber. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

2. Birkenau, BW 5b. One of the two round openings for placement of ventilators in the outside wall of the gas disinfestation chamber. Above the sheet metal tube one can see, attached to it by means of a hinge, a metal plate to which the lid of the tube was welded. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

3. Auschwitz, Block 3. Round opening covered by a metal lid, which housed the ventilator for the gas disinfestation chamber located on the second floor of the Block. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

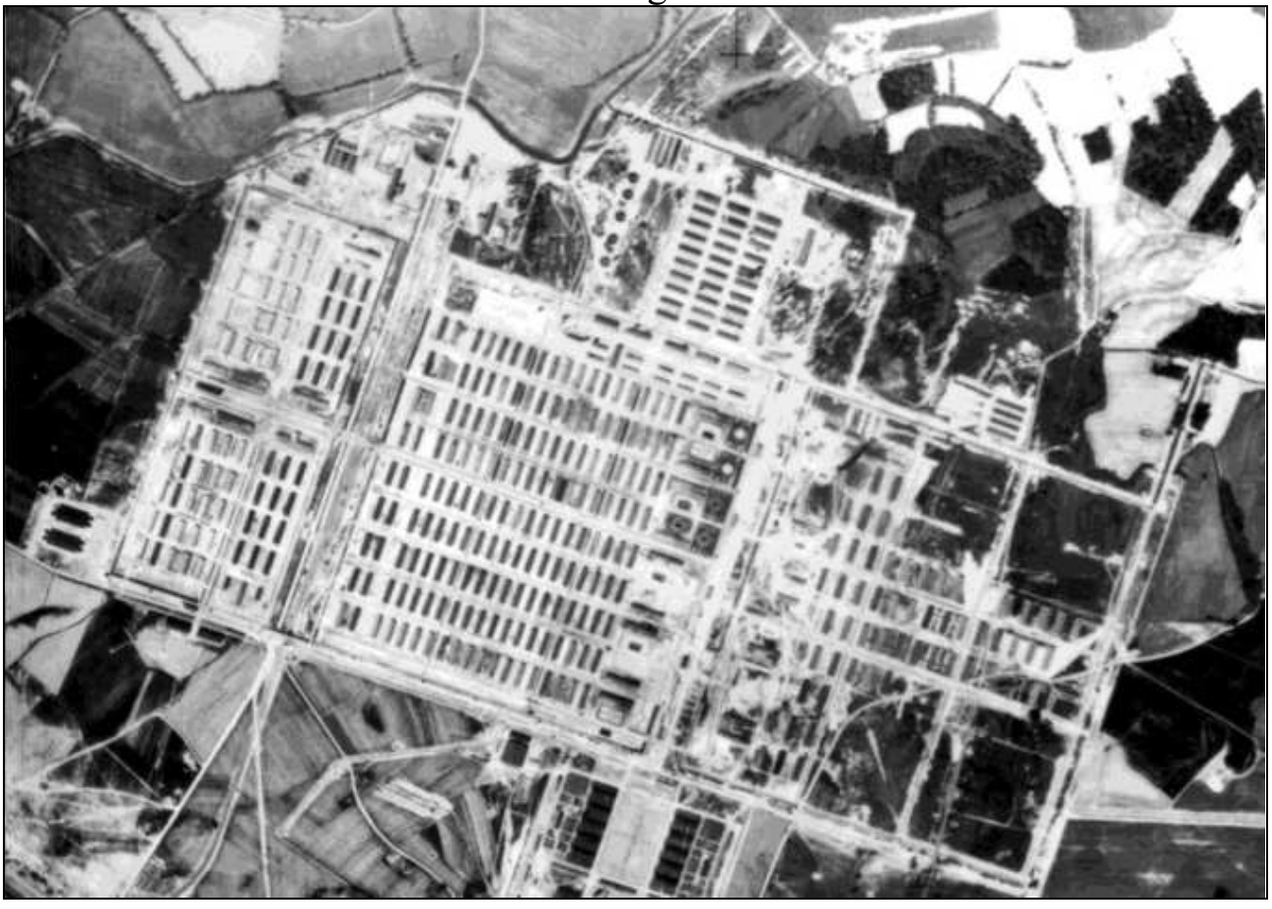
4. The ruins of the alleged ‘Bunker 2’ seen from the east. In the background a portion of the Central Sauna building is visible. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

5. The ruins of the alleged ‘Bunker 2’ seen from the west. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

6. The ruins of the alleged ‘Bunker 2’ seen from the northwest. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

7. The ruins of the alleged ‘Bunker 2’ seen from the southwest. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

8. The ruins of the alleged ‘Bunker 2’ seen from the east. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

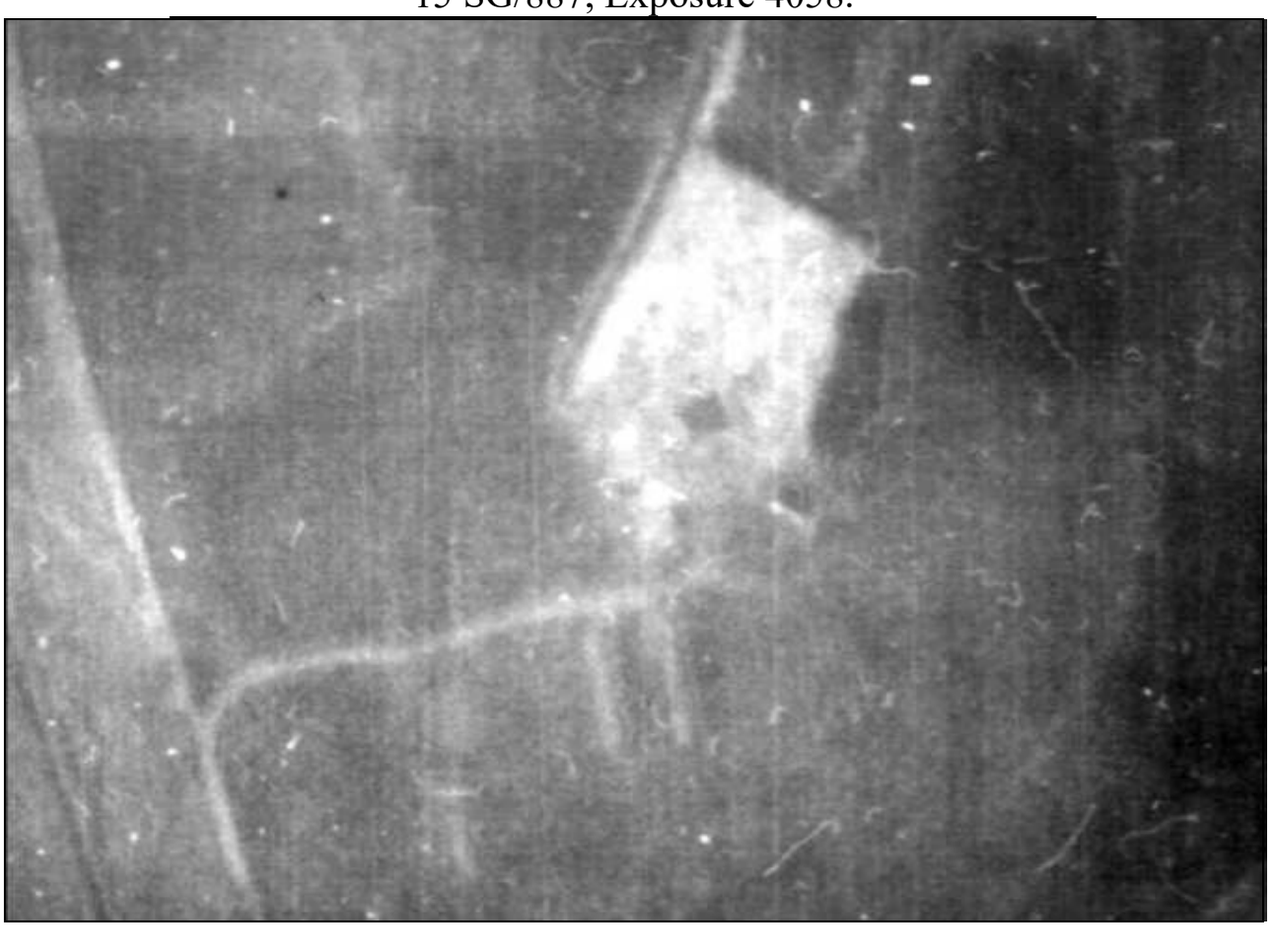


9. Aerial view of the Birkenau camp, May 31, 1944. Source: National Archives, Washington D.C., mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ, Exposure 3056.

9a. Enlargement of photograph of May 31, 1944.

9b. Enlargement of photograph of May 31, 1944, pentagonal area of 'Bunker 2.'

10. Aerial view of Birkenau camp, November 29, 1944. Source: National Archives, Washington D.C., mission 15 SG/887, Exposure 4058.



10a. Enlargement of aerial view of November 29, 1944, area of 'Bunker 2.'

11. Aerial view of Birkenau camp, February 19, 1945. Source: National Archives, Washington D.C., GX 12337/145.

11a. Detail enlargement of 11.

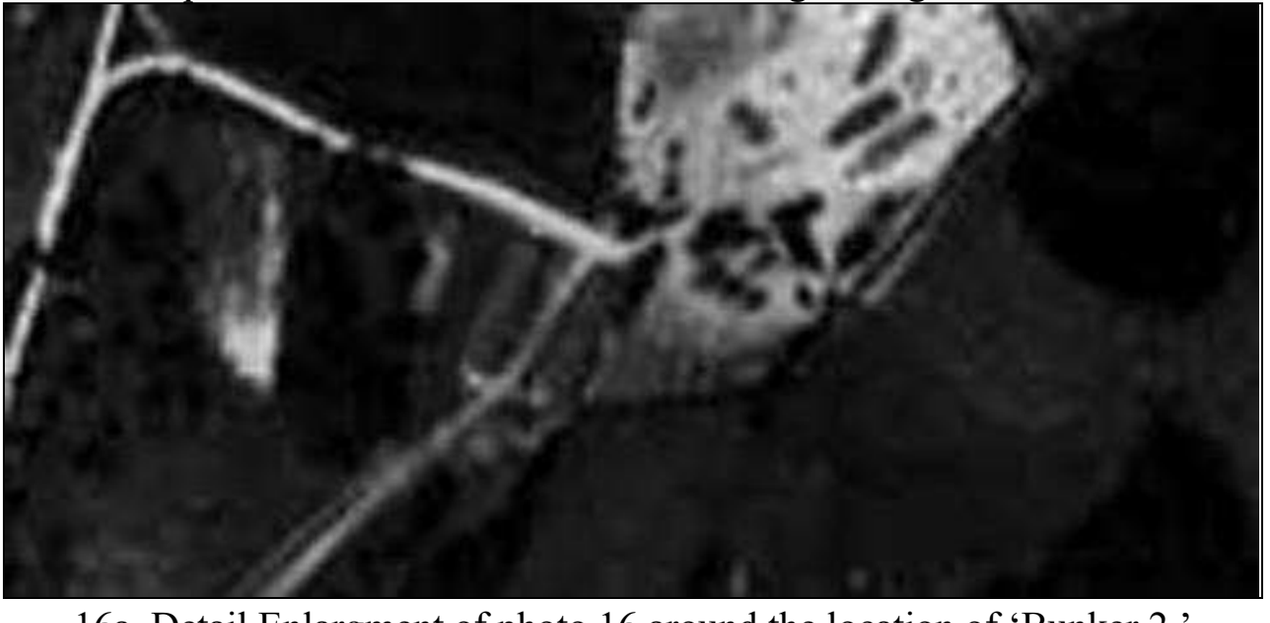
12. Rectangular basin filled with water in the area of 'Bunker 2,' 1954. Source: *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnictwa, Warsaw 1980, p. 167.

13. Area of 'Bunker 2.' Depression of about 8 by 7 meters located some 34 meters to the east of the ruins of 'Bunker 2.'

14. Area of ‘Bunker 2.’ Depression of about 25 by 5 meters located at some 69 meters to the east of ruins of ‘Bunker 2.’

15. Aerial view of the Birkenau camp, May 31, 1944, area of mass graves. Crematorium V is on the left, the settling ponds are at the bottom. Source: cf. photograph 9.

16. Aerial view of Birkenau, August 23, 1944. From:
http://www.evidenceincamera.co.uk/images/Large/conc1.htm



16a. Detail Enlargment of photo 16 around the location of 'Bunker 2.'

17. Ruins of ‘Bunker 2.’ Commemorative plaque for Edith Stein.

18. Ruins of ‘Bunker 2.’ Commemorative plaque for Edith Stein.

19. Google Earth photo of the Central Sauna (right), the foundations of two horse-stable barracks (center left) near the foundation walls of the alleged ‘Bunker 2’ (top left between the three trees).

20. Foundations of the first of two horse-stable barracks near the ruins of the alleged ‘Bunker 2.’

21. Foundations of the second of two horse-stable barracks near the ruins of the alleged ‘Bunker 2.’

# Abbreviations

**AGK** *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej* (Archive of the Central Commission of Inquiry into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument), Warsaw

**APMO** *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka* (Archive of the National Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau), Oświęcim

**GARF** *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow

**NA** National Archives, Washington D.C.

**PRO** *Public Record Office,* Kew, Richmond, Surrey, Great Britain

**RGVA** *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State War Archive), Moscow

**ROD** *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (National Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam

**VffG** Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung

**VHA** *Vojenský Historický Archiv* (Archive of War History), Prague

**ZStL** *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* (German Central Office of State Justice Departments), Ludwigsburg

# Tables

TABLE 1: LIST OF CONSTRUCTION PROJECTS (AND *BAUWERKE*) SUBMITTED FOR APPROVAL TO THE REGIONAL ADMINISTRATOR FOR CONSTRUCTION INDUSTRY IN MILITARY DISTRICT VIII, MARCH 17, 1942[578]

*"A.)* [… approved]

1.) *Adding stories to 6 old detainee accommodations*
2.) *5 new detainee accommodations*
3.) *Laundry and admissions building (entrance) with delousing unit and bath for detainees*
4.) *Kommandantur and housing for Kommandantur*
5.) *Water supply (1st section)*
6.) *Electrical installations, external (1st section)*
7.) *Utility buildings*
8.) *Sewage (Main effluent collector, rain water sewer, and sewage treatment plant with bio-gas recovery)*

*B.)* […] *(included in list for G.B.-Bau)*

1.) *10 detainee accommodations and 5 detainee workshops*
2.) *Entrance building*
3.) *Crematorium*
4.) *Temporary bridge across Sola river*
5.) *12 troop barracks and 8 washing and toilet barracks for guard unit*
6.) *4 troop barracks for Kommandantur*
7.) *4 officer housing barracks*
8.) *SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"*
9.) *1 barrack for construction office, 1 housing and utility barrack with garage for Bauleitung*
10.) *Barrack for detainee mess hall*
11.) *Barrack for detainee workshop*
12.) *1 utility barrack, 1 washing barrack, 1 toilet barrack for civilian workers' camp*
13.) *1 utility barrack for guard unit*
14.) *Enlargement of motor pool hall and workshop*
15.) *Building materials store and local workshops*
16.) *Water supply and sewage*
17.) *Pump house*
18.) *Security installations (camp wall and 5 watchtowers)*
19.) *Transformer substation*
20.) *Roads*
21.) *Repair of existing houses*
22.) *4 storage halls for potatoes*
23.) *4 field barns and 12 shelters for grazing animals*
24.) *Duck breeding, coops*

*C.) POW camp of Waffen-SS under OX and OY.*[579]

*a.) Work up to 6 February 1942 (quarantine camp)*

1.) *30 prisoner housing barracks (brick)*
2.) *2 utility barracks*

---

578 RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 202-206.
579 These symbols were the designations of the priority lists established by G.B.-Bau.

*3.) 2 delousing barracks*
*4.) 10 washing and toilet barracks*
*5.) 1 barrack for corpses*
*6.) Entrance building*
*7.) Warehouse*
*8.) 11 watchtowers (wood)*

*b.) Work after 6 February 1942*

*1.) 252 prisoner housing barracks*
*2.) 18 utility barracks*
*3.) 18 barracks for provisions*
*4.) 36 washing and toilet barracks*
*5.) 4 barracks, infirmary*
*6.) 10 barracks for corpses*
*7.) Kommandantur building*
*8.) Guard building*
*9.) Barracks for guard unit*
*10.) 27 watchtowers (wood)*
*11.) Crematorium*
*12.) Bakery for HWL*[580]
*13.) Water supply plant*
*14.) Sewers and sewage treatment plant*
*15.) Access road includ. parking area*
*16.) Road surfacing in POW camp including roll call areas*
*17.) RR siding from Auschwitz station*
*18.) Fences (electr. wire)*
*19.) Wire mesh fences for camp sections*
*20.) Power plant*
*21.) Alarm and telephone system*

*D. Special permit for:*

*I. Agricultural buildings*

*a.) permanent*

*1.) 2 cattle-sheds for a total of 400 head of cattle*
*2.) Finishing of temporary stock-yard, installation of refrigeration rooms*
*3.) Dairy, temp.*
*4.) 2 farms*
*5.) Finishing of shell at Raisko for laboratory*

*b.) temporary*

*1.) 1 greenhouse at Raisko*
*2.) 35 horse-stable barracks*
*3.) 3 field barns and 4 farm barns*
*4.) SS dormitory "Praga" and temporary riding hall*
*5.) Finishing of house for head of Auschwitz agricultural units*

*II. Other*

*1.) 4 housing barracks for civilian workers' camp*
*2.) 1 toilet and 1 washing barrack for civilian workers' camp*
*3.) 1 mess hall barrack*
*4.) Installation of two saunas*

*E. Special permit for Bauwerke of Waffen-SS HWL*

*1.) 2 office and storage barracks*
*2.) Potato bunker*

---

580 "Bauvorhaben Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS."

TABLE 2: LIST OF *BAUWERKE* OF CONSTRUCTION PROJECT CC AUSCHWITZ, MARCH 31, 1942[581]

Buildings added later by hand are in italics

| BW | Designation |
|---|---|
| 1 | Construction Office costs |
| 2 | Purchase of land, opening up of lots |
| 3 | K.L. women |
| 4 | Detainee infirmary building |
| 5 | Detainee cell building |
| 6 | Main guard hall |
| 7A | Detainee housing building |
| 7B | Block leader barrack |
| 8 | Watchtowers |
| 9 | Sewers |
| 11 | Crematorium |
| *11a* | *New chimney for crematorium KL* |
| 12 | Building for detainee goods storage |
| 13 | Kommandantur building |
| 14 | Infirmary and mess hall building |
| 17A | Troop building 1 |
| 17B | Troop building 2 |
| 17C | 4 troop housing barracks |
| 17D | 13 troop housing barracks |
| 18 | Automobile garage |
| 19 | Detainee workshops |
| 20A | Detainee housing building 1 |
| 20B | Detainee housing building 2 |
| 20C | Detainee housing building 3 |
| 20D | Detainee housing building 4 |
| 20E | Detainee housing building 5 |
| 20F | Detainee housing building 6 |
| 20G | Detainee housing building 7 |
| 20H | Detainee housing building 8 |
| 20J | Detainee housing building 9 |
| 20K | Detainee housing building 10 |
| 20L | Detainee housing building 11 |
| 20M | Detainee housing building 12 |
| 20N | Detainee housing building 13 |
| 20O | Detainee housing building 14 |
| 20P | Detainee housing building 15 |
| 20Q | Detainee housing building 16 |
| 20R | Detainee housing building 17 |
| 21 | Roads |
| *23A* | *Garage for workshops* |
| 23B | Emergency power unit |
| 24 | Commandant housing |
| 26A | Field barn |

[581] "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13.

| BW | Designation |
|---|---|
| 26B | 3 field barns |
| 27 | Housing for married NCOs |
| *27A* | *Houses no. 27* |
| 28 | Admission barrack with delousing |
| 29 | Water supply installation |
| *29A* | *Erection of new water tower* |
| *29B* | *Water lines and water treatment* |
| 30A | Automobile workshop |
| 30B | Filling station |
| 31 | Utility building for Kommandantur |
| 32A | Housing barrack for civilian workers |
| 32B | Housing barrack for civilian workers |
| 32C | 6 barracks for civilian workers *and 4 toilet barracks* |
| 32D | 1 mess hall barrack for civilian workers |
| 32E | 1 utility barrack for civilian workers |
| 32F | 2 washing barracks for civilian workers |
| 32G | 2 toilet barracks for civilian workers |
| 32H | Civilian workers' camp for Italians |
| 33A | Stables |
| 33B | Slaughterhouse and dairy |
| *33Ba* | *Horse-stable barrack for animals to be slaughtered* |
| 33C | Temp. greenhouse Raisko |
| 34 | Swimming pool |
| 35 | School with kindergarten |
| 36A | Officers' club |
| 36B | Housing for married officers |
| 36C | Completion house for head of Auschwitz agricultural units |
| 36D | 4 officers' housing barracks |
| 37A | Bauleitung barrack (old) |
| 37B | Bauleitung barrack (new) |
| 37C | Bauleitung housing and utility barrack |
| 37D | Garage (collapsible) for Bauleitung |
| *37E* | *Bauleitung barrack 3* |
| 38 | Garage (collapsible) for Kommandantur |
| *38A* | *Central garage yard* |
| 39 | SS housing, temp. |
| 40 | SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus" incl. ancillary units |
| *40A* | *Installation of general quarters* |
| 41 | Enclosure for detainee camp |
| 42 | Detainee kitchen barrack *Temp. laundry* |
| 43 | Detainee mess hall barrack |
| 44 | Sports ground |
| 45 | Shooting range |
| 46 | Freight holding |
| 49 | Electrical installations, external |
| 50 | Construction yard (existing) |
| *51* | *Horse stables* |
| 54 | Gardening |
| 55 | 2 housing and work barracks |
| 56 | 3 housing barracks for work details |
| 57 | 2 R.A.D. lodging houses (RAD = Reichsarbeitsdienst, compulsory work service) |

| BW | Designation |
|---|---|
| 58 | 5 horse-stable barracks 4 in Birkenau<br>(Sonderbehandlung) [special treatment] 1 in Budy |
| 59 | 12 barracks for detainee goods |
| 60 | Temp. security workshop barracks (detainee electricians) *2 barracks for detainee electricians* |
| 61A | Emergency workshops (barracks) |
| 61B | Carpentry workshop |
| 61C | 7 sheds for building materials |
| 63 | 4 farm barns |
| 64 | Greenhouse Raisko |
| 65A | Duck breeding coop |
| 65B | 21 chicken breeding coops |
| 65C | 8 chicken breeding coops for 100 birds ea. |
| 65D | 16 chicken breeding coops for 50 birds ea. |
| 65E | 18 cattle-breeding sheds |
| 66 | 4 potato storage sheds |
| 67 | Riding hall and stables at “Praga” incl. SS dormitory |
| *68A* | *Hygien. Laboratory* |
| 68B | Raisko laboratory. Finishing of a building shell at Raisko |
| *69* | *Colt yard* |
| 70 | 12 Shelters for grazing animals |
| 71 | ca. 35 horse-stable barracks |
| *71A* | *Foaling shed* |
| 71B | Babitz utility yard |
| 72 | 2 cattle sheds |
| 73A | Farm |
| 73B | Farm |
| 74 | 15 horse-stable barracks |
| 75 | 5 washing barracks |
| 76 | Grass drying plant |
| 77 | Housing for dog detail |
| 78 | Steaming plant for pig feeding unit |
| 79 | Soil improvement within area of interest (agric.) |
| 80 | Pigsties in Budy |
| 81 | Stables for veterinary examinations |
| 82 | Admission lock for civilian workers |
| 83 | House 184 for sanitary purposes *for the military* |
| 84 | Cisterns in grounds of KL |
| 85 | *House no. 154 (Post Office II)* |
| 86 | *Interrogation barrack for Political Department (near crematorium)* |
| 87 | *Barrack II for Political Department (near crema.)* |
| 88 | *New housing units (2) at Raisko* |
| 89 | *Barrack for detainees III[a]* |
| 90 | *2 barracks for agriculture (special production)* |
| 92 | *Luftwaffe barrack for Political Department near crematorium* |
| 93 | *Special barrack B for K.L.* |
| 94 | *2 barracks for OKH [Oberkommando des Heeres = Supreme Command, Army] 290/6 (schooling)* |
| 95 | *5 potato storage sheds* |
| 96 | *1 cabbage silo* |
| 100 | Detainee housing building 18 |

| BW | Designation |
|---|---|
| 101 | Detainee housing building 19 |
| 102 | Detainee housing building 20 |
| 103 | Detainee housing building 21 |
| 104 | Detainee housing building 22 |
| 105 | Detainee housing building 23 |
| 106 | Detainee housing building 24 |
| 107 | Detainee housing building 25 |
| 108 | Detainee housing building |
| 109 | Detainee housing building |
| 110 | Detainee housing building |
| 111 | Detainee housing building |
| 112 | Detainee housing building |
| 113 | Detainee housing building |
| 114 | Detainee housing building |
| 115 | Detainee housing building |
| 116 | Detainee housing building 26 |
| 117 | Detainee housing building 27 |
| 118 | Detainee housing building 28 |
| 119 | Detainee housing building 29 |
| 120 | Detainee housing building 30 |
| 121 | Detainee housing building |
| 122 | Detainee housing building |
| 123 | Detainee housing building |
| 124 | Detainee housing building |
| 125 | Detainee housing building 31 |
| 126 | Detainee housing building 32 |
| 127 | Detainee housing building 33 |
| 128 | Detainee housing building 34 |
| 129 | Detainee housing building 35 |
| 130 | Detainee housing building |
| 131 | Detainee housing building |
| 132 | Detainee housing building |
| 133 | Detainee housing building |
| 134 | Detainee housing building 36 |
| 135 | Detainee housing building 37 |
| 136 | Detainee housing building 38 |
| 137 | Detainee housing building 39 |
| 138 | Detainee housing building 40 |
| 139 | Detainee housing building |
| 140 | Detainee housing building |
| 141 | Detainee housing building |
| 142 | Detainee housing building |
| 143 | Detainee housing building |
| 144 | Detainee housing building |
| 145 | Detainee housing building |
| 146 | Detainee housing building |
| 147 | Detainee housing building |
| 148 | Detainee housing building |
| 149 | Detainee housing building |
| 150 | Detainee housing building |
| 151 | Detainee housing building |

| BW | Designation |
|---|---|
| 152 | Detainee housing building |
| 153 | Detainee housing building |
| 154 | Detainee housing building |
| 155 | Detainee housing building |
| 156 | Detainee housing building |
| 157A | Detainee security workshop building 1 |
| 157B | Detainee security workshop building 2 |
| 157C | Detainee security workshop building 3 |
| 157D | Detainee security workshop building 4 |
| 157E | Detainee security workshop building 5 |
| 158 | Entrance building with tower |
| 160 | Laundry *and* admissions building with delousing unit and bath for detainees |
| *160a* | *Short-wave delousing unit* |
| 161 | Temp. central heating plant |
| 162 | *Utility building for detainees* |
| 166 | *Completion of 60 houses for bombed-out SS members within area of interest* |
| 172 | Utility barrack |
| 173 | Kommandantur and Kommandantur housing building |
| 174 | Kommandantur guard building |
| 200 | 5 watchtowers, permanent |
| 201 | Main [sewage] collector |
| 202 | Alarm installation |
| 203 | Lightning protection |
| 204 | Telephone system |
| 205 | PA unit |
| 206 | Fire protection plant |
| *207* | *2 Sauna units* |
| 207a | 1 Sauna unit for agriculture at Raisko |
| 208 | Railroad siding |
| 209 | Temporary bridge across Sola river |
| *209a* | *Access road to Sola bridge* |
| 210 | Enclosures |
| 211 | Substation |
| 212 | Hauptinsgemein [unclear] |

## TABLE 3: EXPLANATORY REPORT ON THE BUILDING PROJECT CC AUSCHWITZ O/S, JULY 15, 1942[582]

I. Temporary makeshift items [sic] (buildings and outside installations)

a) Buildings

1. BW 4 Detainee infirmary building
2. BW 5 Detainee cell building
3. BW 12 Detainee goods storage building
4. BW 13 Kommandantur building
5. BW 17A Troop building 1
6. BW 17B Troop building 2
7. BW 14 SS infirmary and mess hall building
8. BW 36A Officers' club
9. BW 27 Housing for married NCOs

[582] RGVA, 502-1-220, pp. 1-19.

10. BW 36B Housing for married officers and officer housing
11. BW 11 Crematorium

b) Outside installations

12. BW 67 SS dormitory, riding-hall and animal sheds in the former Praga works at Birkenau
13. BW 39 SS housing, outside camp perimeter
14. BW 23A Substation
15. BW 21 Roads
16. BW 29 Water supply installation
17. BW 49 Power lines
18. BW 44 Sport fields
19. BW 45 Shooting range
20. BW 54 Gardens

II. Temporary work (buildings and outside installations)

a) Buildings

21. BW 7B Block leader barrack
22. BW 24 Commandant's house
23. BW 36C Completion of an existing building shell
24. BW 40 SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"
25. BW 33B Slaughter-house enlargement
26. BW 18 Extension of Kommandantur garage
27. BW 30B Filling station for Kommandantur
28. BW 28 Admission barrack with delousing and 4 goods storage barracks
29. BW 42 Extension of detainee kitchen
30. BW 17C 4 troop barracks for Kommandantur
31. BW 17D/1 Staff and troop barrack
32. BW 17D/2-13 12 troop barracks, 4 washing barracks, 4 toilet barracks for guard unit
33. BW 36D 4 officers' housing barracks
34. BW 43 Detainee mess hall barrack
35. BW 172 Utility barrack for guard unit
36. BW 59 12 barracks for storage of detainee goods, etc.
37. BW 60 2 barracks for housing of detainee electricians. et al.
38. BW 38 Vehicle and equipment hall
39. BW 3 Second women's camp

b) Outside installations

40. BW 8 8 watchtowers
41. BW 52 2 living and working barracks
42. BW 56 3 housing barracks for work detail
43. BW 57 2 RAD houses
44. BW 58 5 barracks for special treatment of detainees
45. BW 77 Housing for dog team details
46. BW 161 Central heating plant
47. BW 209 Temporary bridge across Sola [river]

III. Completed structures

a) Buildings

48. BW 7A Detainee housing building 41
49. BW 20A Detainee housing building 1
50. BW 20B Detainee housing building 2
51. BW 20C Detainee housing building 3
52. BW 20D Detainee housing building 4
53. BW 20E Detainee housing building 5

54. BW 20F Detainee housing building 6
55. BW 20G Detainee housing building 7
56. BW 20H Detainee housing building 8
57. BW 20J Detainee housing building 9
58. BW 20K Detainee housing building 10
59. BW 20L Detainee housing building 11
60. BW 20M Detainee housing building 12
61. BW 20N Detainee housing building 13
62. BW 20O Detainee housing building 14
63. BW 20P Detainee housing building 15
64. BW 20Q Detainee housing building 16
65. BW 20R Detainee housing building 17
66. BW 100 Detainee housing building 18
67. BW 101 Detainee housing building 19
68. BW 102 Detainee housing building 20
69. BW 103 Detainee housing building 21
70. BW 104 Detainee housing building 22
71. BW 105 Detainee housing building 23
72. BW 106 Detainee housing building 24
73. BW 107 Detainee housing building 25
74. BW 116 Detainee housing building 26
75. BW 117 Detainee housing building 27
76. BW 118 Detainee housing building 28
77. BW 119 Detainee housing building 29
78. BW 120 Detainee housing building 30
79. BW 125 Detainee housing building 31
80. BW 126 Detainee housing building 32
81. BW 127 Detainee housing building 33
82. BW 128 Detainee housing building 34
83. BW 129 Detainee housing building 35
84. BW 134 Detainee housing building 36
85. BW 135 Detainee housing building 37
86. BW 136 Detainee housing building 38
87. BW 137 Detainee housing building 39
88. BW 138 Detainee housing building 40
89. BW 157A Detainee security workshop building 1
90. BW 157B Detainee security workshop building 2
91. BW 157C Detainee security workshop building 3
92. BW 157D Detainee security workshop building 4
93. BW 157E Detainee security workshop building 5
94. BW 158 Detainee camp entrance building
95. BW 160 Laundry and admissions building with delousing unit and detainee bath
96. BW 173 Kommandantur building and Kommandantur housing building
97. BW 31 Utility building for Kommandantur

b) Outside installations

98. BW 9 Sewers
99. BW 21 Roads
100. BW 23B Building for emergency power plant
101. BW 29 Water supply installation
102. BW 41 Detainee camp enclosure
103. BW 49 Electrical connections
104. BW 200 5 watchtowers

105. BW 201 Main sewer with treatment plant
106. BW 202 Alarm installation
107. BW 203 Lightning protection
108. BW 204 Telephone system
109. BW 205 PA system
110. BW 206 Fire protection plant
111. BW 207 2 sauna units
112. BW 210 Enclosures
113. BW 211 Substation

TABLE 4: *BAUWERKE* AS LISTED IN THE CONSTRUCTION REPORT ON THE PROGRESS OF CONSTRUCTION WORK FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT CC AUSCHWITZ, DATED APRIL 15, 1942[583]

Covering the period up to April 1, 1942 and containing the description of 66 *Bauwerke*

| # | NO. | DESIGNATION OF BW | Progress |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 18 | Automobile halls and extension | 90% |
| 2 | 30A | Automobile workshop | 100% |
| 3 | 30B | Filling station | 100% |
| 4 | 11 | Crematorium | 100% |
| 5 | 19 | Detainee workshops | 80% |
| 6 | 28 | Admission barrack with delousing | 60% |
| 7 | 160 | Laundry and admission building with delousing unit and bath for detainees | 7% |
| 8 | 23A | Garage extension and transformer | 80% |
| 9 | 50 | Building yard | 80% |
| 10 | 17A | Troop building 1 | 100% |
| 11 | 17B | Troop building 2 | 100% |
| 12 | 39 | SS housing outside of camp perimeter | 100% |
| 13 | 40 | SS dormitory “Deutsches Haus” | 75% |
| 14 | 7A | Block leader barrack | 100% |
| 15 | 17C | 4 troop housing barracks | |
| | | Barrack 1: | 100% |
| | | Barrack 2: | 100% |
| | | Barrack 3: | 75% |
| | | Barrack 4: | 60% |
| 16 | 17B | Troop barrack for guard unit | 100% |
| 17 | 36A | Officers’ club | 95% |
| 18 | 36B | Officers’ housing and housing for married officers | 60% |
| 19 | 36D | Officers’ housing barrack 1: | 15% |
| 20 | 27 | Housing for married NCOs | 60% |
| 21 | 24 | Commandant’s housing (attic) | 30% |
| 22 | 20A,B,D, E,F,G,R FF,G,R | 7 detainee housing buildings | 100% |
| 23 | 20C,H,I, K,L,M,N, O,P,Q | 10 Detainee housing buildings | 100% |

583 “Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz,” RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 318-342.

| # | NO. | DESIGNATION OF BW | Progress |
|---|---|---|---|
| 24 | 100 | Detainee housing building 18 | 100% |
| 25 | 101 | Detainee housing building 19 | 100% |
| 26 | 102 | Detainee housing building 20 | 100% |
| 27 | 103 | Detainee housing building 21 | 100% |
| 28 | 104 | Detainee housing building 22 | 75% |
| 29 | 105 | Detainee housing building 23 | 45% |
| 30 | 106 | Detainee housing building 24 | 35% |
| 31 | 107 | Detainee housing building 25 | 70% |
| 32 | | Temporary goods storage barrack in women's branch camp | 100% |
| 33 | | Temp. barrack for laundry and delousing in women's branch camp | 100% |
| 34 | 13 | Kommandantur building | 100% |
| 35 | 7B | Block leader barrack | 100% |
| 36 | 37A | Construction Office barrack | 100% |
| 37 | 14 | SS infirmary and mess hall building | 100% |
| 38 | | 4 detainee infirmary buildings | 100% |
| 39 | | 5 detainee cell buildings | 100% |
| 40 | 12 | Building for detainee goods storage | 100% |
| 41 | 42 | Detainee kitchen | 100% |
| 42 | 6 | Main guard hall | 100% |
| 43 | 172 | Utility barrack for guard unit | 95% |
| 44 | 43 | Detainee mess hall building | 100% |
| 45 | 32A | Housing barrack for civilian workers | 100% |
| 46 | 32B | Housing barrack for civilian workers | 80% |
| 47 | 32D | Utility barrack for civilian workers' camp | 80% |
| 48 | 44 | Sports ground | 60% |
| 49 | 34 | Swimming facility on Sola river | 60% |
| 50 | 21 | Roads inside camp | 45% |
| 51 | 54 | Gardening | 50% |
| 52 | 9 | Sewers | 55% |
| 53 | 29 | Water supply installation | 35% |
| 54 | 23A | Transformer substation | 100% |
| 55 | 49 | Electrical installations, external | 45% |
| 56 | 41 | Enclosure for detainee camp | 30% |
| 57 | 8 | Watchtowers (wood) | 60% |
| 58 | 37 | School with kindergarten | 100% |
| 59 | 33A | Stables and ancillaries | 40% |
| 60 | 33B | Slaughterhouse with dairy | 100% |
| 61 | 33C | Greenhouse for gardening at Raisko | 60% |
| 62 | 64 | Large greenhouse at Raisko | 10% |
| 63 | 65A | Duck breeding coop at Harmense | 60% |
| 64 | 67 | SS dormitory, stables and riding hall at "Praga" | 100% |
| 65 | 71 | 35 horse-stable barracks | 10% |
| 66 | 201 | Main sewer with treatment plant and bio-gas recovery unit | 5% |

TABLE 5: *BAUWERKE* LISTED IN CONSTRUCTION REPORT OF MARCH 1942[584]
describing the construction activity of various sites

I. Building department
a) Detainee camp

[584] "Baubericht für Monat März 1942," written by Bischoff on April 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 380-386.

- Detainee housing, new (Block 7)
- Detainee housing, new (Block 15)
- Detainee housing, new (Block 18)
- Detainee housing, new (Block 17)
- Detainee housing, new (Block 16)
- Temporary detainee kitchen
- Fences
- Laundry and admissions building and bath for detainees
- Detainee mess hall
- Temporary goods storage barrack in FKL [women's' concentration camp)
- Temporary laundry with delousing in FKL
- Detainee housing, new, for extension of detainee camp

b) Other structures

- Utility barrack for troops
- Temporary delousing barrack with admissions
- Troop housing barracks for Kommandantur
- Bauleitung garages, addition, in construction yard
- Staff building
- Garages for Kommandantur
- Housing for civilian workers
- Officer and NCO housing
- Modification "Deutsches Haus"
- Poultry breeding at Harmense
- Temporary stables at Bor-Budy
- Temporary gardening facility with greenhouse for agriculture at Raisko
- Large greenhouse at Raisko
- Construction Office barrack
- Officer housing barrack
- Construction yard

c) POW camp

*"A further 4 barracks for the quarantine camp were finished, bricklaying, carpentry and roof work is continuing on the remaining 17 barracks. One utility barrack is ready for service, the others are under cover, furthermore the 2 delousing barracks are ready as a shell or nearly so, the corpse barrack has meanwhile been erected and covered. The washing and entrance building with watchtower is ready as a shell, covered, and internals are proceeding at present. In the quarantine camp 6 collapsible barracks (horse-stable type) for housing of POWs have moreover been erected, internals are proceeding. The fence with wire obstacle is nearly finished. For section II, 5 of the above barracks have been erected. Works on the future camp road have been taken up again. Earth works for the future sewage treatment plant at POW camp have been terminated and brick-works have been prepared."*

- Bakery for HWL [Main Industrial Camp]

II. Civil engineering

- Roads
- Water supply
- Surveying (field work)
- Sewage
- Gardening

III. Workshops

- Wood working, metal working, carpentry work
- Painting, glazing
- Workshops for concrete

TABLE 6: CONSTRUCTION SCHEDULE PLAN OF MARCH 1942 FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT CC AUSCHWITZ [585]

| # | No. | Designation of BW | Starting date[586] | Progress | Est. compl. date |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 18 | Garage hall extension | 5/1/42 | 45% | 30/4/42 |
| 2 | 30B | Filling station | 20/8/41 | 100% | 31/1/42 |
| 3 | 11 | Crematorium extension | 16/1/41 | 100% | 31/3/42 |
| 4 | 19 | Workshop extension | 1/7/40 | 80% | 30/9/42 |
| 5 | 28 | Admission barrack with delousing | 15/2/42 | 60% | 30/4/42 |
| 6 | 160 | Laundry and admissions building with delousing and detainee bath | 12/10/41 | 7% | 30/11/42 |
| 7 | 23A | Garage extension near transformer at construction depot | 10/12/41 | 80% | 15/5/42 |
| 8 | 50 | Construction depot | 1/7/40 | 80% | 30/9/42 |
| 9 | 40 | SS housing “Deutsches Haus” | 2/2/42 | 75% | 15/7/42 |
| 10 | 17C | Troop barrack 1 | 10/11/41 | 100% | 28/2/42 |
| 11 | | Troop barrack 2 | 10/11/41 | 100% | 31/3/42 |
| 12 | | Troop barrack 3 | 10/11/41 | 75% | 30/4/42 |
| 13 | | Troop barrack 4 | 10/11/41 | 60% | 30/4/42 |
| 14 | 17D | Troop barrack (staff barrack) | 5/1/42 | 100% | 31/3/42 |
| 15 | 36A | Officers’ club | 15/5/41 | 95% | 30/4/42 |
| 16 | 36B | Officers’ housing and housing for married NCOs | 10/7/41 | 60% | 30/9/42 |
| 17 | 36D | Officers’ housing barrack 1 | 16/11/41 | 15% | 30/6/42 |
| 18 | 27 | Living quarters for married NCOs | 1/7/40 | 60% | 30/9/42 |
| 19 | 24 | Modification commandant’s residence | 5/1/42 | 30% | 31/5/42 |
| 20 | 100 | Detainee housing 18 | 1/5/41 | 100% | 31/3/42 |
| 21 | 101 | Detainee housing 19 | 1/4/41 | 100% | 30/1/42 |
| 22 | 102 | Detainee housing 20 | 1/4/41 | 100% | 30/1/42 |
| 23 | 103 | Detainee housing 21 | 1/4/41 | 100% | 30/1/42 |
| 24 | 104 | Detainee housing 22 | 15/8/41 | 75% | 30/6/42 |
| 25 | 105 | Detainee housing 23 | 10/9/41 | 45% | 30/6/42 |
| 26 | 106 | Detainee housing 24 | 10/10/41 | 35% | 31/7/42 |
| 27 | 107 | Detainee housing 25 | 1/8/41 | 70% | 30/6/42 |
| 28 | [3] | Women’s camp (temp. goods storage and temp. de-lousing and laundry) | 2/3/42 | 100% | 30/3/42 |
| 29 | 37A | Barrack for construction office | 10/7/41 | 100% | 30/1/42 |
| 30 | 42 | Addition to detainee kitchen | 6/9/41 | 100% | 30/1/42 |
| 31 | 172 | Utility barrack for troops | 15/9/41 | 95% | 20/4/42 |
| 32 | 43 | Mess hall barrack for detainees | 5/1/42 | 100% | 31/3/42 |
| 33 | 32B | Housing for civilian workers | 26/10/41 | 80% | 30/4/42 |
| 34 | 32D | Utility barrack for civilian workers’ camp | 26/10/41 | 80% | 30/4/42 |
| 35 | 44 | Sports ground | 29/10/41 | 60% | 30/9/42 |
| 36 | 21 | Roads | 1/6/40 | 45% | 31/5/43 |
| 37 | 54 | Gardening | 1/4/41 | 50% | 31/5/43 |
| 38 | 9 | Sewers | 1/6/40 | 55% | 31/5/43 |
| 39 | 29 | Water supply | 1/6/40 | 35% | 31/5/43 |
| 40 | 49 | Electrical installations, external | 1/6/40 | 45% | 31/5/43 |
| 41 | 41 | Detainee camp enclosure | 1/6/40 | 30% | 31/5/43 |

[585] RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 11-13.
[586] All Dates given as d/m/yy

| # | No. | Designation of BW | Starting date[586] | Progress | Est. compl. date |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 42 | 8 | Temp. watchtowers | 1/6/40 | 60% | 31/5/43 |
| 43 | 35 | School and kindergarten | 10/6/41 | 100% | 31/1/42 |
| 44 | 33A | Stable and ancillaries | 1/6/40 | 40% | 30/9/42 |
| 45 | 33B | Stockyard | 6/12/40 | 100% | 31/3/42 |
| 46 | 33C | Raisko garden center | 23/2/42 | 60% | 31/5/42 |
| 47 | [64] | Large greenhouse at Raisko | 23/2/42 | 10% | 31/8/42 |
| 48 | [65A] | Duck breeding coop at Harmense | 16/2/42 | 60% | 30/8/42 |
| 49 | [71] | Horse-stable barracks | 20/3/42 | 10% | 30/8/42 |
| 50 | 201 | Main sewer with treatment plant and bio-gas recovery | 5/11/41 | 5% | 31/5/43 |

TABLE 7: CONSTRUCTION SCHEDULE PLAN FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT POW CAMP OF THE WAFFEN-SS IN AUSCHWITZ O/S, DATED MAY 8, 1942, CONCERNING APRIL 1942[587]

| # | BW | Designation of BW | Starting date | Progress | Est. compl. date |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 2 | Drainage | 16/3/42 | 15% | 30/9/42 |
| 2 | 3a | Housing barrack (brick) 12 pcs. | 7/10/41 | 100% | 10/12/41 |
| 3 | 3a | Housing barrack (brick) 12 pcs. | 24/11/41 | 100% | 20/3/42 |
| 4 | 3a | Housing barrack (brick) 8 pcs. | 24/11/41 | 80% | 31/5/42 |
| 5 | 3a | Housing barrack (brick) 1 pcs. | 4/12/41 | 60% | 15/6/42 |
| 6 | 3b | Housing barracks (horse-stable type) 9 pcs. | 12/3/42 | 70% | 31/5/43 |
| 7 | 3a | Housing barracks (horse-stable type) 9 pcs. | 23/3/42 | 75% | 15/6/42 |
| 8 | 4a | Utility barrack | 10/11/41 | 100% | 31/3/42 |
| 9 | 4a | Utility barrack | 10/11/41 | 90% | 31/5/42 |
| 10 | 5a | Delousing barrack | 4/12/41 | 75% | 20/5/42 |
| 11 | 5b | Delousing barrack | 6/3/42 | 55% | 30/5/42 |
| 12 | 6a | Washing barrack 5 pcs. | 4/3/42 | 45% | 15/6/42 |
| 13 | 7a | Toilet barrack 5 pcs. | 4/3/42 | 45% | 15/6/42 |
| 14 | 8a | Corpse barracks | 5/1/41 | 100% | 30/4/42 |
| 15 | 9 | Quarantine camp entrance building | 5/12/41 | 80% | 30/6/42 |
| 16 | 13 | Watchtowers | 10/3/42 | 20% | 31/7/42 |
| 17 | 16 | Access road, etc. | 7/10/41 | 60% | 30/6/42 |
| 18 | 17 | Road consolidation within camp | 5/4/42 | 3% | 30/9/42 |
| 19 | 18 | Sewers and treatment plant | 21/10/41 | 25% | 30/9/42 |
| 20 | 19 | Water supply plant | 5/1/42 | 25% | 30/9/42 |
| 21 | 20/21 | Power plant and HT feeder | 16/11/41 | 100% | 15/3/42 |
| 22 | 24 | Enclosure (electrical wiring) | 8/10/41 | 30% | 31/7/42 |
| 23 | 25 | Fence for camp separation | 1/12/41 | 15% | 30/9/42 |
| 24 | 26 | Transformer substation | 6/12/41 | 100% | 15/3/42 |
| 25 | 31 | Bakery | 21/11/41 | 35% | 15/8/42 |

[587] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 15.

TABLE 8: CONSTRUCTION SCHEDULE PLAN OF MAY 1942 FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT CC AUSCHWITZ[588]

| # | BW | Designation of BW | Starting date | Progress | Est. compl. date |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 24 | Modification commandant's residence | 5/1/42 | 90% | 31/5/42 |
| 2 | 36A | Officers' club | 15/5/41 | 100% | 30/4/42 |
| 3 | 27 | Living quarters for married NCOs | 1/7/40 | 75% | 30/9/42 |
| 4 | 36B | Living quarters and housing for married officers | 10/7/41 | 75% | 30/9/42 |
| 5 | 40 | SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus" | 2/2/42 | 95% | 10/6/42 |
| 6 | 11 | Crematorium extension | 16/1/41 | 100% | 31/3/42 |
| 7 | 23A | Garage extension near transformer | 10/12/41 | 100% | 31/5/42 |
| 8 | 44 | Sports ground (existing) | 29/10/41 | 60% | 30/9/42 |
| 9 | 54 | Gardening | 1/4/41 | 60% | 31/5/43 |
| 10 | 8 | Watchtowers, temp. | 1/6/40 | 65% | 31/5/43 |
| 11 | 18 | Garage extension for Kommandantur | 5/1/42 | 100% | 31/5/42 |
| 12 | 30B | Filling station | 20/8/41 | 100% | 31/1/42 |
| 13 | 28 | Admissions barrack with delousing | 15/2/42 | 100% | 15/5/42 |
| 14 | 42 | Extension of detainee kitchen | 6/9/41 | 100% | 30/1/42 |
| 15 | 17C | Troop barrack 1 | 10/11/41 | 100% | 28/2/42 |
| 16 | 17C | Troop barrack 2 | 10/11/41 | 100% | 31/3/42 |
| 17 | 17C | Troop barrack 3 | 10/11/41 | 100% | 30/4/42 |
| 18 | 17C | Troop barrack 4 | 10/11/41 | 100% | 20/5/42 |
| 19 | 17D | Troop barrack 1 (staff) | 5/1/42 | 100% | 31/3/42 |
| 20 | 36D | Officers' housing barrack 1 | 16/11/41 | 15% | 31/7/42 |
| 21 | 43 | Mess hall barrack for detainees | 5/1/42 | 100% | 31/3/42 |
| 22 | 172 | Utility barrack for troop | 15/9/41 | 100% | 18/4/42 |
| 23 | 3 | Women's camp (temp. goods storage barrack, temp. laundry and delousing, sanitary installations, fence) | 2/3/42 | 90% | 15/6/42 |
| 24 | 20L | Detainee housing 11 (Addl. story) | 20/5/42 | 5% | 30/9/42 |
| 25 | 20M | Detainee housing 12 (Addl. story) | 20/5/42 | 5% | 30/9/42 |
| 26 | 20O | Detainee housing 14 (Addl. story) | 18/5/42 | 3% | 30/9/42 |
| 27 | 20Q | Detainee housing 16 (Addl. story) | 18/5/42 | 10% | 30/9/42 |
| 28 | 100 | Detainee housing 18 | 1/5/41 | 100% | 31/3/42 |
| 29 | 101 | Detainee housing 19 | 1/4/41 | 100% | 30/1/42 |
| 30 | 102 | Detainee housing 20 | 1/4/41 | 100% | 30/1/42 |
| 31 | 103 | Detainee housing 21 | 1/4/41 | 100% | 30/1/42 |
| 32 | 104 | Detainee housing 22 | 15/8/41 | 100% | 18/4/42 |
| 33 | 105 | Detainee housing 23 | 10/9/41 | 80% | 30/6/42 |
| 34 | 106 | Detainee housing 24 | 10/10/41 | 60% | 31/7/42 |
| 35 | 107 | Detainee housing 25 | 1/8/41 | 100% | 30/5/42 |
| 36 | 134 | Detainee housing 36 | 7/5/42 | 3% | 30/11/42 |
| 37 | 135 | Detainee housing 37 | 7/5/42 | 3% | 30/11/42 |
| 38 | 136 | Detainee housing 38 | 15/4/42 | 10% | 30/11/42 |
| 39 | 137 | Detainee housing 39 | 15/4/42 | 10% | 30/11/42 |
| 40 | 138 | Detainee housing 40 | 15/4/42 | 10% | 30/11/42 |
| 41 | 7A | Detainee housing (now temp. troop housing) | 12/5/42 | 10% | 30/11/42 |
| 42 | 160 | Laundry and admissions building with delousing and detainee bath | 12/10/41 | 8% | 31/12/42 |

[588] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 22.

| # | BW | Designation of BW | Starting date | Progress | Est. compl. date |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 43 | 201 | Main sewer with treatment plant and bio-gas recovery | 5/11/41 | 10% | 31/5/43 |
| 44 | 9 | Sewers | 1/6/40 | 55% | 31/5/43 |
| 45 | 21 | Roads | 1/6/40 | 55% | 31/5/43 |
| 46 | 29 | Water supply plant | 1/6/40 | 30% | 31/5/43 |
| 47 | 49 | Electrical installations, external | 1/6/40 | 45% | 31/5/43 |
| 48 | 41 | Enclosure | 1/6/40 | 30% | 31/5/43 |

Table 9: Construction Schedule Plan of May 1942 for Construction Project Agriculture[589]

| # | BW | Designation of BW | Starting date | Progress | Est. compl. date |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 33A | Stables and ancillaries | 1/6/40 | 45% | 30/9/42 |
| 2 | 33B | Stockyard extension | 1/4/42 | 25% | 31/8/42 |
| 3 | 33C | Raisko garden center | 23/2/42 | 95% | 30/6/42 |
| 4 | 64 | Large greenhouse for Raisko | 23/2/42 | 20% | 31/8/42 |
| 5 | 71 | Horse-stable barracks for agriculture | 20/3/42 | 65% | 31/8/42 |
| 6 | 65A | Duck breeding Harmense | 16/2/42 | 90% | 15/6/42 |
| 7 | 65D | Chicken breeding Harmense | 4/5/42 | 40% | 31/8/42 |

Table 10: Construction Schedule Plan of May 1942 for Construction Project Construction Yard[590]

| # | BW | Designation of BW | Starting date | Progress | Est. compl. date |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 19 | Detainee workshop barracks | 1/7/40 | 90% | 30/9/42 |
| 2 | 30 | Construction yard storage shed | 1/7/40 | 90% | 30/9/42 |
| 3 | 32B | Civilian workers' housing in existing buildings | 26/10/41 | 100% | 30/4/42 |
| 4 | 37A | Construction office barrack 1 | 10/7/41 | 100% | 30/1/42 |
| 5 | 37B | Construction office barrack 2 with housing | 1/4/42 | 60% | 15/7/42 |
| 6 | 32D | Mess hall barrack for civilian workers | 26/10/41 | 100% | 30/4/42 |
| 7 | 71 | Horse-stable barracks for building materials | 4/5/42 | 60% | 31/7/42 |

Table 11: Construction Schedule Plan of May 1942 for Construction Project POW[591]

| # | BW | Designation of BW | Starting date | Progress | Est. compl. date |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 2 | Drainage | 16/3/42 | 15% | 30/9/42 |
| 2 | 3a | 9 pcs. housing barracks (brick) | 7/10/41 | 100% | 10/12/41 |
| 3 | 3a | 12 pcs. housing barracks (brick) | 24/11/41 | 100% | 20/3/42 |
| 4 | 3a | 9 pcs. housing barracks (brick) | 24/11/41 | 90% | 20/6/42 |
| 5 | 3b | 12 housing barracks (horse-stable type) | 12/3/42 | 90% | 15/6/42 |
| 6 | 3c | Housing barracks (horse-stable type), 54 erected so far | 23/3/42 | 80% | 15/7/42 |
| 7 | 4a | Utility barrack 1 | 10/11/41 | 100% | 31/3/42 |

[589] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 21.
[590] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 20.
[591] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 19.

| # | BW | Designation of BW | Starting date | Progress | Est. compl. date |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 8 | 4a | Utility barrack 2 | 10/11/41 | 95% | 15/6/42 |
| 9 | 5a | Delousing barrack 1 | 4/12/41 | 95% | 15/6/42 |
| 10 | 5b | Delousing barrack 2 | 6/3/42 | 70% | 15/7/42 |
| 11 | 6a | Washing barracks 5 pcs. | 4/3/42 | 75% | 20/6/42 |
| 12 | 7a | Toilet barracks 5 pcs. | 4/3/42 | 75% | 20/6/42 |
| 13 | 8a | Corpse barrack | 5/1/42 | 100% | 30/4/42 |
| 14 | 9 | Entrance building, quarantine camp | 5/12/41 | 90% | 30/6/42 |
| 15 | 13 | Watchtowers | 10/3/42 | 25% | 31/7/42 |
| 16 | 16 | Access roads | 7/10/41 | 65% | 30/6/42 |
| 17 | 17 | Road consolidation within camp | 5/4/42 | 15% | 30/9/42 |
| 18 | 18 | Sewers and treatment plant | 21/10/41 | 35% | 30/9/42 |
| 19 | 19 | Water supply plant | 5/1/42 | 35% | 30/9/42 |
| 20 | 20/21 | High voltage facility and HT feeder | 16/11/41 | 100% | 15/3/42 |
| 21 | 24 | Enclosure, electrical wiring | 8/11/41 | 35% | 31/7/42 |
| 22 | 25 | Fence for camp separation | 1/12/41 | 20% | 30/9/42 |
| 23 | 26 | Transformer substation | 6/12/41 | 100% | 15/3/42 |
|  | 31 | Bakery | 21/11/41 | 40% | 15/8/42 |

TABLE 12: CONSTRUCTION REPORT FOR MAY 1942[592]

This report describes the construction activity (Baustellenbetrieb) up to the end of May 1942 of the following sites.

I. Building department

a) Detainee camp

- BW 104 Detainee housing building (New building VI – Block 18)
- BW 105 Detainee housing building (New building VII – Block 17)
- BW 106 Detainee housing building (New building VIII – Block 16)
- BW 107 Detainee housing building (New building V – Block 15)
- BW 20L Detainee housing building (Addl. story in F.K.L. Block 1)
- BW 20M Detainee housing building (Addl. story-Block 14)
- BW 20O Detainee housing building (Addl. story-Block 12)
- BW 20Q Detainee housing building (Addl. story-Block 23)
- BW 3 Temp. laundry in F.K.L.
- Existing buildings in F.K.L.

b) Detainee camp extension

- BW 7A Detainee housing building (now temp. troop housing)
- BW 135 Detainee housing building
- BW 136 Detainee housing building
- BW 137 Detainee housing building
- BW 138 Detainee housing building
- BW 160 Laundry and admissions building with delousing and detainee bath

c) Other buildings

- BW 28 Temp. admissions barrack with delousing
- BW 17 C/4 Troop barrack 4
- BW 24 Commandant's residence
- BW 18 Garage extension for Kommandantur
- BW 36B Officers' residences and housing

[592] "Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942" written by Bischoff on June 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 258-265.

- BW 172 Utility barrack
- BW 40 Modification SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"
- BW 11 Crematorium

d) Agriculture
- BW 65 A-B Duck and poultry breeding coops at Harmense
- BW 71 Stable yard for agriculture and Construction Office
- BW 33 B Extension of slaughter-house
- BW 33C Garden center with greenhouse for agriculture
- BW 64 Large greenhouse at Raisko

e) Construction yard
- BW 37B-C Construction office and housing
- BW 50 Construction depot
- BW23 A Extension of garage for Construction Office

f) POW camp

*"In the quarantine camp (1st section) 12 brick housing barracks have so far been put in service, in the other 18 barracks the interior work is nearly finished. Furthermore, 12 collapsible barracks (horse-stable type) have been erected. To date 6 of these can be used;, one is being arranged as an infirmary. Boilers have been installed in utility barrack 2, some more installation work has yet to be finished. The pump unit for the water supply has been installed in the first delousing barrack. The second delousing barrack is nearly under cover. The 10 washing and toilet barracks have been mounted and covered, installations etc. are being put in at present. Some more finishing work has to be done on the guard and entrance building.*

*For the second section, 54 collapsible barracks (horse-stable type) have been erected so far, including some insulation. Works on the enclosure for this section are continuing. Work continues on the water supply plant and the treatment plant, as well as the earth works for the main effluent ditch. Drainage work on the quarantine camp has started. The road from the POW camp to Birkenau has been partly taken up and repacked, this also goes for the road from the quarantine camp to camp 2; a number of roads in the quarantine camp have been packed, graveled and rolled."*

- BW 31 (KGL) Bakery for H.W.L. [Main Industrial Camp]

g) Main supply camp
- BW 7 (H.W.L.) Storage barrack

II. Civil engineering
- BW 21 Roads
- BW 29 Water supply plant
- BW 9 Sewers
- BW 201 Rain water and main effluent ditch with treatment plant and bio-gas recovery
- Surveying
- Landscaping

III. Workshops
- Wood-working, metal-working, carpentry
- Painting, glazing
- Concrete work

TABLE 13: CONSTRUCTION SCHEDULE PLAN OF JUNE 1942 FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT CC AUSCHWITZ[593]

| # | BW | Designation of BW | Starting date | Progress | Est. compl. date |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 3 | Women's' branch camp: temp. laundry, temp. goods storage barrack, delousing, sanitary installations | 2/3/42 | 100% | 15/6/42 |
| 2 | 7A | Detainee housing, presently temp. troop housing | 12/5/42 | 25% | 30/11/42 |
| 3 | 8 | Temp. watchtowers (wood) | 1/6/40 | 65% | 31/5/43 |
| 4 | 9 | Sewers | 1/6/40 | 55% | 31/5/43 |
| 5 | 11 | Crematorium (new chimney) | 12/6/42 | 10% | 10/8/42 |
| 6 | 20K | Detainee housing (add'l stories, no. 2) | 18/6/42 | 15% | 15/10/42 |
| 7 | 20L | dto. no. 11 | 20/5/42 | 30% | 30/9/42 |
| 8 | 20M | dto. no. 12 | 20/5/42 | 15% | 30/9/42 |
| 9 | 20O | dto. no. 14 | 18/5/42 | 15% | 30/9/42 |
| 10 | 20Q | dto. no. 16 | 18/5/42 | 20% | 30/9/42 |
| 11 | 21 | Roads | 1/6/40 | 60% | 31/5/43 |
| 12 | 24 | Commandant's residence | 5/1/42 | 100% | 31/5/42 |
| 13 | 27 | Housing for married NCOs | 1/7/40 | 75% | 30/9/42 |
| 14 | 29 | Water supply installation | 1/6/40 | 30% | 31/5/43 |
| 15 | 36B | Officers' housing and housing for married officers | 10/7/41 | 80% | 30/9/42 |
| 16 | 36D | Officers' housing barrack 1 | 16/11/41 | 15% | 30/9/42 |
| 17 | 40 | SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus" | 2/2/42 | 100% | 10/6/42 |
| 18 | 41 | Detainee camp enclosure | 1/6/40 | 30% | 31/5/43 |
| 19 | 49 | Electrical installations, external | 1/6/40 | 45% | 31/5/43 |
| 20 | 54 | Gardening | 1/4/41 | 65% | 31/5/43 |
| 21 | 28 | Detainee goods storage | 3/6/42 | 30% | 30/9/42 |
| 22 | 105 | Detainee housing no. 23 | 10/9/41 | 100% | 30/6/42 |
| 23 | 106 | Detainee housing no. 24 | 10/10/41 | 85% | 31/7/42 |
| 24 | 134 | Detainee housing no. 36 | 7/5/42 | 15% | 30/11/42 |
| 25 | 135 | Detainee housing no. 37 | 7/5/42 | 15% | 30/11/42 |
| 26 | 136 | Detainee housing no. 38 | 15/4/42 | 15% | 30/11/42 |
| 27 | 137 | Detainee housing no. 39 | 15/4/42 | 15% | 30/11/42 |
| 28 | 138 | Detainee housing no. 40 | 15/4/42 | 20% | 30/11/42 |
| 29 | 160 | Laundry and admissions building with delousing and bath for detainees | 12/10/41 | 12% | 31/12/42 |
| 30 | 201 | Main sewer with treatment plant | | | |

TABLE 14: CONSTRUCTION SCHEDULE PLAN OF JUNE 1942 FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT AGRICULTURE[594]

| # | BW | Designation of BW | Starting date | Progress | Est. compl. date |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 33A | Existing stables and ancillaries | 1/6/40 | 45% | 30/9/42 |
| 2 | 33B | Slaughterhouse extension | 1/4/42 | 55% | 31/8/42 |
| 3 | 33C | Gardening unit with greenhouse at Raisko | 23/2/42 | 95% | 31/7/42 |
| 4 | 36C | Residence for head of agricultural units | 4/5/42 | 45% | 15/8/42 |
| 5 | 64 | Large greenhouse at Raisko | 23/2/42 | 25% | 30/11/42 |
| 6 | 65A | Duck breeding at Harmense | 16/2/42 | 100% | 15/6/42 |

[593] RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 27f.
[594] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 26.

| # | BW | Designation of BW | Starting date | Progress | Est. compl. date |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 7 | 65B | Duck breeding coops | 4/5/42 | 30% | 30/9/42 |
| 8 | 65E | Breeding stables | 4/5/42 | 30% | 30/9/42 |
| 9 | 71 | Horse-stable barracks | 20/3/42 | 65% | 31/8/42 |

TABLE 15: CONSTRUCTION SCHEDULE PLAN OF JUNE 1942 FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT CONSTRUCTION DEPOT AUSCHWITZ[595]

| # | BW | Designation of BW | Starting date | Progress | Est. compl. date |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 19 | Finishing of detainee workshop barracks | 1/7/40 | 90% | 30/9/42 |
| 2 | 37B | Bauleitung barrack | 1/4/42 | 90% | 15/8/42 |
| 3 | 37C | Construction Office housing barracks | 1/4/42 | 85% | 15/8/42 |
| 4 | 50 | Building materials storage shed | 1/7/40 | 90% | 30/9/42 |
| 5 | 71 | Horse stables and building materials storage | 4/5/42 | 60% | 30/9/42 |

TABLE 16: CONSTRUCTION SCHEDULE PLAN OF JUNE 1942 FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT POW AUSCHWITZ[596]

| # | BW | Designation of BW | Starting date | Progress | Est. compl. date |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 2 | Drainage of grounds | 16/3/42 | 20% | 30/9/42 |
| 2 | 3a | 30 housing barracks (brick) | 7/10/41 | 100% | 20/6/42 |
| 3 | 3b | Housing barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 12/3/42 | 60% | 31/7/42 |
| 4 | 3cd | Housing barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 23/3/42 | 80% | 31/8/42 |
| 5 | 4a | Utility barrack 1+2 | 10/11/41 | 100% | 20/6/42 |
| 6 | 5a | Delousing barrack 1 | 4/12/41 | 100% | 20/6/42 |
| 7 | 5b | Delousing barrack 2 | 6/3/42 | 100% | 15/7/42 |
| 8 | 6a | 5 washing barracks | 4/3/42 | 100% | 20/6/42 |
| 9 | 7a | 5 toilet barracks | 4/3/42 | 100% | 20/6/42 |
| 10 | 8a | 1 corpse barrack | 5/1/42 | 100% | 30/4/42 |
| 11 | 9 | Quarantine camp entrance building | 5/12/41 | 100% | 30/6/42 |
| 12 | 13 | Watchtowers (wood) | 10/3/42 | 30% | 30/9/42 |
| 13 | 16 | Access road | 7/10/41 | 65% | 30/9/42 |
| 14 | 17 | Road consolidation inside camp | 5/4/42 | 20% | 30/9/42 |
| 15 | 18 | Sewers and treatment plant | 21/10/41 | 40% | 30/9/42 |
| 16 | 19 | Water supply plant | 5/1/42 | 40% | 30/9/42 |
| 17 | 20/21 | Power plant and HT feeder | 16/11/41 | 100% | 15/3/42 |
| 18 | 24 | Enclosure, electric wire | 8/11/41 | 45% | 31/8/42 |
| 19 | 25 | Wire mesh fences for camp sections | 1/12/41 | 25% | 30/9/42 |
| 20 | 26 | Transformer substation | 6/12/41 | 100% | 15/3/42 |
| 21 | 31 | Bakery | 21/11/41 | 50% | 15/10/42 |

[595] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 25.
[596] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 24.

TABLE 17: CONSTRUCTION REPORT OF JUNE 1942[597]

This report describes the construction activity (*Baustellenbetrieb*) up to June 1942 of the following sites

I. Construction project SS housing and CC Auschwitz
  a) Detainee camp
    – BW 105 Housing building for detainees (Block 17)
    – BW 106 Housing building for detainees (Block 16)
    – BW 20L Adding stories to detainee housing of FKL
    – BW 20K Adding stories to detainee housing of FKL
    – BW 20G Adding stories to detainee housing of FKL
    – BW 20H Adding stories to detainee housing of FKL
    – BW 20Q Adding stories to detainee housing of FKL
    – BW 7A Detainee housing building, presently temporary troop housing
    – Existing buildings of FKL
  b) Detainee camp extension
    – BW 134 Detainee housing building
    – BW 135 Detainee housing building
    – BW 136 Detainee housing building
    – BW 137 Detainee housing building
    – BW 138 Detainee housing building
    – BW 160 Laundry and admissions building with delousing unit and bath for detainees
    – BW 11 Crematorium (existing)
    – BW 28 Temp. admissions barrack with delousing
  c) Other constructions
    – BW 24 Commandant residence
    – BW 36B Officers' residences and housing
    – BW 40 SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"
    – BW 21 Roads
    – BW 29 Water supply installation
    – BW 9 Sewers
    – BW 201 Rain water collector and main collector with treatment plant and bio-gas recovery

II. Construction project agriculture Auschwitz
  – BW 36C Residence for head of agricultural units
  – BW 33B Slaughterhouse extension
  – BW 33C Gardening unit with greenhouse at Raisko
  – BW 64 Large greenhouse at Raisko
  – BW 65A-E Poultry and duck breeding coops at Harmense
  – BW 71 Stable yard

III. Construction project POW

*"In the quarantine camp (1st section) 15 out of the 30 brick housing barracks are presently occupied, the remaining 15 are ready for occupancy, and some of the erected barracks (horse-stable barracks) including infirmary barrack have been put into service. Furthermore, 2 utility barracks, 2 delousing barracks, 1 corpse storage barrack, 10 washing and toilet barracks and the washing and entrance building are ready or usable. For the quarantine camp the water supply and sewage system including treatment plant and recipient are finished. Drainage of this section is about half completed. In section II a total of 99 barracks (horse-stable barracks) have so far been erected. An-*

[597] "Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942" written by Bischoff on July 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 219-225.

*other 18 barracks of the same type, to be used as washing and toilet barracks, are now being put up. Work on enclosure and on roads is continuing. Foundation work for the guard troop barracks has started. Excavation for the crematorium has been started as well."*

- BW 31 KGL Bakery

IV. Construction Project Construction Yard Auschwitz
- BW 37B/C Bauleitung barrack and housing
- BW 50 Construction yard
- BW 23A Bauleitung garage building

V. Construction project main industrial camp of Waffen-SS
- BW 7 Depot barrack

VI. Other
- Gardening works
- Workshops (wood working, metal working, carpentry work, painting and glazing)
- Surveying

# Bibliography


– Amicale des Deportés d'Auschwitz (ed.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l'Amicale des Deportés d'Auschwitz, Paris 1946
– Aynat, Enrique, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una fuente historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990
– Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014
– Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*, VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949
– Breitman, Richard D., *The Architect of Genocide. Himmler and the Final Solution*, Knopf, New York 1991
– Broszat, Martin, *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1963
– Buszko, Jósef, *Auschwitz (Oświęcim) Camp hitlérien d'extermination*, Editions Interpress, Warsaw 1978
– Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *Concentration and extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, vol. I, Warsaw 1946
– Cobain, Ian, "The Secrets of the London Cage," *The Guardian*, November 12, 2005
– *Cruel Britannia; A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2012
– Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990
– "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 2, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1959
– "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 3, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1960
– *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989
– Czech, Danuta, Tadeusz Iwaszko, Stanisław Kłodziński, et al., *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*, 5 vols., Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, 5 vols., Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999
– Dwork, Deborah, Robert J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London 1996
– *Enciclopedia medica italiana*, Sansoni, Florence, 1951
– Executive Office of the President, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., November 1944
– Extraordinary State Commission for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates, "Statement", *Information Bulletin*, Embassy of the Soviet Socialist Republics, Washington, D.C., vol. 5, no. 54, May 29, 1945
– "Oswiecim (Auschwitz). Le camp où les nazis assassinèrent plus de quatre millions d'hommes," *Forfaits hitlériens, documents officiels*, Ed. des Trois Collines, Geneva-Paris, 1945

– Faurisson, Robert, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *Journal of Historical Review* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403
– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, et al. (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000
– Freyer, Anne, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1983
– Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim. The History of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
– Gandus, Valeria, "Operazione memoria," *Panorama*, February 26, 1998, pp. 94-97
– Garbarz, Moshé, Élie Garbarz, *Un survivant*, Éditions Plon, Paris 1983
– Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW Camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003
– Greif, Guideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne Weimar Vienna 1995
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994
– Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer, Frankfurt 1999
– Holtermann, Sandra, *Die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz im September 1941*, Grin Verlag 2005
– Iacomini, Fabio, "Ragionamenti sui fatti e le immagini della storia," *Mensile di Storia Illustrata*, June 1995, pp. 30-37
– Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000
– Klarsfeld, Serge (ed.), *David Olère, 1902-1985. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz / un peintre au Sonderkommando à Auschwitz*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
– *Klarsfeld*, Serge, *Le Memorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1978
– (Hg.), *David Olère, 1902-1985. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz / Un peintre au Sonderkommando à Auschwitz*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
– *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnictwa, Warsaw 1980
– Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Pierwsza oświęcimska selekcja do gazu. Transport do 'Sanatorium Dresden'," *Prezgląd Lekarski*, no. I, 1970
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentöungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1983
– *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Schön [Kulka], *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress Verlag, Berlin 1958
– *Továrna na smrt*, Prague 1946
– *Továrna na smrt*, Dokument o Osvětimi, Naše Vojsko-SPB, Prague 1957
– Kubica, Helena, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 20, Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, 20
– Lambrecht, Wolfgang, "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 1-5
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965
– Lasik, Aleksander, "Die Personalbesetzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, vol. 20, Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, 1997

– Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, issue 1: "Blausäure," Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934
– Lettich, André, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946
– Lorenzetto, Stefano, "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz," *Il Giornale*, Jan. 13, 2002, p. 1 and 16
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz. Fritjof Meyer's New Revisions," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003) pp. 30-37
– *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 1992
– *Auschwitz: le premier gazage*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1999
– *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994
– *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005
– "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72
– "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau", *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-17
– *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa, 2012
– *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz,"* Edizioni di Ar, 1998
– *L' "irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad…Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*, Graphos, Genova, 1998
– "*Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso. La falsa testimonianza di Miklos Nyiszli*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1988
– *Olocausto: dilettanti a convegno*, Effepi, Genova 2002
– "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-Revisionism", *The Revisionist*. 2(2) (2004), pp. 131-139
– "Open Air Incinerations in Auschwitz: Rumor or Reality?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 14-17
– *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004
– "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz'" online: www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html.
– *The Central Construction Office in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005
– "The 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1' at Birkenau: Swindles, Old and New," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 176-183
– "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294
– Mattogno, Carlo, France Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003
– *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004
– Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, no. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641

– Müller, Filip, *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979
– Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*, Athäneum Verlag, Frankfurt/Main-Bonn, 1965
– Nyiszli, Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Tipografia "Grafica," Oradea, Nagyvárad 1946
– *Medico ad Auschwitz*, Longanesi, Milano, 1976
– *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*, Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992
– *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961
– Paskuly, Steven (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, NY, 1992
– Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002
– Perry, J.H., *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949
– Peters, Gerhard, "Begasungsanlagen. Von der Kiste zur Kreislauf-Kammer," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1938, pp. 183f.
– Peters, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196
– Phillips, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company, London-Edinburgh-Glasgow 1949
– Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz,* Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993
– Piper, Franciszek, T. Świebocka (eds.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
– Poliakov, Leon, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951
– *Harvest of Hate. The Nazi Program for the Destruction of the Jews of Europe*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, N.Y., 1954
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation. New York, 1989
– *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994
– *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945*, Feltrinelli Editore, Milan 1994
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Valentine, Mitchell, London 1953
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010
– *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
– "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial", parts 1 through 4 and 7, *The Revisionist*, 1(1,2,3,4) (2003), pp. 115-118, 235-238, 352-358, 468-472, 3(1) (2005), pp. 92-97
– *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Techinical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz,'* 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011
– Russell, Lord of Liverpool, *The Scourge of the Swastika. A Short History of Nazi War Crimes*, Cassell & Company LTD, London 1954
– Rüter, Christiaan F., et al., *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Amsterdam, 1968-1981, vol. XIII
– Schwensen, Klaus, "The Bonemill of Lemberg", *Inconvenient History*, 5(3) (2013); http://inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2013/volume_5/number_3

– Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, 1946
– *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961
– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, vol. IX, third series, Geneva 1944
– Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim 1968
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, special issue I, Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, 1972
– "Erinnerungen von Pery Broad," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 9, Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, 1966, pp. 7-48
– *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, 3 vols., K.G. Saur, Munich/New Providence/London/Paris 1995
– State of Israel, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem 1993
– Świebocka, Teresa, Franciszek Piper, Martin Mayr, *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996
– Świebocki, Henryk, "Die lagernahe Widerstandsbewegung und ihre Hilfsaktionen für die Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, vol. 19, Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, 1995
– *London wurde informiert... Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim, 1997
– Vecchi, Gian Guido, "Shoah. L'inferno cominciò in una casa rossa," *Corriere della Sera*, November 20, 2001, p. 35
– Wellers, Georges, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, 1981

# Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes as italics.

**— A —**
Aumeier, Hans: 138-141, 143, 148f.
Aynat, Enrique: *71*

**— B —**
Bartel, Erwin: 151
Bartosik, Igor: *46*
Baum, Bruno: 72
Bendel, Paul: see Bendel, Sigismund
Bendel, Sigismund: 98f., 137
Benroubi, Maurice: 123, 125f., 178f.
Berenbaum, Michael: *49f.*, *181*
Bimko, Ada: 137
Bischoff, Karl: 19, 24, 30, 32, 37, *43f.*, 56, 59, 180, 182f., 185, *265*, *271*, *275*
Blobel, Paul: 196
Böck, Richard: 128, 151, 153-156
Boger, Wilhelm: 148
Breitman, Richard David: 18f.
Broad, Pery: 145-147, 152, 154, 177f., 180
Broszat, Martin: 16
Brzybylski, Alfred: *40*, 57
Buki, Milton: 119-123, 126, *138*, 178f.
Buszko, Józef: *172*

**— C —**
Cäsar, Joachim: 36, 38
Chasan, Shaul: 126, 129
Cobain, Ian: *139*
Cohen, Leon: 126, 130f.
Czarnik, Stanisław: 186
Czech, Danuta: 9, 10, 15f., 19, *20*, 21, *50*, 55, *63*, *82*, 83, *84*, 109, *113*, 121, 144, 174, 177, 182, 193f., 197, 199, 201

**— D —**
Dawidowski, Roman: 163, 167-169, 173f., 200, 233
Deana, Franco: *83*, *196*
Dee, Ivan R.: *117*
Dejaco, Walter: 132, 183, 196
Długoborski, Wacław: *47*, *181*
Doliński, Jaroslaw: 163
Dragon, Abraham: 84, 126, 132-134, 186
Dragon, Szlama: *41*, 53, 73, 75, 77, 79, 81-85, 87, 89, 92, 96, 102f., 105, 108f., 112f., 117, 121, 126, 129f., 132-134, 147-149, 153f., 158, 164-168, 173, 176-181, 186, 189-191, 195, 200, 224-226
Dwork, Debórah: 17-19, 28, *49*, *183*, 184

**— E —**
Eichmann, Adolf: 16, 48, 143f., 184
Eisenschmidt, Eliezer: 128, *130*, 186
Enders, Anton (or Endress): 148f.
Entress, Anton: see Enders, Anton
Entress, Friedrich: 147
Epstein, Berthold: 87
Ertl, Fritz: 44, 132

**— F —**
Faurisson, Robert: *143*
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Fischer, Bruno: 87
Fischer, Horst: 156-159
Florstedt, Hermann: 148
Foltynova, Vera: 57
Frei, Norbert: *122*
Freyer, Anne: *194*
Friedman, Filip: 168, 175
Fritzsch, Karl: 16, 19, 113

**— G —**
Gabai, Jaacov: 126-128
Gandus, Valeria: *186*
Garbarz, Elie: 117
Garbarz, Élie: *117*
Garbarz, Moshe: 117-119, 126, 178f.
Gärtner, Michael: *130*
Gassner, Ludwig: *128*
Geza, Mansfeld: 87
Glücks, Richard: *25*, 137
Grabner, Maximilian: 122f., 137-139, 145f., 148
Graf, Jürgen: *82*, *134*, *159*
Greif, Gideon: 126, *127f.*, 129, *130*, 131f., *134*
Grosch, Wolfgang: 24
Grotum, Thomas: *122*
Gulba, Franciszek: 113, 115f.
Gutman, Yisrael: *49f.*, *181*

**— H —**
Hajblum, Erko: 119
Harmata, Aniela: 171
Harmata, Józef: 167, 169, 171-173, *182*, 234f.
Harmata, Piotr: 171
Hilberg, Raul: 98
Himmler, Heinrich: 9, 15-19, 23f., 28, 30, 48-50, 58, 140f., 185
Hitler, Adolf: 9
Höblinger, Karl: 151f., 155

Holtermann, Sandra: *9*
Honsik, Gerd: *157*
Hopanczuk, Peter: *165*
Horczak, Krystyna: 57
Höß, Rudolf: 9, 15-19, 28, 30, 48, 55f., 59, 75, 77f., *82*, *84*, 97, 106, 112, 117, 136f., 140, *141*, 142-145, 148f., 159, *167*, 168f., 172, 174f., 177-180, *182*, 185, 196f.
Hössler, Franz: 55, *56*, 133, 139, 196
Houstek, Josef: *122*

**— I —**
Iacomini, Fabio: 135
Igounet, Valérie: *10*
Irving, David: *44*, *138*
Iwasko, Tadeusz: 113
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: *9*

**— J —**
Jährling, Rudolf: 56
Jankowski, Stanisław: 78, 88f., 121, 140
Jarosz, Barbara: *71*
Jothann, Werner: *27*

**— K —**
Kammler, Hans: 19, 23f., 28-31, 42, 45, 182-185
Kapper, Hans: 39
Karz, Jan: 71
Klarsfeld, Serge: 90, *98*, *131*, *154*
Kłodziński, Stanisław: *9*, 55, 193
Kögel, Kurt: 42
Kohn, Ernst: 57
Koliński, Włodzimierz: 71
Kramer, Josef: *99*, 137f.
Kraus, Ota: 175f.
Kremer, Johann Paul: 125, 156
Krumme, Werner: *136*
Kubica, Helena: *81*
Kügler, Joachim: 155
Kulka, Erich: 175f.

**— L —**
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *159*
Langbein, Hermann: 97f., *119*, *146*, *154-156*, *170*, *178*
Lasik, Aleksander: *157*, *159*
Lavrushchin, V.F.: 163
Lenz, Otto: *128*
Lettich, André: 100, 102f., 177
Limousin, Henri: 87
Liverpool, Lord Russell of: 175
Lolling, Enno: 147
Lorenzetto, Stefano: 135
Lörner, Georg: 19

**— M —**
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 78
Martyniak, Łukasz: *46*
Mattogno, Carlo: *45*, *48*, *67*, *82*f., *130*, *134*, *159*, 240-244
Maurer, Gerhard: *25*
Mayr, Martin: *89*
Mengele, Josef: 73, 81f., 87, 94, 99, *103*, 121
Meyer, Fritjof: 10, *11*, 45
Mikulski, Jan: 111
Moll, Otto: 73, 89, 96, 101, 110f., 131, 158f.
Mordowicz, Czesław: 71
Mosdorf, Jan: 71
Müller, Filip: 93, 112, 116f., 180, *182*, 192, 194
Mußfeldt, Erich: 148f., *150*

**— N —**
Nagraba, Ludwik: 78
Naumann, Bernd: *170*
Nosal, Eugeniusz: 76, 91f., 112, 164-168, 173, 178, 189, 194, 224-226, 230, 232
Nyiszli, Miklos: 94, 96f., 99, 103, 180

**— O —**
Ochshorn, Isaak Egon: 66, *136*
Olère, David: 90-93, 112, 131, *154*, 178, 180, 227

**— P —**
Paisikovic, Dov: 93, 109-113, 117, 149, *182*, 228f.
Parcer, Jan: *122*
Paskuly, Steven: *16*, *18*, *112*, *143-145*
Pęchalski, Edward: 89
Perry, J.H.: *83*
Peters, Gerhard: 56, *58*, 59, 170
Pezzetti, Marcello: 186
Phillips, Raymond: *99*, *141*
Piper, Franciszek: *9f.*, 11, 47, *50*, *59*, *71*, *82*, *85*, *89*, *112*, 171f., 178, 180-182, 186, 191
Plagge, Ludwig: 73
Pohl, Oswald: 29, 31, *48*, 185
Poliakov, Leon: 175
Pollok, Josef: *196*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 10, 16, 19f., 25, 44f., 48, 50, *58*, 59, 88, 90-93, 97, 112, 119f., 123, 125f., *132*, 140, 145, 167, 170, 174, 178-180, 182, *194*

**— R —**
Rademacher, Werner: *130*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 175
Rögner, Adolf: 78, 103, 105f.
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Rosin, Arnošt: 71
Rückerl, Adalbert: *178*
Rudolf, Germar: *10*, *106*, *151*, *154*
Rüter, Christiaan F.: *170f.*
Rybarski, Roman: 71

**— S —**
Sackar, Josef: 126
Sakew, W.: 238

Schlachter, August: 19
Schulze, Friedrich: 39
Schwarz, Heinrich: *138*
Schwarzhuber, Johann: 39, 113-115
Sehn, Jan: 75, 83, 140f., 148f., 167f., 174, 177
Seidler, Fritz: *23*
Setkiewicz, Piotr: *46*
Siebel, Erich: 39
Silberschein, Abraham: 64, 67
Slawka, Leo: 56
Smoleń, Kazimierz: *53f.*, *60*, *62-64*
Speer, Albert: 23f., 29
Stark, Hans: 150f.
Stawarz, Aleksander: 71
Stein, Edith Theresia Hedwig: (see vom Kreuz)
Stockert, Martin: 39
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 85
Świebocka, Teresa: *71*, *85*, *89*, *121*, *140*
Świebocki, Henryk: *57*, *71*
Szymański, Tadeusz: 110-112, 228f.

**— T —**
Tabeau, Jerzy: 64, 67, *71*
Tauber, Henryk: 77, 82, 88, 109, 141
Thilo, Heinz: 87

**— V —**
Valova, Valeria: 57
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 10, 17-19, 28, 44, 49, *50*, 88, 93f., 140, 182-185, 199f.
Vecchi, Gian Guido: *186*
Venezia, Shlomo: 135f.
Vollrath, Otto: 39
vom Kreuz, Sister Theresia Benedicta: 201, 250f.
Vrba, Rudolf: 67-69, *71*, 103

**— W —**
Weissmandel, Michael Dov: *71*
Wellers, Georges: 177f.
Wesołoski, Jerzy: see Tabeau, Jerzy
Wetzler, Alfred: 67-69, *71*, 103
Winwood, Major: *138*
Wirths, Eduard: 97, 157
Wiśinska, Bronisława: 171
Wiśinska, Józefa: 171-173, 181f., 186, 234f.
Wohlfahrt, Wilhelm: 79, 93, 106-108
Wüstinger, Emil: 56

**— Z —**
Zimmer, Heinz: 114, 116
Zimmerman, John C.: *113*

*4th, expanded edition*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 20

# AUSCHWITZ: THE FIRST GASSING

## Rumor and Reality

BY CARLO MATTOGNO

# Auschwitz: The First Gassing

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Vol. 20:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*
Translated by Thomas Dunskus and Germar Rudolf
4th, expanded edition, July 2022

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-47-8
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2005, 2011, 2016, 2022 by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: Bottom: Part of a 1944 photo shows high-ranking SS officers gathered at Solahütte, the SS retreat outside of Auschwitz. Other photos (left to right; all © Carlo Mattogno): Block 11, inside, right side, door to cell no. 25; Block 11, outside, wall facing NE, entry door; Block 11, inside, Bunker, right side, cell no. 21.

# Table of Contents

Page

**Preface to the Fourth Edition ..... 7**

**Introduction ..... 9**

**Chapter I: Genesis and Significance of the First Gassing ..... 25**

**Chapter II: The Setting of the First Gassing: Block 11 ..... 39**

**Chapter III: The Sources of the First-Gassing Accounts ..... 43**

1. Wartime Sources (1941 – 1943) ..... 43
2. Post-War Sources ..... 51
   - 2.1. Testimonies of 1945 ..... 51
   - 2.2. Polish Trial Witnesses (1945-1947) ..... 60
   - 2.3. Witnesses outside of Court (1945-1949) ..... 73
   - 2.4. Witness Testimony at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial ..... 77
3. Testimonies of the SS Personnel ..... 116

**Chapter IV: Critical and Comparative Source Analysis ..... 133**

1. The Location of the First Gassing ..... 133
2. The Date of the First Gassing ..... 135
3. The Preparations for the First Gassing ..... 137
4. The Victims of the First Gassing ..... 137
5. The Removal of the Gassed ..... 140
   - 5.1. Persons Who Did the Work ..... 140
   - 5.2. Beginning of the Removal ..... 140
   - 5.3. Duration of the Removal ..... 141
   - 5.4. Disposition of the Bodies Removed ..... 141
6. The Gassing ..... 142
   - 6.1. Location of the Gassing ..... 142
   - 6.2. Gassing Technique ..... 143
   - 6.3. Duration of the Victims' Agony ..... 146
   - 6.4. Test for Residual Gases ..... 148
   - 6.5. Have the Witnesses Ever Seen HCN Victims? ..... 155
7. Conclusion: Critical Assessment of the Testimonies ..... 155

8. The Value of the Testimonies .....156
9. Danuta Czech's Historiographic Method .....158
10. Historical Reconstruction of the First Gassing.....161

**Chapter V: Sources Not Speaking of the First Gassing .....167**
1. Testimonies .....167
2. Documents.....181
3. "Evidence" from the *Bunkerbuch*: Objections and Answers .....192
4. Chemical Considerations.....195

**Conclusion .....197**

**Appendix .....199**
Documents.....199
Photographs .....217
Abbreviations .....238
Note on Polish Sources.....238
Bibliography.....239
Index of Names .....245

# Preface to the Fourth Edition

This work is the first of a set of four studies which were prepared at different times, yet which lay out the same general theme in a chronological and logical sequence: the genesis and development of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

The orthodox history of Auschwitz[1] is known to be based on an order to exterminate the Jews of Europe – allegedly sent by Hitler to Himmler in the spring of 1941 and from there to the Auschwitz Camp's commandant Rudolf Höss. This order is said to have materialized in the construction of the alleged extermination camp of Birkenau. This order, according to the interpretation that has become canonical, was implemented progressively in four stages:

1. In September 1941 the first experimental homicidal gassing was allegedly carried out at Auschwitz using Zyklon B, which is said to represent the "discovery" of the chemical weapon for the subsequent mass extermination.
2. At the beginning of 1942 the activity of homicidal gassing is said to have been transferred to the morgue of the crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp.
3. In the following months, two houses located outside the Birkenau Camp were purportedly converted into homicidal gas chambers (the so-called "bunkers") and began the mass extermination of Jews and sick prisoners.
4. Finally, in March 1943, the extermination activities are claimed to have been moved into the four crematoria of Birkenau, all allegedly equipped with gas chambers.

I have investigated these four stages in four extensive studies as mentioned above, namely:

– *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, the present study (the first Italian edition by Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992)

---

[1] By this I mean the version disseminated by the Auschwitz Museum, which is the repository of orthodox historiography on Auschwitz.

– *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, September 2016 (the first edition was published under the imprint of Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, December 2005)
– *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, February 2016 (the first edition had appeared with the title *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, December 2004)
– *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, August 2019 (the first edition had appeared in two volumes with the title Auschwitz: *The Case for Sanity: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence*," The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., September 2010)

The last entry in this list has 692 pages, which is more than twice as voluminous as any of the other three books, as it deals with the fourth, best-documented and most-important stage, the alleged gassings in the crematoria of Birkenau.

The first entry is herewith published in a fourth, expanded edition.

# Introduction

Since the original Italian version of this book was published in 1992, there have been numerous new developments in the subject's historiography, although none of them has been important enough to mandate a change of this book's conclusions.

Even today, 30 years later, orthodox historiography has not only failed to produce a reply to this study, although it has been translated into French (Mattogno 1999), English (2005, 2012, 2016d) and German (2007, 2014, 2016c), but in its obdurate historical dogmatism has not even found it necessary to address the topic in greater depth. It is, however, more-important than ever before.

The first homicidal gassing in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp was allegedly carried out between 3 and 5 September, 1941, in the basement of Building (Block) 13. This building was later named Block 11 because of an administrative change in the numbering of the buildings. This first gassing is said to have been the starting point of the alleged mass extermination process at Auschwitz. After having gone through the intermediate stages of the mortuary in Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp and the so-called "bunkers" at Birkenau, this claimed extermination process later led to the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the Birkenau Crematoria II through V. As such, the first homicidal gassing, if true, would therefore constitute the birth of the homicidal gas chambers and mark the "official" introduction of Zyklon B into the Auschwitz Holocaust history. Moreover, it would also constitute the archetype of the alleged "selections" of registered detainees in the camp hospitals for the "gas chambers." But if nothing like this monumental event occurred in any place or time near to those of this tale, then the entire Zyklon-B-extermination narrative would be called into serious question.

A book published in 2005 underlines the importance which this presumed event has for orthodox historiography (Friedler *et al*. 2005, p. 24):

> *"This first mass gassing was no longer just a mere experiment in order to find out whether Zyklon B was really suited for the systematic mass*

> *murder of humans. During those September days the basic test run took place for mass extermination with gas in Auschwitz. During those moments the killing procedure was established, which was later refined and adjusted as needed."*

From this event the principle of the division of labor during the alleged mass-extermination process may also be seen to have originated – that is, assigning specific tasks to various teams of prisoners – and the strategem of using a code language (*ibid.*, p. 25).

The consequence of this notable inertia on the part of official historiography is that any scholarly literature on this topic is, as yet, practically non-existent. Up until 1992, only a single Polish article of 1972 had been dedicated to this subject (Kłodziński 1972), aside from my own contribution presented at the "Ninth International Revisionist Conference" of 1989 (Mattogno 1989), which I later expanded to the first Italian edition of the present study (Mattogno 1992). Because Kłodiński's article mentioned above had appeared in a Polish journal, it remained practically unnoticed by western Auschwitz scholars until 1987, when an abridged translation became available in German (Kłodziński 1987). Hence, for decades – and practically even today – the main and almost-sole historical source for this topic has been Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, a work teeming with conjectures, distortions, inventions and omissions, which are the result of a deliberately misleading method, as I demonstrated in my specific analysis (Mattogno 2022).

Only an exceedingly small number of specialists of the camp's history later looked into the first gassing at Auschwitz, and then only in a very-perfunctory way, although the enormous documentation contained in the archives of the Central Construction Office as preserved in Moscow has meanwhile been studied extensively. There is a very simple explanation for this: this documentation does not contain even the vaguest indication in support of an alleged homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11 (nor does it contain anything about gassings in the morgue of the Main-Camp crematorium or in the imaginary "bunkers" of Birkenau).[2]

---

[2] On the crematoria of Birkenau, the documentation contains the alleged "criminal traces" as listed again by Jean-Claude Pressac in his 1989 book (on this, see Mattogno 2019 and Rudolf 2019). Although the alleged gassing in the basement of Block 11 would not have required any particular permanent remodeling work, the documentation of the Central Construction Office not only concerns the construction of the camp, but also contains documents on other important aspects of its activities (such as documents of the headquarters, the Protective-Custody Camp's leadership, of the camp administration, the Po-

Having searched those archives, Jean-Claude Pressac devoted half a page to the topic in 1993, writing (Pressac 1993, p. 34):

> *"Today, the first homicidal gassing in the Auschwitz Camp is considered to have taken place in the basement of Block 11 between 5 December and the end of that month (earlier on, it was dated 3 to 5 September).*
>
> *Witnesses claim that it concerned 250 inmates judged to be terminally ill and some 600 Soviet prisoners who arrived at the camp on October 7. During the month of November, a special* Gestapo *commission from Kattowitz was in session in the concentration camp aiming to identify among the prisoners 'fanatical' communists for liquidation; by the end of November, 300 had been selected.*
>
> *The openings of the basement having been covered with dirt, Zyklon B was introduced and the door was closed. According to Höss (who was not present) death is said to have occurred immediately. Others speak of a gassing that took two days, involving a second load of toxic* [gas]*, the first not having killed all victims.*
>
> *The fact that hydrogen cyanide has a vaporization point of 27°C, that it was used in an as-yet-unheated basement in the middle of the Silesian winter, and a lack of knowledge concerning the lethal dose might explain the overly long duration of this gassing.*
>
> *The victims, somewhere between 550 and 850, were incinerated in the two double-muffle furnaces of the crematorium over a period of one to two weeks of intensive work, which damaged the second furnace."*

The change of date proposed by Jean-Claude Pressac has no foundation in documents. He has simply taken as a historical fact a hypothesis of mine, which appears on p. 159 of the Italian edition of the present study (cf. below, Chapter V.1.). The sources Pressac cites in Note 110 on p. 101 – Jan Sehn and Kazimiersz Smoleń – are the very sources from which I drew the said conclusion.

Concerning the "overly long duration" of the gassing, I refer the reader to what I have written in Chapter IV.6.3. Here, I must point out another error of J.-C. Pressac's which will deliver the *coup de grâce* to his explanation: it is not true that Block 11 was unheated in December 1941. In fact, a heating device had been installed in this building by the end of May 1941.[3]

---

litical Department, the Department of Labor Deployment, and the SS garrison physician), so at least some reference to this first gassing ought to be expected somewhere.

[3] "*Block 13 (Zellengebäude) Heizungsanlage fertiggestellt*," ("Block 13 (cell building)

Pressac's reference to the damage to the second furnace has no documented connection to the cremation of the corpses of those allegedly gassed. In the letter of 31 January 1942, quoted by Pressac, Maximilian Grabner, the head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, did not mention in any way an "intensive load" on the furnace. He merely requests the Construction Office to repair the second furnace by making use of the presence of a cremation-furnace engineer, who was at that time installing the third furnace.[4] In fact, the cremation furnaces installed at Auschwitz were not designed for the kind of loads they were made to cremate at Auschwitz in general, even when ignoring the victims of any claimed mass-gassing claims (850 victims cremated within "a few more days" according to Czech 1990, p. 87). For example, as early as 8 January 1941, Head of Construction August Schlachter wrote to the furnaces' manufacturer, the Erfurt company Topf & Sons:[5]

> *"The SS New Construction Office already informed you by telegraph that the first furnace has already become defective as a result of heavy use and can therefore no longer be fully utilized. It is therefore urgent that the expansion of the facility be started. You are requested to telegraph when you will start the preliminary works of the extended facility."*

From the start-up of this furnace on 15 August 1940 until 31 December of the same year, about 2,000 inmates had died at Auschwitz and had been cremated, an average of just 15 corpses per day, which was evidently enough to damage the device (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 11-13).

I will address the question of the "lack of knowledge about the lethal dose" of hydrogen cyanide in Chapter I.

J.-C. Pressac returned to the argument in an interview given by him in 1995, which, however, was obviously edited prior to its publication. Referring specifically to my study, he expressed a reasonable skepticism:[6]

> *"Mattogno has also looked into the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz, which the Poles claim to have taken place between 3 and 5 September in the basement of Block 11 of the Main Camp. According to the*

---

heating installation completed"). "*Tätigkeitsbericht vom 5. bis 10. Mai 1941*," RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 52. The numbering of the Blocks was later changed (Block 13 became Block 11).

4 RGVA, 512-1-312, p. 77.

5 RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 180.

6 "Entretien avec Jean-Claude Pressac réalisé par Valérie Igounet, à la Ville du Bois, le jeudi 15 juin 1995," in: Igounet, p. 644.

> *Poles, this gassing is the direct consequence of the order given to Commandant Höss by Himmler himself in Berlin; in the summer of 1941 to be precise. Except that* [the gassing] *involved Russian prisoners and terminally ill patients, but not Jews. Initially, Mattogno concluded that this was a simple invention, later, that this incident did not have a historical basis. I have talked to the Poles about this question. Here is the somewhat-off-handed reply: 'This gassing began on the anniversary of an inmate who was present and who therefore remembers the date precisely.' The inmate in question by the name of Michał Kula had declared to remember it very well, because it was the day of his arrival at the camp, 15 August ... and not 3 September. It is now known that Höss did not receive the order to kill the Jews in the summer of 1941, but at the beginning of June 1942.*
>
> *If this gassing did take place, it was in December of 1941 or even in January of 1942 and had nothing to do with the massacre of the Jews."* (Emp. added)

In the five-volume anthology *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Fundamental Problems of the History of the Camp*, which appeared in 1995 and which represents the authoritative history of the Auschwitz Museum, just five pages are devoted to the first homicidal gassing in the section written by Franciszek Piper titled "Gas chambers and crematoria" (Długoborski/Piper, Vol. III, pp. 116-121).

An abridged version of this section, published a year earlier in English, deals with the question on half a page.[7]

The year 1995 also saw the publication of the three volumes of the *Death Books of Auschwitz* (*Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*; Staatliches Museum…), which made possible a more accurate analysis of the fate of those 135 inmates of Block 28 who are said to have been gassed in Block 11 (cf. below, Chapter V.2), but the historicity of the first homicidal gassing has not been strengthened in any appreciable way by this token. The first volume of this work contains, in fact, a long article by Kazimierz Smoleń on the "Soviet Prisoners of War in Auschwitz Concentration Camp" (*ibid.*, Vol. I, pp. 127-161), which also deals with the first homicidal gassing in Block 11, but without contributing an original idea – let alone new documents – to this topic. Smoleń limits himself to the well-known sources of Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Rudolf Höss, and Wiesław Kielar (*ibid.*, pp. 132f.).

---

[7] F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum, pp. 157f.

In his *summa holocaustica* on Auschwitz, Robert Jan van Pelt has treated the question of the first gassing with conspicuous brevity, making use only of an article dated 1 July 1942, of a single eyewitness, Wojciech Barcz, and of a pamphlet published in 1943 (van Pelt, pp. 88, 144, 146). I shall analyze these sources in Chapter III.

In the 2011 German anthology with the translated title *New Studies on Nazi Mass Killings by Poison Gas: Historical Significance, Technical Development, Revisionist Denial*, van Pelt tried to provide some new evidence in favor of the "first gassing" in his contribution on Auschwitz (Morsch/ Perz, pp. 196-218), which I will deal with below.

Sandra Holtermann's 2005 essay on this topic is a 20-page simple compilation of well-known literary sources and provides no new information.

In 2014, the Auschwitz Museum published a bilingual book (Polish and English) that is the result of a careful study of all the documents in the Museum's possession. In the series of 74 documents reproduced and commented on in that study, only one was (mendaciously) linked to the "first gassing": Document 4 is in fact a list dated 1 December 1941 and headlined "Consumables. Deliveries in the month of November 1941. From 1 Nov. to 30 Nov." It includes the following entry (Bartosik *et al.*, p. 51):

> *"3000 (kg) of Zyklon (hydrocyanic acid) wagon Munich 19931 – Dessau."*

The authors interpreted this entry as follows (*ibid.*, p. 50):

> *"The document notes the delivery to the camp of three tons of Zyklon B from Dessau. Lists of this kind for 1941 are only partially extant; this document is the first one recording the delivery of Zyklon B to the camp. It is evident that, because Zyklon B was used in September of that year to murder Soviet POWs, there must also have been earlier deliveries."*

From this delivery, the authors deduced without the slightest proof a previous delivery that they claim would have been partly used for the "first gassing," which is therefore said to be "confirmed" by this document! Hence, we can be certain that the archives of the Auschwitz Museum contain no document in support of claims relating to the alleged "first gassing."

As I have underlined above, the principal historiographic source for the topic of the first homicidal gassing is still the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. In the first German edition of this work, its author Danuta Czech described the event as follows (Czech 1959, p. 109):

*"3 September. For the first time tests were done at Concentration Camp Auschwitz for the mass killing of human beings by means of gas – Zyklon B. Ordered to do so by the SS, paramedics moved 250 sick inmates from the inmate hospital into the basement cells of Block 11. Some 600 Soviet prisoners of war were herded into these cells as well. (In the POW camps, officers and political commissars had been singled out in accordance with Order No. 8 of 17 July 1941). Once they had been lodged in the cells of the bunker, the basement windows were closed by means of dirt, SS men poured in the Zyklon-gas, and the doors were shut.*

*4 September. Section leader Palitzsch, wearing a gas mask, opened the doors of the bunker cells and discovered that a number of inmates were still alive. Another load of Zyklon B was therefore introduced and the doors were shut once again.*

*5 September. In the evening, 20 inmates from the Penal Company (Block 5a) and paramedics from the inmate hospital were led to the yard of Block 11. Previously, they had been told that they were to do a special type of work and were not to speak to anyone about what they would see, under threat of death. They were also promised a suitably increased food ration once the work was done. The officers Fritzsch, Mayer, Palitzsch, Camp Physician Entress,*[8] *and others were present in the yard of Block 11. The inmates were issued gas masks and were ordered to go into the basement and to carry the corpses of the gassed into the yard. The uniforms of the gassed Soviet prisoners were removed and the corpses thrown on wagons. The gassed inmates wore camp uniforms. The transfer of the corpses to the crematorium lasted well into the night. Among those gassed were the 10 inmates moved into the bunker on account of the escape of Detainee Nowaczyk."*

In the second German (and first English) edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech added new details to the account – many contradicting those of the previous edition – and indicated also the archive references (mostly testimony from the Höss Trial). I quote from the published English translation (Czech 1990, pp. 85-87):

---

8 According to another publication of the Auschwitz Museum, Friedrich Karl Hermann Entress was camp physician at the Gross-Rosen Camp from 3 January to 10 December 1941. On 11 December, he was transferred to Auschwitz in the same position, which he held until 20 October 1943. Therefore, he was not yet in Auschwitz on 5 September 1941. Bezwińska/Czech, pp. 300f. D. Czech corrected the error in the 1989/1990 editions of her *Chronicle*.

*"September 3.*

*After the success of the experiment of killing the small group of Russian prisoners of war with gas, ordered by Karl Fritzsch a few days earlier, the camp administration decides to repeat the experiment in the cellar of Block 11. This no doubt has to do with the news that the Gestapo is planning to send a large transport of officers, People's Commissars, and Russian prisoners of war for liquidation. In this connection, Camp Doctor SS Captain Dr. Siegfried Schwela orders a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, in which about 250 inmates are selected. The attendants are instructed to take the selected prisoners to the bunker of Block 11 and to bring a few of them there on stretchers. In the bunker they are crammed together in a few cells. The cellar windows are blocked up with earth. Then about 600 Russian POW's, officers, and people's commissars are driven into the cellar. They have been chosen in the camp's prisoner-of-war section by special Gestapo commandos. As soon as they are pushed into the cells and the SS men have thrown in the Zyklon B gas, the doors are locked and sealed. This operation takes place after evening roll call, after announcement of a so-called camp* [block] *curfew, during which prisoners are forbidden to leave the blocks and move around in the camp.*

*September 4.*

*In the morning Roll Call Leader Gerhard Palitzsch, protected by a gas mask, opens the doors and discovers that one of the POW's is still alive. More Zyklon B is poured and the doors are closed once more.* […]

*In the afternoon all the doors of the bunker in Block 11 are opened and unsealed after it is ascertained that the second dose of Zyklon B has killed the Russian POW's and the Polish prisoners. There is a wait until the gas has evaporated. After evening roll call, another camp curfew is ordered.*

*In the evening Roll Call Leader Palitzsch summons 20 prisoners from the Penal Company in Block 5 a as well as all the hospital orderlies and two prisoners, Eugeniusz Obojski and Teofil Banasiuk, who are to be put to work as corpse bearers. They are given two carts to transport the bodies to the morgue and the crematorium. All are taken to the courtyard of Block 11. They are told in advance that they have been put on a special work detail and are not to tell anyone what they see, under penalty of death. At the same time they are promised that after performing this work they will receive larger portions of food.*

*In the courtyard of Block 11, SS Officers Fritzsch, Maier, and Palitzsch, the Camp Doctor Schwela, and SS men who occupy positions as Block Leaders are already there. Prisoners Obojski and Banasiuk receive gas masks and go with Palitzsch and the SS men, who also wear gas masks, to the cellar of Block 11. They return from the cellar without gas masks to show that the gas has evaporated. The prisoners are divided into four groups. One group, with gas masks, hauls the bodies of the murdered men out of the cellar to the ground floor; the second group strips the bodies; the third group carries the bodies to the courtyard of Block 11, where they are loaded onto the trucks by the fourth group. The Russian prisoners of war are dressed in uniforms; in the pockets are documents, family photos, money, various trinkets, and cigarettes. In the courtyard, under the supervision of the SS men, seven dentists extract gold crowns and teeth from the corpses. The prisoners pull the cart loaded with the bodies of the prisoners of war and the Polish prisoners from the courtyard of Block 11 to the crematorium, accompanied by Obojski and Banasiuk and under the supervision of the SS men. Among the murdered are also the bodies of the 10 inmates who were locked in the bunker and condemned to death by Fritzsch on September 1 in retaliation for the escape of Jan Nowaczek. The bodies of the prisoners selected in the hospital are in underwear. The hauling, stripping, searching, and transporting of the bodies lasts until dawn and is not finished.*

*September 5.* […]

*After evening roll call, a camp curfew is ordered. The same prisoners who were detailed the night before march into the courtyard of Block 11 to complete the transporting of the bodies to the crematorium. There, the corpses are laid in a big, long hall which is already halffull. The crematorium unit cannot keep up with the cremation of the corpses. It is a few more days before all the bodies are incinerated."*

As we will see in the following chapters, this version was produced by the investigating Judge Jan Sehn in 1946 on the basis of Michał Kula's testimony.

The aim of this study is to verify the reliability of this account and, in so doing, the historical reality of the first homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11 of Auschwitz.

The text presented here in English is an updated, corrected and enhanced version of the original Italian edition, augmented by new sources, which I have discovered over the last 30 years, some of which have been

published already in the previous English and German editions of this book.

Some arguments, which had a novel character in 1992 (in particular the critique of Rudolf Höss's declarations), can now be regarded as having been accepted at least by revisionist historiography and known to all. I have therefore decided to leave them aside, since they are covered by other studies of mine.[9]

In addition, several hypothetical arguments that have not been sufficiently confirmed have been omitted in this revised text.

* * *

Before proceeding, it is necessary to clarify the subject of this study, the actual "first gassing," because some claim that there was an even-earlier "first gassing'." This is based on the fantasies of Danuta Czech, who claims in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* that there was a test gassing before the infamous "first gassing." That test gassing is said to have occurred on an unspecified day in August 1941, which she describes in the following terms (Czech 1990, p. 84):

> *"In Höss's absence, Camp Commander SS Captain Karl Fritzsch uses the gas Zyklon B to kill Russian POW's."*

However, as I have demonstrated in another study (Mattogno 2022, pp. 54f.), these are not two distinct gassings, but a misunderstanding based on a gross contradiction by Rudolf Höss, as Czech herself and her colleague Jadwiga Bezwińska explicitly explained in a later publication when commenting the respective text passage they quoted from Höss's statement (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, Note 112, p. 92):

> *"In the light of present research it appears that the first attempt to kill with gas took place in the cellars of Block 11. Another attempt at gassing prisoners in the cellars of that block was not recorded. Although Höss in that sentence denied having been present at the first attempt to kill with gas, nevertheless a few sentences further he stated that he had been present when for the first time gas had been used. He wrote: 'During this first experience of gassing people, I did not fully realize what was happening, perhaps because I was too impressed by the whole procedure.'"*

---

[9] See in this regard my critique of the post-war statements made by Rudolf Höss in Mattogno 2020, esp. pp. 209-213.

Therefore, Höss declared that he had personally witnessed the first gassing protected by a gas mask, which means that he must have attended the first homicidal gassing carried out at Auschwitz during his absence from Auschwitz!

In further contradiction to this, he told the Nuremberg Psychologist Leon Goldensohn (Goldensohn, p. 309; see Mattogno 2020, pp. 126f.):

> *"Who invented gas chambers? 'They developed out of the situation. The courts brought in a lot of people who had to be shot. I always objected to having to use the same men for firing squadrons over and over again. During that period one day my camp leader, Karl Fritzsch, came to me and asked me whether I could try to execute people with Zyklon-B gas. Until that time Zyklon B was used only to disinfect barracks which were full of insects, fleas, et cetera. I tried it out on some people sentenced to death in the cell prison and that is how it developed. I didn't want any more shootings, so we used gas chambers instead.'"*

According to this, it was not Fritzsch who carried out the first gassing during Höss's absence and without his knowledge, but Höss himself at Fritzsch's suggestion!

Franciszek Piper, who wrote Volume III of the general history of Auschwitz several years after the publication of the book edited by Bezwińska and Czech, not only ignored their correction mentioned earlier, but further muddled the matter with an additional error (Długoborski/Piper, Vol. III, p. 117):

> *"Trials of Zyklon B for killing people were begun in the summer of 1941, in the basement of Block 11 (at the time, it bore the number 13). The SS man Pery Broad witnessed one of these tests, probably the first one. An unknown number of Soviet POWs were killed in one of the windowless basement chambers. Here is Broad's recollection of the event:* […]*."*

This is followed by an excerpt taken from "'Reminiscences of Pery Broad,' p. 172," and by Piper's following conclusion (*ibid*., pp. 117f., and Note 366, p. 118):

> *"This experiment was probably carried out in August 1941".*

Piper's source is the book by Bezwińska and Czech just quoted, but as mentioned earlier, it is explicitly stated in that book that only one gassing took place in the basement of Block 11!

I will deal with Pery Broad's testimony in Chapter III of this study. In the present context, it suffices to anticipate that he was transferred to

Auschwitz only on 8 April 1942. In consequence, he cannot have been an "eyewitness" to the alleged gassing fantasized about by Piper, which he claims took place in August of 1941 – a date Piper evidently took from Czech's misunderstanding in her *Chronicle*, as pointed out earlier.

Piper continues as follows (*ibid.*, p. 118):

> *"Another experiment was carried out later in the same month, using six cells containing around a hundred Soviet POWs. The former prisoner Głowacki, employed at transporting corpses, testified:*
>
> > *'It was a dreadful sight. I saw all those corpses. They had all pushed towards the door, struggling for air. They grasped each other's heads. They had torn each other's hair out, for there was hair in their hands. You could see that they had suffered horribly, that was visible from their faces. The corpses lay atop each other. They had bitten each other on the arms and legs. It was a gruesome sight.'"*

His source for this is the "Testimony of Czesław Głowacki, APMAB, Höss Trial, vol. 24, p. 121" (*ibid.*, Note 367). But this testimony does not support Piper's claim at all, because it mentions neither the date nor the place of the alleged gassing.

Czesław Głowacki testified on 14 March 1947 during the fourth session of the Höss Trial.[10] In his testimony, which will be examined in detail in Chapter III, he stated that the event in which he had allegedly participated as a member of the corpse-carrying squad referred to the first gassing at Auschwitz, and it concerned the first transport of Soviet POWs to the camp. He asserted that it took place in 1941, without specifying the month. However, in am interrogation of 27 July 1945, conducted by deputy prosecutor of the Special Criminal Court in Krakow – which Piper should be familiar with – Głowacki stated:[11]

> *"From November 1941* [*od listopada 1941*] *until 20 June 1943, i.e., up to the time of my transfer from the Auschwitz I Camp to the Auschwitz II Camp, I took part as a nurse in the so-called* 'Leichenträgerkommando' [corpse-carrying squad]*."*

Therefore, according to this witness, the "first" gassing took place in November of 1941, not in August, as Piper claims.

But there is more bungling going on. Commenting on the alleged "first" gassing in September 1941, this splendid historian of the Auschwitz Muse-

---

[10] United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, 4th Session, pp. 336-355. The passage quoted by Piper is on p. 339.

[11] Interrogation of Cz. Głowacki dated 27 July 1945. AGK, NTN 84, Vol. 3, pp. 153f.

um exudes a entire series of nonsensical lucubrations (Długoborski/Piper, Vol. III, Note 368, p. 118):

> *"It has previously been assumed that this was the first and only test of the use of Zyklon B gas on people in Block 11. However, an analysis of all the assembled source material indicates that there were at least three such tests. Among the reasons for doubting that this was the first experimental murder carried out with gas are the fact that far more prisoners and prisoners of war were killed than would have been necessary in an experiment, that as many as 28 cells were used, and that no effort was made to vary the numbers of prisoners in the cells or the dosage of gas applied. The fact that several different tests of the use of Zyklon B were carried out explains the significant differences in the source materials as to the number of victims killed, the dates and the times of day, and other details supplied by prisoner witnesses about what were in fact several different incidents, and not one, as previously believed."*

This is merely a puerile attempt to explain away an alleged fact that is inexplicable from the orthodox perspective. Technically speaking, the alleged "first" gassing is inexplicable not only for the reasons given by Piper, but primarily because it is ridiculous in the light of contemporary German chemical technology that I will discuss later. The alleged event is also based exclusively on testimonies – and in this study I will present the most-comprehensive review of them that has ever appeared in Holocaust literature, over sixty of them. All of these testimonies are contradictory on all essential points, as I will show in Chapter III. Anticipating the conclusion of this study, the "first" gassing is a gross invention of black propaganda created by the Auschwitz resistance movement, and this alone explains the aforementioned inconsistencies and contradictions.

If Piper had been consistent himself, he could not have stopped at claiming that there had been "at least three such tests," which according to his narrative consisted of the two fictitious gassings in August 1941 (those "witnessed" by Broad and Głowacki) and the alleged gassing in early September, but in order to explain all inconsistencies and contradictions, he should have claimed "at least" sixty such test gassings.

That Piper's attempt to explain away the disconcerting testimonial inconsistencies and contradictions is indeed a very specious argument is evident from the fact that it has not only not been explored in depth, but has been completely abandoned in later studies published by the Auschwitz Museum.

For example, in the opening chapter "Crematorium I and the First Tests of Killing with Zyklon B gas" of the 2011 book *The Auschwitz Crematoria and Gas Chambers* by Piotr Setkiewicz, only the "first" gassing "in the first days of September" of 1941 is mentioned (Setkiewicz, p. 8).

Even in the already-mentioned study *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz*, co-authored by Igor Bartosik with Piotr Setkiewicz and Łukasz Martyniak, only this alleged gassing is mentioned (Bartosik *et al*., p. 26).

From the very beginning of orthodox Auschwitz historiography, Rudolf Höss was has been its chief witness. The birth of this historiography can be said to coincide with the 1956 publication of a Polish translation of the writings which Höss had penned while held in Krakow Prison (Główna Komisja…). The following year, the Auschwitz Museum presented the first issue of its series *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, which was translated into German under the title *Hefte von Auschwitz* from 1959 on. At the Warsaw Trial against several former members of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, which took place between 11 and 29 March 1947, Höss was interrogated several times about the first gassing. During the second session of this trial on 12 March 1947, the following exchange between him and Polish Prosecutor Cyprian ensued:[12]

*"Prosecutor Cyprian: Who was first gassed?*

*Defendant: Russian prisoners of war.*

*Prosecutor Cyprian: How many and how?*

*Defendant: I don't know the number of these gassed Russian prisoners of war. During a trip of mine, my deputy, Fritsch* [sic]*, for the first time used the gas to kill these people. Until then, prisoners of war transferred to the camp or those arriving there were shot. When I returned, my deputy reported to me that he had used the gas. It was 'Cyklon B'* [sic]*, and thanks to this gas, killing people was possible. We had a sufficient quantity of this gas, which was supplied by a Hamburg firm, who had to use the gas to exterminate vermin in the camp. Initially, the disinfection* [disinfestation] *of premises was carried out by employees of this Hamburg firm, then paramedics were used, the so-called disinfectors* [*dezynsektorów*]*. of premises was carried out by employees of this Hamburg firm, then paramedics were used, the so-called disinfectors. They were sent to this Hamburg firm to learn how to use this gas.*

---

[12] United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, pp. 110f. The next two page numbers in the text from there.

*Prosecutor Cyprian: The defendant says how this very gassing operation was carried out.*

*Defendant: After the first gassing in Block No. 11 – this was the prison building – the gassings were transferred to the old crematorium, in the so-called morgue."*

During the 6th Session on 17 March 1947, we have this exchange (p. 688):

*"Prosecutor Cyprian: The defendant explains how about 400 of these detainees* [Soviet POWs] *were gassed?*

*Defendant: The first part of the 400 – I don't know if there were that many – because a few hundred were gassed – were not part of the contingent that arrived from the Lamsdorf Camp; this contingent was assigned to work.*

*Prosecutor: Does the defendant, as a colonel, know how prisoners of war were to be treated?*

*Defendant: Yes.*

*Prosecutor: Were Soviet prisoners treated according to these instructions?*

*Defendant: No. They were delivered to the concentration camp – as far as I know – because they had to perform very heavy work there. If they were political officers of the Soviet army, they were to be exterminated at Auschwitz. The latter transports arrived by order of the Gestapo, and were gassed. How many there were in total, I do not know."*

During the 11th Session on 22 March 1947, we have this exchange between Höss and the presiding judge (p. 1158):

*"Defendant: The first gassing was carried out on Soviet prisoners and took place at Auschwitz.*

*Presiding Judge: On what date?*

*Defendant: It was in the autumn of 1941. I cannot give the exact date. The first gassing – of which I have spoken several times – was carried out by my deputy Fritsch* [sic]*, and at that time even the Reich Security Main Office did not know the gas that was to be used for gassing people. It was from then on that the Russian prisoners were gassed like the Jews."*

Therefore the former commandant of the Auschwitz Camp knew of only one alleged gassing in Block 11.

In conclusion, the only alleged "first gassing" that has any historiographical semblance and can be discussed seriously is that which Czech

has dated to 3-5 September 1941. Thus, I will deal only with this claimed gassing in the present study.

The last question that remains to be clarified is whether transports of Soviet prisoners of war destined for execution had arrived at Auschwitz prior to that date. From Höss's statements it can be deduced that two categories of Soviet prisoners of war were sent to Auschwitz: those selected for execution (the political commissars), and those destined for work. But this statement (like almost all of his "Holocaustic" statements) is not supported by anything. I will return to this issue in Section V.2.

Carlo Mattogno
Rome, January 2022

# Chapter I:
# Genesis and Significance of the First Gassing

Because of what the account of the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz describes and what it has come to mean, it has its place in a little known historical context, which must be outlined briefly before we can approach the subject in greater detail.

The First World War brought with it the massive use of poisonous airborne chemicals by all belligerents, initially undertaken by Germany.

Since 1914, the research on war gases (German: *Kampfgase*) in Germany was entrusted to the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Physical and Electro-Chemistry, directed by the famous Prof. Fritz Haber. In the same year, a chemist of this Institute, Prof. Walther Nernst, studied a projectile that, on exploding, released a fine powder consisting of o-dianisidine which acted as a sneezing agent. The Germans produced 20,000 such projectiles. Also in 1914 Fritz Haber recommended the massive use of chlorine gas as a weapon of war. This triggered the development of a staggering plethora of aggressive chemicals subsequently used by both sides in this conflict. I list the best-known among them:

– phosgene, first used by the Germans (*C.G.-Stoff*)
– thiophosgene, French (*Lacrimite*)
– 50% hydrogen cyanide, 30% arsenic trichloride, 15% stannic chloride and 5% chloroform, French (*Vincennite*)
– cyanogen chloride, French (*Mauguinite*)
– cyanogen bromide, Italian (*Campillit*)
– monochloromethyl chloroformate, French (*Palite*) and German (*K*- or *C-Stoff*)
– trichloro acetyl chloride, French (*Superpalite*)
– trichloromethyl chloroformate (diphosgene), German (*Perstoff*)
– chloroacetone, French (*Tonite*)
– bromoacetone, German (*B-Stoff*), French (*Blotite*)
– bromomethyl ethyl ketone (*Bn-Stoff*), German
– dimethyl sulphate, German (*D-Stoff*), French (*Rationite*)

– methyl chlorosulphonate, French (*Villantite*), German (*C-Stoff*)
– trichloro nitromethane (chloropicrin), German (*Klop*), French (*Acquinite*)
– ethyl dichloroarsine, German (*Dick*)
– 2-chlorovinyl dichlorarsine, American (*Lewisite*)
– bis(2-chloroethyl) sulfide, French (*Yprite*), British (Mustard Gas), German (*Lost*, *Senfgas*)
– acrolein, French (*Papite*)
– benzyl bromide, French (*Cyclite*)
– bromobenzyl cyanide, French (*Camite*)
– chloroacetophenone, German (*C.N.-Stoff*)
– diphenyl chloroarsine, German (*Clark I*)
– diphenyl cyanoarsine, German (*Clark II*)
– diphenylamin chloroarsine, American (*Adamsite*)

Between 1914 and 1918, some 250,000 tons of such materials were fabricated, and the casualties due to gas were about one million soldiers, of whom 78,000 died (Kalthoff/Werner, pp. 11-15; Izzo, p. 7). In the summer of 1917, between Neuilly and the left bank of the Maas River on a frontline ten kilometers (about six miles) wide, some 400,000 gas grenades were launched, thousands more in August and October near Verdun, and in December of 1917 on the Russian front (Izzo, p. 31). By 1918, gas grenades made up 50% of the projectiles stocked in the arsenals of the German artillery. In a single day during the spring offensive of 1918 the Germans launched 200,000 rounds of Yprite (*ibid.*, p. 32).

After the end of the war, toxic chemicals were further developed – especially for tactical purposes – in all countries that had been involved in the conflict. Instruction manuals and government publications were issued, as well as a wide array of technical literature (*ibid.*, pp. 445-448). From a scientific point of view, the most-fundamental work was undoubtedly the German book *Toxic Gases, Vapors, Fogs, Smoke and Particulates* by Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik.[13]

Even though the use of aggressive chemicals had been banned by the 1925 Geneva Convention on gases,[14] they were considered by all former belligerents for a possible future war. An Italian book dated 1935 opens

---

[13] Similar information in Italian can be found in the 1933 works by Giua and by Sartori. The latter was a chemist at the Center for Military Chemistry in Rome. Two years later, his book was published in German translation.

[14] The relevant protocol prohibits the use of "asphyxiating, toxic or other types of gases and bacteriological methods of warfare." United States…, p. 30.

with the following lines, which reflect the spirit of the time (Gusman, p. 11):

> *"Recent air exercises in various countries have demonstrated that it is impossible to prevent bombardments and the use of gas against an open city by means of anti-air defenses."*

The preface of a 1937 manual about the defense against noxious gases by the British government stated (Home Office, p. 3):

> *"The measures for safeguarding the civil population against the effects of air attack which these Handbooks describe have become a necessary part of the defensive organisation of any country which is open to air attack. The need for them is not related to any belief that war is imminent. It arises from the fact that the risk of attack from the air, however remote it may be, is a risk that cannot be ignored, and because preparations to minimise the consequences of attack from the air cannot be improvised on the spur of the moment but must be made, if they are to be effective, in time of peace."*

The extent to which the protection against toxic gases was an issue is testified by a German periodical whose title translates to *Gas Protection and Air Protection. Journal for the Entire Field of Gas and Air Protection of the Civilian Population*.[15] It was established in 1931, and from the outset collected prestigious contributions on the subject of protection against chemical weapons.

On 20 April 1942, the British War Cabinet received a detailed report dated 13 April from the Secretary of State for Dominion Affairs on possible future chemical warfare that was feared, with precise descriptions of the British chemical arsenal, including 95,000 phosgene-loaded shells.[16]

As will be seen in Chapter III, the story of the first gassing arose in 1941 from these ideas and black propaganda related to it, which had reared its ugly head already during the First World War, as is well known.

The first Polish reconstruction of the alleged event can be read in the Polish government's Indictment No. 5 against Hans Frank, which was pre-

---

[15] *Gasschutz und Luftschutz. Zeitschrift für das gesamte Gebiet des Gas- und Luftschutzes der Zivilbevölkerung.*

[16] War Cabinet. Chemical Warfare. Memorandum by the Secretary of State for Dominion Affairs, and Annex 1. Report. TNA, CAB 66-24. War Cabinet. Memoranda W.P. (42) 171 – W. P. (42) 220, Vol. XXIV, pp. 4-28.

pared for the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal on 5 December 1945:[17]

> *"In the night from November 5th to 6th, 1941, an abominable mass-crime was committed by the Germans in the Oświęcim Camp, when about 600 Soviet-Russian prisoners, together with about 200 Poles, were crammed into a bunker and suffocated, and then cremated. Russian prisoners were exterminated in another way too, being forced to run for miles in the direction towards Rajsko, with no clothes on, until they died of frost and exhaustion."*

In 1946, the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn, in his famous report on the results of the inquiry into the Auschwitz Camp, elaborated the fundamental idea which was to guide orthodox historiography in decades to come. Sehn placed the first gassing within the framework of an alleged plan for the extermination of the Jews that was to be implemented in that camp (Sehn 1946, p. 120):

> *"All these methods of assassination could not, however, eliminate those detainees who were unfit for work; in particular, they could not accomplish the enormous tasks associated with the annihilation of giant transports of hundreds of thousands of Jews who were almost exclusively destined to be exterminated on the spot.*
>
> *For this reason, the Germans organized the mass murder of people by means of gas. These methods were tested during the summer of 1941 in the bunker of Block 11 on 250 inmate patients brought in from the camp sickbays, and on 600 prisoners of war. Once the victims had entered, the windows of the basement were covered with earth, and an SS man with a gas mask emptied the contents of the Zyklon B cans through the door and closed it. The next day, around noon, Palitsch* [sic]*, wearing a gas mask, opened the door of the bunker and discovered that some inmates were still alive. More Zyklon was then added, and the door was closed again.*[18] *It was opened only in the evening of the following day. By then all inmates were dead."*

Jan Sehn's interpretation was then re-elaborated by Rudolf Höss, the former commandant of the Auschwitz Camp, in his Polish prison, and fur-

---

17 Charge No. 5 of the Polish Government against Hans Frank. TNA, WO 311-749, p. 5.

18 According to Jan Sehn the gassing took place in the entire basement, including the hallway, yet for Danuta Czech, it occurred only inside the prison cells. Therefore the former stated "the Bunker door" (see Photos 9-11 in the Appendix), whereas the latter wrote, "the cell doors of the Bunker."

nished the basis for the description of the extermination of Soviet POWs (see Mattogno 2020, pp. 209-213).

In the text "The find solution of the Jewish question in Auschwitz concentration camp" prepared in Krakow in November of 1946, Rudolf Höss describes his well-known alleged meeting with Himmler in Berlin "In the summer of 1941."[19] On that occasion the *Reichsführer* SS had allegedly informed him that the Führer had decided on "the final solution of the Jewish question" – or rather, in a blatant historiographic anachronism, on the alleged extermination of the Jews[20] – and that Auschwitz was to become the central place for that extermination (Hoess, pp. 206-208):

> *"Shortly afterward Eichmann came to Auschwitz and disclosed to me the plans for the operations as they affected the various countries concerned.* […]
>
> *We discussed the ways and means of effecting the extermination. This could only be done by gassing,* […]
>
> *Eichmann returned to Berlin to report our conversation to the* Reichsführer *SS.* […]
>
> *At the end of November a conference was held in Eichmann's Berlin office, attended by the entire Jewish Section, to which I, too, was summoned.* […] *I could not find out when a start was to be made, and Eichmann had not yet discovered a suitable kind of gas.*
>
> *In the autumn of 1941 a secret order was issued instructing the Gestapo to weed out the Russian* politruks*, commissars, and certain political officials from the prisoner-of-war camps, and to transfer them to the nearest concentration camp for liquidation. Small drafts of these prisoners were continually arriving in Auschwitz and they were shot in the gravel pit near the Monopoly buildings or in the courtyard of Block II. When I was absent on duty my representative,* Hauptsturmführer

---

[19] Hoess, p. 205. The inescapable chronological contradictions within Rudolf Höss's statements led orthodox Holocaust historian Karin Orth to date his alleged meeting with Himmler a year later (Orth 1997). But this thesis had already been proposed by Jean-Claude Pressac four years earlier (Pressac 1993, p. 41). This expedient does not resolve the contradictions, though, because this thesis presupposes that Höss started the alleged "extermination machine" before having received the order from Himmler to do so. See in this regard Mattogno 2020, pp. 184-186.

[20] As late as 10 February 1942, the term *Endlösung* (final solution) certainly still referred to the Madagascar project, as is irrefutably demonstrated by the letter written by Franz Rademacher (Head of the Jewish Department in the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs) to minister Bielfeld in the same Ministry. NG-5770. See Mattogno 2021a, p. 18.

> *Frit*[z]*sch, on his own initiative, used gas for killing these Russian prisoners of war. He crammed the underground detention cells with Russians and, protected by a gas mask, discharged Cyclon B gas into the cells, killing the victims instantly.* […]
>
> *During Eichmann's next visit I told him about this use of Cyclon B and we decided to employ it for the mass extermination operation.*
>
> *The killing by Cyclon B gas of the Russian prisoners of war transported to Auschwitz was continued, but no longer in Block II, since after the gassing the whole building had to be ventilated for at least two days."*

Rudolf Höss later came back to this topic in his "Autobiography," which he wrote in February of 1947 (*ibid.*, pp. 161f.):

> *"Before the mass extermination of the Jews began, the Russian* politruks *and political commissars were liquidated in almost all the concentration camps during 1941 and 1942.*
>
> *In accordance with a secret order issued by Hitler, these Russian* politruks *and political commissars were combed out of all the prisoner-of-war camps by special detachments from the Gestapo. When identified, they were transferred to the nearest concentration camp for liquidation.* […]
>
> *The political officials of the Red Army thus identified were brought to Auschwitz for liquidation. The first, smaller transports of them were executed by firing squads.*
>
> *While I was away on duty, my deputy, Fritzsch, the commander of the protective custody camp, first tried gas for these killings. It was a preparation of prussic acid, called Cyclon B, which was used in the camp as an insecticide and of which there was always a stock on hand. On my return, Fritzsch reported this to me, and the gas was used again for the next transport.*
>
> *The gassing was carried out in the detention cells of block 11. Protected by a gas mask, I watched the killing myself. In the crowded cells death came instantaneously the moment the Cyclon B was thrown in. A short, almost smothered cry, and it was all over. During this first experience of gassing people, I did not fully realize what was happening, perhaps because I was too impressed by the whole procedure."*

Let us now consider the consequences arising from the above statements as far as the present study is concerned. First of all, as Rudolf Höss declared

after having been summoned by Himmler in June of 1941[21] and as Eichmann traveled to Auschwitz "shortly afterward,"[22] Eichmann had not been able to identify a suitable gas for the planned mass murder of the Jews during the five months between June and the end of November 1941.

Secondly, because Eichmann had not yet been able to find such a gas at the time of the meeting in late November 1941, and because Rudolf Höss informed him about Fritzsch's experiment "during Eichmann's next visit,"[23] the first gassing can have taken place only *after* the end of November 1941. This dating is, however, in explicit disagreement with the official entry in Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*: 3 September 1941.

Moreover, as we shall see in Chapter V, the first Soviet POWs arrived at Auschwitz only *in early October of 1941*. From November on, they were being examined by a Gestapo commission that identified some 300 political commissars among them, some of whom were then executed in small groups. Considering the rather small number of prisoners affected, and leaving aside the chronological contradiction with respect to the official texts, there was therefore no compelling motive for gassing these detainees rather than shooting them.

The assertion that Eichmann, working under highest orders, had been unable to find a suitable gas for the exterminations over a period of five months is quite unbelievable. Any layman would have easily been able to find texts concerning toxic gasses in any German technical library; in particular the comprehensive work by Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik. In this compendium of over 600 pages, technical and chemical details are given for all the toxic gases known in the early 1930s, including the 34 poison chemicals used by the belligerents during the First World War (24 of which I listed earlier). An Italian researcher at the time noted (Izzo, p. 66):

> *"*[I]*t is undeniable that Germany, at the beginning of the war, was far superior in chemistry, both scientific and technical or industrial.* […] *the scientific section, i.e. the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute in Berlin, directed by Professor Haber, who can be said to have been the mastermind behind the initiative for and the research into the means of chemical warfare,* […] *was the official center for development and can be credited*

---

21 NO-1210/D-749a; PS-3868.

22 No known document confirms this visit. Eichmann declared that he went to Auschwitz on three occasions, but during the "*Ungarn-Angelegenheit*" ("Hungarian matter"), *i.e.* in 1944. State of Israel, Vol. VII, p. 220.

23 This visit is not confirmed by any documents either.

> *with many brilliant discoveries in the chemical, physical, and medical fields."*

Among the toxic gasses tested during World War I was also hydrogen cyanide, which the French called "Vincenite," a chemical of which 4,000 tons were manufactured during the war. It contained a mixture of 50% hydrogen cyanide, 30% arsenic trichloride, 15% stannic tetrachloride, and 5% chloroform, and was used as a warhead in ordnance shells (*ibid.*). Other cyanides, such as cyano-chloride (*Mauguinite*) and cyano-bromide (*Campiellite*) were also used (*ibid.*, pp. 67f.).

Thus, Eichmann could have solved his problem within a week, even if he had had to do all the work himself. Having received the order from Himmler, as Rudolf Höss tells us, he could have found the solution without any effort whatsoever and even faster by turning to the Hygienic Institute of the *Waffen-SS* in Berlin (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 178-182), headed from 1943 onward by *SS Standartenführer* Joachim Mrugowski. The competence of this body in the field of highly toxic gases for disinfestation is borne out, *i.a.*, by one of its publications of 1943 (Mrugowski 1943).

Moreover, hydrogen cyanide, said to have been accidentally "hit upon" by Fritzsch, was in normal use for disinfestations at Auschwitz in the form of Zyklon B, and all the regulations regarding its use stress its extreme toxicity (see Mattogno 2004a). Thus, the gas for the alleged exterminations was already known and available to everyone concerned.

Jean-Claude Pressac initially attributed to the first gassing the character of a first experimental testing of hydrogen cyanide for mass exterminations (Pressac 1989, p. 184):

> *"Because the lethal dose for humans was not known, the SS had made a botched trial gassing in the basement of Bunker 11 of the Main Camp on 3rd, 4th and 5th September 1941, the victims being 850 Soviet POWs and other prisoners. It was subsequently seen to be more convenient to gas people as required in the very place where all corpses inevitably had to go eventually: the morgue of Crematorium I."*

Some testimonies summarized by Stanisław Kłodziński go even further (Kłodziński 1972, p. 82):

> *"The detainee Dr. Eng. Artur Krzetuski (ID 1003) recalls that the preparations for the use of gas (Zyklon B) on humans began by observing the effect of gassings on pests, mostly bugs and fleas. This information is confirmed by the detainee Jan Liwacz employed in the metal workshop of the* Industriehof [industrial area]*: he remembers that a few*

> *weeks prior to the events that took place in the bunker of Block 13, Camp Commandant Höss, his deputy Fritzsch, Section Leader Palitzsch, and SS Man Lachmann from the Political Department came to the workshop. They sent away all the detainees and ran a test gassing of the shop with Zyklon B. The next day, opened gas containers were found in the area."*

These statements are patently false, because – as I will explain later – only trained personnel who had obtained the relevant certification were allowed to handle Zyklon B, and these personnel would never have left empty Zyklon cans on site.

At the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, the former Polish detainee Eugeniusz Motz declared:[24]

> *"In 1941, I spent three months in the clothing depot, between August and October, give or take a month. My boss there was Breitwieser, his deputy Reichenbacher; the capo came from Silesia; his successor was Walter Petzold. During that time, a first test was run for the delousing of the dirty laundry by means of gas. We had to patch up all cracks in the room; Breitwieser took a gas mask and sprinkled the gas on the laundry, after which we also had to seal the door. The next day, Breitwieser got his gas mask, opened the door and the window(s), the room was ventilated, and the laundry was then taken away to be washed. In our presence, Breitwieser said to Reichenbacher: 'Now we also have something to exterminate the inmates with.'"*

Hence, the SS would have tested the effect of hydrogen cyanide on bugs and fleas in preparation for the first homicidal gassing!

Jean-Claude Pressac's explanation is without foundation, because the lethal dose of hydrogen cyanide on humans had been clearly known for several years. The scientific work by Ferdinand Flury and Frank Zernik mentioned above gives an accurate description of the toxicological symptoms of hydrogen cyanide on humans and states, *i.a.* (Flury/Zernik, p. 404):

> *"Low concentrations (around 0.05 mg/l or 45 ppm) cause only headache, nausea, vomiting, palpitations; these symptoms disappear after some time. Higher concentrations from around 0.1 mg/l or 90 ppm on up are life-threatening or rapidly fatal. At intermediate concentrations, first symptoms will appear only after some minutes. Death usually oc-*

---

[24] Fritz Bauer Institut, pp. 25679-25681. The witness was deposed through an interpreter. The quote contains only his answers. Cf. Langbein, Vol. 2, p. 788.

> *curs within an hour. If respiration still exists at that time, recovery is possible. Occasionally, though, delayed death occurs even after 24 hours. High concentrations – around some 0.3 mg/l or 270 ppm – cause death quickly: with a feeling of compression and sudden screams, the so-called 'hydrocephalic scream' (Lewin), there is collapse, cramps ensue, breathing stops after a few minutes, and death occurs after 6-8 minutes."*

The authors then include a table titled "Toxicity of inhaled hydrogen cyanide according to Lehmann-Hess," which shows that a concentration of 0.3 mg of hydrogen cyanide per liter of air (about 270 ppm) – the highest one considered – is "immediately fatal" (*ibid.*, p. 453; cf. Doc. 1). Two further tables concerning the effect of toxic gasses and vapors on human beings – which would have solved Eichmann's research problems immediately – confirm that a concentration of 0.3 mg/l of hydrogen cyanide is "immediately fatal," a concentration of 0.2 mg/l being fatal within 5-10 minutes (*ibid.*, p. 454; cf. Doc. 2). These concentrations correspond to about 0.2 and 0.3 g/m³, respectively.

Since the Auschwitz camp authorities were in touch with the Tesch & Stabenow Company, which supplied the camp with Zyklon B for disinfestation purposes, and because disinfestations were carried out in the camp by appropriately trained personnel as mentioned earlier, all data concerning the toxicological effects of hydrogen cyanide were readily available. Hence, there was no need to run tests in order to find out something that was extensively documented.

Germar Rudolf noted that a study carried out for the Edgewood Arsenal of the U.S. Army in the mid-1970s concluded that the lethal concentrations of hydrogen cyanide mentioned in toxicological literature since the 1930s were based on experiments with rabbits, which cannot be transferred to humans (Rudolf 2020, pp. 231f.).

However, this in no way detracts from the fact that these concentration/effects, at the time, were considered valid by everyone, starting with the technicians in charge of disinfestation with Zyklon B, and would therefore have constituted the essential prerequisite for any homicidal gassing carried out with a minimum of criteria.

Seen from this perspective, the results of those alleged experiments (and of alleged later tests in the morgue of Crematorium I and in the so-called "Bunker 1") are quite surprising. Concerning the amounts of Zyklon

B normally used for the alleged homicidal gassings at the crematoria, Rudolf Höss declared:[25]

> *"Of Zyclon B, between 5 and 7 cans with one kg* [hydrogen cyanide] *each were needed for the gassing of 1,500 people; the number of cans varied depending on the size of the chamber and the weather, that is to say, during cold and humid weather, 2 or 3 additional cans were needed."*

And again:[26]

> *"Furthermore, one needed – it was different in the crematoria, 7 in the large crematoria, in other rooms 5 cans. But it also depended on the weather. If it was very cold and wet, 2-3 more cans had to be used."*

Hence, in order to gas 1,500 persons in Crematoria II and III (the "large crematoria"), at least seven cans of Zyklon B were needed, or 7 kg of hydrogen cyanide.[27] The alleged gas chambers of those crematoria – Morgue 1 – had a volume of 506 m³, from which we must deduct the volume of the seven concrete columns (0.4×0.4×2.01m³),[28] which supported the central longitudinal beam of the ceiling, and this beam itself (0.4×0.4×30m³), or a total of 7 cubic meters. If we assume that the body of an average adult weighs some 75 kg and thus occupies some 75 liters of space, 1,500 persons occupy about 112 m³, leaving an effective volume of air of about 387 m³.

Hence, if seven kg of hydrogen cyanide would have been poured into this alleged gas chamber, a theoretical concentration of about (7,000÷387=) 18 g/m³, or 18 mg/L, would have resulted after all the hydrogen cyanide had evaporated. This is (18÷0.3=) 60 times higher than what the expert literature at that time considered to be "immediately lethal." This must be compared with the concentrations used in real US-American execution gas chambers, which killed within about ten minutes and operated with a hydrogen-cyanide concentration of just 3.6-4 mg/L (Rudolf 2020, p. 235), hence only 12-13 times the lethal concentration. Of course, the difference here is that, in the US gas chambers, the victim was engulfed by the maximum concentration of hydrogen cyanide right from the start of the execution, whereas in the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers, the liquid hydrogen cyanide absorbed on the gypsum pellets of Zyklon B first had to evaporate

---

[25] Affidavit by Höss dated 20 May 1946. NI-034.
[26] Affidavit by Höss dated 14 May 1946. NI-036.
[27] The weight indicated on Zyklon B cans referred to the net HCN content.
[28] Height up to the base of the beam.

and spread throughout the chamber, a process that would have taken considerable time, depending on the way Zyklon B was introduced, and on the ambient temperature and humidity (see Irmscher 1942; Rudolf 2020, pp. 236-271). In other words, the way these gassings are said to have been carried out was very inefficient and wasteful. Considering the drastic efforts exerted in the German war economy to save material wherever possible,[29] the SS administration at Auschwitz would have wasted during each alleged gassing a large quantity of Zyklon B, which back then cost 5 RM per kg.[30]

One could argue that the SS had adopted this enormous overdose in order to calm their conscience, meaning that they did not want to be discomforted by their victims' hours-long agony. But leaving aside that the SS presumably had no conscience, if we follow the orthodox narrative, it would be inexplicable how the amount needed to achieve a defined overdose could have been established, since no witness mentions gassing experiments precisely to ascertain the correct dosage of Zyklon B, the one to be used in all "gas chambers." From this it can be deduced that this overdose was not an experimental result, but simply a figment of an imagination perhaps fired with a propagandistic aim.

In addition, during World War Two, Germany possessed the world's best gassing technology with hydrogen cyanide: the well-known Degesch Circulation System for disinfestation chambers (Peters/Wüstinger; see also Berg 1986). This technology had enormous advantages compared to traditional disinfestations: a Zyklon-B can was placed in a receptacle inside the chamber and was opened by a mechanism from the outside. Its contents fell into a wire-mesh basket, into which a fan blew warmed air. The air inside the chamber was constantly circulated by this fan. This caused the swift evaporation and dispersion of the toxic gas. The ventilation of such a gas chamber required only some 10-15 minutes.

As is well-known, 19 such delousing chambers using the Degesch Circulation System had been planned since 1941 to be installed in the "laundry and reception building with delousing facility and inmate bath," Building No. 160. It appears in one of the first drawings of that structure, Drawing No. 916 of 30 December 1941 (Pressac 1989, p. 34). The Friedrich

---

[29] The *Sonderbefehl* of 21 December 1942, concerned for example the exhortations of the head of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (*Wirtschaft-Verwaltungshauptamt*, WVHA) "to save coal." APMO, Kommandantur-Befehl, sygn. D-AuI,1, p. 106.

[30] The cost of Zyklon B in 1944 was 5 RM per kg. PS-1553, pp. 15-26.

Boos Company, which received the order to erect this building, compiled a cost estimate for it on 12 September 1942.[31]

In anticipation of this construction project and on the "initiative of the Friedrich Boos Company," the Company Heerdt-Lingler had sent a copy of the article by Peters and Wüstinger on the Degesch Circulation System to the then SS New Construction Office at Auschwitz as early as 1 July 1941, where it was received on 3 July.[32] If it was governmental policy to implement mass extermination by means of Zyklon B, then why was the Degesch Circulation System not adopted? The responses of mainstream Holocaust historians to this question are absolutely inadequate.

Pressac claims that the above-mentioned article concerning disinfestation chambers with the Degesch Circulation System was requested by the SS for the construction of the alleged "Bunker 2," but the only feature allegedly adopted was the parallel arrangement of four small gas chambers "without mechanical ventilation" (Pressac 1993, pp. 41f.), although the configuration was absolutely irrelevant for the delousing system in question.

Regarding van Pelt's explanation, who presumes to provide a broad, comprehensive answer to the above question, I refer to my earlier-mentioned study (Mattogno 2019, pp. 167-169). Here it matters only that in van Pelt's view, "in the case of the gas chambers it was the cremation process which invariably went considerably slower than the gassing" (van Pelt, p. 380). This brings us back to the starting point: if a short duration of the gassing procedure was not decisive because the cremation proceeded much more slowly, then why did the SS at Auschwitz take 7 kg of Zyklon B to obtain a gassing time of five to ten 10 minutes while wasting 90% of the toxic material?

Apart from safety and efficiency considerations, already this economic reason would have inevitably led the SS at Auschwitz to choose the Degesch Circulation System not just for disinfestation purposes, but for the alleged mass extermination as well.

At the Irving-Lipstadt libel trial, the main objection to the *Leuchter Report* (see Leuchter *et al*.) was the ridiculous claim that "the gas chambers were operated with a low (but lethal) hydrocyanide concentration of 100 ppm" (van Pelt, p. 388), a concentration equivalent to 0.12 g/m³, or 0.12

---

31 F. Boos, "*Kostenanschlag V über die Einrichtung von 19 Stück Entlausungskammern für die Blausäure-Entlausungsanlage im K.L. Auschwitz.*" RGVA, 502-1-137, pp. 13-16.

32 RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 86-90.

mg/L, and thus (18÷0.12=) 150 times *lower* than the one ultimately resulting from R. Höss's declarations!

Therefore, the first claimed homicidal gassing did not serve to establish the lethal concentration of HCN for human beings, which was already known. As far as the time is concerned that it took for all victims to die, this claimed test would have been a grotesque failure, because it took two complete days for all of them to die! In spite of that, the SS of Auschwitz is said to have decided to use Zyklon B for homicidal purposes anyway, without even considering the option to use the Degesch Circulation System for their alleged machinery of mass murder!

In conclusion, it can be said that the first gassing has no relation to the alleged plan to exterminate Jews, to the execution of the Soviet political commissars, or to the testing of the toxicity of hydrogen cyanide.

Then what were the origin and the significance of the account of the first homicidal gassing?

As we shall see in Chapter III, the first reports by the secret resistance movement supply us with an answer to this question.

# Chapter II:
# The Setting of the First Gassing: Block 11

Before we examine the historical credibility of Danuta Czech's account, it is necessary to describe the layout and the other aspects of the buildings in which the first gassing is said to have occurred, in particular the basement of Block 11. This is necessary not only for a better understanding and a critical analysis of the testimonies which we will quote below, but also in order to ascertain the technical feasibility of the described gassing procedure. The present chapter thus constitutes an indispensable prerequisite for the critical evaluation of the sources to be discussed in Chapter IV.

Block 11 was located in the southwest corner of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp (cf. Documents 3f.). Initially it had been known as No. 13, but after the construction of eight new blocks in the years 1941 through 1943, the numbering was changed, and it came to be labeled No. 11, as it is now known (cf. Photo 1).

A publication of the Auschwitz National Museum describes it as follows (Brol *et al*., p. 7):

> *"The block, known as No. 11 after the enlargement of the Auschwitz Camp and the renumbering, differed from the other blocks externally by a permanently locked entrance door and a yard*[33] *that was separated from all other parts of the camp by high walls.*[34] *No detainee, other than those employed in Block 11, was allowed to enter or leave this block.*
>
> *As early as 1940, Block 11 housed a Penal Company, and its basement became the camp stockade, the so-called bunker.*[35] *From the ground floor,*[36] *a steel door,*[37] *permanently locked, led into this basement. The*

33 cf. Photo 2.
34 cf. Photos 3f.
35 cf. Documents 5-7.
36 cf. Photos 5-8.
37 cf. Photos 9-11.

*bunker's left and right sides were separated by steel bars.*[38] *Cells 1 through 14 were on the left, Cells 15 through 28 on the right side.*[39]

*The cells were of the following kinds:*

*1) Cells with a window, which opened into a light-shaft on the outside.*[40] *They contained wooden bunks and buckets of galvanized steel. The cells destined for the SS had wooden floors, those for the detainees had a concrete floor.*

*2) Dark cells, without windows, having only air-holes*[41] *closed on the outside by means of metal grids. Their only furniture was a galvanized steel bucket. There were two such cells in the bunker.*

*3) Stand-up cells that had been put into the normal Cell No. 22.*[42] *They were the size of a telephone booth and could be entered only from below through a small opening close to the floor."*

An inspection of the site done by the Auschwitz National Museum, presumably in 1959, yielded the following information (Brol *et al*., p. 44):

*"It was seen that the windows of Cells 7, 9, 16, 18, 23, and 24 vary with respect to the windows of other cells and show traces of having been altered. Furthermore, iron bars protrude on the outside of the wall of Cell 18; a basket covering the opening of the air-holes was attached to them. On Drawing No. 1152 dated 16 March 1942,*[Document 6] *Cells 7, 8, 9, and 10 are labeled 'dark cells.' There are 4 small stand-up cells in Cell 22. No window openings are indicated for these cells in the drawing.*

*When comparing the findings of the inspection with the present state of the basement of Block 11, it would appear justified to think that the number of dark cells varied and that this* [designation] *applied not only to the present Cells 8 and 20, but also to Cells 7 and 9 (Drawing 1152) and to Cell 18 (as shown by the protruding iron bars for the baskets, which existed only in dark cells and stand-up cells).*

*As far as the alterations to the windows of Cells 23 and 24 are concerned (the windows have been walled up by a single layer of bricks with a crudely placed hole), it can no longer be ascertained whether*

---

38 cf. Photos 12f.
39 cf. Photos 14-20.
40 cf. Photos 21-28.
41 cf. Photos 29-31.
42 cf. Photo 32.

*this was done in connection with a transformation of these cells into dark cells."*

From Drawing No. 4056 dated 26 June 1944 (Document 7), one can take the following data: The basement of the block had a floor area of 45.10 by 13.84 meters. Cells 1-7, 9-20, and 23-28 had an almost-identical floor area, which varied between a minimum of 8.41 m² (2.62×3.21 m²) and a maximum of 8.66 m² (2.70×3.21 m²). Cells 8, 21, and 22 had floor areas of 6.5, 6.0, and 12.3 m², respectively. The total cell area was 238 m². The central hallway had a floor area of 70.46 m² (36.70×1.92 m²). The total surface area of the two lateral corridors came to about 86 m². The ceiling height of the basement was 2.18 meters.[43] Summarizing, the dimensions of the rooms mentioned were:

**Table 1:** Dimensions of the Bunker

| Location | Floor area (approx.) | Volume (approx.) |
|---|---|---|
| Cells | 238 m² | 518 m³ |
| Central hallway | 70 m² | 154 m³ |
| Lateral corridors | 86 m² | 187 m³ |
| Total | 394 m² | 859 m³ |

Cells 1-7, 9-13, 15-19, and 22-28 show windows barred by means of a steel grid in the upper part of the outside walls (cf. Photos 24 & 28), measuring 75 × 65 cm², except for Cells 7 and 9 (50×50 cm²) and 22 (32×42 cm²). Cell 20 has no window but an air-hole (10×10 cm²) covered by a metal grid, as in the stand-up cells.

Because the ground floor of the block is at a level higher than the street (6 steps lead up to it), the bunker is, in fact, only partly below ground, that is to say, its floor is some 150 cm below street level, whereas its ceiling is some 70 cm above it. The windows of the cells are therefore open to the outside, but occluded by a brick structure some 90 cm high and having a base of about 50 cm × 140 cm (cf. Photos 21-23 & 26f.). Cell 21 has a window covered by a grid but no outside wall (cf. Photos 17 & 29). The doors of the cells measure 92 cm × 205 cm (cf. Photos 19f.).

In front of the entrance to the basement, on the wall opposite the central hallway, a sign in four languages states (cf. Photo 33):

*"In September 1941 first experimental mass killing of people with Cyclon B took place in this basement. 600 Soviet prisoners of war and 250 sick prisoners perished then."*

[43] Measurements taken on site by the author.

# Chapter III:
# The Sources of the First-Gassing Accounts

## 1. Wartime Sources (1941 – 1943)

The story of the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz was originally not placed into the context of a plan for the mass extermination of Jews, Soviet POWs or sick inmates, but into a putative project involving the testing of combat gases on human beings within the framework of toxic chemicals used during WWI, as already mentioned. It was, in a way, the virtual continuation of such activities. Its propaganda antecedent was an article published by the London *Daily Telegraph* on 22 March 1916 headlined "Atrocities in Serbia, 700,000 victims", which purported to have been transmitted by the newspaper's correspondent in Rome. It said that two Italian prisoners of war had escaped from Austria through Serbia and had taken refuge in Romania. They had reported that the Austrians and Bulgarians had killed 700,000 people: women, children and old people had been locked up in churches and stabbed with bayonets or "suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas," and 3,000 people had also been murdered in this way in a church in Belgrade. The article continued:

> *"Serbian refugees not on oath, have stated that they were present at a distribution of bombs and machines for producing asphyxiating gas to the Bulgarians by the Germans and Austrians, who instructed the former how to utilise these instruments to exterminate the Serbian population. The Bulgarians used this method at Nish, Pirot, Prizrend, and Negotin, the inhabitants of which places died of suffocation. Similar means were employed by the Austrians in several parts of Montenegro."*

The "first gassing" is mentioned in a number of reports from the Auschwitz Camp's resistance movement, the first one dating from 24 October 1941 ("Obóz koncentracyjny…", p. 11):

> *"At Oświęcim* [Auschwitz]*, in early October, 850 Soviet officers and noncoms (POWs) that had been taken there were killed by gas as a test of a new type of combat gas, which is to be used on the eastern front*

[*jako próbę nowego typu gazu bojowego, który ma być użyty na froncie wschodnim*].*"*

In the later sources the motive of testing of combat gases remains essentially unchanged, although there is some uncertainty with respect to the interpretation of the alleged event. In the "Report on the situation for the period of 15 August through 15 November 1941" dated 15 November 1941, one can read (*ibid.*, p. 14):

*"The camp has been the scene of an abominable crime when during the night of 5-6 September some 600 Soviet inmates, among them 'Politruks' of the army, and about 200 Poles were herded into the bunker* [*do bunkra*] *and, when the bunker had been hermetically sealed, were poisoned with a gas and their corpses taken to the crematorium and burned."*

On 17 November 1941, the clandestine newsletter *Informacja bieżąca* (*Current News*), No. 21, carried the story with some more details (*ibid.*):

*"Oświęcim. The news of the nefarious crime committed in the camp has been confirmed. During the night of 5-6 September 1941, some 600 Soviet civilian prisoners of war that had been taken there were herded into the bunker at Oświęcim* [*w bunkra w Oświęcimiu*] *with their arms and legs broken. Added to them were some 250 Poles. The openings of the bunker were hermetically closed, and the inmates shut in were poisoned with gases* [*gazami*]. *The corpses of the poisoned detainees were moved during the night on 80 carts to the crematorium, where they were cremated."*

The "Attachment to Annex No. 21 for the Period 1st through 15 December 1941" echoes the first version of the note (*ibid.*, p. 16):

*"In the concrete shelter* [*w betownym schronie*] *500 POWs have been poisoned by means of a combat gas* [*za pomocą gazu bojowego*].*"*

This is repeated a few months later in a report produced by a Czech teacher who escaped from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in May of 1942:[44]

*"The worst reputation is enjoyed by the concentration camp at Oswiecim near Krakow. Not only are the victims of German cruelty tortured and mishandled in the usual German fashion, but the efficacy of German poison gases is even tried on them and other experiments are made with them."*

---

[44] TNA, 371-30837, 5365, "Conditions in Czechoslovakia," pp. 157f.

On 1 July 1942, the *Polish Fortnightly Review* published a more-detailed account of the first homicidal gassing with additions and quite-material variations with respect to the report of 24 October 1941, but still in line with the account in hand at the time:[45]

> *"Among the other experiments being tried on the prisoners is the use of poison gas. It is generally known that during the night of September 5th to 6th last year about a thousand people were driven down to the underground shelter in Oswiecim, among them seven hundred Bolshevik prisoners of war and three hundred Poles. As the shelter was too small to hold this large number, the living bodies were simply forced in, regardless of broken bones. When the shelter was full, gas was injected into it, and the prisoners died during the night. All night the rest of the camp was kept awake by the groans and howls coming from the shelter. Next day other prisoners had to carry out the bodies, a task which took all day. One hand-cart on which the bodies were being removed broke down under the weight."*

In the last reports of 1942, the motive of the testing of combat gases is joined by the alleged mass killing of Soviet prisoners of war. The "Report on the situation in the country for the period 25 August through 10 October, 1942," dated 10 October 1942, stated in this regard ("Obóz koncentracyjny…," pp. 45f.):

> *"From July 1941 on, Bolshevik POWs were brought to the camp where almost all of them, several tens of thousands, have been poisoned in gas chambers."*

And the *Informacja bieżąca* No. 39 of 23 October 1942, wrote (*ibid.*, p. 52):

> *"*[…] *and finally Russian POWs; in 1941, some 60,000 arrived and none survived: on them, the effect of combat gases was tested* [*próbowano na nich działania gazów bojowych*]*."*

It is worthwhile to note that the accepted number of Soviet prisoners of war brought to Auschwitz amounts to 11,964 persons (Piper 1993, p. 102). During his first interrogation at the hands of his British captors, Rudolf Höss took up this item of Polish propaganda when he was forced by torture to "confess"[46]:

---

[45] *Polish Fortnightly Review*, London, No. 47, 1 July 1942, p. 2.

[46] Declaration by R. Höss, dated 14 March 1946, NO-1210.

> *"I personally remember to have gassed 70,000 Russian POWs during my tour of duty as commandant of Auschwitz, ordered to do so by the respective* Gestapo *chiefs."* (sic)

Later, at Nuremberg, during the pre-trial interrogation of 2 April 1946, Höss disavowed such nonsense:[47]

> *"I do not believe that even the figure of 70,000 is possible."*

The story of the testing of combat gases, but without specific reference to Auschwitz, was echoed in France toward the end of 1942, with a few adjustments. In its edition of 10 October 1942, the French underground newspaper *J'accuse* wrote the following (Courtois/Rayski, p. 155):

> *"The news which is reaching us in spite of the silence of the official press has it that the tens of thousands of Jewish men, women, and children deported from France have either been burned alive in sealed* [railroad] *cars or asphyxiated to test a new type of toxic gas."*

A flyer of the French Communist Party repeats the news in the following terms (*ibid.*, p. 156):

> *"And in order to test the toxicity of the gases they produce in their chemical laboratories, the Germans have committed a terrible crime, which causes indignation among all decent people. We have in fact learned from a reliable source that out of the Jews deported from the occupied zone and out of those, whom Laval and Pétain have handed over to them from the non-occupied zone, the Germans have selected 11,000 men, women, old people, and children and have tested on them poison gases. These unfortunate people have all died a horrible death."*

In the special edition of February 1943, *J'accuse* returns to the question and states (*ibid.*, p. 173):

> *"Thus we have learned that 11,000 of them* [Jews deported to the east from France] *have been used as guinea-pigs for the testing of a poisonous gas which the Nazis intend to use."*

As late as September 1945, the witness Werner Krumme, an ex-detainee at Auschwitz, ID 99166, declared:[48]

---

[47] NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuernberg 1945-1947, Rudolf Höss. Testimony of Rudolf Hoess, taken at Nurnberg, Germany, 2 April 1946, 1000 to 1230, by Mr. S. Jaari, Interrogator. Also present: Mr. Leo Katz, Interpreter, and Charles J. Gallagher, Court Reporter, p. 8. See Mattogno 2020, pp. 32, 52, 206-208.

[48] Declaration by Werner Krumme dated "Glenn, August 1945." NO-1933, p. 3.

> *"Above the ground level the buildings had small windows, through which the SS guards then threw a substance, developing into poisonous gas. It was here where the Nazis tried out all kinds of new poisonous gasses, which they needed for their war effort."*

From 1943 onwards, other sources ignore the subject of war-gas experiments, which was completely abandoned by subsequent Polish historiography. After all, poison gases were never used in World War II by either side.

On 27 April 1943, Witold Pilecki escaped from Auschwitz, and the following year he wrote the so-called "Report W," headed "*Czerwiec* [June] 1943," but at the end it is dated with "22 July 1944" ("*dnia 22 lipca 44 r.*"). It contains the following account:[49]

> *"The gassing of healthy people caused a greater impression only the first time. A couple of months after the beginning of the war with the Bolsheviks, the camp authorities received several hundred of the first prisoners, of whom 700, in the presence of a certain committee, were forced into a room in Block XI* [*do jednej sali w bloku XI*] */the gas chambers were not yet ready for use/* [*komory gazowe nie były jeszcze gotowe do użytku*]. *After the room had been closed, and in the presence of the entire procession* [the committee mentioned above] *wearing gas masks,* [these] *700 people – crowded together in such a way that there was* [no more] *room – were gassed. Those who were allowed to enter the room after the ventilation stated that they had Dante-like impressions. Judging by the uniforms worn by those gassed, it must have been the Bolshevik hierarchy itself, from various units. Apparently, this was a test of the gas."*

In August of 1943, a pamphlet in Polish, written by Natalia Zarembina, was published in London under the title *Obóz śmierci*. It contains a section on the first gassing (Zarembina 1943). It is not clear whether the author is a former detainee, since the pamphlet is not written in the way of a personal account. The style is more narrative, as in a novel, and the author is an omnipresent, detached observer. An English version appeared in 1944 in London, titled *The Camp of Death*, from which the following passage is taken:[50]

---

[49] The original report can be found in the Warsaw New Records Archives (*Archiwum Akt Nowych*), 2/2514/0/-/1/2566, pp. 63-86; the quoted passage is on p. 72. The report was partially reproduced, with minor revisions, in Pawłowicz 2009.

[50] Zarembina 1944, pp. 22f.; an improved US edition was published that same year (Za-

*"In the corner of the rectangle, where the camp's buildings are situated, there are the barracks for penal detention. They hardly differ from the other blocks in this row. They are built in the same style as the old barracks which were in use during the Austrian régime, where they housed the Royal Imperial artillery, and the new ones, built by the prisoners, for the ever-increasing number of new companions, arriving from the world outside. They are all the same dull shape and of the same dreary red brick.*

*The ones for penal detention are twin-barracks, consisting of two blocks, connected with each other. That is the first variation from the rest of the camp's design. The second is the number of small windows at the bottom. They look sinister and secretive, those little windows – and no wonder, because behind them are the dark vaults from which no one has ever returned. To-day it is unusually lively in the neighbouring barrack. Removal. The whole detachment, about 300 people, are* [sic] *being transferred to the next block, built recently. Into the empty building they are going to bring the seriously ill from the hospital.*

*'They must be enlarging it,' one prisoner supposes. 'High time, too; it was incredibly cramped.'*

*The activity around the barracks for penal detention does not stop even when night falls. The gravel grinds the steps of many people; their sound echoes* [in] *the stairs and gets lost in the vaults.*

*A new batch of prisoners is arriving: 500 Bolsheviks. Who is it, who is not yet included with the Polish nucleus? There are already Czechs, Germans, Jews, and Serbs, and now they have brought in those Russians. But why are they going to be housed with the seriously ill? They cannot be ill – they came marching into the camp.*

*The prisoners in the nearby barracks don't even attempt to sleep; they listen to what is going on in the next house that has been emptied so hurriedly and refilled again.*

*A short interval separates the noise of the steps on the gravel from the inhuman screams that follow, penetrating through every crack of the windows. The dominating note in these screams is that of a shock, but the prisoners' ears, experienced in listening, are able to discern precisely the notes of pain, cries for help, and the final despair. Several times this 'tune' is repeated: first the rhythm of the steps, and then the*

---

rembina 1944a).

*chords of the screams. And then there is silence. The silence of the grave. It creeps sinisterly around the twin-barracks. The next day, these barracks, now silent, give the impression of a tombstone over a huge grave.*

*For three days the stillness around the barracks for penal detention remains undisturbed. The fourth night lifts the veil of secrecy. The gravel grinds again, this time under the wheels of carts that drive up in front of the barracks. Another removal – but not of people, only of objects. Clothes which a few days ago had been worn by the sick Poles brought in from hospital, and others that had belonged to the Russians – they will all, the Russian army uniforms and the camp's drill overalls, find their way to the storeroom blocks.*

*After some time, the carts carry other loads and roll off in the opposite direction. Naked human bodies are piled up high. The carts move towards the crematorium.*

*Five minutes are sufficient to cover the distance between the corner barracks and the green, turf-covered hill of the crematorium. Even the prisoners, through pushing the carts, heavily loaded with the corpses, do not need much more time; they are in a hurry to get rid of their ghastly load. But their work will not be finished very soon, for the twin-barracks continuously supply them with fresh loads. For several nights the men will have to push the heavy carts from the camp to crematorium and back. During the day there is deadly silence around the barracks for penal detention, but at night the turning wheels speak of the secret of the vaults.*

*The naked bodies, thrown in disorderly fashion along and across the carts, take their ride. The pale moonlight is their only shroud. In this light their dead faces look even more dead and the pallor of their limbs is intensified. The men to the carts are not driven on by anybody, but they quicken their steps by their own impulse. One cart, unevenly loaded and clumsily handled, sways and turns over. For a moment the corpses seem to come to life once more; they jump one over the other, roll down the road, wave their hands, turn on their sides, and then again lie motionless, their faces turned skywards or towards the ground.*

*The moon in the west throws a feeble light on the scene; it is already mingled with the light of the dawn, but the greenish tinge* [*zieloność*] *on*

*the dead bodies does not disappear: it seems rather to become more distinct now in the new light of day.*

*One of the grave-diggers, holding a corpse in his arms to throw it back on the cart, gazes into the greenish-grey face for a while. Years ago he saw similar faces: a deserted trench with corpses of soldiers. The same ghostly pallor. It is the discolouration of poison gas.*

*The secret of the vaults, from which nobody ever returned, filters through with the dawn of a new day. The secret of 800 people killed is revealed.*

*To the short 'tune,' beginning with the steps on the gravel, the words are found. They killed them with gas."*

The essential merit of this account is to have identified Block 11 as the place of the alleged event, as Pilecki had already done, for whom the alleged gassing had taken place in a "room" (!) of this Block. Previously, the event was said to have taken place in an undefined "bunker" or "concrete shelter." But it also contains several obvious mistakes. First of all, the punishment cells existed only in Block 11, whereas N. Zarembina's account also places them in Block 10, which was next to it. As a matter of fact, Block 11 did not differ from all the other blocks of the camp in "the number of small windows at the bottom" – they were all built that way. The 300 sick inmates who were "transferred to the next block," *i.e.* Block 11, did not come from the block next door. The nearest hospital block was No. 21, which was across from Block 12. Moreover, if we follow the official texts, many detainees came from Block 28, which was situated in a different part of the camp, near the northern corner. Finally, the description of the corpses is proof that the story is completely invented:[51]

*"Years ago he saw similar faces: a deserted trench with corpses of soldiers. The same ghostly bluish corpses. This hallmark of poison gases."*

As mentioned in Chapter I, both sides employed aggressive chemicals of various types during the First World War. Each one had a different way of action, and only a naive and uninformed novelist could describe them all as having one identical effect, such as the "greenish tinge" and the "ghostly bluish" discoloration of the corpses. Actually, as we shall see in Subsection IV.6.5., the effect on skin color of a poisoning by hydrogen cyanide is completely different. All this is not surprising: Natalia Zarembina did not know that the alleged first gassing would be said to involve Zyklon B. As

---

[51] Polish text: *"O takich samych widmowych sinych ciałach. To piętno gazów trujących."*

we shall see in the following chapter, that was decided on only after the war. Therefore Zarembina's Polish text uses the term "gazami," in the plural (Zarembina 1943, p. 18), embracing in this way both the toxic chemicals of WWI and the story of the testing of poison gases on the detainees.

# 2. Post-War Sources

## 2.1. Testimonies of 1945

In February and March of 1945, the Soviet Commission of Investigation at Auschwitz questioned, among many others, the former detainee Zbigniew Baranowskij,[52] who declared:[53]

> *"On 15 August 1941, 400 Soviet prisoners of war were brought in before my eyes and taken into the prison at Block 11. The same day, 1000 inmates from the* [camp] *hospital who had tuberculosis were also taken there. All of them – the POWs and the sick – were asphyxiated with gases."*

On 8 May 1945, at Buchenwald, the Czech national Josef Vacek, a former detainee at Auschwitz under ID 15514, declared (Jäckel/Rohwer, p. 167):

> *"In early September, Soviet prisoners of war were brought into the camp, more than 500 of them. In addition to those, SS Physician Jungen selected 196 sick inmates, and they were gassed together with the Russian POWs in the gas chamber of Block 11. We paramedics who accompanied them there were told that this was only a temporary housing measure until they would depart with a* [certain] *train. The following night, when everyone was asleep and nobody was allowed to leave the block, I was called up together with other 30 paramedics, and for three nights in a row we took the gassed corpses to the crematorium."*

On 17 May 1945, Walter Petzold, a German ex-detainee at Auschwitz (ID 10212), drew up a six-page report at Mauthausen titled "Report about the first gassing of prisoners in German concentration camps," in which he

---

[52] The name is transliterated from Russian. A Zbigniew Baranowski had the Registration Number 20904 (Piper/Strzelecka, Vol. 1, pp. 336, 349), hence he had been deported to Auschwitz on 15 September 1941 (Czech 1990, p. 89). If this is the same person, Zbigniew Baranowski or Baranowskij was a false witness.

[53] "Conclusion of the Investigation into the Misdeeds of the Germano-Fascists in the Concentration Camp of Auschwitz/Oświęcim" by Military Deputy Prosecutor Machimow, 19 March 1945. GARF, 7021-108, pp. 29f.

claimed to be the only witness of the first gassing. We quote the essential sections:[54]

> *"The foundations for the first gassing of inmates carried out in German concentration camps were laid in Auschwitz Concentration Camp in July of 1941 during a general disinfection implemented with Cyklon 'B,' a blue gas* [*Blaugas*[55]] *supplied by the Hamburg firm of Tesch & Stapenow* [sic]. *This firm delegated a number of specialists, because the application of this poison required official clearance, and those involved had to possess an official poison license. The rules were such that the rooms to be disinfected had to be air-tight. The duration had to be at least 72 hours; even after the 48-hour ventilation period they could only be entered with a gas mask.*
>
> *The experience gained during this large-scale disinfection at Auschwitz formed the basis for the start of the industrialized murders that were implemented later that year in all German concentration camps. In the early stages of this general disinfection, SS units were acquainted with the poison substance to be used and trained by the employees of the supplier. The experience gained in this way would be put to use for the first time for the extermination of people on 9 October 1941.*
>
> *As early as 3 days before the planned extermination of people, a general unrest spread through the camp on account of the permanent threat of death, caused by the removal of all prisoners in the camp prison, located in Block 11, but no one knew what was to come. A clarification of this uncertainty occurred only a day later, on 7 October 1941, when a commando of detainees was formed and given the task of placing shutters on all windows of Block 11, making them gas-tight and taping them. In the morning of 9 October 1941, the paramedics of the in-*

---

54 "*Bericht über die erste Vergasung von Gefangenen in deutschen Konzentrationslägern,*" Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes, Ref. 4 Js 444/59, Vol. 31, pp. 5309-5314.

55 In various documents, the term "*Blaugas*" is an abbreviation for "*Blausäuregas*" meaning hydrogen-cyanide gas. These documents mention *Blaugas-Entwesungsanlage*, *Blaugaskammer*, *Blaugasentlausungsanlage* or simply *Blaugasanlage*. See the "*Aufstellung über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen, Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate*" dated 30 July 1943. RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 9f.; letter of the Central Construction Office to the Construction Office Concentration Camp and Agriculture with the subject "*KL Auschwitz – Wäschereigebäude*" dated 12 May 1944. RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 30; memo of the Central Construction Office dated 7 Dec. 1944. RGVA. 502-1-255 (illegible page number).

*mate hospital received the order to take some 220 sick persons to Block 11, who were listed in a paper put together by the political department of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp; they were to wear only trousers and a shirt.*

*Among the patients moved in this way, the rumor was spread that in the future Block 11 was also to be used as a back-up hospital. The move had to be finished within two hours. In the afternoon, a few more selected detainees from the camp were taken to the bunker. The death candidates were mainly detainees from intellectual circles, made up by all nations then present at Auschwitz, predominantly Poles.*

*At roll-call that same day, strict curfew was ordered for all detainees without exception from 20:00 hours, i.e. no detainee was allowed to leave his quarters after 20:00 hours. Apparently the aim was* [for the SS] *to stay among themselves, because it was the first test of this kind of extermination of people; depending on how things would go, it would be kept secret. This strict curfew prohibiting the detainees from leaving their quarters obviously increased the curiosity of the inmates to an unbearable extent. No one in the camp, except this author, had a precise knowledge of what was in store.*

*I had gained this knowledge by having secretly witnessed a conversation between my boss at the time, SS* Unterscharführer *Breitwieser, who was to carry out this first gassing and who had the necessary qualification, and the head of the political department, SS* Unterscharführer *Grabner. This conversation took place in the room next to the one in which I worked, and I was able to overhear it, because the walls were made up of sanded glass. The gist of the conversation was that at night, around 21:00 hours, some 1,000 Russian prisoners of war were to arrive who would all be housed in the bunker of Block 11 and gassed.*

*Furthermore, the conversation stated that all preparations for the annihilation of the unfortunate victims were finished and the gas to be used was available in the amount needed; when all prisoners would be lodged in the bunker* [the gas] *would be thrown in through specially placed window flaps. After introduction, only the connecting doors would have to be made air-tight in order to prevent the gas from escaping.*

*To give more precise information, the space available for the gassing has to be described in more detail. Block 11 had a total length of about 45 meters and a width of 15 meters. In the basement, where the gassing*

*was to be accomplished, there were 28 cells of normal size, some 3.50 by 2.00 meters. There were also some stand-up cells, an invention of the then commander of Auschwitz, SS* Hauptsturmführer *Fritsch* [sic]. *If the walls of those cells could speak, they would relate the story of the most cruel and most horrifying crime committed by the SS regime in power at that time.*

*Those 28 normal cells would see 1,078 dead inmates during the night of 9 to 10 October 1941. Around 21 hours on 9 October 1941, the first detachment of these unfortunate POWs was led through the gate of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. All available SS noncoms who were on duty at the camp stood ready to receive this sad cortège. As soon as the first Russian prisoner came through the gate, there was a wild melee, which soon took on the character of a terrible orgy. Anyone available hit, stabbed, and slashed the prisoners, who were led on the double across the roll-call square to the bunker. I can still hear the sonorous voice of one of the prisoners in the first group, who supported a sick buddy and called out to him 'keep running, the German hits.'*

*I must add the remark that I was able to observe all those events from a well-chosen and safe hide-out. Under terrible beatings the 850 prisoners were herded into the bunker. By the time they had all been pushed in, 35 minutes had elapsed. By now, if we add the 220 patients from the hospital and the 8 inmates, 1,078 persons had been pressed into the narrow space of those 28 cells; even without any gas they would soon have died in those sealed rooms from suffocation. Once all preparations had been finished, gassing was implemented through the window lids already mentioned.*

*The gas containers were emptied by SS* Unterscharführer *Artur Breitwieser, born 10 August 1910, latest place of residence at Litzmannstadt, as well as by a second SS* Unterscharführer*, whose name I have unfortunately forgotten. Also present was the whole team running the Auschwitz Camp with SS* Obersturmbannführer *Rudolf Höss at its head,* Hauptsturmführer *Fritzsch,* Untersturmführer *Grabner, and SS* Hauptscharführer *Palitzsch, who all presented this cruel mass murder to other SS leaders as the latest achievement of German culture. When the cans had been emptied and the flaps and steel doors closed, the fate of 1,078 representatives of nearly all countries in Europe, among them 850 Russian POWs, was sealed, and they were dying a terrible death.*

*That was the beginning of a gigantic genocide which, according to my private notes that I was able to keep because of my position at Auschwitz, reached the enormous, almost unbelievable figure of at least 3.2 million people. Once their evil deed was done, the executioners drove off in their cars and celebrated this victory in the officers' mess in their own way.*

*Because of a lack of experience, the procedure at that time followed strictly the rules laid down by the supplier of Cyklon B. The corpses were left in the cellar of Block 11 for 72 hours, removal from the cellar started after 2 days of ventilation. For the removal during the sixth night after this crime, 30 inmate paramedics from the sickbay were brought in, whose task was to take the corpses out of the cellar and move them by cart to the crematorium. Prior to that, two SS dentists had to examine all corpses and break out any gold teeth. Later, with increasing routine, this practice was entrusted to 4 dentists specially delegated from the main sanitation office in Berlin, having the ranks of* Unter- *and* Obersturmführer*, to supervise and organize this desecration on a grand scale.*

*At that time, there was only one crematorium at Auschwitz, which was completely inadequate for this kind of mass cremation. For the first gassing, they had made the fatal mistake of gassing the prisoners with their clothes on so that it became necessary to undress the corpses in the prison yard, because they could not have been burned fully clothed and because the crematorium was already overtaxed by the continuous executions.*

*Also, the effect of blue gas on the human body was as yet not so well known as was the case later on, when enough experience had been acquired. Before the corpses would be burned, 72 hours had passed for the gassing and another 48 hours for the ventilation. I have had the opportunity to observe the corpses in the prison yard at such a moment. I shall never forget the sight. The nature of the corpses, on account of the terrible effect of the poison gas, was such that one could see only blue-black, bloated, and mushy flesh that had once belonged to human beings. Cyklon 'B' has the property of disintegrating a human body almost completely, of causing the human lung to burst and of turning the rest of the body into a jelly-like state. Only a person who has been present can imagine the sort of effort required to bring the corpses up from the cellar and take their clothes off* […].

*Cremation of the corpses of the first murder by gas on 9 October at Auschwitz took three days and three nights, because of the low capacity of the crematorium then in use and the circumstances described."*

The basic thesis of this report – that the experience gained during the first major disinfestation of the camp with Zyklon B had been the basis for the first homicidal gassing – has no basis in fact, as we have already seen in Chapter I. It is also at variance with Rudolf Höss's account, because otherwise Eichmann's laborious search for a gas suitable for the extermination would have made no sense. The witness furthermore states that the Auschwitz commandant himself was present at the first gassing, whereas Höss claims that Fritzsch ran the experiment while he himself was away. Absolutely unfounded, finally, is what the witness has to say with respect to the application of the official guidelines for disinfestations. The "Guidelines for the application of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon) against pests (disinfestation),"[56] published by the Institute for Sanitation of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, specified an application time of up to 32 hours in the most adverse cases and a ventilation of *at least 20 hours*.

However, as I have explained in Chapter I, contrary to what the witness asserts, the lethal concentration of hydrogen cyanide for human beings was well known at the time, so that the alleged duration of 72 hours for the gassing is decidedly absurd.

The "blue-black" discoloration of the corpses, as I will show later, does not comport with hydrogen-cyanide poisoning. The alleged capability of this substance "of disintegrating a human body almost completely," on the other hand, is pure fantasy. The alleged duration of the cremation of the 1,078 corpses – three days and three nights – is technically impossible, because at that time the crematorium of the Main Camp possessed only two furnaces of two muffles each,[57] which could theoretically incinerate 96 corpses in 24 hours at most. Hence, the cremation of the alleged victims would have taken more than eleven days. Finally, the statement regarding the total number of victims at Auschwitz – 3,200,000 – furnishes us with yet another element by which to assess the credibility of the witness.

Petzold's declarations are important, however because framed in the real historical context, they make the absurdity of the story of the "first gassing" stand out even more.

---

[56] NI-9912.

[57] The SS Construction Office at Auschwitz confirmed to the Topf Co. the order for the third double-muffle furnace on 3 October 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 269.

First of all, it should be emphasized that the Hamburg company which, according to Höss, had already carried out disinfestations with Zyklon B at Auschwitz, was the Tesch & Stabenow Company. In the course of preliminary investigations for the subsequent trial of this company's managers, the British questioned some of the "master disinfestors" ("*Durchgangsmeisters*") of this company who confirmed the fact: August Marcinkowski, Willy Max Rieck and Heinrich Pietsch carried out a disinfestation at Auschwitz in March 1940, using about 120 kg of Zyklon in the process, according to Marcinkowski. Rieck and Johannes Müller carried out another disinfestation at the beginning of summer 1941.[58]

At the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, former SS *Unterscharführer* Arthur Breitwieser provided further essential clarifications on this subject during his testimony of 24 January 1964 (Fritz Bauer Institut, pp. 4854-4856):

> *"I came to Auschwitz in May 1940 as an SS private. I was initially employed in the administration's typing pool. In August 1940, I came to the clothing chamber. There I had to clothe the prisoners. I also had to exchange their linen and clothing. For this purpose, I had a prisoner squad of 20 men who were employed in the chamber. In the summer of 1941, I had to take part in an instruction course in the use of Zyklon B. The shelters were to be disinfested with this gas. First the troop quarters, then the prisoners' camp were disinfested. The instruction was given by two civilians from the Tesch & Stabenow Company from Hamburg in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. About 12 to 15 SS men and some medics took part in the course. Zyklon B came in small 1-kg cans. Initially, cardboard discs that were rough to the touch were soaked with the gas. Later, small cubes were soaked with the gas. These cubes felt like starch that housewives use to starch their shirts. Finally, a granular mass was used for Zyklon B. Before disinfesting lodgings, all windows and doors had to be closed. Then the SS men, who had to put on a gas mask with a special attachment, opened the Zyklon-B cans outside with an iron cutter, and put a rubber cap over the opened can. Then they went with the cans into the rooms to be disinfested, took off the rubber cap, and scattered the material in the room. Irritants were not added to this product. The gas worked very quickly. In the fall of*

[58] TNA, WO 309-1603. Affidavit of A. Marcinkowski, Production No. 20, 24 October 1945. Summary of evidence of Rieck Willy Max, Production No. 19, 22 October 1945. Summary of examination of Pietsch Heinrich, Production No. 15, 13 October 1945. Affidavit of Johannes Müller, Production No. 21, 24 October 1945.

> *1941, a small house was prepared near the German Outfitting Works (DAW) within the Outer Guard Perimeter, where garments were to be disinfested. There, the garments of Russian prisoners of war were initially disinfested. My task was to carry out this disinfestation. The clothes were hung up in the house by prisoners, and I then had to throw the gas into the rooms. In each case, a second SS man helped me. I was always present during these disinfestations, while the second SS man was always a different one. The clothes usually remained hanging in the disinfestation room overnight, and the doors and windows were opened in the morning, the rooms aired out, and the clothes taken out again."*

The fact that the "first gassing," according to Czech's narration, was not planned and carried out by Breitwieser (or by any other SS man adequately instructed by the Tesch & Stabenow Company in the use of Zyklon B), but was carried out by untrained SS men[59] in the crude manner criticized even by F. Piper as quoted in the Introduction ("the fact that far more prisoners and prisoners of war were killed than would have been necessary in an experiment, that as many as 28 cells were used, and that no effort was made to vary the numbers of prisoners in the cells or the dosage of gas applied": see p. 21) but above all the fact that basement rooms were used which were extremely difficult to ventilate, all this is further proof that this was simply black propaganda.

On a date prior to 10 June 1945, the British interrogated a certain Major Zamoyski. The witness had been arrested by the German wartime authorities in Lublin on 7 March 1941, and he was subsequently interned at Auschwitz, where he remained until November 1941, when he was transferred to the Dachau Camp. During his interrogation, Zamoyski stated:[60]

> *"There was a gas chamber in the camp, and during October – November, 1941, I was made to help remove 470 (four hundred and seventy) bodies from this chamber to the crematorium. They were all Poles who had been removed from the invalids' block, where they had been taken owing to injuries received in the camp. They had been kept on starvation rations and finally destroyed as they were* [of] *no further use to the Reich.*

---

[59] This is not a marginal aspect. If an unauthorized SS man had handled Zyklon B and accidentally caused his own death or that of other SS men, criminal responsibility would have fallen on the camp leader and the camp commandant.

[60] TNA, WO 311-24. Secret. Parco Hotel, Naples. Statement of: – Major ZAMOYSKI 1st Lancers (Tank) Polish base.

*I saw the Poles leaving the sanatorium each carrying a towel, as if going for a wash. They went to the bath room, which was in fact a gas chamber, and after they had passed through it I had to transport the bodies on trailers to the crematorium. These were large motor vehicle trailers, and it took 15 -20 of us to pull them along, I then had to assist in the unloading of the bodies at the crematorium.*

*At the end of November 1941, about 11 o'clock at night, I was looking through the wire and saw a batch of 500 Russian prisoners of war running naked to the Punishment Block of the Police Section. I knew they were Russians because they were screaming terribly, and shouting in Russian, 'We are being beaten.' On the following morning I saw hundreds of bodies being taken from the Punishment Block (which was a gas chamber). I knew they had been gassed as the SS guards were wearing gas masks, and I saw them waving them about trying to get rid of the fumes. I was told by prisoners who had to remove the bodies that they were so tightly packed they were found dead in a standing position. Furthermore, the bodies had been counted and there were 500 of them."*

The confused witness picked up on various black-propaganda themes circulating about Auschwitz: "a gas chamber" presumably already existed at the camp in October-November 1941, which he identified as the "Punishment Block" and that resembled or was passed off by the SS as a "bath room," so that the victims went there "carrying a towel, as if going for a wash." In that facility, first 470 Poles were gassed, and then, "at the end of November 1941," in another instance "500 Russian prisoners of war" were gassed – and this is said to have been the "first gassing" of which orthodox Holocaust literature speaks!

In 1945, a booklet by a certain "O. Augustyn" (in fact Augustyn Mankowski) was published in Krakow bearing the translated title *Behind the Walls of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*. It contains the following passage (Augustyn, p. 15):

*"In Block 11, the Germans experimented on Soviet prisoners with gassing people. For the first time in the history of the camp, more than 500 Soviet prisoners were gassed in its famous basements, as well as an equal number of patients from the camp hospital. Their corpses were taken away by inmates in vehicles over several successive nights. A terrible fear reigned, heightened by the screeching of the nighttime wheels of the transporters of the dead. The chimney of the crematorium even strained from exertion, and choked with smoke."*

## 2.2. Polish Trial Witnesses (1945-1947)

In 1946, Investigating Judge Jan Sehn published a report on his investigation of the Auschwitz Camp, which he had commenced already in April of 1945, which contains the passage already quoted in Chapter I. The report became the basis for the indictment in the trial against Rudolf Höss (Warsaw Trial from 11-29 March 1947), and the passage in question appears *verbatim* in the indictment.[61] This text also became part of the verdict of that trial (2 April 1947), with only the opening words being changed:[62]

> *"Basing themselves on the principle that the use of poison gas was the most efficient means for mass extermination of persons from other races, like Jews and Gypsies, or of other nationalities, like Poles and Czechs, the Germans tested this method of murder for the first time in the summer of 1941 in the bunkers of Block No. XI."*

A few months later, the indictment in the trial against the camp garrison of Auschwitz (the Krakow Trial from 25 November to 16 December 1947) dealt with this alleged event in two lines, but with a change of the date from summer to autumn:[63]

> *"The first gassing tests were run in the autumn of 1941 in the bunkers of Block 11 on some 600 prisoners of war and 250 sick persons."*

During the preparation of the trial against Höss and during the procedures in court, various persons testified on the subject of the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz. On 11 June 1945, Michał Kula – deported to Auschwitz on 14 August 1940, and registered under ID 2718 – was questioned by Jan Sehn and declared:[64]

> *"According to my information, the first gassing took place during the night of 14-15 and the day of 15 of August 1941 in the bunkers of Block 11. I remember that very clearly because it coincided with the first anniversary of my arrival at the camp and because the first Russian prisoners of war were then gassed. In the evening of 14 August the paramedics took 250 sick inmates from the hospital blocks to Block 11. Then, into that block were herded several hundred Russian prisoners who – as we were told when they arrived at the camp – were political*

---

61 AGK, NTN, 104, Höss Trial, Vol. 22, p. 84.
62 AGK, NTN, 114a, Höss Trial, Vol. 31, p. 41.
63 GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 37.
64 Deposition of Michał Kula, 11 June 1945. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-Hd/2, Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 97f.

*commissars. Both the sick inmates and the Russian POWs were lodged in the bunker of Block 11.*

*The little windows of those bunkers were covered with fine earth to make them air-tight. An SS man, a* Blockführer*, whose name I do not know but who was called 'Tom Mix' by the detainees threw the gas into the bunkers through the door to the corridor. After that, the door was closed. On 15 August, around 4 p.m., Palitzsch walked across the roll-call yard directly to Block 11 with a gas mask. Because it was the Feast of the Assumption, we had the afternoon off and could thus observe the scene which I will now describe. Mietek Borek and Wacław Ruski, two assistants at Bunker 11, told me that Palitzsch put on his gas mask, opened the door of the bunkers, and discovered that the people inside were still alive.*

*Actually, they moved around only on all fours and were very weak, but they were still alive. So, Tom Mix was called and he threw in the contents of another can of gas. The bunkers were reopened only in the evening of 16 August 1941. None of those who had entered was still alive. The paramedics from the hospital blocks took the gassed into the yard where they were undressed, loaded on carts, and taken away in the direction of Brzezinka* [Birkenau].

*I spent the night in Block 21, in the practice of the dentist Janusz Kulczbara. From there, I was able to observe the transportation of the corpses very well. The cart broke down below the window of the practice, the corpses fell on the ground, and I then saw that they had a greenish color.*

*The paramedics told me that the corpses were gluey and that the skin came off, in many cases they had chewed-up fingers and mangled throats. From that it is obvious that these people had died a horrible death. The succeeding gassings already took place in the* [mortuary] *chamber of Crematorium I. The man in charge of the gassings in that crematorium was Hössler.* […] *The corpses of the sick inmates and of the Russians gassed in August of 1941 in the bunkers of Block 11, as I have already stated, were not cremated in the crematorium but taken away towards Brzezinka where they were buried."*

The declarations of the witness on the subject of the first gassing were the specific topic of another interrogation, also dated 11 June 1945, which is, however, a mere abstract of the declaration cited above.[65]

On 15 March 1947, Kula declared the following before the tribunal:[66]

*"In 1941 the shootings, the executions began. In July of 1941, at 5:30 in the morning, Russian prisoners of war arrived. They were assembled in front of the kitchen, 50 of them were killed behind the kitchen; the 60 who remained alive were taken to Block 11 on Saturday. That is where the first gassing took place. Also lodged in Block 11 were 260 patients from the hospital; the paramedics had taken them there on Saturday night – after removing their bandages, most of them had abscesses – and put them in with the others in the basement.*

*On Sunday, in the afternoon, when all the detainees were free from work and were thus sitting on the ground exposing their bones and their wounds to the sun, Section Leader Palitzsch walked across the roll-call yard towards Bunker 11 with a gas mask. Another SS man was with him, tall and blond, whom the detainees called 'the strangler.' A few minutes later they came back quickly carrying with them two cans. The cans were larger than* [the case of] *the gas mask, of the same color. With the two cans they ran towards Block 11. The detainees were pulled out of that block and shut up in the gas chamber. The gas chamber was opened on Monday. As some people were still alive, they were gassed again. The paramedics took the corpses to Brzezinka to be buried, because the crematorium could not handle the cremation."*

This testimony contains a number of contradictions with respect to the deposition made two years earlier. First of all, the event takes place in July of 1941, rather than on 14 August, and in the afternoon rather than in the evening. The day of the week, a Sunday, is furthermore in disagreement with the date of 14 August 1941, which was a Thursday. The victims, who were originally 250 patients and "several hundred Russian prisoners," have become 260 patients and 60 Russian prisoners. Palitzsch's assistant whom the detainees used to call "Tom Mix" has now become "the strangler." Very significant is the use by the witness of the expression "gas chamber" to designate the basement of Block 11, which was subdivided into multiple cells and a corridor.

---

65 Deposition of Michał Kula, 11 June 1945. AGK, NTN, 93, Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 98-101.

66 AGK, NTN, 107, Höss Trial, Vol. 25, pp. 480f.

A few months later, at the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, Kula told his story again, still placing it in July of 1941 ("*w lipcu 1941*"), but this time there were 200 patients:[67]

> *"Instead, 200 detainees were selected from the sickbay blocks, their bandages were removed and they were taken to Block 11, i.e. into the bunker. The remaining Russians were also taken there and they were all gassed together. This was the first test gassing at Auschwitz."*

On 5 February 1946, the witness Zygmunt Smużewski, who had been deported to Auschwitz on 14 June 1940, stated the following in this regard:[68]

> *"In September 1941, the first transport of Russian prisoners arrived, and at that time the first experiment of gassing prisoners was carried out. It took place in the bunker of Barracks 11* [*w bunkrze 11 baraku*]*. On this occasion, 980 people were gassed, mostly Russian prisoners, but also other inmates – sick inmates and those unfit for work: throughout the following night, the corpses were transported to the crematorium in Old Auschwitz* [*w Starym Oświęcimiu*]*."*

During a later interrogation on 29 May 1946, the witness merely stated:[69]

> *"Hössler worked on the killing of people at the gassing plant* [*gazowni*]*. Approximately 10,000 people were murdered there every day. Aumeier held the position of camp leader. He also worked at the gassing plant."*

The witness Jan Krokowski, who had been deported to Auschwitz on 14 June 1940, made his deposition on 17 July 1946:[70]

> *"I was an eyewitness one night in the autumn of 1941 when near Block 24, in which I was housed at the time, several hundred Russian inmates were herded towards Block 11. That they were Russians I could gather from the Russian words they uttered while they were pushed and beaten by the SS. The following day, I learned that 600 Russian POWs and 400 sick Poles had been gassed the night before in the basement of Block 11; at first they had used too little gas, and many were still alive when the chamber was opened, so that the dose was increased, and they were all killed in this way. As far as I know, that was the only gassing in Block 11."*

---

67 AGK, NTN, 162, Krakow Trial, pp. 45f.

68 Deposition of Zygmunt Smużewski, 5 Feb. 1946. AGK, NTN, 135, Krakow Trial (Vol. 53), pp. 7f.

69 AGK, NTN 135, Krakow Trial (Vol. 53), p. 14.

70 Deposition of Jan Krokowski. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss Trial, Vol. 4, p. 21.

The deposition by Józef Koczorowski, given on 6 September 1946, is even more laconic:[71]

> *"I wish to state that the first gassing at Auschwitz occurred in the cellars of Block 11. I think it was in October of 1941. At that time, some 600 Russian prisoners of war and about 200 Tbc-patients from the sickbay were gassed."*

On 7 September 1946, the witness Ludwik Rajewski, deported to Auschwitz on 22 September 1940, (ID 4217) declared somewhat laconically, when speaking of the Russian prisoners deported to Auschwitz:[72]

> *"They came to Auschwitz in the autumn of 1941 and were killed there over a period of some five months in late 1941 and early 1942. The first lot were killed over three days in the gravel pit*[73] *near the* Blockführerstube *(block elder's room) of the Main Camp. Another 600 were gassed in October of 1941 in the basements of Block 11."*

The witness Roman Taul, deported to Auschwitz on 24 June 1940 (ID 1108), stated on 10 September 1946:[74]

> *"I remember that later in 1941, in August I think, Grabner told his staff after a meeting with Höss that a transport of Soviet commissars had arrived which would have to be gassed. That was the first action of this kind on the grounds of Auschwitz; in conformity with this announcement, they were led into the basement of Block 11. At that time, several hundred patients selected for this purpose at the camp sickbay were gassed as well besides this group of Russians. In his capacity as camp physician, Dr. Schwela was in charge of the event."*

The witness Feliks Myłyk, who was deported to Auschwitz on 14 June 1940, and who worked in the political department of the camp, declared on 21 September 1946:[75]

> *"In early autumn of 1941 the first transport of Russian prisoners of war arrived at Auschwitz. All were officers, about 600 of them. They were all pushed into Block 11 – at that time Block 13, according to the old numbering system – and were gassed there, together with a certain number of patients selected in the inmate sickbay. The corpses of those*

---

71 Deposition of Józef Koczorowski. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss Trial, Vol. 4, p. 34.
72 Deposition of Ludwik Rajewski. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss Trial, Vol. 4, p. 56.
73 The term "*Kiesgrupie*" used here stands for the German "*Kiesgrube*" (gravel pit).
74 Deposition of Roman Taul, 10 Sept. 1946. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss Trial, Vol. 4a, p. 99.
75 Deposition of Feliks Myłyk. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss Trial, Vol. 4a, pp. 127f.

*gassed were taken to the crematorium on trucks during the night and were burned there."*

In the course of the Warsaw Trial, other witnesses besides Kula testified on the subject of this study. Ludwik Rajewski was examined at the second day of the trial and stated (12 March 1947):[76]

*"From October 1941, inmates began to flow into Auschwitz – Soviet prisoners."*

They were recorded in a card file, and were divided into three groups.

*"Group A – these were the fanaticken Komunisten* [sic]*, fanatical communists; about 1,500 of them were chosen, and these were partly shot by* Unterscharführer *Seidler, and about 500 were gassed – this was the first gassing experiment in Block 11. Group B – these were the harmless ones, and Group C – those fit for labor."*

Czesław Głowacki, who was deported to Auschwitz on 22 September 1940 and received the registration number 4661, was interrogated on 14 March 1947 (fourth session) and stated:[77]

*"I remember 1941, when Soviet prisoners were gassed in Block No. 11.* […]

*I remember exactly the first gassing experiment in Block 11. Bunkers were set up in the basement, hermetically sealed with sandbags. One hundred – this is the number I remember – Soviet prisoners, who had arrived at the camp with the first transport, were pushed into these bunkers. A bar was attached to the door, which locked it. When the prisoners were pushed into these chambers, Kler* [Klehr]*, who was an SS-man paramedic in the camp area, arrived and poured out two cans of gas, and closed the chamber. There were these Soviet prisoners in there.*

*Presiding Judge: How many could there have been?*

*Witness: There were six bunkers, into which about one hundred people were pushed. These bunkers were not reopened until three days later, and we, that is, our* Kommando*, were called to remove the corpses. I therefore witnessed the opening of the bunkers by Kler, and we had to transport the corpses of the gassed persons to the courtyard of Block*

---

[76] Deposition of Ludwik Rajewski. Höss Trial, 2nd Session, 12 March 1947. United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program, 1988, Reel No. 62, pp. 166-168.

[77] Deposition of Czesław Głowacki. Höss Trial, 4th Session, 14 March 1947, *ibid.*, pp. 337f.

*11, and from there they were taken to the crematorium, which was in Auschwitz I* [Oświęcim I]*, at the* Kommandantur.

*Presiding Judge: Was the crematorium operational at that time?*

*Witness: Yes, in this crematorium there were two furnaces, where the corpses were cremated. There were 20 corpses in each furnaces.*[78]

*Presiding Judge: Did the witness serve in this crematorium?*

*Witness: No, I served in the* Kommando *in charge of taking away the corpses, and I was in the crematorium to unload them, so I saw this."*

And later:[79]

*"Attorney Umbreit: Please witness, may the witness describe to us the course of the first gassing of these 100 unfortunate prisoners of war. The defendant Höss said that he knows nothing about this gassing, that it was an arbitrary act of one of his closest associates, Fritsch* [Fritzsch]. *Does the witness recall whether this took place in the presence of the witness* [i.e., whether he was an eyewitness]*; can the witness recall whether the defendant was there?*

*Witness: At the actual gassing action, the defendant was not there. But we knew, because we knew that there had to be a gassing, that he often went by car to Fritsch, went down to the bunkers and examined the manner of the hermetic sealing, that everything was ready."*

During the fourth session of the trial, Jan Krokowski also took the stand:[80]

*"I am also familiar with the circumstance of the first gassing, which took place on the camp grounds in the fall of 1941. At that time, I was working at the officers' club at the station. We were lodged in Block 44 over there. One day we were informed that there would be a total* Lagersperre [camp lockdown]. *In that case no one was allowed to leave the Block under penalty of death. In the evening hours we did not go to sleep, because we were waiting for what was to happen. We opened the gate; the roll-call square was illuminated by floodlights, and a group of people were being pushed through the main gate. As it turned out, they were Russian prisoners. This was confirmed by the fact that, while they were being led – running and getting beaten – at the end one prisoner was being dragged this way, one comrade dragged him by a leg, anoth-*

---

78 Hence ten corpses per muffle – an absurd claim.

79 *Ibid*., p. 355.

80 Deposition of Jan Krokowski. Höss Trial, 4th Session, 14 March 1947, *ibid.*, pp. 383f.

*er by an arm. Then we heard the words: 'Pamiłujsia i pażalejsia.'*[81] *From this we deduced that these were Russian prisoners. As the comrade nurses working in the hospital told us, and we saw it for ourselves, a gassing experiment was carried out. 60*[82] *Soviet prisoners and 400 Poles were the victims. As the comrade nurses later told us, a small dose of gas was used. After two hours, when the doors of the Block were opened, it appeared that many of the prisoners were half stunned but still alive. An* [additional] *dose of gas was added – naturally with a more-effective result. The scenes that unfolded in the Block-11 chamber* [*w komorze bloku 11*] *were, it seems, frightening. One German told a comrade that inmates were found strangling each other to shorten their torments. Of course, the primary blame lay with the camp commandant, who saw this and witnessed all these terrible things all the time."*

Adam Kuryłowicz (deported to Auschwitz on 24 July 1941) made a brief statement during the sixth session of the trial (17 March 1947):[83]

*"It was in August 1941 when for the first time hospital patients were designated for the first gassing experiment in Block 11 – about 700 inmates, the majority of whom were Soviet army officers – Norbert Barlicki was also chosen with me by the SS doctor for the first gassing."*

During the eighth trial session (19 March 1947), two witnesses spoke about the first gassing. The first was Czesław Rychlik (deported to Auschwitz on the night from the 5th to the 6th of January 1941):[84]

*"The first gassing took place during my stay in Block 11. When the* Kommandos *assigned for this purpose took away the corpses of the gassed persons after 3 days, it turned out – and many of us saw it – that they had gnawed off their fingers and gnawed off their ears. This testifies to the terrible, long struggle without air after inefficient gassing as a result of the still-primitive installation of this gas chamber* [*gazkamery*] *in Block 11."*

The other witness who testified that day was Jan Chlebowski (deported to Auschwitz on 16 June 1940):[85]

*"If it comes to the gassing of the Soviet soldiers in Block 11 and 200 Polish officers, for the first time the so-called Bedruhe* [*Bettruhe*],

---

81 пожалуйста (pozhaluysta) and помилуйше (pomiluyshe): please have mercy.
82 In the deposition of 17 July 1946, the number is 600; it is probably a typo here.
83 Deposition of Adam Kuryłowicz. Höss Trial, 6th Session, 17 March 1947, *ibid*., p. 593.
84 Deposition of Czesław Rychlik. Höss Trial, 8th Session, 19 March 1947, *ibid*., p. 796.
85 Deposition of Jan Chlebowski, *ibid*., p. 864.

*which means quiet night, was adopted. On Sunday afternoon, we were ordered to rest, we had to go to bed under* [threat of] *penalty, because then the Polish officers and the Soviet soldiers* [later] *gassed were taken to Block 11."*

The witness also testified during the Eleventh Session of the Krakow Trial (5 December 1947), where he elaborated more on this:[86]

*"I return to the Russian transports. In September, or perhaps early October 1941, a transport of Russian officers arrived, and they were locked up in the bunker of Block XI, and were gassed there. From the hospital, about 200 Poles* [who were to be gassed] *were brought along with these Russians. I then worked for a few days as a painter together with others, and with my own eyes I saw written in blood the names of Soviet soldiers, written in blood the names of Poles, who were then gassed there. From that moment, on Sundays, in order to pretend that the prisoners were being taken care of, the so-called* 'Bettruhe' *was established at the camp. On Sunday afternoons, so as not to arouse any doubts or suspicions whatsoever that people were being killed in Block XI, poisoned and taken away, the so-called 'quiet time' in bed was instituted, and we could not move. We had to stay in bed during that Sunday, and then all the block leaders together with the Kapo took out the poisoned people in Block XI."*

First the claimed victims were Soviet soldiers and 200 Polish officers, then they were Russian officers and 200 Polish patients. The narrative contains a digression regarding alleged subsequent gassing events (the gassings took place only on Sundays!), but at the end the witness returns to the "first gassing": it too was carried out on a Sunday, and the corpses were taken away the same day.

Władysław Tondos, deported to Auschwitz on 29 July 1941 (ID 18871), described the alleged event during the Ninth Session of the Höss Trial (20 March 1947):[87]

*"Before returning to the phenol injections, I would like to elaborate this is sequence – because it was in the fall of 1941, in September to be precise – the question of the first gassings at the camp. At the time of the so-called medical commission, 280 patients were selected at the hospi-*

---

[86] Deposition of Jan Chlebowski. Krakow Trial, 11th Session, 5 Dec. 1947. AGK, NTN, 164, Vol. 81, pp. 200f.

[87] Deposition of Władysław Tondos. Höss Trial, 9th Session, 20 March 1947, UN Archives. Security Microfilm Program, 1988, Reel No. 62, p. 988.

*tal. We had to carry them on our shoulders in front of the hospital because they could not walk on their own. There* [their] *numbers were checked, and we were ordered to take them to Block 11, the Penal Company's block – I emphasize that the Penal Company had been transferred to another block a couple of days earlier. We took the sick down to the bunker. They were taken over by us in the corridor, and in the bunker they were placed on the concrete, in layers, one on top of the other, like wood in the forest. Then, after midday, we saw from* [our] *block that about 600 Soviet prisoners were being taken to Block 11. Towards the evening, we saw SS men with gas masks sneaking around the bunker. After 4 or 5 days, at about 11 o'clock in the evening, we were taken, 30 of us prisoners – I was one of them – from the hospital, were lined up in groups of five, and taken to Block 11. We knew that gas had been used. We did not know whether they* [the SS] *would want to have witnesses. We only knew that we were going to work. After going down to Block 11, we pulled the corpses of these gassed people out of the bunkers into the courtyard and stripped them. The corpses were slimy, full of putrid subcutaneous gases. I remember a small room where about 60 Russian prisoners were lying. The impression was that they all lay as if asleep, as if death had caught them in their sleep. Two had their caps on their noses. One was lying across another. When we undressed these prisoners and also the Russian prisoners, we pondered why they had been gassed.*

*We pondered that, since they were prisoners, they were people who had been gassed* [because of this]. *We were able to pull the documents of a dozen prisoners out of their pockets. Then we looked at these documents. It turned out that they were kolkhoz workers, blacksmiths, drivers – in other words, ordinary people, not commissars, as we expected, because at first we thought that maybe they would have gassed the commissars.*

*Then we loaded the corpses onto the platform of a truck, more-or-less 70 of them, and at night, we took them quietly through the camp to the crematorium, so that the camp would not know about it. In 1941, there was still only one crematorium in the Main Camp in Auschwitz. This crematorium was too small, so a new electric crematorium* [*nowe elektryczne krematorium*] *was built."*

No electric crematorium was ever built at Auschwitz.

During the Ninth Trial Session, Władysław Fejkiel testified, who had been deported to Auschwitz on 8 October 1940. Here is his exchange with the presiding judge on this topic:[88]

*"Presiding Judge: The witness now speaks of the crematorium, did the witness see a gassing action* [there]*?*

*Witness: No, I only saw the gassing in Block 11.*

*Presiding Judge: Can the witness recount from his own direct observation how it took place?*

*Witness: Sick people and Soviet prisoners were crowded together* [there]. *Then they were crammed in, so that everyone stood upright. The door was bolted. It was a bunker cell.*

*Presiding Judge: What was its capacity, more or less?*

*Witness: I was in the bunker in 1943. The capacity was 40 people.*

*Presiding Judge: No more than that?*

*Witness: No.*

*Presiding Judge: How many people were crammed into this cell at that time, more or less?*

*Witness: As many as possible. In total, about 1,000. Then Cyklon B was thrown into it.*

*Presiding Judge: After how long?*

*Witness: Immediately. I know this because the SS then talked about it.*

*Presiding Judge: How long did the gassing last?*

*Witness: They were kept there for a few days, then the bunker was opened.*

*Presiding Judge: Does the witness know this?*

*Witness: Yes, it was the first experiment.*

*Presiding Judge: Can the witness provide any observations as to how the bunker was opened, what the situation was like inside the bunker?*

*Witness: The people were blue-green* [*sino-zieleni*]*, foaming at the mouth. I saw these people because we were ordered to undress them and take them to the crematorium.*

*Presiding Judge: The witness was instructed to undress these corpses. Where were they taken?*

*Witness: They were cremated.*

---

88 Deposition of Władysław Fejkiel, *ibid*., pp. 1028f.

*Presiding Judge: In the open air?*

*Witness: It seems that it was in our crematorium."*

The witness Ludwik Banach, deported to Auschwitz on 29 August 1941, who had been part of the Penal Company, gave his account on 18 July 1947:[89]

> *"On that same day, all those who occupied Block 11 were moved to Block 5a, which was still under construction. We stayed there three days, continuing to go to work. During that time, I was taken to Block 11 together with several tens of colleagues in order to clean the block of corpses. This work was supervised by* Oberscharführer *Gehring – who resembles the man in the photograph shown to me.* […]
>
> *After we had entered the block, we saw a horrible sight. There were some 800 Russians in fatigue uniforms without insignia, but some of them had ID tags; I don't read Russian, but among us there were some who did. They told me that from the tags one could see that they were officers – I remember ranks of lieutenant colonel etc. When we entered, we were given gas masks. The corpses were bluish* [*sine*]*, one could see traces of blood around their mouths and noses. On the floor there was something like broken lumps of sugar, also something green the shape and size of sweets. Lastly, on the floor there were tin cans or cartons with 'Gas' written on them. We carried the corpses into the yard, and then other detainees took them to the crematorium on carts. That was on 15 September 1941. After we had cleaned the block, the whole Penal Company moved back into that same block. I wish to add that among the 800 gassed there were 120 political detainees."*

Even this description is purely fanciful. Leaving aside the color of the corpses, no pest-control specialist would have left the cans of Zyklon B on display on the floor, much less the loose gypsum pellets (which were soaked with liquid hydrogen cyanide).

On 19 September 1947, the witness Bogdan Gliński, deported to Auschwitz on 5 April 1941 (ID 11958), declared:[90]

> *"When I was sick and was staying in the Detainee Sickbay in Block 21, I saw one night that a group of several hundred Russian prisoners were led into the yard of Block 11, which was on the other side of the street –*

---

89 Deposition of Ludwik Banach, 18 July 1947. APMO, sygn. Drp.ZOd/55, Krakow Trial, Vol. 55, pp. 101f.

90 Deposition of Bogdan Gliński, 19 Sept. 1947. AGK, NTN, 135, Krakow Trial, Vol. 54, pp. 210f.

*some 600, if I remember correctly. While they were being moved in there, one could hear the screams, because the SS escorting them were hitting them with whips and kicking them. I distinctly saw – and other fellow inmates of mine did, too – that the SS escort was equipped with gas masks, which aroused our curiosity strongly.*

*Among the SS men I saw Grabner, Plagge, and Lachmann. I could see clearly that they, too, were beating these men. From the way they behaved – I had never seen Grabner and Lachmann beating anyone in the camp – and also from the fact that they were screaming, I concluded that they had been drinking and were acting under the influence of alcohol.*

*After the evening roll-call, before nightfall, all the detainee-sickbay blocks were emptied of the sick and the convalescent, and those selected by a doctor were led, or, in the case of those who could not walk, were carried, into the block and down into the cells. I know this from what I was told by fellow inmates who carried those patients. The convalescents were also taken downstairs. Two days earlier, this block had been completely cleared, and the detainees had been moved to another block. I didn't know anything, and I didn't know the purpose of it all.*

*Three days after that night, in which the Russian prisoners had been taken there, Section Leader Palitzsch brought in a group of inmates from the hospital block – paramedics and doctors, more than 20 persons. I, too, was in that group. We entered the bunker and carried out the corpses of the Russian prisoners of war and those of the patients or convalescents selected from the sickbay. The corpses of the Russians still had their uniforms on. Those of the detainees were in their underwear because they had been taken there in their underwear, which at the time had aroused our attention.*

*In the cells there were piles of corpses, and a stifling odor irritating the eyes reigned in the basement. From the appearance of the corpses – eyes shut or wide open – we concluded that all these people had been gassed. Even though the bunker had been ventilated for three days, gas vapors were still present. On the floor there were documents of various kinds written in Russian, photographs, banknotes, and Russian coins."*

As to a series of basement cells with partially screened windows and a single interior access door, one may rightly wonder to what extent any natural ventilation by draft would have been possible, and how long it would have required to clear the atmosphere.

## 2.3. Witnesses outside of Court (1945-1949)

In a book of memoirs published in 1948, Zenon Rozanski, deported to Auschwitz on 7 January 1941 (ID 8214), who had been a member of the Auschwitz Penal Company, described in minute detail the first gassing at Auschwitz as follows (Rozanski, pp. 40-44):

> *"One day in September after we had finished for the day, we were led back not to our usual Block 11, but to the attic of Block 5, still under construction. The block elder told us that disinfection of the former block was the reason for this incomprehensible move.*
>
> *Because the 5th Block was within the confines of the general camp, this move pleased us greatly. Here, we were safe from 'surprises' by the capos, and besides, the absence of a wall enabled our comrades from the general camp to pass us some food. After a uneventful roll-call, the capos, elders, and group leaders formed a separation, setting off our block from the general camp, but many comrades did receive appreciable amounts of 'food waste.'* […] *The next day, we heard that one had pushed a whole transport of Russian POWs into Block 11. We had differing points of view regarding this. Some had it that the Penal Company would be dissolved entirely; others had learned from a 'reliable source' that the Russians would be moved in with us; others still made a face as if to say that they knew a lot but were not in a position to tell. One thing was certain: we would not go back into the '11' that day.*
>
> *And in the morning of the third day before we moved out for work, Wacek, who had room duty for that day, selected those of us who were well-built and who could still be called strong. I, too, found myself among the twenty selected. The company moved out for the day; we stayed behind in the block.*
>
> *No one knew what all this was about. Wacek came to see us after half an hour.*
>
> *'Listen everybody! You are still in the camp and you will get 'seconds' at meal-time. But you will have to do a 'special job.' You will also be able to pocket this or that, but you will have to keep your mouths shut. Ok?'*
>
> *No one had actually understood what he was talking about, but still we all shouted: 'Jawohl!'*
>
> *For the next 15 minutes we stood in line waiting for Gerlach. He inspected us, nodded, and addressed himself to us in vague terms, as Wacek had done.*

*'In a few minutes you will have to do 'confidential work.' If anyone lets out even one word about what you will get to see' – he moved his hand across his neck in an unmistakable gesture – 'kaputt! A pile of ash in the crematorium! There will be enough food… Got it?'*

*We had not gotten it at all. Only one thing was clear: the work we had to do could make us lose our heads. This, everyone understood. In any case, the prospect of sufficient food was a consolation. That was ok.*

*A few minutes later we moved by twos into the yard of Block 11. In the yard, we could see the deputy camp commander Fritsch, SS* Obersturmführer *Mayer, the section leader of the camp* Hauptscharführer *Palitzsch, the camp physician SS* Obersturmführer *Entreß* [sic]*, SS* Oberscharführer *Clair, SS* Unterscharführer *Stark, Assistant Inspector Woznica from the Political Department, and our two block leaders Gerlach and Edelhardt.*

*Wacek gave the customary order 'caps off!' and announced to Mayer: 'Twenty inmates ready for work!'*

*Mayer exchanged a few words with the detail head and then said something to Mayer.*

*The room elder shouted 'Jawohl!' and turned to us: 'Each of you will get a gas mask. Make sure it fits, so that one does not have to call the others to carry you out. Ok?'*

*'Jawohl!'*

*Near the wall, there was a big box full of gas masks. They were handed to us quickly.*

*Three minutes later we were ready with our gas masks on. Clair checked to see if each of us had the proper fit.*

*Things went so fast that we had no time to think. We just stared at each other without understanding anything.*

*The 'uniformed ones' also put on their gas masks. Wacek and the bunker capo ran back and forth to the bunker a few times, talked to Palitzsch, who shook his head negatively; the two of them came back, and so they moved around.*

*Finally all SS men drew their pistols. In Palitzsch's hand the chromium-plated barrel of a submachine gun sparkled threateningly.*

*'They want to shoot us!' was our first thought. Our throats tightened, our eye-lids burned. The air inside the mask is thick and respiration is hard.*

*Instinctively, we move closer together. Somebody tries to rip off his mask. He gets hit in the neck with a pistol-butt and falls to the ground. The seconds are ticking away slowly.*

*They won't shoot! Not yet…*

*Maybe we are not to be shot at all?*

*This new thought calms me, I look around. The SS men have their guns at the ready, but they don't shoot.*

*Palitzsch waves to Wacek.*

*'All right! Let's move!'*

*The room elder comes running toward us.*

*'Don't be scared, come along!' He turns in the direction of the block. We follow him on the double, followed by Palitzsch, Stark, and some other SS man. I am at the back of the group. The barrel of some 'pop-gun' touches my back. I move ahead and follow Wacek directly.*

*He moves down the stairs. For a second we all stop… bunker!… But the SS men give us no time to think. Someone at the back of the group is already lying on the floor.*

*'Move! Move!'*

*Wacek stops in front of the door to the bunker. He has an axe in his right hand. He passes it to the left and takes a key from his pocket with his right hand.*

*Clearly, he cannot find the key-hole, it takes a few seconds. From the back one can hear Palitzsch's voice: 'Get on with it!'*

*At last he has gotten it right. The key turns in the lock. Wacek seizes the doorknob. I hold my breath, I pass my tongue over my parched lips. What will there be?*

*Wacek comes back. He holds the axe with his right hand once again. What does that mean?*

*Why the axe?*

*Why is he scared?*

*He grabs the doorknob once again, this time with his left. With his right hand he holds up the axe, as if preparing a blow.*

*I feel cold and suddenly I feel scared. But it is a different kind of fear from what I felt before. I am not afraid for myself, no, I panic seeing this door. My heart thumps, I can feel each beat against the rubber of the mask.*

*Wacek turns the knob while taking a step back and yanks the door open.*

*The door opens and at the same time I feel that the stubbles of hair on my head stand on end.*

*One meter in front of me there are people standing! Pressed together, somehow horribly twisted, their eyes bulging out, scratched, covered with blood, immobile…*

*The ones who had been leaning on the door, strangely stiff, fall towards us and hit the hard concrete floor with their faces right in front of our feet. Corpses… corpses standing tall and stiff. They fill the whole corridor of the bunker. They are so tightly pressed together that they cannot fall down.*

*For a moment, I feel like vomiting.*

*Wacek's voice calls me back to life:*

*'That's it!' he calls out to Palitzsch through his mask and drops the axe on the floor.*

*'Ok! Take them out!'*

*Now I can think clearly again and I understand it all.*

*The corpses are wearing Red Army uniforms. It is surely the transport we talked about yesterday while working. They have all been herded into the bunker and gassed. That's what our gas masks were for, now we know!*

*Wacek seizes the first corpse under the arms and passes it on to us.*

*'So that's it!' I say to myself. 'our job is to move the gassed out of the bunker.'*

*'Get in line!' Wacek shouts once more, 'form a chain!'*

*'The chain' was the standard way of unloading bricks from a freight car, but I never thought, while I was doing it, that one could 'unload' people in the same way.*

*We worked late into the night.*

*Once the bunker had been emptied, there were still the dead to be stripped naked and the clothing to be put aside properly. The next day, it went into the 'clothing depot' and increased the stock there.*

*We counted 1,473 Russian uniforms and more than 190 sets of camp clothing. They belonged to the patients from the sickbay, whom SS* Obersturmführer *Entreß had designated as 'unfit for work' and who were gassed together with the Russian POWs at this 'opportunity.'* […]

> *When the 'work' was done, the twenty of us were given a 50-liter pail full of soup, and each one got half a loaf of bread.*
>
> *The pail went back to the camp nearly full.*
>
> *That was the first time gas was used at Auschwitz to liquidate detainees."*

In a book published in Czechoslovakia in 1945, republished in 1957 and translated into German a year later, one can find the following account by Jiři Beranowský, deported to Auschwitz on 1 March 1941[91] (Kraus/Kulka, p. 158):

> *"Around September we heard rumors that Soviet prisoners of war – political officers – had been secretly moved into the camp. A test killing with gas was run on them in bunker 11. This could be ascertained by other detainees who found the names of some of these prisoners on the walls of their cells."*

Bruno Baum was a major figure in the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz, who was aware of all the things going on in the camp, because he had organized a network to pass information to the outside. According to his book published in 1949, Baum did not know anything about the first homicidal gassing in the bunker of Block 11. He says only that

> *"at one time, 12,000 Russian POWs were exterminated within three days, except for a few who had been hidden by comrades. One day we heard that a test had been run in the crematorium of the Main Camp to kill detainees with gas. Soon this message was confirmed."* (Baum, p. 11)

The story of the extermination of 12,000 Soviet prisoners of war was a blatant untruth.

## 2.4. Witness Testimony at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial

This trial took place from 20 December 1963 to 20 August 1965, but the preliminary investigations had already started upon the arrest of the first of the 22 defendants, Wilhelm Boger, which occurred on 8 October 1958. This trial was undoubtedly a major event, but certainly not a historiographical one, because the witnesses testified 21-23 years after the alleged "first gassing." This alleged event had already been turned into a "historical fact"

---

[91] Allegedly he received ID No. 20940, but this number was assigned on 15 September 1941. Beranowský's number was in fact 10904, assigned on 5 March 1941.

by Danuta Czech in 1959, in No. 2 of the Auschwitz Museum's Polish-language periodical *Zeszyty Oświęcimski*. Polish-speaking witnesses could read about this alleged event in Czech's article whose title translates to "Chronicle of the Events of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp" ("*Kalendarz wydarzeń w obozie koncentracyjnym Oświęcim-Brzezinka (1940-1941)*," and German-speaking witnesses could read about it in No. 2 of the German edition of this periodical, *Hefte von Auschwitz*, where the same article appeared a year later with the headline "*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau (1940-1941)*."

The publication of the "*Kalendarium*" in German was completed in 1964 (*Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 8), so that it could be (and was) used by the Frankfurt Tribunal (and by the witnesses) as a sort of "historical" playbook, and this fact does not seem accidental, all-the-more-so since there were and are few German-language readers in Poland who would have had an interest in a German-language edition of that nature.

The witness Erwin Bartel was deported to Auschwitz on 5 June 1941, and received the ID 17044. After three months, he was assigned to the political department of the camp, where he became the subordinate of SS *Unterscharführer* Hans Stark und SS *Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, head of the political department. More on these two persons will be said in the next section.

In 1959, during the preparation of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, where Hans Stark appeared as a defendant, Erwin Bartel made the following deposition:[92]

> *"I remember the first gassing of people at Auschwitz, which took place sometime in September/October 1941. Stark at that time came into the office and told the other SS men that there would be a celebration. We could hear all this because we were working in the next room; there was no door* [closure] *between the rooms. About 2-3 days later, Stark and Grabner arrived; Stark remained in the office, sweating, and said 'thank God we have finished.' We gathered from the conversation that some 350 people had been gassed in Block 11. They were Russian POWs and patients from the inmate hospital of the Main Camp. I know only that aside from Stark, Grabner was present at this gassing as well. Palitzsch was there too, I cannot remember anyone else."*

Erwin Bartel had already been questioned by Jan Sehn on 27 August 1947, during the preparation of the trial against the camp garrison as witness for

---

92 ZStL, IV 402 AR-Z 37/58, p. 618.

the prosecution against Maximilian Grabner, but at the time he was still unaware of the story of the first gassing. On this occasion, he testified as follows:[93]

> *"In the spring of 1942, Stark and Palitsch* [sic]*, while carrying out an execution by shooting in the courtyard of Block 11, shot a prisoner by mistake who should not have been shot, caused by the similarity of surnames. After returning from Block 11, Stark became angry and scolded Palitsch, and then concurred with Grabner, who ordered the shooting of this* [correct] *prisoner, which Stark then carried out in Block 11. Grabner participated in the shootings of prisoners in the* Kiesgrube [gravel pit] *or in Block 11. I personally witnessed him watching the killing of inmates with gas in the gas chamber of Crematorium I. He watched the gassing process from above, through the Cyklon openings. He was the mainspring and driving force behind all the terrorist actions perpetrated at the Auschwitz Camp, and all the extermination actions carried out on the grounds of this camp. Among other things, some transports of people, mentally ill people, were gassed in 1942 in this camp, who had been transported to Auschwitz from various institutions for the mentally ill."*

The witness misinterpreted the story of the alleged dispatch of a transport of invalids and chronically sick persons – supposedly selected by Dr. Schumann – to the Sonnenstein Euthanasia Center, asserting the opposite: transports of mentally ill persons were directed from the euthanasia center to Auschwitz to be killed there!

Here it is necessary to anticipate that Bartel also testified during the 82nd Session of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (27 August 1964), where he stated:[94]

> *"Witness Erwin Bartel* [P]*: And now so specifically. I experienced my first period of gassing in the year* [19]*41, at the time when they were testing whether Zyklon B or something of this type was capable of killing. The test took place on Block 11 in the basement.*

---

[93] AGK, NTN, 135, Krakow Trial, Vol. 53, pp. 237-244, here p. 241. Cf. Section V.1.

[94] Fritz Bauer Institut, pp. 15952-15957, 15960. Subsequent page numbers in the text from there unless stated otherwise. In the trial minutes, the witnesses' statements are also reported in their own language, in this case Polish. The sworn interpreter sometimes discussed things with the witnesses without translating what they said, and sometimes merely summarized their statements. For this reason, I add the translation of the Polish statements, marked with a [P]. See the source cited for the original Polish text.

*Interpreter Kapkajew: I experienced the first gassing in 1941, when they wanted to test whether gassings could be carried out with Zyklon B or something similar. This gassing took place in the basement of Block 11.*

*Presiding Judge: And what did you experience there?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: What did you experience in the process?*

*Witness Erwin Bartel* [P]*: So, Stark was very excited and edgy, because with Grabner's aide, I mean he as Grabner's aide was going around, checking the preparations and then he himself, Grabner, he, Lachmann, witnessed this gassing..*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: Stark was very excited at that time, because as Grabner's assistant, he was supposed to supervise all the preparations. And then Grabner, Stark and Lachmann took part in the gassing.*

*Witness Erwin Bartel* [P]*: That he did and that he witnessed, fact: he came back with a mask.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: That it was so, that he was a witness to this gassing, is indicated by the fact that he came back with a gas mask.*

*Witness Erwin Bartel* [P]*: And he said that he took, I mean, 'that I'm about to do the first act.'*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: That he has accomplished it?*

*Witness Erwin Bartel* [P]*: That no, that the first act has been done.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: And he said that the first gassing took place. He said, Stark said that the first gassing had just taken place.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes. Now, during your earlier interrogation you said: 'This attempt was carried out by* Rapportführer *Palitzsch.'*

*Witness Erwin Bartel* [P]*: Yes.*

*Presiding Judge: 'As far as I can remember, Stark and Lachmann were also involved, as well as Grabner and some members of the camp leadership. About 200 prisoners of war were killed during this experiment.' Why do you make a difference when you say that the experiment was carried out by Palitzsch, and then you say that Stark, Lachmann and Grabner were involved?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: In your testimony, you said that…*

*Witness Erwin Bartel [interrupts]* [P]*: I understand, may I respond?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: That experiment was carried out by Palitzsch, and they* [the others] *participated, why do you make that distinction?*

*Witness Erwin Bartel* [P]*: I'm sorry, I'm so sorry! I know Palitzsch is dead, Grabner is dead. The defendant is in the courtroom. In view of that, I apologize to the court and would like to say that they participated under the direction there* [of Palitzsch].

*Interpreter Kapkajew: I know that among these people Palitzsch and Grabner are no longer alive. And only Stark is here. So I beg your pardon, I would like to say that they participated in the gassing under the direction of Palitzsch.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes. And who, for example, threw this poison gas into the bunker at that time?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: And who, for example, was throwing in gas back then?*

*Witness Erwin Bartel* [P]*: [Pause] I am unable to answer at this time.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: I am unable to answer.*

*Witness Erwin Bartel* [P]*: I wouldn't, I wouldn't, let's say compromise one of them, the truth* [is] *I am unable to.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: I'm unable to. I don't want to* [conjure up] *an image somehow. I am unable to answer.*

*Presiding Judge: Today you no longer know who did that. I assume you never knew, because you were probably not there?*

*Witness Erwin Bartel: No.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes, well. What makes you think that on this occasion Palitzsch was in charge of this experiment, and let's say, the others were only involved?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: So on what do you base this claim that this experiment was carried out by Palitzsch and that the others were merely present at it?*

*Witness Erwin Bartel* [P]*: The extermination was in the hands of the camp leadership. He was the first, let's say, lowest rank as far as the camp leadership was concerned.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: The extermination in the camp was the responsibility of the camp management, and he was the lowest of the camp management.*

*Presiding Judge: Palitzsch?*

*Witness Erwin Bartel* [P]*: Yes.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: Palitzsch.*

*Witness Erwin Bartel* [P]*: As* Rapportführer.

*Interpreter Kapkajew: As* Rapportführer.

*Witness Erwin Bartel* [P]*: Thus, if orders came in, it is known that Höss, as camp leader, the commandant, never carried out these things.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: By himself.*

*Witness Erwin Bartel* [P]*: The same would not be performed by Fritzsch himself, but he may have been present.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: So when the orders came, it was clear that it was not the camp commandant who was going to do it, nor Fritzsch, although he could be present.*

*Witness Erwin Bartel* [P]*: So there had to be people carrying this out.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: So there had to have been people who had done that…*

*Presiding Judge: Yes. Well, that was the first gassing, and this first gassing was followed by other gassings. Did they also take place in Block 11?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: It was, I mean, the first gassing…*

*Witness Erwin Bartel [interrupts]* [P]*: Yes.`*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: Later others followed, did they also take place on Block 11?*

*Witness Erwin Bartel* [P]*: No, the next ones took place in Crematorium I at Auschwitz.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: Any – hence the later ones: No. The later gassings already took place in Crematorium I in Auschwitz.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes. The later gassings in Crematorium I."*

At first, the witness knew nothing about the "first gassing": if in fact this experiment was directed by Grabner, while Palitzsch and Fritzsch were only material executors in his wake, Bartel would have made this accusation against Grabner at the Krakow Trial of the camp garrison as well, since he was testifying against him.

According to Bartel, the victims were first 350 Soviet prisoners of war and sick inmates, then only 200 Soviet prisoners of war, without mentioning any sick inmates. But at least Bartel declared that only one presumed gassing occurred in Block 11; the following gassings were allegedly carried out in the Main Camp's crematorium.

The issue of the first gassing was also raised during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. The indictment states in this regard (p. 15200):

> *"The first gassing of this kind was conducted on 8 October 1941, in the basement of Block 11 mainly with Soviet prisoners of war, who had been transferred to Auschwitz to be liquidated."*

This claim was primarily based on statements by the witness Petzold, which the indictment gave ample space (pp. 15200-15205), and which primarily aimed at Arthur Breitwieser, then a *Rottenführer* and SS disinfector who had been in charge of Zyklon-B disinfestations of camp buildings and of the detainees' clothes in the disinfestation chamber at the so-called Kanada I section. The indictment by Prosecutor Georg Friedrich Vogel against Breitwieser (as stated during the 159th session on 17 May 1965; p. 33446) was based essentially on Petzold's interrogation of 26 March 1964:

> *"The participation of the defendant Breitwieser in this* [gassing] *procedure was mainly described by the former detainee Walter Petzold, who was interrogated on 26 March 1964."*

Breitwieser firmly rejected the accusations, claiming that he had never participated in homicidal gassings and that he knew nothing of the first gassing (p. 4857):

> *"I do not know that people were gassed in Block 11 in October 1941."*

The validity of the charges against him will be investigated later.

Other witnesses also talked about the first gassing. Wojciech Barcz, deported to Auschwitz on 10 June 1940 (ID 754) testified on 9 April 1964 (34th trial session):[95]

> *"Raabe, representing joint plaintiffs: When did the first gassings at Auschwitz start?*
>
> *Barcz: Sometime in late 1941. They took place in the cellar of Block 11. We paramedics had to take patients into this block. The night before we heard how Russian prisoners of war were being herded along the blocks. They screamed, because they were being beaten, and we recognized them by their language. I remember the scream: 'Have pity on me!' That was after the evening roll call.*
>
> *Raabe: How did you know that these people were later gassed?*
>
> *Barcz: Three days later, the inmate personnel of the sickbay had to go into Block 11 in order to empty out the basement area. I have myself seen that a large number of people had been pressed into a very small space. Plainly, they had tried to reach the openings, hoping for fresh*

[95] Langbein, p. 70. I could not locate this testimony in the documentation of the Fritz Bauer Institut.

*air. We could enter the rooms only three days later. Prior to that ventilation was necessary. There were several hundred dead. The corpses were taken by means of carts to an area where mass graves had been prepared by inmates the day before."*

At the time of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, the witness gave the following account during a German radio broadcast:[96]

*"The first gassing was carried out in the autumn of 1941, a few months after the beginning of the war against the Soviet Union. One day, we paramedics were ordered to take seriously ill patients into the bunker cells of Block 11. They were locked up in those cells. Around 10 o'clock at night, we heard how a large group was being herded towards the bunker by the SS. We heard screams in Russian language, orders by the SS, and beatings.*

*Three days later we paramedics were ordered, in the middle of the night, to go to Block 11. We had to move the corpses out of the bunker cells. That way, we were able to see that they had simply gassed in those cells a large number of Russian inmates together with the patients we had taken there.*

*The sight we faced when the doors were opened was something like opening a tightly packed suitcase. The corpses fell towards us. I think that there were perhaps 60 corpses in one of those small cells, packed so tightly that even though they were dead they could not collapse. One could see that they had tried to get near the ventilation flap, through which, by the way, the gas had been thrown in. All the signs of a terrible agony were still visible.*

*We paramedics had to place the corpses on carts, by which they were moved out of the camp. There they were buried. We who had to do this work were convinced that they would kill us right away near the graves or that we would be assassinated later, in the usual way at Auschwitz, because we knew this secret. But nothing happened to us. Later on, too, I have often seen that with the SS you could never tell; there were always surprises and unexpected things."*

Czesław Głowacki, deported to Auschwitz on 22 September 1940 (ID 4661), declared on 23 April 1964 (40th trial session; pp. 6502f.):

*"I experienced the first gassing in Block 11 in early 1942. Together with all the other physicians and nurses we were employed to carry the*

---

96 Wojciech Barcz, "Die erste Vergasung" in: Adler *et al*., pp. 17f.

*corpses out of the bunkers of Block 11 after the gassing had taken place there. The corpses were loaded onto carts and brought to the crematorium. It was a macabre sight; we saw terrible scenes. The corpses had stiffened, some inmates had chewed up their fingers during their death struggle, others had tufts of hair in their fists, again others were tightly entangled. The gassed* [inmates] *had remained in the bunker for roughly two days. Therefore shreds of the corpses remained in our hands. The corpses had already started to decompose, since it was very hot. This gassing in Block 11 remained the only one to ever be performed in this block."*

During the 44th trial session on 11 May 1964, Leon Czekalski, who had been detained at Auschwitz since 15 August 1940 (ID 2955), had the following exchange with Assisting Judge Hummerich (pp. 7049-7078):

*"Assisting Judge Hummerich: Then you described the first gassing in Block 11. From where did you see all this?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: So besides that, you talked about the first gassing in Block 11, where did you see that from? This gassing at Block 11?*

*Witness Leon Czekalski* [P]*: It wasn't a secret, dear madam, it was the 3rd* [of September]*, they brought us, and I could see from the block where we slept, because it was by the* blockführerstube*, how they led the way.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: That was no secret. And how they were led away on 3rd September, I watched from our block where we slept.*

*Witness Leon Czekalski* [P]*: And they woke us up, because there was such a noise, and they led the way.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: We woke up due to the noise.*

*Witness Leon Czekalski* [P]*: And we saw some Russian officers coming.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: We watched as the Soviet officers were led past.*

*Witness Leon Czekalski* [P]*: And Block 11 had already been emptied 2, 3 days earlier.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: Block 11, however, had already been emptied three or two days earlier.*

*Assisting Judge Hummerich: And what block were you living on at the time?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: And what block did you live in then?*

*Witness Leon Czekalski: W 24a*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: In Block 24a"*

Stanisław Kłodziński, deported to Auschwitz on 12 August 1941 (ID 20019), stated during the 46th trial session, on 15 May 1964 (pp. 8346f.):

*"Witness Stanisław Kłodziński* [P]*: At the beginning of September 1941, a large group of patients, mainly those suffering from pulmonary tuberculosis, were sent to Block 11, where the first test gassings of patients and Soviet POWs were carried out.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: In September 1941, those seriously ill, primarily tuberculosis patients, and Soviet prisoners of war were selected and taken to Block 11, where the first experimental gassing took place."*

Kłodziński, who had been a very-well-informed detainee about the events at Auschwitz and had sent numerous "*Kassibers*" (secret messages) to Teresa Lasocka-Estreicher in Kraków under the pseudonym "Stakło," knew virtually nothing about the "first gassing."

Władysław Fejkiel, deported to Auschwitz on 8 October 1940, stated the following during the 50th trial session on 29 May 1964 (pp. 9533-9535):

*"Prosecutor Vogel: I have another question in another context: Do you still remember the first gassing that was carried out in Auschwitz, in the fall of 1941 in Block 11?* [...]

*Witness Władysław Fejkiel: 1941. Yes, this was…*

*Interpreter Kapkajew [interrupts]* [P]*: Yes, first gassing.*

*Witness Władysław Fejkiel* [P]*: It was the first gassing…*

*Interpreter Kapkajew [interrupts]* [P]*: The first gassing in '41…*

*Witness Władysław Fejkiel [interrupts]* [P]*: They were prisoners of war.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: In the fall. –* [German:] *Yes, these were prisoners of war.*

*Witness Władysław Fejkiel* [P]*: Prisoners of war and about 200 patients with tuberculosis.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: and about 200 tuberculosis patients.*

*Witness Władysław Fejkiel* [P]*: Poles and Germans.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: Poles and Germans.*

*Prosecutor Vogel: These 200 sick prisoners were selected from the prisoner infirmary…*

*Witness Władysław Fejkiel [interrupts]* [P]*: selected*

*Prosecutor Vogel [interrupts]: And gassed. Do you also have any idea how large the number of Russian prisoners of war was?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: Can you, more or less…*

*Witness Władysław Fejkiel [interrupts]* [P]*: About 700.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: Some 700.*

*Witness Władysław Fejkiel: About, about.* [...]

*Prosecutor Vogel: Thank you.*

*Prosecutor Großmann: in total?*

*Prosecutor Vogel: No. 700 prisoners of war and 200 sick inmates.*

*Witness Władysław Fejkiel* [P]*: 200, or 150.* [German:] — *Yes, something like this.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: Yes, so about 150 to 200 sick people added to that."*

It is worth remembering that the witness had stated during the Höss Trial that 1,000 sick inmates and Soviet prisoners had been gassed in one cell (!) of the bunker. At the time, six years after the alleged event, he did not know or remember how many were sick and how many were prisoners of war, but 23 years later he knew the respective numbers: 150-200 sick inmates and 700 prisoners of war, all in all 850-900 persons.

Stanisław Głowa, deported to Auschwitz on 12 August 1941 (ID 20017), stated during the 54th trial session on 11 June 1964 (pp. 10239f.):

*"Witness Stanisław Głowa* [P]*: At the turn of '41 to '42* [there were] *the events that were important to me. It was the first or maybe [subsequent] trial gassings in Block 11.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: Yes, at the end of 1941 and the beginning of '42, one or two such cases occurred which made a particularly strong impression on me, and these were the first trial gassings in Block 11.*

*Witness Stanisław Głowa* [P]*: They were sick 'Muslims,' and some [among] them Soviet prisoners of war, numbering several hundred.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: Some of them were sick "Muslims,' and also Soviet prisoners of war. All together there were several hundred who were gassed.*

*Witness Stanisław Głowa* [P]*: I participated directly with a group of colleagues.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: I took part in it directly with the group of my comrades.*

*Witness Stanisław Głowa* [P]*: While pulling out the bodies from the already ventilated bunker.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: And that was because we had to get the bodies of these killed, gassed people out of the bunker, which was already ventilated.*

*Witness Stanisław Głowa* [P]*: The corpses were not lying down, but they were all standing, that's how compressed they were.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: The corpses were not lying down; they were all standing up because they were so pressed together.*

*Witness Stanisław Głowa* [P]*: We were loading* [them] *on the carts.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: We loaded them onto the carts.*

*Witness Stanisław Głowa* [P]*: And they transported them to the ditches dug at Birkenau.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: And took them to the graves that had already been dug in Birkenau."*

Emil de Martini, deported to Auschwitz on 18 July 1940 (ID 1402), stated during the 51st trial session on 4 June 1964 (pp. 9707-9710, 9712):

*"Prosecutor Kügler: Yes. Mr. Martini, were you able to make any observations when a gassing was carried out in Block 11?*

*Witness Emil de Martini: Yes, these were Russians. They were Russians, and that was, I think, '41 approximately. At that time, I was already a clerk in the infirmary, and after the evening roll call, 200 or however many sick people who were unable to walk had to be transferred… to the bunker of Block 11. And this was done by nurses who brought them on stretchers to Block 11. And the next day the rumor suddenly spread, the terrible news: 'Block 11 is under gas.' The Russians, these Russian soldiers, had been locked up in the bunkers, the sick people were crammed in as well, the windows, i.e. the air shafts, were filled up with earth, and then this Zyklon B was sprinkled in.*

*Prosecutor Kügler: Were you able to observe this yourself, or were you told about it?*

*Witness Emil de Martini [interrupts]: I was able to observe the following: First of all, the Russians going in. Of course, we didn't know yet what this was about. Then, in the evening, the sick inmates, also from Block 21 where I was a clerk initially, were taken away, were carried over, and then one became uncertain that something was happening that one could not explain. But at that time we had not yet thought of*

*gas; this was not yet known. That was the first gassing that was carried out on an experimental basis. And the next day, of course, several SS men came – and who was the camp leader then? I think the camp leader at that time was Fritzsch, if I'm not mistaken. And they came with gas masks, and then some prisoners came, were called in; they also had gas masks put on them, and then they had to go into the block.*

*Prosecutor Kügler: Was one of the defendants, whom you knew by name and as a person at that time, present?*

*Witness Emil de Martini: You mean at this gassing operation?*

*Prosecutor Kügler: At this gassing operation.*

*Witness Emil de Martini: No, I only knew – that is, what I remember, what I saw – the camp leader Fritzsch.* [...] *There were more SS people there, but I don't know anymore today who else was…*

*Prosecutor Kügler [interrupts]: You once said – if I may hold this against you – at the Special Commission during your interrogation – on sheet 4,283 of the files: 'I also saw Stark at the first gassing in Block 11. What role he played in the gassing, I do not know.'*

*Witness Emil de Martini: Yes, that may be true, insofar as the Political Department was always present during such actions.*

*Prosecutor Kügler: Can you still remember that today?*

*Witness Emil de Martini: Whether he was there at that time?*

*Prosecutor Kügler: Yes.*

*Witness Emil de Martini: If I admitted that at that time, he will probably have been there. But the people didn't do anything.* [...] *They stood around with gas masks on, and then two prisoners were sent ahead, they had to go in (...).*

*Defense Counsel Zarnack: Mr. Witness, can you give any figures concerning the first gassing of the Russians?*

*Witness Emil de Martini: Yes, numerically insofar as, at that time, there were perhaps 200, between 200 and 300 sick people. The Russians, of course, were not counted by me. But there was talk of several hundred or a total of a thousand who were locked up in these bunkers at that time."*

Edward Pyś, deported to Auschwitz on 13 June 1940 (ID 379), stated during the 55th trial session on 12 June 1964 (pp. 10818-10822):

*"Presiding Judge: You explained to us earlier that the two* Unterscharführer *Schmucker and Riegenhagen were not active in these gas-*

*sings, but were mainly designated as disinfectors with regard to the clothing. This gassing in the Old Crematorium, which you described to us earlier and which, if I am not mistaken, is supposed to have taken place in the second half of 1942, was that the first gassing that was ever carried out in Auschwitz, or had there already been gassings before that?* [...]

*Witness Edward Pys* [P]*: This was not the first gassing.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: This was not the first gassing.*

*Presiding Judge: Not the first, but? What was the first gassing? Did you see any of this there?*

*Witness Edward Pys* [P]*: The first gassing was on Block 11.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: The first gassing took place in Block 11.*

*Witness Edward Pys* [P]*: As I recall, in the fall of '41.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: As far as I remember, that was in the fall of 1941.*

*Presiding Judge: Fall of 1941. And where?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: In Block 11.*

*Presiding Judge: In Block 11. And who was gassed at that time?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: Who was gassed then?*

*Witness Edward Pys* [P]*: Several hundred [Soviet] prisoners of war were gassed then.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: Several hundred Soviet prisoners of war were gassed at that time.*

*Witness Edward Pys* [P]*: And about 200 sick prisoners from the Krankenbau* [infirmary].

*Interpreter Kapkajew: And about 200 prisoners, sick people from the infirmary.*

*Witness Edward Pys* [P]*: I know this because, first of all, it was impossible to hide this kind of action, and in the camp we were all excited about it.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: I know because, first of all, such a fact could not be hidden in the camp. We got all excited about it.*

*Witness Edward Pys* [P]*: Secondly, in the evening of one day, then in the autumn of '41, I saw several SS men with gas masks coming out of Block 11. I recall then.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: And secondly, I know this because one evening – this particular evening when the gassing took place – I saw some SS men with gas masks leaving Block 11.*

*Witness Edward Pys* [P]*: I remember exactly, because it was a shock to us. I remember exactly that there was Doctor Entress, Camp Leader Fritzsch.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: I remember very clearly, because it had a shocking effect on us, that among them was Doctor Entress, Camp Leader Fritzsch.*

*Witness Edward Pys: And the 2nd Camp Leader Maier.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes. These men have you seen where?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: So where did you see these people? Coming out…*

*Witness Edward Pys [interrupts]* [P]*: Coming out of Block 11 with gas masks.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: I saw them coming out of Block 11 with the gas masks.*

*Witness Edward Pys* [P]*: I mean, the gas masks were obviously not on their faces, but in their hands.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: And of course they had not yet had the gas masks on their faces, but in their hands.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes.*

*Witness Edward Pys* [P]*: Also, a colleague, a personal friend of mine, was killed in that gassing.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: In addition, my personal friend was also killed during this gassing.*

*Witness Edward Pys* [P]*: He also came with me on the first transport. Grzyb, Zdzislaw.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: Who also arrived with me in the first transport. A man named Grzyb, Zdzislaw.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes. You did not witness the gassing itself?*

*Witness Edward Pys: No."*

This testimony is very general and does not provide any important details. Pyś dated the alleged event to the fall of 1941; according to him, Camp Physician Dr. Friedrich Entress, who arrived at Auschwitz only on 11 De-

cember 1941 (Lasik, p. 305), also took part in it, which means the alleged "first gassing" must have occurred after this date.

Bartosz Oziemkowski, deported to Auschwitz on 15 August 1941 (ID 22362), stated during the 56th trial session on 18 June 1964 (pp. 10907-10909):

*"Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski* [P]*: So, it was still in that period, at that time, there was the first gassing. The first gassing in Block 11, where there were several hundred Soviet POWs and 200 or 300, I think, Poles selected from the* Krankenbau [infirmary]*, from the typhus and tuberculosis ward, among them my gymnasium professor was also gassed with this group. And I saw the 'cleansing' of the TB patients..*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: One moment please.* [German:] *– During this time, I would like to emphasize, the first gassing took place in Block 11. During this gassing, several hundred Soviet prisoners of war were gassed, as well as about 200 sick people selected from the typhus and tuberculosis wards. Among them was a student councilor of mine.*

*Presiding Judge: When was that approximately?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: When was that more or less?*

*Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski* [P]*: It was probably, it was either the beginning of, it's difficult to remember exactly, the exact dates, but I know it was either September or October.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: It's very difficult to give the exact date now and remember it. But I think it was September or early October.*

*Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski* [P]*: Yes.*

*Presiding Judge: Nineteen hundred?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: What year?*

*Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski: '41.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: 1941.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes.*

*Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski* [P]*: So, moving on now to the person Klehr. In addition to, let's say…*

*Interpreter Kapkajew [interrupts]* [P]*: Sir, you did not finish. You spoke of the fact that you saw the dead bodies being carried away.*

*Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski* [P]*: Yes, yes. Well, so I saw, right, the gassing itself and then, right, the clearing of the bunkers and the removal of the corpses.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: I saw the gassing myself and then also…*

*Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski [interrupts]* [P]*: No, I didn't see the gassing itself.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: You said, I saw the gassing.*

*Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski* [P]*: No, I did not see the gassing itself. What I saw after the gassing were the corpses taken out, 'cleared' from the bunker, taken out of the bunker. And taken away, these corpses.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: I did not see the gassing itself. I only saw the emptying of the bunker, how the corpses were carried out of the bunker and taken away. And now to the person of Klehr.*

*Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski* [P]*: And now I'll turn to the person of Klehr. Sometime, I think, in the month of either October or November, I can't say exactly either, '41 of course.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: That was in October or November 1941. It is difficult for me to state it exactly."*

The witness was evidently confused. First he said he had seen the alleged gassing itself, then he denied it. He was also uncertain about the date, September, October or November. He stated that he had witnessed the removal of the gassed bodies from the Bunker, but did not add a word about it.

Friedrich Hirsch, deported to Auschwitz on 2 January 1942 (ID 25172), stated the following during the 75th trial session on 7 August 1964 (pp. 14416f.):

*"Presiding Judge: From conversations in the camp. [Pause] Do you know anything about gassings which had taken place on an experimental basis at first? That is, not in the crematoria, but beforehand?*

*Witness Friedrich Hirsch: Yes, I also know that only from hearsay.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes? And what do you know there from hearsay?*

*Witness Friedrich Hirsch: Well, that these prisoners – primarily Russians – were locked into a few holding cells in Bunker Block 11; that they were locked in naked; that they were filled up tightly, and then a can of Zyklon B was poured over them, and the bunker was closed again. That it was winter, and that they then froze to ice. And that they were hammered out with a pick.*

*Presiding Judge: And are you saying that you got that from hearsay?*

*Witness Friedrich Hirsch: Yes.*

*Presiding Judge: And do you know who arranged this and who was instrumental and responsible for it?*

*Witness Friedrich Hirsch: At that time [Fritzsch] was camp leader.*

*Presiding Judge: [Fritzsch]. You once testified: 'I was told the following about this procedure: Boger had a cell of Bunker 11 sealed,' and they were so-and-so big. 'Boger had 20 to 30 inmates locked in this cell. In the midst of the inmates, he threw an opened can of cyclone gas and closed the door.'"*

Hirsch explicitly stated that he knew of the first gassing "only from hearsay," but his testimony is nevertheless important because it shows the inevitable variations of the related fable. It is worth noting that the witness dated the alleged event to the winter of 1941, hence close to the time when he was admitted to the camp (2 Jan. 1942), which means that this alleged "hearsay" related to an event that happened around the time of his arrival at the camp.

Alexey Lebedev (Lebedjew), deported to Auschwitz on 16 January 1943 (No. 88349), stated during the 95th trial session on 1 October 1964 (I omit the witness's Russian answers; pp. 19861-19869):

*"Interpreter Kapkajew: That was a professor of medicine. They were watching how they were gassed.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: He worked in Block 20.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: They saw how 600 or 700 Soviet prisoners of war were forcibly driven into underground bunkers on 13 September 1941.*

*Presiding Judge: On the 13th?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew [interrupts]: September.*

*Presiding Judge: September.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: 1941.*

*Presiding Judge [interrupts]: '41, yes.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: Were driven into the bunkers by force.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: And I think, on top of that, a part of sick people, Poles probably.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: When this man from Block 27 told me about this, I was already in the camp, and the blocks were two-storied.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: I then said, 'How was it possible that from Block 27 you could see through Block 20 what was happening in the bunkers of Block 11?'*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: And I was informed that at that time the blocks were still single-storied, that they* [the second levels] *were added on later.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: So they said that in this experiment with Zyklon gas, Höss and Fritzsch or Förtsch – the deputy of Höss – participated.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: Palitzsch.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: Palitzsch, Stark were there.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: And other members of the Political Department.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: They did not mention any other names.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: They mentioned some other names, such as Baretzki or Dalezki, but I can't remember the exact names.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: But the first three, four names, I remember them well.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: They told us that, on the second day, when the doors were opened, some of the prisoners of war were still alive.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: And that allegedly Stark and Palitzsch threw in additional quantities of Zyklon.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: Later, the Polish Officer Rasiński was there when they cleared these bunkers.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: He told terrible things about it.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: That the people were packed together like herrings.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: When the door was opened, they simply fell apart (...).*

*Presiding Judge: Tell me, please, was the first gassing on 13 Sept. or on 3 Sept.?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: In the camp there were two versions about it: one that it was on 13 September, and the second that it was on 3 September '41.*

*Presiding Judge: So you were told this.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: I personally always heard about 13 September."*

Lebedev arrived at Auschwitz about 16 months after the alleged event, so he was not an eyewitness to anything. He told a variant of the Kula version of the story, with his own modifications: The alleged gassing had taken place on 15 September 1941 (instead of 15 August), the doors of the Bunker were opened "on the second day" (instead of the same day) and "additional quantities of Zyklon" were thrown in, because some prisoners of war were still alive.

The witness did not explicitly say that this was the "first gassing," but the context clearly points to it (the victims were Soviet POWs and sick inmates).

Michael Kruczek, deported to Auschwitz on 14 June 1940 (ID 218), stated the following during the 103rd trial session on 22 October 1964 (pp. 22185f.; 22189f.):

*"Presiding Judge: Mr. Witness, do you recall that in October 1941 people were gassed in the basement of Block 11?*

*Witness Michael Kruczek: Yes. Probably they were Soviet prisoners of war. We were told that these were the political…*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: The political commissars.*

*Witness Michael Kruczek: Political commissars. One day before, I knew that we [+ would have] a gassing, probably by the colleagues. It had to be at night, because the next day after the gassing – that was probably Sunday – there was a midday roll call. We were standing on the roll-call square, and one of the SS men – one of the guards of Block 11, I don't know his name, but I can remember him, he was a tall guy – went to Block 11 with the gas mask. We said, 'It's already after the gassing. He goes to verify.' And I thought, and now I think, that he had to go along with that. That was one of the two guards – strażników* [*guards of*] *11.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: That was one of the guards in Block 11 (...).*

*Presiding Judge: Mr. Witness, we now want to stick with the defendant Breitwieser. The defendant Breitwieser is accused of having introduced poison gas Zyklon B into the basement rooms during the first gassing, which was carried out in the basement of Block 11, so that the people then died from it. Do you know if that is true, or do you know if it is not true? Or do you not know anything about it?*

*Witness Michael Kruczek: The defendant Breitwieser had the [+ responsibility for the] disinfection chamber. He often went with the gas mask, he gassed our clothes and prisoners' linen and our rooms. But no, I don't think so, because he was not – He's like, he wasn't meant to be that.* On jak by miał inną rolę. [*He's like, he had a different role.*]

*Interpreter Kapkajew: After all, he was not meant for that. He had another task.*

*Witness Michael Kruczek:* I on tego na pewno nie robił. [*And he certainly wasn't doing that.*]

*Interpreter Kapkajew: He certainly didn't do that.*

*Witness Michael Kruczek:* Mnie się wydaję, że on nie był zdolny do tego. [*I have the impression that he was capable of it.*]

*Interpreter Kapkajew: It seems to me that he would not be able to do that.*

*Presiding Judge: But positive knowledge you don't have of it? Positive knowledge whether he did it, whether he didn't do it?*

*Witness Michael Kruczek: No, no.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew:* Dokładne dane nie są [znane] [*The exact details are not (known)*]*?*

*Witness Michael Kruczek:* Nie są [znane] [*They are not (known)*]. *– I didn't hear anything, I don't know whether he did that."*

It is clear that the witness knew little or nothing about the alleged event, which the presiding judge dated to October 1941, a date that Kruczek accepted without objection.

The already-mentioned Walter Petzold testified on 26 March 1964 (31st trial session) as follows (pp. 6303-6306, 6274):

*"The disinfestation of the blocks began in the summer of 1941. I still remember those disinfestations well, because the blocks were emptied and the prisoners were transferred from one block to another. In September or October 1941 the first gassing was prepared. In the bunker of Block 11 numerous preparations were made. The same day on which the first gassing took place the hospital was emptied of prisoners in the morning. The prisoners were transferred from the hospital to the bunker. They wore only shirts and underpants. They also received a towel. In the evening there was a strict curfew. At around nine or half past nine a group of about 850 prisoners of war was taken to the bunker. I personally watched them from the gable room of Block 27, which was the clothing store. Between Block 27 and the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 was Block 21, but that hadn't been raised yet. So from the gable window I could see the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 well. The camp road on which the prisoners of war were driven was lit. It was not dark. It may be that the lighting had been lowered. Above the door leading from the courtyard to Block 11 shone a light bulb. The prisoners of war were first taken to the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 and then through the stairs into Block 11. They were crowded into the bunker. Then the bunker was made airtight. In the bunker there*

*were some trapdoors. They were basically the basement windows, fitted with perforated plates.*

*After the prisoners of war had been pushed into Block 11, the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 was almost empty.*

*I saw only two SS men who busied themselves with the gas. One of the SS men was Breitwieser, my former boss.* [...]

*Then there was the provision that the fumigated room had to be under the influence of the gas for 72 hours, and then some more time had to pass until the end of the ventilation.*

*If I remember correctly, the room was to remain under the influence of gas for 72 hours, and it could be ventilated only 24 hours later. This was what happened with the first gassing. I myself was in the courtyard after the bodies had been taken out of the bunker. The corpses gave off a pestilential stench. Dentists tore gold teeth out of the corpses. I had to stay in the yard, because I had to judge whether the clothes were still usable. But they were not. I stayed only briefly in the courtyard. Then I threw up right away."*

The witness elaborated further:

*"In an attempt to strip the corpses it turned out that the flesh was gelatinous and remained attached to the clothes, so it was impossible to strip them."*

The former Auschwitz Inmate Eugeniusz Motz (ID 9589), who had served in the same *Kommando* as Petzold, was interrogated on 20 November 1964 (114th session). I have already quoted the initial part of his declaration about the first gassing in Chapter I. Motz continues as follows:[97]

*"One or maybe two days later a transport of 200, 150* [sic] *Soviet prisoners of war arrived.* […]

*They were officers. We saw that. There was a curfew* [Blocksperre]*, and we saw it from the clothing depot. They were driven into Block 11.* […]

*When they were inside Block 11, the curfew ceased and things went on normally.* [...]

*But on that same day the selection of inmates at the hospital began.* […]

[97] Fritz Bauer Institut, pp. 25681-25690. Only the passages translated by the interpreter are quoted here.

*I personally saw Entress,*[98] *Scherpe and Klehr together with Bock, the* Lagerälteste [camp eldest[99]] *of the hospital, running from block to block.* […]

*In this case I mean the blocks of the sick.* […]

*I saw therefore that they were running from block to block and rounded up 100-150 sick inmates. Some of them were carried to Block 11, while the others went on their own.* [...]

*After these sick inmates had been selected from the individual hospital blocks, the following people came from Breitwieser to us at the clothing depot: Grabner, Lachmann, Dylewski, Stark, Hössler, Stiwitz and Palitzsch.*

*We at the clothing depot were all very scared, thinking that there would certainly be a selection among ourselves.* […]

*But there was no selection among us. They came from Breitwieser. And Breitwieser had with him two or three cans. He also gave one or two cans to an SS man. And then they all went together to Block 11."*

Then an exchange ensued with the presiding judge about the total number of cans brought along from the clothing depot (three to five). Then Motz continued:

*"About an hour went by. After an hour they returned.* […]

*Perhaps even more than an hour.* […]

*In any case, Breitwieser returned to the clothing depot, and he was angry, because something had not worked there.* […]

*The next day, or maybe even two days later – that day never ended – the nurses of the hospital blocks were assembled.* […]

*They had to bring carts.* […]

*And went to Block 11.* […]

*And when they came back with the carts, these carts were full of corpses, namely officers and inmates all intermingled. They drove the carts to the camp gate.* […]

[They came] *to the camp gate, and when they crossed it, most likely – I suppose –* [they went] *to the crematorium.* […]

---

98 As I have already indicated, Entress could not have been present, because he arrived at Auschwitz only on 11 December 1941.

99 Incorrect term, since the "*Lagerälteste*" was an inmate responsible for a camp or for a camp sector, the highest position within the inmate hierarchy assigned by the SS.

*I do know, though, that the first experiment with gas on the first day had failed and was repeated the next day, because some of those people who had been gassed had not died immediately, since no good provisions for an effective isolation existed and* [fresh] *air could enter."*

Pressed by the presiding judge to explain the contradiction between his declaration and the one given by Petzold, Motz responded evasively, clinging stubbornly to his version (pp. 25691-25720). But the verdict was merciless for both witnesses:[100]

*"The witness Petzold is* […] *untrustworthy.* [...]

*He claims to have observed this from the gable window of Block 27, where the clothing depot was located. He claims that Block 21 was located between Block 27 and the courtyard between Block 10 and 11. That building did not yet have a 2nd level back then. He therefore claims to have been able to look into the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 from the gable window.* […]

*The witness's affirmation that he observed the events in the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 from a window in the gable of Block 27 cannot be true. In fact, from Block 27 one could not see the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 at all. The on-site inspection of the area of the former Auschwitz Concentration Camp by the assigned judge ascertained that the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 could not be seen from any of the windows of Block 27 due to the wall located in front of that courtyard. From Block 27 one cannot even see the windows of the basement or the central access staircase to Block 11. At best, one can merely see the top edge of the windows of the ground floor of Block 11 from Block 27. The on-site inspection finally determined that Block 27 does not have a gable window.* [...]

*Hence the Witness Petzold must have invented the description of the alleged events in the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11."*

*"The Witness Motz is also untrustworthy. Apart from the fact that his statements contain many improbabilities, he – as has been explained in the discussion of the crimes of the defendant Dylewski – has falsely accused the defendant Stark. Therefore, the Court has already given no credit to the two allegations made against the Defendant Dylewski. Again, there is a suspicion that the witness, just as with the Defendant*

[100] Fritz Bauer Institut, pp. 38379, 38381f. for Petzold, and 38383f. for Motz.

*Stark, invented the things he described, or that he has assembled rumors and stories of others during or after his stay at the camp."*

Józef Mikusz, deported to Auschwitz on 20 December 1940 (ID 7794), stated the following during the 151st trial session on 26 April 1965 (pp. 32325-32329):

*"Presiding Judge: Well, you told us earlier that you had been in the infirmary at the end of August 1941. Did you also meet the Defendant Klehr there?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: You told us in the course of the interrogation that you were still in the infirmary at the end of August 41. Did you meet the Defendant Klehr there?*

*Witness Józef Mikusz: So I saw him, I was there, [+ when] I got sick with typhus. It was still 1941.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: I have met him. I saw him. I became sick with typhus at that time.*

*Witness Józef Mikusz: That's where my father got in, about a week earlier, also with typhus.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: A week earlier, my father came there as well, who was also sick with typhus.*

*Witness Józef Mikusz: And it was the beginning of September, already after the convalescence, I mean after the typhus crisis, they read out 12 names there. Doctor Soliborski was there at that time. He read out, and by accident he read out* [my] *name, so I came up, not* [my] *father. After all,* [my] *father was older. And later they replaced me* [with him]*, because everyone had a large number drawn here on their chest with a chemical pencil* [sic]*. They withdrew me, put me in place of* [my] *father. And those 12, they were on the second floor, they left at that time. That was [the] first gassing. And I saw it, because it was on the second floor, how those guests dressed, I mean those prisoners were wrapped…*

*Presiding Judge [interrupting]: So. Now we would first translate.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: Just* [let him] *finish the sentence.*

*Presiding Judge: Go ahead.*

*Witness Józef Mikusz: Wrapped in blankets they were led there by Lewandowski, who was the one from* Stubendienst [room service]*, and I saw an SS man at that time, and they said it was Klehr.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: Your father?*

*Witness Józef Mikusz:* [My] *father was being led there at the time.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: So that was at the beginning of September. And my father, who was also sick with typhus, that was all after he had already survived typhus. And the doctor who was there, a Polish doctor, Suliborski, read out twelve names. Among others, our name was mentioned. And I volunteered because I was younger, and my father was older. But they noticed that I had a different number, because we had the numbers here in front, written so large in pencil. And I was replaced by my father. Lewandowski, who was the room service at that time, he then led these twelve people to the…*

*Witness Józef Mikusz [interrupts]: Not 12, more were there.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: By the way, there were more, I think, than twelve. Just a moment.*

*Witness Józef Mikusz: There were more, there were 12 just from our room, and there were more, close to about 200.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: There were twelve people from our room. But there were many more, I think about 200 people. And they were led to the first gassing. From the second floor I saw how they were led, all these people. Clothed only with blankets.*

*Witness Józef Mikusz: He led them to Block 11, and then they said that this was an SS man, this was Klehr.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: They were taken to Block 11, and at that time they said, this is an SS man, this is Klehr.*

*Witness Józef Mikusz: They told us that these names had been given by* Oberscharführer *Klehr at the time, they were given for selection.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: We were told that these names of them had been given at that time by* Oberscharführer *Klehr for selection.*

*Witness Józef Mikusz: Will Your Honor allow me at this moment to be told by Klehr what it was about that these names went to the gas at that time?*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: I would like to ask the High Court to ask Klehr the question: How did you just choose these twelve names at that time, according to what principles? How was that?*

*Presiding Judge: Well, we will do that later. First of all, I would like to ask you when your father was taken away to be gassed.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: When was it, please, that your father was selected to be gassed?*

*Witness Józef Mikusz: So it was early September, because a telegram went to his sister that he had died of heart disease on 9 September.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: The year.*

*Witness Józef Mikusz: '41.*

*Interpreter Kapkajew: That was at the beginning of September, because my sister got a telegram saying that he died of heart [+ failure] on 9 September, and in 1941."*

This witness said nothing of historical relevance. The question of the father's alleged gassing will be examined in Section V.3.

Franciszek Brol, deported to Auschwitz on 24 June 1940 (ID 1159), did not testify at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, but the German translation of an interrogation protocol compiled on 28 September 1964 in Poland was read into the record during the 153rd trial session on 3 May 1965 (pp. 32697-32698):

*"In the fall of 1941, an attempt was made to liquidate the prisoners in Block 11 with gas. This attempt was carried out on a transport of Soviet soldiers, the so-called 'commissars.' This transport of soldiers was housed in the basement of Block 11. The quarters of Block 11 were hermetically sealed after chemical agents had been thrown in, from which gas escaped. The prisoners of Block 11 (Penal Company) were transferred to the quarters of Block 18 for the duration of the gassing. I personally took part in the cleaning of the basements, i.e. in carrying out of the corpses of the gassed prisoners as well as in the ventilation of the cells of the quarters. Among the SS officials who took part in the gassing of the prisoners in the bunker of Block 11 were Stark, Dylewski, and others employed in Block 11."*

The witness was unable to give a more-precise date than one season ("In the fall of 1941"), although he was the scribe of the basement detention cells in Block 11 at the time. He apparently did not even know the name Zyklon B, since he spoke of "chemical agents" "from which gas escaped." Finally, he claimed to have personally participated in the ventilation and removal of the corpses of those presumably gassed, but on this fundamental issue he did not provide any details.

Franciszek Targosz, deported to Auschwitz on 18 December 1940 (ID 1325), did not testify at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial either, but here as well, the German translation of an interrogation protocol compiled on 23 August 1964 in Poland was read into the record during the 153rd trial session on 3 May 1965 (pp. 32637f.):

> *"Arthur Breitwieser. For some time he worked in the warehouse where the cans with the gas 'Zyklon' (Polish expression) were located. He was one of the first to bring this 'Zyklon' to Block 11 on Fries'* [Fritzsch's] *orders. There he was seen in a gas mask together with Fries, as they carried out the gassing of the prisoners. There were 600 Soviet prisoners and over 300 Polish prisoners who had been selected in the camp hospital. My comrades Erwin Olszówka, who lived in Chorzow, and Tadeusz Paczula can provide more-detailed information about this."*

The Court rejected as inconclusive all the testimonies incriminating Breitwieser, and ruled with regard to him as follows (p. 38387):

> *"Indeed there is, as before, the profound suspicion against the defendant Breitwieser that he had participated in the first gassing. Indeed, the fact that he, as a member of the pest-control* Kommando*, was trained in the use of Zyklon B, makes this participation appear likely. In support of this supposition is the fact that at this time it was said among the SS and the inmates that he had been present at a gassing. But with the existing evidence, this has not been demonstrated with sufficient certainty for a conviction. So for lack of evidence he had to be acquitted."*

Consequently the Court, in its verdict, was not only forced to abstain from any precise dating of the alleged event and to give no indication of the number of the first-gassing victims, but also to provide a ludicrously generic reconstruction which brings no new element to the framework created by Danuta Czech (p. 38378):

> *"In the fall of 1941, when the defendant Breitwieser worked at the so-called pest-control* Kommando*, the first gassing of Soviet prisoners of war and inmates from the prison hospital was conducted in the basement of Block 11. Prior to this the prison cells were emptied and the doors and windows of the so-called detention bunker were made gas-tight. Then in the prison cells and in the basement, in a very narrow space, a few hundred Russian prisoners of war and inmates from the camp hospital who were no longer useful were crowded and locked up. Then Zyklon B was thrown into the sealed rooms through openings. The developing gas killed the persons locked up in the bunker."*

In 1969, the former Auschwitz inmate-turned-Auschwitz-historian Stanisław Kłodziński ran a survey, sending a questionnaire to 250 former detainees of the camp who had been registered prior to September of 1941, and asking them to furnish their testimony regarding the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz. He received 186 replies, and used the most-significant ones

for his article already mentioned in the Introduction, which appeared in the journal *Przegląd Lekarski* (*Medical Review*) in 1972.

A number of witnesses have described the preparations for this action.[101] Stanisław Pawliczek (ID 1085) reported rumors from "well-informed" sources in the potato storage where he worked, according to which secret preparations had been going on in the basement during the night: the windows and some doors had been hermetically sealed, and boxes with cans of Zyklon B had been carried in. The Engineer Stanisław Hüpsch (ID 889) reported that the hermetic sealing (*uszczelnianie*) of Block 11 had been done by the *Kommando* that had previously disinfested the camp. Edward Sobczyk (ID 203) noted that in front of Block 11 there had been sand, lime, and cement and that work had been going on in the basement.

Marian Zawodny (ID 8366) asserted that from the *Industriehof* where he worked building materials had been taken to wall up the windows of the basement in Block 11. Tadeusz Kopyt (ID 2151) reported that in early September 1941 a capo named Job had ordered him to fill the windows of the bunker with earth. The Engineer Leon Mackiewicz (ID 3618) said that three inmates had been ordered to check the central heating system of Block 11. Jan Wolny (ID 15496) stated that in front of Block 11 a truck had dumped earth, with which several detainees had covered the windows of the basement of the block (Kłodziński 1972, p. 83).

Some witnesses speak of the selection of patients in the sickbay blocks, others describe the transport of the Russian prisoners of war into Block 11. According to Władysław Tondos, there were altogether 257 selected patients (*ibid.*, p. 85). Edward Liszka noted that the windows of Bunker 11 were covered with sand once the POWs were inside. Kazimierz Hałgas asserted that, after the Russian POWs had been herded into Block 11, three or four SS men went in there with gas masks on and carrying cans (*ibid.*, p. 88).

The most-important statements are those about the procedure of the gassing and about the removal of the corpses. Zbigniew Tryczyński (ID 276) declared that "the following day, Palitzsch, wearing a gas mask, threw in another load of gas after having opened the bunker and found that some were still alive. Then the bunker was closed again. Other than Palitzsch, there was Fritzsch and the camp physician" (*ibid.*).

---

[101] The witnesses refer to Block 13, in the old numbering system. For greater clarity, I have used Block 11 throughout.

Other witnesses relate what happened after the alleged homicidal gassing. Stanisław Kłodziński reproduced large sections that he considers to be of fundamental importance. According to Kłodziński, Kazimierz Hałgas related the following (*ibid.*, p. 89):

> *"We observed Block 11 discreetly throughout the day after the gassing, but nothing happened there. In the evening, some SS people came to the yard but left again soon. The lights were out, and on the morning of the third day the doors and the windows of Block 11 going out onto the yard were already open. During the day, some SS men arrived, and when they left they checked some details, which we could not distinguish. After the evening roll call, at sundown, all the paramedics were called out (*sämtliche Pfleger antreten [German in the text]*)! We were about 120. Camp Commandant Höss arrived with the section leader* [Palitzsch] *and the inmate interpreter Baworowski; he gave us an order something like this:*
>
> *'Tonight you will have to do a job that nobody must know about. Only a skeleton crew will stay in the sickbay. After the job, you will wash and disinfect, and then back to work. If you work well, there will be an extra ration of bread and sausage.'*
>
> *At least 80 of us went to do this job. It was difficult to avoid doing so, because, after all, the Surgeon Dr. Dering went with us, as did a few who worked in the dietary kitchen. Of course, the SS was in charge* [of the work]. *We arrived in the dark yard.*[102] *There, we were split up into groups. Some took the corpses out from the block, others undressed them and put the clothing aside, a further group placed the corpses on a cart, still others moved the cart to the crematorium.*
>
> *For most of the night, I placed the corpses on the cart. Along the path to the crematorium there were several posts of SS men with arms at the ready, checking the windows of the blocks. The work was very strenuous and dirty. Altogether there were 870 murdered people, of which over 600 were Soviet POWs and 257 of our detainees. The corpses were already in a state of decomposition, green* [*zielone*] *and smelly. Almost all of the Soviet prisoners were very young, not older than 18, and without military rank insignia. The greater part of them was of Polish origin, from the Stanisławów and Tarnopol areas. We could see this from the military documents that most of them carried. They had a mili-*

[102] The yard between Block 11 and Block 12.

*tary document in the shape of a tag, 5 by 10 cm, rolled up and carried in a small pocket of their trousers, near the belt (like a watch) in a little Bakelite box, something like our needle boxes. We also found other objects. These, like the other things we found, watches etc., had to be turned over to the SS men who were watching us. There were also names which sounded Russian and Ukrainian. One could see granules spread around in the corridors and the cellars in which the corpses were lying. The corpses were in various positions and were densely packed. Our* [camp's] *detainees were pulled out last.*

*They had probably guessed they were being gassed, because we found them with the cotton from their bandages in their hands and in their mouths. The SS men had us work fast. In the morning, the groups were changed: I was in the last group, taking the corpses to the crematorium. In the morning, around 4 or 5 a.m., the sidewalls gave way on one cart and the cart overturned right in front of the kitchen, spilling all the corpses on the ground. The SS got mad and we had to carry those corpses one at a time on our shoulders. I carried at least two in this way, and even Dr. Dering carried one as well, after having done nothing except giving us orders all night.*

*The corpses would no longer fit into the crematorium, and so we left them near the door and along the walls. Then, just a little before the wake-up call, we returned to the sickbay. Only a few stayed behind to wash and disinfect the block and the rooms. We took a bath and changed, and then went back to our work. At lunch, we each got an extra quarter of bread and 150 grams of sausage. The work had been finished by about 5 a.m."*

Władysław Tondos furnished this account to describe what happened after the gassing (Kłodziński 1972, p. 90):

*"When the paramedics were called in to remove the corpses from Block 11, I feared that the witnesses of the massacre could not survive. In a dimly lit room I saw 24-30 corpses. They were Soviet soldiers. They were all sitting, as if they were asleep. Two of them held their caps in their mouths.* […] *Then, in the yard they were undressed. The corpses already had the gases under their skin.*[103] *As we could see from the documents found, they were simple people – farm hands, truck drivers etc. Then the bodies were loaded, 70 at a time, on a platform, covered*

[103] This means that the corpses were already in an advanced state of decomposition, hence forming gasses of putrefaction, as the witness had testified during the Höss Trial.

*with a tarpaulin, and hauled to the crematorium. Three corpses at a time were put into the furnace. The transportation to the crematorium took two nights."*

During the Höss Trial, he had stated that the patients allegedly gassed were 280, not 257, and that he had seen 60 corpses in one room, not 24-30.

Jan Wolny had this to say (*ibid.*, pp. 89f.):

*"For two days in a row, everything was quiet around Block 11, only some SS men went there from time to time. But one day, after the roll call, an SDG*[104] *and the Camp Elder Bock recruited a number of paramedics from each of the sickbay blocks, and this group, to which I belonged as well, was taken on the double to the yard of Block 11. There were a few SS men, and one of them told us that we were to bring the dead up from the cellars and undress them. After having done that, we were to lay them out in the center of the yard. I can never forget what I saw after I had gone into the basement. This sight is haunting me even today, and when I think back to those days in the camp I cannot sleep all night.* […]

*The bodies of the detainees and those of the gassed Soviet prisoners were lying every which way, lifeless and packed. Their eyes and mouths were open. While we moved and undressed them, I noticed that many bodies of those gassed had rags stuffed into their mouth and nose, as if to protect themselves from suffocating or poisoning. The sockets of their eyes were swollen, their fingers, toes, and abdomen sky-blue* [*niebieskie*]. *At first, we tried to place the corpses on stretchers and take them up the stairs in that way into the yard. But because the corridor was a labyrinth and had tight corners, that was very difficult, all-the-more-so as we were tired and the prisoners* [corpses] *were still quite heavy.*

*The SS were in a hurry. They ordered us to work faster. Therefore, Obojski suggested it would be quicker and easier to move the bodies without a stretcher. It turned out that this was a better way, less strenuous, because we did not have to hold the stretcher at both ends. One group moved the bodies, another undressed them and laid them out in the yard. When I was tired from dragging the bodies, I went with the group that did the undressing* […]. *While we took the clothes off, we checked discreetly what was in the pockets and found money, photographs, letters, watches, etc.*

---

[104] *Sanitätsdienstgrad*, rank of paramedic.

*The next day, we had to place the bodies on a cart and take them to the Auschwitz Crematorium. There was curfew in the camp. Each body was taken by the arms and legs by two paramedics and thrown onto the cart with a heave-ho. The paramedics who were on the cart laid the lifeless and stiff bodies out in layers on the floor of the cart. We then pushed the loaded cart through the entire camp as far as the crematorium. The SS who were supervising us and the men who were employed in the crematorium showed us how to unload the corpses from the cart and take them into the large hall. They opened the sides of the cart, tied straps around the hands and feet* [of the bodies] *and then, yelling 'one-two,' unloaded a dozen bodies at a time on the concrete floor. The noise of the corpses tumbling down was very scary.*

*We dragged the corpses into the crematorium across the floor that had been sprayed with water, dragging them by one hand. Another group stacked them up as far as the ceiling. The hall of the crematorium was filled within a day, but in the area of Block 11 there were still many more corpses. As the personnel in the crematorium probably realized that the other bodies would not fit* [into the hall], *a mass grave was dug in the woods at Birkenau, near the triangulation tower, and over the next few days we buried there the rest of the corpses of the Soviet prisoners. Camp Commandant Höss himself went into the little wood by car, accompanied by Palitzsch, Boger, and others from the SS. They ordered us to put more lime into the trench and to cover it with a thick layer of earth. It had rained that day and mud had formed.*

*Dinner was potatoes with the skin. There was no place to wash our hands; we had worked without gloves. We had to eat the food like that, ridiculed by the SS who asked us whether we liked it. I remember very well that, when I first saw the corpses of the detainees and the prisoners as they lay poisoned in the bunker of Block 11, I thought that those criminals had used chlorine for this massacre, because on the floor there was a kind of white powder that smelled like chlorine. But the next day we learned that the SS had used for the first time a gas – Zyklon B – to kill 600 Soviet prisoners of war and some 250 patients.*

*All of us who took part in the removal of those gassed, in their transportation to the crematorium, and in their burial in the mass grave were afraid for a long time that they would kill us, too, to keep things secret. In October of 1942, I was transferred to Birkenau; we were housed in the men's camp, but worked in the women's camp. At that time, I saw a detail of Jewish inmates who had to dig up the inmates*

> [bodies] *from the mass grave, pile them up and burn the decomposing bodies. The wind blew the smoke over to Birkenau, and the stench was horrible. The burning piles of bodies could be seen from Birkenau. The Jews who had to do this job were probably sent into the gas to wipe out any traces."*

The reason given by the witness to explain why part of the bodies had to be interred in a mass grave at Birkenau – the fact that the crematorium did not have enough space for 850 corpses – is clearly false. The crematorium had a mortuary measuring 17 by 4.60 meters and two more rooms for corpses, the laying-out room (*Aufbahrungsraum*, 4.60 m × 4.10 m) and the corpse-washing room (*Waschraum*, 4.60m × 4.17 m). This was altogether some 116 m²,[105] clearly enough space for the corpses without stacking them "up to the ceiling." Also, the area of the mass graves – located near the present monument for the Soviet prisoners of war – was absolutely invisible from Sector BI of the Birkenau Camp with its men's and women's sections. Therefore, the witness could not have seen the exhumation of the corpses from that observation point.

Tadeusz Kurant, who had the ID 4593, states that transportation of the bodies "took all night" (Kłodziński 1972, p. 91). The witnesses Józef Weber (ID 15386), Aleksander Germański (ID 715), and also Tadeusz Kurant declared independently from one another that the corpses of the victims were "bluish" (*ibid.*).

Konrad Szweda's testimony merits our particular attention. According to what Stanisław Kłodziński has to say, Szweda was a priest (ID 7669) who worked as a paramedic in Block 16 in September 1941. In January of 1942, in a barracks of the *Kommando* attached to the Buna factory, he wrote a "*gryps*" (a secret message), which was taken out of the camp by a civilian worker and later made its way to Kłodziński. After having described the selection of patients in Block 15 in early September of 1941, Konrad Szweda goes on to say (*ibid.*, p. 85):

> *"Some 300 patients in thin shirts and underwear were waiting for orders, standing, sitting, lying on the ground.*
>
> *'Take them to the Penal Company,' somebody shouted up ahead. I trembled, I literally trembled with fear. But I quickly became quiet: the companions explained to me that* [the patients] *had been waiting at the SK* [Penal Company] *for a nocturnal transport. We took up the stretchers with the sick patients. We entered the yard, and then – horror – they*

[105] Plan of Crematorium I No. 1241 dated 10 April 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.

*move us downstairs, into the bunker.* […] *I felt sick to my stomach in this stinking prison. We placed one of the unfortunate people on the cold concrete floor. Presently another one would be placed on him, a third, a fourth. They were arranged in layers, literally stacked! In a cell* [meant] *for one, detainees were piled 30, 40, finally 50! One lying on top of the other. The weakest ones were carried in, the healthy ones entered by themselves. Oh, if you had seen this column of condemned men, their horrified faces, they were suspecting that they were going to their graves.* […] *I moved from one to the other, giving absolution, blessing them all. I caught a glimpse of the face of the Reverend Szulc, an old man from Poznan, seventy years old.* […] *Within half an hour the steel door of the last cell fell shut. The bolt was pushed."*

The continuation of this account, it appears, is not in the "secret message" mentioned above, but in an unpublished typescript titled "Images of Dachau," Fragment No. 4, "The first gassing test at Auschwitz Concentration Camp" (*ibid.*, p. 88):

*"After one o'clock at night, when the door to the last cell had been closed, the gassing started. Several SS men, through small openings above the doors, dumped into each* [cell the contents of] *two cans, which contained the gas in the form of small blue crystals. Then the openings were hermetically closed.* […] *The wailings, the screams, the weeping that had been heard since six in the afternoon gradually stopped, until there was only a dreadful silence in the end. The main door was then closed and secured with a padlock: the villains could take a break."*

Wiesław Kielar, who in 1941 was a paramedic in Block 16 (ID 290), described the various aspects of the first gassing at Auschwitz in a particularly extensive way in a memorandum published in 1972. I repeat here the essential sections (Kielar, 1979, pp. 90-98; cf. 1972):

*"One day, several hundred of the newly arrived Soviet prisoners of war were herded into Block 11. The same day, quite unexpectedly, Camp Physician Entreß appeared and, as he had done a few weeks before, passed attentively through all three sickbay blocks, inspecting all rooms where there were patients.*

*The seriously ill selected by him had to be taken to the yard in front of Block 16. Paramedics then took them to the Penal Company, the members of which had previously been moved to a different block. We had to*

*carry most of the patients on stretchers. Later, detainees from the Penal Company selected for this purpose took care of them.*

*We went back to our jobs.*

*After the evening roll call, a curfew was ordered. Because of that, there was no more work in the out-patient section, and everyone went to bed earlier than usual. Before we fell asleep, we commented loudly on the events of the day, which did not augur well. The patients had apparently been moved in with the Soviet POWs in the bunkers, where they had been locked up in an incredibly dense fashion. General dejection spread among us. No one started to tell stories about the time before the war, as had been the case on other nights. All illusions were to be shattered the next day.*

*Teofil and Gienek were sure. All had been killed with gas. Palitzsch was seen walking around in the camp with a gas mask over his shoulder. It seemed that the windows and the doors of the bunker rooms, that had been made air-tight before, had already been opened. They had to be ventilated, before the corpse carriers could start their work. And there was to be a lot of work. Some one thousand corpses. The Dresden tragedy was nothing compared to what the SS had done in our camp, right before our eyes.*

*There was a curfew again the following evening. We were already in bed, somebody was telling something about his life. Suddenly, the entrance door to the block banged and we could hear the rhythmic noise of hobnailed boots, which made us shiver.*

*'It's Jarem,' someone said with fear in his voice.*

*'All paramedics out! Get going!' Palitzsch's screaming order resounded through the empty hall.*

*We jumped up as if stung by scorpions. We hurriedly dressed and ran into the hall, which was lit up. Peter was already downstairs, arranging us in files of two. I pressed myself into the second row, to be less prominent. But Palitzsch did not want to bother with any of us. There were more-important things to do. This time, he needed us. He gave brief orders to the block elder next to him, who in turn addressed the corpse carriers: 'Obojski, Teofil, get men for two platforms. To the SK and hurry!' Palitzsch was waiting for us outside Block 11. Twilight was falling.*

*The heavy wooden gate to the yard of the Penal Company opened. We pushed the carts into the yard and turned them around to face the gate.*

*In the yard, the whole crew of the SS was already there, with Commandant Fritzsch and Camp Physician Entreß in charge. We waited around, while the SS people were still arguing; then they called Gienek and Teofil. They were given gas masks. Palitzsch and some block leaders put on gas masks as well. All of them went to the entrance of the block basement. They stayed down there for quite some time. We waited silently. Night fell. It became completely dark in the yard. Only above the entrance to the bunker there was a weak light-bulb, which threw some light on the group of SS men who were waiting next to the steps leading into the block.*

*The first one to come back out was Palitzsch, behind him the other men from the SS. They had taken off their masks. Hence, the gas from the bunker had already dissipated. After some time, Obojski and Teofil turned up.*

*We were now split up into groups, each one with a different task. Some of us were to go into the bunkers to get the corpses out of the cells, others carried them up the stairs, yet others had to undress them. The rest of us had to move the naked corpses further into the yard for them to be loaded onto the waiting carts.*

*I pressed myself into the group that had to do the work in the basement, so as to be far away from the SS and from Palitzsch; I was very much afraid of him.*

*Down below the air was sticky, and it was hot; the smell of corpses was everywhere. All cells had been opened, and we could see the corpses of the gassed inside all pressed together. Where the patients had been put, there was a little more space. Some bodies were right in the door,* [they had] *collapsed, one on top of the other. With those we started. The bodies were clinging to one another and were hard to separate. We dragged them into the corridor, one by one, for the others to move them upstairs.*

*The deeper we advanced into the cells, the more difficult it was to get the bodies out. The impression was macabre. Pressed together in those tiny cells, they still stood in the same position they had been in two days ago. Their faces were blue, almost purple-black. Their wide-open eyes seemed to pop out of their sockets, their tongues stuck out from their mouths, the exposed teeth gave them horrible faces.*

*At first, two of us would carry one corpse, but that created a jam on the stairs with everyone getting in the way of everyone else. Work proceed-*

*ed slowly, and so we started to work separately. Instead of carrying them, we now dragged the corpses behind us by one hand or one foot. That was quicker and easier. For disinfection, the whole bunker was sprinkled with chlorine* [chlorinated lime]*, which made the work easier yet. The smell of chlorine would bite our noses, but it reduced the stench that the decomposing corpses were giving off. The stairs were the most difficult stretch. The heavy heads banged against the steps, the limp extremities caught on the steps and the thresholds, causing us much trouble.*

*Upstairs in the hall next to the washroom we dropped the corpses on the floor; other detainees then started to undress them, while we went back for more bodies. I noticed that there was much more air upstairs, and the work of undressing seemed to be easier, and so when I brought in my next corpse, I began to undress it, making use of the fact that there was already a pile of corpses there which the detainees working on them had not yet been able to deal with. But it turned out that the removal of the clothing from those slack and bloated trunks was not at all easier than carrying them, but the air was still fresher and cooler here.*

*The pockets released their loads of money, notes, pictures, little things, souvenirs, and cigarettes, in short, all those things one was allowed to retain in a camp. Now all that was on the floor, mixed with the excrement and the wet chlorine, a real mess. Occasionally, an SS man would kick the pile with his boot, stepping on what might have been a precious possession while its owner was still alive, perhaps his only souvenir; if the man saw something valuable, he acted as if he were disgusted, picked it up, played around with it for a while and then slipped it into his pocket. We were happy with the belts, which we needed for our work and which we were officially allowed to keep.*

*The first flat cart of Teofil's group left the yard fully loaded. Now Gienek beefed up his crew, to which I belonged as well. The naked corpses that we had moved over the steps into the yard underwent a special treatment. The dentists, watched by the SS, checked the mouths of the dead, and if there were any gold teeth or golden jaws* [sic] *they pulled them out with their pliers.* […]

*The load grew and grew. It became more and more difficult to lift up the corpses. Gienek placed them closely together, like sheaves of wheat. One, two! The corpse, held by its hands and feet, flew up in a finely*

*controlled arc, for Gienek to catch. With his legs spread apart, he stood among those trunks, those arms, those feet, and those heads. He stacked the corpses tidily in layers, to get as many as possible on one cart. That way he saved us time and effort; we all wanted to get over with the job quickly.*

*I hid on the other side of the overloaded cart in order to get some rest and to be safe from the all-seeing eyes of those drunken SS guards. Gienek announced 'the cart is ready and loaded,' jumping down from the top layer of those dozens of corpses. 'Then move the baggage out!' yelled one of those boozed-up* Scharführers.

*One, two!... We carted them off well into the morning. Later, at our block, we got extra rations. But no one was in a position to eat anything. What we needed was sleep, to be able to go back to work the next night.*

*We knew that we would not be spared this. In the evening, we marched back to Block 11 as before. We no longer needed any instructions. We hitched ourselves up to the cart. The yard of the Penal Company vanished in the dark behind us, night fell earlier than before. The chlorine and the dirt melted into a slimy and smooth surface. The stench stayed in the air, with its nauseating smell of decomposing bodies*. […]

*The corpses were already partly decomposed. We made our job easier by tying belts around the hands, the feet, or the neck of the gassed bodies, so as not to touch them with our hands, and then we dragged the gluey and bloated corpses across the concrete or the dirt of the yard up to the cart. Then, in the usual way, we swung the bodies on the cart.* […]

*At the entrance to the crematorium, the water glistened on the concrete wet with rain.* […] *That was the last load. On the double, we dragged the corpses, first through the large hall, then to the right, past the room where autopsies were performed on the corpses. Another alcove with urns and then this long hall, already half-full of bodies, a body reservoir, in a way. A second door led to the furnace hall with its furnaces. Detainees stripped down to their waists ran back and forth. The crew of the small crematorium could not keep up, so they fed two bodies simultaneously into the furnaces. Our work was done, but they had work to do for the next so-many days."*

## 3. Testimonies of the SS Personnel

Besides Rudolf Höss, whose testimony has already been examined in Chapter I, other members of the SS made statements concerning the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz.

Hans Aumeier, then *SS Hauptsturmführer*, had been moved to Auschwitz on 16 February 1942, where he held the position of 1st leader of the Protective-Custody Camp at the Main Camp until 15 August 1943.[106] From October 1943 onwards, he was commandant of the Vaivara Camp in Estonia. In February of 1945 he commanded the Mysen Camp in Norway, the country in which the British arrested him on 11 June 1945. In a report written on 25 July 1945, he states:[107]

> *"If I remember correctly, it was in November or December of 1942 that the first gassing of some 50 – 80 Jewish detainees was undertaken. It took place in the mortuary of the Crematorium in Lager I, under the direction of the camp surgeon, of* Untersturmführer *Grabener* [Grabner]*, the L.K.* [the camp commandant] *and some medical personnel. I was not present myself, and I did not know in advance that this gassing would be implemented."*

Pery Broad was transferred to Auschwitz on 8 April 1942, and assigned to the Political Department of the camp on 18 June of that year.[108] On 13 July 1945, he drew up a memorandum, which disappeared immediately. It resurfaced on 20 April 1964 during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. The Yad Vashem Institute in Jerusalem has an undated typescript of 75 pages titled "KL-Auschwitz" which is supposed to be the original document.[109] The text of this document was published by the Auschwitz Museum in 1966. We read there (here quoted from the published English translation by Bezwińska/Czech 2007, p. 173):

> *"In Block 11 there were cells with one tiny window through which one could not look outside, as the windows lay below the ground level, still some air was available thanks to them. But there also were windowless dark cells. A narrow vent, ending in the mysterious iron baskets, affixed to the outer wall, allowed so little air that breathing was made difficult. Forty Russians one day suffocated in such a cell. They were forcibly*

---

[106] Regarding this witness see Mattogno 2016e, pp. 52-54.
[107] TNA, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier dated 25 July 1945, p. 5.
[108] Regarding this witness see Mattogno 2016e, pp. 57-63.
[109] YVA, O51-101, pp. 1-75.

> *crowded into the cell and literally could not move there at all. The devices for torturing men which existed in that building were completed by four standing cells."*
>
> *"One day corpses of Russian p.o.w.'s were tugged out from a dark cell. As they lay in the yard, they looked strangely bloated and had a bluish tinge, though they were relatively fresh. Several older prisoners who had been through the World War I remembered to have seen corpses like that during the war. Suddenly they understood… gas!*
>
> *The first attempt at the greatest crime which Hitler and his helpers had planned and which they committed in a frightening way, never to be expiated, was successfu1."* (*Ibid*., p. 174)

Maximilian Grabner, former SS *Untersturmführer*, was head of the Auschwitz Camp's Political Department from 18 June 1940 to 1 November 1943. Due this position, and together with Höss, he should have been the best-informed person about the "first gassing," all-the-more-so since, according to some witnesses, he had personally participated in it. Grabner was arrested by the Vienna Police Department on 4 August 1945 on the basis of an arrest warrant issued by the Austrian State Police the day before.[110] In the course of the criminal investigation against him, some former Auschwitz inmates, including Hermann Langbein, were summoned as witnesses. Grabner himself was interrogated several times by the Austrian authorities in August and September 1945. On 12 July 1947, he was extradited to Poland, where he was one of the main defendants during the Krakow Trial. With the verdict of 22 December 1947, he was sentenced to death.

Given Grabner's importance, it is appropriate to place his statements about the "first gassing" in their larger context. In his first interrogation, dating back to August 1945, he stated the following:[111]

> *"In 1941, I think in the month of September, an SS man of the* Kommandantur *secretly showed me a telex from Berlin sent by Glücks, of which I made a copy as always. On it was written succinctly that a Dr. Schumann and a Dr. Müller were to arrive in Auschwitz, that the prisoners they wanted were to be presented along with their documentation,*

---

[110] GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 12.

[111] "*Abschrift der Eigenhändigen Niederschrift des Obersturmführers Grabner*". GARF, 7021-108-34, pp. 29-31. Taken from the website of Holocaust Controversies (2016). Of his three known depositions, only this one contains personal data (date and place of birth, school education, professional activities, etc.), from which I infer that this was his first deposition.

*and that prisoners selected by them were then to be made available. Höss, as I found out later, already knew about the details. The action, as far as I can remember, was called 'Operation Cripples, Incurables, Incorrigibles, Especially Hardened Criminals'.*

*The selected prisoners were then brought by the troops and the leadership of the protective-custody camp to the vicinity of Dresden by means of transport, and* [these] *were about 4-500 prisoners. The files had to be handed over as far as I can remember. Later I learned that they were supposedly gassed.* […]

*And after about 2-3 months, there came again allegedly a doctor with a secretary who did the same thing, under the same cover telex Berlin Glücks – Liebehenschel.*

*There were also about 300 prisoners, and they were to be picked up by buses. I could not find out the destination. This transfer did not take place, and so the gassings began. Here, Höss carried out an experimental gassing in the cells of the headquarter's prison together with SS* Hauptsturmführer *Dr. Schweler* [Schwela]*, back then the* [garrison] *physician. The prisoners slated for transfer were gassed apparently with blue gas* [hydrogen cyanide] *in 2 successive shifts. They worked with gas masks. These* [victims] *were then allegedly, I was on leave for a few days, burned in the first crematorium, near the former SS hospital in the Main Camp. They* [their bodies] *were hauled out of the camp at night.*

*Since the gassings apparently did not work out so well in the camp detention Block 11, or were too cumbersome, as well as could be seen, Fritsch* [sic]*, on orders or on his own initiative, had 3 squares broken through in the morgue of the aforementioned crematorium at the Main Camp, and then used the hall as a so-called gas chamber for continuous gassing.*

*The holes in the ceiling were then used to introduce the gas. And so the continuous gassing began. Dr. Schweler supervised these gassings under the overall supervision of Höss."*

Danuta Czech, however, writes that an alleged "special committee" headed by Dr. Schumann arrived at Auschwitz on 28 July 1941 (Czech 1990, p. 75; see Section IV.1.), not in September, and does not mention the arrival of another doctor two to three months later, resulting in the alleged selection and transfer from Auschwitz of about 300 inmates "by buses."

According to Grabner, the first gassing in Block 11 concerned only inmates under the "euthanasia" program, not Soviet prisoners of war. It was carried out by Höss together with SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Schweler, meaning Siegfried Schwela, but he was SS garrison physician of Auschwitz only starting on 21 March 1942 (Lasik, p. 300), so the alleged gassing could not have taken place before this date.

Grabner spoke of "gassings" in Block 11, but without giving any details. During an interrogation on 1 September 1945, Grabner stated:[112]

> *"Auschwitz detainees were murdered by gassing from early 1942 on, initially in Block 11. I saw those gassings myself, the SS personnel walked around with gas masks, the detainees, 20-40 of them at a time, were herded into the cells. Then the cells were made* [air-]*tight and gas was fed in. Later, gassings were carried out in the old crematorium, which is located opposite the SS infirmary."*

He also mentioned the gassing of Soviet prisoners of war, but in an indeterminate context (p. 26a):

> *"In the winter of 1941/42, 12,000 Russian prisoners of war were also brought to the camp. Some of them were gassed immediately, others were killed in other ways shortly afterwards."*

This one sentence alone is enough in to assess Grabner's trustworthiness (*ibid.*):

> *"During the time I was head of the Political Department in Auschwitz, about 3 to 6,000,000 people were murdered in this or similar ways."*

He specified (incorrectly) that he had held this position from May 1940 to September 1943 (p. 26), so in this period, 3 to 6 million people had been killed in Auschwitz according to him!

However in his first interrogation, mentioned above, Grabner stated:

> *"All gassings, as long as I was in the camp, should amount to 800,000 to 1,000,000* [victims]*."*

During the interrogation of 12 September 1945, Grabner settled for the intermediate figure, which was no-less-absurd:[113]

> *"But there were at least 3,000,000 while I was head of the Auschwitz Political Department."*

---

[112] Interrogation of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, 1 Sept. 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 26. Next two page numbers in the text from there.

[113] Interrogation of M. Grabner, Vienna, 12 Sept. 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 25.

Later, in the Polish interrogation of 29 September 1947, to which I will return below, he resumed his first figures:[114]

> *"When I thought about it in 1943, I compared the figures in the reports compiled for Berlin with the death cases at the camp and, as far as I remember, I arrived at the figure of 800,000 to 1,000,000 back then. I do not know how many victims perished in Auschwitz after my departure from there. As for the figure of about 4 million victims for the entire duration of the Auschwitz Camp's existence, I don't know what to think."*

Grabner's interrogation of 12 September 1945 begins as follows:[113]

> *"I state that in the period around 1941/1942 alone, 300,000 dead were buried at once (within a short time), because the small crematorium did not have as much capacity as there were dead.*
>
> *Long trenches were dug and filled with corpses. In 1942, in connection with the propaganda about Katyn, the order came from Berlin to dig up the bodies again and burn them, so that no traces could be found."*

Here we should keep in mind that, according to Danuta Czech, the number of corpses interred was not 300,000, but 107,000 (Czech 1990, p. 277). By relating the exhumation and cremation of the corpses buried in the mass graves to the Katyn Affair, Grabner also created an obvious anachronism. The mass graves of Katyn were discovered by the Germans only on 13 April 1943. Grabner's assertion is nothing but a commonplace of anti-German propaganda about Katyn, as is clear from the fact that Pery Broad, who had been a subordinate of Grabner, had also told a similar story in his report of 13 July 1945. After recounting that the bodies of Soviet prisoners of war who had died and been killed at Auschwitz had been buried in pits measuring 30 to 60 meters long and 4 meters deep, Broad added:[115]

> *"But then came the time when Katyn was foremost news in all German newspapers.* […] *In view of the happenings at Katyn the presence of mass graves was most compromising, particularly mass graves in which corpses evidently could not decompose properly, but came into sight."*

Danuta Czech claims that the exhumations and cremations of corpses buried in mass graves began on 21 September 1942 (Czech 1990, p. 242), almost seven months before the "propaganda about Katyn" started.

---

[114] APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZO /53b, Krakow Trial, Vol. 53b, pp. 350f.

[115] "KZ-Auschwitz", YVA, O51-101, p. 36; Broad, p. 27; here quoted from Bezwińska/Czech 2007, pp. 170f.

At the end of the interrogation, Grabner stated:[116]

> *"During a visit of* Reichsführer *SS Himmler, he watched the gassings in the crematorium. Then, in his presence, he had corporal punishment inflicted on female prisoners by caning them on the buttocks."*

Here, too, Grabner committed a serious anachronism, because the only time Himmler is said to have witnessed a gassing was during his visit to Auschwitz on 17-18 July 1942, when – according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative – the Main Camp's crematorium had already been abandoned as a gassing facility in favor of the imaginary "bunkers" near the Birkenau Camp, and it was there that he allegedly witnessed the gassing of a transport of Jews (Czech 1990, p. 199):

> *"He attends the unloading, the selection of the able-bodied, the killing by gas in Bunker 2, and the clearing of the bunker."*

In his interrogation on 26 September 1945, Grabner continued his imaginative tales in this way:[117]

> *"In 1940, at the end of April, the Auschwitz Camp was established as an extermination camp by order of Berlin.* […]
>
> *The first gassings, ordered by Berlin under the name 14 f 13, signed by Glücks, took place in March 1942. I myself saw this order and made a copy of it. This action was directed by Chief Medical Officer Schumann, and was aimed at cleansing the Auschwitz Camp of incorrigibles, hardened criminals, the physically disabled, cripples, those with infections and the incurables. The number was about 600 men.*[118] *The prisoners designated for this purpose were not gassed in the Auschwitz Camp, but were probably gassed near Dresden."*

Grabner then ventured into an exceedingly imaginative reconstruction of the early phase of the camp's history:

> *"I remember that in the summer of 1941, about May or June, a large staff meeting was held at the Auschwitz Camp. Present were: Himmler with his staff, Camp Commandant Höss, Camp Leader Aumayer* [sic]*, Garrison Physician Wirths, Office Group D* Gruppenführer *Glücks, Adjutant Kramer, who was assigned to Höss at the time, and several others. At this infamous meeting, the guidelines for the Auschwitz Extermi-*

---

[116] Interrogation of M. Grabner, Vienna, 12 Sept. 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 25a.

[117] Interrogation of M. Grabner, Vienna, 26 Sept. 1945. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZOd/78, Krakow Trial, Vol. 53, pp. 63-65.

[118] During the first interrogation, Grabner spoke of 400-500 prisoners.

*nation Camp were laid down. Furthermore, the decision was made to evacuate the civilian population in the vicinity of Auschwitz. They were sent to other areas. At that time, the foundation was laid for Auschwitz, which used to be a mere transit camp, to become a well-known extermination camp where millions of people were executed. In this meeting, Camp Commandant Höss received his corresponding orders for the extermination actions, and the authority to do so.*

*The terrible development of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp dates from this time.*

*In the middle of summer 1941,* Obergruppenführer *Glücks, I correct myself,* Brigadeführer *Glücks came to Auschwitz for an inspection. I remember that Glücks came to Auschwitz from Berlin with the instructions of the work assignment, radical cleansing of the camp.*

*After a new meeting at the beginning of 1942, which Himmler again presided over, the decision was made to carry out mass gassings. On the basis of these meetings, the large transports of Jews from Slovakia and the Reich arrived, and subsequently the others. Thus, Auschwitz developed into a mass-extermination camp.*

*I remember that, on the basis of the above-mentioned meeting, a large-scale purge took place in the camp, during which mainly those who were unable to work and those who suffered from infectious diseases were liquidated. Under this theme, Höss and Wirths decided on their own initiative to include the sick in the extermination action.*

*In addition, 2000 Russians, probably partisans, who were kept in the bunker on Block 11, completely isolated from the rest of the camp, were gassed in two groups of 1000. They were originally meant to be shot, but at the suggestion of Höss and Dr Schwela, they were designated for gassing. This was the first real gassing operation."*

This account is full of anachronisms, false claims and contradictions.

Grabner claims that Himmler visited Auschwitz in May or June 1941 and again in early 1942.[119] While it is true that the *Reichsführer* SS visited Auschwitz twice, this happened on different dates. I already mentioned earlier his second visit, which occurred on 17-18 July 1942. His first visit took place on 1 March 1941. Neither *Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths could have been present, who was deployed to Auschwitz and became its

[119] Grabner does not explicitly say that the meeting "at the beginning of 1942" took place at Auschwitz, but in his fictitious chronology, Himmler could have witnessed "gassings in the crematorium" only on this occasion.

garrison physician only on 4 September 1942,[120] nor *Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer, who never was Glücks's adjutant, and who at that point in time was still camp leader at the Dachau Camp, where he remained until April of 1941, after which he was deployed to the Natzweiler Camp, whose commandant he became in October or November 1942.[121]

There is a detailed report on Himmler's first visit by the inmate head of inmate-labor deployment SS *Untersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz in a letter dated 17 March 1941. The topics discussed during the meeting concerned the normal activities of the camp. There is no evidence that "the guidelines for the Auschwitz Extermination Camp were laid down" during that meeting or on any other occasion, for that matter. The only true claim in Grabner's account is the part concerning the evacuation of the local populace. The aforementioned report in fact contains a paragraph headlined "evacuation," where we read:[122]

> *"2 transports with 800 Poles and 250 Jews each have already been deported to the General Government."*

Furthermore, Grabner contradicts himself when first asserting that Auschwitz had been "established as an extermination" right from the beginning, but then that it was "a mere transit camp" initially, and that the "guidelines for the Auschwitz Extermination Camp" were issued only in May-June 1941.

The visit of SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks in the "middle of summer 1941" is also purely imaginary, as is the "meeting at the beginning of 1942, which Himmler again presided over." The only important meeting of that period is the infamous Wannsee Conference (of 20 January 1942), but it was not chaired by Himmler, who in fact did not participate at all, nor was any decision made "to carry out mass gassings."

If there is any logic in Grabner's statements, then it must be assumed that the "first gassing," which presumably took place "in March 1942" within the framework of Operation 14 f 13,[123] were the first implementation of the orders established by Himmler during that phantom meeting.

As far as the "first gassing" is concerned, it follows that it was not the result of Fritzsch's (or Höss's) initiative, but Himmler had already decreed

---

[120] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 2.9.42. ZIP/ GPDD 224b/25.2.43, n. 8. Radio message of the SS WVHA to the Auschwitz Camp announcing the arrival of Dr. Wirths.

[121] Affidavit by J. Kramer dated 17 May 1945. TNA, WO 309-17, p. 5.

[122] GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 28-30.

[123] On this "Operation 14 f 13" see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 87-102.

earlier the method of extermination to be by gassing. According to Grabner, Höss and Wirths (who was not even deployed at Auschwitz at the time) decided to include "to include the sick in the extermination action," and they did so "on their own initiative." But this is in blatant contradiction with Grabner's claim that "the first gassings" of Operation 14 f 13 had been "ordered by Berlin," so Himmler had already ordered to gas sick inmates.

According to this account, the "first gassing" involved 2,000 Russians, probably partisans, who were killed "in two groups of 1000." Grabner states that this "was the first real gassing operation."

On 17 September 1947, after being extradited to Poland, Grabner wrote a very long "Report on the Auschwitz Camp," in which he returned to the themes he had already dealt with in previous interrogations:[124]

> *"Thus, in 1941, a Prof. Dr. Schumann and Chief Medical Officer Dr. Müller showed up, who had selected prisoners on the basis of a decree. It is said to have been a decree which provided: 'Cripples, the incorrigible, the incurable, those unable to work, and those who are contagious can or should be eliminated from the world.' After a few months, another man arrived who did the same, and who was accompanied by a lady. They filled out questionnaires and took them away. The prisoners they selected were taken away, I think in the direction of Dresden. Later, the death notifications arrived from Office D.*
>
> *In the winter of 1941-1942, 2 transports of allegedly Russian partisans arrived. The takeover was made at that time quite secretly by Höss, Fritsch* [sic]*, Seidler, Dr. Schweler* [sic]*, Hössler, Pallitsch* [sic]*, and I believe by some block leaders. The two transports, as I learned, were brought to the camp with the purpose of executing them. The implementation of this order was also carried out secretly by the above-mentioned, and allegedly took place in Block 11. The first attempt at gassing is said to have been made during this operation."*

This account, like the previous ones, is incoherent, because it starts with the gassing of sick prisoners as part of Operation 14 f 13, and inexplicably ends with the killing of Russian prisoners of war as the "first gassing."

On 29 September 1947, Grabner was interrogated by Investigating Judge Jan Sehn.[125] By this time, Grabner had adopted the Poles' "histori-

---

[124] M. Grabner, "Bericht über das Lager Auschwitz," Krakow, 17 September 1947. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZO /53b. Krakow Trial, Vol. 53b, p. 358.

[125] APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZO /53b, Krakow Trial, Vol. 53b, pp. 346-354; next four page num-

cal" terminology. The description of the alleged events he gave during this interrogation is scanty and incomplete (p. 349):

> *"The killing of prisoners under the Code '14 f 13' began and had its greatest intensity in 1942. It was inaugurated by the so-called 'medical commission'* [*komisja lekarska/ärzte Kommission*]. *Members of this commission were the physicians Dr. Schumann and Dr. Meier* [in previous interrogations: Müller]*, who were the first to arrive at the Auschwitz Camp."*

Based on the "report sheet" on these inmates that had been sent to Berlin, Grabner claimed to have learned later that they had been "sent to extermination," but he specified: "I do not know in what way they were killed in that nursing home" (pp. 349f.). During his first interrogation, however, he knew that perfectly well: "Later I learned that they were supposedly gassed."

Grabner added (p. 350):

> *"From the moment when the mass transports began to arrive at Auschwitz, the SS stopped using the Designation 14 f 13 in their reports, and from then on all those who were sent from the camp to the* Sonderbehandlung [special treatment] *were registered as having died a natural death, those from the mass transports who were killed were registered as* gesondert untergebracht [accommodated separately]*."*

In this narrative, the alleged extermination is centered on Operation 14 f 13, and there is no gap left for either the first gassing or any Soviet prisoners of war.

At the end of this interrogation, Grabner made a puzzling statement (p. 354):

> *"I was arrested in my homeland on 4 August 1945, and the Austrian political authorities opened an investigation against me. The signatures on the reports drawn up in the course of these investigations are in my own hand, but in the formulation of the content of these reports I had no influence, because I had to sign them as a result of the methods employed during my interrogations. Now, taking advantage of the opportunity given to me to write in prison, I am describing in my own hand my experiences and activities at the Auschwitz Camp."*

---

bers in the text from there.

These words are eerily reminiscent of those written by Höss in Krakow Prison about his first interrogation by the British who had arrested him (Hoess, p. 193; see Mattogno 2020, pp. 12-22):

> *"At my first interrogation, evidence was obtained by beating me. I do not know what is in the record, although I signed it. Alcohol and the whip were too much for me."*

No doubt, there is some truth to Grabner's statement. Only a madman – or a former camp inmate blinded by hatred and black propaganda – could have spoken of 3-6 million victims (until November 1943!). And among the former Auschwitz inmates interrogated by the Vienna Police Department who fit these requirements was also Hermann Langbein. He in fact declared:[126]

> *"Of course, Grabner was present at the mass gassings of the transports that came to Auschwitz. In the course of these transports, about 5,000,000 people were gassed."*

Former SS *Oberscharführer* Erich Muhsfeldt was sent to Auschwitz on 15 August 1940 and remained there until 15 November. At that point, he was transferred to the Lublin-Majdanek Camp, and in May 1944 back again to Auschwitz. During his interrogation by Judge Jan Sehn on 9 July 1947, he also spoke briefly about the "first gassing":[127]

> *"From this first period of my service at Auschwitz I, remember that in 1941, during the fall, several hundred Soviet prisoners were gassed in the bunker of Block 11. Fritsch* [sic]*, Palitsch* [sic] *and others took part in this gassing, I learned about from stories, and I saw that several hundred corpses were taken out of Block 11. These corpses were buried in a mass grave in Birkenau."*

In an interrogation of 8 September 1947, Muhsfeldt returned to the subject by talking about SS *Oberscharführer* Karl Seufert:[128]

> *"He took part in the gassing of 600 Russian commissars, killed in the basement of Block 11 in 1941. He himself told me how the gassing took place. Open cans of cyklon were placed in the basement cells of Block 11, in which the starving prisoners had been crammed. Then the doors were quickly closed. The prisoners, believing that they had been given food, threw themselves on the cans and devoured their contents. This*

---

[126] Interrogation of H. Langbein, Vienna, 8 Aug. 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 22.
[127] NTN 144-60, p. 56.
[128] *Ibid.*, pp. 92f.

*gassing then lasted 3 days, i.e. the corpses of those killed remained in the bunker for 3 days, and Seufert told me about this on one of these three days."*

This version from hearsay is blatantly delusional.

Hans Stark, former SS *Unterscharführer*, joined the Political Department at Auschwitz in June of 1941 and was attached to Grabner. According to several witnesses, he too had taken part in the first homicidal gassing. In 1959, during the preparation of the Auschwitz trial, he vehemently denied the accusations leveled against him by Erwin Bartel, which we have already dealt with, even though Stark had made other statements that were much-more-dangerous for himself.[129] Stark insisted that he was not involved in the first gassing:[130]

*"The Zyklon B was stored in the SS sickbay and was used for disinfection purposes. Who it was that hit on the idea of using it to gas people, I do not know, but SS personnel in the camp rumored that it had been tried for the first time on detainees in a cell of Block 11. Who ordered and who executed this test, I do not know, but* Schutzhaftlagerführer *Fritsch is said to have been present at the test. That is all I know."*

During the hearing, Stark did not even refer to that rumor, asserting that the Soviet POWs had been shot, not gassed:[131]

*"During my stay only two transports of Russian commissars arrived. In September/October 1941 the commissars were shot at the Black Wall between Block 11 and Block 10."*

During his pre-trial interrogation on 29 March 1961, former SS *Untersturmführer* Henry Storch, who had been an SS paramedic and a pharmacist at Auschwitz, expressed himself in vague terms on the first homicidal gassing:[132]

*"I think it was in the spring of 1941 that I learned of people having been killed for the first time by means of Zyklon B in the basement of Block 11 (Penal Block) of the Main Camp. Up to that time, this gas had been used exclusively for disinfestation purposes. Disinfestation being a matter handled by the administration, this Zyklon B was also procured*

---

[129] Stark declared *i.a.* to have performed a homicidal gassing in Crematorium I at Auschwitz; see Mattogno 2016e, pp. 67-71.

[130] Interrogation of Hans Stark on 23 April 1959. ZStL, AR-Z 37/58 SB 6, p. 948.

[131] Fritz Bauer Institut, p. 4816; subsequent page numbers in the text from there unless stated otherwise.

[132] Staatsanwaltschaft…, *op. cit.* (note 54), Vol. 46, pp. 8217-8219.

*by the administration. While I was at Auschwitz, neither the camp physician nor the pharmacy had to procure or distribute the Zyklon B. If this were to have changed later on, it should be possible to determine this on the basis of the pharmacy files – if still available – which list all incoming and outgoing pharmaceuticals and other things.*

*On the day after the gassing itself, I saw the dead in the basement, probably in the company of the then camp physician. No further gassing took place in those basement rooms.*

*As far as I remember, the dead were Polish POWs who were still completely dressed. I cannot state a precise figure, but there surely were more than one hundred of them. The corpses were lying in several rooms, in which they had probably been gassed. As far as I can say, none of them showed any signs of violence. The faces were not discolored and the bodies were not twisted up.*

*Regarding the gassing procedure as such, I was not informed about it, neither before nor after the event, because the camp leaders kept completely quiet about it, also toward staff who were not involved. I can therefore make no statements as to who ordered the gassing or who implemented it. I do know, however, that SS personnel were sent to Berlin more-or-less at the same time in order to become acquainted with the handling of this very dangerous Zyklon-B gas. As far as I know, this training took place not at some SS institution, but at a private company, the name of which I have never known.*[133]

*The people involved were medical personnel, who were detailed to this short training course in order to learn about the handling of Zyklon B for the purpose of disinfestation. I know for a fact that only disinfestation was the topic, because at that time no one had yet thought about gassing people. The idea of killing people probably arose when the gas was used for disinfestation. The dangerous character of Zyklon had become known in the camp due to the great care that had to be taken for disinfestations.* […].

*I had entered the basement at the request of my superior, Camp Physician Dr. Popiersch, in order to confirm that there was no longer any risk of toxic gas as a result of the basement's ventilation. That was the only reason why the camp physician had asked me to come along.*

---

[133] The Tesch & Stabenow Conpany, in the context explained earlier (see p. 57).

*He himself had to ascertain the death of these people and to confirm that the cellar was now safe for use. To whom he reported about our findings, I have not learned. The whole operation of the inspection took less than a quarter of an hour.*

*I must add in this connection that neither the camp physician nor I, the pharmacist, had been informed previously about the gassing as such. No one came to see me to ask for advice regarding the planned gassing. I am positive that Dr. Popiersch did not know about this, either, as he would surely have spoken to me about it."*

During the 65th Session of the Auschwitz Trial (13 July 1964), under the leading questions of the prosecutor and the presiding judge, which implied the answers desired, Henry Storch tried clumsily to somehow make his previous statements match those of the indictment. On the other hand, he had read the so-called memoirs which Rudolf Höss wrote while incarcerated in Krakow, so that "he had learned more about this" (p. 12123). First he corrected the date of the alleged first gassing, which initially was too inconsistent with the theory of the prosecution (pp. 12146-12148):

*"Prosecutor Vogel: Do you know when this gassing was conducted in the basements of Block 11?*

*Storch [pausing]: Maybe in August*

*Vogel: But according to the testimonies we have so far it was in the fall.*

*Storch: Yes*

*Vogel: So a few months later still.*

*Storch [interrupts]: I just told you, maybe.*

*Vogel: Yes.*

*Storch: It is 25 years ago. I know very well that it took place, but...*

*Vogel [interrupts]: Yes, so, as a reminder, a help for your memory should be the fact that you left for a few weeks in November 41…*

*Storch [interrupts]: In November 41.*

*Vogel: 41.*

*Storch: Yes.*

*Vogel: And those gassings are said to have been several weeks before that.*

*Storch: Yes, I just said, in – what did I say?*

*Vogel: August.*

*Storch: August. Yes, August, September, I don't want to commit myself here.*

*Vogel [interrupts]: In a previous interview you felt it was in the spring. But this certainly was not the case.*

*Storch: No, I don't think so. I think it was, I do not mean late that year, but around August, September. Maybe I'm wrong here. Because like everyone I saw so much during the war years that I cannot vouch for it that it was exactly in that month."*

Storch also put in doubt that the alleged victims were Poles ("Yes, just now I did not deny that that they could have been Poles. But I cannot say in good conscience that they were Poles"; p. 12160) and tried to muddy the waters regarding the number of victims, before reiterating that they could have been about 100 ("Yes, I just said that there were several dozen. 8 times 12 is 96"; *ibid.*), then saying that they could also have numbered "several hundred" (p. 12161). He confirmed, however, that the basement cell doors had been removed and that the corpses were found in individual rooms (p. 12126). Storch also provided further details about his own task (p. 12122):

*"The gassing was probably conducted with Zyklon B. None of us knew for certain what was happening, except for those who participated directly. The next morning the camp physician, Dr. Popiersch, ordered me to go with him into the basement to ascertain from the smell, the perception, that there were no traces of Zyklon, so that the basement could be cleared."*

Since the gassing had allegedly occurred with hydrogen cyanide, whose smell remotely resembles some aspects of the scent of bitter almonds, Dr. Popiersch and Storch went down into the gassed basement to check by sniffing whether that smell could still be perceived (p. 12124). They found all the windows open and did not perceive any smell of bitter almonds (p. 12129).

Asked by the presiding judge as to what he remembered about the first gassing, the witness Kurt Leischow, deported to Auschwitz in the fall of 1940, stated during the 67th session (17 July 1964; pp. 12700-12705):

*"Yes, this must have happened immediately after the invasion of Russia. Since transports arrived, smaller and larger ones, part of which entered the camp and some also entered the crematory at Auschwitz directly.*

*Presiding Judge: And do you know where this gassing was carried out?*

*Leischow: In the small crematory at Auschwitz.*

> *Presiding Judge:* *Can you also remember a gassing in the Block which had the Number 13 and which we designated No. 11, that a gassing was carried out there as well?*
>
> *Leischow:* *I did not know that."*

Upon this response the presiding judge quoted the text, which the witness had deposed on 14 March 1961:

> *"The first gassing of prisoners was carried out in the fall of 1941 in Block 11. They were Russian prisoners of war, namely a small transport, which soon after its arrival was brought to Block 11."*

Leischow insisted on the crematorium, and as a justification he stated that he had a good friend with whom he had discussed the matter frequently, and that it was possible that he had been "influenced in some way." He added that the Russian prisoners of war went "directly to the crematorium," that he saw them running to the crematorium "naked."

I will conclude this chapter with a testimony regarding Karl Fritzsch whose hearsay character is typical for the topic of this study. On Good Friday of 1945, at Dora Labor Camp, then a subcamp of the Buchenwald Camp, a staff meeting took place, in which a certain Ensign Alfred Kurske is said to have participated. He later is said to have talked to his friend SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Kahr, who in turn was interrogated by an unknown person at Landshut on 19 September 1945. At that time he declared:[134]

> *"SS* Hauptsturmführer *Fritsch told me that he was the inventor of the Auschwitz gas chambers and claimed to have built them himself. He was always playing around with his revolver and bragged about personally having laid flat thousands of detainees at Auschwitz."*

[134] Minutes of the interview conducted at Landshut on 19 September 1945, with the former SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Karl Kahr. NO-1948, p. 3.

# Chapter IV:
# Critical and Comparative Source Analysis

Are the testimonies presented in the preceding chapter credible and in agreement? Can we draw from them a coherent reconstruction of the alleged first homicidal gassing which is free of contradictions? And are the reconstructions undertaken so far irreproachable with regard to the historiographic method used?

An unambiguous answer to these questions can derive only from a critical and comparative analysis of the testimonies, which would examine their assertions from all essential points of view of this alleged event, beginning with the claimed crime scene itself and the date on which the crimes is said to have taken place. This chapter is devoted to such a verification.

## 1. The Location of the First Gassing

A message from the secret resistance at Auschwitz dated 2 July 1942 notes the following with respect to the first homicidal gassing ("Obóz koncentracyjny…," p. 47):

> *"The first use of gas chambers took place in June of 1941. A transport of 1700 'incurably ill' patients was formed, which was* [allegedly] *sent to the Dresden Sanitarium, but actually went to the building that had been transformed into a gas chamber* [*do budynku przebudowanego na komorę gazową*]*."*

Polish historiography furnishes a different version of this alleged event. In the first edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech wrote in her entry for 28 July 1941 (Czech 1959, pp. 106f.):

> *"Arrival of a special commission in accordance with Himmler's order, a member of which was Dr. Schumann. This commission reviewed all invalids, cripples, and those chronically ill who had been selected under the pretext that they would be sent to a different camp with lighter*

> *work. Section Leader Hössler took this transport of 557 detainees to the mental institution of Königstein in Saxony. Hössler reported to Höss that these detainees were gassed in the shower room by the introduction of carbon monoxide through the shower heads."*

In a later article, whose title translates to "The first selection for gas at Auschwitz – the transport to the 'sanitarium' at Dresden," Stanisław Kłodziński looks specifically into this alleged event. He asserts that the gassing of these detainees occurred not at Königstein, but "near Sonnenstein, some 20 km from Dresden" (Kłodziński 1970, p. 40).

In the second (German and English) edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech "corrects" the previous entry and writes under the same date that the detainees were gassed at Sonnenstein near Pirna (Czech 1990, p. 75). The historicity of this event is not based on any document, but only on indirect testimonies, in particular that of Rudolf Höss. We have no direct testimony from persons who might have been present at the killing or seen the corpses of the alleged victims. All the testimonies collected by Stanisław Kłodziński, in fact, refer exclusively to the departure of the transport from Auschwitz. Hence, even if such a transport actually did leave the camp, there is no proof that it was exterminated by way of a gassing.

After having spoken about the special commission of Dr. Schumann, Rudolf Höss, a key witness with respect to this alleged gassing, stated during his trial only (Kłodziński 1970, p. 40):

> *"In accordance with Schumann's orders, Hössler took these detainees to the mental-health institute at Königstein in Saxony, where patients had been liquidated before. As Hössler reported to me, the patients from Auschwitz were led into a shower room in that institution and killed by means of carbon monoxide introduced into the shower room through the openings of the showers. Only this one transport from Auschwitz went to Königstein."*

Without giving any details, Rudolf Höss affirms in a general way that the above-mentioned special commission arrived at Auschwitz "in 1941."

I have dwelt at length on Maximilian Grabner's lucubrations about this alleged event in Section III.3.

Thus, Danuta Czech's account has no greater value than the resistance movement's message of 2 July 1942, cited initially, but it differs from the latter not only with respect to the date and number of victims, but also as to the place of this first gassing. The first message says, after all, that it occurred neither at Königstein nor at Sonnenstein, but "in the building transformed into a gas chamber," therefore not even in the basement of Block

11 either, because the latter had undergone no architectural change for the alleged gassing. Furthermore, the witness Leon Głogowski declared explicitly that the first gassing test was implemented at Birkenau on 28 July 1941, with 50 persons (Kłodziński 1970, p. 46). Finally, according to Hans Aumeier, Bruno Baum and Kurt Leischow, the first gassing was performed in Crematorium I at Auschwitz.

Therefore, the testimonies do not even agree on the location of the first homicidal gassing: it was either Bunker 11, or the Auschwitz Crematorium I, or in Birkenau.

## 2. The Date of the First Gassing

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the first homicidal gassing was carried out in the basement of Block 11 at Auschwitz on 3-5 September 1941. Stanisław Kłodziński has corrected that date, claiming that this gassing occurred on 5 or 6 through 8 or 9 September (Kłodziński 1972, p. 89). Polish historiography of the immediate post-war period makes it 15 September. In 1945, Filip Friedman, director of the "Central Jewish Historical Commission in Poland," published a book on Auschwitz, in which he wrote:[135]

> *"Well, at Auschwitz the first gassing was carried out on 15 September 1941 in Block 11, in a temporary room, in a former ammunition warehouse. Then, a few hundred Russian prisoners of war (probably 600 or 700) and a few hundred Polish prisoners were used for this 'experiment'."*

That date was also accepted by Nachman Blumental, another member of the Commission (Blumental, Vol. I, p. 71), as well as by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka (Kraus/Kulka, p. 157). Judge Jan Sehn, however, although he had interviewed a number of witnesses who claimed to know about the first gassing, limited himself to a general reference to the summer of 1941. This dating was also used in the verdict of the Höss Trial, whereas in the indictment in the trial of the camp garrison the alleged event was moved to the autumn of 1941 without explanation. Even the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, despite (or precisely because of) the numerous witnesses called, was forced to place it approximately "in the fall of 1941."

---

[135] Friedman 1945, p. 19. The published English translation reads here (Friedman 1946, p. 18): "The first victims were gassed on 15 September 1941, in Block II [sic], in a former munitions store building. A number of Russian prisoners, 600 to 700, and several hundred Polish prisoners were used for this first experiment."

All these datings are completely without foundation. Strictly speaking, any kind of dating is, in principle, completely without foundation, because no archival document has been found for this first gassing, and because all available testimonies are mutually contradictory as to this and all other fundamental issues.

For Rudolf Höss, the first homicidal gassing took place after the end of November of 1941. Maximilian Grabner asserted that the gassings in Block 11 occurred "from early 1942 on," but certainly after 21 March. Hans Aumeier placed the event "in the month of November or December 1942." The witness Kula is certain the date was 14 August 1941, that day being the first anniversary of his deportation to Auschwitz, but two years later he stated that the event took place in July of 1941. Zbigniew Baranowskij spoke of 15 August 1941; Adam Kuryłowicz generically mentioned August 1941, while Witold Pilecki stated that the alleged event had occurred a "couple of months after the beginning of the war with the Bolsheviks," meaning toward the end of August 1941.

Some testimonies have the alleged gassing occurring in September of 1941: reports from the Resistance of 15 and 17 November 1941, and an article in the *Polish Fortnightly Review* claim 5/6 September 1941; for Ludwik Banach, "it was on 5 September 1941"; for Josef Vacek it was "early September"; for Jan Chlebowski "September, or perhaps early October 1941." Others claimed the month of October, like the resistance report of 24 October 1941, Józef Koczorowski and Ludwik Rajewski. Walter Petzold asserted with assurance the date of 9 October 1941, while Henry Storch referred instead to the spring of 1941, but, contradicting himself, he moved that later to August or September 1941.

Major Zamoyski mentioned two alleged gassings: the first took place in "October – November 1941" and involved 470 Poles, the second "at the end of November 1941" and involved "500 Russian prisoners of war". Charge No. 5 of the Polish Government against Hans Frank mentions the date 5-6 November 1941. Stanisław Głowa indicated the turn of the year 1941 to 1942.

At the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Alexander Lebedev reported that he had heard from two witnesses, a Polish officer named Rasiński and a German "professor of medicine," that the gassing took place on 13 September 1941. Asked by the presiding judge regarding the date, Lebedev pointed out that two versions existed in this respect, the 3rd and the 13th of September, but that he had heard the second version. The witness Czesław Głowacki, however, placed this alleged event "in early 1942."

The date of the first homicidal gassing is therefore absolutely undetermined and, in the absence of any archival documents, undeterminable. It varies within a range of at least six months, between spring or summer of 1941 and January of 1942.

Among the detainees, there is not even agreement on the time of day for the gassing. While most witnesses place it after the evening roll call and curfew for the block itself or the camp in general, Michał Kula, from whom Danuta Czech has taken the gist of her account mentioned in the introduction, asserts that the gassing was done during the day while the detainees had comfortably stretched themselves out in the sun.

## 3. The Preparations for the First Gassing

Some witnesses report that prior to the alleged gassing, building work went on in Block 11. Building materials were brought in from the *Industriehof* to wall up the windows of the block (Marian Zawodny). For this purpose, sand, lime, and cement were dumped in front of Block 11 (Edward Sobczyk). Other witnesses say only one truckload of earth was unloaded, and the windows of the basement were not walled up, only covered with earth (Jan Wolny; Tadeusz Kopyt; Michał Kula; Emil de Martini), and that this happened before the Russian prisoners of war were moved into the basement. Another witness (Edward Liszka) says it happened after they had been shut in, and it was sand, not earth, that was used. Witness Walter Petzold asserts instead that the windows were covered "with wooden shutters" ("*mit Holzverschlägen*") before the transport of victims arrived at Block 11.

## 4. The Victims of the First Gassing

The report from the Resistance of 24 October 1941, does not mention that some of the victims were sick camp inmates, but that the victims were 850 Russian prisoners of war. In the report of 15 December 1941, there were 500 victims, all prisoners of war, but for Witold Pilecki 700. Rudolf Höss does not speak about sick inmates either and relates only that Fritzsch "stuffed the various cells located in the cellar full with Russians." Similarly, Pery Broad spoke only of Russian prisoners of war, while Maximilian Grabner initially mentioned only sick inmates, but later only Russians.

The testimonies do not allow us to decide the exact nature (military ranks) of those prisoners, because they were either: "officers" (Eugeniusz Motz, Feliks Myłyk, Leon Czekalski, Ludwik Banach), "culture officers" (Jiři Beranowský), "officers and noncoms" (report of 24 October 1941), "probably… partisans" (Maximilian Grabner), political or Soviet "commissars" (Michał Kula, Michael Kruczek, Roman Taul), or simple soldiers ("Almost all of the Soviet prisoners were very young, not older than 18, and without military ranks." Kazimierz Hałgas).

For Jan Chlebowski the victims were instead an unspecified number of "Soviet soldiers" and "200 Polish officers" and at the same time an unspecified number of "Russian officers" and "200 Poles," who were sick prisoners taken from the hospital. Jan Krokowski reported 600 Soviet prisoners and 400 Poles.

Czesław Głowacki (14 March 1947) mentioned 100 prisoners of war instead. Władysław Fejkiel only gave the total number: about 1,000 Soviet patients and prisoners, as did Adam Kuryłowicz, who claimed 700 hospital patients and Soviet army officers. Władysław Tondos, on the other hand, gave exact numbers: 280 sick inmates and 600 Soviet prisoners of war. Emil de Martini gave the figure of 200-300 sick inmates and a total of about 1,000 people. Bartosz Oziemkowski also spoke of 200-300 Poles, plus a few hundred Soviet prisoners, Edward Pyś of about 200 Poles and a few hundred Soviet prisoners.

Other accounts agree on the fact that the victims were both Russian prisoners of war and sick inmates from the camp, but disagree on the respective numbers and total, and they are at variance with the testimonies that mention only Soviet POWs, as shown by the Table 2 (p. 139).

Maximilian Grabner speaks of two gassings, each involving 1,000 Russians, whereas for Pery Broad the victims of the first gassing were not more than 40, because it took place in a single cell similar to one in which 40 Russians had died from suffocation for lack of air circulation – thus, that was the greatest number of people who could be pressed into one cell. Hans Aumeier, on the other hand, mentions 50-80 Jewish inmates. Finally, according to the report of 2 July 1942, the victims were exclusively sick inmates, 1,700 to be exact.

The testimonies which include sick inmates among the victims are moreover in disagreement on the subject of which SS doctor ordered the selection in the hospital blocks for the gassing. For Roman Taul it was Dr. Schwela, but for Josef Vacek it was Dr. Jungen, whereas Zenon Rozanski

and Wiesław Kielar saw Dr. Entress, who, it must be remembered, was not yet at Auschwitz at the time in question.

**Table 2:** Claimed Victims of the First Gassing

| Witness | POWs | Detainees | Others | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Josef Vacek | 500 | 196 | | 696 |
| Report of 24 Oct. 1941 | 850 | 0 | 0 | 850 |
| *Polish Fortnightly Review* | 700 | 300 | | 1,000 |
| Witold Pilecki | 700 | 0 | 0 | 700 |
| Jan Krokowski | 600 | 400 | 0 | 1,000 |
| Józef Koczorowski | 600 | 200 | 0 | 800 |
| Czesław Głowacki | 100 | 0 | 0 | 100 |
| Adam Kuryłowicz | ? | ? | 0 | 700 |
| Władysław Tondos | 600 | 280 | 0 | 880 |
| Władysław Fejkiel | ? | ? | 0 | 1000 |
| Zygmunt Smużewski | ? | ? | 0 | 980 |
| Ludwik Banach | 680 | 0 | 120 political detainees | 800 |
| Zenon Rozanski | 1,473 | 190 | 0 | 1,663 |
| Erwin Bartel | ? | ? | ? | 350 |
| Kazimierz Hałgas | 600 | 257 | 0 | 857 |
| Report of 15 Nov. 1941 | 600 | 200 | 0 | 800 |
| Report of. 17 Nov. 1941 | 600 | 250 | 0 | 850 |
| Report of 15 Dec. 1942 | 500 | 0 | 0 | 500 |
| Natalia Zarembina | 500 | 300 | 0 | 800 |
| Zbigniew Baranowskij | 400 | 1,000 | 0 | 1,400 |
| Walter Petzold (1) | 850 | 220 | 8 | 1,078 |
| Walter Petzold (2) | 850 | 200 | 0 | 1,050 |
| “Charge No. 5” | 600 | 200 | | 800 |
| Michał Kula (1) | 60 | 260 | 0 | 320 |
| Michał Kula (2) | ? | 200 | 0 | 200 + ? |
| Major Zamoyski | 500 | 0 | 0 | 500 |
| Jan Chlebowski (1) | ? (soldiers) | 0 | 200 Polish officers | ? |
| Jan Chlebowski (2) | ? (officers) | 200 Polish inmates | 0 | ? |
| Eugeniusz Motz | 200 | 100-150 | 0 | 300-350 |
| Emil de Martini | [700-800] | 200-300 | 0 | 1000 |
| Bartosz Oziemkowski | hundreds | 200-300 | 0 | ? |
| Alexey Lebedev | 600-700 | ? | 0 | ? |
| Edward Pyś | hundreds | 200 | 0 | ? |
| Franciszek Targosz | 600 | 300 | 0 | 900 |
| Wiesław Kielar | ? | ? | ? | ca. 1,000 |

Finally, there is also disagreement among the witnesses with respect to the transportation of the alleged victims to Block 11. Wiesław Kielar declares that the sick were carried to Block 11 by the paramedics, but not into the

basement – that job was carried out by the detainees from the Penal Company. Konrad Szweda, on the other hand, affirms that the paramedics carried the sick right into the cells in the basement.

The henchman of the gassing was Palitzsch, if we believe Zbigniew Tryczyński, whereas for Michał Kula it was Palitzsch and "Tom Mix," or Palitzsch and "the strangler." For Walter Petzold and Eugeniusz Motz, however, it was Breitwieser.

# 5. The Removal of the Gassed

## 5.1. Persons Who Did the Work

Two categories of witnesses claim to have done this work, each one excluding the other: the paramedics and the members of the Penal Company. In fact, the removal of the gassed corpses was carried out:

– by Josef Vacek, paramedic, "together with 30 paramedics,"
– by Walter Petzold, paramedic, with a group of 30 paramedics,
– by Władysław Tondos, paramedic, with a group of 30 paramedics,
– by Bogdan Gliński, paramedic, with "more than 20" doctors and paramedics,
– by Kazimierz Hałgas, paramedic, with "at least 80" paramedics,
– by Ludwik Banach, detainee in the Penal Company, with "several tens of colleagues,"
– by Zenon Rozanski, also a detainee of the Penal Company, with a group of "20 men."

As far as the method of removal is concerned, the corpses were taken out one at a time by single detainees (Witness Kielar) and at the same time passed from hand to hand in a sort of human "chain" (Witness Rozanski).

## 5.2. Beginning of the Removal

The removal of the gassed corpses from the basement of Block 11 began

– on the same day for Jan Chlebowski,
– "next day" according to the article in the *Polish Fortnightly Review* and for Emil de Martini,
– "the following night" for Josef Vacek,
– "one to two days later" for Eugeniusz Motz,
– two days later for Wiesław Kielar and Czesław Głowacki,

– "three days later" for Bogdan Gliński and for Czesław Rychlik ("after 3 days"),
– "three days later … in the middle of the night" for Wojciech Barcz,
– in the evening of the third day, after the evening roll call for Kazimierz Hałgas and Jan Wolny,
– "the fourth night" for Natalia Zarembina,
– "after 4 or 5 days" for Władysław Tondos,
– the sixth day for Walter Petzold,
– for Władysław Fejkiel, the gassing lasted "a few days," after which the Bunker was reopened.

## 5.3. Duration of the Removal

The removal of the gassed corpses took:

– "all day" for the article in the *Polish Fortnightly Review*,
– "one night" according to Feliks Myłyk,
– "all of the next night" for Zygmunt Smużewski,
– "until late into the night" according to Zenon Rozanski,
– "all night" for Tadeusz Kurant,
– "until 5 a.m. the next morning" Kazimierz Hałgas,
– "two nights" Władysław Tondos and Wiesław Kielar,
– "three nights through" for Josef Vacek,
– "several nights" for Natalia Zarembina,
– and Władysław Tondos declared: "Then we loaded the corpses onto the platform of a truck, more or less 70 of them, and at night, we took them silently through the camp, so that the camp would not know about it, to the crematorium." If this refers to a single night, then there would have been (880 ÷ 70 =) 12.5 loads on the "platform."

## 5.4. Disposition of the Bodies Removed

Some witnesses declare that the corpses of the victims were undressed before being taken away. This happened in the yard outside Block 11 according to Kazimierz Hałgas and Władysław Tondos; or inside Block 11 in the ground-floor hall for Wiesław Kielar. But for Walter Petzold, the bodies were not undressed at all ("But those clothes could not be removed from the corpses, because their flesh had become jelly-like and stuck to the clothing."), whereas for Kurt Leischow the Russian prisoners had been gassed naked.

As far as the disposition of the bodies is concerned, most of the witnesses maintain that they were taken to the crematorium and cremated (Josef Vacek, Feliks Myłyk, Zygmunt Smużewski, Ludwik Banach, Kazimierz Hałgas, Władysław Tondos, Wiesław Kielar, Walter Petzold). Others say they were interred at Birkenau: for Michał Kula, they "were […] taken away towards Brzezinka [Birkenau] where they were buried"; also for Wojciech Barcz "they were moved out of the camp," where they were buried in mass graves. Stanisław Głowa made a similar statement: the bodies were taken "to the graves that had already been dug in Birkenau." For Muhsfeldt, too, the bodies were buried "in a mass grave in Birkenau."

Finally, Jan Wolny combines both versions: some of the corpses were taken to the crematorium and cremated, and the remainder were buried in Birkenau in a mass grave.

# 6. The Gassing

## 6.1. Location of the Gassing

Even among the testimonies that place the first homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11, there is disagreement as to the rooms where the alleged crime was carried out. Witold Pilecki spoke of "a room in Block XI," Fejkiel of "a bunker cell" with a capacity of 40 people, into which 1,000 were crammed! Pery Broad and Hans Stark affirmed that the alleged gassing took place in a single cell, while Jan Krokowski recounted that this took place "in the Block-11 chamber." Josef Vacek, Michał Kula and Czesław Rychlik mentioned the "gas chamber" of Block 11, which never existed. Even more anachronistically, Major Zamoyski mentioned a "gas chamber" that was or looked like a "bath room." Czesław Głowacki stated that the victims were confined in "six bunkers," that is, in six cells. Friedrich Hirsch, on the other hand, said that the alleged crime was perpetrated in "a few holding cells in Bunker Block 11" or in a single cell, in which "20 to 30 inmates" were locked up.

Some witnesses found the corpses only in the cells (Bogdan Gliński, Wojciech Barcz, Wiesław Kielar), whereas Zenon Rozanski saw so many corpses crowded into the basement *corridor*(!) that they had no room to collapse and remained standing on their feet. Similar to this, Kazimierz Hałgas claimed to have seen both corpses and remnants of Zyklon B "in the corridors and the cellars." Major Zamoyski and Stanisław Głowa also claimed that the corpses had been "in a standing position" (Głowa: "The

corpses were not lying down, but they were all standing"), which is pure nonsense. Other invented characteristics of the corpses: they had gnawed-off fingers and ears (Czesław Rychlik); "inmates were found strangling each other to shorten their torments"! (Jan Krokowski).

Furthermore, the doors of the cells were locked and hermetically closed for the above witnesses and for Konrad Szweda, but according to Henry Storch the doors had been removed altogether.

## 6.2. Gassing Technique

Only three witnesses describe the technique used in the alleged gassing: Michał Kula, Wojciech Barcz, and Konrad Szweda. Before we look at these accounts, we must first stress some important points.

Witness Kula:

> *"Both the sick inmates and the Russian POWs were lodged in the bunker of Block 11. The little windows of those bunkers were covered with fine earth to make them air-tight. An SS man – a* Blockführer *– whose name I do not know but who was called 'Tom Mix' by the detainees, threw the gas into the bunkers through the door to the corridor. After the gas had been introduced, the door was closed."*

We will consider the rest of the account later.

Witness Barcz:

> *"The sight we faced when the doors were opened was something like opening a tightly packed suitcase. The corpses fell towards us. I think that there were perhaps 60 corpses in one of those small cells, packed so tightly, that even when they were dead, they could not collapse. One could see that they had tried to get near the ventilation trap through which, by the way, the gas had been thrown in."*

Witness Szweda:

> *"After one o'clock at night, when the last cell had been closed, the gassing started. Several SS men, through small openings above the door* [*przez małe otworty nad drzwiami*] *dumped into each* [cell the contents of] *two cans which contained the gas in the form of small blue crystals. Then the openings were hermetically closed."*

Hence, Kula declared that the Zyklon B was thrown into the corridor of the basement from the entrance door (cf. Photos 9-11). That makes sense only if the victims were in the corridor, which is indirectly confirmed by the witness when he says that "Palitzsch put on his gas mask, opened the door

of the bunkers[136] and discovered that the people inside were still alive." Actually, if the victims had been in the cells, Palitzsch would not have been able to find out anything by simply opening the door to the basement. We have already seen that this assertion is contradicted by witnesses Gliński, Barcz, Szweda, and Kielar, according to whom the victims were in the cells. Only Witness Rozanski maintains that they were in the central corridor, piled up directly behind the access door to the basement.

Jean-Claude Pressac has this to say about the gassing technique which requires the introduction of Zyklon B "through the opening of the door prior to closing it" (Pressac 1988, p. VIII ):

> *"It is frankly unrealistic to imagine an SS man with a gas mask on his face and a can of Zyklon B in his hand launching the contents of the can into the space of some thirty centimeters* [one foot] *between the heads of the crowded prisoners and the ceiling (because the toxic granules may well fall outside the room) and then trying to close the door on them without having this operation degenerate into a desperate revolt of the victims."*

This argument, which Jean-Claude Pressac presents with respect to an alleged homicidal gas chamber at the Majdanek Camp, applies also to our case.[137] It is all the more-applicable to our case, since the alleged victims are said to have been to a large extent Russian prisoners of war, unsubdued men who would not have let themselves be gassed like guinea-pigs without putting up a violent fight – which no witness has ever mentioned.

Two witnesses declared that they saw the empty cans and inert residue of the Zyklon-B carrier on the floor of the basement corridor:

> *"On the floor there was something like broken lumps of sugar, also something green the shape and size of sweets."* (Ludwik Banach)
>
> *"In the corridors and the cellars, in which the corpses were lying, one could see granules spread around."* (Kazimierz Hałgas)

This means that, if the victims had been packed the way the Witness Rozanski described, the gassing would actually have had to be done by launching the cans of Zyklon B over their heads. Jean-Claude Pressac is perfectly accurate when he calls such a gassing technique decidedly "unrealistic."

---

[136] The plural designates all the rooms in the basement together.

[137] The ceiling of the basement of Block 11 is 15 cm higher than that of the room mentioned by Pressac, but this detail is irrelevant.

The Witness Barcz asserts, on the other hand, that the victims were shut into the cells and the Zyklon B was thrown in through the "ventilation flap," which is no doubt the "air hole" of the "dark cells," such as the one in Cell 20, which appears on Drawing 4056 of 26 June 1944 (cf. Document 7): an opening 10 cm × 10 cm in the outside wall, protected on the outside by a perforated sheet-metal case bolted to a metal frame set in the wall, as shown in Photos 30f. in the Appendix.

Under those conditions, a homicidal gassing would be somewhat problematic, to say the least. Once the sheet-metal case had been dismantled, it would have been necessary to introduce the Zyklon B into a horizontal aperture having a square cross-section area of 10 cm × 10 cm (ca. 4" × 4") and a length of 65 centimeters (ca. 2 ft). Whichever way one looks at the implementation of this procedure, there is no way to keep the victims from plugging the small opening from the inside with pieces of clothing, thereby preventing the Zyklon B from reaching the cells. And besides, such a procedure for introducing the material would have been applicable, if at all, in only five cells – the dark cells – but not in the others. Then what technique might have been used for them?

Witness Petzold claims that the gassing was done by means of "specially placed window flaps" and says later that "the flaps … closed," but mentions also that two days before the gassing the windows of the basement had been closed hermetically by "placing shutters on all windows." It is clear that these non-existent "window flaps" are only a fabrication needed to render the description of the gassing more convincing.

All this does not even take into consideration that, according to other witnesses, the low-lying windows of the basement had previously been walled up or covered with earth or sand.

The witness Szweda asserted instead that the Zyklon B was fed into the cells through "small openings" or "little windows," which were allegedly located above the doors of each cell. However, as shown by Photos 19 and 20 in the Appendix, such windows did not exist. The cell doors had only a small inspection hole, some 5 cm (2") in diameter, in the doors themselves and not "above" them, and it would have been impossible to use this hole for a gassing, to say nothing of an introduction of cans of Zyklon B. Friedrich Hirsch stated that a single can of Zyklon B – it is not known how – was thrown into a cell into "the midst of the inmates" (20-30 people). Finally, the sentence of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial asserts that Zyklon B was introduced "through openings," without bothering to specify what they were and where they were.

## 6.3. Duration of the Victims' Agony

Witness Kula, after stating that the gas had been thrown into the basement of Block 11 during the evening of 14 August, goes on:

> *"On 15 August, at about 4 pm, Palitzsch walked across the roll-call yard directly to Block 11 with a gas mask. Because it was the Feast of the Assumption, we had the afternoon off and could thus observe the scene which I will now describe. Mietek Borek and Wacław Ruski, two assistants at Bunker 11, told me that Palitzsch put on his gas mask, opened the door of the bunkers, and discovered that the people inside were still alive.*
>
> *Actually, they moved around only on all fours and were very weak, but they were still alive. So, Tom Mix was called, and he threw in the contents of another can of gas. The bunkers were reopened only in the evening of 16 August 1941. None of those who had entered were still alive."*

Hence, the victims were still alive at least 15 hours after the introduction of the Zyklon B.[138]

Krokowski resumed this narrative, but shortened the timeline dramatically:

> *"As the comrade nurses later told us, a small dose of gas was used. After two hours, when the doors of the block were opened, it appeared that many of the prisoners were half stunned but still alive. An* [additional] *dose of gas was added – naturally with a more-effective result."*

Let us note that Kula's version has received official consecration by having made its way – via Jan Sehn – into the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. It is, however, in blatant contradiction with Rudolf Höss's version, who stated that the Zyklon B "caused the immediate death" when his deputy Fritzsch implemented the first homicidal gassing. Aside from any other considerations, we must remember that Rudolf Höss, as opposed to Witness Kula, knew the toxicology of hydrogen cyanide.

Actually, assuming the reality of a homicidal gassing, even a single 1-kg can of Zyklon B (Breitwieser: "Zyklon B came in small 1-kg cans.") spread in the central and lateral corridors (a total of 341 m,³ from which we must deduct the volume occupied by the 850 victims, *i.e.*, some 64 m³, hence a net volume of some 277 m³ of air), would have released within an

---

[138] The Witness Szweda indicated that the gassing began at around 1 a.m.

hour or two a theoretical amount[139] of gas yielding a concentration of 3.6 g/m³ or 3.6 mg/liter. Such a concentration is considered to be immediately fatal, causing the victim's death within a few minutes. To evaluate the outcome of such a gassing, we can refer to the experimental data of the U.S. execution gas chambers, where the executees lived on average some nine minutes with a hydrogen-cyanide concentration of 3,200 ppm, corresponding to 3.84 grams per cubic meter (Christianson, p. 216). Although the conditions of these two cases are very different, nobody would expect that the alleged victims in the bunker would have died within nine minutes, but certainly they would have all died within a few hours.

One could of course claim that the evaporation of the poison from the carrier material possibly took several hours because of the conditions prevailing in the basement, primarily the low temperature, and that on account of this delay the victims might have still been alive after some 15 hours, as Kula asserts. But such an assumption is groundless. First of all, two witnesses assert that in spite of a ventilation of over two days, "it was very hot" (Czesław Głowacki) and "down below the air was sticky and it was hot" (Wiesław Kielar).

Secondly, even if the temperature in the basement had been below zero centigrade (highly improbable, if not impossible, for Auschwitz in the middle of August or early September), this would not have adversely affected the vaporization of the hydrogen cyanide. From tests carried out in 1940-1941 on the disinfestation of military barracks by means of Zyklon B – with temperatures between -4 and -8°C in the rooms to be disinfested – it was found that "in all cases, the essential part of the vaporization has taken place after one or two hours" (Peters/Rasch, p. 136).

Hence, even under the most adverse climatic conditions, the victims would inevitably have died within a few hours at the latest, and the first ones to die would have been the ones nearest the door to the basement (through which the Zyklon B is said to have been dumped), *i.e.*, the very people that Palitzsch is said to have found still alive after 15 hours of gassing.

The Witness Szweda asserts that two cans of Zyklon B were dumped into each cell. Assuming an average volume of some 18.5 m³ for the cells and an average of 40 victims in each cell (occupying some 3 m³ of space), in the remaining 15.5 m³ of space, two cans containing 1,000 grams each

[139] Depending on the ambient temperature. I am not taking into consideration the losses by adsorption on the walls, which in this case are of no importance.

would have yielded a final maximum concentration of 130 g/m³ or 130 mg/L of air after an hour or two, and the death of the victims would have occurred within several tens of minutes at the latest.

As far as the quantity of Zyklon B employed for the alleged homicidal gassing, it was three cans (=kg) according to the witness Kula (two in the first phase and one more in the second phase of the gassing), two cans (=kg) per cell (there were 28 cells in the basement) according to Szweda, or at least three to five cans according to Motz. Głowacki spoke of two cans in each of the "six bunkers."

## 6.4. Test for Residual Gases

The witness Storch claimed to have checked whether any gas was left in the basement of Block 11 after the homicidal gassing and the ventilation, having been ordered to do so by Dr. Popiersch. The test method described by him is somewhat suicidal, to say the least (Fritz Bauer Institut, pp. 12124, 12129):

> *"Dr. Popiersch said that it was a hydrogen-cyanide preparation smelling of bitter almonds. I went down into the basement.* […] *No smell was noticeable.*[140] *All windows had been opened. My task was fulfilled."*

The whole matter took "a quarter of an hour at the outside." Thus, the Auschwitz Camp's pharmacist, SS *Untersturmführer* Henry Storch, would have gone down into the basement of Block 11, obviously without a gas mask, in order to find out whether there was still a smell of bitter almonds!

As I have stressed in Chapter I, because of the extreme toxicity of the substance, the use of hydrogen cyanide for disinfestation was regulated by appropriate mandatory procedures meant to eliminate the risk of an accidental poisoning. They were known and applied by all disinfectors, including those at Auschwitz. According to these dispositions, which I will quote below in detail, when a disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide had been carried out, it was necessary to ventilate the rooms for at least 20 hours, to take outside and beat all carpets, blankets, mattresses, etc., if living quarters had been treated, and finally, before the rooms could again be made accessible, to run a residual-gas test (*Gasrestprobe*). This test was carried out by means of a special apparatus called residual-gas detection equip-

---

[140] According to other witnesses, one could smell in the basement the stench of the decomposing bodies and the acrid odor of the chlorine spread on the floor (Kazimierz Hałgas; Jan Wolny; Wiesław Kielar). The Witness Gliński declared, moreover, that in the basement "there were still vapors of the gas."

ment (*Gasrestnachweisausrüstung*), contained in its integrated case, issued mandatorily to personnel authorized to carry out disinfestations by means of hydrogen cyanide. Hence it was also known to, available to, and used by the authorized disinfestation personnel at Auschwitz. The test included the use of a paper strip which was soaked with a chemical solution right before the test. This solution reacted with hydrogen cyanide and took on a more-or-less-intense blue color depending on the concentration of the toxic vapors in the air. This strip was then compared with a graded color scale of different shades of blue corresponding to the various concentrations and the various degrees of risk posed by the hydrogen-cyanide vapors. That was the normal chemical method used when testing for residual gas.

But 'going by the nose,' as Henry Storch claimed to have done, was not only pure and suicidal folly. This testimony is even outrageous, as the Witness Storch, in his capacity as the SS pharmacist responsible for the custody of Zyklon B in the hospital, could not possibly have been unaware of this fundamental safety procedure. Furthermore, if the gassing had been performed by the Disinfector Arthur Breitwieser, as claimed by a number of witnesses, the 'nose' method applied by Henry Storch would appear even more absurd.

No witness mentions the test for residual gas, which was, at the time, both necessary and customary. The witnesses Gliński and Kielar claim to have entered the basement of Block 11 without a gas mask, accompanied by SS personnel likewise unprotected by a mask.

Neither does any witness mention another normal and necessary operation: the removal of the spent gypsum carrier of the Zyklon B. The witnesses Banach and Hałgas declare, rather, that Zyklon-B residues and empty cans were still on the floor of the corridors after the ventilation of the basement.

Discourse on Henry Storch's "Nasal Test"

An online entry of the Swiss Institute for Veterinary Pharmacology and Toxicology, describes the human ability to smell hydrogen cyanide in this way:[141]

> *"The ability to perceive the odor of bitter almonds is genetically determined and is present in only about 50% of the population. The odor*

[141] Institut für Veterinärpharmakologie und -Toxikologie, Winterthurerstrasse 260, CH-8057 Zürich, Clinical Toxicology, entry "*Cyanverbindungen – Kleintier*"; https://www.vetpharm.uzh.ch/clinitox/toxdb/KLT_060.htm.

*threshold is 0.2-5 ppm HCN. A further warning effect can be given by irritation in the throat area."*

Therefore, if only 50% of all people have the ability to smell hydrogen-cyanide vapors in such a low range, the "nasal" method claimed by SS Pharmacist Storch is not mere suicidal folly, but an inappropriate method to ascertain whether there was any dangerous hydrogen-cyanide residue in the bunker. This reasoning presupposes:

1. that Storch belonged to that 50% of the population capable of smelling hydrogen cyanide, which is only a conjecture;
2. that in 1941 this fact was already known and could be effectively exploited;
3. that the SS, who did have a stock of Zyklon B for disinfestation purposes, did not have any residual-gas detection equipment for Zyklon, whose use was mandatory under law.

Regarding Point 2, the ability to perceive the odor of hydrogen cyanide and the range of perception are the result of subsequent research concerning mainly workplaces exposed to hydrogen-cyanide vapors. The information note cited above also states:[142]

*"In breathing air, 200-300 ppm of hydrogen cyanide has a rapidly lethal effect, 100 ppm is life-threatening, 20-40 ppm is generally tolerated even with prolonged exposure. The TLV value is given as 4.7 ppm (5 mg/m³) to 10 ppm (11 mg/m³)."*

The 1989 German toxicological leaflet "Hydrogen Cyanide" ("*Cyanwasserstoff*") explains under the headline "Perception" ("*Wahrnehmung*"):[143]

*"Hydrogen cyanide has a characteristic odor, which, however, is not equally perceptible to everyone; data on the odor threshold range from 0.2 to 5.1 ml/m³."*

However, in the 1930s and 1940s, the "nasal" perception of hydrogen cyanide was not given any prominence in the technical literature.

In 1934, Prof. Otto Lenz (chief medical officer) and Dr. Ludwig Gassner (of the Degesch Company) informed in a manual with questions and answers for pest controllers (Lenz/Gassner, p. 7):

*"The gas is also colorless, and its faint odor is difficult to define. As a result, the perceptibility for this poison gas is quite different for differ-*

---

[142] The threshold limit value (TLV) is believed to be a level to which a worker can be exposed per shift in the workshift without adverse effects.

[143] Berufsgenossenschaft der chemischen Industrie, Merkblatt M 002 12/89, *Cyanwasserstoff, Blausäure, Cyanide*, p. 5 (1989).

*ent people. There are people who perceive hydrogen cyanide only when there is a scratching in the throat."*

Later on, the two authors answer a number of questions related to this topic (*ibid.*, pp. 14f.):

*"15 What is the purpose of the irritant?*

*It is to announce that hydrogen-cyanide gas is in a room, and to make it difficult to enter this room.*

*16. How is this done?*

*By irritation of the eyes and nose.*

*17. What is the nature of this irritation?*

*Pungent odor and triggering of lacrimation.*

*18. Can pure hydrogen cyanide be perceived by smell?*

*Not by all people.* […]

*25. How can the presence of hydrogen cyanide be detected properly?*

*By chemical methods."*

Three German pest-control experts noted in 1943 (Puntigam *et al.*, p. 21):

*"Hydrogen cyanide is not perceptible to everyone through the sense of smell. In common parlance, it is referred to as having an odor similar to bitter almond. However, in the case of disinfestations, this perception cannot be relied upon, and a chemical sample must be used to determine whether hydrogen cyanide is present."*

The most-important German legal provisions in force during World War Two on the use of hydrogen cyanide were as follows:

– "Decree on the implementation of the decree on pest control with highly toxic substances" of 22 August 1927;[144]
– "Decree on pest control with highly toxic substances" of 25 March 1931;[145]
– "Circular of the Minister of Public Welfare" of 8 August 1931 on pest control with highly toxic substances;[146]
– "Decree on the implementation of the decree on pest control with highly toxic substances" of 29 November 1932;[147]

---

[144] "*Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*," *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1927, Teil I, Nr. 41, p. 297.

[145] "*Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*," *ibid.*, Teil I, Nr. 12, pp. 83-85.

[146] "*Runderlaß des Ministers für Volkswohlfahrt*," *Amtsblatt des Preußischen Ministeriums für Volkswohlfahrt*, 1931, Columns 792-796.

– "Circular of the Reich Minister for Food and Agriculture and the Reich Minister of the Interior" of 4 November 1941.[148]

The "Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Pest Control (Disinfestation)" published by the Health Authority of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague in the early 1940s, which are based on the above-cited decrees and circulars, prescribe the following:[149]

*"XI. Aeration:*

*Aeration presents a great danger for both participants and non-participants. Therefore it should be carried out carefully and gas masks should always be worn. Aeration should be done in such a way that gas-free air can be reached in the shortest possible time, that gas flows out on a side where there is no danger to non-participants. When the aeration is difficult, one man with special training should remain with the building to monitor the outflow of gas.*

*1. Make sure that no persons not involved with the gassing remain in the vicinity of the building.*

*2. Post the guards such that they can observe the entrances to the building without exposure to the outflow of gas.*

*3. Put on gas masks.*

*4. Enter the building, shut the doors, but don't lock them.*

*5. First open the windows on the side of the building away from the wind. Aerate one floor at a time. Begin with the first floor and pause at least 10 minutes after each floor.*

*6. In each room of the building the hallway doors, connecting doors and windows should be opened. If any windows are difficult to open, wait to open them until after most of the gas has blown away.*

*7. Planking and other seals that cannot be easily handled should only be removed after most of the gas has dissipated.*

*8. When there is freezing or danger of freezing, ensure that heating systems and water lines do not freeze.*

---

147 "*Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*," *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1932, Teil I, Nr. 78, pp. 539f.

148 "*Runderlaß des Reichsministers für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft und des Reichsministers des Innern,*" in: Puntigam *et al*., p. 108.

149 "*Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*." NI-9912; reproduced in Mattogno 2021, Doc. 23, pp. 166-169.

*9. Rooms with valuable contents such as clothes storage may be closed as soon as the windows are opened.*

*10. Make sure that open doors and windows do not close on their own.*

*11. Seals on chimneys should be removed after the provisional all-clear.*

*12. Aeration should last at least 20 hours.*

*13. The guard should remain near the building throughout the aeration.*

*XII. Provisional All-Clear:*

*A gassed room can be provisionally opened to access as soon as the paper strips used as trace gas detectors (*Gasrestnachweisgerät*) show a lighter blue than the middle of the reference color scale – windows and doors being kept open. Only aeration and clean-up work can be carried on in provisionally opened rooms. Under no circumstances should anyone rest or sleep in a provisionally opened room. The windows and doors of such rooms should be kept open.*

*XIII. Clean-up after the Provisional All-Clear:*

*1. Removal of spent pellets of Zyklon from the gassed rooms. Usually they should be sent back to the manufacturer along with cans and cases."*

These regulations also applied to the concentration camps, as shown in the "Service Instructions for the Hydrogen-Cyanide Disinfestation Chamber in the CC.M. accommodation Gusen" drafted on 25 February 1942 by the SS Garrison Physician of Mauthausen Concentration Camp, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Krebsbach, who was transferred to Auschwitz in August 1942:[150]

*"1. Work with and in the hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chamber is extremely dangerous if the following operational instructions are not precisely followed.*

*2. During work inside the hydrogen-cyanide chamber, the supervising and working personnel must wear special work clothes, which are tied closed at the hands and feet. After completion of work the work clothes must be immediately taken off and kept in the foyer. It is strictly forbidden to take work clothing into living spaces.*

---

[150] "*Dienstanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen*," Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen, M 9a/1; reproduced in Mattogno 2021, Doc. 24, pp. 170-172.

*3. Before entering the hydrogen-cyanide chamber in order to load it, it is absolutely necessary to test for gas residues.*

*4. Loading moist articles into the gas chamber is not allowed.*

*5. The gas-residue test equipment has to be checked weekly by the pharmacist of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp for its useability.*

[…]

*13. After 1 hour at the earliest, gas residue is to be tested for at one of the windows. Should this test prove positive, the exhaust time has to be extended. The execution of the gas-residue test can only be done with the gas mask on.*

*14. After 2 hours at the earliest, depending on the results of the gas-residue tests, the articles shall be removed from the chamber. The unloading of the chamber can only be done with gas masks on, even if the gas-residue test was negative.* […]

*16. It is strictly forbidden to enter gas chambers alone. Everyone who enters a gas chamber has to be observed by at least one other man, so that he can assist in case of an accident. The second, of course, also has to wear a gas mask.*

*17. A first-aid kit must always be available and ready to be used. This kit is specifically for first-aid in case of accidents in the hydrogen-cyanide chamber. It contains, besides the necessary medications, accurate instructions for their use. Everyone who is working with the hydrogen-cyanide chamber has to be thoroughly familiar with these instructions."*

Considering that the case under discussion is said to have been the first (alleged) homicidal gassing in a basement (the bunker) of a masonry building at the Auschwitz Main Camp (Block 11), for which neither the lethal dose of Zyklon B nor the duration of the ventilation was known, these directives must have been all-the-more-valid. Precisely for this reason, the "nasal" test by Pharmacist Storch would have been pure suicidal madness, because there could still have been a lethal concentration of hydrogen cyanide present in the bunker; no one could be certain of the contrary. In fact, from an orthodox Holocaust perspective, the SS would have forced the inmates of the corpse-carrying squad to perform such a "test" – without risking their own lives.

### 6.5. Have the Witnesses Ever Seen HCN Victims?

The witnesses who described the aspect of the corpses of the alleged gassing victims quite uniformly agreed on the fact that the bodies were "greenish" (Kula), "blue-green" (Fejkiel), "green" (Hałgas), "blue" (Wolny), "bluish" (Banach, Kurant, Weber, Germański, Broad), "blue, almost purple-black" (Kielar), "blue-black" (Petzold), whereas Natalia Zarembina spoke of a "greenish tinge."

In the book by Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik mentioned in Chapter I, one can read this (Flury/Zernik, p. 401):

> *"In the case of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning, the venous blood takes on a bright-red color; this is due to the fact that the oxygen transported by the arterial blood is no longer absorbed by the tissue, causing the blood to be returned into the veins in its arterial state.*
>
> *The light-red color of the death spots, which is frequently observed after a hydrogen-cyanide poisoning, is reported to be explainable as a post-mortal oxidation of the blood caused by a diffusion of oxygen."*

The consequence of a hydrogen-cyanide poisoning is thus "a reddening of the skin" (Forth *et al*., p. 751).

The answer to the question raised above is therefore categorical: the witnesses mentioned never did see corpses of people who had died from hydrogen-cyanide poisoning. Their description is obviously derived from an elementary reasoning based on the German term *Blausäure* (blue acid), the German term for hydrogen cyanide: if the acid is "blue" (which it isn't), then the corpses of any persons gassed must be "blue" as well.

Similarly, hydrogen cyanide cannot cause the skin of the victims to peel (Michał Kula), shreds of the corpses to stick to one's hands (Czesław Głowacki), the lungs of the victims to burst, nor their flesh to turn into jelly (Walter Petzold).

## 7. Conclusion: Critical Assessment of the Testimonies

The testimonies of the former detainees and SS personnel examined in this chapter are in total, mutual contradiction on all essential points, *i.e.*:

– on the location of the first gassing,
– on the duration of the first gassing,
– on the date of the first gassing,
– on the hour of the first gassing,
– on the preparations for the first gassing,

– on the physician present at the first gassing,
– on the perpetrator of the first gassing,
– on the nature of the victims of the first gassing,
– on the number of the victims of the first gassing,
– on the persons who removed the corpses,
– on the beginning of the removal of the corpses,
– on the duration of the removal of the corpses,
– on the disposition of the corpses removed,
– on the technique of the gassing,
– on the duration of the agony of the victims,
– on the number of Zyklon-B cans used for the gassing.

Regarding the only point on which they universally agree, the skin color of those allegedly gassed, they are demonstrably wrong, thus proving that the witnesses never saw the body of a person who died from hydrogen-cyanide poisoning.

The technique of the gassing as described by the witnesses is moreover practically impossible to implement, and the result of such a gassing (the victims survived for 15 hours) is physiologically impossible.

## 8. The Value of the Testimonies

In the field of historiographic method, it is generally recognized that a direct testimony may be in error and may contain deviations from the truth. As we can read in a manual on historiographic method (Fasoli/Prodi, pp. 120f.), leaving aside intentional lies,

> *"we must take into account unintended changes, real and true 'errors' on the part of the person speaking due to insufficient preparation, deficient information, a weakening of the memory, an interpretation of the events in the light of later events, the interpretation of the present in the light of a future hoped for but which was not to be, etc."*
>
> *"*[Furthermore] *there are also cases in which he who hears or sees may misinterpret that which he hears or sees, because he does not know the exact terms of the question that is being discussed, because he is prejudiced, or has preconceived ideas etc. He who sees may not remember correctly what he saw; he may have reconstructed the series of events in the particular perspective in which he was able to view them, drawing partly from his own direct experience and partly from what was related to him by others."*

Finally, we need to consider

> *"the involuntary errors made by the observer: errors due to a slackening of attention or inattention, to his being disturbed or excited, to the ingenuity of someone trying to piece together a coherent and logical account from a 'mosaic' of contrasting testimonies."*

All this is perfectly understandable, even natural, in a way. One can also accept that direct testimonies may contain *some* contradictions on *some* point or points. But when we are facing contradictions on all essential points of the testimonies and descriptions of events that are manifestly impossible, as is the case here, may we really believe that the witnesses are acting in good faith?

What honest judge – to invoke a legal comparison – would dare condemn a defendant on the basis of testimony of this kind?

As far as the testimonies of the SS personnel are concerned, we have already seen that those of Höss and Storch are decidedly unreliable. The other witnesses cited are particularly important, because they served in the political department of Auschwitz, which was, no doubt, best informed about the events in the camp, not to mention Maximilian Grabner and Hans Stark, who are said to have participated personally in the first homicidal gassing (Zenon Rozanski and Erwin Bartel). These witnesses should have had a precise and detailed knowledge of the alleged event. However, their accounts are unbelievably terse and superficial, besides being in contradiction with each other and with the accounts of the former detainees. Nor may we assume they were reluctant or hostile witnesses, because their depositions, on the contrary, show an all-too-visible eagerness to mollify the interrogators by embracing their charges, even if this meant confirming their own guilt.

As head of the Political Department at Auschwitz at the time of the alleged gassing (in which he is claimed to have personally participated), Maximilian Grabner is the witness who ought to be best-informed on the alleged event – much better informed than the former detainees. But his multiple statements are riddled with nonsense and contradictions, and his convoluted testimony about the "first gassing" was clearly based on mere rumors. He had no direct knowledge of the alleged event.

This is all-the-more-true for Pery Broad, who arrived at Auschwitz in April of 1942. For that reason alone his testimony is based on hearsay.

Like Grabner, the witness Hans Stark, moved by the same desire to appease and cooperate with his interrogators and by his acceptance of the general thesis of homicidal gassings, had no direct knowledge and relied

on rumors that allegedly made the rounds among the SS personnel ("SS people in the camp *related*, however…" or "*it was said*…"), whereas, on account of his position in the Political Department of the camp and his alleged participation in the claimed gassing, he should have been the principal source of information for the other SS men in the camp. Instead, he knew so little about the alleged event that he, in fact, did not even mention it at the Auschwitz Trial.

The testimony of Karl Kahr is hearsay, and there is no confirmation that his source, Alfred Kurske, did in fact receive information from SS *Hauptsturmführer* Fritzsch. This in itself is reason to doubt his claims, which merely reflect the political climate of the time: Karl Kahr exhibits the same zeal for appeasing his captors that we have noticed in the case of other SS witnesses and defendants. A particularly absurd statement of the testimony is his claim that Fritzsch was not only the "inventor" of the homicidal gas chambers – a claim which is at least somewhat sustainable based on the claim that Fritzsch performed the first gassing – but that he actually had built the gas chambers himself.

Martin Broszat points out that Rudolf Höss had *Schutzhaftlagerführer* Fritzsch transferred "for incompetence" (Broszat, p. 93, note 1) – a strange way of thanking the "inventor of the gas chamber." Fritzsch was sent to the Flossenbürg Camp in February of 1942. Rudolf Höss described him as being incapable of discipline and too fond of personal initiatives. The camp commandant alerted the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps to the behavior of his subordinate several times until Glücks finally decided to transfer Fritzsch.[151]

## 9. Danuta Czech's Historiographic Method

As opposed to the first German edition of the *"Kalendarium*," the second German edition and its 1990 English translation, the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, have their source information printed in the margins. As far as the first homicidal gassing is concerned, the sources are as follows:

For 3 September 1941
Höss Trial: Vol. 2, p. 97 (witness Kula); Vol. 4, p. 21 (witness Krokowski); Vol. 4, p. 34 (witness Koczorowski); Vol. 4, p. 99 (witness Taul); Vol. 4,

[151] AGK, NTN, 103, Höss Trial, Vol. 21, pp. 256-259.

p. 128 (witness Myłyk); Vol. 54, p. 207 (witness Gliński); Vol. 78, p. 1 (witness Smużewski).

These sources are generally identified as "Statements by former detainees." The names are not given, but the references mentioned concern the witnesses whose names I have placed in parentheses. In Danuta Czech's listing there is some imprecision due, no doubt, to mere oversight. The last two references certainly concern the witnesses Gliński and Smużewski who, however, testified at the trial of the camp garrison and not at the Höss Trial; also, Smużewski's testimony is on pp. 12f., not on p. 1.

For 4 September (morning)
Höss Trial; Vol. 2, p. 21, declaration of Jan Krokowski; Vol. 2, p. 97, declaration of Michał Kula.

The names are indicated by Danuta Czech. Jan Krokowski's deposition is, however, in Vol. 4.

For 4 September (afternoon)
Höss Trial, Vol. 2, p. 97: declaration of Michał Kula; Wiesław Kielar, (1979, p. 92).

For 4 September (night)
Höss Trial; Vol. 4, p. 21 (witness Krokowski); Vol. 54, p. 208 (witness Gliński); Vol. 55, p. 101 (witness Banach).

The names have not been indicated by Danuta Czech. Aside from the Witness Gliński, Witness Banach also testified at the trial of the camp garrison; the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* mentions instead the Witness Kielar (Kielar, pp. 92-94).

For 5 September
Wiesław Kielar (Kielar, pp. 95-98).

Summarizing, we can say that Danuta Czech's account is based on the following witnesses: Kula, Krokowski, Koczorowski, Taul, Myłyk, Gliński, Smużewski, Banach and Kielar.

In the book on historiographic method cited above, among the "unintended changes" of the truth we have "the ingenuity of someone trying to piece together a coherent and logical account from a 'mosaic' of contrasting testimonies," but there are also voluntary and intentional "changes" of the truth, which consist in the compilation of a coherent and logical account starting from a 'mosaic' of conflicting testimonies. Danuta

Czech's account is a prime example of this kind of technique, as emerges from the following analysis of her slapdash employment of the sources:

– The date of the beginning of the first homicidal gassing (3 September 1941) is derived by Danuta Czech from Banach's testimony, according to which the removal of the corpses was done on 5 September 1941. But the Witness Kula, who is Danuta Czech's main source, says explicitly and with certainty that the date was 14 August 1941.
– The name of the SS surgeon who did the selection of patients was taken by Danuta Czech from Taul's testimony, but the witness Kielar asserts that this physician was Dr. Entress who, in the first German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, is listed as being one of the participants in the first homicidal gassing. In the meantime, Danuta Czech had learned that Dr. Entress had not yet arrived at Auschwitz by September of 1941, hence, under the date of 11 December 1941, we can read in the second edition of her work (Czech 1990, p. 115):

  *"Camp Doctor SS Second Lieutenant Friedrich Entress comes from Gross-Rosen C. C. and assumes the same position in Auschwitz."*

  The choice of Dr. Schwela in the second German (and first English) edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* was thus unavoidable.
– Danuta Czech takes the number of sick detainees selected (250) from Kula's testimony, that of the Russian POWs (600) from the testimonies of Krokowski, Koczorowski, Myłyk, and Gliński. However, the Witness Krokowski claimed that 400 sick detainees had been selected, the witness Smużewski provides a total of 980 victims, and the Witness Banach speaks of 800 Russians, including 120 political detainees.
– Danuta Czech writes that in the morning after the day of the gassing (4 September), Palitzsch opened the doors "of the cells" and noted that "some" of the Russian prisoners of war were still alive. The source is the account given by Kula, who affirms, however, that this happened in the afternoon of the following day ("on 15 August, around 4 p.m., Palitzsch, with a gas mask…"). He also stated that Palitzsch opened the door of the bunker, *i.e.* the door of the basement and not of the cells, and noted that "the people" inside – all of them, obviously, not just some – were still alive.
– Danuta Czech asserts, moreover, that during the night of 4 September, *i.e.* again the day following the gassing, Palitzsch assembled "20 detainees from the Penal Company of Block 5a, as well as all paramedics from the [inmate] sickbay" and two other detainees who started straight away to remove the corpses. But according to Kula, the basement of

Block 11 was reopened in the evening of 16 August, *i.e.* two days after the day of the gassing. Witness Kielar asserts as well that the removal of the corpses began after two days, in the evening of the second day, to be exact, whereas the Witness Gliński stated that it began after three days. This same witness asserts moreover that this operation was carried out by 20 physicians and paramedics whom Danuta Czech transforms into "20 detainees from the Penal Company of Block 5a," whereas Witness Banach declared that it was performed by "several tens" of detainees from the Penal Company. Witness Gliński, who was a paramedic, asserts that the operation was accomplished only by physicians and paramedics, whereas the Witness Banach, who was part of the Penal Company, declared that only detainees from the Penal Company took part in it. Hence: paramedics *or* detainees from the Penal Company. Danuta Czech resolves this elegantly by speaking of paramedics *and* detainees from the Penal Company.

– Danuta Czech writes that the corpses of the gassed were taken to the crematorium and cremated, but Witness Kula affirms that they were "not cremated in the crematorium but taken away towards Brzezinka [Birkenau] where they were buried."
– Danuta Czech asserts finally that the removal of the corpses to the crematorium took two nights and ended during the night of 5 September. But the witnesses Myłyk and Smużewski assert that this job was done in one night.

Note that Rudolf Höss is not one of the witnesses cited by Danuta Czech. The reason is simple: his testimony, easily available to – and verifiable by – pretty much everyone, is too much in disagreement with Danuta Czech's account, because he stated that Zyklon B provoked "the immediate death" of the victims.

## 10. Historical Reconstruction of the First Gassing

The brazen manipulations to which Danuta Czech takes refuge are only one example of a method that Robert Jan van Pelt has called "convergence of proof." Concerning the first homicidal gassing, he himself has furnished a sample of this – albeit on a much-more-modest scale. After having cited the article of the *Polish Fortnightly Review* of 1 July 1942, van Pelt comments (van Pelt, p. 144):

> *"It is important to note that after the war various witnesses confirmed that in early September the Germans had used Block 11 in Auschwitz as an experimental gas chamber."*

But of those "various witnesses," he names only one, Wojciech Barcz (*ibid.*, Note 25, p. 144; cf. p. 519). Two pages further on, he refers to the little book by Natalia Zarembina and concludes (*ibid.*, p. 146):

> *"As we know today, the account was correct: both Pery Broad and Rudolf Höss would later corroborate it."*

Let us note, first of all, that neither of the two sources confirms the dating asserted by van Pelt ("in early September"). Barcz mentions autumn of 1941 in a general way and Zarembina gives no date at all. The article mentioned speaks of 1,000 victims: 700 Bolsheviks and 300 Poles. Zarembina has 800 victims: 500 Bolsheviks and 300 Poles, whereas Barcz has no figures. The removal of the bodies, for the article mentioned, takes place the day after the gassing; for Barcz it is three days later, for Zarembina only during the fourth day. Barcz has the corpses buried in mass graves, Zarembina has them burned in the crematorium. According to Höss, the gassing cannot have taken place before November of 1941 and concerned only Soviet prisoners of war, whereas Broad tells of the gassing of Russian POWs in a single cell.

So much about van Pelt's "convergence of proof"!

He later returned to this topic at the 2008 historical conference in Oranienburg, Germany, where he presented a paper titled "Auschwitz" (van Pelt 2011). Regarding the chronology of the alleged event, he admitted that the "exact date of the experiment conducted by Fritsch [sic] is unknown." The possible dates, he claimed, runs from 15 August 1941 to "early December 1941" (*ibid*., Notes 14, p. 201), and this uncertainty certainly does not argue in favor of the historicity of the alleged gassing.

The general context of this gassing as proposed by van Pelt is as original as it is insulting (*ibid*., pp. 200f.):

> *"It is very likely that this first use of poison gas was also connected with the IKL's*[152] *search, in the summer of 1941, for a suitable mass-murder method to kill the so-called Soviet 'political commissars'. At a meeting in Oranienburg*[153] *at the end of August 1941, which was at-*

---

[152] *Inspektion der Konzentrationslager* (IKL) was Office Group D of the SS WVHA in charge or supervising the concentration camps.

[153] A northern suburb of Berlin where the WVHA's main offices were located. The Sachsenhausen District of that town also had a concentration camp of the same name.

*tended by the commander of the SS Death-Head Division, SS* Obergruppenführer *Theodor Eicke, the inspector of the concentration camps, SS* Gruppenführer *Richard Glücks, and other senior SS officers, Eicke informed them about Hitler's order to liquidate the 'commissars.' Afterwards, those present discussed ways to carry out these massacres effectively and as unburdensome as possible for the SS executioners.* […]

*It is not clear whether it was Höss himself or one of his deputies who participated in the Sachsenhausen* [Oranienburg] *meeting. It is, however, a fact that the Auschwitz Camp Commander Karl Frit*[z]*sch started his own killing tests a few weeks after said meeting."*

Van Pelt then correctly describes the procedure of disinfestation with Zyklon B, but for its alleged use for homicidal purposes, he invents his own system (*ibid*., p. 203):

*"However, for a killing device in which the cubes of calcium sulfate soaked with cyanide were to be vaporized in one room, and the gas then piped through a hose into another separate room acting as a gas chamber, a pump was needed to move the cyanide quickly from the area where the vaporization took place to the gas chamber.*

*When Fritsch decided to experiment with Zyklon B as a killing agent for humans, such pumps were not available. Therefore, he planned to proceed as during ordinary delousing practice, namely, to empty the Zyklon B containers inside the gas chambers. But while with lice, of course, no resistance was to be expected when the duty officer in charge of the gas chamber entered and opened the poison container, this situation proved to be quite difficult with the planned killing of humans. The special layout of the basement in the camp's prison in Block 11 offered a way out. The main entrance led through a door into a long corridor divided into three parts by barred gates. After rounding up the victims behind the bars of the first and third corridor sections, an SS man wearing a gas mask could, without any difficulty, throw the cyanide-containing calcium sulfate cubes into the second, central section, then exit the room and close and seal the door to the basement. The gate bars posed no obstacle to the vaporizing cyanide.*

*All the victims of the first gassing were Soviet prisoners of war. After Höss returned to Auschwitz, Frit*[z]*sch carried out a second experimental gassing in the basement of Block 11. This time, there were 600 Soviet prisoners of war and 250 sick inmates from the camp's infirmary, selected by Dr. Siegfried Schwela. Höss was present during the gassings and, protected by a gas mask, watched from the central corridor*

> *section the inmates dying behind the bars. According to his testimony after the war, death came quickly. 'Just a short, almost suffocated scream, and it was over.'"*

The context of the alleged gassing here is the fictitious meeting that allegedly took place at Sachsenhausen in August 1941, for which not the slightest documentary trace exists (see in detail Mattogno 2016f, pp. 132-136). This meeting presumably concerned only the fate of Soviet prisoners of war, more precisely of Soviet political commissars. From this perspective, the "first gassing" should have involved only Soviet POWs. But if that is so, why were sick camp patients also gassed? Van Pelt's conjecture cannot explain this (alleged) fact.

To go into detail, van Pelt doubles the alleged "first gassing" on the basis of the contradiction in Höss's related statements that I emphasized earlier. He thus obtains two gassings, both occurring in Block 11, one of 900 Soviet POWs, and the other of 600 POWs and 250 sick inmates.

Imaginarily putting himself into Fritzsch's position, van Pelt then plans his own imaginary gassing. The ideal scenario, according to van Pelt, would have been to evaporate the hydrogen cyanide contained in Zyklon B in a separate room, then duct the vapors into the actual "gas chamber" "through a hose" by means of "a pump" (meaning that the vapors would have been blown through a pipe by a fan), a system that is nowhere else to be found in the entire body of Holocaust literature. Unfortunately, so van Pelt continues, such pumps did not exist at Auschwitz at the time – but how could van Pelt have known this? – so Fritzsch had to resort to the technique used during normal disinfestations. Here, van Pelt moreover makes an architectural speculation, because he bases his conjectures on the *current* situation of the basement of Block 11 (see Photos 5 through 18 in the Appendix). It is known that the two barred gates are depicted in a plan of the basement of Block 11 dated 26 June 1944, but there is no certainty that they already existed in 1941. Moreover, as is evident from the data I presented in Subsection IV.6.1 on the claimed location of the first gassing, none of the witnesses who claimed to have participated in the evacuation of the corpses from the bunker confirms the scenario invented by van Pelt. Furthermore, van Pelt contradicts himself, because on the one hand he states that the first gassing was carried out by Fritzsch in the absence of Höss, but then he says that "Höss was present during the gassings," hence plural, meaning during both gassings. He draws the number of 900 victims of the first gassing from a gassing that, according to Höss, happened later and took place in the "mortuary of the crematorium" (Hoess, p. 208). Fi-

nally, van Pelt overlooks that the sentence he quotes from Höss's memoirs contradicts his conjectures on the gassing technique (Hoess, p. 162):

> *"In the crowded cells death came instantaneously the moment the Cyclon B was thrown in. A short, almost smothered cry, and it was all over."*

Therefore, Höss insisted that the inmates were locked up in cells whose doors would have been a serious obstacle to the penetration of hydrogen-cyanide vapors from the central corridor between the two barred gates. Höss could only have witnessed the killing by looking through the inspection hole in the cell door (see Photo 20), but this further contradicts van Pelt's story of the tripartition of the corridor. His narrative is therefore completely fabricated and devoid of any historiographical value.

The sources available allow us to recreate a scene that is different than the fantastic tableau painted by Danuta Czech and Robert Jan van Pelt. It is a scene that shows us clearly what that "convergence of proof" really is: a crude deception which consists of creating a coherent and logical account on the basis of a "mosaic" of wildly contradictory and contrasting testimonies. If we abstain from any manipulation of the sources, the "reconstruction" that can be made on the basis of the testimonies looks in fact like this:

One day, at some point between the spring of 1941 and November/December of 1942, at Auschwitz, in the old crematorium or in the basement of Block 11, or else at Birkenau, the first gassing of human beings was carried out. Some witnesses speak of exact dates: it was either 14 or 15 August, 3-5 September, or 5-6 September, or 5-8 September, or 9 October, or 5-6 November 1941. The gassing was done after the evening roll call, during curfew, so that no one could see what was happening, or else in broad daylight before the eyes of the detainees who were enjoying a day off in the sun. The windows of the basement had been walled up or covered with earth or filled with sand or closed by wooden boards ahead of time.

In the half-underground basement of Block 11 either only Russian prisoners of war were locked in, who were only officers, or officers and noncoms, or simple soldiers, or partisans, or political commissars, or perhaps they were, in fact, not Russians but Poles, or they were Russian POWs and Polish detainees, or Russian prisoners and Polish officers. The victims of the gassing numbered either 60, or 100, or 200, or 400, or 500, or 600, or 680, or 700, or 600-700, or 700-800, or 850, or 1,473 Russian POWs, plus 100-150 or 190 or 196 or 200 or 220 or 250 or 257 or 260 or 280 or 300 or 400 or 1,000 Polish detainees. What is certain, in any case, is that their total number was either 100, or 200, or 300, or 320, or 350, or

500, or 696, or 700, or 800, or 850, or 857, or 880, or 900, or 980, or 1,000, or 1,078, or 1,400, or 1,663.

The sick inmates had been selected in the hospital blocks either by Dr. Schwela, or Dr. Jungen, or possibly Dr. Entress. These sick patients were carried into the cells of Block 11 by paramedics or perhaps by members of the Penal Company.

Palitzsch all by himself or together with "Tom Mix," or with "the strangler," or maybe Breitwieser by himself threw into the corridor or into the cells a total of three cans or perhaps two cans into each cell. The Zyklon B was introduced through the door or through the ventilation flap or through openings above the doors to the cells. Gassing was done either in the cells, or in a single cell, or in the corridor, or in the "gas chamber," and the doors of the cells were either hermetically closed or had been removed.

The victims either died immediately or were still alive after 15 hours. The corpses were removed either the following day, or the following night, or 1 to 2 days later, or 3 days later, or on the 4th day, or the 6th day, either only by paramedics, 20 or 30 or 80 of them, to be exact, or perhaps only by 20 detainees from the Penal Company. The work took either a whole day, or a whole night, or 2 nights, or 3 nights. The corpses were undressed either in the corridor of Block 11, or in the yard outside, or not at all, or they were already naked.

The bodies of the victims were either taken to the crematorium and cremated, or perhaps taken to Birkenau and buried in mass graves, or perhaps some cremated and the others buried.

Any "historical reconstruction" different from this can only be the result of a preparatory, completely arbitrary screening of the testimonies and of the statements by individual witnesses, hence a manipulation and deception.

The only reasonable conclusion one can draw from this irresolvable mess of contradictions is the total historical and technical unreliability of the testimonies with respect to the alleged first homicidal gassing.

If there ever was one.

# Chapter V:
# Sources Not Speaking of the First Gassing

## 1. Testimonies

The technical and historical unreliability of the sources concerning the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz, which we have examined in the preceding chapters, has later been confirmed by other authoritative sources which entirely fail to mention any such an event. Some of these sources are of fundamental importance. This would be inexplicable if it were true, as Jerzy Brandhuber asserts, that

> *"the fact and the circumstances of the first test killings of human beings by means of gas were generally known among the detainees of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp."* (Brandhuber 1961, p. 17)

One of the first somewhat-detailed reports about Auschwitz is an article published on 14 March 1942 by the German-language New York newspaper *Neue Volkszeitung*, drawn up on the basis of the testimony given by a detainee released from Auschwitz in November of 1941. This report speaks of the brutality with which the SS treated the detainees and describes the extremely harsh conditions in the camp. But there is no mention of the first gassing in it.[154]

The first detailed description of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz is contained in reports from five detainees who escaped from the camp. These were published anonymously by the "War Refugee Board" in November of 1944.[155] The detainees in question were:

---

[154] "Eine Stätte des Grauens. Bericht aus dem Konzentrationslager Oswiecim (Auschwitz)," from *Neue Volkszeitung*, New York, No. 11 of 14 March 1942, in: Adler *et al*., pp. 191-193.

[155] Executive Office of the President, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, War Refugee Board, Washington, D. C., November 1944: see also Aynat 1990.

– Alfred Wetzler (registered on 13 April 1942, ID 29162) and Rudolf Vrba (registered under the name of Walter Rosenberg on 29 June 1942, ID 44070) – both escaped from Auschwitz on 7 April 1944;
– Czesław Mordowicz (registered on 17 December 1942, ID 84216) and Arnošt Rosin (registered on 17 April 1942. ID 29858) – both escaped on 27 May 1944;
– and Jerzy Tabeau, writing as an unnamed "Polish major" (registered on 26 March 1942, under the name of Jerzy Wesołowski, ID 27273).

Though they are full of details regarding the most-important events in the camp, none of these reports mentions the first gassing in Block 11. To be exact, they mention no gassings in the bunker of Block 11, nor any in the old crematorium.

Of great significance in this respect is the testimony of the "Polish major," whose identity was only revealed many years later. It narrates the story of Auschwitz from the very-early days and describes in particular the events connected with Bunker 11. The text, with its subheadlines, is as follows (Silberschein, pp. 70-76):

*"IV. Executions*

*From its beginnings until the summer of 1941, the Auschwitz camp was exclusively a concentration camp, never a place for executions. The first execution took place in the summer of 1941, quite unexpectedly. After the evening roll call, as far as I remember, 18 names were read out, all of them people from Krakow. These persons were led to the clothing depot, were given some old rags to wear (only shirts and trousers), taken to the gravel pit, and shot. Anyone still alive was finished off with a revolver. The other detainees had been prohibited from watching this execution. But it was handled in such a way and at such a location that, in fact, it could be seen from anywhere in the camp. After the execution, a detail of inmates were sent to bury the dead. This incident caused great desperation among all detainees, who were now convinced that being sent to the camp was equivalent to being condemned to death for crimes against the Reich.*

*Ever since then executions took place at shorter or longer intervals; usually Tuesday and Friday were set aside as execution days. In time, a special place was set up for the executions. It was on the grounds of the same camp. The location for this was between Blocks 10 and 11.*

*The Preparations.*

*The executions now take place always in the morning and in the following way: immediately after the morning roll call, the block secretary reads out the numbers for the individual blocks from cards that he has received from the general administration. When the cards said: 'Straight away after the morning roll call to the section leader,' it was clear that those numbers would be shot. The block secretary, after reading out the numbers, collected the persons concerned and took them to the camp secretariat, where those from the other blocks arrived as well. They checked once again the numbers, the names, the dates of birth against the general list. Then those people were put together in groups of five by the camp elder and the block men (all of them detainees) and taken to the execution site at Block 11.*

*If the execution was to take place a few hours later, they would be locked in the bunker there. If it was to be right away, they would be taken to the washroom. Here, they had to undress, their numbers were marked on their calves with a copying-pencil. After these preparations they were taken in groups of two to the black wall, where the execution was done. This walk was handled by the block man of Block 11 or by the bunker capo (a Jew).*

*The End.*

*The execution was done in the following way: the two condemned men were taken by their hands, led out from the block, and placed at either end of the wall. Initially, they had to kneel on one knee and lower their heads a little; later the execution was done with them standing. The henchman approached these people, put his revolver to their head at the place where the backbone meets the skull, and released the shot. The weapon used was an air rifle. After the shot, there was almost no sound. If death was not immediate, there was another shot when the man was lying on the ground. At these executions there were always some detainees present, from the 'corpse-carrier' detail. After each of these double executions, they placed the bodies into a large box, which they piled up near the wall. The blood on the ground was covered with sand. After that had been done, the area was free to receive the next two. When the executions were over, the remains were transferred to the mortuary at Block 28 to stay there for the rest of the day. In the evening, the corpses were loaded onto a large cart, together with other corpses of those who had died or had been slain in some other way during the day. The cart was pulled by the detainees to the crematorium. Later, the bodies were transferred immediately after the execution, if*

*there were only a few of them, or a truck was used. During the transfer of the corpses, block curfew was ordered; the detainees were not allowed to leave the block until the curfew was lifted. In general, they* [the SS] *tried hard – but without any success – to shroud the executions in a veil of great secrecy.*

*That was the way it started, as mentioned, in the summer of 1941. Most executions occurred in 1942, though, once the Penal Company had been moved from Auschwitz to Birkenau, end of February or early May. They took the 'Muselmen' along with the transports at that time (a Muselman was someone totally spent from hunger and hard physical work). Most of the healthy and strong ones came into the Penal Company. For crimes done while still free, they wore a red spot in front and back, and a black spot for crimes committed inside the camp. The company numbered some 500 men. Every few days, 10-15 of them were selected and shot. The others had to work hard and wait for their turn.*

*Mass Murder.*

*By now – say around mid-May – mass executions began at Auschwitz. Once, twice, or three times a week large groups of 40 to 60 persons were rounded up and shot. Unrest in the camp grew when the situation persisted to mid-June. Once, when 120 persons were executed, the situation became so tense that a break-out loomed. The camp administration knew this perfectly well, for one day at roll call the detainees were informed that the executions had been stopped and the death penalty revoked. This explanation was received with distrust, but calmed the situation to some extent. There was indeed a break which, however, did not last longer than a month and a half or two months. Then executions were resumed, but in small groups and not very often. Then October 1942 came and brought the most extensive execution of Poles at Auschwitz; 247 persons from the districts of Lublin and Podhale were executed. The camp reacted in terror and despair. That was the end of a series of executions of those who had been brought into the camp on the basis of death sentences. Sometimes it happened that somebody among those who were to be executed was sick or in the sickbay; then the execution was performed in the sickbay by injection. That is how the well-known artist Witold Zacharewicz was murdered. This is not to say, though, that after October of 1942 there were no more executions of people sent to Auschwitz with a death sentence. Only the method was changed. Earlier, all Aryan detainees who arrived were registered and given a number. Now, i.e. after October of 1942, they were split into two groups*

*right away: one for those who were to come into the concentration camp and a second for those condemned to death. The latter no longer got a number but were moved straight away from the camp administration into the bunker at Block 11, where the execution was carried out immediately or after a few days. The idea was to keep the executions secret (they were often performed late at night) so as not to cause unrest among the detainees by shooting 'civilians.' In the camp, 'inmate' meant a detainee with a number. 'Civilian' meant a person without a number, i.e. not a member of the camp. As long as the executions are restricted to civilians, the inmates are not greatly concerned. In spite of these various changes, the execution of inmates did not stop; only a different reason was found for doing the same thing.*

*Bunker*

*There is now a strict policy against so-called camp crimes, i.e. violations of camp rules. Even the slightest thing might get people into the bunker, with only little chance of ever coming out. The judges were the gentlemen from the Political Department (the camp Gestapo). Thus, these gentlemen were the masters of life and death for each inmate. That caused much spying in the camp. Even the mere suspicion of a political nature, or having contact with civilians, could be a reason for getting locked up in the bunker. Spreading political news, even commenting in a group on the OKW*[156] *reports printed in the newspapers, some petty larceny, an attempt to escape, all that was reason enough for getting locked up in the bunker. The latter was always overcrowded. Afterwards, it had to be 'cleaned,' which went like this: The Gestapo Head Grabner and all of his staff walked into the bunker, usually after some merriment, hence not quite sober, going from cell to cell. As soon as the cell door was opened, each inmate in succession had to state his number, the reason why he was there, and how long he had already been there. It was luck for the inmate if the camp leader had with him the list of those sentenced to death. Often this was not the case. Then the life of the inmate depended not upon his sentence but upon the humor of the commander. If the impression was good, the inmate could stay and wait for another such visit. Many, though, opted voluntarily to be executed. In such a case they were beaten and ill-treated. After such a visit, 85-90% of the bunker inmates went to the wall and so there was room for others."*

---

156 *Oberkommando der Wehrmacht* = Supreme command of the Wehrmacht.

In this context, the "Polish major" also mentions Section Leader Palitzsch, an alleged perpetrator of the first homicidal gassing according to others (*ibid.*, p. 76):

> *"From the beginning, these executions have been performed by one person. Now it is* Oberscharführer *Palitzsch."*

Throughout 1941 and early 1942, the "Polish major" continues, there were no executions of Jews. They began only in the spring of 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 66):

> *"Only from the spring onwards, the rounding up and extermination of the Jews started on the basis of their descent."*

This most-important witness has a lot to say about the atrocities perpetrated by the SS in Block 11, but tells us nothing about the first homicidal gassing.

This alleged first gassing was likewise unknown to Stanisław Jankowski, who made a detailed deposition on 13 April 1945. This witness, who was deported to Auschwitz on 27 March 1942, spent several months in Block 11, making his ignorance of any massacre in the bunker of that block all-the-more-surprising. He declared:[157]

> *"I was housed in Block 11, in which all the Jews at Auschwitz – a total of 50 – had been brought together. There were also Aryans in this block. In the bunkers of this block there was also the Penal Company. Furthermore, there were 'free men' in this block, i.e. people who were to be released and who were now undergoing a quarantine in the camp. I remember that when I was explained my work, which both Aryans and Jews were doing, the* Oberscharführer*, an SS man, turned to us Jews saying that this was the first time in the history of German National Socialism that Jews were working and being housed under one roof with Germans. In the yard in front of the block, there was a double gibbet and the famous 'black wall' where detainees were shot. Conditions at Auschwitz at the time were harsh, but when comparing them with those then prevailing at Birkenau, one is tempted to consider them something like living in a boarding school. I stayed in Block 11 until autumn of 1942, spending the first five weeks in the hospital, the so-called sick-bay."*

Speaking of the beginning of the alleged gassings, he says only:[158]

---

[157] "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," dated 13 April 1945, *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue No. I, 1972, pp. 41f.

[158] *Ibid.*, p. 48.

> *"I declare that at that time, late 1942, there were as yet no gas chambers at Auschwitz. The only gassing during that period, known to me, happened in November or December of 1942. At that time, more than three hundred and ninety persons, only Jews of different nationalities who were employed with the Birkenau* Sonderkommando*, were gassed. This gassing was implemented in the mortuary at that time. I heard from people working in the crematorium that even earlier some gassings had taken place in that mortuary and other rooms of the crematorium."*

The SS camp physician at Auschwitz, Friedrich Entress, who arrived at Auschwitz on 11 December 1941, asserted in his sworn statement of 14 April 1947, that "the first gassings" at Auschwitz-Birkenau began "in the summer of 1942." He had no knowledge of the first gassing in Block 11 nor of later gassings in Crematorium I at Auschwitz.[159]

The first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz is noted neither in the report of the Soviet Investigating Commission drawn up in April of 1945,[160] published in *Pravda* on 7 May 1945, and later submitted as evidence at the Nuremberg Trial,[161] although this report deals specifically with the fate of Soviet prisoners of war, nor in the report on German crimes in Poland compiled by the Poles for the Nuremberg Trial, even though it mentions much-less-serious crimes, such as the execution of 189 detainees on 28 May 1941.[162]

The lack of historical reliability of the sources regarding the first homicidal gassing in the bunker of Block 11 at Auschwitz is further confirmed by the sworn testimony of an eyewitness, who is fundamental both because of his function in the Auschwitz Camp in the latter half of 1941 and because of the authority and prestige he later enjoyed in his position as director of the Auschwitz Museum: Kazimierz Smoleń.

He was deported to Auschwitz on 6 July 1940, and in July of 1941 became "*Schreiber*" (secretary) in the Admission Section of the Political Department, *i.e.* in the Gestapo Office of the camp. In that position he was

---

[159] Sworn statement by Friedrich Entress, Landsberg, 14 April 1947. NO-2368.

[160] The original text of the report, which contains a number of corrections and strike-outs, is in file 7021-116-103 of GARF. The commission did not take into account the laconic declaration by Zbigniew Baranowskij cited in Chapter III.

[161] USSR-008.

[162] USSR-93. "Die Republik Polen in der Sache gegen: 1. Deutsche Kriegsverbrecher; 2. deren Körperschaften und Organisationen bezeichnet unter Anklage 1 vor dem Internationalen Kriegsgericht," p. 43.

one of the detainees best-informed about what was happening at Auschwitz. Here is what he asserted in a sworn statement given at Krakow on 15 December 1947, specifically on the fate of the Soviet prisoners of war:[163]

> *"In early October of 1941 the first transports of Russians came to Auschwitz. As I was already working as* Schreiber *in the political department, together with my comrades, I had to register the new arrivals. Within a week, 10,000 Russian POWs arrived from Stalag VIIIB/Lamsdorf and from another Stalag, the number of which I have forgotten, Neuhammer-upon-Queis.*
>
> *The POWs arrived in the camp in a terrible state; they were starving, full of lice, and had to undress outside the camp. Even though it was already very cold, they had to go into a cold disinfection bath and, naked and wet as they were, they were driven into the camp.*
>
> *In the Auschwitz Camp, 9 blocks were separated from the rest of the camp by an electrically charged fence, and the gate had the inscription 'POW camp – work camp.' Thus, the Russian POW camp consisted of the following blocks: Block 1, Block 2, Block 3, Block 12, Block 13, Block 14, Block 22, Block 23, Block 24. The residential Blocks 3, 23, and 24 had* [a ground floor and] *an upper floor; these were called 3a, 23a, and 24a.*
>
> *SS* Oberscharführer *Hans Stark was in charge of registration of the POWs, and I, in my capacity as detainee secretary, participated in it, together with several companions."*

Having minutely described the intricacies of the registration, Smoleń goes on to say:

> *"Registration of the 10,000 POWs took some 3 weeks. During that time, 1,500 of them had died already, and we sent their green cards and ID tags to Berlin.*
>
> *In November of 1941, a special Gestapo commission from the Kattowitz Office, headed by Dr. Mildner, came to the camp. This commission consisted of Dr. Mildner and three persons from the SD* [*Sicherheitsdienst*; Security Service] *who spoke Russian. The three men from the SD were given detainees from the camp as interpreters, and I and another comrade were assigned to the special commission by the Political Depart-*

[163] Sworn statement of Kazimierz Smoleń before Kurt L. Ponger, USA civilian, Interrogator Evidence Division, Office of the Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, Krakow, 15 December 1947. NO-5849.

*ment. Thus, I was able to observe all the work of this special commission."*

Smoleń relates that this special commission had the task of interrogating each one of the Russian POWs and classifying them into three groups:

A. "politically unacceptable," a group that included the category "fanatical communist"
B. "politically unsuspicious"
C. "suitable for reconstruction"

The witness continued:

*"300 of the POWs were selected for being commissars and particularly important functionaries, and received the designation 'fanatical communist.' These prisoners were immediately taken away from the interrogation room to Block 24a that had been arranged as a bunker. There, they were received by* Oberscharführer *Stark, who took their old POW tag and replaced it with a new number, running from Au1 through Au300. These 'Au' numbers were tattooed on the left side of their chests, and they were held in complete isolation from the other prisoners of the Russian Camp.*

*The activity of the special commission came to an end after a month; as far as I can remember, the distribution of the prisoners into the various categories was approximately as follows:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *Group AU:* | *300 prisoners* |
| *Cat. A:* | *700 prisoners* |
| *Cat. B:* | *8,000 prisoners* |
| *Cat. C:* | *30 prisoners* |

*From my work in the Political Department, I know that the 300 prisoners marked 'Au' were executed in smaller groups.*

*The conditions in the Russian Camp were so bad that on average 250 prisoners died every day. By February of 1942, some 8,000 had died or had been executed. The 1,500 remaining were moved to the Birkenau Camp.*

*Thus, at Birkenau, there was a Russian Camp that was occasionally added to by transports which, however, never contained more than 2,000 prisoners. By the middle of 1942, all but 150 of them had died or been executed."*

At the end of his sworn declaration, Kazimierz Smoleń summarizes the crimes perpetrated by the SS against the Russian prisoners of war at Auschwitz:

> *"Summarizing, I wish to say: Living conditions in the Russian POW Camp at Auschwitz were considerably worse than in the concentration camp. The Russian POWs were given less and worse food, mainly less bread, were not allowed to write, and were prohibited from using the washrooms. It was inevitable that the camp died out within a couple of months. Added to this, there were frequent selections with those unable to work being executed by the hundreds. Both the detainees marked 'Au' and the others to be executed were either shot in the back of the neck or gassed in Block 11."*

This is the only time Kazimierz Smoleń mentions gassings in Block 11, very vaguely and unspecifically, clearly betraying its foundation in hearsay.

Two items in the testimony of Kazimierz Smoleń irrefutably prove the historical unreliability of the account of the first homicidal gassing given by Danuta Czech in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

First, if the gassing had really occurred, Kazimierz Smoleń, in view of the position he held in the Political Department at Auschwitz at the time, and especially on account of his having been assigned to Mildner's special commission, could not have remained in the dark about it. On the contrary, he would have spoken about it with a wealth of details, as he did when he devoted an entire page of his sworn statement – rendered with the specific aim of denouncing the crimes perpetrated by the SS against the Russian POWs – to a somewhat-irrelevant topic such as the process of registering the prisoners.

This witness's ignorance appears even more incredible if one considers that, according to Judge Jan Sehn, the first gassing was allegedly carried out in accordance with the very decisions arrived at by Mildner's special commission (Sehn 1961, pp. 96, 99f.):

> *"The first transport of Soviet POWs arrived on 7 October 1941.* […] *In November 1941, a special commission, comprising three Gestapo officials led by Dr. Rudolf Mildner, chief of the Katowice Gestapo, arrived in Oświęcim from Katowice. This commission examined the POWs and, in accordance with the order of the RSHA chief dated 17 July 1941, divided them into four groups. For this process, it made use of secret lists containing information about Soviet political and official leaders. The commission decided categorically about the groupings, inclusion in the first two groups amounting to a death sentence. The entire first group – some 300 POWs – was shot in gravel pits or in the yard of Block 11.*

> *The execution order was issued by SS* Obersturmführer *Seidler, then second camp leader.*
>
> *On the initiative of the first camp leader, SS* Hauptsturmführer *Karl Fritzsch, the POWs in the second group (some 900), together with those chosen from later drafts, were massacrated* [sic] *by means of cyclon B. Fritzsch packed the men into the cellars of Block 11, put on a gasmask, and discharged the poison among them.*
>
> *The whole block had to be aired for two days after this gassing."*

We must remember that Jan Sehn is the judge who questioned the witnesses from whose statements Danuta Czech drew her account of the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz. The fact that at the end of 1947 Kazimierz Smoleń did not know anything about this alleged event can only be explained if this event never occurred.

When questioned by me on this point, Kazimierz Smoleń declared through a spokesman:[164]

> *"As far as the testimony given for the* [American] *Nuremberg trial by the former concentration-camp Detainee Kazimierz Smoleń – as you certainly know – it responded to the specific questions put to him by the tribunal, therefore he could not relate exhaustively and in detail all the events which he had witnessed."*

This justification is not acceptable. Actually, in the sworn statement mentioned, Kazimierz Smoleń did not answer "specific questions" but freely told the story of the Russian prisoners of war at Auschwitz in the years 1941-1942, stressing the crimes committed by the SS against them. The excuse that he had not described the first homicidal gassing because he had not been specifically questioned about it is therefore unfounded, because he had not been asked any questions at all. This is confirmed by his vague remark about prisoners having been "gassed in Block 11."

Secondly, as "the first Russian transports" arrived at Auschwitz "in early October 1941," according to his own statement, which is confirmed by Jan Sehn and by existing documents in the archives (see next section), it is not possible that 600 Russian prisoners were gassed there on 3 September 1941.

Furthermore, because, according to Judge Jan Sehn, the first gassing was of people sentenced to death by Mildner's special commission that arrived at Auschwitz "in November of 1941" and finished its work "a month

---

[164] Letter from the Auschwitz Museum addressed to the author, dated 4 May 1988: "*odpowiadał on na konkretne, przez sąd postawione pytania.*"

later," this first gassing could not, in any case, have taken place before December.

Finally, because the number of Soviet prisoners of war selected by this commission and assigned by December to the category "Au," sentenced to death, was 300, it is all-the-more-impossible that 600 of them were gassed on 3 September 1941.

Kazimierz Smoleń had already been questioned by Jan Sehn on 10 December 1946 in preparation for the Höss Trial. During that interview, he introduced the subject of Soviet prisoners of war as follows:[165]

> *"In principle, the fate of prisoners interned at the camp was decided by the Reich Security Main Office (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*) for the duration of their stay at the camp, regardless of which political office had sent the prisoners to the camp. Exceptionally, only the group of Russian prisoners, of whom about 12,000 passed through the Auschwitz camp, were under the control of the* Oberkommando der Wehrmacht. *The majority of this group, about 12,000, arrived at Auschwitz in the first days of October 1941 from the Prisoner-of-War Camp Neuhammer upon Quais /Stalag VIIIA/."*

At that time, he described the fate of the Soviet prisoners of war in a very succinct manner, as in the sworn statement we examined earlier, but he attributes to the group "Au" a total of 1,000 prisoners instead of 300, asserting:[166]

> *"Some 1,000 were in this first group, and the whole group, diminishing day after day, was shot or gassed in Block 11."*

On 30 July 1947, Kazimierz Smoleń was questioned in preparation for the trial against the camp garrison at Krakow. He wrote a declaration of six pages on the crimes committed by the Political Department of Auschwitz, in particular those of Maximilian Grabner. He mentions briefly the "gassing of the detainees in the crematorium," but does not mention the alleged first gassing in Block 11 with even one single word.[167]

During the 49th session of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Smoleń, who at that time was the director of the Auschwitz Museum, stated (Fritz Bauer Institut, pp. 9137f.):

---

[165] Deposition of Kazimierz Smoleń dated 10 December 1946. AGK, NTN, 89, Höss Trial, Vol. 7, p. 219.

[166] *Ibid.*, pp. 219f.

[167] Deposition of Kazimierz Smoleń dated 30 July 1947. AGK, NTN, 135, Krakow Trial, Vol. 53, pp. 192-197.

*"In the fall of 1941 the Russian prisoners of war arrived. They were in a terrible state. We made cards for them. We made cards of different colors for them. We also assigned numbers to them. The numbers began with 1. These were tattooed on the chests of the prisoners of war. Then came a commission of the Gestapo Office in Katowice. It consisted of four members. They performed selections among the prisoners of war. The prisoners of war were interrogated by this committee and were also beaten. Then they were divided into four groups: a) fanatical communists; b) politically suspect, c) not-politically suspect; d) suitable for reconstruction. Group a) contained about 300 people. Group b) consisted of about 600-800 persons. The largest group was that of the politically unsuspicious, and the last group d) was very small, numbering only 20-30 prisoners of war. The 300 fanatical communists were housed mainly in Block 24. Then they were led naked or only in their shirt to be shot in Block 11. I do not know if Stark took part in these shootings.*

*I do not know whether Stark participated in gassings. But about three million people were gassed. This figure covers the period until late 1943/early 1944. The Hungarian transports are not included in this figure."*

This confirms that he knew nothing of the first gassing, while his final sentence resembles the Soviet fable of the four million victims.

One of the "comrades" mentioned by Kazimierz Smoleń, who had worked with him in the Political Department of the camp, was Erwin Bartel. This witness, whom we already met in Chapter III, was questioned by Jan Sehn on 27 August 1947, in connection with preparations for the trial of the camp garrison. Bartel relates all that he knew about Maximilian Grabner's crimes, often mentioning Block 11:[168]

*"Within a few days, towards the middle of October of 1941, a transport of Russian prisoners of war arrived at the camp, numbering over ten thousand. During the month of November of 1941, some 200 of them, labeled by the Germans as '*politruks*,' were selected by the political department on the basis of documents possessed by the political department and were all tattooed with the letters 'Au' followed by a number from 1 to about 200. All those who had been so designated were locked up in a separate cell in Block 24. They died, together with the*

[168] Deposition of Erwin Bartel dated 27 August 1947. AGK, NTN, 135, Krakow Trial, Vol. 53, pp. 240f.

> *greater part of the Russians. In February of 1942, hardly 300 survived from the entire transport.* […]
>
> *The head of the political department, up to the autumn of 1943, was SS* Untersturmführer *Grabner. In the police, he had held the rank of* Kriminalsekretär *and later* Oberkriminalsekretär. *He was a member of the* Sicherheitsdienst *and had the Letters SD on the sleeve of his uniform. In my presence in our office in the block leaders' room he very calmly signed a letter, which Stark had coolly given to me, on the basis of which several detainees were shot in Block 11."*

In the continuation of the narrative, which I cited in Subsection III.2.4., the witness referred only to "the killing of inmates with gas in the gas chamber of Crematorium I," without any mention of the "first gassing" in Block 11.

Just like his Colleague Kazimierz Smoleń, Erwin Bartel did not know anything about the alleged first homicidal gassing in Block 11 either, and his affidavit of 1959 was obviously a lie created specifically for the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial.

Kazimierz Smoleń's ignorance in this matter is not surprising. It fully reflects the ignorance of all of his inmate colleagues, such as Erwin Bartel, as well as that of his superiors in the Auschwitz Political Department, the best-informed unit in the camp.

We have already seen that the staff of this office was unable to provide anything more-substantial than conflicting and unverifiable rumors, in particular Maximilian Grabner and Hans Stark, who were Kazimierz Smoleń's direct superiors and who had personally participated in the alleged gassing, as some witnesses claimed. They had no direct knowledge of this gassing, and that would be unexplainable if this gassing had actually occurred.

Another eminent witness who did not know anything about the first gassing was Hermann Langbein, who later became one of the most-famous "historians" on Auschwitz. In his affidavit of 8 August 1945 already mentioned earlier when discussing Grabner (Section III.3.), Langbein, who was interned at Auschwitz from 21 August 1941 until 25 August 1944 (ID 60355), made a declaration of more than 150 lines of text accusing Grabner, but did not have a single word to say about the first homicidal gassing, which Grabner is claimed to have organized. In return, as I have already mentioned, Langbein spoke of 5 million gassing victims at Auschwitz. An auspicious debut for a future historian on Auschwitz!

## 2. Documents

In the first German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the arrival of the first transport of Soviet prisoners of war at the camp is entered under the month of July 1941 (the day of the month is not indicated) in the following terms (Czech 1959, p. 106):

> *"Several hundred Soviet prisoners of war were brought into the camp and housed in Block 11. These prisoners work in the gravel pit (excavating sand). Within a few days, the whole group was murdered while they were working by being shot with a short-barrel, small-caliber weapon or with shovels and hoes."*

The historicity of this event has no support in any documents, but only on two testimonies, which Jerzy Brandhuber quotes as follows (Brandhuber 1961, Note 39, p. 16):

> *"In accordance with a statement by the former Detainee Ludwik R. (H.*[öss] *tr*[ial]*, vol. 4, pp. 53-58) and Bogdan G. (trial of the members of the camp garrison at the Auschwitz Camp…, vol. 54, p. 207)"*

In the second German (and first English) edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech has the same references under 18 July 1941, but without the names of the witnesses (Czech 1990, p. 74):

> *"APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, pp. 53-58; Krakow Auschwitz Trial, vol. 54, p. 207."*

The witnesses in question are Ludwik Rajewski and Bogdan Gliński. The first declared in this respect:[169]

> *"To the same fate, over 10,000 Russian prisoners of war were sent to the Auschwitz Camp. They came to Auschwitz in the autumn of 1941 and were murdered there within the span of five months over the end of the year 1941 and early 1942. The first lot was murdered within three days in the gravel pit near the block leaders' room of the Main Camp."*

The witness Gliński made the following declaration:[170]

> *"Not only I myself but other detainees as well remember well the following occurrence: a few weeks after the beginning of the German-Russian war the first large transport of Russian prisoners of war ar-*

[169] Deposition of Ludwik Rajewski, 7 September 1946. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss Trial, Vol. 4, p. 56.

[170] Deposition of Bogdan Gliński, 19 September 1947. APMO, Dpr.-ZOd/54b, Krakow Trial, Vol. 54b, p. 212.

> *rived at Auschwitz as a group of several hundred persons. These prisoners were housed in Block 11 and went to work every day, digging sand from a large pit – the* Kiesgrube [gravel pit] *– which was located behind the camp kitchen, on the other side of the fence. Within a few consecutive days the entire group was killed in the most-ferocious and shameful way."*

As the German attack on the Soviet Union took place on 22 June 1941, the chronological indication furnished by the witness ("a few weeks after") places the event most likely in the month of July, but it is unclear how Danuta Czech was able to glean from this general statement that the exact date was 18 July, quite apart from the fact that the two statements are chronologically contradictory.

The truth regarding this event was revealed by another witness, Kazimierz Hałgas (Hałgas, p. 167):

> *"On 3 July, also in the gravel pit, there was a major execution of some 70 detainees, mostly from Krakow, the last one for which an execution detail was used.*
>
> *At that time there were as yet no Soviet prisoners of war in the Auschwitz Camp. Reports about transports of Soviet POWs in July of 1941, claimed to have been integrated into the Penal Company (SK) and then killed without having been registered (numbered), cannot be proved in the light of the events at Auschwitz. Apparently we have here a confusion with the facts just mentioned."*

This confirms – if anyone still needed to be convinced – that historical events cannot be reconstructed solely based on testimony, and in the specific case of the first homicidal gassing there is no doubt that the testimonies absolutely do not demonstrate the historicity of the alleged event.

In Jerzy Brandhuber's already-cited paper which, although very dated, still remains one of the best-documented contributions on the fate of Soviet POWs at Auschwitz, a similar story is reported (Brandhuber 1961, pp. 15f.):

> *"In July 1941, i.e. a few weeks after Germany's attack on the Soviet Union, the first transport of Soviet prisoners of war was brought to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. They were lodged in Block 11, from where they were led to work in the gravel pit, which was located behind the camp kitchen, next to the block leader's room. In the course of a few days, the prisoners were murdered at work, by SS men with pistol shots, by capos with shovels and picks."*

Although Brandhuber refers to the same sources as Danuta Czech ("Ludwik R.[ajewski]" and "Bogdan G.[liński]"; *ibid*., Note 39, p. 16), he does not mention her "*Kalendarium*."[171]

Investigating Judge Jan Sehn had already presented the first version of this story in 1946 (Sehn 1946, p. 93):

> *"Immediately upon arrival at the camp the Russians were stripped naked, pushed into a block, where on a cold autumn day in 1941 they were warmed by the heat of their own bodies. Then they were dressed in striped uniforms, some with wooden shoes, and thusly clad they were assigned to work in the Penal Company, then to the construction of the camp at Birkenau. Amidst constant harassment, beatings and kicks, they wallowed in the mud digging ditches and building roads. Half-dressed, starving and wasting away, weak day after day, a pause from work, even a momentary one, was punished by being locked naked in a shed, where frost and exhaustion finished them off. No-better conditions reigned in the blocks. Prisoners did gymnastic exercises naked outdoors in the intense cold. They bathed once a week under incessant blows. Under these conditions, death reaped a rich harvest. Half dead – after SS* Rapportführer *Stiwitz had ascertained with a red-hot iron whether they were still alive – they were bludgeoned to death."*

It should be noted that these fantasies do not support the thesis of the dual category of Soviet prisoners of war (first small groups for execution, then large transports for work), because Gliński, Czech and Brandhuber explicitly state that the first alleged transport of prisoners had been sent to the camp to work (so did Sehn) and were allegedly killed precisely while working at the gravel pit. Here, therefore, any reference to the political commissars presumably sent to Auschwitz to be executed is missing.

To be certain of anything, one cannot but examine the available documents.

At the State Museum of Auschwitz, various documents relating to Soviet prisoners of war are being preserved. There are two that directly concern the topic of this chapter: the card file and the *Totenbuch* (book of deaths).

The card file contains 7,641 yellow cards, 14.7 by 10.5 cm, which run from "*Gef*[*angener*]. Nr. 2" ("prisoner no. 2") through 9,997. The first 60

---

[171] Brandhuber's original Polish article appeared in 1960 in No. 4 of the *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*; Czech's original Polish "*Kalendarz*" ("Chronicle") article covering the years 1940-1941 appeared in 1958 in No. 2 of the *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*.

cards show the date 6 October 1941 (Brandhuber 1961, p. 35; cf. Docs. 8f.).

This book of deaths has 470 pages; it contains the names of 8,320 Soviet prisoners who died within a span of 144 days. The first entry was made on 7 October 1941 (*ibid.*, p. 32; cf. Doc. 10).

In the sworn statement already mentioned, Kazimierz Smoleń asserts that "in early October the first transports of Russians arrived at Auschwitz." This agrees with the above documents, and it is otherwise evident that sending these transports to Auschwitz was ordered in compliance with the "directives for the treatment of Soviet prisoners of war in all POW camps" sent out on 8 September 1941 by the Wehrmacht Supreme Command. These directives specified that military and civilian Russians were to be identified in the POW camps and assigned to one of the following three groups:

a) politically undesirable
b) politically not dangerous
c) politically especially trustworthy

Decisions as to the classification of the "politically undesirable" elements were made by the *Einsatzgruppen* of the *Sicherheitspolizei* and the SD.[172] Their authority for this was based on the Directive of 17 July 1941 (*Einsatzbefehl Nr. 8*), concerning the deployment of units of the Chief of the Security Police and the Security Service (*Kommando des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD*; Heydrich) in the POW camps. Those units had been given responsibility to survey all the detainees of the camp, including

> *"the selection and further treatment*
>
> *a) of unacceptable elements among these* [persons] *for political, criminal, or other reasons, and*
>
> *b) of those persons who can be used for the reconstruction of the occupied territories."*

Each week the heads of the *Einsatzkommandos* had to send a report to the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (RSHA), which then, on the basis of these reports, specified the measures to be applied, one of them being execution (PS-502).

According to the dispositions cited, the Soviet POWs had to undergo a survey to separate – and judge – the politically dangerous elements from

---

[172] Text in Buchheim *et al.*, Vol. 2, pp. 218-220.

those who might become collaborators. If we follow Kazimierz Smoleń, the commission that came to Auschwitz in November of 1941 had exactly this task. This is accepted even by Danuta Czech, who writes in an entry for November 1941 (no date indicated), with specific reference to the statements by Kazimierz Smoleń (Czech 1990, p. 102):

> *"A special Gestapo commission comes to Auschwitz from Kattowitz. It consists of three people and is led by the head of the Kattowitz Gestapo, Dr. Rudolf Mildner. The commission, which proceeds according to the Operational Order of July 17, 1941, divides the Russian POWs into the following groups:*
>
> *1. Fanatic Communists—approximately 300*
>
> *2. Group A: politically suspect—approximately 700*
>
> *3. Group B: not politically suspect—approximately 8000*
>
> *4. Group C: suitable for habilitation—approximately 30*
>
> *The group of so-called fanatical Communists is marked in the card index and by tattoo with the letters 'AU.' The prisoners of war so designated are sent to the cellar of Block 24 and are intended to be liquidated in the near future along with those of Group A, the 'politically suspect.' The commission's work lasts about a month."*

The Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps was also involved in the matter, being always on the lookout for manpower. On 15 November 1941, SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks sent a secret order to the concentration camps that specified the following:[173]

> *"The* Reichsführer *SS and Chief of the German Police has given his approval that execution will be deferred for those Russian POWs who, though sent to the concentration camps (commissars in particular) for execution, are in such physical shape that they can be made to work in a quarry. For this measure* [to be applied]*, approval from the chief of the Security Police and the SD must be secured in advance.*
>
> *Specifically, the following is ordered:*
>
> *When execution transports arrive at the camps, the able-bodied Russians suitable for quarry work will be selected by the leader of the protective custody camp (E)*[174] *and the camp physician. A list of the names of the Russians thus selected is to be submitted in duplicate to this office.*

---

[173] GARF, 7021-108-47, p. 5; cf. Document 11.

[174] *E = Erziehungshäftlinge,* detainees in preventive custody for re-education.

> *The camp physician must certify that no medical objection exists against the person concerned doing the work.*
>
> *After approval by the chief of the Security Police and the SD, transfer of the Russian concerned into a quarry camp will be ordered by this office."*

Two days later, on 17 November, Maximilian Grabner, head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, sent the following letter to Fritzsch, the leader of the Auschwitz Protective-Custody Camp (E):[175]

> *"On the basis of the decree below, the names of the Russians exempted from execution are to be made known to this office. We also ask you to inform us of those who fall under the order below, as lists of them have to be sent to the IKL and the Chief of the Security Police. In this respect, cooperation with the camp physician of this camp is mandatory.*
>
> *The persons concerned are the Russians listed in the annex*[176] *and the Russ*[ian]. *prisoners of war selected by the* Sonderkommando *for execution last week."*

The "*Sonderkommando*" mentioned by Grabner was Mildner's commission, which had drawn up a first list of Soviet POWs to be executed as early as mid-November. It is therefore obvious that the first executions cannot have taken place before 17 November.

On 23 October 1941, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, representing the *Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager* (IKL, Inspector of the Concentration Camps), sent a letter to all camps, including Auschwitz, on the subject of "written notifications about Soviet-Russian POWs."[177] It specified the procedures of registration and notification of death to be used for the Soviet POWs, later described by Kazimierz Smoleń.

The documents available thus confirm that the first Soviet prisoners of war reached Auschwitz on 6 October 1941, and the first mass executions of these prisoners began more than a month later.

As far as detainees are concerned, there are three documents that directly concern the subject of this study:

1. the Bunker Register (*Bunkerbuch*) for Block 11;
2. the register of the detainee sickbay in Block 28 – Block 20 of the old numbering system;
3. the Death Books (*Sterbebücher*)

---

[175] GARF, 7021-108-47, p. 5a; cf. Document 12.
[176] This document has not been found.
[177] AGK, NTN, 119, pp. 60f.

The Bunker Register does not provide us with any information regarding the alleged homicidal gassing of 3-5 September 1941.

In his article on the first gassing at Auschwitz that has been cited a number of times, Stanisław Kłodziński states (Kłodziński 1972, pp. 92f.):

> *"Dr. Tadeusz Iwaszko of the Auschwitz National Museum writes in a letter dated 3 November 1969, that in the register of Block 20* [according to the old numbering system]*, which has been preserved, there are significant entries for the period of the gassing. On 5 and 10 September, 1941, a large number of detainees were struck from the number of patients in Block 20. This raised the suspicion – in conformity also with the assertions of Dr. Kazimierz Hałgas, Roman Taul, and the detainees employed in the central 'writing room' of the camp – that the detainees gassed were 'struck from the number' of the patients in small groups over a certain period of time. This means that these detainees, in spite of having been gassed, 'were held' as though alive for a while longer in the sickbay's register and that, little by little, death notices were sent to the families on various dates."*

The register of Block 28 does contain the names of 95 detainees "released to the camp" on 5 September 1941, of three released on 6 September, of one released on 7 September, and of 36 detainees released on 10 September,[178] a total of 135 detainees. If these detainees had really been gassed between 3 and 4 September, 1941, their names would have to be contained in the register of deaths as having occurred on those dates.

The first of these registers, the Death Book of 1941, Volume One,[179] contains the death certificates of 1,498 detainees numbered in sequence. Between 1 and 10 September, we have 502 death certificates of detainees deceased between 29 July and 8 September.[180] For the first week of September we have 219 deceased detainees distributed in the following way:

| Date | Number | Date | Number | Date | Number |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 19 | 4 | 37 | 7 | 29 |
| 2 | 41 | 5 | 29 | 8 | 1 |
| 3 | 31 | 6 | 32 | Total: | 219 |

[178] Register of *Häftlingskrankenbau* in Block 28. APMO, sygn. D-AuI-5/2, pp. 4-17 ; cf. Doc. 14.

[179] APMO, sygn. D-AuI-D/I, No. inv.171824.

[180] The first certificate, dated 4 August, refers to Detainee Peter Pakosch, who died on 29 July; the last one, dated 10 September, concerns Detainee Stefan Majchrzak who died on 7 September 1941. The last registration number, 1498, was assigned to Detainee Stanislaw Pinis, who died on 8 September.

Among these detainees we should be able to find the 135 detainees released from the sickbay at Block 28 and assumed gassed. If we compare the two registers, we find, however, that only 14[181] of the 135 names of detainees released from the sickbay are in the Death Book, see Table 3:

**Table 3:** Dead inmates released from sickbay of Block 28 registered in the Death Book

| Last name | First name | ID | Date of death | Block 28 no. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Matula | Eugeniusz | 11865 | 6 September | 91 |
| Najda | Stanisław | 13866 | 6 September | 96 |
| Jop | Piotr | 17651 | 6 September | 97 |
| Przepiora | Kazimierz | 18219 | 6 September | 98 |
| Sawaszkiewicz | Zygmunt | 13621 | 6 September | 95 |
| Wiencek | Tadeusz | 8213 | 6 September | 94 |
| Kucharski | Edward | 17804 | 6 September | 93 |
| Ciesielski | Kazimierz | 2387 | 7 September | 87 |
| Turno | Edward | 15807 | 7 September | 88 |
| Cebo | Antoni | 10993 | 7 September | 89 |
| Miecznikowski | Piotr | 11980 | 7 September | 80 |
| Janakiewcz | Jan | 12250 | 7 September | 82 |
| Byra | Antoni | 14238 | 7 September | 83 |
| Korzeniewski | Stanisław | 1933 | 7 September | 118 |

The suspicion raised by Stanisław Kłodziński in his article just cited therefore does not appear to be justified. Uncertainties arise, though, as the comparison of entries in other registers with those in the Death Books is necessarily based on names only, *i.e.* there may be prisoners with identical names, because the Death Books do not carry the ID numbers of the deceased detainees. The Morgue Register (*Leichenhallenbuch*; register of the deceased in the morgue of Block 28), instead, is based on ID numbers, which allows the detainees to be precisely identified. Despite this difficulty, the procedure of comparing entries with those in the Death Books is still valid, because if the 135 detainees released from the sickbay between 5 and 10 September had been gassed in the beginning of that month, their names would have come up at least once in the respective Death Book anyway.

[181] As opposed to the Italian edition, this list does not contain the name of Stanislaw Nowak (ID 12430, released from the hospital in Block 28 on 10 September), to whom I had assigned the date of death of 3 September, because in the existing *Death Books* there are 12 persons by the name of Stanisław Nowak. As only general data, without the ID number, was reported in these registers, it is impossible to ascertain which Stanisław Nowak was Detainee No. 12430.

Instead, among the 128 names of detainees who died between 4 September (the "certain" date of death of those gassed) and 8 September, there are only 14 similarly sounding names to those of inmates released from the sickbay. Although it is highly likely that they are the same persons, it is not certain. Moreover, even if this can be demonstrated beyond doubt, there is no proof that the 14 detainees in question, who were sick inmates admitted to the sickbay, were killed – let alone gassed.

It is not possible to undertake a comparison between those released from the sickbay at Block 28 and the detainees deceased during the rest of the month, because Death Book No. 1 ends on 10 September 1941, Death Book No. 2 is currently considered lost, and Death Book No. 3 starts on 21 October 1941 (Death Certificate No. 3001 for Jan Krasicki, who died on 18 October).[182] But the Morgue Register, which begins with 7 October 1941,[183] partially makes up for the missing Death Book No. 2 as far as the Period 7 through 17 October is concerned.[184] It thus documents in an irrefutable manner the death at much later dates of 13 detainees released between 5 and 10 September from the sickbay of Block 28, see Table 4.

At least five detainees with matching names are registered in the Bunker Register at later dates: Borkowski, Johann; Drozd, Stanislaus; Kluzniak, Kasimir; Masdorf, Johann; Rutkowski, Stefan (Brol *et al*., pp. 69-85). Moreover, in the surviving Death Books we find the names of the detainees listed in Table 5 (Staatliches Museum…).

For Detainee Mieczyslaw Krol, the date of birth gives certainty that he is the detainee of the same name released from the Block 28 sickbay (Strzelecka, p. 95). For the others, there is the same degree of probability for their identity with inmates of the same name released from the sickbay of Block 28 as for the 14 detainees of the first list.

According to the Witness Władysław Tondos, 180 sick detainees were selected in Block 28 at the beginning of September 1941 for gassing in the bunker of Block 11 (Kłodziński 1972, p. 84). Hence the victims of the first homicidal gassing would have been the 182 detainees released between 5 and 17 September, who would then have been maintained on the sickbay list for another 12 days in an effort to cover up their assassination.

---

[182] *Sterbebuch*, Vol. 3/1941. APMO, D-AuI-2/2, p. 1.
[183] *Leichenhallenbuch*, APMO, sygn. D-AuI-5/3.
[184] The period of 8 September through 6 October remains unaccounted for.

**Table 4:** Dead inmates released from sickbay of Block 28 and registered in the Morgue Register

| Last name | First name | ID | Date of death | Morgue Register | | Block 28 no. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | Page | Entry no. | |
| Remiczewski | Edmund | 12556 | 9 Oct. | 3 | 6 | 40 |
| Owczarz | Taddäus | 17017 | 9 Oct. | 3 | 9 | 134 |
| Zukowski | Nikolaus | 19669 | 10 Oct. | 4 | 17 | 25 |
| Kowalczyk | Teofil | 18964 | 12 Oct. | 7 | 12 | 17 |
| Kozlowski | Peter | 12298 | 13 Oct. | 8 | 14 | 139 |
| Larsata | Stanisław | 6434 | 16 Oct. | 11 | 3 | 114 |
| Kowalczyj | Januarius | 12367 | 18 Oct. | 14 | 9 | 123 |
| Slericki | Ludwig | 18618 | 18 Oct. | 14 | 34 | 33 |
| Chajnacki | Andreas | 18256 | 20 Oct. | 17 | 16 | 138 |
| Marusek | Johann | 19830 | 23 Oct. | 22 | 20 | 140 |
| Pios | Ignatz | 19830 | 23 Oct. | 22 | 20 | 35 |
| Wierzlowski | Johann | 14005 | 25 Oct. | 25 | 3 | 20 |
| Ruski | Gustav | 17231 | 27 Oct. | 28 | 17 | 6 |

However, out of the 47 detainees released from the Block 28 sickbay between 11 and 17 September, seven died during the month of October, as is evidenced by the Morgue Register, see Table 6 (p. 192).

In the Death Books there are another three detainees with matching names who died in November of 1941 (Wieczorek, Stanislaus; Burel, Thaddeus; Jewtuck, Joseph) and another four who died between February and May of 1942 (Dakowicz, Anton; Kaczmarski, Stephan; Kepinski, Stanislaus; Koza, Kasimir).

That this group can under no circumstance have been among those allegedly gassed results from the fact that one of its potential victims, Bogdan Gliński (ID 11958), who was released from the sickbay of Block 28 on 13 September, is himself one of the self-declared eyewitnesses of the first homicidal gassing! For in his deposition of 19 September 1947, Gliński stated that he saw the arrival of the Russian POWs destined to be gassed from the sickbay of Block 21 (new numbering), which was close to Block 11. He asserted that he had fallen ill with pneumonia in June of 1941 and also had a boil on his right thigh. For that reason he was housed in the detainee sickbay in Blocks 28, 21, and 19, where he had recovered by August 1941, and then worked in those blocks as a janitor. He then contracted typhus in the winter of 1941.

**Table 5:** Inmates released from sickbay of Block 28 registered later as deceased in a Death Book

| Last name | First name | Block 28 no. | Date of death |
|---|---|---|---|
| Ciesielski | Marian | 87 | 17 June 1942 |
| Dabala | Josef | 124 | 4 March 1942 |
| Dzieciol | Albert | 110 | 14 March 1942 |
| Heinrich | Aleksander | 137 | 22 May 1942 |
| Jakubowski | Wiktor | 49 | 22 Feb. 1943 |
| Janus | Ferdynand | 122 | 15 April 1942 |
| Jedrzejczy | Stanislaw | 51 | 26 May 1942 |
| Jelonek | Jakob | 112 | 14 Nov. 1941 |
| Klein | Stanislaw | 34 | 19 Nov. 1941 |
| Kluzniak | Kazimierz | 126 | 25 May 1942 |
| Krol | Mieczyslaw | 125 | 22 April 1942 |
| Kozlowski | Piotr | 139 | 18 March 1942 |
| Marczynski | Mieczyslaw | 115 | 15 March 1942 |
| Merker | Viktor | 44 | 4 March 1942 |
| Mosdorf | Jan | 119 | 19 Oct. 1943 |
| Polak | Edmund | 18 | 5 May 1943 |
| Skrzetuski | Jan | 109 | 3 Nov. 1941 |
| Smorongiewicz | Michal | 133 | 5 April 1942 |
| Stasiak | Stefan | 69 | 7 March 1943 |
| Szewcyk | Josef | 105 | 2 March 1943 |

Although he claims to have been in Block 21 "as a patient"[185] in early September 1941, he was actually discharged not from Block 21 but from Block 28, where he was housed as a patient. On the register of Block 28, there is no record of the billeting dates of the detainees. It appears certain, nonetheless, that in early September Bogdan Gliński was in Block 28, not in Block 21.

If what he says were true, then sick as he was, he would have miraculously escaped the 3-September selection for gassing, but would have been recruited the next day (three days later according to his own chronology) to carry out the extremely strenuous work of removing the corpses of the gassed from the bunker in Block 11 and taking them to the crematorium, after which he would have been hospitalized again, this time in Block 28, to be finally discharged on 13 September.

It is therefore clear why the witness did not mention in his deposition that he had been billeted in Block 28. Furthermore, according to Witness Władysław Tondos, he would have been selected to be gassed along with

[185] Deposition of Bogdan Gliński dated 19 September 1947. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZOd/55, Krakow Trial, Vol. 55, p. 210.

**Table 6:** Inmates released from sickbay of Block 28, registered later as deceased in the Morgue Register

| Last name | First name | ID | Date of death | Morgue Register | | Block 28 no. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | Page | Entry no. | |
| Grzybowski | Stanislaus | 18419 | 20 Oct. | 17 | 15 | 172 |
| Kulczycki | Ceslaus | 16443 | 13 Oct. | 8 | 10 | 165 |
| Mateski | Ladislaus | 12721 | 16 Oct. | 11 | 13 | 184 |
| Pokorzewski | Ladislaus | 8200 | 9 Oct. | 3 | 23 | 161 |
| Szwarczawski | Josef | 18637 | 17 Oct. | 13 | 6 | 167 |
| Tomozyk | Johann | 10909 | 9 Oct. | 3 | 3 | 186 |
| Zimmol | Paul | 15092 | 7 Oct. | 1 | 10 | 152 |

the 47 detainees officially registered as discharged some time up to 17 September (allegedly with a post-dated entry). Bogdan Gliński's testimony is therefore unreliable and shines a light on the (negligible) value of testimonies of this type.

## 3. "Evidence" from the *Bunkerbuch*: Objections and Answers

For 5 September 1941, the deaths of three inmates is recorded in the Bunker Register (*Bunkerbuch*): Fritz Renner (11179), Benno Grosmann (15083), and Roman Drost (10992), all three of whom had been admitted (*eingeliefert*) on that same day. Next to their names, the note "ver.[storben]" ("deceased") appears.[186] Their names (with slight variations) were recorded in Death Book (*Sterbebuch*) No. 1 of 1941:

| Name | Date of Birth | Place of Birth | Date of Death | Death-Book No. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Fritz Renner | 21 Dec. 1899 | Breslau | 5 Sept. 1941 | 1436 |
| Benno Grosmann | 17 Jan. 1881 | Breslau | 5 Sept. 1941 | 1439 |
| Roman Drozd | 10 Dec. 1899 | Stupno | 5 Sept. 1941 | 1442 |

Some have inferred from this fact that the three aforementioned inmates were killed during the "first gassing," so that the names of three victims would be known, which would constitute "proof" of the reality of this alleged event. This interpretation is unfounded for the following reasons:

1. Assuming for the sake of the argument the validity of Czech's account, without conceding it, if this were the case, it would not explain why, of the approximately 250 detainees allegedly killed on that occasion, only

[186] APMO, D-AuI-3/1, Bunkerbuch, p. 24; see Doc. 13.

the three mentioned above would have been recorded in the Bunker Register.
2. If this were the case, the three detainees in question would have been imprisoned on 3 September, the initial day of the "first gassing," not the final day pf the event.
3. None of the three detainees' names appears in the register of Block 28, neither on the days before nor after the alleged gassing.
4. According to the page of the Bunker Register mentioned, the Inmate Ladisl.[av] Maslak also died in the Bunker on 5 September 1941, but he had been locked up there already on 10 August.

Brol *et al*. note that an arrest in the bunker could have five different outcomes: "execution by shooting," three different forms of releases (to the Penal Company, to the camp, or to the camp with some punishment), and "sentencing to further detention in the bunker" (Brol *et al*., p. 20). On the mode of execution, they specify (*ibid*., p. 22):

> *"The prisoners sentenced to be shot were led out of the bunker to the washroom on the first floor or – if there were many of them – to the second part of the corridor (behind bars), where they awaited their execution completely naked."*

They finally explain that in 1941, 148 inmates admitted to the bunker "were murdered" (*ibid*., p. 29), none of whom has any relation to the "first gassing."

In conclusion, Fritz Renner, Benno Grosmann and Roman Drost (but also Ladislav Maslak) were victims of an execution ordered for unknown reasons by the head of the Political Department or by the Camp Leader (with the approval of the Camp Commandant). The fact that the first three were registered in the Bunker Register on 5 September 1941, and that they were therefore locked in a cell in the basement of Block 11 at a time when the claimed removal of the corpses was not yet completed, certainly does not support the reality of the "first gassing."

In support of the claimed date of 3-5 September 1941, Czech states that the analysis of the Bunker Register shows that "between August 31 and September 5 no entries occur regarding admission of prisoners into the bunker" (Czech 1990, note on p. 85). But as we have just seen, this is inaccurate, because the three prisoners just mentioned were admitted to the bunker exactly on 5 September. Furthermore, on the same page that contains these three names, there are two previous entries; going backwards, the first is of Gustav Naupel (30 August), the other of the already-mentioned Ladislav Maslak (10 August). Thereafter, there were no admissions

to the bunker until 10 September (eight inmates were recorded on 11 September on the Bunker Register's next page, p. 25). This is also true for 18-21 September (Bunker Register, pp. 28f.).

Therefore, intervals of several days between one group of arrests and the next were a normal occurrence and prove nothing – in this case all-the-more-so since Czech's dating is not historical, but is mere conjecture.

On the one hand, Czech overlooked an important issue: During the alleged gassing, the detainees of the Penal Company are supposed to have been transferred elsewhere, but the two former detainees who testified explicitly about this made contradictory statements in this regard.

Franciszek Brol stated that they went "into the accommodations of Block 18," while Jan Pilecki, deported to Auschwitz on 20 June 1940 (Nr. 808), stated during the 45th session of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial on 14 May 1964 (Fritz Bauer Institut, pp. 7612f.):

> *"Presiding Judge: No. [Pause] Do you know anything about whether the Defendant Breitwieser participated in the first gassing, which was carried out in the basement of Block 11?*
>
> *Witness Jan Pilecki: No, I don't know anything about that. At that time I was in the Penal Company, and we were transferred to Block 5a.*
>
> *Interpreter Kapkajew: No, I don't know. At that time I was in the Penal Company, and we were transferred to Block 5a.*
>
> *Presiding Judge: Yes. So you did not see anything of that there, nor did you witness it in any other way?*
>
> *Witness Jan Pilecki: No.*
>
> *Interpreter Kapkajew: No."*

On the other hand, the transfer of a Penal Company from one Block to another would have required an order from the camp's headquarters, but no such headquarters order is known to mention this (Frei *et al*., pp. 63-76, 30 August to 31 October 1941).

Another piece of "evidence" should also be added here. At the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, the Witness Józef Mikusz stated that at the end of August 1941 he was in the hospital recovering from typhus. At the beginning of September, 12 inmates were selected in the ward, including the witness's father. They then were allegedly killed during the "first gassing." The camp headquarters notified the family of the inmate's death in a telegram dated 9 September 1941.

In *Death Book* Nr. 1 of 1941, the death of a certain Mikusz Peter is recorded, who was born on 4 December 1874 in Ornontowitz, and died in

Auschwitz on 4 September 1941 (Death-Book No. 1356). It is a certain fact that this inmate died on this date, but along with him, 36 other inmates died at Auschwitz on 4 September 1941 as well, as I mentioned earlier. For none of them can any connection with the alleged gassing be established. For this Mikusz Peter (assuming it is the witness's father), the only correlation is the simple statement of the witness, which means that nothing proves that he was actually gassed.

## 4. Chemical Considerations

In 1990, in response to the *Leuchter Report*, the Auschwitz Museum had the "Instytut Ekspertyz Sądowych Jan Sehn" (Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Testing) at Krakow carry out chemical tests for the cyanide content of a number of masonry samples gathered from various points of the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps.[187]

In the corresponding study, dated 24 September 1990, Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała, and Jerzy Łabędź analyzed "samples of wall plaster from Block 11 at Auschwitz," which did not show any presence of cyanides.[188]

The analysis for exclusively soluble cyanides[189] entrusted in 1994 to the same institute by the Auschwitz Museum concerned *i.a.* nine samples of plaster taken from the bunker of Block 11 and yielded the following results (Markiewicz *et al*.):

---

[187] On contact with iron oxides contained in certain building materials (mortar and brick), hydrogen cyanide (HCN) forms soluble as well as an insoluble cyanides – ferrocyanides and finally Iron Blue or Prussian Blue (Berlin Blue): $Fe_4([Fe(CN)_6]_3$. The stability of this compound is basically equal to that of the material in which it forms (Rudolf 2020, pp. 204-216). Even today, at Birkenau, these insoluble iron-cyanide pigments, recognizable by their intense blue color, can be observed on extensive surfaces of brickwork areas, both internal and external, of the disinfestation installations of BW5a and b, in which hydrogen cyanide was employed (in Zyklon B).

[188] Instytut Ekspertyz Sądowych im. Prof. dr Jana Sehna w Krakowie. Zakład Chemiczno-Toksykologji Sądowej, Krakow, 24 September 1990. APMO, L dz. I-8523/51/1860/89. See Institute for Historical Review.

[189] Since only insoluble cyanides can be expected to have survived the passage of time, testing exclusively for soluble cyanides, hence excluding from the outset that which only could be present, is a (grievously) invalid method; see Rudolf 2020, pp. 338-344.

**Table 7:** Cyanide residues in masonry samples taken from the bunker

| Sample number, taken from cells of Block 11 | $CN^-$ concentration [µg/kg] |
|---|---|
| 13 | 28, 24, 24 |
| 14 | 20, 16, 16 |
| 15 | 0 |

The scale is in micrograms, *i.e.* millionths of grams. Therefore, the highest value (Sample 13) corresponds to 28 millionths of a gram per kilogram of substance.

Markiewicz, Gubała and Łabędź took nine more samples "from dwelling accommodations, which were probably fumigated with Zyklon B only once (in connection with [a] typhoid epidemic in 1942)," the analysis of which showed no presence of cyanides (*ibid*., p. 22). However, samples taken by Germar Rudolf in Barracks 3, 13, and 20 of Construction Sector Ia at Birkenau showed a maximum concentration of 2.7 milligrams (2,700 micrograms) per kilogram (Rudolf 2020, p. 310).

In practice, the cyanide values found in two of three samples taken from the cells of Bunker 11 do not prove anything, one way or the other, because they are so low that they can be made to fit either of the hypotheses. Therefore, the final judgment concerning the reality of the first homicidal gassing depends on the critical historical and comparative analysis of the sources.

# Conclusion

The conclusion that emerges from the analyses of the available sources we have examined in this study is unambiguous: The first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz in the orthodox "reconstruction" by Danuta Czech is supported solely by conflicting statements of self-styled eyewitnesses and is thoroughly refuted by the documents. It therefore has no historical foundation.

The story was invented in October of 1941 by one of the centers for black propaganda within the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz, from the initial idea of an experimentation with undefined combat gases on human beings in an equally undefined "bunker" or "shelter" or "concrete building" at Auschwitz. Only later, cued by the disinfestations with Zyklon B that became more and more widespread with the enlargement of the camp,[190] did the propagandists introduce Zyklon B into their tales and place the first gassing in the basement of Block 11. The normal removal of corpses of registered detainees who had died in the camp from the morgue of Block 28 to the crematorium was used to progressively enrich the story.

In 1946, Judge Jan Sehn, undertaking the task of historicizing the utterly contradictory accounts of the witnesses to enable judicial proceedings to be launched, invented the nucleus of the story, which included the canonical literary elements of the number of victims, the various phases of the gassing, but not its date. In 1959, Danuta Czech, in an even-more-aggressive manipulation of the sources, resurrected and augmented Jan Sehn's story and drew from a mélange of diverging testimonies a purely fictitious "convergence of proof" and attributed to it a precise but completely invented date.: The first gassing thus became "history."

This "history" reveals the subterfuges employed by the inventors of the legend of the first gassing at Auschwitz. It also speaks volumes about the intellectual complicity of the orthodox Holocaust historians, who uncriti-

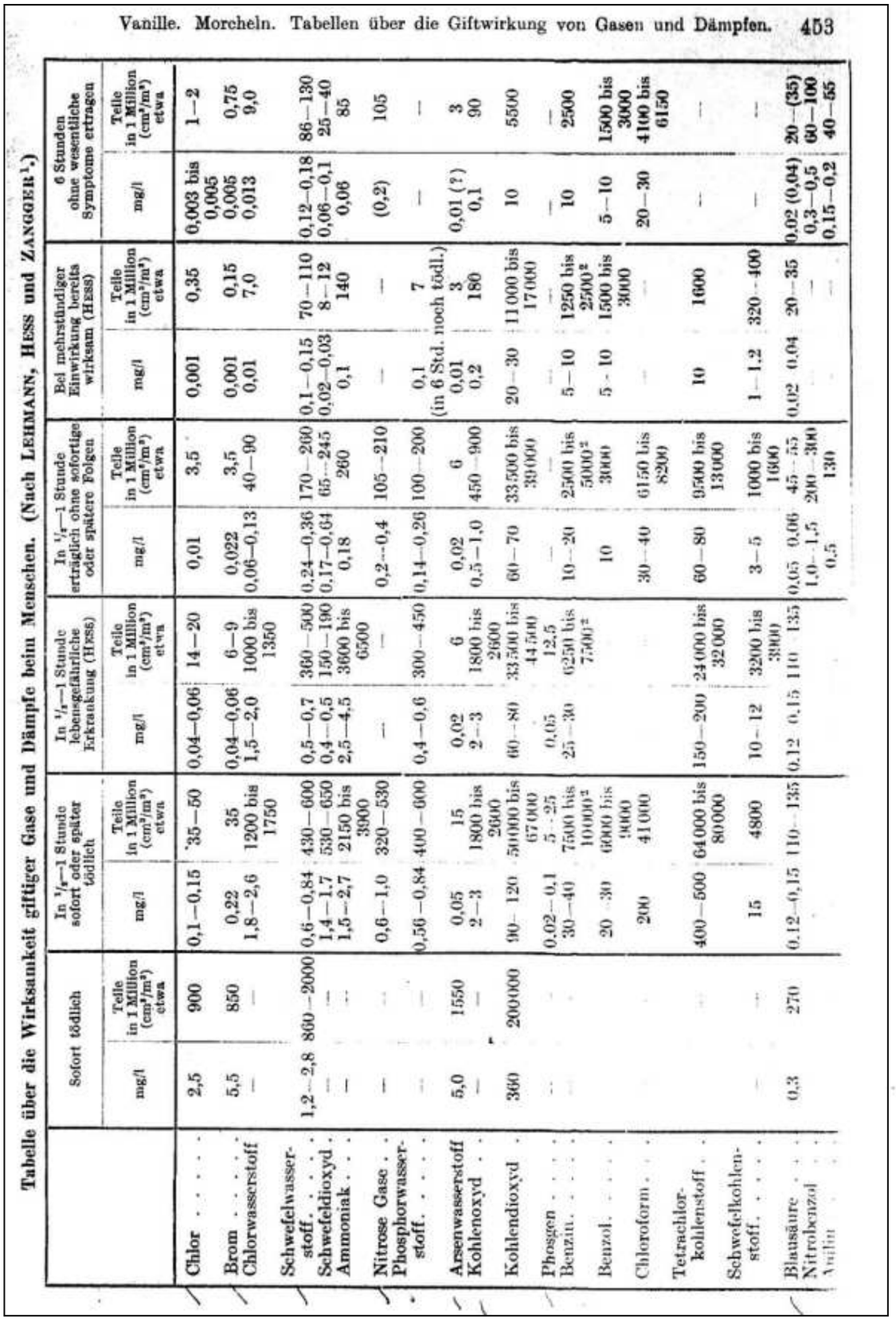
---

[190] One of the first gassing operations for purposes of disinfestation was carried out between 7 and 12 July, 1941 in Block 16 (= 21 according to the new numbering system): the detainees of this block were temporarily housed in Block 14 (= 19) "*wegen Vergasung von Block 16*" (because of gassing of Block 16). RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 28.

cally accepted this legend and transmogrified it into an "untouchable historical truth."

# Appendix

## Documents



Vanille. Morcheln. Tabellen über die Giftwirkung von Gasen und Dämpfen. 453

Tabelle über die Wirksamkeit giftiger Gase und Dämpfe beim Menschen. (Nach LEHMANN, HESS und ZANGGER[1].)

| | Sofort tödlich | | In ½—1 Stunde sofort oder später tödlich | | In ½—1 Stunde lebensgefährliche Erkrankung (Hess) | | In ½—1 Stunde erträglich ohne sofortige oder spätere Folgen | | Bei mehrstündiger Einwirkung bereits wirksam (Hess) | | 6 Stunden ohne wesentliche Symptome ertragen | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | mg/l | Teile in 1 Million ($cm^3/m^3$) etwa | mg/l | Teile in 1 Million ($cm^3/m^3$) etwa | mg/l | Teile in 1 Million ($cm^3/m^3$) etwa | mg/l | Teile in 1 Million ($cm^3/m^3$) etwa | mg/l | Teile in 1 Million ($cm^3/m^3$) etwa | mg/l | Teile in 1 Million ($cm^3/m^3$) etwa |
| Chlor | 2,5 | 900 | 0,1—0,15 | 35—50 | 0,04—0,06 | 14—20 | 0,01 | 3,5 | 0,001 | 0,35 | 0,003 bis 0,005 | 1—2 |
| Brom | 5,5 | 850 | 0,22 | 35 | 0,04—0,06 | 6—9 | 0,022 | 3,5 | 0,001 | 0,15 | 0,005 | 0,75 |
| Chlorwasserstoff | — | — | 1,8—2,6 | 1200 bis 1750 | 1,5—2,0 | 1000 bis 1350 | 0,06—0,13 | 40—90 | 0,01 | 7,0 | 0,013 | 9,0 |
| Schwefelwasserstoff | 1,2—2,8 | 860—2000 | 0,6—0,84 | 430—600 | 0,5—0,7 | 360—500 | 0,24—0,36 | 170—260 | 0,1—0,15 | 70—110 | 0,12—0,18 | 86—130 |
| Schwefeldioxyd | — | — | 1,4—1,7 | 530—650 | 0,4—0,5 | 150—190 | 0,17—0,24 | 65—245 | 0,02—0,03 | 8—12 | 0,06—0,1 | 25—40 |
| Ammoniak | — | — | 1,5—2,7 | 2150 bis 3900 | 2,5—4,5 | 3600 bis 6500 | 0,18 | 260 | 0,1 | 140 | 0,06 | 85 |
| Nitrose Gase | — | — | 0,6—1,0 | 320—530 | — | — | 0,2—0,4 | 105—210 | — | — | (0,2) | 105 |
| Phosphorwasserstoff | — | — | 0,56—0,84 | 400—600 | 0,4—0,6 | 300—450 | 0,14—0,26 | 100—200 | 0,1 (in 6 Std. noch tödl.) | 7 | — | — |
| Arsenwasserstoff | 5,0 | 1550 | 0,05 | 15 | 0,02 | 6 | 0,02 | 6 | 0,01 | 3 | 0,01 (?) | 3 |
| Kohlenoxyd | — | — | 2—3 | 1800 bis 2600 | 2—3 | 1800 bis 2600 | 0,5—1,0 | 450—900 | 0,2 | 180 | 0,1 | 90 |
| Kohlendioxyd | 360 | 200000 | 90—120 | 50000 bis 67000 | 60—80 | 33500 bis 44500 | 60—70 | 33500 bis 39000 | 20—30 | 11000 bis 17000 | 10 | 5500 |
| Phosgen | — | — | 0,02—0,1 | 5—25 | 0,05 | 12,5 | — | — | — | — | — | — |
| Benzin | — | — | 30—40 | 7500 bis 10000[2] | 25—30 | 6250 bis 7500[2] | 10—20 | 2500 bis 5000[2] | 5—10 | 1250 bis 2500[2] | 10 | 2500 |
| Benzol | — | — | 20—30 | 6000 bis 9000 | | | 10 | 3000 | 5—10 | 1500 bis 3000 | 5—10 | 1500 bis 3000 |
| Chloroform | — | — | 200 | 41000 | | | 30—40 | 6150 bis 8200 | — | — | 20—30 | 4100 bis 6150 |
| Tetrachlorkohlenstoff | — | — | 400—500 | 64000 bis 80000 | 150—200 | 24000 bis 32000 | 60—80 | 9500 bis 13000 | 10 | 1600 | — | — |
| Schwefelkohlenstoff | — | — | 15 | 4800 | 10—12 | 3200 bis 3800 | 3—5 | 1000 bis 1600 | 1—1,2 | 320—400 | — | — |
| Blausäure | 0,3 | 270 | 0,12—0,15 | 110—135 | 0,12—0,15 | 110—135 | 0,05—0,06 | 45—55 | 0,02—0,04 | 20—35 | 0,02 (0,04) | 20—(35) |
| Nitrobenzol | | | | | | | 1,0—1,5 | 200—300 | | | 0,3—0,5 | 60—100 |
| Anilin | | | | | | | 0,5 | 130 | | | 0,15—0,2 | 40—55 |

***Doc. 1:*** *Table showing the effects of various toxic gasses and vapors on human beings. Flury/Zernik, p. 453.*

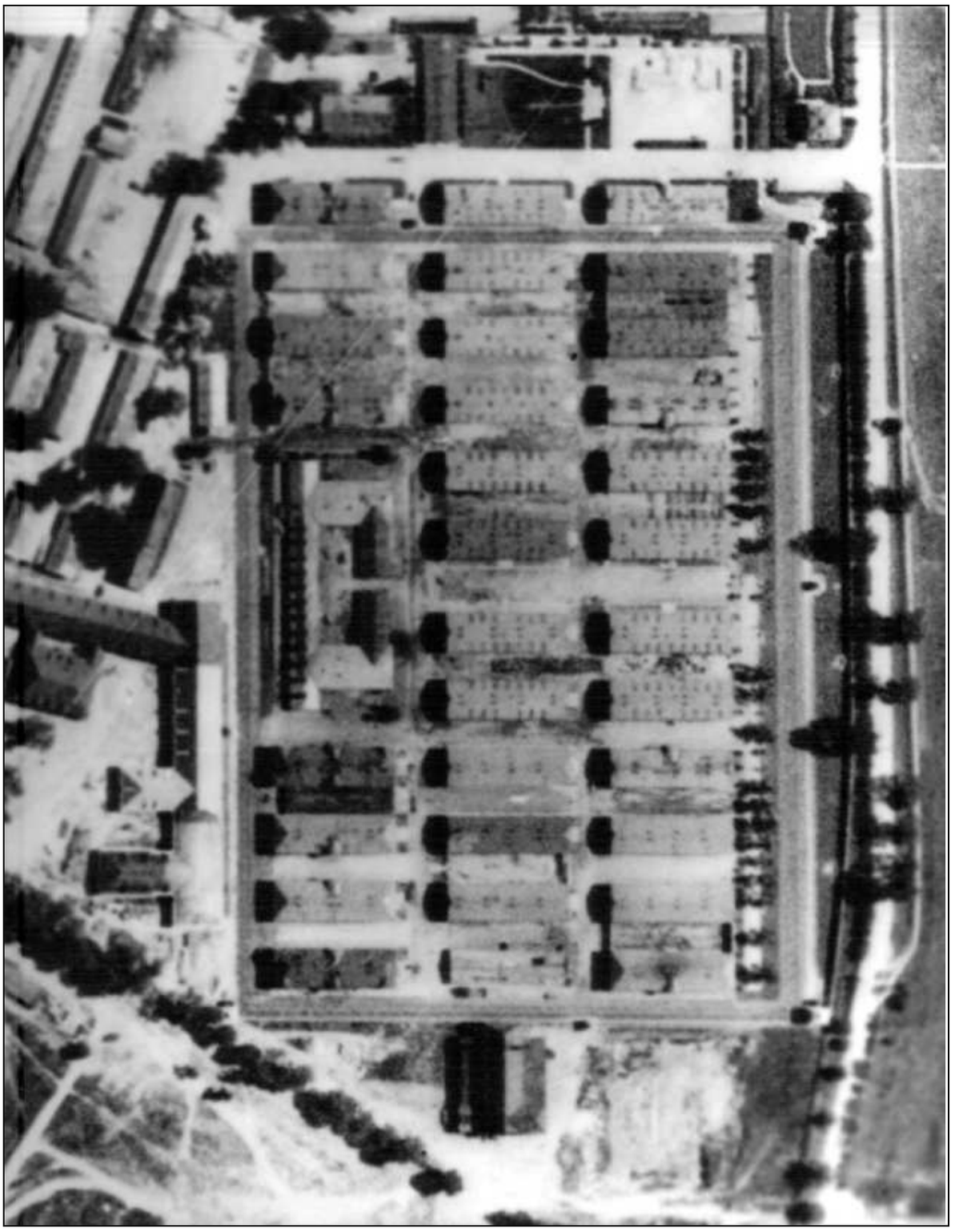
**Tabelle über die ungefähre Wirksamkeit von Gasen und Dämpfen beim Menschen.**

(Anschließend an Angaben von K. B. LEHMANN und HENDERSON-HAGGARD auf Grund eigener Versuche ergänzt und abgeändert[1].)

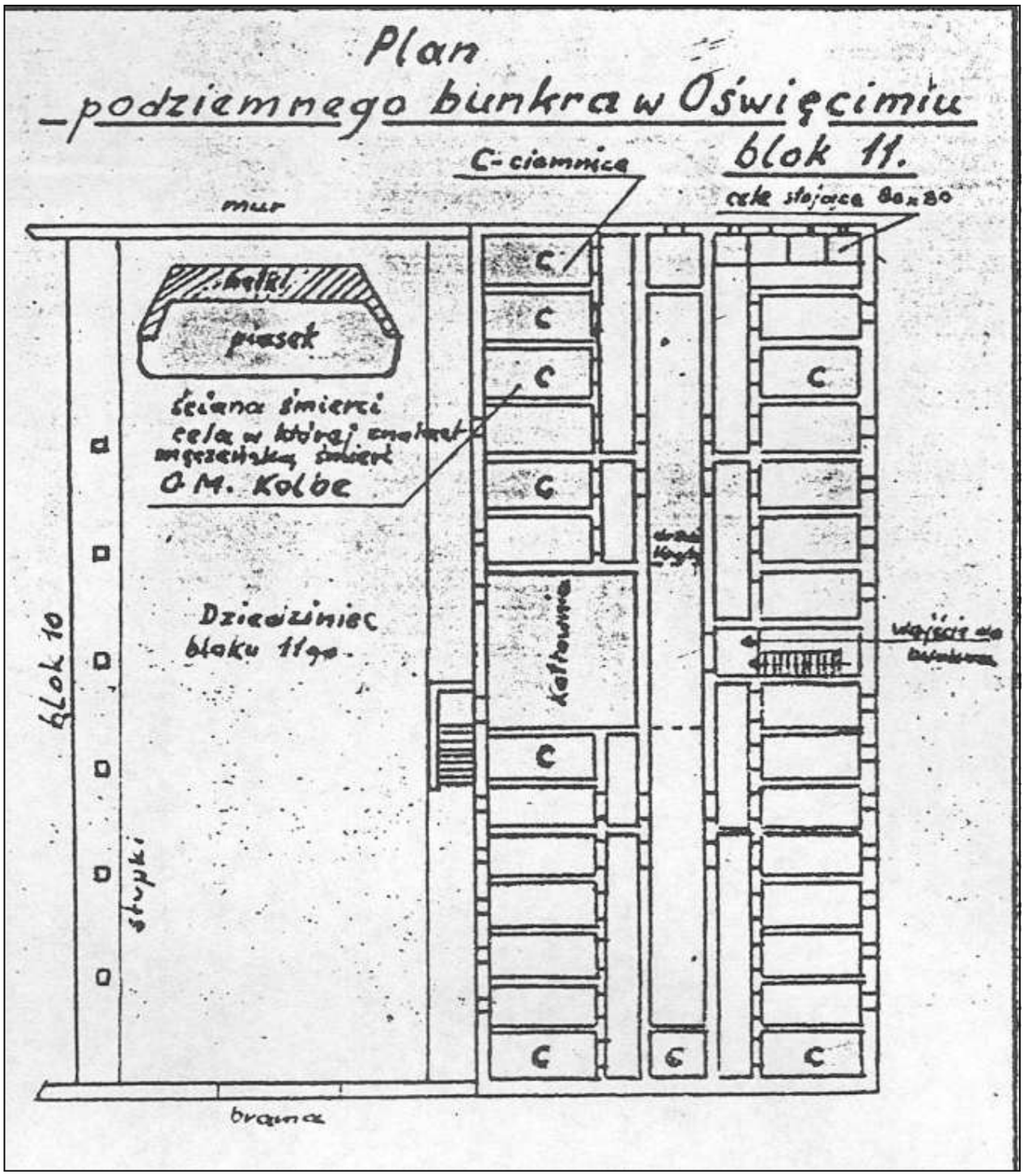
| Stoff | Tödlich 5—10 Minuten lang eingeatmet | | Gefährlich (toxisch) 1/2—1 Stunde lang eingeatmet | | Erträglich 1/2—1 Stunde lang eingeatmet | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Teile Dampf oder Gas in 1 Million Teilen Luft ($cm^3/m^3$) | mg/l etwa | Teile Dampf oder Gas in 1 Million Teilen L. ft ($cm^3/m^3$) | mg/l etwa | Teile Dampf oder Gas in 1 Million eilen Luft ($cm^3/m^3$) | mg/l etwa |
| Phosgen | 50 | 0,2 | 25 | 0,1 | 1 | 0,004 |
| Chlor | 500 | 0,7 | 50 | 0,07 | 5 | 0,007 |
| Arsenwasserstoff | 300 | 1,0 | 60 | 0,2 | 20 | 0,06 |
| Blausäure | 200 | 0,2 | 100 | 0,1 | 50 | 0,05 |
| Nitrose | 500 | 1,0 | 100 | 0,2 | 50 | 0,1 |
| Schwefelwasserstoff | 800 | 1,2 | 400 | 0,6 | 200 | 0,3 |
| Phosphorwasserstoff | 1000 | 1,4 | 400 | 0,6 | 100 | 0,15 |
| Schwefelkohlenstoff | 2000 | 6,0 | 1000 | 3,0 | 500 | 1,5 |
| Schwefeldioxyd | 3000 | 8,0 | 400 | 1,2 | 100 | 0,3 |
| Chlorwasserstoff | 3000 | 4,5 | 1000 | 1,5 | 100 | 0,15 |
| Ammoniak | 5000 | 3,0 | 2500 | 1,5 | 250 | 0,15 |
| Kohlenoxyd | 5000 | 6,0 | 2000 | 2,4 | 1000 | 1,2 |
| Benzol | 20000 | 65 | 7500 | 25 | 3000 | 10 |
| Chloroform | 25000 | 125 | 15000 | 75 | 5000 | 25 |
| Benzin (Gasolin) | 30000 | 120[2] | 20000 | 80[2] | 15000 | 60[2] |
| Tetrachlorkohlenstoff | 50000 | 350 | 25000 | 175 | 10000 | 70 |
| Kohlendioxyd | 90000 | 165 | 50000 | 90 | 30000 | 55 |
| Acetylen | 500000 | 550 | 250000 | 275 | 100000 | 110 |
| Äthylen (mit Sauerstoff) | 950000 | 1100 | 800000 | 920 | 500000 | 575 |

***Doc. 2:*** *Table showing the effects of various toxic gasses and vapors on human beings. Flury/Zernik, p. 454.*

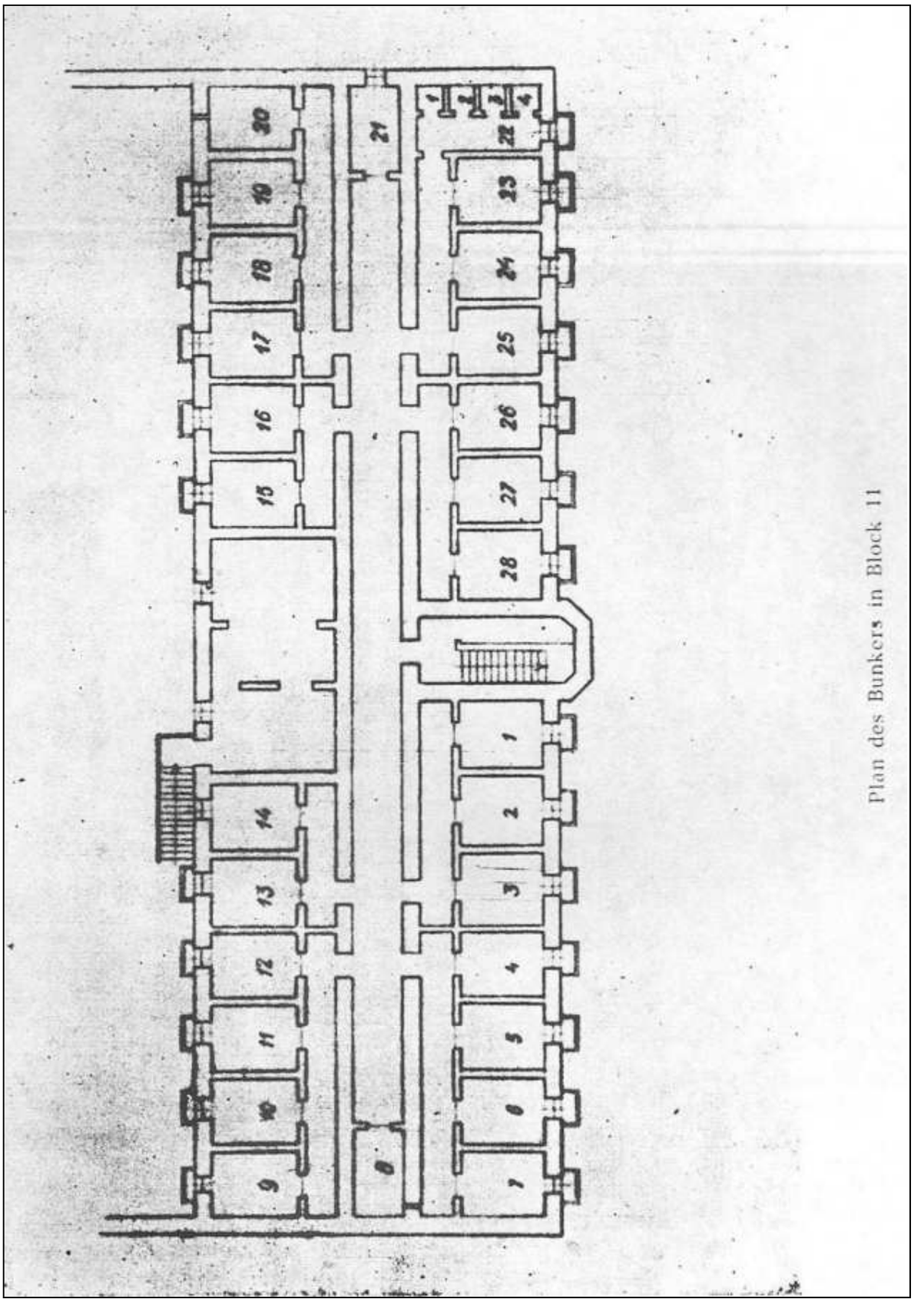
***Doc. 3:*** *Plan of the Auschwitz Camp (1943-1944). Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung, No. 2, 1987, p. 273.*



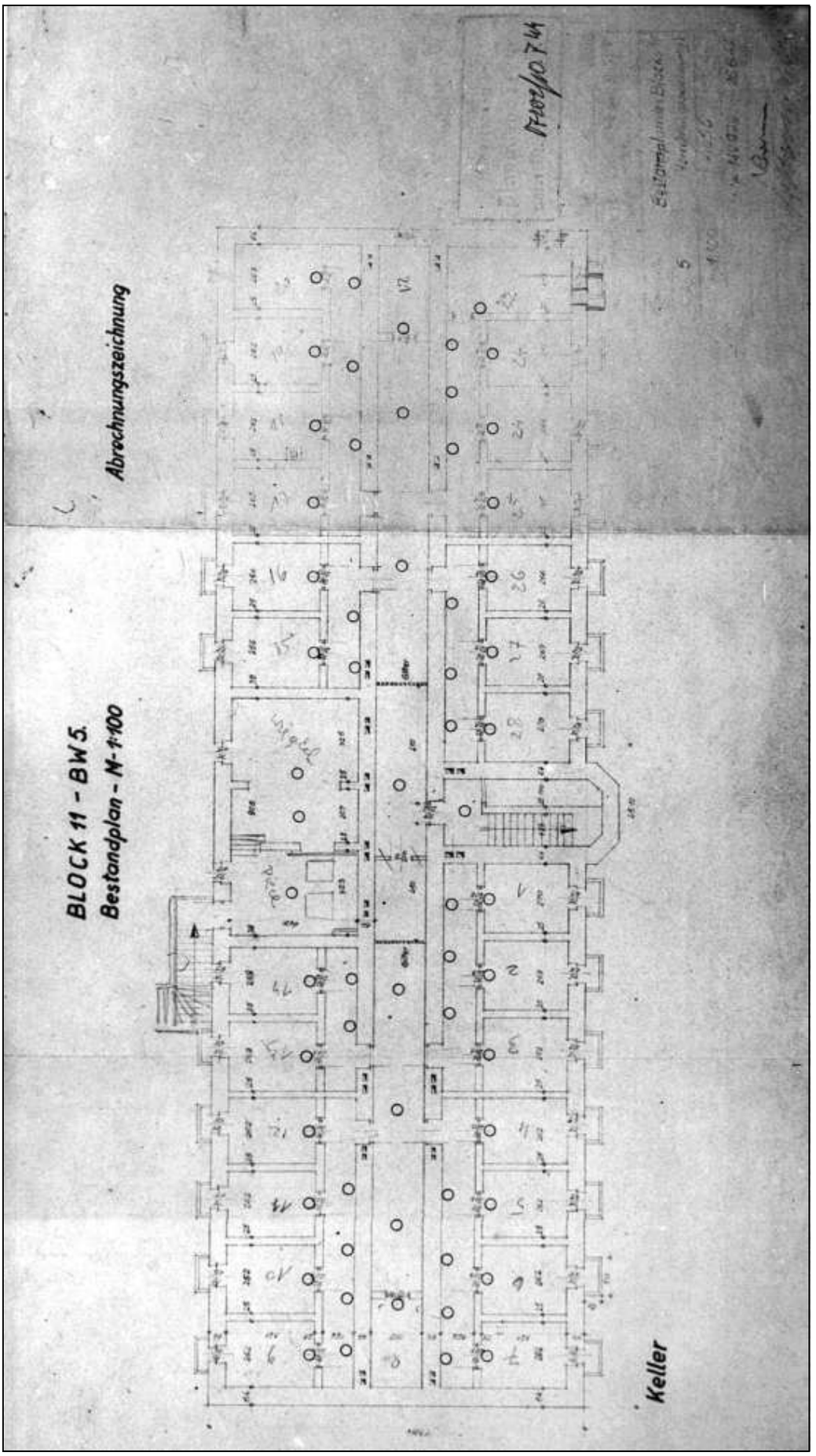
***Doc. 4:*** *Aerial photograph of the Auschwitz camp taken by the US Air Force on 31 May 1944. National Archives Washington. Records of the Intelligence Agency (RG 373), Aerial Photographs of Auschwitz and Birkenau. Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1509, Exposure 4057.*



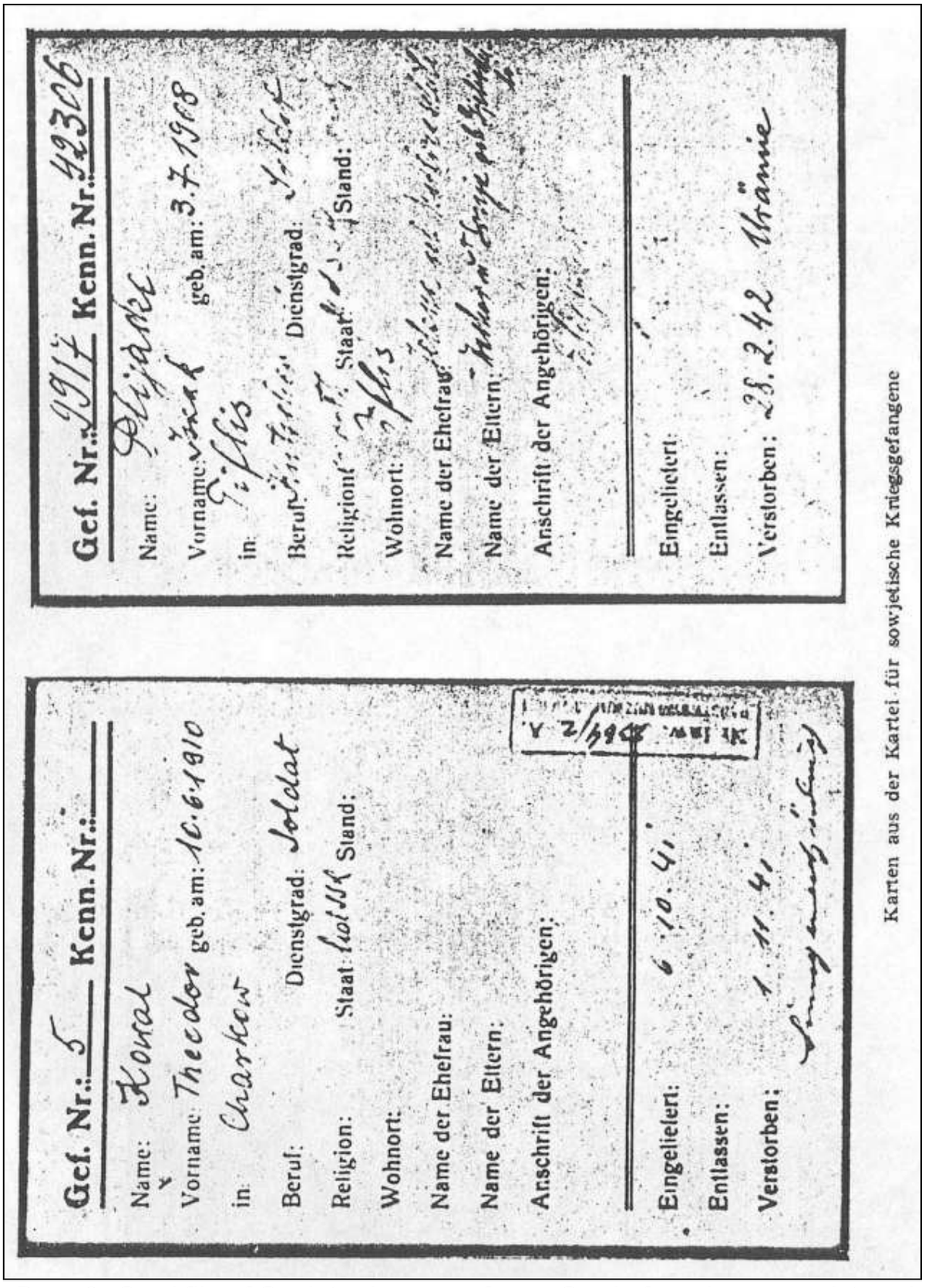

***Doc. 5:*** *Plan of the bunker of Block 11, unknown draftsman. Kłodziński 1972, p. 94.*



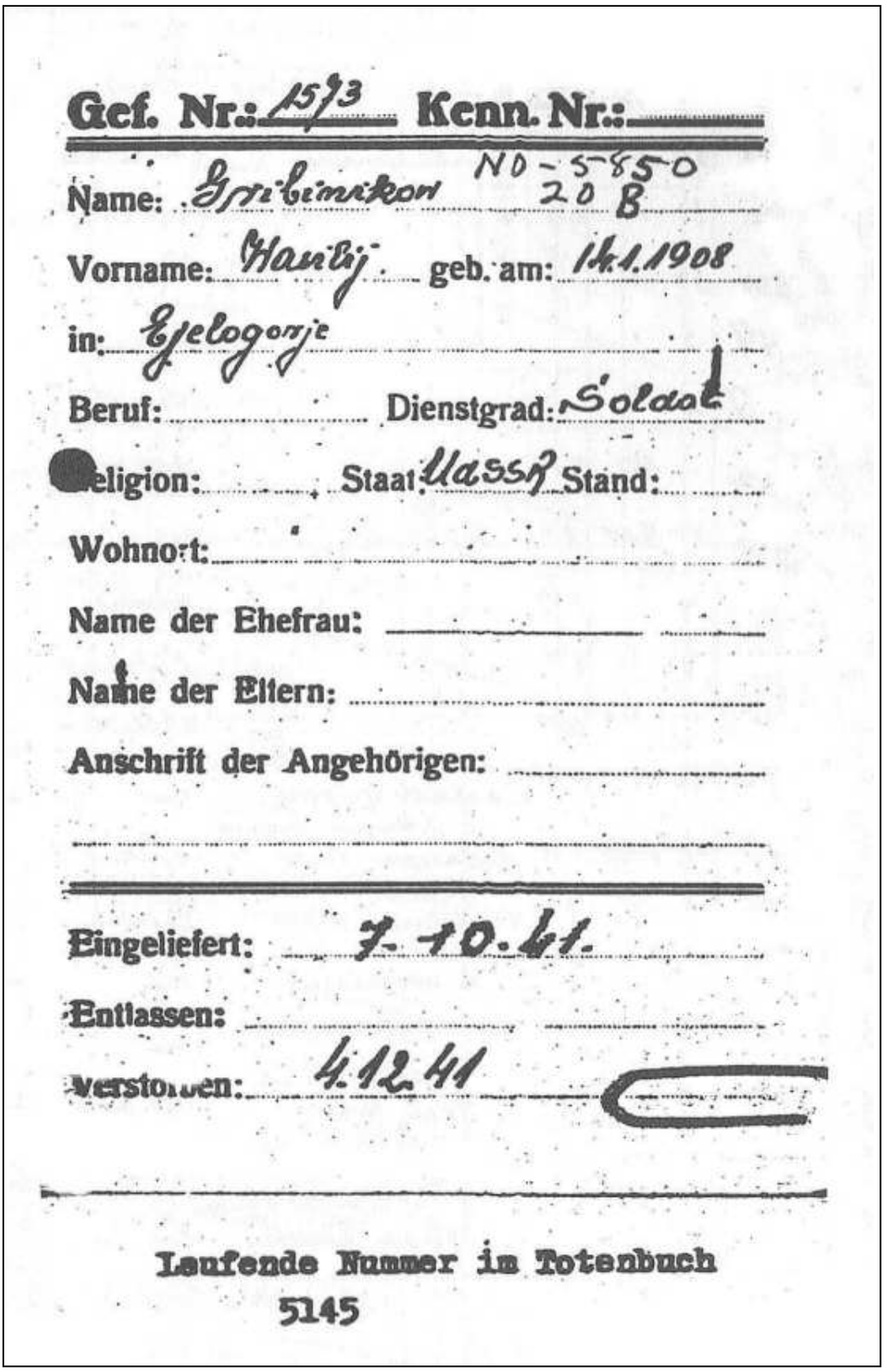

***Doc. 6:*** *Plan of the bunker of Block 11 redrawn after the original plan No. 1152 of 16 March 1942. Brol* et al.*, p. 13.*




***Doc. 7:*** *Original plan of the bunker of Block 11 No. 4056 dated 26 June 1944. APMO, negative number 10270.*




***Doc. 8:*** *Card file of Soviet prisoners of war. Card of a prisoner registered at Auschwitz on 6 October 1941. Brandhuber 1961, p. 51.*



Gef. Nr.: 1513 Kenn. Nr.:

Name: Gribinitschow NO-5850 20 B

Vorname: Hanlij geb. am: 14.1.1908

in: Ejelogorje

Beruf: Dienstgrad: Soldat

Religion: Staat: Uassr Stand:

Wohnort:

Name der Ehefrau:

Name der Eltern:

Anschrift der Angehörigen:

Eingeliefert: 7.10.41.

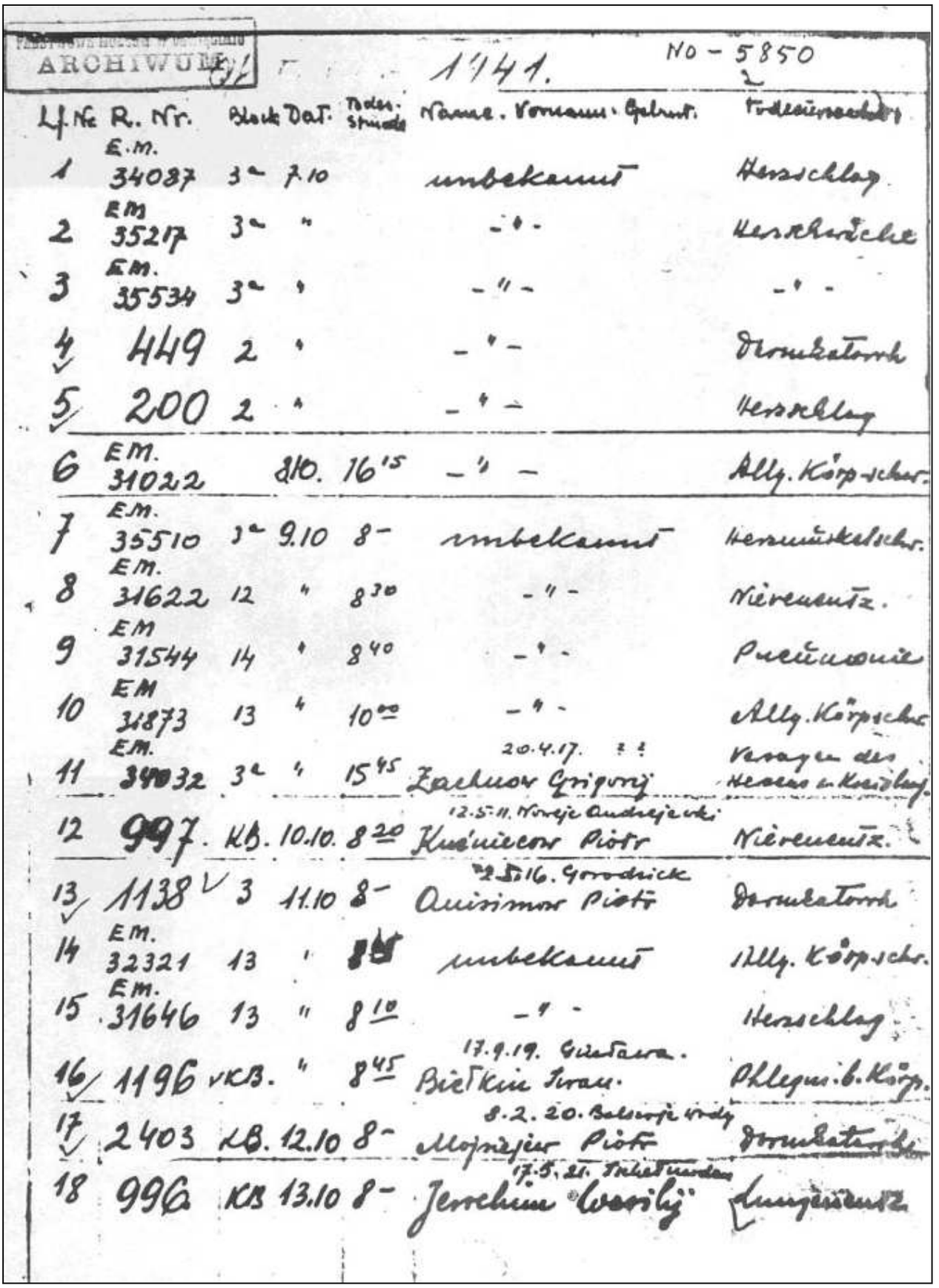
Entlassen:

Verstorben: 4.12.41

Laufende Nummer im Totenbuch

5145

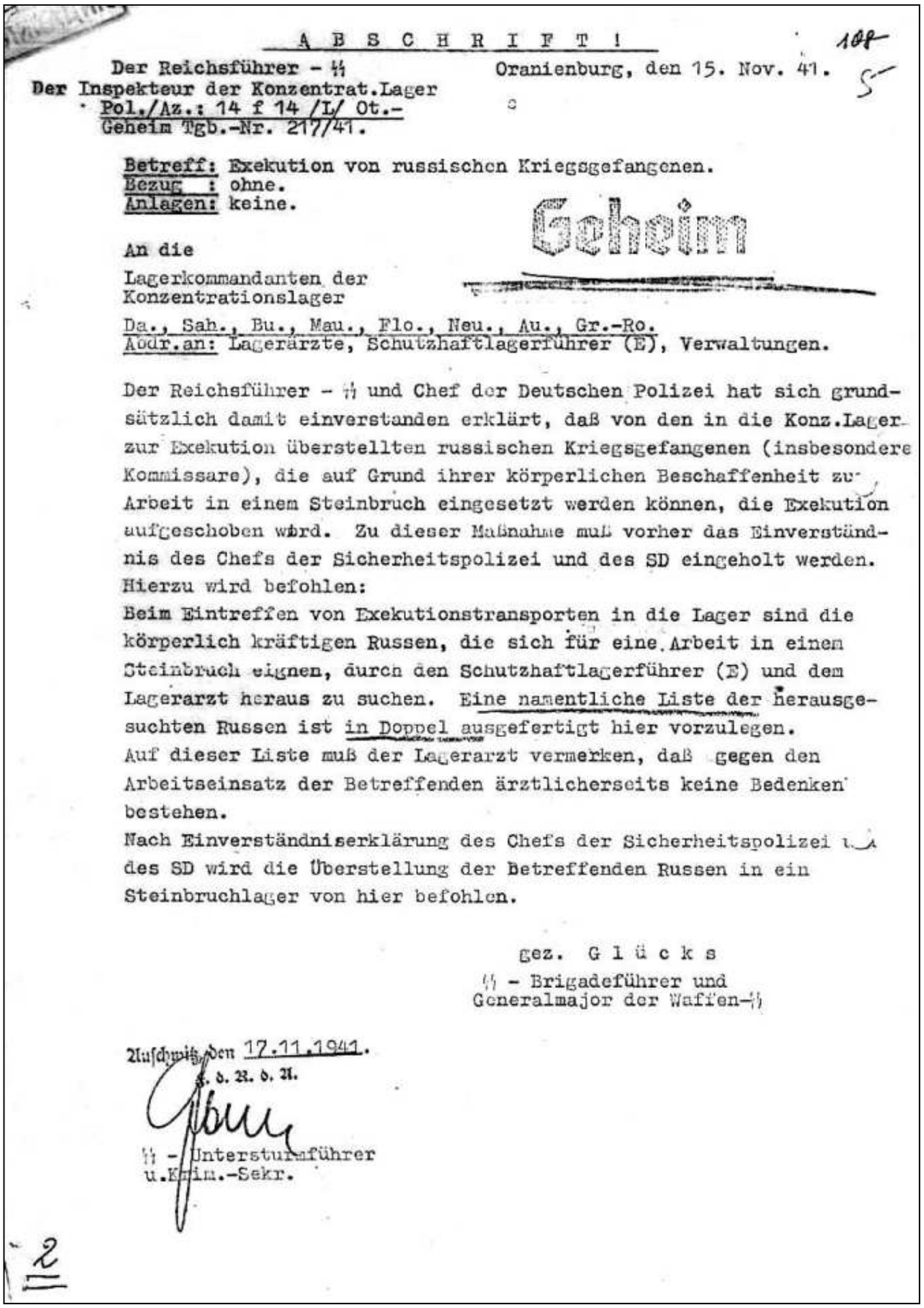
***Doc. 9:*** *Card file of Soviet prisoners of war. Card of a prisoner registered at Auschwitz on 7 October 1941, Nuremberg Document NO-5850.*


ARCHIWUM

1141. NO – 5850

| Lf. Nr. | R. Nr. | Block | Dat. | Todesstunde | Name. Vorname. Geburt. | Todesursache |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | E.M. 34087 | 3a | 7.10 | | unbekannt | Herzschlag |
| 2 | EM 35217 | 3a | " | | – " – | Herzschwäche |
| 3 | EM. 35534 | 3a | " | | – " – | – " – |
| 4 | 449 | 2 | " | | – " – | Dünndarmkatarrh |
| 5 | 200 | 2 | " | | – " – | Herzschlag |
| 6 | EM. 31022 | | 8.10. | 16[15] | – " – | Allg. Körperschw. |
| 7 | EM. 35510 | 3a | 9.10 | 8– | unbekannt | Herzmuskelschw. |
| 8 | EM. 31622 | 12 | " | 8[30] | – " – | Nierenentz. |
| 9 | EM 31544 | 14 | " | 8[40] | – " – | Pneumonie |
| 10 | EM 31873 | 13 | " | 10[00] | – " – | Allg. Körperschw. |
| 11 | EM. 34032 | 3a | " | 15[45] | 20.4.17. ? ? Zachwor Grigorij | Versagen des Herzens u. Kreislauf |
| 12 | 997 | KB. | 10.10. | 8[20] | 12.5.11. Nowoje Andrejewki Kuźniecow Piotr | Nierenentz. |
| 13 | 1138 | 3 | 11.10 | 8– | 2.5.16. Gorodnick Quisimow Piotr | Dünndarmkatarrh |
| 14 | EM. 32321 | 13 | " | [illegible] | unbekannt | Allg. Körperschw. |
| 15 | EM. 31646 | 13 | " | 8[10] | – " – | Herzschlag |
| 16 | 1196 | KB. | " | 8[45] | 17.9.19. Gluchowa. Bielkin Iwan. | Phlegm. b. Körp. |
| 17 | 2403 | KB. | 12.10 | 8– | 8.2.20. Bolsoje Wody Mojnajew Piotr | Dünndarmkatarrh |
| 18 | 996 | KB | 13.10 | 8– | 17.5.21. Tichetwinden Jerochin Wasilij | Lungenentz. |

***Doc. 10:*** *Death Book of Soviet prisoners of war, first page of registrations. APMO, sygn. D-AuI-5/1. Nuremberg Document NO-5850.*



A B S C H R I F T !

108

Der Reichsführer - SS
Der Inspekteur der Konzentrat.Lager
Pol./Az.: 14 f 14 /L/ Ot.-
Geheim Tgb.-Nr. 217/41.

Oranienburg, den 15. Nov. 41.

Betreff: Exekution von russischen Kriegsgefangenen.
Bezug : ohne.
Anlagen: keine.

Geheim

An die

Lagerkommandanten der
Konzentrationslager

Da., Sah., Bu., Mau., Flo., Neu., Au., Gr.-Ro.
Abdr.an: Lagerärzte, Schutzhaftlagerführer (E), Verwaltungen.

Der Reichsführer - SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei hat sich grundsätzlich damit einverstanden erklärt, daß von den in die Konz.Lager zur Exekution überstellten russischen Kriegsgefangenen (insbesondere Kommissare), die auf Grund ihrer körperlichen Beschaffenheit zur Arbeit in einem Steinbruch eingesetzt werden können, die Exekution aufgeschoben wird. Zu dieser Maßnahme muß vorher das Einverständnis des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD eingeholt werden.
Hierzu wird befohlen:
Beim Eintreffen von Exekutionstransporten in die Lager sind die körperlich kräftigen Russen, die sich für eine Arbeit in einem Steinbruch eignen, durch den Schutzhaftlagerführer (E) und dem Lagerarzt heraus zu suchen. Eine namentliche Liste der herausgesuchten Russen ist in Doppel ausgefertigt hier vorzulegen.
Auf dieser Liste muß der Lagerarzt vermerken, daß gegen den Arbeitseinsatz der Betreffenden ärztlicherseits keine Bedenken bestehen.
Nach Einverständniserklärung des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei u. des SD wird die Überstellung der Betreffenden Russen in ein Steinbruchlager von hier befohlen.

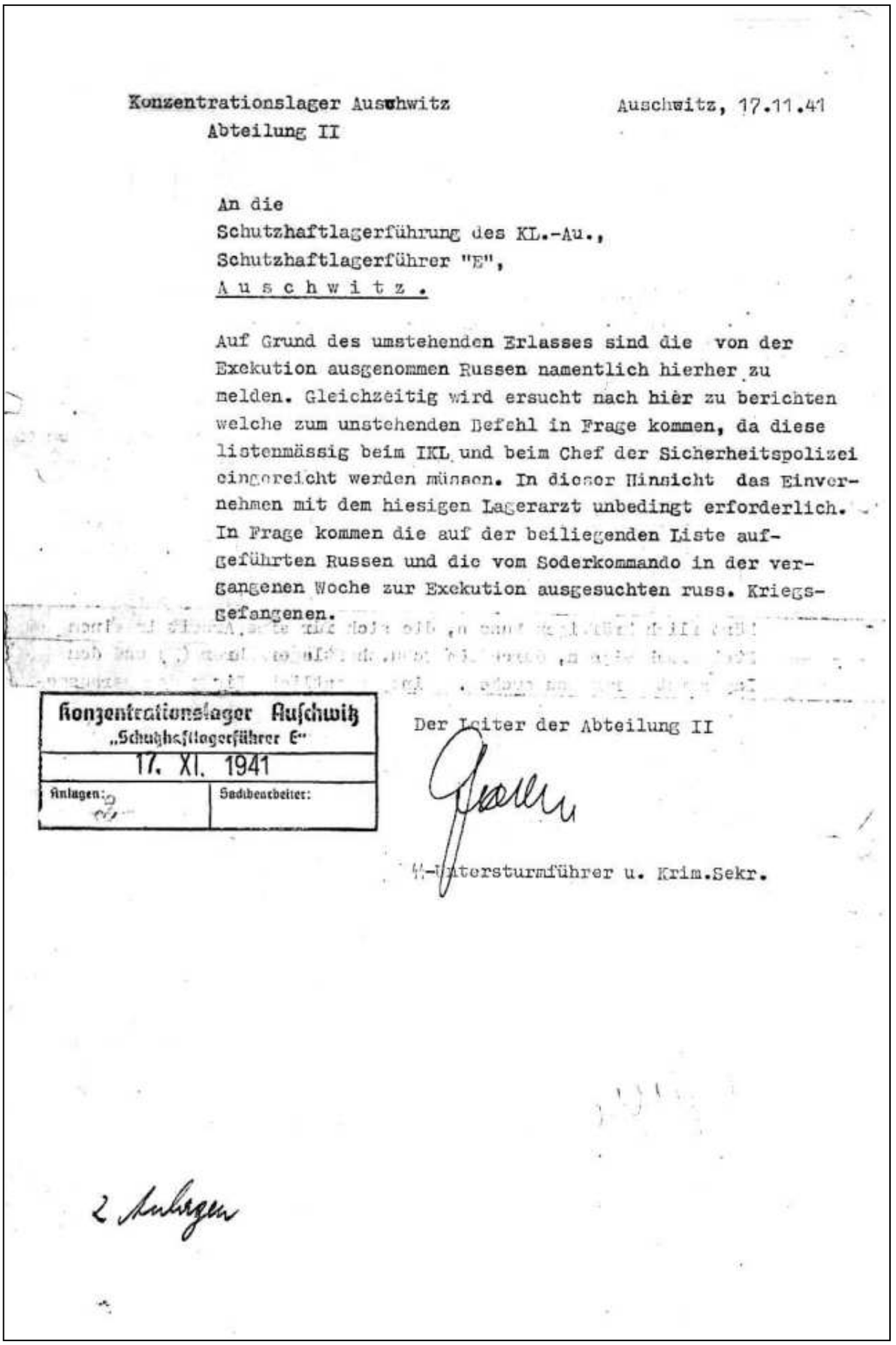
gez. G l ü c k s
SS - Brigadeführer und
Generalmajor der Waffen-SS

Auschwitz, den 17.11.1941.
z. d. A. d. A.

SS - Untersturmführer
u.Krim.-Sekr.

II/2

***Doc. 11:*** *Letter from Glücks dated 15 November 1941, directed to the commandants of all concentration camps on "Execution of Russian POWs." GARF, 7021-108-47, p. 5.*



Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Abteilung II

Auschwitz, 17.11.41

An die
Schutzhaftlagerführung des KL.-Au.,
Schutzhaftlagerführer "E",
A u s c h w i t z .

Auf Grund des umstehenden Erlasses sind die von der Exekution ausgenommen Russen namentlich hierher zu melden. Gleichzeitig wird ersucht nach hier zu berichten welche zum unstehenden Befehl in Frage kommen, da diese listenmässig beim IKL und beim Chef der Sicherheitspolizei eingereicht werden müssen. In dieser Hinsicht das Einvernehmen mit dem hiesigen Lagerarzt unbedingt erforderlich. In Frage kommen die auf der beiliegenden Liste aufgeführten Russen und die vom Soderkommando in der vergangenen Woche zur Exekution ausgesuchten russ. Kriegsgefangenen.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
„Schutzhaftlagerführer E"
17. XI. 1941
Anlagen: 2
Sachbearbeiter:

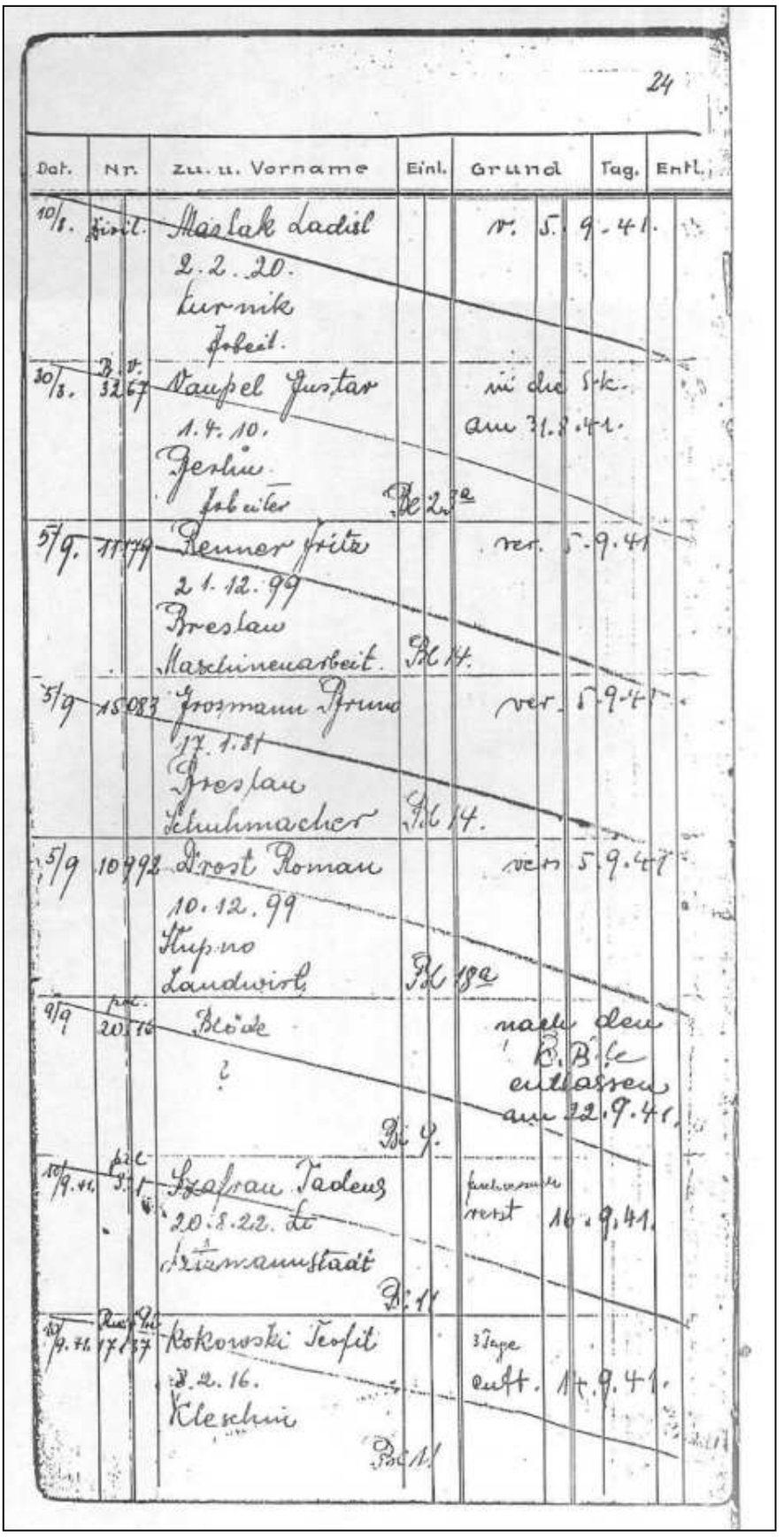
Der Leiter der Abteilung II

[illegible]

SS-Untersturmführer u. Krim.Sekr.

2 Anlagen

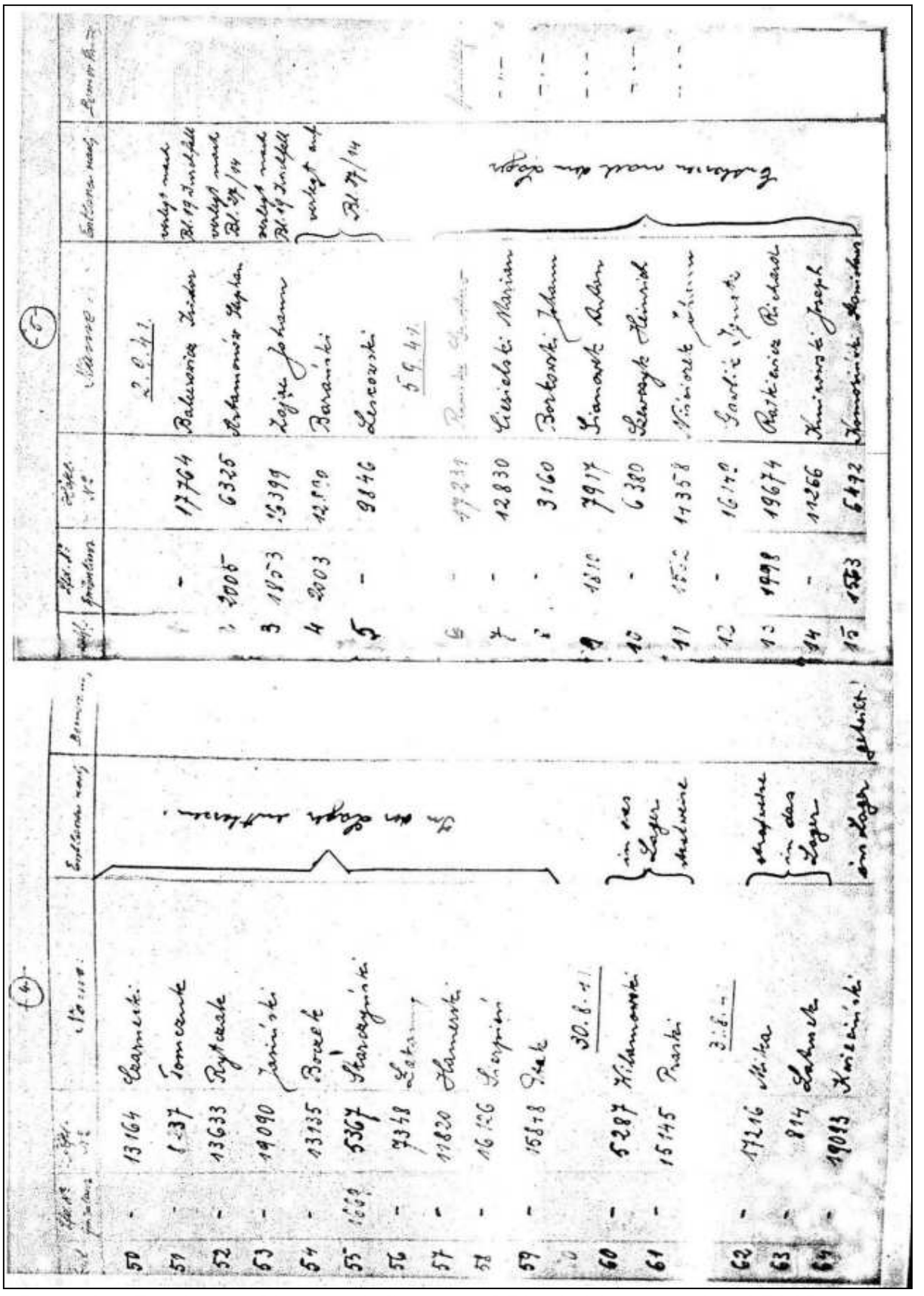
***Doc. 12:*** *Letter from Grabner dated 17 November 1941 to leadership of the protective-custody camp of* Auschwitz CC. *GARF, 7021-108-47, p. 5a.*



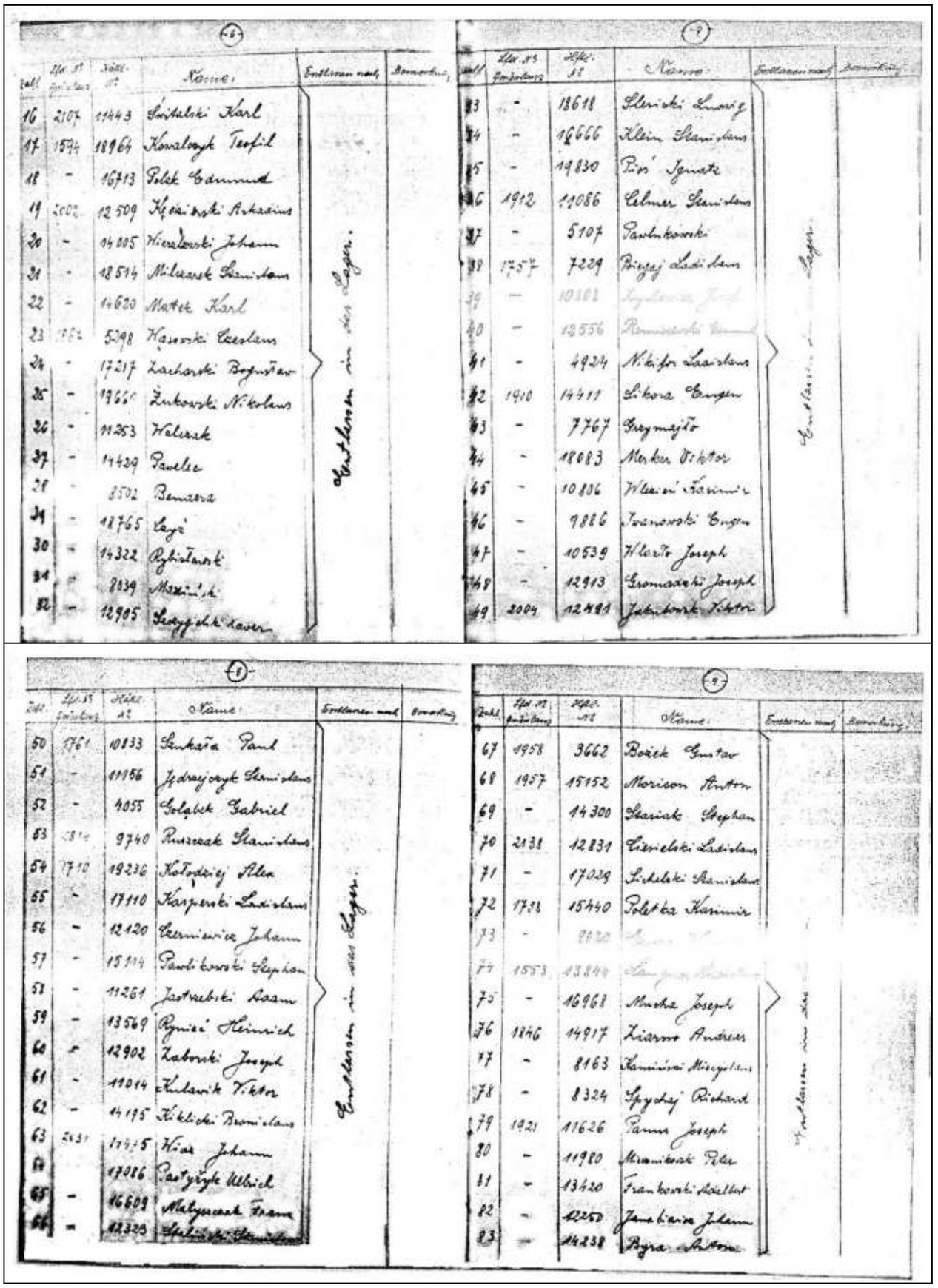
24

| Dat. | Nr. | zu. u. Vorname | Einl. | Grund | Tag. | Entl. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 10/8. | Zivil. | Maslak Ladisl<br>2.2.20.<br>Turnik<br>Arbeit. | | m. 5. 9. 41. | | |
| 30/8. | B. V. 3267 | Paupel Gustav<br>1.4.10.<br>Berlin<br>Arbeiter | Be 2a | wie die S-k.<br>am 31.8.41. | | |
| 5/9. | 11779 | Renner Fritz<br>21.12.99<br>Breslau<br>Maschinenarbeit. | Bl 14. | ver. 5.9.41 | | |
| 5/9 | 15083 | Grosmann Bruno<br>17.1.31<br>Breslau<br>Schuhmacher | Bl 14. | ver. 5.9.41 | | |
| 5/9 | 10792 | Drost Roman<br>10.12.99<br>Kupno<br>Landwirt | Bl 13a | ver. 5.9.41 | | |
| 9/9 | pol. 2017 | Blöde<br>? | Bi 4. | nach den B.B.Le entlassen am 22.9.41. | | |
| 10/9.41. | Pol. 3.1. | Szafran Tadeusz<br>20.8.22. Lz<br>Strumanstadt | Bi 14 | funkerausbildung rerst 16.9.41. | | |
| 10/9.41. | Pol. 17137 | Rokowski Teofil<br>3.2.16.<br>Kleschin | Bl 14 | 3 Tage Quft. 14.9.41. | | |

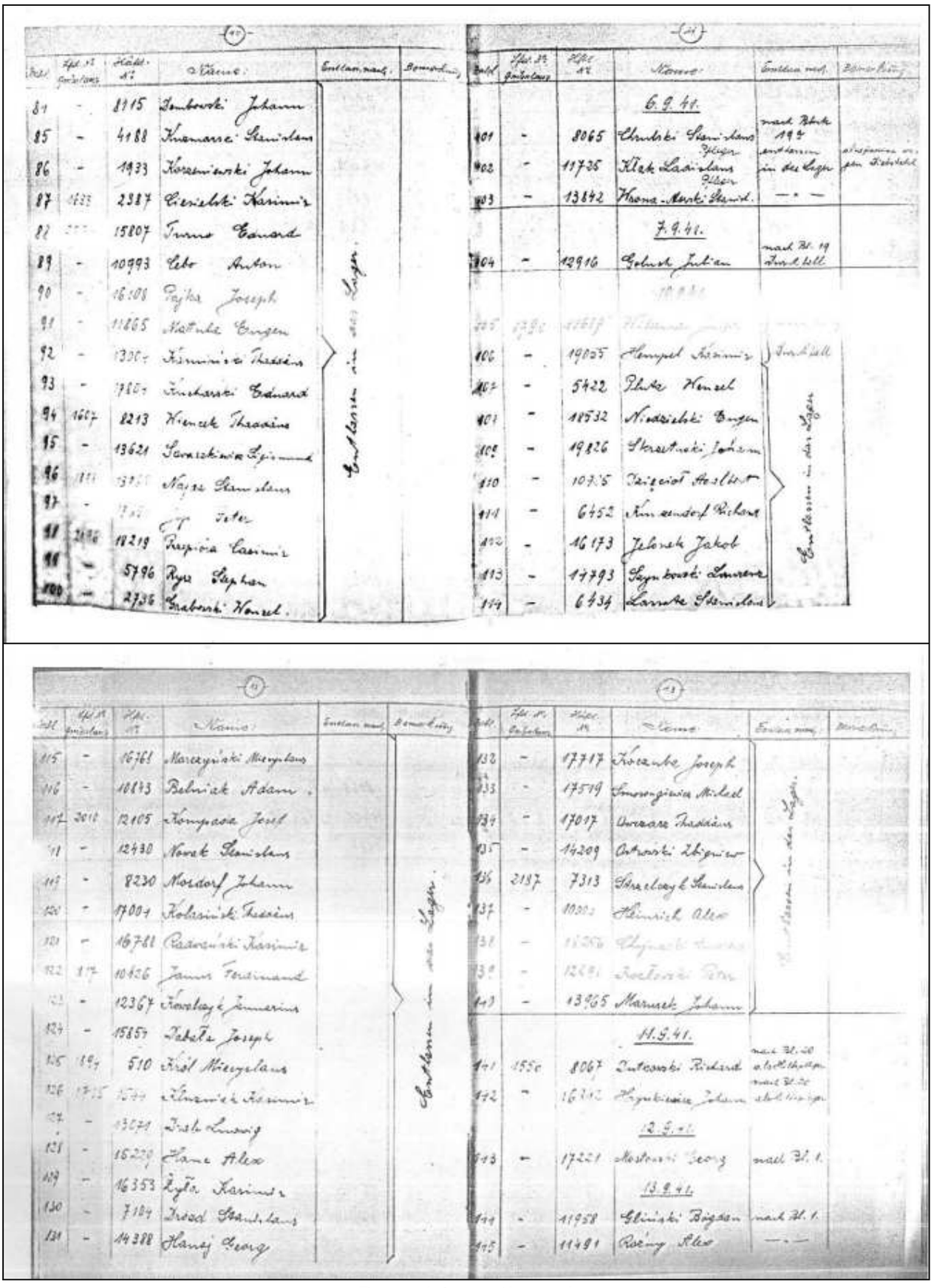
***Doc. 13:*** *Bunker Register, p. 24. APMO, sygn. D-Aul-3/1, p. 24.*



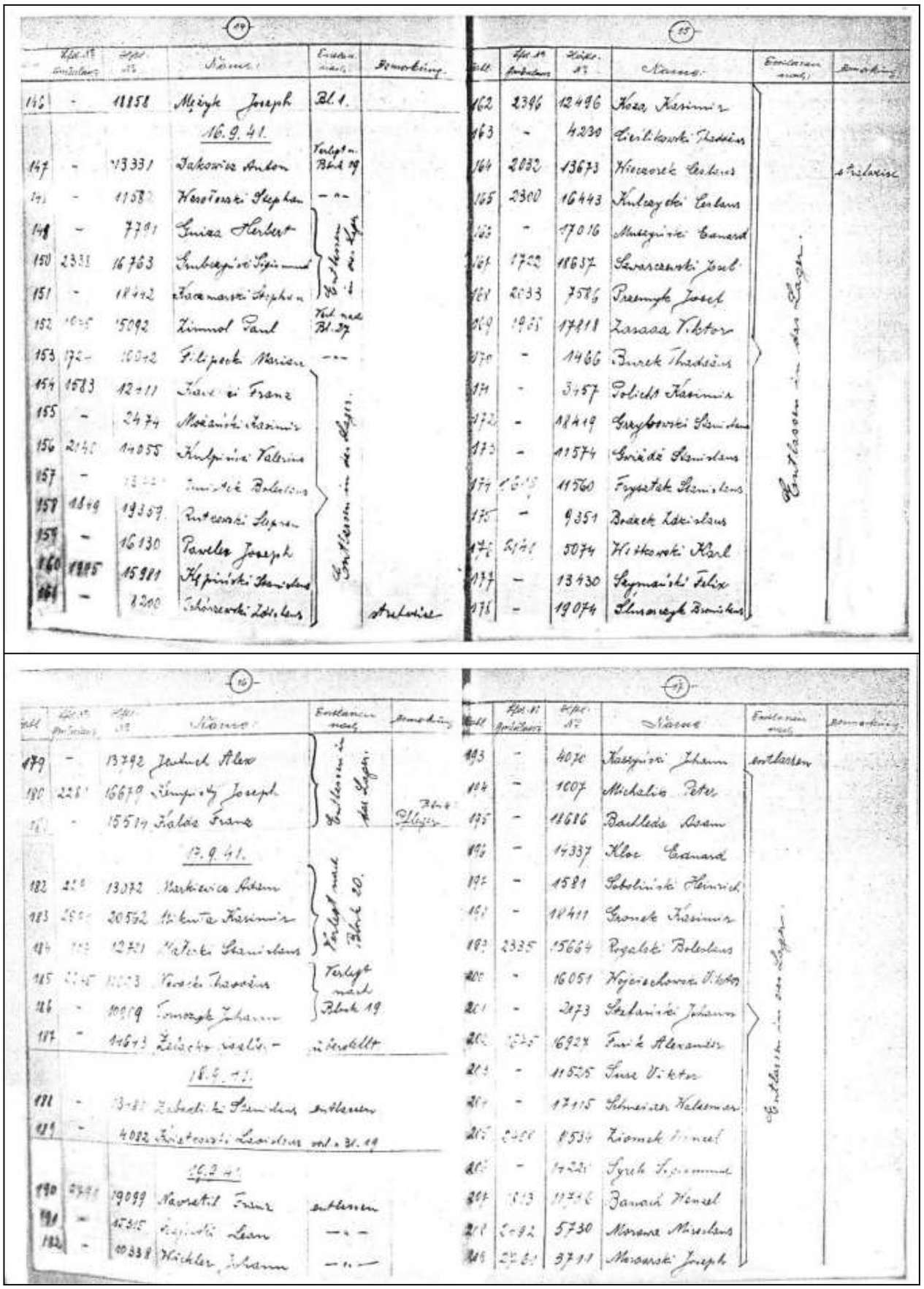
***Doc. 14:*** *Register of inmate infirmary of Block 28, pp. 4-17. APMO, sygn. D-AuI-5/2.*



*Doc. 14 continued.*



*Doc. 14 continued.*



*Doc. 14 continued.*

Państwowe Muzeum w Oświęcimiu
ARCHIWUM

207

P r o t o k ó ł

Dnia 19 września 1947 r. w Krakowie . Członek Krakowskiej Okręgowej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce , Sędzia grodzki dr Henryk Gawacki , na pisemny wniosek Pierwszego Prokuratora Najwyższego Trybunału Narodowego z dnia 25 kwietnia 1947 Ldz. Prok. NTN. 719/47 , na zasadzie i w trybie dekretu z dnia 10 listopada 1945 (Dz.U.R.P. nr 51, poz. 293 ) , w związku z art. 254 , 107 , 115 kodeksu postępowania karnego przesłuchał w charakterze świadka niżej wymienionego byłego więźnia obozu koncentracyjnego w Oświęcimiu , który zeznał co następuje : - - - - -

Nazywam się : Bogdan G l i ń s k i , liczę lat 26 , religii -rzymskokatolickiej , narodowości i przynależności państwowej : polskiej, student medycyny UJ. w Krakowie ,I. Dom Akademicki , ul. Jabłonowskich 10/12, bez przeszkód : - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

W lutym 1941 zostałem aresztowany w Miechowie , potem siedziałem w więzieniu Montelupich w Krakowie i następnie w dniu 5 kwiet.1941 zostałem osadzony jako więzień polityczny w obozie w Oświęcimiu pod numerem więziennym : 11958 . Dnia 4 lub 5 marca 1943 - nie pamiętam dokładnie , gdyż przebywałem przez przeszło 4 miesiące do tego czasu w bunkrze - zostałem z karnym transportem przeniesiony do obozu w Buchenwald , gdzie pozostawałem do końca . Do Oświęcimia zostałem odstawiony z Krakowa w grupie , liczącej około 1.000 mężczyzn .Wieziono nas w wagonach kolejowych francuskich, blaszanych , szczelnie zamkniętych , bez żadnej wentylacji i wskutek silnego upału , a braku powietrza w wozach , wielu więźniów w drodze zmarło lub też oszalało . W obozie oświęcimskim najpierw pracowałem na tzw. " Neubau " , w czerwcu 1941 zachorowałem na zapalenie płuc , a nadto miałem flegmonę na prawym udzie, przeby-

Gliński ./

***Doc. 15:*** *First page of Bogdan Gliński's deposition. Krakow Trial. APMO, sygn. Drp.-ZOd/54d, p. 207.*

# Photographs

All photographs taken by Carlo Mattogno in October 1991.

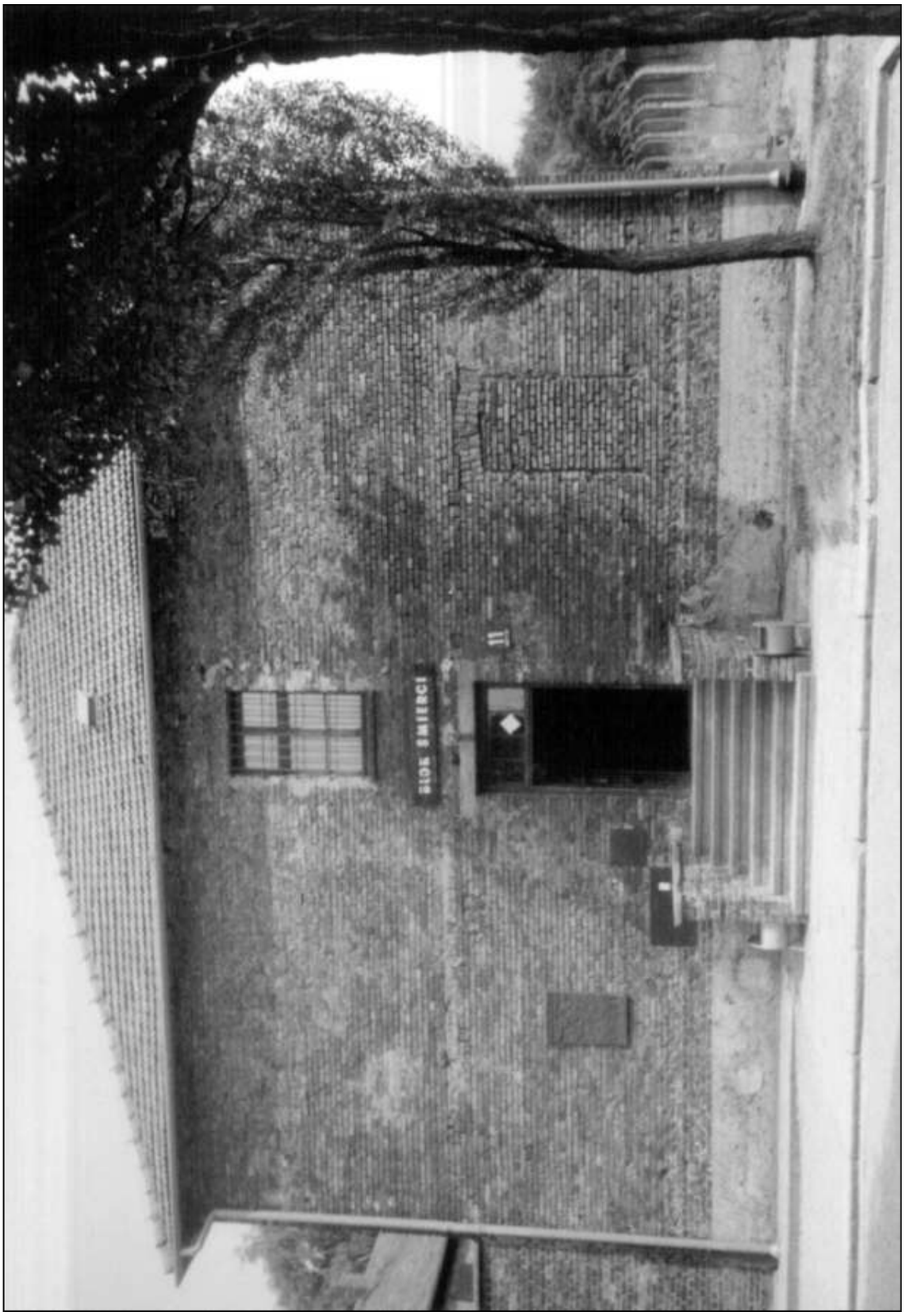



***Photo 1:*** *Block 11, outside, wall facing NE, entry door.*

***Photo 2:*** *Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, yard.*

***Photo 3:*** *Block 11, outside, wall facing NE, wall and gate of the yard.*

***Photo 4:*** *Block 11, outside, walls facing NE and SSW.*

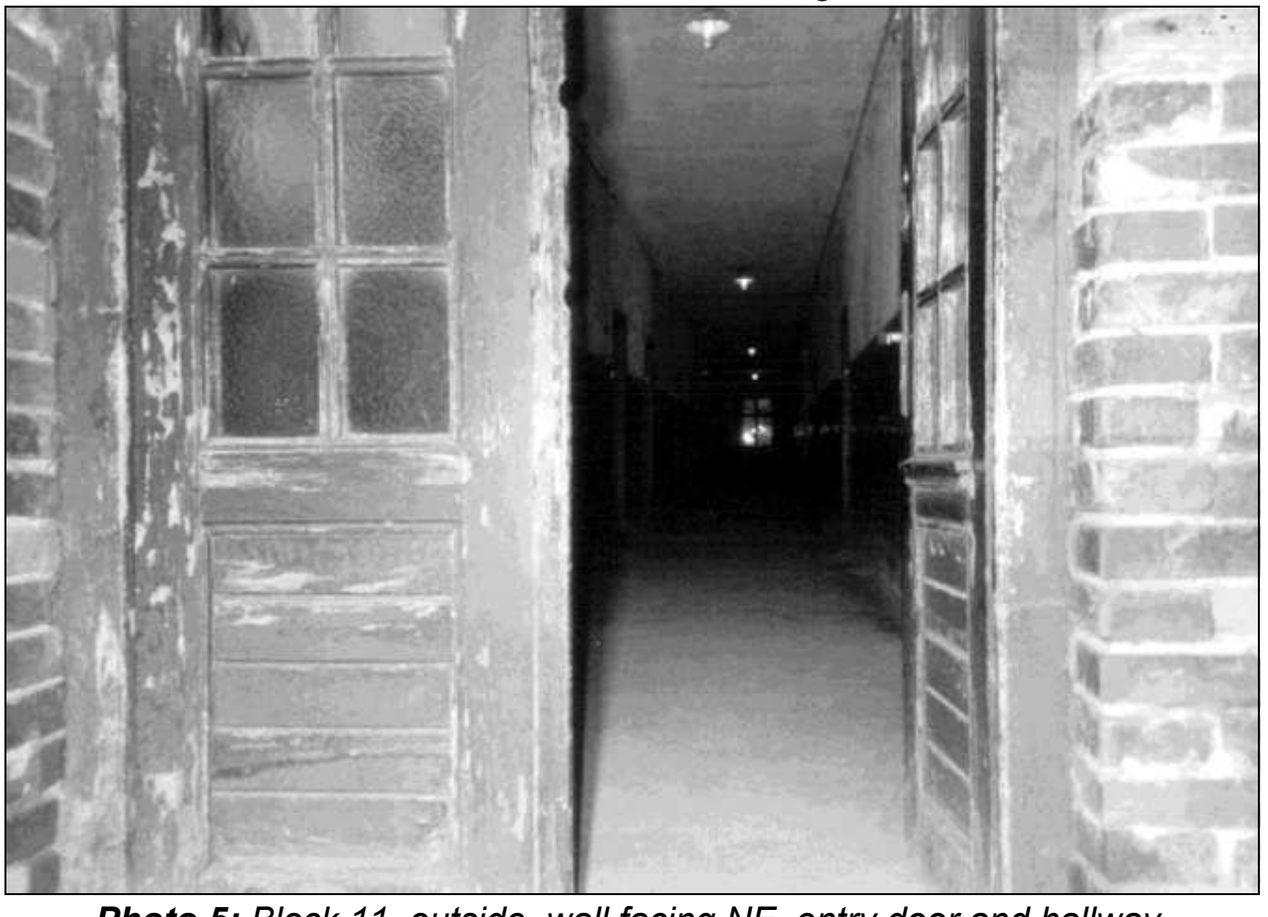


***Photo 5:*** *Block 11, outside, wall facing NE, entry door and hallway.*

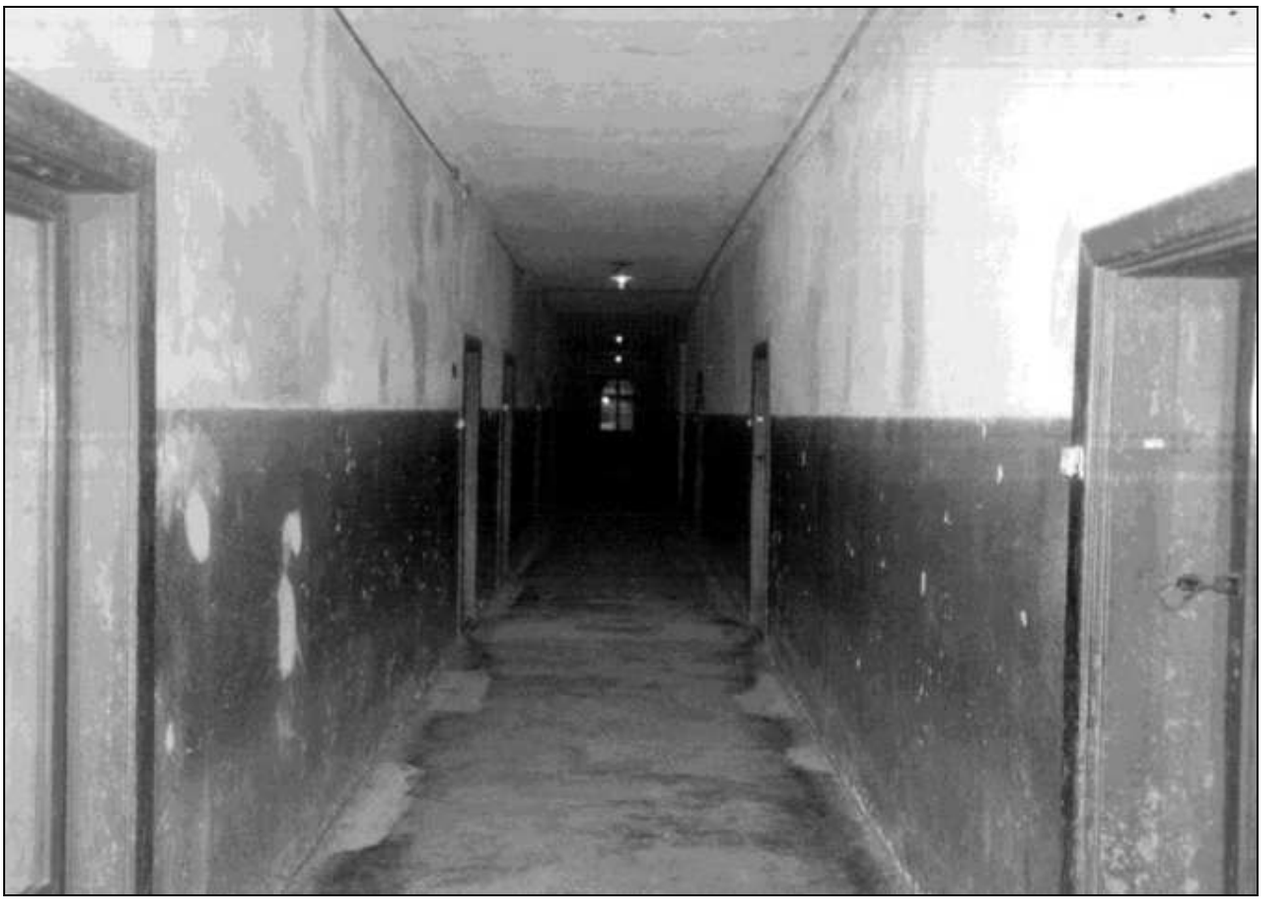


***Photo 6:*** *Block 11, inside, ground floor, hallway seen from the entrance.*

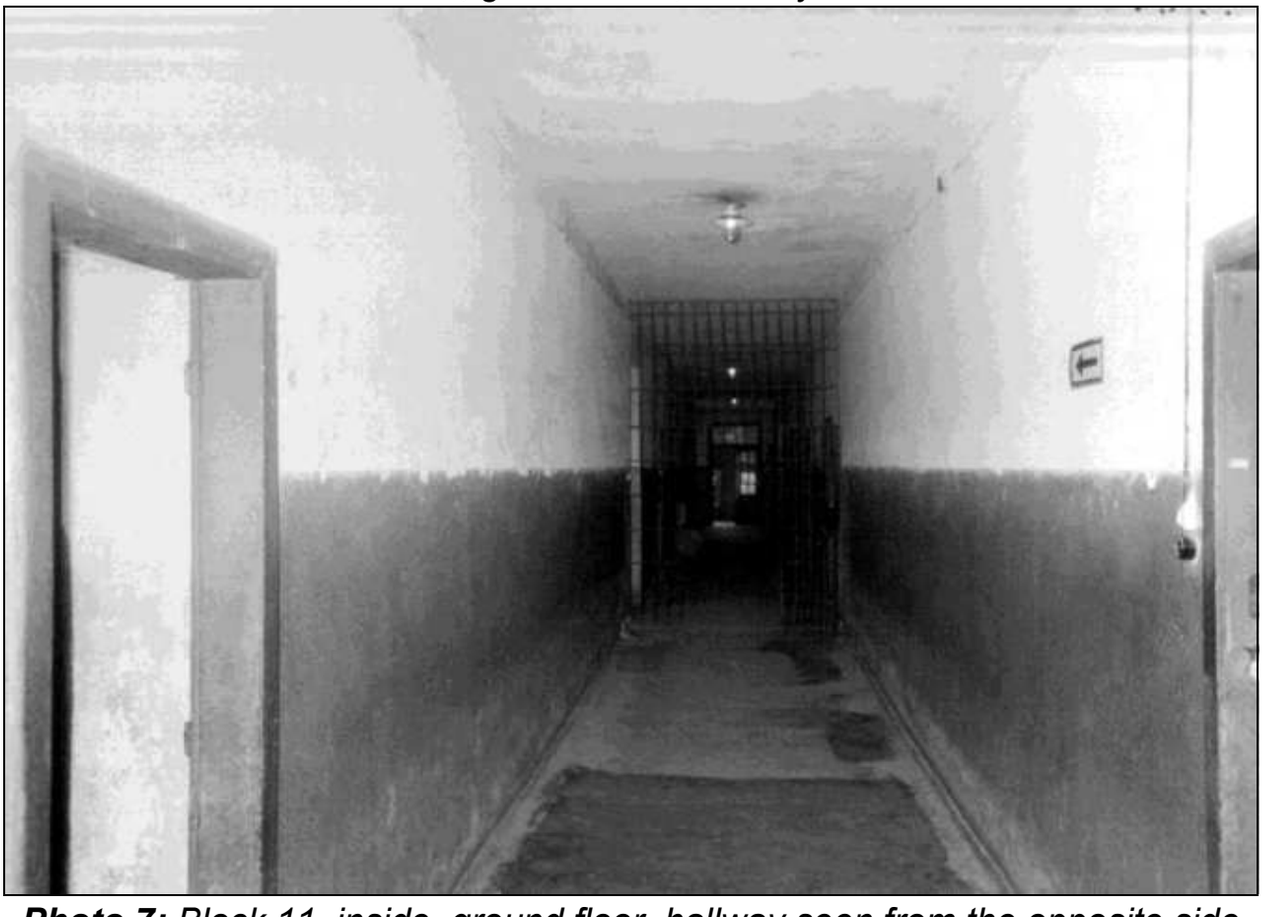


***Photo 7:*** *Block 11, inside, ground floor, hallway seen from the opposite side toward the entrance door.*

***Photo 8:*** *Block 11, inside, ground floor and exit to the yard (top right); entrance door to bunker (bottom left).*

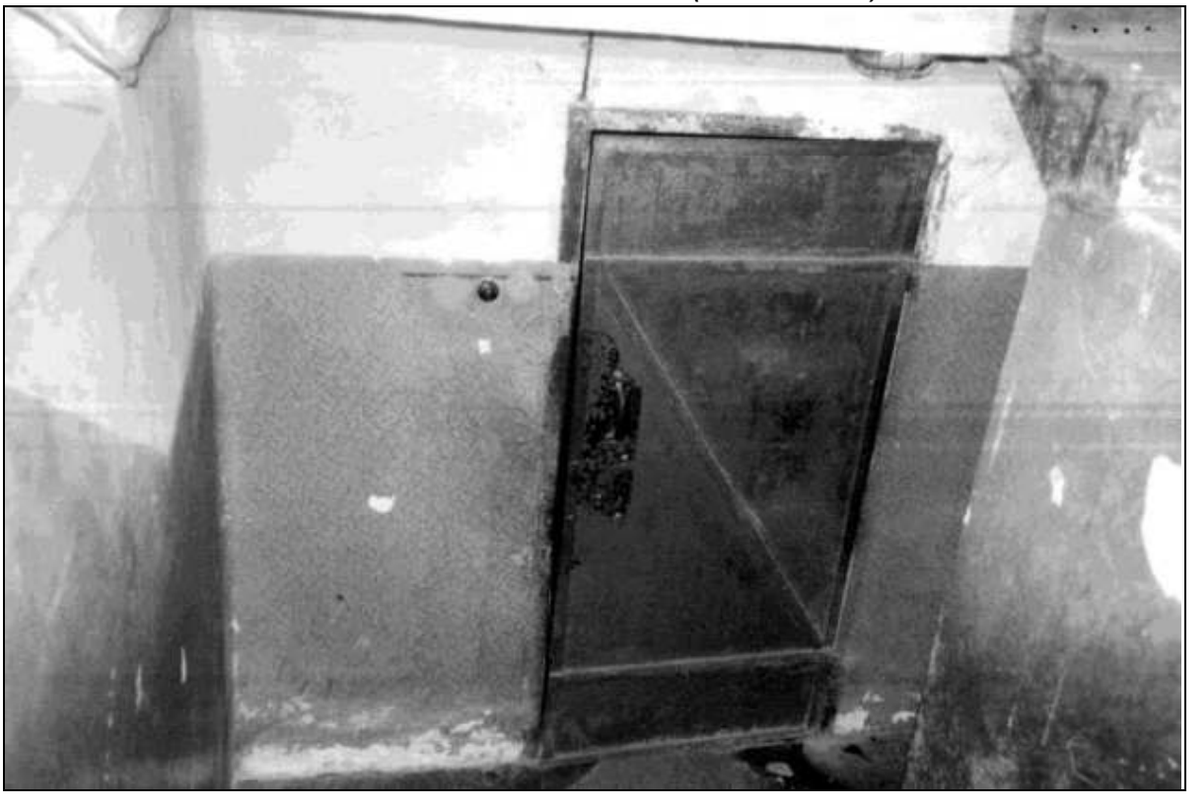


***Photo 9:*** *Block 11, inside, steel door of the bunker seen from the stairs.*

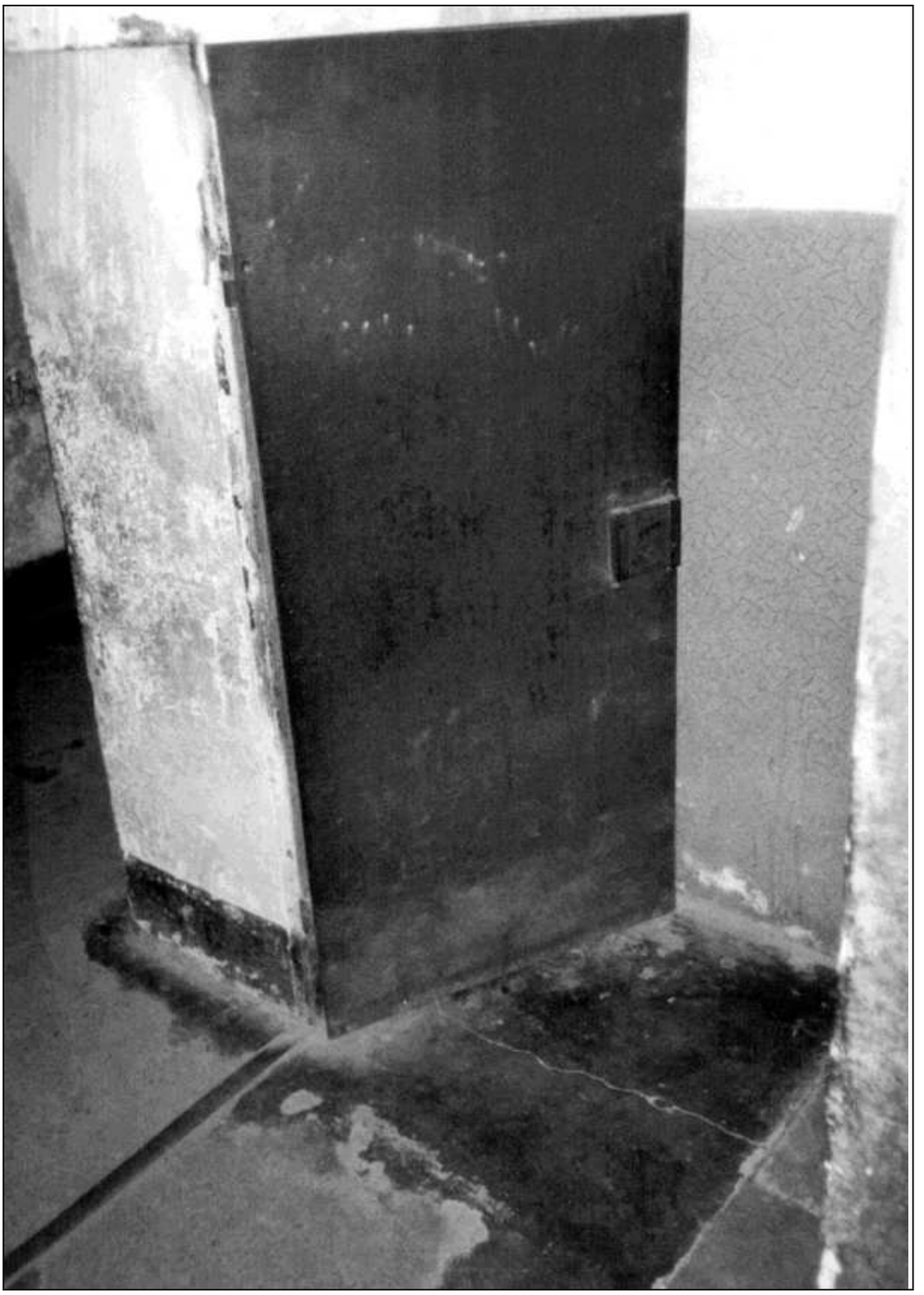


***Photo 10:*** *Block 11, inside, steel door of the bunker seen from the stairs.*

***Photo 11:*** *Block 11, inside, steel door of the bunker seen from the stairs.*

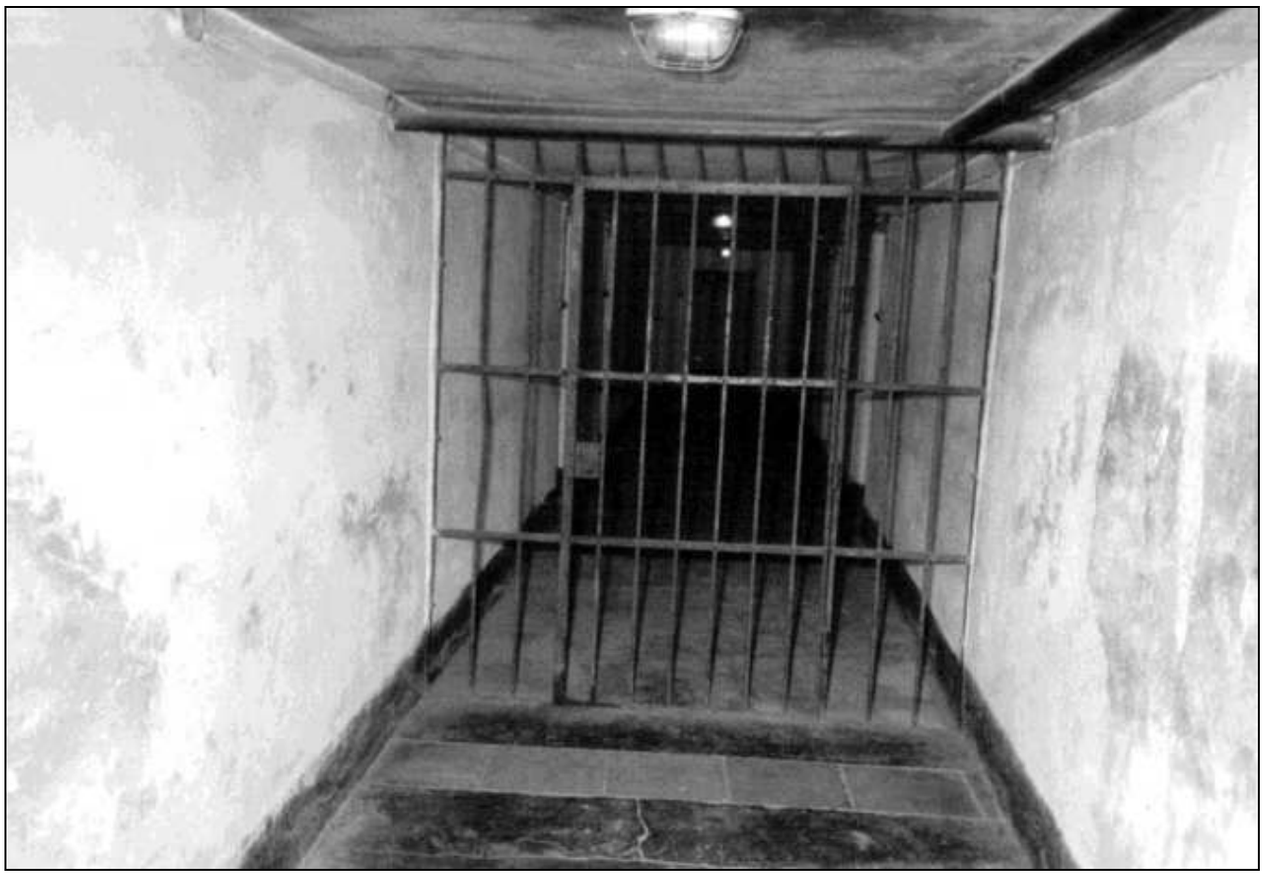


***Photo 12:*** *Block 11, inside, bunker, iron grid separating the left side of the bunker from its right side.*

***Photo 13:*** *Block 11, inside, bunker, left side, central hallway.*

***Photo 14:*** *Block 11, inside, bunker, right side, central hallway.*

***Photo 15:*** *Block 11, inside, bunker, right side, central hallway.*

***Photo 16:*** *Block 11, inside, bunker, right side, central hallway.*

***Photo 17:*** *Block 11, inside, bunker, right side, cell no. 21.*

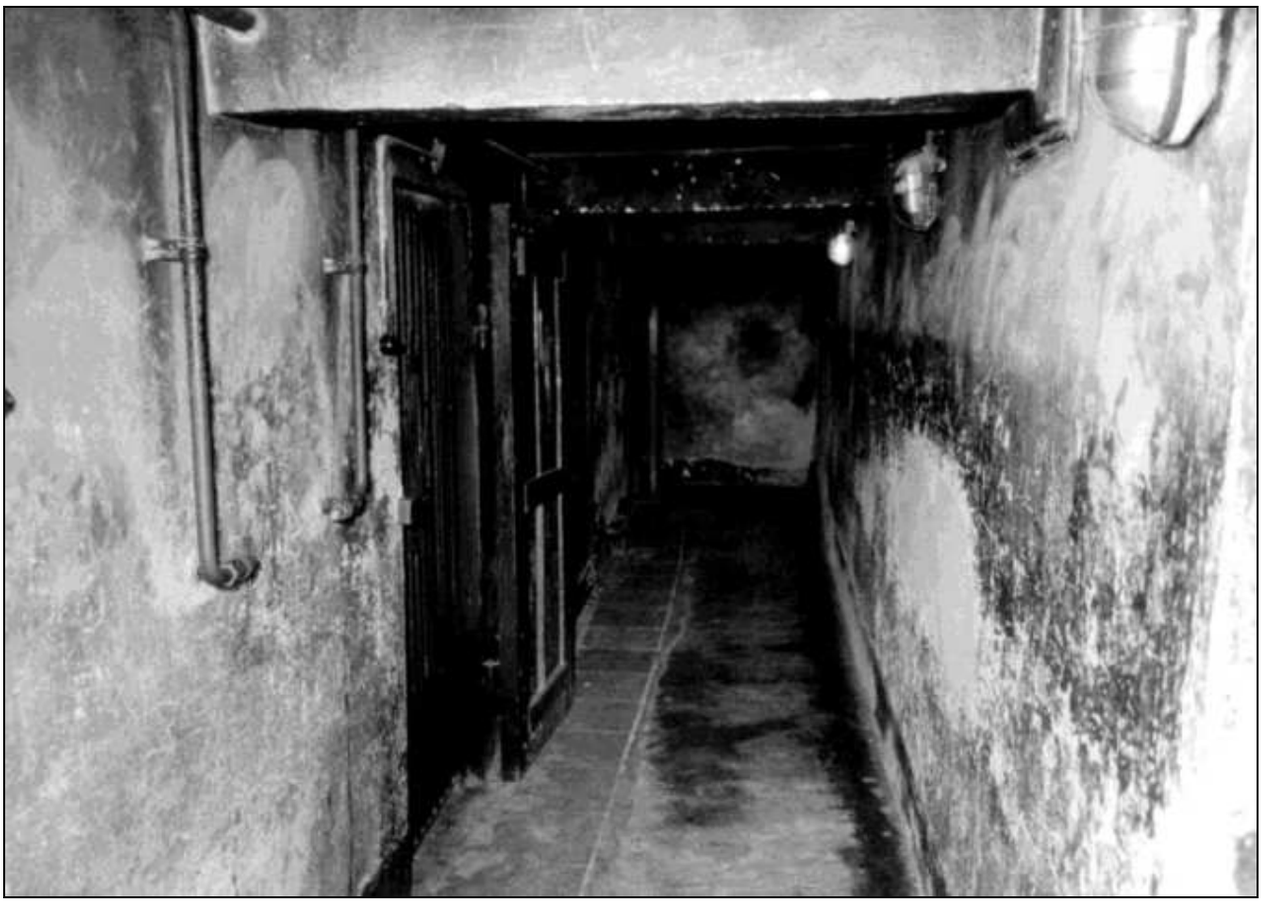


***Photo 18:*** *Block 11, inside, right side, left-side lateral corridor (cells nos. 17-20).*

***Photo 19:*** *Block 11, inside, bunker, right side, door to cell no. 16.*

***Photo 20:*** *Block 11, inside, right side, door to cell no. 25.*

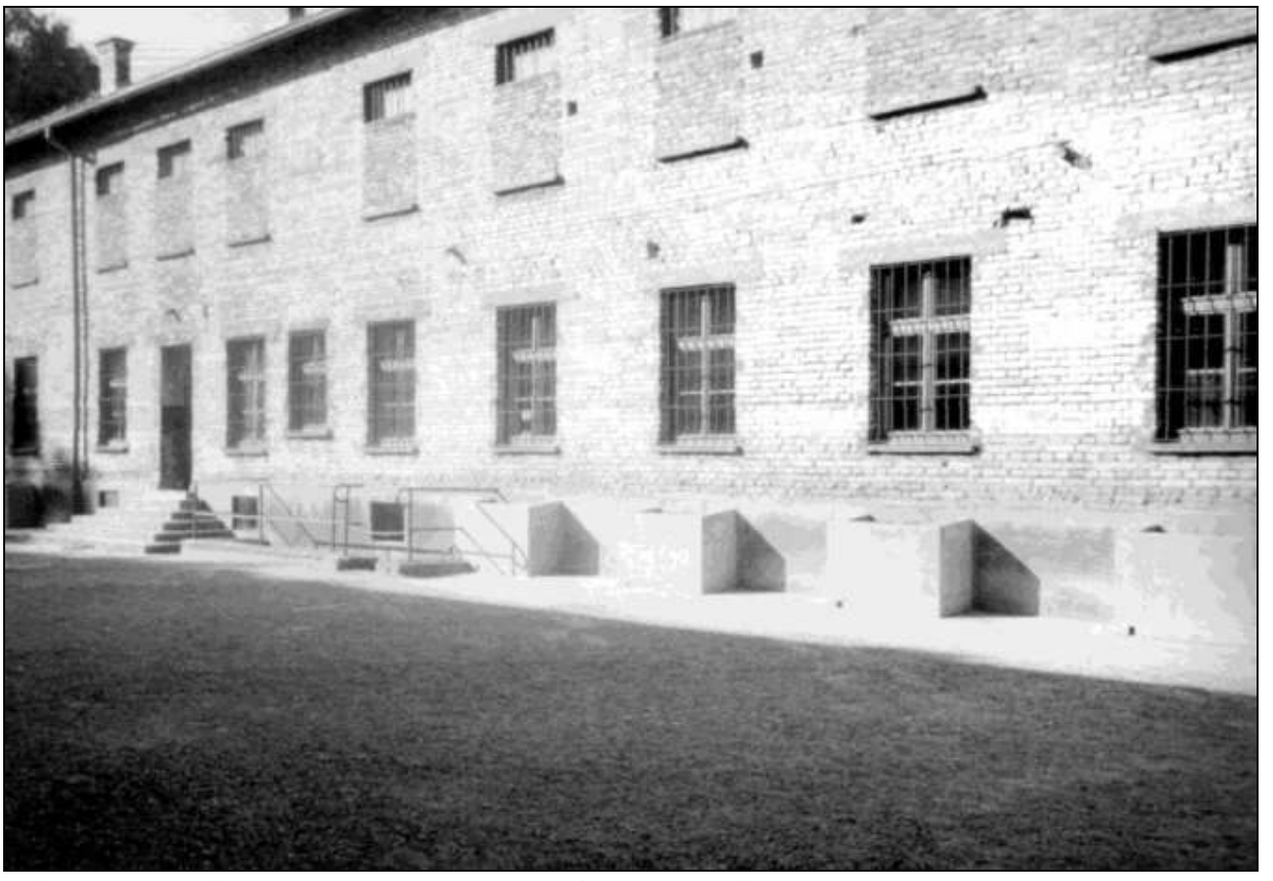


***Photo 21:*** *Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, concrete screens around the window wells of the bunker cells.*

***Photo 22:*** *Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, concrete screens around the window wells of the bunker cells.*

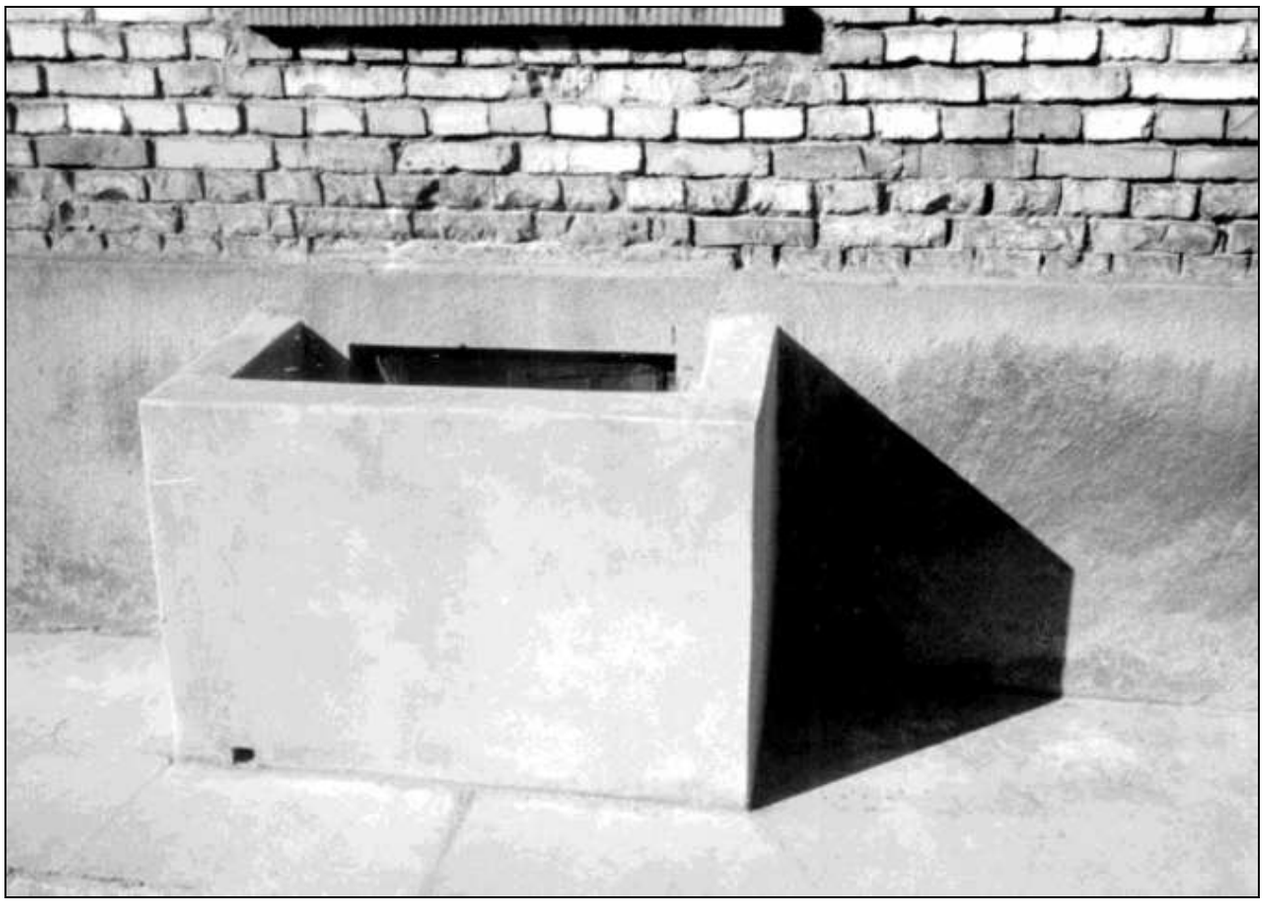


***Photo 23:*** *Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, one of the concrete screens around the window well of a bunker cell.*

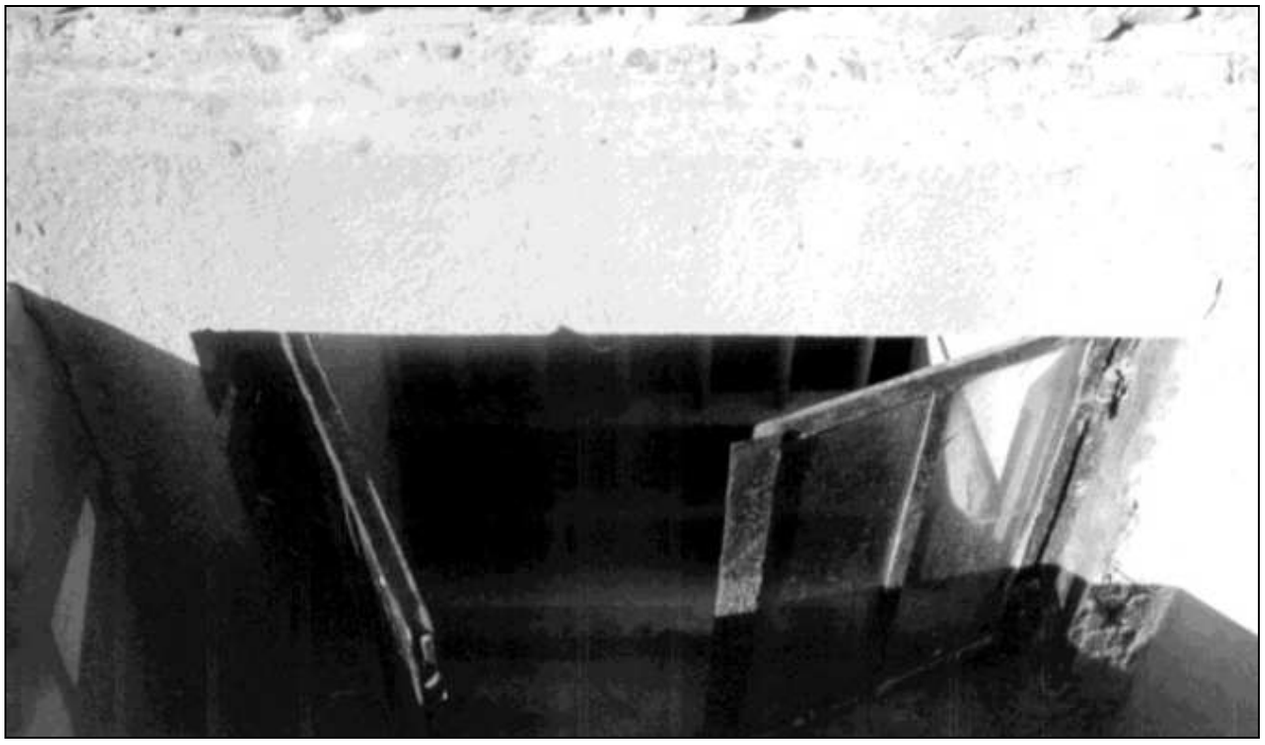


***Photo 24:*** *Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, window of one of the bunker cells surrounded by a concrete cover.*

***Photo 25:*** *Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, window of cell no. 14.*

***Photo 26:*** *Block 11, outside, wall facing SSW, concrete screens around the window wells of the bunker cells.*

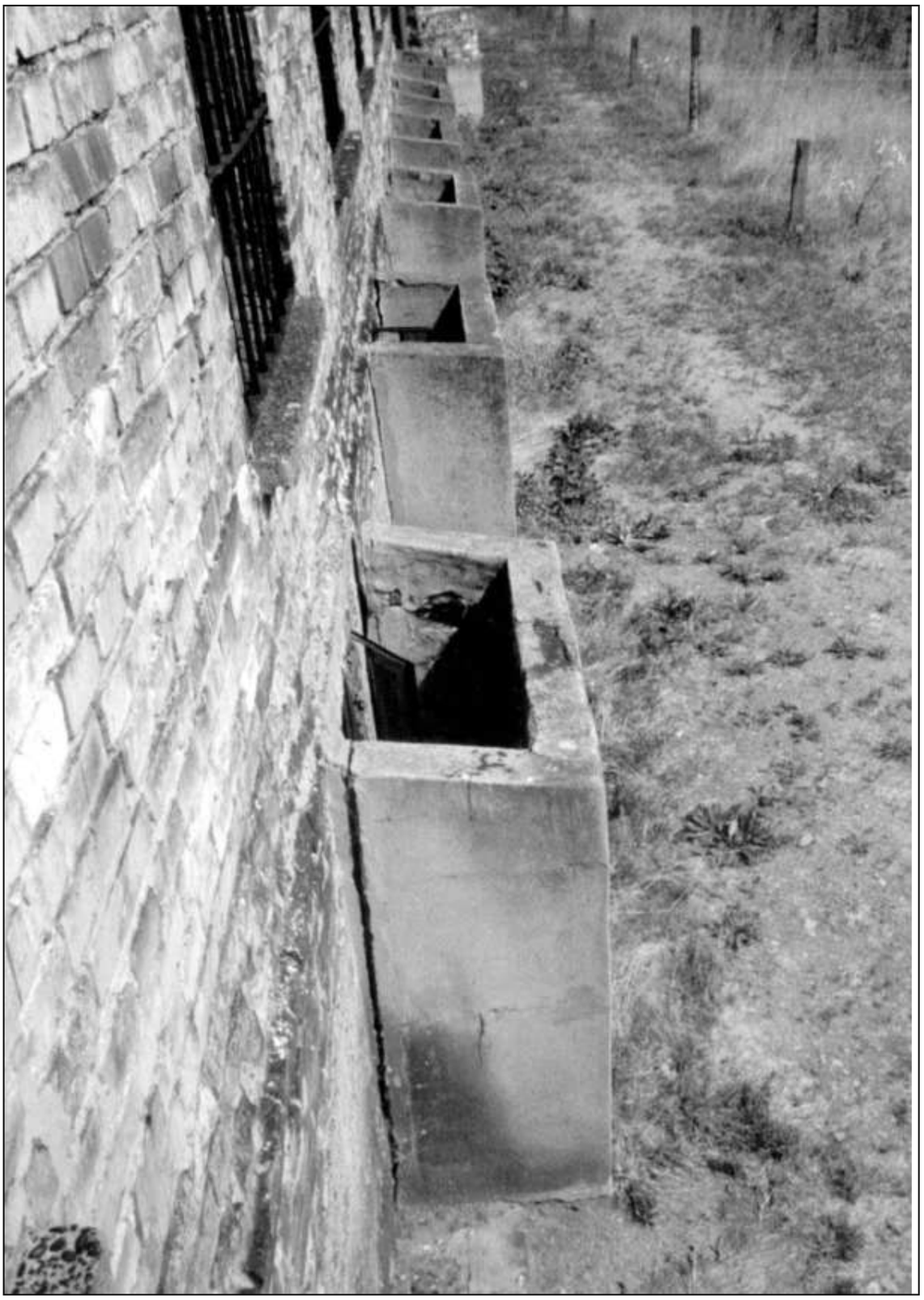


***Photo 27:*** *Block 11, wall facing SSW, close-up of concrete screens around the window wells of the bunker cells.*

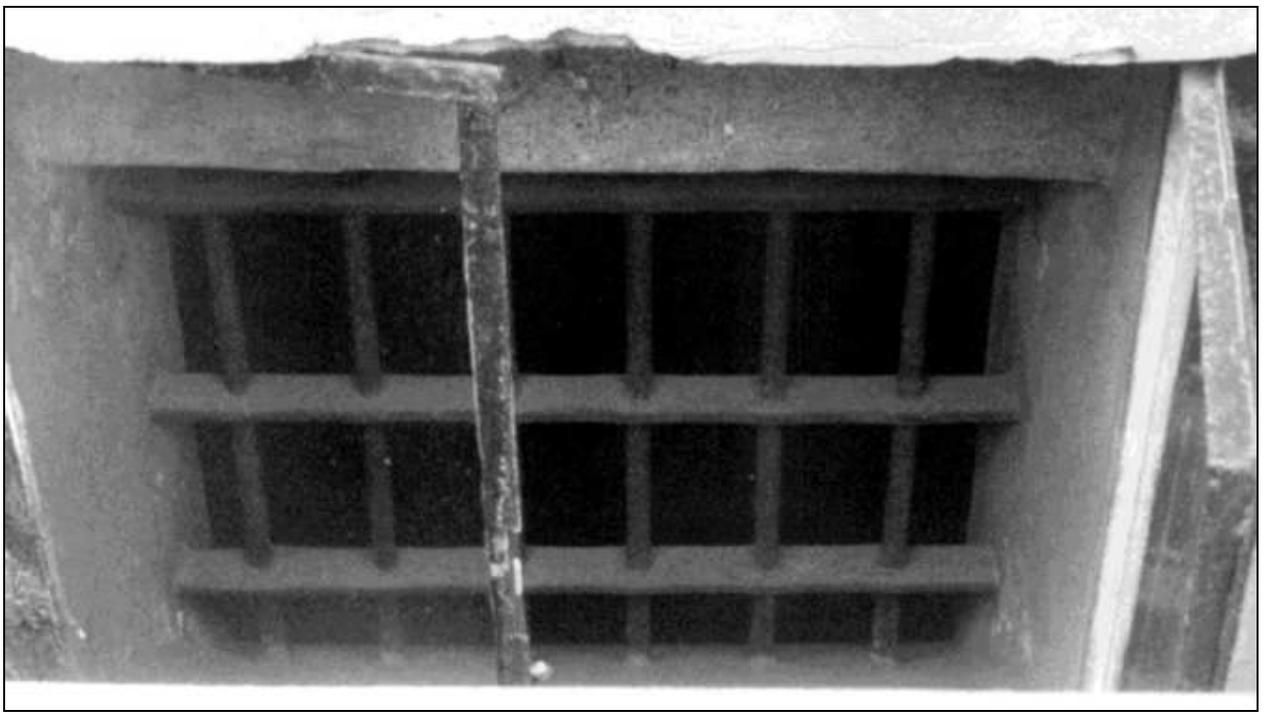


***Photo 28:*** *Block 11, outside, wall facing SSW, window of one of the bunker cells surrounded by a concrete screen.*

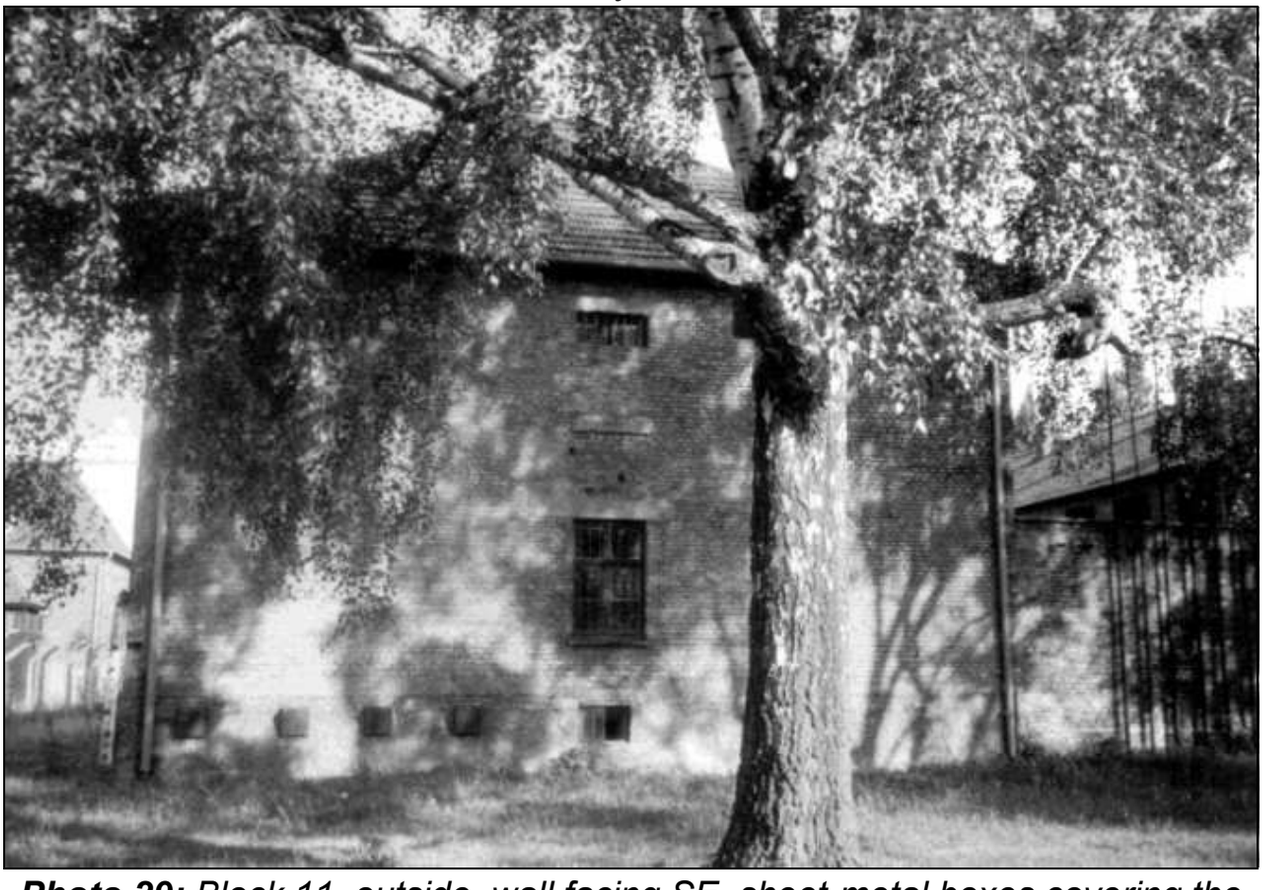


***Photo 29:*** *Block 11, outside, wall facing SE, sheet-metal boxes covering the air-supply holes of the 4 stand-up cells (Stehzellen) of the bunker. In the center underneath the large window: window of cell no. 21 (see Photo 17).*

***Photo 30:*** *Block 11, outside, wall facing SE, sheet-metal boxes covering the air-supply holes of the 4 stand-up cells of the bunker.*

***Photo 31:*** *Block 11, outside, wall facing SE, close-up of one of the sheet-metal boxes.*

***Photo 32:*** *Block 11, inside, bunker, right side, stand-up cells.*

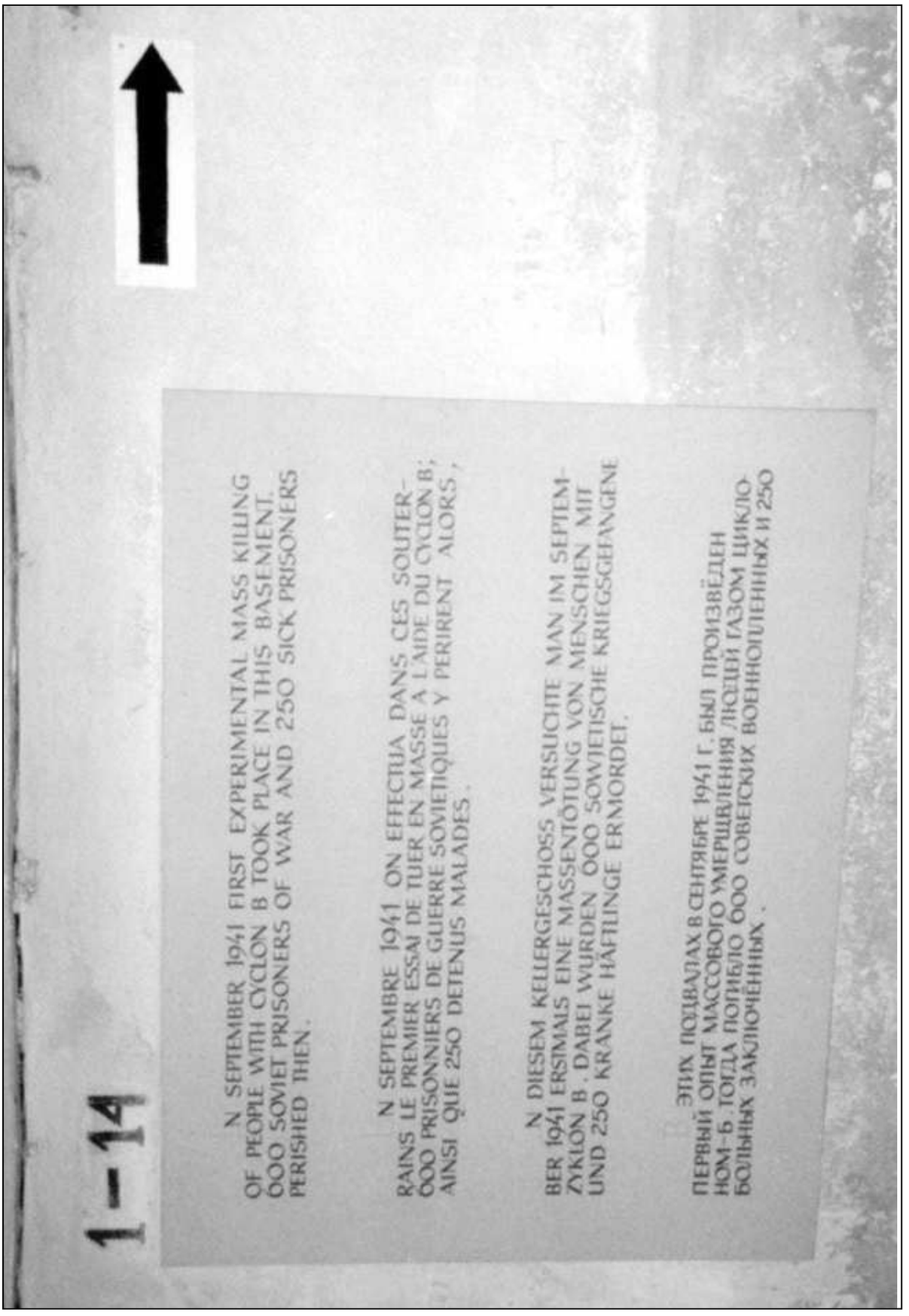



***Photo 33:*** *Block 11, inside, bunker, right side, central hallway, plaque commemorating the alleged homicidal gassing of September 1941.*

## Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu* (Archive of the Central Investigating Commission of the Crimes Against the Polish people – National Monument) Warsaw
APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archive of National Museum Auschwitz)
GARF: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation) Moscow
RGVA: *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State War Archive)
TNA: The National Archives, London
ZStL: *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen*, Ludwigsburg.

## Note on Polish Sources

The documents of the Höss Trial (*Akta Krakowskiej Okręgowej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w sprawie byłego komendanta obozu koncentracyjnego w Oświęcim-Brzezince Rudolfa Hössa*) consist of 21 volumes (Vols. 1-21).

The documents of the trial of the camp garrison (*Akta sprawy byłych członków załogi obozu koncentracyjnego Oświęcim-Brzezinka*) consist of 67 volumes (Vols. 1 – 67), which include also the 21 volumes of the Höss Trial. The originals are in Warsaw in the Archives of the Central Commission of Investigation into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument (*Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce, attualmente Główna Komisja Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu*) with a copy in the Auschwitz Museum.

The classification system of these documents varies between the two institutions. In the Warsaw Archives they are classified under the reference "NTN" (= *Najwyższy Tribunal Narodowy,* Supreme National Court) and the numbers 82 through 150, but some volumes that refer to the trial of the camp garrison have their own numbering (151 through 175). This does not facilitate the identification of the respective volumes. Where this identification became impossible, I have given only the archival reference. I have done the same for the references that I have taken from the Auschwitz Museum, indicating, wherever possible, the relevant volume in brackets.

# Bibliography


- Adler, Hans G., Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz. Zeugnisse und Berichte*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne/Frankfurt am Main 1979.
- "Atrocities in Serbia, 700,000 Victims," in: *The Daily Telegraph*, London, 22 March 1916, p. 7.
- Augustyn, O., *Za drutami obozu koncentracyinego w Oświęcimiu* (*Behind the Walls of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*). Drukarnia "Powściągliwość i Praca" w Krakowie. Krakow, 1945.
- Aynat, Enrique, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una fuente histórica?* García Hispán Editor, Alicante 1990.
- Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The beginnings of the extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the light of the source materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2014 .
- Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949.
- Berg, Friedrich P., "The German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94.
- Berufsgenossenschaft der chemischen Industrie, Merkblatt M 002 12/89, *Cyanwasserstoff, Blausäure, Cyanide*, 1989.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1997 (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS. Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1997.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 2007 (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Howard Fertig, New York, 2007 (© 1973/1984).
- Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Historycznej przy C.K. Żydow Polskich, Łódź 1946.
- Brandhuber, Jerzy 1960, "Jeńcy radzieccy w obozie koncentracyjnym w Oświęcimiu," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 4, 1960, pp. 5-62.
- Brandhuber, Jerzy 1961, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 4, 1961, pp. 5-45.
- Broad, Pery, "KZ-Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 9, 1966, pp. 7-48.
- Brol, Franciszek, Gerard Włoch, Jan Pilecki, "Das Bunkerbuch des Blocks 11, im Nazi-Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 1, 1959, pp. 7-85.
- Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981.
- Buchheim, Hans, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnik, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1982.
- Christianson, Scott, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal., 2010.
- Courtois, Stéphane, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941-1945*, Editions La Découverte, Paris 1987.
- Czech, Danuta 1959, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 2, 1959.

– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989.
– Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945.* Henry Holt & Co., New York, 1990.
– Długoborski, Wácław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2000 .
– Executive Office of the President, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, War Refugee Board, Washington, D. C., November 1944.
– Fasoli, Gina, Paolo Prodi, *Guida allo studio della storia medievale e moderna*, Pàtron editore, Bologna 1983.
– Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931.
– Forth, Wolfgang, Dieter Henschler, Werner Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*. Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987.
– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer *et al*. (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, Institut für Zeitgeschichte/K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
– Friedler, Eric, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone. Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 2005.
– Friedman, Filip 1945, *To jest Oświęcim!* Państwowe Wydawnictwo Literatury Politycznej, Warsaw, 1945.
– Friedman, Filip 1946, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946.
– Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*. Digitale Bibliothek. Verlag der Directmedia Publishing, 2005.
– Giua, Michele, *Lezioni di aggressivi chimici. Parte descrittiva e tecnologica*, R. Accademia e della Scuola di Applicazione di Artiglieria e Genio, Turin 1933.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Wspomnienia Rudolfa Hoessa komendanta obozu oświęcimskiego* (*Memoirs of Rudolf Hoess, Commandant of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*), Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw, 1956.
– Goldensohn, Leon, *The Nuremberg Interviews*, Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 2005.
– Gusman, M.G., *Contro il flagello del gas nemico*, Editrice Napoletana, Naples 1935.
– Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994.
– Hałgas, Kazimierz, "Die Arbeit im 'Revier' für sowjetische Kriegsgefangene in Auschwitz. Ein Bericht," in: *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*. Vol. I, pp. 167-172.
– Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte. Texte der polnischen Zeitschrift "Przegląd Lekarski" über historische, psychische und medizinische Aspekte des Lebens in Auschwitz*. Beltz-Verlag, Weinheim und Basel 1987.
– Home Office (ed.), *Air Raid Precautions. Handbook No. 1. Personal Protection against Gas*, His Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1937.
– Holtermann, Sandra, *Die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz im September 1941*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2005.
– Hoess, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland, Ohio, 1959.
– Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000.
– Institute for Historical Review, "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216.
– Institut für Veterinärpharmakologie und -Toxikologie, Winterthurerstrasse 260, CH-8057 Zürich, *Klinische Toxikologie*, Datenbank *Toxikologie/Giftpflanzen*; https://www.vetpharm.uzh.ch/perldocs/toxsyqry.htm.

– Irmscher, Rudolf, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, No. 34 (1942), pp. 35f.
– Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*, Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1935.
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer (ed.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkriegs*, Deutsche-Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985.
– Jankowski, Stanisław, "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue No. I, 1972, pp. 30-66.
– Kalthoff, Jürgen, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B. Tesch & Stabenow. Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg, 1998.
– Kielar, Wiesław 1972, *Anus Mundi*, Wydawnictwo Literackie, Krakow 1972.
– Kielar, Wiesław 1979, *Anus Mundi*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1979.
– Kłodziński, Stanisław 1970, "Pierwsza oświęcimska selekcja do gazu. Transport do 'sanatorium Dresden'," *Przegląd Lekarski*, no. I, 1970, pp. 39-50.
– Kłodziński, Stanisław 1972, "Pierwsze zagazowanie więźniów i jeńców w obozie oświęcimskim," *Przegląd Lekarski*, No. 1, 1972, pp. 80-94.
– Kłodziński, Stanisław 1987, "Die erste Vergasung von Häftlingen und Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung, pp. 261-275.
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958; the first edition of this work appeared in Prague in 1946.
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz Prozeß. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna/Frankfurt/Zürich 1965.
– Lasik, Alexander, "Die Personalbesetzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 20, 1997, pp. 290-368.
– Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, Issue No. 1: "Blausäure." Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934.
– Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Markiewicz, Jan, Wojciech Gubała, Jerzy Łabędź, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Wall of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych*, vol. 30, 1994, pp. 19-27.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1989, "The First Gassing at Auschwitz: Genesis of a Myth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 9(2 (1989), pp. 193-222.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1992, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1999, *Auschwitz: Le premier gazage*, Stiftung Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1999.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004a, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz. Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues. Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-155.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, December 2004.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2005, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *Auschwitz: Die Erste Vergasung. Gerüchte und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2007.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010, *The Case for Sanity: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence*," The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., September 2010.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2011, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011.

- Mattogno, Carlo 2014, *Auschwitz: Die Erste Vergasung. Gerüchte und Wirklichkeit*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2014.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Healthcare at Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Auschwitz: Die Erste Vergasung: Gerüchte und Wirklichkeit*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016d, *The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016e, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016f, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020a, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof nor Trace for the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2021.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2021.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2022, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022.
- Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin, 2011.
- Mrugowski, Joachim (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS, Berlin*, Issue No. 3: Walter Dötzer, "Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung," Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin/Vienna 1943.
- Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*, Athäneum, Frankfurt am Main/Bonn 1965.
- "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj" ("The Auschwitz concentration camp in light of the documents of the Polish government in exile"), *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Edition No. I, Auschwitz, 1968.
- Orth, Karin, "Rudolf Höss und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," *Werkstattgeschichte*, 18, November 1997, pp. 45–57.
- Pawłowicz, Jacek, "Witold Pilecki – ochotnik do piekła" ("Witold Pilecki – volunteer for hell"), in: *Biuletyn Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej*, No. 4 (99), April 2009, pp. 88-99.
- Peters, Gerhard, W. Rasch, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen. (Praktische Erfahrungen des Kriegswinters 1940/41 und ihre exakte Nachprüfung)," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*," 1941.
- Peters, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196.
- Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim 1993.

– Piper, Franciszek, Irena Strzelecka (eds.), *Księga pamięci: Transporty Polaków do KL Auschwitz z Radomia i innych miejscowości Kielecczyzny, 1940-1944*, Towarzystwo Opieki nad Oświęcimiem, Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 2006.
– *Polish Fortnightly Review*, London, No. 47, 1 July 1942.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Les carences et incohérences du 'Rapport Leuchter'," *Jour J*, December 1988, pp. I-X.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Editions, Paris 1993.
– Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr. Grundlagen, Planung und Betrieb*. Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes. Berlin, 1943.
– Rozanski, Zenon, *Mützen ab… Eine Reportage aus der Strafkompanie des KZ Auschwitz*, Verlag "Das andere Deutschland," Hannover 1948.
– Rudolf, Germar 2019, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers. An Introduction and Update to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
– Rudolf, Germar 2020, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Sartori, Mario (ed.), *Chimica delle sostanze aggressive*, Hoepli, Milan 1939.
– Sartori, Mario (ed.), *Die Chemie der Kampfstoffe*, Friedrich Vieweg & Sohn, Braunschweig 1935.
– Sehn, Jan 1946,"Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. I, Poznań 1946.
– Sehn, Jan 1961, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnice, Warsaw 1961.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr, *The Auschwitz Crematoria and Gas Chambers*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2011.
– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, third series: "Die Vernichtungslager. Das Lager Oswiecim (Auschwitz)," Geneva 1944.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich/New Providence/London/Paris 1995.
– State of Israel, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, Jerusalem, 1995.
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Die ersten Polen im KL Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, No. 18, 1990, pp. 5-145.
– United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial (transcript).
– United States Army Judge Advocate General (ed.), *Law of War Documentary Supplement*, International and Operational Law Department, The United States Army Judge Advocate General's Legal Center and School Charlottesville, Va., 2009.
– van Pelt, Robert J. 2011, "Auschwitz," in: Morsch/Perz, pp. 196-218.
– van Pelt, Robert Jan 2002, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.
– Zarembina, Natalia 1943, *Obóz śmierci. Zbiór relacji z obozu w Oświęcimiu opublichowanych w kraju przez ruch mas pracujących Polski* (The Camp of Death. Collection of Accounts Published in the Country by the Resistance Movement of the Working Masses of Poland), Nakładem "Nowej Polski," London, August 1943.
– Zarembina, Natalia 1944, *The Camp of Death*, Liberty Publications, London 1944.

– Zarembina, Natalia 1944a, *Oswiecim*, *Camp of Death*, “Poland Fights” – Polish Labor Group, New York, 1944.

# Index of Names

Individuals only. The names listed in Tables 3-6, pp. 188-192, were no included in this index. Page number of entries from footnotes in italics.


**— A —**

Adler, Hans G.: *84*, *167*
Aumeier, Hans: 63, 116, 121, 135, 136, 138
Aynat, Enrique: *167*

**— B —**

Baer, Richard: *52*
Banach, Ludwik: 71, 136, 138-140, 142, 144, 149, 155, 159-161
Banasiuk, Teofil: 16, 17, 112-114
Baranowskij, Zbigniew: 51, 136, 139, *173*
Barcz, Wojciech: 14, 83, *84*, 141-145, 162
Bartel, Erwin: 78-82, 127, 139, 157, 179, 180
Bartosik, Igor: 14, 22
Baum, Bruno: 77, 135
Baworowski: 106
Beranowský, Jiři: 77, 138
Berenbaum, Michael: *13*
Berg, Friedrich P.: 36
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *15*, 18, 19, 116, *120*
Bielfeld, Harold: *29*
Blumental, Nachman: 135
Boger, Wilhelm: 77, 94, 109
Boos, Friedrich: *37*
Borek, Mietek: 61, 146
Borkowski, Johann: 189
Brandhuber, Jerzy: 167, 181-184, 206
Breitwieser, Arthur: 33, 53, 54, 57, 83, 96, 98, 99, 104, 140, 146, 149, 166, 194
Broad, Pery: 19, 21, 116, 120, 137, 138, 142, 155, 157, 162
Brol, Franciszek: 39, 40, 103, 189, 193, 194, 204
Broszat, Martin: 158
Buchheim, Hans: *184*
Burel, Thaddeus: 190

**— C —**

Chlebowski, Jan: 67, 136, 138-140
Christianson, Scott: 147
Clair, Oberscharführer: 74
Courtois, Stéphane: 46
Cyprian, Tadeusz: 22
Czech, Danuta: 10, 12-15, 18-20, 23, *28*, 31, 39, 58, 78, 104, 116, 118, 120, 121, 133, 134, 137, 158-161, 165, 176, 177, 181-183, 185, 192-194, 197
Czekalski, Leon: 85, 138

**— D —**

Dakowicz, Anton: 190
de Martini, Emil: 88, 89, 137-140
Długoborski, Wácław: 13, 19, 21
Drost, Roman: 192, 193
Drozd, Stanislaus: 189
Dylewski, Klaus: 99, 100, 103

**— E —**

Edelhardt: 74
Eichmann, Adolf: 29-32, 34, 56
Eicke, Theodor: 163
Entress, Friedrich: 15, 74, 76, *91*, 99, 111, 113, 139, 160, 166, 173

**— F —**

Fasoli, Gina: 156
Fejkiel, Władysław: 70, 86, 87, 138, 139, 141, 142, 155
Flury, Ferdinand: 26, 31, 33, 155, 199, 200
Forth, Wolfgang: 155
Frank, Hans: 27, *28*, 136
Friedler, Eric: 9
Friedman, Filip: 135
Fritzsch, Karl: 15-19, 22, 23, 30-33, 54, 56, 66, 74, 82, 89, 91, 93-95, 104, 105, 113, 118, 123, 124, 126, 127, 131, 137, 146, 158, 162-164, 177, 186

**— G —**

Gassner, Ludwig: 150
Gehring, Oberscharführer: 71
Gerlach: 73, 74
Germański, Aleksander: 110, 155
Gienek: see Obojski, Eugeniusz
Giua, Michele: 26
Gliński, Bogdan: 71, 140-142, 144, *148*, 149, 159-161, 181, 183, 190-192, 216
Głogowski, Leon: 135
Głowa, Stanisław: 87, 88, 136, 142
Głowacki, Czesław: 20, 21, 65, 84, 136, 138-140, 142, 147, 148, 155
Glücks, Richard: 117, 118, 121-123, 158, 163, 185, 209
Goldensohn, Leon: 19
Grabner, Maximilian: 12, 53, 54, 64, 72, 78-82, 99, 116, 117, 119-127, 134, 136-138, 157, 171, 178-180, 186, 210
Grosmann, Benno: 192, 193
Grzyb, Zdzislaw: 91

Gubała, Wojciech: 195, 196
Gusman, M.G.: 27
Gutman, Israel: *13*

**— H —**
Haber, Fritz: 25, 31
Hałgas, Kazimierz: 105, 106, 138-142, 144, *148*, 149, 155, 182, 187
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 184
Himmler, Heinrich: 7, 13, 29, 31, 32, 121-124, 133
Hirsch, Friedrich: 93, 94, 142, 145
Hitler, Adolf: 7, 30, 117, 163
Holtermann, Sandra: 14
Höss, Rudolf: 7, 11, 13, 18, 19, 22-24, 28-33, 35, 38, 45, 46, 54, 56, 57, 60, 64, 66, 82, 95, 106, 109, 116-119, 121-124, 126, 129, 134-137, 146, 157, 158, 161-165, 178, 238
Hössler, Franz: 61, 63, 99, 124, 134
Hummerich, Assisting Judge: 85
Hüpsch, Stanisław: 105

**— I —**
Igounet, Valérie: *12*
Irmscher, Rudolf: 36
Irving, David: 37
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 187
Izzo, Attilio: 26, 31

**— J —**
Jäckel, Eberhard: 51
Jankowski, Stanisław: 172
Jewtuck, Joseph: 190
Jungen, Dr.: 51, 138, 166

**— K —**
Kaczmarski, Stephan: 190
Kahr, Karl: 131, 158
Kapkajew, Interpreter: 80-82, 85-88, 90-97, 101-103, 194
Kepinski, Stanislaus: 190
Kielar, Wiesław: 13, 111, 139-142, 144, 147, *148*, 149, 155, 159-161
Klehr, Josef: 65, 92, 93, 99, 101, 102
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 10, 32, 86, 104-107, 110, 134, 135, 187-189, 203
Kluzniak, Kasimir: 189
Koczorowski, Józef: 64, 136, 139, 158-160
Kopyt, Tadeusz: 105, 137
Koza, Kasimir: 190
Kramer, Josef: 121, 123
Krasicki, Jan Krasicki: 189
Kraus, Ota: 77, 135
Krebsbach, Eduard: 153
Krokowski, Jan: 63, 66, 138, 139, 142, 143, 146, 158-160
Krol, Mieczyslaw: 189
Kruczek, Michael: 96, 97, 138
Krumme, Werner: 46
Krzetuski, Artur: 32
Kügler, Prosecutor: 88, 89
Kula, Michał: 13, 17, 60, 62, 63, 65, 95, 136-140, 142, 143, 146-148, 155, 158-161
Kulczbara, Janusz: 61
Kulka, Erich: 77, 135
Kurant, Tadeusz: 110, 141, 155
Kurske, Alfred: 131, 158
Kuryłowicz, Adam: 67, 136, 138, 139

**— L —**
Łabędź, Jerzy: 195, 196
Lachmann, Gerhard: 33, 72, 80, 99
Langbein, Hermann: *33*, *83*, 117, 126, 180
Lasik, Alexander: 92, 119
Lasocka-Estreicher, Teresa: 86
Laval, Pierre: 46
Lebedev, Alexander: 136
Lebedev, Alexey: 94, 95, 139
Leischow, Kurt: 130, 131, 135, 141
Lenz, Otto: 150
Leuchter, Fred A.: 37, 195
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 118, 186
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 37
Liszka, Edward: 105, 137
Liwacz, Jan: 32

**— M —**
Mackiewicz, Leon: 105
Majchrzak, Stefan: *187*
Mankowski, Augustyn: 59
Marcinkowski, August: 57
Markiewicz, Jan: 195, 196
Martyniak, Łukasz: 22
Masdorf, Johann: 189
Maslak, Ladislav: 193
Mattogno, Carlo: 9, 10, 12, 13, 18, 19, 24, 29, 32, 37, *46*, *116*, *123*, 126, *152*, *153*, 164, 217
Mayer, Obersturmführer: 15, 17, 74, 91
Meier, Dr.: 125
Mikusz, Józef: 101-103, 194
Mildner, Rudolf: 174, 176, 177, 185, 186
Mix, Tom: 61, 62, 140, 143, 146, 166
Mordowicz, Czesław: 168
Morsch, Günter: 14
Motz, Eugeniusz: 33, 98, 99, 100, 138-140, 148
Mrugowski, Joachim: 32
Muhsfeldt, Erich: 126, 142
Müller, Johannes: 57, 117, 124, 125
Myłyk, Feliks: 64, 138, 141, 142, 159-161

**— N —**
Naupel, Gustav: 193
Nowak, Stanislaw: *188*

**— O —**
Obojski, Eugeniusz: 16, 17, 108, 112-115
Olszówka, Erwin: 104
Orth, Karin: *29*
Oziemkowski, Bartosz: 92, 93, 138, 139

**— P —**
Paczula, Tadeusz: 104
Pakosch, Peter: *187*

Palitzsch, Gerhard: 15-17, 28, 33, 54, 61, 62, 72, 74-76, 78-82, 95, 99, 105, 106, 109, 112, 113, 124, 126, 140, 143, 144, 146, 147, 160, 166, 172
Pawliczek, Stanisław: 105
Perz, Betrand: 14
Pétain, Henri-Philippe: 46
Peters, Gerhard: 36, 37, 147
Petzold, Walter: 33, 51, 83, 97, 98, 100, 136, 137, 139-142, 145, 155
Pietsch, Heinrich: 57
Pilecki, Jan: 194
Pilecki, Witold: 47, 50, 136, 137, 139, 142
Piper, Franciszek: 13, 19, 21, 45, *51*
Plagge, Ludwig: 72
Ponger, Kurt L.: *174*
Popiersch, Max: 128-130, 148
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 11, 12, 32, 33, 36, 37, 144
Prodi, Paolo: 156
Puntigam, Franz: 151, *152*
Pyś, Edward: 89-91, 138, 139

**— R —**

Rademacher, Franz: *29*
Rajewski, Ludwik: 64, 65, 136, 181, 183
Rasch, W.: 147
Rasiński, Polish officer: 95, 136
Rayski, Adam: 46
Reichenbacher, Karl: 33
Renner, Fritz: 192, 193
Rieck, Willy Max: 57
Rohwer, Jürgen: 51
Rosenberg, Walter: 168
Rosin, Arnošt: 168
Rozanski, Zenon: 73, 138-142, 144, 157
Rudolf, Germar: *10*, 34, 35, 36, *195*, 196
Ruski, Wacław: 61, 146
Rutkowski, Stefan: 189
Rychlik, Czesław: 67, 141-143

**— S —**

Sartori, Mario: *26*
Scherpe, Herbert: 99
Schlachter, August: 12
Schumann, Dr.: 79, 117, 118, 121, 124, 125, 133, 134
Schwarz, Heinrich: 123
Schwela, Siegfried: 16, 17, 64, 118, 119, 122, 124, 138, 160, 163, 166
Sehn, Jan: 11, 17, 28, 60, 78, 124, 126, 135, 146, 176-179, 183, 195, 197
Seidler, Fritz: 65, 124, 177
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 22
Seufert, Karl: 126, 127
Silberschein, Abraham: 168
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 11, 13, 173-180, 184-186
Smużewski, Zygmunt: 139, 141, 142, 159-161
Sobczyk, Edward: 105, 137
Soliborski, Dr.: 101, 102
Stark, Hans: 74, 75, 78-81, 89, 95, 99-101, 103, 127, 142, 157, 174, 175, 179, 180
Stiwitz, Friedrich: 99, 183
Storch, Henry: 127, 129, 130, 136, 143, 148-150, 154, 157
Strzelecka, Irena: *51*, 189
Szulc, Reverend: 111
Szweda, Konrad: 110, 140, 143-148

**— T —**

Tabeau, Jerzy: 168
Targosz, Franciszek: 103, 139
Taul, Roman: 64, 138, 158-160, 187
Tondos, Władysław: 68, 105, 107, 138-142, 189, 191
Tryczyński, Zbigniew: 105, 140

**— V —**

Vacek, Josef: 51, 136, 138-142
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 14, 37, 161-165
Vogel, Georg Friedrich: 83, 129, 130
Vrba, Rudolf: 168

**— W —**

Wacek: 73-76
Weber, Józef: 110, 155
Wesołowski, Jerzy: 168
Wetzler, Alfred: 168
Wieczorek, Stanislaus: 190
Wirths, Eduard: 121-124
Wolny, Jan: 105, 108, 137, 141, 142, *148*, 155
Woznica: 74
Wüstinger, Emil: 36, 37

**— Z —**

Zacharewicz, Witold: 170
Zamoyski, Major: 58, 136, 139, 142
Zarembina, Natalia: 47, 50, 51, 139, 141, 155, 162
Zarnack, Defense Counsel: 89
Zawodny, Marian: 105, 137
Zernik, Franz: 26, 31, 33, 155, 199, 200

*2nd, slightly corrected and expanded edition*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 21

# AUSCHWITZ: CREMATORIUM I

## and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings

CARLO MATTOGNO

# AUSCHWITZ: CREMATORIUM I
## AND THE ALLEGED HOMICIDAL GASSINGS

# Auschwitz: Crematorium I

## and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings

**Carlo Mattogno**

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Vol. 21:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings.*
2nd, slightly corrected and expanded edition
Translated by Henry Gardner

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-20-1
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2005, 2016 by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover illustrations: modern photos of: left: external view of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp; center: morgue plus washing room in their current state; right: one of the reconstructed furnaces in the furnace hall of the crematorium; background: section of an original German blueprint of the Auschwitz Main Camp.

# Table of Contents

Page

**Introduction ..... 7**

**Chapter 1: The Origin of the Homicidal Gassing Story ..... 9**

1.1. The "Gas Chamber" of Crematorium I in the Reports from the Secret Resistance Movement at Auschwitz ..... 9

1.2. Origin and Development of the Official Version ..... 10

**Chapter 2: Crematorium I at Auschwitz ..... 17**

2.1. The Projects for the Ventilation System of Crematorium I ..... 17

2.2. The Transformation of Crematorium I into an Air-Raid Shelter ..... 23

**Chapter 3: The Witnesses ..... 27**

3.1. Stanisław Jankowski ..... 27

3.2. Erwin Bartel ..... 35

3.3. Filip Müller ..... 36

3.4. Hans Aumeier ..... 52

3.5. Rudolf Höss ..... 54

3.6. Pery Broad ..... 57

3.7. Maximilian Grabner ..... 63

3.8. Hans Stark ..... 67

**Chapter 4: The Historians ..... 73**

4.1. Danuta Czech ..... 73

4.2. J.-C. Pressac (1989) ..... 74

4.3. Franciszek Piper ..... 76

4.4. Robert Jan van Pelt ..... 79

**Chapter 5: Pressac in 1993 on Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I ..... 83**

5.1. The Projects for Ventilation Systems in Crematorium I ..... 83

5.2. The "First Gassing" and the Wearing Out of the 2nd Furnace ..... 87

5.3. The Alleged Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I ..... 88

**Chapter 6: The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B: Material Evidence ..... 95**

6.1. The Modifications of Crematorium I (1944–1947) ..... 95

6.2. The Alleged Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B ..... 96

6.3. Conclusion ..... 102

**Chapter 7: Summary and Conclusion ..... 104**

**Appendix ..... 107**

Documents ..... 107

Abbreviations ..... 140

Bibliography ..... 140

Index of Names ..... 143

# Introduction

The orthodox history of the plan for the extermination of the Jews that was allegedly implemented at Auschwitz between 1942 and 1944 begins, as is well known, with an impalpable event: the first homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11 of Auschwitz. This deed is said to have taken place between September 3 and 5, 1941, and to have led to the death of 250 sick detainees and 600 Soviet prisoners of war. I dedicated an in-depth study to this alleged event in 1992[1] – published in English[2] and German[3] in a revised, corrected, and enlarged edition – in which I demonstrated that this event has no historical foundation.

Orthodox historiography affirms that, because the basement of Block 11 caused too much time to be lost in ventilation, the homicidal gassings were subsequently moved to the morgue (*Leichenhalle*) of Crematorium I, the old crematorium (*altes Krematorium*) at Auschwitz, and that this space was then equipped with a ventilation device to make it suitable for such a purpose. There is, however, no trace in the documents of any such criminal use of this facility.

Initially at least, the homicidal activity, which allegedly went on in this morgue, is said to have been of an experimental nature aiming at a refinement of the method used. As in the case of the "first gassing," this activity rests entirely on testimony. In view of the total absence of documentary confirmation, this alleged milestone of the orthodox narrative of the camp was for decades relegated to the murky sidelines of historical research, generally dealt with in a few pages, if not a few lines of text.

In the present study, which is the logical sequel to *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, I shall examine the topic of the alleged gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I from three converging viewpoints: the origin of the account and its development in the testimonies; the ventilation projects for Crematorium I and their implementation; and the material and documentary evidence.

The conclusions of this three-pronged approach, as we shall see in the chapters that follow, squarely contradict the assertions of orthodox historiography and lay bare the true nature of their shaky conjectures, which have no objective backing.

---

1 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992.
2 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
3 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerücht und Wirklichkeit*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

# Chapter 1:
# The Origin of the Homicidal Gassing Story

## 1.1. The "Gas Chamber" of Crematorium I in the Reports from the Secret Resistance Movement at Auschwitz

From April 1941 onwards, various resistance groups that had sprung up among the detainees regularly sent out detailed reports on the events in the camp, which were then collected and disseminated by the Polish government in exile in London. These reports, published by the Auschwitz Museum as a book of nearly 200 pages,[4] refer several times to rumors relating to the first alleged gassing in the basement of Block 11 – which, however, is never mentioned[5] – as well as to the alleged homicidal activity in the two provisional gas chambers at Birkenau, the so-called "Bunkers" – likewise never referred to by that name.[6]

On the other hand, these reports are practically silent about homicidal gassings which allegedly went on for a good 14 months in the morgue of Crematorium I. The crematorium of the Auschwitz camp comes up for the first time in a report dated June 1942, which merely states:[7]

> *"The bodies of those who die in the camp are taken to the crematorium, which can burn only 200 persons* [corpses] *per day, though; the remaining corpses are taken to Brzezinka* [Birkenau] *and buried in graves dug for that purpose. The corpses of those who have been gassed are also buried there."*

The next reference to the crematorium is contained in a "letter written from the Auschwitz camp" dated August 29, 1942:[8]

> *"Every day, two fully loaded carts, which contain some 150 persons* [corpses]*, go to the crematorium, which has been enlarged and remodeled to absorb 200 persons* [corpses] *in 24 hours."*

---

4 "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj" (The Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the Light of the Proceedings of the Delegatura of the Polish Government in Exile), *Zeszyty oświęcimskie*, special no. I, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1968.

5 *Ibid.*, pp. 11, 15, 16, 52, 67. Cf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 31-36.

6 Cf. in this respect my study *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

7 "Obóz koncentracyjny…," *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 34. The last sentence refers to the alleged temporary gas chambers of Birkenau.

8 *Ibid.*, p. 42.

The "Memorandum on the situation in the country for the period of October 11 through November 15, 1942" gives the following information:[9]

> *"The official book of the detainees who have been burnt so far in the crematoria*[10] *of Auschwitz lists as of August 15 some 18,800*[11] *surnames of martyrs for this camp. Not mentioned in this book are the tens of thousands who are sent to Auschwitz merely for the purpose of being exterminated there immediately in the gas chambers* [w komarach gazowych]*."*

The only reference to the alleged gas chamber in Crematorium I appears in a report of November 1942:[12]

> *"There are two poisoning sites: in the camp crematorium (capacity 400 persons) and at Brzezinka* [Birkenau]*, where several considerably larger houses near the forest have been converted for this purpose."*

Surprisingly, for the 14 months of the operation of the "gas chamber" in Crematorium I, where several tens of thousands of people are said to have perished, no detainee in the camp noted anything, and the "truth" was discovered by the resistance movement of the camp only a few weeks before such activity allegedly ended!

## 1.2. Origin and Development of the Official Version

Between February 14 and March 8, 1945, an investigative Commission consisting of the Poles R. Dawidowski and J. Doliński as well as the Soviet citizens V.F. Lavrushin and A.M. Schuer drew up a report on the "gas chambers" and the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau, which contains the following passage on Crematorium I:[13]

> *"In early 1941, a crematorium, designated as Crematorium #1, was started up in the Auschwitz camp. It had two furnaces with two muffles each, heated by four coke gasifiers. At the end of 1941, in September or October,*[14] *a third furnace with 2 muffles of the same type as the first two was set up in the same place* [the furnace room]*. Each muffle could accommodate 3 to 5 corpses at one time, cremation lasted one hour and a half, and the number of corpses cremated amounted to 300 to 350 per day.*

---

9 "Obóz koncentracyjny…," *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 56. The report is dated November 15, 1942.

10 "*w krematoriach*;" as is well known, at that time there existed only one crematorium, the one at the Main Camp (*Stammlager*).

11 The accuracy of this figure cannot be verified, because the registers of the cremations have not been preserved.

12 "Obóz koncentracyjny…," *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 69.

13 GARF, 7021-108-15, pp. 2f. This report exists in a number of copies.

14 The date is in error, Cf. Chapter 5.3.

> *Next to this crematorium there was a gas chamber, which had, at either end, gas-tight doors with peep-holes and in the ceiling four openings with hermetic closures through which the 'Ziklon' for the killing of the persons was thrown. Crematorium I operated until March 1943 and existed in that form for two years."*

On the basis of rather fanciful assumptions (an operational period of 14 months, an activity coefficient of 0.5 and a monthly capacity of 9,000 corpses), the experts then calculated a total of 63,000 corpses as having been cremated,[15] but did not specify whether these were victims of the alleged gas chamber.

The description was very terse, because the Soviets had not yet found either witnesses or documents regarding the homicidal use of the crematorium. Such a use was evidently assumed on account of the three gas-tight doors (*Gasschutztüren*), which, as we shall see in Chapter 6, had been installed in late 1944, when the crematorium was converted to an "air-raid shelter for the SS hospital with operating room" (*Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum*). This is confirmed by the fact that, in its original state, the morgue did in fact have two doors, but not "at either end." That was the case in the February to March 1945 period.

The serious gaps of the Soviet Commission were only partially filled a few months later by a Polish detainee, Stanisław Jankowski (see Chapter 3.1.). He created the literary basis of the story about gassings in Crematorium I, which, however, went nearly unnoticed by interrogators and historians alike.

On September 26, 1946, at the request of Jan Sehn, the investigating judge in the trial of Rudolf Höss (March 11-29, 1947) and that of the Auschwitz camp garrison (November 25 to December 16, 1947), the engineer Roman Dawidowski drew up a lengthy technical opinion on the alleged extermination installations at Auschwitz-Birkenau. On the subject of criminal activity in Crematorium I, this expert wrote:[16]

> *"One now began to poison people regularly with Zyklon B and to use for that purpose the Leichenhalle (morgue) of Crematorium I (photograph 18).*[17] *This chamber had a floor area of 65 square meters – 17 by 4.5 meters*[18] *– and on both sides had a gas-tight door. Gassing took place by dumping the contents of Zyklon cans through openings in the ceiling."*

The opinion states furthermore that from March 1942 onwards thousands of Jews arrived at Auschwitz every day and that "the gas chamber of

---

15 *Ibid.*, p. 19.
16 AGK, NTN, 93; Höss trial, vol. 11, pp. 26f.
17 This concerns the plan of Crematorium I, Topf D 59042, of September 25, 1941. Cf. Document 3 in the appendix.
18 Calculation error: 17×4.5=76.5. The morgue measured 17×4.6=78.2 m².

Crematorium I turned out to be inadequate for their liquidation." The alleged gassings were, therefore, moved to the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau.

Toward the end of 1946, Jan Sehn summarized the results of this research in a long article entitled "The Auschwitz Concentration and Extermination Camp."[19] In the chapter on the "gas chambers," he simply included the corresponding passage from Roman Dawidowski's opinion, including the error about the floor area, and adding the mistake of the Soviet experts with respect to the position of the gas-tight doors:[20]

> *"From there on, subsequent gassings took place in the gas chamber of Crematorium I. This chamber had a floor area of 65 square meters and a gas-tight door at either end. Gassing was effected by dumping through openings in the ceiling the contents of the cans, which gave off a toxic gas. From that time on, gassing of persons increased systematically."*

Also in 1946, Filip Friedman, director of the "Jewish Historical Commission in Poland," published a book on Auschwitz, "compiled from official records and evidence and eyewitness accounts," in which he writes the following:[21]

> *"The same year* [1941] *permanent gas installations were installed in two peasant huts at Brzezinki (Birkenau). The bodies of the gassed people were buried near the huts. By the spring of 1942, the bodies began to rot and smell, and steps were taken to build a crematorium in which to burn the corpses. This was the origin of the first small crematorium with a gas chamber at Oswiecim. It was, however, still only an improvisation on a small scale."*

Thus, inverting the actual sequence of events according to orthodox historiography, he has the so-called "Bunkers" at Birkenau come into being in 1941[22] and makes the installation of Crematorium I a subsequent event.

The written verdict of the Höss trial (April 2, 1947) devotes less than one line to the problem of alleged homicidal gassings in Crematorium I:[23]

> *"Gassing of detainees was introduced in the area of this camp in 1941, initially in the basement of Block 11, later in the morgue of Crematorium I* […]*."*

The indictment in the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison (November 1947) was just as laconic in this regard:[24]

---

[19] Jan Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce,* vol. I, Poznań 1946, pp. 63-130.
[20] *Ibid.*, p. 121.
[21] F. Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The History of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, pp. 18f.
[22] According to the orthodox historiography, "Bunker 1" went into service in March or May 1942, "Bunker 2" in June 1942.
[23] AGK, NTN, 146z, p. 31.
[24] RGVA, 7021-108-39, p. 37.

> *"Then the gassings took place in a special chamber in Crematorium I, and later also in the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2 at Birkenau, in farmhouses, whose inhabitants had been removed."*

In 1949, Bruno Baum, an ex-detainee of Auschwitz who had organized the German resistance group, published a book specifically dedicated to the camp resistance. As such, Baum was no doubt one of the best-informed former inmates about events in the camp, but still, regarding the alleged gassings in Crematorium I, he had nothing better to say than the few lines that follow:[25]

> *"One day, the news spread that in the old crematorium of the Main Camp they had tried to kill detainees by means of gas. This information was soon confirmed."*

And that is all.

When the Central Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerian Crimes in Poland published a Polish-language edition of the so-called memoirs of Rudolf Höss in 1956,[26] historians, who so far suffered from a lack of information about the claimed gassings in Crematorium I, had now access to the statements of the Auschwitz commandant.

Together with the "report" by Pery Broad – drawn up on July 13, 1945, then lost, later miraculously rediscovered for the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial (December 20, 1963, to August 20, 1965), but not in its original form, of which no one knows the whereabouts – the Höss paper became the keystone of the evidence concerning the claimed reality of homicidal gassings in Crematorium I and would invariably be referred to in the orthodox literature.

The year 1958 saw the publication of the German version of a book written by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, which had first been published in 1946. It claimed to be a detailed history of the Auschwitz camp, entitled *The Factory of Death* (*Die Todesfabrik*). In the chapter dealing with "the first gassing experiments" (*die ersten Vergasungsversuche*), the authors make the following rather terse remarks:[27]

> *"The first mass gassing of transports at Auschwitz took place in early 1942 in the only crematorium then available at the Auschwitz I concentration camp. Prior to that, physically weak detainees, mainly Russian POWs, had been killed in smaller groups by means of gas.*
> *The Auschwitz crematorium was small. It had a gas chamber for 600 to 800 persons and six cremation furnaces.*

---

[25] B. Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*, VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949, p. 11.

[26] Central Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerian Crimes in Poland (ed.), *Wspomnienia Rudolfa Hössa komendanta obozu oświęmciskiego*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1956.

[27] O. Kraus, E. Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958, p. 110.

> *A further victim of mass execution by gas was the transport of Slovak Jews from Zilina in May 1942. This gassing was not yet carried out in such a cunning way as was the case a few days later, after Himmler's visit.*
> *Once the first test had been successful, they started building four large crematoria with gas chambers at Birkenau."*

Otherwise, Kraus and Kulka relied on Höss's declarations.[28] The claim about the gassing of the Slovak transport had been taken from a statement by Filip Müller (see Chapter 3.3.). The errors in the interpretation (the reason for building the Birkenau crematoria) and in the sequence of events (Himmler's visit took place in July 1942, not in May) reflect the uncertainty of the historical knowledge at the time.

Even in the 1960s, Jan Sehn, in his book on Auschwitz, deals with the question of the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I in only a couple of lines, the same as those of his 1946 article:[29]

> *"The mortuary (Leichenkeller)*[30] *of the first Oswiecim crematorium – used for gassing after the first test in Block 11 – was 65 sq. m. in area and was fitted with two gas-proof doors. Cyclon was thrown in through openings in the ceiling. From 1942 on, mass transports of Jews began to arrive at Oswiecim. The gas chamber of Crematorium I proved inadequate for their liquidation."*

In one of the first general accounts of the camp's history published by the Auschwitz Museum, the page Franciszek Piper devoted to Crematorium I is based on only one source: the "memoirs" of Rudolf Höss![31]

Another testimony considered essential and immediately absorbed by orthodox historiography appeared in 1979: the author, Filip Müller, asserted he had worked for 16 months in Crematorium I at Auschwitz, from May 1942 until July 1943.[32]

In 1989, Danuta Czech, in the second German edition of her Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, attempted to historicize the story of gassings in Crematorium I at Auschwitz by giving precise indications regarding the beginnings of the alleged homicidal activity. The value of her entries will be examined in Chapter 4.1.

Jean-Claude Pressac was the first scholar to try to bring the vagaries of the accounts surrounding the homicidal gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I into a historical framework. In 1989 he devoted a whole chapter of

---

28 *Ibid.*, pp. 110f.

29 Jan Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961, p. 125.

30 Wrong term, properly used only for the semi-basement morgues of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau.

31 F. Piper, "Extermination," in: State Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Auschwitz (Oświęcim) Camp hitlérien d'extermination*, Editions Interpress, Warsaw 1978, p. 118.

32 Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979; Müller's statements will be examined in Chapter 3.3.

his first book to this question, in which he attempted to demonstrate the historical reality of the homicidal gassings in Crematorium I on the basis of mere testimony.[33]

In his second book, which appeared four years later,[34] Pressac claims ambitiously to furnish documentary evidence for the use of the morgue of Crematorium I as a homicidal gas chamber. His theses will be evaluated in depth in Chapter 5.

The most penetrating – or, more precisely, the least superficial – official study of the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium I at Auschwitz is contained in the section "Krematorium I" of the chapter "The Methods of Annihilation," written by Franciszek Piper, which is part of the most comprehensive work on this camp published by the Auschwitz Museum.[35] We are dealing here with a little more than ten pages of text accompanied by four pages of drawings and photographs. Two and a half pages summarizing this section had already appeared in English in 1994.[36]

According to this study, which represents the peak of orthodox historiography on this topic, the gas chamber operated from September 1941 until early December 1943 and was instrumental in the deaths of "several tens of thousands" of Jewish victims.[37]

David Irving discovered the verbatim interrogation protocol of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Hans Aumeier by the British authorities after his arrest on June 11, 1945. Aumeier had been assigned to Auschwitz in 1942 and 1943. These documents have been cited by orthodox historians as confirmation – or "converging evidence" – of the reality of homicidal gassings in Crematorium I at Auschwitz. I shall deal with this claim in Chapter 3.4.

Before any detailed examination of the rare testimonies on the alleged homicidal activities in the morgue of Crematorium I can be undertaken, it is indispensable to establish the documentary framework of what is historically certain about this installation. Regarding the history of the cremation

---

33 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989. The chapter is on pp. 123-159.

34 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993; German: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich, Zürich 1994. Subsequent page numbers refer to the French original.

35 Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, vol. III, *Zagłada*, pp. 102-113. English version: *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum 2000, vol. III, pp. 121-133.

36 F. Piper, "Crematorium I," paragraph of paper "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, pp. 158-160.

37 *Ibid.*, p. 160.

equipment, I refer the reader to the detailed discussion I have presented elsewhere.[38]

In the following chapter, I shall mainly focus on the ventilation devices for the morgue – planned and realized – and on the changes that the crematorium went through in November 1944. In Chapter 6 I will return to this latter point when dealing with the modifications to which the crematorium was subjected by the Polish authorities in 1946 and 1947.

[38] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, Vol. I, Part II, Chapter 6.1.

# Chapter 2:
# Crematorium I at Auschwitz

## 2.1. The Projects for the Ventilation System of Crematorium I

The correspondence between the SS-*Neubauleitung* (New Construction Office, later *Bauleitung* = Construction Office, finally *Zentralbauleitung* = Central Construction Office) in Auschwitz and the Erfurt company Topf & Söhne contains many documents concerning the projects for ventilating Crematorium I. The first reference appears in a letter from Topf dated December 9, 1940, on the subject of "ventilation system for morgue cells (*Leichenzellen*) and dissecting room, our offer 40/1096." Topf indicates that for the dissecting room 10 exchanges of air per hour had been provided for, and 20 for the "morgue." The fresh air for the morgue would be made available by windows or other openings:[39]

> *"For the removal of the exhaust air we recommend a brick chimney with a minimum height of 10 m above ground."*

The equipment could be supplied within three months. As an attachment, the letter contained Topf drawing D 57999 showing the location of the ducts and of the fan. The corresponding cost estimate (*Kosten-Anschlag*), dated December 9, 1940, also attached to the letter mentioned, amounted to 1,784 RM. Topf offered a fan, No. 450,[40] for the extraction of 6,000 normal cubic meters[41] of air per hour against a total pressure difference of 25 mm of water column, driven by a three-phase electric motor of 1.5 horsepower. The exhaust duct (*Abluft-Rohrleitung*) went from the dissecting room (*Sezierraum*) to the fan installed in the morgue and had a diameter rising from 180 to 450 millimeters.[42]

At the time, the morgue was L-shaped and extended to the rear of the second furnace, as is clear from drawing 57999 of November 30, 1940, which, however, does not show the ventilation equipment (cf. Document

---

[39] RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 136f.; "*Für die Abführung der Abluft empfehlen wir einen gemauerten Kamin mit einer Mindesthöhe von 10 m über Erdoberfläche*."

[40] The figure indicated the diameter (in millimeters) of the duct linked to the blower.

[41] Referring to air under "normal" conditions.

[42] "*Kosten-Anschlag*" by Topf of December 9, 1940, re. "*Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichenzellen und Sezierraum*". RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 138-140; cf. Document 6.

1). The latter was probably laid out as shown in J.-C. Pressac's drawing:[43] the chimney was to go up along the wall separating the morgue from the coke storage room, with the fan being mounted in front of it and the ducts from the dissecting room and the morgue running along the sidewalls of the crematorium. Pressac's drawing contains, however, a serious error in the sense that he misinterprets the Topf letter of December 9, 1940, saying "a 10-fold […] and 20-fold exchange of air" per hour for the dissecting room and the morgue, respectively. Instead, Pressac reads "10 air-intake ports"[44] for the former and "20 air-intake ports" for the latter, which he has painstakingly added to the pipework in his drawing!

On January 21, 1941, head of construction August Schlachter informed Topf of certain changes in the crematorium building:[45]

> *"On account of the creation of an urn storage room, the morgue changes its layout, as shown in blue in the drawing.*
> *The fan with its motor is to be placed in the urn room. The creation of the urn room leads to the change in the design of the air extraction equipment. Moreover, it is desired to attach the furnace hall to the ventilation system."*

On February 3, 1941, Topf drew up another cost estimate for "1 ventilation system for corpse and dissecting room, 1 ventilation system for furnace room" for a total cost of 2,486 RM. The equipment for the dissecting room and the morgue was the same as before. In addition, there was a blower No. 300 of 3,000 cubic meters per hour against a pressure of 15 mm of water column, driven by a 0.75 HP three-phase electric motor, for the furnace hall. The corresponding ducts started in the center of the hall and had a section increasing from 255 to 300 millimeters.[46] The design probably corresponded to J.-C. Pressac's drawing:[47] the two blowers stood in the urn room and were connected to a brick chimney rising from this room.

---

43 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 17. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, Robert J. van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," in I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 194.

44 In the original: "dix et vingt prises d'air." J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 18. In "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," (note 43), this passage is missing, but the mistake appears in the legend of the corresponding drawing, which speaks of "10 air exchangers" and "20 air exchangers" (p. 194).

45 RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 185.

46 "*1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichen- und Sezier-Raum, 1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Ofen-Raum*," RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 123-126. Cf. Document 7.

47 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 19. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 195. In this drawing, the ventilation duct of the morgue runs along the opposite wall as compared to the first drawing and is thus shorter. Pressac has probably noticed that the price for the duct in the first cost estimate was 924 RM, as against 867 RM in the second one, and may have deduced from this a shorter length of the duct.

On February 15, 1941, Schlachter informed Topf that he did not want a ventilation chimney. The design would have to be changed with the exhaust air now feeding into the existing chimney.[48]

Topf worked out a third estimate in accordance with the wishes of the SS-*Neubauleitung*, dated February 24, 1941.[49] The design is shown in drawing D 58052 of the same date.[50] The equipment consisted of a blower No. 550 – with a capacity of 8,600 cubic meters per hour driven by a three-phase electric motor of 3 HP – placed to the right of the chimney. The duct had an initial cross section of 550 mm and split into three smaller branches, which went to the dissecting room, the furnace hall, and the morgue. Total cost was 1,884 RM plus 596 RM for the installation. Delivery was to be within six months.

On March 15, 1941, the SS-*Neubauleitung* placed the order based on the estimate of February 24, and on March 24 Topf officially confirmed it.[51] However, since the delivery time was very long, Schlachter ordered a temporary ventilation system to be installed in the crematorium at the end of February. In his "activity report" of March 1, 1941, for the period of February 23 to March 1, 1941, he wrote:[52]

> *"in the crematorium, the work on the new incineration plant has been terminated, a temporary ventilation has been connected to the exhaust channel, and everything has been overhauled."*

The "exhaust channel" (*Abzugskanal*) was the flue of the first crematorium furnace.

On June 7, 1941, SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, head of the Auschwitz Political Department, wrote the following letter to SS-*Neubauleitung*:[53]

> *"It is absolutely necessary to install a separate ventilation in the morgue of the crematorium. The existing ventilation has been rendered useless by the installation of the second furnace. When the second furnace is in use – and that is now the case almost daily – the ventilation flap to the morgue has to be closed because otherwise warm air enters the morgue through the flue, causing the exact opposite of a ventilation.*
>
> *The deficiencies of the ventilation and of the fresh air feed are particularly noticeable under the prevailing conditions of warm weather. It is hardly possible*

---

48 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 121.
49 RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 195-197. Cf. Document 8.
50 "*Entlüftungsanlage*," RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 191f. Cf. Document 2.
51 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 118.
52 "*Im Krematorium wurden die Arbeiten für die neue Verbrennungsanlage fertiggestellt, eine provisorische Entlüftung an den Abzugskanal angeschlossen und alles instandgesetzt*," RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 67.
53 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111. Cf. Document 9.

*to spend any time in the morgue, even if such instances are generally of short duration.*
*A proper ventilation will surely lead to an improvement in the quality of the air and to a reduction of the humidity of the room. It would also do away with the presence of flies in the morgue or at least reduce this nuisance to a minimum.*
*The elimination of such deficiencies is in the general interest, not least because it would put a stop to the spread of disease by the flies. It is therefore requested that two ventilators be installed in the morgue, one for feeding fresh air and one for ventilation. A separate duct leading to the chimney must be provided for the ventilation. It is requested that the work be started as soon as possible."*

The temporary ventilation of the morgue had been installed during the construction of the second crematorium furnace by connecting its left-side flue – which ran along the partition between the furnace hall and the morgue – to the latter room (see Documents 10 and 11).

The system's functioning depended on the chimney's draft, which, by lowering the pressure in the flue, also sucked in air from the morgue. The system worked well only when exclusively the first furnace was in operation, the two flues[54] of which were far enough away from the ventilation duct of the morgue.[55] When, however, the second furnace came into regular use – "almost daily," says Grabner – the hot gases from the muffle on the left, on entering the respective flue, immediately reached the ventilation duct. If the flap of that duct was open, a portion of the gases entered the morgue, warming it up.

Grabner hence requests the installation of two blowers in the morgue, one for fresh air, one for the exhaust air, and the construction of a separate conduit to the chimney. The German term used – "*Fuchs*" – designates a flue between the furnace and the chimney, because Grabner was aiming for a brick duct that would pass under the floor of the furnace hall.

Between the end of September and the middle of October 1941, ventilation work, which certainly stemmed from Grabner's complaints, was carried out in the crematorium. A "work sheet" of the inmate locksmith shop dated September 25, 1941, mentions the following order: "Make 4 air-tight flaps." The work was done the same day by the detainees Zalewski (8363),

---

[54] Each muffle of the two furnaces had a lateral flue linking up with the main flue, which ran below the paved floor in front of the furnaces up to the chimney, as illustrated in Document 10.

[55] In the beginning, the second furnace was not often used, either because it still had to dry out, or because in early April draft problems became apparent. On April 2, 1941, Schlachter sent Topf a telegram and a letter to inform them that "the 2nd furnace unit has too little draft, which prevents the cremation from being carried out to completion" ("*die 2. Ofenanlage zu wenig Zug hat, sodass die Verbrennung nicht vollkommen durchgeführt werden kann*"); RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 113. Topf gave instructions to SS-*Neubauleitung* on how to solve the problem in a letter which bears the same date; RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 115f.

Morgiel (7868), and Dudziński (16197), blacksmiths, and Bialas (1461), welder, in a total of 11 man-hours. As is noted on the back of the sheet, the 4 flaps were done in black plate (*Schwarzblech*).[56]

Another work sheet of the inmate locksmith shop for the crematorium, established October 7, 1941,[57] refers to "fabrication of 2 ventilation caps in steel plate with an internal length of 27/27 cm, otherwise according to instructions." The work was done by the detainee welder Bialas and the detainee plumbers Maliszewski (9612) and Dyntar (1409) in a total of 50 man-hours between October 7 and 13, 1941. For the fabrication of these devices, 4 square meters of black plate were used.[58]

The "air-tight flaps" were air-tight closures which served to block off the ducts of a room from the system of ventilation. The "ventilation caps" were probably vertical tubes with caps for ventilation, similar to those (in brickwork) which were erected on the roof of the crematorium above the two furnaces for the ventilation of the furnace room.

The "Inventory map of building No. 47a, BW 11, crematorium," drawn on April 10, 1942 by detainee 20033 (the Polish engineer Stefan Swiszczowski), shows in its view of the chimney on the flat roof, to the left, a thick angled tube, which probably housed an intake fan (*Belüftung*).[59] It could not have been an exhaust fan (*Entlüftung*) or a duct for exhaust air for two reasons: first of all, for the evacuation of the waste air from the morgue, Topf had proposed a chimney 10 meters high, whereas the SS-*Neubauleitung*, for reasons of economy, had opted for the use of the existing chimney. Both Topf and SS-*Neubauleitung* were in agreement that the air removed from an ordinary morgue would have to be discharged at least 10 meters above ground. In that case, how could SS-*Neubauleitung* have decided to discharge not only the waste air from the morgue but even the lethal exhaust from the alleged homicidal gas chamber through a duct no more than 5 feet high?

Secondly, blowing out the waste air through the duct in question would have necessitated opening one or both doors of the morgue – not a good solution hygienically for an ordinary morgue, and highly dangerous for a homicidal gas chamber.

Hence, if an intake fan had been housed in that duct, the ventilation of the morgue could only have been of the type requested by Grabner. The ventilation system of the morgue was connected, through a metal duct, to the smoke flue that passed under the floor of the furnace room and went to

---

[56] RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 74-74a. Cf. Document 12

[57] The date refers to the receipt of the order.

[58] RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 75-75a. Cf. Document 13.

[59] "*Bestandplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a B.W. 11, Krematorium*," RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. Cf. Document 4.

the chimney. Upstream of the flue's juncture with the chimney there was an exhaust fan.

Such an arrangement, however, could have functioned only until early July 1942, when the old chimney of the crematorium was demolished. No air conduit was, in fact, attached to the new chimney, as is evident from the corresponding design drawing done by the Köhler company on August 11, 1942.[60]

The ventilation equipment Topf had supplied in late 1941 on the basis of the estimate submitted on February 24, 1941, was never installed and rusted away in a warehouse.

On October 28, 1942, Topf sent the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz drawing no. D 58052, which they had already dispatched to the SS-*Neubauleitung* on February 24, 1941 with the following comment:[61]

> *"We also attach drawing D 58052 of the ventilation system still to be installed for the furnace system of the old Crematorium I Kl. that we supplied years ago."*

On November 27, 1942, SS-*Untersturmführer* Fritz Wolter wrote a memo concerning "Ventilations for crematoria" (*Entlüftungen für Krematorien*):[62]

> *"On November 27, 1942, the undersigned had a telephone conversation with engineer Prüfer of Topf & Sohn, Erfurt. The company would have a fitter available in a week's time. He would set up the ventilation system, if the roofs of the special cellars are ready; also the forced draft for the five 3-muffle furnaces.*
>
> *At the same time, the ventilation system could be installed in the old crematorium."*

A postscript specifies that, after discussion with SS-*Untersturmführer* Janisch, the Topf fitter could start the job in three weeks' time. On November 30, Topf, referring to "Crematorium,[63] aeration and de-aeration system," inquired about the urgency of the matter.[64] SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, advised Topf the same day as follows:[65]

> *"The fitter you offered can start immediately with the installation of the ventilation system in the old crematorium at Auschwitz concentration camp. After completion of this job, the forced draft system for Crematorium I* [= II] *(five 3-muffle furnaces) in the POW camp can be installed."*

---

60 "*Rauchkanal für die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S.*," RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 18.
61 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 96.
62 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 65.
63 It concerned the future Crematorium II of the Birkenau camp.
64 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 62.
65 RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 17.

As the last point, Bischoff then requested the ventilation system for Crematorium II to be installed.

In a list of invoices, which the Central Construction Office had not yet paid, there is also an invoice concerning the ventilation system of Crematorium I in an amount of 1,884 RM,[66] based on the cost estimate of February 24, 1941. The equipment had, therefore, been delivered by Topf, but there is no document proving that it was actually installed in the old crematorium as "immediately" requested by Bischoff.

Crematorium I almost certainly stopped its activity on July 17, 1943, as shown by a letter written the previous day by Bischoff to the head of SS garrison administration, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Möckel, on the need to take the plant out of service because of the fire hazard it posed to the two wooden barracks of the Political Department constructed next to it.[67]

## 2.2. The Transformation of Crematorium I into an Air-Raid Shelter

On November 16, 1943, the commandant of the Auschwitz camp, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, issued the following order regarding "Air-raid measures at garrison Auschwitz":[68]

> *"Upon advice of the superior authorities in charge, the necessary air-raid protection measures will now also be undertaken in the Auschwitz garrison area with immediate effect. In my quality as the local air-raid protection officer in charge, I have appointed SS-Untersturmführer Josten to be my permanent representative. I request all services to support SS-Untersturmführer Josten in every possible way."*

The order became effective as of January 1, 1944.[69] According to the usual practice, a construction site was defined for this purpose: BW 98, "air-raid shelter trench," into which all such shelters planned or eventually built at Auschwitz were integrated. They became sections of BW 98, and carried the same designation, with an added letter. For example, the air-raid shelter of the camp commandant's residence became BW 98J. The old crematorium at Auschwitz also became part of this system of air-raid protection measures.

---

66 "*43/314 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Krem. I, Rechnung v. 27.5.43*," RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 26.

67 RGVA, 502-1-324, p. 1.

68 Standortbefehl Nr. 51/43 of November 16, 1943. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 73.

69 Letter of the camp commandant SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel in his function of "*Der SS-Standortälteste als örtlicher Luftschutzleiter*" (senior garrison officer as local air-raid protection chief) to Zentralbauleitung of February 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 100.

On July 16, 1944, during his visit to Auschwitz, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl approved the "Installation of a gas-proof operating room and shrapnel-proof shelter in the former crematorium for the garrison surgeon," which became BW 98M.[70]

On August 26, 1944, Josten, who had meanwhile been promoted to SS-*Obersturmführer* and appointed "head of air-raid protection," wrote a letter to the camp commandant on "conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid protection purposes," which reads as follows:[71]

> *"In the attachment I submit a project for the conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid protection purposes with the request for approval of this transformation.*
> *1. Work scheduled:*
> *Dismantling of the old muffle furnaces, including cleaning of the corresponding bricks for reuse.*
> *Filling in of heating flues and ducts with the rubble and waste resulting from dismantling the muffle furnaces.*
> *Installation of gas protection doors, window shutters, and windows,*
> *creation of wall openings and ducts needed for heating stoves, aeration and ventilation,*
> *plumbing and drainage work,*
> *re-arrangement of existing electrical wiring in accordance with floor plan,*
> *improvement of floors and partial installation of wooden floor,*
> *improvement of roof and painting of same with bitumen.*
> *2. Materials needed:*
> *500 kg of cement*
> *400 kg of bricks*
> *20 kg of steel rods*
> *50 m of railway rails*
> *24 pcs. timber, 4.80 m long, 10/15 cm*
> *10 pcs. timber, 3.90 m long, 10/15 cm*
> *102 sqm boards, 25 mm*
> *13 pcs. windows, one-sided, 60 x 80 cm*
> *2 pcs. doors, one-sided, 70 x 200 cm*
> *16 pcs. window shutters, gas-tight and shrapnel-proof*
> *7 pcs. doors, gas-tight and shrapnel-proof"*

On October 17, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, head of the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Silesia, wrote a letter to the Central Construction Office regarding the start of the construction work, which, "due to urgency," could begin immediately without the usual bu-

---

[70] Letter from SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien," to Zentralbauleitung of October 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 124.

[71] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34. Cf. Document 14.

reaucratic formalities.[70] The work had already begun, though, because a document dated September 4 mentions "Construction of a gas-tight treatment room in the former crema. for the garrison physician," 5 percent of which had been completed.[72]

On November 2, 1944 Jothann drew up an "explanatory report for conversion of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter for the SS infirmary with an operating room in CC Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M," in which he described the work to be done:[73]

> *"Conversion of the existing and available rooms of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter for the SS infirmary with an operating room. The existing central walls and some partitions will be reinforced to 38 cm. Missing partitions will be built anew. An emergency operating room, two gas-locks, two flushing toilets*[74] *and a water faucet in the operating room are to be installed because a water supply line is available and the sewage line can be extended. Electric lighting will be installed. Heating will be by stoves."*

Regarding the time schedule, Jothann adds:

> *"On account of its urgency, work has already started and will be completed within three weeks."*

On the same day, Jothann also drew up a cost estimate[75] for a total amount of 4,300 RM, and a location sketch.[76] The work was completed in the second half of November.

---

72 "*Aufstellung der im Bau befindlichen Bauwerke mit Fertigstellungsgrad*" (register of building works under construction with degree of completion), drawn up by SS-*Obersturmführer* Jothann on September 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 2.

73 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 125.

74 These toilets were initially planned as "*Trockenklosett*" (chemical toilets), see Document 5. The drainage pipes of these toilets can still be seen in the morgue today, see Document 35.

75 "*Kostenüberschlag zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M*," RGVA, 502-2-147, pp. 126-126a.

76 "*Lageskizze für den Ausbau eines Luftschutzbunkers für SS Revier*," RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 122.

# Chapter 3:
# The Witnesses

In this chapter, we will examine, in chronological order, the declarations of the main witnesses – former detainees and former members of the SS – who have spoken of homicidal gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I.

## 3.1. Stanisław Jankowski

On April 16, 1945, Stanisław Jankowski, who at that time chose to be called Alter Feinsilber,[77] made a deposition[78] in the course of the preparation of the trial of Höss, stating among other things that he had been assigned to work in Crematorium I in November 1942. This is what he had to say about the morgue:[79]

> *"This large hall had no windows, merely two traps in the ceiling and electric lights, as well as a door from the corridor*[80] *and a second one leading to the furnace room. This hall was called corpse hall* [morgue]. *It was used for storing corpses; at the same time, so-called 'rozwałka,' i.e., executions of detainees by shooting, took place there."*

Hence, the morgue was not a gas chamber. In fact, he stated specifically:[81]

> *"I declare that at that time, i.e., in late 1942, there were not yet any gas chambers at Auschwitz. The only gassing action known to me from that period occurred in November or December 1942."*

He was referring to the alleged gassing of the 390 members of the first "*Sonderkommando*."[81] In her entry for that day, Danuta Czech states:[82]

> *"The 300 or so Jewish prisoners of the special unit assigned to digging up and incinerating the 107,000 bodies buried in mass graves are driven by the SS*

---

77 Another spelling of his family name was Fajnzylberg.

78 Statement of Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber), in: "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des *Sonderkommando*s," *Hefte von Auschwitz,* special issue I, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1972, p. 42.

79 *Ibid.*, pp. 42f.

80 Actually from the corpse washing room (*Waschraum*).

81 *Ibid.*, p. 48.

82 D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939–1945,* Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, p. 349.

> *from Birkenau to the Main Camp. There they are led into the gas chamber at Crematorium I and killed by gas. In this way the witnesses to the incineration of the bodies are eliminated."*

Czech's sources are merely testimonies. They were given, moreover, after Jankowski made his statement. In fact, this alleged gassing lacks even the slightest documentary evidence, and the date of December 3, 1942 was simply invented by Czech on the basis of the above-mentioned declaration by Jankowski. Other than that, there is no document concerning this alleged "*Sonderkommando*" of 300 or 390 Jewish detainees. The only reference to it by Czech, dated July 4, 1942, is the following:[83]

> *"The so-called Sonderkommando, consisting of several dozen Jewish detainees, is being formed. They have to dig trenches near the Bunkers and bury the bodies of those killed in the gas chambers. This command is housed in one of the barracks in the men's camp at Birkenau. It is completely isolated from the other detainees."*

The source used by Auschwitz Museum researcher Czech is the "Proceedings of the Delegatura of the Polish Government in Exile,"[83] *i.e.*, the documents published in the work "The Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the Light of the Proceedings of the Delegatura of the Polish Government in Exile" mentioned above.[4] It states, in fact, in the "Memorandum on the situation in the Country for the period of July 16 to August 25, 1942" that four detainees who had escaped from Auschwitz at the end of June 1942 had said the following, among other things:[84]

> *"From each group of new arrivals, several groups of ten very strong detainees were selected. They form a special company that dug the graves during the night and buried the dead. This totally isolated company was exterminated after a while in the gas chamber; its task was taken over by a fresh group."*

Danuta Czech's reference to this text is therefore deliberately misleading, either because the report of the four escapees refers to a period prior to the end of June (hence the date of July 4 is wrong) or because at that time the "special company"[85] already existed.[86]

As far as the content of this report is concerned, we may ask how the four escapees had come to know that this unit would, after some time, be exterminated and replaced by another one, if the "*Sonderkommando*" of Birkenau mentioned by them was the first of its kind, which had not yet been exterminated at that time. Clearly, we are here at the very root of the

---

83 *Ibid.*, p. 243.

84 "Obóz koncentracyjny…," *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 37.

85 At that time, the term "*Sonderkommando*" was still unknown.

86 Danuta Czech's assertion is contradictory in itself: If the "*Sonderkommando*" assigned to the digging of mass graves for the allegedly gassed victims of the so-called "Bunkers" was established on July 4, 1942, who dug the mass graves for the victims allegedly gassed in "Bunker 1" between March 20 and July 3, 1942?

propaganda story about the periodic elimination of the "*Sonderkommandos*."[87]

Danuta Czech is unable to furnish us with the name of even a single member of the first "*Sonderkommando*" of Birkenau, which was allegedly gassed in the morgue of Crematorium I. J.-C. Pressac, on the other hand, succeeded in finding one: Maurice Benroubi. This man claims to have been assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*" after his arrival at Auschwitz on July 23, 1942, and to have unceremoniously been transferred to the Jawischowitz camp on September 4, 1942.[88] Another self-styled member of the first "*Sonderkommando*," Dr. André Lettich, likewise survived the alleged gassing in Crematorium I, and in March 1943 was transferred (at his own request!) to the gypsy camp at Birkenau.[89]

In a report that is included in the so-called "Auschwitz Protocols," which started circulating in the spring of 1944, Alfred Wetzler writes:[90]

> *"On December 17, 1942, 200 young Jews from Slovakia who had been working in the so-called Sonderkommando at the gassing* [operations] *and the incineration of the corpses, were executed in Birkenau. The execution resulted due to a prepared mutiny and an attempt to escape, which had been revealed early on by a Jew. The unit was replaced by 200 Jews from Poland who had just arrived with a transport from Makow. Among those executed were: Alexander Weiss, Trnava; Fero Wagner, Trnava; Schneider Oskar, Trnava; Wetzler Dezider, Trnava; Aladar Spitzer, Trnava; Vojtech Weiss, Trnava."*

At the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, Alfred Wetzler returned to the question of the gassing of the "*Sonderkommando*":[91]

> *"One day in December 1942, the Birkenau Sonderkommando did not report for work. At the time it consisted of 300 men. Prior to that, I had received a letter from a detainee in this unit, in which he said good-bye to his sister who was likewise in the camp. On that day, many SS men were in the camp. Fifteen detainees were selected from the Sonderkommando. Together with Palitzsch and Stiwitz, Broad carried out this selection and took these 15 men to the morgue in Section B1b. It has remained unknown to me why exactly these 15 men were*

---

87 In the introduction to the book *Testimoni della catastrofe. Deposizioni di prigionieri del Sonderkommando ebraico di Auschwitz-Birkenau (1945)* (Ombre corte, Verona 2004, p. 16), Carlo Saletti wrote:
> *"Memoirs and critical texts on Auschwitz are legion, in which it is maintained that the life expectancy of the prisoners in the Sonderkommando did not exceed four months and that once that period was over, they were systematically eliminated. Neither of those two assertions is true."*

88 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 162f.

89 André Lettich, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946, pp. 27-30.

90 APMO, *Akta obozowego RO*, tomo XXa, sygn. D-RO/129, pp. 22f.

91 Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965, pp. 531f.

> *chosen. The remaining 285 detainees from one of the shifts of the Sonderkommando had to report to the other side of the camp section. A larger number of SS men led this group to Auschwitz. The 15 that had been selected were shot by Palitzsch, Stiwitz, and Broad. At that time, there were mainly Jews from Slovakia in the Sonderkommando, with numbers in the 36,000s. They had come to Auschwitz from Lublin."*

Alfred Wetzler was deported to Auschwitz from Slovakia on April 13, 1942, and registered as number 29,162. He therefore must have had direct knowledge about the men in the "*Sonderkommando*" who were allegedly gassed and whose names he had supplied. Before we check this detail, however, it is necessary to state that his declaration at the Auschwitz trial clashes violently with his report made in 1944: whereas in the latter the number of men in the "*Sonderkommando*" was 200 and the place of execution was Birkenau, during the trial the number had increased to 300 and the place of execution had moved to Auschwitz.

Wetzler is the only witness to give precise and verifiable information regarding the murder of the "*Sonderkommando*," that is:

– the date: December 17, 1942
– the number of detainees: 200 (or 300)
– the nationality of the detainees: Slovakian Jews
– the origin of the detainees: Lublin concentration camp
– the ID numbers of the detainees: in the 36,000s

So let us check the data. A transport of Slovakian Jews did in fact arrive at Auschwitz from Lublin Concentration Camp on May 22, 1942: The 1,000 detainees that made it up received the ID numbers 36,132–37,131.[92] Obviously, we have here the transport Alfred Wetzler refers to and from which the 200 or 300 detainees of the "*Sonderkommando*" allegedly gassed on December 17, 1942 are said to have been selected.

Actually, due to the deplorable catastrophic hygienic and sanitary conditions in the Birkenau camp, 947 of these 1,000 detainees died between May 27 and August 15, 1942.[93] If, therefore, only 53 of these detainees were still alive on August 15, 1942, it is impossible for 200 or 300 of them to have been gassed on December 17, all the more so as 20 of these 53 detainees died between August 16, 1942 and March 1, 1943, as shown in Table 1 (next page).[94]

In fact, only one detainee from this transport died in December of 1942!

Furthermore, out of the six detainees Alfred Wetzler claims were murdered during the alleged elimination of the "*Sonderkommando*" on Decem-

---

[92] APMM, fot. 423, name list of the transport. The list also includes the dates of death of the detainees who died prior to August 15, 1942.

[93] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 114, statistical data by Otto Wolken, and APMM, fot. 423.

[94] APMM, fot. 423, name list of the transport of May 22, 1942; Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich 1995.

Table 1: Entries in Auschwitz *Death Book* of Slovakian Jews from Lublin camp registered at Auschwitz on May 22, 1942, and confirmed dead between Aug. 16, 1942, and March 1, 1943.

| ID no. | Last name | First name | Date of birth | Date of death | *Sterbebuch* no. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 36179 | Bauer | Ladislaus | Sept. 27, 1925 | Aug. 16, 1942 | 21295 |
| 36650 | Blau | Maximilian | Dec. 14, 1910 | Aug. 16, 1942 | 22370 |
| 37045 | Ehrenreich | Samuel | July 27, 1925 | Aug. 16, 1942 | 21296 |
| 37056 | Hoenig | David | Oct. 15, 1926 | Aug. 16, 1942 | 21245 |
| 37098 | Mozes | Imrich | Nov. 28, 1927 | Aug. 16, 1942 | 21364 |
| 36829 | Hajnal | Zoltan | Apr. 27, 1922 | Aug. 22, 1942 | 23914 |
| 36767 | Ringel | Heinz | July 28, 1921 | Aug. 22, 1942 | 23863 |
| 37065 | Klein | Ladislaus | Dec. 30, 1925 | Aug. 24, 1942 | 24566 |
| 36492 | Sachs | Leo | Feb. 4, 1900 | Aug. 25, 1942 | 24900 |
| 36498 | Gerler | Josef | Oct. 18, 1924 | Sept. 4, 1942 | 27683 |
| 36900 | Schlesinger | Aladar | Apr. 13, 1924 | Sept. 12, 1942 | 30198 |
| 37039 | Braunstein | Samuel | Nov. 18, 1926 | Sept. 16, 1942 | 30894 |
| 36338 | Mandel | Arnold | Mar. 18, 1912 | Sept. 23, 1942 | 32464 |
| 36186 | Joeger | Max | May 4, 1919 | Oct. 6, 1942 | 34829 |
| 36774 | Politzer | Wilhelm | May 27, 1913 | Oct. 14, 1942 | 35883 |
| 36343 | Engel | Vidor | May 3, 1907 | Oct. 21, 1942 | 36947 |
| 37084 | Adler | Isidor | July 24, 1924 | Oct. 24, 1942 | 37330 |
| 37106 | Fenster | Imrich | Aug. 11, 1926 | Dec. 3, 1942 | 43046 |
| 36214 | Rosenzweig | Josef | Feb. 7, 1915 | Jan. 14, 1943 | 2116 |
| 37112 | Margulies | Josef | Aug. 5, 1927 | Mar. 1, 1943 | 12252 |

ber 17, 1942, only one appears in the Death Books: Dezider Wetzler, born at Trnava on March 11, 1908. He, however, died on July 10, 1942 (ID number 14676).

By 1947, the story of the gassing of the Birkenau "*Sonderkommando*" on December 17, 1942, had reached a certain degree of completion. On August 28, 1947, the former detainee Henryk Porębski made a deposition during the preparation of the Auschwitz garrison trial, in which he declared:[95]

> *"The first inmate unit of this kind was formed at Birkenau in April or May of 1942. It had 20 members. Up to June, this Sonderkommando was changed more or less every other week by killing the ones who belonged to it. From mid-1942 onward, it grew steadily, reaching 800 detainees in December 1942. On December 8, on the orders of Grabner, the whole unit was taken to the Main Camp at 9 in the morning, and was gassed in the gas chamber of the old crematorium. Some of the corpses were burnt in the crematorium, the others on pyres at Birkenau."*

[95] AGK, NTN, 144, p. 127.

This account, again without any documentary evidence, was then used by the Krakow tribunal in its trial of Maximilian Grabner.[96] The alleged gassing of 200 or 300 or 800 detainees of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" in the morgue of Crematorium I thus has no foundation in fact. This is confirmed by other documents.

Prior to their incineration, the detainees who died at Auschwitz were taken to a separate morgue, which was located in the basement of block 28, where their ID numbers were registered in a special register, the *Leichenhallenbuch* (morgue book). For December 3, 1942 – the "official" date set by D. Czech – this register shows the ID numbers of 125 deceased detainees; on the 4th, there are 118, and on the 5th, 102 such entries. From December 6 onward the number of deaths decreases significantly: 22 for the 6th, 48 for the 7th, 53 for the 8th. On the first two days of December, the numbers had been 86 and 59, respectively.[97] In November, there had been 1,688 deaths, 56 per day on average.[98] In December, the figure was 1,741, again an average of 56 deaths per day.[98]

Of the 125 detainees who died on December 3, fifteen were brought in from the Chełmek satellite camp, two from the Monowitz camp ("Buna"), and one from the Golleschau satellite camp.[99] Of the 118 dead inmates registered on December 4, nine had come from Monowitz.[100] Finally, of the 102 detainees who died on December 5, eleven came from Birkenau, two from the satellite unit at Budy, and six from Monowitz.[101] Hence, for the 345 detainees who died between December 3 and 5, 35 died outside the camp and only eleven at Birkenau; all other deaths occurred at the Auschwitz Main Camp.

Danuta Czech remains silent about the fact that the corpses of the detainees of the so-called *Sonderkommando* are not listed in the "*Leichenhallenbuch*." However, she claims that 64 registered detainees were killed by lethal injection on December 3, 78 on the 4th, and 60 on the 5th,[102] altogether 202 out of the total of 345.

The SS would have had no motive for not registering the members of the "*Sonderkommando*" allegedly gassed, and the fact that they do not appear in the registry at that time simply means that they were not killed. Besides, the gassed are said to have been incinerated in the crematorium, as stated by the witness Jankowski (see farther below). However, between

---

96 GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 51a.
97 AGK, OB, 385, *Leichenhallenbuch*, pp. 32-42.
98 AGK, NTN, 143, *Leichenhallenbuch*. Analysis by J. Sehn, p. 142.
99 AGK, OB, 385, *Leichenhallenbuch*, pp. 35f.
100 *Ibid.*, pp. 37f.
101 *Ibid.*, pp. 39f.
102 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 349-352.

December 3 and 5, Crematorium I received 10 tons of coke,[103] sufficient for the incineration of (10,000 ÷ 28[104] =) 357 corpses. Hence, only the 345 corpses registered in the "*Leichenhallenbuch*" were cremated, and this demonstrates that the story of the gassing of the 300 or 390 or 800 members of the "*Sonderkommando*" is pure fiction.

That said, let us turn to Jankowski's testimony. He declared that he had heard from detainees employed in the crematorium that

> *"even before this gassing, some gassings had taken place in this same morgue and in other rooms of the crematorium."* (my emphasis).[105]

The alleged gassing "in other rooms of the crematorium" is absolute nonsense. Jankowski furthermore affirmed, and confirmed under oath on September 29, 1980, that, during the only homicidal gassing about which he could testify, he had been confined to the coke storage room together with other service personnel.[106]

He asserted, moreover, that the detainees of the crematorium "*Sonderkommando*" were assigned "for two days" to transporting the corpses of the 390 alleged gassed victims from the morgue to the furnace hall.[107] As there were nine[108] "ordinary workers" in the "*Sonderkommando*" who took 30 corpses of those who had been shot[109] to the furnace room every hour, it is clear that those two days were not needed for the transportation but for the incineration of the corpses. The three double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I thus had a maximum capacity of (390 ÷ 2 =) 195 corpses per day, but this contradicts both the official account – 340 corpses per day – and Jankowski's own statement, according to which into each muffle

> *"could be placed up to 12 corpses, but in general one did not load more than 5, because this number burned more quickly,"*[110]

which is nonsense from the standpoint of heat technology.[111]

No less surprising is the fact that this witness, who claimed to have worked in Crematorium I from November 1941 until July 1943,[112] did not even know how the furnaces operated, because he asserted that "the corpses lay on grids *under which coke was burning.*" (my italics)[110]

---

[103] APMO, D-AuI-4, Segregator 22, 22a, List of "Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons."
[104] As for the consumption of coke, cf. my study *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*," *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 362.
[105] "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens," *op. cit.* (note 78), p. 48.
[106] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 125.
[107] "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens," *op. cit.* (note 78), p. 49.
[108] *Ibid.*, pp. 43f.
[109] *Ibid.*, p. 45.
[110] *Ibid.*, p. 43.
[111] According to Jankowski, the cremation capacity of Crematorium I was 1,440 corpses per day. See farther below.
[112] "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens," *op. cit.* (note 78), pp. 42 and 52.

Actually, the coke burned in the gasifier, a vertical chamber lined with refractory bricks housed in a special brick structure, which was located *behind* the furnaces and which was connected to the individual muffles by a special opening through which the combustion gasses and flames passed from the gasifier into the associated muffle, where the corpse was placed on a grid.

On October 3, 1980, Jankowski stated the following under oath:[113]

> *"It is at Auschwitz that I saw for the first time a gassing in the morgue. This room had no windows, but there were ventilators in the ceiling. The two thick wooden doors of the room, one in the side wall, the other in the end wall, had been made gas-tight. The room was lit by electricity. The victims of this gassing were about 400 Jews brought from Birkenau. The men of the Sonderkommando, including myself, saw them enter the yard, then we were shut in the coke store. When the Sonderkommando men came out, they saw and I saw only their clothes in the yard. Thirty minutes later, the Sonderkommando was ordered to transport the corpses to the furnace, situated about five metres from the door of the morgue, in a separate room."*

Between August 28 and September 6, 1985, Jankowski gave an account in Polish at the Auschwitz Museum under the name of Fajnzylberg, which was recorded by Franciszek Piper. On the subject of Crematorium I, he stated the following:[114]

> *"In the crematorium, the corpses of the detainees who died at the camp* [and] *of those who had been murdered in the gas chamber were burned. I remember the gassing of some 400 members of the Sonderkommando who had been assigned to the open-air cremation of corpses or to other gassings.* […]
> *There were three furnaces in the crematorium; each one had 2 hearths. Into each opening one usually loaded 3 corpses. Only toward the end of work, 10–12 corpses would be loaded, which then burned in our absence. Such a load of corpses was not easy* [to burn]*, therefore the Kapos took care of it. The corpses were packed so tightly that a special stoking device was shoved underneath their arm.*[115] *The cremation of a load of 5 corpses took about half an hour.* [116…]
> *On the inside, the gas chamber was painted white; in the ceiling, as far as I remember, there were two openings for the introduction of the gas; there were no false showers, I do not remember any ventilators."*

---

113 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 124f.

114 "Relacja" (Account) by Alter Fajnzylberg, August 28 to September 6, 1985. APMO, *Oświadczenia* (declarations), vol. 113, pp. 3f.

115 The idea is that the corpses were loaded into the muffles by pushing them in with a special stoking device placed in the armpit.

116 "*około pół godziny*." For the 6 muffles of the crematorium, this corresponds to a cremation capacity of 1,440 corpses per day.

In this statement as well, we have a wealth of technical nonsense: a normal load was three corpses per muffle; five corpses would burn within half an hour; towards the end of the day one loaded 10–12 corpses. It is worthwhile noting here that one muffle of the Auschwitz crematorium furnaces could burn a single corpse in one hour.

It is, moreover, very curious to see that Jankowski did not know anything about "ventilators" in 1945, then miraculously remembered them in 1980, only to forget about them again in 1985!

## 3.2. Erwin Bartel

This Polish witness was interned at the Auschwitz camp between June 5, 1941 and October 26, 1944. After about three months, he was assigned to the Political Department of the camp, reporting to SS-*Unterscharführer* Hans Stark and SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner. On August 27, 1947, Bartel was questioned by Jan Sehn and declared the following about Grabner:[117]

> *"I personally saw him watching the murder of the victims with gas in the gas chamber of Crematorium I. He observed the development of the gassing from above before the Zyklon was thrown in."*

Since the alleged gassings are said to have been carried out by the Political Department, to which the witness was assigned, his knowledge in this regard is somewhat vague.

At the end of the 1950s, at the time of the preparation of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, Bartel made a declaration in Poland, in which he described the alleged homicidal activity of Crematorium I in the following way:[118]

> *"In 1942 – in March or April as far as I can remember – arriving transports were gassed in the old crematorium next to the Main Camp. At that time, the large crematoria at Birkenau had not yet been built. Stark used to be very interested in these things and has taken part in them. Our windows looked out on the crematorium, and so I could see that Stark went there and returned from there. Stark was also responsible for the boxes with the toxic gas Cyklon B. At times, these boxes were kept in the corridor next to our offices."*

This is a rather general statement and is moreover in disagreement with Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, according to which no transport said to have been gassed arrived in March or April 1942, and no homicidal activity went on during that time.[119] The Zyklon B, because of its dangerous nature, was kept at the SS infirmary under the responsibility of the SS garrison

[117] AGK, NTN, 135, p. 241.
[118] ZStL, ref. IV 402AR-Z 37/58, p. 619. The date of the declaration is not indicated.
[119] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), months indicated.

physician, and it is absolute nonsense that whole boxes of this dangerous disinfestant would have been kept – even if only "temporarily" – in a corridor outside of the offices of the Political Department under the responsibility of Grabner.

## 3.3. Filip Müller

Filip Müller was deported to Auschwitz from Slovakia on April 13, 1942 (the same transport as Alfred Wetzler's) and received the ID number 29236. He appeared as a witness of the prosecution at the 16th hearing of the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison and made the following deposition, which has gone practically unnoticed until today and merits quoting in full:[120]

> *"I was Auschwitz camp detainee No. 29236. I arrived at the Auschwitz concentration camp in April 1942. In May 1942 I was assigned to Block 11 and endured terrible sufferings. They consisted mainly in the fact that we could not have drinking water. On account of that, I had to go looking for leftover tea at 6 in the morning in the yard of Block 11, to 'organize' it, as this sort of activity was called in the camp.*
>
> *There, the Oberscharführer of Block 11 surprised me and took me to a special room. In the afternoon, the camp Kommandant Aumeier came to that room and, of course, asked me what I had done. Then he took me to another room, and after having brought in six more detainees, took us all to the gate of the Auschwitz camp. From the gate of the Auschwitz camp, the guards, ordered to do so by Aumeier, took us to the old crematorium of Auschwitz.*
>
> *In this way, I was present at the gassings in the crematorium from May 1942 until January 18, 1945. When Aumeier came to the crematorium, he signed us over to his subordinate Unterscharführer Stark who took us, with many beatings, to the gas chamber and opened it. In that chamber, there was the first Slovakian transport, gassed. These detainees had been gassed with their clothes on. As we were being beaten all the time and as we had no experience with the equipment, we caused a fire in the Auschwitz crematorium. For that reason, they could not burn the gassed victims.*
>
> *Upon Aumeier's initiative, at midnight that same day, two trucks were arranged, and the remaining corpses, some 800, were loaded on the trucks and taken to the vicinity of Birkenau. We arrived at Birkenau around 1 in the morning and were escorted by the Red Cross, which lit us from behind with its headlights. In that car was the accused Aumeier as well as the head of the Political Department, Grabner. Under violent blows and in a hurry we had to unload the corpses into trenches which still had water in them, thus, the work took two days.*

[120] APMO, Proces załogi (Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison), vol. VII, pp. 1-4.

*After that, bloody and dirty as we were, they took us to Block 11 and locked us up in Cell 13. We were taken there by another Unterscharführer, who worked the night-shift, and the six of us were locked up. The next day, around 2 o'clock, after lunch, we were moved to the camp gate and waited there for the camp fire truck, painted green, in which were Aumeier and Grabner.*

*We climbed on the truck and went to the place where we had dumped the corpses the day before. First of all, we had to pile up the corpses in the mud in a heap, but as we could not do it properly, they beat the hell out of us. In all this, the persons giving the orders were the heads of the Political Department, Grabner and Aumeier. Then we spread chlorine over the corpses and were again locked up in Block 11, Cell 13.*

*We stayed in that cell for a year and a half, i.e., until the liquidation of the Auschwitz crematorium. I have known the defendants Aumeier and Grabner; I saw them at least once a day, practically until the liquidation of the Auschwitz crematorium, hence I want to mention a couple of events regarding their behavior.*

*At the time of the first massacre, the Kapos in the crematoria were German. One day, one of them had a bandaged hand. Unterscharführer Grabner approached him and asked: 'Fritz, why do you have a bandaged hand?' Fritz answered: 'I have killed another five Jews.' 'You stupid ass, that's not done with the hand, for this we have steel, and besides, if you kill five of them, there will be* [another] *ten* [to kill]*, and if you kill ten, there will be* [another] *twenty.'*

*In the Auschwitz camp, I also saw that the flesh of the non-Jewish detainees who were shot was used for various purposes. They were often shot in the presence of Mengele and others, whose names I do not know, and with Aumeier and Grabner present as well. Right away, the flesh of their calves would be put into boxes, and in this way they put aside 6 to 8 boxes of flesh each week.*

*It sometimes happened that a German delegation arrived with the swastika on the arm, asking in the presence of Aumeier and Grabner whether there was any human flesh. Aumeier used to say: 'We could also use horse meat, but that would be a waste!'*

*Unterscharführer Grabner was also guilty of sending out urns with the ashes of completely wrong victims, i.e., they filled 3000 urns with ordinary ash, which were then stored in the SS hospital in front of the crematorium, from where they would be sent out upon the orders of the Political Department.*

*I saw Aumeier and Grabner shooting Russian prisoners in Block 11 and Polish political prisoners, too. When Aumeier and Grabner felt that this* [shooting] *was too slow, they used to beat them before they died and said faster*[sic].

*When the Polish political prisoners shouted 'Long live free Poland' before their execution, they took them aside and shot them in the stomach so that they would lie in agony for two or three hours.*

*Untersturmführer Grabner, as I have already said, was the main accomplice and promoter of the Auschwitz, not the Birkenau, crematorium.*

*There were cases in which corpses arrived from Kattowitz with their heads cut off; these corpses came from the Security Police at Kattowitz.*
*Grabner and Aumeier also took part in the selection of the sick and the weak in the hospitals and sent them to be shot. Untersturmführer Grabner participated in all the selections for the crematorium until 1943. All the selections which took place in the crematorium were done in the presence of Grabner until 1943, and also with Aumeier present. Normally, the shooting was done by Hauptscharführer Palit*[z]*sch and Unterscharführer Stark, who always received detailed instructions from them during the executions."*

In a later declaration published by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, Müller speaks about these events in the following terms:[121]

*"I arrived at Auschwitz on April 20, 1942, with the first Slovakian transport, and initially worked in this concentration camp like all the other detainees.*
*On May 24, 1942, one of my comrades and I suffered a great misfortune. We were very thirsty and were punished for water theft by being assigned to the gas chamber of the crematorium. The SS man led us there just when a few hundred corpses were lying there with their clothes still on and their baggage. We were unspeakably terrified when we realized what was ahead of us. Five detainees were already on the job; we had to get the corpses into the furnaces.*
*We were being supervised by the SS man Starck* [Stark]*, who was about twenty years old. He hit me with his stick and advised me to get on with it,* [or] *I would eventually end up in the furnaces, too. Two Slovakian doctors, faced with this desperate situation, implored Stark to shoot them.*
*We had no experience with heating* [the furnaces]*, and that had its consequences soon. Fire broke out in the crematorium, and it became impossible to burn the corpses. The SS accused us of sabotage, and four of our comrades were beaten to death because of this.*
*When the fire had been extinguished, seven new detainees were brought in. We loaded the remaining corpses on trucks, and then I went on the eeriest trip on my life.*
*It was late at night by then, and I sat on the last truck on a pile of corpses. Behind us there was a small car that showed on its sides and its roof a large red cross. The headlights of this car blinded us and shone upon us and our horrible load. Armed SS men were guarding us.*
*When the cars had reached the field behind the camp, they stopped by a swampy hole in the ground that had water in it, and we had to throw the corpses into this water. Around three in the morning we had finished this work and then returned to the camp. In the camp, they locked us up in a dark cell in the execution Block 11 and without food or water, bloody and dirty as we were, we had to wait there until noon the next day. When they let us out, each one of us was given a loaf of bread.*

[121] O. Kraus, E. Kulka, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 130-132.

*Then a fire truck took us to that hole; it was near Brzezinka, near the newly built concentration camp of Birkenau. We had to wait for a long time until the water had been scooped out of the hole. Not far away, we saw another group of detainees digging more holes; as we learnt later, this group was the Birkenau Sonderkommando.*[122]

*And then it started. They herded us into the hole and we stood in the mud up to our belts. Our job was to lay the corpses in a heap and to make room for more. SS officers and men stood near the edge of the hole and enjoyed watching our horrible activity. They threw rocks at us to make us work faster.*

*When we had finally covered the corpses with chlorine and dirt, we went back into the camp, into our dark cell, in which we lived until August 1943. From morning till night we worked in the crematorium.*

*In the Crematorium I witnessed a great deal, scenes the world was never supposed to learn about.*

*They had not reckoned with my survival, the survival of an eyewitness, and even I myself had never thought that I would live to be free once again.*

*I cannot and I don't want to describe all these things in detail. It is way too much, and far too horrible for most people to believe. Not even I can comprehend today what I had to live through.*

*In the Auschwitz crematorium, I was forced to lend a hand to that infamous SS man, Palitzsch, who executed the sentences of the camp Gestapo. He murdered expertly and massively. The victims, usually political detainees, had to line up against the wall in groups of five, and Palitzsch shot them in cold blood.*

*It may have been June 17 or 18, 1942. On that fine sunny day everything was hastily cleaned, 'general cleaning' was the order of the day.*

*We watched the excited SS people and realized that something was going on, but we did not know what, we could only surmise that some visitor was expected.*

*Around ten o'clock, a high-ranking SS officer appeared in the door, wearing a white uniform, accompanied by two SS men – it was Himmler himself.*

*He inspected everything meticulously. He saw us in the room, in which the clothes and underclothes of those executed were stored.*

*When he saw those blood-stained clothes, he was surprised and asked our SS bosses why there was this blood.*

*Not satisfied with their answer, he became angry and said sharply: 'We need the clothes of these dirty dogs for our German people! It is a waste to gas those people with their clothes on!'*

*So after this visit, the gas chambers were converted into fake bathrooms with pipes and faucets, and the people had to undress before they were gassed.*

*In the summer of 1943* [1942]*, the furnaces and chimneys of the Auschwitz crematorium were gutted by a fire. The Nazi engineers rebuilt them, but three months later, everything collapsed all over again.*

---

[122] As we have seen above, according to D. Czech this "*Sonderkommando*" was set up over two months later!

*By that time, four crematoria were already in operation at Birkenau. We were moved there as well, as part of the Sonderkommando, into Block 13 of the men's main camp B IId.*
*The work in the Auschwitz crematorium also entailed filling the urns. We filled them with the ash and the dirt from the great pile and closed them with metal lids, on which we embossed the names of the victims, their date of birth and date of death, in accordance with the list we received from the Political Department. The urns were placed into boxes, some 20 x 20 x 40 cm, and labelled with the address of the family. They had to pay 2000 crowns for such an urn. No urns, however, were sent to the families of Jews.*
*Many such urns were sent to Bohemia, Moravia, and to other countries. But none of them contains the ashes of the person whose name is indicated on the urn.*
*When I was moved from Auschwitz to Birkenau, there was a store of some 4,000 already filled urns."*

At the Auschwitz trial, Müller reformulated his account as follows:[123]

*"Müller: I was brought to Auschwitz on April 13, 1942. The whole transport, some 250 men, Jews from Slovakia, was housed in Block 11. Once I was very thirsty and, together with a comrade, went into the yard of Block 11, where there was a cauldron full of tea. We wanted to drink. When we approached the cauldron, camp leader Aumeier and the block leader of* [block] *11 came by and saw us. Aumeier said 'Just keep on drinking!' When we were near the vat, the SS men pressed our heads into the tea. I lost consciousness.*
*Later, I was told by the block elder to report to the block leader's office. A guard led me to the crematorium. I went into the yard. An Unterscharführer opened the gate. I recognized him, it was Stark. He beat me with a whip. Another door was opened, and I saw a furnace and three detainees who were working on a cart full of corpses. At the time, I was 20 years old and had never seen a corpse. I stopped. Stark beat us and yelled 'Get going, quick, quick, take the clothes off the corpses!'*
*There were perhaps 700 corpses there, with their clothes on, children, women, men, with packages strewn about. To the right of them, there were some 100 more people, with 'SU' on their clothes. Broken suitcases, bread, clothes were lying around, full of blood. We had to undress the corpses. Stark beat us all the time. It is a dreadful job to take clothes and shoes off rigid corpses. If we tore anything, Stark beat us again and again.*
*Presiding Judge: Did the corpses show any wounds?*
*Müller: Yes.*
*PJ: Had they been shot?*
*M: No, they had been gassed. I was to see that later. The corpses stood in front of the ventilators in the gas chamber, tightly packed. I saw a dead child hanging from the mother's breast. There were green crystals on the floor. There*

[123] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 459-463.

*was a smell of almonds, or of hard spiritus. Even today, such a smell makes me sick.*

*There were seven of us in the Sonderkommando. At that time, two furnaces were in operation. In front of each furnace, there was a cart for the introduction of the corpses. Three corpses were loaded on the carts at one time. Those carts ran on rails. One day, three of us could not go on working. Stark drew his revolver and shot three comrades, Weiß, Goldschmidt, and Neumann, before my eyes.*

*Because the number of corpses increased rapidly, we had to load them on trucks and take them out to a field during the night. A large hole had been dug there, with water in it. There were four of us at the time, and we had to throw four to five hundred corpses into those holes. A car with a red cross stood near the hole and lit the scene with its headlights.*

*Afterwards, Stark led us back to Block 11. We came into a bunker cell without light. It was terrible to hear the clanking of the keys in the morning. We were given soup. Three new detainees, Frenchmen, were brought into the cell. Then we were all taken to the motor pool again and taken to the hole in a fire truck. The car pumped the water out of the hole, and we had to climb into the ditch, which was now very swampy, and lay the corpses on a pile. Near the pit, Grabner, Aumeier and others from the SS were standing. Stark was in charge of the operation. We could hardly remove the corpses; they fell apart in our hands. Arms tore off. The corpses were full of water. But Stark treated us like animals.*

*Two French comrades could not continue. Stark yelled 'What's the matter with you Moritzes!,' took out his pistol, and shot the two who had been leaning on the dead. Finally, we had to return to the camp on the double. We were covered with blood and dirt. They took us as we were to the bunker, Cell 13 this time. There was light in it. It was a dreadful night. We had collapsed, mentally and physically. We slept on the floor, like animals.*

*When the block leader brought us the food the next day, we asked to be allowed to wash ourselves. He let us go up into the washing room, and we were given other clothes, too, and were then taken back into Cell 13. At nightfall, we heard shouts in the yard 'Fishing command, get ready!'*

*I can imitate Stark's way of shouting even today. It meant that we now had to put on our wooden clogs. We were taken into the yard and into the crematorium. Two Slovak detainees came along this time. Stark took us to the crematorium, lined us up against the wall, and told us to wait for further orders. We were not to speak to anyone, otherwise we would be shot.*

*After some time, the doors of the yard were opened, and some 350 Jewish women, men and children were brought in. Grabner, Aumeier, Stark, and others from the SS were present. Stark yelled, 'Now, everyone undress!' Later, I saw from the clothes that they were Polish Jews. They must have known that something was not right and undressed only slowly. Stark and the others kept*

*on yelling 'Get on with it, take your clothes off!' Stark beat the people with a whip.*
*I saw a man who wanted to take his tie off – but he did not have one on. The children went to their parents, but they did not cry. They were probably Jews from the ghetto. Then they were all led into the gas chamber. There was only one ventilator there, and the lights were on. The door was closed, and Stark ordered, 'Pick up those rags!'*
*Again, the gate was opened and again, 300 people entered. It was the same thing once again. After the gas had been fed into the chamber from the roof of the crematorium, there was heavy coughing, children and adults screamed, there was chaos. After a while, things quieted down, the coughing subsided, and we saw Stark coming down from the roof with his gas mask.*
*We were ordered to search the clothes and to put all valuables, dollars, gold, and other things into a box. Stark stood near the box and pocketed what he liked.*
*At that time, May and June 1942, gassings took place either before the morning roll call or after the evening roll call, never during the day.* […] *I watched Stark at his job for something like six weeks. During this time, he must have taken at least ten or eleven thousand people into the gas chambers."*

Finally, as I have already mentioned, in 1979 Müller published a book of memoirs, in which he again described events in the Auschwitz crematorium.

Before we examine the declarations of this witness in detail, it must be emphasized that in his deposition during the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison he did not mention at all his activity as a member of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" in the crematoria at Birkenau. He did mention this in the declaration published by Kraus and Kulka, but devoted less than 45 percent of his story to it, a story, which, in any case, is made up of fanciful anecdotes, such as the removal of human flesh from executed detainees for culturing bacteria (although this no longer took place at Auschwitz, but in Crematorium V of Birkenau), or the systematic draining of the blood of young women (for German military hospitals) or the account about SS-*Hauptscharführer* Moll, who had the habit of throwing Jewish babies "into the boiling human fat"![124] The same historical value can be assigned to the little tale of the Kapo who regularly killed Jewish detainees and was reprimanded by the SS only because he had hurt his hand in doing so.

In his 1979 book of memoirs, Müller devoted 25 percent of the text to events in Crematorium I and the remaining 75 percent to happenings in the Birkenau crematoria: from 0 to 75 percent, a most astounding literary progression!

[124] O. Kraus, E. Kulka, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 133f.

The witness is not even certain of the date of his arrival at Auschwitz, for he gives it either as April 13 or April 20, 1942. His ID number (29236) was assigned on April 13, the day on which a transport of Slovak Jews arrived at the camp, which, however, comprised 1077 Jews, 634 men and 443 women,[125] and not 250, as the witness declared.

The events surrounding his assignment to the crematorium are anything but clear. Being thirsty, he – by himself and simultaneously together with another detainee – goes out looking for "leftover tea" which, however was "a cauldron full of tea" or "the vats with tea for the night,"[126] hence not really leftovers.

Strangely, however, he was punished and sent to the crematorium for "theft of water." He was apprehended by the *Blockführer* of Block 11 and by Aumeier, who told him sarcastically to go on drinking, but at the same time came to Müller's cell in the afternoon to ask him why he was there, because he did not know.

The witness was sent to the crematorium together with six other detainees, hence altogether seven. But after the first day at work they "locked up the six of us" in Block 11, even though no one had been lost. Or else Müller was taken, together with his comrade who was (or was not) present when they stole the tea, to the crematorium where there already were five detainees at work, so that together they would again be seven. Of those, however, four were killed the same day, having been made responsible for the fire that had broken out in the crematorium. Once the fire was under control, another seven detainees were assigned to the crematorium. Hence, before they started out on the work of burying the corpses, there were now ten detainees.

According to another version of the story, there were seven detainees in the "*Sonderkommando*," three of whom were shot, so that there were only four of them left when the burying started. In Müller's book, finally, there are three[127] detainees who were shot for sabotage, and those employed in the burials the first night are said to have been seven.[128]

The corpses to be buried were loaded on one truck,[127] or two, or three. The detainees doing this job during the first night were, as we have just seen, four, seven, or ten. The corpses – alternatively "some 800" and 400 to 500 – were thrown into one or several pits. Here the ground water was pumped out by a "fire truck" and, at the same time, by a "motor pump."[129]

Let us now move on to a review of what the witness has to say about the crematorium and the "gas chambers."

---

[125] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 197.
[126] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 19.
[127] *Ibid.*, p. 33.
[128] *Ibid.*, p. 37.
[129] *Ibid.*, p. 40.

On May 24, 1942, Müller was assigned to work in the camp crematorium. He noted right away the round chimney of this building,[130] which, however, was square.[131] Then he was led into the morgue where, among suitcases and backpacks, there were dead men and women who still had their clothes on. The witness was given the order to undress them.

Apparently, the SS, after eight months of alleged homicidal gassings, had not yet understood that it was easier to have the victims undress before they were gassed! According to the witness Walter Petzold, this "disastrous mistake" had been committed by the SS only on the occasion of the first nebulous homicidal gassing in Bunker 11.[132] They thus had learned their lesson at that time. The claim by the witness that the undressing of the corpses of the allegedly gassed victims was begun because of an order from Himmler is therefore ludicrous.

As far as that visit is concerned, it is an established fact that it took place on July 17 and 18, 1942, and Himmler could not have inspected the crematorium "around ten o'clock," because he was received at Kattowitz by *Gauleiter* Bracht, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Schmauser and by Höss at 3:15 p.m.; from Kattowitz he was accompanied to the camp, which he inspected even later.[133] There is no proof that Himmler ever inspected the crematorium. The photographs taken during the visit show Himmler wearing a gray uniform,[134] and Müller thus could not have seen him wearing "a white uniform."

The alleged disguise of the morgue as a "wash-rooms with pipes and faucets" is in contradiction to Jankowski's declaration, mentioned above, according to which there were "no false showers" in the alleged gas chamber. Hans Stark expresses himself in similar terms (see Section 3.8).

Müller did not overlook the "little greenish-blue crystals" or simply "green" crystals spread out on the floor of the morgue,[135] the residue of Zyklon B, which, however, did not consists of "greenish-blue crystals" but of gypsum granules, white in color. On account of its dangerous nature, the residue would be removed from the disinfestation chambers as soon as the test for toxic substances (*Gasrestprobe*) yielded negative results and thus

---

[130] *Ibid.*, pp. 22 and 31.

[131] "Inventory plan of building No. 47a, BW 11. Crematorium" (*Bestandplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a. B.W. 11. Krematorium*) of April 10, 1942. Cf. Document 4.

[132] W. Petzold, "Bericht über die erste Vergasung von Gefangenen in deutschen Konzentrationslagern, Mauthausen den 17. Mai 1945." Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes (investigation files to the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial), ref. Js 444/59, Vol. 31, p. 5312.

[133] Cf. in this respect my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 16-25 and 118.

[134] AGK, NTN, 97, pp. 21-31, photographs of Himmler's visit.

[135] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 24.

allowed the specialists to enter the room wearing their gas masks.[136] This would also have been true for any homicidal gassings, and therefore the witness cannot have seen Zyklon B residues in the alleged homicidal gas chamber. In fact, he has given a false description.

To his great surprise, Müller finds in the "gas chamber" the corpse of a girl with whom he had gone to school, and therefore the transport came from Slovakia. Indeed, the "gas chamber" held "the first Slovakian transport to be gassed," as he declared during the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison.

Actually, according to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, on May 24, 1942, there was no homicidal gassing, let alone of a Jewish transport from Slovakia. After April 29, in fact, the next Jewish transport from Slovakia arrived at Auschwitz on June 20, 1942, and the 659 persons that made it up were all duly registered! Hence Müller's account of the first homicidal gassing is a complete invention.

Then *Unterscharführer* Stark allegedly ordered the corpses to be burnt:[137]

> *"Stark gave orders to switch on the ventilators. A button was pushed and they began to rotate. Soon, however, they were turned off again, once Stark had looked into the furnaces and convinced himself that the fire was burning well."*

This sentence, which refers to the pre-heating phase of the furnaces, is nonsense. Each one of the 3 double-muffle furnaces was equipped with a blower driven by a three-phase electric motor of 1.5 HP and of the corresponding ductwork, which entered into the rear part of the furnace and ran through the brickwork above the two muffles. Two more pipes branched out from it in the upper part of the two muffles and fed into the latter by means of four openings in the muffle roof. The function of the blowers, therefore, was not to fan the fire of the gasifiers, but to feed combustion oxygen into the muffles. In the pre-heating phase of the furnaces, this would only have resulted in cooling the refractory lining of the muffles.

Müller goes on to accurately describe the device for introducing the corpses into the furnaces, but forgets an essential element, the pair of rollers attached to a fold-away frame, which was secured by a suitable supporting bar welded to the anchors of the furnace in front of the muffles. The omission probably stems from the fact that on the two furnaces poorly rebuilt by the Poles in the years after the war, the rollers had not been installed, whereas the device for introducing the corpses was otherwise correctly mounted.

---

[136] Cf. in this respect my article "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," in: *The Revisionist,* 2(2) (May 2004), pp. 150-155.

[137] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 25f.

How many furnaces were in operation? At the Auschwitz trial, the witness declared: "at that time, two furnaces were in operation," but in his book he writes "all six furnaces were burning."[138] After the pre-heating period, the corpses were introduced into the furnaces – three at a time.[139] About this the witness states:[140]

> *"For the cremation of three corpses, the big wheels had estimated 20 minutes, and it was up to Stark to make sure that this would be accomplished"*

He then adds that in one hour 54 corpses could be burnt in the three double-muffle furnaces, *i.e.*, three corpses every twenty minutes in each muffle. We are here in the realm of technological fantasy. The cremation capacity of the Auschwitz furnaces was one corpse per muffle per hour, a total of six corpses per hour in the six muffles. The witness has multiplied the capacity of the furnaces by a factor of nine!

Müller then relates that the crematorium personnel had forgotten "to shut down the ventilators of one furnace"[141] – which is wrong because each furnace had only one ventilator – with the following result:[141]

> *"The flames had been fanned so strongly and the fire had already reached an intensity such that the refractory bricks in the chimney came loose and the furnace burnt through, with the bricks falling into the flue that linked the furnace to the chimney."*

This is another nonsensical statement. As has been explained above, the function of the blower was not to fan the fire, but to feed combustion air into the muffle. Because the blower brought in cold air, if air had been fed in, the result would have been the exact opposite of what the witness' version: the two muffles of the furnace would have cooled to the point of extinguishing the gasifier for lack of draft.

The "Instructions for the operation of the coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace" specifies, in fact, for such a case:[142]

> *"This temperature rise can be countered by blowing in air."*

Furthermore, no furnace caught fire or was otherwise damaged in May–June 1942. Hence, Müller's story is historically false as well. In that period, only one such incident was recorded, which, however, did not involve the furnaces. On May 13, the head of the camp administration requested the Central Construction Office to "repair the chimney and the engine house[143] of the crematorium."[144] The work was done on May, 14 and 15.

---

[138] *Ibid.*, p. 25.
[139] *Ibid.*, p. 27.
[140] *Ibid.*, p. 29.
[141] *Ibid.*, p. 31.
[142] APMO, BW 11/1, p. 3.
[143] The little shed next to the crematorium and the chimney which housed the motor of the forced draft system.

The first item did, in fact, not concern the chimney as such, but the "chimney flue" which linked the three furnaces to the chimney: 50 refractory bricks were replaced and 50 kg of refractory mortar were used.[145]

On May 30, SS-*Oberscharführer* Josef Pollock informed Bischoff that the chimney's steel bands had loosened and cracks had appeared in the brickwork.[146] This led to the decision, as we shall see later, to knock down old chimney and rebuilt it, but all this lends no support whatsoever to the fairy-tale of the fire invented by our witness.

Hence, the witness has lied not only about the gassing of the Slovakian transport, but also about the fire in the crematorium.

This enigmatic fire – Müller continues – also spread to the furnace hall, and was brought under control only in the evening: the crematorium had become inoperable.[147] It went back into service after a few days,[148] *i.e.*, toward the end of May, when a transport of Jews arrived from Sosnowitz.[149] On that occasion, 600 persons are said to have been gassed in the morgue of the crematorium, if we follow Müller.[150]

However, according to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, the first transport of Jews from Sosnowitz arriving after May 30, 1942 (the day of Müller's assignment to the crematorium) came to Auschwitz on June 17 and was allegedly gassed, in its entirety, in "Bunker 1" of Birkenau![151]

After three days of inactivity, if we follow Müller, another transport of a few hundred persons was likewise gassed in the morgue.[152] On this occasion, we encounter for the first time the alleged deceptive speech designed to calm the victims.[153] This allegedly took place at the end of May 1942, because the witness declares:[154]

> *"In this way, from the end of May onwards, one transport after another disappeared in the Auschwitz crematorium."*

---

144 "*Verwaltung KL Auschwitz. Bestellschein Nr. 451*" of May 13, 1942. APMO, BW11/5, p. 3: "*Den Kamin und das Motorenhaus des Krematoriums instandzusetzen*" (to repair the chimney and the motor shed of the crematorium).
145 "*Aufstellung der ausgeführten Bauarbeiten.*" May 20, 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 5f., and "*Bericht über ausgeführte Arbeiten im Krematorium*" of June 1, 1942. APMO, BW11/5, pp. 1f.
146 RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 12 and 502-1-312, p. 64.
147 F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 32.
148 *Ibid.*, p. 49.
149 *Ibid.*, p. 53.
150 *Ibid.*, p. 54.
151 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 230.
152 F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 57-62.
153 *Ibid.*, p. 61.
154 *Ibid.*, p. 63.

Therefore, all of this – the three gassings and the fire – happened between May 24 and 31. However, according to Czech's *Kalendarium*,[155] no Jewish transport arrived at Auschwitz during that time.

The witness goes on to state that during this period the damage to the crematorium also occurred which required the rebuilding of the chimney. Here, Müller says:[156]

> *"In place of the round chimney that had been destroyed during the fire at the crematorium, the bricklayer unit erected an enormous new quadrangular chimney."*

Then he adds:[157]

> *"The continuous operation, especially the strain on the furnaces that went with it and that originally had not been taken into account, apparently caused the refractory bricks of the inner lining to disintegrate, threatening the collapse of the chimney. For that reason, in the summer of 1942 a new quadrangular chimney with a double lining of refractory was attached to the furnaces. During this period, however, the operation of the furnaces was not discontinued. The unit working on the chimney was about 30 heads strong. These were mainly Jewish detainees."*

Hence the witness either attributes two different causes to the damaging of the same chimney or else refers to two different chimneys. The first hypothesis entails an obvious contradiction, the second one is factually incorrect.

Actually, as has been noted above, the chimney of Crematorium I showed initial damage at the end of May 1942, but had not been "destroyed." When dangerous cracks appeared in the brickwork, it was decided to knock it down and build a new one. The new chimney was put up by 688 detainees (and not by "about 30") between July 12 and August 8, the old one was demolished on July 6.

Filip Müller's claim that the crematorium remained in operation during this period of construction is obvious nonsense, because it was necessary to build new flues, one 12.20 m long linking furnaces 1 and 2 to the new chimney, the other 7.375 m long for furnace 3.[158] In July, coke deliveries to the crematorium were drastically reduced: after a shipment of 5 tons on July 18, the next shipment arrived only on August 10,[159] which means that the crematorium certainly remained inactive for some 20 days, July 20 through August 9.

---

[155] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 216-218.
[156] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 65.
[157] *Ibid.*, p. 74.
[158] Robert Koehler, "*Rauchkanal für die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S.*" of August 11, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 18.
[159] APMO, D-AuI-4, Segregator 22, 22a, List of "Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons," p. 2.

Filip Müller returns to the question of the chimney, writing:[160]

> *"The SS Construction Office*[161] *had placed great hopes for a smooth operation of the crematorium in the new quadrangular chimney. Soon, however, it turned out that it was not up to its task. During operation, refractory bricks continually fell off, blocking the flue through which the smoke had to pass. Jewish transports, still arriving as before, could no longer be 'handled' in the crematorium without a hitch. For that reason, the operation had to be curtailed in the fall of 1942."*

Actually, the crematorium was put back into operation at full capacity without the new chimney having been properly dried: The brick-work, still humid, was damaged by the evaporation of water it contained, causing new cracks. On August 13, Bischoff, referring to a discussion he had had with SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Mulka the day before, sent the following letter to the camp command:[162]

> *"On the basis of the telephone conversation mentioned above, the camp command was informed that because of being heated too soon (all 3 furnaces are in operation), damage to the brick-work of the new chimney unit has already appeared. Since the 3 cremation furnaces were put into operation before the chimney's brick-work mortar could completely harden, any further responsibility* [on the part of this officer] *for this unit must be refused."*

The witness does not explicitly say when the alleged gassings in Crematorium I were stopped, but he, too, speaks of the nebulous gassing of the men from the so-called "*Sonderkommando*," which is said to have occurred "in mid-December 1942."[163] If we follow Jankowski, this should have been the last gassing.

Müller assigns a sizeable number of victims to the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I:[164]

> *"Tens of thousands of Jews from Upper Silesia, Slovakia, France, Holland, Yugoslavia, from the ghettos of Theresienstadt, Ciechanów, and Grodno were killed and cremated here."*

In the deposition he made during the Auschwitz trial, mentioned above, he was even more precise:

> *"At that time, roughly in May and June 1942, gassings took place either before the morning roll call or after the evening roll call, never during the day.* […] *I watched Stark at this job for something like 6 weeks. During this time, he drove at least ten or eleven thousand people into the gas chambers."*

---

[160] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 79.
[161] Recte: SS Central Construction Office.
[162] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.
[163] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 80. F. Müller mentions neither the precise date nor the number of those allegedly gassed.
[164] *Ibid.*, p. 83.

Müller was assigned to the crematorium on May 24, 1942. The crematorium was shut down between July 19 or 20 and August 9 because of the demolition of the old chimney and the construction of the new one. In the autumn of that year, the crematorium was moreover used only in a limited way. Therefore, these "tens of thousands" of victims must have been killed between the end of May and the middle of July as well as in September of 1942.

However, according to Czech's *Kalendarium*, no homicidal gassing took place during the latter half of May, and in June the approximately 7,000[165] Jews allegedly killed are said to have been gassed in the so-called Bunker 1.[166] For July and September, Czech indicates no location for the alleged gassings,[167] but uses only the standard phrase "the […] remaining deportees are killed in the gas chambers," with the "gas chambers" referring to "Bunkers" 1 and 2.

Müller claims that the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I had served "from the very beginning only as a reserve installation for the two extermination facilities set up at Birkenau,"[160] *i.e.*, for the so-called "Bunkers." However, from the standpoint of orthodox historiography, the "Bunkers" did not need to make use of any reserve capacity, because the highest average daily rate of those claimed to have been gassed – for the month of August – was less than 1,200 per day in the two "Bunkers," whereas Czech's *Kalendarium* lists 2,000 people as having been gassed on two occasions – on June 17 and 20, 1942 – "in Bunker No. 1"[168] alone. Therefore, both "Bunkers" together would have had a gassing capacity of at least 4,000 persons per day, more than three times the average maximum daily load indicated above. What is more, out of the 7,000 allegedly gassed victims mentioned above, 6,000 belonged to transports for which there exists no document and which, pending proof of the contrary, have to be considered fictitious.[169]

In addition, the assertion that "tens of thousands of Jews […] were killed and cremated" in the crematorium is refuted categorically by the amount of coke supplied to the crematorium. Between June and December 1942 it received 200.5 tons of coke,[170] sufficient for the cremation of a the-

---

[165] This figure includes an alleged transport of Jews from Ilkenau of unknown size, said to have been gassed in its entirety. I have given it the size of two other, similar transports, but which allegedly arrived from Sosnowitz: 2,000 persons.

[166] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 213-239.

[167] The only exception is the transport of Jews from Slovakia on July 4, for which D. Czech mentions the gassing of 628 persons "in the Bunkers." D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 243.

[168] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 230 and 232.

[169] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 133), pp. 35f.

[170] APMO, D-AuI-4, Segregator 22, 22a, List of "Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons," pp. 2f.

oretical maximum number of (200.5÷28=) 7,160 corpses.[104] Filip Müller eventually admits that in the crematorium "also the dead were cremated who had died in other camp areas,"[171] *i.e.*, those who had died a "natural" death. Thus it is clear that those 200.5 tons of coke must have been sufficient to burn both the dead from the camp – those registered in the "*Leichenhallenbuch*" – *and* those allegedly gassed. But the corpses documented come first. For the period of June through December 1942, the "*Leichenhallenbuch*" lists 9,399 persons deceased,[172] which means that the amount of coke supplied to the crematorium was not even sufficient to burn all the corpses stemming from the camp.[173] It is thus impossible that "tens of thousands" of Jews were "killed *and cremated*" in Crematorium I, as the witness maintains.

With respect to the alleged gas chamber, the witness claims that it possessed "six camouflaged openings" for the introduction of Zyklon B[174] and "a big ventilator"[135] installed "on the ceiling", which was somehow damaged by the alleged fire in the furnace hall.[147] But in his deposition at the Auschwitz trial, Müller declared: "The corpses stood in front of the ventilators in the gas chamber, tightly packed," then, contradicting himself, he added: "There was only one *ventilator*, the lights were on." But if the ventilator(s) was (or were) installed in the ceiling, how could people stand "in front" of them?

In conclusion, we may say that Müller has woven into a web of actual facts a dense tissue of fibs, which he has presented in a different way each time he recounts them. His initial transgression was obviously the literary pretext of justifying his being sent to the crematorium as "punishment." Then, too, his blatant lies about the gassing of the Slovakian transport and the fire in the crematorium are literary pretexts for introducing the story of the burials, again as a "punishment."

It is no accident that during the Auschwitz trial, fearing that he would be exposed, he gave up this lie and invented an entirely different story: the corpses were taken to the hole (or to the holes) no longer on account of the nebulous fire ("now the crematorium was, of course, no longer operational"[147]), but "because the number of corpses increased rapidly," *i.e.*, because the capacity of the furnaces was insufficient.

Because at this trial Müller made his depositions under oath, he either told the truth on this occasion, and thus obviously lied in his other declarations, or else he told the truth in his other declarations, and thus committed

---

[171] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 72.
[172] AGK, NTN, 143, *Leichenhallenbuch*. Analysis by J. Sehn, p. 142.
[173] The corpses left over were buried and later incinerated in the open air at Birkenau.
[174] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 62.

perjury at the Auschwitz trial (or both declarations are lies). Whichever way you look at him, he remains a liar.

The Frankfurt tribunal did not take Müller's account very seriously and declared of it:[175]

> *"The presentation of the witness Müller about the gassing of the Slovakian Jews is not very clear. Moreover, the court knows that at that time gassings no longer took place in the small crematorium, but in the farmhouses that had been adapted for the purpose."*

Summarizing, S. Jankowski and F. Müller, the only – self-styled – survivors of the "*Sonderkommando*" of Crematorium I, have made declarations that are not only historically false and technically nonsensical, but are also mutually contradictory. In particular, one of them affirms that the alleged gas chamber had six openings and one ventilator, the other that it had two openings and no ventilator (or contradictorily states that it had "ventilators").

## 3.4. Hans Aumeier

SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Hans Aumeier held the post of "*1. Schutzhaftlagerführer*" (first leader of the protective custody camp) of the Auschwitz camp from February 16, 1942, until August 15, 1943. In October 1943 he was made commandant of Vaivara concentration camp in Estonia, and from February 1945 onwards he was in charge of Mysen concentration camp in Norway; in that country he was arrested by the British on June 11, 1945.

In a report written on July 25, 1945, he stated:[176]

> *"As far as I remember, it was in November or December 1942 that the first gassing of about 50–80 Jewish detainees was undertaken. This took place in the morgue of the crematorium in Camp I, under the direction of the garrison physician, of Untersturmführer Grabener* [Grabner]*, of the L.K.*[177] *and a number of medics. I was not present at the time and did not know beforehand that this gassing would take place, either. Towards me, the L.K. was always very distrustful and taciturn. It was only the next day that the garrison physician, Grabner, Ustfhr* [*Untersturmführer*] *Hessler* [Hössler], *Hptsfhr* [*Hauptscharführer*] *Schwarz and I were called to the L.K., who informed us that the order of the RFSS has come from RSHA-Berlin that all Jewish detainees unfit for work as well as the sick judged by the doctor as not being fit for work in the future are to be gassed in order to avoid the spread of epidemics. He stated*

---

[175] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 91), *op. cit.*, p. 884.
[176] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier of July 25, 1945, pp. 5f.
[177] L.K., *Lagerkommandant*, commandant of the camp.

> *further that the first detainees had been gassed the previous night, but that the crematorium had turned out to be too small and could not cope with the cremations, so that in the crematorium*[178] *now under construction at Birkenau, gas chambers were being included.* […]
> *In the period that followed, some 3 or 4 gassings were still carried out in the old crematorium. This always took place in the evening hours. There were 2–3 air shafts in the morgue, and 1–2 medics wearing gas masks poured bluegas through them. We ourselves were not allowed to get close, and the Bunker was opened only the following day. As the doctor said, the people had died within 1/2 to 1 M.* [minute].*"*

As I have documented in a separate study,[179] Aumeier thought initial that he should be frank about Auschwitz, but eventually realized that he had to adopt the "truth" of his British interrogators, exactly as happened with Höss. This propagandistic "truth" was shaped to fit the declarations of self-styled eyewitnesses, in particular those interrogated by the English during the preparation of the Belsen trial and those interrogated by the Poles for the Höss trial.

As far as Aumeier's above declaration is concerned, we must first of all underline the curious coincidence of the date of the first alleged gassing in Crematorium I ("in the month of November or December 1942") with the date given by Jankowski ("in November or December 1942"). As that dating is wrong according to orthodox historiography, the coincidence is unlikely to be an accident.

The alleged Himmler order, which was issued inexplicably late, is also quite mysterious, as he could certainly have ordered detainees unfit for work to be killed, but why would he have ordered them to be gassed at a point when there were as yet no gas chambers at Auschwitz? And gas them with what? With the "bluegas" (*Blaugas*)? Actually, this was not hydrogen cyanide, but simply "fuel gas, a lighting gas, named after its inventor, [a man by the name of] Blau."[180] This "bluegas" was poured into the alleged gas chamber not through appropriate openings but through "air shafts." (How can one pour gas anyway?) The number of these air shafts (2–3: but were there 2 or were there 3?) copies, with some wavering, the number given by Jankowski (2 openings).

On the other hand, if the number of those allegedly gassed was hardly "about 50–80 Jewish detainees," it makes no sense to claim that "the crematorium had turned out to be too small and could not cope with the crema-

---

178 German: "*der Krematorium*," plural article, but singular noun.
179 C. Mattogno, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
180 Otto Lenz, Ludwig Gaßner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*. issue no. 1: "Blausäure," Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934, p. 15.

tions." This is a rather shaky argument for arranging that alleged gas chambers be built in the crematoria at Birkenau.

Finally, causing the victims to die within 30 seconds or one minute would have been an impossible task, even if using considerable quantities of Zyklon B. According to Haber's rule, a concentration of 1–2 g/m³ (hydrogen cyanide in air) is needed to kill a man in 30 to 60 seconds, the "immediately lethal" concentration being 0.3 g/m³.[181] However, according to a graph prepared by the Degesch Co. for the evaporation and diffusion of hydrogen cyanide, such concentrations are reached after 1.5 or 2.5 hours in the center of a room being gassed.[182] Thus, between a minimum of 1–2 minutes (close to the four points of introduction of Zyklon B) and a maximum of about one hour (in the farthest corner of the room) would have been needed for those concentrations of hydrogen cyanide to be attained.

In total, according to Aumeier, only four to five gassings were carried out in Crematorium I, and only from November or December 1942 on. Aumeier therefore squarely contradicts Filip Müller's account as to the period from May to November/December 1942.

## 3.5. Rudolf Höss

In his so-called Krakow notes, Rudolf Höss relates that in 1941 political commissars of the Red Army started to arrive who, on the basis of a secret order given by Himmler, were to be executed:[183]

> *"The first, smaller transports were executed by details taken from normal troops.*
> *While* [I was] *away on a mission, my deputy, leader of the protective custody camp Fritzsch had used gas for killing. It was the hydrogen cyanide preparation Cyklon B, which was in constant use throughout the camp as a disinfestant and was readily available. After my return, he informed me about this, and the gas was used again for the next transport. The gassing was carried out in the prison cells of Block 11. I myself, protected by a gas-mask, have watched a gassing. In those cram-packed cells, death occurred immediately after* [the

[181] Cf. C. Mattogno, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, pp. 185f. Editor's note: Executions in U.S. gas chambers using 3,200 ppm HCN (3.8 g/m³) last 10-15 minutes. To achieve death within a minute or faster, large quantities of soluble cyanide salts or liquid hydrogen cyanide have to be ingested. It is virtually impossible to kill within seconds by inhaling gaseous hydrogen cyanide. See Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., pp. 11f., 179-185, 193-201; cf. Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 94-97.

[182] Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H., *Fumigation Chambers for Pest Control*. Erasmus Druck Mainz, 1967, p. 9.

[183] Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 126.

> gas] *was thrown in. Only a brief, almost suffocated screaming, and it was over. I did not become fully aware of this first gassing of people, I was perhaps too impressed by the whole process. I remember more vividly the gassing, a little later, of some 900 Russians in the old crematorium, since the use of Block 11 was too much of a hassle. While the unloading was going on, we simply broke a few holes through the earth and the concrete that constituted the roof of the morgue. The Russians had to undress in the vestibule and proceeded quietly into the morgue, as they had been told that they would all be deloused there. The whole transport would just fit into that morgue. The door was then locked and the gas dumped in through the openings. I don't know anymore how long this killing lasted. But for a while, one could hear this humming sound. Upon introduction, some of them yelled: 'Gas!,' then there was a lot of shouting, and they moved toward both doors, which, however, resisted the pressure. It was only several hours later that* [the room] *was opened and aired out."*

According to Danuta Czech, this gassing is supposed to have taken place on September 16, 1941,[184] but the only source the Polish historian offers is Höss, although he does not give any precise indication as to the date. It is certain from the documents,[185] though, that the first transports of Soviet POWs arrived at Auschwitz on October 6, 1941. This fact has been confirmed by Kazimierz Smoleń, ex-detainee of Auschwitz and later director of the Auschwitz Museum.[186] He was interned on July 6, 1940 (ID number 1327), and subsequently assigned to the Political Department, reporting to Maximilian Grabner. In his deposition of December 15, 1947, Smoleń declared:[187]

> *"In early October, the first transports of Russians came to Auschwitz."*

Danuta Czech, on the other hand, basing herself on Höss's declarations, claims that 900 Soviet POWs were gassed on September 16, and another 600 on September 3 in the basement of Block 11.[188]

Höss affirms to have been present in person, wearing a gas mask, at a later gassing of Soviet prisoners in the basement of Block 11, but this gassing never took place according to the Auschwitz Museum. Commenting on Höss's assertion in this regard, an official text states:[189]

> *"It has not been possible to ascertain a second gassing of detainees in this block. Even though, here, Höss denies his presence at the first attempted killing by means of gas, he confirms it a few lines further on."*

---

[184] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 122.
[185] Cf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 120-124.
[186] Cf. *ibid.*, pp. 117f.
[187] Sworn affidavit by K. Smoleń of December 15, 1947. NO-5849, p. 2.
[188] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 117. This is said to be the famous "first gassing" at Auschwitz which, however, has no historical foundation.
[189] Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, note 107 on p. 64.

Thus Höss was either "present" at a gassing that took place in his absence, or else he was "present" at a gassing which never occurred!

Another surprising fact is that the agony of the victims of the first gassing, according to Polish sources, lasted an entire day – so long, in fact, that it was necessary for the SS to drop more Zyklon B into the cells the next day[190] – whereas in the gassing that Höss claims to have witnessed the deaths of the victims occurred "immediately upon introduction" of the gas. In another passage of his "notes," Höss writes that in the experiment conducted by Fritzsch – *i.e.* in the first gassing – the Zyklon B also provoked "the immediate death" of the victims.[191]

The description of the gassing in Crematorium I provided by Höss is, moreover, utterly grotesque. The morgue is said to have been chosen as a homicidal gas chamber at the very last minute in a decidedly improvised fashion. It was not equipped with gas-tight doors or with any ventilation,[192] or with openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, which were hastily made as the victims stepped down from the train!

The story of the gassing itself is even less believable. The Soviet prisoners allegedly undressed in the "vestibule" of the crematorium, which measured 4.14 by 7 = 28.9 m², and thus could accommodate 30 people at one time. Hence, the Soviet prisoners had to undress in 30 consecutive batches. They all "proceeded quietly into the morgue" because the SS had told them that they would be deloused there. In that morgue, however, there were no showers or other fake hygienic installations designed to fool the victims. Yet, nonetheless, the Soviet prisoners filed "quietly" into that room in groups of 30! In the end, there were 900 of them in a space of 78.2 square meters, *i.e.*, some 11 or 12 persons per square meter, but even then they did not suspect anything abnormal. It was only when the Zyklon B was introduced from the openings above that the obtuse victims realized they were going to be killed. Only then, Höss tries to tell us, did they try to break down the doors – but how could they have done so, wedged, as they were, 11 or 12 of them into the space of a telephone booth? They could hardly have moved an arm.

Finally, "only several hours later [the room…] was opened and aired out." This means, as we have already seen, that the crematorium, just like the basement room of Block 11, had to be ventilated for a couple of days, but then why was the gassing done in the crematorium?

It is important to note here that Höss never mentions a mechanical ventilation system for the morgue of Crematorium I. In the sentence just quot-

[190] Cf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 92-94.
[191] Martin Broszat (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 183), p. 159.
[192] In September 1941, the morgue of the crematorium was still equipped with the makeshift ventilation system which the head of construction had installed at the end of February, but which was apparently unknown to Höss.

ed, he says "was opened and aired out," and not "was ventilated and opened" as would have been the case if a mechanical ventilation system had been available. In other words, according to Höss, the doors of the morgue were opened first and then, afterwards, a natural airing by draft took place.

At the March 12, 1947, session of his trial, when questioned about the first homicidal gassings at Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss declared:[193]

> *"After the first gassing in Block 11 – the building designated as a prison – transports were gassed in the old crematorium, in the so-called morgue. The gassing proceeded as follows: an opening was created in the ceiling, and through it the gas – a crystalline mass – was thrown into the room. I remember only one transport. It comprised 900 POWs who were gassed in this way. From then on, gassing was done outside the camp, in 'Bunker 1.'"*

Hence, according to the commandant of Auschwitz, the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I, which according to him had only one opening for the introduction of Zyklon B, was used only until the so-called Bunker 1 was said to have been ready, *i.e.* until January 1942.[194]

## 3.6. Pery Broad

Former SS-*Rottenführer* Pery Broad was transferred to Auschwitz on April 8, 1942. He was assigned to the Political Department on June 18, reporting to SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner. Broad was arrested by the British on May 6, 1945, and released in 1947. On July 13, 1945, he drew up a report which was never registered by any "commission for the investigation of the German war crimes," and therefore never received any registration number. It thus disappeared completely for around 20 years and then suddenly resurfaced at the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt.

On April 20, 1964, during the 39th session, a certain Hermann Rothmann was questioned and made the following statement: At the end of the war he worked at the Intelligence Section of the British government. Broad, who was working in the same office as an interpreter, handed him his now famous report on Auschwitz in six copies. Rothmann kept one for himself and later handed it over to the Frankfurt tribunal.[195]

Another witness, Cornelis van het Kaar, likewise employed by the British secret service at the time, declared that in June 1945 Broad had volunteered the story of the Auschwitz camp to him. Van het Kaar asked Broad

[193] AGK, NTN, 105, pp. 110f.
[194] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz,* Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, issue 3, 1960, p. 49.
[195] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 91), *op. cit.*, p. 537.

to write down his experience at Auschwitz, and Broad then handed to the British a written report around June 15.[196] When questioned about the report during the Frankfurt trial, Broad declared:[195]

> *"In 1945 I wrote a report on Auschwitz, which I handed to the English in the British camp of Munsterlager. A copy of my report was prepared there. I have leafed through the photocopy presented to me here. Some parts are my text, some parts seem to have been added by others, some parts, too, are wrong. I am surprised that such things are attributed to me."*

After having read the report, Broad said:[197]

> *"Certain sections I recognize to be my own notes, but not the document in its entirety."*

It is certainly true that Broad accepted those parts of the report which speak of the gassings as authentic,[197] but it is also true that his situation in the trial increasingly worsened, to the point that during the hearing of November 6, 1964 – having hitherto been present in freedom – he was arrested immediately after the deposition of a certain Ota Fabian, who accused him of having murdered various detainees.[198] Broad then lodged a motion with the court in which he claimed to have done nothing of the kind.[199]

Obviously, Broad was trying to mollify the court and had no wish to alienate it by contesting the parts of his report which were essential for the trial. It is certain, however, that the report presented to the Frankfurt tribunal, which was later published in its entirety by the Auschwitz Museum,[200] had been manipulated. The strangest aspect is that neither Broad nor the two British agents mentioned above gave a precise date for the report: the date is, in fact, known only because Broad mentioned it in a sworn statement to the British at Minden on December 14, 1945.[201] In that statement he also quotes two passages of his report (concerning the alleged homicidal gassing in Crematorium I at which he claimed to have been present), which on the whole correspond to the text published by the Auschwitz Museum.

In a later sworn statement, dated October 20, 1947, Broad describes the alleged gassing. He asserts that in May 1942 SS-*Hauptscharführer* Hössler formed a special SS unit that was ordered to close off all roads leading to the crematorium. Broad continues:[202]

---

[196] *Ibid.*, p. 538.
[197] *Ibid.*, p. 539.
[198] *Ibid.*, p. 528.
[199] *Ibid.*, p. 541.
[200] Pery Broad, "KZ-Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz.* Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 9, 1966, pp. 7-48.
[201] NI-11937.
[202] NI-11984.

> *"A few weeks later, the offices of the Political Department, which at the time were located on the lower floor of the infirmary, were cleared in the early morning hours and the personnel sent to their lodgings. I did not follow this order, but hid in the upper part of the stairwell. From there, I could observe the crematorium, which was some 100 m away.*[203] *After some time, the high entrance gate that led to the vestibule was opened, and a group of some 200 persons was led through by some SS men whose names I do not know. Then the gate was closed again. I could not observe what went on in the yard, because the gate and the enclosure were too high.*
> *Then Untersturmführer Grabner and another SS man whom I do not remember appeared on the roof of the crematorium and gave instructions to the people assembled in the yard, which, however, I could not understand. A few minutes later, two more SS men, wearing gas masks, stepped onto the roof of the crematorium. They opened the six aeration traps that were located in the flat roof, opened several tin cans by hitting them with a hammer, poured the contents through the openings, and closed them again. While they did all this, the engine of a truck standing in front of the crematorium was running, probably in order to drown out the screams of the people dying. About 5 minutes later the action was finished, the truck moved away, and the access roads were again opened to traffic. These measures were repeated several times in the Auschwitz crematorium during 1942, but I was no longer able to observe them."*

The description of the alleged homicidal gassing is much more detailed in the "Broad Report," but also very contradictory. There one can read that the unit set up by Hössler did not wait "several weeks" before blocking the roads leading to the crematorium, but did so immediately after it had been formed.[204] The victims were not "a group of some 200 people," but "300 to 400 people."

Broad never explains from where he observed this, how far he was away from the events, and the scenes segue like in a movie. For example, he describes, with a wealth of details, the unloading of this transport at the old ramp, which was located between Auschwitz and Birkenau, and which was certainly not visible from the stairwell of the hospital! Then the scene changes to the victims – Jews – whose appearance Broad describes with much attention; from what they say, he finally learns that they had been operating machines in a factory.[204] Then the victims step into the yard of the crematorium, and the gate closes on them. At this point, Grabner, with Hössler, climbs up on the roof of the crematorium and gives a speech – the one which Broad, from his post, had not been able to hear, but which he reports faithfully nonetheless:[205]

---

[203] The actual distance is 20 meters.
[204] Pery Broad, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 30.
[205] *Ibid.*, p. 31.

> *"You will now be bathed and disinfected so we will not have any epidemics in the camp. Then you will go to your lodgings, where hot soup is waiting for you, and you will be put to work according to your professions. Take your clothes off here in the yard and put them on the ground in front of you."*

In his previous statement, Broad asserted that he "could not observe what went on in the yard, because the gate and the enclosure were too high," but in the "Report" he diligently records the reactions of the victims in the yard: for example "some of them were looking forward to the hot soup" promised by Grabner.[205] After mentioning a conversation between Grabner and the victims on the subject of the alleged showers in the crematorium, Broad describes the way they entered the morgue of the crematorium, giving the impression that he was among them:[205]

> *"The first ones moved through the vestibule into the morgue. Everything is spotless. Only the strange odor is intimidating to a few of them. In vain they look at the ceiling in their search for showerheads or water pipes."*

The doors are closed, and the victims become aware of the deception. From his position Broad clearly sees what is happening in the "gas chamber":[205]

> *"They pound on the door, hammer it with their fists in their desperate fury. Cynical laughs are the answer they receive."*

With a final effort, Broad manages to hear the reply of the SS:[205]

> *"'Don't scald yourselves when you take your bath,' someone yells through the door."*

Broad then goes on – as if he were in the "gas chamber" himself:[205]

> *"Some of them notice that the covers of the six holes in the ceiling are being taken off."*

Then the scene changes to the outside of the crematorium, and Broad describes how the disinfestors pour Zyklon B through the holes in the roof of the crematorium. At that moment, the engine of the truck is started up, but in spite of its roar, Broad again manages to hear the screams of the victims, which after two minutes turn into a subdued moan.[206] Then, still looking through the walls, he sees the unit of detainees at work in the crematorium and observes the corpses as they stand, one leaning against the next, "with their mouths wide open."[207]

Broad concludes his narrative with the following assertion:[206]

> *"One transport after another vanished into the Auschwitz crematorium. Every day! There were more and more victims, and the murder had to be organized*

---

[206] *Ibid.*, pp. 32f.
[207] *Ibid.*, p. 32.

> *on a larger scale. The morgue could not take in enough. Cremation of the corpses took too long."*

Therefore, the alleged mass extermination is said to have been moved to the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau.

On March 2, 1946, Pery Broad testified in the Tesch trial and again spoke about the alleged gassing in Crematorium I of Auschwitz:[208]

> *"In July 1942 I was in the neighbourhood of the SS infirmary about 40 to 45 metres*[209] *from the Auschwitz crematorium, and there I saw, for the first time, a gassing."*

Thus, he was not inside the building but in its vicinity!

Broad went on to say that in the flat roof of the crematorium there were "six holes of the diameter of ten centimeters."[208] Hence, the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B had a diameter smaller than the standard size of the Zyklon B cans, which was 15.4 centimeters![210]

When asked about the frequency of gassings in the crematorium, Broad replied:[208]

> *"I cannot say for certain, because I have seen only that one, but I could draw my conclusions about different gassing actions, because a concentration* [sic] *of several guards would be concentrated by Untersturmführer Hurstler* [Hössler] *once or twice per month."*

The gassings in the old crematorium thus occurred once or twice per month, but in the "Broad Report" it is said that they took place "every day"! But this is not the end of the ludicrous stories from this self-styled eyewitness. When questioned about the capacity of the Birkenau crematoria, Broad answered:[208]

> *"In Crematoriums 1 and 2, 3,000 to 4,000. In crematoriums 3 and 4, 2,000. In No. 5 there was only a gas stove there – 800 to 1200."*

Actually, besides the four crematoria (designated II–V), a fifth crematorium never existed at Birkenau, and there was never "a gas stove"!

The cremation capacity indicated by the witness is sheer nonsense: for a period of 24 hours, the theoretical maximum cremation capacity was 300 bodies each for Crematoria II and III, and 180 each for Crematoria IV and V.[211] With respect to the 3 double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I, Broad says only that "4 to 6 corpses at one time"[212] were cremated there, which is a similar aberration, to say nothing of the "fiery flame several me-

---

[208] NI-11954.
[209] The text erroneously has "kilometers"!
[210] The 500-gram can was 12.5 cm high, the 1,500-gram can 31.5 centimeters.
[211] C. Mattogno, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 337.
[212] Pery Broad, *op. cit.* (note 200), p 19.

ters high," which he claimed to have seen coming out regularly from the chimney of the crematorium![213]

When he was asked to make an estimate of the number of those gassed during his tour of duty at Auschwitz, he stated:[208]

*"I would think 2½ million to 3 million."*

Pery Broad thus stuck without hesitation to the prosecution's absurd theses, and it is clear that such a person would have "confessed" to anything in order to please his captors.

Actually, the story of the alleged gassing in Crematorium I in July 1942 does not jibe well with the known history of the crematorium, since outside work was carried out at the crematorium during the second half of May: The front yard was fenced in and given two wooden access gates, 4 m wide and 3.20 m high, and the old pavement was replaced.[214]

Between June 12 and August 8, 1942, the crematorium was one vast worksite engaging hundreds of people – 688 detainees and 123 civilian workers – who demolished the old chimney and built a new one with new flues. There was a constant coming and going of trucks bringing in tons and tons of material – 31 tons of refractory brick alone![215] – and carting off tons and tons of rubble from the old chimney.

There is not the least reference in Pery Broad's account to this feverish activity, which is very telling. No one can seriously believe that under these circumstances, with civilian workers all over the place, even in the furnace hall, the camp SS would have organized one or more homicidal gassings in the crematorium. And that, when at the same time they allegedly had the two gassing "Bunkers" at their disposal, much more spacious and much better shielded from indiscreet observers.

Besides, if we follow Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, there was no homicidal gassing during the second half of May of 1942,[216] and only a single one between June 1 and 12 (beginning of the work on the chimney), which, however, is said to have taken place on June 2 in the alleged "Bunker"1.[217]

---

[213] *Ibid.*, p. 20. Cf. in this respect my article "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78.

[214] "*Zentralbauleitung, Auftrag Nr. 436, Arbeitskarte Nr. 20 for Tischlerei*" of May 13, 1942: fabrication of two entrance gates (*Einfahrttore*) 4×3,20 m, work done between May 21 and 25. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 24. Description of work done: "*Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942,*" RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 299, and "*Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942,*" RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 261.

[215] Handwritten note "*Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11*" of December 7, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4f.

[216] The alleged gassing cannot have taken place before May 25, 1942, because that was the completion date of the two entrance gates (*Einfahrttore*) to the crematorium yard, one of which is mentioned by Pery Broad in his account.

[217] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 213-226.

In conclusion, the "gassing" described by Pery Broad cannot have taken place while the work on the chimneys was going on, or during the two weeks previous, and therefore it never took place.

## 3.7. Maximilian Grabner

Maximilian Grabner, initially a detective with the criminal investigation department of the Vienna police, later with the State Police at Kattowitz, was transferred to Auschwitz in June 1940 and became head of the Political Department of the camp, with the rank of SS-*Unterscharführer*. In December 1943, he was arrested for unlawful appropriation of inmate property (embezzlement) and sentenced to 12 years' imprisonment by an SS tribunal.

According to Pery Broad, who was one of his subordinates, Grabner was the organizer and supervisor of the alleged homicidal gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I and should, therefore, have been excellently informed about them.

He was arrested by the Vienna Gestapo on August 3, 1945.[218] After several days, the police started to question the witnesses against him. One of the first was Hermann Langbein, an ex-detainee of Auschwitz and future historian of the camp, who declared:[219]

> *"Of course Grabner was present at the mass gassings of transports that came to Auschwitz. In the course of these transports, some 5,000,000* [sic!] *people were gassed."*

On September 1, 1945, Grabner was interrogated. Regarding the beginning of the alleged gassings at Auschwitz, he declared:[220]

> *"Starting in early 1942, detainees at Auschwitz were murdered by means of gas; to be precise, it started in Block 11. I have myself seen these gassings; the SS was walking around with gas masks; the detainees, 20–40 men* [at a time]*, were herded into the cells. Then the cells were sealed and filled with gas."*

In a declaration dated September 26, 1945, Grabner furnished more details:[221]

---

[218] "*Staatspolizei Wien, Haftbefehl Nr. 1619. Wien, am 3. August 1945*." GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 12.

[219] Interrogation of Hermann Langbein, Vienna, August 8, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 22.

[220] Minutes of the declarations of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, September 1, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 26.

[221] Minutes of the declarations of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, September 26, 1945. APMO, Proces załogi, vol. 53, p. 65.

> *"Furthermore, 2,000 Russians – probably partisans – who had been held in the bunker* [basement prison] *of Block 11 completely isolated from the rest of the camp, were gassed in two groups of 1,000 each."*

In his declaration of September 17, 1947, he asserted that this had been the first experimental gassing.[222] As we have seen, though, the "first gassing" in the basement of Block 11 has no historical foundation. Moreover, if we follow the orthodox historians, only one gassing, not two, was carried out in Block 11.

Grabner's account is fairly unbelievable: he claims that 2,000 Russians were held in the prison cells of the Bunker in Block 11. However, the total surface area of the 28 cells in that basement is roughly 238 square meters,[223] which means that the Russians would have been kept in cells holding (2,000÷238=) 8 persons per square meter! Then 1,000 Russians would have been moved out (where?), and the 1,000 remaining would have been gassed in their cells, after making them gas-tight – but then how could the gas have been introduced into the cells?

Grabner went on to talk about the crematorium of Auschwitz:[224]

> *"Later the gassings were carried out in the old crematorium, across from the SS infirmary. Aside from detainees selected for this purpose, people were brought in by the police, the Gestapo, or the Wehrmacht. Holes were drilled into the concrete ceiling of the bunker,*[225] *through which the gas (Ziklon)* [sic] *was fed in. The bunker had a capacity of 700–800 people. Next to the bunker was the crematorium, in which the dead were burned immediately. Several times a week there were such gassings. There were detainees working in the old crematorium who had been selected for this detail and who had to help with the gassing. After a while, this detail was itself gassed and replaced by new detainees."*

In the declaration of September 12, 1945, Grabner added:[226]

> *"I declare that in the period of 1941/1942 alone, 300,000 dead were buried at the same time (within a short period of time), because the capacity of the small crematorium was not adequate for the numbers of dead. Long trenches were dug, and those* [trenches] *filled up with corpses. In connection with the propaganda about Katyn, an order came from Berlin in 1942 to unearth the corpses and to burn them, so as to leave no traces. A unit of several hundred detainees was assigned to this task; the unearthed corpses had started to rot and were partly decomposed. At the site and all around there was such filthy odor that I did not like being at that location. After this was done, the detainees were gassed."*

---

[222] APMO, Proces załogi, vol. 53b, p. 358.
[223] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 29.
[224] Minutes…, *op. cit.* (note 220), p. 26.
[225] This refers to the morgue of the crematorium.
[226] Minutes of the declarations of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, September 12, 1945, p. 25.

We would thus be dealing here with the alleged gassing of the "*Sonderkommando*" in Crematorium I in December 1942, about which the alleged perpetrator, Maximilian Grabner, knew practically nothing!

The story of the 300,000 buried corpses has no foundation in fact: not even Rudolf Höss went that far. He was satisfied with a more modest figure of 107,000 corpses,[227] but this figure, too, is pure fantasy.

The reference to Katyn is completely out of place, because the graves with the remains of the Polish soldiers murdered by the Soviets were discovered by the Germans on April 13, 1943, whereas at Auschwitz the unearthing and burning of the corpses is said to have started on September 21, 1942.[228] It is curious – but only at first glance – that Pery Broad, too, should have adopted the same motive for the exhumation of the corpses in the mass graves:[229]

> *"In view of Katyn, one could not take the liberty of having such mass graves, in which the corpses apparently would not decompose and which would, moreover, reappear eventually."*

This agreement on an impossible point in two independent testimonies, since it could not stem from the witnesses, demonstrates that it must have come from the interrogators who were questioning them. In other words, here, as in all the concordances and convergences that Robert Jan van Pelt has found in independent testimonies, the information simply reflects all the commonplace facets of the propaganda "truth" about Auschwitz that were in circulation at the time.

But back to Grabner. His description of the first homicidal gassings is generic and superficial, and cannot be the fruit of any real and direct experience. One cannot even say that he was reluctant to "confess" – quite the opposite. Even more so than Pery Broad, he prostituted himself in the cause of his accusers, "confessing" the most absurd charges.

In the declaration of September 12, 1945, mentioned above, he affirms that the victims at Auschwitz amounted to "at least three million," for the period during which he was the head of the Political Department, *i.e.*, up to the end of 1943 alone![226] (In this declaration the figure of three million victims appears no less than three times!) But earlier, in the statement of September 1, 1945, he even had gone so far as to say:[230]

> *"While I was in charge of the political department at Auschwitz, some 3 to 6,000,000 people were murdered in this or a similar fashion."*

Grabner's line of defense was decidedly childish: the whole responsibility for the alleged mass extermination was that of the camp commandant, Ru-

---

[227] Martin Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 183), p. 161.
[228] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 305.
[229] Pery Broad, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 27.
[230] Minutes…, *op. cit.* (note 220), p. 26a.

dolf Höss, whom Grabner described as a merciless and blood-thirsty man. He – Grabner – had not only committed no crime, but he had tried in every way possible to help the detainees and to sabotage the activity of those "bandits" of Auschwitz. His verbose declaration of September 17, 1947, at which point in time he was in the hands of the Poles, is a tedious account of his alleged good deeds at Auschwitz.[231] Among these there are some that are so fatuous that is worthwhile mentioning them here:[232]

> *"Of the four crematoria of Birkenau, I have intentionally damaged the two large ones that stood in the forest,*[233] *causing them to be shut down for a while. Secretly, I had poured used engine oil into the chimney."*

The Crematoria IV and V each had two chimneys 16.87 m high. Each chimney was connected to half the furnace, *i.e.*, to four muffles. The chimneys had no man-holes. They rose above the roof of the crematoria, and their mouths could be reached by means of a ladder consisting of 25 iron steps anchored in the masonry.[234] We can see Grabner secretly climbing upon the roof of Crematorium IV by means of a ladder, with two buckets full of engine oil under his arm, then crawling and coughing his way up the iron steps to the top of the chimney with one of the buckets in one of his hands, pouring the oil into the chimney, climbing down again to repeat the feat on the other chimney and then doing a repeat performance at Crematorium V! And all this to achieve nothing at all, since oil poured into a chimney simply doesn't do anything to it.

But those were not the only (alleged) deeds of sabotage which Grabner undertook. He goes on to say:[232]

> *"Earlier, I had brought the small crematorium*[235] *to a standstill. At the point where it meets the stack, I likewise poured a bucket of oil into the air shaft, with the result that the first time it cracked and the second time it blew up altogether, including the furnaces."*

In reality, there was no air shaft in the crematorium. Until the end of 1943, the chimneys and flues of Crematorium II, the chimney and the 8-muffle furnace of Crematorium IV, and, as we have already seen, the chimney of Crematorium I did suffer damage – well documented, by the way – but not because of any acts of sabotage, whether by Grabner or anyone else.

No less ridiculous is Grabner's assertion that, had he collaborated in the alleged mass gassings, he would have been granted a special leave of 3 to 6

---

[231] Minutes of the declarations of Maximilian Grabner, Krakow, September 17, 1947. APMO, Proces załogi, vol. 53, pp. 293-332.
[232] *Ibid.*, p. 300.
[233] Crematoria IV and V, which were the small ones, however.
[234] The steps are clearly visible on the photograph of Crematorium V published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 419.
[235] Crematorium I of Auschwitz.

weeks in Italy at the expense of the Reich, plus an allowance of 300 to 600 Reichsmark.[236]

When it comes to the history of the Auschwitz Camp, Grabner's credibility is characterized by the following sentence:[237]

> *"1940. At the end of April, the Auschwitz camp is set up as an extermination camp by an order from Berlin."*

We have here another example of the propaganda of the period, disguised as truth, together with the figure of 3, 5 or 6 million victims.

Maximilian Grabner thus not only accepted whole-heartedly the lies of his accusers on the subject of what had happened at Auschwitz, but in a sort of masochistic frenzy added some of his own that were even more blatant. In doing so, he perhaps hoped to avoid being extradited to Poland. He had, after all, a wife, three small children, and an aging mother. Instead, he became one of the most prominent among the defendants during the trial of the camp garrison and was sentenced to death on December 22, 1947, and subsequently executed.

## 3.8. Hans Stark

SS-*Unterscharführer* Hans Stark served at Auschwitz from Christmas 1940 to November 1942, with an extended furlough from Christmas 1941 until the end of March 1942. In June 1941 he joined the Political Department.[238] In the summer of 1942 he was made *Oberscharführer*. On April 23, 1959, he was interrogated by the *Landeskriminalamt* Baden-Württemberg during the preparation of the Frankfurt trial. On that occasion, he declared:[239]

> *"As early as the autumn of 1941 gassings were carried out in a room of the small crematorium, the room having been fitted for that purpose. It could take in some 200–250 people, was higher than a normal living room, had no windows, and only one door that had been made* [gas] *tight and had a lock like the door of an air-raid shelter. There were no pipes or anything which could have led the detainees to believe they were in a shower room. In the ceiling, a certain distance apart, there were two openings with a diameter of about 35 centimeters. This room had a flat roof, which caused daylight to enter through these openings. The granular Zyklon B was poured in through the openings.*
> *The Zyklon B was stored in the SS infirmary and was used for disinfection purposes. Who it was that had hit on the idea of using this product for the gassing*

[236] Minutes…, *op. cit.* (note 231), p. 321.
[237] Minutes…, *op. cit.* (note 221), p. 63.
[238] Staatsanwaltschaft…, *op. cit.* (note 132), vol. VI, pp. 939, 942.
[239] Minutes of interrogation of Hans Stark, Cologne, April 23, 1959. ZStL, ref. AR-Z 37/58 SB6, pp. 947-949.

*of people I do not know, but it was rumored among the camp SS personnel that in the fall of 1941 the product had been tried out for the first time for the gassing of detainees in a cell of Block 11. I do not know who had ordered and carried out this test, but it was said the that leader of the protective custody camp Fritzsch had been present. I do not know any details.*

*As I have already said, the first gassing in the small crematorium was carried out in the fall of 1941. As with the shootings, I was requested by Grabner to come to the crema in order to check the number. Initially, I did not know that there was to be a gassing. Near the crema there were some 200–250 Jewish men, women, and children; babies may have been among them, all ages. Without being able to give any names, I can say that quite a number of SS personnel were present – the camp commandant, the leader of the protective custody camp, several block leaders, Grabner, and other members of the Political Department. The Jews were not told anything; they were simply requested to enter the gassing room, the door of which stood open. While the Jews were entering the room, medics prepared the gassing. Earth had been banked up to ceiling level against one of the outside walls of the gassing room so that they could get on top of the room. Once all the Jews were in the room, it was bolted, and the medics poured the Zyklon B into the openings. I do not remember how many cans of Zyklon B were used, but it was more than one. I cannot give the names of the medics.* […]

*At a later gassing – still in the autumn of 1941 – I received an order from Grabner to pour Zyclon B into the opening, because only one medic had come, and it was necessary for a gassing to pour Zyclon B into both openings at the same time. This gassing, again, concerned a transport of 200–250 Jews, and again there were men, women, and children. As I have already stated, this Zyclon B was granular, and thus it would run down over the people when it was being poured in. They then started to scream terribly, for they now knew what was happening to them. I did not look down through the opening because the openings had to be closed immediately once the Zyclon B had been introduced. A few minutes later, it was quiet. After some time, perhaps 10–15 minutes, the gassing room was opened. The dead people lay every which way, it was a dreadful sight. The detainee unit of the crema then took the gassed into the crema.*

*On account of my job as head of the registration department, I was thus present at each gassing or shooting. How many people were killed in my presence during that period, I cannot say. I cannot say either, how many gassings were carried out in my presence. It was roughly the same number of persons each time."*

Hans Stark indicated that in the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I only Jews were gassed:[240]

[240] *Ibid.*, p. 955.

> *"During the gassings, which, as already indicated, had started as early as the autumn of 1941 and at which I was present, only Jews were gassed; to be precise, they were always new arrivals."*

At the Auschwitz trial, Stark comes back to the alleged homicidal gassings:[241]

> *"Stark: Grabner told me there would be a transport and I should be ready. The transport had been announced for the evening, sometime between 20 and 21 hours, but it arrived only around 22 hours. Then it turned out that those were not people to be registered but people that had been sentenced to death by a court-martial. The commandant ordered them to be taken to the small crematorium to be gassed there.*
> *Presiding judge: How many were there?*
> *S: I do not know. There may have been 150 or 200 of them. After all, it was 4 truckloads. It was Jews and Poles.*
> *PJ: Women too?*
> *S: Yes sir, also.*
> *PJ: Children too?*
> *S: No children were coming to Auschwitz in 1941. The lists were compared and once they had been read out, we moved on to the small crematorium.*
> *PJ: What were the detainees told?*
> *S: Nothing, they were already informed.*
> *PJ: Informed about what?*
> *S: That they would be shot. Once all were inside, the man on top who was responsible for the gassing got ready. Usually, two people were needed. But he was alone. He called down that he needed another one. I was the only one who was still standing around in the group of leaders present; the others were busy in the gassing room. So Grabner said: 'Go and help!' I did not move right away. Then the leader of the protective custody camp came up and said: 'Get moving!' and the commandant said: 'If you do not climb up there, you will be put in with the others.' So I had to go up and help the man above pour."*

The alleged first homicidal gassing in Crematorium I took place, according to Stark, in October 1941,[242] but that date is at variance with the one given by Czech (September 16, 1941). As far as the alleged gas chamber is concerned, Stark says only that it had "one door that had been made especially tight", but the morgue had two doors (see Chapter 6.1.). He speaks of "two openings with a diameter of about 35 centimeters"– hence they were round – which squarely contradicts Broad's data: six square openings 10 by 10 centimeters. The victims were "only Jews," whereas according to Rudolf Höss they were only Soviet prisoners of war.

The gassing, in which Stark claimed to have directly participated, concerned "200–250 Jews" or, likewise, "150 or 200 […] Jews and Poles"; the

[241] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 438f.
[242] *Ibid.*, p. 438.

victims were gassed for being Jews and, at the same time, because they were "people that had been sentenced to death by a court-martial." In this connection, there obviously were no "children," but then, on the other hand, the victims were "men, women, and children."

The witness claims to have been present at each gassing in his capacity of "head of the registration department," his specific task being to check the number of victims, yet he was unable to say anything about the total number of victims of the alleged gassings, or about the number of gassings carried out in his presence!

Stark claims that the gassings had to be carried out by pouring Zyklon B through the two openings at the same time. Why at the same time? Was there any need for this? None at all. We have here, in fact, a simple literary maneuver resorted to by Stark in order to introduce the story of his participation in a homicidal gassing against his will, under threat of death from the commandant himself. Such cheap shenanigans on the part of the accused, which did not do him any harm, enabled him to show a "cooperative" attitude, and were aimed at mollifying the judges.

Another detail of his pre-trial deposition which has nothing to do with Crematorium I also points to the fact that Stark was indeed lying:[243] He reported about homicidal gassings in two wooden houses erected in early 1942 close to the railway ramp at Birkenau.[244] Yet Stark was not even present in that camp in early 1942, the railway ramp at Birkenau was built only in 1944, and such wooden gassing houses are otherwise completely unheard of.

That Stark's memory was highly unreliable also results from the fact that he identified scenes in "photos shown to me about the selections at the arrival of transports [of Jews at the railway ramp in Birkenau in 1944]" as "the situation as it really occurred […]." [245] Yet the photos shown to him depicted the situation of the camp in May 1944, that is to say, one and a half years after his departure from Auschwitz in November 1942. The ramp shown on those photos didn't exist back then. Hence Stark related in his depositions at least to some degree not what he had personally experience at Auschwitz, but what he had learned about it after the war. This is confirmed by a remark of his pre-trial interrogator in the investigation files, according to which Stark admitted to always having eagerly consumed media items about Auschwitz.[246]

Since Stark wasn't even 21 years of age at the time of the alleged crime, he was indicted and sentenced under juvenile law. Of course he knew this,

---

[243] Cf. G. Rudolf, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7," *The Revisionist* 3(1) (2005), pp. 92-97, here pp. 94-97.
[244] Staatsanwaltschaft…, *op. cit.* (note 132), pp. 949-951.
[245] *Ibid.*, p. 951.
[246] *Ibid.*, p. 962.

and he knew also that his "confessions," no matter how terrible and fantastic they might be, could lead to no more than 10 years of imprisonment. And indeed, he was eventually sentenced to no more than ten years in prison for at least 44 instances of murder, committed together with others. Some three years after the pronouncement of the verdict, Stark's prison term was already over.[247]

[247] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 885; cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hans_Stark

# Chapter 4:
# The Historians

## 4.1. Danuta Czech

The second German edition of the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* has only two entries relating to alleged homicidal gassings in Crematorium I. They are considered highly significant because they pinpoint the first gassing (of Soviet POWs) and the beginning of the gassings of Jews.

The first entry is for September 16, 1941. Danuta Czech writes:[248]

> *"900 Russian prisoners of war are killed with gas. The killing by gas takes place in the morgue of the crematorium, because the use of the cellars in Block 11 would have been too cumbersome."*

In a note, the Polish writer explains:[248]

> *"This probably occurred in September, for Höss writes, in his notes* [...]*"*

Czech then quotes the passage concerning the alleged gassing of 900 Soviet POWs, said to have followed the gassing conducted in the basement of Block 11, about which Höss declares that he observed it as an "eyewitness," but which, in the end, the Auschwitz Museum considers never to have taken place. Höss gives no dates for those events, merely placing them in the autumn of 1941. From this vague indication, Danuta Czech – one does not quite know by which hermeneutical stroke of genius – comes up with the precise date of September 16, 1941, even though, as I have explained above, the first Soviet POWs arrived at Auschwitz only in early October.

The second entry concerns the date of February 15, 1942:[249]

> *"The first transport of Jews arrives from Beuthen. They have been arrested by the Stapoleitstelle* [Gestapo marshalling center] *and are destined to be killed at Auschwitz concentration camp. They are unloaded at the platform of the camp railway spur. They have to leave their luggage on the platform. The camp's on duty takes over the deportees from the Stapo and leads them to the gas chamber located in the camp crematorium. There they are killed with Zyklon B."*

The sources given by Czech are Höss and Broad. However, the first gassing of Jews mentioned by the ex-commandant of Auschwitz took place, as

---

[248] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 122.
[249] *Ibid.*, pp. 174f.

he puts it, "probably still in September 1941, but possibly only in January 1942";[250] what's more, that gassing was not carried out in Crematorium I, but in "Bunker" I:[251]

> *"At the platform, the Jews were taken over by the camp's staff on duty from the Stapo and then taken, in two sections, by the leader of the protective custody camp to the Bunker, as the extermination facility was called.* […] *Near the Bunker, the Jews had to undress. They were told that for delousing they had to enter the rooms so labelled. All rooms, five altogether,*[252] *were filled at the same time, the gas-tight doors were screwed shut and the contents of the gas cans dumped into the rooms through special hatches."*

As we have already seen, Broad claims to have been present at a single gassing in Crematorium I, but according to him this was in July 1942.

Thus, from a gassing allegedly carried out in "Bunker 1" at some time between September 1941 and January 1942, and from another gassing claimed to have taken place in Crematorium I, but in July of 1942, Czech deduces that this gassing occurred on February 15, 1942, in Crematorium I!

This is not really surprising, as such sloppy methods are typical of Czech. I have demonstrated elsewhere, by what deceptive practices she came up with a fantastic account of the "first gassing" in the basement of Block 11 at Auschwitz, when she pieced together fragments of testimonies which are contradictory in all respects.[253]

## 4.2. J.-C. Pressac (1989)

As I have already noted, Jean-Claude Pressac is the first scholar to have tried to bring the story of the gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I back into the realm of historiography. In his first work on Auschwitz, he calls this crematorium "a powerful symbol," because it served two functions:

> *"First, its present role of being the only Auschwitz Krematorium where a gas chamber can be visited,"*

and, second, its historical role as a "test bed" for the gassings and cremations in Crematoria II and III. He admits that the documents (known to him at the time) "do not make it possible to formally establish proof of homicidal gassing in its morgue," and that one therefore has to resort to testimo-

---

[250] Martin Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 183), pp. 159f.
[251] *Ibid*., p. 160.
[252] According to orthodox historiography, "Bunker 1" had only two rooms.
[253] Cf. the section "Danuta Czech's Historiographic Method," in: C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 86-88.

nies of eyewitnesses.[254] He examines four witnesses: Alter Fajnzylberg, Filip Müller, Rudolf Höss, and Pery Broad.

As for the first witness, he analyzes the sworn declaration of September 29, 1980, and an excerpt of the deposition of April 16, 1945. The other three witnesses are given only very little space by Pressac.

From Filip Müller's statements he discusses only the detail of the crematorium chimney – round according to the witness, square according to the German documents available then.[255] And that is all.

Pressac devotes eight lines to Rudolf Höss. He finds that "two details are unlikely" in his account:[256]

> *"The squeezing of 900 persons in 78,2 m² and the 'rapid' drilling of several holes in the ceiling to pour the Zyclon-B. Drilling through 10 to 15 cm of concrete was not a job that could be done on the spur of the moment."*

The French historian explains these improbabilities by saying that "he [Höss] was present without seeing."[256]

In the eleven lines that he dedicates to Pery Broad, Pressac states that "the form and tone of his declaration sound false" and that "its present literary form is visibly coloured by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism" and finally that "the original manuscript of his declaration is not known," but this declaration still has to be accepted, because either Broad has adopted "the language of the victor," as Pierre Vidal-Naquet put it, or his declaration has been "slightly" retouched by the Poles, as Pressac opines.[256] That is all Pressac has to say about this witness.

Pressac's general comment is as follows:[256]

> *"Whatever criticisms one might level at the accounts of these four witnesses, all affirm one identical fact: homicidal gassing took place in the morgue of Krematorium I. Even if their accounts diverge on the number of holes through which Zyclon-B was poured or on the number of extractors fans, details in fact unlikely to be noted and remembered unless one actually designed or installed them, the utilisation of the morgue for criminal purposes is established."*

This conclusion is incredible: Pressac disregards the mandatory critical analysis of the testimonies for the evaluation of their credibility, he jettisons the obvious contradictions the testimonies contain, and limits himself to noting a generic agreement on an assumed fact, which actually demonstrates nothing. Such an agreement can also come about on the basis of completely unfounded rumors, such as the "steam chambers" of Treblinka, the "electrocution devices" of Belzec, or the "chlorine chambers" of So-

---

[254] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 123.
[255] *Ibid.*, pp. 126f.
[256] *Ibid.*, p. 128.

bibór.[257] In the present case, as shown above, the concordance is a purely literary one. The witnesses having simply re-elaborated a literary story made up of pure propaganda in their accounts.

Pressac's conclusions are also at odds with the historiographical method which he claims he has used throughout his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* and which he falsely proclaimed to have newly introduced into the historiography about the Holocaust. This method is (ideally) based on documents and was to demonstrate "the complete bankruptcy" of the previous historiography on the Holocaust, as he defines it:[258]

> *"A history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection between them."*

This definition fits perfectly well Pressac's own historical treatment of the alleged homicidal gassings in Crematorium I (but it also applies to the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau).

In his second book on Auschwitz, Pressac has tried to remedy this serious gap by presenting more ambitious arguments, seemingly based on documents. I shall deal with the latter in Chapter 5.

## 4.3. Franciszek Piper

If ignoring the two pages of introduction on the general history of the crematorium, the four pages which contain drawings and photographs, and the two pages of quotations from Rudolf Höss's and Pery Broad's accounts, Piper dedicated precious little space to the essential question of the homicidal gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I in his paper mentioned above. He reiterates Danuta Czech's assertions on the period of activity of the alleged gas chamber (September 1941 through early December 1942) and Filip Müller's statements on the number of victims (several tens of thousands). Yet, Piper supplies us with noteworthy new details. The first one is:[259]

> *"In view of the high temperature inside the building, the camp administration placed an order with the Boos firm for the installation of mechanical extrac-*

---

[257] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 47-62; C. Mattogno, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 9-22; Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, pp. 71f.

[258] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 264.

[259] W. Długoborski, F. Piper (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 35), Polish: p. 108; Engl. p. 128.

*tion fans. These were installed in late February 1941, ventilating the furnace room, the morgue, and other rooms."*

In a note, the Polish historian refers to Pressac's book *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre en masse*, and adds:[260]

*"Former prisoner Michal Kula was employed in the installations of the fans, APMO, Hoss Trial, vol. 25, pp. 17-18."*

Piper continues:[259]

*"After the 'experimental' killing by gas of several hundred Russian POWs and ill prisoners, the room previously used as morgue was rebuilt as a gas chamber. The doors leading to the lavatory and the furnace room were insulated, and several openings were made in the ceiling slab. Zyklon B was dropped in through these openings."*

In a note, he says, *i.a.*:[261]

*"The openings were made by the prisoner Czesław Sułkowski. APMO, Collection of Testimonies, vol. 74, p. 74. The openings were closed again when Crematorium I was converted into an air-raid shelter. Four openings were reconstructed after the war on the basis of visible traces; according to Broad and Müller, there were six openings."*

The work by Boos concerns the installation of the first system of enhanced (but not mechanical)[262] ventilation, done towards the end of February 1941. In Chapter 5, I will examine Pressac's interpretation, from which F. Piper obtains his information.

Piper's reference to M. Kula's deposition is clearly misleading. Let us read, first of all, what the witness had to say:[263]

*"In 1942, Höss became interested in the metal workshop, and particularly in the tools of the crime. Of course, he turned to us in the metal workshop. Ordered to do so by him, we fashioned various things: he supervised us personally. All the crematoria were partly constructed by the metal workshop. Only the equipment* [*i.e.* the furnaces] *came from the outside, but the anchoring bars of the furnaces, the grates, anything made of steel was done by the metal workshop.* […]

*First there was the small crematorium in Auschwitz, for which a ventilator was made in our metal workshop. This ventilator was worked on by Maliszewski Stefan, Szablewski Stanisław, Stecisko Mieczysław, and by me. We worked until midnight. Before midnight, Höss came to see us, accompanied by Grabner. He made a big fuss, because the job was not yet done. It was about the ventilator for the aeration of the gas chamber; an opening had been made there, into*

---

[260] *Ibid.*, Polish fn. 400.
[261] *Ibid.*, Polish fn. 402.
[262] Because it did not use ventilators; it worked by means of the chimney draft.
[263] Declaration by M. Kula of March 15, 1947. Höss trial, AGK, NTN, 107 (vol. 25), pp. 481f.

> *which the ventilator was set to draw out the gas. Before midnight we raced to the crematorium with the ventilator, screwed it in, and we were taken back to the camp by the SS. Along the road to the crematorium, we met some 300 persons who ran towards the crematorium."*

A little earlier, Piper himself asserts of the alleged gassings in the homicidal gas chamber of the crematorium:[264]

> *"Former prisoner Michal Kula witnessed 300 POWs being herded into the crematorium."*

This quotation brings us to September 1941, the month during which gassings of Soviet POWs are claimed to have started in the morgue of Crematorium I, but the temporary ventilation device was installed seven months earlier, at the end of February!

Furthermore, this ventilation system, as I have already explained, did not require a ventilator, because it worked thanks to the pressure difference generated by the draft of the crematorium chimney. Besides, Grabner's requisition of June 7, 1941, for the morgue of the crematorium concerned two fans, one for the air intake, one for the exhaust, not just one. But this requisition, for the simple reason of chronology, could have had nothing to do with the alleged homicidal gassings.

It follows that the ventilator mentioned by Kula could not have been used neither for the first nor for the second ventilation system, because Kula's account does not fit the facts. Hence Piper's interpretation is thus erroneous on two counts: technically and chronologically.

As for the ex-detainee Czesław Sułkowski, Piper refers to an account the Sułkowski gave on September 28, 1971, and in which he declared:[265]

> *"Earlier, we had built a furnace for the crematorium. I personally made the openings in the ceiling of the morgue where the first Soviet POWs were gassed. I saw those Russians while they were being taken there. They stood in the street, near the Blockführerstube between the present hotel and the crematorium, hundreds of them, all naked, and waited to be gassed. I saw the SS dumping the gas through the openings into the morgue."*

Sułkowski worked in the camp as a bricklayer and was, therefore, a member of the bricklayer section of the Construction Office. The normal procedure was for the Construction Office to transmit to the appropriate section of the workshops a numbered order using a special form,[266] which described the work to be done and gave the exact dimensions and, where

---

[264] W. Długoborski, F. Piper (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 35), vol. III, Polish: p. 109, note 405; Engl.: S. 129, Fn. 405.

[265] APMO, Oświadczenia, vol. 74, pp. 6f.

[266] C. Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 50f. and Documents 40f. on pp. 123f.

needed, a sketch. In turn, the work shop section filled out a "labor card," which mentioned the object of the corresponding order with the dates for the beginning and the end of the work. On the back would be listed the consumption of materials.

If the detainee Sułkowski had actually opened up holes in the ceiling of the morgue, he would have had to follow the precise instructions of the corresponding order and of the "labor card," *i.e.*, in this particular case, the number, dimensions, and positions of the openings. But there is no trace of such documents.

Not only that, but he himself, who should have been able to clarify this controversial point of orthodox historiography, gave only a very terse account of the alleged work and was not even able to say how many openings he had personally installed.

Thus, his testimony is only of a very low value.

## 4.4. Robert Jan van Pelt

In his work on Auschwitz, over 500 pages long, Robert Jan van Pelt has made no historical analysis of the alleged homicidal gassings in Crematorium I. He limits himself to quoting – without any critical observation – the corresponding account by Pery Broad, presenting it as follows:[267]

> *"The Broad report, which was of independent origin, corroborated important elements of the picture that had begun to emerge in Sehn's investigation and added important new descriptions. Perhaps most important was Broad's recollection of the first gassings in Crematorium 1, which was located adjacent to his own office in the barrack that housed the camp's Political Department."*

As I have established in Chapter 3.6., Broad's "report" is completely unreliable. Van Pelt even claims that it describes "the first gassings in Crematorium 1," forgetting that Broad had stated that he witnessed *only one* homicidal gassing, which had taken place in July 1942, whereas the "first" gassings are said to have started in September 1941 according to van Pelt!

When he writes that the crematorium "was located adjacent to his own office housed in the camp's Political Department," van Pelt makes a mistake, because the barrack of the Political Department near the crematorium, designated "BW 86, interrogation barrack of Political Department (near crematorium)" was built between January 9 and 20, 1943,[268] and was

---

[267] R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, p. 225.

[268] *Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. Kirschnek* for the period January 1 to March 31, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 60.

handed over to the camp command on February 8, 1943,[269] hence at a time when the alleged gassings had officially ended. As we have seen above by means of Broad's statement, which is correct in this regard, the offices of the Political Department were at that time located on the ground floor of the SS infirmary.

Van Pelt had dealt briefly with the alleged gassing in Crematorium I in a previous book, written in collaboration with Deborah Dwork. After having discussed the difficulties the SS had run into with the first alleged gassing in Block 11, van Pelt gives a fictionalized account of the alleged first gassing in Crematorium I:[270]

> *"Fritzsch remembered that the morgue of the crematorium in the Stammlager had a flat roof; it would be a simple matter to make one or more openings in it. He also knew that, a month or so earlier, the morgue had been equipped with a new and powerful ventilation system. As we have seen, the Political Department had begun to use the morgue as an execution site for those convicted by the Gestapo Summary Court. From the beginning, the executioners had complained about the nauseating smell, because it also served as a morgue for the bodies of inmates who had died. Maximilian Grabner, the chief of the Political Department, had prevailed on Schlachter to install a more sophisticated ventilation system that not only extracted the foul air but also brought in fresh air from the outside. Fritzsch realized that such a ventilation system could deal with poisonous gas.*
>
> *Fritzsch's men punched three square portholes through the morgue roof and covered them with tightly fitting wooden lids. The number of 900 Soviets inaugurated the new gas chamber on September 16. 'The entire transport fit exactly in the room,' Höss recalled. 'The doors were closed and the gas poured in through the openings in the roof. How long the process lasted, I don't know, but for quite some time sounds could be heard. As the gas was thrown in some of them yelled: 'Gas' and a tremendous screaming and shoving started toward both doors, but the doors were able to withstand all the force.'*
>
> *A few hours later the fans were turned on and doors opened."*[271]

Van Pelt claims that the morgue of Crematorium I had been transformed into a homicidal gas chamber immediately after the alleged first gassing in Block 11. He insinuates that SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Karl Fritzsch had had openings for the introduction of Zyklon B inserted in the flat roof of that room, but this is mere conjecture without any documentary foundation,

---

[269] Documentation concerning "transfer negotiation" (*Übergabeverhandlung*). RGVA502-2-150, pp. 7-9. Cf. my study on *The Central Construction Office*, *op. cit.* (note 266), Document 13, p. 78.

[270] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York-London 1996, p. 293. The section of the book devoted to the history of KL Auschwitz was evidently written only by van Pelt.

[271] Editor's remark: van Pelt's translation of Höss's text is inaccurate and therefore different than the one quoted earlier (Chapter 3.5.). This will be discussed further below.

similar to the claim that the Political Department used the morgue for executions.

Van Pelt further affirms that "a month or so earlier, the morgue had been equipped with a new and powerful ventilation system," with reference to Grabner's letter of June 7, 1941. Actually, as we have seen in Chapter 2, nothing proves that Grabner's request had been fulfilled immediately. On the contrary, the documents say that the first work on the ventilation of Crematorium I after that date was carried out between the end of September and the middle of October 1941, hence after the alleged first gassing in Crematorium I.

The date of the "first gassing" adopted by van Pelt (September 16, 1941) is taken from Czech's *Kalendarium*, but I have shown in Chapter 4.1. that both the date and the alleged event have no documentary basis and are simply the fruit of the Polish authoress's deception.

The claim that "Fritzsch realized that such a ventilation system could deal with poisonous gas" is another arbitrary assertion without documentary basis, as is the assertion that follows:

> *"Fritzsch's men punched three square portholes through the morgue roof and covered them with tightly fitting wooden lids."*

Here, van Pelt's dilettantish superficiality exceeds all bounds: no document establishes a link between Fritzsch and the alleged openings for the Zyklon B. To be precise, no document at all speaks of their installation. Van Pelt takes his reference to the "three square portholes" from an essay by Pressac,[272] who, however, adduces as proof a photograph[273] from 1945! On the other hand, as for the "wooden lids," van Pelt simply relied on the Polish "reconstruction" of 1946–1947!

Höss's testimony, as is clear from the critical analysis I have presented in Chapter 3.5., is absolutely unacceptable, hence completely devoid of historical value. It is also at variance with van Pelt's own thesis, because the Auschwitz commandant affirms that the openings for the Zyklon B were being cut "through the layer of earth and the concrete that constituted the roof of the morgue" while the transport of 900 Soviet POWs was being unloaded, something which Pressac rightly considers highly "unlikely." Therefore, van Pelt had to omit the corresponding passage in Höss's declarations.

Van Pelt's final sentence – "A few hours later the fans were turned on and doors opened" – is a real masterpiece of deception, aiming at underpinning surreptitiously the presence of a "powerful ventilation system" in the morgue that permitted a homicidal gassing without the inconveniences

---

[272] J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 209.
[273] *Ibid.*, note 64 on p. 243. I shall deal with this question in detail in Chapter 6.

of Block 11. Why should it ever have been necessary to wait "a few hours" before opening the doors in the first place? There is no reason.

Van Pelt says so only because Höss wrote: "It was only several hours later that [the room] was opened and aired out." By changing the meaning of this sentence, van Pelt wants to establish, underhandedly, an equivalence between Höss's "*entlüftet*" (aired out), which, as we have seen, clearly refers to a natural ventilation, and "the fans," thus creating an imaginary "convergence of proof."

# Chapter 5:
# Pressac in 1993 on Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I

## 5.1. The Projects for Ventilation Systems in Crematorium I

In this section we will examine how Jean-Claude Pressac interpreted the documents relating to ventilation systems in Crematorium I. He wrote:[274]

> *"As Topf had not yet submitted a modified proposal for the ventilation of the crematorium, Schlachter turned to the Friedrich Boos Co. at Bickendorf near Cologne to have a temporary ventilation device installed for the transitional period until the final equipment could be installed by Topf. Boos, at the time, was building a central heating system in the barracks of the SS guards. The company was the only civilian firm then operating within the camp with both the necessary know-how and the material needed for the installation. This unit was installed between February 23 and March 1. No technical data are known, but SS-Rottenführer Pery Broad of the Political Department did leave us a description of what it looked like on the outside: '(...) the fat angled metal tube (...) that stuck out from the roof (of the crematorium) and was monotonously humming. (...), that this was the exhaust fan which was supposed to render the air in the morgue breathable, at least to some extent.'"*

A few pages further on, Pressac returned to the argument:[275]

> *"When both furnaces were in operation – and that was now the case nearly every day – the heat became so great that now hot air would come into the morgue from the furnace hall when the ventilation was switched on – the very opposite of what was desired. In order to prevent this from happening, the ventilation flaps of the morgue had to be shut, with the result that there was no longer any ventilation. With the summer heat it now became almost impossible to spend any time there, for the air was filled with dangerous vapors, and flies as well as other sources of disease were drawn. Grabner reported this 'scandal' to the Construction Office, asking 'in the general interest' for ventilations to be installed in the morgue, with one fan for aeration and a second one, in*

[274] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 18. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 193.
[275] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 23. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 197.

> *suction, for ventilation. The exhaust air was to be fed into the chimney of the furnaces (a solution that had already been considered).*
> *This sinister episode has a great significance. It proves that Grabner, by making use of his rank and by the fear which his section caused among the subordinates in the Construction Office, became involved in the affairs of Crematorium I. It documents that in the morgue – because it was ventilated mechanically – killings by means of poisonous gas could take place. This becomes apparent for the first time here, because it was being planned not only to drawn out stale air from a morgue, but also to blow in fresh air."*

Finally, Pressac states:[276]

> *"the crematorium disposed of a mechanical ventilation which – as long as it was used exclusively for the ventilation of the morgue – was sufficiently powerful."*

The source for the installation of the ventilation given by Pressac is the weekly report of head of construction Schlachter, mentioned in Chapter 2.

It is erroneous to assume – as I have already explained – that this ventilation was mechanical. That it was put in by the Boos Co. is, on the other hand, a mere assumption by Pressac, unsupported by any evidence.

The quotation from Pery Broad, which Pressac introduces to explain how the ventilation operated, is distorted and truncated: according to the witness, the suction ventilator (exhauster) was not for the furnace hall *and* the morgue, but only for the morgue, because the exhaust fan was supposed "to render the air in the morgue breathable, at least to some extent,"[277] something rather obvious, inasmuch as in the furnace room the fresh air feed was made possible by a window[278] with bars. As we can see, Pressac – while admitting that the technical details of this device are "not known" – thinks he knows them better than Pery Broad, to the point of being able to "correct" him.

Furthermore, Pressac truncates the quotation, leaving out the conclusion of Pery Broad's description: that on the roof of the morgue "there were – in addition to the exhaust fan – six air-holes with lids."[279] The reason for that omission is clear: it is too blatantly at variance with Pressac's assertion that in January 1942 "three rectangular openings were cut into the ceiling of the morgue and equipped in such a way that *the Zyklon B could be introduced*" (my italics).[276] I will return to this question in Chapter 6. Here, let it only be

---

[276] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 34. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 209.
[277] Pery Broad, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 19.
[278] *Ibid.*, p. 20.
[279] *Ibid*. In the French translation used by Pressac this term is rendered as "*orifices d'aérage*" (aeration openings). *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974, p. 166.

said that to open up "six aeration holes" in a room having an exhaust fan does not make much sense.

Moreover, Pressac commits a serious methodical error: He claims to explain a situation existing at the end of February 1941 with an account referring to a point in time after May 1942. As we have seen above, Pery Broad was transferred to Auschwitz on April 8, 1942,[280] and assigned to the Political Department on June 18. Yet the structure of the crematorium as Broad describes it cannot be dated earlier than it stood in June 1942, because it is known that the yard of the crematorium was fenced in and equipped with an entry and an exit gate no earlier than the end of May. Hence, the description given by this witness is later by at least 15 months than February 1941.

The drawing referred to by Pressac – drawing no. 1434 of July 3, 1942 – confirms Pery Broad's account merely with respect to the "angled metal tube" visible on the roof of the crematorium, but the function Pressac ascribes to it in the legend of the drawing squarely contradicts Pery Broad's statement, because it is said to be "the angled *air exhaust* (furnace and corpse room) installed by the Friedrich Boos Co. of Köln-Bickendorf"[281] (my italics). As if by magic a fresh-air feed suddenly becomes an exhaust tube.

Pressac understood moreover little or nothing about the malfunctioning of the ventilation system mentioned by Grabner in his letter to the SS *Neubauleitung* of June 7, 1941, which we have already examined in Chapter 2: the warm air did not enter the morgue "from the furnace room," as Pressac affirms, but from the flue of the furnaces, which is very clear, because this ventilation was connected to the "discharge channel," *i.e.*, precisely to the flue, and it is likewise obvious that the exhaust air from the morgue reached the chimney along with the smoke from the furnaces. Thus, in this respect, too, Pressac misunderstood Grabner's request: Grabner did not request that "the air taken in should then be conveyed to the chimney of the furnaces," because this was already being done and was the very cause of the inconvenience. He wanted the exhaust air to be taken to the chimney by a *special duct* and not by means of the flue. Aside from this, Grabner wanted *two* fans – one for fresh-air intake, one for exhaust – simply because, hitherto, there had been *none at all*. Otherwise he would have requested only *one* ventilator for the fresh-air feed.

The ventilation system set up in the morgue at the end of February 1941 was thus artificial, but not mechanical (unless operated by means of the chimney's forced draft device). It worked in an artificial way on the basis of the chimney's draft (the low pressure in the flue sucked in the air from

[280] *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 94), vol. I, "Täterbiografien", S. 271.
[281] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), explanations of Document 8 outside of the text.

the morgue, which was directly connected to it), but for the flue to be connected to the morgue, one certainly did not need a company like Boos; ordinary bricklayers supervised by the Topf specialist who had just finished the installation of the second furnace could have done the job.

Pressac says that this inconvenience has "great significance," and he insists that it revealed an explicit homicidal willingness, as "becomes apparent for the first time here, because it was being planned not only to drawn out stale air from a morgue, but also to blow in fresh air." This only shows, however, that Pressac knows next to nothing about ventilation technology.

In actual fact, if any ventilation is to function at all, a fresh air feed is indispensable, as otherwise there would be no air exchange. Thus, the first proposal for a ventilation of the morgues submitted by Topf and specifying 20 exchanges of air per hour insisted that "a source of fresh air has to be provided for the morgues by means of windows or other openings."[282]

It is thus clear that the only novelty in Grabner's request was that he wanted a mechanical ventilation. From what has been said it becomes evident that the ventilation installed in the morgue at the end of February 1941 could function only as long as the room also had an air intake. Where did this air come from? If we exclude the two doors and the walls,[283] there is only the ceiling, which should have had aeration openings in addition to any alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B.

It is certainly true that thanks to such a ventilation "killings by means of poisonous gas could take place," but during the ventilation it would have been necessary to leave the aeration and/or Zyklon B feed apertures open, which is exactly the opposite of what is said in the testimony of witnesses on the alleged homicidal gassings.

Finally, when he says that Grabner used his function and the terror it inspired to meddle in the affairs of the crematorium, Pressac makes another serious mistake.[284] Actually, the Political Department of the camp also functioned as a morgue police unit, thereby supervising by law the cremation of the bodies of detainees who had died[285] and their registration in the death records[286] (*Sterbebücher*) kept for this purpose. In keeping with the rules in force for civil morgue practices, the Political Department also

---

[282] Letter of Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated December 9, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 136.

[283] The two outside walls were covered by the earth embankment which surrounded the building; as for the two internal walls, one separated the morgue from the furnace hall, the other separated it from the room later labeled "*Waschraum*," (corpse) washing-room.

[284] As we have seen above, van Pelt has taken over this imbecile idea, writing that Grabner "had prevailed on Schlachter."

[285] Legislation in force specified that cremations had to be authorized by the local police, who also kept a register of all cremations. F. Schumacher, *Die Feuerbestattung*, J. M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1938, pp. 118f.; *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1938, part I, pp. 1000f.

[286] W. Długoborski, F. Piper (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 35), vol. I, Polish: pp. 122-134; Engl.: pp. 180-184.

oversaw the treatment of the ashes of those cremated, which explains the frequent requests for urns from the SS-*Neubauleitung*.[287]

## 5.2. The "First Gassing" and the Wearing Out of the 2nd Furnace

If we follow Pressac, the "first homicidal gassing" at Auschwitz took place between "December 5 [1941] and the end of the month."[276] Referring to it, the author explained:[276]

> *"The victims, whose number is somewhere between 550 and 850, were cremated in the two double-muffle furnaces of the crematorium over a period of one to two weeks of intensive work. This caused damage to the second furnace."*

Pressac's source is the "letter of SS-man Grabner of January 31, 1942."[288] The text quoted immediately above reads as if Grabner had written that the corpses of those allegedly gassed had been cremated in the furnaces at a rate that had eventually damaged furnace no. 2. But Grabner actually said in this very brief letter merely:[289]

> *"As a Topf & Söhne engineer is presently in this camp for the installation of a furnace, maintenance is requested on furnace no. 2 in the local crematorium, which is in need of repair."*

Hence, there is no connection between the damage on furnace no. 2 and the claimed cremation of the victims of the alleged gassing. Pressac's conjecture is furthermore invalidated by the fact that his date for the "first gassing" is arbitrary in every respect and is based on a critical observation of mine demonstrating that Czech's official interpretation is false![290] In this regard, Dwork and van Pelt explicitly declare that "Pressac's dating of the first gassing in December 1941 is not substantiated by evidence"[291] – but this is true for *any* dating of the gassing.

Examining the documents shows how artificial Pressac's interpretation really is. In December 1941, preparations for the installation of the third furnace were under way in the crematorium. The Topf & Söhne specialist Mähr worked in the crematorium from November 27 to December 4, pouring the foundation for the third furnace and repairing one of the other two,[292] and that is why Pressac takes December 5 to be the beginning of the

---

[287] The first request of this kind known to me is "*Anforderung Nr. 33*" of February 5, 1941, for "*100 Stück Urnenkisten*" (100 pcs. urn boxes). The request is from: "*Politische Abteilung/Krematorium*." RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 46.
[288] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), note 21 on p. 113.
[289] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 77.
[290] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 159; cf. *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 8.
[291] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 270), note 46 on p. 412.
[292] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 82; APMO, BW 11/1, pp. 4f.

period, during which the gassing is claimed to have taken place. But a specialist from Topf – probably Mähr himself – was also present in the crematorium between December 18 and 26, 1941.[293] Hence the period during which the cremation of the claimed gassing victims may have taken place is reduced even further.

Ironically, the reality of the alleged "first gassing" is based exclusively on testimony, but none of these accounts states explicitly that it took place in December 1941, which is why Dwork and van Pelt reject Pressac's thesis.

## 5.3. The Alleged Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I

On the subject of the homicidal gassings in Crematorium I, Pressac asserted:[276]

> *"Three rectangular openings were made in the ceiling of the morgue and equipped in such a way that Zyklon B could be introduced. It was poured directly into the room, in which the two doors had previously been made gastight. The roar of the engine of a truck parked next to the crematorium drowned out the screams of the agonizing victims.*
> *The SS was able to carry out gassings there between January 1942 and the resumption of work on the third furnace in May, i.e., over a period of four months. Today it is assumed that only relatively few gassings with poison gas were done in this crematorium, but that their frequency has been exaggerated because they made a deep impression on the direct or indirect witnesses."*

Pressac, in fact, believed that "the third double-muffle furnace was assembled in May and delivered at the end of that month,"[294] and justified his assertion as follows:[295]

> *"The dates are not indicated, but are certain due to the following facts:*
> *1) Arrival date of the rail-car containing more steel parts for the third furnace (contract No. 41 D 1980): April 30, 1942 (ZAM, 502-1-313)*
> *2) Posting date, May 8, 1942, of first reminder sent by Topf (ZAM, 502-1-327), out of a total of eight, to activate payment for the third furnace (the down payment had been made on January 31, 1941)*
> *3) Normal installation time for a double-muffle furnace: 15 days, drying time not included (1 month altogether)*

---

[293] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 82.
[294] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 38. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 210. Here, however, the translation is wrong: "Only the iron fittings for the third double-muffle furnace were of immediate use."
[295] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), note 120 on p. 102.

*4) Report by SS-man Pollock of May 30, 1942, on damage to the chimney of Crematorium I that had occurred due to overheating (ZAM, 502-1-312 and 313)"*

The dates indicated by Pressac are so "certain" that on April 10, 1942, detainee No. 20,033, the Polish engineer Stefan Swiszczowski, who worked in the Central Construction Office as a draftsman,[296] drew an "Inventory map of building Nr. 47a, BW 11 crematorium," in which the third furnace is already present.[297] This furnace was actually built in March 1942, and work had ended by the 31st of that month, as evidenced by the building schedule plan for March 1942, which lists 100% completion of the addition to the crematorium as of March 31.[298] This date is also confirmed by the report on the state of construction dated April 1, 1942.[299] Pressac's error is serious, but his explanation is even more so, because it shows a rather superficial reading of the documents, to say the least.

Let us start with item 1). The parts of the third furnace, including reinforcing steel, were shipped by Topf on October 21, 1941, as part of Central Construction Office order no. 41/1980/1, and arrived at Auschwitz on October 27.[300] It is true that on April 16, 1942, some elements of anchor bolts for a double-muffle furnace covered by order No. 41/1980/1[301] were loaded into a rail-car containing "parts for the triple-muffle furnaces," which was destined for the future Crematorium II of Birkenau, as per Central Construction Office order No. 41/2249/1. These anchor bolt, however, did not belong to the third furnace at Auschwitz, as Pressac believes, but were for Mauthausen, and were shipped to that camp on September 22,[302] as is indisputable from a comparison of the list of these parts[303] with the Topf

---

[296] RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 171.

[297] "*Bestandsplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a B.W.11. Krematorium*." Drawing No. 1241 of April 10, 1942. 502-2-146, p. 21. Cf. Document 4.

[298] *Baufristenplan* of April 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 11.

[299] "*Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten*" of April 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320.

[300] Topf, *Versandanzeige* (shipping advice) of October 21, 1941, shipment in car no. 43225 Munich (G). RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 104f.

[301] Topf, *Versandanzeige* of April 16, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 167-170. The car arrived at Auschwitz not on April 30, but on April 18. Pressac confuses the date at the end of the document – which refers to the verification of the goods in the car against the *Versandanzeige* and to the receiving of these goods by the Department of Materials, as attested by the stamp "*Materialverwaltung Richtigkeit bescheinigt*" – with the arrival date of the car, which was certified by a stamp on the first page of *Versandanzeige* and was initialed by the *Bauleiter*.

[302] Letter from Central Construction Office to Mauthausen camp of September 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 273.

[303] *Aufstellung* (list) of ZBL of September 26, 1942. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.

shipment list of April 16, 1942. Pressac himself mentions this shipping error[304] but does not understand its significance.

As for item 2), the reminder sent by Topf on May 8 has no relation whatsoever with the installation of the third furnace. Not only did Pressac fail to wonder why Topf should have reshipped parts for anchoring the furnace which had already been shipped, he also failed to consider why this reshipment did not appear on any of Topf's invoices. Actually, Topf's partial invoice for the third furnace, dated December 16, 1941, and approved by Bischoff on December 22, amounted to 7,518.10 Reichsmark.[305] Based on this invoice, the Central Construction Office authorized a payment order of 3,650 RM on January 7, 1942, in partial payment, which was paid on January 27.[306] Topf sent a second partial invoice, likewise backdated to December 16, 1941, which arrived at Auschwitz on May 22, 1942,[307] for a remainder of 3,868.10 (*i.e.* the difference between the cost estimate of 7,518.10 RM and the sum of 3,650 RM already paid by the SS administration). The final invoice, also backdated to December 16, 1941, arrived at Auschwitz on July 10, 1942, and amounted to 3,786.10 RM – 82 RM less for a rotating disk[308] which had been deducted from the previous partial invoice because the item had not been delivered.[309] The payment order for the final payment of this amount was authorized by the Central Construction Office on July 17, 1942, and payment went out on July 29.[310]

Item 3) contains accurate information, but Pressac uses it erroneously, because the drying-out of the furnace was not done in May 1942, but in March.

Finally, item 4) is in all respects irrelevant. SS-*Oberscharführer* Josef Pollock's report of May 30, 1942,[311] refers exclusively to the crematorium chimney and does not even mention the number of furnaces in existence.

This said, let us go on to the alleged homicidal gassings in the Auschwitz crematorium starting at "January 1942." Between January 14 and 21,

---

[304] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 52. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 218.

[305] Topf, *Rechnung* no. 2363 of December 16, 1941. 502-2-23, p. 263-262a.

[306] *Abschlagszahlung* (down payment) no. 1 for J.A Topf & Söhne in Erfurt of January 7, 1942. 502-2-23, pp. 262-262a. Pressac erroneously gives the date January 31 as mentioned in Topf's *Schlussrechnung* (final invoice), which however refers to the day the bank draft no. Z 8005314 issued by the treasury department (*Amtskasse II*) of HHB on January 27 was cashed (by Topf).

[307] Topf. *Teil-Rechnung* dated December 16, 1941. 502-1-327, pp. 114-114a.

[308] The rotating disk was a replacement for the rails on which the "coffin introduction carts" ran in the furnace hall of Crematorium I.

[309] Topf, *Schlussrechnung* dated December 16, 1941. 502-1-23, pp. 261-261a.

[310] ZBL, "*Schlussabrechnung über Lieferung und Errichtung eines Einäscherungsofens der Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne*," Erfurt, July 17, 1942. (Final account of supply and installation of a cremation furnace) 502-2-23, pp. 258-259a.

[311] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 64 and 502-1-314, p. 12.

the inmate metal workshop of the Central Construction Office carried out the repair of three "furnace doors"[312] and of two furnace grills.[313]

On January 16, the same shop received an order for "redrilling of anchor holes for furnace-anchoring" and to "fabricate a frame 50 x 50 according to instructions by fitter." The job was done between January 22 and 24.[314] On January 31, as we have already seen, a Topf specialist was certainly present at Auschwitz, who was undoubtedly the "fitter" mentioned above and who therefore worked at the crematorium at least from January 16 onwards,[315] if not earlier. The repair of the second furnace requested by Grabner was carried out on February 4, as is shown by a handwritten note on his previously mentioned letter.[289]

On February 10, the inmate metal workshop worked on the repair of "2 doors for the fire place" and made "4 pcs. angle irons,"[316] which were part of the anchoring structure of the furnaces. It is therefore highly likely that the Topf specialist remained on site at least until that date in order to do the repairs that were needed.

As we have already seen earlier, the third furnace was installed in March. Likewise, on May 14 and 15 there was work in the engine room, and the flue linking the furnaces to the chimney was repaired. During the second half of May, external work was done on the crematorium: the yard in front of the crematorium was fenced in and equipped with two wooden gates, and the old pavement was replaced.

Toward the end of the month, the metal brace of the chimney became loose, and there was a danger of collapse. It became necessary to demolish and rebuild the chimney.

Plainly, there remained precious little time for any homicidal gassings without them being witnessed by many outsiders!

If we assume the reality of gassings, the behavior of the Auschwitz authorities with regard to the ventilation equipment becomes decidedly senseless. What is more, in Pressac's attempt at an explanation, he makes matters even more unreasonable.

---

[312] The term may refer indiscriminately to the doors of the muffles (*Einführungstüren*), or to the ash removal traps (*Ascheentnahmetüren*) or to the doors of the hearths (*Feuertüren*).

[313] *Häftlingsschlosserei*, *Arbeitskarte* of January 13, 1941, Auftrag Nr. 630. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 71.

[314] *Häftlingsschlosserei*, *Arbeitskarte* of January 16, 1942, Auftrag. Nr. 651. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 60.

[315] Pressac asserts that the "engineer" mentioned in Grabner's letter was Kurt Prüfer (J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 35), but the only source of this information is Grabner's letter! (*Ibid.*, note 113 on p. 101). Pressac has deduced Prüfer's presence – not documented anywhere – from the misspelled title "Ingineur" contained in that letter. Actually, Grabner has only conferred an unsuitable designation to the Topf fitter who was working in the crematorium.

[316] *Häftlingsschlosserei*, *Arbeitskarte* of February 3, 1942, Auftrag Nr.747. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 61.

On March 15, 1941, SS-*Neubauleitung* ordered the ventilation system proposed by Topf as per the company's cost estimate dated February 24, *i.e.*, two weeks after the installation of the temporary ventilation hook-up in the morgue. The latter, therefore, was only an unsatisfactory stop-gap measure for a normal morgue, for the alleged homicidal gassings are said not to have actually started until six months later. Topf shipped the definitive equipment at the end of 1941, but there is no documentary evidence that it was ever installed. The invoice of May 27, 1943, in fact, is only for 1,884 RM for the delivered equipment itself, but does not include the 596 RM for installation.

In September 1941, we are told, the alleged homicidal gassings started in Crematorium I with a temporary makeshift ventilation system. In July 1942, with the demolition of the old chimney, this ventilation stopped functioning as well, but it occurred to no one to install the Topf ventilation equipment in the crematorium, which was rusting away in a warehouse. This happened only on November 27, 1942, on the eve of the cessation of the alleged homicidal gassings in Crematorium I, when Central Construction Office suddenly put ventilation back on the agenda. Its installation was declared urgent on November 30:

> *"The fitter you offered can start immediately with the installation of the ventilation system in the old crematorium at Auschwitz concentration camp."*

Pressac had his own way of explaining this oddity in his reference to Bischoff's letter of November 30, 1942:[317]

> *"The sequence of jobs laid out for Prüfer clearly shows the intent to kill, which the SS was harboring at the time: the gassings were to take place in 'Leichenkeller 1' of Crematorium II as soon as it became available. If, however, there should be a delay in the arrival or the equipment ordered, it was necessary to be able to fall back on the morgue of Crematorium I, provided it possessed the definitive ventilation. This equipment had already been supplied and had a capacity of 8,300 m³ of air per hour, with 3,000 m³ per hour for the morgue itself. The latter fact was decisive, even though it entailed the disadvantage that the gassings had to be moved back to the Main Camp, where anyone could witness them. This was exactly the opposite of the original plan, that is to say, to move them to Birkenau, away from the Main Camp."*

But a few pages earlier, Pressac had written:[318]

> *"Because for each gassing the area around the crematorium had to be cordoned off with considerable disturbance for the everyday operation of the camp, and because* [gassings] *were completely impossible whenever civilian workers were active on the site, it was decided, at the end of April, to move the gassings to Birkenau."*

---

[317] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), 61.
[318] *Ibid.*, p. 35. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 209.

But if the alleged gassings had been transferred to the so-called bunkers at the end of April 1942 for the express reason that the SS wanted to keep them away from the detainees and the civilian workers, and because they wouldn't disrupt the camp's daily routine there, and if they had been conducted there without a hitch for seven months, why should the SS bring them back to the Main Camp at the end of November of that year?

Pressac's hypothesis is absolutely unreasonable. In this context, it is also quite unclear why the SS should have continued homicidal gassings in Crematorium I up to the end of April 1942, if they had set up "Bunker 1" for this purpose, which is said to have gone into service on March 20.

As for the ventilation equipment, which the SS – Pressac claims – wanted to set up in Crematorium I for their homicidal gassings, Pressac makes a serious mistake. If we disregard the fact that the capacity of the fan was 8,600 and not 8,300 m³ of air per hour, his claim that 3,000 m³ were for the morgue has no foundation.

As we have already seen, the cost estimate of December 9, 1940, was based on 10 exchanges of air per hour for the dissecting room and 20 for the morgue. The system was to work with a single fan, no. 450, driven by a motor of 1.5 HP for 6000 m³ of air per hour. The difference in the number of exchanges between the two rooms was due to the diameter of the corresponding ducts, smaller for the dissecting room, larger for the morgue.

The cost estimate of February 3, 1941, has the same specifications for dissecting room and morgue, but includes a separate ventilation for the furnace room, consisting of a fan (no. 300), driven by a motor of 0.75 HP to deliver 3,000 m³ of air per hour.

The cost estimate of February 24 was for a single ventilator for the dissecting room, morgue, and furnace room. The fan was more powerful – no. 550 – and driven by a correspondingly more powerful motor, 3 HP, for 8,600 m³ of air per hour. Of the total volume, 3,000 m³ per hour were assigned to the furnace room, and the remaining 5,600 to the dissecting room and morgue.

The reduction of 400 m³ per hour for the total throughput in the two earlier estimates (6,000 m³ per hour) is easily explained: the third estimate took into account a modification of the morgue, done some months before, in which an urn storage room had been walled off.[319] The morgue lost that part of the room located behind the second furnace of the crematorium, thereby diminishing the volume of air to be extracted. In practice, the partial capacity of the installation set aside for the dissecting room and morgue remained unchanged – 10 changes of air for the former, and 20

[319] The creation of the *Urnenraum* was announced to Topf by Bischoff in a letter dated January 21, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 185.

changes for the latter – or, in terms of air volume, some 4,500 m³ per hour for the morgue and 1,100 m³ per hour for the dissecting room.

# Chapter 6:
# The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B: Material Evidence

## 6.1. The Modifications of Crematorium I (1944–1947)

Drawing no. 1241 of Crematorium I, dated April 10, 1942, shows a morgue (17.60×4.60 m), a "washing room" (4.17×4.60 m) and a "laying-out room" (4.10×4.60 m).[320]

According to orthodox historiography, the morgue was transformed into a homicidal gas chamber from September 1941 on by fitting it with two gas-tight doors and breaking through its roof an uncertain number of openings for the introduction of Zyklon B. The number of openings testified to was, in fact, one for Rudolf Höss (session of March 12, 1947, of his trial), two for Stanisław Jankowski and for Hans Stark, three for Jean-Claude Pressac, four for the Soviet commission of investigation, and six for Pery Broad and Filip Müller. Last but not least, the worker who allegedly made these openings – the detainee Czesław Sułkowski – who should have been the person best informed about their number, their dimensions, their shape, their structure, and their location – as we have seen in Chapter 4.3 – mentioned nothing about their number or features.

If we follow drawing No. 4287, dated September 21, 1944 (see Document 5), the transformation of the crematorium into an air-raid shelter involved splitting up the morgue into four rooms by means of three partitions. In the first room, on the south side, an air lock of 2 m by 2 m was set up with a door to the outside. Furthermore, the vestibule, which lay behind the main entrance to the crematorium, obtained a partition wall, and the other walls were strengthened, resulting in another air lock (3.87×3.45 m).

According to the letter from Josten already mentioned, "7 pcs. doors gas-tight and fragment-proof"[321] had been foreseen, but Jothann's cost estimate of November 2, 1944, mentions "6 pcs. simple interior doors."[322] Actually, for reasons of economy, the camp administration had apparently only three "gas-tight and fragment-proof" doors installed – those of the two air locks (still existing) and the one leading into the furnace room, which

[320] RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. Cf. Document 4.
[321] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
[322] RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 12a.

until the end of 1993 was leaning against one of the walls of that room. It had probably been removed by the Germans themselves when they changed the layout of the air-raid shelter at some point in 1944 by walling up the door leading into the former furnace room. The six partitions were merely equipped with ordinary doors, the two small toilet stalls received two doors 70 × 200 cm, as is shown in plan no. 4287 and from Josten's letter of August 26, 1944: "2 pcs. single doors 70 by 200 cm."[323]

But then what happened to the two alleged gas-tight doors of the alleged homicidal gas-chamber? One of them – the one which separated the morgue from the furnace hall – is said to have been dismantled and temporarily replaced by a standard gas-tight air-raid shelter door like the two outer doors. The other, which separated the washing room from the laying-out room, was simply removed and substituted by an ordinary door. The present door even has a glass window, see. Document 34.

Needless to say, at the liberation of the camp not the slightest trace of the two gas-tight doors of the alleged homicidal gas chamber were found, and not a trace of them exists in the documentation of the Central Construction Office.

Between 1946 and 1947, in an effort to "reconstitute" the "original state" of the alleged homicidal gas chamber, the Poles demolished not only the three partitions mentioned above, but also the one that separated the original morgue from the washing room. In the space thus obtained, they made four openings in the roof – the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B – into which they inserted small wooden casings with lids (see Documents 23-25).

Today, therefore, the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I is 21.32 m long, *i.e.*, 4.32 m longer than the original room. The Poles also created an opening in the wall linking the morgue with the furnace room (the original one had been walled up by the SS at some point in 1944), but moved it half a meter out of its original position and gave it a rather crude, unsymmetrical shape.

## 6.2. The Alleged Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B

### 6.2.1. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

In 1989, J.-C. Pressac published one photograph from a series taken by Stanisław Luczko, probably in May 1945 (see doc. 18). It shows the flat roof of Crematorium I.[324] The French historian gave it the title "Dance on the roof of the old crematorium" and commented on it as follows:[324]

[323] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
[324] APMO, sygn. 5149; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 149.

*"View of the roof of Krematorium I, looking south-north, 1945 (May?). The chimney has not yet been rebuilt. The features of the roof are:*
*– two ventilation chimneys for the furnace room (two-tone with a dark cap)*
*– two other brick chimneys, probably for ventilating the air raid shelter in view of their newly-built appearance*
*– in addition, on a line parallel to – and to the left of – that on which the two brick chimneys are built, it is possible to see THREE places where the former traps for introducing Zyklon-B have been filled in, thus indicating that the morgue had been used as a gas chamber.*
*Above the stage, dominated by a red star with the hammer and sickle, fly the flags of Poland (left) and the Soviet Union (right), with lamps mounted above them.*
*This photograph proves that a dance was organized in 1945 on the roof of Krematorium I, and that people actually danced above the homicidal gas chamber. This episode appears almost unbelievable and sadly regrettable, and the motives for it are not known. This photo also proves that the present covering of roofing felt and the zinc surround of the roof are not original."*

Hence, Pressac undertakes to demonstrate the 1941 creation of three openings in the ceiling of the morgue on the basis of a photograph taken in 1945. Let us look into this question more closely.

The ex-detainee Adam Żłobnicki made the following declaration in a statement given on November 18, 1981:[325]

*"I remember perfectly well that the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, which were located on the flat roof of this crematorium, were also remade.*[326] *The reconstruction was made easier by the fact that at the locations of the former insertion openings there remained clear traces after the sealing of the former openings with cement. At these very points, the openings were re-established and the little chimneys*[327] *built with bricks. This work, too, was done in 1946–1947."*

The four shafts reconstructed by the Poles are arranged as shown in my drawing (see Document 17). They are grouped in two parallel pairs along the internal (A-B) and the external (C-D) walls of the morgue. Shafts C and D are 82 cm from the outer wall, shaft A is 90 cm and shaft B 85 cm from the inner wall. Shafts A-B are 6.30 m and shafts C and D 8.30 m apart from each other respectively. The four shafts thus form the vertices of an irregular parallelogram having a height of 2.40 meters.

What is interesting here is that in the present state of the room shaft D stands 5.10 m from the wall with the entrance from the outside, shaft C stands 7.10 m from the opposite wall which separated the washing room

---

325 APMO, Oświadczenia, t. 96, p. 59.
326 Earlier, the narrator had spoken of the reconstruction of the chimney of Crematorium I that was carried out between late 1946 and early 1947.
327 The small wooden casings set in the ceiling panels of the morgue.

from the laying-out room, shaft B stands 7.10 m from the wall of the little vestibule near the entrance and shaft A stands 5.10 m from the opposite wall. Such an arrangement makes sense only within the framework of the *present* state of the morgue. It is, in fact, clear that the position of the shafts was based on their distance from the short, transverse walls of the present room by rationally subdividing the available distance of some 21.3 meters: thus shafts A and D were placed at 5.10 m, shafts B and C at 7.10 m from the nearest wall.

The distance for shaft B was, curiously, not based on the rear wall, but on the partition of the little vestibule, and this caused shaft B to be moved back by 2 m with respect to shaft D. But at the time of the alleged original layout of the morgue's shafts, the little vestibule did not exist, whereas there was at that time a partition between the washing room and the morgue. Thus, this arrangement of the shafts makes sense only for the present state of the crematorium and therefore cannot be original.

If we consider the *original* layout of the morgue (see Document 15), the arrangement of the shafts strikes us as most irrational, because while shaft D would still be 5.10 m from the rear wall, shaft B would now be 9.10 m from it, shaft A 0.7 m from the partition of the washing room and shaft C some 2.8 m from the last. The irrationality of this arrangement becomes all the more apparent if we realize that, as a result, one half of the morgue near the washing room ($8.5 \times 4.60 = 39.1$ m²) would have been equipped with three shafts (A, B, and C), whereas the other half of equal area would have had only one – shaft D!

Let us now look at the 1945 photograph published by Pressac. The three dark spots (designated 1, 2, and 3 in Document 18) are aligned parallel to the two brick ventilation chimneys, the first one of which (the one closest to the camera) is located on top of the morgue. Furthermore, the first dark spot appears to the right of the first chimney (S2 in Documents 16 and 17), whereas in the reconstruction by the Auschwitz Museum the alleged opening for the introduction of Zyklon B closest to this ventilation chimney ("B," see Documents 15-17) is to its left. If these dark spots were the traces of the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings and if, as the witness Żłobnicki tells us, the present openings were located where the traces of the original openings appeared, why was no opening made at the point where dark spot no. 1 can be seen? Inversely, the Auschwitz Museum had an opening made (point "C" in docs. 15-17) at a point where the photograph in question shows no dark spot.

When the crematorium was transformed into an air-raid shelter for the SS infirmary, the work sheet indicated:[328]

> *"Creation of ducts and wall openings for the heating furnaces and the ventilation intake and outlet."*

and, more specifically:

> *"5 pcs. wall openings for devices."*

Today the walls surrounding the morgue show no traces of former openings. What is more, the outside wall was and still is covered by an earth embankment, as is the rear wall as well, with the exception of the narrow passage through this embankment leading to the entrance door. On the other hand, the front wall is completely bare and has only one window on the side of the morgue. Finally, the wall between the morgue and the furnace hall shows no traces of openings either, and it would have made no sense, anyway, to pierce it for the installation of stove pipes or ventilators.

Thus it is clear that the five openings mentioned above were created in the ceiling of the rooms that had been turned into an air-raid shelter.

In the ceiling of the morgue, in its present state, there are two rectangular ventilation shafts, one in a corner of the former laying-out room (the later surgery room, marked as S1 in Documents 16 and 17), the other in a corner of the second air-raid shelter room seen from the entrance (S2). Due to their location right at the wall, it is generally assumed that these shafts were added during the transformation of the building into an air-raid shelter.

In addition to these two shafts, one can still distinguish the traces of four *circular* openings that have been crudely walled in.[329] They originally had a diameter of about 35 cm. The corresponding traces are situated (as measured from their centers) at 1 m, 7.2 m, 8.5, and 18.30 m from the rear wall of the morgue (where the entrance is today), and at distances of 1.0 m and 1.4 m from the wall between the morgue and the furnace hall (see Documents 15-17, 19-22).

Because the original morgue was 17 m long, the fourth opening is located in the ceiling of the room in which the corpses were washed until 1943 (the washing room). That is the first proof that those openings had nothing to do with the alleged Zyklon B introduction devices. The second proof is their shape – circular instead of square.

---

[328] "*Kostenüberschlag zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S – BW 98 M.*" RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 126.

[329] The left-most room in docs. 15-17, which originally served as a laying-out chamber and in which today the Kori oil-fired furnace from the crematorium at Trzebinia is preserved, is not open to tourists. I have therefore been unable to ascertain whether its ceiling shows traces of any further openings.

We therefore have six original openings in the ceiling of the rooms under investigation, four of which have been walled up at some point. The document mentioned above, however, refers only to five openings to be added.

From other documents it can be deduced that there must have been a ventilation opening in the ceiling of the morgue when it was actually used to store corpses.[330] It can be assumed that opening no. 1 was this ventilation opening, first of all because intelligent design suggests putting a ventilation opening at one end of a long room, and second because the area around opening 1 turned into a vestibule on the building's transformation into an air-raid shelter, for which a ventilation opening was not required.

### 6.2.2. The Interpretation by the Holocaust History Project

Three members of the Internet-based Holocaust History Project – Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Harry W. Mazal – have considered the photograph published by Pressac with the aim to "correct some common misconceptions about the Crematorium I gas chamber, specifically about the location of the Zyklon holes."[331]

The authors affirm that there were originally five holes for the introduction of the Zyklon B in the roof of the crematorium, a figure which is at odds with all the testimonies. Thus, depending on the witnesses and the historians, the number of openings present at the same time was either 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 or 6!

On the photograph in question, they identify the traces of a fourth dark spot in the roofing felt on the roof of the crematorium (see Document 18, spot no. 4.), which had obviously escaped J.-C. Pressac's attention. They then state that four of the alleged five holes for the introduction of Zyklon B, which the Poles had made in the post-war years, were sunk exactly where the aforementioned dark spots were located, and labelled them Z3 [= 3 in my Document 18], Z2 [= 2] and Z4 [ = 4]; dark spot Z1 [= 1] was not reopened, according to the authors, whereas dark spot Z5, which they place between Z3 and Z2, does, in fact, not appear on the photograph.

The authors claim to have identified the traces of an alleged opening Z1 on the ceiling of the morgue, and provide a photograph of it.[332] What we are dealing with here are traces of the opening that I have designated #2 which, however, was not square, as the authors claim, but round, and was

---

[330] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 191f., 502-1-312, p. 111.

[331] D. Keren, J. McCarthy, H.W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies,* vol. 9, n. 1, spring 2004, pp. 97-99.

[332] *Ibid.*, figure 31 on p. 92.

actually not at the location of Z1 but 2 m from it toward shaft B (see Documents 15-17, 21).

In any case, the authors themselves deny that the traces of openings #3 and #4 correspond to the dark spots in the photograph published by J.-C. Pressac, because the former have a round shape:[333]

> *"At two other locations holes were sealed, but these were circular ventilation openings."*

Dark spot Z1 was located practically on the perpendicular of dark spot Z4, as results from the extension of the respective sides (see Document 18), and was thus on the prolongation of the axis A-B in front of the present opening D (see Documents 15-17). In this area there is no trace of any walled-up opening in the ceiling of the morgue.

Hence, no opening in the roof of the morgue – current or former – corresponds to dark spot Z1. But then, why should dark spots Z2, Z3, and Z4 correspond to openings? As a matter of fact, spot Z2 is too far away from ventilation shaft S2 to be identical with today's shaft "B," and spot Z3 is too close to ventilation shaft S1 – probably located over the washing room – to be identical with today's shaft "A." Spot Z4, on the other hand, appears to be too far away from the wall to be identical with today's shaft "D," which is only 82 cm away from the wall.

The authors claim that, when the crematorium was converted into an air-raid shelter, the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings were sealed again,[334] but this assertion, which they owe to Franciszek Piper,[335] has no documentary basis and is disproved by the cost estimate of November 2, 1944, mentioned above, which not only does not speak of any kind of closing up of existing holes, but specifies the creation of five openings in walls, *i.e.* in the ceiling, as I have pointed out above. If there would have been holes already in the roof, the SS would have used those instead of further weakening the roof – which was, after all, meant to protect from bombs – by adding more holes.

The authors furthermore speak of the chemical proof:[336]

> *"As at the other gassing installations in the camp, cyanide compounds can still be detected in the chamber's walls, as forensic examinations by the Cracow Institute for Forensic Research demonstrate."*

They refer here to an article by Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała, and Jerzy Łabędź.[337] Of the seven brickwork samples taken in the alleged gas

---

[333] *Ibid.*, p. 98.
[334] *Ibid.*, p. 97.
[335] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 177, note 16: "When Crematorium I was converted into an air-raid shelter, the openings were bricked up."
[336] D. Keren et al, *op. cit.* (note 331), p. 97.

chamber (numbers 16-22), three gave negative results (samples 18, 19, and 21), the others showed a maximum content of 292 micrograms (0.292 milligrams) of cyanides per kilogram of material.[338]

Leaving aside the strange decision by the Polish scientists to exclude Iron Blue (Prussian Blue) from the cyanide compounds to be detected by chemical analysis (which explains the extremely low values they found, as compared to the samples taken by Germar Rudolf and Fred Leuchter), another point on which the Polish chemists can be taken to task is that they did not indicate exactly where they took their samples.

Fred Leuchter has done this. The plan of Crematorium I in appendix III of his report[339] shows the locations in the present morgue, from which he took his 7 samples. One of them, sample no. 28, contained 1.3 milligrams (1,300 micrograms) per kilogram of substance, a value of the same order of magnitude as the other samples, except for one of them.[340] As opposed, however, to those samples which were taken in the space which originally belonged to the morgue, sample no. 28 – as has already been pointed out by Enrique Aynat[341] – was taken by Leuchter from the wall separating the washing room from the laying-out room, which was not part of the original morgue and thus not part of the alleged gas chamber.

Therefore, the presence of cyanides in sample no. 28 cannot be explained by homicidal gassings, only either by normal disinfestations or by a limit of the detection method.[342] But then, why should it not be possible to explain the other traces of cyanide in the morgue in the same innocuous way?

## 6.3. Conclusion

The four openings now on the roof of the morgue are not original, and the dark spots which appear on the photograph published by J.-C. Pressac were not traces of openings (as borne out by the fact that the location of no for-

---

[337] Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała, Jerzy Łabędź, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych* (Problems of Forensic Sciences), vol. XXX, 1994, pp. 17-27.

[338] *Ibid.*, Table III on p. 23.

[339] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988; more recent: F.A. Leuchter et al., *op. cit.* (note 181), pp. 59, 61.

[340] In order, the values are as follows: 1.9 – 1.3 – 1.4 – 1.3 – 7.9 – 1.1 mg/kg.

[341] E. Aynat, "Neither Trace nor Proof: The Seven Auschwitz 'Gassing' Sites According to Jean-Claude Pressac," *Journal of Historical Review* 11(2) (1991), pp. 177-206, here p. 182.

[342] See. G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 181), pp. 243f.

mer or current opening in the ceiling corresponds to that of any of these dark spots).

Furthermore, sealing any openings in the roof of the crematorium would hardly have left dark spots of such clarity. To level the surface of an opening that has been filled with cement mortar, a simple wooden board larger than the hole itself is enough; but if one had wanted to create such clear dark spots, it would have been necessary to painstakingly scratch out the cement on the surface of the hole filled with mortar. It would have amounted to a form of sabotage on the part of the bricklayer unit to leave such obvious traces of the alleged openings. No detainee would have risked that because on the inside, on the ceiling of the morgue, obvious traces of the closure of the holes would have remained apparent anyway.

The detainees of the roofing detail would have had to perform a similar kind of sabotage by shaping the roofing felt to fit exactly the profile of the alleged quadrangular depressions in the cement.

The explanation of the dark spots is much simpler: they were caused by compression of the roofing felt, which had become soft from sunlight, under the weight of a flat and heavy object, such as a cement vase or other decoration for the Soviet-Polish dance frolic. That explains why the fold in the roofing felt is so marked along the edges, instead of being slightly concave.

The photograph published by Pressac demonstrates that, in the spring of 1945, the Soviets and the Poles believed so strongly in the story of the homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium I that they thought nothing of organizing a ball and dancing on its roof!

# Chapter 7:
# Summary and Conclusion

1) There is no proof that the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B ever existed in the morgue of Crematorium I.
2) There is no proof that the morgue was ever equipped with two gas-tight doors.
3) In contradiction to any kind of logical planning, these alleged gas-chamber doors are said to have later been removed by the SS, when the crematorium was converted to a *gas-tight* air-raid shelter, and replaced by one normal door and one standard gas-tight door.
4) The traces of cyanides present in the walls of the morgue do not prove that the room was used as a homicidal gas chamber.
5) The number of openings made by the Poles after the war (four) is at variance with all available testimonies. This also goes for the figure adopted by the members of the Holocaust History Project (five).
6) The Polish "reconstruction" of both the location of the openings and the structure and dimensions of the Zyklon B introduction shafts has no basis in documents or in witness statements. In fact, there are no documents, and no witness has furnished any detailed information on these.
7) There is no proof that the four dark spots visible on the roof of Crematorium I in the photograph published by Pressac are traces of former openings that were later sealed; on the contrary, the location of no former hole in the morgue's ceiling corresponds to the location of any of these dark spots.
8) The remaining traces of former openings in the ceiling are circular and are no doubt connected to the transformation of the crematorium into an air-raid shelter.
9) The openings created by the Poles make sense, geometrically speaking, only in the context of the present state of the room, but are totally asymmetric and irrational when seen in the context of its original state – which is further proof that they have nothing whatsoever to do with any alleged original openings.

The story of homicidal gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I attracted no particular interest from the various underground resistance groups at

Auschwitz. They used it only once in their propaganda reports, and rather late at that.

The testimonies on alleged gassings are meager and mutually contradictory. The most detailed ones, and thus those that can be checked most easily, are notoriously and demonstrably false. In this category we find primarily the accounts by Filip Müller and Pery Broad. Notoriously and demonstrably false is also the claim about the only alleged homicidal gassing for which we have verifiable data (date, number, nationality, origin, and serial numbers of the victims): the gassing of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" of December 1942.

The "reconstructions" by the orthodox historians are purely conjectural and fictitious. Having no documentary basis, they rely entirely on "accounts collected at the spur of the moment, adjusted to produce arbitrary truths," according to the well-known practice, which Pressac ascribes to all previous historiography, but which applies to him as well.

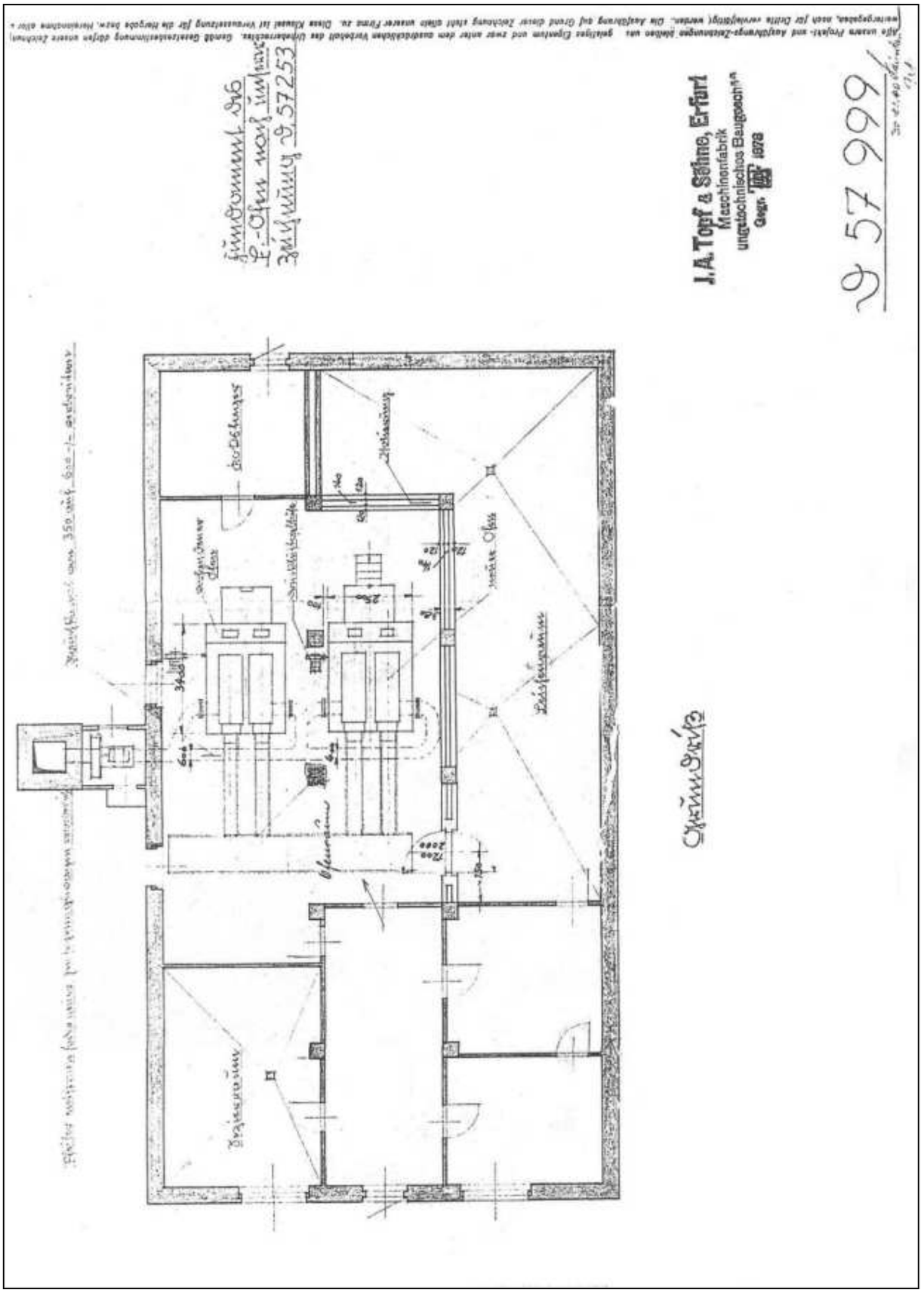
An examination of the archives of *Neubauleitung* (later *Bauleitung* and finally *Zentralbauleitung*, Central Construction Office) of Auschwitz allows us to retrace the history of the ventilation projects for the crematorium elaborated by the Topf firm, and to establish with sufficient precision how the various temporary systems installed there were set up and how they worked. These projects and their realizations were carried out in line with the needs of a normal morgue and not a "homicidal gas chamber" as hypothesized without the least documentary evidence.

Finally, an analysis of the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings in the roof of the morgue demonstrates that the openings installed by the Poles in the immediate post-war period are necessarily in keeping with the architectural structure at that time, which was different from the structure the crematorium had in 1942. For this reason, they cannot have any relationship with the alleged original openings. In any case, there is no material or documentary trace of the latter.

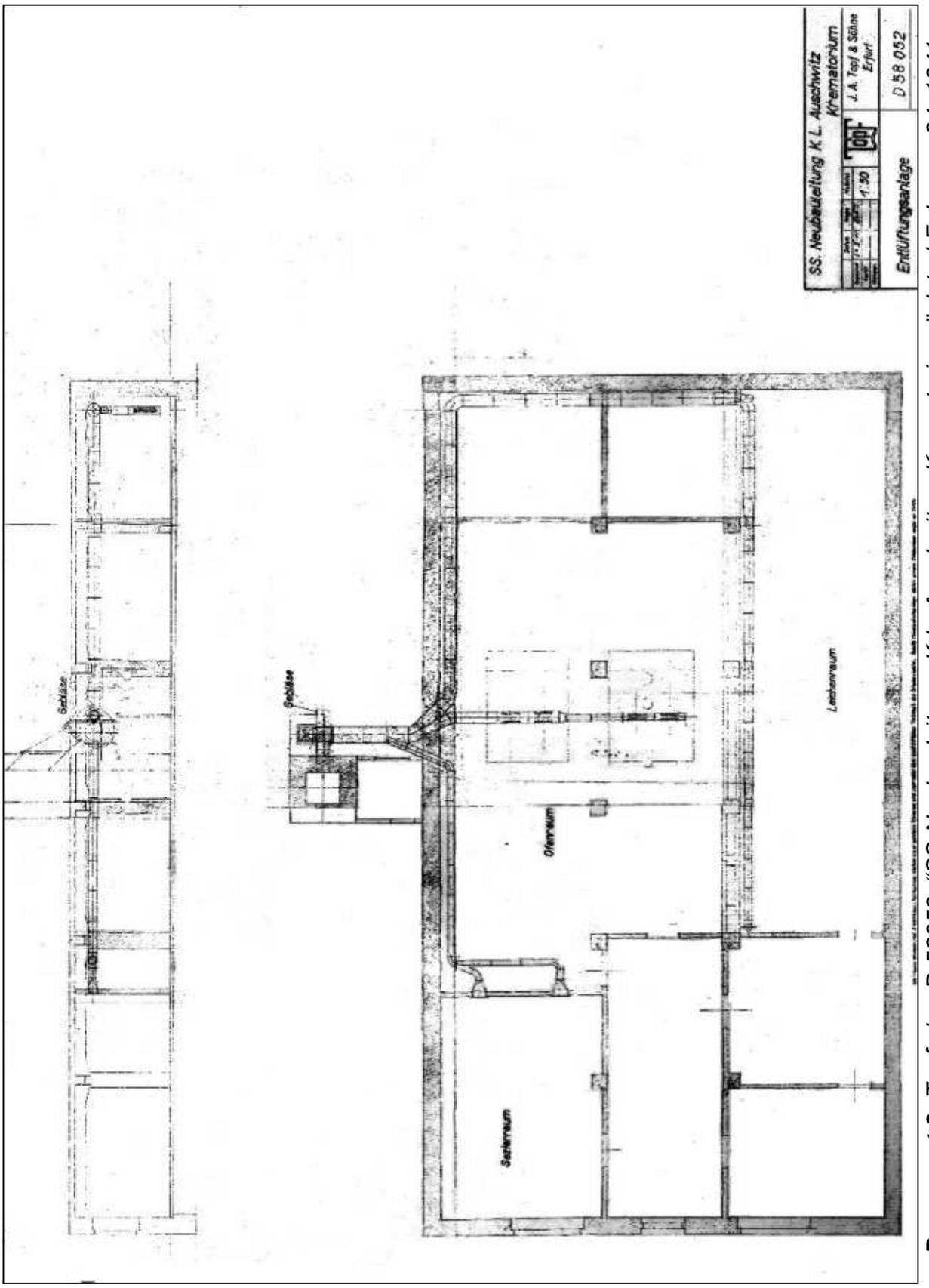
The alleged use of the morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz as a gas chamber has therefore no historical foundation. It is not history but historical propaganda, laboriously reworked over the decades.

# Appendix

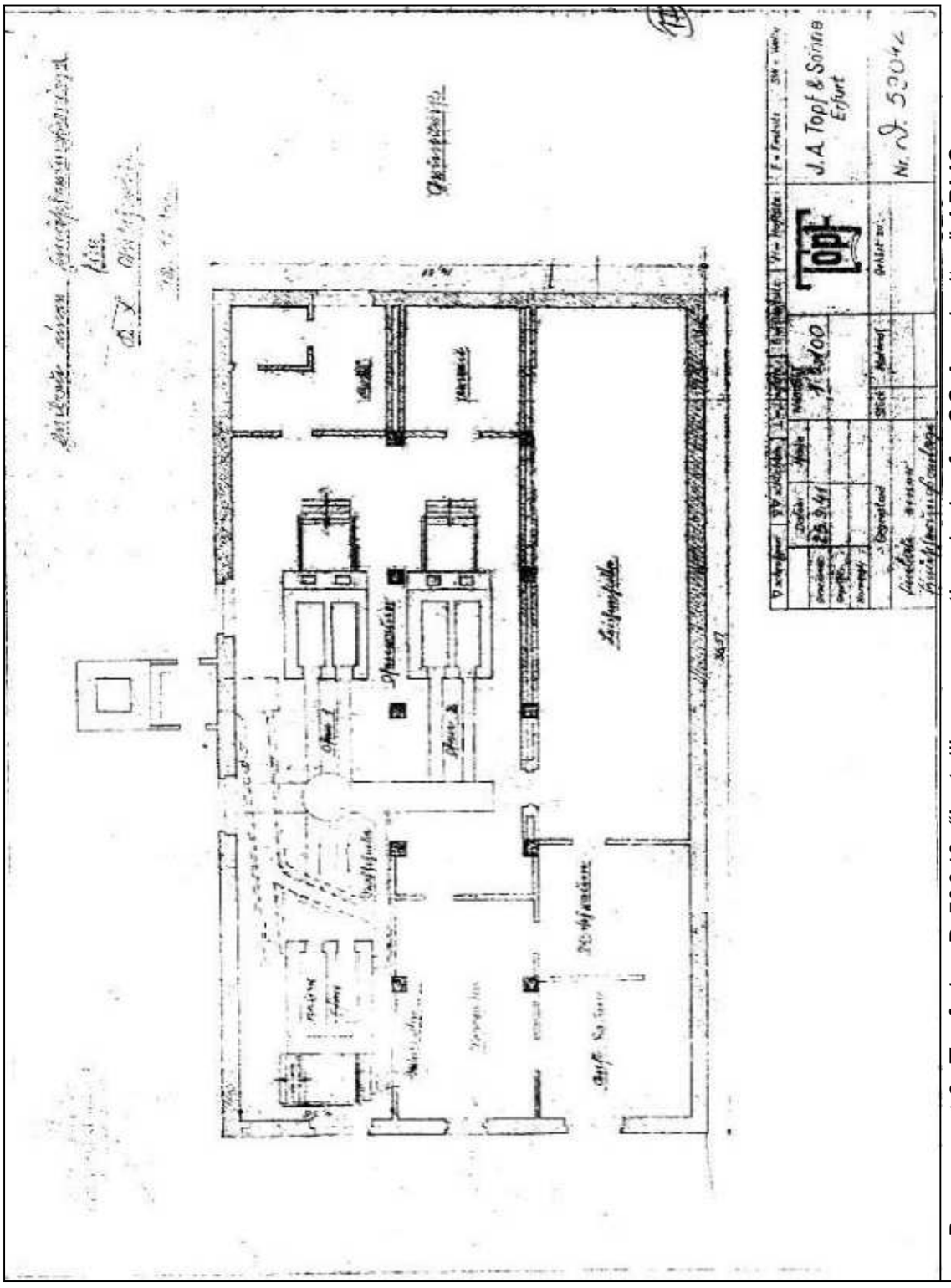
## Documents



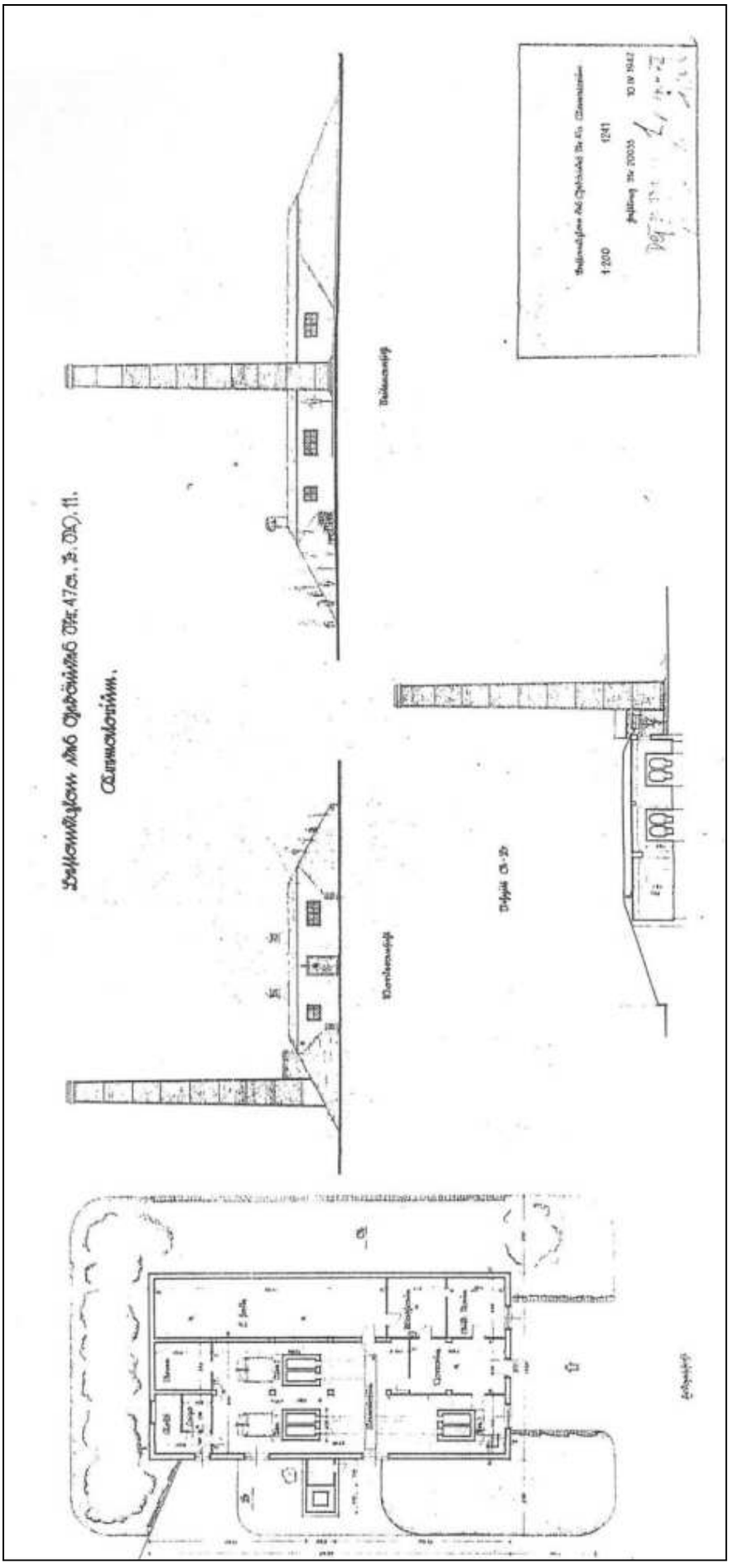

***Document 1:*** *Topf plan D 57999, "SS-Neubauleitung, K.L. Auschwitz – Krematorium," dated November 30, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 135.*



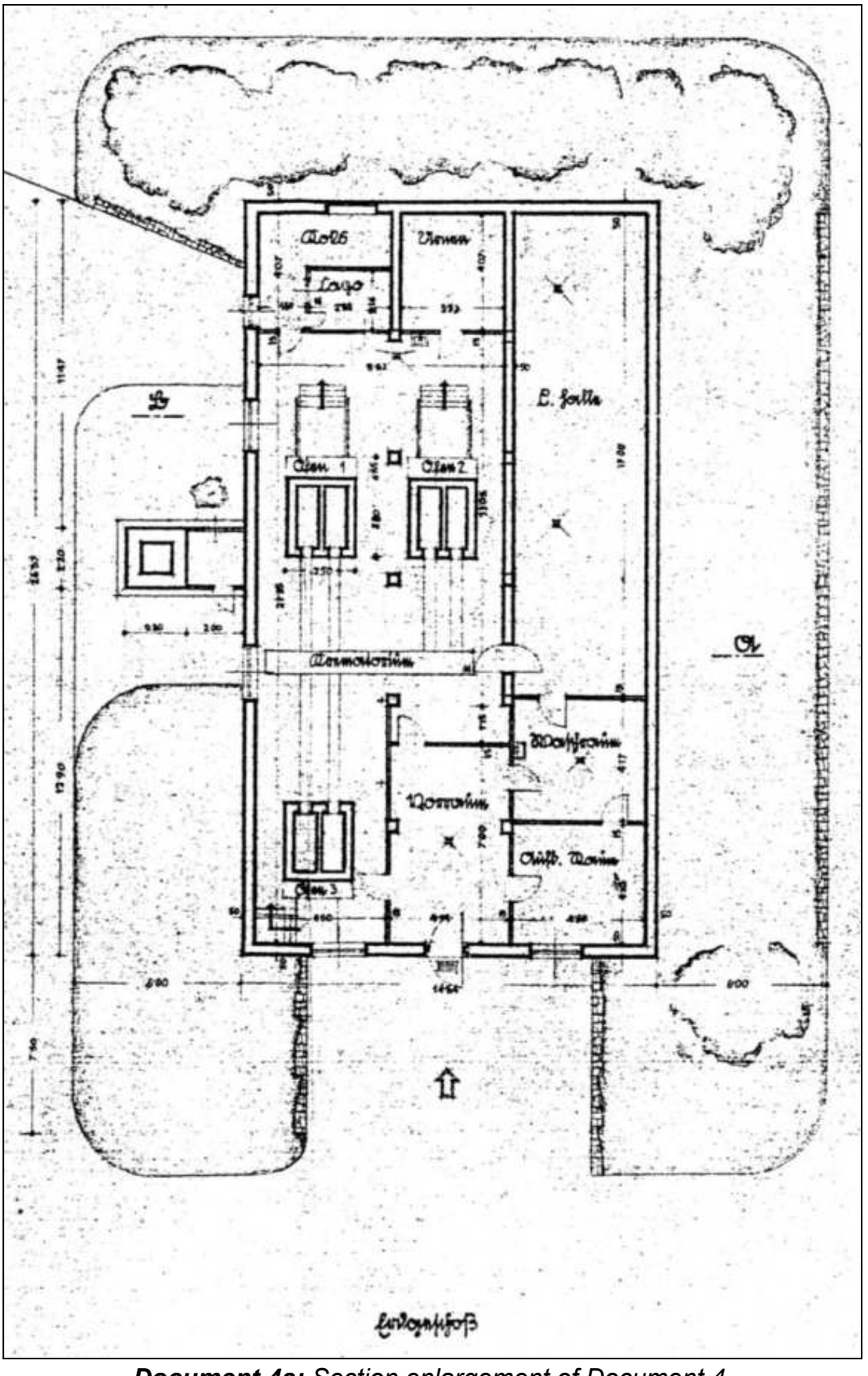

***Document 2:*** *Topf plan D 58052, "SS-Neubauleitung, K.L. Auschwitz – Krematorium," dated February 24, 1941. Third Topf project for ventilation of crematorium. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 191.*



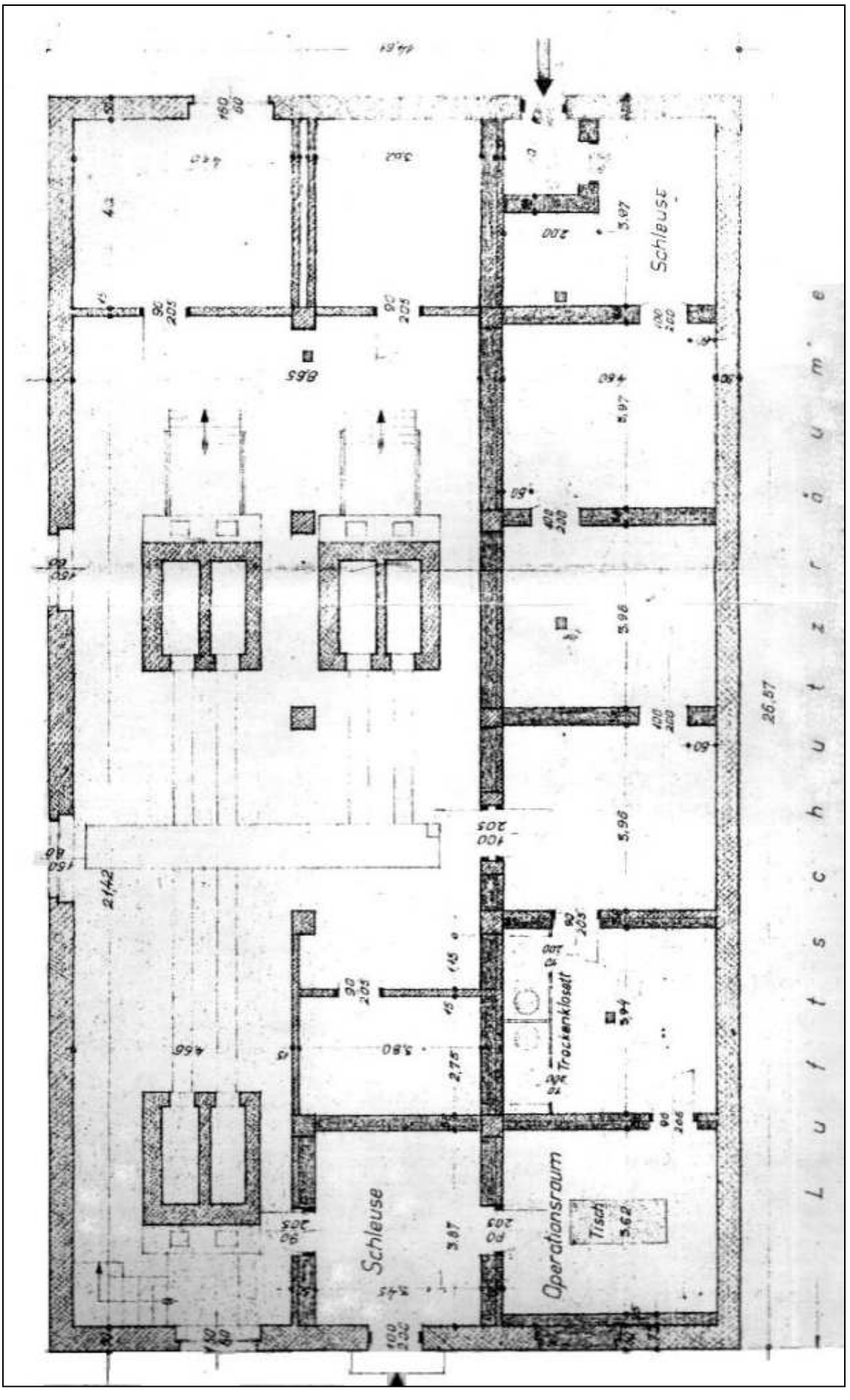

***Document 3:*** *Topf plan D 59042, "Installing a cremation device for CC Auschwitz ." APMO, neg. n. 205/24.*



***Document 4:*** *Inventory plan of Building No. 47a. B.W. 11. Crematorium. Plan No. 1241, dated April 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.*




***Document 4a:*** *Section enlargement of Document 4.*




***Document 5:*** *"Conversion of the old crematorium. Air-raid shelter for SS infirmary with surgery room." Plan No. 4287, dated September 21, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 20.*

# J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE GEGR. TOPF 1878

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:
Entwurf und Ausführung
vollständiger Kesselhäuser
Verbesserungen u. Umbauten
bei nicht wirtschaftlicher
Dampferzeugung

**Abteilung D I**
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
**Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen** für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
**Vollmechanische Topf-Roste**
**Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen**
**Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Ballist"**
**Topf-Spezial-Roststäbe**
Feuerungsarmaturen
**Ölfeuerungen** für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
**Vorwärmer, Lufterhitzer, Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-Ausblase-Vorrichtungen**
**Zugverstärkungsanlagen**
**Einmauerungen** von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
**Industrie-Schornsteinbau** bis zu den größten Abmessungen
Schmiedeeiserne Schornsteine
**Industrie-Ofenbau** zur Abfallvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Verschadung
**Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen** mit moderner elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

**Abteilung D II**
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Bekohlung und Entaschung

**Abteilung D III**
Lüftungstechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Badeanstalten, Gaststätten usw.
Absauganlagen für Staub, Späne usw.
Klimaanlagen
Ventilatorenbau

**Abteilung E III**
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide und alle lufttrockenen sonstigen Schüttgüter

**Abteilung C**
Eisenkonstruktionen und Behälterbau

Form. 68 a 8. 39. 2000 G.

ERFURT
POSTFACH 552/9
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128

UNSERE ABTEILUNG:
D III/Schu.
ANGEBOT Nr.
40/1096
HAUSAPPARAT Nr.
110
DATUM:
9.12.1940.

## Kosten-Anschlag

An den
Reichsführer SS
Chef der deutschen Polizei
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
SS-Neubauleitung Auschwitz,
A u s c h w i t z / O.S.

Betrifft: Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichenzellen
und Sezierraum.

Aufgestellt: Schu/fa
Geprüft:

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser,
Eigene Lehrheizer.

***Document 6:*** *Cost estimate by Topf dated December 9, 1940, for "ventilation system for morgue cells and dissecting room." RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 138-140.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 9.12.1940.

für Auschwitz.

| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | **Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichenzellen und Sezierraum.** | | |
| 1. | 1 | Gebläse Nr. 450 zur Förderung von stündlich 6000 cbm Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 25 mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 720/min und einem Kraftbedarf, an der Welle gemessen, von 1,1 PS. Das Gebläse besteht aus einem schmiedeeisernen Gehäuse, einem Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellen-Stumpf aufgebaut wird, und einem Motorständer. Preis | RM | 175,-- |
| 2. | 1 | Drehstrom-Motor für 220/380 Volt, 50 Perioden, mit Doppelnutanker für geräuscharmen Lauf, für eine Leistung von ca. 1,5 PS bei n = 720/min mit freiem Wellende. Preis | RM | 220,-- |
| 3. | 1 | Sterndrehschalter, aufgekapselt, mit Sicherungs-Element, jedoch ohne Sicherungen. Preis | RM | 25,-- |
| 4. | 1 | Abluftrohr-Leitung, führend vom Sezierraum bis zum Gebläse in der Leichenzelle, 190 bis 450 mm Durchmesser ansteigend, einschließlich der Abzweige, Rohrkrümmer, Rohr-Befestigungs- und Rohr-Verbindungen. Preis | RM | 924,-- |
| 5. | | Montage der Anlage, wofür wir einen Monteur nach dort entsenden. In den Kosten der Montage sind enthalten die Löhne, Verpflegungsgelder für den Monteur, sowie das leihweise Überlassen für die für die Monteure notwendigen Werkzeuge während der Dauer der Montage. Preis | RM | 440,-- |
| | | | RM | 1.784,-- |

88. 1. 40. 5000. Cr.

*Document 6 continued.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 9.12.40.

für Auschwitz.

| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | 502 | 1 312 |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Die Preise verstehen sich ab unserem Werk Erfurt ohne Verpackung. Letztere berechnen wir zu Selbstkosten und nehmen diese nicht zurück. | | |
| | | Lieferungsbedingungen A. 6C.6.40.1000. | | |

68. 1. 40. 8000. Cr.

*Document 6 continued.*

54/111 1015

# J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE GEGR. TOPF 1878

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:
Entwurf und Ausführung
**vollständiger Kesselhäuser**
**Verbesserungen u. Umbauten**
**bei nicht wirtschaftlicher**
**Dampferzeugung**

**Abteilung D I**
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
**Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen** für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
**Vollmechanische Topf-Roste**
**Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen**
**Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Ballist"**
**Topf-Spezial-Roststäbe**
Feuerungsarmaturen
**Ölfeuerungen** für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
**Vorwärmer, Lufterhitzer,**
**Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-**
**Ausblase-Vorrichtungen**
**Zugverstärkungsanlagen**
**Einmauerungen** von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
**Industrie-Schornsteinbau** bis zu den größten Abmessungen
Schmiedeeiserne Schornsteine
**Industrie-Ofenbau** zur Abfallvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Verzinkung
**Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen** mit moderner elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

**Abteilung D II**
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Bekohlung und Entaschung

**Abteilung D III**
Lüftungstechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Badeanstalten, Gaststätten usw.
Absauganlagen für Staub, Späne usw.
Klimaanlagen
Ventilatorenbau

**Abteilung E III**
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide und alle luftförderfähigen Schüttgüter

**Abteilung C**
Eisenkonstruktionen und Behälterbau

Form. 68 a · 6. 36. 2000 Cr.

**ERFURT**
POSTFACH 552/9
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128

UNSERE ABTEILUNG:
D III/Schu.
ANGEBOT Nr.
41/117
HAUSAPPARAT Nr.
110
DATUM:
3.2.1941.

# Kosten-Anschlag

An den
Reichsführer SS
Chef der deutschen Polizei
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
SS-Neubauleitung Auschwitz
A u s c h w i t z / O.S.

Betrifft: 1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichen- und Sezier-Raum,

1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Ofen-Raum.

Aufgestellt: Schu/fa.
Geprüft:

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

***Document 7:*** *Cost estimate by Topf for "1 ventilation device for morgue and dissecting room, 1 ventilation device for furnace room," dated February 3, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 123-126.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 3.2.1941.

für Auschwitz.

| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| A. | | Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichenzellen- und Sezier-Raum: | | |
| 1. | 1 | Gebläse Nr. 450 zur Förderung von stündlich 6000 cbm Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 25 mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 720/min und einem Kraftbedarf, an der Welle gemessen, von 1,1 PS. Das Gebläse besteht aus einem schmiedeeisernen Gehäuse, einem Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellenstumpf aufgebaut wird, und einem Motorständer. Preis | RM | 175,-- |
| 2. | 1 | Drehstrom-Motor für 220/380 Volt, 50 Perioden, mit Doppelnutanker für geräuscharmen Lauf, für eine Leistung von etwa 1,5 PS bei n = 720/min. mit freiem Wellenende. Preis | RM | 220,-- |
| 3. | 1 | Stern-dreieck-Schalter, gußgekapselt, mit Sicherungs-Element, jedoch ohne Sicherungen. Preis | RM | 25,-- |
| 4. | 1 | Abluftrohr-Leitung, führend vom Sezierraum bis zum Gebläse in der Leichenzelle, 180 bis 450 mm Durchmesser ansteigend, einschließlich der Abzweige, Rohrkrümmer, Rohr-Befestigungs- und Rohr-Verbindungen. Preis | RM | 867,-- |
| 5. | | Montage der Anlage, wofür wir einen Monteur nach dort entsenden. In den Kosten der Montage sind enthalten die Löhne, Verpflegungsgelder für den Monteur, sowie das leihweise Überlassen der für die Monteure notwendigen Werkzeuge während der Dauer der Montage. Preis | RM | 440,-- |
| | | Gesamtpreis Pos. A 1-5 | RM | 1.727,-- |

68. 9. 40. 10000. L 0804 (3898)

*Document 7 continued.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 3.2.1941.

für Auschwitz.

| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| B. | | Entlüftungs-Anlage für Ofen-Raum: | | |
| 1. | 1 | Gebläse Nr. 300 zur Förderung von stündlich 3000 cbm Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 15 mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 900/min und einem Kraftbedarf, an der Welle gemessen, von 0,6 PS. Das Gebläse besteht aus einem schmiedeeisernen Gehäuse, einem Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellen-Stumpf aufgebaut wird, und einem Motorständer. Preis | RM | 125,-- |
| 2. | 1 | Drehstrom-Motor für 220/380 Volt, 50 Perioden, mit Doppelnutanker für geräuscharmen Lauf, für eine Leistung von ca. 0,75 PS bei n = 900/min. Preis | RM | 123,-- |
| 3. | 1 | Sterndreieck-Schalter, gußgekapselt, mit Sicherungs-Element, jedoch ohne Sicherungen. Preis | RM | 16,-- |
| 4. | 1 | Abluftrohr-Leitung, führend von Mitte Ofenraum bis zum Gebläse, 225 bis 300 mm Durchmesser ansteigend, einschließlich der Rohrkrümmer, Rohr- Befestigungen, Ansaugegitter und Rohr-Verbindungen. Preis | RM | 240,-- |
| 5. | 1 | Druckstutzen zur Verbindung der Ausblase-Öffnung des Gebläses mit dem gemauerten Abluft-Kanal. Preis | RM | 42,-- |
| 6. | 1 | schmiedeeisernes Konsol, hergestellt aus kräftigem Profileisen, für die erhöhte Aufstellung des Gebläses. Preis | RM | 42,-- |
| 7. | | Montage der Anlage, wofür wir einen Monteur nach dort entsenden. In den | | |
| | | Übertrag: | RM | 588,-- |

08. 9. 43. 10000. L 0804 (3328)

*Document 7 continued.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

4. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 3.2.1941.

für Auschwitz.

| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Übertrag: | RM | 588,-- |
| | | Kosten der Montage sind enthalten die Löhne, Verpflegungsgelder für den Monteur, sowie das leihweise Überlassen der für die Monteure notwendigen Werkzeuge während der Dauer der Montage. Preis | RM | 169,-- |
| | | Gesamtpreis Pos. B 1-7 | RM | 757,-- |
| | | Sämtliche Preise verstehen sich ab unserem Werk Erfurt ausschließlich Verpackung. Letztere berechnen wir zu Selbstkosten und nehmen diese nicht zurück. | | |
| | | Lieferungsbedingungen A. 60.6.40.1000. | | |

68. 9. 41. 10000. L 0804 (5329)

*Document 7 continued.*

195

# J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE GEGR. TOPF 1878

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:
Entwurf und Ausführung vollständiger Kesselhäuser
Verbesserungen u. Umbauten bei nicht wirtschaftlicher Dampferzeugung

**Abteilung D I**
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
**Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen** für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
**Vollmechanische Topf-Roste**
**Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen**
**Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Ballist"**
**Topf-Spezial-Roststäbe**
Feuerungsarmaturen
**Ölfeuerungen** für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
**Vorwärmer, Lufterhitzer, Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-Ausblase-Vorrichtungen**
**Zugverstärkungsanlagen**
**Einmauerungen** von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
**Industrie-Schornsteinbau** bis zu den größten Abmessungen Schmiedeeiserne Schornsteine
**Industrie-Ofenbau** zur Abfallvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Verrockung
**Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen** mit moderner elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

**Abteilung D II**
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Bekohlung und Entaschung

**Abteilung D III**
Lüftungstechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Badeanstalten, Gaststätten usw.
Absauganlagen für Staub, Späne usw.
Klimaanlagen
Ventilatorenbau

**Abteilung E III**
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide und alle luftförderfähigen Schüttgüter

**Abteilung C**
Eisenkonstruktionen und Behälterbau

Form. 68 a 8. 38. 2000 Cr.

ERFURT
POSTFACH 880/8
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128

UNSERE ABTEILUNG
B/Schu.
ANGEBOT NR.
41/191
HAUSAPPARAT

DATUM:
24.2.19.1

# Kosten-Anschlag

An den
Reichsführer SS
und Chef der deutschen Polizei,
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten,
SS-Neubauleitung K.L.Auschwitz-Oswiecim,
A u s c h w i t z

Betrifft: Entlüftungs-Anlage

Aufgestellt: Schu./ws.
Geprüft:

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

***Document 8:*** *Cost estimate by Topf for "ventilation device" (of Crematorium I), dated February 24, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 195-197.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 24.7.1941

für Auschwitz

| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| I. | 1 | **Gebläse Nr. 55o**<br>zur Förderung von stündlich 8600 cbm Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 3o mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 7oo/min. und einem Krafttedarf an der Welle gemessen von 2,6 PS.<br>Das Gebläse besteht aus einem schmiedeeisernen Gehäuse, einem Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellenstumpf aufgebaut wird, und einem Motorständer. | RM | 21o.-- |
| | 1 | **Drehstrom-Motor**<br>für 22o/38o Volt, 5o Hz. in vollkommen geschlossener Ausführung, mantelgekühlt für eine Leistung von 3 PS bei n = 7oo/min, mit freiem Wellenende und Doppelnutanker. | RM | 252.-- |
| | 1 | **Motorschutzschalter**<br>in gussgekapselter Ausführung mit eingebauter thermischer Überstrom-Auslösung. | RM | 32.-- |
| | 1 | **Sterndreieckschalter,**<br>gussgekapselt, ohne Sicherung. | RM | 15.-- |
| | 1 | **schmiedeeisernes Konsol,** hergestellt aus kräftigem Profileisen für die erhöhte Aufstellung des Abluftgebläses. | RM | 94.-- |
| | 1 | **Abluft-Rohrleitung**<br>55o-16o mm Durchmesser, einschliesslich der Rohrabzweige, der perforierten Luftansaugerohre, 2 Gitter mit Jalousieklappen-Verschluss für den Sezierraum, einschliesslich Mitlieferung der erforderlichen Rohrverbindungen und Rohraufhängungen. | RM | 1195.-- |
| | 1 | **Druckstutzen**<br>zur Verbindung der Ausblaseöffnung des Gebläses mit dem vorhandenen gemauerten Schornstein. | RM | 36.-- |
| | | | RM | 1334.-- |

68. 1. 40. 8000. Cr.

*Document 8 continued.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 24.9.1941

197

für Auschwitz

| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| II. | | Montage der Anlage, wofür wir einen Monteur nach dort entsenden, jedoch ausschliesslich der Hilfskräfte. In den Kosten der Montage sind enthalten die Löhne, Verpflegungs- und Fahrgelder für den Monteur, die Kosten für die leihweise Überlassung des notwendigen Werkzeuges während der Dauer der Montage. | RM | 396.-- |

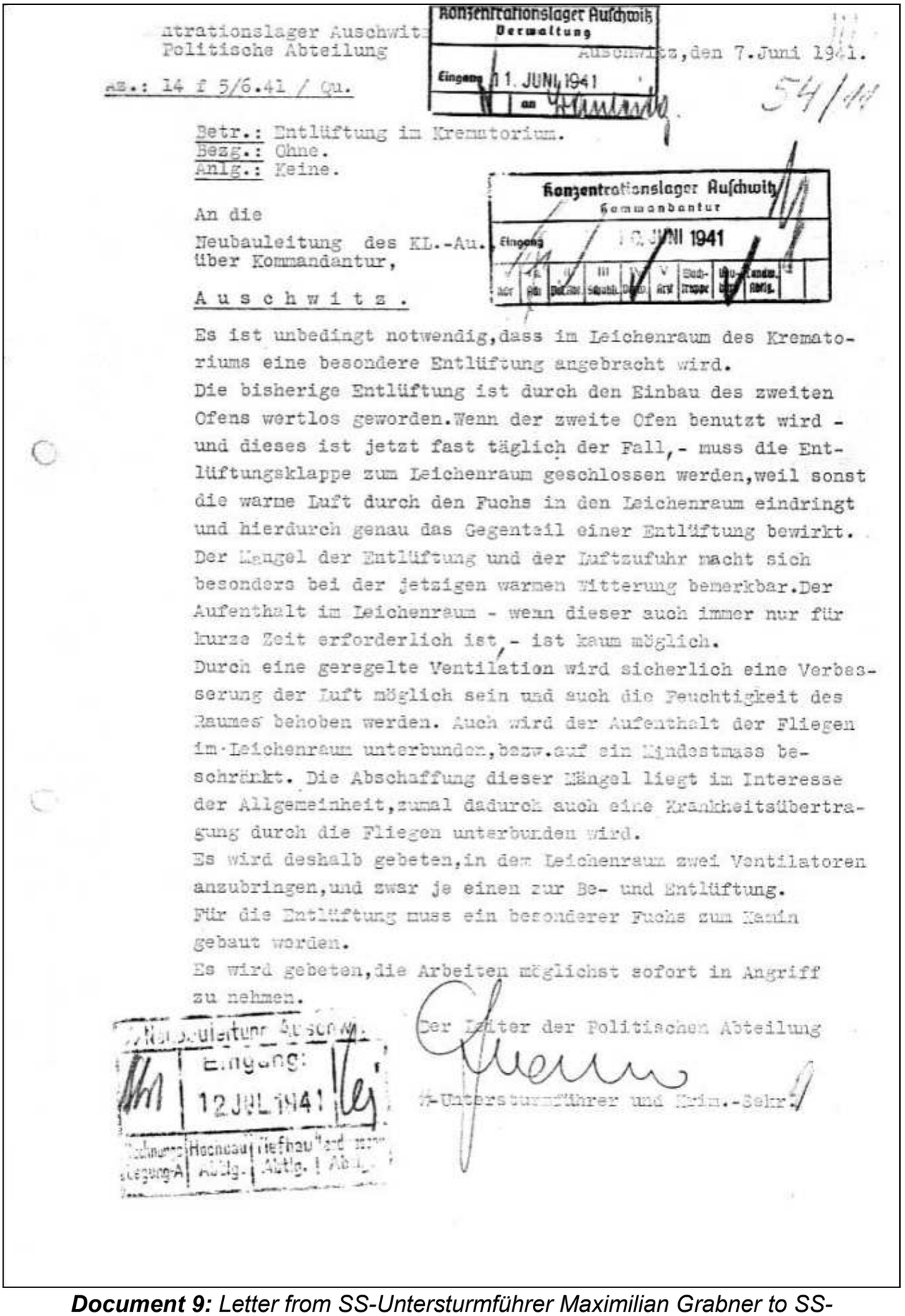
Im übrigen versteht sich der Preis unseres Kostenanschlages ab Werk, ausschliesslich Verpackung. Letztere berechnen wir zu Selbstkosten und nehmen diese nicht zurück.

Lieferzeit: ca. 6 Monate nach Auftragseingang und Klarstellung aller technischen Einzelheiten.

Lief.Bed.A. 6o.9.4o.1ooo I o2o4(4o86)

88. 1. 40. 8000. Cr.

*Document 8 continued.*



Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
Eingang 11. JUNI 1941
an

...ntrationslager Auschwitz
Politische Abteilung
Auschwitz, den 7. Juni 1941.

Tgb.: 14 f 5/6.41 / Qu.

54/41

Betr.: Entlüftung im Krematorium.
Bezg.: Ohne.
Anlg.: Keine.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur
Eingang 10. JUNI 1941

An die
Neubauleitung des KL.-Au.
über Kommandantur,

Auschwitz.

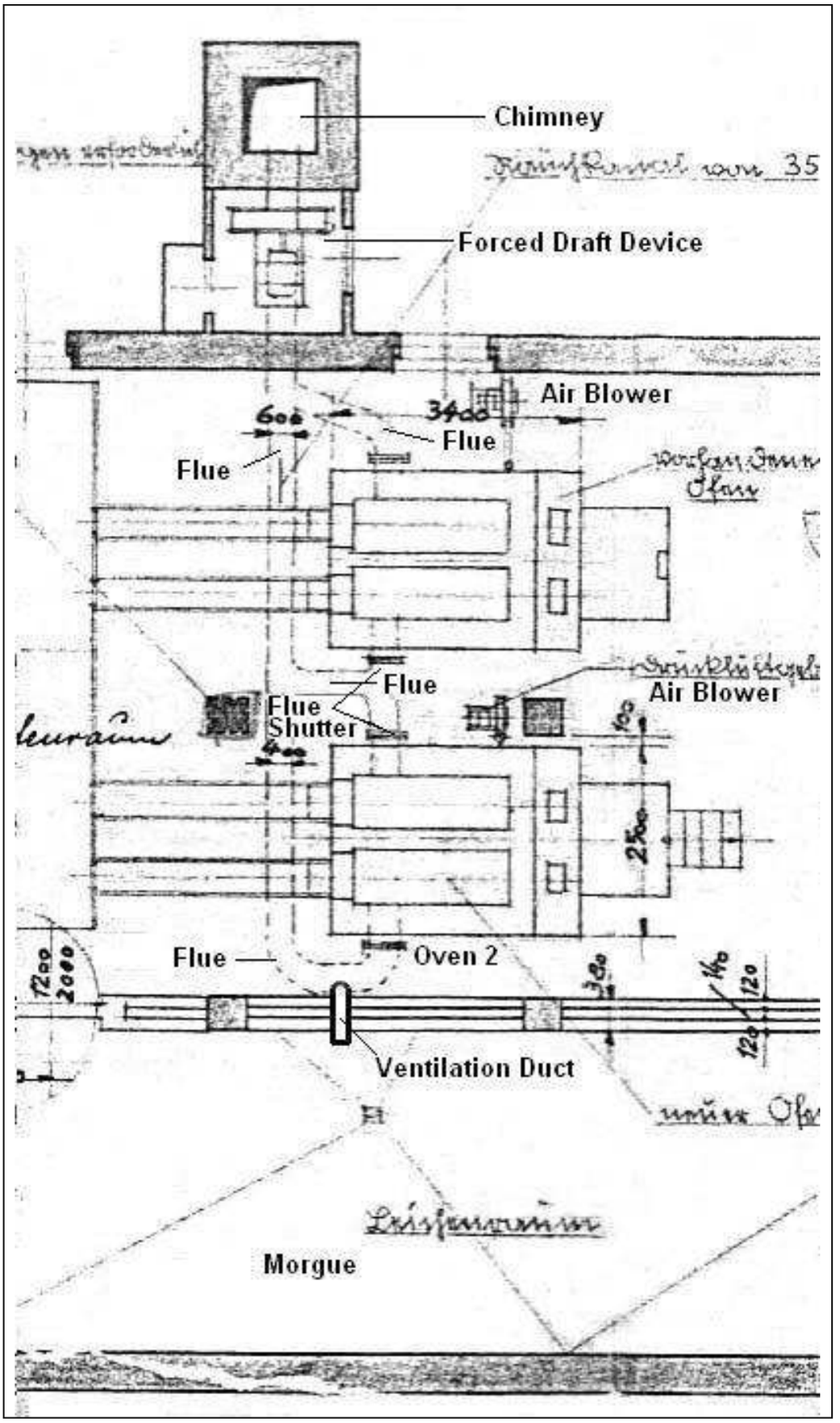
Es ist unbedingt notwendig, dass im Leichenraum des Krematoriums eine besondere Entlüftung angebracht wird.
Die bisherige Entlüftung ist durch den Einbau des zweiten Ofens wertlos geworden. Wenn der zweite Ofen benutzt wird - und dieses ist jetzt fast täglich der Fall, - muss die Entlüftungsklappe zum Leichenraum geschlossen werden, weil sonst die warme Luft durch den Fuchs in den Leichenraum eindringt und hierdurch genau das Gegenteil einer Entlüftung bewirkt.
Der Mangel der Entlüftung und der Luftzufuhr macht sich besonders bei der jetzigen warmen Witterung bemerkbar. Der Aufenthalt im Leichenraum - wenn dieser auch immer nur für kurze Zeit erforderlich ist, - ist kaum möglich.
Durch eine geregelte Ventilation wird sicherlich eine Verbesserung der Luft möglich sein und auch die Feuchtigkeit des Raumes behoben werden. Auch wird der Aufenthalt der Fliegen im Leichenraum unterbunden, bezw. auf ein Mindestmass beschränkt. Die Abschaffung dieser Mängel liegt im Interesse der Allgemeinheit, zumal dadurch auch eine Krankheitsübertragung durch die Fliegen unterbunden wird.
Es wird deshalb gebeten, in dem Leichenraum zwei Ventilatoren anzubringen, und zwar je einen zur Be- und Entlüftung.
Für die Entlüftung muss ein besonderer Fuchs zum Kamin gebaut werden.
Es wird gebeten, die Arbeiten möglichst sofort in Angriff zu nehmen.

Der Leiter der Politischen Abteilung

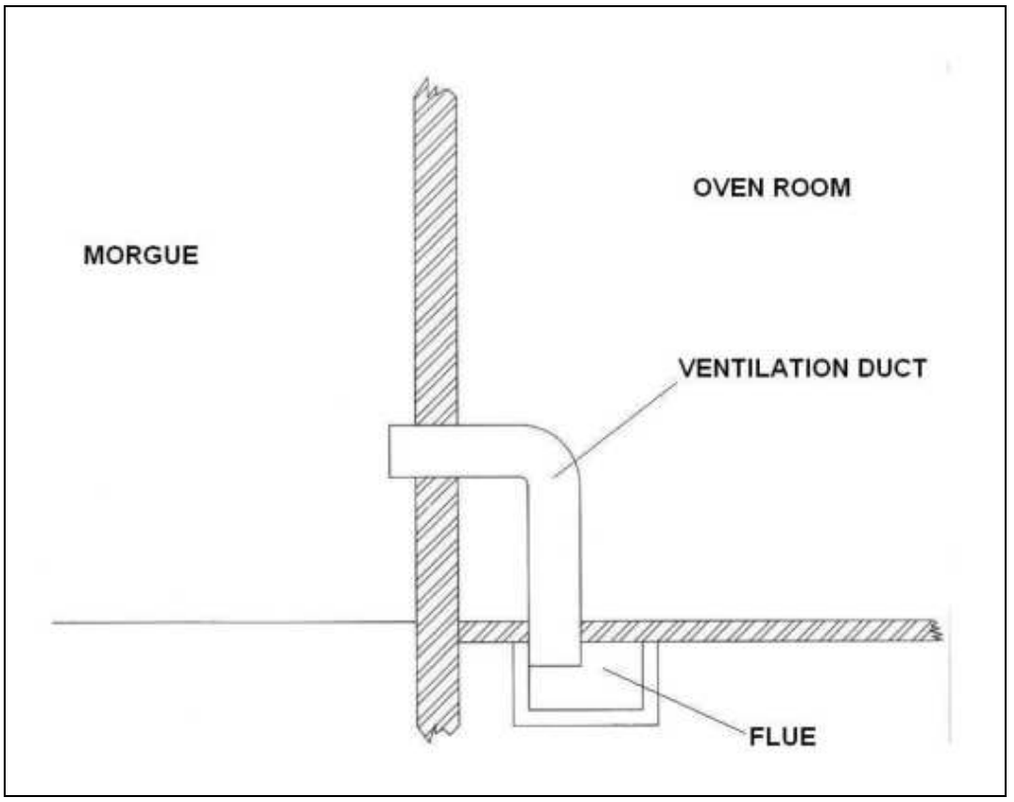
...-Untersturmführer und Krim.-Sekr.

...Neubauleitung Auschwitz
Eingang:
12 JUL 1941

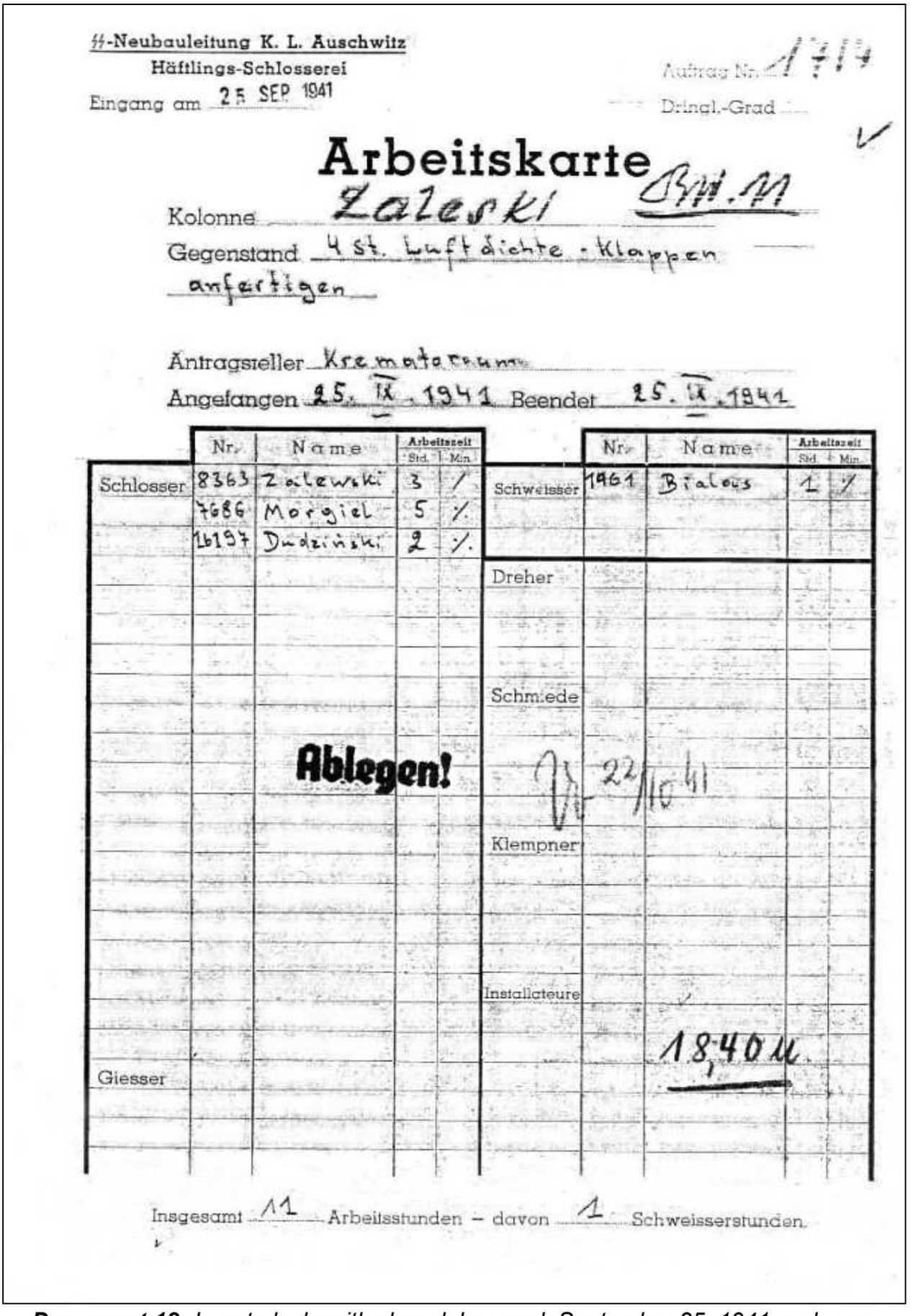
**Document 9:** *Letter from SS-Untersturmführer Maximilian Grabner to SS-Neubauleitung, dated June 7, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111.*




***Document 10:*** *Author's schematic drawing of first, makeshift ventilation installation for morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz, horizontal section, drawn onto Topf drawing D 57999, dated November 30, 1940, with English labels added.*




***Document 11:*** *Schematic diagram of first, makeshift ventilation installation for morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Vertical section.* *© Carlo Mattogno*



ᛋᛋ-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz
Häftlings-Schlosserei
Eingang am 25 SEP 1941

Auftrag Nr. 1714
Dringl.-Grad

# Arbeitskarte

Kolonne Zalewski Bw. II

Gegenstand 4 St. Luftdichte - Klappen anfertigen

Antragsteller Krematorium

Angefangen 25. IX. 1941 Beendet 25. IX. 1941

| | Nr. | Name | Arbeitszeit Std. | Min. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Schlosser | 8363 | Zalewski | 3 | / |
| | 7686 | Morgiel | 5 | / |
| | 16197 | Dudziński | 2 | / |

| | Nr. | Name | Arbeitszeit Std. | Min. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Schweisser | 1961 | Bialous | 1 | / |

Dreher

Schmiede

Ablegen!

22/10 41

Klempner

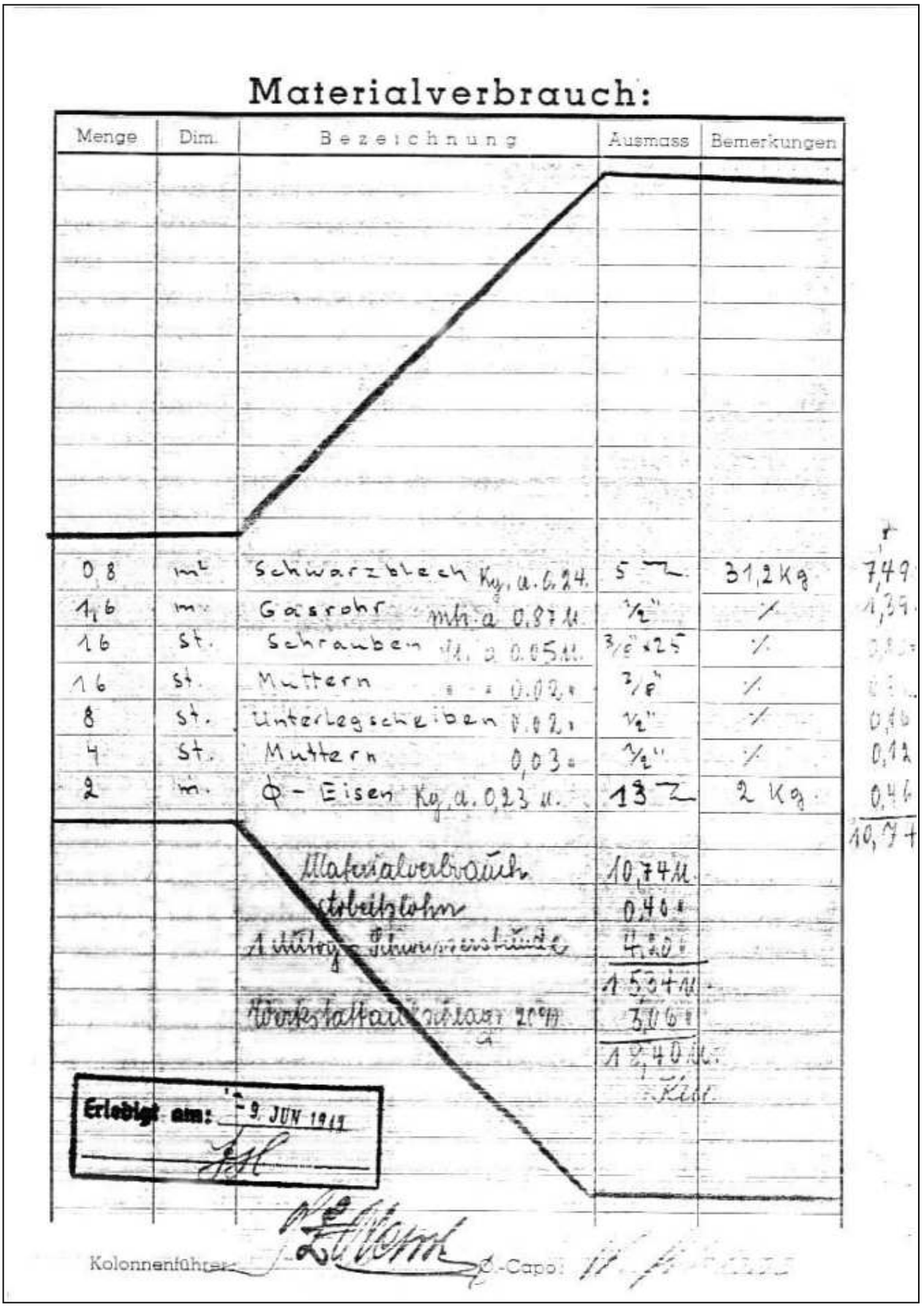
Installateure

18,40 M.

Giesser

Insgesamt 11 Arbeitsstunden – davon 1 Schweisserstunden.

***Document 12:*** *Inmate locksmith shop, labor card, September 25, 1941, order no. 1714. RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 74, 74a.*



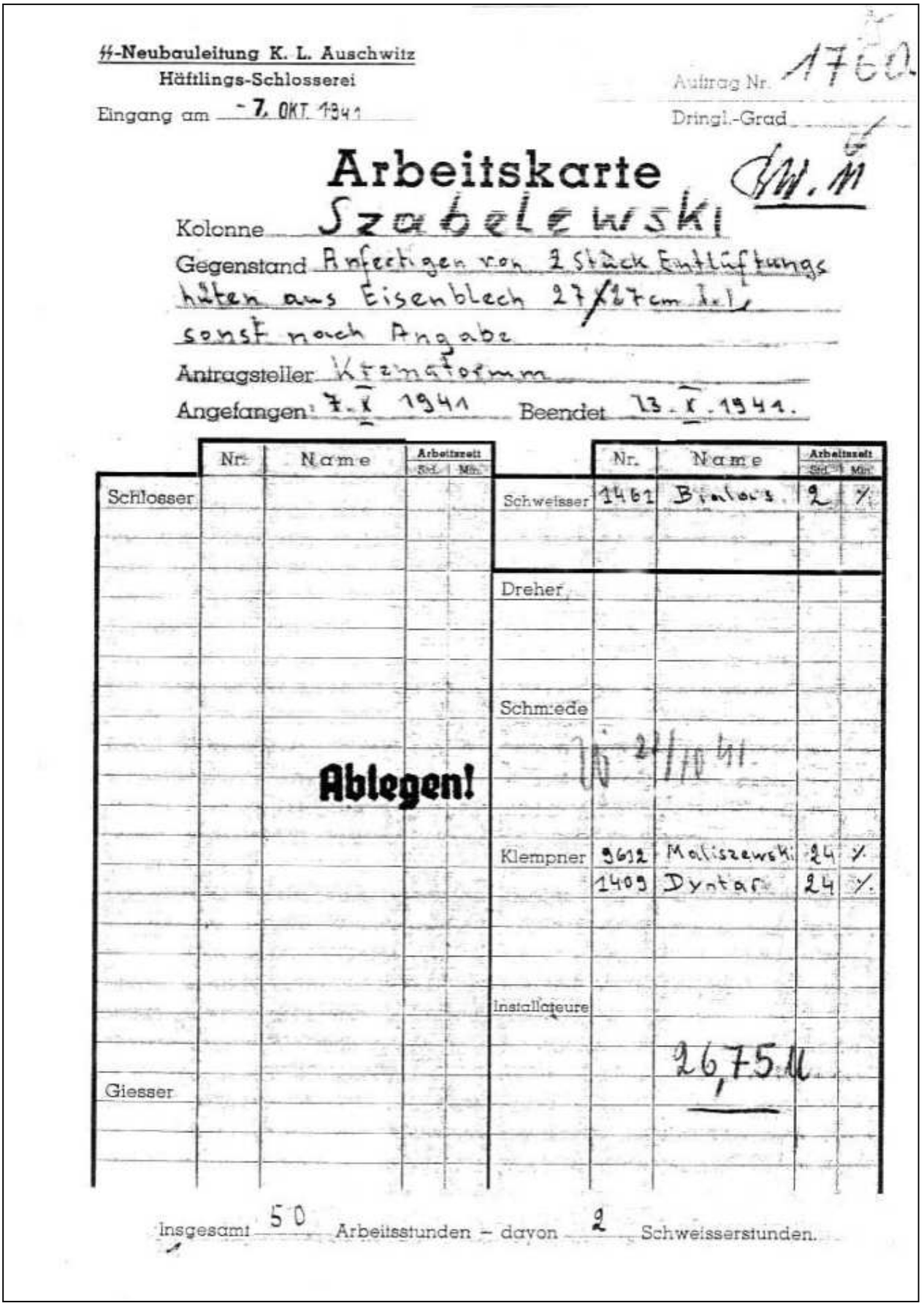
Materialverbrauch:

| Menge | Dim. | Bezeichnung | Ausmass | Bemerkungen | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 0,8 | m² | Schwarzblech Kg. a. 6,24. | 5 ~ | 31,2 Kg | 7,49 |
| 1,6 | m. | Gasrohr mtl. a 0,87 M. | ½" | / | 1,39 |
| 16 | St. | Schrauben M. a 0,05 M. | 3/8" x 25 | / | |
| 16 | St. | Muttern " " 0,02 " | 3/8" | / | |
| 8 | St. | Unterlegscheiben " 0,02 " | ½" | / | 0,16 |
| 4 | St. | Muttern 0,03 " | ½" | / | 0,12 |
| 2 | m. | ⌀ - Eisen Kg. a. 0,23 M. | 13 ~ | 2 Kg. | 0,46 |
| | | | | | 10,74 |
| | | Materialverbrauch | 10,74 M. | | |
| | | Arbeitslohn | 0,40 " | | |
| | | 4 Mann x 4 Stunden | 4,00 " | | |
| | | | 15,34 M. | | |
| | | Werkstattaufschlag 20 % | 3,06 " | | |
| | | | 18,40 M. | | |
| | | | rund | | |

Erledigt am: 9. JUN 1943

Kolonnenführer: [signature] Capo: [signature]

*Document 12 continued.*



SS-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz
Häftlings-Schlosserei

Auftrag Nr. 1760.

Eingang am - 7. OKT. 1941

Dringl.-Grad

# Arbeitskarte

Kolonne Szabelewski

Gegenstand Anfertigen von 2 Stück Entlüftungs
hüten aus Eisenblech 27/27 cm l.l.
sonst nach Angabe

Antragsteller Krematorium

Angefangen 7.X 1941 Beendet 13.X.1941.

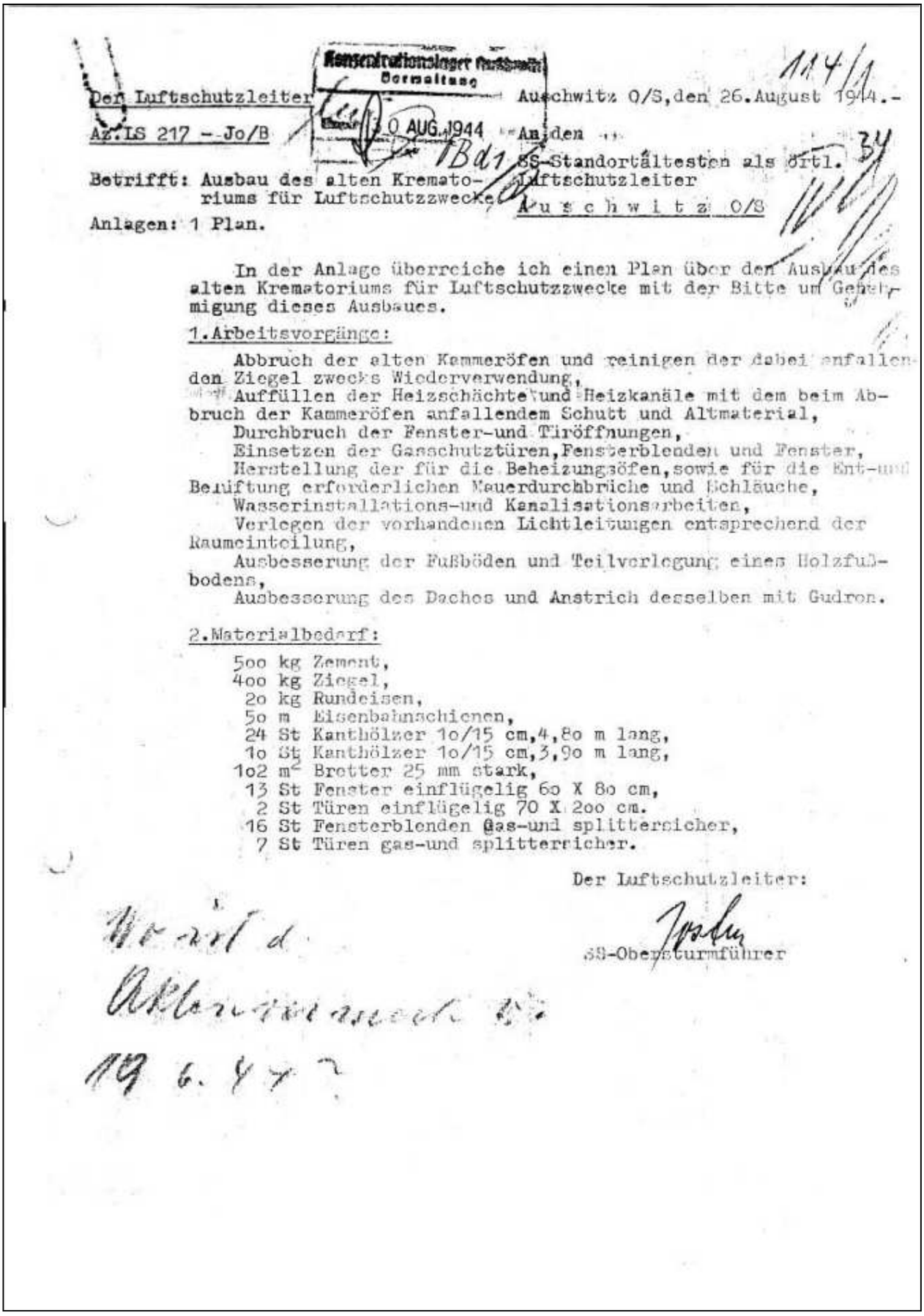
| | Nr. | Name | Arbeitszeit Std. | Min. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Schlosser | | | | |
| Schweisser | 1461 | Bialors | 2 | ½ |
| Dreher | | | | |
| Schmiede | | | | |
| Klempner | 9612 | Maliszewski | 24 | ½ |
| | 1409 | Dyntar | 24 | ½ |
| Installateure | | | | |
| Giesser | | | | |

Ablegen!

26,75 M.

Insgesamt 50 Arbeitsstunden – davon 2 Schweisserstunden.

***Document 13:*** *Inmate locksmith shop, labor card, October 7, 1941, order no. 1760. RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 75,75a.*



Der Luftschutzleiter

Az.:LS 217 - Jo/B

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur
30 AUG. 1944
Bd1

Auschwitz O/S, den 26. August 1944.-

An den

SS-Standortältesten als örtl. Luftschutzleiter

A u s c h w i t z O/S

Betrifft: Ausbau des alten Krematoriums für Luftschutzzwecke.

Anlagen: 1 Plan.

In der Anlage überreiche ich einen Plan über den Ausbau des alten Krematoriums für Luftschutzzwecke mit der Bitte um Genehmigung dieses Ausbaues.

1.Arbeitsvorgänge:

Abbruch der alten Kammeröfen und reinigen der dabei anfallenden Ziegel zwecks Wiederverwendung,
Auffüllen der Heizschächte und Heizkanäle mit dem beim Abbruch der Kammeröfen anfallendem Schutt und Altmaterial,
Durchbruch der Fenster-und Türöffnungen,
Einsetzen der Gasschutztüren, Fensterblenden und Fenster,
Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent- und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche,
Wasserinstallations-und Kanalisationsarbeiten,
Verlegen der vorhandenen Lichtleitungen entsprechend der Raumeinteilung,
Ausbesserung der Fußböden und Teilverlegung eines Holzfußbodens,
Ausbesserung des Daches und Anstrich desselben mit Gudron.

2.Materialbedarf:

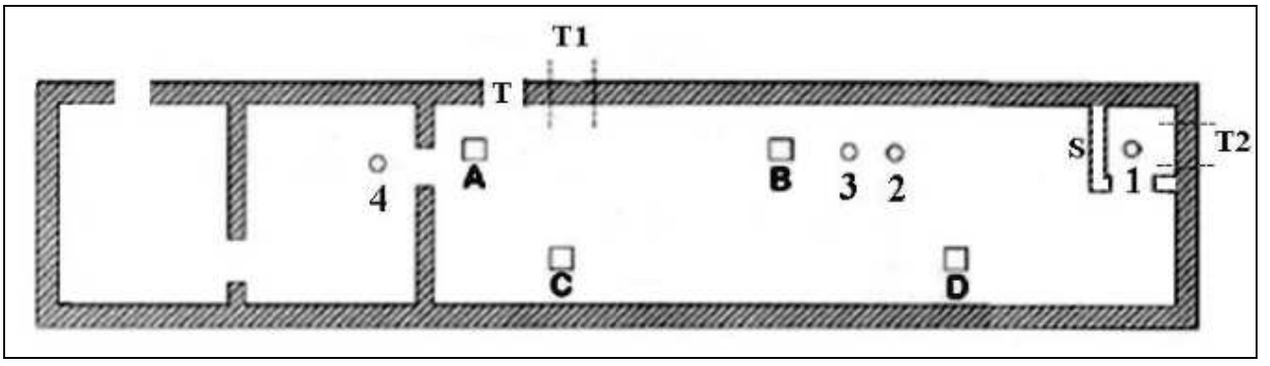
500 kg Zement,
400 kg Ziegel,
20 kg Rundeisen,
50 m Eisenbahnschienen,
24 St Kanthölzer 10/15 cm, 4,80 m lang,
10 St Kanthölzer 10/15 cm, 3,90 m lang,
102 m² Bretter 25 mm stark,
13 St Fenster einflügelig 60 X 80 cm,
2 St Türen einflügelig 70 X 200 cm.
16 St Fensterblenden gas-und splittersicher,
7 St Türen gas-und splittersicher.

Der Luftschutzleiter:

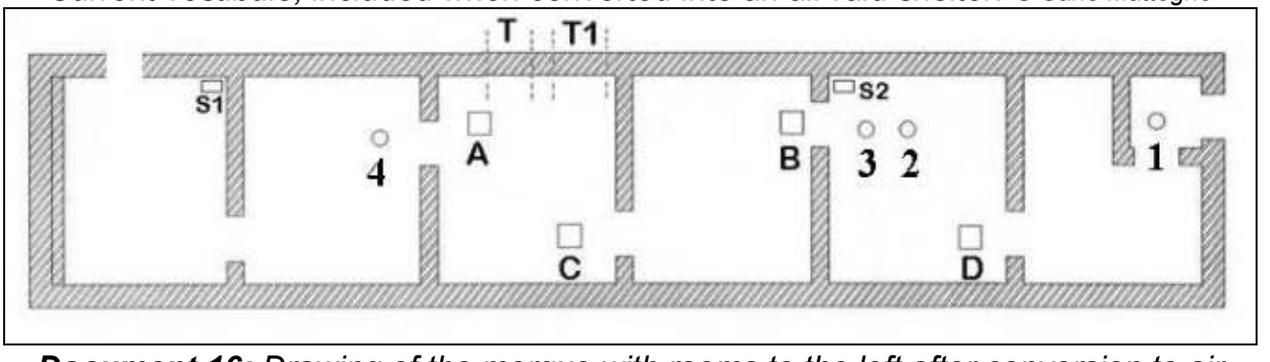
SS-Obersturmführer

Bericht d. Abkommandierung [illegible] 19 6. 44 ?

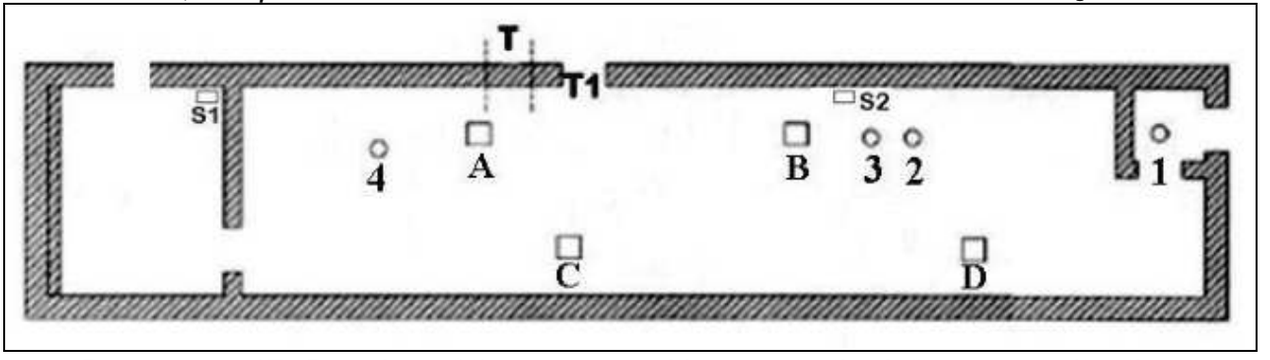
***Document 14:*** *Letter from SS-Obersturmführer Josten "to the SS garrison eldest as local head of air-raid protection," dated August 26, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.*



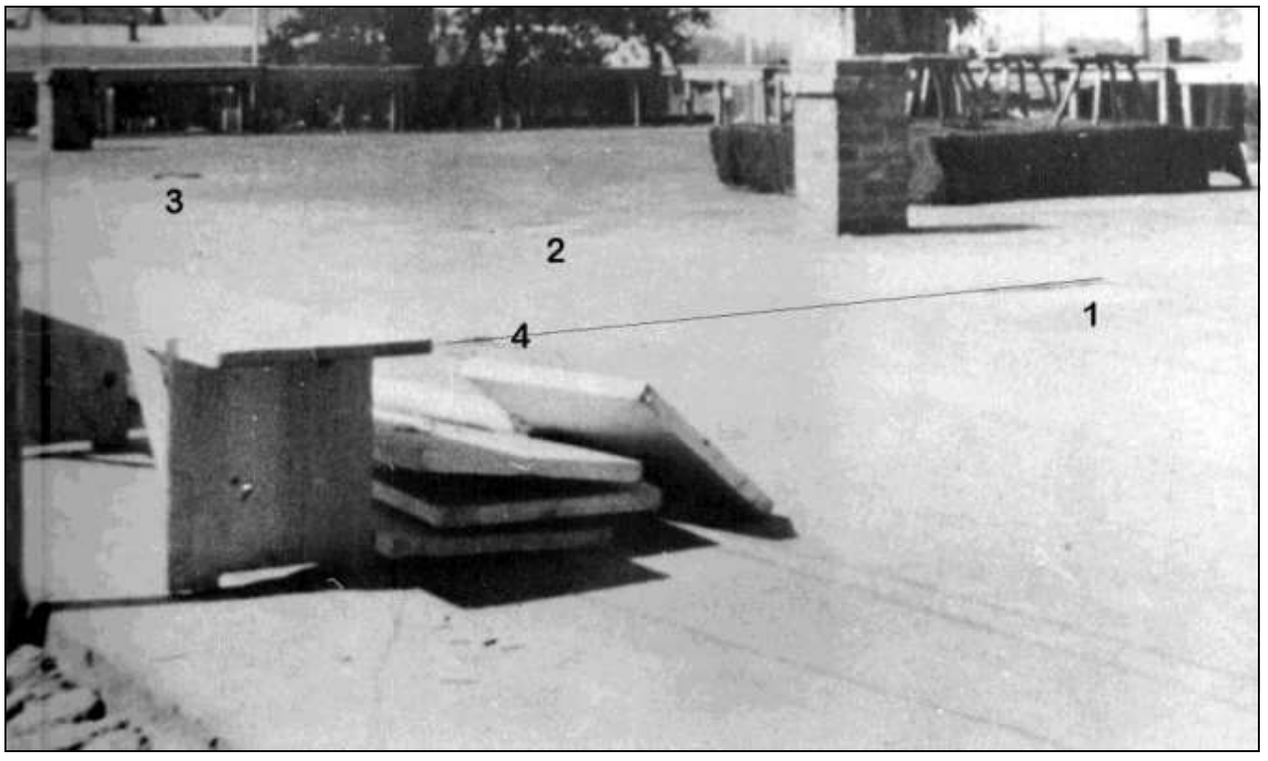

***Document 15:*** *Drawing of the morgue of Crematorium I with rooms to the left (original state). A,B,C,D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room; T1: position of current opening to the furnace room; T2: Current access door from the outside; S: Current vestibule, included when converted into an air raid shelter.* © *Carlo Mattogno*




***Document 16:*** *Drawing of the morgue with rooms to the left after conversion to air raid shelter. A,B,C,D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room. T1: current opening (both were closed during the use of this facility as an air raid shelter). S1, S2: position of air raid shelter's ventilation shafts.* © *Carlo Mattogno*




***Document 17:*** *Drawing of the morgue with room to the left, current situation. A,B,C,D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: position of original door to the furnace room. T1: current opening. S1, S2: position of ventilation shafts.* © *Carlo Mattogno*



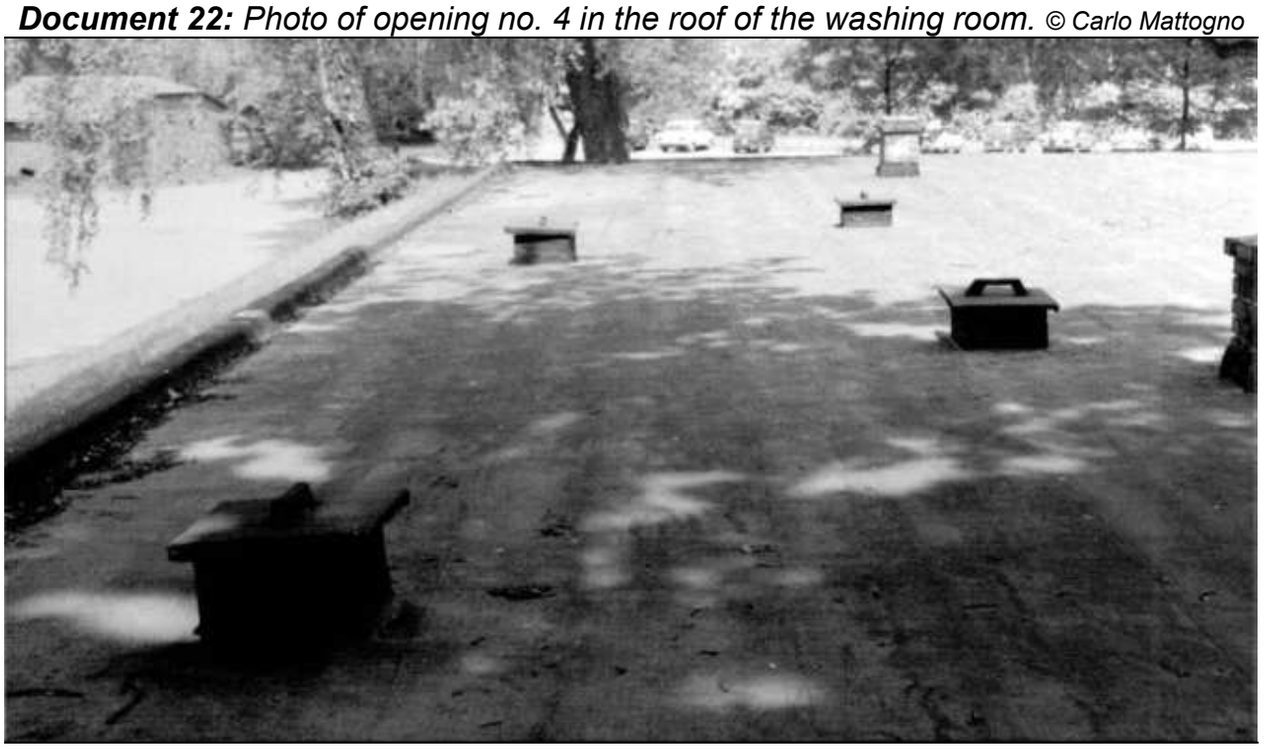

***Document 18:*** *The roof of Crematorium I, photo taken by Stanisław Luczko (probably in May 1945).*[324] *1,2,3,4: dark spots on the roof felt. The added line links the left-hand sides of spots no. 1 and 4.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

***Document 19:*** *Photo of opening no. 1 in the roof of the vestibule, part of the former morgue.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

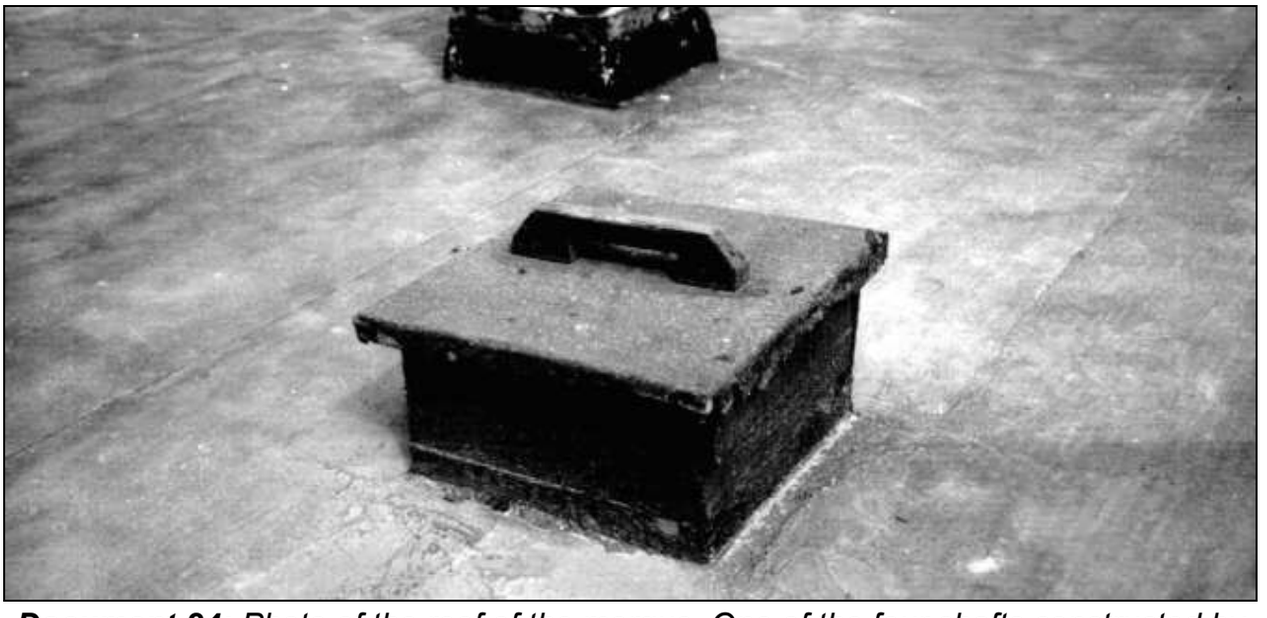
***Document 20:*** *Photo of opening no. 2 in the roof of the morgue.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

***Document 21:*** *Photo of opening no. 3 in the roof of the morgue.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

***Document 22:*** *Photo of opening no. 4 in the roof of the washing room.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

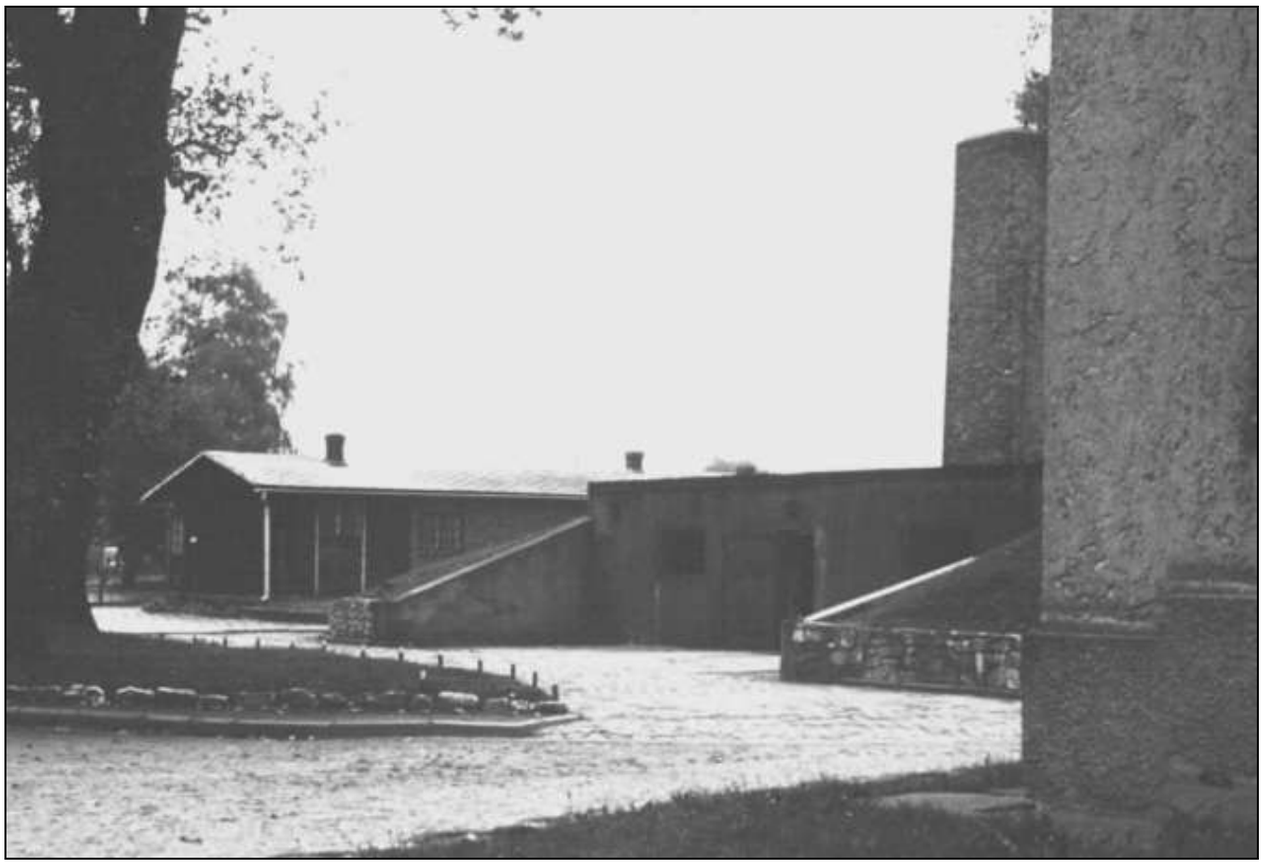


***Document 23:*** *Photo of the roof of the morgue. All four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

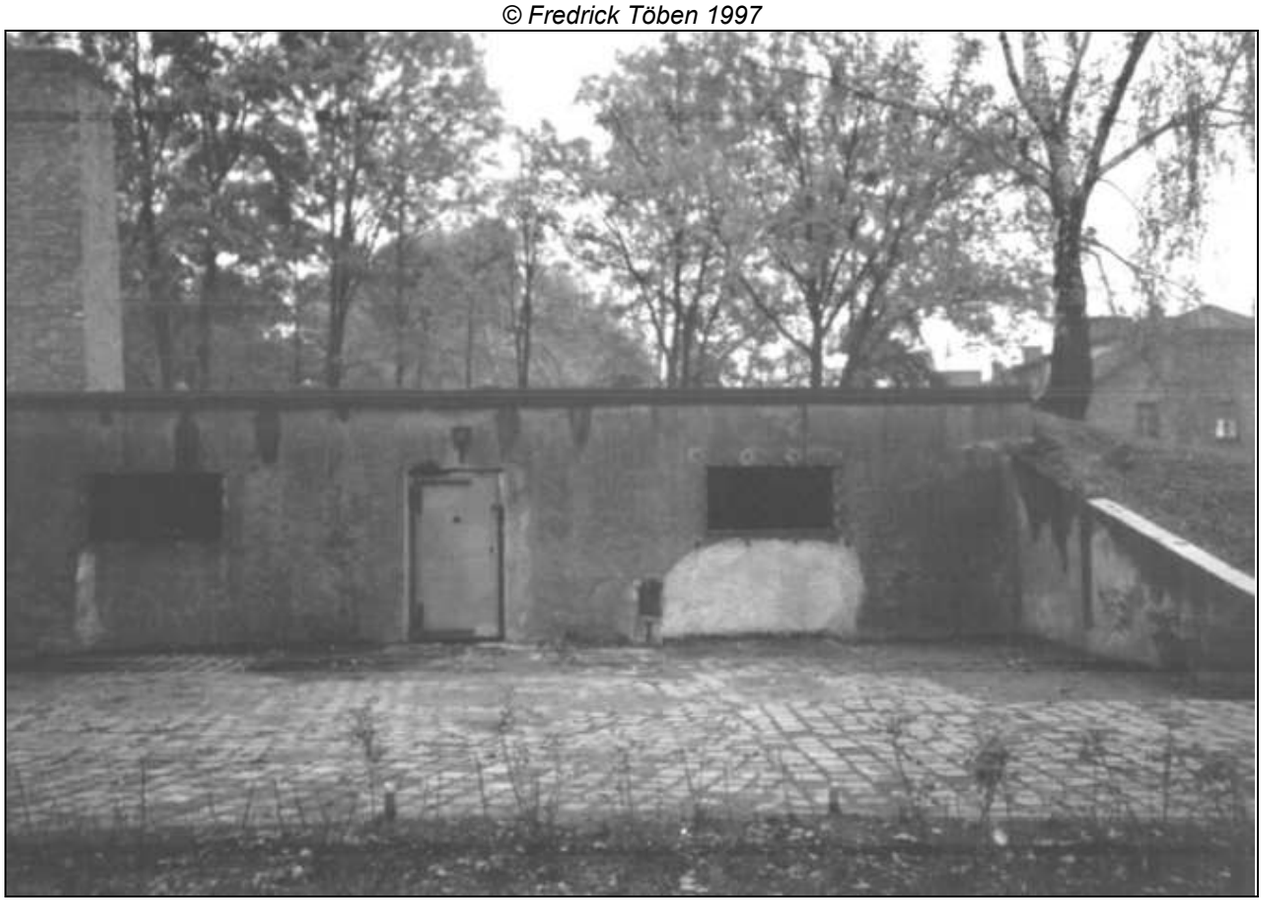


***Document 24:*** *Photo of the roof of the morgue. One of the four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* © Carlo Mattogno

***Document 25:*** *Photo of the ceiling of the morgue. One of the four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* © Carlo Mattogno



***Document 26:*** *Auschwitz, old crematorium seen from north-west.*
*© Fredrick Töben 1997*



***Document 27:*** *Auschwitz, old crematorium, close-up.* *© Carlo Mattogno 1991*

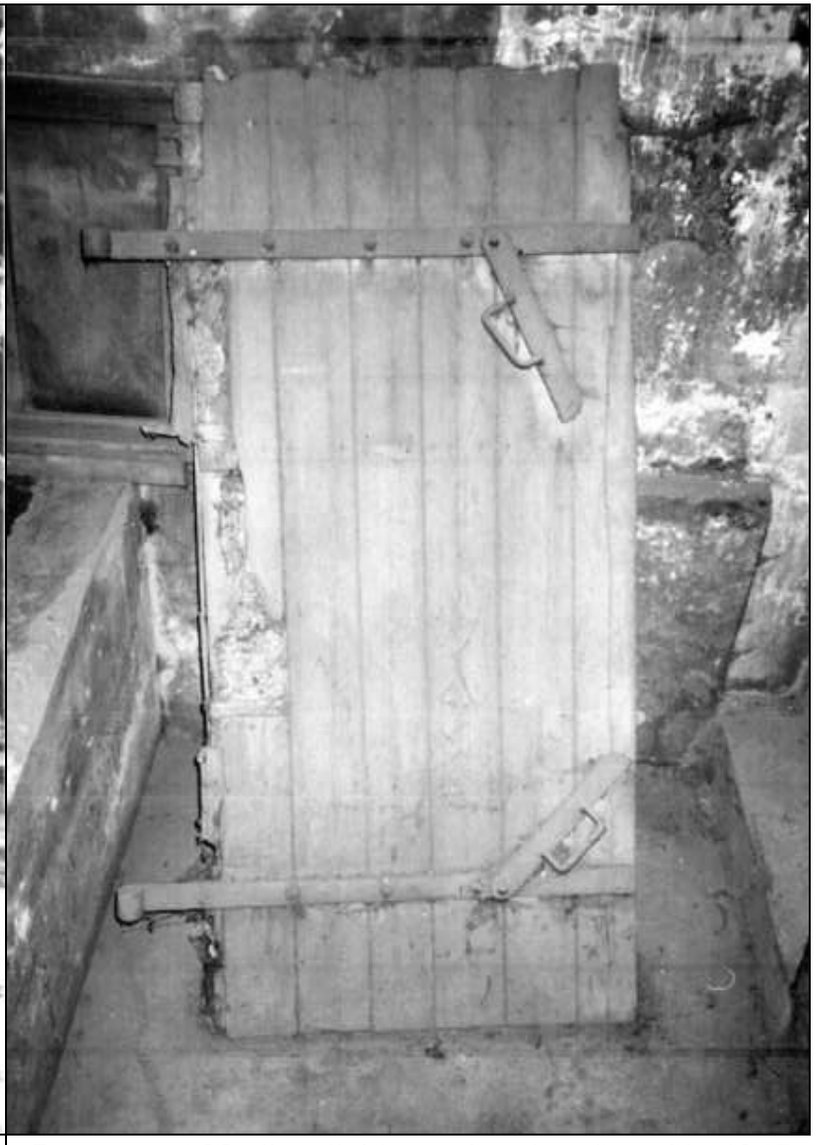
***Document 28:*** *Auschwitz, old crematorium, interior of the former morgue plus washing room.* *© Carlo Mattogno 1992*

***Document 29:*** *Auschwitz, old crematorium, second cremation furnace (reconstructed by the Poles) and current access opening to the former morgue (equally created by the Poles).* *© Fredrick Töben 1997*

***Document 30:*** *Auschwitz, old crematorium, gas-tight door of the air-raid shelter (rear entry); at the right: wooden door of the vestibule.* *© Fredrick Töben 1997*

***Document 31:*** *Auschwitz, old crematorium, probably the gas-tight door temporarily separating the air-raid shelter from the former furnace room, in 1991 stored in the furnace room.* *© Carlo Mattogno 1991*

***Document 32:*** *Gas-tight wooden door found in the vicinity of Crematorium V at Birkenau. Polish photo of April-May 1945. APMO, microfilm no. 12683.*



***Document 33:*** *Gas-tight wooden door found in 1945 in the vicinity of Crematorium V at Birkenau and preserved at the old crematorium at Auschwitz. (See Document 32).* *© Carlo Mattogno 1992*

***Document 34:*** *Auschwitz, old crematorium, door with glass window separating today's "gas chamber," but originally the former washing room, from the former laying-out/surgery room.* *© Fredrick Töben 1997*

***Document 35:*** *Auschwitz, old crematorium, toilet drains of former air-raid shelter, now located in what is claimed to have been a "gas chamber."* *© Fredrick Töben 1997*

## Abbreviations

| | |
|---|---|
| AGK | Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archive of the Central Commission of Inquiry into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial), Warsaw |
| APMM | Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archive of State Museum at Majdanek) |
| APMO | Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Archive of the State Museum at Auschwitz-Birkenau) |
| BAK | Bundesarchiv Koblenz |
| GARF | Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow |
| PRO | Public Record Office, Kew, Richmond, Surrey, Great Britain |
| RGVA | Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State War Archive), Moscow |
| ZStL | Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg |

## Bibliography


- Aynat, Enrique, "Neither Trace nor Proof: The Seven Auschwitz 'Gassing' Sites According to Jean-Claude Pressac," *Journal of Historical Review* 11(2) (1991), pp. 177-206
- Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*, VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949
- Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
- Broad, Pery, "KZ-Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęciumiu, 9, 1966, S. 7-48
- Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981
- Central Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerian Crimes in Poland (ed.), *Wspomnienia Rudolfa Hössa komendanta obozu oświęmciskiego*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1956
- Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939–1945,* Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek, Germany 1989
- Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H., *Fumigation Chambers for Pest Control*, Erasmus Druck Mainz, 1967
- Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum 2000

– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, vol. III, *Zagłada*
– Dwork, Deborah, Robert J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York-London 1996
– Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim. The History of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
– Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010
– Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994
– Keren, Daniel, Jamie McCarthy, Harry W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 9, No. 1, Spring 2004
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965
– Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gaßner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*. issue no. 1: "Blausäure," Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934
– Lettich, André, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946
– Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988
– Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Markiewicz, Jan, Wojciech Gubała, Jerzy Łabędź, "A study of the cyanide compounds content in the walls of the gas chambers in the former Auschwitz and Birkenau concentration camps", *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych*, Jg. XXX, 1994, pp. 17-27
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," in: *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (May 2004), pp. 150-155
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *he Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerücht und Wirklichkeit*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

– Mattogno, Carlo, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Müller, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979
– "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj", *Zeszyty oświęcimskie*, Special Edition I. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Auschwitz 1968
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich, Zürich 1994
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993
– Rudolf, Germar, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7," *The Revisionist* 3(1) (2005), pp. 92-97
– Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011
– Saletti, Carlo (ed.), *Testimoni della catastrofe. Deposizioni di prigionieri del Sonderkommando ebraico di Auschwitz-Birkenau (1945)*, Ombre corte, Verona 2004
– Schumacher, Fritz, *Die Feuerbestattung*, J.M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1938
– Sehn, Jan, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961
– Sehn, Jan,"Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Bd. I, Posen 1946, pp. 63-130
– State Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Auschwitz (Oświęcim): Camp hitlérien d'extermination*, Editions Interpress, Warsaw 1978
– State Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974
– State Museum Auschwitz, "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des *Sonderkommando*s." *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft I. Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, Auschwitz 1972
– State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich/New Providence/London/Paris 1995
– van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002

# Index of Names

Individuals only, except for the inmates listed in Tables 1, p. 31. Entries from footnotes in italics.

**— A —**
Aumeier, Hans: 15, 36-38, 40, 41, 43, 52-54
Aynat, Enrique: 102

**— B —**
Bartel, Erwin: 35
Baum, Bruno: 13
Benroubi, Maurice: 29
Berenbaum, Michael: *15*, *18*
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *55*
Bialas: 21
Bischoff, Karl: 22-24, 47, 49, 90, 92, *93*
Bracht, Gauleiter: 44
Broad, Pery S.: 13, 29, 30, 57-63, 65, 69, 73-77, 79, 83-85, 95, 105
Broszat, Martin: *54*, *56*, *65*, *74*

**— C —**
Czech, Danuta: 14, 27-29, 32, 35, *39*, 45, *47*, 48, 50, 55, *57*, 62, *65*, 69, 73, 74, 76, 81, 87

**— D —**
Dawidowski, Roman: 10-12
Dezider, Wetzler: 29, 31
Długoborski, Wacław: *15*, *76*, *78*, *86*
Doliński, J.: 10
Dudziński: 21
Dwork, Deborah: 80, 87, 88
Dyntar, Józef: 21

**— F —**
Fabian, Ota: 58
Fajnzylberg, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Faurisson, Robert: *54*
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Friedman, Filip: 12
Fritzsch, Karl: 54, 56, 68, 80, 81

**— G —**
Gaßner, Ludwig: *53*
Goldschmidt: 41
Grabner, Maximilian: 19-21, 31, 32, 35-38, 41, 52, 55, 57, 59, 60, 63-69, 77, 78, 80, 81, 83-87, 91, 123
Graf, Jürgen: *76*
Gubała, Wojciech: 101, *102*
Gutman, Israel: *15*, *18*

**— H —**
Himmler, Heinrich: 14, 39, 44, 53, 54
Höss, Rudolf: 11-14, 27, 44, 53-57, 65, 66, 69, 73, 75-77, 80-82, 95
Hössler, Franz: 52, 58, 59, 61

**— I —**
Irving, David: 15, *79*

**— J —**
Janisch, Josef: 22
Jankowski, Stanisław: 11, 27, 28, 32-35, 44, 49, 52, 53, 95
Josten, Heinrich: 23, 24, 95, 96, 129
Jothann, Werner: 25, 95

**— K —**
Kaar, Cornelis van het: 57
Keren, Daniel: 100, *101*
Kirschnek, Hans: *79*
Koehler, Robert: *48*
Kraus, Ota: 13, 14, 38, 42
Kula, Michal: 77, 78
Kulka, Erich: 13, 14, 38, 42

**— L —**
Łabędź, Jerzy: 101, *102*
Langbein, Hermann: *29*, *40*, *52*, *57*, 63, *69*, *71*
Lavrushin, V.F.: 10
Lenz, Otto: *53*
Lettich, André: 29
Leuchter, Fred A.: *54*, 102
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 23
Luczko, Stanisław: 96, 131

**— M —**
Mähr, Albert: 87, 88
Maliszewski, Stefan: 21, 77
Markiewicz, Jan: 101, *102*
Mattogno, Carlo: *7*, *9*, *50*, *53-56*, *61*, *64*, *74*, *76*, *78*, *87*, 125, 130-138
Mazal, Harry W.: 100
McCarthy, Jamie: 100
Mengele, Josef: 37

Moll, Otto: 42
Morgiel: 21
Mulka, Robert: 49
Müller, Filip: 14, 36, 38, 40, 42-52, 54, 75-77, 95, 105

**— N —**
Neumann: 41

**— O —**
Oskar, Schneider: 29

**— P —**
Palitzsch, Gerhard: 29, 30, 38, 39
Pelt, Robert J. van: *18*, 65, 79-82, *83*, *84*, *86*, 87, 88, *90*, *92*
Petzold, Walter: 44
Piper, Franciszek: 14, 15, 34, 76-78, *86*, 101
Pohl, Oswald: 24
Pollock, Josef: 47, 89, 90
Porębski, Henryk: 31
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 14, 15, 18, 29, *34*, *66*, 74-77, 81, 83-93, 95-98, 100-105
Prüfer, Kurt: 22, *91*, 92

**— R —**
Rothmann, Hermann: 57
Rudolf, Germar: *54*, *70*, 102

**— S —**
Saletti, Carlo: *29*
Schlachter, August: 18, 19, *20*, 80, 83, 84, *86*
Schumacher, Fritz: *86*
Schwarz, Heinrich: 52
Sehn, Jan: 11, 12, 14, *32*, 35, *51*, 79
Shuer, A.M.: 10
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 55
Spitzer, Aladar: 29
Stark, Hans: 35, 36, 38, 40-42, 44-46, 49, 67-71, 95
Stecisko, Mieczysław: 77
Stiwitz, Friedrich: 29, 30
Sułkowski, Czesław: 77-79, 95
Swiszczowski, Stefan: 21, 89
Szablewski, Stanisław: 77

**— T —**
Töben, Fredrick: 135-137, 139

**— V —**
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 75

**— W —**
Wagner, Fero: 29
Weiß: 41
Weiss, Alexander: 29
Weiss, Vojtech: 29
Wetzler, Alfred: 29, 30, 36
Wolken, Otto: *30*
Wolter, Fritz: 22

**— Z —**
Zalewski, Józef Piotr: 20
Żłobnicki, Adam: 97

*2nd, corrected and expanded edition*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 17

# AUSCHWITZ:
# OPEN-AIR INCINERATIONS

CARLO MATTOGNO

# Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations

# Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations

**Carlo Mattogno**

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 17:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*
2nd, corrected and expanded edition
Translated by Henry Gardner (Parts One & Two)

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-37-9
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© of Parts One & Two: 2005, 2016 by Carlo Mattogno
© of Parts Three: by the individual authors as given
Part Three was added to this edition by the editor

Set in Times New Roman

Cover illustrations: Documents 4, 10, 28 and 38; see Appendix.

# Table of Contents

Page

**Introduction ..... 8**

**Part One: Open Air Corpse Cremation at Birkenau in 1944 ..... 11**

1. The Orthodox Theses ..... 13
2. The Genesis of the Story of Mass Cremations: The Reports from the Auschwitz Resistance Movement ..... 14
3. Incineration Trenches in the Soviet and Polish Investigations ..... 15
4. Testimonies Concerning the Incineration trenches ..... 17
   - 4.1. Henryk Tauber ..... 17
   - 4.2. Henryk Mandelbaum ..... 18
   - 4.3. Stanisław Jankowski (alias Alter Feinsilber alias Fajnzylberg) ..... 19
   - 4.4. Szlama Dragon ..... 20
   - 4.5. Sigismund Bendel ..... 21
   - 4.6. Miklos Nyiszli ..... 22
   - 4.7. Dov Paisikovic ..... 23
   - 4.8. Joshuah Rosenblum ..... 24
   - 4.9. Filip Müller ..... 25
   - 4.10. Josef Sackar ..... 26
   - 4.11. Saul Chasan ..... 26
   - 4.12. Jaacov Gabai ..... 26
   - 4.13. Shlomo Venezia ..... 27
   - 4.14. Summary ..... 27
5. Incineration Trenches in Orthodox Historiography ..... 29
6. Historical and Technical Analysis of Documents ..... 34
   - 6.1. Projects of Mass Cremation at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943 ..... 34
   - 6.2. Documents Regarding Outdoor Cremations in 1944 ..... 37
   - 6.3. The Groundwater Level at Birkenau ..... 39
7. Historical and Technical Analysis of Ground-Level Photos ..... 41
   - 7.1. Photos of Corpses Cremation ..... 41
   - 7.2. Photo of Women “Sent into the Gas Chambers” ..... 46
   - 7.3. Origin of the Photos According to Alter Fajnzylberg ..... 49
8. Orthodox Analyses of Air Photos ..... 50
   - 8.1. The Analysis by Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier .... 50

8.2. The Analysis by Mark van Alstine ..... 51
8.3. The Analysis by Carroll Lucas ..... 52
8.4. The "Addendum" to Carroll Lucas' Analysis ..... 53
8.5. The Analysis by Nevin Bryant of NASA ..... 53
8.6. Comments on the Analyses of Air Photos ..... 54
9. What Air Photographs Should Show ..... 57
9.1. The Deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz ..... 57
9.2. Number and Distribution of Cremated Bodies ..... 59
9.3. Surface Area Required for Incineration trenches ..... 59
9.4. Earth Removed from Pits ..... 60
9.5. Fire Wood Needed for Corpse Cremation ..... 60
9.6. Quantity of Ash Produced ..... 63
10. What Air Photos Really Show ..... 65
10.1. The Area of "Bunker 2" ..... 65
10.2. The Area of Crematorium V ..... 68
10.3. The Photo of August 23, 1944 ..... 69
11. Summary ..... 77

**Part Two: The Birkenau Crematoria in 1944 ..... 81**
12. The Crematoria Personnel at Birkenau and the Alleged Extermination of Hungarian Jews ..... 83
12.1. The Problem ..... 83
12.2. Strength and Composition of Crematorium Personnel in 1944 ..... 84
12.3. Explanations and Comments ..... 84
12.4. The Day and Night Shifts ..... 91
12.5. The Birkenau Mortuaries and the Alleged Extermination of Hungarian Jews ..... 93

**Part Three: Technical Problems with Open Air Incinerations ..... 95**
Groundwater in the Area of the PoW Camp Birkenau ..... 97
*By Willy Wallwey*
"Cremation Pits" and Groundwater Levels at Birkenau ..... 119
*By Carlo Mattogno*
Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses ..... 128
*By Heinrich Köchel*

**Appendices ..... 141**
Tables ..... 141

Documents ..... 151
Abbreviations ..... 188
Bibliography ..... 188
Index of Names ..... 193

# Introduction

In 1979, two CIA agents, Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier, published for the first time a selection of air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau taken by the U.S. Air Force in 1944. They argued that these photographs demonstrated the reality of the mass extermination of Jews perpetrated at Birkenau, but because of their incompetence both in the field of air photogrammetry and in history the result was a superficial and fanciful interpretation.[1]

From that moment on, however, the air photos of Birkenau became part of the argumentative tools of holocaust historiography. On the one hand, these photos led to a heated debate among orthodox historians about the reason why the Allies did not bomb Auschwitz and thus destroy the "factory of death."[2] On the other hand, the question moved increasingly into the center of the debate whether the alleged introduction holes for Zyklon B in the roofs of the semi-underground morgues of Crematoria II and III are visible on some of these photographs. Already in 1989 Danuta Czech had claimed that this is the case for the photograph of August 15, 1944.[3] The most important of these photographs were published and discussed as late as 1992 by revisionist scholar John C. Ball.[4]

---

1 The authors based their "historical" analysis on two strongly propagandistic works: Jan Sehn's article "Concentration and extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)," in: Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw 1946, vol. I, pp. 25-92, and the book by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, *The Death Factory*, Pergamon Press, Oxford-New York 1966.

2 One of the first books of this trend was *Warum Auschwitz nicht bombardiert wurde* by Heiner Lichtenstein (Bund-Verlag, Köln 1980), which contains the reproductions of six air photos.

3 D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, p. 862.

4 J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence. Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*. Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C. Canada, 1992; 3rd ed.: *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

The thesis of the "proof" of the Zyklon B apertures was further developed until it reached its climax with Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman[5] as well as with Robert Jan van Pelt.[6] This thesis has, however, no foundation and has been radically refuted by revisionist scholars.[7] Perhaps for that very reason John C. Zimmerman tried to redirect the focus of the debate to the alleged incineration pits which according to him constitute a proof of the alleged mass extermination. Zimmerman has devoted many pages to this topic in a book he published in 2000.[8] Even though he based himself on two "experts" on air-photo grammetry, Mark van Alstine and Carroll Lucas, his conclusions are even farther off the mark than those of Brugioni and Poirier.

In this matter, the most surprising aspect is that in spite of the enormous probative value which orthodox historians attribute to the air photos of Birkenau, none of them has ever produced a general study of these documents. Although Zimmerman has presented a – rather fanciful – analysis of these photos, he abstains from confronting them with the corresponding testimonies. Since the claim that Jews were extermination *en masse* at Auschwitz is based solely on self-styled eyewitnesses, a proper historiographic method requires a comparison of the statements by these witnesses with what can actually be seen in the air photos. Only if the photographs confirm the testimonies, can the latter be accepted as proof for the reality of the extermination.

And if they do not? In that case they relegate these testimonies into the realm of fairy tales. It is easily understandable why Zimmerman did not want to risk such a comparison, but any scholar adhering to proper historiographic methods has no choice but to conduct such a comparison. The first part of this study is therefore dedicated to this approach.

In addition to the air photos, orthodox Holocaust historiography also proffers other documentary "evidence" for the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz in 1944. The increase in the workforce of the Birkenau crema-

---

5 M. Shermer, A. Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* University of California Press, Berkeley 2000 (First paperback printing 2002, p. 145).

6 R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial.* Indiana University Press, Bloomington 2002, pp. 174f.

7 Cf. my articles "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s),'" *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (2004), pp. 387-410; "'Denying History'? – Denying Evidence!," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 3, No. 1, (2005), pp. 9-44; all reprinted in a slightly revised version in Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 283-393 and 201-268, respectively.

8 John C. Zimmermann, *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America. Lanham, New York, Oxford 2000, pp. 208-253 and 275-301.

toria in line with the arrival of the Hungarian Jews at Birkenau is claimed to demonstrate that these Jews were for the most part gassed and then cremated in those crematoria. In the second part of this study, I will therefore discuss the available documentation (which is much more abundant than the orthodox Holocaust historians might think) in an effort to decide on whether this interpretation is, in fact, correct or whether there is another, quite innocuous explanation for the fact that the number of inmates working at the crematoria increased considerable during the time when the Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz.

# Part One:

# Open-Air Corpse Cremation

# at Birkenau in 1944

# 1. The Orthodox Theses

According to the orthodox narrative, spring and summer of 1944 represent the crucial phase of the alleged extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz. During that time, it is claimed, such an enormous number of Jews was deported to Auschwitz and allegedly gassed there that the Birkenau cremation furnaces were no longer able to incinerate the masses of gassed people, and the SS was forced to resort to open-air incinerations. In spite of the fact that the alleged mass-incineration[9] trenches played an essential part especially during this period, orthodox holocaust historiography is extremely vague in this respect.

Franciszek Piper, at the time director of historical research at the Auschwitz Museum, who is considered to have been one of the foremost specialists of the alleged exterminations at Auschwitz during his tenure, had this to say:[10]

> *"Furnace overload caused frequent breakdowns. For example, in the initial stages of the extermination of Hungarian Jews, Crematorium V had to be shut down due to a breakdown of the chimneys. As a result, some bodies were incinerated in Crematorium IV. The remainder were burned at the rate of about 5,000 corpses in 24 hours in the incineration pits near the crematoria. The same number were incinerated in the pits of bunker 2, which was reactivated in the spring of 1944.*
> *Thus in the summer of 1944, the combined capacity of all the incineration installations reached the staggering number of 20,000 victims."*

Orthodox historiography is unable to say anything specific about the dimensions, the location or the number of these alleged mass-incineration trenches, which means that the assertions of individual historians like Jean-Claude Pressac (see Chapter 5) represent nothing but their own personal conjectures. This is due to the fact that the story of mass-incineration trenches is based exclusively on testimonies and that these testimonies, as we shall see in Chapter 4, are contradictory in every regard so as to preclude any historically verified conclusions.

---

[9] I use the term "incineration" in a wide sense because, strictly speaking, a complete incineration can only be realized in a cremation furnace.

[10] F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington / Indianapolis 1994, pp. 173f. The figure of a daily cremation of 20,000 bodies is the result of aggressive rounding, because F. Piper held that the Birkenau crematoria had a total capacity of 8,000 bodies per day.

# 2. The Genesis of the Story of Mass Cremations: The Reports from the Auschwitz Resistance Movement

The first reports concerning incineration trenches at Birkenau in 1944 came from the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz. The "Periodic report for May 5 through 25, 1944" contains a section entitled "The death factory" which asserts the following:[11]

> *"The 4 crematoria in operation have 'handled' up to 5000 (persons) per day. The Auschwitz furnaces have 'handled' 1,500,000 Jews, plus 100,000 Poles, Russians and others."*

The "Special annex to the periodic report for May 5 through 25, 1944" was devoted to "Auschwitz Action Heess [Aktion Höss]." We read *i.a.*:[12]

> *"Starting in mid-May, intensification of transports of Hungarian Jews. Eight trains arrive each night, and five during the day. The trains have 48-50 cars with 100 persons in each one."*

Hence, within one day we would have a total of 13 trains with 62,400 to 65,000 deportees! The detainees located at Auschwitz furthermore assert that at Birkenau there are two gas chambers altogether:[13]

> *"Both gas chambers run all the time, but they are insufficient."*

With respect to the incineration of corpses, the report says:[14]

> *"The four crematoria operate continuously –* [there is] *a furnace,*[15] *and pyres*[16] *for incinerations in the open. From afar, one can see a dense black smoke. Still, it is not possible to cope with the* [necessary] *cremations. One crematorium is now out of commission and being repaired in feverish haste, because the grids and parts of the furnace burned out on account of the uninterrupted operation."*

On May 27, 1944, the Jewish detainees Czesław Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin escaped from Birkenau. In June they drew up a report on the camp, in which we can read:[17]

> *"On May 15* [1944]*, transports from Hungary began to arrive at Birkenau in great numbers. Every day some 14,000 to 15,000 Jews arrived.* […] *Only some 10% of them were accepted in the camp, the others were immedi-*

---

11 Sprawozdanie okresowe od 5 V 1944 – 25 V 1944. APMO, D-RO/91, vol. VII, p. 437.
12 Dodatek nadzwyczajny do okresowego sprawodzania za csas od 5 – 25 V 1944. APMO, D-RO/91, vol. VII, p. 440.
13 *Ibid.*, p. 441.
14 *Ibid.*, p. 442.
15 "*jedna cegielnia*"
16 "*stosy*"
17 Henryk Świebocki (ed.), *London wurde informiert… Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1997, pp. 302f.

*ately gassed and burned.* […] *Since the capacity of the crematoria was insufficient, trenches some 30 m long and 15 m wide were again dug (as before the time of the crematoria) in the little birch wood, where the corpses were burned day and night. In this way, the 'possibilities of extermination' were almost unlimited."*

In her *Kalendarium* under the date of August 30, 1944, Danuta Czech reports a secret message from the detainee S. Kłodzinski who speaks of the filling in of "trenches, in which the corpses of the gassed had been burned."[18]

# 3. Incineration Trenches in the Soviet and Polish Investigations

Between February 14 and March 8, 1945, a commission of experts composed of the Polish engineers Jarosław Doliński and Roman Dawidowski and of the Soviet engineers V.F. Lavrushin and J.I. Shuer drew up a report on the alleged extermination installations at Birkenau. On the subject of open-air incinerations, they stated the following:[19]

*"b/ Gas chamber No. 2*[20] *with the pyres*
[…] *The activity of the second gas chamber and the pyres nearby was interrupted in April of 1943, then resumed in May of 1944 and continued until October 1944. Therefore, this gas chamber and the pyres near it operated for a total of one year and ten months.*
*c/ Pyres near Crematorium No. 5*
*Between May and October of 1944, the furnaces of Crematorium 5 were stopped and the corpses of the persons poisoned were burnt on three pyres located in the area of the crematorium."*

In its reports, the Soviet investigative commission speaks always of "pyres," never of "incineration trenches."

In his technical report on the alleged extermination installations at Auschwitz, dated September 26, 1946, and prepared for Judge Jan Sehn as part of the preparation of the Höss trial, the engineer Roman Dawidowski wrote:[21]

*"In May of 1944 large transports of people began to arrive – (mainly Hungarian Jews) who were sent directly to the gas chambers – so large, in fact,*

---

18 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 866. Cf. below, Chapter 10.3.
19 Protocol, February 14 – March 8, 1945, City of Oświęcim. GARF, 7021-108, pp. 7-9.
20 Designates the so-called "Bunker 2," a term unknown to the Soviet commission of investigation, as were the designations "little red house" and "little white house."
21 AGK, NTN, 93 (Höss trial, vol. 11), p. 41.

> *that the four crematoria did not succeed in cremating the bodies of the gassed. On account of this, six enormous trenches were dug next to Crematorium V, and the gas chambers of Bunker 2 were reactivated, as were the trenches next to this gassing installation. On one day in June of 1944, the cremation in all crematoria and in the two groups of trenches reached a total of 24,000. For that reason, the detainees assigned to work in the crematoria were rewarded with* [a ration of] *vodka."*

In 1946, Jan Sehn published the results of his findings on Auschwitz in the form of an article, which later became the basis of the indictment against Rudolf Höss. On the subject of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews, Sehn affirmed:[22]

> *"Between May and August of 1944, when there were mass transports of Hungarian Jews and French insurgents, in the rush caused by the developments on the war fronts, Hungarians and Frenchmen were gassed in such numbers that the crematoria were not in a position to cremate all the bodies. Therefore, six enormous trenches*[23] *were dug next to Crematorium V, and the old trenches near the gas chamber in the woods* [Bunker 2] *were reopened, and the bodies were cremated continuously. When all installations ran at full throttle, in August of 1944*[24]*, a figure of 24,000 cremated bodies per day was reached!"*

The verdict of the Höss trial (April 2, 1947) asserts in this respect:[25]

> *"In the four crematoria of the Birkenau camp there were thus 46 muffles with a total capacity of 10,000 bodies per day.*[26] *The gassing of the detainees in the Birkenau camp area took place in the gas chambers. Two of those gas chambers were in the basements of Crematoria II and III. Furthermore, Crematoria IV and V had four gas chambers on the ground floor. The total capacity of all gas chambers was 60,000* [persons per day…].
>
> *Because the capacity of the gas chambers in the crematoria was considerably greater than that of the crematoria furnaces, the bodies of those gassed were also burnt in a series of enormous trenches next to the crematoria.*[27] *In these trenches, the corpses were cremated on piles of burning wood."*

And in the indictment for the trial against the camp garrison one can read:[28]

---

22 J. Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*" Poznań 1946, vol. I, p. 126.
23 "*sześć olbrzymich dołów"*
24 Roman Dawidowski speaks instead of *June* 1944.
25 AGK, NTN, 146z, p. 32.
26 The theoretical maximum daily cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria was 1,104 corpses.
27 "*obok krematoriów*"
28 GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 38.

> *"At certain times the crematoria were unable to cope with the workload, therefore six enormous trenches were dug near Crematorium V, and a supplementary incineration of corpses was undertaken there. The capacity of the Auschwitz gas chambers was 60,000 gassed per day, but that of the furnaces was much lower. It was only after the trenches had been dug that it was possible to reach an average of 18,000 cremated corpses per day. On the basis of the average capacity of the crematoria and the supplementary installations, the People's Supreme Tribunal, in the verdict of the Höss trial, has set the total number of persons cremated in the Auschwitz extermination installations at no less than 3 million."*

# 4. Testimonies Concerning the Incineration trenches

Many former detainees of Auschwitz have spoken of the alleged incineration trenches, but the most important ones are obviously those of the so-called *Sonderkommando* of the Birkenau crematoria. In this chapter, I will list their assertions in chronological order.

## 4.1. Henryk Tauber

Henryk Tauber was deported to Auschwitz from the Krakow Ghetto on January 19, 1943, and was given the ID number 90124. In February of 1943 he claims to have been incorporated into the so-called *Sonderkommando*. On February 27, 1945, Henryk Tauber was questioned by the Soviet military prosecutor, major Pakhomov. As to the topic of this study, he declared:[29]

> *"Huge numbers of people were exterminated in the summer of 1944; four crematoria and four large pyres were in use for the extermination, French insurgents and Hungarians were exterminated. During the whole time while working in the Sonderkommando I came to work in all crematoria and on the pyres, so I know everything in detail."*

According to this witness, a minimum amount of 400 corpses was placed into one trench and burned within 48 hours.[30] When questioned by Judge Jan Sehn on May 24, 1945, he asserted:[31]

> *"In May of 1944, the SS ordered us to dig, in the yard of Crematorium V, in the area between the drainage ditch and the crematorium building, five*

---

[29] Minutes of the interrogation of Henryk Tauber on February 27-28, 1945, GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 33.

[30] *Ibid.*, p. 38. Tauber mentioned a pyre of 400 corpses, and added that more corpses from the gas chambers were thrown upon it, without specifying their number.

[31] Minutes of the interrogation of Henryk Tauber on May 24, 1945. Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 149.

> *trenches in which the bodies of the gassed persons from the Hungarian transports were then burned. Actually, rails for little carts were laid between those trenches* [but because] *the SS considered them impractical, the detainees of the Sonderkommando dragged the corpses from the gas chambers directly into the trenches. At that time, the old Bunker 2 and its trenches for burning the corpses were put back into operation."*

In this way, the four "pyres" for the whole camp in the first declaration became five trenches located only in the yard of Crematorium V in the second statement!

## 4.2. Henryk Mandelbaum

Henryk Mandelbaum was deported to Auschwitz on April 23, 1944, and was registered as detainee No. 181970. Six weeks later, according to what he says, he was assigned to the so-called *Sonderkommando*. On February 27, 1945, he was questioned by the Soviet military prosecutor Major Kotikov. Mandelbaum stated that he had been sent to Crematorium V where the bodies of the gassed were burned on pyres. Asked by the Soviet prosecutor about the number of persons gassed and cremated daily in the crematorium in which he had worked, Mandelbaum replied:[32]

> *"Each shift worked for 12 hours and cremated 6000-7000 corpses."*

Hence, in Crematorium V alone, 12,000-14,000 corpses were burnt each day! When asked about the make-up of the pyres, the witness replied:[33]

> *"We laid down one layer of wood and one of corpses, for ten layers altogether. In total, we put about 150-180 corpses on one pyre. We lit the pyre with pinewood soaked with gasoline. For that purpose, we also used the bark stripped off the trees because it contained a lot of resin. We did that when we burned people from the camp, because they were very lean and burned poorly."*

Henryk Mandelbaum appeared as a witness during the fifth session of the Höss trial, where he declared:[34]

> *"At the time, burning was not done in the furnaces but on pyres, because there were mass transports that arrived, Hungarian transports during that period. We had to work two shifts of 12 hours, a day shift and a night shift, and the shifts changed every week; those who worked the night shift would work the day shift the week after, and vice versa. There was a narrow-*

---

[32] Minutes of the interrogation of Henryk Mandelbaum on February 27, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 95.
[33] *Ibid.*, p. 97.
[34] AKG, NTN,108, p. 839.

*gauge track, because the ground was loamy, which made it difficult to carry the dead."*

Later, Mandelbaum also testified during the trial of the camp garrison. At the eighth session of that trial, he declared the following:[35]

*"The cremation, when I worked there, was done in trenches and on pyres. The pyres were made up in the following way: they were 30-35 meters long and some 15 meters wide. The preparations for the cremation of the gassed went like this: with carts came large amounts of wood in small chunks which were laid out in the trenches, then from the forest were brought fir branches, and on such a layer the bodies of the gassed were dumped. From the gas chamber to the trenches a narrow-gauge track was laid, by which the corpses were transported on flat cars to the trenches into which they were then thrown. When a certain number of corpses had been thrown in, they were doused with gasoline, and the pyre was lit at its four corners, and then, as the corpses burned, another layer of corpses and wood was added, so that the trenches burned continuously for 24-48 hours. After the cremation, the ashes were removed from the trenches and taken to the place where the crematorium was."*

According to the witness, ten layers of 150-180 corpses alternating with a layer of wood were placed into one cremation trench.[36] If we assume an average thickness of one meter for a layer of firewood plus a layer of corpses, this would have yielded a pyre ten meters high!

## 4.3. Stanisław Jankowski (alias Alter Feinsilber alias Fajnzylberg)

Stanisław Jankowski was deported to Auschwitz from the camp at Compiègne (France) on March 30, 1942, and was registered with the ID number 27675. According to his account, he was assigned to the so-called *Sonderkommando* in November 1942. During the interrogation by Jan Sehn on April 13, 1945, Stanisław Jankowski declared:[37]

*"Some time in July of 1944, the first transport from Hungary arrived.* […] *At that time, an average of 18,000 Hungarians was murdered in Birkenau every day. From the transports that arrived for days on end, one after an-*

35 AGK, NTN,162, pp. 163f.

36 The expression used by the witness "on one pyre we placed 150-180 corpses altogether" can only mean that each layer of the pyre was made up of 150-180 corpses, because ten layers of 15-18 corpses each would have required a pit of hardly 14 m², whereas the witness goes on to speak of pits measuring 450-525 m², and because the cremation of 150-180 corpses in 24-48 hours would have been absolutely irrelevant in the face of the alleged cremation of 12,000-14,000 corpses per day at Crematorium V alone.

37 Minutes of the interrogation of Stanisław Jankowski, in: Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996, pp. 48f.

> *other, some 30% were picked out and housed in the camp. They were registered as series A and B. The remainder were gassed and burned in the furnaces of the crematoria. In cases where the required number had not been reached, they were shot and burned in trenches. The rule was that the gas chambers were used only for groups of 200 or more, because it was not worthwhile to operate them for smaller groups of people"*

In an account secured by Franciszek Piper on August 28, 1985, Alter Fajnzylberg asserted:[38]

> *"The incineration trenches which had an enormous capacity were located west of the gas chambers of Crematorium V at a distance of some tens of meters. There were two trenches, and each one could accommodate some 2,000 corpses. The corpses were placed on a layer of wood, a layer of men and a layer of women at a time, because they burned better that way. The corpses of children were also burned there. The incineration trenches worked in parallel with the furnaces. Next to the trenches, run-off channels for the human fat had been dug, but I never saw that any fat flowed there – the corpses burned completely."*

The witness attached a drawing to his account (see Document 1) showing the position and the dimensions of the trenches – both were 20 meters long, 2 meters wide, and 2 meters deep. Jankowski's statement will be addressed in more detail in Chapter 7.3. below.

## 4.4. Szlama Dragon

Szlama Dragon was deported to Auschwitz from the Mława Ghetto on December 6, 1942, and was registered with the ID number 80359. He is said to have become part of the so-called *Sonderkommando* the day of his arrival. Questioned by Jan Sehn on May 10 and 11, 1945, he declared:[39]

> *"In early May of 1944, the transports of Hungarian Jews began to be gassed and burned in Crematorium V. The corpses of the gassed of some of the early transports were burned in the furnaces of Crematorium IV, because at the time the chimneys of Crematorium V were damaged. Finally, the corpses of the Hungarian Jews were cremated in trenches dug for this purpose next to the building of Crematorium V. There were five trenches excavated there, 25 meters long, 6 wide, and 3 deep. In these trenches, 5000 corpses were burned daily. But as there were more and more transports with Hungarian Jews that arrived, Bunker 2 was reactivated, and those people were gassed and burned there as well. I don't know how many persons were burned each day at that Bunker because at that time, when*

---

[38] APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 113, p. 9.

[39] Minutes of the interrogation of Szlama Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945. Höss trial, vol. 11. p. 110.

> *they burned the Hungarian Jews, I was no longer working at Bunker 2* […]. *On the basis of my observations, I would guess that during those two months some 300,000 Hungarian Jews were cremated in Crematorium V."*

Both Dragon and Mandelbaum claim to have worked on the incineration trenches at the same place and at the same time, but whereas for the former there were five trenches measuring 25 by 6 meters, for the latter there were only two and they were some 30-35 by 15 meters in size! Moreover, Dragon's trenches, while having a total area of 750 square meters, had a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day, considerably more than Mandelbaum's trenches with their 3,000-3,600 corpses in 24-48 hours and their minimum size of 900 square meters!

## 4.5. Sigismund Bendel

Sigismund Bendel was deported to Auschwitz from the camp at Drancy (France) on December 10, 1943, and received the ID number 167460. He claims that he became part of the *Sonderkommando* in June of 1944 and stayed there until January 18, 1945.

In a report published in 1946, he described the alleged incineration trenches near Crematorium V in the following way:[40]

> *"When I entered the* Sonder,[41] *the capacity of the furnaces was regarded as being insufficient, and they were replaced by three trenches, each one 12 meters long, 6 meters wide, and 1.5 meters deep. The output of those trenches was tremendous: one thousand persons per hour."*

We have here another testimony on the alleged trenches of Crematorium V which is at variance both with Mandelbaum's and with Dragon's statements.

The following year, Bendel asserted that the record of the cremations – 26,000 (and not 24,000 as maintained by Jan Sehn) – was reached on June 25, 1944,[42] a day on which there could not have been any Hungarian Jews to be burnt, because no transports left Hungary between June 21 and 24,[43] and the transports that left on June 25 took three days to arrive at Birkenau. The story of the 24,000 people gassed and burnt in a single day, with all its variants, was part and parcel of the propaganda baggage of the former Auschwitz detainees, and each one gave it a different date. The anonymous

---

40 S. Bendel, "Les Crématoires. 'Le Sonderkommando,'" in: Jean Cassou (ed.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l'Amicale des déportées d'Auschwitz, 1946, p. 161.

41 Meaning *Sonderkommando*.

42 Ministère de l'Intérieur. Direction Générale de la Sureté Nationale. Minutes of the interrogation of Sigismund Bendel on October 7, 1947. AGK, 153, p. 210a.

43 Randoph L. Braham, *The Politics of Genocide. The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981, vol. 2, p. 607.

author of the "Report on the Auschwitz Camp," for example, placed it on June 9, 1944.[44] The story had very arbitrary contours. For Jaacov Gabai, the self-styled member of the *Sonderkommando*, the figure of 24,000 gassed persons was a daily average (see Section 4.12). On the other hand, the detainee Kurt Marcus declared:[45]

> *"When the transports from Hungary began to arrive on May 16, 1944, the crematoria were insufficient, because up to 30,000 corpses had to be burnt in the first few days."*

## 4.6. Miklos Nyiszli

Miklos Nyiszli arrived at Auschwitz on May 29, 1944 with a transport of Hungarian Jews and was registered as number A-8450. If we follow his declarations, he was selected in early June by Dr. Mengele as physician for the so-called *Sonderkommando*, with which he stayed until January of 1945. In 1946, his memoirs were published as a book with the title *I Was an Anatomist for Dr. Mengele at the Crematorium of Auschwitz*.[46] It was later translated into many languages.

Even though he claimed to have spent eight months with the so-called *Sonderkommando*, being completely free to move around among all the crematoria, Nyiszli mentions nothing of any incineration trenches in the yard of Crematorium V. Besides, according to his testimony, the so-called "Bunker 2" was not a gas chamber but merely an undressing room for the victims who were subsequently shot in the back of the neck by means of a small-caliber weapon. In this respect, he writes the following:[47]

> *"The pyre was located about five or six hundred yards from number four* [= number V] *crematorium, directly behind the little birch forest of Birkenau, in a clearing surrounded by pines.* […] *We set off in the direction of the thick twisting spiral of smoke. All those unfortunate enough to be brought here saw this column of smoke, which was visible from any point in the KZ, from the moment they first descended from the boxcars and lined up for selection. It was visible at every hour of the day and night. By day it covered the sky above Birkenau with a thick cloud; by night it lighted the area with hellish glow.* […] *Passing through the gate, we reached an open place which resembled a courtyard, in the middle of which stood a thatched-roof house whose plaster was peeling off.* […] *In any case, it was*

---

44 NO-1960, p. 5.
45 AGK, NTN, 135, p.153
46 Miklos Nyiszli, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.
47 M. Nyiszli, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961, p. 68-71.

> *now used as an undressing room for those on their way to the pyre. It was here that they deposited their shabby clothes, their glasses, and their shoes. It was here that the 'surplus' from the 'Jewish ramp' was sent, that is, those for whom there was no room in the four crematoriums. The worst kind of death awaited them. Here there were no faucets to slake the thirst of several days' voyage, no fallacious signs to allay their misgivings, no gas chamber which they could pretend was a disinfection room."*

Some 150 meters away from this house, according to Nyiszli, there were two incineration trenches which he describes like this:[48]

> *"The pyre was a ditch 50 yards long, six yards wide and three yards deep, a welter of burning bodies.* […] *Fifty yards farther on a scene similar in all respects was being enacted.* [[49]…] *When the two pyres were operating simultaneously, the output varied from five to six thousand dead a day. Slightly better than the crematoriums, but here death was a thousand times more terrible, for here one died twice, first by a bullet in the back of the neck, then by fire."*

## 4.7. Dov Paisikovic

Dov Paisikovic was deported to Auschwitz from the ghetto of Munkacs (Hungary) in May of 1944 and was assigned the ID number A-3076 on May 21, 1944.[50] After three days in the camp, he claims to have been incorporated into the so-called *Sonderkommando*, in which he stayed until January 18, 1945, the day the camp was evacuated. In a declaration made in 1963 on the subject of the so-called "Bunker 2" (which he called "Bunker V), the witness declared:[51]

> *"There was a pile of naked corpses; the corpses were bloated, and we were ordered to carry the corpses to a trench, some 6 meters wide and 30 meters long, in which corpses were already burning."*

On August 10, 1964, Dov Paisikovic drew up a long account, which was entrusted to Tadeusz Szymański, custodian of the Auschwitz Museum. The witness stated *i.a.*:[52]

> *"As we approached the trench that had been dug and which was some 30 meters long and 10 meters wide, we saw at the bottom of this trench chunks*

---

[48] According to M. Nyiszli, the capacity of each crematorium was 5,000 corpses per day, or a total of 20,000 corpses per day! *Ibid.*, p. 39.

[49] A very free translation. The literal wording would be: "Some 50 meters from this ditch there is in operation another ditch just like it." M. Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 61.

[50] However, according to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, the numbers A-2846/A-3095 were assigned to 250 Dutch Jews coming from the Westerbork camp; *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 779.

[51] Declaration by Dov Paisikovic dated "Vienna, October 17, 1963." ROD, c[21]96, p. 1.

[52] Account by Dov Paisikovic of August 10, 1964. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 44, p. 88.

> *of wood. Near the trench I saw a new hole, recently dug, which was already aflame and into which we carried the corpses."*

Paisikovic continued at this job for two weeks, doing alternatingly day shifts and night shifts.[53] The witness attached four drawings of the alleged "Bunker 5" [= Bunker 2] to his account, one of which shows the position of the two "incineration trenches" (see Document 2). With respect to the northern yard of Crematorium V, Paisikovic relates a variant of the story of the incineration trenches:[54]

> *"There was a time when corpses were buried in a trench near Crematorium IV* [= V]*, but after the end of the work in Bunker V* [= Bunker 2] *these corpses were unearthed from the trench near Crematorium IV* [= V] *and were cremated in the crematorium furnaces."*

Another variant of the story appears in the report by a "French student" – who had reached London by way of Auschwitz on April 17, 1945 – dated May 31, 1945. Under Items 41 and 42 we read the following:[55]

> *"In addition, large transports of Hungarian Jews arrived for extermination and these did not pass through the camp but were sent direct to the gas chambers. During July 44 they were being liquidated at the rate of 12,000 Hungarians daily (!) and as the crematories could not deal with such numbers, many bodies were thrown into large pits and covered with quicklime."*

## 4.8. Joshuah Rosenblum

Joshuah Rosenblum was deported to Auschwitz in March of 1944. After eight weeks in quarantine, he was assigned to the so-called *Sonderkommando*. In a declaration of 1970 he wrote:[56]

> *"I started working there on May 15, 1944, on Furnaces No. 3 and 4 to be exact. Up until that time – so I was told – the Polish Jews had been burned. Then it was the turn for transports from all over Europe.*
> *Each furnace could absorb 800 corpses in 24 hours. But that was not enough. More mass graves were dug, each one 2 meters deep, 10 meters long and 5 meters wide, to burn people.* […]
> *But when the large transports from Hungary and the Łódź Ghetto began arriving in May, and there were 10,000 people for each crematorium, they*

---

53 *Ibid.*, p. 90.
54 Account by Dov Paisikovic, *op. cit.* (note 52), p. 101.
55 L-161.
56 "Zeugenaussage (Betrifft das Sonderkommando in Birkenau)" (witness statement (concerns the Sonderkommando at Birkenau)) by J. Rosenblum dated Haifa, November 23, 1970. AF, collection "Wo ist Mengele?", Haifa, p. 2.

*were gassed and then thrown into the graves, in which 2,000 people were burned within 2-3 hours."*

## 4.9. Filip Müller

Filip Müller was deported to Auschwitz from Slovakia on April 13, 1942, and registered under ID number 29236. According to his account, he was initially assigned to the so-called *Sonderkommando* of Crematorium I at Auschwitz, from where he was moved to Birkenau when that camp's crematoria went into operation. In his well-known book that appeared in 1979, the witness describes the alleged incineration trenches. With respect to the trenches in the yard of Crematorium V, he has this to say:[57]

*"The two pits that had been dug had a length of 40 to 50 meters, were some 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep.* […] *In the rear yard of Crematorium V, Moll had another three incineration trenches dug so that now he had five available there."*

In addition to that, a concrete platform measuring 60 by 15 meters was set up in the yard of Crematorium V:[58]

*"In order to quickly and inconspicuously remove the ashes from crematoria and the trenches, Moll had an area of some 60 m in length and 15 m wide next to the trenches close to the crematorium covered with concrete. Later on, the ashes from the trenches were pulverized on it by means of massive pounders."*

And this is how he describes the trenches in the area of "Bunker 2":[59]

*"Furthermore, the farmhouse to the west of Crematoria IV and V, which had been used as a place for annihilations in 1942, was put back into service under the designation of Bunker V. Next to the four rooms of the house, which served as gas chambers, four incineration trenches had been dug as well."*

According to this witness, 1,200 corpses were placed into the trenches in three layers of 400 corpses each:[60]

*"Once these 'work phases' were repeated one more time, 1,200 bodies were finally lying on top of one another in three layers."*

On the question of the duration of the cremation, the witness asserts:[61]

*"The cremation of the corpses had taken five to six hours."*

---

57 F. Müller, *Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 207, 211.
58 *Ibid.*, p. 212.
59 *Ibid.*, pp. 211f.
60 *Ibid.*, p. 219.
61 *Ibid.*, p. 221.

## 4.10. Josef Sackar

Josef Sackar arrived at Auschwitz on April 11, 1944, with a transport of Jews from Greece and was registered with the ID number 182739. He was interviewed by Gideon Greif in 1985 and related the following:[62]

> *"I remember the first day very well. We were in camp D, and one night they took us behind the last crematorium building where I saw the most horrible thing in my life. A small transport had arrived that evening. We did not have to work; they had taken us there just to get us used to the sight. There were excavated trenches called 'Bunkers' to burn the corpses. From the gas chambers they brought the corpses to these 'Bunkers', dumped them and burned them in the fire.* […] *The 'Bunkers' were being used again when I was there and the Hungarian Jews arrived; at that time there was no more room in the furnaces of the crematoria and the 'Bunkers' were activated once more.* […] *Yes, it was a large trench where the corpses were taken and dumped. The trenches were deep, and there was wood placed on the bottom. They brought the corpses here from the gas chambers and dumped them into the trenches. These trenches were all outside, in the open air. There were several trenches in which they burned the corpses."*

## 4.11. Saul Chasan

Saul Chasan came to Auschwitz with the Jewish transport from Greece on April 11, 1944, and was registered with the ID number 182527. In an interview given to Gideon Greif in May of 1987, he asserted the following on the subject of the so-called "Bunker 2":[63]

> *"We had to bring out the corpses. There was this basin, a deep pit, called 'Bunker.' We had to arrange the corpses there, one next to the other, like sardines. Other workers chopped wood, and we loaded everything – wood, corpses, corpses, corpses until the whole pit had been filled.* […] *The pit was very deep, about four meters, I think."*

## 4.12. Jaacov Gabai

This detainee, too, came to Auschwitz with the transport from Greece on April 11, 1944. He received the ID number 182569. When interviewed by Gideon Greif, he stated:[64]

> *"24,000 Hungarian Jews had to be burned each day.* […]

---

62 G. Greif, *Wir weinten tränenlos… Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau, Cologne 1995, pp. 9f.
63 *Ibid.*, pp. 228f.
64 *Ibid.*, p. 132.

*Since the end of April and throughout the month of May, several transports of Hungarian Jews came to Birkenau. There were so many people in these transports that the capacity of the crematoria could not absorb them. So they arranged pits, and were thus able to burn thousands more each day. My group of the Sonderkommando was working next to the 'sauna building' in the woods, opposite Crematorium III-IV. Pits were dug there to burn the corpses that the crematorium itself could not handle. These pits were called 'Bunkers.' I worked there for three days. From the gas chamber the corpses were taken to the Bunker and burned. The 'Bunker' was in the middle, among the trees, so one could not see what was going on there."*

## 4.13. Shlomo Venezia

Shlomo Venezia, another self-styled member of the *Sonderkommando* and latter-day witness, also came to Auschwitz with the Jewish transport from Greece on April 11, 1944, and was registered as detainee number 182727. According to him, he was assigned to the *Sonderkommando* in May. One day, he was sent to work in the "little farmhouse" ("Bunker 2") where he witnessed a homicidal gassing. He related:[65]

*"Ten minutes later, the door opposite the entrance was opened. The capo called us to take out the bodies. We had to push them into the fire in a kind of swimming pool some 15 meters away. I saw the flames and said to myself: look, that is hell."*

## 4.14. Summary

What kind of historical information can we gather from these testimonies? Let us see:

Area of Crematorium V:

Depending on the witness, the incineration trenches numbered either 2, 3, 4, or 5; they were either 40-50, 30-35, 25, 20, or 12 meters long, 15, 8, 6, or 2 meters wide, and 1.5, 2, or 3 meters deep. Their capacity was either 150-180 corpses per trench in 24-48 hours, at least 400 corpses per trench in 48 hours, 1,000 corpses per hour (in one or three trenches), 1,000 corpses per trench in 24 hours, or 1,200 corpses per trench in 5 to 6 hours.

[65] Interview by Stefano Lorenzetto of Shlomo Venezia, published under the title "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz" in the Italian daily paper *Il Giornale* of January 13, 2002, p. 16.

Area of the so-called "Bunker 2":

There were either 1, 2, or 4 trenches, 50 or 30 meters long, 10 or 6 meters wide, and 3 or 4 meters deep. According to M. Nyiszli, there were no incineration trenches near Crematorium V at all, and the so-called "Bunker 2" was not a gas chamber but an undressing room for victims who were then shot or burned alive. Moreover, for S. Chasan, J. Sackar, and J. Gabai the "Bunker" was not the little house with gas chambers, but an incineration trench. I have summarized the essential statements concerning the incineration trenches resulting from the testimonies in the table below.

AREA OF CREMATORIUM V

| Witness | Pits | Length | Width | Depth | Capacity |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Tauber/1 | 4 pyres | - | - | - | > 400 per pyre in 2 days |
| Tauber/2 | 5 | - | - | - | - |
| Mandelbaum | - | 30-35 m | 15 m | - | 1,500-1,800 per trench in 1-2 days |
| Jankowski | 2 | 20 m | 2 m | 2 m | 2,000 per trench per ? |
| Dragon | 5 | 25 m | 6 m | 3 m | 5,000 in 5 trenches per day |
| Bendel | 3 | 12 m | 6 m | 1,5 m | 1,000 in 3 trenches per hour |
| Müller | 5 | 40-50 m | 8 m | 2 m | 1,200 per trench in 5-6 hrs |

AREA OF "BUNKER 2"

| Witness | Pits | Length | Width | Depth | Capacity |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nyiszli | 2 | 50 m | 6 m | 3 m | 5,000 in 2 trenches per day |
| Paisikovic/1 | 2 | 30 m | 6 m | - | - |
| Paisikovic/2 | 2 | 30 m | 10 m | - | - |
| Müller | 4 | - | - | - | - |
| Chasan | 1 | - | - | 4 m | - |
| Venezia | 1 | - | - | - | - |

AREA NOT INDICATED

| Witness | Pits | Length | Width | Depth | Capacity |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Mordowicz-Rosin | - | 30 m | 15 m | - | - |
| Rosenblum | - | 10 m | 5 m | 2 m | 2,000 in 2-3 hrs |

# 5. Incineration Trenches in Orthodox Historiography

The vagueness of the judicial findings of trials where the incineration trenches of Auschwitz-Birkenau were a topic, derived as they were from contradictory testimonies, is inevitably imprinted from the very beginnings upon the incipient orthodox literature on Auschwitz. One of the first classics in this field – though well informed on most topics – limits itself to the following lines:[66]

> *"The gas chambers worked day and night. The crematorium chimneys belched not only smoke, but pillars of fire, three to four metres high.*[67] *It was not enough. Trenches were dug in the ground and temporary gas installations were put in, and the trenches were covered with tarpaulins. The cloakrooms and undressing stations were also inadequate, and an open-air undressing station had to be arranged. The crematoriums could not keep pace with it. So the Germans dug trenches and burned the corpses on wood pyres."*

The story of the "gassing trenches," later abandoned by orthodox historiography, enjoyed a certain popularity in the immediate post-war years among the Auschwitz detainees. Otto Wolken proposes this version:[68]

> *"Trenches were dug and covered with tarpaulins, they served as temporary gas chambers; besides, two gigantic pits were dug to burn the corpses in the open air."*

In 1949, Bruno Baum, a member of the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz which, he claimed, also had contacts in the so-called *Sonderkommando* of the crematoria, wrote:[69]

> *"In the summer of 1944, that Kommando had grown to nearly 1,200 men, who were implementing the so-called "Aktion Hoess." It was a matter of gassing three quarters of a million Hungarian Jews* [sic!] *within a short time; only 80,000 of the physically fittest came into the camp or were sent to other parts of Germany for work. On those days, the capacity of the crematoria was insufficient, and gigantic pits were dug in which pyres were arranged to burn thousands of corpses, piled one on top of the other."*

---

66 F. Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim: The Story of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, pp. 55f.

67 We have here a propaganda story well known to the witnesses. Cf. in this respect my article: "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 73-78.

68 AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss trial), p. 45.

69 B. Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949, p. 20.

In their classic work on Auschwitz, Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka were rather terse on the subject of incineration trenches:[70]

> *"When the furnaces were insufficient – which happened frequently – thousands of dead bodies were burned on pyres. The corpses of the people killed were thrown into the yard, the chambers were cleaned out, and while the bodies were dragged from the yard to the pyres, the gassing went on."*

In his history of the Auschwitz camp, based in large part on his previously mentioned article of 1946, Jan Sehn wrote:[71]

> *"From May to August 1944, when there were arriving mass drafts* [sic] *of Hungarian Jews and French resistance fighters, so many people were being hastily gassed (because of developments in the situation on the eastern front) that crematoria could not burn all the bodies. So six huge pits were dug near Crematorium V, the old pits near bunkers 1 and 2 were reopened, and bodies were burnt in them unceasingly. With all these installations in full operation, a cremation figure of twenty-four thousand bodies a day was reached in August 1944."*

The curious thing here is that, as we have seen in the preceding chapter, the number of incineration trenches which Jan Sehn assigns to the area of Crematorium V – six trenches – is not found in any of the testimonies!

The mention of the "French resistance fighters" allegedly gassed in great numbers at Auschwitz is worth a closer look. In the immediate post-war years, this story was widespread among the detainees and was reported *i.a.* by H. Tauber and H. Mandelbaum. In 1946, Filip Friedman summarized it as follows:[72]

> *"At the end of the summer of 1944, after the Allied invasion of France, 'terrorists,' which means members of the Resistance Movement, were brought from France. Their number is estimated at about 670,000. I feel that both these figures are exaggerated, but there are no other statistics available."*

Actually, besides Jews, Gypsies, Poles, and Soviet prisoners of war, about 25,000 persons of other nationalities were deported to Auschwitz (Byelorussians, Russians, Ukrainians, Lithuanians, Czechs, Yugoslavs, Germans, Austrians, Italians, and Frenchmen). The number of non-Jewish French deportees is documented as being 654![73] According to the reports from the

---

70 O. Kraus, E. Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*. Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958, p. 116.
71 J. Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961, pp. 140f.
72 F. Friedman, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 55.
73 F. Piper, "The Number of Victims," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 70 and 76 (note 74).

underground resistance movement of the camp,[74] there were 674 French detainees in the Auschwitz camp complex on August 21, 1944, which confirms the order of magnitude of the above documentary data. By the end of the 1970s the legend of the mass extermination of French insurgents had vanished.

In 1974, the Auschwitz Museum published a book which contained as an appendix a plan of the Birkenau camp indicating the sites of the alleged open-air cremations.[75] As far as the area of Crematorium V is concerned, the authors – not knowing where to locate the alleged incineration trenches – simply indicated a large continuous swath of land to the north, east, and west of the crematorium for the cremations (as no. 12). Furthermore, they designated as "No. 10" an "area in which the ashes from Crematorium IV were buried" and as "No. 13" the "pond where the ashes from Crematoria IV and V were put." They do not say where the ashes from the alleged incineration trenches ended up.

In the German 1997 edition of the same book we have a plan of Birkenau with the legend "Installations and locations of mass extermination in KZ Auschwitz II (Birkenau)," but the open-air cremation sites are no longer indicated.[76]

In 1978, in one of the first books claiming to give a general history of the camp, Franciszek Piper of the Auschwitz Museum writes:[77]

> *"Henceforth bodies were burned in the open only when there was an influx of particularly large transports and the crematoria were unable to keep pace with the work of extermination. In view of the unlimited capacity of the burning pits, the number of bodies cremated depended in principle on the numerousness of the transports and the capacity of the gas chambers, which was theoretically estimated at 60,000 over a period of 24 hours, taking account of gassing time and the time needed to remove the bodies. The highest daily number of gassed and cremated actually achieved – in 1944 during the extermination of the Hungarian Jews – was 24,000. At that time Bunker 2 was reactivated, the old burning pits reopened, an additional five large pits were dug around Crematorium V, and the railway onto which the transports were shunted was extended right up to* [the] *crematoria themselves."*

---

74 AGK, NTN, 155, p. 116, summary of the strength of the camp

75 Kazimierz Smoleń (ed.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974, plate without page number.

76 Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, plate outside of text.

77 F. Piper, "Extermination," in: J. Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz. Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warsaw 1978, p. 117.

Even more generally, the authoritative encyclopedic guide on the German concentration camps on Polish territory, drawn up by Central Commission of Investigation into the Hitlerian Crimes in Poland, states the following on the topic in question:[78]

> *"Because the crematoria could not cope with the cremation of corpses, these were also burnt near the little wood on pyres and in trenches. In this way, the figure of 20,000 bodies cremated within a day was exceeded in the summer of 1944."*

In 1979, Danuta Czech, the well-known author of the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, wrote:[79]

> *"In order to master this situation, in May of 1944, during the mass liquidation of the Hungarian Jews, five pits were excavated next to Crematorium V, destined for incinerations of bodies in the open air. At the same time, Bunker II was ordered to be put into service again. The pits near it, which had been used for incinerations once before, were reopened. Under conditions of full load at all cremation installations, crematoria and pits, the Fascists reached a daily throughput of 24,000 corpses in 1944.* […] *In mid-1944, 1,000 Jewish detainees were working at the four crematoria with* [their] *8 cremation pits."*

However, in her most detailed *Kalendarium* on Auschwitz, Danuta Czech limits herself to some vague references to the incineration trenches. She mentions a single "pit near the crematorium" – presumably Crematorium V – in connection with the alleged gassing of the Gypsies on August 2, 1944,[80] and the filling in of the trenches for August 30,[81] without giving any information as to when and where the trenches had been dug, how many there were or what sizes they had.

According to D. Czech, the four crematoria had a combined capacity of 8,000 corpses in 24 hours.[82] It follows, therefore, that the capacity of the incineration trenches was 16,000 corpses per day!

In 1980, another world expert on Auschwitz, Hermann Langbein, wrote in connection with the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz:[83]

---

78 Czesław Pilichowski *et al.* (eds.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979, p. 368.

79 D. Czech, "Das KL Auschwitz als Vernichtungslager," in: Kazimierz Smoleń, (ed.), *Ausgewählte Probleme aus der Geschichte des KL Auschwitz*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1988, pp. 48f. The work was first published in 1979.

80 Cf. my article "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 3 (2003), pp. 330-332.

81 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 838 and 866.

82 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 48.

83 H. Langbein, "Auschwitz: The history and characteristics of the concentration and extermination camp," in: Israel Gutman, Avital Saf (eds.), *The Nazi Concentration Camps. Proceedings*

> *"The capacity of the gas chambers was enough to quickly kill large numbers of people who were 'no longer fit for work,' but the crematoria were not big enough to burn them all immediately. Therefore, graves were dug near the crematoria, and in them the bodies were burned."*

H. Langbein was just as evasive and vague in his classic work on Auschwitz:[84]

> *"As in the early days, pyres were again built in the open air next to the crematoria* [*sic*, plural] *in order to burn the corpses; the capacity of the crematoria was insufficient."*

In his second work on Auschwitz, published in 1993, Jean-Claude Pressac asserted – on the basis of data from the Auschwitz Museum and of air photos taken on May 31 and June 26, 1944 (see Documents 18 & 31) – that three incineration trenches existed in the area of Crematorium V of Birkenau, and two more in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2," one of 30, the other of 20 square meters.[85] But, as we shall see in Chapter 10, these claims are not backed up by reality.

In the *magnum opus* in five volumes edited by the Auschwitz Museum in 1995, Franciszek Piper devoted only a total of three lines to the matter of the incineration trenches:[86]

> *"In May 1944, during the killing of the Hungarian Jews, it was put back in operation. Several new burning pits*[87] *were dug and a new barracks for undressing constructed at that time. Bunker 2 functioned until the autumn of 1944. It was demolished in November after the cessation of killing by gas. The ashes were removed from pits and the whole site was leveled."*

Robert Jan van Pelt, who is presently considered to be the world expert on Auschwitz by orthodox historiography, has provided no particulars on the incineration trenches in his well-known work of over 500 pages about the camp, giving neither the number, nor the dimensions, nor the location. Considering the fundamental importance of the incineration trenches in the assessment of the alleged extermination of Jews in spring and summer of 1944, this omission by van Pelt is serious and unacceptable.

---

*of the Fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1984, p. 284.

84 H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987, p. 66.

85 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, Munich 1994, p. 200 (the French original appeared in 1993).

86 F. Piper, "Komory Gazowe i Krematoria" (Gas chambers and crematoria), in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu* ("Fundamental problems of the history of the camp"), Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, Vol. III, p. 121. English edition: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum 2000, Vol. III, "The Methods of Annihilation," p. 143.

87 "*kilka dołów*"

Hence, the knowledge of orthodox historiography about the Birkenau incineration trenches, already vague and inconsistent in the early post-war years, has become even more elusive and uncertain with the passage of time, in spite of the historiographical progress for the history of the camp.

The anti-revisionist U.S.-American author John C. Zimmerman has undertaken to fill this enormous gap in orthodox historiography by trying to prove the presence of three incineration trenches in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" and another three in the northern yard of Crematorium V. We shall examine later as to whether he succeeded with this task (see Chapter 8).

# 6. Historical and Technical Analysis of Documents

## 6.1. Projects of Mass Cremation at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943[88]

In the first months of 1943, the Topf Co. was planning two installations of mass cremations for Auschwitz-Birkenau. A letter from the head of the *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) of Auschwitz, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, to the camp commander, *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Höss, dated February 12, 1943, mentions "the project of a 6th crematorium (an open incineration chamber measuring 48.75 by 3.76 meters," also called "open incineration site").[89] The project of Crematorium VI was based on the principle of a field furnace (*Feldofen*) devised by Friedrich Siemens.[90] By separating the individual hearths as in that project, Crematorium VI would have had 60 hearths, in which some 150 corpses could have been cremated simultaneously.

A letter from the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz, dated February 5, 1943, mentions a "cost estimate for the large circular incineration furnace,"[91] which certainly was the "Crematorium furnace for corpses operating continuously, for mass application" devised by the Topf engineer Fritz Sander, for which he had filed a patent application on

---

[88] I have summarized here Section 7.4 ("The projects of mass cremation at Auschwitz-Birkenau") of Volume I of my study *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*.

[89] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to camp commander of February 12, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80.

[90] Drawing of the device in: F. Küchenmeister, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875, pp. 82f.

[91] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* at Auschwitz of February 5, 1943. APMO, BW AuII 30/4/34, D-Z-Bau/2544/2 (page number not legible).

October 26, 1942, which he revised on November 4, 1942.[92] This project had, in fact, a cylindrical combustion chamber with an annular section.

Another project of a device for mass cremations appears in "Cost estimate of Topf Co. for a cremation furnace" dated April 1st, 1943, of which R. Schnabel shows only the last page.[93] The object of this cost estimate was a real and true crematorium furnace, even though of a special design. The presence of a flue shutter (*Rauchkanalschieber*) is proof for this. This cost estimate probably referred to the furnace devised by Fritz Sander, which also had a single flue duct.

The devices just mentioned were never built, no doubt because the conditions had changed in the months that followed. In January of 1943 the Birkenau crematoria had not yet gone into service; at the end of March Crematoria II and IV were operational, with Crematorium V following in early April. The cost estimate of April 1st, 1943, certainly responded to a request from the Central Construction Office uttered some weeks before when the sanitary conditions in the camp had still been disastrous because of a renewed outbreak of typhus, which had erupted the year before, and in consequence of which the death books (*Sterbebücher*) registered over 7,300 deaths among the detainees between March 2nd and April 1st.[94] From April onwards, the mortality declined considerably, which was probably the reason why the Central Construction Office abandoned this project. This explanation is reasonable and in conformity with the facts and the documents.

Let us now look at the significance of these projects within the framework of the hypothesis of the reality of the alleged mass extermination.

According to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, open-air cremations at Birkenau began on September 21, 1942. Under that date, Danuta Czech writes:[95]

> *"At Birkenau, corpses begin to be burnt in the open air. Initially the corpses are burnt on piles of wood loaded each with some 2,000 bodies, later in trenches, with the unearthed corpses. To speed up the combustion, the bodies are doused at first with waste oil, later with methanol. In the trenches, combustion goes on uninterruptedly, day and night."*

---

92 Deutsches Patentamt, Berlin.

93 R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957, p. 351.

94 State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich 1995, vol. 1, p. 236.

95 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 305f.

By the end of this phase, on December 3rd, 1942, a total of 107,000 corpses[96] are claimed to have been cremated. Hence, over 75 consecutive days on average 1,426 corpses would have been cremated each day without any problems.

In December of 1942, the number of gassed, per the *Kalendarium*, amounted to some 16,800, but in January of 1943, some 45,700 people were allegedly gassed – the highest figure for the year – yielding an average of about 1,474 corpses per day, some 48 more than the figure for the period of September 21 through December 3, 1942. This rate of cremations, too, seems to have been carried out without the least difficulty.

Now, all of a sudden, at the end of January of 1943, the Central Construction Office begins seriously to look into the possibility of building mass-incineration units: what was the reason, seeing that they had already managed to burn 107,000 corpses in the open air without any problems and in view of the fact that the number of allegedly gassed and cremated persons for the month of February was less than half the load for January (about 18,700)?

As we will see in detail further on, some 134,300 Hungarian Jews are said to have been gassed and cremated in the period of May 17 through 31, 1944; an average of 8,950 per day, of which 1,100 could have been cremated in the crematoria, so that the remaining 7,850 had to be cremated in trenches.

However, for such an enormous cremation, which the Birkenau crematoria could not possibly have handled, the camp administration and the Central Construction Office did not in the least consider those mass cremation projects of early 1943. Jan Sehn must have considered this fact to be so absurd that he felt obliged – in an act of blatant fraud – to move the projects of early 1943 into the summer of 1944. He wrote:[97]

> *"The method of burning a large number of bodies in open pits, as used in August 1944, proved to be quickest and most economical. Thus the crematoria stopped working and only the pits were used. The sixth crematorium, as included in the plans for extending the camp, was to be based on the principle of burning corpses in open pits. In the correspondence with Topf's, reference is made to 'large ring incineration oven,' 'open combustion chamber,' and 'open combustion site.' The crematorium was to be a reheating furnace which would couple the enormous capacity of pits with the economy of crematoria ovens fitted with rational hearths. That enabled*

[96] *Ibid.*, p. 349.
[97] J. Sehn, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 141.

> *the wood piles used in pits to be replaced with a small quantity of coke or coal."*

This deception was later taken up and endorsed even by Franciszek Piper, who strengthened it, saying:[98]

> *"The project was brought up again in 1944 in connection with Eichmann's forecasts of new transports due to arrive in late 1944 and early 1945. According to Höss' testimony, work on the construction of large crematoria was about to begin. He described them as projected to be built 'in the shape of a huge brickworks with a ring furnace'."*

This confirms, once again, the lack of foundation for the orthodox thesis. The projects for installations of mass cremation concerned exclusively the corpses of the registered detainees who had died of natural causes. They were discussed in late January and early February of 1943 because of an upswing in the mortality of the registered detainees and because the Central Construction Office knew it would not be able to meet the new completion date for Crematorium II, February 15, 1943.[99]

As Crematoria II and IV went into operation and the death rate among the detainees decreased in April, the realization of those projects became superfluous and was therefore abandoned.

## 6.2. Documents Regarding Outdoor Cremations in 1944

There is no doubt that open-air incinerations of corpses were carried out at Birkenau in the summer of 1944. What has to be examined is the reason for them and, above all, their extent.

On June 28, 1944, a ministerial delegation made up of seven members inspected the Auschwitz camp. One member of this delegation, *Ministerialrat* Müller, later drew up a "travel report," in which we can read:[100]

> *"The final item on the agenda for the tour of the camp was a large dog kennel where several hundred dogs were trained for police and Wehrmacht purposes* [and] *for the hunt in SS riding schools. On the way back to the camp we passed a crematorium where apparently pyres were also used for the incineration of corpses."*

The register of the *WL* (*Werkstattleitung* = workshop management) *Schlosserei* (locksmith workshop) contains *i.a.* all work orders relative to

---

98 F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 175f.

99 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 105. *Prüfbericht* by engr. Prüfer of January 29, 1943. The initial date for the completion of Crematorium II, moved back by Chef der Amtgruppe C of WVHA Kammler by order of January 11, 1943 (RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59), was January 31, that of Crematorium IV was February 28.

100 BAK, R22/1468, fol. 59a.

the crematoria coming from the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. In the preparatory phase of the trial of Rudolf Höss, these documents were assiduously compiled in a list dated July 24, 1945. In this list we also find the following orders for tools which were used in connection with open-air incinerations:[101]

> *"June 1, 1944.* [order] *no. 1600. Crematory administration. Object: Repair of 30 furnace doors of Crematoria III and IV, as well as manufacture of 4 pcs. fire-hooks. Cartwright-shop: make 4 pcs. poles for fire-hooks, 8 m long. Order slip of SS garrison administration no. 336/O Dept. VU of May 26, 1944. Urgent! In charge: Zając. Finished: June 7, 1944.* […]
> *June 19, 1944.* [order] *no. 1645. Crematory administration. Object: 4 sieves for sifting ash, in the form of sieves for sand. Order slip SS garrison administration of June 7, 1944. In charge: Dunikowski. Finished: June 26, 1944.* […]
> *June 28, 1944.* [order] *no. 1719. Crematory administration. Object: 4 pcs. sieves in the shape of sieves for sand as previously supplied under Com. 1685. Order* [slip] *SS garrison administration no. 349/3 of July 14, 1944. In charge: Dunikowski. Finished: Aug. 5, 1944."*

The "fire-hooks" were pokers with a hook for arranging the corpses and stoking the fire in open-air cremations. The "sieves" on the other hand were probably used for sifting the ash for gold teeth. What is of importance here is the number of pieces – 4 fire hooks and 8 sieves, 12 tools altogether. This number is absolutely not in keeping with the orthodox thesis of *mass* cremations in the open air of *thousands* of corpses per day.

It is known that in the crematoria there existed a "*Häftlingszahnstation des K.L. Auschwitz*" (detainee dental station of Concentration Camp Auschwitz), which was responsible for removing the gold teeth from the mouths of corpses prior to incineration. For each corpse, a report was written for "the political department of Concentration Camp Auschwitz," which contained the ID number of the detainee, the number and the metal (amalgam, gold) of the extracted teeth.[102] According to the orthodox history, gold teeth were also extracted from the corpses of the allegedly gassed prior to incineration, and the order for "sieves" would thus seem to be unexplainable no matter whether the ashes belonged to registered detainees who had died of "natural" causes or if they came from corpses of persons allegedly gassed. There is, however, an explanation: the ashes belonged to detainees who had died of "natural" causes and were taken directly from

[101] Höss trial, vol. 11a, p. 96f.
[102] APMO, D-AuI-5/1-1801.

the Birkenau camp mortuaries to the pyres without passing through the mortuaries of the crematoria.

In the archives of the Auschwitz Museum numerous reports exist indicating that between May 16 and December 10, 1942, 16,325 gold teeth were removed from 2,904 corpses. The lowest ID number is 40 for a man and 16 for a woman. The highest ID number is 78,947 for a male and 7,425 for a female detainee. Besides the reports mentioned, there is a series of cards which do not give the name of the detainee but only the respective ID number.[103] During the period in question, a total of over 37,000 registered detainees died in the camp, while 122,000 more were killed in gas chambers, if we follow the orthodox narrative. However, there is not a single report card mentioning extraction of teeth from an unregistered detainee. The indications in the orthodox literature stem from mere assertions of self-styled witnesses and have no material or documentary backing.

In the Auschwitz literature one can read on occasion that the "sieves" were used to separate wood and bone fragments of the corpses from the ash, which were then broken up with pounders. But even if this explanation were true, the number of "sieves" mentioned would be completely out of proportion with the daily load of ash that would have come from the incineration of allegedly gassed corpses (see Section 9.6).

## 6.3. The Groundwater Level at Birkenau

Because orthodox historiography asserts that at Birkenau the corpses of allegedly gassed victims were cremated in great numbers in pits, it is important to look into the question of the groundwater level at Birkenau. I have already dealt with this question in a specific article (see Part Three of the present study), which I will supplement here with further remarks.

The Central Construction Office Plan No. 2534/2 of June 15, 1943, concerning "temporary basins" at BAIII shows that the groundwater level stood at 232.51 meters, the surface of the ground was at 233.71 meters, and the bottom of the decantation basins at 231.01 meters.[104] Thus the groundwater level was at 1.20 meters below ground and the settling pools had a depth of 2.70 meters.

The *Königsgraben* – the main drainage ditch of Sectors BI and BII at Birkenau – flowed into the Vistula River in an area where the river forms a double loop. To be precise, the ditch flowed into the first loop, the one to

[103] Protocol of Jan Sehn of August 14, 1945. Höss trial, vol.3, pp. 84-86.
[104] APMO, Negative No. 20943/19. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989, p. 169.

the south. This loop embraces a little stretch of river bank situated at a level of 232.8 meters; a point on the river bank of the second loop – some 500 meters further north as the crow flies – stands at about the 233 m level,[105] hence the river stood practically at the same level as the groundwater at Birkenau. The south-west corner of Sector BI of Birkenau, where the *Königsgraben* left the camp, is at the 235.17 m[106] level. On the other hand, the northern area of the Birkenau camp is slightly lower than the southern portion.

The point where "*Strasse B*" (the road which divided Sectors BII and BIII) crosses the fence (to continue towards Crematoria IV and V, some 200 m further along) is at the 234.26 m level. The area of these crematoria was lower still, because the little pond (see Document 17), which was used as a fire-fighting reserve in the birch wood east of Crematorium IV, is nothing but an outcropping of the groundwater, and the water was only a little less than one meter below the surrounding area.[107] The entire Sector BIII was in a similar state, if not worse, as emerges from a telex sent by Jothann on June 2nd, 1944. The head of the Central Construction Office had refused permission to occupy 14 barracks located in Sector BIII of Birkenau, explaining:[108]

> *"Barracks are only partly roofed, area is swampy and not leveled in any way. A contamination of the groundwater and the formation of further sources of disease is feared."*

In conclusion, as far as the groundwater level is concerned, the situation around Crematoria IV and V was practically the same as that near the waste-water plant in Sector BIII, *i.e.* the groundwater level stood some 1.2 meters below ground.

---

[105] Topographical map 1:25000 of Birkenau zone. APK, Land SP LO/S 467, p. 89.
[106] RGVA, 502-2-24, p. 226.
[107] In Photograph No. 174 of *L'Album d'Auschwitz* (Peter Hellman, Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983) there is a group of deportees on the southern edge of the pond (towards the *Effektenlager*); in the foreground on can see the gentle slope that went down to the surface of the water, and, on the left, an old man with a sort of jug who is about to fetch water.
[108] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 2. Cf. my article in Part Three of the present study.

# 7. Historical and Technical Analysis of Ground-Level Photos

## 7.1. Photos of Corpse Cremation

### 7.1.1. The Authors

The Auschwitz Museum is in possession of two photographs which are said to show a scene of outdoor cremation.[109] Photograph 278, the clearer one, was shown at the Höss trial as Attachment 33 of the expert report prepared by Roman Dawidowski on September 26, 1946, on the alleged extermination installations.[110]

Before we examine this photograph, we should look at its origin. It is necessary to state at the outset that the reproductions of this photograph as they normally appear in publications are cropped. The full-size originals, as they have been reproduced by Jean-Claude Pressac,[111] were taken through the open door of a ground-floor room.

The origin of this photograph – and of two others which we shall discuss later – is described in the following way in a secret message by a member of the camp resistance movement who signed "Stakło" (Stanisław Kłodziński), dated September 4, 1944:[112]

> *"Send us soonest two rolls of film with metal spool for cameras 6 by 9* [cm].
> *We have sent you photographs of Birkenau – of the gassing action. One photograph shows one of the pyres*[113] *in the open air on which corpses are burnt when the crematorium is not able to cope with the cremations. In front of the pyres lie corpses which wait to be thrown on the pyre. Another photograph shows a place in the woods where people undress, supposedly for a bath, and then go into the gas. Send us a roll ASAP. Send you the attached photographs to report soonest. We think we can send you enlargements later."*

This message does not contain any information on the identity of the person who took the pictures but indicates clearly that they were developed and printed within the camp. According to Jan Sehn, the man behind the camera was the detainee David Szmulewski.[114] Yuri Suhl has written about the alleged "mission" of this detainee, a self-styled member of the under-

---

[109] APMO, Negatives No. 277 and 278. For convenience, I will refer to the photographs by their respective classification numbers.
[110] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 49.
[111] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 422.
[112] APMO, Ruch Oporu, t. II, p. 136a (original text) and p. 136 (transcription).
[113] "*jeden ze stosów*"
[114] J. Sehn, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 142.

ground resistance movement in the camp who is claimed to have been able to penetrate into the area of the crematoria with the excuse of repairing a roof in order to take those photographs.[115] There is no independent proof of this very general account. Szmulewski did not even say from where he shot the pictures. Furthermore, even though he was a Polish Jew, Szmulewski did not testify during the Höss trial or in the trial of the camp garrison. According to a later version, however, which was proposed by Henryk Świebocki, a researcher at the Auschwitz Museum, the photographs mentioned were not taken by Szmulewski but by a Greek detainee named Alex:[116]

> *"The Jews who participated in the production of the photographs were part of the detainees in the Sonderkommando assigned to this crematorium. In particular, the detainee Alex from Greece (the last name of this detainee is not known), as well as Szlojme (Szlama) Dragon, his brother Abram Dragon, and Alter Fajnzylber from Poland were involved. Indirectly, Dawid Szmulewski, already mentioned in the preceding chapter as being involved in the conspiracy, who was working as clerk in a barrack of the men's camp at Birkenau (BIId), was also involved in this undertaking."*

In a long note, Świebocki adds:[117]

> *"Dawid Szmulewski had secretly handed the camera to the members of the Sonderkommando mentioned in the text, and received the film from them once the shots had been taken.* […] *In some publications, Dawid Szmulewski himself is reported to have been the author of the photographs* […]. *This is not true in all respects. Dawid Szmulewski cannot have taken those pictures himself; he was merely part of the undertaking, as was exposed hereinabove. When Dawid Szmulewski came to Poland after the war, persons from the staff of the Auschwitz National Museum tried several times to clarify with Dawid Szmulewski the question of authorship; they did, however, not succeed in doing so."*

The Szmulewski report published by Y. Suhl is therefore incorrect, and that explains why he always evaded a direct confrontation with the staff of the Auschwitz Museum.

Hence, the story of his "mission" is completely unsustainable, and the author of the photographs remains unknown, because nothing is known about this mysterious "Alex." There is no doubt, however, that the images

---

[115] Y. Suhl, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Mursia, Milan 1969, pp. 209-212. Original title: *They Fought Back: The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europa*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967.

[116] H. Świebocki, "Ruch oporu," (resistance movement), Chapter IV.4.2, in: *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe…*, *op. cit.* (note 86), Vol. IV, p. 132; Engl. ed.: *ibid.*, p. 280.

[117] *Ibid.* (Polish), pp. 133.

stem from the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz and were developed and printed in the camp.

7.1.2. The Localization of the Images and the Position of the Photographer

Jean-Claude Pressac affirms that the Photographs 277 and 278 (see Documents 4f.) were taken from the inside of the "northern gas chamber" of Crematorium V, looking north-west.[118] Leaving aside the reference to the "gas chamber," Pressac's localization is no doubt correct. The wooded background of the two photographs is compatible with the wooded area of the zone beyond the northern enclosure near Crematorium V, called "Fence 35" (*Zaun 35*),[119] as is the distance between the enclosure and the camera. Another element compatible with the area mentioned is the concrete post visible on the left side of Photograph 278 behind the enclosure between two supporting pillars of the fence (see Document 6). A Polish photograph of 1945 shows, in fact, a row of posts lined up behind Fence 35 (see Document 10). A site visit I did in 1991 has confirmed the presence of those posts (see Document 11).

Finally, in both of the uncropped photographs one can see (top left) the rectangular outline of one of the wooden beams which supported the roof above the entrance. They appear in the foreground in the Polish photograph taken of the ruins of Crematorium V in 1945.[120]

7.1.3. The Dating of the Photographs

The only element on hand for the dating of the photographs is the date of the secret message mentioned earlier: September 4, 1944. Taking into account the time needed for developing and printing and the fact that the incineration trenches were filled in on August 30, 1944 – according to the camp resistance movement that sent the photographs to the outside – one may assume that the pictures were taken some time in the last ten days of August of 1944.

7.1.4. The Field of View of the Images

In order to establish the orientation of the photographs, I proceeded as follows. The concrete posts mentioned above are 90 cm high, they stand behind each post of Fence 35 at a distance of about 115 centimeters. Howev-

---

[118] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 422.

[119] "*Absteckungsskizze der Wachtürme um das K.G.L. Plan Nr. 3512*," drawn by the detainee 138038 on February 7, 1944. GARF, 502-2-95, p. 19.

[120] APMO, Negative 21334/132. The little roof can be inferred from the shadow projected also in Photograph 20995/509, which shows the east side of Crematorium IV in mid-April of 1943. Cfr. J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 418.

er, the post visible on Photograph 278 is apparently located in the center between two posts of the fence. At the time of my visit, the area was thickly covered with vegetation. I placed myself to the south of the fence near Crematorium II (Fence 26) which is parallel to Fence 35, and I moved until the post behind one of the posts appeared in the center between two posts. From that point I established, by means of a compass, the bearing as being 310°.

When projecting an appropriately resized Plan 2036(p) of the camp onto the air photo taken on May 31, 1944 (cf. Chapter 10), and when taking into consideration the bearing just established, then the crematorium door through which the photographs were taken was some 35 meters away from the fence at the point where the post is visible. Photograph 277 shows, on the left, four posts of Fence 35, which are 3.30 meters apart on the ground. Taking into account the increasing distance between the posts when moving from left to right, it can be stated that on the right-hand side of the photograph, hidden by smoke, there were three more posts plus about one meter of fence.

On the extreme left a post is slightly outside the field of view, therefore that stretch of fence can be taken to be some 3 meters. Hence, the field of view at the level of the enclosure can be taken to correspond to the distance between 7 posts plus some 4 meters or about 24 meters. Compared to No. 278, this photograph has a field of view more extended to the left (west) by 2 posts or (with the corresponding fence wires) about 8 meters.

The bearing of the left edge of the fence from the camera is about 305° in Photograph 277, and its distance, as measured on the air photo, is about 42 meters from it. About 75% of the field of view of Photograph 278 can be superimposed on that of Photograph 277. The area to the right (east) covered by the smoke contains another two posts of the enclosure, or, in practical terms, another 7 meters of fence. Hence, the field of view of both photographs together, projected on the enclosure, is roughly 31 meters.

The width of the foreground scene on Photograph 278 is about 9 meters, which means that the front line of the foreground, on the basis of the corresponding triangulation, was parallel to the outside wall of the crematorium and about 8 meters away from it. The distance between this wall and Fence 35 was about 24 meters, but in front of that enclosure there was a drainage ditch whose internal edge was about 6 meters inside the enclosure. The smoking area and the corpses in front of it thus had a depth of some 10 meters up to the edge of the ditch.

I shall come back to this matter in Section 10.2.

7.1.5. The Contents of the Images

Let us now consider *the order of magnitude* of what *is* on the photographs.

Number 277 shows in the foreground a space of some nine meters in length. Some 4 meters at the left are free of smoke. In that area five persons in civilian clothes can be seen as well as a number of objects on the ground. Three of the persons are doing something with those objects. On the extreme left there is a somewhat blurred figure of what could be a guard with a gun strapped over his shoulder. In this area there is no smoke, hence this is the limit of the smoking zone.

Photograph 278 shows, likewise, a foreground space of some nine meters in length, although here the smoke stretches over some seven meters. Compared to the former photo, the field of view extends by about two meters towards the right, *i.e.* to the east. In this photograph, eight human figures can be seen in civilian clothes standing around. At the extreme left we have the leg of a ninth figure, perhaps the guard shown on Photograph 277. Since the two pictures overlap by about 75% and were taken within a short period of time, the persons shown are probably mostly the same one. If that hypothesis is correct, then both photographs show eight persons involved in a cremation of corpses – if those photographs show a cremation in the first place.

The author of the two photographs no doubt wanted to illustrate the "atrocity" of the SS, and we may assume that he chose the sight that he thought to be the most atrocious – or something that the recipients of the pictures would have considered to be most atrocious. If, therefore, to the right of the field of vision of the first photograph there had been an even more-atrocious scene, the detainee behind the camera could not have missed out on it. From where he was, all it would have taken was for him to move half a step to the left instead of half a step to the right. The fact that, instead, he chose to have the two images overlap on the left, wasting four meters of "atrocity" (the four meters without smoke), signified that on the right there was nothing particularly "atrocious." It signified that the smoke began on the right hand side of the first photograph. Hence, the smoking area had a length of about seven to eight meters.

As we will see in Chapter 10, the air photo of August 23, 1944, confirms fully the validity of this interpretation.

As for as the number of objects on the ground – presumably corpses – it is impossible to count them, because their contours are very blurred, but on the extreme left of Photograph 278 the layer of corpses starts with three

bodies, and there are about ten bodies in the foreground, so that we would have a total of about 30 to 40 bodies.

Whose bodies are we dealing with here? The enlargement of Photograph 278 shows bodies with anatomically contorted proportions, such as the one shown in Document 7 or the hairdo without a face of Document 8. Most of the bodies are surrealistically twisted and indistinct – a strange contrast with respect not only to the man in the center of Photograph 278 (see Document 9), whose baldness is clearly distinguishable, but also with respect to the enclosure, of which we can see the electrical insulators and even the wires, although it ran some 16 meters behind the corpses. In Photograph 277, the corpses form a shapeless heap, quite different from the relatively well defined shapes of the people standing.

There is therefore no doubt that the two photographs have been grossly retouched. Everything leads one to believe that this was done by the underground resistance movement of the camp which, as we have seen, developed and printed the photographs.

According to the orthodox history, the corpses shown in the two photographs belong, for reasons of chronology, to the Jews who were deported to Auschwitz from the Łódź ghetto from August 15, 1944, onwards. This question will be treated in greater detail in Section 10.3.

So what do we really see on these images – I deliberately avoid the term "photographs"?

1. An area with some 7-8 meters wide
2. Eight men involved in the cremation
3. Some 30-40 corpses ready to be burned.

This view does not actually fit in with a *mass cremation of more than a thousand corpses* (1,200 according to Filip Müller's system) of allegedly gassed victims, but agrees perfectly well with the cremation of a few *dozen* corpses of detainees who died in the camp.

According to H. Tauber, the personnel of Crematorium IV, at the time, consisted of 60 detainees, that of Crematorium V of 300 detainees,[121] therefore 240 detainees would have worked on the alleged incineration trenches. But only eight of them can be seen on those two photographs!

## 7.2. Photo of Women "Sent into the Gas Chambers"

As we have already noted, Stanisław Kłodziński added to his message of September 4, 1944, a further photograph showing

[121] Deposition by H. Tauber on February 27-28, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 10.

> *"a place in the woods where people undressed supposedly to go to take a bath and then went into the gas."*

The photograph in question (see Document 12) is the one corresponding to Negative 282 of the Auschwitz Museum.[122] It was likewise attached by R. Dawidowski to his report of September 26, 1946.[123] In 1961, Jan Sehn published it with the following caption:[124]

> *"Naked victims proceeding to gas chambers. Photograph taken surreptitiously in August 1944, by inmate David Szmulewski, member of the resistance movement."*

The authorship of Dawid Szmulewski for this photograph was soon repudiated. In 1979, it appeared in an album of photographs published by the Auschwitz Museum with this caption:[125]

> *"Birkenau. Women driven to the gas chambers. Photographed from hiding by a member of the camp resistance movement. The photo was illegally sent to Kraków (Unknown author, 1944)."*

Jean-Claude Pressac analyzed this photograph and asserted that it had been retouched. He mentions two further versions, besides the original, in which facial features had been added to the three women in the foreground whereas in the original they had been indistinct, and their bodies, originally of old women and hence unfit for work, had been altered to show young women, fit for work, thus yielding an "embarrassing contradiction," which had escaped the retoucher. Pressac added:[126]

> *"What is more, contrary to popular belief, the women are not 'running towards the gas chambers', but are waiting to enter them. The two on the left are taking a few steps and the one on the right is walking normally. The location of the scene makes it possible to state that the western part of Krematorium V, containing the gas chambers, is* behind *them, not in front."*

Pressac supposes that the photograph was taken near the south-east corner of the crematorium, looking south-west from a point north-east.[127]

Let us look, first of all, into the location of the scene. Pressac's hypothesis is clearly wrong, because the sun is in front of the women and also very high above the horizon, as can be deduced from the fact that the shadow of the alleged victims' heads is projected on their trunks near the neck. Also, the sun illuminates the right side of the faces only partly. Hence, the

[122] Negative 283 shows only trees.
[123] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 49, attachment 34.
[124] J. Sehn, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 131. Cf. Document 16.
[125] Kazimierz Smoleń (ed.), *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw 1980, p. 184. Caption in five languages.
[126] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 423.
[127] *Ibid.*, Photo 18a.

picture was taken around noon and looking north-west from the south-east. The original photograph has a slightly larger field of view than the one normally shown,[128] and in it, in the lower right-hand corner, one of the chimneys of Crematorium V appears behind a tree. That it is Crematorium V and not Crematorium IV is beyond doubt, because otherwise the photograph would have to have been taken in the opposite direction, from north-west towards south-east.

An analysis of the contents of the photograph furnishes us with further elements for a localization. We see about 15 persons, and at least three men dressed like the ones who appear in the photographs we have just examined. In the foreground, there are four naked women, three grouped on the left and a single one on the right. The picture is sufficiently clear, showing young faces and bodies.

The alterations of which Pressac has spoken do exist, but in a sense contrary to his interpretation: for the very reason that the original showed faces and bodies of young women – hence fit for work – the "retoucher" has clumsily tried, in line with the orthodox credo, to make them look like those belonging to old women, unfit for work and hence destined to be gassed! This falsification is particularly evident in the picture published by Jan Sehn (see Document 16).

Why are these young women naked in the vicinity of Crematoria IV and V? The answer is in the picture itself. It shows, in fact, in the center two large tubs into which two persons, from the rear, are pouring water from two vessels, and from which water runs over (see Document 13). A little further to the right, a hand holds a vessel (see Document 14) similar to the one held by the old man in the foreground in the photograph contained in the *Auschwitz Album* mentioned above.[129] Moreover, the man on the right holds a large cylindrical bucket from which water pours out (see Document 15). The scene, shot in August of 1944, therefore contains many elements of a real outdoor bath and no signs of an imminent gassing. The young women were close to the fire-fighting pond located to the east of Crematorium IV, and the picture was taken from the south-east to the north-west with a bearing of about 330 degrees.

Why this outdoor bath? As the presence of the tubs and the pails show, it was an organized affair, probably a makeshift bath due to the overcrowding of the regular showers in the *Zentralsauna* during the deportation of the Jews from the Łódź ghetto.

---

[128] *Ibid.*, Photo 17.
[129] *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 107), photograph on p. 194.

S. Kłodziński's message is therefore mendacious, because the women in the picture did not undress "allegedly to take a bath," but to take a real bath. The person behind the camera tried to hide the truth by moving the camera while shooting his scene, which thus became blurred. The fact that it is blurred is therefore not accidental, but intentional.

## 7.3. Origin of the Photos According to Alter Fajnzylberg

In his account of August 28, 1985, already cited, Alter Fajnzylberg made precise statements on the origin of the photographs we have just examined:[130]

> *"From the vestibule which led to the gas chamber we took – we, meaning Alex, a Greek Jew, myself, and others – one of the three photographs known as those of the resistance movement – which shows nude women coming from a wood. The other two photographs which show corpses lying in front of smoking trenches were taken from the inner door of the gas chamber. We took all those pictures with a camera we received from Dawid Szmulewski. It came from the luggage of victims, and there were only three pictures left. Szmulewski took the finished roll and we buried the camera near the crematorium. At the moment, I am not in a position to say where."*

The drawing, which Fajnzylberg-Jankowski has attached to his account, shows the area around Crematorium V, which was obscured from view on the south and west sides by a fence made of branches beyond which (to the west) there are two perpendicular incineration trenches (see Document 1). In the drawing of the crematorium the witness has indicated the points from which the photographs were allegedly taken. Those with the corpses are said to have been taken towards the west from the door located in the north-west corner (marked "A" by myself) but that cannot be true, because in that case the enclosure in the background would have run perpendicularly to the line of sight of the camera, whereas in the two photographs it runs at an angle of 310 degrees (from north), not to mention the fact that no air photo of Birkenau shows any smoke in this area.

The photograph of the women is instead said to have been shot from the vestibule door on the south side of the crematorium (marked "B" by myself), but that, too, is wrong, because in that case the view would have been north to south with the sun shining towards the photographer.

---

[130] Account of Alter Fajnzylberg on August 28, 1985. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 113, p. 6.

The assertion of the witness, quoted earlier (p. 20), that each of the trenches were 20 meters long, 2 wide, and 2 deep and could have accommodated 2,000 corpses in alternating layers of wood and corpses, is simply ludicrous. If we assume an average area of 0.75 m² per corpse, the bottom area of a trench (40 m²) could have taken up roughly 50 corpses. If we assume the height of a layer of wood plus a layer of corpses to be about one meter, then 2,000 corpses would have formed a (2000÷50 =) tower 40 m high!

Finally, the assertion that there were only three empty frames left in the camera is likewise wrong, because there exists a fourth photograph taken in the area of the women which, however, shows only trees.[131]

The reference to Dawid Szmulewski – with a different function – is nothing but a concession to the legend about the author of the pictures that prevailed in the post-war period.

# 8. Orthodox Analyses of Air Photos

## 8.1. The Analysis by Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier

The existence of air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau was revealed in 1979 by Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier, who published 14 photographic images[132] in their well-known 19-page brochure. Their analysis was not only superficial but tainted by a propagandistic agenda, which they made precious little attempt to hide. In the photograph of June 26, 1944, they designated as "pits" two points in the northerly yard of Crematorium V and as "burning" a point in the area of the waste water treatment plant located between Crematorium III and the *Effektenlager* (the so-called "*Kanada*").[133] This is their comment:[134]

> *"Several indications of extermination activities can be identified in the camp. Smoke can be seen near the camp's main filtration facility. While this is to be expected near the camp crematoria, where bodies had to be burned in open pits during the hectic days of the Hungarian Jews' influx, it is a surprise to see it here. There are a number of ground traces near Gas Chambers and Crematoria IV and V which could also be connected with extermination activities. Ground scarring appears to the rear of Gas*

[131] This photograph was published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 423.
[132] *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, D.C., U.S. Department of Commerce, National Technical Information Service. 1979.
[133] *Ibid.*, p. 8.
[134] *Ibid.*, p. 6.

> *Chamber and Crematorium IV and is very noticeable to the immediate north and west of Gas Chamber and Crematorium V. These features correlate with eyewitness accounts of pits dug near these facilities; they were no longer present on coverage of 26 July and 13 September 1944. The small scale of the imagery, however, prevents more detailed and conclusive interpretation."*

In practice, the only plume of smoke present in the picture is situated in a zone which is not in keeping with the testimonies, whereas in the zone that is, Brugioni and Poirier "identify" pits because according to "eyewitnesses" those pits had to be there!

Since 1979, such a propagandistic use of the air photos has become the rule in orthodox circles. With even more pronounced propagandistic spirit, the claims of the two above authors were taken up by John C. Zimmerman, first in two articles on the Internet,[135] to which I have replied extensively,[136] and then in a book.[8]

## 8.2. The Analysis by Mark van Alstine

This notably superficial analysis was ordered by Zimmerman from a member of one of the many Jewish anti-revisionist organizations with a propagandistic aim. He states the following in this respect:[137]

> *"Late Holocaust History Project member and computer programmer Mark van Alstine examined the May 31 photo for the author and confirms Brugioni's observation that the White Bunker is in the wooded area where the eyewitnesses said it was. He has identified three pits in the area of the White Bunker that could be used to burn and dispose bodies during the Hungarian operation, which lasted from mid May to mid July 1944. Van Alstine was able to confirm from the photo the existence of three huts that were used for prisoner undressing near the White Bunker. Van Alstine also confirms the existence of the three pits near Krema V each of which he estimates to be about 1150 square feet* [≈ 106.8 $m^2$] *for a total of 3450 square feet* [≈ 320 $m^2$] *of pit space."*

The source given for this analysis is a "communication" from Mark van Alstine to Zimmerman "dated April 13, 1999"![138]

---

[135] "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of the Holocaust Denial," https://archive.org/details/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial, and "My Response to Carlo Mattogno," https://archive.org/details/MyResponseToCarloMattogno.

[136] "John C. Zimmerman and 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz': Preliminary Observations" and "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz,'" both published online: http://www.vho.org/GB/c/CM. All reprinted in a slightly revised version in Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz-Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 89-196.

[137] J.C. Zimmerman, *op. cit*. (note 8), p. 243.

[138] *Ibid.*, note 201 on p. 393.

## 8.3. The Analysis by Carroll Lucas

This analysis was likewise commissioned by Zimmerman, who also gives the following background information:[139]

> *"In the Spring of 1998 I began to search someone who could analyze the Auschwitz photos taken by the Allies in 1944. It was quite by accident that I had the good fortune to run across Carroll Lucas. His 45 years of experience with the Central Intelligence Agency and private industry make him one of the world's foremost experts in the field of photo interpretation. I was interested in the contents of the photos and whether they had been tampered with as alleged by Holocaust deniers. Mr. Lucas agreed to undertake the project and what follows is his comprehensive analysis of the photos."*

Zimmerman actually published the entire report by C. Lucas of 23 pages,[140] but as we shall see, the essential problem of the "cremation pits" of Birkenau is dealt with in only a few lines. Furthermore, the report is not accompanied by any air photos. The reason for this odd fact, which makes the report absolutely incomprehensible to anyone not having those photographs at their disposal, will become clear later.

As far as the period of the alleged mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews is concerned, there are only two photographs, taken on May 31, 1944, which show the camp at a sufficiently large scale (1:16,167), one of them has also good coverage of the area around the alleged "Bunker 2" (see Document 18).

This is C. Lucas's respective technical analysis:[141]

> *"Smoke plume.*
> *A long thin smoke plume can be observed emanating from disturbed earth alongside a long rectangular building adjacent to the northwestern perimeter of the Birkenau complex. The plume is drifting to the northwest and is most noticeable where it crosses over the perimeter fence. This building had been identified as Crematorium IV* [sic!] *in several reports."*

And that is all as to the smoke and the "cremation pits"! C. Lucas then asserts to have identified, in an area south of Crematoria IV and V, an array of trenches which he describes as follows:[142]

> *"Twelve of the trenches (having a total length of approximately 800 feet* [≈ 240 m]*) are open, whereas another 9 trenches (totaling approximately 650 feet* [≈ 200 meters]*) appear to have been filled in. The open trenches ap-*

---

[139] *Ibid.*, p. 275.
[140] *Ibid.*, pp. 276-298.
[141] *Ibid.*, p. 290.
[142] *Ibid.*, p. 291.

> *pear to be shallow but precisely oriented, with little scattered soil. They appear to have been dug by hand, with the excavated soil stored between the trenches. These have all the appearances of hand dug, mass grave sites used to dispense the residue from the adjacent crematoria."*

Aside from these trenches, C. Lucas asserts to have observed more trenches outside the Birkenau camp:[142]

> *"Outside the Birkenau complex, situated in a vegetated area near the northwest corner of the perimeter fence, are four, possibly five large, recently bulldozed, linear excavations. They are connected to the complex by a bulldozed trail leading to, and through, the perimeter fence to the area of the above mentioned hand dug trenches. The total length of these excavations is between 1200* [≈ 366 m] *and 1500* [≈ 457 m] *feet. All appear to have recently been covered over, since no shadows are evident. These excavations have the classic appearance of a mass grave site, and their connection with the trenches within the perimeter fence lends credence to their affiliation with the crematoria."*

## 8.4. The "Addendum" to Carroll Lucas's Analysis

Zimmerman was obviously dissatisfied with this report and tried to induce Carroll Lucas to make some concessions to the orthodox thesis of gassings and cremations. Lucas, obligingly, furnished the following details by "E-Mail"(!):[143]

> *"In answer to your question on 'the Structure.' You are correct in stating that it exists. In my notes I recorded the existence of a small cluster of two, possibly three buildings that are situated approximately 550 feet* [≈ 168 m] *outside of the Eastern Security fence of the Birkenau complex, approximately 1500 feet* [≈ 457 m] *from the northeastern corner of what has been identified as Crematorium III. It can be seen on the 31 May photographic image and also on the 21 December image. On the photography, the structures appear as a small farm house and a couple storage buildings. There is no evidence of security, and nothing that would indicate, or negate, the structure being a gas chamber."*

## 8.5. The Analysis by Nevin Bryant of NASA

U.S scholars Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman have published a book entitled *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?*[5] The authors had approached Dr. Nevin Bryant, head of the Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications department of the Jet Propulsion Laboratory (managed by the California In-

[143] *Ibid.*, p. 299.

stitute of Technology) of NASA at Pasadena, California, for an analysis of the Birkenau air photos "by digital technology." They explain that

> *"the photographic negatives were converted to digital data in the computer, then enhanced with software programs used by NASA for aerial and satellite images."* (p. 143)

However, in spite of such sophisticated technology, the authors say absolutely nothing about the presence of mass "cremation trenches" in the air photos, whereas they devoted a full seven enlargements to the identification of columns of persons, presumably detainees, apparently marching within the camp![144]

Robert Jan van Pelt says that when M. Shermer and A. Grobman met with Nevin Bryant he was present as well. Here is what he tells us about the matter:[145]

> *"The original CIA analysis was based on the study of analog enlargements. With new digital technologies it has become possible, however, to revisit the issue of the evidentiary value of the photos. In April 1996 I visited Los Angeles to meet with Michael Shermer, the editor of* Skeptic *magazine, and Alex Grobman, the director of the Martyrs' Memorial and Holocaust Museum. Together we went to NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena to meet with Dr. Nevin Bryant, Supervisor of Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications. One of the world leaders in the analysis of aerial and satellite images, Dr. Bryant agreed to analyze with his computers the photos, enhancing the data using software programs used by NASA. The most important results were that the four shaded markings on the roofs of morgue 1 of both crematorium 2 and 3 did belong to the original negative, and were not added later on. Furthermore, Dr. Bryant discovered through comparison of various consecutive exposures taken on May 31, 1944 a long line of people moving into the compound of crematorium 5."*

And that is all!

## 8.6. Comments on the Analyses of Air Photos

I must state, first of all, that I have quoted the three analyses mentioned in the reverse order of their importance. The first, Mark van Alstine's, is an obviously amateurish analysis for propaganda purposes. The second is a scientific analysis done by a specialist with a good array of technical equipment. The third was done by a specialist using one of the best tech-

[144] Cf. my observations in this respect in "Denying Evidence," *op. cit.* (note 7), Chapter 2.2.8. "Aerial Photographs."

[145] "The Pelt Report," p. 211. On: www.fpp.co.uk/Legal/Penguin/experts/Pelt/index.html. Van Pelt briefly related this incident also in his book, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 84.

nologies available world-wide. This sequence shows that the higher the qualifications of the scientist are, the lower the relevance of the results become as far as the Holocaust is concerned:

– Van Alstine claims to have identified in the photographs of May 31, 1944, three trenches and three "huts" in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" and "3 cremation trenches" with a surface area of 106.8 m² each and a total of some 320 square meters.
– Lucas mentions only "a long thin smoke plume" in the northern yard of Crematorium V in his report. Later, prodded by Zimmerman, he added "two, possibly three buildings" in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2."
– Bryant, according to M. Shermer and A. Grobman, has identified only columns of "detainees" within the camp.

This shows the purely propagandistic nature of the first analysis and of the "addendum" of the second.

Actually, Mark van Alstine's analysis is completely wrong. In this respect, we note that:

1. The presence of a small house in the area of the "White Bunker" (the alleged "*Bunker 2*") does not prove in the least that this small house was used as a homicidal gas chamber.
2. The presence of three trenches in the area around the so-called "Bunker 2" is completely false as shown by an enlargement of the air photo of May 31, 1944, and as results from the fact that Carroll Lucas does not even mention it.
3. The presence of three trenches in the northern yard of Crematorium V is clearly false, because C. Lucas did identify a full 21, but:[146]

   > *"situated within the northwestern perimeter of the Birkenau complex, across the road from a line of barracks and adjacent to, but south of, the two buildings designated as Crematoria IV & V,"*

   hence to the south of the crematoria, whereas van Alstine's three alleged trenches are in the north where Lucas, instead, has seen only a smoke plume.

What really can be seen on these air photos will be dealt with in more detail in Chapter 10. Let me now move on to C. Lucas's report, on which I have the following remarks to make:

1. C. Lucas does, in fact, not mention the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" at all where, according to the testimonies, one, two, or four incineration trenches existed on May 31, 1944.

---

[146] J.C. Zimmerman, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 291.

2. In the yard of Crematorium V (which he confused with Crematorium IV!) C. Lucas has identified only "a long thin smoke plume" and nothing else. He did not even measure the smoking area on the ground!
3. The presence of 21 trenches south of Crematoria IV and V appears somewhat improbable, whereas their total length of 1450 *feet* (= about 442 meters) is nonsensical. Crematoria IV and V each had a length of 67.50 meters, thus the overall length of the alleged trenches would have been 6.5 times the length of one of them!
4. Outside the Birkenau camp area, some 160 meters north of Crematorium V, the photographs of May 31, 1944, actually show traces of four long trenches running north-south (see Document 29). Starting from the west, the first two trenches were 100 meters long, the other two 130 meters. Each of them was about 10 meters wide. What is totally false is that the trenches had been "recently bulldozed" if by "recently" is meant a period of time less than a few months, because the trenches appear to be overgrown by vegetation to a large extent.

It is clear that the adverb "recently" is a friendly concession by C. Lucas to Zimmerman. Actually, we have here mass graves used in 1942 for the burial of the corpses of registered detainees who died on account of the tragically deficient sanitary conditions in the camp. During 1942, some 48,500 detainees died. From the coke supplies to the crematorium of the main camp we can deduce that some 12,000 could have been incinerated there, so that some 36,500 corpses had to be cremated in the open, many of them after they had first been buried. Because of the groundwater level, the mass graves could not be made deeper than one meter. Hence, their total volume (some 4,600 $m^3$) fits in with the ca. 36,500 corpses which could not be cremated in the crematorium.

Lucas's assertion of "two, possibly three buildings" in the area of "Bunker 2" found in the "addendum" is another friendly concession. Actually, J.C. Zimmerman needed three undressing barracks to confirm the respective assertions of R. Höss,[147] and so here the analysts saw what Zimmerman wanted them to see. On inspection, it is clear that on the photographs of May 31, 1944, no barracks can be seen (see Chapter 10).

The analysis of Nevin Bryant is known to us only through M. Shermer and A. Grobman, two strong opponents of "negationism" who in their book seized every legitimate or, more often, illegitimate means for their reply to the revisionists. It is thus obvious that the analysis of Neville Bryant did not offer them the least support for the orthodox Holocaust narrative, oth-

[147] *Ibid.*, p. 243.

erwise they would have hastened to publish the results of the analysis as "converging evidence" of the alleged extermination at Auschwitz. This is fully confirmed by the fact that – as I have stressed – not even Robert Jan van Pelt, who was even more interested than Shermer and Grobman to find "converging evidence," makes the slightest mention of the essential question of incineration trenches.

Therefore, the Jet Propulsion Laboratory managed by the California Institute of Technology of NASA at Pasadena, California, did not find any incineration trenches or undressing barracks. It is clear that the smoke plume rising from the north yard of Crematorium V could not have escaped Nevin Bryant's eye, therefore one has to conclude that both Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman as well as Robert Jan van Pelt have preferred not to mention it at all, obviously because they realized that such a small outdoor burning activity is in absolute contrast with all the testimonies of the members of the so-called *Sonderkommando*!

# 9. What Air Photographs Should Show

In early 2001, a massive hoof-and-mouth epidemic broke out especially in England, to which thousands of animals succumbed. Due to a lack of incineration capacity, a large portion of the resulting cadavers had to be incinerated outdoors on pyres. The data resulting from this event were compiled by Heinrich Köchel and applied to the claimed mass incinerations in the alleged German extermination camps at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, in order to estimate the amount of space and fuel needed as well as the time and labor efforts required. Köchel's study can be applied analogously to Auschwitz, although the presence of crematoria renders it a little more difficult. We encourage, even urge, the reader to read Köchel's study. Based on real events, it illustrates the stark discrepancy between what we ought to see on the air photos and what can actually be seen on them. Due to its importance, we have reprinted this contribution in Part Three of the present study.

– The Editor

## 9.1. The Deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz

According to the most recent results of revisionist historiography, the number of Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz amounted to a total of about 398,400, of whom 106,700 were immediately registered or admitted

into the transit camp of Birkenau without registration and then transferred to other camps;[148] hence the percentage of those allegedly gassed would be about 73%.

The existing documents allow us to sketch the following table of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz up to May 31, 1944:

| Date | Total deportees | Total trains | Incremental no. of deportees | Average daily no. of deportees | Incremental no. of trains |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| May 25 | 138,870[149] | 44 | 45,179 | 15,600 | 14 |
| May 28 | 184,049[150] | 58 | 33,187 | 11,062 | 11 |
| May 31 | 217,236[151] | 69 | | | |

The first trains from Hungary left on May 14 and arrived at Auschwitz on May 17. Moreover, the first trains that left the country on June 25, after a hiatus of four days, arrived at Auschwitz on June 28. Finally, the last deportation trains – which left on July 8 – reached Auschwitz on July 11. One may therefore assume that for the trip from Hungary to Auschwitz three days were needed on average.[152] It follows that the 184,049 persons deported by May 28 would have reached Auschwitz by May 31. Furthermore, because another 11 trains left Hungary between May 29 and 31, with 33,187 deportees on board, at least three or four of the trains that had left on May 28 would have arrived at Auschwitz by May 31. This would have amounted to an additional 9,051[153] or 12,068[154] deportees arriving at Auschwitz. On May 30, on the other hand, four or five trains arrived with 12,908[155] or 16,135[156] deportees.

In conclusion, using rounded figures, at least some 12,900 deportees arrived on May 30, and at least another 9,050 on May 31. The list of deportees published by R.L. Braham cannot be used because it does not correspond to the Veesenmayer reports, neither with respect to the number of deportees nor with respect to the number of trains.[157]

---

[148] C. Mattogno, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395, here p. 385 and 389; Engl. translation as "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A preliminary account," codoh.com/library/document/357; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016.

[149] NG-5608.

[150] T-1163.

[151] NG-5623.

[152] This results from a comparison of the departure date of the trains and the dates of the registration of the deportees at Auschwitz. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 392f.

[153] 33,187 ÷ 11 = 3,017 persons per train; 3,017 × 3 = 9,051 persons in three trains.

[154] 3,017 × 4 = 12,068 persons in four trains.

[155] 45,179 ÷ 14 = 3,227 deportees per train; 3,227 × 4 = 12,908 persons in four trains.

[156] 3,227 × 5 = 16,135 persons in five trains.

[157] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 394.

Assuming that 73% of all deportees were indeed gassed, the number of persons allegedly gassed would therefore be:

– up to May 31, 1944: (184,049 × 0.73 =) roughly 134,300
– on May 30, 1944: (12,908 × 0.73 =) roughly 9,400
– on May 31, 1944: (9,050 × 0.73 =) roughly 6,600.

## 9.2. Number and Distribution of Cremated Bodies

The maximum theoretical capacity of the Birkenau crematoria, taking into account a possible presence of children among those cremated, would have been 1,104 corpses per day.[158] Hence, between May 17 and 31, over 15 days, the crematoria would have been able to handle (15 × 1,104 =) roughly 16,600 corpses at the most. This, however, was impossible in practice, because – as we shall see in Section 10.4 – all the Birkenau crematoria were undergoing repairs, their capacity was therefore in the best of cases seriously impaired.

But let us leave that aside for the moment. Out of the 134,400 allegedly gassed persons, 16,600 could then have been incinerated in the crematoria. That would leave about 117,700 for the incineration trenches, *i.e.*, within those 15 days roughly (117,700 ÷ 15 =) 7,850 corpses per day on average for outdoor cremation.

## 9.3. Surface Area Required for Incineration trenches

As results from the study of the groundwater level at Birkenau (see Part Three of the present study), the depth of the cremation pits was limited to one meter or less, which means that they could at best contain one layer of wood and bodies. The only system of cremation that could be realized in this way was the pyre: arrangement of the corpses on a layer of wood and setting it on fire. The kind of continuous operation described by some witnesses – corpses thrown into a trench already on fire – could not have been implemented for two reasons:

1. The temperature of the trench would not have permitted an approach close enough for a body to be thrown into the fire.
2. Even if the persons assigned to this job had worn protective clothing (something no witness has ever mentioned), they could only have launched the bodies to within a few meters of the trench. Such corpses

[158] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory*," Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000, p. 398.

would have accumulated outside of the edge of the trench without increasing the cremation capacity in any way.

For the cremation of an average of 7,850 bodies per day, assuming a surface area of 0.75 square meters per corpse, one would have needed a total area of roughly (7,850 × 0.75 =) 5,900 m² (7 times the floor area of Crematorium IV or V) corresponding to

– 11 trenches as described by H. Mandelbaum (35 m × 15 m)
– 13 trenches as described by Cz. Mordowicz and A. Rosin (30 m × 15 m)
– 14 trenches as described by F. Müller (50 m × 8 m)
– 19 trenches as described by D. Paisikovic (30 m × 10 m) and by M. Nyiszli (50 m × 6 m)
– 39 trenches as described by Sz. Dragon (25 m × 6 m)
– 82 trenches as described by S. Bendel (12 m × 6 m)
– 118 trenches as described by J. Rosenblum (10 m × 5 m)
– 147 trenches as described by S. Jankowski (20 m × 2 m).

## 9.4. Earth Removed from Pits

The depth of the mass-incineration trenches being limited to one meter by the groundwater level, it would have been necessary to excavate a theoretical volume of (5,900 × 1 =) 5,900 cubic meters of earth. In practice, the effective volume would have been higher, up to 6,500 m³ because of the well-known expansion of excavated earth, which may reach 10 to 25% of the original volume.[159]

## 9.5. Firewood Needed for Corpse Cremation

The cremation of a corpse in a cremation trench would require an average of some 200 kg of wood (taking into account the presence of children).[160] Hence, total wood consumption up to May 31, 1944 would have amounted to (117,700 × 200 =) 23,540,000 kg or 23,540 metric tons of wood, with an average daily consumption of (7,850 × 200 =) 1,570,000 kg or 1,570 metric tons of wood. To help the reader visualize what this quantity of wood really means, I include a photograph taken by me in 1997 near the former camp at Sobibór. One can see enormous piles of wood (see Document 45). In the foreground, we have a pile some 30 meters long and on average 2.5 meters high, constituted by pine trunks about 3 meters long and 10-15 cm

[159] Giuseppe Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, Ulrico Hoepli Editore, Milan 1926, p. 237.
[160] Cf. my article "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 64-72.

in diameter. The weight of this pile is about 120 tons, sufficient to burn about 600 corpses. The *daily* requirements for the alleged Birkenau cremations – 1,570 tons – would have been equivalent to 13 piles of wood such as the one shown in the photograph.

A growth of fir trees will produce, over a period of 50 years, about 496 tons per hectare[161] or about 200 tons per acre. Thus, the total consumption of wood up to May 31, 1944 would have been equivalent to the deforestation of over 47 hectares (or about 120 acres or 0.18 square miles) of fir growth, and the daily needs would have required all the wood grown on over 3 hectares (or about 8 acres) of forest.

According to sources in India, the cremation of 21,000 Hindus who die each year in a certain region calls for some 8,100 tons of wood (385 kg of wood per corpse on average), the equivalent of about 227 hectares (or a little less than 600 acres or almost a square mile) of forest area.[162] Assuming these data to be valid for our case, the supply of 23,540 tons of wood to the camp would have resulted in the deforestation of about 660 hectares (or roughly 1,500 acres or 2.6 sq miles) of forest!

According to another source, a 20-year-old tree furnishes four metric quintals (or 900 lbs.) of wood.[163] The 23,540 tons required would thus have had to come from 58,850 felled trees. Where did this enormous quantity of wood come from?

It is known that the series of documents for the "*Arbeitseinsatz*" (labor deployment) for the men's camp at Birkenau – partly preserved – mentions from July 29, 1944, onwards among the personnel of the crematoria a "*Kommando 61B*" constituted by 30 "*Holzablader* (wood unloaders) *Krematorium IV*."[164] From August 5, 1944, onwards "*Kommando 61B*" operated at Crematoria II and III ("*Holzablader Krem. I. u. II*."), the wood was therefore unloaded also near Crematoria II and III, and not only near Crematorium V where the alleged mass-incineration trenches were located. Thus, the wood was primarily intended for the crematoria. Actually, as early as September of 1943 the crematoria were also being to run on wood. In the list of "Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons" compiled by the

---

[161] G. Colombo, *op. cit.* (note 159), p. 161.

[162] "News in Brief", *Hinduism Today*, June 1994. www.hinduismtoday.com/modules/smartsection/item.php?itemid=3303; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016.

[163] R. Sharma, "The environmental cost of cremation by wood," in: *The Tribune, Chandigarth, India. Online edition*, April 2001; www.tribuneindia.com/2001/20010404/edit.htm.

[164] Reports "*Arbeitseinsatz*" of the men's camp at Birkenau. APMO, D-AuI-3/1;: D-AuII-3a/16; D-AuII-3a/25-49. In these reports the crematoria are numbered I-IV rather than II-V.

Auschwitz Museum on the basis of the original "*Bescheinigungen*" (vouchers), the following deliveries of wood to the crematoria are noted:

September 2, 1943: 16 m³
September 9, 1943: 20 m³
September 12, 1943: 10 m³
September 16, 1943: 30 m³
October 19, 1943: 20 m³.[165]

A pile of wood located between the ruins of Crematorium V and the drainage channel still existed in May of 1945 and was photographed by the Poles (see Document 44). It is also visible on the photograph taken on February 19, 1945 (see Document 43). It had a length of some 50 and a width of some 3 meters. Assuming a height of 2 meters, the total volume of the pile would be 300 m³ and its weight about 135 tons – enough to burn 675 corpses in the open air. The *daily* requirements of 1,570 tons of wood for the outdoor cremation of the corpses of allegedly gassed persons would correspond to a volume of about 3,490 m³ of wood (or close to 1000 cords U.S.), *i.e.* a pile as long as the one shown, but about 12 times as wide – 35 meters!

Let us now examine this conclusion within the hypothesis of a mass extermination. The report of the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz for the period of May 5-25, 1944, already cited, states the following with respect to the trains bringing the Jewish deportees from Hungary:[166]

> *"To the trains of the 'settlers' are attached two cars with construction wood*[167] *which they unload at the 'ramp of death' and then carry elsewhere to pile it up* […] *for themselves."*

Leaving aside the absurdity of using precious construction wood for purposes of cremation, let us look at the amounts. One open *Güterwagen* (freight car) usually carries a load of 25 tons;[168] therefore each of those trains brought a maximum of 50 tons of wood to Birkenau. Up to May 31, 1944, 58 trains from Hungary arrived at Birkenau with a maximum of 116 cars of wood or (116 × 25 =) 2,900 tons. However, up until that date, the requirements of wood for the outdoor cremation of the allegedly gassed would have been 23,540 tons, the equivalent of (23,540 ÷ 25 =) 942 freight cars! In actual practice, 24 trains with 40 cars each would have been need-

---

[165] "*Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonnach*." APMO, D-AuI-4, p. 5.
[166] Dodatek nadzwyczajny do okresowego sprawodzania za csas od 5 – 25 V 1944. APMO, D-RO/91, vol. VII, p. 440.
[167] "*drzewa budulcowego*"
[168] *Meyers Handbuch über die Technik*, Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim 1964, p. 441, 443.

ed for the necessary fuel. The *daily* load of 1,570 tons of wood would have called for about 63 freight cars, but instead, there were (58 trains ÷ 14 days =) four trains per day on average, with a total of only eight freight cars carrying lumber.

The comparison of the photographs taken on May 31 with those taken on December 21, 1944 (cf. Documents 30 and 42) tells us that the wooded areas to the north and west of the Crematoria IV and V outside the camp had remained untouched, thus no wood for the alleged incineration trenches was removed from them.

## 9.6. Quantity of Ash Produced

The combustion of this enormous amount of wood, if we assume an experimental content of 8% of ash,[160] would have produced (23,540 × 0.08 =) 1,883.2 tons of ash overall, or some (1,570 × 0.08 =) 125.6 tons of ash per day, corresponding to about (125.6 ÷ 0.34 =) 370 m³ or 26 truckloads.[169]

The cremation of a corpse yields about 5% of incombustible ash with a density of 0.5 g/cm³.[170] Up to May 31, 1944, we would thus have (117,700 × 58 × 0.05 =) 341,330 kg or 341.33 tons of human ash. The daily amount would be (7,850 × 58 × 0.05 =) 22,765 kg or 22.7 tons. Hence, the total amount of ash from both sources would be (1,883.2 + 341.3 =) 2,224.5 tons with an average daily rate of (125.6 + 22.7 =) 148.3 tons. To this has to be added an undetermined amount of incompletely burned wood and corpse parts, as they inevitably occur during pyre incinerations.

According to orthodox historiography, the ash was loaded on trucks and dumped into the Vistula River or used as fertilizer on the farms![171] For the sifting of the ash, eight sieves were available, similar to those used for sand. Thus each sieve would have been used for (148.3 ÷ 8 =) 18.5 tons or some 52 m³ of ash per day!

Hence, if the story of the cremation of the Hungarian Jews were true, then the air photos taken on May 31, 1944 would have to show:

– 5,900 m² of incineration trenches
– 6,500 m³ of earth extracted from the trenches
– at least 1,570 tons of wood for the cremations of the day
– dozens of trucks for the transportation of the wood and the removal of the ash.

---

[169] At the rate of 4.85 tons per truckload. The source of this value will be given below.
[170] *Enciclopedia Italiana*, Rome 1949, entry "cremazione," vol. XI, p. 825; Walter Huber, *Die Feuerbestattung ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung und das St. Galler Krematorium*, published by author, St. Gallen 1903, p. 17.
[171] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 171.

The question of the trucks, because of its importance, merits our particular attention. The responsibility for the transportation of materials and machinery for construction work around the camp – including the coke supply – lay with the transport section of the Central Construction Office called "*Fahrbereitschaft*" (motor pool). This section would have been responsible also for the alleged logistical back-up for the extermination: it would have had to excavate the trenches, bring in the wood for the cremations, and take away the ash etc.

In May of 1944, the motor pool had 18 trucks and 8 tractors available. In the period of March 15 through June 15, 1944, these vehicles undertook a total of 6,315 trips over a total of 86,774 km and transported 30,653 tons of materials, an average of 4.85 tons per trip.[172] In the months of April, May, and June of 1943, the vehicles of the Central Construction Office had gone on 2,389, 2,548, and 2,946 trips respectively, rolling a total of 78,083 kilometers.[173] In September of 1943, there were 3,237 trips covering a total of 20,516 kilometers.[174] One may, therefore, reasonably assume that within the period of March 15 through June 15, 1944, at least 4,000 trips were effected in the first two months, *i.e.* between March 15 and May 15, 1944 and that some (4,000 × 4.85 =) 19,400 tons of material were transported.

Hence, between May 15 and June 15 there were 2,315 trips at the outside, for the transportation of 11,253 tons of materials, which agrees perfectly well with the activity of the other months. However, for the cremation of the allegedly gassed persons alone, some (23,540 ÷ 4.85 =) 4,853 trips with wood and 40 trips with coke[175] would have had to be made, plus (2,224.5 ÷ 4.85 =) 458 trips for the ash, or about 5,350 trips altogether just for the period of May 17-31, 1944. If we include the further 76,900 Hungarian Jews deported in the first half of June,[176] 60,300[177] of whom are said to have been cremated outdoors, there would be a further requirement for (60,300 × 0.2 =) 12,060 tons of wood necessitating (12,060 ÷ 4.85 =) 2,486 trips and producing another (12,060 × 0.08 =) 965 tons of wood ash, corre-

---

[172] "*Bericht über den Einsatz der Lastfahrzeuge und Baumaschinen für die Zeit vom 15.3. – 15.6.1944*." RGVA, 502-1-188, p. 83.

[173] "*Abschlussbericht über die Tätigkeit der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für das II. Vierteljahr 1943*." RGVA, 502-1-188, p. 27.

[174] "*Tätigkeitsberich der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S für den Monat September 1943.*" RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 192.

[175] According to *Aktenvermerk* by Jährling of March 17, 1943 (APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54): 7,840 kg in 12 hours= 13,067 kg in 20 hours = 196,000 kg or 196 tons from May 17 to 31, or (196: 4.85 =) 40 trips.

[176] By June 13, 1944, the number of Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz was 289,357 (NG-5619).

[177] 1,104 × 15 = 16,560 (maximum theoretical number of corpses handled in the crematoria); 76,900-16,560 ≈ 60,300 corpses cremated outdoors.

sponding to (965 ÷ 4.85 =) 199 trips, and (60,300 × 58 × 0.05 =) 174.8 tons of human ash, equivalent to 36 trips, to which we must add another 40 trips for coke, yielding a total of another 2,761 trips.

If the story of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews were true, then the vehicles of the Central Construction Office would have effected at least 8,111 trips transporting about 39,200 tons of various materials during the period of May 15 through June 15, whereas there were actually, as we have seen, at the most 2,315 trips (and a load of 11,253 tons), a figure even less than the corresponding one for the second quarter of 1943.

Some orthodox historians and the witnesses, as has been stated above, quote figures of allegedly gassed and cremated victims that are far higher (F. Piper speaks of 20,000 gassed and cremated persons per day!) and which would make it necessary to multiply by a factor of three all the parameters investigated here (number of persons cremated, surface area of the trenches, amount of wood and ash etc.).

The witnesses describe, moreover, other installations linked with the alleged extermination process, which would have to appear on the aerial photographs:

– a narrow-gauge railway in the area around Crematorium V for the transportation of the corpses to the trenches (Tauber, Mandelbaum),
– a fence of branches south and west of Crematorium V some 150 meters long[178] (Fajnzylberg-Jankowski),
– a concrete platform measuring 60 by 15 meters (Müller).

Now that we have established what the air photos *would have to show* if the story of the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews were true, we shall examine what these photographs *actually do show*.

# 10. What Air Photos Really Show

## 10.1. The Area of "Bunker 2"

The technical means employed by C. Lucas and N. Bryant have allowed the discovery of details on the air photos not identifiable by the naked eye, as for example the columns of marching persons in the camp. Objects of a size which are orders of magnitude larger, on the other hand, should be observable even with the naked eye. Objects of such a size would have been the alleged incineration trenches together with the inevitable mounds of earth excavated from those trenches, the barracks and the smoke.

[178] The length of the fence is derived from the respective drawing.

Therefore, let us examine first of all the area of the so-called "Bunker 2." Mark van Alstine claims that the photographs taken on May 31, 1944, show in this area:

1. "Bunker 2" itself;
2. three undressing barracks near "*Bunker 2*";
3. three non-smoking trenches.

Let us look at the individual points.

1. The presence of a small house in these photographs is not in doubt, but that does in fact not prove that this was "Bunker 2," *i.e.* that it contained homicidal gas chambers, in the same way as the presence of Crematoria II-V in the same photograph does not prove that there were homicidal gas chambers inside them.

In my book *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*[179] I have demonstrated that the story of the so-called Birkenau "bunkers" has no foundation in reality, and this also goes, obviously, for the alleged "Bunker 2."

I wish to add here that the two air photos taken on May 31, 1944, refute most strongly the thesis of orthodox historiography. To the west of the house there is in fact an area surrounded by a thick fence which, however, also blocks the road leading from the camp to the house (see Document 22). The trucks with the victims therefore had to stop at the end of this road, the victims had to get off and somehow cross the fence to enter the yard of the house. Some inmates would certainly have tried to escape, and the guards in return would have shot at them, and all that in full view of everyone in the camp. It would have been sufficient to open up a gate in the fence to allow the trucks to enter the yard directly and avoid any such problems.

2. The presence of three trenches in the air photos of May 31, 1944, is clearly wrong, as we can easily see from the fact that Mark van Alstine gives neither their location nor their dimensions. He wants to sell as incineration trenches the three dark areas visible to the west of the house which I have numbered 1, 2, and 3 on the corresponding enlargement (see Document 21). The three dark areas have, furthermore, a shape too irregular and too blurred for them to be rectangular trenches. They cannot be the shadows cast by the edges of the trenches either, because the direction of the sun's rays, from south-east to north-west,[180] follows more or less the direc-

[179] 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
[180] This is derived from the shadow cast by the chimneys of the crematoria

tion of dark area no. 1, therefore the three dark areas would have been fully illuminated.

Mark van Alstine's claim is, moreover, at variance with the testimonies that speak of one (Chasan, Venezia), or two (Nyiszli, Paisikovic) or four trenches (Müller), but not of three.

We have seen earlier in this book that Paisikovic claimed to have worked for two weeks – between May 23 and June 6 – near "Bunker 2," which means that on May 31, 1944, he was in the area where the extermination activity was going on day and night. The two incineration trenches (30 by 10 or 30 by 6 meters) should have been running full blast, cremating some 5,000 corpses per day according to F. Piper. The daily wood requirements would have been about 1,000 tons, and about 94 tons of ash would have been generated.

However, neither in this nor in any other air photo showing the area around the alleged "Bunker 2" do we see any traces of smoke or any kind of activity on the part of the 100 or 150 detainees who were allegedly working there. On the contrary: we have seen that the road leading to the outer yard of the alleged "Bunker 2" was blocked off by a thick fence. It was therefore impossible to bring these 1,000 tons of wood into that yard, close to the incineration trenches, and it would likewise have been impossible to remove the daily load of 94 tons of ash. Thus, the air photo of May 31, 1944 shows not only no incineration trenches around "Bunker 2," but demonstrates also that mass cremations did not occur in that area and were in fact impossible.

3. The claim that the images in question show "the existence of three huts that were used for prisoner undressing near the White Bunker" is an overt lie, obviously based on the false testimony by Filip Müller who asserted that near "Bunker 2" (which he calls "Bunker V") there existed indeed "three wooden barracks," and so Mark van Alstine, urged by Zimmerman, *had* to find them! We know that Zimmerman solicited C. Lucas in the same way, who initially did not quite grasp what he was *supposed* to find in the photographs, but then remedied that mistake with his "addendum," speaking of "two, possibly three buildings."

Actually only three rectangular shapes of leveled ground appear near the little house, the smallest one measuring about 12 by 32 meters, the other two about 12 by 42 meters. We have here a leveling of the ground for the installation of barracks, certainly not barracks already erected. There is not the least doubt regarding the absence of barracks in the images of May 31, 1944 – all one has to do is to compare the three rectangles just men-

tioned with the real barracks of the camp, such as those of the *Effektenlager*. Document 19 shows (from east to west) barracks 8-13 and 28-30 of the *Effektenlager*. The three barracks in the first row below the *Zentralsauna* (*i.e.* to the east of it) and two in the second row were "*Effektenbaracken Typ 501/34*," also called "*Luftwaffenbaracken"* (air-force type barracks), which measured 12.64 × 41.39 meters,[181] whereas one in the second and three in the third row were "*Pferdestallbaracken Typ 260/9*," (horse-stable barracks) having dimensions of 9.56 × 40.76 meters.[182] In Section 10.3 below, I shall come back to the question of the barracks.

In conclusion it can therefore be said that none of the three experts called up by Zimmerman has identified in this area (or along the road leading to the camp) any real trace of an extermination activity. The zone appears to be completely vacant (to the point that the fence around the house blocked the access road) and, as Carroll Lucas has pointed out, "there is no evidence of security."

## 10.2. The Area of Crematorium V

With respect to the area of Crematorium V, Mark van Alstine claims that the photographs of May 31 show the existence of three incineration trenches, each having a surface area of about 106.8 square meters. Carroll Lucas, on the other hand, has seen only a "thin smoke plume," whereas R.J. van Pelt, M. Shermer, and A. Grobman have preferred to keep quiet about Nevin Bryant's observations. The smoke plume is, in fact, visible, but the smoking area on the ground does not exceed 50 m² and could not have accommodated more than about 60-70 corpses for cremation.[183] The smoke rises over roughly 7-8 linear meters near the (eastern) extremity of a dark rectangle some 25 meters long and 6 meters wide (see Documents 23f.).

If, on the other hand, the gassing and the cremation of the Hungarian Jews were an actual fact, the air photos would have shown an inferno – with incineration trenches that burned continuously for 48 hours (H. Tauber), 24-48 hours (H. Mandelbaum) or 24 hours (Sz. Dragon) – described by the witness Otto Wolken[184] in the following terms:[185]

---

[181] "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von Effektenbaracken*," BW 33. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 108.

[182] "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. Effektenbaracken*," March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 100.

[183] If we assume a surface area of 0.75 m² occupied by one corpse.

[184] Austrian detainee No. 128828 was deported to Auschwitz on June 20, 1943. Transferred to Birkenau at the end of July and worked at walk-in camp clinic (*Ambulatorium*) of quarantine camp BIIa from October 2.

[185] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss trial), p. 45.

> *"The 4 chimneys*[186] *of the crematoria belched smoke day and night, day and night the heavy smoke of the incineration trenches hung over the camp and at night the sky was tinted bright red."*

In his famous "Chronicle" of the Birkenau camp, the witness adds:[187]

> *"This was the time of the large Hungarian transports. The crematoria turned out to be too small for the incineration of so many thousands of people and two large pits were therefore excavated which allowed the simultaneous burning of 5000 and more corpses. The stifling smoke hung over the camp day and night. At night, the sky was colored dark red far and wide."*

This is in contradiction not only to the air photos, but also to the following statement by Rudolf Höss:[188]

> *"On account of enemy air activity from 1944 on, burning at night was no longer allowed."*

This decree had come into force already by December of 1943. In the *Standortbefehl* (garrison order) *Nr. 55/43* dated December 15, 1943, the camp commander at the time, *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, specified:[189]

> *"Blackout. On the basis of the strengthening of air-defense measures for the Auschwitz area, immediate total blackout is hereby ordered."*

## 10.3. The Photo of August 23, 1944

In early 2004, a new photograph of the Birkenau area, taken by an RAF aircraft on August 23, 1944, appeared on the Internet.[190] It shows the entire Birkenau camp. No smoke rises from any of the crematory chimneys, but a thick column of smoke can be discerned rising from the northern yard of Crematorium V. The area around "Bunker 2" is completely free of any smoke. Later on three more air photos taken on August 25, 1944, were published. One of them shows the entire Birkenau camp without any smoke anywhere, not even in the yard of Crematorium V.[191] The other two

[186] Actually, there were 6 chimneys at the 4 crematoria because Crematoria IV and V each had 2 chimneys.

[187] "*Chronik des Lagers Auschwitz II/BIIa nach orig. Dokumenten von Dr. Otto Wolken, Wien, Hftl. 128828*." AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss trial), p. 61.

[188] Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 165.

[189] Norbert Frei, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000, p. 380.

[190] Online at http://ncap.org.uk/frame/1-1-89-1-71, UNI: NCAP-000-000-029-090; sortie: 60PR/0686; frame 3084; last accessed on Sept. 20, 2016; cf. Document 36.

[191] http://ncap.org.uk/frame/6-1-8-5-388; UNI: NCAP-000-000-070-698; Sortie: 60PR/0694; Frame: 4186; last accessed on Sept. 20, 2016.

show only the southern parts of the camp with two crematories, whose chimneys do not emit any visible smoke either.[192]

10.3.1. The Area of "Bunker 2"

Two barracks appear in the area of the alleged "Bunker 2" (see Document 37). A new road from the western gate of the camp (next to the *Effektenlager*) passes between the two barracks after having joined up with the old road a little earlier to form the hypotenuse of a right triangle. There is now a passage in the fence which allows access to the inner yard (the one towards the camp) and to the outer yard on the other side. The fence of the inner yard extends some twenty meters towards the camp, up to the end of the barrack in the north, with a corresponding enlargement of the yard area.

The two barracks can already be seen on a photograph of June 26, 1944 (see Document 31). Were those the undressing barracks that the witnesses spoke about? Let us examine this hypothesis, beginning with the number of the barracks. The three essential witnesses on the subject of "Bunker 2" are M. Nyiszli, D. Paisikovic, and F. Müller.

As we have already seen, for M. Nyiszli the so-called "Bunker 2" was not a gas chamber but merely an undressing room for the victims who were killed by a shot in the back of the neck with a small-caliber gun, hence the undressing barracks never existed. Paisikovic does not mention them at all in the two declarations noted above. At the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, he states the following:[193]

> *"The victims first went into the undressing room. Then they were led by the SS into the Bunker, and we had to take their clothes out.* […]
> *We had to carry out the clothes. The trucks were already waiting outside, and all had to be done quickly."*

The witness speaks of a single "*Auskleideraum*" (undressing room) and says nothing about any barracks. It is important to remember that Paisikovic claims to have worked at "Bunker 2" for only two weeks (hardly eight days according to his statement of 1963),[194] from the end of May through the beginning of June of 1944, therefore the undressing room (just as the two incineration trenches on fire) should already appear on the photograph of May 31, 1944, but there is no trace of it.

---

[192] http://ncap.org.uk/frame/6-1-8-5-186; UNI: NCAP-000-000-070-496; Sortie: 60PR/0694; Frame: 3186, and ~/6-1-8-5-185; UNI: NCAP-000-000-070-495; Sortie 60PR_0694, Frame 3185; last accessed on Sept. 20, 2016.

[193] H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation.* Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965, vol. 1, p. 98.

[194] ROD, c[21]96, p. 1.

Müller, on the other hand, does speak of barracks, but for him there were three:[195]

> *"The undressing rooms, in which the victims had to remove their clothing before being gassed, were located in three wooden barracks"*

Hence, the three essential witnesses not only contradict one another regarding the barracks, but the only one who speaks of them mentions three, whereas on the air photo of May 31, 1944, there are none, and on the one taken on August 23 one can see two.

Let us look at the function of these barracks. On August 30, 1944, two members of the underground resistance movement of the camp, "Stakło" (Stanisław Kłodziński) and "J.," sent the following clandestine message to the outside:[196]

> *"The gassing of the Jews still continues. Transports from Łódź, Holland, and Italy. The trenches, in which the people gassed at Birkenau are burned when the crematoria are insufficient, are now being filled in*[197] *to hide the traces."*

This means that the outdoor cremation activities for the corpses of the allegedly gassed came to a stop at that time, as did, for the same reason, the activity of "Bunker 2."

However, the two barracks are still visible on an air photo taken on November 29, 1944,[198] which shows also the house (the alleged "Bunker 2"). According to normal practice at Auschwitz, the availability of barracks being insufficient, barracks would be dismantled and rebuilt elsewhere for other uses as soon as they no longer had a function. But if the barracks were undressing rooms for the alleged victims of "Bunker 2," why were they left in place for another three months after the end of their usefulness? The matter is all the more mysterious as, according to Danuta Czech, the alleged order "stop gassings" arrived at Auschwitz on November 2, 1944.[199]

No known document mentions those two barracks and it is therefore difficult to say what their function was. It seems clear, though, that they had some sort of direct relationship with the deportation of the Hungarian Jews.

---

[195] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 212.
[196] APMO, D-RO/85, vol. II, p. 126.
[197] "*obecnie zasypują*"
[198] NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission: 15 SG/887 5 PG. Can: D 1610. Exposure: 4058. Cf. Document 41.
[199] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 921.

The two barracks stood on two leveled rectangles that can be seen on the photograph of May 31, 1944, thus the decision to build them had been taken earlier. They were erected between May 31 and June 26, 1944. The Hungarian Jews were deported between mid-May and early June and brought with them to Birkenau enormous quantities of personal objects, which were piled up in front of the barracks of the *Effektenlager* as shown by various photographs taken at the time.[200] It is possible that the two barracks, erected not far from the *Effektenlager*, were to take up those goods that had to be sheltered from the weather. The enlargement of the yard of the alleged "Bunker 2" could have the following explanation: the yard was the place where the goods were unloaded and where they were then sorted by detainees and stored in the two barracks.

### 10.3.2. The Area of Crematorium V

As opposed to the zone around the alleged "Bunker 2," there is a column of smoke in the yard north of Crematorium V (see Document 38). When comparing this image with the photograph taken on May 31, one can see that the smoking area is now some 30 meters further west (see Document 25, encircled area). The location of this area with respect to the northern door of the alleged gas chamber corresponds exactly to the field of view of Photographs 277 and 278 showing a scene of outdoor cremation (see Document 27). The photograph of August 23, 1944 therefore shows from the air what Photographs 277 and 278 show on the ground. The cremation area stood at about 7 by 7 meters in size, and this order of magnitude agrees perfectly with my analysis of the two terrestrial photographs mentioned.

At the western corner of Fence 35 there was a guard tower which still exists today (see Document 28). Starting from there and going east, on the fourteenth fencepost a lamp to illuminate the fence had been installed, which is also present on the second fencepost from the left in Document 26. Photograph 278 clearly shows two fenceposts of the enclosure, but without lamps. For that reason, it covers a field of view which begins to the right (to the east) of the 14th fencepost. This is confirmed by the fact that the field of view of this photograph meets Fence 35 a few meters before the 14th fencepost.[201] Therefore the field of view of Photograph 278 matches well with the area between the third fencepost (from the left) and the eighth of Document 26.

---

[200] *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 107), photographs 121-125 on pp. 150-155.
[201] Cf. Document 28, where the 14th fencepost is designated by the letter L.

The new cremation site already appears on the air photo taken on July 8, 1944.[202] There is, in fact, a column of white smoke rising from it, whereas the chimneys of the crematoria actually do not produce any smoke. The area of the alleged "Bunker 2" is outside the picture.

Thus, there were two cremation sites in the yard of Crematorium V, but they were used in succession. This point of fact is at variance with all the testimonies, which speak of between two and five trenches which were in operation simultaneously in that area (J. Sehn even has 6). Of these testimonies, the most important one is the one by Fajnzylberg-Jankowski, the only witness to have indicated the number, the locations, and the dimensions of the alleged incineration trenches, but his drawing (see Document 1) is completely refuted by the air photos.

10.3.3. The Historical Framework

Chronologically speaking, the more recently published photographs fit into the period of the deportation to Auschwitz of the Jews from the Łódź ghetto. According to orthodox Holocaust historians they should therefore show a scene of outdoor mass cremation of corpses belonging to persons from this ghetto who had been gassed.

How many Jews were brought from Łódź to Auschwitz? F. Piper gives a figure of 60,000-70,000 persons,[203] but even a commenter like Robert Jan van Pelt has contested this, reducing it to 25,000.[204] In a separate article I have demonstrated *on the basis of documents* that the Jews from Łódź taken to Auschwitz numbered some 22,500, of whom no less than 11,500 adult women were transferred to Stutthof without having previously been registered.[205] There were at least some forty-odd children among them aged between 6 months and 14 years. The youngest among them was Jacob Gittel, born March 6, 1944! If the claims of orthodox historiography were true, then these children would have been gassed immediately upon arrival at Auschwitz.

Of the men, 3,076 were registered; the fate of the 7,900 others is unknown. Up to August 22, 1944, five transports from Łódź arrived at Auschwitz (on August 15, 16, 17, 21, and 22) with some 12,500 Jews, 1,100 of whom were registered and 6,400 sent on to the transit camp at

---

[202] NA, Record Group no. 373. NA, Record Group no. 373. Film: 14/44 /LGK VIII) B. Nr. 123 (German photograph)

[203] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 166.

[204] R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 112.

[205] C. Mattogno, "Das Ghetto von Łódź in der Holocaust-Propaganda. Die Evakuierung des Łódźer Ghettos und die Deportationen nach Auschwitz (August 1944)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2003), pp. 30-36.

Birkenau without registration, waiting to be moved on. Even under the assumption that the remaining 5,000 were gassed (but if the children mentioned above were not gassed, why should the adult men have been gassed?), this would have happened within the span of eight days. On August 22, about 1,200 Jews are said to have been gassed, a load that the crematoria could have swallowed without choking, if we follow F. Piper. As we have seen above, he has, in fact, dared to write that the Birkenau crematoria were able to cremate 8,000 corpses per day! Furthermore, according to D. Czech's *Kalendarium*,[206] no transport at all arrived on August 23. Thus on that day there were absolutely no gassed victims to be burned outdoors. How can we then explain the column of smoke visible on the photograph taken on August 23? It could only have been from registered detainees who had died in the camp.[207]

10.3.4. The Absence of Smoke Rising from the Crematoria Chimneys

Another important problem which arises from the air photos is that of the absence of smoke from the crematoria's chimneys. This is particularly evident in the two photographs taken on May 31, 1944, and on the one taken on August 23, 1944. In an article written in 1998, Jean-Claude Pressac has stated the following:[208]

> *"A crematorium does not emit smoke, because the manufacturers have banned smoke as early as the very first European congress on incineration held at Dresden in 1876. For the Topf Co., the will to manufacture furnaces which would not generate smoke was a constant preoccupation ever since the foundation of the company; in fact, the first two patents filed by Johann Andreas Topf (No. 3855 filed March 16, 1878 and No. 7493 filed February 14, 1879) concern smoke-absorbing furnaces. The technical leaflets for prospective customers promised them that 'Topf type '*furnaces ensure a complete and smoke-free combustion'. *Prüfer was under the obligation to fulfill this double requirement (professional and legislative) even with the concentration camp furnaces, as he confirmed to the Smersh officers who interrogated him on March 5, 1946.*
> *That is why none of the photographs taken by the American air force show smoke coming from the six chimneys of the four crematoria."*

In a previous article,[67] I have already demonstrated that Pressac's claims are not only technically unsound – because the chimneys of civilian crema-

[206] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 861.
[207] As we have seen above, H. Mandelbaum asserted that also registered detainees who had died in the camp were burned in the trenches, which does not make sense from the point of view of the extermination of Jews.
[208] Jean-Claude Pressac, "Enquête sur les chambres à gaz," in: *Les Collections de l' Histoire*, supplement to magazine *L'Histoire*, No. 3, October 1998.

toria, especially coke-fired ones, inevitably smoke – but also in contradiction with his own correct observations of 1989. In the caption of a photograph of Crematorium II from the Kamann series, he had in fact noted:[209]

> *"The Krematorium had already been at work, as we can see by the soot at the top of the chimney."*

And the soot can also be observed at the top of the western chimney in a photograph of Crematorium V.[210]

The Auschwitz Album contains at least six photographs – taken on May 26, 1944 – which show the chimneys of the four Birkenau crematoria: the upper edges are black with soot but none of them smokes.[211]

Robert Jan van Pelt fully agrees with my point of view and substantiates it with arguments taken from the "history of cremation technology."[212] An air photo of August 20, 1944, even seems to show a column of smoke rising from the chimney of Crematorium III (see Documents 34f.), although Robert Bartec has pointed out that this could merely be one of the many scratches on this scatched-up negative.[213] I will subsequently continue to assume, however, that this could be smoke, as this would be the worst case for the revisionist thesis.

In the following table, I have summarized the situation as presented by the air photos of Birkenau with respect to the presence of smoke:

| Date in 1944 | Smoke from the chimneys of any of the crematoria | Smoke from the north yard of Crematorium V | Smoke from the area of "Bunker 2" |
|---|---|---|---|
| May 31 | No | Yes | No |
| June 26 | No | No | No |
| July 8 | No | Yes | No |
| August 20 | KIII | Yes | No |
| August 23 | No | Yes | No |
| August 25 | No | No | No |
| September 13 | No | No | No |

Hence not a single photo shows smoke in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2", at most one shows smoke from a chimney of a single crematorium, and three photographs show a little smoke coming from the northern yard of Crematorium V.

---

[209] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 341.
[210] *Ibid.*, p. 419. The chimney is covered by a branch.
[211] *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 107), photographs 6, p. 51, 7, p. 53, 17, p. 63, 157, p. 182, 99, p. 131 and 125, p. 155.
[212] R.J.van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 503f.
[213] Robert Bartec, "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz: A Correction", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4, No. 4 (2012); http://codoh.com/library/document/3083/.

In the light of what has been said above, the absence of any smoke rising from the chimneys of a crematorium *is proof* of its inactivity. Other documents show that during the entire period of the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, the crematoria of Birkenau, far from being in operation 24 hours a day as the witnesses have declared, were again and again under repair.

As early as May 4, 1944, the head of construction of the Birkenau camp asked the local *Kommandantur* for a "*Bescheinigung auf der Ausweiskarte*" (entry on the ID card) for the civilian employee Jährling, giving the following reason:[214]

> *"*[Civilian employee] *Jährling has to do mounting supervisions in sections I, II, and III. Besides, Jährling has been charged with the supervision of repair works in the crematoria."*

On May 9, the head of construction submitted to the *Kommandantur* of Concentration Camp II another request for "permission of access to Crematoria I-IV," worded as follows:[215]

> *"This office requests permission of access to be granted for the ID cards joined, as the Koehler Co. has been ordered to perform urgent repairs on the crematoria."*

On May 13, the head of construction requested a specific permit for a bricklayer of the Koehler Co., giving the following reason:[216]

> *"The bricklayer Apolinary Golinski, born Aug. 5, 1904, has been ordered by the Koehler Co. to perform repairs on the crematoria. We request to endorse his temporary ID card with a permit to enter same."*

The Koehler Co. had built the chimneys and the flues of the crematoria, hence in early May of 1944 all four Birkenau crematoria showed brickwork damage on these structures. But at the time, the cremation furnaces, too, were damaged, as results from the following work list of the inmate locksmith workshop:[217]

– *"Apr. 13, 1944. No. 1483. Crematory administration. Object: Repair of 20 furnace doors a. 10. scrapers in Crematoria I and II* […]. *Finished: Oct. 17, 1944."*
– "June 1, 1944. No. 1600. *Crematory administration. Object: Repair of 30 furnace doors in Crematoria III and IV, as well as supply of 4 pcs. fire hooks* […]. *Finished: June 7, 1944."*

---

214 RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 380.
215 RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.
216 RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 375.
217 *Höss trial*, vol. 11a, p. 96. Spelling errors in the originals.

– "June 7, 1944. No. 1617. *Crematory administration. Object: Daily repairs on crematoria 1 – 4 from June 3 – July 20, 1944. Finished: July 4, 1944*"[218]

Order no. 1617 refers to the request by the SS garrison administration No. 337/4 of May 31, 1944, which means that the damages to be repaired had been observed prior to that date.

Hence, these documents prove that on May 31, 1944, the four Birkenau crematoria were under repair, and that explains why they do not emit any smoke on the corresponding photographs.

The photograph taken on August 20 is particularly important because it shows smoke emanating both from the yard of Crematorium V as well as possibly from the chimney of Crematorium III. On that day, according to D. Czech's *Kalendarium*, *no* homicidal gassing was carried out,[219] and the outdoor fire could thus not have any criminal character. Moreover, if all four Birkenau crematoria were operational but at most one of them was operated, as indicated by the lack of any smoke from the other chimneys, what need was there for any outdoor cremation?

I may furthermore remind the reader that the actual order of magnitude of the outdoor cremations visible on these air photos was about 60-70 corpses per day, a figure that is absolutely out of balance with the story of mass cremations as alleged by orthodox historians. As we saw in the beginning, F. Piper claims that in the summer of 1944 about 20,000 Jews were gassed each day, with 10,000 of their corpses being cremated in the crematoria and the other 10,000 in the incineration trenches!

## 11. Summary

1. Orthodox historiography knows nothing specific about the incineration trenches and is not in a position to say anything about their number, their location, their dimensions, or their capacity.
2. The testimonies of the former detainees contradict each other regarding the number, location, dimensions, and capacity of the incineration trenches.
3. The testimonies of the former detainees are radically refuted by the air photos of Birkenau.

---

[218] This date is surely in error. If the repairs were to run from June 3 through July 20, they could not have been terminated by July 4. One should read July 24.

[219] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 855f.

4. If the story of mass exterminations at Birkenau were true, it would have been necessary and even indispensable for the SS, during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Birkenau, to carry out the projects for installations of mass cremation envisioned in early 1943, as is demonstrated by the corresponding fabrications of Jan Sehn and Franciszek Piper.
5. An outdoor cremation activity does emerge from the documents for the summer of 1944, but its order of magnitude is far lower than, and absolutely incompatible with, the enormous figures brandished by orthodox historiography.
6. The ground-level photographs do show an outdoor cremation activity in the north yard of Crematorium V, but its dimensions are extremely small and absolutely incompatible with the immense order of magnitude argued by orthodox historiography.
7. The reports of the motor pool of the Central Construction Office for the period March 15 through June 15, 1944, show a perfectly normal activity of the vehicles. For the month of May 15 through June 15 there is a maximum of 2,315 trips with a total load of 11,253 tons of materials. (In September of 1943 there were 3,237 trips!) However – assuming the hypothesis of a mass extermination – 8,111 trips for a total load of 39,200 tons would have been necessary merely for the transportation of the firewood and coke and for the removal of the ash. In the same way, the report in question should show at least 14,426 trips instead of 6,315, with a load of at least 69,853 tons instead of 30,653 tons for the three-month period covered.
8. If the story of a mass extermination at Birkenau were true, the air photos would show:
   – incineration trenches with a minimum surface area of 5,900 square meters in the area both around "Bunker 2" and around Crematorium V,
   – piles of earth excavated from the trenches with a total volume of at least 6,500 cubic meters,
   – a supply of at least 1,570 tons of wood for the cremation of May 31, corresponding to a pile of wood 50 m long, 35 m wide and 2 m high, *i.e.* a total surface area larger than Crematoria IV and V put together,
   – dozens of trucks for the transportation of the wood and the removal of the ash,
   – a camp railway with flatcars for the transportation of the corpses from the gas chambers to the incineration trenches,

– a concrete platform 60 by 15 meters (or 900 m²) *i.e.* a surface area larger than Crematorium V in the yard of this very crematorium,
– a fence made of branches running south and west of Crematorium V, some 150 m long,
– smoking chimneys at the crematoria.

Although the air photos show an area of some 50 m² near Crematorium V from which smoke emanates, these photos show:

– no trace of trenches or smoke around "Bunker 2,"
– no trace of any excavated earth,
– no trace of any piles of wood for the cremation,
– no trace of any trucks,
– no trace of a camp railway,
– no trace of a concrete platform 60 by 15 meters,
– no trace of a hedge made of branches allegedly some 150 meters long to the south and west of Crematorium V;
– at most one single smoke column rising from the chimney of Crematorium III (air photo of August 20, 1944).

All the documentary and photographic evidence examined in this study converges on a single and irrefutable conclusion:

The story of the gassing and the cremation of the Hungarian Jews at Birkenau has no foundation in history. It is a simple propaganda story invented and structured on the basis of the elements provided by the real but insignificant and sporadic cremation of registered detainees in the yard of Crematorium V.

# Part Two:

# The Birkenau Crematoria in 1944

# 12. The Crematoria Personnel at Birkenau and the Alleged Extermination of Hungarian Jews

## 12.1. The Problem

In Part One of this study I have demonstrated that the story of the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews in the period of May through July of 1944 has no historical basis. In this context, however, two important questions regarding the so-called *Sonderkommando* remain to be clarified. As Franciszek Piper has noted:[220]

> *"the 'Sonderkommando' reached its maximum numerical strength (about 900 persons) in early summer of 1944 at the height of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews."*

Except for F. Piper, the other orthodox historians have only an incredibly superficial knowledge of the documents concerning (*inter alia*) the strength of the personnel of the crematoria. For example, John C. Zimmerman knows no more than two such documents. He writes:[221]

> *"However, a camp document dated July 28, 1944 lists 870 stokers (heizer)*[sic] *and 30 wood unloaders (holzablader)*[sic] *assigned in two shifts to the four crematoria. A similar report from August 29 shows 874 workers assigned to the four crematoria in two 12 hour shifts. These two reports on the strength of the crematoria detail further reinforce the credibility of the eyewitnesses. This extremely high number is far beyond any amount that would be needed for a normal death rate. There is no benign explanation for this number, and deniers have never addressed the issue."*

As far as the "credibility of the eyewitnesses" is concerned, I have demonstrated in Part One of this study that *all* testimonies of *all* self-styled "eyewitnesses" (members of the *Sonderkommando*) concerning the alleged incineration trenches are – purely and simply – propagandistic lies. I will add that *all* testimonies of *all* self-styled "eyewitnesses" on the subject of the cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria are technically ludicrous – starting with D. Paisikovic ("the corpses burned completely within about 4 minutes")[222] and ending with M. Nyiszli ("each day, a total 20,000 persons

---

[220] F. Piper, "Lo sterminio massivo degli Ebrei nelle camere a gas," in: Franciszek Piper, Danuta Czech, Teresa Świebocka, *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, p. 154.
[221] J.C. Zimmerman, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 242.
[222] Declaration by Dov Paisikovic, *op. cit.* (note 51), p. 2.

move through the gas chambers and from there into the incineration furnaces").[223]

As I have explained elsewhere,[224] these absurd testimonies were concocted by the witnesses together with the experts of the Extraordinary Soviet Commission of Inquiry on Auschwitz and were used to prop up the propaganda story of the extermination of four million persons. This figure would have found little credence if the "eyewitnesses" had not attributed a manifestly absurd capacity to the Birkenau crematoria.

The second question waiting to be clarified is the following: in the documents that speak of the strength of the crematorium personnel, the latter are subdivided into day and night shifts. Hence, one could argue that the furnaces were running day and night, which would be consistent with the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews.

Let me first state that the term *Sonderkommando* as used in connection with the personnel of the crematoria does not appear in any document of the camp administration. These workers, as we will see in the section to follow, were called "*Krematoriumspersonal*" in the documents or were indicated by the designation of the corresponding "*Kommando*." On the other hand, there were at Auschwitz-Birkenau at least 11 *Sonderkommandos*, which had nothing to do with the crematoria.[225] There was nothing special about the "*Kommando*" for the crematoria.

## 12.2. Strength and Composition of Crematorium Personnel in 1944

The documentation regarding the strength of the personnel of the crematoria in 1944 is very fragmentary, except for the month of August. I have assembled the data contained in all available documents in the tables in the appendix.

## 12.3. Explanations and Comments

1. We see, first of all, that the increase in the strength of the crematorium personnel is undeniable, but it has no necessary relationship with the deportation of the Hungarian Jews. On May 15, 1944, the workforce was

[223] M. Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 38. The English translator writes wrongly: "This meant that several thousand people could be cremated in a single day" (M. Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 48) and leaves out the preceding sentence without an explanation: "This means the daily cremation of 5000 persons."

[224] "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz. Origin, Revisions, Consequences," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 387-392.

[225] Cf. in this respect my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, esp. pp. 111-114.

brought up from 214 detainees (for the period between April 20 and May 3) to 315, but it is not known when it rose to 900 detainees. The latter figure appears for the first time in a document dated July 28, *i.e.* 17 days after the last transport of Hungarian Jews had arrived at Auschwitz.

2. As we have seen above, John C. Zimmerman finds no "benign explanation" for the increase of the crematorium personnel to over 900 detainees – but does the hypothesis of the mass extermination furnish us with a reasonable explanation?

During the questioning by the Soviet officers, Szlama Dragon and Henryk Tauber agreed on the following distribution of the personnel for one shift (day or night) in Crematoria II-III:[226]

| Task | # of detainees |
|---|---|
| Cleaning undressing room, including removal of victims' clothes | 15 detainees |
| Removal of the corpses from the gas chamber | 15 detainees |
| Loading of the corpses into the elevator | 2 detainees |
| "Barbers" | 4 detainees |
| "Dentists" | 2 detainees |
| Operating the gasifiers (*i.e.* hearths) | 2 detainees |
| Operating the elevator | 2 detainees |
| Unloading the elevator | 2 detainees |
| Transportation of the bodies to the furnaces | 2 detainees |
| Introduction of the bodies into the furnaces | 10 detainees |
| Assistants to "shift leader" | 4 detainees |
| Total | 60 detainees |

Henryk Tauber, moreover, has furnished us with the following distribution of detainees to the crematoria:[227]

| | |
|---|---|
| Crematorium II | 120 detainees (in 2 shifts of 60 detainees each) |
| Crematorium III | 120 detainees (in 2 shifts of 60 detainees each) |
| Crematorium IV | 60 detainees |
| Crematorium V | 300 detainees |
| "Separate gas chamber no. 2 and pyres near it" | 300 detainees |
| Total | 900 detainees |

Let us look first of all into the personnel of the crematoria. The witnesses' statements need to be seen on the background of the claim that 3,000

[226] Minutes of interrogation of Henryk Tauber on February 27-28, 1945, GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 9; Minutes of interrogation of Szlama Dragon on February 26, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-12, p. 193.
[227] Minutes of interrogation of Henryk Tauber on February 27-28, 1945, GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 10.

persons were gassed and cremated each day in each of Crematoria II and III.[228] This means that in Crematoria II and III alone, 6,000 persons were gassed and cremated on a daily basis. Sixty detainees were assigned to Crematorium IV for the claimed gassing of (3,000÷15×8=) 1,600 persons, while Crematorium V was not in operation (the 300 inmates listed by Tauber allegedly worked outdoors at the pyres). If correlating the number of inmates working in each crematorium with the number of claimed victims, the personnel for the four crematoria, if they all operated, should have been 120 inmates each for Crematoria II and III, and 60 each for Crematoria IV and V, amounting to a total of 360.

However, on January 15, 1944, the personnel of the crematoria amounted to 383 detainees, to 414 detainees on January 31, 1944, and to 405 detainees on February 15, 1944.

According to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, about 5,800 detainees were gassed in all of January of 1944, and some 5,400 in February, *i.e.* some 190 each day on average. It follows that for an activity 50 times lower than that of the summer of 1944, the workforce in January and February of 1944 was even larger than it was to be later! This clearly shows that there is no relationship between the workforce in the crematoria and the claimed gassings. This is all the more evident because the first documented increase in the workforce occurred at a time – on May 15, 1944 – when the Birkenau crematoria were in a state of repair (see Subsection 10.3.4.).

Tauber states furthermore that some 600 detainees worked on the alleged incineration trenches, 300 of them around Crematorium V and another 300 near the so-called "Bunker 2." However, as I have demonstrated in Part One, there has never been any outdoor cremation site in the area of "Bunker 2," whereas near Crematorium V a single site of some 50 m² is documented. Aside from that, in the two ground-level photographs which show it, we can see only eight detainees at work, a number that is perfectly adequate for the outdoor cremation of a few dozen corpses, But then, what were the other 592 detainees allegedly employed at non-existent incineration trenches doing all day?

3. According to orthodox historiography, the so-called *Sonderkommando* was from time to time totally or partially eliminated by the SS as "*Geheimnisträger*" (carriers of secrets), and the detainees making up this unit were perfectly aware of this. M. Nyiszli even goes so far as to state that they were completely eliminated every four months.[229] Danuta Czech

[228] *Ibid.*, p. 6.
[229] M. Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 36: "…and every four months… they were liquidated."

writes than on September 23, 1944, "200 Jewish detainees of the Sonderkommando who had been assigned to the cremation of corpses in open pits," were gassed in the disinfestation chamber of the so-called *Kanada 1* storage area, "now that the pits have been filled in and leveled."[230] There is no documentary support that these detainees were actually killed. The only thing one can say with any certainty is that on September 7 the crematorium personnel numbered 874 and was down to 662 on October 3. Nothing prevents us from assuming that the 212 missing detainees were transferred to another camp or assigned to other *Kommandos*. Let me add that the motivation for the alleged massacre – the elimination of witnesses of the alleged mass outdoor cremations – is numerically unconvincing: if we are to believe H. Tauber, then there would have been 600 detainees working on the alleged incineration trenches. From the end of August onwards, once these trenches had become inactive and had been filled in (see Subsection 10.3.1), these 600 "carriers of secrets" were out of work, but in spite of this, they were maintained in the so-called *Sonderkommando* up to September 23, the day on which only 200 of them were allegedly killed!

It should be mentioned in passing that Danuta Czech attributes the following motivation to the revolt of the so-called *Sonderkommando* of October 7, 1944:[231]

> *"On Saturday morning, the resistance movement of the camp informs the head of the fighting section of the Sonderkommando that it had received word about plans by the camp commanders to liquidate soonest the Sonderkommando members still alive. This information probably coincides with the news of a few days back that a move by the SS to reduce the strength of the Kommandos of Crematoria IV and V by 300 named detainees, allegedly destined for a transport* [elsewhere]*, is to be carried out around noon. The detainees named decide to resist."*

So the SS at Auschwitz, who is said to have assassinated 200 detainees of the crematoria personnel on September 23, is claimed to have decided to reduce that *Kommando* by another 300 detainees. Under those conditions, the possibility of an insurrection of the intended victims loomed large. How did the camp authorities react to prevent it? In no way at all!

On July 28, 1944, the 903 detainees of the crematorium personnel were watched over by only 22 SS guards! The number of guards stayed practically constant throughout the month of August, with a peak of 24 guards

---

[230] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 886.
[231] *Ibid.,* pp. 898f.

on the 6th and the 9th for 903 and 897 detainees respectively. On average, there was one guard on duty for 40 detainees. On September 7, the camp authorities which, as alleged, were already planning to exterminate 200 detainees of the crematorium personnel, even reduced the number of guards to 12 for 874 detainees instead of increasing it! On October 3, after the alleged extermination of the 200 members of the so-called *Sonderkommando*, which should have made the SS be alert about a potential revolt among the detainees at the crematoria, there were still only 12 guards for 662 detainees.

The revolt of the *Sonderkommando* on October 7, 1944, is not mentioned in any document. The only document which is cited in this context is the garrison order no. 26/44 of October 12, 1944, which states:[232]

> *"On active service in the fight against the enemy and true to their oath on the Führer lost their lives on October 7, 1944."*

This is followed by the names of three *SS-Unterscharführer*, Rudolf Erler, Willi Freese, and Josef Purke. The circumstances of the deaths of these three non-coms are not known.

The strength of the crematorium personnel fell from 661 detainees on October 8 to 212 on the October 9th and to 198 on the 10th. Besides, from the 10th onwards, Crematorium V remained unmanned, which confirms that it had suffered irreparable damage. On the air photograph of December 21, 1944, it appears to have been completely demolished (see Document 42). However, no Central Construction Office document speaking of the causes and the extent of the damage has been found, although such considerations would have entered into the cognizance of this office. There is no documentary evidence that the 463 detainees missing had been killed either.

According to D. Czech, a "selection" was made among the 200 detainees assigned to the crematoria on November 26, 1944: 30 were sent to Crematorium V, 70 were assigned to the "demolition squad" for demolishing the crematoria, and 100 were killed.[233] Danuta Czech tells us that "they were probably shot in one of the incineration trenches at Birkenau,"[233] but she forgets that she had written earlier that these alleged incineration trenches had been filled in at the end of August.

As far as the remaining detainees are concerned, the *Kommando* "*53-B Heizer Krematorium IV*" was in fact made up of 30 detainees on January 16, 1945, among whom the Poles Józef Ilczuk (ID 14916), Wacław Lipka

[232] N. Frei *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 189), p. 499.
[233] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 934.

(ID 2520), and Mieczysław Morawa (ID 5730), all housed in Barrack 16 of the camp's Sector BIId, who had the functions of Kapo and foremen.[234] But according to the worksheet of January 16, 1945, this *Kommando* did not have any guards![235]

This document also mentions an "*Abbruchkommando Krematorium*" (Demolition Detail Crematorium) designated 104-B, made up of 70 detainees. It, too, did not have any SS guards, which proves that the crematorium personnel may well have been assigned to some other *Kommando* and that the reduction in strength did not necessarily mean that those detainees had been killed.

All of the future "witnesses" of the alleged extermination, that is to say: Henryk Tauber, Szlama Dragon, Stanisław Jankowski, Miklos Nyiszli, Henryk Mandelbaum, and Sigismund Bendel, belonged to these two *Kommandos*, but instead of being exterminated as "carriers of secrets," those hundred detainees were peaceably evacuated on January 18, 1945.[236] Another five "carriers of secrets" – Józef Ilczuk, Wacław Lipka, Mieczysław Morawa (see above), Władysław Biskup (ID 14501), and Jean Agrestowski (ID 74545) had been transferred to Mauthausen on January 5, 1945, where they are said to have been shot on April 3[237] (but there is no document to sustain this), which means that these detainees were moved from a mass extermination camp to an ordinary concentration camp only to be shot there later on! This makes no sense, because it would have been easier to kill them right there in Auschwitz.

Actually, the insignificant number of SS guards assigned to the crematorium personnel and the normal evacuation of at least 105 detainees that had been part of it demonstrates that the SS at least believed they had nothing to fear from these detainees. Hence, the crematorium *Kommando* was never party to a "terrible secret" (Walter Laqueur's expression) and was therefore never treated as such.

It is thus clear that the alleged mass extermination did not, in fact, justify the increase of the crematorium staff to over 900 persons, nor did, even less so, the normal cremation activity of the corpses of detainees who had died a natural death. But then why this increase?

---

[234] Irena Strzelecka, "Obóz męski w Brzezince (BIId). Lipiec 1943-styczeń 1945 rok," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu-Brzezince, 1998, 22, pp. 253, 275.

[235] RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17a. Cf. Document 48.

[236] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 971.

[237] "'Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens'. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue I, 1972, p. 44.

The most plausible motive is an administrative one. In the "File memo on inmate deployment in the POW camp" written on March 1, 1943 by *SS-Untersturmführer* Jährling we can read:[238]

> *"On the basis of a meeting of the camp commander, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, with the head of Central Construction Office, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, additional Kommandos in addition to those already assigned to the POW camp should be called in, because several thousand detainees in the camp have* [as yet] *no assignment."*

As early as September 4, 1943, the head of Office DII of SS *WVHA*, *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Maurer, had complained to *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Schwarz, head of department for labor deployment at Auschwitz, that out of the 25,000 Jewish detainees at Auschwitz only 3,581 were registered as working and had asked:[239]

> *"What are the other 21,500 Jews doing all day?"*

As evidenced by *Kommandanturbefehl* (garrison headquarter order) No. 6/44 of April 22, 1944, and No. 8/44 of July 14, both signed by *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Schwarz, head of the Monowitz camp,[240] the SS, in their effort to improve the work output of the detainees, had decreed to make sure that each detainee worked in his profession. At the same time, it was necessary to raise the number of detainees employed ("*Beschäftigte*") and to reduce the number of those unemployed ("*Unbeschäftigte*"). In the Birkenau camp, in fact, the "employed" increased considerably from early May onwards, as shown by the following table:

| Date | Strength | Employed | Percentage |
|---|---|---|---|
| March 3, 1944 | 18,403 | 6,179 | 33.57 |
| May 11, 1944 | 17,589 | 6,269 | 35.64 |
| May 14, 1944 | 17,358 | 6,460 | 37.21 |
| May 15, 1944 | 17,529 | 6,804 | 38.81 |
| July 28, 1944 | 15,298 | 8,830 | 57.71 |
| July 29, 1944 | 15,266 | 8,882 | 58.18 |
| Aug. 1, 1944 | 16,082 | 9,582 | 59.58 |

All *Kommandos* of the camp were strengthened. For example, the *Kommandos* which were part of "*Baumaßnahmen im Standort*" (garrison construction measures) – *Kommandos* 101-B/124-B with another three being

[238] "*Aktenvermerk über den Häftlingseinsatz im KGL*," RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 161.
[239] Photocopy of the letter in: Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 365.
[240] N. Frei *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 189), pp. 438 and 468.

added later – went from 1,530 detainees on May 3 to 2,140 detainees on May 15, 1944. The "*Landwirtschaft*" (agriculture) *Kommandos* grew from 160 to 373 detainees. From May until August of 1944, the detainee hours worked at the Central Construction Office went up by almost one million, from 1,955,754 to 2,943,320.[241] New *Kommandos* were formed and others were reorganized. Among them, there were those of the crematorium staff, which went from an initial two (206-B and 207-B) to nine (57-B/61-B).

## 12.4. The Day and Night Shifts

We still have to explain why in the documents cited the detainees were working in two shifts, day and night. Does this mean that the crematorium furnaces functioned 24 hours a day? Let us look into this.

Continuous operation of the furnaces had its primary a reason in energy conservation, because by keeping a furnace warm as long as possible with cremations in series, the fuel consumption goes down considerably. In this regard, one can use as an example the operation of the Terezín (Theresienstadt) crematorium. This crematorium had four oil-fired furnaces built by Ignis Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau, now Teplice in the Czech Republic, then located in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia. One can see from the respective list of cremations that only one furnace was normally used and was kept hot for 14 hours at a time. The operators worked two shifts, from 6 am to 1 pm and from 1 pm to 8 pm. After some 3 weeks of operation, the furnace was taken out of service and the activity was shifted to another one, and so on.[242]

At Birkenau, such a practice was even more necessary because of the scarcity of coke. As I have pointed out in Part One of this study, this problem had caused the camp authorities to supply the crematoria with firewood, and for that reason the *Kommando 61-B Holzablader* (wood unloaders) was formed.

The second reason for a night shift was the decree by *SS-Standartenführer* Mrugowski of July 31, 1943, stating:[243]

> *"the corpses are to be removed to the mortuaries of the crematoria twice a day, i.e. in the morning and in the evening."*

---

[241] "*Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz per 31.Mai 1944* […] *per 21.August 1944*," RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 102, 84.

[242] "*Krematorium. Tagesausweise vom 16.XI.1942 bis 31.XII.1942 von Sarg N° 4493 bis N° 8086*." PT, A1194. (Translator's note: *Sarg* (coffin) refers to the stretcher of raw wooden boards on which the corpses were placed)

[243] Cf. in this respect my article "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 271-294.

These measures, approved by the commander of the camp, were still in force on May 25, 1944, when garrison physician *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Wirths stressed:[244]

> *"removal* [of the corpses] *to the crematoria has been organized and occurs twice a day, in the morning and in the evening."*

The transportation of corpses to the crematoria in the evening hours (see Section 12.5.) justified – even necessitated – the continuous operation of a limited number of furnaces and hence a night shift for the crematorium staff.

There still remains a final point: was the practice of running two shifts a permanent measure? The air photos of August of 1944 allow us to give a definitive answer to this question.

In Chapter 10, I showed that the absence of smoke from the chimneys of the crematoria *is proof* of their inactivity. Therefore, on August 23 and 25 and on September 13 all four crematoria were inactive, and on August 20 at most Crematorium III was in operation. However, according to the worksheets there were still two regular shifts (day and night) specified for the crematoria,[245] hence those shifts do not necessarily show that the crematoria were in active operation 24 hours a day.

As I have pointed out above, the photograph of August 20 is of particular importance in this respect because it shows smoke coming both from the north the yard of Crematorium V and possibly from the chimney of Crematorium III. Yet on that day no alleged homicidal gassings are said to have been carried out.[246] Then what did the crematorium personnel on the day shift do in the crematoria?

It is thus clear that the essential reason for the practice of day and night shifts in the worksheets mentioned was closely linked with the need for an apparent maximum employment of the detainees: The crematorium staff was formally on duty day and night, but would effectively work, in limited numbers, only as necessary, but this did not happen every day.

In conclusion it can be said that the increase in the workforce of the so-called *Sonderkommando* and its assignment to day and night shifts does not prove anything with respect to mass exterminations at Auschwitz.

---

[244] Letter from *SS-Standortarzt* to camp commander of May 25, 1944, concerning "*Bau von Leichenkammern im KL Auschwitz II*." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 264.

[245] The report for September 13, 1944, has not been preserved; however, day and night shifts were specified in the report for September 7 and in those for October (2-31). One may therefore assume that this was also the case for September 13.

[246] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 855f.

## 12.5. The Birkenau Mortuaries and the Alleged Extermination of Hungarian Jews

The witnesses who had been part of the crematorium staff hardly ever speak of the cremation of registered detainees, as if there had not been any such incinerations, and as if it had not been necessary to use the mortuaries of the crematoria for precisely what their name implied, but only and at all times as "undressing rooms" and "gas chambers."

In a separate article I have demonstrated on the basis of previously unknown documents that the mortuaries of the Birkenau crematoria, ever since they had been put into operation starting in March of 1943, were not used – nor could they have been used – as "undressing rooms" and "gas chambers" within the claimed mass extermination by means of gas.[243] This aspect becomes particularly important for the second half of May of 1944, during which the death rate among the registered detainees was threateningly high. Conditions were, in fact, so serious that on April 12, 1944, the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, sent a letter to the SS *WVHA* concerning "Internment of female detainees of German Reich nationality at the women's concentration camp Auschwitz," in which he prohibited such internments and ordered the transfer to Concentration Camp Ravensbrück[247] of those already present at Auschwitz.

From the surviving, rather fragmentary documents it emerges that some 800 inmates died at Birkenau in May 1944, but the total figure for that month was probably twice as high.

On May 22, 1944, a meeting was held at Auschwitz, attended by *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Höss, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Baer, who had been named commander of Auschwitz I on May 11, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, then head of Construction Inspection of *Waffen*-SS and Police Silesia, and *SS-Obersturmführer* Jothann, head of Central Construction Office. In the minutes of the meeting, written by Jothann the following day, we read:[248]

> *"SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss points out that according to a decree in force the daily load of* L.[= corpses] *is to be collected by a specifically appointed truck in the morning hours of each day, therefore an accumulation of corpses cannot occur if this decree is respected and no necessity exists as far as the erection of the above-mentioned halls is concerned*."

---

[247] "*Einweisung reichsdeutscher weiblicher Häftlinge in das Frauen-Kl. Auschwitz*," RGVA, 504-2-8, p. 60.

[248] *Aktenvermerk* by Jothann of May 23, 1944 concerning "*Errichtung von Leichenhallen im Bauabschnitt II, Lager II Birkenau*." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 260.

The "decree in force" was the one mentioned by Bischoff to the garrison physician dated August 4, 1943:[249]

> *"SS-Standartenführer Mrugowski declared in the meeting of July 31 that the corpses are to be transferred to the mortuaries of the crematoria twice a day, in the morning and in the evening, which obviates the need for the separate erection of mortuaries in the subsections"*

On May 25, SS garrison physician Dr. Wirths sent the camp commander a letter, in which one can read the following:[250]

> *"In the detainee sickbays of Concentration Camp Auschwitz a certain number of corpses accumulate naturally each day whose removal to the crematoria has been organized and takes place twice a day, in the morning and in the evening. In view of the scarcity of vehicles and, at times, of fuel, it does, however, occur that the corpses remain where they are for up to 24 hours."*

However, the second half of May of 1944 was also the period during which the deportation of the Hungarian Jews was taking place, which was known to all persons present, particularly to Rudolf Höss. The first transports arrived on May 17. Up to May 22, the day of the meeting just mentioned, some 62,000 Hungarian Jews had arrived at Auschwitz,[251] more than 45,000 of whom were allegedly gassed and cremated, if we follow orthodox historiography.[252]

If this were true, the mortuaries in the crematoria at Birkenau would have been permanently swamped with gassing victims during the period that interests us. But then how could Rudolf Höss blithely re-invoke the order of moving to those mortuaries the bodies of registered detainees who had died of natural causes in the camp?

No matter how you look at it, Rudolf Höss's order to take those bodies to the mortuaries of the crematoria twice a day demonstrates that the mortuaries were, in fact, not clogged or used for other purposes and refutes categorically the story of the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews allegedly committed in those crematoria.

---

[249] Letter from Bischoff to Wirths dated August 4, 1943 concerning "*Hygienische Sofortmaßnahmen im KGL: Erstellung von Leichenhallen in jedem Unterabschnitt*." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 262.

[250] Letter from *SS-Standortarzt* to *SS-Standortälteste* dated May 25, 1944 concerning "*Bau von Leichenkammern im KL Auschwitz II*." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 264.

[251] NG-5604, report by Veesenmayer dated May 20, 1944. The exact number of deportees is 62,644.

[252] Cf. in this respect my paper, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 381-395.

# Part Three:

# Technical Problems with

# Open-Air Incinerations

# Groundwater in the Area of PoW Camp Birkenau

*By Willy Wallwey*

## 1. Preliminary Remarks about the Birkenau Camp

The camp Auschwitz-Birkenau, which is today generally referred to as "concentration and extermination camp", was originally designated as a "prisoner of war camp" at the end of 1941 by the German authorities.[253] The Construction Section BIa was finished in March 1942 and was occupied mostly by Soviet prisoners of war until August 1942. The designation of the camp remained the same, though it subsequently had more the character of a concentration camp, meaning that it was mainly filled with criminal and political prisoners, including Jews, rather than prisoners of war. The camp also bore the name "*KL* Auschwitz II". "*KL*" was the official German abbreviation for concentration camp.

A drawing of mine showing the camp's state of construction in April/May 1942 is shown in Illustration 1. In the literature, maps of the Birkenau camp are very often false, since in almost all cases the final state of construction of late 1944 is shown, even when the map is used to refer to events that took place in earlier years. This leads to wrong assumptions and conclusions about events of the camp's history.

## 2. What Events Are Reported?

### 2.1. Bunker 1

According to witness testimonies there was an old farmhouse to the north of the Birkenau camp whose rooms were allegedly used as gas chambers for the killing of human beings since March 1942, cf. Illustrations 1-3. In its vicinity, the accounts state, there were mass graves which later were allegedly also used to burn corpses.[254] It must be noted that there are no indications of where this Bunker 1 allegedly stood.[255]

---

This is a slightly abbreviated and revised version of a paper first published in German (under the pen names Michael Gärtner and Werner Rademacher) in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2002), pp. 421-428; in English translation published in *The* Revisionist, Vol. 1, No. 1, (2003), pp. 3-12; translated by Carlos W. Porter.

[253] See the blueprints for the initial camp layout of Oct. 10, 1941, reprinted in J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 185.

[254] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 161-171.

[255] *Ibid.*, p. 165, Pressac warns against regarding the settling basin of the sewage treatment plant begun in Section B III as "incineration ditches", an error which, according to him, has already

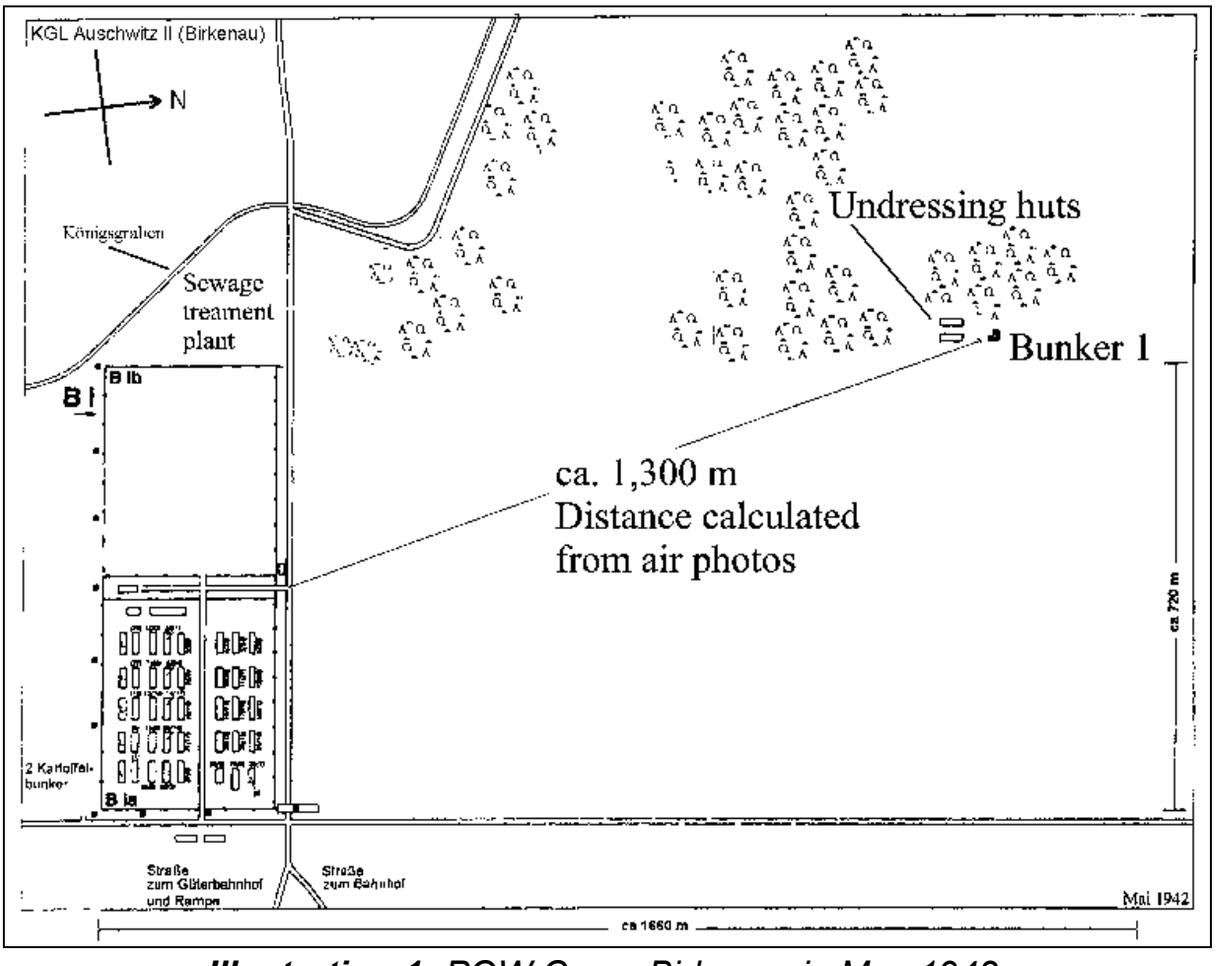



***Illustration 1:*** *POW Camp Birkenau in May 1942: alleged location of Bunker 1.*

The witness Maurice Benroubi testified:[256]

> *"They* [the Sonderkommando men] *put them* [the corpses] *in front of graves about 20m long, 3m wide and 2.50m deep.*
> *There were about ten graves ready to receive the martyrs. Parallel to these open graves there were some that had been covered with earth and these extended over about 300 meters* […]*"*

Each pit thus had a surface area of 60 $m^2$ and a volume of 150 $m^3$. If assuming ten of them, this result in: area = 600 $m^2$, volume = 1,500 $m^3$.

Witness Milton Buki stated :[257]

> *"We took the trolleys to a grave about 40 meters long and I think about 6 meters wide* [240 $m^2$]*, which was about 100 meters away from the house."*

Witness Moshe M. Garbarz said:[258]

occurred in the subject literature. Compare his skepticism with regard to a Russian camp sketch of March 3, 1945, *ibid.*, p. 179.

256 *Ibid.*, p. 162.
257 *Ibid.*, p. 163.
258 *Ibid.*, p. 164.

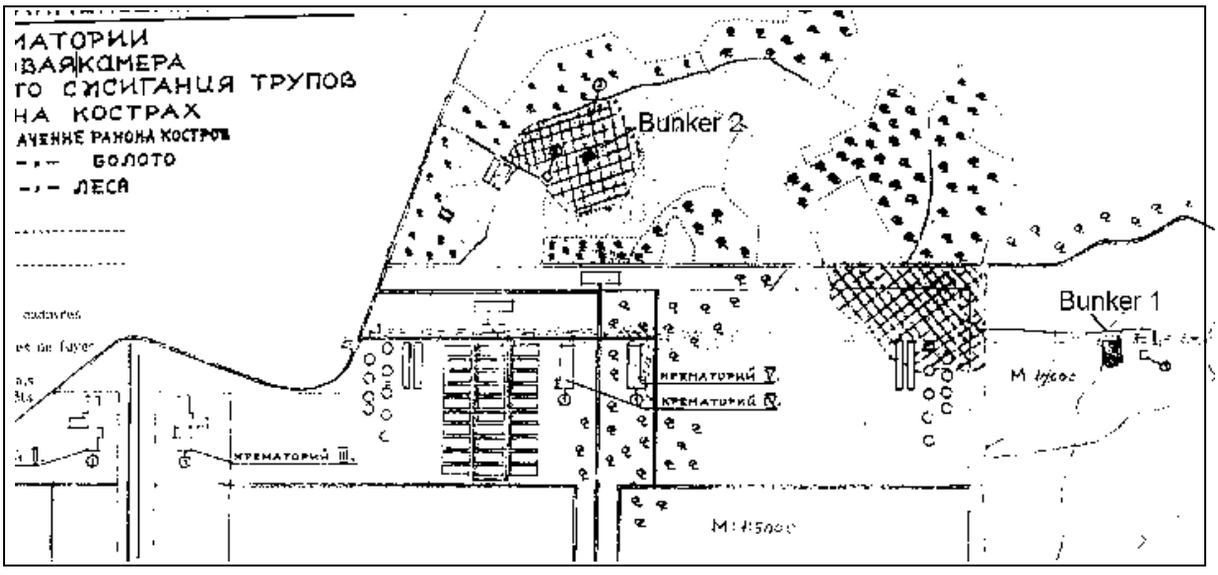



***Illustration 2:*** *POW Camp Birkenau; Soviet sketch of the alleged locations of Bunker 1 and 2*

*"We saw big rectangles traced on the ground twenty or thirty meters wide by fifty or sixty meters long. In one of them the ground was stained red."*

The witness indicates that he understood the rectangles to be grave plots. Later on he adds, regarding the depth of the pit, that it was "about one meter fifty deep."[258]

The surface area of one of these pits thus would have been between 1,000 and 1,800 $m^2$. The amount of excavated soil would have been between 1,500 $m^3$ and 2,700 $m^3$. Wherever such a pit is claimed to have been, right next to it the respective amount of excavated, slightly loosened soil must have been located. Nothing is said about the number of pits. From what Garbarz states later, however, it can be deduced that there must have been at least three of them. The size differences to the other witnesses' claims is considerable and cannot be ignored. The witness does not indicate why people who have been gassed were bleeding.

There is no documentary evidence to corroborate these claims. Even J.-C. Pressac questions some of these witness statements, which furthermore are quite contradictory with respect to the number and sizes of the pits as well.[259]

## 2.2. Bunker 2

Regarding this house, located to the northwest of the camp, witnesses also tell of gassings and of incinerations in pits from June 30, 1942 until spring of 1943 (Illustration 3). This 'Bunker' was allegedly brought back into op-

[259] *Ibid*, p. 161, 164.

eration in May/June 1944.[260] In this area, foundations of former buildings used for unknown purposes can indeed be made out today, and they are also recorded on a Polish map of this region.[261]

Regarding the pits, the witness Szlama Dragon stated, for 1942:[262]

> *"On the other side of the cottage there were four pits 30 meters long, 7 meters wide and 3 meters deep* […]*."*

The witness Dr. Miklos Nyiszli states for 1944 (which we shall come back to in 2.4):[263]

> *"The pyre was a ditch 50 yards long, six yards wide and three yards deep* […]*"*

A second Soviet sketch dated March 3, 1945, shows a burning pit of 30 $m^2$, see Illustration 2.[264] Again the discrepancies regarding size are considerable. There are also no corroborative documents.

2.3. Burial and Later Cremation of Typhus Victims

Various witnesses tell of the burial of victims of the first typhus epidemic, and of the burning of these bodies after their exhumation between September 21, 1942 and November 30, 1942 (Illustration 3).[265] The files stored in the Russian State Archive of War in Moscow[266] report in detail about the first epidemic, which had been introduced from outside by civilian labor personnel.[267] It began on July 1, 1942. Crematorium I, which at this time was the only one available, was not of sufficient capacity to cremate all the victims, which were therefore buried in Birkenau. Other casualties had already been buried in the same area earlier. The numbers given vary from 50,000 to 107,000. The 'body toxins' resulting from the decomposition process threatened to poison the groundwater, which was used for the drinking water supply for the entire area. Hence, the corpses had to be exhumed. They were then cremated, first on funeral pyres, later in pits. Thus go the reports. No publication that we know of makes any mention of the number of pits.

---

[260] *Ibid.*, p. 171-182.
[261] Sheet 531.44 TYCHY - BOJSZOWY, scale 1:25,000.
[262] Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 171.
[263] *Ibid.*, p. 177.
[264] *Ibid.*, p. 180.
[265] Cf. D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, pp. 305 and 346.
[266] Rossiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv, henceforth RGVA, this is the former Center for the Keeping of Historical Documentary Collections (Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-Dokumentalnich Kollektsii).
[267] RGVA 502-1-332.

## 2.4. Burning Pits at Crematorium V

Witnesses tell of burning pits in the area north of Crematorium V between the building and the ditch in front of the fence, in May to June 1944 (Illustration 3). Since the crematoria were out of service due to damage, a situation arose "[…] that open-air incineration ditches had to be rapidly dug […]."[268] Pressac also mentions "five small incineration ditches" near Crematorium V. These, he says, became necessary because Crematorium IV had been closed since May 1943 and Crematorium V could not be adequately repaired.[269] As witnesses to these pits, Pressac quotes Dragon:[270]

> *"*[…] *Jews were burned in five ditches dug behind Crematorium V.",*

as well as the witness Henryk Tauber:[270]

> *"It was realized that the ditches incinerated the corpses better,* [than the furnaces; auth.…] *once the ditches entered service"*

The witness Filip Müller, whom Pressac accuses of errors and lies,[270] reports:[271]

> *"*[…] *work on digging five pits behind Crematorium V was soon* […] *begun."*
> *"The two pits that had been dug were 40 to 50 m long, about 8 m wide and 2 m deep "*

There then follows a detailed description of the "[…] drainage channel for the human fat […]" in the pits. On page 211, F. Müller continues:

> *"In the back yard of the Crematorium, Moll ordered three more burning pits excavated, so that he had five at his disposal there now."*

The measurements of these alleged pits result from these statements: total area = 5 pits of each 40 m or 50 m × 8 m = 1,600 or 2,000 m² and a total volume of excavated earth (2 m deep) of 3,200 or 4,000 m³. This earth had to be disposed of somehow, leaving visible traces, but nothing of this is ever mentioned. Further, F. Müller mentions a concrete surface of 60 × 15 m = 900m$^2$, where bones that had not burned up were allegedly crushed. Of course, the Allied air photos taken in 1944 show no traces of this concrete surface, any more than they show the pits themselves, their excavated earth, or the access roads for the transport of bodies and fuel.[272]

---

[268] Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 253.
[269] *Ibid.*, p. 420f.
[270] *Ibid.*, p. 380.
[271] Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Steinhausen GmbH, Munich 1979, p. 207.
[272] See J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, 3rd ed., Uckfield 2015, pp. 96-105.

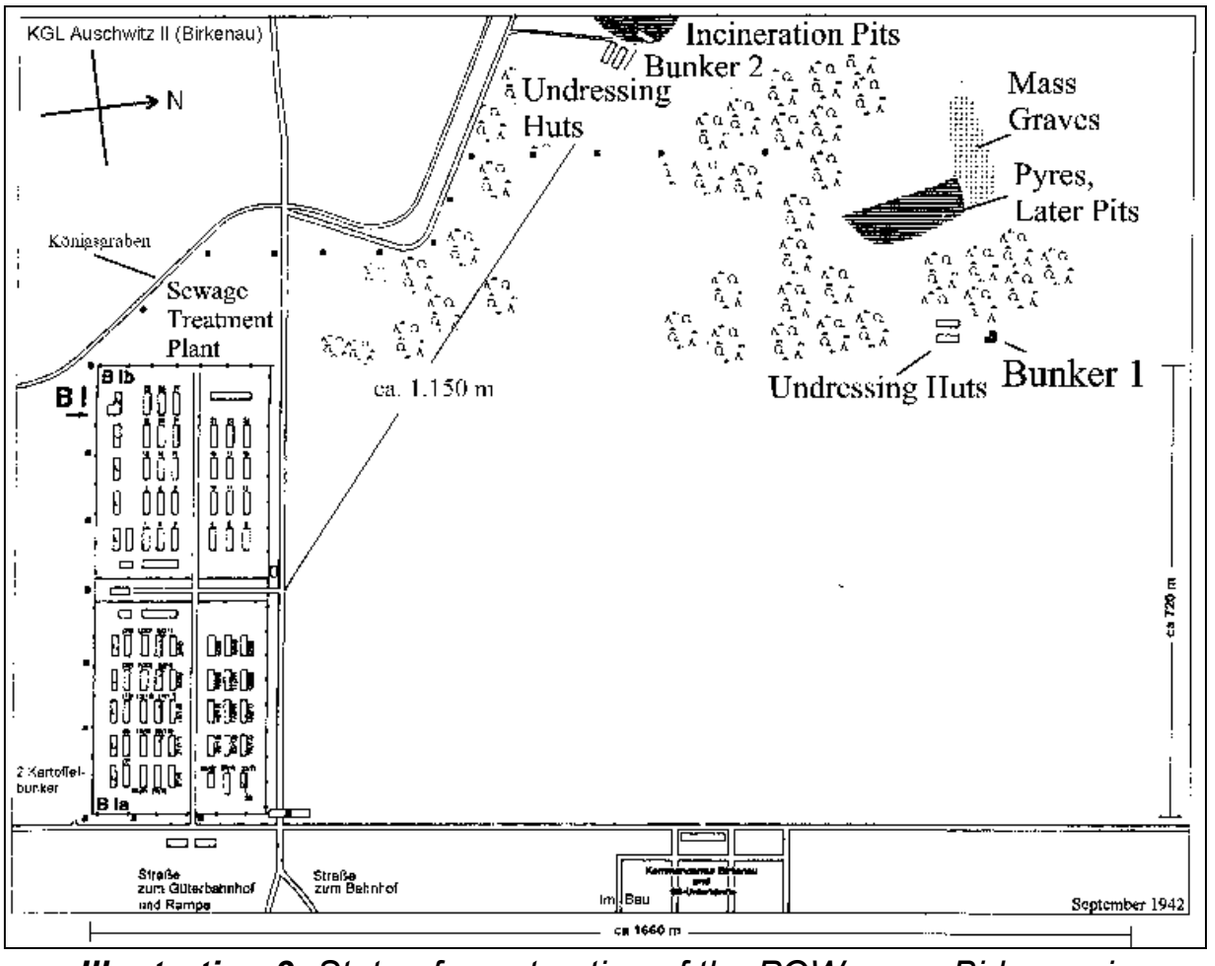



***Illustration 3:*** *State of construction of the POW camp Birkenau in September 1942, including alleged Bunkers 1 and 2 and mass graves/burning pits.*

The fire in the burning pits could generate heat of several 100°C, even 1,000°C. The question is: how close can a person not wearing protective clothing approach such a blaze? According to the eyewitness testimony, a team of laborers worked there without any protective gear. Any fireman could comment on this.

Pressac's 'Document 8'[273] also contradicts the eyewitness testimony. This cost estimate for Crematorium II, reviewed on May 26, 1944, shows clearly that the furnace pit for the cremation furnaces of Crematorium V was built as a waterproof tub, and that during the excavation of this pit the groundwater of the immediate vicinity was artificially frozen to prevent it from filling up the construction pit.[274] The cross-section diagram of this building, No. 1678,[275] shows that the upper edge of the base of the tub lay about one meter below ground level. Crematorium V did not have a cellar

[273] Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 387.
[274] In this process, the groundwater is literally frozen, usually using nitrogen, until the foundation is finished.
[275] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 393.

underneath. This proves that this furnace pit extended into the groundwater!

But if this furnace pit had to be protected against the groundwater, this proves that no burning pits as described in the foregoing could have been possible at this location.

It must also be remembered that the grounds of the camp sloped downwards in a northerly direction, as the Polish ordnance survey maps, scale 1:25,000, indicate (Illustration 5).

One section of a work authored by the late Dr. Jan Sehn, former Auschwitz inmate and later director of the Auschwitz Museum, needs to be mentioned here, since it had caused some confusion:[276]

> *"At the bottom of the pit, thick wooden logs were piled up, followed by increasingly small branches and twigs. Corpses were thrown on top of this base. After that, the SS men supervising this work poured petrol into all four corners of the pit, lit a rubber comb and threw it onto the spots moistened by petrol."*

Every boy scout in the world knows that there is no way one can light a fire in a pit this way. Yet this statement was never criticized. There is apparently not a single former boy scout among the world's historians! Such examples could be quoted continuously for pages on end. But this is not the purpose of this paper. Such examples could only emphasize why we pose questions like: how could it happen that such witness statements passed unchallenged for so long? And why does there not exist any research into the reasons for the many impossible, so false, statements made by these witnesses?

## 3. Which Doubts Evolved, and What Triggered Them?

One reason for our initial doubts is certainly the contradictions between certain eyewitness accounts. Other reasons are also obvious incompatibilities with the laws of nature. But more importantly, the first book of J.-C. Pressac made us rethink our hitherto-held beliefs. Pressac was the first to publish documentary proof for—or better, against—what had been claimed by eye witnesses only until then. Unfortunately, Pressac's important book is hardly known, and it is unlikely that the historians have read it thoroughly, if at all. If they had, they would know his massive critique of mainstream historiography and the eyewitnesses. The historians did not investigate, they "believed." Did they do it out of fear? It is also unavoidable to

[276] Jan Sehn, *Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1957, p. 173.

accuse the historians for not having included scholars of other fields in their research, like engineers and architects. They acted wrongly and arrogantly! Or did they fear to become victims of persecution and—in Europe—even of prosecution? Especially German historians know that the wrong opinion in these matters is prosecuted by public prosecutors!

## 4. General Remarks on Documents and Physical Evidence

Whereas most eyewitness statements existed already shortly after the war, documentary and physical evidence became available in abundance only since the 1990s. Many documents and sketches regarding the matter of the groundwater in Birkenau have become known only since the opening of the Moscow archives. And since there are obvious contradictions between the witness statements on the one hand and the documentary and physical evidence on the other hand, some historians tried to adjust either the witness statements or the meaning of documents and physical evidence by 'interpreting' them. However, any attempt to interpret documents and physical evidence in a way that would confirm the eyewitness testimony per-

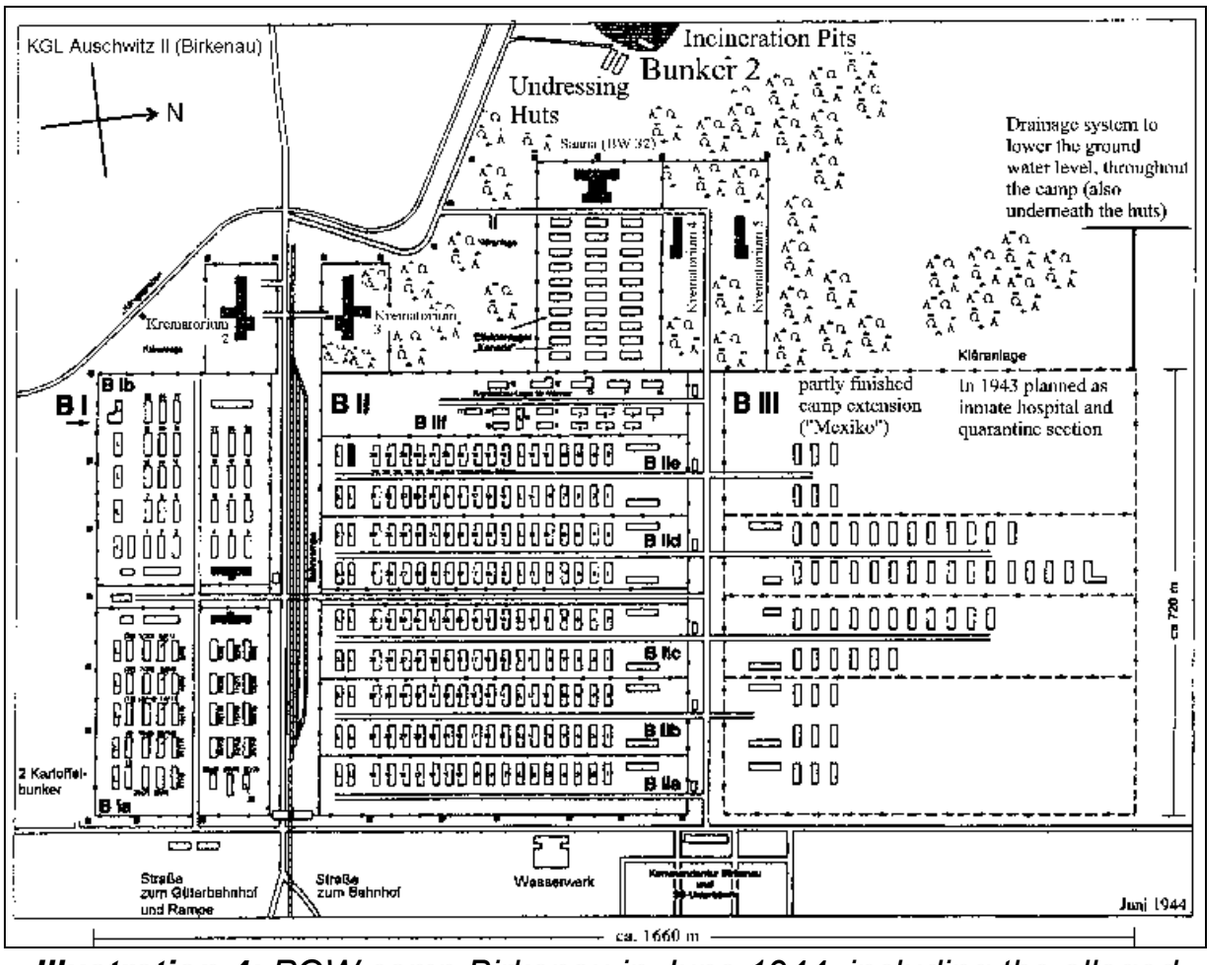



***Illustration 4:*** *POW camp Birkenau in June 1944, including the alleged Bunker 2 and incineration pits.*

force must fail, for physical and scientific facts are not open to arbitrary interpretation.

For persons who lived through these times, the insistence on erroneous testimony is a very human phenomenon. For this reason, one should not level accusations at persons who suffered injustices, even if they did make false statements – perhaps unintentionally; those who should be blamed are the ones who sensationalize these statements. The Berlin daily paper *Die Welt* of February 7, 1997 published an interesting article on this topic, titled "*Wenn die Erinnerung eines Zeugen trügt*" (When a witness's memory errs).[277] This article confirmed the old-established forensic guideline that "physical evidence takes precedence over witness evidence."

## 5. Documents and Other Evidence on Groundwater

We have used the following knowledge and materials for our analyses:

### 5.1. Maps

These are old maps from the Austro-Hungarian monarchy (still available for purchase today), scale = 1:200,000, dating from 1889, 1905 and 1915. Nothing could show more readily why the area around Auschwitz is so waterlogged. A large number of ponds, fed by the groundwater, stretches like a string of pearls along the Vistula and Sola rivers. This abundance of water, together with the abundance of coal of this area, was decisive for the decision to erect a coal gasification and liquefaction plant of the German chemical corporation I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. in this area. During the trial against the responsible officers of this corporation after the war, the witness Otto Ambros listed the requirements for this huge factory:[278] one million tons of coal and 15,000 m³ of water per hour.

We also consulted a Polish map, scale 1:25,000, dating from 1986 (Illustration 5). Both camps are shown on the maps, as is the industrial plant of the German chemical corporation I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. The advantage of the scale of these maps is that they show the drainage ditches and even the smallest water surfaces. From the direction of their flow, especially north of the camp, they show how the ground drops off towards the Vistula. The course of ditches corresponds to the planning shown in the "Melioration, Teil III" of August 15, 1942.[279]

---

[277] Klaus Wilhelm, "Wenn die Erinnerung eines Zeugen trügt", *Die Welt*, Feb. 7, 1997, p. 9.
[278] Quoted acc. to Udo Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981, p. 163.
[279] RGVA 502-1-319.

5.2. Air Photos

These photos were taken between end of 1943 and end of 1944 during reconnaissance flights as part of the Allied bombing campaign against industrial targets in the German industrial area of Upper Silesia. Some of them have been known since 1979, and those of interest here were thoroughly interpreted by John C. Ball.[272]

5.3. Files of the Various Building Administrations

The documents used were primarily files from the "*Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz*" (Central Building Administration of the *Waffen*-SS and Police, Auschwitz), insofar as they have been published or

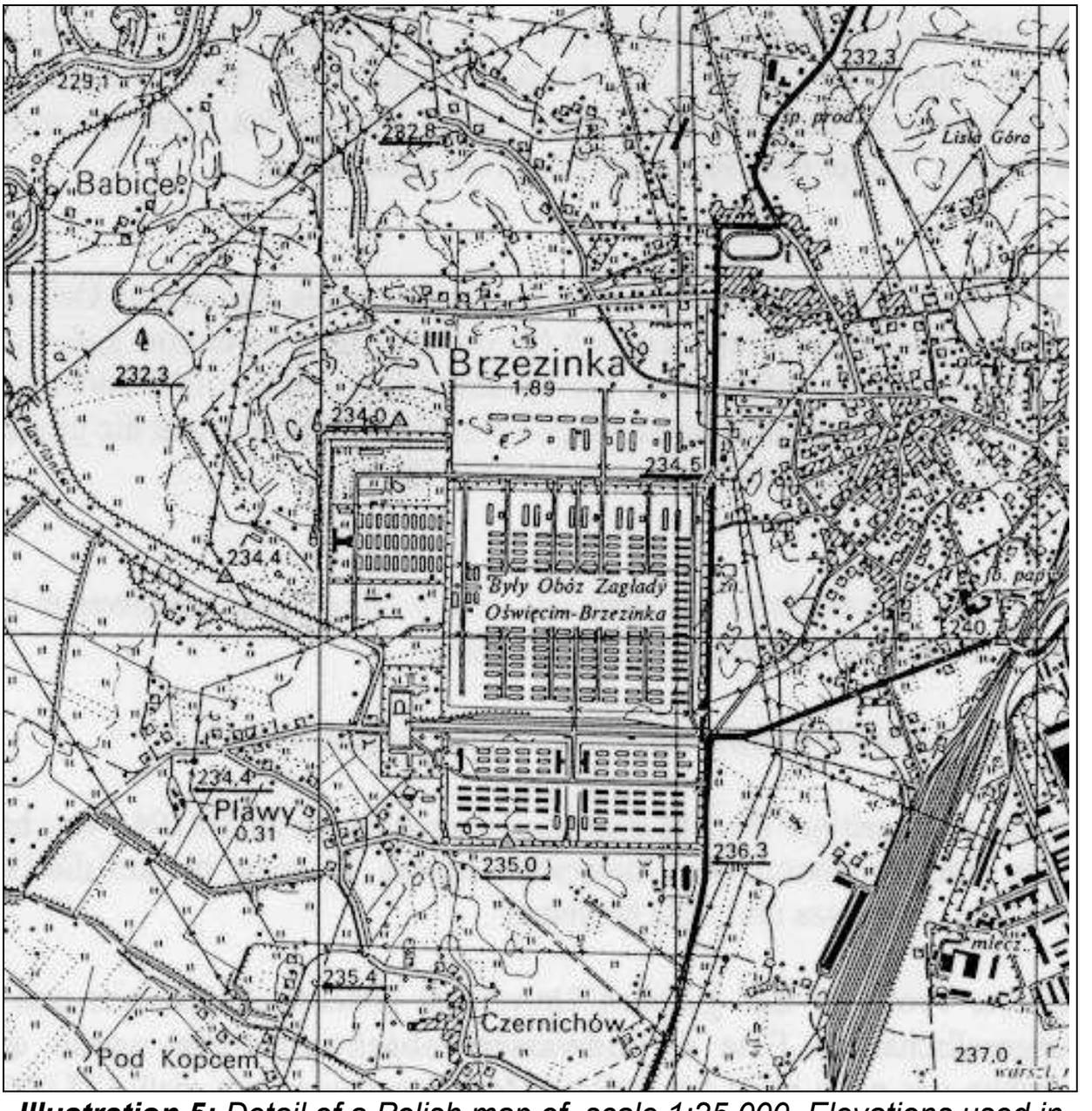



***Illustration 5:*** *Detail of a Polish map of, scale 1:25,000. Elevations used in this paper are underlined.*

could be obtained. Tens of thousands more exist which we have not yet been able to access, basically due to our limited financial possibilities. For this reason, we must expect that we shall have to revise our findings in matters of detail in the future.

5.4. Knowledge of a Co-Worker from our Team

He has performed an on-site examination of the terrain and has taken a series of slides; we are of course aware that the conditions prevailing today are comparable to those of 1942 only to a limited degree.

## 6. Documents Regarding the Area's Abundance of Water

We have in our possession a four-page report dated October 29, 1941, based on the study of a professor from the University of Breslau. It points out the groundwater flows "accompanying the Vistula, Przemsza and Sola Rivers".[280]

Another professor of the same university photographed and mapped the area's flora. Additionally, a groundwater observation station was erected. We have not yet analyzed these files. Since one study determined that the groundwater was "not even fit to rinse one's mouth", reference is made to the dams as a source of drinking water. However, mineral water was also distributed. The report proves that the authorities proceeded very carefully and professionally.[281]

The Austrian map of 1905, scale = 1:200,000, clearly shows that string of ponds parallel to the Vistula and the Sola, fed with groundwater stemming from the west Beskides, a mountain range south of Auschwitz.

The excellent Polish maps clarify the circumstances and indicate that the ponds probably formed as a result of the exploitation of gravel deposits and that their water table corresponds to the groundwater level.

Pressac documents this pond landscape with a "plan of the sphere of interest of the concentration camp Auschwitz".[282] It confirms that most of those ponds are the result of gravel mining. An activity report of April 19, 1941, mentions "Added drawings of new ponds in the plan of the sphere of interest."[283] A separate surveyor's office was doing this work. The volumi-

---

[280] RGVA 502-1-149-109/112. Further files we have not yet received seem to indicate intensive research in this area.

[281] Cf. also the reference in Czech, *op. cit.* (note 265), for March 7, 1941, p. 80, to the studies by one Prof. Dr. Zunker regarding the water conditions.

[282] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 253), Doc. 19.

[283] RGVA 502-1-214-60.

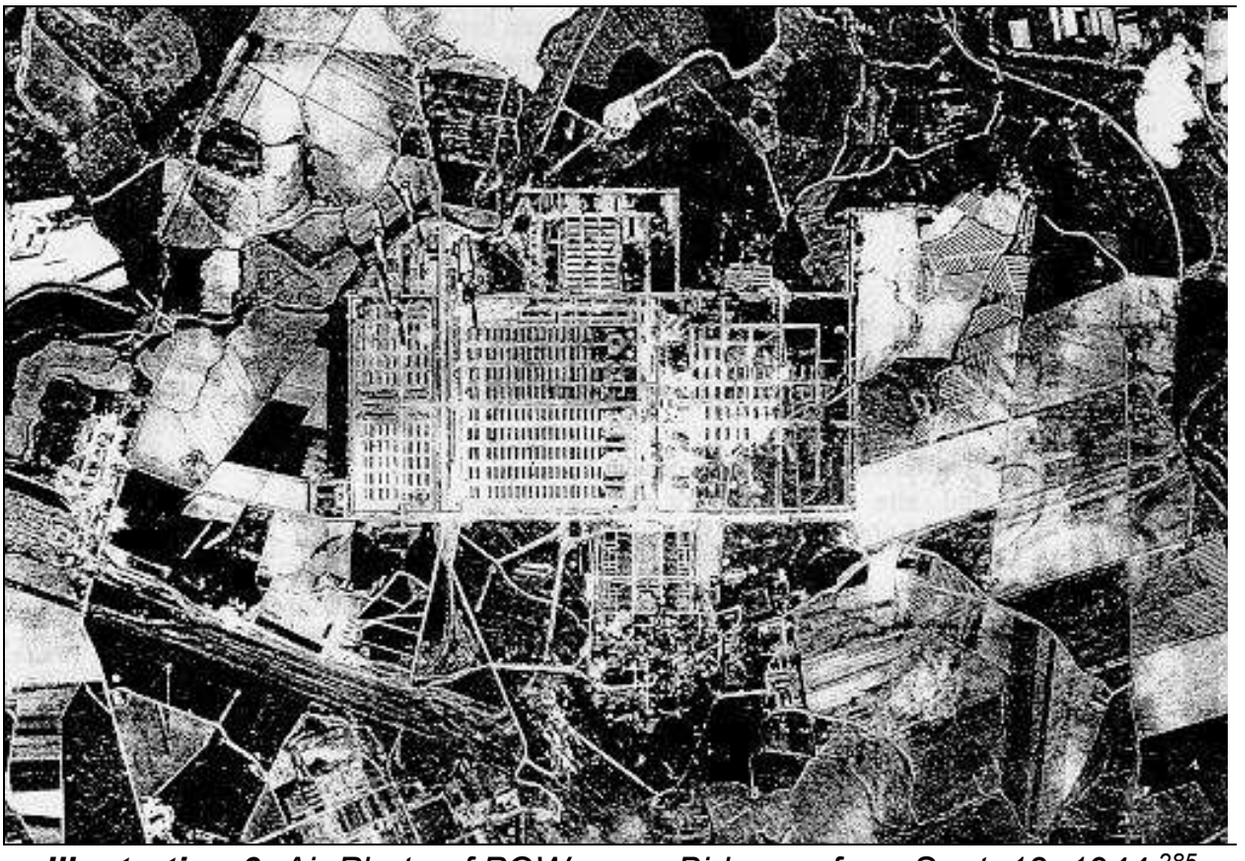


***Illustration 6:*** *Air Photo of POW camp Birkenau form Sept. 13, 1944.*[285]

nous files of this department have not yet been analyzed and will certainly give new insights, not only about the topic discussed here.

## 7. Which Materials Document the Level of the Groundwater?

Every publication of significance about these camps points out that the terrain is swampy. Logically, the only terrain that can be swampy is one where the groundwater level is very high or, as in this case, almost even with the ground. Pressac confirms this fact with the following words:[284]

> *"The nature of the land at Birkenau, where the groundwater is almost at surface level,* […]*"*

An Allied air photo from 1944 shows,[285] to the north of the Birkenau camp, a 2.5-kilometer-long strip of land, running west to east, where a herring-bone-pattern system of drainage ditches is visible, approximately 1.25 kilometers wide and expanded in sections to reach right to the Vistula.[286] The photo shows that the drainage work in the western regions was done only shortly before the air photo was taken.

---

[284] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 269.
[285] National Archives Air Photo Library, 13.9.1944, Ref. No. RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 3VI.
[286] Re. drainage technology, cf. any engineering handbook, *e.g.* Akad. Verein Hütte (ed.)*, Des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Vol. III, W. Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1951, pp. 1082ff.

In the camp itself as well, drainage was performed between the drainage ditches that had been dug around the individual camp sectors.[287] The entire ditch system is clearly shown on the Polish map, scale 1:25,000 (Illustration 6).

7.1. Text References to the Groundwater Level in Birkenau

From a building description of October 30, 1941:[288]

> *"The groundwater table varies between depths of* ***0.30 and 1.20 m****."* (Emphasis added)

In a letter dated October 17, 1942, regarding Crematorium II:[289]

> *"*[…] *the building reaches more than* ***2 m*** *into the groundwater* […]" (Emphasis added)

In a letter dated March 17, 1943, regarding the large delousing facility (*BW* 32, 'Large Disinfestation Facility' *i.e.* the so-called 'Central Sauna'), with reference to structural engineering:[290]

> *"*[…] *highest groundwater level may be taken as* ***0.30 m*** *below the surface."*

In another letter dated June 4, 1943, regarding the same building:[291]

> *"*[…] *heating pits are relatively deep, and so insulation from the groundwater, which is about* ***20 cm*** *below the surface, is necessary* […]" (all emphases added)

7.2. Plan Indication

On the plan of the disinfestation facility (*BW* 32), No. 2159 of March 8, 1943, the elevation clearly shows a line labeled "groundwater table".[292]

7.3. Buildings with Tub Foundations

Another sign is the planning and construction of buildings with tub foundations. Buildings are built with this kind of foundation when their basements stand in the groundwater, *i.e.* if they need to be waterproof. The basement

[287] Building description dated Oct. 28, 1942, discovered in Historický ustav Armady Ceske republiky, Prague; unfortunately the materials archived there had not yet been given registration numbers when we received copies from it several years ago. Plans specified 114,000 m of so-called suction pipes 5 cm in diameter, as well as collectors (8,000 m of 6.5 cm dia. and 4,000 m of 8 cm dia.). Two ditches carried the drainage water from the camp to the Vistula River; the southern one via the "*Königsgraben*". The material excavated from the ditches, some 110,000 $m^3$, was deposited directly within the camp area so as to partly alleviate the problem. Re. method of implementation, cf. RGVA 502-1-233-22 and 502-1-26-194, 502-1-319.

[288] RGVA 502-1-233.

[289] RGVA 502-1-313.

[290] RGVA 502-1-336-46.

[291] RGVA 502-1-336/107.

[292] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 254), p. 73.

becomes a pontoon, as it were, whose own weight, together with the weight of the superstructure, prevents it from bobbing up. The buildings are constructed in double-shell fashion in these parts. A waterproof layer separates the two shells. During the construction phase, the groundwater level is either lowered with sump pumps or held back by artificially freezing the construction site. All the basement parts and basement pits in Birkenau are constructed as tub foundations. Both methods increase construction costs considerably. For this reason, the construction of basements was reduced to a minimum after the erection of the Crematoria II and III.

It is important to note that the buildings with tub foundations listed in the following are spread over the entire camp from north to south as well as from east to west. This indicates that the groundwater situation was similar in all parts of the camp.

1. Crematorium II *BW* 30
2. Crematorium III *BW* 30a
3. Crematorium IV *BW* 30b
4. Crematorium V *BW* 30c
5. Disinfestation Facility *BW* 32
6. Water Treatment Plant *BW* 35

Due to their small surface area and depth, the subsoil at Crematoria IV and V was artificially frozen.[293] The excavation pits of the other buildings were kept clear of groundwater via sunken wells equipped with pumps.[294]

## 7.4. Witness Statements Regarding the Groundwater in Birkenau

In the books with which we are familiar, one witness reports about groundwater in the aforementioned pits. This is Filip Müller in his book *Sonderbehandlung*.[271] Müller was a member of a *Sonderkommando*. On page 36 he writes about a pit into which groundwater had seeped, and about a test to see how high it was:

> *"Then we were told to throw the bodies into the pit.* […] *We took hold of the dead by their hands and feet and threw them full pitch as far towards the center of the pit as possible. When they hit the water's surface, it splashed to all sides. Then they sank like millstones to the flat bottom, and the water closed over them."*

[293] RGVA 501-2-54-11.
[294] RGVA 502-1-150.

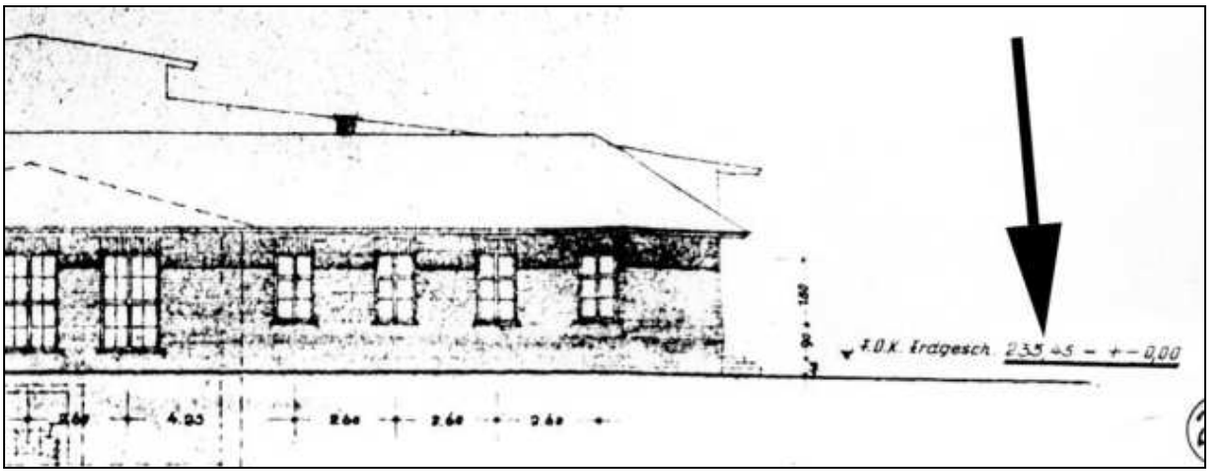



***Illustration 7:*** *Enlargement of the detail from the building plan for the "water treatment facility of the POW camp." Auschwitz-Birkenau, TCIDK 502-2-148. The elevation of the construction site above sea level is clearly marked (arrow).*

## 8. Data Regarding the Terrain around Birkenau

For the terrain all around the camps, elevation data was—surprisingly enough—already available based on sea level, albeit with zero level referring to the Adriatic Sea. This elevation, measured at the time of the Austrian monarchy, is 0.38 m below Atlantic sea level standard used otherwise in Europe.

Such elevations can be found, *e.g.*, in the detailed maps of the railway facilities, including the connecting railroad tracks. It would go beyond the scope of this study to include them here, but it should be mentioned that we have them in our possession and have analyzed them.[295]

The table below lists the building plans known to us with the elevation of their terrain above sea level. These are points of reference for our further observations.

**Buildings of the POW camp Birkenau, with elevation**

| Building | Plan | Elevation* | Date | Source |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Crematorium II | Huta 109/13a | 235.366 | Sept. 21, 1943 | p. 323 |
| 2. Crematorium III | Huta 109/14a | 235.366 | Sept. 23, 1943 | p. 325 |
| 3. Guard Building | ZBL 835 | 235.93 | Nov. 5, 1941 | RGVA,[296] see Ill. 7 |
| 4. Settling Basin *BA* III | ZBL 2534 | 233.71 | June 15, 1943 | p. 169 |
| 5. Water Treatment Plant | ZBL 2364 | 235.45 | May 15, 1943 | RGVA 502-2-148, see Ill. 8 |

* m above sea level; ** page numbers refer to J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254).

[295] RGVA 502-1-186.

[296] Unfortunately the Central Archives in Moscow neglected to mark this plan with an archival reference number.

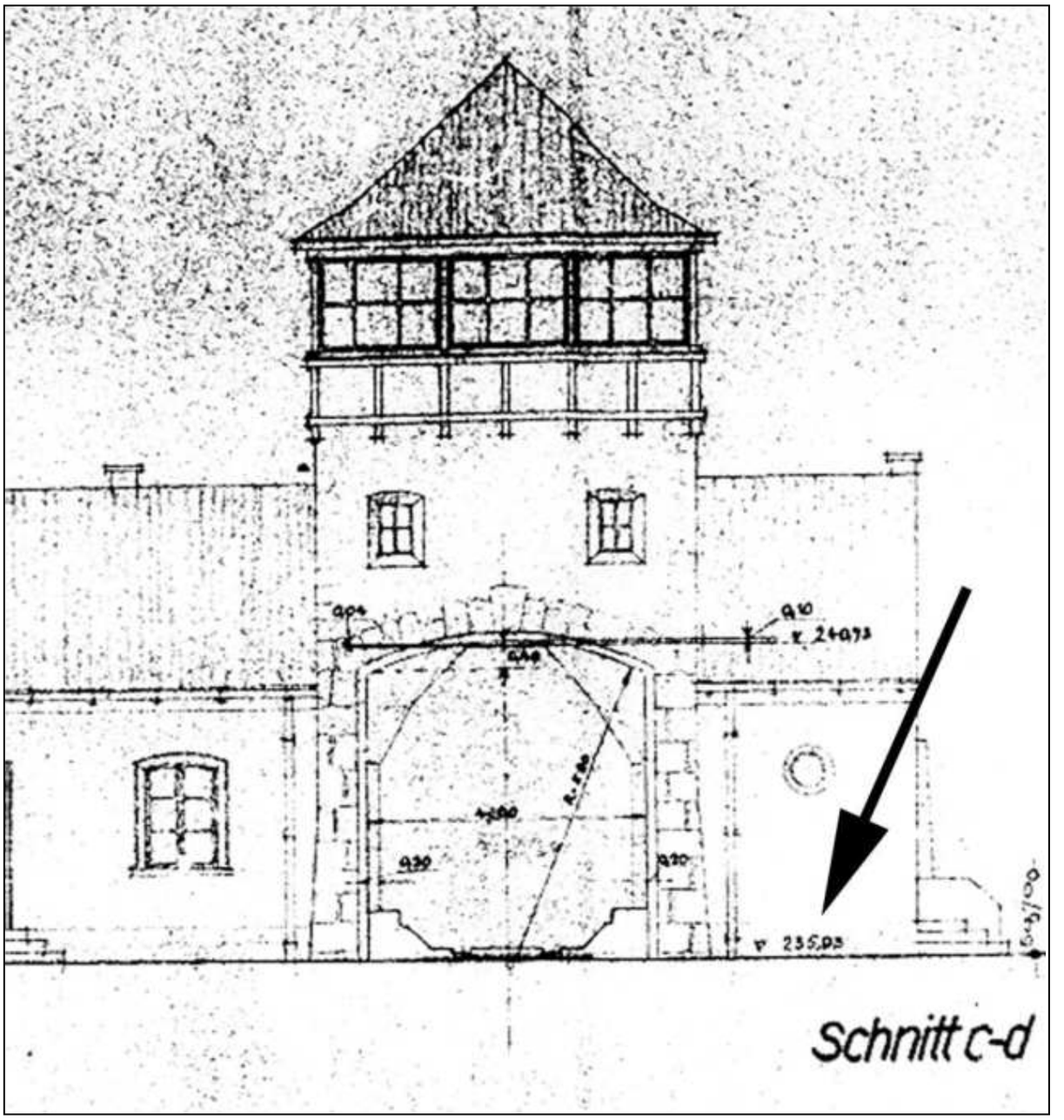



***Illustration 8:*** *Detail enlargement of the building plan of the main police station of the POW camp Auschwitz-Birkenau. The elevation of the construction site above sea level is clearly marked (arrow). This plan was obtained from the Moscow State Archives, and without an archival reference number.*

The Polish map referred to earlier contains several reference points with elevation given which enable us to calculate the gradient of the camp's area in %. In Illustration 5 an excerpt of this map is shown with the elevation figures used underlined. The heights above sea level, the distances and orientations given were also calculated from this map.

At the camp's southern border, the area declines from its southeast corner to the southwest corner from 236.3 m to 234.4 m, which corresponds to a gradient of 0.138% over a distance of 1,380 m.

Along the camp road between camp Sections II and III, the area declines in a similar way from 234.5 m at the east to 232.3 m in the west, *i.e.*, 0.141% over 1,560 m.

The gradient changes slightly some 300 m north of the camp, inclining from 232.3 in the east to 232.8 m in the west, *i.e.*, 0.046% over 1,080 m.

Along the eastern border of the camp, the area declines from 236.3 in the south to 232.3 m in the north, *i.e.*, 0.182% over 2,200 m. Some 1,500 m more to the north, we find the river Vistula at a height of 227.3 m.

Along the western border of the camp, parallel to the line mentioned before, the area declines from 235.4 m in the south to 232.8 m in the north, *i.e.*, 0.112% over 2,310 m. Some 1,375 m north of the camp, we again reach the Vistula, this time at 228.0 m over sea level.

In his first book, Pressac has reproduced a German map of the camp, in which every single barrack of camp section II is annotated in hand writing with its individual elevation over sea level.[297] The purpose of this is not clear. However, these data enabled us to draw detailed elevation lines for the camp. They start at the southeast corner of the camp at 235.5 m and end at the northwest corner at 234.5 m. They confirm both direction and amount of the gradient as established with the Polish map: the area declines 0.139% over 740 m. The direction is roughly north-northwest.

Of course, we have made more corroborating analyses which lead to the same results. It must therefore be concluded that the camp area was and still is almost level. This is also confirmed by the elevation lines in the Polish map as well as by photos of the area.

Further calculations could be done, for instance by using wartime files on drilling drinking-water wells in this area, but we have not had the opportunity to do this. D. Czech reports in her book about the research of a Prof. Dr. Ing. Zunker, Breslau, on water and pond conditions for the purpose of using the area for cattle breeding and fish farming.[281] This research was apparently the basis for the aforementioned construction description from Oct. 30, 1941 (Section 7.1.), and the well-drilling works referred to in the "Construction report for November 1941".[298]

But since we have sufficiently exact data for several essential points of the area in question, we can already now draw conclusions about the groundwater situation in Birkenau.

---

[297] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 254), p. 195
[298] RGVA 502-1-214-9/11.

## 9. Summary of Preliminary Examinations and Conclusions

The primary basis for our assessment is an "Explanatory report for the preliminary design of the new construction of the POW camp of the *Waffen*-SS, Auschwitz O/S", dated October 30, 1941.[288] The soil at the construction site is described as follows:

> *"Soil consistency is poor. The humus soil is followed by loam and shale* [a fossil-rich, grayish blue, plastic marine clay from the Tertiary period]*, in which gravel and sand particles of minor size are embedded.* ***The groundwater level varies between 0.30 and 1.20 m.*** *Parts of the terrain are boggy."* (Emph. added)

For structural-engineering calculations pertaining to the basement parts, therefore, it was necessary to proceed on the assumption of a groundwater table of 30 cm. This in and of itself shows that pits 1.5 to 3.0 m deep would perforce have collected groundwater. However, there is further evidence. All facts mentioned fit the above description perfectly. The data regarding the level and direction of flow of the groundwater as well as the content of the documents quoted agree with the other observations. We shall present further evidence with respect to two locations of burning pits as described by eyewitness testimony.

### 9.1. Pits North of Crematorium V, Building 30c

1. It has been shown that the furnace pit, whose upper edge was positioned approximately 1.00 m below ground level, was constructed in tub style. It has also been shown that during the construction of the building the pit was kept free of groundwater by means of artificial freezing.
2. Documents prove that at the location of the Large Delousing Facility (*BW* 32) the groundwater table was 20 cm below ground level. This building is situated approximately 270 m away from Crematorium V. Assuming a 3‰ slope of the groundwater table, and disregarding the proven slope of the terrain, the groundwater could have been at most 1.01 m below ground level. We have deliberately postulated a worst case, since it is already sufficient proof in and of itself. However, by the same logic, the groundwater cannot have been that far beneath the surface; if it had been, then on the one hand the terrain would not have been boggy, and on the other hand, ameliorative drainage would have been superfluous. Witnesses give the depth of the pits as 2 m.
3. Four air photos specified reveal none of the five pits attested to by witnesses.

4. These five pits allegedly covered a surface area of at least 1,600 $m^2$. The material excavated from them would have required at last the same area. The concrete slab mentioned took up 900 $m^2$. Without even taking into account that there would also have to have been room among all these items for the labor unit to go about its work, the requisite area of approximately 4,100 $m^2$ did not exist between the building and the ditch by the fence. This area actually comprises only 2,000 $m^2$.
5. According to eyewitness testimony, the pond next to Crematorium IV, which exists still today, existed already in those days, fed by the groundwater. This is further proof of the high groundwater table.[299]
6. We shall dispense with recounting other impossible, alleged events that violate the laws of nature. Anyone with an education will have no trouble recognizing them.

9.2. Pits Near Bunker 2

1. Similar to 9.1.2, the distance of the pits west of *BW* 32 is approximately 320 m. Again disregarding the slope of the land, the groundwater table would be 1.16 m below ground level here. The witnesses placed the depth of the pits at 3.0 m.
2. In conclusion it must also be pointed out that work on stage III of the ameliorative drainage had not yet begun in 1942. This is proven by a document dated November 25, 1942, which stated:[300]

   > *"*[…] *that in all probability it will not yet be possible to begin thorough drainage of this terrain at full-scale in 1943."*

   Hence, the measures could not have had their full effect. Proof for this are also air photos from Sept. 13, 1944.[285]

There are a number of further documents that provide proof of the fact here at issue; we shall dispense with detailing them, since they do not add any new information.

## 10. Conclusion

Burning pits of the depth alleged by witnesses were not possible in Birkenau.

---

[299] According to the witness statements, the ashes of at least some of the murdered people were sunk in this pond, a claim which has yet to be investigated.
[300] RGVA 502-1-19-141.

## 11. Opposing Expert Statements

For all our statements presented here, we have tried to locate opposing views of experts in our field in order to address them appropriately. However, we found neither any opposing views by any peers, nor any technically correct work by non-experts that would be worth considering. We therefore ask our opponents to address the issues discussed here.

J.-C. Pressac may forgive us that we accept him neither as a technician nor as an engineer. The "technical explanations" in his books are devoid of any basis, as indicated not only by the examples shown above. However, we are still grateful for his books, since they inspired our own attention to these matters. Without his books with their document reproductions in abundance, there would not be a common basis for discussion.

## 12. Researching the Reasons

Pressac's generally neglected first books, which can be found only in major libraries, are filled with justified criticism, as we mentioned before, and we can agree with a lot that he has to say, as well as with those of his contentions that we can confirm. From the multitude of his critical remarks, only a few shall be quoted in order to understand the problem we are dealing with here:

> *"The witnesses state the contrary, and for them it is the truth."* (p. 16, 3rd col.)
>
> *"Five hundred (in actual fact 800) meters further on (from Bunker 2) there was another cottage designated Bunker I.* […]*, able to contain altogether 200 naked persons. (manifest exaggeration by the witness, practically the rule among all the early accounts)."* (p. 161. 1st col.)
>
> *"The interior of the cottage* [Bunker 2] *ws*[sic] *divided into four parts by partition walls* […]*, one of which could contain 1200 naked people, the second 700 the third 400 and fourth 200 to 250.*
> *(making a total of 2,500 to 2,550 people which represents a density of 28 people per square meter over an area of 90 m². This is physically impossible and S. Dragon's estimate of 2,500/2,550 is clearly wrong. I do not think that this witness was intentionally misleading, but he was following the tendency to exaggerate which seems to have been the general rule at the time of the liberation and which is what gave rise to the figure of 4 million victims for K.L. Auschwitz, a figure now* [1989] *considered to be pure propaganda. It should be divided by four to get close to reality.)"* (p. 171, 3rd col.)
>
> *"*[…]*, was four black columns of smoke, belched forth 24 hours a day by the Krematorien. This picture, of course, cannot be taken entirely at face*

> *value, because two of the Krematorien were out of service and aerial photographs taken during this period show no trace of smoke. An argument has grown up over the discrepancy between the memory of survivors and the indisputable evidence of the aerial photos."* (p. 253, 1st col.)
> *"This study already demonstrates the complete bankrupt of the traditional history (and hence also of the methods and criticisms of the revisionists), a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth* […]*."* (p. 264, 3rd col.)

Only those who have studied Pressac's books und perused them repeatedly after having gathered new information can see that Pressac had tried with all due restraint to correct false statements and to downgrade eyewitness testimony back to the status they always used to have, and rightly so. In a perspective which is almost revisionist in nature, he recognized that an inversion of this principle had to lead to false conclusions. Perhaps he even foresaw the possible consequences if these details become known to a wider audience. But how bad must the situation really be if not even those warning critiques from friendly persons like J.-C. Pressac are heard?

Our circle of researches includes individuals who experienced World War II. Those who have been herded together under conditions similar or worse than those that prevailed in the German concentration camps, in this case the POW camps of the Allies after the war, have an understanding for erring inmates and their overreactions. We also have made it a principle of ours to conclude that very frequently there is some truth to most rumors. This might also be the case with regard to the stories about open-pit incinerations, which probably have their origin in real open-air incinerations during the worst time of the typhus epidemic of 1942.

Finally, we may close this article with the remark that persons residing in Germany who would publish sentences like the one we quoted above from J.-C. Pressac would be accused and sentenced for "Stirring up the People" and "Incitement to Hatred". His or her books would be confiscated and, as so many others before, would be destroyed![301] What is a democracy worth without freedom of speech?

[301] About censorship in Germany, see online at www.vho.org/censor/D.html#GB.

## Explanation of Terms Used

Drainage systems

Drainage systems lower the groundwater level of the drained area. This is done either by open ditches at high groundwater levels, or with closed pipelines at lower water levels.

Amelioration

Amelioration is the improvement of groundwater conditions mainly for farming purposes. The recommended average level of groundwater for various types of agricultural use is:

– for lawns 50 cm to 80 cm,
– for pastures 60 cm to 70 cm,
– for crops 100 cm to 125 cm,
– for yards 120 cm.

Witness

In this paper we used the term ‘witness’. However, we do have to stress that we do not know whether the testimonies we quoted were given in front of a court of law or are simple statements of certain individuals. The Auschwitz Museum contains a great number of such statements, as is well known. The evaluation certainly depends to a certain degree on this.

Against all common practice, the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac, from whose book we quoted these statements,[254] does not give any sources for these statements so that we are unable to check them. All we know is that these statements certainly did not originate from experts.

We therefore can only ask you to assess these statements for yourself and to find out whether or not they were given during a trial.

Dipl.-Ing. Willy Wallwey, September 1997

Publisher’s Note

Half a year after the original German version of this article had been published in print in a journal, in late 1998, the publisher Germar Rudolf was notified by the Public Prosecutor of Munich, District I, that this journal issue was confiscated and subject to destruction and that a criminal case for “Stirring up the People” and “Incitement to Hatred” had been opened against both publisher and the author (writing under pseudonyms). The reason given was, *i.a.*, this article.[302]

[302] StA Munich I, Ref. 112 Js 11282/98.

# "Cremation Pits" and Groundwater Levels at Birkenau

*By Carlo Mattogno*

The article "Groundwater in the Area of the POW Camp Birkenau" by Willy Wallwey,[303] published in German for the first time in 1998 and reproduced in this study, attempts to show that the existence of "cremation pits" in the courtyard of Crematorium V and the area around the so-called "Bunker 2", as described by several eyewitnesses, was a technical impossibility due to the high groundwater levels at Birkenau.

Newly discovered documents now permit a more in-depth treatment of this important contention. Analysis of these documents is preceded here by a few comments of a more general nature.

Numerous documents from the *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) of Auschwitz-Birkenau written between 1941 and 1944 refer to very high water tables at Birkenau, but we must first determine exactly what is meant, in concrete terms, by the references involved. I proffer two revealing examples.

An "Explanatory Report on the Preliminary Design for the New Construction of the *Waffen*-SS Prisoner of War Camp, Auschwitz O/S", dated 30 October 1941, states as follows, under the headline "Building Land":[304]

> *"The soil characteristics are poor. Underneath the humus soil are loam and chalky clay, with imbedded gravel and subterranean sand banks of lesser dimensions. The groundwater level fluctuates between 0.30 and 1.20 m. The terrain is partially marshy."*

A "Construction Order for the Expansion of the *Waffen*-SS Prisoner of War Camp in Auschwitz O/S. Construction of 25 Barracks Buildings for Personal Effects", dated 4 March 1944, states as follows, under the heading "Building Land":[305]

> *"The soil characteristics are poor. Underneath 25 cm-thick layer of humus, loam appears, with imbedded gravel and subterranean sand banks of lesser dimensions. The groundwater level fluctuates between 0.30 and 1.20 m. The terrain is partially marshy."*

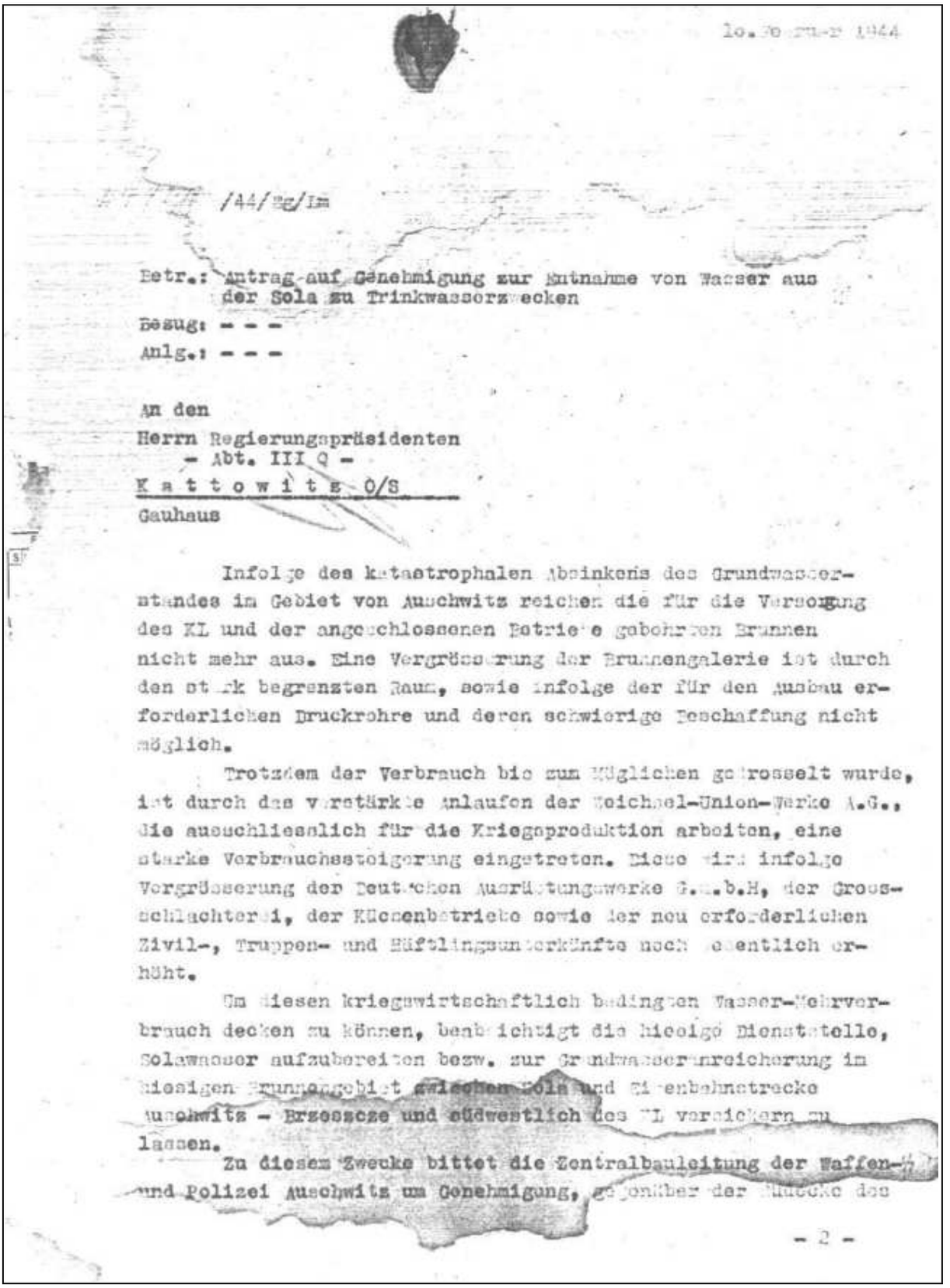
---

First published in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2002), pp. 421-428; translated by Carlo W. Porter, published in *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 13-16.

303 *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (1998), pp. 2-12.

304 "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S.*" RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 14.

305 "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. Effektenbaracken.*" RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 95a.



lo. Februar 1944

/44/Bg/Im

Betr.: Antrag auf Genehmigung zur Entnahme von Wasser aus der Sola zu Trinkwasserzwecken

Bezug: - - -

Anlg.: - - -

An den
Herrn Regierungspräsidenten
- Abt. III Q -
K a t t o w i t z O/S
Gauhaus

Infolge des katastrophalen Absinkens des Grundwasserstandes im Gebiet von Auschwitz reichen die für die Versorgung des KL und der angeschlossenen Betriebe gebohrten Brunnen nicht mehr aus. Eine Vergrösserung der Brunnengalerie ist durch den stark begrenzten Raum, sowie infolge der für den Ausbau erforderlichen Druckrohre und deren schwierige Beschaffung nicht möglich.

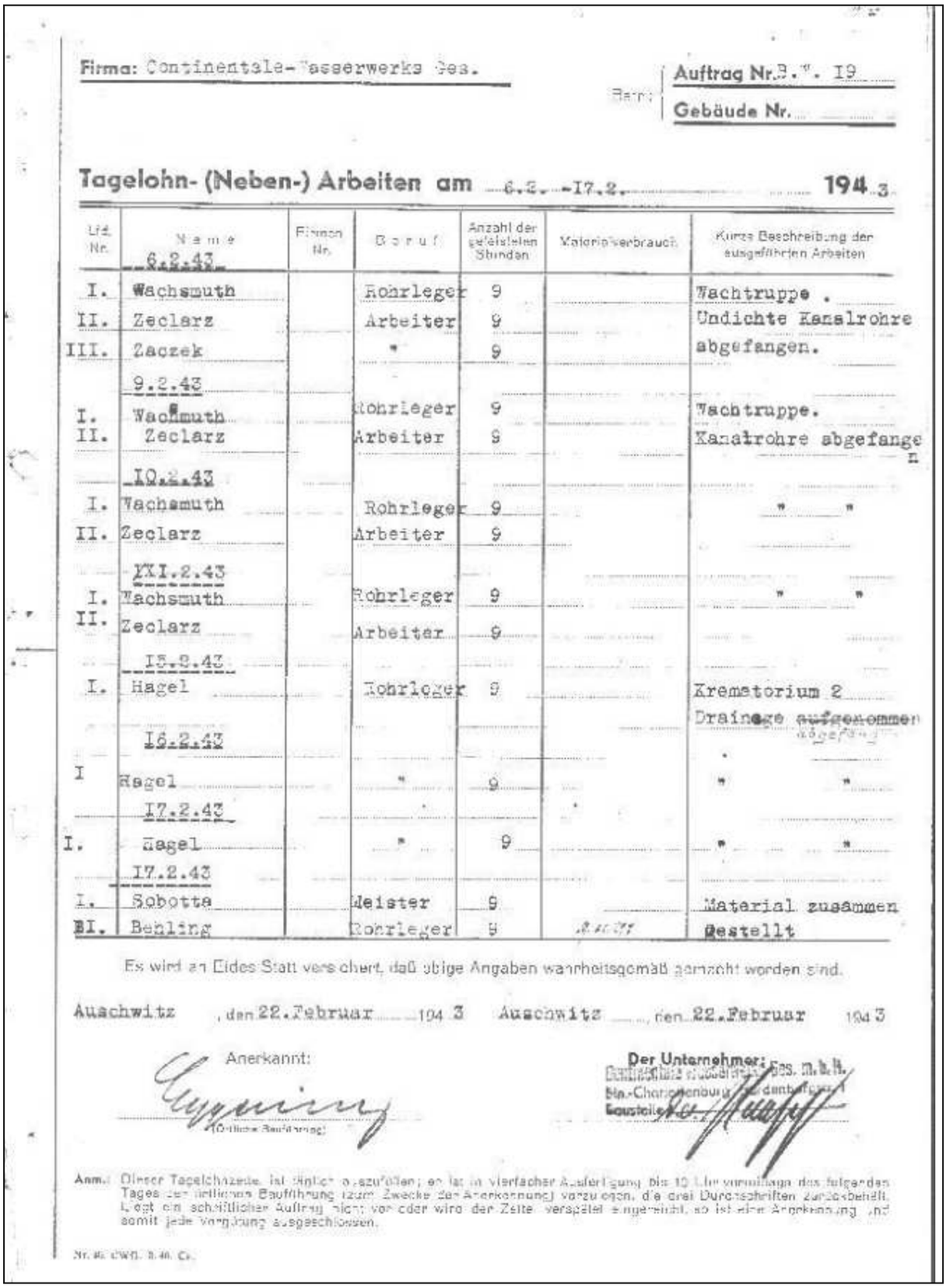
Trotzdem der Verbrauch bis zum Möglichen gedrosselt wurde, ist durch das verstärkte Anlaufen der Weichsel-Union-Werke A.G., die ausschliesslich für die Kriegsproduktion arbeiten, eine starke Verbrauchssteigerung eingetreten. Diese wird infolge Vergrösserung der Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke G.m.b.H, der Grossschlachterei, der Küchenbetriebe sowie der neu erforderlichen Zivil-, Truppen- und Häftlingsunterkünfte noch wesentlich erhöht.

Um diesen kriegswirtschaftlich bedingten Wasser-Mehrverbrauch decken zu können, beabsichtigt die hiesige Dienststelle, Solawasser aufzubereiten bezw. zur Grundwasseranreicherung im hiesigen Brunnengebiet zwischen Sola und Eisenbahnstrecke Auschwitz - Brzeszcze und südwestlich des KL versickern zu lassen.

Zu diesem Zwecke bittet die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz um Genehmigung, gegenüber der Mündung der

- 2 -

*Fig. 1: First page of Jothann's letter dated 10 February 1944 (*RGVA*, 502-1-155, p. 11)*



Firma: Continentale-Wasserwerks Ges. Auftrag Nr. B.". 19
Gebäude Nr.

**Tagelohn- (Neben-) Arbeiten am** 6.2.-17.2. **194 3**

| Lfd. Nr. | Name | Firmen Nr. | Beruf | Anzahl der geleisteten Stunden | Materialverbrauch | Kurze Beschreibung der ausgeführten Arbeiten |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 6.2.43 | | | | | |
| I. | Wachsmuth | | Rohrleger | 9 | | Wachtruppe . |
| II. | Zeclarz | | Arbeiter | 9 | | Undichte Kanalrohre |
| III. | Zaczek | | " | 9 | | abgefangen. |
| | 9.2.43 | | | | | |
| I. | Wachsmuth | | Rohrleger | 9 | | Wachtruppe. |
| II. | Zeclarz | | Arbeiter | 9 | | Kanalrohre abgefange n |
| | 10.2.43 | | | | | |
| I. | Wachsmuth | | Rohrleger | 9 | | " " |
| II. | Zeclarz | | Arbeiter | 9 | | |
| | XI.2.43 | | | | | |
| I. | Wachsmuth | | Rohrleger | 9 | | " " |
| II. | Zeclarz | | Arbeiter | 9 | | |
| | 15.2.43 | | | | | |
| I. | Hagel | | Rohrleger | 9 | | Krematorium 2 |
| | | | | | | Drainage aufgenommen |
| | 16.2.43 | | | | | |
| I | Hagel | | " | 9 | | " " |
| | 17.2.43 | | | | | |
| I. | Hagel | | " | 9 | | " " |
| | 17.2.43 | | | | | |
| I. | Sobotta | | Meister | 9 | | Material zusammen |
| II. | Benling | | Rohrleger | 9 | | Bestellt |

Es wird an Eides Statt versichert, daß obige Angaben wahrheitsgemäß gemacht worden sind.

Auschwitz, den 22.Februar 194 3 Auschwitz, den 22.Februar 194 3

Anerkannt:
(Dienstliche Bestätigung)

Der Unternehmer:
Continentale Wasserwerks Ges. m.b.H.
Bau-Abteilung Oberschlesien
Baustelle Auschwitz

Anm.: Dieser Tagelohnzettel ist täglich auszufüllen; er ist in vierfacher Ausfertigung bis 10 Uhr vormittags des folgenden Tages der örtlichen Bauführung (zum Zwecke der Anerkennung) vorzulegen, die drei Durchschriften zurückbehält. Liegt ein schriftlicher Auftrag nicht vor oder wird der Zettel verspätet eingereicht, so ist eine Anerkennung und somit jede Vergütung ausgeschlossen.

Nr. 46 GWG. 3.40. Co.

*Fig. 2: Report from the Continentale Wasserwerks Gesellschaft dated 22 February 1943 (RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 4)*

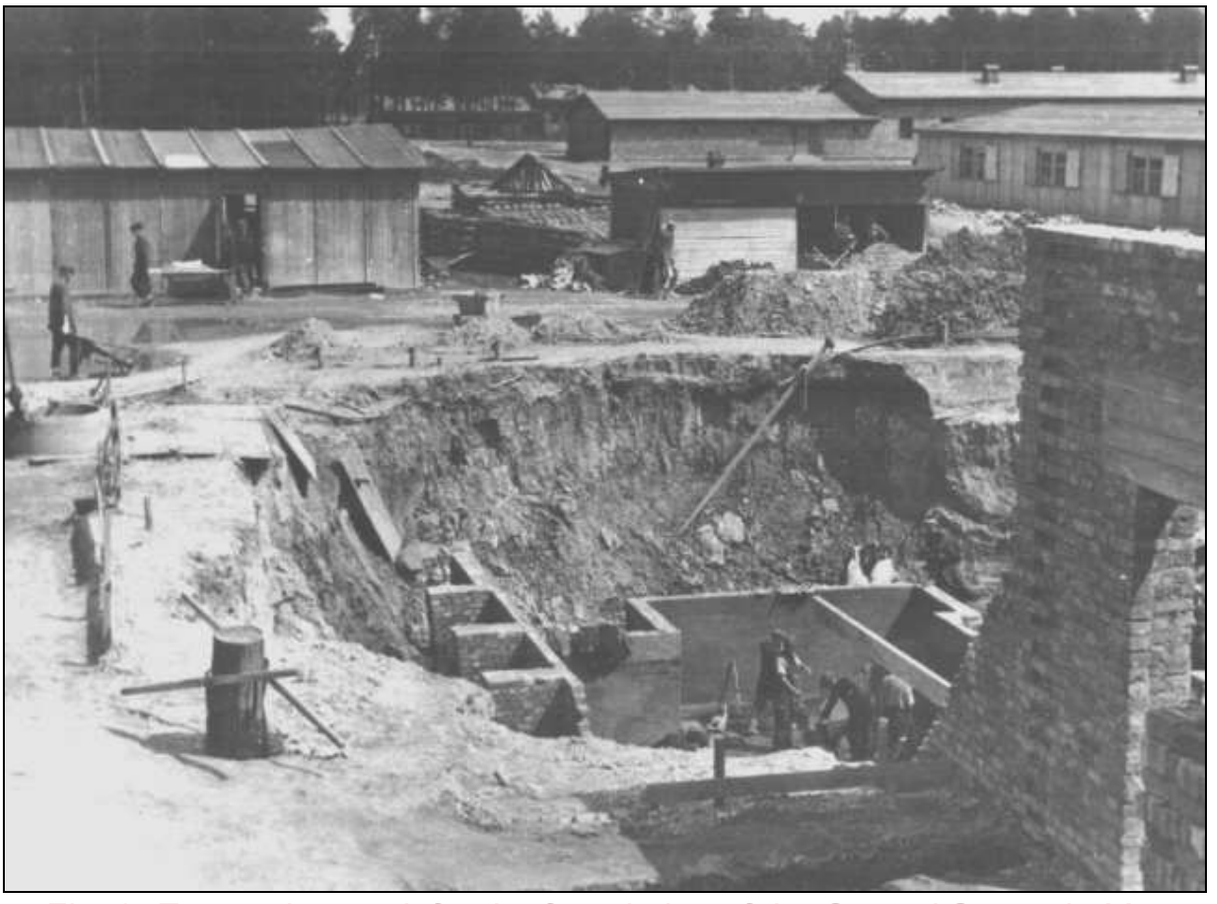


*Fig. 3: Excavation work for the foundation of the Central Sauna in May 1943.*

Taken literally, this appears to indicate that the groundwater level at Birkenau had not dropped even a single centimeter in almost two and a half years, despite the fact that "sewerage system and water treatment" work ("*Bauwerk* 18) began on October 21, 1941, and was 60% finished on December 13, 1943.[306] However, it was not the drainage system which needed to be finished, but rather the waste-water-treatment system. Drainage excavation ditches E, F and H of *Bauabschnitt* (Construction Segment) III were almost entirely finished by September 1943.[307] It seems reasonable to assume that the latter work was undertaken *after* the much more urgently needed work had been carried out on Construction Segments I and II.

Furthermore, a "catastrophic" drop in the groundwater table in the area around Auschwitz had already been noted in February 1944. This is evident from a letter from the head of the Central Building Administration Jothann "to the District President – Division IIIQ – Kattowitz" dated 10 February 1944, which begins as follows:[308]

[306] RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 67.
[307] RGVA, 502-1-27, p. 7.
[308] RGVA, 502-1-155, p. 11.

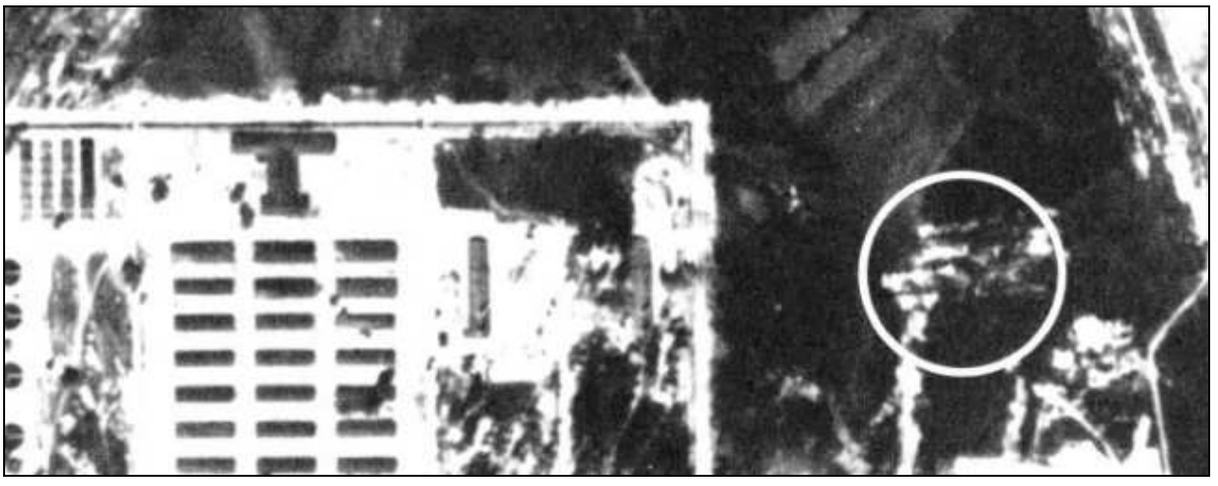


*Fig. 4: Allied air photo of Birkenau Camp north of Crematorium V. The mass graves are circled.*

> *"As a result of the catastrophic drop in the groundwater level in the area around Auschwitz, the wells sunk to supply the concentration camp and related operations are no longer sufficient."* (See Fig.1)

Although the above refers to Auschwitz Main Camp (concentration camp)—rather than the Birkenau Camp, located some distance away, in the immediate vicinity of the Sola and Weichsel rivers[309]—this letter suggests that groundwater levels at Birkenau itself, less than one month later, on 4 March 1944, might also have been perceptibly lower than in October 1941. The references to the groundwater table in the documents prepared between 1943 and 1944 might not be based on actual investigations. They may well be purely bureaucratic in nature, reflecting, in reality, the situation of October 1941. In practice, the data under the heading "Building Land" might simply have been transferred from one document to another.

A series of hitherto undiscovered documents now permits a far more precise picture of the situation in 1943 to be formed. These documents consist of eleven reports from the Continentale Wasserwerks Gesellschaft relating to drainage work carried out at Birkenau between February 6 and August 7, 1943. The first three of these documents are accounting reports on extra work performed between 6-17 February[310] (see Fig. 2), 18 February to 20 March,[311] and 22-31 March 1943.[312] The remaining eight documents are lists of pumping hours worked at Birkenau, using hand pumps,

[309] Because of the swampy nature of the area around Birkenau, it would have been impossible to drill for drinking water.

[310] Continentale Wasserwerks Ges., "*Tagelohn- (Neben-) Arbeiten am 6.2. – 17.2. 1943*," dated February 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 4.

[311] "*Tagelohn- (Neben-) Arbeiten am 18.2. – 20.3. 1943*," dated March 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 5.

[312] "*Tagelohn- (Neben-) Arbeiten am 22.3. – 31.3. 1943*," dated April 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 6.

between 21 and 27. March,[313] 28 March to 3 April,[314] 4 to 10 April,[315] 11 to 18 April,[316] 18 April to 8 May,[317] 28 June to 10 July,[318] 12 to 24 July,[319] and 26 July to 7 August[320] 1943.

This work was performed for Building Structure (*Bauwerk*, *BW*) 19, which was, of course, not related to the sewerage and water purification work at that time—these tasks were the responsibility of *BW* 18—but rather to the camp water supply installation. Excluding the possibility of error—the occurrence of which appears rather improbable—this anomaly might be explained by administrative habit. A total of 1,931.5 pump hours were clocked; for the most part, this work was performed within Construction Segment (*Bauabschnitt*, *BA*) II, during which, in particular, 251 pump hours were listed for draining the construction pit of the future Crematorium II, and 269 pump hours for draining the construction pit of the future Crematorium III. These two crematoria possessed a semi-subterranean cellar, the floor of which was approximately 2 meters below ground. Under-

*Fig. 5: Drainage ditch running north of Crematorium V.*

313 "*Aufstellung über die in der Woche vom 21.3. – 27.3. 43 im Kgl. geleisteten Pumpenstunden mittels Handpumpen*," dated April 1, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 54.
314 List from April 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 53.
315 List from April 15, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 52.
316 List from April 17, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 51.
317 List from May 10, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 50.
318 List from July 12, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 44.
319 List from July 26, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 43.
320 List from August 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 42.

neath the floor a 50 cm cellar foundation of concrete (Sohle) was laid, to act as a counterweight against the pressure exerted by underground water.[321]

It follows that groundwater levels may have fallen during this period of time, but certainly not below 2 to 2.5 meters.

How are we to explain the fact that a photograph of the excavation work on the Central Sauna taken in May 1943[322] shows a pit more than 4.3 meters deep, completely dry on the bottom[323] (see Fig. 3[324])? The answer to this question is provided by the above mentioned reports: the excavation work which preceded the construction of the Central Sauna was certainly undertaken with the help of drainage pumps, and, it may be assumed, motor-driven pumps, since the reports contain no reference to construction works using hand-operated pumps at the Central Sauna.

Other documents confirm that the groundwater level during this time period was considerably higher than the above-mentioned 4.3 meters below surface. A report by the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, dated 9 May 1943, relating to the measures taken by SS-*Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, then head of the civil engineering section of the SS *WVHA*, during his Auschwitz visit of May 7th of that year, states the following:[325]

> *"The* [SS garrison doctor] *objected to the pit system stating that pollution of the groundwater was to be expected due to the high water level* [...]*."*

In a later report on the topic of "Latrines in Construction Segment III" dated 19 July 1943, Bischoff reported:[326]

> *"It must also be assumed with 99% certainty that the water is not filtered through the poor subsoil, and since Construction Segment III is located between the Sola and the Weichsel, it is fairly certain that the flow of groundwater from this Construction Segment (in totally marshy terrain) also runs through the concentration camp, endangering the camp water supply through contamination of the groundwater. The installation of field latrines*

---

321 Letter by the head of *Zentralbauleitung* (SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff) to Huta firm of October 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 112.

322 Construction of the *Zentralsauna* started April 30, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

323 "*Nach den endgültigen Angaben der Heizungsfirma muß die Heizkellersohle von -3,70 auf -4,30 m vertieft werden*." (Acc. to the final data given by the heating firm, the floor of the heating basement must be lowered from –3.70 to –4.30 m) Letter by Bischoff of March 24, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-336, p. 19. This remark refers to the two hot-air disinfestation devices installed in the basement of the *Zentralsauna* by the Topf firm.

324 APMO, Negative No. 20995/465.

325 RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 36.

326 RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 111-112.

*Fig. 6: Draining ditch in another sector of Birkenau Camp. The exact location can only be identified with difficulty.*

> *must, therefore, absolutely be rejected on hygienic grounds, since we are dealing with here, as already stated, with a completely marshy terrain."*

It is not improbable that the rise in the water table in Construction Segment II, which made pumping necessary in 1943, was caused by the flow of groundwater from Construction Segment III.

At the end of 1942, when the so-called "Bunker 2", with its alleged homicidal gas chambers, according to common sources, is supposed to have entered into operation, work on Building 18, *i.e.*, the drainage system, was only 40% finished. Accordingly, the high groundwater levels were even higher at that time. Outside the camp limits, the situation reflected the situation described in the report dated 30 October 1941, *i.e.*, the groundwater level still fluctuated between 0.30 and 1.20 m. It is therefore clear that the alleged "cremation pits" at "Bunker 1" could not have been more than one meter deep.

The factual background to these distorted eyewitness reports consists of mass graves excavated during the first half of 1942, when the small crematorium in the Main Camp was no longer able to cremate the bodies of the epidemic victims. The high groundwater level also provides an explanation for the extraordinary length and width of these mass graves, to compensate for their lack of depth. Two of the air photos taken in 1944, in fact, show traces of four pits outside Birkenau Camp (approximately 160 meters north

of Crematorium V, see Fig. 4[327]). These pits are approximately 10 meters wide; two of them are approximately 100 meters long, while the other two are approximately 130 meters long.[328]

By the early summer of 1944, the groundwater level, which had fallen at the beginning of the year, had risen again. This is evident in a telegram from Jothanns to Kammler dated June 2, 1944. Jothann stated that he had refused approval, on hygienic grounds, for the use of 14 barracks located in Construction Segment III of Birkenau Camp, adding:[329]

> *"The barracks are only partly covered, the terrain is marshy, and not leveled in any way. There is a danger of pollution of the groundwater and the creation of other hotbeds of epidemics."*

For this reason, any pits two to three meters deep dug in the north courtyard of Crematoriums V, would certainly have struck groundwater. The groundwater level was even closer to the surface in the area near the so-called "Bunker 2", located outside the grounds of the camp, rendering the excavation of pits of this depth absolutely impossible.

In March of 1945, the groundwater level was relatively low once again, as may be seen from Figures 5[330] and 6;[331] by that time, however, six or more months had passed since the time period in question here: these photographs therefore depict a groundwater level different from that which existed during the summer of 1944.

## Abbreviations

APMO: Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brezinka (Archives of the Auschwitz State Museum).
GARF: Gosudarstvennii Arkhiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archives of the Russian Federation, Moscow).
NA: National Archives, Washington
RGVA: Rossiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Arkhiv (Russian State Military Archives, formerly the TCIDK, Tsentr Khranenija Istoriko-Dokumentalnoi Kollektsii, Center for the Archiving of Historical-Documentary Collections), Moscow.

---

[327] U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3056; cf. John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 117-119.
[328] NA, Mission: 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can: D 1508. Exposures 3055 and 3056.
[329] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 2.
[330] APMO, Microfilm N. 909.
[331] GARF, 7021-128-244, p. 28.

# Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses

*By Heinrich Köchel*

In assessing the reported cremation of huge numbers of human corpses in German concentration, labor, transit and/or extermination camps during the Second World War, the capacities of the respective facilities – crematories, outdoor cremation pits and pyres, as well as mass graves – are an important factor. Literature on the pertinent crematories is plentiful and technically well documented, especially by Pressac's and Mattogno's works. In particular the Auschwitz camp was well equipped with crematoria. The other camps established in eastern Poland (Treblinka, Sobibór and Belzec) did not have such sophisticated facilities, so that the corpses had to be burned outdoors. Some two million Holocaust victim deaths are traditionally ascribed to these camps. Using current knowledge about the open-air cremation of large amounts of livestock carcasses, the author of the present study investigates under which circumstances the disposal of so many human corpses would have been feasible, if at all.

## 1. Reports on Corpse Cremations in German World War II Camps

In his work *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, Yitzak Arad explains that the victims in these camps were killed in homicidal gas chambers using carbon monoxide gas from engine exhaust between fall 1942 and early 1943. Most were initially buried in mass graves. Due to the threat of groundwater contamination but also concerns about a possible later discovery of this evidence of mass murder, these corpses are said to have been disinterred in the first half of 1943 and burned over a period of several months.

Apart from impressive descriptions of these fires regarding their blazing flames, intense heat, acrid smoke and unbearable stench, little precise data can be found about them. Some witnesses stated that even living people died in these fires, either because they were forced to jump into them or because loads of victims were dumped into them from trucks. This is not very credible, though, as such huge fires would have been dangerous even for the perpetrators and for any vehicle getting too close to them.

In the above-mentioned book, Yitzak Arad describes these open-air incinerations at Treblinka and Belzec as follows:

"[Treblinka:] *The cremation structure consisted of a roaster made from five or six railroad rails laid on top of three rows of concrete pillars each 70 cm high. The facility was 30 m wide.*[…].
[…] *SS Oberscharführer Heinrich Matthes, the commander of the 'extermination area' in Treblinka, testified:*
*'*[…] *The corpses were piled on these rails. Brushwood was put under the rails. The wood was doused with petrol.'"* (p. 174)
"[…] *another special team, called the 'burning group' (*Feuerkolonne*), removed the corpses from the stretchers and arranged them in layers on the roaster to a height of 2 meters. Between 2,000 and 2,500 bodies – sometimes up to 3,000 – would be piled on the roaster. When all was ready, dry wood and branches, which had been laid under the roaster, were ignited. The entire construction, with the bodies, was quickly engulfed in fire. The railings would glow from the heat, and the flames would reach a height of up to 10 meters.*
*At first an inflammable liquid was poured onto the bodies to help them burn, but later this was considered unnecessary; the SS men in charge of the cremation became convinced that the corpses burned well enough without extra fuel.*
*Yechiel Reichman, a member of the 'burning group,' writes:*
*The SS 'expert' on bodyburning ordered us to put women, particularly fat women, on the first layer on the grill, face down. The second layer could consist of whatever was brought* […]. *Then the 'expert' ordered us to lay dry branches under the grill and to light them. Within a few minutes the fire would take so it was difficult to approach the crematorium from as far as 50 meters away."* (p. 175)
*"The body-burning went on day and night. The corpses were transferred and arranged on the roasters during the day; at nightfall they were lit, and they burned throughout the night. When the fire went out, there were only skeletons or scattered bones on the roasters, and piles of ashes underneath."* (p. 176)
*"In Belzec, all 600,000 victims had been buried already when the cremation started. During a period of four to five months they had to be unearthed and burned."* (p. 177)
*"At Belzec and Treblinka,* […] *a system had to be found to cremate*

*Smoke and fumes as far as one can see: typical for low-temperature fires.*
*(All photos taken from www.whale.to/m/fmd70.html)*

> *150,000 to 200,000 corpses within one month and 5,000 to 7,000 in one day. By* […] *operating simply built, huge, open-spaced crematoria,* […] *the Operation Reinhard staff was able to complete its mission of cremation and the erasure of their despicable crimes."* (p. 178)

Arad's book contains some information about the size and layout of these camps, and even though these data do not fully agree with other sources, it gives an impression of the surface areas available for the respective "zones of death" for the claimed extermination facilities, mass graves and subsequent incinerations:

| Camp | Size of "Death Zone" | Surface Area | Arad's Data |
|---|---|---|---|
| Belzec: | 275 m × 90 m | ≈ 24,750 m² (6.1 acres) | map (p. 437) in conj. with total size of camp (p. 27: ca. 275 m × 275 m) |
| Treblinka: | 250 m × 200 m | ≈ 50,000 m² (12.4 acres) | p. 41* |
| Sobibór: | 150 m × 100 m | ≈ 15,000 m² (3.7 acres) | map (p. 35) in conj. with total size of camp (p. 30: 600 m × 400 m) |

*An official Polish source based on a 1945 survey of the camp claims a surface area of merely 14,000 m² (3.45 acres) for the Treblinka "death zone," see Graf/Mattogno, pp. 91, 321.

According to eyewitness claims, thousands of bodies, some of them even frozen, were incinerated within a day with a minimal amount of fuel on pyres, which according to Arad had a surface area of 1,000 m² (Treblinka) and 1,500 m² (Belzec and Sobibór). At the end of this process, only ashes and small bone fragments are said to have been left behind. The latter could easily be crushed to dust with stampers. As incredible as such claims may sound, they have been considered to be true so far and were accepted as evidence by various courts of law.

A more recent study of the cremation pyres by Michael Tregenza (2000, p. 253) went a step farther. During a German penal trial against former SS guards, witnesses testified that the pyres used in the Belzec camp measured 5 m × 5 m and that up to five of them existed, although the defendants insisted that only two of them had existed. Tregenza extrapolated the information about the death toll hitherto attributed to this camp and stated:

> *"There is much disagreement on the subject of the number of pyres at Belzec. Witnesses from the village state that up to five pyres were in use, whereas SS personnel spoke of two pyres during the judicial proceedings in Munich in 1963/1964. According to their indications, at least 500,000 people were burned on those pyres. Assuming that a minimum of 500,000 corpses were burned on two pyres, one has to assume, for five pyres, a*

*much higher figure – possibly twice as high – than the 600,000 persons officially assumed so far."*

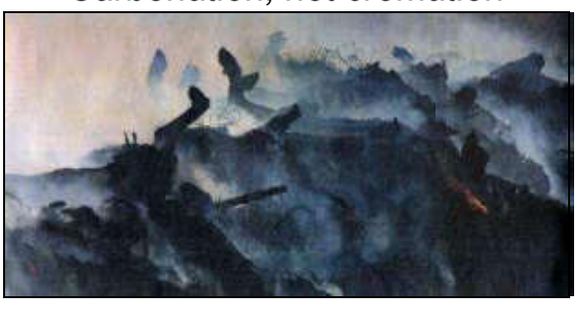
Such calculations merely highlight how shaky the evidentiary basis is to this very day. Tregenza's uncritical acceptance of the size claimed of these pyres is interesting, though, as it demonstrates how little he knows about the problems of cremating corpses, or cares about the factuality of these testimonies.

## 2. Cremating Animal Cadavers during the 2001 Hoof-and-Mouth Epidemic

During the year 2001 Europe and in particular Great Britain were afflicted by a major outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease. This permits us to investigate in more detail the challenge of incinerating large amounts of human corpses outdoors, since the media gave this process considerable coverage. The various reports of carcass incineration by government authorities give us detailed information as to the procedures used, in particular regarding the amount of fuel needed, the size of the pyres, the duration of the incineration, and also the manpower and man-hours needed as well as the time it took to set up the pyres, etc.

The table at the end of this paper lists the information gathered from various newspaper articles reporting on eight actual events (some of which were mentioned by several sources) as well as two typical instruction manuals specifically compiled to advise on setting up and operating such open-air mass cremations. Although these sources all relate to the incineration of animal carcasses – cattle, pigs, sheep – they can be extended to human corpses, since their consistency is very similar regarding the amount of fat, protein and water they contain. The instruction manuals quoted moreover expressly support their application to other animal species (not including humans).

*Carbonation, not cremation*



An analysis of the data listed in the below table yields the following results:

### 2.1. Type and Amount of Fuel

All pyres are basically very similar

regarding the fuels used. Coal is the main type of fuel, but since large wooden logs like railway sleepers are an essential element for constructing a pyre, they contribute a considerable amount of energy. Other types of fuels are also used, as for instance wooden skids, tires, straw bales soaked with diesel oil (to start the blaze), and finally at times thermite to ignite the fire.

Veterinary instructions indicate that processes for different species of livestock can be converted one to another for the purpose of calculating the required size of a cremation pyre. According to this, one cattle carcass corresponds to either four pigs, four shorn or three unshorn sheep. When converting the energy contents of each type of fuel into equivalents of wood, the various sources yield between 125 and 875 kg of dry wood per pig-equivalent, with an average of 310 kg. Considering the large variation of the data, it seems advisable to exclude the two extreme values, which yields a corrected average of some 270 kg of dry wood per pig-equivalent.

If looking at human corpses in this manner, it is possible to make the conservative estimate that two human bodies correspond to one pig carcass, or eight human bodies to one cattle carcass. This yields an average required amount of some 135 kg of dry wood for the incineration of one human corpse. Depending on the type of wood, this corresponds to 0.2 to 0.3 cubic meters of dry (!) wood.

## 2.2. Design of the Pyres

The sources agree that – at a given load – a narrow but long pyre is preferred to one of a more-square shape. That seems obvious, as feeding the pyre with air is essential for an efficient, *i.e.* hot and swift, cremation. The longer the distance from the edge to the center of the pyre, the higher the risk that the burning mass located there cannot burn efficiently, merely sinking down and smoldering rather than burning. Moreover, in case of need it is exceedingly difficult to add additional fuel to spots more distant from the edge of the pyre.

*fireproof garments*

The sources state in general that pyres should not be wider than some 2.5 m, which is the length of railway sleepers. This size is also conducive to constructing and loading such pyres from the long edges, as the workers can work simultaneously from both sides of the pyre. Photographs and schematic draw-

ings show that cattle are usually placed in a single layer upon the bed of fuel, while sheep and pigs can be loaded in several layers. The total height does not exceed some 1.8 to 2 m, though. If loading is done manually, it is impossible to work at higher heights anyway. If stacked higher, the risk that the pile topples over increases considerably, for instance in case the pyre burns down unevenly or in case any frozen ground melts and thus gives way unevenly. The described design results in a trapezoidal cross section of the pyre with an area of some 3 to 4 m² and a volume respectively of some 3 to 4 m³ for each meter of the pyre.

If the location does not allow the construction of a single long pyre, it is of course possible to build several pyres next to each other. In that case a minimum distance between individual pyres needs to be kept for safety reasons, in particular if the pyres are not lit at the same time, in which case they are each at different stages of being prepared, burning down or being cleared out. For the pyres used during the 2001 outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease, a minimum distance of 250 m between pyres was recommended. One witness of the German wartime camps mentioned a distance of 50 m around the pyres which was too hot and/or smoky to enter (Arad, p. 175). The same is also true for other artificial or natural blazes like burning houses or forest fires.

Based upon the data from the 2001 hoof-and-mouth epidemic it can be calculated that, in case of a single pyre of 1,000 m length and 250 m safety distance around it, an area of 500 m × 1,000 m would be required, plus a safety zone at both ends of the pyre (2 semi-circles of 250 m radius), which amounts to a little more than 50 hectares (124 acres). If that pyre were to be split up into four of 250 m length each, this number would increase to almost 100 hectares (1 km² or 0.4 square mile).

### 2.3 Duration of the Incineration

The sources quoted give different values for the time it takes for a pyre to burn down completely, ranging from “at least 24 hours” to “one to two weeks.” The shorter times probably refer to the dying down of perceptible flames, the longer values to the time it takes for the pyres to cool down.

### 2.4 Labor Effort and Other Considerations

The report about the incineration of 800 sheep in France (see below) by 100 soldiers deployed for this task also mentions a fleet of trucks (and presumably other equipment) used during the event.

## 3. The Cremation of Bodies Outdoors in German Wartime Camps in the Light of These Data

The disposal of corpses in German wartime camps was different than the combustion of livestock carcasses in several regards:

– The human corpses had to be almost completely reduced to ashes so that no identifiable remnants would be left behind. The literature on this topic states that any bone fragments left over were even manually ground to powder. This would have been possible only after the pyres had cooled down sufficiently.
– Judging by the witness testimony available, it may be assumed that mainly wood rather than coal was used for the fires, since moderately sized pieces of wood can be transported by hand, whereas the transportation of coal or coke requires at least a modicum of mechanical devices (shovels, wheelbarrows etc.) never referred to in any witness account.
– Since wood has a much lower energy value per unit of mass than coal and coke, and also has a much lower density, such wood-fired pyres are inexorably more voluminous than those made mainly of coal/coke; this means that fewer corpses per surface area can be loaded onto wood pyres than onto coal/coke pyres.
– Wood fires generally burn at lower temperatures than coal/coke fires, which makes it more difficult to reduce corpses completely to ashes this way.
– It may be surmised that any firewood used stemmed from freshly-logged wood taken from surrounding forests. Since green, moist wood has only roughly half the net caloric yield of dried wood, this would double the amount of wood needed, lengthen the time the pyres burned, and reduce even more the average temperature of such pyres, hence complicating the entire process.

Based upon the above elaboration it can be deduced that the cremation of a human corpse outdoors requires at least 0.2 to 0.3 cubic meters of dry wood (or 0.4 to 0.6 cubic meters of fresh wood). Together with the corpse itself and the gaps required for an efficient cremation, a typical pyre could possibly accommodate two corpses per cubic meter of pyre for dry wood (and one corpse for fresh wood). The optimally designed pyre for small livestock carcasses as discussed earlier could thus be loaded with some 8 to 10 human corpses per running meter (or 4 to 5 for a sub-optimal pyre using fresh wood). In practice the conditions were most certainly not ideal, meaning that the actual pyres could probably accommodate less than that.

To achieve a daily capacity of some 5,000 to 7,000 corpses, as had to be cremated in those camps if we follow the traditional narrative, dry-wood

pyres of 2.5 m width would have been required which were at least some 500 to 700 m long (or 1,000 to 1,400 m in case of moist wood).

After the pyres had been built and ignited, they would have burned for between one and two days, as was reported for the pyres of the 2001 hoof-and-mouth epidemic. Experience with large piles of hot ashes shows that such piles remain hot for numerous days up to a week after the fire was started. After this the piles had to be sifted in search of larger bone fragments in order to grind them down, which would have required probably more than a day. It is therefore realistic to assume that each load of a pyre was being processed for up to ten days before a new pyre could be erected for a new load of corpses.

For the cremation capacity mentioned or implied in the literature of up to 7,000 bodies, ten outdoor cremation sites of the above size had to exist at the same time – all in various stages of the process. If assuming a distance of only 100 m between each such site and around the periphery of all pyres, the total surface area needed for that kind of operation of some 1,000 m × 1,000 m results for dry wood (and twice that for fresh wood). Such a surface area exceeds by far the sizes described in the literature of these camps; and in fact, it exceeds by far the size of every one of these camps taken in their entireties, hence not just the part of the camps where these activities are said to have unfolded.

*Outdoor livestock carcass cremation seen from the air. The pyres which allegedly burned at Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka would have dwarfed fires like this and would have blanketed the entire area in smoke. Nothing of that kind can be seen on any of the air photos of Auschwitz.*

*Outdoor livestock carcass cremation seen from the air. Pit, excavated soil, massive destruction of vegetation and top soil around the pits – nothing of that kind can be seen on any of the air photos of Auschwitz.*

The availability of fuel is of course indispensable. The traditional literature does not even raise that issue, let alone discuss it. As a matter of fact, it is even claimed that very little if any fuel was required. Assuming that dry wood was the main fuel, we arrive at a requirement of 1,400 to 2,100 cubic meters of wood (dry and sawn) which had to be delivered into the camp every day for cremating 7,000 corpses daily. That corresponds to 200 truckloads or 70 to 100 mid-size freight cars via railway, and this every single day for several months. Considering the unreliable transport situation during the war, it would also have been advisable to have a minimum reserve of two to three days' supplies, which means to store some 3,000 to 6,000 cubic meters of wood. If such logs of 2.5 m in length are piled up 3 m high, the resulting wood pile would be 400 to 800 m long, and the surface area required would amount to some 1,000 to 2,000 m² – plus additional space to access the piles, many meters wide on either side of the piles. This easily amounts to another hectare (2.5 acres) of surface area. This area alone amounts to a considerable portion of the area which Arad describes as these camps' "zone of death" (see above). If, however, freshly-logged wood was used instead, the numbers would again double. In that case, logging that many tress, transporting them into the camp, and debranching and cutting them up would pose its own logistic challenge, which shall not be investigated here in detail.

Concerning the labor effort required for the cremations themselves we may assume due to the shortage of labor during the war that mainly forced labor (slave labor) was resorted to and that assisting mechanical devices were hardly available. The excavator depicted in Arad's book (p. 95), which is said to have been inoperable at times, could not have done more than lift the corpses out of the mass graves and put them at the workers' feet.

In the present paper it is not possible to thoroughly describe the workflow, but one needs to keep in mind that the vast area needed for these cremations (if it was available to begin with) would have required that the

workers had to travel long distances to bring corpses from the mass graves and fuel from the wood storage area to the pyres – distances of up to a kilometer and more each way are realistic.

The orthodox literature mentions in passing that a narrow-gauge railway had been constructed. Due to the described ideal design of the pyres, this is not a practical solution, though, because the railway spur would have to run close to the pyre and would have to be relocated to another cremation pyre once one pyre was ready to be set ablaze and the work crew moved to the next cremation site – plus it would have to be a double-track line. It would have been impossible to place the tracks near a burning pyre, because the heat would have compromised both rails and sleepers. It is worth noting that a considerable number of rolling stock would have been almost indispensable for the transportation of 7,000 corpses and 1,400 to 2,100 metric tons of dry wood (or 2,800 to 4,200 tons of green wood) every single day.

## 4. Conclusions

The statements about the extermination camps made in the orthodox literature contradict the insights gained in connection with the 2001 outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease to such a degree that it is impossible to accept the claims of the orthodox literature, according to which for several months, thousands of human corpses were cremated every day within the confines of the Treblinka, Sobibór and Belzec camps. These camps probably had facilities permitting the cremation of corpses, but most likely on a much smaller scale than claimed. A generous calculation using the surface areas actually available according to the orthodox literature (1,000 to 1,500 m² for each camp) results in pyres of a size permitting the cremation of maybe some 1,500 corpses per week, but not several tens of thousands, as is usually claimed.

If following the data given by M. Tregenza for the claimed pyres (4, possibly 5 “grills”, each of 5 m × 5 m, *i.e.* some 100 to 125 m²), the estimates shrink even further by almost an order of magnitude to a few hundred corpses which could have been disposed of within a week. In any case, the claims that fuel wood was needed only to start the fires are outside of the realm of documented experiences and must therefore be rejected. All reports about actual pyres during the 2001 hoof-and-mouth epidemic as well as instructions for the construction of such pyres emphasize the substantial fuel requirement.

This paper does *not* conclude that no such cremations took place at all in these camps. Crimes against humanity do not depend on a set number of victims. Legal and moral decisions follow different guidelines than technical issues. But we should reconcile ourselves to the thought that the two million victims attributed to these camps are a gross exaggeration. Considering the verifiable information about these camps and the experiences with outdoor mass cremations during livestock epidemics, we can safely assume that not more than 3,000 to 5,000 corpses could have been disposed of weekly in these camps. Applying this to the total time span during which such cremations are said to have occurred in the context of the "Aktion Reinhardt," that is to say a four- to six-month period, no more than 80,000 to 125,000 corpses could possibly have been disposed of in that manner. The actual numbers are likely to be much lower than these, though.

## 5. Recommended Reading

Revisionists have dealt with the above problem in a number of their books. The results are similar to the present study, although the ways the authors arrived at them are much more complex. The present study has the advantage that it is based on real, properly documented cases of open-air mass cremations which are similar in style, scope and scale to the ones claimed for the alleged extermination camps of "Aktion Reinhardt." The so-inclined reader may compare the present result to those obtained in these studies, of which the first three are concise while the last one is exhaustive to the point of being excessive:

- Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010, pp. 130-148
- Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004, pp. 82-87.
- Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010, pp. 145-152
- Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, October 2013, vol. 2, pp. 1169-1332.

## Literature


– Yitzak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1999
– Carlo Mattogno, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Jean-Claude Pressac, *Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
– Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper, Munich, 1994
– Michael Tregenza, "Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in Irmtrud Wojak, Peter Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus: Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus, Frankfurt/Main 2000


## References for Table Columns (next page)

1 *The Guardian*, 26 February 2001; *The Times*, 26 February 2001; *Der Spiegel*, SPIEGEL ONLINE – 26 February 2001, 06:53; www.spiegel.de/politik/ausland/0,1518,119729,00.html.
2 *The Guardian*, 28 April 2001.
3 *The Independent*, 19 March 2001.
4 *Financial Times*, 5 March 2001, *The Times*, 2 March 2001.
5 *Current Concerns*, P.O. Box 927, CH-8044 Zürich, Archive, 2 January 2002.
6 *Village Tidings*, ISSN 1353 2243, c/o Ferryhouse, Bolton Abbey, Skipton, N Yorks, BD23 6HB; e-mail:vtontheweb@planetall.com, vol. 39, summer 2001 (this pyre, as pyre no. 7, was operated during the hoof-and-mouth epidemic of 1968).
7 Ibid.
8 William A. Geering, Mary-Louise Penrith, David Nyakahuma, *Manual on procedures for disease eradication by stamping out…*, FAO Animal Health Manual No. 12, FAO, Rome 2001; www.fao.org/docrep/004/Y0660E/Y0660E02.htm; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016; this is almost identical to a French government source of that time: Direction générale de l'alimentation, Sous-direction de la santé et de la protection animales, Bureaux: Santé animale, *Note de service DGAL/SDSPA/SDSSA/N2003-8050; Annexe 3: L'incineration des cadavres*, Paris, March 10, 2003.
9 Department of Health, UK, www.doh.gov.uk/fmdguidance/disposalriskassessmentannexes.pdf; last accessed in 2005, now removed.
9a Other, newer sources give similar data; see e.g. Curtis Kastner *et al.*, *Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review*, National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consortium, Carcass Disposal Working Group, March 2004, Part 1, ch. 2, p. 9; online *e.g.* at http://amarillo.tamu.edu/files/2011/01/draftreport.pdf; numbers are based on S.N. Smith, R. Southall, T.L. Taylor, *APHIS Carcass Disposal Manual*, operational guidelines (15th Draft, 2/22/02), United States Department of Agriculture, Animal and Plant Health Inspection Service, Washington, D.C., 2002; and C. McDonald, *Report to Dumfries and Galloway Council: Air monitoring of carcass pyre at Whithorn. Glasgow*, Glasgow Scientific Services, 2001. See also *National Animal Health Emergency Management System Guidelines: Operational Guidelines: Disposal*, U.S. Department of Agriculture, April 2005, p. 11-13; www.aphis.usda.gov/emergency_response/tools/onsite/htdocs/images/nahems_disposal.pdf.
10 *La Voix du Nord*, 6 March 2001, "Un bûcher de 100 m de long pour 600 moutons".

## Amount of Fuel Required during Hoof-and-Mouth Epidemic

Description of actual outdoor mass cremations of livestock and instructions to construct pertinent pyres

| reference # | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 9a | 10 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| location/authority | Heddon-on-the-Wall | Caldbeck | Shadwick | Burdon | Epynt | Oswestry | Oswestry | FAO | DOH | APHIS | Bondues, France |
| cattle | 75 | 500 | 401 | 200 | 300 | 68 | 45 cows, 10 calves | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| pigs | 850 | | | | | 450 | | or 4 | | or 5 | |
| sheep | | | | 730 | | 115 | 90 | or 4 shorn or 3 un-shorn | | or 5 | 818 |
| pig equivalents | 1150 | 2000 | 1604 | 1770 | 1200 | 860 | 320 | 4 | (4) | 5 | 1100 |
| railway sleepers | 250 | 3800 | 700 | 800 | 380 | 200 | 150 | 1 | 3 | 3×8 sq ft | 350 |
| coal [t] | 75 | 700 | 200 | 290 | 175 | 30 | 25 | 0.2 | 1 | 0.23 | 60 |
| wood | | 900 skids | | 29 t | 250 skids | 4 truckloads 200 tires | 2 truckloads 100 tires | 35 kg | 40 kg | 23 kg | 56 m³ |
| diesel oil [l] | | 7600 | | 3000 | 2800 | 150 | 150 | 5 | | 3.8 | (60 t?) |
| straw | 2 truckloads | 60 t | | 20 t | 4 t | 350 bales | 250 bales | 1 bale | 1 bale | 3 bales | 10 t |
| length [m] | 150 | | | 250? 350? | 250? 500? | 60 | 45 | | | 0.9/cattle | 100 |
| wood equivalents [t] | 185 | 1750 | 450 | 677 | 400 | 110 | 75 | 0.5 | 2.3 | 0.87 | 190 |
| wood/pig [kg] | 160 | ~~875~~ | 280 | 360 | 330 | 130 | 235 | ~~125~~ | 575 | 174 | 170 |

average: 310 kg; corr. average: 270 kg (values struck through not considered) wood/pig [kg]

For this study the caloric value of each type of fuel is expressed as wood equivalents. Some basic value can be found here: http://www.brennholz-killat.de/abc/Heizwerttabelle.pdf, from which I took "Heizöl EL" for diesel, "Brennholz (Mittel)" for average wood, "Steinkohle" for coal, "Stroh (in Ballen)" for bales of straw with 0.25 m³ and 35kg per bale. Considering the frequent uncertainty of the data given (skids, truckloads etc.) some calculations had to be based on educated guesses. However, in every case the contribution of coal and wood was always the decisive value. Unless indicated otherwise, a railway sleeper was calculated as a piece of wood of 2.5 m × 0.3 m × 0.2 m with a specific density of 0.5 t/m³.

This paper is an updated version of the original German paper published as "Leichenverbrennungen im Freien", in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 8, No. 4 (2004), pp. 427-432; *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2015)

# Appendices

## Tables

Table 1: Strength of Crematorium Personnel, January-February 1944

| Date | Strength |
|---|---|
| January 1, 1944 | 383[332] |
| January 31, 1944 | 414[333] |
| February 15, 1944 | 405[334] |

Table 2: Strength and Composition of Crematorium Personnel, April-September 1944[335]

| DATE | UNIT | STOKERS OF CREMATORIA | POSTS | SPECIALISTS | HELPERS | TOTAL | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | | Specialists | Helpers |
| Apr. 20 | 206-B | I and II | 2 | 1 | 120 | | |
| | 207-B | III and IV | 2 | 3 | 84 | 3 | 214 |
| May 3 | 206-B | I and II | 2 | 1 | 100 | | |
| | 207-B | III and IV | 2 | 2 | 104 | 3 | 214 |
| May 11 | 206-B | I and II | 2 | 1 | 100 | | |
| | 207-B | III and IV | 2 | 2 | 105 | 3 | 215[336] |
| May 14 | 206-B | I and II | 2 | 1 | 39 | | |
| | 207-B | III and IV | 2 | 2 | 38 | 3 | 87 |
| May 15 | 206-B | I and II | 2 | 1 | 150 | | |
| | 207-B | III and IV | 2 | 2 | 155 | 3 | 315 |
| July 28 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 | | |

[332] "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II am 15. Januar 1944*," GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 124.
[333] "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II am 31. Januar 1944*," GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 128.
[334] "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II am 15. Februar 1944*," GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 132.
[335] Sources: April 20 - July 29: APMO, D-AuI-3/1; July 29 - August 7: D-AuII-3a/16; August 8: D-AuII-3a/25-49; August 30: AGK, NTN-94, pp. 151-153.
[336] Nachman Blumental (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Tom I: "Obozy. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisij Historycznej w Polsce," Łódź 1946, pp. 100-105.

| DATE | UNIT | STOKERS OF CREMATORIA | POSTS | SPECIALISTS | HELPERS |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | 61-B | Wood unloaders Cr. IV | / | - | 30 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **900** |
| July 29 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 2 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | 61-B | Wood unloaders Cr. IV | / | - | 30 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **2** | **900** |
| July 29 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | 61-B | Wood unloaders Cr. IV | / | - | 30 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **900** |
| July 30 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | 61-B | Wood unloaders Cr. IV | / | - | 30 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **900** |
| Aug. 1 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |

| DATE | UNIT | STOKERS OF CREMATORIA | POSTS | SPECIALISTS | HELPERS |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | 61-B | Wood unloaders Cr. IV | / | - | 30 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **900** |
| Aug. 2 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | 61-B | Wood unloaders Cr. IV | / | - | 30 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **900** |
| Aug. 3 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 61-B | Wood unloaders Cr. IV | / | - | 30 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **900** |
| Aug. 4 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | 61-B | Wood unloaders Cr. IV | / | - | 30 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **900** |
| Aug. 5 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |

| DATE | UNIT | STOKERS OF CREMATORIA | POSTS | SPECIALISTS | HELPERS |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | 61-B | Wood unloaders Cr. I & II | / | - | 30 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **900** |
| Aug. 6 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 100 |
| | 61-B | Wood unloaders Cr. I. | 2 | - | 30 |
| | | **Total** | **24** | **3** | **900** |
| Aug. 7 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | 61-B | Wood unloaders Cr. I & II | 1 | - | 30 |
| | | **Total** | **23** | **3** | **900** |
| Aug. 8 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | 61-B | Wood unloaders Cr. I & II | 1 | - | 30 |
| | | **Total** | **23** | **3** | **900** |
| Aug. 9 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | 61-B | Wood unloaders Cr. I & II | 2 | - | 30 |
| | | **Total** | **24** | **3** | **894** |

| DATE | UNIT | STOKERS OF CREMATORIA | POSTS | SPECIALISTS | HELPERS |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Aug. 10 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **870** |
| Aug. 11 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **870** |
| Aug. 12 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **1** | **870** |
| Aug. 13 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | - | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **870** |
| Aug. 14 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |

| DATE | UNIT | STOKERS OF CREMATORIA | POSTS | SPECIALISTS | HELPERS |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **870** |
| Aug. 15 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **870** |
| Aug. 16 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **870** |
| Aug. 17 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **870** |
| Aug. 18 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 2 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **870** |
| Aug. 19 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |

| DATE | UNIT | STOKERS OF CREMATORIA | POSTS | SPECIALISTS | HELPERS |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **870** |
| Aug. 21 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **3** | **870** |
| Aug. 22 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 2 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **4** | **870** |
| Aug. 23 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 2 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **4** | **870** |
| Aug. 24 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 2 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **4** | **870** |
| Aug. 25 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 2 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |

| DATE | UNIT | STOKERS OF CREMATORIA | POSTS | SPECIALISTS | HELPERS |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **4** | **870** |
| Aug. 26 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 2 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **4** | **870** |
| Aug. 27 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 2 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **4** | **870** |
| Aug. 28 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 2 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **4** | **870** |
| Aug. 29 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 2 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **4** | **870** |
| Aug. 30 | 57-B | I Day | 2 | 2 | 109 |

| DATE | UNIT | STOKERS OF CREMATORIA | POSTS | SPECIALISTS | HELPERS |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| [337] | 57-B | I Night | 3 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 2 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 3 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 3 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 3 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **22** | **4** | **870** |
| Sept. 7 | 57-B | I Day | 1 | 2 | 109 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 2 | - | 104 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 2 | - | 110 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 1 | - | 110 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 1 | 1 | 109 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 2 | - | 109 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 2 | - | 110 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 1 | 1 | 109 |
| | | **Total** | **12** | **4** | **870** |
| Oct. 3 | 57-B | I Day | 1 | - | 84 |
| | 57-B | I Night | 2 | - | 85 |
| | 58-B | II Night | 2 | - | 85 |
| | 58-B | II Day | 1 | - | 84 |
| | 59-B | III Day | 1 | 1 | 84 |
| | 59-B | III Night | 2 | - | 85 |
| | 60-B | IV Night | 2 | - | 84 |
| | 60-B | IV Day | 1 | - | 70 |
| | | **Total** | **12** | **1** | **661** |

[337] Cf. Document 46.

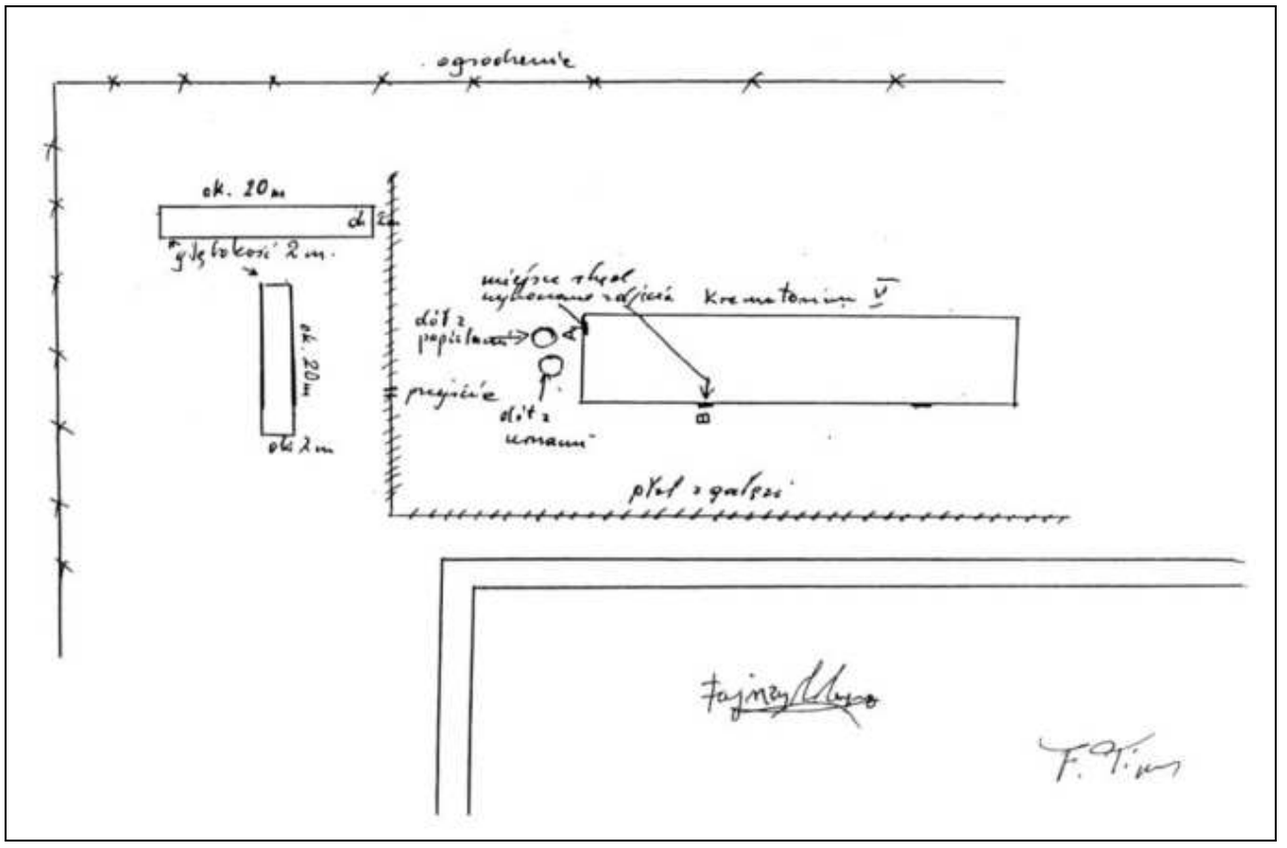
Table 3: Strength and Composition of Crematorium Personnel, October 1944[338]

| | Crema II | | Crema III | | Crema IV | | Crema V | | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Date | Day | Night | Day | Night | Day | Night | Day | Night | |
| 2 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 70 | 661 |
| 3 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 70 | 661 |
| 4 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 70 | 661 |
| 5 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 70 | 661 |
| 6 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 70 | 661 |
| 7 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 70 | 661 |
| 8 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 85 | 84 | 70 | 661 |
| 9 | 27 | 26 | 26 | 27 | 27 | 26 | 26 | 27 | 212 |
| 10 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 33 | 33 | 198 |
| 11 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 33 | 33 | 198 |
| 12 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 33 | 33 | 198 |
| 13 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 33 | 33 | 198 |
| 14 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 33 | 33 | 198 |
| 15 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 33 | 33 | 198 |
| 16 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 33 | 33 | 198 |
| 17 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 33 | 33 | 198 |
| 18 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 33 | 33 | 198 |
| 19 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 33 | 33 | 198 |
| 20 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 33 | 33 | 198 |
| 21 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 33 | 33 | 198 |
| 22 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 33 | 33 | 198 |
| 23 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 33 | 33 | 198 |
| 24 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 33 | 33 | 198 |
| 25 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 33 | 33 | 198 |
| 26 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 33 | 33 | 198 |
| 27 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 34 | 33 | 199 |
| 28 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 34 | 34 | 200 |
| 29 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 34 | 34 | 200 |
| 30 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 34 | 34 | 200 |
| 31 | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 | - | - | 34 | 34 | 200 |

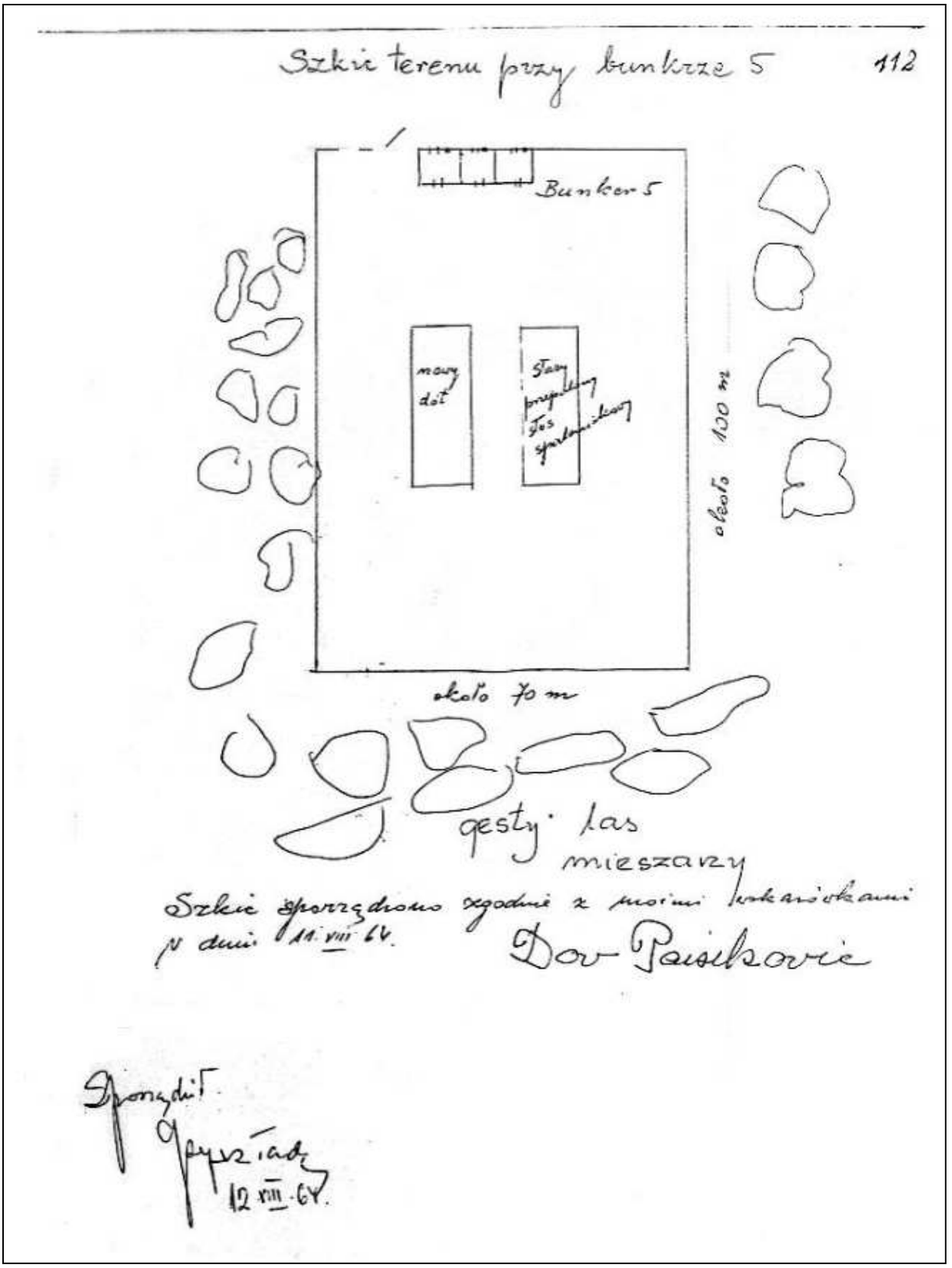
Total for Jan. 16, 1945: 30[339]

[338] GARF, 7021-108-20, pp. 142-144, 163-168. Cf. Document 47.
[339] 53-B. Heizer Krematorium IV. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17a. Cf. Document 48.

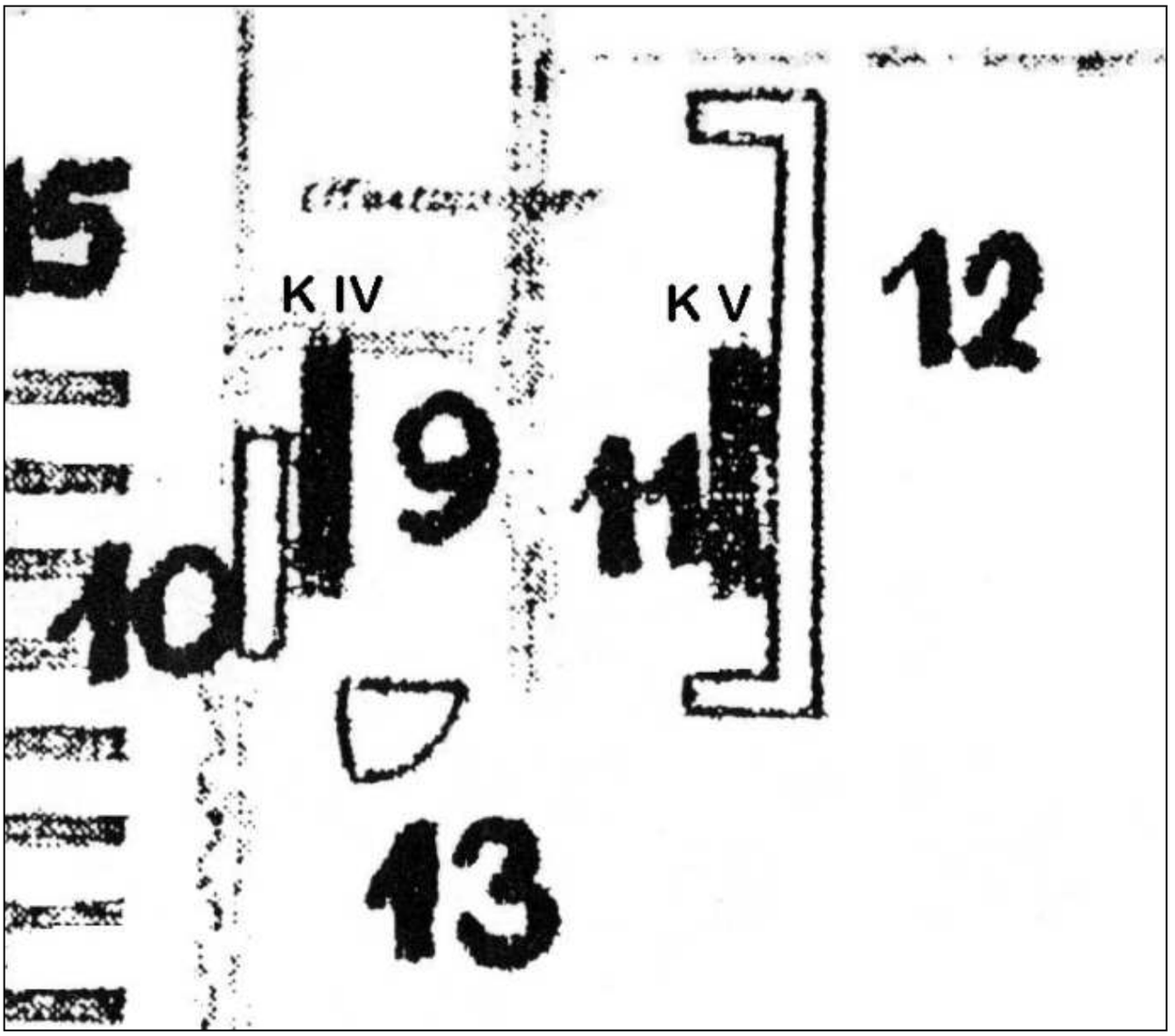
# Documents



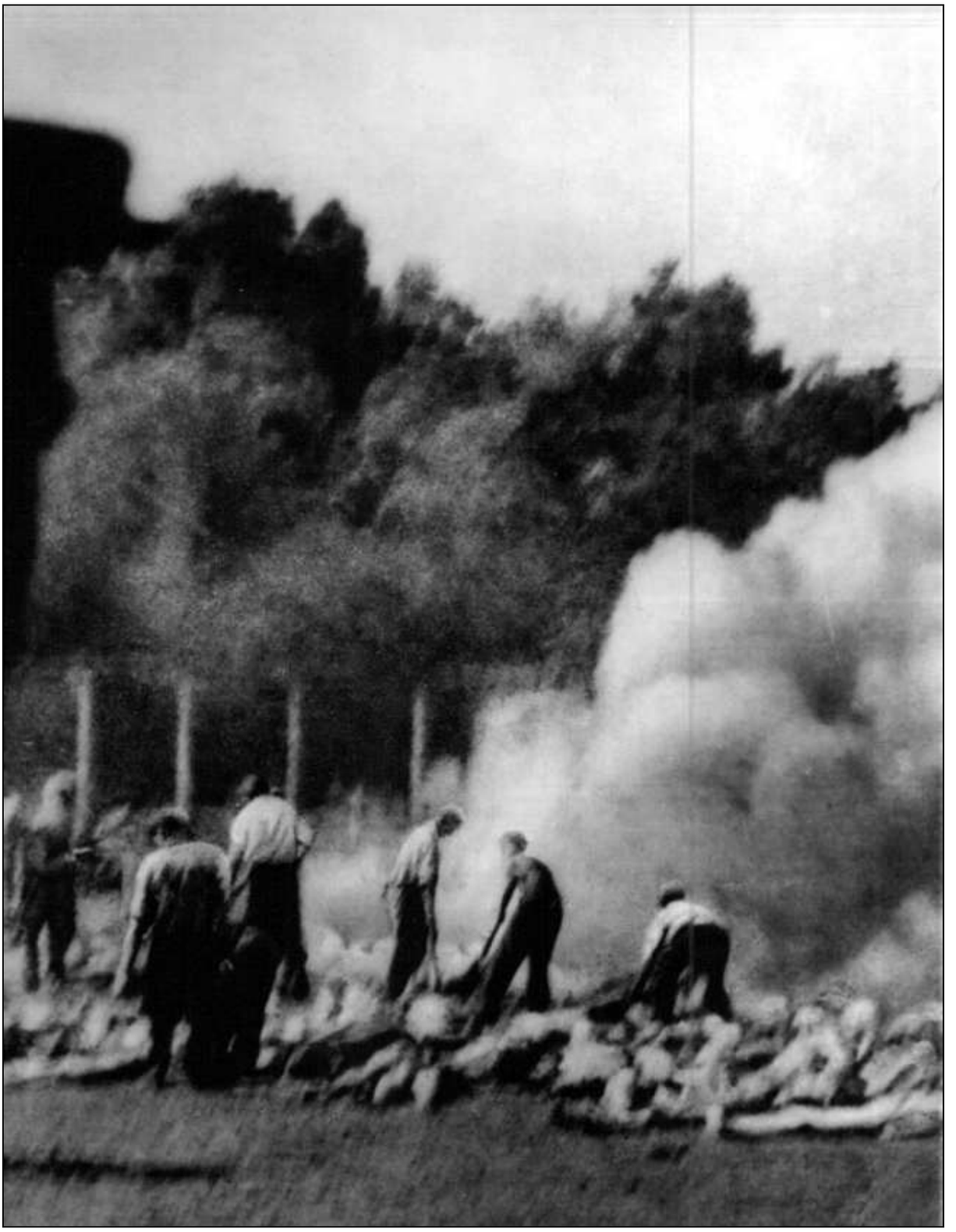

***Doc. 1:*** *Drawing by Alter Fajnzylberg (alias Stanisław Jankowski) August/September 1985. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 113, p. 9.*




***Doc. 2:*** *Drawing by Dov Paisikovic, August 10, 1964. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 44, p. 112.*




***Doc. 3:*** *Locations of the alleged incineration trenches around Crematorium V. Kazimierz Smoleń (ed.),* Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974, plate without page number.*



***Doc. 4:*** *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz. APMO, negative 277.*

***Doc. 5:*** *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz. APMO, negative 278.*

***Doc. 6:*** *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail. APMO, negative 278.*

***Doc. 7:*** *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail. APMO, negative 278.*

***Doc. 8:*** *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail. APMO, negative 278.*

***Doc. 9:*** *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail. APMO, negative 278.*

***Doc. 10:*** *Polish photograph, spring 1945. Birkenau, area of Crematorium V, Fence 35. APMO, negative 21334/137.*

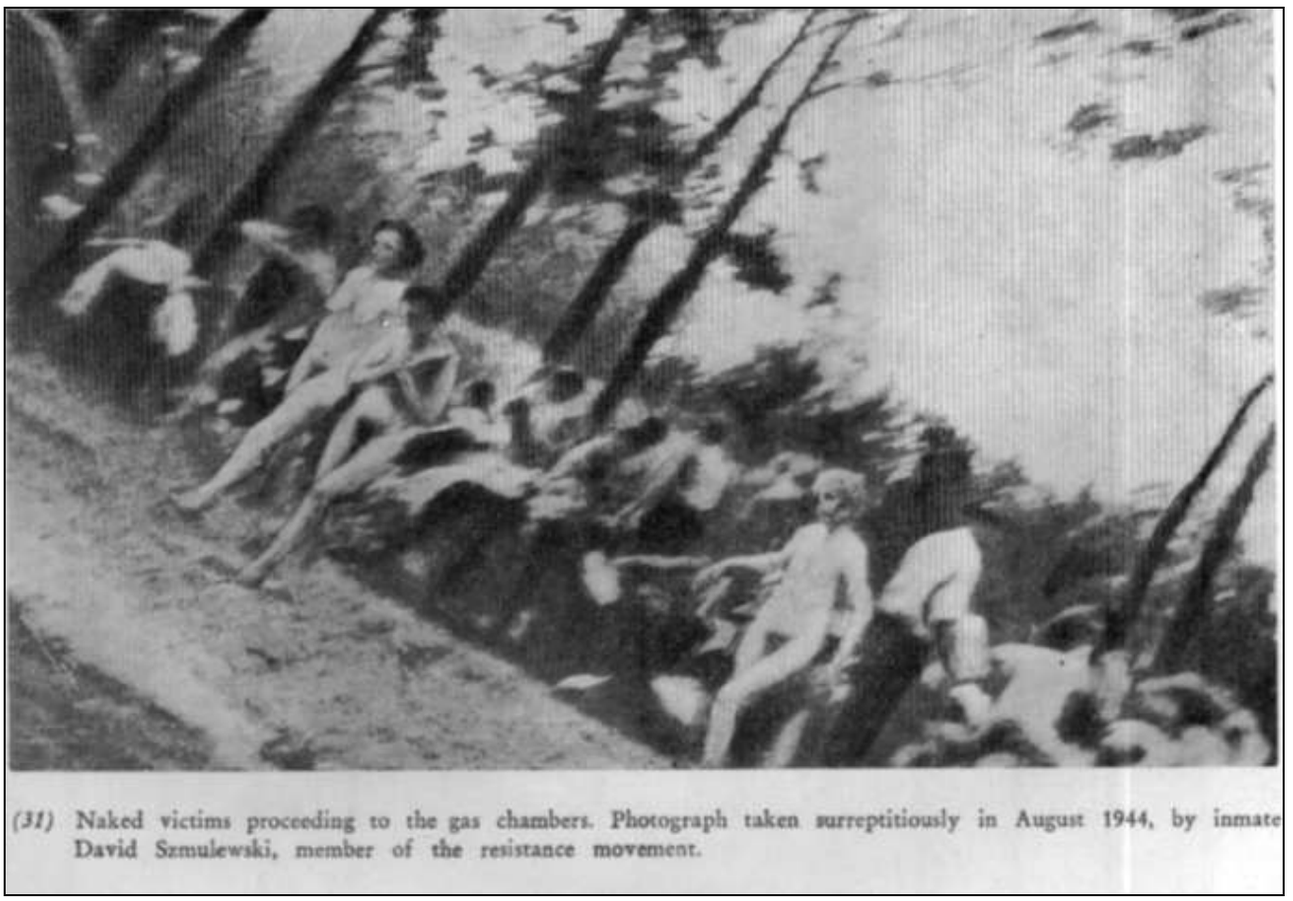
***Doc. 11:*** *Birkenau, area of Crematorium V, Fence 35, 1991. Detail of Fence 35. © Carlo Mattogno*

***Doc. 12:*** *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz. APMO, negative 282.*

***Doc. 13:*** *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail: bathtubs at detainee bath. APMO, negative 282.*

***Doc. 14:*** *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail: water jug. APMO, negative 282.*

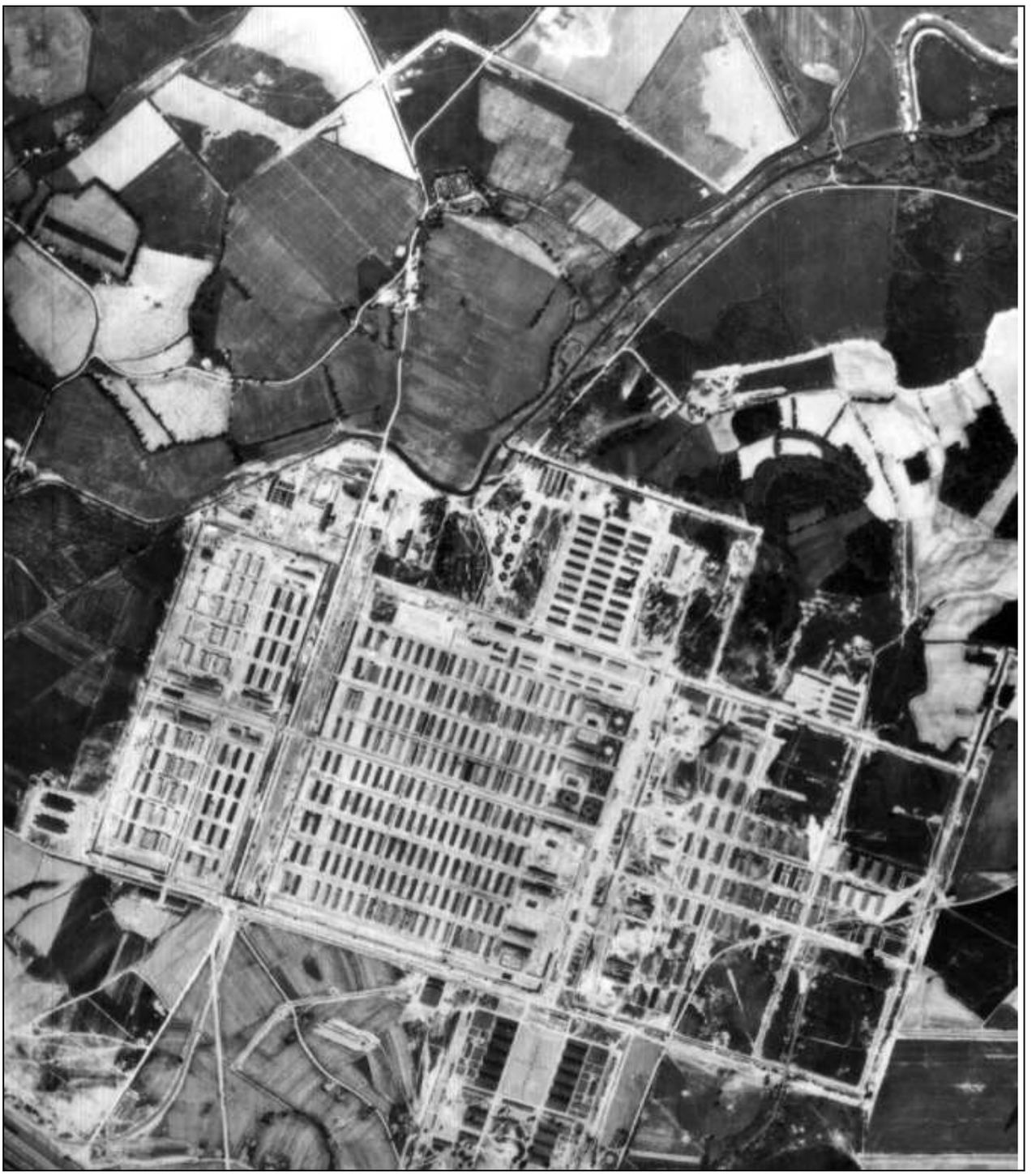
***Doc. 15:*** *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail: man with cylindrical vessel. APMO, negative 282.*



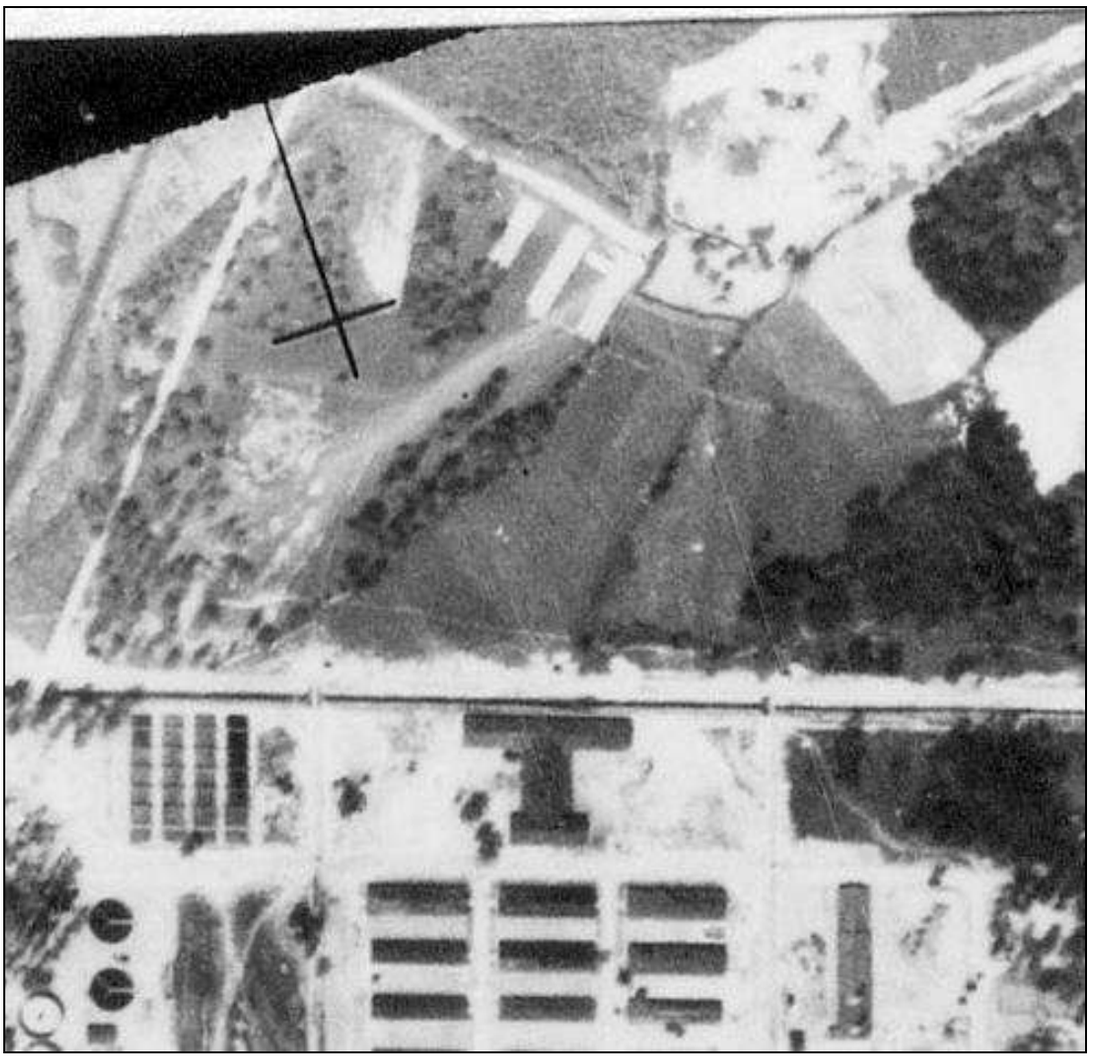
(31) Naked victims proceeding to the gas chambers. Photograph taken surreptitiously in August 1944, by inmate David Szmulewski, member of the resistance movement.

***Doc. 16:*** *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, (document 12). In the version published by Jan Sehn.* Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961, p. 131.*

***Doc. 17:*** *Fire-fighting pond west of the ruins of Crematorium IV. 1991. © Carlo Mattogno*

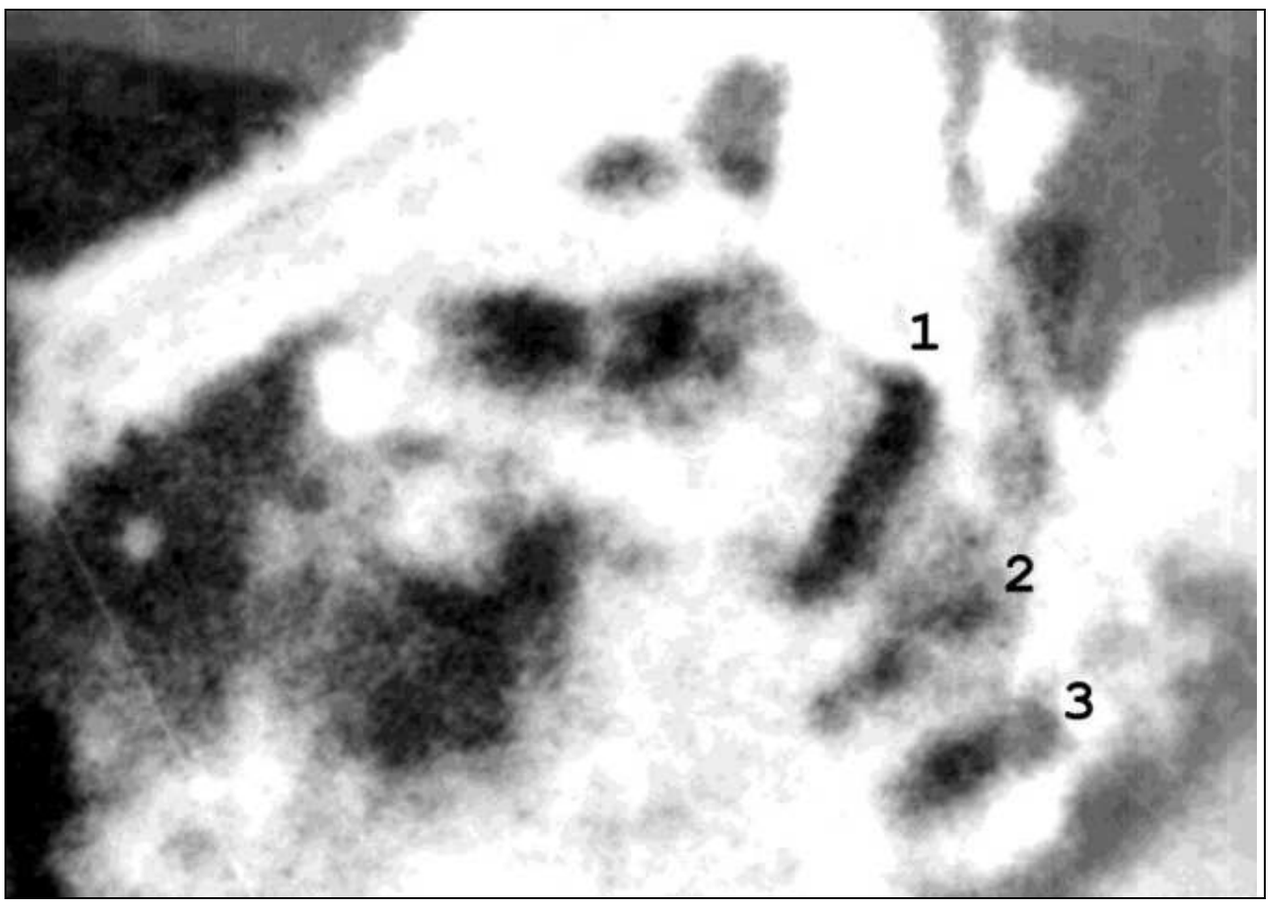


***Doc. 18:*** *Air photo of Birkenau area taken May 31,1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, Exposure 3055.*

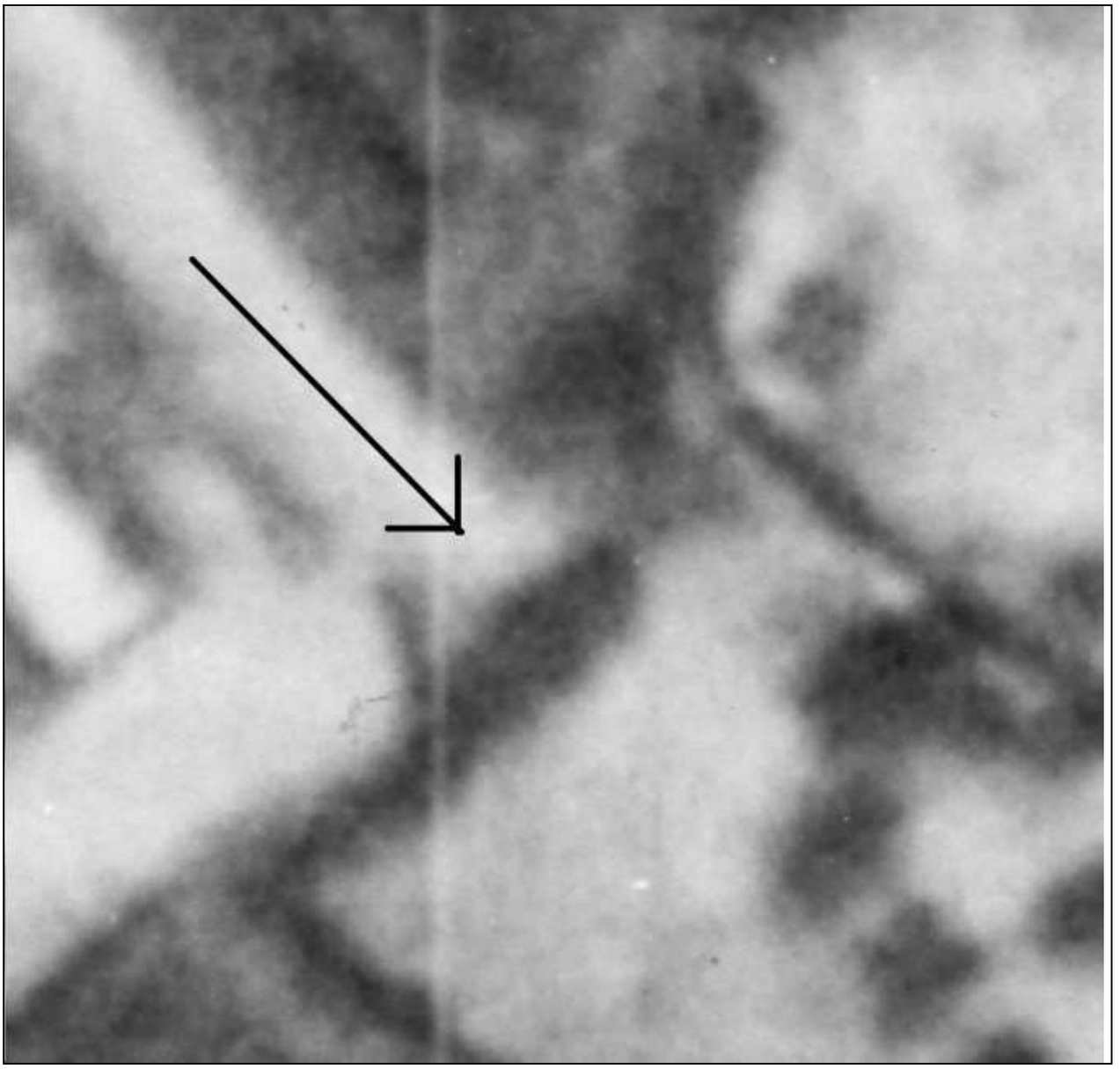


***Doc. 19:*** *Section Enlargement of U.S. National Archives, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, exp. 3056. Area of alleged "Bunker 2" and part of the* Effektenlager.

***Doc. 20:*** *Enlargement of Document 18. Area of alleged "Bunker 2."*



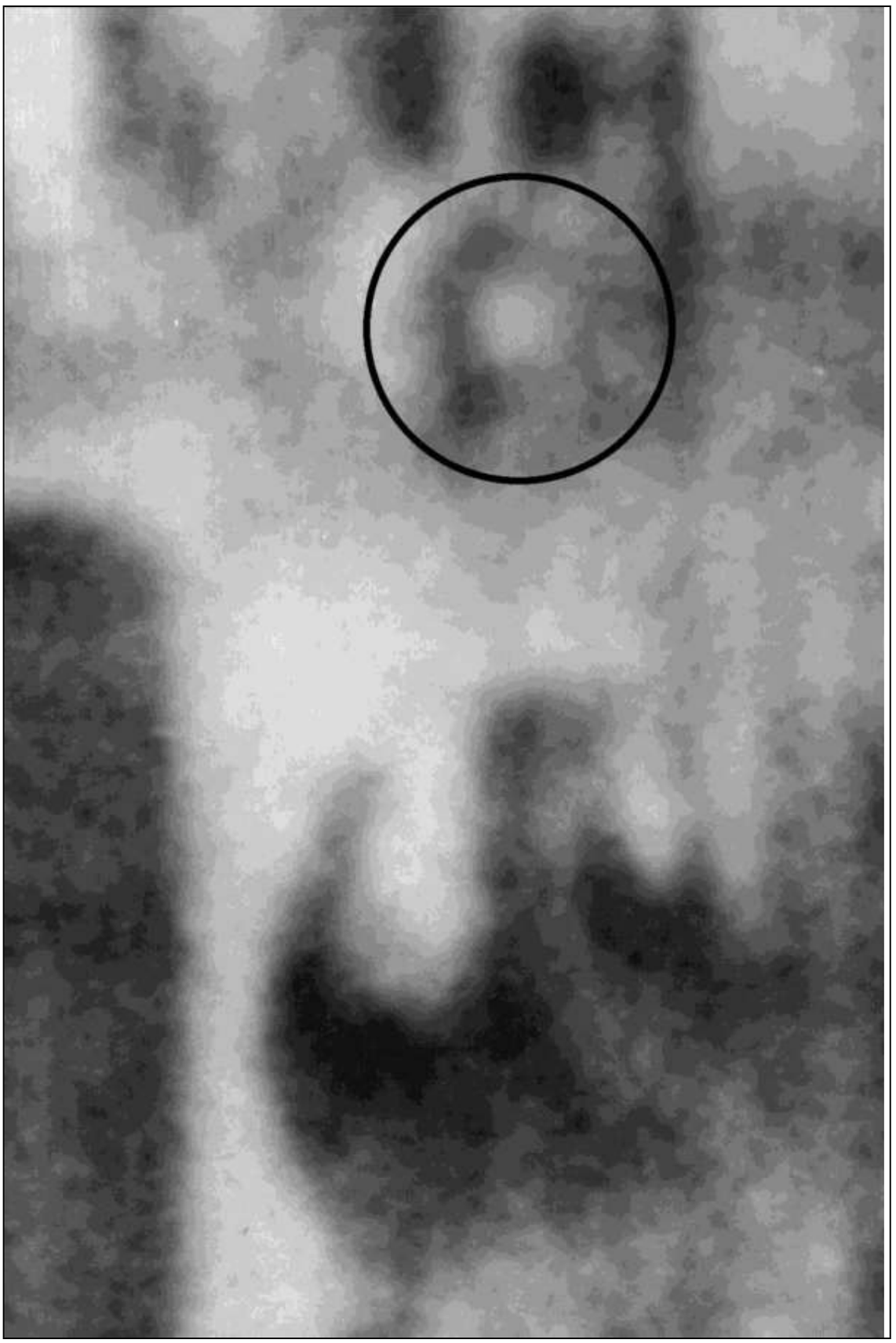

***Doc. 21:*** *Enlargement of Document 18. Area of alleged "Bunker 2": the 3 alleged incineration trenches.*



***Doc. 22:*** *Enlargement of Document 18. A fence blocks the entry to the area of alleged "Bunker 2" from the road leading to the camp (indicated by arrow).*

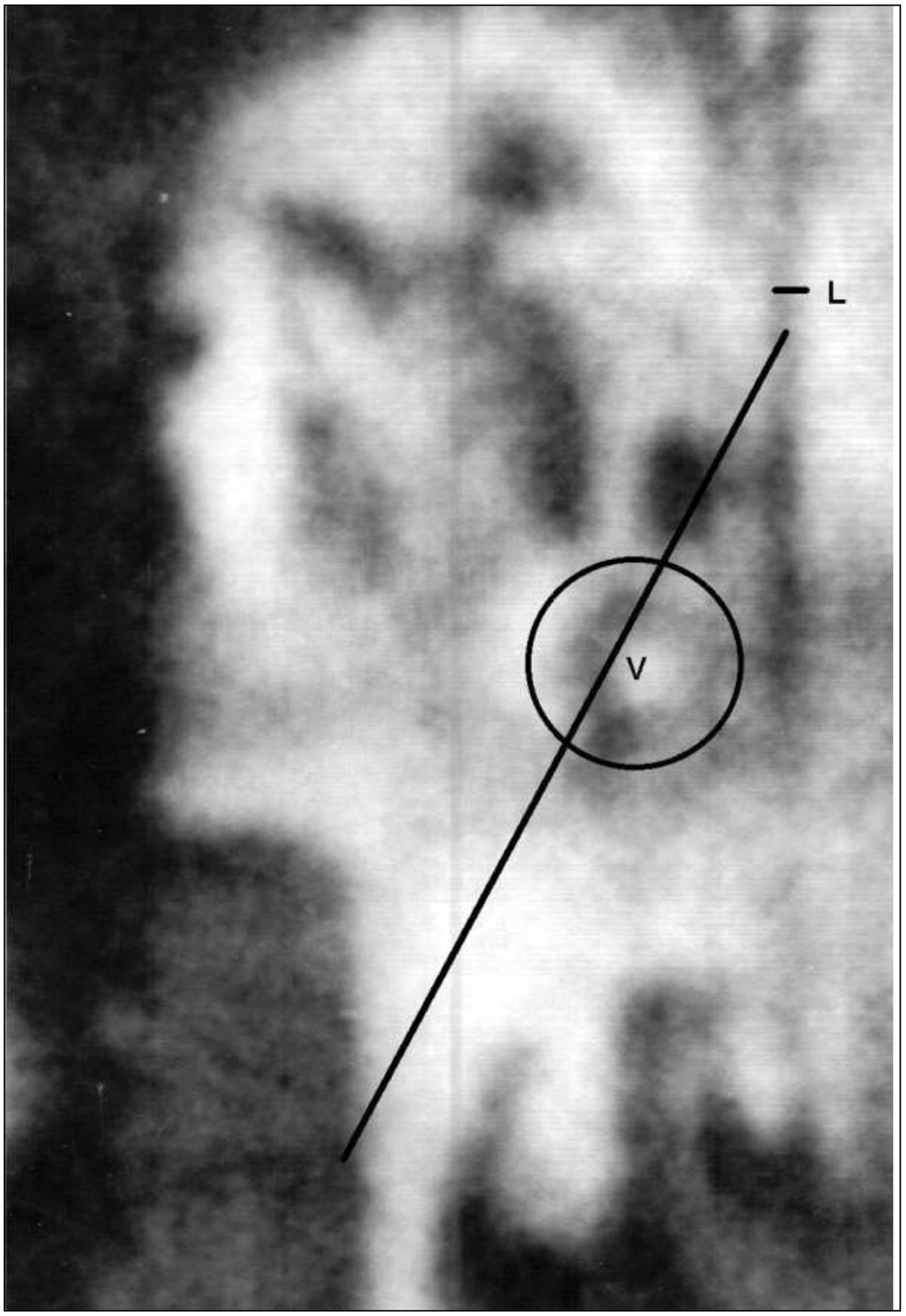
***Doc. 23:*** *Enlargement of Document 18. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site.*

***Doc. 24:*** *Northern yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site. Enlargement of second photograph taken May 31, 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, Exposure 3056.*



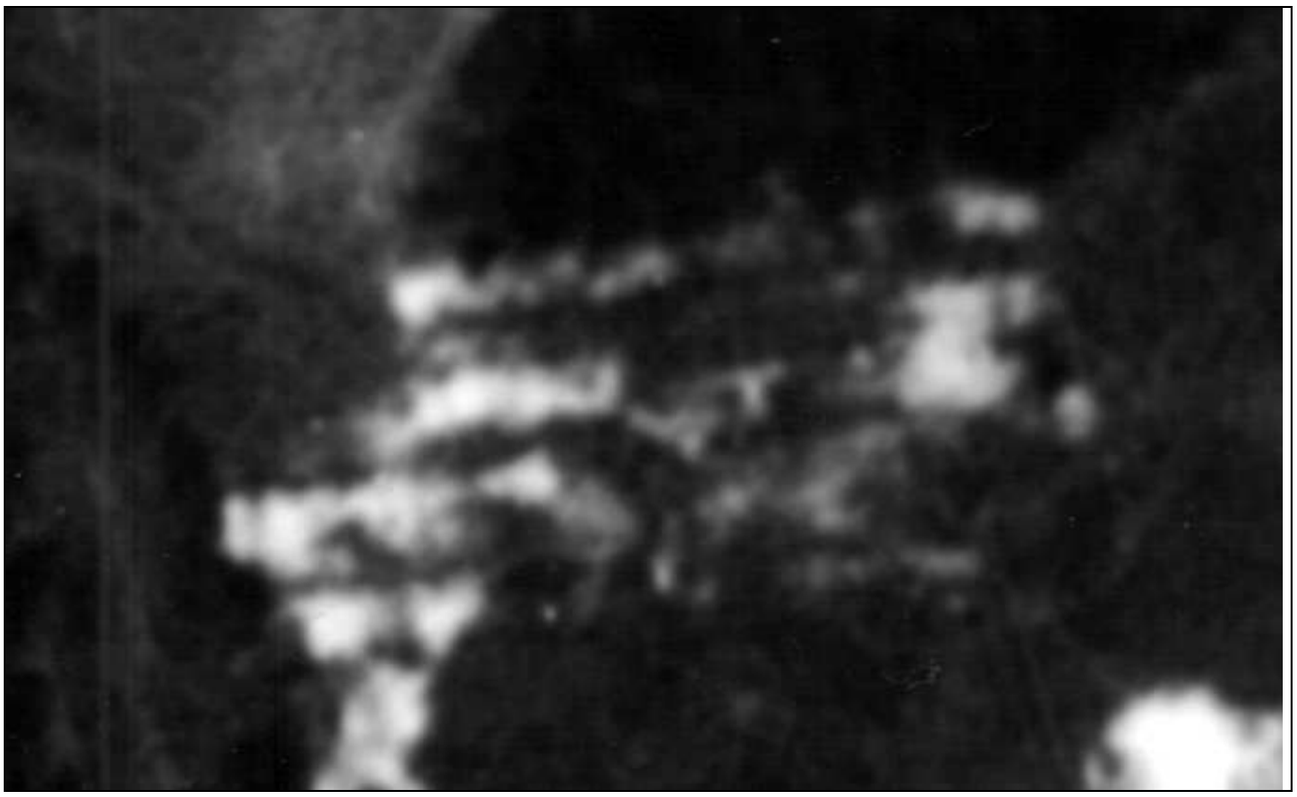
***Doc. 25:*** *Enlargement of Document 18. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site in lower portion. In upper portion, the circle encloses the smoking area which appears in air photo of August 23, 1944 (cf. Documents 36, 38).*

***Doc. 26:*** *Birkenau, northerly yard of former Crematorium V, in 1997. Area where cremation site was located in August of 1944. © Carlo Mattogno*




***Doc. 27:*** *Enlargement of Document 18. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site. Triangulation of photograph 278 (Document 5). Letter "V" in circled area is cremation site shown in photograph of August 23, 1944.*

***Doc. 28:*** *Birkenau, northerly yard of former Crematorium V, in 1997. Area in which cremation site was located in August of 1944. © Carlo Mattogno*



***Doc. 29:*** *Enlargement of Document 18. Area of the 4 mass graves.*

***Doc. 30:*** *Enlargement of Document 18. Wooded area to the west of the camp.*

***Doc. 31:*** *Air photo of Birkenau taken June 26, 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60/PR 522, 60 SQ. Can C 1172, Exposure 5022.*

***Doc. 32:*** *Air photo of Birkenau area taken on July 8, 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373. Film: 14/44 /LGK VIII) B. Nr. 123 (German photograph).*

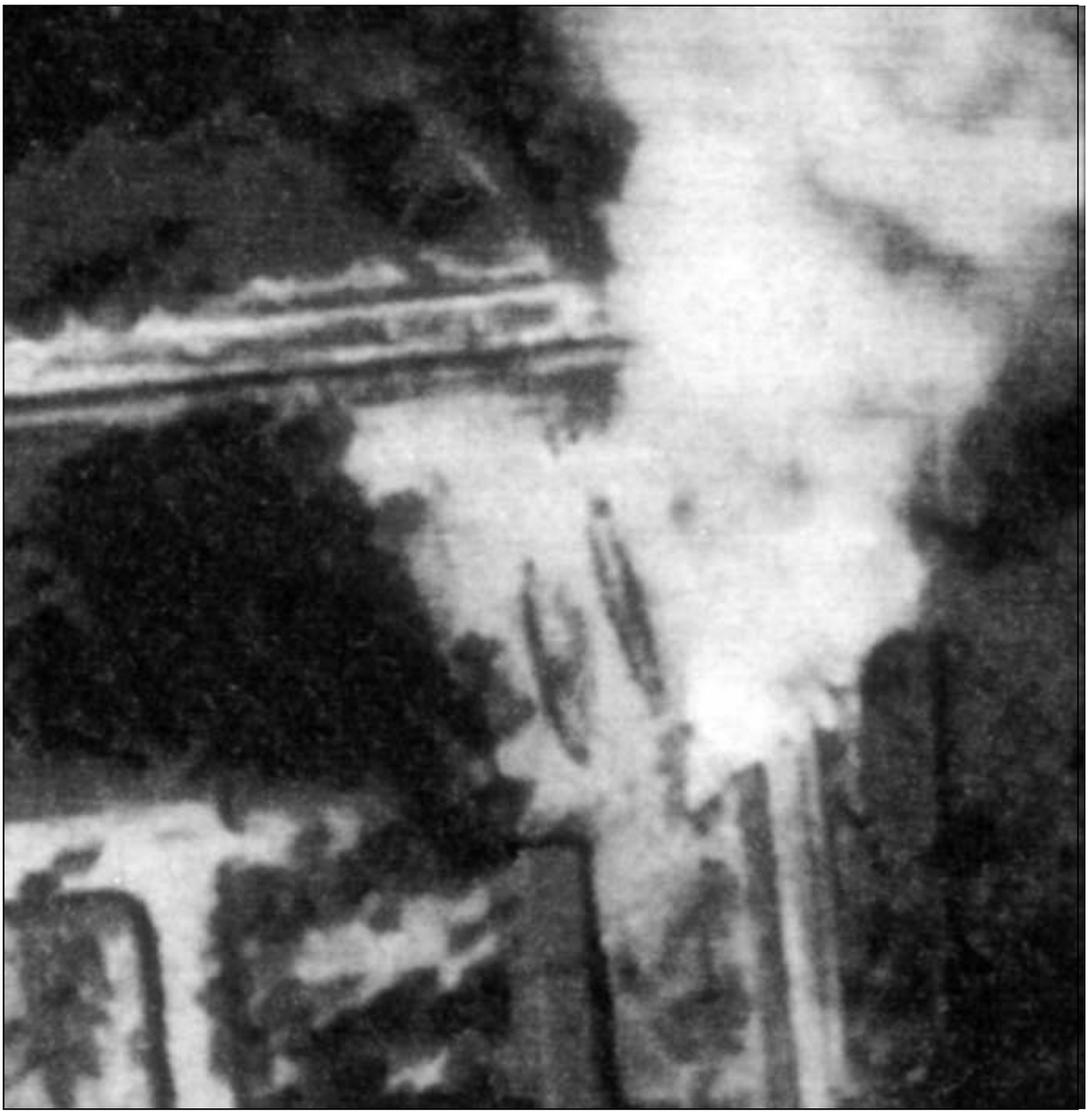
***Doc. 33:*** *Enlargement of Document 32. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site.*

***Doc. 34:*** *Air photo of August 20, 1944. NA, Mission USEC/R 86. Can B 10658, Exposure 5018.*

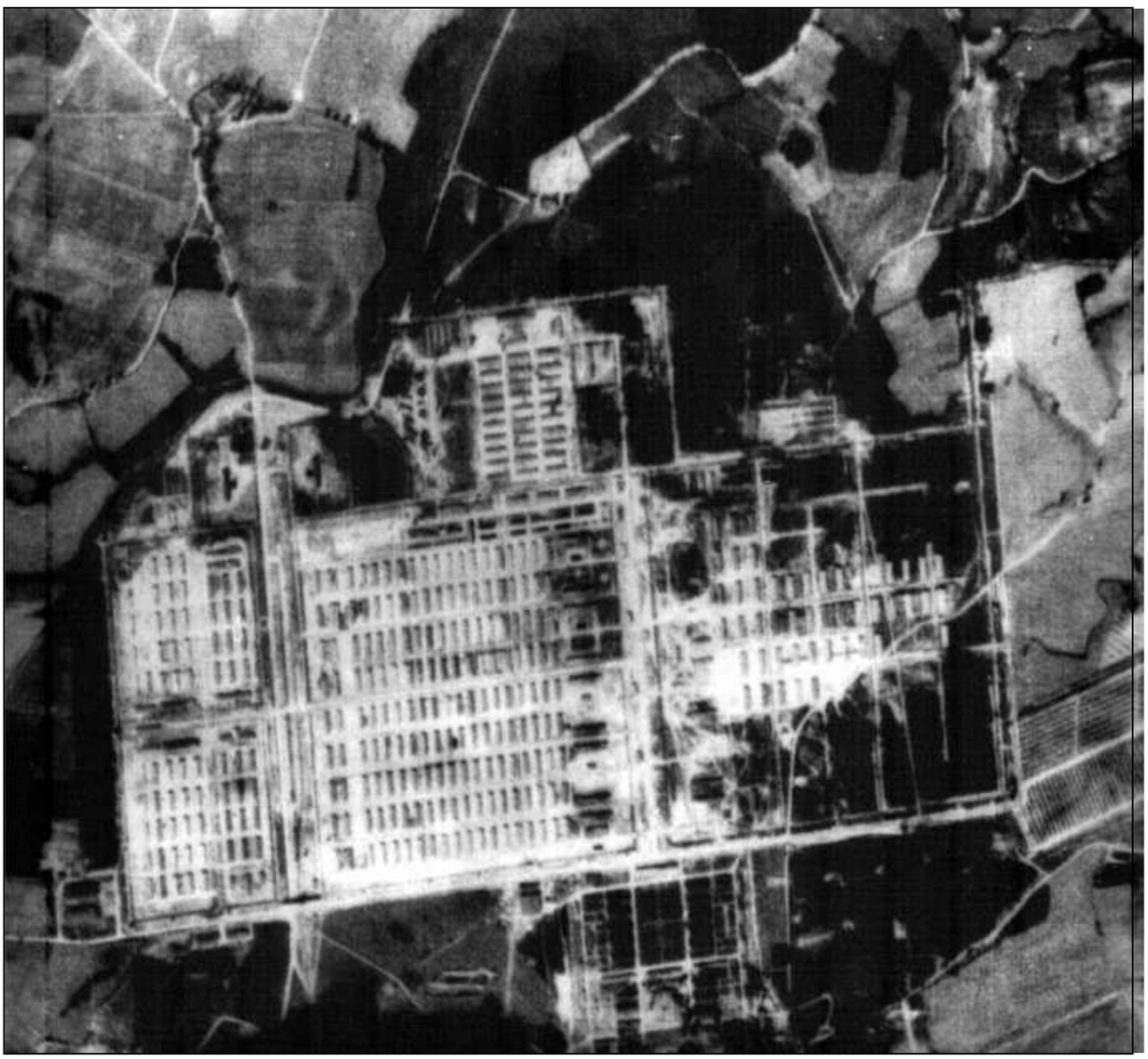
***Doc. 35:*** *Enlargement of Document 34: Crematorium III with smoking chimney (arrow).*

***Doc. 36:*** *Air photo of Birkenau area taken on August 23, 1944.*
*http://ncap.org.uk/frame/1-1-89-1-71*

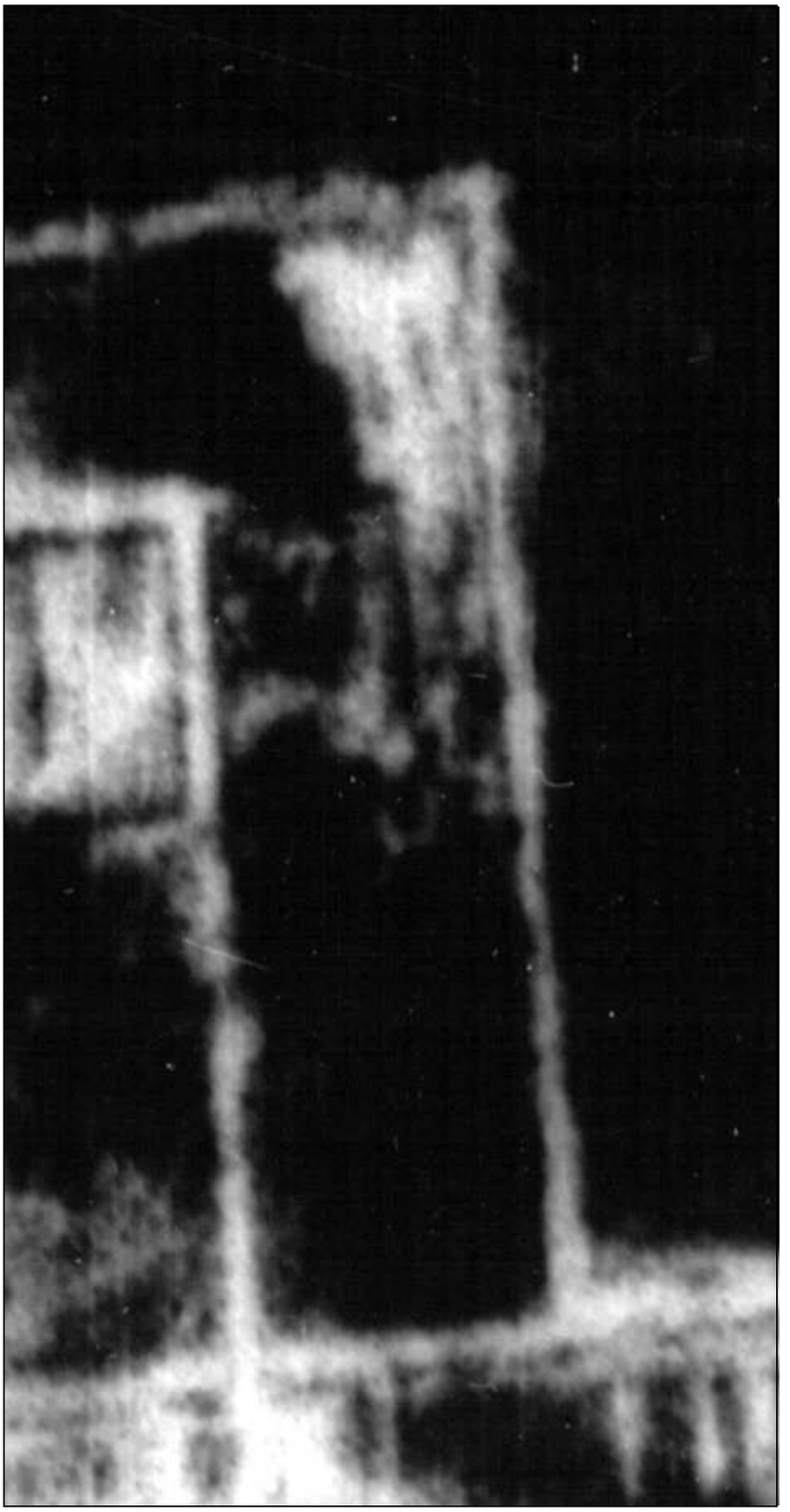
***Doc. 37:*** *Enlargement of Document 36. Area of alleged "Bunker 2"*



***Doc. 38:*** *Enlargement of Document 36. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site.*

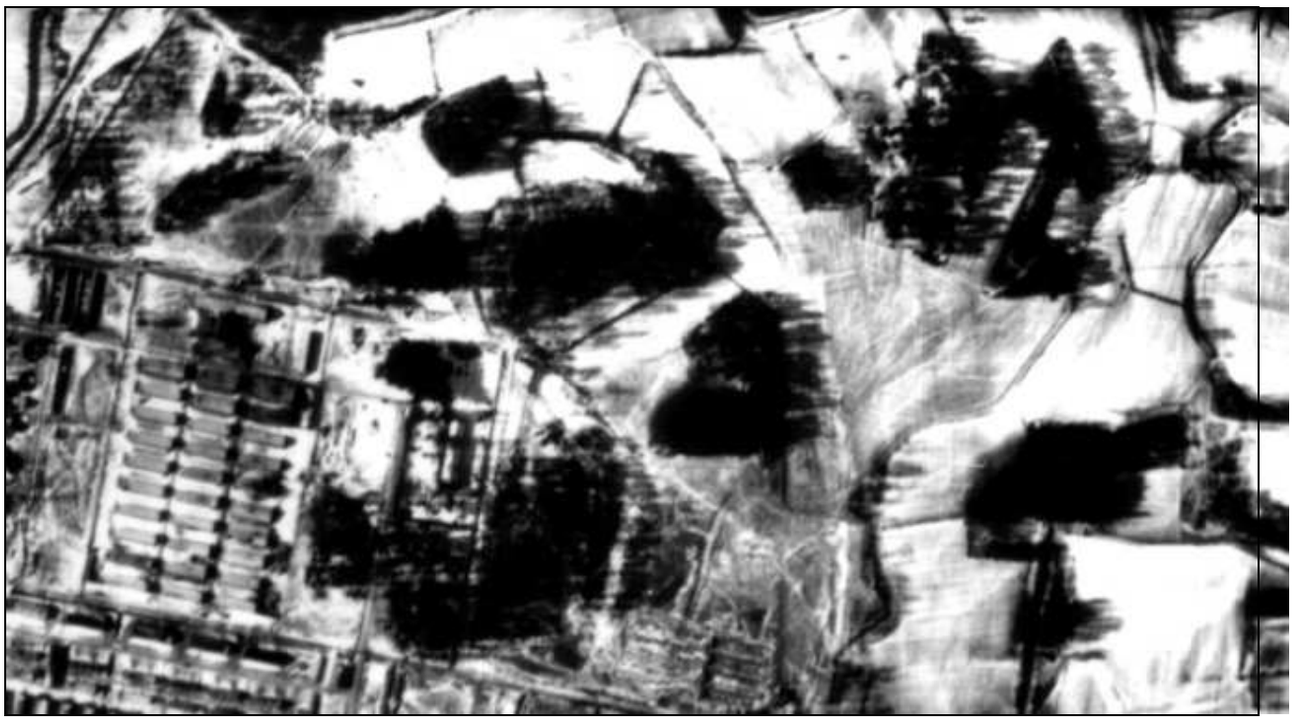


***Doc. 39:*** *Air photo of Birkenau taken on August 25, 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60/PR 694 60 SQ. Can F 5366, Exposure 5027.*

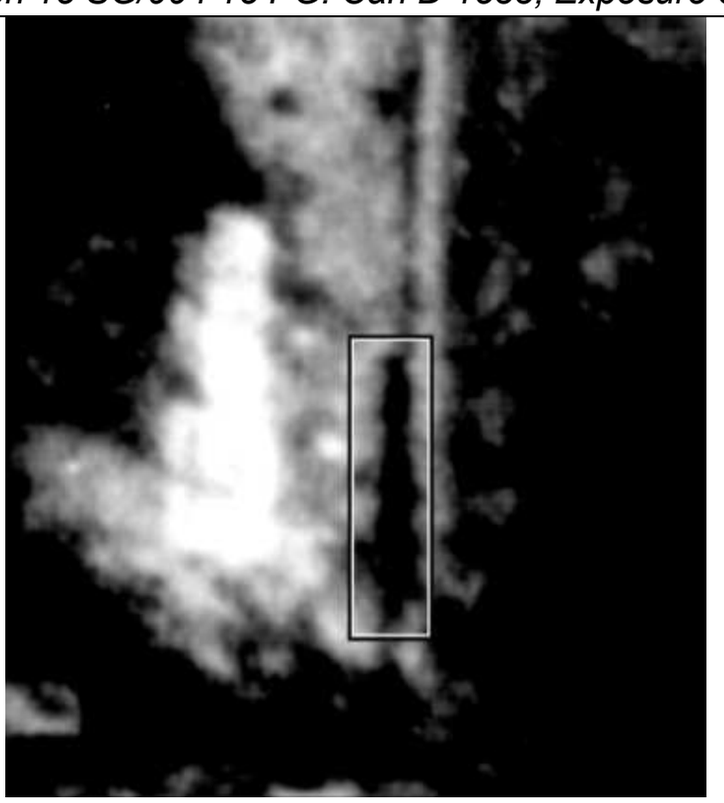


***Doc. 40:*** *Enlargement of Document 39. Northerly yard of Crematorium V.*

***Doc. 41:*** *Air photo of November 29, 1944. Area of alleged "Bunker 2." NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 15 SG/887 5PG. Can D 1610, Exposure 4058.*



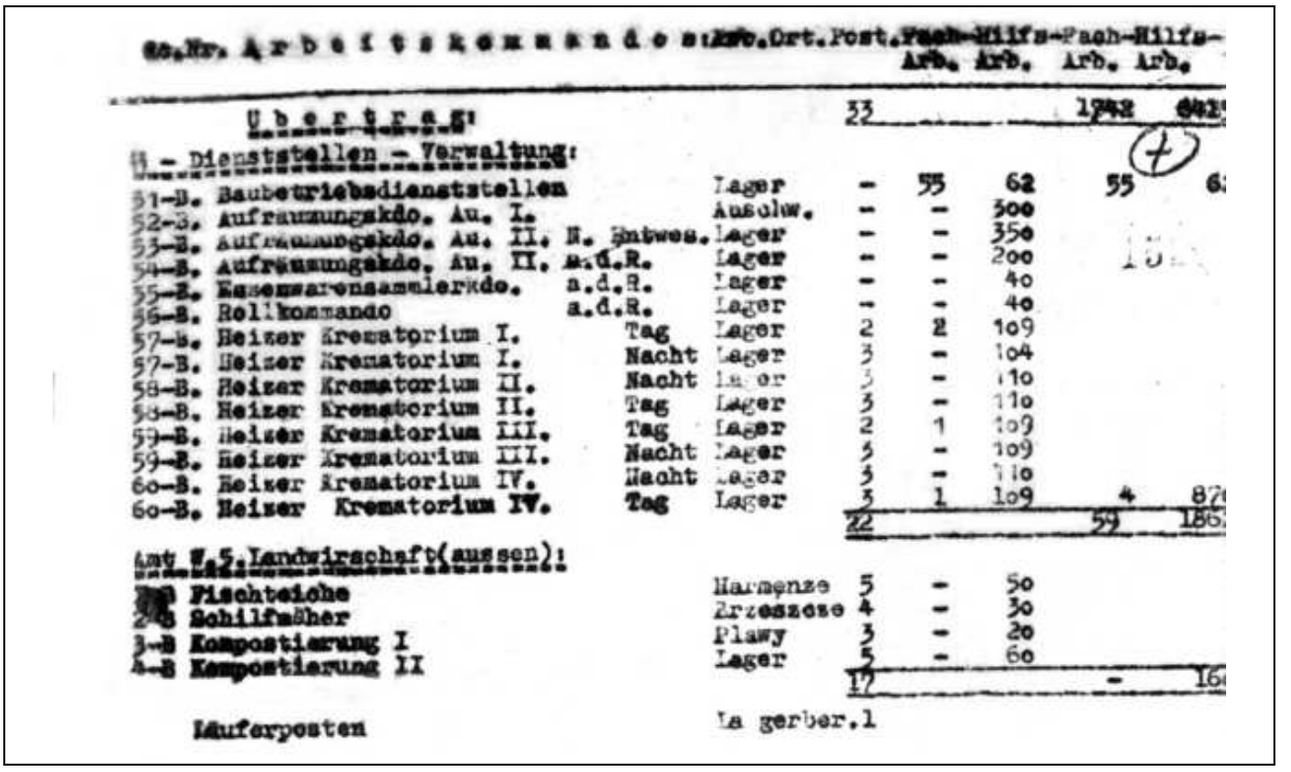
***Doc. 42:*** *Air photo of December 21, 1944. Area of Crematoria IV and V and wooded zone to the west of Birkenau camp. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 15 SG/994 15 PG. Can D 1533, Exposure 3021.*



***Doc. 43:*** *Air photo taken February 19, 1945. Birkenau, northerly yard of Crematorium V. Wood piled up along drainage ditch. NA, Record Group no. 373, GX 12337/145.*

***Doc. 44:*** *Polish photograph from spring 1945. Birkenau, area of Crematorium V, pile of wood along drainage ditch APMO, negative 4798.*

***Doc. 45:*** *Photograph of pile of wood near Sobibór camp. 1997. © Carlo Mattogno*



Arb.Kdo.Nr. Arbeitskommando Ort. Post. Hilfs- Hilfs- Hilfs- Hilfs-
Arb. Arb. Arb. Arb.

Uebertrag: 33 1942

B - Dienststellen - Verwaltung:

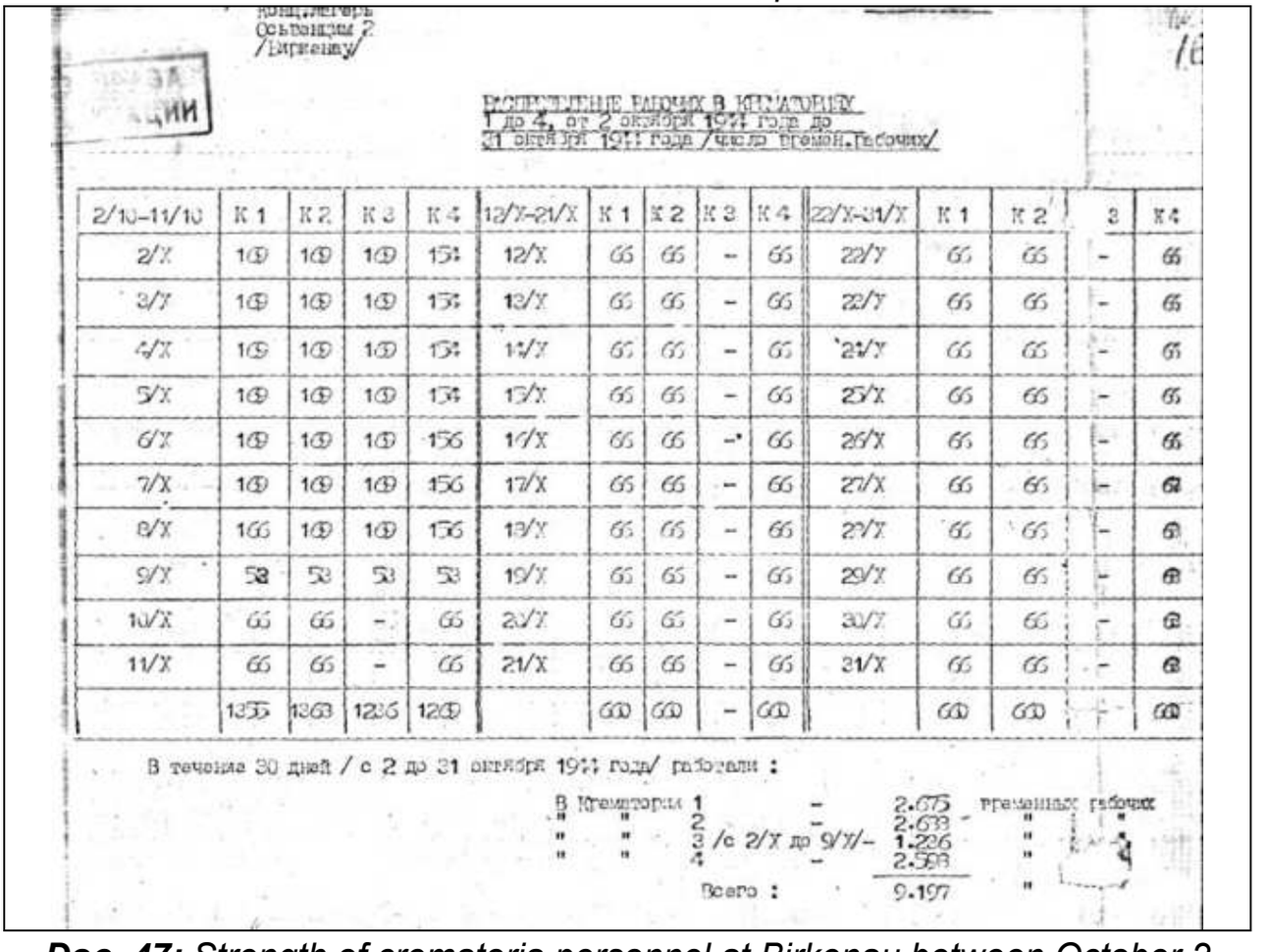
| | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| B1-B. | Baubetriebsdienststellen | | | Lager | - | 55 | 62 | 55 | |
| B2-B. | Aufräumungskdo. Au. I. | | | Auslow. | - | - | 300 | | |
| B3-B. | Aufräumungskdo. Au. II. | | E. Entwes. | Lager | - | - | 350 | | |
| B4-B. | Aufräumungskdo. Au. II. | | a.d.R. | Lager | - | - | 200 | | |
| B5-B. | Kasernarensammlerkdo. | | a.d.R. | Lager | - | - | 40 | | |
| B6-B. | Rollkommando | | a.d.R. | Lager | - | - | 40 | | |
| B7-B. | Heizer Krematorium I. | | Tag | Lager | 2 | 2 | 109 | | |
| B7-B. | Heizer Krematorium I. | | Nacht | Lager | 3 | - | 104 | | |
| B8-B. | Heizer Krematorium II. | | Nacht | Lager | 3 | - | 110 | | |
| B8-B. | Heizer Krematorium II. | | Tag | Lager | 3 | - | 110 | | |
| B9-B. | Heizer Krematorium III. | | Tag | Lager | 2 | 1 | 109 | | |
| B9-B. | Heizer Krematorium III. | | Nacht | Lager | 3 | - | 109 | | |
| B0-B. | Heizer Krematorium IV. | | Nacht | Lager | 3 | - | 110 | | |
| B0-B. | Heizer Krematorium IV. | | Tag | Lager | 3 | 1 | 109 | 4 | |
| | | | | | 22 | | | 59 | |

Amt B.5.Landwirschaft(aussen):

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| [illegible] | Fischteiche | | Harmenze | 5 | - | 50 |
| [illegible] | Schilfmäher | | Brzeszcze | 4 | - | 30 |
| B-B | Kompostierung I | | Plawy | 3 | - | 20 |
| B-B | Kompostierung II | | Lager | 5 | - | 60 |
| | | | | 17 | | - |

Läuferposten — la gerber.1

***Doc. 46:*** *"*Arbeitseinsatz*" report of Auschwitz II-Birkenau camp dated August 30, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 153.*



Концлагерь Освенцим 2 /Биркенау/

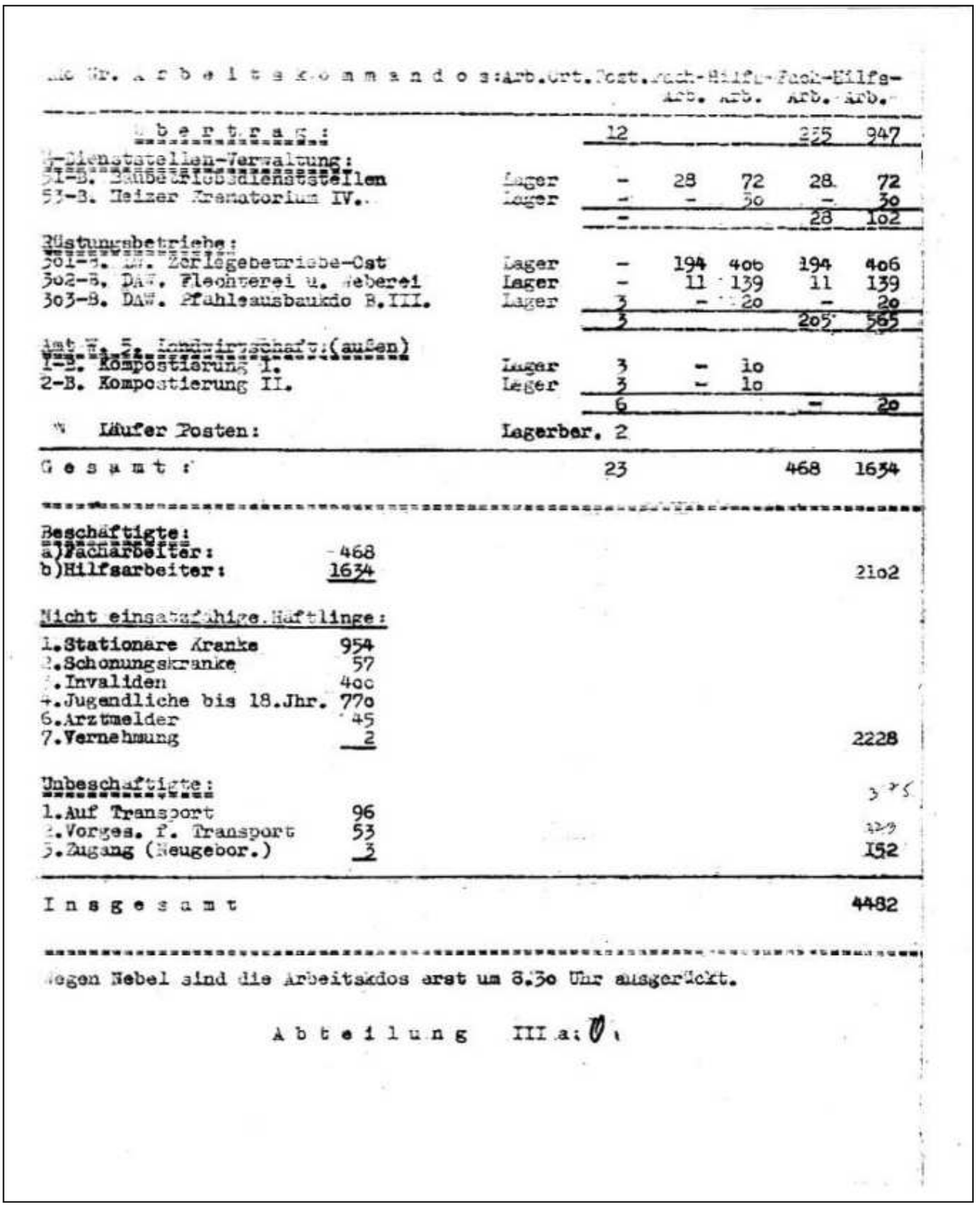
РАСПРЕДЕЛЕНИЕ РАБОЧИХ В КРЕМАТОРИЯХ
1 до 4, от 2 октября 1944 года до 31 октября 1944 года /число временн.рабочих/

| 2/10-11/10 | К 1 | К 2 | К 3 | К 4 | 12/X-21/X | К 1 | К 2 | К 3 | К 4 | 22/X-31/X | К 1 | К 2 | 3 | К 4 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 2/X | 160 | 160 | 160 | 154 | 12/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 | 22/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 |
| 3/X | 160 | 160 | 160 | 154 | 13/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 | 23/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 |
| 4/X | 160 | 160 | 160 | 154 | 14/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 | 24/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 |
| 5/X | 160 | 160 | 160 | 154 | 15/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 | 25/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 |
| 6/X | 160 | 160 | 160 | 156 | 16/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 | 26/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 |
| 7/X | 160 | 160 | 160 | 156 | 17/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 | 27/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 |
| 8/X | 166 | 160 | 160 | 156 | 18/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 | 28/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 |
| 9/X | 58 | 58 | 58 | 58 | 19/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 | 29/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 |
| 10/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 | 20/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 | 30/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 |
| 11/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 | 21/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 | 31/X | 66 | 66 | - | 66 |
| | 1355 | 1363 | 1236 | 1209 | | 660 | 660 | - | 660 | | 660 | 660 | | 660 |

В течение 30 дней / с 2 до 31 октября 1944 года/ работали :

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| В Крематории | 1 | - | 2.675 | временных рабочих |
| " " | 2 | - | 2.633 | " " |
| " " | 3 /с 2/X до 9/X/- | | 1.226 | " " |
| " " | 4 | - | 2.563 | " " |
| | Всего : | | 9.197 | " |

***Doc. 47:*** *Strength of crematoria personnel at Birkenau between October 2 and 11, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-20, p. 163. Soviet elaboration on basis of "*Arbeitseinsatz*" report series.*



| Lfd. Nr. Arbeitskommandos: | | Arb.Ort. | Tgst. | Fach-Arb. | Hilfs-Arb. | Fach-Arb. | Hilfs-Arb. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Übertrag: | | | 12 | | | 255 | 947 |
| SS-Dienststellen-Verwaltung: | | | | | | | |
| 51-B. Zentralbetriebsdienststellen | | Lager | - | 28 | 72 | 28 | 72 |
| 53-B. Heizer Krematorium IV. | | Lager | - | - | 30 | - | 30 |
| | | | - | | | 28 | 102 |
| Rüstungsbetriebe: | | | | | | | |
| 301-B. DAW. Zerlegebetriebe-Ost | | Lager | - | 194 | 406 | 194 | 406 |
| 302-B. DAW. Flechterei u. Weberei | | Lager | - | 11 | 139 | 11 | 139 |
| 303-B. DAW. Pfahlausbaukdo B.III. | | Lager | 3 | - | 20 | - | 20 |
| | | | 3 | | | 205 | 565 |
| Amt W. 5. Landwirtschaft:(außen) | | | | | | | |
| 1-B. Kompostierung I. | | Lager | 3 | - | 10 | | |
| 2-B. Kompostierung II. | | Lager | 3 | - | 10 | | |
| | | | 6 | | | - | 20 |
| Läufer Posten: | | Lagerber. | 2 | | | | |
| Gesamt: | | | 23 | | | 468 | 1634 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Beschäftigte: | | |
| a)Facharbeiter: | 468 | |
| b)Hilfsarbeiter: | 1634 | 2102 |
| Nicht einsatzfähige Häftlinge: | | |
| 1.Stationäre Kranke | 954 | |
| 2.Schonungskranke | 57 | |
| 3.Invaliden | 400 | |
| 4.Jugendliche bis 18.Jhr. | 770 | |
| 6.Arztmelder | 45 | |
| 7.Vernehmung | 2 | 2228 |
| Unbeschäftigte: | | 375 |
| 1.Auf Transport | 96 | |
| 2.Vorges. f. Transport | 53 | 429 |
| 3.Zugang (Neugebor.) | 3 | 152 |
| Insgesamt | | 4482 |

Wegen Nebel sind die Arbeitskdos erst um 8.30 Uhr ausgerückt.

Abteilung III a: [illegible]

***Doc. 48:*** *"*Arbeitseinsatz*" report of Auschwitz II-Birkenau camp for January 16, 1945. GARF, 502-1-67, p. 17a.*

# Abbreviations

AF: Friedman Archive, Haifa
AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archive of the Central Commission of Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument), Warsaw
APK: Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach (Katowice state archive)
APMO: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archive of the National Museum at Auschwitz)
BAK: Bundesarchiv Koblenz
GARF: Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
NA: National Archives, Washington D.C.
PT: Památník Terezín (Monument of Terezin)
RGVA: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State War Archive), Moscow
ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Imperial Institute of War Documentation), Amsterdam

# Bibliography

Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.). *Des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Vol. III, W. Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1951

Arad, Yitzak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1999

Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence. Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*. Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C. Canada, 1992

Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Bartec, Robert "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz: A Correction", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4, No. 4 (2012); http://codoh.com/library/document/3083/; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949

Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997

Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996

Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Tom I: "Obozy. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisij Historycznej w Polsce," Łódź 1946
Braham, Randoph L., *The Politics of Genocide. The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981
Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981
Brugioni, Dino A., Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington D.C. U.S. Department of Commerce, National Technical Informatoion Service. 1979
Buszko, Jozef (ed.), *Auschwitz. Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warsaw 1978
Cassou, Jean (ed.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l'Amicale des déportées d'Auschwitz, 1946, p. 161.
Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, vol. 1, Warsaw 1946
Colombo, Giuseppe, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, Ulrico Hoepli Editore, Milan 1926
Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989
Direction générale de l'alimentation, Sous-direction de la santé et de la protection animales, Bureaux: Santé animale, *Note de service DGAL/SDSPA/SDSSA/N2003-8050; Annexe 3: L'incineration des cadavres*, Paris, 10 March 2003.
Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum 2000
Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*, Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995
*Enciclopedia Italiana*, Roma 1949
Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000
Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim: The Story of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher (= Willy Wallwey), "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau (Auschwitz)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (1998), pp. 2-12
Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher (= Willy Wallwey), "Ground Water in the Area of the PoW Camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, (2003), pp. 3-12
Gauss, Ernst (ed.) (= Germar Rudolf), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory*,*"* Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000
Geering, William A., Mary-Louise Penrith, David Nyakahuma, *Manual on procedures for disease eradication by stamping out…*, FAO Animal Health Manual No. 12, FAO, Rome 2001; www.fao.org/docrep/004/Y0660E/Y0660E02.htm; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016
Greif, Guideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos… Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau, Cologne 1995
Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington / Indianapolis 1994
Gutman, Israel, Avital Saf (eds.), *The Nazi Concentration Camps. Proceedings of the Fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1984
Hellman, Peter, Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983

Huber, Walter, *Die Feuerbestattung ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung und das St. Galler Krematorium*, published by author, St. Gallen 1903

Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960

Kastner, Curtis *et al.*, *Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review*, National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consortium, Carcass Disposal Working Group, March 2004. http://amarillo.tamu.edu/files/2011/01/draftreport.pdf, last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Kraus, Oto, Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*. Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958

Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *The Death Factory*, Pergamon Press, Oxford-New York 1966.

Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875

Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation.* Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965

Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987

Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Warum Auschwitz nicht bombardiert wurde*, Bund-Verlag, Cologne 1980

Lorenzetto, Stefano, Shlomo Venezia "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz" in *Il Giornale*, January 13, 2002, p. 16

Mattogno, Carlo, "'Denying History'? – Denying Evidence!," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 3, No. 1 (2005), pp. 9-44

Mattogno, Carlo, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau", *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 13-16

Mattogno, Carlo, "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s),'" *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (2004), pp. 387-410

Mattogno, Carlo, "Das Ghetto von Łódź in der Holocaust-Propaganda. Die Evakuierung des Łódźer Ghettos und die Deportationen nach Auschwitz (August 1944)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2003), pp. 30-36

Mattogno, Carlo, "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 3 (2003), pp. 330-332

Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395

Mattogno, Carlo, "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A preliminary account," codoh.com/library/document/357; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 271-294

Mattogno, Carlo, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz. Origin, Revisions, Consequences," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 387-392

Mattogno, Carlo, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 73-78

Mattogno, Carlo, "John C. Zimmerman and 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz': Preliminary Observations", www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/jcz.html; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz'", www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 64-72

Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
McDonald, C., *Report to Dumfries and Galloway Council: Air monitoring of carcass pyre at Whithorn. Glasgow*, Glasgow Scientific Services, 2001
*Meyers Handbuch über die Technik*, Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim 1964
Müller, Filip, *Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979
Nyiszli, Miklos, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961
Nyiszli, Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, O-radea, Nagyvárad, 1946
Pilichowski, Czesław et al. (eds.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, vol 1: "Informator encyklopedyczny," Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979
Piper, Franciszek, Danuta Czech, Teresa Swiebocka, *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Enquête sur les chambres à gaz", in: *Les Collections de l' Histoire*, Beilage zur Zeitschrift *L'Histoire*, No. 3, October 1998
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, Munich / Zürich 1994
Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
Schnabel, Reimund, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957
Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*", Posen 1946, Vol. I
Sehn, Jan, *Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1957
Sehn, Jan, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961
Sharma, Reeta, "The environmental cost of cremation by wood", in: *The Tribune, Chandigarth, India. Online edition*, April 2001; www.tribuneindia.com/2001/20010404/edit.htm#8; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016
Shermer, Michael, Alex Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London 2000
Smith, S.N., R. Southall, T.L. Taylor, *APHIS Carcass Disposal Manual*, operational guidelines (15th Draft, 2/22/02), United States Department of Agriculture, Animal and Plant Health Inspection Service, Washington, D.C., 2002
Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974
Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), *Ausgewählte Probleme aus der Geschichte des KL Auschwitz*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1988
Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw 1980
State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich 1995
Strzelecka, Irena, "Obóz męski w Brzezince (BIId). Lipiec 1943-styczeń 1945 rok", in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu-Brzezince, 1998, 22
Suhl, Yuri, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Mursia, Milan 1969

Suhl, Yuri, *They Fought Back: The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europa*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967
Świebocki, Henryk (ed.), *London wurde informiert… Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1997
U.S. Department of Agriculture, *National Animal Health Emergency Management System Guidelines: Operational Guidelines: Disposal*, U.S. Department of Agriculture, April 2005; www.aphis.usda.gov/emergency_response/tools/on-site/htdocs/images/nahems_disposal.pdf; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016
van Pelt, Robert J., "The Pelt Report", www.fpp.co.uk/Legal/Penguin/experts/Pelt/; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016
van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial.* Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002
Walendy, Udo, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981
Washington State, Department of Agriculture, *Livestock Disposal Manual*, Washington State Dept. of Agriculture, Olympia, WA, 2009
Wilhelm, Klaus, "Wenn die Erinnerung eines Zeugen trügt", *Die Welt*, Feb. 7, 1997, p. 9.
Wojak, Irmtrud, Peter Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus: Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus, Frankfurt upon Main 2000
Zimmerman, John C., "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of Holocaust Denial", https://archive.org/details/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016
Zimmerman, John C., "My Response to Carlo Mattogno", https://archive.org/details/MyResponseToCarloMattogno; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016
Zimmerman, John C., *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America. Lanham, New York, Oxford 2000

## Sources without Authors

*Current Concerns*, Zürich, 2 January 2002
*Der Spiegel*, 26 February 2001, "Maul- und Klauenseuche breitet sich aus," www.spiegel.de/politik/ausland/0,1518,119729,00.html, last accessed Sept. 20, 2016
*Financial Times*, 5 March 2001
*Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue I, 1972, "'Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens'. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos"
*Hinduism Today*, June 1994, "News in Brief," www.hinduismtoday.com/modules/smartsection/item.php?itemid=3303; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016
*La Voix du Nord*, 6 March 2001: "Un bûcher de 100 m de long pour 600 moutons"
*The Guardian*, 26 February 2001
*The Guardian*, 28 April 2001
*The Independent*, 19 March 2001
*The Times*, 26 February 2001
*The Times*, 2 March 2001
*Village Tidings*, Vol. 39, Summer 2001

# Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries from footnotes in italics.

**— A —**
Agrestowski, Jean: 89
Alex: 42, 49
Alstine, Mark van: 9, 51, 54, 55, 66, 67, 68
Ambros, Otto: 105
Arad, Yitzak: 128, 130, 133, 136, 139

**— B —**
Ball, John C.: 8, *101*, 106, *127*
Bartec, Robert: 75
Baum, Bruno: 29
Bendel, Sigismund: 21, 28, 60, 89
Benroubi, Maurice: 98
Berenbaum, Michael: *13*, *30*
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *19*, *31*
Bischoff, Karl: 34, 90, 93, 94, 125
Biskup, Władysław: 89
Blumental, Nachman: *141*
Braham, Randoph L.: *21*, 58
Broszat, Martin: *69*
Brugioni, Dino A.: 8, 9, 50, 51
Bryant, Nevin: 53-57, 65, 68
Buki, Milton: 98
Buszko, Jozef: *31*

**— C —**
Cassou, Jean: *21*
Chasan, Saul: 26, 28, 67
Colombo, Guiseppe: *60*, *61*
Czech, Danuta: 8, 15, *19*, *23*, *31*, 32, 35, 71, 74, 77, *83*, 86-88, *89*, *92*, *107*

**— D —**
Dawidowski, Roman: 15, *16*, 41, 47
Deana, Franco: *59*
Doliński, Jarosław: 15
Dragon, Abraham: 42
Dragon, Szlama: 20, 21, 28, 42, 60, 68, 85, 89, 100, 101, 116

**— E —**
Erler, Rudolf: 88

**— F —**
Fajnzylberg, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Freese, Willi: 88
Frei, Norbert: *69*, *88*, *90*
Freyer, Anne: *40*
Friedman, Filip: *29*, 30

**— G —**
Gabai, Jaacov: 22, 26, 28
Garbarz, Moshe Maurice: 98, 99
Gärtner, Michael: *97*
Gauss, Ernst: *59*
Geering, William A.: 139
Gittel, Jacob: 73
Golinski, Apolinary: 76
Graf, Jürgen: *130*, *138*
Greif, Guideon: 26
Grobman, Alex: 9, 53-57, 68
Grotum, Thomas: *69*
Gutman, Israel: *13*, *30*, *32*

**— H —**
Hayes, Peter: 139
Hellman, Peter: *40*
Höss, Rudolf: 14-18, *20*, *29*, 34, 37, 38, *39*, 41, 42, 56, *68*, 69, *76*, 90, 93, 94
Huber, Walter: *63*

**— I —**
Ilczuk, Józef: 88, 89

**— J —**
Jährling, Rudolf: *64*, 76, 90
Jankowski, Stanisław: 19, 20, 28, 42, 49, 60, 65, 73, 89, 151
Jothann, Werner: 40, 93, 120, 122, 127

**— K —**
Kammler, Hans: *37*, 125, 127
Kastner, Curtis: 139
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 15, 41, 46, 49, 71
Köchel, Heinrich: 57, 128
Kotikov, Major: 18
Kraus, Ota: *8*, 30
Küchenmeister, Friedrich: *34*
Kues, Thomas: 138
Kulka, Erich: *8*, 30

**— L —**
Langbein, Hermann: 32, 33, *70*
Laqueur, Walter: 89
Lavrushin, V.F.: 15
Lichtenstein, Heiner: *8*
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 69
Lipka, Wacław: 88, 89
Lorenzetto, Stefano: *27*
Lucas, Carroll: 9, 52, 53, 55, 56, 65, 67, 68

**— M —**
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 18, 19, 21, 28, 30, 60, 65, 68, *74*, 89
Marcus, Kurt: 22
Matthes, Heinrich: 129

Mattogno, Carlo: *9*, *51*, *58*, *59*, *73*, 128, 130, 138, 139, 158, 161, 170, 172, 185
Maurer, Gerhard: 90
McDonald, C.: 139
Mengele, Josef: 22, *24*
Moll, Otto: 25
Morawa, Mieczysław: 89
Mordowicz, Czesław: 14, 28, 60
Mrugowski, Joachim: 91, 94
Müller, Filip: 25, 28, 46, 60, 65, 67, 70, 71, 101, 110
Müller, Heinrich: 93
Müller, Ministerialrat: 37

**— N —**
Nyakahuma, David: 139
Nyiszli, Miklos: 22, 23, 28, 60, 67, 70, 83, *84*, 86, 89, 100

**— P —**
Paisikovic, Dov: 23, 24, 28, 60, 67, 70, 83, 152
Parcer, Jan: *69*
Pelt, Robert J. van: 9, 33, 54, 57, 68, 73, 75
Penrith, Mary-Louise: 139
Pilichowski, Czesław: *32*
Piper, Franciszek: 13, 20, *30*, 31, 33, 37, *63*, 65, 67, 73, 74, 77, 78, 83
Poirier, Robert G.: 8, 9, 50, 51
Porter, Carlo W.: *97*, *119*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 13, 33, *39*, *40*, 41, 43, 47, 48, *50*, 74, *75*, *97*, 99, *100*, 101-103, 107, 108, *109*, 111, 113, 116-118, 128, 139
Prüfer, Kurt: *37*, 74
Purke, Josef: 88

**— R —**
Rademacher, Werner: *97*
Reichman, Yechiel: 129
Rosenblum, Joshuah: 24, 28, 60
Rosin, Arnost: 14, 28, 60
Rudolf, Germar: *9*, *51*

**— S —**
Sackar, Josef: 26, 28
Saf, Avital: *32*
Sander, Fritz: 34, 35
Schnabel, Reimund: 35
Schwarz, Heinrich: 90
Sehn, Jan: *8*, 15, 16, 17, 19-21, 30, 36, *39*, 41, 47, 48, 73, 78, 103, 161
Sharma, R.: *61*
Shermer, Michael: 9, 53-55, 56-68
Shuer, J.I.: 15
Siemens, Friedrich: 34
Smith, S.N.: 139
Smoleń, Kazimierz: *31*, *47*, 153
Southall, R.: 139
Steinbacher, Sybille: *69*
Strzelecka, Irena: *89*
Suhl, Yuri: 41, 42
Świebocka, Teresa: *83*
Świebocki, Henryk: *14*, 42
Szmulewski, Dawid: 41, 42, 47, 49, 50
Szymański, Tadeusz: 23

**— T —**
Tauber, Henryk: 17, 28, 30, 46, 65, 68, 85-87, 89, 101
Taylor, T.L.: 139
Topf, Johann Andreas: 74
Tregenza, Michael: 130, 131, 137, 139

**— V —**
Veesenmayer, Edmund: 58, *94*
Venezia, Shlomo: 27, 28, 67

**— W —**
Wagner, Bernd C.: *69*
Walendy, Udo: *105*
Wallwey, Willy: 97, *118*, 119
Wilhelm, Klaus: *105*
Wirths, Eduard: 92, 94
Wojak, Irmtrud: 139
Wolken, Otto: 29, 68, *69*

**— Z —**
Zimmerman, John C.: 9, 34, 51-53, 55, 56, 67, 68, 83, 85
Zunker, Prof. Dr.: *107*, 113

*2nd, revised edition*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 24

CARLO MATTOGNO & FRANCO DEANA

# The CREMATION FURNACES of AUSCHWITZ

## A TECHNICAL AND HISTORICAL STUDY

## PART 1: HISTORY AND TECHNOLOGY

# The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz, Part 1

# The Cremation Furnaces
## of
# Auschwitz

A Technical and Historical Study

Part 1: History and Technology

**By Carlo Mattogno**

With Contributions by Dr.-Ing. Franco Deana

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 24:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study. Part 1: History and Technology*
With Contributions by Dr.-Ing. Franco Deana
2nd, revised edition, October 2021
Originally published in Italian in 2011 as *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, by Effepi, Genoa. Translated from the Italian by Henry Gardner and Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISSN: 1529-7748
*Part 1: History and Technology*
ISBN: 978-1-911733-80-5
*Part 2: Documents*
ISBN: 978-1-911733-81-2
*Part 3: Photographs*
ISBN: 978-1-911733-82-9

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Carlo Mattogno 2011, 2015, 2021

Set in Times New Roman

Cover illustrations: top: reconstructed cremation furnaces at the Auschwitz Main Camp (Photo 87); right: furnace hall of Crematorium II at Birkenau in 1943 (Photo 111); bottom: ruins of Crematorium V at Birkenau in 1991 (Photo 228); left: ruins of the Crematorim II furnace hall in 1991 (Photo 220).

# Contents

## Part 1: History and Technology

Page

Preface to the First Edition ..... 11
Preface to the Second Edition ..... 19

**Unit I: Modern Cremation ..... 21**

1. The Cremation ..... 23
   1.1. General Principles of Combustion Technology ..... 23
   1.2. The Chemical Processes during Cremations ..... 28
   1.3. The Cremation Process ..... 32
2. Cremation Technology of Coke-Fired Furnaces ..... 35
   2.1. Structure and Operation ..... 35
   2.2. General Theoretical and Structural Principles ..... 36
      2.2.1. The Gasifier ..... 36
      2.2.2. The Cremation Chamber or Muffle ..... 38
      2.2.3. The Recuperator ..... 39
      2.2.4. The Chimney ..... 41
      2.2.5. Drying Out a New Furnace ..... 43
      2.2.6. Test Cremations ..... 44
3. Origin and Development of Modern Cremation Furnaces ..... 46
4. Cremation Experiments in Germany in the 1920s ..... 62
5. Technical Developments of Cremation Furnaces in Germany in the 1930s 77
   5.1. Furnaces with Coke-Fed Gasifiers ..... 77
   5.2. Furnaces Heated with City Gas ..... 81
   5.3. Electrically Heated Furnaces ..... 94
6. The Duration of the Cremation Process ..... 98
   6.1. Cremation Furnace with a Coke-Fed Gasifier ..... 103
   6.2. Cremation Furnace with Briquette-Fed Gasifier ..... 103
   6.3. Cremation Furnace Heated with Gas ..... 104
   6.4. Cremation Furnace Fired Electrically ..... 105
7. Heat Balance of a Coke-Fed Cremation Furnace ..... 109
8. Legal, Ethical and Professional Standards for Cremations in Germany ..... 127
9. Cremation Statistics ..... 136
   9.1. Statistics for Germany (1878-1939) ..... 136
   9.2. Statistics of Other Countries ..... 140
10. Mass Cremation for Hygienic and Sanitary Purposes ..... 143
11. Notes on Present-Day Cremation Furnaces ..... 156

**Unit II: J.A. Topf & Söhne ..... 161**

1. Historical Notes on the Topf & Söhne Company ..... 163

2. The Topf Cremation Furnaces for Civilian Use ..... 169
2.1. The Cremation Furnace with a Coke-Fed Gasifier ..... 169
2.2. The Gas-Fired Cremation Furnace ..... 174
2.3. The Cremation Furnace with Electrical Heating ..... 178
3. The Topf Patents of the 1920s and 1930s ..... 183
4. Topf Waste Incinerators ..... 196
5. Topf Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps ..... 198
5.1. The Coke-Fired Cremation Furnace with One Muffle ..... 198
5.2. The Oil-Fired Mobile Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles ..... 203
5.3. The Coke- or Oil-Fired Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles ..... 208
5.4. The Coke-Fired Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles Placed Opposite Each Other ..... 212
6. The Topf Co. and the Construction of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau ..... 212
6.1. The Furnaces of Crematorium I at Auschwitz ..... 212
6.2. The Furnaces of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau ..... 228
6.3. The Furnaces of Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau ..... 247
7. Structure and Operation of the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau ..... 251
7.1. The Coke-Fired Double-Muffle Furnace Auschwitz Type ..... 251
7.2. The Coke-Fired Triple-Muffle Furnace ..... 266
7.3. The Coke-Fired 8-Muffle Furnace ..... 280
7.4. The Plans for Mass Cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau ..... 288
7.4.1. The Furnace Designed by Fritz Sander ..... 288
7.4.2. Crematorium VI ..... 291
7.4.3. The Annular Incineration Furnace ..... 292
7.4.4. The Furnace of the Quotation Dated 1st April 1943 ..... 292
8. The Duration of the Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau ..... 294
8.1. The Documents ..... 294
8.2. Richard Kessler's Cremation Experiments ..... 298
8.3. The List of Cremations in the Gusen Crematorium ..... 301
8.4. The List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium ..... 306
8.4.1. Adults Cremated Individually ..... 308
8.4.2. Infants Cremated Individually ..... 308
8.4.3. Infant Double Cremations ..... 308
8.4.4. Mixed Double Cremations ..... 309
8.4.5. Staggered Cremations ..... 310
8.5. Conclusions ..... 311
9. The Cremation Capacity of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau ..... 314
9.1. Continuous Operation of the Furnaces ..... 315
9.1.1. The Formation of Slag ..... 315
9.1.2. Slag Removal ..... 316
9.2. Concurrent Cremation of Several Corpses ..... 317
9.2.1. Experiments with Animal-Carcass-Incineration Furnaces ..... 317
9.2.2. Experiences with the Westerbork and Gusen Crematoria ..... 319

9.2.3. Documents on Multiple Cremations....320
9.2.4. Thermal Inadequacy during Water Evaporation....323
9.2.5. Thermal Overload during Main Combustion....326
9.3. Soviet and Polish Technical Investigations....327
9.3.1. The Soviet Report on the Kori Cremation Furnaces at *KL* Lublin-Majdanek....327
9.3.2. The Soviet Report on the Kori Cremation Furnaces at *KL* Sachsenhausen....330
9.3.3. The Soviet Report on the Kori Cremation Furnaces at *KL* Stutthof....333
9.3.4. Discussion of the Soviet Reports on the Kori Furnaces....333
9.3.5. The Soviet and Polish Reports on the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau....337
9.3.6. The Presence of Child Corpses....339
9.4. Maximum Theoretical Cremation Capacity....340
9.5. Normal Cremation Capacity....341
9.6. Discussion of the *Zentralbauleitung* Letter of 28 June 1943....344
9.7. The Durability of Refractory Lining....348
9.8. The Effective Equivalent Operating Time of the Birkenau Cremation Furnaces....350
9.9. The Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria in the General Operation of the Camp....351
10. Heat Balance of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau....353
10.1. Remarks on the Method Used....353
10.2. Technical Data....354
10.2.1. Basic Data on Coke....355
10.2.2. Basic Furnace Data....355
10.2.3. Basic Data on Corpses....360
10.3. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Furnace at Gusen....362
10.4. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Furnace at Auschwitz....365
10.4.1. Heat Losses for the Corpses....365
10.4.2. Heat Losses from the Furnace....365
10.5. Remarks on the Heat Balance....369
10.6. Heat Balance of the Topf Triple-Muffle Furnace....372
10.7. Heat Balance of the Topf 8-Muffle Furnace....375
10.8. Observations on the Coke Consumption of the Triple- and 8-Muffle Furnaces....375
10.9. A Comparison with the Kori Furnace at the Westerbork Camp and the Kori Slaughterhouse Furnaces....378
10.10. Some Thermal Aspects of the Triple-Muffle Furnace....379
10.11. On Claims of Flaming Chimneys....382
11. The Cremation Furnaces Built by Other German Companies: Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau and Didier....387
11.1. Historical Remarks Concerning the H. Kori Co. of Berlin....387
11.2. The Coke-Fired Kori Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps....388
11.2.1. The Furnace at the Mauthausen Crematorium....388
11.2.2. The "*Reform-Einäscherungsofen*"....389
11.2.3. The Furnaces in the Crematorium at the Dachau Camp....391

11.2.4. The Furnaces at the Stutthof Crematorium ..... 393
11.2.5. The Furnaces of the Crematorium at Sachsenhausen..... 394
11.2.6. The Furnaces of the New Crematorium at Lublin-Majdanek... 394
11.3. The Oil-Fired Kori Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps .....398
11.4. The Oil-Fired Cremation Furnaces Built by Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. at the Terezín Crematorium .....400
11.5. The Didier Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps.....405
11.6. Comparison of the Designs by Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau, Didier and Topf.....407
12. The Topf Furnaces and Regulations on Cremations in Greater Germany at the Outset of World War II.....409

**Appendices.....419**

1. Tables.....419
1.1. List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium.....419
1.2. List of Cremations at the Terezín Crematorium .....425
1.3. Summary of the Topf Company's Activities at Auschwitz-Birkenau .....433
1.4. Patents (and Patent Applications) by J.A. Topf & Söhne.....434
1.5. Patent Applications by Department "DE" of J.A. Topf & Söhne...435
2. Glossary .....437
3. Symbols.....444
4. Abbreviations of Archive Names.....445
5. Bibliography.....447
5.1. Alphabetical Listing.....447
5.2. Subject Listing.....461
5.2.1. Modern Cremation..... 461
5.2.2. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt..... 473
5.2.3. Holocaust History ..... 474
6. Indices.....477
6.1. Names.....477
6.2. Concentration Camps.....480
6.3. Crematorium Locations (Civilian).....481

## Part 2: Documents (separate book)

List of Documents

I. Civilian Cremation Furnaces

II. TOPF, Civilian Activities

III. TOPF, Correspondence with the SS

## Part 3: Photographs (separate book)

List of Photographs

I. Photographs 1-35: Gusen
II. Photographs 36-50: Dachau
III. Photographs 51-85: Mauthausen
IV. Photographs 86-110: Auschwitz Main Camp
V. Photographs 111-215: Buchenwald
VI. Photographs 216-235: Auschwitz-Birkenau
VII. Photographs 236-332: Kori Cremation Furnaces
VIII. Photographs 335-344: Kori Furnaces in Other Camps
IX. Photographs 345-362: Terezín
X. Photographs 363-365: Urns
XI. Photographs 366-367: Stoking Tools
XII. Photographs 368-370: Cremation Experiments
XIII. Color Documents from Part 2

# Preface to the First Edition

The problem of the cremations at Auschwitz – one of the most-important and still-unresolved questions in the orthodox historiography of that camp – started to come out of the general hysteria to which it had been relegated for decades and to take on some scientific qualities only in 1989, thanks to Jean-Claude Pressac (Pressac 1989). The merits of this French researcher, however, stopped there: while he did indeed try to approach the problem from a scientific standpoint, his analytic procedure and his conclusions only made a sound scientific treatment of the matter the more pressing (cf. Mattogno 2019, esp. Chapter 9); his severe lack of technical training is also demonstrated by his second work on Auschwitz (Pressac 1993; cf. Mattogno 2016a).

This deficiency has become even more serious, because now that Pressac is no longer with us, the problem of the Auschwitz cremations has relapsed into the propagandistic hysteria of the immediate post-war years, as is highlighted by a number of more-recent pseudo-scientific works on the issue:

– The first case in point is Robert Jan van Pelt's study on *Auschwitz* (van Pelt 2002), which I have dealt with thoroughly in a dedicated volume (Mattogno 2019, esp. Chapter 12).
– The collective work by Assmann *et al.* of the same year about the Topf Company, which had supplied the cremation furnaces for Auschwitz, is absolutely devoid of any technical and scientific character and supplies no new information on the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz (Assmann/Hiddemann/Schwarzenberger 2002).
– The recent *Encyclopedia of Cremation* (Davies/Mates 2005), though claiming to be scientific, devotes to "Auschwitz" one purely propagandistic page (p. 66) which is based on the works of Danuta Czech, Franciszek Piper and Jean-Claude Pressac!
– Just as inconsistent are the pages which Norbert Fischer devoted to Auschwitz and the other German concentration camps in a text on cremations in Germany (Fischer 1996, ch. 5.3b, pp. 260-265).

The only really substantial source is the website on Topf, which provides various significant documents (www.TopfundSoehne.de).

Personally, I started to become generally involved in the study of cremations in the summer of 1987. The following year brought the onset of the valuable collaboration with Franco Deana, doctor of engineering, which was essential for the technical foundation of this study. In the intensive correspondence that ensued, he has always been a rich source of explanations and of technical analyses for the many points of discussion. His name must therefore stand on the front page of this work, together with that of the author. Sadly, Dr. Deana passed away in 2005. Just as precious has been the support of the German engineer H.N. who unfortunately passed away already in 1991. Thanks to him, as well as

others, I was able to visit, for the first time, the camps of Buchenwald, Dachau, Mauthausen and Gusen.

Initially my studies centered upon such technical problems as the duration of the cremation process and the corresponding requirements for fuel. The publication of Pressac's first book in 1989 prompted me to widen the perspective of my approach and to include the historical context as well.

When the work had been completed in 1993, Pressac, in his second book, brought to light the enormous amount of documentary evidence concerning the Auschwitz crematoria that had been preserved in the Moscow archives of Viborgskaya. An update of my study on the basis of the new documents that Pressac had identified (some of which I had already seen as copies in the Auschwitz Museum's archive) appeared a year later (Gauss 1994, pp. 281-320).

In 1995, together with Jürgen Graf and the late Russell Granata, I was able to view, in the Moscow archives, the collection of some 88,200 pages of documents stemming from the Auschwitz Central Construction Office (*Zentralbauleitung*). The collection contains a massive correspondence between that office and the Topf & Söhne Company of Erfurt, which had built the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. In 1997 and 1998 I found further important documents in Poland and Holland. In the spring of 1999 I visited, among many other sites, the museum and the crematorium at Terezín (Theresienstadt), which both turned out to be of considerable importance for the purposes of the problem dealt with here. During the summer of that year, I examined the files kept in the municipal archives of the city of Erfurt which, since 5 August 1996, has been preserving a highly informative documentation on all the activities of the Topf Co., not limited to the mere question of crematoria. An overview of this documentation was published as an article in 2000 (Gauss 2000, pp. 373-412; Rudolf 2003, ditto) and a more extensive summary followed in 2009 (Mattogno 2009, pp. 210-294; English 2010a, Chapter 8, 229-320; 2019, pp. 207-289).

With the passage of time, the initial scope of the study broadened considerably, both into the historical domain and into the field of technology, and a publication in separate volumes thus became necessary: one for the text as such (the present Part 1) and the two others for the corresponding voluminous documents (Part 2, in black & white) and the photographs (Part 3, in color).

Various difficulties and obstacles have delayed the publication of this study until today. In the meantime, though, I have continued to search for and collect more sources and documents.

The cremation furnaces of Auschwitz, fired by means of coke-fed gasifiers, constituted a development – or rather a simplification – of the civilian types; however (as I found out in the early stages of my work) it is difficult to locate detailed information on these furnaces even in the specialized literature. I therefore decided to place, at the head of the specific topic of the present study, a rigorous introductory treatment of those furnaces as Unit I of Part 1 of this study.

Furthermore, in view of the fact that cremation furnaces are, fundamentally speaking, nothing but combustion devices, I felt that it would be helpful for the reader to become, on the one hand, acquainted with the general principles of

combustion technology and the chemical processes which come into play during a cremation, and on the other hand with the theoretical and design principles of a cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier, supplemented by a detailed description of its structure and its operation. In this way the reader will come to a better understanding of cremation technology, and a better ability to evaluate the Holocaust accounts of cremations at Auschwitz.

Finally, as the Auschwitz cremation furnaces were products of the technology of their era, I felt that it would be useful to present an overview of the history of cremation in modern times with a particular emphasis on furnaces with coke-fed gasifiers such as those at Auschwitz, but without leaving aside systems based on other energy sources – gas, naphtha (oil) or electricity. In this way the reader can appreciate the technological development of these combustion devices from the latter decades of the 19th Century through the Second World War, with all the technical problems which had to be solved. This historical presentation of cremation furnaces is complemented by a parallel study of devices for mass cremations for sanitary and hygienic reasons (in connection with wars or epidemics) and concludes with a brief analysis of the cremation furnaces of today.

The scientific cremation experiments carried out in Germany (and in Switzerland) at the end of the 1920s provide us with a solid experimental basis for tackling and resolving the essential questions of the duration and the corresponding fuel consumption for a cremation in a cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier; these aspects will be analyzed in detail in two specific chapters.

Aiming for a comprehensive presentation of the subject of this book, I have not neglected the legal and statistical aspects of cremation, especially for the case of Germany. The above topics are presented in Unit I of the present volume; by their very nature, these topics apply to the present, therefore the treatment of the problems will often refer to our day and age, especially when it comes to the descriptions of the various devices.

In Unit II, I have primarily outlined the activities of the Topf Company in the field of the design and construction of civilian cremation furnaces and other combustion devices, describing in detail the structure and the operation of the various types of Topf cremation furnaces, heated by means of coke, gas or electricity. I have also presented the numerous patents (and patent applications) granted, acquired or filed between the 1920s and the 1950s.

After this general introduction concerning the Topf line of cremation furnaces for civilian use, I have taken up the cremation devices which the company supplied or designed for the concentration camps, starting with those for Dachau and Gusen (furnaces with two muffles, *i.e.* cremation chambers, heated with oil (naphtha) and later converted to coke).

At this point we enter the core topic of the present work, which begins with a documented history of the construction of cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau. It is followed by a detailed technical description of the structure and the operation of these devices – the furnaces with two, three and eight muffles – and a survey of the Topf projects for mass cremations in that camp.

The three fundamental questions – the duration of the cremation process, the capacity of the furnaces and the fuel consumption – will then be treated for the Topf cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau in a scientifically rigorous fashion on the basis of a wide variety of documents.

For the determination of the duration of the cremation process, I have based myself primarily on experimental data, in particular those resulting from the cremation experiments with a coke-fired furnace undertaken by the engineer R. Kessler in Germany at the end of the 1920s and those stemming from the experiments with a gas-fired furnace done by Dr. E. Jones in England in the 1970s, as well as on the detailed description of 15 cremations carried out in a modern gas-fired furnace as part of a study in forensic medicine.

I have also taken into account a large portion of a list of cremations at Gusen and the nearly complete list of cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium. The name lists of cremations in the Terezín (Theresienstadt) Crematorium (a vast sampling of 717 cremations carried out between 3 October and 15 November 1943 over 41 days of operation) furnish us, moreover, with a very-useful account inasmuch as the average duration resulting for these cases constitutes the lower documented limit that could be achieved in the cremation devices of that period.

The result of the study – that the average duration of the cremation process was one hour – is confirmed also by the statements given by the Topf engineer Kurt Prüfer, the designer of the furnaces with three and with eight muffles, and by Karl Schultze, who designed and built the blower for the former.

The section dealing with the capacity of the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau contains a preliminary evaluation of the limits of the continuous operation of the devices (imposed by the unavoidable formation and the necessary removal of slag from the hearth) and of the loading of the muffles, *i.e.* an evaluation of the possibility of burning simultaneously, in a useful manner, more than one corpse in one muffle. This possibility is ruled out on the basis of experimental data (tests run in the crematoria at Westerbork and Gusen, as well as in slaughterhouses).

The Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau were designed for individual cremations, and alleged attempts at extending their technical limits would have provided no advantage with respect to the economy of the cremation. The Polish and Soviet expert reports on the coke-fired cremation furnaces of the Lublin-Majdanek, Sachsenhausen and Stutthof Concentration Camps, which are presented here for the first time in English translation and with their propagandistic digressions removed, supply us with an indirect confirmation of this view.

In the present treatise I have not limited myself to the mere verification of numerical data, but I have also examined the historical question of the purpose of the design and the construction of the crematoria furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

The heat balance – *i.e.* the calculation of the coke consumption of the furnaces – is based on a sound experimental footing: the consumption of the Topf double-muffle furnace in the crematorium at Gusen with its average consumption of 30.6 kg of coke for 677 individual cremations. Compared to my sum-

mary of 1994 (Gauss 1994 pp. 281-320), the heat balance presented today has a foundation which is methodically superior: whereas the former was based on a theoretical calculation corrected for the experimental data of the Gusen Furnace, the balance offered here analyzes and explains those very data which constitute the departure point of the calculation; this has led to results diverging from those previously published, but to an almost-insignificant degree (the standard deviation is less than 8%).

The calculation takes into account the technical data concerning coke, the furnaces (with a detailed computation of the hourly heat loss by radiation and conduction of the Gusen Furnace and of the double- and triple-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau) and the corpses, which are divided into three types: normal, average and lean. The fuel consumption (including total combustion air, theoretical air consumption and excess air) is derived for each type of furnace and for each type of corpse.

The analysis of the thermal balance of the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces, moreover, evidences a design error for the triple-muffle furnace, on account of which the combustion gases fed to or forming in the center muffle did not have enough dwell time to burn completely but were sucked up by the chimney draft and finished burning in the flue ducts. This phenomenon caused serious damage to the refractory lining of the flue ducts and of the chimney of Crematorium II at Birkenau in March 1943.

But could this surge of flames also show on the outside and produce the phenomenon of flaming chimneys attested to by many witnesses? On the basis of calculations, these flames should have exhausted themselves within the smoke ducts of the crematoria. However, in order to verify this experimentally, I have conducted two experiments with animal grease in a simple furnace I built for the purpose. The experimental results fully bore out the implications of the theoretical data.

For a better judgment regarding the Topf cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, I have also made an extensive analysis of the oil- and coke-fired furnaces supplied to the concentration camps by Topf's major competitor, the Hans Kori Co. of Berlin, as well as those installed at the Terezín Camp by Ignis-Hüttenbau Co., undoubtedly the most-efficient devices built anywhere in Europe in the 1940s.

The final problem dealt with in Unit II concerns the legal requirements regarding the cremations in the concentration camps and the compatibility of the furnaces in use there with those requirements. In that context, I have quoted *in extenso* the important "Decree concerning the conduct of cremations in the crematorium of the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp" issued by Himmler on 28 February 1940, showing that – initially at least – the customary use of coffins and urns for the ashes was the rule.

To make the text more-easily readable, I have added an Appendix which contains the extensive details of cremation statistics for Westerbork and Terezín (altogether 41 tables), a synopsis of the activities of the Topf Co. at Auschwitz-Birkenau, and a list of the patents as well as patent applications and patent descriptions of the Topf Co.

As the translation of German technical terms in the field of furnace technology sometimes presents difficulties even for persons fluent in the language, I have added a glossary, which also contains the essential explanations. As far as the administrative terms which appear in this work are concerned, I refer the reader to the glossary of my study on the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz (Mattogno 2015, pp. 164-174).

The present work is strictly based on unimpeachable primary sources. Published sources are listed in the bibliography, whereas the documental references are given in the footnotes.

I have, above all, brought together the German historical and technical literature which exists on this subject, supplementing it with the patents concerning civilian/commercial systems to the extent that such documents still exist (many have been lost on account of Allied air raids). At the same time I have been in touch with various manufacturers of cremation equipment and have personally visited several crematoria in Italy and France.

For a better understanding of the functioning of the Topf and the Kori systems, I have studied the available German documents, especially those of the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz as well as other documents preserved in various European archives. As a result, Part 2 of this study contains 300 documents, many of which are heretofore-unpublished or -unknown even to specialists. The first 109 documents concern civilian cremation systems, Nos. 110 through 162 refer to the civilian/commercial activities of the Topf Co., and under Nos. 163 through 300, finally, we have a selection of the most-important documents regarding the Topf cremation systems at Mauthausen, Gusen, Buchenwald and Auschwitz-Birkenau (plans, drawings, proposals, cost estimates, shipping documents, invoices, operating instructions, charts etc.), regarding the Kori systems in the camps mentioned (especially original drawings and very-detailed drawings prepared by the Soviet experts), regarding technical and administrative questions, and on the bureaucratic formalities for cremations in the concentration camps.

In addition to my archival studies, I have also inspected and taken photos of devices still remaining in German concentration camps at:

- Auschwitz: 2 double-muffle Topf furnaces poorly rebuilt by the Poles; the mobile oil-fired Kori furnace;
- Buchenwald: 2 coke-fired triple-muffle Topf furnaces (one adapted for optional use with oil) identical to those installed in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau;
- Dachau: 1 double-muffle coke-fired Topf furnace, originally a mobile furnace fired with oil; 4 coke-fired Kori furnaces;
- Gusen: 1 double-muffle coke-fired Topf furnace, originally a mobile furnace fired with oil;
- Mauthausen: 1 double-muffle coke-fired furnace identical to the 3 double-muffle furnaces installed at Crematorium 1 of the Auschwitz Main Camp: 1 coke-fired Kori furnace;
- Gross-Rosen: 1 mobile oil-fired Kori furnace:

– Lublin: 5 coke-fired Kori furnaces; 1 mobile naphtha-fired Kori furnace;
– Stutthof: 2 coke-fired Kori furnaces; 1 mobile oil-fired Kori furnace;
– Terezín: 4 stationary oil-fired Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces.

In Part 3 of this work, I have extensively illustrated the descriptions of these devices with 370 photos – most in color – divided into twelve sections, each one corresponding to a specific device. This collection contains illustrations of devices heretofore unknown (the furnaces of the Terezín Crematorium Photos 345-362) or unfamiliar even to specialists, such as the photos of the furnaces at Gusen (Photos 1-35), Gross-Rosen (Photos 332-334), Stutthof (Photos 270-284 and 328f.), as well as Lublin-Majdanek (Photos 285-327). However, even the photos of the well-known devices constitute a relevant contribution inasmuch as they depict, for the first time, the essential components of these units, which is indispensable for an understanding of their structure and their way of operation.

Although composed mainly for the specialist, this three-volume study will also allow the interested layman to become acquainted with the problems treated here; even though he may not have the specific prerequisites in this field, he will thus command all the tools needed for a verification of the soundness of the conclusions drawn.

Carlo Mattogno

# Preface to the Second Edition

The original text of this work – *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana* (Effepi, Genoa) – appeared in 2012, and in 2015, the English translation was published under the title *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. A Technical and Historical Study*.

In the meantime, I had been made aware of the second edition of Annegret Schüle's volume *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz (Industry and Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – The Furnace Makers of Auschwitz)*, which is important only for the documents presented in it. Regarding the book's technical claims – especially in its Chapter 3 – it is in fact worthless, being a mere regurgitation of the most-trite Holocaustic myths, as I have shown in a detailed analysis (Mattogno 2014, pp. 73-90).

Due to a mishap, the update that I had prepared for the English edition was not published, so that Schüle's work is not mentioned in it. This omission is rectified in this edition.

In the subsequent mental vacuity of the orthodox Holocaust literature, only Robert Jan van Pelt's rather-pretentious attempt at a scientific treatment of the subject of cremation at Auschwitz stands out, meaning his article "*Sinnreich erdacht*: Machines of Mass Incineration in Fact, Fiction, and Forensics" (Anstett/Dreyfus, pp. 117-145), which I have refuted in a systematic and detailed manner in a separate study (Mattogno 2020). Justyna Majewska's Polish article, whose title translates to "The Technicians of the 'Final Solution'. Topf & Söhne – the Furnaces Builders of Auschwitz," is even-more-unfounded, while the article "The Oven Builders of the Holocaust" by Annika Van Baar and Wim Huisman is completely devoid of historical relevance due to its "criminality" slant.

Otherwise, the 2012 text does not require major changes and is presented here in a revised and corrected edition.

Carlo Mattogno, July 2021

# Unit I: Modern Cremation

**with Particular Emphasis**
**on Furnaces Using a Coke-Fed Gasifier**

# 1. The Cremation

## 1.1. General Principles of Combustion Technology[1]

From the physico-chemical point of view, the cremation of a corpse is a normal combustion process. In fact, the combustible substances of the human body are much the same as those of wood, coal or any other type of combustible: carbon and hydrogen (and, to a very small extent, sulfur). The difference resides only in their respective ratios and in their ratios with respect to the other components making up a human body (oxygen, nitrogen, ash), as well as in the fact that all these substances are, as it were, suffused in water, which accounts for some 60-65 % of the total mass of the human body.[2] Thus, the same physico-chemical laws that govern a normal combustion also apply essentially to a cremation.

By combustion we understand the combination of a substance (the fuel or combustible) with the oxygen of the air (the combustion agent)[3] under conditions of ignition (ignition temperature) with the generation of heat, normally accompanied by the visible phenomenon of a flame, which is characteristic of any live combustion.

The combustible is any substance rich in hydrogen or carbon, or both, which, in the presence of oxygen and a suitable igniter (such as an existing flame), burns with the generation of heat. For this to occur, it is also necessary that the combustion agent (oxygen) be present in an amount adequate for the amount of combustible and to sustain the process. In practice, the combustion oxygen is furnished by air, which has the following composition:

| Component | Volume % | Mass % |
|---|---|---|
| Oxygen | 21 | 23 |
| Nitrogen | 79[4] | 77 |
| *Air* | *100* | *100* |

Assuming as units of ratio the volume and the mass of oxygen, we have

| Component | rel. Volume | rel. Mass |
|---|---|---|
| Oxygen | 1.00 | 1.00 |
| Nitrogen | 3.78 | 3.34 |

---

1 This subchapter is based on, *i.a.*, Pierini 1977, pp. 209-214; Salvi 1972, pp. 72f., 76; *Enciclopedia Curcio…* 1973, Vol. 3, entry "Combustione," pp. 1165f.; Giua/Giua-Lollini 1948, entry "Combustibili e combustione," Vol. I, pp. 991ff. *Hütte* 1931, vol. I, pp. 561ff.

2 Although green wood can contain between 30 and 200% of water as well; see Forest Products Laboratory 2010.

3 In certain installations, for example in steel works or in waste incinerators etc. operating at high temperatures, the combustion agent is pure oxygen, which allows the necessary temperatures to be reached.

4 Correctly speaking there is only 78.1% of nitrogen in the air plus 0.9% of argon, but the difference is marginal and negligible within the error margins of the subsequent calculations.

The volume is expressed in Normal cubic meters ($Nm^3$), the mass in kilograms (kg). One $Nm^3$ is equal to 1 $m^3$ of a gaseous substance at the temperature of 0°C and a pressure of 760 mm Hg (mercury) (Torr), which is 1 atmosphere or 1013.25 mbar (10 m water column); one $Nm^3$ of air has a mass of about 1.293 kg.[5] Throughout this study, when I speak of $m^3$, one should always read Normal cubic meters, unless indicated otherwise.

The reaction of the complete combustion of carbon is:

$$C + O_2 \rightarrow CO_2 + \text{heat}$$

*i.e.* one atom of carbon, of a molar mass of 12 g/mol, combines with one molecule (two atoms) of oxygen, of a molar mass of 32 g/mol, to form one molecule of carbon dioxide as well as heat.

The reaction of the combustion of hydrogen is:

$$H_2 + ½\ O_2 \rightarrow H_2O + \text{heat}$$

*i.e.* one molecule of hydrogen, of molar mass 2 g/mol, combines with half a molecule (one atom) of oxygen, of molar mass 16 g/mol, to form water, of molar mass 18 g/mol, as well as heat.

In practical terms, taking kg as the unit of mass, we have:[6]

$$12\ \text{kg C} + 32\ \text{kg } O_2 \rightarrow 44\ \text{kg } CO_2 + \text{heat}$$

$$2\ \text{kg } H_2 + 16\ \text{kg } O_2 \rightarrow 18\ \text{kg } H_2O + \text{heat}$$

It follows that for the combustion of 1 kg of carbon or hydrogen, the following amounts of oxygen are needed, with the amount of energy in the form of heat released as given with the unit kcal (thousands of calories):[7]

$$1\ \text{kg C} + {}^{32}/_{12}\ \text{kg } O_2 \rightarrow {}^{44}/_{12}\ \text{kg } CO_2 + 8{,}130\ \text{kcal}$$

$$1\ \text{kg } H_2 + {}^{16}/_{2}\ \text{kg } O_2 \rightarrow {}^{18}/_{2}\ \text{kg } H_2O + 34{,}500\ \text{kcal}$$

Hence, for the complete combustion of 1 kg of carbon ${}^{32}/_{12} = 2.667$ kg of oxygen is required, *i.e.* $2.667 \cdot 4.34 = 11.57$ kg of air, whereas for 1 kg of hydrogen we need 8 kg of oxygen, *i.e.* $8 \cdot 4.34 = 34.72$ kg of air.

The combustion reaction of hydrogen set out above, in which the water produced is assumed to be in the liquid state, yields its so-called Upper Heating Value (u.h.v.). If the combustion produces water vapor, the evaporation of this water absorbs a certain amount of heat. As the combustion of 1 kg of hydrogen produces 9 kg of water, and considering that the evaporation of 1 kg of water at atmospheric pressure and 100°C requires 639.4 kcal, one kilogram of hydrogen produces $34{,}500 - (639.4 \cdot 9) = 28{,}745.4$ or about 28,700 kcal. This amount of heat represents the Lower Heating Value (l.h.v.) of the fuel, which can be calculated by using the following equation (all rounded factors in kcal/kg):

$$\text{l.h.v.} = 8{,}100 \cdot C + 28{,}700 \cdot (H - {}^{O}/_{8}) + 2{,}210 \cdot S - 600 \cdot M, \qquad [1]$$

---

[5] With 22.4 liters per mol of ideal gas (at 0°C and 1,013.25 mbar), dry air with 28.956 g/mol results in 1,293 g/m³.

[6] The respective equation for sulfur is: 32.1 kg S + 32 kg $O_2$ → 64.1 kg $SO_2$ + heat

[7] For sulfur: 1 kg S + 1 kg $O_2$ → 2 kg $SO_2$ + 2,210 kcal; see Salvi 1972, pp. 72f.

where C and S represent the masses of the respective elements, $H–{}^{O}/_{8}$ is the mass of hydrogen to be burned reduced by an eighth of the mass of the oxygen already contained in the combustible,[8] and M is the liquid water (Moisture) content of the fuel, all in kg.

The theoretical quantity of air ($A_t$) needed for the complete combustion of 1 kg of fuel is arrived at by means of the following equations:

$$A_t = 11.57\ C + 34.72\ (H–{}^{O}/_{8}) + 4.33\ S \qquad \text{in kg} \qquad [2]$$

$$A_t = 8.95\ C + 26.85\ (H–{}^{O}/_{8}) + 3.35\ S \qquad \text{in Nm}^3 \qquad [3]$$

In practice, however, if a complete combustion is to be attained, it is necessary to use an amount of air larger than the theoretical value: this extra air, which depends on the type of fuel and the type of hearth or burner used, is called "Excess Air" (m) and is quantified with a coefficient or an index. The Excess-Air ratio is given by the ratio of the effective, actual amount of air ($A_e$) and the theoretical amount of air required for complete combustion ($A_t$), as:

$$m = \frac{A_e}{A_t} \qquad [4]$$

or by the ratio of the theoretical amount of $CO_2$ that would be produced, ($CO_{2t}$) and the effective amount of $CO_2$ ($CO_{2e}$) actually produced, *i.e.*:

$$m = \frac{CO_{2e}}{CO_{2t}} \qquad [5]$$

If the quantity of combustion air is insufficient for the amount of fuel, we will have incomplete combustion. The reaction of the carbon would then be:

$$C + ½\ O_2 \rightarrow CO + \text{heat}$$

If we use masses for this case, we have:

$$12\ \text{kg C} + 16\ \text{kg } O_2 \rightarrow 28\ \text{kg CO} + \text{heat}$$

and, for 1 kg C:

$$1\ \text{kg C} + {}^{16}/_{12}\ \text{kg } O_2 \rightarrow {}^{28}/_{12}\ \text{kg CO} + 2{,}449\ \text{kcal}$$

Thus, from the combustion of 1 kg of carbon with 1.333 kg of oxygen we obtain 2.333 kg of carbon monoxide and only 2,449 kcal of heat, instead of the 8,130 kcal that would be yielded by the complete combustion.

The theoretical amount of dry exhaust gases ($F_{ts}$) produced by the combustion of 1 kg of fuel can be calculated in the following way:[9]

$$F_{ts} = 12.49\ C + 26.46\ (H–{}^{O}/_{8}) + 3.51\ S + N \qquad \text{in kg} \qquad [6]$$

$$F_{ts} = 8.95\ C + 21.17\ (H–{}^{O}/_{8}) + 3.35\ S + 0.796\ N \qquad \text{in Nm}^3 \qquad [7]$$

---

[8] A correction necessary to take into account that some of the matter in the combustible is already oxygenated to some degree.

[9] Since the oxidation products of organic nitrogen compounds (N) are very diverse, this is not treated in detail here. These and the previous equations are taken again from Salvi 1972, pp. 72f.

The quantity of water vapor (W) in the exhaust gases can be arrived at by using the equations:

$$W = 9\ H + M \qquad \text{in kg} \qquad [8]$$

$$W = 11.19\ H + 1.243\ M \qquad \text{in Nm}^3 \qquad [9]$$

Combining the two equations, the total amount of theoretical exhaust gases ($F_t$) becomes:

$$F_t = 12.49\ C + 35.46\ H - 26.46\ {}^{O}/_{8} + 3.51\ S + N + M \qquad \text{in kg} \qquad [10]$$

$$F_t = 8.95\ C + 32.36\ H - 21.17\ {}^{O}/_{8} + 3.35\ S + 0.796\ N + 1.243\ M \qquad \text{in Nm}^3 \qquad [11]$$

The efficiency ($\eta$) of a combustion device – and this applies obviously to a cremation furnace as well – is the ratio of the heat supplied to the heat generated. If there were no heat losses, the efficiency would be equal to 1, or 100%; yet since heat losses will inevitably occur, the efficiency is necessarily less than 1, or below 100%.

The heat losses, which influence the efficiency of the device in a major way, can be identified as four factors:

1. the excess air;
2. the temperature of the exhaust gases;
3. the unburned components in the exhaust gases and in the slag from the hearth;
4. the heat losses of the device by radiation and conduction.

The heat loss due to Excess Air arises from the fact that, if the amount of combustion air is increased, the quantity of exhaust gases increases proportionally, but since the heat generated by the fuel remains unchanged, the temperature of the exhaust gases will drop; furthermore, as the amount of discharged gas increases, the heat lost through the chimney rises as well because of the sensible heat of the discharged gases.

For example, a fossil coal with an l.h.v. of 7,500 kcal/kg would have a theoretical combustion temperature of 2,280°C; if the gases leave the system at 500°C, there is a heat loss of 19.2% of the l.h.v. of the fuel, and we would thus have an efficiency of the fuel of 7,500 · (1 – 0.192) = 6,060 kcal/kg. If, instead, we assume an Excess-Air ratio of m = 3, the theoretical combustion temperature drops to 915°C and the heat losses due to the exhaust gases rises to 52.8% (*Hütte* 1931, vol. I, p. 578). In this case, the efficiency of the fuel would amount to 7,500 · (1 – 0.528) = 3,540 kcal/kg.

The gases leaving the chimney contain heat, called their sensible-heat content, which is determined by their specific heat capacity[10] and their temperature: the higher their temperature, the higher the sensible heat of the gases and the higher the heat loss. For example, the heat lost by 100 Nm³ of air at 500°C, with an average specific heat capacity ($c_{pm}$) of 0.312 kcal $Nm^{-3}\ °C^{-1}$ (Recknagel-Sprenger, p. 47), amounts to 100 Nm³ · (0.312 kcal $Nm^{-3}\ °C^{-1}$ · 500°C) = 15,600 kcal; at 800°C, instead, it amounts to 100 · (0.331 · 800) = 26,480 kcal.

[10] The number of kcal needed to raise the temperature of 1 kg (or here 1 Nm³) of a substance by 1°C.

For the computation of the heat loss due to the sensible heat of the exhaust gases through a chimney, a specific equation exists, which we will consider in Chapter 7. The one given below (cf. Document 91) takes into account the $CO_2$ and the water vapor (which stems from the combustion of hydrogen and from the water content of the fuel) in the exhaust gases:

$$\left[0.32 \cdot \frac{C}{0.536 \cdot CO_2} + 0.0048\ (9H + W)\right] (T_F - t_0) \cdot \frac{100}{H_u} \qquad [12]$$

where W = water vapor
$T_F$ = temperature of exhaust gas
$t_0$ = temperature of outside air
$H_u$ = l.h.v. of fuel

The equation allows us to determine the percentage of heat loss for 1 kg of fuel. Assuming the values of C, $CO_2$, H, W and $H_u$ presented in Chapter 7, the heat loss for $T_F$ = 500°C amounts to 27.87% of the l.h.v. of the fuel, whereas for $T_F$ = 800°C it is 44.93%.

The effective l.h.v. of a solid fuel is always less than the theoretical value arrived at by means of the above equation, because a small portion of the fuel (unburnt solids on the hearth) and of the gases which form during the gasification of the coke (unburnt gases) escapes from the combustion process. For the determination of the heat lost, a chemical analysis is needed. Experience tells us that the unburnt fuel on the hearth contributes some 4-5%. The heat loss due to unburnt gases is given by

$$\frac{F_s\ (3{,}050\ CO + 2{,}580\ H_2)}{\text{l.h.v.}} \qquad [13]$$

Where $F_s$ corresponds to the dry exhaust gases in one $Nm^3$.

If we assume an l.h.v. of 6,470 kcal/kg, $A_t$ = 7.17 $Nm^3$/kg, $CO_2$ = 13%, hence m = 1.57, with a mere 1% of unburnt CO and H, this would bring about a heat loss of

$$\frac{1.57 \cdot 7.17\ (3{,}050 \cdot 1 + 2{,}580 \cdot 1)}{6{,}470} = 9.78\%. \qquad [14]$$

The heat loss by conduction and radiation is determined by the temperature difference between the inner wall of the furnace and the outside. If the mass of the refractory brickwork of the furnace is, for example, 6,000 kg, the heat required (*i.e.* lost) to bring this mass up to an average operating temperature of 800°C can be evaluated according to the equation $c_p \cdot P \cdot (T_m - t_0)$, where $c_p$ = specific heat capacity of the brickwork = 0.21 kcal/kg/°C, P = mass of the brickwork, $T_m$ = mean temperature of the brickwork = 800°C, $t_0$ = ambient temperature = 20°C, which turns out to be $0.21 \cdot 6{,}000 \cdot (800 - 20)$ = 982,800 kcal.

A certain amount of heat escapes by conduction through the wall of the furnace from the inside to the outside and is then lost by radiation and convection. This heat loss depends therefore on the mean temperature in the refractory wall of the furnace, on its thermal insulation and, of course, on the time considered. The heat lost in this way is given by the following equation:

$$C = \alpha \cdot S \cdot (T_m - t_0) \cdot Z \qquad [15]$$

where C = heat loss (in kcal)
α = heat transfer coefficient (in kcal $m^{-2}$ $°C^{-1}$ $hr^{-1}$)
S = surface area of the furnace (in $m^2$)
$T_m$ = mean temperature of the refractory brickwork (°C)
$t_0$ = ambient temperature in the room (°C)
Z = time considered in hours

If we assume, as an example, a uniform α = 0.7 kcal $m^{-2}$ $°C^{-1}$ $hr^{-1}$, S = 50 $m^2$, $T_m$ = 800°C, $t_0$ = 20°C, Z = 1 hour, the heat loss would be:

$$0.7 \text{ kcal } m^{-2} °C^{-1} hr^{-1} \cdot 50 \text{ } m^2 \cdot (800°C - 20°C) \cdot 1 \text{ hr} = 27{,}300 \text{ kcal.}$$

Before electric pyrometers came into use, the temperature of a furnace was determined by Seger cones, made of mixtures of silicates and fluxes in the form of pyramids with a triangular base; there were 59 types, each with a different melting temperature. They were used mainly in the ceramics industry to determine the temperature within a furnace on the basis of the melting point of a particular cone.

Sometimes, when Seger cones were unavailable, the temperature would be estimated on the basis of the color of the refractory material according to the following table (Bordoni 1918, p. 13):

| Color | Temperature | Color | Temperature |
|---|---|---|---|
| Incipient red | 525°C | Dark orange | 1,100°C |
| Bright red | 700°C | Bright orange | 1,200°C |
| Incipient cherry red | 800°C | White | 1,300°C |
| Bright cherry red | 1,000°C | Gleaming white | 1,500°C |

In German usage, incipient cherry red (800°C) was simply referred to as red.

## 1.2. The Chemical Processes during Cremations

Opinions diverge considerably with respect to the chemical composition of the human body. Some cremation specialists (cf. Chapter 7) assert that a human body of mass 70 kg is made up of

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 10.92 | kg of carbon | 3.57 | kg of nitrogen |
| 1.47 | kg of hydrogen | 45.50 | kg of water |
| 4.83 | kg of oxygen | 3.50 | kg of ash |
| 0.21 | kg of sulfur | *Total: 70.00* | *kg* |

Engineer Wilhelm Heepke assumed that the human body is made up of 65% water, 30% combustible substances (mainly fat and protein) and 5% incombustibles (ash; see Chapter 7). For the combustible substances he gave the following chemical composition:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Carbon: | 52% | Sulfur: | 1% |
| Hydrogen: | 7% | Nitrogen: | 17% |
| Oxygen: | 23% | *Total:* | *100%* |

On the basis of these data, a body of 70 kg contains

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 70 · 0.65 = | 45.5 | kg of water |
| 70 · 0.30 = | 21.0 | kg of combustible substances |
| 70 · 0.05 = | 3.5 | kg of ash |
| *Total:* | *70.0* | *kg* |

The combustible substances are made up of

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 21 · 0.52 = | 10.92 | kg of carbon |
| 21 · 0.07 = | 1.47 | kg of hydrogen |
| 21 · 0.23 = | 4.83 | kg of oxygen |
| 21 · 0.01 = | 0.21 | kg of sulfur |
| 21 · 0.17 = | 3.57 | kg of nitrogen |
| *Total:* | *21.00* | *kg* |

The percentage composition of the human body therefore results as:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 10.92 ÷ 70 · 100 = | 15.6% | of carbon |
| 1.47 ÷ 70 · 100 = | 2.1% | of hydrogen |
| 4.83 ÷ 70 · 100 = | 6.9% | of oxygen |
| 0.21 ÷ 70 · 100 = | 0.3% | of sulfur |
| 3.57 ÷ 70 · 100 = | 5.1% | of nitrogen |
| | 65.0% | of water |
| | 5.0% | of ash |
| *Total:* | *100.0%* | |

Heepke further indicated the composition of the combustible substances: 15% of proteins, 12% of fat and 3% of other substances (primarily sugars). The fat has an average chemical composition of:

| | |
|---|---|
| 79.10% | of carbon |
| 11.15% | of hydrogen |
| 9.75% | of oxygen |
| *Total:* | *100.00%* |

The average composition of the proteins (on the basis of fibrin[11] which does not differ materially from that of the other proteins) is the following:

| | |
|---|---|
| 52.70% | of carbon |
| 6.90% | of hydrogen |
| 15.40% | of nitrogen |
| 23.80% | of oxygen |
| 1.20% | of sulfur |
| *Total:* | *100.00%* |

The l.h.v. of 1 kg of fat thus results as:

$$8{,}100 \cdot 0.791 + 28{,}700\ (0.1115 - 0.0975 \div 8) = 9{,}257 \text{ kcal.}^{12} \qquad [16]$$

[11] Fleck 1874, pp. 163f.; for fibrin, Giua/Giua Lollini (1948, Vol. II, p. 295) give a practically identical composition: C = 53%; H = 7%; O = 23%; N = 17%; S = 1%. Fibrin (also called Factor Ia) is a fibrous, non-globular protein involved in the clotting of blood.

The l.h.v. of 1 kg of proteins, on the other hand, is:

$$8{,}100 \cdot 0.527 + 28{,}700\ (0.069 - 0.238 \div 8) + 2{,}210 \cdot 0.012 = 5{,}422 \text{ kcal.} \quad [17]$$

Now, if a body of mass 70 kg is made up of 12% fat and 15% protein, the l.h.v. of its solid matter amounts to

$$70\ (0.12 \cdot 9{,}257 + 0.15 \cdot 5{,}422) = 134{,}690 \text{ kcal,} \quad [18]$$

while not taking into account the remaining 3% of sugars and other combustible substances. However, the chemical composition mentioned initially would result in an l.h.v. of:

$$8{,}100 \cdot 10.92 + 28{,}700\ (1.47 - 4.83 \div 8) + 2{,}210 \cdot 0.21 = 113{,}777 \text{ kcal.} \quad [19]$$

In view of the fact that these two values differ considerably, it is clear that the chemical composition mentioned initially is low in combustible matter. Actually, these percentages depend essentially on the fat and the proteins present in the human body, but even in this respect, the data differ: Schläpfer, for example, speaks of 10% fat and 20% proteins (as well as 1% of sugars; Schläpfer 1937, p. 10), whereas Fleck has 20% fat and 10% proteins (Fleck 1874, p. 163). In this study we shall henceforth assume values of 12% fat and 18% proteins for our calculations. On the basis of these assumptions, a human body of 70 kg would be made up of

$70 \cdot 0.18 = 12.6$ kg of protein
$70 \cdot 0.12 = 8.4$ kg of fat

The 12.6 kg of protein therefore contain:

$12.6 \cdot 0.527 = 6.6402$ kg of carbon
$12.6 \cdot 0.069 = 0.8694$ kg of hydrogen
$12.6 \cdot 0.154 = 1.9404$ kg of nitrogen
$12.6 \cdot 0.238 = 2.9988$ kg of oxygen
$12.6 \cdot 0.012 = 0.1512$ kg of sulfur

*Total: 12.6000 kg*

And the 8.4 kg of fat contain:

$8.4 \cdot 0.7910 = 6.6444$ kg of carbon
$8.4 \cdot 0.1115 = 0.9366$ kg of hydrogen
$8.4 \cdot 0.0975 = 0.8190$ kg of oxygen

*Total: 8.4000 kg*

A body having a mass of 70 kg thus contains (as kg and %):

[12] According to another source, the value for animal fat is ≈ 9.500 kcal/kg (DeHaan 1999, p. 28).

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| C = 6.6402 + 6.6444 = | 13.2846 kg = | 13.2846 ÷ 70 · 100 = | 18.978% |
| H = 0.8694 + 0.9366 = | 1.8060 kg = | 1.8060 ÷ 70 · 100 = | 2.580% |
| O = 2.9988 + 0.8190 = | 3.8178 kg = | 3.8178 ÷ 70 · 100 = | 5.454% |
| N = | 1.9404 kg = | 1.9404 ÷ 70 · 100 = | 2.772% |
| S = | 0.1512 kg = | 0.1512 ÷ 70 · 100 = | 0.216% |
| *Total:* | *21.0000 kg =* | | *30.000%* |

The l.h.v. of the dry solids thus results as:

$$12.6 \cdot 5{,}422 + 8.4 \cdot 9{,}257 = 146{,}076 \text{ kcal.} \quad [20]$$

However, the body also contains 45.5 kg of water, which has to be evaporated, subtracting (45.5 · 600 =) 27,300 kcal, and the l.h.v. of the entire body hence becomes 146,076 – 27,300 = 118,776 kcal, or 118,776 ÷ 70 = 1,697 kcal/kg, which is an intermediate value between the values arrived at by Schläpfer (1937, p. 10: 1,600 kcal/kg) and those by Kraupner (1970: 1,800 kcal/kg).

According to most recent evaluations, human corpses typically consist of 15.3% proteins, 14% fat and 64% water (Davies/Mates 2005, p. 134); from this results a l.h.v. of 1,741 kcal/kg, which confirms my assumed value.

This having been established, let us now move on to the chemical processes which occur during a cremation (cf. Kraupner/Puls 1970; Löffler 1926, pp. 3f.):

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 kg of C burns to $CO_2$ with | 2.667 kg or 1.867 Nm³ of O |
| 1 kg of C burns to CO with | 1.333 kg or 0.933 Nm³ of O |
| 1 kg of S burns to $SO_2$ with | 1.000 kg or 0.700 Nm³ of O |
| 1 kg of H burns to $H_2O$ with | 8.000 kg or 5.600 Nm³ of O |

We therefore have as products from

| | | | [21] |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 kg of C: | 1.867 | Nm³ of $CO_2$ | |
| 1 kg of C: | 1.867 | Nm³ of CO | |
| 1 kg of S: | 0.700 | Nm³ of $SO_2$ | |
| 1 kg of H: | 11.200 | Nm³ of $H_2O$ | |

The specific volumes, i.e. the volumes of one kg of each substance, are as follows:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| $CO_2$ | 0.509 Nm³/kg | O | 0.700 Nm³/kg |
| CO | 0.800 Nm³/kg | N | 0.800 Nm³/kg |
| $SO_2$ | 0.350 Nm³/kg | $H_2O$ | 1.244 Nm³/kg |
| H | 11.200 Nm³/kg | | |

One Nm³ of air contains 0.209 Nm³ of O and 0.791 Nm³ of N. With the above values, the theoretical oxygen requirements are as follows:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| for C to $CO_2$: | 13.2846 · 1.867 = | 24.8023 Nm³ |
| for H to $H_2O$: | 1.8060 · 5.600 = | 10.1136 Nm³ |
| for S to $SO_2$: | 0.1512 · 0.700 = | 0.1058 Nm³ |
| | *Total =* | *35.0217 Nm³* |

of which (3.8178 · 0.7 =) 2.6724 are supplied by the corpse itself, so that the effective theoretical oxygen requirement is 35.0217 – 2.6724 = 32.3493 Nm³ of O, corresponding to

$$32.3493 \cdot 100 \div 20.9 = 154.78 \text{ Nm}^3 \text{ of air} \quad [22]$$

containing

$$79.1 \cdot 154.78 \div 100 = 122.43 \text{ Nm}^3 \text{ of nitrogen.} \quad [23]$$

Therefore, the following quantities of moist combustion gases are generated during the cremation of a 70 kg corpse:

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| – from | 13.2846 of kg C: | 13.2846 · 1.867 = | 24.80 Nm³ of $CO_2$ | |
| – from | 1.8060 of kg H: | 1.8060 · 11.200 = | 20.23 Nm³ of $H_2O$* | |
| – from | 1.9404 of kg N: | 1.9404 · 0.800 = | 1.55 Nm³ of N | |
| – from | 0.1512 of kg S: | 0.1512 · 0.700 = | 0.10 Nm³ of $SO_2$ | |
| – from | 45.5000 of kg $H_2O$: | 45.5000 · 1.244 = | 56.60 Nm³ of $H_2O$* | |
| | | *Subtotal:* | *103.28 Nm³* | * *as vapor* |
| | | Plus N from the air: | 122.43 Nm³ | |
| | | *Total:* | *225.71 Nm³* | |

Applying the equations arrived at in Subchapter 1.1., we have:

1. Theoretical volume of necessary air:

$$A_t = 8.95 \cdot 13.2846 + 26.85 \cdot (1.806 – 3.8178 \div 8) + 3.35 \cdot 0.1512$$
$$= 155.08 \text{ Nm}^3 \quad [24]$$

Theoretical volume of moist exhaust gases:

$$F_t = 8.95 \cdot 13.2846 + 32.36 \cdot 1.806 – 21.17 \cdot 3.8178 \div 8 + 3.35 \cdot 0.1512$$
$$+ 0.796 \cdot 1.9404 + 1.244 \cdot 45.5 = 225.89 \text{ Nm}^3 \quad [25]$$

The normalized volume of dry exhaust gases then is:

$$225.89 – (20.23 + 56.60) = 149.06 \text{ Nm}^3 \quad [26]$$

The maximum percentage of $CO_2$ becomes:

$$24.80 \cdot 100 \div 149.06 = 16.64\% \quad [27]$$

## 1.3. The Cremation Process

The cremation of a corpse proceeds in four functionally distinct, yet not temporally separated phases in the following sequence:

1. desiccation (evaporation of water)
2. the gasification (evaporation of combustible gases)
3. the combustion
4. the incineration

A human body contains a large amount of water and cannot burn spontaneously, no matter what temperature it is exposed to. Before the corpse reaches the tem-

perature at which the gases formed during the gasification phase will ignite, the water it contains must first be evaporated, a process which takes place at a noticeable pace from about 100°C. Once the water has evaporated, the temperature will increase to around 400 to 500°C, at which point combustible constituents of the corpse, *i.e.* fat and protein, begin to decompose. During this process gases like carbon monoxide and hydrocarbons are released which burn in the presence of sufficient oxygen. However, before this combustion can occur, these gases must be brought to their ignition temperatures. The less-flammable gases, *i.e.* the heavier hydrocarbons, have ignition temperatures of around 650 to 700°C. The proteins, on the other hand, as has been pointed out by Klettner (Bundesrepublik Deutschland 1953, see Document 160), have a relatively high nitrogen content and tend to resist combustion; their ignition temperature – or rather the temperature at which the nitrogen splits off from the hydrocarbon portion – is on the order of 800°C (cf. Chapter 6).

After the combustion of the volatile, flammable substances of the corpse, there is a post-combustion and incineration phase of the non-volatile remnants, during which these glowing, mainly carbonaceous particles are transformed into $CO_2$ and ash (Maccone 1932, p. 104).

As established by de Pietra Santa already at the end of the 19th Century (1889, pp. 18f.), the whole process extends over something like one hour, with the individual phases lasting approximately:

– 30 minutes for the desiccation
– 15 minutes for the gasification and combustion
– 15 minutes for the post-combustion (incineration proper)

The cremation of a corpse in a cremation furnace with a gasifier proceeds in the following steps:

The skin and the long muscles burn first, followed by the heart and the lungs, with the spleen and the liver being consumed last. The parts of the face that are exposed to the high temperature gases from the gasifier carbonize quickly, the hairy scalp detaches from the skull and burns rapidly. The cranial bones separate, the seams between them split, and the brain, appearing as a carbonized black mass, burns slowly. The lower jaw falls off and even the teeth, somewhat protected in their cavities, are reduced to ash. The long bones are disarticulated. The articulations of the hand and of the fingers come apart and are consumed. The body parts resting on the grate burn less rapidly. The combustion of the skeleton proceeds from the head to the feet in keeping with the direction of the flow of the gases from the gasifier (normally corpses are loaded into the furnace head-first). The bones are calcined by the high temperature of the furnace, the organic matter is destroyed. Only ash remains, which is primarily composed of calcium carbonate and calcium phosphate as well as magnesium, iron, sodium and potassium salts which resist the obtained high temperatures (Maccone 1932, pp. 104f.; Küchenmeister 1875, pp. 74f.).

The mass of the ash is about 5% of the corpse's original mass, its density approximately 0.5 g/cm³ (Davies/Mates 2005, p. 134; *Enciclopedia Italiana* 1949, vol. XI, p. 825; Huber 1903, p. 17).

The furnace will generally be operated in the following way:

Before the coffin is introduced into the cremation chamber or muffle, the pilot hearth is lit and the air vents, the damper and the hearth door are opened. At the normal operating temperature of 800 to 900°C the coffin ignites as soon as it is introduced into the muffle. After the muffle door is closed, the furnace generally needs only little air and not much draft, because initially the coffin burns only on its relatively small surface. After a short time, the hull of the coffin will break apart in a number of places and the burning surface increases considerably. At this point it is therefore necessary to provide for maximum draft and maximum air, which is achieved by opening up the air vents and the damper. At this phase of the process of cremation, so much gas is generated within the muffle that the air feed becomes insufficient for complete combustion: Hence the muffle is filled with glowing fumes, and black smoke develops. More air must now be fed in. If this is done in an adequate way, the smoke will clear almost instantly.

For this reason, it is important that the furnace be equipped with measuring instruments to alert the operator as soon as smoke begins to form. If smoke develops, the combustion will be incomplete, heat generation and $CO_2$ content will decrease and the temperature will fall. Additional air has to be fed at a sufficient rate if an excessive cooling of the furnace is to be avoided.

As a next stage the evaporation of the corpse's water will start soon. As a consequence, the muffle tends to cool, combustion slows and smoke reappears. Therefore the air vents must now be throttled. Simultaneously there is incipient gasification, which follows closely the desiccation process of the tissues layer by layer, from the outside to the inside as the evaporation proceeds. At this point, relatively little air is required, and the vents have to be almost totally closed, as otherwise smoke will develop because of excessive cooling due to cold air (relative to the muffle temperature) entering the muffle through the vents. In this case, the smoke is caused by the fact that the muffle cools to a temperature below the ignition point of the heavier hydrocarbons that form during the gasification. Another contribution to the cooling tendency comes from gasification itself, an endothermic process, which means that it absorbs heat.

Normally the combustion of the corpse will then, for a while, become somewhat more pronounced, as desiccation and gasification proceed, resulting in a demand for more air and hence a stronger draft. Slowly, though, as the cremation advances, combustion will gradually die down. When combustion has come to a stop, the glowing ash is to be removed from the inclined plane of the muffle into the ash chamber for the final burnout, and another coffin can be introduced into the combustion chamber.

Cremation must be carried out between well-defined thermal limits: at temperatures above 1,100 to 1,200°C, sintering will occur, *i.e.* the bones of the corpse and the refractory material will soften and fuse; at temperatures below 700 to 600°C there is only carbonization of the corpse. The optimum temperature for the introduction of the coffin has been found by experiments to lie between 850 and 900°C (Kessler 1930, pp. 136f.). The maximum temperature that

may be registered in a muffle, but only for a few moments, was on the order of 1,100°C (see Chapter 4).

# 2. Cremation Technology of Coke-Fired Furnaces

## 2.1. Structure and Operation

Documents 1 and 2 (Figures 1-4) show the typical structure of a cremation furnace with a coke-fired gasifier. The drawings are those of the Wilhelm Ruppmann Company of Stuttgart (Germany) for the furnace installed at Biel[13] (Switzerland) in 1911.[14]

The furnace consisted of gasifier A (*Generator*), a cremation chamber L (*Verbrennungsraum*, also called *muffle*) with its post-combustion chamber below (*Nachglühraum*) and the heat recuperator (*Rekuperator*). In front of the chimney there is also a pilot hearth (*Lockfeuer*), also called chimney hearth (*Kaminfeuer*) – not shown in the drawings – which served mainly to activate and reinforce the draft and for the post-combustion of the flue gases.

The operation of the device under normal conditions was as follows: Before the gasifier was lit, the damper S of the flue duct was opened and the pilot hearth was lit. Next some wood and a little coke were lit on the grate N of the gasifier. Once the coke had started to glow, more fuel was added through the loading chute B. Heating of the initially cold furnace up to the temperature at which the corpse would be loaded (800°C) took about three hours and required some 260 kg of coke.

During the preheating phase the air vents stayed closed, and only Vent T of the hearth was open. The gases from the gasifier entered the muffle through the outlet of the gasifier, flowed into the post-combustion chamber and Duct Z and then onward into the heat recuperator and from there via the flue into the chimney. The heat recuperator consisted of a number of channels made of refractory brick, some of which were traversed by the exhaust gases in a downward direction while the others were traversed by the incoming combustion air in an upward direction.

When the furnace had reached its operating temperature, Door K was opened and the coffin introduced into the muffle. The coffin was placed onto the muffle grate, which consisted of 9 transversal and 2 longitudinal bars of refractory clay. Because of the high temperature of the muffle, the coffin caught fire as soon as it was introduced into the chamber and burned rapidly, leaving the corpse on the grate exposed to the flow of the combustion gases from the gasifier, which traveled through the muffle with a high temperature.

At that time the evaporation of the corpse's body water and the gasification of its combustible components began, followed by the combustion as such. The combustion residues fell through the grate into the post-combustion chamber,

---

[13] The French name of the town is Bienne, as it appears in Documents 54 and 56.
[14] Cf. the account of the test cremation for this furnace in Section 2.2.6.

where they continued to burn. When the flames had died down, the glowing cinders, by means of a rake introduced through the upper opening of the ash chamber, were raked forward from the inclined plane into the Receptacle H, where they burned out little by little.

The operation of the furnace was controlled by means of a number of devices (air vents, fire doors, dampers of the flue ducts, and the pilot fire). During their passage through the heat recuperator, the hot combustion gases transmitted some of their heat to the brickwork, heating it up. The combustion air entering the recuperator through the air vents at D was warmed up in the upper part of the furnace, traveled through duct E, and then a part of it entered the muffle through Openings F, whereas the remainder entered the top of the gasifier through the Openings G. Here the air mixed with the hot combustible gases produced during the coke gasification in the generator, and the mixture of burning gases and flames then flowed into the muffle striking the coffin and the corpse.

In order to reduce the formation of slag, Vessel P, located beneath the hearth grate, is filled with water. This water evaporates and rises as vapor through the hearth grate and the glowing coke; the heat breaks up the water vapor, and subsequently both the grate and the ash cool down,[15] thus reducing the formation of slag. In this way, "water gas" is also generated in the gasifier (see next subchapter):

$$C + H_2O \leftrightarrows CO + H_2$$

## 2.2. General Theoretical and Structural Principles

### 2.2.1. The Gasifier[16]

The gasifier is a vertical chamber lined with refractory material on the inside. The hearth is in its lower part and consists of the grate and the door for the primary air and the removal of ashes and slag. In its upper part the chamber tapers off on one side into a duct (the neck of the gasifier) through which the products of the coke gasification enter the muffle and, on the other side into a vertical or slanted chute connected to the outside through which the coke is fed into the gasifier.

The function of the gasifier is the gasification of coke, *i.e.* its transformation into combustible gases, in this case into generator gas or water gas.

The generator gas is formed during the incomplete combustion of the coke, according to the following reaction:

$$C + \tfrac{1}{2}\, O_2 \leftrightarrows CO + 29.2 \text{ kcal}$$

This is brought about by having air pass through a layer of glowing coke. Initially, in the lower layers of the coke, carbon dioxide forms in the presence of sufficient oxygen according to the following reactions:

---

[15] The evaporation of 1 kg of water absorbs about 3,800 kcal.

[16] The following description is based on *Enciclopedia Curcio*…, vol. 5, p. 1842; Giua 1948, vol. II, p. 382; Bordoni 1918, pp. 51-54; Heepke 1905b, pp. 31ff.

$$C + O_2 \rightleftharpoons CO_2 + 97.2 \text{ kcal}$$

$$2\ CO \rightleftharpoons C + CO_2 + 40.9 \text{ kcal}$$

In the upper layers, on the other hand, carbon monoxide is formed due to the deficiency of oxygen according to the following reaction:

$$CO_2 + C \leftrightarrows 2\ CO - 38.8 \text{ kcal}$$

Thus CO is produced by the direct reaction of C and O and by the reduction of $CO_2$. The CO of the generator gas formed in this way leaves through the neck of the gasifier and – just before it enters the muffle – reacts with the preheated outside air (secondary combustion air) to form $CO_2$ once again, giving up part of its heat to the muffle. Then the combusted gases pass through the post-combustion chamber, enter the recuperator, then the flue and finally the chimney.

The composition of the coke depends, of course, upon the type of coal from which it was made and upon the type of coking.

Leaving aside the minute quantities of hydrogen, oxygen, nitrogen and sulfur which the coke still contains and considering only the carbon, 1 kg of C requires 2.667 kg of O and hence:

$$2.667 \cdot \frac{100}{23} = 11.59 \text{ kg of air,} \qquad [28]$$

assuming a composition of air as being 23 kg of $O_2$ and 77 kg of $N_2$ for 100 kg of air. Thus, the 11.59 kg of air contain

$$11.59 - 2.667 = 8.923 \text{ kg of } N_2. \qquad [29]$$

In the lower layers of the glowing coke in the gasifier, the gas is therefore generated according to the reaction

$$1 \text{ kg of C} + 11.59 \text{ kg of air} \rightarrow 3.667 \text{ kg of } CO_2 + 8.923 \text{ kg of } N_2.$$

In successive layers we have accordingly the transformation of $CO_2$ to CO:

$$3.667 \text{ kg } CO_2 + 8.923 \text{ kg } N_2 + 1 \text{ kg C} \rightarrow 4.667 \text{ kg CO} + 8.923 \text{ kg } N_2,$$

and the pure generator gas therefore contains, in theory,

$$4.667 \cdot \frac{100}{(4.667 + 8.923)} = 34.34\% \text{ of CO} \qquad [30]$$

and

$$100 - 34.34 = 65.66\ \% \text{ of } N_2. \qquad [31]$$

Normally, though, one obtains from the coke a generator gas having the following average composition: CO = 26%, $N_2$ = 65%, $CO_2$ = 2.8%, $SO_2$ = 0.2%, $CH_4$ = 1.5%, $H_2$ = 0.5%.[17] The l.h.v. of this gas is about 1,000 kcal/Nm³, the density is about 0.97 relative to air.

[17] The sum of these percentages yields 96%. The rest consists of other gases, among them oxygen and water.

Thus, 2 kg of C will produce 4.667 kg of CO, but if we assume an effective yield of 26%, we obtain only

$$\frac{4.667 \cdot 26}{34.34} = 3.53 \text{ kg of CO.} \qquad [32]$$

Exactly 0.5714 kg of O are needed for the complete combustion of 1 kg of CO into $CO_2$, *i.e.*

$$\frac{0.5714 \cdot 100}{23} = 2.484 \text{ kg of air.} \qquad [33]$$

The products from this combustion are:

1 kg of CO + 0.5714 kg of $O_2$ → 1.5714 kg of $CO_2$

2.484 kg of air – 0.5714 kg of $O_2$ → 1.9126 kg of $N_2$

With preheated air and perfect mixing, the theoretical Excess Air for the combustion of CO into $CO_2$ is at most 10%, but in practice the Excess Air is over 50%.

If 1 kg of CO is completely converted into $CO_2$ by combustion, 2,449 kcal are generated. If a reservoir of water is placed under the grate of the hearth, the gasifier will produce water gas.

Water gas is a mixture of carbon monoxide and hydrogen and results from steam being passed through a coal or coke bed heated to around 1,000°C. The corresponding reaction is as follows:

$$C + H_2O \leftrightarrows CO + H_2 - 28.6 \text{ kcal}$$

Below 600°C, the reaction produces a mixture of $CO_2$ and $H_2$:

$$C + 2\ H_2O \leftrightarrows CO_2 + 2\ H_2 - 18.0 \text{ kcal}$$

In order to keep the latter from happening, it is necessary to maintain the bed of coke at a sufficiently high temperature. The water gas which is generated according to the first of the above two equations would theoretically be a mixture of equal volumes of carbon monoxide and hydrogen with a calorific value of 2,810 kcal/Nm³. Under actual conditions, however, it has the following composition (by volume): CO = 38.5%; $H_2$ = 52%; $CH_4$ = 1%; $CO_2$ = 4.5%; $H_2S$ = 0.2%; $N_2$ = 3.8% and a calorific value of 2,650 kcal/Nm³. Its density is 0.5330 relative to air; one Nm³ has a mass of 0.689 kg.

In a device like the Schneider Furnace (cf. Chapter 3) with a water container of some 0.2 to 0.4 m³ placed beneath the hearth grate, an increase of 5 to 15% in the calorific value of the gasifier gas was obtained.

### 2.2.2. The Cremation Chamber or Muffle

The muffle is a horizontal combustion chamber, the upper part and ceiling of which are made of refractory bricks. In the earliest models its dimensions were as follows (cf. Document 3):

Width: 850 – 1,000 mm
Height: 800 – 900 mm
Length: 2,200 – 2,500 mm

The "Norms for the construction and operation of furnaces for the cremation of human corpses" of 1937 specified the following minimum dimensions (cf. Chapter 8):

Width: 900 mm
Height: 900 mm
Length: 2,500 mm

The muffle is closed at its front end by a door made of refractory clay which slides sideways along a special track. An outer door is located in front of that sliding door.

Because the front end of the coffin caught fire as soon as it entered the muffle and because smoke formed on account of the varnish, later models were equipped with a hood above the door which collected this smoke while the coffin was introduced, and discharged it to the exterior.

In its rear portion the muffle is linked to the gasifier by means of the gasifier neck. Its bottom consists of a grate of refractory clay, usually with longitudinal and transversal bars on which the coffin rests.

Beneath this grate is located the inclined plane on which the residues of the corpse burn out completely after having fallen through the openings of the grate. This inclined plane for the ash has at its front end a space for the ash container. The ash is moved into this container by means of a suitable rake.

In the 1930s a post-combustion grate for the ash was placed at the front end of the inclined plane.

The walls of the muffle underneath the grate of refractory clay are inclined towards the center, thus forming a small chamber (post-combustion chamber) which receives the remains of the corpse. The walls of this chamber have perforations for the discharge channels through which exhaust gases flow into the recuperator.

Some systems with an indirect heating system had furnaces with a shutter made of refractory material which closed the opening leading from the gasifier to the muffle. The gasifier gas could thus be diverted through appropriate channels around the muffle in order to heat the latter merely indirectly from the outside. This device served to keep the combustion gases from coming into direct contact with the corpse in accordance with Prussian legislation in force until 24 October 1924 (cf. Chapter 4).

### 2.2.3. The Recuperator

The recuperator (cf. Documents 1 and 2, Figures 1 and 3) is a heat exchanger made of refractory material with a mass of 7,000 to 8,000 kg, placed in the lower part of the furnace, with usually two levels. It consisted of two counterflow systems of intertwined channels with an appropriate upper opening in the muffle and the lower opening at the furnace's bottom. The exhaust gases from the muffle flow in a downward direction while the combustion air from the outside

flow in an upward direction. In that process the combustion gases transfer some of their heat to the channel walls. As a result of this, the heat disperses throughout the entire recuperator by way of conduction, with its temperature varying between 400 and 600°C or higher.

In older furnaces equipped with an entirely indirect heating system, the recuperator was preheated, just like the muffle, to a temperature of 1,000°C, after which the arrival of the combustion products of the gasifier into the muffle was stopped. The combustion air moved upwards through the recuperator while getting heated and entered the muffle at basically the same temperature.

In the furnaces of the 1920s and 1930s, which usually worked with semi-direct or direct processes,[18] the recuperator was heated to a considerably lower temperature, and the heat needed to bring the cremation to an end was provided by the radiation from the muffle walls and by the gas coming from the gasifier.

In the Klingenstierna Furnace (cf. Chapter 3) the recuperator consisted of a bank of metal tubes directly exposed to the flames and the exhaust gases from the muffle, thereby becoming red-hot, with the combustion air flowing through the tubes; in the modified type produced by Gebrüder Beck of Offenbach, the tubes were replaced by a recuperator of refractory clay.

The Siemens furnace of the Gotha Crematorium (cf. Chapter 3) did not have a recuperator, but a regenerator. A regenerator is a heat exchanger working intermittently and consisting of a structure of refractory bricks with a system of channels linking the muffle and the flue duct as in the case of a recuperator, but – as opposed to the latter – *all* channels are alternately traversed by *either* the exhaust gases from the gasifier in a downward direction *or* by the combustion air in an upward direction. Not having separate channels for the exhaust gases and the combustion air, the regenerator is operated discontinuously, with alternating heating and cooling phases. The exhaust gases from the gasifier flow through it only while the furnace is being heated up. When the latter has reached its operating temperature and the coffin is introduced into the muffle, the combustion gases are shunted directly to the chimney through appropriate channels. Combustion air is then heated by being made to flow upwards through the regenerator. It strikes the coffin and the corpse at a temperature of 900 to 1,000°C. During this process the regenerator cools down and has to be heated up again before the next cremation (Schläpfer 1937, p. 8; Kaiserliches Patentamt, 1913b).

In order to allow such a system to operate continuously, two regenerators working in tandem are necessary, as in F. Siemens's patent referred to above (cf. Chapter 3). Here, the exhaust gases from the muffle and from the gasifier are discharged through a second regenerator that heats up while the combustion air flows into the muffle through the first regenerator, cooling it down. In this way one of the regenerators is always hot in each phase of the cremation.

Because of the impracticality of such a system, nearly all cremation furnaces operate using a recuperator.

---

[18] For the definitions of these terms see Chapter 4.

During the cremation experiments run in the Biel Crematorium by the engineer Richard Kessler at the end of the 1920s, it was established that the recuperator had another important function: the post-combustion of gases leaving the muffle not completely burned (cf. Chapter 4).

### 2.2.4. The Chimney[19]

The discharge of the exhaust gases from the furnace is assured by a system consisting of a flue (*Fuchs*) and the chimney (*Schornstein*), sometimes supplemented by a pilot flame (*Lockfeuer*) or a forced-draft device (*Saugzuganlage*).
In accordance with the findings of the furnace specialist Beutinger, the flue duct, *i.e.* the link between the furnace itself and the chimney, must be lined internally with refractory material. It must also have a sufficient number of openings for cleaning; wherever possible, these apertures must be equipped with a double lid to avoid leakage of ambient air into the duct.

At the point where the flue duct enters the chimney or possibly even upstream of this point, Beutinger recommends the installation of a throttle, moving vertically, which allows control of the draft by increasing or decreasing the cross-section of the duct in keeping with the operating conditions.

The pilot flame must be placed at the bottom of the chimney; its function is to heat the layers of cold air above it and to force up the cold air which is in the duct and the furnace itself. Besides activating the draft when the furnace is cold or has difficulties on account of adverse atmospheric conditions, this flame also serves for the post-combustion of the smoke.

In the furnaces built in the 1920s and 1930s, the pilot flame was usually replaced by a forced-draft device, a blower placed at the base of the chimney in such a way that it created a lower pressure in the flue compared to the furnace. Such an effect could be achieved in one of two ways (*Enciclopedia Curcio*… 1973, vol. 8, p. 3247):

> *"One can either have all the combustion products pass through the blower, or one can place the blower in a shunt. It would then draw in only a portion of the flue gases, ejecting them at high velocity into the base of the chimney, which has to have a converging/diverging shape, like a venturi. The jet produced by the blower drags the flue gases along at a high speed; in the diverging part of the duct the air velocity drops, and the kinetic energy is transformed into pressure energy. The output pressure of the blower has to be such that it overcomes the resistance in the duct caused by friction, by elbows etc."*

If several furnaces operating simultaneously are to be installed, it is necessary to build separate chimneys; a common chimney is not advisable because in the case of partial operation its cross-section and hence the cooling effect would be too large, especially if one furnace is taken out of service.

In some cases, a damper can be installed in the upper part of the chimney to prevent cold air and humidity from entering. Large obstructions at the head of

---

[19] This subchapter is based on: Beutinger 1911, pp. 143-146; Heepke 1905b, pp. 67-75; Bordoni 1918, pp. 43, 56-62, 224-225, 230-234; Lebrasseur 1922 , pp. 56f.; Salvi 1972, pp. 617-622; *Enciclopedia Curcio*… 1973, vol. 8, p. 3247.

the chimney should be avoided because they can lead to a reduction in the draft, mainly through the formation of air eddies and downdrafts beneath any such large protuberances. If the chimney does not have an outside brick covering, it must have a layer of insulation on the inside, possibly made of refractory material. If the temperature of the gases at the bottom of the chimney is expected to reach 500°C, the chimney has to be clad internally, over the lower third of its height, by a layer of refractory bricks set with refractory mortar.

In the case of a cremation furnace with a coke-fired generator the main function of the chimney is not the discharge of the exhaust gases but the creation of sufficient draft to provide enough combustion air at the grate of the hearth. In fact, the highest resistance that the combustion air encounters resides in the grate and the layer of coke. The resistance of the grate depends on the air flow-rate and on the open cross-sectional area of the grate. A theoretical equation has been proposed by M. Lebrasseur:

$$H = \gamma \cdot V^2 (N^2 - 1) \qquad [34]$$

where H = resistance
$\gamma$ = specific density of the air
V = air velocity
N = open cross-sectional area of the grate

The resistance of the layer of coke on the grate depends on the mass of the coke and the thickness of the layer. According to M. Lebrasseur, this resistance, H, can be expressed as

$$H = \frac{c \cdot l \cdot P^2}{100} \qquad [35]$$

where c is a factor taking into account the size of the pieces of coke, l is the thickness of the layer and P the mass of coke per 1 m² of grate surface (Lebrasseur 1922, pp. 56f.).

The draft of the chimney can be natural or artificial. Natural draft is caused by the density difference – and hence by the temperature difference – of the fumes entering the chimney at its base and the ambient air at the top of the chimney. The hot gases, having a lower specific density than the surrounding air, cause an updraft, which in turn creates a reduced pressure at the base of the chimney.

The draft is measured in mm of water column, 1 mm of water column being equivalent to a pressure of 1 kg per square meter (10 m of water column roughly equals atmospheric pressure near sealevel). The measuring instrument is called a vacuum indicator. In its simplest form, it is a glass U-tube filled to half its height with colored water. One end of the tube is connected to the inside of the chimney while the other is open to ambient air. The level difference between the two parts of the glass tube represents the draft of the chimney and is given in mm of water column (mm *Wassersäule*, mmWs, in the German literature). The draft can also be measured electrically by means of an instrument with a scale in the form of the arc of a circle (Cantagalli 1940, p. 86).

According to Heepke, for cremation furnaces with coke-fed gasifiers the minimum allowable draft is 10 mm of water column, the maximum 30 mm. The draft is a function of the height of the chimney according to Salvi's equation:

$$E = 1.29 \cdot \left( \frac{1}{1 + 0.00367 \cdot t_a} - \frac{1}{1 + 0.00367 \cdot t_f} \right) \cdot h_c \qquad [36]$$

where E = draft
$h_c$ = height of chimney
$t_a$ = temperature of ambient air
$t_f$ = temperature of fumes

This equation also allows calculating the height of a chimney as a function of its draft:

$$h_c = \frac{E}{1.29 \cdot \left( \frac{1}{1 + 0.00367 \cdot t_a} - \frac{1}{1 + 0.00367 \cdot t_f} \right)} \qquad [37]$$

For example, assuming $h_c$ = 20 m, $t_a$ = 10°C, $t_f$ = 300°C, the draft would be equal to 12.6 mm of water column. With such temperatures, the height of the chimney should be at least 16 m for a draft of 10 mm of water column to be attained. In practice, however, the height should be greater in order to overcome pressure losses in the flue and the chimney due to friction.

The cross-sectional area of the chimney is also very important, because it determines the velocity of the gases passing through the chimney. This velocity varies with the square root of the draft, and normally has an order of magnitude of 3 to 5 meters per second, depending on the size of the plant.

The recommended cross-sectional area of the chimney can be derived from Colombo's equation:

$$q = \frac{F \cdot V \cdot (1 + \alpha \cdot t)}{3{,}600 \text{ sec/hr} \cdot v} \qquad [38]$$

where q= cross-sectional area of the chimney, in m²
F= fuel consumption in kg/hr
$\alpha = {}^{1}/_{273}\ °C^{-1}$
t= fume temperature at the chimney base in °C
V= volume of the fumes in Nm³/kg fuel
v= exit speed of the fumes at the chimney top, m/sec

Heepke proposes the following equation for the calculation of the exit velocity of the gases discharged:

$$v = \frac{G \cdot B \cdot (1 + \alpha \cdot t)}{1.293 \cdot 3{,}600 \text{ sec/hr} \cdot q \cdot \gamma} \qquad [39]$$

where G = mass of gas generated by combusting 1 kg of coke (with Excess Air ratio m = 2)
B = mass of the coke in kg
q = cross-sectional area of chimney
$\gamma$ = density of the gas

## 2.2.5. Drying Out a New Furnace

The drying out of a newly built cremation furnace is a rather delicate operation. If it is done poorly, it can lead to damage in the wall structure of the plant. In his classic work on cremation, Beutinger describes it as follows (1911, p. 127):

*"Since a large quantity of water is introduced into the body of the furnace during the construction of the furnaces, a thorough drying out is therefore necessary after its completion, including the flue duct and the chimney. The drying operation is to be done s l o w l y , because an intensive and rapid heating would lead to the generation of large quantities of water vapor, the pressure of which, under some circumstances, would lead to individual parts of the furnace being torn apart, or to the formation of cracks, which could potentially lead to the discharge of gas or smoke from the furnace. Even the most-solid structure and the best anchorings themselves could be damaged. Therefore, it is expedient to leave the drying of the furnace to the builder of the furnace, which takes several weeks, after all; the slower it occurs, the better the probable future longevity of the furnace. In the beginning, only a small fire with wood shavings may be used, to which thin pieces of wood are added a little later, from the third day onward. After the first week, a stronger wood fire can be maintained, with all flue ducts wide open in order to allow the hot air to remove the water vapor forming. After a steady increase of the heat, the furnace is dried out completely by adding step by step small quantities of coke to the wood, in order to achieve a complete drying out of the furnace."*

## 2.2.6. Test Cremations

The test cremation is a means for testing the proper functioning of the furnace. In this respect, architect Beutinger writes (*ibid*., pp. 127f.):

*"Before the test cremation, it is necessary to check the furnace thoroughly, including the control devices, the closures, the introduction trolley, etc. If the furnace has been idle for some time, the chimney has to be prewarmed by means of the pilot fire to ensure a good draft. The test run must be made by the builder of the furnace who also trains the operating personnel at the same time. Minutes of the test cremation and its results are kept, recording the various phases of the combustion and their progression. The generation of smoke and the composition of the ash must be recorded.*

*With respect to the development of smoke from the chimney, it must be kept in mind that, for all such systems, smoke is favored both by a lack of air and by an excess of air, because the latter state leads to a lowering of the furnace temperature and hence to a decrease in the ability of the gases to ignite.*

*For the heating and the cremation test, the furnace is warmed up in accordance with its operating instructions and brought to its necessary temperature. The weight and the quality of the fuel used for heating up and for the cremation as such must be checked and recorded in a similar way as shown on pages 116 and 117.*

*For the cremation any kind of animal carcass can be used, for example a horse, whose overall size and whose weight percentage of flesh, bones and also of the parts which burn rather poorly, such as the heart, the lungs, the liver, correspond roughly to the proportions in the corpse of a human adult.*

*The carcass is placed in a coffin-shaped box made of dry wooden unplaned boards, 15-18 mm thick, like those used for coffins, 1.90 m in length, 0.60 m wide and 0.50 m high. It is best to use a coffin made according to the general practice. The weight of the carcass, its type and the various portions of its indi-*

*vidual parts such as bones, flesh, heart, lungs, fat etc., as well as the weight of the coffin must be recorded, and the various phases of the combustion verified during the entire process of the cremation. Seger cones for temperatures between 900 and 1100°C must be placed at appropriate locations in the cremation chamber to establish the temperatures reached on the basis of their melting.*

*When the inside of the furnace has reached the temperature necessary during preheating, the carcass is introduced and must be observed constantly through the inspection opening. The ash is collected in the space provided, and its composition is examined. The test cremation must be carried out in the actual presence of the supervising authority. Depending on the outcome of the cremation, for which minutes are drawn up and signed by the public authorities present, the use of the furnace for the cremation of human corpses is authorized."*

As an example I reproduce the minutes of the test cremation of the Ruppmann-type cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier at the Biel Crematorium (Nagel 1922, p. 40):

*"Protocol*

*of the test cremation carried out in the crematorium at* ***Biel at 2 p.m. on Friday, 25 August 1911****.*

*The president of the cremation association of* [the city of] *Biel reads to those present the text of the supply contract. Then, around 2:25 p.m., a coffin filled with animal remains is introduced into the furnace. The furnace had been lit at 10 a.m. and had been ready for use for two hours. The experts ascertained a temperature of around 1000°C on the basis of the Seger cones placed inside it. The coffin contained some 80 kg of meat supplied by the administration of the Biel Slaughterhouse, consisting of 85% of soft tissue and 15% of bones.*

***The introduction of the coffin by means of the Ruppmann trolley was very easy. The closure plate works well and shuts immediately upon introduction of the coffin into the cremation chamber.*** *The doors of the furnace were closed. Through the inspection ports in the front of the furnace one can see that the coffin catches fire immediately, and intense flames develop. At that moment, a little smoke can be observed above the chimney. Later, too, there is at times a little smoke, but it is barely visible.*

*At 5:25 p.m. it can be seen that the contents of the coffin, except for a few small pieces, have been completely reduced to ash. In the post-combustion chamber the bones can be seen, i.e. the incinerated remains of the bones, in an incandescent state.*

*Due to the advanced time of day, Mr. Lanz, as a member of the commission for sanitation, is asked to examine the ashes the next day.*

*The management* [of the crematorium] *finds that the furnace is working well, and that the large masses and the well-compacted pieces of flesh have been consumed by the flames in a relatively swift fashion.*

***Biel****, 25 August 1911.*

***The Biel Association for Cremation:***

*The President: (signed) Albrecht*

*The Secretary: (signed) Fehlmann."*

# 3. Origin and Development of Modern Cremation Furnaces

Corpse cremation was practiced in Europe as early as a thousand years before Homer (Schuchhardt 1920, p. 502) and continued to be practiced up to the year 785 AD, when it was prohibited, under pain of death, by the Paderborn Decree (*Capitulare Paderbrunnense*) of Charlemagne (Pauly 1904, p. 8). Over the following centuries the cremation of corpses fell completely into disuse as a funerary habit throughout Christian Europe.

The idea of cremation of corpses arose again during the French Revolution, but did not take hold before the second half of the 19th Century. In its session of the 14th Floréal of Year VII (3 May 1799), the central administration of the Seine Department promulgated a decree giving complete freedom to the citizens to have their own corpses buried or cremated, and even proposed to have a "resting field" arranged on Montmartre where solemn incinerations of corpses could be practiced without the use of wood, but using "furnaces ingeniously prepared by modern chemistry."[20] Two drawings of this monumental crematorium (before the word came into use) have survived (Documents 4 and 5; Reber 1908).

The birth of the movement for the cremation of corpses can be traced back to 1849, when the philologist Jakob Grimm gave a memorable speech on this subject at the Berlin Academy of Sciences. The speech was a long and learned treatment on the funerary customs (cremation) of ancient peoples, full of quotations in Greek, Latin and Old Saxon.[21] The idea was picked up by Prof. Jakob Moleschott in 1852 and by Dr. Francesco Coletti in 1857 (cf. his *Memoria*) and enthusiastically spread by untiring pioneers such as Army Surgeon J.P. Trusen, Prof. Richter, Prof. Reclam and Prof. Küchenmeister, and in Italy by Du Jardin, Bertani, Castiglioni and by the selfsame Coletti during various conventions which took place between 1858 and 1869.

In this chapter I will not describe the history of modern cremation – a great many books have already been published on this topic as listed in the present book's bibliography – but rather a specific history of cremation *installations*. I shall therefore limit myself to the essential historical points.

In Europe, the first cremation in a cremation furnace took place at Dresden on 9 October 1874 in an experimental furnace built by Siemens. At that time the corpse was that of an Englishwoman, Lady Dilke, the wife of the Secretary of State Dilke. It was followed on 6 November by the cremation of the wife of the Medical Councillor D. Thilenius of Wiesbaden as well as several other cremations before such experimental incinerations were stopped by the government of Saxony (Pauly 1904 p. 18).

---

[20] On the Seine Department's decree see in detail Lacassagne/Dubuisson 1874, pp. 32-35. "Floréal" was the name of a month in the revamped calendar of revolutionary France.

[21] The speech, entitled "*Über das verbrennen der leichen*" ("On the cremation of corpses") was published the year after (Grimm 1850).

Italy soon placed herself in the vanguard of the modern cremation movement, both from the legal and the technical points of view. The principle of corpse cremation was recognized in that country by the sanitary regulations of 6 September 1874 (Pini 1885, p. 16).

Cremations spread rapidly in the United States. The first crematory was erected in Washington, D.C. in 1876. In 1895 already 19 crematories existed there (Probst 1895; Guilbert 1895).

In France cremations were once more legalized on 15 November 1887, but effectively only on 27 April 1889 with the promulgation of governing regulations.[22]

Since 1874, the proponents of cremation in England highlighted its advantages compared to burial from the point of view of health and hygiene (Eassie 1874), but in 1881, changing the law that prohibited the construction of crematoria was still being discussed.[23]

The 1870s saw a massive amount of work being done in this field, theoretical as well as experimental, and various types of furnaces were built. Modern cremation had to fulfill numerous ethical, esthetic and economic requirements. The general congress on cremations held at Dresden on 7 June 1876 specified the following principles (Pauly 1904, pp. 14f.):

*"1. Cremation must be complete and must not leave any charcoaled remains.*
*2. Cremation of corpses must be carried out only in installations expressly built for this purpose.*
*3. No malodorous gases must be generated; cremation must hence be odorless.*
*4. The ashes must be white, clean and easy to collect.*
*5. The cost of the equipment and of the cremation must be as low as possible.*
*6. The equipment must be able to allow several cremations in succession."*

The first European crematorium was built in Milan in 1875. It was equipped with a Polli-Clericetti Furnace and inaugurated on 22 January 1876 with the cremation of the corpse of Alberto Keller.[24] The first crematorium in Germany went into service at Gotha on 10 December 1878.

The pioneers of cremation were confronted with a serious problem. The hopes and the disappointments that accompanied the first experiments using animal carcasses are vividly described by the words of Dr. Gaetano Pini (Pini 1885, p. 128):

*"We, who were present at the first experiments of Polli (12 June and 12 December 1872) and of Gorini (1 September 1872), have not forgotten the illusions and the discouragements we experienced, shut in for hours as we were in that small space as we anxiously and restlessly awaited the results of the trials with animals. How long it took to burn that beast! What a foul smell there was! How much smoke! And yet, each new experience seemed like a victory to us, and*

---

[22] "La crémation à Paris" 1891. About the early history of cremations in France see "La crémation des morts…" 1888 (twice); "Crémation" 1889; Salomon 1893; "La crémation" 1890; Rochard 1890; "Crémation" 1892.

[23] "A Discussion…" 1891; the origins of cremation in England are well outlined in Thompson 1884.

[24] Pini 1885, p. 30; Paolo Gorini (1876, pp. 79-107) dedicated many pages to the narration of the antecedents and the description of the event.

> *without doubting the difficulties which we still had to overcome, we thought we had reached our goal."*

Soon, the first experimenters realized that the cremation of a human corpse was an even-more-difficult problem. Dr. Pini wrote in this regard (*ibid.*, p. 129):

> *"The disappointments began with the first tentative incinerations of human corpses. Experience then taught us that there was still a long road ahead of us before we would be able to burn a human body completely within a short time and at little cost."*

One of the most-diligent and -tenacious pioneers was Paolo Gorini, who since 1872 had experimented with the complete combustion of body parts in a crucible with "incandescent volcanic liquid" or "volcanic matter in a state of fusion", a procedure that he had to give up because it was impossible to obtain a crucible large enough to contain a whole corpse (Gorini 1876, pp. 70-75). From June 12 to July 1, 1875, he performed 17 cremations of entire corpses in an apparatus of his invention that he gradually improved, until it became the "Lodigiano Crematory" (see below); ten of these cremations he described with great care (*ibid.*, pp. 130-197).

The first types of cremation equipment used in Italy employed muffles. The corpse had to be placed into a metal cylinder heated on the outside by coke (Du Jardin, 1867) or city gas (Polli-Clericetti).[25]

Brunetti's device (1873) consisted of four little walls of ordinary brick, making up the hearth, upon which was placed a thin sheet of steel which covered only a small part of the hearth. Above it was a large hood linked to the chimney. The corpse was tied to the steel plate with wire to keep it from falling off on account of sudden muscular contractions during the burning. On the hearth, below the steel sheet, a fire of wooden logs was lit. The flames caused the steel sheet to glow and surrounded the corpse from both sides. Cremation took about six hours.[26]

The Polli-Clericetti Furnace, enclosed in an "urn" in the form of an antique sarcophagus (Document 7), consisted of a cremation chamber with a horizontal grate on which the corpse was placed. It had 217 nozzles of air and gas, the jet-like flames of which impinged directly on the corpse and heated the chamber to a temperature of 1,100°C. This furnace was set up in the Milan Crematorium and used for the cremation of Alberto Keller[27] and for another two cremations.[28]

---

[25] Pini 1885, pp. 130f. A detailed description is given by Wegmann-Ercolani 1874, pp. 30-33. In this work one can also find the drawing which I have reproduced as Document 6.

[26] Pini 1885, p. 132. The first experiments by Lodovico Brunetti are described in detail in Pini 1973; the following has been taken from Pini 1885, pp. 128-171, unless otherwise stated. Cf. also de Cristoforis 1890, pp. 56-135; de Pietra Santa/de Nansouty 1881; Vallin 1880, pp. 854f.; Maccone 1932, pp. 102-124; Eassie 1875 presented an accurate description of the early years of cremations in Italy, Switzerland, France, Belgium, Austria, Germany, the U.S. and England (pp. 68-88) and of the first cremation devices with special reference to the Siemens Furnace (pp. 89-126). See also Rolants 1910; du Mesnil 1877; de Pietra Santa 1888a-c.

[27] Polli 1876a; "La prima cremazione…" 1876. The cremation lasted one hour and 30 min.; the corpse weighed 60 kg and resulted in 3 kg of ashes.

[28] The second cremation was that of the corpse of Anna Pozzi Locatelli, who weighed 50 kg and produced 3.6 kg of ashes. The cremation took one hour and 45 min. Polli 1876b; "La seconda cremazione…" 1876. The third cremation was that of the corpse of a man of 71 years of age from a hospital; the cremation took two hours and 30 min.; the corpse weighed 43 kg and left 2.3 kg of ashes. G.

On account of its excessively high costs, it was dismantled afterwards and replaced by a Betti-Terruzzi Furnace in 1877. This device was a muffle furnace consisting of a cast-iron cylinder located in the center of a large coke-fired furnace. When the cylinder started to glow, the corpse was introduced through a kind of steel guide rail. Cremation was fairly complete, but the process took at least five hours and the costs were high. After nine cremations, this type, too, was demolished.

The Cadet Furnace (Document 8), another muffle device, was used only for experiments with animal carcasses.

The Muller-Fichet Furnace (Document 9), shown at the Paris Universal Exhibition of 1878, consisted of a muffle made of refractory brick (*f*) into which the coffin (*g*) was placed. It was lined below and on the sides with refractory bricks (*e*) which acted as heat accumulators. The muffle was made white-hot by means of the combustion products coming from a large gasifier (*a*) with a stepped grate, and then the coffin was introduced.

The Lagénardière Furnace (Document 10) with its center muffle and two lateral coal-fed hearths and a recovery system for the hot gases was never used for cremation experiments.

The Kopp Furnace was based on the same principle as the Betti-Terruzzi type, but had a muffle made of refractory brick. It was set up in the Washington, D.C., crematorium. Six hours were needed for a complete cremation.

The Gorini Furnace (Document 11), called "Lodi furnace," was based on the principle of direct combustion with live flames. It worked in the following way: after placing the corpse in the cremation chamber (*C*) through the door (*E*), a small auxiliary fire was lit on the auxiliary hearth (*G*) which burned throughout the duration of the cremation, first as a pilot flame, later as a post-combustion fire for the exhaust gases. After three or four minutes, furnace (*A*) with its grate and ash receptacle (*B*) was lit. The flames from the fuel, normally consisting of bundles of wood, struck the corpse lengthwise. The combustion products flowed down into the discharge duct (*F*) through the auxiliary hearth (*G*) where any unburnt gases were consumed and then left through the chimney (*H*). The cremation chamber had lateral ports (*L*) for the direct induction of combustion air. The draft of the furnace was controlled by a damper located in the chimney. The prototype of this furnace was inaugurated in the Riolo crematorium on 6 September 1877. The duration of one cremation was generally between one and a half and two hours, with a wood consumption of 100 to 150 kg. The Gorini furnace inaugurated on 15 December 1887 at the cemetery of Père-la-Chaise[29] in Paris (Document 12), used 300 to 450 kg of wood for one cremation, which lasted on average one hour and 45 min.[30]

The Venini Furnace was the first Italian device using a coke-gas generator (gasifier). As can be seen from the drawings (Document 13), it was a rather complex piece of equipment. The cremation was brought about by the flames

---

Polli 1877.

[29] Today it is spelled Père-Lachaise.

[30] "La crémation à Paris" 1890. The device and the first three experimental cremations, including an analysis of the fumes, were accurately described by du Mesnil 1888.

coming from a mobile gasifier and reaching the cremation chamber after having passed through a connecting duct; they struck the corpse directly. The introduction temperature was 800°C, and the duration of a cremation was normally one hour and a quarter.

The mobile Rey Furnace (Document 14) was practically a Gorini Furnace mounted on a sheet-metal cart, lined internally with refractory brick and having a hearth at its far end. The corpse was fed into the front end by means of a suitable metal trolley.

Another mobile cremation furnace, although never used, was presented during the Brussels Hygiene Exposition in 1876 by Kuborn & Jacques (Documents 15, 15a). It consisted of a sort of locomotive that could also move on roads. It was internally lined with refractory material, which contained two inclined ledges. Below them were two adjacent hearths, and the smoke conduit connected to a vertical chimney stuck out of the car's roof. The plant could cremate a dozen corpses at a time. The first hearth heated the ledges with the corpses, and the combustion products passed on to the second hearth, which burned them completely; then they went out the chimney (du Mesnil 1877).

The Guzzi Furnace (Document 16) brought together the principles of direct cremation by means of live flames and of indirect cremation by means of clean hot air, of which I shall speak later. In this device, the cremation chamber (*A*) was heated either by the combustion products coming from the hearth (*D*) or by hot air heated in the regenerator (*B*). The primary combustion air entered the furnace at the front, ahead of the introduction damper (*V*), through an opening (*K*) linked to a channel running above the cremation chamber (*L*), and fed, preheated, into the ash-box (*N*) beneath the grate (*E*) of the hearth. The grate was in a slanted position and rested on a water-filled vessel (*H*) that cooled it. A secondary combustion chamber (*C*) ensured the post-combustion of any unspent gases coming from the cremation chamber.

The Spasciani-Messmer Furnace (Documents 17, 17a and 17b) installed at Leghorn and Venice was a device with a gasifier (*G*) having a horizontal grate and a feeding chute (*T*) for the fuel. The combustion gases produced there fed into a channel (*D*) placed above the cremation chamber (*C*), which had four openings (*b*) with control vanes allowing the body to be struck by four jets of flame at the head, on the chest, on the abdomen and on the legs. The control vanes allowed the fire to be aimed and concentrated on those parts of the body that offered the greatest resistance to cremation. The corpse was introduced into the chamber on a trolley, the upper surface of which was made of refractory brick and closed off the lower portion of the cremation chamber in such a way that the metal parts of the trolley were protected from the high temperature of the cremation chamber. It took 8 to 10 hours to warm up the furnace and some 2,000 kg of coke were needed for this phase; one cremation then consumed a further 200 to 300 kg of coke.

The Toisoul-Fradet Furnace (Document 18) was a device using a gasifier and having three levels: the gasifier (*A*) was in the basement, the recuperator (*E*) at ground level and the cremation chamber (*G*) on the floor above. Cremation took about one hour and coke consumption was 100 kg. This plant was inaugu-

rated in Paris on 5 August 1889. Its schema (Document 19) shows a large gasifier (A) with the loading funnel (C) and the opening for the stoker (D), the sloping hearth grille and an ash-extraction door (B). A long vertical shaft leads the fuel gas produced in the gasifier to the back of the cremation chamber (G), called the "laboratory," but before entering it is ignited by two burners (F). The cremation chamber is closed at the front with Door (H). The coffin (M) was introduced by the Load Cart (K). Inside the cremation chamber the Coffin (M) is engulfed by the flames, and the combustion products descend through the Recuperator (E) into the Flue (I), while the outside air flows countercurrently, gets heated to a high temperature and exits into the Burner (F).

The furnaces considered so far operated on the basis of the principle of total direct combustion, *i.e.* the corpse was struck directly by the flames generated on a hearth (as in the Gorini Furnace) or by the burning products of a gasifier (as in the Venini Furnace). The system invented by Friedrich Siemens introduced the process of totally indirect combustion by means of clean hot air, which dominated in Germany unchallenged until 1924. This new process, as we have seen, rested on the principle that the cremation was effected by clean air heated to 1000°C in a regenerator or recuperator.

The prototype of the Siemens Furnace (Document 20) was used for the first time with animal carrion on 2 June 1874 in the presence of the Professors Fleck, Küchenmeister, Roth and other celebrities of the medical field. The inventor described it as follows (Küchenmeister 1875, pp. 69-71):

*"The entire device consists of three separate parts:*
*1) a gasifier outside the building,*
*2) the furnace proper with the regenerator and the cremation chamber inside the building,*
*3) the chimney for the discharge of the combustion products.* […]
*The cremation process runs as follows:*
*The gasifier is operated in such a way that new fuel – hard coal, lignite, peat or wood – replacing the fuel consumed, is added through the filling device every few hours.*
*The gases formed are led through a channel (a) equipped with a control shutter into the regenerator where they meet with a controllable air stream (b) and turn into flames. The flames formed in this way traverse the regenerator chamber (R) and heat to white heat the bricks stacked up in it.*
*The residual heat contained in the flames still serves to preheat to red heat the furnace or the Chamber (K) destined to receive the corpse; the flames then disappear through channel (c) into the flue. As soon as the furnace has reached this state, the process of cremation can begin.*
*The Shutter (D) of the furnace is raised or pushed aside by the person assigned, and the body to be burned is introduced into the cremation chamber.*
*After the furnace has been closed, the body is exposed to the effect of the red heat, losing its water content, i.e. drying out, over a certain period of time which depends upon its physical particulars.*
*Once this part of the cremation is over – which usually takes about a quarter of an hour – the gas shutter is closed. As a result, now only air enters the cremation chamber through the regenerator. This air heats up in the regenerator to*

*almost white heat, and in this state strikes the preheated and largely desiccated body, provoking a rapid decomposition of all its combustible parts. The incombustible parts decompose under the effect of heat as in a chemical process: $CO_2$ escapes, and lime remains in the form of powder, falling through the grate (e) into the ash chamber (A), where it can be easily collected by means of a special device placed there, and then extracted through the port mounted at it. In this way, as has been explained above, the remaining ash can be handed to the family in an urn or other container for burial or other type of conservation.*

*The entire process lasts approximately one hour, with a consumption of 100 kg of lignite or 50 kg of hard coal, not counting the initial heating phase; this would also be the total fuel consumption, if the various cremation operations can be carried out in succession.*

*If that is not possible, a proportionately larger amount of fuel is consumed during the idle periods for warming up the furnace.* […]

*Furthermore, there is also a gas conduit (f) through which the gas can enter the upper part (h) of the regenerator. The gas entering here serves to protect the Cremation Chamber (K) from excessive cooling in the case of a cremation taking longer, e.g. the cremation of an entire animal."*

With some modifications, this Siemens Furnace was installed in 1878 only at the Gotha Crematorium (Documents 21-23), but its performance did not come up to the expectations of its inventor. Actually, according to Heepke, a cremation in that furnace generally took two hours and a quarter; 1,500 kg of lignite were needed for a first cremation and 250 to 300 kg for each subsequent one.[31]

The Klingenstierna Furnace (Document 24) was a major improvement of the Siemens model. It had a Main Hearth *(A)* and a Secondary Hearth *(H)* which served mainly as an afterburner for the fumes; the combustion air was heated in a recuperator made of metal tubes *(J)*. The corpse was introduced into the Cremation Chamber *(F)* by means of a Cart *(O)* which stayed in the chamber through the duration of the process.

In Germany this Swedish design was perfected by E. Dorovius and built by the Gebrüder Beck Co. of Offenbach. The first models, installed at Heidelberg in 1891 and at Jena in 1898, still had the trolley for the introduction of the coffin, but for the furnace set up at Offenbach in 1899 this detail was eliminated. The cremation chamber was given a grate made of refractory clay, below which two funnel-shaped inclined planes conducted the ashes into the ash receptacle.

The Mainz version of 1903 had a single inclined plane beneath the grate, as did all the later furnaces, but was still equipped with a recuperator having metal tubes (Heepke 1905b, pp. 45f.). This type of recuperator was subsequently replaced by one of refractory brickwork, and the furnace took on the typical shape of German cremation furnaces with coke-fed gasifiers (Document 25).

The furnace was arranged on two levels: The hearth and the recuperator were in the basement, the cremation chamber on the ground floor. The device operated in the following way: The hearth (*Feuerung*) had two doors, one for

---

[31] Heepke 1905b, p. 20. This work contains a very detailed description of the Siemens, Klingenstierna and Schneider Furnaces with very-accurate technical drawings, pp. 41-58. For these furnaces, beyond Beutinger's study mentioned above, cf. also von Engerth 1892 & 1897; as an appendix in Ortloff 1907: "Das Verbrennungssystem Rich. Schneider, vorm. Dresden, jetzt Berlin," pp. 60-73.

loading the fuel, the other for removing the slag. The water container for cooling the slanting grate was at the bottom. The combustion gases, which formed in the gasifier, left through a vertical duct (*Feuerhals*) and mixed with the combustion air on entering the cremation chamber (*Verbrennungsraum*). The combustion air came from two lateral openings connected to a network of channels into which the air entered through a control device located in the upper part of the furnace, above the peephole (*Schau-Öffnung*). The gases produced by the cremation of the corpse passed through the ash chamber (*Aschenraum*), entered the lateral channels of the recuperator flowing downwards into the flue duct (*Fuchs*) and then left through the chimney (*Schornstein*).

The recuperator consisted of a refractory body with three channels (Document 26): the discharge gases traveled downwards through the two lateral ducts transferring part of their heat content to the brickwork, whereas the combustion air for the corpse traveled upwards through the central channel while heating up along the way. The combustion air entered the recuperator through an opening at the base of the furnace.

The remains of the corpse fell through the bars of the grate onto the inclined plane of the ash chamber (*Aschenraum*), from which it was removed by means of a rake into the collection bin (*Pfanne*), which was then taken out through the door of the ash chamber.

The first cremation required some 300 kg of coke including the preheating of the furnace, the subsequent ones 50 to 100 kg each. The duration of a cremation generally took one hour to one hour and a half.[32]

This type, together with the Schneider Furnace that we shall look at presently, had all the essential features of the coke-fired cremation furnace with a gasifier from which all furnaces of this type built in Germany through the 1930s were derived.

The prototype of the Schneider Furnace (Document 27) was built for the Hamburg Crematorium in 1892. Its structure was very similar to that of the Klingenstierna-Beck Model. The most-significant innovations concerned the hearth, which had a horizontal grate and a primary combustion-air vent below it; the gasifier was placed vertically above the grate and had a coke-feeding chute in the upper part of the furnace. The combustion air for the gasifier entered through two controllable openings located on either side of the hearth door, flowed through appropriate channels in the gasifier wall, getting heated there and emerging from both sides into the neck of the gasifier. The combustion air for the corpse entered the channels of the recuperator through two controllable openings located in the base of the recuperator at the front of the furnace, passed through the recuperator, where it warmed up to 1,000°C and emerged from two lateral openings near the top of the gasifier neck into the cremation chamber, striking the corpse. The combustion products were led through the ash chamber, entered the channels of the recuperator through suita-

[32] Beutinger 1911, pp. 107-110. This work devotes a chapter of considerable interest to the cremation furnaces, with detailed technical drawings (pp. 94-127). The information which follows has been taken from that source.

ble openings, flowed downwards through them while losing some of their heat and reached the chimney through the flue duct.

Preheating the furnace took about three and a half hours. Some 45 to 90 minutes were needed for one cremation, with a coke consumption of 250 to 300 kg for a single cremation and 50 to 100 kg for any succeeding ones.

The Ruppmann Furnace (Document 28) was described in detail in Chapter 2. Although this device, like all other German furnaces so far examined, had been conceived as an indirect hot-air furnace, it could also be operated for direct cremation. Actually, the cremation process depended not so much upon the structure of the furnace as upon its operation, which had to satisfy the local legal requirements. For a direct cremation, all that was needed was to have the combustion products from the gasifier arrive directly in the cremation chamber, as during the preheating phase. In that case, heating the recuperator to 1,000°C became superfluous, because the heat necessary for the cremation and for maintaining the thermal equilibrium of the furnace came from the gasifier; the heat consumption thus decreased correspondingly. The description of the Ruppmann Furnace given in Chapter 2 is based specifically on the direct cremation process.

The Swedish Knös Furnace (Documents 29 & 29a) brought along more improvements on the Klingenstierna-Beck Furnace. The passage of the gas from the gasifier was controlled by two valves (*a* and *b*). During the preheating phase, Valve *b* was closed, and Valve *a* was open. The gases entered into two channels which ended in the side walls of the inclined ash plane. The hot air channels for the air coming from the recuperator also opened into those channels, causing the combustion of the gases from the gasifier. The ensuing flames and combusted gases entered the ash chamber with its inclined plane, passed through the grate into the cremation chamber, flowed out into two ducts having their openings in the side walls at the far end of the chamber, traveled downwards through two vertical channels and then entered the recuperator; after having passed through it, they arrived in the flue duct and left through the chimney.

During the cremation, however, Valve *b* was open and Valve *a* closed. The gases from the gasifier flowed directly into the recuperator, mixing with the exhaust gases from the combustion of the corpse and burning up any uncombusted gases. The combustion air for the corpse entered the recuperator through two lateral openings at the base of the furnace, passed through it in an upward direction, entered the two channels mentioned previously and flowed out into the ash chamber with its inclined plane, striking the corpse from below. The products of the combustion of the corpse followed the path already described.

Coke consumption was about 300 kg for the preheating phase and the first cremation, and 50 to 90 kg for any subsequent ones. The rights to this furnace for Germany belonged to the Gebrüder Beck Co. of Offenbach.

The Fichet Furnace was inaugurated at the crematorium of Paris on 19 January 1891 (Document 30). The combustion gases of the large gas generator located in the basement (with its feed chute at ground level) flowed up a vertical shaft and entered from a lateral opening into the cremation chamber located on the first upper floor, then through two openings in the ceiling of the cremation chamber, next to the corpse-introduction door, into two channels, which ran first

above and then behind the cremation chamber and entered the long recuperator, heating up its channels, and flowed from there into the flue and the chimney. Through a channel that ran beneath the gasifier, the combustion air entering the regenerator was warmed up along the channels and entered the cremation chamber at high temperature from an opening on its left side. The combustion products left through another opening on the right side and followed the path of the gasifier's combustion gasses.

The Swiss Bourry Furnace was equipped with a lateral gasifier and with a recuperator beneath the cremation chamber sporting a closed floor to accommodate the corpse. It took 8 to 9 hours to heat the furnace, and a cremation lasted two hours and a half to three hours, with a consumption of 1,250 kg of coke.

The furnace by Simon & Bourry installed in the crematorium at Manchester was characterized by the fact that the combustion gases of the gasifier with a stepped hearth entered the cremation chamber from the bottom. By getting mixed with the combustion air preheated in the recuperator, it produced a flame that enveloped both sides of the chamber floor and the coffin on it. The exhaust gases left through two openings in the ceiling of the cremation chamber. Introducing preheated combustion air beneath the chamber's ceiling guaranteed the complete combustion of the fumes. The exhaust fumes then left through two vertical channels located on both sides of the furnace, flowed through the recuperator and from there into the chimney. The chamber floor had slits through which the corpse remnants fell into a post-combustion chamber below, from which their ashes were extracted. The duration of the cremation ranged from one hour to one hour and twenty minutes, and the coke consumption was 1,000 kg for the first cremation and 100 to 150 kg for subsequent cremations.

The American cremation furnaces had several heating systems. The furnace in Boston was equipped with oil burners of the Ames Oil Burner Company, North Easton, Massachusetts. Three burners were located in the cremation chamber and a fourth at the base of the chimney to initiate a draft and for post-combusting the flue gasses. A 6-hp steam engine drove a blower and an oil pump. The cremation lasted on average an hour to an hour and a half.

The furnace by Engle Sanitary & Cremation Co., Ltd. of Des Moines, Iowa, also worked with oil and consumed 1.5 to 2 barrels of fuel for one cremation. The crematorium in Pittsburgh used natural gas, which burned in separate special combustion chambers placed beneath and behind the cremation chamber. The combustion products entered the cremation chamber through a grille-like wall and left through openings in its side walls. The cremation lasted an hour and a quarter, with a consumption of 300 to 425 cubic meters of gas.

In the Davies Furnace installed in crematories at Lancaster, Philadelphia, Baltimore and Davenport, an anthracite hearth heated the cremation chamber directly, and the combustion products went through the hearth before leaving through the chimney.[33]

---

[33] Freygang 1908. Hugo Erichsen (1887) reproduced the drawings of several American crematoria. The most-important ones are those relating to the facilities in Washington, D.C. (p. 41: crematorium exterior; p. 48: furnace), Lancaster (p. 109: furnace layout; p. 239: frontal view with introduction carriage), Buffalo (p. 116: furnace with Venini System) and Cincinnati (p. 123: furnace similar to the

Toisoul and Fradet improved the process employing city gas already put to use in the Polli-Clericetti Furnace in 1876. Their furnace (Document 31) had gas burners instead of the gasifier, but also operated according to the clean-hot-air principle. The air was provided by a recuperator made of metal tubes instead of refractory brick. A furnace of this type was set up at the Dessau Crematorium in 1910. The operating temperature of 1,000°C was reached after two and a half to three hours of preheating. Consumption was 215 m³ of gas for each cremation.

The first European experiments with naphtha-fired furnaces were run at the Jena Crematorium in 1913 (Phoenix 1913), but such a heating system was not really introduced until the 1920s.

Document 32 shows the vertical, longitudinal and transverse sections of the naphtha-fired cremation furnace conceived by Rothenbach & Co. of Bern (Swiss Patent 86533). The later naphtha-fired furnaces were derived from this very-modern design. The description of the device is as follows (Georgius 1923, p. 56):

> *"The upper part of the furnace consists of a cremation chamber 1 separated by a grate of refractory clay 2 from the ash space 3. The latter has an inclined plane and an opening 4 for the removal of the ash. Two burners 5 emerge from the side walls of the cremation chamber. The cremation chamber has a double vault whose hollow space acts as preheater for the compressed air fed to the burners. In the lower part of the furnace is the recuperator 10 in which the air is heated along a serpentine line. Above the air preheater is a hot-air-collection space 11 to which suitably controllable air channels 12 are connected at the top, which emerge laterally into the cremation chamber 1. The air is controlled and fed to the recuperator via shaft 13. A second set of burners, consisting of at least one burner 15, is connected to the air preheater.*
>
> *When the furnace is used, initially the two upper burners 5 are used. The naphtha fed to the burners is injected at a pressure of 300 mm* [of water column]. *After having been vaporized, the mist mixes with the preheated air coming from the two air channels 12. The burning gases then enter the cremation chamber 1, where complete combustion takes place on account of the mixing with the combustion air coming from the channels 12. Through channels 20, the combusted gases from the burners 5 reach the ducts 10 of the air preheater and preheat the air.*
>
> *In this way, the walls of the cremation chamber 1 heat up to a high temperature, whereas the very hot combusted gases are used to heat the space of the air preheater. When the furnace reaches the required temperature and the air coming from the preheater has a temperature of 800°C, the cremation of the corpse can begin. The upper burners 5 are shut off, and the lower burner 15 is started up in this phase of the activity of the furnace to prevent as much as possible any cooling of the furnace during the cremation. The cold air entering shaft 13 through the now open disc valve spreads into the air channels 10' and, rising countercurrently in natural convection because of its increasing temperature, reaches*

Davies Model, but with a simplified structure).

*the hot-air-collection space 11 from where it flows through the channels 12 into the cremation chamber."*

Electricity as a heat source was introduced only in the 1930s. The experimental furnace shown in Document 33 was realized at the beginning of the 20th century as a small-scale model by the Frankfurt Prometheus Co. and was used merely for experimental incinerations involving a few kilograms of animal flesh.

Document 34 shows vertical, longitudinal and transversal sections of the electrically heated Conley experimental cremation furnace (U.S. Patent 988862 of 4 April 1911). The very-elaborate device was characterized by three fundamental elements: a muffle enclosed by a triple wall with insulating air spaces. This triple wall was penetrated by eight sets of three carbon electrodes each, converging towards the center of the muffle. They could be retracted and controlled individually by means of cams and cogwheels. Discharge of the combustion gas took place at the top, directly into the chimney (*ibid.*, p. 57).

The early 20th Century was a period of intense activity in the development of new cremation furnaces, as witnessed by a series of patents I have been able to identify.

Figures 1, 2 and 3 of Document 35 illustrate a patent dated 19 December 1912 concerning a "Cremation furnace with gasifier connected to the combustion chamber at the front and a regenerator" This patent, granted to Wilhelm Sauerland of Dresden, is interesting in particular because it clearly shows the functioning of a regenerator. The description of the furnace and of the cremation process is as follows (Kaiserliches… 1915):

*"The gasifier (a) is directly linked, in the upper part of its front side, with the cremation chamber (e) by means of the burner (d) which becomes smaller in its front section and is fed with heated secondary air at (b) and (c) in the cladding of the gasifier. The combustion chamber (e) has a perforated floor, below which is the ash chamber (f) with its opening (t), whereas the regenerator (g), built in the usual way, is located beneath the ash chamber. Some slits or apertures (h) in both sidewalls of the combustion chamber are linked with the channels (i) arranged vertically in the lateral brickwork and with the regenerator (g). The ash chamber (f) is also linked with the latter through slits or openings (j). From the ash chamber (f) several discharge channels (k) lead to the discharge channels (l) located under the floor; these open into the chimney duct (m) and can be closed by means of valves (n). Underneath the regenerator (g) is the discharge channel (o) which, when valve (p) is opened, can be connected to the chimney duct, and, when aperture (q) is opened, can be connected to the atmosphere.*

*To start up the furnace, valve (p) is opened and valves (n) are closed. Then gas is produced in the gasifier in the usual way and is burned with the warm air entering at (b) and (c). The flame thus produced thins down in burner (d) and darts as a clean bright flame into the combustion chamber (e). From here the combusted gases pass partly through the slits (h) and partly through the perforated floor into ash chamber (f) and along its slits (j) into the channels (i) of the regenerator (g), flowing from top to bottom through its content, and then travel through the discharge duct (o) into the chimney duct (m). When the combusted gases have given up a sufficient portion of their heat content to the walls they strike and to the packing of the regenerator causing them to glow, valve (p) is*

*closed. By closing the door of the ash chamber of the gasifier, gas production is stopped. Any gas still present continues to burn in burner (d). By slightly opening valves (n), these combusted gases are channeled through the draft channels (k) of the ash chamber into the draft channels (l) under the floor and into the chimney duct (m). Now the corpse to be cremated is introduced into the combustion chamber (e), valves (n) are closed almost completely and the inlet air vent (q) is opened. The air entering here rises towards the channel (o) through regenerator (g) filled with the glowing bricks, enters the channels (i) and leaves at high temperature into the ash chamber (f) through the slits (j). The combustion of the corpse or rather of the coffin begins immediately, because from both sides several jets of heated air strike it over its total length, and from above, from burner (d), air heated to a high temperature is ejected. The combusted gases flow down into the ash chamber (f) where they are burned to the greatest extent possible by the high-temperature air entering through slits (j); they travel through the discharge channels (k) into the discharge channels (l) of the ash chamber and into the chimney duct (m).*

*After the complete combustion of the corpse, the inlet air vent (q) is closed and the ash is taken out through damper (t). Then the door of the ash chamber of the gasifier and valve (p) are opened, whereas valves (n) are closed, and the furnace is ready for the subsequent cremation."*

As I have already explained, the regenerator cools down during the cremation, transferring to the combustion air the heat stored during the heating phase. It must thus be heated again before a subsequent cremation. Hence it was not possible to carry out continual cremations. To remove this inconvenience, Friedrich Siemens patented a furnace on 18 August 1911 with two regenerators (Figures 1, 2 and 3 of Document 36; Kaiserliches… 1913b), whose operation can be summarized in the following way:

During the warm-up phase of the cremation chamber *a* and the regenerator *b*, the air enters through inlet *c*, travels through channel *d* and through another channel – not shown – behind channel *d* and behind the lower part of regenerator *b* into regenerator *e* from bottom to top. It leaves in the upper part through the two channels *f*. There it meets the gas coming through the openings *g* from the gasifier *h* via channels *i* and valve *k*, which is open in this phase, and flows through channels *l*. The flame which forms travels through the cremation chamber *a*, leaves through aperture *m* and arrives in channel *n*. Because the valve *o* of the gasifier is closed in this phase, the combusted gases enter regenerator *b* through channel *n* heating it up to a high temperature and leave through channel *d* into the discharge duct *p*.

When vent *c* is opened, the air enters channel *d*, heats up in the regenerator *b*, leaves through channel *n* and reaches channel *m* together with the combustion gases arriving in channel *m* through channel *q*, because valve *k* is now closed and valve *o* is open. The developing flame travels through the cremation chamber *a* and flows via the two channels *f* into the regenerator *e* and the chimney duct *p*.

When the cremation chamber and the two regenerators, having gone through this cycle several times, have become sufficiently hot, the cremation can begin.

The air entering through inlet *c* heats up in regenerator *e*, rises and arrives in the cremation chamber *a* via channels *f*. In this phase, valve *k* is closed to prevent the gas from entering through opening *g*. Leaving the cremation chamber *a*, the hot air takes along the gases which form during the cremation of the corpse. These gases mix in channel *m*, and a flame develops, heating regenerator *b*. The combusted gases leave from the lower part of the regenerator and travel along channel *d* into the discharge channel *p*.

When the heat of the regenerator *e* has been used in this way, the air flow is inverted; it now travels through opening *c* into channel *d*, passes through the regenerator *b* and enters the cremation chamber through channels *n* and *m*. On leaving it through openings *f* it mixes with the gas arriving at opening *f* from the gasifier through valve *k* and channels *l* and *g*. The flame which forms heats up regenerator *e*. From there the exhaust gases flow to the chimney through the chimney duct *p*. In this way, one of the regenerators is always hot and the furnace can handle one cremation after another without interruption.

The patent of Max J. Kergel of Beuthen (Upper Silesia) presents a more-modern furnace concept (Figures 1-3 of Documents 37, 37a), although it is a few years older (4 October 1908). His furnace, in fact, has a recuperator instead of the one or two regenerators and an ingenious heating system from the outside for the muffle. These ideas will be picked up and improved on in later years. This is the description of the device (Kaiserliches… 1910):

> *"The invention consists in the fact that around the cremation chamber (a) there are heating chambers (b) and, above them, channels or air chambers (c). The latter are directly linked to the cremation chamber such that the air that has been heated to a high temperature in chambers (c) on account of a combustion of gas in the heating chambers (b) flows continuously through the cremation chamber (a).*
>
> *Under the cremation chamber is the recuperator consisting of heating channels (e) and air channels (f). The air channels (f) are linked to the air channels (c) which surround the cremation chamber. The combustion gas is fed through channel (g) whence the gas reaches the channels (h) and ($h^1$).*
>
> *The operation of the furnace is as follows:*
>
> *First of all, gas is fed to the cremation chamber (a) through the central channel (h) and at the same time air from channels (c) is brought in as well. The combusted gases of this mixture arrive through the grate on the inclined plane (d) for the ashes and leave via channel (i) for the heating channels (e). When the cremation chamber is sufficiently hot, the central channel (h) is closed and the two side channels ($h^1$) are opened. Now the combustion of the gases takes place in the heating chambers (b), because they ignite on the hot walls. In this way, there is simultaneous heating of the outside wall of the cremation chamber (a) and of the air flowing through channels (c). The combusted gases from the heating chamber (b) reach the air-feed channels (f) in such a way that the air which is to be fed to channels (c) is preheated."*

The patent of "Bunzlauer Werke Lengersdorff & Comp." of Bunzlau (Silesia) dated 6 July 1911 (Documents 38, 38a-c) concerned a new distribution system for both the discharge gas and the combustion air for the gases of the gasifier

and the corpse. This air was fed through the gaps of the refractory grate. The claims of the patent are the following (Kaiserliches… 1913c):

> *"1. A process for the cremation of corpses with combustible gases and air preheated by a heat source characterized by the fact that the heated air is partitioned and the amount of air needed for the combustion of the carbon monoxide is brought to the combustion chamber of the gasifier, and the air which mainly serves for the cremation is brought directly to the cremation chamber.*
> *2. A system for the realization of the process characterized by the fact that the discharge gases are partitioned and taken, for the recovery of their heat content, to separate recuperators that can be connected one to the other by means of a control device.*
> *3. A furnace for the process according to Claims 1 and 2 characterized by the fact that for the combusted gases discharge channels are provided, one feeding into the cremation chamber and another into the ash chamber.*
> *4. A device for the realization of the process according to Claims 1 and 2 characterized by the fact that the hot air is fed into the cremation chamber through the refractory grate toward the coffin."*

The system of feeding the combustion air through the bars of the grate was further developed in a subsequent patent (9 September 1933) taken over by the J.A. Topf & Söhne Company of Erfurt on 27 November 1937 (see Unit II, Chapter 3).

The patent of a "cremation furnace for corpses with naphtha combustion" of the Körting brothers at Linden (30 June 1911; Kaiserliches… 1913a) does not concern the substitution of a naphtha burner for the gasifier – obviously already protected – but a post-combustion system for the fumes based on the suction produced by the flame of the burner. Figure 1 (Document 39) shows a typical realization of the system, which resembles a pilot hearth for the chimney. The gases burned in Burner *h* diffuse into the post-combustion Chamber *b* and enter via Apertures *c* into the Cremation Chamber *a*. The gases resulting from the combustion of the corpse are drawn up by the draft due to the Auxiliary Burner *i* through Channel *d* and enter into the Combustion Chamber *e* where they mix with the gases from the burner and burn to completion; they then leave through the Discharge Channels *f*, *g*.

In Figure 2 the gases stemming from the combustion of the corpse are drawn in directly by the main burner, enter into the Combustion Chamber *b* and pass into the cremation chamber, where they burn completely due to the combustion air for the corpse.

The "Cremation furnace for corpses using naphtha or gas heating with a collection vessel for the ashes beneath the cremation chamber having slanted walls" was patented by Wilhelm Buess on 22 August 1913 (Kaiserliches… 1914). The furnace (Documents 40 and 40a) consists of a cremation chamber closed by Valve *a* and having as a floor Grate *b* below which there are two inclined Planes *c* which end in Funnel *d*. Beneath Funnel *d* is a cylindrical Shaft *e* with a Bottom *f* which can be moved up and down, in which there is the Crucible *g* which is directly connected to the funnel. Between the crucible and the bottom there is the Support *h* which acts as a distributor for the flame coming

out of Nozzle *i*. The bottom of the crucible is perforated; above the hole there is a Lid *k* with a channeled rim. Beneath the hole of the crucible, within the Support *h*, there is a vertical Duct $h^1$ with a Run-off Channel $f^1$.

The operation of the device is as follows:

The flame projected from Nozzle *i* is distributed by Support *h*; the combustion gases leave along Channel *l* and enter the cremation chamber through the Openings *m*, striking the coffin and the corpse from behind. The combustion products pass through the grate downwards and enter Slits *n* located in the walls opposite the two inclined planes. These slits are connected to two Channels *o* which envelop the cremation chamber completely from both sides and lead into the Chimney *p*. The ash of the corpse falls through the Grate *b* onto the two inclined Planes *c* below, from which they slide via the Funnel *d* into the Crucible *g*. If a zinc coffin is used, the molten metal flows into the crucible and enters the vertical Duct $h^1$ via the channels on Lid *k*; it can be retrieved at the outlet of the Run-off Channel $f^1$.

The ashes of the corpse float on the molten metal and settle on the bottom of the crucible when the metal has flowed out completely. Any uncombusted parts will burn completely in the crucible which is heated directly by the flame coming out of the Nozzle *i*.

At the end of the cremation, Bottom *f* of the cylindrical Shaft *e* is lowered; the Crucible *g* with the ashes of the corpse can be removed and another crucible put in its place. The bottom is then raised, and the furnace is ready for another cremation.

According to the inventor, this furnace could be used as a mobile device in times of war or epidemics.

The electric furnace for the cremation of corpses invented by the American Lawson Henry Giddings (Document 41) was patented in Germany on 11 April 1911 (Kaiserliches… 1912). It was a device in which the electrical heating elements, besides heating the walls of the furnace, heated also the combustion air for the corpse. The cremation process was completely indirect.

In the upper part of the furnace, combustion air enters via the Aperture *3*, which could be regulated by means of Valve *7*. This opening is connected to the Air Channels *4*, which cover the Cremation Chamber *2* above, on the sides and in the rear. The floor and the side walls of the cremation chamber are provided with longitudinal Air Channels *11* and *16* – connected to a transverse Channel *10*, which in turn is connected to the Air Channels *4* – in which the electrical heating elements are located. The Air Channels *10* and *11* are closed above by means of a cover *8* made of refractory material, which extends almost to the Door *6* of the cremation chamber. The lateral Ribs *13* and the curled-up Edges *14* retain the ashes and the molten metal parts of the coffin. The Cremation Chamber *2* is connected to the Chimney *15* via Opening *17*.

To carry out a cremation, the coffin is moved into the cremation chamber through the chamber door. Then Valve *7* is opened and Switch *18* is thrown, allowing current to flow to the electrical heating elements. The combustion air enters the Air Channels *4* through Opening *3*, moves on to Channel *10* and then into the Channels *11*, where the glowing electrical elements are located. The air

then enters the cremation chamber at a high temperature through the slit located in front of the chamber door and strikes the coffin with the corpse. The combustion products enter into Opening *17* situated in the rear portion of the cremation chamber and from there into the chimney. This process was never used in Germany.

In the United States, cremation technology developed independently of European technology, at least in the beginning. In 1887 Hugo Erichsen reproduced some drawings of this technology (Erichsen 1887, S. 41).

The Washington Crematorium was a very austere building, almost stark, and inside there was a cremation furnace that resembled the future H. Kori furnace, but of much cruder workmanship (*ibid*., p. 48).

The Lancaster Crematorium operated on the basis of the completely indirect system, that is, the corpse was placed in a muffle (retort) around which, through two special ducts, flowed the products of combustion of a hearth that was located below the muffle (*ibid*., p. 109).

## 4. Cremation Experiments in Germany in the 1920s

After the end of the First World War, the shortages of coal due to Germany's loss of major coal-producing territories and the forced exportation of coal to the victorious powers imposed by the Treaty of Versailles made it imperative for Germany to use its remaining coal resources with great economy. For that reason, in the years following the war, German industry strove to optimize all of its installations consuming coal or coal derivatives in an effort to obtain the greatest possible efficiency.

This need for scrupulous heat management affected also the cremation furnaces. This had become inevitable, because the Prussian Law of 14 September 1911 permitted only cremation systems using clean air (completely indirect processes), such as those invented by Friedrich Siemens, in which the corpse was consumed by air heated to 1,000°C in a recuperator without having contact with the gases produced in the gasifier. The "Directive for the application of the law concerning cremation of 14 September 1911" issued by the Prussian Ministry of the Interior on 29 September 1911, in fact, stated in this respect (Lohmann 1912, pp. 54f.):

> *"Cremation must not take place by direct contact with the fuel, but only in special cremation chambers separated from the hearth. The combustion products of the hearth must not enter into the cremation chamber directly during the cremation and must not heat it indirectly. The cremation must instead be executed in the cremation chamber heated to the proper temperature by sufficient combustion air preheated to high temperature."*

This system of cremation was not only enormously expensive, it did not even guarantee a thorough result. Its justification was an "esthetic" one, *i.e.* the association of the Prussian societies for cremation considered it to be improper that

the corpse be touched by the flames and by the spent gases coming from the gasifier – that was barbaric, a return to the pyres of old.

At a time when the cremation movement was still contending with opposition, these considerations also contained a certain element of public relations which aimed for a description of the process of cremation as being the most-agreeable – or the least disagreeable – possible and which went as far as giving a false description of what was really happening: it was asserted, in fact, that in the case of a completely indirect process the corpse in the muffle did not actually burn, but was gradually consumed by the hot air which struck it.

By 1924 German engineer Hans Kori had three decades of experience in the design and construction of incinerators for slaughterhouses which used a totally direct process, *i.e.* the combustion products from the hearth struck directly the animal carcasses to be incinerated. This afforded a significant reduction in fuel requirements compared to the indirect process.

In February of that year Kori approached the police authorities of Berlin-Schöneberg with a proposal for the revision of the law of 14 September 1911. Hans Kori stressed the inconsistency in the claim of a flameless consumption of the corpse by pointing out that the body was normally introduced into the furnace enclosed by a coffin which obviously burned and thus generated flames, and by stating that the corpse itself, after desiccation, burned generating its own flames. Finally, in the case of a completely indirect process, a strong temperature drop occurred during the evaporation of the water contained in the corpse which could only be counteracted by feeding into the muffle the combustion products from the gasifier. Hence, Kori proposed acceptance of the direct cremation process as legal.

The Berlin police authorities turned to the Ministry of the Interior, which was so interested in the matter that on 19 July 1924 Kori submitted to it a detailed presentation of his proposal (Kori 1924).

The question was examined by the Berlin study group for energy conservation (*Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis*), which drew up an opinion accepting Kori's proposal and ending with the following recommendation (Arbeitsgemeinschaft… 1924):

> *"For reasons of heat technology and in the interest of fuel savings it is recommended to modify the legal requirements of 14 September 1911 for the construction and operation of crematoria in the sense that, as a rule, the addition to the hot air of combusted gases without fly ash is accepted."*

This recommendation was taken up by the Prussian Ministry of the Interior which issued the following decree on 24 October 1924 ("Amtliches..." 1925):

> *"In the directive of 29 September 1911 concerning the application of the Prussian Law on cremations dated 14 September 1911, (Statutes p. 193) in Section II, Number 3, Paragraph 7b etc. it is stated that cremation must not occur under the direct effect of fuel, but only in special cremation chambers separated from the hearth. By a regional state legal authority we have been made aware of the fact that it is often insufficient to conduct a cremation under total exclusion of combusted gases, i.e. when several corpses must be incinerated in the same device in succession. The reports that, in consequence, have been requested by the*

*regional state police have been submitted to the Berlin study group for energy conservation for an opinion. I have the honor to attach a copy of this opinion for kind consideration. We have therefore no objection to rule against a temporary influx of gasifier gases into the corpse chamber. For the moment we desist from a modification of the application dispositions."*

On 9 October 1925 the Association of Prussian Societies for Cremation objected to this decree which accepted a mixed or semi-direct cremation process. The objection was examined by the Berlin Study Group for Fuel Economy, which rejected it in another opinion (22 December 1925) restating the reasoning already laid out in the previous opinion and arguing that such a cremation process had been used in Prussia, in practice, for quite some time, and it was now only a matter of legalizing the state of things (Arbeitsgemeinschaft… 1926a).

But previously, on 29 December 1924, an objection against the decree of the Prussian Ministry of the Interior had already been filed by the firm J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt. I shall address this matter in more detail in Unit II of this study. Here I will say only that the Berlin Study Group for Fuel Economy rejected also this objection, but with one concession: it proposed to substitute the term "*Generatorgase*" (gasifier gases) in the Decree of 24 October 1924 by the expression "*flugaschefreie Verbrennungsgase*" (combustion gases free of fly ash). In the eyes of the proponents of a completely indirect combustion, this concession was not acceptable in a compromise formula inasmuch as it specified that the combustible gases produced in the gasifier should burn completely in the gasifier itself in such a way that the corpse would not be struck by the flames but by spent high-temperature gases free of fly ash in order to prevent an esthetically objectionable contact of these ashes with the corpse (Arbeitsgemeinschaft… 1926c).

The proposal was accepted by the Prussian Ministry of the Interior, which, with its Decree of 4 December 1926, modified the Decree of 24 October 1924 in the sense that the word "*Generatorgase*" was substituted by the expression "*flugaschefreie Verbrennungsgase*" ("Amtliches…" 1927).

However, Dr. Mühling, president of the Association of German-Speaking Societies for Cremation, was dissatisfied with the modification and asked for a meeting to be convened with the representatives of the Berlin Study Group for Fuel Economy, which took place on 5 March 1927 and which confirmed the validity of the cremation process accepted by the Decree of 24 October 1924 and its subsequent modification, all the more so as it was valid only in Prussia and did not rule out the completely indirect process, but simply accepted also the semi-direct process (Arbeitsgemeinschaft… 1927).

The controversy did not stop, being fed also by the builders of cremation furnaces, who felt that their completely indirect furnace models were threatened by the new cremation system, which would inevitably lead – as in fact it did – to major technological changes. Thus, while one of the more prominent members of the Berlin Study Group for Fuel Economy, Chief Engineer Tilly, dedicated himself to the demonstration that the direct cremation system was economically more advantageous, Chief Engineer A. Peters, general agent of the Gebrüder Beck Co. of Offenbach and of Schamottefabrik of Stettin, formerly Didier, attempted to refute the calculations of the other side, going so far as to

assert that the Beck Furnaces in the crematorium at Berlin-Treptow had required approximately the same quantity of fuel for the cremation of 20 corpses in succession as the amount used by Tilly for the cremation of an equal number of corpses with the direct process (Peters/Tilly 1926; cf. Chapter 7).

The general question of the economy of cremation furnaces could only be resolved by scientific cremation experiments.

The most-important experiments of that period were run in the Dessau Crematorium in 1926 and 1927 by German engineer Richard Kessler who wrote a long scientific paper about them (Kessler 1927).

At that time this crematorium was equipped with two cremation furnaces, one based on the Toisul-Fradet System using city gas, built in 1910, and another, more-modern one built in 1923 and based on the Gebrüder Beck System using either gas or coke. Kessler was given the task of executing scientific cremation experiments in this furnace to determine the most-economical heating system. The fuels used for the experiments were city gas, coke and briquettes.

During the preliminary tests, Kessler noted the various factors having a negative effect on the heat economy of the furnace. He determined experimentally that an excess of air – signifying heat loss and hence fuel consumption – was partly due to leakage air entering the furnace through cracks and openings that did not shut properly. Concerning the first point, Kessler wrote (*ibid.*, No. 8, p. 136):

> *"We have ascertained experimentally that the cracks in the brickwork which form to a greater or lesser extent in the cremation furnaces themselves because of the continuous stress to which they are exposed, allow a certain quantity of air, more precisely of cold air, to enter the cremation chamber during the final phase of the cremation; this amount of air is far greater than what is needed at this stage for the combustion of the remnants of the corpse. The consequence of this is, of course, a deleterious cooling of the furnace (heat loss)."*

At that time this impairment was almost unavoidable. Kessler himself states that "it is technically impossible to execute the brickwork of a combustion device in a way such as to prevent leakage of air entirely" (*ibid.*). To limit the leakage of air through the openings of the furnace (muffle door, air vents, smoke vane etc.), he designed a special hermetic closure shown in Documents 42 and 43 (Figures 1-6).

Kessler held the following instruments to be absolutely necessary:

1. An electric pyrometer to measure and record the temperature of the muffle.
2. One or more pressure gauges to measure the draft in the chimney from time to time.
3. Measuring devices for CO and $CO_2$ to maintain proper combustion and to check the development of smoke.
4. Several thermometers to determine the temperature in the lower part of the furnace and in the flue duct, and in particular the temperature of the combustion air.
5. A manometer in case of operation with gas.

It turned out that the possibility to monitor the temperature profile of the muffle over time by means of an electric pyrometer was of great importance. In that way the attendant could, at any moment, take the measures necessary for an optimum control of the cremation process. The experiments showed that the optimum temperature for the introduction of the corpse was 850 to 900°C.

Another major factor adversely affecting heat economy was improper operation of the furnace due to insufficient training of the operator(s). After having eliminated the problems that had been identified in the initial tests, Kessler was able to carry out the fundamental cremation experiments as such.

These experiments entailed the cremation of eight corpses in succession, the furnace being heated by three different types of fuel – coke, briquettes and city gas. Kessler published the technical charts for the three crucial experiments as well as other data concerning the furnace, as they are reproduced below.

In the following paragraphs I have summarized Kessler's long account as briefly as possible, directing attention in particular to the experiments with coke and briquettes. For a detailed description of the furnace's structure and arrangement of measuring points see Document 46.

## Cremation Experiment with Coke (5 January 1927)

### Operation of the Furnace

Document 47 shows a detailed chart with various parameters measured during the operation of the furnace. For details see there.

### Preheating (7:18 – 9:30 a.m.)

The coke loaded into the gasifier prior to the start of the preheating was about 5.2 *Zentner* (A) or 260 kg. The door of the Ash Chamber (M) stayed open for about 90 minutes with a section of 190 mm. The air vents to the Hearth (F) and to the Gasifier (G) were closed. The main damper of the Flue Duct (H/K) was open with a vertical section of about 380 mm. The draft of the Hearth (D) rose to 5 mm water column once the combustion was well under way, and stayed constant with slight variations at around 5-7 mm water column; that of the flue duct rose to 10 mm water column, and then fluctuated between 10 and 12 mm water column. Then, a little before 9 a.m., the door of the Ash Chamber (M) was closed completely, and the air vent to the Hearth (F) was opened (200 mm), as was, somewhat less, that of the Gasifier (G). Now the gasifier produced CO, which burned to $CO_2$ before entering the muffle. The main damper of the flue duct was lowered to 150 to 180 mm. The draft of the hearth held at 5 to 7 mm water column; that of the flue duct at 10 mm water column.

### Cremations (9:30 a.m. to 9 p.m.)

The first cremation began at 9:30 a.m. As soon as the coffin was introduced, there was formation of dark smoke for about 4 minutes, then of light smoke for about 2 minutes (E). The furnace was switched to smoke combustion and stayed that way until 9:44 when the threat of smoke was over.

The air vent of the Gasifier (G) was opened for about 4 minutes to a vertical section of over 200 mm – because when the furnace was switched to smoke combustion, this air carried the smoke back to the gasifier where it burned completely – and was then closed once again. During smoke combustion, the air Vent for the Primary Air (L) was held open for the same time and with the same open cross-section, but its cross-section was then reduced again to 20 to 25 mm; the air vent of the air to the Hearth (F) was reduced to about 140 mm.

At the beginning of the cremation, the main damper of the Flue Duct for normal combustion (H; No. 16 in Doc. 46) was closed completely and the main Damper for Smoke Combustion (K; No. 15 in Doc. 46) was opened, staying in that position for the whole duration of the smoke combustion, *i.e.* until 9:44 a.m. Then this damper was closed completely and the other reopened, staying open with decreasing cross-section until the end of the cremation.

The remaining seven cremations were handled in the same way. The main aspects are the following:

In the course of the second cremation, another 2.9 *Zentner* of coke (145 kg) were fed to the gasifier, and a further 1.04 *Zentner* (52 kg) during the sixth, for a total of 9.14 *Zentner* (457 kg) of which, as we have seen, 0.42 *Zentner* remained unconsumed, so that the total effective consumption amounts to 436 kg. During the loading, the door of the ash chamber normally stayed open to allow the coke to become incandescent. At the start of each cremation, there was a more-or-less-pronounced development of smoke stemming from the burning of the coffin. It lasted between 4 and 18 minutes. During the seventh cremation, the furnace smoked also in a more-advanced phase of the combustion. The air vent of the Hearth (F) was kept open only intermittently, with a larger section during the coke-feeding operation. The vent of the Gasifier (G) was opened wide only when there was generation of smoke, for the reason explained above.

The main damper of the Flue Duct (H) was kept open with a small section (100 to 120 mm) during normal combustion, while during smoke combustion it was closed, and the Damper for smoke combustion (K) was opened wide (400 mm). The air Vent of primary air for smoke combustion (L; No. 21 in Doc. 46) was opened wide to 300 mm during the smoke-combustion phase, while the Vent for primary air for normal combustion (I; No. 20 in Doc. 46) stayed closed during this phase, or was opened only exceptionally and to a very small degree.

The main Dampers (H, K) which controlled the velocity of the discharge gases acted directly on the Draft of the hearth (D) which went up in proportion to the increase in the open cross-sectional area of these dampers. The rise in the draft on the hearth was even higher during smoke combustion, because then the corresponding Damper (K) was opened wide. An increase in the cross-section of the two dampers – which operate in tandem – caused in fact an increase in the speed of the discharge gases in the flue duct and, therefore, a lower pressure in the furnace and in the hearth with a greater suction of air through the door of the ash chamber and the air vent of the hearth, even if closed, such as was the case during the sixth cremation. Hence, a more-active combustion ensued. This suction was due to the fact that the doors and vents in question did not seal hermetically.

The Temperature Curves

Document 48 shows detailed charts of the temperature curves as measured throughout the cremation by various detectors throughout the furnace. For details see there.

Preheating

At the beginning of the preheating operation, the muffle had a temperature of about 100°C. It then rose steadily up to about 785°C (9:30 a.m.), when the first corpse was introduced. The temperature of the discharge gas in the lateral upper right-hand channel rose to 600°C, then dropped to 460°C and at 9:30 rose again to 500°C due to the positions of the ash chamber door, the hearth's air vent, the gasifier's air vent and the main damper (cf. preceding chart). The combustion air in the upper left-hand Channel (D) hardly exceeded 50°C. The air entering the Gasifier (F) remained at around 100°C. The temperature of the discharge gas in the Flue Duct (G) rose to 250°C and then varied between 230 and 240°C. In the basement where the lower part of the furnace was located, the temperature hardly exceeded 20°C, while the temperature was a little higher on the ground floor with the upper part of the furnace (muffle). The outside temperature was around 1°C.

During the preheating phase the $CO_2$ content was about 11% (Excess-Air ratio: 20.5 ÷ 11 = 1.86).

Cremations

The temperature curve of the Muffle (A) allows the cremation of the corpse to be followed through all its phases. Although no two cremations were identical, the cremation process ran in the same way and may be summarized essentially as follows:

The coffin caught fire even as it was loaded into the muffle; it burned completely, or nearly so, within 15 to 20 minutes. The heat generated by its combustion led to a rapid rise in the temperature by about 200 to 300°C, and the highest temperature (up to 1,100°C) was reached in this phase. Because initially the combustion air was insufficient, smoke formed to a greater or lesser degree, which stopped when the furnace was switched into the smoke-combustion mode: the Main Damper (H) was closed and the smoke-combustion damper was opened, the gases forming in the muffle flowed back to the gasifier and mixed with the air coming from the air vent of the gasifier which, as we have seen, was open wide (300 mm) at this stage. At the same time the discharge gases were diverted and entered the lateral upper left-hand Channel (E) – in which the primary combustion air (D) flowed during normal mode – and then entered the flue gas duct controlled by the smoke-combustion damper (Document 46, No. 15). Conversely, the primary combustion air now flowed into the lateral upper right-hand Channel (C) through which the discharge gases passed during normal mode. This mode of operation caused the smoke to be burned and to disappear within a few minutes.

This explains why the temperature Curve of the primary air in the lateral upper right-hand channel during the smoke-combustion phase (C) is the continuation of the temperature Curve of the discharge gases in this channel during normal combustion (B), and also why the Curve for the discharge gases in the lateral upper left-hand channel during smoke combustion should be the continuation of that of the primary air at this point in normal operation (D).

During the smoke-combustion phase, the temperature of the combusted gases (E) reached 450°C during the first cremation, then rose even higher, settling at around 600°C for the last three, with a peak of 800°C for the second cremation. The primary combustion air (C) is represented by the downward branch of the Curve for the discharge gases during normal combustion (B), because in the lateral upper right-hand channel, previously traversed by the discharge gases at high temperature, we now have preheated air flowing to the recuperator, but at a much lower temperature. This led to a steady cooling of the channel, and the temperature dropped abruptly. The greatest difference occurs during the seventh cremation, during which the temperature of this channel dropped from 1,150 to about 670°C.

During the smoke-combustion phase, the discharge gases flowed through the channel traversed by the primary combustion air in normal operation, therefore their temperature went down noticeably, and the corresponding Curve (E) is usually below that of the temperature of the discharge gases during normal combustion. Moreover, the duration of the smoke-combustion mode was far shorter than that of the normal mode, thus the discharge gases traversed the respective channel only for a brief span of time. It follows that the lateral upper right-hand channel stored much more heat than the left-hand one, which, being cooler, was more strongly cooled by the normal primary combustion air (D), and that is the reason why the Curve D shows maximum and minimum peaks that are lower than those for Curve C.

During the second cremation, Curve D dropped to a point as low as 100°C. The temperature of the exhaust gases in the Flue Duct (G) stayed between 250 and 350°C during normal combustion, but went up by 50 to 150°C during smoke combustion. The reason is that at this stage the highest temperature of the muffle was reached. The temperature Curve for the gasifier air (F) follows that of the combusted gases, rising and falling with the variations of the latter. While the coffin burned, the evaporation of water from the corpse already began. It intensified with the progressing combustion of the coffin, and at the same time the gasification of the corpse set in. Both processes absorb heat and led to a sudden drop in the muffle's temperature by 200 to 250°C.

In the main phase of the cremation process, when the corpse began to burn with live flames, the temperature rose strongly, depending on the type of corpse, such as in the third and the seventh cremations, or oscillated weakly, as during the sixth and the eighth cremations.

In the final stage of the cremation process, the remains of the corpse, which still burned on the grate and burned out in the post-combustion chamber, had such a small mass that the excess of air in the furnace was very high, even with all apertures closed, and the temperature of the muffle dropped accordingly.

During the second cremation it fell to 575°C. Professor Schläpfer explains (Schläpfer 1938, p. 152):

> *"Only in the early stages of the cremation, as long as the body is still lying intact on the grate and the incoming air finds combustible material everywhere, is it possible to work with small amounts of excess air. Towards the end of the cremation, on the other hand, when combustible material can be found only here and there, a large part of the air passes through the muffle without coming into contact with any combustible material."*

Kessler has not indicated the average $CO_2$ content and the Excess Air for the eight cremations with coke. He has noted only that during the preheating phase, with an average $CO_2$ content of 11% corresponding to an Excess Air ratio of 1.86, the combustion can be considered economical, and merely adds (Kessler 1927, No. 9, p. 152):

> *"During the cremation of the corpse it is more difficult to maintain an economically good combustion, because in the initial phase of the cremation one must feed the greatest possible amount of air in order to suppress smoke formation, while in the second phase, even with the air vents completely closed, the quantity of air flowing into the muffle through the invisible cracks in the furnace is rather higher than what is needed for the remains of the corpse burning on the grate. The attendant has the task of maintaining combustion as economical as possible in both cases (high $CO_2$ content with minimum excess air). The control equipment mentioned initially gives the necessary indications in this respect."*

The chart for $CO_2 + O_2$, which is shown above the temperature curves (document 48), is insufficient to judge the economics of the combustion: there are only few data points, and they are moreover limited mainly to the initial stage of the cremation. Here we have an average $CO_2$ content around 10 to 11% with a few peaks at 17%. In the second phase the average $CO_2$ content dropped noticeably down to 3 to 4%.

The experiments of cremation with briquettes (Documents 49 & 50) and with city gas (Documents 51 & 52) can be retraced in the same way on the respective charts.

The cremation experiments with briquettes were similar to those with coke. Of course, briquettes having a lower l.h.v. than coke, the fuel consumption increases, as shown in the chart of the furnace operation (Document 47). The Total Consumption (A) was, in fact, 10.66 *Zentner* or 533 kg. The more-frequent loading with smaller amounts of briquettes was required by the nature of the fuel. The control of the vents and of the doors followed essentially the same pattern as with coke, but the Curve for the draft of the hearth (D) shows stronger fluctuations (between 1 and 8 mm water column). The formation of smoke, too, was almost equivalent.

The temperature curve for the muffle (Document 50) rises in a very irregular way in the preheating stage. The first corpse was introduced at about 960°C. The shape of this curve clearly reflects the various phases of the cremation: strong initial temperature rise (up to 1,080°C) when the coffin burns, strong drop (down to 670°C) during the evaporation phase, renewed increase during

the combustion of the corpse and a decrease towards the end because of the excess air.

In the cremations with gas (Document 51), the Consumption (A) was 202 m³. Smoke formation seems to have been higher. Of particular interest are the Curves E and F for the draft at the two dampers of the flue duct. Kessler writes in this respect (*ibid.*):

> *"When one damper is open, the other must be closed. The chart shows that the draft at the damper closed from time to time does not go down to zero; this is due to the fact that the dampers do not close hermetically against their frames. Here the chimney draft absorbs a portion of the combustion air (primary air) brought to the muffle of the furnace."*

The temperature chart (Document 52) shows for all cremations – except the fourth – a drop in the muffle temperature immediately upon the introduction of the coffin varying between 40°C (first and eighth cremations) and 100 to 110°C (third and seventh cremations) with a peak at 190°C for the sixth cremation. A similar effect, although on a smaller scale, was noticed also for cremations with briquettes (drops between 20 and 75°C) and, to an even lesser degree, for coke operations (drops between 10 and 30°C in the second, fourth, fifth and eighth cremations). Kessler links this effect to four causes (*ibid.*, No. 10, p. 166):

> *"1. Cooling of the muffle caused by an influx of colder ambient air when the coffin is loaded.*
> *2. Heat loss from the wall of refractory clay due to the necessity of bringing the coffin, its fixtures and the corpse up to the ignition temperature.*
> *3. Thermal balancing between the colder combustion air – fed to the muffle in large amounts during the early stages to prevent smoke formation – and the muffle temperature.*
> *4. Leakage of air into the muffle through the cracks of the furnace; this air, depending on the chimney draft, has a temperature to a greater or lesser degree lower than that of the air entering along the intended path."*

The initial temperature drop for cremations with coke and briquettes is smaller than in the case of gas because in this latter case the burners are shut before the coffin is introduced, whereas with coke and briquette-fired furnaces there is still enough heat flowing into the muffle from the gasifier to limit this temperature decrease. As Kessler explains (*ibid.*, p. 168):

> *"A reduction of the muffle temperature to a certain degree during and after the introduction of the corpse is an unavoidable and inescapable necessity of the cremation process, even in well-run furnaces. The extent to which this temperature decrease can be opposed without additional heat brought in from the heat generator depends on the following factors:*
> *a) whether and to what degree the corpse produces heat during the cremation and transmits it to the muffle of the furnace;*
> *b) the possibility of supervising the cremation process in the furnace from the heat-technological point of view by means of appropriate instruments and of controlling the combustion air by means of closures which seal properly and hermetically;*
> *c) the mass of refractory clay which acts as a thermal accumulator."*

The primary objective of Kessler's experiments was to determine the kind of fuel which would provide the most-economical cremations. The results are shown in the following table:

**Table 1:** Fuel Consumption during Kessler's Experimental Cremations

| | Consumption | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Fuel | preheat | 8 cremations | Total | per cremation (+ preheating) | per cremation (– preheating) |
| Coke | 200 kg | 236 kg | 436 kg | 54.500 kg | 29.500 kg |
| Briquettes | 276 kg | 257 kg | 533 kg | 66.625 kg | 32.125 kg |
| Gas | 108 m³ | 94 m³ | 202 m³ | 25.250 m³ | 11.750 m³ |

The l.h.v. of the three types of fuel as given by Kessler was 7,000 kcal/kg for coke, 5,000 kcal/kg for briquettes and 4,500 kcal/m³ for city gas. This results in the following table for the heat consumption in 1,000 kcal (Mcal):

**Table 2:** Energy Needs during Kessler's Experimental Cremations

| | Energy consumed (Mcal) | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Fuel | preheat | 8 cremations | Total | per cremation (+ preheating) | per cremation (– preheating) |
| Coke | 1,400 | 1,652 | 3,052 | 381.500 | 206.500 |
| Briquettes | 1,380 | 1,285 | 2,665 | 333.125 | 160.625 |
| Gas | 486 | 423 | 909 | 113.625 | 52.875 |

Kessler's comment on the consumptions for the preheating stage is as follows (*ibid.*, No. 9, p. 159):

> *"The muffle is taken from the same initial temperature to the same introduction temperature in all three cases. If we assume that the amount of heat developed during the preheating stage with gas is transferred completely to the muffle, we may say that, for coke and briquette operation, some 900,000 kcal are lost mainly for heating the walls of the gasifier and those parts of the refractory material in the furnace which are not touched by the gas, as well as through radiation from these parts to the surroundings. These losses should be avoided if at all possible."*

The ratio of heat consumption for gas to that for coke is 486 ÷ 1,400 = 0.35 for the preheating phase and even less for the 8 subsequent cremations: 423 ÷ 1,652 = 0.25, *i.e.*, for the cremations the energy consumption in the case of gas is one quarter that for the case of coke. This depends on yet another important factor, as explained by Kessler (*ibid.*):

> *"Whereas for gas heating the heat required can be precisely controlled, in the case of coke or briquettes heat is produced even at times when it is not needed, because even though it is possible to reduce the combustion in the generator, it cannot be stopped altogether; otherwise the fire would go out."*

From these considerations we can see clearly that the heat consumptions of a coke-fired furnace and a gas-fired one are not directly comparable, and this is all-the-more-true for a furnace designed to run exclusively on gas, such as the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace (cf. next chapter).

The experiments described in this chapter were carried out under optimum conditions using proper instrumentation and under the supervision of a specialized engineer. This had a marked influence on the fuel consumption. Kessler himself notes with respect to the use of gas as a heat source (*ibid.*, p. 153):

> *"I wish to point out that previously, because of insufficient supervision of the furnace and excess of air, consumption was roughly twice the above figures or more."*

The question of the durations of cremations will be dealt with in Chapter 6.

In 1927 scientific cremation experiments in a coke-fired furnace were also run at the Biel Crematorium (Wilhelm Ruppmann System; Document 53) under the guidance of the engineer Hans Keller, who wrote two extensive reports about the work done (H. Keller 1928 & 1929). We will summarize the essential results of the experiments for this case as well.

Concerning the temperature evolution, H. Keller noted (1929, p. 2):

> *"After the introduction of the corpse, the coffin catches fire immediately and the temperature goes up by 100-150°C. Five minutes later, it again goes down by 100-200°C, even though the lid of the coffin has not yet burned and the temperature of the combusted gases* [coming from the gasifier] *is 1,000°C and higher. The heat provided by the combustion of the coffin and the heat supplied by the combusted gases therefore do not suffice to maintain the temperature at a high level. From this we can see how intense the evaporation* [of the corpse water] *is. The temperature then fluctuates continuously over a half hour. This underlines the irregularity of the cremation. If, on account of the generation of water vapor and a subsequent increase in internal pressure, an organ bursts in such a way that its liquid diffuses into the cremation chamber, the temperature drops immediately because the liquid evaporates.*
>
> *These fluctuations of the temperature also affect the formation of smoke. At this stage, with the instruments at his disposal and depending upon the size of the corpse, the operator can sometimes just barely avoid the formation of smoke and sometimes not at all. After half an hour the temperature becomes more stable, the combustion steadies, evaporation dies down, possibly because the major part has already taken place, and the temperature in the cremation chamber now begins to drop steadily, down to about 800°C at the end of the cremation."*

In the other report H. Keller explains the matter in greater detail (H. Keller 1928, pp. 24f.):

> *"After the introduction of the corpse, first of all the coffin burns partially. The temperature of the cremation chamber therefore rises by about 100°C. At the same time, however, we have an intense vaporization of the volatile parts of the body, which account for 70% of the body weight. This phase change requires a great deal of heat, and the temperature drops rapidly. The instruments record* [a temperature decrease of] *100-200°C. During the evaporation, the solid substances, too, begin to decompose, and the products begin to burn, if they are at the necessary ignition temperature and if there is enough air. This decomposition, likewise, absorbs much heat and thus causes a temperature drop in its turn. If the ignition temperature is not reached, the gases will leave the cremation chamber and possibly even the chimney uncombusted, forming visible smoke.*

> *Heat must therefore be supplied. While there is substantial heat available in the walls* [of the cremation chamber]*, it cannot be supplied to the individual parts* [of the corpse] *in sufficient amounts nor quickly enough. This means that after the gases have formed, they are immediately drawn into the chimney by the draft and cannot combine well with the required oxygen; an indispensable element for the combustion is therefore missing. Hot air improves conditions considerably. It is present during the formation of the gases, promotes them and combines with them quickly and easily. If, because of the draft of the furnace, the combustion no longer takes place in the cremation chamber, the mixture is still present and combustion can occur in the post-combustion chamber or in the recuperator. One therefore has to make sure that the air is sufficiently hot and does not cool down excessively on account of the evaporation and the decomposition, because it has only a low heat content, and the temperature drops significantly with even minor heat losses. The accumulation of heat is necessary precisely in order to avoid excessive cooling."*

These considerations take us to an important observation by H. Keller with respect to the function of the recuperator (*ibid.*, pp. 27f.):

> *"Like everything else in the world, cremation, too, takes time. In the course of the cremation, the chemical and thermal processes are so difficult and complex that they cannot occur suddenly, as for example in the case of gasoline; evaporation, dissociation, decomposition, gas formation etc. of the parts to be burned proceed rather slowly. When combustible gases – light and heavy hydrocarbons as they are called in chemical and technical terms – are formed in this way, they are immediately drawn along by the chimney and, for the greater part, can no longer burn in the cremation chamber or the post-combustion chamber but move into the recuperator. If* [this device] *is sufficiently hot, they will ignite, because there is sufficient air, even hot air, and the technical process of combustion will take place here. The lighter hydrocarbons will probably undergo combustion already in the post-combustion chamber, but for the heavier ones – the majority – sometimes even the recuperator is insufficient, and they will leave the chimney in the form of smoke and enter the atmosphere. From this explanation it can be seen that the main function of the recuperator is the realization and more particularly the completion of the combustion and not* [just] *the preheating of the air."*

The cremation experiment H. Keller described in his two accounts concerns a corpse of 100 kg. Cremation took three hours, coke consumption was 79 kg. Hence, we have here a cremation decidedly different from those considered previously: H. Keller tried to maintain Excess Air at a level as low as possible – operating for the better part of the cremation with a coefficient of hardly 1.55 (H. Keller 1929, p. 2) – but in so doing he slowed down the combustion process considerably, and hence the cremation lasted three hours, more than twice the average time for Kessler's cremations with coke (86 minutes).

The experiments run by Hans Keller at Biel in the 1940s, in his effort to determine the causes for the creation of smoke during cremation, are particularly interesting and merit our attention, although they concerned an electric furnace (Brown Boveri & Co. System; see the next chapter). Actually, these experi-

ments yielded data which complement those gathered in the late 1920s by Kessler and H. Keller himself.

H. Keller's account (1945b) includes various charts, which I have reproduced in the documents volume, and on which I will make comments.

Charts of Figures 1a, 1b, and 2 (Documents 54-56)

In these charts the vertical axis shows the volume of the discharge gas in m³/hr, drawn in by the furnace fan (a forced-draft device), the horizontal axis shows the cremation time in minutes. The curves thus show the rate of discharge gas at any stage of the cremation and hence also the combustion speed of the coffin and of the corpse.

For example, in the first chart (Document 54),[34] at the beginning of the cremation of a 110 kg corpse, the volumetric gas rate (at 380°C) is 1,750 m³/hr. It goes up to 2,975 m³/hr after 10 minutes because of the combustion of the coffin and then drops to 2,730 m³/hr, as evaporation sets in, slowing the combustion. Then, with increasing gasification activity, combustion becomes more pronounced and the curve starts to rise again. After one hour it reaches a peak at 3,570 m³/hr and then gradually drops to 1,200 m³/hr at the end of the cremation after 90 minutes. This body has therefore been readily combustible.

In the chart of Figure 1b (Document 55), the corpse of 110 kg is likewise easily combustible. Here the apex of the curve is at 2,980 m³/hr and occurs 50 minutes after the introduction of the coffin. In the other cremations the maximum is reached after 10 minutes, *i.e.* during the combustion of the coffin.

The chart in Figure 2 (Document 56) shows the curves for a 110-kg and an 80-kg corpse. H. Keller comments (*ibid.*, pp. 18f.):

> *"As shown by Figure 2, the recorded points are so numerous that we may say with assurance that 2,740 m³/hr was the maximum gas-flow rate. It is surprising that this point was reached after 15 minutes. This is the result of the combustion of the coffin. When it has mostly taken place and has been replaced by evaporation, combustion is slower, the gas-flow rate lower and the curve drops. After 30 minutes there was a sudden decrease in the flow rate that was probably caused by the bursting of an organ. This icreased the formation of water vapor. The heat thus consumed slows down the combustion, and the curve drops because the gas rate goes down. This repeats itself several times up to Point 7, one hour and 16 minutes after introduction. From that point on the curve drops rapidly and cremation is essentially finished. The other curves show similar features; they are lower, simply because the corpses were not as heavy and developed less gas.*
>
> *The cremation of the 110-kg corpse was finished earlier than that of the 80-kg body. The flame progresses more quickly, therefore the curve rises higher. In other words, the corpse of 110 kg burns better than the one weighing 80 kg. Actually, in the case of the 110-kg corpse, one could see only flames. When they died down, the cremation was done."*

[34] In this document the two cremations of 21 August 1940 are represented by a single curve.

In the charts mentioned, the flow rate of the fumes is not given in $Nm^3$ but in physical cubic meters at the respective temperatures indicated. The flow rate of the fumes ($V_f$) is directly proportional to the absolute temperature and follows the temperature according to the equation:

$$V_f = V_0 (1 + \alpha t) \quad [40]$$

Where $\alpha = {}^1/_{273}°C^{-1}$ and $V_0$ is the flow rate at 0°C. To obtain the flow rate in $Nm^3$ it is thus necessary to apply to the values indicated in the charts the equation:

$$V_0 = V_f / (1 + \alpha t) \quad [41]$$

The values obtained with Charts 1a and 1b (Chart 2 does not show the temperature of the discharge gases) 50 minutes after the introduction of the coffin with the body are as follows:

– Figure 1a (Document 54)

1,492 $m^3$/hr for the corpse of 110 kg
710 $m^3$/hr for the corpse of 70 kg
627 $m^3$/hr for the corpse of 55 kg

– Figure 1 b (Document 55)

921 $m^3$/hr for the corpse of 110 kg
541 $m^3$/hr for the corpse of 70 kg
340 $m^3$/hr for the corpse of 50 kg.

The three cremations of the corpses weighing 110 kg had the same duration, 90 minutes, and also a fairly similar pattern: in the first 10 minutes the gas-flow rate went up because of the combustion of the coffin, then it dropped noticeably for another 10 minutes, after which it picked up again reaching a peak around 50 to 55 minutes after the start of the cremation. It then dropped suddenly toward the end of the cremation (Figures 1a and 1b) or after having fluctuated around the maximum values for about 20 minutes (Figure 2).

It is obvious that, everything else being equal, the gas-flow rates for a coke gasifier would have been even greater, because we would not only be dealing with the gases from the corpse but also with those of the gasifier.

Figure 3 (Document 57) refers to the content analysis of the discharge gases of three cremations. In the corresponding charts, the lower curve gives the CO content, the middle one the $CO_2 + O_2$ content, and $CO_2$ represents an excess of oxygen, which is proportional to the excess of air.

In the upper and middle chart, Excess Air, at 10 to 15 minutes after the introduction of the coffin, is very slight; hence, there was smoke generation. The amount of air is very close to the theoretical value. When this is reached, the two curves coincide. In the upper chart, their distance apart indicates an excess of air of 5% (Excess-Air ratio of 1.05). When the Excess Air increases, the smoke disappears. In the first half hour, CO also forms, which reaches 3% at its maximum. At the end of the cremation, the Excess-Air ratio rose to 4.25, and in the middle chart even to 9.50; in the lower one it reached 6.00.

The average amount of $CO_2$ is 7.8% for the upper chart, 9.8% for the middle one, and 8% for the lower one.

Figure 4 (Document 58) shows the temperature curves for two cremations. Curves I and II refer to the temperatures in the cremation chamber and at the inlet to the recuperator, Curve III shows the temperature of the air beyond the recuperator, and Curve IV the temperature of the gases just upstream of the ventilator. As H. Keller notes (*ibid.*, pp. 24f.):

> *"If the second curve crosses over the first, we have in the* [discharge] *gas channels a temperature which is higher than in the muffle, hence there is combustion. This means that combustion in the muffle is not yet complete but continues in the recuperator."*

This happened precisely in the second cremation and confirms H. Keller's observation of 1927 regarding the function of the recuperator.

For this case, too, we must stress that the efficiency of an electric furnace, because of its different system of operation, cannot be directly compared with that of a coke-fired furnace.

# 5. Technical Developments of Cremation Furnaces in Germany in the 1930s

The experience and knowledge acquired in the 1920s were put to use in the new installations built at the end of that decade and in the following one: the furnaces with coke-fed gasifiers were perfected, but at the same time other heating systems were developed using gas and electricity, which were soon to supplant coke furnaces because of their greater practicality and better economy.

## 5.1. Furnaces with Coke-Fed Gasifiers

The structure of the new models took into account the decisive factors for an improved heat management brought to light by Kessler's experiments; they showed a marked improvement in efficiency. The Dessau engineer Peters reported that the old Beck Furnace, after being rebuilt on the basis of the new principles of heat technology, saw its coke consumption halved, going from 300 to 150 kg of coke for the preheating and the first cremation. The new gasifier furnaces required 150 to 175 kg of coke for the preheating and the first cremation and some 50 kg for each subsequent 6 to 8 cremations in succession (Peters 1930, pp. 56f.).

Among the most-important technical innovations of that period one may cite the reduction of the horizontal cross-sectional area of the gasifier, which went from 70 cm by 90 cm to 40 cm by 50 cm, the installation of a post-combustion grate, an improved air feed and, finally, more-efficient recuperators.

At that time, the most-significant German companies for the design and construction of cremation furnaces – aside from J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt, which led the field in sales – were Gebrüder Beck of Offenbach, Didier (later Stettiner

Schamottefabrik A.G.) of Stettin, Ruppmann of Stuttgart, and Kori of Berlin. In the early 1930s, H.R. Heinicke of Chemnitz made its entry into the market with the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace, which we will discuss in Section 2 of this present chapter.

The new Beck Furnace (Document 59) contained major technical innovations which Wilhelm Heepke describes as follows (1933, pp. 123f.):

> *"In the most-recent Beck design, Fig. 3, the change from rectangular recuperator channels to patented triangular sections* $c_1$ *and* $c_2$ *is of interest, as is the increase of the cross-sectional areas of the discharge-gas channels* $c_1$ *at the expense of those of the air channels* $c_2$ *in the Didier furnace, fig. 4* [Document 60]. *These measures aim at a better adaptation of the channel sections to the flow rates and, in particular, to the large amounts of discharge gases generated here for the purpose of the elimination of smoke.*
>
> *The triangular recuperator of the Beck design permits the air to be heated to 600°C and higher. The incorporation of several openings for the corpse-combustion air into the vault of the coffin muffle can be considered a further innovation.*
>
> *The Beck furnace has the advantage that the combustion gases are drawn from the front to the rear. Thus, no gases can escape into the furnace hall when the main gate is opened for the introduction of the coffin. Once the ash has fallen onto the inclined plane below the coffin grate, possibly still containing some combustible portions, it is moved to the post-combustion grate* e*, where it burns out completely. Then this grate is turned over, causing the ash to fall into the ash-container* d *below."*

Didier's new furnace, too, was much improved (Document 60). In this respect, Heepke notes (*ibid.*, p. 124; cf. Chapter 7):

> *"The Didier furnace is a rather heavy structure for large crematoria and continuous operation. For installations with relatively few cremations, the furnace is held in stand-by at a lower temperature in its bottom by closing one or two channels of the recuperator so that reheating can be done more quickly. Finally, with the Didier furnace, there is the possibility of feeding back into the muffles, by way of the flue duct, the combusted gases coming from the muffle* a *before they enter the recuperator* c*, which leads to energy savings when heating the muffle* a *for the cremation of a subsequent corpse. On account of the separation of the gasifier* b *from the muffle* a*, fire management for heating the muffle can be run in such a way that the combusted gases from the hearth cannot enter the cremation chamber during the cremation itself."*

Noteworthy also is the cremation furnace built by a relatively unknown firm, W. Müller of Allach. This furnace is described in great detail in an offer from the owner of the company to the Dachau Concentration Camp. It refers to the following items:[35]

> *"1. Supply of the bricks needed for the erection of the furnace, including sand, lime and cement for about 10 m³ of brickwork in red brick.*

---

[35] W. Müller, Ingenieurbüro/Industrieofenbau. Allach bei München. *Angebot auf einen Feuerbestattungsofen mit Koksbeheizung nach beiliegender Zeichnung*. An die Reichsführung SS der NSDAP, München, Karlstrasse. 2 June 1937. AKfSD, 361/2111.

*2. Supply of all refractory material including mortar all in best quality suitable for the purpose. Total weight about 15,500 kg.*
*3. Supply of insulating material needed, in a weight of about 1,200 kg.*
*4. Supply of the following equipment: one coke hearth complete with front plate* [of grate]*, doors for slag and ash, door for hearth, the complete grate with supports and bars, air-feeding equipment with controls, air vents for secondary air, discharge-gas damper with steel ribs, a complete closure for the cremation chamber with lifting device, a door for closing the furnace in wrought iron with frame, a wrought-iron hood for the closure of the cremation chamber, a reversible grate for the post-combustion chamber, various small parts, a wrought-iron box for the ash, maintenance tools. Total weight about 2,300 kg.*
*5. Supply of a complete facing of wrought iron, including bolts, with silver-grey refractory aluminum paint. Total weight about 2,800 kg.*
*6. Erection of the furnace from the foundation to the smoke damper by my specialists, except for the supply of assistants and helpers.*
*7. Travel costs for my specialists and their tools.*
*8. Expenses for the rail shipment of my goods to Dachau Station including transport to site as well as unloading and storage at site (on basis of a maximum distance from crematorium to unloading site of 2 km).*
*9. Drying and start-up of furnace by my operators or engineers as well as a test cremation during which your personnel will be instructed in the proper control of the furnace. It is assumed that the start-up will take place as soon as the furnace has been completed."* (Emphasis in original)

The offered price of this furnace amounted to 9,250 RM (Reichsmark). Excluded from the offer were all building works not concerning the furnace directly and also "the supply of an animal carcass and of a coffin for the test cremation, as well as the supply of fuel for the drying-in of the furnace and the test cremation."

The accessories for the furnace consisted of an introduction cart for the coffin (380 RM), a special blower for the hearth (420 RM), a coke-fired pilot hearth for the chimney (400 RM), a device for measuring the temperature of the cremation chamber (195 RM) a manometer for measuring the draft in the discharge channel (3.5 RM). The Müller Company offered furthermore the materials for and the erection of an 18-m-high chimney (except foundations) with a cross-sectional area of 50 cm · 50 cm and an internal lining of refractory material up to ⅓ of the height (6 m) for a price of 2,100 RM.

The furnace was designed on the basis of a new, patented process of heating and cremation, which the owner of the firm describes in the following terms (*ibid*.):

*"The furnace is furthermore equipped with a grate made of refractory clay of a special type which allows the retention and the accumulation of heat during heating-up.*
*In contrast to the furnaces built in the past, the combustion of the coffin and of the corpse is carried out in an upward direction, the combusted gases being blown against the vault and the sidewalls, which store the heat given up by them* [i.e. the gases]. *After the exothermic phase of the combustion, the accumulated heat is returned for the remainder of the combustion period.*

*In the spaces between the individual refractory bars of the grate, along the centerline of the furnace, special radiating and deflecting roof-like devices have been placed in such a way that the air blown in from both sides via tubes on the inclined planes flows upwards through the open spaces, and when this happens, the air strikes the bottom of the coffin or the back of the corpse strongly and, moreover, necessarily envelops the corpse from below over its entire surface in a thin layer* [of air].
*With this operating system, the amount of air can be controlled so as to conform to the real or theoretical requirements.*
*With my cremation process, the cremation of the corpse takes place within a shorter period of time than before; the ashes, as with a normal grate of refractory clay, drop down into the post-combustion chamber.*
*Thanks to the special system of controlled air flow and to the upward combustion, subsequent cremations – in the case of several cremations in one day – can be executed without further additions of fuel, or nearly so.*
*The coke-gas needed for the burners is produced in a gasifier located directly below the floor of the post-combustion chamber. In this way, the radiation from the glowing coke and the heat of the gas are used to heat the bottom plate of the post-combustion chamber.*
*The coke gas forming in the gasifier leaves from both sides in a lengthwise direction through a series of openings slanting upwards and burns there together with the air coming from the side vents.*
*The operation of the coke gasifier, as well as the cremation itself, takes place by means of air coming from a blower, because only with pressurization can an efficient production and combustion of the coke gas be obtained, yielding high flame temperatures.*
*The total mass of the furnace in my cremation process is reduced; the furnace itself has been given a smaller and very precise shape. The operation can be adapted very precisely to the various phases of the combustion."* (Emphases in original)

The supplier then lists the following technical data (*ibid.*):

*"Fuel: good coke, in pieces, of about 6,500 kcal/kg*
*Weight of the corpse: about 75 kg.*
*Weight of the coffin: about 35 kg*
*Average duration of the cremation: about 1 ½ hours*
*To heat the furnace:*
*1. From a cold furnace to the introduction temperature: about 2 hours.*
*2. If in operation the previous day: 1 – 1 ½ hours.*
*3. If furnace is in operation every day: ½ to ¾ hours.*
*Fuel consumption:*
*1. For heating the cold furnace and for the first cremation: about 175 kg.*
*2. For the second and third cremations following immediately: no consumption of fuel [in addition to the coffin's wood].*
*3. If a cremation takes place every day, the coke consumption is about 100 kg for the first cremation; no consumption for the second and third.*
*Consumption of wood: For each heating, about 3-5 kg of wood are consumed."* (Emphases in original)

## 5.2. Furnaces Heated with City Gas

The 1930s saw the development and perfection of heating systems based on city gas, primarily due to the promotion by the building councilor Volckmann and the engineer Ludwig who designed a revolutionary furnace at the end of the 1920s. Their patent, granted on October 30th, 1928, reads as follows (Deutsches Reich 1930c.):

> *"The invention concerns a cremation process and a device for its realization. Compared to the devices known (cremation furnaces) the furnace of this invention has a much-simplified and less-expensive structure and works with considerable fuel savings which can even be total in case of continuous operation.*
> *The processes and devices known, besides a hearth having to be in continual operation, have regenerators or recuperators of large dimensions. The process and the device of this invention, on the other hand, function without auxiliary plants of this type and therefore require only about one third of the space needed heretofore.*
> *The operating costs of the device covered by this invention are extremely low because in continuous operation no heat source is used* [except for the coffin's wood] *and the expenses for the initial heating of the small device are minimal.*
> *The process covered by the invention consists of a cremation muffle which is maintained at a temperature higher than the ignition temperature of the object to be burned, by means of the heat developed during the cremation process. This is achieved by blowing small jets of air directly onto the object to be burned in such a way that they direct the oxygen needed for the cremation only towards the object to be cremated; here the diffusion of air throughout the whole space of the furnace – as is the case in the furnaces known – is prevented or limited considerably. The jets of air covered by this invention are directed so as not to strike and cool the walls of the furnace. In this way, these walls come into contact only with the gases produced during the cremation. They absorb the heat* [of the combusting gases]*, accumulate it and radiate it back to the object being cremated. In this way, the cremation process is maintained and the furnace can carry out as many cremations as desired without additional fuel, only air being needed. This air can even be cold, even if there are longer operating pauses.*
> *A device for the implementation of the process covered by the invention consists of a cremation muffle with controllable air vents and tubing for compressed air connected to them. The air vents are placed in such a way that the air jets coming from them do not strike the walls of the muffle but only the object to be cremated. In addition to the muffle there is a post-combustion chamber* [Nachbrennraum] *of the usual type which serves for the combustion of the smoke and of the solid residues; in this invention it is heated only with the glowing combusted gases drawn into the chimney.*
> *The drawing shows a schematic representation of an example of the realization of the cremation device, in Figure 1 as a vertical section, in Figure 2 as a respective horizontal section* [cf. Document 61].
> *A muffle b formed by a brick lining a serves to receive the object c to be cremated. Connected to the muffle is a post-combustion chamber d in which the ashes are freed from the charcoal stemming from the combustion of the coffin with which they are mixed and burned by the fumes on a grate e. Below the chamber*

*d there is a collection chamber f. The chambers d and f are accessible through service openings r and s, which can be closed. The combusted gases flow to the chimney (not shown) via a flue duct g.*

*The vault of the muffle has a directing surface h protruding from a table i. This table is low and rounded so that the remains of the cremation can be moved easily through the door l into the post-combustion chamber d by means of a rake. A closable channel k supplies the air for the smoke combustion behind table i.*

*Muffle b is equipped with a certain number of vents for air and gas which can all be controlled and directed from the outside, e.g. by means of the closing devices v in the pipes u or by means of valves, dampers or similar, not shown. For the initial heating of the muffle, there are vents for combustible gas and closable outlets from channels through which outside air can flow in the direction of the arrow t. These gas vents m and the air channels n are closed as soon as the muffle is hot enough for the cremation process in order to maintain itself without any further addition of combustible gas. Instead of this type of additional heating with gas, any other kind of fuel may be substituted.*

*When the ignition temperature of the object to be cremated is reached, the compressed-air vents o and p must be controlled. They can be operated either individually or in groups. They are placed on both sides of the muffle in such a way that the jets of compressed air emitted by them strike only the surface of the object to be cremated and not the walls of the muffle.*

*The floor of the muffle may consist of an inclined plane, at the bottom of which there is a closable opening q for the removal of any metal residue (zinc).*

*Claims:*

*1. A cremation process characterized by the fact that in the muffle of a cremation furnace, once the operating temperature has been reached by means of a heat source of known type and after the extinction of the heat source, the air needed for the cremation is directed solely towards the object to be cremated in the form of thin controllable jets from nozzles or similar devices.*

*2. A device for the implementation of the process according to Claim 1 characterized by the fact that a cremation muffle is equipped with nozzles for the introduction of controllable air jets which, on being ejected, do not touch the walls of the muffle but strike only the object to be cremated.*

*3. A device in accordance with Claim 2 characterized by the fact that the post-combustion chamber of a known type which is equipped with the means already described for the combustion of the smoke and of the solid residues is installed immediately below the outlet for the discharge gases from the cremation muffle and below a baffle wall which creates a turbulence in the combusted gases and pushes them downwards into the post-combustion chamber."*

The inventors of the new process granted an exclusive license of the patent for Germany to the H.R. Heinicke Company, then of Chemnitz, which still holds it (cf. Chapter 11).

The first experimental furnace built on the basis of the new system was set up in the crematorium of Hamburg-Ohlsdorf in 1929; a year later, another and also-experimental furnace was built there. In 1930 Volckmann himself drew up a lengthy report on the results of the operation of the first furnace (2,500[36] cre-

[36] Volckmann 1930; the text states "3,500," but this is a mistake later corrected by Volckmann (1931, p.

mations had been carried out in seven months with a total consumption of 103 m³ of gas!), a report that was bitterly criticized by the engineer Kurt Prüfer of the J.A. Topf & Söhne Co. of Erfurt. A feud ensued, into which Richard Kessler was also drawn. We will come back to this question in Chapter 1 of Unit II of this study.

The Hamburg experimental furnaces were extensively described in various technical articles. Here we present what the engineer Friedrich Hellwig had to say in this respect. For greater clarity, we also publish Kessler's drawings which provide us with schematic representations of the two furnaces in question (Document 62):[37]

> *"The furnace differs from those built in the past in that it has neither recuperator nor grate. It consists essentially of a muffle of refractory brick 90 cm wide on the inside, 90 cm high below the apex and some 3.20 m long, of an outer wall of brick and a layer of insulation in between. The floor of the muffle consists of tiles of refractory material, which begin only 30 cm beyond the introduction door. The combusted gases escape through the resulting gap and along the same route; the residues of the cremation are withdrawn from the muffle to the post-combustion grate located below. The latter consists of grate bars narrowly spaced, with the smaller parts of the ashes dropping through the gaps while the large portions remain on the grate until they eventually disappear or until they have finished their combustion. While the remains of one corpse thus burn out on the grate, another coffin is introduced into the muffle above, the flames of which slip through the post-combustion grate into the smoke channel below the muffle and on through the flue duct into the chimney.*
>
> *For heating the muffle, a number of gas burners have been placed into the rear wall and the two sidewalls some 20 cm above the muffle floor. Their number and their locations have so far been varied in the experimental furnaces. On the rear wall, there have been 4 or 5 burners acting as baffle burners perpendicularly to the flames of the other burners; they cause a certain heat concentration within the muffle.*
>
> *The combustion-air feed takes place via two openings in the rear wall, which can be closed by means of a vertical-gate valve, and via 20 diffusers spread out over both sidewalls and the rear wall. Moreover, on the rear wall at the level of the floor there is a sleeve through which a steel tube can be moved towards the object to be cremated, the tube being connected to the compressed-air supply by means of a flexible hose. The diffusers are connected, by means of steel tubes, to a manifold with valves visible from the outside of the furnace, and ultimately to the main tube of the air supply which is fed cold air from a motor-driven bellows pump. The various diffusers and their control valves allow the air feed to be directed to individual parts of the furnace.* […]
>
> *The furnace is characterized by the fact that*

---

80).

[37] Hellwig 1931a, pp. 396f. A few months later this journal published a reply by Volckmann and Ludwig on the question of the acceptability of their furnace in Prussia (Volckmann/Ludwig 1931) and Hellwig's reply (1931b, pp. 616f.).

*1) the muffle is simple, very small, has no regenerator, no recuperator and, in some cases, no grate, and is equipped with a single floor and with distribution devices which take the necessary air to the surface of the object to be cremated;*
*2) the muffle has a diagonally cut flat table;*
*3) on both sidewalls of the muffle are located groups of exchangeable, controllable injection devices whose direction can be controlled* [Document 63]*;*
*4) there is a further hearth with a nozzle for a gas burner and an air channel opening up below, both controllable and closable;*
*5) the floor of the muffle is slightly slanted diagonally.*
*In Issue No. 5 of the second year of* Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, the civil engineer Volckmann has written at length about the results of the operation of the experimental furnace in Hamburg-Ohlsdorf, which conforms to the above specifications. Unfortunately, the furnace on which the report was based was dismantled after 14 months of operation, and the presently available furnaces built in accordance with the same principle do not work quite as well. During our observations, the combustion of the smoke was incomplete. The average consumption of city gas as a fuel is not 0.03 m³*[38] *either, but about 1.0-1.1 m³ for each corpse, as opposed to 11-15 m³ in crematoria having the same frequency* [of cremations]*. The savings are therefore quite considerable and the operating cost for each cremation are at present 1 m³ of gas at 0.13 marks and 3.5 kWh of electricity for the blower at 0.16 marks* [per kWh]*, for a total of 0.69 marks. We know, on the other hand, that the operational expenses at Dessau are 3.10 marks and at Treptow 4.50 marks. However, here it is possible to go down to 2.00 marks if, as in Hamburg, 16 corpses per day are cremated, because there is less preheating. This energy saving is due to the heat being contained in the small muffle and to an operation at minimum draft and rather low temperatures (between 500 and 650°C):*[39] *here the calorific value of the coffin and of the combustible parts of the corpse take effect."*

Hellwig then notes that under favorable conditions it was possible to perform the cremation on the basis of the heat furnished by the coffin and the corpse alone, without additional fuel, and adds (*ibid.*):

*"These conditions exist in a Volckmann-Ludwig furnace when it is heated to a temperature of about 600°C. If one normal corpse follows another, the process goes on without additional fuel, and even the next day, if the insulation is good, a minute supply of gas of a few cubic meters is enough to keep the furnace ready to be used the whole day. The corpses of persons who died of cancer, of lung diseases and those of the elderly require additional fuel; with these, the calories of the fatty tissue of the body have been consumed by the disease or by old age. For all corpses, the cremation of the solar plexus (a complex of nerves at the pit of the stomach) takes longer because it contains much humidity. There are also a few special cases, for example the lungs of a stonemason, which contain sandstone dust. At the present time, the Hamburg furnace does not burn the solar plexus completely within the muffle; this takes place only on the post-combustion grate, and from that point of view there is still progress to be made. According*

---

38 The reference is to Volckmann's assertion in the journal mentioned above to the effect that the experimental furnace at Hamburg had carried out 3,500 (actually 2,500) cremations with 100 m³ of gas, *i.e.* an average of 0.03 m³ per cremation.

39 Coffin-introduction temperatures.

*to legislation now in force, this furnace is not acceptable in Prussia because it houses – albeit in two separate locations – two corpses at the same time."*

In 1932, after the demolition of the two experimental furnaces, four new Volckmann-Ludwig Furnaces were installed in the Hamburg Crematorium (Documents 64f.). Volckmann describes them in the following way (Schumacher 1939, pp. 24f.; cf. Manskopf 1933, pp. 772-775):

*"Each of the four furnaces installed for Hamburg has three powerful gas burners, one with an hourly throughput of 30 m³, the other two set up for an output of 5 m³ per hour each. The gas arrives at the burners under the pressure of the gas line; the combustion air is fed by means of a blower, so that disruptions in the gas combustion – for example on account of an excessive closure of the smoke damper – are eliminated. A single lever, acting simultaneously on the gas and on the air feed, controls the flames. By turning the lever in the opposite direction, it is moreover possible to close only the gas supply and to feed a larger or smaller amount of air to the furnace through the burners. The air-supply system continuously returns to the cremation process a large part of the heat generated during the cremation without the need for recuperators, and thus allows – once the furnace has reached its operating temperature – to carry out a cremation without additional gas. An essential feature of the new furnaces is that, in contrast to older types, the cremation air is brought only to those points where it is needed at that moment. Only in this way is it possible to carry out the cremation with clean air only. The cremation proceeds practically without smoke and requires so little time that a single furnace, in an uninterrupted 24-hour operation, can handle 20-22 cremations per day. However, generally this capacity is not exploited. Rather, so many furnaces should be operating simultaneously that a coffin can be introduced right after the end of the funeral ceremony, so that the bereaved can be present during the introduction. The gas consumption, which depends upon the reheating after interruptions in the operation, is generally about 1.5 m³ per cremation for intensive use of the furnaces. Thanks to the elimination of the recuperators, it has been possible to place the furnaces on one floor and to provide, in this way, a large and well-lit workspace.*

*All the devices needed for the operation have been brought together on the front panel and are well arranged so that their use is extremely simple. The whole operation can be done without effort and with the most meticulous cleanliness. The introduction chamber is separated from the service room of the furnaces. On the outside, the furnaces are covered with a cladding of aluminum and are thus not only protected from air leakage but also fit visually into their environment in a dignified way."*

A Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace was installed by the H.R. Heinicke Company at the Stuttgart crematorium as early as 1931. In the following year, the municipal building superintendent R. Wolfer wrote a detailed description of the results achieved with this furnace (Document 66) from which I quote foremost the precise technical description of the device (Wolfer 1932a, pp. 151-154):

*"The Volckmann-Ludwig furnace, designed by the Hamburg civil engineer Volckmann together with the engineer Ludwig and tested in the Ohlsdorf crematorium over the past few years, differs considerably from the furnaces used so far, especially because instead of the usual grate it has a particularly shaped*

*and completely closed muffle which encloses the coffin in the tightest way possible. A recuperator has been entirely left out, except for a small preheating device for the combustion air. The design, with its compact structure and a considerable reduction in the heat accumulation, aims for a minimal preheating time and minimal heat consumption. Furthermore, this design is especially noteworthy for the layout of its combustion-air supply to the muffle, well-planned and patented, which uses so-called diffusers of hot and cold air.*

*The furnace erected at Stuttgart has maintained essentially the basic structure of the Hamburg experimental furnaces and of the normal furnaces built by the Heinicke Co., but it does present a number of differences, partly on account of local conditions, partly for reasons of more-recent developments.*

*The cremation facilities already existing at Stuttgart caused the furnace to be adapted accordingly. Normally, it needs only a large space in the back, but no basement specially built for the purpose; here, it was integrated into two floors.*

*The control of the furnace takes place only on the upper floor. There have been structural reasons for the combustion gases to be channeled down into the basement and to be fed into the existing flue-gas duct running below its floor. Any doubts that were raised earlier with respect to this downward channel of some 3.5 m in length in a gas-fired furnace turned out to have been entirely unfounded. The draft of the existing chimney, rising some 20 m above the flue duct and having an internal diameter of 650 mm, is impeccable. Moreover, the floor of the muffle, which in the normal type* [of furnace] *is a little below the floor of the hall, has been raised some 400 mm above it to bring the introduction opening into line with the furnace next to it, for esthetic reasons and also in order to be able to make use of the existing trolley for the introduction of the coffin.*

*Aside from these changes in the fundamental structure* [of the furnace], *which were due to local conditions and partly to our initiative, the Stuttgart furnace has for the first time incorporated a number of innovations which can, without doubt, be called improvements on the original design. The spent gases, which in the Hamburg furnaces leave near the introduction door, are now discharged along the two sidewalls of the furnace into three channels on either side at a certain distance from one another. Before entering the vertical flue duct, they cover the entire floor of the muffle and heat it from below in the most satisfactory way. This arrangement also prevents any excessive heating of the closure of refractory clay, which shuts the muffle. Furthermore, the spent gases are no longer directed into the post-combustion chamber as in the Ohlsdorf experimental furnaces. Instead, this* [chamber] *is completely separated from the muffle by means of a lid made of refractory clay which stays closed throughout the cremation and is opened only when the cremation has reached a point at which the residues may be moved to the post-combustion; the residues are then raked down and the lid is closed immediately.*

*Now the furnace is ready for a further cremation, even as the ashes from the preceding corpse and the wood of the coffin, which has still not burned completely, can burn out on the post-combustion grate, which, if needed, can be heated further by means of a special burner. Therefore, any risk of mixing the residues of the corpses simultaneously present in the same furnace is completely eliminated.*

*The number of cremations is always rather large (some 1,200 per year, up to 10 per day) and thus, for reasons of economy and to avoid any congestion, one must try to introduce a corpse into the muffle as soon as the previous one has been moved to the post-combustion grate.*
*The complete isolation of the post-combustion chamber and its separate heating system obviously entails a slight increase in gas consumption. The unloading of the furnace after each cremation is not done, as in Hamburg, by opening the introduction door at the front – an operation by which much heat is lost – but via an opening in the rear, using special rakes. That is the only manual operation still needed.*
*Recent efforts by some companies in the field aim at eliminating even this manipulation and at devising a totally automatic cremation process, for example by placing the coffin on a mobile support or similar. It remains to be seen, however, whether such new designs turn out to be efficient in actual operation and, first and foremost, whether such further mechanizations and refinements of the cremation will demonstrate that they fulfill sufficiently the requirements of esthetics and reverence, which are always stressed, with good reason, by the proponents of cremation.*
*The section of the muffle is more-or-less parabolic and thus ensures not only a solid brick structure but also favorable radiation conditions.*
*The post-combustion grate consists of cast-iron bars with narrow slits (only about 4 mm wide) between the bars, and therefore only very fine and well-burnt particles can fall through into the ash receptacle. The latter is 420 mm wide and 600 mm long. The post-combustion chamber as such is 550 mm high. Thus, it offers sufficient space for the combustion of the residue and of remnants of the coffin dragged along from the muffle.*
*The necessary combustion air enters through a grate in the rear part of the furnace. It is well heated by passing through a system of channels in the furnace outlet. The discharge gases from the post-combustion are led to the main discharge line through a short collection channel. When the residue on the grate of the post-combustion chamber is completely consumed, the post-combustion grate, set in a wrought-iron frame and easily moved, is extracted with a pair of tongs. At this point the ashes are removed, falling automatically onto an inclined plane and into the ash collector placed at a convenient level in the basement.*
*The outward shape of the furnace differs very favorably and markedly from the traditional shape of a cremation furnace. Its dimensions are smaller than those used in the past (width 2.20 m, length 3.10 m, height 1.70 m). The front surface is not truly rectangular; rather, the upper angles are bevelled to be more in keeping with the shape of the muffle. The sidewalls and the roof of the furnace, as is the introduction door, are clad in a most-agreeable and at the same time most-appropriate way by aluminum plates. Thus, the furnace is well-protected against any air leakage.*
*The weight of the refractory material of the furnace has intentionally been kept low to make preheating easy. On the other hand, this makes a good insulation of the furnace mandatory. Therefore, the muffle is insulated along its entire length as well as at the top with a layer of pumice sand some 200-300 mm thick. Furthermore, the aluminum sheets of the furnace cladding are internally lined with Heraklit boards* [fiber boards].

*To enable the draft channels to be properly cleaned, especially the flue duct below the muffle, a sufficient number of cleaning apertures have been provided.*
*All the equipment for the operation of the furnace is arranged on the back of the furnace, the real workplace of the attendant. Here we have the two main burners and their controls with a* [maximum] *throughput of 25 m³ per hour each, which cover the upper part of the muffle and are mainly used for preheating and for intermediate heating between two cremations, normally needed only on occasion. There are also the two so-called hot-air diffusers, patented, which cover the floor of the muffle and have an hourly throughput of 5-6 m³; if necessary – for example in case of corpses burning particularly poorly – they can be operated even throughout the whole duration of the cremation without violating the general principles of cremation by generating a live flame. Finally, there is another burner with an hourly throughput of 5-6 m³ for the post-combustion.*
*In practice, the hot-air diffusers are used occasionally in the morning to preheat the rear portion of the muffle and also quite often during the day to feed non-preheated air. The compressed air needed for the various burners – which were furnished by the Hamburg company Pharos – is produced by means of a blower with an hourly capacity of 360 m³ situated in an adjacent room and supplying air at a pressure of about 400 mm of water column.*
*This blower feeds also the so-called cold-air diffusers, 20 in all, which supply combustion air to the muffle in an optimum manner via aluminum tubes, 8 for each sidewall and 4 in the upper portion. It has turned out that the two cold-air diffusers in the upper part of the furnace near the back are not indispensable for the practical operation of the furnace. Throughout the whole duration of the cremation, the air fed to the cold-air diffusers can be controlled as needed. After the combustion of the parts of the corpse which are consumed quickly, the valves of the air nozzles aimed at those parts are closed. These opening and closing devices are, again, located behind the furnace at the workplace of the attendant.*
*The vents for the direct feed of secondary air to the two groups of 3 lateral draft channels are also manipulated from behind the furnace. Two peepholes located at different levels allow the attendant to observe the cremation process in the muffle clearly and comfortably; there is another such hole for viewing the post-combustion grate. The manipulation of the refractory lid of the post-combustion chamber already mentioned, as well as that of the post-combustion grate, is done here.*
*To let the attendant know of any smoke emission and to give him the possibility of intervening immediately by adding air, the top of the chimney can be seen from the position of the operator by means of a pair of mirrors. The control of the smoke damper is likewise done from this position. The control and the observation of the furnace are thus concentrated in a single location, which is of prime importance for the proper running of the installation.*
*Among the other devices for the operation of the furnace, there is a ventilation system which not only serves the hall but also takes care – via a hood above the furnace door – of the elimination of any combusted gases which emerge occasionally when the coffin is introduced.*
*Among the instruments for the control of the combustion, we have two electric pyrometers (Siemens & Halske system) – one in the front section of the furnace vault, the other in the vertical smoke duct – which record the respective temper-*

*atures automatically on a recorder likewise furnished by Siemens & Halske. The temperature of the muffle, moreover, can be followed by means of a normal indicator. If need be, the draft can also be measured by means of a manometer.*
*Gas consumption is given by a gas counter. There is, furthermore, a recorder for the gas flow (system Hartmann & Braun). For control of the gas pressure, normally 60 mm* [of water column]*, there is a gas-pressure gauge."*

Wolfer then goes on to describe the operation of the furnace (1932b, pp. 162f.):

*"Once built, the furnace is heated with wood for drying out. As the construction work had not yet been terminated* [on the remainder of the building] *and as the furnace was to go into operation only after that, this was done without any haste over a period of 14 days. Towards the end of the drying-out, the burners were approved and adjusted; for those operations on the furnace, up to the first utilization of the furnace on Monday, October 19th, 1931, at 3 p.m., some 84 m³ of gas were consumed. At that moment, the pyrometer gave a reading for the temperature of the muffle of 780°C. This temperature was strongly affected by the main burners then being used. The actual temperature of the furnace was certainly lower, because the furnace was of course far from having reached a steady state.*
*The first cremation required 25 m³ of gas. It was seen that the furnace was still quite humid; water leaked from all cracks in the form of steam or in drops. This state persisted throughout the first week, from October 19th through 24th, and even during the week following, October 26th through 31st, there were small signs of humidity."*

The consumptions recorded during the first four weeks of operation were the following (average consumption per cremation):

– first week (October 19-24), 15 cremations: 19.73 m³ per corpse
– second week (October 26-31), 26 cremations: 7.27 m³ per corpse
– third week (November 2-7), 26 cremations: 6.08 m³ per corpse
– fourth week (November 9-14). 25 cremations: 7.04 m³ per corpse

Wolfer furthermore published two charts for the cremations carried out on October 23rd and 30th (Documents 81 and 82). The five cremations of October 23rd were done at a time when the furnace had not yet reached a thermal steady state: no cremation had taken place the day before and the furnace temperature had dropped to 60°C; the gas consumption was therefore very high – 84 m³ – the average being 16.80 m³ per cremation. The five cremations on October 30th were, on the other hand, carried out after the furnace had reached its thermal equilibrium: three cremations had been done the day before and the furnace temperature was still 350°C the following morning: gas consumption was therefore very low: 19 m³, or 3.80 m³ per cremation.

In February of 1932, with a greater load on the furnace (28 cremations per week) the average consumption dropped to 1.8 m³ per corpse, the equivalent of 6,000 to 7,000 kcal. The old coke furnace had required 92 kg of fuel per corpse.

The average duration of one cremation was about one hour. Smoke formation was minimal and could easily be contained via the furnace controls.

With respect to the furnace structure, seen from an ethical point of view, the closure which separated the muffle from the post-combustion chamber was par-

ticularly important, precluding, as it must, the risk of mixing of ashes from different corpses. From the thermal and economical point of view the essential innovation was the combustion air feed to the muffle, which was designed in such a way that even after the disappearance of the coffin the air jets are still directed onto the remains of the corpse without impinging on the walls of the muffle.

The insulation of the furnace can be considered generally good, even though on some parts of the aluminum cladding temperatures of 50 to 60°C were noted.

The most-favorable introduction temperatures lay between 700 and 750°C, guaranteeing the immediate self-ignition of the coffin. During the cremations, the muffle temperatures fluctuated between 700 and 950°C. After a day of activity, the muffle still had a temperature of 300 to 350°C the following morning; after a day without activity it went down as far as 260 to 320°C. The ashes were in no way different from ashes obtained with other furnace systems, neither qualitatively nor quantitatively.

Wolfer concludes his report by stating that the polemic against the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace was unfounded because the furnace represented "a well-devised new design that had proven itself in practical operation and was quite usable" and that it was "aesthetically as flawless as that of older designs" (*ibid*., p. 165).

Obviously, other companies, too, designed gas-fired cremation furnaces:

In 1931, Didier installed a gas-fired cremation furnace of a new design at the Berlin-Wilmersdorf Crematorium, which went into operation in July. Thanks mainly to a new combustion-air-feed system, along the lines of the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace, the new furnace functioned practically without smoke and with a very low fuel consumption: Between August 1st, 1932 and March 4th, 1933, 2,466 corpses were cremated with a total gas consumption of 3,098 m³ of gas, an average of 1.25 m³ per corpse. This was partly due to the very-large number of cremations in that crematorium – 2,500 to 3,500 per year – and an operation of the furnace of 16 hours per day (Kessler 1932, pp. 10-14).

A few years later, in a response to ethical requirements for a non-manual removal of the ashes from the furnace, Didier designed and patented a tiltable cylindrical furnace, gas-fired, which allowed the ashes to drop directly into the urn under the force of gravity when the furnace was raised to an upright position (Storl 1934, pp. 72-74).

The Ruppmann Co. developed a furnace of a very-sophisticated design patented on June 23rd, 1936 (Document 67). The claims of the patent cover (Deutsches Reich 1938b):

> *"1. Cremation furnace for corpses, with grate, characterized by the fact that the grate is made up of alternating bars of varying height (b, c) and by the fact that at the same time the empty space of the furnace at the level of the bars has walls (d) strongly inclined towards the inside in such a way that at the level of the lower edge of the bars there is only a narrow gap (e) for the passage of the ashes.*
>
> *2. Cremation furnace for corpses according to Claim 1 characterized by the fact that under the bars of the grate (b) are installed rotating valves (k) made of steel resistive to the high temperatures, or closures that can be extracted sideways*

*which split the grate and the post-combustion chamber (f) below into chambers (9, 10, 11, 12) which enable the combustion gases to be made to flow in a controlled way upward through one part of the grate and downward through the other.*

*3. Cremation furnace for corpses according to Claims 1 and 2 characterized by the fact that for the combustion-air feed three groups of air vents at three different levels are provided, the first group (g) being situated at the level of the upper edge of the high bars of the grate (b), the second group (h) at the level of the upper edge of the low bars of the grate (c), and the third group (i) at the lower edge of the bars of the grate and by the fact that each individual opening can be controlled separately.*

*4. Cremation furnace for corpses according to Claims 1-3 characterized by the fact that, in order to bring about the well-known circulation of the combustion gases and the combusted gases, there is a blower (s) which takes in the combustible gases or the combusted gases via discharge vents (r) located in the vault of the cremation chamber and pushes them through diversion channels (v, w) as well as distribution channels (6, 7 and 8) into the post-combustion chamber (f) from where the combustion gases or the combusted gases return cyclically into the cremation chamber passing in front of the bars of the grate with its burners or heating bars."*

Noteworthy also is the design of the Swiss Company E. Emch & Co. of Winterthur, which installed two gas-fired furnaces in the Zürich Crematorium in the fall of 1932, replacing older coke-fired furnaces. They are described as follows by H. Henzi (Henzi 1934, pp. 63-65; Document 68):

*"The Emch furnace consists of a muffle, an ash channel, an ash chamber and a recuperator for the preheating of the combustion air by means of the hot discharge gases. The discharge gases flow into the furnace from the top down, countercurrently to the combustion air. The removal of the glowing ashes from the ash channel into the ash chamber is done in the Zürich Furnace by means of a brush running on a rail.*

*In two neighboring rooms, one of which was formerly used for coke storage, an almost-silent blower (Sulzer) is set up in suction for each furnace providing the draft needed for the cremation; the draft is adjusted to the variations of the demand by means of the chimney damper. The air vents and the chimney damper can be operated from a central location, i.e. from the first floor, where the gas burners and the instruments for the control of the furnace temperatures and of the draft are located. The small dimensions of the existing chimneys and the height of the furnace (4.5 m between the grate of the muffle and the smoke trap) have made necessary the blowers in suction, especially for the first phase of the cremation. Moreover, the chimneys have been shortened by 80 cm during the reconstruction of the furnaces to hide them from view from the front part of the crematorium. For the heating and the possible reheating during the final phase of the cremation, two GAKO turbulence burners have been installed (Gesellschaft für Gas- und Kohlenstaubfeuerungen, Essen). They allow both the primary and the secondary air to be controlled.*

*The secondary air, moreover, on entering the furnace, passes through a tube in which there is a 'distributor'; in this way it receives a high kinetic energy and*

*produces a long and wide flame. In order to obtain a good radiation, the temperature of the flame is taken only up to bright yellow. The two gas burners are located some 30 cm above the grate of the muffle in the front part of the furnace. To be on the safe side, in the first furnace, in the first discharge channels under the ash channel, two more burners had been installed simply to facilitate heating. But it soon turned out that the two upper burners were sufficient for the task, and those burners were therefore dropped for the second furnace. In an adjoining room is a pressure-control device for the gas, a safety valve which is closed when the flow of gas is interrupted, as well as two gas meters. The room is well ventilated to the outside and can be entered only through a door located on the ground floor of the furnace hall. The furnace hall itself can be ventilated easily and the service staff of the crematorium can enter and leave at any time."*

Henzi then goes on to discuss the performance and the results of the operation of the new furnaces (*ibid.*, p. 65):

*"After some minor difficulties earlier on, which were due to the training of the personnel with respect to the new fuel, the unit satisfied all interested parties and fulfilled expectations. In the Zürich Furnaces a cremation takes one hour to one hour and a half on average. Hence, during the normal working shifts* [of the operators] *6-7 cremations per day can be carried out without any difficulty. During the construction period, with only one furnace being available, it was at times necessary to perform up to 9 cremations per day by having the personnel work overtime. The burners make only a very low noise, which cannot be heard in the hall where the funeral services take place. As the two blowers are located in separate rooms, the furnaces can function freely even during the funeral service.*

*The gas consumption depends primarily on an experienced and attentive operator, especially with respect to proper control of the chimney draft and of the air vents which must be constantly adjusted to the cremation process and therefore requires continual attention. It is also affected to a great extent by the particulars of the corpse, by the uniformity of the heating, and by the throughput load on the furnace. When the load is high, the amount of gas needed for heating averages out over several cremations and the average gas consumption, i.e. the consumption per cremation calculated over the span of one day, becomes small. The days from Tuesday through Friday show the most favorable consumption, with the furnace already having been in operation on Monday and therefore being well warmed up. On Saturday cremations usually take place only in the morning; therefore, the specific consumption is a little higher on that day.*

*By means of two temperature charts from the temperature recorder* [Documents 79 and 80]*, it is possible to verify the course of the cremation and the operation of the furnaces. The initial phase of a cremation requires a particularly high air feed and a strong draft of the chimney; on the temperature charts this shows up in a strong increase in the temperature of the discharge gases in the lower channels."*

The two charts published by Henzi in the article cited cover 5 and 7 cremations, respectively, carried out on October 26th and 27th, 1933, with average consumptions of 28 and 26.9 m³ of gas for each cremation respectively. The temperature of the preheated air (lower curve) stayed around 200°C, that of the

combusted gases in the lower channels of the recuperator (middle curve) fluctuated between 350 and 500°C, whereas the muffle temperature (upper curve) held between 700 and 800°C (Documents 79 & 80).

In the six months between July 1st and December 31st, 1933, 510 cremations took place in Furnace I on 112 operating days with an average consumption of 34 m³ of gas per cremation (about 136,000 kcal); Furnace II saw 288 cremations on 92 days with an average consumption of 59 m³ of gas (about 236,000 kcal) per cremation. In comparison, the coke-fired furnaces, which had been in service previously, had cremated 1,834 corpses with an average consumption of 112 kg of coke (about 784,000 kcal) for each cremation between January and November 1932.

A third gas-fired furnace was installed at the Zürich Crematorium in 1935 (Document 69). It exploited the operational experience gathered in the meantime with Furnaces I and II.

The experiments done by Professor Schläpfer with those furnaces at that time show that the average $CO_2$ content of the combusted gases was 4.5% in these furnaces, while that of Furnace III was 7% (Schläpfer 1937, p. 159). As the maximum $CO_2$ content was 17.9% (*ibid.*, p. 151), the respective Excess Air ratios were 3.97 and 2.55 on average.

Professor Schläpfer published various technical charts which are of particular interest. Here we will examine those which give the $CO_2$ content in the combusted gases during the cremation.

Figure 9 (Document 70) shows the recordings made on November 30th, 1932 for the muffle temperature, for the temperature of the discharge gases in the flue duct and for the $CO_2$ content over five consecutive cremations done in Furnace II with air feed from above. Initially the $CO_2$ content rose to 10% but later settled rapidly around 3 to 4%.

Figure 10 (Document 71) shows measurements taken on February 27th, 1936, on Furnace III with lateral air feed. Nine corpses were cremated on that day. The $CO_2$ content initially rose up to 16% but went down to 1% towards the end.

Figure 11 (Document 72) represents the heat loss of the combusted gases in kcal/min and in % of the heat input from the combustion of the corpse over the same span of time in relation to the $CO_2$ content of the combusted gases. We see that for a $CO_2$ content of 4% the heat loss via the combusted gases is as high as the heat generated during the cremation (100%).

Figure 13 (Document 73), on the other hand, illustrates the variations in the heat requirements per cremation as a function of the number of daily cremations for Furnaces II and III.

The heat balance of Furnace II for the tenth cremation is the following:

– heat lost with the discharge gases: –177,000 kcal
– heat loss due to radiation and conduction: –72,000 kcal
– heat contribution from the corpse and the coffin: 150,000 kcal

On balance, we have 150,000 – (177,000 + 72,000) = –99,000 kcal, or 99,000 ÷ 4,500 = 22 m³ of city gas (heat consumption for the tenth cremation). Here the

losses have been arrived at experimentally. The daily heat loss due to conduction and radiation is 720,000 kcal. On Schläpfer's chart, this heat is distributed over the number of cremations (actually, over the hours of operation of the furnace), and in this particular case, it amounts to 720,000 ÷10 = 72,000 kcal per cremation.

## 5.3. Electrically Heated Furnaces

As we have seen in Chapter III, the use of electricity was considered as early as the beginning of the last century and was then perfected and used for the first time in an actual cremation furnace in the 1930s.

In April of 1930, the Swiss Confederation granted a patent for an electrically heated cremation furnace to Emch & Co. of Winterthur; the rights for Germany were ceded to J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt.

Friedrich Hellwig published a vertical cross-sectional view of this furnace (Document 74) and commented on it as follows (1931a, pp. 397f.):

> *"On the side walls of the cremation muffle V there are heating elements H. Other elements are located on the sides of the inclined planes and below the floor O. The combusted gases leave the muffle through the grate Ro downwards, then enter the lateral channels A, arriving in the post-combustion chamber N, and leave via the chimney K which is above the furnace. Between the smoke channels A and the muffle are the recuperators Re, into which the fresh air flows from below, and arrives, after having been heated, in the cremation chamber via the slits B in the upper part of the muffle.*
>
> *The idea is that the furnace is heated during the night with cheaper electricity and thus needs only little additional current for the actual cremation.*
>
> *During heating, the chimney damper Kl and the fresh-air inlets of the recuperators must be closed, but in this phase the upper closure S of the muffle must be open. In this way, a continuous circulation of the air within the furnace is generated, leading to the walls of the muffle starting to glow and the other parts heating up well.*
>
> *Before the first corpse is introduced, the chimney damper Kl and the fresh-air inlets to the recuperator are opened.*
>
> *The total power of the heating elements, some 100 kW, is distributed over three groups:*
>
> *a) The vertical walls of the cremation chamber above the level of the coffin with a total height of 800 mm and a total radiating surface of 3.6 m² and an output of 57 kW.*
>
> *b) The inclined sidewalls below the coffin with a height of 300 mm and a total radiating surface of 1.4 m² and an output of 21 kW.*
>
> *c) The floor of the muffle with a total surface area of 1.4 m² and an output of 21 kW.*
>
> *This output allows the complete heating of the furnace in two and a half hours with an energy consumption of 200-250 kWh. For the subsequent cremations, which require 43 m³ of gas on average, the consumption would be some 156 kWh per cremation.*

*Group a) on the one hand and groups b) and c) on the other are separately connected to three lines, which allows them to be fed 42, 57 or 99 kW. Only parts b) and c) should be needed for the cremation and the reduction of the ash.*
*As far as the structure is concerned, heating elements a) and b) are constituted by bricks with two longitudinal openings forming a unit which can be inserted at the points provided for it. The bricks mentioned have further openings towards the furnace chambers; the elements can therefore radiate directly. They are made of a special nickel-chromium alloy and are said to have a section of 80 mm², which would correspond to a diameter of 10 mm. They have a large thermal inertia to avoid any overheating that would be caused primarily by the flames. For using elements of this diameter they must be connected to a supply of about 100 volts.*
*The layout of this furnace appears to be very sound, and the fact that during the preheating neither gases nor smoke is generated allows the furnace to be closed; the heat is thus accumulated totally, aside from radiation losses from the outside of the furnace."*

In Europe the first electrically fired furnace was started up in the Biel Crematorium on August 31, 1933. Other furnaces of this kind were installed at Erfurt (December 1933), at Essen (October 1935) at Harrogate, England (October 1936), at Croydon, England (May 1937) and at Semil, Czechoslovakia (July 1937) (in that order; *Phoenix* 1938, p. 18).

The electric furnace at Biel was built by Brown, Boveri & Co. of Baden, a company still active in this field today,[40] under the supervision of Hans Keller, who had called for electrical firing already while doing his experiments with the coke-fired furnace. H. Keller has written two accounts on the performance of the experimental furnace at Biel (H. Keller 1934, abridged in H. Keller 1935a, pp. 65-70; H. Keller 1935c). I present a summary of the essential parts.

As results from Documents 75 and 76 showing the vertical and horizontal sections of the old coke furnace (A) and the new electric furnace (B), the latter had a considerably lower volume, 11 m³ as against 80 m³ for the coke furnace. With respect to the duration of a cremation, H. Keller wrote (1935c, p. 3):

*"The duration of the cremation for an initial temperature of 700°C is 2 hours. It is thus a little shorter than for a coke furnace.*[41] *This is due to the fact that the cremation takes place in pure hot air; hence, there are no gases acting against the combustion, except for nitrogen. The size of the corpse has little effect on the time, more on the speed at which the flame spreads and on the combustibility of the corpse. The great majority burns within two hours with an initial temperature of 700°C. Cases in which the cremation is over in one and a half hours are very rare. Somewhat more frequent are cases in which the corpse does not burn easily and the cremation may take up to five hours."*

On this point, he has some further remarks (1934, pp. 12f.):

*"There are corpses which burn easily and thus require a short time for the cremation. But there are other corpses that do not want to burn, requiring three*

---

40 The present name is BBC Brown Boveri AG (cf. Chapter 11).

41 As reference point for the end of the cremation, Keller obviously assumes the moment at which the ashes are removed from the furnace.

*hours and even longer. This variability shows up also in the composition of the gas and in the temperature. Corpses burning easily will initially produce up to 16%, even 17% of $CO_2$; with corpses that are difficult to burn, this value goes down to 4%. The cause of this interesting phenomenon is still unknown and requires further scientific research.*

*In the case of a normal body, the duration for the electric furnace at Biel is around two hours. The $CO_2$ content is 14-16% initially, stays at that level for about one-half hour, and then decreases continuously until the end of the cremation has been reached. Something similar can be said about the temperature. If the corpse burns well, the temperature rises from 700 to 1000°C and higher without additional heating of the cremation muffle. If the corpse belongs to the type that does not burn well, it is difficult to hold the temperature at 700°C. The same thing can be said about the formation of smoke. If smoke develops, the combustion is incomplete, heat generation and $CO_2$ content are minimal, and the combustion temperature is low."*

H. Keller had 23 temperature probes installed in the furnace; thanks to them, it was possible to observe the cremation process through all of its phases from the point of view of heat technology. He produced two charts covering three cremations (Documents 83 and 84). The six curves of these charts refer to the following temperature values:

Curve 1: cremation chamber
Curve 2: post-combustion channel
Curve 3: combusted gases behind the furnace and in front of recuperator
Curve 4: combusted gases behind recuperator
Curve 5: combustion air behind recuperator
Curve 6: combustion air behind the electric heating coils and in front of entry into the cremation chamber

The charts show that the combustion air entered the muffle at a temperature of 600 to 700°C, and that was one of the reasons for the better combustion on the electric furnace. As Kessler noted, combustion in the electric furnace no longer took place only in the cremation chamber, but occurred essentially in the post-combustion channels. This resulted in a better heat distribution in the furnace, which contributed to an increase in its life (H. Keller 1935c, pp. 3f.). According to H. Keller's results, energy consumption for the electric furnace was only 13 to 14% of that of a coke-fired furnace (1934, p. 6).

In the succeeding years, Brown Boveri & Co. designed a standard furnace (Document 77), from which the more-recent model of BBC Brown Boveri is derived. The structure of the new device is described by G. Keller (not to be confused with Hans Keller). It showed a performance positively superior to that of the first experimental furnace at Biel (G. Keller 1942, p. 4):

*"The cremation chamber, one meter wide, one meter high and two meters forty long, is divided by the grate placed on its longitudinal axis into the main cremation chamber and the ash-collection chamber. Alongside and below the ash-collection chamber are located the post-combustion channels in which the smoke combustion takes place.*

*This ash-collection chamber, surrounded on three sides by the well-heated post-combustion channels, holds the ashes until they are moved to the post-combustion grate in a glowing state; they thus burn out completely to the point of turning white. The narrow gaps of the main grate prevent larger uncombusted parts from falling through. The smaller particles, mainly charcoal, which do not burn to completion in the ash-collection chamber, can be placed onto a shell-shaped post-combustion grate where they turn to ash. This post-combustion grate can be separated from the ash-collection chamber by means of a refractory plate, therefore a further cremation can be carried out in the main cremation chamber while the ash of the previous corpse burns out, and there is no mixing of ashes from the two corpses.*

*The cremation air enters sideways above the grate and the combusted gases flow downwards through the grate into the ash-collection chamber; from there, through side channels below it, they flow into the recuperator and to the chimney. Jets of hot air directed at certain points in the post-combustion channels by means of nozzles reduce the formation of smoke. The great variation of bodies to be cremated with respect to the amount of combustible parts (which produce heat) requires appropriate measures for the control of primary air, fed to the main cremation muffle, and of secondary air, fed to the post-combustion channels.*

*Good preheating of the combustion air is, moreover, useful for the prevention of smoke and, at the same time, for a recovery of the cremation heat. This preheating takes place in a metallic recuperator with spiral channels* [Document 77, No. 3]. *The combusted gases, which go to the chimney, flow through the inner channel of the coil from the center to the outside whereas the fresh air flows through the outer channel from the outside towards the center. The cooling of the combusted gases and the heating of the combustion air are shown on the temperature trace of a cremation, as well as on the complete temperature chart of a cremation. The good heat exchange of 40,000 kcal/hr in a piece of equipment only 0.25 m³ in size results from the opted-for high velocity of the gases and of the air. In order to reduce the pressure loss which occurs in the recuperator, the static pressure of the fresh-air blower and that of the combusted gases was set sufficiently high."*

G. Keller also published a temperature chart for four cremations in the crematorium at St. Gallen (Document 85), which shows a considerably shorter cremation time than was obtained with the Biel furnace: about one hour and twenty minutes.

The consumption of electrical energy in this unit was extremely low, even in cases of isolated cremations: for example, data published by G. Keller for the Bern furnace show that in January and February of 1942, with 67 and 60 cremations respectively, the average consumption for one cremation was 12.47 kWh (*ibid.*, p. 5).

The electric furnace rapidly became the most potent competitor for the gas-fired furnace, and thus we also encounter polemics concerning the economies of the two heating systems, which involved Hans Keller directly as one of the major proponents of electric heating at that time (H. Keller 1935b, p. 176; Jordan/Deringer 1936, p. 16).

By the beginning of the 1930s, coke-fired cremation furnaces with a gasifier had reached the pinnacle of their technical perfection but also began their inexorable decline: their destiny now was demolition[42] or the retrofitting to gas firing (Repky 1932).

## 6. The Duration of the Cremation Process

Cremation is a physico-chemical process which for its completion requires a duration that may be called natural, in the sense that it is not possible to shorten it at will, whatever the furnace system used.

This duration depends essentially upon the chemical composition of the human body, whose protein structure strongly resists combustion, as has already been noted by the engineer Martin Klettner (see Unit II, Chapter 3) and has been confirmed by the specific scientific experiments run in England in the 1970s, which we will discuss later. This is due to the body's relatively high nitrogen content, to its high ignition temperature, and to the chemical changes which the proteins undergo at higher temperatures, all being aggravated further by the fact that these substances are, as it were, immersed in the water of the human body to the effect that nothing will burn until this water has evaporated.

In other words, a cremation which takes place under optimum conditions cannot proceed more quickly than the "natural" time needed for the progression of the combustion. In the same way, a cremation takes longer the more it is performed under non-optimal conditions, be that because of incompetent or negligent operation of the furnace, and/or because of inadequacies in the design or condition of the unit. In present-day gas-fired furnaces, this lower limit is about one hour (see Chapter 11).

Before we look at the data found in the specialized literature, we must define what we mean by the duration of a cremation. Although it may be said that a cremation is over only when the ashes of the corpse are removed from the furnace, normally the duration of a cremation in a furnace not equipped with a post-combustion grate is the time elapsed between the introduction of the coffin into the cremation chamber and the transfer of the ashes from the inclined plane of the post-combustion chamber into the ash chamber where they will eventually burn out. In a furnace with a post-combustion grate, such as the gasifier furnaces built by Beck and Topf in the 1930s or the Volckmann-Ludwig gas-fired furnace, the reference time is given by the moment at which the glowing ashes are moved from the inclined plane of the post-combustion chamber or from the floor of the muffle to the post-combustion grate.

However, even though this was contrary to Kessler's ethical and professional norms drawn up in 1932 (see Chapter 8), some crematoria would introduce a

---

[42] For example, the old coke-fired furnaces at the Hamburg Crematorium were replaced by the experimental gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace as early as 1928 (Manskopf 1933); in the years 1937-1938, the old coke-fired furnace at the Dortmund Crematorium was torn down and replaced by two gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig Furnaces (Kämper 1941).

subsequent corpse into the cremation chamber even as the residues from the previous body were still burning out on the inclined plane of the post-combustion chamber. Thus, two corpses were in the same furnace simultaneously, albeit in separate chambers and in different phases of the cremation. As we have seen in the preceding chapter, such a procedure was standard practice in furnaces like the Volckmann-Ludwig unit at Stuttgart, which had a lid for the isolation of the post-combustion chamber.

The difference in the durations of cremations carried out in accordance with these two different criteria is not irrelevant, as is shown for example by Kessler's observations with the experimental Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace at Hamburg in 1931: on average, a cremation up to the transfer of the residues of the corpse from the plate at the floor of the cremation chamber (which, in this type of furnace, played the part of a grate) to the post-combustion grate for the final burn-out took about one hour in case of continuous operation of the furnace, but for the overall cremation (up to the final withdrawal of the ashes) Kessler recorded durations varying between 1 hour and 43 minutes and 2 hours and 45 minutes (Kessler 1931a, p. 37).

In the experimental Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace, the solar plexus of the corpse did not burn completely in the cremation chamber but only on the post-combustion grate, therefore, when the next corpse was introduced into the cremation chamber, the cremation of the previous one wasn't over yet. Heated by means of city gas as it was, this furnace could be run uninterruptedly and could carry out 20 to 22 cremations per day in 24 hours of continuous operation according to its designers (see Chapter 5).

In furnaces not having a post-combustion grate it was no doubt possible to introduce the next corpse into the cremation chamber as soon as the residues of the previous one had dropped through the bars of the grate onto the inclined plane without waiting for them to burn out completely, even though this was not allowed for ethical and esthetic reasons. Still, if we are to believe the minimum times reported for the Schneider and Topf gasifier furnaces (45 minutes) in some crematoria, one has to assume that this rule apparently was not always followed.

Not fulfilling this requirement – which specified that the residues of a corpse could only be moved when they were no longer aflame – was of course possible also in furnaces with a post-combustion grate, and so R. Kessler explains precisely along those lines the stupendous results of the experimental furnace at Hamburg (2,500 corpses cremated in 7 months with a total consumption of 100 $m^3$ of gas; Kessler 1931a, pp. 37f.):

> *"The administration of the Hamburg-Ohlsdorf C emetery generally assumes an average consumption of 7 $m^3$ for a cremation. The operators receive a bonus amounting to half the cost of the gas in case of a lower consumption. Here we have, no doubt, a great risk for cremations to be run not in accordance with the rules. The operator is obviously interested in not letting the temperature of the furnace drop too far. This possibility exists mainly in the final phase of the cremation. If he feeds little air so as not to let the furnace cool and thus arrive at a savings, the end of the cremation is drawn out. If he speeds the cremation with*

*sufficient air feed, following his instructions to the letter, the furnace will cool and he has to supply more gas to heat it up again. That reduces his bonus. Therefore, there is the risk that, because of a disregard for the operating instructions, the remains* [of the corpse] *are moved to the post-combustion grate already before all the combustible matter of the corpse has been consumed."*

In the table below I have summarized the data for the average duration of a cremation in furnaces with a gasifier:[43]

| FURNACE SYSTEM | AVERAGE DURATION OF A CREMATION [hr] |
|---|---|
| Siemens | 1½ |
| Klingenstierna | 1 – 1½ |
| Schneider | ¾ – 1½ |
| Ruppmann | 1¼ – 1¾ |
| Topf | ¾ – 1½ |

In a publication concerning the Paris Crematorium of Père-la-Chaise the following operating result of the years 1889-1893 are given (Préfecture… 1893, p. 14.):

| 1889 – FURNACE TOISUL & FRADET | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| AGE | SEX | | TOTAL | DURATION OF CREMATION [hrs] | | | |
| [yrs] | M | F | | < 1 | 1 – 1½ | > 1½ | Average |
| 0-9 | 3 | 2 | 5 | 5 | / | / | 40 min. |
| 10-29 | 3 | 2 | 5 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 60 min. |
| 30-50 | 8 | 5 | 13 | 3 | 9 | 1 | 70 min. |
| ≥60 | 9 | 4 | 13 | / | 11 | 2 | 75 min. |
| Totals | 23 | 13 | 36 | 10 | 22 | 4 | |

| 1890 – FURNACE TOISUL & FRADET | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| AGE | SEX | | TOTAL | DURATION OF CREMATION [h] | | | |
| [y] | M | F | | < 1 | 1 – 1½ | > 1½ | Average |
| 0-9 | 12 | 6 | 18 | 17 | 1 | / | 40 min. |
| 10-29 | 5 | 2 | 7 | 3 | 4 | / | 60 min. |
| 30-50 | 28 | 14 | 42 | 12 | 30 | / | 62 min. |
| ≥60 | 34 | 20 | 54 | 10 | 41 | 3 | 65 min. |
| Totals | 79 | 42 | 121 | 42 | 76 | 3 | |

| 1891 – FURNACE FICHET | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| AGE | SEX | | TOTAL | DURATION OF CREMATION [hrs] | | | |
| [yrs] | M | F | | < 1 | 1 – 1½ | > 1½ | Average |
| 0-9 | 8 | 5 | 13 | 12 | 1 | / | 38 min. |
| 10-29 | 2 | 6 | 8 | 5 | 3 | / | 58 min. |
| 30-50 | 49 | 15 | 64 | 38 | 25 | 1 | 59 min. |
| ≥60 | 36 | 13 | 49 | 21 | 27 | 1 | 59 min. |
| Totals | 95 | 39 | 134 | 76 | 56 | 2 | |

[43] Beutinger 1911, pp. 106, 110, 113, 115; Topf 1926 (see Unit II, Chapter 2). In the Schneider Furnace at the Gotha Crematorium a cremation generally took 1 hr 15 min (Stadtvorstand Gotha 1928, p. 25).

| 1892 – FURNACE FICHET and subsequently TOISUL & FRADET | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| AGE | SEX | | TOTAL | DURATION OF CREMATION [hrs] | | | |
| [yrs] | M | F | | < 1 | 1 – 1½ | > 1½ | Average |
| 0-9 | 9 | 4 | 13 | 12 | 1 | / | 38 min. |
| 10-29 | 6 | 6 | 12 | 6 | 4 | 2 | 63 min. |
| 30-50 | 55 | 23 | 78 | 27 | 45 | 6 | 66 min. |
| ≥60 | 35 | 21 | 56 | 26 | 27 | 3 | 64 min. |
| Totals | 105 | 54 | 159 | 71 | 77 | 11 | |

| 1893 – FURNACE FICHET and subsequently TOISUL & FRADET | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| AGE | SEX | | TOTAL | DURATION OF CREMATION [hrs] | | | |
| [yrs] | M | F | | < 1 | 1 – 1½ | > 1½ | Average |
| 0-9 | 6 | 7 | 13 | 13 | / | / | 37 min. |
| 10-29 | 11 | 1 | 12 | 9 | 3 | / | 51 min. |
| 30-50 | 38 | 21 | 59 | 41 | 18 | / | 55 min. |
| ≥60 | 48 | 18 | 66 | 41 | 24 | 1 | 54 min. |
| Totals | 103 | 47 | 150 | 104 | 45 | 1 | |

The data for the years 1891 and 1893 are at or even below the limit of the later operations and, if they are accurate,[44] can only refer to the main combustion, not including the time needed for the post-combustion. This is evident already from a simple comparison with an extract of the report of the Municipal Construction Office of Stuttgart as authored by Prof. Robert Nagel concerning 48 cremations carried out between July 20th and September 15th, 1909, in the local Ruppmann furnace. The average duration of a cremation was 1 hour and 33 minutes, the minimum was 1 hour and 10 minutes and the maximum was 2 hours and 30 minutes (Nagel 1922, p. 36).

Paul Freygang adds more important technical data: Average consumption of coke for each cremation: 207 kg; chimney draft: 11.3 mm water column shortly before the introduction of the corpse and 10.8 mm after the cremation. The average temperatures of the cremation chamber, exhaust and combustion air exiting the recuperator, as measured by thermocouples, are summarized in the following table (Freygang 1914, p. 476):

[44] The data do not match charts drawn from data recorded by the furnaces' instruments.

| | Temperatures [°C] | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | air ducts | |
| Measuring time | muffle | exhaust gases | left | right |
| Right before introduction | 1002 | 547 | 442 | 421 |
| Right after introduction | 997 | 612 | 416.5 | 389.5 |
| After 10 min. | 975 | 656 | 401.5 | 372.5 |
| After 20 min. | 968.5 | 872 | 391.5 | 369.5 |
| After 30 min. | 972 | 671.5 | 393.5 | 373.5 |
| After 45 min. | 979.5 | 658 | 398 | 376 |
| After 60 min. | 986.5 | 639 | 410 | 389 |
| After 75 min. | 989 | 620 | 417.5 | 397.5 |
| After 90 min. | 982 | 608.75 | 421 | 402 |
| Shortly after end | 973 | 596 | 409 | 402 |

The furnace offered by the W. Müller Co. to the Dachau Concentration Camp specified an average of 1 hour and 30 minutes for one cremation, according to the supplier.

A survey carried out by Prof. Paul Schläpfer on the Swiss crematoria in the 1930s yielded the following data for coke-fired furnaces (Schläpfer 1937, table outside of text):

| LOCATION | YEAR BUILT | AVERAGE DURATION (hrs) |
|---|---|---|
| Davos | 1913 | 2 |
| Rüti | 1929 | 3[45] |
| Solothurn | 1924/25 | 2 – 3 |
| Olten | 1918 | 1 – 2 |
| Neuchâtel | 1923 | 2 |
| Lugano | 1916 | 1 |
| Schaffhausen | 1914 | 1½ – 2 |
| Lucerne | 1924 | 2½ – 3 |
| Biel | 1911 | 1 – 2 |
| Aarau | 1912 | 2½ – 3 |
| St. Gallen | 1902 | 2¾ |
| St. Gallen | 1926 | 1½ – 1¾ |

The figures quoted have only an indicative value, as they may have been affected by motives of propaganda or competition. Hence, as an objective and unassailable reference point, I shall instead use the figures presented in a series of charts concerning cremations produced by technical measuring devices installed in the furnaces. The charts concerning the experiments performed by Richard Kessler, which we examined in Chapter 4, are particularly important in this respect. For these, we may rightly assume that the cremations took place under optimum conditions, not only because of the advanced design of the furnace (Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach), but also because of the care exercised by Kessler in preventing leakage of air, because of the use of proper instruments to observe the cremation process throughout all of its stages, and because of the particular-

[45] Up to the removal of the ashes.

ly careful operation of the furnace under the supervision of a specialized engineer.

The average duration of a cremation was 1 hour and 26 minutes in the case of coke, and 1 hour and 22 minutes in the case of briquettes.

Let us now look at the individual charts.

## 6.1. Cremation Furnace with a Coke-Fed Gasifier

Chart No. 1 (Documents 47f.)

| | |
|---|---|
| Furnace design: | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| Location: | Dessau |
| Number of consecutive cremations: | 8 |
| Start of first cremation: | 9:30 AM |
| End of last cremation: | 9:00 PM |
| Total duration of cremations: | 11 hr 30 min |
| Average duration of one cremation: | 1 hr 26 min |
| Duration of the individual cremations: | |
| 1) from 9:30 to 11:13 = | 1 hr 43 min |
| 2) from 11:14 to 12:55 = | 1 hr 41 min |
| 3) from 12:58 to 14:10 = | 1 hr 12 min |
| 4) from 14:15 to 15:31 = | 1 hr 16 min |
| 5) from 15:34 to 16:39 = | 1 hr 05 min |
| 6) from 16:40 to 18:38 = | 1 hr 58 min |
| 7) from 18:38 to 19:56 = | 1 hr 18 min |
| 8) from 20:00 to 21:00 = | 1 hr |
| Duration of shortest cremation: | 1 hr |

Chart No. 2 (Document 78)

| | |
|---|---|
| Furnace design: | not indicated |
| Location: | not indicated |
| Number of consecutive cremations: | 3 |
| Start of first cremation: | 10:30 AM |
| End of last cremation: | 3:45 PM |
| Total duration of cremations: | 5 hrs 15 min |
| Average duration of one cremation: | 1 hr 45 min |
| Duration of shortest cremation: | 1 hr 15 min (child) |

## 6.2. Cremation Furnace with Briquette-Fed Gasifier

Chart No. 3 (Documents 49f.)

| | |
|---|---|
| Furnace design: | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| Location: | Dessau |
| Number of consecutive cremations: | 8 |
| Start of first cremation: | 9:00 AM |
| End of last cremation: | 8:00 PM |

| | |
|---|---|
| Total duration of cremations: | 11 hrs |
| Average duration of one cremation: | 1 hr 22 min |
| Duration of individual cremations: | |
| 1) from 9:00 to 10:44 = | 1 hr 44 min |
| 2) from 10:45 to 12:00 = | 1 hr 15 min |
| 3) from 12:00 to 13:30 = | 1 hr 30 min |
| 4) from 13:34 to 14:45 = | 1 hr 11 min |
| 5) from 14:45 to 16:02 = | 1 hr 17 min |
| 6) from 16:02 to 17:15 = | 1 hr 13 min |
| 7) from 17:18 to 18:20 = | 1 hr 02 min |
| 8) from 18:20 to 20:00 = | 1 hr 40 min |
| Duration of shortest cremation: | 1 hr 02 min |

## 6.3. Cremation Furnace Heated with Gas

Chart No. 4 (Documents 51f.)

| | |
|---|---|
| Furnace design: | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| Location: | Dessau |
| Number of consecutive cremations: | 8 |
| Start of first cremation: | 8:22 AM |
| End of last cremation: | 6:00 PM |
| Total duration of cremations: | 9 hrs 38 min |
| Average duration of one cremation: | 1 hr 12 min |
| Duration of individual cremations | |
| 1) from 8:22 to 9:30 = | 1 hr 8 min |
| 2) from 9:31 to 10:30 = | 59 min |
| 3) from 10:32 to 11:39 = | 1 hr 7 min |
| 4) from 11:40 to 12:32 = | 52 min |
| 5) from 12:35 to 13:55 = | 1 hr 20 min |
| 6) from 13:56 to 15:12 = | 1 hr 16 min |
| 7) from 15:14 to 16:39 = | 1 hr 25 min |
| 8) from 16:41 to 18:00 = | 1 hr 19 min |
| Duration of shortest cremation: | 52 min. |

Chart No. 5 (Document 79)

| | |
|---|---|
| Furnace design: | E. Emch & Co., Winterthur. |
| Location: | Zürich |
| Number of consecutive cremations: | 5[46] |
| Beginning of first cremation: | 8:00 AM |
| End of fourth cremation: | around 3:45 PM |
| Total duration of cremations: | 7 hrs 45 min |
| Average duration of one cremation: | 1 hr 56 min |

[46] As the end of the last cremation is not clearly indicated, we shall ignore it here.

Chart No. 6 (Document 80)

| | |
|---|---|
| Furnace design: | E. Emch & Co., Winterthur (modified design) |
| Location: | Zürich |
| Number of consecutive cremations: | 7[46] |
| Start of first cremation: | around 8:50 AM |
| End of last cremation: | 5:00 PM |
| Total duration of cremations: | 8 hrs 10 min |
| Average duration of one cremation: | 1 hr 21 min. |

Chart No. 7 (Document 81)

| | |
|---|---|
| Furnace design: | Volckmann-Ludwig |
| Location: | Stuttgart |
| Year: | 1931 |
| Number of consecutive cremations: | 5 |
| Start of first cremation: | around 9:50 AM |
| End of last cremation: | around 5:20 PM |
| Total duration of cremations: | about 7 hrs 30 min |
| Average duration of one cremation: | about 1 hr 30 min |

Chart No. 8 (Document 82)

| | |
|---|---|
| Furnace design, location, year: | as above |
| Number of consecutive cremations: | 5 |
| Start of first cremation: | around 10:45 AM |
| End of last cremation: | around 5:35 PM |
| Total duration of cremations: | about 6 hrs 50 min |
| Average duration of one cremation: | about 1 hr 22 min. |

## 6.4. Cremation Furnace Fired Electrically

Chart No. 9 (Document 83)

| | |
|---|---|
| Furnace design: | Brown, Boveri & Co., Baden (prototype) |
| Location: | Biel |
| Year: | 1934 |
| Number of consecutive cremations: | 1 |
| Duration of the cremation: | around 2 hrs 38 min. |

Chart No. 10 (Document 84)

| | |
|---|---|
| Furnace design, location, year: | as above |
| Number of consecutive cremations: | 2 |
| Total duration of cremations: | about 4 hrs 8 min |
| Average duration of one cremation: | about 2 hrs 4 min. |

Chart No. 11 (Document 85)

| | |
|---|---|
| Furnace design: | as above |
| Location: | St. Gallen |
| Year: | 1942 |
| Number of consecutive cremations: | 4 |
| Total duration of cremations: | 5 hrs 20 min (effective) |
| Average duration of one cremation: | about 1 hr 20 min. |

Chart No. 12 (Document 54)

| | |
|---|---|
| Furnace design: | Brown, Boveri & Co., Baden |
| Location: | Biel |
| Year: | 1940 |
| Duration of shortest cremation: | about 1 hr 10 min. |

Chart No. 13 (Document 55)

| | |
|---|---|
| Furnace design: | as above |
| Location: | Biel |
| Duration of shortest cremation: | about 1 hr 10 min. |

Chart No. 14 (Document 56)

| | |
|---|---|
| Furnace design, location: | as above |
| Year: | 1943 |
| Durations of the individual cremations: | |
| 1) from 10:03 to 11:30 = | 1hr 27 min |
| 2) from 14:18 to 15:50 = | 1 hr 32 min |
| 3) from 8:28 to 10:15 = | 1 hr 47 min |

Chart No. 15 (Document 57, upper chart)

| | |
|---|---|
| Furnace design, location: | as above |
| Year: | as above |
| Start of cremation: | 11:03 AM |
| End of cremation: | 12:05 PM |
| Duration of cremation: | 1 hr 2 min. |

Chart No. 16 (Document 57, middle chart)

| | |
|---|---|
| Furnace design, location: | as above |
| Year: | as above |
| Start of cremation: | 1:33 PM |
| End of cremation: | 2:50 PM |
| Duration of cremation: | 1 hr 17 min. |

Chart No. 17 (Document 57, lower chart)

| | |
|---|---|
| Furnace design, location, year: | as above |
| Start of cremation: | 11:00 AM |

| | |
|---|---|
| End of cremation: | 12:05 PM |
| Duration of cremation: | 1 hr 5 min. |

Incineration lists of crematoria are no doubt reliable documents as well. Here I present an extract from a list of the Bielefeld Crematorium covering 26 cremations that took place between 5 and 23 December 1941 (Document 86). The majority of those cremated were detainees from the Wewelsburg Concentration Camp. The list is in conformity with the decree of the Reich Ministry of the Interior of August 10th, 1938 (see Chapter 8). The Bielefeld Crematorium was started up in 1938 and was coke-fired. The duration of the consecutive cremations is shown in the table below (the letter "W" indicates that it concerned the cremation of a Wewelsburg inmate).

December 5, 1941

| | |
|---|---|
| No. 1289 from 9:30 AM to 10:30 AM= | 1 hr W |
| No. 1290 from 10:30 AM to 1:00 PM = | 1 hr 30 min W |
| No. 1291 from 1:00 PM to 3:00 PM = | 2 hrs |
| No. 1292 from 3:00 PM to 5:00 PM = | 2 hrs |

December 10, 1941

| | |
|---|---|
| No. 1294 from 8:30 AM to 10:00 AM = | 1 hr 30 min W |
| No. 1295 from 10:00 AM to 11:30 AM = | 1 hr 30 min W |
| No. 1296 from 11:30 AM to 2:00 PM = | 2 hrs 30 min |
| No. 1297 from 2:00 PM to 4:45 PM = | 2 hrs 45 min |

December 15, 1941

| | |
|---|---|
| No. 1299 from 9:00 to 10:30 AM = | 1 hr 30 min W |
| No. 1300 from 10:30 AM to 12:00 PM = | 1 hr 30 min W |
| No. 1301 from 12:00 PM to 2:00 PM = | 2 hrs W |
| No. 1302 from 2:00 PM to 3:30 PM = | 1 hr 30 min W |
| No. 1303 from 3:30 PM to 4:30 PM = | 1 hr W |

December 18, 1941

| | |
|---|---|
| No. 1305 from 8:00 AM to 9:30 AM = | 1 hr 30 min |
| No. 1306 from 9:30 AM to 11:00 AM = | 1 hr 30 min W |
| No. 1307 from 11:00 AM to 12:00 PM = | 1 hr W |
| No. 1308 from 12:00 PM to 1:30 PM = | 1 hr 30 min W |
| No. 1309 from 1:30 PM to 3:15 PM = | 1 hr 45 min W |
| No. 1310 from 3:15 PM to 4:15 PM = | 1 hr W |
| No. 1311 from 4:15 PM to 5:15 PM = | 1 hr W |
| Average duration of one cremation: | 1 hr 30 min |
| Duration of shortest cremation: | 1 hr. |

In the 1970s, scientific experiments were done in England with the aim of identifying the most-important factors having an influence on the cremation process.

The results were read at the annual convention of the Cremation Society of Great Britain in July of 1975.

The experiments were done along two lines: a preliminary investigation in the Breakspear Crematorium at Ruislip, and a full investigation in the Chanderlands Crematorium at Hull. The researchers conducting the experiments initially selected the following factors to be considered: the fuel, the type of furnace, the dimensions of the coffin (and of the corpse), the hygienic treatment (embalming) of the corpse, the cause of death, the furnace operator, and the use of different furnaces. The effects of varying technical factors were reduced by adopting the same gas-fired furnace (Dowson & Mason Twin Reflux Cremator) and the same furnace operator at both locations (Jones 1975, p. 81).

Taking into account these factors, 200 to 300 cremations were observed, and the data gathered were handed to the statistician of the group for a preliminary report. This analysis showed that, out of the factors considered initially, only four were significant: the age and the gender of the deceased, the cause of death and the temperature of the furnace. On the basis of these findings, the research was continued at the Hull Crematorium. Here it was found that the really decisive factors were the maximum temperature of the furnace and the gender of the deceased. The results obtained were incorporated into a chart by the statistician (Document 87), which one of the researchers, Dr. E. W. Jones, comments upon as follows:

> *"From his graph he* [the statistician] *was able to tell us (we felt this to be rather interesting) that there is a maximum point, or rather a minimum point, of incineration time below which it is impossible to go, and our statistician defined this as a thermal barrier that, because of the make, the nature of human tissues, you cannot incinerate them at a rate which is below round about 63 minutes."*

Some corpses may burn even within 60, 59 or 58 minutes: this is the lower limit of the thermal barrier (*ibid.*, p. 88).

The chart shows that the duration which comes closest to the thermal barrier, set at 60 minutes, corresponds to a temperature of 800°C. When the temperature is raised to 1,000°C, the duration of the cremation rises to 67 minutes, and then drops again to 65 minutes at 1,100°C. At higher temperatures, which were not investigated, the duration should eventually fall and should drop below the thermal barrier at super-high temperatures. If one wanted to reduce the cremation time to 20 or 15 minutes – says Dr. Jones – it would be necessary to devise a furnace capable of running at 2000°C.

Then Dr. Jones adds (*ibid.*):

> *"Our statistician colleague did some work, he looked into the records of crematoria in Germany during the last war, and it would appear that the authorities there were presented with a similar problem – that they came up against a thermal barrier. They could not design a furnace that reduced the mean incineration time to a very practical effective level. So we started to look at why there is this thermal barrier with human tissues."*

The conclusion of the researchers is that the proteins of the human body undergo a chemical change when heated to 800 to 900°C, dissociating and recombin-

ing to form "that can only be described as a hard crust" which resists the process of cremation (*ibid.*).

I wish to add that the first part of the chart which covers the temperature of 400 to 600°C cannot correspond to actual experiments – because the ignition temperature of the heavy hydrocarbons which form during the gasification of the corpse is about 650°C – unless these temperatures are not the maximum temperatures but the temperatures at the moment of the introduction of the coffin.

While we are able to say, in a nutshell, that the cremation time has a lower limit of about 60 minutes and that this is an undeniable fact, we must stress, though, that this is not an absolute but a general limit: it refers to the average duration of several cremations, rather than to any single one. This appears clearly in Chart No. 4 where the shortest time (52 min) is below the limit, but the average duration of the cremations (1 hr 12 min) is well above it.

In any case, as the cremation time depends also on the mass of the corpse, it is obvious that, for any given combustion rate, the cremation of a normal corpse of lower mass takes less time. Here, of course, we are not speaking of a lean corpse as opposed to a fat one, but of a small body having, in proportion, the same fat and protein content of a normal body.

In the furnaces with a gasifier, as Kessler has shown in his experiments, the lower limit is about 80 to 85 minutes.

## 7. Heat Balance of a Coke-Fed Cremation Furnace

The consumption of fuel of a cremation furnace depends essentially on the design of the furnace, the cremation process, the frequency of cremations, the composition of the corpses, and the management of the furnace.

The design of the furnace is important because a more-massive structure absorbs a greater amount of heat before the thermal steady state is reached. For example, the Siemens Furnace at the Gotha Crematorium required 1,500 kg of lignite for the first cremation, the Schneider Furnace needed 400 to 500 kg of coke, and the Klingenstierna Furnace consumed 280 to 400 kg of coke (Heepke 1905b, p. 20).

Furthermore, as results from Schläpfer's charts for the temperature profile in the walls of a muffle at various stages of the preheating process (Documents 88f.), a well-insulated furnace loses less heat through convection and radiation than a poorly protected one. From the studies run on the furnaces of the Zürich Crematorium in the 1930s one can see for example that the first two furnaces, poorly insulated, lost 720,000 kcal over 24 hours, whereas the third one, better-insulated, lost only 480,000 (Schläpfer 1938, p. 154).

The feed system and the temperature of the secondary combustion air are also of great importance. The design of the furnace being dependent on the type of cremation process, the process type affects indirectly also the consumption of fuel. As I have mentioned, by cremation process type I mean the way in which

the combustion products of the gasifiers are put to use. There are three different cremation process types:

– *indirect*: the combustion products of the gasifier do not have direct contact with the corpse;
– *semi-direct*: the combustion products of the gasifier are in contact with the corpse only in the final stage of the cremation;
– *direct*: the combustion products of the gasifier are in contact with the corpse throughout the cremation.

The indirect process is based on the cremation system using purely hot air, as invented by F. Siemens, which we have discussed in Chapter 3 and which is obviously the most-expensive one.

The experiments carried out by R. Kessler in the gas-heated furnace showed for two consecutive cremations a consumption of 398 m³ of gas for the indirect cremation, of 156 m³ of gas for the semi-direct method, and of 137 m³ of gas for the direct cremation (Kessler 1927, No. 11, p. 177).

The number of consecutive cremations has an overriding effect on the fuel consumption. If, in fact, only one cremation takes place in a given furnace in the span of one day, the consumption of fuel for the purpose of bringing the furnace up to the operating temperature is totally assigned to that cremation. If, instead, several consecutive cremations are carried out, the initial consumption is evenly allocated to all cremations, and the apparent average consumption for any one cremation drops considerably. This may be seen clearly from Schläpfer's chart for the coke consumption per cremation for several consecutive cremations (Documents 90, 90a). It shows that some 415 kg of coke were needed for the first cremation starting with a cold furnace, but for 20 cremations in succession on average only 37.5 kg of coke were need for each cremation. This means that 20 discontinuous cremations run at intervals of several days would consume a total of 8,300 kg of coke as compared to a consumption of only 750 kg if run in succession.

The compositions of the corpses also affect the cremation process and hence the fuel consumption, because corpses contribute more or less heat to the muffle on account of their varying amounts of fat and proteins. According to Hellwig, out of 100 corpses, 65 will burn normally, 25 burn with difficulty, and 10 with great difficulty (Hellwig 1931a, p. 373). As we have seen in Chapter 5, corpses that burn well generate up to 16 or 17% of $CO_2$ in the early phases of the cremation, while for difficult corpses the $CO_2$ content drops to 4%, which corresponds to a much-higher Excess-Air ratio.

Finally, the way a furnace is operated has a major effect on heat economy as well: erratic or inattentive operation can lead to a doubling of the fuel consumption, as happened in the Dessau Crematorium according Kessler's account, prior to his scientific cremation experiments.

Calculating the theoretical heat balance of a cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier is a very difficult problem, because in practice many variables arise which cannot be predetermined theoretically, but the way the furnace is operat-

ed has to be adjusted to them from time to time. H. Keller observed quite correctly (H. Keller 1928, p. 30):

> *"There is no technical combustion device for which the difference between the amount of heat theoretically needed and the amount used is as large as in a cremation furnace."*

Various ways of calculating the heat balance have been proposed in the expert literature. Let us look at the most interesting ones:

The engineer Fichtl argues as follows (Fichtl 1924, p. 395):

> *"In the furnaces for cremating animal carcasses, such as those being used in stockyards or similar, the fuel consumption is based more-correctly on the weight (in kg) of the material cremated, and here, in fact, a fuel consumption corresponding to 15-20% of the weight of the material to be cremated (offal) is considered adequate. This latter principle has also been demonstrated in unassailable acceptance tests concerning such furnaces for animal carcasses. If this is applied to cremation furnaces, a coke consumption of 12-16 kg results for a human body weighing 80 kg on average and assuming a continuous operation. On the basis of certain hypotheses whose validity, however, cannot be irrefutably verified, one can also calculate the fuel consumption needed theoretically for the thermal destruction of a human body. The flesh, the main constituent of our body, consists of 70-80% of water, as is well known; the remainder is made up of 17-21% of protein substances (nitrogenous substances), of 1-3% of fat and of 1% of salts (mineral elements); its specific heat is about 0.8 WE/kg/°C* [sic; WE = Wärme-Einheit= heat unit = kcal]. *As the destruction of the body takes place at a fairly constant temperature of 1000°C, the heat needed in this case amounts to 80 · 0.8 · 1000 = 64,000 kcal, the equivalent of 64,000÷ 3,000 = 21 kg of coke; here, however, it is assumed that the specific heat stays constant over the temperature range between 0 and 1000°C, which has not yet been demonstrated experimentally, and also that the decomposition of the body sets in only at a temperature of more than 1000°C. Another approach, by way of the heat needed for vaporization and superheating of the body water, arrives at a similar result in the following manner:*

$$\frac{75}{100} \cdot 80 \cdot (600 + 0.5 \cdot 900) = [63{,}000;] \frac{63{,}000}{3{,}000} = 21 \text{ kg of coke.} \qquad [42]$$

> *In these attempts to arrive at the minimum fuel consumption via computations, one has not considered the heat contribution of those materials which burn together with the body, such as the wood of the coffin, the mattress of wood shavings, the garments etc., nor that of the inner substances, such as the fat or similar tissue, which produce further heat during the combustion. This heat supply to the furnace – which translates into an increase in the temperature of the discharge gases by 50-100°C – should be approximately 15,000-20,000 kcal for each corpse and should be deducted from the 60,000-65,000 kcal calculated above, if it were not for an amount of air, difficult to define but needed for an odorless and smokeless cremation, which must also be heated up from ambient temperature to that of the furnace. This happens primarily in the channels of the recuperator and therefore, for our purposes, we do not have to compute it. All told, the amount of coke theoretically needed for the cremation of a human body can be considered to be*

$$\frac{64{,}000 - 15{,}000}{3{,}000} \approx \frac{50{,}000}{3{,}000} \approx 16\text{-}17\ kg \qquad [43]$$

*The heat content of the coke (metallurgical or from coke furnaces) burning in the gasifier is assumed here to be 6,000 kcal*[/kg] *and its efficiency in the cremation furnace to be 50%. This latter value, however, would be too high for the furnace systems built so far. The temperature of the combusted gases has been shown to be 500-700°C in repeated investigations, hence extremely high, while the $CO_2$ content proved to be very low, around 3-4%. The high temperatures of the discharge gases in cremation furnaces are in a way an inconvenient yet inevitable characteristic that cannot easily be avoided because of the high temperature – 1000°C – which must be maintained in the cremation muffle with its considerable mass of refractory materials storing heat, and because of the relatively short path between the muffle and the smoke trap. From the point of view of combustion technology, it would be easy to reduce the temperature of the discharge gases to 200-300°C with larger heated surfaces in the recuperators and with preheaters using the discharge gases. But in the first case, instead of losing the heat through the chimney, the result would only be a heating up of the refractory material or of the baffles in the recuperator. As the recuperator has an insulating effect downwards on the muffle during operation, this would yield only a slight economic gain, while during the warm-up phase and the inactive periods it would lead to an undesirable heating of the ambient air in the furnace hall.*

*The use of the discharge gases in preheaters for central heating or other such applications would face insurmountable difficulties of the type already mentioned* [*i.e.* against the requirements of respect]*, and considering that the cremation process from this point of view has so far been flawless, it is best not to explore such venues. Hence, the heat losses via the discharge gases amount to 50-60% from the start. Furthermore, the furnaces now in operation transmit an excessively high and very-much-noticeable amount of heat to their surroundings by conduction and radiation of the furnaces' surfaces. With a space heater, for example, this would be an advantage, but here it must be considered a loss. This is due to the relatively weak insulation between the large mass of refractory material inside the furnace, at red heat, and the rather-thin outside walls. Therefore, temperatures of 60-80°C are not uncommon, and even-higher values may occur on the vault of the furnace and on the rear wall of the recuperator with its many steel-faced access ports. The heat losses by radiation and conduction from the surfaces of the furnace can therefore be calculated to be around 25-30%. Practically then, leaving aside the inevitable losses through incombustibles and furnace residues, we have at best an efficiency of 10-20%, so that the effective consumption of fuel for one corpse, as calculated, can be taken to be*

$$\frac{50{,}000}{600 \text{ to } 1{,}200} \approx 85 \text{ to } 42\ kg.\text{"} \qquad [44]$$

This result, when compared to the average values for the fuel consumption actually recorded in practice, appears however somewhat high, even for an indirect-cremation process.

Tilly has used a different and more-precise method to arrive at a heat balance (Tilly 1926a, pp. 134ff.):

*"In what follows, the basis of the calculation is a human body of 70 kg. If we assume an average water content of 65%, we must evaporate a total amount of 0.65 · 70 = 45.5 kg of water at atmospheric pressure, which requires a heat supply of 45.5 · 600 = 27,300 kcal. As the body contains 35 % of solids and only 30% of combustible substances, 0.3 · 70 = 21 kg of matter is available for the cremation process. According to Professor Zuntz, this matter consists of 52% carbon, 7% hydrogen, 23% oxygen, 1% sulfur and 17% nitrogen, which yields the following composition:*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *0.52 · 21 =* | *10.92 kg* | *carbon* |
| *0.07 · 21 =* | *1.47 "* | *hydrogen* |
| *0.23 · 21 =* | *4.83 "* | *oxygen* |
| *0.01 · 21 =* | *0.21 "* | *sulfur* |
| *0.17 · 21 =* | *3.57 "* | *nitrogen* |
| *Total* | *21.00 kg* | *substance* |

*The air needed for the combustion of those elements can be calculated with the known equation*[47]

$$\frac{(2.667 \cdot 10.92) + (8 \cdot 1.47) + 0.21 - 4.83}{1.43 \cdot 0.21} = 123\ m^3\ of\ air$$ [recte 121 m³] [45]

*at 0°C and 760 mm Hg, hence, for an excess of air of 50% we have about 185 m³ of air at 0°C and 760 mm Hg. In direct cremation, this volume of air is heated by the combustion products to about 950°C, requiring (185 · 1.293 · 0.237 · 950) = 54,000 kcal. The water vapor generated by the corpse is likewise superheated to 950°C, the corresponding consumption of heat is (45.5 · 0.47) · (950 – 100) = 18,000 kcal. The heat generated by the oxidation of the elements mentioned above can be arrived at by means of the well-known equation:*

$$(8{,}100 \cdot 10.92) + 29{,}000 \cdot \left(1.47 - \frac{4.83}{8}\right) + (2{,}500 \cdot 0.21) - (600 \cdot 45.5)$$

$= 86{,}907\ kcal$ [actually 86,798 kcal] [46]

*Here, 27,300 kcal have been deducted for the evaporation of the water.*
*Let us now look at the two ways in which, by choice, the cremation of a human body proceeds.*
*First case: The corpse is brought directly into contact with the products of the combustion* [of the gasifier] *together with the excess air. The temperature of the hearth of a cremation furnace is about 1,300°C, with the temperature of the refractory material of the hearth, of the collecting channels, of the grate, of the ash chamber, and of the cremation chamber being taken to be 1,100°C. The temperature of the air must not drop below 800°C, therefore one may assume an average temperature of*

$(1{,}100 + 800) \div 2 = 950°C.$

*The mass of the brickwork of refractory material may be taken to be 6,500 kg for one of the usual furnace designs. A heat amount of*

---

47 The equation (2.67 C + 8 H + S – O)/1.43 · 0.21, which has in the numerator the weight (in kg) of oxygen needed for the combustion, in the denominator the transformation index for changing from weight (kg) to volume (Nm³) and the vol.% of oxygen in air (approx. 21%), to compute the amount of air needed.

*6,500 · 0.21 · 1,100 = 1,500,000 kcal*

*is needed to bring it to 1,100°C.*
*Now, for the fuel consumption the following computation applies, depending upon whether one, five, twelve or twenty corpses are cremated in succession:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *a) heating of refractory wall:* | *1,500,000 Cal.* |
| *b) heating of combustion air:* | *54,000 Cal.* |
| *c) superheating of steam:* | *18,000 Cal.* |
| | *1,572,000 Cal.* |
| *subtracting the heat generated by the corpse:* | *86,907 Cal.* |
| *Hence to be provided for the cremation of one corpse:* | *1,485,093 Cal.* |

*which is the heat to be supplied for one cremation; assuming 3,500 kg for each kg of coke (taking into account the large heat losses via the discharge gases) this corresponds to an amount of coke of 1,485,093 ÷ 3,500 = 420 kg.*
*As the heat generated by the body covers the heat required for the cremation, we can assume that, after the cremation of the first corpse, no heat is removed for this from the refractory wall, and only the heat needed to get the refractory brickwork to the operating temperature is considered in proportion, plus the additional heat needed to compensate for the natural losses due to cooling. On the basis of the operational results at Berlin and Dortmund, these* [losses] *can be taken to be 100% if more than five corpses are cremated in succession.*
*Hence, for the cremation of five corpses we have a fuel consumption of 85 kg each, for 12 corpses a consumption of 71 kg (with an additional requirement of 100% for the heat losses due to cooling)*[48] *and for 20 corpses, including a corresponding increase, a consumption of 43 kg each. These figures are in good agreement with practical results, as shown by a comparison between the results obtained at the Berlin and Dortmund Crematoria and the above computations:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *For one cremation:* | *420 kg per computation* |
| | *480 kg per Dortmund data* |
| *For five corpses:* | *85 kg per computation* |
| | *80 kg per Dortmund data* |
| *For twelve corpses:* | *71 kg per computation* |
| | *75 kg per Berlin-Wilmersdorf data* |
| *For twenty corpses:* | *43 kg per computation* |
| | *38 kg per Berlin-Wilmersdorf data* |

*Second case: The corpse is in contact with hot air only, all of the refractory brickwork is brought to 1,100°C by the combustion products of the hearth. A recuperator of 8,200 kg has been provided for heating the air. Considering the preheating of this device by means of discharge gases, the* [heat] *requirements to reach the operating temperature are:*

48 *i.e.* (420 ÷ 12) = 35 kg, plus 100% for the heat losses = 70 kg.

| | |
|---|---|
| *a) 8,200 · 0.21 · (1,100 – 500)* | *1,000,000 Cal.* |
| *b) plus the heat necessary for the remainder of the refractory brickwork as in the first case* | *1,500,000 Cal.* |
| *c) same for heating of air* | *54,000 Cal.* |
| *d) same for superheating the steam* | *18,000 Cal.* |
| | *2,572,000 Cal.* |
| *Less the heat produced by the corpse* | *–86,907 Cal.* |
| | *2,485,093 Cal.* |

*Therefore, the fuel consumption for the*

*– cremation of one corpse* = *710 kg*

*– cremation of five corpses* = *142 kg*

*– cremation of twelve corpses (+ 100%)* = *120 kg*

*– cremation of twenty corpses (+ 100%)* = *70 kg* [49]

*The case where the whole of the refractory brickwork is heated by means of hot air may be ignored, because the quantities of 4,600 kg, 875 kg, 440 kg of coke per corpse are never used in practice."*

In a later article Tilly arrives at a total consumption of 2,694,343 kcal via a different computation and concludes that "with the indirect cremation one consumes about 80% more coke than with the direct cremation" (Tilly 1927, p. 22).

The most-rigorous computation of the heat balance for a cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier was no doubt produced by Engineer Wilhelm Heepke in 1931. Even if his approach contains some erroneous attributions of factors – which confirms the great difficulty of the whole matter – it is of fundamental importance for the solution of the problem and merits quotation as a whole, together with the original text (Document 91). To avoid useless repetition, I have omitted the passages already quoted in Subchapter 5.1. (Heepke 1933, No. 9; see Document 91):

*"The heat-flow chart in Fig.2 gives an overview of the interplay between the various combustion processes; the numerical values will be derived later on. The various amounts of heat resulting from the incineration process have been entered into Fig. 2 as percentages of the fuel efficiency and are shown as dot-dash lines. For the first process of coke combustion, the heat losses are shown as solid lines.*

*If we disregard the Gotha Furnace – which was initially heated with Bohemian lignite anyway – the only types of modern design are coke furnaces with a recuperator. The latter is made up of firebricks. The first Beck-type furnaces of the* [18]*90s were equipped with cast-iron air recuperators in line with the Klingenstierna System. It should be noted that there is at present a tendency in the steel industry to return to recuperators using metal tubes."*

At this point I have left out the paragraphs already quoted in Subchapter 5.1.

*"If a computation is to be arrived at, only certain normal, maximum, or minimum values – as the case may be – must be defined, aside from variations in the amounts of heat and of temperature.*

---

[49] These data refer to the average consumption for the cremation of one corpse as a function of the consecutive cremations shown.

*The weight of the corpse of an adult person will run between 70 and 100 kg. Of this, 65% represent is water content, thus 35% are dry substances, of which 5% are incombustibles (ash). The 35 – 5 = 30% of combustibles are composed of 12% fat, 15% proteins and 3% other substances, i.e. of 52% C, 7% H, 23% O, 1% S and 17% N. Thus, for an average corpse weighing 0.5 · (100 + 70) = 85 kg, one obtains a total of 0.3 · 85 = 25.5 kg of combustibles consisting of:*

$0.12 \cdot 85 =$ 10.20 kg of fat
$0.15 \cdot 85 =$ 12.75 kg of protein
$0.03 \cdot 85 =$ 2.55 kg of other substances
25.50 kg

*or of:*

$c = 0.52 \cdot 25.5 =$ 13.260 kg of C
$h = 0.07 \cdot 25.5 =$ 1.785 kg of H
$o = 0.23 \cdot 25.5 =$ 5.865 kg of O
$s = 0.01 \cdot 25.5 =$ 0.255 kg of S
$n = 0.17 \cdot 25.5 =$ 4.335 kg of N
25.500 kg

*For a combustible substance of this kind, which is similar to a solid fuel, we have an Excess-Air ratio m = 20.5 ÷ $CO_2$. Experience tells us that $CO_2$ ≈13%, hence m = 20.5 ÷ 13 = 1.5. For the complete combustion of the parts mentioned, the effective amount L*[50] *of combustion air needed is:*

$$L = m \cdot \frac{2.67C + 8H + S - O}{0.3} = 1.5 \cdot \frac{2.67 \cdot 13.260 + 8 \cdot 1.785 + 0.255 - 5.865}{0.3}$$

$$= 220.365 \approx 220 \text{ m}^3 \text{ at } 0°C \text{ and } 760 \text{ mm.} \quad [47]$$

*Experience as well as precise tests have shown that the temperature* t *in the coffin muffle must not be less than ≈ 800°C nor more than 1000°C, if a combustion as complete as possible is to be achieved, yielding totally burned-out white ash. At* t > *1000°C, combustion would proceed more rapidly, but the bones would become black and hard. We will therefore assume* t = *900°C.*
*In the recuperator, the air is heated from the initial or room temperature* $t_0$ = *10°C to* $t_1$ = *350°C. We have selected* t = *350°C, because the ignition temperature of the coffin's wood is around 325-350°C. Thus, an additional amount of heat has to be provided for the air amounting to:*

$$W_1 = 0.31 \cdot L \cdot (t - t_1) = 0.31 \cdot 220 \cdot (900 - 350)$$
$$= 37{,}510 \approx 38{,}000 \text{ kcal.} \quad [48]$$

*The 65% of water (Q) present in the corpse, or Q = 0.65 · 85 = 55.25 kg, must also be heated to t = 900°C, which means that it has to be converted to saturated steam at 100°C and then superheated to 900°C. With a heat i = 640 kcal/kg needed to bring this about at 1 atm (abs.) and a specific heat for superheating* $c_p$ *= 0.48, we arrive at a heat requirement for this evaporation of:*

$$W_2 = q \cdot [i + c_p \cdot (t - t_0)] = 55.25 \cdot [640 + 0.48 \cdot (900 - 10)]$$
$$= 58{,}963 \approx 60{,}000 \text{ kcal.} \quad [49]$$

50 L = *Luft*, air.

*During the incineration process, the incombustibles, i.e. the 5% of bones weighing 0.05 · 85 = 4.25 kg and having a specific heat of 0.2, will tie up an amount of heat of:*

$$W_3 = 0.2 \cdot 4.25 \cdot (900 - 10)$$
$$= 740.5 \text{ [recte: 756.5]} \approx 800 \text{ kcal,} \quad [50]$$

*which must be considered lost once the ash has been removed from the ash collector.*
*The fire-brick lining of the upper part of the furnace with the muffle, grate, channels, and ash-collection space can be assumed to be ≈ 3 m³; thus, for a density of 1,800 kg/m³ we have a total weight of $G_1 = 3 \cdot 1{,}800 = 5{,}400$ kg. The temperature of this fire-brick portion has been measured as being approximately $\vartheta = 800°C$. Hence, to heat this upper portion of the furnace from 10°C to 800°C, given a specific heat of 0.21, we have to supply:*

$$W_4 = c_p \cdot G_1 \cdot (\vartheta - t_0) = 0.21 \cdot 5{,}400 \cdot (800 - 10)$$
$$= 895{,}600 \approx 900{,}000 \text{ kcal.} \quad [51]$$

*The lower part of the furnace contains ≈ 4 m³ of firebrick and thus has a weight $G_2 = 4 \cdot 1{,}800 = 7{,}200$ kg. Assuming unfavorably low* [=cold] *conditions, the hot gases enter the recuperator at $T_1 = 600°C$ and leave it through the flue duct at $T_F = 200°C$. Thus we have:*
*An average temperature of the discharge gases:*

$$T_m = \frac{T_1 + T_F}{2} = \frac{600 + 200}{2} = 400°C, \quad [52]$$

*and an average air temperature:*

$$t_m = \frac{t_0 + t_1}{2} = \frac{10 + 350}{2} = 180°C. \quad [53]$$

*With* $s$ = ½ of fire-brick of recuperator walls, thus a thickness of 0.065 m;
$\lambda$ = thermal conductivity of firebrick = 0.60 at 400 to 500°C;
$\alpha$ = heat-transfer coefficient for rough surfaces = 9.0 for $v \leq 5$ m/sec (acc. to Jürges),

*we get for the thermal transmittance K through the recuperator walls:*

$$K = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{\alpha} + \frac{s}{\lambda} + \frac{1}{\alpha}} = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{9} + \frac{0.065}{0.6} + \frac{1}{9}} = \frac{1}{0.33} = 3.33 \text{ kcal/m}^2 \text{ °C hr.} \quad [54]$$

*This provides us with the two surface temperatures of the recuperator bricks:*

$$\vartheta' = T_m - (T_m - t_m) \cdot \frac{k}{\alpha} = 400 - (400 - 180) \cdot \frac{3.33}{9} = 318°C, \quad [55]$$

$$\vartheta'' = t_m + (T_m - t_m) \cdot \frac{k}{\alpha} = 180 + (400 - 180) \cdot \frac{3.33}{9} = 262°C, \quad [56]$$

*and the average brick temperature:*

$$\vartheta_m = \frac{\vartheta' + \vartheta''}{2} = \frac{318 + 262}{2} = 290°C. \quad [57]$$

*As by definition $\alpha = \alpha' = \alpha'' = 9.0$, we also must have:*

$$\vartheta_m = \frac{T_m + t_m}{2} = \frac{400 + 180}{2} = 290°C. \quad [58]$$

*If $\vartheta_m \approx 300°C$, then the heat required for heating the recuperator becomes:*

$$W_5 = c_p \cdot G_2 \cdot \vartheta_m = 0.21 \cdot 7{,}200 \cdot 300 = 453{,}600 \approx 454{,}000 \text{ kcal} \quad [59]$$

*which serves to heat the air from 10 to 350°C.*
*As the furnace temperature thus exceeds the ignition temperature of the coffin material, the latter, as well as the corpse in due course, will ignite soon after the introduction of the coffin under the effect of the hot air, i.e. the oxygen it contains.*
*The cremation coffin has a weight $G_3 = 40$ kg and could supply an amount of heat equal to $H_u \cdot G_3 = 3{,}000 \cdot 40 = 120{,}000$ kcal with $H_u$ [l.h.v.] = 3,000 kcal/kg for wood. However, the whole amount does not become effective, because the effect is reduced by 33% under the action of the varnish, the filling material of the coffin, and the clothes of the corpse, hence the gain as heat from the combustion of the coffin, will be only:*

$$W_6 = 120{,}000 - 0.33 \cdot 120{,}000 = 80{,}400 \approx 80{,}000 \text{ kcal.} \quad [60]$$

*As the combustible portions of the corpse are made up of the same organic components as a solid fuel, the heat generated by the combustion of the corpse can be arrived at by means of the usual compound equation:*

$$W_7 = 8{,}100 \cdot C + 29{,}000 \cdot (H - \frac{O}{8}) + 2{,}500 \cdot S - 600 \cdot Q$$
$$= 8{,}100 \cdot 13.26 + 29{,}000 \cdot (1.785 - \frac{5.865}{8})$$
$$+ 2{,}500 \cdot 0.255 - 600 \cdot 55.25 = 105{,}402 \text{ kcal.} \quad [61]$$

*Including the fatty tissue of the corpse and assuming the heating value of the fat to be 8,000 kcal/kg and that of the proteins and other substances to be 1,500 kcal/kg, we obtain:*

$$W_7 = 8{,}000 \cdot 10.2 + 1{,}500\ (12.75 + 2.55) = 104{,}550 \text{ kcal.} \quad [62]$$

*However, one can also use proven empirical values from animal-carcass incinerators for the computation of $W_7$. With good furnaces of this type, one uses a coke consumption of 0.350 to 0.375 kg for the incineration of 1 kg of flesh in 1 minute. For $\eta = 0.5$ and $H_u = 7{,}000$ kcal/kg we get:*

$$W_7 = 0.5 \cdot 7{,}000 \cdot 0.350 \cdot 85 = 104{,}125 \text{ kcal.} \quad [63]$$

*Hence, as a definitive value, we can state:*

$$W_7 = 105{,}000 \text{ kcal.}$$

*For the cremation of an 85-kg corpse we thus get, on the basis of the empirical data, a combustion time of 85 minutes = 1 hour and 25 minutes. This is a duration which must also be applied to modern cremation furnaces.*
*For a first cremation, including the preheating of the furnace, we now have the following heat balance:*
*Heat to be supplied:*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *for heating of cremation air* | $W_1 =$ | *38,000 kcal* |
| *for water evaporation* | $W_2 =$ | *60,000 kcal* |
| *for heating the ash* | $W_3 =$ | *800 kcal* |
| *for heating upper part of the furnace* | $W_4 =$ | *900,000 kcal* |
| *for heating lower part of the furnace* | $W_5 =$ | *454,000 kcal* |
| | $\sum (W_{1 \text{ to } 5}) =$ | *1,452,800 kcal* |

*Heat generated:*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *by combustion of the coffin* | $W_6 =$ | *–80,000 kcal* |
| *by combustion of the corpse* | $W_7 =$ | *–105,000 kcal* |
| | $\sum (W_{6+7}) =$ | *–185,000 kcal* |

*Hence, we have for a first incineration a net heat requirement of*

$W_{1net} =$ *1,267,800 kcal*

*As a fuel we consider coke in the form of gas coke or metallurgical coke. For our purposes we will use a metallurgical coke having the following composition: C = 78.84; H = 0.51; O = 1.0; S = 0.91; W*[ater] *= 8.21; A*[sh] *= 10.53 %. This gives us a theoretical l.h.v.:*

$$H_u = 81C + 290 \cdot (H - \frac{O}{8}) + 25S - 6W$$

$$= 81 \cdot 78.84 + 290 \cdot (0.51 - \frac{1.00}{8}) + 25 \cdot 0.91 - 6 \cdot 8.21$$

$$= 6{,}471.18 \approx 6{,}470 \text{ kcal/kg.} \qquad [64]$$

*To determine the effective heat requirements, i.e. the efficiency η,*[51] *we must consider the heat losses of the furnace, which are composed of loss through the chimney, conduction and radiation losses, incomplete combustion, and hearth residue (ash). For this purpose we will use empirical values having been ascertained through tests or by experience for the fuel used. Partly, of course, we must use average values for this computation. We have thus found: flue duct temperature $T_F$ = 200°C, room temperature at start of heating $t_0$ = 10°C and at start of operation $t'_0$ = 20°C, analysis of the discharge gas (flue gases) $CO_2$ = 13; $O_2$ = 7.3; CO = 0.5; $H_2$ = 0.4; $CH_4$ = 0.3, and N = 70.5 % by volume, ash content of the coke for a first heating A' = 12 kg with an analysis of $C_a$ = 47.8; $H_a$ = 0.1; $S_a$ = 1.6; incombustibles 50.5%, hence uncombusted and incombustible materials in the ash $U_a = (C_a + H_a + S_a)$ = 47.8 + 0.1 + 1.6 = 49.5%.*[52]

*By means of the combustion test in the Berthelot-Mahlert vessel, the heating value of $U_a$ was found to be $H_{ua}$*[53] *= 3,650 kcal/kg.*

*This yields a chimney loss of:*

$$V_{sch}[54] = 0.32 \cdot \left(\frac{C}{0.536 \cdot CO_2} + 0.0048 \cdot (9H + W)\right) \cdot (T_F - t_0) \cdot \frac{100}{H_u}$$

$$= 0.32 \cdot \left(\frac{78.84}{0.536 \cdot 13} + 0.0048 \cdot (9 \cdot 0.51 + 8.21)\right) \cdot (200 - 10) \cdot \frac{100}{6{,}470}$$

---

51 The original erroneously has "G," which would normally stand for the weight.

52 U = *Unverbranntes* (uncombusted); $U_a$= uncombusted in the ash (subscript "a" = *Asche*, ash). The capital letters signify the chemical elements. Hence, $C_a$ means that the 12 kg of ash contained 47.8% (= 5.736 kg) of carbon, and so on.

53 $H_{ua}$ = *unterer Heizwert Asche*, lower heating value of ash.

54 $V_{sch}$ = *Verlust Schornstein*, loss through chimney.

$$= 10.80\%. \quad [65]$$

*Or with the volume of the dry combustion gases:*

$$R_v^{[55]} = \frac{0.01 \cdot C}{0.536 \cdot \frac{CO_2 + CO + CH_4}{100}} = \frac{0.01 \cdot 78.84}{0.536 \cdot \frac{13 + 0.5 + 0.3}{100}} = 10.7\ m^3/kg. \quad [66]$$

*Using the average specific heat of the discharge gases:*

$$c_{pm} = 0.318+4.6\cdot10^{-5}\cdot(T_f - t_0) = 0.318+4.6\cdot10^{-5}\cdot(200-10) = 0.32 \quad [67]$$

*we get:*

$$V_{sch} = \frac{R_v \cdot c_{pm}\,(T_F - t_0) \cdot 100}{H_u} = \frac{10.7 \cdot 0.327 \cdot (200 - 10) \cdot 100}{6{,}470} = 10.30\%. \quad [68]$$

*Or, using the Excess-Air $m_1 = 1.5$ in the generator, the weight of the discharge gases is:*

$$R_g^{[56]} = 1.4 \cdot \frac{m_1 \cdot H_u}{1{,}000} = 1.4 \cdot \frac{1.5 \cdot 6{,}470}{1{,}000} = 13.57\ kg. \quad [69]$$

*With the radiation ratio $\sigma = 0.15$, the specific heat of the gases $c \approx 0.24$, and the efficiency of the generator $\eta \approx 0.90$, the hearth temperature is:*

$$T = t_0 + \eta_1 \cdot \frac{H_u \cdot (1-\sigma)}{R_g \cdot c} = 10 + 0.90 \cdot \frac{6{,}470 \cdot (1-0.15)}{13.57 \cdot 0.24}$$
$$= 1{,}516°C \approx 1{,}500°C, \quad [70]$$

*and thus with more-precise specific heats of $c = 0.282$ at $T = 1{,}500°C$ and $c_F = 0.235$ at $T_F = 200°C$ (from Fig. 5) we obtain:*

$$V_{sch} = \frac{T_F \cdot c_F}{T \cdot c} \cdot 100 = \frac{200 \cdot 0.235}{1{,}500 \cdot 0.282} \cdot 100 = 11.14\%. \quad [71]$$

*And finally, according to S i e g e r t :*

$$V_{sch} \approx 0.70 \cdot \frac{T_F - t_0}{CO_2} = 0.70 \cdot \frac{200 - 10}{13} = 10.50\%. \quad [72]$$

*The l o s s t h r o u g h u n c o m b u s t e d g a s e s (incomplete combustion) corresponds to the presence of uncombusted substances such as CO and $CH_4$ and can be given as:*

$$V_{un}^{[57]} = \frac{R_v \cdot (3{,}050 \cdot CO + 2{,}580 \cdot H_2)}{H_u}$$
$$= \frac{10.7 \cdot (3{,}050 \cdot 0.5 + 2{,}580 \cdot 0.4)}{6{,}470} = 4.25\%, \quad [73]$$

*or, roughly, following B r a u s s , as:*

$$V_{un} \approx \frac{70 \cdot (CO + H_2)}{CO_2 + CO + H_2} = \frac{70 \cdot (0.5 + 0.4)}{13 + 0.5 + 0.4} = 4.53\%. \quad [74]$$

---

55 $R_v$ = *Rauchgase Verlust*, loss due to discharge gases.
56 $R_g$ = *Rauchgase Gewicht*, weight of discharge gases.
57 $V_{un}$ = *Verlust Unverbranntes*, loss due to uncombusted matter.

*The loss through hearth residues (ash, slag) can be arrived at by the assumptions made above and with a provisional estimated fuel consumption (empirically) B*[58] *≈ 300 kg, as:*

$$V_d^{[59]} = U_a \cdot \frac{A' \cdot 8{,}100}{B \cdot H_u} = 49.5 \cdot \frac{12}{300} \cdot \frac{8{,}100}{6{,}470} = 2.48\%. \quad [75]$$

*Or:*

$$V_a = \frac{A' \cdot H_{ua} \cdot 100}{B \cdot H_u} = \frac{12 \cdot 3{,}650 \cdot 100}{300 \cdot 6{,}470} = 2.26\%. \quad [76]$$

*Loss by heat conduction and radiation must often be estimated by difference in the final amounts. Here, however, we can define it on the basis of the heat transmission by conduction.*
*The free-standing furnace block has an outside surface F*[60] *= 90 m². The average temperature of the inside walls can be taken to be:*

$$\vartheta'_m = \frac{\vartheta + \vartheta_m}{2} = \frac{800 + 300}{2} = 550°C. \quad [77]$$

*For the thermal transmittance K we have, with $\alpha_1 = \alpha_2 = 7$ (inside wall), on the basis of fig. 6:*

$$K = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{\alpha_1} + \frac{s_1}{\lambda_1} + \frac{s_2}{\lambda_2} + \frac{s_3}{\lambda_3} + \frac{1}{\alpha_2}} = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{7} + \frac{0.12}{0.7} + \frac{0.01}{0.6} + \frac{0.38}{0.45} + \frac{1}{7}}$$

$$\approx \frac{1}{1.317} = 0.76 \text{ kcal/m}^2 \text{ °C hr}. \quad [78]$$

*Over Z*[61] *= 3 hours of heating the incineration furnace, after reaching a steady state in the generator, the heat loss through the brickwork of the furnace is:*

$$V_{ls}^{[62]} = k \cdot F \cdot (\vartheta'_m - t'_0) \cdot Z = 0.76 \cdot 90 \cdot (550 - 20) \cdot 3$$
$$= 108{,}756 \text{ kcal}; \quad [79]$$

*or:*

$$\frac{V_{ls} \cdot 100}{B \cdot H_u} = \frac{108{,}756 \cdot 100}{300 \cdot 6{,}470} = 5.60\%. \quad [80]$$

*If we add another 30% for the considerable, but not easily measurable losses through leakage of air and open areas in the brickwork or around traps and gates, we get:*

$$V_{ls} = 1.3 \cdot 5.60 = 7.28\%. \quad [81]$$

*All of the above percentages of the heat losses refer to the percentage ratios in $H_u$. Taking the maximum of the percentages thus arrived at, we get, for the total effective heat (cf. also fig. 2):*

---

58 B = *Brennstoff*, fuel.
59 $V_a$ = *Verlust Asche*, loss through ash.
60 F = *Fläche*, surface area.
61 Z = *Zeit*, time.
62 $V_{ls}$ = *Verlust Leitung Strahlung*, loss due to conduction and radiation. In the text, the letter "W" appears erroneously.

$$100 - (V_{sch}+V_{un}+V_a+V_{ls}) = 100 - (11.4+4.25+2.48+7.28) = 100 - 25.15 = 74.85 \approx 75\% \quad [82]$$

*or an efficiency of:*

$$\eta = 0.75,$$

*which means that the effective heating value of the coke is:*

$$\eta \cdot H_u = 0.75 \cdot 6,470 = 4,850 \text{ kcal/kg.} \quad [83]$$

*Thus, for a first cremation, the fuel requirement is:*

$$B_I = \frac{W_I}{\eta \cdot H_u} = \frac{1,267,800}{4,850} = 262 \text{ kg.} \quad [84]$$

*For heavy-duty furnaces, G and $G_2$ and hence $W_4$ and $W_5$ are higher to such a degree that $B_I$ goes up to 300 to 400 kg and higher.*
*For a second cremation in succession, we must supply, on the one hand, the amounts of heat needed for the preheating of the combustion air, for the evaporation of the water and for the heat absorbed in the ash, i.e.:*

$$W_1 + W_2 + W_3 = 38,000 + 60,000 + 800 = 98,800 \text{ kcal,} \quad [85]$$

*plus ≈30% for the heat losses from the furnace due to absorption, conduction, radiation, air leakage, introduction of the coffin, dampers and gates etc., thus:*

$$0.30 \cdot (W_4 + W_5) = 0.30 \cdot (900,000 + 454,000) = 406,200 \text{ kcal.} \quad [86]$$

*Combustion of the coffin and the corpse yield:*

$$W_6 + W_7 = 80,000 + 105,000 = 185,000 \text{ kcal,} \quad [87]$$

*but ≈ 15% of this amount is lost through the chimney, hence we have:*

$$0.85 \cdot (W_6 + W_7) = 0.85 \cdot 185,000 = 157,250 \text{ kcal.} \quad [88]$$

*Thus, for the second cremation, we must supply:*

$$W_{II} = (98,800 + 406,200) - 157,250 = 347,750 \text{ kcal,} \quad [89]$$

*and:*

$$B_{II} = \frac{W_{II}}{\eta \cdot H_U} = \frac{347,750}{4,850} = 72 \text{ kg [of coke].} \quad [90]$$

*Given that each further operating hour leads to a decrease of the heat loss by absorption in the brickwork, up to the point where a certain steady state is reached, for any further operating hour we may reduce this heat loss linearly, on the basis of experience and through measurements, down to a limiting steady state at ≈15%.*[63]
*For the third through the fifth cremations, we may assume an average between 30 and 15%, hence ≈22%, which yields:*

$$W_{III} = 0.22 \cdot (W_4 + W_5) + (W_1 + W_2 + W_3) - 0.85 (W_6 + W_7) = 0.22 \cdot 1,354,000 + 98,800 - 157,250 = 239,430 \text{ kcal} \quad [91]$$

63 See the table of coke consumption of certain German crematories in the original text, Document 91, table on page 127 of Heepke's paper.

*and:*

$$B_{III} = \frac{W_{III}}{\eta \cdot H_u} = \frac{239,430}{4,850} = 49.4 \approx 50\ kg\ \text{[of coke]}. \qquad [92]$$

*By the fifth or the sixth cremation the steady state of the furnace will have been more-or-less attained, and one may now use the lower limiting value of 15% with reasonable confidence. Then, for the* nth *cremation, we obtain:*

$$W_n = 0.15 \cdot 1,354,000 + 98,800 - 157,250 = 144,650\ kcal \qquad [93]$$

*and:*

$$B_n = \frac{W_n}{\eta \cdot H_u} = \frac{144,650}{4,850} = 30\ kg. \qquad [94]$$

*All these theoretical values are in good agreement with practical experience. Many crematoria use a daily or yearly average, depending on the demands of the installation. One thus finds for a first cremation including preheating:*

*B = 175 to 275 kg for a normal medium-size furnace*
*= 300 to 450 kg for a heavy-duty furnace in continuous use*
*= 75 to 50 kg a further cremation in succession.*

*Because the administrations of the crematoria are evening out their fuel consumption over longer periods of time, one can find only very few concrete indications for the consumption of coke for individual cremations in succession. Basically, such data can only be gathered by heating tests. A limited survey of the situation is given in table 1. The preheating time has been taken as some 2 to 3 hours, the cremation time as ¾ to 1½ hours throughout. We have intentionally refrained from indicating the furnace systems.*

*The greatest number of cremations were carried out in 1930 at the Berlin-Wilmersdorf crematorium, 3,784 altogether; for 52 weeks per year and six operating days per week, this corresponds to an average daily load of 3,784÷(52·6) ≈ 12. The average consumption was 35 kg of coke for one cremation."*

As I have already mentioned, this heat balance contains some mistakes in the attribution of factors as well as a few computational errors.

In the equation for $W_2$ regarding the heat of vaporization and of superheating (Eq. 49: $W_2 = Q \cdot [i + c_p \cdot (t - t_0)]$), the heat needed for superheating water vapor starts at 100°C, so $t_0$ is actually 100°C. In addition, the energy needed to heat liquid water from 10°C to 100°C and then evaporate it (i) is actually 633 kcal/kg.[64]

Furthermore, the heat actually lost due to superheating the vapor generated by the corpse water should not be based on the temperature of the muffle, but on that of the flue gases at the exit of the recuperator (at least 200°C),[65] because the difference has been recovered in the recuperator and has already been taken into account in Eq. 59 for $W_5$ (p. 118).

---

[64] Vaporization heat of water: 2.27 MJ/kg, or 543 kcal/kg; add to this 90 kcal/kg to heat the water from 10°C to 100°C; cf. www.engineeringtoolbox.com/water-thermal-properties-d_162.html and other sources (e.g. Wikipedia).

[65] Note: This is *not* applicable to the Auschwitz furnaces, which did not have recuperators.

With an average heat capacity of steam in the temperature range of interest (0.46 kcal/kg/°C[66]) the correct equation becomes:

$$W_2 = 55.25 \cdot [633 + 0.46 \cdot (200 - 100)]$$

$$= 37{,}514.75 \approx 37{,}500 \text{ kcal (instead of Heepke's 60,000 kcal).} \quad [95]$$

In Eq. 61 ($W_7$, p. 118) used by Heepke to calculate the l.h.v. of the corpse:

$$W_7 = 8{,}100 \cdot C + 29{,}000 \cdot (H - O/8) + 2{,}500 \cdot S - 600 \cdot Q$$

the heat removed by the vaporization of the water contained in the corpse (with reference value at 0°C = 595 kcal/kg ≈ 600 kcal/kg and 55.25 kg water, hence 33,150 kcal) is already included, and Heepke thus counts this heat of vaporization of the corpse water twice.

Heepke, moreover, calculates the efficiency of the hearth as a function of the heating process, *i.e.* for an empty muffle, and consequently uses a $CO_2$ content of 13%, which he also applies to the corpse. However, in the chart he published in the same article (Document 78) the $CO_2$ content is very low, with a maximum of 7% and a minimum of 1%. The average does not even come up to 4%. This means that the Excess-Air ratio, if it is also applied to the corpse, is considerably higher than that of the hearth by itself.

When subtracting the heat loss due to the sensible heat of the fumes ($0.85 \cdot W_7$ in Eq. $W_{III}$/[91]) from the l.h.v. of the corpse, Heepke counts this loss twice: once when it enters the muffle ($W_1$/[48]) and again when it leaves the chimney ($W_{III}$).

Because heating the theoretical combustion air of the coffin (≈ 140 m³) requires ≈ 8,200 kcal of heat, the sensible heat of the fumes of the coffin is already contained in the heat loss of 33% of the l.h.v. assumed by Heepke in $W_6$, with an Excess Air ratio of 2 or 3, hence it is not necessary to account for this loss in $W_{III}$ ($0.85 \cdot W_6$); in that case, the heat loss would be $(0.33 + 0.15) \cdot 100 =$ 48%, certainly an excessive value. The same heat loss of some 33% appears moreover dubious, because the cushioning material in the coffin by law had to be combustible and the clothes are combustible as well.[67]

Bringing the heat content of the walls into play ($W_4$ and $W_5$) makes sense only if one intends to calculate the average consumption for each cremation *including* the preheating. Heepke instead wants to calculate the consumption for each individual cremation *independently* of the preheating, as we can see from the fact that for him the first cremation would require ≈ 262 kg of coke, but the second one only 72 kg; this value cannot also include the consumption for the first cremation, because in that case the second cremation would have had to bear (262 ÷ 2 =) 131 kg. However, Heepke considers the heat content of the refractory brickwork even in his computation for the nth cremation ($W_n$ and $B_n$), after the latter has already reached a thermal steady state.

This discrepancy can be explained: Heepke did a theoretical calculation which he then wanted to confirm with experimental data from the crematoria.

---

66 http://www.engineeringtoolbox.com/water-vapor-d_979.html

67 Leather shoes contribute 4,020 kcal/kg, wool 4,600 kcal/kg, cotton 3,600 kcal/kg (Salvi 1972, p. 786).

These data represent, for the second cremation, an approximate consumption of 30% of the heat accumulated in the refractory brickwork of the furnace, of 22% for the third through the fifth cremation, and of 15% each from the sixth cremation onwards, because the furnace has now reached its thermal equilibrium. But as the refractory brickwork of the furnace in this phase no longer absorbs any heat, hence $(W_4 + W_5) = 0$, the consumption of 15% refers necessarily to the heat losses, which Heepke calculated only partly or not at all, as well as to those which cannot be calculated exactly. Of all these losses, the greatest by far is the one concerning the heating of the combustion air for the corpse, which has a volume much larger than that calculated by Heepke.

This having been said, the heat consumption for the *nth* cremation can be approximately corrected in the following manner:

As far as the efficiency of the gasifier is concerned, we will assume Heepke's data (Eq. 82) for losses due to the heat of the exhaust gases (11.14%), due to uncombusted portions of the discharge gases (4.25%), and due to hearth residues (2.48%).

Then the efficiency of the hearth becomes:

$$100 - (11.14 + 4.25 + 2.48) = 82.13 \approx 82\%. \quad [96]$$

The heat value of the coke thus becomes:

$$0.82 \cdot 6{,}470 \approx 5{,}300 \text{ kcal/kg}. \quad [97]$$

The heat losses due to radiation and conduction are not included in the efficiency, because they tend to stabilize as the furnace reaches a thermal steady state, and their values are a function of time; therefore, we prefer to calculate them directly. For the cremation process one may assume an average duration of one and a half hours (cf. Chapter 6), hence the heat loss by radiation and conduction from the brickwork of the furnace is:

$$V_{ls} = 0.76 \cdot 90 \cdot (550 - 10) \cdot 1.3 \cdot 1.5 \approx 72{,}000 \text{ kcal}. \quad [98]$$

The theoretical volume of combustion air for a body of 85 kg on the basis of the composition assumed by Heepke is ≈ 147 m³, hence the heat required for heating the combustion air of the corpse is:

$$W_1 = 1.5 \cdot 147 \cdot 0.31 \cdot (200 - 10) \approx 13{,}000 \text{ kcal}. \quad [99]$$

For the evaporation and superheating of the body water we have:

$$W_2 \approx 37{,}500 \text{ kcal}. \quad [100]$$

The heat lost with the removal of the ashes is:

$$W_3 \approx 800 \text{ kcal}. \quad [101]$$

The heat accumulated in the refractory brickwork of the furnace is:

$$W_4 = 900{,}000 \text{ kcal}; \quad [102]$$

$$W_5 = 454{,}000 \text{ kcal}. \quad [103]$$

The effective heat value of the coffin is:

$$W_6 \approx 80{,}000 \text{ kcal.} \qquad [104]$$

The upper heating value of the corpse is:

$$W_7 = 8{,}100 \cdot 13.26 + 28{,}700^{[68]} \cdot 1.785(5.865/8) + 2{,}210 \cdot 0.255$$
$$\approx 138{,}200 \text{ kcal,} \qquad [105]$$

without subtracting the evaporation heat of the water already contained in $W_2$. On this basis, one may write the following heat balance for the *nth* cremation as:

$$\frac{0.15 \cdot (900{,}000 + 454{,}000) + (13{,}000 + 37{,}500 + 800 + 72{,}000) - (138{,}200 + 80{,}000)}{5{,}300}$$

$$= \frac{108{,}200}{5{,}300} = 20.4 \text{ kg of coke.} \qquad [106]$$

This result is in good agreement with the experimental results. The following consumption data for coke were found in R. Kessler's experiments described in Chapter 4:

a. total consumption: 436 kg
b. consumption for preheating of furnace: 200 kg
c. consumption for 8 consecutive cremations: 236 kg
d. average consumption for one cremation incl. preheating of furnace: 436 ÷ 8 = 54.5 kg
e. average consumption for one cremation without preheating of furnace: 236 ÷ 8 = 29.5 kg

Consumption (c) for the eight cremations (excluding consumption for preheating the furnace) includes the heat which is absorbed by the refractory brickwork until at some point thermal equilibrium is reached. Since the average consumption of fuel, including preheating (d), is 54.5 kg per cremation, preheating therefore consumes (54.5 – 29.5 =) 25 kg of coke, or 25 ÷ 54.5 · 100 = 45.87% of the fuel of the average cremation. Furthermore, since the muffle has reached a temperature of 800°C at the end of the preheating phase but is not yet in thermal equilibrium, it is clear that the proportion of fuel consumed to reach equilibrium during the cremations is necessarily lower than that for the preheating phase, and it continues to decrease with each cremation. If the proportion were the same as for the preheating phase, it would be (236 · 0.4587 ≈) 108 kg of coke. The theoretical minimum coke consumption for a small incineration series (e.g., 8) would then be (236 – 108) ÷ 8 ≈ 16 kg. The actual consumption must therefore lie between this purely hypothetical lower limit and the average consumption (e) of this small series, i.e. 29.5 kg. We take this here as the upper limit of the range of values to be assumed.

If we assume that furnace's fuel absorption does not remain constant, but decreases linearly (from 108 kg to 0 kg) in order to reach the equilibrium

[68] We use the value indicated in Subchapter 1.1.

weight, its average value is (108÷2=) 54 kg. Then the average consumption for one cremation would be:

$$(236 - 54) \div 8 \approx 23 \text{ kg of coke.} \quad [107]$$

The experimental data for the crematorium at Berlin-Wilmersdorf, too, confirm an average consumption for the *nth* cremation well below Heepke's result. In fact, the actual average consumption of some 35 kg per cremation contains both the coke consumption for 52 preheating operations on Mondays after the weekend, and the 208 preheating operations after the twelve hours of cooling on each operating day during the weke, from Tuesday through Friday (hence 52 × 4).

## 8. Legal, Ethical and Professional Standards for Cremations in Germany

Although the first German crematorium was built as early as 1878, cremation in Germany was not legally recognized for quite some time; in Prussia it became a legal option only with the law on cremation of September 14th, 1911 (see Lohmann 1912). In the other parts of the Reich, it was accepted between 1899 and 1925, albeit with rather divergent regulations (Marcuse 1930, pp. 121-133). Legislation was unified only in the 1930s: the first "Law on Cremation" as such was promulgated on May 15th, 1934. It contained 11 articles that concerned in particular the medical and legal aspects of cremation as well as the oversight authority of the police in the matter. Shortly thereafter specific ordinances concerning the cremation furnaces and the cremation process were issued: "Service regulation for cremation devices" on November 5th, 1935, and "Decree concerning the application of the law on cremation" on August 10th, 1938. Below follows a translation of those two decrees.

*"Service regulation for cremation devices of November 5th, 1935*

*§ 1*

*The person in charge of the cremation installation is responsible for its operation.*

*§ 2*

*(1) The corpses may only be accepted if the consignor can prove without doubt his own identity as well as that of the corpse. The corpses must be presented in coffins made of wood or of zinc. The coffins must be free from incombustible metallic decorations (fittings, handles) to the greatest extent possible and must be of a size and quality such as not to cause any difficulty during introduction into the cremation chamber and to guarantee a subsequent combustion without smoke or odor.*

*(2) The coffins must not exceed the following measurements:*

*Length: 2100 mm*

*Width: 750 mm (in exceptional cases 800 mm)*

*Height: 720 mm (excluding feet)*

*(3) On the front part of each coffin must be affixed a label of the consignor clearly showing last name and first name of the deceased as well as the date and hour of the funeral ceremony.*
*(4) If there are any objects of value on the corpse, the consignor must indicate this and the recipient must verify their presence.*
*(5) The consignment of a corpse must be recorded in a book (book of consignments) with the following details:*
*a) Last name and first name of the corpse consigned*
*b) Name (firm) of consignor*
*c) Date of consignment*
*d) Presence of any valuables on corpse*
*The recipient and the consignor must certify the accuracy of the above by their signatures in the book.*
*§ 3*
*(1) The person in charge declares the time of incineration.*
*(2) Cremation must not take place prior to the expiry of a period of 24 hours counted from the moment of the presentation of the request to the police authorities at the place of cremation. It may take place only if the written permission of the police authority at the place of cremation is presented (§3 of the Law). It must, however, be carried out within 72 hours starting with the issuance of the permission by the police. If this period cannot be observed, the person in charge must request from the police authority an extension of the period, specifying the reasons for the delay.*
*§ 4*
*The funeral hall of the cremation installation – of the cemetery – is available for funeral ceremonies. The corpses are preserved in the mortuary. Corpses with valuables must be placed under special custody. On reception, any fittings attached by screws must be removed. The coffins will be closed not later than half an hour before the funeral ceremony. If the operation allows, the bereaved may view the corpse up to the beginning of the funeral ceremony. Public exposure of the corpse and opening of the coffin during the funeral ceremony are prohibited unless the police authority has granted an exception.*
*(2) For corpses of persons having died from a contagious disease, the dispositions of the Reich and of the regional states in force for such cases will be applicable. The opening of the coffin in such cases will not be permitted.*
*§ 5*
*(1) The corpses may be cremated in the coffins or coffin inserts in which they have been received. Only one corpse at a time may be cremated in one cremation chamber.*
*(2) The body of a stillborn child or of a child having died during birth may be cremated together with the body of the mother.*
*(3) Care has to be taken for the cremations to take place in a dignified manner.*
*(4) Prior to the introduction of the corpse, the cremation furnace must be heated until the walls of the* [cremation] *chamber have started to glow in order for the cremation process to proceed without further or supplementary supply of heat. In exceptional cases, supplementary heating may be added during the cremation.*

*(5) Prior to the introduction of the coffin, an indestructible plate must be placed on the coffin, clearly embossed with the entry number in the cremation registry and the name of the cremations installation.*
*(6) During the cremation process, care has to be taken to prevent to the greatest possible extent that smoke becomes visible above the chimney. Any kinds of measures aimed at an acceleration of the process are strictly prohibited.*
*(7) When the coffin is introduced into the furnace, the presence of two relatives of the deceased or two persons designated by them is permitted. The observation of the cremation itself is not permitted to the relatives nor to third parties, but only to the attendants of the installations. The municipal director or the office authorized by him may allow the observation to certain individuals, provided they demonstrate a scientific objective.*
*§ 6*
*Treatment of the ashes*
*(1) After the end of the cremation, the cremation chamber must be carefully cleaned. The ashes remaining must be removed from the furnace, cooled, freed from any metal parts by means of magnets and then transferred, together with an identification plate, into a metal container, air and watertight over a long period, which must be officially sealed. The lid of the container must be of a resistant metal (e.g. steel plate). The lid or a metal plate attached to it must be clearly embossed in relief as high as possible with the following data:*
*1. The cremation number corresponding to the cremation number and to the number plate of the ashes,*
*2. last name, first name and state of the deceased,*
*3. place, date and year of his birth,*
*4. place, date and year of his death,*
*5. place and date of the cremation.*
*(2) The containers must correspond to the norm set up by the German Institute for Standardization of Berlin, DIN standard 3198 "Ash lids for urns."*
*§ 7*
*Register of cremations*
*A register for cremations carried out must be kept in accordance with Attachment 2 of Section 11 of the Decree of June 20th, 1934, concerning application of the Law on Cremations (Reich official gazette, I, 519). At the end of the calendar year it must be closed and verified against the one kept by the police authority.*
*§ 8*
*Burial of the ashes*
*(1) The ashes of each corpse must be interred in a hall, in a wood, or in a place of burial for urns, unless an exception has been granted by the police authority on the basis of §9, section 3, of the Reich Law on cremations.*
*(2) The ashes must not remain in the possession of the relatives, not even temporarily. Therefore, the container of the ashes may not be handed to them or to their trustees, not even for the burial elsewhere."* (Schumacher 1939, pp. 118f.)

The "Decree Concerning Application of the Law on Cremation" of August 10th, 1938 (Document 92) specified the following:[69]

[69] *Reichsgesetzblatt* 1938, Teil I, pp. 1000f.; also in Schumacher 1939, pp. 119f.

*"By authority of §10 of the Law on Cremation dated May 15th, 1934 (Reichsgesetzblatt I, p. 380) it is decreed:*
*§1. An expression certifying the wish directed towards cremation, laid down on the form of an association for cremation and personally signed, will stay valid even if it not written personally.*
*§2 (1) The police authority for the place of cremation must maintain a register for all cremations authorized by it, separately for each independent installation if applicable, specifying by consecutive numbers:*
*1. last name and first name of the deceased*
*2. date and place of birth*
*3. date and place of death*
*4. last residence*
*5. rank or profession*
*6. religious affiliation*
*7. cause of death*
*8. date and hour of cremation*
*9. date and number of authorization certificate*
*10. place of disposal of ash remains*
*11. change of place of disposal of ash remains (§ 10, par. 2).*
*(2) The register is to be preserved, together with the certificates and proof documents pertaining to the authorization, for 30 years following the last entry in the register.*
*§3 (1) The official medical certificate prescribed in accordance with §3, par. 2, No. 2, of the Law must be prepared by the official or medical examiner licensed in the place of death or the place of cremation in conformity with the form attached.*
*(2) The supreme regional authorities may, if necessary, authorize other physicians for the inquest and the preparation of the certificate, provided these persons have passed the official medical examination for local or regional medical examiners, or have successfully attended a special course imparting the knowledge necessary for forensic inquests, or had been entrusted with these activities before promulgation of the Law.*
*§4. In the case of corpses being transferred for cremation from a foreign country, the police authorities of the place of cremation will decide whether the corpse passport established in accordance with the international agreement concerning the transportation of corpses is sufficient for proof of the cause of death. Any doubts must be resolved by an official inquest as specified in §3, par.2, No. 2 of the Law.*
*§5. The expression of the wish towards cremation may be revoked. The revocation must be proven in an irrefutable manner; irrefutable proof is considered as having been furnished in particular if the revocation takes one of the forms laid down in §4, Nos. 1 to 3, of the Law.*
*§6. The cremation installation must have available a corpse repository, in which the corpses can be kept prior to cremation. Furthermore, a room for autopsies must be provided, containing the equipment needed for such purpose.*
*§7. The cremation installation and its operation are subject to the oversight of the police authorities at the place where the installation is located. The opera-*

*tion will follow the operational procedures, must be approved by the supreme state authorities, and will specify the fees applicable.*
*§8. The person in charge of the operation of the cremation installation must be expressly authorized by the supervising police authority.*
*§9. Cremation may only be undertaken after the written authorization of the police authority of the place of cremation (§3 of the Law) has been provided to the person in charge of the operation of the cremation installation. The cremation must be undertaken within three times 24 hours after issuance of the police authorization. If this period cannot be respected, the person in charge of the operation of the cremation installation must submit an application for an extension of the period to the police authorities specifying the reasons for the delay.*
*§ 10 (1). The person in charge of the operation of the cremation installation must immediately notify the cognizant police authority of the cremation and of the disposal or shipment of the ash remains. In this connection, the following must be specified: Last name and first name of the person cremated, number and date of the authorization document of the police, time of cremation, time and place of disposal of ash remains, address to which the ash remains have been transferred in case of transfer. Transfer of ash remains may only be undertaken when the person in charge has received a certificate of the cemetery administration concerning the approval of burial.*
*(2) If the ash remains have been transferred for burial to a different location, the cemetery administration or the police authority of this location must notify the police authority of the place of cremation of the execution of the burial. Any shipment of ash remains previously buried must be reported to the police authority of the place of cremation.*
*(3) Ash remains must not be handed over to the family or their agents, be it for burial at a different location, subject to the exception in §9, par. 3 of the Law.*
*(4) The resting period for ash remains is twenty years, if a resting period of 20 years or more is applicable for interments at the same location; in all other cases the resting period for ash remains must be at least equal to the resting period specified for interments at the same location. After the end of the resting period, the ash remains and their containers still present and recognizable as such are to be incorporated into the ground in a collective burial site.*
*§ 11 (1). A register in accordance with the sample attached (cremation register) must be kept for the cremations carried out in the cremation installation. At the end of each calendar year, this register must be closed and must be compared with the register kept by the police authority (§2).*
*(2) The register of cremations, together with the corresponding authorization documents, is to be preserved for thirty years following the last entry made in the register.*
*§12 (1) The corpses must be cremated in the coffins or coffin inserts in which they arrive at the cremation installation. The coffins must be made of thin wood or zinc plate and be free from metal fixtures. Pitch must not be used for filling of cracks. As a mattress for the corpse as well as for the filling of any cushions, sawdust or plane shavings, excelsior or peat mull are to be used. The lining of the coffin and the garments of the corpse may be prepared in the usual way, however, metal nails for the lining and needles, hooks and eyes for closing the garments are not authorized, simple cloth-covered buttons being permitted.*

*(2) The Reich Minister of the Interior may allow other substances than those mentioned in Par. 1, to be used for the mattress of the corpse and as filling material for the cushions.*
*§13. Only one corpse may be cremated in the cremation chamber at any one time. Before their introduction into the cremation furnace, the coffins must be equipped with a plate which cannot be destroyed by the heat of the furnace and which displays in a clearly visible manner the entry number in the cremation register concerning the cremation as well as the name of the cremation installation. The ash remains of each corpse must be collected, together with the number plate, in a solid, permanent and air- and watertight vessel, which must be closed by an officially recognized person. The lid of the vessel is to be provided with a well-attached plate showing the following indications in a clear embossed lettering:*
*1. the cremation number, identical to the cremation register and the ash number plate*
*2. last name and first name of the deceased person*
*3. place, date and year of birth*
*4. place, date and year of death*
*5. place and date of cremation.*
*§14 (1) The expenses for the official inquest are to be computed on the basis of the minimum rates of the rate-table for official or forensic medical procedures. The costs thus generated will be borne by the person responsible for the interment.*
*(2) To the extent that any fees are charged for the police authorizations, they should not exceed three Reichsmarks.*
*§ 15 (1) This decree will come into force the day following its publication.*
*(2) At the same time, the following will be rescinded:*
*– the Decree for the execution of the law on cremation dated June 26th, 1934 (Reichsgesetzblatt I, p. 519),*
*– the Decree concerning the alteration of the decree concerning the execution of the law on cremation dated October 16th, 1936 (Reichsgesetzblatt I, p. 884) and*
*– the Second Decree concerning the alteration of the Decree concerning the execution of the law on cremation dated October 13th, 1937 (Reichsgesetzblatt I, p. 1132).*
*Berlin, August 10th, 1938.*
*Reich Minister of the Interior*
*By procuration, Dr. Stuckart"*

The way toward these legislative provisions had been prepared and paved in Germany by ethical and professional norms which were suggested by the cremation associations and the administrations of the German crematoria. In 1932, the Union of Cremation Societies for Greater Germany requested the engineer Richard Kessler to draw up ethical and professional guidelines for cremation, which were published the same year under the title "Norms for the construction of furnaces for the cremation of human corpses" (Kessler 1932, 1933b).

These norms considered cremation from four points of view: ethical, esthetic, hygienic and economic. In 1937 the Union of Cremation Societies for Greater Germany decided to review the norms defined by Kessler – who, incidental-

ly, had died on June 24th, 1933 – in view of the laws on cremation promulgated in 1934 and 1935. This re-elaboration was published under the title "Norms for the construction and operation of furnaces for the cremation of human corpses"; it was divided into four sections, the last of which consisted of the law of November 5th, 1935. The norms laid down in the first three sections were the following (Großdeutscher… 1937):

*"The cremation furnace, in the same way as the various central, operational and ancillary buildings necessary for a crematorium, must be conceived in conformity with the solemn purpose in such a way as to guarantee the general principles of ethics, esthetics and economy. In the construction and operation, the following demands must be satisfied:*

***A Layout of the Rooms***

*1. The operating hall must be divided, by means of a partition, into an antechamber (introduction room) and the furnace hall as such.*

*2. The introduction room must be realized in a particularly dignified manner in view of the purpose which it serves.*

*3. The introduction device for the coffin must operate without noise and must moreover be built in such a way as not to clash with the architecture of the introduction room.*

*4. The introduction opening of the furnace must be provided not only with the usual closure of refractory clay but also with a closure adapted to the style of the introduction room.*

*5. The introduction and operating rooms must be equipped with good means of ventilation.*

***B Cremation Furnace***

*1. The cremation furnace must be built in such a way that*

*a) only one body at a time can be cremated in the cremation chamber,*

*b) the cremation process can be observed through viewing ports,*

*c) the internal devices can be cleaned easily and comfortably without any sanitary risk for the personnel,*

*d) during the heating operations to achieve the operating temperature the solid, liquid or gaseous fuel used will burn without smoke or odor,*

*e) the cremation of the corpse takes place without smoke or odor,*

*f) at the entry to the chimney a draft of at most a quarter of that of the flue may be perceived,*

*g) no combusted gases escape into the room during or after the introduction of the corpse,*

*h) any and all liquid substances forming during the cremation are retained and completely dissolved within the furnace.*

*2) The introduction of the coffin into the cremation chamber may take place only after the latter has been preheated to 500°C. In furnaces with internal firing, the heat supply must, in principle, be cut before the corpse is introduced. If, in special cases, it should be necessary to supply additional heat during the cremation, this must take place* ***only*** *during the second phase of the cremation and by means of clean combusted gases; the use of jet flames is not allowed. If the cremation chamber is heated by means of electricity or from outside the chamber, additional heat supply is* ***always*** *permitted.*

*3. In furnaces having mixed heating, the switchover from one to the other heating system must be possible during the cremation without an interruption of the cremation process.*
*4. The outside surfaces must have a dignified appearance and must be easy to clean. The cladding must be easy to disassemble and to re-use. If there are technical parts directly on the furnace (pipes, anchor bolts, etc.), they must be hidden to the greatest possible extent.*
*5. All external surfaces of the furnace must be sufficiently well insulated against heat radiation. For the insulation, only insulating materials that can be easily removed and re-employed in case of repair work are to be used. Insulation simply by means of simple air chambers is not acceptable.*
*6. Taking into account the economics of the process, the cremation chamber must be laid out in such a way that a normal coffin can be placed into it.*
*For this purpose, the following* ***minimum internal dimensions*** *are specified:*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Width:* | *900 mm,* | *surface of the floor at least 800 mm, diameter of semi-circular vault 800 mm; this reduction starts at a level of 250 mm* |
| *Height:* | *900 mm* | |
| *Length:* | *2,250 mm* | |

*From these furnace dimensions, taking into account the demands of heat technology, the following* ***maximum*** *dimensions for the usable coffins are derived:*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Height:* | *720 mm,* | *not counting the feet* |
| *Width:* | *750 mm,* | *exceptionally 800 mm maximum* |
| *Length:* | *2,100 mm* | |

*Coffins exceeding the above dimensions must be refused.*
*7. The inside of the cremation chamber must be as smooth as possible; open joints in which ash particles could settle are to be avoided.*
*8. With respect to the design of the cremation chamber, both a grate and a plate are acceptable for the floor.*
*In furnaces with grates, the open width of the grate bars must not exceed 210 mm for transverse grates or 100 m for longitudinal grates.*
*In furnaces with movable or invertable floor plates for the removal of the ashes, these plates must not be moved before the end of the cremation. Safety measures must be taken to avoid any premature movement of the plates.*
*9. The refractory material used must be absolutely insensitive to the high temperatures and the temperature fluctuations that the furnace undergoes.*
*10. From the structural point of view, the refractory mass of the cremation furnace must be such that the heat accumulated during the preheating phase up to the operating temperature is sufficient for the cremation to be carried out by means of cold or preheated combustion air.*
*11. The cremation chamber and the post-combustion chamber must be separated by a separating wall. It may be invertable but must close sufficiently tight to prevent ash particles from falling through.*
*12. With cremation furnaces for normal and continuous usage, a recovery system should be considered for the greatest possible exploitation of the discharge gases, to the extent that the design of the furnace allows it.*
*13. To enhance the draft of the chimney, forced-draft devices are acceptable in cases where chimneys cannot be built sufficiently high for architectural reasons.*

*However, the discharge gases must be discharged in a way such that the environment is not affected.*
*14. The utilization of the discharge gases for purposes other than the mere execution of the cremation must be prohibited for reasons of reverence.*
*15. All closures and other control devices on the furnace, in the flue duct, and in the chimney must be made tight in a way such that extraneous air currents are excluded.*
*16. In order to follow the course of the preheating to the operating temperature and of the subsequent cremations, it is absolutely necessary to equip* [the furnace] *with at least the following control instruments:*
*a) temperature measuring device in the cremating chamber,*
*b) temperature measuring device in the flue duct,*
*c) temperature recorder,*
*d) manometer.*
*17. For the cremation the furnace must be designed moreover in such a way that during the period between the introduction of the coffin and the end of the cremation process* ***no direct manipulations*** *are necessary. After the cremation has taken place,* [such manipulations] *must be limited* ***exclusively*** *to:*
*a) the cleaning of the cremation chamber,*
*b) to the transfer of the ashes from the upper ash collection point into the post-combustion chamber,*
*c) to the transfer of the ashes from the post-combustion chamber to the ash-removal vessel.*
*18. In the case of zinc coffins, the liquid zinc must be withdrawn into a special container.*
*C. Ashes*
*1. The ashes must be completely burnt out and free from charcoal residue and other combustibles.*
*2. The removal of the ashes from the post-combustion chamber must be done in a dignified manner.*
*Before being placed into the urn, the ashes must be freed from charcoal particles and metal parts of the coffin, outside the furnace.*
*3. The handling of the ashes after their removal from the furnace up to the closing of the urn must absolutely be done without* [creating] *any dust.*
*D. General Remarks*
*1. All devices necessary for the operation of the installation must work silently. It is imperative to prevent the transmission of any unavoidable sounds into the other rooms.*
*2. For the operation of the installation, other than the norms set out above, the following 'Service regulations for cremation plants dated November 5th, 1935' are binding."* (Followed by the text of the law.)

The resurgence, in these norms, of the ideal of a completely indirect cremation process – which had given rise to many vigorous attacks against the Decree of October 24th, 1924, with its acceptance of the semi-direct process – shows how strongly the German cremation societies clung to the primacy of the ethical and esthetic aspects of cremation. In practice, however, the crematoria were more-inclined to follow a course favored by considerations of economy, a develop-

ment which had already started prior to the above decree. Hence what these norms regarded as the exception, at least for furnaces with a gasifier, tended to become the rule.

# 9. Cremation Statistics

## 9.1. Statistics for Germany (1878-1939)

The first German crematorium went into operation at Gotha on December 10th, 1878; for the ensuing twelve years, it was also the only one. Over the last decade of the 19th Century, the number of crematoria rose very slowly: in 1900, there were hardly five. A notable increase occurred only in the years preceding the First World War: by 1913 there were 40 crematoria, and by the end of the war, 52 had been built. In the period between the two world wars the movement for cremation grew at a rapid pace, and the number of crematoria increased accordingly. There were 54 in 1920, 68 in 1925, 104 in 1930, and 114 in 1935. With the inauguration of the Lahr Crematorium (July 16th, 1939) – the last crematorium built before the outbreak of the Second World War – the number of crematoria in the Old Reich reached 122, but on the territory of Greater Germany, a total of 131 existed, five of which were in Austria and four in the Sudeten Territory.

The following table covering the period between December 10th, 1878, and April 10th, 1928, presents data concerning the first 83 German crematoria (Verband… 1928, pp. 82-87; see Document 112).

**Table 3:** Chronological List of German Crematoria between 1978 and 1928

| # | Location | Start-up Date (dd/mm/yyyy) | # of Furnaces | Furnace System and Manufacturer |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Gotha | 10/12/1878 | 2 | 1. Friedrich Siemens, Dresden<br>2. Richard Schneider, Dresden |
| 2 | Heidelberg | 22/12/1891 | 1 | Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach |
| 3 | Hamburg | 19/11/1892 | 2 | Richard Schneider, Dresden |
| 4 | Jena | 14/02/1898 | 2 | Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach |
| 5 | Offenbach a.M. | 07/12/1899 | 1 | Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach |
| 6 | Mannheim | 20/02/1901 | 1 | Richard Schneider, Dresden |
| 7 | Eisenach | 20/01/1902 | 1 | Richard Schneider, Dresden |
| 8 | Mainz | 03/05/1903 | 2 | Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach |
| 9 | Karlsruhe | 25/04/1904 | 1 | Richard Schneider, Dresden |
| 10 | Heilbronn | 26/06/1905 | 1 | Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach |
| 11 | Ulm | 01/01/1906 | 2 | 1. Klingenstierna-Beck, Offenbach<br>2. Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 12 | Chemnitz | 15/12/1906 | 2 | 1. Richard Schneider, Dresden<br>2. Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 13 | Bremen | 24/02/1907 | 2 | 1. Klingenstierna-Beck, Offenbach<br>2. Alfred Schmidt, Bremen |
| 14 | Stuttgart | 06/04/1907 | 2 | 1. Klingenstierna-Beck, Offenbach<br>2. Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 15 | Coburg | 12/11/1907 | 2 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |

| # | Location | Start-up Date (dd/mm/yyyy) | # of Furnaces | Furnace System and Manufacturer |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 16 | Pössneck | 16/10/1908 | 1 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 17 | Zittau | 01/04/1909 | 1 | R. Schneider, Techn. Ofenbaubüro, Berlin |
| 18 | Baden-Baden | 25/10/1909 | 1 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 19 | Zwickau | 01/11/1909 | 2 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 20 | Leipzig | 01/01/1910 | 3 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik |
| 21 | Lübeck | 15/05/1910 | 2 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 22 | Dessau | 18/05/1910 | 2 | 1. Toisul & Fradet, Paris<br>2. Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 23 | Gera | 12/06/1910 | 2 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 24 | Reutlingen | 01/01/1911 | 1 | Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 25 | Dresden | 22/05/1911 | 3 | 2 × R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik; 1 × J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 26 | Göppingen | 08/10/1911 | 1 | Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 27 | Meiningen | 08/10/1911 | 1 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 28 | Weimar | 14/12/1911 | 2 | 1. R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik;<br>2. J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 29 | Sonneberg i.Th. | 20/12/1911 | 1 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 30 | Hagen i.W. | 16/09/1912 | 2 | 1. Custodis, Düsseldorf<br>2. Kori, Berlin |
| 31 | Frankfurt a.M. | 12/10/1912 | 2 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik |
| 32 | Berlin, Gerichtsstr. | 28/11/1912 | 3 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik |
| 33 | Munich | 28/11/1912 | 2 | R. Schneider, Techn. Ofenbaubüro, Berlin |
| 34 | Wiesbaden | 19/12/1912 | 2 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik |
| 35 | Nuremberg | 15/05/1913 | 2 | Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 36 | Berlin-Treptow | 23/06/1913 | 2 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 37 | Tilsit | 09/09/1913 | 1 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik |
| 38 | Esslingen | 01/10/1913 | 1 | Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 39 | Greifswald | 26/10/1913 | 1 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 40 | Görlitz | 28/11/1913 | 1 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik |
| 41 | Freiburg i. Br. | 15/04/1914 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 42 | Darmstadt | 10/10/1914 | 1 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 43 | Danzig | 15/10/1914 | 2 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik |
| 44 | Augsburg | 25/05/1915 | 1 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 45 | Braunschweig | 01/07/1915 | 2 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik |
| 46 | Hirschberg i.Schl. | 22/08/1915 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 47 | Krefeld | 04/10/1915 | 1 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik |
| 48 | Halle a.d.S. | 23/12/1915 | 2 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 49 | Kiel | 14/02/1916 | 1 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 50 | Friedberg/Hess. | 15/03/1917 | 1 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 51 | Pforzheim | 02/08/1917 | 1 | Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 52 | Plauen i.V. | 01/02/1918 | 1 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik |
| 53 | Königsberg/Pr. | 05/12/1918 | 2 | Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 54 | Konstanz | 15/05/1920 | 1 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 55 | Rudolstadt/Th. | 15/06/1921 | 1 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik |
| 56 | Berlin-Wilmersd. | 11/05/1922 | 2 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik |
| 57 | Ilmenau | 22/10/1922 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 58 | Hanover | 24/02/1923 | 2 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 59 | Erfurt | 04/04/1923 | 2 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 60 | Suhl | 11/08/1923 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 61 | Magdeburg | 22/11/1923 | 2 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 62 | Grünberg/Schl. | 05/01/1924 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 63 | Dortmund | 24/05/1924 | 2 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |

| # | Location | Start-up Date (dd/mm/yyyy) | # of Furnaces | Furnace System and Manufacturer |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 64 | Arnstadt i.Th. | 1/10/1924 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 65 | Guben | 19/11/1924 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 66 | Selb i.B. | 7/02/1925 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 67 | Bernburg | 17/02/1925 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 68 | Stettin | 17/02/1925 | 2 | 1. R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik; 2. idem (improved device) |
| 69 | Apolda | 16/04/1925 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 70 | Wilhelmshaven | 11/02/1926 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 71 | Breslau | 12/04/1926 | 1 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 72 | Kassel | 21/05/1926 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 73 | Höchst a.M. | 01/06/1926 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 74 | Liegnitz | 08/07/1926 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 75 | Gießen | 07/08/1926 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 76 | Brandenburg (II.) | 17/10/1926 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 77 | Weissenfels a.S. | 07/02/1927 | 1 | Kori, Berlin |
| 78 | Tuttlingen | 14/08/1927 | 1 | Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 79 | Eisfeld | 29/09/1927 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |
| 80 | Ludwigsburg | 22/10/1927 | 1 | Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 81 | Hildburghausen | 27/10/1927 | 1 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 82 | Freiberg i.S. | 02/03/1928 | 1 | Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach |
| 83 | Quedlinburg | 10/03/1928 | 1 | J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt |

The number of furnaces indicated corresponds to those actually existing in 1928. In certain crematoria, the old furnaces had been demolished and replaced with new devices. The last column of the list quoted contains furnaces which were subsequently demolished.

By the end of 1928, the number of German crematoria had risen to 88, because between March 10th and December 31st five more crematoria were built: at Rostock, Schwenningen, Langensalza, Nordhausen and Saalfeld. Another 34 crematoria were set up between 1929 and 1939. The following table lists them by number, by location and by year of construction:

| # | Location | Year | # | Location | Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 89 | Bielefeld | 1929 | 106 | Lindau | 1931 |
| 90 | Wetzlar | 1929 | 107 | Cuxhaven | 1931 |
| 91 | Hof | 1929 | 108 | Duisburg-H. | 1932 |
| 92 | Mühlhausen | 1929 | 109 | Landau | 1932 |
| 93 | Altenburg | 1929 | 110 | Fürstenberg | 1934 |
| 94 | Forst | 1930 | 111 | Naumburg | 1934 |
| 95 | Reichenbach | 1930 | 112 | Lauscha | 1934 |
| 96 | Hanau | 1930 | 113 | Celle | 1935 |
| 97 | Potsdam | 1930 | 114 | Essen | 1935 |
| 98 | Bremerhaven | 1930 | 115 | Düsseldorf | 1936 |
| 99 | Saarbrücken | 1930 | 116 | Cologne | 1937 |
| 100 | Sondershausen | 1930 | 117 | Osnabrück | 1937 |
| 101 | Eisleben | 1930 | 118 | Schneidemühl | 1937 |
| 102 | Kolberg | 1930 | 119 | Döbeln | 1938 |
| 103 | Frankfurt a.O. | 1930 | 120 | Flensburg | 1938 |
| 104 | Schwerin | 1930 | 121 | Gleiwitz | 1938 |
| 105 | Meissen | 1931 | 122 | Lahr | 1939 |

Sources: “Die Feuerhallen…” 1939, p. 7; “Einäscherungen…” 1940, pp. 20, 29

In the Sudeten Territory there were four crematoria: at Reichenberg (1918), Brüx (1924), Aussig (1932), and Karlsbad (1933); Austria had five crematoria: in Vienna (1923), at Steyr (1927), at Linz (1929), at Salzburg (1931), and at Graz (1932). Thus there were altogether 131 crematoria in *Grossdeutschland* in 1939.

Because initially the practice of cremation was a novelty, often repressed by the dominant cultural factors and because consequently there existed only few crematoria, the annual number of cremations remained very low for a long time, beginning to grow consistently only after the end of the First World War: It stayed below 100 until 1886, below 1,000 until 1902, and below 10,000 until 1912. In 1918 there were 15,878 cremations, and in the years thereafter the figure grew rapidly, exceeding 100,000 in 1939. The following table shows the number of cremations in Germany year by year:

| Year | Cremas | Cremations | Year | Cremas | Cremations |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1878 | 1 | 1 | 1893 | 3 | 256 |
| 1879 | 1 | 17 | 1894 | 3 | 267 |
| 1880 | 1 | 16 | 1895 | 3 | 263 |
| 1881 | 1 | 33 | 1896 | 3 | 312 |
| 1882 | 1 | 33 | 1897 | 3 | 374 |
| 1883 | 1 | 46 | 1898 | 4 | 423 |
| 1884 | 1 | 69 | 1899 | 5 | 511 |
| 1885 | 1 | 76 | 1900 | 5 | 639 |
| 1886 | 1 | 95 | 1901 | 6 | 692 |
| 1887 | 1 | 110 | 1902 | 7 | 861 |
| 1888 | 1 | 95 | 1903 | 8 | 1.075 |
| 1889 | 1 | 128 | 1904 | 9 | 1.381 |
| 1890 | 1 | 111 | 1905 | 10 | 1.769 |
| 1891 | 2 | 165 | 1906 | 12 | 2.052 |
| 1892 | 3 | 221 | 1907 | 15 | 2.980 |
| 1908 | 16 | 4,049 | 1924 | 63 | 33,477 |
| 1909 | 19 | 4,773 | 1925 | 68 | 36,110 |
| 1910 | 23 | 6,094 | 1926 | 75 | 40,040 |
| 1911 | 29 | 7,551 | 1927 | 81 | 45,758 |
| 1912 | 34 | 8,858 | 1928 | 88 | 47,783 |
| 1913 | 40 | 10,215 | 1929 | 93 | 56,060 |
| 1914 | 43 | 11,140 | 1930 | 104 | 53,203 |
| 1915 | 48 | 10,640 | 1931 | 107 | 58,259 |
| 1916 | 49 | 11,448 | 1932 | 109 | 60,266 |
| 1917 | 51 | 13,952 | 1933 | 109 | 63,674 |
| 1918 | 52 | 15,878 | 1934 | 112 | 62,262 |
| 1919 | 53 | 15,895 | 1935 | 114 | 70,062 |
| 1920 | 54 | 16,855 | 1936 | 115 | 76,624 |
| 1921 | 54 | 19,350 | 1937 | 118 | 80,407 |
| 1922 | 56 | 26,928 | 1938 | 130 | 84,634 |
| 1923 | 60 | 33,475 | 1939 | 131 | 102,022 |

Sources: Weinisch 1929, p. 33; "Die deutschen Krematorien…" 1940, p. 13; "Tabelle…" 1944, p. 17.

The list contains the data for Austria and for the Sudeten Territory from the time they became part of Greater Germany.

Between 1878 and 1939 altogether 1,201,823 corpses were cremated in Germany.

In 1939 the number of deaths in Germany was 1,007,122, that of corpses incinerated was 102,022, hence some 10 percent.[70] This percentage of bodies cremated grew steadily from the beginning of the century, in line with the increasing presence of crematoria and their increasing acceptance: in 1900 it was 0,5%, in 1910, 0.6%, in 1920, 1.8%, in 1930, 7.4%, in 1935, 9%, in 1936, 9.5%, in 1937, 9.9% and in 1938, 10.5% (Helbig 1940, p. 29).

In 1940, there were 108,630 cremations (=10.3%), in 1941, 107,103 (=10.75%), and in 1942, 114,184 (=11.5%).[70]

## 9.2. Statistics of Other Countries

As already mentioned in Chapter 3, 19 crematories were constructed in the United States between 1876 and 1895, but the number of cremations remained rather low, as may be seen from the following table (Probst 1895, p. 181):

| City | Inauguration Year | Total Cremations | Gender | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Male | Female |
| Washington, D.C. | 1876 | 38 | 29 | 9 |
| Lancaster, Pa. | 1884 | 89 | 67 | 22 |
| Fresh Pond, New York | 1885 | 1,554 | 1,084 | 470 |
| Buffalo, N.Y. | 1885 | 250 | 166 | 84 |
| Pittsburgh, Pa. | 1886 | 100 | 63 | 37 |
| Cincinnati, Ohio | 1887 | 314 | 214 | 100 |
| Detroit, Mich. | 1887 | 183 | 111 | 72 |
| Los Angeles, Cal. | 1887 | 182 | 119 | 63 |
| St. Louis, Mo. | 1888 | 437 | 300 | 137 |
| Philadelphia, Pa. | 1888 | 399 | 264 | 135 |
| Baltimore, Md. | 1889 | 84 | 57 | 27 |
| Swinburne Is., N.Y. | 1889 | 109 | ? | ? |
| Troy, N.Y. | 1890 | 56 | 37 | 19 |
| Waterville, N.Y. | 1891 | 5 | 1 | 4 |
| Davenport, Iowa | 1891 | 36 | 27 | 9 |
| San Francisco, Cal. | 1893 | 200 | 112 | 88 |
| Chicago, Ill. | 1893 | 87 | 54 | 33 |
| Boston, Mass. | 1893 | 118 | 59 | 59 |
| San Francisco, Cal. | 1895 | 28 | 18 | 10 |
| | Total | 4,269 | | |

8,594 cremations were performed in the U.S. during the five years spanning from 1896 to 1900.[71] The Fresh Pond Crematory on Long Island began its oper-

[70] *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 16, 1944, p. 17.

[71] Cobb 1901, pp. 117f. The author presents detailed statistical tables on cremations in the U.S. and UK, in Italy, Denmark, France, Germany, Sweden and Switzerland sorted by the crematory location and year (pp. 117-121).

ation on December 4, 1885; up to March 1892, 745 cremations were carried out there, of which 373 were of people born in Germany and 240 were born in the United States; the remainder were mostly born in European countries (England, Austria, Switzerland, France, Ireland, Italy, Hungary, Denmark, Scotland, Belgium, Holland; A. Cobb 1892, pp. 146f.). In 1928, 109 crematories existed in the U.S., and the number of cremations exceeded 300,000 (Ichok 1931, p. 683):

| Period | Cremas | Cremations | Period | Cremas | Cremations |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1876-1884 | 2 | 28 | 1904-1908 | 37 | 24,356 |
| 1885-1888 | 9 | 395 | 1909-1913 | 51 | 38,963 |
| 1889-1893 | 15 | 2,257 | 1914-1918 | 77 | 65,571 |
| 1894-1898 | 22 | 5,937 | 1919-1923 | 87 | 72,647 |
| 1899-1903 | 28 | 13,784 | 1924-1928 | 109 | 101,467 |
| | | | | Total | 325,405 |

The first British crematory was built in 1885. By the end of 1909 some 8,000 cremations had been performed as follows:[72]

| City | first cremation | Cremations Until 1909 |
|---|---|---|
| Woking | 1885 | 3,220 |
| Manchester | 1892 | 1,348 |
| Glasgow | 1895 | 323 |
| Liverpool | 1896 | 464 |
| Hull | 1901 | 181 |
| Darlington | 1901 | 51 |
| London-Golders Green | 1902 | 2,808 |
| Leicester | 1902 | 87 |
| Birmingham | 1903 | 148 |
| Leeds | 1905 | 90 |
| Ilford | 1905 | 93 |
| Bradford | 1905 | 47 |
| Sheffield | 1905 | 61 |
| | Total | 8,121 |

The following table shows the record of British crematories and cremations up to 1930 (Ichok 1931, p. 678):

| Year | Crematories | Cremations | Year | Crematories | Cremations |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1885 | 1 | 3 | 1910 | 13 | 840 |
| 1890 | 1 | 54 | 1915 | 14 | 1,410 |
| 1895 | 3 | 209 | 1920 | 14 | 1,796 |
| 1900 | 4 | 444 | 1925 | 16 | 2,701 |
| 1905 | 13 | 604 | 1930 | 21 | 4,533 |
| | | | | Total | 12,594 |

[72] Rolants 1910, p. 1123; accurate statistics can be found in: Thompson 1889a, pp. 713-715; "Cremation…" 1909, pp. 349-351; "Progress…" 1910, pp. 579-581; "The progress…" 1914, pp. 926-928; The 1905 article "Cremation in Great Britain" gives the number of cremations performed in the first nine crematoria listed here for 1903 and 1904, as well as the total (4,407).

In France the crematory of Père-Lachaise performed a little less than 5,500 cremations during the first 21 years of its operation, omitting hospital remains and embryos (Rolants 1910, p. 1121):

| Year | Cremations | Year | Cremations | Year | Cremations |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1889 | 49 | 1896 | 200 | 1903 | 307 |
| 1890 | 121 | 1897 | 210 | 1904 | 354 |
| 1891 | 134 | 1898 | 231 | 1905 | 341 |
| 1892 | 159 | 1899 | 243 | 1906 | 362 |
| 1893 | 189 | 1900 | 297 | 1907 | 451 |
| 1894 | 216 | 1901 | 306 | 1908 | 403 |
| 1895 | 187 | 1902 | 299 | 1909 | 394 |
| | | | | Total | 5,453 |

In 1930 Denmark had five crematories, in which 15,005 cremations were performed between 1893 and 1930 (Ichok 1931, p. 682). In the Netherlands 3,852 cremations were performed between 1914 and 1930 (*ibid*., p. 684); in Italy 17,503 between 1876 and 1930 (*ibid*., p. 685); in Norway 9,424 between 1920 and 1930 (*ibid.*, p. 686). In Russia the first crematory was inaugurated in Moscow on 7 October 1927; it cremated 225 corpses until the end of that year, 4,025 in 1928, and 5,208 in 1929 (*ibid.*, p. 688).

In Switzerland 20 crematories existed in 1930; the total number of cremations exceeded 34,000 (*ibid.*):

| Year | Crematory Furnaces | Cremations | Year | Crematory Furnaces | Cremations |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1889 | 1 | 21 | 1924 | 17 | 3,297 |
| 1894 | 1 | 40 | 1925 | 18 | 3,549 |
| 1899 | 2 | 95 | 1926 | 19 | 3,670 |
| 1904 | 3 | 376 | 1927 | 19 | 4,228 |
| 1909 | 7 | 914 | 1928 | 19 | 4,528 |
| 1914 | 12 | 1,960 | 1929 | 20 | 5,029 |
| 1919 | 14 | 2,050 | 1930 | 20 | 4,885 |
| | | | | Total | 34,642 |

In 1930 Czechoslovakia had nine crematories with 32,311 total cremations since 1918 (*ibid.*, p. 689).

At the end of 1938, Germany counted 130 crematoria, England 47, Italy 37 (with 8 out of service), in Sweden and Switzerland there were 22 each, in Denmark 16, in Norway 10, in Czechoslovakia 9, in France 6, in Russia 2 and in Belgium, Finland, Holland, Portugal and Rumania 1 each. Behind Germany, the countries with the greatest numbers of cremations were England (16,312 cremations =3.01% of all deaths), Switzerland (7,071 cremations or 14.55%), the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia (5,535 cremations or 6.04%), Sweden (4,434 cremations or 6.10%), Norway (2,262 cremations or 7.79%) and France (1,340 cremations or 0.20%; “Statistisches” 1939, p. 41).

Both for the number of crematoria and the number of cremations, the list was topped by Japan. Cremation furnaces were introduced in 1871. One decade

later some 9,000 corpses were cremated in Tokyo annually. The installations were very rudimentary and permitted even collective cremations. The fuel was largely kindling wood, and a cremation lasted from eight in the evening until six in the morning ("La crémation au Japon" 1883, p. 94). In 1897 some 15,000 cremations were performed in Tokyo, which amounted to 40% of the deceased. This percentage remained almost constant until the end of 1899. In 1900 the city had seven crematories ("La crémation au Japon" 1900, pp. 380f.). By 1912 the entire country had 36,723 cremation installations (Pallester 1912, p. 28). In subsequent years this number remained almost unchanged, while the number of cremations exceeded 600,000 corpses (Ichok 1931, p. 685):

| Year | Cremation Furnaces | Cremations | Year | Cremation Furnaces | Cremations |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1918 | 35,522 | 572,159 | 1924 | 36,422 | 559,635 |
| 1919 | 36,495 | 527,273 | 1925 | 36,652 | 551,838 |
| 1920 | 36,803 | 605,206 | 1926 | 35,866 | 538,017 |
| 1921 | 36,782 | 553,852 | 1927 | 35,800 | 580,000 |
| 1922 | 36,285 | 546,069 | 1928 | 35,745 | 606,531 |
| 1923 | 36,697 | 587,143 | 1929 | 35,385 | 622,492 |
| | | | | Total | 6,850,215 |

## 10. Mass Cremation for Hygienic and Sanitary Purposes

In the following I use the term "mass cremation" in a broad sense, because a proper cremation in the narrow sense of the word can only be carried out in a cremation furnace.

In his 1932 book, Prof. Luigi Maccone devoted a very interesting and amply documented chapter to this topic titled "Cremation in Times of Epidemics, of Wars and Earthly Disasters ("*La Cremazione in tempo di epidemie, di guerre e di disastri tellurici*"), which I can recommend to the italophone reader (Maccone 1932, pp. 161-166).

Mass cremation on pyres for hygienic and sanitary reasons has been practiced frequently in historic times, mainly in Italy, for example after the Battle of Formovo in 1495, and in Venice in 1509 and 1576 in connection with an epidemic of the Bubonic Plague, in 1627 in Apuglia after an earthquake, in 1630 at Mantua, in 1656 at Naples, in 1743 at Reggio Calabria in connection with epidemics, and in 1764 in Dalmatia (Huber 1903, p. 4). Numerous other such examples were set forth by Hugo Erichsen in a specific chapter of one of his documented works on cremation (1887, Chapter III, "Cremation in Times of War", pp. 129-139).

In the 19th Century, after the Battle of Paris on March 30th, 1814, 4,000 corpses that had been exhumed and taken to Montfaucon were burned on 10 large grates made of steel bars placed on rocks (Fröhlich 1872, p. 44). In all of these cases, what was aimed for and what actually occurred was not a true and

proper cremation, *i.e.* a reduction to ashes, but merely a carbonization of the soft tissue of the corpses in order to remove them from a process of decomposition that would have been dangerous for public hygiene because of the large number of corpses involved.

On September 1st, 1870, 390,000 men clashed at Sedan. The tens of thousands of men killed were hastily buried in mass graves. This aroused the legitimate fear of neighboring Belgium so much that in the following year, in order to cope with a situation that worsened with the approaching spring warmth, a "Committee for the Disinfection of the Battle Fields" was constituted in Brussels under the presidency of Prince Orloff, the Russian Ambassador to Belgium. Two members of this committee, the Military Surgeon Lante and the Chemist Créteur, both Belgian, traveled to Sedan in early March. Having visited the battlefield, Créteur proposed to burn the bodies with tar and crude oil (petroleum) in the graves in which they were lying. The proposal was accepted by the committee and implemented. The operations were started in the second half of March of 1871; Créteur himself described them in the following way (Créteur 1915, p. 562; cf. Fröhlich 1872, p. 101; Marmier 1876, pp. 33f.; Duroux 1878, pp. 13f.):

> *"I had the earth removed from the burial mounds up to the first layer of corpses; then I had them covered with a layer of chloride of lime in order to neutralize the bad smell.* […]
> *On top of my layer of chloride of lime, I had tar poured; I then lit the whole thing with petroleum oil. The ignited petroleum spread over the whole layer of tar, which immediately ignited, attacking the flesh and melting the fat. The fatty substances, by mixing with the tar, raised the temperature so as to reduce a hundred corpses in less than an hour."*

After the combustion, the contents of the grave had shrunk to three quarters of the original volume and there were only bones left, covered with a resinous layer that isolated them from atmospheric agents. The amount of tar used depended on the number of corpses to be burned. For a grave of some 250 to 300 corpses, Créteur used 5 to 6 tons, for 30 to 40 corpses, 2 tons (Fröhlich 1872, p. 102). Créteur stated to have treated, between the 10th and the 20th of March 1871, and with the aid of 27 men, 3,213 mass graves of soldiers and animal carcasses, with at least three fourths having been dealt with in the manner described above. The total consumption of tar amounted to 384 tons.

Other members of the committee, however, Dr. Lante in particular, raised doubts concerning Créteur's account, with respect to both the amount of tar used for each grave and the number of graves treated, even going so far as to question the results obtained.

In his account, Dr. Lante argued that a grave with 10 corpses required 2 tons of tar and that, with the 384 tons of tar consumed, Créteur – in the face of his own figures, some 2 to 5-6 tons per grave – could not, in any case, have treated 3,213 graves (*ibid.*, p. 103). Even with respect to the actual results achieved, Créteur's claims turned out to be rather untenable. The contemporary author Fröhlich of the [German] Imperial General Staff noted (*ibid.*, pp. 109f.):

> *"One cannot claim, as the Chemist Créteur asserts to have demonstrated, that the so-called combustion process has been satisfactory. The result of the procedure was not, in fact, a combustion in the chemical sense, but only a carbonization; however, even this result – which in itself would have been sufficient from hygienic a point of view – would not at all have been achieved to a degree necessary to render the corpses innocuous. Actually, in the first place, the tar hydrocarbons certainly burned, before the soft parts of the corpses would have caught fire.*
>
> *Consequently, the oxygen in the air would have been spent to a point where, for the carbonization, only a small quantity would have remained available; this, moreover, would have produced a direct effect of carbonization only if the fleshy parts of the corpses had already lost a large part of their water content. Thus, only the more-superficial parts of the corpses would have been carbonized, but the contents at the bottom* [of the graves]*, to which the oxygen would not have penetrated (and that should apply to the mass graves in particular), were not involved in the process, or were involved only in part, and the flesh of the lower layers would, in the best of cases, have* [merely] *been roasted."*

Another authoritative source, Dr. Wilhelm Roth, the author of a major treatise on issues of military hygiene, also raised serious doubts as to the claimed results of these mass incinerations, all the more so as they were done within graves, basing himself upon the completely different findings of the Metz Commission.

In the Metz Area, between August 14th and October 27th, 1870, two armies of some 500,000 men fought a number of battles. In the Gozze Sector alone, 14,000 men died as a result of the battle of August 16th, and there were some 30,000 fatalities in the whole campaign. The decomposing bodies poisoned the air and polluted the groundwater. On February 16th, 1871, a commission was set up to carry out disinfection work. It was headed by the Army Surgeon D'Arrest, M.D., from the Supreme Command, and by Major Bode, M.D., the state physician (*ibid*., pp. 46f.; Roth 1872, p. 549).

This commission undertook cremation experiments that were later described in detail in a report by the two physicians mentioned. The experiments were done only in rather small graves and, for reasons of piety, only on the carcasses of horses. For that purpose, the commission chose those carcasses that could no longer stay in the places where they had been found but whose transportation to a more suitable site would have been especially difficult. The actual procedure was as follows (Roth 1872, pp. 556f.):

> *"We thus unearthed the carcasses, which had only been interred in a cursory way, using the measures mentioned in the description of the exhumations, but with the difference that instead of chloride of lime we used the tar itself, which was poured in the most copious manner possible on the exposed fleshy parts. Then the tar-covered carcasses were removed from their original sites, generally somewhat humid, and were placed on a kind of hearth made up of large and thick stones. Here, they were covered from all sides with dry branches and straw, abundantly doused with tar, then soaked with petroleum and finally set alight. High flames rose immediately, generating thick columns of pitch-black smoke all around, as well as a heat so intense that one would have thought that the carcasses, surrounded as they were by fire on all sides, would very quickly*

*have been carbonized. However, within a mere half hour the flames died down to a level such that, in order to keep the fire from going out altogether, it had to be continually revived by pouring on more tar and petroleum.*

*After about two hours, the heads, the necks and the legs of the animals were strongly burned, but the large masses of flesh of the body were only roasted and covered by a layer of pitch which no doubt prevented the heat from penetrating further. For that reason we made a large number of deep cuts into the flesh, i.e. into the muscles of the rear parts, the abdominal cavities were opened, the guts which had become hardly warm taken out and replaced by dry branches and straw; then the carcasses were again covered with tar and petroleum in the most abundant and appropriate way possible, and ignited.*

*Again, there were enormous sooty flames and a tremendous heat, but again, after two hours, very little progress with the destruction. After five hours of work, done on several carcasses simultaneously and repeated elsewhere, it was still not possible to achieve a satisfactory result, i.e. the carbonization of the organic masses; the only thing left to do was to place the fleshy parts still visible on a kind of sled and bring them up onto the hill in order to bury them there well."*

It was therefore decided to abandon these attempts at disposing of the carcasses. Summing up his experiments, Dr. Roth concluded (*ibid.*, p. 557):

*"Hence one may conclude that Créteur's way of operation most probably results only in a carbonization of the top layer of corpses, whereas inside there was only very little change, and whole corpses may even have remained intact inside the graves."*

Still, Créteur had brought up the idea in a general way, and the problem of mass burnings of corpses resulting from wars (in spite of the opposition of some military physicians)[73] and epidemics would henceforth be studied by specialists in the field of combustion.

In 1875 Friedrich Küchenmeister published the design of a mass cremation device for the corpses of soldiers who had died on the battlefield, which he had specifically ordered from Friedrich Siemens, the inventor of the first hot-air cremation furnace.

We set forth below the text of the description of the project as well as the accompanying drawing (Document 93; Küchenmeister 1875, pp. 82f.):

*"Mr. Siemens says:*

*'As shown in the drawing, the shaded portions A of the furnace are best realized in brickwork of solid construction, if such material is available, especially in the lower portion, because they contain the hearths and the whole structure rests upon them. The excavated earth can be used for the packing B of the surrounding walls.*

*Above the hearths, inside the four surrounding walls, normal stones D are placed up to the first shaded line, and the corpses, covered with more stones, are placed upon them.*

*The space in front of the hearths must be filled with loose stones; by removing one or more of them, the flow of air can be regulated quite well.*

---

[73] Schultz-Schultzenstein 1870, pp. 364-367; other military surgeons were enthusiastic supporters of burning; cf. Lanyi April 1874, pp. 91-95; Dechambre July 1870, p. 465; September 1870, pp. 545f.

> *The grates needed for the hearths have to be carried along; this can be done easily, as they consist simply of ordinary iron bars of a certain length and represent only a rather small portion of the total weight for one furnace.*
> *The whole structure can be built well within two days by a few qualified bricklayers so that the furnace can go into operation on the third day.*
> *The cremation process should be run in the following way: When the corpses have been placed on the loose stones, which have been arranged in such a manner as to leave much space between them, and have been covered with a layer of such stones, the fire under the grate is lit. The combustion products, which escape through the cracks, give up their heat to the stones D above the grate and heat them gradually, over something like an hour, until they have become bright red. The fire is reduced, and great amounts of atmospheric air are allowed to enter through the hearths. This air, on contact with the* [glowing] *stones, heats up to a high temperature and strikes the corpses which, by then, are somewhat desiccated on the surface; this leads to a rather rapid combustion of all portions which are subject to rotting.*
> *It is obvious that the cremation in this furnace is not complete, as is the case in the furnace described above;*[74] *but because the starting conditions are very different (the furnace must destroy in the simplest and quickest way all the fleshy and muscular parts of the corpses which might rot and must eliminate any source of harmful vapors etc.), the furnace corresponds perfectly well to the task and will produce much better results than those obtained so far with cremations on the battlefield. R.S.'"*[75]

Even in its rudimentary simplicity, this device is in agreement with the principles of combustion technology. Although it is partly buried, it has true and proper hearths with grates placed at a height such that air can enter and flow through them without hindrance and the ashes can fall down without piling up on the grate. By means of the rocks, the openings of the hearths can be gradually blocked and the combustion air controlled, albeit in an approximate manner. The outside brick walls and the rocks on the hearths constitute a good reservoir for storing the heat produced initially by the hearths and for releasing it later by radiation and conduction. Temporary or mobile cremation devices were also planned and built with a view to possible epidemics. The crematorium was in fact considered "the only infallible germicide" (Beugless 1884, p. 143).

In November of 1901, during a meeting of the Chamber of Physicians of Brandenburg Province, Dr. Weyl proposed to cremate the victims of a typhus epidemic then raging in that area. He turned to Engineer Hans Kori who replied with the following proposal ("Eingabe…" 1902):

---

74 The hot-air Siemens furnace described in Chapter 3.

75 The initials "R.S." are probably those of Richard Schneider, the Siemens engineer who designed the furnace.

*"Berlin W., February 10th, 1902.*

*To Th. Weyl, M.D.*
*Charlottenburg-Berlin W.*
*Carmerstr. 5.*

*Dear Sir,*

*I have the honor to reply as follows to your esteemed query of the 8th of the current month:*
*The construction of temporary or mobile furnaces in which corpses of persons having died from the plague can be cremated safely and in a short time does not present particular technical difficulties.*
*The cremation furnace having a retort* [muffle] *with a separate front firing* [*Vorfeuerung*]*, which I have built on the basis of several years' experience in the construction of cremation furnaces for slaughterhouses, hospitals etc., ensures a rapid cremation of the corpses and has the advantage of being easy to use. If all the parts of a furnace are available, it can be set up within 36 hours and then go into operation immediately. For the discharge of the combusted gases etc. one can use any appropriate tall chimney; the best solution would, of course, be a boiler plant.*
*The price of the completely erected furnace, without the connection to the chimney, would be about 2,750 marks.*
*Remaining at your disposal for any more detailed information, I am yours*
*sincerely*

*H. Kori."*

The technological progress achieved in the last two decades of the 19th Century had more and more inventors turn to the design of special furnaces to solve the problems of mass cremations, and much space was devoted to these questions in the specialized literature of that era. Let us look at the most-interesting projects which were proposed. The first I want to quote at length stems from the Italian engineer Pini (1885, pp. 155f.):

*"MASS CREMATION FURNACE IN TIMES OF WAR.*
*Regarding a crematory destined to purify within a very short period of time the multitude of casualties left on a battlefield, one can no longer maintain the usual distinction between bed* [muffle] *and hearth; the two parts, instead, form a single large entity that has been named a* receptacle*. This crematorium is made of refractory brick and consists of only two parts, the receptacle and the chimney, both square, which rise up vertically one next to the other with a connection between them. We will describe a crematorium that can handle a thousand corpses in three days.*
*Both the receptacle and the chimney have a grate in their lower part. The receptacle should be 1.5 m wide and 2 m high. The cross-section of the chimney is 75 cm, its height is 10 m above the juncture with the receptacle.*
*The vault covering the receptacle and reaching as far as the chimney links the two parts and enters the chimney below the grate, on top of which there must always be a considerable amount of coke in combustion. The vault must extend over the whole receptacle without, however, covering it completely; rather, on both sides of it, there must be two large openings for the introduction of the fuel and of the corpses.*

*The hearth in the chimney must have three doors: one, at the level of the grate, for the removal of the coke residue when the cremation is over, another, above it, for feeding the fuel into the hearth, and a third, below the grate, to allow air to enter the hearth and the ashes of the coke to be removed.*

*The chimney must be built directly on the ground, but the receptacle must have its base more than two meters further down, in such a way that the two openings through which it is loaded are level with or slightly higher than the ground. This facilitates greatly the introduction of whatever has to be loaded, the fuel and the corpses. For that reason, if the land offers a favorable location, such as a slope, one should make use of it; otherwise one has to make a sizable excavation for the bottom at least two meters below ground.*

*We have said that the receptacle must have a grate in the lower part. The front portion, i.e. the side away from the chimney, must be left free up to the level of the grate such that the mouth of the receptacle is always open. The sidewalls, over a certain height above and below the grate, have as many vertical slots as there are horizontal slots in the grate; they are, so to speak, their continuations. In this manner, by using suitable tools, it is possible at any time to free the grate of any ash piling up and threatening to block it. At various levels the walls must have vertical slots to allow an abundant supply of air to be fed.*

*To use the furnace, the fire is first lit in the chimney and then the fuel that has been stacked on the grate of the receptacle is set on fire. A number of corpses are loaded on the fire, mixed with broken coal and coke in such a way that they form a layer on which more corpses are placed until some thirty corpses have been introduced. The whole mass will catch fire. The first corpses to burn will be those on the bottom. As they are being consumed, one uses the tools mentioned above to move the ashes down through the slots in the grate; they can then be removed with an appropriate rake. The mass of corpses will thus sag, leaving an empty space in the upper portion that must be continuously filled with fresh corpses and more fuel. One can compute that thirty corpses will burn within two hours and that more than a thousand can be cremated in three days.*

*The combustion products, after having been completely cleaned by passing through the glowing hearth in the chimney, will mix in with the surrounding air in a perfectly odorless and inoffensive way.*

*About 4,000 bricks are needed for the construction of such a furnace; together with the necessary lime, they can be transported on a dozen carts.*

*If one wants to build a crematorium to incinerate 10,000 corpses in three days without raising the height of the receptacle, the latter must be widened considerably, to some 4 m, and the chimney to 2 meters."*

What we have here in practice is a large hearth on which alternating layers of corpses and fuel are placed; the efficiency of the hearth must be assured by a tall chimney with an after-burner for the combustion of the fumes. However, the indicated throughput rate appears somewhat dubious.

As opposed to the above, which never went beyond the planning stage, the device described below was actually built and operated, but only for the incineration of animal carcasses (see Document 94; de Cristoforis 1890, pp. 125-128):

*"FEIST APPARATUS.*

*Initially, this device was invented by Dr. Feist only for the purpose of a hygienic destruction of carcasses of animals having died of contagious diseases, but one can easily see that with proper modifications it can also be used to incinerate human remains in case of a sudden high mortality, such as in wartime or during an epidemic, when the number of victims or the lack of time or money do not allow a special crematorium to be built, and finally in all the cases which Captain Rey had in mind when he invented his mobile crematorium.*

*We owe to the veterinarian Georg Feist the idea of rendering inoffensive the remains of animals having died of contagious diseases; he was convinced of the idea that any burial would only create a new source from which the disease would spread into the zone where it was raging, thus ruining the economy of the region at the same time. Feist's ideas were soon picked up by his colleague, the veterinarian Zündel, and by the local authorities. The Strasburg authorities approved the construction of a special furnace in each of the larger regions struck by the disease, i.e. at Johannes-Rohrbach and in the County of Saaralben.*

*The first Feist Furnace was set up on a hill only some 20 km south of the Village of Rohrbach; it was fashioned after the principle used in limekilns. The prevailing wind in the area is east-southeast; the mouth of the furnace faced in that direction.*

*The vertical space for the carcasses is perfectly round at either end: it is 1.75 m high and has a diameter of 1.60 m at the top and of 0.90 m at the bottom, at the level of the second grate. At first, a little straw is introduced into this space, together with dry branches or wood shavings, then hard coal, up to a layer some 40-50 cm high. Then the carcass is loaded, and the gaps between it and the walls as well as the space above are filled with more hard coal, and additional straw and bundles of wood. Finally, all this is doused with 5-10 liters of petroleum. Then a funnel-shaped lid of sheet metal, 2 mm thick, is placed on top, and the fire is lit in a suitable way at the level of the first grate, located some 65 cm above the ground. Underneath the furnace, there is a sheet-metal box in which the fluids flowing out because of the heat are absorbed by the ashes. The complete combustion takes about* 5 to 6 hours *for small animals and* 8 to 9 hours *for the larger ones, weighing 250 to 500 kg, i.e. as much as 4 to 8 corpses weighing 60 kg each. Over this period of time, by the way, the load is totally destroyed, leaving only an ash residue of 1 to 2.5 kg.*[76]

*The attendant in charge of the cremation receives 20 francs per carcass, but he has to provide all the fuel and thus retains about half of that sum. The consumption is about* 500 to 600 kg of coal, 5 to 10 liters of petroleum*, and some 75 centimes' worth* of straw and wood bundles*."*

In 1908 the Mexican Government ordered a Richard Schneider mass-cremation device from Germany. The unit was laid out for the concurrent cremation of five corpses for a total throughput of 50 corpses daily ("Einführung…" 1908, column 10).

The bloody encounters of the First World War presented the problem of the disinfection of battlefields in all its urgency. Articles dealing with this question

[76] The actual amount should rather be 10-15 kg. This is probably a typographical error.

appeared in the German-language press as early as the end of 1914[77] and in the French press a year later (Barrier/Salomon 1915, pp. 545-563). In October of that year, the Berlin Cremation Society forwarded to the Ministry of War a letter from the Topf Company concerning the cremation of soldiers who had died in battle, but the request was turned down ("Feuerbestattung im…" 1914).

In an article published in March 1917, Adolf Marsch proposed a plan for a collective cremation furnace for the mass cremation of the corpses of soldiers killed on the battlefield. I quote the essential points of this article and show the two drawings that illustrated the project (Documents 95 and 95a). Having stated that it is considered a mass operation only if a unit is able to cremate at least 100 corpses or their remnants in 24 hours of continuous operation, the article continues (Marsch 1917, cols. 45-48):

> *"So far neither a practical proposal nor any sketch showing a usable cremation furnace for the mass cremation of the corpses of soldiers killed – be they fresh or previously buried – has been published. The author has set himself the task of resolving this question in an absolutely feasible manner.*
> *Cremation furnaces used until now in civilized countries consist mainly of a horizontal retort* [muffle] *into which the corpse is introduced and then consumed. The time needed for this operation has been given as at least one hour, plus a further half hour for the preparation of the subsequent load, so that in order to achieve a minimum throughput of 100 corpses in 24 hours, it would be necessary to set up a large number of furnaces one next to the other. One must also consider the fact that, for a horizontal retort, the void space inside will fill up with a large amount of gas, thus making it difficult to maintain the mixture of primary and secondary combustion air at the proper ratio. Furthermore, the carbon-monoxide gases are not completely converted to carbon dioxide, which presents the inconvenience that part of the discharge gases leaving the chimney consists of carbon monoxide, which is dangerous* [even] *at a great distance and harmful to the environment from the point of view of hygiene.*
> *If the layout is adequate, these drawbacks will not occur in a vertical retort of cylindrical shape, sufficiently large to accept a great number of corpses.*
> *For this purpose, a cylinder of 3 m internal diameter has been chosen, the height of which enables it to be loaded with a pile of corpses in three layers of 3 corpses each, for a total of 9 corpses; they can thus be burned in a hygienically satisfactory manner in a matter of an hour or an hour and a half. Automatic measuring devices for the temperature and the gas composition placed in the body of the furnace or in the flue duct allow the operation to be controlled at any moment.*
> *Such a furnace can be built from the foundations on up in a rather brief span of time and will be long-lasting; in any case, if it is operated continuously day and night, it will allow 3,000 corpses or their remnants to be burnt in one month without fear of incidents. Experience has shown that the operation need be interrupted only if and when certain parts highly exposed to the fire must be replaced. If several such furnaces are built together under one roof in a suitable pattern, such interruptions become irrelevant. Abandoned factory sites, after*

[77] "Feuerbestattung auf…" 1914; "Aus der… Pardubitz," 1915; "Aus der… Zsolna," 1915.

*proper reconstruction, can be used to advantage as a building site for the furnaces, provided that the chimney is intact and that there is a railway siding.*
*If this is not the case, it is advisable to build a new building, quite simple in view of its temporary use, which does away with all the defects and disadvantages one faces inevitably when rebuilding an existing one.*
*In principle, the operation is carried out in such a way that the corpses to be burned, after having been released by the military authorities, are transferred to the site wrapped in sailcloth with an addition of disinfectant – e.g., lime – and placed in containers of certain maximum dimensions (190 · 60 · 45 cm). After having been accepted by the personnel in charge, the introduction into the furnace is carried out by the site management. The ashes of the corpses, which are settling separately at the end of each cremation – without mixing them with the ash stemming from the hearth – are properly collected and preserved in individual containers with exact indications as to their origin, to be disposed of later by the military authorities. In this manner, it is possible to wait for the proper moment for them to be buried, either in their home country or on the battlefield, in a common grave or simply spread directly on the ground.*
*There is no doubt that, if set up at the proper locations and in sufficient numbers, the equipment just described will constitute a solid barrier to the threat of epidemics and will remove a fundamental obstacle to subsequent peaceful use of the theater of the war."*

This project was based on a patent granted the same Adolf Marsch on September 30th, 1915, for a "Shaft furnace for the concurrent cremation of a larger number of human corpses or animal carcasses." The patent is accompanied by 5 figures (see Documents 96 and 96a).

The structure of the furnace is rather complicated. I will summarize only the essential elements. The cremation chamber *b*, of cylindrical shape, is closed at the top by two movable lids *d* attached to chains which allow them to be raised until they are flush with the sidewalls of the desiccation antechamber *g* which, in turn, can be closed by a closure-plate *h*; in its lower part, the cremation chamber assumes a square cross-section and is terminated by the steel grate *c*, to which it is connected by the inclined planes *t*.

Underneath the grate, there is an ash container *n*, below which is chamber *k* with the protrusions *l* and *m* for better heat recovery. Via channel *s*, which can be shut by means of a valve, this chamber is connected to the mouth of the gasifier, which has at its base the hearth grate *a*; loading takes place through opening *c*. The cremation chamber has four openings for the discharge channels of the fumes *i*, which run down in the walls of the furnace into chamber *k*, which is linked to the chimney via the flue-gas channel *u*. The desiccation antechamber *g* also has four openings for the discharge-gas channels *o* that run below the brickwork of the furnace and open into the channels *i*.

The furnace is laid out for a load *f* of 700 to 750 kg consisting of nine corpses arranged as shown in Figure 4 on a wooden grate.

It works in the following manner: after opening the closure plates, the load, which is hanging from a chain running over a system of pulleys, is lowered into the desiccation antechamber. The plates are then closed and the dampers *d* are opened. The gases generated at low temperature which form at this time are

sucked up by the draft of the chimney through the openings *o*. The load is then lowered onto grate *c*, and the chain is disengaged and removed, and the openings are closed. The combustion products of the hearth *a* strike the load from below through the openings of the grate and the lateral slots *r*. A portion of the combustion products enters the cremation chamber directly through channel *p* and burns the gases generated at low temperature. Through the openings *i* the fumes enter the vertical channels, which open into chamber *k* and leave it through the flue duct *u* towards the chimney (Deutsches Reich 1921).

In the 1920s and 1930s, mass-cremation furnaces were improved further. Professor Luigi Maccone describes a unit for the concurrent cremation of several corpses (1932, pp. 115f):

> *"The furnace is composed of several cremation beds* [muffles] *arranged side-by-side in such a way that two adjacent beds are separated only by a joint partition. Each* [muffle] *is built exactly in the same way as ordinary furnaces; the first bed including the furnace* [hearth]*, which is attached to it, constitutes a normal crematorium in every respect. The others, however, have only a much-smaller furnace at their extremity, called an activating or 'auxiliary' furnace because of the end it serves. The chimney rises next to the last of these activating furnaces; internally it contains a cleaning and draft furnace* [hearth for the post-combustion of the fumes and for promotion of the draft] *and is otherwise built like one for ordinary furnaces.*
>
> *A duct opening into the chimney runs below the crematorium and along the side where the furnaces are located, a further, similar duct runs along the same side above the crematorium and also opens into the chimney. The cleaning and draft furnace is located between these two ducts. The connections between the latter and the chimney are equipped with closures. The flue duct of the crematorium bed will normally open into the lower channel, but the smoke of the first furnace does not have to enter it right away: it can be made to take a longer way by having it pass through the 2nd furnace and through the whole length of the 2nd cremation chamber. It can be allowed to go out into the channel after having followed this path, but it can also be diverted and made to flow through the 3rd furnace and the 3rd cremation bed and so on until, in the end, it has passed through all the incinerating chambers. One can see that this is possible because the flue duct from the bed is split into two sections, the outlets of which are equipped with valves, and, depending upon which of these is open, the smoke will flow into the channel which leads directly to the chimney, or, moved along by the auxiliary furnace, will enter a further chamber.*
>
> *This having been said, 4 corpses in a mass furnace with 6 beds will burn as follows. At first the coke on the hearth of the chimney is lit, with the lower tube closed and the upper open: the connections between the furnaces and the beds are held shut, and those between the furnaces and the upper duct are opened. The first 4 furnaces are lit, the smoke will flow to the chimney through the upper duct, and the flames will not strike the beds and will not heat them. The outlets from the first 3 furnaces into the lower duct are held closed, and the ones between the first 4 beds are held open. The connection between the 4th bed and the lower duct is held open and, instead, the connection between the 4th and the 5th bed is closed. When this is done, the corpses are introduced into the 4 beds: the*

*connections between the first 4 furnaces and the respective beds are then opened, as is the outlet of the lower duct; the connections between the furnaces and the upper duct are cut* [closed]. *After that, cremation of the four corpses takes place concurrently. The first corpse is in a position as if it were in a normal furnace, and its incineration does not take longer and is not more costly.*

*The smoke leaving the 1st chamber, which is full of heat and easily combustible substances from the decomposition of the first corpse, does not become simply lost by escaping through the chimney but goes into the 2nd furnace (or rather the 1st auxiliary furnace), in which the combustibles catch fire, and then enters the 2nd chamber to consume the corpse which is in it, by means of the heat of said furnace. Flowing from there into the 2nd auxiliary furnace and enriched by the products of the combustion which occurs there, the smoke then enters the 3rd chamber, strikes the 3rd corpse and consumes it. After that, it flows through the 3rd auxiliary furnace, the smoke enters the 4th compartment and consumes the 4th corpse. On leaving it, the smoke does not enter the 5th* [muffle]*, which does not contain a corpse, but is led via the lower channel to the chimney, from which it leaves, clean, transparent, and odorless into the atmosphere, having lost any combustibles by passing through the furnace* [of the chimney].

*It should be stated here that, if the 4 corpses had been incinerated in 4 ordinary crematoria, there would have been a loss of heat and fuel via the chimney 4 times as high as in the mass crematorium. The latter thus presents a sizeable economy in terms of fuel and service cost, and an even higher saving in construction costs inasmuch as we have less material to be handled, fewer working days and a single chimney. The cremation of the corpses must take place and end simultaneously. If the incineration of one corpse proceeds more slowly than that of the others – which can be observed through the peephole in the center of the front door of the incinerating chamber – its fire is increased correspondingly by the addition of fuel to the auxiliary furnace and by feeding in the air needed for a good combustion.*

*Once all corpses have been cremated, the dampers are set so that the combustion products can no longer enter the chambers but flow directly to the chimney via the upper channel. Then the doors are opened, the ash containers removed and the ashes transferred to the urns that have been held in readiness."*

This furnace realizes Gorini's idea of using the heat produced by one corpse to burn another; as we shall see in Unit II, this idea was taken up by the engineers of Topf & Söhne of Erfurt when they conceived their cremation furnaces with three and eight muffles.

Adolf Marsch had instead gone back to an improved version of the Feist Furnace, the original layout of which we have already explained. The new model (Document 97) has a funnel-shaped combustion chamber *a* ending in a double grate *G* and *H* at the bottom. The upper part of the cylinder, through which loading takes place, has a conical steel cover *B* with an inspection and loading opening *b* and with rollers. The positioning of the cover is achieved by means of a worm gear with crank *W*. During combustion, the cover is placed over the cylinder. The forming gases rise upwards through channel *K* into the auxiliary hearth *D* with its stepped grate and enter the chimney *E* in a completely burnt-out state. The combustion air arrives at the double grate *G* and *H* through the air

duct *I* with its opening *M*, which is placed in the direction of the wind prevailing in the area.

The operation of the furnace is as follows: The auxiliary hearth *D* is lit first, then the main hearth *G* is loaded with wood and rags soaked in petroleum, and a layer of coal about half a meter high. Then on grate *H* a small fire of straw and rags is lit, which in turn lights the fire on the grate above. The incineration of a large animal takes about 5 to 6 hours (Heepke 1905a, pp. 45-48).

Although the furnaces produced by the Hans Kori Co. were conceived specifically for the disposition of animal carcasses and slaughterhouse refuse, in case of need they could have likewise been used for the mass cremation of corpses. Document 98 shows the Kori standard furnace for the combustion of animal carcasses and slaughterhouse refuse. The furnace consists of a combustion chamber *VR (Verbrennungsraum)* with an inclined grate *G1* and *G2* and a flat extension *G3*. The inclined portion *G2* has eight pairs of parallel slots that link the combustion chamber with the channel *K* below. At the end of the grate *G3* is the mouth of the hearth with the inclined grate *F* of the main hearth below. The furnace is also equipped with a secondary hearth *St* and the respective flue ducts.

The furnace operates in the following way: The carcass is loaded into the combustion chamber through the loading shaft *E* and placed on the grate *G* where it is struck by the flames from the hearth *F*; a portion of the combustion products enters channel *K* and strikes the carcass from below through the slots of grate *G2*. The combustion products enter into the vertical ducts *Z1* and *Z2* through two openings located under the vault of the combustion chamber on either side of the loading shaft, leave from the outlet of channel *K* under the grate of the combustion chamber and enter the smoke duct *O*; they pass over the secondary hearth *St* and reach the chimney in a completely burnt-out state (*ibid*., p. 40).

Among others, the furnace for the municipal slaughterhouse at Nijmegen was erected along this principle. In 1902, a total of some 50,000 kg of offal were burnt there with an average consumption of 0.375 kg of coal for 1 kg of flesh and an average duration of 1 minute for 1 kg of flesh (*ibid*., pp. 40f.).

The furnace for the Liegnitz Slaughterhouse (Document 99) had a structure similar to the one described above, except that below the final section *f* the grate of the combustion chamber, it had an ash container *a* (*ibid*., p. 42).

The furnace for the Nuremberg Slaughterhouse – the first one of this type built by Kori (1892) – had the feed opening in the vault of the combustion chamber to allow the offal to be loaded directly from the operation room (*ibid.*).

Document 100 shows a furnace for combined operation, *i.e.* a furnace connected to the flue duct of a boiler plant. The smoke from the latter enters the furnace through channels *K1* and *Z*, strikes the material which is on grate *G3*, enters opening *K3* and flows down into flue duct *a*, which is connected to the chimney. The combustion as such is accomplished by the combustion products coming from the hearth *F*, which strike the material on grate *G2* either from below through the slots in the grate or from above through the wide opening located below the grate. The discharge gases enter opening *K4* and flow down, likewise, into the flue duct *a* (*ibid*.).

# 11. Notes on Present-Day Cremation Furnaces

Although Part One of this study is devoted to furnaces built before the Second World War, our treatment of the subject would be incomplete without at least a few remarks on today's cremation furnaces, if only to show the enormous progress made by cremation technology since the end of the war. The furnaces of the latest generation have, in fact, electronic controls, and although they are in no way comparable with the old gasifier furnaces, this very fact shows the limits that nature has placed on the process of cremation. Actually, even with these highly advanced furnaces, the average duration of a cremation still stands at around 60 minutes.

In this chapter, we will examine briefly five types of furnaces, two of which represent improvements on models already in use in the 1930s and 1940s. Let us start with these.

Document 101 shows the gas-fired furnace of the H.R. Heinicke Co. of Stadthagen, which evolved from the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace of the 1930s. For a description of the elements making up the furnace see the document.

Heinicke built, among others, four furnaces of this type for the crematorium at Hamburg-Öjendorf in 1964 and another four for the Hamburg-Ohlsdorf crematorium in 1968.

Answering a specific request from the author on the operation of those furnaces, the cognizant authorities supplied the following information:

The duration of a cremation is between 50 and 70 minutes. The average gas consumption for one cremation varies between 8 and 20 $m^3$, depending on whether the cremation takes place individually or as one of several cremations; it is possible to use the furnace continuously, 24 hours a day, in three shifts of eight hours. The coffin is introduced at a temperature of 700 to 750°C; the combustion of the coffin causes the temperature in the muffle to rise by 100 to 150°C, the cremation temperature therefore is 800 to 900°C.[78] According to the supplier, heating the furnace from 20 to 800°C requires 500,000 kcal; one cremation in a series requires 160,000 kcal[79] supplied mainly by the combustion of the coffin.

The company's technical brochure describes the furnace as follows (see also the illustration in Document 101):

> *"The Heinicke Cremation Furnace is equipped with high-resistance refractory brickwork and a particularly good insulation. Experience has shown that, after the initial warming-up of the muffle, one can carry out one cremation after another without additional supply of heat. Thanks to a forced supply of the combustion air through coiled tubing and air nozzles with control valves, the air can be fed to the muffle in keeping with the requirements of the course of the cremation; this guarantees a cremation without smoke. On account of the particular layout and shape of the channels for the combusted gases, the floor of the muffle is heated also from below, as the combusted gases reach the smoke discharge*

[78] Freie und Hansestadt Hamburg. Umweltbehörde – Amt für Naturschutz und Landschaftspflege – Garten- und Friedhofsamt, letter to the author of May 5th, 1987.

[79] H.R. Heinicke Feuerungs- und Schornsteinbau, letter to the author of June 21st, 1988.

*axially. The muffle is separated from the post-combustion chamber by a closure, and the efficiency can thus be increased: the final combustion takes place in the post-combustion chamber; the muffle, once it has been emptied out, is ready for the subsequent cremation. By briefly operating the post-combustion burner, the scant remains of the cremation that may still be present on the grate and which are difficult to burn, can be heated so intensively that they decompose rapidly."*

Starting from the 1930s model described in Chapter 5, Asea Brown Boveri Co. has developed a number of electrically fired furnaces presently in operation, *i.a.*, at the crematoria of St. Gallen (1982), Albstadt-Ebingen (1979), Tuttlingen (1982f.) and Zürich, Nordheim Cemetery (1967).[80] The operating principle of the furnace is illustrated by Document 102. The structure of the furnace is shown in Documents 103, 103a&b, whereas Documents 104a&b show a cremation hall with two such Model RK1-S Furnaces.

The manufacturer describes the furnace in the following manner:[81]

*"In the BBC Electric Cremation Furnace, cremation takes place exclusively in hot air, i.e. the cremation process occurs in a closed chamber by means of the heat stored in the brickwork, and takes 50-80 minutes, depending on the quality of the coffin. Thanks to a well-designed and remotely controlled system of air supply, the cremation can be guaranteed to be smokeless and odorless.*

*Before loading, the muffle of the furnace is heated to 600-700°C. The cremation process as such is exothermic, i.e. the temperature of the muffle rises during the first half to about 1,000°C due to the energy thus supplied, without any* [other] *energy being added during the cremation. The amount of heat generated in this phase covers not only the heat requirements of the process, but is also partly stored in the brickwork of the vault as residual heat. This heat sustains the final phase of the combustion and at the same time creates the operational conditions for the subsequent cremation. Thus, in case of a series of cremations, further heat supply is not needed. Only the ancillary equipment requires some 4-6 kWh during the cremation. If 5-6 cremations take place during the day, heating during the night is generally not necessary. If the intervals between operations are rather long, heating should be carried out during the night (lower electricity rates), and their duration can be controlled by means of a timer.*

*In the electric furnace, the coffin is introduced by means of the feeding device and placed on the eight bars (grate), which support the coffin. The parts which fall through these bars during the cremation drop onto the ash floor below. Here, these parts are maintained in an incandescent state and burn completely in the fresh air supplied along the ash floor (BBC patent).*

*Once the bars (grate) supporting the coffin are clear, the ashes that have dropped down onto the ash floor are moved to the ash openings by means of a tool; they burn out completely in a further stream of fresh air. The ash stays in this covered area without mixing with the ashes of subsequent cremations.*

*The ash that is in front of the ash openings is then transferred to the flanged ash container below, where it is rapidly cooled by a fresh-air draft. Operating the*

---

[80] On this subject exists an interesting album edited by Asea Brown Boveri with 29 photos.

[81] BBC Brown Boveri, *BBC-Elektro-Kremationsöfen im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*; company brochure.

*invertable grate allows the ashes to fall into the ash receptacle placed underneath; they can then be moved to the ash preparation* [area].

*The post-combustion of the discharge gases takes place in the discharge-gas-combustion section connected to the cremation chamber. For that purpose, the discharge-gas channels can be heated (BBC patent) to ensure that the discharge gases catch fire from the very start of the cremations. This post-combustion section also conforms to the requirements of environmental-protection regulations. Initially, the discharge-gas channels are heated to 800°C (legal requirement). The combustion of the discharge gases is an exothermic process, as is the cremation itself. During the cremation, the temperature at that point rises to 1,200°C without any supply of outside energy. The long dwell time (1.3 – 2.3 seconds) of the combusted gases in the hot zones, as well as the turbulence caused by their repeated changes of direction over 360 degrees, establish the prerequisites for an optimum burn-out of the discharge gases, as has been ascertained by analyses of these gases."*

The Ferbeck & Vincent Type C411 Furnace (Document 105) comes as a single unit that can be placed directly on the floor of the furnace hall.

The duration of the cremation is 60 to 75 minutes. The main burner has an output of 300,000 kcal/hr, the secondary one 5,000 kcal/hr. The consumption for the first cremation, including preheating, is 40 to 80 m³ of natural gas, or 320,000 to 640,000 kcal, 70 to 80% of which are needed for the preheating.

The structure of the Tabo Furnace is shown in Document 106. The duration of a cremation is about 60 minutes; the average consumption is about 25 m³ of natural gas.[82]

Documents 107 and 107a show the Ener-Tek II Furnace. According to the manufacturer, the Industrial Equipment & Engineering Co., the heat requirements for a cremation within a series of 6-8 cremations per day are 400,000 to 500,000 BTU[83] (*i.e.* about 101,000 to 126,000 kcal) plus another 450,000 to 550,000 BTU (*i.e.* about 113,000 to 137,000 kcal) for the post-combustion. The duration of the cremation is not indicated. The technical characteristics are similar to those set out above. The company guarantees moreover a particularly long life for the refractories:[84]

*"The refractory and insulating materials used in the construction of Ener-Tek II are of the highest quality and will ensure many thousands of cremations before any repair work on the bricks becomes necessary."*

The most-common furnace systems in Germany are of two types: the *Etagenofen* (multi-story furnace, Document 108, drawing on the left, and 109) and the *Flachbettofen* (flatbed furnace; Document 108, drawing on the right). Both have a main combustion chamber, a chamber to complete the combustion (*Ausbrennraum*), and a post-combustion chamber.

These devices are described as follows (Sircar 2002, pp. 14f.):

---

82 Letter from the Tabo Co. to the author of November 22nd, 1990.

83 BTU = British Thermal Unit = 0.252 kcal.

84 Industrial Equipment & Engineering Co., Features of the Ener-Tek II. The documentation regarding this furnace is published in Leuchter 1988.

*"Each cremation chamber is equipped with a burner that is at times turned on or off at adjustable, predefined temperatures. The loading and actual cremation process takes place in the main combustion chamber (muffle). The combustion chamber is used to completely mineralize the ashes. In order that the combustion is as complete as possible, the combusted gases are passed at temperatures above 850 °C through a post-combustion chamber. The shape of the main combustion chamber exhibits some differences. Bridge-shaped coffin support stones are the main feature of the multi-story furnaces. Beneath them are two or more heat-resistant turntables. The space between the turntables is the area for completing the combustion. During the cremation the developing ashes fall onto the upper turntable. After the end of the process, this turntable is turned so that the ashes fall onto the lower turntable. The operation of the turntables and possibly other ash grates occurs at certain intervals. In this way, the ashes are brought gradually to the ash-extraction area. The dwell time of the ashes in the area of complete combustion and the cooling process depend on the number of turntables of the respective system and on the time schedule of the technical operation. With an appropriate choice of these parameters, one gets both a good combustion and a uniform cooling of the ashes.*

*This is especially important in relation to the quality of ash (clumping consistency of the ashes in case of sudden cooling, elimination of odors). Due to the zone design of the multi-story furnaces, a new charge can be loaded into the main combustion chamber, after the upper turntable has been turned. The manual and/or automatic operation of the turntables ensures that the ash remains do not mix.*

*Flatbed furnaces are characterized by a single area as a supporting surface for the coffin. The ash residues in the muffle are brought into the area for completing the combustion by means of vanes. Similar to the multi-story furnace, the chamber to complete the combustion is delimited by two turntables enclosing the areas. One advantage of the flatbed furnaces is probably that they need relatively little space."*

The Ruppmann Furnace (Document 109) is a typical *Etagenofen*. The furnace damper (*Ofenschieber*; 1) is topped by a fume hood (*Schwadenabsaugung*, 8) coming out of the opening of the damper. The muffle (*Hauptbrennraum*, 2) is equipped with a gas burner (B1) and at the bottom delimited by three coffin support stones (*Sargbrückensteine*, S) and is closed by the first turntable (*Drehplatte*, D1). Below it is located the second turntable (D2) and further below the third (D3). The three turntables delimit two chambers, of which the upper is the chamber to complete the combustion of the ashes (*Ascheausbrennkammer*, 3), which is equipped with an auxiliary burner (B2), and the lower is the ash-cooling chamber (*Ascheabkühlkammer*, 4). At the bottom the ashes are extracted (*Ascheentnahme*, 5). The gases developing in the muffle and in the complete combustion chamber are led into a post-combustion chamber for the fumes (*Rauchgasnachbrennkammer*, 6) equipped with an afterburner (B3). The combustion air is channeled into the muffle at various spots by means of a blower (G).

Here is the operation description of a Ruppmann Furnace at the Dresden Crematorium (Schetter/Burk 2006, p. 5):

> *"The coffin is placed in the main combustion chamber on a specially designed support grate by means of an automatic introduction machine. After closing the furnace door, the cremation as such takes place in the main combustion chamber. There the combustion process occurs by means of heat transfer between the combustion chamber walls and the coffin, and by a defined supply of primary combustion air. If necessary, the cremation process is supported by the main gas burner. The design of the furnace chamber in connection with the coffin's grate support produces an intense mixture of the combustible gases with the combustion air due to the formation of vortices. The unprocessed gases coming out of the main combustion chamber pass into a post-combustion chamber where they are burned completely by means of additional, secondary air. The required afterburner temperature is maintained by another gas burner. After about an hour, the remaining ashes are moved to the lower ash-combustion chamber where they are heat-treated. After another hour, the heat-treated ashes are brought to a cooling grate and then to the ash container."*

At the end of 1998 there were 113 crematoria in Germany with altogether 211 furnaces, 90% of which were heated with gas, 8% with electricity, and 2% with naphtha. The average duration of a cremation was 60-70 minutes (Sircar 2002, pp. 10, 15, 24).

# Unit II: J.A. Topf & Söhne

## and the Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau

# 1. Historical Notes on the Topf & Söhne Company

The most-detailed account of the origins and development of the Topf Company can be found in the already-mentioned book *Industrie und Holocaust* by Annegret Schüle, especially in its Chapter I, which covers the period from 1878 to 1930.

The Topf Company was founded in 1878 by Johann Andreas Topf (1816-1891), a master brewer who also worked on improving industrial incinerators. In 1884, his son Max Julius Ernst (1859-1914) joined the company, and the following year also his other son Wilhelm Louis, called Ludwig (1863-1914), so that on April 1, 1885 the company was renamed J.A. Topf & Sons. In the following years, the other two brothers joined the company: Albert (1857-1893) in 1886 and Gustav (1853-1896) in 1888. Ludwig remained the sole owner until his death by suicide on February 15, 1914. By a tragic irony of fate, his son, who bore the same name, also took his own life on May 31, 1945. Ludwig, the father, was a proponent of cremation, which was still in its infancy in Germany at the time. Consequently, he had himself cremated after his death. The ceremony took place on February 18, 1914, at the Gotha Crematorium. His two sons, Viktor Karl Ludwig (1903-1945) and Ernst Wolfgang (1904-1979), were still children at this time and did not take over the business until the 1930s: Ernst Wolfgang in 1929, followed by Ludwig in 1931. On December 30, 1935, the two brothers reorganized the company into a limited partnership.

At the beginning of the 1920s, Topf was known not only in Germany but also abroad. At that time, the company consisted of two main departments, one responsible for the design and construction of steam-boiler plants and the other for complete malting plants. The company's activities also extended to various firing equipment, such as mechanical firing apparatus (grate feeders), preheaters for the utilization of exhaust-gas heat, forced-draft devices, chimney constructions, industrial furnaces of all kinds, and cremation furnaces. Topf was very successful with its high-performance furnace with pre-gasification shaft for the economical combustion of lignite.

In the two decades that followed, Topf developed enormously and exported its products all over the world until the eve of the Second World War.

From 1878 to 1934, the Furnace Construction Department built about 30,000 furnaces, including about 25,000 of its own designs, for which it manufactured various types of grate bars, grates and spare parts.[85]

Between 1924 and September 1937, Topf had delivered or had been contracted in 3,710 cases to deliver items relating to 22 different types of malting equipment and storage facilities to Germany and abroad, including 39 silo gassing systems, about 700 barley, green-malt and malt worm conveyors and 375 barley, green-malt and malt elevators.[86]

---

[85] Company flyer of March 1934 with the headline "*Topf-Roststäbe*". SE, 5/411 A 195.
[86] Company flyer of 1937 with the headline "*Zahlen sprechen*…". SE, 5/411 A 191.

In the field of cremation, the Topf Company began its activities on the eve of the First World War. In 1914, it built two furnaces with coke-fired gas generators at the Halle (Saale) Crematorium; another furnace of the same type was inaugurated at the Freiburg Municipal Crematorium on April 15, 1914; and another was installed at the Hirschberg Municipal Crematorium, which opened on August 22, 1915. From the early 1920s, the company began its slow but inexorable rise to become the market leader among German companies in this industry over the next two decades. By 1934, 74 cremation furnaces had been built, including three abroad (two in Moscow and one in Brussels). 29 coke-fired furnaces, 44 gas-fired furnaces and one electric furnace; four of the gas furnaces had been converted from former coke-fired furnaces. Contributing to this success was the fact that Topf soon achieved a very-advanced technological standard and manufactured high-quality equipment; it is credited with building Germany's first gas-fired cremation furnace in Dresden in 1927, as well as Germany's first electric cremation furnace, which went into operation in Erfurt in 1933. In 1934, Topf patented a new type of gas-fired furnace, the "High-performance furnace with tiltable grates D.R.P."[87] or "Topf Cremation Furnace 1934," which was also capable of using electric heating.

Topf's research activity is also evidenced by the numerous patents granted to it, especially in the 1930s, some of which – such as the post-combustion grate and tiltable grate – introduced important innovations in cremation technology.

At the beginning of the 1940s, the Topf Company had a very-complex structure. The twelve technical departments were divided into 99 sections, but these twelve departments occupied only numbers 74-85 of the company's total of 89 departments.[88]

The Topf engineers of interest in the context of the present study were:

– Kurt Prüfer, born in 1891, with the Topf Company from 1920, chief engineer since December 2, 1935,[89] director of Subdepartment DIV, furnace construction, crematoria, waste-incineration furnaces and recovery furnaces for the recovery of metals.
– Karl Schultze, born in 1900 in Berlin, with the Topf Company from 1928, chief engineer, director of Department B, which dealt with heating, ventilation and fan construction.
– Fritz Sander, born in 1876 in Leipzig, with the Topf Company from 1910, chief engineer, proxy of Department D, which in its four sub-departments was engaged in boiler and furnace construction.

During the investigation of the criminal case brought against Prüfer by the Soviets, which will be discussed below, he personally drew a chart of the Topf Company's organizational structure, which he explained in a brief explanatory

---

87 *Deutsches Reichspatentamt Patentschrift*, Patent description filed with the German Imperial Patent Office.

88 SE, 5/411 A 163, J.A. Topf & Söhne, *Organisation der Unternehmung. Katalog der Sonderakten*. See Documents 131f.

89 Prüfer was informed of the appointment in a letter dated December 2, 1935, marked "ET" (Ernst Topf). APMO, BW 30/46, p. 2.

note (see Illustration 1). According to this chart, the company was hierarchically structured as follows:[90]

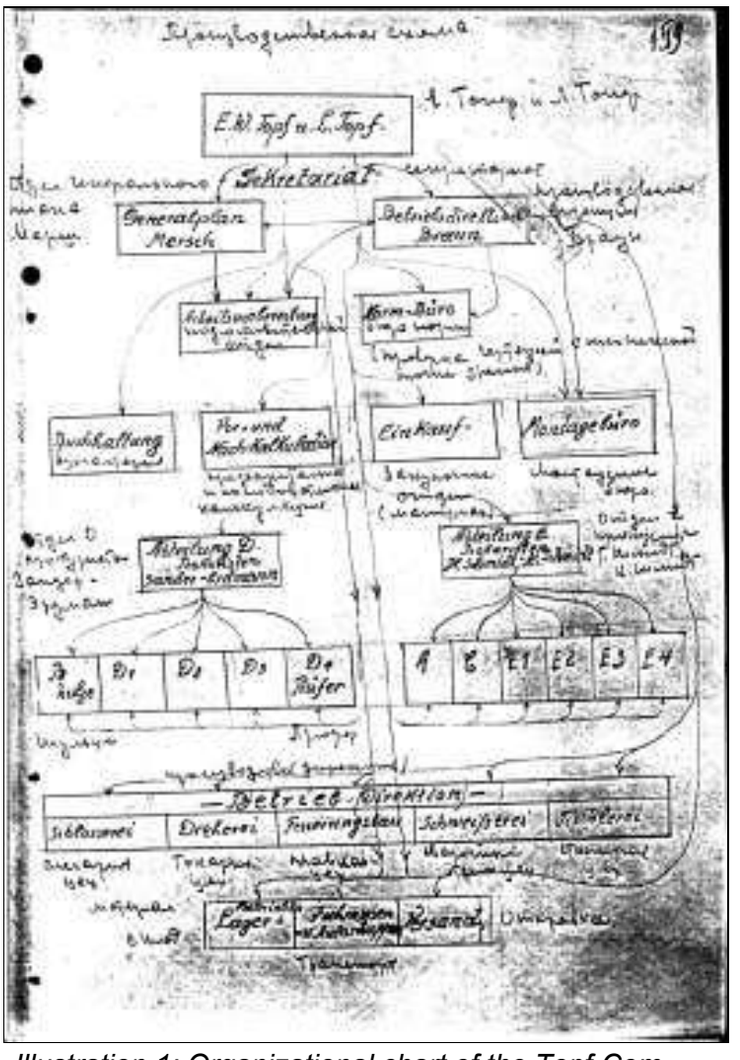



*Illustration 1: Organizational chart of the Topf Company drawn by Kurt Prüfer while in Soviet captivity*

- Ernst Wolfgang and Ludwig Topf, proprietors of the company
- administration office
- general planning, under the direction of Heinrich Mersch, and operations management, with Gustav Braun as head
- project preparation and standards office
- accounting, preliminary and final cost calculation, purchases and assembly office
- Department D – proxies: Fritz Sander and Paul Erdmann, with Subdepartments B (headed by Karl Schultz[e]), DI, DII, DIII, DIV (headed by Kurt Prüfer)
- Department E – proxies: Hermann and Kurt Schmidt, with Subdepartments A, C, EI, EII, EIII, EIV
- locksmith shop, lathe shop, furnace shop, welding shop, carpentry shop
- materials warehouse, motor pool and garage, shipping

Prüfer's explanations of the company structure, which he set down during his Soviet imprisonment, are to be found in Prüfer's criminal file compiled by the Soviets as a typewritten transcript peppered with errors and lacking umlauts, probably prepared by the Soviets on the basis of a handwritten text by Prüfer. It reads as follows:[91]

> *"Mr. TOPF, Ludwig and Ernst-Wolfgang were the owners and bosses of the company and managed it directly.*
> *Both gentlemen were in charge of selecting the orders to be produced by the company in the factory.*
> *From here it was decided which orders should be accepted and which should be rejected.*
> *The directly subordinate secretariat, staffed by two ladies, passed on the instructions of Mr. TOPF to the individual departments, and it was here that the incom-*

[90] FSBRF, N-19262, Criminal Case 1719, p. 159.
[91] *Ibid.*., pp. 160-162.

*ing and outgoing mail was handled and the personnel matters of the employees were processed.*
*The General Plan Office examined the orders received, together with TOPF, on acceptance or rejection and, if accepted, assigned a level of priority. It was also here that the control tokens or bills were received and forwarded. This office was the most important in the company and was headed by Mr. MERSCH.*
*The plant director, as head of the entire plant (with the exception of the technical offices), had to supervise the handling of orders within the factory, and help determine which orders were urgent and which were unsuitable for the plant and had to be rejected. In addition, it was from here that the work was distributed to the individual operating units, and the method of production was discussed and determined. Workers were also accepted* [hired] *and dismissed here.*
*In the project preparation office, the machine parts to be manufactured were broken down into the individual operations, the costs for machining the parts were determined, i.e. the piecework wages were set, the parts lists and the shop drawings were checked and errors corrected, and it was checked which machine parts in stock were to be used.*
*This office reported directly to the plant director (BRAUN).*
*The standards office checked all drawings and parts lists prepared for the workshop for 'standard' and correctness, and especially for the correctness of the dimensions. This office was also under the direction of the plant director.*
*In the accounting department, all incoming and outgoing orders were entered into the books, and invoices were prepared.*
*The pre- and post-calculation checked the cost estimates and, after processing the individual machine parts, calculated the expenses and also the costs of manufacturing the machines, in order to finally determine the total costs and consequently the profit or loss.*
*This office was under the direction of Mr. TOPF.*
*In the assembly office, the assemblers for* [the] *individual construction sites were dispatched, and the assembly wages were determined and settled, the travel prices were prepared and the assembly duration was determined. In addition, the hand tools for the construction sites were assembled and sent off. This office was under the command of Director BRAUN.*
*The department head management (D) – headed by the directors and senior engineers SANDER and ERDMANN – supervised the individual Departments B-$D_1$-$D_2$-$D_3$-$D_4$, distributed the incoming mail handed over by Mr. TOPF, and consequently assigned the technical office work, checked the drawings and factory parts lists for correctness, and supervised the outgoing mail.*
*Department (D) handled steam-boiler hearths, bricking-in of boilers, boilers, aeration and deaeration systems, and furnaces of all designs, garbage and waste-incineration furnaces, industrial furnaces, cable incinerators and cremation furnaces, and factory chimneys*
*Department Management E, – management by authorized signatories Hermann SCHMIDT and Kurt SCHMIDT, supervised the individual Departments A-C-$E_1$-$E_2$-$E_3$-$E_4$. This department processed brewery machinery and all machines necessary for malt production. Steel silos for grains of all kinds, whole malting plants and grain-drying plants. Both Departments (D and E) were under Mr. TOPF.*

*The plant, which consisted of a locksmith's shop, a lathe shop, a furnace shop, a welding shop, and a carpentry, employed about 650 workers, and here, by means of the existing machines, all the parts for the complete devices manufactured by the company and described above were made.*
*The raw iron and non-fabricated iron parts were stored in the materials warehouse and distributed according to need.*
*The sub-departments of transportation and shipping handled the machines finished for shipment in the factory.*
*The plant was under the direct supervision of Mr. TOPF and Director BRAUN."*

The organizational chart of the Topf Company dated February 22, 1943, however, shows a much-more-complex structure. The main departments, which were subdivided into numerous subdepartments, were thus as follows (reproduced in Schüle 2011, p. 167):

– Operations management with the two Topf brothers as bosses, including management and general administration
– commercial departments
– technical administration
– technical departments
– the operating department, including the plant production schedule, headed by Gustav Braun, the project-preparation department, and the plant floor;
– the assembly department

In 1940, the Topf Company reached its highest number of employees: 1,064 persons, of whom 766 were blue-collar workers and 298 white-collar employees (*ibid*., p. 78). After the beginning of the Second World War, foreign workers, prisoners of war and civilians were conscripted to the Topf Company. At the end of 1942, 270 of these conscripted workers worked for Topf, and in 1943 there were already 341 (*ibid*., p. 76). On December 31, 1943, the company had 840 employees.[92] From an "employee report" of January 31, 1944, it appears that the Topf Company had 830 employees at that time, of whom 726 were men and 104 women, including 157 salaried employees and 198 skilled workers.

After the war, the Topf Company started its activities for the Soviet Office for War Reparations and Supplies of the Soviet Administration in Germany. In October 1945, it erected a waste-incineration furnace in Arnstadt.[93] An order dated February 19, 1946 for a "Cartox[94] fumigation device for 5,000-ton storage" was completed on May 30, 1948 with the site-acceptance test of the plant.[95]

In April 1948, the company was still called J.A. Topf & Sons, but was now a nationalized company with the "State Owner" Max Machemehl, the plant manager Herbert Bartels and Friedrich Schiller as head of the employee organiza-

---

[92] *Beschäftigtenmeldung*, 31 January 1944. BAK, R 13III/321 H 4.
[93] File memo of *Betriebsdirektor* Braun added to Kurt Prüfer's personnel file. APMO, BW 30/46, p. 21.
[94] Cartox was a disinfestation agent for grain in silos, consisting of nine parts liquid ethylene oxide and one part carbon dioxide. Topf also manufactured Areginal fumigation systems, for which it distributed the corresponding "Operating Instructions for Areginal Fumigation Systems." SE, 5/411 A 182. Areginal was a disinfestation agent based on ethyl formate.
[95] Test Report No. 103/24 of 30 May 1948. SE 5/411 A 138.

tion. Günter Mann was entrusted with the construction of cremation furnaces under the direction of engineer Hans Streichardt.[96]

During the same year, the company was renamed Nagema Topfwerke Erfurt VEB, and the construction of cremation furnaces was relocated to Zwickau. In 1957, the company changed its name to "VEB Erfurter Mälzerei- und Speicherbau" (EMS) and was privatized in 1993 as "Erfurter Mälzerei- und Speicherbau GmbH" (EMS).

In 1951, Ernst Wolfgang Topf moved to Wiesbaden, where he reestablished the company J.A. Topf und Söhne, but it was dissolved in 1963.

Kurt Prüfer was arrested by U.S. intelligence agents on May 30, 1945, but was released on June 13. Ludwig Topf committed suicide on May 31. On July 3, U.S. occupation forces withdrew from Erfurt and were replaced by Soviet troops.

In early March 1946, Prüfer, Schultze, Sander and Braun were arrested by the Soviets. The arrest warrant was issued on March 6 by the head of the Smersh counterintelligence service,[97] Colonel Zagorul'onii, and by the military prosecutor, Colonel Žmirov of the VIII[a] Guard Army. The four engineers were suspected of crimes as stipulated in the first part of the Decree of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR of April 19, 1943 concerning "punitive measures for German-fascist criminals guilty of murder and torture of Soviet civilians and prisoners of war, for spies, traitors to the fatherland among Soviet citizens and their accomplices."

The accused were subjected to a total of 36 interrogations, 20 of which took place in Berlin between March 4 and 28, 1946, and 16 in Moscow between February 11 and March 11, 1948.

On March 28, 1946, Smersh Captain Kazantsev signed for Sander, by then deceased, an "order to cease prosecution due to the death of the accused."

On March 15, 1948, Criminal Case No. 1719 against the remaining three engineers of the Topf Company was closed with a motion for conviction signed by three senior officers of the State Security Service. On April 3, an "Order to send them to a special camp of the Ministry of the Interior" was issued against the three engineers, sentencing them to 25 years in prison.[98]

Prüfer died in Soviet captivity on October 24, 1952. Schultze and Braun were released on the basis of a decree issued by the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet on September 28, 1955 as part of an amnesty.

On June 30, 1992, the Prosecutor's Office of the Russian Federation decided not to rehabilitate the three convicted engineers. (For details see Mattogno 2014).

---

96 Letter "To the city commandant's office, Col. Proskurin" of 6 April 1948. SE, 5/411 A 100.

97 Abbreviation for "smert špionam" – Death to the Spies.

98 FSBRF, N-19262, Criminal Case 1719, pp. 451f. (Penalty order for Prüfer), p. 453-456 (Penalty order for Schultze).

# 2. The Topf Cremation Furnaces for Civilian Use

## 2.1. The Cremation Furnace with a Coke-Fed Gasifier

The first cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier built by the Topf Co., while retaining the essential features of existing furnaces, introduced a number of innovations based on prior ideas, but in a novel configuration. In particular, the Topf furnace had an external heat source for the muffle (per Max Kergel's patent of 4 October 1908) controlled by a damper made of refractory material and located in front of the gasifier outlet (following an idea incorporated into the Knös Furnace). This damper, by keeping the combustion gases from entering the muffle, ensured a completely indirect cremation. With this furnace, Topf aimed for a front-rank position in the field of totally indirect cremation, which explains its objection to the decree issued by the Prussian ministry of the interior on 24 October 1924.

The structure and operation of this type of furnace were described at the time in the expert literature as follows (Reichenwallner 1926, pp. 28f.; cf. Document 133):

> *"The cremation furnace consists of a coke-fed gasifier, a cremation chamber (muffle), closed onto itself, of the system of channels (recuperator) located below which serves to preheat the combustion air, and of the duct taking the gases around the muffle.*
>
> *When a cold furnace is to be heated up, a small fire of wood is lit in the gasifier and is switched over to coke step by step. The gases produced by the coke or the wood move upwards and into the muffle, passing through the gasifier outlet. They then flow through the recuperator and into the flue duct of the chimney, transferring the heat they contain to the walls of the recuperator along the way; the latter are made of refractory material. In this manner, the furnace is heated to incandescence (1,000°C). The necessary gas mixture is produced with a supply of air.*
>
> *At this point (1,000°C) the furnace is ready for the cremation. The damper at the outlet of the gasifier is closed in such a way that the gases flow through the channel surrounding the muffle, maintaining the latter at incandescence from the outside. Thus the gases can no longer enter the muffle. The front introduction door of the muffle is opened and the coffin is introduced by means of the introduction cart; in this way the coffin is deposited on the cremation grate and the cart is immediately withdrawn from the muffle. The front opening as well as its outside cover are closed immediately. The necessary combustion air – which flows into the cremation chamber at a high temperature and incinerates the corpse – enters the series of channels below through the open dampers, rises through the channels in a direction opposite to that of the discharge gases up to the highest point of the vault above the muffle and there enters the muffle at a high temperature.*
>
> *Just before it leaves the muffle, the saturated combustion air is diluted with preheated air; an operation without smoke or odor is obtained in this manner. The duration of a cremation is 60-75 minutes, depending on the size of the corpse.*

*The entire cremation process can be observed by the operator through viewing glasses in front and rear. The furnace combines the two corpse-cremation systems, i.e. direct and indirect cremation. Furthermore, the most-modern conceptual and technical elements have been incorporated. The advantages of the furnace are ease of use and control, minimal fuel requirements, very-rapid cremation, odorless and smokeless operation.*

*The design of the furnace is very solid. Between the inner wall of refractory material and the outer brick wall, there is a thick layer of rock wool which brings loss by radiation down to a minimum. The furnace consists of massive, top-quality refractory clay which not only makes for a stable structure but also serves to accumulate heat. This system design aims for a long life of the furnace. The outer brickwork is built in an arch-like way, as a vault, and held together by steel bars, angled or in T-shapes; the latter are linked by solid bolts.*

*The ashes are cooled near the front of the lower section of the furnace in an ash container with a smoke-extraction fan, and is then transferred to the urn.*

*The cremation process as such takes place out of sight of the bereaved. The coffin, set up in a dignified manner in the chapel, is lowered slowly and silently to the sound of a solemn piece of music and is then introduced into the cremation chamber by means of a cart of appropriate design. The remains of the ash, purely white, are collected in the ash container and can then be buried or placed in a columbarium."*

Topf had become a major competitor also in the fields of design and construction of cremation furnaces by the early 1920s. At that time, its most-resounding success was undoubtedly the erection of two cremation furnaces in Moscow in 1926. A publicity leaflet of the same year, entitled "Furnaces for crematoria, Topf system" informs us about the activities and developments of the company (Topf 1926; cf. Document 134):

*"The 'Topf' Furnace for crematoria is the result of nearly fifty years of experience in the field of technical combustion equipment and is suitable for both direct and indirect cremation.*

*The furnace consists of the coke gasifier with its routing of the carbon-monoxide gases, the independent cremation chamber (muffle) and the channel system beneath (recuperator) which is used for preheating the air needed for the cremation. The preheated air thusly produced does not enter into contact with the spent gases, because the air channels are totally isolated from the flue-gas channels, so that, in the case of indirect cremation, the cremation takes place with pure atmospheric air which is heated up to the required temperature only on its way to the muffle.*

*Between the internal and the external brickwork, over the whole length and height of the furnace, is laid a thick layer of insulation made of bricks of diatomaceous earth; in this way the thermal radiation is reduced to a minimum. In the design of our most-recent model we have made use of our extensive knowledge in the domain of heat economy applicable in this field with this particular idea in mind. The ensuing advantages show up most clearly when the furnace is not in daily use. The insulating layer of diatomaceous earth retains the heat over a long period, and the amount of heat required for a new incinera-*

*tion series is correspondingly less. Moreover, the time needed for preheating is considerably shortened.*
*The external brickwork is designed in accordance with the Topf Arch System of proven effectiveness; it ensures that the brickwork in the shape of an upright vault is wedged between robust steel beams, both angular and I-shaped. This system of construction guarantees a long service life and prevents the formation of cracks, which would otherwise develop quite easily because of the high temperatures. The fittings are made from refractory castings.*
*In recent years, we have erected a series of cremation installations attached to existing benediction chapels or similar halls. In most cases, such an arrangement obviates the need for a lowering device and now enables all those municipalities that had to reject the idea of building their own crematorium again and again for financial reasons, to acquire a cremation installation at a rather moderate cost. Along these lines, the crematoria at Erfurt, Grünberg, Guben, Höchst a.M., Ilmenau, Magdeburg, and Suhl came into being.*
*Lately we have added air heaters which make use of the spent gases; these devices are incorporated into the flue duct just upstream of the chimney. They consist of a heat exchanger with a large number of so-called bags in which the spent gases and the air circulate separately: a blower mounted in front draws in fresh air and pushes it through the air bags. The spent gases are led through adjacent bags; in this manner the air warms up and can be taken through ducts into the chapel to heat the latter. Such an arrangement makes the installation of a central heating system superfluous. Leaving aside the fact that the capital outlay is far-lower than for a separate boiler for central heating, the small blower has such low operating costs that heating is essentially free of cost.*
*Crematoria with furnaces and Topf mechanical systems under construction in 1926 are located at*

| | |
|---|---|
| *Wilhelmshaven* | *1 furnace* |
| *Giessen* | *1 furnace* |
| *Moscow* | *2 furnaces* |

*Since 1922 we have thus built or received orders for 28 furnaces, an achievement so-far-unsurpassed.*
*Figures 8 and 9 show the church of the Donskoye Cemetery in Moscow where 2 furnaces are presently being built by us.*

***

*The City Director* *Arnstadt, 10 February 1925*
*Arnstadt in Thuringia*
*Dept. IV*

[To:] *J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt*

*The cremation furnace installed by Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt, was handed over and started up on 1 October 1924. Up to now, 57 cremations have been carried out. Cremations take place irregularly, which leads to uneven periods of preheating and coke consumption for the individual cremations. Gas coke is being used as fuel. Preheating the furnace requires 2-2 ½ hours.*
*From the beginning of preheating up to incandescence and complete combustion, coke consumption has been as follows:*

*for the cremation of one corpse* *169-260 kg* } *incl.*
*" " " of two corpses on one day* *234-314 kg* } *preheating*

*The cremations take place without generation of smoke or odor over a period of ¾ to 1 ¼ hours for each corpse. The chimney, 18.0 m high and erected by J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., functions satisfactorily. The same applies to the* [coffin-] *lowering mechanism, likewise supplied by the company.*
*In connection with the channel for the gas flow from the cremation furnace to the chimney, J.A. Topf & Söhne Co. have installed an air-heating device for heating the cemetery chapel. The air temperature at the exit points in the chapel is 50°C on average. In the case of cremations, the chapel can thus be heated quickly and without any additional fuel.*

*The cemetery department.*
*Signed: signature*

* * *

*City of Erfurt* *Erfurt, 25 June 1925*
*Department of Gardens and Cemeteries*

[To:] *J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt*

*The cremation installation with two furnaces erected by J.A. Topf & Söhne Co. went into operation on 11 April 1923. Up to date, 700 cremations have been carried out.*
*Over the two years of operation of the furnaces, no failures have occurred up to now.*
*The special design of the furnaces and the good insulation have led to very low temperature variations, which is also very beneficial for the durability of the brickwork. We must underline the exceptionally simple control of the furnaces.*
*Unfortunately the cremation furnaces are not yet in daily operation. Therefore, the determination of the fuel requirements per corpse cannot yet be fully assured.*
*Using gas coke as fuel, for the period starting with preheating up to incandescence, complete incineration, and removal of ash remains, our records permit us to report the consumption as follows:*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *1. for the incineration of* | *1 corpse in one day* | *3¼* | *hwt. of gas coke* |
| *2. "* | *2 corpses in succession* | *5* | *"* |
| *3. "* | *3 "* | *7¼* | *"* |
| *4. "* | *4 "* | *9* | *"* |
| *5. "* | *5 "* | *10¼* | *"* |
| *6. "* | *6 "* | *10½* | *"* |
| *7. "* | *7 "* | *10½* | *"* |

*The design of the Topf System allows the cremations to be executed completely without any smoke and odor.*
*The maximum duration of a cremation amounts to 1¼ hours.*
*The Municipal Department of gardens and cemeteries*

*Signed: signature*

* * *

*The Director of the* *Weimar, 30 May 1925*
*Land Capital (Buildings Department)*

[To:] *J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt*

*In reply to your request of the 22nd of this month we inform you that the cremation furnace installed by you in this crematorium has operated successfully up to now. In order to bring about a more economical operation, cremations are carried out only on Tuesdays and Fridays. Preheating requires 2-3 hours, a cremation lasts 1-1½ hours. Each of the latest 24 cremations required on average 2.7 hl* [hektoliters] *of gas coke (incl. preheating).*
*The Deputy Mayor*

*Signed: signature*

* * *

*Administration of* *Halle upon Saale, 7 October 1924*
*Gertrauden Cemetery*

[To:] *J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt*

*In reply to your letter of 3 inst. we are pleased to inform you that the cremation furnaces erected by you in 1915 have been operating so far to our complete satisfaction. The installation was started up on 15.12.1915, and altogether 2,670 corpses have so far been cremated in the two furnaces. In order to reach a temperature of 1,000-1,100°C with a cold furnace, we require some 3½ to 4 hwt. of metallurgical coke, whereas only 1 hwt. of this fuel is needed with a furnace already in operation. The duration of a cremation depends upon the size and nature of the deceased and amounts to ¾-1¼ hours at this plant.*

*Signed: signature*

* * *

*Municipal Operations Dept.* *Hanover, 10 October 1924*
*Heating and Machinery Section*

[To:] *J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt*

*In reply to your letter of 3 inst. we can inform you that the operation of our crematorium has not yet reached a level allowing us to establish a certificate concerning the furnaces. For the time being, we can only confirm that we are satisfied with the furnaces supplied and have not yet noticed any substantial wear after the 300 cremations carried out so far. As a consequence of low and infrequent usage, at the present time, we require some 100 kg of metallurgical coke for each cremation. We hope that, with the completion of the whole plant, usage of the furnaces will intensify leading to a lower fuel requirement.*
*In any case, we are satisfied with the furnaces to such a degree that we have always replied in a positive way to the various inquiries addressed to us.*

*Signed: signature*

* * *

*The Municipal Directorate* *Ilmenau in Thuringia, 2 August 1924*
*Municipal Building Department*

[To:] *J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt*

*As requested, we are pleased to confirm that we are satisfied with the furnace plant erected by you in our crematorium. The installation has functioned very well with respect to the directions concerning the cremation of corpses and from*

*the point of view of fuel economy. When properly operated, the furnace has so far not led to any odor nuisance in the vicinity. In spite of the sometimes intensive use of the furnace, no wear or tear has been noticed so far.*

*Signed: signature*

* * *

*Association for Cremation (reg. ass.)* *Suhl, 20 October 1923*
*Suhl*

[To:] *J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt*

*We are happy to inform you that, technically speaking, we are satisfied with the installation erected by you in our crematorium. The furnace works well and has relatively low coke requirements. The operation of the draft enhancer is excellent and the chimney, as linked to it, works particularly well. Overall, the execution of the work involved has been most-exact.*

*Signed: signature*

* * *

*The City Council at* *Hirschberg, 26 May 1923*
*Hirschberg in Silesia*

[To:] *J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt*

*In reply to your letter of 19 inst. we confirm that the cremation furnace supplied by you in 1914 works satisfactorily.*
*Operation is easy and simple. The design has turned out well. As far as the installation is concerned, no deficiencies have been noticed so far.*
*The following amounts of coke are needed:*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *for the first incineration* | | *5* | *hwt.* |
| *"* | *" second* | *"* | *3 "* |
| *"* | *" third* | *"* | *1 "* |
| *"* | *" fourth* | *"* | *– "* |

*The duration of a cremationis about 1½ hours. Preheating takes 2-3 hours. For a single preheating operation, the generator damper is closed. However, as additional feeds are required for each succeeding cremation, the generator damper must be opened* [again].

*Signed: signature"*

## 2.2. The Gas-Fired Cremation Furnace

The gas-fired furnace mentioned by Sander in his letter of 14 April 1936 is the "High-performance furnace with rotatable ash-grate, D.R.P. (Deutsches Reichspatent)" model 1934. The operation is still an indirect one, using hot air from metal tubes located above the muffle. The post-combustion chamber is equipped with a rotatable grate in accordance with the patent granted to Viktor Quehl on 17 October 1932 and taken over by Topf on 17 May 1934 (cf. following chapter). The furnace appears more-elaborate and considerably more-voluminous than the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace: it still has the two-level design of the coke-fired furnace, with a total height of some 5 meters; the controls for rotating the grate and the ash-removal device are located on the lower level. Even

the section located in the furnace hall, measuring 3.70 by 2.60 m, is far-more-voluminous than the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace (3.10 by 1.70 m).

Two furnaces of this type were set up in the Cologne Crematorium. A contemporary article describes the design and operation in the following words (Etzbach 1935, pp. 3-5):

> *"As the furnace is heated each day in the early morning by means of a gas burner and is at incandescence (around 1000°C) after one hour of preheating, the coffin is set alight right after its introduction into the furnace, because wood immediately catches fire at that temperature. Of course, the gas burners are closed first, so that the corpse is now being cremated by means of air at a high temperature, and after approximately one hour only pure ash from the bones remains (about 2 liters).*
>
> *The generation of the high-temperature air is effected by a metallic air heater, which is located within the furnace and is fed by a blower located outside. On their way to the chimney, the discharge gases from the furnace must pass through this heater and heat it to the point where its tubes begin to glow. In this way, a noticeably shorter cremation time is achieved. Moreover, with high-temperature air, smoke can be prevented, which would otherwise not be the case, if heavily varnished coffins or similar are used.*
>
> *The cremation furnace* [Document 135] *consists of the cremation chamber (a) with the tiltable plates of the grate (b) below and with the ash chamber and its ash grate (c) located underneath it. The movable burner for low-pressure gas (d) is situated in the front part of the furnace on the inside. The cremation itself may be viewed through an observation device (e). The tubes of the air heater are located above the cremation chamber.*
>
> *Once the corpse has decomposed under the effect of atmospheric air at high temperature, the ash (bone residue consisting of calcium phosphate and iron oxide) falls through the refractory blocks of the grate onto plates of cast-iron Pyrodur (b) under the effect of gravity. These rotatable plates are turned from the outside of the furnace and remain in a vertical position. In that way, the ash falls onto the ash grate (c). This grate, too, can be tilted and is controlled from outside the furnace. Below this grate is the ash receptacle. If the grate is tilted 90°, the ash falls into the receptacle beneath. After a suitable cooling period, the ash is transferred into a (metallic) urn of some 15 cm in diameter and a height of 20 cm; here, for reasons of reverence, suitable tools are used in order to avoid any contact between the ash and* [human] *hands. The urn is then closed and marked with the name and the necessary data to be held in the chapel hall or taken to another location which possesses the required characteristics of reverence.*
>
> *We must also stress in particular that, before a coffin is introduced into the furnace, a control token made of refractory material (Schamottemarke) is attached to it, showing the serial number under which the coffin has been registered in the list of the crematorium administration. This refractory token, which is fireproof, accompanies the entire process and ends up with the ash; it is removed and attached to the lid of the urn."*

The next type of furnace (Document 136) shows technical improvements in the tube system of the air heater and in the ash-extraction system, aside from the incorporation of a second, smaller burner into the post-combustion chamber. The

engineer Fritz Schumacher describes it as follows (Schumacher 1939, pp. 25-27):

*"The Topf Furnace has an outer brick casing with clinker or brick facing. A strong reinforcing framework of T, U, or angle bars made of wrought iron holds the enclosure together. The visible outside surfaces of the furnace possess an arch-like brickwork in order to prevent the formation of cracks.*

*The inside of the furnace is made of highly suitable fireclay material, and between it and the enclosure is located a continuous layer of insulation made from bricks of diatomaceous earth and rock wool.*

*Within the furnace we have the cremation chamber with lateral discharge of the gases and the gas-discharge channels situated on the right and on the left side, the cremation grate, the tiltable ash grate below, and the post-combustion chamber with the ash-extraction grate.*

*To the right and left of the cremation chamber there are the tubes of the air heater providing high-temperature air. Whereas the upper four heating coils are made from Sikromal Steel, which withstands temperatures up to 1200°C, wrought-iron tubes with especially thick walls are used for the lower portion. A blower located outside and guaranteed to run silently feeds air to the two tube systems. In order to ensure that the tube systems on both sides are fed equal amounts of discharge gas, there are refractory baffles which direct the discharge. These refractory baffles, arranged horizontally, also serve to store heat.*

*On the inside of the front is a low-pressure gas burner rated at 30 m³ per hour. This burner is movable.*

*As the Reich legislation on crematoria allows the use of fuel during the cremation only in particularly difficult cases, the Topf Furnace, in order to respond to the wishes of the legislature, is provided from the outset with a burner in such a way that, once the furnace has reached its operating temperature, it can be retracted, and a cast-iron flap next to the burner seals its opening. Above the post-combustion grate is another small burner, rated at about 5 m³ per hour, which is used only in special cases.*

*For closing the cremation chamber a muffle-closing device is used consisting of two parts and made of cast iron, lined with fireclay, which rests on the framework of the furnace. Immediately in front of this closure is an insulating plate consisting of two sections made of a double layer of asbestos held by a frame of wrought iron to prevent heat losses to the outside.*

*Both above the tiltable ash grate and within the cremation grate there are outlets for the hot air needed for the combustion. A further hot-air outlet is provided over the ash-extraction grate.*

*The tiltable ash grate is designed to be operated from the outside. This grate has a highly refractory Pyrodur frame, and the interstices are filled with monolite clay. Another closure in the flue channel completely closes the furnace against the chimney.*

*The ash box has two pairs of wheels for easy moving. The hot-air-closing devices are located in the front portion of the furnace above the main burner. They are labeled: muffle – post-combustion – tiltable ash grate – ash extraction.*

*The controls of the flue-duct damper are also located next to those of the hot air.*

*The discharge gases pass through the furnace along the following route:*

*From the gas burner they move to the underside of the refractory grate where they heat up the tiltable ash grate, and from there they flow on into the cremation chamber through the blocks of the grate. After having passed through the chamber, they pass into the openings in the vault of the muffle, strike the muffle laterally and drop down through the lateral discharge channels. They leave the channels here on both sides, cover the post-combustion grate, come together behind it, only to split up again when entering two side channels running along the cremation grate, from where they move into the flue duct.*

*Thanks to this gas routing, the mass of refractory brick heats up uniformly inside and out; in this way a longer service life of the refractories is guaranteed. The heat content of the gases is, moreover, made good use of, and the gases leave the chimney with little smoke and odor.*

*Thanks to the tiltable grate, no stoking tools are needed in the Topf Furnace in order to remove the ashes of the corpse."*

On 24 June 1950 Martin Klettner, an engineer working for the Topf Co. which had moved to Wiesbaden after the war,[99] patented a new type of cremation furnace which will be described in Chapter 3. The furnace had already been built at Wiesbaden prior to the issuance of the patent, as we can see from the following letter written by the Wiesbaden city authorities on 19 December 1949 (see Document 137):

*"We confirm herewith that Senior Engineer Martin Klettner has executed the intended reconstruction of the cremation furnace over a period of 2½ weeks and has incorporated improvements based on your experience.*

*Mr. Klettner has demonstrated the operation of the furnace and has handed it over after a test run extending over three days and involving a total of 16 cremations to our complete satisfaction.*

*The performance of the furnace surpassed all expectations, especially with respect to the fuel consumption. As early as the third day, cremation times of 40 minutes were attained without any fuel consumption except for preheating.*

*You are at liberty to show the furnace to interested parties after giving us sufficient notice.*

*Any publication of this letter without our prior approval is not permitted."*

Klettner had probably only revised a plan and a "provisional construction drawing" of the furnace that the Topf Company of Erfurt, which had been nationalized by communist East Germany in the meantime, claimed for itself in a letter dated April 6, 1948.[100]

In 1989 two gas-fired Topf furnaces were still in operation at the crematorium of the Dortmund Central Cemetery. They had obviously been modernized with respect to automation and had been equipped with technical control devices.

We will now describe the operation of these installations: Cremation takes place at two levels: the main cremation takes place on the upper floor. After the introduction of the coffin into the muffle, the cremation residues drop into the

---

[99] Ernst Wolfgang Topf, one of the two brothers who owned the company of the same name (the other, Ludwig, had committed suicide on May 30, 1945), moved to Wiesbaden in 1951, where he re-established the J.A. Topf und Söhne Company, which was dissolved in 1963, however. M. Klettner's patent bears the heading "J.A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden" because it was issued on January 5, 1953.

[100] "An die Stadtkommandantur, Oberlt. Proskurin, 6.4.48." SE, 5/411 A 100. See Document 138.

post-combustion chamber beneath when the grate is tipped, where they burn out completely. In the meantime, another coffin is introduced into the muffle above. The ash is removed when the post-combustion is complete.

Before introducing coffins successively into the muffle, they are given an identification token made of refractory clay, bearing a serial number, which remains with the corpse and the ash over the whole duration of the cremation and allows identifying the decedant when the ash is extracted.

The time required for the cremation varies between one-and-a-quarter and one-and-three-quarters hours, depending on the nature of the corpse. In a normal shift of eight hours, five corpses per furnace are usually cremated. In early 1989, because of the great number of corpses awaiting cremation, double shifts were arranged, with 10 corpses, sometimes up to 12, being cremated within a day, with a consumption of some 21 m³ of gas per cremation. Later on, after air- and gas-flow controls were added, consumption went down to less than 17 cubic meters.[101]

## 2.3. The Cremation Furnace with Electrical Heating

Topf built the first electrically fired German cremation furnace; it was set up at the Erfurt Crematorium in 1933. Like the gas-fired furnace, this device, too, had two levels. The 1934 model mentioned in the preceding subchapter had a basic design which was suitable for both gas firing and electrical firing (Documents 140f.).

The new design is explained in an article which summarizes the patent application filed by Topf ("Elektrisch…" 1935, pp. 89f.; cf. Document 139):

> *"The electrically heated Topf Furnace installed at the Erfurt Crematorium consists of a cremation chamber which is heated on both sides by 6 heating coils made of nickel-chromium alloy, through which passes an electric current and which are placed in the recesses of specially shaped bricks. The heating coils are protected from the direct effect of the flames which develop during the combustion of the coffin by stainless-steel plates placed in front of them.*
> *These 12 coils have an output of 40 kW. The muffle is closed by a door and by a panel made of fireclay.*
> *The grate is cross-shaped and has also two heating coils with an output of 12 kW.*
> *Underneath the grate is the inclined plane for the ash made of specially shaped refractory bricks which, again, contain 4 heating coils having a total output of 18 kW.*
> *The inclined plane ends at a closure plate below which the post-combustion chamber is located with its 7-kW heating coil. The floor of the post-combustion chamber consists of a perforated plate. Beneath it is the ash receptacle. The heating coils of the Topf Furnace at Erfurt have a total power output of 95 kW.*
> *In the flue-gas channels of the cremation chamber, Aeroterm*[102] *tubes arranged along a slope are installed. They are fed by means of a blower located on the*

[101] Letters of *Grünflächenamt* (public parks department) of the City of Dortmund to the author dated 18 January and 24 February 1989.

[102] Aeroterm tubes "consist essentially of a battery of finned tubes and a helical blower inside a metal

*outside of the furnace. The air which is heated in these tubes to a high temperature enters the cremation chamber below the refractory grate through two channels, each of which has four openings. Before striking the corpse, the air flows past the glowing mass of refractory clay. These air outlets are not mere nozzles; their dimensions are 70 by 100 mm.*

*Above the cremation chamber is the discharge outlet for the gases, which can be closed. The spent gases leave the cremation chamber at the top, strike its upper portion, and are then led downwards by means of two channels on the sides of the cremation chamber, passing through the lower portion of the inclined plane towards the flue-gas channels and from there into the chimney.*

*The operation of the furnace is very simple. The heating coils are switched on and off by means of a remote-control switch. All the controls are grouped in a box which can be placed next to the introduction door. In order to benefit from cheaper night-rate electricity, the furnace is switched on automatically by a timer; thus, attendance is required only, and in a limited way, when the coffin is introduced. Heating is controlled by a device which shuts off the furnace when the temperature has reached any desired level, so as to avoid any wastage of electrical power."*

Quite soon, however, this furnace would exhibit serious operational problems, especially the generation of smoke during cremations. Exacting investigations by the administration of the Erfurt Crematorium showed that, with a draft of 12 to 24 mm of water, the velocity of the spent gases was so high that they did not have sufficient time to burn out within the muffle and cooled down to a level below their ignition temperature as soon as they entered the flue duct. The administration of the crematorium was therefore obliged to carry out technical modifications of the plant: a combustion chamber (*Brennkammer*) was installed above the muffle in an effort to bring down the gas velocity, and the damper at that point was removed; the cross-section of the channels for the combustion air were enlarged, and two new channels were added which brought air into the muffle through two openings in its upper part. The flat supporting beam for the coffin was replaced by a corrugated beam.

In 1934 Topf designed, moreover, a cremation furnace which could operate with either gas or electricity. Document 140, consequently entitled "Topf Cremation Furnace 1934 (For gas and electrical heating)," shows the installation from the outside. Document 141, "Topf Cremation Furnace 1934," illustrates its design. Following the example provided by the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace, it had an outer metal facing (*Blechummantelung*), which provided it with a very-modern appearance. The incineration chamber (*Einäscherungsraum*) was closed by means of a sliding door, mounted obliquely; a decorative door (*Prunktür*) was mounted in front of it. The opposing part sported a viewing port (*Schauluke*). Each of the side walls had three openings for the spent gases. The coffin rested on three corrugated refractory beams. Below it was located the tiltable

---

container with baffles which allow steering the flow of hot air. The heat exchange takes place in forced convection with a high thermal efficiency (1,500 – 3,000 kcal/m² hr), and is highly adaptable depending upon the design. The air velocity is higher than what would normally be agreeable (0.20 – 0.40 m/sec) and the noise level is high (50-60 dbA); hence, in view of the high output, their usage is primarily in industrial and large-scale installations." *Manuale…* 1990, p. E 589.

grate for the collection of the ash (*drehbare Asche-Sammelplatte*) with the ash post-combustion chamber (*Nachverbrennungskammer*) below; its tiltable grate permitted the transfer of the ash to the receptacle underneath and its removal through a suitable opening (*Ascheentnahme*).

In the front part of the furnace, but on the lower level, there was a blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) feeding air through a double coil of tubes acting as an air heater (*Röhren-Luft-Erhitzer*); the air from these tubes passed through the six vertical flue-gas ducts, located on both sides of the cremation chamber, where the flue gases transferred their heat content. The combustion air heated in this way flowed through eight openings below the coffin, passed between the refractory beams, continued through another eight openings above and below the tiltable plate, and then entered the post-combustion chamber. A chamber with dampers was placed above the cremation chamber in order to reduce the velocity of the fuel gases.

When these changes had been carried out, test cremations were undertaken at the Erfurt Crematorium. The chart published by engineer Konrad Weiss (Document 142) refers to five cremations which took place on 17 and 18 April 1934. The duration of the individual cremations was as follows:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| First cremation | about | 1 hr 45 min. |
| Second | ″ | 2 hr |
| Third | ″ | 1 hr 40 min. |
| Fourth | ″ | 1 hr 50 min. |
| Fifth | ″ | 1 hr 30 min. |

The temperature recorded at the center of the muffle was higher than that in the rear portion and varied between 850 and 950°C. The temperature of the inclined plane was always below 600°C (Weiss 1934, pp. 453-457).

A total of 1,622 cremations were carried out in this furnace before it was dismantled and replaced by a more-modern model set up in the Erfurt Crematorium in 1936. Compared to the former, this model (Documents 143-145) presented numerous technical improvements. The vault of the muffle is closed, and both the additional combustion chamber and the channel for the spent gases are absent. The lateral walls of the muffle, below the onset of the semicircular vault, are strongly inclined and extend below the grate as inclined planes for the ash; they reach down to a previously non-existent tiltable grate. Below the latter is an electrically heated and retractable post-combustion grate. The supporting grate for the coffin consists of three corrugated beams.

The spent gases leave the muffle through four square openings in each of the side walls and enter two channels which go down vertically and open up above the post-combustion grate, which they traverse downwards and then enter the flue duct. On the inside of these two vertical channels there are four horizontal metal heat-recovery tubes, 120 mm in diameter, into which a blower, located outside the furnace, feeds the combustion air which in turn enters the muffle through two openings set into each of the side walls, above the tiltable grate and below the muffle grate. Through other channels, combustion air also enters the muffle from an opening behind the last supporting beam of the grate. From there it flows also into the space below the post-combustion grate. The heating

coils are no longer contained in recesses protected by metal plates but in appropriate channels made of shaped refractory bricks.

This furnace is described by the Topf Co. in the following manner (Schumacher 1939, pp. 28, 30; cf. Weiss 1937, pp. 159-162):

*"The furnace consists of an outer cladding of sheet metal which is held in place by robust T, U, and angle-shaped bars. The entire furnace is built from the most-appropriate refractory material, and between it and the outer shell there is a thick layer of diatomaceous earth bricks as well as glass-fiber and rock-wool panels.*

*The furnace itself consists of the cremation chamber with its flue-gas channels to the right and left, of the cremation grate with the tiltable ash grate below, of the post-combustion chamber and a grate for ash extraction. On either side of the cremation chamber, preheating tubes for the combustion air are set into the flue-gas channels, heating the air to a high temperature. Whereas the coils of the two top sections are made of Sikromal Steel, we use cast-iron tubes with particularly thick walls for the lower sections. A low-noise blower located outside the furnace feeds both sets of tubes.*

*For the closure of the cremation chamber there is a muffle closure which can be suspended either from the furnace framework or from the ceiling of the furnace hall. In front of this closure, there is an insulating plate made from double asbestos panels held by a wrought-iron frame.*

*Above the tiltable ash grate, as well as within the cremation grate, feed openings for the hot air required for the combustion have been placed. A further opening for the hot air is located above the ash-extraction grate. This grate has a rim of Pyrodur wrought iron, and the interstices are filled with compressed Monolite.*

*The furnace is well separated from the chimney by a draft damper. The ash receptacle has two sets of wheels for easy movement. The discharge gases take the following route:*

*The discharge gases leave the cremation chamber through two openings set into the right and left sides of the cremation chamber, pass through the upper channel around the horizontally arranged plate of refractory clay into the second and third channels and leave to the right and left of the combustion grate, enveloping it, then flow behind and below it through a common channel and are then led to the chimney via the flue duct.*

*The refractory material is heated uniformly, inside and out, by the discharge gases, guaranteeing in this fashion a longer service life of the refractory material. Furthermore, the spent gases are used up completely and leave the chimney with minimal smoke and odor. No devices are needed for the extraction of the corpse ash.*

*Location of the electrical equipment for cremation:*

*The maximum total power output is 85 kW, of which 48 kW are installed in the two side walls of the main cremation chamber (muffle), 15 kW in the chamber below the grate, 10 kW in the post-combustion and 12 kW in the air channels located on either side of the grate.*

*In the main cremation chamber there are 6 openings on either side, for a total of 12, which contain two electrical circuits. In this way it is possible to switch the two sides on or off separately.*

*The coils that are located in the rear portion of the furnace are linked by cables to the control panel, which is located on the wall of the building behind the furnace. This panel is equipped with the timers, the ignition device, the timer clock, and the pushbuttons for ignition with their control lights.*
*All electrical circuits have push-button controls with control lights in such a way that one can see at any time which circuit is powered.*
*The ignition device prevents excessive temperatures in the furnace. For this, the furnace starts and stops automatically at 700 and 900°C, respectively, as a function of the desired temperature. The furnace can moreover be switched on or off at any moment by means of the ignition control, even at times when no attendant is present.*
*This means that the furnace can switch on and preheat to the operating temperature automatically, even during the night, at any desired moment without manual action."*

The chart for this furnace published by the engineer Konrad Weiss (Document 146) covers two consecutive cremations. The durations of the cremations turn out to be considerably shorter than in the previous furnace, between 55 and 70 minutes. This is due to the thermotechnical improvements of the second furnace, above all by the incorporation of a tiltable grate which – allowing as it did the separation of individual corpses – permitted the introduction of another corpse while the residues of the former burned out in the post-combustion chamber.

After some 3,000 cremations carried out over a period of three and a half years of operation, this furnace was worn out to the point that it had to be dismantled and rebuilt.

The new furnace (Document 147) brought along further technical improvements: the combustion air flowed from a single hole in the rear portion of the muffle, striking the coffin from below; another conduit moved air below the post-combustion grate. Furthermore, the spent gases no longer flowed through the post-combustion grate, leaving instead through two holes in the rear part of the post-combustion chamber and from there into the flue-gas channel.

Construction work on the new furnace ended on 1 December 1939, and the furnace was slowly dried until 31 January 1940 by means of 750 kg of wood. Its performance was much improved. The performance of this furnace was documented by the engineer Rudolf Jakobskötter (Document 148) on the basis of three cremations in succession. Cremation times were very short: some 65, 50 and 40 minutes respectively.

In the light of what we have stated in Chapter 4 of Unit I, it is obvious that for the cremations shown in the chart – which had the purpose of highlighting the efficiency of this furnace – combustion did not come to completion on the tiltable grate, but continued and ended in the post-combustion chamber, as it had done in the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace at Hamburg, in which the solar plexus was burned in the post-combustion chamber.

Document 149 shows an electrically heated Topf furnace with further technical modifications, the most-important of which were the double door for the closure of the muffle, the tiltable post-combustion grate and the heat-recovery

system with its metal tubes set into a separate chamber upstream of the flue duct (Jakobskötter 1941, pp. 579-587).

## 3. The Topf Patents of the 1920s and 1930s

In the preceding chapters we have seen that Topf introduced a series of truly novel ideas into the technology of cremation, which made it the most-important company in Germany in that sector within a single decade. Its untiring research and development activity is also reflected in the patents directly issued to it or which it acquired over the years of its most intensive activity. All this time, however, construction of furnaces for crematoria remained a marginal activity in the plants and on the financial statements of the company, and the patents which the firm obtained clearly reflect this fact.[103]

In this chapter we will publish the text of all Topf patents relating to cremation furnaces and other combustion devices, but will translate only the most-important ones, leaving aside the two patents referring to the coffin-introduction device (24 August 1920 and 4 May 1938; Documents 150 and 154) and the patent application of 16 November 1942 concerning "Air-cooled grate plate for mechanical push grate" (Document 159), which does not concern cremation furnaces but industrial gasifiers.[104]

* * *

*1) Deutsches Reich. Published on 24 August 1920. Reich Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 324252. Class 24 d. Group I*

*J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt.*

Device for the introduction of the coffin for cremation furnaces with support cart that can be raised and lowered.

Patented in the German Reich from 24 April 1915. [Not translated, Document 150]

* * *

*2) Deutsches Reich. Published on 5 March 1930. Reich Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 493042. Class 24 d. Group I. T 36626 V/24d*

Day of publication of issuance of patent: 13 February 1930.

*J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt.*

Device for post-combustion of residues in corpse-cremation furnaces

Patented in the German Reich from 29 March 1929.

---

[103] Cf. the corresponding list shown in Appendix 1.4.

[104] The patents mentioned in this chapter derive from the *Deutsches Patentamt* in Berlin. Documents 155 & 159 are merely patent applications not indicating whether any patent was eventually granted.

The invention relates to a device for the post-combustion of residues in corpse-cremation furnaces, primarily for the purpose of burning the wood ash which is mixed with the corpse ash.[105] The object of the invention differs from known post-combustion devices in that the removable receptacle for the combustion residues, placed at the end of the inclined floor of the ash-dropping area, has a perforated bottom and is placed over the outlet of a controllable feed of combustion air. This arrangement has the advantage of being very simple. Furthermore, above the residue receptacle and below the lateral gas exhausts there is a gas-permeable slide, blocking ash from dropping into the receptacle, which enables the ash, still undergoing post-combustion in the receptacle, to be kept separate from a further cremation in the case of cremations in succession.

Fig. 1 shows the longitudinal section of the furnace in the schematic chart of an example of the realization. Fig. 2 is the front view of the post-combustion device.

At the front end of the furnace, below the ash-dropping area, there is a receptacle *a*, equipped with a perforated bottom *b* and a combustion-air supply *c* located beneath the latter. The supply can be controlled by dampers *d* or similar.

The combustion residues are moved into receptacle *a* shortly before the end of the incineration process and subjected there to a post-combustion process with the spent gases escaping through the lateral exhausts *g* of the furnace.

In order to prevent the residues of two successive cremations from reaching receptacle *a* concurrently, a retractable plate *e* is mounted above receptacle *a* which isolates the receptacle from the ash-dropping area *f.* This plate is permeable for the gases, *e.g.* by possessing small holes, in such a way that the post-combustion gases can leave, but no ash residues from ash dropping area *f* can reach receptacle *a*. Consequently, a fresh cremation may be started before the post-combustion of the residues of a previous cremation has come to an end in receptacle *a*.

Patent claims:

1. A device for the post-combustion of residues in corpse-cremation furnaces, characterized by the fact that the removable receptacle (*a*) placed at the end of the inclined floor of the ash-dropping area (*f*) has a perforated bottom (*b*) and is located above the outlet of a controllable combustion-air supply (*c, d*).

A device in accordance with Claim 1, characterized by the placement of a gas-permeable retractable plate (*e*) above the receptacle, below the lateral gas exhausts (*g*), to shield the receptacle against any ash dropping from the furnace. [Document 151]

* * *

[105] This refers to the complete combustion of the combustible substances.

*3) Deutsches Reich. Published on 17 October 1930. Reich Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 561643. Class 24 d. Group I. Q 1735 V/24d*

Day of publication of issuance of patent: 29 September 1932.

*Viktor Quehl of Gera. Transferred to: J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, 17.5.1934.*

Cremation furnace with tiltable grates

Patented in the German Reich from 15 April 1931.

Existing cremation furnaces possess stationary furnace sections – the muffle grate and the ash grate – to support the coffin and the corpse parts to be incinerated.

These have the disadvantage that after their incineration the corpse parts have to be scraped from these surfaces by means of a scraping device. Such an intervention into the incineration process does not constitute a dignified form of cremation. Furthermore, the introduction of the scraping device into the furnace provokes a considerable loss of heat by allowing cold air to enter the furnace through the doors while they are open. The iron scrapers may also easily damage the glowing brickwork.

This invention obviates the use of scraping and stoking devices in such a way that the muffle grate which supports the coffin and the corresponding ash grate can be pivoted from the outside around one or several axes, with the grates being optionally split into several pivotable sections with an arbitrary orientation of the axes.

This makes it possible to remove totally or in part, from the outside without opening the furnace, any remaining incineration residues from the muffle grate and the ash grate without the use of scraping or stoking devices, in line with the progress of the incineration, by simply pivoting the surfaces.

The drawing shows an example for the realization of the invention. We designate by *m* the muffle grate pivotable around an axis *a*, by *b* the ash grate, subdivided into separate surfaces *f* which can be pivoted individually around their individual axes *e*.

The object of this invention may, in certain respects, be executed differently, as long as the essence of the invention, namely the pivotable character of the muffle grate and the ash grate, is maintained.

Patent claims:

1. Cremation furnace with pivotable grates characterized by the fact that the muffle grate which supports the coffin and the ash grate are arranged in such a way that they can be pivoted from the outside.

2. Cremation furnace according to Claim 1, characterized by the fact that the muffle grate and the ash grate are divided into several surfaces which can be pivoted individually.

Attachments: 1 sheet of drawings. [Document 152]

* * *

*4) Deutsches Reich. Published on 19 November 1936. Reich Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 638582. Class 24 d. Group I. B 162300 V/24d*

Day of publication of issuance of patent: 29 October 1936.

*Wilhelm Basse of Hamburg. Transferred to: J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, 27.11.1937.*

Incineration furnace

Patented in the German Reich from 9 September 1933.

The object of the present innovation is a device for incineration furnaces, and it aims *i.a.* at an improvement of the combustion by a special way of feeding the combustion air.

It is known that the air feed of incineration furnaces equipped with a grate or a solid floor plate has deficiencies, and, in particular, these deficiencies are caused by the fire path in the cremation chamber, resulting from the design of the plate or the grate. Due to its massive construction, the floor plate has the advantage of storing heat. On the other hand, it has the great disadvantage that the combustion air cannot reach the central parts of the matter to be combusted, because the disintegration [of the latter] can only take place on its periphery where it is exposed to the oxygen. As the coffin with its central portions rests directly on the floor plate, combustion in that area is incomplete or retarded. This disadvantage is eliminated by the grate. It enables the air to be moved to the center of the burning coffin and thus to accelerate the incineration. In this case however, there are problems as well:

1. As the grate is open, the gas distribution of the fuel gases within the muffle can no longer be controlled.

2. During the incineration of the inner, combustion-resistant parts of the matter to be incinerated, excess air enters the furnace through the openings on the sides of the grate, cooling down the furnace.

3. The grate has a low heat-holding capacity.

Still, furnaces with solid floor plates have been built with the combustion air being blown from the side and from above by means of nozzles onto the object to be combusted.

This kind of air feed is considerably more-effective, but we still have the disadvantage that the object to be combusted is exposed initially to the combustion air only at its top and sides; air supply to the bottom part of the combustion object is, however, absent. It is at this point, though, that the air feed is highly effective, because the flames generated there will envelop the combustion object from all sides and thus enshroud it completely.

Hence, this invention plans to feed combustion air through nozzles mounted in the floor plate. For that reason, the floor plate is equipped with valley-like depressions which give it a grate-like appearance. The air nozzles are located between the grate ridges.

It is expedient to build the floor plate from individual bricks that by their shape and their arrangement confer a grate-like design to the plate. The bricks are hollow to contain the compressed-air tubes. Air feed to the nozzles is de-

signed in such a way that the nozzles can be controlled individually. For this function, the nozzles can be arranged in groups.

If arranged in accordance with this invention, the compressed air coming from the nozzles will create strong flames beneath the coffin, leading to a strong heating of the grate plate and to a good storage of the heat on account of the closed design of the floor plate. The latter effect is important because it contributes to a considerable reduction in the duration of any succeeding incinerations.

The drawing shows an example of the implementation. Fig. 1 is a vertical section of the furnace and Fig. 2 is a top view of the floor plate.

Here, we designate as *a* the bricks making up the grate plate, *b* the support of the furnace itself, *c* the muffle walls, *d*, $d_1$ the compressed-air tubes, *e* the corresponding conical gaskets, *f* the air channels in the bricks, *g* the air-discharge holes in the nozzles.

In Fig. 2, the bricks are numbered 1 to 20.

The shaped bricks shown in the form illustrated here have slanted roof-like surfaces on both sides which create the grate-like shape of the floor plate. The nozzles set into these bricks open up into the depressions between the individual bricks in such a way that the air jet strikes the combustion object directly. This brings about the most-effective and most-economical use of the combustion air. Moreover, the nozzles are staggered with respect to one another producing a complete and uniform air feed about the matter to be combusted.

This arrangement has the additional advantage that, on account of the nozzles being set into the slanted surfaces of the grate plate, they are protected against being accidentally covered by the combustion matter above. The nozzle orientation, moreover, makes it possible, when the ash is recovered, to blow away the fine fly ash, which is then sucked up by the draft of the chimney.

The channel-like depression *f* of the bricks (Fig. 2) can be limited to the length of one brick, such as Bricks 6 and 10, or extended over several bricks, such as Bricks 1 and 5 or Bricks 13 and 17.

In each of these cases, only one tube $d_1$ can serve for the adduction of compressed air, whereas each separated brick must obviously have its own connection to the air feed.

The easily manufactured bricks can be replaced conveniently in the case of any repair made necessary by heat wear or mechanical damage (emplacement of the coffin), without loosening the constitution of the grate plate.

Patent claims:

1. Incineration furnace with a floor plate closing the lower part of the incineration space and with air nozzles directed towards the incineration object, characterized by the fact the floor plate consisting of shaped bricks (*a*) presents a grate-like surface and by having nozzles (*g*) discharging into the depressions between the grate ridges.

2. Incineration furnace in accordance with Claim 1 characterized by the fact that the shaped bricks (*a*) are hollow for the insertion of the compressed-air tubes.

3. Incineration furnace in accordance with Claims 1 and 2 characterized by the fact that the air nozzles (*g*) are arranged so as to be controllable individually or in groups. [Document 153]

* * *

*5) Deutsches Reich. Published on 4 May 1938. Reich Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 659405. Class 24 d. Group I. T 47769 V/24d*

Day of publication of issuance of patent: 7 April 1938.

Hans Geerhardt of Erfurt has been named as the inventor.

*J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt.*

Loading device for incineration furnaces
[Not translated, Document 154]

* * *

*6) Duplicate. Patent application 760198. 5. Nov. 1942*

J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

4. Nov. 1942

To: Reich Patent Office, Berlin SW 61

Description
(Attachment 2 to today's application)

Continually operating corpse-combustion furnace for large-scale operation

The collection camps in the occupied eastern territories set up on account of the war and its consequences with their inevitably high mortality do not permit the interment of the large number of deceased camp occupants. There is, on the one hand, a shortage of space and labor, and, on the other, the risk of exposing the vicinity, near or far, to the dangers presented directly or indirectly caused by any burial of the deceased, many of whom have succumbed to infectious diseases.

The need thus exists to eliminate safely, quickly, and hygienically the corpses occurring frequently in large numbers. In that case it is obvious that one cannot proceed in accordance with the legal requirements in force in the Reich territory. Hence, it is not conducive to incinerate only one corpse at a time, and such a process cannot be carried out without post-heating or additional heating. Rather, several corpses must be cremated together on a continual basis, and over the total duration of the incineration process the flames must act directly on the corpses to be cremated. A separation of the ashes of the corpses cremated concurrently cannot be undertaken; the corpse ash can only be recovered en masse. Hence, in the case of installations which serve as a means for the elimination of corpses as described above, one cannot speak of a cremation (*Einäscherung*); in fact, we are dealing with corpse combustion (*Leichenverbrennung*).

To carry out this combustion – in line with the viewpoints exposed above – in some of these camps multiple-muffle furnaces were erected which still had to be loaded and operated sequentially. For this reason, these furnaces are not en-

tirely satisfactory, as the combustion in them does not proceed quickly enough to permit the elimination of the large numbers of corpses generated continually within a short period of time.

Such an objective can only be achieved by means of furnaces which can be loaded continuously and operate in the same way. One might think for example of tunnel furnaces. In such an installation, the corpses to be burned would be loaded at the front of a long and internally heated furnace onto a moving device which moves lengthwise through the furnace, with the corpses being conveyed from a preheating zone into the combustion zone, and yielding the corpse ash at the other end of the furnace. Such a construction, however, is rendered difficult by the problem encountered on other occasions of keeping the moving metal parts – exposed to the effect of fire or flue gases – continually in motion, even if – as in the present case – these moving parts are covered to the extent possible with fireclay or other refractory substance. A further difficulty – in the case of combustion equipment operating, as in this case, with a draft, *i.e.* with different air or gas pressures in the various sections – is the task of securing the moving parts to the stationary ones to the greatest extent possible. Moreover, such units would require a permanent supply of power to actuate the moving device. Finally, the arrangement of the flue-gas ducts etc. would be complicated, which means that, for all these reasons, tunnel furnaces are not recommended for the combustion of corpses.

In an effort to avoid the disadvantages of muffle or tunnel furnaces while conserving all the advantages of continuous loading and operation even in the case of corpse-combustion furnaces, together with a most-efficient use of the required fuel, this invention proposes a furnace operating continuously in which, by avoiding structural elements which would have to move through flames, the movement of the corpses introduced at the top end of the furnace would take place automatically within the furnace. The corpses slide by gravity into the heated furnace onto chutes shaped and inclined in a suitable manner and then further down, catching fire in the process and finally burning out and turning into ash at an appropriate point within the furnace.

Fig. 1 shows the vertical section of an example of implementation.

Fig. 2 is Section A-B shown in Fig. 1.

The invention concerns, for example, a furnace with several internal chutes inclined with respect to the horizontal – the drawing shows three such possible chutes, labeled *a*, *a1*, *a2* – in a zig-zag-like arrangement. Each chute consists of several longitudinal beams *b* made of fireclay, which are supported by arched ribs *c* mounted beneath for better service life. Between the longitudinal beams *b* are located transverse bricks *d* in such a way that each chute surface is in the form of a grate. The longitudinal fireclay beams rest with their upper end in the external brickwork *e* of the furnace; the lower end is held by suitable refractory brickwork arches *f* placed transversely. The upper chutes are individually surmounted by a vault *g*, inclined from the horizontal as well, which possesses openings. The covering of the front part of the uppermost chute does not contain such openings.

At the top, where a suitable platform *h* or similar has been arranged, the uppermost chute has, at its top end, a sufficiently wide feed opening *i* which is normally closed by a self-sealing trap *k* extending into the antechamber. The corpses to be burned are loaded transversely through this trap onto the uppermost chute *a*. In order to enable such a transverse loading to be effectuated, the furnace is built to a corresponding width. The loading pace of the individual corpses to be burned in the furnace is determined by the progress of the overall combustion which is, as we have already stated, to be accelerated in the best possible way by the configuration of the furnace.

At the lower end of the first chute *a*, the reversal point, a further chute *a1* is arranged followed by the succeeding one, *a2*, and at the lower end of the last chute there is the horizontal fireclay grate *l* for the burn-out, with its ash-collection chamber below. In front of this burn-out grate there is the flame-generation section *n* which can be designed at will as a flat grate, a stepped grate, a generator, a gas or oil heater or in some other way, depending on the fuel which has to be used. The path of the flame and/or the combustion gas is arranged in such a way that, aside from the burn-out grate *l*, the grate-like chutes and all perforated vaults enable the flames and the combustion gases to move upwards. At the upper end of the furnace, opposite the loading opening *i*, we have the exit *o* of the spent gases which are to be removed and taken to chimney *p* in a suitable manner. Obviously, the flue gases can be led through an appropriate flue-gas preheater (not shown) before entering the chimney in order to make use of the heat they contain for preheating the combustion air.

On their way through the furnace, the corpses to be burned are exposed to the flames and/or combustion gases moving in the opposite direction. Multi-part fireclay slides *q*, set into the reversal points at the lower ends of the upper chutes *a*, *a1*, *a2*, and operable from the outside, allow the retardation or the interruption of the passage of the corpses through the furnace. Moreover, suitably arranged stoking openings *r* allow intervention from the outside in case of caking or adhesion of the objects to be combusted. To the greatest extent possible, ash generated inside the furnace during combustion is to fall into the ash-collection chamber through the openings in the chutes *a*, *a1*, *a2* and in the ceiling vaults. Any ash that might collect along the way on brickwork sections can be removed from the outside through suitable ash-cleaning openings *s*. The major portion of the ash will collect below burn-out grate *l* in the ash-collection chamber mentioned where its surface is permanently exposed to the heating gases in such a way that any uncombusted remains of the objects to be burned can keep on burning and burn out in this ash space. Through appropriately arranged air channels *t* opening to the inside of the furnace sufficient air supply along the whole way of the combustion objects through the furnace is assured for the promotion of the combustion process of the corpses. This air may also be preheated in a flue-gas/air preheater (not shown in the drawing). The supply of cold or preheated air may be performed under pressure in order to obtain at all times good turbulence of the flue gases.

It is also possible to equip the furnace, at the locations where stoking openings *r*, as shown in fig. 1, are provided, with additional loading openings *i* with

self-sealing traps *k*, if the furnace is to be operated at a reduced capacity from platforms located there. In that case, depending upon the desired degree of capacity reduction, one or both of the multi-part fireclay slides *q* can be closed.

Patent claims:

1.) A continually operating corpse-combustion furnace for large-scale use, characterized by the fact that within it are arranged several grate-like chutes (*a*, *a1*, *a2*), inclined longitudinally against the horizontal, following one another in a zig-zag-like manner; upon them, the corpses to be burned, fed through the upper loading gate (*i*) and entering the furnace and descending under their own weight, are ignited by the combustion gases which move in the opposite direction, [with the corpses] burning out and turning into ash upon the ash grate (*l*) placed at the lower end of the lowermost chute (*a2*).
2.) A furnace in accordance with Claim 1.) characterized by the fact that the chutes each consist of several fireclay beams (*b*) with transverse supporting bricks (*d*) between them, the beams being supported by arched ribs (*c*) located below them.
3.) A furnace in accordance with Claims 1.) and 2.) characterized by the fact that the upper chutes (*a*, *a1*) are surmounted by perforated vaults (g).
4.) A furnace in accordance with claims 1.) to 3.) characterized by the fact that ash-removal openings (*s*) are installed above each of the vaults (*g*).
5.) A furnace in accordance with Claims 1.) and 2.) characterized by the fact that at the reversal points at the lower ends of the upper chutes (*a*, *a1*) fireclay slides (*q*) moving and operated sideways have been arranged to slow down or interrupt the passage of the corpses.
6.) A furnace in accordance with Claims 1.) to 4.) characterized by the fact that, within the chutes, channels (*t*) have been arranged for additional air supply.
7.) A furnace in accordance with Claims 1.) to 6.) characterized by the fact that instead of stoking openings (*r*) introduction gates (*i*) with self-sealing dampers (*k*) have been arranged in order to be able to feed and operate the furnace at reduced rates from platforms located there. [Document 155]

* * *

This patent application is the revised and corrected version of an application dated 26 October which mentions Fritz Sander, chief engineer of Topf, as being the inventor. I refrain from publishing this latter document, because the copy in my possession is of very poor quality.[106] I shall return to Sander's project later (cf. Section 7.4.1.).

* * *

[106] APMO, BW 30/46, pp. 7-14.

*7) Deutsches Reich. Published on 19 March 1930. Reich Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 494136. Class 24 f. Group 10. T 35607 V/24f*

Day of publication of issuance of patent: 6 March 1930.
*J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt.*

Retractable slag-grate for hearths with air-feed from below.
Patented in the German Reich from 22 August 1928.
[Not translated, Document 156]

* * *

*8) Deutsches Reich. Published on 24 May 1933. Reich Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 576135. Class 24 f. Group 1202. T 39364 V/24f*

Day of publication of issuance of patent: 20 April 1933.
*J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt.*

Plate-grate with nozzles
Patented in the German Reich from 27 August 1931.
[Not translated, Document 157]

* * *

*9) Deutsches Reich. Published on 31 October 1933. Reich Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 587149. Class 24 f. Group 10. T 35607 V/24f*

Day of publication of issuance of patent: 12 October 1933.
*J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt.*

Process and furnace for the recovery of lead and pieces of wires from cables
Patented in the German Reich from 29 September 1932.
[Not translated, Document 158]

* * *

*10) Duplicate. Patent application 789491, 17.11.1942*

J.A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt

16.11.42

To: Reich Patent Office, Berlin SW 61

Description:

Air-cooled grate plate for mechanical push grate.
[Not translated, Document 159]

* * *

The last known patent of the Topf Company dates from the early 1950s after the company had moved to Wiesbaden.

* * *

*11) Bundesrepublik Deutschland. Issued on the basis of the First Transfer Law of 8 July 1949. (WIGBL* [Gazette for Economic Laws] *p. 175). German Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 861731, Class 24d, Group 1, T 1562 V/24d*

*Martin Klettner of Recklinghausen has been named as inventor.*
*J.A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden.*

Process and device for the combustion of corpses, carrion, or parts thereof

Patented in the territory of the Federal Republic of Germany from 24 June 1950.

Patent application published on 31 October 1950.

Patent issuance published on 13 November 1952.

The invention concerns a process for the burning of corpses, carrion, and parts thereof by combustion air heated in a recuperator as well as a device for the implementation of the process.

Nearly all incineration processes known today employ combustion air heated in a recuperator for the burning of corpses. In line with all combustion processes of heat technology, the combustion process has to be facilitated by preheating the air to very high heat levels, thus increasing the combustion temperature.

The heating value of a corpse, or its combustion value, has in the past been judged basically on the fat content of the corpse. Some of the CH (hydrocarbon) compounds (fats) exhibit very low ignition temperatures and burn at very high temperatures. As opposed to this, in the absence of pure fats, *i.e.* of pure CH compounds, it has so far been impossible to burn exothermally the CH compounds containing N (nitrogen) present in the proteins. The proteins with their rather high N content (some 25%) resist combustion most-strongly. Their ignition temperature is around 800°C.

At the air temperatures of 400 to 500°C used so far, the nitrogen component of the proteins thus could not be made to lose its resistance to combustion.

It is known that only under the influence of air at 800 to 900°C can the separation of N from the CH compounds be achieved, even though the proteins are not constituted by a chemical compound of N + CH but only by one of the loose combinations of N, in line with the way this somewhat inert gas has been known to behave. One may assume that a certain amount of heat is consumed for the removal of N. However, we will never be required to produce the large amount of heat required to remove N from a true chemical compound. Moreover, the combustion of the CH compounds contained in the proteins releases nearly the same amount of heat as would be released by the combustion of equivalent amounts of pure CH compounds.

For a human corpse of about 70 kg, containing some 12 kg of C, some 2 kg of $H_2$, and about 0.5 kg of P, as well as some 55.5 kg of $H_2O$ and N, we can calculate a minimum heating value of about 160,000 caloric units [kcal], to which the fuel value of the coffin must be added.

The ultimate objective of the cremation thus had to consist in taking the required amount of combustion air to a temperature of 800 to 900°C without any

additional fuel consumption, solely by using the flue gases, in order to completely burn the considerable amounts of CH contained in the proteins yet linked to N, and so to allow the combustion of any human corpse without any additional supply of heat merely by the conversion of the amounts of energy contained therein.

This objective has been reached by means of the incineration process outlined for this invention. Not only has it been possible to generate the heat required for the evaporation and removal of the water contained in the corpse, but also the heat needed for the combustion and the incineration of the corpse itself. Even if the heat lost in the waste gases is considered, significant amounts of heat still remain available to heat the furnace and/or maintain its state.

A process as discussed earlier on and as part of the invention is implemented in such a way that the corpse with its coffin is located on a grate in the muffle and exposed to an air current heated in a recuperator by a supply of heat generated by means of fuel and/or exposed to the radiant heat of the hot muffle walls for a sufficiently long time to ignite the coffin and the corpse, made combustible by the evaporation of its water content, decomposes, with the remnants burning out exothermally on a rather-small ash grate located below under the influence of the necessary combustion air which is heated by recuperation to 800 to 900°C mainly by making use of the heat value of the corpse parts. The combustion gases thus generated flow out, downwards through the burn-out grate, and mix with hot combustion air fed below the burn-out grate in order to burn the volatile components completely. The combusted gases then move directly into a recuperator, where they transfer their heat content to the combustion air such that the combustion can be maintained without any further supply of fuel.

The illustration shows a furnace for the implementation of the process.

Muffle *A*, of a size suitable for the coffin sizes involved and built in the standard dimensions, is effective as a combustion chamber, in terms of fuel economy, only provided the muffle volume is completely filled by the combusting gases. The early phase of the combustion process, which takes place exclusively in the muffle, must be terminated as such and become a drying process when the grate, consisting of only two stones, allows the remaining body parts to drop under their own weight into the actual small combustion chamber *B* located above the pivotable grate. This [terminal] point is reached when the coffin has been consumed and the head and limbs fall off. This process in the muffle requires about 20 to 30 minutes.

In the small combustion chamber, the air heated to 800 to 900°C mixes intimately with the as-yet-uncombusted proteins, removes the N from the CH compounds, and burns the CH completely at temperatures of up to more than 1,200°C. This true combustion process takes between 10 and 15 minutes. The pivotable plate can be turned, and the remaining ash falls into the third combustion space above ash grate *C*.

The necessary combustion air is heated in an air heater *D* made of fireclay or of metal to 800 to 900°C. On start-up, a hot-air gas burner *E* generates combustion gases at 1,200 to 1,300°C to preheat the air heater. Controlled amounts of

air are fed into the muffle above the pivotable plate and below the ash grate. The hot-air gas burner, too, is supplied with combustion air at 600°C max.

As soon as the furnace has reached a steady state, the gas burner is switched off, and heating of the air heater takes place only by the waste gases which can be very hot during the actual combustion on the pivotable grate where the proteins burn actively.

The new process allows reducing the overall duration of the incineration by up to 45 minutes, with 30 minutes being often observed.

The ash quality can be called entirely combusted, free of germs; it has such a low volume that the normal urn will rarely be filled completely.

Patent claims:

1. A process for the combustion of corpses, carrion, and parts thereof by means of combustion air heated in a recuperative manner, characterized by the fact that the corpse with the coffin, in a muffle and resting on a grate of beams, is exposed to an air current heated in a recuperative way by making use of a fuel and/or exposed to the radiant heat of the hot muffle walls until the burning coffin and the corpse, made combustible by the evaporation of its water content, fall apart. The parts burn out exothermally on the small burn-out grate located below, with the necessary combustion air being heated to 800 – 900°C in a recuperative manner primarily by the combustion heat of the body parts. The combustion gases being formed flow out downwards through the burn-out grate, mixing with hot combustion air added below the burn-out grate to achieve complete burn-out of the volatile components. The spent gases are taken directly into the recuperator, giving up their sensible heat to the combustion air, thus allowing the combustion to be sustained without any further fuel supply.

2. A furnace for the combustion of corpses, carrion, and parts thereof, in a manner described in Claim 1, by means of combustion air heated in a recuperative way, and consisting of a burn-out grate which can be folded out of the way or retracted and which is located below the grate-like beams of a muffle, characterized by the fact that the grate consists of only two beams and is located above a funnel-shaped floor, the inclined walls of which serve to move the coffin and body parts onto the burn-out grate, which can be folded out of the way or retracted, [further characterized] by the presence of air outlets for the primary air feed above the burn-out grate and by the presence, in the space below the burn-out grate, of spent-air-evacuation outlets towards the recuperator, of a hot-air gas burner for temporary heating of the recuperator, and of feed outlets for secondary air. This space is also equipped with a foldable and, in view of the progression of the combustion, correspondingly smaller grate for the final burn-out.

3. A furnace in accordance with Claim 2, characterized by the fact that the combustion chamber is furnished with a relatively thin cladding of low heat capacity and is surrounded by a thick layer of insulation.

Printed matter consulted: German Patent No. 669 645.

Attached: 1 sheet of drawings. [Document 160]

# 4. Topf Waste Incinerators

Topf's activity in this sector of public health where combustion devices of various types were employed can be judged from a 1940 publicity brochure, of which I translate the essential part:[107]

> *"PUBLIC HEALTH AND HYGIENE constitute the starting point for the very-careful treatment of special questions which our* ***furnace-construction department*** *has been dealing with for decades. Our special furnaces hence aim for the effective fight against the spread of disease.*
>
> *Prevention is better*
>
> *Our technical and scientific knowledge together with our considerable practical experience have enabled us to accomplish a complete destruction of the germs present in hospital refuse, garbage, or similar substances, by the purifying power of flame.*
>
> *Topf furnace construction*
>
> *In this field, we have been able to profit from experience gathered over sixty years in the area of combustion technology and heat economy. The quality of our special designs shows up in an odorless and nearly smokeless combustion and in the most-efficient use of the fuel, i.e. in the flawless operation which these furnaces exhibit in terms of heat economy.*
>
> *TOPF waste incinerators – for gas, coal, oil or electrical firing – thus operate not only technically without reproach but also in the most-economical manner.*
>
> *Refuse destruction for hospitals*
>
> *Hospitals, clinics and private sanitariums increasingly tend to use* ***special furnaces for the destruction of patients' refuse****, bandage remnants, or amputated parts. (Boilers for a central heating system are not suitable for these applications.) The furnaces require only little space and low attention; hence they are suitable for smaller as well as larger establishments.*
>
> *Management of industrial refuse*
>
> *The use of special furnaces for refuse elimination in large industrial sites has been progressing actively over the last decade, in view of the fact that storage of refuse, for example, requires much space and has unhygienic consequences. Moving such substances requires much labor, time and money. Combustion of such refuse thus leads to savings and also allows the heat released to be used for the production of hot water or space heating.*
>
> *Value conservation*
>
> *The Four-Year Plan has taught us to pursue the recovery even of small amounts of valuable raw materials. Hence, we are dealing here not only with refuse destruction but also with the preservation of the materials contained, which represent valuable contributions to our economy.*
>
> *Beyond the significance of this destruction of refuse for industrial locations, it has assumed a steadily growing significance at state enterprises, utility services and municipalities. Our specialized products have evolved in line with these requirements and are being used in a great variety of applications:*
>
> *1. Furnaces for the combustion of cables*

[107] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 161-165; cf. Document 161.

*Such a device allows the complete recovery of the valuable metals. The furnace has been conceived in such a way as to allow the concurrent separation of copper and lead.*

*2. Waste incinerators*

*These furnaces find their application in municipalities. (The ash constitutes a promising fertilizer.)*

*3. Wreath incinerators*

*These devices constitute a valuable tool for cemetery management. The great number of wreaths, accumulating every day of the year and difficult to store, can be eliminated quickly. The metal of the wires is reclaimed.*

*4. Mattress incinerators*

*Such furnaces allow an efficient and hygienic destruction as well as the recovery of the metals contained in the mattresses.*

*FOUR TYPES OF TOPF FURNACES*

*The refuse-destruction furnace AV1*

*(Fig. 1)*[108] *is easy to install. It is therefore suitable for scientific institutions, smaller hospitals, sanitariums and birthing clinics. It destroys amputated parts, test animals and patients' refuse with extremely low generation of smoke and odor. This furnace is similar to the type for the destruction of phlegm. It is clad on the outside with wrought iron, lined with fireclay bricks, and insulated with diatomaceous earth. The loading box* A *has an insulated door opening sideways. Below this box are located the hearth* C *and the ash box* D. *The rear wall of the combustion chamber is equipped with a grate of fireclay, behind which the flue-gas channel* E *is located. Flue-gas damper* F*, placed on the outside of the furnace cladding, isolates it from the chimney and allows control of the draft.*

*Refuse-destruction furnace type AV2*

*(Fig. 2).*[109] *Ease of operation, rapid elimination of refuse with low fuel consumption and low generation of smoke and odor. Very well suited for medium-size hospitals, clinics, hotels etc. This type consists of a brick housing, which solidly protects the fireclay lining and the insulation. Loading box* A *can be mounted either on top of the furnace, or it can replace the closure* V *(type AV3). Below the combustion chamber* B *there is the refractory grate* B1 *heated by the hearth* C. *This grate will accept wet refuse and other poorly combustible materials. By means of the pivotable grate* D *any remaining ash can be transferred easily to the ash chamber* E. *The flue-gas channel* F *is placed behind a fireclay grate. Damper* H *closes this channel. Tubes for air heating or coils for warm-water production may be installed in this duct.*

*The furnace for the destruction of medical waste SV*

*(Fig. 3) has a wrought-iron facing. This facing protects the inside of the furnace from damage.* [The furnace] *contains the gas burner* A *and the loading box* B. *The fireclay plate* P *isolates the combustion chamber* C *from the post-combustion chamber* D *and the flue-gas channel* E*, which leads to the chimney. The cardboard containers of the phlegm to be destroyed are fed through the loading box onto the fireclay plate, on which they burn. The post-combustion chamber*

---

[108] Page 1 of Document 161 contains a photo of the device, p. 4 the vertical and horizontal sections.

[109] *Ibid.*, p. 4, and Document 162.

*ensures a good combustion of the waste gases and thus an odorless and smokeless operation. Flue-gas channel damper* F *is located outside the furnace facing and is used to regulate the draft. Between the metal facing and the fireclay brickwork there is an insulating layer of diatomaceous earth to reduce heat loss.*

*The furnace for the combustion of refuse MV*
*(Fig. 4) destroys rapidly and safely without smoke or odor and with a minimum amount of fuel the refuse which is generated daily in such locations as warehouses, industrial establishments, hotels, market halls etc. The furnace has a brick lining with a solid wrought-iron facing. Before use, the furnace is preheated to operating temperature by means of a small auxiliary burner* F. *Moist refuse is fed through door* B *onto the fireclay grate* C *and dry refuse is loaded through box* A *onto grate* D. *After combustion, the pivotable grate* E *easily allows transferring the ash to the ash box* G.
*The quality and productivity of Topf furnaces have been confirmed by the following report:*
*'Over the past four weeks, the municipal refuse-elimination service has delivered enormous mountains of old sofas and mattresses which had to be destroyed as quickly as possible within 24 hours. On that occasion, our furnace has operated continuously, burning 120-130 mattresses in 24 hours and producing enormous quantities of wire springs.'"*

# 5. Topf Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps

Towards the end of the 1930s, Topf as well as other German companies – in particular Hans Kori of Berlin (see Chapter 11) and Didier-Werke, likewise of Berlin – began to work on cremation furnaces for concentration camps using a simpler design than the one used for civilian settings.

Topf Co. designed seven furnace models for this application and erected some of them:

1. coke-fired cremation furnace with one muffle
2. oil-fired mobile cremation furnace with two muffles
3. coke- or oil-fired cremation furnace with two muffles
4. coke-fired cremation furnace with two muffles placed opposite each other
5. coke-fired cremation furnace with two muffles, Auschwitz Type
6. coke-fired cremation furnace with three muffles
7. coke-fired cremation furnace with eight muffles

In this chapter I will discuss the first four types; the Auschwitz-Birkenau Furnaces will be addressed in Chapters 6 & 7.

## 5.1. The Coke-Fired Cremation Furnace with One Muffle

On this type of Topf Furnace, two documents have come down to us which enable us to describe its design and operation:

1. The drawing "Incineration furnace with one muffle" produced by Topf on 8 January 1941 for the SS New Construction Office (*SS Neubauleitung*) of the

Mauthausen Concentration Camp labeled with the Number D58173 (Documents 163-163c).

2. The cost estimate for "1 coke-fired Topf incineration furnace with one incineration chamber" prepared by Topf on 6 January 1941 for the Mauthausen Camp mentioned above (Document 164). The second part of this document concerns the proposal for "a Topf cremation furnace with one cremation chamber" which I will examine in Subchapter 6.1. Here I provide the translation of the first part:[110]

*"Cost estimate of 6.1.1941*
*Titl.*
*Reichsführer SS,*
*Main Office Budget a. Construction,*
*SS New Construction Office Concentration Camp*
*Mauthausen.*

*Subject: 1 coke-fired Topf incineration furnace with one incineration chamber optional:*
*1 Topf cremation furnace with a double cremation chamber heated by coke*
*1 Topf draft enhancer in suction*

| *Qty.* | *Items covered by this estimate:* | |
|---|---|---|
| | *Supply of a coke-fired Topf incineration furnace with one incineration chamber, with blower, comprising the following jobs and supplies:*<br>*The foundations of the furnace and of the smoke conduits must be provided by the customer in accordance with our instructions, free of charges to us.*<br>*For the outer brickwork, bricks, sand, lime and cement. The best bricks will be selected for the furnace lining.*<br>*The necessary fireclay, in the form of normal bricks, specially shaped bricks and wedge-bricks, Monolite piling mass, as well as the necessary mortar.*<br>*For the insulation of the furnace, the required bricks of diatomaceous earth, the rock wool and the mortar of diatomaceous earth.*<br>*The wrought-iron anchor bars in T, U and angled shapes, drawing rods, bolts, and nuts.*<br>*cast-iron and wrought-iron fittings, such as:* | |
| *1* | *the closure block of the muffle in wrought iron with a Monolite lining, including the required cast-iron pulley, cable, and hand-operated crank* | |
| *6* | *closure devices, cast-iron, for the air ducts* | |
| *1* | *cast-iron door for ash removal* | |
| *1* | *cast-iron closure for the gasifier feed* | |
| *2* | *wrought-iron containers for the ash* | |
| *1* | *cast-iron door for the hearth* | |
| *1* | *wrought-iron grate, horizontal, consisting of square bars* | |

[110] *Kosten-Anschlag*, BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

| *Qty.* | *Items covered by this estimate:* | |
|---|---|---|
| | *with supports of the grate and the required tools* | |
| *1* | *blowing device consisting of a blower with a 1.5-hp three-phase motor mounted directly and the required ducting* | |
| *1* | *wrought-iron corpse-introduction device consisting of the coffin-introduction cart and the required guide rails* | |
| | *Furnace installation* | |
| | *Presence of a specialist for the installation of the furnace, including travelling expenses, daily allowances and social-security contributions* | |
| | *Price for item 1)* | *RM 5,996* |
| | *Kennziffer weight:*[111] *1,750 kg"* | |

As far as I know, this furnace never moved beyond the design stage. The description which follows is based on the above two documents and on the examination of the Topf cremation furnaces with two and three muffles which still exist at Mauthausen and Buchenwald.

The furnace (Documents 163b and 163c) is enclosed in a solid frame consisting of an assembly of T-, U-shaped and angled wrought irons (*T- U- und Winkeleisen*), anchor bars (*Verankerungseisen*), drawing rods (*Anker*), bolts and nuts. The dimensions of the furnace are as follows:

Height (front side): 2,450 mm
Height (furnace body): 1,900 mm
Width (front side): 2,000 mm
Width (furnace body): 1,550 mm
Depth (w/o gasifier): 2,950 mm
Depth (with gasifier): 3,650 mm

The furnace consists of a vaulted incineration chamber (*Einäscherungskammer* or *Einäscherungsraum*), also called muffle (*Muffel*; No. 1[112]) which has the following dimensions:

Height: 700 mm
Width: 700 mm
Depth: 2,100 mm

By keeping in mind the furnaces with two or three muffles to be discussed later, and on the basis of the number of closures for the air channels (*Luftkanalverschlüsse*) – six – one may conclude that the lateral walls contained two air channels (*Luftkanäle*) running horizontally within the brickwork of the furnace, parallel to the muffle, to which they were connected by means of transverse quadrangular openings – presumably four, as in the furnaces with two or three muffles. These two channels formed right angles in front of the vertical channels of the discharge gases and opened up in the lateral walls of the furnace, forming two air-feed holes (*Lufteintritte*) closable at the front by two raisable cast-iron doors, like the two air-feeding channels of the post-combustion cham-

[111] *Kennziffergewicht*. The *Kennziffer* (identification number) concerned the allotment of metal by the *SS-Rohstoffamt* (raw materials office) at Berlin-Halensee.
[112] The subsequent numbers refer to Documents 163a through 163c.

bers (ash containers) of the Auschwitz double-muffle furnace. These channels served to bring air into the muffle for the combustion of the corpse.

At the top of the muffle vault, in line with its longitudinal axis, were located the openings (No. 2) of four conduits connected to the compressed-air conduit (*Druckluftleitung*; No. 3), which was in turn connected to the blower (*Druckluftgebläse*; No. 4) situated next to the furnace.

The muffle was closed at its front end by a closure (*Absperrschieber* or *Muffelabsperrschieber*; No. 5) sliding along a suitable and slightly inclined frame (No. 6). The upper part of the frame was housed in a brick structure (No. 7) some 600 mm thick, which rose 550 mm above the level of the top part of the furnace. Raising and lowering of the closure was accomplished by a manual crank (*Handwinde*) with its pulley (*Rolle*) and cable (*Drahtseil*). The closure was lined on the inside with refractory.

At the rear, the muffle was closed in its upper portion by refractory brickwork, its lower portion opened up to the generator neck (*Generatorhals*; No. 8).

Into the side walls of the muffle are set two rectangular openings (about 500 mm by 250 mm; No. 9) for the discharge gases leading into an equal number of vertical conduits, also having a rectangular section (No. 10), set into the furnace walls. These conduits passed vertically through the whole furnace and opened up into the horizontal smoke channel (*Rauchkanal*; No. 11) located underneath the furnace and connected to the chimney.

The smoke channel could be closed by means of a suitable closure (*Rauchkanalschieber*; No. 12) made of fireclay running vertically in a frame (*Rauchkanalschieberrahmen*; No. 12a) equipped with its pulley (*Rolle*) and a cable (*Drahtseil*; No. 12b).

The lower part of the muffle consisted of a horizontal fireclay grate (*Schamotterost*; No. 13) consisting of five transverse beams of refractory material (*Schamotteroststeine*; No. 14) on which the corpse rested.

Underneath the muffle was an inclined and funnel-shaped plane for the ash (*Aschenschräge*; No. 15) ending up in a narrower chamber – the ash chamber (*Aschenraum*) – where the post-combustion (*Nachverbrennung*) of the corpse parts having fallen through between the grate beams took place and which functioned in this sense as a post-combustion chamber for the solid residues (No. 16).

The glowing ash was removed by means of the appropriate scraper (*Kratze*) through the ash-removal opening (*Ascheentnahmetür*; No. 17) – located at the front part of the furnace, below the muffle closure – and was transferred into the ash receptacle (*Aschebehälter*) for cooling.

In the sidewalls of the ash chamber, there were two horizontal air channels which ran parallel to it over its whole length and were connected to it by means of transverse openings.

These two channels, which went through the brickwork between the ash chamber and the two vertical conduits for the exhaust gases, opened up at the front of the furnace. These openings could be closed by means of separate covers located on the two sides of the ash-removal door, as in the eight-muffle

furnace (cf. Chapter 7). They had the purpose of supplying air to the post-combustion chamber (ash chamber).

In front of the rear part of the furnace there was a maintenance access (*Schacht*; No. 18), which had a horizontal section of 1,000 mm (width) by 1,200 mm (length) and a depth of 850 mm, through which one could reach the gasifier, housed in a brick structure measuring 1,550 mm (width) by 700 mm (length) by 1,550 mm (height).

On the upper inclined surface of this brickwork (some 800 mm in length) there was the cast-iron door for the gasifier fuel (*Generatorfüllschachtverschluss*; No. 19). The feeding chute of the gasifier (*Generatorfüllschacht*; No. 20) opened up into the gasifier.

The gasifier (*Generator*; No. 21) was a pit-like chamber closed at the bottom by means of by the horizontal grate (*Planrost*; No. 22) of the hearth, which was constituted by square steel bars (*Vierkantstäbe*) and the supports of the grate (*Rost-Auflager*). The grate measured about 500 mm by 500 mm = 0.250 square meters.

The upper part of the gasifier narrowed into a neck (gasifier neck; No. 8), which opened up behind the refractory bars of the grate (No. 14) between the muffle (No. 1) and the ash chamber (No. 16.). The gasifier, up to the fire bridge in the neck (No. 23), had a volume of about 0.250 cubic meters.

In addition to the horizontal grate (No. 22), the hearth (*Feuerung*) consisted of the cast-iron furnace door (*Feuertür*; No. 24), which was used to remove the ash and to clean out the coke slag from the grate, as well as two air openings, closed by means of raisable cast-iron gates in a manner similar to the other four described earlier, and located on either side of the furnace door, as in the case of the Auschwitz double-muffle furnace, or one above the other as in the case of the mobile double-muffle furnace (cf. Subchapter 5.2.). In this case, the lower opening fed combustion air below the hearth grate; the upper one carried air into the gasifier.

The refractory brickwork of the furnace (No. 27) had a thickness of 250 mm and consisted of normal firebricks as well as of bricks having special or wedge-like shapes (*Normal-, Form- und Keilsteine*), of Monolite mass and of refractory mortar (*Schamottemörtel*).

The insulation (*Isolierung*; No. 26) of the furnace was obtained by means of bricks of diatomaceous earth (*Kieselgursteine*), slag wool (*Schlackenwolle*) and diatomaceous-earth mortar (*Kieselgurmörtel*).

The outer brickwork (*Mauerwerksmantel*; No. 25) consisted of ordinary bricks.

The blower device (*Druckluft-Anlage*) was constituted by a blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) with its 1.5-hp three-phase motor and the necessary conduits (*Rohrleitung*). The corpse was introduced into the furnace by means of a corpse-introduction device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*) consisting of the cart for the introduction of the coffin (*Sargeinführungswagen*) and the corresponding rails (*Laufschienen*). This device is described in detail in Chapter 7.

The system of vertical gas-discharge channels for the flue gases of this furnace corresponds to the one used by Topf for the second and third electrical fur-

naces (cf. Documents 145 and 147), but, as opposed to these models, the discharge gases did not pass through the post-combustion chamber, and there was no preheating system for the combustion air.

## 5.2. The Oil-Fired Mobile Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles

This type of cremation furnace was installed at the Gusen Camp (sub-camp of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp) and at Dachau Concentration Camp. It was the improved version of a *Fahrbarer Verbrennungsofen System "Topf"* (Topf Mobile Combustion Furnace) going back to the beginning of the last century. It was, however, originally conceived as a combustion furnace for animal carcasses. A Topf brochure of the time describes it in the following words (see Document 165):

> *"The furnace described below is mobile and therefore has the advantage of being able to be taken to the object of the cremation. The furnace is indispensable in particular for major land-owners with large tracts of rangeland, because it can destroy immediately any dead animals near watering places without first transporting them over a great distance. The advantages of this furnace are ease and convenience of transport, long service life and a sturdy frame. The boiler is lined with refractory, hence radiation is minimal. This furnace can also be built with oil or gas heating."*

The furnace was completely redesigned at the end of the 1930s. Topf Drawing D55719 shows a single-muffle *Fahrbarer, ölbeheizter Topf-Einäscherungsofen* (mobile oil-fired Topf incineration furnace) with the oil reservoir mounted above the furnace structure, a blower and two burners mounted laterally (cf. Document 166). There exists also a frontal photo of a furnace with two muffles clearly showing the two burners, mounted next to the ash opening below the muffle doors. The larger conduit running below the floor comes from the blower and feeds combustion air to the burners; the two smaller tubes coming down along the edges of the furnace are connected to the oil reservoir (Document 167).

This is the basic model of the cremation furnaces which were set up at Gusen and Dachau with the modifications to be explained later.

The first one was ordered from Topf by the New Construction Office of KL Mauthausen on 21 March 1940 as a mobile, oil-heated furnace (*fahrbarer Ofen mit Ölbeheizung*), but on 9 October 1940 it was decided to convert the heating system from oil to coke.[113] Topf shipped the furnace by rail on 12 December 1940, and it arrived at the site on 19 December. On the same day, the New Construction Office sent Topf a cable requesting the urgent dispatch of a technician.[114] Topf decided to send technician August Willing for 27 December.[115] Work started the same day and was finished on 22 January 1941. The two coke gasifiers were built during the erection of the furnace[116] which went into opera-

---

[113] Topf letter to *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen dated 26 February 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[114] Telegram from *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen to Topf dated 19 December 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[115] Topf letter to *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen dated 23 December 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[116] Topf, "*Bescheinigung über gegen besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten für Firma: SS-*

tion at the end of the month.[117] The first load of coke was fed on 29 January.[118] The furnace parts are listed in the bill of lading of 12 December 1940 (Document 168). Concerning the conversion there is a Topf invoice dated 5 February 1941 (Document 169).

The furnace at KL Dachau was handed over even earlier, as we can see from a letter written by Topf to the New Construction Office at that camp, dated 25 July 1940, which states, *i.a.*:[119]

> *"We wish to mention that KL Dachau received the same furnace from us some time ago. Said camp can, however, not operate the furnace, because the necessary oil is not available. If such a furnace is urgently needed on your part, then perhaps you could take over this furnace from KL Dachau, and we would then build a stationary, coke-fired furnace for the latter camp."*

But the camp authorities at KL Dachau also decided to convert the heating section of the furnace by installing two coke gasifiers in place of the oil burners. Both furnaces, in their converted form, still exist at the sites of the former concentration camps mentioned. Initially, the conversion of the heating system of the cremation furnaces for lack of oil was decided locally, but on 17 December 1943 the head of Office CIII (*Technische Fachgebiete*; technical services) of SS Economic Administrative Main Office (*SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*; *WVHA*) issued a memorandum stating:[120]

> *"In the crematoria, the consumption of liquid fuels can no longer be permitted. A conversion to solid fuel has been carried out everywhere."*

The Gusen Furnace consisted of the following parts (Document 168):[121]

| *Bill of lading of 12.12.1940* | |
|---|---|
| | *Parts of cremation furnace* |
| *1* | *Mobile incineration furnace with two muffles* |
| *2* | *Tubes* |
| *1* | *Metal tube ø 120 with two elbows* |
| *1* | *Dto.* |
| *1* | *Cart for the blower unit with 3 blowers 120/520, 120/300 and 400 plus 3 electric motors 5.5, 1.5 hp 380 V, 3 hp 380 V* |
| *2* | *Metal tubes ø 120* |
| *1* | *Metal sleeve 280/430* |
| *4* | *Stoking tools* |
| *1* | *Ash box* |
| *1* | *Frame with rollers for introduction device* |
| *1* | *Introduction trough* |
| *4* | [Cast-iron] *fire doors 350/280* |
| *4* | [Cast-iron] *air-channel closures 108/128* |

*Neubauleitung d. Kz.L. Mauthausen*." WVHA BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[117] Letter from *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen to Topf dated 14 February 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[118] ÖDMM, Archiv, Sign. B 12/31, pp. 352f.

[119] Topf letter to *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen dated 25 July 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[120] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 177.

[121] Topf shipping advice to *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen dated 12 December 1940 concerning parts for a Topf mobile cremation furnace with two muffles and heated by oil. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

| | |
|---|---|
| *20* | *Square bars 30/30, length 600* |
| *4* | *Shaped bricks* |
| *1* | *Metal sleeve* |
| *1* | *Con*[ical] *metal tube* |
| | *6 m² asbestos sheets* |
| *6* | *Monolite grate bricks length 750* |
| *8* | *Monolite slabs 500/600/100* |
| | *250 kg rock wool* |
| *1* | *Oil-level* [indicator] |
| | *Various bolts* |
| | *Various gaskets* |

Topf Invoice No. D 41/107 of 5 February 1941 lists in particular the work done in connection with the conversion of the furnace (Document 169):[122]

| *Re: KL Mauthausen* | *RM* |
|---|---|
| *Supply of a mobile incineration furnace with 2 muffles, consisting of:* | |
| *Wrought-iron furnace cladding with supporting frame and roller frame, wrought-iron foldable chimney, 4 m in height, draft enhancer, fireclay lining and insulation, furnace fittings of wrought and cast iron, and oil-burner device, otherwise as per description in our estimate of 29.2.1940* | *8,950.--* |
| *Addition of two coke generators to the mobile incineration furnace with two muffles, viz.* | |
| *Supply of 1,000 fireclay bricks, normal and conical, S.K. 34* | *380.--* |
| *500 kg of fireclay mortar* | |
| *Carried forward* | *9,330.--* |
| *Brought forward* | *9,330.--* |
| *460 insulating bricks* | *163.--* |
| *200 kg insulating mortar* | |
| *4 cast-iron furnace and ash doors, fireclay-lined* | *180.--* |
| *20 wrought-iron square bars for gasifier grates* | *51.--* |
| *4 cast-iron air-duct closures* | *28.--* |
| *Manual adaptation of wrought-iron cladding and anchoring bars* | *100.--* |
| *Packaging and freight to Mauthausen according to our cost estimate of 1.10.1940* | *262.--* |
| *Delegation of our supervisor Schilling for the period of 26.12.40 through 4.2.41 for mounting of the generators acc. to daily work sheets attached:* | |
| *31 hours travelling time @ 2.--* | *62.--* |
| *267 hours working time @ 2.--* | *134.*--[sic] |
| *48 hours overtime supplement @ 0.50* | *24.--* |
| *38 hours Sunday supplement @ 1.--* | *38.--* |

[122] Topf invoice (*Rechnung*) No. D 41/107, dated 5 February 1941, for the supply of a mobile oil-fired Topf incineration furnace with two muffles, to *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

| | |
|---|---|
| *29 daily allowances @ 7.--* | *203.--* |
| *Traveling costs Erfurt-Mauthausen-Dachau* | *46.80* |
| *Expenses, transport of tools etc.* | *13.60* |
| *Total RM* | *10,635.40* |

The description which follows refers to the furnaces of the former concentration camps at Gusen and Dachau, which had been converted to furnaces with coke-fired gasifiers. It is complemented by photos illustrating the various elements making up the furnaces, taken personally on site by the author.

The furnace consists of a basic structure taken over from the oil-fired furnace, with a facing of wrought iron – consisting, in its front part, of the block containing the muffle and ash chamber (post-combustion chamber), at the rear of the gas-discharge unit (flue-gas ducts and chimney) – and two gasifiers mounted successively next to each muffle (Photos 1-3, 32f., 35-38, 45f.). Initially, the furnace was placed on metal rollers which have survived only in the rear part of the Dachau Furnace (Photos 45f.).

The gasifiers (Photos 4, 8f., 29f., 37f.) are made of bricks and measure 1,440 mm (height) × 1,130 mm (width) × 1,640 mm (length; furnace at Dachau). The brickwork is strengthened by anchor bars. In their front parts, they each have a gasifier-loading shaft made of cast iron, standard type, (270 × 340 mm; Photos 4, 8f.). On the Gusen Furnace, at the base of each gasifier at floor level, there is an air duct for the combustion air feed to the hearth grate, closed by a cast-iron door of standard type (108 × 126 mm; Photos 4, 6-8); the Dachau Furnace has two air ducts for each gasifier, one located next to the loading door of the gasifier to feed combustion air to the gasifier, the other, right beneath it, to feed combustion air to the hearth (Photo 39). The hearths are located below floor level. Access was possible through two small service pits set into the floor at the feet of the two gasifiers (at the Dachau Furnace these shafts are now protected by grates). The hearths are closed by a door of standard type (280 × 350 mm).

The refractory structure of the gasifiers is made up of 1,000 fireclay bricks and 500 kg of refractory mortar; it has a total mass of some 4,000 kilograms.

The furnace has two vaulted muffles (Photos 1, 2, 36-38) which have the following dimensions (for the Dachau Furnace):

height: 600 mm
width: 600 mm
length: 2,000 mm

The muffles are directly linked to each other by means of three rectangular openings set into the central wall (Photos 20, 22f.), and are closed at the rear by the refractory brickwork.

The Dachau Furnace has, on its muffles' vaulted roofs, outlets arranged obliquely and connected to the blower tubing (Photos 41f.); they are located on the right side for the left-hand muffle and on the left side for the right-hand one. The internal tubes are bricked into the furnace above the center wall of the muffles. In the case of the Gusen Furnace, these outlets are placed at the apex of the muffles' vaults (Photos 19, 26) as in the Auschwitz double-muffle furnace,

where two ducts are incorporated in the brickwork (*i.e.* one in each muffle). No trace of any outer tubing remains, neither at Dachau nor at Gusen.

In their lower portions, each of the muffles is limited by a grate consisting of three transverse and one longitudinal beam of fireclay (Photo 40), set at an appreciable distance from one another (some 300 mm). Below these grates are the ash chambers having in their sidewalls the openings toward the gasifiers (Photos 16, 18, 27f.).

At the front, the muffles are closed by two cast-iron doors having on the outside a little rectangular closure of an air feed, with two round inspection holes (Photos 11, 13, 43f.), and lined with fireclay on the inside (Photos 12, 14, 43). These doors are of the same type as those on the Auschwitz double-muffle furnace (600 mm × 600 mm). Below the muffle doors there are two round metal covers, welded shut, closing the openings which, earlier, had housed the oil burners (cf. Document 167).

Because the furnace was designed originally as a mobile furnace, there is no flue-gas channel underneath the floor below the furnace, as in stationary furnaces; the exhaust gas evacuation took place instead via a rectangular opening set into the rear wall of the muffle on the right, below the level of the grate (Photo 25) from where the gases flowed into a box lined with sheets of wrought iron, located behind the furnace in line with the muffle on the right side and linked directly with the chimney (Photos 31f., 45-47), and probably containing a short flue duct through which the gases reached the chimney.

The chimney consists of a square metal duct, crowned by a truncated conical socket, onto which a cylindrical sheet-metal tube is welded (see Photos 32, 47-49). This has been preserved in case of the Dachau furnaces. At the base of the chimney there is a small hearth for preheating (pilot flame), which can be closed by a suitable door (Photos 33f., 50).

Initially, the furnace possessed three blowers, located on a cart-like support, two of which fed combustion air to the muffles and the burners, respectively, whereas the third was part of the forced-draft device. The blower for this device was located at the base of the chimney and was linked to it as shown in the figure of Document 170.[123] When the blowers were removed after the furnace activity had come to an end, the corresponding connection openings were closed by welding them shut with a metal plate (Photos 34 and 47).

As the chimney at present takes up the whole space behind the rear part of the furnace, corresponding to the muffle on the left, we may assume that it was initially in a different position, as is also suggested by Document 169, which mentions a mobile chimney (*umlegbaren Schornstein von 4 m Höhe*).

The oil tank was no doubt mounted above the furnace, as shown by Drawing D55719 and as was the case for the Buchenwald triple-muffle furnace mentioned above (Photo 201). At Dachau, this tank is presently situated in a brick

[123] As stated in an undated Topf letter to *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen in reply to a text dated 11 November 1940 on the subject of the Gusen Crematorium, the draft enhancer (*Zugverstärkungs-Anlage*) – consisting of a draft suction device -was necessary because of the insufficient height of the chimney (BAK, NS 4 Ma/54). This was also true for the Dachau Furnace, likewise equipped with a rather short metal chimney.

structure above the gasifier on the right where it serves no useful purpose for the furnace; we may, therefore, assume that it was placed there after the liberation of the camp by persons unfamiliar with the operation of the furnace.

## 5.3. The Coke- or Oil-Fired Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles

On 18 June 1938, the Construction Office of the SS administration for the camps of Buchenwald and Sachsenhausen sent a request to *Gruppenführer* Eicke, head of *Totenkopfverbände* and concentration camps, asking for authorization to build a crematorium at the Buchenwald Camp. Eicke passed it on to the Head of the SS administration in Munich with a note in which he supported the request, because the increase in the Buchenwald Camp census had led to a corresponding increase in the number of deaths among the inmates, whose corpses had to be taken to the municipal crematorium at Weimar for cremation (NO-4353). The request was accepted, and authorization was granted by *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (HBB) in early December of 1939.

For the erection of this "emergency crematorium" (*Notkrematorium*) as it was called in the German administrative documents, the Topf Co. at Erfurt was contacted, and on 21 December 1939 Topf submitted to the cognizant authorities a cost estimate for "1 Topf incineration furnace, oil- or coke-fired, with double muffle and compressed-air unit, as well as a draft-enhancing unit" ("*1 öl- oder koksbeheizter Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage, sowie Zugverstärkungs-Anlage*") for the price of 7,753 RM plus 1,250 RM for the draft enhancer (Document 171). Attached to this was the Drawing D56570 "double-muffle cremation furnace with oil burner" ("*Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen mit Ölbrenner*") drawn on the same day (Document 172).

The "Description of the structure of the new emergency crematorium building in the camp for detainees of Buchenwald Concentration Camp," written on 10 January 1940 by the New Construction Office at Buchenwald, states in this respect (NO-4401):

> *"On account of the high mortality at the Buchenwald Concentration Camp, the need has arisen for the construction of an emergency crematorium with a furnace (double-muffle furnace) heated by oil. For this, a building* [with a floor space] *of 6 by 9 m, 4 m high, is required. The furnace will be supplied and erected by J.A. Topf & Söhne Co. of Erfurt, Dreysestraße 7-9. A description of the furnace is provided by the cost estimate of Topf & Söhne Co. dated 21.12.39, as attached. The erection is pursuant to the orders given by the head of Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten of 9 and 11.12.39 resp., Amt II/b 265 Ri/Sa."*

The document just quoted refers to this emergency crematorium and contains a "cost estimate," a "cost summary" and finally a "weight computation" of the emergency crematorium for Buchenwald, for which a price of 14,200 RM was estimated. An undated drawing (probably of December 1939) bearing the heading "Krematorium des K.L. Bu." (crematorium of Buchenwald Camp) shows

the crematorium building measuring precisely 6 m × 9 m × 4 m (Document 173).

I have found no documents concerning the realization of this project. A later project by the "Administration – Construction Office Buchenwald-Sachsenhausen" ("*Verwaltungsamt – SS Bauleitung Buchenwald-Sachsenhausen*"), undated but probably from early 1940, shows a more elaborate crematorium labeled "K.L. Buchenwald Krematorium", with outside walls measuring 14 by 12 m, consisting of five rooms. The furnace hall, however, measuring 6.50 by 4.99 m, contains a single furnace with only one muffle (Document 174). No documents are known about the realization of this project either, and witness statements are contradictory in this respect.[124] The crematorium which was eventually built at Buchenwald had a totally different layout with a half-basement and two furnaces of three muffles each (cf. Chapter 7).

Before going into the description of the oil- or coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace, I will present the translation of the Topf cost estimate of 21 December 1939 (Document 171; NO-4448):

| | *Object of cost estimate* | |
|---|---|---|
| *I.* | *Oil- or coke-heated Topf incineration furnace with double-muffle and compressed air unit, as well as draft enhancer including*<br>*The brickwork housing consisting of ordinary bricks the best of which will be selected for the outer facing of the furnace, including the necessary sand and cement-lime, the fireclay material consisting of normal, shaped, and conical bricks, Monolite packing material and fireclay mortar*<br>*For a total weight of about 10,200 kg of fireclay material*<br>*The wrought-iron anchoring bars consisting of T, U and angle-shaped bars, anchors, bolts and nuts*<br>*For a total weight of about 800 kg*<br>*The fittings made of cast and wrought iron consisting of* | |
| *2* | *Pcs. cast-iron introduction doors with their cast-iron frames, the insides of the doors will be lined with tamped Monolite mass* | |
| *2* | *Cast-iron ash-chamber doors* | |
| *3* | *Cast-iron air-channel closures* | |
| *1* | *Cast-iron flue-gas damper in its air-tight guide casing, including rollers, cable and counterweight* | |
| *2* | *Pcs. wrought-iron ash containers*<br>*The necessary stokers* | |
| *1* | *Compressed-air unit, coupled directly to a 1.5-hp three-phase motor, and the necessary ducting* | |
| *1* | *Oil-burner unit consisting of:* | |
| *2* | *Pcs. oil burners for 6 to 25 kg/hr* | |

[124] Eugen Kogon affirms that "in the winter of 1940/41 a mobile crematorium was supplied to the camp, lent from elsewhere" (Kogon 1946, p. 125). According to the Buchenwald ex-detainee Erich Haase, the first furnace (with two muffles, coke-heated) was set up in the spring of 1940 (Kommunistischen Partei…, p. 80).

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *2* | *Pcs. cut-off valves* | |
| *2* | *Pcs. manual vane pumps* | |
| *2* | *Pcs. air-pressure meters* | |
| *1* | *Compressed-air unit with a 2 ½-hp motor, coupled directly, with the necessary tubing for oil feed and return* | |
| *1* | *Oil tank for 250 liters of oil* | |
| *1* | *Wrought-iron corpse-introduction device* | |
| | *Total weight about 1,325 kg* | |
| | *Installation of furnace* | |
| | *Delegation of technicians (3 persons) for the erection of the furnace, including daily allowances, social security contributions and travelling expenses.* | |
| | *Delegation of one supervisory engineer for erection control and start-up of the furnace* | |
| | *Freight and carriage to Site Buchenwald* | |
| | *Price of Item I RM* | *7,735.-* |
| *II.* | *One Topf draft enhancer* | |
| | *For about 4,000 m³ of discharge gas, with 3 hp three-phase motor and starter, with suction and pressure connectors and an air flap separating suction chamber from pressure chamber* | |
| | *Total weight about 260 kg* | |
| | *Price for Item II RM* | *1,250.-* |
| | *During erection, our technicians must be provided with three helpers, at no charge to us. For the listed items made of cast or wrought iron we need an authorization code with Indicator Z which must be made known to us immediately upon placement of order.* | |

The description which follows refers to a coke-fired furnace. The numbers in parentheses with prefix "No." refer to Documents 172 a through c.

The furnace was held together by a solid brick structure consisting of wrought-iron anchor bars (*Verankerungseisen*) having T, U or angled sections (*T-, U- und Winkeleisen*), anchoring rods (*Anker*), bolts and nuts, for a total weight of about 800 kilograms.

The furnace dimensions are as follows:

Height: 2,100 mm
Width: 2,450 mm
Length: 2,700 mm (w/o gasifier)
3,850 mm (with gasifier)

It was equipped with two muffles (*Muffel*) having the same dimensions as those of the Auschwitz double-muffle furnace:

Height: 700 mm
Width: 700 mm
Length: 2,000 mm

On the outside halves of both muffle vaults there were the nozzles (No. 2) for the air ducts coming from the blower unit. These ducts, set diagonally, were connected to the blower ducts (*Rohrleitung*) the inner part of which (No. 4) ran horizontally in the two upper edges of the furnace.

The position of the blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) is not shown on the Topf drawing but was no doubt on the side, as in the Auschwitz double-muffle furnace and the triple-muffle furnace.

Two rectangular holes (No. 5) were set into the inside wall of the two muffles for heat exchange.

The muffles were closed in front by two cast-iron introduction doors (*Einführungstüren*; No. 6) lined with fireclay.

The lower part of the muffle was made up by a horizontal grate of fireclay (*Schamotterost*; No. 7) which was constituted by five transversal bars (No. 8) of refractory material.

Below each grate we have the funnel-shaped and inclined ash plane (*Aschenschräge*; No. 9) which ended at the post-combustion chamber (No. 10) underneath; the front part of the post-combustion chamber served as an ash container (No. 11). The embers were removed by means of suitable scrapers (*Kratzer*) through two cast-iron openings for ash removal (*Ascheentnahmetüren*; No. 12) at the front of the furnace, below the introduction door of the muffle, and was transferred to the appropriate receptacles (*Aschebehälter*) for cooling.

On the inside walls of the two post-combustion chambers were two openings (No. 13) for the discharge of the spent gases, which went to a smoke channel (*Rauchkanal*; No. 14) having a section of 300 mm by 650 mm which ran horizontally in the lower part of the furnace between the two post-combustion chambers and which could be closed by means of a hermetic cast-iron damper in the smoke conduit (*Rauchkanalschieber*; No. 15) which moved in a suitable track and could be operated by means of rollers, cable and counterweight.

The smoke conduit went into the chimney (*Schornstein*; No. 16) the inner section of which measured 500 by 500 millimeters. The furnace was equipped with a draft enhancer (*Saugzug-Anlage*) for about 4,000 m³/ h of gas driven by an electric three-phase 3-hp motor.

In the rear, the muffles were closed by refractory brickwork in which there was the opening (No. 17) for the gasifier neck (No. 18).

The drawing does not show whether the gas feed came from one or two coke gasifiers. The enormous grate of the hearth, however, suggests a single gasifier centrally located in the rear part of the furnace with its neck bifurcated to feed two muffles simultaneously.

The gasifier (No. 19), placed into a brick housing (No. 25) of 1.15 by 1.15 m, was a rather spacious pit-like chamber (0.80 by 0.80 m), bounded at its bottom by the horizontal grate of the hearth (*Planrost*; No. 20) with a usable surface of 0.80 m by 0.80 m = 0.64 m² (more than twice that of the triple-muffle furnace). The hourly load of the gasifier was thus about 75 kg of coke.

Below the grate we have the ash chamber (No. 21) closed by the hearth door (*Feuertür*; No. 22). The ash chamber was concave, as in the furnaces for civilian use, which suggests that it was laid out to contain water to cool the grate and to produce water gas at the same time.

At the top, towards the inside of the furnace, the gasifier became smaller up to the fire bridge (No. 18) in the gasifier neck (*Generatorhals*; No. 17) which led into the two muffles; on the outside, there was the gasifier-loading chute

(*Generatorfüllschacht*; No. 23) closed at the top by a lid (*Generatorfüllschacht-verschluss*; No. 24).

The oil-fired furnace, obviously, had no gasifier; in the rear portion, in line with the muffles, we have instead two burners (No. 26) fed via a suitable tube from a tank (No. 27) located above the furnace (No. 28). Combustion air was brought to the burner by a further tube, connected to a suitable blower.

The furnace was made of some 10,200 kg of refractory bricks (No. 30), covered by a thick layer of thermal insulation (No. 31) and the outer brick housing.

### 5.4. The Coke-Fired Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles Placed Opposite Each Other

This type of furnace appears solely on a drawing for a crematorium at the Plaszów Camp near Krakow (cf. Document 175). Whether it was ever built is unknown. The date on the drawing is illegible. The crematorium had two furnaces with two muffles each, the first furnace being set parallel to the crematorium's longest wall, the second one perpendicular to it. The design of the furnaces is the same as for the eight-muffle furnace, with two opposing muffles the doors of which were located at the two extremities of the furnace itself, whereas on the sides we have two gasifiers with their access pits.

For the first furnace, the gasifiers were placed on either side of the furnace; for the second, they were in a central position as well, but on the outside wall, because the inside wall was built against the wall of the crematorium, on the other side of which there was the chimney. Each furnace had its own chimney to which it was connected by two smoke ducts. These ducts, however, differ from the layout of the eight-muffle furnace in that they came out at the front of the muffles and not on their sides which means that the discharge of the gases was located at the front part of the device, as in the single-muffle furnace.

## 6. The Topf Co. and the Construction of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

### 6.1. The Furnaces of Crematorium I at Auschwitz

The budget for the Auschwitz Camp, drawn up by *SS Obersturmführer* Fritz August Seidler on 30 April 1940, included an item for the construction of a new crematorium (*Neubau Krematorium*) at a cost of 15,000 Reichsmarks (RM).[125] Instead of erecting a new building, however, the equipment was eventually installed in a bunker of the former Polish artillery barracks which constituted the nucleus of the new concentration camp. The plans for the crematorium were drawn up in the week of 14 to 20 June.[126] The firm J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt which the Main Office Budget and Construction (*Hauptamt Haushalt und Baut-*

[125] Kostenaufstellung für das Lager Auschwitz bei Kattowitz. RGVA, 502-1-176, p. 37.
[126] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 20 June 1940, for the period of 14-20 June. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 102.

*en*, *HHB*) had contacted for the supply of the equipment, had already informed the New Construction Office at Auschwitz on 25 May that the drawings of the foundations of the cremation furnace would be sent within a few days, and that their erection supervisors would arrive at the camp within two weeks for the installation.[127] The furnace ordered by *HHB* was an oil-fired double-muffle furnace (*ölbeheizter Doppelmuffel-Ofen*).[127] On 10 June 1940 Topf sent to the New Construction Office Drawing D57253, executed the previous day, concerning a "Cremation furnace heated by coke and plan of the foundations" (cf. Document 202). Topf advised, moreover, that "instead of the oil firing originally planned, 2 coke generators will be mounted in accordance with the advice from your superior authority."

Topf added that this would result in a delay of the shipment and announced that the materials for the furnace would probably be shipped on 15 July.[128] Actually, Topf did not modify anything, because *HHB* decided to install at Auschwitz a furnace of a different type, patented on 6 December 1939 as an "*Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel*" (cremation furnace with double muffle)[129] which had already been proposed to the New Construction Office at Auschwitz in April. The pertinent cost estimate (*Kostenanschlag*) of 17 April 1940 in fact referred to the "supply of a coke-fired Topf cremation furnace with two muffles and compressed-air unit, plus 1 Topf draft-enhancing unit."[130]

The New Construction Office replied on 15 June by cable, stating that supply was "extremely urgent" (*äußerst dringend*).[131] On 20 June, Topf confirmed receipt of the cable and stated that the firm had shipped the furnace materials in the fastest way available and that the technicians would arrive at Auschwitz towards the middle of the following week. Erection time of the furnace was 16 days.[132] The refractory materials were shipped on 22 June by the firm Collmener Schamottewerke G.m.b.H. of Colditz on Topf's account.[133]

In the week of 21 to 27 June, the New Construction Office continued work on the design of the crematorium (*Bauabschnitt IV*) which constituted the last of the four construction sectors under the responsibility of this office.[134] Revamping of the former bunker began the following week (opening of windows, erection of partitions) and the materials[135] shipped by Topf on 1 July arrived as well.[136] Between 5 and 11 July, brick-laying and concrete work continued, and the furnace foundations were poured. The Topf technicians arrived at Auschwitz and began work immediately.[137]

---

[127] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz dated 25 May1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 231.
[128] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 11 June 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 224.
[129] List of patents of department "D" of Topf dated 20 November 1945. From website www.TopfundSoehne.de/media_de/. Cf. Appendix 1.4f: Patents by J.A. Topf & Söhne.
[130] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 9 October 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 209f.
[131] Telegram, undated, from *SS-Neubauleitung* to Topf. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 228. The date of 15 June 1940 is mentioned in Topf's letter dated 20 June.
[132] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 221.
[133] Topf *Information-Instruktion* dated 27 July 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 219.
[134] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 27 June 1940, for the period of 21-27 June. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 100.
[135] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 5 July 1940, for the period of 28 June – 4 July. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 98.
[136] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 200.
[137] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 12 July 1940, for the period of 5-11 July. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 97.

Work on the rebuilding of the crematorium and on the brickwork of the furnace ended in the week of 19 to 25 July;[138] a few days later, the *Bauleiter*, SS *Untersturmführer* August Schlachter sent Topf a cable requesting the shipment of the items still missing: blower, draft enhancer, gasifier doors, corpse-introduction cart, rails and pulleys for the closure of the smoke conduit.[139] On 29 July, Topf confirmed receipt of the telegram and informed the New Construction Office of the imminent arrival of the requested parts.[140]

In all probability, drying-in of the furnace began as soon as the brickwork was in place. The test cremation was, in fact, carried out on 15 August. The activity report (*Tätigkeitsbericht*) for the period of 9-15 August states:[141]

> *"The entire erection of the crematorium, including the cremation unit as such, was completed so that at the end of the week of this report the first cremation could be realized."*

A further, undated, document mentions the exact date of 15 August:[142]

> *"This construction office certifies that the erection work for the cremation furnace was completed on 15 August 1940. The test cremation of the first corpse took place the same day."*

On 27 August, Topf asked the New Construction Office for payment of the invoice covering the cremation furnace, in an amount of 10,679 RM, or at least a down payment of 9,000 Reichsmarks.[143]

On 16 September, the New Construction Office forwarded to Office II of *HHB* Topf's invoice with the following comment:[144]

> *"The cremation installation is completely finished and has been in operation for weeks. As no malfunction at all has been noted, complete payment for the unit should not encounter any problems."*

Two days later, Topf sent out a demand for the payment of the total amount or of the down payment,[143] followed by another, merely for the down payment[145] on 23 September and a further demand on 30 September.[146] On 2 October, *Bauleiter* Schacht informed Topf that he had forwarded to *HHB* Topf's request for the down payment of 9,000 RM, asking the Erfurt company to get in touch with that office directly.[147] When Topf followed the advice and contacted *HHB*, there was an unpleasant surprise: The invoice of 27 August 1940, in an amount of 10,283 RM[148] had not reached this office yet.[149]

At the end of September, the crematorium still did not possess a room for autopsies. On 28 September, the *SS Standortarzt* (camp physician) sent camp

---

[138] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 26 July 1940, for the period of 19-25 July. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 95.
[139] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 223. The telegram bears no date but undoubtedly stems from the end of July because Topf confirmed receipt on 29 July.
[140] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 218.
[141] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 17 August 1940, for the period of 9-15 August. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 92.
[142] *Kontrollzettel für die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne*, Erfurt. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 215.
[143] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 18 September 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 214.
[144] Letter from *SS-Neubauleitung* to HHB, *Amt II*, dated 16 September 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 216.
[145] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 213.
[146] *Ibid.*, p. 212.
[147] *Ibid.*, p. 211.
[148] It is not known why an amount of 10,283 RM is mentioned here instead of 10,679 RM.
[149] Letter from *HHB* to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 4 November 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 207.

command a detailed request for the installation of such a facility, explaining that "in the case of deaths the causes of which are not clear, autopsies are to be carried out, in particular for executions by shooting or in the case of fatalities caused by external force."[150]

The camp command turned to the New Construction Office, which replied directly to the *SS Standortarzt*, explaining that an autopsy facility could not be installed immediately because certain essential pieces of equipment – such as the dissecting table – were not yet available.[151] On 7 November 1940, Schlachter informed Topf as follows:

> *"The present level of usage of the combustion unit installed here by your company has shown that the unit is in fact too small."*

The New Construction Office intended to double the cremation facility and asked Topf to send a representative to Auschwitz to discuss the matter on site.[152] On 13 November, Topf replied that engineer Prüfer would be at Auschwitz on the 16th with a cost estimate and the drawings of the second furnace. On the same day, Topf drew up two quotations concerning the second furnace (cf. Document 193), which was proposed for a price of 7,753 Reichsmarks. In the letter of transmittal, likewise dated 13 November, Topf – assuming that the second furnace would be connected to the same chimney – judged another draft enhancer (*Zugverstärkungs-Anlage*) to be superfluous because the existing one was sufficient for an alternating operation of both furnaces, which could, however, be in operation at the same time as well.[153] On 22 November, the New Construction Office sent a request to Office II C2 of *HHB* asking for the authorization to install the second furnace, giving the following justification:[154]

> *"The operation of the crematorium in the past has shown that, even in the relatively favorable season, the furnace with its 2* [cremation] *chambers is too small. The camp command and Political Department have therefore approached the New Construction Office with the urgent request to enlarge the unit by 2 chambers."*

The request was granted, and Topf went to work: on 30 November, Drawing D57999 showing the positioning of the second furnace in the crematorium was prepared (cf. Document 204). On 5 December, this drawing was sent to the New Construction Office, and Topf informed them that the refractory and insulating materials for the second furnace had already been shipped;[155] some of these materials, however, were shipped later: 2 refractory plates left on 20 December[156] and 50 bags of mortar mix the following day.[157]

In early January of 1941, the situation in the crematorium became critical. On 8 January, Schlachter sent Topf an alarming letter in which he declared:[158]

---

[150] Letter from *SS-Standortarzt* to *Kommandantur* dated 28 September 1940. RGVA, 502-1-52, p. 3.
[151] Letter from *SS-Neubauleitung* to *SS-Standortarzt* dated 3 October 1940. RGVA, 502-1-342, pp. 3-3a.
[152] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 146.
[153] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 166, 175.
[154] *Ibid.*, p. 173.
[155] RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 143f.
[156] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 205.
[157] *Ibid.*, p. 204.
[158] *Ibid.*, p. 180.

> *"New Construction Office has already informed you by telegram that the first furnace unit shows damage due to intensive usage and hence can no longer be operated to capacity. The enlargement of the unit is therefore imperative. You are requested to inform us by telegram as to when you will begin to take the preliminary steps for an enlargement."*

The installation of the new cremation furnace, constituting as it did an enlargement of the crematorium, was therefore rightly designated by the New Construction Office as *Erweiterung des Krematoriums* or *Krematoriumserweiterung*.

On 10 January 1941, Topf confirmed receipt of Schlachter's cable concerning the damages to the first furnace and the urgency of the installation of a second one and reported that all the necessary materials for the construction of the furnace had already been shipped, whereas shipment of the metal parts could take place only after the end of the goods embargo (*Gütersperre*). On the subject of the furnace damage, Topf stood ready to dispatch its technician Wilhelm Koch for repair work.[159]

In the meantime, the situation worsened. On 13 January, Schlachter informed Topf that the Monolite grates (*Monolitroste*) of the muffle and the internal walls (*Innenwände*) of the gasifiers had burned through (*durchgebrannt*) and demanded the immediate dispatch of a technician.[160] In line with bureaucratic practice, Topf replied two days later by sending a cost estimate (*Kostenanschlag*) for providing a technician (*Monteurgestellung*).[161] On 21 January, Schlachter informed Topf that the order for the repair work (*Reparaturarbeiten*) would be issued by the camp administration (*Verwaltung*) within the next few days and added the following order:[162]

> *"Furthermore, 2 generator closures must be supplied a.s.a.p. for the repair work, as the old ones are completely burned through."*

The camp administration returned the Topf cost estimate of 15 January to the New Construction Office, explaining that the transfer certificate (*Übergabe-Verhandlung*) for the crematorium was still missing, without which it was impossible, for reasons of authorization, to pay for the repair work.[163] On 29 January, Topf confirmed receipt of the order from the New Construction Office for "2 two cast-iron closure doors for the generators" for the price of 180 RM and stated that shipment would take place eight weeks later.[164] Repair work was carried out much sooner, though, while the second furnace was being erected. In his report of 1st March, Schlachter, in fact, wrote that everything had been repaired.[165]

---

[159] RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 131f.
[160] Telegram from *SS-Neubauleitung* to Topf dated 13 January 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 130.
[161] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 167-167a.
[162] *Ibid.*, pp. 185-185a.
[163] Letter fron the head of KL Auschwitz administration to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 22 January 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 80.
[164] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 183f.
[165] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 1st March 1941, for the period of 23 February -1st March. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 67.

The parts for the second furnace were shipped by Topf on 17 January 1941; the total weight came to 3,193 kilograms (cf. Document 197), and two days later the two cement counter-weights (*Zement-Gegengewichte*) for the two flue-gas dampers[166] followed. The weekly activity reports (*Tätigkeitsberichte*) for this period allow us to follow in detail the work involved in the installation of the new unit:

– Week of 26 January – 1st February: "In the crematorium, the foundations of the new furnace were poured and the partition[167] was erected using insulating bricks. Installation of the new combustion furnace was begun."[168]
– 2-8 February: "In the crematorium, work continued on the completion of the new combustion unit."[169]
– 9-15 February: "In the crematorium, the new combustion unit has been completed, except for a few minor details."[170]
– 16-22 February: "The new combustion unit in the crematorium has been completed."[171]

The next report stated again that "in the crematorium, work on the new combustion unit was completed,"[172] which probably means that the furnace was finally able to function; it is likely that the drying-in process extended over several weeks.

The new furnace had not been in operation for more than two weeks when the first technical problems arose. On 2 April, the New Construction Office sent Topf a telegram stating: "Second furnace has no draft, send technician here immediately."[173] In a letter to Topf of the same day, Schlachter explained that "the second furnace unit does not have sufficient draft which means that the combustion cannot be carried out completely."[174]

Topf replied that no technicians were available, but that the problems could be solved by the crematorium attendants: The two units were connected to the same suction device (*Saugzug-Anlage*) and that, when both were in operation simultaneously, the second one, being farther away from this unit, would have a lower draft. It was necessary, first of all, to close the two flue dampers of the first furnace and to set those of the second one, then to open those of the first one again and to balance the two.[173]

In early June, the second furnace was in operation "nearly every day" (*fast täglich*);[175] this probably led to a deterioration of the chimney, which was re-

---

[166] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 200.
[167] This partition, set up in the morgue, was to create a space for urns (*Urnenraum*) in accordance with advice from *SS-Neubauleitung* to Topf dated 21 January 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 185.
[168] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 1st February 1941, for the period of 26 January – 1st February. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 72.
[169] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 10 February 1941, for the period of 2-8 February. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 71.
[170] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 17 February 1941, for the period of 9-15 February. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 70.
[171] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 22 February 1941, for the period of 16-22 February. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 68.
[172] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 1st March 1941, for the period of 23 February – 1st March. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 67.
[173] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 2 April 1941, repeating the text of the telegram: "*Zweite Ofenanlage hat keinen Zug sofort Monteur nach hier beordern*." RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 115f.
[174] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 113.
[175] Letter from head of Political Section to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 7 June 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p.

paired, in the week of 23-28 June, by strengthening it with angle irons (*Winkeleisen*) and tension bolts (*Spannschrauben*).[176] It appears that over the following months, the two furnaces were not able to cope with the number of deaths among the detainees in the camp, even though the Auschwitz Camp was still rather small.[177] Towards the end of September, Topf received a verbal order for "a double-muffle Topf cremation furnace with blower, introduction cart and rotatable platform."[178]

The Topf cost estimate, dated 25 September, showed a price of 7,332 RM, solely for the furnace with the blower.[179] The previous day, Topf had sent the New Construction Office three copies of the operating instructions (*Betriebsvorschrift*) of the double-muffle furnace[180] and of the draft-enhancement device.[181] The two documents reached Auschwitz on 26 September as shown by the registration stamp of the New Construction Office. In keeping with bureaucratic regulations, the New Construction Office then confirmed the order by registered mail,[182] and Topf in turn confirmed this confirmation.[183] The furnace parts, having a total weight of 3,548.5 kg, were shipped by Topf on 21 October.[184]

During the month of October, mortality among the detainees rose to 85 deaths per day, and would hit 169[185] the following month. The situation was disastrous. On 11 November, *SS Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, who had taken over Schlachter's place as head of the Construction Office[186] on 1st October, sent Topf a telegram in which he informed the company that setting up the third furnace was "extremely urgent" (*äußerst dringend*), and asked when it would be installed.[187] Two days later, Topf confirmed receipt of the cable and announced the arrival of their technician for the 19th.[188] On 17 November, Topf cabled Auschwitz about the date of arrival of the technician Albert Mehr,[189] who, however, did not reach Auschwitz until 29 November because a number of difficulties had been encountered: Topf's supplier, the firm Collmener Schamottewerke, had not been able to ship the refractory for the new furnace on account of

---

111.

176 *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 28 June 1941, for the period of 23-28 June. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 31.

177 The average mortality in the months of August and September was around 36 deaths per day; see Mattogno 2019a, p. 248.

178 Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 25 September 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 270f.

179 *Kostenanschlag* dated 25 September 1941. 502-2-23, pp. 264-268. Cf. Document 198.

180 APMO, BW 11/1/3, p. 2f. Cf. Document 210.

181 APMO, BW 11/1/3, p. 1. Cf. Document 209.

182 Letter from *SS-Neubauleitung* to Topf dated 3 October 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 269.

183 Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 9 October 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 272.

184 *Versandanzeige* dated 21 October 1941. 502-1-312, pp. 104f. Cf. Document 199.

185 APMO, *Leichenhallenbuch*, D-AuI-5/3; *Totenbuch*, D-AuI-5/1; NO-5850; AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 135f. and 140f.

186 On 1st July 1941, SS *Neubauleitung* was promoted to *Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*, but the correspondence, for some time to come, would bear the former designation. On 14 November 1941 *Bauleitung* promoted to *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*. In the following references, we will quote the designations actually appearing in the respective documents.

187 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 102.

188 RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 100f.

189 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 99.

an embargo of freight cars (*Waggonsperre*).[190] Bischoff sent this company a copy of the permit issued by *Transportkommandantur Oppeln* for the shipment of the refractory materials,[191] but the company still was not allotted a freight car.[192] Technician Mehr stayed at Auschwitz from 27 November through 4 December, for a total of 56 working hours and 14 hours of overtime.[193] As we know from a Topf letter dated 9 December, he "had finished the foundations of the new cremation furnace, as well as repair work on the two coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnaces."

In this letter, Topf confirmed the order for "providing a technician" it had received from *Bauleiter* Schlachter, announced that the Plützsch Company of Fichtenhainiken/Rositz had loaded a freight car of refractory, and stated:[194]

> *"These materials were ordered by your local KL administration as spares for repair work. We can, however, temporarily make use of these materials – which suffice for the construction of a furnace – for the new furnace and kindly ask you to inform us in time to allow us to dispatch a technician to the site for the erection of the furnace."*

The freight car with the refractories of the Plützsch Company left on 12 December,[195] but arrived at Auschwitz only on 2 January 1942.[196] Topf declared themselves to be ready to dispatch technician Koch to Auschwitz on 5 January 1942.[195] The Central Construction Office changed the date to 5 February, but on 1st February Koch's departure was postponed to a date yet to be determined.[197] On the other hand, a Topf technician charged the Central Construction Office for 86 hours of work done at the crematorium between 18 and 26 December 1941, including travel and 12 hours of overtime: Who was this technician and what kind of work did he do?

The existing documents, being incomplete, do not allow us to answer that question with certainty. Probably, Topf, pursuant to the Central Construction Office request for "providing a technician" mentioned in the letter of 9 December 1941, had once again sent their technician Mehr to Auschwitz for more repair work on the two furnaces of the crematorium, possibly making use of part of the two tons of insulating material which had arrived at Auschwitz on 15 December 1941 on Topf's account.[198] It is also certain that a Topf technician worked in the crematorium in the latter half of January 1942, which makes an understanding of the events during that period even more difficult.

---

[190] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 24 November 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 98.
[191] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Collmener Schamottewerke dated 27 November 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 94.
[192] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 5 December 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 89f.
[193] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 5 January 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 82.
[194] APMO, BW 11/1, pp. 4f.
[195] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 22 December 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 81.
[196] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 3 January 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 83.
[197] Telegram from *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Norbert Grosch to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 1st February 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 176.
[198] RGVA, 502-1-175, p. 339.

On 9 January 1942, the head of the camp administration, ordered to do so by the camp commandant, requested the following jobs for the crematorium to be carried out by the detainee workshop of the Central Construction Office:[199]

*"Make 2 flat bars 700 × 80 × 8 mm*
*Repair 3 furnace doors*
*Repair 2 grates 700 × 30 × 30"*

The flat bars (*Flacheisen*) were part of the anchoring system of the third furnace, which was under construction at that time. The *Ofentüren* to be repaired could have been either the doors of the muffles through which the corpses were introduced (*Einführungstüren*) or the hearth gates (*Feuerungstüren*); the latter are more probable because two hearth grates also needed to be fixed. The work was done during the week of 14 through 21 January.[200] On 16 January the detainee workshop received the order to "cut threads on the furnace anchoring bolts" (*für die Ofenverankerung*)" and to "make a frame 50 by 50 according to instructions by technician (*n. Angabe des Monteurs*)." The job was executed between 22 and 24 January.[201] On 31 January, Maximilian Grabner, head of the Political Section, sent to the camp command the following request:[202]

*"As an engineer of Topf and Sons is presently on the site for the construction of a furnace in this camp, it is requested to repair, on this occasion, Furnace No. 2 of the crematorium, which is in need of repair work."*

The Topf engineer in question was undoubtedly the technician mentioned in the 16 January order to the detainee workshop, and his presence may have rendered the arrival of Technician Koch superfluous.

The repair work on the second furnace, requested by Grabner, was carried out on 4 February, as we can see from a handwritten note on his above-mentioned letter.[202] On 10 February, the detainee workshop did further repair work on two hearth gates ("*2 Türen für die Feuerung gangbar machen*"), and fabricated 4 angle irons (*Winkeleisen*)[203] which were part of the anchoring system of the third furnace. On 20 February, another freight car with refractory bricks and mortar shipped by Plützsch Co. on Topf's account arrived at Auschwitz,[204] which means that the shipment from that company which had arrived on 3 January was probably used for the repair work it was intended for.

Construction work on the third furnace ended in late March. The work-in-progress report (*Baufristenplan*) for the month of February indicates the degree of completion for the enlargement (*Erweiterung*) of the crematorium to be 90%[205] and the March report states that work had been completed 100% by 31 March.[206] This date is confirmed as well by the report on construction of buildings dated 1st April 1942:[207]

---

[199] *Werkstättenauftrag Nr. 330* dated 9 January 1942. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 70.
[200] *Häftlingsschlosserei*, *Arbeitskarte* dated 13 January 1942, *Auftrag Nr. 630*. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 71.
[201] *Häftlingsschlosserei*, *Arbeitskarte* dated 16 January 1942, *Auftrag Nr. 651*. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 60.
[202] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 77.
[203] *Häftlingsschlosserei*, *Arbeitskarte* dated 3 February 1942, *Auftrag Nr. 747.* RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 61.
[204] RGVA, 502-1-175, p. 108.
[205] *Baufristenplan* dated 9 March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 12.
[206] *Baufristenplan* dated 15 April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 11.
[207] *Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten* dated 15 April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320.

> *"Crematorium: degree of completion in %: 100%. Installed in existing bunker: Cost of construction according to cost estimate I of 31 October 1941: RM 52,000, cost estimate II of 31 October 1941: RM 30,000, so far approved by decree of 25 May 1940: RM 52,000. Ref.: II/E-901/Schr.Sa. Expenses up to 28 February 1942: RM 44,210.18."*

Finally, the third furnace appears in the "Inventory plan of Building No. 47a, *BW* 11. Crematorium" drawn on 10 April 1942 by Detainee No. 20033,[208] the Polish engineer Stefan Swiszczowski who worked as a draftsman at the Central Construction Office.[209]

Topf's partial invoice (*Teil-Rechnung*) for the third furnace, made out on 16 December and stamped by Bischoff on 22 December, amounted to 7,518.10 Reichsmarks.[210] On the basis of this invoice, the Central Construction Office, on 7 January 1942 issued a payment voucher for a progress payment of 3,650 RM, which was paid out on 27 January.[211] Topf sent out a second partial invoice, likewise back-dated to 16 December 1941, which reached Auschwitz only on 22 May 1942,[212] however, showing a balance of 3,868.10 RM, the result of subtracting from the original cost estimate the 3,650 RM already paid as a progress payment by the SS administration. The final invoice (*Schlussrechnung*), again back-dated to 16 December 1941, which reached Auschwitz on 10 July 1942, shows a balance of 3,768.10 RM including a deduction of 82 RM concerning a rotatable platform (*Drehscheibe*) which had not been supplied.[213] The payment voucher for the final payment (*Schlussabrechnung*), in this amount, was issued by the Central Construction Office on 17 July 1942 and payment was effected on 29 July.[214]

During the latter half of May, work on the exterior was carried out: the yard in front of the crematorium was fenced in and provided with two wooden gates, the old pavement was replaced.[215]

After the installation of the third furnace, even-more-serious problems than before arose in the crematorium. On 13 May, the head of the camp administration requested the Central Construction Office to "repair the chimney and the

---

[208] *Bestandplan des Gebäude Nr. 47a B.W.11. Krematorium*. Drawing no. 1241 dated 10 April 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. Cf. Document 206.

[209] RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 171.

[210] Topf, *Teil-Rechnung Nr. 2363* dated 16 December 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 263-262a. Cf. Mattogno 2015, Document 25, pp. 98f.

[211] *Abschlagszahlung Nr. 1 für J.A Topf & Söhne in Erfurt* dated 7 January 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 262-262a. Cf. Mattogno 2015, Document 26, pp. 100-102.

[212] Topf, *Teil-Rechnung* dated 16 December 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 114-114a.

[213] Topf, *Schlussrechnung* dated 16 December 1941. RGVA, 502-1-23, pp. 261-261a (cf. Mattogno 2015, Document 27, pp. 103f.); letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 7 July 1942. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 104. The rotatable platform was later installed in the furnace hall of the crematorium, where it still exists.

[214] *Zentralbauleitung*, Schlussabrechnung über Lieferung und Errichtung eines Einäscherungsofen der Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, dated 17 July 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 258-259a; cf.: Mattogno 2015, Document 28, pp. 105-107.

[215] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Auftrag Nr. 436, Arbeitskarte Nr. 20* for *Tischlerei* dated 13 May 1942: manufacture of two entrance gates (*Einfahrttoren*) 4 × 3.20 m, work done between 21 and 25 May. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 24. Description of the job: *Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942*, RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 299, and *Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942*, RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 261.

motor shed (*Motorenhaus*)[216] of the crematorium."[217] The work was carried out on 14 and 15 May; the first item did not concern the chimney as such but the "*Kaminunterkanal*" *i.e.* the flue-gas channel which linked the three furnaces to the chimney: 50 refractory bricks were replaced, using 50 kg of refractory mortar.[218] But this was only a skirmish. On 30 May, *SS Oberscharführer* Josef Pollok, acting as the local building inspector, addressed to Bischoff the following report:[219]

> *"On the chimney of the crematorium at KL Auschwitz, the chimney bracing*[220] *has loosened. This was caused by improper execution, as well as, partly, an overheating of the chimney. The braces have not been made as a framework in accordance with their purpose and are therefore useless. As the chimney already shows wide cracks which, though refilled on the outside, also extend into the brickwork in my opinion, there is the danger that the chimney may collapse under a strong wind. To avoid unforeseeable consequences, I ask the head of Central Construction Office to take immediate measures to eliminate this defect. For this purpose, it would be necessary to make sure that all braces are removed and replaced by an appropriate framework in line with good trade practice."*

On 1st June, Bischoff, in a letter to the camp command, endorsed Pollok's report and, as head of the Central Construction Office and in his capacity as local representative of the building inspectorate (*Baupolizei*), prohibited the use of the chimney on the basis of Article 365 of the civil code, as long as repair work was not carried out completely. Bischoff also asked to forward a request for repair of the chimney to the *WVHA*.[221] Sending a copy of his letter to the *WVHA*, Bischoff added:[222]

> *"The chimney has suffered from overheating on account of its continuous use (operation day and night)."*

The camp command no doubt informed the *WVHA* by cable, because on the following day, SS *Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, head of Office Group C at *WVHA* gave the order for the reconstruction of the crematorium chimney.[223] On 4 June, Kammler confirmed the order for the immediate reconstruction of the chimney, and asked why he had not been informed in time.[224] Bischoff replied that he had already sent the respective information to the *WVHA* and that he had

---

[216] The small building next to the crematorium and the chimney which housed the motor of the draft enhancer.

[217] *Verwaltung KL Auschwitz. Bestellschein Nr. 451* dated 13 May 1942. APMO, BW11/5, p. 3: "*Den Kamin und das Motorenhaus des Krematoriums instandzusetzen*."

[218] *Aufstellung der ausgeführten Bauarbeiten*. 20 May 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 5f., and *Bericht über ausgeführte Arbeiten im Krematorium* dated 1st June 1942. APMO, BW11/5, pp. 1f.

[219] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 12, and 502-1-312, p. 64. Cf. Document 176.

[220] The flat metal braces which enclosed the brickwork of the chimney.

[221] RGVA, 502-1-132, p. 62.

[222] RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 256.

[223] Telegram from WVHA dated 2 June 1942 signed by *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 61.

[224] Radio message from Kammler received on 4 June 1942 by *Standort-Funkstelle* of Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 33 and 55.

started to undertake the rebuilding of the chimney as soon as he had received Kammler's radio message.[225]

In fact, the very next day, the Central Construction Office got in touch with the firm Robert Koehler at Myslowitz for the reconstruction of the chimney. Koehler explained that the new chimney should measure 25 to 30 m in height, for an internal diameter of 65 to 70 cm, but that a precise design required technical details from Topf. The Political Section, however, wished that the new chimney not be higher than 8 to 10 m and that it should be placed on the same spot as the existing one.[226]

The following day, Bischoff informed Topf that the chimney had to be rebuilt at a distance of 7 m from the old one and asked Topf to indicate height and cross-section.[227] On 6 June, Topf replied by telegram, indicating the dimensions in question – a height of 15 m and a cross-section of 0.8 to 1.0 m² – and announced the mailing of a drawing.[228] This drawing – No. D59463 – was delivered at Auschwitz on 12 June. Meanwhile, the Central Construction Office had decided to move the new chimney by 10 m and asked Topf for the dimensions of the corresponding flue-gas channel (*Rauchkanal*).[229] A list dated 13 June shows that the materials required for the rebuilding of the chimney and the flue-gas channel came to 27 tons of refractory bricks of normal size and a Seger-cone index of 26 to 28, for temperatures up to 1,200 to 1,300°C, as well as 2.7 tons of refractory mortar, 25 tons of facing bricks and 100 bags of cement.[230]

On 16 June, the Koehler Company presented their proposal to the Central Construction Office: for the construction of a chimney measuring 15 by 0.8 by 1.0 m they demanded 3,650 RM, for the installation of the 12 m flue-gas duct, 1,050 RM, and for the demolition of the old chimney and removal of the rubble 860 Reichsmarks. The work required 24,210 bricks, 6 m³ of slaked lime, 4,400 kg of cement, 20 m³ of sand, 16 m³ of gravel, 27 tons of normal refractory bricks 25 by 12 by 6.5 cm with a Seger-cone index of 28 to 29, 2,700 kg of refractory mortar, 70 iron steps, 6 hand rails, one lightning rod, one access door for cleaning.[231] On 20 June, Robert Koehler elaborated the structural design of the chimney[232] and the corresponding drawing.[233]

Two days later, the Central Construction Office gave Robert Koehler the official order (*Auftragserteilung*) for the rebuilding of the chimney on the basis of his offer of 16 June for a total amount of 5,560 RM,[234] but Koehler confirmed receipt only on 14 July.[235] The contract, dated 7 July (Bischoff signed it the fol-

---

[225] RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 246.
[226] Letter from Robert Koehler to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 5 June 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 48.
[227] Handwritten telegram from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 5 June 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 53. The typed text is contained in Topf's letter dated 6 June. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 52.
[228] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 51.
[229] Registered letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 12 June 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 50.
[230] *Materialbedarf Schornstein (Krematorium Altbestand)*. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 3 and 5.
[231] RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 15-15a.
[232] RGVA, 502-1-316, pp. 44-46a. Cf. Document 177.
[233] "*Schornstein von 15 m. Höhe für die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.*" RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 17. Cf. Document 178.
[234] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 49.
[235] Letter from the Robert Koehler Company to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 14 July. RGVA, 502-2-23, p.

lowing day), was divided into four sections: the contract as such which mentioned the total cost of 5,560 RM, the "Special contractual conditions" which specified the immediate start of the work and its completion within four weeks, as well as a two-year warranty, the "Supplementary contractual obligations" drawn up by the Central Construction Office on 22 June and signed by Koehler on 14 July, and finally the "Assurances by the contractor concerning special obligations" signed by Koehler on 14 July.[236]

The budget for the new chimney established by the Central Construction Office on 3 July specified a cost item of 11,500 RM including the materials and work not furnished by Koehler.[237]

Various documents mention the work being carried out during the month of June. The *Baufristenplan* for this month states that the work on the chimney began on 12 June on the basis of the order placed on 4 June, degree of progress was 10% with completion scheduled for 10 August.[238] The *Baubericht* informs us that the foundations of the new chimney had been cast and brickwork had started.[239] The *Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft* (motor-pool log) shows 17 trips to the crematorium by truck for the transportation of the building material and wood.[240]

On 1st July, the Central Construction Office asked the detainee workshop to fabricate 37 step irons (*Steigeisen*) measuring 25 by 25 cm – to be set into the wall of the chimney to allow access to the top – as well as 6 guard rails and a double door for the soot pit.[241] The work-sheet was passed on to the detainee workshop the following day, and the job was carried out between 2 and 6 July.[242] On 3 July, the Polish engineer Stefan Swiszczowski, Detainee No. D20033, made a new drawing of the crematorium – on the basis of his Drawing No. 1241 of 4 April – showing the positioning of the new chimney and the corresponding flue duct (Pressac 1993, Document 8 (outside of text); cf. my Document 207).

This job was realized only in part, because the flue-gas duct, having a length of 12.20 m, shown on this drawing, was connected only to Furnaces 1 and 2, whereas for Furnace 3, a further, transverse, flue-gas duct was built, 7.375 m long, bringing the total length of the ducts to 19.575 m as shown on the Koehler Drawing of 11 August 1942.[243] On the same day, the Central Construction Office prepared an explanatory report (*Erläuterungsbericht*) for the construction of the chimney, in which we can read:

---

14.

236 RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 5-9.

237 *Kostenvoranschlag für die Errichtung eines neuen Schornsteines im Krematorium des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O.S.*, RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 35f.

238 *Baufristenplan 1942. Berichtsmonat Juni*. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 27.

239 *Baubericht für den Monat Juni 1942*. 502-1-24, p. 221.

240 *Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für den Monat Juni 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 283.

241 *Anforderung Nr. 6805* dated 1st July 1942. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 65.

242 *Auftrag Nr. 1702* dated 2 July 1942. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 63, and *Arbeitskarte* dated 3 July 1942, *Auftrag Nr. 1702*, *ibidem*, p. 67.

243 Robert Koehler, *Rauchkanal für die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S.* dated 11 August 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 18. Cf. Document 179.

> *"On account of continual and excessive operation of the crematorium and the ensuing overheating of the chimney, the latter shows major cracks presenting the danger that the chimney might collapse. Repairing the old chimney is not possible. Therefore, by telex dated 2 June 1942, head of Office Group C, SS Brigadeführer and Major-General of Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler gave the order for the replacement of the chimney."*

The report goes on to explain that the new chimney had a square cross-section of 90 by 90 cm, and a flue-gas duct 12 m in length with a square cross-section of 70 by 70 cm and a refractory lining of 12 cm in thickness.[244] A list of materials compiled by the Central Construction Office on 4 July shows the same items as those mentioned by the Koehler Company in their letter of 16 June.[245]

In the meantime, the old chimney had not only not been dismantled but was being used intensively. In this matter, *SS Oberscharführer* Pollok sent Bischoff another report on 6 July:[246]

> *"During the building safety inspection of the work on the crematorium it was found that the old chimney has developed more cracks, both horizontal and vertical, which must result in a collapse of the chimney. This is due to the fact that the chimney has continued to be used to excess, although Central Construction Office der Waffen-SS und Polizei had prohibited its use by letter of 4 June, Bftgb. 8195/42/Po/Qu., addressed to the camp command.*
> *I ask the Head of Central Construction Office to prohibit once again continued use of the chimney and to ensure that it is demolished immediately, because otherwise the consequences would be incalculable."*

This time, Bischoff's order was obeyed: during the course of the month, the old chimney was demolished. The *Baubericht* for that month states:[247]

> *"BW 11 crematorium. Completion of the new chimney and dismantling of the damaged one including removal of the rubble. At present, laying of the new connecting channel."*

The activity report of *SS Unterscharführer* Heinz Lubitz for July 1942 confirms that the brickwork of the chimney had been completed (*Schornsteinmauern fertiggestellt*) and that the flue-gas channel had been dug and built (*Kanal ausgeschachtet und gemauert*).[248]

For the very reason that the flue channel was still being worked on, the *Baufristenplan* for that month shows a work progress of 80%.[249] During July, the trucks of the Central Construction Office made 15 trips to the crematorium for the transportation of building materials.[250]

On 24 July, the Koehler Company advised the Central Construction Office that there had been an error in their cost estimate for the demolition of the old

---

[244] *Erläuterungsbericht für die Errichtung eines neuen Schornsteines am Krematorium des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 34.
[245] *Materialbedarf für Schornsteinbau (Altbestand Krematorium)*. 7 Dec. 1942; RGVA, 502-1-318, p. 5. Cf. Document 180.
[246] RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 29 & 31. Cf. Document 181.
[247] *Baubericht für Monat Juli 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 181.
[248] RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 16.
[249] *Baufristenplan 1942. Berichtsmonat Juli*. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 35.
[250] *Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für den Monat Juli 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 272.

chimney: construction of the new chimney would cost 2,790 rather than 3,650 Reichsmarks.[251] The new and corrected offer was sent by Koehler to the Central Construction Office on 14 August.[252] Work ended in the first ten days of August, and over the whole month there were only five trips to the crematorium by the trucks of the Central Construction Office.[253] The *Tätigkeitsbericht* for the month of August states:[254]

> *"New smoke channels linked to the 3 pcs. double-muffle furnaces, covered by slab of reinforced concrete, lightning rod connected and handed over to political administration for operation. Work terminated except for finishing touches."*

The *Baufristenplan* speaks of a degree of completion of 100% as of 10 August,[255] but a memo of 7 December gives 8 August as the date of completion: between 12 June and 8 August, 688 detainees had worked on the new chimney – for a total of 7,568 working hours – plus 123 civilian workers – for a total of 1,353 working hours (both groups worked 11 hours per day). The materials used had exceeded the estimates by very little: 25,000 bricks, 6 m³ of white lime, 200 bags of cement, 31 tons of refractory bricks, 3.7 tons of refractory mortar, 66 iron steps, six hand rails, plus three liters of oil, ten liters of gasoline, 17 rolls of roofing felt and 50 liters of inert oil.[256]

Four days after the work had come to an end, the new chimney was already damaged, because the three furnaces had been operated at full load without waiting for the brickwork to dry out. On 13 August, Bischoff, referring to his telephone conversation with *SS Hauptsturmführer* Robert Mulka the day before, sent the following message to the camp command:[257]

> *"On the basis of the telephone conversation mentioned above, camp command was informed that due to a too-rapid heating of the new chimney installation of the crematorium (all 3 furnaces are in operation) damage to the brickwork has already been observed.*
> *As the start-up of the 3 combustion furnaces took place at full load before the mortar of the chimney brickwork had dried out completely, any further responsibility* [of this office] *for the building must be rejected."*

After all the exertion, the same situation as in June had come about. On 14 August, after a telephone conversation of *SS Unterscharführer* Kirschnek and Robert Koehler, the latter was called to Auschwitz by Bischoff.[258] On 19 August, Kirschnek and Koehler inspected the damage to the new chimney.[259] Three days later, Koehler, having been asked to do so (*wunschgemäss*), sent to

---

[251] RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 13.
[252] RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 11f.
[253] *Tätigkeitsbericht der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für den Monat August 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 264.
[254] *Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Uscha. Kirschnek Bauführer Abt. Hochbau für Monat August 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 197.
[255] *Baufristenplan 1942. Berichtsmonat August*. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 38.
[256] Handwritten note "*Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11*" dated 7 December 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4f.
[257] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27. Cf. Document 182.
[258] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Robert Koehler dated 14 August 1942 (erroneously dated 13). RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 26.
[259] *Aktenvermerk* dated 21 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159f., and APMO, BW 30/27, pp. 13f.

the Central Construction Office a new offer for the erection of another chimney, 15 m high, amounting to 3,100 RM, with an increase of 2,690 RM in case of employment of detainees at company expense; the building materials were offered at 4,195 Reichsmarks. The offer also mentioned the erection of another cremation furnace, as per Drawing 914 of the Central Construction Office, for the price of 12,690 Reichsmarks. But a handwritten note on this letter, dated 26 August and referring to the furnace, states: "*Kommt nicht zur Ausführung*," *i.e.* "will not be realized."[260]

The camp administration had submitted to *WVHA* the construction request for the chimney as early as 18 August, but the head of Office C VI of that office, *SS Standartenführer* Franz Eirenschmalz, made a mistake when he approved the amount of 11,500 RM, thinking that the approval referred to the chimney that had already been built, as one can see from special observations in his letter, which refer to a reconstruction order by Kammler of 2 July 1942,[261] while this order was really dated 2 June. Actually, the 11,500 RM so approved concerned the cost estimate for the reconstruction of the chimney dated 3 July.

I have been unable to ascertain with certainty whether the chimney was rebuilt, even though on 29 April 1943 Bischoff informed *WVHA* about the completion (*Fertigstellung*) of the crematorium chimney (and of the shed housing the pumps for the water supply to this plant).[262] For reasons of chronology, this report could not easily have referred to a chimney that would have been built by Koehler nearly nine months earlier. Besides, there is no trace in any document for work done on such a project, and moreover, the *Bauausgabebuch* (log of building expenses) for the crematorium, which covers the period of 1st April 1942 through 31 July 1943, has entries only for payments to Koehler in connection with the chimney built in July and August of 1942, viz. 4,659.94 RM,[263] the figure which appears also in Koehler's invoice of 26 August 1942[264] as well as in their final invoice[265] and in the final settlement by the Central Construction Office dated 10 February 1943.[266]

This figure stems from Koehler's second offer of 14 July 1942, but shows a price increase, because, as we have already stated, in addition to the flue-gas channel covered by the first offer, Koehler had built a further channel, changing the total channel length from 12 to 19.5[267] meters. The pertinent addendum to the contract between the Central Construction Office and Koehler explains the details.[268]

---

[260] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 157.
[261] Letter from WVHA to *Verwaltung des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz /O.S* dated 31 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 23.
[262] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 9, and 502-1-149, p. 336.
[263] *Bauausgabebuch 11. Bauwerk 11 – Krematorium*. RGVA, 502-2-37, pp. 26-32.
[264] Robert Koehler, *Rechnung* dated 26 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 23.
[265] Robert Koehler, *Schlussrechnung* dated 22 December 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 4
[266] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Schlussabrechnung* dated 10 February 1943. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 1-1a.
[267] More precisely 19.575 m as we can see from the two invoices from Koehler mentioned above.
[268] *Nachtrag zur Vertragsurkunde* dated 23 November 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 16.

After August 1942, the only reliable information I have found concerns the repair of an electric blower (*Gebläse*) on Furnace 2 on 1st September 1942 (for the blower (*Druckluftanlage*) of this furnace).[269]

In January of 1943, a *Schweizer Baracke*[270] for the Political Department[271] was erected next to the crematorium, which suggests that the chimney had at last been repaired.

It is nearly certain that the crematorium ceased its operation on 17 July 1943, in accordance with the following letter written by Bischoff the previous day and addressed to the head of SS garrison administration (*SS Standortverwaltung*), *SS Obersturmbannführer* Möckel:[272]

> *"This office informs you that the placement of the two barracks for the Political Department, the Schweizer Baracke in particular, was based on the condition that Crematorium I would cease its operation completely, as we were assured in the a.m. discussion with SS Ustuf. Grabner.*
> *Now that work on the two barracks has almost been completed, we have found that the crematorium went into operation once again.*
> *The high flammability of these structures requires that the crematorium be taken out of service; any responsibility for ensuing damage by fire must be rejected* [by this office]*."*

## 6.2. The Furnaces of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau

The problems concerning cremations became even more serious when construction of the Birkenau Camp was launched on 15 October 1941. For the new camp, which was originally projected to take in 125,000 Soviet PoWs – its official designation *Kriegsgefangenenlager* (*KGL* or *K.G.L.*)[273] reflects this – the Construction Office had planned for a crematorium with five furnaces of three muffles each, plus an underground morgue (*Leichenkeller*) and waste incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*); but the installation was to be set up within *KL* Auschwitz (Main Camp) rather than in Birkenau;[274] for the Birkenau *KGL* only a mortuary hall (*Leichenhalle*) was planned, as we can gather from the earliest known document (7 October 1941).[275] As opposed to this, the plan for the *KGL* dated 5 January 1942 shows ten morgues and two cremation halls (*Verbrennungshallen*),[276] each of which was to be provided with one triple-muffle furnace of a simplified design.

---

[269] RGVA, 502-1-153, p. 5.
[270] Wooden barracks measuring 28.20 by 6.20 meters.
[271] The respective *Übergabeverhandlung* is dated 8 February 1943. RGVA, 502-2-150, pp. 7-9; cf. Mattogno 2015, Documents 13-15, pp. 78-80.
[272] RGVA, 502-1-324, p. 1; cf. Document 183.
[273] As opposed to this, the official designation for the Auschwitz Camp was *Konzentrationslager* (K.L.).
[274] *Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S*. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20.
[275] *Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers-Auschwitz O.S*. dated 7 October 1941, in: Pressac 1989, p. 185.
[276] *Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz Ober-Schlesien* dated 6 January 1942, in: *ibid.*, p. 189; *Lagerskizze des Vorhabens Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz. Einfriedigung* (fence). RGVA, 502-1-235, p. 13; cf. Document 184.

A "Lay-out plan of the PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia, Plan No. 885," drawn by *SS WVHA* on 5 January 1942,[277] checked ("*geprüft*") by *SS Untersturmführer* Dejaco on 5 January and approved ("*genehmigt*") by Bischoff the following day, 6 January, does maintain in its legend the indication "*V…Verbrennungshalle*," but no longer shows the symbols representing these two installations; instead, we have a *"Krematorium"* measuring 55.50 m by 12.0 m with a chimney wing of 12 by 10 meters – the future Crematorium II (cf. Document 185). This means that the decision to move the new crematorium with its five triple-muffle furnaces from the Main Camp to the Birkenau *KGL* had already been taken in Berlin.

According to the Topf estimate of 12 February, the two furnaces initially planned for the cremation halls were priced at 14,212 RM, plus 440 RM for the chimney lining (cf. Document 228). On 27 February, when *SS Oberführer* Kammler came to Auschwitz on an inspection tour, the decicion to move the new crematorium to Birkenau was confirmed, and the order for the two triple-muffle furnaces originally to be installed there was cancelled. Topf, though, requested 1,769.36 RM as payment for the design work.[278] In order to avoid paying out this sum for no useful purpose, the Central Construction Office, with the approval of the head of Office C/III of *WVHA*, *SS Sturmbannführer* Wirtz, decided to maintain the project and to use the furnaces in a different building.[279] Topf was informed of this decision on 8 April,[280] but the company had already mailed the corresponding invoice to the Central Construction Office on 17 March.[281] As we will see, the two furnaces are mentioned for the last time in a file memo of the Central Construction Office dated 21 August 1942 (cf. Document 187), but it is not known whether they were ever set up.

The KL Auschwitz construction program for the third year of the war, drawn up after Kammler's visit on 27 February, included the installation of a "crematorium in the PoW camp" (*Krematorium im Kriegsgefangenenlager*)[282] budgeted at 403,000 RM, less than 2% of the total budget (24,254,300 RM).[283] This crematorium was the one originally planned for the *Stammlager*.

Work was assigned to the Topf Company. On 11 October 1941 the Construction Office cabled the Erfurt firm asking for Prüfer to be sent to the camp "for the new construction of a crematorium."[284] On the 14th Topf confirmed receipt of the telegram, saying that Prüfer would arrive on the 21st at 9 o'clock,

---

[277] *Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz – Ober-Schlesien*, Plan Nr. 885, RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 7.

[278] According to Bischoff's letter dated June 1943, the project referred to the construction of the chimney, cf. Subchapter 6.2.

[279] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to head of *Amt* C/III at *WVHA* dated 30 March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 174.

[280] Letter from *SS-Sturmbannführer* Wirtz to Topf dated 8 April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 173.

[281] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to *Amtsgruppe* C III/I at *WVHA* dated 15 April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 171.

[282] Letter from WVHA to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 2 March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 211, and NO-4464.

[283] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to WVHA dated 17 March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 202-206.

[284] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 179.

which was what happened.[285] On 21 and 22 October, Prüfer, in fact, had meetings with *Bauleiter* Bischoff during which the latter gave a verbal order to Topf for: five triple-muffle furnaces with blower, two Topf draft-enhancing devices in suction for about 10,000 m³ per hour, and a waste incinerator. Delivery was to be three months and the foundations were to be poured within eight weeks. On the basis of the plans handed to Prüfer, Topf was furthermore to calculate the required height and cross-section of the chimney.[286] Referring to these meetings, Topf asked the Construction Office on 31 October for a written confirmation (*Bestätigungsschreiben*) of Bischoff's verbal order[287] and announced the forthcoming dispatch of various documents concerning the crematorium (cost estimates, drawings for the triple-muffle furnace, for the foundations, for the chimney etc.).

The first detailed description of the new crematorium is contained in a letter written by Topf on 4 November which is important enough to be quoted in its entirety:[288]

*"We thank you for the order concerning*
*5 Topf triple-muffle incineration furnaces with blower*
*2 coffin-introduction devices with rail system for 5 furnaces*
*3 Topf draft enhancers in suction*
*1 Topf waste incinerator.*
*Flue-gas section*
*We accept this order on the basis of the cost estimate attached*[289] *and its conditions, for a total price of 51,237 RM.*
*We supply:*
*a) For the 5 Topf triple-muffle cremation furnaces all refractories and insulating materials, fittings of cast and wrought iron, the blowers with drives and the cost of two builders for the supervision of the work.*
*b) The 2 coffin-introduction devices with their mobile carts, including distribution rails for the 5 cremation furnaces.*
*c) The 3 Topf draft enhancers in suction including drives, and supply of a builder for installation of the devices*
*d) For the waste incinerator, all refractories and insulating materials, including the fittings of cast and wrought iron, and the cost of a builder for the supervision of the work. e) For the flue-gas ducts, all refractories and insulating materials, and the supply of a builder.*
*To be supplied by the customer:*
*For the furnaces and the flue ducts, all construction materials such as bricks, sand, lime and cement in the quantities to be derived from the cost estimate as well as all wrought-iron anchor bars at no cost to us.*
*You will, moreover, supply our builders with a sufficient number of assistants at no cost to us.*

---

[285] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 14 October 1941. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 178.
[286] Letter from *SS-Neubauleitung* to Topf dated 22 October 1941. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 36f., and APMO, BW 30/34, p. 116; BW 30/27, p. 27.
[287] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 31 October 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 103.
[288] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 4 November 1941. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 81-83. Cf. Document 186.
[289] I have not found this document.

*Construction time of the plant as estimated by us must not exceed 8 weeks, because we have based the dispatch of our personnel on this period. If construction time were to be extended, working hours furnished must be reimbursed at daily rates.*
*In view of the fact that the cold season will not allow work on the furnaces to be carried on in unheated surroundings, you will ensure the rapid construction of the furnace hall and its heating.*
*Delivery:*
*We shall do our best to ensure delivery of the furnaces within the 3 months requested by you. This assumes that no delay is encountered in the supply of the materials and that no further manpower is removed* [for military or other duties].
*We shall require from you 6 freight bills with the necessary priorities and we ask you to let us have them as soon as possible.*
*Kennziffer:*
*We ask you to ensure that an authorization codefor 17,600 kg be assigned to us as soon as possible.*
*Drawings:*
*You will receive shortly the drawings for the preparation of the foundations of the furnaces and for the manufacture of the anchor bars.*
*We attach the drawing for the overall lay-out with the positioning of the furnaces, the flue-gas channels and the de-aeration section, as well as a drawing of the triple-muffle furnace.*
*Design:*
*We wish to underline that the furnace muffles are now larger than in the previous furnaces. By this, we intend to achieve a higher efficiency.*[290] *For the same reason, we have included 3 draft enhancers in suction instead of 2, also taking into account that frozen corpses will have to be incinerated as well, requiring more fuel and thus increasing the spent-gas volume.*
*We assure you of the supply of an installation in keeping with the state of the art, and of proper workmanship, and salute you, Heil Hitler."*

Prüfer tried furthermore to make use of his increasingly influential situation at Auschwitz in order to obtain a special treatment for Ludwig Topf, one of the two co-directors of the firm, who was doing military service at the time as a *Bausoldat* in the 3rd Construction Reserve Battalion (*Bau-Ersatz-Bataillon*) stationed in Thuringia – very-probably in keeping with a request of the other co-director of the firm, Ernst Wolfgang Topf. On 12 November 1941, after a telephone conversation with a Topf employee – Prüfer, most-likely – Bauleiter Bischoff sent a letter to the Weimar *Rüstungskommando* requesting a temporary-duty assignment of three weeks for Ludwig Topf, wrongly described as a Topf project engineer (*Sachbearbeiter*), for the new crematorium-construction work which was to begin on 18 November. In this letter, Bischoff gives some interesting explanations concerning the purpose of the new crematorium:[291]

*"The Topf & Söhne Co. combustion plants, of Erfurt has been ordered by this authority to build a cremation plant as quickly as possible, in view of the fact*

[290] The term *Leistung* also indicates the performance.
[291] RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 8-8a.

> *that Concentration Camp Auschwitz has been augmented by a PoW camp which is to take in some 120,000 Russians shortly. The construction of the incineration unit is most urgent, if epidemics and other risks are to be avoided."*

It appears that the leave was not granted, because on 21 November, Prüfer launched another effort by means of a letter to Bischoff, marked "strictly personal." Prüfer, who was about to go to Auschwitz, wanted to take Ludwig Topf along and have him participate in the discussions in the alleged role of a project engineer for the triple-muffle furnace.[292] For this reason, he asked Bischoff to send Topf a cable as follows:[293]

> *"Urgently requesting visit by Ludwig Topf 2-5 December for discussion new furnace construction."*

Bischoff accepted and sent Topf a telegram with this text, undated,[294] but surely transmitted on 25 November, the day on which Prüfer's letter was registered at Auschwitz. What happened after that is not known, as Ludwig Topf's name no longer appears in the correspondence between the company and the Central Construction Office.

The first drawing of the new crematorium was prepared by *SS Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco on 24 October 1941.[295] On 20 November 1941, *HHB* sent the Central Construction Office two sketches approved by the head of Office II B,[296] in which, however, the chimney with its two smoke ducts was located in an unsuitable position. On 3 December, the Central Construction Office forwarded to the head of Office II B a drawing showing the positioning of the crematorium, the chimney, the flue ducts and the draft enhancers, pursuant to Topf's layout. In particular, it was requested to approve the central location of the chimney as a means of avoiding overly long ducts.[297]

The parts of the five triple-muffle furnaces were sent by Topf in two separate shipments: the first freight car (No. 4.62703 B.M.B.) left on 16 April 1942 with a load of 11,149 kg and arrived at Auschwitz on the 18th (cf. Document 213); the second one (No. 93413 Erfurt X) with a load of 4,948 kg followed on 18 June and arrived on the 20th (cf. Document 214). On 8 May, Topf sent the Central Construction Office the drawing for the installation of the three draft enhancers (D59389) and the drawing for the waste incinerator (D59434), which could be fed from either side.[298] During May, Topf installed at Buchenwald the first of the two triple-muffle furnaces for the local crematorium; this furnace, which was of the same type as the five triple-muffle furnaces planned for Auschwitz, could however not be started up for lack of the blower (*Gebläse*) and its motor.

---

[292] Actually, the furnace with three muffles, just like the 8-muffle furnace, was designed by Prüfer. Letter from Kurt Prüfer to Ludwig and Ernst Wolfgang Topf dated 6 December 1941. APMO, BW 30/46, p. 6.

[293] RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 2f.

[294] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 5.

[295] The drawing includes the façade and the elevation of the crematorium. The two drawings have been published by Pressac 1993, his Document 9.

[296] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 68. The two sketches have been published by Pressac (1993, Documents 10f.).

[297] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 93.

[298] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 8 May 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 65-68.

Therefore, on 29 May, Topf asked the Auschwitz Central Construction Office to send this device to the Weimar-Buchenwald Central Construction Office by taking it from the Auschwitz parts, but Auschwitz refused: the blower was intended for the Auschwitz furnaces and would be required shortly. Topf was also told by Auschwitz that the construction of the crematorium was proceeding at "full throttle."[299] Work, in fact, had begun on 2 June[300] with the digging of the pit (*Baugrube*) for the foundations,[301] which concluded in July.[302] On 2 August, the Central Construction Office sent to the Huta Company the crematorium Drawings Nos. 936, 1173, 1174, 934, 980, 933, 1311, 932, 1301 and 1341 for the structural design of the building.[303]

By 14 August, the *Kommando Krematorium* was already 80-inmates strong.[304] On Monday, 17 August, Topf cabled the Central Construction Office that Engineer Prüfer would arrive on Wednesday, 19, at 8 o'clock.[305] In fact, at 2 PM on 19 August, Prüfer had a long meeting with *SS Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl in the offices of the Central Construction Office, possibly in the presence of Robert Koehler, which Ertl recorded in a detailed memo (*Aktenvermerk*) on 21 August. The decisions taken at the meeting were as follows:[306]

> *"1) Mechanic Holik will arrive here from Buchenwald on 26/27 August at the latest, Builder Koch in two weeks. Erection of the 5 pcs. triple-muffle furnaces at KGL will start immediately. The Koehler Co. of Myslowitz will undertake the lining of the furnaces and the ducts as well as the erection of the chimney in accordance with the drawings and specifications of Topf & Söhne Co.*
>
> *2) Concerning the placement of 2 triple-muffle furnaces near the 'bathing facilities for special actions'*[307] *Eng. Prüfer suggested to take these furnaces from a consignment to Mogilev ready to be shipped; the* [Auschwitz] *section chief presently at* SS Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt *in Berlin was notified of this immediately by telephone and was requested to take the necessary steps.*
>
> *3) Concerning the erection of a 2nd crematorium with 5 triple-muffle furnaces as well as aeration and de-aeration installations, results of the negotiations on assignment of materials, already under way with* Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA)*, must first be waited for.*
>
> *4) Topf & Söhne Co. has by mistake sent to Auschwitz the parts of a double-muffle incineration furnace actually destined for Mauthausen. Eng. Prüfer suggests erecting this furnace here. The 2 introduction doors and the 2 ash-removal doors still missing can in the meantime be taken from the shipment of the 5 triple-muffle furnaces.*
>
> *5) The damages to the newly erected chimney for the existing crematorium* [at the Main Camp] *were inspected in the company of Herr Koehler and* SS Unter-

---

[299] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 5 June 1942, RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 499, and letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 6 June 1942, RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 52.
[300] The *Baufristenplan* dated 2 October 1943 erroneously speaks of 2 July 1942. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.
[301] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 224.
[302] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat Juli 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 184.
[303] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 164.
[304] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to *Kommandantur* dated 14 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 162.
[305] RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 507.
[306] RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159f. Cf. Document 187.
[307] *Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*. Concerning these installations, cf. Mattogno 2016, pp. 70-76.

> scharführer *Kirschnek and measures to be taken were discussed. – As the chimney lining expands under the great heat, it must be enabled to move freely at the top and must not be attached to the outer mantle.*
> *6) On Thursday, 20 August 1942, the building site of the 5 triple-muffle furnace* [*sic*] *at KGL was inspected in the presence of* SS Strm. [Sturmmann] *Janisch and Herr Koehler, and the necessary measures were discussed.*
> *7) Eng. Prüfer requested a written order for the supply of the 2 pcs. triple-muffle furnace and the double-muffle incineration furnace, as well as to be informed soonest as to whether the furnaces of the Mogilev consignment can be diverted.*
> *8) For the supply of the fireclay and other materials still missing, Topf & Söhne Co. must immediately be supplied with 10 freight bills."*

In an effort to support his suggestions, Prüfer asked Topf to send four copies of Drawing D59599 of the triple-muffle furnace, which went out on 20 August;[308] however, as we shall see in the following section, the only suggestion accepted was the diversion to Auschwitz of two furnaces from the Mogilev consignment.

On 24 August, Robert Koehler proposed to the Central Construction Office the construction of the flue ducts, having sections of 1.20 m × 0.80 m and 0.70 m × 0.60 m respectively, on the basis of Drawing No. 932 for the sum of 3,950 RM, as well as the installation of the triple-muffle furnaces (lining and flue duct) on the basis of Drawing No. D59090, for a price of 2,100 RM per furnace.[309]

On 11 September, the Central Construction Office asked the firm Huta Hoch- und Tiefbau A.G. urgently to provide to Topf five bricklayers "for the erection of the combustion furnaces in the KGL crematorium."[310] Work on the furnaces began during that month;[311] by October, one furnace had been finished with another under way,[312] in November, two furnaces had been completed with another two under construction.[313] Work, including the flue ducts and the chimney, was finished in January of 1943.[314]

Work on the chimney ended in October of 1942 with the installation of the lightning rods, as shown by an order given by the Central Construction Office to the electricians' section on 17 October for the following job on the [future] Crematorium II: "Fabricate and install a four-part lightning rod on the chimney of Crematorium I of KGL"; the work was done between 23 and 27 October.[315]

Construction of Crematorium III began on 14 September 1942[316] with the necessary excavations (*Schachtarbeiten*);[317] initially, on 23 September, 60 detainees were assigned to this job.[318] Two days later, the Central Construction

---

[308] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 20 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 161.
[309] Letter from Robert Koehler to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 24 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 157.
[310] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 133.
[311] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat September 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 138.
[312] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat Oktober 1942.* RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 86.
[313] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat November 1942.* RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 53.
[314] Bericht Nr. 1 of *Zentralbauleitung* concerning Krematorien Kriegsgefangenenlager. Bauzustand sent to WVHA on 23 January 1943. RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 54.
[315] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Arbeitskarte, Auftrag Nr. 2250/250* dated 17 October 1942. RGVA, 502-2-8, p. 8-8a.
[316] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baufristenplan* dated 2 October 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.
[317] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat September 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 138.
[318] Phone call by SS *Obersturmführer* Schwarz of 22 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 271.

Office placed an order with Topf by telephone for five triple-muffle furnaces, three draft enhancers in suction and the necessary refractories for the flue ducts of Crematorium III. As we can see from Topf's letter of confirmation, the corpse-introduction system for these furnaces had been simplified:[319]

> *"Furthermore, for the new order, we have altered the coffin-introduction device by providing each furnace with a wrought-iron stretcher for the placement of the corpses, and with the necessary rollers on the furnace."*

This system obviously rendered the rail device superfluous. On 5 October, Topf sent the Central Construction Office Drawing No. D59389 concerning the draft enhancers for Crematoria II and III.[320] On 6 October, Topf's master bricklayer (*Polier*), Wilhelm Koch, who was working on the furnaces for Crematorium II, received permission from Bischoff to enter the Central Construction Office workshops "to check on the fabrication of anchoring parts for the *KGL* crematorium."[321]

The detainee workshop (*Häftlings-Schlosserei*) had been assigned this job on 8 September, and worked on it with 22 detainees between 9 September and 11 December 1942 for a total of 2,389 working hours, 24 of which were devoted to welding.[322]

On 26 October, the Central Construction Office informed Topf that Crematorium III would be built facing Crematorium II and would be its mirror image.[323] On the same day, the Central Construction Office confirmed to Topf in writing its verbal order of 25 September on the basis of Topf's estimate of 30 September, viz.: five furnaces of three muffles with five coffin-introduction stretchers (*Sarg-einführtragen*) for 39,150 RM, three draft enhancers in suction for 9,048 RM; the refractory materials for the flue ducts for 5,504 RM; for a total of: 53,702 Reichsmarks.[324]

On 31 October, Topf gave written confirmation of the order at the prices indicated.[325] On 28 October and at the request of the Central Construction Office dated 22 October, Topf sent to Auschwitz Drawing No. D59394 "for furnace II and III of KGL."[326] During October, the foundations of the chimney were poured, and chimney construction was begun for Crematorium III;[327] by the end of November, the chimney had reached a height of 9 meters.[328]

On 27 November, Prüfer inquired by telephone as to the priorities of the three items of the order dated 26 October and the corresponding erection work; the inquiry was repeated in writing on 30 November. The Central Construction

---

[319] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 30 September 1942. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 114, and BW 30/27, p. 30.
[320] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 5 October 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 115.
[321] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Bescheinigung* dated 6 October 1942. RGVA, 502-1-41, p. 159.
[322] *Zentralbauleitung*, Häftlings-Schlosserei. Arbeitskarte. Auftrag Nr. 1962, "Verankerungen für 5 Stück Muffelöfen lt. beiliegender Zeichnung" dated 8 September 1942. RGVA, 502-2-8, pp. 37-37a.
[323] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 95.
[324] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 26 October 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 93 and 502-2-26, p. 216.
[325] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 31 October 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 87.
[326] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 95.
[327] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat Oktober 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 86.
[328] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat November 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 53.

Office replied that it intended to give priority to the de-aeration of the old crematorium at KL, and then to the installation of the draft enhancers of Crematorium II.[329] In December of 1942, work was stopped for several days – a disinfestation and disinfection campaign had become imperative because the typhus epidemic which had broken out in early July was still ravaging the camp. As hand-over dates, under conditions of favorable weather, for the three most-advanced crematoria were projected:[330]

– Crematorium II: 31 January 1942
– Crematorium III: 31 March 1943
– Crematorium IV: 28 February 1943.

On 22 December 1942, the Central Construction Office informed Topf that Himmler had declared the above dates to be inextensible for Crematoria II and III: the Erfurt company was asked to make the necessary efforts with respect to the deliveries and the erection work. A visit by Prüfer was suggested in order to check on the progress of the project.[331] The deadlines set by Himmler were illusory, as the degree of completion of the crematoria was still low at the end of December: Crematorium II: 60%; Crematorium III: 20%; Crematorium IV: 15%; Crematorium V: 5%.[332]

Realizing this, the Central Construction Office asked *WVHA* for an extension, which Kammler granted on the condition that the work be accelerated in spite of the difficulties encountered. He also requested to be informed weekly by telegram of the degree of progress.[333] Bischoff applied Kammler's conditions to the letter and, as early as 20 November, gave a job order to the electricians' section for "Construction lighting in Crematorium II, as well as aiming of searchlights for night work / sentry chain."[334]

On 23 January the Central Construction Office placed an order with the Otto Schuler Co. of Beuel for 10 coal-hauling carts (*10 Stück Kohletransportwagen*) for Crematorium II, but the company was not in a position to supply them.[335] On 6 and 31 January 1943, Central Construction Office trucks performed four trips transporting refractories and mortar to Birkenau for the Topf project.[336] On 29 January, Prüfer inspected the worksites and wrote a report on the state of progress. The five triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II were being dried in ("*werden z. Zt. trockengeheizt*"), and start-up was scheduled for 15 February.

On the subject of Crematorium III, Prüfer wrote:[337]

---

[329] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 30 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 61; letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 30 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 17.
[330] *Fernschreiben* (telex) from *Zentralbauleitung* to the *WVHA* dated 18 December 1942. APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.
[331] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 22 December 1942. APMO, BW 30/27, p. 19.
[332] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat Dezember 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 7.
[333] Letter from WVHA to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 11 January 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59.
[334] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Arbeitskarte, Auftrag Nr. 98/291* dated 20 December 1942. RGVA, 502-2-8, pp. 1-1a.
[335] Letter from Otto Schuler Co. to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 28 January 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 51-51a.
[336] *Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S für den Monat Januar 1943*. RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 221.
[337] *Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfer* to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 29 January 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101.

> *"The outer walls of the furnace building as well as the chimney have been completed. Work on the smoke ducts for the incineration furnaces will begin in 8 days. Installation of the 5 pcs. triple-muffle incineration furnaces could begin in about 5 weeks' time. Start-up for these incineration furnaces is possible on 17 April 1943 at the earliest."*

In his file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) of the same day, *SS Untersturmführer* Kirschnek, who had accompanied Prüfer during the inspection tour, added that the ceiling of the furnace hall at Crematorium III was under construction, and that the respective chimney would be ready in three days' time.[338] To make sure that everything would run on schedule, the Central Construction Office asked Topf on 2 February that Prüfer be delegated to Auschwitz for three days of each week. The Erfurt company gave its approval,[339] but it is not certain that Prüfer returned before 15 February. However, on account of various obstacles, partly caused by failures on Topf's part, work proceeded slowly, and start-up of Crematorium III was moved back to 10 April 1943.[340]

For Crematorium II, the Central Construction Office placed an order with Topf on 10 February for a coal-loading device and an ash-removal device (*Kohlenbeschickungs- und Aschentransportvorrichtung*)[341] as well as, the following day, for a waste incinerator (*Müll-Verbrennungsofen*) for Crematorium III for a total of 5,791 Reichsmarks.[342] In an effort to render Topf more responsive, the Central Construction Office meanwhile turned to Kammler, explaining the problems encountered with this company.[343] On 12 February, Topf confirmed receipt of the cable from the Central Construction Office two days earlier, and announced Prüfer's arrival at Auschwitz on the 15th, for transmittal of the proposals concerning the coal-loading and the ash-removal devices.[344] The visit probably did take place, because a Topf letter dated 26 February mentions a meeting (*Unterredung*) of Prüfer and the civilian employee Jährling on the subject of the disinfestation furnaces (*Entwesungs-Öfen*) for *BW* 32 (*Zentralsauna*). As an attachment to this letter, Topf sent to the Central Construction Office, for filing, Drawing No. D59090 of the triple-muffle furnace.[345]

According to a report by Kirschnek dated 20 February 1943, Crematorium II went into operation on 20 February 1943,[346] but it is likely that no cremations

---

[338] *Aktenvermerk* dated 29 January 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p.105. The document bears no signature, but the registration number (*Bftgb.-Nr. 43/Ki/Lp*) shows Kirschnek's abbreviation, "Lp" is the abbreviation for the name of civilian employee Lippert, who worked at *Bauleitung* of K.G.L. "Bftgb." signifies "*Brieftagebuch*" = daily journal of correspondence.

[339] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 2 February 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 46.

[340] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 11 February 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 88.

[341] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 11 February 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 87.

[342] *Zentralbauleitung*, letter to Topf dated 11 January 1943, *Auftrag Nr. 149*. APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 88f.

[343] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Kammler dated 12 February 1943 concerning:"*Auftretende Schwierigkeiten mit der Fa. Topf u. Söhne*" (difficulties arising with Topf & Söhne). APMO, BW 30/27, pp. 60f.

[344] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 12 February 1943. APMO, BW 30/27, p. 61, and BW 30/34, p. 84.

[345] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 67.

[346] *Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, – Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben. Zeit 1. Januar 1943 bis 31. März 1943* drawn up on 29 March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.

were carried out there before the beginning of March. At that time, in fact, the painters' section of the Central Construction Office, which was covering Crematorium II with whitewash,[347] was given the job of painting black all metal parts of the cremation furnaces and of applying a coat of rust-proofing lacquer to all piping, *i.e.* very probably the compressed-air ducts leading into the furnaces. The job was completed on 27 February.[348]

Operation of the crematorium began in earnest in early March of 1943. On 2 March and on the request of the Auschwitz camp administration, *SS Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, assistant head of Office Group D of *WVHA*, ordered *KL* Buchenwald to transfer immediately to Auschwitz *Kapo* August Brück[349] for work at the crematorium. (At that time August Brück was *Kapo* of the crematorium at the Buchenwald Camp.) Brück arrived at Auschwitz on 5 March.[350] The day before, *Kapo* Mieczysław Morawa, *Kapo* of Crematorium I at Auschwitz, had been transferred to Crematorium II to take on the function of *Kapo* in that facility.[351]

On 11 March, the Central Construction Office sent to the camp administration in triplicate the operating instructions for the triple-muffle furnace: two copies were to be posted in Crematorium II, a third one was filed.[352] On 17 March, Jährling wrote a memo for the file on the subject "Estimation of coke consumption at Crematorium II, *KGL*, based on data received from the Topf & Söhne Co. (builders of the furnaces) on 11 March 1943."[353] The estimate of the consumption of coke, however, refers to all four crematoria at Birkenau (see Chapter 10).

This file memo was the corrected version of a note penned by Jährling on 12 March – transmitted the same day to Bischoff and to the camp's commandant, SS Obersturmbannführer Höss – which, however, had contained two mistakes, one in the calculation of the consumption of Crematoria IV and V, the other in the sum total.[354] On 20 March, *SS Standortarzt* at Auschwitz, *SS Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, addressed a letter to the camp commandant on the subject of the detainee infirmary (*Häftlings-Krankenbau, HKB*) at *KGL* in which he requested *i.a.*:[355]

> *"For the removal of the corpses from the* HKB *to the crematorium, 2 covered hand-carts must be provided, allowing the transportation of 50 corpses each."*

---

[347] "Whitewash all rooms of Crematorium II" (*Weissigen* [sic] *sämtliche Räume des Krematoriums II*): work done between 18 and 23 February 1943 for 406 hours of work. *Zentralbauleitung*, *Arbeitskarte, Auftrag Nr. 200/4* dated 18 February 1943. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 26-26a.

[348] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Malerei, Arbeitskarte, Auftrag Nr. 210/7* dated 24 February 1943. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 27-27a.

[349] APMO, D-AuI-3a, p. 72.

[350] APMO, D-AuI-3a, p. 101. Czech 1989, p. 431.

[351] APMO, D-Mau-3a/16408.

[352] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to *Verwaltung der Kommandantur K.L. Auschwitz* dated 11 March 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 56.

[353] I have not found this letter.

[354] *Aktenvermerk* by Jährling dated 12 March 1943. APMO, 30/7/34, p. 68.

[355] RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 112.

At that time, on account of the enormous mortality among the detainees – more than 200 deaths per day[356] – the two crematoria already in operation (II and IV) were being used at full capacity, which immediately caused damage to them. The first problems at Crematorium II were encountered even before the official hand-over transaction of the building was concluded with the camp command (*Übergabeverhandlung*), which took place on 31 March:[357] On 25 March, Kirschnek had written a file memo on the subject of a meeting that had taken place at Auschwitz on 24 and 25 March between the Topf representatives Prüfer and Schultze and the Central Construction Office representatives, *SS Untersturmführer* Kirschnek and, most probably, the civilian employee Lehmann.[358] In this memo, Kirschnek noted with respect to Crematorium II *i.a.*:[359]

> *"As the three draft enhancers in suction have not proved to be useful in any way and have even suffered damage after the first usage at full load because of high temperatures, they will be dismantled at the expense of Topf & Söhne Co. and removed by this company."*

Central Construction Office intended to keep the three electrical motors of 15 hp each in case they were not damaged by the high temperatures and to replace the coffin-introduction carts (*Sargeinführungswagen*) by the more-practical stretchers (*Leichentragen*). On the subject of Crematorium III, Kirschnek wrote:

> *"On account of the experience at Crematorium II, the draft enhancers projected and supplied will not be mounted, but will be taken over and stored by the Central Contruction Office."*

It is clear that the problems arose a few days earlier, because Schultze and Prüfer would have had to be notified first and then travel from Erfurt to Auschwitz. The damage was due to the combined effect of two causes: in order to raise the capacity of the furnaces, the draft enhancers were run at full speed, and this, together with a mistake in the design of the triple-muffle furnace,[360] led to a rise in the flue-gas velocity such that the combustion gases generated by the corpses in the center muffles left the furnaces in an uncombusted state, with combustion taking place essentially in the flue ducts, where it caused overheating. In this manner, the three draft enhancers, placed upstream of the chimney, suffered irreparable damage. Topf could not but assume responsibility. On 16 April, they declared themselves ready to take back the three faulty draft enhancers, crediting the Central Construction Office with the sum of 3,705 RM;[361] the devices were dismantled by the Topf technician Messing between 17 and 19 May.[362]

---

[356] Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 237. *Sterbebuch* 10 for 1943, has 1,452 death certificates between 18 and 24 March.

[357] *Zentralbauleitung*, Übergabeverhandlung for Bauwerk Nr. 30 K.G.L. Krematorium II to Kommandantur (Unterkunftsverwaltung) des K.L. Auschwitz dated 31 March 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 77.

[358] The document was registered as "45629/43/Kir/Lm": "Lm" was the abbreviation of the name of civilian employee Lehmann.

[359] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

[360] Cf. in this connection Subchapter 10.10.

[361] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 16 April 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 36; *Postkarte* from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 16 April 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 231-231a.

[362] Topf, Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung for Messing, 17-19 May 1943: "Im Krematorium II (Bauwerk 30) die 3 Stück Saugzuganlagen abmontiert." RGVA, 502-1-306, pp. 91-91a.

Thus, the Birkenau crematoria operated without forced-draft devices, just like the old crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp after the replacement of the chimney.[363] Quite soon, however, the Central Construction Office would discover that the damage caused by the March incidents was not limited to the draft enhancers: the refractory lining of the chimney was damaged and had partly collapsed, as had parts of the vaults (*ganze Gewölbeteile*) of the flue ducts.[364] Repair work was assigned to the Koehler Co., which had built both the chimney and the ducts, whereas Topf had to redesign the damaged sections. The Erfurt company, though, possibly in an effort to avoid being once again blamed for the incidents, attempted from the beginning to stall matters.

As early as April, when Prüfer visited Auschwitz, the Central Construction Office asked Topf for a new design of the refractory lining of the chimney.[365] As Topf was dragging its feet, the Central Construction Office began to bombard the company with urgent cables; the first one, sent by SS *Untersturmführer* Kirschnek on 11 May, requested the immediate arrival of Prüfer "with all drawings and calculations of the chimneys."[366] Kirschnek used the plural "chimneys," because meanwhile the two chimneys of Crematorium IV had run into the same problems, as we can see from the urgent telegram sent by Bischoff on 14 May:[367]

> *"Bring thermotechnical and structural calculations for chimneys of Crematoria II and IV. Presence of Chief Engineer Prüfer imperative immediately."*

On the same day, civilian employee Rudolf Jährling called Topf on the telephone only to learn that Prüfer was away on a business trip to the Rhineland; he was assured that Prüfer would come to Auschwitz on 17 May,[368] but that did not happen. On 21 May, Koehler sent the Central Construction Office a letter concerning repair work on the lining of the chimney at Crematorium II. Koehler had learned from Kirschnek that Prüfer would not bring the design plans for the new project before the middle of the following week. To gain time, he proposed to dismantle the remaining parts of the chimney lining so that two of his specialists could begin with the repair work as soon as the design plans for the new project arrived. Before sending his men, he wanted to receive the order from the Central Construction Office,[369] which was issued on 29 May.

Prüfer actually did go to Auschwitz very briefly on 24 May, although not in order to bring the new drawings for the chimney lining, but to request payment of some outstanding invoices.[370] In the meantime, Topf sought to evade their responsibilities by claiming that they had not been given the order for the construction of the chimney, which had instead been placed with the Koehler Co.,

---

[363] *Fragebogen*, undated, but probably dating from June 1943: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 7 (for Auschwitz), p. 8 (for Birkenau).
[364] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 17 July 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 17.
[365] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 19 June 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 22f.
[366] *Dringendes Telegramm* from Kirschnek dated 11 May 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 44.
[367] *Dringendes Telegramm* from Bischoff dated 14 May 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 41.
[368] Note by Jährling on the above *Telegramm*, *ibid.*
[369] Letter from Robert Koehler to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 21 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 37.
[370] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 25 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 83.

making Koehler the only party responsible.[371] This was only partly true, however, because Koehler had built the chimney on the basis of Topf's specifications, and Topf had also carried out the necessary thermo-technical calculations. Following Koehler's advice, the Central Construction Office embarked on the preliminary repair work. An undated sketch, certainly dating from that period, shows the damaged parts of the chimney.[372]

On 29 May, Bischoff cabled Topf that the drawings promised by Prüfer had not yet been received, and requested their immediate dispatch, otherwise the work would have to be interrupted. The next day Bischoff reiterated his request in another urgent telegram, and stated that the work would be interrupted that day "wegen Fehlen der Zeichnung". Topf explained that Koehler had mailed to them the original drawing and the structural calculations ten days earlier but had recalled them immediately; Topf thus had sent them back. On 29 May, Koehler had asked Topf for the preparation of a new drawing and new structural calculations, but in order to do this, Topf required the old drawing and calculations, which meant that the new drawing could only be prepared once those documents were received.[373]

On 19 June, Bischoff decided to clarify once and for all the responsibility for the chimney damage at Crematorium II. He sent Topf a letter in which he expressed his point of view quite explicitly: the previous exchange of letters and telegrams had raised the suspicion that Topf wanted to bury the whole matter. Already on the occasion of Prüfer's previous visit to Auschwitz in April, the Central Construction Office had asked him for a new design of the chimney lining, because the former one had turned out to be faulty under practical conditions. The negotiations between Robert Koehler and Prüfer had ended with the latter's promise that he would send the new design as soon as possible.

> *"Herr Prüfer knew that the former chimney installation was executed by the Koehler Company exactly in accordance with the drawing provided by you (for the development of the project, your company at the time charged 1,769.36 RM) and with the fireclay lining specified by you in your cost estimate dated 12.2.42, Item II. In spite of this, your company asked Herr Koehler in Myslowitz for a drawing and the structural calculations of the chimney, which you did receive in the end."*

Instead of coming up with a new design, Topf continued to stall for unknown reasons. "Since the facility, which was still being needed most-urgently, could not be used without the completion of the new chimney lining," Bischoff asked Topf to keep its word and to send the new design to the Koehler Co. immediately.[374]

Finally, Topf sent the requested documents. On 19 July, the Central Construction Office informed Topf that "the subject work was nearly finished" and placed the responsibility squarely on the Erfurt company:[375]

---

[371] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 25 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 36-36a.
[372] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 24.
[373] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 2 June 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 87-87a.
[374] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 19 June 1943. APMO, BW30/34, pp. 22f.
[375] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 17 July 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 17.

> *"On the basis of the new drawings supplied by you one can see that your initial design of the chimney did not take into account the differences in the thermal expansions and the high temperatures to be expected and that this was taken into consideration only in your second design. The question of responsibility is thus unresolved until we receive respective instructions from our superiors in Berlin. We advise you furthermore that the very-seriously affected heating channels (on various occasions complete sections of the vaults collapsed) will have to be repaired and/or rebuilt shortly."*

In their long reply to this letter, Topf reiterated that they had nothing to do with the construction of the chimney, for which they had specified merely the height and the cross-sectional area, and insinuated that Koehler Co. might have used bricks of poor quality and ordinary mortar instead of clinkers and refractory mortar. Moreover, Topf knew nothing of the damage to the flue ducts:[376]

> *"Our supervisor Koch who returned from your site 3 weeks ago did not report any such damage, although he had once again checked everything before leaving. As the crematorium has been out of service for 6 weeks, we cannot explain who has caused the alleged collapse of the ducts."*

On 10 September 1943, Prüfer visited the Central Construction Office to discuss with Bischoff and Kirschnek the liability for the chimney damage and the expenses involved. The following day, Robert Koehler was summoned as well. *SS Untersturmführer* Kirschnek wrote a long account of the discussions on 13 September,[377] which, however, was full of mistakes and was not approved by Bischoff and had to be redrafted the day after.[378] This document, which we summarize here, sets out the positions of the three parties involved. The Central Construction Office asserted that the damage to the chimney was primarily due to mistakes in the design and to poor advice from Topf on the subject of the construction.

In 1942, Prüfer had been the consultant for the entire installation, and had declared to members of the Central Construction Office that the crematoria had to be built in accordance with the drawings provided by Topf. As far as the chimneys (of Crematoria II and III) were concerned, they had, on the one hand, been erected in accordance with the specifications of the chimney originally to be built at the *Stammlager* and, on the other hand, the dimensions and structural details had been taken from Topf drawings. The original drawings showed a refractory lining 12 cm in thickness up to a height of 6 meters; above this level, there were ordinary bricks. The Central Construction Office insisted, moreover, on the correctness of the information concerning the partial breakdown of the flue ducts which Topf had put in doubt: these facts had been ascertained by the *Ober-Kapo* of the crematoria.

> *"On this occasion – Kirschnek goes on to say – it was also observed that all* [flue-duct] *dampers controlling the draft had melted on account of their wrong*

---

[376] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 23 July 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 28f.
[377] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Aktenvermerk* by Jährling dated 13 September 1943. APMO, BW 30/25, pp. 11f.
[378] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Aktenvermerk* by Jährling dated 14 September 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 144-146.

> *installation; the problems were resolved on the basis of* [our] *own experience and currently permit flawless operation."*

Prüfer, for his part, brought in a new explanation which again blamed the Koehler Co.: the damage was due to the fact that, above 6 m, ordinary mortar instead of refractory mortar had been used, and also because of mistakes in the structural calculations of the chimney, but this was denied by Robert Koehler, who was questioned on this point the following day. The Central Construction Office could not but reproach Prüfer for giving a different reason on each of his visits to Auschwitz.

> *"On his last visit but one he named, in the presence of the commandant, the great stresses due to the firing of single furnaces – something not considered in the design – to have been the cause."*

The Central Construction Office agreed with this explanation, all the more-so as Topf's new design for the chimney lining contained a number of open gaps, "so that the expansion of the brickwork relative to that of the lining can absorb possible stresses caused by the firing of single furnaces."

Robert Koehler's case rested on the overloading of the chimney. In the end, a compromise was reached which terminated the controversy for good: each of the parties involved – Topf, Robert Koehler, the Central Construction Office – would pay one third of the cost of the repair work, estimated to be 5,000 RM,[378] but actually only amounting to 4,500 RM when the job was finished. Topf confirmed Prüfer's decision on 16 September, reluctantly accepting to pay its share.[379] On 28 September the Central Construction Office reminded Robert Koehler of his obligation, and informed him that he would receive the corresponding invoice in a few days.[380] Topf was sent their own invoice – in the amount of 1,621.30 RM – a day later.[381]

Summarizing matters, the damage to the chimney and the flue ducts occurred in the latter half of March but was discovered only in the following month,[382] as the Central Construction Office requested Prüfer to send a new design for the chimney lining at that time. Work on the dismantling of the damaged refractory lining began a few days after the arrival of Robert Koehler's letter of 21 May, probably on 24 May, after Bischoff's telephone conversation with Prüfer; it stopped on 1st June, but it was not possible to carry out further repairs, because the new design of the chimney lining had not yet been received. This repair project was assigned to the Koehler Co., whose personnel were surely present at Auschwitz on 29 May, and it is probable that Koehler took part in the dismantling job.

In the Topf letter of 23 July, it is said that Crematorium II had been out of service for six weeks, *i.e.* since 11 June, but any cremation activity surely ended

---

379 Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 19 September 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 16.

380 Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Koehler Co. dated 28 September 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 16.

381 Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 29 September 1943. APMO, DZ-Bau, nr. inw. 1967, p. 183.

382 Inspection of the flue-gas ducts and of the base of the chimney was possible earlier, because each of the five ducts was equipped with an inspection hole 45 cm × 51 cm closed by a double lid (*Fuchseinsteigeschachtverschluss. Rahmen* [frame] *mit Doppeldeckel*), while the chimney possessed a cleaning port 39 cm × 51 cm with closure *(Reinigungstür*).

earlier than that, because one cannot imagine any cremations being carried out with workers present inside the chimney; hence, cremations must have stopped around 24 May.

The crematorium was possibly used normally until the damage was discovered, but, keeping in mind the Central Construction Office's experience with the Main Camp Crematorium, it is difficult to believe that operation would have been at full load later on; in fact, between 24 and 30 April 1943 all windows of the furnace hall of Crematorium II as well as those of the adjoining rooms were being blackened[383] (a countermeasure against air raids). Repair work on the chimney lining began after 19 June – when Koehler had not yet received Prüfer's new design – and was essentially concluded on 17 July 1943, but it was still necessary to repair the flue ducts. The repair work on the flue ducts probably ended only in late August, because on 30 August the Central Construction Office asked the materials store (*Materialverwaltung*) for the supply to Crematorium II of various lacquer products for use by the inmate paint shop (*Häftlings-Malerei*).[384]

At the end of March 1943, the construction of the cremation furnaces had hardly begun on Crematorium III.[385] Even though the Central Construction Office attempted to speed matters up – for the first two days of May it asked the camp command that the *Kommando Krematorium* be increased to 250 detainees for urgent tasks[386] – work dragged on well beyond the target date of 10 April 1943. The hand-over transaction, in fact, bears the date of 24 June 1943,[387] and that is probably also the start-up date, because the lightning rods of the chimney were installed on 21 and 22 June.[388] On 28 June, the Central Construction Office reported to *WVHA* the completion of Crematorium III. This letter begins with the following words (cf. Documents 248, 248a):

*"I announce completion of Crematorium III as of 26 June 1943."*

This is followed by the report of the "throughput" (*Leistung*) of the four existing crematoria "for an operating time of 24 hours": 340 "persons" (*Personen*) for Crematorium I (six muffles), 1,440 "persons" for each of Crematoria II and III (fifteen muffles each), 768 "persons" for each of Crematoria IV and V (eight muffles each); for a total of 4,756 "persons." Concerning the data given in this letter – absolutely incredible from a technical point of view (coke consumption

---

[383] *Zentralbauleitung, Arbeitskarte für Malerei*, Auftrag Nr. 271/15 dated 17 March 1943: "*Streichen sämtlicher Fenster des Verbrennungsraumes u. Nebenräume mit blauer bzw. schwarzer Verdunkelungsfarbe*." RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 25-25a.

[384] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Anforderung* no. 27 dated 30 August 1943. *An die Materialverwaltung*. RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 23.

[385] *Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, – Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben. Zeit 1. Januar 1943 bis 31. März 1943* dated 29 March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.

[386] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to *Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz* dated 30 April 1943. RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 154.

[387] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Übergabeverhandlung* for *Bauwerk Nr. 30a KGL. Krematorium II* dated 24 June 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 84.

[388] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Arbeitskarte, Auftrag Nr. 183/301* dated 9 February 1943. RGVA, 502-1-315, pp. 22-22a.

and duration of the cremation) – we refer the reader to Chapters 8-10, in particular to Subchapter 9.6.

On 20 August 1943 the Plützsch Co. sent to Auschwitz on Topf's orders a freight car with 3,750 normal refractory bricks, 400 conical refractory bricks and 1,500 kg of refractory mortar, but the *Materialverwaltung* (materials administration) did not credit the shipment to Topf "because the work had not yet been finished." Consequently, the Central Construction Office, believing that they had paid for the materials out of their own pocket, sent Topf the corresponding invoice in an amount of 887.95 Reichsmarks. Topf, on 7 December, suspecting a mistake, asked the Central Construction Office to check into the matter; on 16 December the mistake was rectified.[389]

The work referred to by the *Materialverwaltung* did not, however, concern the crematoria, but the two hot-air-disinfestation chambers to be installed in the *Zentralsauna*.

The first damage to the cremation furnaces themselves arose at the end of October of 1943. On 27 October, the Central Construction Office ordered the metal-working shop at *DAW*[390] to repair 20 ash-removal doors. Work was finished on 27 January 1944.[391]

On 22 November, the garrison administration asked the Central Construction Office for the "installation of heating stoves in the crematoria constructed, as well as erection of a roof over the refuse pit near Crematorium II."[392] A month later, *SS Untersturmführer* Josef Janisch, *Bauleiter* at *KGL*, replied that "the stoves needed in the detainee housing area of Crematorium II have been installed,"[393] which suggests at least the imminent transfer of the detainees working at Crematorium II into the lodgings arranged for them in the attic of the building.

On 30 January 1944, the Central Construction Office sent Topf a telegram asking Prüfer and the mechanic Koch to come to Auschwitz immediately to repair the walls of the hot-air chambers of the disinfestation facility set up at the *Zentralsauna*. Topf accepted (albeit sending foreman Holick rather than Koch),[394] and on 2 February 1944, the Central Construction Office requested the camp commandant *SS Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, to issue a camp-access permit for the two men, giving the following reason:[395]

> *"Senior Engineer Prüfer and Herr Holick have been called here by this authority to inspect and/or repair the damage detected at the large disinfestation unit of* KGL *and at the crematoria."*

---

[389] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 7 December 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 38-38a, and letter from *Materialverwaltung* to *Abteilung Rechnungslegung* dated 16 December 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 40.

[390] *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, German Equipment Works, an SS enterprise producing and repairing construction accessories.

[391] APMO, Höss Trial, Dpr.-Hd/11a, p. 95.

[392] Letter from *Bauleiter* Jothann to *Bauleitung KGL* dated 22 November 1943. RGVA 502-1-313, p. 17.

[393] Letter from *Bauleiter* Janisch to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 21 January 1944. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 15.

[394] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 9 February 1944. RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 88-88a.

[395] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel dated 2 February 1944. RGVA 502-1-345, p. 50.

Damage to the disinfestation furnaces was less-serious than had been feared: only the joints between the heating channels and the brickwork had opened up, and Holick would close them up with Monolite mortar,[396] a refractory material. Damage to the crematoria furnaces, however, was more-serious. On 22 February, the garrison administration ordered the Central Construction Office to supply 20 sacks of Monolite, 200 refractory bricks and 200 refractory wedge bricks for "imminent repairs on the crematoria."[397]

On 13 April 1944, the Central Construction Office ordered *Schlosserei* of *DAW* to repair 20 furnace doors and 10 scrapers at Crematoria II and III. The job was completed on 17 October 1944.[398] In early May, damage to the brickwork was reported, certainly in the flue ducts or the chimneys, because on 9 May the *Bauleiter* of *KL* II (Birkenau) asked the camp command for a "permit for entry to Crematoria I-IV" to be issued for Koehler Co., because the firm had been contracted to execute "urgent repairs on [the] crematoria."[399]

At the end of the month, more damage struck the furnaces. On 31 May, the Crematoria Administration at Birkenau ordered *DAW* to repair two muffle doors and five closures,[400] plus other minor jobs. The repair work was done between 20 June and 20 July and cost 46.90 RM (Czech 1989, p. 789). A later order, dated 7 June 1944, concerned "required repairs on Crematoria 1-4 between 8 June and 20 July 1944." Work was reported completed on 6 September 1944.[398]

Operation of Crematoria II and III ceased in early December of 1944: On 1st December, a women's detail was set up for the demolition of Crematorium III (Czech 1989, p. 939); on the 8th, the head of the Central Construction Office, *SS Obersturmführer* Jothann, asked *Abteilung* IIIa (assignment of detainees) to assign immediately 100 detainees for demolition work "near crematorium camp II),[401] undoubtedly meaning Crematorium II.

On 20 December 1941, Topf sent to Auschwitz a preliminary invoice, dated 18 December, in accordance with its cost estimate of 4 November, of which only the first page has been preserved: the five triple-muffle furnaces cost 6,378 RM each, the coffin-introduction devices 1,780 RM, the complete flue ducts 4,045 RM, and the three draft enhancers 3,016 RM each.[402] These amounts are in agreement with those appearing in Topf's Invoice No. 69 of 27 January 1943[403] and in the final invoice bearing the same date.[404] Besides the items mentioned above, these invoices also comprise a waste incinerator at an amount of 4,474 Reichsmarks.

---

396 Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 9 February 1944. RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 88a.
397 Letter from *SS-Standortverwaltung* to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 24 February 1944. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 13.
398 APMO, Höss Trial, Dpr.-Hd/11a, p. 96.
399 Letter from *Bauleiter des Lagers II* to *Kommandantur des K.L.II Birkenau* dated 9 May 1944. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.
400 The closures of the ash chambers or of the hearths or of the loading ports of the gasifiers.
401 RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 227.
402 RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 46.
403 Topf, *Rechnung Nr. 69* dated 21 January 1943 concerning the construction of 5 triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 100-100a.
404 Topf, *Schluss-Rechnung* dated 27 January 1943 concerning the construction of 5 triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 230-230a. Cf. Document 215.

The total cost of the devices supplied and installed by the Topf Company thus came to 51,237 Reichsmarks. From this figure, 3,705 RM were deducted as reimbursement of the three draft enhancers taken back by Topf after they had been damaged. The remaining 47,532 RM were paid by *Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-"Ost"* in two advance installments of 25,000 RM on 13 February 1942 and of 15,000 RM on 17 September, and a final amount of 7,532 RM on 22 November 1943.[405]

The total cost of the devices supplied by the Topf Company and installed in Crematorium III was 53,702 RM: 39,150 for the five triple-muffle furnaces (costing 7,830 RM each), 9,048 RM for the three draft enhancers mentioned in the invoice in accordance with the cost estimate of 30 September 1942, actually supplied by Topf but never installed by the Central Construction Office, 5,504 RM for the supervision of the construction work of the flue ducts.[406] Payment was effected by an installment of 27,000 RM on 4 December 1942, a second payment of 5,500 RM on 8 December 1942, and a final payment of 21,202 RM on 22 November 1943.[407]

## 6.3. The Furnaces of Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau

On 4 December 1941, *HHB* in Berlin ordered from Topf "4 pcs. Topf double-4-muffle incineration furnaces," *i.e.* four furnaces with eight muffles for Mogilev in Russia,[408] where PoW Transit Camp No. 185 was located. Topf confirmed receipt of the order on 9 December, but on 30 December only one half of a furnace was sent to Mogilev, *i.e.* four muffles; as we will see, two furnaces would be set up at Auschwitz while one and a half furnaces were temporarily held in Topf's warehouse.[409]

Accepting the suggestion made by Prüfer when he visited Auschwitz on 19 August 1942, *WVHA* decided on 26 August to send to Auschwitz two of the furnaces on order for Mogilew. The Central Construction Office went to work immediately. A telegram went out to Topf the same day requesting the drawing of the building meant to house for the 8-muffle furnace (the future Crematorium IV), because construction work was to begin immediately.[410] For 31 August, Topf provided the Monteur Martin Holick,[411] who also brought with him the necessary plans (D60125).[412]

For the 8-muffle furnace, Topf had designed two chimneys, each 16 m high with internal cross-sectional dimensions of 0.80 m × 0.80 m, and refractory lin-

---

[405] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Schlussabrechnung über Errichtung von 5 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsöfen*, BW 30, 11 November 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 226-228. Cf. Document 188.

[406] Topf, *Rechnung Nr. 728* dated 27 May 1943 concerning the construction of five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium III. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 190-190a. Topf, *Schluss-Rechnung Nr. 728* dated 27 May 1943 concerning the construction of five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium III. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 215-215a. Cf. Document 216.

[407] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Schlussabrechnung über Errichtung von 5 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsöfen*, BW 30a, 11 November 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 211-213. Cf. Document 189.

[408] Letter from HHB to Topf dated 4 December 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 47f.

[409] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* of 9 December 1941. APMO, BW 11/1, pp. 4f.

[410] Telegram from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 26 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 155.

[411] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 27 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 152.

[412] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 31 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 150.

ing up to a height of six meters. As these furnaces had originally been destined for Mogilev, where coke supply was difficult, they were equipped with hearths for wood, which Topf, for the furnaces going to Auschwitz, adapted for use with coke by means of inclined and horizontal grates: two gasifiers were equipped with horizontal grates only; the other two had inclined hearth bars changed to horizontal grates. In view of the extremely short service life expected for the inclined hearth bars, Topf recommended to the Central Construction Office to order spare coke-hearth bars. Furthermore, because of transportation problems, the Mogilev Furnaces had been designed without insulation, but Topf was ready to furnish insulating material to the Central Construction Office on request.[412] On 1st September, the Central Construction Office sent Topf 20 freight bills for the shipment of the furnaces and the refractory material.[413]

On 4 September, Topf sent the Central Construction Office the drawing of the furnace foundations (D59555) and the drawing of the anchoring system (D60129),[414] plus a list of the individual anchor bars,[415] which would be fabricated locally by the detainee workshop for the Central Construction Office.[416] On 7 September, the furnace drawing itself (D60132) was ready. In the letter of transmittal, Topf explained to the Central Construction Office that one gasifier had been allocated to each pair of muffles; the furnace thus had eight muffles and four gasifiers, which were positioned in the central part of the furnace; two pairs of muffles would be given a common chimney having the dimensions previously indicated in Topf's letter dated 31 August 1942. Topf also announced the arrival of Builder Wilhelm Koch within a week.[417]

The following day, Topf dispatched a freight car containing the metal parts of the two furnaces with a total weight of 12,186 kg, which arrived at Auschwitz on the 11th.[418] In accordance with Topf's offer of 2 September concerning the changes in the type of fuel and the corresponding modifications, the Central Construction Office ordered on 15 September four wrought-iron covers for the hearths with frames, jackscrews and refractory lining, as well as 2,500 insulating bricks and 600 kg of rock wool for each of the furnace's insulation, plus the replacement bars for the hearths of the gasifiers, at a total price of 3,258 Reichsmarks.[419] As the two furnaces had altogether eight gasifiers, there were eight covers and not four, as Topf was quick to rectify.[420] However, the respective invoice paid on 2 February 1944 still spoke of four covers – probably for reasons of accounting.[421] On 26 October, referring to the *WVHA* letter addressed to Topf on 26 August, the Central Construction Office transmitted to the Erfurt company the post-dated confirmation of the order for two furnaces with eight

---

413 Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 1st September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 148.
414 Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 4 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 140.
415 Topf, *Verankerung zu einem 8-Muffel-Ofen*. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 141. Cf. Document 237.
416 Note from *Schlosserei* to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 15 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 132.
417 Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 7 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 139-139a.
418 Topf, *Versandanzeige* dated 8 September 1942 concerning "*2 kompl. Achtmuffel-Einäscherungsöfen*." RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143-143a. Cf. Document 231.
419 Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 15 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 22; letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 22 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 127-127a.
420 Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 30 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 118.
421 Topf, *Rechnung Nr. 322* dated 23 March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 22.

muffles as per Drawing D60125, and for the technical modifications resulting from the change of the fuel type.[422] The next day, the Central Construction Office sent Topf a telegram inquiring as to the cost of an 8-muffle furnace designed for Mogilev, with anchoring and hearths for wood firing. Topf replied the same day by telegram quoting a price of 13,800 RM for the furnace.[423] Believing that the Central Construction Office wanted to order another wood-fired 8-muffle furnace, Topf tendered a quotation for such a device on 29 October. The error was soon corrected, though: the Central Construction Office only wanted a cost estimate for a furnace of the Mogilev Type for purely administrative reasons. Topf took this into account, and attached to their explanatory letter[424] a quotation for an 8-muffle furnace without anchoring (because the anchoring parts would come from the detainee workshop at Auschwitz) and with wood-fired gasifiers (because the modification of the fuel system was covered by a different contract).[425] The Central Construction Office transmitted the quotation to the *WVHA* for approval of the order.[426]

Other misunderstandings arose later with respect to payment for the two 8-muffle furnaces. On 5 April 1943, Topf drew up the respective invoice for a total of 27,632.30 RM (27,600 RM for the furnaces plus 32.30 RM for transportation).[427] On 2 June, the head of *Gruppe C/Bauwesen* of Higher SS and Police Leader Central Russia notified the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen SS and Police East Germany (*Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost*), to which the Central Construction Office was attached, that the Construction Inspectorate Central Russia had already paid 42,600 RM for the four furnaces originally ordered for Mogilev.[428] When the Central Construction Office learned about this, it not only felt that Topf's invoice of 5 April 1943 was unfounded, but also that the Erfurt company had received (42,600 – 27,632.30 =) 14,967.70 RM more than it should have. Furthermore, the SS did not see why the invoice of 5 April 1943 amounted to 27,600 RM (plus 32.30 RM for shipment) or 13,800 RM per furnace, whereas the cost estimate of 16 November 1942 spoke only of 12,972 RM for one furnace.[429]

Topf replied that *Reichsführer-SS* had ordered four 8-muffle furnaces for a total price of 55,200 RM on 4 December 1941; moreover, as the SS had requested various modifications in the design of the 8-muffle furnace, Topf had applied a price increase of 6% or 828 RM, thus yielding a final cost of 13,800 Reichsmarks.[430] Of the four furnaces ordered, one half of one furnace (four

---

[422] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 26 October 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 94.

[423] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 27 October containing the text of both telegrams (RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 88), and telegram from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 27 October 1942 (RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 89).

[424] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 16 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 71.

[425] Topf, *Kostenanschlag über einen Topf-Achtmuffel-Einäscherungsofen* dated 16 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 72-76. Cf. Document 230.

[426] Letter from Topf to the *WVHA* dated 24 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 77.

[427] Topf, *Rechnung Nr. 380 dated 5 April 1943*. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a.

[428] RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 35-36a.

[429] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 2 July 1943. APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, p. 170.

[430] Actually, 828 RM represents 6% of 13,800 RM and not of 12,792; 6% of this latter figure would be 778.32 RM, and a furnace should have cost 13,750.32 Reichsmarks.

muffles) had gone to Mogilev, two were at Auschwitz, and the remaining furnace-and-a-half was still being held in the Topf warehouse at the disposition of *Reichsführer-SS*.[431]

At Auschwitz the matter was definitely clarified by civilian Employee Jährling, who made two hand-written entries on a copy of the letter from the Construction Inspectorate Central Russia, dated 2 June 1943, which the Central Construction Office had received. The first entry dates from 31 January, the second from 21 February 1944; Jährling summarizes the questions of payment from the administrative point of view: the SS had ordered four 8-muffle furnaces for a total price of 55,200 RM; the Construction Inspectorate Central Russia had already paid Topf on account 42,600 RM, to which the SS garrison administration Auschwitz had added another 10,000 RM on account,[432] which meant that Topf was still entitled to 2,600 RM.[433]

For all intents and purposes, the remaining furnace-and-a-half, still held by Topf, was the property of *Reichsführer-SS*; Jährling's computation was therefore correct, and Topf received only what it was still owed. The Construction Inspectorate Central Russia was late to be informed, because on 11 August 1944 this office once again asked the Central Construction Office whether the 42,600 RM already paid to Topf would be deducted from the final payment.[434]

In line with Topf's letter of 7 July 1943, the remaining furnace-and-a-half were taken over by *WVHA*. On 16 August, the *SS-Wirtschafter* (business manager) at Higher SS and Police Leader (*Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer*) of the Government General sent a note to the Central Construction Offices at Heidelager, Krakow, Lemberg, Lublin and Warsaw, as well as to the New Construction Office at Radom, explaining that Office CIII held "a cremation furnace and a half = 12 muffles" and asked to be informed by 1st September whether the above offices had any use for it.[435]

We know of a reply by the *Bauleiter* of Trawniki, a subcamp of Lublin (Majdanek) who, on 2 September, wrote to the Central Construction Office of the Main Camp – which had sent him a copy of the note of the SS business manager – the following letter:[436]

> *"No crematorium exists at this camp. Many protests have been raised against this situation. Construction of a crematorium would, however, be an urgent necessity. Of course, should the furnace and half available at Office C III be taken into consideration for Trawniki, this would have to be decided there* [by the Lublin Central Construction Office]*."*

I found no evidence that this request was responded to.

---

[431] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 7 July 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 43-45.
[432] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Abschlagszahlung Nr. 1* dated 1st February 1944. RGVA, 502-1-310, pp. 16-16a.
[433] Letter from *Leiter der Gruppe C Baugruppe* of *Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer Russland-Mitte* to *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost* dated 2 June 1943 and handwritten notes by civilian employee Jährling dated 31 January and 21 February 1944. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 36-36a.
[434] Letter from *Abwicklungsstelle der Baugruppe der Waffen-SS und Polizei Russland-Mitte* to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 11 August 1944. RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 28.
[435] WAPL, *Zentralbauleitung*, 268, p. 132. Cf. Document 190.
[436] WAPL, *Zentralbauleitung*, 268, p. 147. Cf. Document 191.

Little is known about the construction and the operation of the two 8-muffle furnaces of Crematoria IV and V. Construction of Crematorium IV began officially on 9 October 1942,[437] but Huta Co. had already embarked on preparatory work on 23 September.[438] The facility was handed over to the camp administration on 19 March 1943.[439] Construction of Crematorium V began on 20 November 1942;[440] hand-over to the camp administration occurred on 4 April 1943.[441]

After a few weeks of operation, the furnace at Crematorium IV began to show cracks, as the Central Construction Office informed Topf on 3 April; Topf agreed to carry out the repairs free of charge, as the warranty of two months had not yet expired.[442] Damage was undoubtedly more serious, however, because in the telegram of 14 May 1943 mentioned above, the Central Construction Office urgently requested Topf to make thermal and structural calculations for the chimneys at Crematorium IV as well.

More repair work on Crematorium IV was carried out between 1 and 7 June 1944 (30 doors and/or closures of the furnaces),[443] and between 7 June and 4 July 1944, repair work was carried out on all four crematoria.[443] Crematorium IV was rendered unserviceable in the so-called revolt of *Sonderkommando* on 7 October 1944; the service personnel (down to 53 men from 169) were only withdrawn on the 10th,[444] however. On that date, the manpower at Crematorium V was also brought down, from 156 to 66 detainees.[444] On 16 January 1945, Crematorium V was still in service with a workforce of 30 detainees.[445] It was blown up by the camp SS guards just before the arrival of the Soviets.[446]

# 7. Structure and Operation of the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

## 7.1. The Coke-Fired Double-Muffle Furnace Auschwitz Type

Topf Co. built four furnaces of this type, three of which were set up in Crematorium I or the old crematorium at Auschwitz, with a fourth one built in the Mauthausen Crematorium.

---

[437] *Baufristenplan* dated 2 October 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

[438] Huta, *Rechnung* dated 31 December 1942 concerning work done between 23 September and 23 December 1942. RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 43-44b, and *Tagelohnliste Nr. 1* of Huta Co. concerning work done between 23 September and 2 October 1943. 502-2-54, p. 45. Cf. Document 192.

[439] *Übergabeverhandlung* for Crematorium IV. 19 March 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 25.

[440] *Baufristenplan* dated 2 October 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

[441] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 14.

[442] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 10 April 1943. BW 30/34, p. 42.

[443] APMO, Höss Trial, Dpr.-Hd/11a, p. 96.

[444] Daily list of detainees employed at the crematoria drawn up by the Soviets on the basis of the "*Arbeitseinsatz*" lists for the men's camp at Birkenau compiled by *Abteilung* IIIa. GARF, 7021-108-20, p. 142.

[445] *KL Birkenau, Arbeitseinsatz für den 16. Januar 1945*. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17a.

[446] In the aerial photo of 19 February 1945, Crematorium V appears to have been entirely destroyed. National Archives, Washington, GX 12337, exp. 145.

The Mauthausen Furnace was ordered from Topf on 16 October 1941, but the New Construction Office of *KL* Mauthausen hesitated for a long time before installing it. The parts of the furnace were shipped to Mauthausen between 6 February 1942 and 12 January 1943,[447] but only at the end of 1944 was it decided to erect it. A letter from Topf dated 20 December 1944 tells us that preparations were going on in the crematorium concerning the foundations of the furnace and the flue duct; Topf was waiting for this work to be finished before sending one of its builders.[448] On 3 January 1945, Topf announced the arrival of the technician, Chief Engineer Schulze, scheduled for 9 January.[449] The furnace was therefore built in January/February of 1945, which explains the fact that it has been preserved rather well. This furnace has remained practically intact and can be examined *in situ*.

As opposed to this, the two coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnaces which are presently shown in Crematorium I at Auschwitz were refabricate by the Poles after the war in a haphazard way, with original parts taken from the furnaces dismantled by the SS in 1944. It is therefore useless to examine these refabrications in an effort to understand the structure or the operation of this type of furnace. Our technical description will hence be based on the Mauthausen Furnace. It will be illustrated by 35 photos of our own and will take into account the available documents concerning the furnaces at Auschwitz and Mauthausen which were of the same type. In fact, a letter from Topf to the Mauthausen Camp says in this respect:[450]

> *"We wish to underline that* KL *Auschwitz in Upper Silesia has just ordered from us a second coke-fired double-muffle furnace of the same design as intended for you."*

Furthermore, the "order slip" sent by the Mauthausen New Construction Office to Topf on 16 October 1941 refers explicitly to a "double-muffle furnace, Auschwitz type."[451] Furthermore, the Topf letter dated 1st November 1940 had as an attachment the Topf Drawing No. D57253 (Document 202), which is exactly the design used for the first double-muffle furnace set up at the Auschwitz Crematorium. Another attachment to the letter was Drawing No. D58173, which we have studied in the preceding chapter (Document 163).[452] We will show, first of all, the Topf cost estimate for *KL* Auschwitz dated 13 November 1940 (Document 193), which is practically identical with the one for Mauthausen dated 6 January 1941 (Document 164):[453]

---

[447] Letter from *SS-Bauleitung* of *KL* Gusen to Topf dated 24 October 1942; letter from Topf to *SS-Bauleitung* of *KL* Gusen dated 16 January 1943. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.
[448] Letter from Topf to *SS-Bauleitung* of *KL* Mauthausen dated 20 December 1944, *ibid*.
[449] Letter from Topf to *SS-Bauleitung* of *KL* Mauthausen dated 3 January 1945, *ibid*.
[450] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of *KL* Mauthausen dated 23 November 1940, *ibid*.
[451] Letter from *SS-Neubauleitung* of *KL* Mauthausen to Topf dated 16 October 1941, *ibid*.
[452] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of *KL* Mauthausen dated 1 November 1940. *ibid*.
[453] Topf *Kosten-Anschlag* dated 13 November 1940 for *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz concerning the second Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace of Crematorium I. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 168-172.

*"Quotation*

*Our Department: D/Prf.*
*Offer No. 40/999*
*House Phone No. 123*
*Date: 13 Nov. 40*

*Reichsführer SS,*
*Head of German Police,*
*Main Office Budget and Construction,*
*New Construction Office KL Auschwitz,*
*Auschwitz /Upper Silesia*

*Subject: 1 coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace with blower*
*Prepared by head engineer Prüfer!*
*Prep.: Prf/Hes.*

| # | Description | |
|---|---|---|
| *1* | *coke-fired Topf double-muffle furnace with blower including the following services and parts*<br>*The foundations of the furnace and of the flue duct must be provided by the customer in accordance with our specifications, at no cost to us.*<br>*Bricks, sand, lime and cement of the outer brickwork. The best bricks will be selected for the facing of the furnace.*<br>*The necessary refractory materials consisting of normal and wedge-shaped bricks, Monolite packing and the corresponding mortar.*<br>*For the insulation of the furnace, bricks of diatomaceous earth, rock wool and the necessary diatomaceous-earth mortar.*<br>*Wrought-iron anchoring bars, with T, U and angled sections, tightening rods, bolts and nuts.*<br>*Coke-fired Topf double-muffle furnace with blower including the following services and parts*<br>*The foundations of the furnace and of the flue duct must be provided by the customer in accordance with our specifications, at no cost to us.*<br>*Bricks, sand, lime and cement of the outer brickwork. The best bricks will be selected for the facing of the furnace.*<br>*The necessary refractory materials consisting of normal and wedge-shaped bricks, monolite tamping mass and the corresponding mortar.*<br>*For the insulation of the furnace, bricks of diatomaceous earth, rock wool and the necessary diatomaceous-earth mortar.*<br>*Wrought-iron anchoring bars, with T, U and angled sections, tightening rods, bolts and nuts.*<br>*Cast- and wrought-iron fittings such as:* | |
| *2* | *Cast-iron introduction doors with cast-iron frames. The doors will have Monolite cladding on the inside.* | |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *6* | *Cast-iron closures for the air channels.* | |
| *4* | *Cast-iron ash-extraction doors.* | |
| *2* | *Cast iron loading doors for the gasifiers.* | |
| *2* | *Wrought-iron ash receptacles.* | |
| *2* | *Wrought-iron frames for the flue-duct dampers, lined with Monolite, including pulleys, cables and counterweights, the necessary stokers.* | |
| *2* | *Cast-iron hearth covers.* | |
| *2* | *Horizontal grates.* | |
| *1* | *Blower device consisting of a blower with its 3-phase directly coupled 1.5-hp motor and the necessary conduits.* | |
| | *<u>Installation of the furnace</u>* | |
| | *Presence of a builder for the construction of the furnace, including travel expenses, daily rates as well as social-security contributions.* | |
| *1* | *Corpse-introduction system, wrought iron, consisting of a mobile wrought-iron cart with the necessary rails.* | |
| | *Free delivery to Auschwitz/Upper Silesia* | |
| | *Price of the furnace:* | *RM 7,753* |
| | *Weight for authorization code: 2,600 kg of iron.* | |
| | *During construction, our builder must be supplied with two assistants at no cost to us."* | |

Beside the offer dated 6 January 1941, we have three more estimates for the coke-fired double-muffle furnace sent by Topf to Mauthausen, dated 1st November 1940, 30 April and 31st October 1941 (Documents 194-196) which differ only in the prices and the weights of the metal parts.

Document 197, translated here, lists the elements of the second cremation furnace for KL Auschwitz, shipped by Topf on 17 January 1941:[454]

| *ID* | *#* | *Packing Type* | *No. of Pieces* | *Description* | *Weight in kg* | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | *net* | *gross* |
| | | | | *<u>Parts for double-muffle furnace</u>* | | |
| *22293* | *6* | *loose* | *6* | *U-bars NP 12, each 1,950 mm long* | | |
| | *4* | *"* | *4* | *I-bars NP 12, each 1,950 mm long* | | |
| | *2* | *"* | *2* | *Angle bars 50/5, each 2,780 mm long* | | |
| | *2* | *"* | *2* | *Dto. each 2,400 mm long* | | |
| | *4* | *"* | *4* | *Dto. each 1,070 mm long* | | |
| | *4* | *"* | *4* | *Dto. 80/8, each 1,070 mm long* | | |
| | *4* | *"* | *4* | *Dto., 40/4, each 1,232 mm long* | | |
| | *4* | *"* | *4* | *Dto., 60/6, each 800 mm long* | | |
| | *2* | *"* | *2* | *Flat bars 100/10 mm with 4 rollers* | | |
| | *2* | *"* | *2* | *Introduction doors 600/600 mm clearance* | | |
| | *2* | *"* | *2* | *Hearth doors 280/350 mm* | | |
| | *14* | *"* | *14* | *Anchoring bolts ∅19 mm* | | |

[454] Bill of lading from Topf to the *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz dated 17 January 1941 concerning parts for the second coke-fired Topf double-muffle furnace for Crematorium I. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 201-203.

| *ID* | *#* | *Packing Type* | *No. of Pieces* | *Description* | *Weight in kg* | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | *net* | *gross* |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Hearth doors 280/350 mm* | | |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Angle bars 80/8, length each 1,650 mm* | | |
| | *1* | *“* | *1* | *T-bars, 80/80, length 1,650 mm* | | |
| | *1* | *“* | *1* | *Flat bar 50/8, length 2,500 mm* | | |
| | | | | [p. 2, cont’d.] *also* | | |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Flue-gas dampers 350/600 mm* | | |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Housing for latter* | | |
| | *6* | *“* | *6* | *Air-channel closures 108/128 mm* | | |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Ash receptacles 350/320 mm* | | |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Stokers, length circa 3,000 mm* | | |
| | *30* | *“* | *30* | *Square bars 40/40 each 630 mm long* | | |
| | *34* | *“* | *34* | *Dto., each 740 mm long* | *2,036* | *2,036* |
| | *1* | *“* | *1* | *Tubing 120/124 mm* | | |
| | *1* | *“* | *1* | *Boiling tube 82/89 ∅, length 1,560 mm* | | |
| | *1* | *“* | *1* | *Dto. length 1,660 mm* | | |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Loading-shaft closures* | | |
| | *10* | *“* | *10* | *Rails 50/50/5 with anchors* | | |
| | *1* | *box (?)* | *2* | *Asbestos panels 5 mm thick* | *10.5* | *14* |
| | *13* | *paper bags* | *rock wool* | | *500* | |
| | *2* | *“* | *Monolite* | | | |
| | *1* | *cloth bag* | *Monolite* | *117* | *117* | |
| *22515* | *10* | *loose* | *10* | *Fireclay bricks, 560 mm long* | *460* | *460* |
| *22469* | *1* | *“* | *1* | *Blower 120/300 with electric motor SO 37/2, 5,5 hp* | *90* | *90* |
| | *1* | *box* | *4* | *Lag bolts 3/8 × 150 mm* | *0.5* | *81* |
| | | | *1* | *3-way switch, star type* | *4* | |
| *22293* | | | *4* | *Fireclay bricks for fire door* | *48* | |
| | | | *1* | *Metal cable ∅ 10 mm, length 10 m* | *3.5* | |
| | | | *4* | *Grommet thimbles, 8 blocking devices* | *1.5* | |
| | | | | *Various bolts and spacers* | *8* | |
| | | | | *Subtotal* | | *3,181* |
| | | *box* | *8* | *Lag bolts 3/4” length 250 mm* | *5* | |
| | | | *4* | *Lag bolts 3/8” length 100 mm* | *0.5* | |
| *98265* | | | *4* | *Cable rollers 150/125 ∅* | *6.5* | |
| *20809* | *1* | *box* | *1* | *Complete engraving device* | | *12* |
| | | | | *Total weight* | | *3,193* |

The second furnace included, moreover, a case of custom-shaped refractory bricks (305 by 250 by 60 mm, net weight 16.5 kg) which Topf shipped on 20 December 1940,[455] 50 bags of mortar mixture shipped a day later[456] as well as two cement counter-weights with eyelet holes which went out on 21 January 1942,[457] similar to those shown in Photo 172 which were used to move the dampers of the flue duct.

The cost estimate of the third furnace, dated 25 September 1941 (Document 198) is practically the same as the one dated 13 November 1940 concerning the

[455] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 205.
[456] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 204.
[457] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 200.

second furnace; the only differences are the price (7,332 instead of 7,753 RM), the weight of the metal parts (2,870 instead of 2,100 kg) and the mention of a rotatable platform (*Drehscheibe*).

The bill of lading of 21 October 1941 (Document 199), translated here, refers also to the third furnace:[458]

| *ID* | # | *Packing Type* | *No. of Pieces* | *Description* | [Weight] | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *41/1980/1* | | | | *Parts for TOPF coke-fired double-muffle incineration furnace* | | |
| *23131* | *2* | *loose* | *2* | *Angle bars 90/9, length 2,000 mm* | *62* | *62* |
| | *4* | *“* | *4* | *“ 80/8, length 1,235 mm* | *47* | *47* |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Introduction doors 600/600 mm* | *425* | *425* |
| | *4* | *“* | *4* | *Angle bars 50/5, length 1,235 mm* | *19* | *19* |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Hearth doors 280/350 mm* | *90* | *90* |
| | *1* | *“* | *1* | *Angle bar 50/5, length 2,330 mm* | *8.5* | *8.5* |
| | *6* | *“* | *6* | *Air-channel closures108/126 mm* | *50* | *50* |
| | *1* | *“* | *2* | *Angle bars 60/6, length 1,945 mm riveted* | *24.5* | *24.5* |
| | *13* | *“* | *13* | *Anchoring rods ∅16 mm* | *55* | *55* |
| | *4* | *“* | *4* | *I-bars NP 12, length 2,000 mm* | *90* | *90* |
| | *6* | *“* | *6* | *Angle bars 50/5, length 824 mm* | *18* | *18* |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Angle bars 90/9, length 2,000 mm* | *56* | *56* |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Angle bars 50/5, length 1,130 mm* | *8* | *8* |
| | *1* | *“* | *1* | *Flat bars 70/10, length 2,520 mm* | *13* | *13* |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Angle bars 80/8, length 1,600 mm* | *30* | *30* |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Dto.* | *30.5* | *30.5* |
| | *4* | *“* | *4* | *Dto. 50/5, length 1,235 mm* | *19.5* | *19.5* |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Hearth doors 280/350 mm* | *90* | *90* |
| | *1* | *“* | *1* | *Flat bars 70/10, length 2,520 mm* | *13* | *13* |
| | *4* | *“* | *4* | *Flat bars 80/8, actual length 790 mm* | *19* | *19* |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Loading-shaft closures 270/340 mm clear space* | *126* | *126* |
| | | | | *Subtotal* | | *1,294* |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Flat bars 70/10, length 770 mm* | *8* | *8* |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Flat bar holders with 2 cable rollers* | *27* | *27* |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Frame for flue-channel dampers* | *19* | *19* |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Housings for flue-channel dampers* | *34* | *34* |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *counterweights ∅240 mm* | *72* | *72* |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Ash receptacles* | *12* | *12* |
| | *2* | *“* | *2* | *Stokers* | *12* | *12* |
| | *30* | *“* | *30* | *Square bars 40/40, length 630 mm* | *255* | *255* |
| | *4* | *“* | *4* | *Square bars 40/40, length 740 mm* | *37* | *37* |
| | *3* | *“* | *3* | *Sheet-metal tubing ∅120 mm* | *46* | *46* |
| | *10* | *“* | *10* | *Fireclay grate blocks K 6 length 650 mm* | *440* | *440* |
| *23133* | *10* | *“* | *10* | *Rails for introduction cart* | *83* | *83* |
| | *1* | *“* | *1* | *Mobile cart* | *100* | *100* |
| | *1* | *“* | *1* | *Introduction cart with discharge device* | *303* | *303* |
| | *6* | *“* | *6* | *counterweights 300/190/210 mm* | *264* | *264* |

[458] Topf *Versandanzeige* dated 21 October 1941 to *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 104f.

| *ID* | # | *Packing Type* | *No. of Pieces* | *Description* | [Weight] | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *23238* | *1* | *“* | *1* | *Blower 120/300 with 3-phase 1.5 hp motor* | *50* | *50* |
| *27410* | *10* | *“* | *10* | *Fireclay grate blocks K 6a, length 650 mm* | *440* | *440* |
| *23131* | *1* | *“* | *1* | *I-bar NP 12, length 2,000 mm* | *22.5* | *22.5* |
| *23131* | *1* | *case* | *2* | *Company name plates* | *0.1* | *0.1* |
| | | | *10* | *Lin. meters of cable ∅ 10 mm with grommet thimbles and blocking device* | *5* | |
| | | | | *Various bolts* | *16* | |
| | | | | | | *3,548.5* |

The final invoice (*Schluss-Rechnung*) for the third furnace (Document 200) not only lists the parts supplied by Topf to the Central Construction Office, but also shows the on-account made by the cashier of *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich “Ost”* and the credit granted by the company on 13 July 1942. In accordance with normal practice, the invoice has the date of the preceding partial invoice (*Teil-Rechnung*), dated 16 December 1941, but was itself established in early June of 1942:[459]

| # | *Object* | |
|---|---|---|
| | *concerning:*<br>*Supply and erection of a Topf coke-fired double-muffle incineration furnace without foundations or smoke channel, viz:*<br>*Supply of bricks and mortar materials for the brick mantle, the necessary fireclay materials, Monolite tamping mass, bricks of diatomaceous earth, diatomaceous mortar and slag wool for the insulation of the furnace, wrought-iron anchoring, cast- and wrought-iron doors, as well as compressed-air unit consisting of compressed-air blower with 3-phase motor and the necessary conduits.*<br>*Dispatch of a builder including his travel expenses, daily rates and social-security contributions for the construction of the furnace.*<br>*Supply of wrought-iron corpse-introduction device consisting of coffin-introduction cart, shoving cart, rails and rotary plate.*<br>*In other respects in accordance with our cost estimate of 25 September 1941 and our order confirmation of 25 September 1941.* | *7,332* |
| | *Cost of transportation for the steel parts loaded at Erfurt as per freight bill of 21 October 1941* | *186.10* |
| | | *7,518.10* |
| | *– payment on account of 31 January 1942* | *3,650.--* |
| | | *3,868.10* |

[459] Topf *Schluss-Rechnung* of July 1942 backdated to 16 December 1941 concerning the third Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 261-261a.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | *– credit for rotatable platform not supplied* | *82.--* |
| | | *3,786.10* |
| | *Our order no. 41 D1980*<br>*Our invoice no. 2363* | |
| | *To: Reichsführer-SS*<br>*and head of German police*<br>*Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*<br>*KL Auschwitz, Upper Silesia.* | |

The elements of the Mauthausen Furnace are likewise listed in the Topf Bill of Lading of 12 January 1943 (Document 201, not translated) which we shall discuss later.

The design of the coke-fired double-muffle furnace is shown in Topf Drawing D57253, dated 10 June 1940, which refers to the first furnace set up in the Auschwitz Crematorium (Document 202). The description which follows is based on this drawing and on the examination of the Mauthausen Furnace, as well as on the documents concerning the double-muffle cremation furnace, Auschwitz Type, presented in this chapter. The numbers in parentheses refer to Documents 202a through e.

The furnace (photo 51) is enclosed in a solid outer brick structure by means of a number of anchoring bars (*Verankerungs-Eisen*) consisting of bars having a T-section (No. 1) a U-section (No. 1a) and an angled section (No. 1b; *T-, U- und Winkeleisen*), anchoring rods (*Anker*), bolts and nuts.

The dimensions of the Mauthausen Furnace are practically identical to those shown in Drawing D57253, which correspond to the dimensions of the anchor bars, as shown in the following table:

| | Mauthausen Furnace | Drawing D57253 | Anchor bars |
|---|---|---|---|
| Height | 1,860 mm | 1,850 mm | 1,950 mm |
| Width | 2,520 mm | 2,500 mm | 2,500 mm |
| Length (w/o gasifiers) | 2,800 mm | 2,780 mm | 2,780 mm |
| Length (with gasifiers) | 3,430 mm | 3,380 mm | |
| Surface area (w/o gasifiers) | 25 m² | | |
| Surface area of gasifiers | 7 m² | | |
| Surface area, total | 32 m² | | |

The furnace is equipped with two incineration chambers (*Einäscherungskammer*) or muffles (No. 2; Photos 52-56), each of which has the following dimensions:

| | |
|---|---|
| Height: | 700 mm |
| Width: | 700 mm |
| Length: | 2,000 mm |
| Surface area (w/o grate): | 4.5 m² |
| Volume (including ash chamber): | 1.4 m³ |

The lateral walls of the muffles possess four rectangular openings (Photos 52-54) linked to two air-supply channels (*Luftkanäle*; Photo 57) which run through

the sidewalls of the furnace parallel to the muffles and open up to the outside as two air-intake vents (*Lufteintritte*) closed by two raisable cast-iron doors (*Luftkanalverschlüsse*), 108 by 128 mm in size, at the front next to the corpse-introduction doors of the muffles (Photos 58f.). These channels allow feeding secondary combustion air to the muffles.

At the apex of the vaults of both muffles, in line with the longitudinal axis, we have the openings of four tubes (Photos 60f.) connected to the blower ducts (*Druckluftleitung*) coming from the blower itself (*Druckluftgebläse*). The function of this device is to feed combustion air to the muffle, especially if a coffin is used.

The central wall separating the two muffles has three rectangular openings (No. 3; Photos 62-65) some 210 mm × 270 mm in size. The thickness of the refractory brickwork is 260 mm. These openings are to ensure the heat exchange between the two muffles.

At the front (Photos 66), the muffles are closed by two cast-iron corpse-introduction doors (*Einführtüren* or *Einführungstüren*) 600 mm × 600 mm, opening to the outside. These doors are lined on the inside with refractory (Photo 67). In the center of the lower portion of the doors there is an air-feed hole closed on the outside of the door by means of a raisable cast-iron lid of standard type, which, however, has in its center a round inspection hatch (*Schauluke*), 45 mm in diameter (Photos 67f.). At the rear the muffles are closed by the refractory brickwork (Photo 65).

The floor of the muffle is constituted by a horizontal grate made of fireclay (*Schamotterost*; No. 5) consisting of five transverse fireclay bars (*Schamotteroststeine*; No. 6; Photos 52-54) on which the corpse was placed.

Underneath each grate, there is an inclined and V-shaped ash floor (*Aschenschräge*; No. 7) which ends in a narrower (340 mm) combustion chamber (No. 8; Photo 72) where the post-combustion (*Nachverbrennung*) of the corpse parts took place which had dropped through the grate. The front portion of the post-combustion chamber acted as an ash receptacle (*Aschenraum*; Photos 69-71). The ashes were extracted by means of dedicated scrapers (*Kratzer*) through the cast-iron ash-removal ports (*Ascheentnahmetüre*n; No. 9), 280 mm × 350 mm in size, positioned at the front of the furnace below the muffle doors (Photos 69-71). On the side walls of the two post-combustion chambers, towards the front of the furnace, are two rectangular outlets (No. 10) through which the discharge gases passed on into the two lateral flue-gas ducts (*Rauchkanäle*; No. 11) below ground. In the Mauthausen Furnace, the ash chambers of the two muffles are linked by a large opening in the central wall (Photo 72), whereas at Auschwitz the combustion chambers were separate.

The flue-gas ducts have a cross-section of 350 mm × 600 mm, and each one could be closed by a damper set into the duct (*Rauchkanalschieber*; No. 12), made of refractory material and measuring 350 mm × 600 mm as well, running vertically in a wrought-iron frame (*Rauchkanalschieberrahmen*) and operated by means of a cable (*Drahtseil*) and two rollers (*Seilrollen*). The rollers were welded to an anchoring bar which appears in Photos 100f.

Before reaching the chimney (*Schornstein*; No. 13a), the two flue ducts come together in a single duct which could be closed by means of the main damper of the flue duct (*Hauptkanalschieber*; No. 13) which operates like the secondary dampers.

On each of the side walls of the furnace we have an air-entry port (*Lufteintritt*) closed by means of a cast-iron cover of standard type, which can be raised (Photos 73f.); these openings are linked to two air channels each which open up inside the post-combustion chambers as two small rectangular openings on their external side walls (Photo 72) and were used to feed combustion air into these chambers. On the left side of the furnace one can see a portion of the compressed-air duct (*Druckluftleitung*; No. 14; Photos 75f.) which was originally connected to the blower (*Druckluftanlage*; No. 15) located below, at the point where the floor has no tiles.

The rear wall of the furnace sports a service pit (*Schacht*; No. 16; Photo 77) whose dimensions are 2,610 mm (width) × 1,540 mm (length) × 950 mm (height). It has four steps (No. 16a) and provides access to the two gasifiers, housed in a brick structure (No. 17; Photos 75, 77f.), measuring 2,520 mm (width) × 630 mm (length) × 1,430 mm (height). The corresponding dimensions of Drawing D57253 are 2,500 mm × 600 mm × 1,400 mm, respectively.

On the inclined top surface of this brick structure there are the two closures (*Generatorfülltüren*; No. 18; Photos 77f.) of the gasifiers' loading shafts (*Generatorschächte*; No. 18a; Photo 79) which open into the generators themselves.

The generators (*Generatoren*) are shaft-like chambers, closed below by the horizontal grates (*Planroste*; No. 20) of the hearths. The grates are constituted by eight square bars (*Vierkanteisen*) measuring 40 mm × 40 mm × 630 mm and four support bars (*Auflager-Eisen*) having the same section but a length of 740 mm (Photos 99-101). The grate itself measures 500 mm × 500 mm, or 0.250 square meters. The throughput capacity of the grate is about 30 kg/hr of coke.[460] In their upper portions, towards the muffle interior, the gasifiers narrow into the gasifier neck (*Generatorhals*; No. 21), which opens up into the muffle below the bars of the grate.

Up to the level of the fire bridge (*Feuerbrücke*; No. 22) in the neck, the gasifier has a volume of about 0.175 cubic meters.

Aside from the horizontal grate (*Planrost*; No. 20), the hearth (*Feuerung*) consists of the hearth door (*Feuertür*; No. 23; Photo 80) used for removing of coke slag and ash (hence it is also called ash-removal door – *Ascheentnahmetür*), and an air-feed opening (*Lufteintritt*) for the primary combustion air to the gasifier, equipped with a raisable standard cast-iron closure (Photo 81).

According to the "List of materials for a Topf double-muffle incineration furnace" dated 23 January 1943 (Document 203) the refractory mass of the furnace consisted of:

– 800 standard fireclay bricks, Type SS
– 800 standard fireclay bricks, Type A

[460] Quantity of coke burned on the grate in one hour. For the calculation of the throughput cf. Subchapter 8.3.

– 500 standard fireclay wedges, Type SS
– 400 standard fireclay wedges, Type A
– 1,400 kg of fireclay mortar
– 2,500 kg Monolite packing mass

The insulation of the furnace was assured by 1,300 white bricks of diatomaceous earth (insulating bricks) and 400 kg of insulating mortar. The standard bricks (*Normalstein*) measured 65 mm × 120 mm × 250 mm,[461] giving a volume of 1,950 cubic millimeters. The wedge or semi-wedge bricks (*Halbwölber*) measured 66/58 mm × 120 mm × 250 mm for a volume of 1,845 cubic centimeters.[462]

As the density of the fireclay bricks is about 1,800 kg/m³, the mass of the two types of bricks was:

$$\frac{1950\ \text{cm}^3 \times 1800\ \text{kg/m}^3}{10^6\ \text{cm}^3/\text{m}^3} = 3.51\ \text{kg and } \frac{1845\ \text{cm}^3 \times 1800\ \text{kg/m}^3}{10^6\ \text{cm}^3/\text{m}^3} = 3.32\ \text{kg, respectively.}$$ [108]

Hence, the mass of the furnace refractory brickwork was:

| | |
|---|---|
| 800 × 3.51 kg = | 2,808 kg |
| 800 × 3.51 kg = | 2,808 kg |
| 500 × 3.32 kg = | 1,660 kg |
| 400 × 3.32 kg = | 1,328 kg |
| | 8,604 kg |

To this the mass of the fireclay mortar (1,400 kg) must be added, resulting in a total mass of about 10,000 kilograms. The Monolite caulking mass, being located in the space behind the insulation, is not counted as part of the refractory brickwork.

For the two gasifiers feeding the mobile oil-fired double-muffle furnace for the Gusen Crematorium, 1,000 normal and wedge-type bricks were used as well as 500 kg of fireclay mortar (Document 169), resulting in a total weight of roughly 4,000 kilograms.

Hence, the weight of the refractory brickwork of the double-muffle furnace can be split up in the following manner:

| | |
|---|---|
| 2 muffles of 3,000 kg each = | 6,000 kg |
| 2 gasifiers of 2,000 kg each = | 4,000 kg |
| | 10,000 kg |

The post-combustion chamber is included in the weight of the muffle.

---

[461] *Brockhaus…* 1958, p. 632. These dimensions also appear in the letter from R. Koehler to *Zentralbauleitung* at Auschwitz dated 16 June 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 15.

[462] Letter from Topf to *SS-Bauleitung* of KL Gusen dated 24 February 1943. BA, NS4 Ma/54. In February of 1944 the sizes of the various types of refractory bricks were standardized and somewhat modified: the *Normalstein* measured 250 mm × 123 mm × 65 mm; for the *Halbwölber*, there were five types (2 H 6, -10, -16, -26, -38) with two fixed dimensions (height = 123 mm and longer side of base = 250 mm) and two variable ones (shorter sides of 68, 70, 73, 78, 84 and 62, 60, 57, 52 and 46 mm respectively). "*Erläuterungen zur Vereinheitlichung der Schamottesteinformate für den Feuerungsbau*," received by *Zentralbauleitung* on 17 February 1944. RGVA, 502-1-166, unpaginated flyer.

The Auschwitz Crematorium (Photo 86) was originally designed as shown on the Topf Drawing D57999 dated 30 November 1940 (Document 204). The second furnace had not yet been erected. The morgue (*Leichenhalle*) still had an L-shaped extension on the right-hand side.

Topf Drawing D59042 (25 September 1941) shows the positioning of the third furnace in the crematorium (Document 205). On this drawing, the extension of the morgue has been separated by a wall and has become a storage space for urns. The Central Construction Office Drawing 1241 of 10 April 1942 shows the definitive layout of the crematorium as of that date (Document 206). On 3 July 1942, this drawing was revised to show the location and structure of the new chimney (Document 207).

It is highly likely that the crematorium ceased its operation on 19 July 1943; the furnaces were torn down later. After the end of World War II, the Poles fabricated Furnaces 1 and 2, using the original parts which the SS had dismantled; many of these parts are still held in the former coal store of the crematorium (Photos 107-109), but some elements from the 8-muffle furnace were used as well.

In spite of the existence of the above drawing and probable advice from former detainees who had worked in the crematorium, the refabrication was carried out in a manner heedless of technical or historical accuracy. In the front portion, both the transverse anchor bars and the air channels next to the muffle doors are missing; moreover, the introduction doors of the two furnaces have been switched from one side to the other: the left-hand door to the right and vice-versa (Photos 87-91; cf. Photo 51).

In the rear portion, the brickwork of the gasifier is missing (Photos 97f.; cf. Photos 75, 77 and 78); the lids of the gasifier-loading shafts are set into a smooth vertical wall above the grates, as in an ordinary stove, and the hearth doors were placed underneath the former, like ash removal doors, again as in a normal stove. The furnaces could not have operated in this manner.

Due to this faulty refabrication, the two furnaces have been lengthened from about 2.80 to 3.40 meters. On the sides two closure devices for the air feed were mounted (Photo 96), the smaller one of which is original but in the wrong place (cf. Photos 73 and 74) whereas the larger one belonged to the 8-muffle furnace.

The rear part of the muffles was aged artificially, presumably by burning wood in the muffles (Photos 92-95).

The muffle grates consist of six shaped fireclay blocks (Photos 93-95) with slits of some 50 mm, which are neither in agreement with Topf Drawing D57253 nor with the grate bars of the Mauthausen furnace. The Topf bill of lading of 17 January 1941 (Document 197) mentions ten fireclay blocks for the grate (*Schamotte-Roststeine*) – five for each muffle – having a length of 56 mm and a total weight of 460 kg, thus 46 kg for each block. The digits indicating the length have been swapped by mistake, as can be seen from the Topf bill of lading dated 21 October 1941, which speaks of ten fireclay blocks for the grate, Type K6, having a length of 65 cm (total weight 440 kg) and ten more, Type K6a, having the same length (and weight). Each muffle, though, required only five such blocks, which would indicate that the other ten were surely spares.

In the furnaces of Crematorium I at Auschwitz there are currently six such blocks, which means that during the refabrication the furnace was made longer than it originally was. The blocks rested on the brickwork of the post-combustion chamber, about 25 mm from the muffle walls, which means that the muffles were 700 mm wide; the joints were filled with refractory mortar. This type of grate was not intended for a rapid cremation, because with slits of hardly 50 mm, combustion takes place entirely in the muffle, with only the ash itself dropping down into the post-combustion chamber; the initial part of a cremation taking place in the main combustion chamber is thereby prolonged considerably as compared to the time required with grates with wider openings.

In the foundations of the third furnace, which was not rebuilt, the remains of the hearth grates can still be seen (Photos 100f.). The grates consist of seven longitudinal square bars (Photo 99) supported by two square bars placed transversely (Photo 101); the cross-section (40 mm × 40 mm) and the length of the longitudinal bars (630 mm), as well as that of the supporting bars (740 mm) are the same as indicated in Topf's bills of lading of 17 January and 21 October 1941. The first document mentions 34 supporting bars, but this is a mistake, as we can see from the second document as well as from the bill of lading dated 12 January 1943 and the one dated 24 February 1943 (Document 208, not translated) which have 30 square bars 40 mm/40 mm × 630 mm and four bars 40 mm/40 mm by 740 mm for the gasifier grates. Fifteen grate bars and two supporting bars were thus shipped for each gasifier.

The original grates that are still visible and the respective width of the gasifier necks (some 50 cm) exclude the possibility that the fifteen bars for each one of the hearths were mounted all at the same time. The left-hand grate of the third furnace has seven bars, but one has been removed; we may hence rightly assume that the grates initially consisted of 8 bars.

The discharge-gas system is shown in Topf Drawing D57253 for the first furnace (Document 202; in particular Documents 202a, 202b, and 202d), and D59042 for the third (Document 205). At the Auschwitz Crematorium, the outlets of two smoke ducts are still visible in the foundations of the third furnace (Photo 102).

Each furnace had its dedicated blower device (*Druckluftanlage*; for the first furnace cf. Document 202b, No. 15) consisting of the blower itself (*Druckluftgebläse*; No. 15a), driven by a directly mounted 3-phase electric motor of 1.5 hp (No. 15b), and the air conduits (*Druckluftleitung* or *Rohrleitung*; No. 14). Structure and operation of the blowers will be discussed in the next chapter.

For the first and the third furnace, the blower is shown in Drawings D57253 and D59042, respectively, and for the second furnace it is mentioned in the quotation of 13 November 1940 (Document 193).

Originally, the chimney (*Schornstein*; Document 202e, No. 13a) had a square cross-section, 500 mm × 500 mm. The draft enhancer (*Saugzug-Anlage*; Document 202e, No. 13b), which had a capacity of about 4,000 m³/hr of spent gas, consisted of a blower (*Saugzug-Gebläse*; No. 13d) driven by a directly mounted 3-phase 3-hp electric motor (No. 13c) and a rotary vane (*Drehklappe*)

separating the intake chamber from the compression chamber. The operation of this device is explained in Topf's service instructions (Document 209):[463]

> *"Operating instructions for the Topf draft enhancer.*
> *If the draft of the furnace is insufficient, the draft enhancer mounted on the chimney must be started up.*
> *Care must be taken to start the motor first, and only then the damper in the chimney may be closed. The water supply for the water-cooled bearing must run at all times.*
> *After the end of the incineration, the rotary vane in the chimney must be opened first, before the motor and the cooling water are stopped.*
> *Furthermore, it is necessary to make sure that there is always enough water in the tank."*

Topf's cost estimate of 13 November 1940 does not speak of a draft enhancer. The explanation is provided by Topf's letter of transmittal in which we can read:[464]

> *"As we assume that this furnace will be connected to the same chimney of the present crematorium, the purchase of a further draft enhancer is not necessary as* [the existing one] *can be used in alternation for both furnaces. It is also possible to operate both furnaces* [simultaneously] *with this device."*

The draft enhancer is not mentioned either in Topf's bill of lading of 21 October 1941, nor in the final invoice for the third furnace because this furnace was connected to the existing device as well; this is confirmed by Drawing D59042 showing only one draft enhancer in the space between the buidling and the chimney.

As we have seen in Chapter 6, the chimney of the crematorium was taken down and replaced by another between June and August of 1942. The new chimney, displaced some 10 meters along the axis of the old one, had a square cross-section 0.90 m × 0.90 m and was 15 m high (Document 178). The three double-muffle furnaces of the crematorium were linked to it by means of two flue ducts, 0.70 m × 0.80 m, which had a refractory lining 12 cm thick. The duct in line with the old chimney, having a length of 12.20 m, was used for Furnaces 1 and 2, the transverse one, 7.375 m long, for the third furnace (Document 179).

The loading system of the muffles themselves consisted of a corpse-introduction device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*) having a coffin-loading cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*) moving on rails (*Laufschienen*; Document 202b, No. 24) and a semi-cylindrical cart (*Verschiebewagen*) running above it. These devices are still visible today in the Auschwitz Crematorium (Photo 87). Their operation can be described in the following manner:

In front of each one of the three furnaces are two rails set into the floor for moving the cart; perpendicular to these rails are connected two wider rails which carry a rotatable platform (*Drehscheibe*) mounted on a flat cart (Document 205a, No. 25 and 26, and Photos 105f.). This platform enabled the carts to be moved from one set of rails to the other.

---

[463] Topf, *Betriebsvorschrift über die "Topf"-Saugzuganlage*. 26 September 1941. APMO, BW 11/1, p. 2.

[464] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 166.

In the ceiling of the furnace hall of the Auschwitz Crematorium, above the first and the second furnaces, we have two ventilation shafts (Photo 103) opening up into two small shafts (Photo 104) on the flat roof of the crematorium.

The crematorium chimney shown in Photo 86 was rebuilt by the Poles after the war. The administration of the Auschwitz Museum has attached a commemorative plaque to the wall next to the second furnace, bearing an inscription in four languages (Polish, English, French and Russian), stating (see Photo 110):[465]

> *"Crematorium I was working in the period from 1940 to July 1943. About 70000 corpses prisoners, gased, shot, killed at work or deceased in camp, were cremated here."* (Bad English in the original)

The operation of the double-muffle furnace is explained in Topf's operating instructions (Document 210). For the sake of clarity, I have added comments and references to the photos and other documents concerning the furnace in brackets […]. Text in normal parentheses (…) appear in the original text.[466]

> *"Operating instructions for the coke-fired Topf double-muffle incineration furnace.*
>
> *Before any coke is fed to the two coke generators* [Photo 78, through the two loading shafts, Photo 79]*, both flue-duct dampers* [Documents 202b & 202d] *on the furnace must be opened, as well as the main flue-duct damper* [Document 202e, No. 13] *and/or the rotating vane* [of the Saugzuganlage] *on the chimney.*
>
> *Now fire can be lit and maintained in the two generators; care must be taken to make sure that the secondary covers to the right and left of the ash-removal doors* [Photos 78 and 81] *(coke generator) are open.*
>
> *Once the incineration chamber shows a satisfactory red glow (about 800°C), the corpses can be introduced successively into the two chambers.*
>
> *At this point, it is advisable to switch on the air compressor located at the side of the furnace* [Document 202b, No. 15] *and to let it run for about 20 minutes. By observation, it must be decided whether too much or too little fresh air enters the two chambers.*
>
> *Control of the air flow is effected by means of the rotary vane located in the air duct. Furthermore, the air-entry ports to the right and left of the introduction doors* [Photos 58 and 59] *must be half-open.*
>
> *As soon as the corpse parts have dropped from the fireclay grate* [Photo 52] *onto the inclined ash-plate below* [into the post-combustion chamber, Photo 72]*, they must be moved forward towards the ash-removal door* [Photo 71] *by means of the scraper. These parts may remain here for another 20 minutes for post-combustion. Then the ash is transferred into the ash container and set aside for cooling.*
>
> *In the meantime, new corpses will be introduced successively in the chambers.*
>
> *The two generators must be loaded with fuel from time to time. Each night the generator grate must be freed of coke slag and the ash must be removed.*
>
> *It is important, furthermore, that after the end of the operation as soon as the generator has burned itself out and embers are no longer present, all air damp-*

[465] The brickwork of the furnaces could last for some 16,000 cremations. See Subchapter 9.7. in this Unit.

[466] APMO, BW 11/1, p. 3.

*ers and doors* [of the ash chambers, the gasifiers' loading shafts, of the muffles' ash chambers, and of the introduction doors]*, as well as the flue-duct dampers, must be closed in order to avoid cooling of the furnace.*
*After each incineration, the furnace temperature will increase. Therefore, care must be taken not to let the internal temperature exceed 1100°C (white hot).*
*This temperature increase can be avoided by feeding air.*
*26 September 1941"* (Emphasis in original)

## 7.2. The Coke-Fired Triple-Muffle Furnace

The Topf Co. built a total of 14 triple-muffle furnaces: ten for the Birkenau Crematoria II and III, two for the Buchenwald Crematorium and two for the crematorium at the Gross-Rosen Camp. Practically nothing is known about the furnaces for the last camp. In 1948, the Soviet counter-espionage service (SMERSH) was in possession of the documentation of a project, elaborated by Topf in 1941, for the crematorium of Gross-Rosen, which did, in fact, concern two triple-muffle furnaces. Their installation was confirmed by engineer Prüfer.[467] In his interrogation of 21 March 1946, he declared to have designed the triple-muffle furnace himself, together with Ludwig Topf, as early as 1939. The respective projects had then been submitted to the War Ministry and were accepted by the SS in 1940.[468]

This statement is, however, in disagreement with a letter dated 6 December 1941, addressed by Prüfer to the two co-directors of the firm, Ludwig and Ernst Wolfgang Topf, in which he stated that he had designed the triple- and eight-muffle furnaces by himself, essentially in his spare time.[469] However, no documentary trace dated earlier than the end of 1941 exists for these two furnace types; hence, they were most-likely designed at that time (1941).

On 22 October 1941, the New Construction Office at Auschwitz ordered from Topf "5 Topf triple-muffle furnaces with blower," as well as "2 Topf draft enhancers for about 10,000 m³ of exhaust gas each" and "1 waste incinerator"[470] for the new crematorium which at that time the Auschwitz camp authorities were still planning for the Auschwitz Main Camp.

In the "Explanatory report for the preliminary project for the new construction of the *Waffen-SS* PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia," dated 30 October 1941, one reads:[471]

*"On account of the considerable quartering (125,000 prisoners) a crematorium will be built. It contains 5 furnaces with 3 muffles each for two men, and will thus allow incinerating 60 men in one hour. Furthermore, a corpse cellar as*

---

[467] Interrogation of engineer Kurt Prüfer by Soviet SMERSH interrogators on 9 March 1948. FSBRF, N-19262, p. 183.
[468] Interrogation of Kurt Prüfer by Soviet SMERSH interrogators on 15 March 1946. FSBRF, N-19262, pp. 41f.
[469] Letter from Kurt Prüfer to Ludwig and Ernst Wolfgang Topf dated 6 December 1941. APMO, BW 30/46, p. 6.
[470] RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 36f. and APMO, BW 30/27, p. 27 and BW 30/34, p. 116.
[471] *Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Konzentrationslagers der Waffen-SS*, Auschwitz O/S. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20; cf. Document 211.

> *well as a waste incinerator will be installed. The crematorium will be erected within the area of the* K.L.*"*

The furnaces mentioned in this report were of a design different from the ones which were later built. They were, in fact, conceived to accommodate two corpses in each muffle and would thus have required larger muffles and generators. We can gather this also from page 6 of the explanatory report where the estimated cost for the five triple-muffle furnaces is listed as being 60,000 RM (Document 212), whereas the Topf estimate for the five triple-muffle furnaces actually built in Crematorium II at Birkenau not only has a much-lower price (51,237 RM, including the two coffin-loading devices and the three draft enhancers), but also shows a later date (4 November 1941). In addition, the operating instructions supplied by Topf to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office specify that the corpses be loaded "*hintereinander*" (Document 227), *i.e.* successively. This means that the furnace was not designed for the simultaneous incineration of two corpses in one muffle.

According to Pressac, the first two triple-muffle furnaces built by Topf were started up in the crematorium at the Buchenwald Camp on 23 August and 3 October 1942, respectively (Pressac 1993, pp. 116f.; 1994, pp. 130f.).

The parts for the five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II are listed in the Topf bills of lading of 16 April[472] and 18 June 1942.[473] The shipment of 16 April included also several parts of the double-muffle furnace at Mauthausen – shipped to Auschwitz by mistake and with an erroneous reference to the order for the third furnace at the crematorium of the Main Camp (*Auftrag 41/1980/1*) – and with the blower for this crematorium (*Auftrag 41 D 314*). The shipment of 18 June included some parts for the waste incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*) of Crematorium II.

The main elements of the five triple-muffle furnaces listed in the two above documents are the following:

<u>Parts for the Topf triple-muffle furnace</u>

- 15 *Einführungstüren* (introduction doors) 600 × 600 mm, 10 right-handed and 5 left-handed
- 30 *Feuertüren* (closures for the hearths and the ash chambers) 280 × 350 mm and 2 of 250 × 250 mm
- 56 *Luftkanalverschlüsse* (closures for air channels) 108 × 128 mm
- 10 *Füllschachtverschlüsse* (closures for loading shafts for the gasifiers) 270 × 340 mm
- 6 *Rauchkanalschieber* (flue-duct dampers) 600 × 700 mm
- 5 *Gebläse* (blowers) No. 275,[474] 2 clockwise and 3 counter-clockwise

[472] RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 167-170. Topf, *Versandanzeige*, 16 April 1942; Document 213.
[473] RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 165f. Topf, *Versandanzeige*, 18 June 1942; Document 214.
[474] The number of the blower corresponded to the diameter (in mm) of the tube on the pressure side.

Parts for the flue ducts and the chimney

– 5 *Fuchseinsteigeschachtverschlüsse* (access ports for the flue ducts) 450 × 510 mm
– 1 *Reinigungstür* (cleaning door for chimney) 390 × 510 mm
– 3 *Rauchkanalschieber* (flue-duct dampers) 1200 × 800 mm
– 3 *Schieberplatten* (damper plates) 1250 × 840 mm
– 3 *Gebläse* (blowers) No. 625.

The bill of lading of 16 April 1942 mentions, moreover, a "*zweiflügelige Feuertür*" (double door for hearth) 600 mm × 600 mm which surely belonged to the waste incinerator.

The two above lists contain more shipment errors: the air-channel closures for the five furnaces numbered not 56 but 55, or eleven for each furnace, placed at the following points: one placed on each introduction door of the muffles (*i.e.* 3 per furnace), two placed next to the introduction door of the right-hand muffles and two for the left-hand muffles, as well as two behind the center muffles (*i.e.* six per furnace), and one on the closure of each gasifier hearth (*i.e.* two in total). Furthermore, the two *Feuertüren* 250 mm × 250 mm did not belong to the triple-muffle furnaces and, finally, neither one of the advices has the grate bars for the hearths or the grate bars for the muffles.

Topf's overall supply for the five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II is detailed on the final invoice dated 27 January 1943 (Document 215) translated below:[475]

| *Object*<br>*BW 30 = Crematorium II* | *Amount*<br>*RM* |
|---|---|
| *41 D 2249* | |
| *Construction of 5 pcs. triple-muffle incineration furnaces, viz.:*<br>*Supply of normal, wedge-type, and special fireclay bricks, fireclay mortar and Monolite packing mass for the construction of the fire-resistant brick structure of the furnace, of cast- and wrought-iron fittings for furnace and compressed-air units as per description in our cost estimate of 4 November 1941, item I.*<br>*Supply of an erection supervisor for furnace construction, including daily rates, travelling expenses and social-security contributions.*<br>*Transportation of building materials to Erfurt Station @ 6,378.--*<br>*Supply of 2 coffin-introduction devices each consisting of a coffin-introduction cart, shoving cart, and rail system for 5 incineration furnaces* | *31,890.--*<br><br>*1,780.--* |
| *Subtotal* | *33,670.--* |
| *Supply of:*<br>*10,000 normal refractory bricks, Seger Cone 30*<br>*3,000 wedge-type refractory bricks, Seger Cone 30*<br>*7,000 kg of mortar M 2*<br>*and* | |

[475] Topf, *Schluss-Rechnung Nr. 69* dated 27 January 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 230-230a.

| | |
|---|---|
| *Supply of our technician for construction of smoke installation* | *4,045.--* |
| *Supply of 3 Topf draft enhancers in suction, each consisting of 1 blower in suction for an output of 40,000 m³ of smoke gases against a total pressure of 30 mm water column with 2 suction fittings, mounted, and 1 pressure fitting, 1 smoke-channel-blocking damper 0.9 by 1.2 m, with air-tight guide, rollers cable and hand crank, 1 380-Volt 50 c/s 3-phase motor, spray protected, nominal output 15 hp with slip-ring rotor, full-load starter and buffered-bolt clutch,* | |
| *Supply of our technician for installation @ 3,016.-- each* | *9,048.--* |
| *Construction of a waste incinerator, viz:* | |
| *Supply of normal, wedge-type, and shaped fireclay bricks, fireclay mortar, Monolite packing mass, bricks of diatomaceous earth, insulating mortar and rock wool for erection and insulation of fire-resistant furnace brickwork, cast- and wrought-iron fittings, wrought-iron loading box, and smoke-channel damper,* | |
| *Supply of our erection supervisor for construction work. Delegation of an engineer for start-up, as per our cost estimate of 4 November 1941 and our letter of 4 November 1941.* | *4,474.--* |
| | *51,237.--* |
| *Reference: order of 22 November 1941 of Reichsführer-SS, Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* – New Construction Office *KL Auschwitz, order number 215/41 Ho.* | |
| *Credit for 3 draft enhancers in suction of 16 April 1943* | *3,705.--* |
| | *47,532.--* |

The final invoice for the five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium III (Document 216) is dated 27 May 1943 and is translated below:[476]

| *Object*<br>*BW 30a = Crematorium III* | | |
|---|---|---|
| *42 D 1454* | | |
| *Construction of 5 pcs. triple-muffle furnaces, viz.:* | | |
| *Supply of normal, wedge-type, and shaped fireclay bricks and fire-resistant tamping mass for construction of fire-resistant furnace brickwork, supply of insulating materials for furnace insulation.* | | |
| *Supply of cast- and wrought-iron fittings for furnace and compressed-air unit, anchoring parts for furnace brickwork and one corpse-introduction device each, stretcher type, with their guide rollers and fixation bars, FOB Erfurt Station.* | | |
| *Supply of our builder for supervision of construction, as per our offer of 30 September and letter of 30 September 1942.* | *7,830.--* | *39,150.--* |
| *Supply and installation of 3 Topf draft enhancers each with their* | | |
| *Subtotal* | | *39,150.--* |

[476] Topf, *Schluss-Rechnung Nr. 728* dated 27 May 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 215-215a.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *suction fittings, 1 pressure fitting, 1 smoke channel blocking damper with rollers, cable and hand-crank, 1 380-Volt 50 c/s 3-phase ca. 15 hp nominal, with slip-ring rotor and full-load starter, 1 elastic-insulated buffered-bolt clutch.* | | |
| *Construction of a smoke-channel system for the 5 incineration furnaces, i.e. supply of necessary normal and wedge-type fireclay bricks and the necessary fireclay mortar* | | |
| *Supply of our builder for supervision of construction work on smoke channels, as per our offer of 30 September and our letter of 30 September 1942.* | | *5,504.--* |
| | | *53,702.--* |
| *Ref. your order of 26 October 1942, journal number 16496/42/Jäh/Lp.* | | |
| *KL Auschwitz KGL – second crematorium.* | | |

The description of the Topf triple-muffle furnace which follows is based on the documents presented in this subchapter, and on a direct investigation of the two Buchenwald Furnaces; it is supported by four drawings (Documents 217-220) and by the photos in Section V of the collection of photos. The numbers in parentheses refer to the above drawings.

Three photos taken by the SS confirm that the triple-muffle furnaces set up in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau were of the same type as those in the crematorium of the Buchenwald Camp, though one of the latter was designed to also use oil as fuel (Photos 111-116).

As far as its layout is concerned, the triple-muffle furnace consisted basically of a double-muffle furnace with a third muffle inserted in the middle, as well as some other technical modifications to be described below.

The furnace itself is held in a solid brick structure by wrought-iron T, U, and angular anchor bars, tightening rods, bolts and nuts. Its dimensions are as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Height | 2,000 mm |
| Width | 3,460 mm |
| Length (w/o gasifiers) | 2,780 mm |
| Length (with gasifiers) | 3,400 mm |
| Surface area of the furnace without gasifiers | 33 m² |
| Surface area of the gasifiers | 10 m² |
| Overall surface area | 43 m² |

The furnace is equipped with three cremation chambers or muffles (No. 1) each of which has the following dimensions:

| | |
|---|---|
| Height | 800 mm |
| Width | 700 mm |
| Length | 2,000 mm |
| Surface area (w/o grate) | 5 m² |
| Volume (including ash chamber) | 1.5 m³ |

At the apex of the vault, arranged along the longitudinal axis, each muffle has four rectangular openings 100 mm × 80 mm in size (No. 2; Photos 132f., 137, 139, 143, 146), which lead into a horizontal duct running lengthwise inside the muffle ceiling (No. 3). These three ducts merge into a transverse and common duct located behind the furnace, which exhausts to the outside and is connected with a pipe (No. 25) to the blower (No. 23f.), which feeds combustion air into all three muffles jointly, especially in cases of incineration with a coffin.

The side walls of the outer muffles had four rectangular openings (Photos 131, 140f., 147), 110 mm × 130 mm, linked to the two air channels which ran lengthwise through the two outer walls and ended in two air inlets at the front (Photos 149, 151) closed by two raisable cast-iron covers (Photos 148, 150, 153) of standard size (108 mm × 128 mm) and shape. The two air channels at the rear of the furnace turned downwards 180° and ran back; the four inlets mentioned were arranged in this section of the channel as we may deduce from the fact that the respective covers are located higher than the openings set into the muffle. These channels served to bring combustion air to the outer muffles.

The center muffle was connected to the outer ones by three large openings of some 200 mm × 300 mm set into each of its side walls (No. 4; Photos 135-138). These outlets passed through the refractory brickwork (about 250 mm thick) on both sides and discharged through the inner walls of the outer muffles (Photos 134, 140, 142, 144f.). These openings are part of the discharge system of the combusted gases; for that reason, as opposed to the design of the double-muffle furnace, they are essential for the operation of the furnace.

The two walls separating the inner muffle from the outer ones had a thickness which was too thin to place any combustion-air channel in them similar to the design of the outer muffles; instead, the air channel to the center muffle was set into the brickwork of the rear portion of the furnace, opening on the inside into the muffle through a rectangular opening located near the top in the center of the muffle‘s rear brick wall (Photos 135-137), and at the outside into an opening (Photo 170) located in the rear wall of the furnace between the two gasifiers; it could be closed by means of a standard-sized raisable cast-iron cover (Photo 168). This exterior opening is located lower than the opening inside the muffle itself. The channel therefore is not a straight horizontal duct; coming from the inside, it angles down 90°, then angles 90° back to exit as a horizontal duct.

The muffles are closed at the front by three cast-iron corpse-loading doors, 600 mm × 600 mm (No. 5; Photo 127) clad with refractory on the inside (Photo 129). In the lower central part of the doors is an air inlet, closed on the outside by means of a standard-sized raisable cast-iron cover, which has at its center an inspection hole 45 mm in diameter covered by a round cast-iron plate held by a hinge. The upper part of the door sports another inspection hole, also closed by a thin metal plate rotating around a pin (Photos 127, 129).

At the rear, the muffles are closed by refractory brickwork. Their lower part consists of a horizontal grate (No. 6) composed of five refractory bars (No. 7; Photos 122, 136, 145, 147) some 90 mm thick in their upper part, spaced some 210 mm apart, on which the corpse would be placed.

Below each grate was located the inclined V-shaped ash plate (No. 8; Photos 131, 140f.), which ended in a narrower post-combustion chamber (No. 9; Photos 156f.), in which the corpse parts that had dropped down between the bars burned out completely, hence the name post-combustion chamber. The front part of this chamber constituted the ash chamber as such. The glowing ash was extracted by means of dedicated scrapers through the ash-removal openings (No. 10) located at the front of the furnace below the loading doors of the muffles. They then fell into the ash receptacles placed in front of the furnace on the floor of the furnace hall (Photo 155).

On the sidewalls of the post-combustion chamber of the center muffle, in its front portion, were two large rectangular discharge openings (No. 11; Photo 156) through which the combusted gases flowed into two short vertical channels (No. 12) which, in turn, led to the flue duct (No. 13) located beneath the furnace, as shown in Documents 219f. The flue duct connecting the furnace to the chimney could be closed by an appropriate fireclay vane running vertically in a frame. It was operated by means of a metal cable, a pulley, a manual crank, and a counterweight. A cement counterweight with a hole can be seen in Photo 172; Photo 168 shows the manual crank.

At the center of the rear wall of the post-combustion chamber, below the air-channel opening feeding air into the upper part of the muffle, is the opening of the straight secondary air channel into the center muffle's post-combustion chamber (Photo 171), which can be closed by a raisable standard-type cast-iron cover (see Photo 169).

The post-combustion chambers of the outer muffles have solid side walls (Photo 157). Combustion air was fed into them through a channel ending on the outside at the front of the furnace located below the air-channel opening feeding air into the muffle itself (Photos 148, 150, 152f.). It, too, had the usual raisable standard cast-iron cover. This channel makes a 90° downward turn and then bends once again into the horizontal, running parallel to the post-combustion chamber to which it is connected by appropriate openings (in Photo 157, these openings are covered by trash which has fallen into the post-combustion chamber).

Behind the rear part of the furnace, there is a service pit with four steps (No. 14), some 880 mm deep (Photo 158). It allows access to the two gasifiers, each with its own brick housing, set behind the outer muffles (No. 15; Photos 158f., 205); the housing is some 1,380 mm wide and 1,280 mm high up to the upper edge of the inclined plate.

On the inclined plate, some 900 mm long, there is the cover of the gasifier's loading shaft measuring 270 mm × 340 mm (No. 16; Photos 160-162). This shaft opens into the upper part of the gasifier (No. 17; Photos 163f.).

As the loading ports of the gasifiers are relatively high above the floor of the service pit, a metal step has been placed in front of the gasifiers at the floor level of the furnace hall (Photos 199f.).

The gasifier (No. 18) is a shaft-like chamber, closed below by the horizontal grate of the hearth (Photos 167, 174, 177) consisting of twelve square bars 40 mm × 40 mm × 630 mm, held by two standard bars of the same cross-section

but having a length of 740 mm. The grate measures about 600 mm × 500 mm, or 0.3 square meters. The throughput capacity of the grate is about 35 kg of coke per hour.

At the top, towards the inside of the furnace, the gasifier narrows into a neck which opens up in the rear part of the post-combustion chamber (No. 19; Photos 140-142).

The generator consists of the hearth which includes, besides the horizontal grate, the hearth's ash-chamber door (No. 20; Photos 165, 173, 175f.), which is used for the removal of the ash from the ash compartment and for cleaning the grate, *i.e.* for the removal of the coke slag, as well as the channel for the combustion air to the gasifier, which has its inlet (Photo 166) on the outside next to the hearth door, but somewhat higher up; it can be closed by means of the usual standard cover (Photos 165, 173, 175f.).

The Buchenwald Furnace, designed for use with oil, has two burners set into the rear part of the brickwork, above the gasifiers and behind the outer muffles (Photos 200f.) entering inside by means of a round opening in the muffles' rear wall (Photos 130, 139). Above the furnace we have the cylindrical oil tank (Photos 114-121, 200-203) with a diameter of about 400 mm and a length of about 2.5 m. It is accessible by means of an iron ladder welded onto the lateral anchoring bars of the furnace (Photo 203). The tank fed each burner through a flexible tube connected to a metal pipe, which itself was connected to the upper part of the burner (Photos 201f., 204); its lower part was connected to the compressed-air tube having a larger cross-section (Photo 204).

Two blowers are located between the two furnaces (Photo 188). The front blower (Photos 189-191) fed air into two large pipes, each of which was connected to the air-feed channels set into both furnaces' walls (Photos 188, 192f.). Each pipe was equipped with a butterfly valve for the control of the air-flow rate (Photos 192, 194).

The rear blower (Photos 195-197) was connected to a pipe located above the gasifiers, which fed air into the burners of the furnace that could also be fueled with oil (Photos 197-201).

The corpse-introduction device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*) consisted of a cart for the introduction of the coffin (Photos 181-183), running on rails (*Laufschienen*; Photo 184), and of a semi-cylindrical cart running above it (*Verschiebewagen*; Photos 182f.). At its front end, the coffin-introduction cart was equipped with a metal stretcher some 2,700 mm long, on which the corpse was placed and which was introduced into the muffle (Photo 185).

The stretcher consisted of a wrought-iron plate with two side plates welded to it, forming a ⊢⊣ shape. The top parts of that plate (Photo 185) kept the corpse from falling off during the positioning of the cart, while the lower ones ran on a pair of wheels (*Laufrollen* or *Einführrollen*; Photos 186f.) attached to a movable frame (Photos 178f.) which was itself threaded through a mounting bar (*Befestigungs-Eisen*) welded to the anchoring bars of the furnace below the muffle doors (Photos 117, 122). Pushing the introduction cart towards the open muffle, the two lower side plates inserted themselves into the concave rims of the wheels (Photos 186f.), and ran along them, thus allowing the corpse to be

moved easily into the muffle (Photo 185). Next, the semi-cylindrical cart was pushed forward over the stretcher (Photos 87, 89) into the muffle, until its front part touched the corpse; finally, the introduction cart was withdrawn, whereas the semi-cylindrical cart was held firmly in place within the muffle, pressing downward with the stoker attached to its rear part in such a way that the introduction cart below could move out of the muffle while the corpse slipped onto the grate. The movable frame with the wheels could slide laterally on the mounting bar and was thus used for all three muffles of one furnace.

In front of each muffle, on the floor of the furnace hall, there is a pair of rails for the corpse-introduction carts. These rails are connected to another pair of rails running the whole length of the furnace room (Photos 181, 184), up to the corpse elevator. The layout of the rails is similar to the arrangement used in the old Auschwitz Crematorium (Photo 105).

The style of the Buchenwald crematorium (Photos 207f.) is very similar to that of Crematoria II and III at Auschwitz. The crematorium has an underground morgue, accessible via a stairwell to the left of the chimney (Photo 208). The corpses were taken there by way of a slide (Photo 210), the upper end of which was closed by means of a trap-door (Photo 209). Opposite its lower end was a steel elevator (Photos 212-215), which went up to the furnace hall above (Photos 214f.). Photo 206, taken after the capture of Buchenwald in April 1945, shows a U.S. soldier standing in front of the furnace equipped for oil firing.

The design of the triple-muffle furnaces at Birkenau was essentially the same as that of the Buchenwald furnaces described above, with only very slight differences (Photos 111, 113, 115):

– The muffle doors did not have the upper inspection port (Photos 115 and 128).
– The closures of the air channels for the combustion air to the muffle and to the outer post-combustion chambers were placed lower; from their position (Photo 115) one may deduce that the combustion-air channels were straight, *i.e.* they ran in the furnace wall parallel to the muffles and to the ash chambers without any bends.
– Each furnace had its own blower, No. 275. These blowers, two counter-clockwise blowers and three clockwise blowers, were positioned as shown in Document 222a.

The way the doors opened was the same as for the Buchenwald furnaces: the door of the left-most muffle opened to the left, the other two to the right.

No document I know precisely indicates the mass of the refractory masonry of the triple-muffle furnace. The figure I had assumed hypothetically in the first Italian and English editions of the present work (2012/2015, Vol. I, pp. 323/273f.), as listed in the invoice of January 27, 1943 (DOCUMENT 215), seems to refer to the smoke ducts rather than the furnaces. It is known, however, that the triple-muffle furnace was practically nothing other than a double-muffle furnace with a third muffle inserted in the middle (without its gasifier); since the refractory masonry of half the furnace weighed 5,000 kg (3,000 kg for the muffle including the ash chamber and 2,000 kg for the gasifier), the maximum mass of

the triple-muffle furnace was 5,000 (lateral muffle + gasifier) + 3,000 (center muffle) + 5,000 (lateral muffle + gasifier) = 13,000 kg. The actual mass was undoubtedly lower, because Topf's policy was to save as much material as possible, as shown by the eight-muffle furnace, whose refractory masonry weighed 24,100 kg (see further below). Assuming a standard mass for the four gasifiers of 2,000 kg each, hence a total of 8,000 kg, for the eight muffles there would remain ([24,100 – 8,000] ÷ 8 =) about 2,000 kg per muffle. It is therefore probable that for each muffle of the triple-muffle furnace, the Topf Company had foreseen a more-or-less-intermediate mass, around 2,500 kg, and that the total mass was around 11,500 kg.

In comparison with other furnace types, the triple-muffle furnace was a simplified device, as one can also see from its low price. The third double-muffle furnace for the old Auschwitz Crematorium cost 7,332 RM, including the blower and a corpse-introduction system with the necessary rails, whereas the furnaces for Crematorium II ran to 6,378 RM each, including the blower. As the two introduction carts and the rails for five furnaces were billed at 1,780 RM, the triple-muffle furnace was actually cheaper than the double-muffle type, including the same accessories for both. The unit price of the furnaces at Crematorium III, however, was slightly higher at 7,830 RM (without the corpse-introduction cart), but it was still very economical.

The drawings shown in Documents 221 and 222 refer to Crematorium II, but apply also to Crematorium III, the mirror image of Crematorium II. The Birkenau Crematoria II and III each had a capacious furnace hall (Document 222a, No. 1) measuring 30 m × 11.24 m. The five triple-muffle furnaces were arranged lengthwise, as shown in Photos 111, 113 & 115. In front of each muffle there were three pairs of rails (No. 2) connected to two rails for loading the furnaces (No. 3) running perpendicularly to the former towards the elevator (No. 4). These rails supported a rotatable disk, mounted on metal rollers, which one can just about make out in Photo 115; the set-up in the old crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp had been similar (Photo 106).

The ruins of the furnace hall at Crematorium II (Photo 216) still show the rails located in front of the muffles (Photos 217f.); the traverse rails connecting them, on the other hand, have been removed, but the grooves into which they were set were not filled with cement (Photos 219f.), which means that the rails were probably taken out some time after the crematorium had ceased operating but before it was blown up.

Behind the furnaces was another pair of rails for the coke supply of the gasifiers (No. 5); they ran parallel to the side walls of the furnace hall and right in front of the five gasifiers' service pits, and went as far as the coke-storage area (No. 6).

A side wing of the crematorium, some 10 m ×12 m, was located next to the furnace hall. It was divided into two rooms by a partition. The smaller room, which could be reached from the furnace hall, was itself split into three rooms: two for the motors (Nos. 7, 9) and one room for one of the three draft enhancers (No. 9) which were originally built for this crematorium. The other room contained the chimney (No. 10) as well as the other two draft enhancers (Nos. 11f.)

and the waste incinerator (No. 13), from which this room took its name (*Müll-verbrennungsraum*; No. 14).

The waste-gas-discharge system was designed as follows: The gas produced in the gasifiers entered the outer muffles through the gasifier neck, passed on into the center muffle through the six holes between the muffles, flowed into that muffle's post-combustion chamber, left through the two openings in the side walls and then flowed on into a flue duct, which had a cross-section of 60 cm × 70 cm and was located beneath the furnace (Documents 219f.; No. 13). Each flue duct had its own damper (*Rauchkanalschieber*), 60 cm × 70 cm, located at the furnace's rear end, as on the H. Kori furnaces at Dachau (Photos 258f.), and running vertically along the rear wall of the center muffle (Document 220; No. 14).

The crematorium had a total of six flue ducts (Documents 223, 223a), one for each of the five furnaces and one for the waste incinerator. Each pair of ducts merged into a single duct, which led to one of the three smoke ducts into which the chimney was divided. The ducts of Furnaces 1 and 2 went into the smoke duct on the left, those of Furnaces 3 and 4 into the central smoke duct, and those of Furnace 5 and the waste incinerator into the smoke duct on the right. At the flue ducts' merging point, their cross-sectional dimensions increased from 60 cm × 70 cm to 80 cm × 120 cm (the cross-section of each of the chimney's smoke ducts) in order to compensate for the potentially doubled volumetric flow.

Each of these three smoke ducts was connected to a draft enhancer through a short vertical shunt as shown in Document 224a (No. 26 & 28); at the end of the three vertical shunts, below the corresponding blower, was a moveable damper plate (*Schieberplatte*; No. 27), 125 cm × 84 cm in size, which, by closing of the vertical duct, allowed the chimney to function under natural draft.

The draft enhancer's blower was of a type as shown in Photo 195, but much larger. It sucked in a part of the combustion gases through an appropriate opening (No. 29) and released them at a high flow rate into one of the chimney's smoke ducts (No. 31), thus creating a strong drop in the gas pressure, which then caused more gas to flow from the flue ducts into the smoke duct. The three blowers each had a capacity of 40,000 m³ of combustion gas at a pressure of 30 mm of water column. Just before the chimney were located three dampers (*Rauchkanalschieber*), 80 × 120 cm in size, running vertically and allowing the chimney's smoke ducts to be closed against the flue ducts feeding into them (No. 30).

The chimney, which had a height of 15.46 m, was divided into three smoke ducts with a cross-section of 80 cm × 120 cm (Nos. 31f.) each. Its foundations are still visible in the rubble of Crematorium II (Photo 221).

The waste incinerator, in all likelihood, was the *Müll-Verbrennungsofen MV* (Document 225, 225a) described in Topf's leaflet quoted in Chapter 3 (Document 161). The waste incinerator for Crematorium III was ordered by telephone on 5 February 1943, and confirmed in writing on 11 February. It cost 5,791 RM all-inclusive (Document 226).

As we have already mentioned, the draft enhancers of Crematorium II were seriously damaged in March of 1943 and had to be dismantled. In view of this, the respective devices for Crematorium III were never installed. Nor was Crematorium III equipped with loading rails for the introduction of corpses as discussed above; the introduction carts were replaced by standard stretchers (Document 216). These stretchers, also used for the Topf Furnaces at Mauthausen, consisted of two parallel metal tubes, 3 cm in diameter (Photos 83-85) and 350 cm long. A slightly concave metal plate, 190 cm long and 38 cm wide (Photos 52f.), was welded to the front part of these tubes, *i.e.* to the portion which was inserted into the furnace. To ensure a better way of handling them, these tubes, over the rest of their length were set further apart (49 cm) by means of two elbow bends (Photos 67 and 84). The distance between the tubes at the leading end corresponded to the spacing of the guide rollers (*Führungsrollen*) at the lower end of the furnace doors; they could thus be placed on them with ease (Photos 84f.).

Towards the outside, the two tubes which supported the metal plate had two stops consisting of two steel bars which were welded to the underside of each tube in the shape of a V. They stopped the stretcher at the rollers (Photo 67), thus keeping the stretcher from being pushed too far into the muffle, which would have damaged the muffle's rear wall. One stretcher weighed about 51 kilograms. In March of 1943, this system was introduced in Crematorium II as well.

The operation of the coke-fired triple-muffle furnace is detailed in Topf's instruction sheet (Document 227). It is similar to that for the double-muffle furnace. For greater clarity, I have again added – to the translated text and in square brackets – my explanations and/or references concerning relevant photos and documents. Text in rounded parentheses appears in the original text:[477]

> *"Operating instructions for the coke-fired Topf triple-muffle incineration furnace.*
> *Before any coke is fed to the two coke generators* [Photo 158; through the two loading shafts, Photos 160-164]*, the flue-duct damper* [Documents 202b&c] *on the furnace must be opened.*
> *Now fire can be lit and maintained in the two generators; care must be taken to make sure that the secondary covers to the right* [Photo 165] *and left* [Photo 173] *of the ash-removal doors (coke generators) are open.*
> *Once the incineration chamber shows a satisfactory red glow (about 800°C), the corpses can be introduced successively into the three chambers.*
> *At this point, it is advisable to switch on the air compressor located at the side of the furnace* [Photos 188-191] *and to let it run for about 20 minutes. By observation, it must be decided whether too much or too little fresh air enters into the three chambers.*
> *Control of the fresh-air flow is effected by means of the rotary vane* [Photos 192 & 194] *located in the air duct. Furthermore, the air-entry ports to the right* [Photo 148] *and left* [Photo 150] *of the introduction doors must be half-open.*

[477] Topf, *Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen*. March 1943. From: Pressac 1989, p. 222.

*As soon as the corpse parts have dropped from the fireclay grate* [Photos 145 & 147] *onto the inclined ash plate below* [Photos 131, 134, 140f., 156f.]*, they must be moved forward towards the ash-removal door* [Photo 71] *by means of the scraper. These parts may remain here for another 20 minutes for post-combustion. Then the ash is transferred into the ash container* [Photo 155] *and set aside for cooling.*
*In the meantime, new corpses will be introduced successively into the chambers.*
*The two generators must be refueled from time to time.*
*Each night the generator grate* [Photos 167, 174] *must be freed of coke slag and the ash must be removed.*
*It is important, furthermore, that after the end of the operation as soon as the generator has burned itself out and* [coke] *embers are no longer present, all air dampers and doors* [of the ash chambers, the gasifiers' loading shafts, the muffles' ash chambers, and the introduction doors]*, as well as the flue-duct dampers, must be closed in order not to cool down the furnace.*
*After each incineration, the furnace temperature will increase. Therefore, care must be taken not to let the internal temperature exceed 1100°C (white heat).*
*This temperature increase can be avoided by feeding air."*

The two large-size triple-muffle furnaces (*Groß-Einäscherungsöfen*) originally ordered by the Auschwitz Central Construction Office for the PoW camp at Birkenau, but never built, were structurally different from those set up in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau, as shown by the Topf quotation for these two furnaces dated 12 February 1942 (Document 228):[478]

*Copy/Go*

*J. A. T o p f und S ö h n e*

*To*
*Central Construction Office*
*of the Waffen-SS and Police*
*Auschwitz/Upper Silesia.*

*Erfurt, Feb. 12, 1942*

| *Subject:* | *Your ref.:* | *Our department: D IV* |
|---|---|---|
| *Crematorium,* | ——— | *Prf.* |
| *Cremation furnaces* | | |

*Quotation for the supply of 2 triple-muffle cremation furnaces and construction of chimney lining with cleaning port.*

| *Item* | *Qty* | *Description* | *Unit pr.* | *Total* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *I)* | *1* | *Coke-fired triple-muffle incineration furnace*<br>*With the following services and supply:*<br>*The necessary fireclay materials consisting of normal, wedge-type and shaped bricks and monolite tamping material with the corresponding mortar. For the insulation of the furnaces the necessary bricks of diatomaceous earth, rock wool and* | | |

[478] Topf, *Kostenanschlag* for *Zentralbauleitung* dated 12 February 1942 concerning two triple-muffle cremation furnaces of simplified type. APMO, BW30/34, pp. 27, 32, 29 (sic).

| *Item* | *Qty* | *Description* | *Unit pr.* | *Total* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | *diatomaceous-earth mortar.* | | |
| | | *Cast- and wrought-iron fittings such as:* | | |
| | *3* | *Wrought-iron blocking dampers lined with Monolite, including one corrugated-metal plate covering on front side of damper and installation of an observation port,* | | |
| | *6* | *Cast-iron chain rollers,* | | |
| | *6* | *Cast-iron bearings* | | |
| | *3* | *Cast-iron wall cranks for loads of 500 kg each,* | | |
| | | *The necessary cables and 4 chains for the dampers,* | | |
| | *10* | *Cast-iron air-channel closures,* | | |
| | *5* | *Cast-iron ash-removal doors, lined with fireclay,* | | |
| | *1* | *Cast-iron gasifier-loading-shaft closure, with insulating cover,* | | |
| | *2* | *Cast-iron ash container,* | | |
| | *1* | *Cast-iron smoke-channel damper sliding in air-tight guide, including rollers, cable and counter-weight,* | | |
| | | *The necessary stokers for the gasifier,* | | |
| | | *The horizontal grate made of wrought-iron square bars including supporting bars,* | | |
| | *1* | *Wrought-iron coffin-introduction device consisting of a stretcher and 6 pcs. rollers with fixation bar,* | | |
| | | *Delegation of builder for construction of furnace and of one engineer for hand-over of furnace.* | | |
| | | *Price of Item I) for 1 furnace RM* | *7,106.-* | |
| | | *Price of Item I) for 2 furnaces RM* | | *14,212.-* |
| *II)* | | *<u>The fireclay lining for the chimney</u> up to a height of 6 m, thickness 12 cm:* | | |
| | | *1,400 normal refractory bricks, Seger Cone 30,* | | |
| | | *700 kg of refractory mortar M 2* | | |
| | | *1 cast-iron manhole for cleaning.* | | |
| | | *Price of Item II) RM* | | *440.-* |
| | | *The anchor bars necessary for the furnace must be manufactured by the client, at no cost to us, as per our drawing. Furthermore, for each furnace, the client will supply, at no cost to us:* | | |
| | | *about 4,000 pcs. bricks* | | |
| | | *6 m³ of construction-type sand* | | |
| | | *1,200 kg of lime* | | |
| | | *500 kg of cement* | | |
| | | *These materials belong to the outer brick casing.* | | |
| | | *For the duration of the job our builder must be* | | |

| *Item* | *Qty* | *Description* | *Unit pr.* | *Total* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | *supplied by the client with 3-4 helpers, at no cost to us.*<br>*Total authorization-code weight 3,450 kg*<br>*Our prices are ex works, without packing* | | |

This furnace is characterized by the presence of only one gasifier – the cost estimate, in fact, speaks of only one grate (*Planrost*) and one closure for the loading shaft of the gasifier – and mentions only a single flue duct – there is only one flue-gas damper – and muffle doors running vertically like those in a single-muffle furnace (Document 163).

The parts, as listed in the cost estimate, seem to be those of a furnace with the gasifier located behind the center muffle, as shown by the respective drawing (Document 229): the gases from the generator first flow into the center muffle, then through the openings between the muffles, on into the outer muffles; the spent-gas system could be similar to the one of a single-muffle furnace (Document 229a) or to the system of the Auschwitz-type double-muffle furnace (Documents 229b & 229c). The air-feed system for the combustion air was similar to that of the triple-muffle furnaces at Buchenwald and Birkenau, with their ten closures for the air channels instead of eleven, because the furnace had only a single gasifier.

The fact that five ash-removal doors are listed (instead of four – three for the muffles and one for the gasifier) is explained by the fact that this figure includes the closure for the loading shaft of the gasifier as well, it being identical to the ash-removal doors in this case. This type of furnace had neither a blower nor a draft enhancer. The coffin-introduction device consisted of three pairs of rollers mounted on a bar like the rollers of the Topf 8-muffle furnace (see the next subchapter) and a stretcher as described above.

## 7.3. The Coke-Fired 8-Muffle Furnace

This furnace was designed by Engineer Prüfer probably towards the end of 1941. Its original concept is described in a Topf cost estimate dated 16 November 1942 (Document 230):[479]

| *Quotation for one Topf 8-muffle cremation furnace* | | |
|---|---|---|
| # | *Description* | |
| | *<u>Supply and construction of a Topf 8-muffle incineration furnace</u>*<br>*including:*<br>*For the outer brick coat*<br>*approx.. 9,000 bricks (normal size)*<br>*approx.. 14 m³ sand, construction type*<br>*approx.. 3,000 kg of building lime*<br>*approx.. 500 kg of cement*<br>*(These materials must be made available to our builders free* | |

[479] Topf, *Kostenanschlag über einen Topf-Achtmuffel-Einäscherungs-Ofen* dated 16 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 72-74.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | *of charge).* | |
| | *The fireclay materials, viz.:*<br>*1,600 wedge-type fireclay bricks, Seger Cone 33/34*<br>*3,000 normal fireclay bricks, Seger Cone 33/34*<br>*1,500 normal fireclay bricks, Seger Cone 32*<br>*3,000 kg refractory mortar M I*<br>*35 fireclay grate bricks, special shape*<br>*35 fireclay plates, special shape*<br>*2,000 kg Monolite caulking mass.* | |
| | *The cast- and wrought-iron fittings, such as:* | |
| *4* | *Hearths for wood firing consisting of their cast-iron inclined grate, cast-iron flat grates, loading-shaft covers of corrugated metal with reinforcing bars, and the wrought-iron supporting bars for the grates,* | |
| *2* | *Cast-iron flue-gas-channel damper running in its air-tight guide, including rollers, cables and counterweights* | |
| *8* | *Wrought-iron muffle-blocking dampers with chains and suspension bars (these dampers will be lined with Monolite),* | |
| *10,000* | *kg of diatomaceous-earth insulating mass,* | |
| *16* | *Cast-iron chain rollers and the necessary cast-iron bearings with wrought-iron shafts,* | |
| *2* | *Wrought-iron stokers, consisting of scraper and stoking rods,* | |
| | *The necessary cables, chain and cable rollers as well as counterweights,* | |
| *1* | *Supporting bars for fixation of cable and chain rollers,* | |
| *4* | *Wrought-iron ash boxes with reinforcing bars and 2 handles each,* | |
| *20* | *Cast-iron closures for the air channels,* | |
| *8* | *Cast-iron ash-removal doors, fireclay lined, with frame and coil handles,* | |
| *2* | *Coffin-introduction devices, each consisting of a wrought-iron stretcher, and rollers with their fixation bars for each muffle.* | |
| | *<u>Supply of builder(s)</u> for construction of the furnace, including daily rates, social security contributions and travel expenses.* | |
| | *Price of the furnace RM* | *12,972.--* |
| | *Authorization-code weight 3,600 kg.*<br>*The price is quoted f.o.b. Erfurt Station.*<br>*For the duration of the construction, our builder must be supplied with a sufficient number of helpers at no cost to us. On arrival [of the parts] on site, the foundations must have been made ready by the client. If supervision of the furnace foundation by our builders is desired, we would provide the latter at daily rates at your expense.* | |

In the Topf bill of lading (*Versandanzeige*) of 8 September 1942, there is a list of parts for two 8-muffle furnaces (Document 231). The document is translated

below, with the exception of the first two columns, which contain the name of the company and the order number:[480]

| *Number of cases* | *Packing Type* | *#* | *Object* | *weight in kg* | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | *net* | *gross* |
| | | *2* | *Complete 8-muffle incineration furnaces consisting of:* | | |
| *16* | *loose* | *16* | *Cast-iron fire doors 280/350 mm* | *736* | *736* |
| *24* | *“* | *24* | *Cast-iron air-channel closures 108/126 mm, Model 311a* | *180* | *180* |
| *16* | *“* | *16* | *Cast-iron air-channel closures* | *232* | *232* |
| *4* | | *4* | *Cast-iron smoke-channel dampers (800 mm high, 700 mm wide) consisting of:* | | |
| *4* | *“* | *4* | *guides* | *280* | *280* |
| *4* | *“* | *4* | *Cast-iron dampers* | *342* | *342* |
| *4* | *“* | *4* | *Damper rods* | *8* | *8* |
| *1* | *pack* | *8* | *Cable rollers, fig.2* | *13* | *13* |
| *17* | *loose* | *17* | *Cast-iron chain rollers, 210 mm segment diameter, bore ∅ 35 mm* | *90* | *90* |
| *16* | *“* | *16* | *Muffle-blocking dampers* | *736* | *736* |
| *4* | *“* | *4* | *Introduction stretchers* | *204* | *204* |
| *15* | *“* | *15* | *Cable roller with support* | *60* | *60* |
| *2* | *“* | *2* | *Cast-iron covers, Model 8973 for closing of gasifier-loading shaft* | *23* | *23* |
| *8* | *“* | *8* | *Closures for gasifiers* | *252* | *252* |
| *4* | *“* | *4* | *Angle bars 60/60/6, each 2,300 mm long* | *44* | *44* |
| *4* | *“* | *4* | *Ash receptacle, metal plate* | *24* | *24* |
| *4* | *“* | *4* | *Stokers* | *22* | *22* |
| *4* | *“* | | | | |
| | | | *Subtotal* | | *3,246* |
| *4* | *“* | *4* | *Stoking rods* | *13* | *13* |
| *8* | *“* | *8* | *Gas piping 2,” each 1,250 mm long* | *44* | *44* |
| *8* | *“* | *8* | *Angle irons 80/80/10, each 1,250 mm long* | *100* | *100* |
| *105* | *“* | *105* | *Cast-iron bars for horizontal grate, each 600 mm long, Model 15377* | *525* | *525* |
| *235* | *“* | *235* | *Cast-iron bars for inclined grate, each 940 mm long, Model 8735* | *1,504* | *1,504* |
| *16* | *“* | *16* | *Cable rollers diam. 152/190 mm Figure 6* | *114* | *114* |
| *16* | *“* | *16* | *Angle bars 70/25 mm, each 1,200 mm long* | *272* | *272* |
| *1 metal drum* | | *260* | *Angle supports 20/20 each 150 mm extended length* | *131* | *133* |
| *8* | *loose* | *8* | *Angle bars 60/60 mm, each 1,200 mm long* | *256* | *256* |
| *8* | *“* | *8* | *U-bars NP 10, each 2,600 mm long* | *636* | *636* |
| *1* | *box* | *16* | *Angle bars 60/60/8, each 150 mm long* | *16* | *343* |
| | | *265* | *Square holders 10/10 mm, each 260 mm extended length* | *47* | |

[480] Topf, *Versandanzeige* for *Zentralbauleitung* dated 8 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143f.

| *Number of cases* | *Packing Type* | *#* | *Object* | *weight in kg* | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | *net* | *gross* |
| *64* | | *64* | *Lag bolts 3/4" × 250 mm with nuts* | *39* | |
| | | *16* | *Grommet thimbles, for cable 8 mm* | *0.5* | |
| | | *16* | *Dto., clamps* | *2* | |
| | | *65* | *Grommet thimbles, for cable 10 mm* | *3* | |
| | | *65* | *Dto., clamps* | *10* | |
| | | *32* | *Angle bars 100/50/8 mm, each 180 mm long* | *35* | |
| | | *16* | *Shafts, 40 mm ∅, each 510 mm long* | *80* | |
| | | *32* | *Rollers 60 mm ∅, each 50 mm long* | *34* | |
| | | *32* | *Blank spacers 43* | *2* | |
| | | *32* | *collars 42 with screws* | *7.5* | |
| | | *64* | *Lag bolts 16 mm ∅, each 170 mm with nuts* | *22* | |
| | | *5* | *Star-type 3-way switches for 3-hp motor* | *20* | |
| *20* | *bags* | | *Monolite* | *1,000* | *1,000* |
| *60* | *loose* | *60* | *Fireclay bricks for grate, 140/250/650 mm* | *4,000* | *4,000* |
| *40* | *"* | *40* | *Fireclay bricks for grate 120/250/850 mm* | | |
| *30* | *"* | *30* | *Fireclay bricks for grate 120/250/850 mm* | | |
| | | | | | *12,186* |

The final invoice, drawn up by Topf on 5 April 1943 (Document 232) lists the parts actually supplied to the Central Construction Office:[481]

| *Item* | *Number* | *Amount* |
|---|---|---|
| [Invoice] *concerning supply and services for erection of 2 Topf large-size incineration furnaces having 8 muffles each, viz.:* | | |
| *a. <u>Supply</u>* | | |
| *of normal, shaped and wedge-type fireclay bricks, fire-resistant mortar and fire-resistant Monolite packing mass, additional anchoring bars for damper-suspension and gas-ifier-loading shafts, of cast- and wrought-iron fittings for wood-fired hearths, muffle- blocking dampers with rollers, cables and hand cranks, stokers, ash boxes, ash-removal doors, air channel-closures with their frames, introduction device,* | | |
| *b. <u>Provision</u> of our builder for construction of furnace* | | |
| *As per our letter of 8 December 1941 and our letter of 9 December 1941 for 1 furnace* | *13,800.--* | |
| *for 2 furnaces* | | *27,600.--* |
| *Expenses for freight for our shipment of 29 March 1943* | | *32.30* |
| *Reference: letter with order from Reichsführer SS dated 4 December 1941 II/7/3 Wi/Fl.* | | *27,632.30* |
| *Payment from* Amtskasse *Waffen-SS Posen on 5 May1942 RM 27,600.--.* | | |

[481] Topf, *Schlussrechnung Nr. 380* for *Zentralbauleitung* dated 5 April 1943. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a.

This list is completed by Topf's Final Invoice No. 322, of 12 July 1944, but back-dated to 23 March 1943 (Document 233) as far as the additional equipment ordered by the Central Construction Office goes:[482]

| *Item* | *Amount* |
|---|---|
| *We supplied on 25 January and on 19 March 1943* | |
| *4 cast-iron doors with cast-iron frame, coil handles for fireclay lining* | *360* |
| *7,500 kg of rock wool instead of 5,000 insulating bricks and 1,200 kg of rock wool* | *1,218* |
| *4 gasifier grates made of square bars 40/40 each 1,200 mm long* | *1,680* |
| | *3,258* |
| *As per our cost estimate of 2 September and letter of 22 September 1942 concerning your order of 15 September 1942* | |
| *Your payment of 2 February 1944 RM 3,258.--.* | |

As mentioned in Chapter 6, there were actually eight cast-iron closures.

The above documents, the Drawings of the Birkenau Crematorium IV (and hence, of Crematorium V, its mirror image) 1678, 2036 and 2036(p) (Documents 234-236) – which show the foundations and the vertical section of the 8-muffle furnace – the photos of the crematorium ruins taken by the Poles in 1945, as well as an inspection on-site allow us to re-establish the design of this furnace with satisfactory precision. Its overall dimensions can be deduced from the list of anchoring bars etc. drawn up by Topf on 4 September 1942 (Document 237) for the 8-muffle furnace:

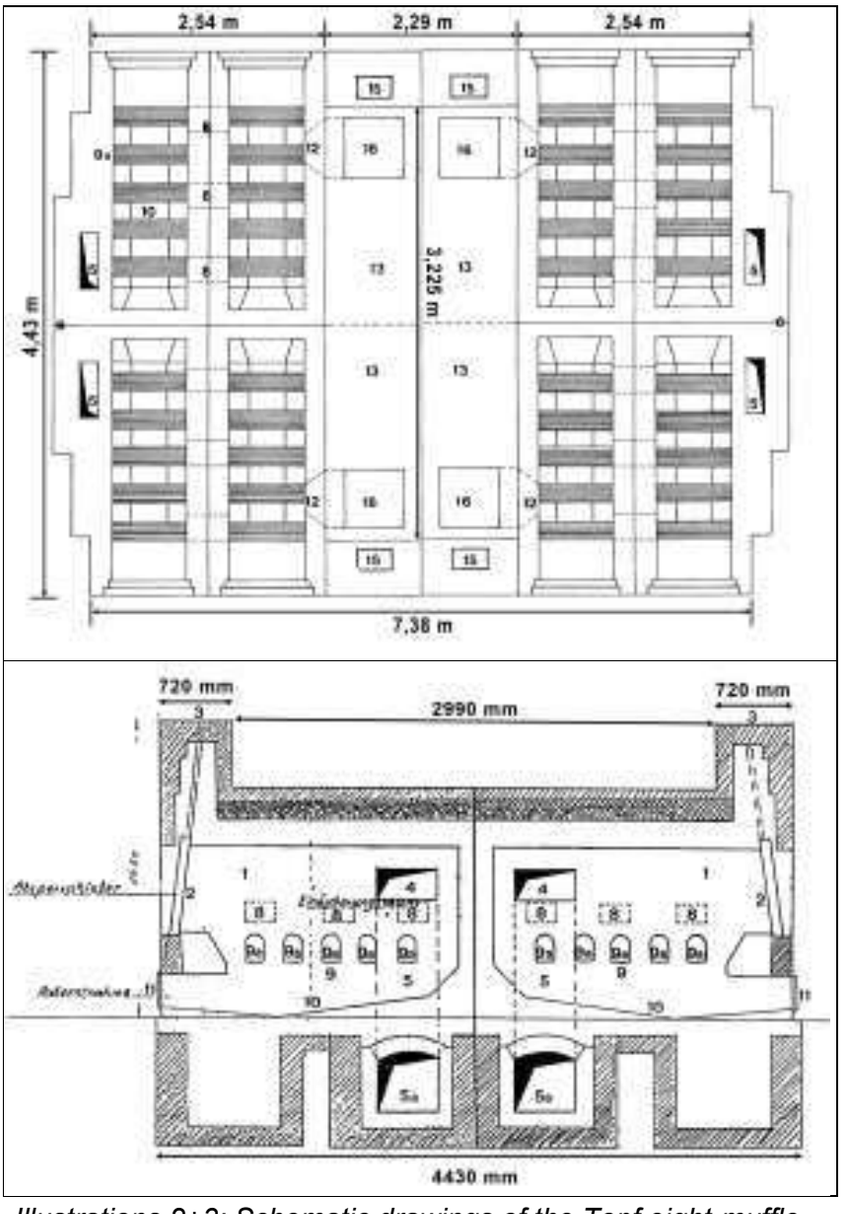
Dimensions of the Auschwitz 8-muffle furnace (see Illustrations 3f.):

| | |
|---|---|
| Muffle block (each with 2 × 2 muffles; two of them): | |
| height | 2,450 mm |
| length | 4,430 mm |
| width | 2,545 mm |
| Length of parapet housing the muffle damper | 720 mm |
| Distance between two opposing muffle-damper parapets | 2,990 mm |
| Gasifier block (2 × 2 generators): | |
| height | 2,060 mm |
| length | 3,225 mm |
| width | 2,290 mm |

The furnace, including the gasifier, thus measured 4.43 m × [(2.545 × 2) + 2.290 =] 7.38 m.

Judging from the dimensions of the steel bars still apparent at Crematorium V, these overall dimensions of this furnace complex were followed during construction.

[482] Topf, *Schluss-Rechnung Nr. 322* for *Zentralbauleitung* dated 23 March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 22.




*Illustrations 2+3: Schematic drawings of the Topf eight-muffle furnace; top: cross-section at the level of the muffle grate; bottom: longitudinal section through a lateral muffle (Documents 239 and 240) with dimensions added.*

The description which follows is based on the documents mentioned in this section, on the Polish photos of 1945, and on our visual observation of the ruins of Crematorium V. For greater clarity, the description is illustrated by three drawings prepared by ourselves (Documents 238-240). The numbers in parentheses which appear in the description refer to these documents.

The Topf coke-fired 8-muffle furnace was made up of eight single-muffle furnaces as per Topf Drawing D58173 (Document 163) arranged in two groups of four furnaces; each group consisted of two pairs of furnaces opposing each other in such a way that they shared their rear walls and the central walls of the muffles (Document 238) in a manner already used in the Płaszów Crematorium (cf. Document 175). The two furnace groups were connected to four gasifiers coupled in the same way (Document 238, *Generator 1-4*) and thus formed a single 8-muffle furnace, also called "*Großraum-Einäscherungsofen*," literally "large-scale incineration furnace."

The furnace was contained in a solid brick structure by means of anchor and retaining bars still clearly visible on the Polish photos of 1945 depicting the ruins of Crematorium V (Photos 222-225) and still visible half a century later (Photos 228-230).

The muffles (No. 1) had doors (No. 2) weighing 46 kg and running vertically in a frame set into the frontal brickwork (No. 3) above each pair of muffles. The doors were operated by means of pulleys attached to the roof beams, cables and counterweights.

In the outside wall of each of the four outer muffles, in their rear portion, was an outlet for the spent gases (No. 4) leading into a vertical duct (No. 5) in

such a way as to form two parallel pairs of ducts – one for each group of two muffles. Each was housed in a brickwork structure (No. 6) located on either side of the furnace. The two pairs of ducts fed each separately into two horizontal ducts (No. 5a) which merged into a single one (No. 7) with its damper operated by means of a pulley with its cable and counterweight. Each damper measured 0.8 m × 0.7 m and weighed 85.5 kilograms.

The two ducts ran horizontally in opposite directions below the floor of the furnace hall and ended in a chimney, having a square cross-section of 0.8 m × 0.8 m and a height of 16.87 m (photo 233). The flue ducts did not have inspection manholes. The chimneys had no draft enhancers.

The interior wall of each pair of muffles had connecting openings (No. 8), probably three in number as in the double- and triple-muffle furnaces. The rear walls of the muffles were totally closed by refractory brickwork. The floors of the muffles consisted of a fireclay grate (No. 9), probably made up of five fireclay bars as in the single-muffle furnace. In this respect, the information supplied by the bill of lading of 8 September 1942 is unclear, because this document speaks of 60 bars 140 mm × 250 mm × 650 mm and 40 bars 120 mm × 250 mm × 850 mm for a total of 16 muffles, but dividing the total number of bars by the total number of muffles does not result in an integer (100÷16 = 6.25). It is thus likely that this supply item included spare bars. The width of the grate, and hence that of the muffle, must have been 700 mm as in the double-muffle furnace, which had bars of the same length. If the width had been 850 mm, then the 650-mm bars would have been too short. The difference in length between the two different types of bars can perhaps be explained by assuming that the 650-mm bars may have rested on protruding specially shaped bricks at the edge of the ash chamber, whereas the 850-mm bars extended into the muffle wall by 75 mm on either side.

Below the muffle grate was the post-combustion chamber (ash chamber; No. 10) closed at the front end by the ash-removal door (No. 11). This type of door, 280 mm × 350 mm, was the same as used for the gasifier hearths, therefore, in the bill of lading of 8 September 1942, these ash-chamber doors are labeled "*Feuertüren*."

Combustion air was fed to the individual furnaces and to the gasifiers through 20 air channels having an equal number of raisable closures, twelve standard closures (108 mm × 126 mm, weight 7.5 kg) and eight larger ones (14.5 kg) like those mistakenly installed in the side walls of the poorly reconstructed double-muffle furnaces of today's Crematorium I (cf. Photos 87 and 96). These closures were arranged as follows:

– one, standard type, next to the ash-chamber door as shown on Photos 226f. (= 8 closures);
– one, large type, next to the muffle door as on the Topf Mauthausen furnace (= 8 closures);
– four, standard type, next to the gasifier-hearth grate (= 4 closures).

The use of air channels to the muffles larger than those on the two- and triple-muffle furnaces was probably meant to at least partly compensate for the absence of blowers.

On the outer part of the post-combustion chamber was a horizontal air channel running parallel to it and linked to it by means of transverse openings. This channel let out at the front of the furnace, next to the ash-removal door, and was closed by a standard-type raisable cast-iron closure already mentioned. The channel constituted the air feed for the post-combustion chamber.

On the inner sidewall of the post-combustion chamber of the four inner muffles one or two openings were located (No. 12) which were connected to the gasifiers, as in the Gusen Furnace (Photos 16, 27).

The furnace was equipped with two pairs of gasifiers (No. 13) located on opposite sides between the two groups of four muffles. Each pair fed the two muffles next to it.

As far as their lateral position and their connections to the muffles are concerned, the gasifiers were structurally similar to those of the Gusen Furnace (Photo 1): the Auschwitz pair of furnaces plus gasifier on the left compares to the two furnaces plus only the right-hand gasifier of the Gusen Furnace, while the Auschwitz pair of muffles plus gasifier on the right compares to the two muffles and only the left-hand gasifier of the same Gusen Furnace, meaning that at Auschwitz the gasifiers were housed one beside the other in a single brick structure. To visualize it, I have prepared a Foto composition (Document 241), realized on the basis of the Gusen Furnace, which reflects rather well the concept of the eight-muffle furnace and shows clearly to what extent this furnace was inspired by the furnace at Gusen.

As opposed to this, the gasifiers were probably similar to those of the Topf Furnace at Mauthausen (Photos 75, 77f.) with a sloping plate, on which was placed the gasifier-loading-shaft door. Furthermore, the four gasifiers of an 8-muffle furnace possessed a rather light-weight (11.5 kg) "cast-iron lid Model 8973 for closing the loading shaft of the gasifier," whose mechanics are unclear. The service pits (No. 14; Photos 222, 224, 232) – which allowed access to the gasifiers with their loading doors (No. 15) the hearth doors – were located in front of the gasifiers.

The hearth frames were attached to the anchoring bars of the gasifiers by means of two rods still visible in the rubble of the furnace (Photo 230f.). The steps shown on drawings 1678 and 2036 were replaced by a ladder with wrought-iron rungs, visible on Photos 230 and 232.

As I have explained in Chapter 6, the 8-muffle furnace for Mogilev, which were taken over later by the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz had hearths with inclined grates for wood firing (without lids). For the grates of the furnaces shipped to Auschwitz, both inclined and level bars for coke firing were used. The available documents diverge as to the number and the lengths of these bars; it is certain, however, that the throughput capacity of the grates was 35 kg of coke per hour (see Document 264).

The corpse-introduction system consisted of a stretcher for the corpses as described in the preceding section, clearly shown on Photo 222, and by two

rollers of simplified design. These rollers consisted of a metal cylinder rotating around an inside axle which was attached to two vertical bars bolted onto an angled anchoring bar at the level of the fireclay grate of the muffle as shown in Photo 226.

At the two extremities of the cylinder, guide disks were welded, 6 cm wide and 10 cm in diameter, supporting the lateral tubes of the corpse stretcher, and with the entire cylinder rotating around its own axle. Photo 226 shows furthermore four steel servicing tools resting on the anchoring bar of the furnace, and on the ground, below them, several square bars that were part of the gasifier grates.

Originally, 2,500 insulating bricks and 600 kg of rock wool had been foreseen for the insulation of one 8-muffle furnace,[483] but later, as can be seen on the final invoice No. 322 backdated to 23 April 1943 (Document 233), the 2,500 insulating bricks were substituted for by 3,750 kg of rock wool; hence each one of the two 8-muffle furnaces was insulated by 4,350 kg of rock wool.

The brickwork of one 8-muffle furnace was composed of:

– 1,600 wedge-shaped refractory bricks ≈ 5,300 kg
– 4,500 normal refractory bricks ≈ 15,800 kg
– 3,000 kg of refractory mortar,

for a total weight of about 24,100 kg.

Assuming for the four gasifiers a total weight of the brickwork of 8,000 kg, the refractory brickwork of each muffle weighed some 2,000 kilograms. Judging by its flimsy structure, the 8-muffle furnace was the least-reliable of the furnaces built by the Topf Co.

## 7.4. The Plans for Mass Cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau

### 7.4.1. The Furnace Designed by Fritz Sander

In Chapter 3 of this unit, I presented the uncommented translation of a patent application by Fritz Sander dated 4 November 1942 concerning a "Continually operating corpse-combustion furnace for large-scale operation." I will now discuss the significance and the scope of such a device in the light of another document.

On 14 September 1942, the Topf engineer Fritz Sander wrote a letter to the brothers Topf, owners of the firm in which he worked, explaining to them the "new design" of a furnace he had invented. Of this letter, only the first page and some excerpts of other pages have been published (Schüle 2011, pp. 443-447):

> *"The great demand for cremation furnaces for concentration camps which has lately manifested itself especially in the case of Auschwitz and which has, according to the report by Herr Prüfer, led to a further order for 7 triple-muffle furnaces,*[484] *has prompted me to look into the question of whether the concept*

---

483 Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 15 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 22.

484 We can see from K. Prüfer's note of 8 September 1942 (cf. Subchapter 8.2) that besides the five triple-muffle furnaces of Birkenau Crematorium II, the *SS-WVHA* had ordered another three 8-muffle furnaces, but still, the number of muffles was insufficient. Actually, for Crematorium III, another five triple-muffle furnaces were ordered, and another two for the crematorium at Gross-Rosen, so twelve

*of muffle furnaces used so far at the places mentioned is indeed the most-suitable one.*
*In my opinion, in a muffle, the cremation does not proceed quickly enough to ensure the elimination of a great number of corpses at a desirably high rate. As a makeshift solution, one has tried to use a series of furnaces or muffles and by loading them with more corpses, but this does not solve the basic problem, i.e. the drawbacks of the muffle system. These drawbacks of the muffle furnace, which cannot be solved even by assembling more muffle furnaces (triple- or 8-muffle furnaces) and loading more corpses into an individual muffle, are in my judgment the following:*

*1) Discontinuous operation.*
*Each muffle, at regular intervals, must be loaded, cleaned, then loaded again and cleaned again, and this goes on for the* [whole] *duration of the operation of the furnace. Each time* [a cremation is undertaken] *it is necessary to open the introduction door at the front, and the corpses must be loaded into the muffle through this front door. While this goes on, cold air flows into the furnaces, cooling the muffle, which not only reduces its service life, but also causes heat losses which have to be made up by additional fuel.*

*2) Problems of introduction.*
*In any case, it is difficult and unpleasant work to insert the corpses into the muffle in the longitudinal direction, especially if several corpses have to be packed into the muffle at the same time. In the long run, it will also be impossible to avoid damaging the delicate muffle masonry.*

*3) Large space requirement of the multi-muffle furnaces.*
*In terms of floor space, the multiple-muffle furnaces take up quite a bit of room and require a considerable amount of material for their construction. Moreover, the corpses to be cremated have to be transported each time in front of the opening of the respective muffle, i.e. they have to be distributed over a number of such places. They are thus scattered over the entire floor space of the cremation room. The same applies to a certain extent to the fuel.*
*To overcome the above disadvantages, and in my opinion as the ideal solution with regard to the design of a cremation furnace for the purpose of a concentration camp, I consider a furnace with continuous loading and also continuous operation."*

This is followed by a discussion of the options for such a continuously operating furnace and a detailed description of a furnace which over wide areas reads like an anticipation of the later patent application (see Document 242). After describing the furnace he had invented, Sander continued:

*"I realize very well that this kind of furnace must be considered a mere device of destruction and that one has to cast aside all considerations of piety, separation of the ashes, or any sentimental factor. But all this is already with us in the case of multi-muffle furnaces. After all, we have special conditions in the concentration camps due to the war which force* [us] *to adopt such a procedure.* […]
*In view of the considerations set out above, it is to be assumed that the authorities in charge will also approach other furnace manufacturers for the supply of*

in total.

> *cremation furnaces functioning quickly and well. These* [firms]*, too, will look for the best design of furnaces for the applications mentioned. I must therefore assume that this question is now being addressed by all sides, and that ideas for new types of such furnaces are thus emerging in other furnace-construction companies as well. For this reason, I believe it to be urgent to apply for a patent for my proposal in order to protect our priority."*

This patent application concerning a "cremation furnace for corpses in continuous operation for mass application" was drawn up by Sander on 26 October 1942, and then revised by him on 4 November 1942. The patent application of 4 November 1942 confirms Sander's ideas as described in the letter of 14 September 1942:

> *"The collection camps in the occupied eastern territories set up on account of the war and its consequences with their inevitably high mortality do not permit the interment of the large number of deceased camp inmates. There is, on the one hand, a shortage of space and labor, and, on the other, the risk of exposing the vicinity, near or far, to the dangers presented directly or indirectly by any burial of the deceased, many of whom have succumbed to infectious diseases.*
> *The need thus exists to eliminate safely, quickly, and hygienically the corpses generated continuously in large numbers."*

Sander explained that this task could not be accomplished in accordance with the legal requirements applicable within the Reich territory, for it imposed the need to burn such corpses jointly and concurrently, with the flames and combustion products striking the corpses directly throughout the entire process; thus, one could not speak of a proper *cremation* but rather only of a *combustion* of the corpses. He continued:

> *"For the execution of this combustion – in line with the viewpoints exposed above – in some of these camps multiple-muffle furnaces were erected which obviously had to be loaded and operated serially. For this reason, these furnaces are not entirely satisfactory, as the combustion in them does not proceed quickly enough to permit the elimination of the large number of corpses generated continually within a short period of time."*

Sander's design was nothing but an adaptation of Topf's waste incinerator "*Müll-Verbrennungsofen MV*," which was practically copied from Kori's "*Ofen mit doppelten Verbrennungskammern*" (Furnace with two combustion chambers).[485] The idea of a vertical cylindrical combustion chamber, on the other hand, was taken from the patent of Adolf Marsch, which I discussed in Chapter 10 of Unit I (Documents 96 & 96a).

The reference to the "multi-muffle furnaces" is clearly to Topf's own double-, triple- and eight-muffle furnaces already built at Auschwitz, Buchenwald and Mogilev. The reference to high mortality in the "collection camps in the occupied eastern territories" and of the corpses who "have succumbed to infectious diseases" concerns the concentration camps, Auschwitz in particular, where mortality was extremely high because of the typhus epidemic ravaging the camp at that time.

---

[485] Cf. Chapter 11 and Document 225a&b.

What is most-significant in the patent application and the letter mentioned above is that the very inspiration for the new design was the fact that Topf's chief engineer rated the mass cremation in multi-muffle furnaces – of which Topf was the only manufacturer – to be rather unsatisfactory.

### 7.4.2. Crematorium VI

In early 1943, Topf elaborated two mass-cremation devices for Auschwitz-Birkenau. A letter written by the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, *SS Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, to the camp commandant, *SS Obersturmbannführer* Höss, dated 12 February 1943, explains the idea of "Crematorium VI" in the following way (Document 243):[486]

> *"With reference to the discussion of the undersigned with engineer Prüfer of Topf & Söhne Co. on 29 January 1943, the project of a sixth crematorium (an open combustion chamber 48.75 by 3.76 m) was considered. The Central Construction Office had therefore requested Topf & Söhne Co. to prepare a sketch of this open combustion chamber, which is attached.*
> *If the construction of this sixth crematorium were to be undertaken, it is requested to forward the respective application to Office Group C via Office Group D.*
> *In case of a possible realization of this installation, more manpower than presently employed must be provided by the command. For this, one would require:*
> *150 detainee bricklayers*
> *200 detainee helpers*
> *The realization of the building project depends on the availability of the manpower mentioned above."*

The sketch of the device has not been preserved. In my opinion, the design of Crematorium VI was based on F. Siemens's field furnace described in Chapter 10 of Unit I. In the Siemens drawing (Document 93) the width of the installation (Section C-D) was about 3.90 m, the length about 5.50 m; the thickness of the walls, Section a-b, was about 35 to 40 cm, the internal dimensions about 3 m × 4.80 m. The "open combustion chamber" of the Crematorium VI Project measured 48.75 m × 3.76 m, which corresponds to a Siemens field furnace of the same width but 10 times longer, *i.e.* of the following dimensions:

- width: 3 m (clear width) + 2 × 0.38 m (outside walls) = 3.76 m.
- length: 10 m × 4.80 m (clear space) + 2 × 0.375 m (outside walls) = 48.75 meters.

The use of bricks for this furnace was an option, but engineer Prüfer could have simplified matters by placing the corpses directly on the grates constituting the top part of the hearth. Separating the individual hearths as in the Siemens furnace, Crematorium VI would have had 60 hearths with a usable surface of 144 square meters, sufficient for the concurrent cremation of some 150 corpses.

---

[486] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to the camp commandant dated 12 February 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80.

### 7.4.3. The Annular Incineration Furnace

Topf's letter to the Central Construction Office of 5 February 1943 ends as follows:[487]

> *"You will receive the cost estimate for the large ring incineration furnace on Tuesday of next week at the latest. In case a purchase is planned, we kindly ask for an order to be placed soonest to enable us to order the cast-iron and wrought-iron parts right away or start with their fabrication* [ourselves]*."*

A ring furnace (*Ringofen*) is usually used for the sintering of bricks, laid out as shown in Document 244. It consists of a ring-shaped sintering channel (*Brennkanal*), some 2 to 4.5 m wide, 2.5 m high and 60 to 120 m long, into which the material to be sintered is placed. Heating is effected by means of hearths with grates, until the material becomes incandescent. The spent gases leave the sintering channel through flue ducts below, flow into a collection channel and then on into a smoke duct, which takes them into the chimney.

Some 12 to 20 openings are arranged in the side walls of the furnace for the loading and removal of the material to be sintered. The sintering channel is divided into an equal number of chambers linked to one another. The actual sintering takes place in two or three chambers, whereas in the others there is a progressive preheating in one direction and a gradual cooling in the other.[488]

Because of the structure and the technical characteristics of such a device which, among other things, operated intermittently, and also because such a device had never been manufactured by Topf, we may exclude that the "ring incineration furnace" suggested by Topf was of this type. The designation would rather refer to the "cremation furnace for corpses in continuous operation for mass application" devised by Fritz Sander with its cylindrical combustion chamber.

### 7.4.4. The Furnace of the Quotation Dated 1st April 1943

Another project for a mass cremation device appears in a Topf cost estimate, of which R. Schnabel presents only the last page (Document 245; Schnabel 1957, p. 351):

| *J.A. Topf & Söhne*<br>*Quotation of 1 April 1943 for Auschwitz* | | |
|---|---|---|
| *reg. no.* | # | *Object* |
| | *1* | *Cast-iron damper for smoke channel with rollers, metal cable and hand crank,*<br>*The necessary stokers.*<br>*Provision of builders for construction of the furnace including travelling expenses, daily rates, and social security contributions.*<br>*Price of furnace: RM 25,148.--*<br>*Weight for authorization code: 4,037 kg* |

[487] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* at Auschwitz dated 5 February 1943. APMO, BW AuII 30/4/34, D-Z-Bau/2544/2 (illegible page number).

[488] *Hütte* 1938, vol. IV, pp. 739f.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | | *For the duration of the construction our builders must be supplied with a sufficient number of helpers at no cost to us.*<br>*All construction materials such as bricks, sand, lime and cement must be provided at the site in time; these materials must likewise be supplied at no cost to us.*<br>*They concern:*<br>*about 19,000 bricks*<br>*about 20 m³ of sand*<br>*about 800 kg of cement*<br>*about 6,000 kg of lime.*<br>*Our price is given FOB railway freight car at station*<br>*By order. J.A. Topf & Söhne*<br>*signed: Sander, Erdmann.* |

We do not know where the original of this document might be. When comparing it to the known Topf estimates, we see that it is the last page of an estimate: there is no letterhead of the firm, no addressee, no description of the device, and the data which do appear are those normally shown at the end of estimates. It is certain, in any case, that the furnace described in this estimate was a real cremation furnace, even if of a special type. The presence of a flue-duct damper (*Rauchkanalschieber*) leaves no room for doubt in this respect.

A comparison of this device with the constituents of the 8-muffle Mogilev Furnace shows that it was an even-bigger furnace:

| | 8-muffle furnace | Furnace of estimate of 1st April 1943 |
|---|---|---|
| Bricks | 9,000 | 19,000 |
| Sand | 14 m³ | 20 m³ |
| Lime | 3,000 kg | 6,000 kg |
| Cement | 500 kg | 800 kg |
| Metal | 3,600 kg | 4,037 kg |
| Price | 12,972 RM | 25,148 RM |

The comparison shows that the number of bricks for the outer facing of the furnace in question was twice as large as that of the 8-muffle furnace, and one may thus suppose that the outer surface also was roughly twice the size.

The enormous price difference between the two devices, even if the weight of the metal is not very different, can probably be explained by a most-relevant difference in weight for the refractory and the insulating material and would hence confirm the gigantic dimensions of this furnace. These dimensions agree much better with a special furnace such as the one invented by Fritz Sander which, incidentally, also had only one smoke duct.

The devices described in this section were never built, probably because conditions had changed. In January of 1943, the Birkenau crematoria were still being erected; by the end of March, Crematoria II and IV were in operation, with Crematorium V joining them in early April.

The cost estimate of 1st April 1943 certainly responded to a request by the Central Construction Office made a few weeks earlier when the sanitary situa-

tion in the camp was disastrous because of a resurgence of the typhus epidemic which had struck the previous year. Between 2 March and 1st April of 1943, a total of 7,300 detainee deaths were recorded in the *Sterbebücher*.[489] From April onwards, mortality went down considerably, and that is probably the reason why the Central Construction Office abandoned these projects.

# 8. The Duration of the Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

## 8.1. The Documents

In this chapter, we will consider the controversial question of the cremation capacity of the Topf furnaces from the point of view of the duration of the process. There are four documents on this topic, which, however, yield rather diverging data.

In the Topf letter sent to the New Construction Office of *KL* Mauthausen on 1 November 1940, with an attachment of a cost estimate concerning "one coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace, with compressed-air system" as well as one concerning a "Topf draft-enhancing device" (Document 194), we read:[490]

> *"Our Herr Prüfer had already informed you that in the furnace previously proposed* [on 31 October 1941] *two corpses per hour can be incinerated."*

As we are dealing here with the Auschwitz-type double-muffle furnace, Prüfer's statement refers to the cremation of one corpse in one muffle in one hour. This corresponds to a theoretical cremation capacity of 48 corpses in 24 hours.

A few months later, on 9 July 1941, the SS New Construction Office at *KL* Mauthausen sent Topf the following request:[491]

> *"This office asks to be informed about the number of cremations which may be carried out in one furnace per day without danger to the equipment (coke-firing). Furthermore, we ask you for the supply of 2 service instructions for the furnaces."*

Topf replied on 14 July by the following letter (Document 247):[492]

> *"Re: Your letter of 9 July 1941. Cremation furnace.*
> *In pursuance of our* [sic] *letter mentioned above we are sending you the requested instructions in triplicate and ask you to exhibit one at a visible spot close to the furnace hall. The other two may be placed in your files.*
> *In the Topf coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace, 30-36 corpses can be cremated in about 10 hours. This number may be cremated daily without undue strain on the furnace. It is not harmful either to carry out cremations day and*

---

[489] Staatliches Museum… 1995, Vol. I, p. 236.
[490] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* at Mauthausen dated 1st November 1941. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54. Cf. Document 246.
[491] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* at Mauthausen dated 9 July 1941. BAK, NS4/Ma 54.
[492] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* at Mauthausen dated 14 July 1941. SW, LK 4651.

*night, one after the other, if operations require this. It is a fact that the refractory lasts longer if a uniform temperature is constantly maintained in the furnace. We hope to have been useful to you in the best way in this matter and salute you*
*Heil Hitler*
*By proc. J.A. Topf & Söhne*
*Sander, Erdmann."*

On the basis of what is said in this letter, the duration of one cremation in one muffle would have been some 33 to 40 minutes, and the theoretical capacity of the furnace would therefore have been 72 to 86 corpses per 24 hours.

The third document is the following letter, dated 28 June 1943 and sent by the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office (*SS Sturmbannführer* Bischoff) to the head of Office Group C of *WVHA* (*SS Brigadeführer* Kammler; Documents 248, 248a):[493]

*"28 June 1943.*

*31550/Ja./Ne.–*

*Re: Completion of Crematorium III*
*Reference: none*
*Attachments: -/-*

*To the*

*SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, Head of Office Group C*
*SS Brigadeführer and Major General*
*Dr.-Ing. K a m m l e r*
*Berlin – Lichterfelde – West*
*Unter den Eichen 126 – 135*

*I* [hereby] *inform you of the completion of Crematorium III on 26 June 1943. Therefore all crematoria ordered have now been completed.*

*Performance of the crematoria presently existing over an operating period of 24 hours:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *1.) old Crematorium I* | |
| *3 x 2-muffle furnaces* | *340 persons* |
| *2.) new Crematorium at PoW Camp II* | |
| *5 x 3-muffle furnaces* | *1440 persons* |
| *3.) new Crematorium III* | |
| *5 x 3-muffle furnaces* | *1440 persons* |
| *4.) new Crematorium IV.* | |
| *8-muffle furnace* | *768 persons* |
| *5.) new Crematorium V.* | |
| *8-muffle furnace* | *768 persons* |
| *at 24-hour operation a total of* | *4756 persons* |

*The Head of Central Construction Office*
*of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz.*
*SS Sturmbannführer."*

[493] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a.

Thus, on the basis of this document, the average duration of one cremation was 25 minutes in the double-muffle furnace, and 15 minutes in the furnaces with three or eight muffles.

The fourth document is an internal memo (translated below) written by Engineer Prüfer, dated 8 September 1942:[494]

*"TOPF*
*To: J. A. TOPF UND SÖHNE* *Erfurt, 8 September 1942*
*Department D IV*
*Our reference: D IV/Prf./hes*
*Concerning: Reichsführer SS, Berlin-Lichterfelde-West.*
*Subject: Crematorium-Auschwitz.*
*Confidential! Secret!*
*8 September 1942:* Obersturmführer *Krone called and informed us that he has to report to* Brigadeführer *Kämmer* [Kammler] *and that he has to give an account of his visit to the Auschwitz Crematorium, from which he came back yesterday. He has not been told anything about the Auschwitz installation and would therefore like to know exactly how many muffles are presently in operation and how many muffle furnaces we are presently building for forthcoming delivery.*
*I explained to him that 3 furnaces with 2 muffles are now in operation with a* [cremation] *capacity of 250* [corpses] *per day. Furthermore, 5 furnaces with 3 muffles are now under construction for a* [cremation] *capacity of 800* [corpses].
*Today and over the next few days the 2 furnaces with 8 muffles will be shipped, taken from the Mogilev* [job], *with a* [cremation] *capacity of 800* [corpses] *each. Herr K. declared that this number of muffles was still insufficient; we are to supply yet more furnaces as soon as possible. It is therefore advisable for me to go to Berlin on Thursday morning to discuss with Herr Krone any further orders. I am to bring with me documents concerning Auschwitz so that these urgent calls would stop once and for all.*
*I have announced* [my] *visit for Thursday."*

If we follow this document, the average duration of a cremation in the double-muffle furnace was 34 to 35 minutes, in the triple-muffle furnace 27 minutes and in the 8-muffle furnace 14 to 15 minutes. The corresponding cremation capacities of each type of furnace were about 83, 160, and 800 corpses per 24 hours, respectively.

Summarizing, the capacities claimed in these four documents are as listed in the following table, with the time given in minutes and the capacity in corpses per muffle and per 24 hours of operation per day:

| Furnace | Document 1 | | Document 2 | | Document 3 | | Document 4 | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | time | capacity | time | capacity | time | capacity | time | capacity |
| two muffles | 60' | 24 | 33-40' | 36-44 | 25' | 57 | 34-35' | 42 |
| three muffles | | | | | 15' | 96 | 27' | 53 |
| eight muffles | | | | | 15' | 96 | 14-15' | 100 |

[494] K. Prüfer's memo of 8 September 1942. *EMS/Erfurter Mälzerei- und Speicherbau*, 241, II 80 Tech. Abteilung D IV. Published online at: http://veritas3.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/topf/. Cf. Document 249.

It is obvious that at best only one of these numbers can be correct.

The first document stems from the copious correspondence between Topf and *KL* Mauthausen, held at the *Bundesarchiv* at Koblenz; the second one was originally part of this correspondence, but it is no longer there, having been transferred to the Weimar *Staatsarchiv*. It is unclear how the document arrived at the Weimar *Staatsarchiv*, which is all the more strange, as it is not Topf's own filed copy but the original of the letter directed to Mauthausen, as we can see from the *in* stamp it bears.

The photocopy sent to this author (Document 247) shows, on the left, several vertical lines whose ink has faded; on the lower-left-hand corner we have, attached to the sheet, a slip of paper with the hand-written entry "in 1943, up to 300 corpses were burned in such a [*im gleichen*] furnace in 10 hours." The author of this hand-written remark is unknown; the remark must, in any case, be considered worthless from a technical point of view and false from a historical point of view. Actually, the incineration of 300 corpses in 10 hours in a double-muffle furnace is equivalent to a time of 4 (four) minutes for each cremation, which is technically impossible. On the other hand, the "such a furnace," *i.e.* the double-muffle furnace, Auschwitz Type, had not yet been installed at Mauthausen in 1943. The authenticity of the typed letter is not in doubt, but the hand-written note was certainly added to it after the war.

The third document, which comes from the Moscow Archives, presents serious problems of form and content which will be treated in Subchapter 9.6.

The fourth document was discovered by Jean-Claude Pressac in 1995 during a search of the archives of the firm *EMS / Erfurter Mälzerei- und Speicherbau*, successor to *Topf & Söhne* at Erfurt. After Pressac's death, part of the documentation on this company which he had collected, including the documents from the above archives, were donated, as he had wished, to the *Thüringisches Hauptarchiv* at Weimar, where it is now held.

In our effort to judge the factuality of the data given in these four documents, and to ascertain the average duration of a cremation in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, we shall use three objective criteria, all based on practical conditions: the results of the experimental cremations with coke carried out by R. Kessler on 5 January 1927, a fragment of the list of cremations in the crematorium of the Gusen Camp, and the numerous fragments of such lists concerning the crematorium at the Westerbork Camp (Netherlands).

A further important experimental criterion is provided by the experiments with the incineration of animal carcasses and offal from slaughterhouses run on Kori furnaces. The technical assessments carried out by the Soviets and the Poles on the Majdanek (August 1944), Sachsenhausen (June 1945) and Stutthof Furnaces (May 1945) have yielded still more useful indications.

The lists of cremations in the crematorium of the Terezín Ghetto – which was equipped with four oil-heated Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces, undoubtedly the most-productive of all the furnaces built during the Second World War – provide us, finally, with an essential benchmark allowing us to set the lower limit of the cremation time achievable in plants operated in German concentration camps and ghettos in the 1940s (see Subchapter 11.4.).

## 8.2. Richard Kessler's Cremation Experiments

As we have explained in Chapter 6 of Unit I, the duration of the cremation process involving one corpse depends essentially on the constitution and the chemical composition of the body, but – to a not-irrelevant extent – also on the furnace system and the operational procedure of the cremation.

Since the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces had a coke-fired gasifier, the experiments carried out by the engineer Richard Kessler in the Dessau Crematorium on 5 January 1927 can be used as a yardstick, if we want to understand how the cremation process unfolded in the furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau (cf. Chapter 4 of Unit I). However, if we want to stay in line with actual conditions, we must look at the design differences between the Gebrüder Beck Furnace used by R. Kessler and the Topf double-muffle furnace, Auschwitz Type, the furnace which resembled most-closely the furnaces for civilian use.

The Beck Furnace had a refractory mass of at least 12,000 to 13,000 kg, which allowed for a considerable amount of heat to be stored in the walls, and which reduced the temperature fluctuations during the cremation. The Topf Furnace had a refractory mass of some 10,000 kg, *i.e.* 5,000 kg per muffle and gasifier, hence they stored less heat, which in turn led to more-pronounced temperature fluctuations.

On account of its recuperator, the Beck Furnace possessed an efficient system of preheating the incoming combustion air to high tempertaures, which supported supported the mixing process of the combustion air with the combustible gases coming from the gasifier and from the decomposing corpses, thus reducing the amount of Excess Air and increasing the combustion temperature. Furthermore, the recuperator supported the post-combustion of the heavier hydrocarbons leaving the cremation chamber uncombusted, thus returning part of their heat to the furnace.

The Topf Furnace had no recuperator and no preheating system and thus worked with an air-feed system which had already been tried out in the 1930s and had been found unsatisfactory from the point of view of heat economy. Here, the cold air entered the muffle through four openings set into its vault and was fed into both muffles by means of a single blower, which did *not* allow controlling the air-feed to individual muffles (cf. Schläpfer 1938, p. 155).

The Beck Furnace, moreover, could be switched over to a smoke-combustion mode which reduced the heat loss through otherwise-uncombusted gases and thus attenuating a corresponding reduction of the muffle temperature at a point in the process at which the Topf Furnace (having no smoke-combustion mode) experienced a more-pronounced temperature drop in the muffle (and concomitant greater formation of smoke).

Both furnaces worked with direct combustion, allowing the combustion products of the gasifier to enter the muffle.

We will now consider the results of Kessler's cremation experiments, which I have summarized in Documents 250f. On average, the initial temperature of the cremations was around 800°C (Column 2); the maximum temperature during the combustion of the coffin was around 1,000°C (Column 3), the tempera-

ture at the start of the combustion of the corpses was around 780°C (Column 5), and the maximum temperature during the combustion of the corpses wass around 900°C (Column 7). As far as the durations are concerned, the average time taken for the temperature to reach its maximum after the coffin had been introduced was 12 minutes, the average time for the evaporation of the corpse water was 27 minutes, and, finally, the average time taken for the combustion of the corpses to reach the highest temperature was 28 minutes, whereas the average duration of the entire process up to the second peak temperature was 55 minutes.

Here we must underline the fact that the above times taken for the coffin and for the corpse to be consumed, respectively, are merely measured up to the point where the highest temperature is reached. In both cases, the combustion obviously continues even after the peak temperature has been reached, albeit at a lower rate (Document 251). This is why we have taken 55 minutes to be the average duration of the entire combustion process in Documents 250f., whereas in Kessler's experiments it was taken to be 86 minutes. Hence, even after the most-active combustion phase of the corpses, the combustion process continues for another 31 minutes.

These considerations are important because the Topf cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, or more-precisely their method of operation, was different from Kessler's: on account of both professional ethics and legal requirements as discussed in Chapter 8 of Unit I, Kessler no doubt waited for the ashes to stop burning before moving them into the ash chamber; as opposed to this, the operating guidelines for Topf's furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau allowed for the introduction of the next corpse as soon as the remains of the former corpse had fallen through the muffle grate. Thus, the duration of a cremation in the Topf furnaces ended once the remains of the corpse had fallen through the muffle grate bars into the post-combustion (or ash) chamber, where they would go on burning for another 20 minutes, as indicated by the operating instructions.

In both furnaces, however, combustion of the corpses took place primarily within the muffles.

When we look at the chart summarizing Kessler's experiments (Document 251), we see that at the very moment when the combustion temperature of the corpses reached its maximum, *i.e.* after 55 minutes, the corpses themselves were still in the muffle, as is borne out by the fact that the muffle temperature continued to rise as high as 900°C. Therefore, the duration of the combustion process in the muffle up to the point where the remains of the corpse fall through the grate bars into the ash chamber was necessarily longer than the 55 minutes.

When comparing Kessler's cremations and those carried out in the Topf double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz, we must take two more relevant points into consideration:

First of all, cremations in the Beck Furnace were done with coffins, whereas at Auschwitz the corpses entered the muffle unboxed.[495] The coffin has a negative (*i.e.* lengthening) effect on the duration of the cremation, because, for sev-

[495] At the beginning of WWII, the use of coffins was provided for. Cf. Chapter 12.

eral minutes until it breaks down under the heat, it acts as a heat shield for the corpse, thus delaying the evaporation of the corpse water. But after the coffin has broken down, it has a positive effect and speeds up the evaporation process of the corpse water, because the burning wood increases the muffle temperature. Finally, part of the heat contributed by the combustion of the coffin accumulates in the muffle walls and is released again when the thermal conditions in the muffle allow this. This contribution, though, becomes ever-less-significant as the refractory mass of the muffle increases.

Second, the Beck Furnace possessed all measurement devices needed for a continuous observation of the cremation process at any moment of the cremation, and the cremations were carried out under the eye of an expert engineer, and were thus performed in the best possible manner.

From the first, negative, effect we may draw the following conclusion: since the maximum temperature of the coffin's combustion was reached after 12 minutes, we may assume that the evaporation of the corpse water began after some 5 to 6 minutes, which means that the cremation of a corpse without a coffin would take about 50 minutes up to the maximum of the main combustion phase.

In Kessler's cremation experiments, the minimum duration of the cremation process up to the high point of the main combustion phase – 40 minutes – was registered for the last two cremations; the average duration and the temperatures reached in the individual phases were as follows:

– from the moment of introduction (at 805°C) up to the highest temperature (1015°C) reached during the combustion of the coffin: about 14 minutes;
– from the introduction until the end of the desiccation of the corpse (810°C): 30 minutes;
– from the end of the desiccation up to the highest temperature reached during the combustion of the corpse (955°C): 40 minutes.

As the combustion of the coffin reached its highest point after 14 minutes, we may assume that vaporization of the corpse water begins after six to seven minutes, which brings us to a minimum duration of the main combustion phase under optimum conditions of 32 to 33 minutes.

In modern furnaces, the main combustion phase lasts about 30 to 40 minutes.[496] On this point, the engineer L.G.A. Leonard of the French company Tabo, manufacturer of cremation furnaces, gave an account of his experiments at the meeting of the Cremation Society of Great Britain in 1975, saying (Jones 1975, p. 83):

> *"After about half an hour, whether the furnace has got up to a temperature of 1,100° C or whether it is 900° C, there is a rapid fall away, and I think the investigations should be concerned with the last twenty minutes or so of the cremation cycle. At that time you have in the cremator a very very small quantity of body material in the shape of chest and lung material, roughly the size of a rug-*

[496] *I.e.* the time from the introduction of the corpse into the muffle up to the end of the main combustion phase.

*by football, about twenty minutes from the end of the cremation, and this is the thing which is most-difficult to remove."*

A chart summarizing the phases of the cremation process in a modern crematorium attributes 34 to 38 minutes to the duration of the main combustion (cf. Document 252).

However, actual experiments show longer durations. In the 1990s, Michael Bohnert *et al.* observed fifteen cremations carried out in a modern *Etagenofen* (multiple-hearth incinerator) as part of a study in forensic medicine (Bohnert *et al.* 1998). The gas-fired furnace had a cremation chamber with a post-combustion chamber underneath. The latter had a rotatable grate. The ash chamber was located further below.

The corpses concerned were those of seven men and eight women, between 68 and 100 years of age. The cremation process was observed through a viewing port 13 cm × 11 cm set into the muffle. The phenomena occurring during combustion were recorded at intervals of 10 minutes. The average duration of a cremation in the muffle (main combustion) was about one hour,[497] after which the remains were moved into the post-combustion chamber, where they burned out over another hour.

After 30 minutes, the skull and the trunk were still recognizable: the thorax was open, and the internal organs could be seen (cf. Document 253). After 40 minutes, the ribs had lost their soft tissue, and the base of the skull was visible (cf. Document 254). After 50 minutes, combustion was still intense, and the appearance of the corpse was as follows (*ibid.*, p. 16):

*"The facial bones had mostly disintegrated. The base of the skull was visible. The upper parts of the spinal column tended to extend. The vertebrae were calcined and the disks between the vertebrae were missing. The shape was maintained primarily by the remains of the strongly deformed neck muscles. The internal organs, meanwhile, showed a considerable shrinkage. In most cases, only the liver was still recognizable, even though it had been reduced to a sponge-like structure. The soft tissue of the basin which had been protected for a long time had now been consumed by the fire, and the iliacus presented only sparse remains of carbonized soft tissue adhering to the bone. The arms had been completely destroyed. The upper thighs had been reduced to calcined bone stumps."*

The cremation in the muffle went on for another 15 minutes on average.

In conclusion it may be said that, as a reference point, the duration of the main combustion phase is about 50 minutes.

## 8.3. The List of Cremations in the Gusen Crematorium

Among the few documents concerning the crematorium at the Gusen Camp to have been preserved, there is a record drawn up by *SS Unterscharführer* Wassner, head of the crematorium, which lists the number of detainees cremated, and the corresponding consumption of coke, for the period of 26 September

[497] Bohnert *et al.* 1998, p. 12. From Table 1 shown on this page we obtain an average duration of 66 minutes. The average temperature in the muffle was about 750°C.

through 12 November 1941.[498] The list contains four columns. The first column shows the time; next to it we have the number of cartloads of coke supplied. The second column gives the date of the cremation, the third the number of corpses cremated, and the fourth the total number of cartloads of coke (1 cartload = 60 kg). The coke figures in the first column are listed cumulatively, so that the last figure in the first column is the same as the figure in the fourth column.

The document poses some problems, though:

1. Does the date column really indicate the days on which the cremations were carried out? At three points (entries for 31 October, 7 November, and 8 November) the cremations cycle into the early hours of the following day, hence rather than speaking of cremation *days*, we should rather speak of cremation *cycles* or *series*. Each cycle comprises the number of corpses shown in the record and may extend into the following calendar day.
2. Does the number of coke cartloads registered in the first column correspond to the coke *loaded* into the generators at the hour indicated? This possibility must be discounted for the following reason: 1 m³ of loose coke has a weight of 380 to 530 kilograms (*Hütte* 1931, vol. I, p. 718). Let us assume the maximum value of 530 kilograms.

   The two gasifiers at Gusen had a flat grate of 50 cm × 50 cm, like the Auschwitz double-muffle furnace. The loading port of the gasifier stood at a level of 80 cm above the grate. The effective volume of one gasifier was thus 0.5 m × 0.5 m × 0.8 m = about 0.2 m³, which means that each gasifier could load (530×0.2=) 106 kg of coke, *i.e.* 212 kg for both gasifiers. Now, in the above record, the first figure in the first column is, in several cases, between 11 and 16, or between 660 to 960 kg of coke, but in order to take in (960÷2=) 480 kg of coke, each gasifier would have had to have an effective volume of about 1 m³; hence the number of cartloads of coke does not refer to the coke loaded into the gasifiers for the hour indicated.
3. Does the number of coke cartloads shown in the first column refer to the coke *consumed* up to the hour indicated? This hypothesis must be excluded as well, because, for 11 November, at 8:00 PM, 23 cartloads of coke are mentioned (=1,380 kg). The following entry, at 9:20 PM, speaks of 32 cartloads (=1,920 kg). Hence within the 80 minutes between the two entries (1,920 – 1,380=) 540 kg (or 405 kg per hour) would have been consumed, a technically impossible amount. The same reasoning also applies to other cycles, *e.g.* for 6 November we have 600 kg of coke between 10:25 and 14:45 hours, *i.e.* over 4 hours and 20 minutes, or 138 kg/hr, for 7 November: 420 kg of coke between 3:30 and 5:00 AM, *i.e.* over 90 minutes = 280 kg/hr; for 12 November: 420 kg of coke between 15:20 and 18:15 hours, *i.e.* over 175 minutes = 144 kg/hr; etc.
4. Do the times shown in the first column refer to the *beginning* (first figure) and to the *end* (last figure) of the cremations carried out on that day? This question is closely related to the preceding one. If the first figure really re-

[498] Cf. Document 255; ÖDMM, Archiv, B 12/31.

ferred to the beginning of the cremations, the figure for the number of cartloads shown next to it would concern the amount loaded into the gasifiers, which cannot be the case.

Moreover, this hypothesis would lead to technical impossibilities, as we can gather from the explanatory table (Document 256). In this table, Column 1 indicates the date of the various cremation cycles, Column 2 the total consumption of coke, Column 3 the total number of cremations, Column 4 the average coke consumption for each cremation, Column 5 the total time for each cycle (based on the first column of the list of cremations), Column 6 the average duration of each cremation (provided the first and last figures of the list refer to the beginning and the end of the cremations), and Column 7 gives the hearth grate's throughput rate under the same conditions.

We see immediately that the duration of the cremations (Column 6) in certain cases would be only 13, 12 or even 8 minutes, but if we follow Kessler's experiments, these times would not even be sufficient for the complete evaporation of the corpse water.

Next, the average duration of discontinuous cremations (26 September – 15 December) – 17 minutes – would be less than the duration of cremations run continuously (31 October – 12 November) – 23 minutes – whereas the contrary should be the case.

Finally, for this hypothesis the coke consumption for each hearth would be 163 kg/hr for the cremations between 26 September and 15 October (Column 7) and 80 kg/hr for those between 31 October and 12 November.

According to the Colombo Engineering Handbook, the throughput of a hearth grate under natural draft is about 90 to 120 kg of coal per hour per square meter (Colombo 1926, p. 398). For the Topf Furnaces, the maximum figure applies, as we can gather from the file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) of 17 March 1943,[499] which gives the grate throughput for the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces: 35 kg of coke per hour.

As the surface area of the hearth grates for the triple-muffle furnaces was 0.3 m² (cf. Subchapter 7.2.), the unit throughput on 1 m² was (35÷0.3=) 116.7 kg or about 120 kg per hour.

As far as forced draft is concerned, the following data are found in Colombo's engineering handbook (Colombo, p. 366; in the third column the data for the furnace of the Gusen Camp is shown):

| Draft [mm water column] | Throughput [kg/(hr×m²)] | Gusen Furnace (one hearth) Throughput [kg/hr] |
|---|---|---|
| 10 – 20 | 120 – 150 | 30.0 – 37.5 |
| 20 – 30 | 150 – 180 | 37.5 – 45.0 |
| That is to say: | | |
| 10 | 120 | 30.0 |
| 20 | 150 | 37.5 |
| 30 | 180 | 45.0 |

[499] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54; cf. Subchapter 10.8. and Document 264.

According to Heepke, chimneys of the cremation furnaces operated with a maximum draft of 30 mm of water column (Heepke 1905b, p. 71). Even the three draft enhancers initially installed at Crematorium II of Birkenau operated with a draft of 30 mm of water column for a flow rate of 40,000 m³/hr of flue gas and a 380-V motor of 15 hp each (see invoice quoted on p. 269).

The forced-draft device for the Gusen Furnace was a standard device, also installed at the Auschwitz Crematorium, with a throughput of 4,000 m³/hr and a 3-hp engine. The working pressure is not known, but could not have been more than 30 mm of water column in any case.

Looking at the summary (Document 256), it is obvious that a daily average throughput of 163 kg/hr of coke on each grate – even a lower one of 78 kg/hr for November 1941 – would have been technically impossible, because even at maximum draft of 30 mm water column, the Gusen Furnace could only have handled 45 kg/hr of coke each.

The only conclusion we can draw from the above considerations is that the individual entries for the coke supply refer *neither* to the coke loaded into the gasifiers *nor* to the amount consumed up to the time mentioned in the lists, but to the coke brought from time to time to the gasifiers from the coke storage area of the crematorium so that the attendants would always have a sufficient amount of coke available.

As in any change of shifts, the attendant took over the unloaded coke and was responsible for its use, indicating the time and the number of cartloads when the unloading ended, not when it began. The furnace, though, would be operated as soon as the first load had arrived. Hence the indication “time” on the document in question does not by itself refer to the beginning of the cremation but to the end of the delivery of the first batch of cartloads.

This, again, means that the times recorded in the first column of the list correspond neither to the beginnings nor to the ends of the cremations, which therefore began before the first hour entered and ended later than the last.

As far as the average coke consumption is concerned, it is likely that a certain amount of coke was left over after the end of a cremation cycle and was used for the beginning of the following series of cremations, but it is just as likely that this amount was always more or less the same (an amount necessary for restarting the furnace) in such a way that, overall, what remained at the end of the day was used for the start-up of the furnace for a new cycle of cremations.

Here, however, we run into the fundamental problem: how can we determine the times of the beginnings and the ends of the cremations?

To solve this problem, one can use the duration of the combustion of coke in the gasifier hearths. First, though, we must determine the total time over which the 677 cremations were carried out. If we assume that they began at 7:00 AM on 31 October and ended at 11:00 PM on 12 November (i.e. 12 ⅔ days), we have a total time of 304 hours or 18,240 minutes. The time needed for the combustion of 20,700 kg of coke actually consumed obviously depends on the throughput rate of the gasifier grates; as the time taken for the consumption of

the coke is inversely proportional to the throughput rate of the grate, with the shortest time corresponding to the highest throughput rate.

We have seen that the highest throughput rate for the two hearths obtainable with a forced draft of 30 mm of water column was about (2×45=) 90 kg/hr of coke overall and we thus find:

– total combustion time of the coke: 20,700 kg ÷ 90 kg/hr = 230 hours or 13,800 minutes
– average daily activity of the furnace: 230 hrs ÷ 12.67 days ≈ 18 hr/day
– average time of coke combustion for each corpse (30.6 kg/corpse ÷ 45 kg/hr) × 60 min/hr ≈ 41 minutes
– average daily shut-down time of the furnace: ≈ 6 hours
– heat loss from the furnace during shut-down: ≈ 200,000 kcal[500]
– time spent daily on reheating the furnace to operating temperature (with an efficiency of $\eta \approx 0.54$):[501]

$$\frac{200{,}000\ \text{kcal} \cdot 60\ \text{min/hr}}{90\ \text{kg/hr} \cdot 6{,}470\ \text{kcal/kg} \cdot 0.54} \approx 40\ \text{minutes;} \qquad [109]$$

– daily coke consumption for preheating the furnace to operating temperature: 90 kg/hr × (40 min ÷ 60 min/hr) = 60 kg of coke;
– total preheating time of the furnace: 40 min/day × 12.67 days ≈ 510 minutes;
– total amount of coke used for reheating the furnace: 60 kg/day × 12.67 days ≈ 760 kg;
– average duration of the cremation of a corpse: (13,800 min – 510 min) ÷ 677 corpses × 2 muffles ≈ 40 minutes/corpse
– daily operating time of the furnace: about 18 hours, of which about 17 hr 20 min for cremations and about 40 min for preheating
– average coke consumption for each cremation: ≈ 30.6 kg, of which (20,700 kg – 760 kg) ÷ 677 ≈ 29.5 kg for the corpse and 1.1 kg for preheating the furnace.

These data represent *minimum theoretical* values; if, in fact, a grate throughput rate halfway between the maximum (90 kg/hr) and the minimum (20,700 kg ÷ 304 hrs = 68 kg/hr) is assumed, *i.e.* ca. 80 kg/hr, we obtain the equivalent of an average daily operating time of the furnace of about 20 hours, and the average duration of a cremation would be 45 minutes, while the average amount of coke for preheating the furnace would drop to 0.8 kg for each cremation.

As the heat balance as calculated in Chapter 10 will be based on minimum theoretical values corresponding to an average daily operating time of 18 hours, the amount of coke would go down negligibly for an operating time of 20 hours per day: (1.1 – 0.8 =) 0.3 kg per cremation, *i.e.* by about (0.3÷30.6=) about 1 percent.

According to the Topf operating instructions for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces, the post-combustion of the corpse residues took about 20 minutes; adding to this the time needed for the main combustion – 40 minutes – one ob-

[500] Calculated on the basis of a heat loss of 41,709 kcal during the operation; cf. Subchapter 10.2.
[501] The calculation is explained in Subchapter 10.3.

tains for the total duration of the cremation process a time of 60 minutes, which represents the limit called "thermal barrier" by Dr. Jones, *i.e.* the minimum duration which cannot be pushed any lower (cf. Unit I, Chapter 6) by any practical means.

This duration is valid for the furnace of the Gusen Camp and, as I shall explain in Subchapter 8.5., cannot be applied directly to the inferior Auschwitz double-muffle furnace, to which the Topf letter of 14 July 1941 refers explicitly.

## 8.4. The List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium

The crematorium of the Westerbork Camp in the Netherlands was equipped with a coke-fired Kori Furnace. The "operating instructions for cremations" which exist in the camp documentation refer to the oil-fired Kori Furnace (cf. Document 286) and make sense only if the furnace worked initially with this fuel.

The furnace was, without doubt, a mobile oil-fired furnace that was later converted into a coke-fired furnace by the addition of a gasifier, probably as shown on the Kori Drawing J. Nr. 9239 of 15 February 1944.[502] The crematorium went into operation on 15 March 1943 at a time when the mortality was still very low but rising sharply. In 1943, the number of deaths rose to 593 from 108 in the second half of 1942 and then went down drastically: to 50 in 1944 and 4 in 1945.[503] A number of documents concerning this crematorium have survived. The most-important ones are:

– a large fragment of the "*Krematorium Betriebsbuch*" indicating the names of the persons deceased between 23 June 1943 and 31 March 1944, with dates of birth and death and consecutive registration numbers (277 to 510) corresponding to the number on the urn used;[504]
– numerous cremation lists giving the number of corpses cremated, the duration of each cremation, and the total coke consumption (cf. Documents 257f.).

There is also a "name list of Jewish persons who died in the concentration camps of Westerbork and Buchenwald and were buried in Dutch cemeteries," drawn up by the Dutch Red Cross, giving an alphabetical list of the Jews who died at Westerbork, complete with their dates of birth, of death and of cremation, as well as the urn number.[505]

As the cremations were carried out in the order of the entries, these documents allow us to personalize the cremation lists by linking each number with the corresponding name list. For the first three months, the lists have many gaps. Hence we can only identify the day of a cremation and the number of cremations carried out. The day with the highest activity, of 17 cremations, was

---

[502] H. Kori, drawing J.Nr. 9239 "*Anbau einer Kohlenfeuerung am ölbeheizten Krematoriumsofen*" dated 15 February 1944. ÖDMM, Archiv, N 17, Nr. 6.
[503] *Rapport over de sterfte in het Kamp Westerbork in het tijdvak van 15 Juli 1942 tot 12 April 1945* (Report on the mortality at camp Westerbork over the period from 15 July 1942 through 12 April 1945). ROD, C[64] 514, p. 1
[504] ROD, C[64] 292.
[505] ROD, C[64] 314.

14 May 1943. The first list we have covers 27 April 1943, followed by the list for 10 May after a gap of four operating days.[506]

The lists of individual cremations are listed in the Appendix, although without the names. I have omitted the small number of lists for 1943 in which there are only five cremations or fewer (with one exception to be explained later) and those for 1944, a year with very few cremations. The list shows:

– the number of cremations
– the consecutive registration numbers
– the sex of the deceased
– the age of the deceased
– the date of birth of the deceased
– the date of death of the deceased
– the beginning and the end times of the cremation
– the duration of the cremation.

In order to allow the proper interpretation of the data presented, we must give some further explanations.

Cremations were not carried out every day, but only when a sufficient number of corpses had been collected in the morgue. This was done to save fuel.

In the Westerbork Camp, there was a very high infant mortality, with peaks of 25% in May and June of 1943, and even 40% in August.[507] It concerned for the most part babies who were a few months and at times only a few days old, and who were normally cremated by placing two small corpses into the muffle, or at times one infant and an adult corpse.

A few small corpses were introduced between two consecutive cremations of adults in such a way that their cremation overlapped the final phase of the preceding corpse and the initial phase of the following corpse.

In the cases of double cremations, entries concerning the corpse of the infant are marked with an ×. In Document 258, this is the case for the seventh and the eighth cremations (a 90-year-old woman and a baby girl two months of age) and for the eleventh and twelfth cremations (a 46-year-old man cremated together with a child of ten months).

Even though the cremations generally followed strictly the consecutive order of the morgue entries, there are some gross anomalies which lead us to believe that the order was mixed up in these cases. For example, the seventh cremation on 26 May 1943 lasting 25 minutes cannot possibly have referred to a man of 72, but obviously concerned a child of two months listed as No. 9. Similarly, the third and the fifth cremations on 4 June must have been swapped, as it is difficult to see how the cremation of a 78-year-old woman should have taken 35 minutes, whereas that of an 18-month-old child extended over one whole hour. A similar switch must also be assumed for the fourth and fifth cremations on 11 June where the cremation of the corpse of a one-year-old child is said to have taken an unlikely 55 minutes, and that of an 81-year-old man only 35 minutes.

---

[506] Although there are 13 days between 27 Apr. & 10 May, the crematory operated only on four of these days.

[507] Rapport… *op. cit*. (note 503), p. 2.

Also, the first and third cremations on 18 October 1943 (lasting 20 minutes), referring respectively to a man of 45 and a woman of 59, must obviously take the place of the second and fourth cremations attributed to a child aged one month and another child aged two months.

After these cases have been corrected accordingly, we can interpret the tables in the Appendix in a valid manner.

### 8.4.1. Adults Cremated Individually

There are altogether 128 individually cremated adults. In the table below I have listed the number of corpses cremated in the order of the duration of the cremations. The average duration of one of these 128 cremations was 50 minutes:

| Duration [min] | # of corpses | Duration [min] | # of corpses |
|---|---|---|---|
| 30 | 6 | 65 | 3 |
| 35 | 5 | 70 | 2 |
| 40 | 19 | 75 | 2 |
| 45 | 24 | 80 | 3 |
| 50 | 21 | 90 | 2 |
| 55 | 15 | 95 | 1 |
| 60 | 25 | *Total:* | 128 |

### 8.4.2. Infants Cremated Individually

As explained above, children's corpses were, as a rule, cremated together with another child or an adult. There are only seven individual cremations of children, as listed in the table below, together with the respective ages of the infants:

| Duration [min] | # of corpses | Ages |
|---|---|---|
| 20 | 2 | 2 months<br>1 day |
| 30 | 1 | 5 months |
| 35 | 2 | 18 months<br>12 months |
| 40 | 2 | 1 month<br>2 months |
| *Total:* | *7* | |

### 8.4.3. Infant Double Cremations

The lists mention seven cremations of this type, four of which, however, are obviously abnormal. Let us first consider the regular cases:

| Duration [min] | # of corpses | Ages |
|---|---|---|
| 20 | 2 | 2 months<br>1 day |
| 30 | 3 | 1 month<br>5 months<br>3 months |
| 40 | 2 | 3 years<br>2 years |

The other four cases show obviously abnormal data:

| Duration [min] | # of corpses | Ages |
|---|---|---|
| 45 | 2 | 8 months<br>10 months |
| 50 | 2 | 2 months<br>1 day |
| 70 | 2 | 17 months<br>4 years |
| 75 | 2 | 8 months<br>14 months |

When comparing these entries with those in the table above, one can see that these cremations should have taken 20 or 30 minutes. Nothing justifies such long durations, unless we assume errors in the entries of the dates of birth or that each pair of corpses consisted of one adult and one child. The latter hypothesis seems to be the most-reasonable explanation, which we will therefore adopt in this case.

### 8.4.4. Mixed Double Cremations

There are 56 corpses to be considered here, or 28 pairs. The average age of the adults was 70 years, that of the children about 1 year:

| Duration [min] | # of corpses | # of cremations | Total min |
|---|---|---|---|
| 40 | 2 | 1 | 40 |
| 45 | 16 | 8 | 360 |
| 50 | 8 | 4 | 200 |
| 55 | 4 | 2 | 110 |
| 60 | 14 | 7 | 420 |
| 70 | 4 | 2 | 140 |
| 75 | 4 | 2 | 150 |
| 80 | 2 | 1 | 80 |
| 105 | 2 | 1 | 105 |
| *Totals:* | *56* | *28* | *1605* |
| *Average:* | *1605 min ÷ 28 = 57.32 min* | | |

### 8.4.5. Staggered Cremations

There are four instances of cremations in the course of which an additional corpse was introduced before the cremation of the preceding one had ended. We shall consider the cases one-by-one.

a) 10 May 1943

| Cremation order | Time | # of corpses | Age |
|---|---|---|---|
| Second | 09:15 – 10:10 | 1 | 65 years |
| Third | 09:50 – 10:30 | 1 | 27 months |
| Fourth | 10:10 – 11:00 | 1 | 69 years |

The corpse of a child 27 months old was introduced into the furnace 35 minutes after the introduction of the corpse of a 65-year-old man; the child's cremation lasted 40 minutes and overlapped the cremation of the latter corpse for the first 20 minutes; for the remaining 20 minutes, it overlapped the cremation of the corpse of a 69-year-old woman, introduced at 10:10 AM.

b) 26 May 1943

| Cremation order | Time | # of corpses | Age |
|---|---|---|---|
| Seventh | 13:15 – 13:40 | 1 | 2 months |
| Eighth | 13:30 – 15:30 | 1 | 4 years |
| Ninth | 13:30 – 15:30 | 1 | 72 years |

The cremation of the corpse of a child of two months took 25 minutes; ten minutes before it ended, two corpses were introduced simultaneously into the furnace, the corpse of a woman aged 72 and that of a child of four years of age. The cremations took two hours altogether.

c) 1st September 1943

| Cremation order | Time | # of corpses | Age |
|---|---|---|---|
| Fourth | 10:40 – 11:35 | 1 | 50 years |
| Fifth | 11:00 – 11:35 | 1 | 1 day |

At 10:40 AM, the body of a 50-year-old woman was introduced into the furnace; 20 minutes later, the corpse of a baby who had died at birth was added. Both cremations were over by 11:35, the cremation of the woman lasted 55 minutes, that of the baby 35 minutes.

d) 22 June 1943

| Cremation order | Time | # of corpses | Age |
|---|---|---|---|
| Third | 10:20 – 11:20 | 1 | 81 years |
| Fourth | 10:20 – 10:50 | 1 | 14 months |
| Fifth | 10:55 – 11:35 | 1 | 84 years |

At 10:20 AM, the corpse of an 81-year-old woman was introduced into the furnace, together with the body of a girl aged 14 months; 35 minutes later, another corpse was added, the cremation of which ended at 11:35 AM. Hence the bodies of two adults and one infant were cremated within 75 minutes. This would be an exceptional case for two reasons, both on account of the short overall duration of the cremation, and because in the available documents no other case involving the concurrent or staggered cremation of two adults can be found.

If we are not dealing with a mistake in the log entries, this would be a most-unusual event; on both accounts, we may discard this case.

The *only* case of a concurrent cremation of two adult corpses *apparently* took place on 1st July 1943, the day on which the eighth and ninth corpses were introduced into the furnace at the same time, *i.e.* 1:30 PM; according to the *Betriebsbuch* of the crematorium, the cremation concerned a man of 73 and a young man of 20. However, in the cremation list for that day, the ninth corpse is marked with an × and was therefore the corpse of a child. This is borne out by the fact that the other two corpses marked in the same manner – the fifth and the eleventh – do concern the corpses of a one-year-old child and that of a child 20 months old. This suggests that the second body was not a 20-year-old male, but a 20-month-old boy.

In the Westerbork Crematorium, the end of the cremation corresponded to the moment when the corpse residues went into the ash compartment, and the muffle was thus ready for a fresh corpse. As we have seen, the average duration of cremations involving individual adults was 50 minutes. This confirms basically the value derived from Kessler's experiments, except for the fact that Kessler's value referred to the average duration of the cremation process up to the maximum point of the main cremation; hence, the average value for the Westerbork cremations is a little lower. This difference may have been caused by various factors, such as the modal type of corpse or the structure of the muffle grate.

The 600 cremations carried out in the crematorium of the Père-Lachaise Cemetery in Paris between 1889 and 1893 (cf. tables pp. 100f.) provide us with the following data: The cremation of a child nine years old or less took some 39 minutes on average, cremations of children ten and over and of adults took some 61 minutes.

## 8.5. Conclusions

From an analysis of the data given above, we may draw the following conclusions:

1. The *minimum* duration of the main combustion of a corpse introduced without coffin into the muffle is approximately half an hour under optimum conditions, *i.e.* when the cremation chamber is constantly maintained at a temperature of at least 850°C; at lower temperatures, the process takes longer.
2. The *minimum* duration of the cremations carried out in the Gusen Furnace over the period mentioned was 40 minutes on average with the furnace in

thermal balance[508] and in continuous operation. This duration is valid for the Gusen Furnace. It cannot be applied directly to the Auschwitz double-muffle furnace, to which the Topf letter of 14 July 1941 refers explicitly. In support of this, we may cite the following facts:

– The Gusen Furnace had a refractory grate of three transverse bars, placed about 30 cm from each other, as well as a longitudinal bar in the center; thus, the plane of the grate had eight openings some 30 cm × 25 cm in size, whereas the grate of the Auschwitz furnaces consisted of five transverse bars (*Schamotte-Roststeine*) placed 20 cm from each other (or even of bars with an opening of hardly 5 cm). This means that the grate of the Gusen Furnace allowed larger corpse remnants to drop into the ash chamber. Hence the muffle emptied itself more rapidly, with the main combustion finishing not in the muffle but in the ash chamber below.
– Although the Auschwitz crematorium possessed a forced-draft system of the same type as the Gusen Furnace, the latter served only two muffles, whereas the Auschwitz device served six. Hence, when all the three furnaces were in operation, each one was allotted only a third of the draft available for a single furnace. Therefore, under forced-draft conditions, the Auschwitz Furnaces could not attain the performance of the Gusen Furnace. In the summer of 1942, this draft enhancer was even completely removed at Auschwitz when the chimney of the crematorium was rebuilt (cf. Subchapter 6.1.).

3. The duration of the cremations at Westerbork was 50 minutes, which is in rough agreement with Kessler's experiments.
4. On account of the greater amount of heat available in the Kori Furnace at Westerbork with its hearth grate of 0.8 m × 0.6 m and a coke throughput rate of some 58 kg/hr[509] – as compared to the hearth grate of 0.5 m × 0.5 m and a coke throughput of some 30 kg/hr for the Auschwitz double-muffle furnaces – and also taking into consideration the Topf letter of 1st November 1940 mentioned above, one may assume an average duration of one hour for cremations of normal corpses in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

This duration – which includes the time needed for the introduction of a corpse into the muffle, some three minutes (cf. Subchapter 9.3. below), and the time for cleaning the muffle after the cremation[510] – was confirmed by two Topf engineers during their interrogation by the Soviet counter-espionage service (SMERSH). On 5 March 1946, the Soviet interrogator Shatanovski asked Prüfer:[511]

> *"How many corpses could be cremated at Auschwitz in one crematorium in one hour?"*

The Topf engineer replied:

---

[508] Thermal balance is the state of the furnace where the furnace brickwork no longer absorbs any additional heat to reach the operating temperature.
[509] H. Kori Drawing J.Nr. 9239.
[510] This procedure is mentioned by Fritz Sander in his letter of 14 September 1942; cf. Section 7.4.1.
[511] Interrogation of K. Prüfer on 5 March 1946. FSBRF, N-19262, pp. 33f.

> *"In a crematorium of five furnaces or fifteen openings* [muffles] *fifteen corpses were cremated in one hour."*

This amounts to the cremation of one corpse in one muffle in one hour. The previous day, the Topf engineer Karl Schultze, who was thoroughly familiar with the triple-muffle furnaces because he had designed their blowers, had stated:[512]

> *"In each of two crematoria there were five furnaces and three corpses were introduced from time to time into each furnace, i.e. there were three openings* [muffles] *in one furnace. In one hour, fifteen corpses could be burned in a crematorium with five furnaces."*

Hence, Schultze as well confirmed a cremation throughput rate of one corpse per muffle in one hour.

We still have to explain why the Topf letter of 14 July 1941 speaks of a duration of 33 to 40 minutes per cremation. The answer lies in the forced draft for the furnace obtained by means of the forced-draft device (*Saugzuganlage*). That the duration of a cremation can actually be reduced in this manner is supported by experiments carried out in 1939 with a Topf Furnace, albeit a gas-heated model, in the Gera Crematorium. The engineer Heinrich Stenger says in this respect (Stenger 1939, pp. 17f.):

> *"In the course of one shift, up to 8 incinerations are carried out. If needed, the incineration times may be shortened by switching on a suction device, thus allowing more than 8 incinerations. It has yet to be ascertained, however, whether it is more-advantageous to accept longer incineration times in order to maintain the service life of the furnace rather than reduce the service life by raising its throughput by means a suction device."*

In coke-fired furnaces the effect of a forced draft was even greater.[513]

The data given in the Topf letter of 14 July 1941 were probably based on the practical experiences with the Gusen Furnace, rather than the furnaces at Auschwitz, and the maximum capacity of 30 corpses in 10 hours (or 40 minutes per cremation) can be considered to be the maximum capacity obtainable under forced-draft operation; the capacity of 36 corpses in 10 hours (or 33 minutes per cremation) may represent the theoretical limit of the installation, attainable only for a short period of time and under optimum conditions.

Taking into account that the cremations of children under 9 in the Père-Lachaise Crematorium took 39 minutes on average, we may also be dealing with somewhat-inflated figures as a sales pitch.

As far as the Central Construction Office letter of 28 June 1943 is concerned (Document 248) and Prüfer's memo of 8 September 1942 (Document 249), we see right away that the cremation capacity mentioned for individual cremations is technically impossible. When we look at Prüfer's memo of 8 September 1942, we must remember that at that time the furnaces with three and eight muffles had not yet been built at Auschwitz, and that the figures stated for the cremation capacities were not based on experience but rather on mere expectations.

---

[512] Interrogation of K. Schultze on 4 March 1946. FSBRF, N-19262, p. 52.
[513] Cf. Unit I, Section 2.2.4.

It is true that the first triple-muffle furnace had already been completed at *KL* Buchenwald on 23 August 1942, but between 23 August and 8 September the average mortality there amounted only to some 10 deaths per day.[514] Therefore the cremation capacity of (800÷5 furnaces=) 160 corpses per day in a triple-muffle furnace could in any case not be based on operational results achieved with the furnace but was simply an extrapolation. Furthermore, the memo in question presents inexplicable contradictions with other documents as well as with the facts.

One such contradiction is the fact that the cremation capacities of the individual plants listed in the memo are in extreme and random disagreement with those given in the third document mentioned above, *i.e.* the Central Construction Office letter of 28 June 1943. In the last document, as we have seen, the six muffles of Crematorium I are listed with a daily capacity of 340 corpses, the five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematoria II and III with 1,440 corpses, and the 8-muffle furnaces at Crematoria IV and V with 768 corpses per day.

Prüfer's memo instead gives the six muffles of Crematorium I a daily capacity of 250 corpses (73.5% of the above figure), the five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematoria II and III one of 800 corpses (55.5%) and the eight muffles of Crematoria IV and V a capacity of likewise 800 corpses (104.1%).

Prüfer's memo contains yet another, even more-mysterious contradiction: it attributes to the eight muffles of the future Crematoria IV and V the same capacity of 800 corpses per day as to the 15 muffles of the future Crematorium II. It follows that the 8-muffle furnace would have had a cremation capacity per muffle almost twice that of the five triple-muffle furnaces: (800÷8=) 100 corpses per muffle and day against (800÷15=) 53. This is completely out of line with reality, because by its very design the 8-muffle furnace had an even lower efficiency than the triple-muffle furnace (cf. Mattogno 2019, Subchapter 12.3., pp. 398-402, for a more details).

We have yet to deal with the question whether and within what limits the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau allowed multiple cremations (for example, of four corpses in one muffle within 60 minutes), in which case the capacities given in the letter would have a foundation in reality. This problem will be analyzed in the next chapter.

## 9. The Cremation Capacity of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

The duration of the cremation process is an important factor for judging the capacity of such installations, but it is not the only one. There are two more factors which matter in this case: the duration of the "duty cycle" of the furnace as well as its load. It is easy to see that the overall cremation capacity rises with

[514] At Buchenwald, 335 detainees died between 3 and 30 August, and 203 detainees between 31 August and 27 September; Internationales Lagerkomitee Buchenwald 1949, p. 85.

the length of time the furnace operates over the span of a day and with the number of corpses loaded into each muffle.

In this chapter we will deal primarily with these technical problems and determine the maximum theoretical capacity of the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Such an analysis would, however, be incomplete without a simultaneous treatment of the question regarding the normal cremation capacity of these furnaces, which may be summarized by the following question: What was the capacity for which the Birkenau Furnaces were *designed*?[515] This is a historical question which concerns the genesis, the function, and the purpose of the crematoria at Birkenau.

## 9.1. Continuous Operation of the Furnaces

In line with all solid-fuel (and fixed-grate) combustion plants, the operation of coke-fired cremation furnaces depended on the capacity of the hearth grate which inevitably decreases with time (since last cleaning) because of the formation of slag. For this reason, the Topf instructions for the operation of double- and triple-muffle furnaces specify (cf. Documents 210 & 227):

> *"Each night, the gasifier grate must be freed from the coke slag and the ash must be removed."*

Let us take a closer look at the problem.

### 9.1.1. The Formation of Slag

In a contemporary technical article on the subject of (boiler) grates, it is stated (Schulze-Manitius 1935, p. 89):

> *"Any fuel, even washed coal, carries incombustible substances along into the hearth, which will liquefy if the temperature is high enough, flow through the fuel layers and solidify again underneath the grate under the effect of the cooling provoked by the combustion air. This slag must be removed because it obstructs the feed of combustion air."*

The formation of slag in gasifier hearths was an inevitable phenomenon, because the melting temperature of the slag, while varying between 1000 and 1500°C depending on the type of coal, is usually 1,100 to 1,200°C (ter Linden 1935, p. 14), whereas the hearth temperature is around 1,500°C (H. Keller 1928, p. 3). The slag from the fossil coal of Upper Silesia used at Auschwitz had a melting temperature of 1,200 to 1,300°C (see Subchapter 9.7.).

In order to gain an appreciation of the amount of slag forming on the grates, one may refer to Kessler's experiments of 5 January 1927 which, for a load of 436 kg of coke, yielded some 21 kg of (4.8 %) of "incombustible" material in the form of slag. If we apply this percentage to the Topf triple-muffle furnace, the same amount of slag would have been produced in each of the two gasifiers over an operation of 18 hours with normal corpses.

---

[515] This question does not arise for the history of Crematorium I at Auschwitz.

### 9.1.2. Slag Removal

The slag was removed from the grate's surface by means of two tools: a poker, or straight rod, for breaking off the slag, and a scraper for pulling out the slag fragments (cf. Document 259 and Photos 366f.). This method of cleaning obviously required that the grate was clear (and the gasifier hence not in operation), because the work was carried out from both above and below.

The grates of the triple-muffle furnaces consisted of twelve square steel bars (*Vierkanteisen*) measuring 40 mm × 40 mm × 630 mm, and of two transverse supporting bars (*Auflager-Eisen*) 40 mm × 40 mm × 740 mm. As the bars were imbedded in the brick walls of the gasifiers, the grate dimensions were 600 mm × 500 mm. The steel bars were arranged in such a way as to form a central slot some 20 mm wide and ten lateral slots some 10 mm wide each. In front of the the grate, in the upper part of the hearth door, the brickwork had an arched shape, the center of which was about 10 cm above the grate (cf. Photos 167, 174 and 177).

The hearth doors (*Feuertüren*) were set at floor level; the grate was some 20 cm above floor level. Once the fire on the hearth had gone out, the attendant opened the ash-chamber door, removed any embers with the scraper, broke off the layer of slag with the poker, possibly using a curved rod to free the slots from beneath, and scraped out the residues with the scraper.

The down-time depended not only on the duration of the cleaning operation as such, but also on the time needed for cooling the furnace down and restarting it later.

According to the letter of 23 October 1941 written by Hans Kori to *SS Sturmbannführer* Lenzer at *KGL* Lublin, the production of hot water – heated by means of the exhaust gas from the five-muffle furnace Kori had built for the crematorium – for 50 showers in continuous operation was based on a daily operating time of 20 hours.[516] As Kori in this case was aiming for maximum production, it is clear that he was taking a daily down-time of four hours for the furnaces into consideration, and this down-time could have no reason other than for cleaning the grates. We may thus assume that the continuous operating period of the furnaces was 20 hours per day under normal conditions.

This obviously does not mean that the furnaces could not operate continuously for a longer span of time than 20 hours, but that 20 hours was a duration which ensured their optimum performance; beyond this value, the efficiency of the grates gradually diminished, and eventually operation would cease altogether. Greater amounts of slag would have caused considerable difficulties and longer down-times for their removal. The best way of running the furnaces was therefore to operate them continuously but with a daily interval for cleaning the grates.

[516] APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1.

## 9.2. Concurrent Cremation of Several Corpses

For an assessment of the performance of the Topf Furnaces, we must examine whether, and if so to what extent, it would have been possible to raise the cremation capacity by increasing the load by introducing two or more corpses at once into one muffle.

In crematoria for civilian use this was prohibited by law; at the crematorium of the Westerbork Camp, it was done only in a limited number of cases by placing the corpse of a small child next to an adult corpse. At the crematorium of the Terezín Ghetto with its four oil-fired furnaces (see Subchapter 11.4.), the simultaneous presence of two corpses in one muffle was normal, but they were and processed in a staggered manner. Such a procedure required a furnace design totally different from that of the Topf Furnaces installed in concentration camps. The performance of the Terezín Crematorium therefore cannot be used as a reference point for the problem we are considering here. This question will be discussed at greater length in Chapters 11.5f.

### 9.2.1. Experiments with Animal-Carcass-Incineration Furnaces

From a merely technical point of view, what comes closest to the concurrent combustion of several corpses in one muffle is the operation of furnaces for the destruction of animal carcasses. Although such a comparison might appear disrespectful,[517] data collected with such furnaces provide reliable reference points for the cremation of corpses as well – from a purely technical point of view.

Document 260 provides us with the operational results for eight carcass-destruction furnaces built by the Kori Co. as already described in Chapter 10 of Unit I. On the basis of this document, I have established the data given in Table 4 below.

**Table 4:** Features of Animal-Carcass-Incineration Furnaces

| Type | Load | Coal used | Cremation Time | $\frac{\text{kg Coal}}{\text{kg Load}}$ | $\frac{\text{Time}}{\text{kg Load}}$ | $\frac{\text{kg Load}}{\text{min}}$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1a | 250 kg | 110 kg | 5 hr | 0.440 | 72 sec | 0.83 |
| 1b | 310 kg | 130 kg | 6 hr | 0.419 | 70 sec | 0.86 |
| 2a | 370 kg | 150 kg | 7 hr | 0.405 | 68 sec | 0.88 |
| 2b | 450 kg | 170 kg | 8 hr | 0.377 | 64 sec | 0.94 |
| 3a | 540 kg | 200 kg | 9.5 hr | 0.370 | 63 sec | 0.95 |
| 3b | 650 kg | 225 kg | 10.5 hr | 0.346 | 58 sec | 1.03 |
| 4a | 750 kg | 265 kg | 12 hr | 0.353 | 58 sec | 1.04 |
| 4b | 900 kg | 300 kg | 13.5 hr | 0.333 | 54 sec | 1.11 |

[517] Although what happens in real life is at times even more-disrespectful. For example, the city of Genoa has been authorized to send to the municipal refuse incineration station the residues of exhumations and of remains from mausolea at the Staglione Cemetery with the instruction that the "operation of the plant must be carried out in keeping with the legal norms for the elimination of refuse." *Bollettino…* 1992. Regulation No. 22, Item f, of the Italian Region of Liguria, decreed on 22 February 1997, defines as solid urban refuse "refuse stemming from exhumations and remains from mausolea, as well as other refuse stemming from cemetery activity […]." Regione Liguria 1998.

The preheating of the furnace up to thermal balance (steady state) requires both time and fuel, and may be calculated in the following way (for Furnace Type 1a):

– Mass of the brickwork: 950 kg
– Hourly coke feed: 110÷5 = 22 kg
– Hearth efficiency (acc. to Heepke): 0.75
– Lower heating value of hard coal: 7,500 kcal/kg
– Coal required for heating the brickwork from 20°C to 800°C:

$$\frac{950\ \text{kg} \cdot 0.21\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1}\ \text{°C}^{-1} \cdot (800\text{°C} - 20\text{°C})}{7{,}500\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1} \cdot 0.75} \approx 28\ \text{kg} \qquad [110]$$

– Hard-coal consumption other than for preheating of furnace: (110 – 28) = 82, or (82 ÷ 250 =) 0.328 kg for 1 kg of organic substance.
– Assuming that the first 28 kg of coal were used to preheat the furnace without any cremations taking place, this results in a maximum preheating time of (28 kg ÷ 22 kg/hr) ≈ 1.27 hr, yielding a minimum net cremation time of (5 – 1.27) some 3.73 hours, which in turn yields a maximum cremation rate of (250 kg ÷ 3.73 hr ÷ 60 min/hr) ≈ 1.12 kg/min.

Applying this method to the other furnace models as well, we obtain the following data, where the last column gives the surface area of the combustion chamber:

**Table 5:** Corrected Features of Animal-Carcass-Incineration Furnaces

| Type | Load | Coal used | Cremation time | $\frac{\text{kg Coal}}{\text{kg Load}}$ | $\frac{\text{kg Load}}{\text{min}}$ | Chamber Size |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1a | 250 kg | 110 kg | 5 hr | 0.328 | 1.12 | 0.68 m² |
| 1b | 310 kg | 130 kg | 6 hr | 0.325 | 1.12 | 0.90 m² |
| 2a | 370 kg | 150 kg | 7 hr | 0.310 | 1.15 | 1.11 m² |
| 2b | 450 kg | 170 kg | 8 hr | 0.295 | 1.20 | 1.38 m² |
| 3a | 540 kg | 200 kg | 9.5 hr | 0.290 | 1.22 | 1.65 m² |
| 3b | 650 kg | 225 kg | 10.5 hr | 0.275 | 1.30 | 1.97 m² |
| 4a | 750 kg | 265 kg | 12 hr | 0.280 | 1.31 | 2.29 m² |
| 4b | 900 kg | 300 kg | 13.5 hr | 0.268 | 1.39 | 2.67 m² |

These data are useful as reference points for the subject of this section as well, because they deal with practical cases were several carcasses or parts thereof were incinerated in the same combustion chamber.

Furnace Model 2b had a combustion chamber with a floor area of 1.38 m², practically equal to that of a muffle of Topf's triple-muffle furnace (1.4 m²); in this device, the cremation of several corpses of a total weight equal to the maximum load (450 kg or 326 kg/m²) proceeded at a rate of 1 kg in 50 sec. If we apply this rate to a corpse of 70 kg, we obtain (70 kg × 50 sec/kg ÷ 60 sec/min) ≈ 58 minutes, which is more-or-less the same time as for an individual cremation in the Topf Furnace (60 minutes).

In the furnace with the highest throughput, Model 4b, the cremation of a corpse of 70 kg would have required (70 kg × 43 sec/kg ÷ 60 sec/min=) 50 minutes.

We may thus conclude that exceeding the thermal design limits of the Topf furnaces by overloading the muffles would not have led to any gain in productivity. Quite to the contrary: the maximum cremation capacity of the Topf Furnaces are based on the introduction of a *single* normal corpse into the muffle, in line with the design parameters.

### 9.2.2. Experiences with the Westerbork and Gusen Crematoria

The practical experience gathered for cremations carried out at Westerbork and Gusen fully bears out the above conclusion.

As we have seen, cremations of two adult corpses together were never undertaken at the Westerbork Crematorium, except in one rather-dubious case, which carries no weight on account of its conditions. The only kind of double cremations at that location involved the concurrent incineration of one adult corpse grouped with the corpse of a small child, and it is clear that these cremations which go against of the ethics and esthetics of civilian crematoria were motivated only by reasons of thermo-technical economy.

But then, if it had been thermo-technically economical to cremate two or more adult corpses simultaneously, why did the attendants of the crematorium never proceed that way? The answer is contained in the fact that during occasional cremations of one small child together with one adult corpse it had been observed that the small corpses had a significant effect on the cremation process, extending its average duration by 14% (from 50 to 57 minutes) beyond the average cremation time of single adult corpses. This effect shows in its tendency that two normal adult corpses loaded concurrently would basically have doubled the duration of the cremation.

This is in agreement with the cremations carried out in the crematorium of the Père-Lachaise Cemetery mentioned earlier. In fact, the time needed for the cremation of children under nine years of age was around 39 minutes, whereas it took some 61 minutes to cremate children or adolescents aged ten or over – a rise of 56%. Thus, the concurrent cremation of several corpses in one muffle would have tended to lengthen the time needed in proportion to their weight.

As far as the Gusen Furnace is concerned, we possess, for the period of its continuous operation (30 October through 12 November 1941), the actual number of corpses cremated (677), the actual consumption of coal (20,700 kg) for these cremations, and the minimum duration of the cremations (221 hours and 30 minutes, or 13,290 minutes). At that time, all the conditions favoring multiple cremations in one muffle existed at Gusen, viz.:

- The furnace had been inactive between 16 and 25 October because of repair work, which meant that the corpses of detainees who had died in the meantime were piling up in the morgue and it was most urgent to dispose of them.
- The furnace was restarted under the supervision of a specialist, the Topf technician August Willing, who stayed at the crematorium until 9 November.[518]

[518] Topf, *Bescheinigung über besondere Berechnung geleisteter Tagelohn-Arbeiten for Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Gusen*, 12 October – 9 November 1941. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

The basic data set out above can refer only to two possible scenarios: Either only single cremations were carried out or multiple cremations.

1. In the first case, we would have 677 cremations in 13,290 minutes in two muffles, *i.e.*, in rounded figures, 338 cremations in 13,290 minutes in one muffle, hence some 40 minutes for one cremation in one muffle.
2. In the second case, assuming that two corpses were loaded jointly into each muffle in each case, 338 such double cremations would have taken place in the two muffles and lasted 13,290 minutes altogether, *i.e.* 169 double cremations in a single muffle over 13,290 minutes, the equivalent of a double cremation lasting 80 minutes in a single muffle. The same reasoning is valid for the coke consumption.

Thus, if the above data refer to double cremations, the duration of the cremation of each such load would have required 80 minutes and the capacity of the furnace would not have been affected.

### 9.2.3. Documents on Multiple Cremations

On 4 February 1944, Hans Kori sent the following letter to the Waffen SS and Police PoW camp at Lublin Majdanek:[519]

> *"Re: Crematorium*
> *In addition to our report of today's date concerning the operation of the incineration furnaces at Konz.-Lager Lublin, we wish to inform you that, in the case of the operation of stationary crematoria, the fuel requirements can be reduced to a very low consumption if observation of the operation is carried out properly, because the load to be incinerated contributes to fuel savings on account of its good combustibility, if the temperature of the crematorium is around 700°C.*
> *For the fuel supply for a given heating period one may assume that for preheating the furnace 50 kg of coke are required, in addition to 25 kg of coke for each incineration. For 10 incinerations in one day, this leads to a total consumption of some 300 kg. It is of no importance whether coke is used exclusively or a mixture of coke and hard coal is used. In the latter case, one would operate with a mixture of 150 kg* [of coal] *and 150 kg* [of coke]. *An equal amount of 300 kg for one day would also allow 20 incinerations to be handled easily, if one abandons individual introductions."*

The coke consumption stated for one cremation – 25 kg – confirms with satisfactory accuracy the consumption at Gusen. The fact that the fuel requirements were calculated for ten cremations in each muffle (or a total of 50 cremations per day) means that the duration of one cremation was at least one hour (two hours of preheating plus tne hours of cremation = one operating day of 12 hours).

The reference to abandoning "individual introductions" (*Einzeleinführungen*) alludes to the simultaneous introduction of two corpses into one muffle, which would bring about fuel savings of 50%, *i.e.* ([300–50]÷20=) 12.5 kg of coke for each corpse. Yet the man responsible for this crematorium, *SS Haupt-*

[519] APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1, p. 27; cf. Document 261.

*scharführer* Erich Mussfeldt, declared with respect to the new crematorium at Majdanek during the Krakow Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison:[520]

> *"Only one corpse was introduced into each muffle, its cremation lasted one hour."*

This duration, as we have seen, is confirmed by numerous sources and documents and is therefore reliable.

Also, one cannot imagine that Hans Kori would have made a statement which was in direct disagreement with the performance of his own furnaces for the cremation of animal carcasses.

To the above letter, a report of the same date was attached on the subject of the crematoria. In it, Kori explained the reasons for some problems encountered in the operation of the furnaces:[521]

> *"But if, on opening the hearth doors, a bright flame juts forth from the slots of the smoke dampers, this is caused by the pressure of 'false air.' It is merely necessary to fill the unnecessarily wide air gaps around the damper plates in order to prevent both cold air from entering the furnace and the appearance of such flames."*

This inconvenience was due to the fact that it had not been technically possible to manufacture refractory dampers which could be hermetically closed – a gap of 4.5 mm[522] remained through which cold air entered into the smoke duct. Another problem concerned the temperature of the muffle:

> *"If, as was noted during the trial runs, the temperature in the forward portion of the incineration chamber, i.e. directly behind the introduction door, is not high enough for a rapid incineration of the material placed at this point, this, too, is caused primarily to the leakage of 'false air'* [into the muffle]*."*

According to Kori, this inconvenience would also disappear with the elimination of the gaps mentioned above.

We should underline the fact that, if a temperature of 700°C in the front part of the muffle could not be maintained simply because "false air" entered the smoke duct, the introduction of two normal corpses into the muffle would have brought about an even-greater temperature drop during the evaporation phase, with a significant degradation of the performance of the cremations.

If it took one hour and 25 kg of coke to cremate a single corpse, an unchanged coke consumption in the case of two corpses would indicate that such a double-cremation would also have lasted only one hour, but this is in disagreement with the practical results discussed above.

The hypothetical statement contained in the above letter is thus completely discredited by the facts.

The document in question is the typewritten copy ("*odpis*") of a (probably likewise) typewritten German copy ("*Abschrift*") prepared at the request of the Polish-communist prosecutor Jan Grzybowski at an unknown point in time.

---

[520] APMO, ZO, sygn. D-pr-20/61a, p. 76: "*Do jednej retorty wkładano tylko jedne zwłoki, spalenie ich trwało około 1 godziny*."

[521] Attachment to the letter from Hans Kori to *Kommandantur* of *KL* Lublin dated 4 February 1944. APMM, VI-9a, Vol. 1, pp. 25f.

[522] The text actually states 45 mm, but that is probably an error.

Neither the original nor even the German-language copy has been published, and one must therefore regard the Polish-language version with great suspicion.

There is also a Topf document on the subject of the concurrent introduction of several corpses into a muffle, the letter of Fritz Sander of 14 September 1942 already mentioned (Section 7.4.1.):

*Illustration 4: Muffle door of the Topf double-muffle furnace at the Mauthausen Camp, identical to those of the double-, triple- and 8-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz. © C. Mattogno*

> *"As a makeshift solution, one has tried to use a series of furnaces or muffles and by loading them with more corpses, but this does not solve the basic problem, i.e. the drawbacks of the muffle system. These drawbacks of the muffle furnace, which cannot be solved even by assembling multiple-muffle furnaces (triple- or 8-muffle furnaces) and loading more corpses into the individual muffles, are in my judgment the following:"*

Sander greatly underestimated the problem of introducing multiple adult male corpses[523] into a muffle. The loading system of the double- and triple-muffle furnaces was in fact constrained by the dimensions of the muffles' introduction openings, which measured 60 cm × 60 cm, with the lower half having the shape of a 30 cm × 60 cm rectangle, while the upper half was a semicircle with a radius of 30 cm.

Illustration 4 gives all the relevant measurements. The top part of the introduction stretcher, whose side tubes ran over the guide rollers, was 12 cm above the bottom of the muffle door and the refractory grate; the two horizontal lines show the height of a first (18 cm) and a second emaciated corpse (18 cm) introduced one on top of the other into the muffle; the remaining space clearly would have been insufficient for a third emaciated corpse. Loading the second corpse sideways (with the shoulder line vertical instead of horizontal), and then a third one horizontally, would have required the tilting of the stretcher by at least 45°, an extremely complicated operation, not to say impossible. It is clear that the simultaneous loading of two normal corpses would have at least presented great difficulties; introducing three or four corpses at once would have been absolutely impossible.

[523] It should be kept in mind that back then, the future Crematorium II was still planned for a PoW camp for 125,000 Soviet PoWs, which would have included no women or children. The capacity indicated in the "Explanatory report for the preliminary project for the new construction of the *Waffen-SS* PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia," of 30 October 1941 (60 corpses in one hour, hence four corpses per muffle in one hour; cf. Document 211) is impossible already because of the insurmountable problems of loading the muffles as shown here.

From Sander's letter we can glean that "the cremation did not proceed quickly enough to ensure the elimination of a great number of corpses at a desirably high rate" even when "loading more corpses into the individual muffles," clearly meaning such multiple cremations evidently did not produce appreciable improvements with respect to productivity of cremations.

### 9.2.4. Thermal Inadequacy during Water Evaporation

The essential condition for good cremation performance is that the muffle temperature never drops below 600°C, because below that temperature the corpses merely carbonize, but are no longer cremated.

Let us look at the heat phenomena associated with a triple-muffle furnace in the normal case of the cremation of a single adult corpse in each muffle, and in the hypothetical case of two corpses per muffle.

#### Single Adult Corpse

A body of 70 kg contains, on average, some 45.5 kg of water. Hence the energy needed to heat, vaporize and superheat this water from 10°C to 600°C for three corpses is (cf. p. 124):[524]

$$3 \cdot 45.5\ \text{kg} \cdot [633\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1} + 0.487\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1}\text{°C}^{-1}(600\text{°C} - 100\text{°C})] \approx 119{,}600\ \text{kcal} \quad [111]$$

The evaporation process, as determined experimentally, required about one-half hour. The coke throughput rate for the triple-muffle furnace was 70 kg/hr (two hearths with a throughput rate of 35 kg/hr each), hence the theoretical heat available in half an hour was 6,470 kcal/kg × 35 kg = 226,450 kcal.

The heat actually available was much less, because much of the heat produced in the gasifiers was lost. In the evaporation phase, the most-important heat losses were those by radiation and by conduction, which amounted to about 62,500 kcal/hr at 800°C, and which we may assume to be around 46,900 kcal/hr at 600°C, or 23,450 kcal in half an hour. This corresponds to (23,450/226,450 × 100 =) 10.3%. The sensible heat of the exhaust gases at 600°C can be calculated to be 31.3%. The unburnt gases contributed 4%, and the incombustibles on the hearth about 3.1% to the total loss.

The efficiency of the furnace was therefore (100 – [10.3 + 31.3 + 4 + 3.1] =) 51.3%. Hence the effective yield of the coke was (6,470 × 0.513) ≈ 3,320 kcal, and the available heat was (35 kg × 3,320 kcal/kg =) 116,200 kcal. To maintain the furnace at 600°C, a heat supply of (116,200 – 119,600 =) 3,400 kcal would therefore have had to be provided by the radiation from the muffle walls, where it was readily available in this phase of the process.

#### Two Adult Corpses

Let us now examine the second case. All values go up by a factor of two with respect to the previous case. The water content of the corpses would be 273 kg, and the heat of vaporization at 600°C about 239,200 kilocalories.

---

[524] On average 0.487 kcal kg$^{-1}$°C$^{-1}$ between 100°C and 600°C; see www.engineeringtoolbox.com/water-vapor-d_979.html.

Available heat remained constant at 116,200 kcal in 30 minutes, hence the heat deficit is (116,200 – 239,200=) 123,000 kcal or 41,000 kcal per muffle. Would the radiation from the muffle walls have been enough to make up for this deficit? It is difficult to establish precisely the heat supply to the corpse from the radiating muffle, both for reasons of geometry and because of the progressive cooling of the muffle wall.

The problem was treated in the 1930s in a specific article by Professor Schläpfer, one of the most-eminent specialists in the field of cremation at the time, and the article provides us with a credible estimate of the heat radiated from the muffle walls onto a corpse at various wall temperatures. Schläpfer gives a chart, from which we can draw the data given in the following table (Schläpfer 1938, p. 153; cf. Mattogno 2019, Document 47, p. 651):[525]

| Temperature of muffle walls | Heat radiated onto the corpse (per Schläpfer) |
|---|---|
| 800 °C | 1,400 kcal/min |
| 700 °C | 930 kcal/min |
| 600 °C | 600 kcal/min |
| 500 °C | 360 kcal/min |

In the case of radiation towards a hypothetical load of two corpses in one muffle, the geometry obviously changes. Most importantly, the surface/volume ratio of such a load would be less favorable than for a single corpse, because the two corpses would cover each other partly. But even aside from this consideration, the heat required to evaporate and superheat the water contained in two corpses, ca. 79,700 kcal, would become available only over a period of (79,700 kcal ÷ 600 kcal/min =) some 130 minutes at a constant temperature of 600°C. However, the wall temperature of the muffle would not stay constant for such a long time but would drop rather significantly. Hence the thermal conditions would soon become very unfavorable, because, as we can see from Schläpfer's chart, the radiation heat flow drops rapidly with decreasing surface temperatures. At 500°C, the heat transfer would be cut to a mere 60% of the value at 600°C.

The engineer Hans Kori, speaking about a similar problem, noted (Kori 1924, p. 117):

> *"If the internal wall of the cremation chamber has a surface area of about 4 m² with a specific gravity of 2.1, a layer 5 cm in thickness weighs about 420 kg. Specific heat of refractory is about 0.2* [kcal $kg^{-1}$ $°C^{-1}$]*; if a layer of 5 cm were to give up its heat in a sufficiently rapid and complete manner, with a temperature drop from 1000° to 800°*[C]*, its heat contribution would be only 200 × 0.2 × 420 = 16,800* [kilo]*calories. Actually, not even this is possible, because the wall does not release the stored heat as fast as the temperature drops."*

In the triple-muffle Topf Furnace, the weight of the radiating brickwork of one muffle was about (0.15 m thick × 5 m² surface × 2,000 kg/m³ density =) 1,500 kg. In order to supply the heat lost by the evaporation of the water from two

[525] Radiation heat transfer is proportional to the fourth power of the temperature difference, cf. http://www.engineeringtoolbox.com/radiation-heat-transfer-d_431.html.

corpses, each muffle would have had to contribute 79,700 kcal, which would mean that the average wall temperature of the muffles would have had to drop by (79,700 kcal ÷ 0.2 kcal $kg^{-1}$ $°C^{-1}$ ÷ 1,500 kg =) about 265°C. Hence, if the muffle temperature had been at the required 800°C during the introduction of the corpses, it would have dropped down to some 535°C during the evaporation phase, slowing the evaporation process drastically.

Of course, the massive heat loss of the muffle walls during the evaporation of the corpse water would have had to be compensated for later on. In order to re-establish the thermal conditions for subsequent cremations, a period of re-heating would therefore have been required. The heat supplied to each muffle in one minute was:[526]

$$\frac{3{,}320 \text{ kcal/kg} \cdot 70 \text{ kg/hr}}{3 \cdot 60 \text{ min/hr}} = 1{,}291 \text{ kcal/min} \qquad [112]$$

Hence 79,700 kcal ÷ 1,291 kcal/min ≈ 62 minutes or one hour would have been needed to get the muffles back into thermal shape for the next load.

I have simplified here the evaporation process, which is more-complex in reality, because other factors come into play, but these factors apply in the same way both to individual and to multiple cremations; therefore, the enormous difference of the order of magnitude of the heat involved in each case remains valid as calculated and demonstrated.

The Topf design of the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces was also inadequate for simultaneous multiple cremations not only for the reasons of thermodynamics set out above. In addition, the introduction of two or three corpses into a muffle would have caused an obstruction of the combustion-gas flow through the three openings which connected the lateral muffles to the center muffle in the triple-muffle furnace or those linking the inner to the outer muffles in the 8-muffle furnace. Several corpses placed on the refractory grate of the center muffle in the triple-muffle furnace or on that of the lateral muffles of the 8-muffle furnace would have, moreover, partially blocked the slots between the grate bars, impeding the flow of the combustion gases toward the flue ducts. This would have led to a decrease in the draft of the chimney and that of the gasifier with a corresponding decrease in the heat supply to the muffle.

Furthermore, the introduction of several corpses into a single muffle would have reduced the free muffle volume. As a result, the dwell time of the combustion gas flowing through the muffle would have been reduced to the point where it would have partially burned in the smoke duct rather than in the muffle, resulting in a lower heat transfer to the corpse and the muffle walls, resulting in even-lower temperatures during the evaporation phase, and potentially causing heat damage to the flue ducts.

All this proves that the triple- and 8-muffle furnace were conceived for the cremation of one corpse at a time in each muffle and that the introduction of two or more corpses into a muffle would inevitably have extended the duration

[526] 3,320 kcal/kg: effective heating value of coke; 70 kg/hr: coke consumption of the two gasifiers; 3: number of muffles.

of the cremation considerably more than by the simple factor contributed by the number of corpses introduced, *i.e.* considerably more than twice as long for two corpses.

### 9.2.5. Thermal Overload during Main Combustion

The concurrent cremation of several normal corpses in one muffle brings into focus another insurmountable thermal problem: the increased thermal load on the combustion chambers (muffle and ash chamber) during the main combustion phase of the corpses after their water has evaporated.

The refractory walls of a combustion chamber can be damaged by slag and molten ash, and their temperature must therefore be kept below the melting point of slag and ash, which, as we have seen, normally lies between 1100 and 1200°C. If such a temperature is reached, encrustations and adhering particles will form on the grates and the walls as well as along the flue ducts. Such fouling will affect the geometry of the furnace and result in a lowered performance.

The problem is of particular importance in the design of solid-fuel hearths for boilers.[527] The specific thermal loads used for the design of coal-fired combustion plants vary greatly, depending on the combustion system used, the type of fuel, and the type of combustion chamber. In practical design work, the thermal loads permitted for powdered-coal firing, over a very wide range of sizes, is between 100,000 and 200,000 kcal $m^{-3}$ $hr^{-1}$. Thermal loads of gas-fired installations are normally the following:

| | |
|---|---|
| For lean gases | 150,000 kcal $m^{-3}$ $hr^{-1}$ |
| For methane | 140,000 kcal $m^{-3}$ $hr^{-1}$ |
| | 170,000 kcal $m^{-3}$ $hr^{-1}$ |
| For rich gases | 220,000 kcal $m^{-3}$ $hr^{-1}$ |
| | 300,000 kcal $m^{-3}$ $hr^{-1}$ |

For steam generators with an average output of 2,500 kg $hr^{-1}$, one may use specific thermal loads of 150,000 kcal $m^{-3}$ $hr^{-1}$ for the combustion chambers (all data from Fornasini 1960, pp. 225, 232f.).

For urban-waste incinerators "the volume of the combustion chamber, including the volume of a possible post-combustion chamber, must be such that the specific thermal load does not exceed a value of 630,000 kJ $m^{-3}$ $hr^{-1}$ (150,000 kcal $m^{-3}$ $hr^{-1}$) in normal continuous operation" (*Manuale*... 1990, p. E740). We may hence base ourselves, for the triple-muffle furnace, on a maximum thermal load of 150,000 kcal $m^{-3}$ $hr^{-1}$ or 225,000 kcal $hr^{-1}$ for the combustion chamber (muffle and ash chamber).[528]

Theoretically, for each one of the outer muffles, we have a heat supply of (23.5 kg/hr × 6,470 kcal/kg) ≈ 152,050 kcal/hr from the coke combustion plus 146,100 kcal/hr from the combustion of the corpse, for a total of 298,150 kcal/hr. Actually, however, part of the heat of the coke is lost with the unburnt

[527] Cf. in this respect ter Linden 1935, who gives a detailed calculation of the hearth walls and discusses various systems for cooling them.

[528] The volume of the combustion chamber was ≈ 1.5 $m^3$.

materials (6.8% ≈ 9,900 kcal/hr), another loss is brought about by the heat lost through radiation and conduction (calculated to be ≈ 22,500 kcal/hr for each of the two outer muffles), and finally part of the available heat is taken up by the evaporation of the corpse water (≈46,300 kcal/hr). Adding the various other losses entering into the heat balance – some 28,000 kcal/hr – we see that the actual heat supplied does not exceed (298,150 – 9,900 – 22,500 – 46,300 – 28,000 =) 191,450 kcal/hr, or ≈ 127,600 kcal $m^{-3}$ $hr^{-1}$.

The effective heat produced by the corpse is (146,100 – 46,300 – 11,400 – 9,900 =) 78,500 kcal, that produced by the coke is (191,450 – 78,500 =) 112,950 kcal.

Even if we assume that the heat from the corpse is produced entirely during the last half-hour, the maximum heat generation would be ([78,500×2] + [112,950÷2]) ≈ 213,500 kcal per hour and per combustion chamber, or (211,850÷1.5) ≈ 142,300 kcal $m^{-3}$ $hr^{-1}$, which confirms that the maximum heat load was around 150,000 kcal $m^{-3}$ $hr^{-1}$.

On the basis of what has been stated above, we can see that the simultaneous cremation of two normal corpses in each one of the two lateral muffles would, in any case, have required twice as much fuel and considerably more than twice the time. *If*, hypothetically speaking, the cremation of two corpses had taken place within only one hour, with a main combustion phase of one half-hour, then the maximum amount of heat so generated during the main combustion phase would have been (141,200×2 =) 282,400 kcal $m^{-3}$ $hr^{-1}$, or nearly twice the permissible thermal load. This would have inevitably damaged the furnaces in the long run.

## 9.3. Soviet and Polish Technical Investigations

After the occupation of the concentration camps in Eastern Europe, the Soviets set up a number of "Commissions of Inquiry," which produced, *i.a.*, technical reports on the cremation furnaces at such locations. I will present the full translation of the investigations concerning the furnaces at Majdanek and Sachsenhausen, and brief excerpts from the report on the furnace at the Stutthof Camp. A detailed description of the furnaces will follow in Sections 11.2.5/6. The report on Majdanek was written in August of 1944, the one on Sachsenhausen in June of 1945, and the one on Stutthof in May of 1945.

### 9.3.1. The Soviet Report on the Kori Cremation Furnaces at *KL* Lublin-Majdanek

*"Productivity of the cremation furnaces.*
*The cremation capacity of the cremation furnaces depends on:*
*1) the temperature of the cremation chamber*
*2) the time needed for loading*
*3) the amount of corpses loaded*
*4) the cremation time of a single load*

*1. The temperature in the cremation chamber*
*The cremation chamber, lined with standard refractory,*[529] *was designed for a temperature of 1300-1400°C. On inspection, the blocks of the cremation furnaces showed: in all cremation chambers, the standard brickwork presented noticeable fusion, and the standard* [refractory] *bricks of the grate bars* [of the hearth] *showed intensive fusion of the ash and a change*[530] *of the silica. The cast-iron dampers of the horizontal* [smoke] *collection duct are deformed in their lower part on account of fusion.*
*The fusion of the standard refractory of the cremation chambers and the changes in the silica demonstrate that the temperature of the cremation chamber was higher than 1500°C. The deformation and fusion of the cast-iron dampers demonstrate that the temperature of the off-gases was around 1200°C.*
*2. The time needed to load the corpses into a chamber.*
*Loading of corpses into the cremation chamber could be carried out from only one side of the block of cremation furnaces. At the time of inspection of the block of cremation furnaces, some corpses with their limbs cut off and heavily damaged by fire were encountered on the loading side of the cremation chambers, which indicates a preliminary piling up of corpses in the space in front of the furnaces to speed up the loading* [operation].
*The iron stretchers in front of the furnaces were used only to load the corpses into the cremation chambers, which is confirmed by the presence of rails and rollers in front of each furnace.*
*On account of the high temperature of the furnaces, loading of the corpses may have been carried out in the following manner:*
*a) the corpses were laid out on the iron stretcher placed on the rails and the rollers;*
*b) the doors of the cremation chamber were opened;*
*c) the corpses on the stretcher were pushed via the rollers toward the* [grate] *bars and then placed on the* [grate] *bars of the cremation chamber by means of a rod.*
*All the operations for loading the furnaces outlined above, with a pile of 'treated'*[531] *corpses in front of each cremation chamber, could be executed within 2 to 3 minutes.*
*3. The quantity of corpses loaded into one cremation furnace.*
*The presence, at the time of the inspection, of a large amount of bone ash in the cremation chamber, in the space below the bars of the hearth and on the bars of the hearth* [used] *for heating the furnaces, as well as that of a pile of corpses with their limbs cut off and in front of the line of furnaces, demonstrates the simultaneous combustion of several corpses in each furnace. In practice, two complete corpses or four corpses with their limbs cut off could be loaded into each furnace.*

---

529 *Dinasovo*, literally: in accordance with DIN norms (DIN = *Deutsches Institut für Normung*, German Institute for Standardization). It is a word coined by the Soviet experts on the basis of the abbreviation DIN.
530 *Pererogdenie modifikatsii,* litterally "denaturation of the [silica] modification."
531 *I.e.* with their limbs cut off.

*4. The time needed for the cremation of a single load of corpses.*

*In order to establish the time needed for the complete cremation of the corpses, we will take as a base for calculation the cremation of one corpse in one furnace. We will assume:*

*a) a human body contains 66% of water, 1.1% of carbohydrates, 27.3% of fat and protein, and 5.6% of ash;*

*b) on a weight basis, assuming the weight of an emaciated corpse to be 50 kg* [we have] *33 kg of water, 0.6 kg of carbohydrates, 13.65 kg of fat and protein and 2.8 kg of ash;*

*c) the organic part, essentially fat and protein, is made up roughly by carbon and hydrogen in a ratio of 4:1, i.e. 80% carbon and 20% hydrogen, leaving aside the oxygen content of the carbohydrates as well as the sulfur and nitrogen in the organic portions because of their insignificant weight.*

*Therefore, a body contains 11.2 kg of carbon and 2.8 kg of hydrogen.*

*In the course of the combustion of the corpse, 11.2 kg of carbon will produce 41 kg of carbonic* [acid] *anhydride, 2.8 kg of hydrogen and 25 kg of water (vapor).*

*For the combustion of 11.2 kg of carbon, a theoretical amount of 29.5 kg of oxygen is required, and for 2.8 kg of hydrogen, 22.3 kg of oxygen. Hence, a total amount of 51.8 kg of oxygen is required.*

*Assuming the combustion of the corpse to be carried out with an excess air* [ratio] *= 1.3, a total of 67.4 kg of oxygen would be needed.*

*Such an amount is associated with 225.9 kg of nitrogen in air.*

*The composition by weight of the combustion products generated during the cremation is as follows:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *water vapor* | *58.2 kg* |
| *carbonic anhydride* | *41.6 kg* |
| *oxygen* | *15.6 kg* |
| *nitrogen* | *225.9 kg* |

*or, in volumetric terms:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *water vapor* | *72.4 m³* |
| *carbonic anhydride* | *21.2 m³* |
| *oxygen* | *10.9 m³* |
| *nitrogen* | *180.9 m³* |

*In total, the cremation of one corpse produces 285 m³ of combustion products.*

*Under normal conditions, we assume an exit temperature for the cremation products leaving the chimney of 400°C. At that temperature, the volume of smoke from one corpse is about 685 m³.*

*On the basis of the attached chart, which shows the cremation time required in various cremation furnaces as a function of temperature,* [we have] *a cremation time for one corpse in a furnace with standard lining, with a temperature of the cremation chamber of 1400°C, of not more than 20 minutes.*

*Assuming, for the smoke in the smoke channel – without a forced draft – a velocity of 3 m/sec and an operation of both furnaces at the same time, the cross-sectional area of the lower part of the smoke duct is 0.36 m², which is in agreement with the cross-sectional area of the smoke duct of the cremation furnaces inspected in the concentration camp of the City of Lublin, without taking into account the two powerful ventilators present with a capacity of 168 m³ per minute.*

*The simultaneous operation of the two ventilators induced a considerably more-rapid progress of the cremation and allowed to maintain a temperature in the cremation chamber* [not] *lower than 1500°C at full load.*
*Therefore, taking into account the attached chart for the determination of the cremation time, we conclude that the cremation of the corpses did not take longer than 10-12 minutes.*
*Our calculation is also confirmed by the fact that with a* [forced] *suction of the fumes the furnace operated in an abnormal manner because of the absence of temperature differences, as we can see from a letter dated 8 January 1943 by the H. Kori Co. and addressed to* Hauptamt *CIII of the* Reichsführer *SS and Chief of the German Police in connection with the crematorium of the concentration camp at the City of Lublin. In this letter, it is recommended to install large devices for the production of hot water in order to ensure proper control of the smoke temperature.*
*On the basis of the above calculations, we see that:*
*a) the temperature of the cremation chambers was maintained at 1500°C;*
*b) cleaning of the lower container and loading the furnace with corpses did not take more than 3 minutes;*
*c) four 'treated' corpses including their cut off limbs could be loaded simultaneously into one furnace;*
*d) the time needed to cremate one load was less than 12 minutes.*
*Hence, for an operation of the cremation furnaces over 24 hours, their cremation capacity in 24 hours was*

$$\frac{24 \times 60 \times 4 \times 5}{15} = 1{,}920 \text{ corpses.} \qquad [113]$$

*The president of the commission of experts*
*Architectural Engineer Krauze*
*Members:*
*Engineer, Major, Instructor Telyaner,*
*Engineer, Major, Instructor,Candidate in Technical Science Grigor'ev."*[532]

## 9.3.2. The Soviet Report on the Kori Cremation Furnaces at *KL* Sachsenhausen

*"Capacity of the cremation furnaces.*
*The cremation capacity of cremation furnaces depends:*
*1. on the temperature of the cremation chamber,*
*2. on the time needed for loading the furnace,*
*3. on the number of corpses loaded into the furnace*
*4. on the duration of the cremation of a single load.*
*1. The temperature of the cremation chamber.*
*The cremation chambers were lined with standard refractory bricks and were designed for a temperature of 1400-1450°C. Inspection of the block of the cremation furnaces in the crematorium showed that in all cremation chambers the standard* [refractory] *brickwork did not show considerable fusion and that the*

[532] GARF, 7021-107-9, pp. 245-249. The original text of the report is published in Graf/Mattogno, p. 318.

*standard* [refractory] *bricks of the bar grate* [of the hearth] *showed minor fusion of the ash and a very small alteration of the silica. All this goes to show that the temperature in the furnaces of the stationary crematorium did not exceed 1200-1300°C.*

*The furnaces of the mobile crematoria worked with forced draft. Inspection of these furnaces revealed that in all cremation chambers the standard* [refractory] *brickwork showed minor fusion and slag with a surface covering of inorganic salts, and that the standard* [refractory] *bricks of the* [hearth] *grate showed profound fusion of the ash and an alteration of the silica.*

*All of this demonstrates that the temperature of the cremation chamber was not maintained below 1400°C.*

*2. The time needed for loading one* [cremation] *chamber with the corpses.*

*Loading of the corpses into the cremation chamber could be effected only from one side of the aligned row of furnaces, in the following sequence:*

*a) the corpses were placed on an iron stretcher;*

*b) the doors of the cremation chamber were opened and the gate was raised;*[533]

*c) the corpses on the stretchers were pushed via a series of rollers into the cremation chamber and were arranged on the standard bars by means of an iron rod;*

*d) the gate was lowered and the doors were closed.*

*The execution of all loading operations of the furnaces as described above did not require more than 5 minutes.*

*3. The number of corpses loaded.*

*Within 5 minutes it was possible to load 4-6 corpses into the cremation chamber of the furnace, depending on their sizes, according to the sketch attached:*

*(6) Sketch showing the maximum*
*(5) (4) manner of loading of a cremation*
*(3) (2) (1) chamber*

*4. The time needed for the cremation of a single furnace load.*

*In order to determine the time needed for the complete cremation of the corpses, we will base ourselves on the indicative chart for the determination of the cremation times in various cremation furnaces as a function of temperature, on file.*

*From the chart, we can see that the cremation of a single load of corpses in the furnaces lined with standard* [refractory] *bricks, for a temperature of 1200°C in the cremation chamber, was about one hour. At a temperature of 1400°C it was half of that, i.e. about 30 minutes.*

*C. Calculation of the cross-sectional area of the chimney ducts for the purpose of control.*

*For the verification of the* [cross-sectional area] *of the smoke ducts for the off-gases of the combustion products we will assume:*

*a) a human body contains 66% of water, 1.1% of carbohydrates, 27.3% of fat and protein and 5.6% of ash;*

*b) on a weight basis, assuming the weight of an emaciated corpse to be 50 kg* [we have] *33 kg of water, 0.6 kg of carbohydrates, 13.65 kg of fat and protein and 2.8 kg of ash;*

---

[533] The refractory closure of the muffle (*Schamotteabsperrplatte*); cf. Chapter 11.

*c) assuming that the organic part, essentially fat and protein, is made up roughly by carbon and hydrogen at a ratio of 4:1, i.e. 80% carbon and 20% hydrogen, leaving aside the oxygen content of the carbohydrates, as well as the sulfur and nitrogen in the organic portions because of their insignificant weight.*
*Therefore, a body contains 11.2 kg of carbon and 2.8 kg of hydrogen.*
*In the course of the combustion of the corpse, 11.2 kg of carbon will produce 41 kg of carbonic* [acid] *anhydride, 2.8 kg of hydrogen and 25 kg of water (vapor).*
*For the combustion of 11.2 kg of carbon a theoretical amount of 29.5 kg of oxygen is required, and for 2.8 kg of hydrogen 22.3 kg of oxygen. Hence, a total amount of 51.8 kg of oxygen is required.*
*Assuming the combustion of the corpse to be carried out with an excess air* [ratio] *= 1.3, a total of 67.4 kg of oxygen would be needed.*
*Such an amount is associated with 225.9 kg of nitrogen in air.*
*The composition by weight of the combustion products generated during the cremation is as follows:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *water vapor* | *58.2 kg* |
| *carbonic anhydride* | *41.6 kg* |
| *oxygen* | *16.6 kg* |
| *nitrogen* | *225.9 kg* |

*or, in volumetric terms:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *water vapor* | *72.4 m³* |
| *carbonic anhydride* | *21.2 m³* |
| *oxygen* | *10.9 m³* |
| *nitrogen* | *180.8 m³* |

*In total, the cremation of one corpse produces 285 m³ of combustion products.*
*For one furnace, assuming a single load of 6 corpses, we have 285 × 6 = 1,710 m³ of combustion products.*
*Furthermore, the cremation of 6 corpses requires 60 kg of coke – or, in the mobile furnaces, 42 kg of oil.*
*During the combustion of coke, 790 m³ of combustion products are formed, if we assume an excess air* [ratio] *= 1.3.*
*Thus, for one furnace:*

$$1{,}710 + 790 = 2{,}500 \text{ m}^3 \text{ of combustion products,}$$

*for two furnaces: 2,500 × 2 = 5,000 m³/hr.*
*If we assume a combustion temperature at the entrance of the chimney ducts of 1000°C and a smoke-flow rate of 3 m/sec, the lower cross-section of the chimney duct is*

$$\frac{5{,}000/273 + 1/273 \times 1{,}000}{3{,}600 \times 3} = \frac{23{,}000}{3{,}600 \times 3} = 2.1 \text{ m}^2.\text{[534]} \qquad [114]$$

*This corresponds to an effective cross-sectional area of half of a chimney duct – 2.0 m² – and enables the simultaneous cremation of 12 corpses in one hour or 24-25 corpses in 4 furnaces.*

---

[534] The equation used here is wrong, and it does not result in 2.1 m² either. The proper equation would be $\frac{5{,}000 \text{ m}^3/\text{hr} \cdot (1 + 1{,}000°\text{C}/273°\text{C})}{3{,}600 \text{ sec/hr} \times 3 \text{ m/sec}} = 2.16 \text{ m}^2$.

*If the stationary furnaces were in continuous operation, the crematorium could cremate 4 × 6 × 24 = 576 corpses per day.*
*In continuous operation of the mobile furnaces* [as well]*, one could thus cremate*

$$\frac{3 \times 6 \times 60 \times 24}{30} = 864 \text{ corpses per day.} \quad [115]$$

*The experts: Engineer, Major Telyaner*
*Engineer, Major Grigor'ev."*[535]

### 9.3.3. The Soviet Report on the Kori Cremation Furnaces at *KL* Stutthof

The Soviet report on the Kori Furnaces at *KL* Stutthof is part of a more-extensive report on the general situation in this camp, dated 14 May 1945, from which we have selected the following pertinent passages:[536]

*"The internal volume of a cremation furnace is 0.5 × 0.5 × 3.2 = 0.96 m³. Considering the extreme state of meagerness of the corpses which caused one corpse to occupy, on average, a space of 0.25 × 0.2 × 1.56 = 0.8 m³, the furnace could contain 0.96 ÷ 0.8 = 12 corpses. Running it at full capacity, one could therefore lodge 12 corpses in the furnace, introduced lengthwise in two layers. The design of the furnace allowed it to reach 900 – 1,000°C with coke firing, and at those temperatures the cremation process took 56-60 minutes.* […]
*In the concentration camp, there were three cremation furnaces. Starting from the assumption that, as stated, 12 corpses could be introduced at one time, that the cremation process lasted 50 minutes and that 10 minutes were needed to load the furnace, we find a total cremation capacity of*

$$\frac{24}{1} \times 12 \times 3 = 864 \text{ corpses in 24 hours.} \quad [116]$$

*If the temperature is lower, i.e. 450-500°C, the cremation process naturally takes twice as long, or one hour and forty minutes, and we would thus have a capacity of*

$$\frac{24}{2} \times 12 \times 3 = 432 \text{ corpses."} \quad [117]$$

### 9.3.4. Discussion of the Soviet Reports on the Kori Furnaces

The reports assume that the cremation capacity depended on four factors:

1. the temperature of the cremation chamber;
2. the time needed for loading the furnace;
3. the number of corpses loaded into one cremation chamber;
4. the duration of the cremation of one load of corpses.

As these factors are interdependent, we must examine them together.

The Soviet experts claim that the coke-fired furnaces at Majdanek normally operated at a temperature of 1,500°C; those at the Sachsenhausen crematorium

---

[535] GARF, 7021-104-3, pp. 26-31.
[536] "Minutes of the technical report on the SS concentration camp at Stutthof," 14 May 1945. GARF, 7021-106-216, pp. 5f.

at 1,200 to 1,300°C (for the 4 coke-fired furnaces) or at 1,400°C (for the 2 oil-fired furnaces). These statements are technically unsound. On this subject, the engineer Richard Kessler noted (Kessler 1930, p. 136):

> *"Introduction temperatures of 1,200-1,500°C, as they often appear in reports on the operation of crematoria (in the journal 'Die Flamme', a temperature as high as 2,000°C was reported) are probably estimated values which, however, were never measured. At such temperatures, both the refractory and the bones would melt and adhere to each other. At the Dessau Trials, the most-suitable temperatures were found to be between 850 and 900°C."*

As far as the Majdanek Furnaces are concerned, I have already noted that initially, in the front portion of the cremation chamber, it was not possible to maintain a temperature even as low as 700°C because of the entry of false air into the flue duct through a gap of 4.5 mm. A "normal" operation at a temperature of 1,500°C can have no factual basis, nor technical possibility. Furthermore, the refractory wall of these furnaces showed completely negligible traces of melting (cf. Section 11.2.6.). Hence the statements of the Soviet experts have no foundation in reality.

The Soviet experts derived the duration of cremations from a self-concocted "indicative chart for the determination of the combustion time of corpses in various cremation furnaces as a function of temperature" (Document 262), which has the "time in minutes" as its ordinate and as its abscissa the "temperature in °C." This chart starts at a muffle temperature of 800°C and goes up to a temperature of 1,500°C. The relationship between temperature and duration of cremations is shown as follows:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 800°C: | 120 min. | 1. (Klingenstierna Furnace) |
| 900°C: | 105 min. | |
| 1,000°C: | 90 min. | 2. (Siemens Furnace) |
| 1,100°C: | 75 min. | |
| 1,200°C: | 60 min. | 3. (Schneider Furnace) |
| 1,300°C: | 45 min. | |
| 1,400°C: | 30 min. | |
| 1,500°C: | 15 min. | |

We do not know the sources from which these specifications were drawn, but it is certain that, for temperatures in excess of 1,000°C, these data are completely untrustworthy.

The chart in question assigns to the Klingenstierna Furnace a duration of 120 minutes for a temperature of 800°C, as against 90 minutes at 1,000°C for the Siemens Model and finally 50 minutes at 1,200°C for the Schneider Furnace. As I have explained in Chapter 3 of Unit I of this study, the three above devices all operated on the principle of indirect cremation employing hot air: the regenerators or recuperators, after having been heated to 1,000°C, were fed atmospheric air that entered the muffle at the listed temperature and then caused the combustion of the corpse. According to Architect Beutinger, the duration of a cremation was 90 minutes for the Siemens Furnace at Gotha operating at 900°C, 60 to 90 minutes for the Klingenstierna Furnaces operating at 1,000°C, and 45 to 90

minutes for the Schneider Furnaces, which reached 1,000°C as well (see table p. 100).

According to a report of the Stuttgart City Building Administration, covering 48 cremations carried out between 20 July and 15 September 1909 in a Wilhelm Ruppmann Furnace, the briefly attained maximum temperature in the cremation chamber was 1,120°C (Nagel 1922, p. 37).

In the cremation experiments carried out by the engineer Richard Kessler at the Dessau Crematorium between 1 November 1926 and 12 January 1927 using a Beck Furnace (an improved version of the Klingenstierna Model), the highest temperature reached in the cremation chamber was 1,100°C, but this maximum was attained only for a few moments during the combustion of the coffin (cf. Document 48).

In the analysis proffered in Chapters 5f. of Unit I, I referred to various cremation charts for operation with coke, gas, and electricity which all show that the temperature of the muffle never reached a point above 1,100°C.

In the three charts known to me describing the operation of the electrical Topf Furnaces at Erfurt (Documents 142, 146 & 148) the highest temperature reached momentarily was around 1,120°C.

It is thus a fact that, in the furnaces for civilian use referred to by the Soviet experts, cremation-chamber temperatures higher than 1,100°C had not been established; effective temperatures of 1,500°C occurred only on the hearth grates (H. Keller 1929, p. 3).

It follows that the Soviet chart, to the extent that it covers temperatures higher than 1,000°C, is based on an inadmissible extrapolation. This is confirmed by the experiments carried out in England in the 1970s which I discussed in Chapter 6 of Unit I: in the chart illustrating the time-temperature relationship (Document 87), the temperature describes a wave-like curve: the minimum cremation time – 61 minutes – occurred at a temperature of 800°C; as the temperature rose up to 1,000°C, the time increased as well: 65 minutes at 900°C, and 67 minutes at 1,000°C. Then it started decreasing again, reaching 65.5 minutes at 1,100°C. At higher temperatures, unreached by experiments, Dr. Jones surmised that the duration should diminish further and should go below the thermal barrier at some threshold temperature. If one wanted to reduce the cremation time in this manner for example to 20 or 15 minutes, it would be necessary to design a furnace operating at around 2,000°C (see pp. 108f.).

The Soviet experts made another inadmissible extrapolation with respect to the furnace load. As the cremation of several corpses simultaneously in the same cremation chamber was prohibited for civilian cremations, no experimental data exist in this regard. Hence the Soviet chart necessarily rests on data for individual cremations. The Soviet experts therefore illicitly assign data valid for individual cremations to loads of two to twelve corpses in one muffle. Loading twelve corpses into one muffle is merely an arithmetical maneuver in order to artificially raise the furnaces' capacity. In this way, the three Stutthof Furnaces were attributed a capacity identical to the six furnaces at Sachsenhausen!

However, in the preceding section we have seen that increasing the load in a cremation chamber inevitably leads to a longer duration of the incineration and

that, for a furnace designed for individual cremations, this increase in time is such that no practical advantage can be gained from such a procedure.

The coke consumption purported by the Soviet experts – 60 kg for six emaciated corpses of 50 kg each – is mere conjecture without any technical basis. Let us recall the fact that in the Model 1b Kori Furnace, the incineration of 310 kg of organic substance – the equivalent of six corpses of some 51 kg each – necessitated, at steady-state conditions, a supply of some 130 kg of solid fuel, the equivalent of 140 kg of coke altogether, or 23 kg per corpse.

On the subject of the loading of corpses at the Lublin Crematorium, the Soviet experts really allow their imagination to run wild: the claim that, in front of the furnaces, they had found corpses without legs and without arms, "heavily damaged by fire" (*mnogo obgorebshich*), does not prove that the limbs of these corpses were cut off before being loaded into the furnace, it rather demonstrates that the last cremations were not carried out to the end, and when the carbonized corpses were later pulled out, they no longer had any arms or legs simply because the limbs burned faster than the trunks (as indeed they do).

The Soviet experts' assertions are technically untenable also with respect to the discharge gases and the cross-sectional area of the chimney at the Lublin crematorium.

First of all the experts misread Kori's letter of 8 January 1943.[537] The document merely states that the two forced-draft devices were necessary in order to be independent of weather conditions. The chimney draft was in fact affected by the fact that the exhaust gases cooled noticeably when they lost some of their heat in the two recuperator chambers for the purpose of preparing hot water for inmate showers. As a result of high outside temperatures during the summer months (the document says "especially on hot summer days"), the natural chimney draft could be reduced too much, which should be quite obvious.

The calculation of the cross-section of the two smoke ducts – the experts give only the result – is wrong, first of all because of the erroneous assumption that cremation proceeded with an excess-air ratio of 1.3. This is only half of what is actually needed. Furthermore, the result of the computation itself is wrong. As we can see from the Soviet experts' report on the furnaces at the Sachsenhausen Camp, the calculation of the chimney section carried out by the experts was based on the following formula (cf. page 43):

$$q = \frac{V\,(1 + \alpha t)}{3{,}600\ \text{sec/hr} \cdot v} \qquad [118]$$

where q = cross-sectional area of chimney
V = volume of off-gas in $Nm^3$ per hr
$\alpha = {}^{1}/_{273}\ °C^{-1}$
t = temperature of the off-gas in the chimney, °C
v = velocity of the off-gas in the chimney in m/sec.

Assuming a load of four corpses in each muffle, a duration of the cremation of 12 minutes, a generation of 285 $m^3$ off-gas per corpse, an off-gas temperature in the chimney of 400°C, and a gas velocity of 3 m/sec as assumed by the Soviets

[537] GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 250; Dokument published in Graf/Mattogno, p. 313.

(see p. 329), we obtain for the required cross-section of one chimney duct collecting the gases of 2.5 muffles (there were two ducts for five muffles):

$$S = \frac{285\ \text{Nm}^3/\text{hr} \cdot 4\ \text{corpses/muffle} \cdot 2.5\ \text{muffles/duct}\ (1 + \alpha \cdot 400°\text{C})}{3{,}600\ \text{sec/hr} \cdot 3\ \text{m/sec}} \cdot \frac{60\ \text{min/hr}}{12\ \text{min/corpse}}$$

$$= 3.25\ \text{m}^2. \qquad [119]$$

In other words, the calculated hourly generation of 35,100 m³ of off-gas would have required a cross-sectional area of 3.25 m² for each of the two chimney ducts, or nine times the actual dimension (with the actual cross-section, the gas velocity would have had to amount to 27 m/sec, or 60 mph – a true storm!). But in their computation the Soviet experts did not even consider the gas stemming from the combustion of the coke – as if the corpses underwent a process of auto-combustion!

In conclusion we may say that, as no cremation furnace actually operated at average temperatures higher than 1,000°C, and as any loading of several copses into one muffle would at least have multiplied the time taken in proportion to the number of corpses loaded, the chart produced by the Soviet experts is counter factual or totally afactual.

In fact, the Kori furnaces at Sachsenhausen, Majdanek and Stutthof, if we assume an average operating temperature of 800°C and a duration of 50 minutes for a single cremation (as in the Kori Furnaces at Westerbork), had cremation capacities of 144, 115, and 58 corpses in 24 hours, respectively.

This means that the Soviet experts, by using a technical sleight of hand, multiplied the actual cremation capacities by a factor of five for Sachsenhausen, a factor of thirteen for Majdanek, and a factor of ten for Stutthof! What should be stressed here, though, is that not even the Soviet experts ventured so far as to attribute to any actual cremation temperature a duration of less than 60 minutes for the cremation process: even to the highest temperature, 1100°C, occurring only for a few moments, they assigned a substantial duration of 75 minutes.

### 9.3.5. The Soviet and Polish Reports on the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

In February of 1945, the Soviet commission of inquiry investigating Auschwitz assigned the task of giving an expert opinion on the subject of the cremation furnaces at that camp to the engineers Dawidowski, Dolinskii, Lavrushin and Shuer. The experts, however, limited themselves to furnishing the following very-sparse data without any technical explanation:[538]

Crematorium I

– 3 to 5 corpses were loaded simultaneously into each muffle;
– cremation took 90 minutes;
– the number of corpses cremated amounted to 300 to 350 per day.

[538] "Akt 14 February – 8 March 1945. City of Oswiecim." GARF,7021-108-14, pp. 2-7.

Crematoria II/III

– 3 to 5 corpses were loaded together into each muffle;
– the cremation of which took 20 to 30 minutes;
– at full capacity, 6,000 corpses per day could be cremated in the 30 muffles of the two crematoria.

Crematoria IV/V

– 3 to 5 corpses were loaded into each muffle;
– the cremation took 30 to 40 minutes;
– at full capacity, 3,000 corpses per day could be cremated in the 16 furnaces of these crematoria.

On 26 September 1946, the engineer Roman Dawidowski, an expert witness with the court conducting the Rudolf Höss Trial, drew up a long opinion on the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau.[539] Dawidowski was a mechanical engineer in the field of heat and combustion technology, but his opinion shows only a very rudimentary knowledge with respect to cremation furnaces. His documentation on the civilian crematoria in Germany consists of an excerpt of the "Law on Cremation" of 15 May 1934 (pp. 13-16) and of three drawings of cremation furnaces of the Siemens type (p. 16) – similar to those published here (Document 21) – as well as of the Didier (p. 17) and Gebrüder Beck Furnaces (p. 18), identical to those published here (Documents 59f.) and stemming from the same source.

On the subject of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Furnaces, Dawidowski merely reiterated the statements made in the report of the Soviet experts mentioned above without any further explanation:

Crematorium I

> *"The cremation of a load in 4 muffles took about one half-hour, therefore, in continuous operation over 14 hours per day, the cremation capacity of Crematorium I in its original state* [with two furnaces] *was more than 200 corpses per day.* […] *After this enlargement* [*i.e.*, after adding the third furnace]*, the cremation capacity of Crematorium I rose to some 350 corpses per day."* (pp. 24f.)

Crematoria II/III

> *"On average, five corpses were loaded into each muffle at one time. Cremation of such a load took 25-30 minutes. The 30 muffles of the two Crematoria II and III could cremate 350 corpses per hour. In the expert's opinion, for a continuous operation in two shifts of 12 hours per day and setting aside 3 hours of inactivity per day for the extraction of the slag from the gasifiers and for other minor work, with the unavoidable interruptions of continuous operation, the average number of corpses actually cremated in the two crematoria in 24 hours was 5,000 corpses. This figure agrees with the testimonies of the eye-witnesses Tauber and Jankowski."* (p. 47)

---

[539] AGK, NTN, 93, pp. 1-57; subsequent page numbers from there unless stated otherwise.

Crematoria IV/V

> *"In these crematoria, too, 3-5 corpses were loaded into each muffle. Cremation of such a load took about 30 minutes. In the expert's opinion, the two Crematoria IV and V, at full capacity with 2 shifts of 12 hours, considering stoppages for the removal of slag from the gasifiers, unforeseen incidents, bottle-necks etc., could cremate 3,000 corpses per day on average. This figure is in agreement with the depositions of eye-witnesses."* (p. 48)

In order to attain such performances – if we follow the Soviet chart discussed above – the furnaces at Crematorium I would have had to be operated at 1,000°C, those at Crematoria III and IV at more than 1,400°C, and those at Crematoria IV and V at more than 1,300°C. Yet only the first temperature mentioned is in any way feasible. As I have already stated, Topf's operating instructions for the triple-muffle furnaces recommended not to exceed a temperature of 1,000°C in the muffles. Even Dawidowski himself, during the fourteenth session of the Höss Trial, declared explicitly that[540]

> *"the cremation process for corpses is very difficult, requiring a precise temperature of 1,000°C; if the temperature is higher, the ash does not remain loose but attaches itself to the slag* [forming] *a compact mass. If the temperature is less than 1,000°C, the muscles will not burn…."*

A duration of the cremation process of 25 to 30 minutes is without any technical foundation as well, while the simultaneous cremation of three to five corpses in each muffle would at least have multiplied the duration of the process by a factor of 3 to 5.

Just like the Soviet expert opinions, Dawidowski's did not have a scientific character, but a political one, as it was to back up the wild exaggerations of the witnesses regarding the claimed aggregate number of cremations. The cremation capacities averred by the experts were not the result of an investigation, but of its afactual premises.

Summarizing our findings, we see that the practical performance of the double-muffle Topf Furnace at Gusen and of the Kori Furnace at Westerbork, the practical experience with the Kori Furnaces for the destruction of animal remains, the thermal load on the muffles, the calculation of the chimney cross section, as well as, indirectly, the findings of the Soviet and Polish experts concur to demonstrate that in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau a good and efficient cremation (with respect to time and fuel consumption) of several corpses in one muffle was technically impossible and any cremation of several corpses in one muffle would not have boosted the cremation performance of the furnaces in any way. As a matter of fact, it most-likely would have reduced the performance, in particular for more than two corpses per muffle.

## 9.3.6. The Presence of Child Corpses

For completeness's sake we must also consider the possibility that there were children and undersize adults among the corpses. The number of Jewish children and adolescents deported to Auschwitz has been estimated at about

[540] AGK, NTN, 111, p. 1572.

216,300 (Kubica 1999, p. 349) out of 1,095,000 deported (Piper 1993, p. 200), which amounts to 19.75%, or about one child among five deportees. The percentage, however, is calculated in relation to those presumed murdered – about 607,800 (Mattogno 2019, pp. 471f.) – and corresponds to about every third such deportee. The average weight of children up to the age of 16 is about 35 kg (Graf/Kues/Mattogno, pp. 138-141), so the average weight of two adults and one child is [(70+70+35)÷3=] 58 kg. In the Westerbork Crematorium the cremation of an adult corpse alone and that of an adult and a child corpse together lasted on average [(50+57)÷3=] 35 minutes per corpse. Considering, however, that an average cremation of an adult corpse lasted 60 minutes in the Topf Furnaces (not 50) and that the ages of the children ranged from one day to 16 years (and not merely from one day to one year), it is evident that the average cremation at Auschwitz lasted well over 35 minutes. Reasoning by analogy with the furnaces for the destruction of animal carcasses, we can assume that the simultaneous cremation of an average adult of 70 kg and an average child of 35 kg in one muffle lasted [(70+35) kg × (50 sec/kg ÷ 60 sec/min) =] 87.5 minutes, and that the average duration of the cremation of the bodies of two adults and one child lasted (175 kg × $^{5}/_{6}$ min/kg ≈) 146 minutes, or on average 48.6 minutes per corpse. This duration appears credible given the fact that, as mentioned earlier, in the Paris crematorium of Père-Lachaise the average duration of the cremation of the bodies of children up to 9 years was about 39 minutes. Therefore, the presence of children among the cremated corpses would have enhanced the capacity of the cremation furnaces only marginally by some 20%, yet even that would not even get close to the capacities claimed in the letter by the Central Construction Office of 28 June 1943 and in Prüfer's memo of 8 September 1942.

## 9.4. Maximum Theoretical Cremation Capacity

Our final task is to present the general conclusions concerning the performance of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Assuming an average operating time of the furnaces of 20 hours per day and an average cremation time of 60 min per normal corpse, resulting in 20 cremations per day and muffle, the maximum cremation capacities of these devices were as follows:

**Table 6:** Maximum Daily Cremation Capacity*

| Crematorium | # of muffles | # of cremations |
|---|---|---|
| I | 6 | 120 |
| II | 15 | 300 |
| III | 15 | 300 |
| IV | 8 | 160 |
| V | 8 | 160 |
| | *Total* | *1,040* |

* assuming 1hr cremation time per corpse and 20hr/day operation

## 9.5. Normal Cremation Capacity

The cremation capacities as given in the preceding subchapter are purely theoretical, as they do not take into account one crucial element: according to the *Aktenvermerk* of 17 March 1943 (cf. Document 264), which will be analyzed in Chapter 10, the normal activity of the crematoria was set at 12 hours per day, which took into account the inevitable wear and tear of the equipment. The normal cremation capacities thus correspond to 60% of the above values, or:

**Table 7:** Normal Daily Cremation Capacity*

| Crematorium | # of muffles | # of cremations |
|---|---|---|
| I | 6 | 72 |
| II | 15 | 180 |
| III | 15 | 180 |
| IV | 8 | 96 |
| V | 8 | 96 |
| *I to V* | *52* | *624* |
| *II to V* | *46* | *552* |

* assuming 1hr cremation time per corpse and 12hr/day operation

The last row shows the total after deducting Crematorium I, which was replaced by the new Crematoria II to V.[541]

Was this an excessive capacity? To answer this question, we must go more deeply into the history and the function of the Birkenau Crematoria. The "new crematorium" with its five triple-muffle furnaces (the future Crematorium II) was designed for a camp with 125,000 Soviet prisoners of war. Thus, a detainee-to-muffle ratio of (125,000÷15 =) 8,333 was assumed. The explanatory report (*Erläuterungsbericht*) of 30 October 1941 set forth that each muffle was to cremate two corpses concurrently, thus enabling the cremation of 60 corpses in one hour or two corpses in one muffle every 30 minutes (see p. 266).

For a daily operating period of 12 hours, the daily cremation capacity would thus have been (60×12=) 720 corpses. Actually, though, as we have noted in Chapter 7, the type of triple-muffle furnace that was eventually built did not correspond to the technical characteristics of the devices considered in the file memo. Hence the capacity mentioned in the file memo did not correspond to the later reality, all the more so as even the cremation of a single corpse in one muffle within 30 minutes (on average) would have been technically impossible.

This observation, however, does not touch in any way on the intentions of the Auschwitz SS who, for a crematorium built without any criminal aim, counted on a normal cremation capacity of (720×30=) 21,600 deaths per month, or a mortality of (21,600÷125,000×100≈) 17.3% of the total camp strength per month. This high level of mortality had occurred in October of 1941.[542] The above computation is presented only as a concrete point of reference.

---

[541] In this context we also ought to consider the concept of reserve furnaces; for example, at the new Lublin Crematorium, the central furnace (one out of five) was specifically labelled "*Reserveofen*." Cf. Section 11.2.6. Assuming that every fifth furnace served as a reserve, this would further reduce the contemplated capacity to 552×0.8 = 442 corpses in 12 hours.

[542] Between 7 and 31 October 1941, 2,128 detainees died; the average strength for that month was

Obviously, as we shall see presently, the camp administration did not expect to see a loss as high as 21,600 detainees per month throughout the entire year; the camp headquarters – in line with the initial estimates – merely wanted to be able to cope with emergency situations of a daily mortality of up to 720 detainees for short periods of time.

The origins of the other three crematoria at Birkenau had two causes: the outbreak of a disastrous typhus epidemic, and the plans for the enlargement of the camp (see Mattogno 2010). The August of 1942 was the month during which the typhus epidemic took on horrifying proportions. This was also the month during which the decision was taken to build the other three crematoria.

In the course of the month, a total of 8,354 detainees (6,829 men and 1,525 women) died, 269 per day on average.[543] Over the first 19 days of the month of August, 4,113 deaths were registered in the men's camp alone. Between 10 and 19 August, 2,824 detainees would die, 282 per day on average, with daily maxima of 390 deaths on the 18th, 324 on the 13th, and 301 on the 11th.[544] Considering the fact that mortality was 49 per day in the women's camp, it is not overly adventurous to say that in August of 1942 the daily death rate exceeded 300 per day, with high points above 400 cases.

This catastrophic scenario unfolded at a time when high-flying plans for the Birkenau Camp were being mulled over. As early as June of 1942, the *WVHA* planned to raise the PoW camp strength to 150,000 detainees,[545] and in August this planning figure had reached 200,000 detainees.[546] Of course, the planned installation of appropriate hygienic and sanitary facilities as well as disinfestation plants would help to suppress another virulent outbreak of such an epidemic, but how could one be sure?

The decision to build more crematoria practically imposed itself, along with the choice of a sufficient number of muffles for the new installations, or in practical terms their cremation capacity. It was influenced by the two facts mentioned above: the excessive mortality among the detainees, and the plans for enlargement of the Birkenau Camp, which would have brought about an enormous increase in the number of inmates.

Available statistics allow us to say that in August 1942 the detainee mortality reached a level of 29.8% of the average camp strength in the men's camp (some 22,925 detainees), hitting highs of 37.9% of the average strength of 23,142 detainees between the 10th and the 19th of that month.[547]

If then – for the men's camp alone with an average strength of 23,000 inmates – there were 6,829 deaths equivalent to a momentary rate of 37.9% of the camp strength, what would or could happen with a camp strength of 150,000 or 200,000 detainees?

---

12,500 detainees, which yields a mortality rate of about 17%.

543 PRO, HW 1/929 xc 11768.

544 *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN 92, pp. 82f.

545 Radiomessage from Kammler to Bischoff dated 22 June 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 32.

546 Letter by Bischoff to Kammler dated 27 August 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41.

547 *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN 92, pp. 82f.

At that level, the effective cremation capacity of 624 corpses per day (of 12 operating hours) or some 19,000 in one month would have corresponded to a mortality of 12.5% for a camp strength of 150,000 and no more than 9.4% for a strength of 200,000 detainees; in other words, only one third or one quarter, respectively, of the levels reached in August of 1942.

These considerations help us in understanding the problems which affected the SS's choice for a suitable capacity for the new crematoria. Fortunately, a Central Construction Office document of 10 July 1942 furnishes us with the criteria of that decision: On 15 June 1942, the Construction Office of the Stutthof Camp sent a request to the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz regarding information concerning the installation of a crematorium. On 10 July, Bischoff answered with the following letter (Document 263):[548]

> *"In the attachment, we are sending you the plans for a crematorium for 30,000 detainees. The plant consists of 5 triple-muffle cremation furnaces. According to information supplied by Topf & Söhne Co. of Erfurt, a cremation takes about one half-hour.*
> *The basement has been raised because the ground-water level at the construction site is high. Concerning technical installation, we refer you to Topf & Söhne Co. of Erfurt."*

The duration of half an hour for one cremation was nothing but an extrapolation on Topf's part, because at that moment no triple-muffle furnace had yet been built. What is important in this letter, however, is the ratio of muffles to detainees established by the Central Construction Office, viz. (30,000÷15=) one muffle for 2,000 detainees.

This clearly shows that the Central Construction Office did, in fact, not trust the data of the explanatory note of 30 October 1941 (which Topf had provided), because on the basis of such data, and assuming an operation of 12 hours per day, the crematorium would have been able to handle (720×30=) 21,600 corpses per month or [(21,600÷30,000)×100] = 72% of the camp strength for which it was designed.

In practical terms, the Central Construction Office approved an enormous reduction of the new crematorium's capacity when it set the effective cremation capacity to be sufficient no longer for 125,000 inmates, as stated in the explanatory report, but rather for 30,000 inmates, or at (30,000÷125,000×100=) 24%; *i.e.* in numerical terms, at (720×0.24≈) 173 cremations per day.

On the basis of the ratio of muffles to detainees set by the Central Construction Office, the 46 muffles of the four crematoria at Birkenau were sufficient for (46×2,000=) 92,000 detainees. This computation by the Central Construction Office formed the basis for the later decision to build the other three crematoria and constituted the criterion for the choice of the number of muffles.

The increase of the camp strength to a level of 200,000 detainees was mere conjecture and turned out to be increasingly illusory over the following months. The layout of the PoW camp of 15 August 1942 (Pressac 1989, p. 203), though based on a population of 200,000 detainees, showed only two crematoria (the

[548] Letter from Bischoff to *Bauleitung* of Stutthof dated 10 July 1942. RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 168.

future Crematoria II and III), or a ratio of muffles to detainees of (30÷200,000=) 1:6,666. The drawing of 22 September 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 209), still showing merely the two crematoria just mentioned, was elaborated for a strength of only 140,000 detainees or a ratio of (140,000÷30=) one muffle for 4,667 detainees.

The final drawing of 6 October 1942,[549] including all four crematoria for an unchanged camp strength of 140,000 detainees, yielded a new ratio of (140,000÷46=) 1 muffle for 3,043 detainees. Taking into account the slow progress of the construction of the camp, the strength of 140,000 remained purely theoretical;[550] it was reached only as late as August 1944 under the enormous overload caused by the deported Hungarian Jews.[551]

Considering the fact that the projected strength for the Birkenau Camp stood at 140,000 detainees and the normal strength of the Auschwitz Camp amounted to 10,010 in November of 1942,[552] *i.e.* a total of 150,000 detainees, we may say, based on the Central Construction Office calculations, that the crematoria eventually installed were most inadequate for the aimed-at increase of the camp strength, which would indeed have necessitated (150,000÷2,000=) 75 muffles as compared to the 46 eventually built.

The conclusion of the matters discussed above is that the Birkenau Crematoria were conceived only on the basis of registered detainees, without any criminal intentions, and were to allow for possible future emergency situations with considerable peaks in mortality, in line with the experience gathered in August of 1942. They reflected an effective cremation capacity of only 50% of the theoretical, and thus an effective average operating time of 12 hours per day.

Although the projected strength of the Birkenau Camp was 140,000, the four crematoria – which were really designed for a strength of only 92,000 – were not used to full capacity for two reasons: first of all, the actual strength stood nearly always below this limit.[553] Secondly, the actual construction of the camp with all the projected sanitary, hygienic, and medical installations, led to a considerable drop in mortality. After the 1942 typhus epidemic, such a drop occurred as early as April of 1943, and over that year the mortality dropped steadily, reaching a low of 2.3% in October 1942 (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 100f.).

## 9.6. Discussion of the *Zentralbauleitung* Letter of 28 June 1943

At the end of the preceding subchapter, we left in suspension the technical examination of the cremation capacity as indicated in the Central Construction Office letter of 28 June 1943. Now, having ruled out – in terms of economy and duration – the efficient simultaneous cremation of multiple corpses in one muffle in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Furnaces, we can state with certainty that such a capacity is technically impossible.

---

549 VHA, OT 31(2)/8.

550 It is known that *Bauabschnitt* III was never finished.

551 According to information gathered by the Polish resistance movement, the camp strength of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp was 135,168 detainees in August of 1944 (Czech 1989, p. 860).

552 "*Normale Block-Belegstärke im K.L.Auschwitz*." 3 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-272, p.56.

553 In 1943, the maximum camp strength was 88,251 detainees (1st December). *Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz im K.L. Auschwitz. Dezember 1943*. APMO, D-AuI-3a/370, pp. 438, 448.

This judgment is strengthened further by the fact that, as we shall see in Chapter 10, the minimum theoretical fuel requirement of a Topf triple-muffle or 8-muffle furnace for the type of corpse which demanded the lowest amount of fuel was 16 and 12 kg of coke per corpse, respectively. In view of the fact that the furnaces of Crematoria II and III of Birkenau could burn (35 kg/hr/hearth · 2 hearths/furnace · 5 furnaces · 24 hr =) 8,400 kg of coke in 24 hours and those of Crematoria IV and V (35 kg/hr/hearth · 4 hearths/furnace · 24 hr =) 3,360 kg, if the Crematoria II and III did in fact have a capacity of 1,440 corpses in 24 hours, the average coke consumption per corpse would have been a mere (8,400÷1,440=) 5.83 kg; for Crematoria IV and V, a capacity of 768 corpses in 24 hours would have meant an average consumption of only (3,360÷768=) 4.37 kg of coke, but such figures would be only about one third of the minimum theoretical requirements.

The capacity indicated in the letter of 28 June 1943 is, therefore, technically impossible to attain. How can we explain this dilemma?

Jean-Claude Pressac has shown correctly (1989, p. 244) that the cremation capacity given in the document, as far as Crematoria II-V are concerned, is closely linked arithmetically to the capacity mentioned in the previously mentioned explanatory report of 30 October 1941 (Document 211), *i.e.* two corpses in one half-hour in one muffle or four corpses per hour per muffle, which match precisely the numbers in the letter:

$4 \times 15 \times 24 = 1{,}440$ corpses in 24 hours in Crematoria II-III
$4 \times 8 \times 24 = 768$ corpses in 24 hours in Crematoria IV-V

However, there is no direct relationship between the five triple-muffle furnaces mentioned in that report and the furnaces that would eventually be installed in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau. In October of 1941, the triple-muffle Topf Furnace was still on the drawing boards, and the only determined basic design fact was that it would consist of three muffles which were linked in one way or another. The reference which appears in the explanatory report of 30 October 1941 therefore concerned an elusive project in Kurt Prüfer's mind, different from what was later realized, in the same way as the project described in the "quotation for the delivery of two triple-muffle cremation furnaces" of 12 February 1942 (Document 228), in which the triple-muffle furnace still had a single gasifier situated behind the center muffle.

The link between the projected cremation capacity of the triple-muffle furnaces in the explanatory report of 30 October 1941 and the letter of 28 June 1943 was thus purely formal. But what was the basis for such a link? The document in question allows us to formulate a plausible answer. The document, in fact, betrays certain anomalies, the most-important of which are the presence of a bureaucratic element which should not be there and the absence of one which should be there.

The letter of 28 June 1943 refers to the "completion of Crematorium III." A report about the completion of a construction site (or building) was an official document sent to the *WVHA* in compliance with a specific order by Kammler of

6 April 1943.[554] What was required in this case was the notification of the completion of a construction project and a report about the respective hand-over negotiation (*Übergabeverhandlung*).

For this reason, the "list of construction projects already handed over to the camp administration,"[555] drawn up by Bischoff in accordance with Kammler's directives, contains, *i.a.*, the registration number of the letter by which the hand-over negotiation for the four Birkenau Crematoria had been reported to the camp commandant of the Auschwitz Camp, and the handover date and registration number of the letter of notification to the head of Office Group C at the *WVHA*.

Now, even though the report about the hand-over negotiation of Crematorium III was drawn up on 24 June 1943[556] and passed on to the *Kommandantur* probably on the same day[557] and even though the garrison administration had taken over Crematorium III officially on 25 June,[558] the letter of 28 June does not address this state of the matter at all, and that is what should be there but is not.

The notification of completion was a purely formal act simply conveying the fact that a construction project had been finished, but it never gave any technical details of the project, which means that the listing of cremation capacities in the letter of 28 June 1943 makes no sense, bureaucratically speaking, and this is the element which should not be there.

What is even odder is the fact that this notification of completion is only about Crematorium III, but the letter mentions the cremation capacity of *all* crematoria. One would have to surmise that Bischoff must have been requested explicitly the supply of such information to Kammler. But in that case, bureaucratic practice would have required that he reply by a specific letter mentioning, in the line *Bezug* (reference) the registration number and the date of Kammler's letter. Instead, the letter of 28 June 1943 merely states *Bezug: ohne* (reference: none).

The letter shows two more anomalies. First of all, the use of the word *Personen* (persons) as the cremation units. This term is somewhat odd, as one would rather expect the term "corpses" (*Leichen*) or at least "detainees" (*Häftlinge*). Furthermore, in the letter in question, the cremation capacity is given for a continuous operation of 24 hours per day, but – as we have explained in Subchapter 9.1. – this was not feasible with coke-fired furnaces. It is not by accident that the file memo of 17 March 1943 has a "daily operation" of 12 hours.

It is highly unlikely that Bischoff, in a formal official document, would have made so many gross mistakes.

Another strange thing worth noting is that the letter in question is a unique document, unrelated to others: no other document exists which mentions or in

---

[554] Letter from Kammler "to all building inspectorates and building sections" (*an sämtliche Bauinspektionen und Baugruppen*) dated 6 April 1943. WAPL, *Zentralbauleitung*, 54, p. 68.
[555] APMO, 30/25, p. 14.
[556] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 84.
[557] Bischoff's letter of transmittal erroneously has the date of 23 June 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 21.
[558] APMO, 30/25, p. 14.

any way refers to the cremation capacities claimed in it. The matter is even more mysterious, as it is an official document addressed to the Head of Office Group C of the *WVHA*, *SS Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS* Kammler. Office C/III handled technical matters and encompassed four main departments, among which we have one for civil engineering (C/III/1) and one for mechanical and electrical engineering (C/III/3) which also included a subsection for heating and ventilation (C/III/3a).[559]

Since the cremation capacities mentioned in this letter were technically impossible, how can we believe that the engineers of Office C/III, in the face of such obviously erroneous statements, would not have asked Bischoff for more information? Bischoff would have had to answer, and a correspondence would have ensued of which there is, however, not the slightest trace.

The most-obvious conclusion we may draw from the remarks made above is that the author of this letter was completely unfamiliar with the technical question of the capacity of the cremation furnaces, and not very familiar with the bureaucratic practices in place here either, something which certainly does not apply to Bischoff and makes us rather think of someone from another branch of the Central Construction Office[560] and with a still-limited knowledge of the procedures followed in this office, possibly *SS Sturmmann* Nestripke, whose initials appear in the registration number of the document.

The author of the letter, being inexperienced, left out the data required for a report about the hand-over transaction, and added to the notification of completion, on his own initiative, the unrequired data about the crematoria's capacity, based on the explanatory report of 30 October 1941, because he might have thought that for bureaucratic reasons – as Pressac has pointed out – the furnace capacities had to correspond to the 1941 explanatory report.[561] In that case, we would not be dealing with an intentional "exaggeration", a bragging about unattainable performances (as Pressac believed), but with a simple case of incompetence within bureaucratic procedures.

That this might be true is demonstrated by Bischoff's letter to the Construction Office of the Stutthof Camp of 10 July 1942, which we have discussed earlier. It is obvious that Bischoff could not reasonably have recommended an installation with an actual capacity of 1,440 corpses in 24 hours for a camp with a mere 30,000 detainees, because this would have corresponded to a capacity of (1,440×30=) 43,200 corpses per month, *i.e.* 13,200 more than the number of detainees concerned.

Hence, Bischoff would have been fully aware of the erroneous character of the cremation capacity given in the letter of 28 June 1943, which is yet another confirmation of the utter strangeness of this document.

We have yet to look at one more point: was the letter of 28 June 1943 ever sent to the *WVHA*? As we have already pointed out, this would have undoubted-

---

[559] RGVA, 502-1-4, p. 28.

[560] In January of 1943, the *Zentralbauleitung* at Auschwitz comprised 14 departments (*Sachgebiete*) and was divided into 5 *Bauleitungen*. Cf. C. Mattogno 2015.

[561] However, the cremation capacity attributed to Crematorium I had no relationship either with the above document or with reality and it is very difficult to say where the figure came from.

ly led to an exchange of letters, of which there is neither a trace in the Central Construction Office archives nor in the records of the Pohl Trial (Pohl was the head of the *WVHA*).

The fact that the letter bears no signature could mean that Bischoff, noticing the double error it contained, refused to sign it and had it retyped in a corrected version mentioning the hand-over transaction and omitting the capacity of the furnaces. There are instances of documents thrown out and retyped correctly with the registration number unchanged, for example the file memo of 13 September 1943, of which we have one version full of mistakes corrected by hand[562] and a retyped and corrected version signed by Kirschnek and Bischoff.[563] The fact that no copy of the corrected version of the document discussed here exists in the Moscow Central Construction Office archives may of course have been caused by the selection of the documents as practiced by the Soviets. The fact that the archives of the Central Construction Office, kept partly in Moscow and partly in Auschwitz, do not contain any drawings of the Topf Crematoria is undoubtedly due to this selection process.

## 9.7. The Durability of Refractory Lining

Due to the thermal stresses to which it is subjected, the refractory lining of a cremation furnace undergoes inevitable wear and tear that seriously compromises the efficiency of the plant eventually.

In an article published on 25 October 1941, engineer Rudolf Jakobskötter described the third electric furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium and noted in this context (1941, p. 583):

> *"Since over 3000 cremations have been performed in the second electric furnace in Erfurt, while the muffles had previously only withstood about 2000 cremations, depending on their design, it can be claimed that the design has fully proven itself in terms of durability. The manufacturing company expects a service life of 4000 cremations per muffle in the future."*

In the municipal crematorium of Erfurt, three electric furnaces had been built in succession. The first (1934-1935) had performed 1,294 cremations, after which it was dismantled; after 2,910 cremations conducted between 1936 and 1939, this second furnace was replaced by the third furnace, which performed 1,417 cremations in the period from 1940 to April 1941 (*ibid.*, p. 586). The 3,000 cremations mentioned above referred (with some exaggeration) to the second furnace, the 4,000 cremations were an expectation relegated to the future, perhaps connected to the third furnace, while the 2,000 cremations concerned the coke and gas furnaces.

For the furnaces at the concentration camps, the problem of wear and tear on the refractory lining was more serious, both because of the lower mass and the low quality of the refractory lining, and because of the greater stress on the equipment – both due to mechanical stress and also because the inmate staff was certainly not motivated to run the furnaces with great care.

---

[562] APMO, BW 30/25, pp. 11f.
[563] RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 144-146.

How real the effect of these factors was is demonstrated by the case of the Topf double-muffle furnace at the Gusen Camp. This furnace was commissioned on 29 January 1941,[564] but after only eight months, it was already seriously damaged. On 24 September of 1941, the Mauthausen Construction Office asked Topf to send a technician to repair the furnace immediately.[565] Topf sent the technician August Willing, the same man who had built the device. Willing arrived at Gusen on 11 October 1941 and started work the next day. The receipts for the work show that the work was carried out from 12 October to 9 November 1941. In the week of 16 to 22 October, he replaced the refractory lining of the furnace in 68 hours of work. The following week, during 68 hours of work, he completed the reconstruction of the outer brick sheathing of the furnace and performed a test cremation. Willing remained in Gusen until 9 November to fine-tune the furnace and supervise its operation.[566]

From 1 February to 15 October 1941, the day on which the last cremations were carried out before the furnace was shut down for repairs, hence within 260 days, 2,876 inmates had died and had been cremated at the Gusen Camp, in addition to about 14 more inmates between 29 and 31 January, hence a total of 2,890 inmates. Therefore, 1,445 cremations had been carried out in each muffle (Marsalek 1980, p. 156).

This confirms that the average duration of the refractory lining of a muffle was of the order of magnitude of 2,000 cremations. The attainment of 3,000 cremations mentioned above referred to the second electric furnace in Erfurt. However, an electric furnace, because of the uniform distribution of the heat it provided, had a longer life span than coke-fired furnaces, because its refractory lining was subjected to less thermal stress. Therefore, this figure is not applicable to coke-fired furnaces.

Replacing the entire refractory linings of the cremation muffles at the Auschwiz crematoria would have required an enormous amount of material and labor, inevitably producing a large number of documents, but there is no trace of any such documents in the voluminous correspondence between the Topf Company and the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp. The extant documents do not even contain passing hints or references to them. More-crucially, such a massive replacement project is not part of the activities carried out by the Topf Company at Auschwitz-Birkenau, which we were able to reconstruct completely thanks to the complete set of invoices.

From these documents, as I mentioned earlier, it appears that only one railway car of refractory material was sent to Auschwitz as replacement material: on 9 December 1941, the Central Construction Office had ordered a rail-car load of refractory material "as spare materials for repair work." They were used for the repair of the second furnace at the crematorium in the Auschwitz Main Camp. Taking into consideration this single replacement of the refractory ma-

---

[564] Data taken from the list of coke deliveries to the Gusen Crematorium. ÖDMM. B 12/31, p. 352.

[565] Letter of the SS *Bauleitung* of the Mauthausen Camp to Topf of 24 September 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[566] J.A. Topf & Söhne, "*Bescheinigung über besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten*" by the SS *Bauleitung* of the Gusen Camp, 12 October to 9 November 1941. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

sonry of two muffles, the furnaces of this crematorium could have cremated a maximum of (2,000 × 6 + 2 × 2,000 =) 16,000 corpses. Therefore, the total number of corpses that could have been cremated in the furnaces at Auschwitz and Birkenau together was approximately (46 × 2,000 + 16,000 =) 108,000 corpses.

For a more-detailled discussion of this topic, I refer the reader to a separate study (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 144-150).

## 9.8. The Effective Equivalent Operating Time of the Birkenau Cremation Furnaces

Due to the Topf Furnaces' oversimplified and in-part-flawed design – with their refractory masonry being too light and their lack of regulating devices for the individual muffles – they constantly experienced breakdowns and had damaged components in need of repair, which frequently interrupted their activity, sometimes even for long periods, as we have documented in Chapter 6 of Unit II. We summarize here the relevant data with the necessary explanations.

In 1943, Crematorium II operated at reduced capacity at least from 9 April to 16 May, hence for at least 38 days. In view of the caution that the damage to the old chimney of Crematorium I (which had to be demolished and rebuilt) must have inspired in the Central Construction Office, for this period we can assume a 50% operation time (= 10 hours per day), which is equivalent to a shut-down time of 19 days. From 17 May to 31 August, hence for 107 days, this crematorium was completely closed for major repairs.

The inactivity of individual furnaces of Crematoria II and III in connection with the repair of the furnace doors or closures, considering that a triple-muffle furnace had ten doors and/or closures and that twenty were being repaired for 294 days and seven of them for 30 days, which is equivalent to ten doors and/or closures for about 600 days, and considering that there were ten furnaces in these crematoria, this all corresponds to about 60 more days of inactivity for these two crematoria.

On 2 February 1944, damage to the refractory masonry of "furnaces" (plural) of Crematoria II and III was discovered, which was repaired after 22 February. Therefore, the damage concerned at least two furnaces (in each of the two crematoria), which remained idle for at least 25 days, which is equivalent to a shut-down time of (1 × 25/5 =) five days of activity for each crematorium.

Rudolf Höss stated after the war that Crematorium IV "failed completely after a short time and later ceased to be used altogether" (Höss 1959, p. 143). Although various documents mention repairs made to this crematorium, there is in fact no documentary evidence that it was in operation in the second half of 1943 and in 1944.

At the beginning of May of 1944, damage to the refractory masonry of the smoke ducts or chimneys of Crematoria II, III and IV was discovered. In the absence of reference points, we can assign a minimum time of three days for the repair work for each crematorium.

Altogether, therefore, Crematoria II and III were idle for at least (60 + 5 + 5 + 3 + 3 =) 76 days in 1944, an average of 38 days per crematorium; Crematorium IV for at least 3 days.

From the available documents, the following picture of the activity and inactivity of the crematoria at Birkenau emerges:

| 1943 | TIMEPERIOD | EXISTENCE | ACTIVE | INACTIVE |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Crematorium II | 14 March – 31 December | 293 days | 167 days | 126 days |
| Crematorium III | 25 June – 31 December | 190 days | 190 days | / |
| Crematorium IV | 22 March – 31 December | 285 days | 50 days | 235 days |
| Crematorium V | 4 April – 24 June | 272 days | 82 days | 190 days |
| TOTAL: | | 1,040 days | 489 days | 551 days |

| 1944 | TIME PERIOD | EXISTENCE | ACTIVE | INACTIVE |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Crematorium II | 1 January – 30 October | 304 days | 266 days | 38 days |
| Crematorium III | 1 January – 30 October | 304 days | 266 days | 38 days |
| Crematorium IV | – | – | – | – |
| Crematorium V | 1 January - 30 October | 304 days | 144 days | 160 days |
| TOTAL: | | 912 days | 676 days | 236 days |

These two tables do not take into account the days of inactivity caused by the failures of individual furnaces as mentioned in Chapter 6. The duration of activity considered here stops in 1944 on 30 October because at that time the alleged murderous function of the crematoria is said to have ceased.

The total number of days the crematoria at Birkenau were in operation can now be calculated:

| Crematorium | Total Days in Service |
|---|---|
| Crematorium II<br>Crematorium III | 889 |
| Crematorium IV<br>Crematorium V | 276 |

However, these figures are a purely theoretical maximum, because it is not known for how many days which and how many furnaces were actually in operation. It should also be mentioned that, according to a note by civilian employee Jährling dated 17 March 1943 on the "Estimation of coke consumption at Crematorium II, *KGL*, based on data received from the Topf & Söhne Co. (builders of the furnaces) on 11 March 1943," the daily service time of the crematoria was calculated only for 12 hours.

## 9.9. The Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria in the General Operation of the Camp

In the preceding section we investigated the question of the design and construction of the Birkenau crematoria. To round out our treatment, we have yet to look into the importance which the camp administration attributed to them.

The documents tell us not only that the Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria never played a major role in the history of the camp, but that they did not even

enjoy the same degree of attention which the Central Construction Office devoted to a much more prosaic combustion plant: the local heating plant (*Fernheizwerk*), *BW* 161. We will limit ourselves to a few significant aspects.

On 27 June 1942, Friedrich Boos, the contractor for this installation, informed the Central Construction Office that the firm Walther & Co. Dampfkesselwerk at Cologne, which he had contacted, required the following data for an offer concerning the steam boilers it manufactured:[567]

1. type of fuel
2. moisture content of the fuel
3. ash content of the fuel
4. volatiles in the fuel
5. granularity of the fuel
6. melting point of the slag from the fuel
7. softening point of the slag
8. analysis of the feed water.

The installation required 45 to 50 tons of coal daily!

As the district heating plant was to use hard coal from Upper Silesia, the Central Construction Office forwarded the questions to the Mining and Metallurgical Association of Upper Silesia,[568] and received the following information:[569]

| | Lump coal, Types III/IV | Ground coal |
|---|---|---|
| Size | 10/20 mm, 20/30 mm | 0 – 10 mm |
| Humidity | 8 – 12% | 10 – 14% |
| ash | 7 – 10% | 10 – 15% |
| volatiles | 35 – 40% | 33 – 38% |
| Ash melting point: in general 1,200 to 1,300°C. | | |

To assess the suitability of various types of coal, specific combustion experiments were carried out.[570] For the district heating plant, four "Holland" type boilers were to be installed with a heating-surface area of 150 m² and a total consumption of hard coal of about 400 to 500 kg/hr, depending on size,[571] but probably only three boilers were eventually installed, because on 13 October 1944 the Central Construction Office ordered from Friedrich Boos "3 pcs. suction and fly-ash-removal devices" for three "Holland boilers" with a heating surface of 150 m² at a price of 21,909.50 RM each.[572] The chimney to which

[567] Letter from F. Boos to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 27 June 1942. RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 513-513a.
[568] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* "*an den Oberschlesischen Berg- und Hüttenmännischen Verein*" with its seat at Kattowitz, dated 14 July 1942. RGVA, 502-1-138, p. 508.
[569] Letter from Oberschlesisches Steinkohlen-Syndikat G.m.b.H. to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 20 July 1942.
[570] Letter from F. Boos "*an die Vereinigten Kesselwerke Aktiengesellschaft Düsseldorf*" dated 24 May 1943 on the subject of "fuel trial at the home for the handicapped at Beuthen on 5 and 6 May 1943" "*Brennstoffversuch im Krüppelheim in Beuthen am 5. und 6.5.43*." RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 126-126a.
[571] *Lieferungsumfang* without a date but originating from the first half of 1943. RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 119-121.
[572] Letter from F. Boos to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 27 October 1944. RGVA, 502-1-138, p. 5.

these devices were to be connected had a height of 22.2 m and three ducts 0.70 by 0.70 m each.[573]

Boos's proposal for the forced-draft devices took into account all pertinent physical data. For the *Saugzuganlage Type H 13* serving a boiler of 150m² heating surface, the proposal specified:[574]

| | |
|---|---|
| – volumetric flow rate of the gases: | 13,000 m³/hr<br>or 3.75 m³/sec |
| – gas temperature: | 310°C |
| – density of the gas: | 0.62 kg/m³ |
| – static pressure at blower exit: | 40 mm water column |
| – margin of 10% as requested: | 4 mm water column |
| – margin for flow resistance: | 55 mm water column |
| – difference in static pressure: | 99 mm water column |
| – power requirement for blower: | 10 hp |
| – speed of blower: | 1,435 rpm |

In the documentation concerning the Birkenau Crematoria there is no instance of comparable diligence.

# 10. Heat Balance of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

## 10.1. Remarks on the Method Used

In Subchapter 8.3 we analyzed the list of cremations carried out in the crematorium at the Gusen Concentration Camp, which possessed a coal-fired Topf double-muffle furnace. Among other things, this list contains the consumption of coke for each cycle of cremations. This allows us to calculate the average coke consumption for each corpse. As these consumptions represent data obtained under actual conditions of operation, they constitute a valuable point of departure for the calculation of the overall heat balance of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

These data will be used to arrive at reliable results, to the greatest extent possible, by means of the method employed by engineer Heepke as described in Chapter 7 of Unit I, but with the considerable advantage – in the case of the Gusen Furnaces – that we know in advance what the actual result of the heat balance should be. Without this knowledge, such a heat balance might be in agreement with furnaces for civilian use, but not for those erected in the concentration camps, whose main feature was their greater economy as compared to the civilian furnaces, both in terms of price and fuel economy.

The Topf Furnace at Gusen was similar in design to the Topf double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz, although it had structural differences which had a certain

---

[573] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Kosten-Berechnung über den Neubau eines Schornsteines* (cost estimate for the new construction of a chimney) for BW 161. 1943. RGVA, 502-1-139, p. 7.

[574] Letter from F. Boos to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 24 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 218-218a.

bearing on the heat balance: due to a different structure of the muffle grate and the availability of a draft enhancer which brought about a higher heat availability, the Gusen Furnace's average duration of a cremation was around 40 minutes; thus, the average temperature of this furnace was higher than that of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Furnaces, for which we have calculated an average duration of 60 minutes for the cremation of one normal corpse.

The operating temperature of the Auschwitz furnaces being 800°C, as imposed by the applicable operating instructions and in line with civilian furnaces, we may assume an average temperature of 850°C for the Gusen Furnace. Since we have no operational data about the off-gas temperature of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Furnaces, we must use the highest values encountered in civilian furnaces, because the furnaces in the concentration camps had no recuperators and would thus necessarily have had a higher off-gas temperature than civilian furnaces.

Operational data for the Berlin Gerichtsstraße Crematorium tell us that it operated with an off-gas temperature of 700°C at the flue-gas damper, with an excess-air ratio three times the volume of the theoretical combustion air (Tilly 1926b, p. 190). The four gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig Furnaces, built in 1932 by the H.R. Heinicke Co. at the Hamburg-Ohlsdorf Crematorium, functioned with an average temperature of 800 to 900°C; the flue-gas temperature, measured directly behind the damper, was normally 100°C lower (Manskopf 1933, p. 775). These furnaces did not have a recuperator, which means that the flue-gas discharge was comparable to the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Consistent with these documents, one may also assign to the Topf Furnaces an off-gas temperature some 100°C lower than that of the furnace itself, hence 750°C for the Gusen Furnace and 700°C for the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.[575]

For comparison, we also present two other series of coke-consumption figures obtained during actual operation, meaning those for the Kori Furnace at Westerbork (Subchapter 8.4) and the Kori Furnaces for slaughterhouses already analyzed in Section 9.2.1.

## 10.2. Technical Data

Following German contemporary literature, we will subsequently use the abbreviations used in the pertinent literature for the following physical properties:

$V_{sch}$ = *Verlust durch Schornstein*, chimney losses (sensible heat of the flue gases; see Eq. 65, p. 120)

$V_a$ = *Verlust durch Asche*, ash losses (incombustibles of the hearth; see Eq. 75, p. 121)

$V_{un}$ = *Verlust Unverbranntes*, losses due to unburnt gases (see Eq. 74, p. 120)

$R_g$ = *Rauchgasgewicht*, weight of discharge gases (see Eq. 69, p. 120)

[575] The irreparable damage to the chimney of Crematorium I and to the flue ducts of Crematorium II (cf. Chapter 6) confirm the high flue-gas temperatures. The replacement of the refractory lining of the chimney's inner walls was carried out when the temperature of the smoke exceeded 500°C (Colombo 1926, p. 400). The new chimney for Crematorium I was lined with bricks having a Seger value of 26/28, which withstood temperatures up to 1,200-1,300°C (RGVA, 502-1-318, p. 1).

$\eta$ = *Wirkungsgrad*, efficiency
$\eta H_u$ = *Wirkungsgrad, unterer Heizwert*, lower heating value as a function of efficiency (see Eq. 83, p. 122)
$V_{ls}$ = *Verlust durch Leitung/Strahlung*, loss through conduction and radiation (see Eq. 81, p. 121)

## 10.2.1. Basic Data on Coke

a. The chemical composition of the coke most-likely used was:[576]

| | |
|---|---|
| C | 78.84% |
| H | 0.51% |
| O | 1.00% |
| S | 0.91% |
| water | 8.21% |
| ash | 10.53% |
| | 100.00% |

b. Theoretical combustion air (see Eq. 3, p. 25):

$$8.93 \times 0.7884 + 26.79 \times (0.0051 - 0.01/8) + 3.35 \times 0.0091 = 7.17 \text{ m}^3/\text{kg} \quad [120]$$

c. Theoretical smoke volume (dry, see Eq. 7, p. 25):

$$8.93 \times 0.7884 + 21.17 \times (0.0051 - 0.01/8) + 3.35 \times 0.0091 = 7.15 \text{ m}^3/\text{kg} \quad [121]$$

d. $CO_2$ content (see Eq. 21, p. 31):

$$0.7884 \times 1.867 = 1.472 \text{ m}^3/\text{kg};\ 1.472 \times 100 \div 7.17 = 20.50\% \quad [122]$$

e. Lower heating value (see Eq. 1, p. 24):

$$8{,}100 \times 0.7884 + 28{,}700 \times (0.0051 - 0.01/8) + 2{,}210 \times 0.0091 - 600 \times 0.0821$$
$$\approx 6{,}470 \text{ kcal/kg.} \quad [123]$$

## 10.2.2. Basic Furnace Data

1. Auschwitz Double-Muffle Furnace

*Dimensions*

– surface area: 32 m²
– surface area of gasifiers: 7 m²
– surface area of furnace body: 25 m²
– weight of refractory brickwork: 10,000 kg
– average brickwork composition:

| | thickness [cm] | λ (800°) |
|---|---|---|
| refractory bricks: | 15 | 0.73 |
| thermal insulation: | 7 | 0.13 |
| ordinary bricks: | 20 | 0.45 |
| total: | 42 | – |

with λ = thermal conductivity [kcal $m^{-1}$ $°C^{-1}$ $hr^{-1}$]

[576] According to the chemical analysis given by Heepke; cf. Unit I, Chapter 7.

– average smoke temperature: 700°C
– load: 2 corpses
– average duration of a cremation: 60 min
– heat loss by radiation and conduction:

| **Doors** | **Dimensions [m]** | **Surface area [m²]** |
|---|---|---|
| 2 vaulted muffle doors (*Einführungstüren*) | 0.60 × 0.60 | 0.64[577] |
| 2 hearth doors (*Feuertüren*) | 0.28 × 0.35 | 0.20 |
| 2 ash-chamber doors (*Ascheentnahmetüren*) | 0.28 × 0.35 | 0.20 |
| 2 gasifier closures (*Generatorfüllschachtverschlüsse*) | 0.27 × 0.34 | 0.18 |
| 6 combustion-air-channel closures (*Luftkanalverschlüsse*), four in furnace body, two in gasifier | 0.108 × 0.126 | 0.08 |
| total surface area | | 1.30 |
| **Muffle doors** | | |
| thickness | 0.10 | |
| packing mass thickness (*Stampfmasse*) | 0.08 | |
| packing mass surface area | | ~ 0.32 m² |
| surface area of solid metal | | ~ 0.32 m² |
| surface area of frames (solid metal) | | ~ 0.23 m² |
| total surface area of solid metal | | ~ 0.55 m² |

*Muffle-Door Losses*

Following Eq. 54 (p. 117) and using a thermal conductivity of 40 kcal $m^{-1}$ $°C^{-1}$ $hr^{-1}$ for the 0.02 m of cast iron, we calculate the thermal transmittance K for the muffle doors:

$$K = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{7} + \frac{0.08}{0.73} + \frac{0.02}{40} + \frac{1}{7}} \approx 2.6 \text{ kcal m}^{-2} \text{ °C}^{-1} \text{ hr}^{-1} \quad [124]$$

*Other-Door Losses (hearths, ash chambers and gasifiers)*

– total thickness: 0.080 m
– thickness of packing mass: 0.065 m
– thickness of cast iron: 0.150 m
– total surface area: 0.580 m²

$$K = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{7} + \frac{0.065}{0.73} + \frac{0.015}{40} + \frac{1}{7}} \approx 2.7 \text{ kcal m}^{-2} \text{ °C}^{-1} \text{ hr}^{-1} \quad [125]$$

*Brickwork Losses*

$$K = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{7} + \frac{0.15}{0.73} + \frac{0.07}{0.13} + \frac{0.20}{0.45} + \frac{1}{7}} \approx 0.68 \text{ kcal m}^{-2} \text{ °C}^{-1} \text{ hr}^{-1} \quad [126]$$

[577] The upper half of the doors was a semi-circle, hence: 0.6 m × 0.3 m + π × 0.3² m²/2 = 0.321 m² each.

*Losses by Conduction and Radiation ($V_{ls}$)*

i) Furnace body:
   a) Muffle doors:
      $V_{ls}$ (tamping mass) = 0.32 m² · 2.6 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (800°C – 20°C)
      = 649 kcal/hr
      $V_{ls}$ (solid metal) = 0.55 m² · 40 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (800°C – 20°C)
      = 17,160 kcal/hr
   b) Ash-chamber doors:
      $V_{ls}$ = 0.20 m² · 2.7 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (800°C – 20°C) = 421 kcal/hr
   c) Combustion-air-channel closures:
      $V_{ls}$ = 4 · (0.108 m · 0.126 m) · 40 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (800°C – 20°C)
      = 1,698 kcal/hr
   d) Brickwork (surface area of furnace body minus aggregate door surface a) to c)):
      $V_{ls}$ = (25 – 1.1) m² · 0.68 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (800°C – 20°C)
      = 12,677 kcal/hr

ii) Gasifiers:
   a) Doors (hearths and gasifiers):
      $V_{ls}$ = 0.38 m² · 2.7 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (1000°C – 20°C) = 1,005 kcal/hr
   b) Combustion-air-channel closures:
      $V_{ls}$ = 2 · (0.108 m · 0.126 m) · 40 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (1000°C – 20°C)
      = 1,066 kcal/hr
   c) Brickwork (surface area of gasifiers minus doors a) & b)):
      $V_{ls}$ = (7 – 0.39) m² · 0.68 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (1000°C – 20°C)
      = 4,405 kcal/hr

iii) Total losses:

649+17,160+421+1,698+12,677+1,005+1,066+4,405 ≈ 39,000 kcal/hr [127]

2. Gusen Double-Muffle Furnace

– surface area: 28 m²
– surface area of gasifiers: 16 m²
– surface area of furnace body: 12 m²

*Losses by Conduction and Radiation ($V_{ls}$)*

i) Furnace body:
   a) Muffle doors:
      $V_{ls}$ (caulking mass) = 0.32 m² · 2.6 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (850°C – 20°C)
      = 690 kcal/hr
      $V_{ls}$ (solid metal) = 0.55 m² · 40 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (850°C – 20°C)
      = 18,260 kcal/hr
   b) Ash-chamber doors:
      $V_{ls}$ = 0.20 m² · 2.7 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (850°C – 20°C) = 448 kcal/hr
   c) Combustion-air-channel closures:
      $V_{ls}$ = 0.054 m² · 40 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (850°C – 20°C) = 1,793 kcal/hr

d) Brickwork:
$V_{ls}$ = (12–1.1) m² · 0.68 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (850°C–20°C) = 6,152 kcal/hr

ii) Gasifiers:

a) Doors (of hearths and gasifiers):
$V_{ls}$ = 0.38 m² · 2.7 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (1,150°C – 20°C) = 1,159 kcal/hr

b) Combustion-air-channel closures:
$V_{ls}$ = 0.027 m² · 40 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (1,150°C – 20°C) = 1,220 kcal/hr

c) Brickwork:
$V_{ls}$ = (16–0.4) m² · 0.68 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (1,150°C–20°C) = 11,987 kcal/hr

iii) Total losses:

690+18,260+448+1,793+6,152+1,159+1,220+11,987 ≈ 41,709 kcal/hr [128]

## 3. Auschwitz Triple-Muffle Furnace

*Dimensions*

– surface area: 43 m²
– surface area of gasifiers: 10 m²
– surface area of furnace body: 33 m²
– weight of refractory brickwork: 11,500 kg
– average brickwork composition:

| | thickness [cm] | λ (800°) |
|---|---|---|
| refractory bricks: | 15 | 0.73 |
| thermal insulation: | 7 | 0.13 |
| ordinary bricks: | 20 | 0.45 |
| total: | 42 | |

with λ = thermal conductivity [kcal m$^{-1}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$]

– average off-gas temperature: 700°C
– load: 3 corpses
– average duration of cremation: 60 min
– heat loss by radiation and conduction:

| **Doors** | **Dimensions [m]** | **Surface area [m²]** |
|---|---|---|
| 3 muffle doors (*Einführungstüren*) | 0.65 × 0.65 | 1.13[578] |
| 2 hearth doors (*Feuertüren*) | 0.28 × 0.35 | 0.20 |
| 3 ash-chamber doors (*Ascheentnahmetüren*) | 0.28 × 0.35 | 0.30 |
| 2 gasifier-feed-shaft closures (*Generatorfüllschachtverschlüsse*) | 0.27 × 0.34 | 0.18 |
| 8 combustion-air-channel closures (*Luftkanalverschlüsse*) | 0.108 × 0.126 | 0.11 |
| total surface area | | 1.92 |

[578] The upper half of the doors was a semi-circle: 0.65 m × 0.325 m + π × 0.325² m²/2 = 0.377 m² each.

| **Muffle Doors** | | |
|---|---|---|
| thickness | 0.10 | |
| packing mass thickness (*Stampfmasse*) | 0.08 | |
| caulking mass surface area | | ≈ 0.565 |
| surface area of solid metal | | ≈ 0.565 |
| surface area of frames | | ≈ 0.460 |
| total surface area of solid metal | | ≈ 1.025 |

*Door and Brickwork Losses*

Due to identity in their features, these coefficients are the same as for the Auschwitz Topf double-muffle furnaces (see there).

*Losses by Conduction and Radiation ($V_{ls}$)*

i) Furnace body:
   a) Muffle doors:
      $V_{ls}$ (packing mass) = 0.565 m² · 2.6 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (800°C – 20°C)
      = 1,146 kcal/hr
      $V_{ls}$ (solid metal) = 1.025 m² · 40 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (800°C – 20°C)
      = 31,980 kcal/hr
   b) Ash-chamber doors:
      $V_{ls}$ = 0.30 m² · 2.7 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (800°C – 20°C) = 631 kcal/hr
   c) Combustion-air-channel closures:
      $V_{ls}$ = 0.08 · 40 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (800°C – 20°C) = 2,496 kcal/hr
   d) Brickwork:
      $V_{ls}$ = (33 – 2.1) m² · 0.68 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (800°C – 20°C)
      = 16,389 kcal/hr

ii) Gasifiers:
   a) Doors (hearths and gasifiers):
      $V_{ls}$ = 0.38 m² · 2.7 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (1000°C – 20°C) = 1,005 kcal/hr
   b) Combustion-air-channel closures:
      $V_{ls}$ = 0.03 · 40 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (1000°C – 20°C) = 1,176 kcal/hr
   c) Brickwork, identical with double-muffle furnace:
      $V_{ls}$ = (10 – 0.4) m² · 0.68 kcal m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ hr$^{-1}$ · (1000°C – 20°C)
      = 6,397 kcal/hr

iii) Total losses:

1,146+31,980+631+2,496+16,389+1,005+1,176+6,397

≈ 61,220 kcal/hr [129]

*Heat loss from the center muffle:*

i) Furnace body:
   a) Muffle door: one door, of three total, hence a third of the total value:

$$V_{ls}\text{ (muffle door)} = \frac{1{,}146\text{ kcal/hr} + 31{,}980\text{ kcal/hr}}{3} = 11{,}042\text{ kcal/hr}$$

b) Ash-chamber doors: one of three total, hence a third as well:

$$V_{ls} \text{ (ash door)} = \frac{631 \text{ kcal/hr}}{3} \approx 210 \text{ kcal/hr}$$

c) Combustion-air-channel closures: two out of a total of eight:

$$V_{ls} \text{ (air channel lids)} = \frac{2{,}496 \text{ kcal/hr} \cdot 2}{8} \approx 624 \text{ kcal/hr}$$

d) Brickwork: roughly 8 m² out of a total of 30.9 m²:

$$V_{ls} \text{ (brickwork)} = \frac{16{,}389 \text{ kcal/hr} \cdot 8}{30.9} \approx 4{,}243 \text{ kcal/hr}$$

iii) Total losses:

$$(11{,}042 + 210 + 624 + 4{,}243) \text{ kcal/hr} \approx 16{,}120 \text{ kcal/hr} \quad [130]$$

*Heat loss from both lateral muffles:*

$$61{,}220 \text{ kcal/hr} - 16{,}120 \text{ kcal/hr} \approx 45{,}100 \text{ kcal/hr} \quad [131]$$

## 10.2.3. Basic Data on Corpses

1. Normal Corpse

Weight: 70 kg; chemical composition (cf. Unit I, Subchapter 1.2.):

| Compound | Weight | Proteins | Fats |
|---|---|---|---|
| C | 13.2846 kg | 6.6402 kg | 6.6444 kg |
| H | 1.8060 kg | 0.8694 kg | 0.9366 kg |
| O | 3.8178 kg | 2.9988 kg | 0.8190 kg |
| S | 0.1512 kg | 0.1512 kg | 0.0000 kg |
| N | 1.9404 kg | 1.9404 kg | 0.0000 kg |
| water | 45.5000 kg | | |
| ash | 3.5000 kg | | |
| *Total:* | *70.0000 kg* | *12.6000 kg* | *8.4000 kg* |

Using the pertinent equation as indicated, we obtain the following values:

| QUANTITY | VALUE | EQUATION |
|---|---|---|
| theoretical combustion air: | 155 m³ | 3, p. 25 |
| theoretical dry-smoke volume: | 149 m³ | 7, p. 25 |
| theoretical moist-smoke volume: | 226 m³ | 11, p. 26 |
| water vapor: | 77 m³ | 9, p. 26 |
| upper heating value: | 146,100 kcal | 105, p. 126 |

2. Lean Corpse

The influence of the combustibility of a corpse on the amount of fuel required for a cremation (as well as on its duration) has been demonstrated repeatedly. An important observation was made by the engineer Hans Keller, who said (cf. Unit I, Subchapter 5.3.):

> *"Corpses burning easily will initially produce up to 16%, even 17% of $CO_2$; with corpses that are difficult to burn, this value goes down to 4%."*

Experimental data collected in Germany in the 1930s show that 65% of all corpses burned normally, 25% poorly and 10% burned with difficulty (Jakobskötter 1941, p. 587). Speaking of the electric furnace at Biel in Switzerland, H. Keller says in this connection (H. Keller 1935c, p. 3):

> *"The great majority by far* [of the corpses] *will burn within two hours for an initial temperature of 700°C. Cases for which the cremation is complete within an hour and a half are very rare. A little more common are cases in which the corpse does not burn easily and cremation requires up to five hours."*

The bodies of registered detainees who died in the concentration camps, in Auschwitz-Birkenau in particular, belonged to the category of corpses which burned poorly or with difficulty, because the highest mortality struck detainees whose bodies had been diminished by epidemics, hunger or deprivation. Extreme cases of this nature were described as "*Muselmänner*" [Moslems] in the camp jargon. For our purposes, we will assume a corpse of this type, with a weight loss of 30 kg – from 70 kg down to 40 kg[579] – and a proportional loss of its proteins of 50% (3.5 kg) and 60% of its body fat (1.8 kg), as compared to a normal corpse, which means that it would have had the following composition:

*Chemical composition:*

| | |
|---|---|
| Water: | 31.2 kg |
| Proteins: | 3.5 kg |
| Fat: | 1.8 kg |
| Incombustibles (Ash): | 3.5 kg |
| Total: | 40.0 kg |

The combustible portions of the corpse are (3.5 + 1.8 =) 5.3 kg and have the following chemical composition:

| | |
|---|---|
| $C = 3.5 \cdot 0.527 + 1.8 \cdot 0.7910 =$ | 3.27 kg |
| $H = 3.5 \cdot 0.069 + 1.8 \cdot 0.1115 =$ | 0.44 kg |
| $O = 3.5 \cdot 0.238 + 1.8 \cdot 0.0975 =$ | 1.01 kg |
| $N = 3.5 \cdot 0.154 =$ | 0.54 kg |
| $S = 3.5 \cdot 0.012 =$ | 0.04 kg |
| Total | 5.30 kg |

The upper heating value of the combustible substances amounts to (see the caloric values for fat and protein in Eq. 16, p. 29):

$$\text{u.h.v.} = 3.5\ \text{kg} \cdot 5{,}422\ \text{kcal/kg} + 1.8\ \text{kg} \cdot 9{,}257\ \text{kcal/kg} \approx 35{,}600\ \text{kcal} \qquad [132]$$

The theoretical volume of combustion air is (see Eq. 3, p. 25):

$$8.93 \cdot 3.27 + 26.77 \cdot (0.44 - 1.01/8) + 3.35 \cdot 0.04 = 38\ \text{m}^3 \qquad [133]$$

[579] A weight loss of 35-40% is normally fatal (McPhee/Papadakis/Tierney 2008, p. 1085). Here, we are looking at a lethal weight-loss as high as 42.8%.

3. Average Corpse

For the sake of completeness, we will also consider an intermediate case between the two extremes of a normal and an emaciated corpse, *i.e.* a corpse with a loss of 25% of its proteins and 30% of its fats as compared to a normal corpse. This would thus have the following composition:

| | |
|---|---|
| Water: | 39.6 kg |
| Proteins: | 7.3 kg |
| Fat: | 4.6 kg |
| Incombustibles (Ash): | 3.5 kg |
| Total: | 55.0 kg |

This amounts to a loss of 15 kg or half the weight loss assigned to an emaciated body.

The combustible substances of such a body amount to 11.9 kg, with the following chemical composition:

| | |
|---|---|
| $C = 7.3 \cdot 0.527 + 4.6 \cdot 0.7910 =$ | 7.49 kg |
| $H = 7.3 \cdot 0.069 + 4.6 \cdot 0.1115 =$ | 1.01 kg |
| $O = 7.3 \cdot 0.238 + 4.6 \cdot 0.0975 =$ | 2.19 kg |
| $N = 7.3 \cdot 0.154 =$ | 1.12 kg |
| $S = 7.3 \cdot 0.012 =$ | 0.09 kg |
| Total | 11.90 kg |

The upper heating value is:

$$\text{u.h.v.} = 7.3 \cdot 5{,}422 + 4.6 \cdot 9{,}257 \approx 82{,}200 \text{ kcal} \qquad [134]$$

The theoretical amount of combustion air is (Eq. 3, p. 25):

$$8.93 \cdot 7.49 + 26.77\,(1.01 - 2.19/8) + 3.35 \cdot 0.09 \approx 87 \text{ m}^3 \qquad [135]$$

## 10.3. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Furnace at Gusen

A total of 677 corpses were burned at the Gusen Crematorium with an average specific consumption of 30.6 kg of coke per corpse. I summarize the results of these operations in the following table for the 13 pertinent cremation series:

**Table 8:** Coke Consumption of the Gusen Crematory

| CREMATION SERIES | START OF SERIES | TOTAL COKE CONSUMPTION | CORPSES | KG COKE PER CORPSE |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 31/10/1941 | 2,100 kg | 63 | 33.3 kg |
| 2 | 01/11/1941 | 1,260 kg | 38 | 33.1 kg |
| 3 | 02/11/1941 | 1,260 kg | 42 | 30.0 kg |
| 4 | 03/11/1941 | 1,140 kg | 42 | 27.1 kg |
| 5 | 04/11/1941 | 1,380 kg | 49 | 28.1 kg |
| 6 | 05/11/1941 | 1,320 kg | 45 | 29.3 kg |
| 7 | 06/11/1941 | 2,040 kg | 57 | 35.7 kg |
| 8 | 07/11/1941 | 2,700 kg | 94 | 28.7 kg |
| 9 | 08/11/1941 | 2,100 kg | 72 | 29.1 kg |
| 10 | 09/11/1941 | 1,140 kg | 34 | 33.5 kg |
| 11 | 10/11/1941 | 840 kg | 30 | 28.0 kg |
| 12 | 11/11/1941 | 1,920 kg | 58 | 33.1 kg |
| 13 | 12/11/1941 | 1,500 kg | 53 | 28.3 kg |
| *Total* | – | *20,700 kg* | *677* | *30.6 kg* |

Subsequently the heat balance is calculated for the three types of corpses mentioned before. I use the following abbreviation for the respective quantities:

– W = *Wärme*, heat.
– $W_2$ = heat of vaporization of the corpse water and its heating up to flue gas temperature (750°C; see Eq. 95, p. 124[580]).
– $W_{2a}$ = heat required for heating up to flue-gas temperature the water vapor formed by combustion of the hydrogen contained in the dry substance of the body. Equation as before, but here a factor of 9 is applied because water (18 g/mol) has nine times the mass of the hydrogen contained in it (2 g/mol).
– $W_3$ = heat used for heating of ash to operating temperature (850°C; see Eq. 50, p. 117).
– $W_7$ = upper heating value of the corpse, explained in each instance below.

Physical units are given only for the first case, thereafter omitted for brevity's sake.

Two Lean Corpses:

$W_2$: $2 \cdot 31.2\ \text{kg} \cdot [633\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1} + 0.50\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1}\ °\text{C}^{-1} \cdot (750°\text{C} - 100°\text{C})] =$ 59,779 kcal
$W_{2a}$: $2 \cdot 0.44\ \text{kg} \cdot 9 \cdot 0.50\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1}\ °\text{C}^{-1} \cdot (750°\text{C} - 100°\text{C}) =$ 2,574 kcal
$W_3$: $2 \cdot 0.2\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1}\ °\text{C}^{-1} \cdot 3.5\ \text{kg} \cdot (850°\text{C} - 20°\text{C}) =$ 1,162 kcal
$W_7$ (see Eq. 132, p. 361): 71,200 kcal

[580] The average heat capacity of steam between 100°C and 750°C is roughly 0.50 kcal $\text{kg}^{-1}\ °\text{C}^{-1}$, see www.engineeringtoolbox.com/water-vapor-d_979.html.

Two Average Corpses:

| | |
|---|---|
| $W_2$: $2 \cdot 39.6 \cdot [633 + 0.5 \cdot (750 – 100)] =$ | 75,874 kcal |
| $W_{2a}$: $2 \cdot 1.01 \cdot 9 \cdot 0.5 \cdot (750 – 100) =$ | 5,909 kcal |
| $W_3$: $2 \cdot 0.2 \cdot 3.5 \cdot (850 – 20) =$ | 1,162 kcal |
| $W_7$ (see Eq. 134, p. 362): | 164,400 kcal |

Two Normal Corpses:

| | |
|---|---|
| $W_2$: $2 \cdot 45.5 \cdot [633 + 0.5 \cdot (750 – 100)] =$ | 87,178 kcal |
| $W_{2a}$: $2 \cdot 1.806 \cdot 9 \cdot 0.5 \cdot (750 – 100) =$ | 10,565 kcal |
| $W_3$: $2 \cdot 0.2 \cdot 3.5 \cdot (850 – 20) =$ | 1,162 kcal |
| $W_7$ (see Eq. 105, p. 126): | 292,200 kcal |

Heat Losses from the Furnace:

I have here used the abbreviations and equations as indicated at the beginning of Subchapter 10.2.

$$V_{sch} = \left(0.32 \cdot \frac{78.84}{0.536 \cdot 13.7} + 0.0048 \cdot (9 \cdot 0.51 + 8.21)\right) \cdot (750–20) \cdot \frac{100}{6{,}470}$$

$$\approx 39.4\%$$

$$V_a = 49.5 \cdot \frac{2.8 \cdot 8{,}100}{61 \cdot 6{,}470} \approx 2.8\%$$

$$R_g = \frac{0.01 \cdot 78.84}{0.536 \cdot \frac{13.7 + 0.5 + 0.3}{100}} \approx 10.1 \text{ kg}$$

$$V_{un} = \frac{10.1\ (3{,}050 \cdot 0.5 + 2{,}580 \cdot 0.4)}{6{,}470} \approx 4\%$$

This results in an efficiency of:

$$\eta = 100 – (39.4 + 2.8 + 4) = 53.8\%$$

and thus an effective lower heating value of coke of:

$$\eta H_u = 6{,}470 \cdot 0.538 \approx 3{,}480 \text{ kcal/kg}$$

Heat Balance for an Average Corpse

As the average consumption of the furnace is known (30.6 kg per corpse, or 61.2 kg for two of them), we will develop the heat balance as an equation in which the unknown stands for the heat needed to heat the combustion air for the corpse and to compensate for the other heat losses not treated by Heepke which, so far, we had not taken into account because they have no effect on the heat balance as such, but only on the volume of the combustion air and hence on that of the off-gas:

$$30.6 \text{ kg} \cdot 2 \cdot 3{,}480 \text{ kcal/kg} \approx 213{,}000 \text{ kcal} \qquad [136]$$

$$x + W_2 + W_{2a} + W_3 + V_{ls} - W_7 = 213{,}000 \text{ kcal} \quad [137]$$

$$x + 75{,}874 + 5{,}909 + 1{,}162 + 27{,}806^{581} - 164{,}400 = 213{,}000 \text{ kcal}$$

$$x = 266{,}649 \text{ kcal}$$

And hence, vice-versa, the heat balance for one average corpse is as follows:

$$\frac{x + W_2 + W_{2a} + W_3 + V_{ls} - W_7}{2 \cdot \eta H_u} =$$

$$\frac{266{,}649 + 75{,}874 + 5{,}909 + 1{,}162 + 27{,}806 - 164{,}400}{2 \cdot 3{,}480} = 30.6 \text{ kg of coke} \quad [138]$$

## 10.4. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Furnace at Auschwitz

### 10.4.1. Heat Losses for the Corpses

Two Lean Corpses

| | |
|---|---|
| $W_2$: $2 \cdot 31.2 \cdot [633 + 0.49 \cdot (700 - 100)] =$ | 57,845 kcal |
| $W_{2a}$: $2 \cdot 0.44 \cdot 9 \cdot 0.49 \cdot (700 - 100) =$ | 2,328 kcal |
| $W_3$: $2 \cdot 0.2 \cdot 3.5 \cdot (800 - 20) =$ | 1,092 kcal |
| $W_7$: | 71,200 kcal |

Two Average Corpses

| | |
|---|---|
| $W_2$: $2 \cdot 39.6 \cdot [633 + 0.49 \cdot (700 - 100)] =$ | 73,418 kcal |
| $W_{2a}$: $2 \cdot 1.01 \cdot 9 \cdot 0.49 \cdot (700 - 100) =$ | 5,345 kcal |
| $W_3$: $2 \cdot 0.2 \cdot 3.5 \cdot (800 - 20) =$ | 1,092 kcal |
| $W_7$: | 164,400 kcal |

Two Normal Corpses

| | |
|---|---|
| $W_2$: $2 \cdot 45.5 \cdot [633 + 0.49 \cdot (700 - 100)] =$ | 84,357 kcal |
| $W_{2a}$: $2 \cdot 1.806 \cdot 9 \cdot 0.49 \cdot (700 - 100) =$ | 9,557 kcal |
| $W_3$: $2 \cdot 0.2 \cdot 3.5 \cdot (800 - 20) =$ | 1,092 kcal |
| $W_7$: | 292,200 kcal |

### 10.4.2. Heat Losses from the Furnace

$$V_{sch} = \left(0.32 \cdot \frac{78.84}{0.536 \cdot 13.7} + 0.0048 \cdot (9 \cdot 0.51 + 8.21)\right) \cdot (700 - 20)] \cdot \frac{100}{6{,}470}$$

$$\approx 36.7\%$$

$$V_a = 49.5 \cdot \frac{2.8 \cdot 8{,}100}{56 \cdot 6{,}470} \approx 3.1\%$$

$$V_{un} = 4\%$$

---

[581] The total heat loss by radiation and conduction over 40 minutes is: 41,709 kcal/hr × (40min÷60min/hr) = 27,806 kcal; see Eq. 128. p. 358.

$$\eta = 100 - (36.7 + 3.1 + 4) = 56.2\%$$

$$\eta H_u = 0.562 \cdot 6{,}470 \approx 3{,}640 \text{ kcal/kg}$$

Heat Balance for an Average Corpse

For the double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz, the heat loss associated with the combustion air of the corpses is lower than that for the Gusen Furnace, because for Auschwitz we have assumed a somewhat lower exhaust-gas temperature of 700°C, thus resulting in an energy requirement of:[582]

$$\frac{266{,}649 \cdot 0.328 \cdot (700 - 20)}{0.329 \cdot (750 - 20)} \approx 247{,}630 \text{ kcal} \qquad [139]$$

This corresponds to the heat needed for some 1,123 m³ of air to be brought to a temperature of 700°C. The coke required for the cremation of an average corpse is therefore:

$$\frac{x + W_2 + W_{2a} + W_3 + V_{ls} - W_7}{2 \cdot \eta H_u} =$$

$$\frac{247{,}630 + 73{,}418 + 5{,}345 + 1{,}092 + 39{,}000^{583} - 164{,}400}{2 \cdot 3{,}640} \approx 27.8 \text{ kg} \qquad [140]$$

Heat Balance for Lean and Normal Corpses

Before we proceed to lean and normal corpses, some further remarks on the Gusen cremation statistics are due.

In Table 8, I have list the cremations in the Gusen crematory with their respective coke consumption. Listing the same data sorted by increasing average coke consumption per corpses yields the following table:

**Table 9:** Ranked Gusen Coke Consumption for Cremations

| coke/corpse [kg] | no. of corpses | coke/corpse [kg] | no. of corpses |
|---|---|---|---|
| 27.1 | 42 | 30.0 | 42 |
| 28.0 | 30 | 33.1 | 38 |
| 28.1 | 49 | 33.1 | 58 |
| 28.3 | 53 | 33.3 | 63 |
| 28.7 | 94 | 33.5 | 34 |
| 29.1 | 72 | 35.7 | 57 |
| 29.3 | 45 | | |

The differences in consumption are too large to be attributable simply to the furnace itself. They are no doubt due to differences in the types of corpses cremated. This is confirmed by the observation that the amount of coke used per corpse is not inversely correlated to the number of cremations, as one would expect. For example, on 3 Nov.[584] we have 42 cremations with an average consumption of 27.1 kg of coke per corpse, yet on the next day we have, for a total

[582] The factors 0.328/0.329 are a minute correction for the changed heat capacity of the exhaust gases at the lower temperature per Recknagel-Sprenge, p. 47.

[583] See Eq. 127, p. 357, assuming a cremation took an hour, see Subchapter 8.5.

[584] For reasons of convenience, I use the date corresponding to the beginning of the series.

of 49 cremations (seven more than the day before), an *increase* to 28.1 kilograms. The following day, the average consumption for 45 cremations rose still further to 29.3 kg, and hit a maximum value of 35.7 kg on 6 Nov. for 57 corpses. On 8 Nov., after 94 cremations, consumption rose from 28.7 to 29.1 kg, and on 9 Nov., after 72 cremations, it rose again from 29.1 to 33.5 kg; the minimum consumption of 27.1 kg was obtained on 3 Nov., with 42 cremations performed after the equally 42 cremations of the previous day, and the maximum value of 35.7 kg occurred on 6 Nov., with 57 cremations performed after the 45 cremations of the previous day. On 10 Nov., we have 33.5 kg/corpse for 34 corpses, yet the following day (11 Nov.), the average coke consumption *sank* to 28 kg, although the number of cremations also went down to 30. The next day (12 Nov.) saw a drastic increase in coke consumption per corpse to 33.1 kg in spite of an almost doubling of the number of cremations from 30 to 58.

If the higher consumption, compared to the general average, depended essentially on the furnace (accumulation of heat in the refractory masonry), more cremations would correspond to lower consumption, but the opposite happens at times in the cases mentioned above.

These differences in the specific consumption cannot be attributed to the handling of the furnace either, because up to 9 November the cremations were carried out under the supervision of Topf Technician August Willing.[585] Thus, a higher or lower consumption depends essentially on the type of corpse predominantly cremated.

The average coke consumption as a function of the type of corpse cremated can be split into two main groups:

– Between 27.1 and 30.0 kg: 427 corpses, or 63%
– Between 33.1 and 35.7 kg: 250 corpses, or 37%

It is easy to see that one may attribute to the first group primarily the corpses of an average to normal type, while those of an average to lean type would fall into the second category.

On a weighted-average basis, the former group has an average consumption of 28.6 kg of coke per corpse, the latter of 33.8 kg. The consumption of coke for the average corpse thus becomes [(33.8 + 28.6): 2=] 31.2 kg, essentially the same figure as the average specific consumption of 30.6 kilograms.

On the basis of these data, one can calculate the heat balance for each one of these groups to a fair degree of accuracy:

Heat Balance of the First Group (Normal to Average Corpses)

$$28.6\ \text{kg} \cdot 2 \cdot 3{,}480\ \text{kcal/kg} \approx 199{,}100\ \text{kcal} \qquad [141]$$

$$x + W_2 + W_{2a} + W_3 + V_{ls} - W_7 = 199{,}100\ \text{kcal}$$

Using the data as listed on p. 364 we obtain:

$$x + 87{,}178 + 10{,}565 + 1{,}162 + 27{,}806 - 292{,}200 = 199{,}100\ \text{kcal} \qquad [142]$$

[585] Topf, "*Bescheinigung über besondere Berechnung geleisteter Tagelohn-Arbeiten für Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Gusen*," 12 October – 9 November 1941. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

$$x = 364{,}589 \text{ kcal}$$

This results in an energy requirement of:

$$\frac{364{,}589 \cdot 0.328 \cdot (700 - 20)}{0.329 \cdot (750 - 20)} \approx 338{,}600 \text{ kcal} \quad [143]$$

and by using the values for the Auschwitz furnace (p. 365) thus a coke requirement of:

$$\frac{338{,}600 + 84{,}357 + 9{,}557 + 1{,}092 + 39{,}000 - 292{,}200}{2 \cdot 3{,}640} \approx 24.8 \text{ kg} \quad [144]$$

Heat Balance of the Second Group (Average-to-Lean Corpses)

$$33.8 \text{ kg} \cdot 2 \cdot 3{,}480 \text{ kcal/kg} \approx 235{,}200 \text{ kcal} \quad [145]$$

$$x + 59{,}779 + 2{,}574 + 1{,}162 + 27{,}806 - 71{,}200 = 235{,}200 \quad [146]$$

$$x = 215{,}079$$

$$\frac{215{,}079 \cdot 0.328 \cdot (700 - 20)}{0.329 \cdot (750 - 20)} \approx 199{,}740 \text{ kcal} \quad [147]$$

and thus a coke requirement of:

$$\frac{199{,}740 + 57{,}845 + 2{,}328 + 1{,}092 + 39{,}000 - 71{,}200}{2 \cdot 3{,}640} \approx 31.4 \text{ kg} \quad [148]$$

As the two groups comprise average-to-normal and lean-to-average corpses respectively, coke consumption for one normal corpse is somewhat less than 24.8 kg, and that of a lean corpse somewhat higher than 31.4 kilograms.

In the Kori Furnaces for the destruction of animal remains, lowest consumption was 0.268 kg of *hard coal* for 1 kg of organic substance, thus the minimum *coke* consumption for a normal corpse should be:

$$\frac{70 \text{ kg} \cdot 0.268 \text{ kg coal/kg} \cdot 7{,}500 \text{ kcal/kg hard coal}}{6{,}470 \text{ kcal/kg coke}} = 21.7 \text{ kg} \quad [149]$$

We may therefore assume the average value of about [(24.8 + 21.7) ÷ 2 =] 23.3 kg of coke for one normal corpse. Consumption of coke for the cremation of one lean corpse is thus [27.8 + (27.8 – 23.3) =] 32.3 kg, because the value for an average corpse is 27.8 kg and that of a normal corpse is 23.3 kilograms per corpse.

Based on these values, the heat balance is as follows:

Heat Balance for a Normal Corpse:

The energy stemming from the fuel is:

$$23.3 \text{ kg} \cdot 2 \cdot 3{,}640 \text{ kcal/kg} \approx 169{,}600 \text{ kcal} \quad [150]$$

The total energy requirement x is hence:

$$x + 84{,}357 + 9{,}557 + 1{,}092 + 39{,}000 - 292{,}200 = 169{,}600 \text{ kcal} \quad [151]$$

$x \approx 327{,}800$ kcal

Heat Balance for a Lean Corpse:

Again, the energy stemming from the fuel is:

$$32.3 \text{ kg} \cdot 2 \cdot 3{,}640 \text{ kcal/kg} \approx 235{,}150 \text{ kcal} \quad [152]$$

and hence the total energy requirement x:

$$x + 57{,}845 + 2{,}328 + 1{,}092 + 39{,}000 - 71{,}200 = 235{,}150 \text{ kcal} \quad [153]$$

$x \approx 206{,}100$ kcal

Summarizing, then, we have the following coke consumptions for the Auschwitz type Topf double-muffle furnace:

**Table 10:** Coke Consumption of the Auschwitz Double-Muffle Furnaces

| TYPE OF CORPSE | COKE/CORPSE |
|---|---|
| Normal | 23.3 kg |
| Average | 27.8 kg |
| Lean | 32.3 kg |

## 10.5. Remarks on the Heat Balance

If the heat loss covered by the unknown "x" were entirely assignable to the combustion air, the following values would be valid for the three cases under consideration:

**Table 11:** Combustion-Air Requirement for the Cremation of Various Types of Corpses

| CORPSE | x [kcal] | TOTAL AIR[586] | THEORETICAL AIR VOLUME[587] | EXCESS-AIR FACTOR |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Normal | 327,800 | 1,970 Nm³ | 644 Nm³ | 3.06 |
| Average | 247,630 | 1,708 Nm³ | 572 Nm³ | 2.99 |
| Lean | 206,100 | 1,627 Nm³ | 540 Nm³ | 3.01 |

As we can see, the excess-air ratio would be the same as for civilian crematoria, which appears too high; actually, there are heat losses not taken into account by Heepke in his calculation but which are here included together with the combustion-air losses:

1. heat loss due to incombustibles of the corpse;

---

[586] Equation used for normal corpses, e.g.: [327,800 kcal/0.328kcal°C$^{-1}$m$^{-3}$ (700°C – 20°C)] + 23.3 kg · 2[corpses] · 1. 5[Excess-Air Coefficient, see p. 116] · 7.17 Nm³/kg ≈ 1,970 m³.

[587] Total theoretical air volume = volume needed for the corpse + volume needed for the fuel (coke); for corpse: Eq. 3, p. 25, with corpse data from Section 10.2.3, resulting in: 155 Nm³ (normal), 87 Nm³ (average) and 38 Nm³ (lean) (see Section 10.2.3).
For coke: Eq. 120, p. 355 ($A_{tv}$ = 7.17 Nm³/kg), with coke consumption following Table 10, resulting in: 167 Nm³ (normal), 199 Nm³ (average) and 232 Nm³ (lean).
Hence for two muffles/corpses in the double-muffle furnace: normal: 2 (155+167) Nm³ = 644 Nm³; average: 2 (87+199) Nm³ = 572 Nm³; lean: 2 (38+232) = 540 Nm³

2. heat loss due to heating of the dry matter of the corpse up to muffle temperature;
3. heat loss due to heating of coke up to its ignition temperature;
4. heat loss due to the muffle heat absorbed by the corpse introduction device.

These heat losses may be calculated with sufficient accuracy in the following manner:

1. The heat loss through incombustibles of the corpse may be taken to be of the same order of magnitude as those of the coke (7% of the upper heating value of the corpse),[588] which gives us (Gusen Furnace; see Subchapter 10.3):

   normal: 292,200 kcal · 0.07 ≈ 20,450 kcal [154]
   average: 164,400 kcal · 0.07 ≈ 11,500 kcal
   lean: 71,200 kcal · 0.07 ≈ 5,000 kcal

2. H. Keller based his calculations on a value of the specific heat of 1 kcal $kg^{-1}$ $°C^{-1}$, as applies to water (H. Keller 1929, p. 3), which appears to be too high, however (see H. Keller's own remark to that effect quoted on p. 111 and marked with "[sic]"). Assuming a specific heat of 0.8, we get for the various types of corpse's combustible dry matter (see Subsection 10.2.3.3):

   normal: $2 \cdot 21.0\ kg \cdot 0.8\ kcal\ kg^{-1}\ °C^{-1} \cdot (850°C - 20°C) \approx 27{,}900\ kcal$ [155]
   average: $2 \cdot 11.9\ kg \cdot 0.8\ kcal\ kg^{-1}\ °C^{-1} \cdot (850°C - 20°C) \approx 15{,}800\ kcal$
   lean: $2 \cdot 5.3\ kg \cdot 0.8\ kcal\ kg^{-1}\ °C^{-1} \cdot (850°C - 20°C) \approx 7{,}000\ kcal$

3. As the heating value of coke is not something obtained by precise calorimetric measurements, but the result of a theoretical calculation, the coke will absorb, up to the ignition temperature,[589] a certain amount of heat[590] which, in our case, is:

   normal: $2 \cdot 25.6\ kg \cdot 0.24\ kcal\ kg^{-1}\ °C^{-1} \cdot (700–20)°C \approx 8{,}400\ kcal$ [156]
   average: $2 \cdot 30.6\ kg \cdot 0.24\ kcal\ kg^{-1}\ °C^{-1} \cdot (700–20)°C \approx 10{,}000\ kcal$
   lean: $2 \cdot 35.5\ kg \cdot 0.24\ kcal\ kg^{-1}\ °C^{-1} \cdot (700–20)°C \approx 11{,}600\ kcal$

4. In the Gusen Furnace, as in those at Birkenau, the corpse was introduced by means of a metal stretcher as described in Chapter 7, which weighed about 50 kilograms. As the device went into the muffle for the equivalent of 75% of its mass and stayed there for several minutes, we may assume, taking into account the low thickness of the metal parts, that this portion heated up to about 300°C,[591] hence this heat loss, independent of the kind of corpse, is:

---

[588] "The experiments done by Debette show that the heat loss due to incomplete combustion is around 2% when the smoke is perfectly clear, but may reach 10% when the smoke is black and dense." Bordoni 1918, p.39.

[589] The ignition temperature of coal is around 700°C.

[590] "We must remember that on introduction the coal is cold and must be heated to ignition temperature by draining heat from the hearth; if all of the coal is added at once, the heat so drained may even perturb the combustion of the coal already burning." Cantagalli 1940, p. 111. As an internet search reveals, the heat capacity of coke varies with the type of coal, the degree of coking, and significantly with the temperature. The value used here (0.24 kcal $kg^{-1}$ $°C^{-1}$) is an average. The Gusen coke consumption for normal and lean corpses was taken from Table 10 multiplied by a factor 1.1 resulting from the average coke consumption in the Gusen Furnaces (30.6 kg/corpse) being 10% higher than that calculated for the Auschwitz Furnaces (27.8 kg).

[591] Heat radiation to the underside of the stretcher, a surface area of some 0.5 $m^2$ resting on the grate bars of the muffle, was the equivalent of about 650 kcal/min or 1,300 kcal within 2 minutes, which would have resulted in heating the stretcher to about 300°C. For the heat capacity of iron see

$$2 \cdot 0.75 \cdot (50\ \text{kg}) \cdot 0.11\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1}\ ^\circ\text{C}^{-1} \cdot (300^\circ\text{C} - 20^\circ\text{C}) \approx 2{,}300\ \text{kcal} \quad [157]$$

Assuming a duration of an hour for the cremation, the total value of these heat losses is therefore roughly:

normal: 20,450 + 27,900 + 8,400 + 2,300 ≈ 59,000 kcal/hr [158]
average: 11,500 + 15,800 + 10,000 + 2,300 ≈ 39,600 kcal/hr
lean: 5,000 + 7,000 + 11,600 + 2,300 ≈ 25,900 kcal/hr

In percent of the unknown value x in the heat balance of the Gusen Furnace (Eqs. 142, 137, 146) this is:

normal: 59,000 ÷ 364,589 = 16.18% [159]
average: 39,600 ÷ 266,649 = 14.85%
lean: 25,900 ÷ 215,079 = 12.04%

As the above figures are approximations, we assume rounded figures when calculating the heat loss due to the combustion air:

normal: 364,600 – 59,000 = 305,600 kcal/hr [160]
average: 266,600 – 40,000 = 226,600 kcal/hr
lean: 215,100 – 26,000 = 189,100 kcal/hr

This amount of heat is needed to heat the following amount of air from 20°C to 750°C:

normal: 305,600 kcal ÷ 0.329 kcal°C$^{-1}$m$^{-3}$ · 730°C = 1,272.4 Nm³ [161]
average: 226,600 kcal ÷ 0.329 kcal°C$^{-1}$m$^{-3}$ · 730°C = 943.5 Nm³
lean: 189,100 kcal ÷ 0.329 kcal°C$^{-1}$m$^{-3}$ · 730°C = 787.4 Nm³

In the Topf double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz the heat needed to raise this volume of air to 700°C amounts to:

normal: 1272.4 Nm³ · 0.328 kcal°C$^{-1}$Nm$^{-3}$ · 680°C ≈ 283,800 kcal [162]
average: 943.5 Nm³ · 0.328 kcal°C$^{-1}$Nm$^{-3}$ · 680°C ≈ 210,400 kcal
lean: 787.4 Nm³ · 0.328 kcal°C$^{-1}$Nm$^{-3}$ · 680°C ≈ 175,600 kcal

Expressed in percent of the x values listed in Table 11:

normal: 283,800/327,800 ≈ 86.6% [163]
average: 210,400/247,630 ≈ 85.0%
lean: 175,600/206,100 ≈ 85.2%

We may therefore conclude that the total volume of combustion air for the Topf double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz was:

normal: 1272.4 Nm³ + 2 · 23.3 kg · 7.17 Nm³/kg · 1.5[592] = 1,774 Nm³ [164]
average: 943.5 Nm³ + 2 · 27.8 kg · 7.17 Nm³/kg · 1.5 = 1,541 Nm³
lean: 787.4 Nm³ + 2 · 32.3 kg · 7.17 Nm³/kg · 1.5 = 1,482 Nm³

The excess-air ratio was therefore:[593]

$$\frac{1{,}542\ \text{m}^3}{2[\text{corpses}] \cdot 87\ \text{m}^3/\text{corpse} + 2[\text{corpses}] \cdot 27.8\ \text{kg} \cdot 7.17\ \text{Nm}^3/\text{kg}} \approx 2.7 \quad [165]$$

The initial table must therefore be corrected as follows:

---

www.engineeringtoolbox.com/specific-heat-metals-d_152.html.

592 Excess-Air Coefficient, see p. 116.

593 For the theoretical combustion volume per average corpse of 87 m³ see p. 362.

**Table 12:** Corrected Total Combustion Air Need for Various Corpses

| TYPE OF CORPSE | TOTAL AIR | THEORETICAL AIR VOLUME | EXCESS-AIR FACTOR |
|---|---|---|---|
| Normal | 1,774 m³ | 644 m³ | 2.75 |
| Average | 1,541 m³ | 572 m³ | 2.69 |
| Lean | 1,482 m³ | 540 m³ | 2.74 |

## 10.6. Heat Balance of the Topf Triple-Muffle Furnace

The triple-muffle furnace consists of a furnace with two muffles to which a center muffle has been added. The two outer muffles operated as in a double-muffle furnace but discharged their off-gases into the center muffle. As the furnace operated with a rather high excess-air ratio, the off-gas contains a certain amount of oxygen which could be used for the combustion of the corpse in the center muffle, thus bringing about a certain saving in coke consumption. The following table gives the volume of air which passed on into the center muffle from the outer ones (available air):

**Table 13:** as Table 12, plus Available Uncombusted Air for Center Muffle

| TYPE OF CORPSE | TOTAL AIR | THEORETICAL AIR VOLUME | EXCESS-AIR RATIO | AVAILABLE AIR |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Normal | 1,774 m³ | 644 m³ | 2.75 | 1,130 m³ |
| Average | 1,541 m³ | 572 m³ | 2.69 | 969 m³ |
| Lean | 1,482 m³ | 540 m³ | 2.74 | 942 m³ |

In the case of a normal corpse, for example, 1,130 Nm³ of uncombusted air entered the center muffle, whereas the combustion air of the corpse and the coke for each of the outer muffles amounted to only (1,774÷2 =) 887 Nm³ of air.

However, the amount of coke consumed by the two outer muffles could not be less than in the double-muffle furnace; rather, it had to be slightly more, as they had greater heat losses by radiation and conduction (see Eq. 127, p. 357, compared to Eq. 131, p. 360). For example, the cremation of a normal corpse in the outer muffles required this much coke:

$$23.3\ \text{kg} + \frac{45{,}100\ \text{kcal/hr} - 39{,}000\ \text{kcal/hr}}{2 \cdot 3{,}640\ \text{kcal/kg}} \approx 24.1\ \text{kg} \qquad [166]$$

Furthermore, in the center muffle, there are various other sources of air:

– Air entering the muffle during the introduction of the corpse.
– False air entering through the cracks around the doors and closures.
– Air coming from the blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) which could not be individually controlled and thus fed air simultaneously into all three muffles.

On the other hand, a possible overheating of the center muffle does not affect the overall heat balance in a significant manner, because, while the center muffle heats up essentially by radiation, the two outer muffles heat up mainly by conduction. Thus, even if the center muffle had been 200°C hotter than the outer muffles (1000°C instead of 800°C), the heat loss through conduction ($V_l$) would be minor:

$$V_l = \frac{\lambda \cdot F \cdot \Delta T}{d} \qquad [167]$$

With the heat conductivity of refractory brick $\lambda = 0.73$ (see Subsection 10.2.2.1), the internal contact surface $F = (2 \cdot 2\text{ m} \cdot 0.3\text{ m} =)$[594] 1.2 m², the thickness of that material $d = 0.25$ m, and the assumed temperature difference $\Delta T$ of 200°C, we obtain:

$$\frac{0.73\text{ kcal m}^{-1}\text{ °C}^{-1}\text{ hr}^{-1} \cdot 1.2\text{ m}^2 \cdot 200\text{°C}}{0.25\text{ m}} \approx 700\text{ kcal/hr}$$

to the outer muffles while, at the same time, leading to a drastic drop in furnace efficiency due to the high temperature of the exhaust gases[595] and a correspondingly drastic increase in coke consumption.

Other factors also have a negative effect on the heat balance:

– As will be explained in Subchapter 10.10., the dwell time of the off-gases in the muffle is insufficient for a complete combustion of the unburnt gases, which means that the gases generated by the gasification of the corpse either burn in the flue ducts or leave the chimney unburnt in the form of smoke.
– Furnace management was effected by means of a single flue-gas damper for all three muffles. The combustion of the corpses thus cannot be controlled individually for each muffle, and thus leads to an increase in the portion of unburnt gases.

From the above it can clearly be seen that the combustion air was not proportional to what was available in the double-muffle furnace. Hence one cannot calculate a heat balance along the same lines. However, knowing, as we do, that consumption of coke for three corpses could not have been less than what can be observed for the two outer muffles, we are able to calculate a minimum theoretical limit for the consumption.

We know that the triple-muffle furnace's heat loss by radiation and conduction was 61,220 kcal/hr, and that of the center muffle was 16,120 kcal/hr [Eqs. 129 & 130, p. 359]. Theoretically, the triple-muffle furnace behaved like a double-muffle furnace with the center muffle inserted, hence resulting in an additional heat loss of 16,120 kcal/hr. The triple-muffle furnace's theoretical minimum consumption of coke was therefore equal to that of the double-muffle furnace plus that of the center muffle. We therefore add to the double-muffle furnace's coke consumption that caused by the additional heat loss of the triple-muffle furnace due to its center muffle, and apply this to three instead of just two corpses:

Normal Corpse

$$\left(23.3 + \frac{16{,}120\text{ kcal/hr}}{2 \cdot 3{,}640\text{ kcal/kg}}\right) \cdot \tfrac{2}{3} \approx 17\text{ kg per corpse.} \qquad [168]$$

[594] 2 muffle walls, 2 m long, 0.3 m high from the muffle grate to the beginning of the vaulted muffle ceiling.

[595] For a smoke temperature of 900°C, the efficiency would be around 45%.

Average Corpse

$$\left(27.8 + \frac{16{,}120 \text{ kcal/hr}}{2 \cdot 3{,}640 \text{ kcal/kg}}\right) \cdot \tfrac{2}{3} \approx 20 \text{ kg per corpse.} \quad [169]$$

Lean Corpse

$$\left(32.3 + \frac{16{,}120 \text{ kcal/hr}}{2 \cdot 3{,}640 \text{ kcal/kg}}\right) \cdot \tfrac{2}{3} \approx 23 \text{ kg per corpse.} \quad [170]$$

The amount of coke for lean corpses corresponds well to the maximum hourly coke throughput rate of the two gasifiers, split up for the three muffles:

$$\frac{2 \cdot 35 \text{ kg/hr}}{3 \text{ lean corpses}} = 23.3 \text{ kg per hour and corpse} \quad [171]$$

As previously explained, the above calculation of the coke consumption is the theoretical *minimum*. In practice, if the hourly coke consumption was 70 kg, and if the cremation lasted one hour on average, 23.3 kg of coke was also the real consumption for the cremation of a normal corpse. In this case the excess heat (since by hypothesis the furnace was in thermal equilibrium and did not absorb additional heat) was lost in the fireplace and through the chimney.

In practice only the cremation of a normal corpse lasted one hour, though. We know from experience that the cremation of lean corpses lasted longer, as much as 1.5 hours or more. As a result, the *actual* coke consumption during the cremation of lean corpses was closer to (1.5 hr · 23.3 kg ≈) 35 kg or even higher in the triple-muffle furnaces.

We clearly have reached here the limits of our extrapolations, but we may assume that additional heat losses due to excess air in the center muffle are minor compared to the contribution of the two lateral muffles.

Hence, for simplicity's sake I abstain from listing any concrete contribution to the excess air by the center muffle in the following table, and indicate only that it would be greater than zero. We thus obtain for the triple-muffle furnace the following *minimum* excess-air ratios:

**Table 14:** Combustion-Air Availability in Auschwitz Triple-Muffle Furnace

| TYPE OF CORPSE | AIR OUTSIDE MUFFLE | THEORETICAL AIR | CENTER MUFFLE AIR | EXCESS-AIR RATIO |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Normal | 1,774 m³ | 810 m³ | > 0 m³ | > 2.19 |
| Average | 1,541 m³ | 671 m³ | > 0 m³ | > 2.30 |
| Lean | 1,482 m³ | 588 m³ | > 0 m³ | > 2.52 |

In the letter Kurt Prüfer wrote on 15 November 1942 to the owners of the Topf Firm, Ludwig and Ernst-Wolfgang Topf, he stated that the triple-muffle furnaces designed by him, which had been set up in the Buchenwald Crematorium, had shown a performance one third higher than what he had expected.[596] The cause of this decrease in coke consumption can only be what we have set out

[596] APMO, BW 30/46, p. 18.

above. As Prüfer had based himself on a grate-throughput rate of 70 kg of coke per hour for the two gasifiers under natural draft, a reduction of one third corresponds to 46.67 kg of coke per hour, or 15.5 kg of coke for each muffle. In view of the fact that a cremation lasted one hour as well, this consumption also refers to one cremation in one muffle and is thus close to what we have calculated for a normal corpse.

## 10.7. Heat Balance of the Topf 8-Muffle Furnace

The 8-muffle furnace consisted of four pairs of independent muffles, but the two muffles of each pair were connected. Because in this case, too, the combustion products of the first muffle passed on through the second, what I said earlier for the triple-muffle furnace applies here as well: the off-gas from the first muffle contained an amount of oxygen theoretically high enough for the combustion of the corpse in the second muffle, as shown in the table below:

**Table 15:** Combustion-Air Data for Auschwitz 8-Muffle Furnace

| TYPE OF CORPSE | TOTAL AIR* | THEORETICAL AIR* | AVAILABLE AIR |
|---|---|---|---|
| normal | 887 m³ | – 322 m³ = | 565 m³ |
| average | 771 m³ | – 286 m³ = | 485 m³ |
| lean | 741 m³ | – 270 m³ = | 471 m³ |

* Half of values of Table 12, p. 372

In this case as well, a possible overheating of the second muffle could not affect, in a relevant manner, the overall heat balance, because the coke consumption could not be less than for the first muffle. We will therefore assume also for this furnace a *minimum theoretical consumption* corresponding to half of that for the double-muffle furnace:

– Normal corpse: 23.5/2 = 11.75 kg, rounded to 12 kg
– Average corpse: 28.0/2 = 14.00 kg
– Lean corpse: 32.5/2 = 16.25 kg, rounded to 16 kg

**Table 16:** General summary of the coke consumption

| TYPE OF CORPSE | DOUBLE-MUFFLE | TRIPLE-MUFFLE | 8-MUFFLE |
|---|---|---|---|
| normal | 23.3 kg | ≥17 kg | ≥12 kg |
| average | 27.8 kg | ≥20 kg | ≥14 kg |
| lean | 32.3 kg | ≥23 kg | ≥16 kg |

## 10.8. Observations on the Coke Consumption of the Triple- and 8-Muffle Furnaces

The *Aktenvermerk* (file memo) of 17 March 1943, written by the civilian employee Jährling and established "according to data supplied by Topf & Söhne"[597] contains an estimate of the coke consumption of the four Birkenau Crematoria. This document requires some explanations.

[597] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54. Cf. Document 264.

The heading "*10 Feuerungen = 350 kg/stdl.*" (10 hearths = 350 kg/hr) means that the five triple-muffle furnaces located in each of the Crematoria II and III had a total of 10 gasifier hearths, two per furnace, each with a grate throughput rate of 35 kg/hr of coke, just as the 8-muffle furnaces of Crematoria IV and V had four hearths each, each one with a throughput of 35 kg of coke per hour.

The reduction of coke consumption by 1/3 "*bei Dauerbetrieb*" (in continuous operation) is based on the fact that, in this case, consumption was considerably lower than what was needed in discontinuous use.

The letter by Topf giving the data mentioned by Jährling has not been found, but it is improbable that it contained a calculation similar to the one presented by the Central Construction Office employee. The computation, although basically correct, is, in fact, somewhat misleading, as it refers to the grate throughput rather than to the number of corpses cremated, which would have been more-pertinent and more-useful in practice, as was the case in the chart giving coke consumptions as a function of the number of cremations in civilian crematoria which was presented in Unit I (cf. Document 90).

In line with such a chart, applicable only to *a few* civilian furnaces, Topf would surely have referred to a reduction of coke consumption with an increasing number of corpses cremated and an increasing frequency of cremations, as was shown in actual operation for the Gusen Furnace.

Between 26 September and 15 October 1941, over a total span of 20 days, 193 corpses were cremated in the Gusen Furnace on ten days of operation. On average, cremations took place every other day, with 19 corpses cremated during each cycle and a consumption of 47.5 kg of coke per corpse.

Between 26 and 30 October, over a span of five days, 129 corpses were cremated in the Gusen Furnace. Cremations took place each day, with 26 corpses being cremated daily on average, leading to a coke consumption of 37.2 kg per corpse.

Between 31 October and 12 November, a span of 13 days, 677 corpses were cremated in the Gusen Furnace. Cremations took place each day, for an average number of 52 corpses cremated daily and a consumption of 30.6 kg of coke per corpse.

Thus, moving from a discontinuous operation (cremations every other day) and relatively few cremations (19 per day)[598] to a continuous operation (daily cremations) with many cremations (52 per day), specific coke consumption dropped from 47.5 to 30.6 kg, *i.e.* to [(30.6÷47.5) · 100 =] 64.42%, for a saving in coke of a little more than one third.[599] In practice, if the cremation of 20 corpses required (20 · 47.5 =) 950 kg of coke in the first case, only (950 · 0.6442 =) 612 kg – or (30.6 · 20 =) 612 kg – were needed in the third case. The difference of 950 – 612 = 338 kg was consumed in heating up the furnace after it had cooled for more than 24 hours.

---

[598] The reader should remember that the furnace had two muffles and 19 cremations per day, thus corresponded to about 10 loadings per muffle.

[599] For an intermediate case of daily, but not-very-numerous cremations, coke saving would have been about 1/6.

In the same way, in the file memo of 17 March 1943, the reduction in coke consumption of one third in 12 hours of operation – from 4,200 to 2,800 kg – can only mean that the difference of 1,400 kg was used for heating the five furnaces,[600] and the remainder of 2,800 kg concerned the cremations themselves. This does not mean, however, that the normal grate-throughput rate would drop by one third in continuous operation.

We must remember that the gasifiers could not be controlled like a gas burner, which can easily be turned on and off in line with the cremation demand at hand. The coke on the grates burned continuously for the whole duration of the cremations. This can be seen very clearly in Document 47, in which the line "D" shows the hearth draft, curve "C" the chimney draft and the figures for "G" indicate the degree and duration of the opening of the combustion-air inlets of the gasifier.

After the preheating phase, when the furnace had reached its operating temperature, the curve of the hearth draft, logically, follows the curve of the chimney draft; the one maintaining itself, with minor fluctuations, around 10 mm of water column, the other, in a similar manner, around 5 mm. In line with the brief periods during which the gasifier door was open, the chimney draft then touched a level of 15 mm; that of the hearth, 10 mm of water column. In the long intervals in between, when this door stayed shut, the chimney normally had a draft of 10 and the hearth of 5 mm water column. This demonstrates that the normal combustion rate of the hearth was about 33.3 kg of coke[601] per hour all through the cremation, without major differences between preheating and cremating periods.

As I explained in Subchapter 8.3, the normal grate-throughput rate of 120 kg $h^{-1}$ $m^{-2}$ could be increased by increasing the draft by means of a draft enhancer, but it could not be reduced to any significant degree. It follows that, although the triple-muffle and the 8-muffle furnaces theoretically had an average coke requirement of [(17+20+23)÷3 =] 20 and [(12+14+16)÷3 =] 14 kg of coke per hour respectively, actual consumption in continuous operation was as follows:

**Table 17:** Actual Coke Consumption of Triple- and 8-Muffle Furnaces

| | GRATE-THROUGHPUT RATE OF HEARTHS | COKE PER HOUR, MUFFLE & CORPSE |
|---|---|---|
| Triple-muffle furnace | 70 kg/hr | 23.3 kg |
| 8-muffle furnace | 140 kg/hr | 17.5 kg |

If, for greater coke economy, one had wanted to slow down the combustion on the hearths, it would have been necessary to reduce the chimney draft, but that would have affected the cremation as well and lengthened it, which would, in turn, have led to an increase in the consumption of coke per cremation in proportion to the increasing duration of the cremation.

[600] By this, we mean preheating all of the furnace brickwork to a steady state.

[601] This is obtained by dividing the coke consumption (457 kg) by the total operating time of the furnace (13 hours and 42 minutes).

## 10.9. A Comparison with the Kori Furnace at the Westerbork Camp and the Kori Slaughterhouse Furnaces

Thanks to its design, the Kori Furnace at the Westerbork Camp showed a better performance than the Topf Furnaces. As there were many corpses of children among the corpses cremated, it is not possible to deduce with certainty the amount of coke needed for an average adult corpse. If we base ourselves on the cremations listed in Subchapter 8.4. for which the coke consumption is documented, we find a total weight of 3,170 kg of coke for 163 cremated corpses, 43 of them children who together could be considered the equivalent in weight of six adult corpses. This yields an average coke consumption of about (3,170 ÷ (163–43+6) =) 25.2 kg per adult-corpse equivalent.

The minimum consumption is shown for 7 June 1943, 150 kg of coke for 13 corpses, among them two babies of 2 and 10 months, respectively. Such a low value can only be explained by assuming the use of a light-weight coffin of raw boards, such as the one shown in Photo 362.

This does not affect the heat balance of the Topf Furnaces, however, as the latter is based on the effective consumptions of the Topf Furnace at Gusen.

On the other hand, the data from the Kori Furnaces for slaughterhouses agree rather well with the data from the Topf Furnace at the Gusen Camp and with those for the double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz, not only as far as consumption is concerned, but also with respect to duration of the cremations, as we can gather from the table below in which the results for different models of Kori Furnaces refer to an equivalent corpse of about 70 kilograms (see Section 9.2.1.):

**Table 18:** Kori slaughterhouse-furnace performance data for an average 70 kg corpse

| FURNACE TYPE | COAL CONSUMPTION | DURATION OF CREMATION |
|---|---|---|
| 1a | ≈ 23.0 kg | ≈ 63 min |
| 1b | ≈ 22.7 kg | ≈ 62 min |
| 2a | ≈ 21.7 kg | ≈ 60 min |
| 2b | ≈ 20.6 kg | ≈ 58 min |
| 3a | ≈ 20.3 kg | ≈ 57 min |
| 3b | ≈ 19.2 kg | ≈ 54 min |
| 4a | ≈ 19.6 kg | ≈ 52 min |
| 4b | ≈ 18.8 kg | ≈ 50 min |

The consumption figures refer to fueling with hard coal, which has a higher heating value than coke (7,500 kcal/kg on average). For coke, they would have to be increased by 3 to 3.7 kg in each case. Thus, the equivalent consumption of coke would become about 26.7 kg for a Type 1a Furnace, or 21.8 kg for a Type 4b Furnace.

## 10.10.Some Thermal Aspects of the Triple-Muffle Furnace

In Chapter 2, the fact was mentioned that the first electrically fired Topf Furnace set up in the Erfurt crematorium immediately presented a problem in that smoke formed during the cremations. An investigation of this phenomenon resulted in the following assessment (Weiss 1934, pp. 454f.):

> *"The smoke was not due to the fact that the carbon particles could not burn completely because of a lack of oxygen. The muffle had been designed to the lowest possible dimensions for avoiding waste of heat during preheating, and the carbon particles therefore had to burn in the flue ducts. On account of the very-strong enhanced draft of 12-24 mm of water column, the flue-gas velocity was high, and the dwell time of the particles in the flue ducts was thus too short. This residence time was insufficient to allow the particles to burn out completely; instead, immediately on entering the flue ducts they cooled down far enough to stop burning. This strong cooling of the fumes was aggravated by other factors. First of all, because of the high velocity in the narrow tubes of the preheater, the combustion air was insufficiently preheated, which meant that, from the very beginning, high flame temperatures could not be maintained at such a high excess air ratio.*
>
> *Secondly, because of the strong draft, the furnace drew in large amounts of false air through the cracks around the closures and on account of other defects of caulking which caused further cooling of the fumes. Thirdly, during the decomposition of the corpse, large amounts of water vapor were generated, which absorbed from the fumes the heat necessary for vaporization and cooled them still more. Thus, the oil vapors generated at the same time could no longer burn. Measurement of the discharge-gas temperatures proved conclusively that the flames, at best, were extinguished even before entering the flue duct."*

This phenomenon had already been observed by the engineer H. Keller who had noted, in connection with the Ruppmann Gasifier at the Biel Crematorium (H. Keller 1928, pp. 27f.):

> *"When combustible gases are generated by these processes, such as light or heavy hydrocarbons as they are called in the language of chemical engineering, they are immediately sucked up by the chimney and, for the most part, can no longer burn in the cremation chamber or the post-combustion chamber, but instead move on into the recuperator. If this part is hot enough,* [the hydrocarbons] *will ignite, and combustion will take place there.*
>
> *The lighter hydrocarbons will certainly finish their combustion in the post-combustion chamber, but for the heavier ones, present in larger quantities, at times even the recuperator is insufficient, and they will exit the chimney into the atmosphere in the form of smoke."*

To make matters clearer, we have to take a closer look at the thermal phenomena encountered here.

The intensity in space of a combustion, expressed as kcal per $m^3$ and h, is essentially a function of the amount of fuel burnt per hour, and the maximum intensity is controlled by the rate of combustion, which can be defined as the volumetric velocity of the spread of the flame per unit area; therefore, the combustion time must always be equal to or less than the residence time of the fuel in

the cremation chamber. If this condition is not fulfilled, the flame will extend beyond the cremation chamber, provided, of course, that conditions for combustion can be found there (Salvi, p. 217).

Thus, if the flow rate of a combustible-gas mixture in a combustion chamber is higher than its rate of combustion, the mixture will not completely burn in the cremation chamber but will continue to burn downstream of it if conditions there are favorable, or it will leave the installation unburnt if conditions are unfavorable.

In order to prevent any such emission into the atmosphere, modern cremation equipment has a post-combustion chamber for any such fumes.[602]

As an example, we may look at incinerators for urban waste. The operating temperature for such furnaces must be between 900 and 1000°C, with an optimum value around 950°C. The slag and the ash have softening points between 1050 and 1150°C;[603] if such a temperature is reached and maintained for a sufficiently long time, deposits and incrustations will form on the grates, on the walls of the incineration chamber and along the flue ducts, affecting the geometry of the installation and lowering its combustion performance.

The combustion products must remain in the post-combustion chamber for at least two seconds; the latter must be equipped with an auxiliary combustion device with automatic control in order to ensure that a minimum temperature of 950°C is maintained (Colombo, p. E740f.).

During the decomposition of a corpse in a cremation chamber, combustible gases such as carbon monoxide or light and heavy hydrocarbons will form, in addition to volatile carbon particles. The maximum ignition rate of most hydrocarbons in air under atmospheric conditions varies between 25 and 100 cm/sec, or, volumetrically, between 0.25 and 1 m³/sec (*Enciclopedia della Scienza*… 1963, vol. III. pp. 365f.). In normal practice, however, higher values will be used. This is true not only for incinerators, but also for crematoria. For the most-recent electrically heated cremation furnaces built by the Brown Boveri AG Co., a dwell time of 1.3 to 2.3 seconds in the post-combustion channels is maintained, with preheating to 800°C (see Unit I, Chapter 11). For the Therm-Tec Models SQC 300 and 400 Furnaces (Sherwood, Oregon, USA), this dwell time is 1.5 seconds (see Document 109a).[604]

Hence, for the necessary minimum dwell time of the gases generated during the decomposition of a body, we may assume 1.3 seconds.

The experiments carried out by the engineer H. Keller on the electrically heated furnace at Biel are an excellent example to illustrate this problem of heat engineering. During the cremation of a corpse weighing 110 kg on 26 September 1940, a maximum generation rate of 3,570 m³ of exhaust gas per hour at an

---

[602] Even the refuse-incineration furnace installed at the cemetery of Frankfurt/Main in Germany at the end of the 1930s had a post-combustion chamber for the fumes, located above the combustion chamber. Heinemann 1940, pp. 189f.

[603] Since ash is an amorphous mixture of various compounds, it does not have a sharply defined melting point, but softening occurs continuously over a wide temperature range.

[604] https://web.archive.org/web/20190218153821/http://thermtec.com/sites/default/files/pdf-library/SQC-400%20SPECS.pdf; …/SQC-300 SPECS_0.pdf

exhaust temperature of 380°C was observed 50 minutes after introduction of the corpse into the furnace (cf. Document 54). This rate corresponds to:

$$3{,}570\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr} \cdot \frac{273°\text{C}}{380°\text{C} + 273°\text{C}} = 1{,}492\ \text{Nm}^3/\text{hr} \qquad [172]$$

At 800°C inside the muffle, this corresponds to a volumetric rate in the muffle of:

$$1{,}492\ \text{Nm}^3/\text{hr} \cdot \frac{800°\text{C} + 273°\text{C}}{273°\text{C}} = 5{,}864\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr} \qquad [173]$$

or

$$\frac{5{,}864\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr}}{3{,}600\ \text{sec/hr}} = 1.63\ \text{m}^3/\text{sec.} \qquad [174]$$

The cremation chamber of the furnace in question, including the space below the grate, had a volume of some 2.5 m³, hence the average residence time of the fumes in the cremation chamber was 2.5÷1.63 = 1.53 seconds.

If we apply the same reasoning to the Topf double-muffle furnace, we obtain, for one muffle with one normal corpse and a cremation time of 60 minutes (see Table 12, p. 372), 1,774 Nm³ ÷ 2 = 887 Nm³ of dry fumes, which at 800°C becomes:

$$887\ \text{Nm}^3/\text{hr} \cdot \frac{800°\text{C} + 273°\text{C}}{273°\text{C}} = 3{,}486\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr} \qquad [175]$$

or on average:

$$\frac{3{,}486\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr}}{3{,}600\ \text{sec/hr}} = 0.97\ \text{m}^3/\text{sec.} \qquad [176]$$

This yields an average dwell time of:

$$\frac{1.4\ \text{m}^3}{0.97\ \text{m}^3/\text{sec}} = 1.44\ \text{seconds} \qquad [177]$$

This is the average time for the passage of the combustible gases through the cremation chamber.[605] This issue points out a serious flaw in the design of the Topf triple-muffle furnace.

We have seen in the preceding section that Engineer Prüfer, when designing the triple-muffle furnace, did not realize initially the advantage in heat consumption brought about by the passage of the fumes from the two outer muffles into the center one; but the fact that he gave to this muffle exactly the same dimensions as he had used for the outer muffles shows, moreover, that he had also not noticed a serious drawback of his design, directly related to the advantage it had: The gas volume which passed through the center muffle was more than twice that going through one muffle of the double-muffle furnace. As we have seen, the dwell time for such a muffle already touched the minimum of the combustion time of these gases; therefore, if one wanted to maintain in the cen-

[605] The varying intensity of smoke generation during a cremation could be compensated by a possible staggering of cremations.

ter muffle a dwell time equal to that applying to the double-muffle furnace, it would have been necessary to at least double the volume of the center muffle, in a similar fashion as, during the design of the smoke ducts of Crematoria II/III, it was provided that the cross-section of the smoke ducts was increased from 60 cm × 70 cm to 80 cm × 120 cm when two individual furnace flues merged into one chimney duct, as mentioned before, precisely because the exhaust gases from two furnace flues merged in each duct.

Prüfer, however, had not recognized this bottleneck. If he had wanted to obtain a complete combustion of all the gases in the center muffle of the designed size, he would have had to reduce the combustion rate of the corpse in that muffle by half. Taking the calculated *minimum* total gases flowing through the center muffle during the cremation of a lean and a normal corpses (see Table 14, p. 374), these 1,482 m³ and 1,774 m³ Nm³/hr speeds of dry fumes, respectively, became at 800°C:

$$\text{Normal: } 1{,}744\ \text{Nm}^3/\text{hr} \cdot \frac{800°\text{C} + 273°\text{C}}{273°\text{C}} = 6{,}855\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr} \qquad [178]$$

$$\text{Lean: } 1{,}482\ \text{Nm}^3/\text{hr} \cdot \frac{800°\text{C} + 273°\text{C}}{273°\text{C}} = 5{,}825\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr}$$

This is equivalent to:

$$\text{Normal: } \frac{6{,}855\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr}}{3{,}600\ \text{sec/hr}} = 1.90\ \text{m}^3/\text{sec} \qquad [179]$$

$$\text{Lean: } \frac{5{,}825\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr}}{3{,}600\ \text{sec/hr}} = 1.62\ \text{m}^3/\text{sec}$$

This led to an average residence time in the center muffle of:

$$\text{Normal: } \frac{1.5\ \text{m}^3}{1.9\ \text{m}^3/\text{sec}} = 0.79\ \text{sec} \qquad [180]$$

$$\text{Lean: } \frac{1.5\ \text{m}^3}{1.62\ \text{m}^3/\text{sec}} = 0.93\ \text{sec}$$

This means that the heavier hydrocarbons which formed during the decomposition of the corpse located in the center muffle did not have enough time to burn out completely and left the muffle unburnt. If the temperature in the flue duct was lower than the ignition temperature of these gases, smoke would have been generated. But if the temperature was high enough, the off-gas could burn out in the duct, potentially damaging it, as in fact happened at the end of March 1943.

## 10.11.On Claims of Flaming Chimneys

The question of flaming chimneys, which some witnesses claim to have observed, is directly linked to the matters dealt with in the preceding subchapter: could the combustion of unburnt gases have moved through the flue ducts to the atmosphere and thus given rise to the appearance of flaming chimneys? Let us first look at this question in connection with Crematoria II and III.

A calculation based on the actual conditions in these crematoria shows that the phenomenon could not occur, even under the most favorable conditions, *i.e.* in the case of three normal corpses in the pair of furnaces having the shortest flue duct, without taking the volume of the cremation chamber into account. The third and fourth furnaces of these crematoria had flue ducts of a cross-sectional area of 0.42 m² (0.6 m × 0.7 m) and respective lengths of some 6.5 and 10.5 m. Both opened into the duct of the central forced-draft device, which had a length of 2 m and a cross-section of 0.8 m × 1.2 m, which itself opened into the central duct of the chimney. The latter was 15.46 m high and had a cross section of 0.8 m × 1.2 meters.

Hence, the average section of the shortest duct was:

$$\frac{6.5\ \text{m} \cdot 0.42\ \text{m}^2 + \frac{17.5\ \text{m} \cdot 0.96\ \text{m}^2}{2}}{24\ \text{m}} = 0.46\ \text{m}^2. \qquad [181]$$

In this calculation, we have divided by two the cross-sectional area of the duct common to the forced-draft device and the chimney duct, because the gas volume doubled on account of the gas coming from the fourth furnace; we have also given the chimney an approximate height of 15.5 meters, so that the overall length of the flue duct plus the chimney duct is 24 meters.

Three normal corpses and the necessary amount of coke will generate 1,774 Nm³ of dry fumes and 230.5 Nm³ of water vapor,[606] for a total of almost 2,005 Nm³ of moist gas, which, at 700°C, had a volume of about:

$$2{,}005\ \text{Nm}^3 \cdot \frac{700°\text{C} + 273°\text{C}}{273°\text{C}} = 7{,}146\ \text{m}^3. \qquad [182]$$

If that gas is discharged over a time span of one hour, the average gas velocity thus becomes:

$$\frac{7{,}146\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr}}{0.46\ \text{m}^2 \cdot 3{,}600\ \text{sec/hr}} \approx 4.3\ \text{m/sec}. \qquad [183]$$

Hence the dwell time of the gas within the discharge ducts is:

$$\frac{24\ \text{m}}{4.3\ \text{m/sec}} = 5.5\ \text{sec}. \qquad [184]$$

This time is more than sufficient for the combustion of any unburnt gases, all-the-more-so as we have not even included the volume of the three cremation chambers themselves.

In order to verify experimentally the validity of this calculation, I have carried out a number of experiments involving the incineration of animal fats in a field furnace which gave rise to the phenomenon of a flaming chimney. The field furnace had two grates, the lower one for wood (the hearth), and the upper one for the fat. Photo 368 shows the result of an experiment carried out on 21 October 1994.

---

[606] See list on page **Error! Bookmark not defined.**: 3 corpses · (20.23 Nm³ + 56.60 Nm³) = 230.5 Nm³.. For a simplification of the calculations, we assume the dry fumes to be the equivalent of the combustion air.

On the upper grate of the field furnace, the author placed an aluminum tray (33 cm × 25 cm × 5 cm) containing 400 grams of lard (pork fat). Then he lit the wood piled up on the lower grate, partly blocking the opening of the combustion chamber with a block of tuff.

After melting, the lard started to boil, and the vapors caught fire immediately. The flames were visible a few centimeters above the surface of the boiling fat, with the latter remaining clearly visible. In the most-intense phase of combustion, the flames shot out of the chimney to a height of one and a half meters above its mouth and more than two meters above the tray with the boiling fat. Combustion took about five minutes.

The explanation of the phenomenon is as follows: the volumetric velocity of the gases which developed from the decomposition of the fat was higher than their combustion velocity, *i.e.* their residence time in the combustion chamber was lower than the time needed for their complete combustion, which then took place outside the combustion chamber and even above the chimney.

In order to verify this explanation, the author then carried out two more combustion experiment with animal fat:

1. Combustion Chamber with a Short Chimney (10 January 1995)

The experiment was carried out in a field furnace of tuff blocks with two grates, the lower one for wood as fuel, the upper one for the fat. The combustion chamber measured about 0.05 m³, and possessed a chimney 0.54 m high with a cross-sectional area of 0.27 m × 0.27 m, set at a level of 10 cm above the upper grate. The author placed an aluminum tray (17 cm × 22 cm) containing 200 grams of lard on this grate. He then loaded the lower grate with wood and lit it. After a few minutes, the boiling fat caught fire, and tall flames shot out of the chimney up to a level of 70 cm above its mouth (Photo 369). Combustion of the fat took three minutes, and was most-intense for about two minutes and 45 seconds.

2. Combustion Chamber with a Long Chimney (10 January 1995)

The author then removed one layer of tuff blocks from the chimney and placed there an ordinary stove pipe of a length of 2.10 m and a cross-section of 40 cm × 20 cm, thus obtaining a total volume of some 0.2 m³ for the combustion chamber. He then placed on the upper grate an aluminum tray identical to the one used in the preceding experiment, but containing 300 grams of lard. He then loaded the hearth grate with wood and lit it, whereupon the fat again caught fire rapidly, but this time without any flames or isolated flame jets above the chimney (Photo 370). Combustion of the fat took three minutes and 45 seconds, including three minutes and 30 seconds of intense combustion.

3. Conclusions

The two experiments were carried out under similar conditions, except, of course, for the presence of the stovepipe in the second case. In spite of the fact that in the latter experiment more fat was used, no flames appeared above the

chimney, because the gases which developed during the decomposition of the fat had at their disposal a combustion chamber four times as large and were thus able to burn out completely within the chimney.

As we are dealing here with physico-chemical phenomena, the results are applicable *mutatis mutandis* to the Birkenau Crematoria.

## 4. Crematoria II and III

Volume of shortest flue duct (including chimney duct):

$$0.46\ m^2 \cdot 24\ m = 11.04\ m^3 \approx 11\ m^3 \quad [185]$$

Combustion chamber:

$$1.5\ m^3 \cdot 3 = 4.5\ m^3 \quad [186]$$

Total volume:

$$(11\ m^3 + 4.5\ m^3) = 15.5\ m^3 \quad [187]$$

*a) For the First Experiment:*

During the first experiment we had 0.2 kg of fat in a total combustion volume of 0.05 m³ burning within three minutes, which amounts to 4 kg of fat burning within an hour in this volume, and to 80 kg of fat per hour and m³.

Hence, the appearance of flames out of the chimneys of Crematoria II & III would have required at least the combustion in the triple-muffle furnace closest to the chimney of

$$80\ kg/hr/m^3 \cdot 15.5\ m^3 = \text{some } 1{,}240\ kg \text{ of fat per hour} \quad [188]$$

*b) For the Second Experiment:*

During the second experiment we had 0.3 kg of fat in a total combustion volume of 0.2 m³ burning within four minutes, which amounts to 4.5 kg of fat burning within an hour in this volume, and to 22.5 kg of fat per hour and m³.

In this case, no appearance of any flames out of the chimneys of Crematoria II & III would have occurred in case of the combustion in the triple-muffle furnace closest to the chimney of

$$22.5\ kg/hr/m^3 \cdot 15.5 \approx 350\ kg \text{ of fat per hour.} \quad [189]$$

Hence, when burning some 350 kg of fat per hour in the three muffles of the furnace mentioned, no flames would have formed above the chimney.

We are speaking here of *pure fat*, which means that from the cremation of three corpses in one hour in the three muffles of the furnace mentioned, it would not have been possible to cause the appearance of flames above the chimney. Actually, the fat content of a body of 70 kg is about 25 kg, and 350 kg would thus have corresponded to the fat content of 42 corpses, or 14 per muffle and hour.

We are not taking into account here the protein content of the corpses, because proteins have a considerably lower combustion rate than fats.

## 5. Crematoria IV and V

Crematoria IV and V had two chimneys each. Each chimney was linked to a group of four muffles. The total volume available to the combustion gases (combustion chamber, flue duct, chimney duct) was about 18 m³. In line with the preceding calculation, we would have:

*a) For the First Experiment:*

80 kg of fat per 1 m³ of the combustion chamber in one hour means for Crematoria IV & V:

$$80 \text{ kg/hr/m}^3 \cdot 18 \text{ m}^3 = 1{,}440 \text{ kg of fat per hour for four muffles} \quad [190]$$

Appearance of flames would have been possible, if some 1,440 kg of fat or more had been burned in one hour.

*b) For the Second Experiment:*

22.5 kg of fat per 1 m³ of the combustion chamber in one hour means for Crematoria IV & V:

$$22.5 \text{ kg/hr/m}^3 \cdot 18 = 405 \text{ kg of fat per hour for four muffles} \quad [191]$$

Flames would therefore not even have appeared above the chimney if over 100 kg of pure fat had been burned in *each* of the four muffles in one hour, corresponding to the fat content of 12 corpses per muffle and hour.

## 6. Final Remarks

The above calculations are based on a time of one hour, but it is obvious that the combustion of *all* of the fat contained in the corpses would have taken much less time than one hour. We must however take into account that the combustion of the corpse fat did not take place continuously, unlike the combustion in the above experiments; outer and inner fat would liquefy, gasify and burn in line with the processes of vaporization and combustion, therefore the combustion of *all* of the fat contained in a corpse required less than 1 hour, but at least 30 minutes.

This does not affect the results, however, as for Crematoria II and III the upper limit for visible flames above the chimney would still be 175 kg of fat in 30 minutes, as opposed to 25 kg actually burned; for Crematoria IV and V, the figures would be 202.5 kg of fat in 30 minutes against some 34 kg actually available.

What we have tried to show here does not mean that flames visible above the chimneys were altogether impossible, but that this was impossible in *direct* relation to a cremation, *i.e.* as a function of corpses being cremated. It was, on the other hand, possible in an *indirect* relation with the cremation, namely in connection with the coke on the furnace grates.

It is known that the incomplete combustion of carbonaceous fuel will generate carbon particles which will adhere to the walls of the chimney ducts in the form of soot. Under favorable conditions (a sufficiently thick layer of soot and a

temperature high enough), the soot will ignite and lead to the phenomenon of a flaming chimney.

Before World War Two, when domestic heating was done almost exclusively with wood and coal, this phenomenon was so widespread that on occasion it was caused intentionally to be studied from a scientific point of view. Experiments of this kind were, for example, carried out in a chimney duct of a nearly abandoned four-story building in Berlin in early 1933 (Kristen 1933, pp. 83-85). The temperature chart for this experiment (Document 265) shows that 95 minutes after the ignition of the soot on the ground floor, at a level of 1 m above the chimney base, the temperature in the chimney duct reached 1060°C.

This is not really surprising, because soot is essentially carbon, which has an ignition temperature of 700°C.

Obviously, the phenomenon would not be continuous, but occur only on occasion when, after a certain time, the soot layer had once again become thick enough.

# 11. The Cremation Furnaces Built by Other German Companies: Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau and Didier

## 11.1. Historical Remarks Concerning the H. Kori Co. of Berlin

Topf's most active competitor in the field of cremation furnaces for the German concentration camps was the Hans Kori Co. located in Berlin. The historical review of Kori's cremation furnaces presented below, besides being of a certain value as far as the history of this technology is concerned, is also a useful means for assessing the technical status of the Topf furnaces.

Founded in 1887, the Kori Co. specialized in the design and construction of furnaces for the disposal of animal residue (*Tierleichen-Verbrennungsöfen*). The first such device was built in 1892 at the Nuremberg municipal slaughterhouse. By 1901, the company had become so well-known that Dr. Weyl from the medical association of the Prussian province of Brandenburg turned to Kori for solving the sanitary problems which had arisen in connection with a typhus outbreak in that province (cf. p. 148). In 1905, Kori could already boast of having built 55 furnaces for the disposal of animal carcasses, a figure which would rise to 160 over the nine years to come (Kori 1924, p. 115).

I have described the main models of this type of equipment manufactured by Kori at that time in Chapter 10 of Unit I (cf. Documents 98-100). Later on, the firm branched out into the field of incineration plants for all types of refuse. In 1927, Kori sold some 3,500 such units (Documents 266-268).

Although Hans Kori had made an important contribution to the cremation of human corpses in Germany when he managed to get the Prussian Ministry of the Interior to change the law on cremations of 14 September 1911 by the Decree of 24 October 1924 (cf. pp. 63f.), his own company went into the market segment of cremation furnaces rather late, at a time when the German market

was solidly dominated by four companies: Richard Schneider/Didier of Stettin, Gebrüder Beck of Offenbach, J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt, and the Wilhelm Ruppmann Company of Stuttgart. While the first two were in clear decline, Topf experienced a steep rise in sales.

Kori managed to break into the market, albeit with some difficulty, and installed five furnaces during its first five years of activity: two furnaces at the crematorium of Hagen in Westphalia in 1926, one at the Weissenfels Crematorium in 1927 and two furnaces at the crematorium of Schwerin in 1930.[607] In the early 1930s, Topf was the leader in the field, while Kori came in last, after Gebrüder Beck, Schneider-Didier and Ruppmann (Hellwig 1931a, p. 370).

## 11.2. The Coke-Fired Kori Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps

The H. Kori Co. came into its own after the outbreak of the Second World War when the SS decided to set up crematoria in the concentration camps. The firm succeeded in placing its products at many locations, such as Bergen-Belsen, Blechhammer, Dachau, Dora-Mittelbau, Ebensee, Flossenbürg, Gross-Rosen, Lublin-Majdanek, Mauthausen, Natzweiler-Struthof, Neuengamme, Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Stutthof, Trzebinia, Vught, and Westerbork.

### 11.2.1. The Furnace at the Mauthausen Crematorium

The coke-fired Kori Furnace at *KL* Mauthausen, which went into operation on 4 May 1940 (Photo 247), is probably the first furnace designed by Kori for concentration camps. This furnace is set on a brick platform with its right side placed against the wall of the furnace hall (Photo 236). The front part has the typical double-leaf muffle closure.

The muffle had a grate consisting of three transverse bars and one longitudinal bar in the center, like the grate of the Topf Furnace at Dachau (Photo 239); on the inner left sidewall are three rectangular apertures connected to a channel for the combustion-air feed. In the front part of the furnace, this channel bent downward by 90°, then again by 90° to the horizontal, and let out below the left edge of the muffle door, where it had a butterfly valve (Photos 236f.). A similar valve was also located below the right edge of the muffle door (Photo 236), but the muffle wall on the right had no openings (Photo 242). This air inlet was probably used to supply combustion air to the flue duct for the post-combustion of the unburnt gases.

The ash chamber (Photo 243) was located below the grate and had its door in the front part of the furnace (Photo 236). The gasifier was located in the rear portion of the furnace. The door of the gasifier's loading shaft and the hearth door below it were on the left side of the furnace (Photo 245).

The hearth grate consisted of 14 bars and 2 transverse supporting bars. The loading shaft of the gasifier had an oblique grate of bars at its end, suitable for

---

[607] Verband… 1928, p. 82; *Einäscherungsofen System "Kori" im Krematorium der Stadt Hagen/Westf.* (Document 269); *Einäscherungsofen System "Kori" im Krematorium der Hauptstadt Schwerin* (Document 270), company brochures from the 1930s, APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1.

wood use (Photo 246). No service provisions were located in the rear wall of the furnace.

The gas-discharge system consisted of an opening in the vault of the muffle, toward the front, and of a horizontal flue duct, which could be closed by a metal damper (Photo 238).

The corpse-introduction device consisted of a stretcher, guide rollers and the necessary support and blocking frame. We shall come back to this point when we describe the cremation furnaces at the Dachau Camp.

Similar furnaces were set up in the crematoria at *KL* Flossenbürg (Photo 335) and *KL* Ebensee (Photo 336).

### 11.2.2. The "*Reform-Einäscherungsofen*"

The next model of the Kori Furnaces was an improved version, as it is also expressed in its designation (*Reform-Einäscherungsofen*).

A Kori letter of 18 May 1943, addressed to Office CIII of the *WVHA* contains the following description as part of an offer for this type of furnace (Document 271):[608]

> *"Re: Cremation furnaces*
> *In pursuance of the conversation we had with you concerning the supply of a cremation device of a simplified nature, we propose our coal-fired 'Reform' cremation furnaces, which so far have shown very good results in actual operation. For the project in question, we propose two cremation furnaces, but we suggest ascertaining, in a further discussion, whether these two furnaces will be sufficient for the task. It is also necessary to clarify the positioning of these furnaces, because the fabrication of the fittings and of the anchoring structure depends on this question.– If at all possible, these furnaces must be placed into a closed building and connected to a chimney which may exist at the site. If such a building has already been identified, we beg you to send us a drawing to allow us to propose to you a suitable positioning. From the enclosed drawing, you can gather the space needed for the furnaces with their control station and stoking station. Drawing J.Nr.8998 shows the placement of two furnaces, whereas four furnaces were built for the construction project Dachau shown in Drawing J.Nr.9112. Another drawing with J.Nr.9080 shows the Lublin device with five cremation furnaces and two built-in recuperators.*
> *Concerning the purchase prices for two crematoria* [furnaces]*, we offer the following:*
> *1) 2 'Reform' cremation furnaces of latest design with vaulted coffin chamber and horizontal floor of the ash chamber, including all fittings, doors for introduction, operation and cleaning, air valves, accessories for the main hearth and the post-combustion grate, complete anchoring structure consisting of strong, angled and U-shaped iron bars connected to by anchoring rods, all building materials a first-class standard and specially shaped refractory bricks, refractory mortar, bricks for the front and rear walls, mortar and cement for brickwork as well as complete installation by one of our technicians for combustion devices, while supplying all necessary helpers, each for 4,500 Reichsmarks.*

[608] Letter from H. Kori dated 18 May 1943 to Engineer Waller, at *Amt* C III of *SS-WVHA*. KfSD, 660/41.

*If the second furnace is installed together with the first, the price of the second furnace would be reduced to 4,050 Reichsmarks.*
*This amount, however, does not include loading and shipment costs free on site, nor the traveling cost and expenses for our technician and the daily allowance. We will invoice these expenses separately in a specific list.*
*Our offer likewise excludes secondary construction work on site, such as earthwork, furnace foundation, construction of the furnaces room as well as the flue ducts to the chimney and the chimney itself.*
*However, as soon as the arrangement question for the furnace system has been clarified, we will be happy to provide you with a specific offer for building the smoke ducts.*
*For the introduction of the corpses into the combustion chamber we offer furthermore:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *1) 2 cremation carts, concave, with rollers and handles, each at RM 160.-* | *RM 320.-* |
| *2) stands with rollers for placement of the introduction cart, each at RM 75.-* | *RM 150.-* |
| | *RM 470.-* |

*We guarantee the efficiency of the cremation furnaces supplied, as well as their durability and the supply of the best materials and first-rate labor.*
*The shipment of the cast-iron fitting and anchoring parts, as well as the specially shaped refractory bricks, can take place at short notice, provided Wehrmacht freight papers are placed at our disposal.*
*For the shipment of the metal parts of the furnaces we need 1,460 kg per furnace, i.e. 2,920 kg for two furnaces. We enclose the forms for the iron requirements for these parts.*
*Awaiting your further decisions we salute you*

*Heil Hitler!*
*H. Kori Ltd.*

*Enclosures: 3 drawings – J.Nr.8998, J.Nr.9122, J.Nr.9080 –*
*Forms for iron requirements."*

The *Reform-Einäscherungsofen* was essentially characterized by a positioning of the gasifier on the side of the furnace, a secondary hearth next to it, and an upward flue-gas discharge through the muffle vault. Kori adapted this type to the requirements at the various crematoria, and supplied single furnaces or assembled two, four, or five furnaces in a single brick structure.

The three drawings attached to the above letter are preserved in the Belgrade Archives of the State Commission for Crimes of the Occupiers and Their Collaborators. Our request for the supply of photocopies received no reply. The drawings which we show here (Documents 272f. & 277) are photocopies supplied by the above commission to the Soviets for use at the Nuremberg Trial.[609]

Drawing J.Nr. 8988 (Document 272) is a layout for the crematorium of the New Construction Office at *KL* Neuengamme, with two furnaces connected to the chimney via a common flue.

[609] GARF, 7445-2-125, pp. 89-91.

Drawing J.Nr. 9122 is the design on the basis of which the furnaces in the new crematorium at Dachau were built ("*Baracke X*", Photo 248). These furnaces were structurally the same as those in the Sachsenhausen Crematorium – of which there exist some post-war drawings prepared by the Soviets – but differed from the latter in the design of the flue-gas discharge system. The Soviet drawings and a visit to the site allow us to describe with sufficient accuracy the structure and operation of the *Reform-Einäscherungsöfen* in the various crematoria. The numbers given subsequently in parentheses preceded by the letters "*No.*" refer to the numbers contained in Documents 274-276.

### 11.2.3. The Furnaces in the Crematorium at the Dachau Camp

The four furnaces are arranged as shown on drawing J.Nr. 9122 (Document 273 and Photo 249). The two central furnaces have a common wall, but their muffles are not directly interconnected. This pair of furnaces is almost identical to the one installed at the Stutthof Crematorium, from which it differs in secondary aspects which we will discuss later. In its front portion, the furnace is designed like the Mauthausen Furnace and similar to the one installed at the Sachsenhausen Camp.

It presents the typical double-leaf introduction door (*Einführungstür*) with the characteristic round openings for viewing and combustion-air feed (65 mm in diameter; Photos 250f.; see *No. 1* in the drawing of the Sachsenhausen Furnace. Documents 274f.; all subsequent numbers refer to these documents). Below it is the ash-chamber door (*Ascheentnahmetür*; *No. 4*) with the rosette-shaped combustion-air inlets (*Luftrosetten*; *No. 5*; Photo 251). These rosettes close the two combustion-air channels (*Luftkanäle*; *No. 6*) set into both side walls of the muffle, leading to the three rectangular apertures in the muffle walls (Photos 253f.; *No. 7*).

The muffle itself (*Einäscherungskammer*; *No. 8*) is 2.20 m long, 0.65 m high and 0.80 m wide. The muffle grate (*Schamotterost*; Photo 268; *No. 9*) consists of 24 transverse refractory T-bars which are flat at the top but arched on the underside, thus forming a flat grate on top and the vault of the ash chamber below, as we can see in Photos 313f.

The gasifier (*Generator*; *No. 11*) is located in the rear portion of the furnace. The gasifier loading door with its two leaves (*Generatorfüllschachtverschluss*; Photo 261; *No. 13*) and the ash-chamber door below (*Feuertür*; *No. 14*; Photo 262) with its air-inlet rosette are positioned on one side wall of the furnace (Photo 257). This rosette (*Luftrosette*; *No. 15*) closes the combustion-air-feed channel (*Luftkanal*; *No. 16*) which enters into the hearth above the hearth grate (*Luftöffnung*; *No. 17*).

The grate of the main hearth (*Hauptfeuerung*) consists of eleven double bars (Photos 263f.) and measures some 80 by 40 cm (*Planrost*; *No. 12*). The grate throughput rate is around 38 kg of coke per hour.

Next to the gasifier is an auxiliary hearth equipped with the ash-chamber door with an air-inlet rosette at the bottom and a single-leaf loading door on top (Photo 260; *Nos. 18f.*) connected to the post-combustion chamber (ash chamber)

via a suitable opening (*No. 20*). We will discuss the connection system of the gasifier and auxiliary hearth to the muffle and post-combustion chamber in the section devoted to the furnaces at Stutthof.

The gases coming from the gasifier enter the muffle and the ash chamber from the rear portion of the furnace (Photo 268), strike the corpse from above and below, and enter the vertical smoke duct, which is located above the forward portion of the muffle (*Rauchkanal*; *No. 21*). The gas-discharge system is shown very clearly in the vertical section of the furnace in Drawing J.Nr. 9122 (Document 273, "*Schnitt* c-d", upper right): the muffle vault, in its front part, has an opening for the gas discharge leading into a smoke duct, which runs above the muffle within the brickwork of that part of the furnace (Photo 257) and then drops down, first vertically then at an angle, past the gasifier within the rear brickwork of the furnace. It finally runs below the floor of the furnace hall and continues horizontally toward the chimney. At the rear of the furnace is a door for cleaning the smoke conduit (Photo 259). Beneath this door, in the floor, is the flue-gas damper (*Rauchkanalschieber*) which moves vertically by means of a metal cable (*Drahtseil*) and rollers (*Rollen*) mounted on the upper portion of the brickwork (Photo 259). The flue-gas channels (*Rauchkanal*) set below the floors of Furnaces 1-2 and 3-4 converge as two conduits which lead, respectively, to the right and left chimney channels, each one of the latter having an internal cross-section of 0.60 m × 0.60 m.

The corpse-introduction system consists of introduction stretchers (*Tragbahren*; Photos 249 & 253f.; *No. 28*) like those used for the Topf and Kori furnaces at Mauthausen, which moves on two rollers (*Rollen*; Photos 252 & 267; *No. 30*) set on a metal stand (*Rollenbock*, No. 31) whose horizontal elements are welded to the frame of the muffle door (Photo 250) with the vertical ones set into the floor (Photo 251). The corpse was placed on the stretcher, the side bars of which moved on the rollers, thus allowing it to be easily introduced into the muffle.

The distinguishing feature of the Kori System was an ingenious system for blocking the corpse in the muffle. This device consisted of a refractory blocking plate (*Schamotteabsperrplatte*) running vertically, like a guillotine, along two guide rails set into the furnace brickwork behind the muffle door (*No. 3*). In the lower part, this plate had a metal frame in the shape which matched the vertical section of the stretcher with its convex upper edge (Photo 266). The plate normally sat in a wrought-iron housing located above the front part of the muffle; it was moved by a metal cable and two pulleys with counterweights (*Gegengewicht*; Photos 255f.). The metal cable ended in a crank. When the plate was not utilized, the crank was held back by means of a hook set into the wall near the muffle door (Photo 265); when it was to be used, after the corpse had been introduced into the muffle, the cable was unhooked, and the plate (in the upper position in Photos 253 and 267) was lowered down to the muffle floor (Photos 265f.). The function of this plate was to retain the corpse in the muffle when the stretcher was withdrawn.

### 11.2.4. The Furnaces at the Stutthof Crematorium

The Stutthof Crematorium was destroyed, probably by the SS prior to the arrival of the Soviets. The chimney collapsed completely, but the cremation furnaces remained almost unscathed. Photo 270 shows the two coke-fired furnaces as found by the Soviets on their occupation of the camp. At present, the furnaces are located in a building set up after the war (Photo 271). The furnaces are structurally identical to the middle pair of furnaces at the Dachau Crematorium, differing from the latter merely by the absence of blocking plates for retaining the corpse and by a different arrangement of the two rosette valves of the air inlet (next to the muffle doors, instead of being located next to the ash-chamber doors). The refractory brickwork of the muffle shows serious signs of wear (Photos 272 and 274).

For these furnaces we were able to take photos of the way the two hearths are connected to the muffles and ash chambers. Photo 276 shows the two hearths of the right-hand furnace, with the main hearth to the right with the single-leaf door of the ash chamber below, and the double-leaf gasifier loading door above. The secondary hearth is on the left, with its ash-chamber door below and the hearth door above. Photo 277 shows the remains of the hearth grate.

Photo 278 shows the upper portion of the gasifier chamber, which is connected to the ash chamber (lower chamber) and to the muffle (upper chamber). The two chambers are set apart from the refractory grate of the muffle, which appears near the center of the photo, to the left. The upper part of the gasifier chamber ends at the level of the refractory grate of the muffle. Photo 279 shows the muffle as seen from the gasifier outlet. In the upper background, in front of the introduction door, one can see the opening of the vertical conduit for the discharge gases. On the wall to the right, two of the rectangular inlets of the combustion-air feed are visible.

The two auxiliary hearths, one for each furnace, are connected to the respective ash chambers. Photo 280 shows the hearth of the furnace on the left; the upper door is missing. On the inside one can see a broken grate bar, held by a supporting bar. In Photo 281, showing the end of the grate bar in the foreground, one can see the opposite wall of the post-combustion chamber (ash chamber), where we can just perceive, in the lower portion on the right, a part of the ash-chamber floor. Photo 282 shows the post-combustion chamber seen from inside the left-hand auxiliary hearth. The white section appearing in the left-hand corner of the photo is the dislodged end of the grate bar.

The grate of the auxiliary hearth is positioned at the floor level of the post-combustion chamber. It supplied extra heat to the muffle from below through the refractory bars of the muffle grate and also served as a post-combustion grate for those parts of the corpse which had dropped down from the muffle through the bars mentioned. Photo 283 shows the inside of the (destroyed) auxiliary hearth of the furnace on the right. In the background, one can see the opposite wall of the post-combustion chamber with a section of the vault formed by the refractory grate bars. The post-combustion chamber stretches to the right

and left of the auxiliary hearth. Its right-hand portion, seen in Photo 284, is the final portion and is connected to the gasifier chamber.

The outlet of the auxiliary hearth appears on the lower left in Photo 273, which shows the ash/post-combustion chamber of the left-hand furnace. The opening is located at the far end of the floor of the chamber, with the end of the hearth grate bar sticking out at an angle (Photos 280-282). On the left, in the background, one notices the gasifier chamber with the vault formed above by the refractory-grate bars of the muffle grate. Photo 275 shows the ash/post-combustion chamber of the right-hand furnace.

### 11.2.5. The Furnaces of the Crematorium at Sachsenhausen

The four furnaces of the Sachsenhausen Crematorium (Document 274) were built along the same lines as the Dachau Furnaces, but – as we have mentioned earlier – were equipped with a different layout for the discharge gas. They were grouped together as a single unit 12.46 m long and 2.66 m high (Document 274, A & B). Document 275 shows the horizontal and vertical sections of Furnaces 1 to 3. The gas-discharge system, schematically illustrated in Document 275 (top) and 275a, consisted of a vertical flue channel (*No. 21*) with a right-angle bend above the muffle (*No. 22*) which connected it to another horizontal channel perpendicular to it (*No. 24*) and running within the brickwork above the unit (*No. 25*).

Furnaces 1 through 3 were equipped with a refractory damper set just ahead of the outlet of this channel (Document 274, *Nos. 20a, b, c*); the damper of Furnace 4 was instead placed in the transverse channel, ahead of Furnace 3 (*No. 20d*). This channel was split in two by a central wall (*Nos. 24a & b*): the conduit on the left discharged the fumes coming from Furnaces 1 and 2, the conduit on the right, those of Furnaces 3 and 4. Both channels, via a right-angle bend, fed into two ducts (*Nos. 26a & b*), which each ended up in one of the two ducts (*Nos. 28a & b*) of the chimney (*No. 29*). Only the foundations of these furnaces are left (Photo 337).

### 11.2.6. The Furnaces of the New Crematorium at Lublin-Majdanek

The crematorium at *KL* Lublin-Majdanek were set on fire by the SS before they left the camp, but the furnaces and the chimney remained intact. The present crematorium building (Photo 285) is a post-war refabrication.[610] Photo 286 shows the furnaces, open to the sky, as they stood at the time of the camp's occupation by the Red Army.

The five furnaces of the Lublin-Majdanek Crematorium (Photo 287) were assembled into a single brick structure, in conformity with the original Drawing J.Nr. 9080 (Document 277), so as to constitute a single cremation plant with five furnaces. A Kori letter of 23 October 1941, addressed to *SS Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, describes the unit as follows:[611]

---

[610] On the crematoria at *KL* Lublin-Majdanek cf.: Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 95-116.

[611] Letter from Kori Co. to *SS-Sturmbannführer* Lenzer dated 23 October 1941. APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1.

> *"Our drawing, Sheet 2 (J.Nr. 9079), shows the solution of the space issue for a total of 5 cremation furnaces, with Furnace Number 5, in the center, having been conceived as a reserve furnace. Thus, for normal operation, only Furnaces 1-4 have been conceived, and these* [furnaces] *have a common recuperator placed between the two furnaces for utilizing the combustion gases. Each group, constituted by two furnaces with a recuperator, therefore occupies a floor space of 4.80 by 3.00 meters. The introduction doors are in the front portion and below* [them] *there is the access door for the removal of the ashes. At the other side, i.e. in the rear portion of the furnace, we have the hearths, operation of which is effected together from the service or stoking post.*
>
> *At this point, the floor is 0.40 m lower than the floor of the hall, with stone steps placed on the right and left sides of the furnaces. These steps at once also compensate for the difference in height. Above the furnaces is the common flue duct, provided with a by-pass for each one of the 2* [lateral] *cremation furnaces, allowing the feeding of the gases either directly into the chimney or through the recuperator in order to make use of the* [heat in the] *discharge gases. The chimney for one group of furnaces will be built with an open passage 60 by 60 cm and a height of 8-10 meters.*
>
> *In order to be independent of atmospheric conditions which affect the draft of the chimney, a forced-draft device in suction will be installed ahead of the chimney. It will likewise have a by-pass for the off-gas to enable an operation with natural draft as well, if conditions are normal. The flue-gas duct itself which connects the furnaces to the chimney is located below the floor of the hall, as shown by the dotted lines, and can be controlled by means of a flue-gas damper."*

The structure of the plant is illustrated by several technical drawings prepared in August of 1944 by the Polish-Soviet expert commission which investigated it after the occupation of the camp (Documents 278-283, individual portions being indicated, as before, by "*no…*").

The five-muffle cremation plant of *KL* Lublin-Majdanek consisted of two pairs of muffles, one pair on each side, (Document 279, *B, Ofen 1-2 and 3-4*) plus one central furnace (*Ofen 5*). Between the two pairs of the lateral furnaces were two recuperators (*Heizkammer*). Photos 288-294 show, successively, the front of the furnaces and the recuperators, starting from the left-most furnace (No. 1).

The design of the individual furnaces shows some modifications with respect to those at Dachau and Sachsenhausen. In the front part, we have the typical double-leaf introduction door (*Einführungstür*), 0.55 m × 0.65 m in size, with the usual round openings for inspection and air feed (Photo 290; *No. 1*). This muffle door leads into a cremation chamber 0.77 m wide and 0.67 m high (Photos 295-301; *No. 2*), whose floor is made up by a refractory grate (*Schamotterost*) consisting of nine pairs of standard transverse bars (Photo 296; *No. 3*). The effective volume of the muffle is 2.17 cubic meters. The ash chamber (*Aschenraum*) is located below the refractory grate (Photos 313f.; *No. 4*) with a post-combustion grate (*Ausglührost*) in its front part (photos 303f.; *No. 5*). At the front, the ash chamber is closed by two doors (Photo 288): the upper (*Ascheentnahmetür 1*), located immediately below the muffle door (Photo 303;

*No. 6*), permitted raking, by means of a special tool, the corpse residues which had fallen through the interstices of the refractory grate onto the post-combustion grate, where they would burn out completely; the lower one (*Ascheentnahmetür 2*), located below the former (Photo 304; *No. 7*), was used to remove the ashes of the corpse itself. This door had a rosette vane for feeding air to the post-combustion grate. On the sides of the upper door were two rosette vanes (*Luftrosetten*; Photo 294; *No. 8*) which closed off the two channels feeding combustion air to the muffle (*Lufteintritt*; *No. 9*). These channels (*Luftkanäle*) ran horizontally through the furnace brickwork, then turned upward at a right angle (*No. 10*), bending once again into the horizontal at the level of the muffle, and now ran parallel to it (*No. 11*), feeding air to the muffle through four openings, 8 cm × 8 cm, two on each side (Photos 297-301; *No. 12*).

The gasifier (*Generator*; *No. 13*) was located in the rear portion of the furnace; the hearth (*Feuerung*) consisted of a flat grate (*Planrost*; *No. 14*) 0.68 m × 0.63 m or 0.43 m². The coke throughput rate under natural draft was around 50 kg/hr of coke. The double-leaf loading door of the gasifier (*Generatorfüllschachtverschluss*; Photo 305; *No. 15*) was located in the rear part of the furnace, as was the single-leaf door of the hearth (*Feuertür*; Photo 305; *No. 16*). The gasifier-loading door closed a vaulted opening located in the rear part of the furnace ahead of the refractory grate, as can be seen from Photos 313f. The vaulted top of this opening is also visible from the side of the muffle door (Photos 295 and 301).

The loading shaft of the gasifier had a fire bridge at its upper end, located just below the start of the refractory grate (clearly visible on Photo 313). Beyond the fire bridge the shaft opened up to the vaulted plane of the gasifier neck linking the gasifier to the muffle in such a way that the combustion products leaving the neck struck the refractory grate – and the corpse resting upon it – both from above and below.

The refractory lining of the furnace had a thickness of 12 cm (*Schamottemauerwerk*; *No. 17*). The gas-discharge system was similar to that of the furnaces at *KL* Sachsenhausen except that the muffle, via a vertical conduit (Photo 302; *No. 18*), was linked directly to the horizontal flue duct (*Rauchkanal*; *No. 19*) in the brickwork of the unit (*No. 20*). The latter duct had two cleaning doors at either end (*Reinigungstüren*; Photos 309f.; *No. 21*). This duct contained six refractory dampers (*Rauchkanalschieber*; *Nos. 22a-f*), 0.60 m× 0.45 m in size.

Dampers *a* and *b* controlled the flue-gas flow from Furnaces 1 and 2, respectively. Dampers *c* and *d* belonged to Furnace 5, the center furnace, and allowed the discharge of the flue gas to the right or to the left of both sections. Dampers *e* and *f* controlled the flow from Furnaces 3 and 4. The dampers were balanced by counterweights and moved by metal cables via pulleys suspended from the ceiling beams. The counterweights ran inside two metal rings mounted on the furnace's brickwork next to the rosette vanes for the air, as shown in Photo 289.

Between Furnaces 1-2 and 3-4 two recuperators were located (*Heizkammer*; *No. 23*) consisting of two chambers. Each of the chambers contained a heating coil for the production of hot water (*Heizschlange*; *No. 24*). The coils had an outside area of 15 m² and were linked to two horizontal tubes installed outside

of the chambers, in the rear part of the furnace, through eight vertical tubes of a smaller diameter (Photos 305-308; *No. 25*). Below the second tube was an inspection door (*No. 26*). The two tubes were connected to two boilers located above the recuperator chambers in the manner shown in Drawing J.Nr. 9080 (*Schnitt c-f*, upper right). Such a heat-recovery system for producing hot water had been used by Kori for several decades.[612]

Document 284 shows the design of such a unit for a single recuperator chamber. When all four furnaces were in operation, they could make use of a heating surface of 30 m², with an hourly capacity of 300,000 kilocalories. This was sufficient for 50 shower heads and could accommodate, over an operating period of 20 hours per day, some 5,000 to 6,000 persons in six shifts per hour for an effective showering time of five minutes each.[611]

The discharge gases from Furnaces 1 & 2 (or 5) and 3 & 4 (or 5) passed through the recuperator downward (Document 284, 284a), heating the coil and thus heating water, and then flowed into two underground flue ducts (*Rauchkanäle*; *No. 27*) with a cross-section of 0.70 m × 0.75 m, which led to two draft enhancers in suction (*Saugzuganlagen*; *No. 28*). These devices consisted of a vertical branch (*No. 29*) and an angled branch (*No. 29a*) with a horizontal damper permitting the shutting off of the device; they had a blower (*Gebläse*; *No. 30*) with its electric motor (*No. 31*). The two blowers were each linked to one of the two chimney ducts (*Züge*; *No. 32*) into which the chimney was split (*Schornstein*; *No. 33*). Document 283 shows the flue-gas course for the gases from Furnaces 3 & 4.

The corpse-introduction system consisted of the introduction stretcher with rollers and their stand (Photo 288), but had no corpse blocking plate.

An explanatory sign in five languages, now shown in the reconstructed furnace hall of the crematorium (Photo 317), states:

> *"The crematorium was built in the autumn of 1943. It was heated by coke. The bodies were cremated at a temperature of 700°C. The daily yield was about 1000 bodies."*

This alleged capacity exceeds the actual capacity by a factor of seven.

Contrary to what was asserted by the experts of the Soviet investigative commission, the brickwork of the muffles shows only minor traces of melting of the refractory parts (Photos 297-301); they appear, moreover, only in the vault of the gasifiers. The negligible character of these traces becomes obvious when compared with the obvious appearance of fusion in the gasifier walls of the double-muffle furnace at Gusen (cf. Photo 5), which had been exposed to temperatures of 1,200 to 1,300°C.

Another two *Reform-Einäscherungsöfen* were set up in the crematorium of *KL* Ravensbrück (Photo 338).

---

[612] Cf. Document 266, illustration at the bottom left, which is a "*Verbrennungsanlage mit angeschlossener Warmwasserbereitung*" – incineration device with connected warm-water generation. Cf. also Kori Drawing J.Nr. 7181 "*Warmwasserbereitung zum Verbrennungs-Ofen für die Charité Berlin*" of April 1932. APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1.

## 11.3. The Oil-Fired Kori Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps

The structure and the operation of the mobile oil-fired Kori cremation furnaces are well described in a drawing by the Krakow "Technical Institute for Heat and Fuel" of the Krakow Mining Academy concerning the furnace at Trzebinia[613] (Photos 330f.), an Auschwitz subcamp. In all probability, the original Kori documents (Document 285)[614] were used for this purpose.

Furnaces of this type were set up at Stutthof (Photos 328f.), Lublin-Majdanek (Photos 318-327), Gross-Rosen (Photos 332-334), Blechhammer (another Auschwitz subcamp; Photo 331a), Bergen-Belsen (Photo 339), Dora-Mittelbau (Photo 340), Natzweiler-Struthof (Photo 341), Neuengamme (two furnaces; Photo 342), Sachsenhausen (two furnaces; Photo 343) and at Vught in Holland (Photo 344).

The subsequently given numbers in parentheses preceded by "*No.*" refer to Document 285a.

The furnace was shaped like a muffle, and on its sides, lined with sheet metal (Photo 318; *No. 10*). At the front, we have the typical double-leaf door (*No. 5*) with the ash-chamber door below (*No. 6*) and the two rosette-type air vanes (*No. 7*) next to it for the air feed to the muffle as in the coke-fired models (Photo 319). The two air channels set inside in the side walls of the muffle were connected to the muffle by three square openings (Photo 320; *No. 2*[615]). The muffle (Photo 320; *No. 1*) was 1.95 m long, 0.60 m high, and 0.70 m wide.

In the rear portion of the muffle was the jet of the main burner (Photo 320; *No. 21*). The muffle grate consisted of twenty refractory bars arranged in two rows and connected in the center (Photo 322; *No. 3*). Below the grate was the post-combustion chamber (ash chamber; *No. 4*) which had the jet of the secondary burner at its far end (Photo 323; *No. 22*). Above the furnace, on the left side, we have the blower (*No. 14*; only the support rack left in Photos 325, 327) with its electric motor (*No. 15*), which fed combustion air to the two burners located at the far end of the furnace (Photo 327; *No. 19*: main burner*; No. 20*: secondary burner) via a system of pipes (*No. 17*).

On the right side of the furnace was the oil tank (*No. 16*), clearly visible on the Stutthof Furnace (Photo 329), from which the fuel was fed to the burners through smaller pipes (*No. 18*). On the lower right-hand side of the furnace was an inspection port for the secondary burner (*n. 8*) and above it, a rosette vane for combustion-air feed to the post-combustion chamber (Photo 326; *No. 7*). The off-gases left the muffle through an opening located in its vault (*No. 11*), in the forward portion of the furnace (Photo 321), and through a short flue duct of wrought iron which rose above the furnace as a small square wrought-iron chimney duct (Photos 324-326) which in turn had a conical wrought-iron shroud bolted onto it (Photos 330f.; *No. 12*; no longer present on the other fur-

---

[613] "Aussenlager Trzebinia" was located near the Trzebionka Hamlet, and therefore it is at times referred to by that name.

[614] *Obozowe krematorium w Trzebionce* (crematorium of the Trzebionka Camp). APMO, no. Neg. 6671.

[615] Only two openings are shown in the Polish drawing.

naces). The shroud was surmounted by the chimney proper, a wrought-iron tube (*No. 13*) as on the Gross-Rosen Furnace (Photo 332). The introduction system consisted of a stand (*No. 24*) with rollers (*No. 25*), as for the coke-fired furnaces.

The cremation furnace installed at *KL* Gross-Rosen (Photo 332), which started operating as early as June of 1941,[616] differed from the other types by the absence of a refractory grate of the muffle, instead of which it had a stretcher in the form of a concave iron grate. The stretcher moved along an iron guide on either side by means of four rollers, likewise made of iron (Photos 333f.), in such a way as to be able to move up to the door of the muffle where the corpse would be introduced.

During the cremation process, the stretcher remained inside the muffle. At present, the furnace is shown without its refractory lining, which was removed at an unknown time (Photo 334).

Document 285 (numbered by me in Document 285a) also shows a schematic drawing of a burner (*No. 25*), manufactured by the Kubitz Co. in Berlin. It consisted of: a jet injecting the combustible mixture (oil sprayed by compressed air; *No. 26*), the combustion-air ducting with its damper (*Luftklappe*; *No. 27*), a control lever (*Regulierhebel*; *No. 28*), the oil-feed tubing (*No. 29*) and its control valve (*Regulierventil*; *No. 30*).

According to professor Dawidowski, the main burner had a feed rate – depending on the control setting – of 4, 6, 9.5, and 13 kg of oil per hour. The secondary burner operated at 1.5, 2.5, and 3.8 kg/hr of oil. Dawidowski's statement, however, that the furnace operated at a temperature of 1,500 to 1,800°C is absolutely unfounded.[617]

Document 286 contains the operating instructions for this type of furnace:[618]

*"Operating instructions for the incineration.*
*<u>Lighting the burners:</u>*
*A. If the furnace is still warm and the control setting of the burners has not been changed from the previous utilization, no change is necessary, if the fuel is similar.*
*Lighting is carried out in the following order:*
*1.) Turn on ventilator*
*2.) Close damper for burner air*
*3.) Open on-off valve for oil*
*4.) Introduce burning wick*
*5.) Open air damper*
*As soon as lighting has taken place, close air damper slowly until flame no longer spurts but burns in a stable manner without generation of smoke. If lighting does not take place right away, turn control valve to the left about one quar-*

---

[616] Letter from the head of administration of the Gross-Rosen Camp to *Reichsführer*-SS – Inspekteur der Konz.-Lager-Verwaltung-Oranienburg, dated 24 June 1941 on: "ash urns." APMGS, sygn. 2593/DP. Cf. Chapter 12.

[617] AGK, NTN, 145, p. 8, report by Jan Sehn about the Trzebionka camp dated 8 August 1945. This report contains the drawing *Obozowe krematorium w Trzebionce* and various photographs of the ruins of the cremation furnace.

[618] "Betriebsvorschrift für die Einäscherung." ROD, C[64]392.

*ter turn with the vertical control lever, then, when burner lights up, turn it slowly to the right again. When the furnace has warmed, try feeding more air by opening the air damper. After 5 minutes, open the air rosette on the furnace by about 3 centimeters.*
*B. If the furnace is cold, or if the control setting of the burners has been changed, control of the burners must be done as follows:*
*1.) Raise cross stroke by about one half*
*2.) Turn on blower*
*3.) Close air feed to burner*
*4.) Set control lever to an upright position*
*5.) Open upper control valve by about 2 turns, lower control valve by about one and one-half turns*
*6.) Introduce burning wick*
*7.) Open oil on-off valve*
*8.) Close air damper completely.*
*If lighting does not take place immediately, open control valve a little more. A few minutes after lighting, close it until flame burns well. If flame smokes, raise cross stroke a little toward 'closed' position. Once the burner has been in operation for a few minutes, the control lever must be turned all the way to the right. If the flame burns well, link control lever to control valve.*
*If needed, control once more by raising if smoke forms in case of large-scale production* [cremation]. *If flame goes off and on again intermittently (sputtering), there is too much air. In that case, close air damper until flame burns steadily. When the furnace has warmed up, the air vane may be opened. After 5 minutes, open air rosette vane of furnace air by about 3 centimeters."*

## 11.4. The Oil-Fired Cremation Furnaces Built by Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. at the Terezín Crematorium

In the course of 1942, at Terezín, then called Theresienstadt, a crematorium was built for the ghetto's populace. On 10 October 1941, during a meeting on the subject of establishing the ghetto, the governing proposal had already been defined in the following terms:[619]

*"The Jews must not, in any case, be buried, but it is instead necessary to carry out a local cremation within the ghetto on the smallest scale possible, not accessible to the public."*

On the construction of the crematorium, a detailed cost estimate exists which was made on 2 April 1942 by the firm Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau, now Teplice in the Czech Republic, most parts of which at the time belonged to the German Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia.

I will translate here merely the part which concerns the cremation devices:[620]

---

[619] "*Notizen aus der Besprechung am 10.10.41 über die Lösung der Judenfrage*," German text in Kryl 1983, p. 41.

[620] Letter and cost estimate from Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau dated 2 April 1942 "*An die Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderer, z.Hd. des Kommandos der Waffen-SS in Theresienstadt*" concerning "*Errichtung eines Krematoriums in Theresienstadt*." PT, A 7-856.

*"Based on the delivery conditions as set out below, as well as on Drawing No. 10986, we offer you a gas- or oil-fired cremation furnace as follows:*
*Our supply includes:*
*a) the supply of all refractory bricks and insulating materials for a weight of 18,000 kilograms;*
*b) the supply of the complete anchoring system of the furnace made of steel, as well as the cast-iron doors, the door panels*[621] *and various parts of the furnace, with the iron damper and its handling device, as well as the supply of an introduction cart, with its rail, a hand-winch including the cable for the handling of the furnace door, for a weight of about 3,000 kilograms;*
*c) the supply of a blower for the combustion air with an output of about 8 m³ per minute, 400 mm water column, including a motor of about 2 hp, as well as the supply of an exhaust device for removing the flue gases with an output of 60 m³ per minute and a motor 3 hp, including the supply of the ducting and smaller tubing*[622] *for the furnace, as well as the fittings for the air-control valves for a weight of about 950 kilograms:*
*d) the oil or gas burners with their controls, for a weight of about 50 kilograms;*
*e) the instrument panel about 800 by 800 mm in size, including temperature indicator, switch, and two thermocouples, as well as dynamometer, for a weight of about 60 kilograms;*
*f) the complete construction of the furnace as well as the mounting of the metal parts by our technicians.*
*On the basis of the above conditions, the price of a complete oil-fired furnace, complete with oil tank 600 mm in diameter and 900 mm high and its preheater, electrical heating cartridge and fittings, excluding shipment, excluding loading, with assistants supplied, without wood supply for drying in the furnace, with start-up and training of operators, amounts to 15,200 Reichsmarks.*
*The price of the furnace does not include the flue-gas conduit up to the chimney, nor lighting and water for the construction, but includes the supply of all scaffolding.*
*The weight needed for the supply* [of metal] *for the gas-fired furnace is 4,600 kg of iron materials.*
*For the consumption of gas, we attach Sheet 1741.*
*The consumption of gas thus depends essentially on the number of cremations.*

*Delivery time.*
*Delivery time for the oil-fired furnace is presently – for a case of maximum urgency – about 8-10 weeks after receipt of the iron.*

*Warranty.*
*As shown on Sheet 1741, consumption of oil or gas depends on the number of cremations. In the case of continuous operation, day and night, the furnace can carry out 15-20 cremations in 24 hours, and for the number of cremations mentioned, oil or gas consumption is minimal and thus insignificant.*
*In the case of an uninterrupted operation and with 250 cremations per year, oil consumption is about 5 kg per cremation, if cremations are carried out every 10 days.*

---

621 *I.e.* the doors of the muffle itself.
622 Read "*Leitungen*" instead of a meaningless "*Leistungen*" in the German original.

*Normal duration of a cremation is 1-1.5 hours, preheating time of the furnace from a cold state is around 3 hours, from a warm state around 1 hour.*
*The furnace in this specific case has been chosen to have the simplest possible structure, and no effort has been made to present a particularly attractive construction or cladding. It does, however, fulfill completely all conditions regarding its construction or its appearance."*

On account of a rapid increase in mortality registered at the Theresienstadt Ghetto – from 256 deaths in April of 1942 to 2,327 in May and 3,941 in June (Terezínská Iniziativa 1995, vol. I, p. 33) – the crematorium was eventually equipped with four furnaces of the type described in the cost estimate.

The furnaces, each one 1.60 m high (front), 1.90 m wide and 3.40 m long, were set up in the four corners of the furnace hall and formed two pairs of mirror images as shown in Photos 345, 345a.

In the front portion of the furnaces was the muffle door with its two leaves (100 cm × 90 cm) which was at the level of the pavement to allow manipulation of the low cart for the introduction of the coffin (Photo 346). Behind this door was a refractory closure (*Türplatte*) which ran vertically along two guide bars set into the furnace brickwork and which allowed closing the mouth of the muffle completely (Photos 346 and 359). The muffle was 100 cm high, 90 cm wide and 2.60 m long.

At the rear portion of the furnaces (Photo 348) was the service area on a lower level that could be accessed via five steps. At that part of the furnace were installed, from top to bottom, the oil burner, the inlet for the removal of the cremation residues, the door of the post-combustion chamber, and the door of the ash compartment.

Two metal tubes fed into the burner, one for the fuel (smaller section), and the other for the combustion air (larger section). Each pair of furnaces had an oil tank set on a metal stand attached to the upper portion of the right-hand wall of the cremation hall, as shown in Photo 345. From each tank, a tube went down along the wall and then branched out into two tubes: one continued along the wall and went to the furnace nearest the wall, the other ran horizontally through the furnace hall up to the opposite wall and fed the furnace located there. Both tubes, before reaching their respective burner, passed through an oil preheater located on a stand between the furnace and the wall (Photo 349).

The combustion-air tube passed beneath the floor and went to a blower set into the service pit along the wall flanking the furnace (cf. Photos 356 and 358). Re-emerging from the floor near the furnace, this tube ran vertically along the rear wall of the furnace, then turned at a right angle and ran horizontally along the upper part of the furnace, made another right-angle turn and ran down vertically. From both vertical portions which ran along the two edges of the furnace, eight parallel pipes of smaller diameter left towards the outside and one towards the inside (cf. Photo 348).

The sixteen outer tubes, each with a valve for control of the air flow, bent at a right angle and ran along the sidewall of the furnace (Photo 347). Each tube went through the brickwork of the furnace at a certain interval from the others, and was connected to a jet inside the muffle. The two inner tubes went through

the brickwork at the rear of the furnace and emerged from the rear wall of the furnace as two lateral jets located between the burner and the door for the removal of the cremation residues. This air-feed system was copied from the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace, as was the elliptical vault of the muffle (cf. Photo 352) and the muffle floor, which was not a grate but a solid refractory plate (Photo 353).

In the front part of the furnace, the floor was level with the introduction door; at the rear, on the other hand, it ended in front of the door for the removal of the combustion ash in a kind of deep step, and the resulting space constituted the post-combustion chamber. The floor of this chamber, in turn, ended in something like a step, ahead of the rear wall of the furnace, thus creating the space of the ash chamber itself. The ash chamber held a movable sheet-metal box (Photos 351 and 355).

The corpse-introduction device consisted of a metal cart running on rails (Photo 361). The muffle door was moved by a hand winch with metal cable, counterweight and pulley (Photo 360). The corpses were burned in lightweight coffins of rough wooden boards (Photos 361a, 362).

The crematorium had two chimneys running along the side walls of the furnace hall as shown in Photo 345a. Each chimney had its forced-draft device with a blower with an output of 60 m³ of smoke per minute set up at its base. The device positioned at the base of the chimney on the left (adjacent to the main door of the crematorium) served the first pair of furnaces (the pair situated near the main entrance), while the device at the base of the chimney on the right was connected to the second pair (the one near the rear door of the crematorium).

According to the supplier, if the furnace was operated properly, each furnace would have permitted 15 to 20 cremations in 24 hours. However, the crematorium personnel had devised an operating procedure which, while being illegal, allowed reaching a maximum capacity with a minimum of fuel consumption. This practice was made possible by the unusual length of the muffle and ran as follows:

After preheating, the first corpse was introduced into the furnace. The coffin was placed in the front part of the muffle, where it was struck by the combustion air coming from the eight air jets located there, and it burned rapidly. At that time, drying of the corpse began. When, after something like 30 to 35 minutes, the desiccation process had reached an advanced stage or had come to an end, the desiccated and dismembered corpse would be pulled into the rear portion of the furnace close to the burner by means of a 4-m-long rake (clearly showing in Photo 349) introduced from the opening at the far end of the furnace, and the main combustion phase took place in that area of the furnace. Here, the corpse was directly exposed to the adjustable flame of the burner and to the combustion air coming from the ten air jets located there. When the main combustion was complete, the corpse residues were raked down into the post-combustion chamber, where they burned out, and then, reaching through the door of the post-combustion chamber, the operator raked the ashes into the ash chamber, where they cooled down.

Operating in this manner continuously, there were two corpses in the furnace at any given time, one in the drying phase, and the other in the combustion phase. Hence the duration of the cremation generally coincided with the time taken by the desiccation of a corpse.

From the point of view of heat management, the heat generated by the combustion of the corpse in the rear part of the muffle was partly used for the desiccation of the corpse in the forward section, with a considerable portion of the heat needed for this being contributed by the coffin's combustion. This reduced fuel consumption even further.

The operating results of the Terezín Furnace demonstrate the great efficiency of such a procedure. In Appendix 1.2., I present a statistical analysis of a part of the cremation lists recorded for this crematorium. This analysis is based on a sample of 717 cremations carried out between 3 October and 15 November 1943 on 41 operating days. In addition to the table showing the summary of my results (Table 1, App. 1.2.), I also present 11 tables with all original documents (cf. Documents 289f.), except for the names of the persons cremated, for whom I only mention the gender. For reasons of space, the tables refer only to days on which at least 24 cremations were carried out. Document 289 shows the manner in which the lists of cremations in the Terezín Crematorium were kept.

The minimum average duration of cremations on any single day was about 32 minutes in Furnace No. III (9 November 1943, with 23 cremations) and 31 minutes in Furnace No. IV (on 10 October 1943, with 17 cremations). The average duration of a cremation was about 36 minutes for both furnaces.[623]

For the 682 cremations where the duration is indicated,[624] a total of 491, or some 72%, took 35 minutes or less, 148 cases, or about 22%, took between 35 and 45 minutes, 42 lasted between 45+ and 60 minutes, and one cremation took longer than 60 minutes, as shown in the following table:[625]

**Table 19:** Duration of Cremations at the Terezín Crematorium

| DURATION [MIN] | MALES | FEMALES | DURATION [MIN] | MALES | FEMALES |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 15 | 1 | 0 | 45 | 26 | 16 |
| 25 | 3 | 5 | 50 | 12 | 26 |
| 30 | 59 | 114 | 55 | 1 | 0 |
| 35 | 146 | 163 | 60 | 2 | 1 |
| 40 | 57 | 49 | 70 | 1 | 0 |
| | | | Total | 308 | 374 |

The average duration of a cremation of a female corpse was around 35 minutes, that of a male corpse 36½ minutes. Each furnace, hence, was usually able to cremate 40 corpses in 24 hours, with highs of around 45 to 46 corpses.

---

[623] I have left out the data concerning Furnace II because only 22 cremations took place there.

[624] At times, the documents give only the time of the beginning of the last cremation but not that of its completion.

[625] Two cremations, on 7 October 1943, had an exceptionally long duration (one and a quarter hours and three and a quarter hours) because of a failure of the electric power supply.

In order to save fuel, cremations were carried out in a single furnace which, in this manner, would always stay warm. After a certain number of cremations, another furnace would be used, and so on, in a rotating cycle of operations.

The crematorium staff normally worked two shifts, one from 6 AM to 1 PM, the other from 1 PM to 8 PM (cf. Document 290).

Over the 41 days of activity analyzed here, Furnace No. II was used twice (22 cremations), Furnace No. III 17 times (298 cremations), Furnace No. IV 22 times (397 cremations). Overall, there were nine cycles with up to ten cremations, 16 cycles involving between 11 and 20 cremations, 16 cycles of more than 20 cremations, up to a maximum of 27.

## 11.5. The Didier Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps

The Berlin company Didier-Werke AG likewise built cremation furnaces for the concentration camps. A letter from this company addressed to a certain Boriwoje Palitsch in Belgrade on 25 August 1943 contains the following offer (Document 287):[626]

*"Cremation unit for SS at Belgrade*

*With reference to the visit of your esteemed son and to the meeting our section manager Storl had with him, we take note of the fact that the SS unit at Belgrade intends to build a cremation plant for a rather-large concentration camp and that you have been requested to design and build the plant, together with an architect stationed there.*

*As you have no experience with furnace construction, you would like to obtain the necessary drawings.*

*We declare to be ready to execute the drawing of the furnace with its anchoring system and the drawings of the fittings limited to this particular case exclusively. The corresponding costs would be 600 RM,*

*payable one half with the confirmation of the order and one half on notification that the drawings have been completed.*

*In the design of the furnace, we have paid particular attention to the fact that the inner structure can be built with normal refractory bricks, avoiding the use of bricks of special shape, in order to enable a rapid erection of the unit. The metal parts will be designed with this point in mind as well.*

*For the introduction of the corpses into the furnace, we propose a simple fork made of tubing, running on two rollers.*

*The furnaces will each have a cremation chamber only 600 mm wide and 450 mm high, because coffins are not intended to be used.*

*For the transportation of the corpses from the holding location to the furnaces we recommend using a transfer cart and will provide you with a sketch also giving the dimensions for this device.*

*The chimney necessary for the operation of the furnaces must have an open cross-sectional area 500 by 500 mm and must be built to a height of 14-16 meters. If, for special reasons, such a chimney cannot be built, it will be necessary to install a draft enhancer in suction between the furnace and the chimney.*

---

[626] Letter from Didier-Werke AG to Boriwoje Palitsch dated 25 August 1943. Document USSR-64.

*As the furnaces operate at elevated temperatures, the wall of the combustion chamber must not be too thin in order to avoid excessive heat loss by radiation. For this reason, the furnaces must have an outside width of about 2,000 millimeters. For the same reason, we have suitably altered the building project which has been supplied to us and send you a sketch No. 0913, on which we have indicated the minimum dimensions needed.*

*In order to enable you to draw up a preliminary estimate as soon as possible, please note that the requirements for one furnace are:*

*1,100 kg vault bricks, Seger Cone No. 33*
*5,500 kg normal bricks, Seger Cone No. 33*
*1,000 kg fireclay mortar*
*5,000 pieces ordinary bricks for the outer brickwork of the furnace*
*100 kg lime*
*3.6 m³ sand*
*2 m³ argillaceous earth*

*For the steel parts:*

*500 kg iron for anchoring*
*60 kg round anchor bars*
*85 kg muffle-door frame with counterweights and cable pulley*
*40 kg smoke-duct damper frame with counterweights and cable pulley*
*25 kg 2 air inlets*
*200 kg one hearth, slag-removal and ash-removal door each*[627]
*25 kg pokers*
*10 kg 2 ash boxes*
*160 kg cast-iron bars of the grate*
*60 kg supporting bars of the grate.*

*One must add the same quantities for the second furnace and the building material for the flue duct and the chimney. The flue duct as well as the lower part of the chimney up to a height of 3-4 m must be lined with refractory bricks. For this purpose, however, a lower grade may be used.*

*The hearth of the furnaces will be designed in such a way that besides coke, coal or wood may be used as well.*

*Respectfully yours*
*Didier-Werke A.G."*

Drawing No. 0913 (Document 288),[628] prepared by Didier-Werke on 23 August 1943, shows two cremation furnaces 2,000 mm × 2,000 mm × 2,800 mm (length) with introduction doors running vertically and manipulated by means of a metal cable and two pulleys, suspended from the ceiling, and balanced by a counterweight next to the furnace. The furnaces are connected to a chimney with an internal open cross-sectional area of 500 mm × 500 mm and a height of 16 meters.

[627] This weight is too high by comparison and obviously in error.
[628] GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 92.

## 11.6. Comparison of the Designs by Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau, Didier and Topf

The coke-fired Kori Furnaces are more massive than the multi-muffle Topf furnaces. A single-muffle Kori Furnace has, in fact, a volume more or less the same as a double-muffle Topf Furnace. One must assume that the refractory brickwork of the furnace was heavier as well. A comparison with the Didier single-mufle furnace – with its refractory brickwork of 7,600 kg – shows in any case that the Topf Furnaces with two, three and four muffles had a very lightweight brickwork: some 10,000 kg for the double-muffle furnace, 10,500 kg for the triple-muffle furnace, and some 12,000 kg for the four-muffle furnace; or per muffle: 5,000 kg for the double-, 3,500 kg for the triple-, and 3,000 kg for the four-muffle furnace (including their share of the generators). This led to a greater heat loss by radiation and a shorter service life of these Topf Furnaces.

The Kori Furnaces, furthermore, had a much more-advantageous arrangement of the gasifier and the flue duct as far as heat economy is concerned, but the Topf triple- and eight-muffle furnaces had a lower fuel consumption.

Another very positive feature of the multi-muffle Topf Furnaces was their decidedly more-competitive price: While a single Kori Furnace, without extras, would cost 4,500 RM in 1943, a triple-muffle Topf Furnace, without extras, sold for 6,378 RM in 1941, or 2,126 RM per muffle; an eight-muffle furnace, in 1941, was priced at only 13,800 RM, including the introduction device, or barely 1,725 RM for one muffle.

Kori had offered to reduce the price from 4,500 to 4,050 RM for the second furnace if two furnaces were built side-by-side, thus having a common central wall, like the two central furnaces at the Dachau Crematorium or the two furnaces at Stutthof. An even larger price reduction was offered if several furnaces were grouped in a single brick structure, like the furnace with four muffles at *KL* Sachsenhausen or the five-muffle furnace at Lublin-Majdanek. But it seems that they never went so far as to design a furnace with several interlinked muffles such as the Topf Furnaces with two, three or eight muffles.

In my opinion, Kori felt that their design was more profitable, even though the Topf multi-muffle furnaces were not protected by any patents. Actually, their designer, Engineer Kurt Prüfer, had simply taken over and adapted an idea which had been around since the end of the preceding century with respect to collective crematoria (cf. Unit I, Chapter 10).

The Ignis-Hüttenbau Furnaces set up at the Terezín Crematorium cannot be compared directly to the Topf Furnaces, because of their different design and on account of the fuel used. As explained earlier, these furnaces were much more like civilian furnaces, especially in the case of the Volckmann-Ludwig types, than like furnaces designed for concentration camps. For that reason, the operating performances of these furnaces are unique. Cremation procedures such as those performed normally at the Terezín Crematorium could not have been replicated in any of the coke-fired furnaces built by Topf, Kori or Didier.

Even though the operating instructions for the double- and triple-muffle Topf Furnaces allowed for the simultaneous presence of two corpses in one fur-

nace, they were in separate chambers and in different stages of cremation: One corpse was in the final phase of post-combustion in the ash chamber, while the other, located in the muffle, was in the early stages of the drying phase. For that reason, the time for which the two cremations overlapped was actually the period of post-combustion (some 20 minutes), and the average duration of the cremation process was therefore the time needed to reach the high point of the main combustion in the muffle (about one hour).

As against this, the management of the Ignis-Hüttenbau Furnaces allowed the simultaneous presence of two corpses in the same chamber (muffle), the first one in the combustion phase and the second one in the desiccation phase. Hence the time for which the two overlapped was the total time needed for the combustion and the post-combustion, and the actual cremation time thus corresponded to the duration of the desiccation.

It is obvious that such a mode of operation was impossible in Topf Furnaces, because the muffle was too short to allow placing two corpses, one behind the other, and because the grate operated vertically: the muffle was free for the introduction of a fresh corpse only when the remains of the previous corpse had dropped into the ash chamber through the openings in the grate, which occurred only after the high point of the main combustion. The floor of the Ignis-Hüttenbau Furnaces, because of its unusual length, operated in a horizontal fashion instead.

To carry out such a procedure in a furnace with a grate operating vertically it would have been necessary to use a device such as the one designed by Martin Klettner. Here, the muffle no longer is a cremation chamber, but a drying chamber, whereas the post-combustion chamber becomes the combustion chamber as such. The muffle grate consists of only two supporting bars for the coffin, set apart widely at some 40 cm, and 65 and 50 cm from the start of the inclined plane on either side.

The inventor proposed that the corpse, once the coffin has burned, will first of all dry out and fall apart in the muffle in such a manner that its combustible parts, still having an appreciable mass, fall into the combustion chamber where they will then burn actively. If, at that point, another corpse is introduced into the muffle, the furnace will contain two corpses concurrently, one in the drying phase and one in the combustion phase, exactly as in the crematorium at Terezín, and that explains the extremely short duration of cremations undertaken in the Martin Klettner Furnace (cf. Document 137).

The results of the operation of the Terezín Crematorium indirectly confirm our conclusions concerning the cremation of several corpses in one muffle (cf. Subchapter 9.2.), because they demonstrate that the simultaneous cremation of two corpses in one furnace (with a staggered way of introduction), while being possible, required a design and a heating system different from what was used for the Topf Furnaces, in which such an operation would not have been technically feasible.

# 12. The Topf Furnaces and Regulations on Cremations in Greater Germany at the Outset of World War II

When the first concentration camps were set up in Germany, the SS did not even have the slightest notion of the high level of mortality which would strike these camps in later years and, for that reason, they never worried about cremating, within the camps, the corpses of any detainees who died there. Initially they simply let nearby civilian crematoria take care of these matters, and only when, against all expectations, mortality began to get out of hand, they decided to build crematoria within the camps themselves.

Originally, the Buchenwald Camp used the State Crematorium at Weimar for this purpose.[629] Between 5 September 1938 and 3 May 1940, the corpses of detainees who had died at the Mauthausen Camp were sent to the Municipal Crematorium at Steyr.[630] At least until December of 1941, the Wewelsburg Camp relied on the Bielefeld Crematorium (cf. Document 86), while the PoW/labor camp at Gross-Rosen used the Liegnitz Municipal Crematorium.[631] Even the Auschwitz Camp, in its early days, sent its deceased to the civilian crematorium of Gleiwitz (today Gliwice; Piper 1994, p. 158).

When the first crematoria began to be set up in concentration camps later on, they were subject to strict regulations, perfectly complying with current legislation applying to civilian crematoria. In this respect, Himmler's "Decree concerning the execution of cremations in the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp," promulgated on 28 February 1940, is of particular importance, hence I present the translation of the entire text:[632]

*"C o p y*

*The Reichsführer SS*
*and Head of the German police*
*IV – 509/40g*

*Berlin, 28 February 1940*

*Decree concerning the execution of cremations in the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp.*

*I. General principles*
*(1) The detainees deceased in the camp will, in principle, be cremated in the local* [i.e. in the camp] *crematorium.*
*Only in exceptional cases and with the approval of the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service may the corpse be handed over to relatives for burial.*
*At times (e.g. in times of war) when the handing over of corpses to relatives for the purpose of transfer to the country of origin is prohibited, all deceased detainees will be cremated in the camp crematorium.*

---

629 NO-4353. Letter from *Bauleitung* of *KL* Buchenwald to *SS-Gruppenführer* Eicke dated 18 June 1938.
630 ÖDMM, Archiv, 7, 4.
631 Czuj/Kempisty 1977. During that time, the corpses of 3,591 detainees from that camp were incinerated at the crematorium at Liegnitz (p. 113). The article is based on the *Einäscherungslisten* (incineration lists) of this crematorium.
632 "*Erlass über die Durchführung von Einäscherungen im Krematorium des Konzentrationslagers Sachsenhausen*." BAK, NS 3/425.

*II. Official certificate by the camp physician, autopsy, release by public prosecutor.*
*(1) After each case of death, the camp physician must establish an official certificate on the cause of death.*
*(2) In cases of violent death (e.g. an accident causing immediate death or death after a longer period of illness, suicide, death by shooting during an escape) the camp physician, together with another SS physician, must carry out an autopsy of the corpse and establish, in the usual manner, a detailed report on the results of the autopsy.*
*(3) An SS Führer, appointed by the camp commandant, must be present at the autopsy and countersign the report. The SS Führer appointed to participate in the autopsy must be appointed in advance, for a considerable period and for all cases which may occur.*
*(4) Furthermore, in cases of violent death, the competent public prosecutor must be informed immediately. The camp commandant may issue the incineration order (IV,4) only after the receipt of the release notice from the public prosecutor.*

*III. Notification of relatives.*
*(1) In all cases of death, the camp commandant must immediately notify the relatives of the deceased detainee by telegraph, if the address of the relatives is known at the camp.*
*(2) If the address is not known, the camp will get in touch as quickly as possible with the (directing) office of the State Police which ordered the internment of the deceased. The (directing) offices of the State Police are charged to forward the notification without delay.*
*(3) If (e.g. during war) it is not possible to hand the corpse as such over to the relatives, they must be informed in the notification that the deceased will be cremated. At the same time, they must be informed – unless particular reasons forbid this – that, at their request – to be expressed telegraphically within 24 hours – they will be given the possibility, up to a certain point in time, to view the detainee in the camp one last time.*
*(4) The permissible time span given to the relatives for a possible last visit of the deceased must be set in such a way that the relatives have enough time to travel to the camp. As a rule, the time span must not exceed 3 days.*

*IV. Operating rules for the crematorium at the Sachsenhausen Camp.*

*1.*

*Responsible head.*

*(1) The camp commandant is responsible for the management of the crematorium and for the execution of the cremation in accordance with the rules.*
*(2) He must designate a crematorium head immediately responsible and subordinated to him. The latter may receive orders only from the camp commandant. If the orders of the camp commandant violate the provisions of this decree, he must so inform the camp commandant.*
*If necessary, a decision from the Inspector of the Concentration Camps must be requested.*
*For fundamental questions, the decision of the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service must be requested.*

*2.*

*Keeping of the list*

*(1) The camp commandant must maintain a special death register of the deceased detainees to be cremated. In this list, each deceased detainee must be assigned a consecutive registration number. Furthermore, the list must mention his* [family] *name and first name, ID number, place and date of birth, last residence, profession, brief mention of reasons of internment, date and cause of death.*

*(2) This registration number must appear on the other documents (official medical certificate, autopsy report, cremation order of camp commandant).*

*3.*

*Corpse handling*

*(1) The corpses must be taken to the morgue of the crematorium and be arranged there in such a way as to be able to be possibly viewed there by the relatives.*

*(2) The corpses must be lodged in wooden coffins. The coffins must not have any incombustible metallic decorations, handles etc., and must be of a size and a kind so as not to impose difficulties for the subsequent cremation. No pitch may be used for filling out any joints.*

*(3) At the head of the coffin must be attached a metal tag with the embossed or imprinted number of the death register (cf. 2).*

*(4) Any objects of value still present (e.g. rings) must be removed from the corpse and handed over to the relatives together with other things left* [by the dead person]*, against receipt.*

*(5) Special legal dispositions apply for the treatment of detainees who may have died of an infectious disease. Any measures necessary in such cases (e.g. prohibition of opening the coffin and possibly prohibition of visits by relatives) must be decided by the camp physician.*

*4.*

*Cremation*

*(1) The cremation may take place only after* [issuance of] *the order of the camp commandant. The camp commandant may give this order only after an official medical death certificate and/or possibly an autopsy report have been issued and after the relatives have viewed the deceased or after the permissible time span for such a visit has elapsed, as the case may be.*

*(2) The camp commandant must give the cremation order in writing, and this order, together with the official medical death certificate or autopsy report, and with the release notice by the public prosecutor in the case of violent death, and possibly with the police dispositions on the part of the camp physician (which may exclude visitation by the relatives) must be transmitted to the head of the crematorium.*

*(3) The head of the crematorium may undertake the incineration only after these documents have been received.*

*(4) The cremation must take place not later than 24 hours after the cremation order has been issued. If this time limit cannot be maintained, the head of the crematorium must request an extension and give the reason for the delay.*

*(5) In one incineration chamber only one corpse may be incinerated at one time.*

*(6) Before the introduction of the corpse, the cremation furnace must be heated until the walls of the* [cremation] *chamber are glowing, so that the incineration*

*process may take place without further or supplemental heating. Only in exceptional cases may additional heat be provided during the incineration process.*
*(7) During the incineration process, care must be taken so that, if at all possible, no smoke escapes from the chimney.*
*(8) The observation of the incineration itself is not permitted either to the relatives or to any third persons, but only to the employees of the crematorium. In special cases, the camp commandant may personally issue permission to individual persons to view the process, if such permission is required for special reasons.*
*(9) After the end of a cremation, the incineration chamber must be thoroughly cleaned.*

*5.*

*Treatment of the ashes*

*(1) After the cremation, the ashes must be removed from the furnace, cooled, freed by means of magnets of any metallic parts and then collected together with the identification tag in a strong and durable container, air- and water-tight, and then closed. The ashes of each corpse must be collected in a separate ash container. The lid of the container must be made of durable material as well. A durable metal tag attached to the container must contain the following data:*
*1) Cremation sequence number agreeing with the cremation register (cf. No. 6) and with the numerical tag* [placed at the head of the coffin]*,*
*2) Last name and first name*
*3) Date and place of birth*
*4) Date of death*
*5) Day of cremation.*
*(2) The containers are to be in conformity with DIN Standard 3198 'Ash Capsules for Urns' set by the German Standards Institute in Berlin.*

*6.*

*Register of cremations*

*(1) For the cremations performed, a register must be kept by the personnel containing the same data as the corresponding list of deaths concerning the corpses taken to the crematorium kept by the command in accordance with Item 2.). Here, however, mention must also be made of the day of the cremation and of the administration of the cemetery to which the ashes have been sent. The register must be closed at the end of each calendar year and must be checked against the book kept by the administration.*[633] *This counter-check and the agreement must be certified in the closing note.*

*7.*

*Interment of the ashes.*

*(1) The ashes, if at all possible, must not be interred in the camp cemetery or in the Municipal Cemetery of Sachsenhausen, but shall – if no particular reasons speak against it in the case in question – in principle be sent to the place of residence of the relatives to allow them* [i.e. the ashes] *to be interred in the local cemetery.*
*(2) Before shipping the ashes of a prominent detainee, the decision of the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service must be awaited.*

633 The word *Verwaltung* (administration) is struck out and replaced by the handwritten entry *Polit. Abteilung* (Political Department).

*(3) In case the interment of the urns in the local cemetery of the relatives presents any difficulties, the relatives must be requested to indicate the cemetery to which the ash container is to be sent.*
*(4) The ashes must not remain in the possession of the relatives, even temporarily. Therefore, they or their appointees must not be given custody of the container, not even for interment at some other location. The ashes must rather be sent to the administration of the cemetery where interment is to take place.*
*(5) If no relatives of the deceased exist, it should be verified whether the interment of the ashes in the cemetery of the last place of residence does not present any difficulty. If interment is possible there, the ashes are to be sent to the administration of that cemetery.*
*In all cases where the shipment to the administration of the cemetery at the last place of residence is not advisable, the ashes must be transferred to one of the cemeteries of Greater Berlin after notification to the municipal administration of the Reich capital Berlin. In doing so, care must be taken to the effect that the urns are distributed evenly throughout all cemeteries concerned in the Greater Berlin area.*
*(6) Shipment of the ashes is to be made, in principle, at the expenses of the relatives.*
*(7) If the relatives are not in a position to bear such expenses, it is necessary to request reimbursement of the costs by the competent local aid association. Cremation fees must not be charged to the relatives.*

*8.*

*Final report.*

*(1) After the execution of the cremation and shipment of the ashes, the head of the crematorium must transmit to the camp commandant a final report.*
*(2) The official medical certificates, the reports on the autopsy, the release notice from the public prosecutor and similar documents sent together with the cremation order must remain in the crematorium office.*

*V. Exceptions*
*(1) In individual cases, the* Reichsführer-SS *and Head of the German Police may order deviations from the above provisions.*

*VI. Supervision.*
*(1) Once a year routine scheduled inspection and once a year an unannounced inspection of the crematorium service must take place. The performance of these inspections is under the authority of the Inspector of Concentration Camps then in charge. A report on the individual inspections and their results must be presented to the* Reichsführer-SS. *A copy of this report must be sent to the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service.*

*Sgd. H. H i m m l e r*

*(Office stamp)*

*Authenticated:*
*sgd. S c h m i d t*
*chancellery employee*

*Certified copy:*
[illegible signature]
*SS Untersturmführer."*

The close similarity of this text to the "Operating regulations for cremation equipment" of 5 November 1935 is obvious (see p. 127). There is reason to believe that, at least within Greater Germany, such regulations remained in force up to the end of the war.

On 17 October 1942, *SS Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, head of Office Group D at the *WVHA,* sent to all commandants of concentration camps a circular entitled "Advice to relatives of detainees deceased in concentration camps" in which he stated with reference to Himmler's above-mentioned decree:[634]

> *"Several camp commandants have requested to prohibit viewing of the corpses by relatives during the summer months for hygienic reasons. After consultations with the RSHA, you are informed that a change in the RFSS decree is not possible at the moment."*

Fritz Sander's patent application of 26 October 1942 tells us that the "Law on cremations" of 15 May 1934 and the "Operating regulations for cremation equipment" of 5 November 1935 as well as the "Decree concerning the application of the law on cremations" of 10 August 1938 were still in force in the Reich at that moment. On 13 March 1942, these laws were extended to the *Reichsgau* Sudetenland (Roland 1942, p. 62).

The official form concerning the transfer of the body to the head of the crematorium of a concentration camp also refers to the "Law on cremations" of 15 May 1934. In line with the rules regarding civilian cremations, the regulations concerning the transfer stipulate that "the cremation of the corpse must be carried out within 24 hours." At Stutthof Camp, this practice has been confirmed up to December of 1944 (cf. Document 292). This type of form was also in use at Auschwitz.[635]

The head of the crematorium had to keep a register in which were recorded the number of the funeral service, the last and first name of the deceased, the file number, the type of the detainee, his date of birth, his origin (town and county), the date of death, the number of the death certificate of the public registrar's office in charge of the place where the death had occurred – at the detainee hospital or elsewhere – the cause of death, the cremation date, the cemetery to which the urn was sent for burial, and any possible criminal record of the deceased:[636]

> *"The corpse will be cremated in the state crematorium. There are no objections to a shipment of the urn provided that a certificate of the administration of the local cemetery is issued to the effect that a regular interment will be carried out. Such a certificate is to be sent as soon as possible to the crematorium of Stutthof Concentration Camp near Danzig. The urn will be shipped free of charge. The death certificate is attached. You may request an official death certificate from the registrar's office of Stutthof Concentration Camp near Danzig. The personal belongings will be shipped presently.*
> *The camp commandant"*

---

634 NO-1510.
635 Reproduced in Blumental 1946, Vol. I, pp. 106f.; cf. Document 293.
636 AMS, I-VD-1; cf. Document 295.

Shipment of urns is also documented for the Mauthausen Camp, at least until March of 1942 (Document 296). At the Buchenwald Museum, a number of urns of various shapes are still preserved in a display case (Photos 364f.). Urns of a simpler type are also kept in a pavilion of the Mauthausen Museum (Photo 363).

The use of urns for the ashes of incinerated detainees was still mandatory in 1941. On 24 June, the head of the administration of the Gross-Rosen Camp sent to the Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps, which had its seat at Oranienburg north of Berlin, a request for "1,000 pcs. ash urns" to "preserve in an orderly fashion the corpse ash resulting" from the cremations.[637]

In the reply, dated 27 June, the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps advised that the purchase of ash urns was centralized with the company "Grosskopf, Ludwig & Co. of Ilmenau in Thuringia," to which the Gross-Rosen administration was to address their request for urns (as per DIN Standard 3198).[638] The letter asking for shipment of "1000 pcs. ash urns" was sent by this office on 11 July 1941.[639]

Initially, the Sachsenhausen legal requirements were applied also at Auschwitz. One of the first letters Topf sent to the New Construction Office opened with the following words (Document 297):

> *"For the start-up of the crematorium, you furthermore require ash urns, an imprinting device for the urn lids, and fireclay markers."*

For the immediate needs of the crematorium, Topf offered the supply of 500 ash urns DIN standard, of black sheet metal with a sheet-metal lid of the same color for the price of RM 675; 500 fireclay markers numbered 1 to 500, priced RM 65, and an imprinting device at 150 Reichsmarks.[640]

The numbered fireclay markers identified the ashes of the incinerated corpse. This manner of operation indicates a procedure in accordance with the applicable legal norms. The creation of a room for the urns (*Urnenraum*) within Crematorium I is already mentioned in the New Construction Office letter of 21 January 1941;[641] it was implemented by partitioning off a section of the morgue.[642]

On 29 April, the Political Department of the camp, which had authority over the crematorium, sent the following request to the New Construction Office (Document 298):[643]

> *"In line with the requirements of the Inspector of Concentration Camps, approved by* RSHA*, the ashes of the deceased detainees must be held in one of the*

---

[637] Letter from head of administration of the Gross-Rosen Camp to *Reichsführer*-SS – *Inspekteur der Konz.-Lager*-Oranienburg dated 24 June 1941. APMGR, sygn. 2593/DP.

[638] Letter from *Leiter der Verwaltung der Inspektion K.L.* at *Verwaltung des Konz.-Lagers Gross-Rosen* dated 27 June 1941. APMGR, sygn. 2594/DP. The price was RM 95 for 100 pieces, with a 2% discount for payment within 30 days.

[639] Letter from *Leiter der Verwaltung des Konz.-Lagers Gross-Rosen* to Grosskopf, Ludwig u. Co. Ilmenau/Th. dated 11 July 1941. APMGR, sygn. 2595/DP.

[640] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226f.

[641] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 185-185a.

[642] Topf Drawing D 57999 of 30.11.1940 (RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 134) and *Zentralbauleitung* Drawing No. 1241 of 10 April 1942 (RGVA, 502-1-146, p. 21). The room for the urns (*Urnen*) appears on this drawing for the first time. Cf. Documents 204 and 206.

[643] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 1.

> *buildings* [of the camp]. *For that reason, the camp commandant has ordered that a room in the attic of the infirmary building be used for that purpose. In order for the urns to be collected in that room in an orderly fashion, appropriate shelves must be provided together with some other minor modifications. A specialist is requested for the inspection of the room and for the necessary preparations."*

Jean-Claude Pressac shows the photo of an urn from the Auschwitz Crematorium which contains the ashes of Karl Witalski, who died on 28 March 1941 and was cremated on 2 April (Pressac 1989, p. 133). These data are imprinted on the lid of the urn, which is of the same type as those shown in Photo 7 of Document PS 2430, which depicts an urn repository at the crematorium at Natzweiler Camp (*IMT*, Vol. 30, p. 429; see Photo 365). For Auschwitz, the use of urns is documented until November of 1941. From the few documents to have survived, we can gather that, since 6 January 1941, the Political Department of the camp requested from the carpentry workshop of the New Construction Office the fabrication of hundreds of "cases" and "boxes" for urns.[644] The latest known request, dated 27 November 1941, refers to 50 "urn-shipment boxes"[645] (Documents 299f.).

The cases or boxes for the urns were used as packing cases for the shipment of urns to the cemetery of the place of residence of the relatives or to some other cemetery, in keeping with Section 4, Paragraph 7 of Himmler's decree of 28 February 1940, after telegraphic notification by the camp commandant of the death of the detainees, as per Section 3, Sub-Section 1 of this decree.[646]

In some cases, shipment of urns was prohibited by the SS authorities for reasons of public order.

On 28 May 1941, the *Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD* in the Government General informed the camp commandant at Auschwitz that he had submitted to the *RSHA*, on 21 April, a proposal concerning the "shipment of ash urns of deceased persons." The proposal contained, *i.a.*, the following procedure:[647]

> *"Shipment of urns to the Government General will no longer be effected; instead, the relatives will be informed immediately that an interment of the urns has taken place at the urn cemetery."*

This measure was intended to prevent the urns from being turned into objects of anti-German propaganda, as the head of Office Group D of the *WVHA* makes clear in a circular to the commandants of all concentration camps dated 12 September 1942. In this letter, which concerns the "Shipment of urns of detainees who died in the concentration camps," *SS Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel noted that urns with the ashes of Czechs or Jews sent back to the Protectorate of

---

644 Up to 27 November 1941: 575.

645 *SS-Neubauleitung*, *Arbeitskarte. Auftrag Nr. 1009* of 27.11.1941 and *Werkstättenauftrag Nr. 212. Beleg-Nr. 1009* of 27.11.1941. RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 34-34a & 31-31a. The work was carried out between 28 November and 13 December. For the other orders, cf.: RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 28, 29, 41, 45-48.

646 Cf. telegram of 19 January 1942 announcing the death of detainee Aleksander Glodek, deceased two days earlier, in: Staatliches Museum Auschwitz 1995, Vol. 1, p. 132 of Appendix of documents.

647 AGK, NTN, 94, p. 166.

Bohemia and Moravia had provoked demonstrations, processions, etc. For that reason, he prohibited, with immediate effect, the shipment of such urns to the Protectorate, adding:[648]

> *"The urns will be preserved in the concentration camps. In case of doubt concerning the preservation of the urns, oral instructions are to be requested from this office."*

Aside from the system of completely direct incineration which, in actual operation, was also frequently practiced in civilian crematoria, we can say that the Topf Furnaces for concentration camps were designed and built in accordance with the ethical and legal norms applicable at the time. In fact, in the cost estimates for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces, carts or devices for the introduction of coffins into the muffle were specifically mentioned, which means that cremation with a coffin was provided for.[649]

This is confirmed by the operating instructions of these furnaces (Documents 210 and 227), which specified the start-up of the blower immediately after the introduction of the corpse into the muffle and maintaining it for some 20 minutes. This practice is completely consistent with corpses introduced into the muffle in coffins, because the rapid and intensive combustion of the coffin required large amounts of air,[650] whereas it is wasteful for a cremation without a coffin, because feeding large amounts of cold air into the muffle during the vaporization phase of the corpse water – a period during which a considerable amount of heat was drained from the furnace – would only have impeded the cremation process.

The coffins used were probably similar to those used in the Terezín Crematorium (cf. Photo 362).

We may also deduce from Topf's operating instructions that the double- and triple-muffle furnaces were designed to cremate a single corpse at a time and to ensure, if the instructions were correctly applied, segregation of the ashes of the corpses cremated.

We must, therefore, accept as a fact that, with regard to the design of their furnaces, the Topf Company and Engineer Prüfer in particular took into account the usual requirements of decorum and respect.

---

[648] NO-1510.

[649] Even the metal stretcher of simplified design which succeeded these devices was called *Sargeinführtrage*, stretcher for coffin introduction.

[650] For this reason, the first electric furnace built by Topf at Erfurt was equipped with a blower having a capacity of 1,000 m³/hr for a pressure of 200 mm of water column; Jakobskötter 1941, p. 580.

# Appendices

## 1. Tables

### 1.1. List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium

Date format: dd/mm/yyyy

**Table I: 27 April 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 119 | F | 60 | 16/05/1883 | 23/04/1943 | 09:30 | 10:10 | 40 min |
| 2 | 120 | F | 87 | 14/03/1856 | 23/04/1943 | 10:10 | 10:50 | 40 min |
| 3 | 121 | M | 65 | 22/05/1878 | 23/04/1943 | 10:50 | 11:50 | 60 min |
| 4 | 122 | M | 59 | 24/07/1884 | 23/04/1943 | 11:50 | 12:50 | 60 min |
| 5 | 123 | M | 56 | 27/03/1887 | 24/04/1943 | 12:50 | 14:10 | 80 min |
| 6 | 124 | M | 9 | 17/04/1934 | 26/04/1943 | 14:10 | 15:00 | 50 min |
| 7 | 125 | F | 93 | 02/10/1850 | 24/04/1943 | 15:00 | 15:40 | 40 min |
| 8 | 126 | F | 65 | 22/01/1878 | 24/04/1943 | 15:40 | 16:20 | 40 min |
| 9 | 127 | F | 70 | 03/04/1873 | 25/04/1943 | 16:20 | 17:00 | 40 min |
| 10 | 128 | F | 80 | 26/06/1863 | 25/04/1943 | 17:00 | 17:50 | 50 min |
| 11 | 129 | F | 5 m | 14/11/1942 | 22/04/1943 | 17:50 | 18:20 | 30 min |

**Table II: 10 May 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 162 | F | 92 | 17/08/1851 | 07/05/1943 | 08:30 | 09:15 | 45 min |
| 2 | 163 | M | 65 | 22/02/1878 | 07/05/1943 | 09:15 | 10:10 | 55 min |
| 3 | 164 | M | 3 | 21/10/1940 | 08/05/1943 | 09:50 | 10:30 | 40 min |
| 4 | 165 | F | 69 | 02/11/1874 | 08/05/1943 | 10:10 | 11:00 | 50 min |
| 5 | 166 | M | 86 | 18/02/1857 | 09/05/1943 | 11:00 | 12:15 | 75 min |
| 6 | 167 | M | 8 m | 11/09/1942 | 08/05/1943 | 12:15 | 13:00 | 45 min |
| 7 | 168 | M | 10 m | 26/07/1942 | 08/05/1943 | 12:15 | 13:00 | 45 min |
| 8 | 169 | M | 80 | 16/10/1863 | 09/05/1943 | 13:15 | 14:15 | 60 min |

**Table III: 26 May 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 211 | F | 78 | 17/11/1865 | 21/05/1943 | 08:20 | 09:00 | 40 min |
| 2 | 212 | M | 62 | 13/09/1881 | 21/05/1943 | 09:00 | 09:50 | 50 min |
| 3 | 213 | F | 72 | 10/09/1871 | 24/05/1943 | 09:50 | 10:35 | 45 min |
| 4 | 214 | F | 89 | 26/03/1854 | 24/05/1943 | 10:35 | 11:30 | 55 min |
| 5 | 215 | M | 73 | 07/06/1870 | 24/05/1943 | 11:30 | 12:20 | 50 min |
| 6 | 216 | F | 74 | 12/04/1869 | 24/05/1943 | 12:20 | 13:10 | 50 min |
| 7 | 217 | F | 72 | 02/02/1871 | 24/05/1943 | 13:15 | 13:40 | 25 min |
| 8 | 218 | F | 4 | 26/01/1939 | 26/05/1943 | 13:30 | 15:30 | 120 min |
| 9 | 219 | M | 2 m | 19/03/1943 | 26/05/1943 | 13:30 | 15:30 | 120 min |

**Table IV: 4 June 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 230 | M | 58 | 19/02/1885 | 31/05/1943 | 08:30 | 09:15 | 45 min |
| 2 | 231 | M | 80 | 23/09/1863 | 31/05/1943 | 09:15 | 10:10 | 55 min |
| 3 | 232 | F | 78 | 15/06/1865 | 01/06/1943 | 10:10 | 10:45 | 35 min |
| 4 | 233 | F | 54 | 30/03/1889 | 01/06/1943 | 10:45 | 11:30 | 45 min |
| 5 | 234 | F | 18 m | 02/12/1941 | 01/06/1943 | 11:30 | 12:30 | 60 min |
| 6 | 235 | F | 60 | 16/05/1883 | 02/06/1943 | 12:30 | 13:30 | 60 min |

**Table V: 7 June 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 236 | F | 55 | 25/07/1888 | 01/06/1943 | 08:20 | 09:10 | 50 min |
| 2 | 237 | F | 59 | 05/06/1884 | 01/06/1943 | 09:10 | 10:00 | 50 min |
| 3 | 238 | M | 62 | 29/03/1881 | 02/06/1943 | 10:00 | 10:45 | 45 min |
| 4 | 239 | F | 83 | 30/05/1860 | 03/06/1943 | 10:45 | 11:30 | 45 min |
| 5 | 240 | M | 75 | 01/04/1868 | 04/06/1943 | 11:30 | 12:10 | 40 min |
| 6 | 241 | F | 49 | 06/09/1894 | 06/06/1943 | 12:10 | 12:50 | 40 min |
| 7 | 242 | F | 90 | 08/01/1853 | 06/06/1943 | 12:50 | 13:35 | 45 min |
| 8 | 243 | F | 2 m | 30/04/1943 | 05/06/1943 | 12:50 | 13:35 | 45 min |
| 9 | 244 | M | 63 | 01/05/1880 | 06/06/1943 | 13:35 | 14:35 | 60 min |
| 10 | 245 | F | 77 | 29/12/1866 | 06/06/1943 | 14:35 | 15:25 | 50 min |
| 11 | 246 | M | 46 | 12/09/1897 | 06/06/1943 | 15:25 | 16:25 | 60 min |
| 12 | 247 | M | 10 m | 29/08/1942 | 07/06/1943 | 15:25 | 16:25 | 60 min |
| 13 | 248 | F | 89 | 10/12/1854 | 06/06/1943 | 16:25 | 17:00 | 35 min |

**Table VI: 11 June 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 249 | F | 66 | 20/01/1877 | 07/06/1943 | 08:30 | 09:20 | 50 min |
| 2 | 250 | F | 50 | 16/03/1893 | 09/06/1943 | 09:20 | 10:15 | 55 min |
| 3 | 251 | F | 32 m | 08/10/1940 | 08/06/1943 | 09:20 | 10:15 | 55 min |
| 4 | 252 | F | 1 | 19/06/1942 | 09/06/1943 | 10:15 | 11:10 | 55 min |
| 5 | 253 | M | 81 | 17/09/1862 | 11/06/1943 | 11:10 | 11:45 | 35 min |
| 6 | 254 | F | 86 | 31/08/1857 | 11/06/1943 | 11:45 | 13:00 | 75 min |

**Table VII: 15 June 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 255 | F | 76 | 07/07/1867 | 12/06/1943 | 8:20 | 8:55 | 35 min |
| 2 | 256 | F | 67 | 30/11/1876 | 11/06/1943 | 8:55 | 9:40 | 45 min |
| 3 | 257 | F | 15 m | 30/03/1942 | 12/06/1943 | 8:55 | 9:40 | 45 min |
| 4 | 258 | F | 77 | 18/02/1866 | 12/06/1943 | 9:40 | 10:40 | 60 min |
| 5 | 259 | F | 76 | 11/07/1867 | 13/06/1943 | 10:40 | 11:25 | 45 min |
| 6 | 260 | F | 19 m | 12/11/1941 | 12/06/1943 | 10:40 | 11:25 | 45 min |
| 7 | 261 | M | 75 | 27/09/1868 | 14/06/1943 | 11:25 | 13:10 | 105 min |
| 8 | 262 | M | 11 m | 24/07/1942 | 14/06/1943 | 11:30 | 13:10 | 100 min |

**Table VIII: 18 June 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 268 | F | 75 | 23/12/1868 | 17/06/1943 | 08:30 | 09:20 | 50 min |
| 2 | 264 | F | 72 | 25/03/1871 | 16/06/1943 | 09:20 | 10:05 | 45 min |
| 3 | 265 | M | 58 | 24/03/1885 | 17/06/1943 | 10:05 | 10:55 | 50 min |
| 4 | 266 | F | 64 | 24/04/1879 | 17/06/1943 | 10:55 | 12:00 | 65 min |
| 5 | 267 | M | 84 | 27/06/1859 | 18/06/1943 | 12:00 | 12:50 | 50 min |
| 6 | 269 | M | 17 m | 11/01/1942 | 17/06/1943 | 12:50 | 14:00 | 70 min |
| 7 | 270 | M | 4 | 09/07/1939 | 16/06/1943 | 12:50 | 14:00 | 70 min |

**Table IX: 22 June 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 271 | M | 60 | 19/10/1883 | 21/06/1943 | 08:30 | 09:20 | 50 min |
| 2 | 272 | M | 71 | 24/12/1872 | 20/06/1943 | 09:20 | 10:20 | 60 min |
| 3 | 273 | F | 81 | 18/03/1862 | 18/06/1943 | 10:20 | 11:20 | 60 min |
| 4 | 274 | F | 14 m | 01/04/1942 | 19/06/1943 | 10:20 | 10:50 | 30 min |
| 5 | 275 | M | 84 | 28/06/1859 | 21/06/1943 | 10:55 | 11:35 | 40 min |
| 6 | 276 | M | 83 | 13/11/1860 | 20/06/1943 | 11:35 | 13:10 | 95 min |

**Table X: 25 June 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 277 | M | 88 | 10/02/1855 | 23/06/1943 | 08:30 | 09:25 | 55 min |
| 2 | 278 | F | 80 | 14/03/1863 | 23/06/1943 | 09:25 | 10:30 | 65 min |
| 3 | 279 | F | 82 | 05/04/1861 | 23/06/1843 | 10:30 | 11:30 | 60 min |
| 4 | 280 | F | 4 d | 19/06/1943 | 23/06/1943 | 10:30 | 11:30 | 60 min |
| 5 | 281 | M | 70 | 27/01/1873 | 23/06/1943 | 11:30 | 12:45 | 75 min |
| 6 | 282 | M | 4 m | 20/02/1943 | 25/06/1943 | 11:30 | 12:45 | 75 min |
| 7 | 283 | F | 8 m | 25/10/1942 | 24/06/1943 | 12:45 | 14:00 | 75 min |
| 8 | 284 | M | 14 m | 21/04/1942 | 25/06/1943 | 12:45 | 14:00 | 75 min |

**Table XI: 28 June 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 285 | M | 63 | 07/01/1880 | 25/06/1943 | 08:30 | 09:15 | 45 min |
| 2 | 286 | M | 62 | 23/05/1881 | 26/06/1943 | 09:15 | 10:15 | 60 min |
| 3 | 287 | F | 80 | 28/01/1863 | 26/06/1943 | 10:15 | 11:10 | 55 min |
| 4 | 288 | F | 74 | 18/05/1869 | 26/06/1943 | 11:10 | 12:10 | 60 min |
| 5 | 289 | M | 1 m | 06/05/1943 | 26/06/1943 | 11:10 | 12:10 | 60 min |
| 6 | 290 | M | 67 | 21/05/1876 | 27/06/1943 | 12:10 | 13:10 | 60 min |
| 7 | 291 | F | 19 m | 24/11/1941 | 27/06/1943 | 12:10 | 13:10 | 60 min |
| 8 | 292 | F | 72 | 10/07/1871 | 26/06/1943 | 13:10 | 14:00 | 50 min |
| 9 | 293 | F | 15 m | 07/03/1942 | 28/06/1943 | 13:10 | 14:00 | 50 min |
| 10 | 294 | F | 85 | 28/04/1858 | 27/06/1943 | 14:00 | 15:00 | 60 min |
| 11 | 295 | F | 18 m | 21/12/1941 | 27/06/1943 | 14:00 | 15:00 | 60 min |

**Table XII: 1 July 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 296 | F | 84 | 19/01/1859 | 28/06/1943 | 08:30 | 09:05 | 35 min |
| 2 | 297 | M | 70 | 20/12/1873 | 29/06/1943 | 09:05 | 10:00 | 55 min |
| 3 | 298 | F | 53 | 12/03/1890 | 28/06/1943 | 10:00 | 10:55 | 55 min |
| 4 | 299 | M | 57 | 30/11/1886 | 29/06/1943 | 10:55 | 11:45 | 50 min |
| 5 | 300 | M | 1 | 02/06/1942 | 30/06/1943 | 10:55 | 11:45 | 50 min |
| 6 | 301 | F | 65 | 04/12/1878 | 29/06/1943 | 11:45 | 12:45 | 60 min |
| 7 | 302 | F | 52 | 15/08/1891 | 30/06/1943 | 12:45 | 13:30 | 45 min |
| 8 | 303 | M | 73 | 23/03/1870 | 30/06/1943 | 13:30 | 14:25 | 55 min |
| 9 | 304 | M | 20 | 09/02/1923 | 30/06/1943 | 13:30 | 14:25 | 55 min |
| 10 | 305 | M | 89 | 24/09/1854 | 30/06/1943 | 14:25 | 15:10 | 45 min |
| 11 | 306 | F | 20 m | 04/10/1940 | 30/06/1943 | 14:25 | 15:10 | 45 min |
| 12 | 307 | F | 61 | 25/09/1882 | 01/07/1943 | 15:10 | 16:00 | 50 min |

**Table XIII: 7 July 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 308 | M | 43 | 09/07/1900 | 05/07/1943 | 08:15 | 09:15 | 60 min |
| 2 | 309 | M | 46 | 24/03/1897 | 05/07/1943 | 09:15 | 10:15 | 60 min |
| 3 | 310 | M | 82 | 26/09/1861 | 02/07/1943 | 10:15 | 11:10 | 55 min |
| 4 | 311 | F | 79 | 26/01/1864 | 01/07/1943 | 11:10 | 12:00 | 50 min |
| 5 | 312 | M | 37 | 28/11/1906 | 01/07/1943 | 12:00 | 12:45 | 45 min |
| 6 | 313 | F | 10 m | 17/09/1942 | 01/07/1943 | 12:00 | 12:45 | 45 min |
| 7 | 314 | M | 75 | 23/01/1868 | 06/07/1943 | 12:45 | 13:30 | 45 min |
| 8 | 315 | F | 45 | 01/10/1898 | 06/07/1943 | 13:30 | 14:15 | 45 min |
| 9 | 316 | F | 1 d | 06/07/1943 | 06/07/1943 | 13:30 | 14:15 | 45 min |
| 10 | 317 | M | 56 | 03/12/1887 | 06/07/1943 | 14:15 | 16:45 | 150 min |
| 11 | 318 | M | 2 m | 12/05/1943 | 06/07/1943 | 15:10 | 16:45 | 95 min |

**Table XIV: 12 July 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 319 | F | 66 | 12/10/1877 | 07/07/1943 | 08:15 | 09:00 | 45 min |
| 2 | 320 | F | 82 | 06/12/1861 | 07/07/1943 | 09:00 | 09:40 | 40 min |
| 3 | 321 | F | 80 | 17/01/1863 | 08/07/1943 | 09:40 | 10:30 | 50 min |
| 4 | 322 | M | 53 | 05/06/1890 | 07/07/1943 | 10:30 | 11:15 | 45 min |
| 5 | 323 | F | 65 | 05/07/1878 | 08/07/1943 | 11:15 | 11:55 | 40 min |
| 6 | 324 | M | 61 | 26/07/1882 | 10/07/1943 | 11:55 | 12:50 | 55 min |
| 7 | 325 | F | 8 m | 15/11/1942 | 11/07/1943 | 11:55 | 12:50 | 55 min |
| 8 | 326 | M | 82 | 31/03/1861 | 09/07/1943 | 12:50 | 13:35 | 45 min |
| 9 | 327 | F | 80 | 28/10/1863 | 09/07/1943 | 13:35 | 14:30 | 55 min |

**Table XV: 16 July 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 328 | M | 69 | 29/06/1874 | 12/07/1943 | 10:30 | 11:30 | 60 min |
| 2 | 329 | M | 91 | 29/10/1852 | 13/07/1943 | 11:30 | 12:30 | 60 min |
| 3 | 330 | M | 10 d | 05/07/1943 | 15/07/1943 | 11:30 | 12:30 | 60 min |
| 4 | 331 | M | 80 | 10/05/1863 | 16/07/1943 | 12:30 | 13:30 | 60 min |
| 5 | 332 | M | 15 m | 24/04/1942 | 14/07/1943 | 12:30 | 13:30 | 60 min |
| 6 | 333 | F | 61 | 14/05/1882 | 16/07/1943 | 13:30 | 14:50 | 80 min |
| 7 | 334 | M | 18 m | 30/01/1942 | 16/07/1943 | 13:30 | 14:50 | 80 min |
| 8 | 335 | M | 90 | 03/11/1853 | 16/07/1943 | 15:00 | 16:20 | 80 min |

**Table XVI: 22 July 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 336 | F | 27 | 07/07/1916 | 21/07/1943 | 08:15 | 09:15 | 60 min |
| 2 | 337 | M | 78 | 05/05/1865 | 21/07/1943 | 09:15 | 10:00 | 45 min |
| 3 | 338 | M | 63 | 17/04/1880 | 18/07/1943 | 10:00 | 10:45 | 45 min |
| 4 | 339 | M | 14 m | 27/05/1942 | 21/07/1943 | 10:00 | 10:45 | 45 min |
| 5 | 340 | M | 83 | 17/11/1860 | 19/07/1943 | 10:45 | 11:25 | 40 min |
| 6 | 341 | F | 3 m | 21/04/1943 | 18/07/1943 | 10:45 | 11:25 | 40 min |
| 7 | 342 | M | 44 | 01/08/1899 | 20/07/1943 | 11:25 | 12:20 | 55 min |
| 8 | 343 | F | 70 | 13/10/1873 | 19/07/1943 | 12:20 | 13:00 | 40 min |
| 9 | 344 | F | 87 | 07/11/1856 | 19/07/1943 | 13:00 | 14:00 | 60 min |
| 10 | 345 | M | 70 | 06/08/1873 | 22/07/1943 | 14:30 | 16:00 | 90 min |

**Table XVII: 28 July 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 346 | F | 81 | 12/08/1862 | 23/07/1943 | 08:30 | 09:05 | 35 min |
| 2 | 347 | M | 78 | 10/03/1865 | 25/07/1943 | 09:05 | 10:05 | 60 min |
| 3 | 348 | M | 67 | 05/08/1876 | 25/07/1943 | 10:05 | 11:10 | 65 min |
| 4 | 349 | M | 46 | 12/06/1897 | 25/07/1943 | 11:10 | 12:30 | 80 min |
| 5 | 350 | F | 74 | 25/03/1869 | 25/07/1943 | 12:30 | 13:15 | 45 min |
| 6 | 351 | M | 66 | 26/02/1877 | 28/07/1943 | 13:15 | 14:45 | 90 min |

**Table XVIII: 2 August 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 352 | M | 70 | 29/01/1873 | 29/07/1943 | 09:30 | 10:30 | 60 min |
| 2 | 353 | F | 67 | 13/12/1876 | 30/07/1943 | 10:30 | 11:15 | 45 min |
| 3 | 354 | F | 86 | 11/04/1857 | 01/08/1943 | 11:15 | 12:00 | 45 min |
| 4 | 355 | F | 81 | 27/08/1862 | 01/08/1943 | 12:00 | 12:45 | 45 min |
| 5 | 356 | F | 71 | 20/07/1872 | 02/08/1943 | 12:45 | 13:55 | 70 min |

**Table XIX: 9 August 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 358 | M | 22 | 26/05/1921 | 07/08/1943 | 03:05 | 04:00 | 55 min |
| 2 | 359 | M | 5 m | 05/03/1943 | 06/08/1943 | 04:00 | 04:30 | 30 min |
| 3 | 360 | M | 3 m | 21/05/1943 | 07/08/1943 | 04:00 | 04:30 | 30 min |
| 4 | 361 | M | 1 m | 16/07/1943 | 06/08/1943 | 04:00 | 04:30 | 30 min |
| 5 | 362 | F | 1 m | 11/07/1943 | 06/08/1943 | 04:50 | / | / |

**Table XX: 16 August 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 363 | F | 78 | 15/01/1865 | 13/08/1943 | 09:00 | 09:55 | 55 min |
| 2 | 364 | M | 75 | 03/10/1868 | 14/08/1943 | 09:55 | 10:45 | 50 min |
| 3 | 365 | F | 34 m | 30/10/1940 | 12/08/1943 | 09:55 | 10:45 | 50 min |
| 4 | 366 | M | 26 | 11/03/1917 | 15/08/1943 | 10:45 | 11:35 | 50 min |
| 5 | 367 | M | 61 | 15/05/1882 | 15/08/1943 | 11:35 | 12:15 | 40 min |
| 6 | 368 | M | 84 | 16/05/1859 | 14/08/1943 | 12:20 | 13:30 | 70 min |
| 7 | 369 | M | 2 | 23/08/1941 | 16/08/1943 | 12:20 | 13:30 | 70 min |

**Table XXI: 20 August 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 370 | F | 59 | 24/09/1884 | 19/08/1943 | 10:00 | 11:00 | 60 min |
| 2 | 371 | M | 53 | 31/12/1890 | 18/08/1943 | 11:00 | 11:40 | 40 min |
| 3 | 372 | M | 3 | 19/08/1940 | 17/08/1943 | 11:40 | 12:20 | 40 min |
| 4 | 373 | M | 2 | 31/08/1941 | 18/08/1943 | 11:40 | 12:20 | 40 min |

**Table XXII: 23 August 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 374 | M | 71 | 14/02/1872 | 21/08/1943 | 14:15 | 15:05 | 50 min |
| 2 | 375 | M | 68 | 07/07/1875 | 22/08/1943 | 15:05 | 16:00 | 55 min |
| 3 | 376 | M | 2 m | 26/06/1943 | 21/08/1943 | 16:00 | 16:20 | 20 min |
| 4 | 377 | ? | 1 d | 21/08/1943 | 21/08/1943 | 16:00 | 16:20 | 20 min |
| 5 | 378 | F | 66 | 07/02/1877 | 23/08/1943 | 16:20 | 16:55 | 35 min |

**Table XXIII: 1 September 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 382 | F | 78 | 03/04/1865 | 30/08/1943 | 08:30 | 09:10 | 40 min |
| 2 | 383 | M | 16 | 02/08/1927 | 31/08/1943 | 09:10 | 09:50 | 40 min |
| 3 | 384 | M | 16 | 14/06/1927 | 31/08/1943 | 09:50 | 10:35 | 45 min |
| 4 | 385 | F | 50 | 22/06/1893 | 28/08/1943 | 10:40 | 11:35 | 55 min |
| 5 | 386 | F | 1 d | 31/08/1943 | 31/08/1943 | 11:00 | 11:35 | 35 min |
| 6 | 387 | F | 42 | 20/07/1901 | 30/08/1943 | 11:35 | 12:15 | 40 min |
| 7 | 388 | M | 82 | 27/11/1861 | 31/08/1943 | 12:20 | 13:20 | 60 min |
| 8 | 389 | F | 71 | 25/06/1872 | 31/08/1943 | 13:20 | 14:00 | 40 min |
| 9 | 390 | M | 79 | 25/12/1864 | 31/08/1943 | 14:05 | 15:05 | 60 min |

**Table XXIV: 13 September 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 394 | F | 54 | 30/06/1889 | 09/09/1943 | 08:30 | 09:20 | 50 min |
| 2 | 395 | M | 58 | 06/11/1885 | 08/09/1943 | 09:20 | 10:05 | 45 min |
| 3 | 396 | M | 54 | 01/07/1889 | 10/09/1943 | 10:10 | 11:00 | 50 min |
| 4 | 397 | F | 63 | 29/07/1880 | 13/09/1943 | 11:00 | 11:40 | 40 min |
| 5 | 398 | M | 2 m | 06/07/1943 | 12/09/1943 | 11:40 | 12:30 | 50 min |
| 6 | 399 | ? | 1 d | 10/09/1943 | 10/09/1943 | 11:40 | 12:30 | 50 min |

**Table XXV: 4 October 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 409 | M | 86 | 21/06/1857 | 29/09/1943 | 09:00 | 09:30 | 30 min |
| 2 | 410 | M | 31 | 19/02/1912 | 01/10/1943 | 09:30 | 10:30 | 60 min |
| 3 | 411 | M | 70 | 20/01/1873 | 02/10/1943 | 10:30 | 11:20 | 50 min |
| 4 | 412 | M | 77 | 06/12/1866 | 04/10/1943 | 11:20 | 12:20 | 60 min |

**Table XXVI: 13 October 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 416 | F | 35 | 23/12/1908 | 09/10/1943 | 08:30 | 09:00 | 30 min |
| 2 | 417 | M | 58 | 10/04/1885 | 10/10/1943 | 09:00 | 10:10 | 70 min |
| 3 | 418 | F | 66 | 07/03/1877 | 09/10/1943 | 10:10 | 10:40 | 30 min |
| 4 | 419 | M | 65 | 12/09/1878 | 13/10/1943 | 10:40 | 11:50 | 70 min |
| 5 | 420 | M | 2 m | 26/08/1943 | 13/10/1943 | 10:45 | 11:50 | 65 min |

**Table XXVII: 18 October 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 421 | M | 45 | 26/02/1898 | 17/10/1943 | 03:00 | 03:20 | 20 min |
| 2 | 422 | F | 13 m | 07/09/1942 | 17/10/1943 | 03:20 | 04:00 | 40 min |
| 3 | 423 | F | 59 | 10/10/1884 | 18/10/1943 | 04:00 | 04:20 | 20 min |
| 4 | 424 | F | 2 m | 26/08/1943 | 14/10/1943 | 04:20 | 05:00 | 40 min |

**Table XXVIII: 22 October 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 425 | F | 88 | 27/4/1855 | 19/10/1943 | 08:30 | 09:00 | 30 min |
| 2 | 426 | M | 69 | 22/1/1874 | 19/10/1943 | 09:00 | 10:00 | 60 min |
| 3 | 427 | M | 43 | 23/2/1900 | 19/10/1943 | 10:00 | 11:00 | 60 min |
| 4 | 428 | F | 73 | 06/6/1870 | 20/10/1943 | 11:00 | 11:45 | 45 min |
| 5 | 429 | M | 62 | 28/2/1881 | 20/10/1943 | 11:45 | 12:30 | 45 min |
| 6 | 430 | M | 72 | 09/4/1871 | 21/10/1943 | 12:30 | 13:00 | 30 min |
| 7 | 431 | M | 84 | 02/5/1859 | 22/10/1943 | 13:00 | / | / |

**Table XXIX: 3 November 1943**

| # | No. | Sex | Age | Date of Birth | Date of Death | Start | End | Duration |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 437 | M | 58 | 18/02/1885 | 31/10/1943 | 08:35 | 09:15 | 40 min |
| 2 | 438 | M | 77 | 20/05/1866 | 29/10/1943 | 09:15 | 10:15 | 60 min |
| 3 | 439 | M | 62 | 10/07/1881 | 02/11/1943 | 10:15 | 10:50 | 45 min |
| 4 | 440 | F | 79 | 27/12/1864 | 31/10/1943 | 10:50 | 11:35 | 45 min |
| 5 | 441 | F | 78 | 27/07/1865 | 01/11/1943 | 11:35 | 12:05 | 30 min |
| 6 | 442 | F | 76 | 01/06/1867 | 02/11/1943 | 12:05 | 13:00 | 55 min |
| 7 | 443 | F | 25 | 24/04/1918 | 01/11/1943 | 13:00 | 14:00 | 60 min |

## 1.2. List of Cremations at the Terezín Crematorium

A) Summary Data

**Table I: Summary of Daily Cremations**

| Date dd/mm/yyyy | Furnace No. | # | Sex | | Average Duration [min] | Coffin numbers |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | M | F | | |
| 03/10/1943 | IV | 22 | 10 | 12 | 34 | 19527-19548 |
| 04/10/1943 | IV | 24 | 12 | 12 | 35 | 19549-19572 |
| 05/10/1943 | IV | 24 | 12 | 12 | 35 | 19573-19596 |
| 06/10/1943 | IV | 24 | 12 | 12 | 35 | 19597-19620 |
| 07/10/1943 | IV | 10 | 5 | 5 | 61 | 19621-19630 |
| 08/10/1943 | IV | 20 | 10 | 10 | 35 | 19631-19650 |
| 10/10/1943 | IV | 17 | 6 | 11 | 31 | 19651-19667 |
| 11/10/1943 | IV | 25 | 9 | 16 | 32 | 19668-19692 |
| 12/10/1943 | IV | 25 | 11 | 14 | 32 | 19693-19717 |
| 13/10/1943 | IV | 24 | 15 | 9 | 33 | 19718-19741 |
| 14/10/1943 | IV | 7 | 4 | 3 | 50 | 19742-19748 |
| 15/10/1943 | IV | 6 | 3 | 3 | 38 | 19749-19754 |
| 16/10/1943 | IV | 14 | 6 | 8 | 36 | 19755-19768 |
| 17/10/1943 | IV | 24 | 12 | 12 | 34 | 19769-19792 |
| 18/10/1943 | IV | 24 | 10 | 14 | 35 | 19793-19816 |
| 19/10/1943 | IV | 24 | 10 | 14 | 35 | 19817-19840 |
| 20/10/1943 | IV | 24 | 10 | 14 | 34 | 19841-19864 |

| Date dd/mm/yyyy | Furnace No. | # | Sex | | Average Duration [min] | Coffin numbers |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | M | F | | |
| 21/10/1943 | IV | 10 | 6 | 4 | 37 | 19865-19874 |
| 22/10/1943 | IV | 16 | 8 | 8 | 40 | 19875-19890 |
| 23/10/1943 | IV | 10 | 4 | 6 | 36 | 19891-19900 |
| 24/10/1943 | IV | 17 | 7 | 10 | 42 | 19901-19929 |
| 24/10/1943 | II | 14 | 6 | 8 | 42 | 19907-19931 |
| 25/10/1943 | II | 8 | 6 | 2 | 45 | 19932-19939 |
| 25/10/1943 | III | 11 | 3 | 8 | 37 | 19940-19950 |
| 26/10/1943 | III | 18 | 6 | 12 | 43 | 19951-19968 |
| 27/10/1943 | III | 20 | 6 | 14 | 39 | 19969-19988 |
| 28/10/1943 | III | 12 | 6 | 6 | 35 | 19989-20000 |
| 29/10/1943 | III | 18 | 9 | 9 | 39 | 20001-20018 |
| 31/10/1943 | III | 6 | 3 | 3 | 42 | 20019-20023 |
| 01/11/1943 | III | 16 | 6 | 10 | 37 | 20024-20039 |
| 02/11/1943 | III | 17 | 4 | 13 | 37 | 20040-20056 |
| 03/11/1943 | III | 7 | 1 | 6 | 35 | 20057-20063 |
| 04/11/1943 | III | 17 | 9 | 8 | 36 | 20064-20080 |
| 05/11/1943 | III | 17 | 12 | 5 | 38 | 20081-20097 |
| 06/11/1943 | III | 23 | 14 | 9 | 34 | 20098-20120 |
| 08/11/1943 | III | 22 | 11 | 11 | 33 | 20121-20142 |
| 09/11/1943 | III | 23 | 10 | 13 | 32 | 20143-20165 |
| 10/11/1943 | III | 22 | 11 | 11 | 33 | 20166-20187 |
| 12/11/1943 | III | 10 | 3 | 7 | 41 | 20188-20197 |
| 13/11/1943 | III | 18 | 12 | 6 | 39 | 20198-20215 |
| 15/11/1943 | III | 27 | 12 | 15 | 35 | 20216-20242 |
| Total | | 717 | 332 | 385 | | |

B) List of Cremations at the Crematorium at Terezín

Containing at least 24 consecutive cremations.

**Table II: 4 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV**

| # | Start (time) | End (time) | Duration [min] | Sex | Coffin number |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 06:00 | 06:50 | 50 | F | 19549 |
| 2 | 06:50 | 07:30 | 40 | M | 19550 |
| 3 | 07:30 | 08:05 | 35 | M | 19551 |
| 4 | 08:05 | 08:40 | 35 | F | 19552 |
| 5 | 08:40 | 09:15 | 35 | M | 19553 |
| 6 | 09:15 | 09:50 | 35 | F | 19554 |
| 7 | 09:50 | 10:25 | 35 | F | 19555 |
| 8 | 10:25 | 11:00 | 35 | F | 19556 |
| 9 | 11:00 | 11:35 | 35 | M | 19557 |
| 10 | 11:35 | 12:05 | 30 | F | 19558 |
| 11 | 12:05 | 12:35 | 30 | M | 19559 |
| 12 | 12:35 | 13:00 | 25 | F | 19560 |
| 13 | 13:00 | 13:35 | 35 | F | 19561 |
| 14 | 13:35 | 14:10 | 35 | M | 19562 |
| 15 | 14:10 | 14:45 | 35 | F | 19563 |
| 16 | 14:45 | 15:20 | 35 | M | 19564 |
| 17 | 15:20 | 15:55 | 35 | M | 19565 |

| # | Start (time) | End (time) | Duration [min] | Sex | Coffin number |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 18 | 15:55 | 16:30 | 35 | M | 19566 |
| 19 | 16:30 | 17:05 | 35 | F | 19567 |
| 20 | 17:05 | 17:40 | 35 | M | 19568 |
| 21 | 17:40 | 18:15 | 35 | M | 19569 |
| 22 | 18:15 | 18:50 | 35 | F | 19570 |
| 23 | 18:50 | 19:25 | 35 | M | 19571 |
| 24 | 19:25 | / | / | F | 19572 |
| | Average Duration ≈35 min | | | | |

**Table III: 5 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV**

| # | Start (time) | End (time) | Duration [min] | Sex | Coffin number |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 06:00 | 06:50 | 50 | F | 19573 |
| 2 | 06:50 | 07:30 | 40 | F | 19574 |
| 3 | 07:30 | 08:05 | 35 | M | 19575 |
| 4 | 08:05 | 08:35 | 30 | F | 19576 |
| 5 | 08:35 | 09:10 | 35 | M | 19577 |
| 6 | 09:10 | 09:40 | 30 | F | 19578 |
| 7 | 09:40 | 10:15 | 35 | M | 19579 |
| 8 | 10:15 | 10:45 | 30 | F | 19580 |
| 9 | 10:45 | 11:15 | 30 | M | 19581 |
| 10 | 11:15 | 11:45 | 30 | F | 19582 |
| 11 | 11:45 | 12:15 | 30 | M | 19583 |
| 12 | 12:15 | 13:00 | 45 | F | 19584 |
| 13 | 13:00 | 13:35 | 35 | F | 19585 |
| 14 | 13:35 | 14:10 | 35 | M | 19586 |
| 15 | 14:10 | 14:45 | 35 | F | 19587 |
| 16 | 14:45 | 15:20 | 35 | M | 19588 |
| 17 | 15:20 | 15:55 | 35 | M | 19589 |
| 18 | 15:55 | 16:30 | 35 | M | 19590 |
| 19 | 16:30 | 17:05 | 35 | F | 19591 |
| 20 | 17:05 | 17:40 | 35 | M | 19592 |
| 21 | 17:40 | 18:15 | 35 | F | 19593 |
| 22 | 18:15 | 18:50 | 35 | M | 19594 |
| 23 | 18:50 | 19:25 | 35 | M | 19595 |
| 24 | 19:25 | / | / | F | 19596 |
| | Average Duration ≈35 min | | | | |

**Table IV: 6 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV**

| # | Start (time) | End (time) | Duration [min] | Sex | Coffin number |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 06:30 | 07:05 | 35 | F | 19597 |
| 2 | 07:05 | 07:45 | 40 | M | 19598 |
| 3 | 07:45 | 08:15 | 30 | F | 19599 |
| 4 | 08:15 | 08:45 | 30 | F | 19600 |
| 5 | 08:45 | 09:15 | 30 | F | 10601 |
| 6 | 09:15 | 09:40 | 25 | F | 19602 |
| 7 | 09:40 | 10:10 | 30 | F | 19603 |
| 8 | 10:10 | 10:35 | 25 | F | 19604 |
| 9 | 10:35 | 11:20 | 45 | M | 19605 |
| 10 | 11:20 | 11:45 | 25 | F | 19606 |
| 11 | 11:45 | 12:15 | 30 | F | 19607 |

| # | Start (time) | End (time) | Duration [min] | Sex | Coffin number |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 12 | 12:15 | 12:50 | 35 | M | 19608 |
| 13 | 12:50 | 13:30 | 40 | F | 19609 |
| 14 | 13:30 | 14:10 | 40 | M | 19610 |
| 15 | 14:10 | 14:45 | 35 | F | 19611 |
| 16 | 14:45 | 15:20 | 35 | F | 19612 |
| 17 | 15:20 | 15:55 | 35 | M | 19613 |
| 18 | 15:55 | 16:30 | 35 | F | 19614 |
| 19 | 16:30 | 17:05 | 35 | M | 19615 |
| 20 | 17:05 | 17:40 | 35 | F | 19616 |
| 21 | 17:40 | 18:15 | 35 | M | 19617 |
| 22 | 18:15 | 18:50 | 35 | M | 19618 |
| 23 | 18:50 | 19:25 | 35 | M | 19619 |
| 24 | 19:25 | / | / | M | 19620 |
| | Average Duration ≈34 min | | | | |

**Table V: 11 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV**

| # | Start (time) | End (time) | Duration [min] | Sex | Coffin number |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 06:00 | 06:30 | 30 | F | 19668 |
| 2 | 06:30 | 07:00 | 30 | F | 19669 |
| 3 | 07:00 | 07:30 | 30 | F | 19670 |
| 4 | 07:30 | 08:05 | 35 | M | 19671 |
| 5 | 08:05 | 08:40 | 35 | F | 19672 |
| 6 | 08:40 | 09:15 | 35 | M | 19674 |
| 7 | 09:15 | 09:50 | 35 | F | 19675 |
| 8 | 09:50 | 10:25 | 35 | M | 19675 |
| 9 | 10:25 | 11:00 | 35 | F | 19676 |
| 10 | 11:00 | 11:35 | 35 | M | 19677 |
| 11 | 11:35 | 12:10 | 35 | F | 19678 |
| 12 | 12:10 | 12:45 | 35 | F | 19679 |
| 13 | 12:45 | 13:00 | 15 | M | 19680 |
| 14 | 13:00 | 13:35 | 35 | F | 19681 |
| 15 | 13:35 | 14:10 | 35 | F | 19682 |
| 16 | 14:10 | 14:45 | 35 | F | 19683 |
| 17 | 14:45 | 15:20 | 35 | M | 19684 |
| 18 | 15:20 | 15:55 | 35 | F | 19685 |
| 19 | 15:55 | 16:30 | 35 | M | 19686 |
| 20 | 16:30 | 17:00 | 30 | F | 19687 |
| 21 | 17:00 | 17:30 | 30 | M | 19688 |
| 22 | 17:30 | 18:00 | 30 | F | 19689 |
| 23 | 18:00 | 18:30 | 30 | F | 19690 |
| 24 | 18:30 | 19:00 | 30 | F | 19691 |
| 25 | 19:00 | 19:30 | 30 | M | 19692 |
| | Average Duration ≈32 min | | | | |

**Table VI: 12 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV**

| # | Start (time) | End (time) | Duration [min] | Sex | Coffin number |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 06:00 | 06:30 | 30 | F | 19693 |
| 2 | 06:30 | 07:00 | 30 | F | 19694 |
| 3 | 07:00 | 07:30 | 30 | F | 19695 |
| 4 | 07:30 | 08:00 | 30 | M | 19696 |

| # | Start (time) | End (time) | Duration [min] | Sex | Coffin number |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 5 | 08:00 | 08:30 | 30 | M | 19697 |
| 6 | 08:30 | 09:00 | 30 | F | 19698 |
| 7 | 09:00 | 09:30 | 30 | F | 19699 |
| 8 | 09:30 | 10:00 | 30 | M | 19700 |
| 9 | 10:00 | 10:30 | 30 | F | 19701 |
| 10 | 10:30 | 11:00 | 30 | M | 19702 |
| 11 | 11:00 | 11:55 | 55 | M | 19703 |
| 12 | 11:55 | 12:30 | 35 | F | 19704 |
| 13 | 12:30 | 13:00 | 30 | M | 19705 |
| 14 | 13:00 | 13:35 | 35 | F | 19706 |
| 15 | 13:35 | 14:10 | 35 | F | 19707 |
| 16 | 14:10 | 14:40 | 30 | F | 19708 |
| 17 | 14:40 | 15:15 | 35 | M | 19709 |
| 18 | 15:15 | 15:45 | 30 | F | 19710 |
| 19 | 15:45 | 16:20 | 35 | M | 19711 |
| 20 | 16:20 | 16:50 | 30 | F | 19712 |
| 21 | 16:50 | 17:25 | 35 | M | 19713 |
| 22 | 17:25 | 17:55 | 30 | F | 19714 |
| 23 | 17:55 | 18:30 | 35 | M | 19715 |
| 24 | 18:30 | 19:00 | 30 | F | 19716 |
| 25 | 19:00 | / | / | M | 19717 |
| | Average Duration ≈32 min | | | | |

**Table VII: 13 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV**

| # | Start (time) | End (time) | Duration [min] | Sex | Coffin number |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 06:00 | 06:30 | 30 | F | 19718 |
| 2 | 06:30 | 07:05 | 35 | M | 19719 |
| 3 | 07:05 | 07:35 | 30 | F | 19720 |
| 4 | 07:35 | 08:10 | 35 | M | 19721 |
| 5 | 08:10 | 08:40 | 30 | F | 19722 |
| 6 | 08:40 | 09:15 | 35 | M | 19723 |
| 7 | 09:15 | 09:45 | 30 | F | 19724 |
| 8 | 09:45 | 10:20 | 35 | M | 19725 |
| 9 | 10:20 | 10:50 | 30 | F | 19726 |
| 10 | 10:50 | 11:25 | 35 | M | 19727 |
| 11 | 11:25 | 12:00 | 35 | M | 19728 |
| 12 | 12:00 | 12:40 | 40 | M | 19729 |
| 13 | 13:00 | 13:35 | 35 | M | 19730 |
| 14 | 13:35 | 14:10 | 35 | F | 19731 |
| 15 | 14:10 | 14:40 | 30 | M | 19732 |
| 16 | 14:40 | 15:10 | 30 | M | 19733 |
| 17 | 15:10 | 15:40 | 30 | M | 19734 |
| 18 | 15:40 | 16:15 | 35 | F | 19735 |
| 19 | 16:15 | 16:50 | 35 | M | 19736 |
| 20 | 16:50 | 17:20 | 30 | M | 19737 |
| 21 | 17:20 | 17:50 | 30 | M | 19738 |
| 22 | 17:50 | 18:25 | 35 | M | 19739 |
| 23 | 18:25 | 19:00 | 35 | F | 19740 |
| 24 | 19:00 | / | / | F | 19741 |
| | Average Duration ≈33 min | | | | |

**Table VIII: 17 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV**

| # | Start (time) | End (time) | Duration [min] | Sex | Coffin number |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 06:15 | 06:45 | 30 | F | 19769 |
| 2 | 06:45 | 07:20 | 35 | M | 19770 |
| 3 | 07:20 | 08:00 | 40 | M | 19771 |
| 4 | 08:00 | 08:30 | 30 | F | 19772 |
| 5 | 08:30 | 09:00 | 30 | M | 19773 |
| 6 | 09:00 | 09:30 | 30 | F | 19774 |
| 7 | 09:30 | 10:00 | 30 | F | 19775 |
| 8 | 10:00 | 10:40 | 40 | M | 19776 |
| 9 | 10:40 | 11:10 | 30 | F | 19777 |
| 10 | 11:10 | 11:40 | 30 | M | 19778 |
| 11 | 11:40 | 12:10 | 30 | F | 19779 |
| 12 | 12:10 | 12:45 | 35 | M | 19780 |
| 13 | 12:45 | 13:20 | 35 | F | 19781 |
| 14 | 13:20 | 13:55 | 35 | F | 19782 |
| 15 | 13:55 | 14:30 | 35 | F | 19783 |
| 16 | 14:30 | 15:05 | 35 | M | 19784 |
| 17 | 15:05 | 15:40 | 35 | F | 19785 |
| 18 | 15:40 | 16:15 | 35 | M | 19786 |
| 19 | 16:15 | 16:50 | 35 | F | 19787 |
| 20 | 16:50 | 17:25 | 35 | M | 19788 |
| 21 | 17:25 | 18:00 | 35 | M | 19789 |
| 22 | 18:00 | 18:35 | 35 | F | 19790 |
| 23 | 18:35 | 19:10 | 35 | M | 19791 |
| 24 | 19:10 | / | / | M | 19792 |
| | Average Duration ≈34 min | | | | |

**Table IX: 18 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV**

| # | Start (time) | End (time) | Duration [min] | Sex | Coffin number |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 06:00 | 06:50 | 50 | F | 19793 |
| 2 | 06:50 | 07:30 | 40 | F | 19794 |
| 3 | 07:30 | 08:05 | 35 | M | 19795 |
| 4 | 08:05 | 08:40 | 35 | F | 19796 |
| 5 | 08:40 | 09:15 | 35 | M | 19797 |
| 6 | 09:15 | 09:50 | 35 | F | 19798 |
| 7 | 09:50 | 10:25 | 35 | F | 19799 |
| 8 | 10:25 | 11:00 | 35 | F | 19800 |
| 9 | 11:00 | 11:30 | 30 | F | 19801 |
| 10 | 11:30 | 12:00 | 30 | M | 19802 |
| 11 | 12:00 | 12:30 | 30 | F | 19803 |
| 12 | 12:30 | 13:00 | 30 | M | 19804 |
| 13 | 13:00 | 13:35 | 35 | F | 19805 |
| 14 | 13:35 | 14:10 | 35 | M | 19806 |
| 15 | 14:10 | 14:45 | 35 | F | 19807 |
| 16 | 14:45 | 15:20 | 35 | M | 19808 |
| 17 | 15:20 | 15:55 | 35 | F | 19809 |
| 18 | 15:55 | 16:30 | 35 | M | 19810 |
| 19 | 16:30 | 17:05 | 35 | F | 19811 |
| 20 | 17:05 | 17:40 | 35 | M | 19812 |
| 21 | 17:40 | 18:15 | 35 | F | 19813 |

| # | Start (time) | End (time) | Duration [min] | Sex | Coffin number |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 22 | 18:15 | 18:50 | 35 | M | 19814 |
| 23 | 18:50 | 19:25 | 35 | F | 19815 |
| 24 | 19:25 | / | / | M | 19816 |
| | Average Duration ≈35 min | | | | |

**Table X: 19 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV**

| # | Start (time) | End (time) | Duration [min] | Sex | Coffin number |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 06:00 | 06:45 | 45 | M | 19817 |
| 2 | 06:45 | 07:20 | 35 | M | 19818 |
| 3 | 07:20 | 07:50 | 30 | M | 19819 |
| 4 | 07:50 | 08:25 | 35 | F | 19820 |
| 5 | 08:25 | 09:00 | 35 | M | 19821 |
| 6 | 09:00 | 09:30 | 30 | F | 19822 |
| 7 | 09:30 | 10:05 | 35 | M | 19823 |
| 8 | 10:05 | 10:35 | 30 | F | 19824 |
| 9 | 10:35 | 11:10 | 35 | M | 19825 |
| 10 | 11:10 | 11:45 | 35 | F | 19826 |
| 11 | 11:45 | 12:20 | 35 | F | 19827 |
| 12 | 12:20 | 13:00 | 40 | M | 19828 |
| 13 | 13:00 | 13:25 | 35 | M | 19829 |
| 14 | 13:35 | 14:10 | 35 | F | 19830 |
| 15 | 14:10 | 14:45 | 35 | F | 19831 |
| 16 | 14:45 | 15:20 | 35 | F | 19832 |
| 17 | 15:20 | 15:55 | 35 | M | 19833 |
| 18 | 15:55 | 16:30 | 35 | F | 19834 |
| 19 | 16:30 | 17:05 | 35 | F | 19835 |
| 20 | 17:05 | 17:40 | 35 | F | 19836 |
| 21 | 17:40 | 18:15 | 35 | M | 19837 |
| 22 | 18:15 | 18:50 | 35 | F | 19838 |
| 23 | 18:50 | 19:25 | 35 | F | 19839 |
| 24 | 19:25 | / | / | F | 19840 |
| | Average Duration ≈35 min | | | | |

**Table XI: 20 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV**

| # | Start (time) | End (time) | Duration [min] | Sex | Coffin number |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 06:00 | 06:35 | 35 | F | 19841 |
| 2 | 06:35 | 07:10 | 35 | F | 19842 |
| 3 | 07:10 | 07:45 | 35 | F | 19843 |
| 4 | 07:45 | 08:20 | 35 | M | 19844 |
| 5 | 08:20 | 08:55 | 35 | F | 19845 |
| 6 | 08:55 | 09:30 | 35 | M | 19846 |
| 7 | 09:30 | 10:00 | 30 | F | 19847 |
| 8 | 10:00 | 10:35 | 35 | F | 19848 |
| 9 | 10:35 | 11:20 | 35 | M | 19849 |
| 10 | 11:20 | 12:00 | 40 | M | 19850 |
| 11 | 12:00 | 12:35 | 35 | M | 19851 |
| 12 | 12:35 | 13:00 | 25 | F | 19852 |
| 13 | 13:00 | 13:35 | 35 | F | 19853 |
| 14 | 13:35 | 14:10 | 35 | F | 19854 |
| 15 | 14:10 | 14:45 | 35 | M | 19855 |

| # | Start (time) | End (time) | Duration [min] | Sex | Coffin number |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 16 | 14:45 | 15:20 | 35 | F | 19856 |
| 17 | 15:20 | 15:55 | 35 | F | 19857 |
| 18 | 15:55 | 16:30 | 35 | M | 19858 |
| 19 | 16:30 | 17:05 | 35 | F | 19859 |
| 20 | 17:05 | 17:40 | 35 | F | 19860 |
| 21 | 17:40 | 18:15 | 35 | M | 19861 |
| 22 | 18:15 | 18:50 | 35 | F | 19862 |
| 23 | 18:50 | 19:25 | 35 | M | 19863 |
| 24 | 19:25 | / | / | M | 19864 |
| | Average Duration ≈34 min | | | | |

**Table XII: 15 November 1943 – Furnace No. III**

| # | Start (time) | End (time) | Duration [min] | Sex | Coffin number |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 04:30 | 05:10 | 40 | F | 20216 |
| 2 | 05:10 | 05:40 | 30 | F | 20217 |
| 3 | 05:40 | 06:15 | 35 | F | 20218 |
| 4 | 06:15 | 06:45 | 30 | M | 20219 |
| 5 | 06:45 | 07:15 | 30 | F | 20220 |
| 6 | 07:15 | 07:45 | 30 | F | 20221 |
| 7 | 07:45 | 08:15 | 30 | F | 20222 |
| 8 | 08:15 | 08:45 | 30 | M | 20223 |
| 9 | 08:45 | 09:15 | 30 | M | 20224 |
| 10 | 09:15 | 09:45 | 30 | F | 20225 |
| 11 | 09:45 | 10:15 | 30 | M | 20226 |
| 12 | 10:15 | 10:45 | 30 | F | 20227 |
| 13 | 10:45 | 11:15 | 30 | M | 20228 |
| 14 | 11:15 | 11:40 | 25 | M | 20229 |
| 15 | 11:40 | 12:10 | 30 | F | 20230 |
| 16 | 12:10 | 12:35 | 25 | M | 20231 |
| 17 | 12:35 | (13:10) | 35 | F | 20232 |
| 18 | 12:30 | 13:10 | 40 | M | 20233 |
| 19 | 13:10 | 13:50 | 40 | F | 20234 |
| 20 | 13:50 | 14:30 | 40 | M | 20235 |
| 21 | 14:30 | 15:10 | 40 | F | 20236 |
| 22 | 15:10 | 15:50 | 40 | M | 20237 |
| 23 | 15:50 | 16:30 | 40 | F | 20238 |
| 24 | 16:30 | 17:10 | 40 | M | 20239 |
| 25 | 17:10 | 17:50 | 40 | F | 20240 |
| 26 | 17:50 | 18:30 | 40 | M | 20241 |
| 27 | 18:30 | / | / | F | 20242 |
| | Average Duration ≈35 min | | | | |

## 1.3. Summary of the Topf Company's Activities at Auschwitz-Birkenau

The Topf Company's area of activities was not strictly limited to cremation furnaces, as outlined in Unit II of this study. It extended into two other important areas: ventilation systems and disinfestations with hot air. The table below lists almost all deliveries ever made, and projects carried out, by Topf at the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp. These activities yielded a turnover of more than 240,000 Reichsmarks to this Erfurt firm. Where data are unknown, the respective cell is left blank. Date format is dd/mm/yyyy.

| Invoice Date | Order No. | Amount RM | Date of Cost Estimate | Object | Building* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 27/08/1940 | | 10,679 | 17/4/1940 | Furnace No. 1 | K I |
| | 40 D 945 | 146 | 9/10/1940 (A) | 11 muffle-grate bars, 200 kg of compressed Monolite | K I |
| | 40 D 1090 | 7,753 | 13/11/1940 | Furnace No. 2 | K I |
| ?/01/1941 | 41 D 38 | 300 | | | K I |
| 15/01/1941 | 41 D 73 | 444 | | sending a technician | K I |
| | 41 D 112 | 180 | | 2 gasifier doors | K I |
| | 41 D 291 | 300 | | | K I |
| 05/08/1941 | 41 D 719 | | | | K I |
| 16/12/1941 | 41 D 1980 | 7,518.10 | 25/9/1941 | Furnace No. 3 | K I |
| | 41 D 2434/2 | 71 | | repair work – 27/11 to 4/12/1941; 18 to 26/12/1941 | K I |
| 06/06/1942 | | 251.50 | | installation work | K I |
| 12/11/1942 | 42 D 1447 | 355.62 | | sending a technician | K II |
| 20/11/1942 | 41 D 2435 | 1045.50 | | sending a technician for the foundation of K IV | K IV |
| 27/01/1943 | 41 D 2249 | 51,237 | 4/11/1941 | 5 triple-muffle furnaces | K II |
| 22/02/1943 | 42 D 243 | 7,820 | | ventilation system | K II |
| 22/02/1943 | 42 D 243/1 | 921.60 | | Messing – installation of forced-draft blowers | K II |
| 22/02/1943 | 42 D 1454 | 112 | | Koch – installation work from 18 to 21/1/1943 | |
| 23/03/1943 | 42 D 1422/3 | 3,258 | | – 4 ash chamber doors – 8,700 kg of rock wool – 4 gasifier grates | K IV & V |
| 23/03/1943 | 43 D 145/1 | 908 | | *Demag-Elektrozug* (provisional freight elevator) | K II |
| 28/04/1943 | 42 D 1454 | 1,128 | | installation work 1-28/4/1943 | |
| 05/04/1943 | 41 D 2435 | 27,632.30 | | 2 eight-muffle furnaces | K IV & V |
| 24/05/1943 | | 522 | | three-phase engine | |
| 27/05/1943 | 42 D 1454/1 | 53,702 | 30/9/1942 | 5 triple-muffle furnaces | K III |
| 27/05/1943 | 42 D 1520 | 7,820 | | ventilation system | K III |
| 27/05/1943 | 41 D 2249 & 42 D 243 | 916 | | Messing | |
| 27/05/1943 | | 40.60 | | steel types (*Stahltypen*) | |
| 27/05/1943 | 41 D 314/15 | 1,884 | | ventilation system | K I |

| Invoice Date | Order No. | Amount RM | Date of Cost Estimate | Object | Building* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 11/06/1943 | 43 D 219 | 1,070 | | Warm-air-supply duct (*Warmluftzuführung*) | K II |
| 16/06/1943 | | 1,348 | | extension (*Erweiterung*) | K II & III |
| 16/06/1943 | | 842 | | work in the crematorium | |
| 30/06/1943 | 42 D 243/1 | 1,583 | | Messing – installation work 1 through 30/4/1943 | |
| 30/06/1943 | | 1,255 | | sending a technician | |
| 15/07/1943 | | 968 | | housing for blowers | K II & III |
| 23/08/1943 | 43 D 150 | 5,791 | 5/2/1943 | waste incinerator (*Müll-Verbrennungsofen*) | K III |
| 23/08/1943 | | 365 | | installation & travel expens-es | K III |
| 19/10/1943 | 43 D 204/1 | 39,192 | 5/2/1943 | disinfestation facility (*Entwesungsanlage*) | Z** |
| 23/10/1943 | | 1,503.50 | | installation work | |
| 28/10/1943 | | 365 | | installation work | |
| 23/12/1943 | 43 D 775 | 2,524 | | ventilation system | K IV & V |
| 16/03/1944 | | 46 | | 6 rod thermometers | Z** |
| 25/03/1944 | 43 D 145/3 | 18,760 | | 2 electric freight elevators | BW 14 |
| | | 242,755.72 | | | |

* K = crematorium. ** Z = *Zentralsauna*

## 1.4. Patents (and Patent Applications) by J.A. Topf & Söhne

Patents on cremation furnaces are in italics.[651]

| Ref. No. | Country | Pat. No. | Object |
|---|---|---|---|
| / | Germany | 324252 | *Sargeeinführvorrichtung für Verbrennungsöfen mit heb- und senkbarem Fahrgestell für den Sargträger* |
| / | Germany | 493042 | *Vorrichtung zum Nachverbrennen der Rückstände in Leichenverbrennungsöfen* |
| 28/2 | Germany | 494136 | Ausfahrbarer Schlackenrost für mit Unterwind betriebe-ne Feuerungen |
| 34/2 | Germany | 561643 | *Feuerbestattungsofen mit drehbaren Rosten* |
| 31/12 | Germany | 576135 | Düsenplattenrost |
| 32/9 | Germany | 587149 | Verfahren u. Ofen zur Zurückgewinnung von Blei und Kupferdraht aus Kabeln |
| 37/2 | Germany | 592658 | Saugdüse |
| 35/1 | Germany | 608462 | Wendeschraube f. mech. Wendeapparate |
| 29/5 | Germany | 612193 | Verfahren z. gliechzeitigen Weichen und Ankeimen von Malz |
| 32/3 | Germany | 621449 | Luft- Zu- u. -Abführungs-Vorrichtung an drehbaren Tro-ckentrommel m. Geschlossenem Aussenmantel |
| 34/1 | Germany | 633197 | Kegelförmige Absperrvorrichtung |
| 38/1 | Germany | 638582 | *Einäscherungsofen* |
| 35/2 | Germany | 651506 | Belüftungs-Einrichtung für staubförmige oder staubhal-tige Massengüter |

[651] Thüringische Verwaltungsstelle – Kreisstelle Erfurt, Erfurt, Hindenburgstrasse. Patente der Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, 20 November 1945. SE, 5/411 A 172. The list was completed with the results of our research.

| Ref. No. | Country | Pat. No. | Object |
|---|---|---|---|
| 36/2 | Germany | 659405 | *Beschickungseinrichtung für Einäscherungsöfen* |
| 38/4 | Germany | 695325 | Mehrhorden-Malzdarre |
| 38/4 | Germany | 718946 | Mehrhorden-Malzdarre |
| 41/11 | Germany | 721513 | Gutbehälterauslauf für Saugförderanlagen in Speichern mit Mehreren Gutbehältern |
| 41/7 | Germany | 724940 | Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur selbsttätigen Belüftung von Getreideweichen mit mehreren Weichge- fässen |
| 41/4 | Germany | 724941 | Vorrichtung zur selbsttätigen Regelung der Arbeitsvorgänge von Kasten-Keimtrommeln |
| 41/8 | Germany | 728405 | Kuppelvorrichtung für Kasten-Keimtrommeln |
| 41/6 | Germany | 728529 | Vorrichtung zum selbständigen Regeln des Bewegungsvorganges von Malzwendern, insbesondere von Keimkästen |
| 41/12 | Germany | 733328 | Vorrichtung zum Pressen und Imprägnieren von Malzkeimen oder anderen landwirtschaftlichen Abfallstoffen |
| / | Germany | patent appl. | *Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb* |
| / | Germany | patent appl. | Luftgekühlte Rostplatten für Vorschubroste |
| 42/5 | Germany | 756205 | Rückmelde- oder Sicherheitsschalter |
| / | Germany | 861731 | *Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teilen davon* |
| 25/6 | USA | 1596977 | Kastentrommel |
| 30/17 | France | 710023 | Keimkasten mit fahrbarem Wender |
| 25/8 | Switzerland | 65465 | Kastentrommel |
| 41/18 | Switzerland | 216678 | Mehrhorden-Malzdarre |

## 1.5. Patent Applications by Department "DE" of J.A. Topf & Söhne

Date format: dd/mm/yyyy.[652]

| Ref. No. | Protocol No. | Object | Request Date |
|---|---|---|---|
| D 39/1 | T 52 739 V/24 f | Mechanischer Stufenrost m. Wasserlaufkühlung | 25/08/1939 |
| D 39/2 | T 52 961 V/24 f | Rostbelag zu mechanischen Stufenrosten | 21/10/1939 |
| D 39/3 | T 53 166 V/24 d | *Einäscherungsofen mit Doppelmuffel* | 06/12/1939 |
| D 41/4 | T 56 022 V/24 f | Mechanischer Vorschubrost mit gekrümmten Rostplattenträgern | 05/08/1941 |
| D 41/5 | T 56 340/V 24 f | Mechanischer Zonen-Vorschub-Rost | 15/10/1941 |
| D 42/3 | T 58 240/V 24 d | *Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb* | 05/11/1942 |
| D 42/4 | T 58 282/V24 f | Luftgekühlte Rostplatten für mechanische Vorschubroste | 16/11/1942 |
| D 42/6 | T 58 411 /V82 a | Querstromtrockner für körnige Brennstoffe u. andere Schüttgüter mit vor- u. nachgeschalteten-Mahlgang | 17/12/1942 |
| D 42/7 | T 58 449 III/30 c | Mühle für Brennstoffe u. andere Schüttgüter | 17/12/1942 |
| D 43/1 | T 58 825 V/24 i | Schornstein und Entlüftungsaufsatz | 10/03/1943 |

[652] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, *Z. Zeit laufende Patentanmeldungen "D"*, 20 November 1945. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de/media_de/

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| D 44/1 | / | Verfahren zur mechanischen Längs- und Querschürung des Brennstoffbettes bei mechanischen Schürrosten | 10/03/1944 |

- Description of patents sent to the patent office of the German Reich:
  - *Hochleistungsofen mit Aschendrehrost D.R.P. angem.*, 1934.
  - *Elektrisch betriebener Topf-Einäscherungsofen D.R.P. angem.*, 1935.

## 2. Glossary

| | |
|---|---|
| *Abfall-Vernichtungs-Ofen* | Waste-disposal incinerator |
| *Abgase* | exhaust/smoke/flue gas |
| *Abgaskanäle* | exhaust/flue-gas channels |
| *Abgasventilator* | exhaust fan |
| *Absperrschieber* | closing slide/damper |
| *Absperrventil* | closing valve |
| *Achtmuffel-Einäscherungsofen* | eight-muffle cremation furnace |
| *Anker* | anchor irons/rods, drawing rods |
| *Armaturen* | fittings, displays |
| *Asche-Urne, Ascheurne* | ash urn |
| *Ascheabkühlkammer* | ash-cooling chamber |
| *Ascheausbrennkammer* | ash post-combustion chamber |
| *Aschebehälter* | ash container |
| *Aschedrehrost* | tiltable ash grate |
| *Ascheentnahmerost* | ash-removal grate |
| *Ascheentnahmetür* | ash-removal door |
| *Aschekapsel* | ash capsule, urn |
| *Aschekasten* | ash container |
| *Aschenaufnahmebehälter* | ash container |
| *Aschenraum* | ash chamber |
| *Aschenschräge* | ash slope |
| *Aschentransportvorrichtung* | ash-transport device |
| *Auflager-Eisen* | supporting iron bars (transverse) |
| *Ausbrennraum* | chamber to complete combustion |
| *Ausglührost* | post-combustion grate |
| *äusseres Ziegelmauerwerk* | external brick masonry |
| *Befestigungs-Eisen* | holding iron bar |
| *Beharrungszustand* | steady state |
| *Beheizung* | heating |
| *Beladung* | loading |
| *Belastung* | load, strain |
| *Beschickungseinrichtung* | loading device |
| *Beschriftungs-Apparat* | labeling device |
| *Betriebsvorschrift* | operating instruction |
| *Brenner* | burner |
| *Brennereinstellung* | burner adjustment |
| *Brennkammer* | cremation chamber |
| *Brennstoff* | fuel |
| *Brennstofflager* | fuel storage |
| *Brennstoffverbrauch* | fuel consumption |
| *Brikett* | briquette |
| *D.R.P. (Deutsches Reichspatentamt)* | patent office of the German Reich |
| *Dauerbetrieb* | continuous operation |
| *DIN (Deutsche Industrie-Norm; Deutsches Institut für Normung)* | German industrial standard; since 1975: German Institute for Standardization |
| *direkte Einäscherung* | direct cremation |
| *Doppelmuffel Einäscherungsofen* | double-muffle cremation furnace |
| *Drahtseil* | wire cable |

| | |
|---|---|
| *drehbare Asche-Sammelplatte* | tiltable ash-collection grate |
| *Drehklappe* | rotary vane |
| *Drehrost* | tiltable grate |
| *Drehrostplatte* | tiltable grate panel |
| *Drehscheibe* | rotatable platform |
| *Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen* | triple-muffle cremation furnace |
| *Druckluftleitung* | compressed-air conduits |
| *Dunsthaube* | fume (extractor) hood |
| *Einäscherung* | cremation |
| *Einäscherungsanlage* | cremation facility |
| *Einäscherungskammer* | cremation chamber |
| *Einäscherungsofen* | cremation furnace |
| *Einäscherungsraum* | cremation room/hall |
| *Einäscherungsverfahren* | cremation method |
| *Einführrollen* | introduction rollers |
| *Einführtrage* | introduction stretcher |
| *Einführtür* | introduction door |
| *Einführungsschieber* | introduction |
| *Einführungstür* | introduction door |
| *Einführungswanne* | introduction tub |
| *Einmuffel-Einäscherungsofen* | single-muffle cremation furnace |
| *Entaschung* | ash removal |
| *Entwesungsofen* | disinfestation furnace |
| *Essengas* | flue gas |
| *Essenkanal* | flue channel |
| *Etageofen* | multi-story furnace |
| *Exhaustor* | exhauster, extraction fan |
| *fahrbarer Ofen* | mobile furnace |
| *Fahrgestell* | chassis |
| *Falschluft* | unwanted air |
| *Feldofen* | field furnace |
| *feuerbeständig* | fire-resistant |
| *Feuerbestattung* | cremation |
| *Feuerbestattungsofen* | cremation furnace |
| *Feuerbestattungsanlage* | cremation facility |
| *Feuerbrücke* | fire bridge |
| *feuerfest* | fire-proof |
| *Feuertür* | fire door/hearth door |
| *Feuerung* | firing/firebox |
| *Flachbettofen* | flatbed furnace |
| *Flugaschefreie-Verbrennungsgase* | combustion gases free of fly ash |
| *Flugasche* | fly ash |
| *Flugaschen-Entstaubungsanlage* | fly-ash-removal device |
| *Formstein* | cinder block |
| *Frischluftventilator* | fresh-air fan |
| *Fuchs* | flue |
| *Fuchseinsteigeschachtverschluss* | lid of flue access shaft |
| *Führungsrollen* | guide rollers |
| *Füllschachtverschluss* | closure of loading shaft |
| *Gasabzug* | gas/smoke/exhaust duct |
| *gasbeheizt* | gas-fired |
| *Gaserzeuger* | gas generator/gasifier |
| *Gasfeuerung* | gas-fired system |
| *Gaskanal* | gas channel |

| | |
|---|---|
| *Gaskoks* | gas coke |
| *Gebläse* | fan, blower |
| *Gegengewicht* | counter weight |
| *Generator* | generator/gasifier |
| *Generatorfüllschacht* | generator-/gasifier-loading shaft |
| *Generatorfüllschachtverschluss* | closure of generator-/gasifier-loading shaft |
| *Generatorfülltür* | door of generator-/gasifier-loading shaft |
| *Generatorgase* | generator gas, producer gas |
| *Generatorhals* | generator/gasifier neck |
| *Generatorschacht* | generator/gasifier shaft |
| *geruchlos* | odorless |
| *Gewölbe* | vault |
| *Gleis zur Beschickung der Öfen* | rails for loading the furnaces |
| *Gleis zur Kokszufuhr* | rails for coke delivery |
| *Gleittür* | sliding door |
| *halbindirekte Einäscherung* | semi-indirect cremation |
| *Halbwölber* | semi-wedge bricks |
| *Handwinde* | hand crank |
| *Hauptbrenner* | main burner |
| *Hauptbrennraum* | main combustion chamber |
| *Hauptfeuerung* | main hearth |
| *Hauptkanalschieber* | main-channel/duct/flue damper |
| *Hauptverbrennung* | main combustion |
| *Heisslufteinäscherungsofen* | hot air cremation furnace |
| *Heizfläche* | heating surface |
| *Heizgase* | heating gases |
| *Heizkammer* | heating chamber, of recuperator |
| *Heizschlange* | heating coil |
| *Heizspirale* | heating coil, heating element |
| *Heizspule* | heating coil |
| *Heizung* | heating |
| *Heizversuch* | heating experiment |
| *Hochheizung* | heating/firing up |
| *Holzfeuerung* | wood-fired system |
| *Hüttenkoks* | foundry coke |
| *indirekte Einäscherung* | indirect cremation |
| *Isolierabsperrschieber* | insulating damper |
| *Isoliermörtel* | insulation mortar |
| *Isolierstein* | insulation brick |
| *Isolierung* | insulation |
| *Kamineinband* | chimney framing |
| *Kaminfeuer* | chimney fire |
| *Keilstein* | wedge brick |
| *Kieselgurmörtel* | diatomaceous-earth mortar |
| *Kieselgurstein* | diatomaceous-earth stone |
| *Klemme* | clamp |
| *Kohlenbeschickungsvorrichtung* | coal-loading device |
| *Kohlensäuregehalt* | $CO_2$ content |
| *Kohlentransportwagen* | coal transportation cart |
| *Koks* | coke |
| *koksbeheizt* | coke-fired |
| *Koksfeuerung* | coke-fired system |
| *Koksofen* | coke furnace |
| *Kratze* | scraper |

| | |
|---|---|
| *Kremation* | cremation |
| *Kremationsofen* | cremation furnace |
| *Krematorium* | crematorium |
| *Laufrolle* | guide roller/wheel |
| *Laufschiene* | guide rail |
| *Leicheneinäscherungsofen* | corpse-cremation furnace |
| *Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung* | corpse-introduction device |
| *Leichenhalle* | corpse hall, morgue, mortuary |
| *Leichenkeller* | corpse basement, underground morgue |
| *Leichenraum* | corpse room, morgue |
| *Leichentrage* | corpse stretcher |
| *Leichenverbrennung* | corpse cremation |
| *Leichenverbrennungsofen* | corpse-cremation furnace |
| *Leistung* | power, performance |
| *Lockfeuer* | pilot flame |
| *Luftabschlussklappe* | air shutter |
| *Luftabschlussschieber* | airclosing slider/damper |
| *Luftaustrittdüsen* | air-exhaust nozzle |
| *Luftdüsen* | air nozzle |
| *Lufteintritt* | air-feed opening |
| *Lufterhitzer* | air heater |
| *Lufterhitzrohr* | air-heating pipe |
| *Luftgas* | air gas |
| *Luftkammer* | air chamber |
| *Luftkanal* | air channel |
| *Luftkanalverschluss* | closure for air channel |
| *Luftklappe* | air shutter |
| *Luftrosette* | air rosette |
| *Luftschieber* | air damper |
| *Luftüberschuss* | air excess |
| *Luftverteiler* | air manifold |
| *Luftzuführung* | air supply |
| *Luftzutritt* | air intake |
| *Mauerwerksmantel* | outer brickwork |
| *mm WS (Wassersäule)* | mm water column (pressure) |
| *Monolit* | Monolite |
| *Motor-Raum* | engine room |
| *Muffel* | muffle |
| *Muffelabsperrschieber* | sliding muffle closure |
| *Muffelgewölbe* | muffle vault |
| *Müllverbrennungsofen* | waste incinerator |
| *Müllverbrennungsraum* | waste incinerator room |
| *Nachbrennkammer* | post-combustion chamber |
| *Nachbrennraum* | post-combustion chamber |
| *Nachglühraum* | post-combustion chamber |
| *Nachverbrennungskanäle* | post-combustion channels |
| *Nachverbrennung* | post-combustion |
| *Nachverbrennungsrost* | post-combustion grate |
| *Nebenbrenner* | auxiliary burner |
| *Normalstein* | standard brick |
| *Normalverbrennung* | standard combustion |
| *Notkrematorium* | makeshift crematorium |
| *Oberluft* | upper air supply |
| *Ofenanlage* | furnace facility |

| | |
|---|---|
| *Ofengruppe* | furnace group |
| *Ofenmantel* | furnace |
| *Ofenschieber* | furnace damper |
| *offene Verbrennungskammer* | open combustion chamber |
| *offene Verbrennungsstätte* | open cremation site |
| *ölbeheizt* | oil-/naphtha-fired |
| *Ölbrenner* | oil/naphtha burner |
| *Ölfeuerung* | oil/naphtha firing |
| *Ölvorwärmer* | oil/naphtha pre-heating |
| *Patentanmeldung* | patent application |
| *Patentanspruch* | patent claim |
| *Patenterteilung* | patent issuance |
| *Patentschrift* | patent specification |
| *Pfanne* | pan |
| *Planrost* | flat grate |
| *Planroststäbe* | flat-grate bars |
| *primäre Luft* | primary air supply |
| *Probeeinäscherung* | cremation experiment |
| *Prunktür* | decorative door |
| *Rauchabzug* | smoke duct |
| *Rauchgasabzug* | smoke-gas duct |
| *Rauchgasausnutzung* | exploitation of smoke gas (heat) |
| *Rauchgase* | smoke/exhaust/discharge gases |
| *Rauchgasnachbrennkammer* | smoke-gas post-combustion chamber |
| *Rauchgasventilator* | smoke-gas fan |
| *Rauchkanal* | smoke duct/flue |
| *Rauchkanalschieber* | smoke-duct damper |
| *Rauchkanalschieberrahmen* | frame of flue damper |
| *rauchlos* | smokeless |
| *Rauchverbrennung* | smoke combustion |
| *Reform-Einäscherungsofen* | improved cremation furnace |
| *Regenerator* | regenerator |
| *Regulierhebel* | control lever |
| *Regulierventil* | control valve |
| *Reichspatentamt* | Reich Patent Office |
| *Reinigungstür* | cleaning door |
| *Rekuperation* | recuperation |
| *Rekuperator* | recuperator |
| *Reserveofen* | back-up furnace |
| *Ring-Einäscherungsofen* | ring cremation furnace |
| *Ring-Ofen* | ring furnace |
| *Rohrgabel* | tube yoke |
| *Rohrleitung* | piping |
| *Rollenbock* | roller stand/stretcher support |
| *Rost-Auflager* | grate support |
| *Rostauflagerbalken* | beam for grate support |
| *Rückstände* | remnants, remains |
| *Rundeisenanker* | round iron anchors |
| *Sarg* | coffin |
| *Sargbrückenstein* | coffin-support stone |
| *Sargeinführtrage* | coffin-introduction stretcher |
| *Sargeinführungsvorrichtung* | coffin-introduction device |
| *Sargeeinführungswagen* | coffin-introduction cart |
| *Saugzug-Anlage* | forced-draft device |

| | |
|---|---|
| *Saugzug-Gebläse* | forced-draft blower |
| *Schacht* | shaft |
| *Schamotte* | refractory clay, fireclay |
| *Schamotteabsperrplatte* | refractory damper |
| *Schamotteausmauerung* | refractory lining |
| *Schamottefutter* | refractory lining |
| *schamottegefüttert* | lined with refractory clay |
| *Schamottemarken* | refractory tags |
| *Schamottemauerwerk* | refractory masonry |
| *Schamottemörtel* | refractory mortar |
| *Schamotterost* | refractory grate |
| *Schamotteroststeine* | refractory grate bars |
| *Schau-Öffnung* | inspection opening |
| *Schauloch* | inspection hole |
| *Schauluke* | inspection port |
| *Schieberplatte* | damper plate |
| *Schlacke* | slag, cinder |
| *Schlackenwolle* | slag wool |
| *Schlangensystem* | coil system |
| *Schornstein* | chimney, smokestack |
| *Schornsteinmantel* | outer chimney masonry |
| *Schornsteinrohr* | chimney pipe |
| *Schrägrost* | slanted/sloping grate |
| *Schrägroststäbe* | slanted/sloping grate bars |
| *Schürgeräte* | poker |
| *Schürstange* | poking bar |
| *Schwadenabsaugung* | fume extraction |
| *Seilkausche* | rope thimble |
| *Seilrolle* | cable pulley |
| *Seitenluft* | lateral air (supply) |
| *sekundäre Luft* | secondary air |
| *SK (Segerkegel)* | Seger cone |
| *Sohle* | bottom, floor |
| *Spannschraube* | clamping/tension screw |
| *Spiralenrekuperator* | coil recuperator |
| *Stampfmasse* | caulking/packing mass/mix |
| *Steigeisen* | climbing/step iron |
| *Stundenleistung* | hourly performance |
| *T-Eisen* | T-iron |
| *termisches Gleichgewicht* | thermal equilibrium |
| *Tierleichen-Verbrennungsöfen* | animal-carcass-incineration furnace |
| *Trage* | stretcher |
| *Trockenheizung* | heat drying |
| *Trocknung* | drying out, desiccation |
| *Türplatte* | (refractory) door plate |
| *U-Eisen* | U-iron |
| *Umführungsrauchkanal* | flue/smoke duct |
| *Umleitung der Kohlenoxydgase* | diversion of CO gases |
| *Urne* | urn |
| *Urnenkasten* | urn case |
| *Urnenkisten* | urn box |
| *Urnenraum* | urn room |
| *Ventilator* | ventilator, fan |
| *Verankerung* | anchoring, bracing |

| | |
|---|---|
| *Verankerungs-Eisen* | anchoring/bracing (iron) bar |
| *Verbrennung* | combustion |
| *Verbrennungsgase* | combustion gases |
| *Verbrennungsgegenstand* | combustion object |
| *Verbrennungsraum* | combustion chamber |
| *Versandkasten* | shipping box |
| *Verschiebwagen* | relocation cart |
| *Vierkanteisen* | square iron |
| *Vierkantstäbe* | rectangular bars |
| *Vorheizung* | preheating |
| *Vorwärmer* | preheater |
| *Wärmebelastung* | thermal load/stress |
| *Wärmebilanz* | heat/thermal balance |
| *Wärmespeicher* | heat accumulator/reservoir |
| *Wasserbehälter* | water container |
| *Wassergas* | water gas |
| *Windleitung* | blast pipe |
| *Winkeleisen* | angle iron |
| *Wirkungsgrad* | efficiency (rate/factor) |
| *Wölbstein* | arch brick |
| *Zentner* | 50 kg |
| *Zug* | chimney duct or draft |
| *Zugmesser* | draft gauge |
| *Zugstärke* | draft strength/intensity |
| *Zugverstärkungs-Anlage* | Draft-improvement device |

# 3. Symbols

Not included are chemical (element) symbols.

$\alpha$ = Heat-transfer coefficient (*Wärmeübergangszahl*) = $^1/_{273}$ °C$^{-1}$
$\gamma$ = specific density
$\eta$ = efficiency factor (*Wirkungsgrad*)
$\lambda$ = thermal conductivity (*Wärmeleitzahl*; in kcal m$^{-1}$ °C$^{-1}$ h$^{-1}$)
$\sigma$ = radiation ratio (*Ausstrahlungsverhältnis*)
A = ashes (*Aschen*)
B = fuel (*Brennstoff*)
BTU = British Thermal Unit (1 BTU = 0.252 Kcal)
$c_p$ = specific heat (*spezifische Wärme*)
$c_{pm}$ = average specific heat (*mittlere spezifische Wärme*)
F = surface, area (*Fläche*)
G = weight (*Gewicht*)
$H_o$ = u.h.v., upper heating value (*oberer Heizwert*)
hp = horsepower
$H_u$ = l.h.v., lower heating value (*unterer Heizwert*)
$H_{ua}$ = lower heating value of ashes (*Unterer Heizwert Asche*)
i = heat, enthalpy (thermal contents)
K = thermal transmittance (*Wärmedurchgangszahl*)
L = air (*Luft*)
m = Excess-air ratio (*Luftverhältnis*)
q = cross-sectional area of chimney (*Querschnitt*)
PS = horsepower (*Pferdestärke*)
R = smoke gas (*Rauchgase*)
$R_g$ = weight of smoke gas (*Rauchgase Gewicht*)
$R_v$ = heat loss via smoke gas (*Rauchgase Verlust*)
U = uncombusted (*Unverbranntes*)
V = heat loss (*Verlust*)
$V_a$ = heat loss via ashes and slag (*Verlust Asche*)
$V_{ls}$ = heat loss via masonry by conduction and radiation (*Verlust Leitung-Strahlung*)
$V_{sch}$ = heat loss via chimney (*Verlust Schornstein*)
$V_{un}$ = heat loss via uncombusted gas (*Verlust unverbrannt*)
W = heat (*Wärme*) / water (*Wasser*)
WS = water column (*Wassersäule*): 1 mm WS = 1 kg/m$^2$
Z = time (*Zeit*)

## 4. Abbreviations of Archive Names

| | |
|---|---|
| AGK | Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archive of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People, National Memorial) now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute for national Commemoration), Warsaw |
| AKfSD | Archiv des Kuratoriums für Sühnemal KZ Dachau (Archive of the Foundation for Atonement at KZ Dachau) |
| AMS | Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof (Archive of the Museum at Stutthof) |
| APMGR | Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum Gross-Rosen (Archive of National Museum of Gross-Rosen), Wałbzrych |
| APMM | Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archive of National Museum at Majdanek) |
| APMO | Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu (Archive of National Museum at Auschwitz) |
| BAK | Bundesarchiv Koblenz |
| DPA | Deutsches Patentamt, Berlin |
| FSBRF | Federal'naja Služba Bezopasnosti Rossiskoi Federatsii, (Federal Security Office of the Russian Federation), Moscow |
| GARF | Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (National Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow |
| IMT | Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, published in Nuremberg 1947 |
| KfSD | Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau |
| ÖDMM | Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen |
| PRO | Public Record Office, London |
| PT | Památník Terezín (Terezín/Theresienstadt Monument) |
| ROD | Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (National Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam |
| SB | Sennefriedhof Bielefeld |
| SE | Stadtarchiv Erfurt |
| SW | Staatsarchiv Weimar |
| RGVA | Rossiysky gosudarstvenny voyenny arkhiv (Russian State War Archive), Moscow |
| VHA | Vojensky Historicky Archiv (Archive of Military History), Prague |
| WAPL | Wojewódzkie Archiwum Panstwowe w Lublinie (National Provincial Archive, Lublin) |

# 5.Bibliography

## 5.1. Alphabetical Listing

"60 Jahre Feuerbestattung in Deutschland (Eine statistische Skizze)," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, 1940, No. 1, pp. 8f.

"60 Jahre Feuerbestattung in Europa," in: *Phoenix. Zeitschrift des Vereines der Freunde der Feuerbestattung Die Flamme in Wien*, 50. Vol., No. 1, 1937, pp. 6-9.

"A Discussion on the Disposal of the Dead. In the Section of Public Medicine at the Annual Meeting of the British Medical Association held in Bournemouth, July, 1891," in: *The British Medical Journal*, 19. September 1891, pp. 627-631.

"Amtliches. Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 2, No. 7, 1925, pp. 107f.

"Amtliches. Betr. Ofenanlage in Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4 No. 3, 1927, p. 51.

Anstett, Elisabeth, Jean-Marc Dreyfus (eds.), *Destruction and Human Remains: Disposal and Concealment in Genocide and Mass Violence*. Manchester University Press, Manchester/New York, 2014.

Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. Gutachten," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 1, No. 8, 1924, pp. 119f.

Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 2, No. 6, 1925, pp. 89-91.

Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. Erwiderung auf den Einspruch des Verbandes der Preussischen Feuerbestattungsvereine vom 9. Oktober 1925 gegen den Erlass des Herrn Ministers des Innern II T 2015 – vom 24. Oktober 1924," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 1, 1926a, pp. 9-12.

Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin. "Zur Frage der Krematorienbeheizung in Preussen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 6, 1926b, pp. 95f.

Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin. "Zur Frage der Krematorienbeheizung in Preussen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 7, 1926c, pp. 105f.

Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis e.V., Berlin, "Mitteilungen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4, No. 3, 1927, pp. 47f.

Assmann, Aleida, Frank Hiddemann, Eckhard Schwarzenberger (eds.), *Firma Topf & Söhne – Hersteller der Öfen für Auschwitz. Ein Fabrikgelände als Erinnerungsort?*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York, 2002.

"Aus der nichtdeutschen Bewegung. Pardubitz," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. XXVIII, No. 4, 1915, Column 126.

"Aus der nichtdeutschen Bewegung. Zsolna," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. XXVIII, No. 2, Column 40.

Barrier, M., Georges Salomon, "La crémation des cadavres sur les champs de bataille," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 37, 1915, pp. 545-588.

*BBC Brown Boveri Elektro-Kremationsöfen*, company brochure.

Beugless, John D., "Cremation as a Safeguard against Epidemics," in: *Public Health Papers and Reports*, Vol. 10, 1884, pp. 140-144.

Beutinger, E., *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*. Carl Scholze Verlag, Leipzig 1911.

Blumental, Nachman, *Dokumenty i materiały*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce, Łódz 1946, 2 volumes.

Boegl, Ludwig, *Deutschland Städtebau. Erfurt.* Bearbeitet im Auftrage des Magistrats Erfurt. "Dari" Deutscher Architektur- und Industrie-Verlag, Berlin-Halensee 1922.

Bohnert, Michael, Thomas Rost, Stefan Pollak, "The Degree of Destruction of Human Bodies in Relation to the Duration of the Fire," in: *Forensic Science International*, Vol. 95, 1998, pp. 11-21.

*Bollettino Ufficiale della Regione Liguria*, Part II, No. 15 of 8 April 1992.

Bordoni, Ugo, *Tecnologia del calore. Collana Trattato generale teorico pratico dell'arte dell'ingegnere civile, industriale ed architetto*. Casa Editrice dottor Francesco Vallardi, Milan 1918.

*Brockhaus der Naturwissenschaften und der Technik*. F.A. Brockhaus, Wiesbaden 1958.

Bundesrepublik Deutschland. Deutsches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 861731. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 5. Januar 1953. Martin Klettner, Recklinghausen, ist als Erfinder genannt worden. J.A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden. *Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teilen davon*. Patentiert im Gebiet der Bundesrepublik Deutschland vom 24. Juni 1950 ab.

Cantagalli, Alberto, *Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore*. G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940.

Cobb, Augustus G., *Earth-Burial and Cremation: The History of Earth-Burial with its Attendant Evils, and the Advantages Offered by Cremation*. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York/London, 1892.

Cobb, John Storer, *A Quarter Century of Cremation in North America*. Knight and Millet, Boston, 1901.

Coletti, Francesco, *Memoria sulla incinerazione dei cadaveri*, Padova, 1857.

Coletti, Francesco, "L'incenerimento dei cadaveri sul campo di battaglia," con una "Nota di G. Polli," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Serie 3, vol. 51, fascicolo 3, settembre 1870, pp. 160-167.

Colombo, Gusieppe, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, Hoepli, Milan 1916 and 1926.

"Crémation," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 11, 1889, pp. 788-792.

"Crémation," in: *Revue générale d'administration*, vol. I, January-April 1892, pp. 395-400.

"Cremation in Great Britain," *The British Medical Journal*, 14. January 1905, p. 99.

"Cremation. Progress of Cremation," *The British Medical Journal*, 6 February 1909, pp. 349ff.

Créteur, M., "La pratique de la crémation des cadavres sur les champs de bataille de Sédan en 1871," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 37, 1915, pp. 558-563.

Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989.

Czuj, Tadeusz, Czesław Kempisty, "Spopielanie zwlok wieznów obozu Gross-Rosen w komunalnym krematorium Legnity w latach 1940-1943," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. XXVII, 1977, pp 106-119.

"Das Hanauer Krematorium," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 1930, p. 62.

"Das Krematorium zu Hirschberg in Preussisch-Schlesien," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. XXVIII, No. 10, 1915, pp. 296-298.

Davies, Douglas J., Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005.

de Cristoforis, Malachia, *Etude pratique sur la crémation moderne*. Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan 1890.

DeHaan, J.D., S.J. Campbell, S. Nurbakhsh, "Combustion of animal fat and its implications for the consumption of human bodies in fires," in: *Science & Justice*, Vol. 39, No. 1, 1999, pp. 27-38.

de Pietra Santa, Prosper, *La crémation des morts en France et à l'étranger*. Librairie J.-B. Baillière et fils, Paris 1874.

de Pietra Santa, Prosper, "Chronique de la crémation," in: *Journal d'hygiène*, No. 590, 12 janvier 1888a, pp. 13-16 ; No. 592, 26 janvier 1888b, pp. 37-39 ; No. 593, 2 février 1888c, pp. 49-51.

de Pietra Santa, Prosper, *Modern Cremation*. Publication de la Société Française d'Hygiène. Au bureau de la Société. Paris 1889.

de Pietra Santa, Prosper, de Nansouty, "La crémation," in: *Le génie civil*, 1881, No. 8, pp. 169-172; No. 9, pp. 193-195; No. 10, pp. 229-231; No. 11, pp. 256-258; No. 12, pp. 281-283, 15 February-15 April 1881.

Dechambre, A., "La crémation des morts sur les champs de bataille," in: *Gazette hebdomadaire de médecine et de chirurgie*, série 2, vol. 7, 29 juillet 1870a, pp. 465f.

Dechambre, A., "Encore la crémation des morts," in: *Gazette hebdomadaire de médecine et de chirurgie*, série 2, vol. 7, 1er septembre 1870b, pp. 545f.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 324252. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 24. August 1920. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Sargeinführvorrichtung für Verbrennungsöfen mit heb- und senkbarem Fahrgestell für Sargträger*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 24. April 1915 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichpatentamt. Patentschrift No. 331628. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 11. Januar 1921. Adolf Marsch in Gera, Reuss. *Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer grösser Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. September 1915 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 493042. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 5. März 1930a. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Vorrichtung zum Nachverbrennen der Rückstände in Leichenverbrennungsöfen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 24. März 1929 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 494136. Klasse 24f. Gruppe 10. Ausgegeben am 19. März 1930b. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Ausfahrbarer Schlackenrost für mit Unterwind betriebene Feuerungen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 22. August 1928 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 506627. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 6. September 1930c. Tag der Bekanntmachung über Erteilung des Patents: 28. August 1930. Dipl.-Ing. Hans Volckmann und Dipl.-Ing. Karl Ludwig in Hamburg. *Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung*.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 561643. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 17. Oktober 1932 (Viktor Quehl in Gera). Umgeschrieben auf: J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. 17.5.1934. *Feuerbestattungsofen mit drehbaren Rosten*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 15. April 1931 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 576135. Klasse 24f. Gruppe 12 02 1560. Ausgegeben am 20. Mai 1933a. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Düsenplattenrost*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 27. August 1931 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 587149. Klasse 24f. Gruppe 1202. Ausgegeben am 31. Oktober 1933b. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Verfahren und Ofen zur Zurückgewinnung von Blei und Kupferdraht aus Kabeln*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 29. September 1932 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 638582. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 19. November 1936. (Wilhelm Basse in Hamburg). Umgeschrieben auf: J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. 27.11.1937. *Einäscherungsofen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 20.Novembre 1936 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 659405. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 4. Mai 1938a. Hans Geerhardt in Erfurt ist als Erfinder benannt worden. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Beschickungseinrichtung für Einäscherungsöfen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 20. November 1936 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 669645. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 31. Dezember 1938b. Firma Wilhelm Ruppmann in Stuttgart. Tag der Be-

kanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 8. Dezember 1938. *Leichenverbrennungsofen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 23. Juni 1936 ab.

*Deutsches Reichs-Adressbuch für Industrie, Gewerbe Handel*. Buch II: Adressen-Verzeichnis. Ausgabe 1940. Druck: Buch- und Tiefdruck Gesellschaft m.b.h., Berlin.

"Deutschlands neueste Feuerehrungshalle in Lauscha," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 1935, p. 10.

"Die deutschen Krematorien im Jahre 1938," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, 1940, p. 13.

*Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 16, 1944, p. 17.

"Die Feuerhallen der Ostmark," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, 50. Vol., 1939, p. 7.

*Die Grossunternehmen im Deutschen Reich.* Band 7: Handbuch der Ges. m.b.H. mit einem Kapital ab RM 500 000 einschl. der Kom.-Ges., Off. Handels-Ges. und Einzelfirmen der gleichen Grössenordnung. 1941. Verlag Hoppenstedt & Co., Berlin C 2.

"Die Hirschberger Feuerhalle," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXIX. Vol., No. 4, 1916, pp. 97-104.

Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers* Auschwitz, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim, 1999.

Dönitz, W., "Technik der Leichenverbrennung in Japan," in: *Deutsche Medicinische Wochenschrift*, Vol. II, No., 1876, pp. 377-379.

du Mesnil, O., "L'exposition et le congrès d'hygiène et de sauvetage de Bruxelles en 1876," in: *Annales d'hygiène publique et de médecine légale*, 1877, série 2, No. 47, pp. 42-58.

du Mesnil, O., "Le monument crématoire du cimetière de l'est. La crémation à Paris," in: *Annales d'hygiène publique et de médecine légale*, 1888, série 3, No. 19, pp. 77-81.

Duroux, Charles, *Essai sur l'assainissement des champs de bataille*. Thèse pour le doctorat en médecine. Typographie A.Viollet, Paris 1878.

Eassie, William, "Cremation in its Bearing upon Hublic Health," in: *The British Medical Journal*, 1 August 1874, pp. 134-138.

Eassie, William, *Cremation of the Dead.* London, 1875.

"Einäscherungen im Grossdeutschland," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. 12, 1940, pp. 20 & 29.

"Einführung der Feuerbestattung in Mexico," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXI. Vol., No. 1, 1908, p. 10.

"Eingabe vom 20. Februar 1902 wegen Verbrennung von Pestleichen." An den Deutschen Reichstag, Addendum II.

*Einwohnerbuch der Stadt Erfurt 1931/32*. Bearbeitet und herausgegeben von Gebr. Richters Verlagsanstalt, Erfurt, unter Mitarbeit der Behörde und Gemeinden.

"Elektrisch betriebener Topf-Einäscherungsofen. D.R.P. angem.," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 6, 1935, pp. 88-90.

*Enciclopedia Curcio di Scienza e Tecnica*. Armando Curcio Editore, Rome 1973.

*Enciclopedia della Scienza e della Tecnica*. Mondadori, Milan 1963.

*Enciclopedia Italiana*, entry "cremazione," vol. XI, Rome 1949, p. 825.

*Equipements de crémation Tabo*, company brochure.

Erichsen, Hugo, *The Cremation of the Dead Considered from an Æsthetic, Sanitary, Religious, Historical, Medico-Legal, and Economical Standpoint*. D.O. Haynes & Company, Detroit, 1887.

Etzbach, Hugo, *Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung*. Druck Johannes Friese, Cologne 1935.

Faber, Heinrich, *Ein neues Krematorium für Wien/Die letzte Wohnung*. Diplomarbeit, Technische Universität Wien, 1981.

Feischner, "Die Einäscherungsöfen mit Gasfeuerung im Krematorium Berlin-Treptow," in: *Technische Monatsblätter für Gasverwendung*, Vol. 6, No. 2, 1930/31, p. 22.

Ferbeck & Vincent, *Fours de crémation Modulaires, type C 411.*

"Feuerbestattung auf dem Schlachtfelde," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXVII. Vol., No. 12, 1914, Column 402.
"Feuerbestattung im Kriege," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXVII. Vol., No. 12, 1914, Columns 386f.
Fichtl, "Wärmewirtschaft in Krematorien," in: *Die Wärme – Zeitschrift für Dampfkessel und Maschinenbetrieb*, Vol. 17, No. 34, 1924, pp. 394-397.
Fischer, Norbert, *Vom Gottesacker zum Krematorium – Eine Sozialgeschichte der Friedhöfe in Deutschland seit dem 18. Jahrhundert*. Cologne/Weimar/Vienna, 1996.
Fleck, H., "Beitrag zur Beantwortung der Frage von Leichenverbrennung," in: *Zeitschrift für Epidemiologie*, Vol. I, 1874, pp. 161-169.
Forest Products Laboratory (ed.), *Wood Handbook: Wood as an Engineering Material*, U.S. Department of Agriculture, Madison, WI, 2010; www.fpl.fs.fed.us/documnts/fplgtr/fplgtr190/chapter_04.pdf.
Fornasini, Giulio, *Generatori di vapore*. Briano Editore, Genoa 1960.
Freygang, Paul, "Leichenverbrennung," in: Otto Lueger, *Lexikon der gesamten Technik und ihrer Hilfswissenschaften*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart and Leipzig, vol. 6, 1908, pp. 120-127.
Freygang, Paul, "Leichenverbrennung," in: Otto Lueger, *Lexikon der gesamten Technik und ihrer Hilfswissenschaften*. Ergänzungsband zur zweiten Auflage. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart and Leipzig, vol. 9, 1914, pp. 475-480.
Fröhlich, H., "Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern," in: *Deutsche Militärärztliche Zeitschrift*, No. 1-4, Januar-April 1872, pp. 39-116.
Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte. Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*. Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1994.
Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000.
Georgius, "Neuere Leichenverbrennungstechnik," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 46, No. 5, 1923, pp. 555-559.
*Gesetz über die Feuerbestattung. Vom 15. Mai 1934*. Reichsgesetzblatt, Vol. 1934, Teil I, pp. 380-381.
Giua, Michele, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. Unione Tipografico-Editrice Torinese, Turin 1948.
Goppelsroeder, Friedrich, *Ueber Feuerbestattung*. Druck und Verlag von Wenz u. Peters, Mühlhausen i. Els. 1890.
Gorini, Paolo, *Sulla purificazione dei morti per mezzo del fuoco. Considerazioni, sperimenti e proposte*. Presso Natale Battezzati Editore, Milan, 1876.
Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*. 3rd edition, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012/Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
Grimm, Jacob, *Über das verbrennen der leichen. Eine in der academie der wissenschaften am 29. november 1849 von Jacob Grimm gehaltne* [sic] *vorlesung. Berlin. Gedruckt in der druckerei der akademie der wissenschaften 1850.* Ferd. Dümmler's buchhandlung.
Grober, "Zur Feuerbestattung im Kriege," in: *Deutsche medizinische Wochenschrift*, 24 September 1914, p. 1781.
Großdeutscher Verband der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V., *Richtlinien für den Bau und Betrieb von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen*, Verlag des Grossdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V, Berlin 1937.
*Große Brockhaus, Der*, 1930, entries "Krematorium" (pp. 581f.) & "Feuerbestattung" (pp. 187f.).
Grüder, Fritz, "Die neue Flammbestattung auf dem Friedhof in Berlin-Wilmersdorf," in: *Zentralblatt der Bauverwaltung*, Vol. 42, No. 75, 16 September 1922, pp. 449-451.

Guilbert, Edward A., "Cremation or earth burial, which?" in: *Public Health Papers and Reports*, Vol. 21, 1895, pp. 201-216.
Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.
Gutsche, Willibald (ed.), *Geschichte der Stadt Erfurt*. Hermann Böhlaus Nachfolger, Weimar 1986.
Heinicke Feuerungs- und Schornsteinbau, *H.R. Heinicke Einäscherungsofen*, undated commercial brochure.
Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Kadaververnichtungsanlagen*. Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S. 1905a.
Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien).* Verlag von Carl Marhold. Halle a. S. 1905b.
Heepke, Wilhelm, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, XXI. Vol., No. 8. pp. 109-111; No. 9, pp. 123-128, 1933.
Heil, Karl, *Die Feuerbestattungs-Literatur*. Selbstverlag der Feuerbestattungsvereine Deutscher Sprache. Königsberg Pr. 1930.
Heinemann, Ferdinand, "Ein neuer Verbrennungsofen für Friedhofsabraum," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 63, No. 16, 1940, pp. 189f.
Helbig, Erwin, "Die deutschen Krematorien im Jahre 1939," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, 1940, No. 3, pp. 28-31.
Heldwein, Johannes, *Die Geschichte der Feuerbestattung und deutsche Krematorien*. Franzmathes Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1931.
Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, 1931a, No. 24, pp. 369-374; No. 25, pp. 395-399.
Hellwig, Friedrich, "Entgegnung zu vorstehenden Ausführungen," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, No. 41, 1931b.
Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 4, No. 1, 1932a, pp. 8-14.
Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Sarg zur Urne," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 4, 1932b, pp. 37-43.
Henzi, R., "Die Zürcher Einäscherungsöfen mit Gasfeuerung," in: *Schweiz. Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern*," XIV. Vol., No. 3, 1934, pp. 63-66.
Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959.
Houzeau, M., "Note sur la crémation des corps," in: *Précis analytique des travaux de l'Académie des Sciences, Belles-Lettres et Arts de Rouen pendant l'année 1880-1881*. Rouen, Imprimerie d'Espérance Cagniard, 1882, pp. 135-141.
Huber, Walter, *Die Feuerbestattung ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung und das St. Galler Krematorium*. Selbstverlag des Verfassers, St. Gallen 1903.
"*Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*. Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst und Sohn, Berlin, Vol. I: 1931; Vol. IV: 1938.
Ichok, G., "La crémation," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de médecine préventive*, No. 52, 1930, pp. 41-53.
Ichok, G., "L'action sanitaire à l'étranger. La crémation à l'étranger," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de médecine préventive*, No. 53, 1931, pp. 677-691.
*Industrial Equipment & Engineering Co. Ener-Tek II Cremator*, company brochure.
Internationales Lagerkomitee Buchenwald (ed.), *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald. Bericht des internationalen Lagerkomitees Buchenwald*. Thüringer Volksverlag, Weimar, undated (but 1949).
Jakobskötter, Rudolf, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heisslufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 64, No. 43, 1941, 579-587.

Jeanson, "Die elektrische Einäscherung in Theorie und Praxis," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 8, 1935, pp. 118-122.

Jones, E.W., "Factors Which Affect the Process of Cremation. Third Session." Extract from the Cremation Society of Great Britain's *Annual Cremation Conference Report*, 1975, pp. 77-87.

Jordan, H., H. Deringer, "Wärmeverbrauch des mit Gas und mit Elektrizität geheizten Krematoriumsofens," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, VII. Vol., No. 1, 1936, p. 16.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 218581. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 8. Februar 1910. Max J. Kergel in Beuthen, O.-S. *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Rekuperator*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 4. Oktober 1908 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 244887. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 20. März 1912. Lawson Henry Giddings in Pasadena, Calif. *Elektrischer Leichenverbrennungsofen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 11. April 1911 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 257576. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 13. März 1913a. Gebr. Körting Aktiengesellschaft in Linden b. Hannover. *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Ölfeuerung*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. Juni 1911 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 258066. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 28. März 1913b. Friedrich Siemens in Berlin. *Leicheneinäscherungsofen mit Regeneratoren und einem Gaserzeuger*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 18. August 1911 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 263725. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 6. September 1913c. Bunzlauer Werke Lengerdorff & Comp. in Bunzlau i. Schles. *Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung von Leichen mit Verbrennungsgasen und Lufterhitzer mit einer Wärmequelle*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 6. Juli 1911 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 279830. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 29. Oktober 1914. Wilhelm Buess in Hannover. *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Öl- oder Gasfeuerung mit einem unter dem schräg abfallenden Verbrennungsraum liegenden Aschenaufnahmebehälter*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 22. August 1913 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 284163. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 12. März 1915. Wilhelm Sauerland in Dresden. *Einäscherungsofen mit an der einen Stirnseite mit dem Verbrennungsraum verbundenem Gaserzeuger und einem Regenerator.* Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 19. Dezember 1912 ab.

Kämper, Hermann, "Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 64, No. 12, 1941, pp. 171-176.

Keller, G., *Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*. Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, Baden (Schweiz). Sonderabdruck aus den Brown Boveri Mitteilungen A.G., No. 6/7 1942.

Keller, Hans, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1927/28, Biel 1928.

Keller, Hans, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen." Sonderabdruck aus der Zeitschrift *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, Vol. 10, 1929, No. 6, pp. 1-3.

Keller, Hans, *Der elektrische Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Biel.* Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1933. Biel 1934.

Keller, Hans, "Die Einäscherungsofen mit elektrischer Aufheizung im Krematorium in Biel," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 5, 1935a, pp. 65-70.

Keller, Hans, "Wärmeverbrauch des mit Gas und mit Elektrizität geheizten Krematoriumsofens," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 12, 1935b, p. 176.

Keller, Hans, *Der elektrifizierte Ofen im Krematorium Biel*. Graphische Anstalt Schühler A.G., Biel 1935c.

Keller, Hans, *Mitteilungen über den Betrieb des Krematoriums Biel von 1927 bis 1945*. BFG Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel, Jahresbericht pro 1945a.

Keller, Hans, *Ursache der Rauchbildung bei der Kremation*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1944. Biel 1945b.

Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Massgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4, 1927, No. 8, pp. 134-140; No. 9, pp. 148-159; No. 10, pp. 165-169; No. 11, pp. 177-181.
Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung," in: Verband… 1930, pp. 133-143.
Kessler, Richard, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 3, 1931a, pp. 34-40.
Kessler, Richard, "Entwicklung und Zukunftswege der Einäscherungstechnik," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 6, 1931b, pp. 83-89.
Kessler, Richard, *Richtlinien für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen. Neue Fortschritte im Einäscherungsofenbau*. Veröffentlichungen des Grossdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine No. 5, Königsberg 1932.
Kessler, Richard, "Die wärmewirtschaftliche Ausnutzung der Abgase bei Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 5, No. 2, 1933a, pp. 21-26.
Kessler, Richard, "Richtlinien für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen aufgestellt vom Grossdeutschen Verbande der Feuerbestattungsvereine," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 5, No. 6, 1933b, pp. 87-93.
Klatte, Günther, "Krematoriumsöfen mit Gasfeuerung," in: *Industriegas*, No. 3, 1931, pp. 63-66.
Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*. Verlag Karl Alber, Munich 1946.
"Köln erhält ein Krematorium," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 2, 1935, p. 27.
Kommunistischen Partei Deutschlands (ed.), *Das war Buchenwald! Ein Tatsachenbericht*. Verlag für Wissenschaft und Literatur, Leipzig, undated.
Kori, Hans, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. Neue Wege und Ziele," in; *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 1, No. 8, 1924, pp. 115-119.
Kori, Hans, GmbH. Berlin, *Einäscherungsofen System "Kori"* (Publicity leaflet from the late 1920s).
Kori, Hans, GmbH., Berlin, *Verbrennungsöfen für Abfälle aller Art* (leaflet from the 1930s).
Kraupner, Hans, "Neuere Erkenntnisse und Erfahrungen beim Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen." reprint from: *Städtehygiene* 8/1970, Uelzen.
Kraupner, Hans, Franz Puls, "Die chemische Vorgänge bei einer Einäscherung," reprint from: *Städtehygiene* 8/1970, Uelzen.
*Kremationsöfen, System Ruppmann Typ 070/3.*
"Krematorium Forst (Lausitz)," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 1930, p. 60.
Kristen, "Ausbrennversuche an Schornsteinen," in: *Wärmewirtschaftliche Nachrichten für Hausbau, Haushalt und* Kleingewerbe, Vol. 6, 7 No., 1933, pp. 83-85.
Kryl, Miroslaw, "Deportacja wiezniów terezinskiego getta do obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w 1942 roku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XI, 1983.
Kubica, Helena, "Kinder und Jugendliche im KL Auschwitz," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. II, pp. 251-351.
Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Ueber Leichenverbrennung*. Vortrag gehalten am 8. April 1874 zum Besten des Neustädter Gymnasial-Stipendienfonds. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Erlangen 1874.
Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung. Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875.
"La crémation," in: *La Science Illustrée*, vol. V, 1890, premier semestre, No. 118, pp. 209f.
"La crémation à Paris. Son état actuel," in: *L'année scientifique et industrielle*, Vol. 34 (1890), Paris, 1891, pp. 419-422.
"La crémation au Japon," in: *Nice-médical*, Vol. 7, No. 6, March 1883, p. 94.

"La crémation au Japon," in: *Annales d'hygiène publique et de médecine légale*, 1900, série 3, No. 43, pp. 380f.
"La crémation des morts à Paris," in: *La Science Illustrée*, vol. I, 1888, premier semestre, p. 111.
"La crémation des morts et l'édifice crématoire du Père-Lachaise," in: *La Science Illustrée*, vol. I, 1888, premier semestre, pp. 12-14.
"La prima cremazione in Milano," in: *Annali universali di medicina e chirurgia*. Series 1, vol. 235, fascicolo 703, January 1876, pp. 90-93.
"La seconda cremazione a Milano," in: *Annali universali di medicina e chirurgia*. Series 1, vol. 235, fascicolo 706, April 1876, pp. 290-292.
Lacassagne, A., P. Dubuisson, "Crémation," in: *Dictionnaire encyclopédique des sciences médicales*, vol. 23, CRE-CRU, Paris, 1874, pp. 5-91.
Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*. Europa Verlag, Vienna, Frankfurt, Zürich 1965, 2 volumes.
Lange, Martina, Holger Schutkowski, Susanne Hummel, Bernd Herrmann, *A Bibliography on Cremation / Leichenbrand – Bibliographie*, *Pact*, Vol. 19, Conseil d'Europe, Strasbourg 1987.
Lanyi, "Ueber die Verbrennung der Leichen am Schlachtfelde," in: *Allgemeine Militärärztliche Zeitung*, 12 April 1874, pp. 91-95.
Lebrasseur, M., "Tirage naturel et tirage mécanique des appareils thermiques," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 45, No. 5, 1922 (review), pp. 56f.
Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Fred A. Leuchter, Associates, Boston, Mass., April 1988.
Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
Löffler, Rudolf, "Die wichtigen Verbrennungs-Oxydationsvorgänge," in: *Die Volks-Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 1, No. 7/8, 1926, pp. 3f.
Lohmann, W., *Gesetz, betreffend die Feuerbestattung, vom 14. September 1911 nebst Ausführungsanweisung vom 29. September 1911.* J. Guttentag Verlagsbuchhaltung, Berlin 1912.
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzislaw, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zaglady Majdanek," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. 4, 1948, pp. 63-105.
Maccone, Luigi, *Storia documentata della cremazione presso i popoli antichi ed i moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*. Istituto Italiano d'Arti Grafiche, Bergamo 1932.
Majewska, Justyna, "Technicy "ostatecznego rowiązania". Topf & Söhne – konstruktorzy pieców dla Auschwitz", *Zagłada Żydów: studia i materiały*, No. 13 (2017), pp. 854-859.
Manskopf, H., "Gas als Brennstoff für Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Das Gas- und Wasserfach*, Vol. 76, No. 42, 1933, pp. 772-775.
*Manuale dell'ingegnere Nuovo Colombo*. Hoepli, Milan 1990.
Marcuse, O., *Die wichtigsten Bestimmungen der deutschen Landesgesetze über Feuerbestattung nebst dem Entwurf eines Reichsgesetzes*, in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache.* Königsberg i. Pr. 1930.
Marmier, Fernand*, Utilité de la crémation des cadavres à la suite des grandes batailles et épidémies*. Thèse pour le doctorat en médecine. A. Parent, Imprimeur de la Faculté de médecine, Paris 1876.
Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980.
Marsch, Adolf, "Masseneinäscherung von Kriegerleichen im Felde als Schutz gegen Seuchengefahr und später fühlbar werdende Verkehrshindernisse," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXX. Vol., No. 2, 1917, pp. 35ff.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Le camere a gas di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico sugli "indizi criminali" di Jean-Claude Pressac e sulla "convergenza di prove" di Robert Jan van Pelt*. Effepi, Genoa 2009.
Mattogno, Carlo, "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 2, 2010, http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3113.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010a.
Mattogno, Carlo, *I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf. Le dichiarazioni di Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze, Fritz Sander e Gustav Braun su "camere a gas" e forni crematori di Auschwitz: analisi storico-tecnica*. Effepi, Genoa, 2014.
Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz.* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatement at Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016a, pp. 131-212.
Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019a.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Effepi, Genoa, 2020.
McPhee, S., M. Papadakis, L. Tierney, *Current Medical Diagnosis and Treatment*, vol. 47, McGraw-Hill Professional, New York 2008
*Meyers Grosses Konversations-Lexicon*, 6th ed., 1905, entry "Leichenverbrennung," pp. 362-364.
*Meyers Handbuch über die Technik*. Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim 1964.
*Meyers Lexikon*, 7th ed., 1926, entry "Feuerbestattung," pp. 644-646.
Müller, Rudolph, "Ueber Leichenverbrennung." Reprint from: *Medizinische Jahrbücher*, Vienna, Vol. 199, No. 1, 1883, pp. 73-82; Italian translation: "Sulla cremazione die cadaveri," in: *Annali universali di medicina e chirurgia*, Vol. 268, 1st Semester 1884, Milan, Fratelli Rechiedei Editori, 1884, pp. 177-228.
Nagel, Robert, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*. Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart 1922.
Nagel, Robert, *Die Vorzüge der Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag des Verfassers, Vienna 1931.
Nyiszli, Miklos, *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*. Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992.
Olshausen, O., "Die Leichenverbrennung in Japan," in: *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie*, 40. Vol., 1908, pp. 100-106.
Ortloff, Hermann, *Gleichberechtigung der Feuer- und Erdbestattung. Anhang: Das Verbrennungssystem Rich. Schneider, vorm. Dresden, jetzt Berlin*. Felix Dietrich, Leipzig 1907.
Pallester, Paul, *Mitteilungen über die Feuerbestattung in Japan*. Verlag des Vereines der Freunde der Feuerbestattung "Die Flamme" in Wien. Vienna 1912.
Pauly, Max, *Die Feuerbestattung*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von J.J. Weber, Leipzig 1904.
Pein, Théodore, *Essai sur l'hygiène des camps de bataille*. Paris, Librairie JB. Baillière et Fils, 1873.
Peters, A., "Winke für den Betrieb von Einäscherungsanlagen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 1930, pp. 56-58.
Peters, A., H. Tilly, "Die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 11, 1926, pp. 176-178.
*Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna 1913, No. 1, p. 32.
*Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna 1938, No. 2, p. 18.

Pierini, Ferdinando, *La conduzione dei generatori di vapore*. A.N.C.C., Rome 1977.
Pini, Gaetano, "Sulla cremazione dei cadaveri," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Series 1, vol. 226, No. 678, December 1873, pp. 529-550.
Pini, Gaetano, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*. Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan 1885.
Piper, Franciszek, "Das Nebenlager Blechhammer," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnicstwo Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu, Vol. 10, 1967, pp. 19-39.
Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, 1993.
Piper, Franciszek, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 157-182.
Polli, Giovanni, "La cremazione del cadavere del cav. Alberto Keller," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Serie 3, vol. 62, January 1876a, pp. 5-14.
Polli, Giovanni, "Cremazione Pozzi," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Serie 3, vol. 62, No. 4, April 1876b, pp. 248-250.
Polli, Giovanni, "Terza cremazione di un cadavere umano in Milano," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Serie 3, vol. 64, No. 3, March 1877, pp. 191f.
Préfecture du Département de la Seine. Direction des Affaires Municipales. *Note sur la crémation à Paris au 1er novembre 1893*.
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *The Struthof Album: Study of the Gassing at Natzweiler-Struthof of 86 Jews Whose Bodies Were to Constitute a Collection of Skeletons*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation. New York 1985.
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation. New York 1989.
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Editions, Paris 1993.
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan 1994.
Probst, C.O., "Report of the Committee on the Disposal of the Dead," in: *Public Health Papers and Reports*, Vol. 21, 1895, pp. 177-191.
"Progress of the Cremation," *The British Medical Journal*, 5 March 1910, pp. 579ff.
Prüfer, Kurt, "'Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren.' Eine Entgegnung," in: *Die Flamme*, Berlin, Vol. 48, 1931a, pp. 5f.
Prüfer, Kurt, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," in: *Die Urne*, Vol. 4, No. 3, March 1931b, pp. 27-29.
Quehl, Viktor, "Feuerbestattung und Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 59, No. 38, 1936, pp. 559-561.
Reber, B., "Un crématoire du temps de la révolution française," in: *Société de crémation de Genève*, Bulletin VIII, Geneva, Imprimerie Centrale, 1908, pp. 26-29.
Recknagel-Sprenger, *Taschenbuch für Heizung, Lüftung und Klimatechnik*. R. Oldenbourg, Munich 1959.
Regione Liguria, Dipartimento ambiente e territorio, *Servizio Gestione ciclorifiuti*. Genoa, 29 December 1998.
Reichenwallner, Balduin, *Tod und Bestattung*. Katakomben-Verlag/Balduin Reichenwallner, Munich 1926.
Reimann, W., *Aufklärungen über die Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag des Herausgebers, Berlin 1925.
Repky, "Der Umbau koksgefeuerter Kremationsöfen auf Leuchtgasbeheizung," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 55, No. 42, 1932, pp. 506-509.
Richardson, Aubrey, *The Law of Cremation*. Reeves & Turner, London, 1893.

Rochard, Jules, "La crémation," in: *Revue des Deux Mondes*, Year LX, vol. XCVIII, 1890, pp. 916-944

Roland, Hans, "Zur Einführung des Reichsgesetzes über die Feuerbestattung," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, No. 3, 1942, p. 62.

Rolants, M.E., "État actuel de la crémation des cadavres," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 32, 1910, pp. 1109-1126.

Roth, Wilhelm, "Desinfektionsarbeiten auf Schlachtfeldern," in: Lex Roth, *Handbuch der Militärgesundheitspflege*, 1872, pp. 548-558.

Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.

Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.

Ruppmann, Wilhelm, *Der Feuerbestattungsofen System Ruppmann*, company brochure, 1910.

Salomon, Georges, "État actuel de la crémation en France," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 15, 1893, pp. 520-535.

Salvi, Giuliano, *La combustione. Teoria e applicazioni*. Tamburini Editore, Milan 1972.

Sausse, "Gasgefeuerte Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Technische Monatsblätter für Gasverwendung*, Vol. 6, No. 2, 1930/31, pp. 21-23.

Schetter, Gebhard, Henning Burk, *Das Krematorium Dresden. Ein Beispiel für umweltgerechte Einäscherung unter betriebswirtschaftlichen Gesichtspunkten*. Friedhofskultur, year 96, October 2006 (PDF).

Schirm, E., "Feuerbestattungsöfen ohne Zusatzfeuerung," in: *V.D.I. Zeitschrift*, Vol. 76, No. 4, 1932.

Schläpfer, Paul, *Über den Bau und Betrieb von Kremationsöfen*. Separatabdruck aus dem Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine, Zürich 1937.

Schläpfer, Paul, "Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Schweiz. Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern Monatsbulletin*, XVIII. Vol., No. 7, 1938, pp. 147-160.

Schnabel, Raimund, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957.

Schnitzer, Joseph, *Die Religions-psychologische Grundlage der Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag der Genossenschaft Luzerner Feuerbestattung, Munich 1933.

Schuchhardt, Carl, "Die Anfänge der Leichenverbrennung," in: *Sitzungsberichte der Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften*. Philosophisch-Historische Klasse, 1920, pp. 499-521.

Schüle, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, 2n ed., Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2011.

Schultz-Schultzenstein, "Luftverpestung im Felde und deren Verhütung," in: *Allgemeine Militärärztliche Zeitung*, No. 46, 1870, pp. 364-367.

Schulze-Manitius, Hans, "Moderne Feuerungsroste," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, Vol. XXIII, No. 8, 1935, pp. 86-90.

Schumacher, Fritz, *Die Feuerbestattung*. J.M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1939.

Siedek, Egon, "Die Einäscherung von Leichen auf elektrischem Wege," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für fakultative Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXII. Vol., No. 10, 1909, p. 429.

Sircar, Robin, *Untersuchung der Emissionen aus Einäscherungsanlagen und der Einsatzmöglichkeiten von Barrierenentladungen*. Doctoral thesis presented at Martin-Luther Universität Halle-Wittenberg on 28 June 2002.

Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur. Munich 1995, 3 volumes.

Stadtvorstand Gotha (ed.), *Gedenkschrift zum 50-jähr. Bestehen des Krematoriums in Gotha*, Gotha 1928.

"Statistisches. Europäische Länder mit den Verhältniszahlen der Einäscherungen zu den Gestorbenen im Jahre 1938," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 11, 1939.
Stenger, Heinrich, "Ergebnisse mit einem gasbeheizten Einäscherungsofen neuer Bauart," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 62, No. 2, 1939, pp. 17f.
Storl, Richard, "Ein neuer, den Richtlinien Kesslers entsprechender Einäscherungsofen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 6, No. 5, 1934, pp. 72-75.
Storl, Richard, "Die technische Einrichtungen neuzeitlicher Krematorien," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 11, No. 1, 1939.
Stort, "Der menschliche Körper als Heizstoff," in: *Die Umschau in Wissenschaft und Technik*, No. 26, 1931, pp. 513f.
"Tabelle der europäischen Länder mit den Verhältniszahlen der Einäscherungen zu den Gestorbenen in den Jahren 1939 bis 1942," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 16, No. 2, 1944, p. 17.
Tatzl, Johann, *Krematorium und Friedhofsgestaltung für den Stadtfriedhof Bruck an der Mur*. Diplomarbeit WS 1984-85. Technische Universität Graz.
"Technical aspects of cremation," *The British Medical Journal*, 23 February 1946, p. 286.
ter Linden, A.J., "Feuerräume und Feuerraumwände," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, XXIII, Vol., No. 2, 1935, pp. 14-20.
Terezínská Iniziativa (ed.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa Melantrich, 1995.
The John Crerar Library, *A List of Books, Pamphlets and Articles on Cremation.* Including the Cremation Association of America Collection. Printed by order of the Board of Directors, Chicago 1918.
"The progress of the cremation," *The British Medical Journal*, 25 April 1914, pp. 926ff.
Thompson, Henry, *Cremation. The Treatment of the Body after Death*. Smith, Elder, & Co., London, 1884. This book includes a contribution by Sir. T. Spencer Wells titled "Cremation or Burial? (A Paper read at the Meeting of the British Medical Association in Cambridge, August 1880)" and one by Mr. Justice Stephen on the "Law of Cremation. Charge to the Grand Jury, at the Crown Court, Cardiff, in February 1884."
Thompson, Henry, "Observations on cremation and death registration," in: *The British Medical Journal*, 25 March 1889a.
Thompson, Henry, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*. Fischer's Medicinische Buchhandlung H. Kornfelds, Berlin 1889b.
Tilly, H., "Versuch einer rechnungsmässigen Erfassung der Vorgänge bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 8, 1926a, pp. 134-136.
Tilly, H., "Luftüberschuss und Brennstoffverbrauch bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 12, 1926b, pp. 190f.
Tilly, H., "Ueber die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 9, 1926c, pp. 143-145.
Tilly, H., "Über die Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 1927, pp. 19-25.
Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt, *Öfen für Krematorien System Topf* (brochure of 1926).
Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt, *Topf Abfall-Vernichtungs-Ofen* (brochure of 1940).
Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt. Patentanmeldung. 26.10.1942a. "Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb."
Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt. Patentanmeldung. 16.11.1942b. "Luftgekühlte Rostplatten für mechanische Vorschubroste."
Trusen, J.P., *Die Leichenverbrennung als die geeignetste Art der Todtenbestattung oder Darstellung der verschiedenen Arten und Gebräuche der Todtenbestattung*. Verlag von Wilhelm Gotti, Korn, Breslau 1855.
Vallin, E., "Une séance de crémation à Milan," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 2, 1880, pp. 854-865.
van Baar, Annika, Wim Huisman, "The Oven Builders of the Holocaust," *British Journal of Criminology*, Vol. 52, No. 6 (2012), pp. 1033-1050.

van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press. Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002.
Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, *II. Jahrbuch*, Vereinsbuchdruckerei, Pyrmont 1912.
Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, *III. Jahrbuch*, Druck von Carl Wull, Heilbronn a. N. 1913.
Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, *IV. Jahrbuch*, Königsberg i. Pr. 1928a.
Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache (ed.), *Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. Oktober 1928b ab.
Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, *V. Jahrbuch*, Königsberg i. Pr. 1930.
Verein für Feuerbestattung Berlin (ed.), *Eine moderne Feuerbestattung erläutert an einem dem Verein für Feuerbestattung in Berlin gehörigen Modell eines Krematoriums*. Berlin 1897.
"Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes vom 10. August 1938." *Reichsgesetzblatt*, Vol. 1938, Teil I, pp. 1000f.
Volckmann, Hans, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, No. 5, 1930, pp. 65-68.
Volckmann, Hans, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 4, 1931, pp. 56-59.
Volckmann, Hans, "Das Volckmann-Ludwig-Verfahren und die Kesslerschen Richtlinien," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 6, No. 8, 1934, pp. 122-127.
Volckmann, H., K. Ludwig, "Erwiderung auf den diesbezüglichen Aufsatz von Mag. Oberbaurat F. Hellwig in No. 25 vom 20. Juli 1931," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, No. 41, 1931, p. 616.
von Engerth, Karl, *Fortschritte der Feuerbestattung in Deutschland. Vortrag, gehalten in der Hauptversammlung des Vereines der Feuerbestattung "Die Flamme" in Wien am 19. Februar 1892.* Verlag von Moritz Perles, Vienna 1892.
von Engerth, Karl, *Die Feuerbestattung*. Im Selbstverlage des Verfassers, Vienna 1897.
Vorstand des Vereines für Feuerbestattung zu Frankfurt a. M., "Elektro-Krematorien," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für fakultative Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXIII. Vol., No. 10, 1910, pp. 399-401.
Wegmann-Ercolani, *Ueber Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart.* Cäsar Schmidt, Zürich 1874.
Weigt, K., *Almanach der Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag des Verfassers, Hanover 1909.
Weinisch, Theodor, *Die Feuerbestattung im Lichte der Statistik*. Buchdruckerei J. Bollmann, Zinsdorf 1929.
Weiss, Konrad, "Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 57, No. 37, 15 September 1934, pp. 453-457.
Weiss, Konrad, "Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 60. Vol., No. 11, 1937, pp. 159-162.
Widmann, Max, *Die Feuerbestattung. Ein Wort der Aufklärung*. Im Auftrag der schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine verfasst. Burgdorf 1938.
Wolfer, H., "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig'-Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 55, 1932a, No. 13, pp. 151-154, 1932b, No. 14, pp. 162-165.

# 5.2. Subject Listing

## 5.2.1. Modern Cremation

### 5.2.1.1.Bibliographies on Modern Cremation

Cobb, John Storer, *A Quarter Century of Cremation in North America*. Knight and Millet, Boston, 1901.

"Essai d'une bibliographie des ouvrages, brochures et journaux se rapportant à la crémation, aux usages funèbres, aux cimetières, etc. chez les differents peuples anciens et modernes," in: de Cristophoris 1890, pp. 163-200.

Heil, Karl, *Die Feuerbestattungs-Literatur*. Selbstverlag der Feuerbestattungsvereine Deutscher Sprache. Königsberg i. Pr. 1930.

Lange, Martina, Holger Schutkowski, Susanne Hummel, Bernd Herrmann, *A Bibliography on Cremation / Leichenbrand – Bibliographie*, *Pact*, Vol. 19, Conseil d'Europe, Strasbourg 1987.

Müller, Rudolph, "Ueber Leichenverbrennung." Reprint from: *Medizinische Jahrbücher*, Vienna, Vol. 199, No. 1, 1883, pp. 73-82; Italian translation: "Sulla cremazione die cadaveri," in: *Annali universali di medicina e chirurgia*, Vol. 268, 1st Semester 1884, Milan, Fratelli Rechiedei Editori, 1884, pp. 177-228.

The John Crerar Library, *A List of Books, Pamphlets and Articles on Cremation.* Including the Cremation Association of America Collection. Printed by order of the Board of Directors, Chicago 1918.

### 5.2.1.2.History of Modern Cremation

"A Discussion on the Disposal of the Dead. In the Section of Public Medicine at the Annual Meeting of the British Medical Association held in Bournemouth, July, 1891," in: *The British Medical Journal*, 19. September 1891, pp. 627-631.

Beutinger, E., *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*. Carl Scholze Verlag, Leipzig 1911.

Cobb, Augustus G., *Earth-Burial and Cremation: The History of Earth-Burial with its Attendant Evils, and the Advantages Offered by Cremation*. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York/London, 1892.

Coletti, Francesco, *Memoria sulla incinerazione dei cadaveri*, Padua, 1857.

"Crémation," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 11, 1889, pp. 788-792.

"Crémation," in: *Revue générale d'administration*, vol. I, January-April 1892, pp. 395-400.

de Cristoforis, Malachia, *Etude pratique sur la crémation moderne*. Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan 1890.

de Pietra Santa, Prosper, *La crémation des morts en France et à l'étranger*. Librairie J.-B. Baillière et fils, Paris 1874.

de Pietra Santa, Prosper, "Chronique de la crémation," in: *Journal d'hygiène*, No. 590, 12 janvier 1888a, pp. 13-16 ; No. 592, 26 janvier 1888b, pp. 37-39 ; No. 593, 2 février 1888c, pp. 49-51.

de Pietra Santa, Prosper, *Modern Cremation*. Publication de la Société Française d'Hygiène. Au bureau de la Société. Paris 1889.

de Pietra Santa, Prosper, de Nansouty, "La crémation," in: *Le génie civil*, 1881, No. 8, pp. 169-172; No. 9, pp. 193-195; No. 10, pp. 229-231; No. 11, pp. 256-258; No. 12, pp. 281-283, 15 February-15 April 1881.

du Mesnil, O., "L'exposition et le congrès d'hygiène et de sauvetage de Bruxelles en 1876," in: *Annales d'hygiène publique et de médecine légale*, 1877, série 2, No. 47, pp. 42-58.

du Mesnil, O., "Le monument crématoire du cimetière de l'est. La crémation à Paris," in: *Annales d'hygiène publique et de médecine légale*, 1888, série 3, No. 19, pp. 77-81.

Eassie, William, "Cremation in its Bearing upon Hublic Health," in: *The British Medical Journal*, 1 August 1874, pp. 134-138.

Eassie, William, *Cremation of the Dead*. London, 1875.

*Enciclopedia Italiana*, entry "cremazione," vol. XI, Rome 1949, p. 825.

Erichsen, Hugo, *The Cremation of the Dead Considered from an Æsthetic, Sanitary, Religious, Historical, Medico-Legal, and Economical Standpoint*. D.O. Haynes & Company, Detroit, 1887.
Davies, Douglas J., Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005.
Faber, Heinrich, *Ein neues Krematorium für Wien/Die letzte Wohnung*. Diplomarbeit, Technische Universität Wien, 1981.
Fischer, Norbert, *Vom Gottesacker zum Krematorium – Eine Sozialgeschichte der Friedhöfe in Deutschland seit dem 18. Jahrhundert*. Cologne/Weimar/Vienna, 1996.
Goppelsroeder, Friedrich, *Ueber Feuerbestattung*. Druck und Verlag von Wenz u. Peters, Mühlhausen i. Els., 1890.
Gorini, Paolo, *Sulla purificazione dei morti per mezzo del fuoco. Considerazioni, sperimenti e proposte*. Presso Natale Battezzati Editore, Milan, 1876.
Grimm, Jacob, *Über das verbrennen der leichen. Eine in der academie der wissenschaften am 29. november 1849 von Jacob Grimm gehaltne* [sic] *vorlesung. Berlin. Gedruckt in der druckerei der akademie der wissenschaften 1850.* Ferd. Dümmler's buchhandlung.
*Große Brockhaus, Der*, 1930, entries "Krematorium" (pp. 581f.) & "Feuerbestattung" (pp. 187f.).
Guilbert, Edward A., "Cremation or earth burial, which?" in: *Public Health Papers and Reports*, Vol. 21, 1895, pp. 201-216.
Heldwein, Johannes, *Die Geschichte der Feuerbestattung und deutsche Krematorien*. Franzmathes Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1931.
Houzeau, M., "Note sur la crémation des corps," in: *Précis analytique des travaux de l'Académie des Sciences, Belles-Lettres et Arts de Rouen pendant l'année 1880-1881*. Rouen, Imprimerie d'Espérance Cagniard, 1882, pp. 135-141.
Huber, Walter, *Die Feuerbestattung ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung und das St. Galler Krematorium*. Selbstverlag des Verfassers, St. Gallen 1903.
Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Ueber Leichenverbrennung*. Vortrag gehalten am 8. April 1874 zum Besten des Neustädter Gymnasial-Stipendienfonds. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Erlangen 1874.
Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung. Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875.
Lacassagne, A., P. Dubuisson, "Crémation," in: *Dictionnaire encyclopédique des sciences médicales*, vol. 23, CRE-CRU, Paris, 1874, pp. 5-91.
"La crémation," in: *La Science Illustrée*, vol. V, 1890, premier semestre, No. 118, pp. 209f.
"La crémation à Paris. Son état actuel," in: *L'année scientifique et industrielle*, Vol. 34 (1890), Paris, 1891, pp. 419.
"La crémation des morts à Paris," in: *La Science Illustrée*, vol. I, 1888, premier semestre, p. 111.
"La crémation des morts et l'édifice crématoire du Père-Lachaise," in: *La Science Illustrée*, vol. I, 1888, premier semestre, pp. 12-14.
422.
"La prima cremazione in Milano," in: *Annali universali di medicina e chirurgia*. Series 1, vol. 235, fascicolo 703, January 1876, pp. 90-93.
"La seconda cremazione a Milano," in: *Annali universali di medicina e chirurgia*. Series 1, vol. 235, fascicolo 706, April 1876, pp. 290-292.
Maccone, Luigi, *Storia documentata della cremazione presso i popoli antichi ed i moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*. Istituto Italiano d'Arti Grafiche, Bergamo 1932.
*Meyers Grosses Konversations-Lexicon*, 6th ed., 1905, entry "Leichenverbrennung," pp. 362-364.
*Meyers Lexikon*, 7th ed., 1926, entry "Feuerbestattung," pp. 644-646.
Müller, Rudolph, "Ueber Leichenverbrennung." Reprint from: *Medizinische Jahrbücher*, Vienna, Vol. 199, No. 1, 1883, pp. 73-82; Italian translation: "Sulla cremazione die cadave-

ri," in: *Annali universali di medicina e chirurgia*, Vol. 268, 1st Semester 1884, Milan, Fratelli Rechiedei Editori, 1884, pp. 177-228.
Nagel, Robert, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*. Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart 1922.
Nagel, Robert, *Die Vorzüge der Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag des Verfassers, Vienna 1931.
Ortloff, Hermann, *Gleichberechtigung der Feuer- und Erdbestattung. Anhang: Das Verbrennungssystem Rich. Schneider, vorm. Dresden, jetzt Berlin*. Felix Dietrich, Leipzig 1907.
Pauly, Max, *Die Feuerbestattung*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von J.J. Weber, Leipzig 1904.
*Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna 1913, No. 1, p. 32.
Pini, Gaetano, "Sulla cremazione dei cadaveri," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Series 1, vol. 226, No. 678, December 1873, pp. 529-550.
Pini, Gaetano, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*. Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan 1885.
Polli, Giovanni, "La cremazione del cadavere del cav. Alberto Keller," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Serie 3, vol. 62, January 1876a, pp. 5-14.
Polli, Giovanni, "Cremazione Pozzi," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Serie 3, vol. 62, No. 4, April 1876b, pp. 248-250.
Polli, Giovanni, "Terza cremazione di un cadavere umano in Milano," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Serie 3, vol. 64, No. 3, March 1877, pp. 191f.
Probst, C.O., "Report of the Committee on the Disposal of the Dead," in: *Public Health Papers and Reports*, Vol. 21, 1895, pp. 177-191.
Préfecture du Département de la Seine. Direction des Affaires Municipales. *Note sur la crémation à Paris au 1er novembre 1893.*
Reber, B., "Un crématoire du temps de la révolution française," in: *Société de crémation de Genève*, Bulletin VIII, Geneva, Imprimerie Centrale, 1908, pp. 26-29.
Reimann, W., *Aufklärungen über die Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag des Herausgebers, Berlin 1925.
Rochard, Jules, "La crémation," in: *Revue des Deux Mondes*, Year LX, Vol. XCVIII, 1890, pp. 916-944
Rolants, M.E., "État actuel de la crémation des cadavres," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 32, 1910, pp. 1109-1126.
Salomon, Georges, "État actuel de la crémation en France," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 15, 1893, pp. 520-535.
Schnitzer, Joseph, *Die Religions-psychologische Grundlage der Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag der Genossenschaft Luzerner Feuerbestattung, Munich 1933.
Schuchhardt, Carl, "Die Anfänge der Leichenverbrennung," in: *Sitzungsberichte der Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften*. Philosophisch-Historische Klasse, 1920, pp. 499-521.
Schumacher, Fritz, *Die Feuerbestattung*. J.M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1939.
Sircar, Robin, *Untersuchung der Emissionen aus Einäscherungsanlagen und der Einsatzmöglichkeiten von Barrierenentladungen*. Doctoral thesis presented at Martin-Luther Universität Halle-Wittenberg on 28 June 2002.
Stadtvorstand Gotha (ed.), *Gedenkschrift zum 50-jähr. Bestehen des Krematoriums in Gotha*, Gotha 1928.
Tatzl, Johann, *Krematorium und Friedhofsgestaltung für den Stadtfriedhof Bruck an der Mur*. Diplomarbeit WS 1984-85. Technische Universität Graz.
Thompson, Henry, *Cremation. The Treatment of the Body after Death*. Smith, Elder, & Co., London, 1884.

Thompson, Henry, "Observations on cremation and death registration," in: *The British Medical Journal*, 25 March 1889a.
Thompson, Henry, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*. Fischer's Medicinische Buchhandlung H. Kornfelds, Berlin 1889b.
Trusen, J.P., *Die Leichenverbrennung als die geeignetste Art der Todtenbestattung oder Darstellung der verschiedenen Arten und Gebräuche der Todtenbestattung*. Verlag von Wilhelm Gotti, Korn, Breslau 1855.
Vallin, E., "Une séance de crémation à Milan," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 2, 1880, pp. 854-865.
Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, *II. Jahrbuch*, Vereinsbuchdruckerei, Pyrmont 1912.
Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, *III. Jahrbuch*, Druck von Carl Wull, Heilbronn a. N. 1913.
Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, *IV. Jahrbuch*, Königsberg i. Pr. 1928a.
Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, *V. Jahrbuch*, Königsberg i. Pr. 1930.
Verein für Feuerbestattung Berlin (ed.), *Eine moderne Feuerbestattung erläutert an einem dem Verein für Feuerbestattung in Berlin gehörigen Modell eines Krematoriums*. Berlin 1897.
von Engerth, Karl, *Fortschritte der Feuerbestattung in Deutschland. Vortrag, gehalten in der Hauptversammlung des Vereines der Feuerbestattung "Die Flamme" in Wien am 19. Februar 1892.* Verlag von Moritz Perles, Vienna 1892.
von Engerth, Karl, *Die Feuerbestattung*. Im Selbstverlage des Verfassers, Vienna 1897.
Wegmann-Ercolani, *Ueber Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart.* Cäsar Schmidt, Zürich 1874.
Weigt, K., *Almanach der Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag des Verfassers, Hanover 1909.
Widmann, Max, *Die Feuerbestattung. Ein Wort der Aufklärung*. Im Auftrag der schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine verfasst. Burgdorf 1938.

## 5.2.1.3.Legislation on Cremations

"Amtliches. Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 2, No. 7, 1925, pp. 107f.
"Amtliches. Betr. Ofenanlage in Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4 No. 3, 1927, p. 51.
*Gesetz über die Feuerbestattung. Vom 15. Mai 1934*. Reichsgesetzblatt, Vol. 1934, Teil I, pp. 380-381.
Lohmann, W., *Gesetz, betreffend die Feuerbestattung, vom 14. September 1911 nebst Ausführungsanweisung vom 29. September 1911.* J. Guttentag Verlagsbuchhaltung, Berlin 1912.
Marcuse, O., *Die wichtigsten Bestimmungen der deutschen Landesgesetze über Feuerbestattung nebst dem Entwurf eines Reichsgesetzes*, in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache.* Königsberg i. Pr. 1930.
Richardson, Aubrey, *The Law of Cremation*. Reeves & Turner, London, 1893.
Roland, Hans, "Zur Einführung des Reichsgesetzes über die Feuerbestattung," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, No. 3, 1942, p. 62.
"Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes vom 10. August 1938." *Reichsgesetzblatt*, Vol. 1938, Teil I, pp. 1000f.

## 5.2.1.4.Statistics on Cremations in Germany and Elsewhere

"60 Jahre Feuerbestattung in Deutschland (Eine statistische Skizze)," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, 1940, No. 1, pp. 8f.

"60 Jahre Feuerbestattung in Europa," in: *Phoenix. Zeitschrift des Vereines der Freunde der Feuerbestattung Die Flamme in Wien*, 50. Vol., No. 1, 1937, pp. 6-9.
"Cremation. Progress of Cremation," *The British Medical Journal*, 6 February 1909, pp. 349ff.
"Die deutschen Krematorien im Jahre 1938," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, 1940, p. 13.
"Die Feuerhallen der Ostmark," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, 50. Vol., 1939, p. 7.
"Einäscherungen im Grossdeutschland," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. 12, 1940, pp. 20 & 29.
Helbig, Erwin, "Die deutschen Krematorien im Jahre 1939," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, 1940, No. 3, pp. 28-31.
Ichok, G., "La crémation," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de médecine préventive*, No. 52, 1930, pp. 41-53.
Ichok, G., "L'action sanitaire à l'étranger. La crémation à l'étranger," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de médecine préventive*, No. 53, 1931, pp. 677-691.
"Progress of the cremation," *The British Medical Journal*, 5 March 1910, pp. 579ff.
"Statistisches. Europäische Länder mit den Verhältniszahlen der Einäscherungen zu den Gestorbenen im Jahre 1938," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 11, 1939.
"Tabelle der europäischen Länder mit den Verhältniszahlen der Einäscherungen zu den Gestorbenen in den Jahren 1939 bis 1942," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 16, No. 2, 1944, p. 17.
"The Progress of the Cremation," *The British Medical Journal*, 25 April 1914, pp. 926ff.
Weinisch, Theodor, *Die Feuerbestattung im Lichte der Statistik*. Buchdruckerei J. Bollmann, Zinsdorf 1929.

## 5.2.1.5.Germany's Debate on the Process of Cremation

Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. Gutachten," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 1, 1924, No. 8, pp. 119f.
Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 2, 1925, No. 6, pp. 89-91.
Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. Erwiderung auf den Einspruch des Verbandes der Preussischen Feuerbestattungsvereine vom 9. Oktober 1925 gegen den Erlass des Herrn Ministers des Innern II T 2015 – vom 24. Oktober 1924," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, 1926a, No. 1, pp. 9-12.
Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin. "Zur Frage der Krematorienbeheizung in Preussen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, 1926b, No. 6, pp. 95f.
Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin. "Zur Frage der Krematorienbeheizung in Preussen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, 1926c, No. 7, pp. 105f.
Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis e.V., Berlin, "Mitteilungen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4, No. 3, 1927, pp. 47f.
Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, 1931a, No. 24, pp. 369-374; No. 25, pp. 395-399.
Hellwig, Friedrich, "Entgegnung zu vorstehenden Ausführungen," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, No. 41, 1931b.
Volckmann, H., K. Ludwig, "Erwiderung auf den diesbezüglichen Aufsatz von Mag. Oberbaurat F. Hellwig in No. 25 vom 20. Juli 1931," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, No. 41, 1931, p. 616.

## 5.2.1.6.Cremation Technology

### *5.2.1.6.1. General Theoretical and Construction Principles of Cremation*

DeHaan, J.D., S.J. Campbell, S. Nurbakhsh, "Combustion of fat and its implications for the consumption of human bodies in fires," in: *Science & Justice*, Vol. 39, No. 1, 1999, pp. 27-38.

Fleck, H., "Beitrag zur Beantwortung der Frage von Leichenverbrennung," in: *Zeitschrift für Epidemiologie*, Vol. I, 1874, pp. 161-169.

Freygang, Paul, "Leichenverbrennung," in: Otto Lueger, *Lexikon der gesamten Technik und ihrer Hilfswissenschaften*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart and Leipzig, vol. 6, 1908, pp. 120-127.

Freygang, Paul, "Leichenverbrennung," in: Otto Lueger, *Lexikon der gesamten Technik und ihrer Hilfswissenschaften*. Ergänzungsband zur zweiten Auflage. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart and Leipzig, vol. 9, 1914, pp. 475-480.

Georgius, "Neuere Leichenverbrennungstechnik," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 46, No. 5, 1923, pp. 555-559.

Großdeutscher Verband der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V., *Richtlinien für den Bau und Betrieb von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen*, Verlag des Grossdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V, Berlin 1937.

Grüder, Fritz, "Die neue Flammbestattung auf dem Friedhof in Berlin-Wilmersdorf," in: *Zentralblatt der Bauverwaltung*, Vol. 42, No. 75, 16 September 1922, pp. 449-451.

Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien).* Verlag von Carl Marhold. Halle a. S. 1905b.

Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, 1931a, No. 24, pp. 369-374; No. 25, pp. 395-399.

Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 4, No. 1, 1932a, pp. 8-14.

Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Sarg zur Urne," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 4, 1932b, pp. 37-43.

Kämper, Hermann, "Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 64, No. 12, 1941, pp. 171-176.

Keller, Hans, *Mitteilungen über den Betrieb des Krematoriums Biel von 1927 bis 1945*. BFG Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel, Jahresbericht pro 1945a.

Kessler, Richard, "Entwicklung und Zukunftswege der Einäscherungstechnik," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 6, 1931b, pp. 83-89.

Kessler, Richard, *Richtlinien für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen. Neue Fortschritte im Einäscherungsofenbau*. Veröffentlichungen des Grossdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine No. 5, Königsberg 1932.

Kessler, Richard, "Die wärmewirtschaftliche Ausnutzung der Abgase bei Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 5, No. 2, 1933a, pp. 21-26.

Kessler, Richard, "Richtlinien für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen aufgestellt vom Grossdeutschen Verbande der Feuerbestattungsvereine," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 5, No. 6, 1933b, pp. 87-93.

Kori, Hans, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. Neue Wege und Ziele," in; *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 1, No. 8, 1924, pp. 115-119.

Kori, Hans, GmbH. Berlin, *Einäscherungsofen System "Kori"* (Publicity leaflet from the late 1920s).

Kraupner, Hans, "Neuere Erkenntnisse und Erfahrungen beim Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen." reprint from: *Städtehygiene* 8/1970, Uelzen.

Kraupner, Hans, Franz Puls, "Die chemische Vorgänge bei einer Einäscherung," reprint from: *Städtehygiene* 8/1970, Uelzen.

Kristen, "Ausbrennversuche an Schornsteinen," in: *Wärmewirtschaftliche Nachrichten für Hausbau, Haushalt und* Kleingewerbe, Vol. 6, 7 No., 1933, pp. 83-85.

Lebrasseur, M., "Tirage naturel et tirage mécanique des appareils thermiques," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 45, No. 5, 1922 (review), pp. 56f.
Löffler, Rudolf, "Die wichtigen Verbrennungs-Oxydationsvorgänge," in: *Die Volks-Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 1, No. 7/8, 1926, pp. 3f.
Peters, A., "Winke für den Betrieb von Einäscherungsanlagen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 1930, pp. 56-58.
Quehl, Viktor, "Feuerbestattung und Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 59, No. 38, 1936, pp. 559-561.
Ruppmann, Wilhelm, *Der Feuerbestattungsofen System Ruppmann*, company brochure, 1910.
Schetter, Gebhard, Henning Burk, *Das Krematorium Dresden. Ein Beispiel für umweltgerechte Einäscherung unter betriebswirtschaftlichen Gesichtspunkten*. Friedhofskultur, year 96, October 2006 (PDF).
Schläpfer, Paul, *Über den Bau und Betrieb von Kremationsöfen*. Separatabdruck aus dem Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine, Zürich 1937.
Schläpfer, Paul, "Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Schweiz. Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern Monatsbulletin*, XVIII. Vol., No. 7, 1938, pp. 147-160.
Schulze-Manitius, Hans, "Moderne Feuerungsroste," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, Vol. XXIII, No. 8, 1935, pp. 86-90.
Storl, Richard, "Ein neuer, den Richtlinien Kesslers entsprechender Einäscherungsofen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 6, No. 5, 1934, pp. 72-75.
Storl, Richard, "Die technische Einrichtungen neuzeitlicher Krematorien," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 11, No. 1, 1939.
"Technical aspects of cremation," *The British Medical Journal*, 23 February 1946, p. 286.
ter Linden, A.J., "Feuerräume und Feuerraumwände," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, XXIII, Vol., No. 2, 1935, pp. 14-20.

### *5.2.1.6.2. Thermal Balance of Coke-Fired Cremation Furnaces*

Fichtl, "Wärmewirtschaft in Krematorien," in: *Die Wärme – Zeitschrift für Dampfkessel und Maschinenbetrieb*, Vol. 17, No. 34, 1924, pp. 394-397.
Heepke, Wilhelm, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, XXI. Vol., No. 8. pp. 109-111; No. 9, pp. 123-128, 1933.
Peters, A., H. Tilly, "Die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 11, 1926, pp. 176-178.
Tilly, H., "Versuch einer rechnungsmässigen Erfassung der Vorgänge bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 8, 1926a, pp. 134-136.
Tilly, H., "Luftüberschuss und Brennstoffverbrauch bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 12, 1926b, pp. 190f.
Tilly, H., "Ueber die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 9, 1926c, pp. 143-145.
Tilly, H., "Über die Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 1927, pp. 19-25.

### *5.2.1.6.3. Scientific Cremation Experiments*

Bohnert, Michael, Thomas Rost, Stefan Pollak, "The Degree of Destruction of Human Bodies in Relation to the Duration of the Fire," in: *Forensic Science International*, Vol. 95, 1998, pp. 11-21.
du Mesnil, O., "Le monument crématoire du cimetière de l'est. La crémation à Paris," in: *Annales d'hygiène publique et de médecine légale*, 1888, série 3, No. 19, pp. 77-81.

Jones, E.W., "Factors Which Affect the Process of Cremation. Third Session." Extract from the Cremation Society of Great Britain's *Annual Cremation Conference Report*, 1975, pp. 77-87.
Keller, Hans, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1927/28, Biel 1928.
Keller, Hans, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen." Sonderabdruck aus der Zeitschrift *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, Vol. 10, 1929, No. 6, pp. 1-3.
Keller, Hans, *Ursache der Rauchbildung bei der Kremation*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1944. Biel 1945b.
Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Massgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4, 1927, No. 8, pp. 134-140; No. 9, pp. 148-159; No. 10, pp. 165-169; No. 11, pp. 177-181.
Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung," in: Verband… 1930, pp. 133-143.

### *5.2.1.6.4. Gas-Fired Cremation Furnaces*

Feischner, "Die Einäscherungsöfen mit Gasfeuerung im Krematorium Berlin-Treptow," in: *Technische Monatsblätter für Gasverwendung*, Vol. 6, No. 2, 1930/31, p. 22.
Henzi, R., "Die Zürcher Einäscherungsöfen mit Gasfeuerung," in: *Schweiz. Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern*," XIV. Vol., No. 3, 1934, pp. 63-66.
Klatte, Günther, "Krematoriumsöfen mit Gasfeuerung," in: *Industriegas*, No. 3, 1931, pp. 63-66.
Manskopf, H., "Gas als Brennstoff für Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Das Gas- und Wasserfach*, Vol. 76, No. 42, 1933, pp. 772-775.
Repky, "Der Umbau koksgefeuerter Kremationsöfen auf Leuchtgasbeheizung," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 55, No. 42, 1932, pp. 506-509.
Sausse, "Gasgefeuerte Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Technische Monatsblätter für Gasverwendung*, Vol. 6, No. 2, 1930/31, pp. 21-23.

### *5.2.1.6.5. The Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace*

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 506627. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 6. September 1930c. Tag der Bekanntmachung über Erteilung des Patents: 28. August 1930. Dipl.-Ing. Hans Volckmann und Dipl.-Ing. Karl Ludwig in Hamburg. *Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung*.
Kessler, Richard, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 3, 1931a, pp. 34-40.
Prüfer, Kurt, "'Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren.' Eine Entgegnung," in: *Die Flamme*, Berlin, Vol. 48, 1931a, pp. 5f.
Prüfer, Kurt, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," in: *Die Urne*, Vol. 4, No. 3, March 1931b, pp. 27-29.
Schirm, E., "Feuerbestattungsöfen ohne Zusatzfeuerung," in: *V.D.I. Zeitschrift*, Vol. 76, No. 4, 1932.
Stort, "Der menschliche Körper als Heizstoff," in: *Die Umschau in Wissenschaft und Technik*, No. 26, 1931, pp. 513f.
Volckmann, Hans, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, No. 5, 1930, pp. 65-68.
Volckmann, Hans, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 4, 1931, pp. 56-59.
Volckmann, Hans, "Das Volckmann-Ludwig-Verfahren und die Kesslerschen Richtlinien," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 6, No. 8, 1934, pp. 122-127.
Volckmann, H., K. Ludwig, "Erwiderung auf den diesbezüglichen Aufsatz von Mag. Oberbaurat F. Hellwig in No. 25 vom 20. Juli 1931," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, No. 41, 1931, p. 616.

Wolfer, H., "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig'-Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 55, 1932a, No. 13, pp. 151-154, 1932b, No. 14, pp. 162-165.

### *5.2.1.6.6. Electric Cremation Furnaces*

Jeanson, "Die elektrische Einäscherung in Theorie und Praxis," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 8, 1935, pp. 118-122.

Keller, G., *Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*. Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, Baden (Schweiz). Sonderabdruck aus den Brown Boveri Mitteilungen A.G., No. 6/7 1942.

Keller, Hans, *Der elektrische Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Biel.* Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1933. Biel 1934.

Keller, Hans, "Die Einäscherungsofen mit elektrischer Aufheizung im Krematorium in Biel," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 5, 1935a, pp. 65-70.

Keller, Hans, *Der elektrifizierte Ofen im Krematorium Biel*. Graphische Anstalt Schühler A.G., Biel 1935c.

*Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna 1938, No. 2, p. 18.

Siedek, Egon, "Die Einäscherung von Leichen auf elektrischem Wege," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für fakultative Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXII. Vol., No. 10, 1909, p. 429.

Vorstand des Vereines für Feuerbestattung zu Frankfurt a. M., "Elektro-Krematorien," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für fakultative Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXIII. Vol., No. 10, 1910, pp. 399-401.

### *5.2.1.6.7. Energy Consumption of Gas-Fired and Electric Furnaces*

Keller, Hans, "Wärmeverbrauch des mit Gas und mit Elektrizität geheizten Krematoriumsofens," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 12, 1935b, p. 176.

Jordan, H., H. Deringer, "Wärmeverbrauch des mit Gas und mit Elektrizität geheizten Krematoriumsofens," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, VII. Vol., No. 1, 1936, p. 16.

### *5.2.1.6.8. Cremation Technology in Japan*

Dönitz, W., "Technik der Leichenverbrennung in Japan," in: *Deutsche Medicinische Wochenschrift*, Vol. II, No., 1876, pp. 377-379.

"La crémation au Japon," in: *Nice-médical*, Vol. 7, No. 6, March 1883, p. 94.

"La crémation au Japon," in: *Annales d'hygiène publique et de médecine légale*, 1900, série 3, No. 43, pp. 380f.

Olshausen, O., "Die Leichenverbrennung in Japan," in: *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie*, 40. Vol., 1908, pp. 100-106.

Pallester, Paul, *Mitteilungen über die Feuerbestattung in Japan*. Verlag des Vereines der Freunde der Feuerbestattung "Die Flamme" in Wien. Vienna 1912.

### 5.2.1.7.Patents

Bundesrepublik Deutschland. Deutsches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 861731. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 5. Januar 1953. Martin Klettner, Recklinghausen, ist als Erfinder genannt worden. J.A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden. *Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teilen davon*. Patentiert im Gebiet der Bundesrepublik Deutschland vom 24. Juni 1950 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 324252. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 24. August 1920. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Sargeinführvorrichtung für*

*Verbrennungsöfen mit heb- und senkbarem Fahrgestell für Sargträger*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 24. April 1915 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichpatentamt. Patentschrift No. 331628. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 11. Januar 1921. Adolf Marsch in Gera, Reuss. *Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer grösser Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. September 1915 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 493042. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 5. März 1930a. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Vorrichtung zum Nachverbrennen der Rückstände in Leichenverbrennungsöfen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 24. März 1929 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 494136. Klasse 24f. Gruppe 10. Ausgegeben am 19. März 1930b. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Ausfahrbarer Schlackenrost für mit Unterwind betriebene Feuerungen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 22. August 1928 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 561643. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 17. Oktober 1932 (Viktor Quehl in Gera). Umgeschrieben auf: J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. 17.5.1934. *Feuerbestattungsofen mit drehbaren Rosten*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 15. April 1931 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 576135. Klasse 24f. Gruppe 12 02 1560. Ausgegeben am 20. Mai 1933a. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Düsenplattenrost*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 27. August 1931 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 638582. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 19. November 1936. (Wilhelm Basse in Hamburg). Umgeschrieben auf: J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. 27.11.1937. *Einäscherungsofen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 20.Novembre 1936 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 659405. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 4. Mai 1938a. Hans Geerhardt in Erfurt ist als Erfinder benannt worden. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Beschickungseinrichtung für Einäscherungsöfen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 20. November 1936 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 669645. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 31. Dezember 1938b. Firma Wilhelm Ruppmann in Stuttgart. Tag der Bekanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 8. Dezember 1938. *Leichenverbrennungsofen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 23. Juni 1936 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 218581. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 8. Februar 1910. Max J. Kergel in Beuthen, O.-S. *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Rekuperator*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 4. Oktober 1908 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 244887. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 20. März 1912. Lawson Henry Giddings in Pasadena, Calif. *Elektrischer Leichenverbrennungsofen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 11. April 1911 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 257576. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 13. März 1913a. Gebr. Körting Aktiengesellschaft in Linden b. Hannover. *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Ölfeuerung*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. Juni 1911 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 258066. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 28. März 1913b. Friedrich Siemens in Berlin. *Leicheneinäscherungsofen mit Regeneratoren und einem Gaserzeuger*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 18. August 1911 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 263725. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 6. September 1913c. Bunzlauer Werke Lengerdorff & Comp. in Bunzlau i. Schles. *Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung von Leichen mit Verbrennungsgasen und Lufterhitzer mit einer Wärmequelle*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 6. Juli 1911 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 279830. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 29. Oktober 1914. Wilhelm Buess in Hannover. *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Öl- oder Gasfeuerung mit einem unter dem schräg abfallenden Verbrennungsraum liegenden Aschenaufnahmebehälter*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 22. August 1913 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 284163. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 12. März 1915. Wilhelm Sauerland in Dresden. *Einäscherungsofen mit an der einen Stirnseite mit dem Verbrennungsraum verbundenem Gaserzeuger und einem Regenerator.* Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 19. Dezember 1912 ab.

Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt. Patentanmeldung. 26.10.1942a. "Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb."

Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt. Patentanmeldung. 16.11.1942b. "Luftgekühlte Rostplatten für mechanische Vorschubroste."

## 5.2.1.8.Mass Cremations (Epidemics and Battlefields)

"Aus der nichtdeutschen Bewegung. Pardubitz," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. XXVIII, No. 4, 1915, Column 126.

"Aus der nichtdeutschen Bewegung. Zsolna," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. XXVIII, No. 2, Column 40.

Barrier, M., Georges Salomon, "La crémation des cadavres sur les champs de bataille," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 37, 1915, pp. 545-588.

Beugless, John D., "Cremation as a Safeguard against Epidemics," in: *Public Health Papers and Reports*, Vol. 10, 1884, pp. 140-144.

Bundesrepublik Deutschland. Deutsches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 861731. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 5. Januar 1953. Martin Klettner, Recklinghausen, ist als Erfinder genannt worden. J.A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden. *Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teilen davon*. Patentiert im Gebiet der Bundesrepublik Deutschland vom 24. Juni 1950 ab.

Coletti, Francesco, "L'incenerimento dei cadaveri sul campo di battaglia," con una "Nota di G. Polli," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Serie 3, vol. 51, fascicolo 3, settembre 1870, pp. 160-167.

"Cremation in Great Britain," *The British Medical Journal*, 14. January 1905, p. 99.

Créteur, M., "La pratique de la crémation des cadavres sur les champs de bataille de Sédan en 1871," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 37, 1915, pp. 558-563.

Deutsches Reich. Reichpatentamt. Patentschrift No. 331628. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 11. Januar 1921. Adolf Marsch in Gera, Reuss. *Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer grösser Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. September 1915 ab.

Dechambre, A., "La crémation des morts sur les champs de bataille," in: *Gazette hebdomadaire de médecine et de chirurgie*, série 2, vol. 7, 29 juillet 1870a, pp. 465f.

Dechambre, A., "Encore la crémation des morts," in: *Gazette hebdomadaire de médecine et de chirurgie*, série 2, vol. 7, 1er septembre 1870b, pp. 545f.

Duroux, Charles, *Essai sur l'assainissement des champs de bataille*. Thèse pour le doctorat en médecine. Typographie A.Viollet, Paris 1878.

"Einführung der Feuerbestattung in Mexico," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXI. Vol., No. 1, 1908, p. 10.

"Eingabe vom 20. Februar 1902 wegen Verbrennung von Pestleichen." An den Deutschen Reichstag, Addendum II.

"Feuerbestattung auf dem Schlachtfelde," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXVII. Vol., No. 12, 1914, Column 402.

"Feuerbestattung im Kriege," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXVII. Vol., No. 12, 1914, Columns 386f..

Fröhlich, H., "Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern," in: *Deutsche Militärärztliche Zeitschrift*, No. 1-4, Januar-April 1872, pp. 39-116.

Grober, "Zur Feuerbestattung im Kriege," in: *Deutsche medizinische Wochenschrift*, 24 September 1914, p. 1781.

Lanyi, "Ueber die Verbrennung der Leichen am Schlachtfelde," in: *Allgemeine Militärärztliche Zeitung*, 12 April 1874, pp. 91-95.
Marmier, Fernand*, Utilité de la crémation des cadavres à la suite des grandes batailles et épidémies*. Thèse pour le doctorat en médecine. A. Parent, Imprimeur de la Faculté de médecine, Paris 1876.
Marsch, Adolf, "Masseneinäscherung von Kriegerleichen im Felde als Schutz gegen Seuchengefahr und später fühlbar werdende Verkehrshindernisse," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXX. Vol., No. 2, 1917, pp. 35ff.
Pein, Théodore, *Essai sur l'hygiène des camps de bataille*. Paris, Librairie JB. Baillière et Fils, 1873.
Roth, Wilhelm, "Desinfektionsarbeiten auf Schlachtfeldern," in: Lex Roth, *Handbuch der Militärgesundheitspflege*, 1872, pp. 548-558.
Schultz-Schultzenstein, "Luftverpestung im Felde und deren Verhütung," in: *Allgemeine Militärärztliche Zeitung*, No. 46, 1870, pp. 364-367.
Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt. Patentanmeldung. 26.10.1942a. "Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb."

## 5.2.1.9.Waste and Carcass Incinerators

*Bollettino Ufficiale della Regione Liguria*, Part II, No. 15 of 8 April 1992.
Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Kadaververnichtungsanlagen*. Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S. 1905a.
Heinemann, Ferdinand, "Ein neuer Verbrennungsofen für Friedhofsabraum," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 63, No. 16, 1940, pp. 189f.
Kori, Hans, GmbH., Berlin, *Verbrennungsöfen für Abfälle aller Art* (leaflet from the 1930s).
Regione Liguria, Dipartimento ambiente e territorio, *Servizio Gestione ciclorifiuti*. Genoa, 29 December 1998.
Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt, *Topf Abfall-Vernichtungs-Ofen* (brochure of 1940).

## 5.2.1.10. Company Brochures

*BBC Brown Boveri Elektro-Kremationsöfen.*
*Equipements de crémation Tabo.*
Ferbeck & Vincent, *Fours de crémation Modulaires, type C 411.*
Heinicke Feuerungs- und Schornsteinbau, *H.R. Heinicke Einäscherungsofen*, undated commercial brochure.
*Industrial Equipment & Engineering Co. Ener-Tek II Cremator.*
*Kremationsöfen, System Ruppmann Typ 070/3.*
Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt, *Öfen für Krematorien System Topf* (brochure of 1926).
Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt, *Topf Abfall-Vernichtungs-Ofen* (brochure of 1940).

## 5.2.1.11. Manuals, Dictionaries and Encyclopedias

Bordoni, Ugo, *Tecnologia del calore. Collana Trattato generale teorico pratico dell'arte dell'ingegnere civile, industriale ed architetto*. Casa Editrice dottor Francesco Vallardi, Milan 1918.
*Brockhaus der Naturwissenschaften und der Technik*. F.A. Brockhaus, Wiesbaden 1958.
Cantagalli, Alberto, *Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore*. G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940.
Colombo, Gusieppe, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, Hoepli, Milan 1916 and 1926.
*Enciclopedia Curcio di Scienza e Tecnica*. Armando Curcio Editore, Rome 1973.
*Enciclopedia della Scienza e della Tecnica*. Mondadori, Milan 1963.
*Enciclopedia Italiana*, Rome 1949.

Forest Products Laboratory (ed.), *Wood Handbook: Wood as an Engineering Material*, U.S. Department of Agriculture, Madison, Wis., 2010; www.fpl.fs.fed.us/documnts/fplgtr/fplgtr190/chapter_04.pdf.
Fornasini, Giulio, *Generatori di vapore*. Briano Editore, Genoa 1960.
Giua, Michele, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. Unione Tipografico-Editrice Torinese, Turin 1948.
*Große Brockhaus, Der*, 1930.
"*Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*. Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst und Sohn, Berlin, Vol. I: 1931; Vol. IV: 1938.
*Manuale dell'ingegnere Nuovo Colombo*. Hoepli, Milan 1990.
McPhee, S., M. Papadakis, L. Tierney, *Current Medical Diagnosis and Treatment*, vol. 47, McGraw-Hill Professional, New York 2008
*Meyers Grosses Konversations-Lexicon*, 6th ed., 1905.
*Meyers Handbuch über die Technik*. Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim 1964.
*Meyers Lexikon*, 7th ed., 1926.
Pierini, Ferdinando, *La conduzione dei generatori di vapore*. A.N.C.C., Rome 1977.
Recknagel-Sprenger, *Taschenbuch für Heizung, Lüftung und Klimatechnik*. R. Oldenbourg, Munich 1959.
Salvi, Giuliano, *La combustione. Teoria e applicazioni*. Tamburini Editore, Milan 1972.

## 5.2.2. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

### 5.2.2.1.General Company Information

Assmann, Aleida, Frank Hiddemann, Eckhard Schwarzenberger (eds.), *Firma Topf & Söhne – Hersteller der Öfen für Auschwitz. Ein Fabrikgelände als Erinnerungsort?*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York, 2002.
Boegl, Ludwig, *Deutschland Städtebau. Erfurt.* Bearbeitet im Auftrage des Magistrats Erfurt. "Dari" Deutscher Architektur- und Industrie-Verlag, Berlin-Halensee 1922.
*Deutsches Reichs-Adressbuch für Industrie, Gewerbe Handel*. Buch II: Adressen-Verzeichnis. Ausgabe 1940. Druck: Buch- und Tiefdruck Gesellschaft m.b.H., Berlin.
*Die Grossunternehmen im Deutschen Reich.* Band 7: Handbuch der Ges. m.b.H. mit einem Kapital ab RM 500 000 einschl. der Kom.-Ges., Off. Handels-Ges. und Einzelfirmen der gleichen Grössenordnung. 1941. Verlag Hoppenstedt & Co., Berlin C 2.
*Einwohnerbuch der Stadt Erfurt 1931/32*. Bearbeitet und herausgegeben von Gebr. Richters Verlagsanstalt, Erfurt, unter Mitarbeit der Behörde und Gemeinden.
Gutsche, Willibald (ed.), *Geschichte der Stadt Erfurt*. Hermann Böhlaus Nachfolger, Weimar 1986.
Majewska, Justyna, "Technicy "ostatecznego rowiązania". Topf & Söhne – konstruktorzy pieców dla Auschwitz", *Zagłada Żydów: studia i materiały*, No. 13 (2017), pp. 854-859.
Schüle, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, 2n ed., Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2011.
van Baar, Annika, Wim Huisman, "The Oven Builders of the Holocaust," *British Journal of Criminology*, Vol. 52, No. 6 (2012), pp. 1033-1050.

### 5.2.2.2.The Topf Cremation Furnaces

"Elektrisch betriebener Topf-Einäscherungsofen. D.R.P. angem.," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 6, 1935, pp. 88-90.
Etzbach, Hugo, *Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung*. Druck Johannes Friese, Cologne 1935.
Jakobskötter, Rudolf, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heisslufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 64, No. 43, 1941, 579-587.

Reichenwallner, Balduin, *Tod und Bestattung*. Katakomben-Verlag/Balduin Reichenwallner, Munich 1926.
Stenger, Heinrich, "Ergebnisse mit einem gasbeheizten Einäscherungsofen neuer Bauart," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 62, No. 2, 1939, pp. 17f.
Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt, *Öfen für Krematorien System Topf* (leaflet of 1926).
Weiss, Konrad, "Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 57, No. 37, 15 September 1934, pp. 453-457.
Weiss, Konrad, "Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 60. Vol., No. 11, 1937, pp. 159-162.

### 5.2.2.3.Crematoria with Topf Furnaces

"Das Hanauer Krematorium," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 1930, p. 62.
"Das Krematorium zu Hirschberg in Preussisch-Schlesien," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. XXVIII, No. 10, 1915, pp. 296-298.
"Deutschlands neueste Feuerehrungshalle in Lauscha," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 1935, p. 10.
"Die Hirschberger Feuerhalle," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXIX. Vol., No. 4, 1916, pp. 97-104.
"Köln erhält ein Krematorium," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 2, 1935, p. 27.
"Krematorium Forst (Lausitz)," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 1930, p. 60.

### 5.2.2.4.Topf Patents and Patent Applications

See the general patent listing at 5.2.1.7. and Appendix 1.4.

## 5.2.3. Holocaust History

Blumental, Nachman, *Dokumenty i materiały*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce, Łódz 1946, 2 volumes.
Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989.
Czuj, Tadeusz, Czesław Kempisty, "Spopielanie zwlok wieznów obozu Gross-Rosen w komunalnym krematorium Legnity w latach 1940-1943," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. XXVII, 1977, pp. 106-119.
Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers* Auschwitz, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim, 1999.
Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte. Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*. Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1994.
Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2000.
Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study.* 3rd edition, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2012/Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.
Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959.
Internationales Lagerkomitee Buchenwald (ed.), *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald. Bericht des internationalen Lagerkomitees Buchenwald*. Thüringer Volksverlag, Weimar, undated (but 1949).

Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*. Verlag Karl Alber, Munich 1946.
Kommunistischen Partei Deutschlands (ed.), *Das war Buchenwald! Ein Tatsachenbericht*. Verlag für Wissenschaft und Literatur, Leipzig, undated.
Kryl, Miroslaw, "Deportacja wiezniów terezinskiego getta do obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w 1942 roku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XI, 1983.
Kubica, Helena, "Kinder und Jugendliche im KL Auschwitz," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. II, pp. 251-351.
Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*. Europa Verlag, Vienna, Frankfurt, Zürich 1965, 2 volumes.
Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Fred A. Leuchter, Associates, Boston, Mass., April 1988.
Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzislaw, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zaglady Majdanek," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. 4, 1948, pp. 63-105.
Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Le camere a gas di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico sugli "indizi criminali" di Jean-Claude Pressac e sulla "convergenza di prove" di Robert Jan van Pelt*. Effepi, Genoa 2009.
Mattogno, Carlo, "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 2, 2010, http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3113.
Mattogno, Carlo, *I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf. Le dichiarazioni di Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze, Fritz Sander e Gustav Braun su "camere a gas" e forni crematori di Auschwitz: analisi storico-tecnica*. Effepi, Genoa, 2014.
Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatement at Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016a, pp. 131-212.
Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019a.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Effepi, Genoa, 2020.
Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Graf, Jürgen, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
Nyiszli, Miklos, *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*. Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992.
Piper, Franciszek, "Das Nebenlager Blechhammer," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnicstwo Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu, Vol. 10, 1967, pp. 19-39.
Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, 1993.
Piper, Franciszek, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 157-182.
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *The Struthof Album: Study of the Gassing at Natzweiler-Struthof of 86 Jews Whose Bodies Were to Constitute a Collection of Skeletons*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1985.
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation. New York 1989.

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Editions, Paris 1993.
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan 1994.
Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.
Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield., 2017
Schnabel, Raimund, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957.
Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur. Munich 1995, 3 volumes.
Terezínská Iniziativa (ed.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa Melantrich, 1995.
van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press. Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002.

# 6. Indices

## 6.1. Names

This index contains only names of individuals of importance in the context of the present study which appear in the main text. In SMALL CAPS: designers, manufacturers and patent holders of crematoria and cremation systems; in *italics*: executives and employees of the company J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Page numbers of entries in footnotes are set in italics.


**— A —**

Anstett, Elisabeth: 19
ASEA BROWN BOVERI: 157
Assmann, Aleida: 11

**— B —**

Barrier, M.: 151
Bartels, Herbert: 167
BASSE, WILHELM: 186
BECK, GEBRÜDER: 40, 52, 54, 64, 65, 77, 78, 98, 102-104, 115, 136-138, 298-300, 335, 338, 388
Bertani, Agostino: 46
Beugless, John D.: 147
Beutinger, Emil: 41, 43, 44, *52*, *53*, *100*, 334
Bischoff, Karl, SS *Hauptsturmführer*: 218, 219, 221-223, 225-232, 235, 236, 238, 240-243, 291, 295, *342*, 343, 346-348
Blumental, Nachman: *414*
Bode, military doctor: 145
Bohnert, Michael: 301
Boos, Friedrich, Comp.: 352, 353
Bordoni, Ugo: 28, *36*, *41*, *370*
BOURRY: 55
*Braun, Gustav*: 165-168
BROWN BOVERI & CIE: 74, 95, 96, 105, 106, 157, 158, 380
Brück, August, *Kapo*: 238
BRUNETTI, Lodovico: 48
BUESS, WILHELM: 60
BUNZLAUER WERKE LENGERSDORFF & Co.: 59
Burk, Henning: 159

**— C —**

CADET, A.: 49
Cantagalli, Alberto: 42, *370*
Castiglioni, Pietro: 46
Cobb, Augustus G.: 141
Cobb, John Storer: *140*
Coletti, Francesco: 46
Collmener Schamottewerke GmbH: 213, 218, *219*
Colombo, Gusieppe: 43, 303, *354*, 380
CONLEY: 57
Créteur, Louis, chemist: 144, 145, 146
Créteur, M.: 144
Czech, Danuta: 11, *238*, 246, *344*
Czuj, Tadeusz: *409*

**— D —**

D'Arrest, military doctor: 145
DAVIES: 55, *56*
Davies, Douglas J.: 11, 31, 33
Dawidowski, Roman, Polish expert: 337-339, 399
de Cristoforis, Malachia: *48*, 149
de Pietra Santa, Prosper: 33, *48*
Deana, Franco, engineer: 11, 19
Dechambre, A.: *146*
DeHaan, J.D.: *30*
Dejaco, Walter, SS *Untersturmführer*: 229, 232
Deringer, H.: 97
DIDIER (STETTIN): 64, 77, 78, 90, 338, 388, see also SCHNEIDER-DIDIER and STETTINER SCHAMOTTEFABRIK
DIDIER-WERKE: 198, 405-407
Dolinskii, Soviet expert: 337
Dorovius, E., engineer: 52
DOWSON & MASON: 108
Dreyfus, Jean-Marc: 19
Du Jardin, G.: 46, 48
du Mesnil, O.: *48*, *49*, 50
Dubuisson, P.: *46*
Duroux, Charles: 144

**— E —**

Eassie, William: 47, *48*
Eicke, Theodor, SS *Gruppenführer*: 208, *409*
Eirenschmalz, Franz, SS *Standartenführer*: 227
EMCH & CO.: 91, 94, 104, 105
ENER-TEK: 158
ENGLE SANITARY & CREMATION CO. DES MOINES: 55
*Erdmann, Paul*: 165, 166, 293, 295
Erichsen, Hugo: *55*, 62, 143
Ertl, Fritz, SS *Untersturmführer*: 233
Etzbach, Hugo: 175

**— F —**

FEIST, GEORG: 150, 154
FERBECK & VINCENT: 158
FICHET: 49, 54, 100, 101
Fichtl, engineer: 111
Fischer, Norbert: 11
Fleck, Dr. H.: *29*, 30, 51
Fornasini, Giulio: 326
Freygang, Paul: *55*, 101
Fröhlich, H.: 143, 144

**— G —**
Gauss, Ernst: 12, 15
GEBRÜDER BECK: see BECK, GEBRÜDER; see also KLINGENSTIERNA-BECK
Geerhardt, Hans: 188
Georgius: 56
GIDDINGS, LAWSON HENRY: 61
Giua, Michele: *23*, *29*, *36*
Giua-Lollini, Clara: *23*
Glodek, Aleksander: *416*
GORINI, PAOLO: 47-51, 154
Grabner, Maximilian, SS *Untersturmführer*: 220, 228
Graf, Jürgen: 12, *330*, *336*, 340, *394*
Granata, Russell: 12
Grigor'ev, Soviet expert: 330, 333
Grimm, Jakob: 46
GROSSKOPF, LUDWIG & CO.: 415
Grzybowski, Jan: 321
Guilbert, Edward A.: 47
GUZZI, PALAMEDE: 50

**— H —**
Haase, Erich: *209*
Hartmann & Braun, Comp.: 89
Heepke, Wilhelm, engineer: 28, 29, *36*, *41*, 43, 52, 78, 109, 115, *122*, 124, 125, 127, 155, 304, 318, 353, *355*, 364, 369
Heinemann, Ferdinand: *380*
HEINICKE, H.R.: 78, 82, 85, 86, 156, 354
Helbig, Erwin: 140
Hellwig, Friedrich, engineer: 83, 84, 94, 110, 388
Henzi, R.: 91, 92
Hiddemann, Frank: 11
Himmler, Heinrich: 15, 236, 409, 413, 414, 416
Holik (Holick), Martin,: 233, 245-247
Höss, Rudolf, SS *Obersturmbannführer*: 238, *245*, *246*, *251*, 291, 338, 339, 350
Huber, Walter: 33, 143
Huisman, Wim: 19
Huta Hoch- und Tiefbau A.G., Comp.: 233, 234, 251

**— I —**
Ichok, G.: 141-143
IGNIS-HÜTTENBAU A.G.: 15, 17, 297, 387, 400, 407, 408
INDUSTRIAL EQUIPMENT & ENGINEERING CO.: 158

**— J —**
Jährling, Rudolf: 237, 238, 240, *242*, 250, 375, 376
Jakobskötter, Rudolf, engineer: 182, 183, 348, 361, *417*
Janisch, Josef, SS Untersturmführer: 234, 245
Jankowski, Stanisław: 338
Jones, E.W.: 14, 108, 300, 306, 335
Jordan, H.: 97
Jothann, Werner, SS Obersturmführer: *245*, 246

**— K —**
Kammler, Hans, SS *Brigadeführer*: 222, 223, 225, 227, 229, 236, 237, 295, 296, *342*, 345-347
Kämper, Hermann: *98*
Kazantsev, Smersh captain: 168
Keller, Alberto: 47, 48
Keller, G.: 96, 97
Keller, Hans, engineer: 73-75, 77, 95-97, 111, 315, 335, 360, 361, 370, 379, 380
Kempisty, Czesław: *409*
KERGEL, MAX J.: 59, 169
Kessler, Richard, engineer: 14, 34, 41, 65, 66, 70-75, 77, 83, 90, 96, 98, 99, 102, 109, 110, 126, 132, 297-300, 303, 311, 312, 315, 334, 335
Kirschnek, Hans, SS *Unterscharführer*: 226, 234, 237, 239, 240, 242, *244*, 348
*KLETTNER, MARTIN*: 33, 98, 177, 193, 408
KLINGENSTIERNA: 40, 52-54, 100, 109, 115, 136, 334, 335
Knös, R.: 54, 169
*Koch, Wilhelm*: 216, 219, 220, 233, 235, 242, 245, 248, 433
Koehler, Robert, Comp.: 223-227, 233, 234, 240-244, 246, *261*
Kogon, Eugen: *209*
KOPP, G.: 49
KORI, HANS: 15-17, 62, 63, 78, 137, 138, 147, 148, 155, 198, 276, 290, 297, 306, 312, 316, 317, 320, 321, 324, 327, 330, 333, 336, 337, 339, 354, 368, 378, 387-390, 392, 394, 397, 398, 407
KÖRTING AG: 60
Kraupner, Hans, engineer: 31
Krauze, Soviet expert: 330
Kristen: 387
Kryl, Miroslaw: *400*
Kubica, Helena: 340
Kubitz, Comp.: 399
KUBORN & JACQUES: 50
Küchenmeister, Friedrich: 33, 46, 51, 146
Kues, Thomas: 340

**— L —**
Lacassagne, A.: *46*
LAGÉNARDIÈRE: 49
Langbein, Hermann: 344
Lante, military doctor: 144
Lanyi: *146*
Lavrushin, Soviet expert: 337
Lebrasseur, M., Prof.: *41*, 42
Lehmann, civilian employee: *239*
Lenzer, SS *Sturmbannführer*: 316, 394
Leonard, L.G.A.: 300
Leuchter, Fred A.: *158*
Liebehenschel, Arthur, SS Obersturmbannführer: *222*, 238, 245, 414, 416
Lippert, civilian employee: *237*
Locatelli, Anna Pozzi: *48*
Löffler, Rudolf: 31
Lohmann, W.: 62, 127
Lubitz, Heinz, SS *Unterscharführer*: 225
LUDWIG, KARL, engineer: 81, *83*, 85

**— M —**
Maccone, Luigi: 33, *48*, 143, 153
Machemehl, Max: 167
Majewska, Justyna: 19
Mann, Günter: 168
Manskopf, H.: 85, *98*, 354
Marcuse, O.: 127
Marmier, Fernand: 144
MARSCH, ADOLF: 151, 152, 154, 290
Mates, Lewis H.: 11, 31, 33
Mattogno, Carlo: 11, 12, 16, 17, 19, 168, *218*, *221*, *228*, *233*, 314, 322, 324, *330*, *336*, 340, 342, *347*, 350, *394*
McPhee, S.: *361*
*Mehr (Mähr), Albert*: 218, 219
*Mersch, Heinrich*: 165, 166
*Messing, Heinrich*: 239, 433, 434
Möckel, Karl Ernst, SS *Obersturmbannführer*: 228
Moleschott, Jakob, Prof.: 46
Morawa, Mieczysław, *Kapo*: 238
Mühling, Paul: 64
Mulka, Robert, SS *Hauptsturmführer*: 226
MULLER & FICHET: see FICHET
Mussfeldt, Erich, SS *Hauptscharführer*: 321

**— N —**
Nagel, Robert: 45, 101, 335
Nestripke, SS *Sturmmann*: 347

**— O —**
Ortloff, Hermann: *52*

**— P —**
Palitsch, Boriwoje: 405
Pallester, Paul: 143
Papadakis, M.: *361*
Pauly, Max: 46, 47
Peters, A.: 64, 77
Pierini, Ferdinando: *23*
Pini, Gaetano: 47, 48, 148
Piper, Franciszek: 11, 340, 409
Plützsch, Comp.: 219, 220, 245
POLLI, GIOVANNI: 47, *48*
POLLI-CLERICETTI: 47, 48, 56
Pollok, Josef, SS *Oberscharführer*: 222, 225
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 11, 12, 224, *228*, *232*, 267, *277*, 297, 343, 345, 347, 416
Probst, C.O.: 47, 140
PROMETHEUS: 57
*Prüfer, Kurt*: 14, 83, 164, 165, *167*, 168, 215, 229-237, 239-245, 247, 253, 266, 280, 288, 291, 294, 296, 312-314, 340, 345, 374, 375, 381, 382, 407, 417

**— Q —**
QUEHL, VIKTOR: 174, 185

**— R —**
Reber, B.: 46
Reclam, Karl, Prof.: 46
Reichenwallner, Balduin: 169
Repky: 98
REY: 50
REY, CAPTAIN: 150
Richter, Hermann, Prof.: 46
Rochard, Jules: *47*
Roland, Hans: 414
Rolants, M.E.: *48*, *141*, 142
Roth, Wilhelm: 51, 145, 146
ROTHENBACH & CO.: 56
Rudolf, Germar: 12, 350
RUPPMANN, WILHELM: 35, 45, 54, 73, 78, 90, 100, 101, 136-138, 159, 335, 379, 388

**— S —**
Salomon, Georges: *47*, 151
Salvi, Giuliano: *23*, *24*, *25*, *41*, 43, *124*, 380
*Sander, Fritz*: 164-166, 168, 174, 191, 288-290, 292, 293, 295, *312*, 322, 323, 414
SAUERLAND, WILHELM: 57
Schamottefabrik Stettin: see Didier (Stettin)
Schetter, Gebhard: 159
Schiller, Friedrich: 167
Schlachter, August, SS *Untersturmführer*: 214-219
Schläpfer, Paul, Prof.: 30, 31, 40, 70, 93, 94, 102, 109, 110, 298, 324
Schmidt, Hermann: 166
Schmidt, Kurt: 166
Schnabel, Reimund: 292
SCHNEIDER, RICHARD: 136-138, *147*, 150, 388, see also SCHNEIDER-DIDIER
SCHNEIDER-DIDIER: 38, *52*, 53, 99, 100, 109, 334, 335, 388
Schuchhardt, Carl: 46
Schüle, Annegret: 19, 163, 167, 288
Schuler, Otto, Comp.: 236
*Schultze, Karl*: 14, 164, 165, 168, 239, 313
Schultz-Schultzenstein: *146*
Schulze-Manitius, Hans: 315
Schumacher, Fritz: 85, 129, 176, 181
Schwarzenberger, Eckhard: 11
Seidler, Fritz August, SS *Obersturmführer*: 212
Shatanovski, Soviet interrogator: 312
Shuer, Soviet expert: 337
SIEMENS, FRIEDRICH: 40, 46, *48*, 51, 52, 58, 62, 100, 109, 110, 136, 146, *147*, 291, 334, 338
Siemens-Halske, Comp.: 88, 89
SIMON & BOURRY: 55
Sircar, Robin: 158
Stenger, Heinrich: 313
STETTINER SCHAMOTTEFABRIK A.G.: 64, 78, 137, 138
Storl, Richard: 90, 405
Streichardt, Hans: 168
Swiszczowski, Stefan: 221, 224

**— T —**
TABO: 158, 300
Tauber, Henryk: 338
Telyaner, Soviet expert: 330, 333
ter Linden, A.J.: 315, *326*
Thilenius, D.: 46
Thompson, Henry: *47*, *141*
Tierney, L.: *361*

Tilly, H., engineer: 64, 65, 112, 115, 354
TOISUL & FRADET: 65, 100, 101, 137
TOPF & SÖHNE: passim
*Topf, Albert*: 163
*Topf, Ernst Wolfgang*: 163, *164*, 165, 168, *177*, 231, *232*, 266, 374
*Topf, Gustav*: 163
*Topf, Johann Andreas, founding father*: 163
*Topf, Ludwig*: 163, 165, 168, *177*, 231, 232, 266, 374
*Topf, Ludwig (Wilhelm Louis)*: 163
*Topf, Max Julius Ernst*: 163
Trusen, J.P.: 46

**— V —**

Vallin, E.: *48*
van Baar, Annika,: 19
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 11, 19
VENINI, GIUSEPPE: 49, 51, *55*
VOLCKMANN, HANS: 81-85
VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG: 72, 78, 84, 85, 90, 98, 99, 105, 156, 174, 175, 179, 182, 354, 403, 407
von Engerth, Karl: *52*

**— W —**

W. MÜLLER. CO.: 78, 79, 102
Walther & Co. Dampfkesselwerk, Comp.: 352
Wassner, SS *Unterscharführer*: 301
Weinisch, Theodor: 139
Weiss, Konrad: 180-182, 379
Weyl, Th.: 147, 148, 387
*Willing, August*: 203, 319, 349, 367
Wirths, Eduard, SS *Hauptsturmführer*: 238
Wirtz, SS *Sturmbannführer*: 229
Witalski, Karl: 416
Wolfer, H.: 85, 89, 90

**— Z —**

Zagorul'onii, Soviet colonel: 168
Žmirov, Soviet colonel: 168
Zuntz, Prof.: 113

## 6.2. Concentration Camps

Auschwitz: passim
Bergen-Belsen: 388, 398
Birkenau: passim
Blechhammer: 388, 398
Buchenwald: 12, 16, 200, 207-210, 232, 233, 238, 266, 267, 270, 273, 274, 280, 290, 306, 314, 374, 409, 415
Dachau: 12, 13, 16, 78, 79, 102, 203-207, 276, 388, 389, 391, 393-395, 407
Dora-Mittelbau: 388, 398
Ebensee: 388, 389
Flossenbürg: 388, 389
Gross-Rosen: 16, 17, 266, *288*, 388, 398, 399, 409, 415
Gusen: 12-17, 203, 204, 206, 207, *252*, 261, 287, 297, 301-304, 306, 311-313, 319, 320, 339, 349, 353, 354, 357, 362, 363, 366, *367*, 370, 371, 376, 378, 397
Heidelager: 250
Krakow (Plaszów): 212, 250
Lemberg: 250
Lublin-Majdanek: 14, 17, 250, 297, 316, 320, 321, 327, 329, 330, 333, 334, 336, 337, *341*, 388, 389, 394, 395, 398, 407
Majdanek: see Lublin-Majdanek
Mauthausen: 12, 16, 199, 200, 203, *204*, 205, *207*, 233, 251, 252, 254, 258, 259, 262, 267, 277, 286, 287, 294, 297, 322, 349, 388, 391, 392, 409, 415
Natzweiler-Struthof: 388, 398, 416
Neuengamme: 388, 390, 398
Ravensbrück: 388, 397
Sachsenhausen: 14, 15, 208, 297, 327, 330, 333, 335-337, 388, 391, 394-396, 398, 407, 409, 410, 412, 415
Struthof: see Natzweiler-Struthof
Stutthof: 14, 17, 297, 327, 333, 335, 337, 343, 347, 388, 391-393, 398, 407, 414
Terezín (ghetto): 12, 14, 15, 17, 297, 317, 400, 402, 404, 407, 408, 417, 425, 426
Theresienstadt (ghetto): see Terezín (ghetto)
Trawniki: 250
Trzebinia (Trzebionka): 388, 398
Vught: 388, 398
Warsaw: 250
Westerbork: 14, 15, 297, 306, 307, 311, 312, 317, 319, 337, 339, 340, 354, 378, 388, 419
Wewelsburg: 107, 409

## 6.3. Crematorium Locations (Civilian)


**— A —**
Aarau: 102
Albstadt-Ebingen: 157
Altenburg: 138
Apolda: 138
Arnstadt i.Th.: 138, 171
Augsburg: 137
Aussig: 139

**— B —**
Baden-Baden: 137
Baltimore, Md.: 55, 140
Berlin-Gerichtsstrasse: 137, 354
Berlin-Treptow: 65, 84, 137
Berlin-Wilmersdorf: 90, 114, 123, 127, 137
Bern: 97
Bernburg: 138
Biel (Bienne): 35, 41, 45, 73, 74, 95-97, 102, 105, 106, 361, 379, 380
Bielefeld: 107, 138, 409
Birmingham: 141
Boston, Mass.: 55, 140
Bradford: 141
Brandenburg: 138
Braunschweig: 137
Bremen: 136
Bremerhaven: 138
Breslau: 138
Brussels: 164
Brüx: 139
Buffalo, N.Y.: *55*, 140

**— C —**
Celle: 138
Chemnitz: 136
Chicago, Ill.: 140
Cincinnati, O.: *55*, 140
Coburg: 136
Cologne: 138
Croydon: 95
Cuxhaven: 138

**— D —**
Danzig: 137
Darlington: 141
Darmstadt: 137
Davenport, Ia.: 55, 140
Davos: 102
Dessau: 56, 65, 84, 103, 104, 110, 137, 298, 334, 335
Detroit, Mich.: 140
Döbeln: 138
Dortmund: *98*, 114, 137, 177
Dresden: 46, 137, 159, 164
Duisburg: 138
Düsseldorf: 138

**— E —**
Eisenach: 136
Eisfeld: 138
Eisleben: 138
Erfurt: 95, 137, 164, 171, 172, 178-180, 335, 348, 349, 379, *417*
Essen: 95, 138
Esslingen: 137

**— F —**
Flensburg: 138
Forst: 138
Frankfurt a.M.: 137
Frankfurt a.O.: 138
Freiberg i.S.: 138
Freiburg i.Br.: 137, 164
Friedberg i. Hes.: 137
Fürstenberg: 138

**— G —**
Gera: 137, 313
Gießen: 138, 171
Glasgow: 141
Gleiwitz: 138, 409
Göppingen: 137
Görlitz: 137
Gotha: 40, 47, 52, *100*, 109, 115, 136, 163, 334
Graz: 139
Greifswald: 137
Grünberg i.Schl.: 137, 171
Guben: 138, 171

**— H —**
Hagen i.W.: 137, 388
Halle a.d.S.: 137, 164, 173
Hamburg-Ohlsdorf: 53, 82-87, *98*, 99, 136, 156, 182, 354
Hamburg-Öjendorf: 156
Hanau: 138
Hanover: 137, 173
Harrogate: 95
Heidelberg: 52, 136
Heilbronn: 136
Hildburghausen: 138
Hirschberg i.Schl.: 137, 164, 174
Höchst a.M.: 138, 171
Hof: 138
Hull: 108, 141

**— I —**
Ilford: 141
Ilmenau: 137, 171, 173

**— J —**
Jena: 52, 56, 136

**— K —**
Karlsbad: 139
Karlsruhe: 136
Kassel: 138
Kiel: 137
Kolberg: 138
Königsberg i.Pr.: 137
Konstanz: 137
Krefeld: 137

**— L —**
Lahr: 136, 138
Lancaster, Pa.: 55, 62, 140
Landau: 138
Langensalza: 138
Lauscha: 138
Leeds: 141
Leicester: 141
Leipzig: 137
Liegnitz: 138, 155, 409
Lindau: 138
Linz: 139
Liverpool: 141
London Golders Green: 141
Los Angeles, Cal.: 140
Lübeck: 137
Lucerne: 102
Ludwigsburg: 138
Lugano: 102

**— M —**
Magdeburg: 137, 171
Mainz: 52, 136
Manchester: 55, 141
Mannheim: 136
Meiningen: 137
Meissen: 138
Milan: 47, 48

Moscow-Donskoye: 142, 164, 170, 171
Mühlhausen: 138
Munich: 137

**— N —**
Naumburg: 138
Neuchâtel: 102
New York: 140
Nordhausen: 138
Nordheim: 157
Nuremberg: 137

**— O —**
Offenbach a.M.: 52, 136
Olten: 102
Osnabrück: 138

**— P —**
Paris (Père-Lachaise): 49, 51, 54, 100, 142, 311, 313, 319, 340
Pforzheim: 137
Philadelphia, Pa.: 55, 140
Pittsburgh, Pa.: 55, 140
Plauen i.V.: 137
Pössneck: 137
Potsdam: 138

**— Q —**
Quedlinburg: 138

**— R —**
Reichenbach: 138
Reichenberg: 139
Reutlingen: 137
Riolo: 49
Rostock: 138
Rudolstadt i.Th.: 137
Ruislip: 108
Rüti: 102

**— S —**
Saalfeld: 138
Saarbrücken: 138
Salzburg: 139
San Francisco, Cal.: 140
Schaffhausen: 102
Schneidemühl: 138
Schwenningen: 138
Schwerin: 138, 388
Selb i.B.: 138
Semil: 95
Sheffield: 141
Solothurn: 102
Sondershausen: 138
Sonneberg i.Th.: 137
St. Gallen: 97, 102, 106, 157
St. Louis, Mo.: 140
Stettin: 138
Steyr: 139, 409
Stuttgart: 85, 86, 99, 101, 105, 136, 335
Suhl: 137, 171, 174
Swinburne Island, N.Y.: 140

**— T —**
Tilsit: 137
Tokyo: 143
Troy, N.Y.: 140
Tuttlingen: 138, 157

**— U —**
Ulm: 136

**— V —**
Vienna: 139

**— W —**
Washington, D.C.: 47, 49, *55*, 62, 140
Waterville: 140
Weimar: 137, 173, 208, 409
Weissenfels a.S.: 138, 388
Wetzlar: 138
Wiesbaden: 137, 177
Wilhelmshaven: 138, 171
Working: 141

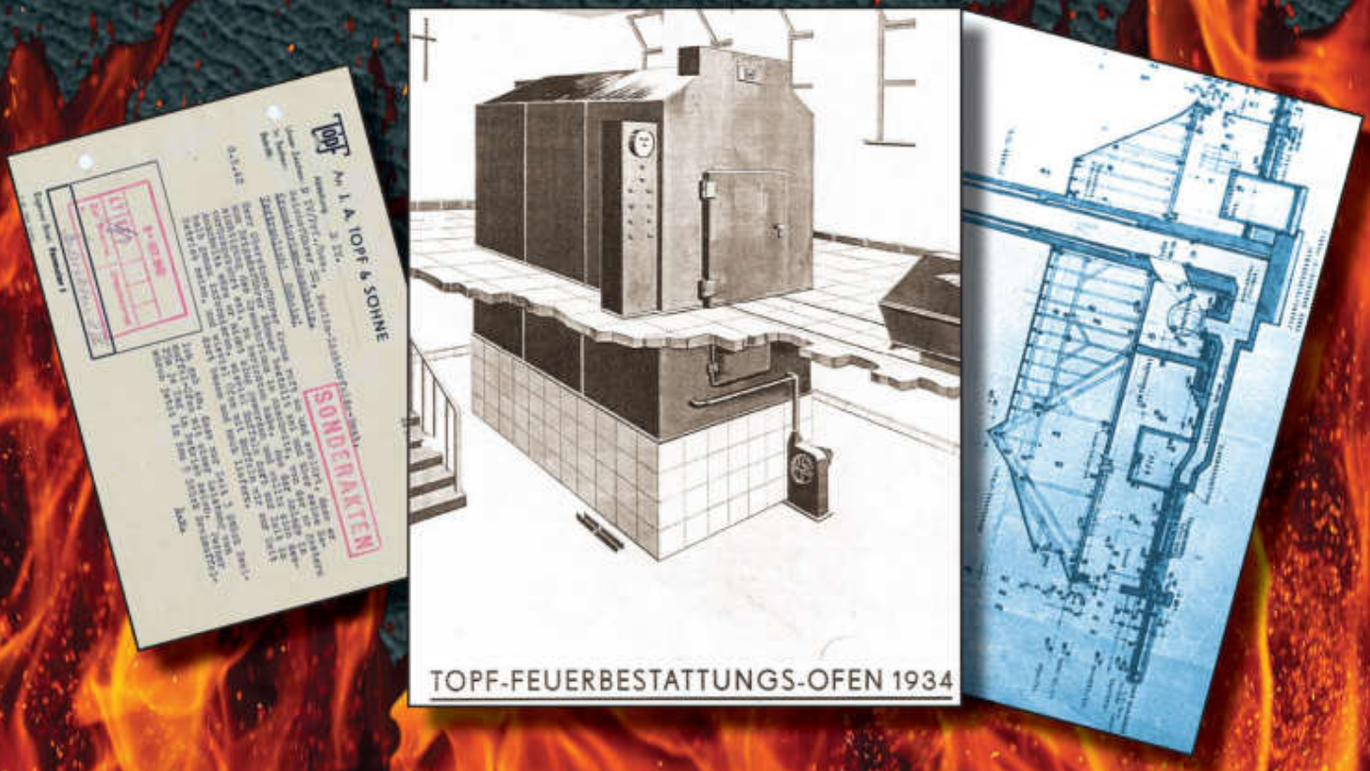
**— Z —**
Zittau: 137
Zürich: 91-93, 104, 105, 109, 157
Zwickau: 137

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 24

CARLO MATTOGNO & FRANCO DEANA

# The CREMATION FURNACES of AUSCHWITZ

## A TECHNICAL AND HISTORICAL STUDY




## PART 2: DOCUMENTS

# The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz, Part 2

# The Cremation Furnaces
## of
# Auschwitz

A Technical and Historical Study

Part 2: Documents

**By Carlo Mattogno**

With Contributions by Dr.-Ing. Franco Deana

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 24:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study. Part 2: Documents*
With Contributions by Dr.-Ing. Franco Deana
2nd, revised edition, October 2021
Originally published in Italian in 2011 as *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, by Effepi, Genoa. Translated from the Italian by Henry Gardner and Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISSN: 1529-7748
*Part 1: History and Technology*
ISBN: 978-1-911733-80-5
*Part 2: Documents*
ISBN: 978-1-911733-81-2
*Part 3: Photographs*
ISBN: 978-1-911733-82-9

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Carlo Mattogno 2011, 2015, 2021

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: left: file memo by Engineer Kurt Prüfer of the Topf Company regarding the capacity of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces (Document 249); center: promotional brochure by the Topf Company for its electric and gas-fired cremation furnace (Document 140); right: blueprint (cross section) for a new crematorium at the Auschwitz camp (the later Crematorium II at Birkenau; Document 224).

# Contents


## Part 1: History and Technology (separate book)

Preface to the First Edition
Preface to the Second Edition

### Unit I: Modern Cremation

1. The Cremation
   1.1. General Principles of Combustion Technology
   1.2. The Chemical Processes during Cremations
   1.3. The Cremation Process
2. Cremation Technology of Coke-Fired Furnaces
   2.1. Structure and Operation
   2.2. General Theoretical and Structural Principles
3. Origin and Development of Modern Cremation Furnaces
4. Cremation Experiments in Germany in the 1920s
5. Technical Developments of Cremation Furnaces in Germany in the 1930s
   5.1. Furnaces with Coke-Fed Gasifiers
   5.2. Furnaces Heated with City Gas
   5.3. Electrically Heated Furnaces
6. The Duration of the Cremation Process
   6.1. Cremation Furnace with a Coke-Fed Gasifier
   6.2. Cremation Furnace with Briquette-Fed Gasifier
   6.3. Cremation Furnace Heated with Gas
   6.4. Cremation Furnace Fired Electrically
7. Heat Balance of a Coke-Fed Cremation Furnace
8. Legal, Ethical and Professional Standards for Cremations in Germany
9. Cremation Statistics
   9.1. Statistics for Germany (1878-1939)
   9.2. Statistics of Other Countries
10. Mass Cremation for Hygienic and Sanitary Purposes
11. Notes on Present-Day Cremation Furnaces

### Unit II: J.A. Topf & Söhne

1. Historical Notes on the Topf & Söhne Company
2. The Topf Cremation Furnaces for Civilian Use
   2.1. The Cremation Furnace with a Coke-Fed Gasifier
   2.2. The Gas-Fired Cremation Furnace
   2.3. The Cremation Furnace with Electrical Heating
3. The Topf Patents of the 1920s and 1930s
4. Topf Waste Incinerators
5. Topf Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps
   5.1. The Coke-Fired Cremation Furnace with One Muffle
   5.2. The Oil-Fired Mobile Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles
   5.3. The Coke- or Oil-Fired Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles

5.4. The Coke-Fired Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles Placed Opposite Each Other
6. The Topf Co. and the Construction of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
6.1. The Furnaces of Crematorium I at Auschwitz
6.2. The Furnaces of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau
6.3. The Furnaces of Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau
7. Structure and Operation of the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
7.1. The Coke-Fired Double-Muffle Furnace Auschwitz Type
7.2. The Coke-Fired Triple-Muffle Furnace
7.3. The Coke-Fired 8-Muffle Furnace
7.4. The Plans for Mass Cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau
8. The Duration of the Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
8.1. The Documents
8.2. Richard Kessler's Cremation Experiments
8.3. The List of Cremations in the Gusen Crematorium
8.4. The List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium
8.5. Conclusions
9. The Cremation Capacity of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
9.1. Continuous Operation of the Furnaces
9.2. Concurrent Cremation of Several Corpses
9.3. Soviet and Polish Technical Investigations
9.4. Maximum Theoretical Cremation Capacity
9.5. Normal Cremation Capacity
9.6. Discussion of the *Zentralbauleitung* Letter of 28 June 1943
9.7. The Durability of Refractory Lining
9.8. The Effective Equivalent Operating Time of the Birkenau Cremation Furnaces
9.9. The Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria in the General Operation of the Camp
10. Heat Balance of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
10.1. Remarks on the Method Used
10.2. Technical Data
10.3. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Furnace at Gusen
10.4. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Furnace at Auschwitz
10.5. Remarks on the Heat Balance
10.6. Heat Balance of the Topf Triple-Muffle Furnace
10.7. Heat Balance of the Topf 8-Muffle Furnace
10.8. Observations on the Coke Consumption of the Triple- and 8-Muffle Furnaces
10.9. A Comparison with the Kori Furnace at the Westerbork Camp and the Kori Slaughterhouse Furnaces
10.10. Some Thermal Aspects of the Triple-Muffle Furnace
10.11. On Claims of Flaming Chimneys
11. The Cremation Furnaces Built by Other German Companies: Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau and Didier
11.1. Historical Remarks Concerning the H. Kori Co. of Berlin
11.2. The Coke-Fired Kori Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps

11.3. The Oil-Fired Kori Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps
11.4. The Oil-Fired Cremation Furnaces Built by Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. at the Terezín Crematorium
11.5. The Didier Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps
11.6. Comparison of the Designs by Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau, Didier and Topf
12. The Topf Furnaces and Regulations on Cremations in Greater Germany at the Outset of World War II

**Appendices**

1. Tables
   1.1. List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium
   1.2. List of Cremations at the Terezín Crematorium
   1.3. Summary of the Topf Company's Activities at Auschwitz-Birkenau
   1.4. Patents (and Patent Applications) by J.A. Topf & Söhne
   1.5. Patent Applications by Department "DE" of J.A. Topf & Söhne
2. Glossary
3. Symbols
4. Abbreviations of Archive Names
5. Bibliography
   5.1. Alphabetical Listing
   5.2. Subject Listing
6. Indices
   6.1. Names
   6.2. Concentration Camps
   6.3. Crematorium Locations (Civilian)

## Part 2: Documents (this book)

page

List of Documents ..... 9
I. Civilian Cremation Furnaces ..... 31
II. TOPF, Civilian Activities ..... 150
III. TOPF, Correspondence with the SS ..... 263

## Part 3: Photographs (separate book)

I. Photographs 1-35: Gusen
II. Photographs 36-50: Dachau
III. Photographs 51-85: Mauthausen
IV. Photographs 86-110: Auschwitz Main Camp
V. Photographs 111-215: Buchenwald
VI. Photographs 216-235: Auschwitz-Birkenau
VII. Photographs 236-332: Kori Cremation Furnaces
VIII. Photographs 335-344: Kori Furnaces in Other Camps
IX. Photographs 345-362: Terezín
X. Photographs 363-365: Urns

XI. Photographs 366-367: Stoking Tools
XII. Photographs 368-370: Cremation Experiments
XIII. Color Documents from Part 2

# List of Documents

page

**List of Documents ..... 9**

**I. Civilian Cremation Furnaces ..... 31**

Document 1: W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace at Biel (1911). ..... 31

Document 2: W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace at Biel (1911). Fig. 3: vertical section V-V; Fig. 4: section along the post-combustion chamber. Source: as Doc. 1, p. 22. ..... 32

Document 3: Standard dimensions of the cremation chamber and the coffin. Source: W. Heepke, Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (Die Krematorien). Verlag von Carl Marhold. Halle a.S., 1905, p. 59. ..... 33

Document 4: A 1799 project for a French crematorium. Source: B. Reber, Un crématoire du temps de la Révolution française, in: Société de crémation de Genève. Bulletin VIII. Geneva, Imprimerie Centrale, 1908, p. 29. ..... 34

Document 5: A 1799 project for a French crematorium. Source: as Doc. 4. ..... 34

Document 6: POLLI gas-fired cremation furnace. Source: Wegmann-Ercolani, Ueber Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart. Cäsar Schmidt, Zurich, 1874, illustration outside of text. ..... 35

Document 7: Fig. 4: POLLI-CLERICETTI gas-fired cremation furnace in a fancy urn shape. Source: M. De Cristoforis, Etude pratique sur la crémation. Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan, 1890, p. 68. ..... 35

Document 8: Figs. 8 & 9: CADET cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 77. .... 36

Document 9: Fig. 10: MULLER-FICHET coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 79. ..... 36

Document 10a & b: Figs. 11 & 12: LAGENARDIERE cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 80. ..... 37

Document 11a through c: GORINI direct-combustion cremation furnace. Fig. 13: vertical section; Fig. 14: horizontal section; Fig. 15: chimney damper. Source: as Doc. 7, pp. 83f. ..... 37

Document 12: GORINI direct-combustion cremation furnace, inaugurated on 15 December 1887 at the crematorium of the Père-Lachaise Cemetery in Paris. Source: "La crémation des morts et l'édifice crématoire du Père-Lachaise", in: La Science Illustrée, vol. I, année 1888, premier sémestre, p. 13. ..... 38

Document 13: VENINI coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: G. Pini, La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours. Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan, 1885, illustration outside of text. ..... 38

Document 14: REY direct-combustion cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 100. ..... 39

Document 15, 15a (below): KUBORN-JACQUES mobile cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 13, p. 140. ..... 39

page
Document 16: GUZZI coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 104..... 40
Document 17: SPASCIANI-MESSMER coke-fired cremation furnace. Longitudinal section. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 106..... 40
Document 18: TOISUL-FRADET coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 89: vertical section; Fig. 90: longitudinal Section a-b; Fig. 91: horizontal section. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 101..... 43
Document 19: TOISUL-FRADET coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: Préfecture du Département de la Seine. Direction des Affaires Municipales. Note sur la crémation à Paris au 1er novembre 1893, drawing outside text. ..... 44
Document 20: SIEMENS experimental coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: F. Küchenmeister, Die Feuerbestattung. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1875, illustration outside text. ..... 44
Document 21: SIEMENS coke-fired cremation furnace at the Gotha Crematorium (1878). Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 104. ..... 45
Document 22: SIEMENS coke-fired cremation furnace at the Gotha Crematorium (1878). Source: William Eassie, Cremation of the Dead. London, 1875, drawing outside text. ..... 46
Document 23: Vertical section of the Gotha Crematorium showing the funeral hall and the cremation furnace. Source: William Eassie, Cremation of the Dead. London, 1875, drawing outside text. ..... 47
Document 24: KLINGENSTIERNA coke-fired cremation furnace, original model. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 114..... 48
Document 25: GEBRÜDER BECK-DOROVIUS coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: K. Weigt, Almanach der Feuerbestattung. self-published, Hannover, 1909, p. 46..... 49
Document 26: KLINGENSTIERNA-BECK coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 95: longitudinal section; Fig. 96: vertical section; Fig. 97: horizontal section at the height of the hearth; Fig. 98: horizontal section at the height of the cremation chamber. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 108. ..... 50
Document 27: R. SCHNEIDER coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: F. Schumacher, Die Feuerbestattung. J. M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig, 1939, p. 23. ..... 51
Document 28: W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 100: longitudinal section; Fig. 101: horizontal section at the height of the cremation chamber. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 114..... 52
Document 29: KNÖS coke-fired cremation furnace. Longitudinal section. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 118..... 54
Document 30: FICHET cremation furnace, inaugurated on 19 January 1891 at the crematorium of the Père-Lachaise Cemetery in Paris. Source: as Doc. 19, drawing outside text. ..... 56
Document 31: TOISUL-FRADET gas-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 107: horizontal section at the height of the cremation chamber; Fig. 108: longitudinal section. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 123. ..... 57
Document 32: ROTHENBACH & CO. naphtha-fired cremation furnace (Swiss

page

Patent No. 86533). Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section. Source: Georgius, "Neuere Leichenverbrennungstechnik," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur, 46. Jg., 1923, Heft 5, p. 56. ..... 58

Document 33: PROMETHEUS experimental electric cremation furnace. Source: Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete, Vienna, 1910, Nr. 10, p. 399. ..... 59

Document 34: CONLEY electric cremation furnace (U.S. patent no. 988862, 1911). Source: as Doc. 32, p. 57..... 60

Document 35: "Cremation furnace with a regenerator and a gas generator connected at the front to the combustion chamber." W. SAUERLAND Patent No. 284163, of 12 March 1915. Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section; Fig. 3: horizontal section..... 61

Document 36: "Cremation furnace for corpses with regenerator and gas generator" (Leicheneinäscherungsofen mit Regeneratoren und einem Gaserzeuger). Patent F. SIEMENS, no. 258066, of 18 August 1911. Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section along the cremation chamber; Fig. 3: vertical section along the hearth. ..... 62

Document 37: "Cremation furnace for corpses with regenerator recuperator" (Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Rekuperator). Patent M.J. KERGEL, no. 218581, of 4 October 1908. Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: horizontal Section A-A along the cremation chamber..... 63

Document 38: "Procedure and device for the cremation of corpses with combustion gases and heated air with a heat source" (Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung von Leichen mit Verbrennungsgasen und erhizter Luft mit einer Wärmequelle). Patent of BUNZLAUER WERKE LENGERSDORFF & COMP., No. 263725, of 6 September 1913. Fig. 1: vertical section..... 65

Document 39: "Naphtha-fired Cremation Furnace for Corpses" (Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Ölfeuerung). Patent GEBRÜDER KÖRTING AKTIENGESELLSCHAFT in Linden, No. 257576, of 30 June 1911. ..... 68

Document 40: "Naphtha- or gas-fired cremation furnace for corpses with an ash receptacle beneath the slanted cremation chamber" (Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Öl- oder Gasfeuerung mit einem unter dem schräg abfallenden Verbrennungsraum liegenden Aschenaufnahmebehälter). Patent W. BUESS, no. 279830, of 22 August 1913. Fig. 1: longitudinal section..... 69

Document 41: "Electric cremation furnace for corpses" (Elektrischer Leichenverbrennungsofen). Patent L.H.GIDDINGS, No. 244887, of 11 April 1911. ..... 71

Document 42: GEBRÜDER BECK coke- or gas-fired cremation furnace at the Dessau Crematorium: thermotechnical improvement to closures by engineer R. Kessler (1926). Source: R. Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Massgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," in: Die Wärmewirtschaft, 1927, no. 8, p. 136; original air flap; Fig. 2: improved air flap; Fig. 3: original introduction damper; Fig. 4: improved damper; Fig. 5 (see Doc. 43, top left):

page

original damper of the smoke conduit; Fig. 6 (Doc. 43, top right): improved damper. ..... 72

Document 43: as above. Operational furnace instruments. Fig. 7: control levers of the shutters and doors; Fig. 10: thermotechnical devices for controlling the combustion. Source: as Doc. 42, p. 137. ..... 73

Document 44: as above. Fig. 8: rear parts of the gas burners; Fig. 9: Gauges for CO and $CO_2$, and for draft and gas pressure. Source: as Doc. 42, p. 138. ..... 74

Document 45: as above. Fig. 11: control lever; Fig. 12: Instruments' Position; Fig. 13: electric switch board of the air compressor. Source: as Doc. 42, p. 139. ..... 75

Document 46: as above. Location and arrangement of sensors and gas nozzles. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 149. ..... 76

Document 47: as above. Cremation experiment with coke, conducted on 5 January 1927 by Engineer R. Kessler. Chart of furnace condition. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 154. ..... 78

Document 48: as Doc. 47. Temperature chart. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 155. ..... 80

Document 49: as above. Cremation experiment with briquet, conducted on 12 January 1927 by engineer R. Kessler. Chart of furnace condition. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 156. ..... 81

Document 50: as Doc. 49. Temperature chart. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 157. ..... 82

Document 51: as above. Cremation experiment with gas, conducted on 1 November 1926 by engineer R. Kessler. Chart of furnace condition. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 150. ..... 83

Document 52: as Doc. 51. Temperature chart. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 151. ..... 84

Document 53: Cremation furnace of the crematorium at Biel as used by engineer H. Keller for his cremation experiments in 1927. Fig. 1: longitudinal Section A-B; Fig. 2: vertical Section C-D; Fig. 3: horizontal Section E-F; Fig. 4: horizontal Section G-H. Source: H. Keller, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen," special reprint from the journal Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen, 1929, no. 6, p. 1. ..... 85

Document 54: Chart of cremation experiments conducted by Engineer H. Keller in the electric BROWN, BOVERI & CO. furnace at the Biel Crematorium on 2 October 1940. Hourly exhaust-gas volume expelled by the exhaust fan during the cremation; first data set. Source: H. Keller, "Ursache der Rauchbildung bei der Kremation," in: Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel, Jahresbericht pro 1944. Biel, 1945, illustration outside text. ..... 86

Document 55: as Doc. 54, second data set. ..... 87

Document 56: as above, experiments of 25 January 1943. Hourly exhaust-gas volume expelled by the exhaust fan during the cremation. Source: as Doc. 54. ..... 88

page

Document 57: as above, experiments of 2 and 6 January 1943. Exhaust-gas analysis during the cremation. Source: as Doc. 54. ..... 89
Document 58: as above, experiments of January 1943. Temperature chart. Source: as Doc. 54. ..... 90
Document 59: perfected BECK coke-fired cremation furnace (early 1930s). Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section; Fig. 3: horizontal section at the height of the cremation-chamber grate. Source: W. Heepke, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," in: Feuerungstechnik, XXI. Jg., 15 August 1933, no. 9, p. 124. ..... 91
Document 60: perfected DIDIER coke-fired cremation furnace (early 1930s). Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section; Fig. 3: horizontal section at the height of the cremation-chamber grate. Source: as Doc. 59, p. 125. ..... 92
Document 61: "Procedure and device for cremation" (Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung). Patent H. VOLCKMANN and L. LUDWIG, no. 506627, of 30 October 1928. Fig. 1: longitudinal section along the cremation chamber; Fig. 2: horizontal section along the cremation chamber. ..... 93
Document 62: VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG gas-fired cremation furnaces at the Hamburg crematorium (prototype). Source: R. Kessler, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," in: Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung, 1931, no. 3, p. 34. ..... 94
Document 63: VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG gas-fired cremation furnaces: design of combustion-air intake. Source: Stort, "Der menschliche Körper als Heizstoff," in: Die Umschau in Wissenschaft und Technik, 1931, no. 26, p. 513. ..... 94
Document 64: as above (standard model). Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section. Source: as Doc. 27, p. 24. ..... 95
Document 65: as above. Longitudinal section. Source: H. Manskopf, "Gas als Brennstoff für Einäscherungsöfen," in: Das Gas- und Wasserfach, 1933, no. 42, p. 773. ..... 95
Document 66: as above, device at the Stuttgart Crematorium (1931). Fig. 1: longitudinal Section g-h; Fig. 2: vertical Section c-d; Fig. 3: horizontal Section a-b; Fig. 4: vertical Section e-f. Source: H. Wolfer, "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig'-Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur, 1932, no. 13, p. 151. ..... 96
Document 67: "Corpse-Cremation Furnace" (Leichenverbrennungsofen). Patent W. RUPPMANN, No. 669645, of 23 June 1936. Fig. 1: vertical section (cremation chamber and combustion-air intake system); Fig. 2: longitudinal section (cremation chamber and construction system of the grate). ..... 97
Document 68: E. EMCH & CO. gas-fired cremation furnace at the Zürich Crematorium (1932). Vertical and longitudinal sections (cremation chamber and recuperator). Source: R. Henzi, "Die Zürcher Einäsche-

page

rungsöfen mit Gasfeuerung," in: Schweiz. Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern, Zürich, March 1934, no. 3, p. 64. ..... 98

Document 69: E. EMCH & CO. gas-fired cremation furnace at the Zürich Crematorium (1935). Vertical and longitudinal sections (cremation chamber and recuperator). Source: P. Schläpfer, "Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen," in: Schweiz. Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern, Zürich, July 1938, no. 7, p. 150. ..... 99

Document 70 & 71: Fig. 9: Chart of 5 cremations conducted on 30 November 1932 in Furnace II at the Zürich Crematorium. "Variation of $CO_2$ content, muffle temperature and combustion-gas temperature in the flue of Furnace II during 5 cremations." Fig. 10: Chart of 8 cremations conducted on 27 February1936 in Furnace III at the Zürich Crematorium. "Variation of $CO_2$ content, muffle temperature and combustion-gas temperature in the flue of Furnace III during 8 cremations." Source: as Doc. 69, p. 156. ..... 100

Document 72: Fig. 11: "Flue-gas losses in kcal/minute and in % of the amount of heat concurrently added by combustion as a function of the $CO_2$ contents of the combustion gas". Source: as Doc. 69, p. 156. ..... 101

Document 73: Thermal balance of Furnaces II and III at the Zürich Crematorium. "Variation of the caloric needs per cremation as a function of the number of cremations per day". Source: as Doc. 69, p. 157. ..... 102

Document 74: E. EMCH & CO. electric cremation furnace (1930). Vertical section. Source: F. Hellwig, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur, 1931, no. 25, p. 397. ..... 103

Document 75: Fig. A: vertical section of the old W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace at Biel; Fig. B: vertical section of the BROWN, BOVERI & CO experimental electric cremation furnace. Source: H. Keller, "Der elektrische Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Biel," in: Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel, Jahresbericht pro 1933. Biel, 1934, p. 5. ..... 104

Document 76: A (bottom): horizontal section of the old W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace at Biel; B (top): horizontal section of the BROWN, BOVERI & CO experimental electric cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 75..... 105

Document 77: BROWN, BOVERI & CO electric cremation furnace (standard model). "Schematic representation of an electric cremation furnace with related recuperator, fresh air and flue gas fan." G. Keller, "Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung," Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, Baden (Switzerland); special reprint of Brown Boveri Mitteilungen, no. 6/7, 1942, p. 3. ..... 106

Document 78: Temperature chart of 3 cremations in a coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 59, no. 8, p. 110. ..... 107

Documents 79 & 80: Top: temperature chart of 5 cremations conducted on 26 October 1933 in Furnace III (E. EMCH & CO.) at the Zürich Crematorium. Bottom: temperature chart of 7 cremations conducted on 27 October 1933. Source: as Doc. 68, p. 66. ..... 108

page

Documents 81 & 82: Fig. 6: Temperature chart of 5 cremations conducted on 23 October 1931 in the VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG gas-fired cremation furnace at the Stuttgart Crematorium. Fig. 7: Temperature chart of 5 cremations conducted on 30 October 1931 in the same furnace. Source: as Doc. 66, no. 14, p. 163. ..... 109

Document 83: Temperature chart of a cremation conducted on 24 April 1934 in the BROWN, BOVERI & CO. electric cremation furnace at the Biel Crematorium. Source: as Doc. 75, p. 13. ..... 110

Document 84: Temperature chart of 2 cremations conducted on 19 April 1934 in the same furnace as above. Source: ibid., p. 14 ..... 111

Document 85: Fig. 2 (left): Temperature chart of a metallic-coil recuperator; Fig. 3 (right): Temperature chart of 4 cremations conducted in 1942 in the BROWN, BOVERI & CO. electric cremation furnace at the St. Gallen Crematorium. Source: as Doc. 77, p. 4. ..... 111

Document 86-1a: List of cremations at the Bielefeld Crematorium (5-23 December 1941). Source: Sennefriedhof Bielefeld. ..... 112

Document 87: Duration of a cremation as a function of the temperature in a modern gas-fired cremation furnace. Source: E.W. Jones, "Factors which affect the process of cremation." Extract from the Cremation Society of Great Britain's Annual Cremation Conference Report, 1975, p. 88. ..... 118

Document 88: Fig. 6: Behavior of wall temperature in a badly insulated muffle at various points of heating it up. Source: as Doc. 69, p. 154. ..... 119

Document 89: Fig. 7: Behavior of wall temperature in a well-insulated muffle at various points of heating it up. Source: as Doc. 69, p. 155 ..... 120

Document 90: Coke consumption per cremation for several consecutive cremations. Source: P. Schläpfer, "Ueber den Bau und den Betrieb von Kremationsöfen." Special reprint from the Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine, Zürich, 1937, p. 36. ..... 121

Document 91: Article by engineer Wilhelm Heepke, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch", in: Feuerungstechnik, XXI. Jg., 15 August 1933, no. 8, pp. 123-128. ..... 122

Document 92a: "Ordinance for the Implementation of the Cremation Act" of 10 August 1938. Source: Reichsgesetzblatt, Jahrgang 1938, Teil I, pp. 1000f. ..... 128

Document 93: Field cremation furnace, system FRIEDRICH SIEMENS. Source: as Doc. 20, illustration outside text. ..... 130

Document 94: FEIST apparatus for mass cremations. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 126. ..... 131

Document 95: ADOLF MARSCH shaft cremation furnace for mass cremations; vertical section. Source: "Masseneinäscherung von Kriegerleichen im Felde als Schutz gegen Seuchengefahr und später fühlbar werdende Verkehrhindernisse," Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete, Vienna, XXX. Jg., 1917, Nr. 2, columns 39f. ..... 131

page

Document 96: "Shaft furnace for the simultaneous cremation of a larger number of human corpses or animal carcasses" (Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer grösseren Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern). Patent ADOLF MARSCH, No. 331628, of 30 September 1915. Fig. 1: vertical section; Fig. 4: a load of 9 cadavers; Fig. 5: loading grate. ..... 133

Document 97: FEIST furnace for mass cremations (standard model). Source: W. Heepke, Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S., 1905, p. 46. ..... 135

Document 98: H. KORI cremation furnace for incinerating animal carcasses and slaughterhouse refuse. Source: as Doc. 97, p. 39. ..... 135

Document 99: H. KORI cremation furnace for incinerating animal carcasses and slaughterhouse refuse at Liegnitz. Source: as Doc. 97, p. 41. ..... 136

Document 100: H. KORI cremation furnace for incinerating animal carcasses and slaughterhouse refuse for combined operation (connected to the flue of a boiler system). Source: as Doc. 97, p. 44..... 136

Document 101: H.R. HEINICKE gas-fired cremation furnace, system VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG. Longitudinal section. Source: Heinicke Feuerungs- und Schornsteinbau, H.R. Heinicke Einäscherungsofen, undated commercial brochure. ..... 137

Document 102: ASEA BROWN BOVERI electric cremation furnace, operating principle. Documents 102-104b were kindly provided by that company.... 138

Document 103: ASEA BROWN BOVERI electric cremation furnace, model RK1-S. ..... 139

Document 104a: Cremation hall equipped with two ASEA BROWN BOVERI electric cremation furnaces. ..... 142

Document 105: FERBECK-VINCENT gas-fired cremation furnace, Model C411. Source: Fours de crémation. Modulaires, Type C 411. Undated promotional brochure kindly provided by that company. ..... 144

Document 106: TABO gas-fired cremation furnace. Source: Equipements de crémation Tabo. Undated advertising brochure kindly provided by that company. ..... 145

Document 107: ENER-TEK II gas-fired cremation furnace. Source: Fred A. Leuchter, An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek Poland, Fred A. Leuchter, Associates, Boston, Mass., April 5, 1988, p. 122..... 146

Document 108: Multi-storey furnace (Etagenofen, left) and flat-bed furnace (Flachbettofen, right) with market share in Germany (73.9% versus 26.1%). Source: R. Sircar, "Untersuchung der Emissionen aus Einäscherungsanlagen und der Einsatzmöglichkeiten von Barrierenentladungen," PhD thesis, University of Martin-Luther, Halle-Wittenberg, 28 June 2002, p. 14. ..... 147

Document 109: RUPPMANN cremation furnace (without smoke filter). Source: G. Schetter, H. Burk, "Das Krematorium Dresden. Ein Beispiel für umweltgerechte Einäscherung unter betriebswirtschaftlichen

page
Gesichtspunkten," Friedhofskultur, Jg. 96, October 2006, in PDF, p. 5. .... 148

**II. Topf, Civilian Activities ..... 150**

Document 110: The founders of the company J.A. Topf & Söhne: J.A. Topf and his sons Julius and Ludwig. Source: Stadtarchiv Erfurt, 5/411 A-76. .. 150

Document 111: Description of the Topf Company's activities. Source: Deutschlands Städtebau: Erfurt, Bearbeitet im Auftrage des Magistrats von Stadtbaurat Boegl, Erfurt. "Dari", Deutscher Architektur- und Industrie-Verlag. Berlin-Halensee, 1922. ..... 151

Document 112: The German crematoria as of 1927. Source: IV. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928. Herausgegeben zum 22. Verbandstage am 4. bis 8. Juli in Bremen vom Verbandsvorstande. Königsberg Pr., 1928, pp. 82-87. ..... 152

Document 113: "Cremation Furnaces for Crematoria, System Topf." Advertisement from just before Word War I. Source: III. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache. Druck von Carl Wull, Heilbronn a. N., 1913, p. 175..... 157

Document 114: "Topf Cremation Furnaces." Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: R. Nagel, Die Vorzüge der Feuerbestattung. self-published, Vienna, 1931, p. 27. ..... 157

Document 115: "Topf Cremation Furnaces." Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache. Königsberg Pr. 1930. ..... 158

Document 116: "Mechanical Cremation Furnaces for Operation with Electricity, Gas and Coke". Advertisement from the mid-1930s. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de. ..... 158

Document 117: Advertisements by various companies active in the cremation sector at the beginning of the 20th century. Source: II. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache. Vereinsbuchdruckerei, Pyrmont 1912, p. 147..... 159

Document 118: "Cremation Furnaces System Ruppmann." Advertisement from just before Word War I. Source: as Doc. 113, p. 176. ..... 159

Document 119: "The Cremation Furnace System Ruppmann." Advertising brochure published around 1918. ..... 160

Document 120: "Cremation Furnace System Ruppmann." Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: as Doc. 114, p. 28. ..... 162

Document 121: "Cremation Facilities System Ruppmann." Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: as Doc.114, p. 29. ..... 162

Document 122: "Cremation devices" by GEBRÜDER BECK and "Cremation Furnaces System RICHARD SCHNEIDER." Advertisement from the early 20th Century. Source: as Doc. 117, p. 146. ..... 163

Document 123: "Cremation Devices" by GEBRÜDER BECK. Advertisement from the early 20th Century. Source: as Doc. 113, p. 172..... 163

Document 124: "Cremation Furnaces System RICHARD SCHNEIDER." Advertisement from the early 20th Century. Source: as Doc. 113, p.

page
173. ..... 164
Document 125: "Cremation furnaces as well as all industrial furnaces" by Danubia A.G. Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: as Doc. 114, p. 30..... 164
Document 126: Cremation Furnaces System JULIUS SCHMALZ. Advertisements from the early 1930s. Source: as Doc. 114, p. 31..... 165
Document 127: Cremation Furnaces System FRANZ CARL W. GAAB. Advertisement from the early 20th Century. Source: as Doc. 113, p. 174. ..... 165
Document 128: Photo of the Topf engineer Kurt Prüfer probably dating to the 1930s. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de. ..... 165
Document 129: "A Novel Cremation Procedure". Article by Kurt Prüfer. Source: Die Urne, 4. Jg., Nr. 3, March 1931, pp. 27-29..... 166
Document 130: "Topf around the world" during the 1930s. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de..... 168
Document 131: Technical departments of the Topf Company during the 1940s. Source: Stadtarchiv Erfurt, 5/411 A 174. ..... 169
Document 132: General structure of the Topf Company during the 1940s. Source: Stadtarchiv Erfurt, E, 5/411 A 163. ..... 174
Document 133: TOPF coke-fired cremation furnace (early 1920s). Source: B. Reichenwallner, Tod und Bestattung. Katakomben-Verlag/B. Reichenwallner, Munich, 1926, p. 27. ..... 187
Document 134: "Furnaces for Crematoria System TOPF". Promotional brochure of 1926. ..... 188
Document 135: TOPF gas-fired cremation furnace, Model 1934. Source: H. Etzbach, Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung. Johannes Friese, Cologne, 1935, p. 4. ..... 194
Document 136: "Gas-fired Cremation Furnace System J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE"; new model. Source: F. Schumacher, Die Feuerbestattung. J.M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig, 1929, p. 26..... 195
Document 137: Letter from the municipal administration of Wiesbaden to the Topf Company of 19 December 1949 regarding improvement work done by chief engineer Klettner. Document kindly submitted by J.M. Boisdefeu. ..... 196
Document 138: Letter from the Topf Company of 6 April 1948 to the city commandant's office, First Lieutenant Proskurin, Stadtarchiv Erfurt, 5/411 A 100..... 197
Document 139: TOPF electric cremation furnace as installed at the Erfurt Crematorium in 1933. Fig. 2: longitudinal section. Fig. 6: sketch of the combustion-air channels. Source: K. Weiss, "Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur, 57. Jg., Nr. 37, 1934, pp. 453, 455. ..... 198
Document 140: First TOPF electric- and gas-fired cremation furnace of 1934. Source: Stadtarchiv Erfurt, 4/411 A 97..... 199
Document 141: as above. ..... 200

page

Document 142: Temperature chart for cremations conducted on 17 and 18 April 1934 in the first TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium. Source: as Doc. 139, p. 456. ..... 201

Document 143: Second TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium of 1936. Fig. 1: longitudinal section. Fig. 2: vertical section. Fig. 3: horizontal Section c-d. Fig. 4: horizontal Section e-f. Source: K. Weiss, "Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungsofens im Krematorium Erfurt," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur, 60. Jg., Nr. 11, 1937, p. 159. ..... 202

Document 144: as above, longitudinal section. Source: R. Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heissluft-Einäscherungsofen in Erfurt," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur, 64. Jg., Nr. 43, 1941, p. 581. ..... 203

Document 145: as above, vertical section. Source: as Doc. 144, p. 582. ..... 204

Document 146: Temperature curves of two cremations conducted in the second TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium (1936 or 1937). Source: as Doc. 143, p. 160. a: first cremation; b: second cremation. The other curves indicate the temperature of the combustion air and that of the spent gases. ..... 205

Document 147: Vertical section of the second (and third) TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium. Source: as Doc. 144, p. 583. ..... 205

Document 148: Charts of three cremations conducted in the third TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium of 1939. Source: as Doc. 144, p. 586. ..... 206

Document 149: TOPF electric cremation furnace. Standard model of the late 1930s. Source: as Doc. 144, p. 587. ..... 207

Document 150: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 324252. "Device for the introduction of the coffin for cremation furnaces with support cart that can be raised and lowered." 24 April 1915. Source: Deutsches Patentamt. ..... 208

Document 151: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 493042. "Device for post-combustion of residues in corpse-cremation furnaces." 13 February 1930. Source: Deutsches Patentamt. ..... 212

Document 152: Patent Viktor Quehl in Gera, No. 561643, transferred to J.A. Topf & Söhne on 17 May 1934. "Cremation furnace with tiltable grates." Source: Deutsches Patentamt. ..... 215

Document 153: Patent Wilhelm Basse in Hamburg, No. 638582, transferred to J.A. Topf & Söhne on 27 November 1937. "Incineration furnace." Source: Deutsches Patentamt. ..... 218

Document 154: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 659405. "Loading device for incineration furnaces." 7 April 1938. Source: Deutsches Patentamt. ..... 222

Document 155: J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, patent application for "Continually operating corpse-combustion furnace for large-scale operation." 4

page
November 1942. Source: Deutsches Patentamt. ..... 225
Document 156: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 494136. "Retractable slag-grate for hearths with air feed from below." 6 March 1930. Source: Deutsches Patentamt. ..... 233
Document 157: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 576135. "Plate-grate with nozzles." 20. April 1933. Source: Deutsches Patentamt. ..... 236
Document 158: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 587149. "Process and furnace for the recovery of lead and pieces of wires from cables." 12 October 1933. Source: Deutsches Patentamt. ..... 239
Document 159: Patent application J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt of 16 November 1942. "Air-cooled grate plate for mechanical push grate." Source: Deutsches Patentamt. ..... 243
Document 160: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden, No. 861731. "Process and device for the combustion of corpses, carrion, or parts thereof." 24 June 1950. Source: Deutsches Patentamt. ..... 249
Document 161: Maschinenfabrik J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, "Topf Waste Incinerator." Promotional brochure of 1940. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 161-164a. ..... 254
Document 162: TOPF gas-, naphtha- or coke-fired waste incinerator, Model AV. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de. ..... 262

**III. TOPF, Correspondence with the SS ..... 263**
Document 163a: J.A. Topf & Söhne Drawing No. D 58173 of 6 January 1941 coke-fired "single-muffle cremation furnace" for the SS New Construction Office of the Concentration Camp Mauthausen. Longitudinal vertical section; Source: BAK, NS 4/Ma 54. Numbers added by the author. See text of Part 1 for details. ..... 263
Document 164: "Cost estimate," by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 6 January 1941 for the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen Concentration Camp regarding a single- or double-muffle coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. ..... 265
Document 165: Mobile cremation furnace system Topf." Source: www.topfundsoehne.de. ..... 270
Document 166: TOPF naphtha-fired mobile cremation furnace. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de. ..... 271
Document 167: TOPF naphtha-fired mobile double-muffle cremation furnace. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de. ..... 271
Document 168: Bill of lading of 12 December 1940 to the SS New Construction Office of Concentration Camp Mauthausen about the parts for a TOPF naphtha-fired mobile double-muffle cremation furnace. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. ..... 272
Document 169: Invoice from J.A. Topf & Söhne of 5 February 1941 for the delivery of one TOPF naphtha-fired mobile double-muffle cremation furnace to the SS New Construction Office of Concentration Camp Mauthausen. (Rechnung Nr. D 41/107). Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz,

page
NS 4/Ma 54. ..... 274
Document 170: Forced-draft chimney with centrifugal fan. Source: A. Cantagalli, Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore. G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, p. 90. ..... 276
Document 171: "Cost estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 21 December 1939 for the SS New Construction Office of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp regarding a coke- or naphtha-fired double-muffle cremation furnace. Document NO-4448. ..... 277
Document 172: Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne D 56570 of 21 December 1939 "Naphtha-fired double-muffle cremation furnace" for the Buchenwald Concentration Camp. Document NO-4444. ..... 281
Document 173: Crematorium of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp (December 1939). Document NO-4444. ..... 284
Document 174: Drawing of the crematorium at Buchenwald Camp (January 1940). Document NO-4445. ..... 285
Document 175: Crematorium at the Płaszów Camp. Number and date illegible. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de. ..... 286
Document 176: Report by SS-Oberscharführer Pollok of 30 May 1942 on the damage to the chimney of Crematorium I at Auschwitz Main Camp. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 64. ..... 287
Document 177: Static calculations for the new chimney for Crematorium I at Auschwitz performed by R. Koehler on 20 June 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-316, pp. 44-46a. ..... 288
Document 178 (top and bottom): Drawing by R. Koehler of the new chimney for Crematorium I at Auschwitz for the Central Construction Office. 20 June 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 17. ..... 292
Document 179: Drawing by R. Koehler of the flue ducts to the new chimney for Crematorium I at Auschwitz for the Central Construction Office. 11 August 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 18. ..... 293
Document 180: Summary of labor performed during the construction of the new chimney for Crematorium I at Auschwitz Main Camp (Schornstein-Krematorium BW. 11). 7 December 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-318, p. 5. ..... 294
Document 181: Report by SS-Oberscharführer Pollok to the head of the Central Construction Office of 6 July 1942 on the danger of collapse of the old chimney of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 31. ..... 295
Document 182: Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant of 13 August 1942 about the damaging of the new chimney of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27. ..... 296
Document 183: Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the head of the garrison administration of 16 July 1943 regarding the suspension of activities at Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-324, p. 1. ..... 297

page

Document 184: Drawing of the Birkenau Camp. October 1941. (Location sketch of Construction Objects BW 21 and 22 "Einfriedigung", fences). Source: RGVA, 502-1-235, p. 13..... 298

Document 185: Section enlargement of the "Lay-out plan of the PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia, Plan No. 885," drafted by SS-WVHA on 5 January 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 7. ..... 299

Document 186: Order confirmation by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS Construction Office at Auschwitz of 4 November 1941 regarding 5 coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium II at Birkenau with auxiliary equipment and a waste incinerator. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 81-83. ..... 300

Document 187: "File memo" by SS-Untersturmführer Ertl of 21 August 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159f. ..... 303

Document 188: Final accounting to J.A. Topf & Söhne of November 1943 regarding the construction of 5 triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium II at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 226-228. ..... 305

Document 189: Final accounting to J.A. Topf & Söhne of November 1943 regarding the construction of 5 triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium III at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 211-213..... 309

Document 190: Copy of a letter from the SS business manager at the Higher SS- and Police Leader's office of the Government General of 16 August 1943 regarding TOPF cremation furnaces ordered for Mogilev (one-and-a-half 8-muffle furnaces). Source: WAPL, Central Construction Office, 268, p. 132..... 313

Document 191: Letter from the Head of Constructions of the Trawniki Camp to the Central Construction Office of the Lublin Concentration Camp of 2 September 1943 regarding the Topf furnaces of the Mogilev Contract. Source: WAPL, Central Construction Office, 268, p. 147. ..... 314

Document 192: First list of day wages of the Huta Company for initial work performed at the construction site of Crematorium IV from 23 September to 3 October 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 45. ..... 315

Document 193: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 13 November 1940 regarding the second TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 168-172. ..... 316

Document 194: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 1 November 1940 regarding a TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for the SS New Construction Office of Concentration Camp Mauthausen. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. ..... 319

Document 195: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 30 April 1941 regarding a TOPF coke-fired single- or double-muffle cremation furnace for the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen Concentration Camp. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. ..... 322

Document 196: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 31 October 1941 regarding a TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for

page

Concentration Camp Mauthausen. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. ..... 325

Document 197: Bill of lading by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz of 17 January 1941 regarding the parts of the second TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 201-203. .... 328

Document 198: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 25 September 1941 regarding the third TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 264-267. ..... 331

Document 199: Bill of lading by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz of 21 October 1941 regarding the parts of the third TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 104-105. ..... 334

Document 200: "Final Invoice" of J.A. Topf & Söhne back-dated to 16 December 1941 regarding the third TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 261-261a. ..... 336

Document 201: Bill of lading by J.A. Topf & Söhne to SS Construction Office Gusen of 12 January 1943 regarding the parts for a TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. ..... 338

Document 202: Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne No. D 57253 "Coke-fired cremation furnace and foundation plan," 10 June 1940. Drawing of the first furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. ..... 341

Document 203: "List of materials for a TOPF double-muffle cremation furnace" for the SS New Construction Office of Gusen Camp on 23 January 1943. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. ..... 346

Document 204: Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne No. D 57999 of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. 30 November 1940. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 135. ... 347

Document 205: Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne No. D 59042 "Installation of a cremation facility for Concentration Camp Auschwitz." 25 September 1941. Drawing relating to the third cremation furnace of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20818/1. ..... 348

Document 206: Drawing by Central Construction Office No. 1241 "Inventory Plan of Building No. 47a, Construction Object 11. Crematorium." 10 April 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. ..... 350

Document 207: Drawing by Central Construction Office No. 1434 of 3 July 1942 regarding the new chimney: "Construction of a new chimney at Crematorium B.W. 11 at Auschwitz Concentration Camp." Rework of Drawing No. 1241. Source: J.C. Pressac, Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse. CNSR Editions, Paris 1993, document 8. ..... 354

Document 208: Bill of lading by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS Construction

page

Office of Gusen Camp of 24 February 1943 regarding square bars for the gasifier grate. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. ..... 357

Document 209: J.A. Topf & Söhne, "Operating instructions for the 'Topf' forced-draft device." 26 September 1941. Source: APMO, BW 11/1, p. 2. ..... 358

Document 210: J.A. Topf & Söhne, "Operating instructions for the Topf coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace." 26 September 1941. Source: APMO, BW 11/1, p. 3. ..... 359

Document 211: Page 5 of the "Explanatory report for the preliminary draft of the new construction of the PoW camp of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of 30 October 1941. Source: RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20. ..... 360

Document 212: Page 6 of the "Explanatory report for the preliminary draft of the new construction of the PoW camp of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of 30 October 1941. Source: RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 27. ..... 361

Document 213: "Bill of lading" by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz of 16 April 1942 regarding "Parts of TOPF triple-muffle furnaces" for Crematorium II at Birkenau. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 167-170. ..... 362

Document 214: "Bill of lading" by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz of 18 June 1942 regarding "Parts of 5 TOPF triple-muffle furnaces" for Crematorium II at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 165f. ..... 366

Document 215: "Final Invoice" of J.A. Topf & Söhne of 27 January 1943 regarding 5 triple-muffle furnaces (and the waste incinerator) of Crematorium II at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 230-230a. ..... 368

Document 216: "Final Invoice" of J.A. Topf & Söhne of 27 May 1943 regarding 5 triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium III at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 215-215a. ..... 370

Documents 217 (top) & 217a (bottom): TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Top: Vertical section. Bottom: Longitudinal section of a lateral muffle. Labeled by Carlo Mattogno based on the drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne No. D 57253. ..... 372

Document 218: as above, horizontal section. ..... 373

Documents 219 (top) & 220 (bottom): as above, horizontal section. Top: vertical section, design of the combustion-gas ducts. Bottom: as above, Bottom: Longitudinal section of the side muffle. ..... 374

Document 221: Project of the new crematorium at Auschwitz (future Crematoria II/III at Birkenau). Drawing No. 933 by the Central Construction Office of 19 January 1942. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20957. ..... 375

Document 222: Project of the new crematorium at Auschwitz (future Crematorium II/III at Birkenau). Drawing No. 933 by the Central Construction Office of 19 January 1942. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20818/4. ..... 376

Document 223: as above, horizontal section. Layout of the smoke ducts and the chimney. Source: APMO, Negative No. 520. ..... 378

Document 224: as above, vertical section through the chimney. Drawing Nr.

page

933 by the Central Construction Office of 19 January 1942. Labeled by the author. Source: APMO, Negative No. 518. ..... 379

Document 225a (top): Compare the TOPF waste incinerator MV (see Doc. 161) with Document 255b (bottom): the cremation furnace for large-scale operation invented by Fritz Sander (see also Doc. 155). ..... 380

Document 226: Invoice of Topf No. 1314 of 23 August 1943 for the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz regarding the waste incinerator of Crematorium III. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 13-13a. ..... 381

Document 227: "Operating instructions for the TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace." Source: M. Nyiszli, Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz. Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992, p. 33. ..... 383

Document 228: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne for the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz of 12 February 1942 regarding a simplified TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Source: APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 27,32,29 (sic). ..... 384

Document 229: Simplified TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Horizontal section. Labeled by Carlo Mattogno. ..... 387

Document 230: "Cost Estimate" for a Topf wood-fired eight-muffle cremation furnace of the Mogilev Contract of 16 November 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 72-76. ..... 389

Document 231: "Bill of lading" by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz of 8 September 1942 regarding two eight-muffle cremation furnaces. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143-143a. ..... 392

Document 232: "Final Invoice" No. 380 by Topf of 5 April 1943 regarding the delivery of two eight-muffle cremation furnaces. Source: RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a. ..... 394

Document 233: "Final Invoice" No. 322 by Topf of 12 July 1944 back-dated to 23 April 1943 regarding cast-iron doors, insulation material and gasifier grates. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 22. ..... 395

Document 234: Project Crematorium IV/V at Birkenau. Drawing No. 1678 (r) by the Central Construction Office of 14 August 1942. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20946/6. ..... 396

Document 235: Project Crematorium IV/V at Birkenau. Drawing No. 2036 by the Central Construction Office of 11 January 1943. Source: APMO, Negative No. 6234. ..... 397

Document 236: Project Crematorium IV/V at Birkenau. Drawing No. 2036(p) by the Central Construction Office of 11 January 1943. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20818/10. ..... 399

Document 237: Anchoring parts for one Topf eight-muffle furnaces from the Mogilev Contract. List compiled by J.A. Topf & Söhne on 4 September 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 141. ..... 400

Document 238: Author's sketch of the TOPF coke-fired eight-muffle furnaces of Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau. Arrangement of the furnaces (Ofen), gasifiers (Generator) and smoke ducts. ..... 401

page
Document 239: as above. Horizontal section. ..... 401
Document 240: as above. Longitudinal section through the pair of external muffles. Based on Drawing No. D 58173 by J.A. Topf & Söhne. Numbers by the author. See text of Part 1 for details. ..... 402
Document 241: Composite photograph based on the TOPF double-muffle cremation furnace at Gusen Camp illustrating the structure of the Topf eight-muffle furnace. ..... 402
Document 242: Letter from Engineer Fritz Sander of J.A. Topf & Söhne from 14 September 1942. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de. ..... 403
Document 243: Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office Bischoff to the Camp Commandant Höss of 12 February 1943 regarding "Crematorium VI". APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80. ..... 408
Document 244: "Ringofen" (ring furnace) for the sintering of bricks. Source: "Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch, Berlin, 1938, vol. IV, p. 740. ..... 409
Document 245: Last page of a cost estimate by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 1 April 1943 for the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz regarding a "cremation furnace". Source: R. Schnabel, Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1957, p. 351. ..... 410
Document 246: Letter from J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS New Construction Office of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp of 1 November 1940 regarding a cost estimate for a TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. ..... 411
Document 247: Letter from J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen Concentration Camp of 9 July 1941. Source: SW, LK 4651. ..... 413
Document 248: Letter from Bischoff to Kammler of 28 June 1943. Source: RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a. ..... 414
Document 249: File memo by Kurt Prüfer of 8 September 1942. Source: http://veritas3.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/topf/. ..... 416
Document 250: Summary table of data derived from cremation experiments conducted by engineer R. Kessler on 5 January 1927 at the Dessau Crematorium (coke-fired). ..... 417
Document 251: Graph of the mean muffle temperature in the course of cremation experiments conducted by Engineer R. Kessler on 5 January 1927 at the Dessau Crematorium (coke-fired). ..... 417
Document 252: Summary of the cremation process in a modern cremation furnace. Source: Douglas J. Davies, Lewis H. Mates (eds.), Encyclopedia of Cremation, Ashgate, London, 2005, p. 133. ..... 418
Document 253: Condition of a corpse after thirty minutes of cremation. Source: Michael Bohnert, Thomas Rost, Stefan Pollak, "The degree of destruction of human bodies in relation to the duration of the fire," in: Forensic Science International, 95, 1998, p. 15. ..... 419
Document 254: as above, after forty minutes. Color reproductions of these photos can be found at the end of Part 3 of this study. ..... 419

page

Document 255: List of cremations at the Gusen Crematorium between 26 September and 12 November 1941. Source: ÖDMM, Archiv, B 12/31..... 420
Document 256: Explanatory table of the data contained in the list of cremations at the Gusen Crematorium (Document 255)..... 421
Document 257: List of cremations conducted at the Westerbork Crematorium between 4 June and 1 July 1943. Source: ROD, C[64]392 ..... 422
Document 258: as above, cremations on 7 June 1943. Source: ROD, C[64]392..... 423
Document 259: Stoking tools. Source: A. Cantagalli, Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore. G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, p. 110. ..... 424
Document 260: Operational results for eight carcass-destruction furnaces built by the Kori Co. Source: W. Heepke, Die Kadaververnichtungs-Anlagen. Verlag von Carl Marhold. Halle a. S. 1905, p. 43..... 424
Document 261: Letter from Hans Kori to the headquarters of Lublin Camp of 4 February 1944. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1, p. 27..... 425
Document 262: "Guidance chart for determining the cremation time of corpses in various crematoria as a function of temperature" as prepared by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry about the Lublin-Majdanek Camp. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 247. ..... 426
Document 263: Letter from the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz to the Construction Office of the Stutthof Camp of 10 July 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 168. ..... 427
Document 264: "File memo" by Jährling of 17 March 1943. Source: APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54. ..... 428
Document 265: Experiment to burn out soot deposits in a chimney. Temperature chart. Source: Kristen, "Ausbrennversuche an Schornsteinen," in: Wärmewirtschaftliche Nachrichten für Hausbau, Haushalt und Kleingewerbe, 6. Jg., Nr. 7, April 1933, p. 84. ..... 429
Document 266: Promotion leaflet by the H. KORI COMPANY, Berlin 1927, regarding incinerators for waste and all kinds of refuse. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1..... 430
Document 267: Promotion leaflet by the H. KORI COMPANY, Berlin 1927, regarding incinerators for all kinds of refuse. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1..... 432
Document 268: Promotion leaflet by the H. KORI COMPANY, Berlin 1937. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1..... 434
Document 269: "Cremation Furnace System 'Kori' at the Crematorium of the City of Hagen/Westfalia." Promotion leaflet of 1927. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1..... 435
Document 270: "Cremation Furnace System 'Kori' at the Crematorium of the Capital City of Schwerin." Promotion leaflet of 1927. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1..... 436
Document 271: Letter from the H. KORI COMPANY to Engineer Waller at Office CIII of SS WVHA dated 18 May 1943. Source: KfSD, 660/41..... 438

page

Document 272: Draft of crematorium at Neuengamme Concentration Camp. Drawing No. 8998 by KORI of 6 February 1941. Source: GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 90. ..... 440

Document 273: Draft for cremation furnaces at Dachau Concentration Camp. Drawing No. 9122 by KORI of 12 May 1942. Source: GARF, 7445-3-125, p. 91..... 441

Document 274: Drawing of the cremation furnaces for Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp prepared by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry in June 1945. Source: GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 5. A: top view of the ovens; B: front view; C: lateral view (right side of the fourth furnace)..... 442

Document 275: Sketch of the cremation furnaces at Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp, prepared by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry in June 1945. Source: GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 6. A: longitudinal vertical section of the furnaces; B: horizontal section. Labeled by the author..... 443

Document 276a: Sketch of H. KORI coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace at Stutthof Concentration Camp; front view. Soviet drawing of 1945. GARF, 7021-106-4, p. 26. ..... 445

Document 277: "Cremation facility for Lublin PoW Camp." Kori Drawing No. 9080 of 31 March 1942. Source: GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 89. ..... 446

Document 278: Sketch of the crematorium at Lublin Concentration Camp. Cross section (top) and longitudinal section with front view of the furnaces (bottom). Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 252. ..... 447

Document 279: Sketch of the cremation furnaces at Lublin Concentration Camp. Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 254. Labeled by the author..... 448

Document 280: Sections through one of the cremation furnaces at Lublin Concentration Camp. Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 254. 280/2. Labeled by the author..... 449

Document 281: Floor plan of the crematorium at Lublin Concentration Camp showing the flue ducts. Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 252. 281/2. Labeled by the author..... 450

Document 282: Crematorim at Lublin Concentration Camp, longitudinal section showing the flue ducts. Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 252. Labeled by the author..... 451

Document 283: as above, angular perspective. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 255. ..... 452

Document 284: KORI Furnace at Lublin Concentration Camp: sketch of the water heating device. Source: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Majdanek," in: Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, 1948, pp. 80f..... 453

Document 285: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace in the crematorium at

page

Trzebinia Concentration Camp. Drawing by the Institute of Heat and Fuel Technology at the Mining Academy of Cracow. Source: APMO, Negative No. 6671. ..... 454

Document 286: "Operating Instruction for Cremations" for the naphtha-fired KORI Furnace. Source: ROD, C[64]392. ..... 456

Document 287: Letter from DIDIER-WERKE AG to Boriwoje Palitsch of 25 August 1943. Document USSR-64. ..... 457

Document 288: "Cremation Facility for the Belgrade SS." Drawing by Didier-Werke No. 0.913 of 23 August 1943. Source: GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 92. ..... 459

Document 289: List of names of the corpses cremated at the Terezín Ghetto's crematorium on 11 October 1943. Source: PT, A 1194, p. 33. ..... 460

Document 290: Numerical summary of cremations conducted at the Terezín Crematorium on 11 October 1943. Source: PT, A 1 194, p. 32. ..... 461

Document 291: Registry No. 6 of the Terezín Crematorium, spanning from 1 July to 15 November 1943. Source: PT, A 1194, p. 1. ..... 462

Document 292: Official form for the cremation of an inmate's corpse. Stutthof Concentration Camp, 6 December 1944. Source: AMS, I-IIIC-2. ..... 463

Document 293: Official form for the cremation of an inmate's corpse. Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Source: N. Blumental, Dokumenty i Materiały, Lodz, 1946, vol. I, pp. 106f. ..... 465

Document 294: Registry of the crematorium at Stutthof Concentration Camp, March 1944 (extract). Source: AMS, I-II-9. ..... 466

Document 295: Official form informing family members of a deceased inmate about the death and cremation of their relative. Source: AMS, I-VD-1. ..... 466

Document 296: "Shipment of urn" by Mauthausen Concentration Camp. 7 October 1941. Source: ÖDMM, 3 12/49. ..... 467

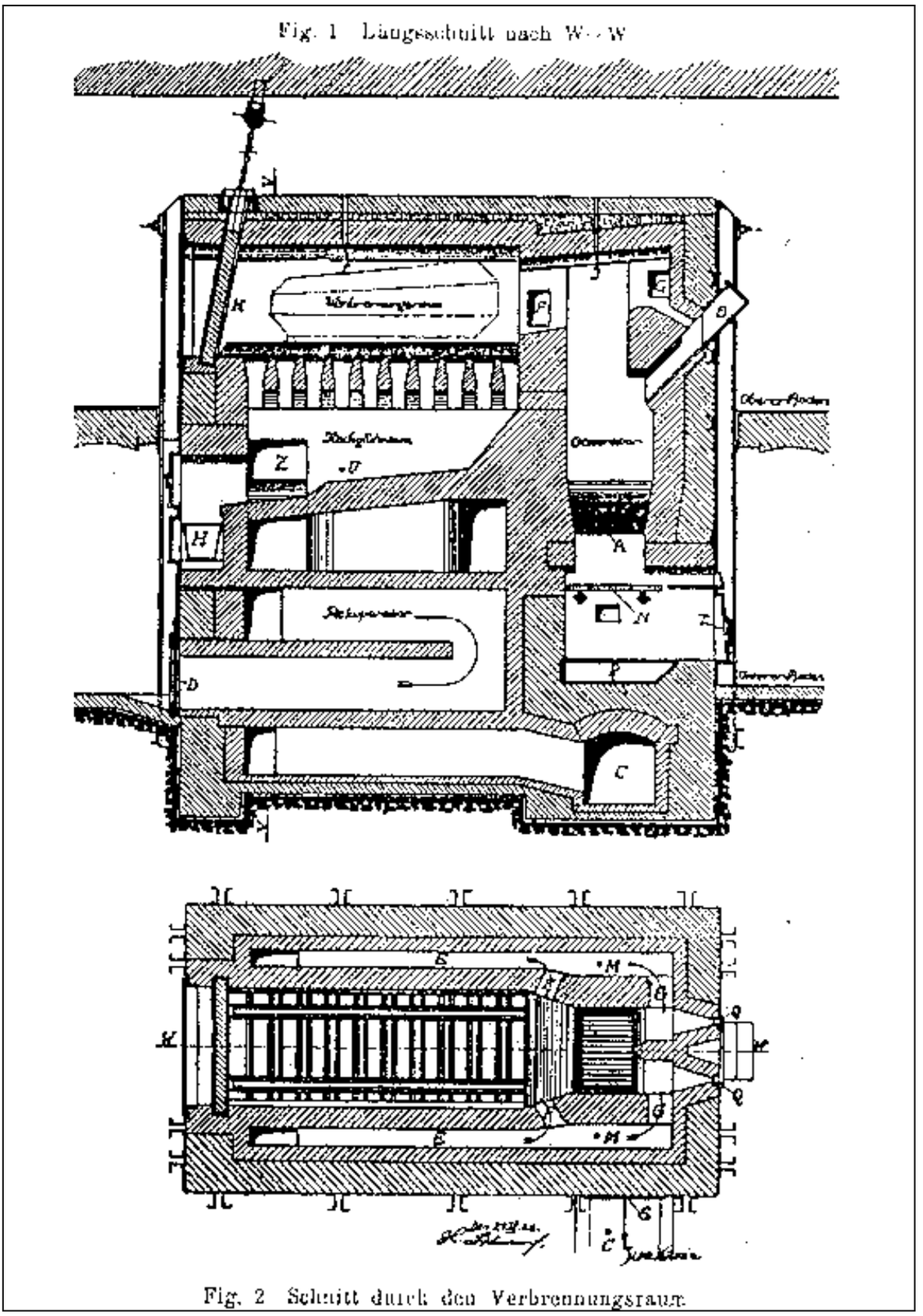
Document 297: Letter from Topf to the SS New Construction Office at Auschwitz of 3 June 1940 offering urns, an imprinting device for the urn lids, and fireclay markers. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226f. ..... 468

Document 298: Letter from the Head of the Political Department of Auschwitz Concentration Camp to the camp's SS New Construction Office of 29 April 1941 about storing urns with the ashes of deceased inmates. Source: RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 1. ..... 470

Document 299: Political Department of Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Order of 100 urn boxes from the SS New Construction Office's carpentry workshop of 6 January 1941. Source: RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 29. ..... 470

Document 300: "Labor time card" of 27 November 1941 on the manufacture of 50 shipping boxes for urns. Source: RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 34. ..... 472

# I. Civilian Cremation Furnaces




*Document 1: W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace at Biel (1911).*
*Fig. 1: vertical section W-W; Fig. 2: section through the cremation chamber.*
*Source: H. Keller,* Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (Schweiz). Jahres-Bericht 1927/28. Biel, 1928, p. 21.*

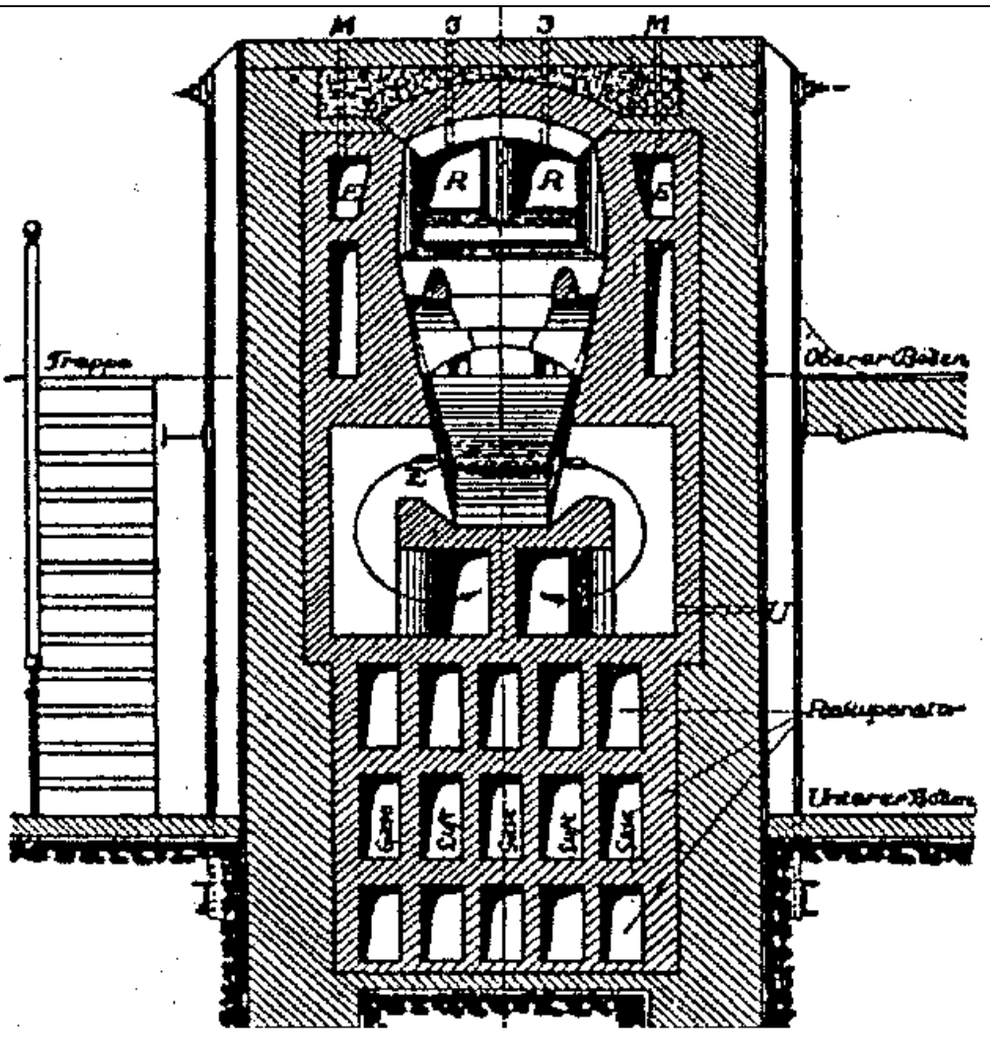



Fig. 3 Querschnitt nach V—V

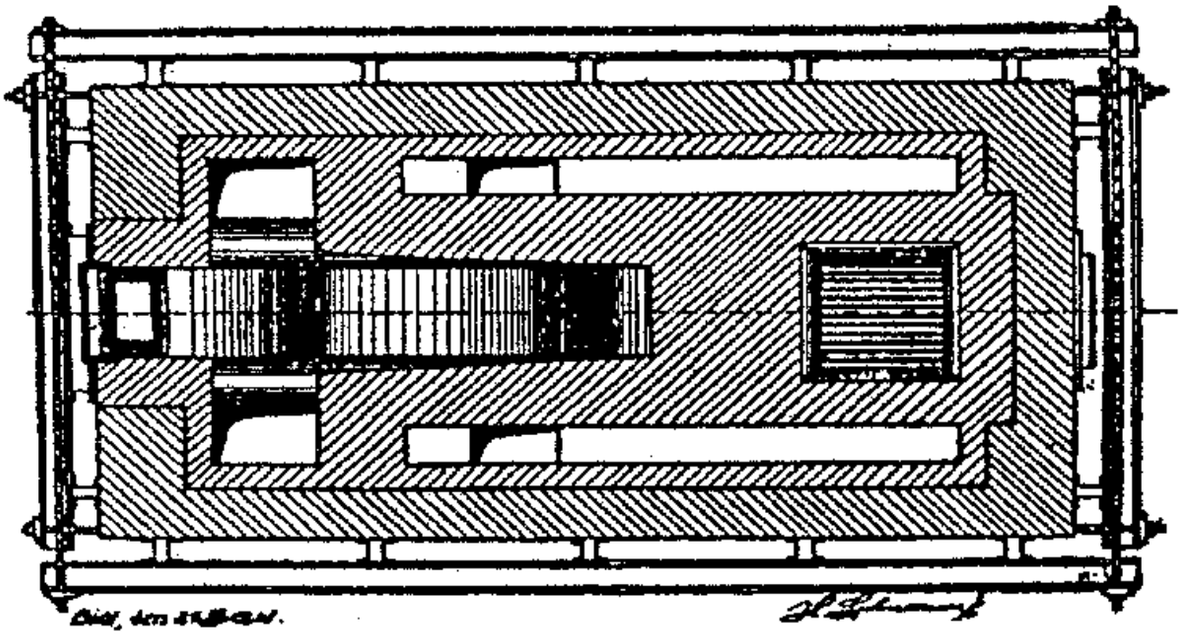


Fig. 4 Schnitt durch den Nachglühraum

*Document 2: W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace at Biel (1911). Fig. 3: vertical section V-V; Fig. 4: section along the post-combustion chamber. Source: as Doc. 1, p. 22.*

— 59 —

Der Sarg ist zu bemessen (Abb. 12)
mit einer äusseren maximalen Breite von 750 mm
„ „ „ „ Höhe „ 720 „
„ „ „ „ Länge „ 2250 „

Verschiedene Krematorien-Verwaltungen bestimmen sogar nur:
die äussere maximale Höhe zu 700 und 650 mm und
„ „ „ Länge „ 2000 mm,
welche Maße aber als zu knapp anzusehen sind.
Man kann Holz- und Metallsärge verwenden.

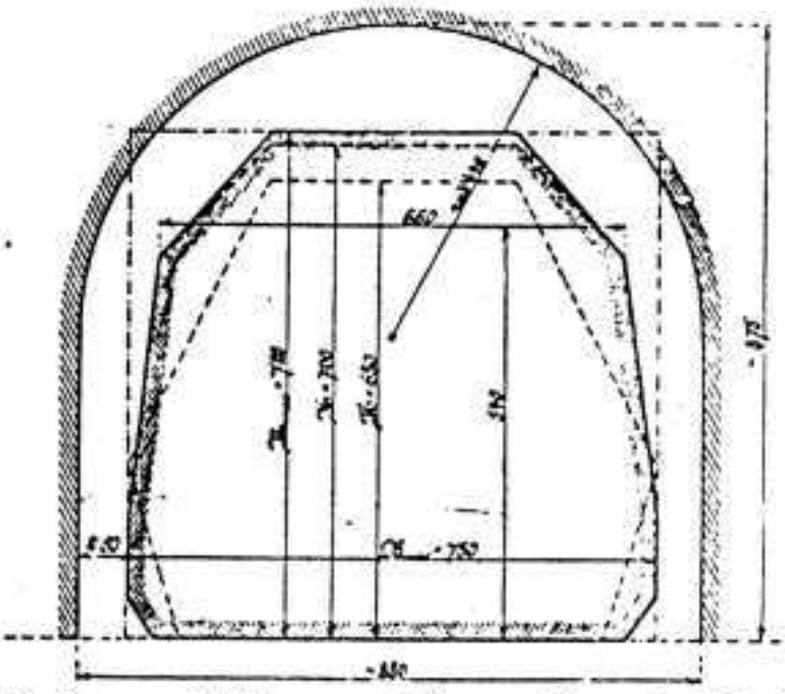


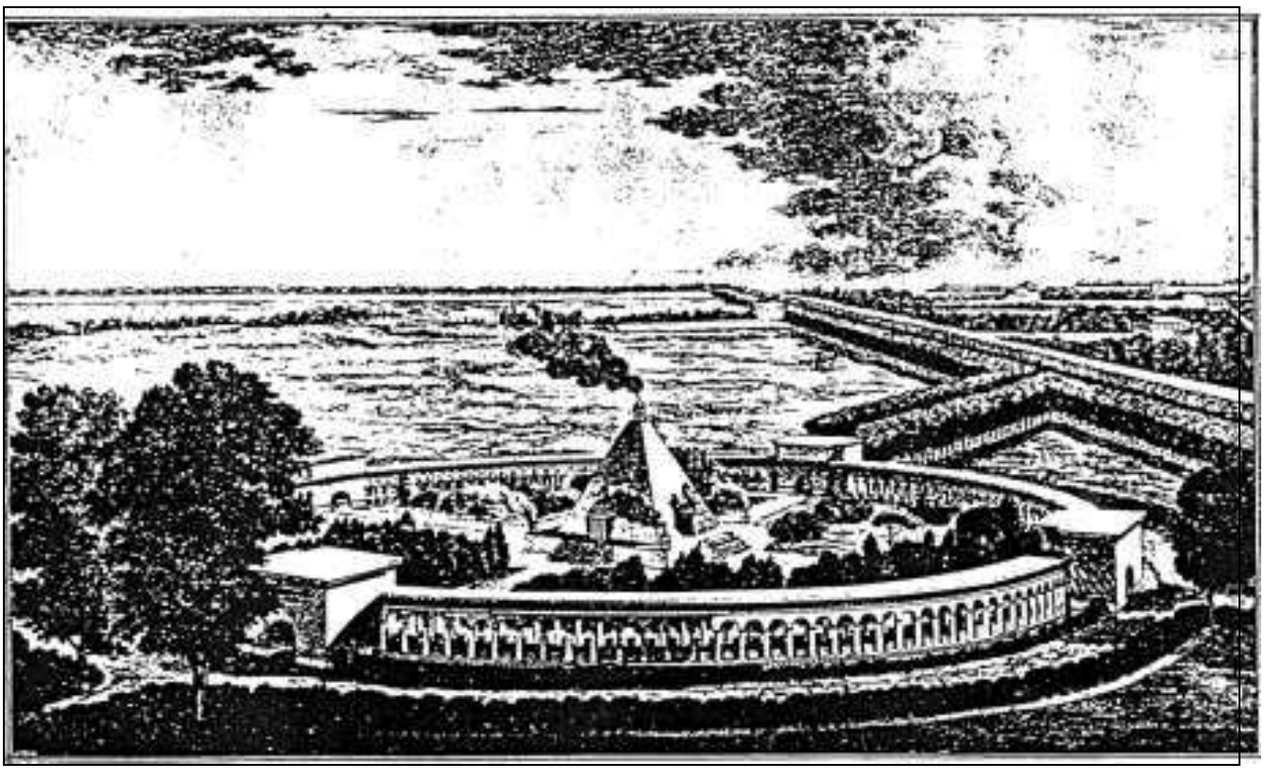
Abb. 12. Sarg- und Verbrennungskammerprofile; grösste Sarglänge 2250 mm, mittlere Kammerlänge 2500 mm.

Zur Erleichterung des Verbrennungsprozesses soll der Holzsarg aus leichtem Holz wie von Tanne oder Pappel hergestellt werden. Die Stärke der Holzbretter kann betragen:
höchstens 18 mm für den Unterteil und
„ 15 „ „ „ Deckel.

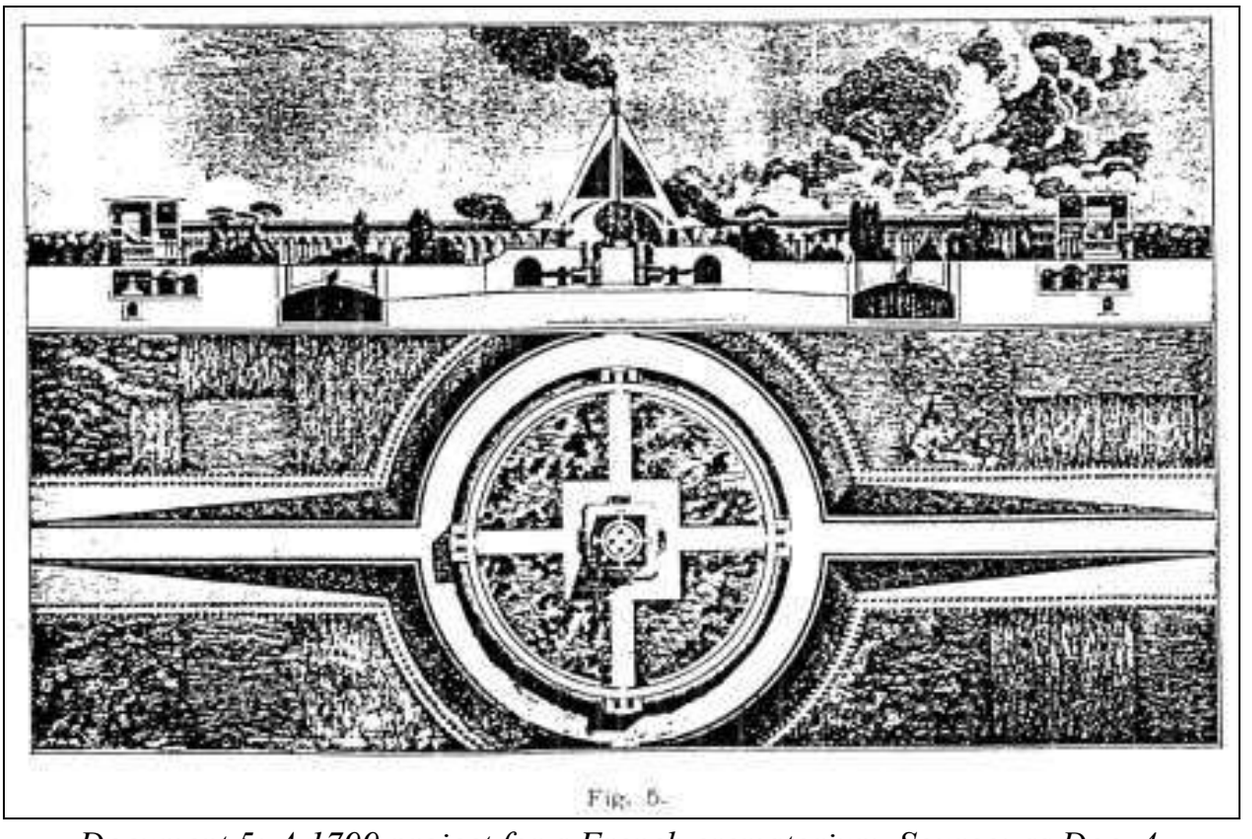
Zum Zusammenfügen der Bretter sind keine Nägel, sondern Holzpflöcke von ebensolchem weichen Holze zu verwenden; auch sind Metallbeschläge fortzulassen.

Metallsärge sollen aus 1 mm starkem Zinkblech vorfertigt werden. Um während des Transportes Deformationen

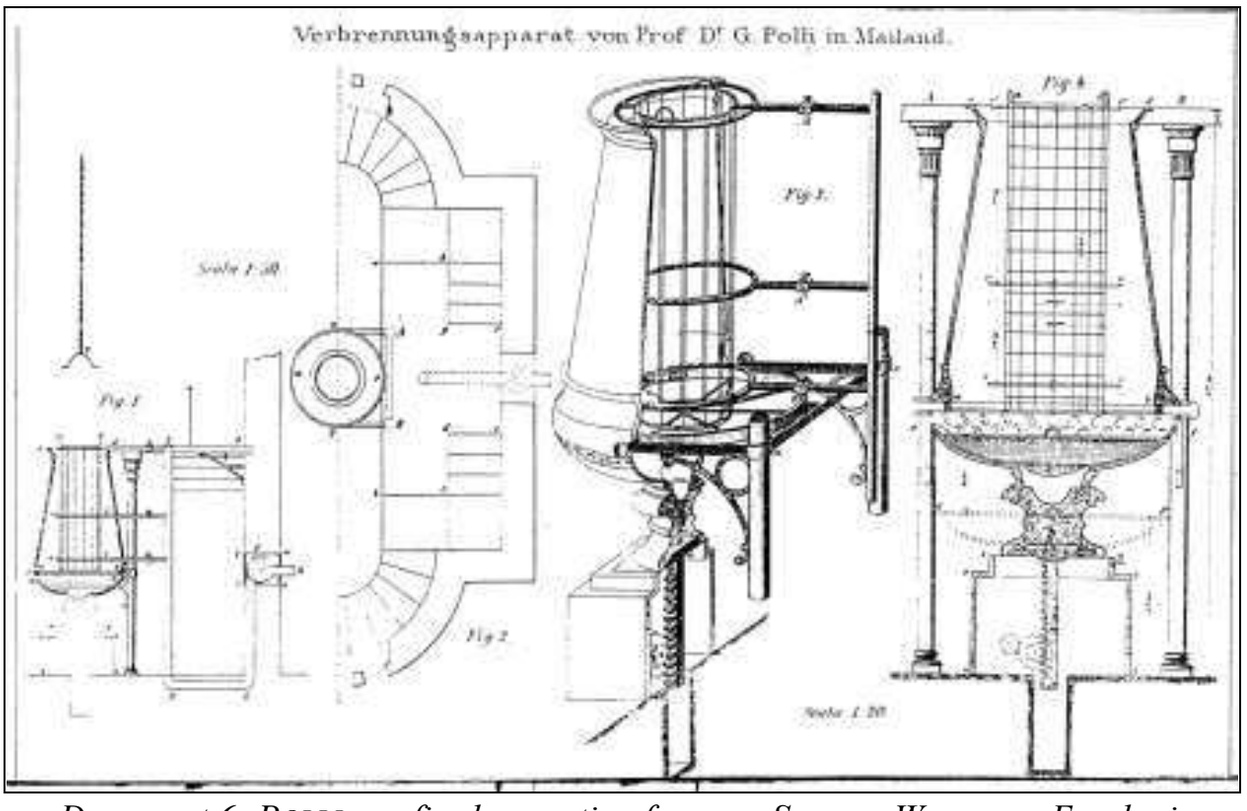
*Document 3: Standard dimensions of the cremation chamber and the coffin. Source: W. Heepke,* Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (Die Krematorien). *Verlag von Carl Marhold. Halle a.S., 1905, p. 59.*



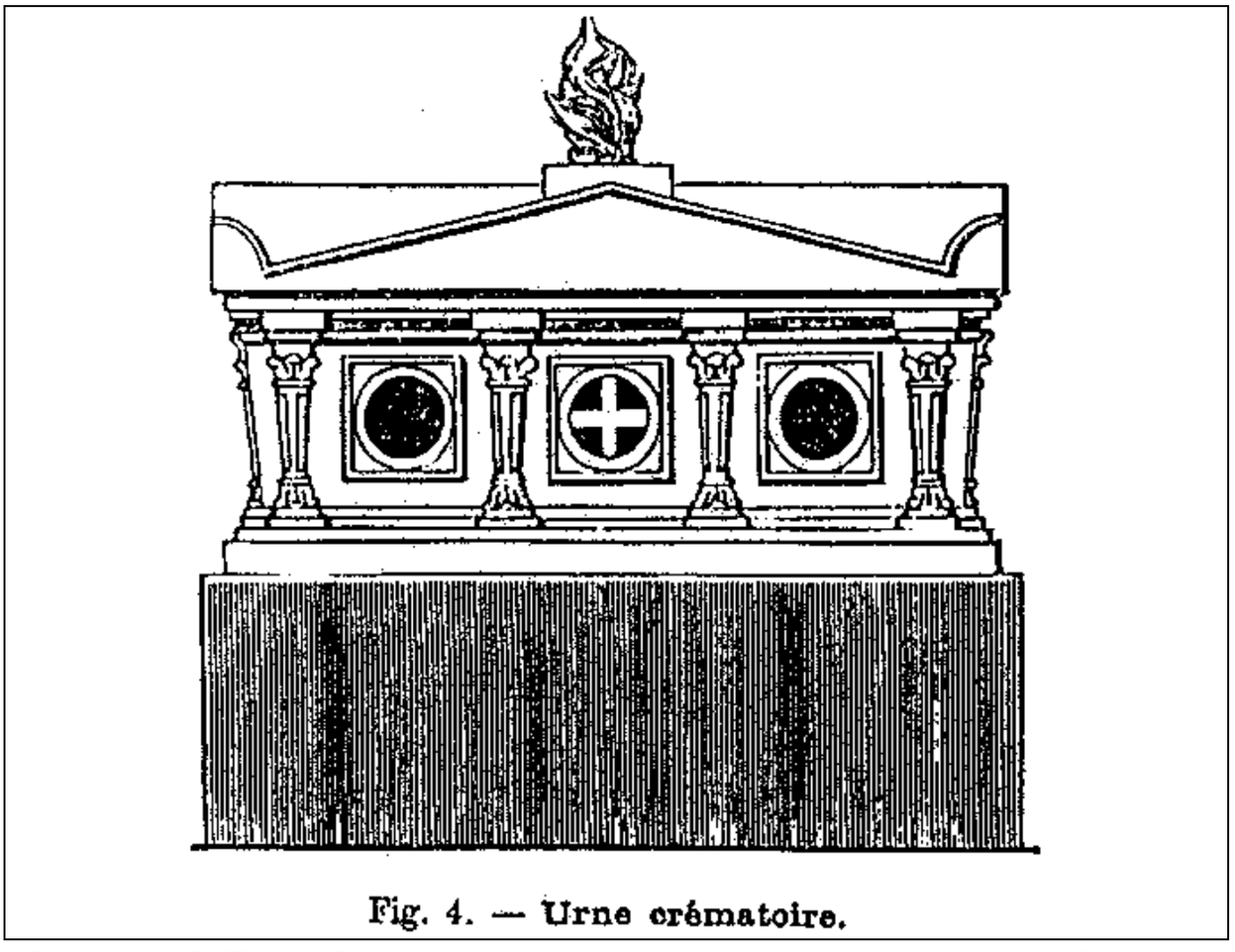
*Document 4: A 1799 project for a French crematorium. Source: B. Reber,* Un crématoire du temps de la Révolution française*, in: Société de crémation de Genève. Bulletin VIII. Geneva, Imprimerie Centrale, 1908, p. 29.*




*Document 5: A 1799 project for a French crematorium. Source: as Doc. 4.*




*Document 6: POLLI gas-fired cremation furnace. Source: Wegmann-Ercolani,* Ueber Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart*. Cäsar Schmidt, Zurich, 1874, illustration outside of text.*




*Document 7: Fig. 4: POLLI-CLERICETTI gas-fired cremation furnace in a fancy urn shape. Source: M. De Cristoforis,* Etude pratique sur la crémation*. Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan, 1890, p. 68.*

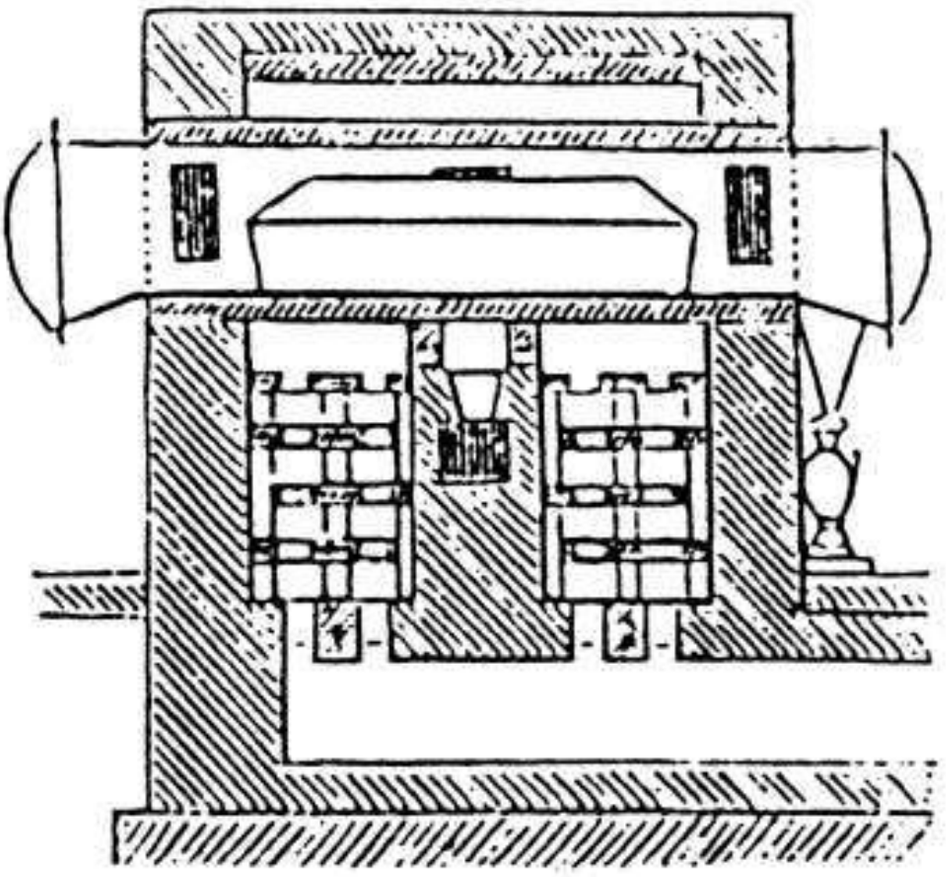


Fig. 9.

*Document 8: Figs. 8 & 9: CADET cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 77.*

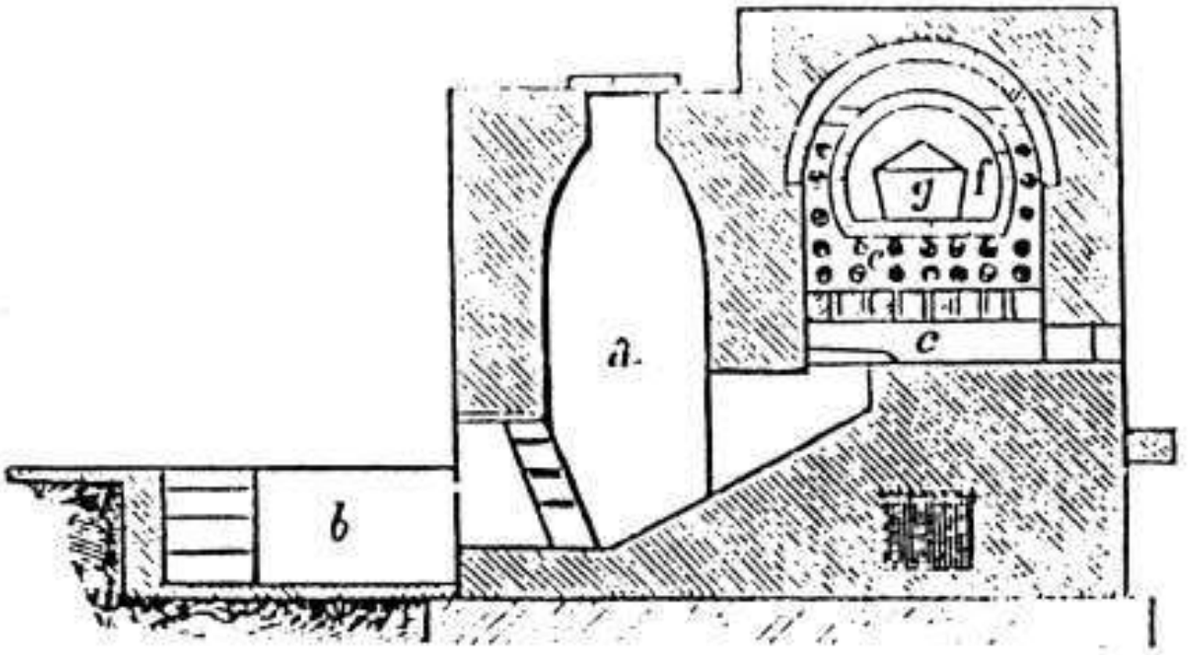



Fig. 10.

*Document 9: Fig. 10: MULLER-FICHET coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 79.*

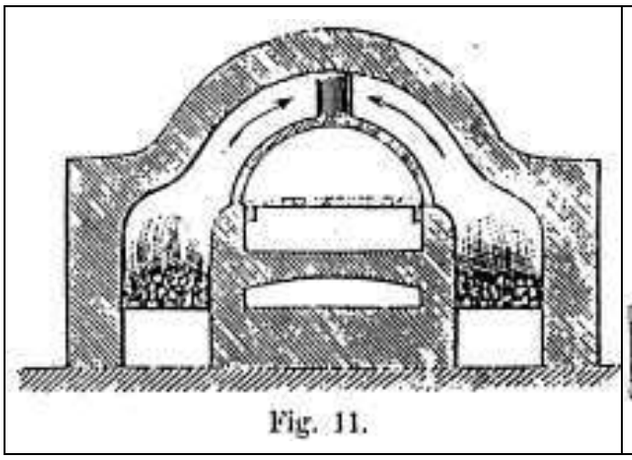


Fig. 11.

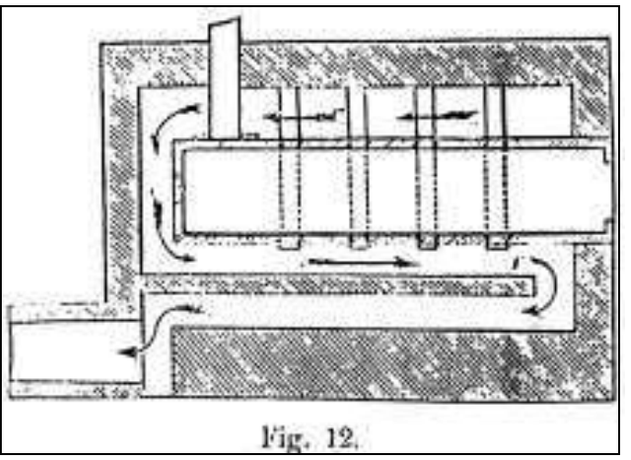


Fig. 12.

*Document 10a & b: Figs. 11 & 12: LAGENARDIERE cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 80.*

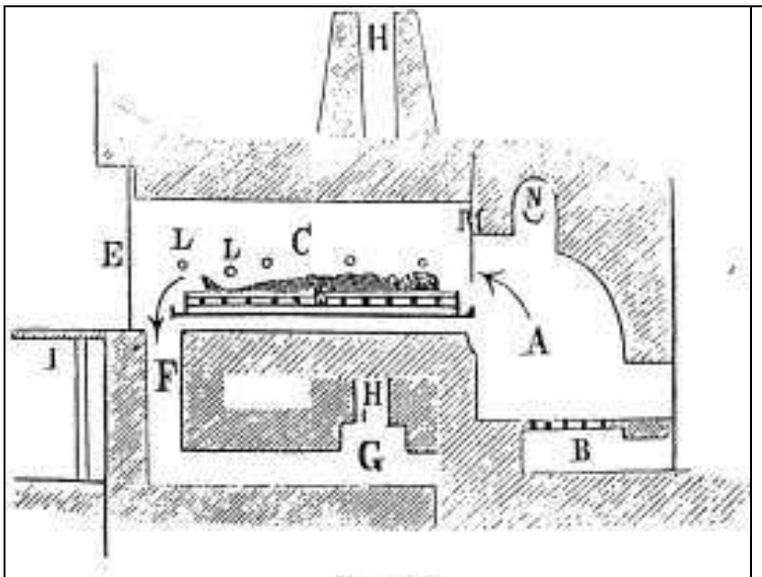



Fig. 13.

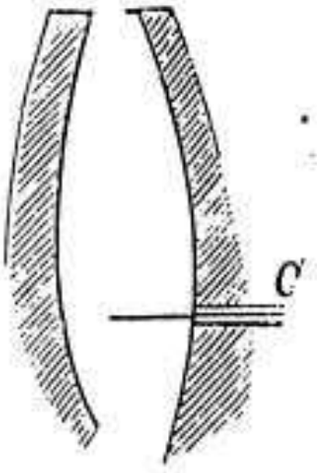



Fig. 15.

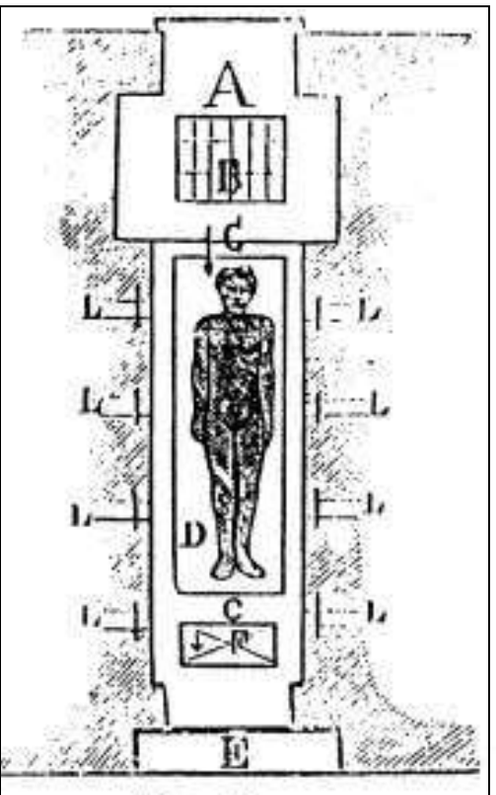
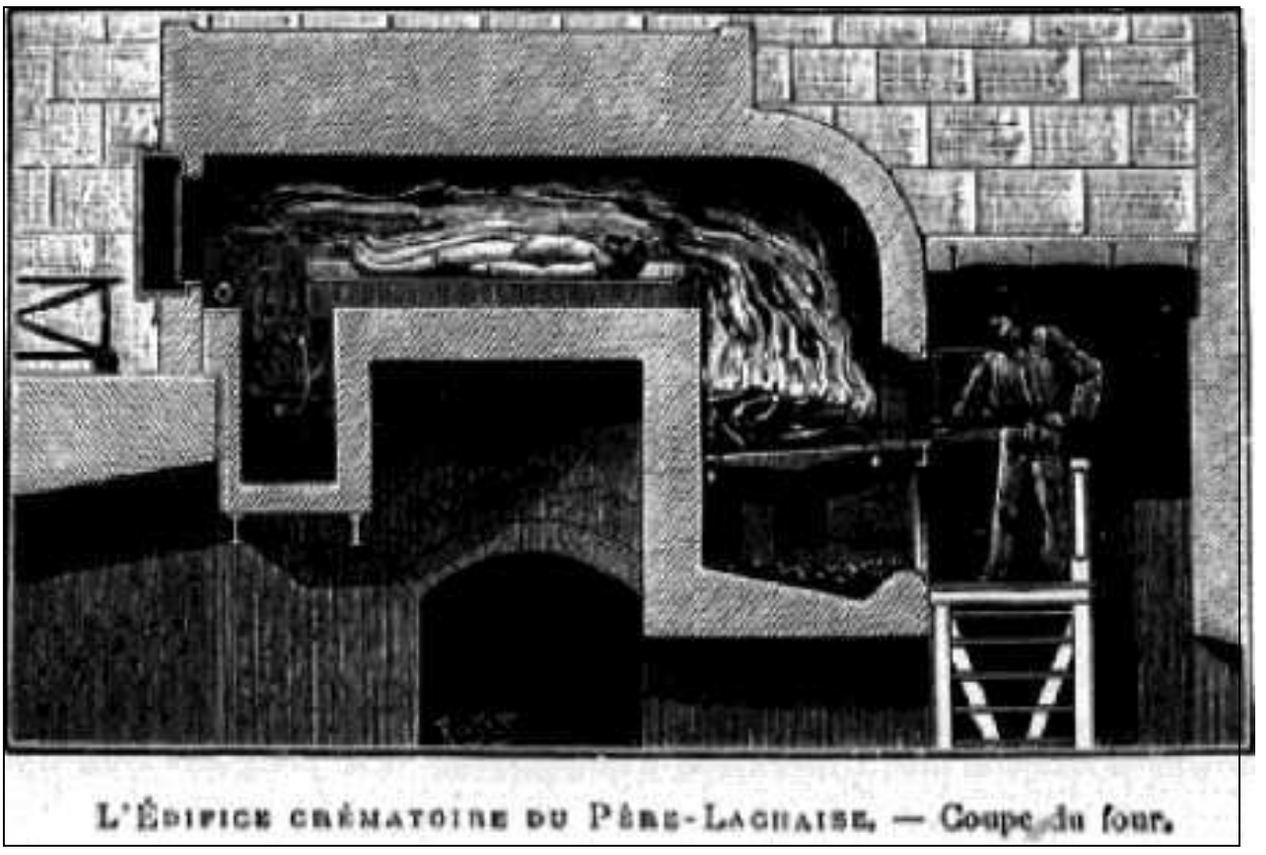
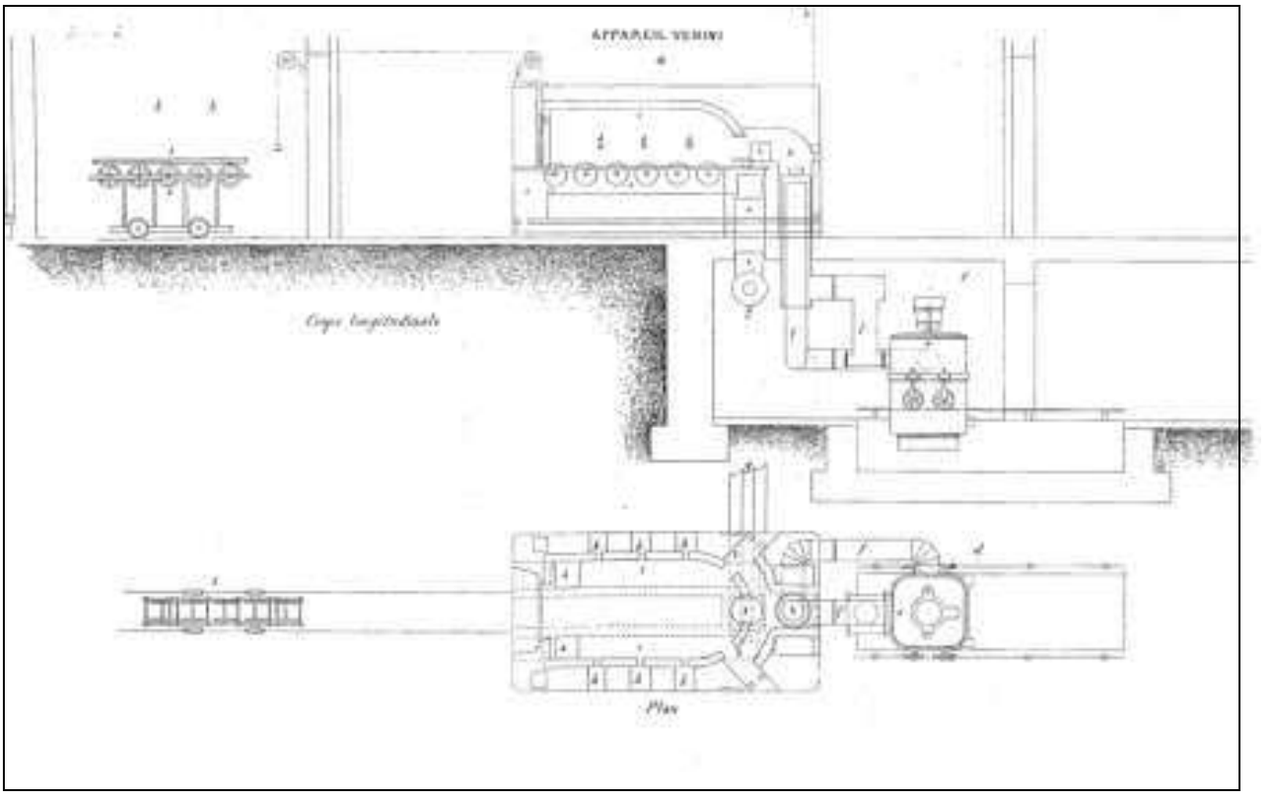



Fig. 14.

*Document 11a through c: GORINI direct-combustion cremation furnace. Fig. 13: vertical section; Fig. 14: horizontal section; Fig. 15: chimney damper. Source: as Doc. 7, pp. 83f.*




*Document 12: GORINI direct-combustion cremation furnace, inaugurated on 15 December 1887 at the crematorium of the Père-Lachaise Cemetery in Paris. Source: "La crémation des morts et l'édifice crématoire du Père-Lachaise", in:* La Science Illustrée*, vol. I, année 1888, premier sémestre, p. 13.*




*Document 13: VENINI coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: G. Pini,* La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours. *Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan, 1885, illustration outside of text.*

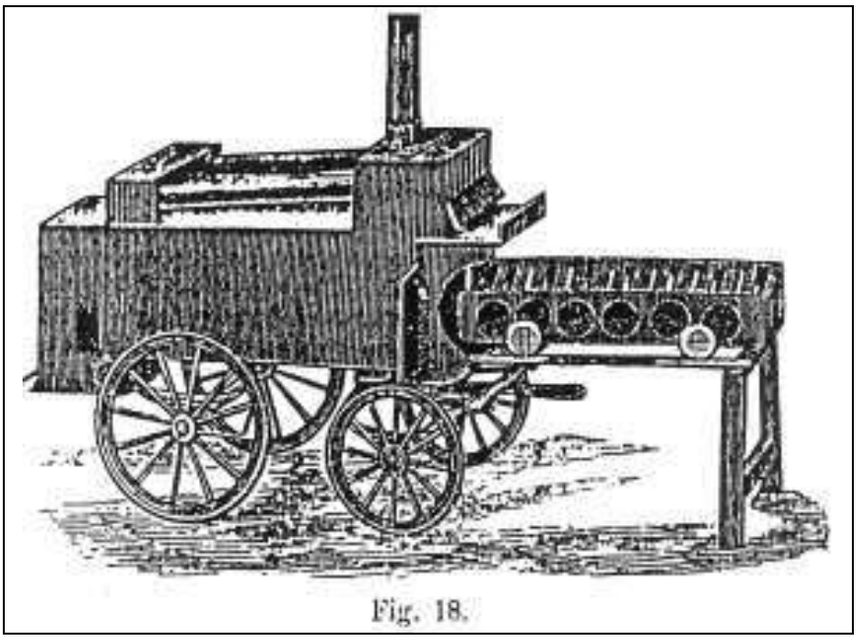


Fig. 18.

*Document 14: REY direct-combustion cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 100.*



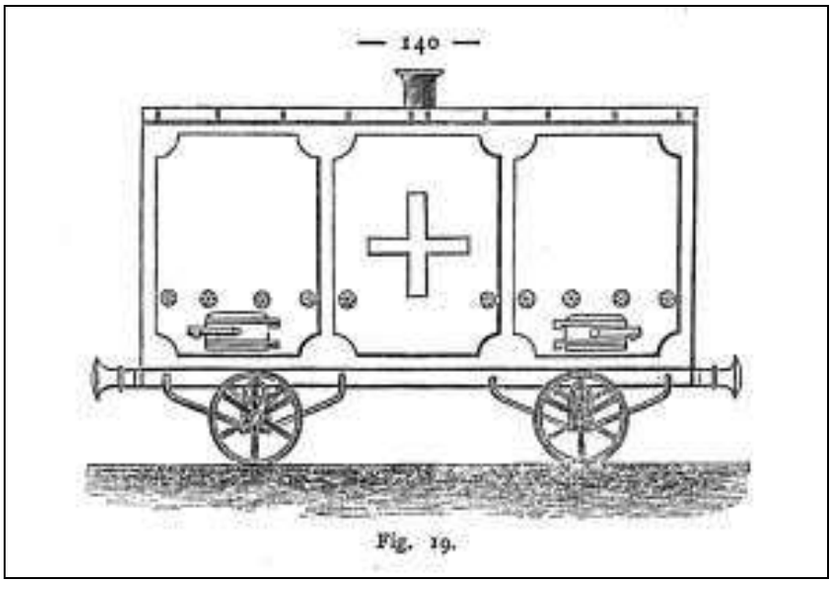


Fig. 19.

*Document 15, 15a (below): KUBORN-JACQUES mobile cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 13, p. 140.*

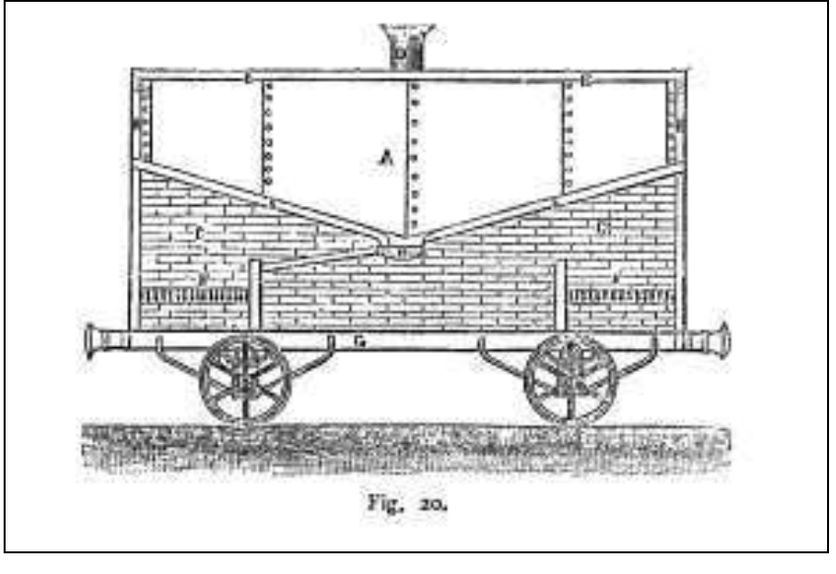


Fig. 20.

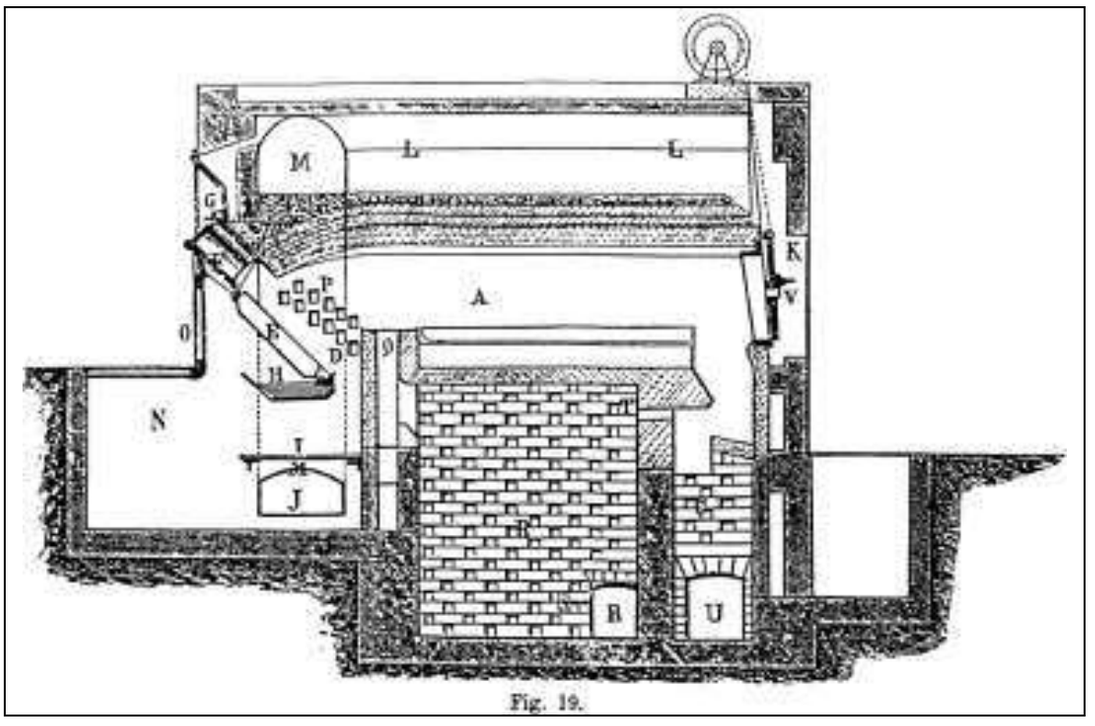



Fig. 19.

*Document 16: GUZZI coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 104.*

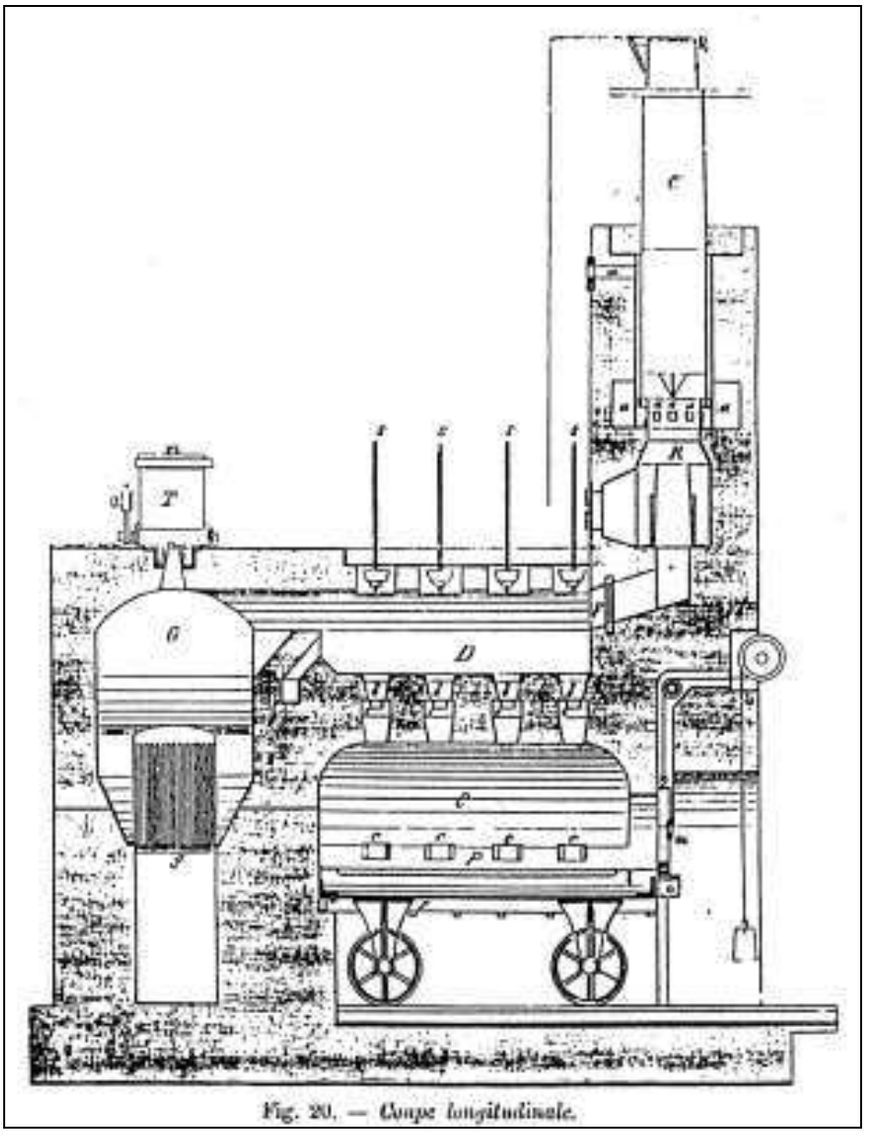



Fig. 20. — Coupe longitudinale.

*Document 17: SPASCIANI-MESSMER coke-fired cremation furnace. Longitudinal section. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 106.*

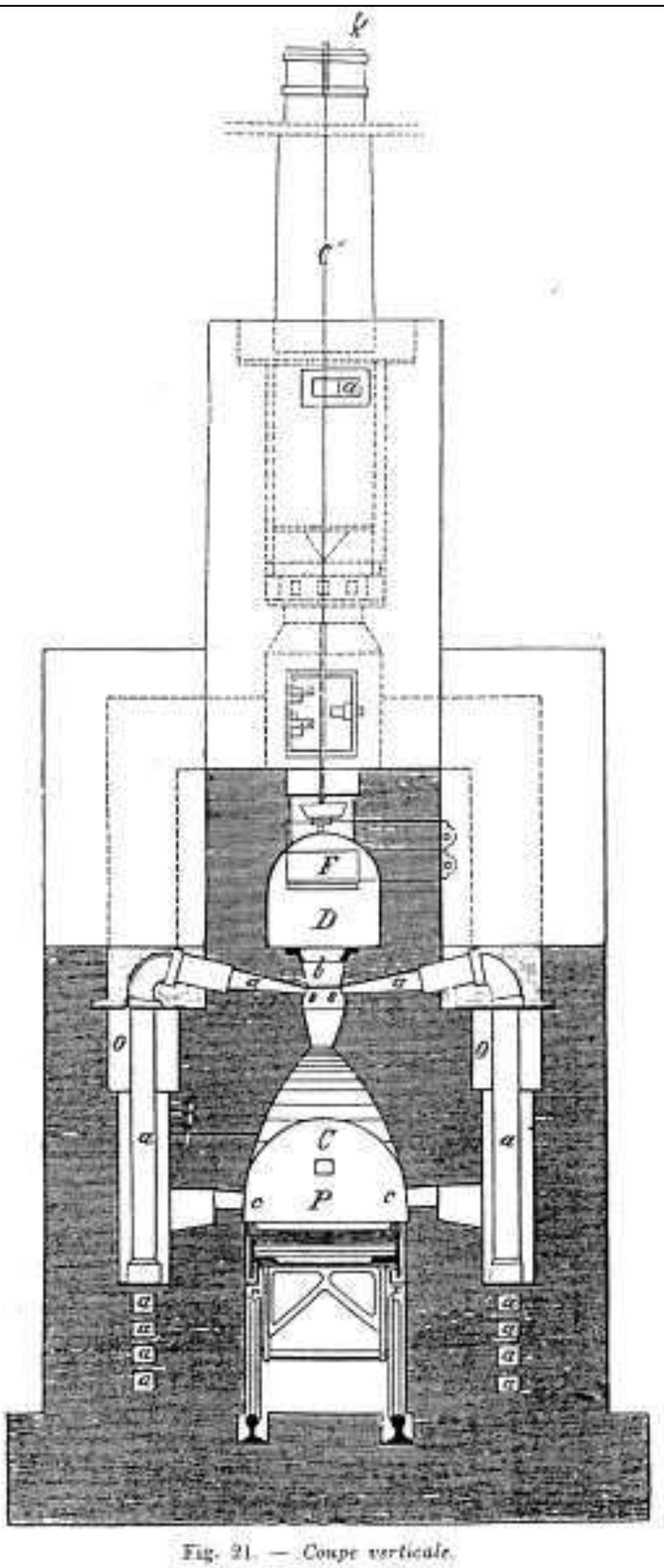



Fig. 21. — *Coupe verticale.*

*Document 17a: SPASCIANI-MESSMER coke-fired cremation furnace. Vertical section. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 107.*

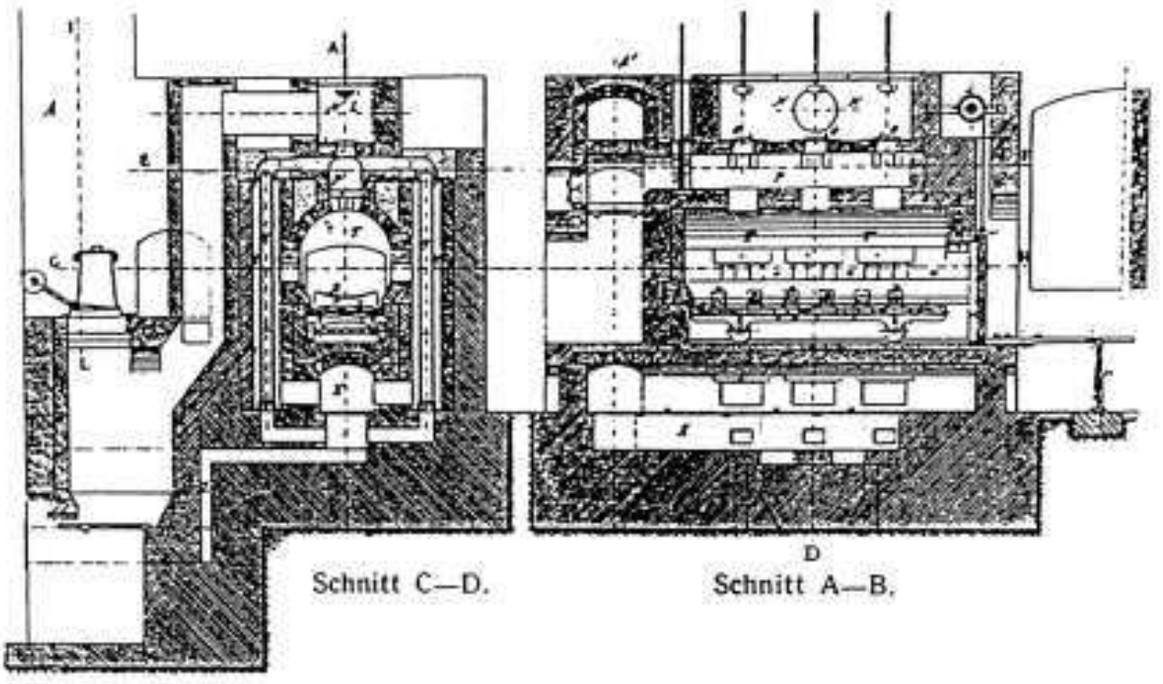



Abb. 92. Ofen von Spasciani-Meßmer (n. Spasciani-Meßmer.)

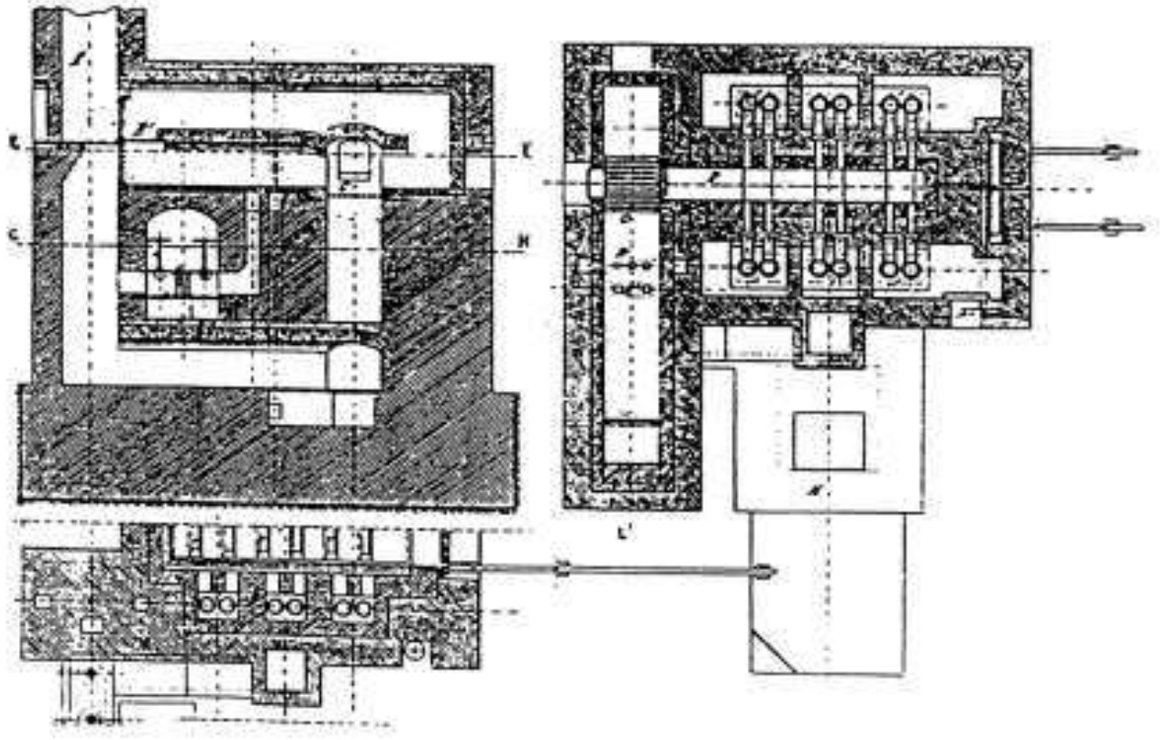



Abb. 93.

*Document 17b: SPASCIANI-MESSMER coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 1: Section C-D; Fig. 2: Section A-B; Fig. 3: Section E-F; Fig. 4: Section J-L. Source: E. Beutinger,* Handbuch der Feuerbestattung. *Carl Scholtze Verlag, Leipzig, 1911, p. 102.*

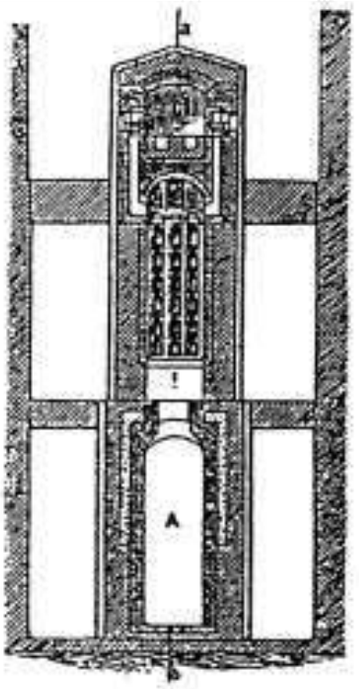



Abb. 89. Querschnitt.
Ofen von Toisul-Fradet, Paris

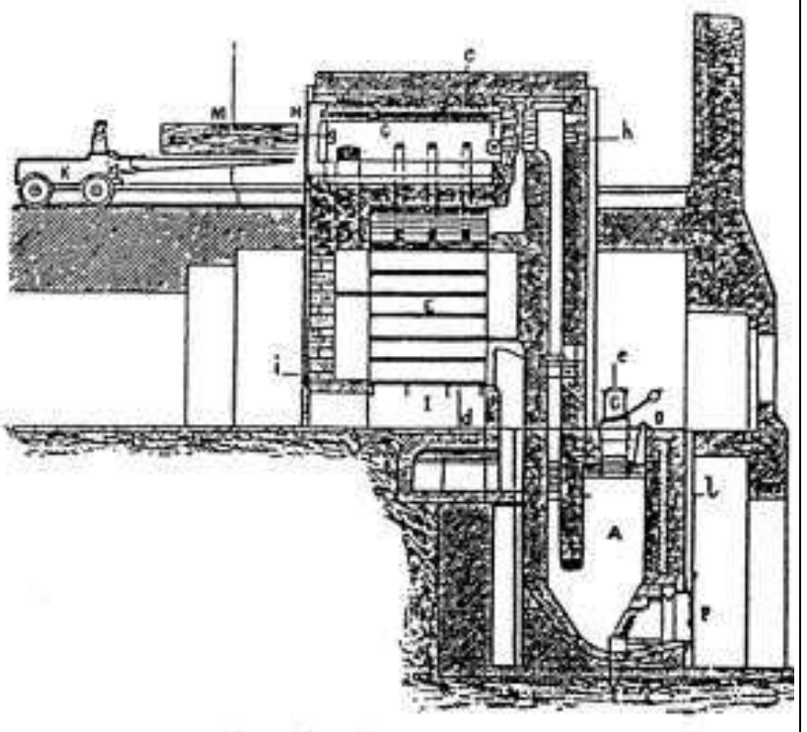



Abb. 90. Längenschnitt a—b.

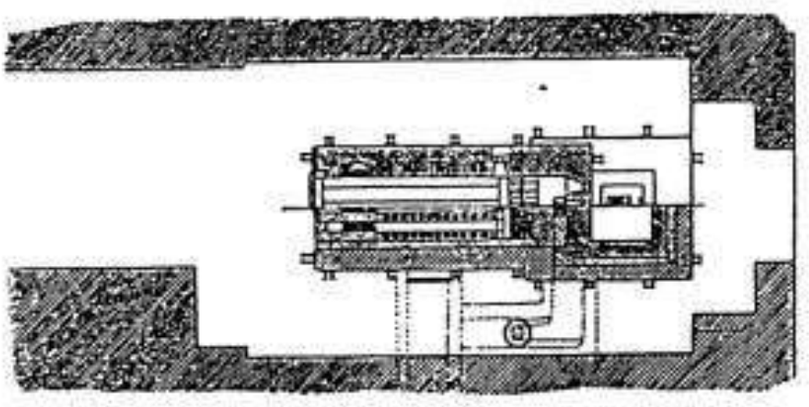
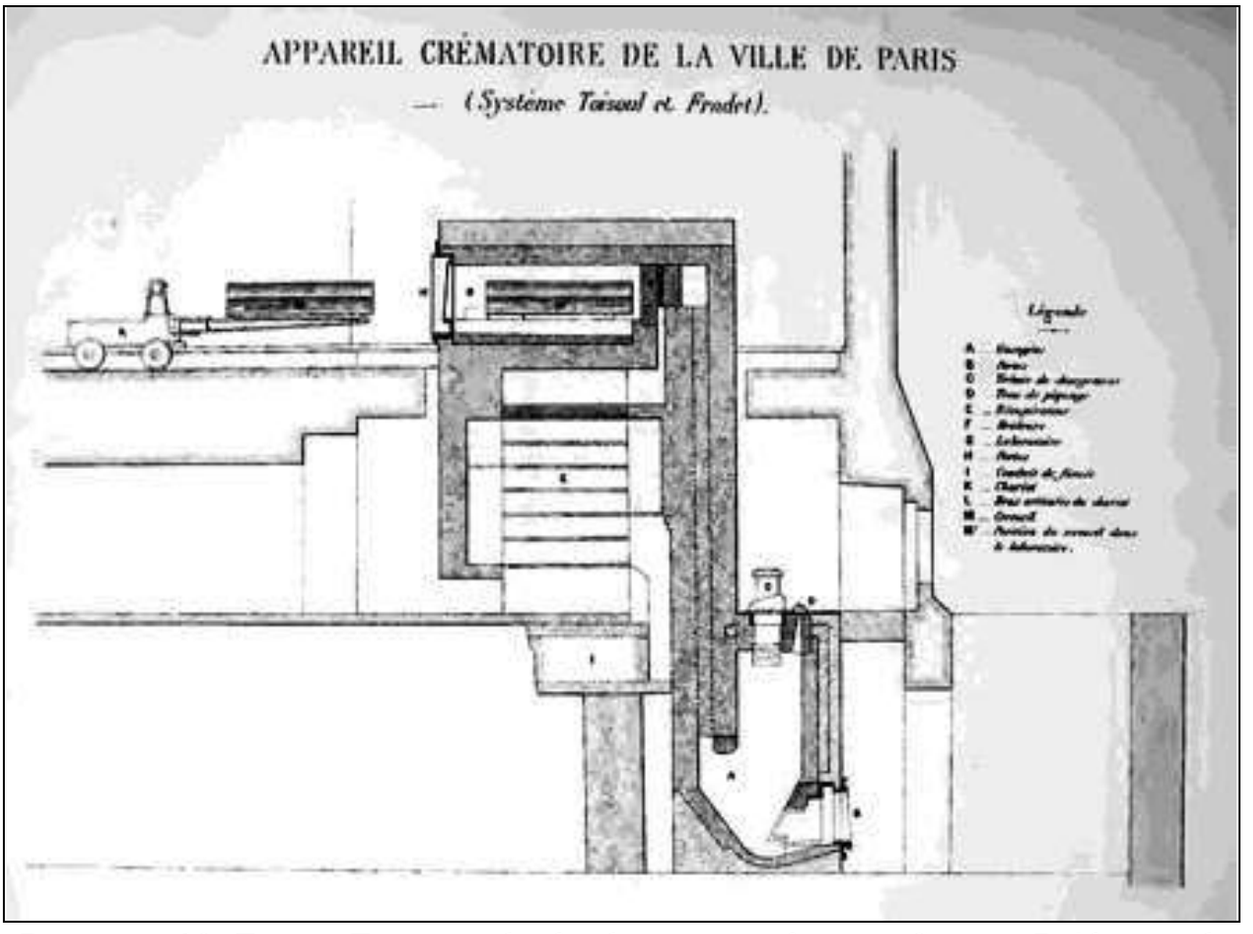
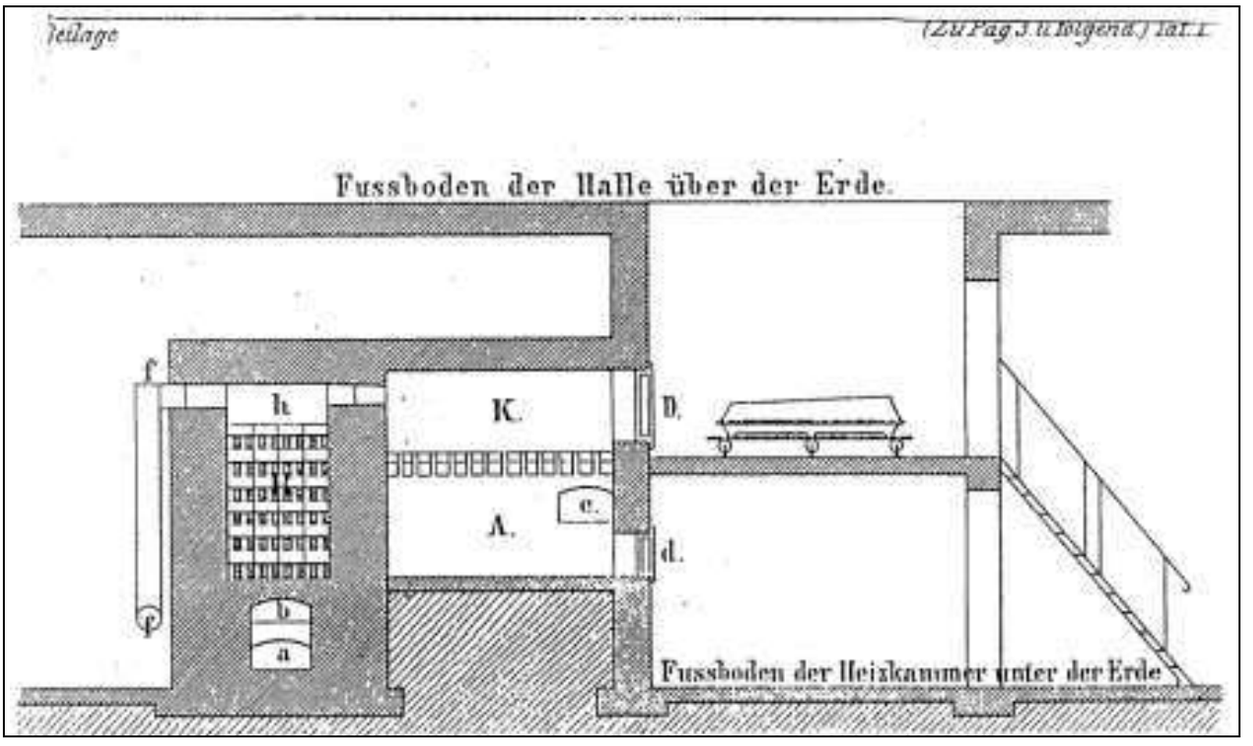


Abb. 91. Horizontalschnitt g h i j k l.

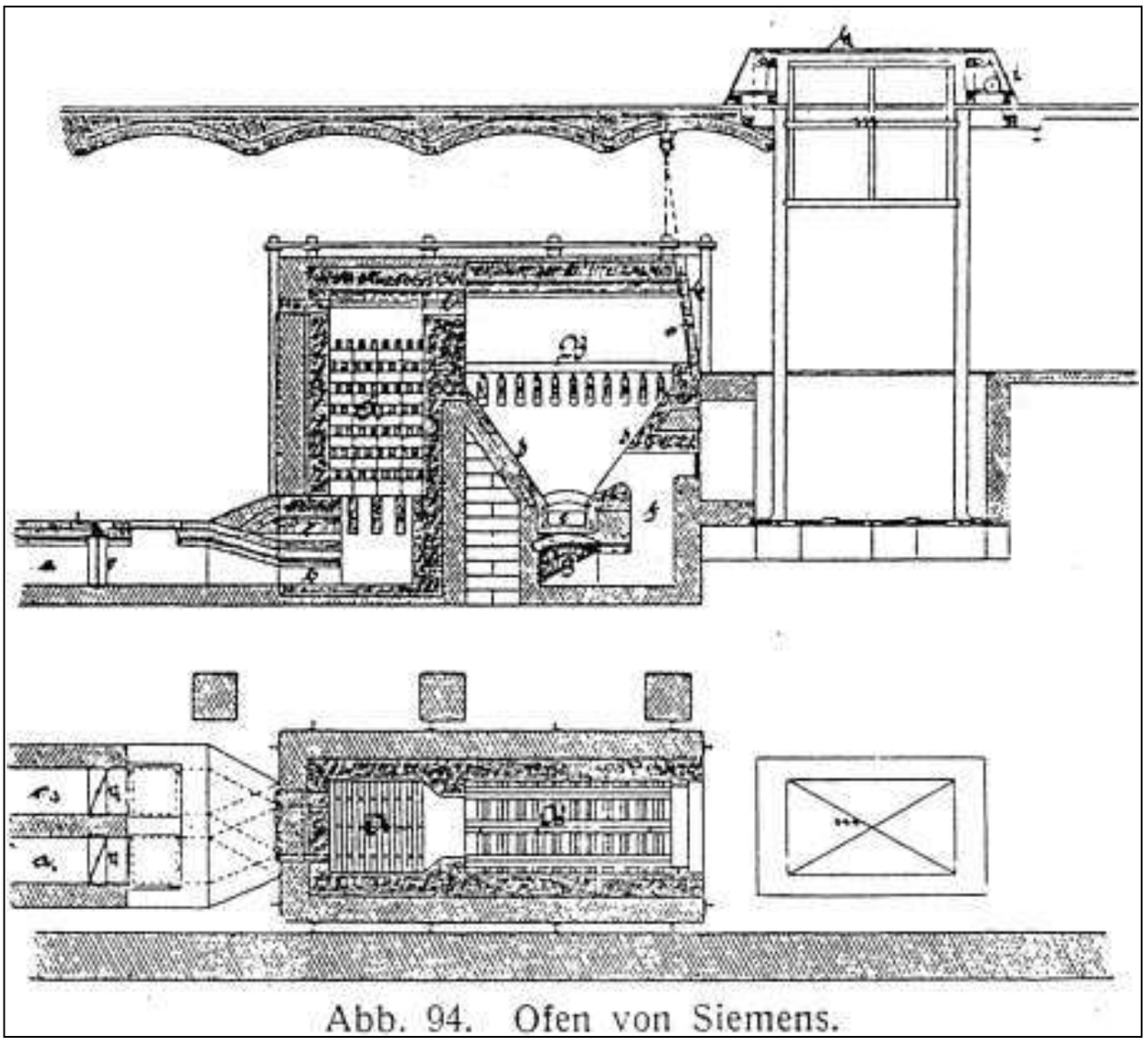
*Document 18: TOISUL-FRADET coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 89: vertical section; Fig. 90: longitudinal Section a-b; Fig. 91: horizontal section. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 101.*



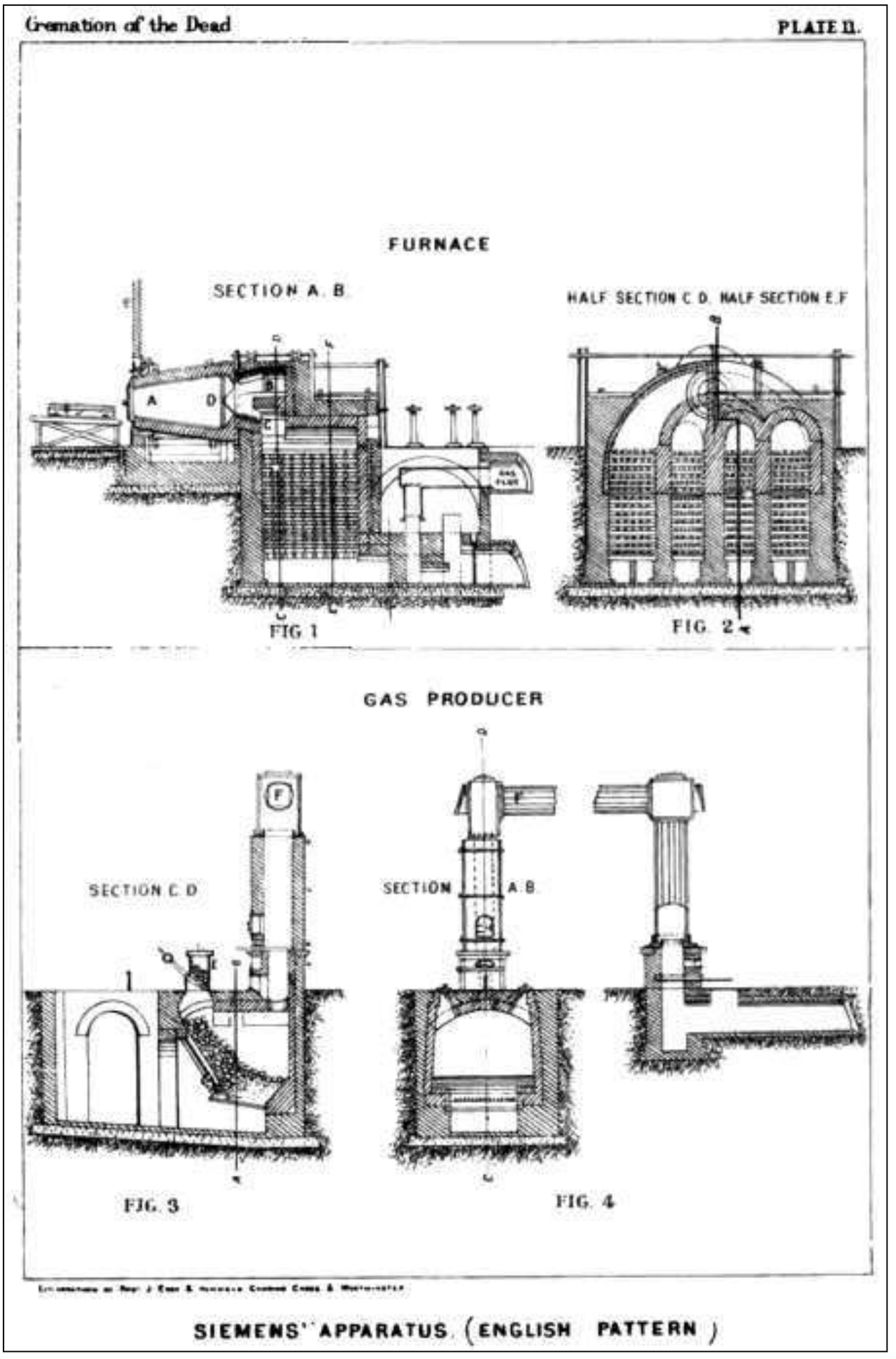

*Document 19: TOISUL-FRADET coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: Préfecture du Département de la Seine. Direction des Affaires Municipales.* Note sur la crémation à Paris au 1er novembre 1893*, drawing outside text.*



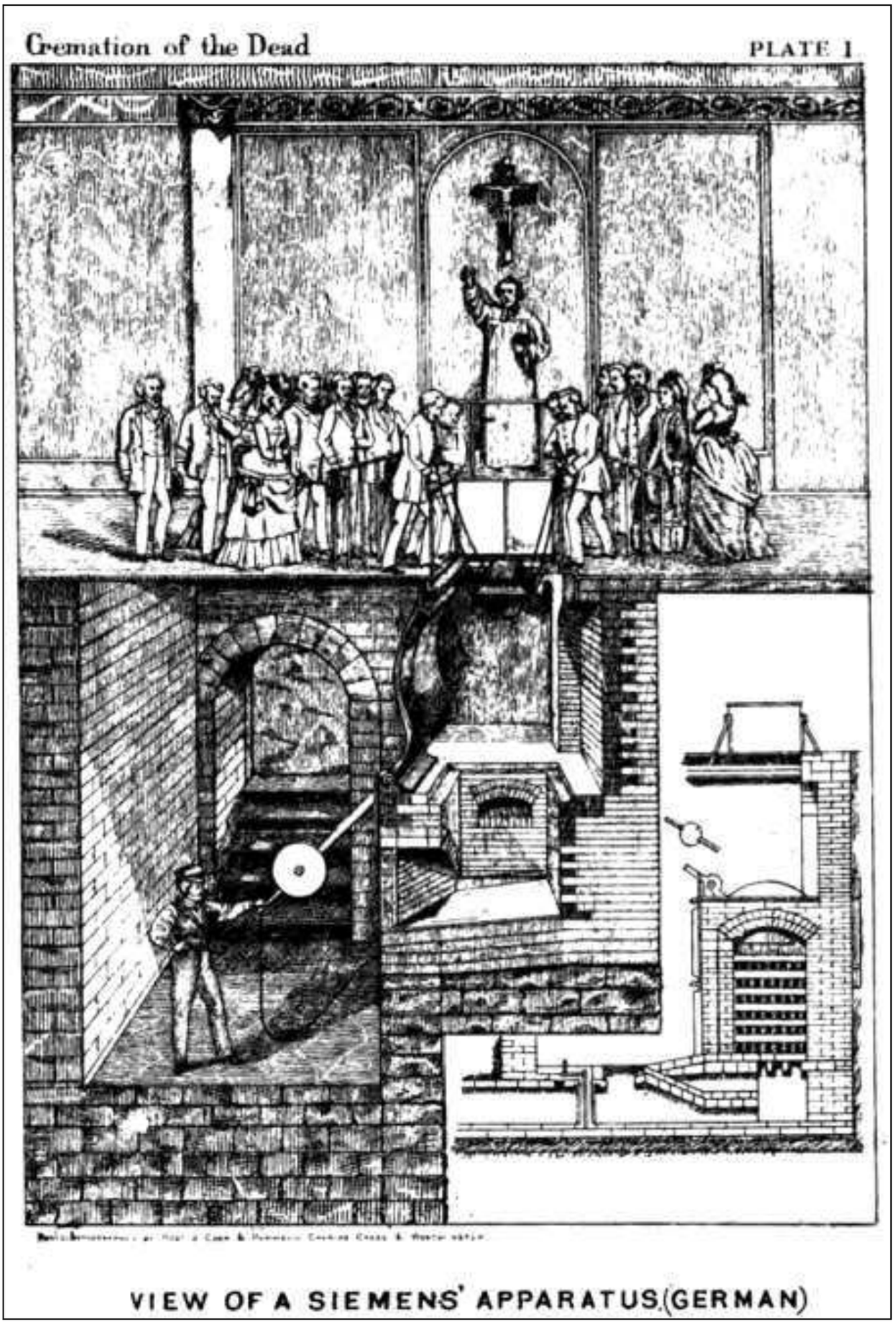

*Document 20: SIEMENS experimental coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: F. Küchenmeister,* Die Feuerbestattung*. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1875, illustration outside text.*



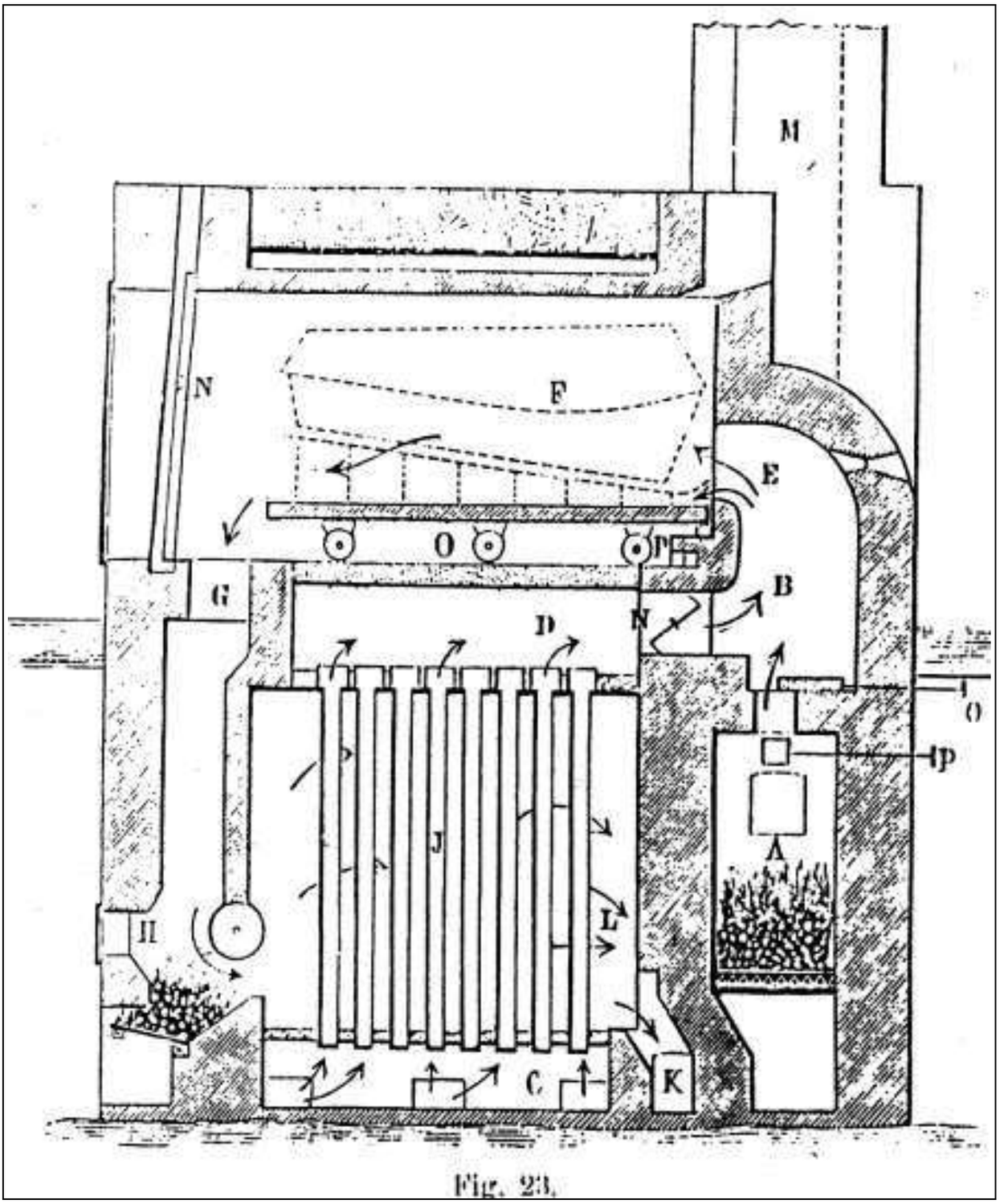

*Document 21: SIEMENS coke-fired cremation furnace at the Gotha Crematorium (1878). Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 104.*



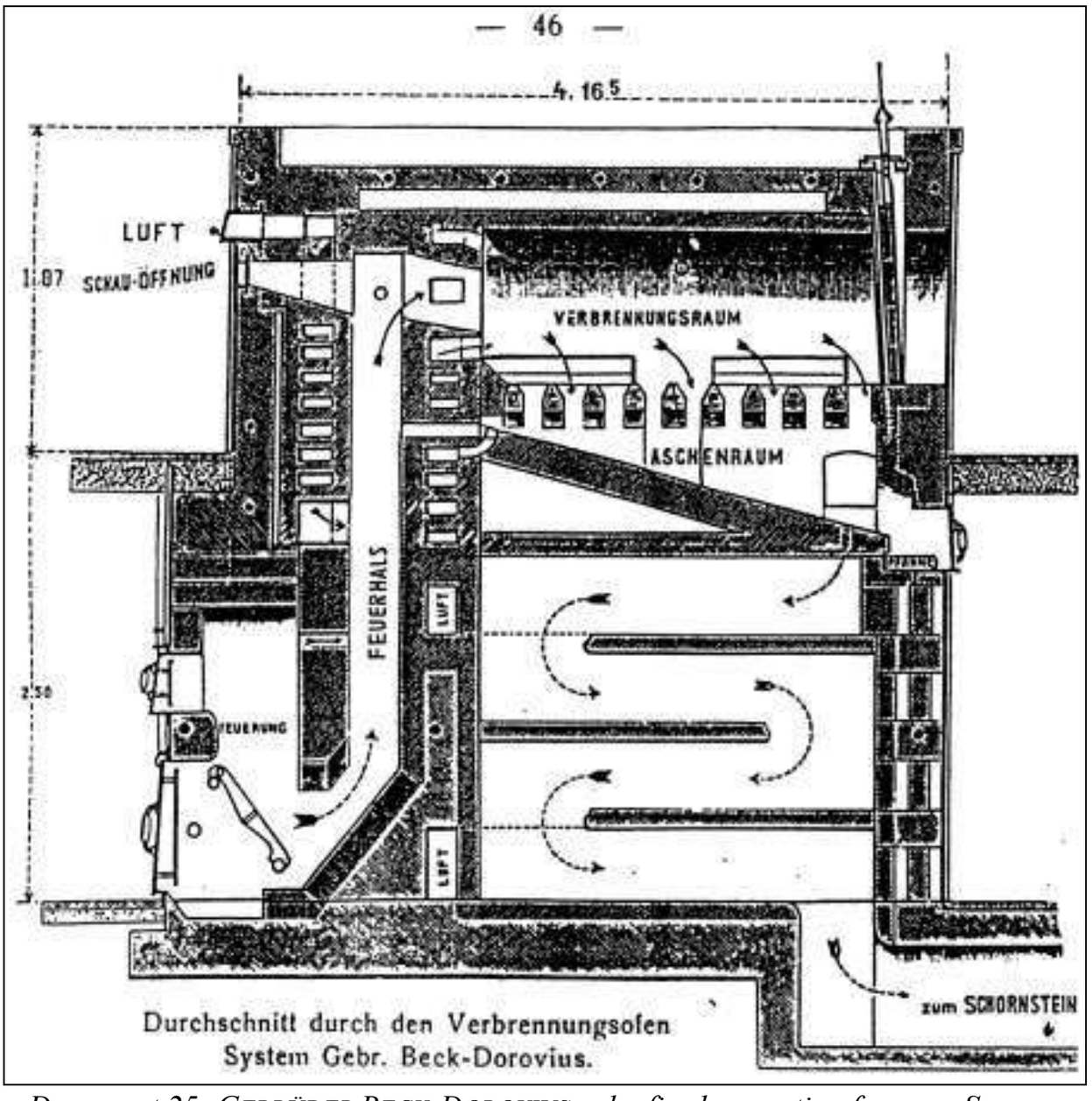

*Document 22: SIEMENS coke-fired cremation furnace at the Gotha Crematorium (1878). Source: William Eassie,* Cremation of the Dead. *London, 1875, drawing outside text.*



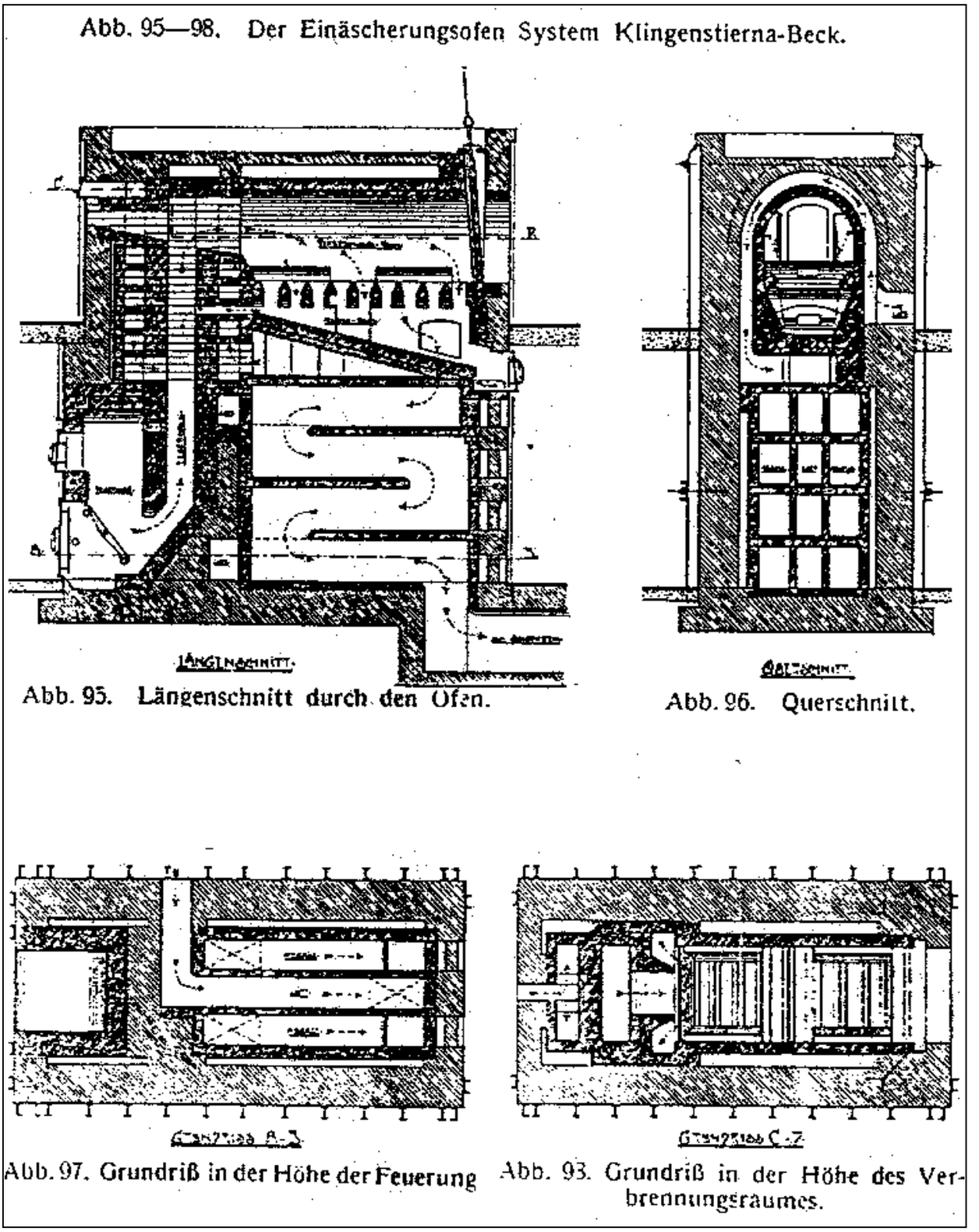

*Document 23: Vertical section of the Gotha Crematorium showing the funeral hall and the cremation furnace. Source: William Eassie,* Cremation of the Dead. *London, 1875, drawing outside text.*



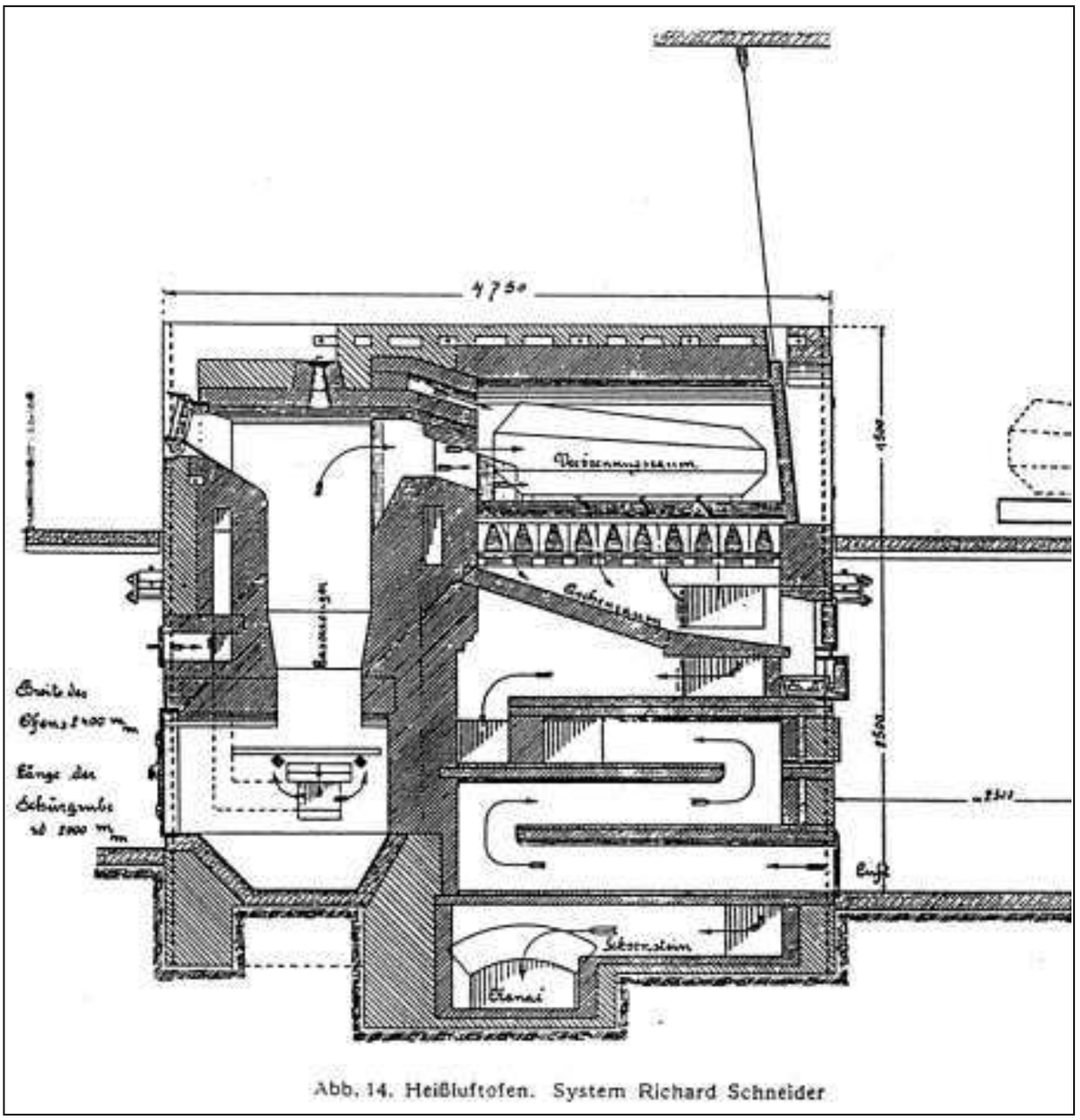

*Document 24: KLINGENSTIERNA coke-fired cremation furnace, original model. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 114.*



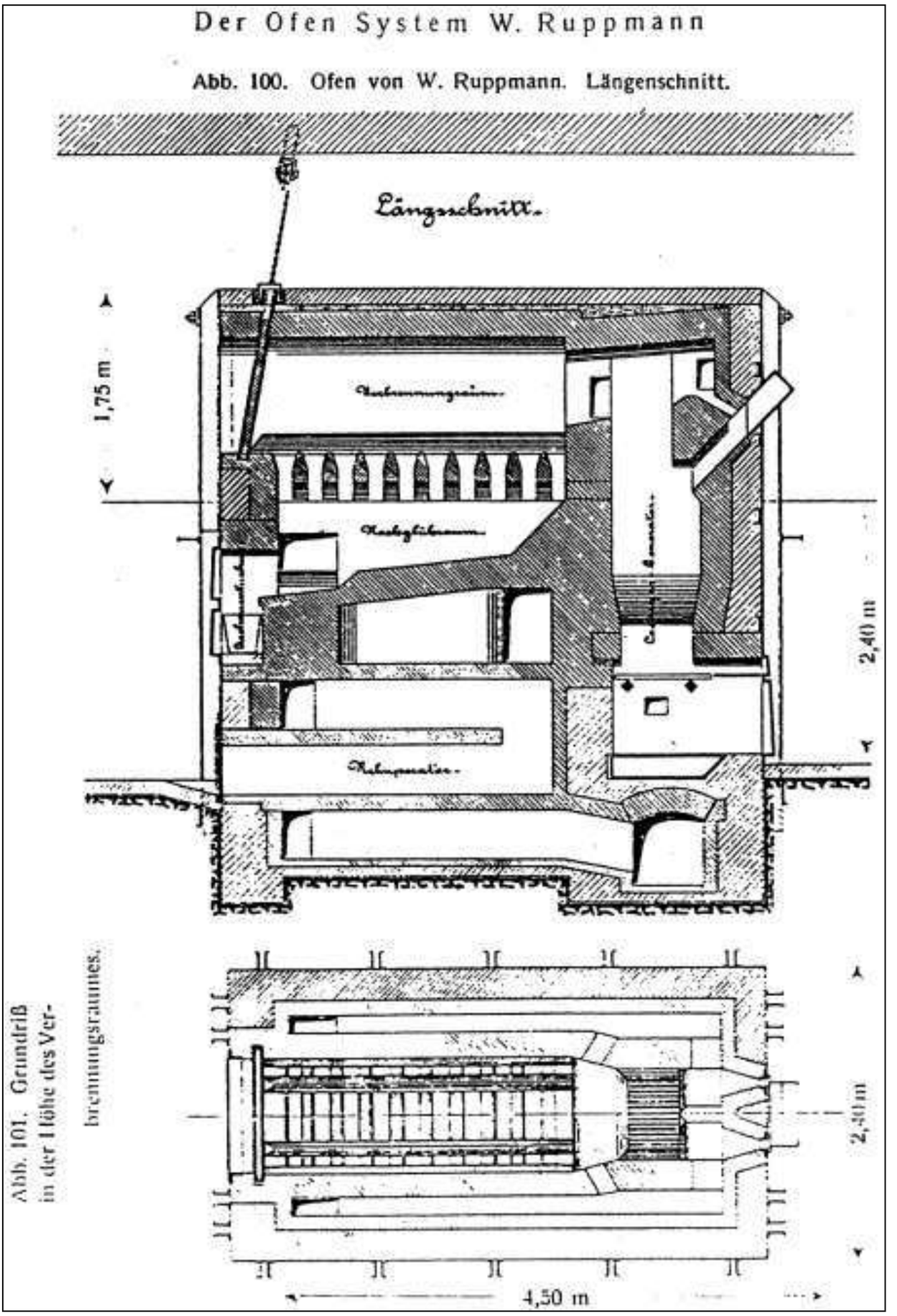

*Document 25: GEBRÜDER BECK-DOROVIUS coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: K. Weigt,* Almanach der Feuerbestattung. *self-published, Hannover, 1909, p. 46.*




*Document 26: KLINGENSTIERNA-BECK coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 95: longitudinal section; Fig. 96: vertical section; Fig. 97: horizontal section at the height of the hearth; Fig. 98: horizontal section at the height of the cremation chamber. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 108.*




*Document 27: R. SCHNEIDER coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: F. Schumacher,* Die Feuerbestattung*. J. M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig, 1939, p. 23.*




*Document 28: W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 100: longitudinal section; Fig. 101: horizontal section at the height of the cremation chamber. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 114.*

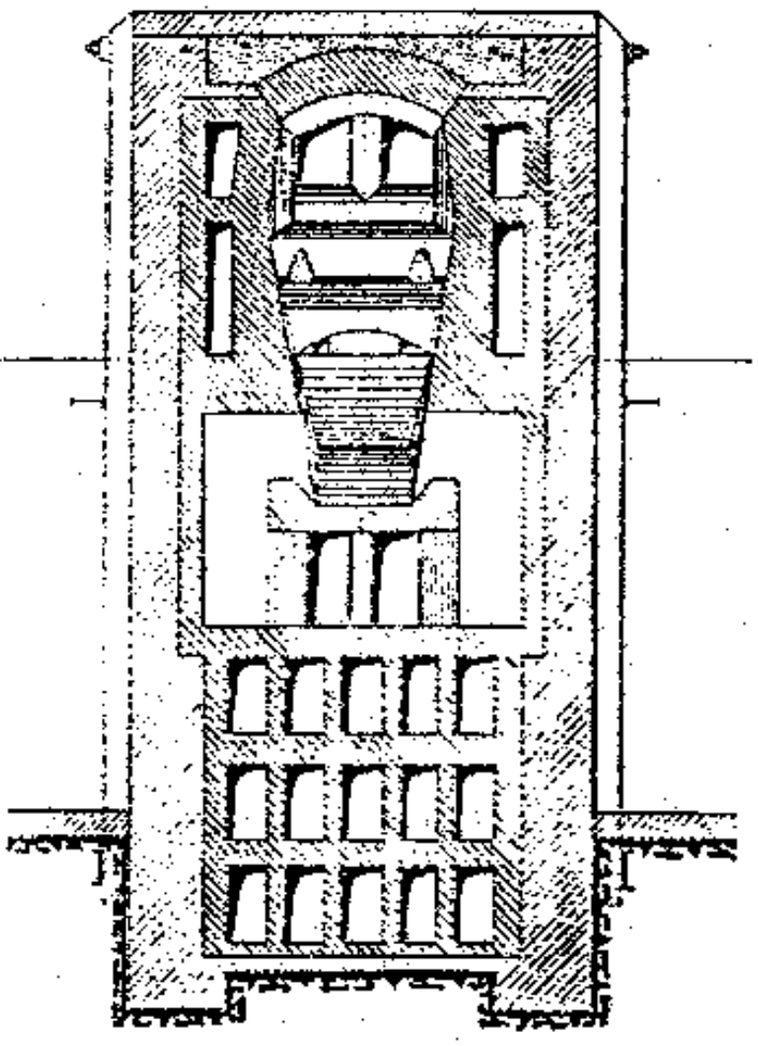


Abb. 102. Querschnitt.

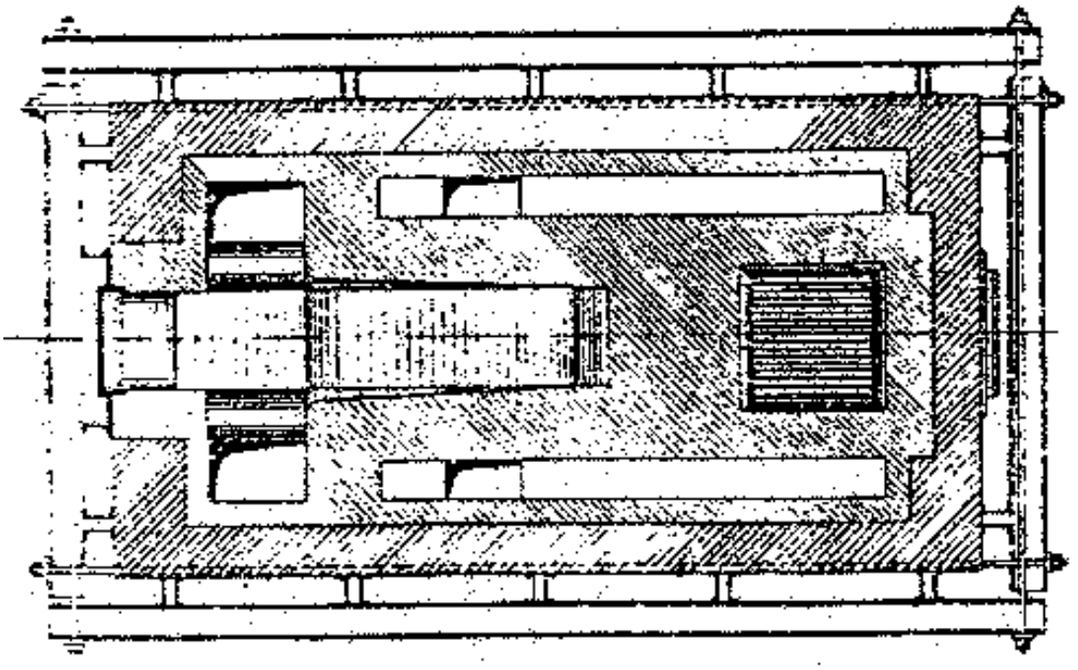
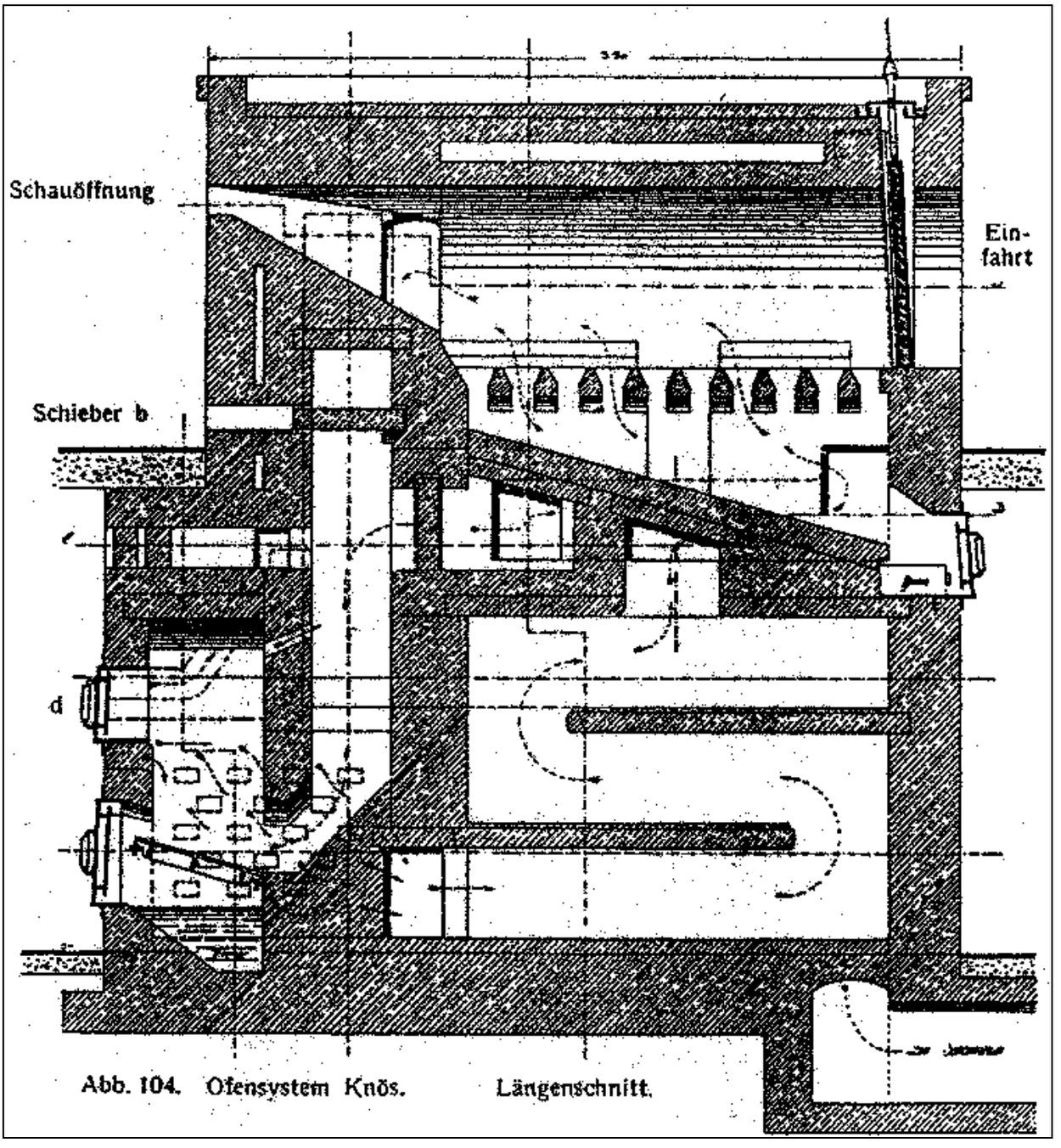


Abb. 103. Grundriß durch den Nachglühraum

*Document 28a: W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 102: vertical section; Fig. 103: horizontal section along the post-combustion chamber. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 115.*




*Document 29: KNÖS coke-fired cremation furnace. Longitudinal section. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 118.*

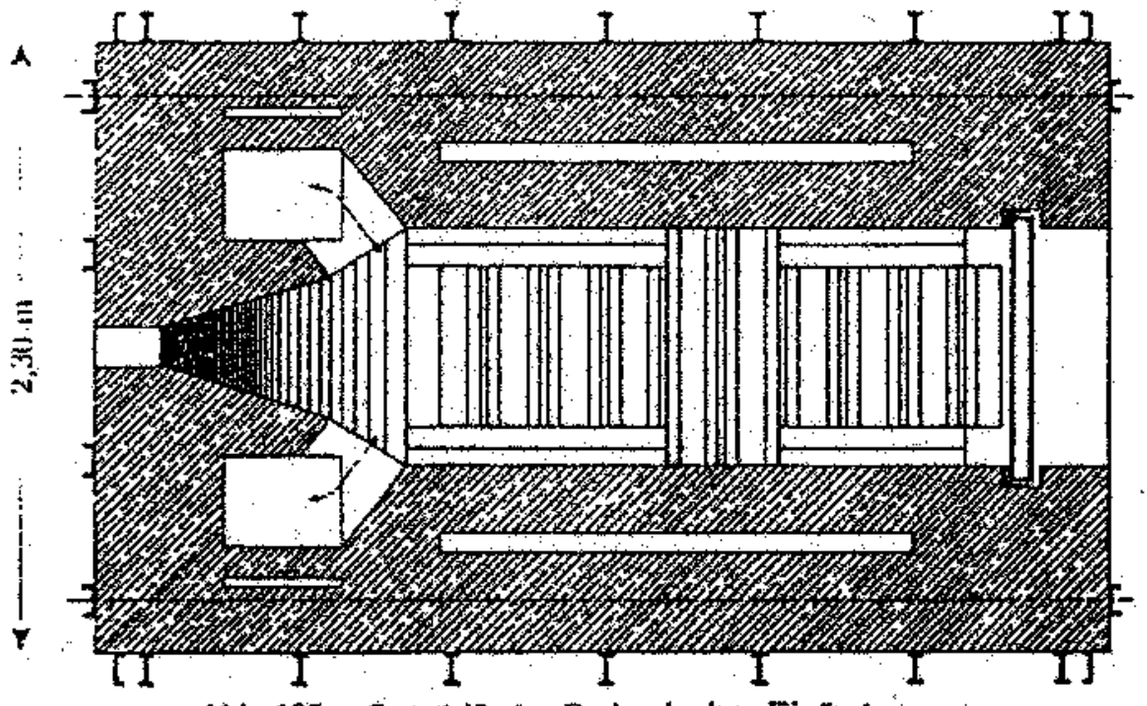



Abb. 105. Grundriß A—B durch den Einäscherungsraum.

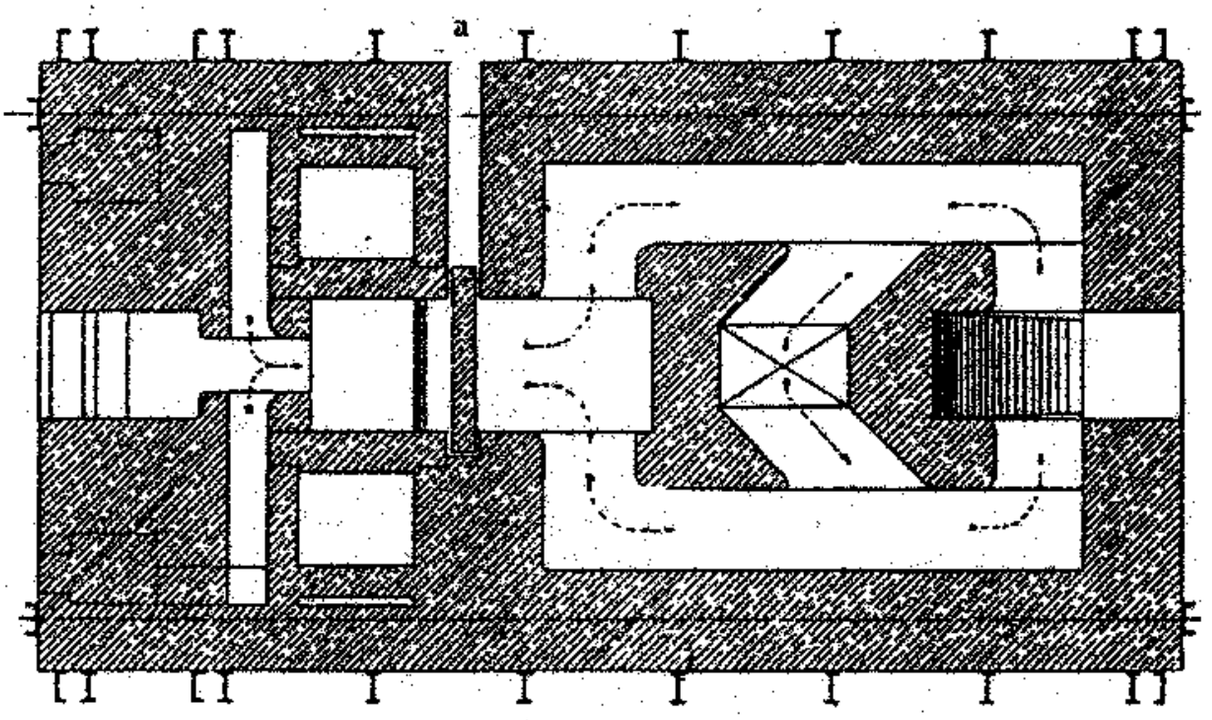
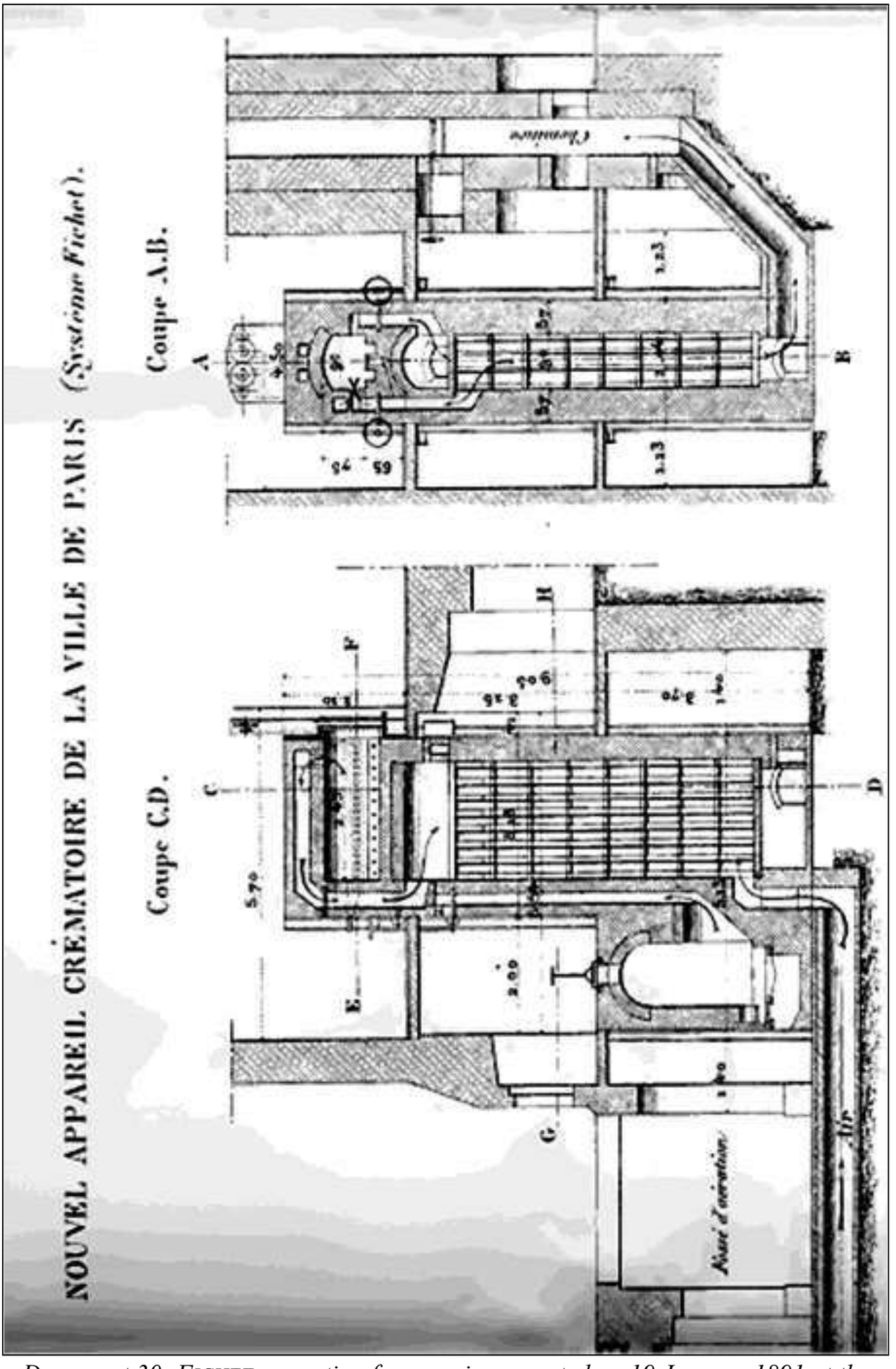



Abb. 106. Grundriß C—D.

*Document 29a: KNÖS coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 105: horizontal Section A-B along the cremation chamber; Fig. 106: horizontal Section C-D.*




*Document 30: FICHET cremation furnace, inaugurated on 19 January 1891 at the crematorium of the Père-Lachaise Cemetery in Paris. Source: as Doc. 19, drawing outside text.*

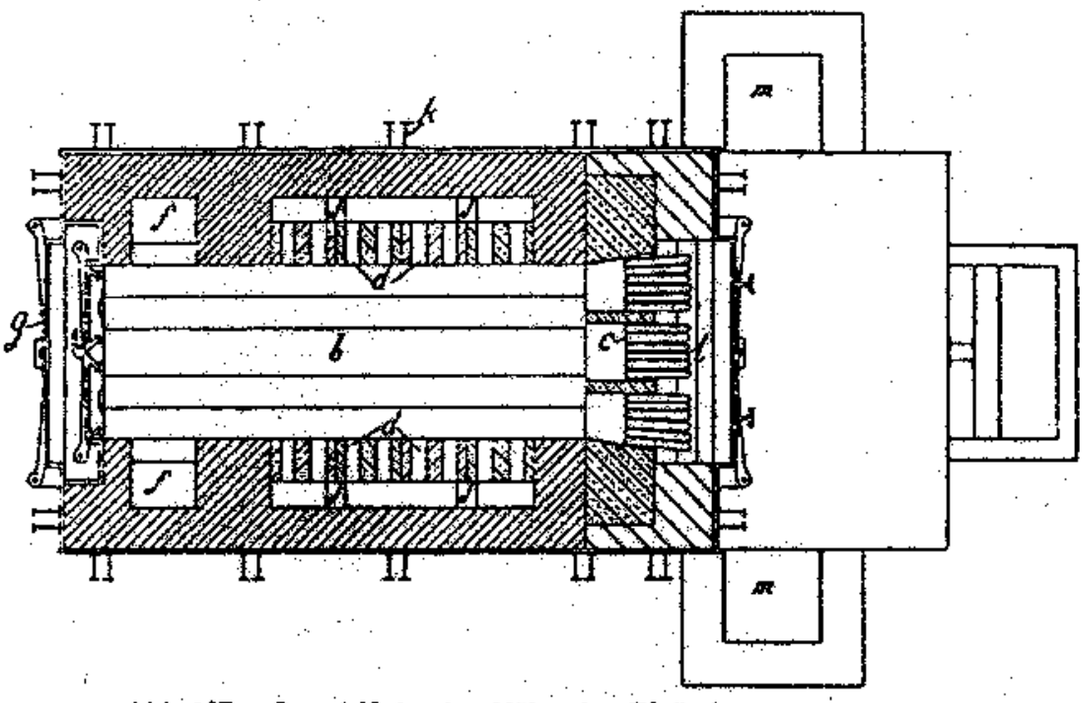


Abb. 107. Grundriß in der Höhe des Einäscherungsraumes.

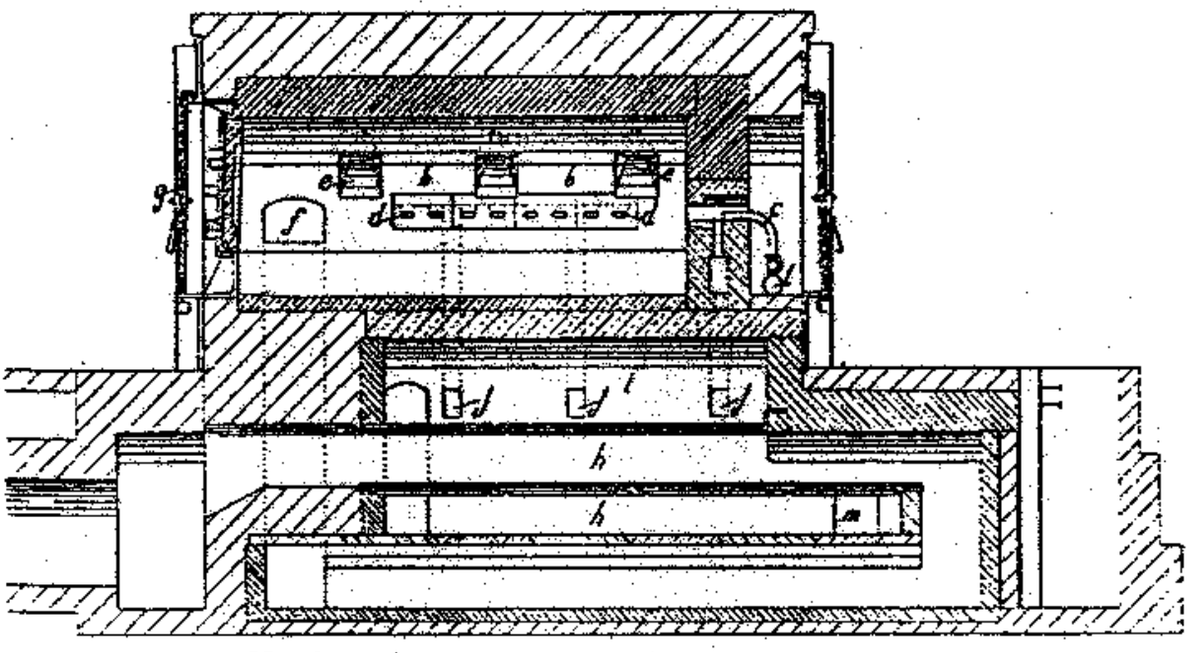
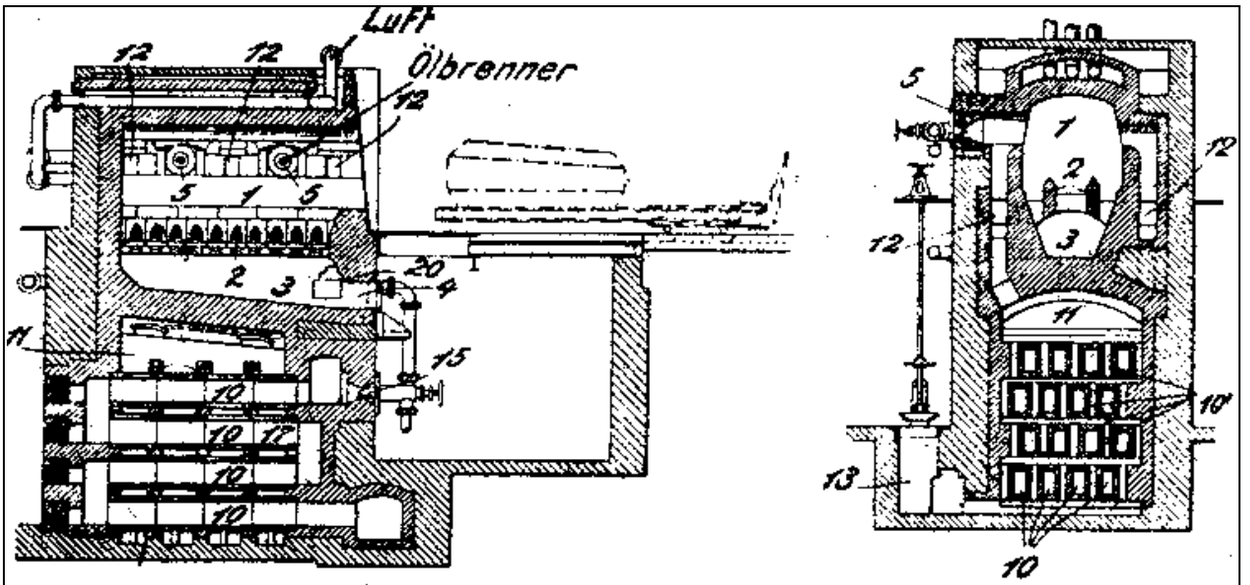
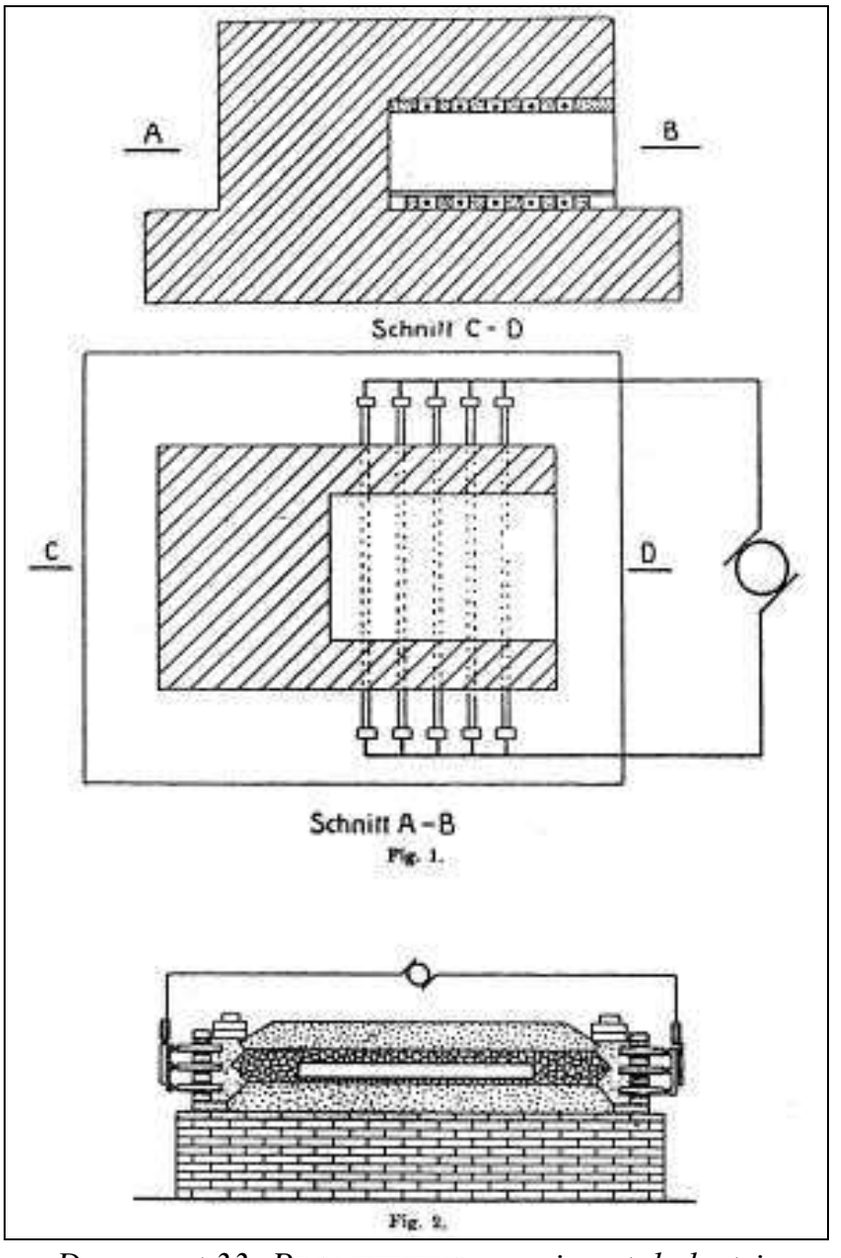


Abb. 108. Längenschnitt des Leuchtgasofens Toisul und Fradet.

*Document 31: TOISUL-FRADET gas-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 107: horizontal section at the height of the cremation chamber; Fig. 108: longitudinal section. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 123.*




*Document 32: ROTHENBACH & CO. naphtha-fired cremation furnace (Swiss Patent No. 86533). Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section. Source: Georgius, "Neuere Leichenverbrennungstechnik," in:* Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 46. Jg., 1923, Heft 5, p. 56.*




*Document 33: PROMETHEUS experimental electric cremation furnace. Source:* Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, 1910, Nr. 10, p. 399.*

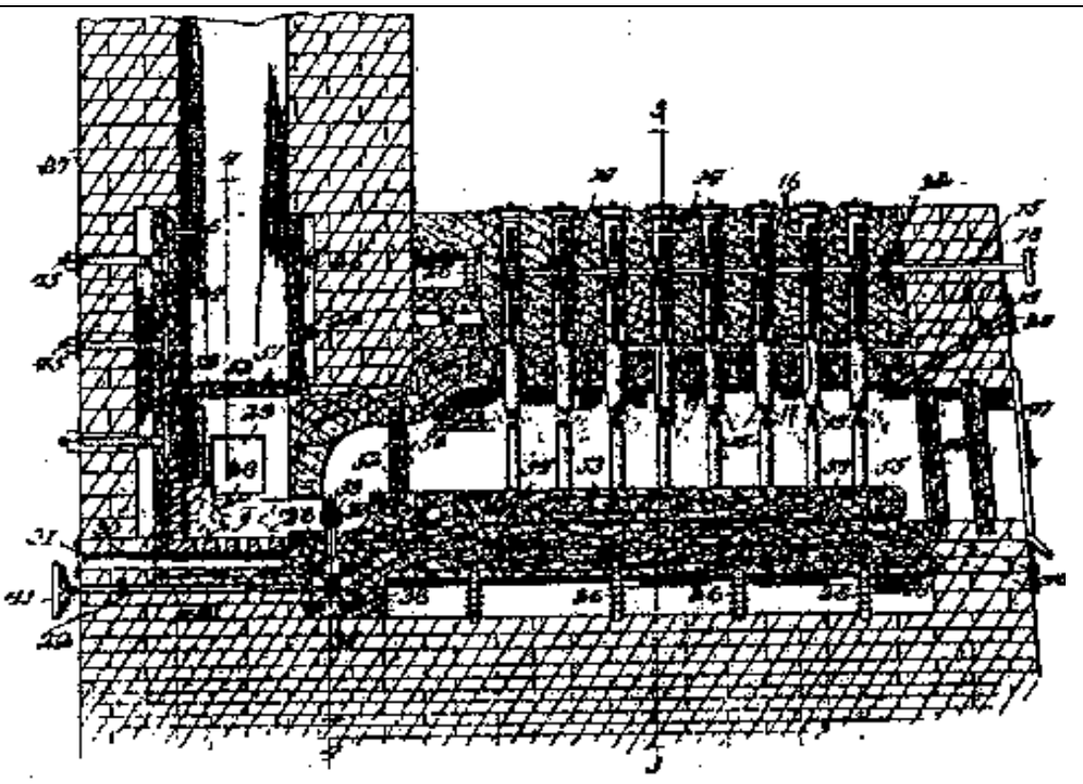


Abb. 6. Leichenverbrennungsofen von Conley, amerikan. Patent 988 862.
(Längsschnitt.)

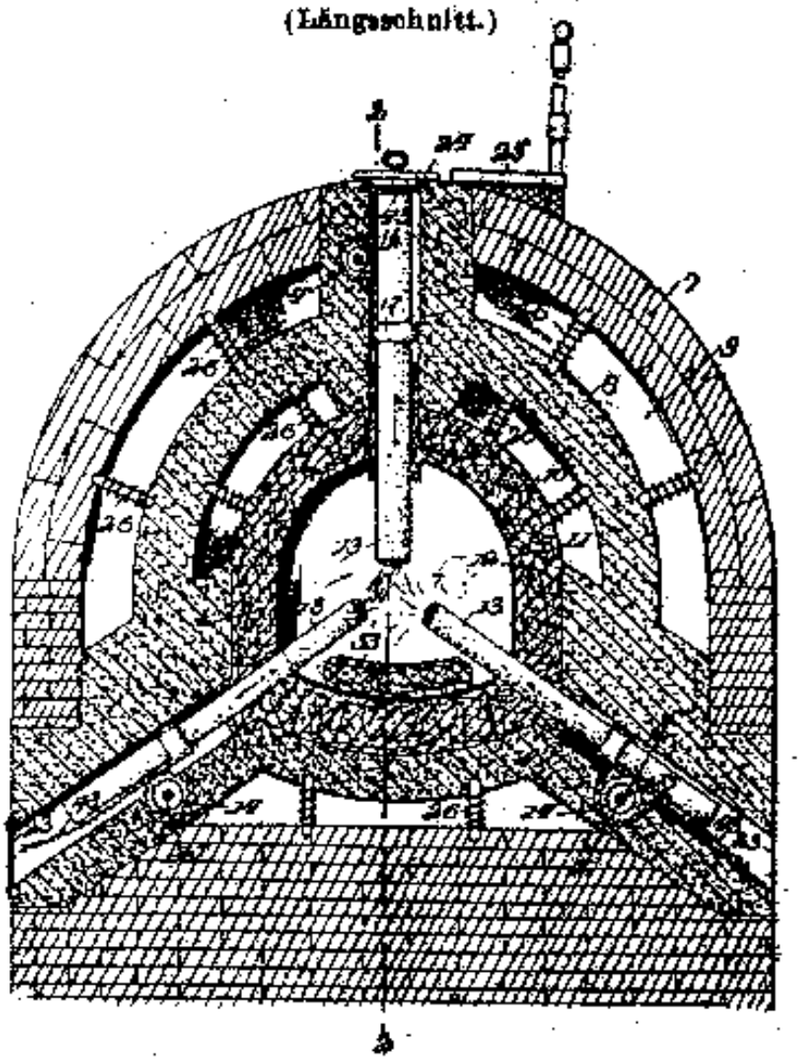
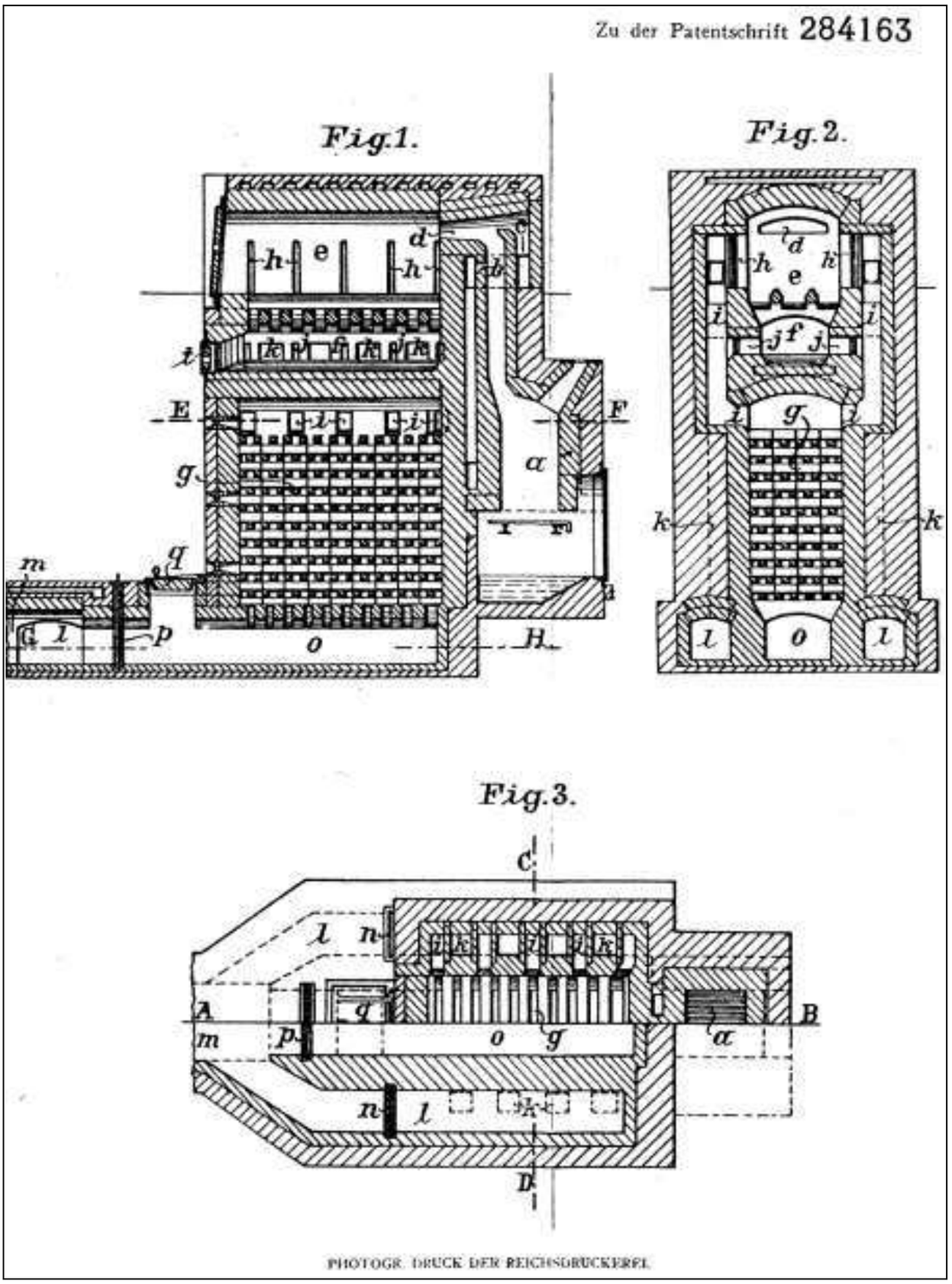
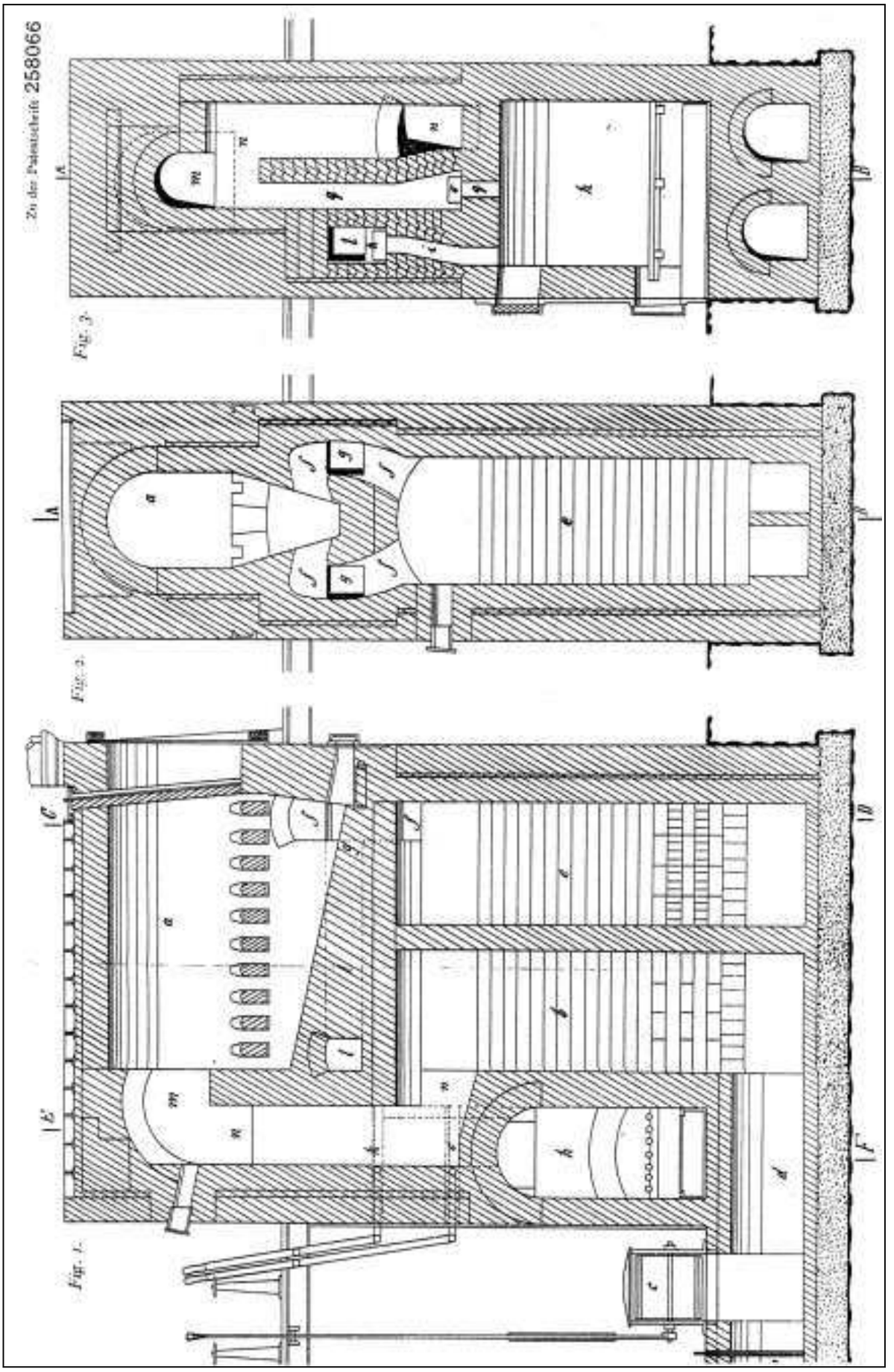


Abb. 7. Querschnitt zu Abb. 6.

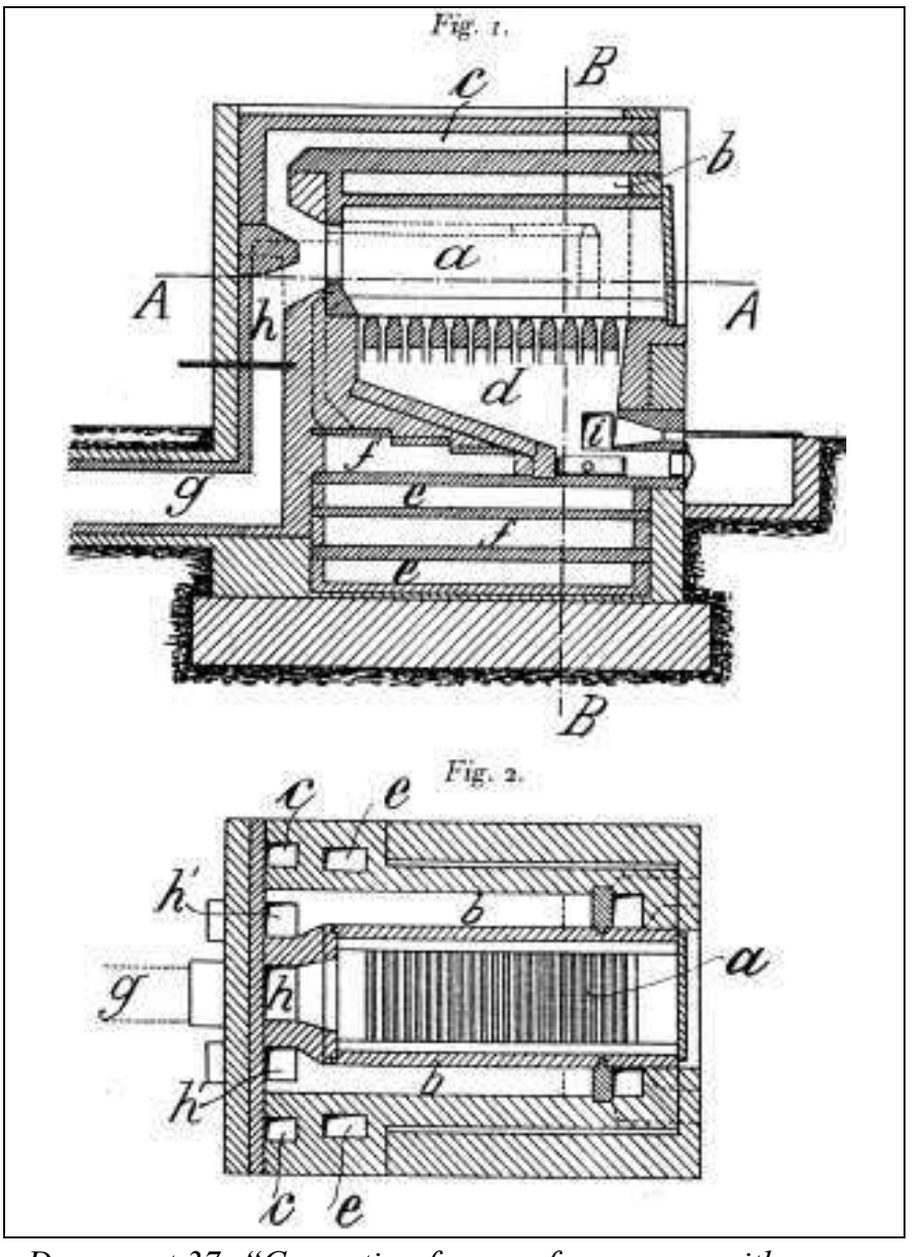
*Document 34: CONLEY electric cremation furnace (U.S. patent no. 988862, 1911). Source: as Doc. 32, p. 57.*



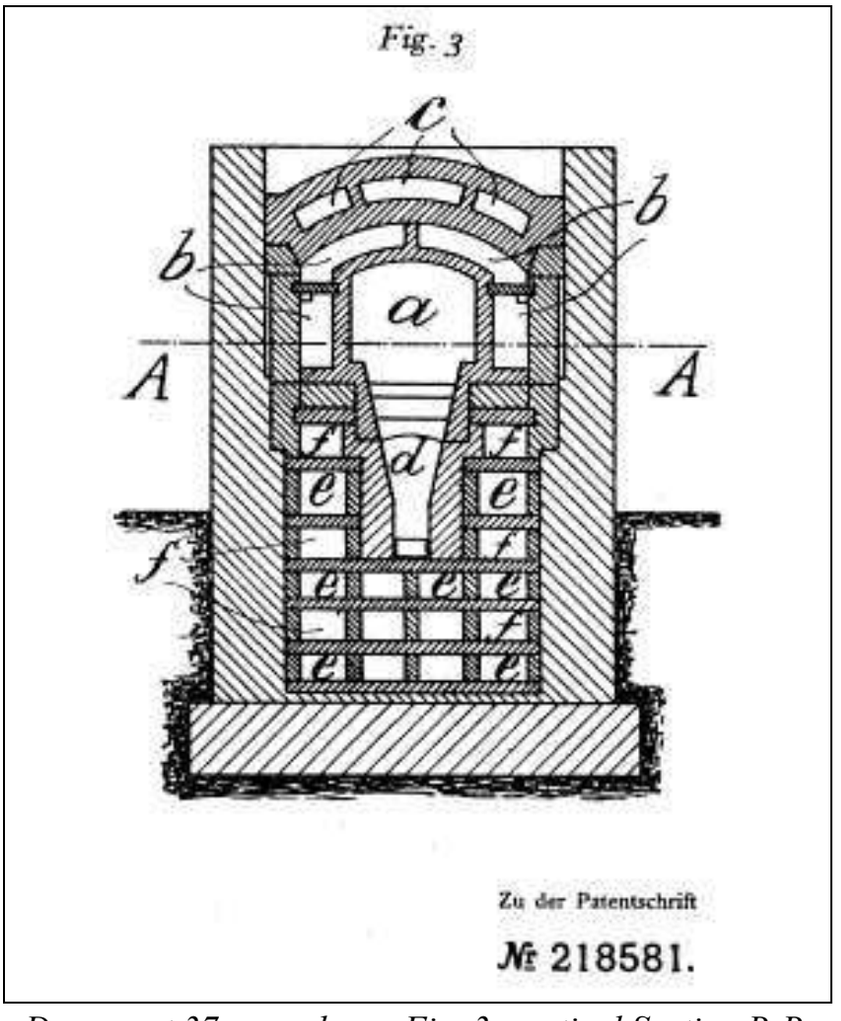

*Document 35: "Cremation furnace with a regenerator and a gas generator connected at the front to the combustion chamber." W. SAUERLAND Patent No. 284163, of 12 March 1915. Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section; Fig. 3: horizontal section.*



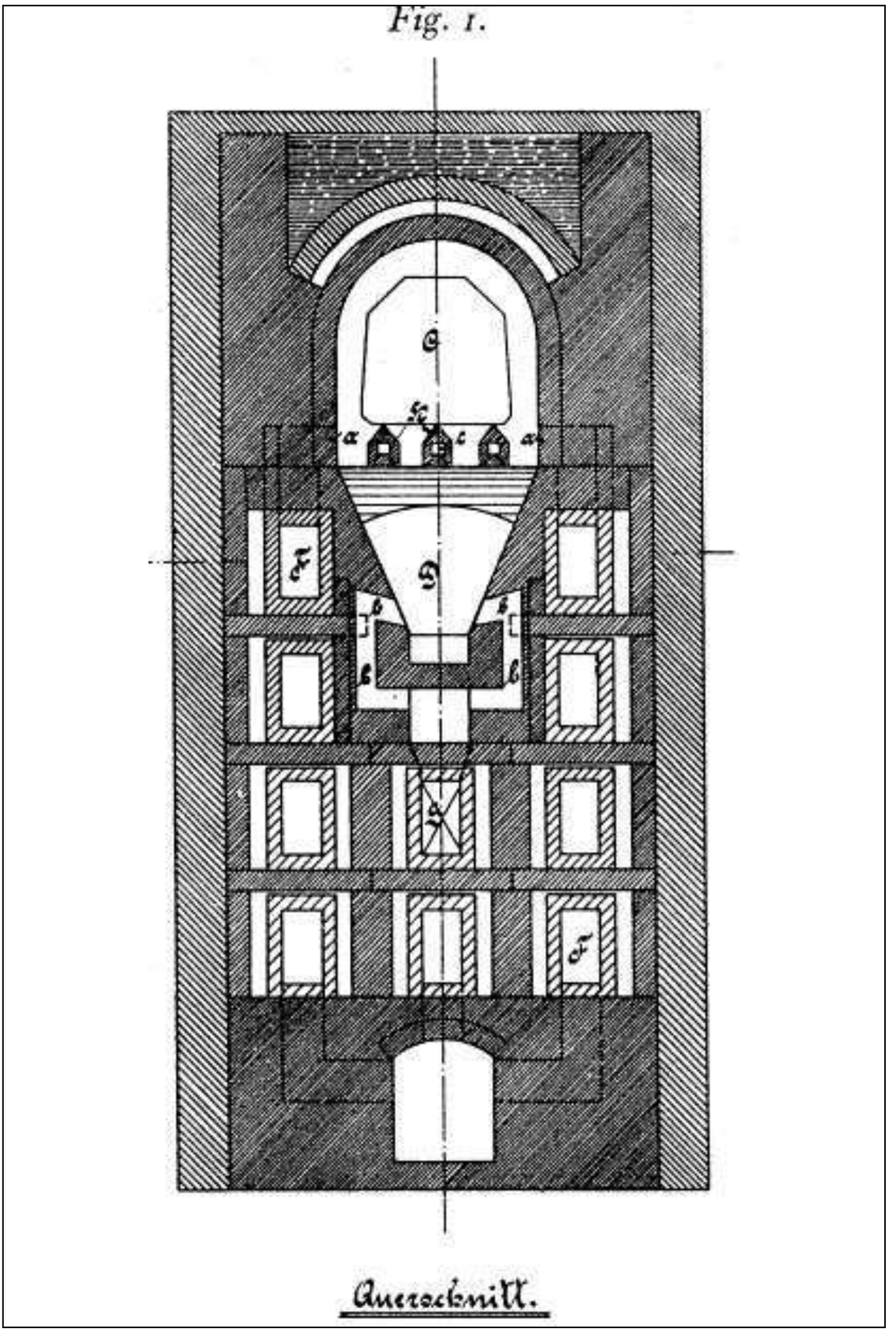

*Document 36: "Cremation furnace for corpses with regenerator and gas generator" (Leicheneinäscherungsofen mit Regeneratoren und einem Gaserzeuger). Patent F. SIEMENS, no. 258066, of 18 August 1911. Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section along the cremation chamber; Fig. 3: vertical section along the hearth.*



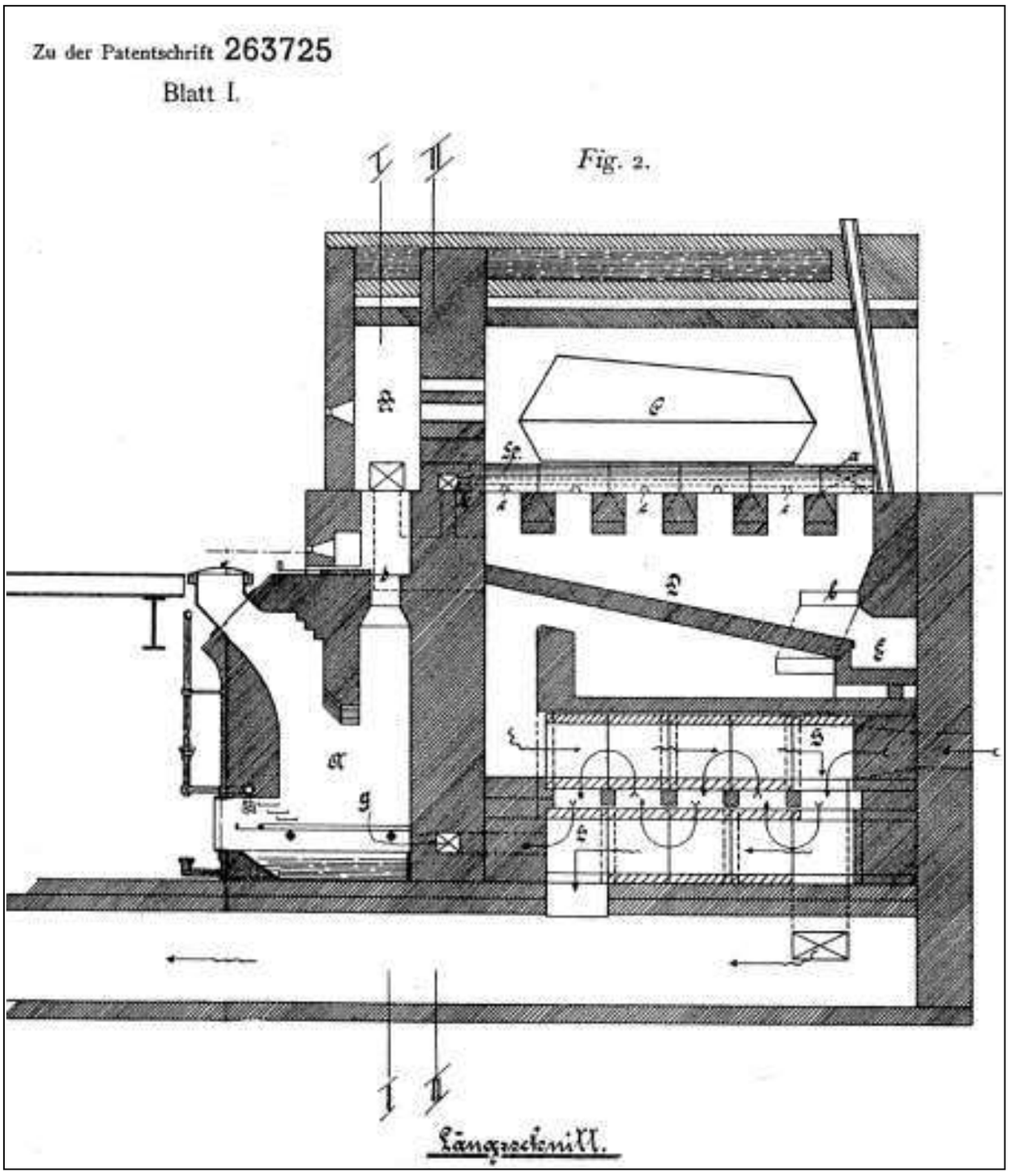

*Document 37: "Cremation furnace for corpses with regenerator recuperator" (Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Rekuperator). Patent M.J. KERGEL, no. 218581, of 4 October 1908. Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: horizontal Section A-A along the cremation chamber.*



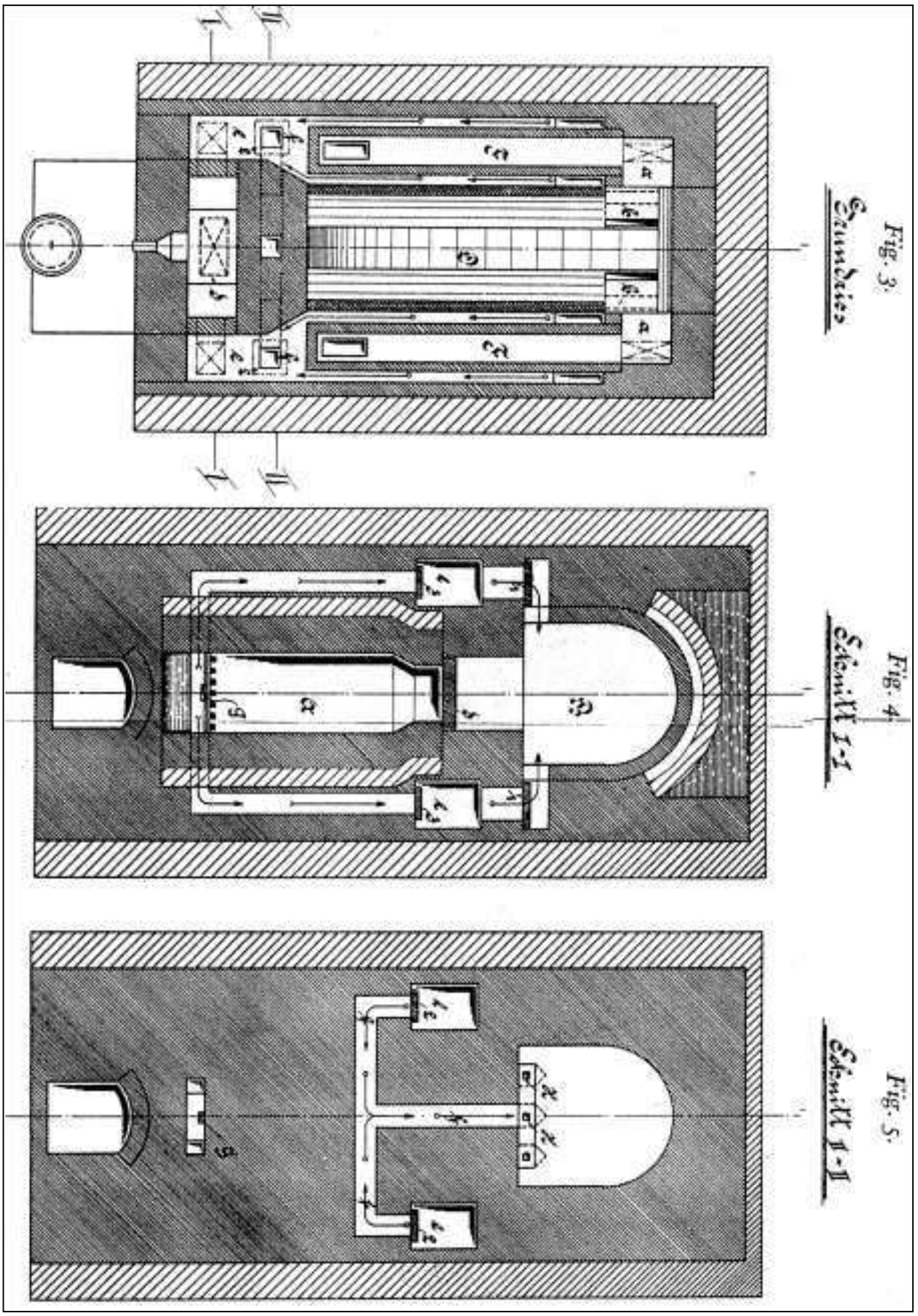

*Document 37a: as above. Fig. 3: vertical Section B-B.*



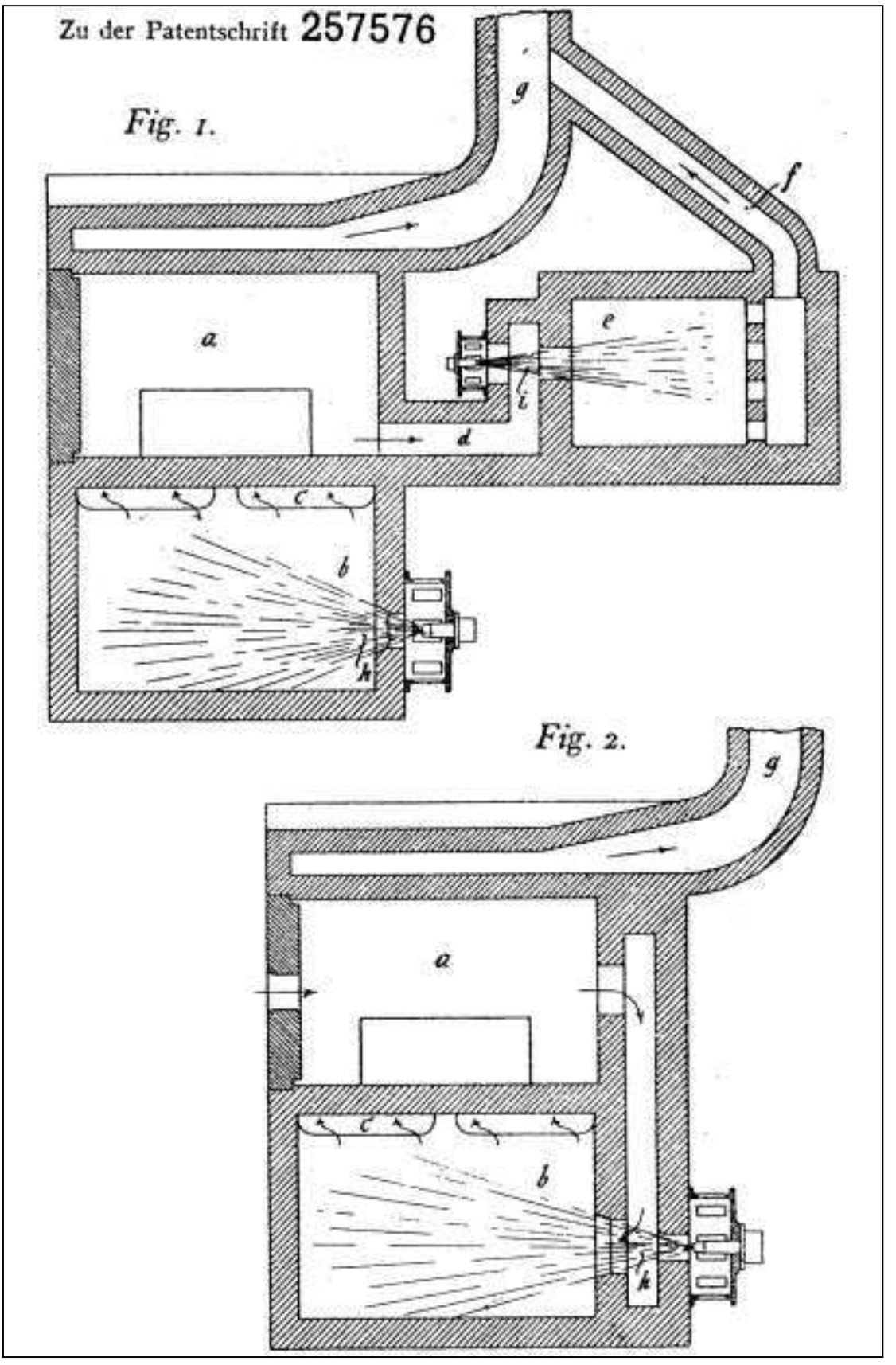

*Document 38: "Procedure and device for the cremation of corpses with combustion gases and heated air with a heat source" (Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung von Leichen mit Verbrennungsgasen und erhizter Luft mit einer Wärmequelle). Patent of BUNZLAUER WERKE LENGERSDORFF & COMP., No. 263725, of 6 September 1913. Fig. 1: vertical section.*



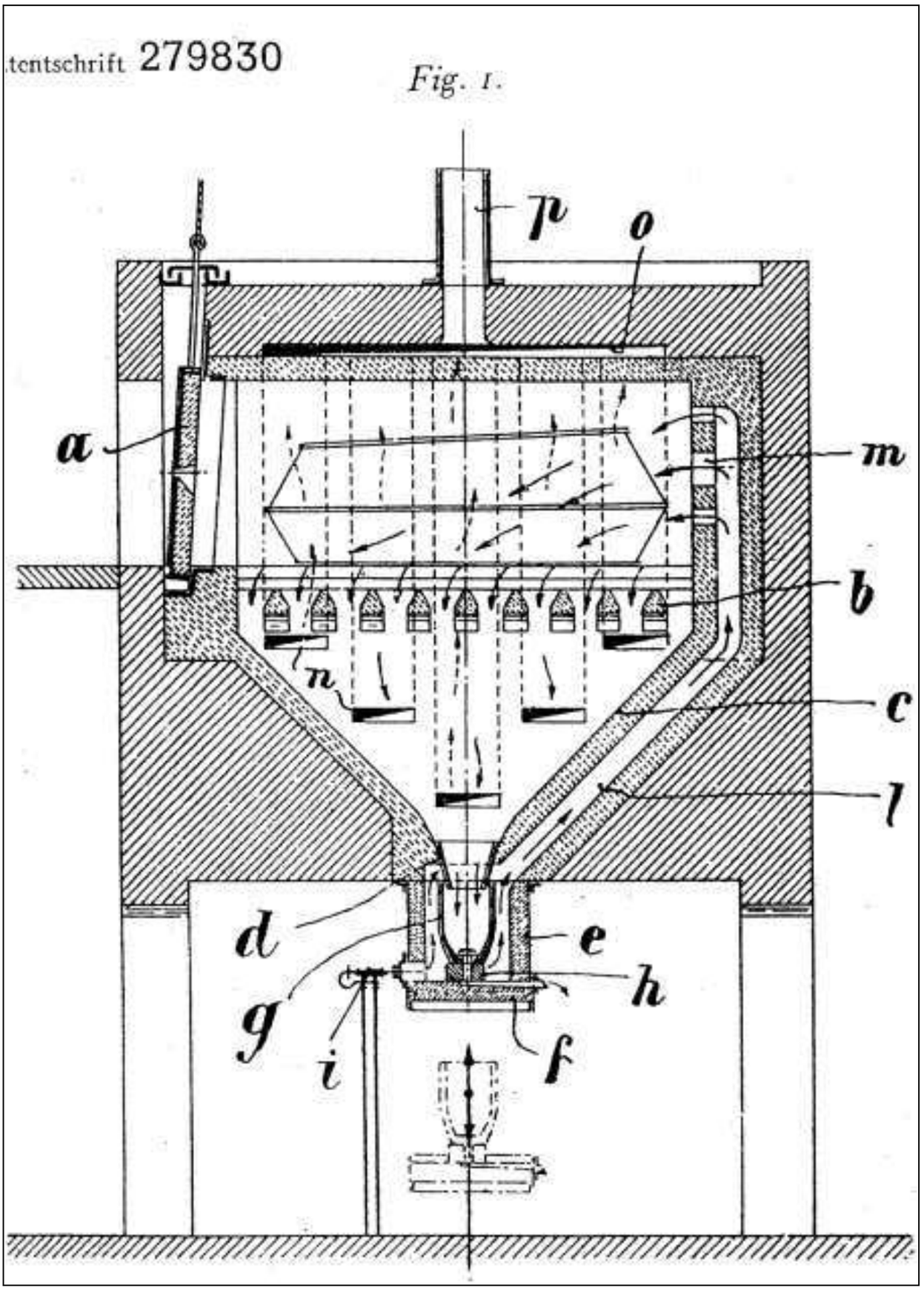

*Document 38a: as above. Fig. 2: longitudinal section.*



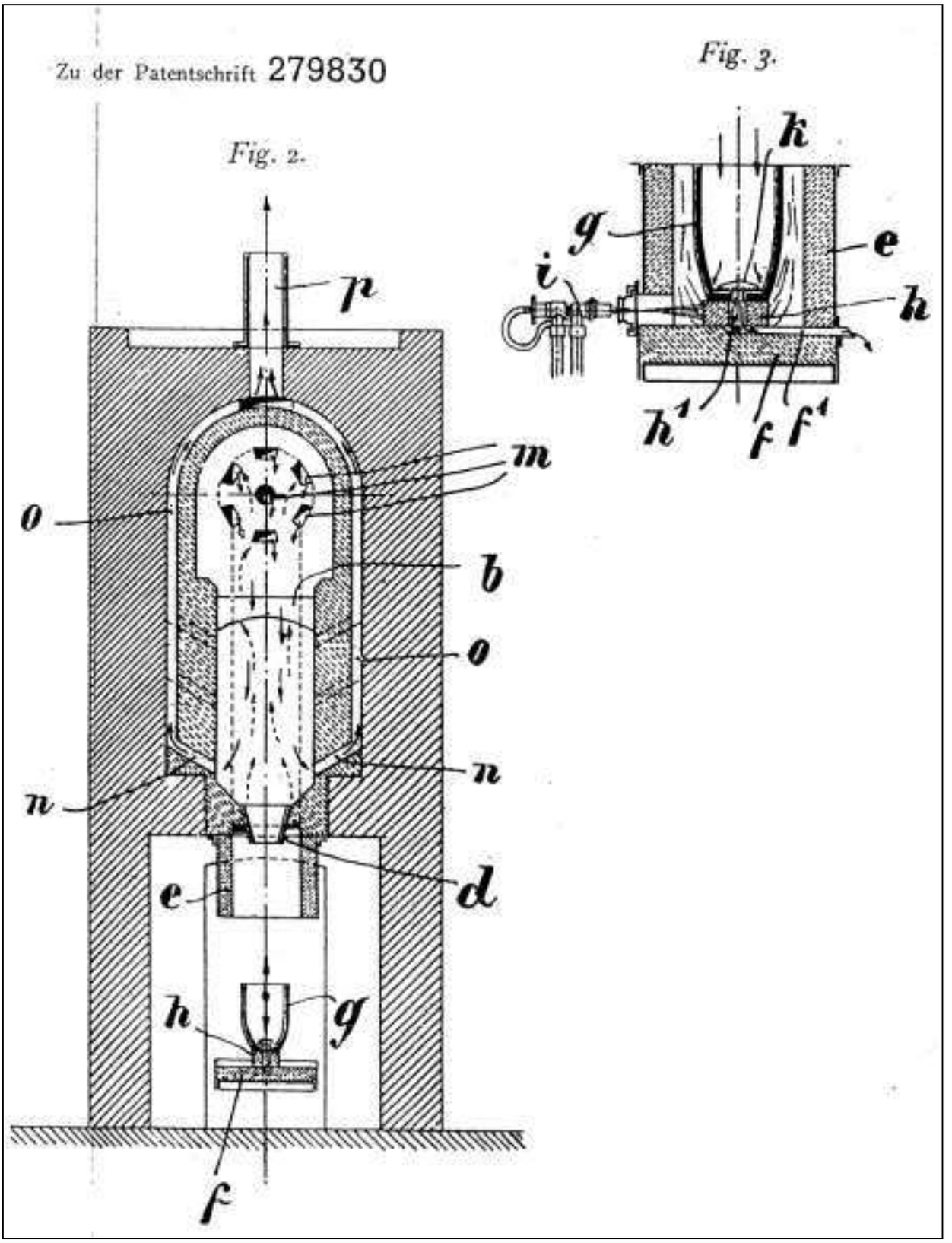

*Document 38b & c: as above. Fig. 3: horizontal section. Fig. 4: vertical Section I-I along the gasifier; Fig. 5: vertical Section II-II along the combustion-air channel and the smoke flue.*



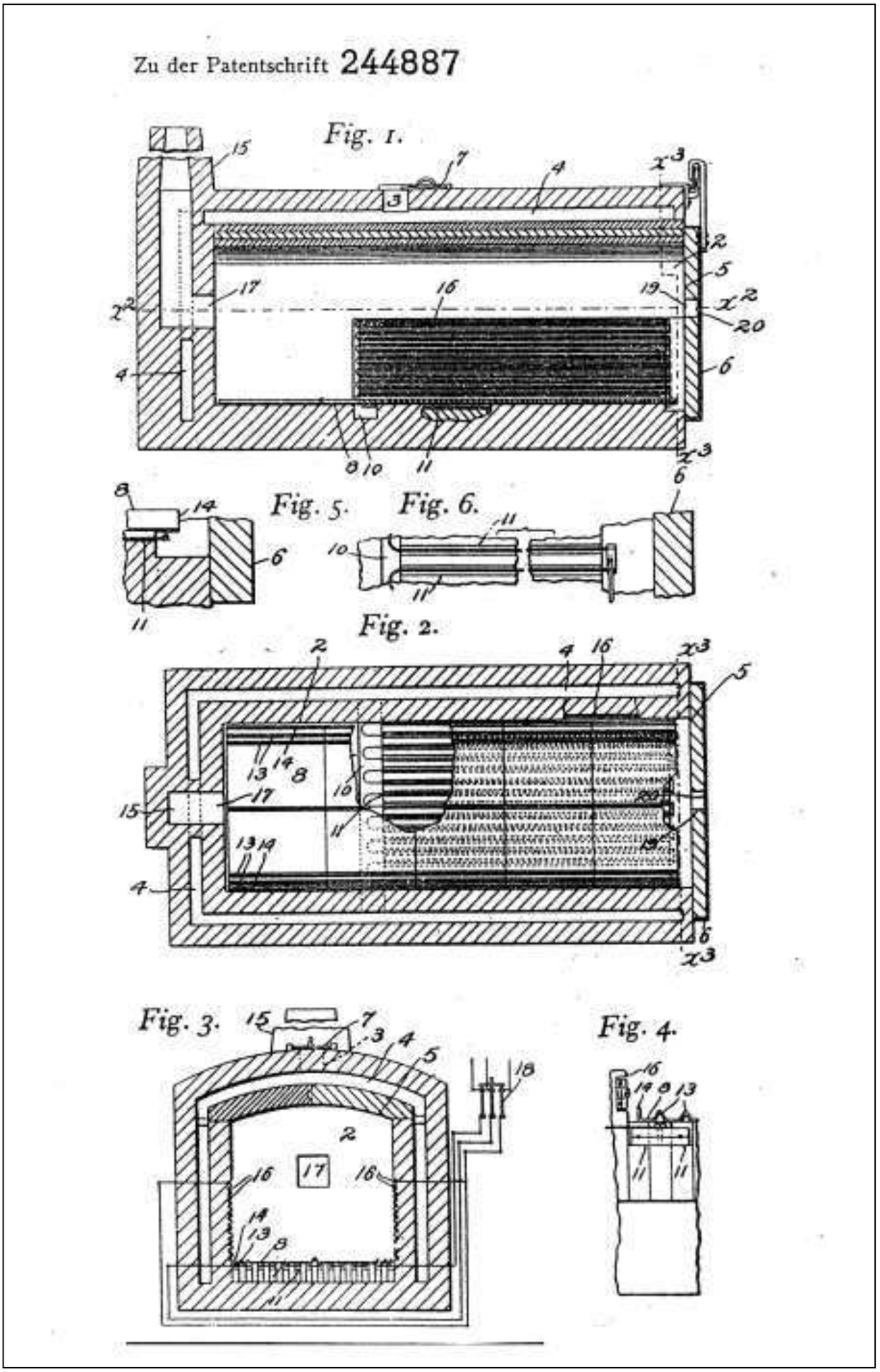

*Document 39: "Naphtha-fired Cremation Furnace for Corpses" (Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Ölfeuerung). Patent GEBRÜDER KÖRTING AKTIENGESELLSCHAFT in Linden, No. 257576, of 30 June 1911.*



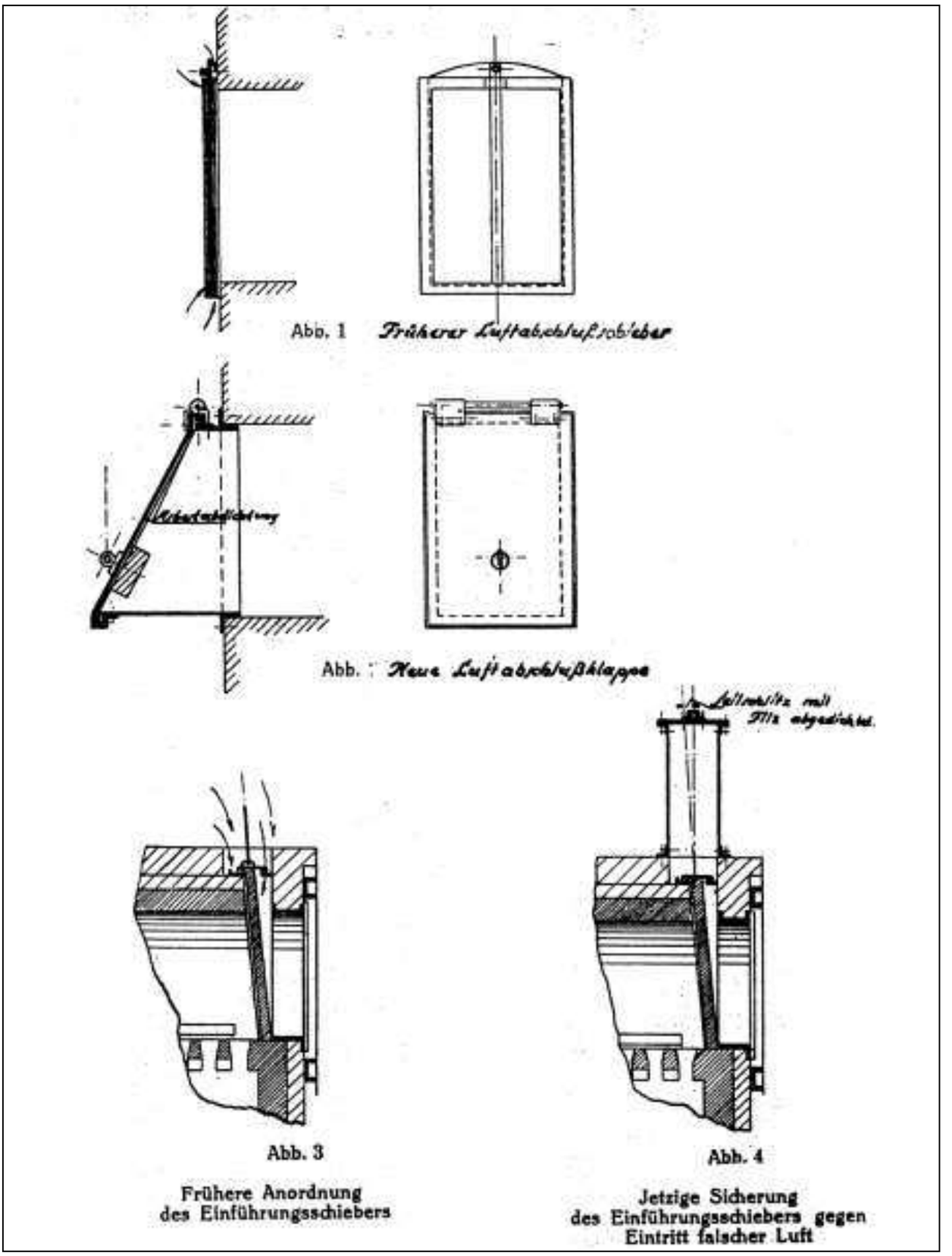

*Document 40: "Naphtha- or gas-fired cremation furnace for corpses with an ash receptacle beneath the slanted cremation chamber" (Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Öl- oder Gasfeuerung mit einem unter dem schräg abfallenden Verbrennungsraum liegenden Aschenaufnahmebehälter). Patent W. BUESS, no. 279830, of 22 August 1913. Fig. 1: longitudinal section.*




*Document 40a: as above. Fig. 2: vertical section; Fig. 3: crucible with burner.*




*Document 41: "Electric cremation furnace for corpses" (Elektrischer Leichenverbrennungsofen). Patent L.H.GIDDINGS, No. 244887, of 11 April 1911.*




*Document 42: GEBRÜDER BECK coke- or gas-fired cremation furnace at the Dessau Crematorium: thermotechnical improvement to closures by engineer R. Kessler (1926). Source: R. Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Massgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," in:* Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 1927, no. 8, p. 136; original air flap; Fig. 2: improved air flap; Fig. 3: original introduction damper; Fig. 4: improved damper; Fig. 5 (see Doc. 43, top left): original damper of the smoke conduit; Fig. 6 (Doc. 43, top right): improved damper.*

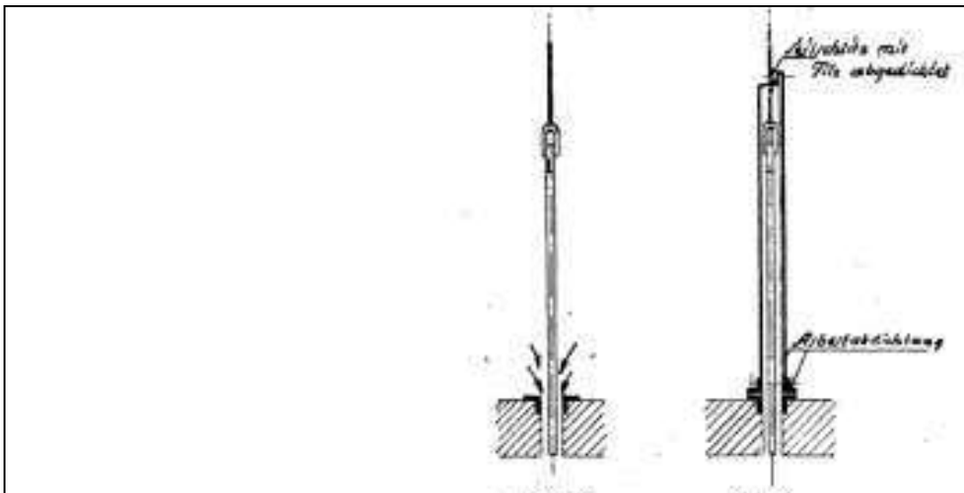


Abb. 5

Frühere Anordnung der Rauchschieber

Abb. 6

Neue Anordnung der Rauchschieber gegen Eintritt falscher Luft

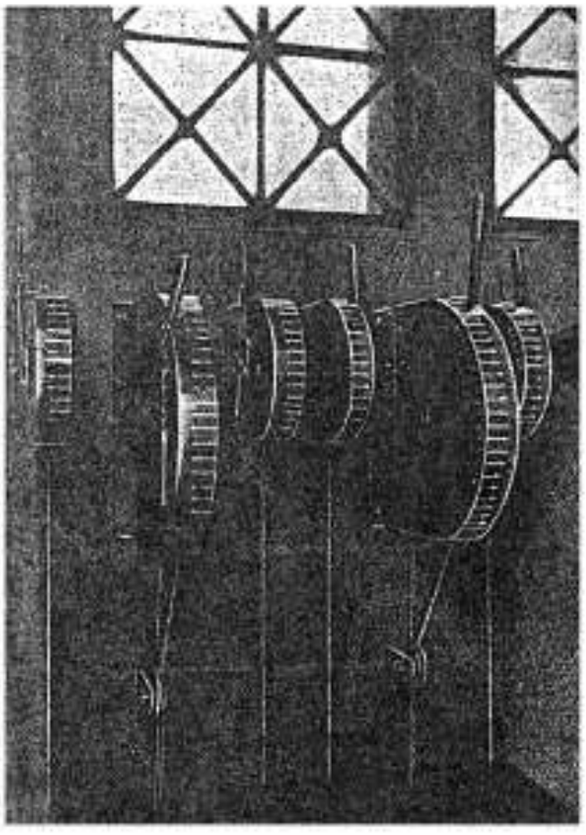


Abb. 7

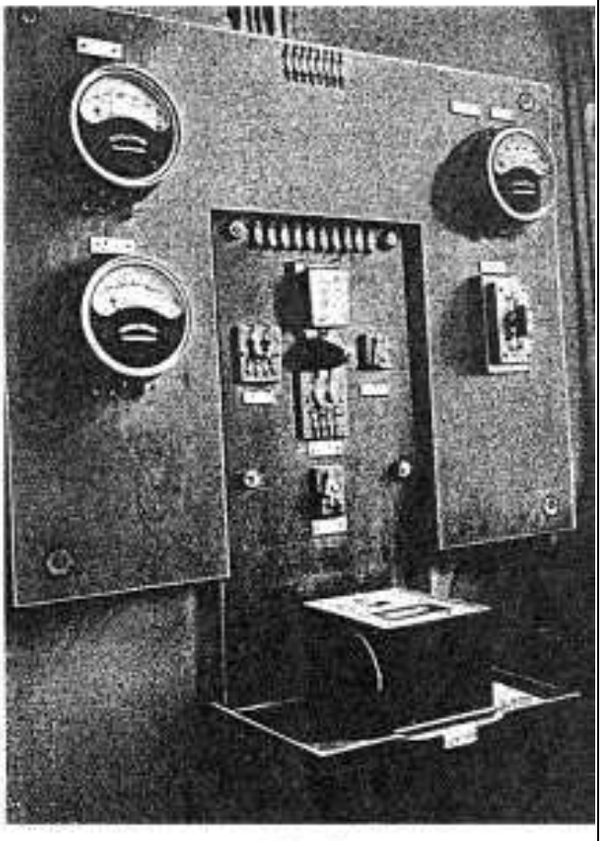


Abb. 10

*Document 43: as above. Operational furnace instruments. Fig. 7: control levers of the shutters and doors; Fig. 10: thermotechnical devices for controlling the combustion. Source: as Doc. 42, p. 137.*

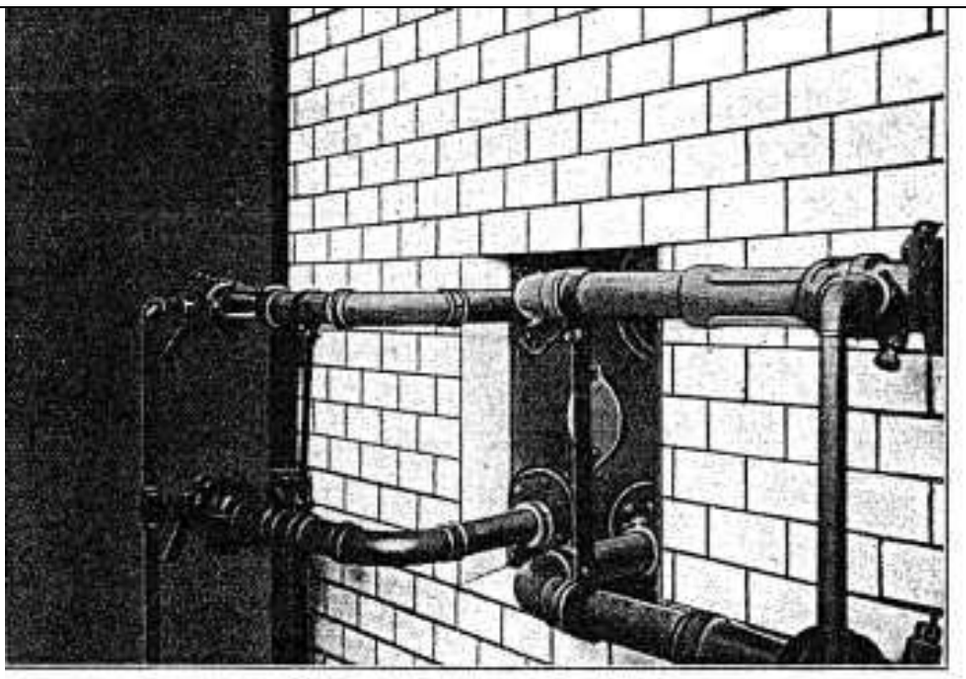


Abb. 8

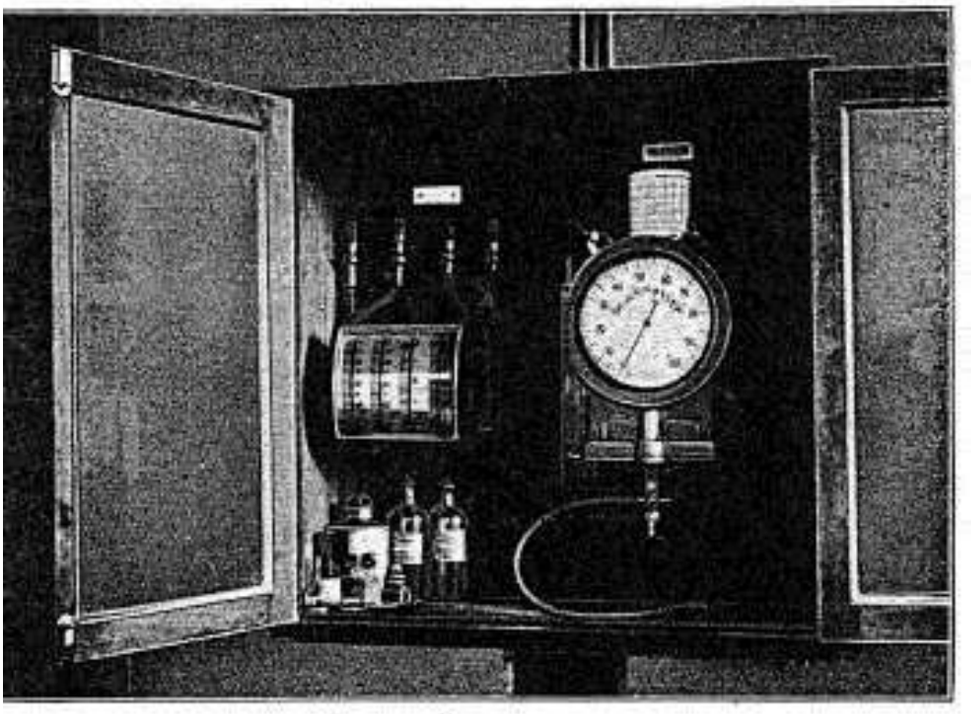


Abb. 9

*Document 44: as above. Fig. 8: rear parts of the gas burners; Fig. 9: Gauges for CO and $CO_2$, and for draft and gas pressure. Source: as Doc. 42, p. 138.*

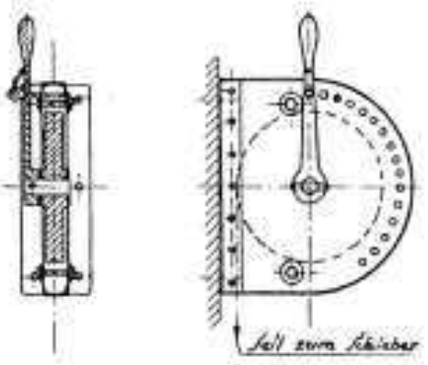



Abb. 11

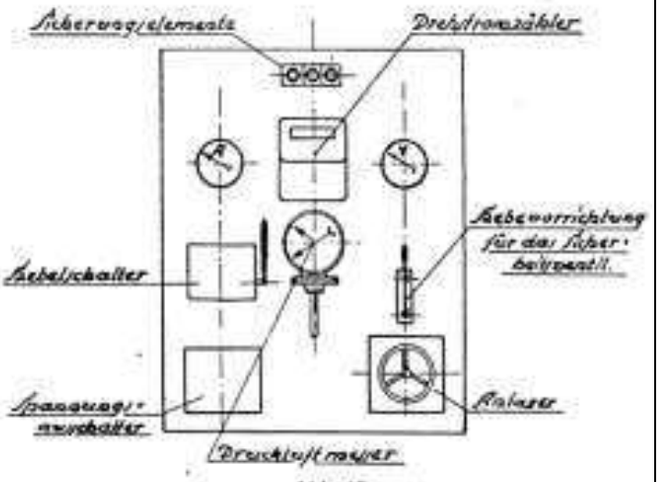



Abb. 13

Schalttafel für die Luftkompressoranlage

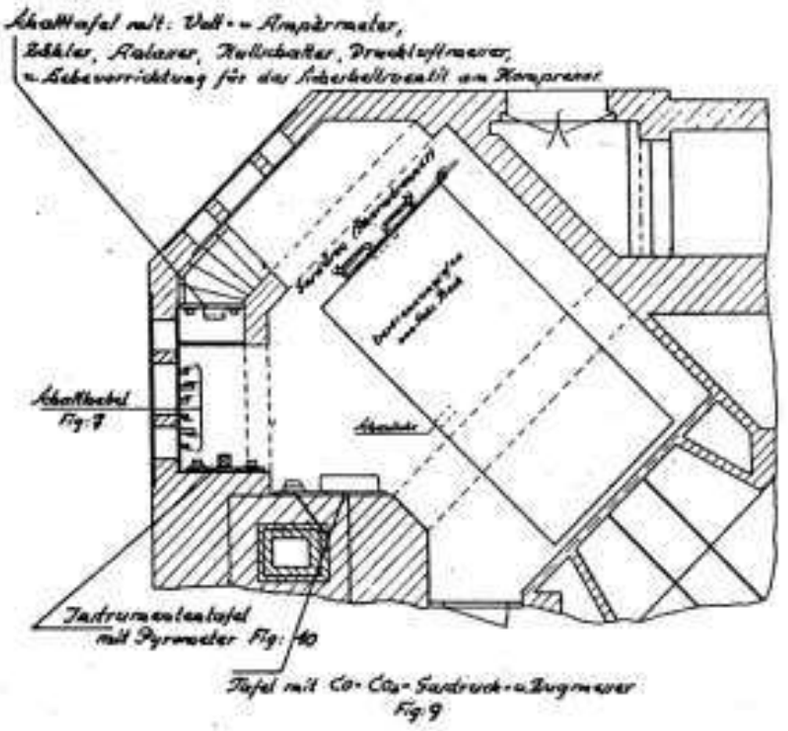
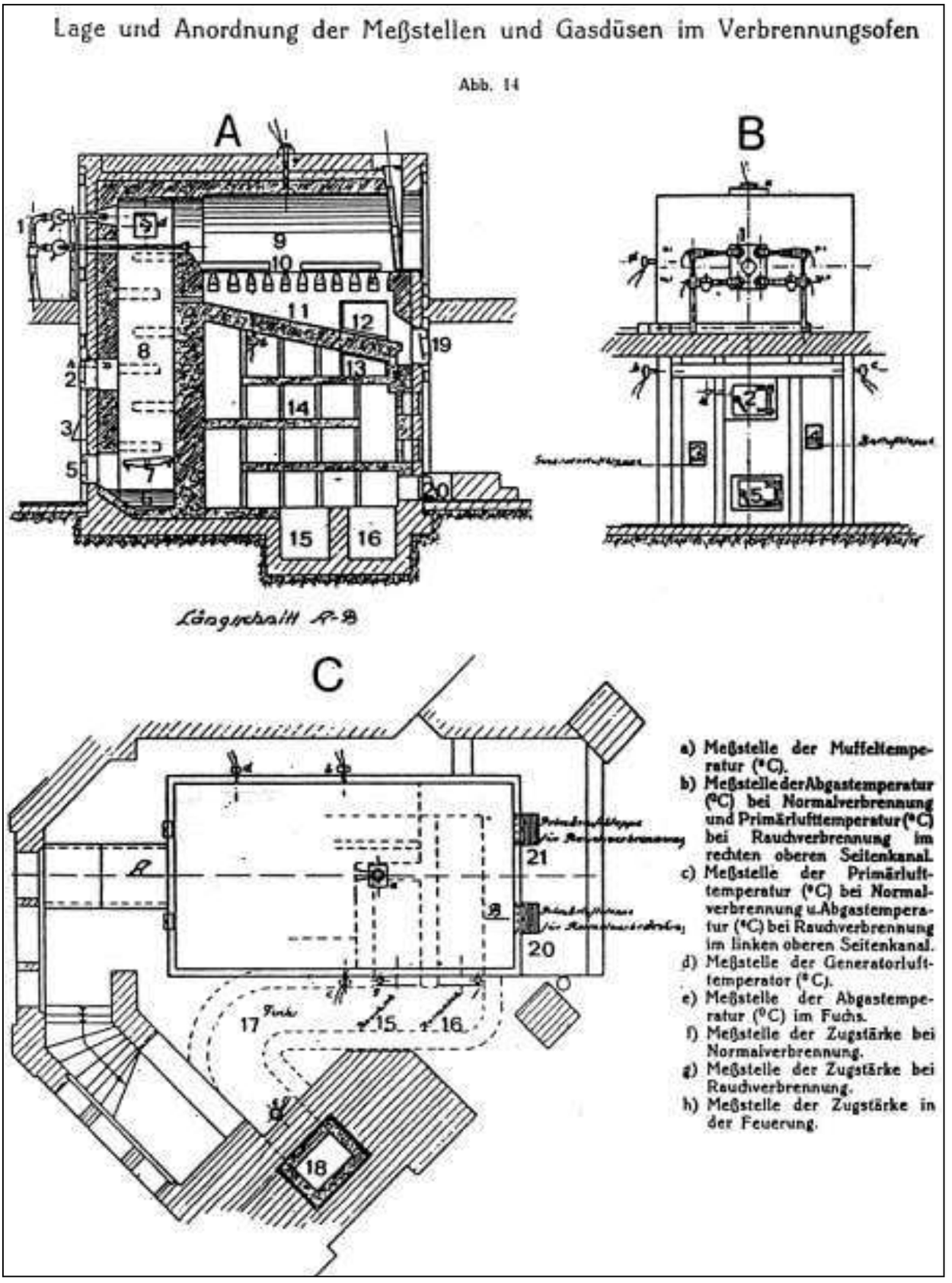



Abb. 12

Tafel mit sämtlichen Instrumenten für die Luftkompressor-Anlage

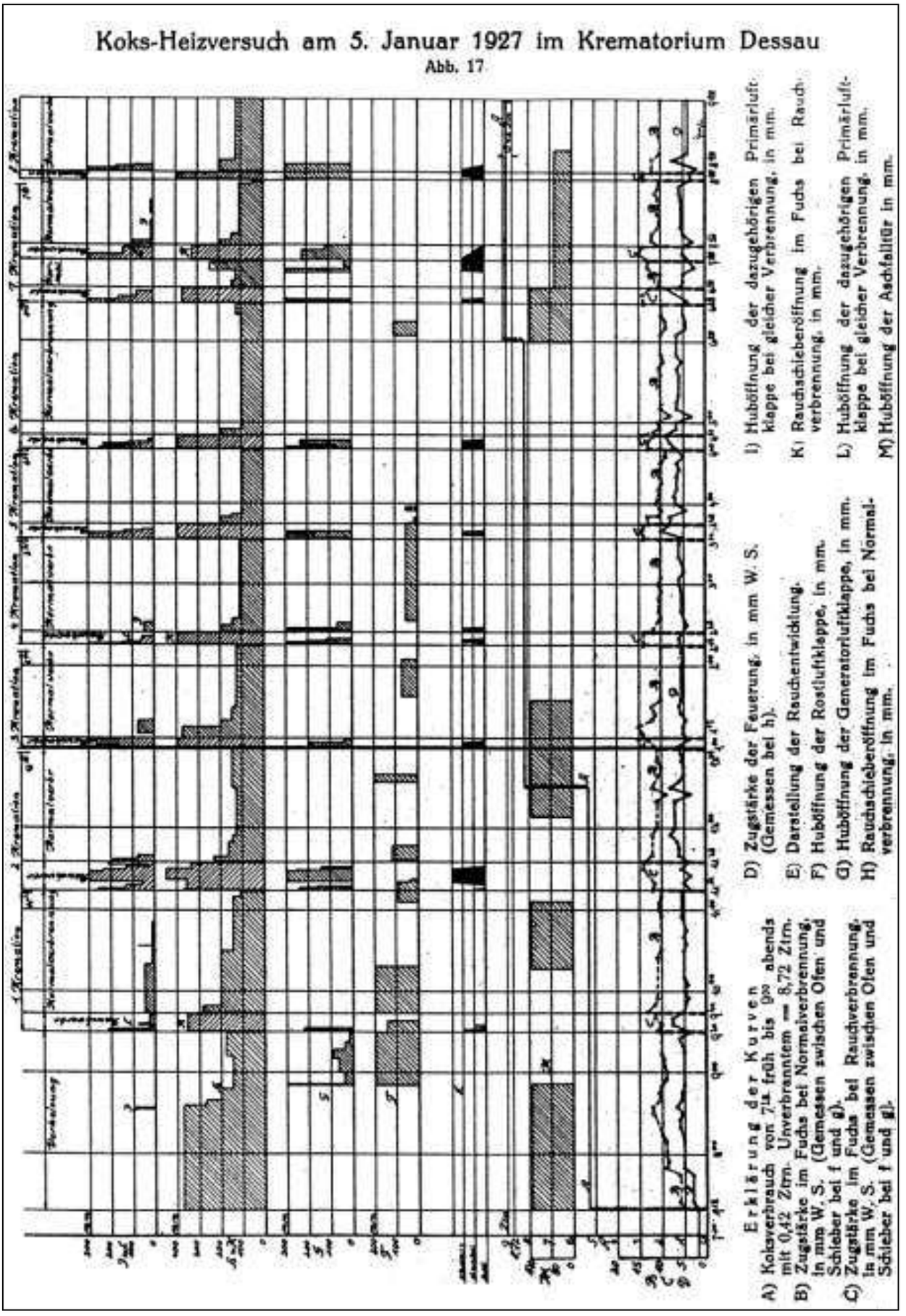
*Document 45: as above. Fig. 11: control lever; Fig. 12: Instruments' Position; Fig. 13: electric switch board of the air compressor. Source: as Doc. 42, p. 139.*




*Document 46: as above. Location and arrangement of sensors and gas nozzles. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 149.*

*A Vertical section*
*B Rear side*
*C Horizontal section*
*1 Gas burner*
*2 Feeding door of the gasifier*
*3 Adjustable air vent of the gasifier*

*4 Adjustable air vent of the hearth*
*5 Hearth door (ash chamber)*
*6 Water basin*
*7 Hearth grate*
*8 Gasifier*
*9 Muffle*
*10 Muffle grate*
*11 Inclined plane of post-combustion chamber*
*12f. Lateral upper left-hand channel connecting the post-combustion chamber to the recuperator (12: inlet; 13: outlet)*
*14 Recuperator*
*15 Discharge channel for the smoke combustion and smoke valve*
*16 Discharge channel for normal combustion and normal valve*
*17 Flue duct*
*18 Chimney*
*19 Ash-chamber door (to take out the ashes of the corpse)*
*20 Adjustable air vent for normal combustion*
*21 Adjustable air vent for combustion of smoke*
*a Measuring point for muffle temperature (°C)*
*b Measuring point of discharge gas temperature (°C) during normal combustion and of primary air temperature (°C) during combustion of smoke in lateral upper-right-hand channel*
*c Measuring point of primary air temperature (°C) during normal combustion and of discharge-gas temperature (°C) during combustion of smoke in lateral upper-left-hand channel*
*d Measuring point of temperature of gasifier air*
*e Measuring point of temperature of discharge gas (°C) in flue duct*
*f Measuring point of draft in normal combustion*
*g Measuring point of draft in combustion of smoke*
*h Measuring point of draft in hearth*



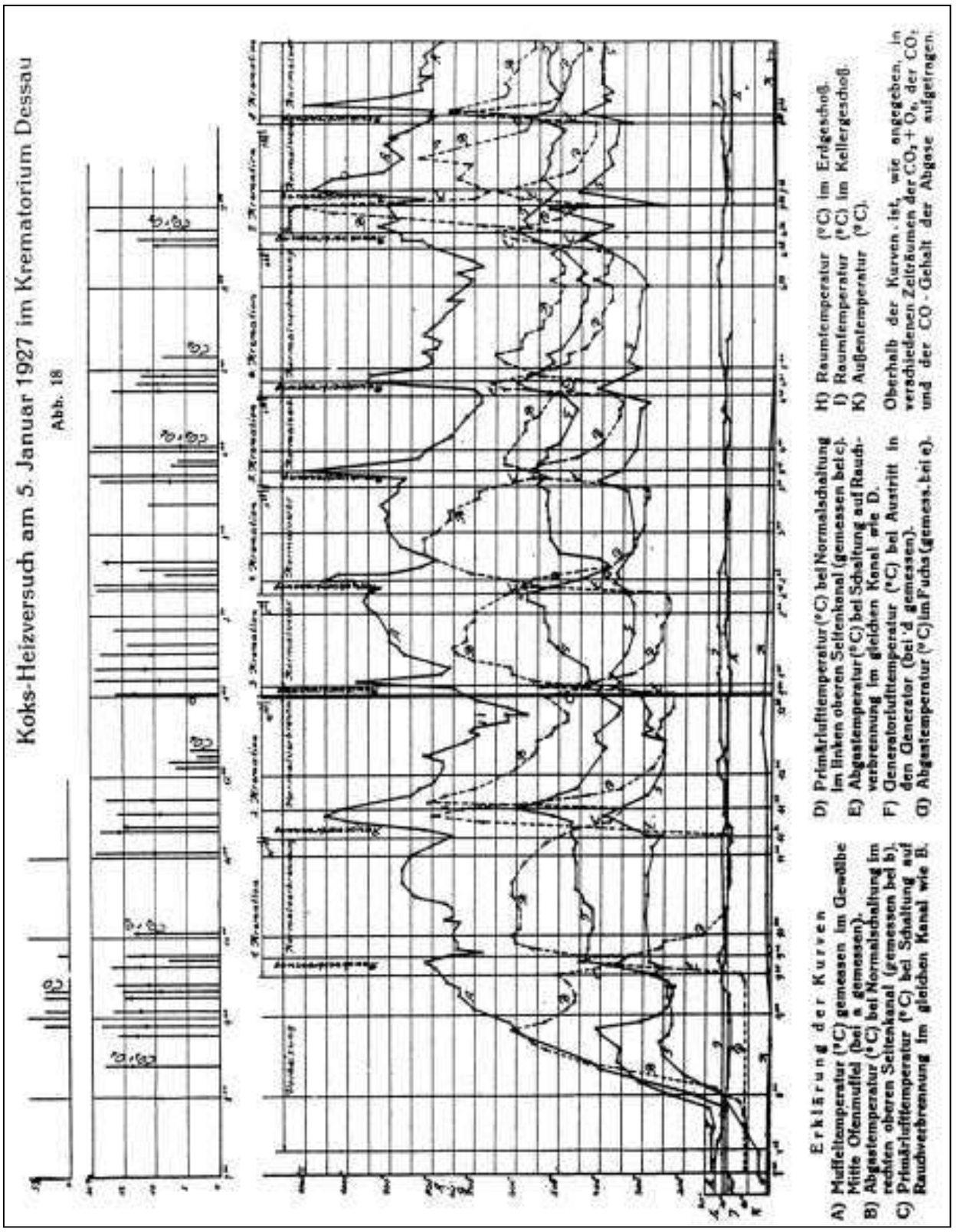

*Document 47: as above. Cremation experiment with coke, conducted on 5 January 1927 by Engineer R. Kessler. Chart of furnace condition. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 154.*

*The horizontal gives the duration of the various phases of the preheating (Vorheizung) of the furnace and of the subsequent eight cremations, for each one of which is*

*shown the combustion of smoke (Rauchverbrennung) and the normal combustion.*
*The vertical axis shows the measured property (from bottom to top):*

*0-20 Pressure difference in mm water column (= 0.1 mbar)*
*1-9 Zentner (= 50 kg) of coke loaded into gasifier*
*A Consumption of coke between 7:18 a.m. and 9 p.m. with 0.42 Zentner of incombustibles: 8.72 Zentner (= 436 kg)*
*B Draft in the flue duct during normal combustion, in mm water column (measured between the furnace and the damper at* f *and at* g*)*
*C Draft in the flue duct during combustion of smoke, in mm water column, (measured between the furnace and the damper at* f *and at* g*)*
*D Draft of the hearth, in mm water column (measured at* h*)*
*E Indication of type of smoke (hell: light, dunkel: dark, schwarz: black)*
*F Opening of air vent for air feed to hearth, mm*
*G Opening of air vent for air feed to gasifier, mm*
*H Opening of smoke damper in flue duct during normal combustion, mm*
*I Opening of the corresponding smoke damper during same combustion, mm*
*K Opening of smoke damper during combustion of smoke, mm*
*L Opening of corresponding air vent of primary air during same combustion, mm*
*M Opening of ash-chamber door (hearth), in mm*

*The above figures refer to the vertical cross section of the corresponding openings and dampers*

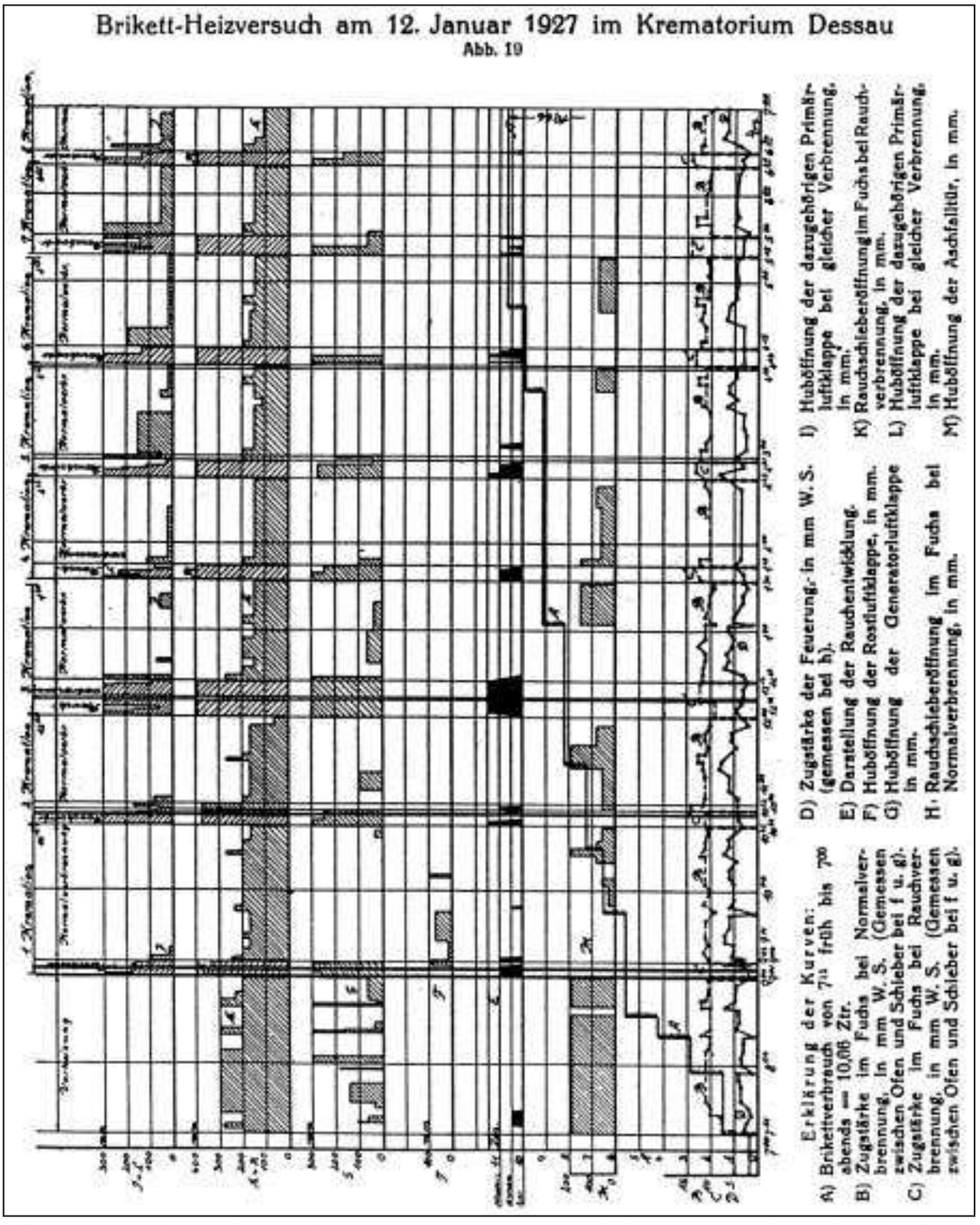



*Document 48: as Doc. 47. Temperature chart. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 155.*

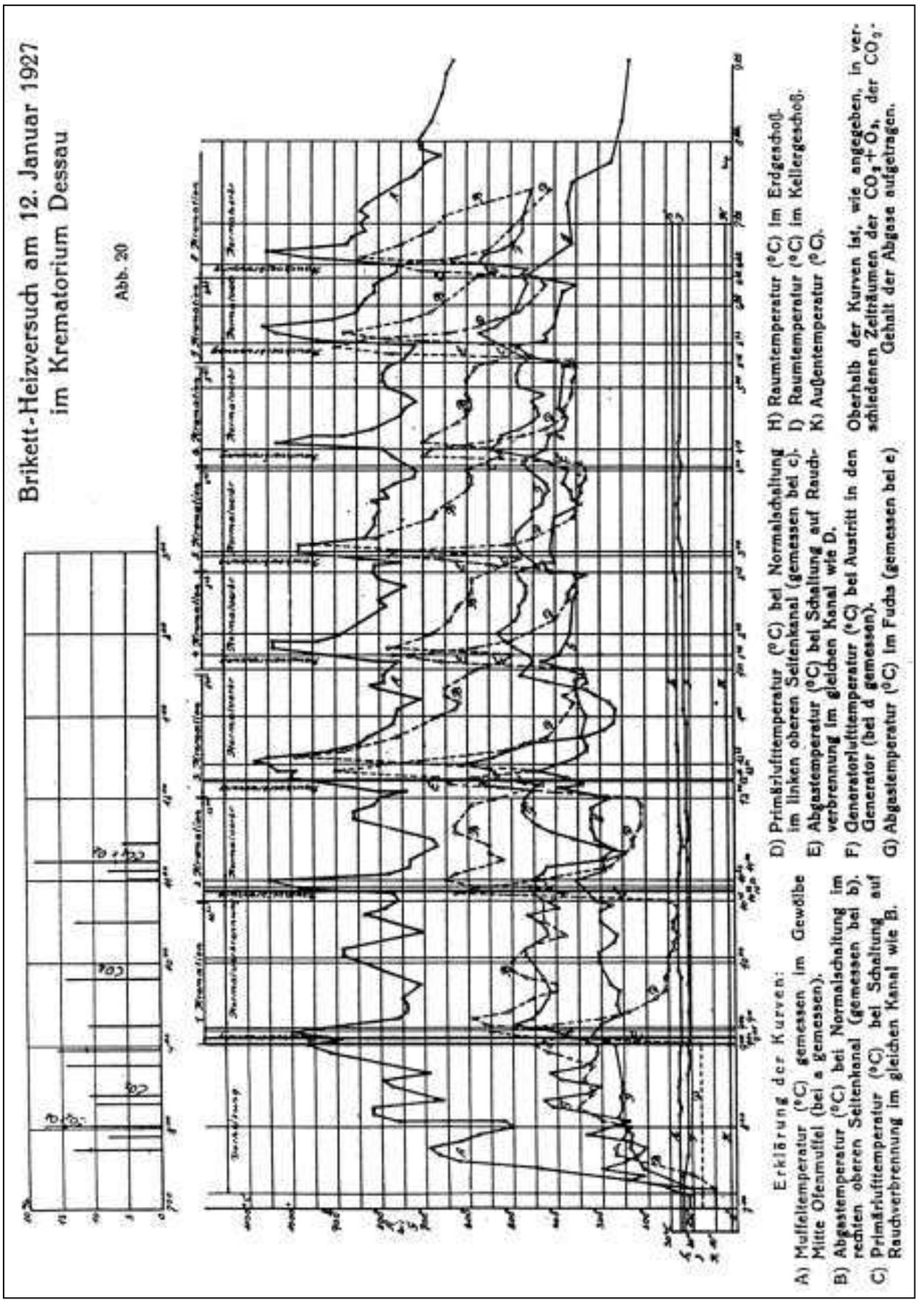
*The horizontal axis gives the duration of the various preheating and cremation phases, as in the previous chart. The vertical axis shows the temperatures:*

- *A Temperature of the muffle (°C) measured in the center of the vault of the muffle of the furnace (measured at a).*
- *B Temperature of the discharge gas (°C) in normal mode, in the lateral upper right-hand channel (measured at b).*
- *C Temperature of primary air (°C) during smoke combustion mode, in the same channel as in B.*
- *D Temperature of primary air (°C) during normal mode in lateral upper left-hand channel (measured at c).*

*E Temperature of discharge gas (°C) during smoke combustion mode, in the same channel as in D.*
*F Temperature of gasifier air (°C) at outlet of gasifier (measured at d).*
*G Temperature of discharge gas (°C) in flue duct (measured at e).*
*H Room temperature (°C) on ground floor.*
*I Room temperature (°C) in basement.*
*K Outside temperature (°C).*
*Above the temperature chart, we have indicated the $CO_2 + O_2$ content, the $CO_2$ content and partly the CO content at various times of the preheating and cremation phases.*



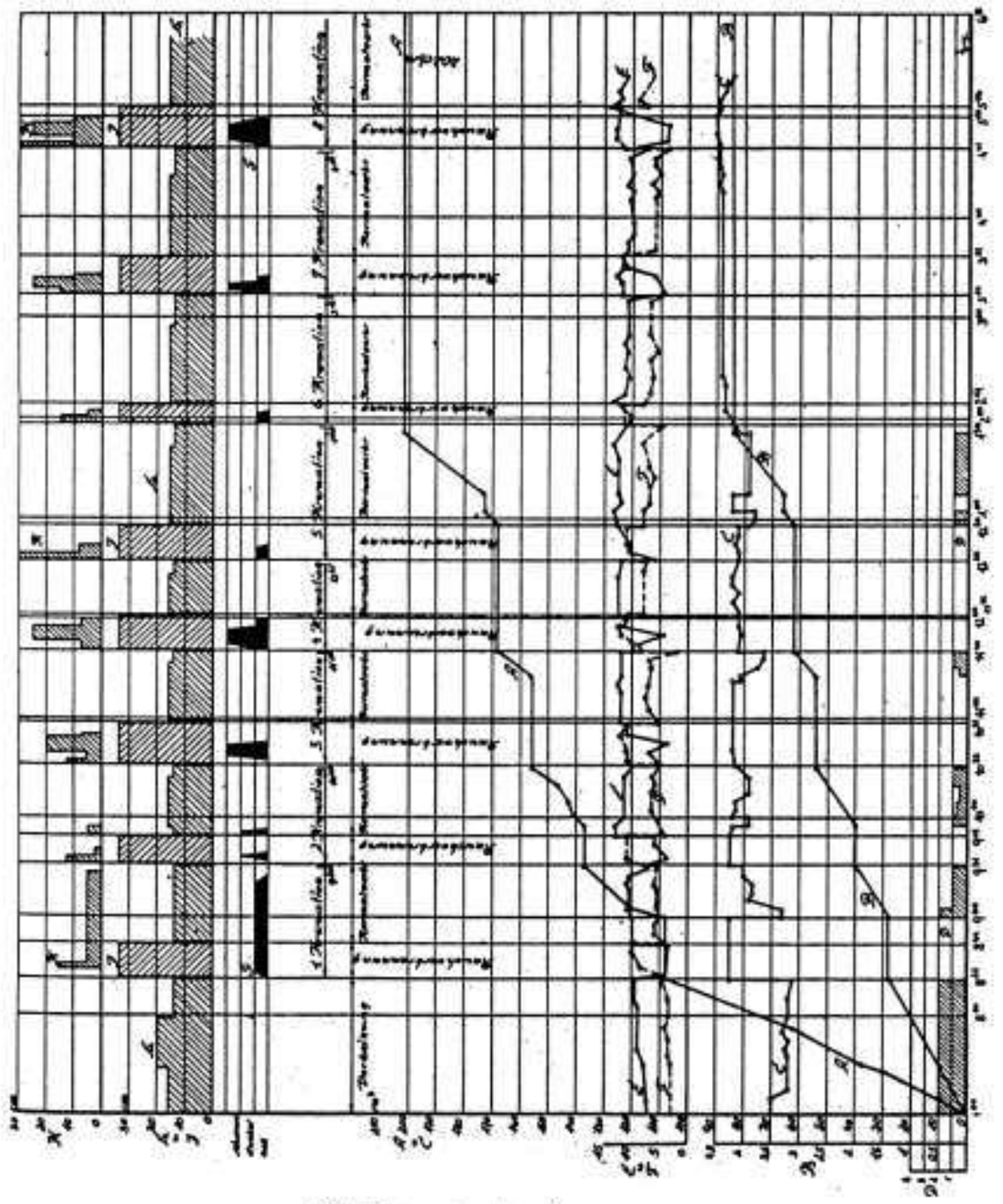

*Document 49: as above. Cremation experiment with briquet, conducted on 12 January 1927 by engineer R. Kessler. Chart of furnace condition. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 156.*




*Document 50: as Doc. 49. Temperature chart. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 157.*

Gas-Heizversuch am 1. November 1926 im Krematorium Dessau

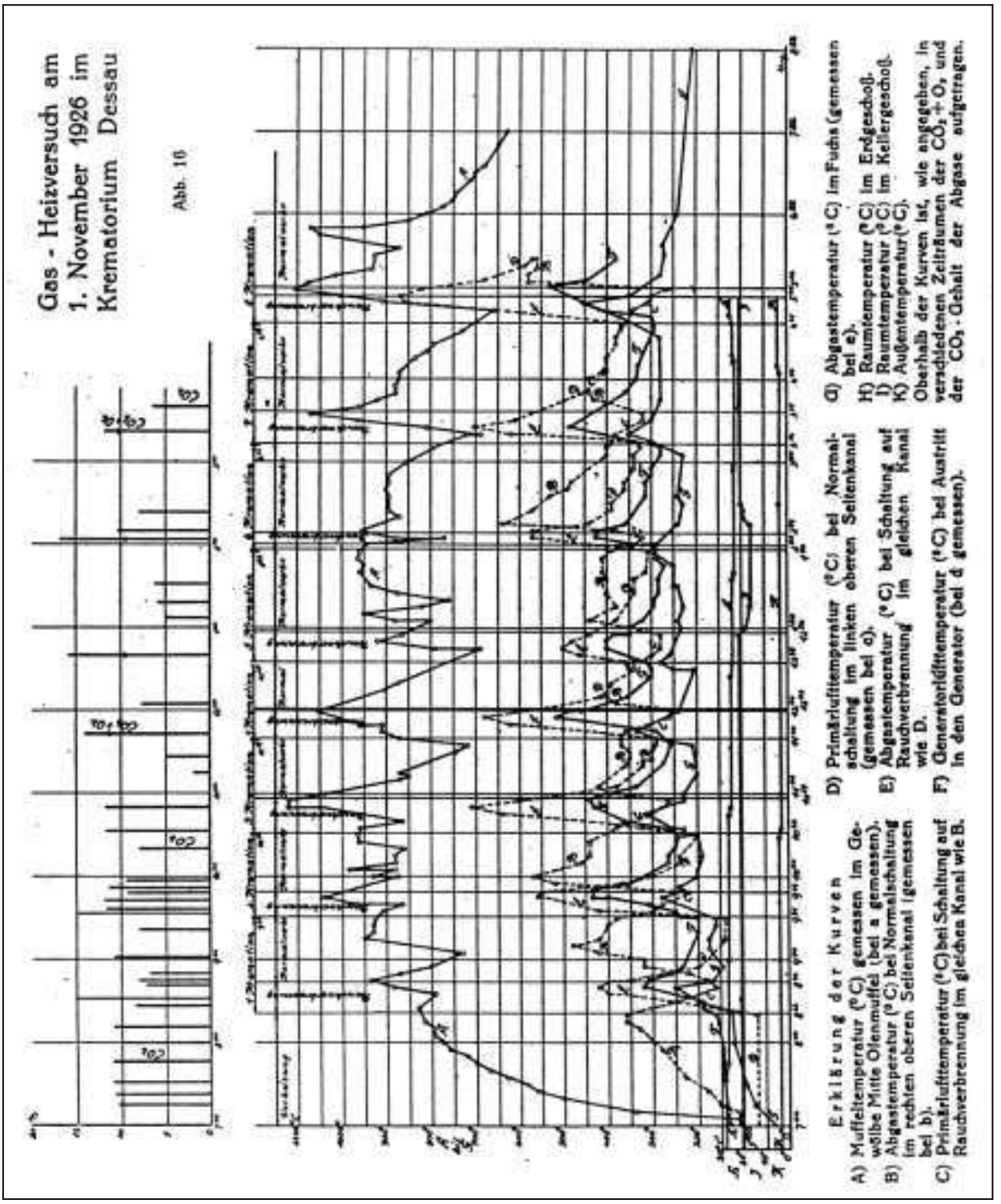
Abb. 15



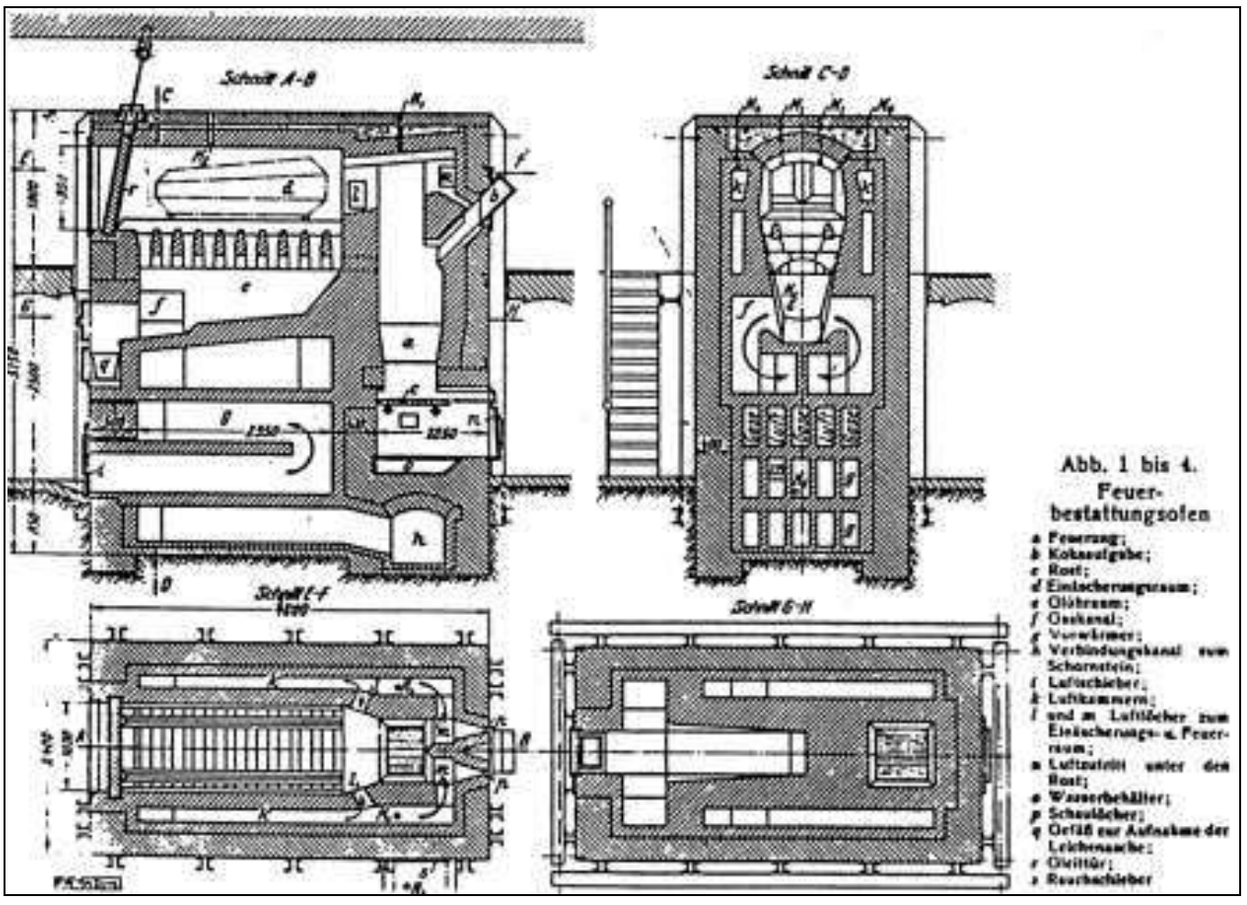
Erklärung der Kurven.

A) Gasverbrauch in cbm. (Verbraucht sind 202 cbm Gas).
B) Kraftverbrauch des Kompressors in KW. (Verbraucht sind 4,2 KW Strom).
C) Gasdruck in mm W. S.
D) Zahl der in Betrieb gewesenen Düsen.
E) Zugstärke im Fuchs bei Normal-Verbrennung, in mm W. S. } Gemessen zwischen Ofen und
F) Zugstärke im Fuchs bei Rauch-Verbrennung, in mm W. S. } Schieber bei f) und g).
G) Darstellung der Rauchentwicklung.
H) Rauchschieberöffnung im Fuchs bei Normal-Verbrennung, in cm.
I) Rauchschieberöffnung im Fuchs bei Rauch-Verbrennung, in cm.
K) Generator-Luftschieberöffnung, in cm.

*Document 51: as above. Cremation experiment with gas, conducted on 1 November 1926 by engineer R. Kessler. Chart of furnace condition. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 150.*




*Document 52: as Doc. 51. Temperature chart. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 151.*




*Document 53: Cremation furnace of the crematorium at Biel as used by engineer H. Keller for his cremation experiments in 1927. Fig. 1: longitudinal Section A-B; Fig. 2: vertical Section C-D; Fig. 3: horizontal Section E-F; Fig. 4: horizontal Section G-H. Source: H. Keller, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen," special reprint from the journal* Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, 1929, no. 6, p. 1.*

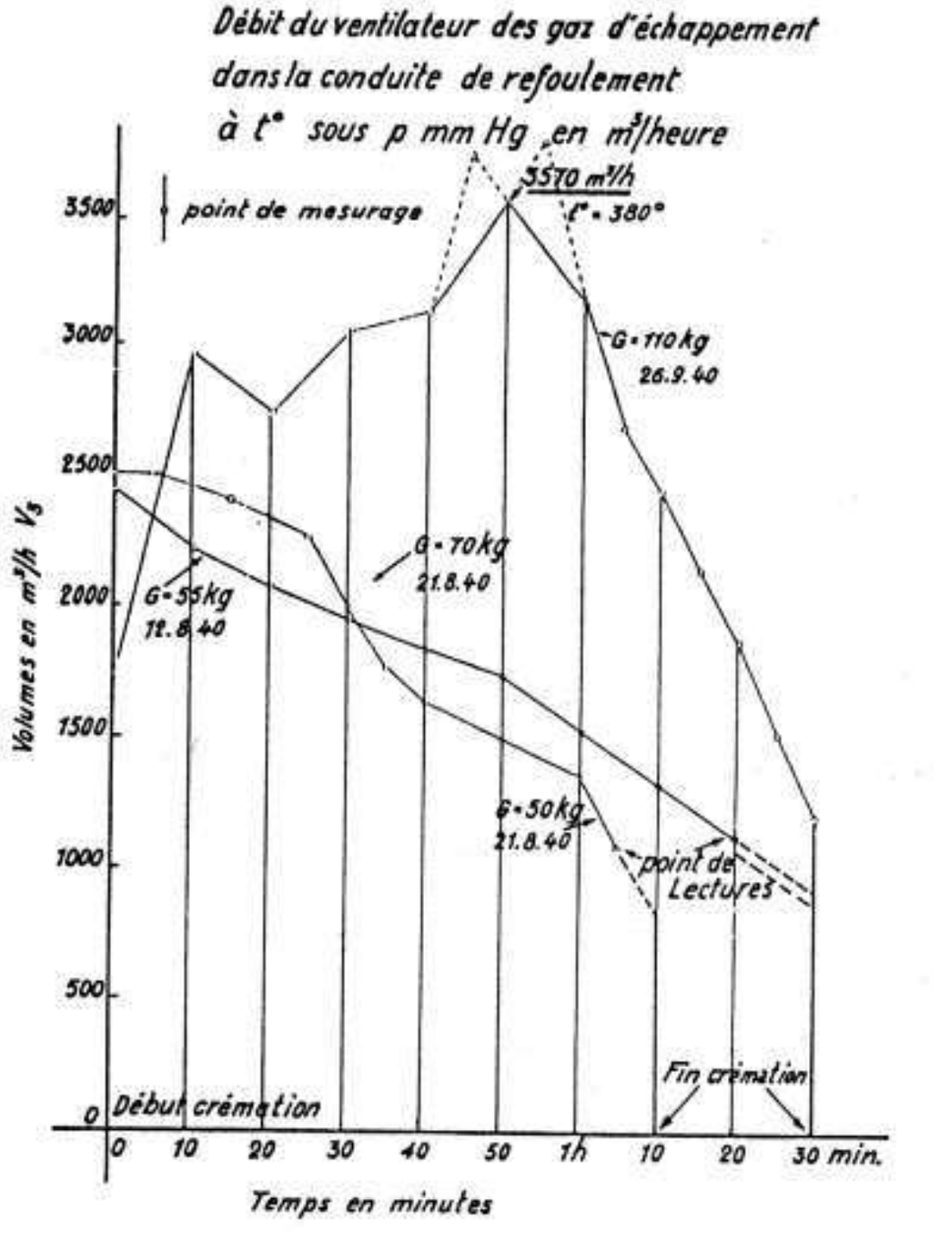



Fig. 1 a

*Document 54: Chart of cremation experiments conducted by Engineer H. Keller in the electric BROWN, BOVERI & CO. furnace at the Biel Crematorium on 2 October 1940. Hourly exhaust-gas volume expelled by the exhaust fan during the cremation; first data set. Source: H. Keller, "Ursache der Rauchbildung bei der Kremation," in: Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel,* Jahresbericht pro 1944. *Biel, 1945, illustration outside text.*

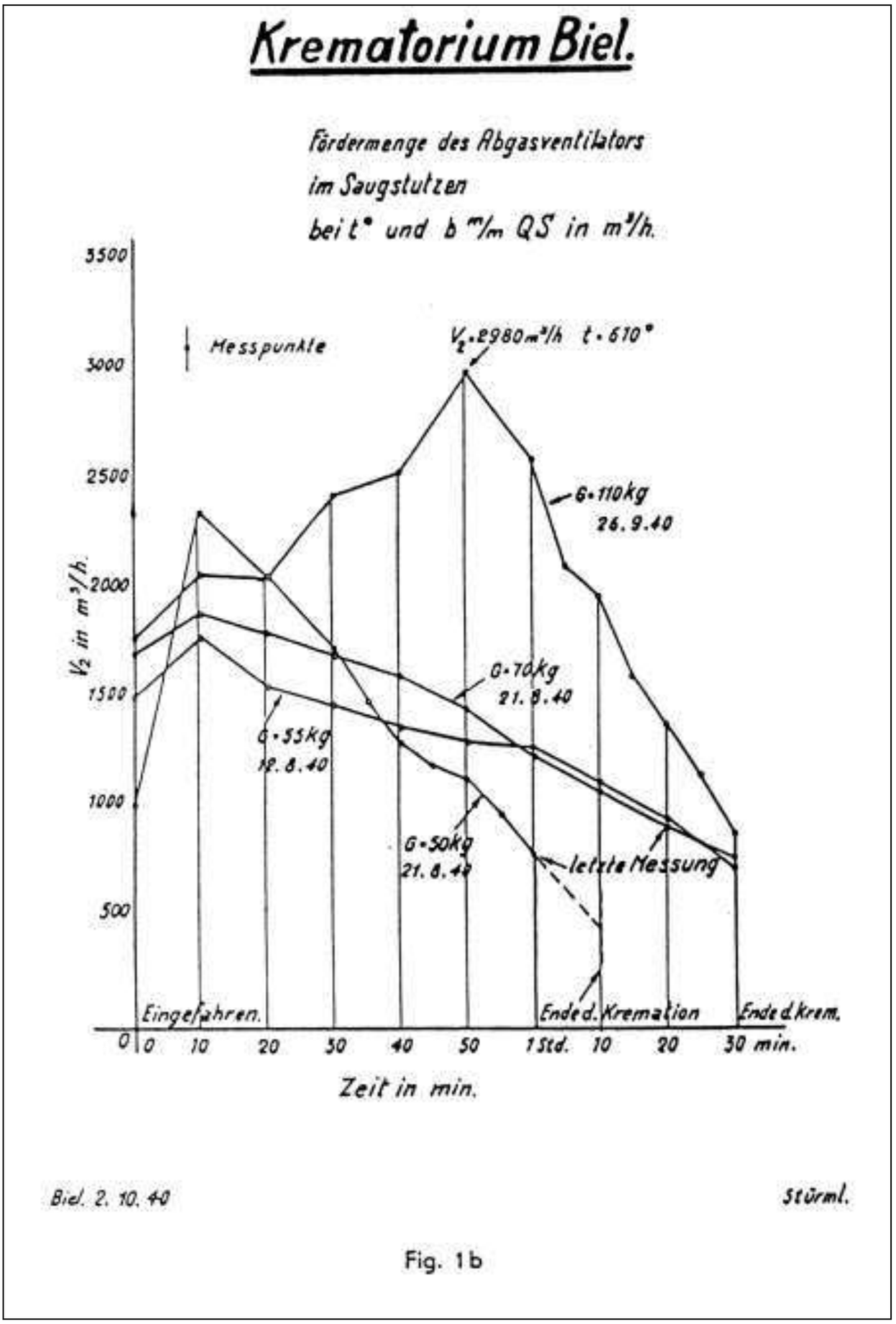



Fig. 1b

*Document 55: as Doc. 54, second data set.*

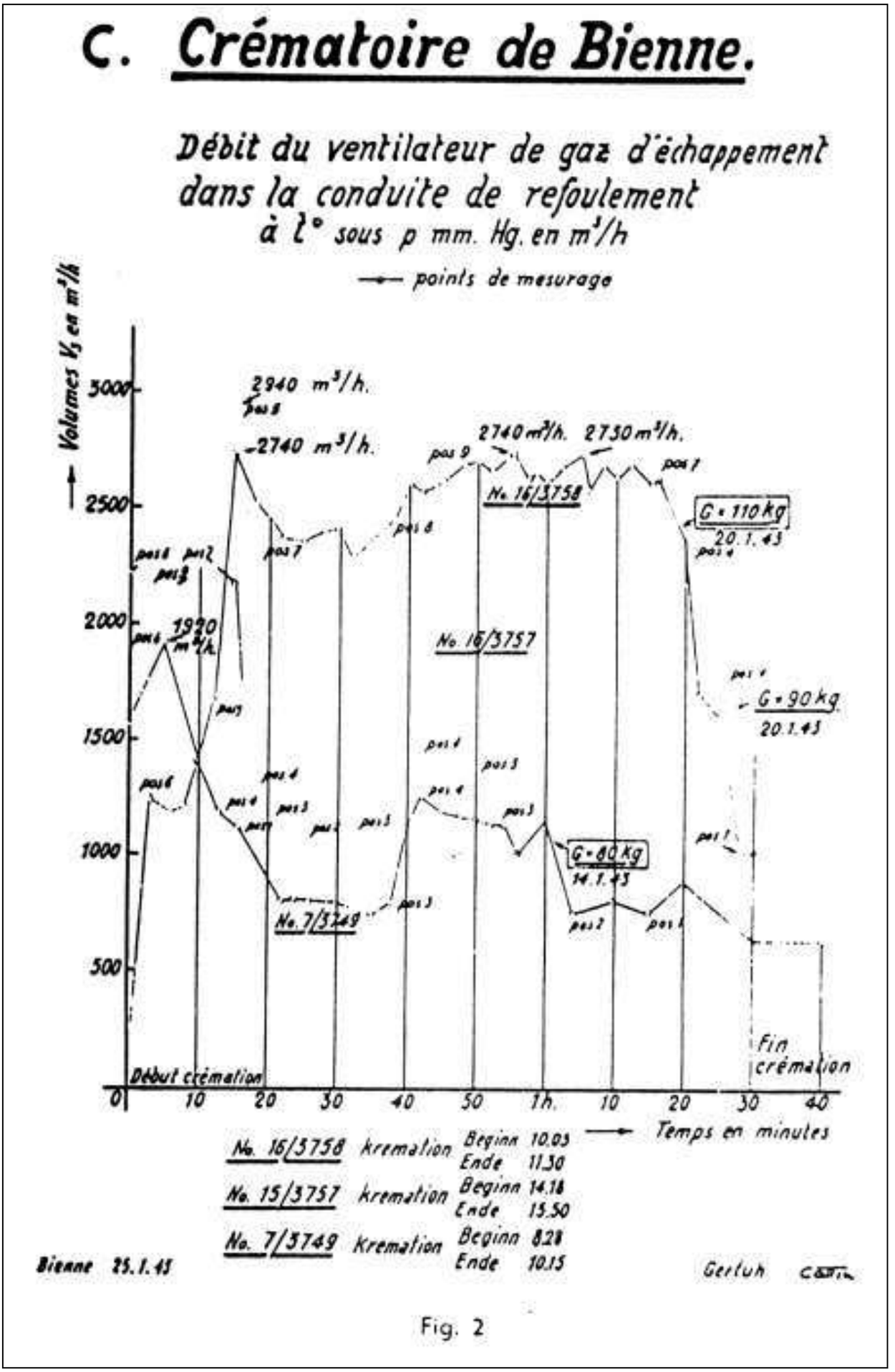
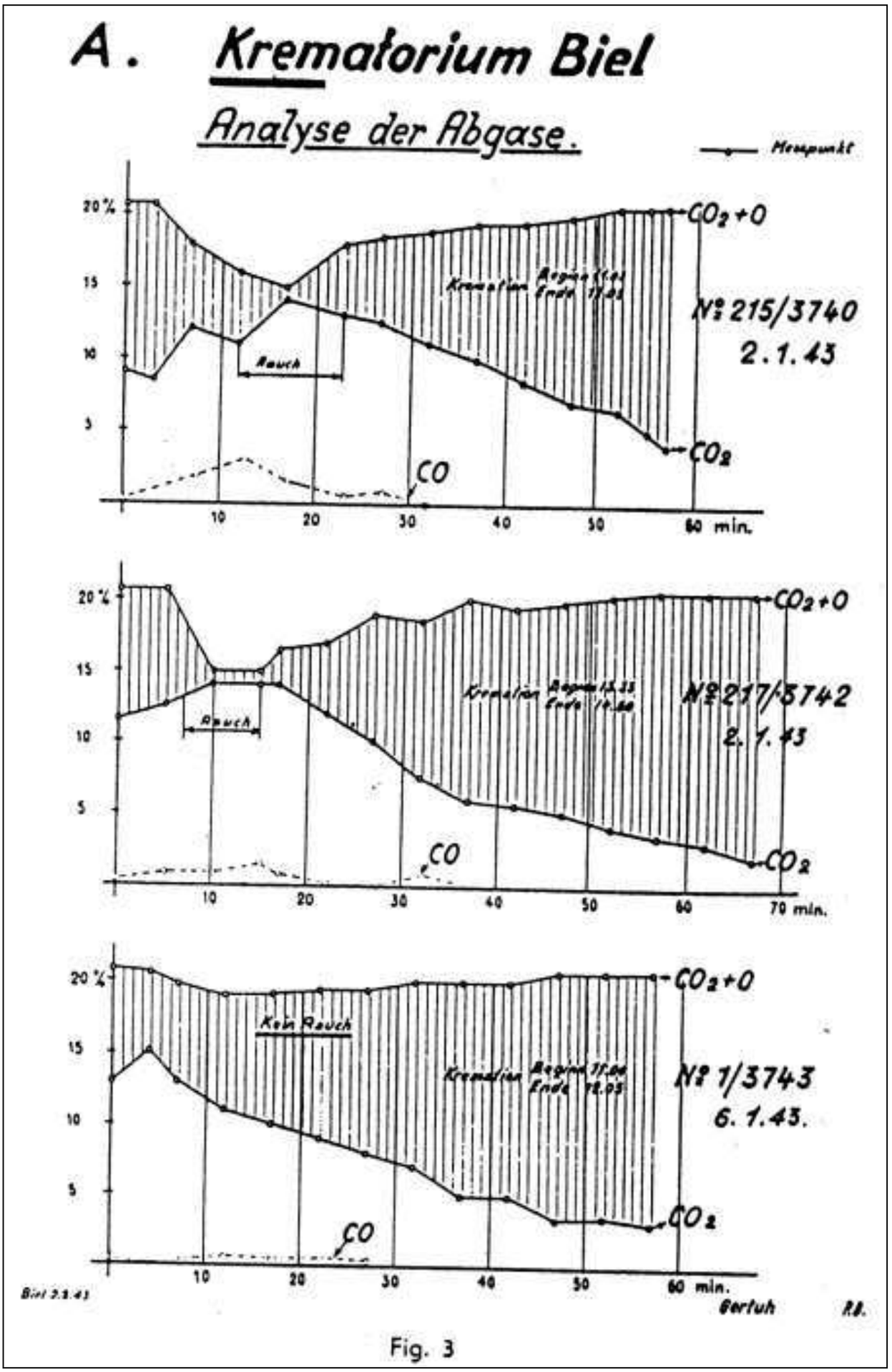
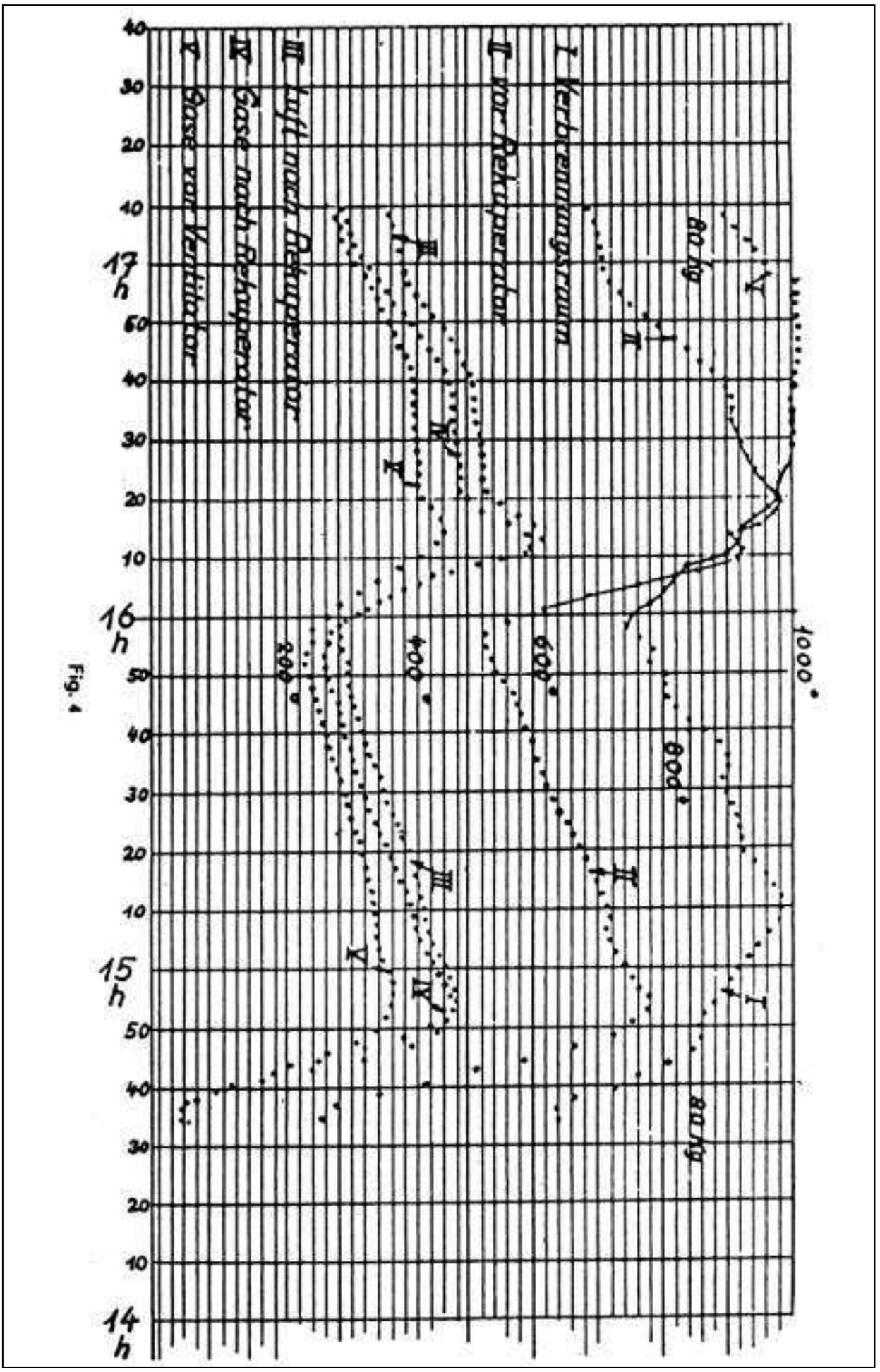



Fig. 2

*Document 56: as above, experiments of 25 January 1943. Hourly exhaust-gas volume expelled by the exhaust fan during the cremation. Source: as Doc. 54.*




*Document 57: as above, experiments of 2 and 6 January 1943. Exhaust-gas analysis during the cremation. Source: as Doc. 54.*




*Document 58: as above, experiments of January 1943. Temperature chart. Source: as Doc. 54.*

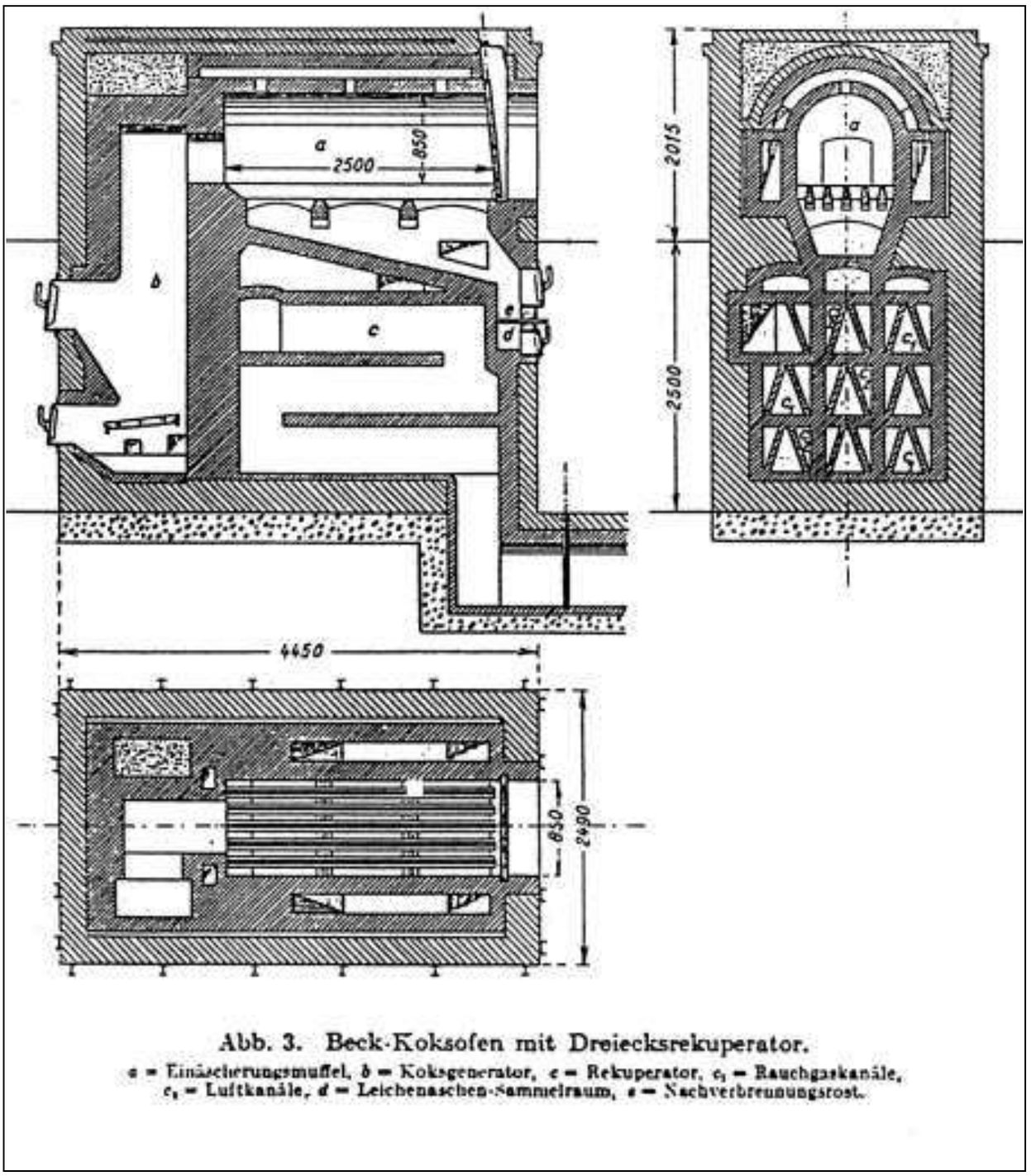



Abb. 3. Beck-Koksofen mit Dreiecksrekuperator.
a = Einäscherungsmuffel, b = Koksgenerator, c = Rekuperator, $c_1$ = Rauchgaskanäle, $c_2$ = Luftkanäle, d = Leichenaschen-Sammelraum, e = Nachverbrennungsrost.

*Document 59: perfected BECK coke-fired cremation furnace (early 1930s). Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section; Fig. 3: horizontal section at the height of the cremation-chamber grate. Source: W. Heepke, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," in:* Feuerungstechnik*, XXI. Jg., 15 August 1933, no. 9, p. 124.*

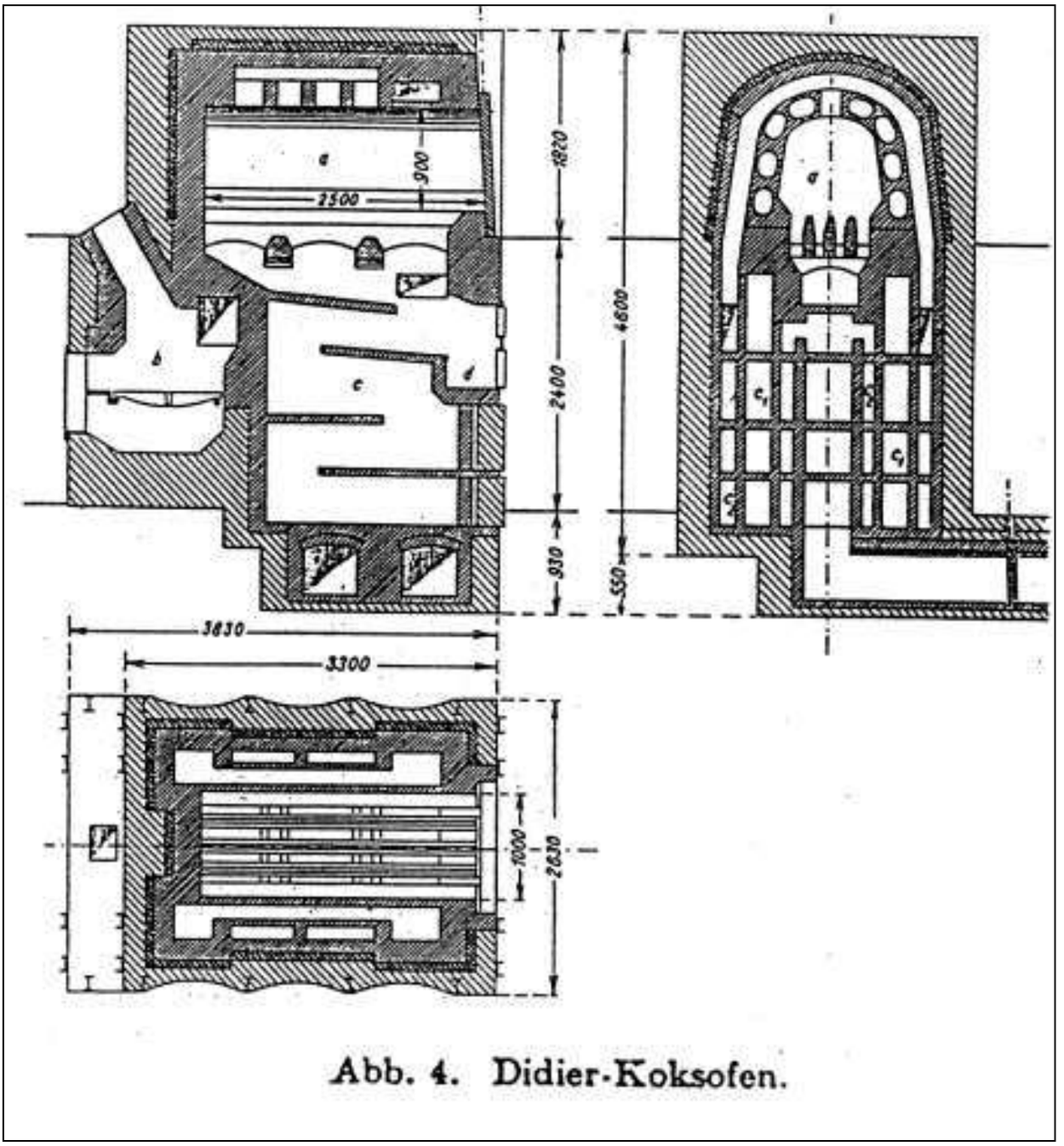
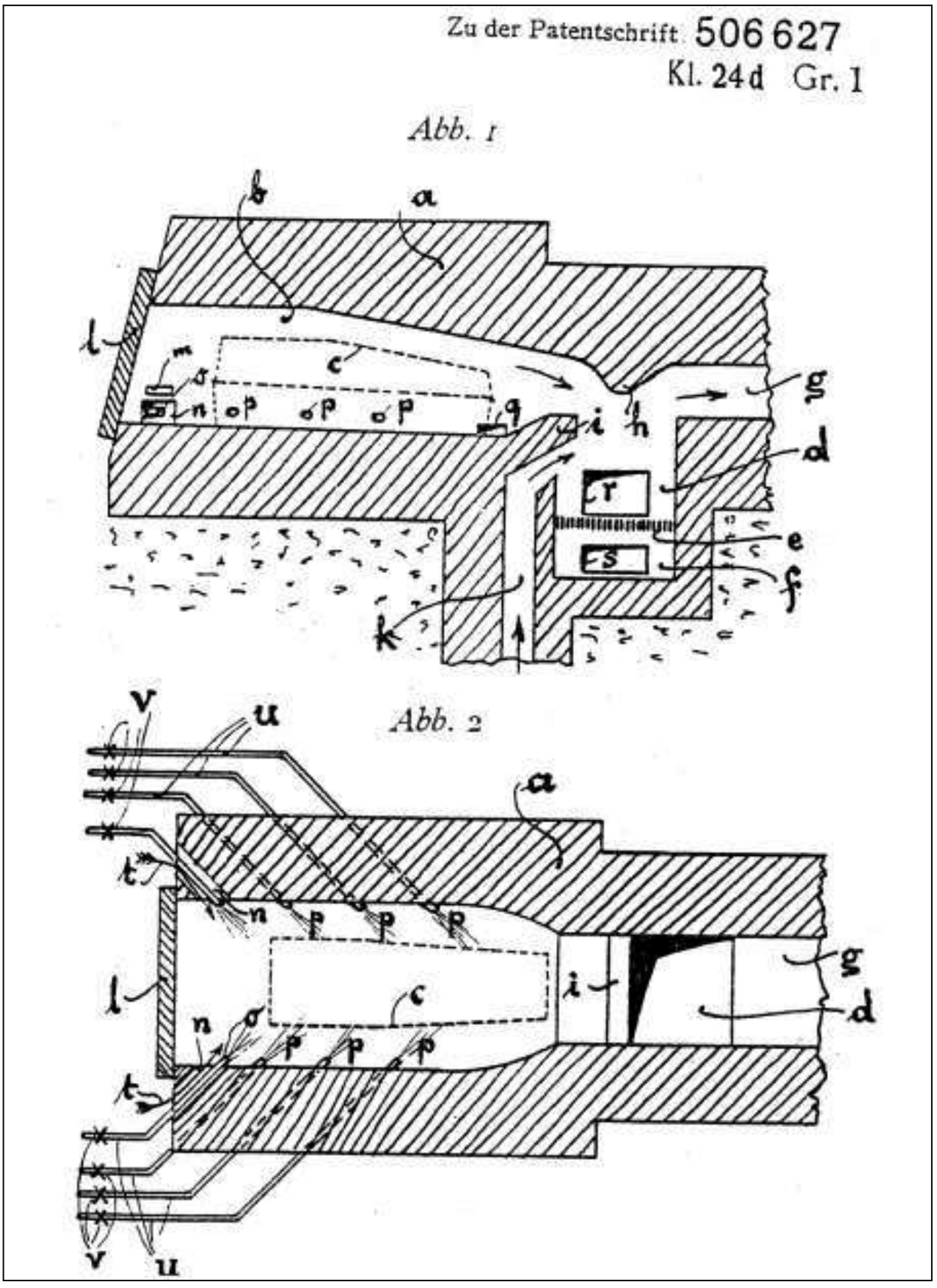
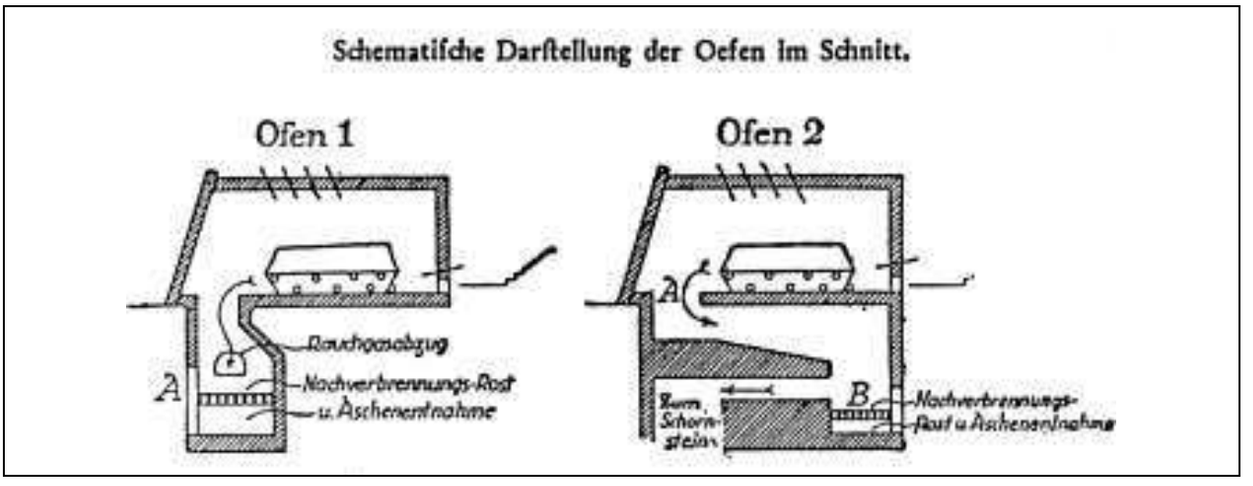



Abb. 4. Didier-Koksofen.

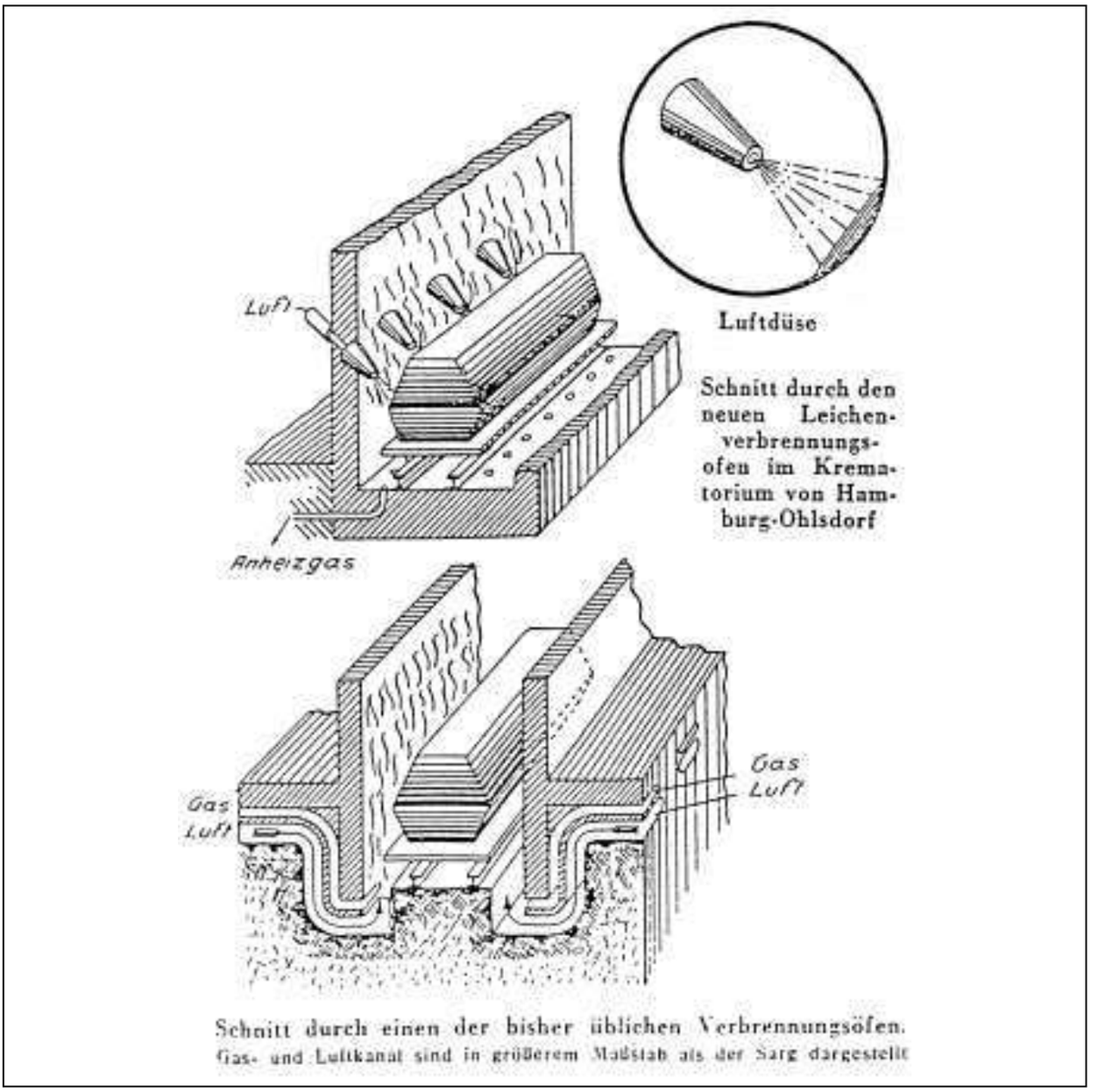
*Document 60: perfected DIDIER coke-fired cremation furnace (early 1930s). Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section; Fig. 3: horizontal section at the height of the cremation-chamber grate. Source: as Doc. 59, p. 125.*



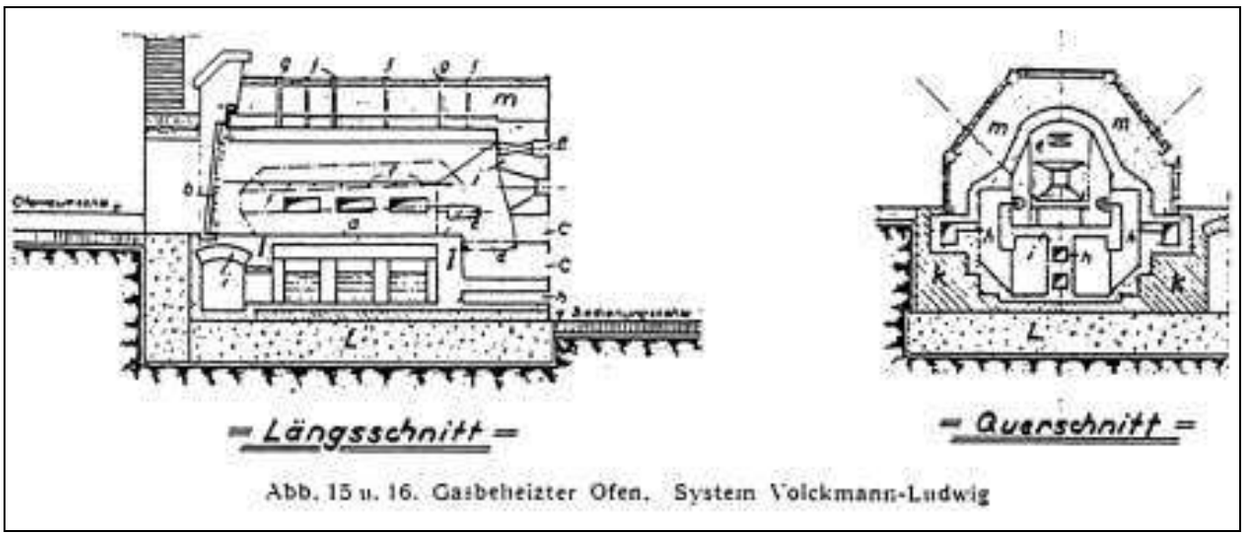

*Document 61: "Procedure and device for cremation" (Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung). Patent H. VOLCKMANN and L. LUDWIG, no. 506627, of 30 October 1928. Fig. 1: longitudinal section along the cremation chamber; Fig. 2: horizontal section along the cremation chamber.*



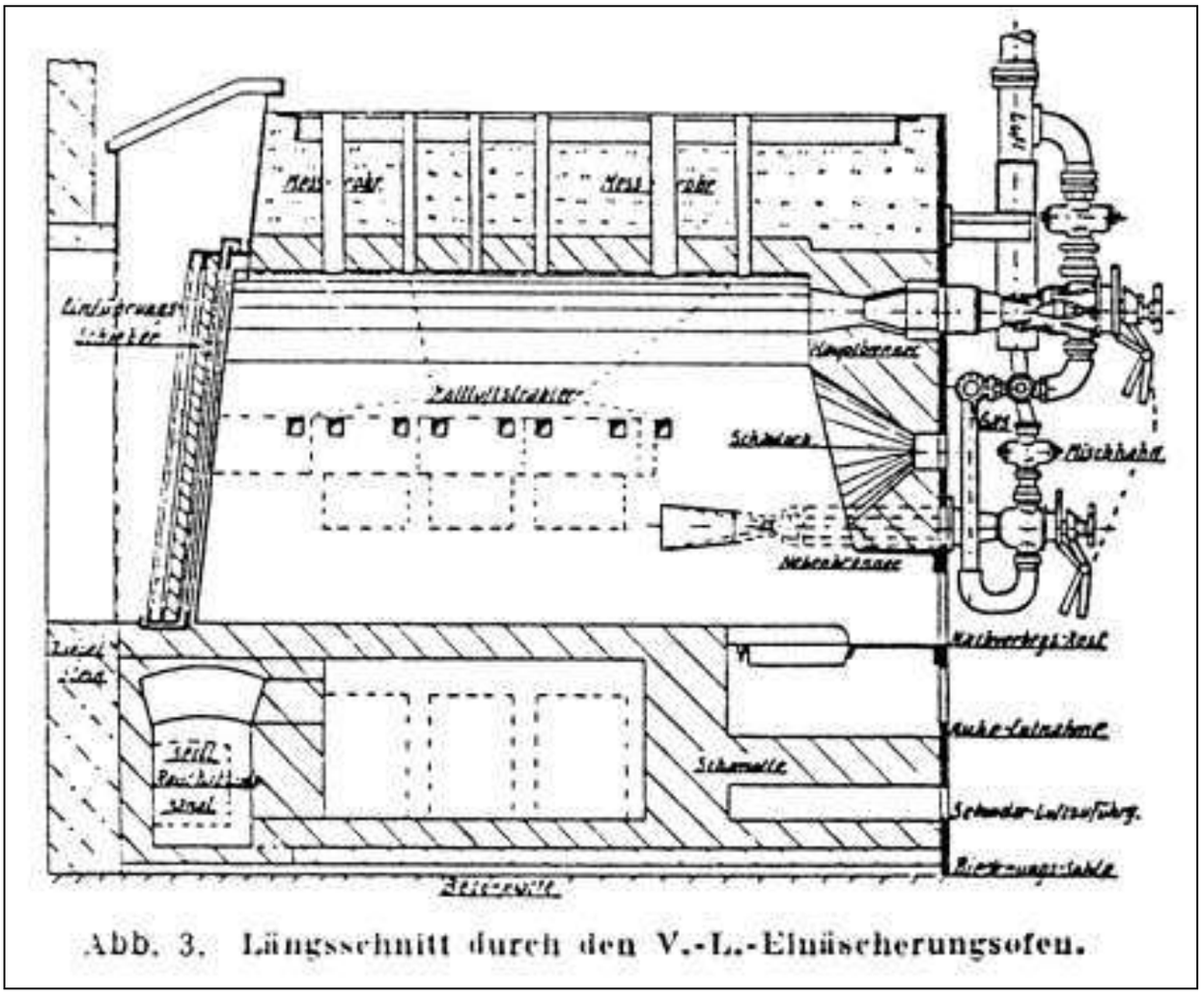

*Document 62: VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG gas-fired cremation furnaces at the Hamburg crematorium (prototype). Source: R. Kessler, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," in:* Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1931, no. 3, p. 34.*




*Document 63: VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG gas-fired cremation furnaces: design of combustion-air intake. Source: Stort, "Der menschliche Körper als Heizstoff," in:* Die Umschau in Wissenschaft und Technik*, 1931, no. 26, p. 513.*




*Document 64: as above (standard model). Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section. Source: as Doc. 27, p. 24.*




*Document 65: as above. Longitudinal section. Source: H. Manskopf, "Gas als Brennstoff für Einäscherungsöfen," in:* Das Gas- und Wasserfach*, 1933, no. 42, p. 773.*

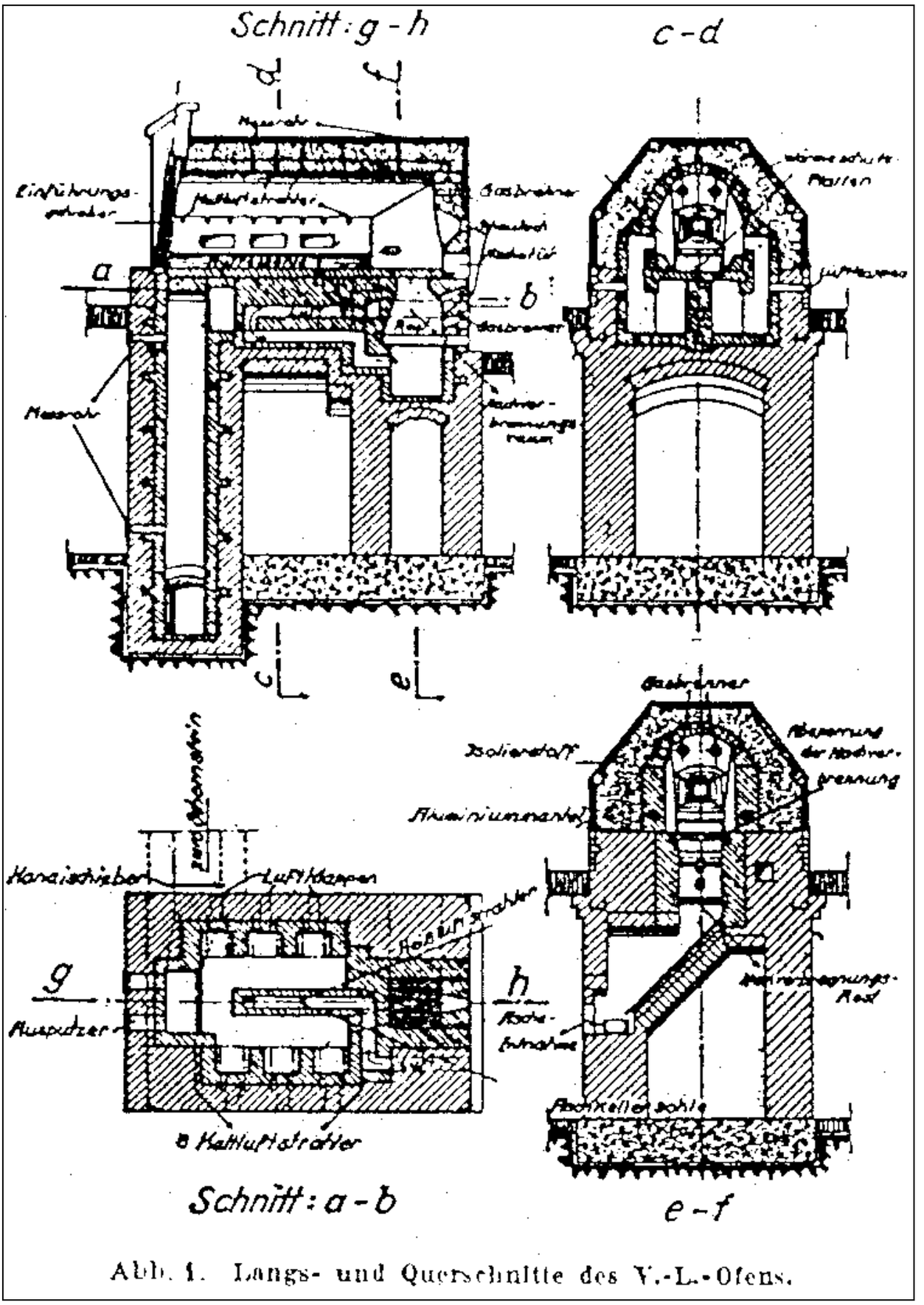
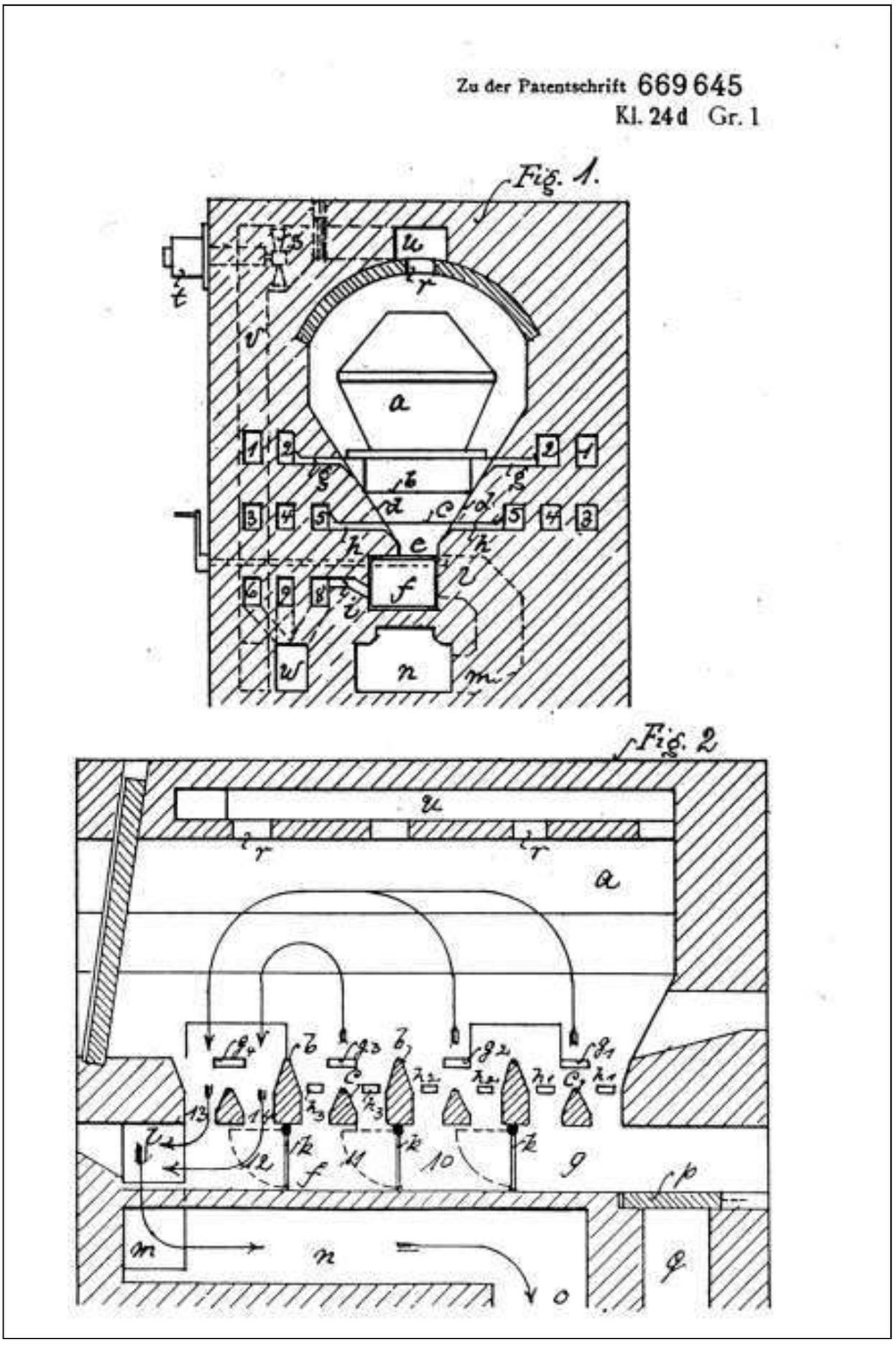
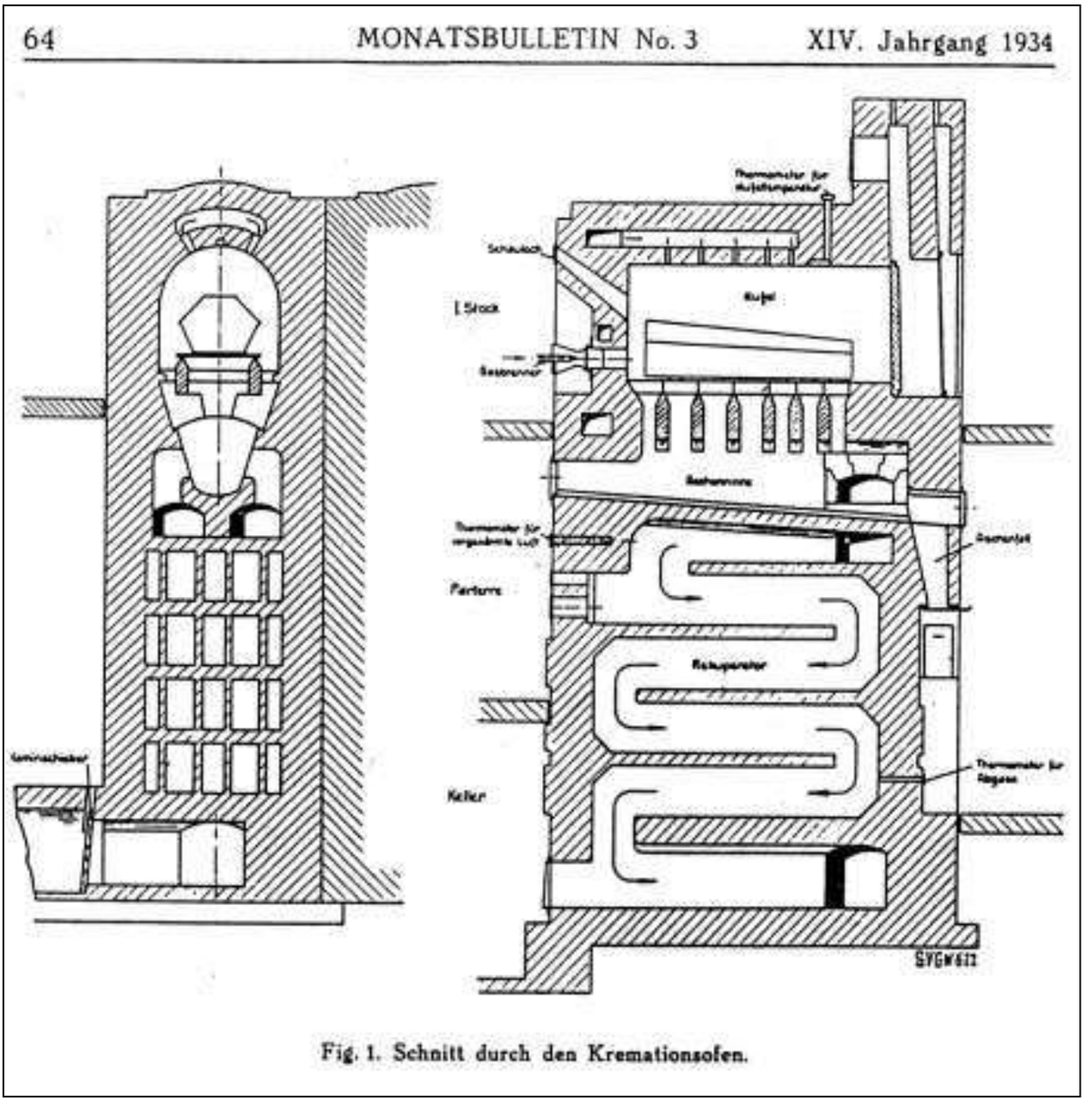



Abb. 1. Längs- und Querschnitte des V.-L.-Ofens.

*Document 66: as above, device at the Stuttgart Crematorium (1931). Fig. 1: longitudinal Section g-h; Fig. 2: vertical Section c-d; Fig. 3: horizontal Section a-b; Fig. 4: vertical Section e-f. Source: H. Wolfer, "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig'-Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," in:* Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 1932, no. 13, p. 151.*




*Document 67: "Corpse-Cremation Furnace" (Leichenverbrennungsofen). Patent W. RUPPMANN, No. 669645, of 23 June 1936. Fig. 1: vertical section (cremation chamber and combustion-air intake system); Fig. 2: longitudinal section (cremation chamber and construction system of the grate).*




*Document 68: E. EMCH & CO. gas-fired cremation furnace at the Zürich Crematorium (1932). Vertical and longitudinal sections (cremation chamber and recuperator). Source: R. Henzi, "Die Zürcher Einäscherungsöfen mit Gasfeuerung," in:* Schweiz. Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern*, Zürich, March 1934, no. 3, p. 64.*

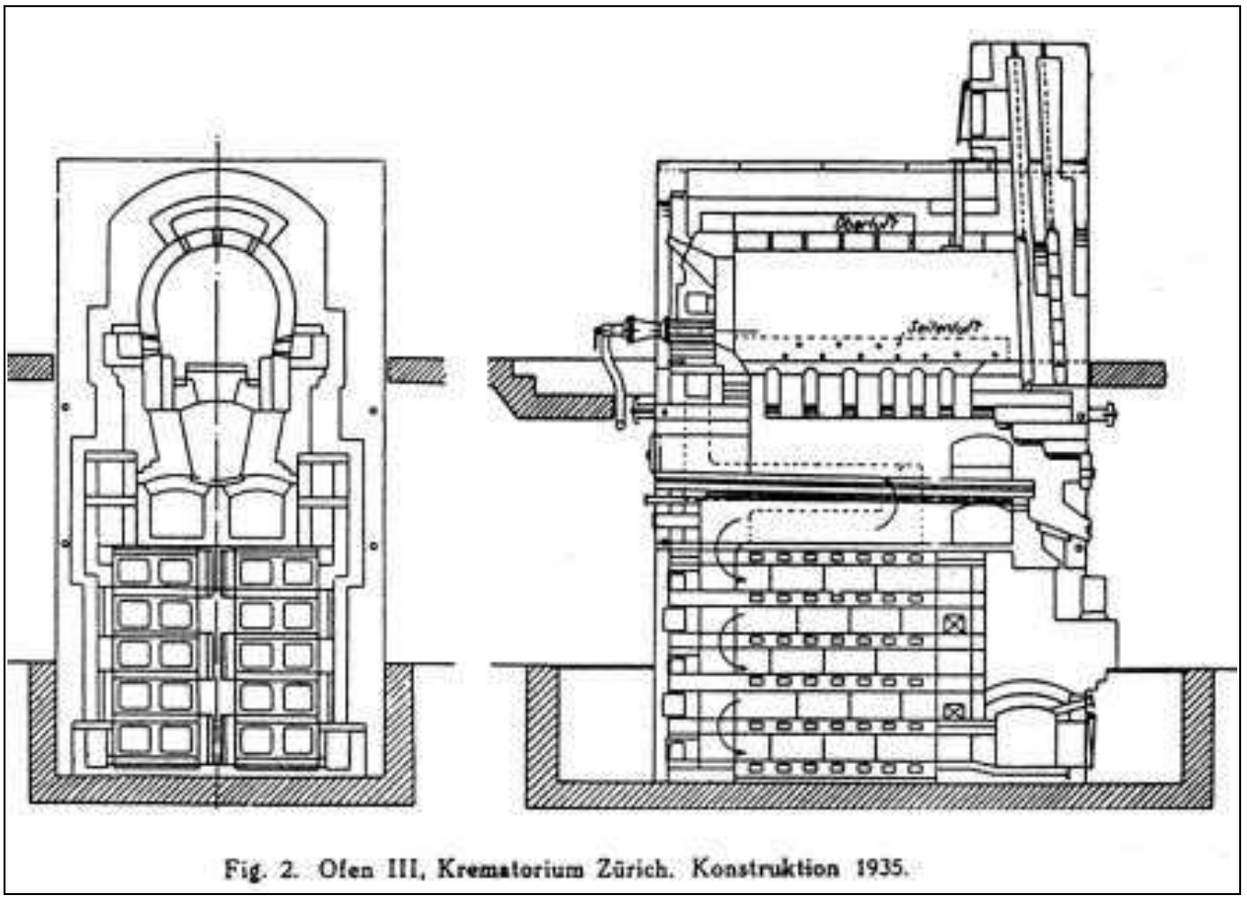


Fig. 2. Ofen III, Krematorium Zürich. Konstruktion 1935.

*Document 69: E. EMCH & CO. gas-fired cremation furnace at the Zürich Crematorium (1935). Vertical and longitudinal sections (cremation chamber and recuperator). Source: P. Schläpfer, "Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen," in:* Schweiz. Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern*, Zürich, July 1938, no. 7, p. 150.*

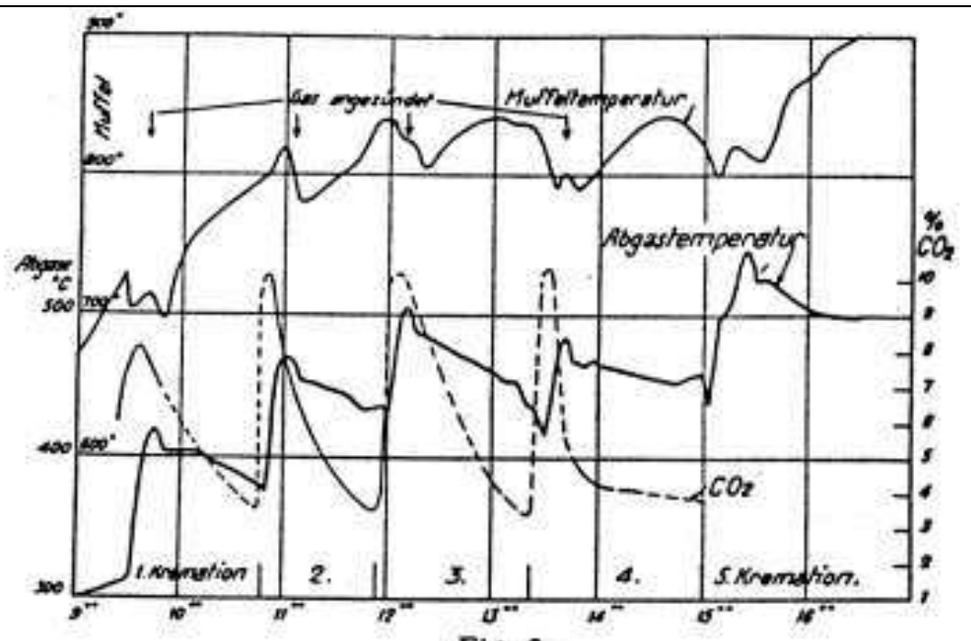



Fig. 9.
Aenderung des Kohlensäuregehaltes, der Muffeltemperatur und der Abgastemperatur im Fuchs des Ofens II während 5 Kremationen.

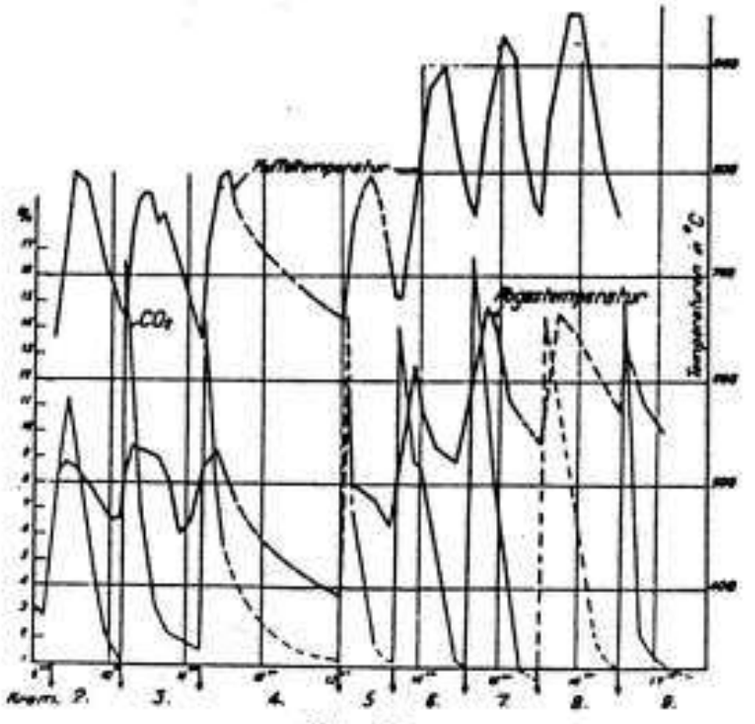



Fig. 10.
Aenderung des Kohlensäuregehaltes, der Muffeltemperatur und der Abgastemperatur im Fuchs des Ofens III während 8 Kremationen.

*Document 70 & 71: Fig. 9: Chart of 5 cremations conducted on 30 November 1932 in Furnace II at the Zürich Crematorium. "Variation of $CO_2$ content, muffle temperature and combustion-gas temperature in the flue of Furnace II during 5 cremations." Fig. 10: Chart of 8 cremations conducted on 27 February1936 in Furnace III at the Zürich Crematorium. "Variation of $CO_2$ content, muffle temperature and combustion-gas temperature in the flue of Furnace III during 8 cremations." Source: as Doc. 69, p. 156.*

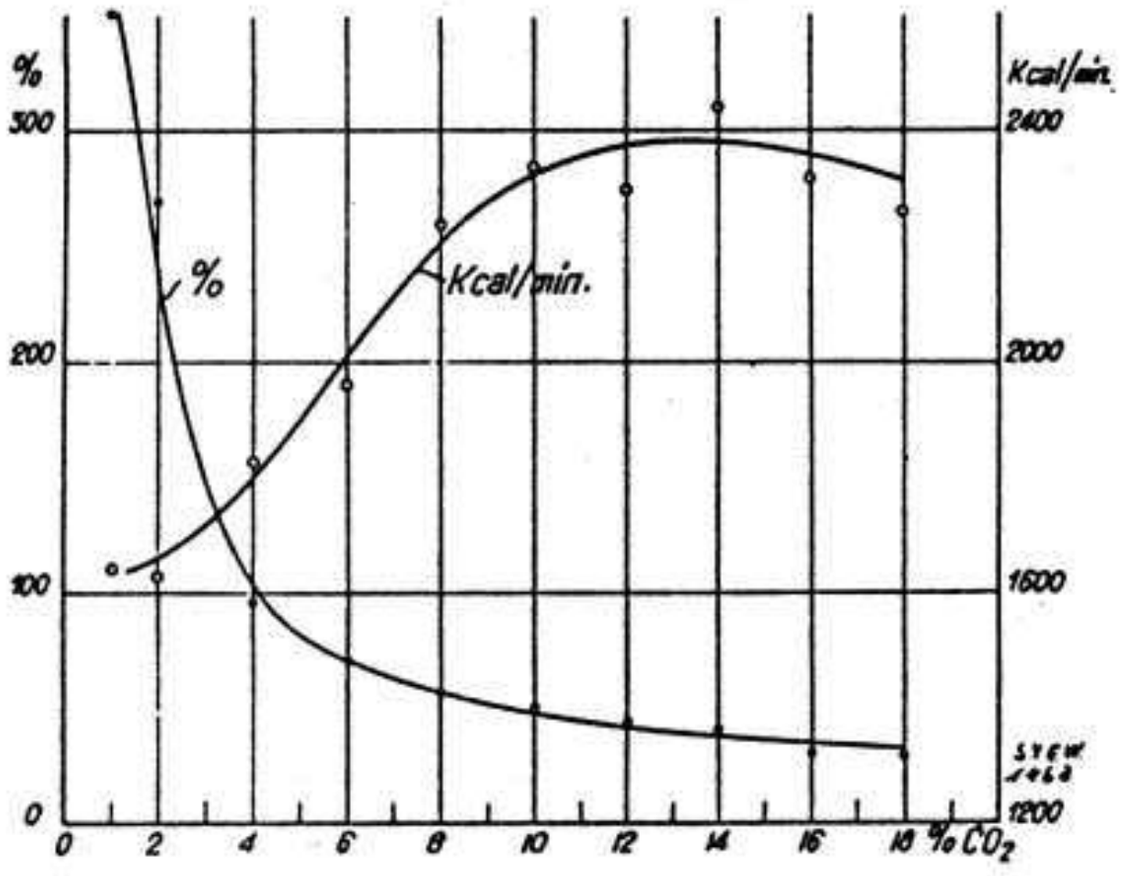



**Fig. 11.**

**Abgasverluste in kcal/min und in % der durch die Verbrennung gleichzeitig zugeführten Wärmemenge in Abhängigkeit des $CO_2$-Gehaltes der Abgase.**

*Document 72: Fig. 11: "Flue-gas losses in kcal/minute and in % of the amount of heat concurrently added by combustion as a function of the $CO_2$ contents of the combustion gas". Source: as Doc. 69, p. 156.*

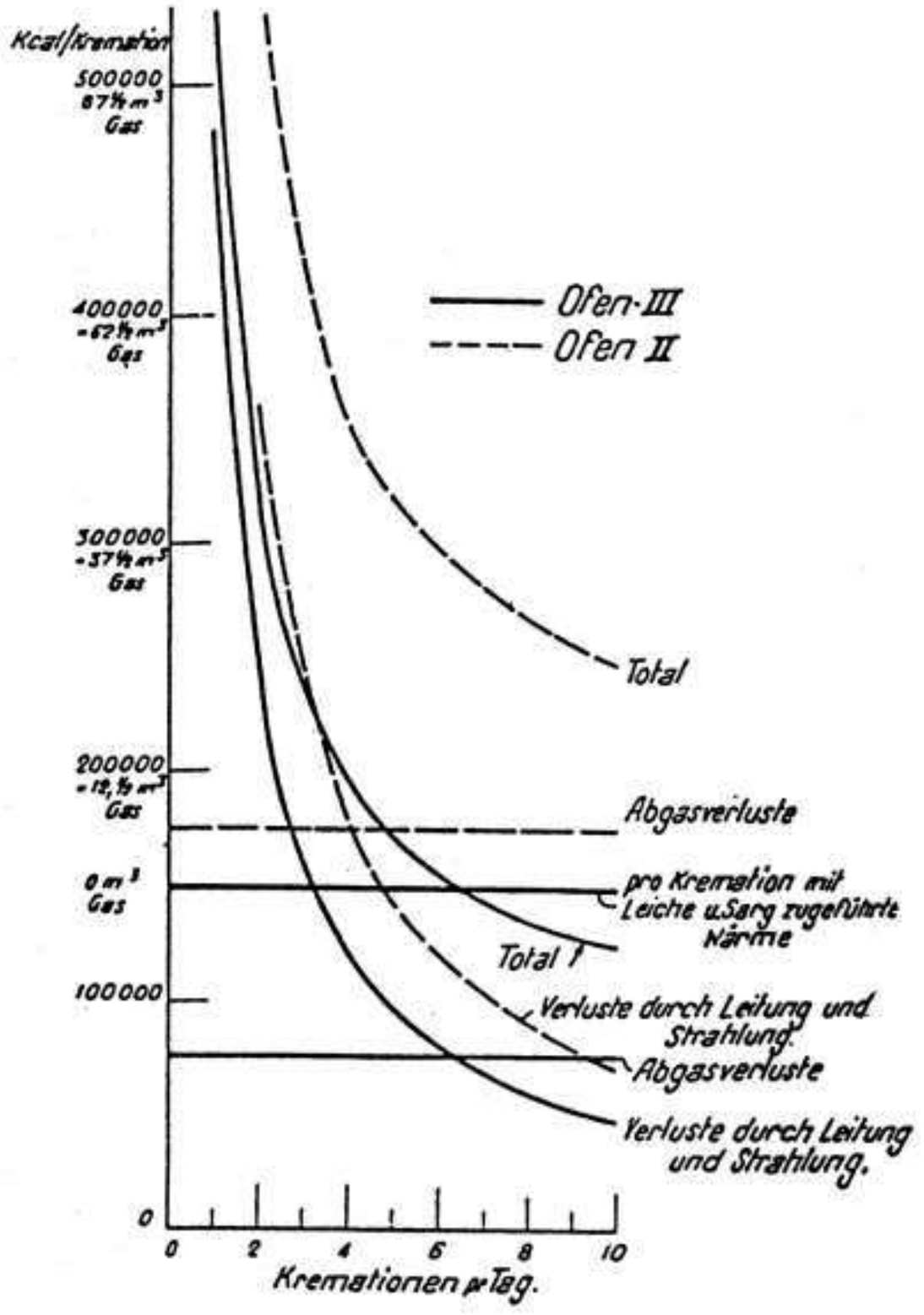



Fig. 13.
Aenderung des Wärmebedarfes pro Kremation in Funktion der Anzahl der Verbrennungen pro Tag.

*Document 73: Thermal balance of Furnaces II and III at the Zürich Crematorium. "Variation of the caloric needs per cremation as a function of the number of cremations per day". Source: as Doc. 69, p. 157.*

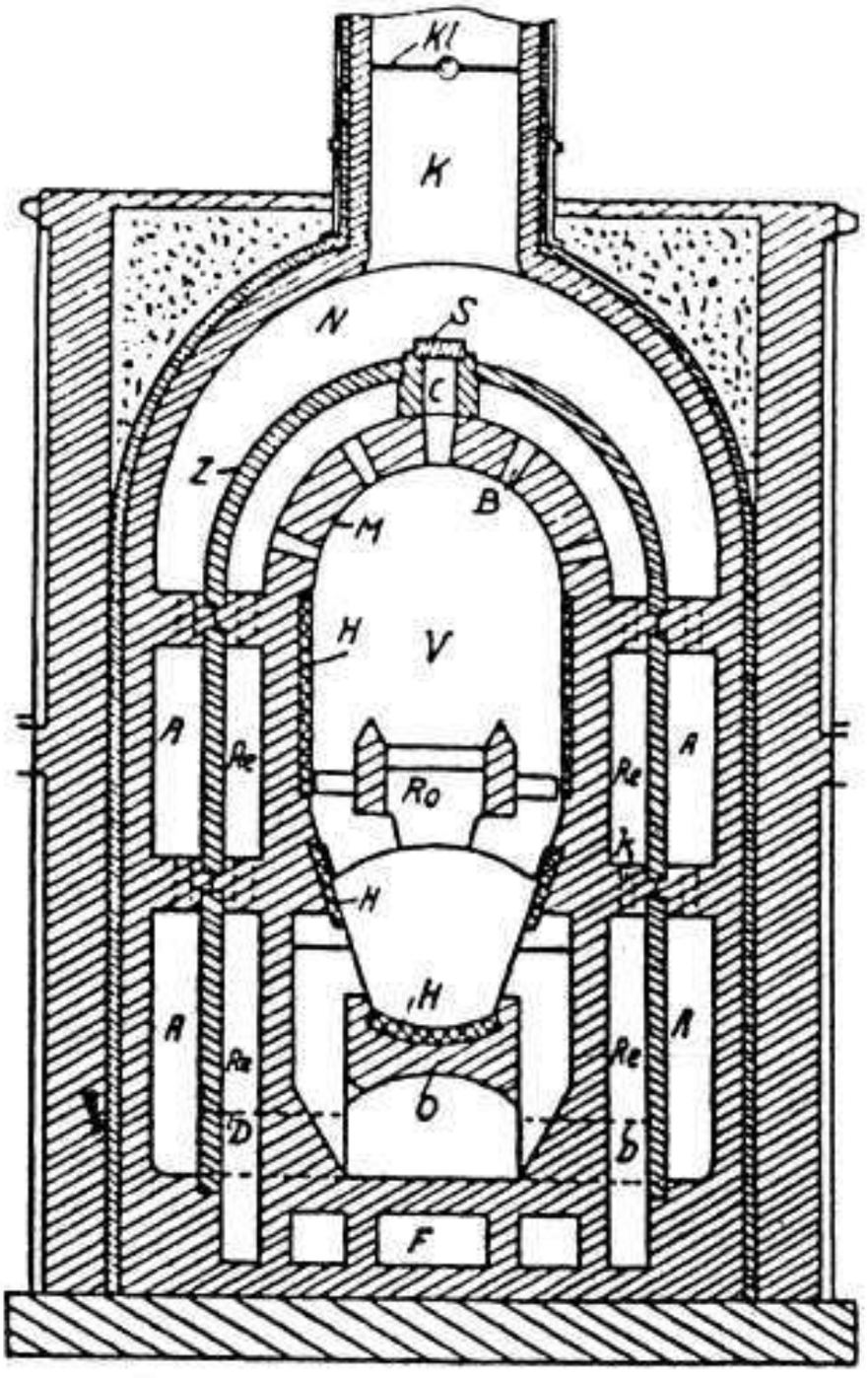
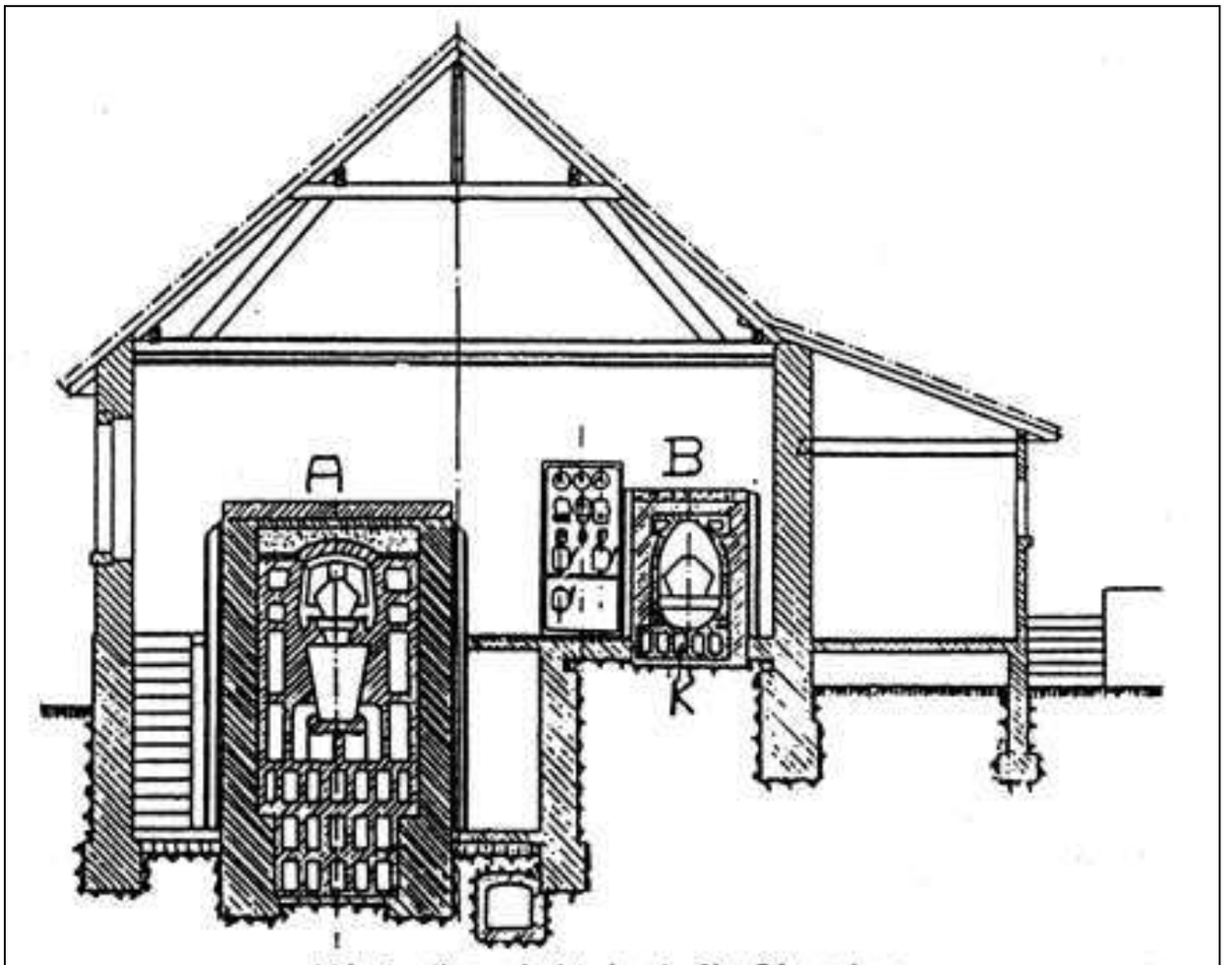
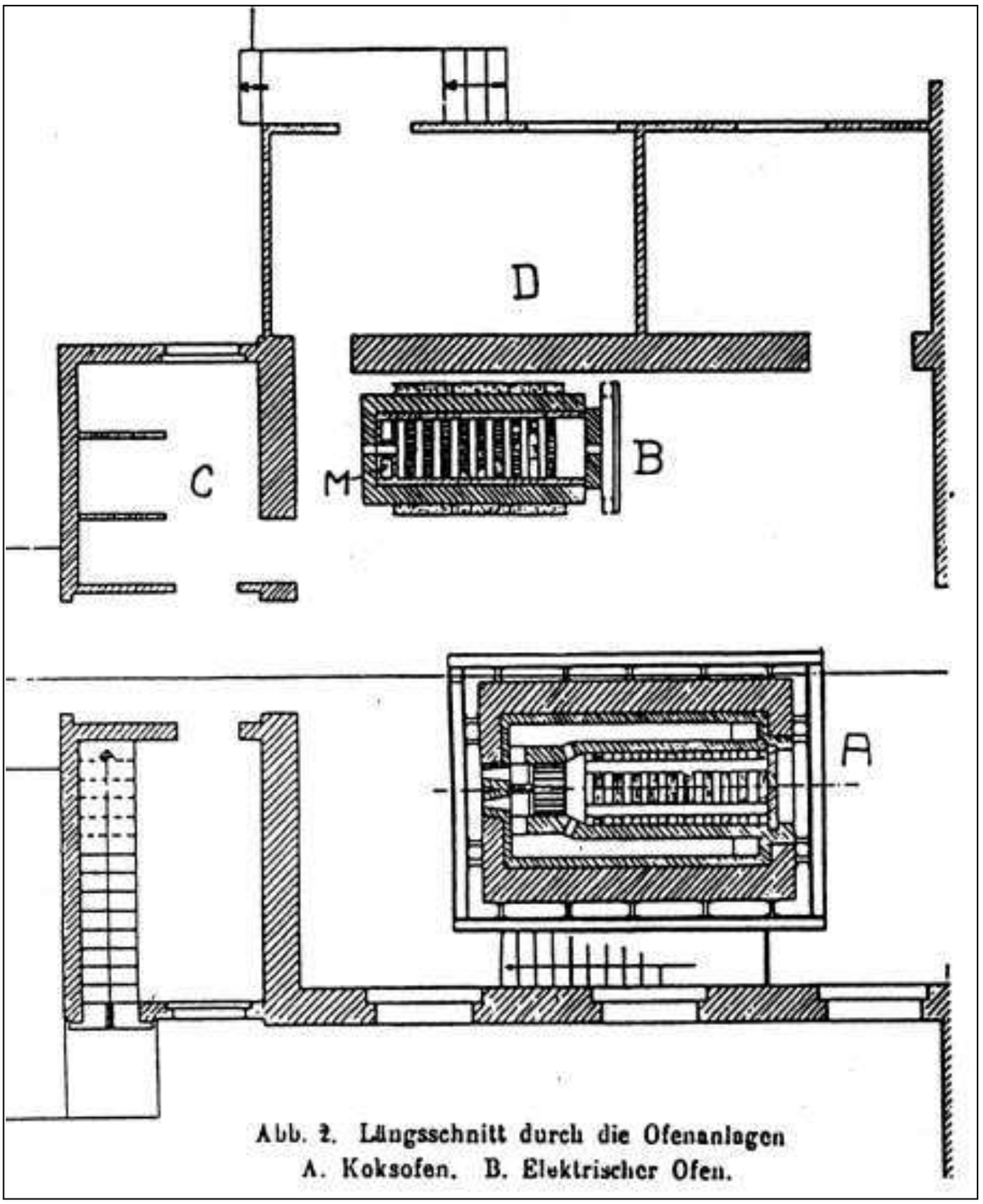



Abb. 13. Elektrischer Ofen.

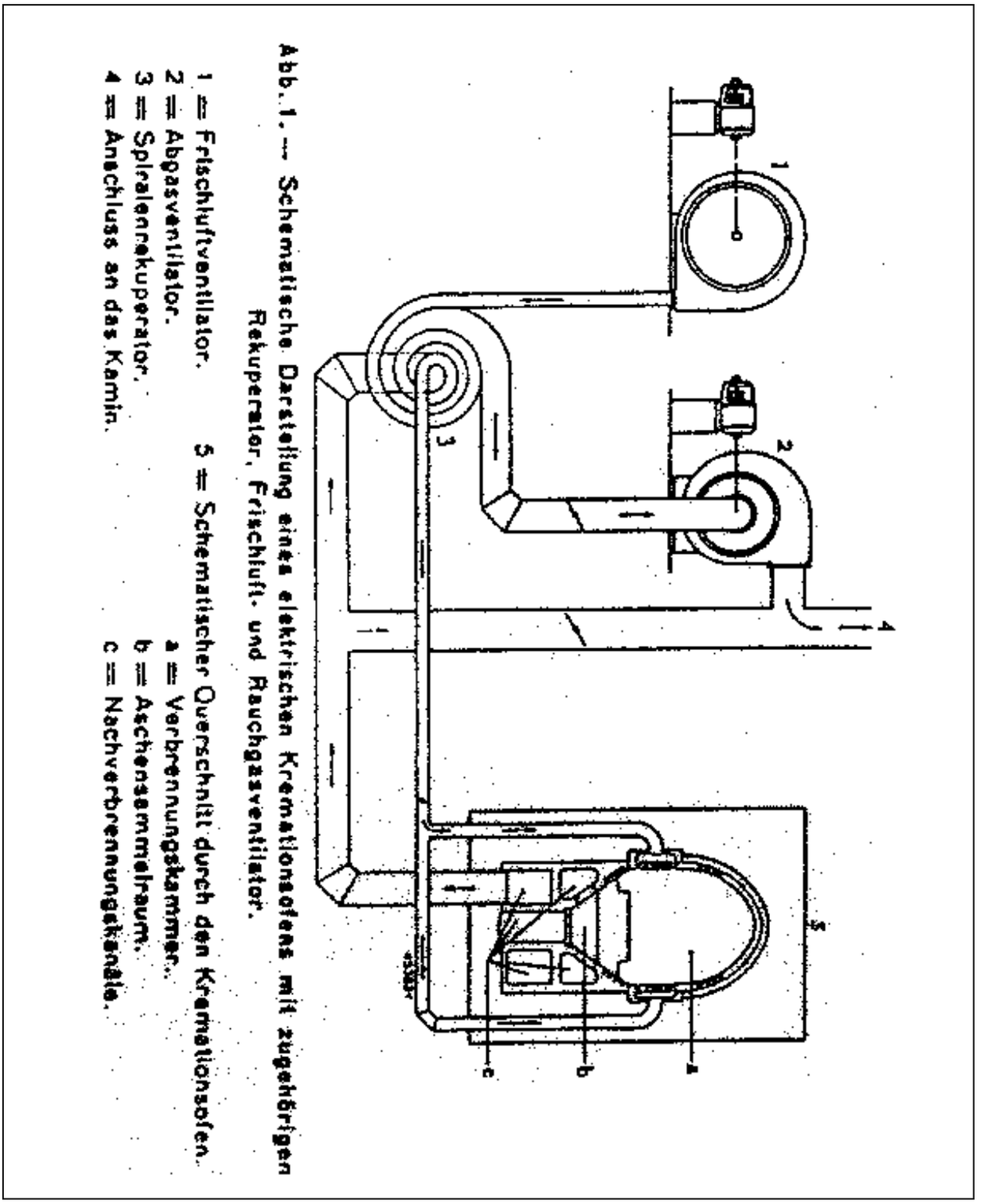
*Document 74: E. EMCH & CO. electric cremation furnace (1930). Vertical section. Source: F. Hellwig, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in:* Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 1931, no. 25, p. 397.*



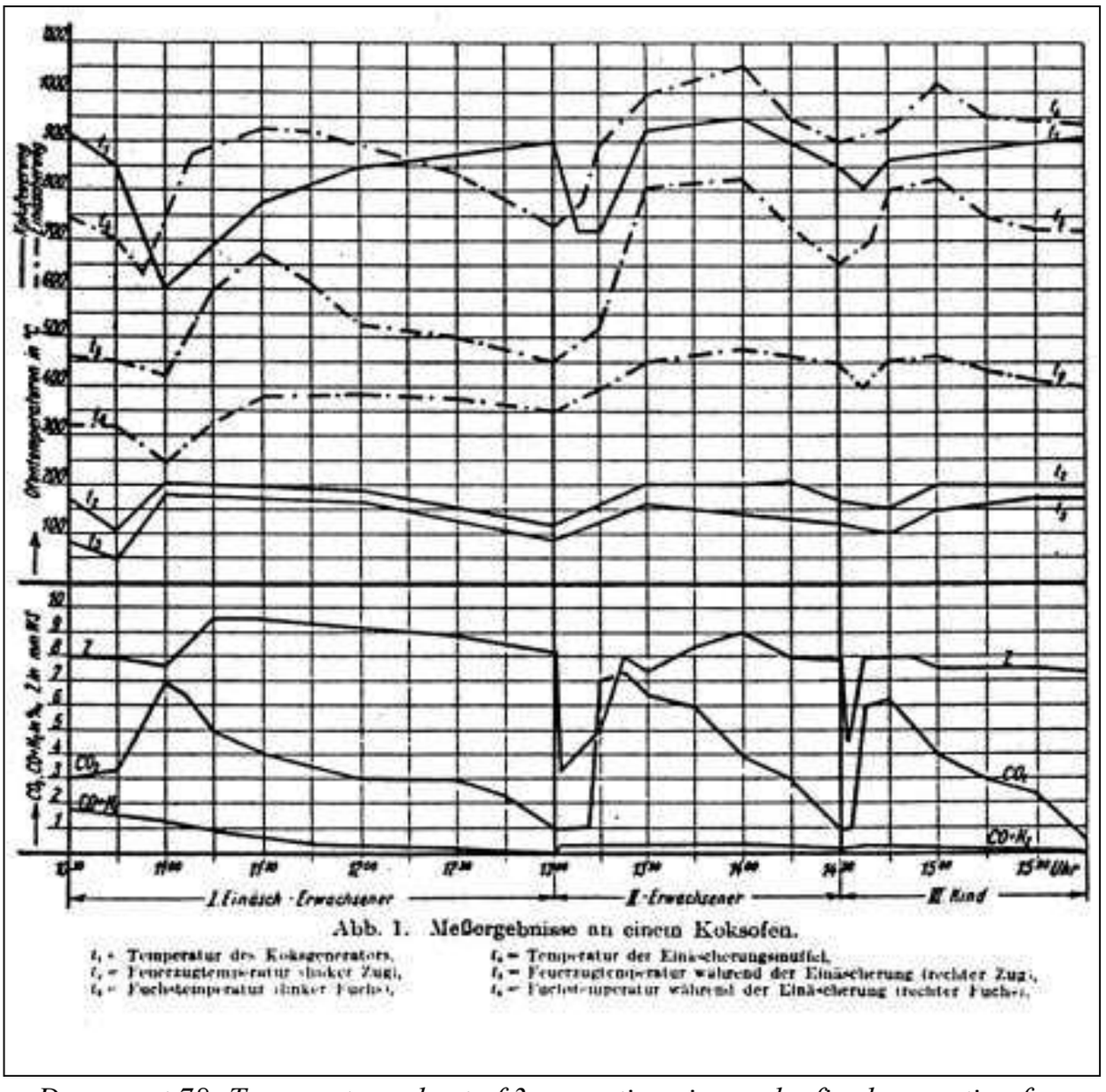

*Document 75: Fig. A: vertical section of the old W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace at Biel; Fig. B: vertical section of the BROWN, BOVERI & CO experimental electric cremation furnace. Source: H. Keller, "Der elektrische Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Biel," in: Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel,* Jahresbericht pro 1933. *Biel, 1934, p. 5.*




*Document 76: A (bottom): horizontal section of the old W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace at Biel; B (top): horizontal section of the BROWN, BOVERI & CO experimental electric cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 75.*




*Document 77: BROWN, BOVERI & CO electric cremation furnace (standard model). "Schematic representation of an electric cremation furnace with related recuperator, fresh air and flue gas fan." G. Keller, "Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung," Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, Baden (Switzerland); special reprint of* Brown Boveri Mitteilungen*, no. 6/7, 1942, p. 3.*




*Document 78: Temperature chart of 3 cremations in a coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 59, no. 8, p. 110.*

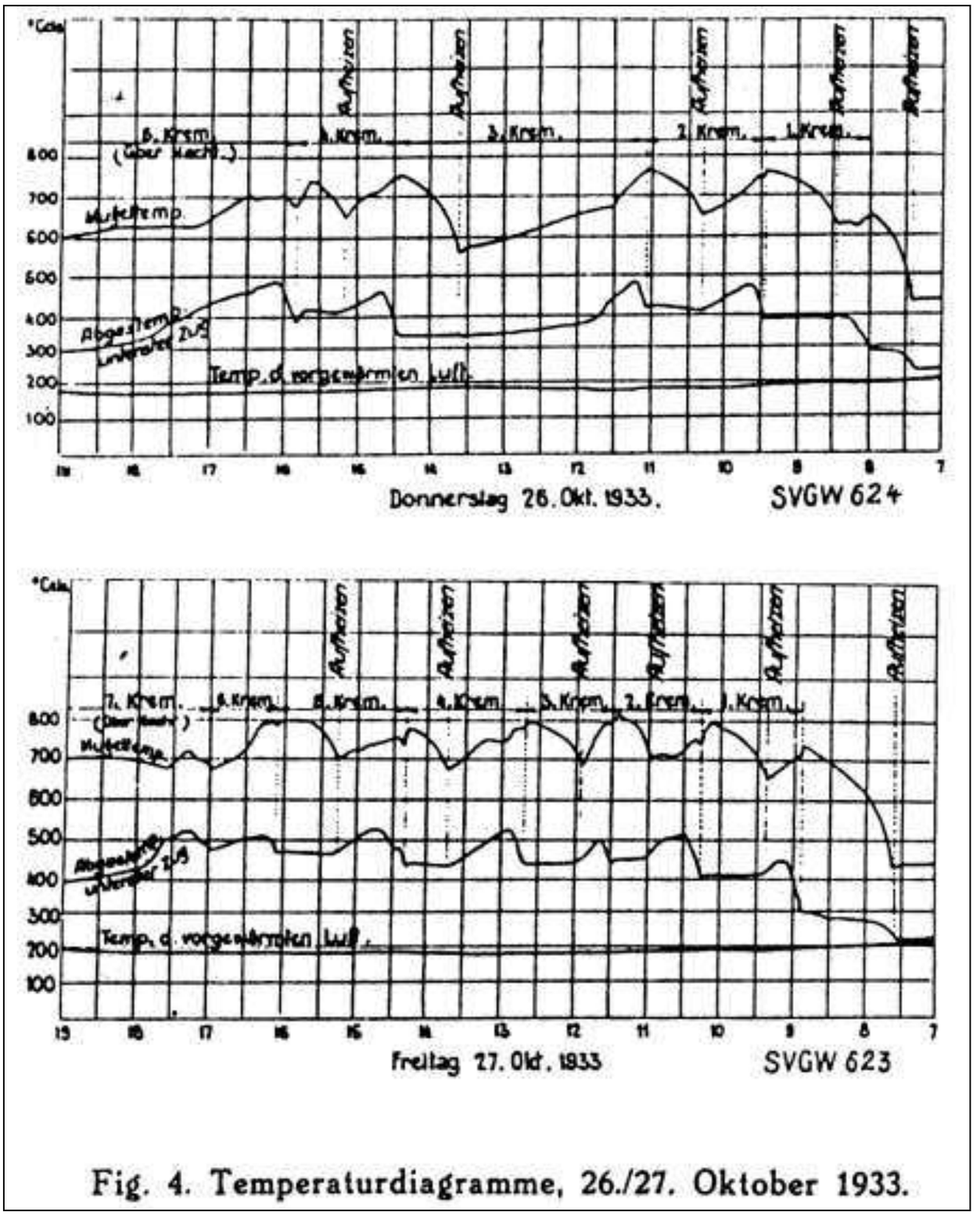



Fig. 4. Temperaturdiagramme, 26./27. Oktober 1933.

*Documents 79 & 80: Top: temperature chart of 5 cremations conducted on 26 October 1933 in Furnace III (E. EMCH & CO.) at the Zürich Crematorium. Bottom: temperature chart of 7 cremations conducted on 27 October 1933. Source: as Doc. 68, p. 66.*

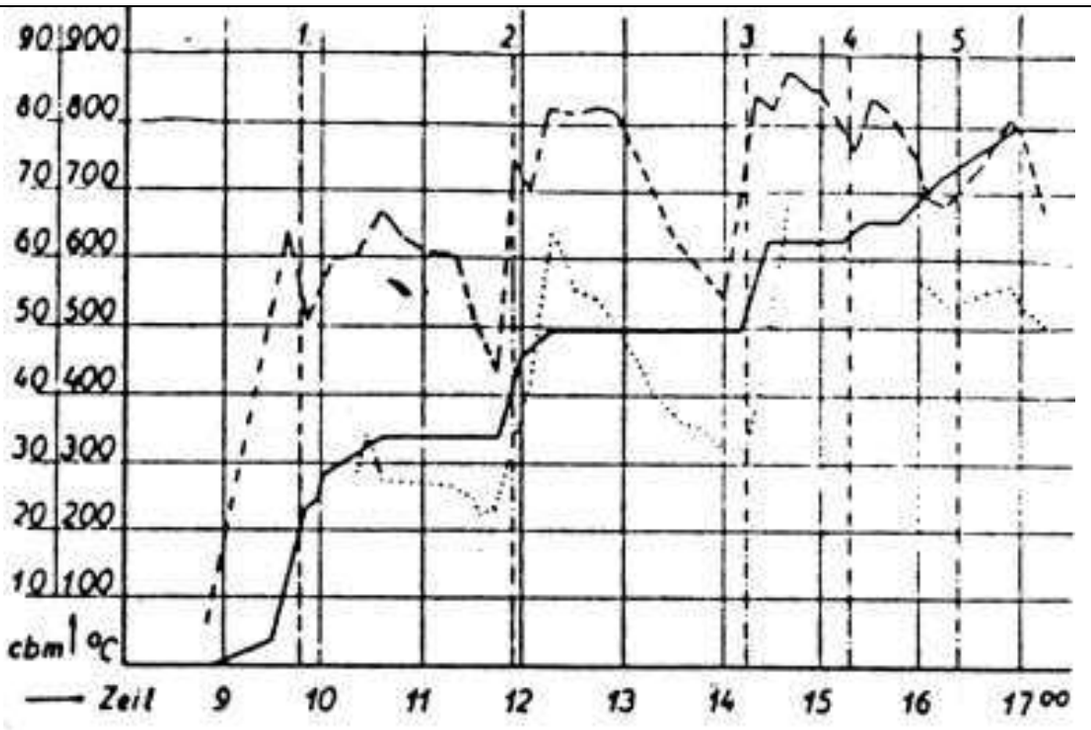



**Abb. 6. Tagesdiagramm vom 23. Okt. 1931 vor Erreichung des Beharrungszustandes. (5 Einäscherungen).**

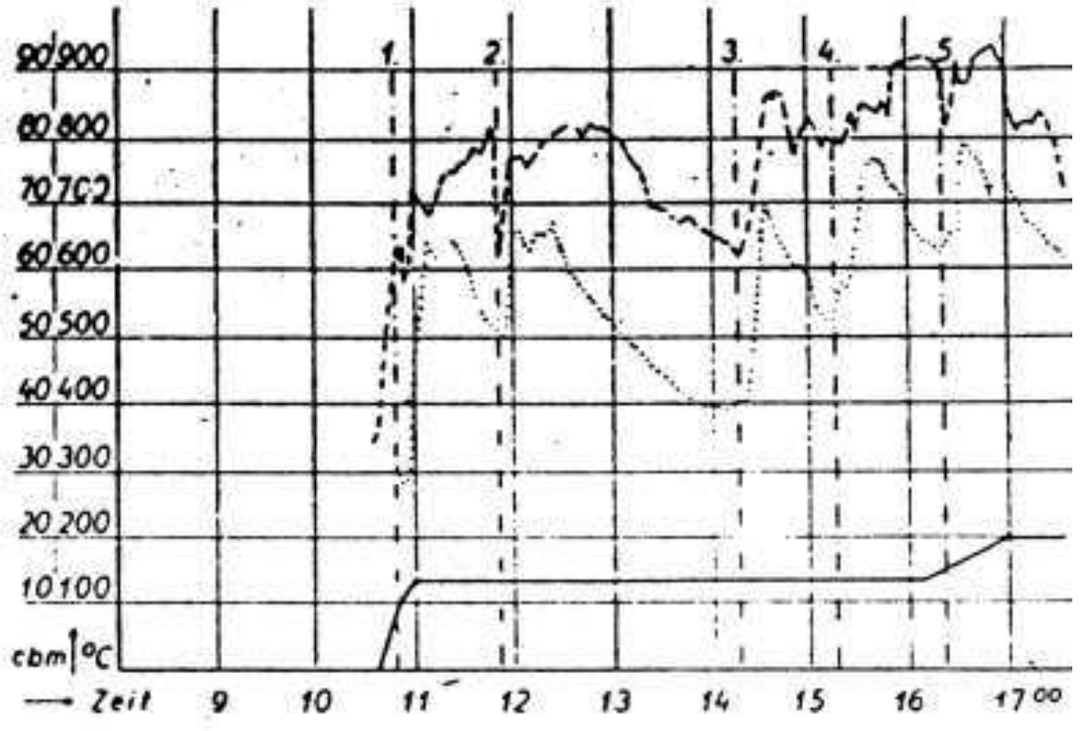



**Abb. 7. Tagesdiagramm vom 30. Okt. 1931 nach Erreichung des Beharrungszustandes. (5 Einäscherungen).**

*Documents 81 & 82: Fig. 6: Temperature chart of 5 cremations conducted on 23 October 1931 in the VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG gas-fired cremation furnace at the Stuttgart Crematorium. Fig. 7: Temperature chart of 5 cremations conducted on 30 October 1931 in the same furnace. Source: as Doc. 66, no. 14, p. 163.*

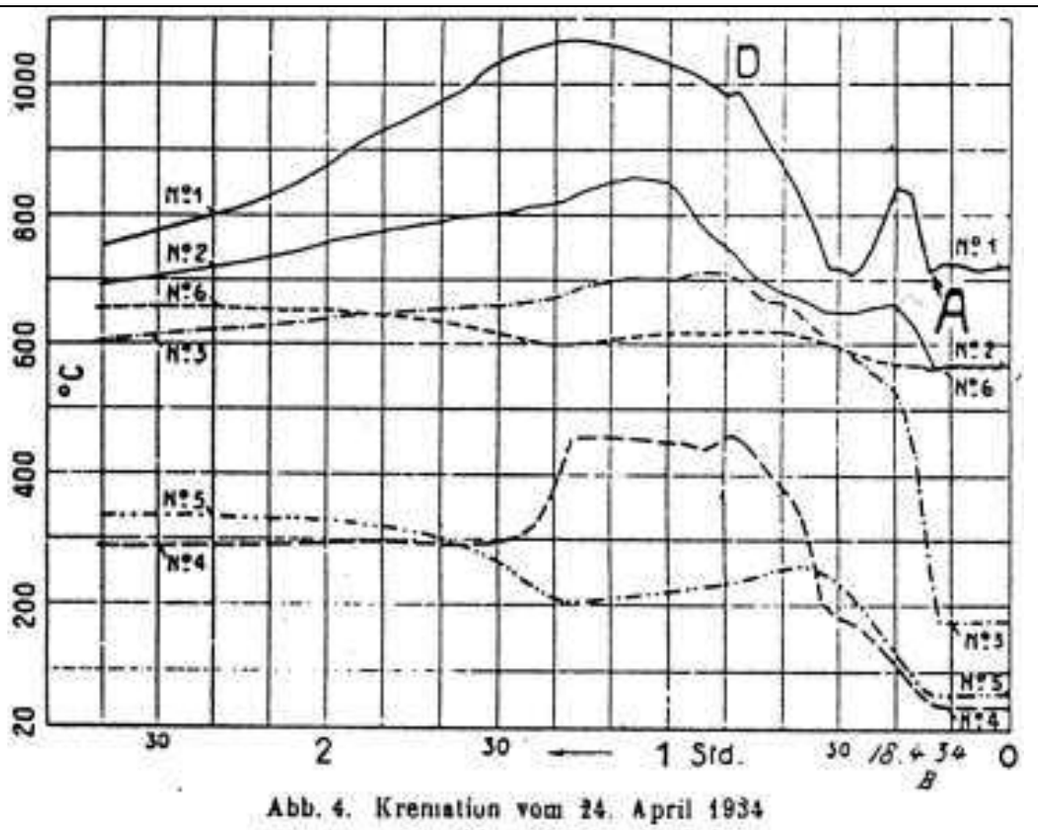



Abb. 4. Kremation vom 24. April 1934

Die Abbildungen 4 und 5 zeigen den Verlauf der Temperaturen an 6 verschiedenen Messtellen. Es bedeuten:

Kurve 1: Temperatur im Verbrennungsraum,

Kurve 2: Temperatur im Nachverbrennungskanal,

Kurve 3: Temperatur der Abgase nach dem Ofen und vor dem Rekuperator,

Kurve 4: Temperatur der Abgase nach dem Rekuperator,

Kurve 5: Temperatur der Verbrennungsluft nach dem Rekuperator,

Kurve 6: Temperatur der Verbrennungsluft nach den Heizspiralen und vor Eintritt in den Verbrennungsraum.

*Document 83: Temperature chart of a cremation conducted on 24 April 1934 in the BROWN, BOVERI & CO. electric cremation furnace at the Biel Crematorium. Source: as Doc. 75, p. 13.*

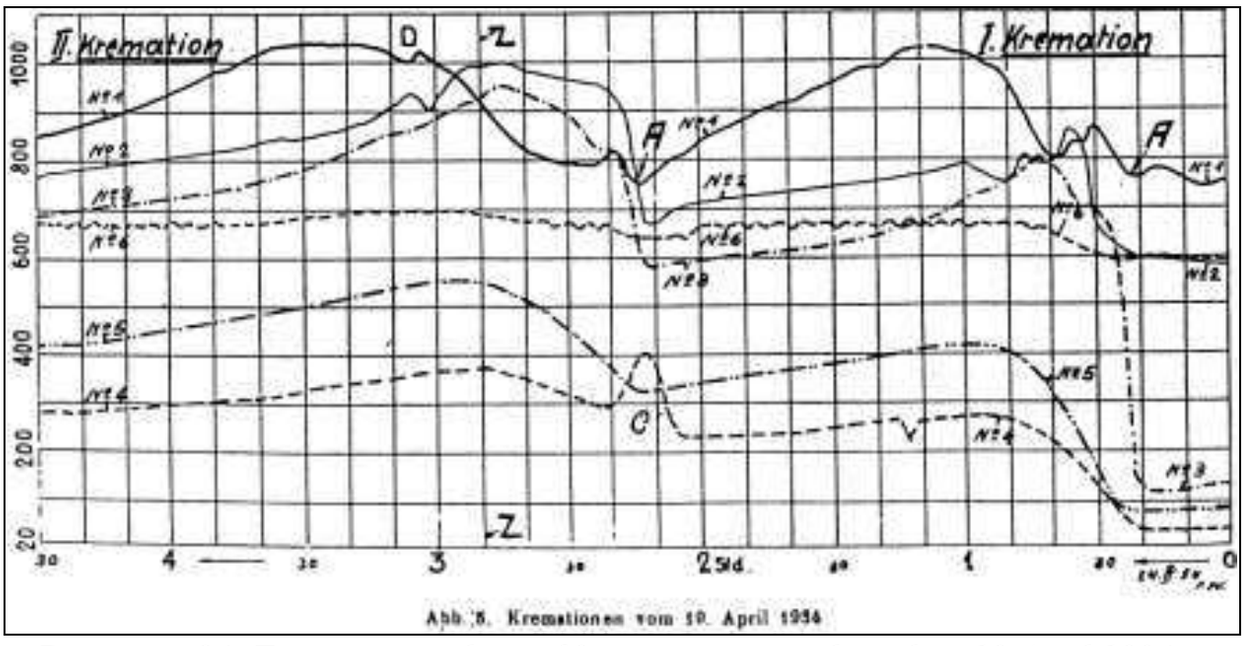



Abb. 8. Kremationen vom 19. April 1934

*Document 84: Temperature chart of 2 cremations conducted on 19 April 1934 in the same furnace as above. Source:* ibid.*, p. 14*

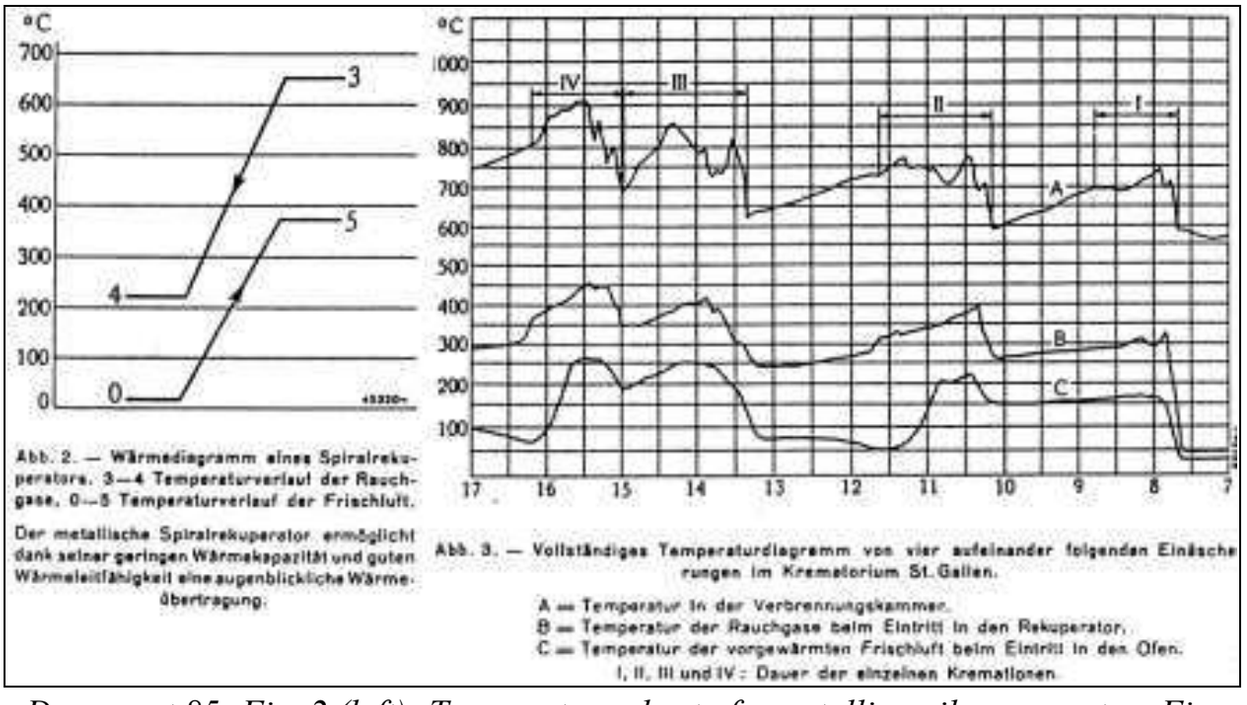


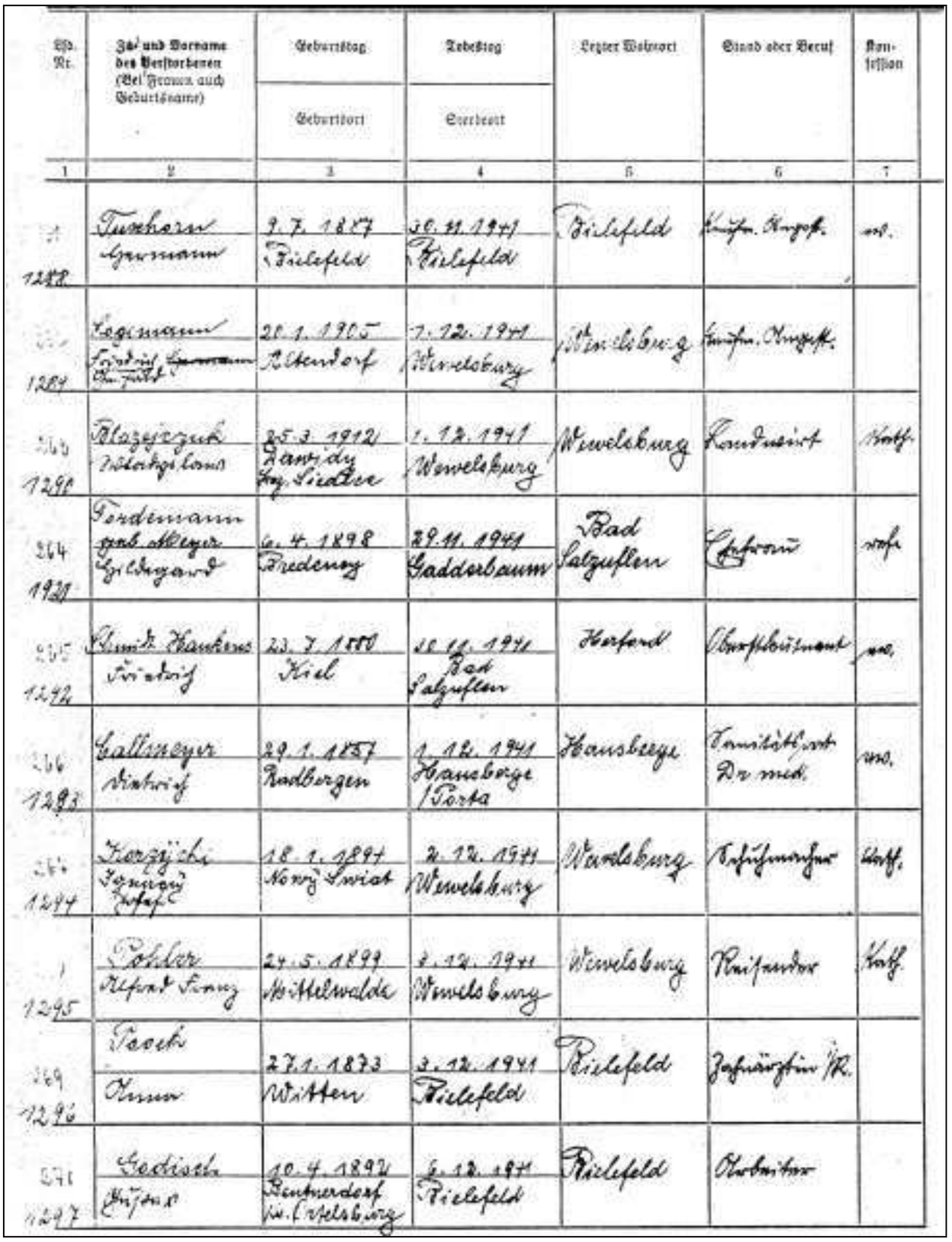

Abb. 2. — Wärmediagramm eines Spiralrekuperators. 3—4 Temperaturverlauf der Rauchgase. 0—5 Temperaturverlauf der Frischluft.

Der metallische Spiralrekuperator ermöglicht dank seiner geringen Wärmekapazität und guten Wärmeleitfähigkeit eine augenblickliche Wärmeübertragung.

Abb. 3. — Vollständiges Temperaturdiagramm von vier aufeinander folgenden Einäscherungen im Krematorium St. Gallen.

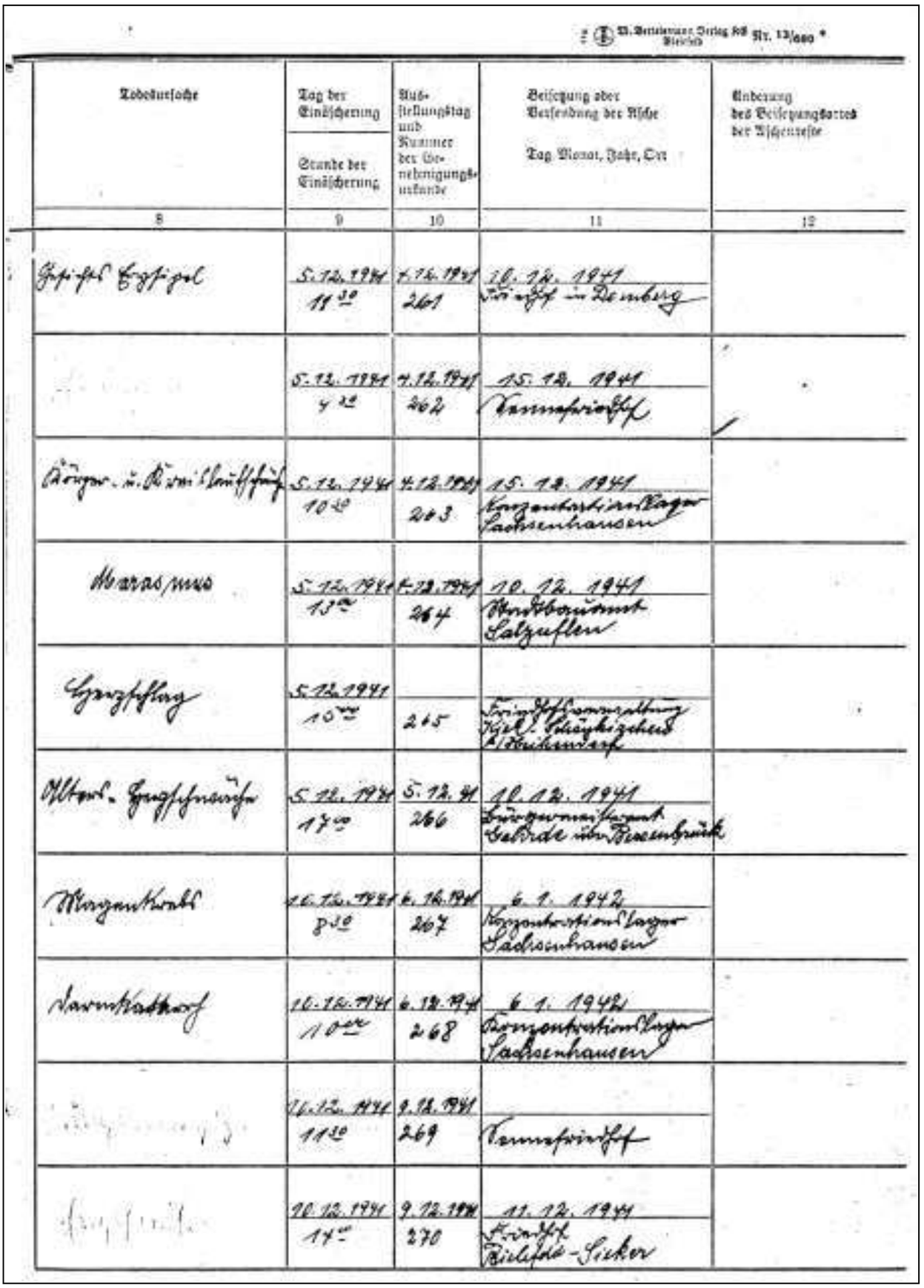
A = Temperatur in der Verbrennungskammer.
B = Temperatur der Rauchgase beim Eintritt in den Rekuperator.
C = Temperatur der vorgewärmten Frischluft beim Eintritt in den Ofen.
I, II, III und IV: Dauer der einzelnen Kremationen.

*Document 85: Fig. 2 (left): Temperature chart of a metallic-coil recuperator; Fig. 3 (right): Temperature chart of 4 cremations conducted in 1942 in the BROWN, BOVERI & CO. electric cremation furnace at the St. Gallen Crematorium. Source: as Doc. 77, p. 4.*



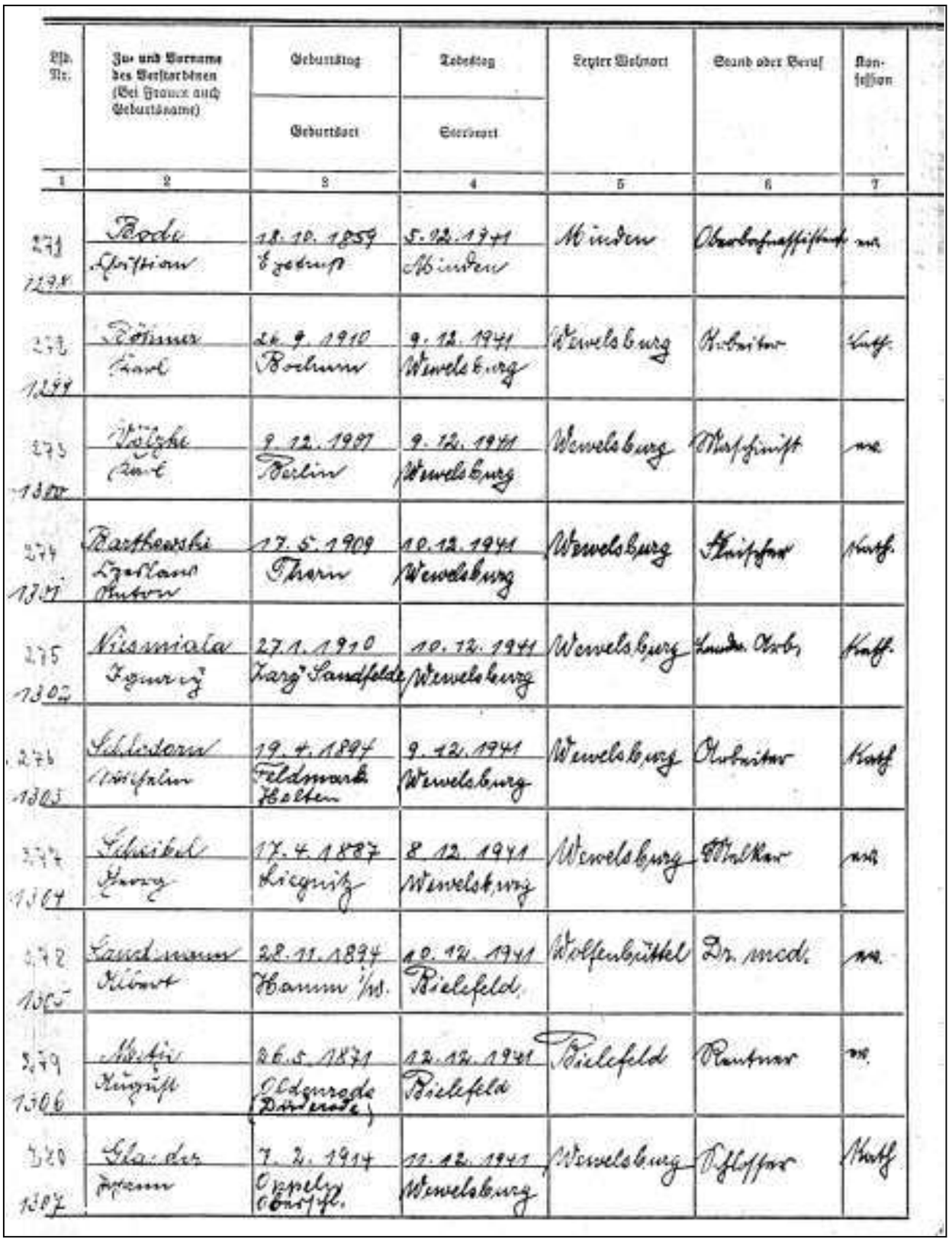
| Lfd. Nr. | Zu- und Vorname des Verstorbenen (Bei Frauen auch Geburtsname) | Geburtstag / Geburtsort | Todestag / Sterbeort | Letzter Wohnort | Stand oder Beruf | Konfession |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| 1288 | Turkheim Hermann | 9.7.1867 Bielefeld | 30.11.1941 Bielefeld | Bielefeld | kaufm. Angest. | mos. |
| 1289 | Hagemann Friedrich [illegible] | 20.1.1905 Altendorf | 7.12.1941 Wewelsburg | Wewelsburg | kaufm. Angest. | |
| 1290 | Blazejczuk Nikolaj Ivan | 25.3.1912 Danzig Hg. Siedlce | 1.12.1941 Wewelsburg | Wewelsburg | Landwirt | kath. |
| 1291 | Tondermann geb. Meyer Ida Margarete | 6.4.1898 Predenow | 29.11.1941 Gadderbaum | Bad Salzuflen | Ehefrau | rom. |
| 1292 | Klimek Hankens Friedrich | 23.7.1880 Kiel | 28.11.1941 Bad Salzuflen | Herford | Oberstleutnant | mos. |
| 1293 | Gallmeyer Viktor | 29.1.1857 Radbergen | 1.12.1941 Hausberge/Porta | Hausberge | Tierärztl. prakt. Dr. med. | mos. |
| 1294 | Herzyichi Ignacy Josef | 18.1.1897 Nowy Swiat | 2.12.1941 Wewelsburg | Wewelsburg | Schlosserlehrling | kath. |
| 1295 | Pohler Alfred Franz | 24.5.1899 Mittelwalde | 2.12.1941 Wewelsburg | Wewelsburg | Reisender | kath. |
| 1296 | Pasch Anna | 27.1.1873 Witten | 3.12.1941 Bielefeld | Bielefeld | Fabrikarbeiterin Wwe. | |
| 1297 | Gedisch Johann | 10.4.1892 Bentwerdesf üb. Crossen | 2.12.1941 Bielefeld | Bielefeld | Arbeiter | |

*Document 86-1a: List of cremations at the Bielefeld Crematorium (5-23 December 1941). Source: Sennefriedhof Bielefeld.*



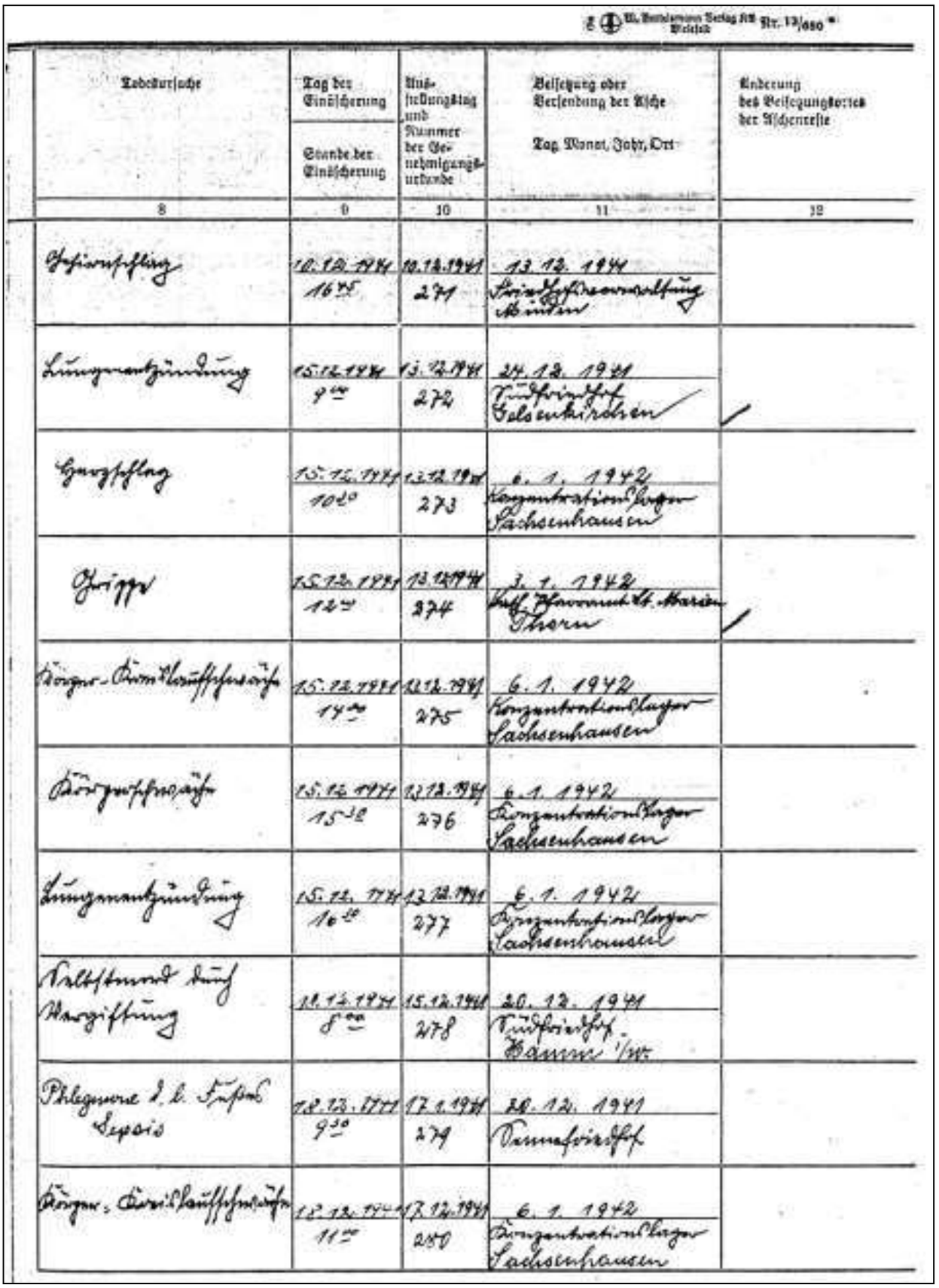
| Todesursache | Tag der Einäscherung<br>Stunde der Einäscherung | Ausstellungstag und Nummer der Genehmigungsurkunde | Beisetzung oder Versendung der Asche<br>Tag, Monat, Jahr, Ort | Änderung des Beisetzungsortes der Aschenreste |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 |
| Herzschwäche | 5.12.1941<br>11 30 | 7.12.1941<br>261 | 16.12.1941<br>Urnenhof in Dessau | |
| | 5.12.1941<br>4 30 | 7.12.1941<br>262 | 15.12.1941<br>Krematorium | |
| Lungenentzündung | 5.12.1941<br>10 30 | 7.12.1941<br>263 | 15.12.1941<br>Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen | |
| Marasmus | 5.12.1941<br>13 30 | 7.12.1941<br>264 | 10.12.1941<br>Standesamt Salzuflen | |
| Herzschwäche | 5.12.1941<br>10 30 | 265 | Friedhofsverwaltung Kgl. Strafgefängnis b/Rheinbach | |
| Altersschwäche | 5.12.1941<br>17 30 | 5.12.41<br>266 | 10.12.1941<br>Bürgermeisteramt Gebäude über Rosenbrück | |
| Herzmuskelschwäche | 10.12.1941<br>8 30 | 6.12.1941<br>267 | 6.1.1942<br>Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen | |
| Darmkatarrh | 10.12.1941<br>10 30 | 6.12.1941<br>268 | 6.1.1942<br>Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen | |
| | 10.12.1941<br>11 30 | 9.12.1941<br>269 | Krematorium | |
| | 10.12.1941<br>14 30 | 9.12.1941<br>270 | 11.12.1941<br>Friedhof Bielefeld-Sieker | |

*Document 86-1b: continued.*



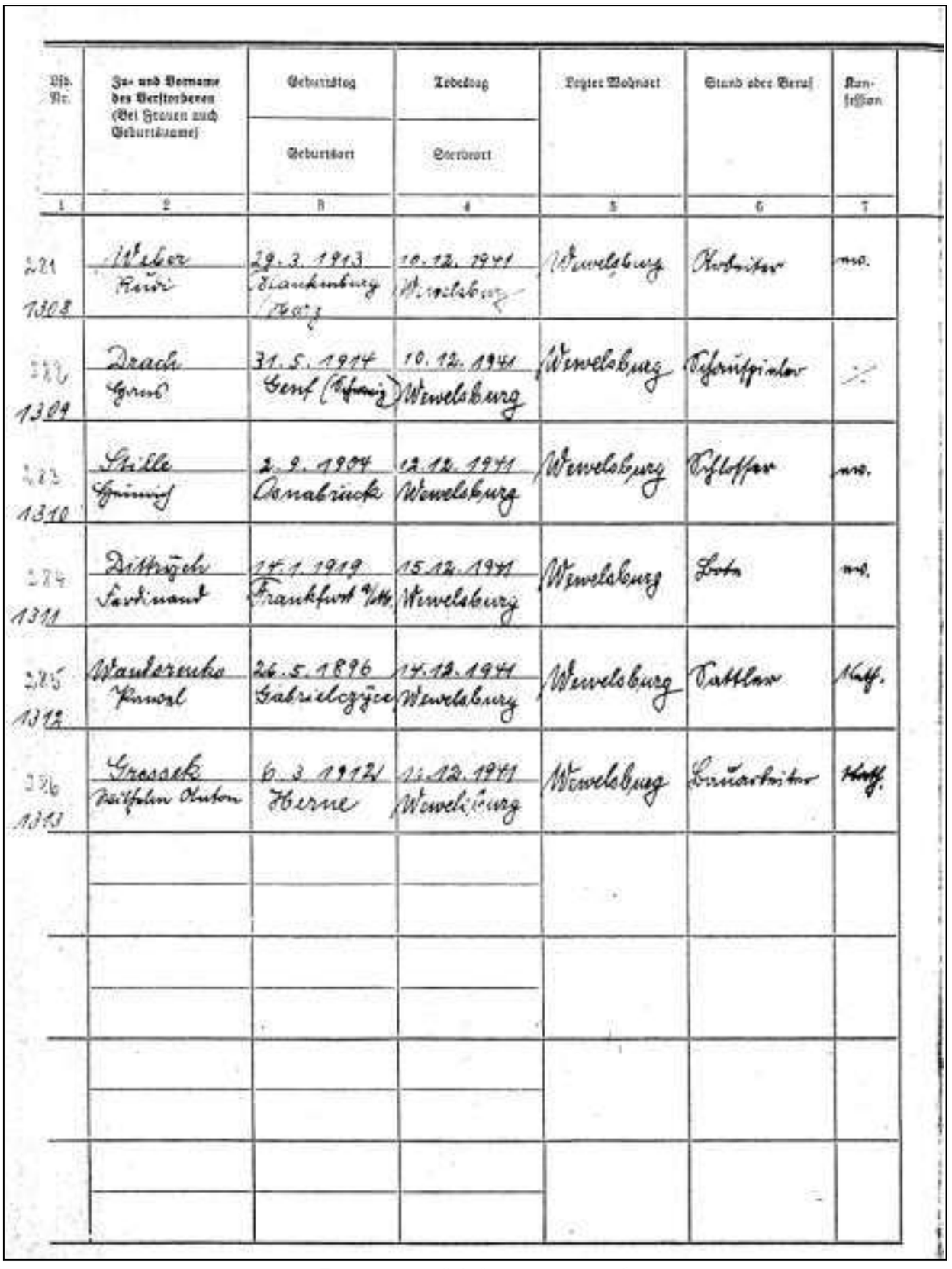
| Lfd. Nr. | Zu- und Vorname des Verstorbenen (Bei Frauen auch Geburtsname) | Geburtstag / Geburtsort | Todestag / Sterbeort | Letzter Wohnort | Stand oder Beruf | Konfession |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| 271 1298 | Bode Christian | 18.10.1859 Egestorf | 5.12.1941 Minden | Minden | Oberbahnassistent | ev. |
| 272 1299 | Böhmer Karl | 26.9.1910 Bochum | 9.12.1941 Wewelsburg | Wewelsburg | Arbeiter | kath. |
| 273 1300 | Böttcher Karl | 9.12.1907 Berlin | 9.12.1941 Wewelsburg | Wewelsburg | Maschinist | ev. |
| 274 1301 | Bartkowski Czeslaw Antoni | 17.5.1909 Thorn | 10.12.1941 Wewelsburg | Wewelsburg | Schlosser | kath. |
| 275 1302 | Wiśniewski Ignacy | 27.1.1910 Targ. Sandfeld | 10.12.1941 Wewelsburg | Wewelsburg | Landw. Arbr. | kath. |
| 276 1303 | Schlechtum Wilhelm | 19.4.1897 Feldmark Holten | 9.12.1941 Wewelsburg | Wewelsburg | Arbeiter | kath. |
| 277 1304 | Schubert Georg | 17.4.1887 Liegnitz | 8.12.1941 Wewelsburg | Wewelsburg | Walker | ev. |
| 278 1305 | Landsmann Albert | 28.11.1894 Hamm/Ws. | 10.12.1941 Bielefeld | Wolfenbüttel | Dr. med. | ev. |
| 279 1306 | Mertin Eugen | 26.5.1871 Oldenrode (Barnstorf) | 12.12.1941 Bielefeld | Bielefeld | Rentner | ev. |
| 280 1307 | Glander Hermann | 7.2.1914 Oppeln Oberschl. | 11.12.1941 Wewelsburg | Wewelsburg | Schlosser | kath. |

*Document 86-2a: continued.*



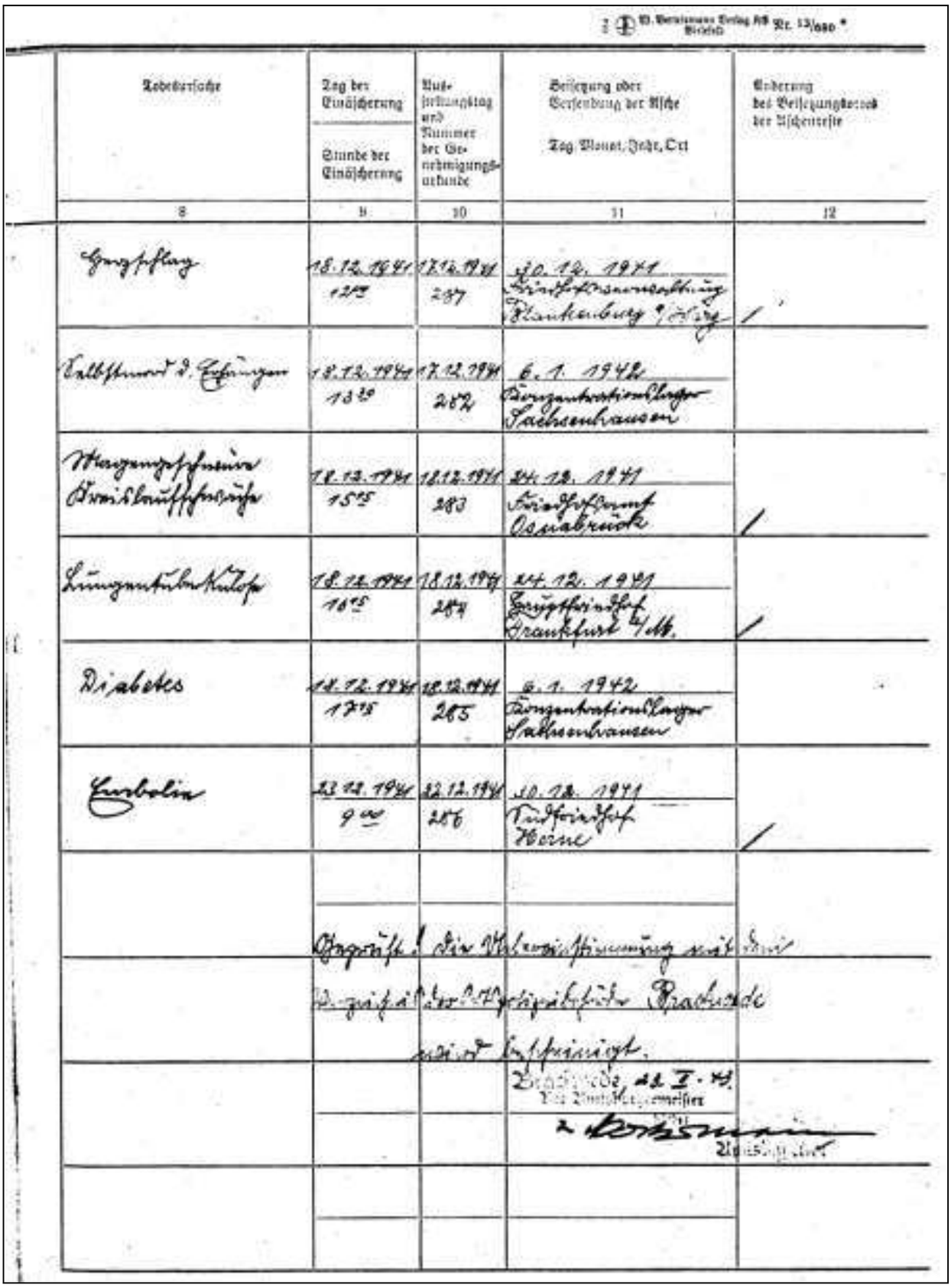
| Todesursache | Tag der Einäscherung<br>Stunde der Einäscherung | Ausfertigungstag und Nummer der Genehmigungsurkunde | Beisetzung oder Versendung der Asche<br>Tag, Monat, Jahr, Ort | Änderung des Beisetzungsortes der Aschenreste |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 |
| Herzschwäche | 12.12.1941<br>16[15] | 12.12.1941<br>271 | 13.12.1941<br>Standesamtsverwaltung<br>Auschwitz | |
| Lungenentzündung | 15.12.1941<br>9[00] | 13.12.1941<br>272 | 24.12.1941<br>Friedhof<br>Gelsenkirchen | ✓ |
| Herzschlag | 15.12.1941<br>10[20] | 13.12.1941<br>273 | 6.1.1942<br>Konzentrationslager<br>Sachsenhausen | |
| Grippe | 15.12.1941<br>12[00] | 13.12.1941<br>274 | 3.1.1942<br>Kath. Pfarramt St. Marien<br>Thorn | ✓ |
| Herz- und Kreislaufschwäche | 15.12.1941<br>14[30] | 13.12.1941<br>275 | 6.1.1942<br>Konzentrationslager<br>Sachsenhausen | |
| Herzschwäche | 15.12.1941<br>15[30] | 13.12.1941<br>276 | 6.1.1942<br>Konzentrationslager<br>Sachsenhausen | |
| Lungenentzündung | 15.12.1941<br>16[30] | 13.12.1941<br>277 | 6.1.1942<br>Konzentrationslager<br>Sachsenhausen | |
| Kreislaufschwäche durch Vergiftung | 14.12.1941<br>8[00] | 15.12.1941<br>278 | 20.12.1941<br>Friedhofsverw.<br>Hamm/W. | |
| Pflegemutter d. k. Fürsorge<br>Lepois | 12.12.1941<br>9[30] | 17.1.1941<br>279 | 20.12.1941<br>Hannafriedhof | |
| Herz- und Kreislaufschwäche | 12.12.1941<br>11[00] | 13.12.1941<br>280 | 6.1.1942<br>Konzentrationslager<br>Sachsenhausen | |

*Document 86-2b: continued.*



| Lfd. Nr. | Zu- und Vorname des Verstorbenen (Bei Frauen auch Geburtsname) | Geburtstag / Geburtsort | Todestag / Sterbeort | Letzter Wohnort | Stand oder Beruf | Konfession |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| 221 1308 | Weber Karl | 29.3.1913 Blankenburg (Thür.) | 10.12.1941 Wewelsburg | Wewelsburg | Arbeiter | ev. |
| 222 1309 | Drach Ernst | 31.5.1914 Genf (Schweiz) | 10.12.1941 Wewelsburg | Wewelsburg | Schriftsteller | - |
| 223 1310 | Stille Heinrich | 2.9.1904 Osnabrück | 12.12.1941 Wewelsburg | Wewelsburg | Schlosser | ev. |
| 224 1311 | Dittrich Ferdinand | 14.1.1919 Frankfurt/M. | 15.12.1941 Wewelsburg | Wewelsburg | Lehrer | ev. |
| 225 1312 | Wandzenka Ignaz | 26.5.1896 Gabrielczyce | 14.12.1941 Wewelsburg | Wewelsburg | Tischler | kath. |
| 226 1313 | Grosack Wilhelm Anton | 6.3.1912 Herne | 11.12.1941 Wewelsburg | Wewelsburg | Grubenarbeiter | kath. |

*Document 86-3a: continued.*

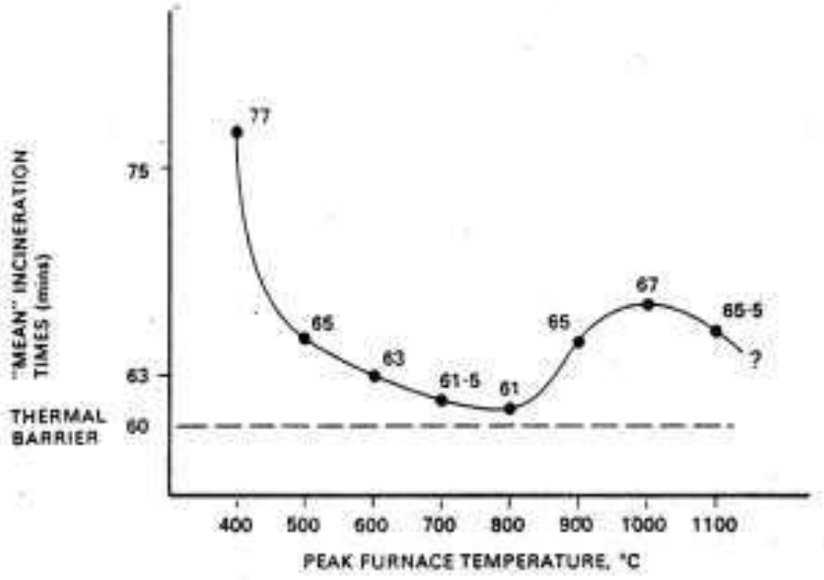


| Todesursache | Tag der Einäscherung / Stunde der Einäscherung | Ausfertigungstag und Nummer der Genehmigungsurkunde | Beisetzung oder Versendung der Asche / Tag, Monat, Jahr, Ort | Änderung des Beisetzungsortes der Aschenreste |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 |
| Herzschwäche | 18.12.1941 / 12[15] | 17.12.1941 / 287 | 30.12.1941 Friedhofsverwaltung Blankenburg a/Harz | / |
| Kalkstaub d. Lungen | 18.12.1941 / 13[30] | 17.12.1941 / 282 | 6.1.1942 Lungenheilstätte Sachsenhausen | |
| Herzmuskelschwäche Kreislaufschwäche | 18.12.1941 / 15[15] | 18.12.1941 / 283 | 24.12.1941 Friedhofsamt Osnabrück | / |
| Lungentuberkulose | 18.12.1941 / 16[15] | 18.12.1941 / 284 | 24.12.1941 Hauptfriedhof Frankfurt a/M. | / |
| Diabetes | 18.12.1941 / 17[15] | 18.12.1941 / 285 | 6.1.1942 Lungenheilstätte Sachsenhausen | |
| Kurbolin | 23.12.1941 / 9[00] | 22.12.1941 / 286 | 30.12.1941 Friedhof Herne | / |
| | | | | |
| Abgänge! | Die Verbrennung mit | | | |
| | | | | |
| | | | | |
| | | | | |
| | | | | |

*Document 86-3b: continued.*

Factors which affect the process

**GENERAL TREND AND RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN MEAN INCINERATION TIMES AND PEAK FURNACE TEMPERATURE**




Both "times" and "temperatures" have been rounded up

**FACTOR ANALYSIS**

| MALE | FEMALE | YOUNG | OLD | MALIGNANT | NON-MALIGNANT |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Larger size<br>More tissue<br>Heavier skeleton<br>Die younger | More fat | Greater elasticity of skin<br>Superficial tissues are firmer<br>Heavier bones | Deaths from debilitating illness<br>Less fat | Less fat<br>Tissue wasting | |

**MAJOR FACTORS**

1 Protein nature of skin and human tissue

2 Composition of skeleton

88

*Document 87: Duration of a cremation as a function of the temperature in a modern gas-fired cremation furnace. Source: E.W. Jones, "Factors which affect the process of cremation." Extract from the Cremation Society of Great Britain's* Annual Cremation Conference Report*, 1975, p. 88.*

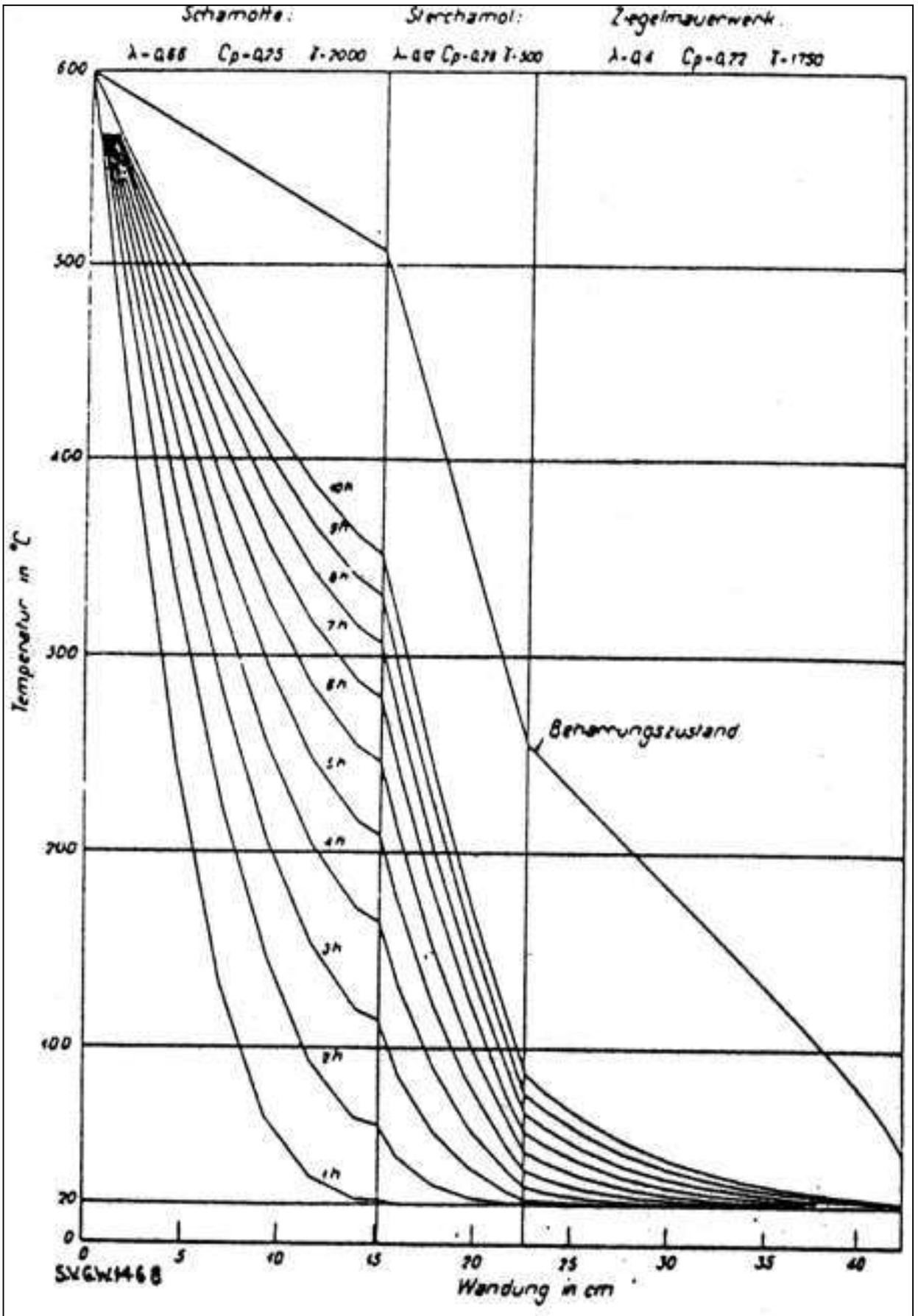
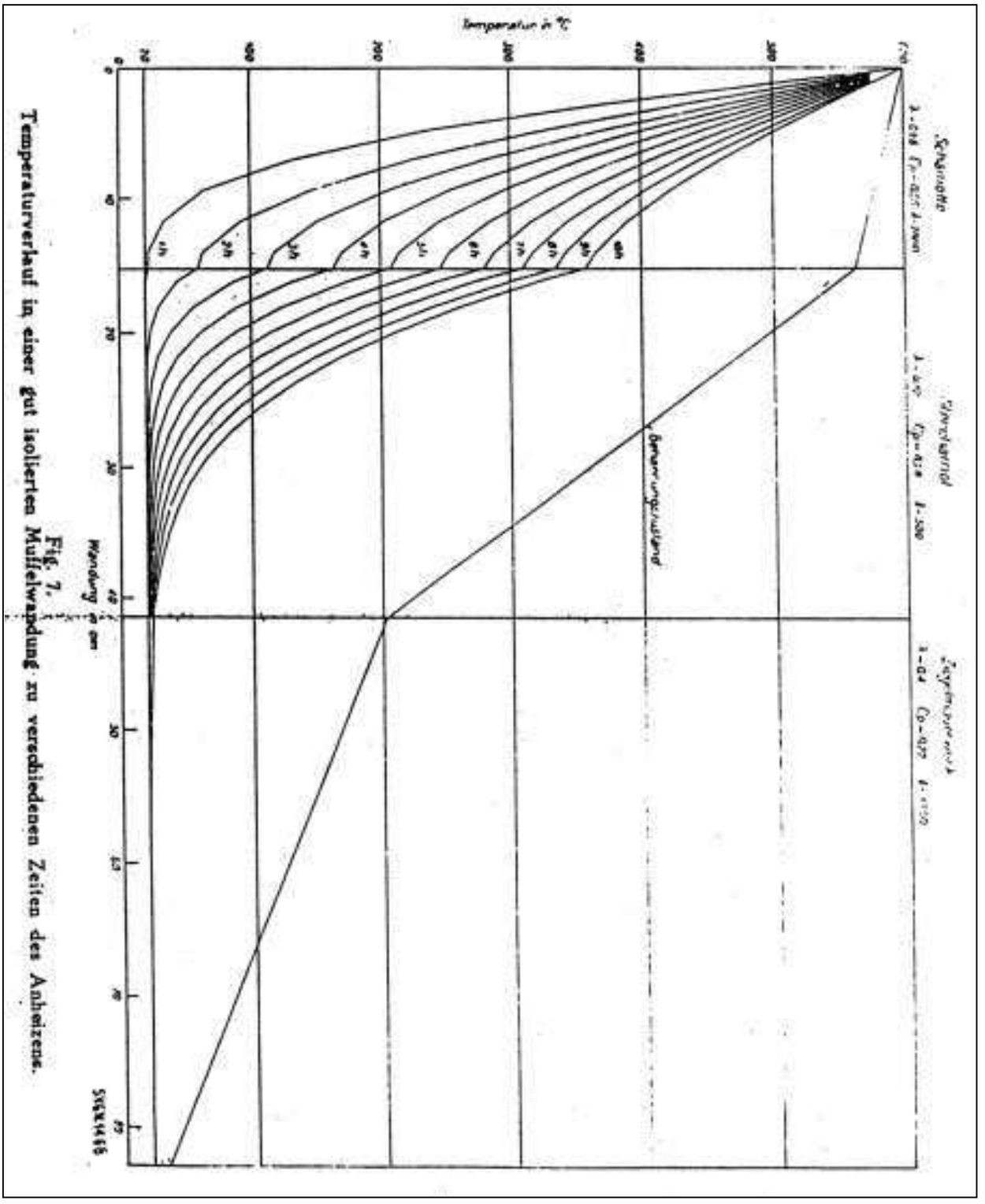



Fig. 6.
Temperaturverlauf in einer schlecht isolierten Muffelwandung zu verschiedenen Zeiten des Anheizens.

*Document 88: Fig. 6: Behavior of wall temperature in a badly insulated muffle at various points of heating it up. Source: as Doc. 69, p. 154.*




*Document 89: Fig. 7: Behavior of wall temperature in a well-insulated muffle at various points of heating it up. Source: as Doc. 69, p. 155.*

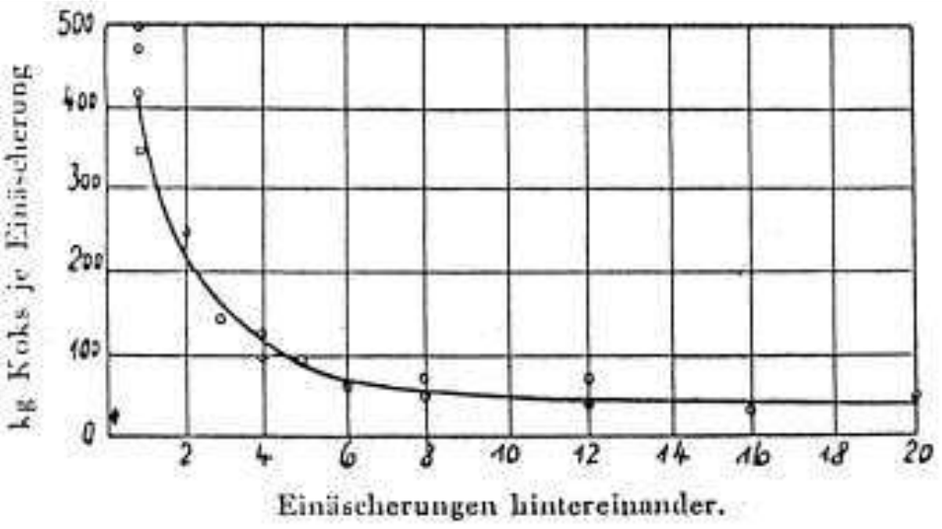



Fig. 25.
Koksverbrauch je Einäscherung für mehrere Einäscherungen hintereinander.

*Document 90: Coke consumption per cremation for several consecutive cremations. Source: P. Schläpfer, "Ueber den Bau und den Betrieb von Kremationsöfen." Special reprint from the* Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine*, Zürich, 1937, p. 36.*

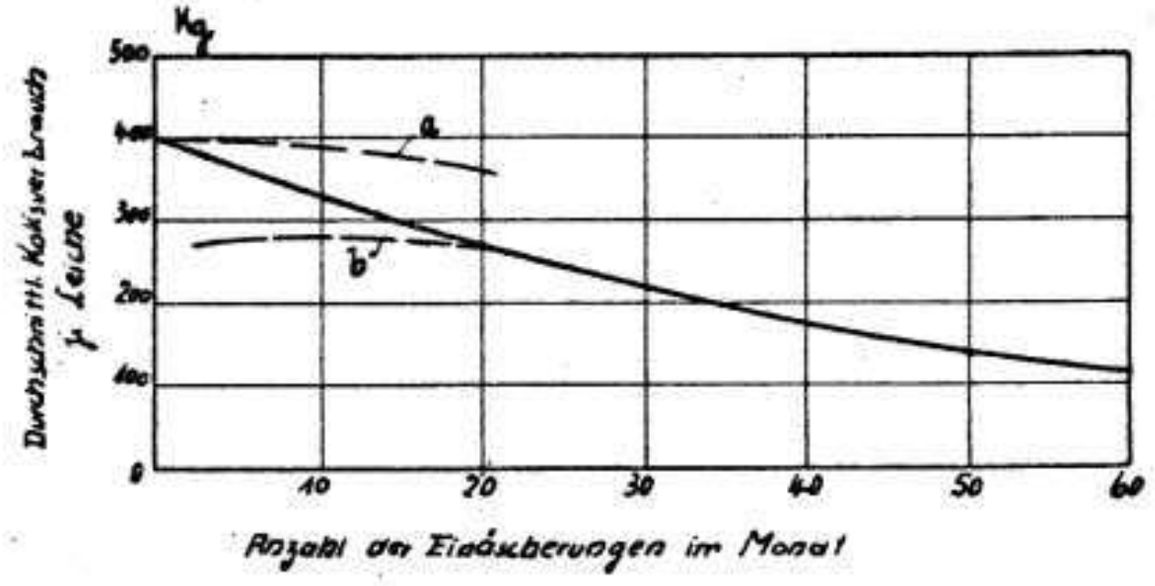



**Abb. 3. Durchschnittlicher Koksverbrauch im Monat je Leiche.**
*a* obere, *b* untere Grenze des möglichen Brennstoffverbrauches.

*Document 90a: Monthly average coke consumption per corpse as a function of the number of cremations per month. (a) and (b) give the maximum and minimum fuel consumption, respectively. Source:* ibid.

überliegenden Seite der Ofenwand in einem außen abgeschlossenen Gehäuse eine elektrische Birne an, deren in den Ofen geworfene Lichtstrahlen durch eine vorgebaute Linse verstärkt werden.

Abschließend sei noch auf das Beobachtungsfenster von Mahon hingewiesen. Dasselbe ist mit einer dauernd und unmittelbar der Wärmestrahlung des Ofens ausgesetzten feuerfesten Scheibe versehen, wobei nicht nur die betreffende Scheibenoberfläche, sondern auch die dem Ofeninnern zugewandten Scheibenkanten vollständig oder doch mit nur geringen Unterbrechungen der Wärmestrahlung unterliegen. Dadurch soll eine ungleichmäßige Erwärmung der Scheibe und das damit verbundene Auftreten von Wärmespannungen, insbesondere an den Rändern der Scheibe vermieden werden. Die Befestigung der Scheibe an der dem Ofeninnern zugewandten Seite erfolgt statt durch die sonst üblichen Leisten — wie Abb. 5 zeigt — mittels schmaler, aus dem Rahmen vorspringender Flachen, die sich nur auf kleine Teile der unmittelbar bestrahlten Scheibenoberfläche gewissermaßen punktförmig auflegen. Die Scheiben können auch durch die Rahmenfläche selbst gehalten werden, indem diese unter einem spitzen Winkel zur unmittelbar bestrahlten Scheibenoberfläche gestellt werden und so die dem Ofeninnern zugewandten Scheibenkanten lediglich berühren, aber nicht überdecken (Abb. 6). Das Mahonsche Beobachtungsfenster besteht aus zwei halbathermanen Glasplatten und aus einer zwischen diesen mit Abstand angeordneten gefärbten Glasplatte. Letztere ist aus mehreren Glasstreifen zusammengesetzt, wobei die aneinanderstoßenden Streifenkanten schiefwinklig abgeschrägt sind. Durch eine solche Unterteilung wird die Oberflächenspannung verringert. Gleichzeitig werden etwa auftretende Verzerrungen in der Scheibe ausgeglichen, ohne daß sich dabei in der Scheibe Spalte bilden können. [249]

# Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch.

Von Wilhelm Heepke, Mittweida.

Mit sechs Abbildungen.

Inhaltsangabe: Entwicklung der Feuerbestattung. Bisheriges feuerungstechnisches Schrifttum. Direkte und indirekte Einäscherung; Regeneratoren und Rekuperatoren. Schwierigkeiten für die Berechnung, starke Temperaturschwankungen. Der Koksofen mit Rekuperator. Wärmebedarfsmengen, Wärmegewinne, Wärmeverluste, Brennstoffaufwand. Die Erhebungsgebühr für eine Einäscherung.

(Schluß von Seite 111.)

Einen Überblick über das Ineinandergreifen der verschiedenen Verbrennungsprozesse gibt das Wärmediagramm Abb. 2, dessen Zahlenwerte in der späteren Entwicklung ihre Erklärung finden. Die verschiedenen Wärmebeträge $W$, die sich durch den Einäscherungsprozeß ergeben, sind in Abb. 2 als Prozentverhältnisse des Brennstoffnutzeffektes verrechnet und durch die strichpunktierten Linien markiert. Für den ersten Koksverbrennungsprozeß kommen die Wärmeverluste mit voller Liniensignatur in Frage.

Sieht man von dem alten Gothaer Ofen ab, der zudem zuerst mit böhmischer Braunkohle gefeuert wurde, so kommt als neuzeitliche Bauart nur der Koksofen mit Rekuperator in Betracht; letzterer ist aus Schamottesteinen aufgebaut. Die ersten Beck-Öfen der 90er Jahre waren nach dem Klingenstierna-System mit gußeisernen Luftrekuperatorröhren ausgerüstet. Bemerkenswert ist hierfür, daß in der Eisenhüttenindustrie zur Zeit wieder eine Neigung zur Verwendung von Metallröhrenrekuperatoren vorliegt. In der neuesten Beckschen Bauart Abb. 3 ist die Zerlegung der bisherigen Rechtecks-Rekuperatorkanäle in patentierte Dreiecksquerschnitte $c_1$ und $c_2$ beachtenswert, ebenso auch die Vergrößerung der Rauchgaskanalquerschnitte $c_3$ auf Kosten der Luftkanalquerschnitte $c_4$ bei dem Didier-Ofen Abb. 4. Diese Maßnahmen gehen darauf hinaus, die Kanalquerschnitte den Durchflußmengen und besonders

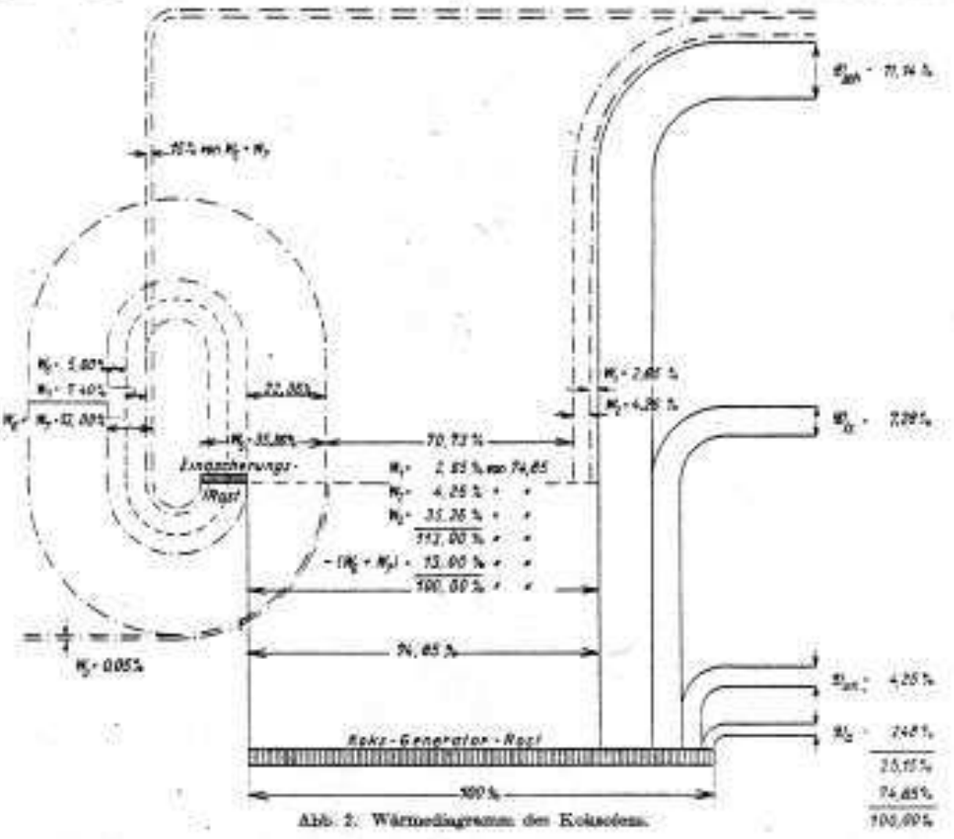



Abb. 2. Wärmediagramm des Koksofens.

*Document 91: Article by engineer Wilhelm Heepke, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch", in:* Feuerungstechnik*, XXI. Jg., 15 August 1933, no. 8, pp. 123-128.*

den anfallenden großen Rauchgasmengen zwecks Vernichtung des Rauches genauer anzupassen. Durch den Beckschen Dreiecksrekuperator werden Lufterhitzungen bis 600° und mehr erzielt. Als weitere Neuerung ist die Anbringung mehrfacher Kanalmündungen für die Leichenverbrennungsluft in dem Deckengewölbe der Sargmuffel anzusehen.

Der Beck-Ofen hat den Vorzug, daß die Feuergase von vorn nach hinten gezogen werden. Beim Öffnen des Hauptschiebers zur Einführung des Sarges können also keine Gase

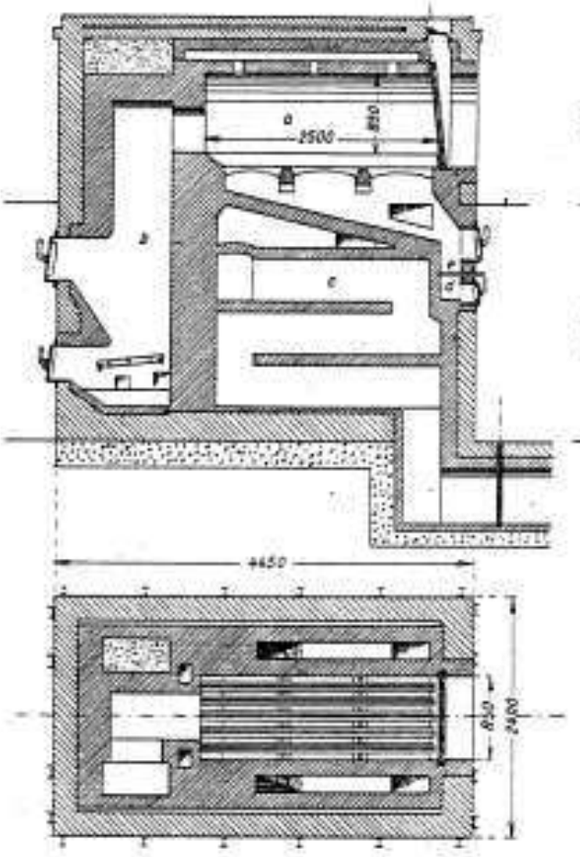



Abb. 3. Beck-Koksofen mit Dreiecksrekuperator.
a = Einäscherungsmuffel, b = Kompensator, c = Rekuperator, $d_1$ = Rauchgaskanäle, $d_2$ = Luftkanäle, d = Leichenaschen-Sammelraum, e = Kaminverbindungszug.

in den Heizraum austreten. Ist die Asche auf die unter dem Sargrost liegende schiefe Ebene gefallen und noch mit einigen brennbaren Teilen durchsetzt, so wird sie auf den Nachverbrennungsrost e gezogen, wo sie in sich restlos verbrennt. Hiernach wird dieser Rost gekippt, infolgedessen die Asche in den darunter befindlichen Aschenbehälter d fällt. Der Didier-Ofen ist eine für größere Krematorien und für Dauerbetrieb vorgesehene schwere Ofenbauart. Für Anstalten mit nur wenigen Einäscherungen in der Woche wird der Ofen in seinem Unterbau durch Fortlassen von ein oder zwei Rekuperatorzügen niedriger gehalten, wodurch das Anheizen schneller vor sich geht. Man hat bei den Didier-Öfen ferner die Möglichkeit, die aus der Muffel a abziehenden Feuergase vor Eintritt in den Rekuperator c noch mit durch die Heizzüge der Muffel leiten zu können und so an Brennstoff für das Aufheizen der Muffel a für die Einäscherung der nächsten Leiche zu sparen. Durch die Trennung von Generator b und Muffel a ist die Feuerführung für das Anwärmen der Muffel so gehalten, daß Abgase aus der Feuerung während der Einäscherung selbst in den Einäscherungsraum nicht gelangen können.

Um nun zu einer Rechnung zu kommen, müssen von Schwankungen der Wärmemengen und Temperaturen abgesehen, nur bestimmte Normal-, Maximal- oder Minimalwerte, wie sie passend erscheinen, zugrunde gelegt werden.

Das Gewicht der Leiche einer erwachsenen Person kann 70÷100 kg betragen. Hiervon entfallen 65% auf den Wassergehalt und somit 35% auf die Trockensubstanz, von der 5% Unverbrennbares (Asche) sind. Die 35 — 5 = 30% brennbare Substanz setzt sich zusammen aus 12% Fett, 15% Eiweißstoffen und 3% sonstigen chemischen Stoffen oder aus 52% C, 7% H, 22% O, 1% S und 17% N. Danach erhält man bei Voraussetzung eines mittleren Leichengewichtes von 0,5 (70 + 100) = 85 kg als brennbares Leichengewicht 0,3 · 85 = 25,5 kg, welches besteht aus:

0,12 · 85 = 10,20 kg Fett
0,15 · 85 = 12,75 kg Eiweiß
0,03 · 85 = 2,55 kg Sonstiges
25,50 kg

oder:

c = 0,52 · 25,5 = 13,260 kg C
h = 0,07 · 25,5 = 1,785 kg H
o = 0,23 · 25,5 = 5,865 kg O
s = 0,01 · 25,5 = 0,255 kg S
n = 0,17 · 25,5 = 4,335 kg N
25,500 kg

Für eine derartige brennbare Masse, die in ihrer Zusammensetzung einem festen Brennstoff gleichkommt, besteht eine Luftüberschußzahl $m = \frac{20,5}{CO_2}$. Nach praktischen Messungen kann $CO_2 = 13\%$ gesetzt werden, somit $m = \frac{20,5}{13} = 1,5$.

Zur vollkommenen Verbrennung dieser Bestandteile ist eine wirkliche Verbrennungsluftmenge nötig von:

$$L = m \cdot \frac{2,67c + 8h - s - o}{0,30}$$
$$= 1,5 \cdot \frac{2,67 \cdot 13,260 + 8 \cdot 1,785 + 0,255 - 5,865}{0,30}$$
$$= 220,365 = \sim 220 \text{ m}^3 \text{ von } 0° \text{ und } 760 \text{ mm}.$$

Die Temperatur $t$ in der Sargmuffel soll erfahrungsgemäß und auf Grund von genauen Versuchen nicht unter ~ 800° sinken und nicht über 1000° steigen, damit eine möglichst vollkommene Verbrennung und völlig ausgeglühte weiße Asche gewonnen wird. Bei $t > 1000°$ würde zwar die Verbrennung rascher vor sich gehen, dagegen würden aber die Knochen schwarz und hart werden. Es soll daher $t = 900°$ angenommen werden.

Die Luft wird im Rekuperator von der Anfangs- oder Raumtemperatur $t_0 = 10°$ auf $t_1 = 350°$ vorgewärmt. Es wird dabei $t = 350°$ vorausgesetzt, da die Entzündungstemperatur des Sargholzes bei 325—350 liegt. Es ist dann für die Luft noch eine Wärmemenge vorzusehen von:

$$W_1 = 0,31 \cdot L \cdot (t - t_1) = 0,31 \cdot 220\,(900 - 350)$$
$$= 37\,510 = \sim 38\,000 \text{ kcal}.$$

Die in der Leiche enthaltene 65proz. Wassermenge von $g = 0,65 \cdot 85 = 55,25$ kg ist ebenfalls auf $t = 900°$ zu bringen, das heißt in Sattdampf von 100° zu verwandeln und danach bis auf 900° zu überhitzen. Mit einer Erzeugungswärme $i = 640$ kcal/kg bei 1 ata und $c_p = 0,48$ spez. Überhitzungswärme ergibt sich ein für diese Wasserverdampfung erforderlicher Wärmeaufwand von:

$$W_2 = g \cdot [i + c_p (t - t_0)] = 55,25\,[640 + 0,48\,(900 - 10)]$$
$$= 58\,963 = \sim 60\,000 \text{ kcal}.$$

*Document 91: continued*

Jahrgang 83, 1939 H. Treptau, Die deutschen Leichenverbrennungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung usw. 125

Das Unverbrennbare, die 5% Knochen von $0{,}05 \cdot 85 = 4{,}25$ kg Gewicht, wird während des Einäscherungsprozesses bei 0,2 spez. Wärme eine Wärmemenge:

$$W_3 = 0{,}2 \cdot 4{,}25\,(900 - 10) = 740{,}5 = \sim 800 \text{ kcal}$$

binden, die mit Herausnahme der Asche aus dem Sammelbehälter als Verlust zu buchen ist.

Das Schamottefutter des Oberbaues des Ofens mit Muffel, Rost, Kanälen und Aschesammelraum kann mit $\sim 3$ m³ angenommen werden, besitzt also bei 1800 kg/m³ spez. Gewicht ein Gewicht $G_1 = 3 \cdot 1800 = 5400$ kg. Die Temperatur dieses Schamottemauerwerkes beträgt nach Meßversuchen etwa $\vartheta = 800°$, so daß bei einer spez. Wärme von 0,21 für die Erwärmung dieses Ofenoberteiles von 10° auf 800° aufzubringen sind:

$$W_1 = c_p \cdot G_1\,(\vartheta - t_0) = 0{,}21 \cdot 5400 \cdot (800 - 10) = 895\,860 = \sim 900\,000 \text{ kcal}.$$

Der untere Ofenteil mit dem Rekuperator umfaßt $\sim 4$ m³ Schamottemauerwerk, hat also ein Gewicht von $G_2 = 4 \cdot 1800 = 7200$ kg. Unter Voraussetzung ungünstig niedriger Verhältnisse treten die Heizgase mit $T_1 = 600°$ in den Rekuperator und verlassen ihn durch den Fuchs mit $T_2 = 200°$. Hiermit sind gegeben:

die mittlere Rauchgastemperatur zu:

$$T_m = \frac{T_1 + T_2}{2} = \frac{600 + 200}{2} = 400°,$$

die mittlere Lufttemperatur zu:

$$t_m = \frac{t_0 + t_1}{2} = \frac{10 + 350}{2} = 180°.$$

Mit $s = {}^1/_2$ Schamottestein der Rekuperatorwände, also $= 0{,}065$ m Stärke;
$\lambda =$ Wärmeleitzahl der Schamottesteine, $= 0{,}60$ bei $400 \div 500°$;
$\alpha =$ Wärmeübergangszahl für rauhe Wandoberfläche, $= 9{,}0$ bei $v \leqq 5$ m/s Geschwindigkeit (nach Jürges)

wird die Warmedurchgangszahl der Rekuperatorwände:

$$k = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{\alpha} + \frac{s}{\lambda} + \frac{1}{\alpha}} = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{9} + \frac{0{,}065}{0{,}6} + \frac{1}{9}} = \frac{1}{0{,}33} = 3.33 \text{ kcal/m}^2\,°\text{C h}.$$

Damit erhält man die beiden Oberflächentemperaturen der Rekuperatorsteine zu:

$$\vartheta' = T_m - (T_m - t_m)\frac{k}{\alpha} = 400 - (400 - 180)\frac{3.33}{9} = 318°,$$

$$\vartheta'' = t_m + (T_m - t_m)\frac{k}{\alpha} = 180 + (400 - 180)\frac{3.33}{9} = 262°,$$

und die mittlere Steintemperatur:

$$\vartheta_m = \frac{\vartheta' + \vartheta''}{2} = \frac{318 + 262}{2} = 290°.$$

Da $\alpha = \alpha' = \alpha'' = 9{,}0$ gesetzt ist, so muß auch sein:

$$\vartheta_m = \frac{T_m + t_m}{2} = \frac{400 + 180}{2} = 290°.$$

Mit $\vartheta_m = \sim 300°$ sind dann für die Anwärmung des Rekuperators erforderlich:

$$W_2 = c_p \cdot G_2 \cdot \vartheta_m = 0{,}21 \cdot 7200 \cdot 300 = 453\,600 = \sim 454\,000 \text{ kcal},$$

die zur Erhöhung der Lufttemperatur von 10° auf 350° dienen.

Da nun die Ofentemperatur über der Entzündungstemperatur des Sargmateriales liegt, so werden bei Einführen des Sarges dieser wie auch danach die Leiche unter Einwirkung der heißen Luft bzw. deren Sauerstoffes alsbald zur Verbrennung kommen.

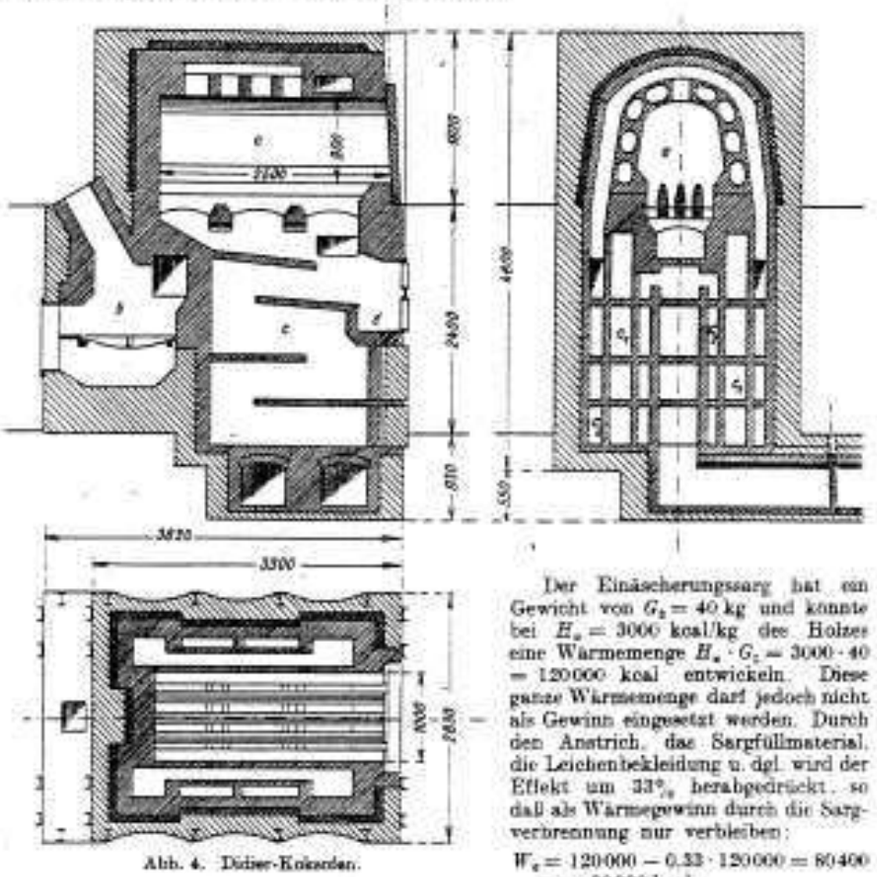



Abb. 4. Didier-Koksofen.

Der Einäscherungssarg hat ein Gewicht von $G_3 = 40$ kg und könnte bei $H_u = 3000$ kcal/kg des Holzes eine Wärmemenge $H_u \cdot G_3 = 3000 \cdot 40 = 120\,000$ kcal entwickeln. Diese ganze Wärmemenge darf jedoch nicht als Gewinn eingesetzt werden. Durch den Anstrich, das Sargfüllmaterial, die Leichenbekleidung u. dgl. wird der Effekt um 33% herabgedrückt, so daß als Wärmegewinn durch die Sargverbrennung nur verbleiben:

$$W_4 = 120\,000 - 0.33 \cdot 120\,000 = 80\,400 = \sim 80\,000 \text{ kcal}.$$

Da die brennbare Substanz der Leiche aus denselben organischen Bestandteilen besteht wie ein fester Brennstoff, so läßt sich die bei der Verbrennung der Leiche entwickelte Wärmemenge nach der üblichen Verbandsformel bestimmen zu:

$$W_5 = 8100 \cdot c + 29\,000\left(\lambda - \frac{o}{8}\right) + 2500\,s - 600 \cdot \varrho$$

$$= 8100 \cdot 13.26 + 29\,000\left(1{,}785 - \frac{5{,}865}{8}\right) + 2500 \cdot 0{,}255 - 600 \cdot 55{,}25 = 105\,402 \text{ kcal}.$$

Rechnet man mit dem Fettbestandteil der Leiche und nimmt den Heizwert des Fettes mit 8000 kcal/kg und den der Eiweiß- und übrigen Stoffe mit 1500 kcal/kg an, so erhält man:

$$W_5 = 8000 \cdot 10{,}2 + 1500\,(12{,}75 + 2{,}55) = 104\,550 \text{ kcal}.$$

Man kann aber auch zur Ermittlung von $W_5$ bewährte Erfahrungswerte von tierischen Verbrennungsöfen heranziehen. In derartigen guten Öfen rechnet man mit einem Kohle- oder Koksverbrauch von $0{,}350 \div 0{,}375$ kg zum Verbrennen von

*Document 91: continued*

1 kg Fleisch in 1 Minute. Mit $\eta = 0{,}5$ und $H_u = 7000$ kcal/kg für Koks wird:

$$W_2 = 0{,}5 \cdot 7000 \cdot 0{,}350 \cdot 85 = 104\,125 \text{ kcal}.$$

Man kann mithin endgültig setzen:

$$W_2 = 105\,000 \text{ kcal}.$$

Für die Verbrennung einer 85-kg-Leiche ist also nach vorstehendem Erfahrungswert eine Verbrennungsdauer von 85 Minuten = 1 Stunde und 25 Minuten nötig. Dies ist eine Zeit, die auch in den neuzeitlichen Leichenein-äscherungsöfen vorauszusetzen ist.

Für eine erste Einäscherung mit Hochheizen des kalten Ofens erhält man nunmehr folgende Wärmebilanz:

Aufzuwendende Wärmemengen:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| für Erwärmung der Einäscherungsluft | $W_1 =$ | 38 000 kcal |
| für Wasserverdampfung | $W_2 =$ | 60 000 „ |
| für Eigenerwärmung der Asche | $W_3 =$ | 800 „ |
| für Erwärmung des oberen Ofenteiles | $W_4 =$ | 900 000 „ |
| für Erwärmung des unteren Ofenteiles | $W_5 =$ | 454 000 „ |
| | $\sum (W_1 + W_5) =$ | 1 452 800 kcal |

Erzeugende Wärmemengen:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| durch Verbrennung d. Sarges | $W_6 =$ 80 000 kcal | |
| durch Verbrennung d. Leiche | $W_7 =$ 105 000 „ | |
| | $W_6 + W_7 =$ 185 000 kcal | 185 000 kcal |
| Somit liegt für eine erste Einäscherung ein Wärmebedarf vor | | $W_r =$ 1 267 800 kcal |

Als Brennstoff kommt Koks als Gas- oder Hüttenkoks in Frage. Für nachstehende Berechnung wird ein Zechenkoks zugrunde gelegt, dessen chemische Analyse ergeben hat:

C = 78,84; H = 0,51; O = 1,0; S = 0,91; W = 8,21; A = 10,53%.

Dafür findet sich der untere theoretische Heizwert zu:

$$H_u = 81\,C + 290\left(H - \frac{O}{8}\right) + 25\,S - 6\,W$$

$$= 81 \cdot 78{,}84 + 290\left(0{,}51 - \frac{1{,}00}{8}\right) - 25 \cdot 0{,}91 - 6 \cdot 8{,}21$$

$$= 6471{,}18 = \sim 6470 \text{ kcal/kg}.$$

Zur Bestimmung des Nutzeffektes bzw. Wirkungsgrades $\zeta$ sind die Wärmeverluste des Ofens zu erfassen, die sich aus dem Schornsteinverlust, den Verlusten durch Leitung und Strahlung, durch unvollkommene Verbrennung und durch Herdrückstände (Asche) zusammensetzen. Für diese Ermittlung werden Zahlenwerte benutzt, die durch Versuche und Erfahrungen mit obigem Brennstoff gefunden wurden. Teilweise muß natürlich für diese Darstellung auf Mittelwerte zugekommen werden. Gefunden wurden: die Fuchstemperatur $T_F = 200°$, die Raumtemperatur beim Anheizen $t_0 = 10°$ und nach Inbetriebsetzen $t_0 = 20°$, die Analysenwerte des Heizgases (Rauchgases) $CO_2 = 13$, $O_2 = 7{,}3$, $CO = 0{,}5$, $H_2 = 0{,}4$, $CH_4 = 0{,}3$ und $N = 70{,}5$ Vol.-%, die Koksaschenmenge einer ersten Heizung $A' = 12$ kg mit Analysenwerten $C_a = 47{,}8$, $H_a = 0{,}1$, $S_a = 1{,}6$ und Unverbrennlichem 50,5%, also Unverbranntes und noch Brennbares in der Asche: $U_a = (C_a + H_a + S_a) = 47{,}8 + 0{,}1 + 1{,}6 = 49{,}5\%$.

Der Heizwert von $U_a$ war nach der Verbrennungsuntersuchung in der Berthelot-Mahlertschen Bombe $H_{ua} = 3650$ kcal/kg.

Hiermit erhält man als Schornsteinverlust:

$$\mathfrak{V}_{sch} = \left[0{,}32\,\frac{C}{0{,}536 \cdot CO_2} + 0{,}0048\,(9\,H + W)\right](T_F - t_0)\cdot\frac{100}{H_u}$$

$$= \left[0{,}32\,\frac{78{,}84}{0{,}536 \cdot 13} + 0{,}0048\,(9 \cdot 0{,}51 + 8{,}21)\right](200 - 10)\,\frac{100}{6470}$$

$$= 10{,}80\%.$$

Oder mit dem Volumen der trockenen Verbrennungsgase:

$$R_r = \frac{0{,}01 \cdot C}{0{,}536\,\frac{CO_2 + CO + CH_4}{100}} = \frac{0{,}01 \cdot 78{,}84}{0{,}536\,\frac{13 + 0{,}5 + 0{,}3}{100}}$$

$$= 10{,}7 \text{ m}^3/\text{kg}$$

und der mittleren spez. Wärme der Rauchgase:

$$c_{pm} = 0{,}318 + 0{,}000046\,(T_F - t_0) = 0{,}318 + 0{,}000046\,(200 - 10)$$

$$= 0{,}327.$$

zu:

$$\mathfrak{V}_{sch} = \frac{R_r \cdot c_{pm}\,(T_F - t_0)\cdot 100}{H_u} = \frac{10{,}7 \cdot 0{,}327\,(200 - 10)\cdot 100}{6470}$$

$$= 10{,}30\%.$$

Oder mit dem Luftüberschuß $m_1 = 1{,}5$ im Generator, dem Rauchgasgewicht:

$$R_r = 1{,}4\,\frac{m_1 H_u}{1000} = 1{,}4\,\frac{1{,}5 \cdot 6470}{1000} = 13{,}57 \text{ kg},$$

dem Ausstrahlungsverhältnis $\varepsilon = 0{,}15$, der spez. Wärme der Gase $c = \sim 0{,}24$ und dem Wirkungsgrad des Generators $\eta = \sim 0{,}90$, der Feuertemperatur zu:

$$T = t_0 + \eta_1\,\frac{H_u(1 - \varepsilon)}{R_r \cdot c}$$

$$= 10 + 0{,}90\,\frac{6470\,(1 - 0{,}15)}{13{,}57 \cdot 0{,}24}$$

$$= 1516 = \sim 1500°$$

und damit nach Abb. 5 mit den genaueren spez. Wärmen von $c = 0{,}282$ bei $T = 1500°$ und $c_F = 0{,}235$ bei $T_F = 200°$ zu:

$$\mathfrak{V}_{sch} = \frac{T_F \cdot c_F}{T \cdot c}\cdot 100$$

$$= \frac{200 \cdot 0{,}235}{1500 \cdot 0{,}282}\cdot 100$$

$$= 11{,}14\%.$$

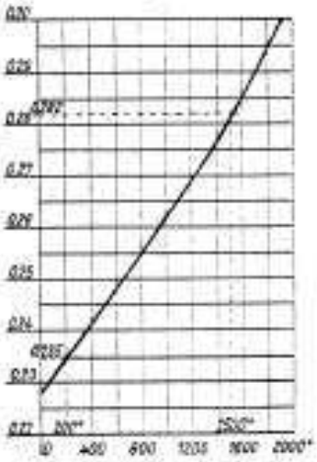



Abb. 5. Spezifische Wärme von 1 kg Rauchgas bei $m = 10\%$. (Nach Dr. Bansen, Stahl und Eisen 1913.)

Oder schließlich nach Siegert zu:

$$\mathfrak{V}_{sch} = 0{,}70\,\frac{T_F - t_0}{CO_2} = 0{,}70\,\frac{200 - 10}{13} = 10{,}50\%.$$

Der Verlust durch unverbrannte Gase (unvollkommene Verbrennung) entsteht durch den Gehalt der Abgase an Unverbranntem als CO und $CH_4$ und ist bestimmt zu:

$$\mathfrak{V}_{un} = \frac{R_r\,(3030 \cdot CO + 2580\,H_2)}{H_u} = \frac{10{,}7\,(3053 \cdot 0{,}5 + 2580 \cdot 0{,}4)}{6470}$$

$$= 4{,}25\%,$$

oder angenähert nach Brause zu:

$$\mathfrak{V}_{un} = \sim\frac{70 \cdot (CO - H_2)}{CO_2 + CO + H_2} = \frac{70 \cdot (0{,}5 - 0{,}4)}{13 + 0{,}5 + 0{,}4} = 4{,}33\%.$$

Den Verlust durch Herdrückstände (Asche, Schlacke) erhält man mit obigen Angaben und mit einer vorläufigen Annahme des Brennstoffverbrauches (nach Erfahrungen) von $B = \sim 300$ kg zu:

$$\mathfrak{V}_a = U_a \cdot \frac{A' \cdot 8100}{B\,H_u} = 49{,}5 \cdot \frac{12}{300} \cdot \frac{8100}{6470} = 2{,}48\%.$$

Oder:

$$V_a = \frac{A' \cdot H_{ua} \cdot 100}{B \cdot H_u} = \frac{12 \cdot 3650 \cdot 100}{300 \cdot 6470} = 2{,}26\%.$$

Der Verlust durch Wärmeleitung und -strahlung des Ofens muß vielfach als Restglied in die Bilanzrechnung eingesetzt werden. Hier läßt er sich jedoch mit Hilfe der Wärmedurchgangsgleichung erfassen.

Der ganze freistehende Ofenmauerklotz besitzt eine Außenfläche von $F = 90$ m². Die mittlere Temperatur der Innenwände kann mit $\vartheta_i' = \frac{\vartheta + \vartheta_a}{2} = \frac{800 - 300}{2} = 550°$

*Document 91: continued*

eingesetzt werden. Für die Wärmedurchgangszahl gilt mit $\alpha_1 = \alpha_2 = 7$ (Innenwand) nach Abb. 6:

$$k = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{\alpha_1} + \frac{\delta_1}{\lambda_1} + \frac{\delta_2}{\lambda_2} + \frac{\delta_3}{\lambda_3} + \frac{1}{\alpha_2}} = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{7} + \frac{0{,}12}{0{,}70} + \frac{0{,}010}{0{,}60} + \frac{0{,}38}{0{,}45} + \frac{1}{7}}$$

$$= \frac{1}{1{,}317} = 0{,}76 \text{ kcal/m}^2\text{°Ch}.$$

In $z = 3$ Stunden Anheizzeit des Einäscherungsofens nach Erreichen des Generatorbeharrungszustandes ist der Wärmeverlust durch den Ofenmauerklotz:

$$W_v = k \cdot F (\vartheta'_m - t'_0) z = 0{,}76 \cdot 90 (550 - 20) \cdot 3 = 108\,756 \text{ kcal}$$

oder:

$$\frac{W_v \cdot 100}{B \cdot H_u} = \frac{108\,756 \cdot 100}{300 \cdot 6470} = 5{,}60\%.$$

Rechnet man hierzu noch 30% für die rechnerisch nicht zu erfassenden, aber immerhin bedeutenden Wärmeverluste

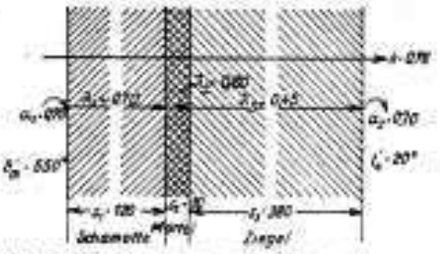



Abb. 6. Bestimmung der Wärmedurchgangszahl $k$.

durch Falschluft und Undichtigkeiten im Mauerwerk, in Klappen und Schiebern, so wird:

$$\mathfrak{V}_u = 1{,}3 \cdot 5{,}60 = 7{,}28\%.$$

Alle vorstehenden Prozentwerte der Wärmeverluste beziehen sich auf das Prozentverhältnis von $H_u$.

Mit dem Größtwerte der ermittelten Prozentsätze wird dann der Gesamtnutzeffekt (siehe auch Abb. 2):

$$100 - (\mathfrak{V}_{ast} + \mathfrak{V}_m + \mathfrak{V}_a + \mathfrak{V}_u) = 100 - (11{,}14 + 4{,}25 + 2{,}48 + 7{,}28)$$
$$= 100 - 25{,}15 = 74{,}85 = \sim 75\%$$

und der Wirkungsgrad:

$$\eta = 0{,}75,$$

also der wirkliche Heizwert des Kokses:

$$\eta H_u = 0{,}75 \cdot 6470 = 4850 \text{ kcal/kg}.$$

Für eine erste Einäscherung ist mithin der Brennstoffaufwand:

$$B_I = \frac{W_I}{\eta H_u} = \frac{1\,267\,800}{4850} = 262 \text{ kg}.$$

Für Öfen schwerer Bauart erhöhen sich $G$ und $G_1$ und damit $W_4$ und $W_1$ derart, daß $B_I$ auf 300–400 kg und mehr steigt.

Für eine zweite anschließende Einäscherung sind aufzubringen einmal die Wärmemengen für die Verbrennungsluftvorwärmung, Wasserverdunstung und Aschenabsorptionswärme mit:

$$W_1 + W_2 + W_3 = 38\,000 + 60\,000 + 800 = 98\,800 \text{ kcal},$$

dann $\sim 30\%$ für Deckung der Wärmeverluste des Ofens, hervorgerufen durch Absorption, Leitung, Strahlung, Falschluft, Sargeinführung, Klappen und Schieber usw., also:

$$0{,}30 (W_4 + W_5) = 0{,}30 (900\,000 + 454\,000) = 406\,200 \text{ kcal}.$$

Durch die Sarg- und Leichenverbrennung werden:

$$W_6 + W_7 = 80\,000 + 105\,000 = 185\,000 \text{ kcal}$$

erzeugt, von welcher Wärmemenge $\sim 15\%$ mit den Abgasen durch den Schornstein als Verlust entweichen.

Somit stehen zur Verfügung:

$$0{,}85 (W_6 + W_7) = 0{,}85 \cdot 185\,000 = 157\,250 \text{ kcal}.$$

Für die zweite Einäscherung sind also aufzubringen:

$$W_{II} = (98\,800 + 406\,200) - 157\,250 = 347\,750$$

und:

$$B_{II} = \frac{W_{II}}{\eta H_u} = \frac{347\,750}{4850} = 72 \text{ kg}.$$

Da sich mit jeder weiteren Betriebsstunde der Wärmeverlust durch die Absorption des Ofenmauerwerkes verringert, und zwar so weit, bis schließlich ein gewisser Beharrungszustand eingetreten ist, so kann man für weitere anschließende Betriebsstunden auf Grund von Erfahrungen und Messungen den Prozentsatz dieses Wärmeverlustes gleichmäßig herabsetzen bis zu der untersten Beharrungsgrenze von $\sim 15\%$.

Zahlentafel 1.

| Anlage in | Koksart | Koksverbrauch in kg für Einäscherung: Hochheizen und 1. | 2. | 3. | 4. | 5. | 6. | Bemerkungen |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Arnstadt | Gas- | 160–270 | 234–314 von zwei Leichen an einem Tage | | | | | Unregelmäßiger Betrieb. Abwärme für Kapellenheizung. |
| Berlin-Wilmersdorf | Gas- | 350–52 | 52 | 52 | 50 | 50 | 50 | Dauerbetrieb. |
| Chemnitz | Gas- | 280 | 80 | 50 | 40 | 40 | — | Dauerbetrieb. Heizversuche Heepke. |
| Dessau | Hütten- | 265 | 180 zusammen | | | | 35 | Heizversuche Keßler. |
| Erfurt | Gas- | 182,5 | 87,5 | 112,5 | 110 | 50 | 25 | Nicht täglich in Betrieb. |
| Halle | Hütten- | 175–200 | je 50 | | | | | — |
| Hannover | Hütten- | etwa je 100 im Durchschnitt | | | | | | Unregelmäßiger Betrieb. |
| Hirschberg | Hütten- | 150 | 100 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | Saugzuganlage. |
| Mainz | Gas- | 270 | 100 | 50 | 50 | 50 | — | Modernisierter Ofen I — unterbrochener Betrieb |
| | | 400 | 200 | 100 | 100 | — | — | Alter Ofen II — unterbrochener Betrieb |
| München | Gas- | 200–210 | 52 | 52 | 52 | 52 | — | — |
| Weimar | Gas- | je 135 im Durchschnitt | | | | | | Nur Dienstags und Freitags in Betrieb. |

Für anschließende dritte bis fünfte Einäscherung kommt man etwa mit dem Mittel zwischen 30 und 15%, also mit $\sim 22\%$ aus, so daß man erhält:

$$W_{III} = 0{,}22 (W_4 + W_5) + (W_1 + W_2 + W_3) - 0{,}85 \cdot (W_6 + W_7)$$
$$= 0{,}22 \cdot 1\,354\,000 - 98\,800 - 157\,250 = 239\,430 \text{ kcal}$$

und:

$$B_{III} = \frac{W_{III}}{\eta \cdot H_u} = \frac{239\,430}{4850} = 49{,}4 = \sim 50 \text{ kg}.$$

Von der fünften oder sechsten Einäscherung an wird der Beharrungszustand des Ofens in seiner Verlustwärmeabgabe annähernd erreicht sein, so daß man von jetzt an unbedenklich mit dem unteren Grenzwert von 15% rechnen darf. Somit gelten dann für eine weitere usw. Einäscherung:

$$W_n = 0{,}15 \cdot 1\,354\,000 + 98\,800 - 157\,250 = 144\,650 \text{ kcal}$$

und:

$$B_n = \frac{W_n}{\eta \cdot H_u} = \frac{144\,650}{4850} = 30 \text{ kg}.$$

Alle diese Rechnungsergebnisse decken sich gut mit praktischen Erfahrungen. In vielen Krematorien wird mit einem täglichen oder jährlichen Durchschnittswert je nach der Inanspruchnahme der Anstalten gerechnet. So findet man für eine erste Einäscherung einschließlich Anheizen:

$B = 175–275$ kg für einen normalen mittleren Ofen,
$= 300–450$ kg für einen schweren Ofen mit Dauerbetrieb,
$= 75–80$ kg für eine weitere anschließende Einäscherung.

*Document 91: continued*

Wegen der Verrechnungen des Brennstoffverbrauches über eine längere Betriebszeit hin seitens der Krematorienverwaltungen finden sich nur wenig feste Werte für den Koksverbrauch für die einzelnen aufeinanderfolgenden Einäscherungen. Diese Werte lassen sich dann nur durch Heizversuche gewinnen. In vorstehender Zahlentafel 1 ist eine diesbezügliche beschränkte Übersicht gegeben. Die Hochheizzeit ist mit ~2÷3 Stunden, die Einäscherungszeit mit $^3/_4$÷1$^1/_2$ Stunden vorauszusetzen. Von der Angabe der Ofensysteme ist absichtlich Abstand genommen.

Die größte Zahl der Einäscherungen im Koksofen hat sich im Jahre 1930 im Berlin-Wilmersdorfer Krematorium mit 3784 ergeben, also bei 52 Jahreswochen und 6 wöchentlichen Arbeitstagen im Durchschnitt täglich zu $\frac{3780}{52 \cdot 6} = \sim 12$; hierfür wurden 35 kg für jede Einäscherung verrechnet.

Für die zu erhebende Gebühr für eine Leichenäscherung kann natürlich nicht nur ein mittlerer Koksverbrauch herangezogen werden, sondern es müssen auch alle anderen Unkosten des Krematoriumsbetriebes prozentuale Berücksichtigung finden und dann aus der Jahresbilanz der Preis für eine Einäscherung festgelegt werden. Zieht man zum Beispiel Chemnitzer Verhältnisse herbei, so kommt man zu folgender Aufstellung:

Im Jahre 1930 sind im Chemnitzer Krematorium 1753 Leichen eingeäschert und dafür 128 t Koks verbraucht worden. Somit entfällt auf eine Einäscherung ein Koksverbrauch von 128000 : 1753 = 73 kg. Damit erhält man folgende Verrechnung:

| | |
|---|---|
| 73 kg Koks bei 100 kg zu 3 RM. | 2,20 RM. |
| Anfuhr für 100 kg zu 0,38 RM. | 0,27 „ |
| Anzündeholz | 0,13 „ |
| Aschenabfuhr | 0,10 „ |
| 6 Heizer-Lohnstunden je 1,20 RM. | 7,20 „ |
| (4 Heizer × 48 Wochenstunden × 52 Jahreswochen = 10000 Arbeitsstunden; 10000 : 1753 = 6 Heizerlohnstunden je Einäscherung) | |
| Von 7,20 RM. 25% für Versicherung usw. | 1,80 „ |
| | 11,70 RM. |
| Davon 15% für Ofenabnutzung | 1,75 „ |
| Aschenkapsel | 1,65 „ |
| Harmoniumbenutzung | 4,80 „ |
| 4 Trägerstunden je 1 RM. | 4,— „ |
| | 23,10 RM. |
| Davon 30% für Verwaltungskosten | 6,90 „ |
| Somit Durchschnittsgebühr für eine Einäscherung | 30,— RM. |

[178]

## Umschau.

**Über das Mischen verschiedener Heizgase für die Städteversorgung.** Das genaue Mischen verschiedener Gase zwecks Herstellung eines völlig konstanten Stadtgases ist heute von großer Bedeutung, und zwar namentlich für die amerikanischen Gaswerke, denen außer Steinkohlengas, Wassergas und Generatorgas auch noch Naturgas, ferner Abfallgase der Ölraffinerien, Butan, Propan usw. zur Verfügung stehen. Die Heranziehung dieser in ihrer Zusammensetzung so verschiedenen Gase für die Abgabe an Städte hat an die Meßtechnik bisher unbekannte Anforderungen gestellt. Früher hat man beim Mischen verschiedener Gase zur wenig auf die Einhaltung genauer Mengenverhältnisse geachtet, weil man sich über die Bedeutung einer konstanten Gasbeschaffenheit nicht im klaren war. Heute weiß man dagegen überall in der Gasindustrie, wie wichtig die Unveränderlichkeit des Heizwertes, des spezifischen Gewichtes und der anderen Brenneigenschaften des Stadtgases ist. In Amerika beträgt der Heizwert des Stadtgases in der Regel 4450—5030 kcal/m³, und zwar ist den Gasgesellschaften die Einhaltung eines bestimmten Heizwertes meist von einer staatlichen Kommission vorgeschrieben.

Die Gasgesellschaften haben zur Ausbildung oder zur Anschaffung zuverlässiger Meß- und Kontrollgeräte beträchtliche Mittel aufgewendet, so daß man heute überall selbsttätige Kalorimeter, Heizwertregler, Dichteschreiber und andere Kontrollgeräte benutzt. Die Consolidated Gas Electric Light & Power Co., die die Stadt Baltimore und deren Umgebung mit Gas versorgt, verteilt z. B. an ihre Abnehmer ein Gas, das aus Kokereigas, Ölraffineriegas und selbsterzeugtem karburierten Wassergas besteht. Die von auswärts bezogenen beiden Gase werden häufig in schwankenden Mengen und mit wechselndem Heizwert geliefert, trotzdem ist es dem Gaswerk gelungen, durch entsprechenden Zusatz von Wassergas, das mehr oder weniger stark karburiert wird, dauernd ein gleichmäßig zusammengesetztes Mischgas in das Rohrnetz zu speisen. Der Heizwert des abgegebenen Gases beträgt im Monatsdurchschnitt 4450 kcal/m³, wobei die Schwankungen für jede Einzelablesung im Mittel nur 90 kcal unter oder 180 kcal über diesem Wert liegen. Das spezifische Gewicht des Mischgases schwankt zwischen 0,55 und 0,63 (auf Luft = 1 bezogen).

Zur Erzielung dieser gleichmäßigen Gasbeschaffenheit werden im Gaswerk die 3 Einzelgase genauestens gemessen und mit Hilfe zahlreicher Kontrollgeräte auf ihren Heizwert und ihr spezifisches Gewicht untersucht, ebenso das Mischgas vor dem Eintritt in den Ausgleichbehälter sowie das Stadtgas vor dem Eintritt in das Rohrnetz. Im Originalaufsatz wiedergegebene Meßstreifen zeigen die Schwankungen im Heizwert und im spezifischen Gewicht der Einzelgase sowie die völlig gleichmäßige Beschaffenheit des Stadtgases. Zur Ausführung der Messungen werden registrierende Thomas-Kalorimeter sowie Reinarex-Dichteschreiber verwendet, deren Anzeigen durch häufige Vergleichsmessungen mit Standardinstrumenten von sorgfältig ausgebildeten Leuten systematisch kontrolliert werden.

Das Koksofengas wird von einem Stahlwerk in der Umgebung durch eine 13 Meilen lange Rohrleitung dem Gaswerk zugeführt. Die Gaslieferungen schwanken zwischen 17000 und 23000 m³/h, der Heizwert des Gases zwischen 4270 und 4720 kcal/m³ und das spezifische Gewicht zwischen 0,37 und 0,45. Das Koksofengas wird auf dem Gaswerk von Schwefelwasserstoff befreit und hierauf mit den anderen Gasen gemischt. Das Raffineriegas wird ebenso durch eine 5 Meilen lange Rohrleitung von einer benachbarten Ölraffinerie bezogen, und zwar in einer Menge von 2250—3400 m³/h; sein Heizwert beträgt 13350—13800 kcal/m³ und seine Dichte 0,95—1,0. Auch dieses Gas wird auf dem Gaswerk von Schwefelwasserstoff gereinigt, ehe es den anderen Gasen zugesetzt wird. Die eigene Wassergasanlage des Werkes muß imstande sein, den Tagesbedarf von durchschnittlich 850000 m³ im Sommer und von 1,3 Mill. m³ im Winter zum Teil, im Notfalle aber auch vollständig zu decken, und zwar muß dieses Gas durchaus den oben erwähnten Anforderungen entsprechen. Zu diesem Zweck sind 20 dreiteilige Wassergas-Einheiten, Bauart Lowe, vorhanden, die eine ausreichende Reserve bilden, selbst wenn die Lieferung von Kokerei- oder Raffineriegas ausbleiben sollte. Der Heizwert des Wassergases läßt sich durch Verändern der eingespritzten Ölmenge in weiten Grenzen regeln, desgleichen das spezifische Gewicht durch geeignete Einstellung der Perioden bei der Gaserzeugung. Die innige Vermischung der 3 Gase erfolgt in einem Feld-Waschet, in dem zugleich das Naphthalin aus dem Gase ausgewaschen wird, sowie in 4 großen Gasbehältern. (J. H. Wolfe, Ch. Met. Engg. 38, 1931, S. 578—581.) S. [213]

**Feuerfeste Massen als Anstrich-, Reparatur- und Ausfugmaterial.** Um höher beanspruchte feuerfeste Auskleidungen von Feuerungen und Öfen längere Zeit hindurch betriebsfähig zu halten, ist man in neuerer Zeit mehr und mehr zur Verwendung von Stampfmassen übergegangen, welche in verschiedensten Zusammensetzungen entsprechend der Art der Beanspruchung angeboten werden. Grundsätzlich unterscheidet man zwischen sogenannten Schutzüberzügen einerseits und den Flick- und Ausfugmassen andererseits. Während erstere — wie der Name schon sagt — zum Schutz des Mauerwerks als Überzug in verhältnismäßig dünner Schicht aufgetragen werden, nimmt man mit den Flickmassen meist Reparaturen an vorzeitig abgenutzten Stellen des Mauerwerks vor. Der Vorteil bei der Verwendung von Schutzanstrich- und Flickmassen liegt vornehmlich in ihrer billigeren Anwendung, da man bedeutend geringere Mengen dieses Materials im Vergleich zu einer Reparatur mit Steinmaterial benötigt, welches zwecks Erreichung einer genügenden Verbandsfestigkeit immer in größerem Umfange ersetzt werden muß. Man hat Massen entwickelt, welche in ihrer Feuerfestigkeit und chemischen Widerstandsfähigkeit dem Steinmaterial der Auskleidung erheblich überlegen sind, wobei die Gesamtkosten einer Reparatur trotz höherem absolutem Preis sich erheblich niedriger stellen. Eine für genannte Zwecke besonders geeignete Masse wird unter dem Handelsnamen „Pyro“[1]) auf den Markt gebracht. Als Schutzüberzug auf neuem Mauerwerk angewandt, bewirkt diese Masse eine wesentliche Verlängerung der Lebensdauer des Mauerwerks. Außer ihrer hohen Feuerbeständigkeit zeichnet sich Pyro-Masse auch durch eine große Widerstandsfähigkeit gegen chemischen Angriff von Schlacken und Flugstaub der Feuergase aus. Die Anwendung erfolgt in der Weise, daß man die pulverförmig in trockenem Zustand angelieferte Masse mit Wasser zu einem dünnflüssigen Brei anrührt, welchen man mit Hilfe einer Bürste auf das feuerfeste Mauerwerk aufträgt. Der Verbrauch dieser Masse ist sehr sparsam, da für einen Quadratmeter Mauerwerksfläche nur etwa 6 kg benötigt werden. Bei einem Preis von nur 0,27 RM. pro kg stehen die Kosten in sehr günstigem Verhältnis zur Verlängerung der Betriebsbeständigkeit des Mauerwerks. Wegen der chemischen Unempfindlichkeit der Pyro-Masse wird ein hiermit versehenes Mauerwerk von Schlackenkorrosionen bewahrt

[1]) Vertrieb durch L. Gorges Söhne, Halle a. d. Saale.

*Document 91: continued*

**Verordnung**
**zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes *).**
**Vom 10. August 1938.**

Auf Grund des § 10 des Gesetzes über die Feuerbestattung vom 15. Mai 1934 (Reichsgesetzbl. I S. 380) wird verordnet:

§ 1

Die vor Inkrafttreten des Gesetzes auf Formblatt eines Feuerbestattungsvereins abgegebene, eigenhändig unterschriebene Erklärung, durch die der auf Feuerbestattung gerichtete Wille bekundet ist, bleibt, auch wenn sie nicht eigenhändig geschrieben ist, wirksam.

§ 2

(1) Die Polizeibehörde des Einäscherungsortes hat über alle von ihr genehmigten Feuerbestattungen, gegebenenfalls für jede selbständige Anlage gesondert, ein Verzeichnis zu führen, in das unter fortlaufenden Nummern einzutragen sind:

1. Zu- und Vorname des Verstorbenen,
2. Geburtstag und Geburtsort,
3. Todestag und Sterbeort,
4. letzter Wohnort,
5. Stand oder Beruf,
6. Konfession,
7. Todesursache,
8. Tag und Stunde der Einäscherung,
9. Ausstellungstag und Nummer der Genehmigungsurkunde,
10. Beisetzungsort der Aschenreste,
11. Änderungen des Beisetzungsortes der Aschenreste (§ 10 Abs. 2).

(2) Das Verzeichnis ist mit den der Genehmigung zugrunde liegenden Bescheinigungen und Nachweisen 30 Jahre nach der letzten im Verzeichnis erfolgten Eintragung aufzubewahren.

§ 3

(1) Die nach § 3 Abs. 2 Nr. 2 des Gesetzes vorgeschriebene amtsärztliche Bescheinigung ist durch den für den Sterbeort oder für den Ort der Einäscherung zuständigen Amts- oder Gerichtsarzt nach anliegendem Muster auszustellen.

(2) Die obersten Landesbehörden können, soweit nötig, zur Vornahme der Leichenschau und zur Ausstellung der Bescheinigung auch andere Ärzte ermächtigen, die die amtsärztliche Prüfung als Kreis-, Bezirks- oder Gerichtsarzt bestanden oder an einem Sonderlehrgang mit Erfolg teilgenommen haben, durch den die für die gerichtliche Leichenschau erforderlichen Kenntnisse vermittelt werden, oder die bereits vor Inkrafttreten des Gesetzes mit Wahrnehmung dieser Verrichtungen betraut waren.

*) Betrifft nicht das Land Österreich.

§ 4

Bei Leichen, die aus dem Ausland zur Einäscherung eingeliefert werden, entscheidet die Polizeibehörde des Einäscherungsortes, ob der gemäß den Bestimmungen des Internationalen Abkommens über Leichenbeförderung ausgestellte Leichenpaß für den Nachweis der Todesursache ausreicht. Etwa bestehende Zweifel sind durch Vornahme der amtsärztlichen Leichenschau gemäß § 3 Abs. 2 Nr. 2 des Gesetzes zu klären.

§ 5

Die auf Feuerbestattung gerichtete Willensbekundung kann widerrufen werden. Der Widerruf muß einwandfrei nachgewiesen werden; als einwandfrei nachgewiesen gilt der Widerruf insbesondere dann, wenn er in einer der Formen des § 4 Nrn. 1 bis 3 des Gesetzes erklärt ist.

§ 6

Für die Feuerbestattungsanlage muß eine Leichenhalle vorhanden sein, in der die Leichen vor der Einäscherung untergebracht werden können. Außerdem muß ein Raum für die Vornahme der Leichenöffnungen zur Verfügung stehen, der die für diesen Zweck erforderlichen Einrichtungen zu enthalten hat.

§ 7

Die Feuerbestattungsanlage und deren Betrieb unterliegen der Aufsicht der Polizeibehörde des Ortes, in dem die Anlage sich befindet. Der Betrieb regelt sich nach einer von der obersten Landesbehörde zu genehmigenden Betriebsordnung, in der auch die Gebühren festzusetzen sind.

§ 8

Der für den Betrieb der Feuerbestattungsanlage verantwortliche Leiter ist von der die Aufsicht führenden Polizeibehörde ausdrücklich in Pflicht zu nehmen.

§ 9

Die Einäscherung darf erst erfolgen, wenn die schriftliche Genehmigung der Polizeibehörde des Einäscherungsortes (§ 3 des Gesetzes) dem für den Betrieb der Feuerbestattungsanlage verantwortlichen Leiter vorgelegt worden ist. Die Einäscherung ist innerhalb dreimal 24 Stunden nach erfolgter polizeilicher Genehmigung vorzunehmen. Kann die Frist nicht eingehalten werden, so hat der für den Betrieb der Feuerbestattungsanlage verantwortliche Leiter unter Angabe des Grundes der Verzögerung bei der Polizeibehörde eine Verlängerung der Frist zu beantragen.

§ 10

(1) Der für die Feuerbestattungsanlage verantwortliche Betriebsleiter hat die Einäscherung sowie die Beisetzung oder Versendung der Aschenreste unverzüglich der zuständigen Polizeibehörde mitzuteilen. Hierbei sind anzugeben: Zu- und Vorname des Eingeäscherten, Nummer und Ausstellungstag der polizeilichen Genehmigungsurkunde, Zeitpunkt der Ein-

*Document 92a: "Ordinance for the Implementation of the Cremation Act" of 10 August 1938. Source:* Reichsgesetzblatt*, Jahrgang 1938, Teil I, pp. 1000f.*

äscherung sowie Zeit und Ort der Beisetzung der Aschenreste, im Falle ihrer Versendung Anschrift, unter der die Aschenreste versandt worden sind. Der Versand von Aschenresten darf erst erfolgen, wenn dem Betriebsleiter eine Bescheinigung der Friedhofsverwaltung über die Genehmigung zu ihrer Beisetzung vorliegt.

(2) Sind die Aschenreste zwecks Beisetzung nach einem anderen Orte versandt worden, so hat die Friedhofsverwaltung oder die Polizeibehörde dieses Ortes der Polizeibehörde des Einäscherungsortes die erfolgte Beisetzung anzuzeigen. Auch eine Versendung bereits beigesetzter Aschenreste ist der Polizeibehörde des Einäscherungsortes mitzuteilen.

(3) Die Aushändigung der Aschenreste an die Angehörigen oder deren Beauftragte, auch zwecks Beisetzung an einem anderen Orte, ist vorbehaltlich der Ausnahme im § 9 Abs. 3 des Gesetzes nicht zulässig.

(4) Die Ruhefrist für die Aschenreste beträgt 20 Jahre, wenn für die Erdbestattung am gleichen Orte eine Ruhefrist von 20 Jahren oder mehr vorgesehen ist; in allen übrigen Fällen ist die Ruhefrist für Aschenreste mindestens auf den als Ruhefrist bei Erdbestattungen am gleichen Orte vorgesehenen Zeitraum zu bemessen. Nach Ablauf der Ruhefrist sind die alsdann noch vorhandenen und als solche erkennbaren Aschenreste und ihre Behältnisse in einer Gemeinschaftsgrabstelle dem Erdboden einzuverleiben.

§ 11

(1) Über die in der Feuerbestattungsanlage vorgenommenen Einäscherungen ist ein Verzeichnis nach beigefügtem Muster (Einäscherungsverzeichnis) zu führen. Das Verzeichnis ist am Ende jedes Kalenderjahrs abzuschließen und mit dem von der Polizeibehörde geführten Verzeichnis (§ 2) abzustimmen.

(2) Das Einäscherungsverzeichnis mit den ihm zugrunde liegenden Genehmigungsurkunden ist 30 Jahre nach der letzten im Verzeichnis erfolgten Eintragung aufzubewahren.

§ 12

(1) Die Leichen sind in den Särgen oder Einsatzsärgen einzuäschern, in denen sie zur Feuerbestattungsanlage gelangen. Die Särge müssen aus dünnem Holz oder Zinkblech bestehen und frei von Metallbeschlägen sein. Pech darf zur Abdichtung der Fugen nicht verwendet werden. Als Unterlage für die Leiche sowie als Füllmasse für etwaige Kissen sind Säge- oder Hobelspäne, Holzwolle oder Torfmull zu benutzen. Die Auskleidung des Sarges sowie die Bekleidung der Leiche kann in der üblichen Weise erfolgen, doch sind zur Befestigung der Auskleidung Metallstifte und zum Schließen der Kleidung Nadeln, Haken oder Ösen unzulässig, dagegen einfache umsponnene Knöpfe gestattet.

(2) Der Reichsminister des Innern kann zur Herstellung von Särgen sowie als Unterlage für die Leiche und als Füllmasse für die Kissen an Stelle der im Abs. 1 genannten Stoffe auch andere Stoffe zulassen.

§ 13

In jeder Einäscherungskammer darf jeweilig nur eine Leiche eingeäschert werden. An den Särgen ist vor der Einbringung in den Verbrennungsofen ein durch die Ofenhitze nicht zerstörbares Schild anzubringen, auf welchem die Nummer, unter der die Eintragung in das Einäscherungsverzeichnis erfolgt ist, sowie der Name der Feuerbestattungsanlage deutlich sichtbar eingeschlagen sein muß. Die Aschenreste jeder Leiche sind mit dem Nummernschild in einem widerstandsfähigen, dauerhaften, luft- und wasserdichten Behältnis zu sammeln, das durch eine amtlich bestellte Person zu verschließen ist. Der Deckel des Behältnisses ist mit einem festsitzenden, dauerhaften Schild zu versehen, das in deutlicher geprägter Schrift folgende Angaben zu enthalten hat:

1. die mit dem Einäscherungsverzeichnis und dem Nummernschild in der Asche übereinstimmende Einäscherungsnummer,
2. Zu- und Vorname sowie Stand des Verstorbenen,
3. Ort, Tag und Jahr seiner Geburt,
4. Ort, Tag und Jahr seines Todes,
5. Ort und Tag der Einäscherung.

§ 14

(1) Die durch die amtsärztliche Leichenschau entstehenden Kosten sind nach den Mindestsätzen der Gebührenordnung für amts- oder gerichtsärztliche Verrichtungen zu berechnen. Außerdem sind die notwendigen Reisekosten zu erstatten. Die entstehenden Kosten fallen dem Bestattungspflichtigen zur Last.

(2) Soweit für das polizeiliche Genehmigungsverfahren Gebühren erhoben werden, sollen sie den Betrag von drei Reichsmark nicht übersteigen.

§ 15

(1) Diese Verordnung tritt mit dem auf die Verkündung folgenden Tage in Kraft.

(2) Gleichzeitig treten außer Kraft:

die Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes vom 26. Juni 1934 (Reichsgesetzbl. I S. 519),

die Verordnung über die Änderung der Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes vom 16. Oktober 1936 (Reichsgesetzbl. I S. 884) und

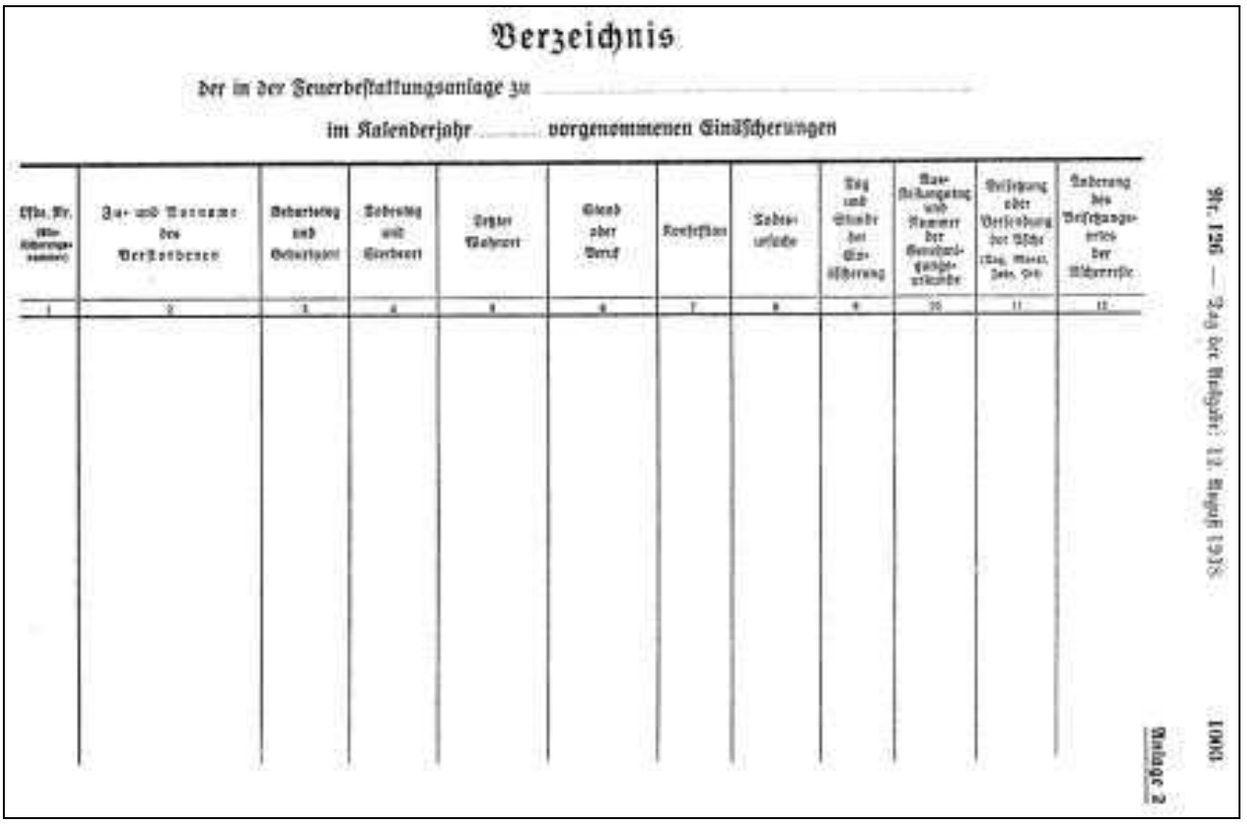
die Zweite Verordnung über die Änderung der Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes vom 13. Oktober 1937 (Reichsgesetzbl. I S. 1132).

Berlin, den 10. August 1938.

Der Reichsminister des Innern
In Vertretung
Dr. Stuckart



*Document 92a: continued*



Verzeichnis

der in der Feuerbestattungsanlage zu _____

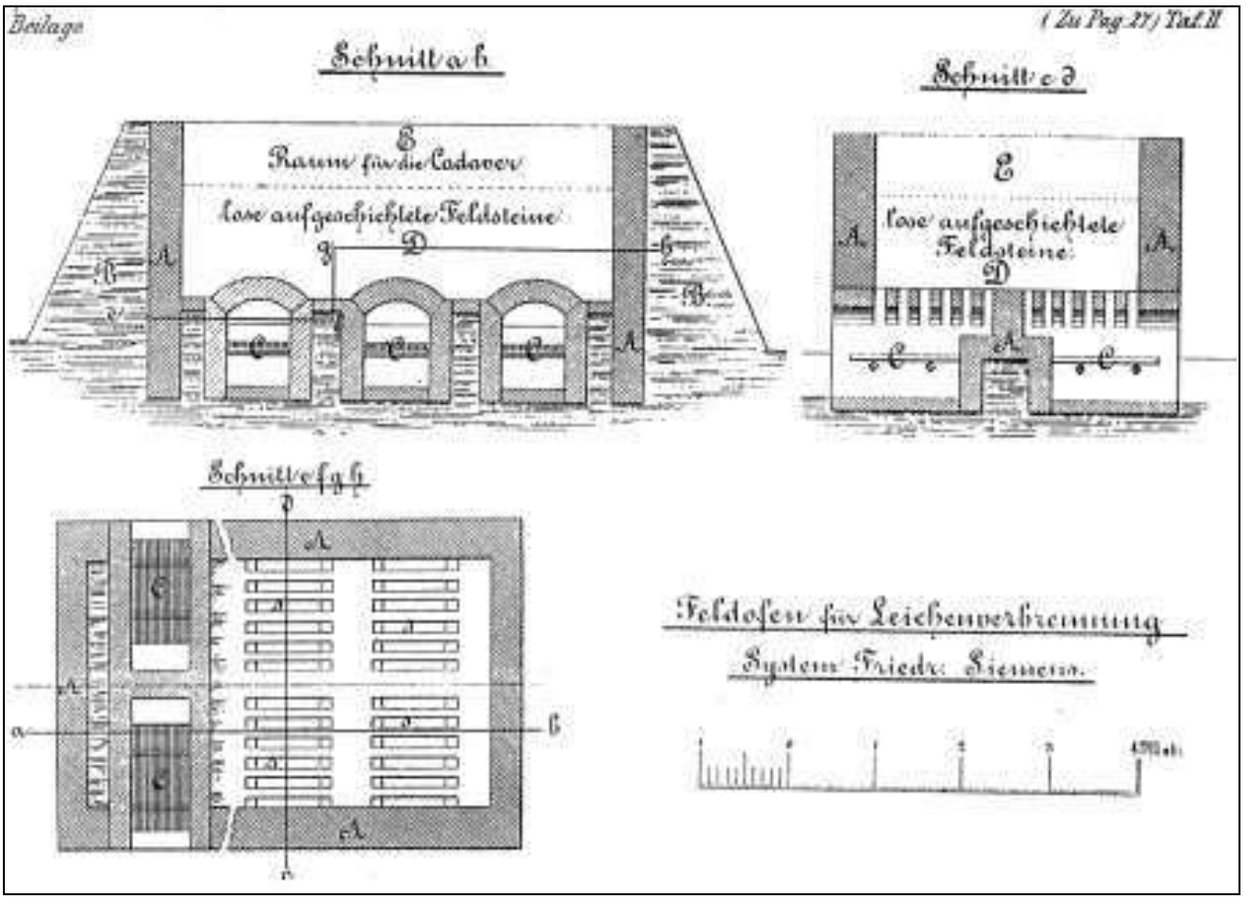
im Kalenderjahr _____ vorgenommenen Einäscherungen

| Lfde. Nr. (Nr. der Einäscherungsurkunde) | Zu- und Vorname des Verstorbenen | Geburtstag und Geburtsjahr | Todestag und Sterbejahr | Letzter Wohnort | Stand oder Beruf | Konfession | Todesursache | Tag und Stunde der Einäscherung | Ausstellungstag und Nummer der Genehmigungsurkunde | Verbringung oder Verbleib der Asche (Tag, Monat, Jahr, Ort) | Änderung des Bestattungsortes der Aschenreste |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 |

Nr. 126 — Tag der Ausgabe: 12. August 1938 — 1003

Anlage 2

*Document 92b: Reproduction of a cremation register. Annex to the "Ordinance for the Implementation of the Cremation Act." Source:* ibid.*, p. 1003.*




*Document 93: Field cremation furnace, system FRIEDRICH SIEMENS. Source: as Doc. 20, illustration outside text.*

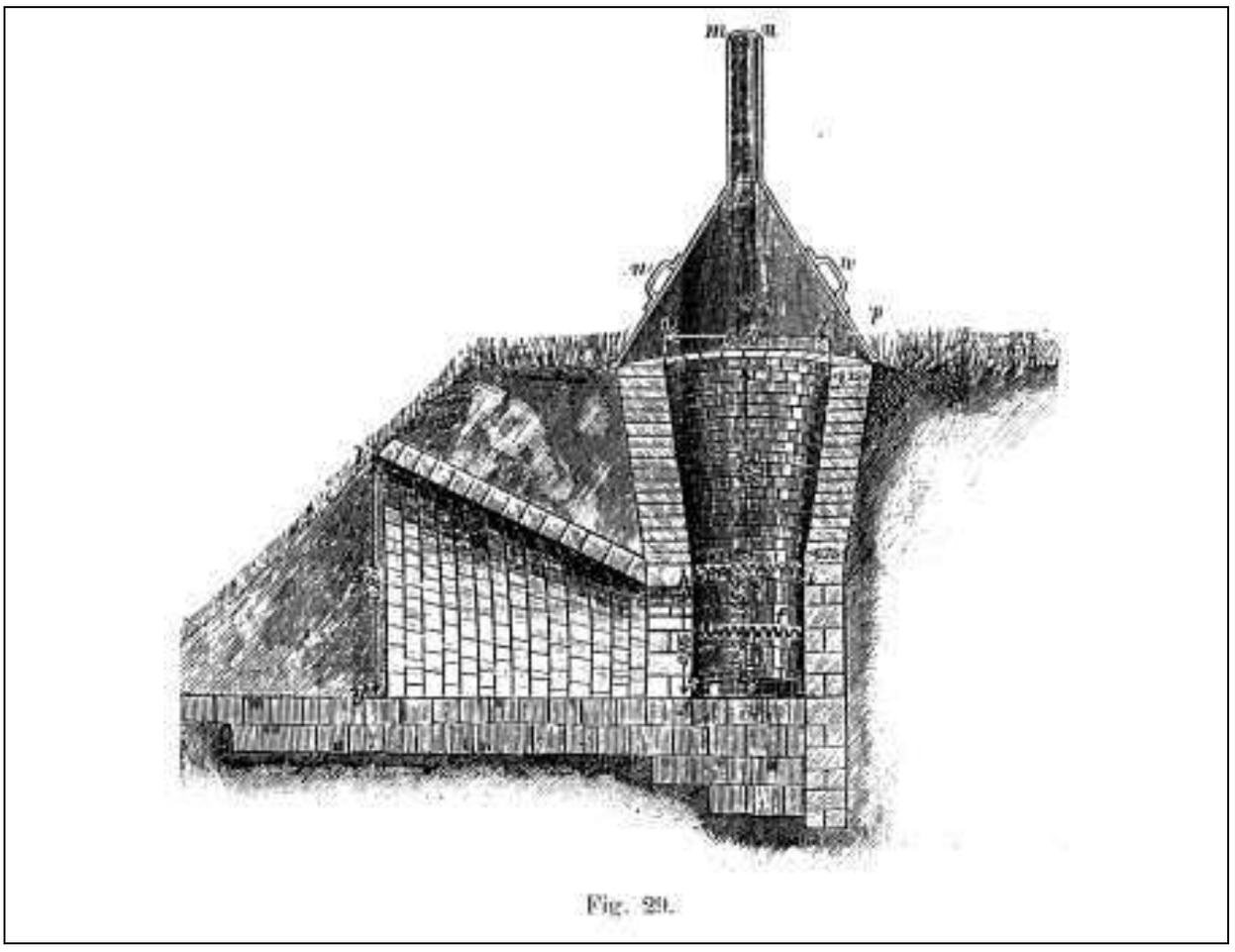
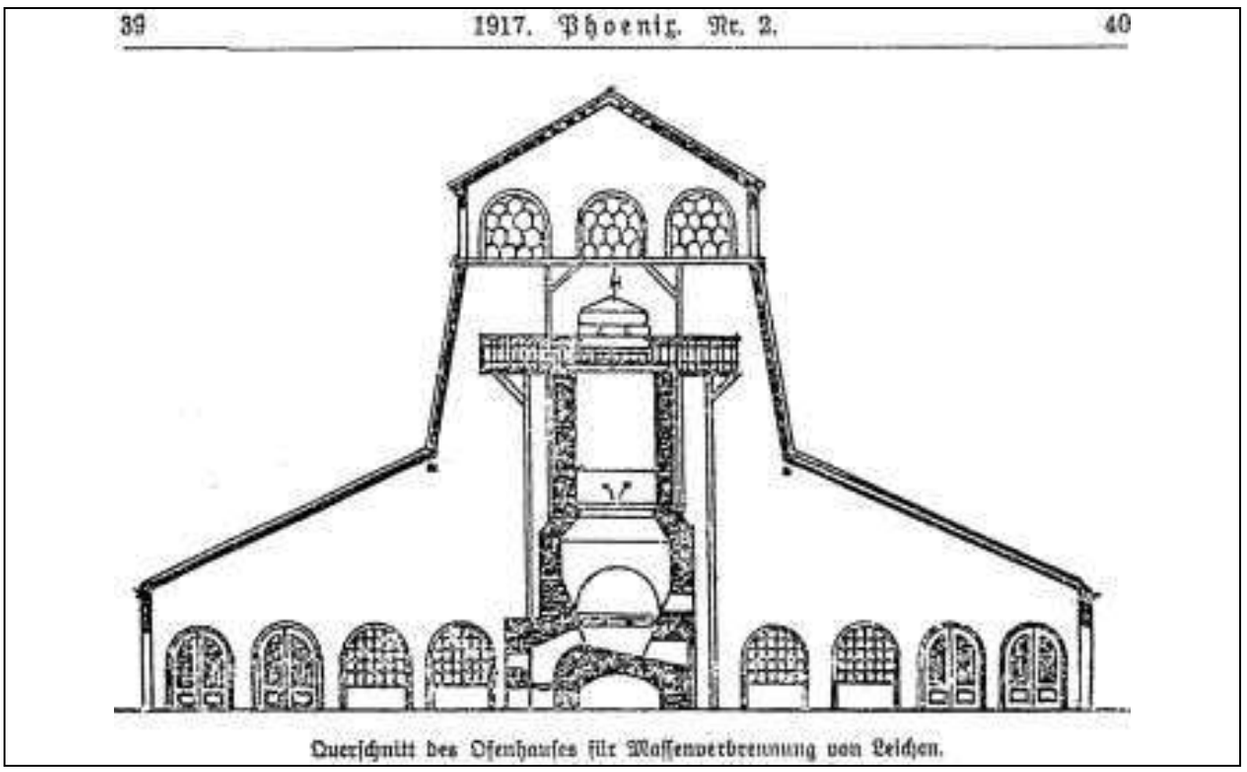


Fig. 20.

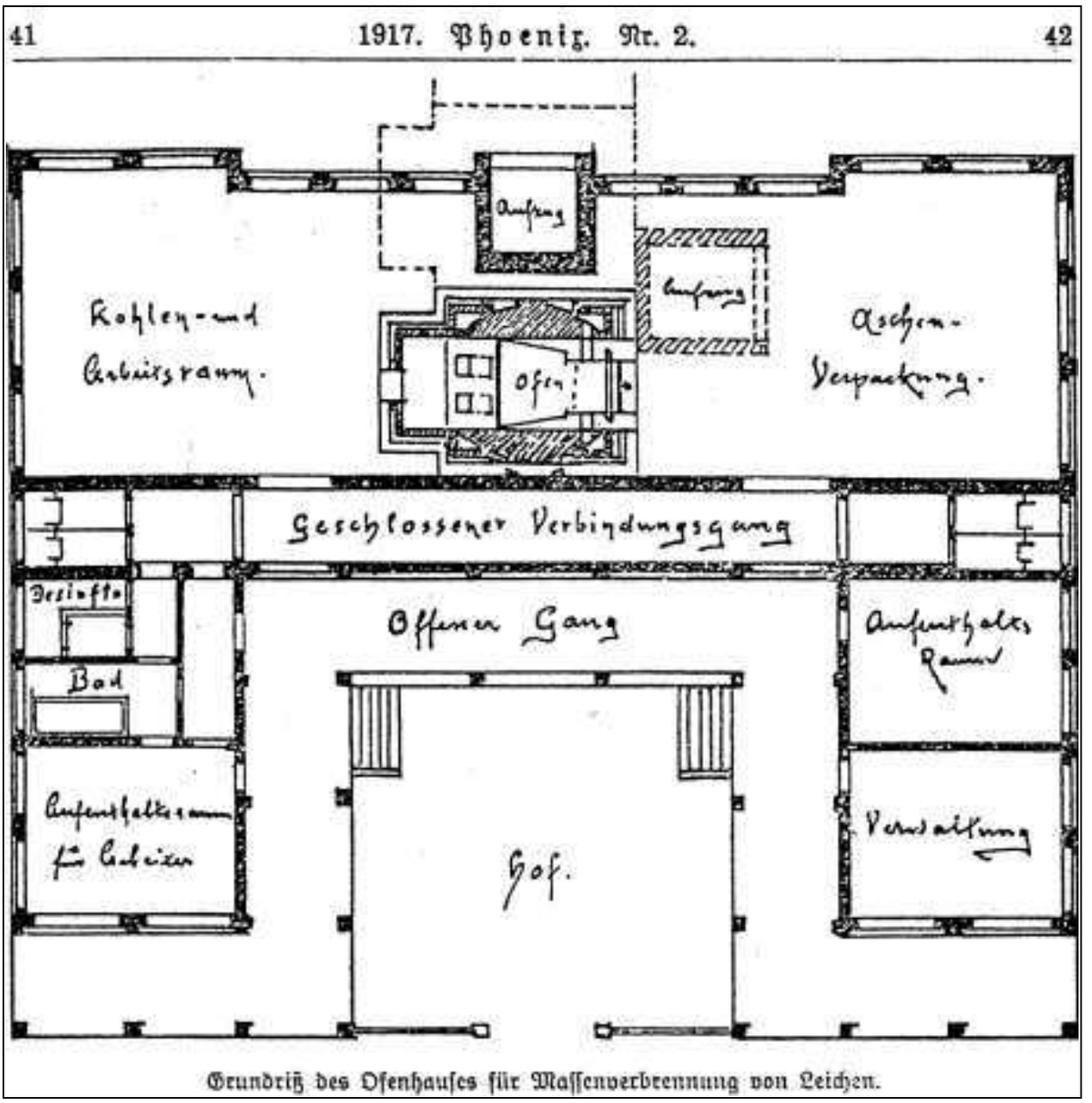
*Document 94: FEIST apparatus for mass cremations. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 126.*



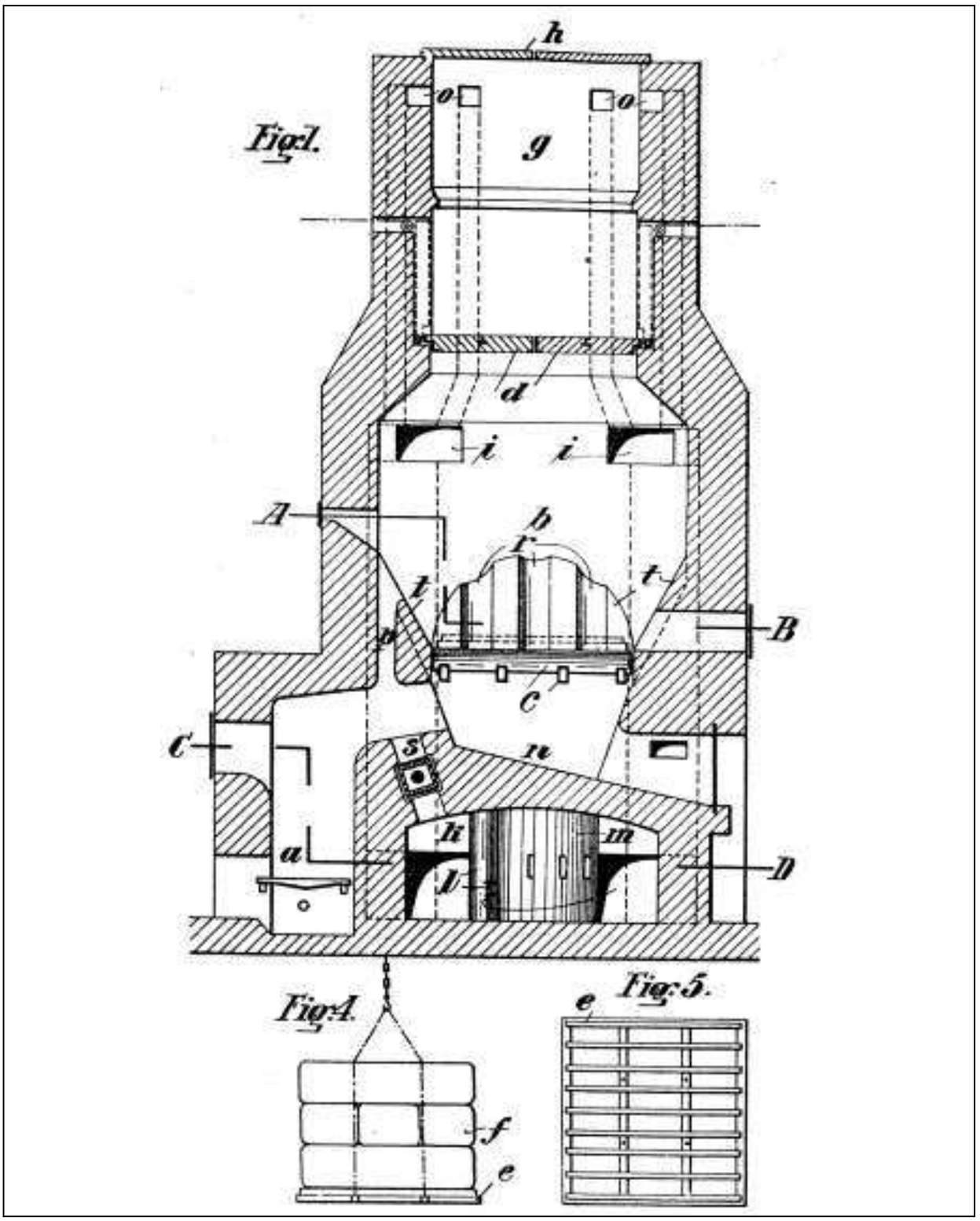
39 1917. Phoenix. Nr. 2. 40

Querschnitt des Ofenhauses für Massenverbrennung von Leichen.

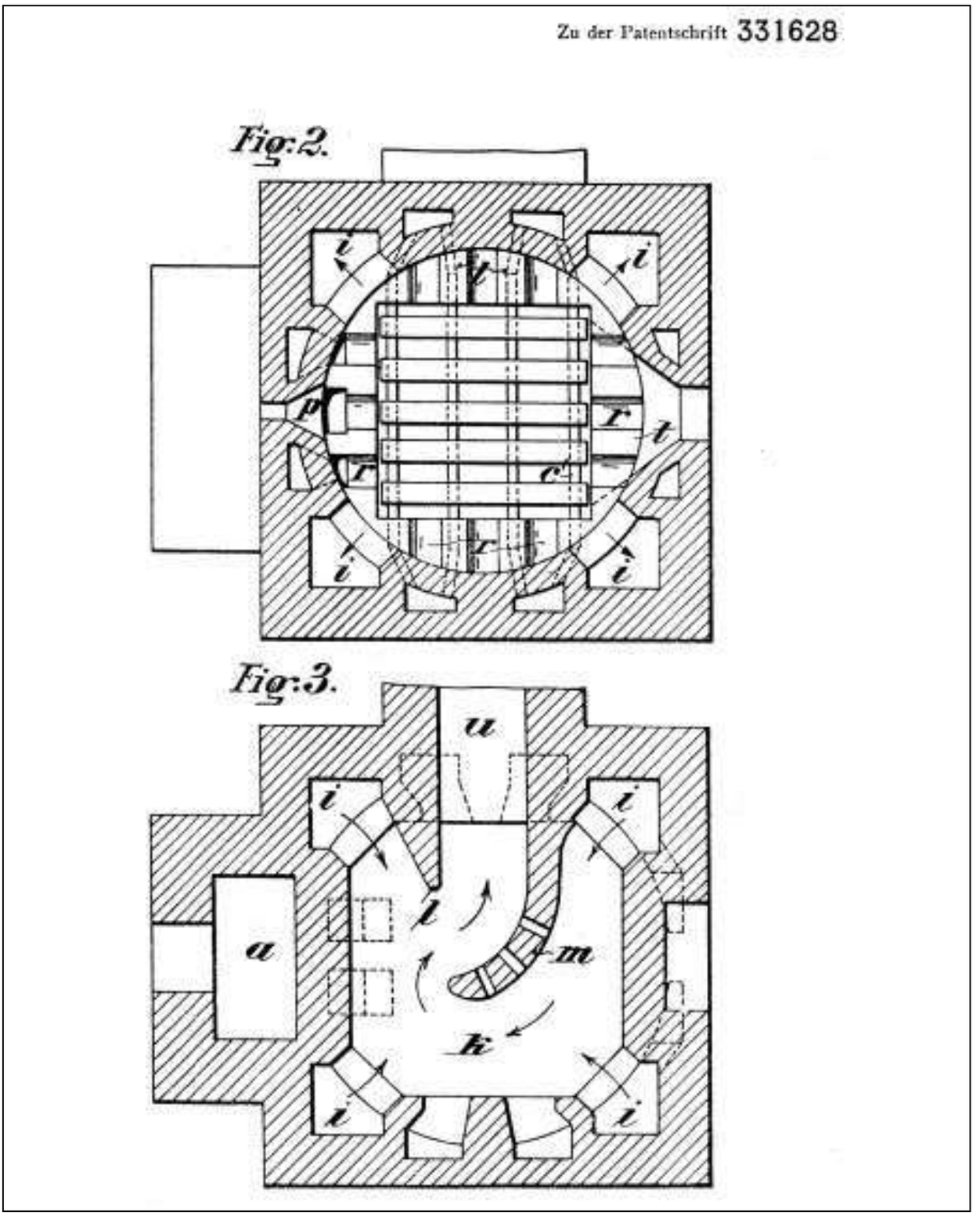
*Document 95: ADOLF MARSCH shaft cremation furnace for mass cremations; vertical section. Source: "Masseneinäscherung von Kriegerleichen im Felde als Schutz gegen Seuchengefahr und später fühlbar werdende Verkehrhindernisse,"* Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXX. Jg., 1917, Nr. 2, columns 39f.*




*Document 95a: as above, horizontal section. Source:* ibid.*, columns 41f.*

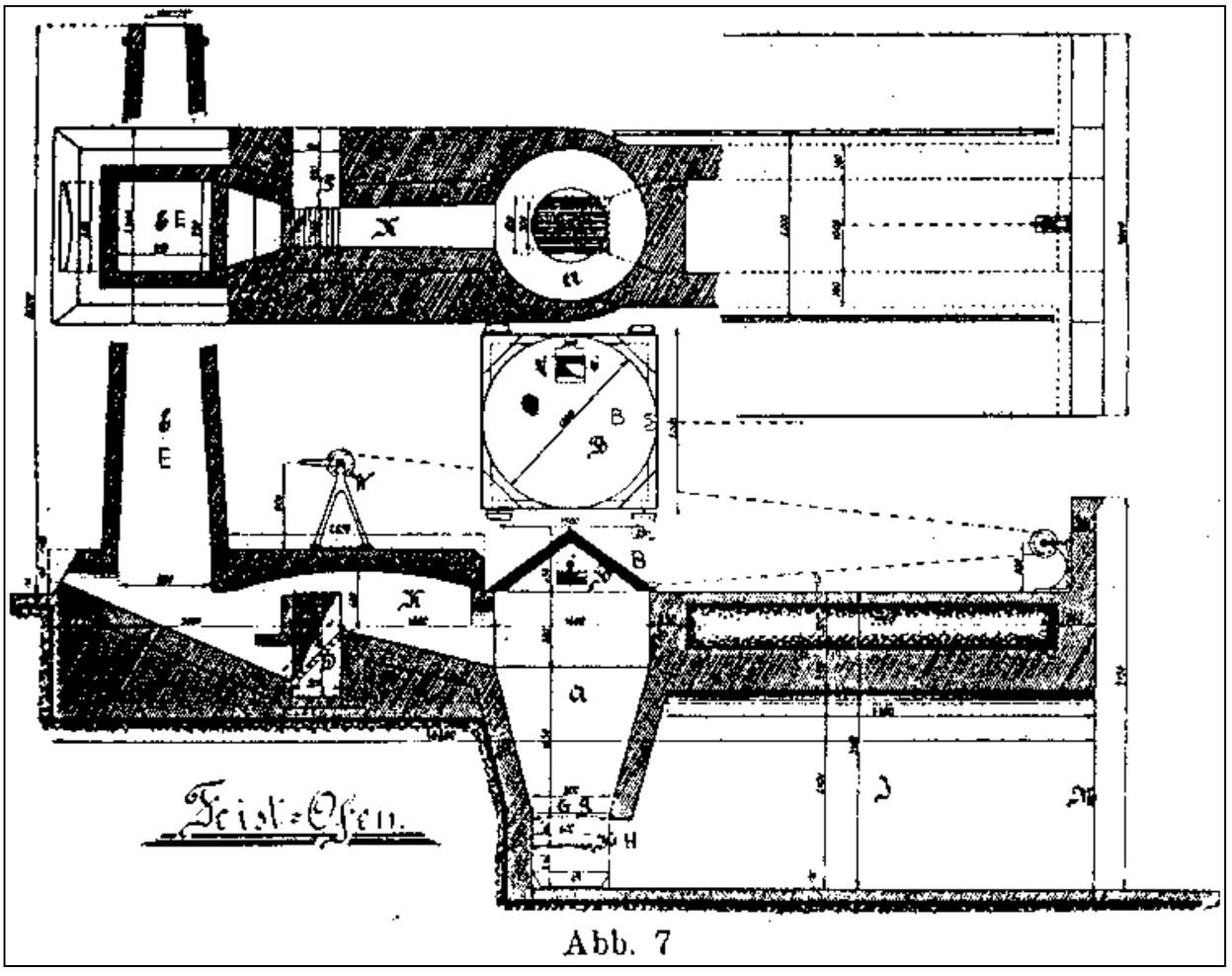



*Document 96: "Shaft furnace for the simultaneous cremation of a larger number of human corpses or animal carcasses" (Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer grösseren Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern). Patent ADOLF MARSCH, No. 331628, of 30 September 1915. Fig. 1: vertical section; Fig. 4: a load of 9 cadavers; Fig. 5: loading grate.*

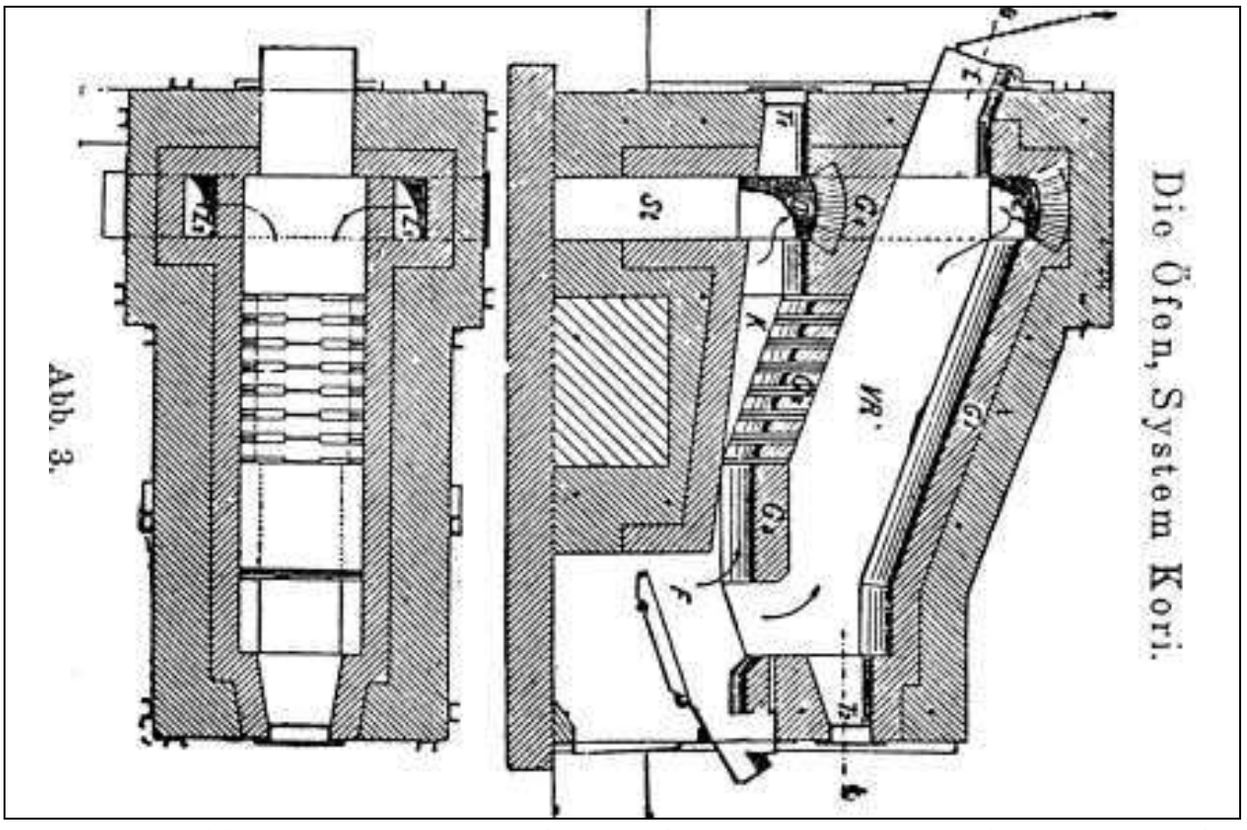



*Document 96a: as above. Fig. 2: horizontal section along Line A-B of Fig. 1; Fig. 3: horizontal section along Line C-D of Fig. 1.*

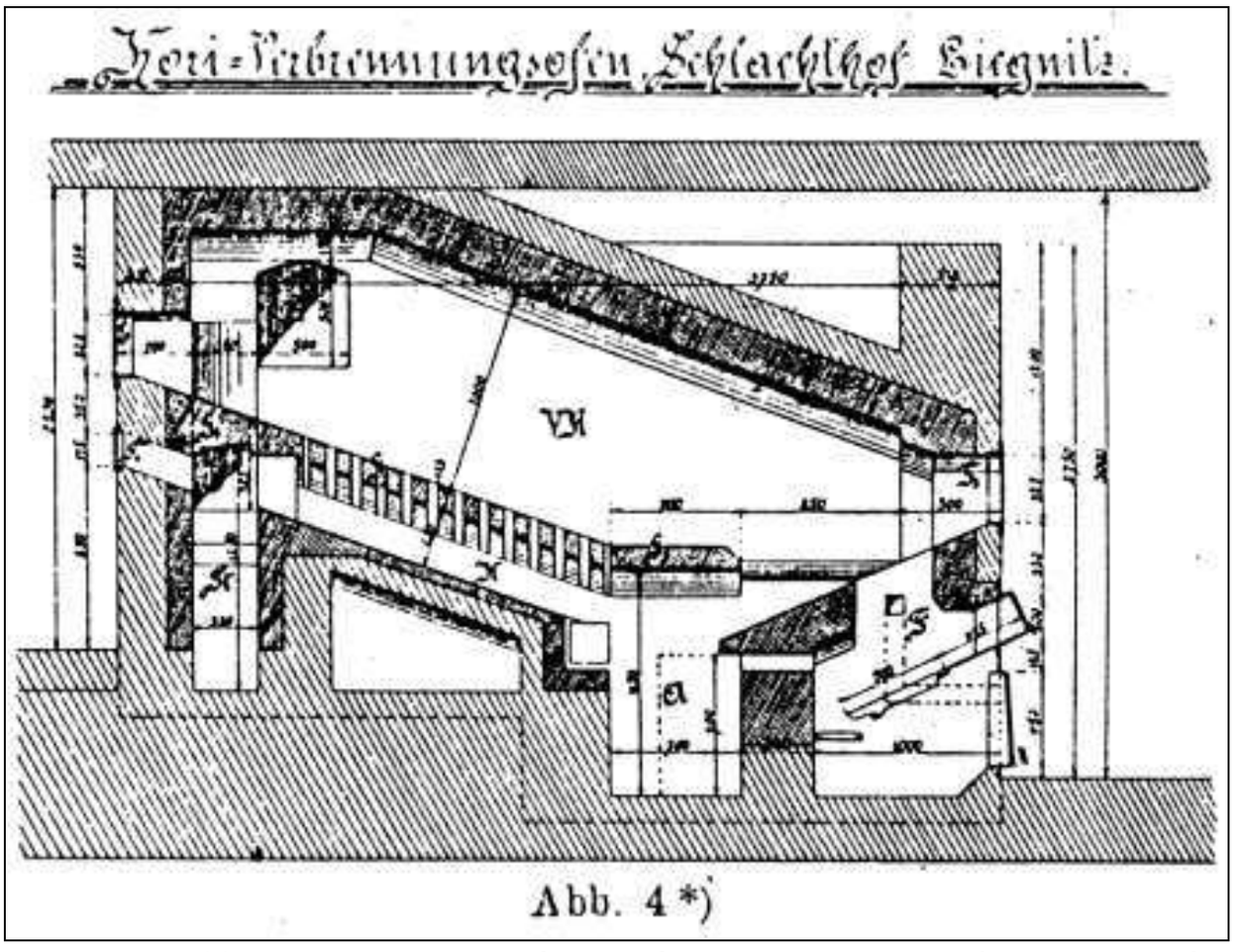
– *Figure 1 (Doc. 96) is an axial section of the furnace.*
– *Figure 2 (Doc. 96a) is a section of the base along Line A-B, in Figure 1.*
– *Figure 3 (Doc. 96a) is a section of the base along Line C-D, in Figure 1.*
– *Figure 4 (Doc. 96) represents a pile of corpses constituted by three layers of three corpses each placed one on top of the other.*
– *Figure 5 (Doc. 96) shows the wooden grate on which the pile of corpses is arranged and on which it is introduced into the furnace.*



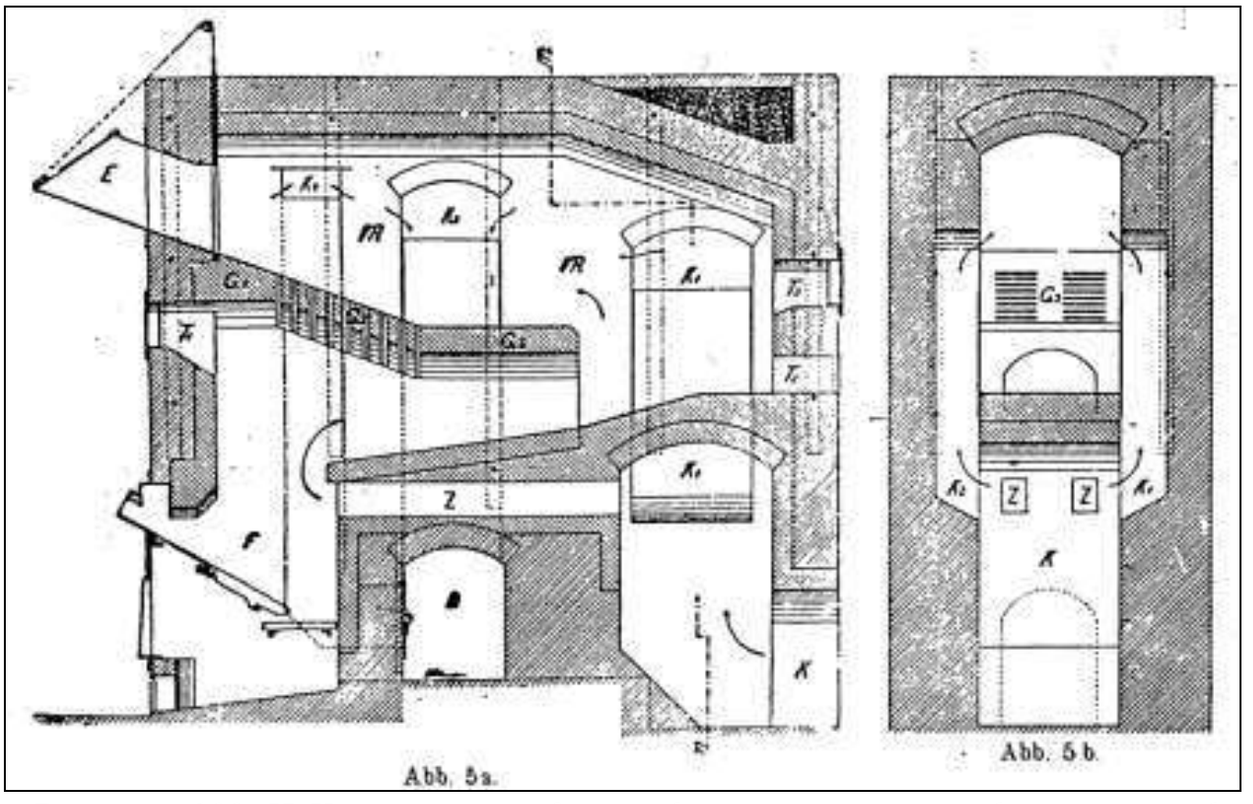

*Document 97: FEIST furnace for mass cremations (standard model). Source: W. Heepke,* Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S., 1905, p. 46.*



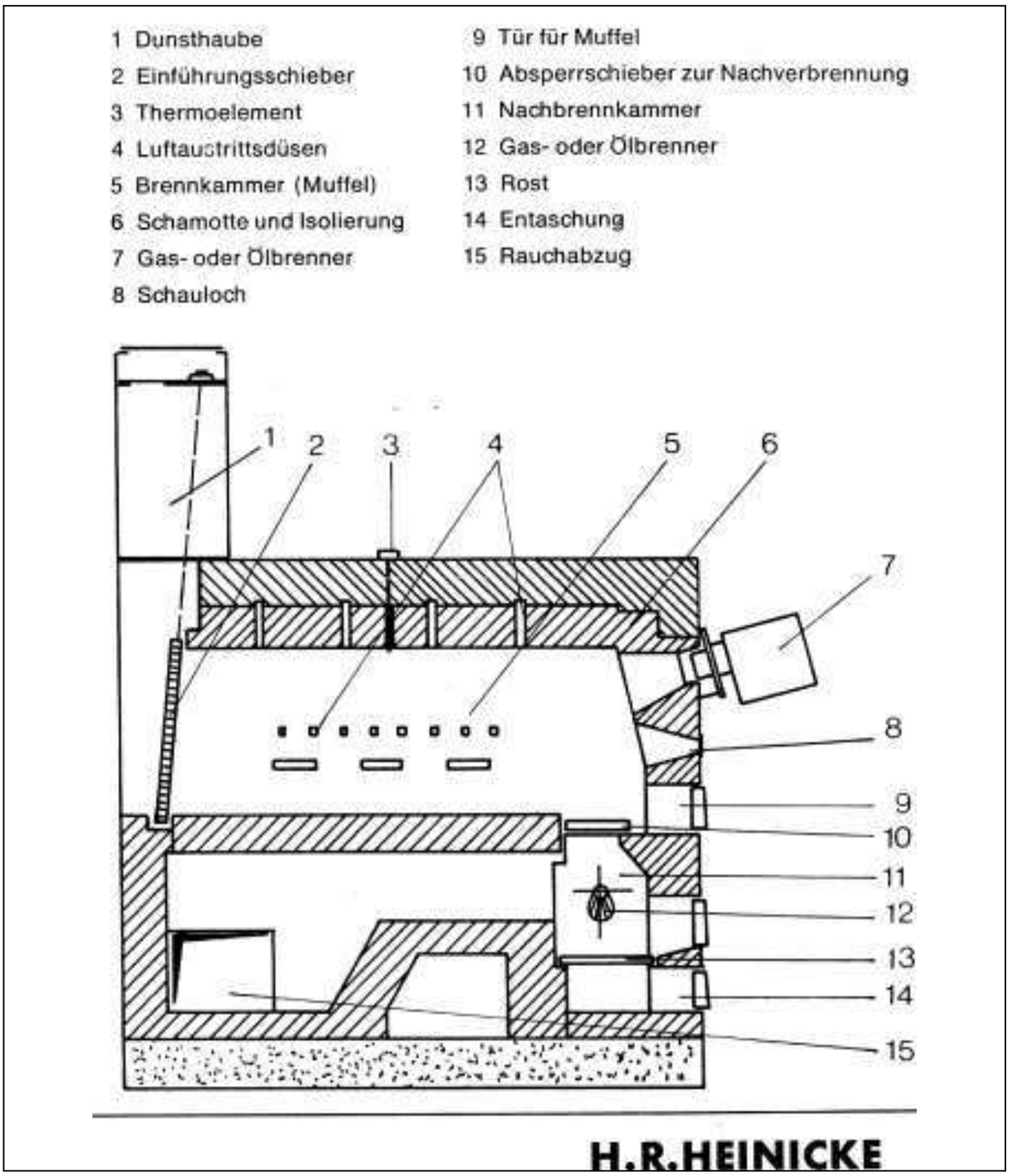

*Document 98: H. KORI cremation furnace for incinerating animal carcasses and slaughterhouse refuse. Source: as Doc. 97, p. 39.*



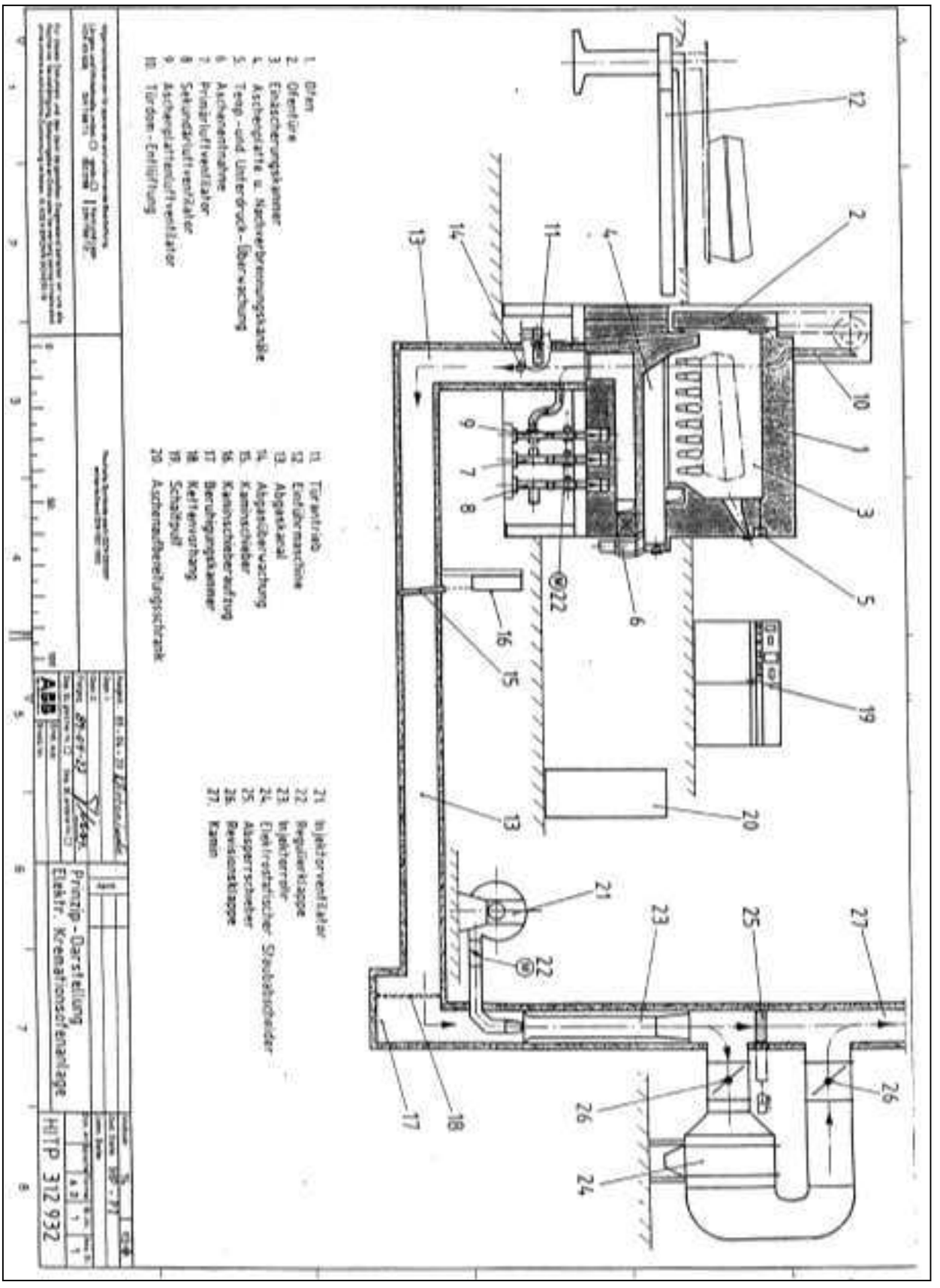

*Document 99: H. KORI cremation furnace for incinerating animal carcasses and slaughterhouse refuse at Liegnitz. Source: as Doc. 97, p. 41.*




*Document 100: H. KORI cremation furnace for incinerating animal carcasses and slaughterhouse refuse for combined operation (connected to the flue of a boiler system). Source: as Doc. 97, p. 44.*

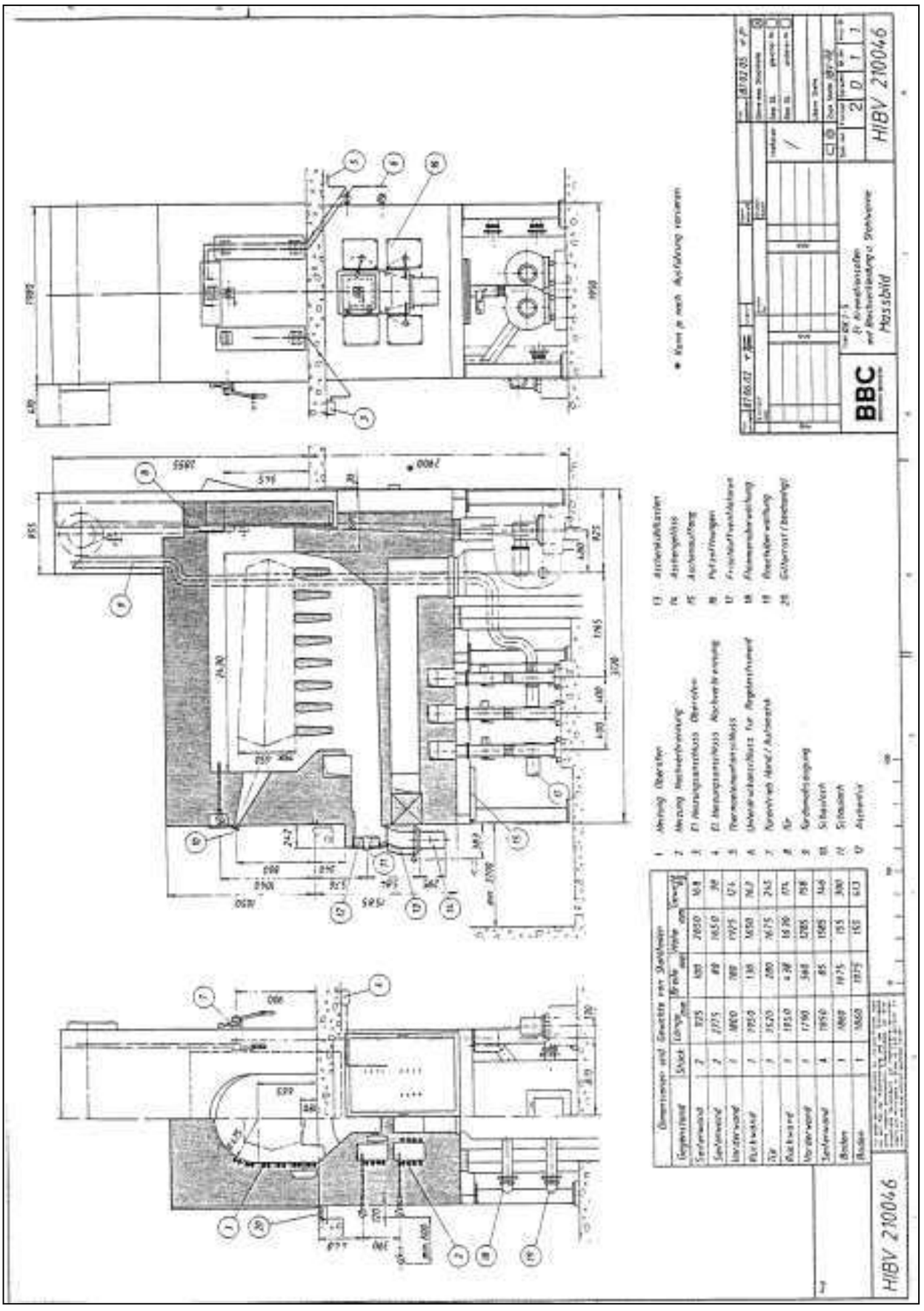



*Document 101: H.R. HEINICKE gas-fired cremation furnace, system VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG. Longitudinal section. Source: Heinicke Feuerungs- und Schornsteinbau,* H.R. Heinicke Einäscherungsofen*, undated commercial brochure.*
*1: Extraction hood; 2: Introduction door; 3: Thermocouple; 4: Exit air vents; 5: Combustion chamber (muffle); 6: Refractories and insulation; 7: Gas or naphtha burner; 8: Inspection hole; 9: Muffle damper; 10: Closure of post-combustion chamber; 11: Post-combustion chamber; 12: Gas or naphtha burner; 13: Grate; 14: Ash removal; 15: Smoke discharge.*

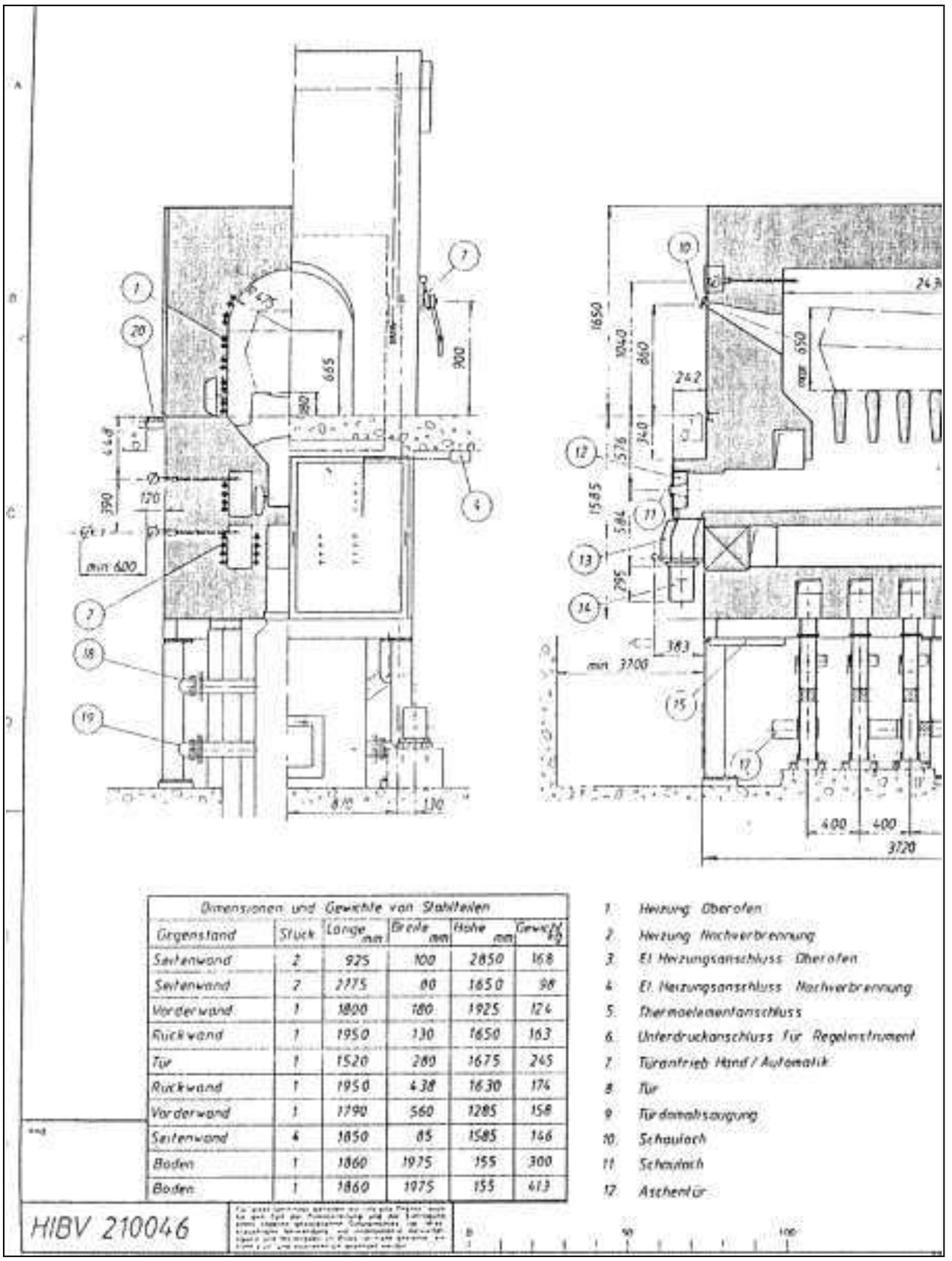



*Document 102: ASEA BROWN BOVERI electric cremation furnace, operating principle. Documents 102-104b were kindly provided by that company.*

*1: Furnace; 2: Furnace door; 3: Cremation chamber; 4: Ash plate and post-combustion channels; 5: Observation of temperature and of draft; 6: Ash removal; 7: Blower for primary air; 8: Blower for secondary air; 9: Blower for air on ash plate; 10: Cupola: deaeration; 11: Door control; 12: Introduction trolley; 13: Discharge gas channel; 14: Observation of discharge gas; 15: Chimney damper; 16: Chimney-damper-raising device; 17: Damping chamber; 18: Chain curtain; 19: Electricity-control board; 20: Ash-preparation cabinet; 21: Injector blower; 22: Control valve; 23: Injector tube; 24: Electrostatic dedusting device; 25: Closure; 26: Inspection port; 27: Chimney*




*Document 103: ASEA BROWN BOVERI electric cremation furnace, model RK1-S.*

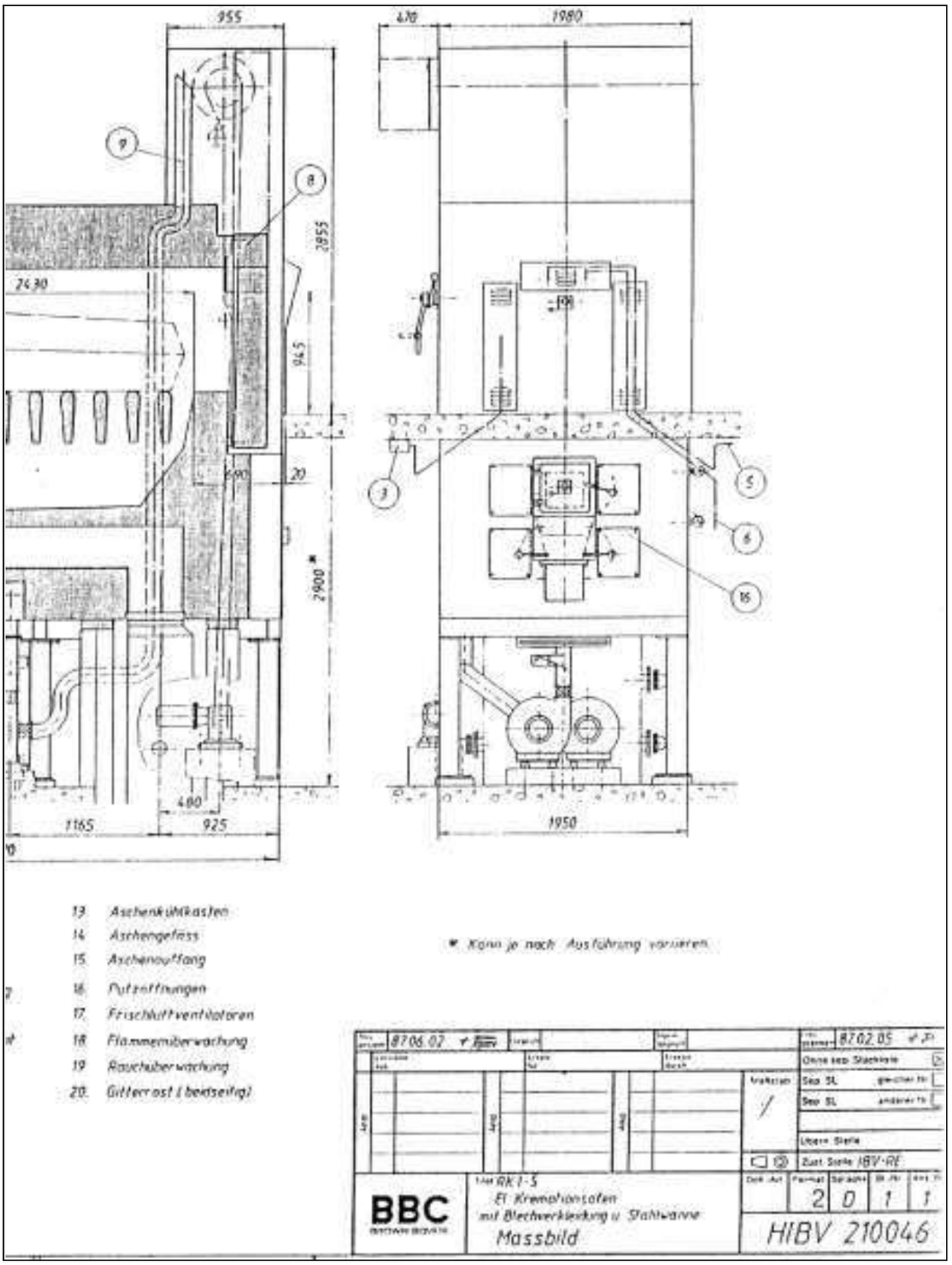


| Dimensionen und Gewichte von Stahlteilen | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Gegenstand | Stück | Länge mm | Breite mm | Höhe mm | Gewicht kg |
| Seitenwand | 2 | 925 | 100 | 2850 | 168 |
| Seitenwand | 2 | 2775 | 80 | 1650 | 98 |
| Vorderwand | 1 | 1800 | 180 | 1925 | 124 |
| Rückwand | 1 | 1950 | 130 | 1650 | 163 |
| Tür | 1 | 1520 | 280 | 1675 | 245 |
| Rückwand | 1 | 1950 | 438 | 1630 | 174 |
| Vorderwand | 1 | 1790 | 560 | 1285 | 158 |
| Seitenwand | 4 | 1850 | 85 | 1585 | 166 |
| Boden | 1 | 1860 | 1975 | 155 | 300 |
| Boden | 1 | 1860 | 1975 | 155 | 413 |

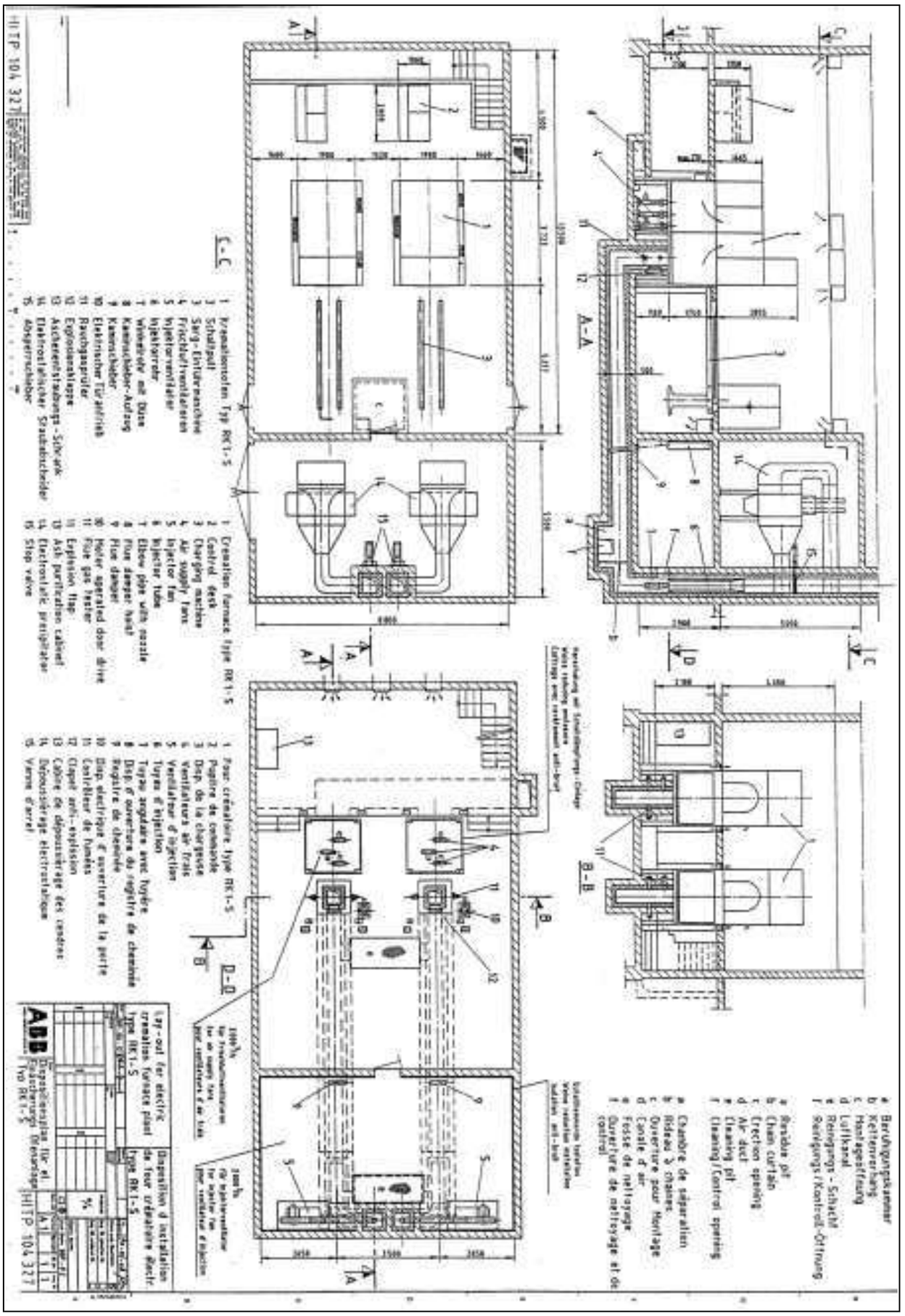
1. Heizung Oberofen
2. Heizung Nachverbrennung
3. El. Heizungsanschluss Oberofen
4. El. Heizungsanschluss Nachverbrennung
5. Thermoelementanschluss
6. Unterdruckanschluss für Regelinstrument
7. Türantrieb Hand / Automatik
8. Tür
9. Türdomahlsaugung
10. Schauloch
11. Schauloch
12. Aschentür

HIBV 210046

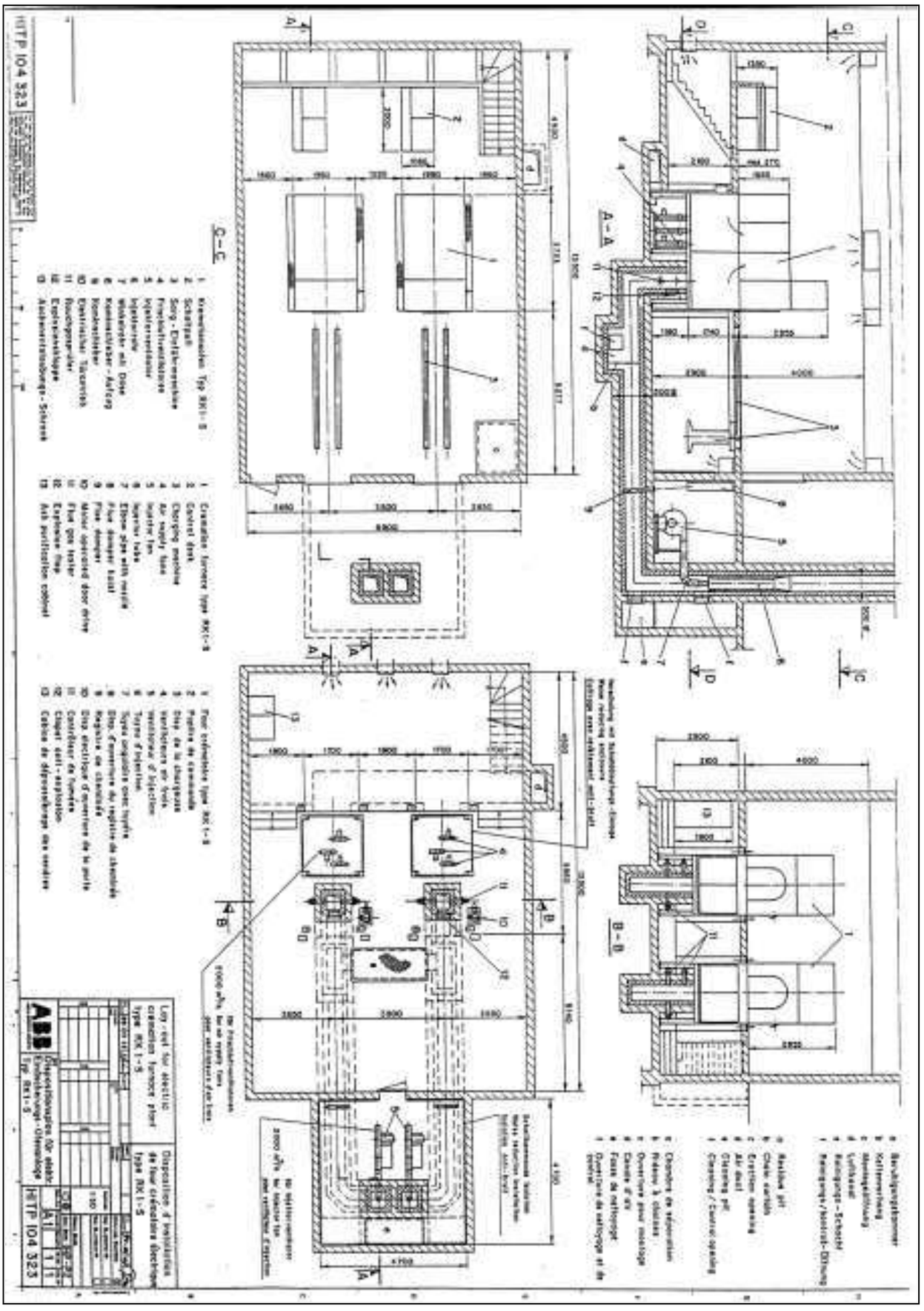
*Document 103a: Doc. 103 enlarged, left-hand half.*




*Document 103b: Doc. 103 enlarged, right-hand half.*

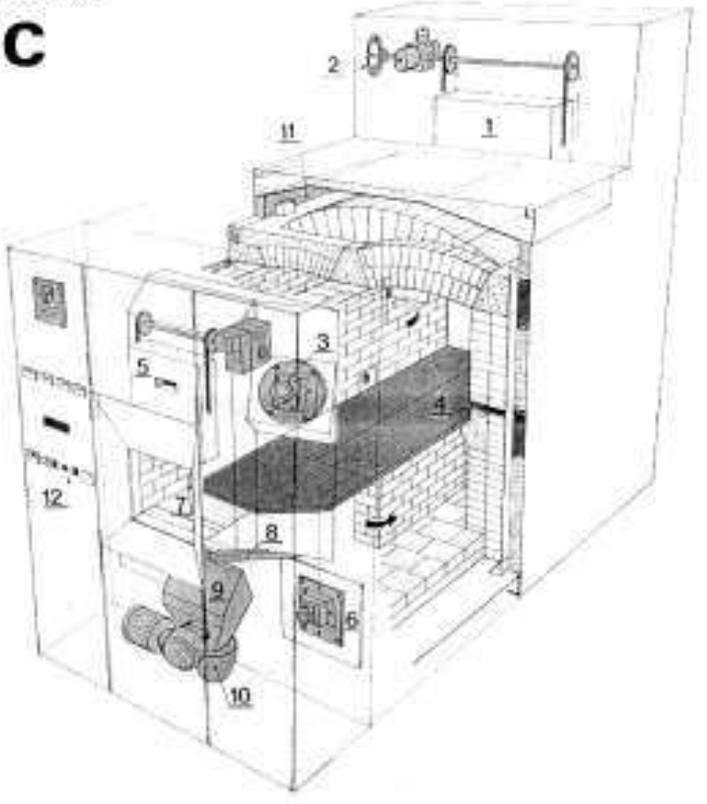


*Document 104a: Cremation hall equipped with two ASEA BROWN BOVERI electric cremation furnaces.*



*Document 104b: ditto.*

# CONCEPTION MONOBLOC



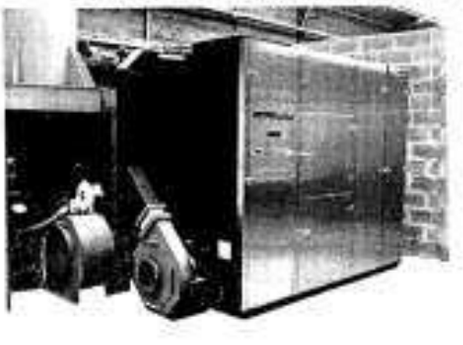

① Porte d'introduction
② Commande manuelle de secours
③ Brûleur de préchauffage
④ Tuyères de soufflage
⑤ Porte de service
⑥ Brûleur de post-combustion
⑦ Foyer secondaire
⑧ Grille mobile
⑨ Broyeur incorporé
⑩ Urne
⑪ Circuit de réchauffage d'air
⑫ Tableau de commande

## SES AVANTAGES :

- Le four est entièrement construit dans notre usine de Gaillon puis séché et testé sur plate-forme d'essais. L'ensemble des équipements et les séquences de fonctionnement et de sécurité sont ainsi complétement contrôlés et vérifiés avant livraison. Il ne reste plus à effectuer sur site que les branchements de combustible et d'électricité.

- Cette conception, permettant la livraison sur site d'un ensemble complet, améliore la qualité finale du matériel, réduit la durée des travaux sur site et les aléas de montage et de mise en route. De plus, elle limite considérablement les pertubations qu'un chantier de cette nature peut apporter sur l'exploitation d'un crématorium.

*Four C 411 en cours de fabrication*



*Four C 411 sur la plate-forme d'essais*

*Document 105: FERBECK-VINCENT gas-fired cremation furnace, Model C411.*
*Source:* Fours de crémation. Modulaires, Type C 411. *Undated promotional brochure kindly provided by that company.*
*1: Introduction door; 2: Manual emergency control; 3: Preheating burner; 4: Air-feed tubes; 5: Manhole; 6: Post-combustion burner; 7: Secondary hearth; 8: Mobile grate; 9: Built-in grinder; 10: Urn; 11: Air-heating circuit; 12: Control panel.*

# LA CONCEPTION DU FOUR TABO

**L'ossature métallique,**
renforcée du four est réalisée à partir de profilés également utilisés pour la distribution de l'air primaire, secondaire et tertiaire.

**La structure réfractaire et isolante,**
du four est constituée de 3 parties essentielles :
- la chambre de crémation
- les chambres de mélange
- la chambre de post-combustion

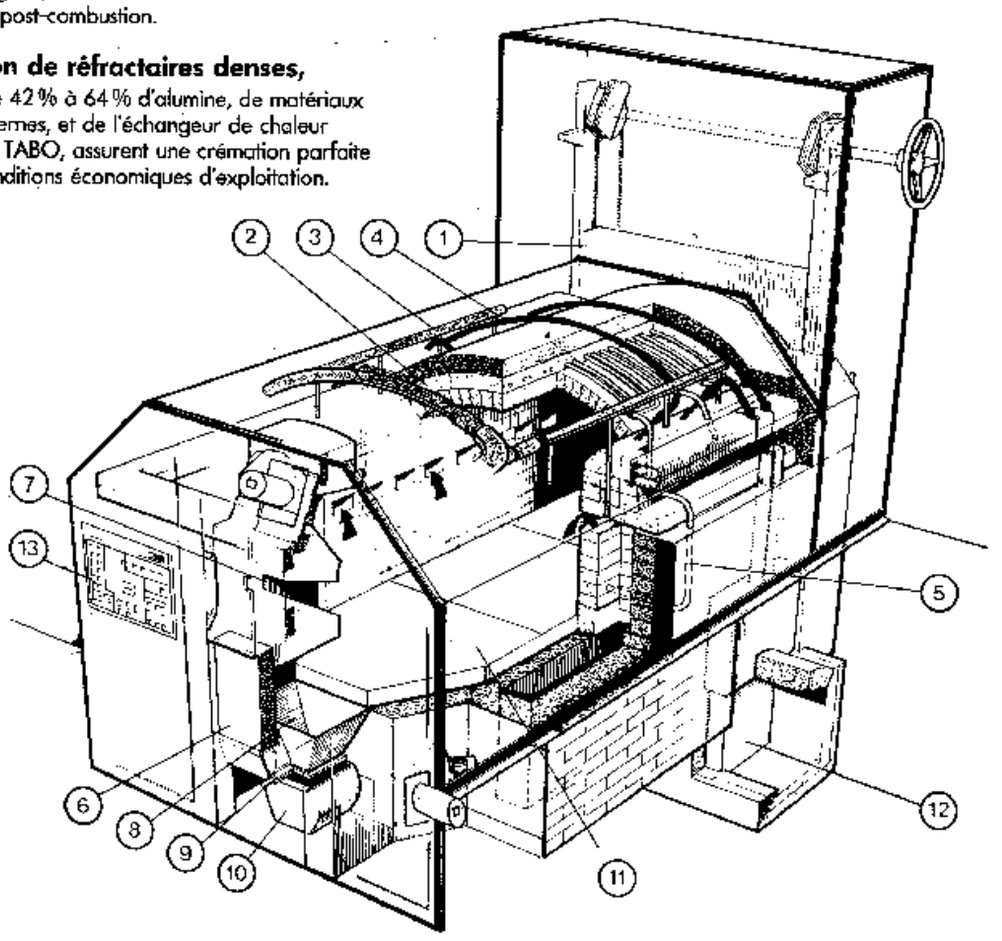
**De la chambre de crémation,**
les gaz issus de l'autocombustion sont, selon un procédé exclusif, intimement mélangés à l'air secondaire dans la double paroi du four pour permettre un processus pyrolitique contrôlé par la sonde à oxygène, l'air tertiaire et le brûleur dans la chambre de post-combustion.

**L'utilisation de réfractaires denses,**
contenant de 42 % à 64 % d'alumine, de matériaux isolants modernes, et de l'échangeur de chaleur introduit par TABO, assurent une crémation parfaite dans des conditions économiques d'exploitation.

**Les équipements électriques,**
mécaniques et thermiques sont regroupés de façon rationnelle et facilement accessibles du côté service.

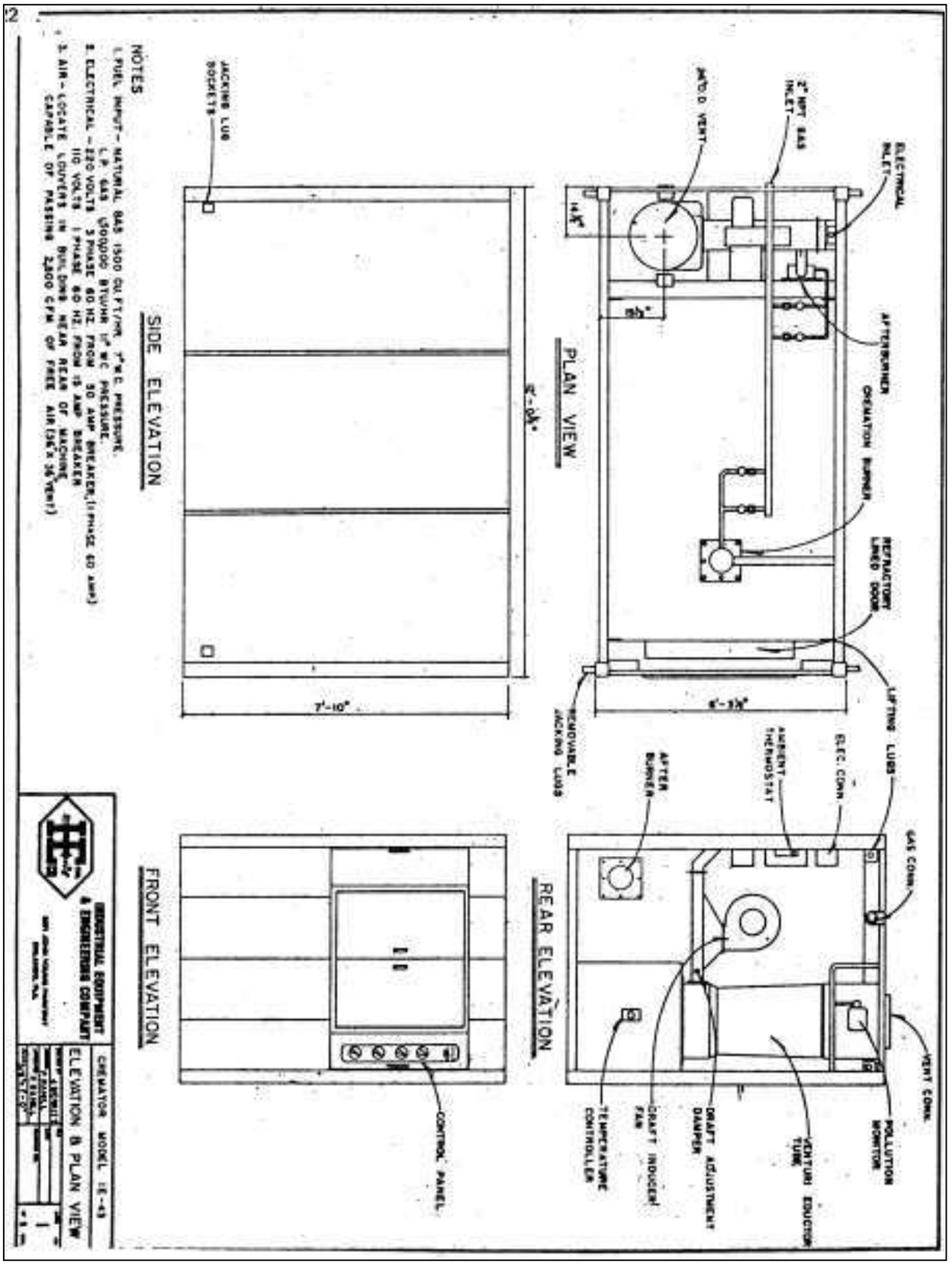
**L'utilisation de brûleurs,**
industriels permet de déplacer les ventilateurs dans un local approprié.

**La conception,**
du four TABO permet indifféremment son assemblage sur place ou en usine.

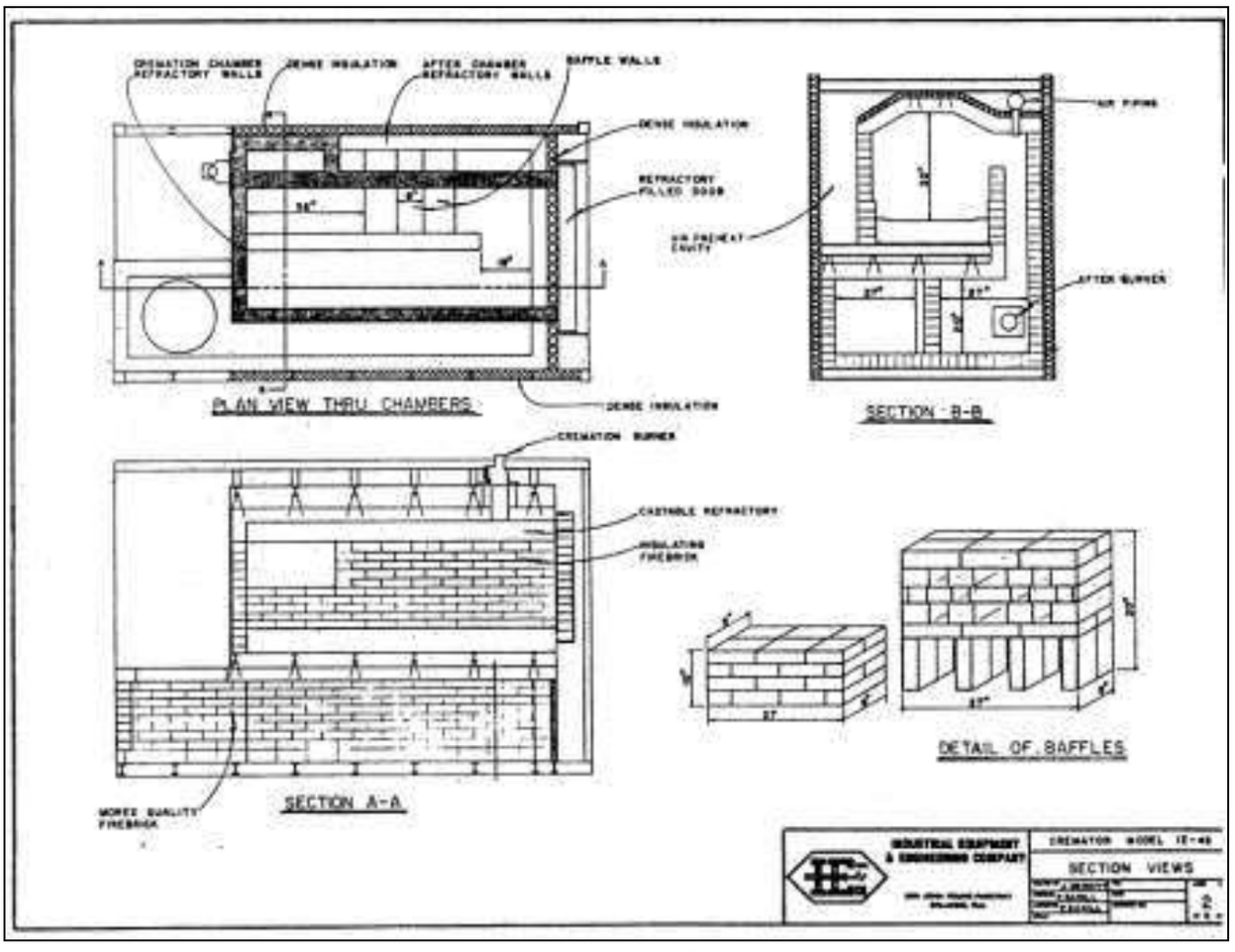



1. Porte d'introduction
2. Voûte de la chambre de combustion emmagasinnage de la chaleur
3. Air secondaire
4. Air primaire (supérieur)
5. Air primaire (inférieur)
6. Porte de service
7. Lucarne d'inspection
8. Trémie
9. Grille mobile
10. Cendrier
11. Sole du four
12. Registre
13. Commande gaz ou fioul

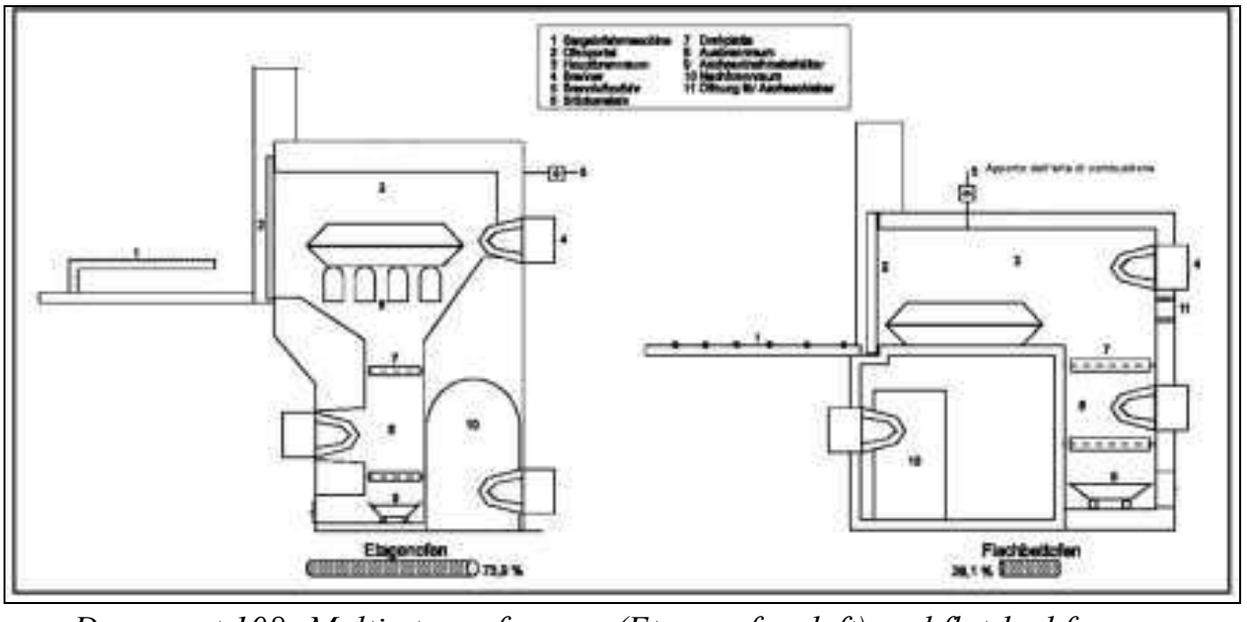
*Document 106: TABO gas-fired cremation furnace. Source:* Equipements de crémation Tabo. *Undated advertising brochure kindly provided by that company. 1: Introduction door; 2: Vault of the combustion chamber, heat accumulation; 3: Secondary air; 4: Primary air (upper); 5: Primary air (lower); 6: Manhole; 7: Inspection window; 8: Funnel; 9: Mobile grate; 10: Ash container; 11: Oven floor; 12: Register (smoke damper); 13: Gas or oil supply.*



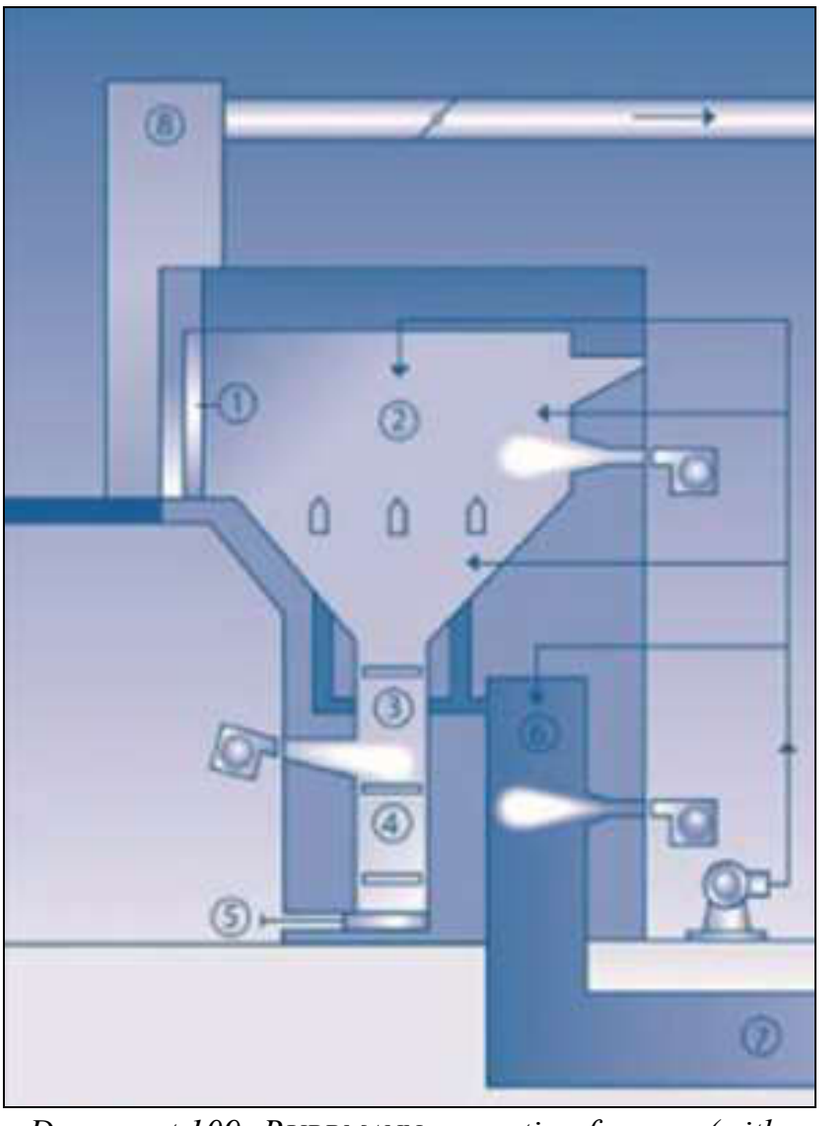

*Document 107: ENER-TEK II gas-fired cremation furnace. Source: Fred A. Leuchter,* An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek Poland*, Fred A. Leuchter, Associates, Boston, Mass., April 5, 1988, p. 122.*



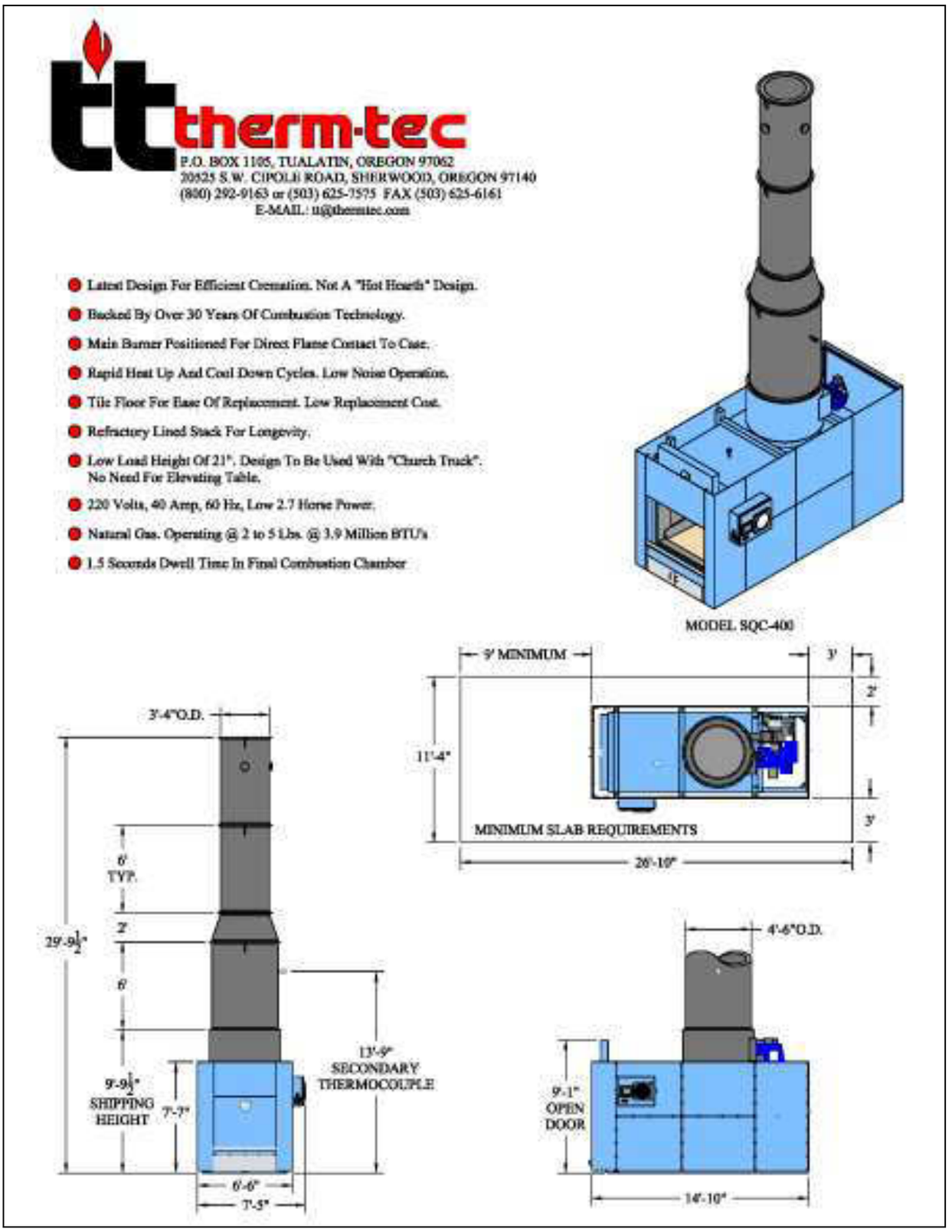

*Document 107a: as above, p. 123*




*Document 108: Multi-storey furnace (Etagenofen, left) and flat-bed furnace (Flachbettofen, right) with market share in Germany (73.9% versus 26.1%). Source: R. Sircar, "Untersuchung der Emissionen aus Einäscherungsanlagen und der Einsatzmöglichkeiten von Barrierenentladungen," PhD thesis, University of Martin-Luther, Halle-Wittenberg, 28 June 2002, p. 14.*




*Document 109: RUPPMANN cremation furnace (without smoke filter). Source: G. Schetter, H. Burk, "Das Krematorium Dresden. Ein Beispiel für umweltgerechte Einäscherung unter betriebswirtschaftlichen Gesichtspunkten,"* Friedhofskultur*, Jg. 96, October 2006, in PDF, p. 5.*




*Document 109a: THERM-TECH gas-fired cremation furnace at Tualatin, Oregon, USA. Source: [http://thermtec.com/sites/default/files/pdf-library/SQC-400 SPECS.pdf](http://thermtec.com/sites/default/files/pdf-library/SQC-400 SPECS.pdf).*

## II. TOPF, Civilian Activities

*Document 110: The founders of the company J.A. Topf & Söhne: J.A. Topf and his sons Julius and Ludwig. Source: Stadtarchiv Erfurt, 5/411 A-76.*

# J. A. Topf & Soehne

Maschinenfabrik · Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Feuerungstechn. Laboratorium · Eigene Versuchsstation

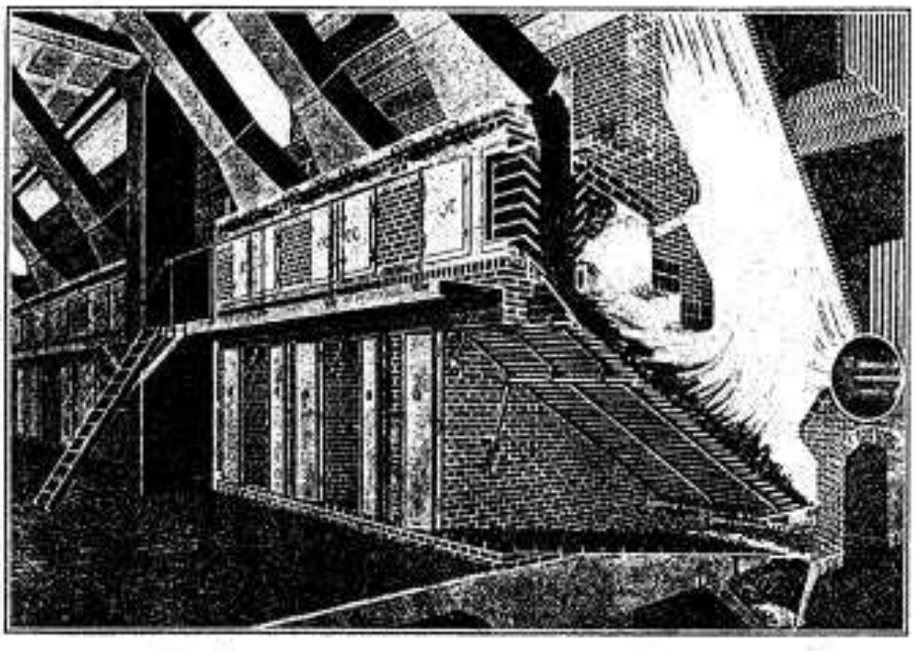
## ERFURT

*

Die Firma wurde im Jahre 1878 durch Herrn J. A. Topf gegründet, der sich bereits vorher lange Zeit mit der Verbesserung industrieller Feuerungen eingehend befaßt hatte, nachdem er auf Grund seiner Tätigkeit als Brauerei-Fachmann zu der Ueberzeugung gelangte, daß das unwirtschaftliche Arbeiten der in dieser Zeit angewendeten Feuerungen eine Verbesserung der damals vorhandenen Einrichtungen erforderlich machte. In seinen Söhnen waren ihm tatkräftige Mitarbeiter erstanden, so daß das Gebiet der Feuerungstechnik durch Zusammenarbeit des Chemikers mit dem Techniker erfolgreich bearbeitet werden konnte.

In den beiden Hauptabteilungen für **Entwurf und Ausführung zeitgemäßer Dampfkessel-Anlagen** sowie die **Einrichtung kompletter Mälzereien** sind die darin behandelten Gebiete in einer Weise gepflegt worden, daß es der Firma gelungen ist, sich nicht nur in Europa, sondern auch in allen übrigen Erdteilen einen Namen zu verschaffen.

Das Arbeitsgebiet der Abteilung für Dampfkessel-Anlagen umfaßt den Entwurf und die Ausführung aller feuerungstechnischen Bestandteile, die auf die Nutzwirkung und Leistungsfähigkeit solcher Anlagen maßgebenden Einfluß ausüben. Es sind dies insbesondere:



Topf'sche Halbdrehrostfeuerung mit seitwärtigem Vorfeuergewölbe an einem Steilrohrkessel

*Document 111: Description of the Topf Company's activities. Source:* Deutschlands Städtebau: Erfurt*, Bearbeitet im Auftrage des Magistrats von Stadtbaurat Boegl, Erfurt. "Dari", Deutscher Architektur- und Industrie-Verlag. Berlin-Halensee, 1922.*

**Übersicht über die**

| Lfd. Nr. | Ort | Tag der Eröffnung | Anzahl der vorhandenen Öfen | Ofensystem und Baufirma |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Gotha | 10. 12. 78 | 2 | 1) Friedrich Siemens, Dresden<br>2) Richard Schneider, Dresden |
| 2 | Heidelberg | 22. 12. 91 | 1 | Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach a. M. |
| 3 | Hamburg | 19. 11. 92 | 2 | Richard Schneider, Dresden |
| 4 | Jena | 14. 2. 98 | 2 | Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach a. M. |
| 5 | Offenbach a. M. | 7. 12. 99 | 1 | Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach a. M. |
| 6 | Mannheim | 20. 2. 01 | 1 | Richard Schneider, Dresden |
| 7 | Eisenach | 20. 1. 02 | 1 | Richard Schneider, Dresden |
| 8 | Mainz | 3. 5. 03 | 2 | Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach a. M. |
| 9 | Karlsruhe | 25. 4. 04 | 1 | Richard Schneider, Dresden |
| 10 | Heilbronn | 26. 6. 05 | 1 | Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach a. M. |
| 11 | Ulm | 1. 1. 06 | 2 | 1) Klingenstierna-Beck<br>2) Gebrüder Beck } Offenbach a. M. |
| 12 | Chemnitz | 15. 12. 06 | 2 | 1) Richard Schneider, Dresden<br>2) Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 13 | Bremen | 24. 2. 07 | 2 | 1) Klingenstierna-Beck, Offenbach a. M.<br>2) Alfred Schmidt, Bremen |
| 14 | Stuttgart | 6. 4. 07 | 2 | 1) Klingenstierna-Beck, Offenbach a. M.<br>2) Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 15 | Coburg | 12. 11. 07 | 2 | Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 16 | Pößneck | 16. 10. 08 | 1 | Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 17 | Zittau | 1. 4. 09 | 1 | Rich. Schneider, Techn. Ofenbaubüro, Berlin |
| 18 | Baden-Baden | 25. 10. 09 | 1 | Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 19 | Zwickau | 1. 11. 09 | 2 | Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 20 | Leipzig | 1. 1. 10 | 3 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik |
| 21 | Lübeck | 15. 5. 10 | 2 | Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 22 | Dessau | 18. 5. 10 | 2 | 1) Toisul & Fradet, Paris<br>2) Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 23 | Gera | 12. 6. 10 | 2 | Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 24 | Reutlingen | 1. 1. 11 | 1 | Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 25 | Dresden | 22. 5. 11 | 3 | 2) R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik<br>1) J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 26 | Göppingen | 8. 10. 11 | 1 | Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 27 | Meiningen | 8. 10. 11 | 1 | Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 28 | Weimar | 14. 12. 11 | 2 | 1) R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik<br>2) J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 29 | Sonneberg i. Th. | 20. 12. 11 | 1 | Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 30 | Hagen i. W. | 16. 9. 12 | 2 | 1) Custodis, Düsseldorf<br>2) Kori, Berlin |
| 31 | Frankfurt a. M. | 12. 10. 12 | 2 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik |
| 32 | Berlin Gerichtsstr. | 28. 11. 12 | 3 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik |

*Document 112: The German crematoria as of 1927. Source:* IV. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928. *Herausgegeben zum 22. Verbandstage am 4. bis 8. Juli in Bremen vom Verbandsvorstande. Königsberg Pr., 1928, pp. 82-87.*

**deutschen Krematorien.**

| Reine Baukosten des Gebäudes bzw. der durch den Ofeneinbau notwendigen Umbauten | Kosten der Ofenanlage | Einäscherungsziffer 1927 | Einäscherungen seit Eröffnung | Gebühren für die Einäscherung nebst Ausschmückung und Beleuchtung der Trauerhalle sowie Orgelspiel | Lfd. Nr |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 70 000,— | 1) 12 000,—<br>2) 18 000,— | 793 | 17 977 | Einheim. 30,—<br>Fremde 38,— | 1 |
| 34 153,— | 9 537,— | 134 | 4 396 | 92,— | 2 |
| 132 512,— | 28 400,— | 3139 | 25 889 | 6,— bis 90,— | 3 |
| 10 000,—* | 20 000,— | 749 | 9 057 | 66,50 | 4 |
| 6 500,— | 10 500,— | 331 | 5 779 | 50,— | 5 |
| 25 000,— | 12 000,— | 468 | 6 375 | 60,— | 6 |
| 124 223,— | 13 503,— | 401 | 4 996 | 40,— | 7 |
| 160 000,— | 22 000,— | 265 | 6 920 | 70,— | 8 |
| 60 000,— | 11 500,— | 100 | 3 710 | unentgeltlich | 9 |
| 32 000,— | 11 000,— | 114 | 1 611 | 70,— | 10 |
| 33 000,— | 22 000,— | 192 | 4 170 | 102,50 | 11 |
| 220 000,— | 21 000,— | 1302 | 16 313 | unentgeltlich | 12 |
| 225 000,— | 30 000,— | 1169 | 15 844 | 48,— | 13 |
| 250 000,— | 1) 10 000,—<br>2) 11 500,— | 1040 | 12 482 | 20,50 | 14 |
| 12 500,— | 23 305,— | 205 | 5 132 | III. Klasse 55,— | 15 |
| 17 000,— | 10 500,— | 125 | 2 325 | 23,00 | 16 |
| 114 500,— | 11 750,— | 323 | 5 916 | 80,— | 17 |
| 100 000,— | 11 694,— | 86 | 1 614 | 140,— bis 300,— | 18 |
| 100 000,— | 20 500,— | 578 | 5 301 | 40,— | 19 |
| 1 130 149,— | 30 000,— | 2048 | 22 638 | 57,— | 20 |
| 47 000,— | 20 500,— | 153 | 1 946 | 103,— | 21 |
| 105 000,— | 1) 16 500,—<br>2) 10 000,— | 624 | 3 439 | 57,— | 22 |
| 50 000,— | 20 000,— | 746 | 6 883 | 47,— | 23 |
| 21 640,— | 10 027,— | 56 | 446 | 75,— | 24 |
| 1 000 000,— | (2) 24 976,—<br>(1) 18 300,— | 2045 | 23 184 | III. Klasse 34,50 | 25 |
| 54 300,— | 10 000,— | 44 | 778 | 50,— | 26 |
| 31 000,— | 10 000,— | 153 | 1 733 | 170,- einschl. Sarg und Überführung | 27 |
| 25 000,— | (1) 9 000,—<br>(2) 14 000,— | 271 | 3 410 | II. Kl. 180,- einschl. Sarg u. Überführ. | 28 |
| 33 700.— | 13 688,— | 178 | 1 955 | 84,— | 29 |
| 140 000,— | 12 000,— | 237 | 1 413 | 75,— | 30 |
| 76 960,— | 39 800,—<br>einschl. Versenkungsapparat | 552 | 3 903 | 25,— bis 305,— | 31 |
| — | — | 6126 | 54 526 | 40,— | 32 |

*Document 112: continued.*

| Lfd. Nr. | Ort | Tag der Eröffnung | Anzahl der vorhandenen Oefen | Ofensystem und Baufirma |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 33 | München | 28. 11. 12 | 2 | R. Schneider, Techn. Ofenbaubüro, München |
| 34 | Wiesbaden | 19. 12. 12 | 2 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik |
| 35 | Nürnberg | 15. 5. 13 | 2 | Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 36 | Berlin-Treptow | 23. 6. 13 | 2 | Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 37 | Tilsit | 9. 9. 13 | 1 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik |
| 38 | Eßlingen | 1. 10. 13 | 1 | Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 39 | Greifswald | 26. 10. 13 | 1 | Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 40 | Görlitz | 28. 11. 13 | 1 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik |
| 41 | Freiburg i. Br. | 15. 4. 14 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 42 | Darmstadt | 10. 10. 14 | 1 | Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 43 | Danzig | 15. 10. 14 | 2 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik |
| 44 | Augsburg | 25. 5. 15 | 1 | Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 45 | Braunschweig | 1. 7. 15 | 2 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik |
| 46 | Hirschberg i. Schl. | 22. 8. 15 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 47 | Krefeld | 4. 10. 15 | 1 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik |
| 48 | Halle a. d. S. | 23. 12. 15 | 2 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 49 | Kiel | 14. 2. 16 | 1 | Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 50 | Friedberg i. Hessen | 15. 3. 17 | 1 | Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 51 | Pforzheim | 2. 8. 17 | 1 | Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 52 | Plauen i. V. | 1. 2. 18 | 1 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik |
| 53 | Königsberg i. Pr. | 5. 12. 18 | 2 | Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 54 | Konstanz | 15. 5. 20 | 1 | Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 55 | Rudolstadt i. Th. | 15. 6. 21 | 1 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik |
| 56 | Bln.-Wilmersdorf | 11. 5. 22 | 2 | R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik |
| 57 | Ilmenau | 22. 10. 22 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 58 | Hannover | 24. 2. 23 | 2 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 59 | Erfurt | 4. 4. 23 | 2 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 60 | Suhl | 11. 8. 23 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 61 | Magdeburg | 22. 11. 23 | 2 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 62 | Grünberg i. Schl. | 5. 1. 24 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 63 | Dortmund | 24. 5. 24 | 2 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 64 | Arnstadt i. Th. | 1. 10. 24 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 65 | Guben | 19. 11. 24 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 66 | Selb i. B. | 7. 2. 25 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 67 | Bernburg | 17. 2. 25 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 68 | Stettin | 17. 2. 25 | 2 | 1) R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik<br>2) desgl. (verbesserte Konstruktion) |
| 69 | Apolda | 16. 4. 25 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 70 | Wilhelmshaven | 11. 2. 26 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 71 | Breslau | 12. 4. 26 | 1 | Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 72 | Cassel | 21. 5. 26 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 73 | Höchst a. M. | 1. 6. 26 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 74 | Liegnitz | 8. 7. 26 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 75 | Gießen | 7. 8. 26 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 76 | Brandenburg (H.) | 17. 10. 26 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 77 | Weißenfels a. S. | 7. 2. 27 | 1 | Kory, Berlin |
| 78 | Tuttlingen | 14. 8. 27 | 1 | Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |

*Document 112: continued.*

| Reine Baukosten des Gebäudes bzw. der durch den Ofeneinbau notwendigen Umbauten | Kosten der Ofenanlage | Einäscherungsziffer 1927 | Einäscherungen seit Eröffnung | Gebühren für die Einäscherung nebst Ausschmückung und Beleuchtung der Trauerhalle sowie Orgelspiel | Lfd. Nr. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| — | — | 1083 | 8 228 | nach 6 Kl. gestuft | 33 |
| 35 000,— | 26 500,— | 381 | 3 503 | 133,— | 34 |
| 230 000,— | 20 000,— | 532 | 4 880 | 100,— | 35 |
| — | — | 4020 | 24 970 | 40,— | 36 |
| 102 000,— | 8 000,— | 30 | 582 | 74,— bis 90,— | 37 |
| 29 000,— | 12 800,— | 83 | 804 | 26,— | 38 |
| 64 500,— | 6 000,— | 62 | 685 | 60,— | 39 |
| 120 000,— | 8 800,— | 258 | 2 358 | 35,— bis 95,— | 40 |
| 100 000,— | — | 110 | 1 315 | 81,— | 41 |
| 85 000,— | 10 000,— | 106 | 1 025 | 60,— bzw. 70,— | 42 |
| 150 000,— | 26 500,— | 614 | 3 320 | — | 43 |
| — | 11 000,— | 74 | 719 | 53,75 | 44 |
| 201 800,— | 22 400,— | 423 | 5 610 | 29,50 | 45 |
| 125 000,— | 13 300,— | 182 | 1 626 | 62,— | 46 |
| 76 230,— | 11 500,— | 255 | 1 395 | 70,— | 47 |
| 850 000,— | 17 000,— | 389 | 4 701 | 45,— | 48 |
| 88 000,— | 9 450,— | 240 | 1 633 | 70,— | 49 |
| 50 000,— | 9 617,67 | 50 | 513 | Einheim. 30,— Auswärtige 50,— | 50 |
| — | 15 000,— | 194 | 1 261 | 105,— | 51 |
| 678 500,— | 9 500,— | 479 | 2 731 | 60,— | 52 |
| 1 300 000,— | 50 000,— | 409 | 3 059 | 55,— bis 176,— | 53 |
| Inflation | Inflation | 58 | 293 | 48,— bis 58,— | 54 |
| desgl. | desgl. | 255 | 1 126 | 83,— bis 87,— | 55 |
| desgl. | desgl. | 3581 | 17 426 | 40,— | 56 |
| desgl. | desgl. | 133 | 672 | 50,— | 57 |
| desgl. | desgl. | 627 | 1 739 | 46,— | 58 |
| desgl. | desgl. | 589 | 2 075 | 71,70 | 59 |
| desgl. | desgl. | 110 | 471 | 55,— | 60 |
| desgl. | desgl. | 930 | 2 586 | 70,— | 61 |
| desgl. | desgl. | 27 | 87 | 70,— bis 80,— | 62 |
| desgl. | desgl. | 363 | 887 | 63,— bzw. 66,— | 63 |
| 52 000,— | — | 190 | 620 | 103,— | 64 |
| — | 12 000,— | 220 | 491 | 60,— | 65 |
| 105 500,— | — | 162 | 439 | 80,— | 66 |
| 55 000,— | 14 000,— | 240 | 500 | 27,— | 67 |
| 70 000,— | Stft. d. Ofenbaufirma | 307 | 701 | 36,— | 68 |
| — | — | 153 | 321 | 46,— | 69 |
| 24 900,— | 14 850,— | 63 | 101 | 45,— | 70 |
| 225 000,— | 12 500,— | 377 | 552 | 56,— | 71 |
| — | 14 000,— | 148 | 215 | 53,— | 72 |
| — | 15 000,— | 32 | 49 | 65,— | 73 |
| 44 040,— | 12 000,— | 81 | 121 | 73,— | 74 |
| 60 000,— | 14 200,— | 76 | 104 | 50,— | 75 |
| 400 000,— | 16 000,— | 213 | 255 | 62,— | 76 |
| — | — | 62 | 62 | 40,— u. 21,50 | 77 |
| 150 000,— | 21 500,— | 16 | 16 | — | 78 |

*Document 112: continued.*

| Lfd. Nr. | Ort | Tag der Eröffnung | Anzahl der vorhandenen Oefen | Ofensystem und Baufirma |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 79 | Eisfeld | 29. 9. 27 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 80 | Ludwigsburg | 22. 10. 27 | 1 | Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart |
| 81 | Hildburghausen | 27. 10. 27 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |
| 82 | Freiberg i. S. | 2. 3. 28 | 1 | Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M. |
| 83 | Quedlinburg | 10. 3. 28 | 1 | J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt |

Durch nachträglichen Ofeneinbau wurden Friedhofskapellen in Krematorien umgewandelt in Jena, Offenbach, Eisenach, Reutlingen, Göppingen, Weimar, Sonneberg i. Th., Frankfurt a. M., München, Wiesbaden, Pforzheim, Konstanz, Ilmenau, Erfurt, Suhl, Magdeburg, Grünberg, Arnstadt i. Th., Bernburg, Stettin, Apolda, Wilhelmshaven, Liegnitz, Gießen, Weißenfels, Eisfeld, Ludwigsburg und Quedlinburg.

Als Heizmaterial verwenden die meisten deutschen Krematorien Koks, (Gas-, Kammerofen-, Zechen-, Schmelz-, Hütten-, Grob-, Destillations-Koks), Braunkohle und Koks vermischt findet in Gotha Verwendung. Koks und Holz werden verfeuert in Göppingen, Eßlingen, Freiburg i. Br. — Mit Gas werden Krematoriumsöfen beheizt in Dessau, Dresden, Ludwigsburg und Freiberg i. Sa.

| Reine Baukosten des Gebäudes bzw. der durch den Ofeneinbau notwendigen Umbauten | Kosten der Ofenanlage | Einäscherungsziffer 1927 | Einäscherungen seit Eröffnung | Gebühren für die Einäscherung nebst Ausschmückung und Beleuchtung der Trauerhalle sowie Orgelspiel | Lfd. Nr. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 21 300,— | 13 700,— | 7 | 7 | 73,— | 79 |
| 47 000,— | 18 000,— | 7 | 7 | 50,— | 80 |
| 24 000,— | 13 000,— | 16 | 7 | 50,— | 81 |
| 145 000,— | 13 500,— | — | — | 200,— | 82 |
| 50 000,— | 13 519,— | — | — | 70,— | 83 |
| | | 45 752,— | 389 138,— | | |

Die Zeitdauer der Einäscherung schwankt zwischen 45 Minuten bis zu 3 Stunden. An Koks werden verbraucht $1^1/_2$ bis $8^1/_2$ Zentner für die Einäscherung, an Gas 33 bis 260 cbm. Die gewaltigen Unterschiede der Zahlen sind dadurch zu erklären, daß seitens der Krematorien zwischen der Hochheizung des Ofens und der Nachheizung des noch warmen Ofens bei den Zahlenangaben nicht unterschieden worden ist.

Die Tabelle verdanken wir zum größten Teile dem Volksfeuerbestattungsverein V. V. a. G. in Berlin, der den Nachdruck gütigst gestattete. Für die Zwecke des Jahrbuchs wurde die Tabelle vereinfacht und zeitgemäß ergänzt, z. T. unter Benutzung der Statistik der „Deutsche Flamme".

*Document 112: continued.*

*Document 113: "Cremation Furnaces for Crematoria, System Topf." Advertisement from just before Word War I. Source:* III. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache*. Druck von Carl Wull, Heilbronn a. N., 1913, p. 175.*

*Document 114: "Topf Cremation Furnaces." Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: R. Nagel,* Die Vorzüge der Feuerbestattung*. self-published, Vienna, 1931, p. 27.*

*Document 115: "Topf Cremation Furnaces." Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source:* V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache. *Königsberg Pr. 1930.*

*Document 116: "Mechanical Cremation Furnaces for Operation with Electricity, Gas and Coke". Advertisement from the mid-1930s. Source:* [www.topfundsoehne.de](http://www.topfundsoehne.de).

*Document 117: Advertisements by various companies active in the cremation sector at the beginning of the 20th century. Source:* II. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache. *Vereinsbuchdruckerei, Pyrmont 1912, p. 147.*

*Document 118: "Cremation Furnaces System Ruppmann." Advertisement from just before Word War I. Source: as Doc. 113, p. 176.*

Der

# Feuerbestattungs-Ofen

SYSTEM RUPPMANN

beruht auf dem Prinzip, die Verbrennung in rein atmosphärischer und hocherhitzter Luft, praktisch rasch- und geruchlos vor sich gehen zu lassen, so dass dem ästhetischen Empfinden in vollstem Masse Rechnung getragen wird.

Ansicht des Krematoriums auf dem Prag-Friedhof in Stuttgart. — Erbauer Professor Schmitz in Stuttgart. — Der zweite Verbrennungsofen wurde von der Firma WILHELM RUPPMANN eingebaut.

Die in allen Teilen sorgfältig durchgearbeitete, auf 26jähriger feuerungstechnischer Erfahrung beruhende Konstruktion, die gewissenhaft solide Ausführung und die ausschliessliche Verwendung zweckentsprechenden Materials gewährleisten die guten Eigenschaften eines zeitgemässen Verbrennungsofens:

**Vollkommene Verbrennung in rein glühender Luft ohne Einwirkung von Feuergasen aus der Feuerung!**

Geräuschloser, reinlicher, durchaus sicherer und einwandfreier Betrieb! Einfache Bedienung! ☐ Kurze Verbrennungsdauer! ☐ Geringster Kohlenverbrauch!

# Feuerbestattungs-Ofen

SYSTEM RUPPMANN

Der Ofen ist mit einer bedeutenden

## Koks-Generator-Gasfeuerung

ausgestattet, welche auf neuzeitlicher Grundlage konstruiert und mit soliden, gut bearbeiteten Armaturen ausgestattet ist, die eine leichte, bequeme und sichere Bedienung in jeder Hinsicht ermöglichen.

Der Generatorschacht ist in seinen Dimensionen so bemessen, dass er diejenige Koksmenge fasst, welche notwendig ist, um den Verbrennungs- und Nachglühraum normalerweise, d. h. wenn der Ofen durchwärmt ist, innerhalb 3 Stunden von etwa 300° auf 950 bis 1000° Cels. hocherhitzen.

Der eigentliche

## Verbrennungsraum

schliesst sich oben direkt an den Generator an. Er entspricht den vom Kongress für Feuerbestattungswesen festgelegten Dimensionen, ist 2500 mm lang, 950 mm breit und 950 mm hoch und bietet somit genügenden Raum für die grössten vorkommenden Särge von 2250 mm Länge, 750 mm Breite und 720 mm Höhe (Aussenmasse).

Ansicht der Stuttgarter Ofen-Anlage.
Der mit geöffneter Eintrittsvorrichtung dargestellte Ofen wurde Anfang 1929 erbaut von der Firma WILHELM RUPPMANN, STUTTGART.

*Document 119: "The Cremation Furnace System Ruppmann." Advertising brochure published around 1918.*

Der Sarg wird mit Handwagen oder mittelst mechanischer Einführungs-Vorrichtung eingefahren und automatisch auf einen Schamottenrost abgesetzt, worauf der Wagen sofort wieder zurückgeführt wird.

Zum Verschluss des Verbrennungsraumes dient ein zuverlässiger, in Eisen armierter, vollständig gedeckt abschliessender Schamotte-Schieber. Ausserdem wird als Abschluss nach aussen noch ein schwerer Winkelrahmen mit zweiflügeliger Türe in Kunstschmiedearbeit angebracht.

Unter dem Verbrennungsraum ist ein

## Nachglühraum

angeordnet, auf dessen Herd die durch den Schamotterost fallenden Aschenteile des menschlichen Körpers ausglühen.

Vom Nachglühraum aus gelangen die Feuergase in eine wärmeausgleichend wirkende Rückhalzkammer, durch welche der Herd des ersteren auch von unten gründlich beheizt wird, worauf die Abgase in den Rekuperator eintreten.

Einer der wichtigsten Ofenteile ist der



a) Verbrennungsraum d) Rekuperator g) Kohlenschieber i) Saugzugleitung
b) Nachglühraum e) Einäscherungsraum h) Aschenfall k) Kaminschieber
c) Rückhalzkammer f) Gas-Generator i) Schamottsteinschieber m) Luftschieber

## Rekuperator

System Ruppmann

welcher durch eine grössere Zahl enger Luftkanäle und weiter Feuerkanäle neben- und übereinander gebildet wird. Derselbe dient dazu, die Abhitze des Ofens, soweit praktisch irgend möglich, zur Vorwärmung der Verbrennungsluft auszunützen.

Bei dem im Gegenstromprinzip arbeitenden Ruppmannschen Rekuperator wird die Luft in enge Berührung mit den glühenden Schamotte-Wänden gebracht, wodurch allein die Gewähr für hohe Erhitzung grösserer Luftmengen geboten ist.

Um auch die nach aussen dringende Strahlwärme des oberen Verbrennungsraumes für die Verbrennungsluft zu gewinnen wird letztere zu beiden Seiten des Verbrennungsraumes hin- und hergeleitet und dann als hochtemperierte Luft in den Gasbrenner, gleichmässig verteilt, eingeführt.

Der gesamte Ofen ist äusserst kräftig konstruiert und wird durch nur eigenes, gutgeschultes Baupersonal unter Verwendung erstklassiger Materialien sorgfältig aufgebaut und solid verankert.

Zur genauen Einregulierung des Ofenbetriebs sind verschiedene Schieber in bewährter Anordnung eingebaut.

## Allgemeines.

Die Verbrennung spielt sich in der Weise ab, dass nach Einführung des Sarges der Körper infolge Einwirkung der Strahlwärme ausgelöst und in Gasform überführt wird. Die dabei erzeugten Gase werden in glühendem Luftstrom vollständig zur Verbrennung gebracht.

Da bei Beginn des Einäscherungsprozesses die Koksfüllung im Generator (2 Stunden vor einer Kremation wird kein Brennstoff mehr nachgefüllt) bis auf einen kleinen glühenden Rest verzehrt ist, werden keine Gase und Flammen im Generator mehr entwickelt. Der Körper kommt demzufolge mit irgendwelchen Feuergasen überhaupt nicht in Berührung, wird vielmehr in rein glühender Luft verzehrt, welche in reichlicher Menge von meinem Rekuperator geliefert wird.

Mein Ofensystem bietet dadurch die sicherste Gewähr für eine vollständig einwandfreie Feuerbestattung in denkbar ästhetischster Form.

Die sich im Nachglühraum sammelnden Ueberreste verglühen auf dessen Herd zu rein weisser Asche, welche nach Verlauf von 2 Stunden dem Ofen entnommen werden kann. Die Dauer der Verbrennung beträgt normal 1¼—1¾ Stunden.



Ansicht des Verbrennungsofen im Krematorium Saarbrücken a. d. Ehrmann von der Firma WILHELM RUPPMANN, STUTTGART


**Ausgeführte Anlagen:**

AUGSBURG, BERN, BIEL, ESSLINGEN, GÖPPINGEN, KÖNIGSBERG, LUGANO PFORZHEIM, NÜRNBERG (2 Oefen), REUTLINGEN, STUTTGART, WINTERTHUR.

Ingenieurbesuch und Projekt-Ausarbeitung bereitwillig und kostenlos.

Gegebenenfalls wird die vollständige Ofenanlage in bereits vorliegende Baupläne eingezeichnet.

Eigenes Qualitäts-Schamottewerk. ▪▪▪ Eigenes, geschultes Baupersonal.

Eigene Armaturen-Werkstätten.

ABTEILUNG I: SCHAMOTTEWARENFABRIK VAIHINGEN A/FILDERN

ABTEILUNG II: WERKSTÄTTE FÜR OFENBAU-ARMATUREN UND EISENKONSTRUKTIONEN

Hochfeuerfeste Steine für alle Verwendungszwecke

Qualitäten für grösste Dauerbeanspruchung


*Document 119: continued.*

**Feuerbestattungsöfen**
**System Ruppmann**

Neueste
patentierte Konstruktion
für Leuchtgas, Öl oder Koks

Das neue patentierte Einäscherungsverfahren nach „System Ruppmann" zeichnet sich aus durch geringsten Brennstoffverbrauch, Verkürzung der Einäscherungszeit und rauch- u. geruchlosen Betrieb.

**Feuerbestattungsöfen System Ruppmann**
sind in nachgenannten Krematorien in Betrieb:
*Augsburg, Bern, Biel, Bremerhaven, Chur, Eßlingen, Goppingen, Kiel, Königsberg, Lugano, Ludwigsburg, Nürnberg, Pforzheim, Reutlingen, Stuttgart, Winterthur.*

Anfragen erbeten an:
**Wilhelm Ruppmann - - Stuttgart**
Postfach 54

*Document 120: "Cremation Furnace System Ruppmann." Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: as Doc. 114, p. 28.*

Für
**Kremationsanlagen**
**System Ruppmann**
liefere ich
sämtliche
maschinelle Zubehöre:

Sargeinführungs-Wagen mit Handbetrieb
Automatische Sargeinführung mit elektrischem Antrieb
Sargversenkungseinrichtungen, elektrisch oder hydraulisch angetrieben
Komplette Saugzuganlagen (geräuschloser Betrieb)
Entlüftungsanlagen
Anlagen zur Ausnützung der Abwärme
Sämtliche Kontroll- und Meßapparate
Komplette Entwürfe und Dispositionsanlagen für Krematorien

Anfragen richten an:
**Wilhelm Ruppmann - - Stuttgart**
Postfach 54

*Document 121: "Cremation Facilities System Ruppmann." Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: as Doc.114, p. 29.*

Die Ausführung von

**Apparaten zur Feuerbestattung**

nach Klingenstierna-Beck'schem, dem in Deutschland am meist verbreiteten System, mit natürlichem oder Saugzug, mit Koksgas-, Leuchtgas- oder Ölfeuerung, übernimmt die hierzu allein berechtigte Firma:

**Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach a. M.**

Spezialgeschäft für Feuerbestattungsanlagen.

Bisher ausgeführte Apparate:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Heidelberg | Bremen 2 Oefen | Ulm 2 Oefen | Lübeck |
| Offenbach | Chemnitz | Pößneck | Gera 2 Oefen |
| Bergen i. Norw. | Heilbronn | Zwickau | Stockholm |
| Mainz 2 Oefen | Coburg 2 Oefen | Stuttgart | Meiningen |
| | Baden-Baden | Jena 2 Oefen | Sonneberg |

Ausarbeiten von Projekten, Voranschlägen etc.
Übernahme von mechanischen Einführungsvorrichtungen

**Feuerbestattungs-Öfen**

System **RICH. SCHNEIDER**

das beste und bewährteste, daher verbreitetste System der Welt, über 45 Ausführungen, baut unter Garantieleistung:

**Bureau für technische Feuerungsanlagen**
**Rich. Schneider**
Stettin G. m. b. H. Schweriner Damm 13a

Verbrennung nur vermittelst glühender Luft, vollkommen rauch- und geruchlos.
Einfachster und billigster Betrieb.

*Document 122: "Cremation devices" by GEBRÜDER BECK and "Cremation Furnaces System RICHARD SCHNEIDER." Advertisement from the early 20th Century. Source: as Doc. 117, p. 146.*

Die Ausführung von

**Apparaten zur Feuerbestattung**

nach Klingenstierna-Beck'schem System, dem in Deutschland am meist verbreitetsten System, mit natürlichem oder Saugzug, mit Koksgas-, Leuchtgas- oder Ölfeuerung, übernimmt die hierzu allein berechtigte Firma:

**Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach a. M.**

Spezialgeschäft für Feuerbestattungsanlagen.

Bisher ausgeführte bezw. in der Ausführung begriffene Apparate in folgenden Städten:

| | |
|---|---|
| Heidelberg | Chemnitz |
| Jena (2 Oefen) | Baden-Baden |
| Offenbach a. M. | Zwickau (2 Oefen) |
| Mainz (2 Oefen) | Gera (2 Oefen) |
| Heilbronn | Lübeck (2 Oefen) |
| Ulm a. D. (2 Oefen) | Meiningen |
| Stuttgart | Sonneberg |
| Bremen (2 Oefen) | Berlin-Treptow (2 Oefen) |
| Coburg (2 Oefen) | Greifswald |
| Bergen in Norwegen | Darmstadt |
| Pössneck | Friedberg |

Ausarbeiten von Projekten, Voranschlägen etc.
Übernahme von mechanischen Einführungsvorrichtungen.

*Document 123: "Cremation Devices" by GEBRÜDER BECK. Advertisement from the early 20th Century. Source: as Doc. 113, p. 172.*

*Document 124: "Cremation Furnaces System RICHARD SCHNEIDER." Advertisement from the early 20th Century. Source: as Doc. 113, p. 173.*

*Document 125: "Cremation furnaces as well as all industrial furnaces" by Danubia A.G. Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: as Doc. 114, p. 30.*

*Document 126: Cremation Furnaces System JULIUS SCHMALZ. Advertisements from the early 1930s. Source: as Doc. 114, p. 31.*

*Document 127: Cremation Furnaces System FRANZ CARL W. GAAB. Advertisement from the early 20th Century. Source: as Doc. 113, p. 174.*

*Document 128: Photo of the Topf engineer Kurt Prüfer probably dating to the 1930s. Source: [www.topfundsoehne.de.](http://www.topfundsoehne.de)*

# Die Urne

Zeitschrift zur Förderung der Feuerbestattung
Monatliches Insertions-Organ

Verantwortlicher Schriftleiter: Hermann Findeisen, Meißen
Für den Anzeigenteil: Bruno Thieme, Meißen, Fernruf 2884

Zuschriften für den textlichen Teil sind an Herm. Findeisen, Meißen, Meixerstraße 3, zu richten.

Nachrichtenblatt des Feuerbestattungsvereins Meißen und Umgebung

mit seinen Ortsgruppen Weinböhla, Coswig, Lommatzsch, Nossen, Riesa und deren Umgebung. Eingetragener Verein

Geschäftsstelle: Paul Schröder, Meißen, Neugasse Nr. 1511
Fernsprecher Amt Meißen Nr. 3117

Redaktionelle Einsendungen und Inserate bis spätestens 20. jeden Monats erbeten. Inseratenpreis: 1 Feld (65 : 35 mm) 5 RM.

**Der Verein ist politisch und kirchlich neutral**

Nr. 3 | Meißen, März 1931 | 4. Jahrgang


## Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren.

Da wir unsere Leser von dem neuen Einäscherungsverfahren bereits unterrichtet haben, müssen wir zwecks Klärung der Frage auch die Gegenseite zu Worte kommen lassen, ohne zur Sache selbst Stellung zu nehmen. Dies ist zunächst noch eine Angelegenheit der Fachleute. Die Schriftleitung.

Im „Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung" Jahrgang 1930 No. 5 erschien ein Aufsatz des Herrn Oberbaurat Dipl.-Ing. Volkmann Hamburg, über „Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," auf den im Interesse der Feuerbestattungs-Sache näher eingegangen werden muß.

Zunächst, wer ist der Verfasser, der den Nichteingeweihten als der ideale neutrale Verfechter einer neuzeitlichen Entwicklung der Feuerbestattungs-Öfen erscheinen muß, wenn ihm die inneren Zusammenhänge nicht bekannt sind. Herr Oberbaurat Dipl.-Ing Volkmann ist dienstlich Dezernent für die Feuerbestattung in Hamburg und mit Herrn Dipl.-Ing. Ludwig Unternehmer eines Patentes über ein Einäscherungsverfahren. Beide versuchen das Patent zu verwerten und zwar gegen eine Vergütung, wie sie auf diesem Gebiete nicht üblich war (pro Jahr wurde eine Mindestlizenz von 30000 *RM* verlangt). —

Der Titel des Artikels ist irreführend, denn „Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren" steht nicht zur Debatte, wenn der Verfasser nicht wesentliche Punkte verschweigt. Daß man die Einäscherung mit möglichst geringem Luftüberschuß ausführt, ist allgemein bekannt und ergibt sich schon aus dem Bestreben, den Gasverbrauch niedrig zu halten und mit geringem Zug auszukommen. Die Idee ist also durchaus nicht neu und wenn man bisher auf Methoden, wie sie in Hamburg angewendet werden, verzichtet hat, so geschah dies wohl aus dem Bestreben heraus, die Feuerbestattung nicht auf die Stufe der Cadaververnichtung sinken zu lassen, sondern hierbei nicht allein den Brennstoff-Verbrauch, sondern vor allem Gründe der Hygiene und der Pietät zu berücksichtigen. Daß letzteres in Hamburg nicht ausreichend geschieht, ergibt sich schon daraus, daß während des Einäscherungsvorganges ein Gasrohr bis an die schwer verbrennbaren Körperteile herangeschoben und letztere mit Druckluft angeblasen werden. Ein weiterer Kommentar hierzu ist wohl überflüssig.

Der Verfasser nimmt das Verdienst für sich in Anspruch, daß seine Untersuchungen den Nachweis erbracht hätten, von der Vergleichbarkeit der wirtschaftlichen Grundsätze für Einäscherungs- und andere Öfen. Wenn der Verfasser diese Übertragbarkeit der für die Wirtschaftlichkeit maßgebenden Grundsätze tatsächlich herausgefunden hätte, so wäre das keine überwältigende Entdeckung. Man muß aber sehr vorsichtig sein, wenn man Krematoriumsbetriebe mit industriellen Feuerungen oder mit Kadaver-Vernichtungsöfen vom Standpunkte der Wirtschaftlichkeit in Vergleich setzt. Der Vergleich wird aber ganz bedenklich im punkto Luftüberschuß, also vom rein technischen Gesichtspunkte, denn man kann selbstverständlich die Einäscherung einer Leiche mit dem Betriebe eines Industrieofens nicht vergleichen, weil die Materie zu große Verschiedenheiten aufweist.

Auf Seite 66 Absatz 1 weist der Verfasser darauf hin, daß in den Öfen der bekannten Systeme die Verteilung der Verbrennungsluft insofern mangelhaft wäre, als öfters gerade dort Luftmangel herrsche, wo Sauerstoff dringend benötigt würde und an anderen Stellen zum Schaden der Wärme-Ökonomie ein Überschuß daran festzustellen sei. Das führt der Verfasser auf eine bei den Industrie-Öfen bezw. Feuerungen beobachtete Erscheinung nämlich die mangelhafte Durchmischung der Feuergase mit der Verbrennungsluft zurück. Die Darstellung der laminaren Strömungen - paralleles nebeneinanderfließen von Feuergasen und Verbrennungsluft - ist praktisch ganz abwegig. In einem Einäscherungsofen treten durch die vielen Umlenkungen der Strömungsrichtung ganz überwiegend turbulente Strömungen auf, die ein genügendes Durcheinandermischen der Gase zur Folge haben.

Im Absatz 2 geht der Verfasser näher auf den Verbrennungsvorgang selbst ein. Er behauptet, nach Zerfallen des Sarges verschlechtere sich die Luftzufuhr zur Leiche und damit deren Verbrennung, deshalb, weil von da ab der in der Muffel für die Luft verfügbare Raum ungleich größer geworden sei und mit fortschreitender Einäscherung weiter wachse. Dieser Satz zeugt von ganz verschwommenen feuerungstechnischen Kenntnissen. Es müßte eine Explosion, also eine blitzschnelle Verbrennung stattfinden, wenn man nicht im Stande sein sollte, das Luftquantum, welches dem Sargvolumen entspricht, genügend schnell zu ersetzen. Außerdem hat ja der Sarg von vornherein auch Luftinhalt.

Am meisten anfechtbar ist der folgende Satz:

„Da aber von der durch die Muffel streichenden Luft nur ein verschwindend kleiner Teil mit der Leiche selbst in Berührung kommen kann, so muß die chemische Verbindung des Auflösungsprozesses notwendigerweise unvollkommen verlaufen und wir erhalten das Bild des rauchenden Schornsteins."

Dies würde genau zutreffen, wenn man die Leiche auf eine massive Platte legt und Kühlluft (ohne Rekuperation) oben darüber streichen läßt. Dann ergibt sich naturgemäß ein Schwelen und kein Verbrennen. Das dürften also die Erfahrungen sein, die man mit einem rostlosen Ofen ohne Rekuperation machen müßte.

*Document 129: "A Novel Cremation Procedure". Article by Kurt Prüfer. Source:* Die Urne*, 4. Jg., Nr. 3, March 1931, pp. 27-29.*

Etwas ganz anderes ist es, wenn die Leiche in jedem Stadium der Einäscherung allseitig von Feuergasen umspült wird, weil sie auf einem Rost liegt, und wenn man dafür sorgt, daß diese Feuergase einen Überschuß von Luft haben, der zur restlosen Verbrennung der aus der Leiche selbst entwickelten Kohlen-Wasserstoffe ausreicht. Warum soll man das der Muffel zurückführende Luftquantum nicht genau regulieren können?

Es wird behauptet, daß in Hamburg 3500 Einäscherungen vorgenommen worden sind mit einem Gasverbrauch von insgesamt nur 100 cbm Gas. Dies muß zunächst bestritten werden, denn nach den Aussagen, die mir in Hamburg persönlich durch 2 den Ofen bedienende Heizer völlig unabhängig von einander gegeben worden sind, werden im allgemeinen ca 7 cbm Gas zugesetzt, vielleicht auch etwas mehr.

Um diese Frage zu prüfen, muß man sich etwas eingehender mit dem Problem befassen, ob eine menschliche Leiche so viel brennbare Bestandteile enthält, daß bei kontinuierlichem Betriebe des Ofens nach dem Anheizen und Erreichung des Beharrungszustandes keine Wärmezufuhr von außen notwendig ist. Nach mehreren medizinischen Autoren enthält der menschliche Körper durchschnittlich:



| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Wasser | 65% | d. h. bei 70 kg | Körpergewicht | 45 | kg |
| Fett | 12% | " | " | " | 8,4 | kg |
| Eiweißstoffe | 15% | " | " | " | 10,6 | kg |
| and. chem. Stoffe | 3,5% | " | " | " | 4,5 | kg |
| Asche | 4,5% | " | " | " | 3,2 | kg |
| Sa. | 100% | | | Sa. | 60,7 | kg |

Es läßt sich danach leicht errechnen, daß allein der Fettgehalt mit einem Heizwert von 7500 WE ausreichen müßte, um das Wasser zu verdampfen und die übrigen Teile auf Entflammungstemperatur zu erwärmen, wenn keine Ausstrahlung nach außen in Frage kommt. Es kann also in Krematorien, bei denen die Einäscherungen laufend hintereinander erfolgen und bei guter Isolierung der Ofenwände zur Herabminderung der Wärmeverluste mit nur ganz geringem Gaszusatz gerechnet werden.

Das ist aber durchaus nichts neues, denn diese Erfahrung ist schon lange in Krematorien mit kontinuierlichem Betriebe gemacht worden.

Wenn die Behauptung der Einäscherung ohne jeden Gaszusatz zutreffen sollte, so müßte die Abgastemperatur — Raumtemperatur sein, was wohl ernstlich ein Feuerungstechniker nicht behaupten wird, denn die unvermeidlichn Abgasverluste und die beim Einführen des Sarges einströmende kalte Luft sind gewisse Passivposten in der Wärmebilanz, die sich nicht umgehen lassen.

Ich hatte übrigens Gelegenheit, den Hamburger Ofen nach eingeholter Genehmigung zu besichtigen und mehreren Einäscherungen beizuwohnen und knüpfe hieran noch folgende Bemerkungen.

Im Einäscherungsraume befindet sich ein kleiner Ofen, der nach erhaltener Erklärung den Versuchsofen darstellt, ferner ein in Bau befindlicher Ofen, der bis zur halben Muffelhöhe fertiggestellt ist. Der neu im Bau befindliche Ofen weicht in seiner Konstruktion erheblich von dem ersten ab, ist also ebenfalls wieder ein Versuchsofen, weil damit meines Erachtens Betriebserfahrungen noch nicht vorliegen.

Im Großen und Ganzen bietet der Hamburger Ofen, abgesehen von dem Wegfall der Rekuperation nicht viel neues, sondern er ist in seinen Einzelheiten vielfach von Konkurrenzöfen entlehnt. Weshalb sind die Herren Volkmann und Ludwig bei dem im Bau befindlichen Ofen von der in ihrer Patentschrift gekennzeichneten Bauart bereits wieder abgekommen, denn davon ist nicht mehr viel übrig geblieben? Doch wohl nur deshalb, weil der Versuch nicht restlos geglückt ist, wie man erwartet hat! Der erste Ofen ist mit einem engen Rost versehen, während bei dem zweiten noch nicht fertigen Ofen statt des Rostes eine Schamottepflatte vorgesehen ist, welch letztere nahezu das einzige ist, was von der patentierten Einrichtung noch beibehalten ist.

Der neueste Ofen hat am Kopfende 4 Stück Hochdruckbrenner, wie dies andere Systeme schon lange vorgesehen und an der Seite 2 senkrecht zur Muffel stehende Brenner (sogenannte Sperrbrenner); letztere sind in der Schweiz bereits seit 1918 angeordnet (siehe Patentschrift von Ludwig Heller, Rüti, Patentnummer 81 680). Diese Einrichtung ist also alles andere als neu!

Auffallend ist, daß bei dem letzten Ofen die Einführung der Luft von oben nach unten angewendet ist, eine Anordnung, die der Verfasser in Spalte 4 seines Artikels als mißglückten Versuch einer anderen Firma verurteilt.

Diese vorerst verurteilte neuerdings aber angewendete Anordnung „vom Muffelgewölbe etwas geneigt, sonst senkrecht zur Leiche Luft zuzuführen" ist von der Firma J. A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, bereits bei zahlreichen Öfen angewendet, ebenso der für den Hamburger Ofen angewendete Nachverbrennungsrost.

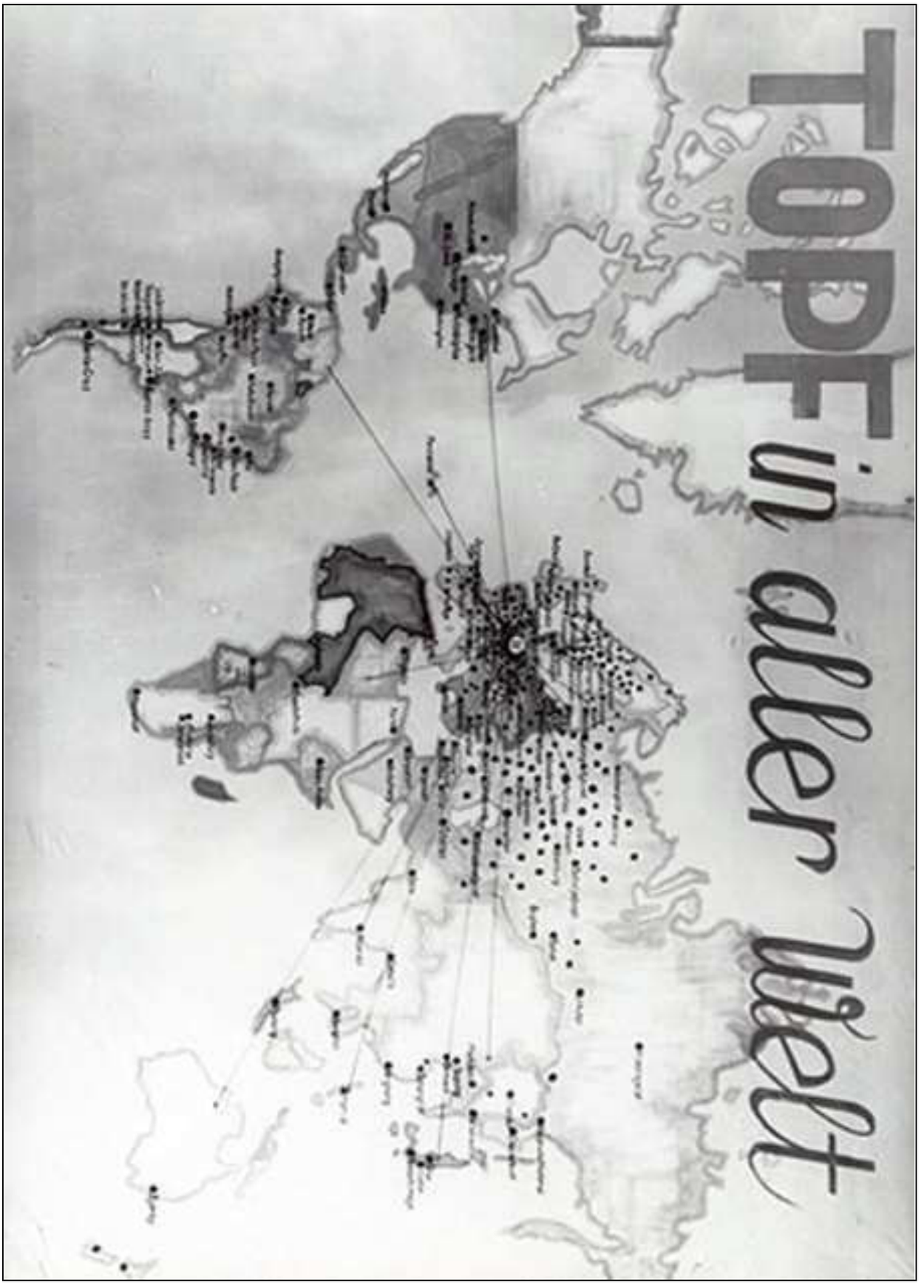
Wenn in Hamburg angestrebt worden ist, eine rauchfreie Verbrennung zu erreichen, so muß dieser Versuch als gescheitert angesehen werden, denn es konnte bei der Besichtigung ein zeitweise sehr starke Rauchentwicklung beobachtet werden, wie sie bei den bisher bewährten Topf'schen Ofen nicht auftreten.

Die Einäscherung einer Leiche nimmt in Hamburg durchschnittlich 80 — 90 Minuten in Anspruch, sodaß auch in dieser Hinsicht ein Fortschritt nicht zu verzeichnen ist.

Alles in Allem muß ich sagen, daß der Hamburger Ofen den Erwartungen, die ich nach den sensationellen Veröffentlichungen gestellt hatte, nicht entspricht.

K.P.

*Document 129: continued.*




*Document 130: "Topf around the world" during the 1930s. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de.*

Topf

Seite: 1

GETREIDEPFLEGE-ANLAGEN
Abteilung A

1 Topf-Trockner für Getreide und Körner, einschl. Rohrleitungen für Luft und Staub, sowie Zyklon. (Arbeitsweise kontinuierlich).....
2 Trocknungs-Anlagen, Spezial, einschl. Rohrleitungen für Luft und Staub, sowie Zyklon. (Arbeitsweise periodisch).....
3 Silo-Begasungsanlagen.....
4 Silo-Belüftungsanlagen.....
5 Boden-Belüftungsanlagen.....
6 Ersatzteile.....
7 Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste).....
8 Montagen.....

HEIZUNG · LÜFTUNG · GEBLÄSEBAU
Abteilung B

9 Saugzuganlagen (und einzelne sebstgebaute Gebläse)
10 Luftverbesserungsanlagen (Klima, Räume-Be-u. Entlüftung).
11 Luftheizungsanlagen.....
12 Späne- und Staubabsaugeanlagen.....
13 Schornstein- und Dachaufsätze, bis 1000 mm (drehbar und feststehend).....
14 .....
15 Ersatzteile.....
16 Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste).....
17 Montagen.....

STAHLBAU
Abteilung C

18 Stahlkonstruktionen.....
19 Behälterbau.....
20 Montagen.....

Betrifft: K.-Nummern Einteilung

*Document 131: Technical departments of the Topf Company during the 1940s. Source: Stadtarchiv Erfurt, 5/411 A 174.*

Topf



KESSELHAUS u. FEUERUNGSBAU
Abteilung DI

21 Planrostfeuerungen.....
22 Halbmechanische Feuerungen.....
23 Sonstige Feuerungen.....
24 Rostbeschicker.....
25 Einzelne Rostteile, Feuerungsarmaturen.....
26 Überhitzer, F.A.V.und Anderes eigener Bauart.....
27 Dampfkessel, Economiser und Zubehör
( ohne Einmauerung).....
28 Einmauerungen und sonstige Bauarbeiten für DI.....
29 " " " für DII....
30 Sonstige Ersatzteile
( ohne Roststäbe und Feuerungsguss).....
31 Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste).....
32 Schlosser-Montagen.....
33 Auswärts vergebene Arbeiten.....

TOPF-ROST BAU
Abteilung DII

34 Vollmechanische Feuerungsanlagen(ohne Einmauerung)
35 Einzelne Rostteile ,Feuerungsarmaturen.....
36 Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste).....
37 Schlosser-Montagen.....

INDUSTRIESCHORNSTEINBAU
Abteilung DIII

38 Industrie-Schornsteinbau zum Festpreis.....
39 Rauchkanäle zum Festpreis.....
40 Zeitlohnarbeiten.....
41 Auswärts vergebene Arbeiten(Festpreis u. Zeitlohn)

OFENBAU
Abteilung DIV

42 Krematorien(komplett).....
43 Vernichtungsöfen,Rückgewinnungsöfen(komplett).....
44 Ersatzteile.....
45 Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste).....
46 Maurer-Montagen.....
47 Schlosser-Montagen.....

Betrifft: K.-Nummern Einteilung

*Document 131: continued.*

Topf

Seite: 3

MÄLZEREIBAU
Abteilung KI

48 Weichen, Umpump- u. Belüftungseinrichtungen...
49 Grünmalzpflüge, Kippwagen, Tennenwender.....
50 Keimtrommeln, einschl. Rohrleitungen aller Art
51 Keimkasten, Wender, " " "
52 Plandarren (Kompletter Neu- u. Umbau).....
53 Vertikaldarren (Kompletter Neu- u. Umbau).....
54 Einzelne Darrwender, Abräumer.....
55 Einzelne Lüftungs- und Heizapparate, für Plan- und Vertikaldarren.....
56 Einzelne Rostbeschicker für Darren, Pfannen...
57 Einzelne Darrhorden, Durchstosstüren, für Plan- und Vertikaldarren.....
58 Einzelne Darrhauben ab 600 mm ø .....
59 Einzelne Ventilatoren, für Plan- und Vertikaldarren.....
60 Sämtliche mechanische Transporte für Gerste, Grünmalz und Malz .....
61 Malzschrotereien, Malzkühler, Malzrümpfe.....
62 Vorwärmer .....
63 Einzelne Rostteile und Feuerungsarmaturen.....
64 Ersatzteile (kleineren Umfangs ohne Feuer&Guss)
65 Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste).....
66 Schlosser-Montagen .....
67 Maurer - Montagen und Bauarbeiten .....
68 Sudhaus- und Kühlschiffeinrichtungen (ohne Einmauerung).....

Betrifft: K.-Nummern Einteilung

*Document 131: continued.*

Topf

Seite: 4

SPEICHERBAU
Abteilung E II

69 Komplette Speicheranlagen, einschl. Rohrleitungen mit Zyklon ohne das Filter.....
70 Einzelne Einrichtungsteile, einschl. Rohrleitungen mit Zyklon ohne das Filter.....
71 Einzelne Bodenspeicher-Einrichtungen für Gerste...
72 Malzsilos(Massiv), Mischapparate.....
73 .....
74 Ersatzteile.....
75 Bezogene Gegenstände(lat Liste).....
76 Montagen.....

LUFTFÖRDER-ANLAGEN
Abteilung E III

77 Komplette Pneumatische-Förderanlagen und Einzelorgane für Körner.....
78 Komplette Pneumatische-Förderanlagen und Einzelorgane für andere Schüttgüter.....
79 Ersatzteile.....
80 Bezogene Gegenstände(laut Liste).....
81 Montagen.....

KORNBEARBEITUNGS-ANLAGEN
Abteilung E IV

82 Komplette und Einzelne Kornreinigungs-, Sortier- und Entstaubungsanlagen, einschl. Rohrleitungen (Holz oder Eisen) mit Zyklon oder Staubkammer, jedoch ohne die Förderorgane.....
83 Komplette und Einzelne Malzreinigungs-, -Putz- und -Poliermaschinen, einschl. Rohrleitungen (Holz oder Eisen) mit Zyklon, jedoch ohne die Förderorgane.....
84 Druckfilter und Saugschlauchfilter für Kornstaub ( aus Abteilung E I, E II, E IV ).....
85 Kühleneinrichtungen, einschl. Holzelevatoren für alle Abteilungen.....
86 .....
87 Ersatzteile.....
88 Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste).....
89 Montagen.....

Betrifft: K.-Nummern Einteilung

*Document 131: continued.*

TOPF

Seite: 5

MECHANISCHE FÖRDERANLAGEN
Abteilung F

90 Bekohlungsanlagen.....
91 Entaschungsanlagen.....
92 Transportanlagen für sonstige Güter.....
93 Ersatzteile.....
94 Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste).....
95 Montagen.....

ABTEILUNG BETRIEB

96 Sonderfertigungen.....
97 Abfälle und Altmaterial.....
98 Maschinen, Anlagen, Vorrichtungen, Lehren, Werkzeuge und dergl. für eigenen Bedarf .....
99 Reparaturen und Instandsetzungen grösseren Umfangs.....

Betrifft: K.-Nummern Einteilung

*Document 131: continued.*

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

**KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN**

**J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE**
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Empfänger: 31

Technische Abteilung A

1

ZWEITE HAUPTGRUPPE

DIE ABTEILUNGEN UND STELLEN

Katalog Blatt Nr.

| Ordnungs-Nummer | Gegenstand | Anzahl der Akten | Bemerkung |
|---|---|---|---|
| II/1 | GESCHÄFTSINHABER<br>GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG<br>BETRIEBSFÜHRUNG<br>LT/ET | | |
| 2 | SEKRETARIAT<br>(Hauptverbindungsstelle der Führung des Betriebes)<br>Postleitstelle/Sonderaktenstelle/Reiseplanstelle/Tagesprogrammstelle der Betriebsführer/Besuch- und Besprechungstelle/Konferenzstelle/Bekanntmachungstelle/Rundschreibenstelle/Korrespondenzstelle/Protokollstelle für Entscheidungen und Anordnungen/Berichtstelle für Geschäfts- und Betriebsgeheimnisse/Ernennungen/Beauftragungen/Personenausweis- und Paßstelle | | Handaktenstelle |
| 2 a | Vorschlagregisterstelle<br>Verwaltung der Auswertungen und Prämienstelle | | |
| 2 b | Sozialstelle "Ludwig-Topf-Fonds"<br>Innerbetriebliche Unterstützungen/Renten/Pensionierungen | | |
| 2 e | Stelle Außenspenden<br>Beiträge für außerbetriebliche Soziale Zwecke | | |
| 3 | VERBINDUNGSTELLE DER BETRIEBSFÜHRUNG<br>GEFOLGSCHAFTSABTEILUNG<br>Stelle für Bewerbung und Anstellung/Arbeitsbuchstelle/Abrechnung/Sozialversicherungsstelle/Gefolgschaftshauptregister (Lohn- und Gehaltsempfänger) Aufteilungsregister/Kriegsversehrtenregister/Beurlaubungs-, Ab- und Anmeldestelle(Passierschein) Personalaktenstelle/Familienstandsmeldestelle/Auslandreisepaßstelle | | Handaktenstelle<br>Karteistelle |

*Document 132: General structure of the Topf Company during the 1940s. Source: Stadtarchiv Erfurt, E, 5/411 A 163.*

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

# KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 2

| Ordnungs-Nummer | Gegenstand | Anzahl der Akten | Bemerkung |
|---|---|---|---|
| II/4 | Betriebsobmann<br>Büro für Betreuung | | Handakten-stelle |
| 5 | Wirtschaftsstelle<br>Werkküche/Genußmittellagerstelle/Einkellerungsstelle/Gemeinschaftsraum/Stelle Büroreinigung/Reinigungsmaterialverwaltung | | Handakten-stelle, Karteistelle |
| 6 a | Gartenstelle<br>Landwirtschaftliche und gärtnerische Nutzung der Freiflächen Dreysestraße Nonnenrain | | Handakten-stelle |
| 6 b | Gartenstelle<br>Hirnzigerweg | | |
| 7 | Werbeabteilung<br>Bücherei/Fachzeitschriften/Drucksachen/Inserate/Fotoarchiv/Dokumentenarchiv | | Handakten-stelle, Karteistelle |
| 8 | Fotolabor<br>und Lagerstelle für Negativ und Positiv | | Karteistelle |
| 9 | AUSLANDABTEILUNG<br>Protokollstelle/Auslandpreisprüfstelle/Kundenkorrespondenzstelle/Auslandangebot- und Auftragverwaltung/Vortragstelle/Auslandprovisionsvorprüfstelle/Auslandmarktbeobachtung/Auslandvertreterkorrespondenz/Verwaltungskorrespondenz/Prüfungs- und Vorprüfstellen der sämtlichen Wirtschafts- und Fachgruppen | | Handakten-stelle, Karteistelle |
| 10 | HAUPTSTELLE ALLGEMEINE VERWALTUNG<br>(Verbindungstelle der Kaufmännischen Abteilungen) | | Handakten-stelle |
| 11 | Verwaltungskostenprüfstelle<br>Plankostenstelle | | Karteistelle |
| 12 | Provisionsprüfstelle | | |

*Document 132: continued.*

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

# KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 3

| Ordnungs-Nummer | Gegenstand | Anzahl der Akten | Bemerkung |
|---|---|---|---|
| II/13 | Finanzstelle<br>Zahlungsmittelbereitstellung/Bonitätsbeobachtung/Liquiditätsbeobachtung | | |
| 14 | Devisenstelle | | Handakten-stelle |
| 15 | Rechtstelle<br>(Prozeßbeobachtung und Verwaltung) | | Handakten-stelle |
| 16 | Steuerstelle<br>(Finanzamt) | | Handakten-stelle |
| 17 | Versicherungsstelle<br>(Sach- und Personenversicherung) | | Handakten-stelle |
| 18 | Kaufmännische Lehrlingsausbildung<br>Nachwuchslenkung und Auslese | | |
| 19 | Allgemeine Registratur | | Handakten-stelle |
| 20 | Telefonstelle<br>(Besuchsanmeldestelle) | | |
| 21 | Schreibstellen<br>(Schreibmaschinenkräfte sämtlicher Abteilungen) | | |
| 22 | Postausgangsstelle | | |
| 23 | Papier- und Drucksachenlagerstelle | | |

*Document 132: continued.*

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

# KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 4

| Ordnungs-Nummer | Gegenstand | Anzahl der Akten | Bemerkung |
|---|---|---|---|
| II/24 | HAUPTVERBINDUNGSTELLE DER GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG FÜR AUFTRAGVERPFLICHTUNGEN (Planungsstelle der Erzeugung/Korrespondenz- und Protokollstelle sämtlicher Beschaffungsbehörden und Dienststellen/Reichsanzeigerauswertung) | | |
| | STELLE GENERALPLAN | | Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle |
| 25 | Kontingentstelle für Roh- und Hilfsstoffe | | |
| 26 | Hauptmaterialstelle (Hauptmaterialplanung) Rohmaterial, Halbfertigteile und Bezogene Gegenstände | | |
| 27 | Hauptterminstelle (Hauptterminplanung/Fertigungs-Quartalplan) | | |
| 28 | Registerstelle<br>Unsere dynamischen Register:<br>1.) Hauptregister Anfragen-Eingang (Inland)<br>2.) Hauptregister Anfragen-Eingang (Ausland)<br>3.) Nebenregister für Anfragenabwicklung der 12 Technischen Abteilungen<br>4.) Hauptregister Auftragbestand<br>5.) Nebenregister der Auftragabwicklung der 12 Technischen Abteilungen<br>6.) Hauptregister Fabrikanlieferung<br>7.) Hauptregister Warenausgang<br>8.) Nebenregister Warenrücklauf<br>9.) Nebenregister Warenrücksendungen<br>10.) Hauptregister Montageabwicklung der 12 Technischen Abteilungen<br>11.) Hauptregister M-Bestellungen<br>12.) Hauptregister MR-Bestellungen | | |

*Document 132: continued.*

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

# KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog 5
Blatt Nr. .....

| Ordnungs-Nummer | Gegenstand | Anzahl der Akten | Bemerkung |
|---|---|---|---|
| | 13.) Hauptregister V-Bestellungen | | |
| | 14.) Hauptregister Rechnungseingang | | |
| | 15.) Hauptregister Rechnungsausgang | | |
| | 16.) Aufteilungsregister der Auftragwerte (Wirtschaftsgruppen) | | |
| | 17.) Aufteilungsregister im Erzeugungskatalog (Anfrage- und Auftragbestand) | | |
| | 18.) Provisionsregister | | |
| | 19.) Register der 00-Aufträge und Gutschriften | | |
| | 20.) Finanzplan II (Voraussichtliche Zahlungseingänge) | | |
| | 21.) Finanzplan III (Voraussichtliche Zahlungsverpflichtungen) | | |
| | 22.) Register Fabrikplanungen | | |
| | 23.) Register der Betriebseigenen Bestellungen und Aufträge | | |
| | 24.) Register der Besucher | | |
| | 25.) Reiseplanregister | | |
| | 26.) Register Sonderberichte (Übergaben, Abnahmen, Auswertungen) | | |
| | 27.) Register Verbrauch Wirtschaftsstelle | | |
| | 28.) Register Verbrauch Schreibstellen | | |
| | 29.) Register Inventar (Mobilien) | | |
| | 30.) Register Kohle- und Energieverbrauch | | |
| 29 | Stelle Statistik<br>Meldewesen für Hauptausschüsse, Sonderausschüsse, Arbeitsausschüsse/Wirtschafts- und Fachgruppen/Gauarbeitsamt/Arbeitsamt/ Gauwirtschaftskammer/Innere Statistik/ Rüstungsobmann/Wehrkreisbeauftragter | | |
| 30 | Grundstückstelle<br>(Verwaltung der Grundstücke) | | |
| 31 | Inventarstelle<br>(Verwaltung des Inventars) | | |

*Document 132: continued.*

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

# KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

TOPF

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 6

| Ordnungs-Nummer | Gegenstand | Anzahl der Akten | Bemerkung |
|---|---|---|---|
| II/32 | Fabrikplanung<br>(Verwaltung der Projektierungen des Betriebes) | | |
| 33 | BETRIEBSABRECHNUNG<br>Kostenprüfstelle/Kontenplanstelle/Bewertungsstelle/Inventurstelle/Gemeinkostenprüfstelle/Wirtschaftlichkeitsstatistik | | Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle |
| 34 | Betriebsbuchführung | | Lagerbestandkartei |
| 35 | Stelle Rechnungsprüfung | | |
| 36 | Stelle Nachkalkulation | | |
| 37 | Allgemeine Lohnabrechnung<br>Arbeitsbuchstelle/Sozialversicherungsstelle/Urlaubs- und Krankheitsverwaltung/Personenkarteistelle (Lohnempfänger) | | |
| 38 | HAUPTBUCHHALTUNG<br>Finanzbuchführung/Bilanzstelle | | Handaktenstelle |
| 39 | Hauptkasse | | |
| 40 | RECHNUNGSSTELLE | | Handaktenstelle |
| 41 | HAUPTEINKAUF<br>Anfrage und Bestellung(Lieferanten) | | Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle |
| 42 | BAUEINKAUF<br>Anfrage und Bestellung(Lieferanten) | | Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle |
| 43 | VERSAND | | Handaktenstelle |
| 43 a | Stelle Fahrwesen | | |
| 43 b | Stelle Versandlager | | |
| 43 c | Garage | | |

*Document 132: continued.*

**ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG**

# KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

**J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE**
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog . 7
Blatt Nr. .....

| Ordnungs-Nummer | Gegenstand | Anzahl der Akten | Bemerkung |
|---|---|---|---|
| II/44 | HAUPTVERBINDUNGSTELLE<br>BETRIEBSFÜHRUNG - BETRIEB<br>BETRIEBSDIREKTION<br>Betriebsleitung/Betriebssekretariat/ Meldewesen Rüstungskommando und Wehrbezirke/Fabrik-Einsatzstelle/Betriebskonferenzstelle/Stelle Bauaufsicht (Umbau - Neubau) | | Handaktenstelle<br>Karteistelle |
| 45 | Stelle Betriebseinrichtung<br>Betriebs-Ingenieur/Reparaturstelle/ Eigene Maschinenmontage/Überwachung betriebseigener Anlagen/Instandhaltung/ Maschinen- und Werkzeugkarteistelle | | Handaktenstelle |
| 46 | Betriebsverwaltung<br>Verbindungsstelle der Ausländereinsatzverwaltung/Arbeitskraftanforderung/ Fabrikreinigung | | Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle |
| 47 | Lehrwerkstatt<br>Stelle Lehrlingsausbildung Facharbeiternachwuchsförderung/ Anlernmaßnahmen/Umschulung | | Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle |
| 48 | Hauptlagerverwaltung<br>Dispositions-Karteistelle | | Handaktenstelle |
| 48 a | Hauptlagerstellen | | |
| 48 b | Zwischenlagerstelle | | |
| 48 c | Baulagerstelle | | |
| 48 d | Hof- und Transportstelle | | |
| 48 e | Brennstofflager | | |
| 49 | Betriebsinspektion<br>Werkstellen (Fertigungsstellen) Stelle Unfallverhütung/Stelle Leistungssteigerung/Qualitätsprüfung/ Abnahme | | Handaktenstelle |
| 50 | Mehlager und Küche<br>Lagerführer/Küchenleiter/Zwischenlagerstelle | | Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle |

*Document 132: continued.*

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

**KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN**

TOPF

**J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE**
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 8

| Ordnungs-Nummer | Gegenstand | Anzahl der Akten | Bemerkung |
|---|---|---|---|
| II/51 | Werkpförtner | | Handakten-stelle, Karteistelle |
| 52 | Werksanitätsstelle | | Handakten-stelle, Karteistelle |
| 53 | ARBEITSVORBEREITUNG | | Handakten-stelle, |
| | Planungsstelle des Betriebes (Verbindungsstelle des Generalplanes) | | Dispositi-onskartei-stelle |
| | Plankostenstelle | | |
| 54 | Stelle Lohn | | Kartei-stelle |
| | Lohnvorkalkulation (Akkord) | | |
| | Lohngruppenverwaltung | | |
| 55 | Stelle Material | | Kartei-stelle |
| | Materialauszug und Bereitstellung/ Kleinmaterial und Gußbestellung | | |
| 56 | Stelle Termin | | Kartei-stelle |
| | Fertigungsterminkontrolle | | |
| 57 | Stelle Konstruktion | | Kartei-stelle |
| | (Verbindungsstelle der Technischen Abteilungen) | | |
| | Einzellisten-und Stücklistenaufbereitung/ Zeichnungsbereitstellung | | |
| 58 | Stelle Vorrichtung | | Kartei-stelle |
| | (Vorrichtungs-Konstruktion und Raum-vorbereitung) | | |
| 59 | MONTAGEABTEILUNG | | Handakten-stelle, Dispositions-kartei-stelle |
| | Technische Stelle | | |
| 59 a | Montagestellenleitung | | |
| 59 b | Terminstelle | | |
| 59 c | Ausrüstung | | |
| 59 d | Inspektion | | |
| 59 e | Einsatzstelle | | |

*Document 132: continued.*

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

**KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN**

TOPF

**J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE**
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog 9
Blatt Nr. .....

| Ordnungs-Nummer | Gegenstand | Anzahl der Akten | Bemerkung |
|---|---|---|---|
| II/60 | Montageabteilung<br>Abnahmestelle | | Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle |
| 60 a<br>60 b | Zusammenbau/Montagefertigprüfung<br>Montagematerialvorbereitung und Werkzeuginstandhaltung | | |
| 61 | Montageabteilung<br>Verwaltungs- und Abrechnungsstelle | | Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle |
| 62 | TECHNISCHE VERWALTUNG<br>(Zentralstelle der Technischen Geschäftsleitung/Verbindungs-stelle der Technischen Abteilungen)<br>Protokollstelle<br>Hauptstelle Technische Organisation und Zentrale Ausrichtung/Technische Mitteilungsstelle/Stelle Rationalisierung des Fabrikationsprogramms/Stelle Spezialisierung und Aktivierung des Erfahrungspotentials der 12 Technischen Abteilungen/Stelle Unterlieferungsprogramm der gesamten Industrie/Katalog der Bezogenen Gegenstände/Katalog der Halbfertigfabrikate/Stelle Eigenerzeugungskatalog/Stelle Technischer Außenwettbewerb/Stelle Innerbetriebliche Vorschlagauswertung/Technische Zeichner Anlernung/Spezialisierung und Nachwuchsförderung der Technischen Abteilungen/Über- und innerbetriebliche Technische Schulung/Technisches Ausstellungswesen/Technische Schrifttumauswertung/Auswertung Technischer Verordnungen | | Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle |
| 63 | Normenstelle<br>Typisierung/Normung/Werknormenkatalogstelle/Zeichnung- und Stücklistenprüfstelle | | Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle |
| 64 | Entwicklungsstelle<br>Erfahrungsauswertungsstelle der Technischen Abteilungen/Vorschlagauswertung/Neukonstruktionen | | Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle |

*Document 132: continued.*

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

# KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

TOPF

**J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE**
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 10

| Ordnungs-Nummer | Gegenstand | Anzahl der Akten | Bemerkung |
|---|---|---|---|
| II/65 | Versuchstation | | Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle |
| 66 | Preisstelle<br>Vorkalkulationsprüfstelle für Maschinenbau, Stahlbau und Bauunternehmung/Normalisierungsstelle Fragebogen, Angebotstext und Gewährleistungen/Preisbuchstelle für Eigenerzeugung und Bezogene Gegenstände | | Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle |
| 67 | Fotokopist | | Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle |
| 68 | Lichtpausstelle | | Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle |
| 69 | Zeichnungsregistratur | | Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle |
| 70 | ELEKTROSTELLE<br>Projektierung, Ausführung und Entwicklung für die Technischen Abteilungen/Prüfungs- und Kontrollstelle des eigenen Betriebs | | Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle |
| 71 | PATENTSTELLE<br>Patentanmeldungs- und Bearbeitungsstelle/Patentverwaltung/Laufende Patentprüfung/Einspruchstelle | | Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle |
| 72 | AUSSENSTELLEN<br>Technische Zweigbüros | | Handaktenstelle |
| 73 | AUSSENSTELLEN<br>Technische Vertretungen | | Handaktenstelle |
| 74 | Technische Abteilung A<br>(Getreidepflege-Apparatebau)<br>Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/Ausführung/Montageplanung | | Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle |

*Document 132: continued.*

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

# KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

TOPF

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 11

| Ordnungs-Nummer | Gegenstand | Anzahl der Akten | Bemerkung |
|---|---|---|---|
| II/75 | Technische Abteilung B<br>(Lüftungs- und Heizungsbau Entstaubungsanlagen)<br>Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/ Ausführung/Montageplanung | | Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle |
| 76 | Technische Abteilung C<br>(Stahlbau)<br>Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/ Ausführung/Montageplanung | | Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle |
| 77 | Technische Abteilung D I<br>(Dampfkessel-Anlagen, Feuerungsbau, Einmauerung)<br>Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/ Ausführung/Montageplanung | | Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle |
| 78 | Technische Abteilung D II<br>(Feuerungsbau, Mech. TOPF-Rost)<br>Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/ Ausführung/Montageplanung | | Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle |
| 79 | Technische Abteilung D III<br>(Schornsteinbau)<br>Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/ Ausführung/Montageplanung | | Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle |
| 80 | Technische Abteilung D IV<br>(Ofenbau)<br>Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/ Ausführung/Montageplanung | | Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle |
| 81 | Technische Abteilung E I<br>(Silizoreibau)<br>Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/ Ausführung/Montageplanung | | Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle |

*Document 132: continued.*

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

**KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN**

**J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE**
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

TOPF

Katalog Blatt Nr. 12

| Ordnungs-Nummer | Gegenstand | Anzahl der Akten | Bemerkung |
|---|---|---|---|
| II/82 | Technische Abteilung E II<br>(Speicherbau)<br>Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/Ausführung/Montageplanung | | Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle |
| 83 | Technische Abteilung E III<br>(Luftförderanlagen)<br>Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/Ausführung/Montageplanung | | Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle |
| 84 | Technische Abteilung E IV<br>(Kornbearbeitungs-Maschinen)<br>Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/Ausführung/Montageplanung | | Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle |
| 85 | Technische Abteilung F<br>(Mechanische Förderanlagen)<br>Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/Ausführung/Montage | | Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle |
| 86 | HAUPTSTELLE VERKAUF - KORRESPONDENZ<br>(Verbindungsstelle der Zwölf Technischen Abteilungen)<br>Stelle Inland-Angebotkorrespondenz und Auftragannahme/Angebotausstattung/Inland-Angebot- und Verkaufbericht/Reisebericht-Verwaltung/Inland-Angebot- und Besuchterminstelle/Stelle Referenzenlisten/Kundenanerkennung/Kundenreklamation/Konkurrenzbeobachtung/Inlandmarktbeobachtung | | Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle<br>Kunden-kartei-stelle |

*Document 132: continued.*

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

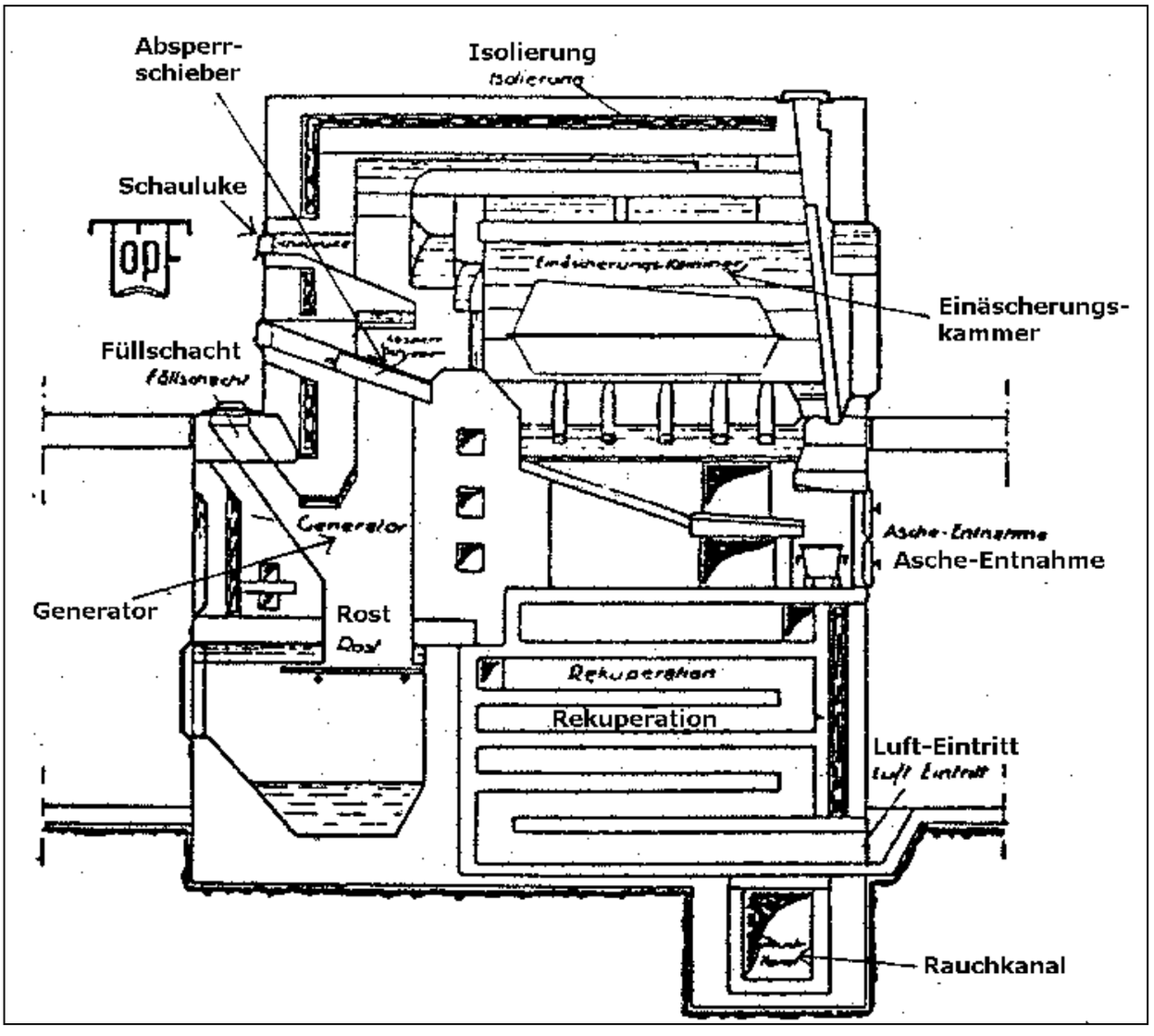
**KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN**

**J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE**
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 13

| Ordnungs-Nummer | Gegenstand | Anzahl der Akten | Bemerkung |
|---|---|---|---|
| II/87 | Hauptstelle Sonderfertigung | | Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle |
| 87 a | Arbeitsplanung | | |
| 87 b | Fertigungsleitung | | |
| 87 c | Kontrolle | | |
| 87 d | Abnahme | | |
| 88 a | Sonderfertigung L I (Fertigungsmeldungen) | | |
| 88 b | Sonderfertigung L II (Fertigungsmeldungen) | | |
| 88 c | Sonderfertigung H (Fertigungsmeldungen) | | |
| 89 | Sonderprogramme (Planungen und Ausführungen | | |

*Document 132: continued.*




*Document 133: TOPF coke-fired cremation furnace (early 1920s). Source: B. Reichenwallner,* Tod und Bestattung*. Katakomben-Verlag/B. Reichenwallner, Munich, 1926, p. 27.*

Isolierung*: thermal insulation;* Schauluke*: inspection hole;* Einäscherungs-Kammer*: cremation chamber;* Absperrschieber*: damper closing duct from gasifier to cremation chamber;* Füllschacht*: coke-loading shaft;* Generator*: gas generator/gasifier;* Asche-Entnahme*: ash-extraction door;* Rost*: gasifier grate;* Rekuperation*: recuperator;* Luft-Eintritt*: air access to the recuperator;* Rauchkanal*: smoke duct.*

*Document 134: "Furnaces for Crematoria System TOPF". Promotional brochure of 1926.*

TOPF

Der Feuerbestattungsofen System „Topf" ist das Ergebnis nahezu fünfzigjähriger Erfahrungen auf feuerungstechnischem Gebiet und ist sowohl für direkte als auch indirekte Einäscherung geeignet. Der Ofen besteht aus dem Koksgenerator mit Umleitung der Kohlenoxydgase, dem für sich abgeschlossenen Einäscherungsraum (Muffel) und dem darunter angeordneten Kanalsystem (Rekuperator), welches für die Vorwärmung der für die Einäscherung erforderlichen Luft dient (siehe Abb. 2). Diese vorgewärmte Luft kommt mit den Rauchgasen nicht in Berührung, denn die Luftkanäle sind von den Rauchkanälen vollkommen getrennt, sodaß also die Einäscherung bei indirektem Betrieb tatsächlich mit reiner atmosphärischer Luft, welche nur auf dem Wege zur Muffel hochgradig erhitzt wird, erfolgt.

Abbildung 1. **Krematorium Erfurt, Einsegnungshalle**
**Ausfahren des Sarges in Höhe des Einführfußbodens (ohne Versenkung)**

Zwischen dem inneren und äußeren Ziegelmauerwerk wird über die ganze Länge und Höhe des Ofens eine starke Isolierschicht aus Kieselgursteinen angeordnet, durch welche die Wärmeausstrahlung auf ein Mindestmaß beschränkt wird. Bei der Durchbildung unserer neuesten Konstruktion haben wir gerade in dieser Hinsicht unsere wärmewirtschaftlichen Erfahrungen entsprechend verwertet. Die sich hieraus ergebenden Vorteile kommen hauptsächlich dann zur Geltung, wenn ein Ofen nicht täglich benutzt wird. Die Kieselgur-Isolierschicht hält den Ofen noch lange Zeit warm und bei Wiederinbetriebsetzung wird entsprechend weniger Heizmaterial benötigt. Außerdem verkürzt sich auch die Hochheizungsdauer ganz bedeutend.

Das Außenmauerwerk des Ofens wird nach dem bewährten Topfschen Bogensystem ausgeführt und zwar in der Weise, daß das Mauerwerk in Form stehender Gewölbe zwischen kräftigen Winkel- und I-Eisen-Trägern eingespannt wird. Diese Bauart gewährleistet eine sehr lange Lebensdauer und vermeidet Rissebildungen, die sonst infolge der hohen Temperaturen leicht auftreten würden. Die Armaturen werden aus feuerbeständigem Guß hergestellt.

*Document 134: continued.*

In den letzten Jahren haben wir für eine ganze Reihe kleinerer Städte Feuerbestattungsanlagen im Anschluß an bereits vorhandene Einsegnungshallen oder dergl. errichtet. Diese Anordnung, bei der in den meisten Fällen auch keine Versenkungsvorrichtung notwendig ist, gibt allen den Städten, die die Errichtung eines besonderen Krematoriums aus finanziellen Gründen immer wieder zurückstellen mußten, nunmehr die Möglichkeit, sich eine Einäscherungsanlage mit verhältnismäßig geringen Mitteln zu schaffen. Nach diesem Prinzip sind die Krematorien in

Erfurt (siehe Abb. 1)
Grünberg
Guben
Höchst a. M.
Ilmenau
Magdeburg
Suhl (siehe Abb. 3—5)

gebaut worden.

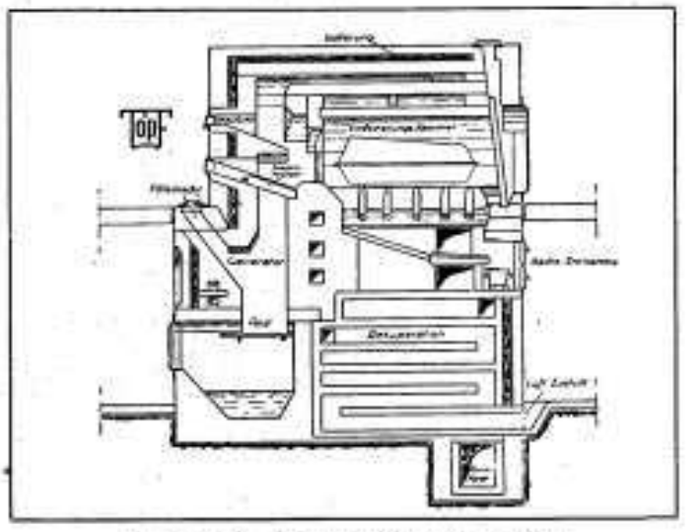


Abbildung 2. **Längsschnitt durch den Ofen**

Neuerdings ordnen wir zur Ausnutzung der Abgase Lufterhitzer an; das sind Apparate, die in den Fuchs kurz vor dem Schornstein eingebaut werden. Sie bestehen aus einem Wärmeaustauschkörper mit einer großen Anzahl sogenannter Taschen, in denen Rauchgase und Luft separat zirkulieren, ein davor geschalteter Ventilator saugt Frischluft an und drückt dieselbe durch die Lufttaschen. Durch die danebenliegenden Taschen werden die Rauchgase geleitet, die Luft wird auf diese Weise erwärmt und kann in Rohrleitungen nach der Einsegnungshalle geführt werden und dient gleichzeitig zur Heizung der Letzteren. Hierdurch wird eine besondere Zentralheizungsanlage überflüssig. Abgesehen davon, daß sich die Anschaffungskosten viel niedriger als diejenigen eines besonderen Heizkessels stellen, entstehen durch den kleinen Ventilator so verschwindend geringe Betriebskosten, daß die Heizung fast kostenlos möglich ist.

*Document 134: continued.*

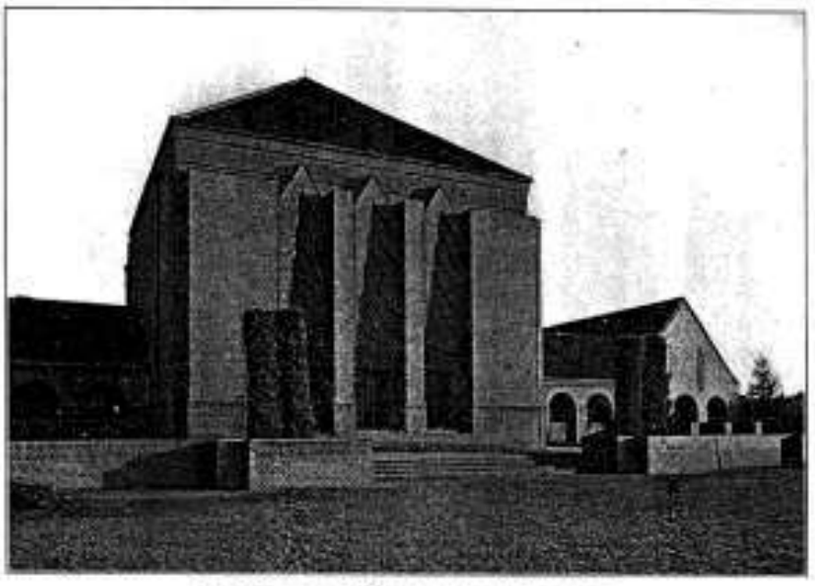


Abbildung 6. **Krematorium Hannover**

**1926**

im Bau befindliche Krematorien mit Topf'schen Einäscherungsöfen sowie der dazugehörigen maschinellen Anlagen:

| | |
|---|---|
| Wilhelmshafen | 1 Ofen |
| Gießen | 1 Ofen |
| Moskau | 2 Öfen |

Seit 1922 haben wir also 28 Öfen ausgeführt bezw. in Auftrag erhalten, eine bisher unübertroffene Leistung.

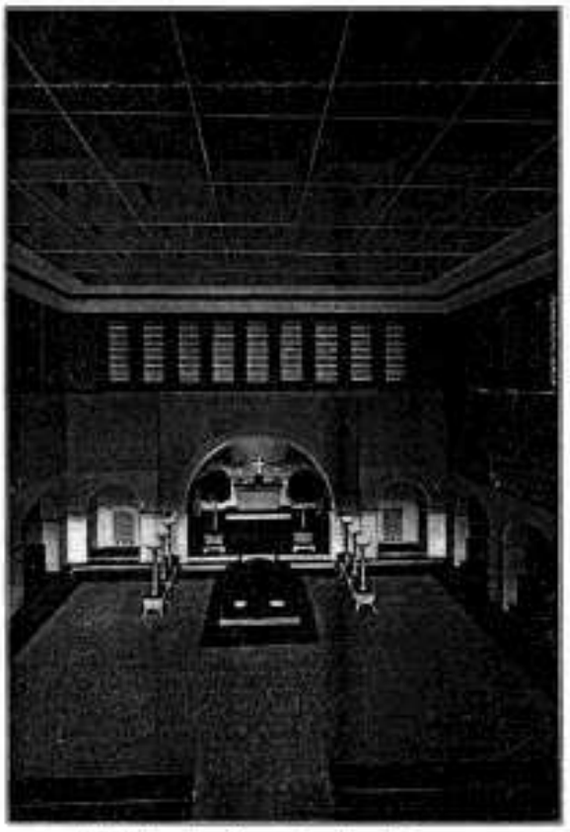


Abbildung 7. **Krematorium Hannover**
**Haupteinsegnungshalle**

*Document 134: continued.*

Abbildung 8

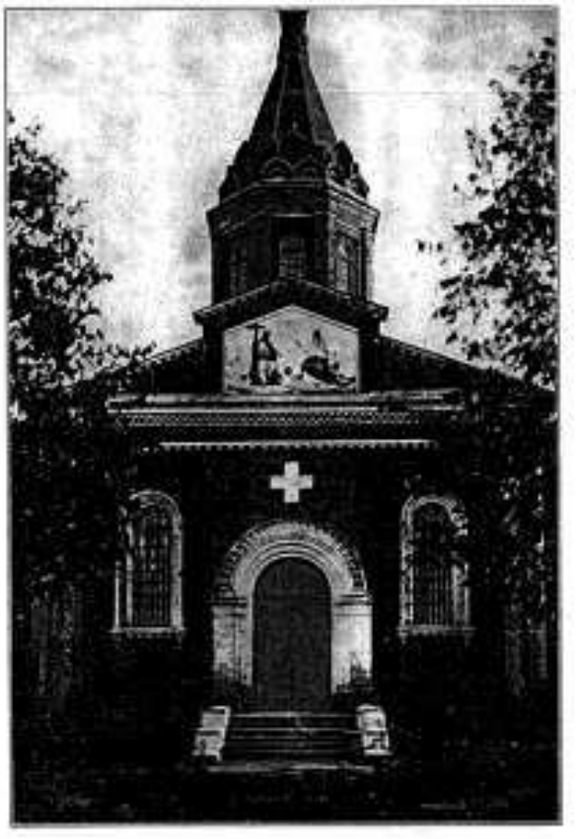


Abbildung 9

Die Abbildungen 8 und 9 stellen die Friedhofskirche des Donskoji-Friedhofes in Moskau dar, in die z. Zt. von uns

**2 Feuerbestattungöfen**

eingebaut werden.

*Document 134: continued.*

**Der Stadtdirektor**
**Arnstadt i. Th.**
Abteilung IV.

Arnstadt, den 10. Februar 1925.

Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt.

Am 1. Oktober 1924 ist der von der Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne in Erfurt ausgeführte Einäscherungsofen übergeben und in Betrieb genommen worden. Bis heute haben 57 Einäscherungen stattgefunden. Die Einäscherungen finden unregelmäßig statt, deshalb ist die Hochheizungsdauer und der Koksverbrauch für die einzelnen Verbrennungen nicht gleichmäßig. Als Heizmaterial findet Gaskoks Verwendung. Die Hochheizung des Ofens erfolgt in 2—2½ Stunden.

Vom Anheizen bis zur Hochglut und restlosen Verbrennung ist folgender Koksverbrauch festgestellt worden:

Bei Einäscherung eines Leichnams 169—260 kg } einschl. Hochheizung
" " von 2 Leichen an einem Tage 234—314 kg }

Die Einäscherungen erfolgen rauch- und geruchlos in einem Zeitraum von ½ bis 1½ Stunde für jede Leiche. Der 18,0 m hohe, von der Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne erbaute Schornstein gibt zu Einwendungen keinerlei Veranlassung. Dasselbe gilt von der Verschlackungsvorrichtung, die gleichfalls von der Firma hergestellt ist.

In Verbindung mit dem Kanal für die Abführung der Gase vom Einäscherungsofen nach dem Schornstein ist von der Fa. J. A. Topf & Soehne eine Lufterhitzeranlage für die Beheizung der Friedhofskapelle eingebaut worden. Die Lufttemperatur an den Austrittsöffnungen in der Kapelle beträgt durchschnittlich 50° C. Bei Einäscherungen ist die Kapelle ohne jeden Aufwand für Brennstoffe in kurzer Zeit erwärmt.

**Das Friedhofsamt.**
gez.: Unterschrift.

---

**Garten- und Friedhofsamt**
**der Stadt Erfurt.**

Erfurt, 25. Juni 1925.

Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt.

Am 11. April 1923 wurde die von der Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne ausgeführte Einäscherungsanlage mit zwei Öfen in Betrieb genommen. In dieser Zeit bis zum heutigen Tage sind im ganzen 700 Einäscherungen erfolgt.

Nach zweijähriger Benutzung der Öfen sind Betriebsstörungen bislang nicht aufgetreten.

Infolge der besonderen Bauart der Öfen und ihrer guten Isolierung sind sehr geringe Temperaturschwankungen zu verzeichnen, was auf die Haltbarkeit des Mauerwerkes von großem Einfluß ist. Schäden irgendwelcher Art sind bis jetzt nicht festgestellt worden. Die außerordentlich einfache Bedienung der Öfen verdient hervorgehoben zu werden.

Leider sind die Verbrennungsöfen noch nicht täglich in Benutzung. Infolgedessen ist die Menge an Verbrennungsmaterialien für eine Leiche noch nicht gänzlich feststehend.

Nach den gemachten Aufzeichnungen ist bislang unter Verwendung von Gaskoks, gerechnet vom Anheizen bis zur Hochglut, restlose Verbrennung und Herausnahme der Aschereste, unter Berücksichtigung daß die Öfen nicht täglich geheizt werden, als Verbrauch festgestellt:

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | Bei Einäscherungen von | 1 | Leiche | an einem Tage | | 3¼ | Ztr. | Gaskoks |
| 2. | " | " | 2 | Leichen | hintereinander | 5 | " | " |
| 3. | " | " | 3 | " | " | 7¼ | " | " |
| 4. | " | " | 4 | " | " | 9 | " | " |
| 5. | " | " | 5 | " | " | 10¼ | " | " |
| 6. | " | " | 6 | " | " | 10½ | " | " |
| 7. | " | " | 7 | " | " | 10½ | " | " |

Die Einrichtung des Topfschen Systems gestattet es, daß die Einäscherungen vollständig rauch- und geruchlos erfolgen.

Die Höchstdauer einer Einäscherung beträgt 1½ Stunde.

**Das städtische Garten- u. Friedhofsamt**
gez.: Unterschrift.

---

**Der Stadtdirektor**
**der Landeshauptstadt** (Bauamt)

Weimar, 30. Mai 1925.

Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt.

Auf Ihr Ansuchen vom 22. d. Mts. teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß der von Ihnen im hiesigen Krematorium erbaute Einäscherungsofen sich bis jetzt gut bewährt. Die Einäscherungen finden, um den Betrieb wirtschaftlicher zu gestalten, nur Dienstags und Freitags statt. Die Hochheizungsdauer beträgt 2—3 Stunden, die Zeit einer Einäscherung 1—1½ Stunde. Zu den letzten 24 Einäscherungen wurden im Durchschnitt je 2,7 hl Gaskoks verbraucht (einschl. Hochheizung).

Beigeordneter.
gez.: Unterschrift.

---

**Verwaltung des**
**Gertrauden-Friedhofes.**

Halle a. d. S., 7. Oktober 1924.

Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt.

Auf Ihr Schreiben vom 3. ds. Mts. bestätigen wir Ihnen gern, daß die im Jahre 1915 von Ihnen erbauten Einäscherungsöfen bisher zu unserer vollsten Zufriedenheit gearbeitet haben. Die Anlage ist am 15. 12. 1915 in Betrieb genommen und sind bis heute in beiden Öfen zusammen 2670 Leichen eingeäschert. Zur Erzielung einer Temperatur von 1000—1100 Grad Cels. benötigen wir beim vorher kalten Ofen ca. 3½ bis 4 Ztr. Hüttenkoks, während zum Hochheizen des im Betrieb befindlichen Ofens nur 1 Ztr. des gleichen Brennstoffes benötigt werden. Die Zeitdauer der Einäscherung richtet sich nach der Körpergröße des Verstorbenen und Beschaffenheit des Sarges, sie beträgt hier ¾ bis 1¼ Stunde.

gez.: Unterschrift.

---

**Städtische Betriebswerke.**
**Heizungs- u. Maschinenwesen.**

Hannover, 10. Oktober 1924.

Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt.

Auf Ihr Schreiben vom 3. ds. Mts. teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß der Betrieb sich in unserem Krematorium noch nicht so entwickelt hat, um über die Verbrennungsöfen ein Zeugnis ausstellen zu können, wie es für Sie erwünscht ist. Wir können vorläufig nur bestätigen, daß wir mit den gelieferten Öfen zufrieden sind und nach den bisher vorgenommenen 300 Verbrennungen keine wesentliche Abnutzungen festgestellt haben. Infolge der schwachen und ungleichmäßigen Benutzung werden vorläufig für jede Verbrennung noch 100 Kilo Zechenkoks verbraucht. Wir hoffen, daß nach Fertigstellung der ganzen Bauanlage die Benutzung der Öfen eine stärkere werden und damit auch die Brennstoffmenge geringer wird.

Jedenfalls sind wir mit den Öfen so zufrieden, daß wir auf die schon wiederholt an uns gerichteten Anfragen stets empfehlend Auskunft gegeben haben.

gez.: Unterschrift.

---

**Der Stadtgemeindevorstand.**
**Stadtbauamt.**

Ilmenau i. Th., 2. August 1924.

Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt.

Wunschgemäß bestätigen wir Ihnen gern, daß wir mit der von Ihnen im Jahre 1922 errichteten Ofenanlage im hiesigen Krematorium zufrieden sind. Die Anlage hat sich in bezug auf die Vorschriften der Leichenverbrennung und einer sparsamen Wärmewirtschaft sehr gut bewährt. Eine Geruchbelästigung der Anwohner ist bei sachgemäßer Bedienung des Ofens bis heute noch nicht eingetreten. Trotz teilweiser starker Inanspruchnahme des Ofens haben sich bisher keine Mängel an der Anlage gezeigt.

gez.: Unterschrift.

---

**Verein für Feuerbestattung e. V.,**
**Suhl**

Suhl, 20. Oktober 1923.

Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt.

Wir bestätigen gern, daß wir mit der von Ihrer Firma in unserem Krematorium ausgeführten Anlage in technischer Hinsicht zufrieden sind. Der Ofen arbeitet gut und bedarf eines verhältnismäßig geringen Koksverbrauches. Die Arbeitsweise der Saugzuganlage ist vorzüglich und mit dieser verbunden betätigt sich auch der Schornstein besonders befriedigend. Die Ausführung der ganzen Einäscherungsanlage ist in exakter Weise erledigt worden.

gez.: Unterschrift.

---

**Magistrat**
**zu Hirschberg i. Schl.**

Hirschberg, 26. Mai 1923.

Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt.

Auf Ihr Schreiben vom 19. ds. Mts. bestätigen wir Ihnen, daß der im Jahre 1914 gelieferte Einäscherungsofen zur Zufriedenheit arbeitet.

Die Bedienung ist bequem und einfach. Die Konstruktion hat sich gut bewährt. Bezüglich der Ausführung haben sich bis jetzt keine Mängel gezeigt.

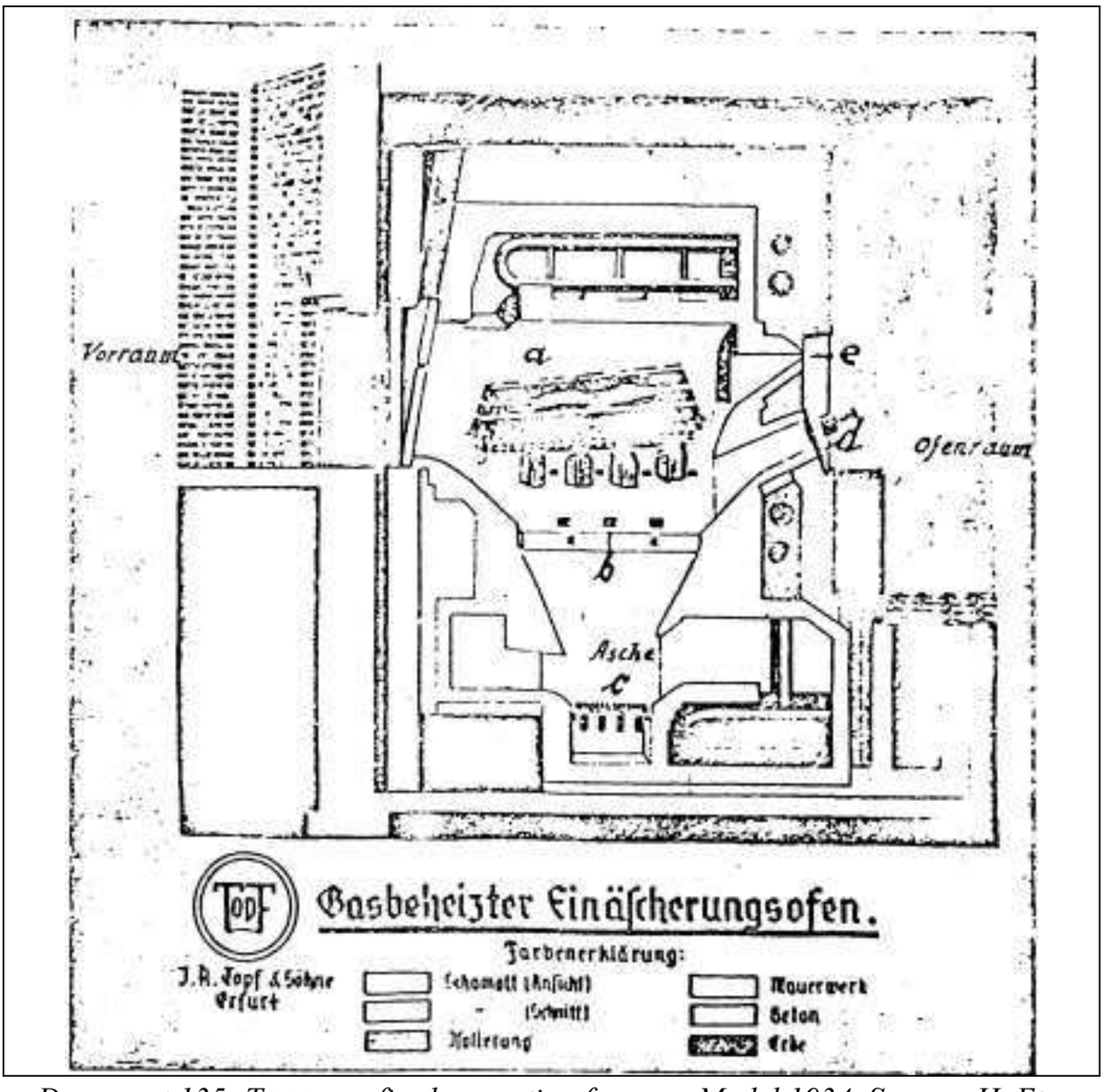
An Koks werden verbraucht:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Für die erste Einäscherung | | 5 | Zentner |
| " " zweite | " | 3 | " |
| " " dritte | " | 1 | " |
| " " vierte | " | — | " |

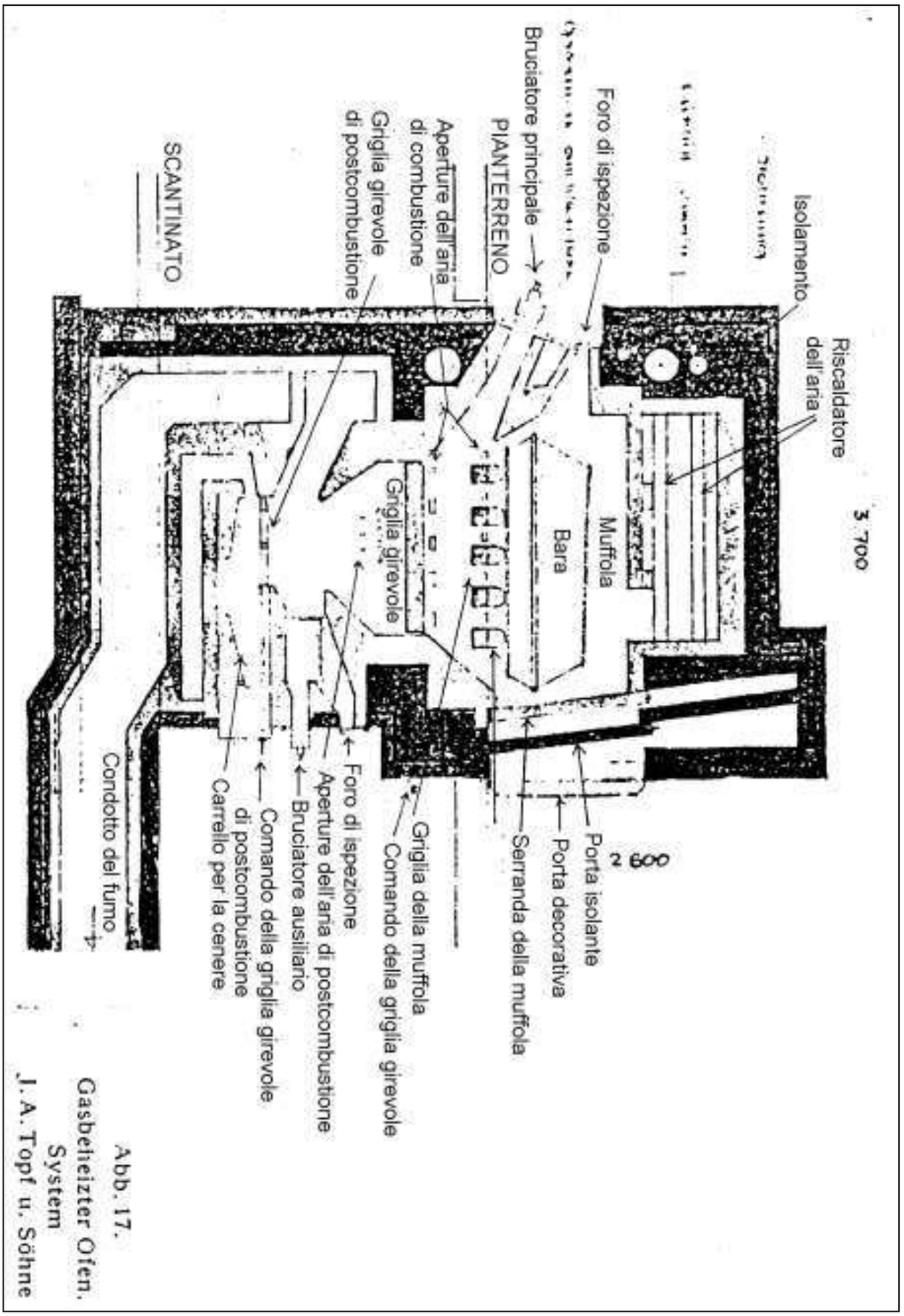
Die Einäscherungsdauer beträgt ca. 1½ Stunde. Für die Hochheizung sind 2—3 Stunden erforderlich. Der Generatorschieber wird bei einmaliger Hochheizung geschlossen. Da aber bei Dauereinäscherungen bei jeder weiteren Einäscherung Nachschüttungen erfolgen müssen, muß auch der Generatorenschieber geöffnet werden.

gez.: Unterschrift.

*Document 134: continued.*




*Document 135: TOPF gas-fired cremation furnace, Model 1934. Source: H. Etzbach,* Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung. *Johannes Friese, Cologne, 1935, p. 4.*




*Document 136: "Gas-fired Cremation Furnace System J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE"; new model. Source: F. Schumacher,* Die Feuerbestattung. *J.M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig, 1929, p. 26.*

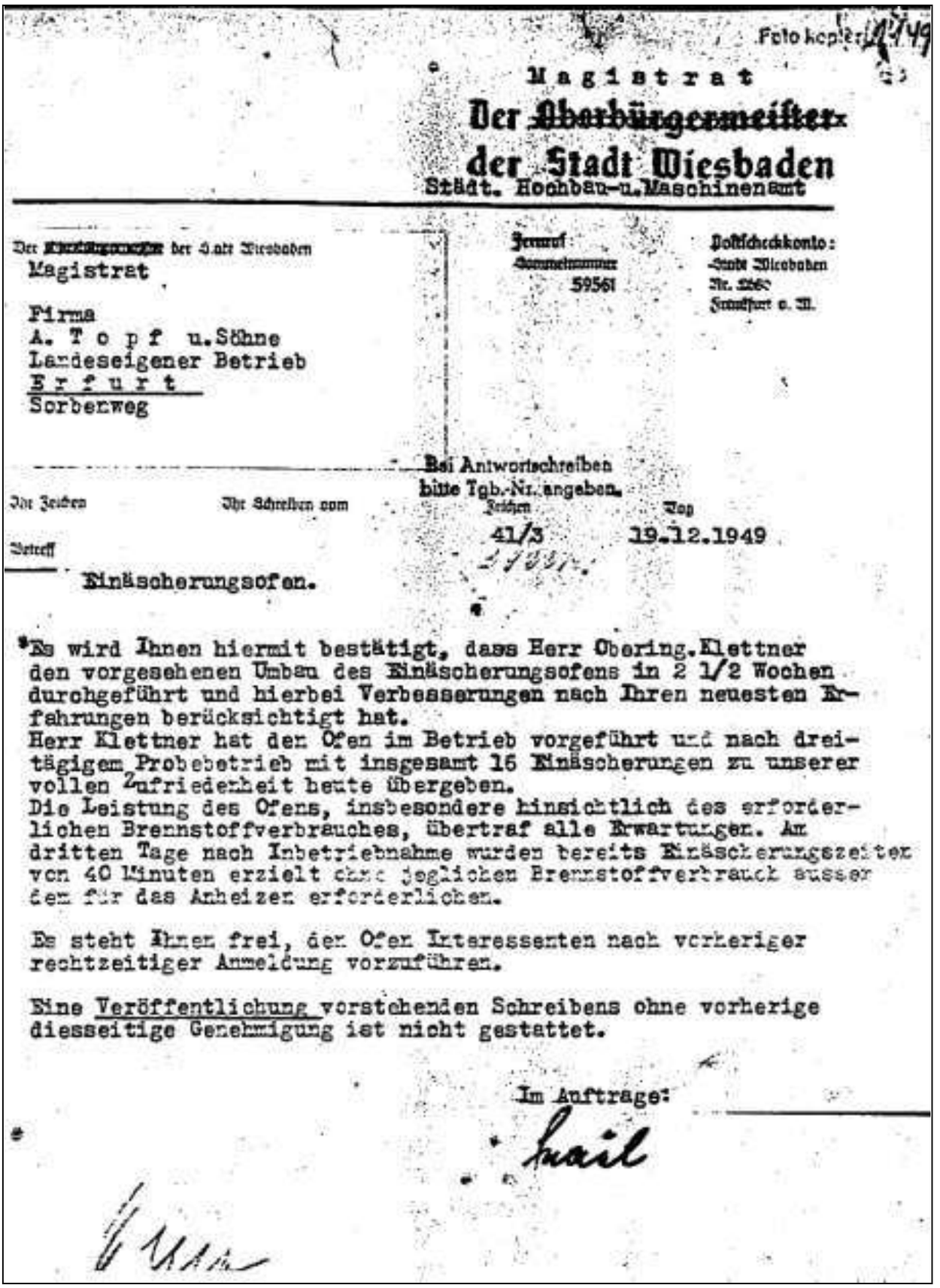


Foto kopie 1749

Magistrat
Der Oberbürgermeister
der Stadt Wiesbaden
Städt. Hochbau- u. Maschinenamt

Der Oberbürgermeister der Stadt Wiesbaden
Magistrat

Fernruf Sammelnummer 59561

Postscheckkonto: Stadt Wiesbaden Nr. 2565 Frankfurt a. M.

Firma
A. T o p f u. Söhne
Landeseigener Betrieb
E r f u r t
Sorbenweg

Bei Antwortschreiben bitte Tgb.-Nr. angeben.

Ihr Zeichen | Ihr Schreiben vom | Zeichen 41/3 | Tag 19.12.1949

Betreff
Einäscherungsofen.

Es wird Ihnen hiermit bestätigt, dass Herr Obering. Klettner den vorgesehenen Umbau des Einäscherungsofens in 2 1/2 Wochen durchgeführt und hierbei Verbesserungen nach Ihren neuesten Erfahrungen berücksichtigt hat.
Herr Klettner hat den Ofen im Betrieb vorgeführt und nach dreitägigem Probebetrieb mit insgesamt 15 Einäscherungen zu unserer vollen Zufriedenheit heute übergeben.
Die Leistung des Ofens, insbesondere hinsichtlich des erforderlichen Brennstoffverbrauches, übertraf alle Erwartungen. Am dritten Tage nach Inbetriebnahme wurden bereits Einäscherungszeiten von 40 Minuten erzielt ohne jeglichen Brennstoffverbrauch ausser dem für das Anheizen erforderlichen.

Es steht Ihnen frei, den Ofen Interessenten nach vorheriger rechtzeitiger Anmeldung vorzuführen.

Eine Veröffentlichung vorstehenden Schreibens ohne vorherige diesseitige Genehmigung ist nicht gestattet.

Im Auftrage:
Hail

*Document 137: Letter from the municipal administration of Wiesbaden to the Topf Company of 19 December 1949 regarding improvement work done by chief engineer Klettner. Document kindly submitted by J.M. Boisdefeu.*

An die Stadtkommandantur, Oberlt. Proskurin 6.4.48 -2-

Äscherungsöfen sind in jedem Falle in Verbindung mit den be stehenden Friedhofsanlagen bezw. Einäscherungshallen eingerichtet worden.

Diese Gesichtspunkte gelten in der heutigen Zeit mehr denn je, was das grosse Interesse aller Stadtverwaltungen an den Einäscherungsöfen beweist.

Bezüglich des Falles Wiesbaden teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass Lieferungen von unserem Werke n i c h t erfolgen, die Anlage wird nur nach unserem Plan gebaut. Wir haben im Februar dieses Jahres eine vorläufige Bauzeichnung angefertigt, die aber eine Änderung erfahren hat. Die endgültige Bauzeichnung wird gegenwärtig ausgearbeitet. Irgendwelche Zeichnungen zu diesem Bauvorhaben sind bei uns n i c h t in den Betrieb gegeben und ist dieses auch garnicht notwendig, weil unser Erfurter Werk für eine Fabrikation n i c h t in Anspruch genommen wird. Alle Lieferungen und Fertigungen sind aus der Westzone vorgesehen. Unsere Leistung besteht also in diesem Falle in der Ingenieurarbeit. Es liegt ein Bestellschreiben der Stadtverwaltung in Wiesbaden vor, das aber nicht endgültig ist. Von uns aus ist das Geschäft noch nicht verbucht und auch die Auftragsannahme noch nicht schriftlich bestäti

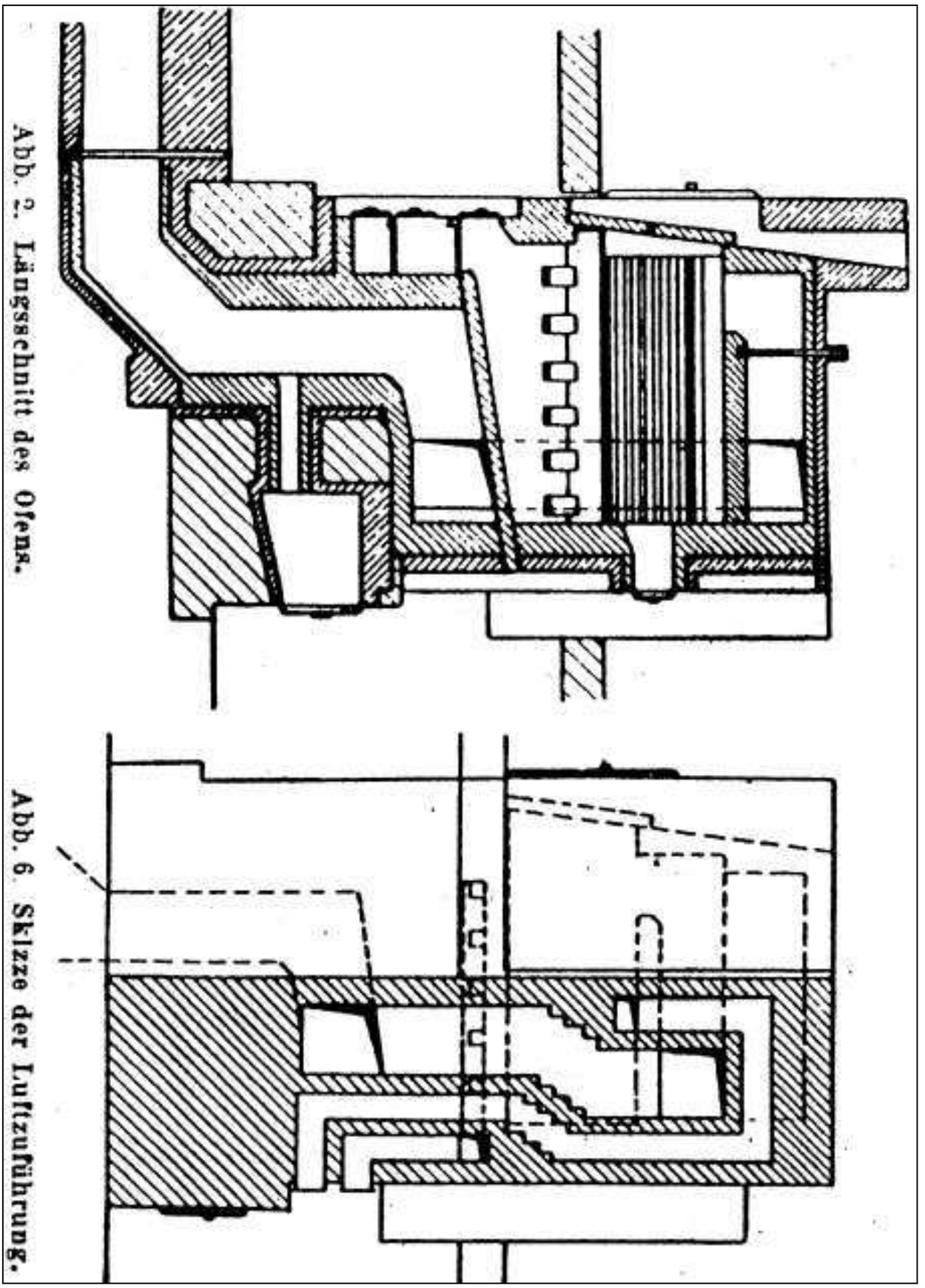
Die Bearbeitung dieses Projektes ist bei uns eine rein kommerzielle Angelegenheit, da wir auf Verdienst zur Aufrechterhaltung unserer Firma angewiesen sind und bei Ablehnung unsere Firma mit dem Projekt eine Konkurrenzfirma -wahrscheinlich aus dem Westen - beauftragt würde mit dem Resultat, dass das Geschäft unserer Firma und damit der Ostzone verloren geht.

Den Einäscherungsofenbau bearbeiten in erster Linie der Techniker Günter Mann unter Leitung von Herrn Ingenieur Hans Streichardt.

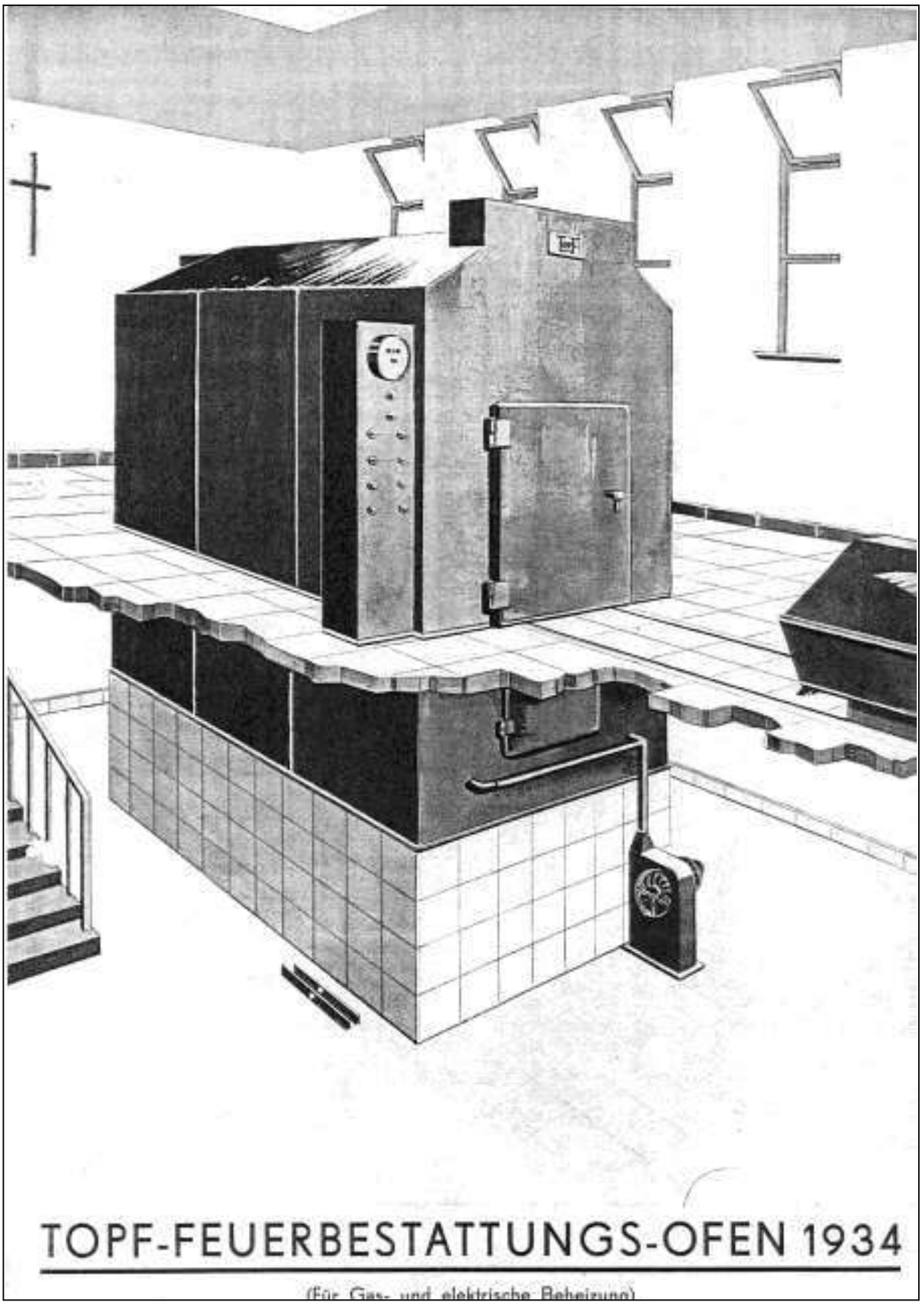
Eine Verpflichtung zur Meldung derartiger Aufträge, gleich sie aus der Ost- oder Westzone stammen, oder die Einhaltung

-b.w.-

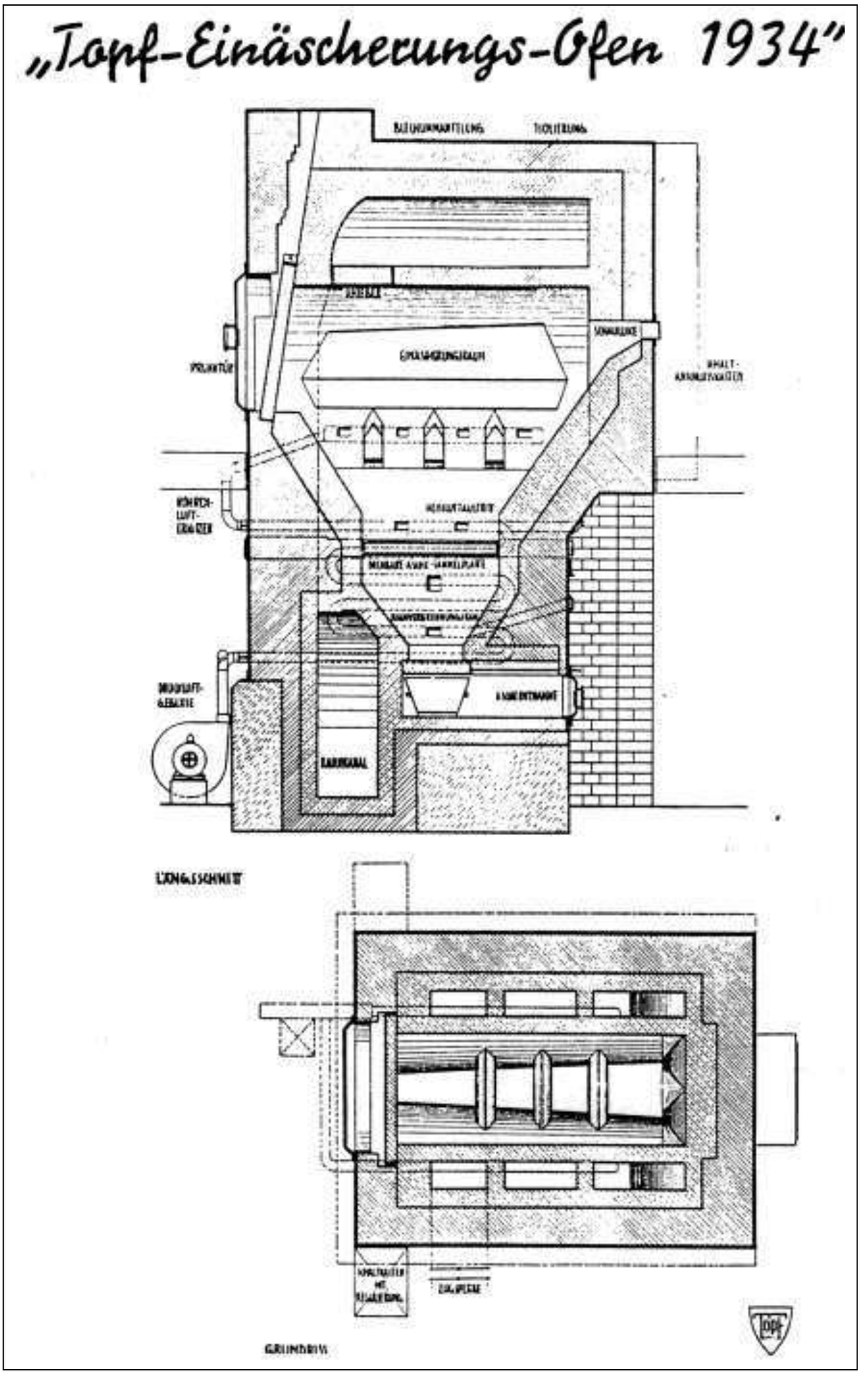
*Document 138: Letter from the Topf Company of 6 April 1948 to the city commandant's office, First Lieutenant Proskurin, Stadtarchiv Erfurt, 5/411 A 100.*



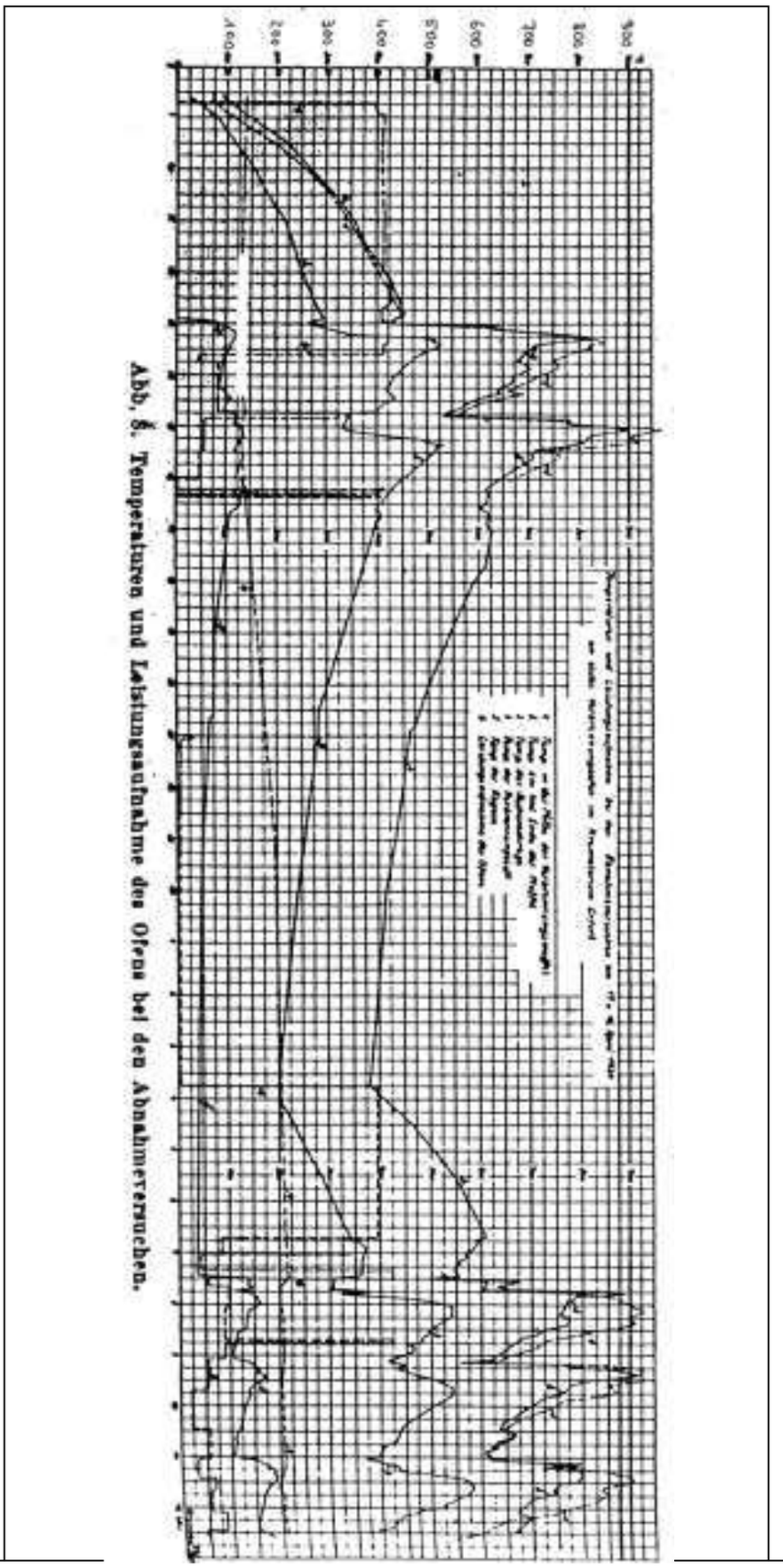

*Document 139: TOPF electric cremation furnace as installed at the Erfurt Crematorium in 1933. Fig. 2: longitudinal section. Fig. 6: sketch of the combustion-air channels. Source: K. Weiss, "Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt," in:* Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 57. Jg., Nr. 37, 1934, pp. 453, 455.*




*Document 140: First TOPF electric- and gas-fired cremation furnace of 1934. Source: Stadtarchiv Erfurt, 4/411 A 97.*

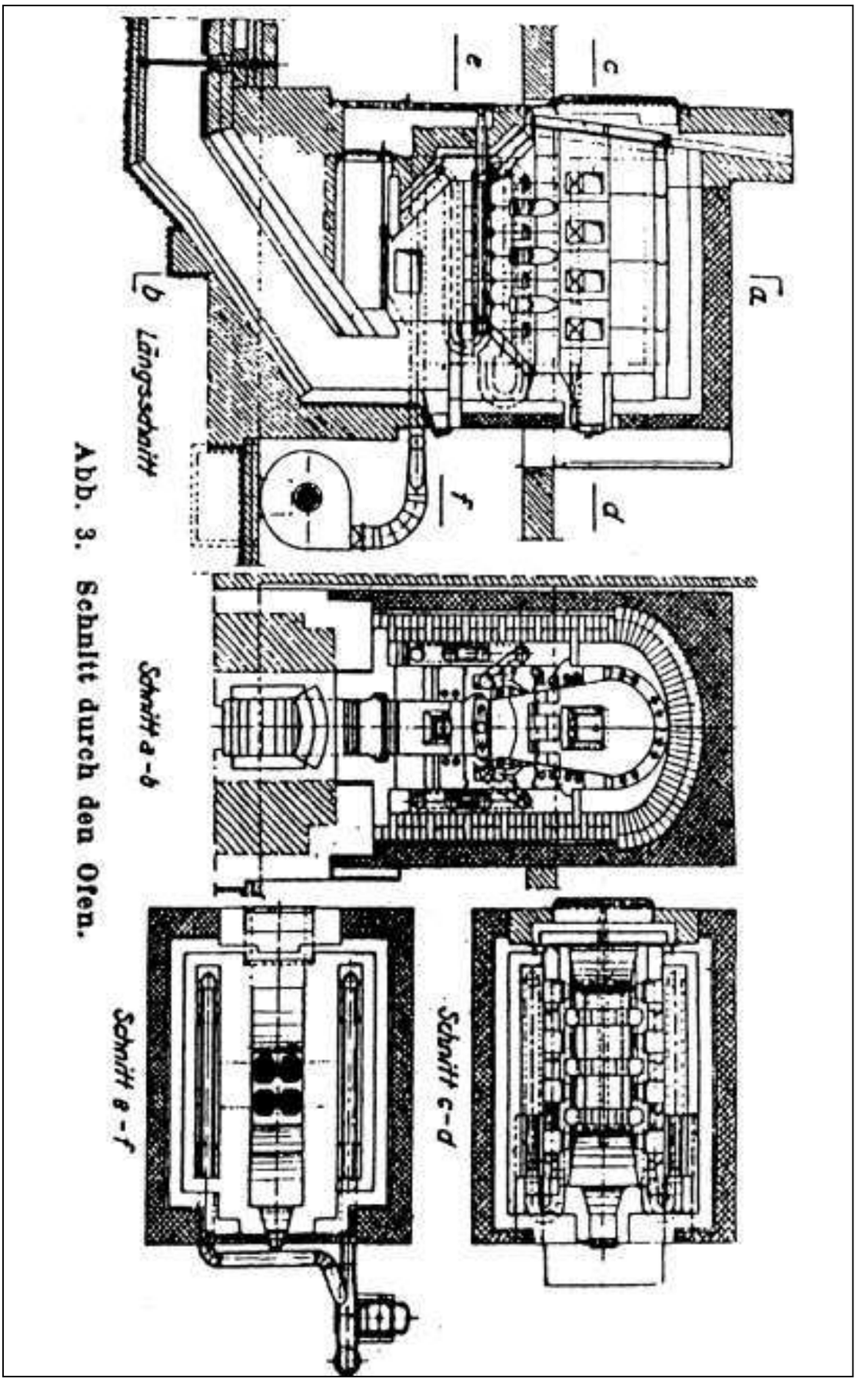



*Document 141: as above.*

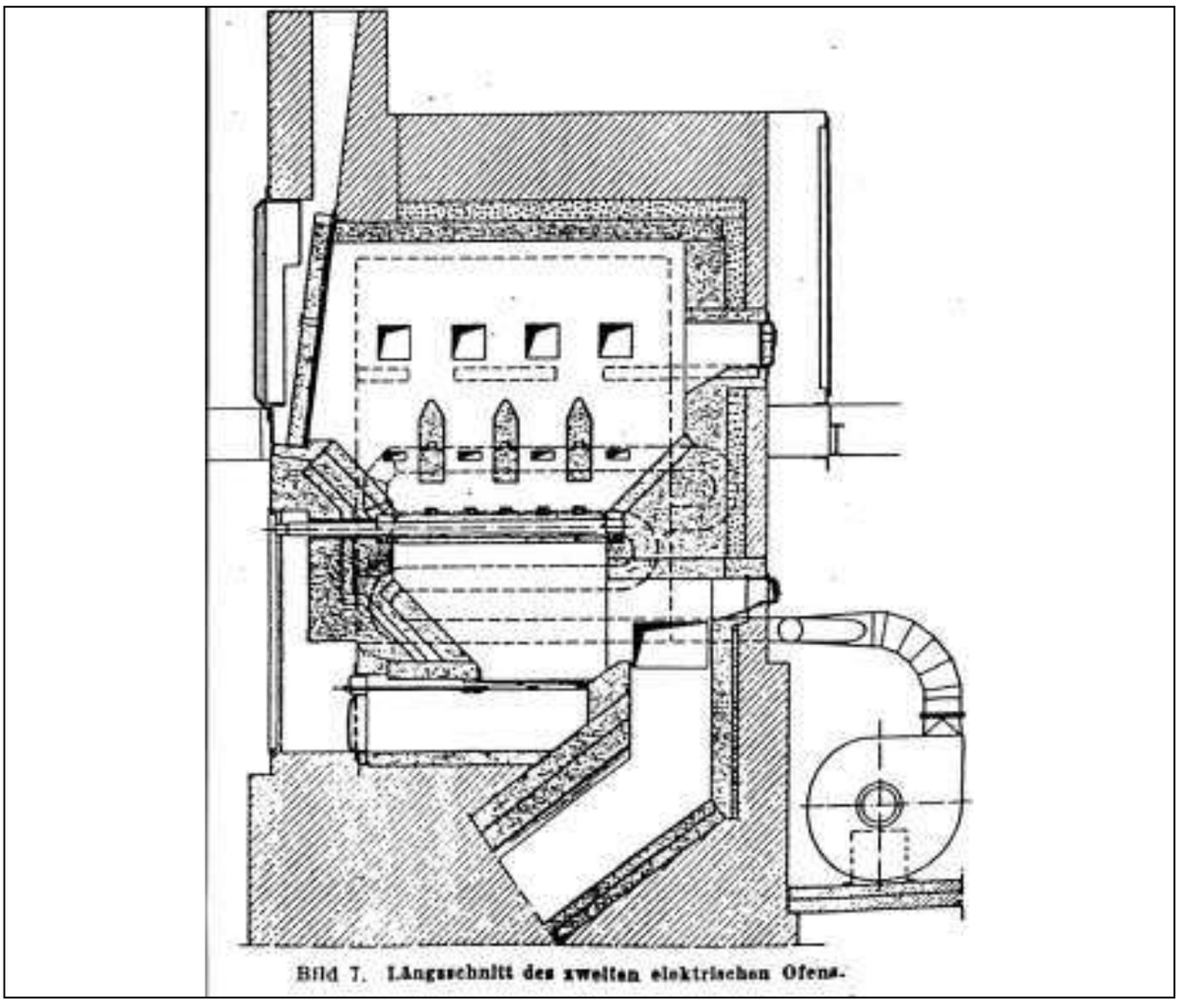



*Document 142: Temperature chart for cremations conducted on 17 and 18 April 1934 in the first TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium. Source: as Doc. 139, p. 456.*

*Graphs from top to bottom: 1: temperature at the center of the muffle; 2: temperature in the rear portion of the muffle; 3: temperature of the inclined ash plane; 4: temperature of the combustion air; 5: temperature of the flue gases; 6: power consumption.*




*Document 143: Second TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium of 1936. Fig. 1: longitudinal section. Fig. 2: vertical section. Fig. 3: horizontal Section c-d. Fig. 4: horizontal Section e-f. Source: K. Weiss, "Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungsofens im Krematorium Erfurt," in:* Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 60. Jg., Nr. 11, 1937, p. 159.*




*Document 144: as above, longitudinal section. Source: R. Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heissluft-Einäscherungsofen in Erfurt," in:* Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64. Jg., Nr. 43, 1941, p. 581.*

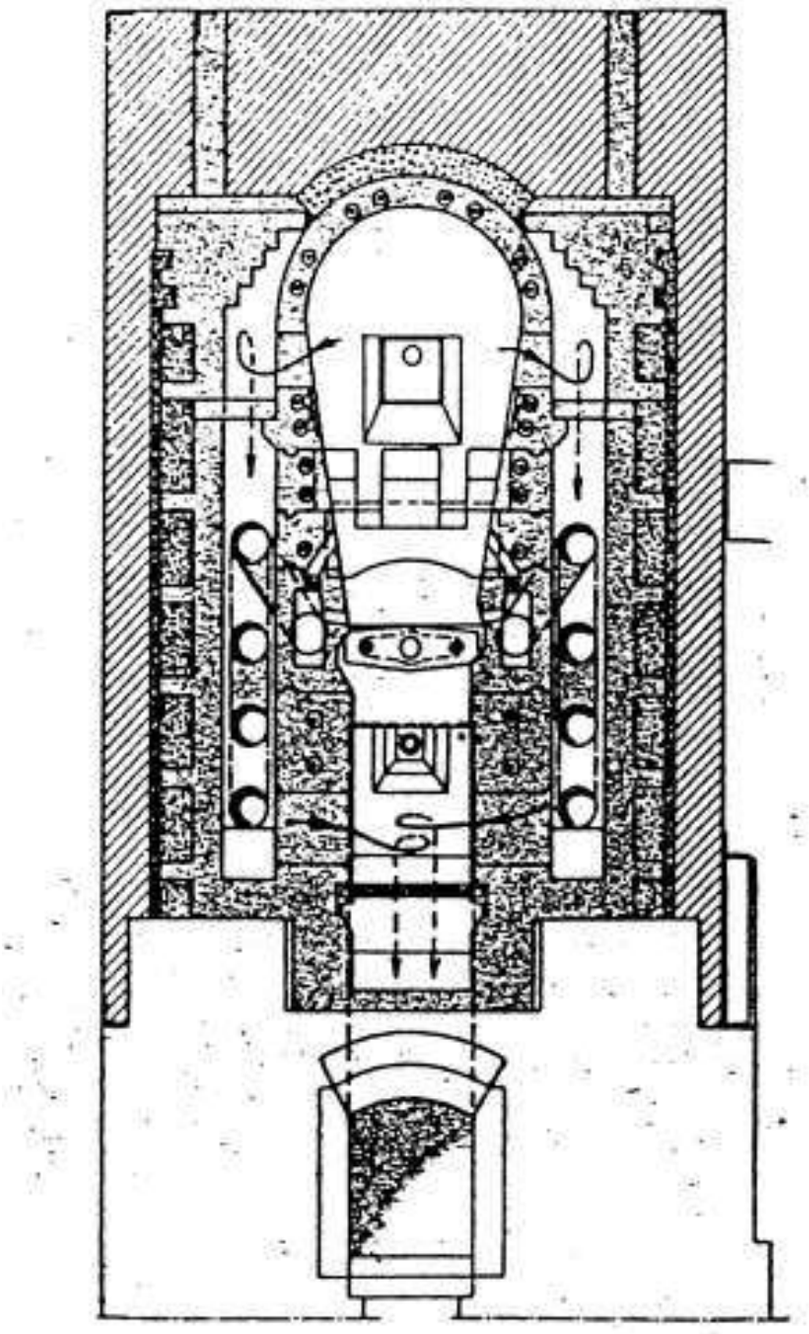


Bild 8. Querschnitt des zweiten elektrischen Ofe

*Document 145: as above, vertical section. Source: as Doc. 144, p. 582.*

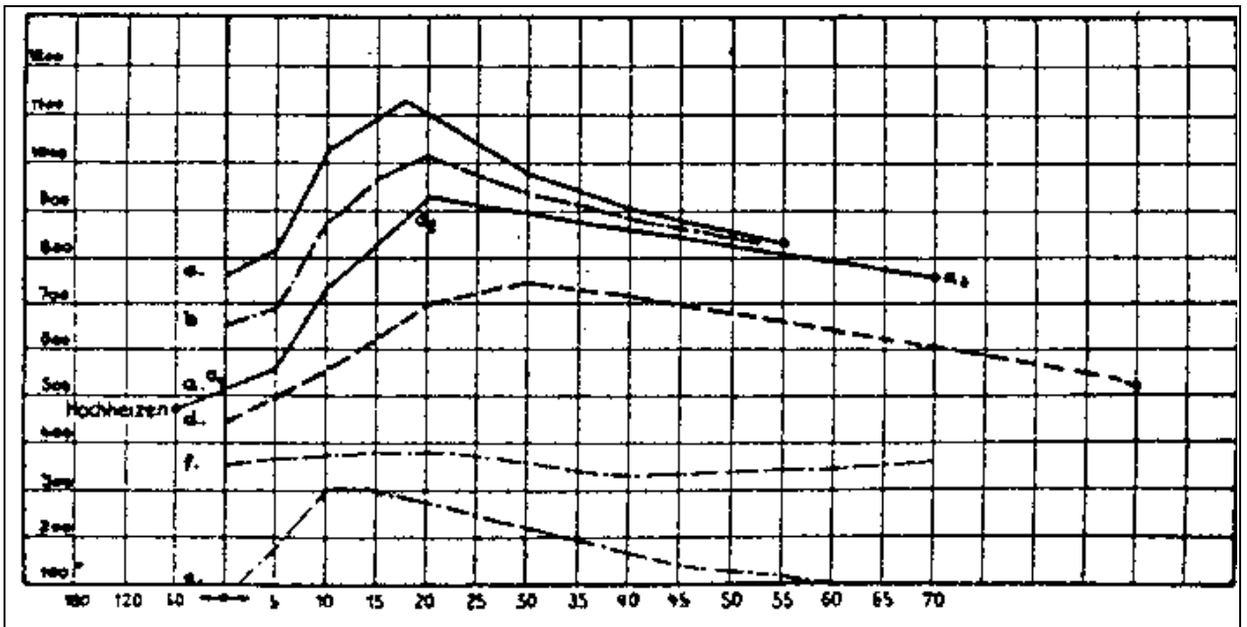



**Abb. 5. Temperaturkurven.**

*Document 146: Temperature curves of two cremations conducted in the second TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium (1936 or 1937). Source: as Doc. 143, p. 160. a: first cremation; b: second cremation. The other curves indicate the temperature of the combustion air and that of the spent gases.*

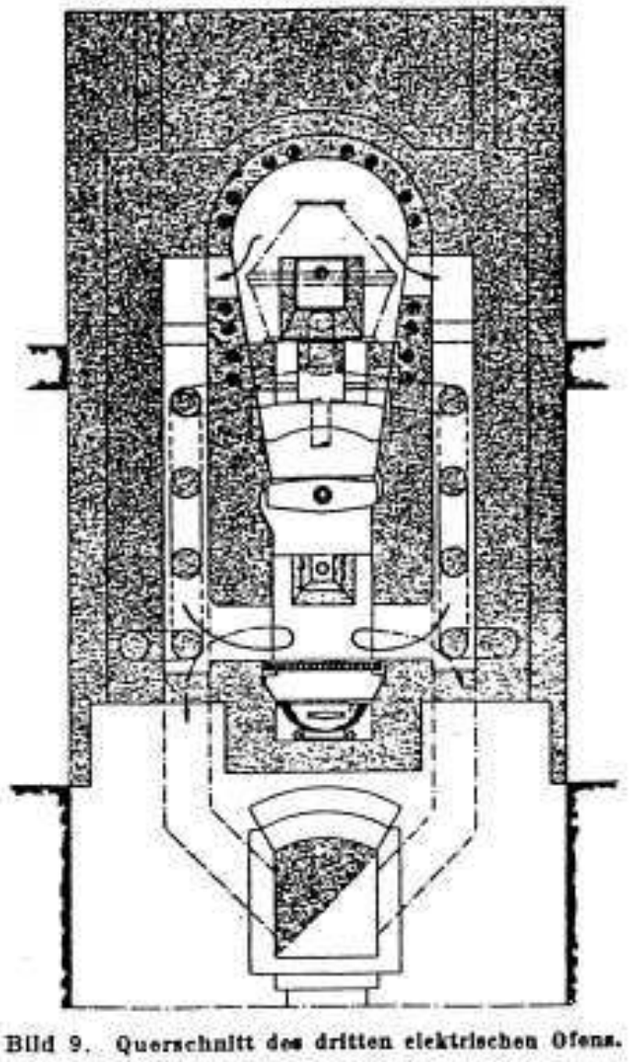


Bild 9. Querschnitt des dritten elektrischen Ofens.

*Document 147: Vertical section of the second (and third) TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium. Source: as Doc. 144, p. 583.*

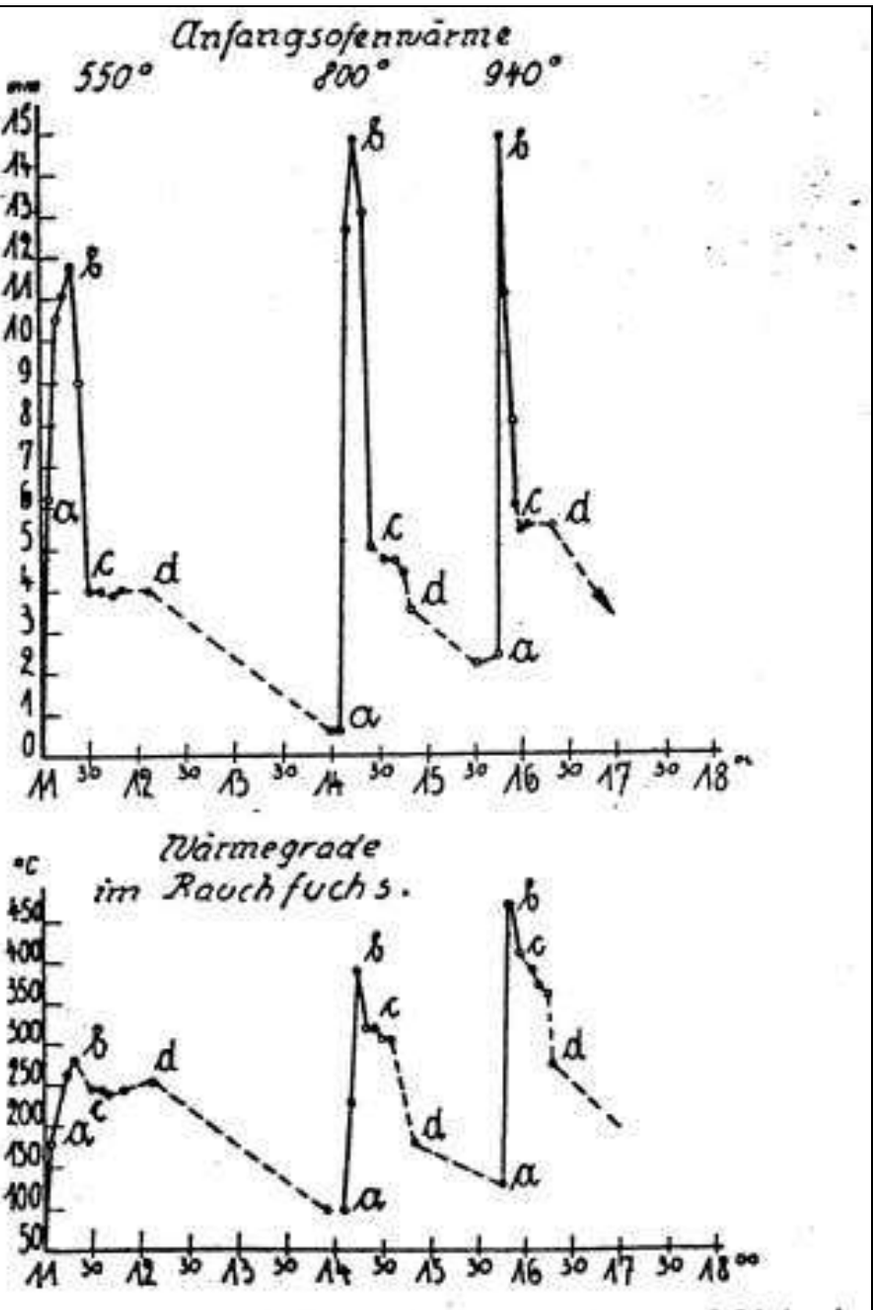
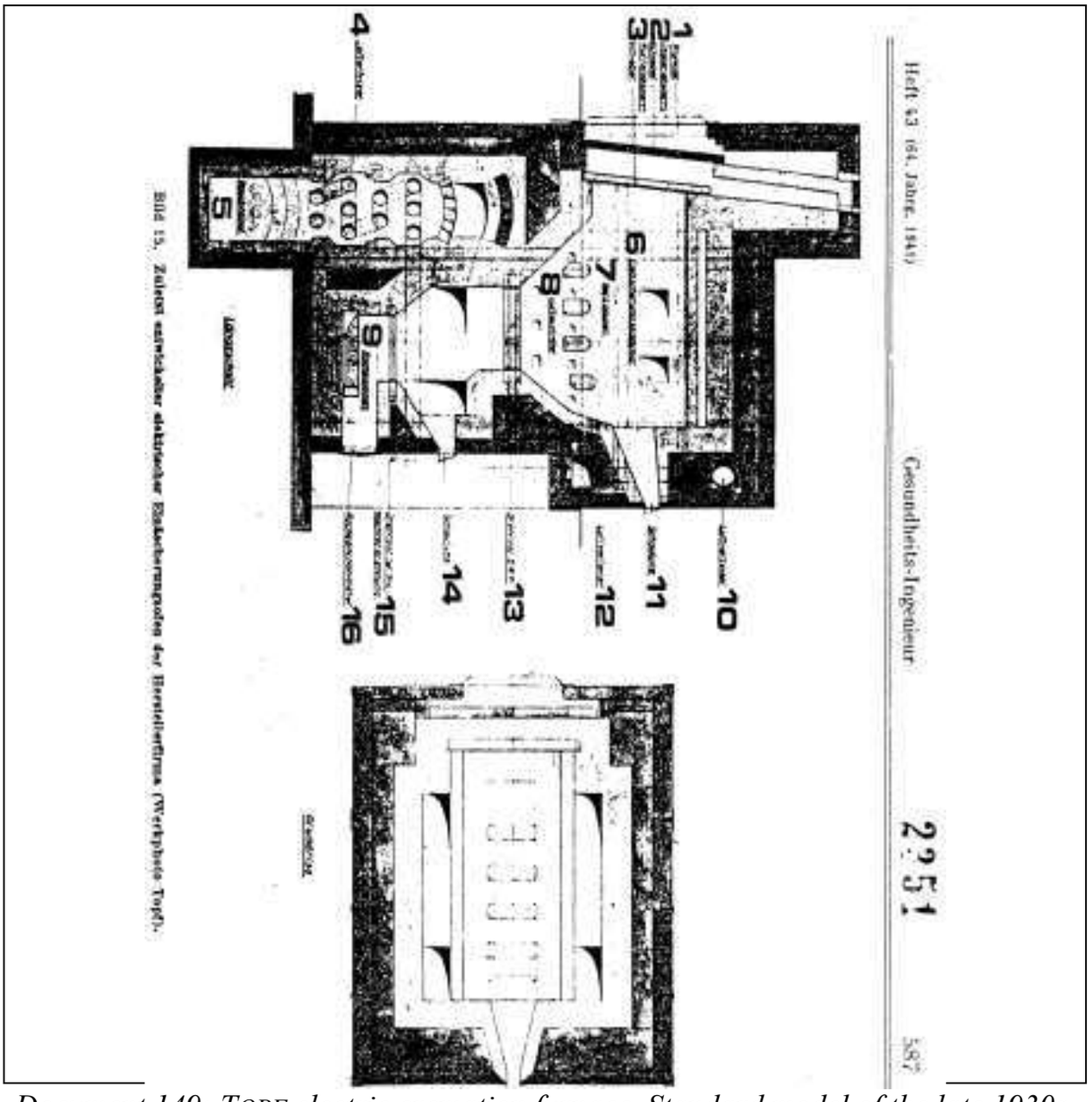



**Bild 14. Zeitlicher Verlauf, Zug und Wärmegrade von 3 hintereinander folgenden Einäscherungen.**

*Document 148: Charts of three cremations conducted in the third* TOPF *electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium of 1939. Source: as Doc. 144, p. 586.*

*In the upper chart, the vertical axis shows the draft in mm water column; the curves depict the course of the cremations. Letter* a *indicates the beginning of the cremation,* b *the end of the combustion of the coffin, and* c *the end of the combustion of the solid parts of the corpse. The temperatures shown at the top are those at the beginning of each cremation.*

*The lower chart refers to the temperature of the spent gases in the flue-gas channel.*




*Document 149: TOPF electric cremation furnace. Standard model of the late 1930s. Source: as Doc. 144, p. 587.*

*1.* Prunktür*: decorative muffle door; 2.* Isolierabsperrschieber*: insulating closing slider; 3.* Muffelabsperrschieber*: muffle's closing damper; 4.* Lufterhitzer*: air heater; 5.* Rauchkanal*: smoke duct; 6.* Einäscherungskammer*: cremation chamber; 7.* Heizspulen*: heating coils; 8.* Lufteintritte*: openings of combustion-air channels; 9.* Aschewagen*: ash cart; 10.* Luftverteiler*: combustion-air distributor; 11.* Schauluke*: inspection hole; 12.* Luftverteiler*: combustion-air distributor; 13.* Drehrost DRP*: patented tiltable grate; 14.* Schauluke*: inspection hole; 15.* Drehrost für die Nachverbrennung*: tiltable grate for post-combustion; 16.* Ascheentnahmetür*: ash-removal door.*

DEUTSCHES REICH

Eigentum des Reichspatentamts

AUSGEGEBEN
AM 24. AUGUST 1920

REICHSPATENTAMT

# PATENTSCHRIFT

— № 324252 —

KLASSE 24 d Gr. 1

J. A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt.

## Sargeinführvorrichtung für Verbrennungsöfen mit heb- und senkbarem Fahrgestell für den Sargträger.

Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 24. April 1915 ab.

Die Erfindung bezieht sich auf Sargeinführvorrichtungen, bei denen ein heb- und senkbares Fahrgestell für den zur Einführung in den Ofen dienenden Sargträger zur Verwendung kommt. Sie bezweckt eine Erhöhung der Betriebssicherheit derartiger Vorrichtungen durch Anwendung möglichst einfacher und sicher wirkender Antriebsmittel, die von einer einzigen Antriebswelle aus bewegt werden können. Diese Mittel sind im wesentlichen dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß ein entsprechend der Hin- und Rückfahrt des Sargträgers in entgegengesetzten Drehrichtungen bewegtes Antriebsvorgelege einerseits mit einer auf die Fahrgestellhebe- und senkvorrichtung unmittelbar einwirkenden Zahntriebstange, anderseits mit einer Zugvorrichtung verbunden ist, die einen zwischen zwei Anschlägen des fahrbaren Sargträgers hin und her bewegten Mitnehmer besitzt. Diese Teile wirken in der Weise zusammen, daß während der toten Bewegung des Mitnehmers der Zugvorrichtung zwischen den Anschlägen des Sargträgers die Triebstange verschoben und dadurch die Hub- und Senkvorrichtung betätigt wird, jedoch beim Auftreffen des Mitnehmers auf einen der Anschläge und damit bei beginnender Fahrbewegung des Sargträgers die Zahnstange in ihrer jeweiligen Grenzstellung bis zur Beendigung der Fahrbewegung in Ruhe bleibt. Ferner sind auf der Vorgelegeachse durch den Sargträger bewegte Zughebel zum selbsttätigen Öffnen und Schließen der Ofenschieber während der Fahrbewegung angebracht.

Die Zeichnung zeigt in Umrissen ein Ausführungsbeispiel der Erfindung in Fig. 1 in der Seitenansicht und in Fig. 2 und 3 in senkrechten Schnitten nach den Linien *X*-*X* und *x*-*x*, (Fig. 1).

Die Hub- und Senkvorrichtung für das Fahrgestell besteht aus vier paarweise unter dem Fahrgleis *H* angebrachten doppelarmigen Hebeln *K*, deren feste Drehpunkte $K^1$ sich am Aufstellungsgerüst *A* befinden. Die kürzeren Hebelenden tragen das Gleis, während die längeren durch Gelenke *C* mit der oberen Achse einer Rollenführung $R^1$ für die Zahntriebstange verbunden sind. Die Rollenführung $R^1$ ist in einem Gerüstrahmen senkrecht verschiebbar und trägt ein infolge der Hebelverbindung gleichmäßig auf das Fahrgestell einwirkendes Gegengewicht *L*. Ihre Verschiebung und das dadurch mittels der Hebelübertragung bewirkte Heben und Senken des Fahrgestells erfolgt durch eine Triebstange, die als Zahnstange *Q* mit einer winkligen Verlängerung *S* ausgebildet ist. Letztere wirkt als schiefe Ebene für die Rollenführung $R^1$ und veranlaßt daher beim Verschieben der Stange das Heben oder Senken des Fahrgestells. Die Stange gleitet außerdem an beiden Enden in Gradführungen *R*. Der Antrieb erfolgt in weiter unten näher beschriebener Weise durch die von Hand oder mechanisch betriebene Vor-

*Document 150: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 324252. "Device for the introduction of the coffin for cremation furnaces with support cart that can be raised and lowered." 24 April 1915. Source: Deutsches Patentamt.*

gelegewelle $B$ mittels einer Punktverzahnung $P$ an der die Zugvorrichtung für den fahrbaren Sargträger $F$ betätigenden Vorgelegetrommel $T$.

Die Zugvorrichtung wird von dem über Rollen $M$ und die Trommel $T$ geführten nachspannbaren Zugglied $D$ gebildet, welches nicht fest mit dem Sargträger $F$ verbunden, sondern frei beweglich durch zwei in bestimmtem Abstande voneinander liegende Schlitze $O$ am Sargträger hindurchgeführt ist. Die Schlitzflächen wirken gleichzeitig als Anschläge für einen zwischen beiden liegenden, am Seil befestigten Mitnehmer $N$ für den Sargträger. Mitnehmer und Anschläge können auch in anderer geeigneter Weise ausgebildet sein. Der Weg, den der Mitnehmer zwischen den beiden Anschlägen zurückzulegen hat, entspricht der Länge der Verschiebung der Triebstange $Q, S$.

Das Zusammenwirken der Hub- und Senkvorrichtung mit der Zugvorrichtung für den fahrbaren Sargträger geht durch Vermittelung des Vorgeleges wie folgt vor sich: Während die Triebstange durch den Zahntrieb vorgeschoben und infolgedessen unter Senkung der langen Hebelenden $K$ das ganze Fahrgestell angehoben wird (siehe die punktierten Stellungen in Fig. 1), bewegt sich der Mitnehmer $N$ frei zum gegenüberliegenden Anschlag $O$ des Sargträgers. Sobald er auf diesen trifft, ist die Verschiebung der Triebstange zu Ende und wird dadurch aufgehoben, daß die Zähne der Vorgelegetrommel an jedem Ende der entsprechend lang bemessenen Verzahnung $Q$ auf eine lose Zahnfalle $q$ treffen, die durch Ausweichen eine Weiterverschiebung der Stange im gleichen Sinne verhindert, dagegen ein Verschieben im jeweiligen entgegengesetzten Sinne gestattet. Nach Stillsetzung der Stange wird der fahrbare Sargträger $F$ mit Hilfe des gegen den betreffenden Anschlag wirkenden Mitnehmers $N$ in die Ofenöffnung eingefahren und dadurch der Sarg über den Rost der Einäscherungskammer gebracht. Diese Bewegung wird, eben so wie die Rückbewegung, durch Erdanschläge $h$ des Gleises $H$ begrenzt. Nachdem so der Sargträger eingefahren ist, wird das Vorgelege in entgegengesetzter Richtung gedreht, so daß sich der Mitnehmer $N$ wieder frei zum anderen Anschlag $O$ zurückbewegt, während gleichzeitig die Triebstange $Q, S$ zurückverschoben und dadurch unter Hebung der langen Hebelenden $K$ das ganze Fahrgestell gesenkt und hierbei der Sarg auf den Rost gesetzt wird. Inzwischen ist der Mitnehmer zum anderen Anschlag zurückgelangt, so daß, unter Stillsetzung der Triebstange in vorangegebener Weise, der Sargträger wieder in die Anfangsstellung zurückgefahren wird.

Auf der Vorgelegewelle ist lose drehbar noch ein Hebelpaar $W$ mit Rollen $V$ am oberen Ende gelagert. Beim Vorfahren des Sargträgers $F$ werden die Hebel $W$ zur Seite gedrängt, wobei die Rollen $V$ an den unteren Flächen des die Gegengewichte des Sargträgers $F$ tragenden Eisengerüstes entlanggleiten (siehe strichpunktierte Stellung in Fig. 1). Der auf diese Weise hervorgerufene Ausschlag der Hebel $W$ wird durch Seil- oder Kettenzug auf eine Rolle $Y$ übertragen, auf deren Achse $Z$ die Seilscheibe $Y^1$ zur Bewegung des unter Gewichtswirkung stehenden Seilzuges für die Ofenschieber sitzt. Durch diese Einrichtung wird bewirkt, daß die Ofenschieber mit Beginn des Sargträgervorschubes schnell geöffnet und sofort nach Wiederaustritt des Fahrgestells aus dem Ofen schnell geschlossen werden.

## PATENT-ANSPRÜCHE:

1. Sargeinführvorrichtung für Verbrennungsöfen, mit heb- und senkbarem Fahrgestell für den Sargträger, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß ein entsprechend den Fahrtrichtungen des Sargträgers ($F$) bewegtes Antriebsvorgelege ($B, T, P$) durch eine Zahntriebstange ($Q, S$) auf die Hub- und Senkvorrichtung ($R^1, C, K$) für das Fahrgestell ($H, F$) und durch ein, mit einem zwischen Anschlägen ($O$) des Sargträgers ($F$) hin und her bewegten Mitnehmer ($N$) versehenes Zugglied ($D$) auf den Sargträger ($F$) einwirkt, derart, daß während der toten Bewegung des Mitnehmers ($N$) zwischen den Anschlägen ($O$) die Triebstange ($Q, S$) verschoben und dadurch die Hub- und Senkvorrichtung ($R^1, C, K$) in Tätigkeit gesetzt wird, während beim Auftreffen des Mitnehmers ($N$) auf einen der beiden Anschläge ($O$) die Triebstange ($Q, S$) in ihrer jeweiligen Grenzstellung bis zur Beendigung der Fahrbewegung ausgeschaltet wird.

2. Ausführungsform nach Anspruch 1, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß das Vorgelege ($B, T, P$) einerseits durch Punktverzahnung ($P$) auf eine Zahnstange ($Q$) einwirkt, die mittels einer schrägen Verlängerung ($S$) eine das Fahrgleis ($H$) tragende Knickhebelanordnung ($K, C$) zum Heben und Senken des Gleises bewegt und an den Triebenden beweglichen Zahnflanken ($q$) zur Begrenzung ihrer Weiterbewegung in gleicher Richtung besitzt, anderseits mit einer Zugvorrichtung ($T, D$) verbunden ist, deren Seil oder Kette ($D$) einen Mitnehmer ($N$) trägt, der sich während der Bewegung der Hubvorrichtung ($R^1, C, K$) leer zwischen zwei Anschlägen ($O$) des Sargträgers ($F$) bewegt.

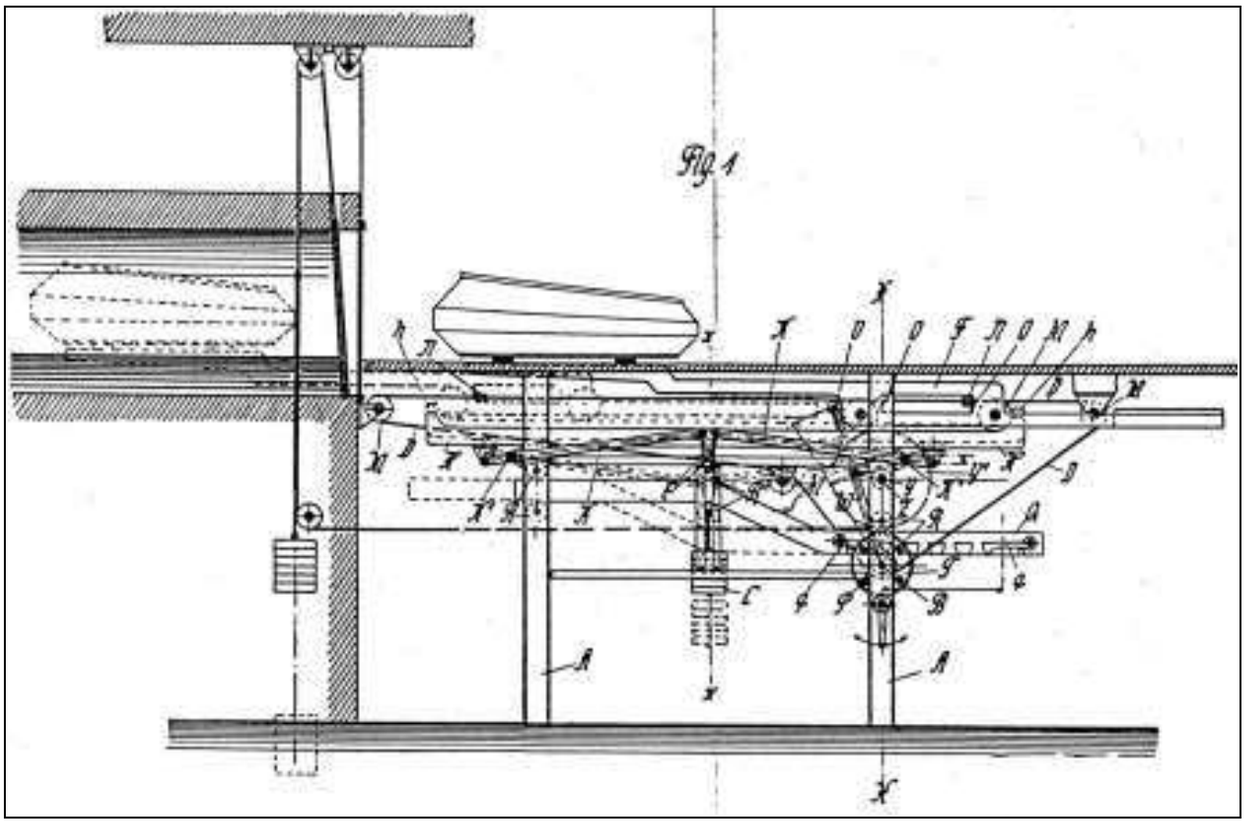
3. Ausführungsform nach Anspruch 1 und 2, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß auf der Vorgelegeachse ($B$) lose drehbar ein

*Document 150: continued.*

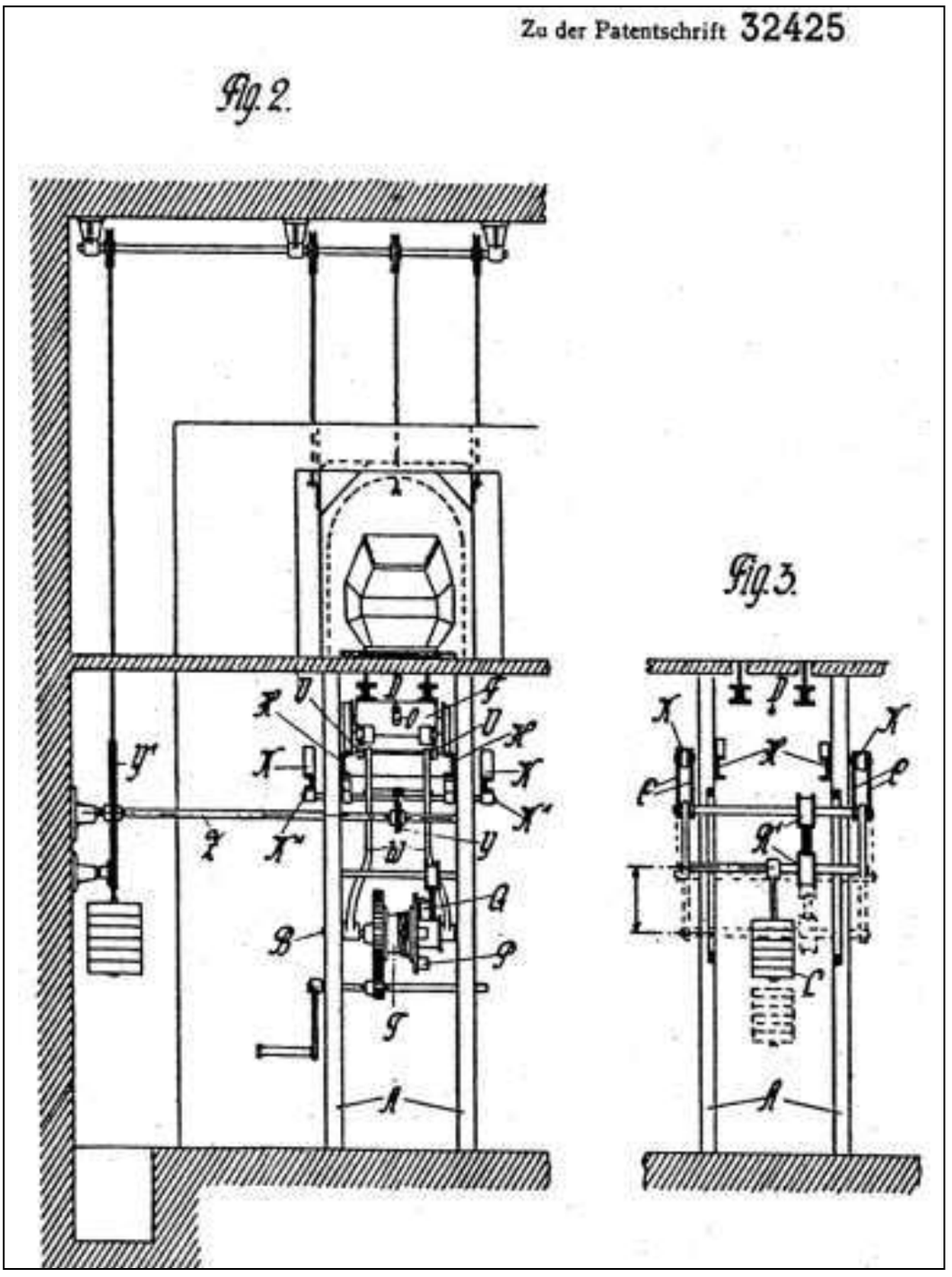
oder mehrere Hebel (*W*, *V*) angebracht sind, die durch eine Zugvorrichtung (*Y*, *Y*¹) mit den Ofenschiebern in Verbindung stehen und durch den Sargträger (*F*) bzw. das Fahrgestell bewegt werden, um während des Sargeinführens kurz vor Eintritt des Sarges in den Ofen das schnelle Öffnen und gleich nach Wiederaustritt des Sargträgers aus dem Ofen das schnelle Schließen der Schieber selbsttätig zu bewirken.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen.

*Document 150: continued.*




*Document 150: continued.*




*Document 150: continued.*

DEUTSCHES REICH

Eigentum des Reichspatentamts

AUSGEGEBEN AM
5. MÄRZ 1930

REICHSPATENTAMT

PATENTSCHRIFT

№ 493042

KLASSE 24d GRUPPE 1

*T 36626 V/24d*

*Tag der Bekanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 13. Februar 1930*

**J. A. Topf & Soehne in Erfurt**

**Vorrichtung zum Nachverbrennen der Rückstände in Leichenverbrennungsöfen**

*Document 151: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 493042. "Device for post-combustion of residues in corpse-cremation furnaces." 13 February 1930. Source: Deutsches Patentamt.*

**493 042**

## J. A. Topf & Soehne in Erfurt

### Vorrichtung zum Nachverbrennen der Rückstände in Leichenverbrennungsöfen

Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 24. März 1929 ab

Die Erfindung bezieht sich auf eine Vorrichtung zum Nachverbrennen der Rückstände in Leichenverbrennungsöfen, hauptsächlich zu dem Zweck, die mit der Leichenasche sich mischende Holzasche zu verbrennen. Von bekannten Nachverbrennungseinrichtungen unterscheidet sich der Erfindungsgegenstand dadurch, daß der am Ende der geneigten Sohle des Aschenfalls angeordnete, herausnehmbare Sammelbehälter für die Verbrennungsrückstände mit einem Siebboden versehen und über der Mündung einer regelbaren Verbrennungsluftzuleitung aufgestellt ist. Diese Anordnung besitzt den Vorzug der Einfachheit. Des weiteren ist über dem Sammelbehälter unterhalb der seitlichen Gasabzüge ein den Aschenfall des Ofens gegen den Behälter absperrender gasdurchlässiger Schieber angeordnet, wodurch bei unmittelbar aufeinanderfolgenden Einäscherungen die währenddessen im Sammelbehälter noch der Nachverbrennung ausgesetzten Rückstände von denen der nächsten Einäscherung getrennt gehalten werden können.

Die Zeichnung zeigt schematisch ein Ausführungsbeispiel in Abb. 1 im Längsschnitt durch den Ofen. Abb. 2 ist eine Stirnansicht der zur Nachverbrennung dienenden Vorrichtung.

Am Vorderende des Ofens ist unterhalb des Aschenfalls *f* ein Behälter *a* eingebaut, der mit einem Siebboden *b* und einer unterhalb desselben einmündenden Verbrennungsluftzuleitung *c* versehen ist. Letztere ist durch Klappen *d* o. dgl. regelbar.

Die Verbrennungsrückstände werden kurz vor Beendigung des Einäscherungsvorganges in den Behälter *a* eingeholt und unterliegen dort einer Nachverbrennung, wobei die Abgase durch die seitlichen Abzüge *g* des Ofens entweichen.

Damit in den Behälter *a* nicht zugleich die Rückstände aus zwei aufeinanderfolgenden Einäscherungen gelangen können, ist über dem Behälter *a* unterhalb der Abzüge *g* eine ausziehbare Absperrplatte *e* angebracht, durch die der Behälter gegen den Aschenfall *f* abgeschlossen werden kann. Diese Platte ist gasdurchlässig, z. B. fein gelocht, in der Weise, daß wohl die Nachverbrennungsgase abziehen, aber keine Rückstände aus dem Aschenfall *f* in den Behälter *a* gelangen können. Infolgedessen kann mit einer weiteren Einäscherung begonnen werden, bevor die Nachverbrennung der Rückstände aus der vorhergehenden Einäscherung im Behälter *a* beendet ist.

PATENTANSPRÜCHE:

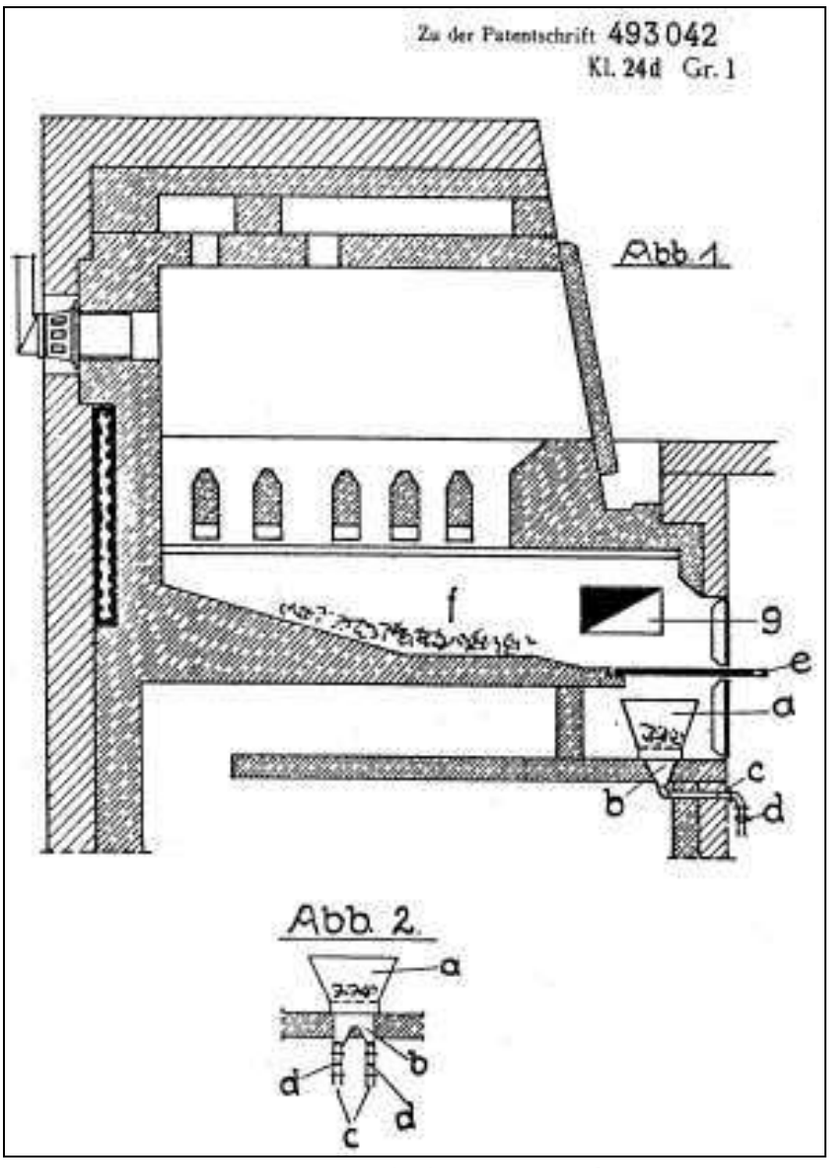
1. Vorrichtung zum Nachverbrennen der Rückstände in Leichenverbrennungsöfen, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß der am Ende der geneigten Sohle des Aschenfalls (*f*) angeordnete, herausnehmbare Sammelbehälter (*a*) mit einem Siebboden (*b*) versehen und über der Mündung einer regelbaren Verbrennungsluftzuleitung (*c, d*) aufgestellt ist.

2. Vorrichtung nach Anspruch 1, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß über dem Sammelbehälter unterhalb der seitlichen Gasabzüge (*g*) ein den Aschenfall des Ofens gegen den Behälter absperrender gasdurchlässiger Schieber (*e*) angeordnet ist.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen

BERLIN. GEDRUCKT IN DER REICHSDRUCKEREI

*Document 151: continued.*




*Document 151: continued.*

DEUTSCHES REICH

Eigentum des Reichspatentamts

AUSGEGEBEN AM
17. OKTOBER 1932

REICHSPATENTAMT

PATENTSCHRIFT

№ 561643

KLASSE 24d GRUPPE 1

Q 1735 V/24d

*Tag der Bekanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 29. September 1932*

~~Viktor Quehl in Gera~~

umgeschrieben auf:
J.A. Topf & Söhne,
Erfurt. 17.5.1934.

**Feuerbestattungsofen mit drehbaren Rosten**

*Document 152: Patent Viktor Quehl in Gera, No. 561643, transferred to J.A. Topf & Söhne on 17 May 1934. "Cremation furnace with tiltable grates." Source: Deutsches Patentamt.*

**561 643**

## Viktor Quehl in Gera

### Feuerbestattungsofen mit drehbaren Rosten

Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 15. April 1931 ab

Bei den bisherigen Feuerbestattungsöfen sind die den Sarg und die einzuäschernden Leichenteile tragenden Ofenteile — der Muffel- und der Aschenrost — als feststehende Ofenteile ausgeführt.

Dies hat den Nachteil, daß die Leichenteile nach ihrer Einäscherung mittels eines Kratzgerätes von diesen Ofenflächen heruntergescharrt werden müssen. Ein derartiges Eingreifen in den Einäscherungsvorgang entspricht nicht einer würdigen Form der Feuerbestattung. Weiterhin wird beim Einbringen des Kratzgerätes in den Ofen durch das Öffnen von Türen ein beträchtlicher Wärmeverlust durch die einströmende kalte Luft hervorgerufen. Auch treten leicht Beschädigungen des glühenden Mauerwerkes durch die eisernen Kratzgeräte ein.

Nach der Erfindung wird die Anwendung von Kratz- und Schürgeräten dadurch vermieden, daß der den Sarg tragende Muffelrost und der dazugehörige Aschenrost von außen schwenkbar um eine oder mehrere Achsen angeordnet sind, wobei die Roste in mehrere einzeln abschwenkbare Flächen mit beliebiger Achsenanordnung unterteilt sein können.

Es ist dadurch die Möglichkeit gegeben, ohne Zuhilfenahme von Kratz- und Schürgeräten je nach Fortgang der Einäscherung die verbleibenden Einäscherungsreste von außen ohne Öffnen des Ofens durch einfaches Abschwenken der Flächen ganz oder teilweise von dem Muffelrost und dem Aschenrost zu entfernen.

In der Zeichnung ist ein Ausführungsbeispiel der Erfindung dargestellt. Es sind bezeichnet mit *m* der um eine Achse *e* drehbare Muffelrost, mit *b* der in einzelne, für sich schwenkbare Flächen *f* unterteilte Aschenrost, wobei die Flächen *f* um die Einzelachsen *e* geschwenkt werden können.

Der Erfindungsgegenstand kann in einzelnen Teilen auch anders ausgebildet sein, solange das Wesen der Erfindung, die drehbare Ausbildung des Muffel- und des Aschenrostes, gewahrt bleibt.

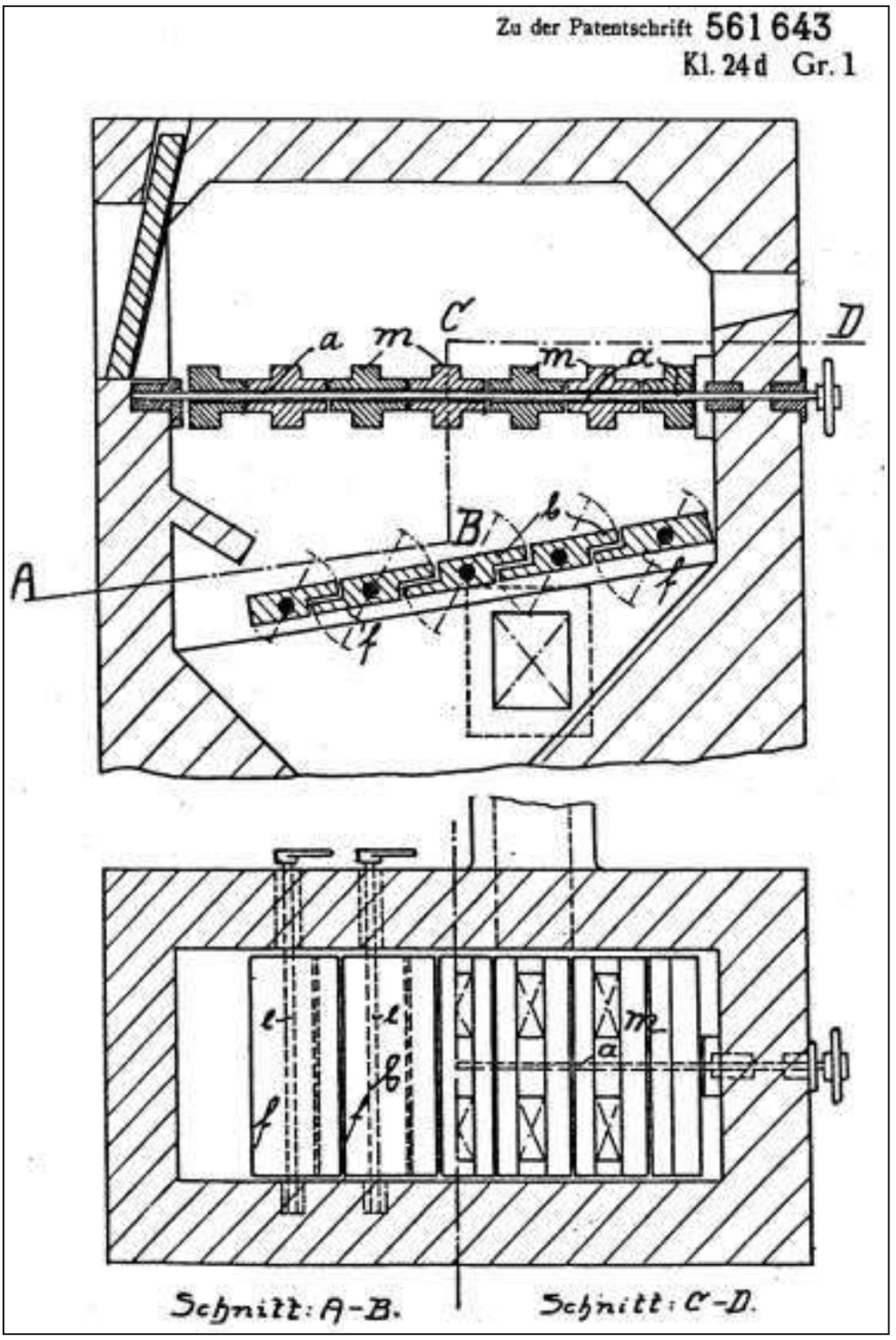
PATENTANSPRÜCHE:

1. Feuerbestattungsofen mit drehbaren Rosten, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß der den Sarg und die einzuäschernden Teile tragende Muffelrost und der Aschenrost von außen schwenkbar angeordnet sind.

2. Feuerbestattungsofen nach Anspruch 1, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß der Muffelrost und der Aschenrost in mehrere einzeln abschwenkbare Flächen unterteilt sind.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen

*Document 152: continued.*




*Document 152: continued.*

DEUTSCHES REICH

AUSGEGEBEN AM
19. NOVEMBER 1936

Eigentum
Reichspatentamt

REICHSPATENTAMT

# PATENTSCHRIFT

№ 638582

KLASSE 24d GRUPPE 1

*B 162300 V/24d*

*Tag der Bekanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 29. Oktober 1936*

~~Wilhelm Basse in Hamburg~~

umgeschrieben auf:
J.A. Topf & Söhne,
Erfurt. 27.11.1937.

## Einäscherungsofen

Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 9. September 1933 ab

Gegenstand der vorliegenden Neuerung ist eine Einrichtung an Einäscherungsöfen, und es soll damit u. a. erreicht werden, daß durch eine besondere Zuführung der Verbrennungsluft die Verbrennung verbessert wird.

Das Zuführen der Luft bei Einäscherungsöfen mit Rost oder geschlossener Grundplatte ist bekanntlich mit Mängeln verbunden, und zwar sind diese Mängel durch die Feuerführung im Einäscherungsraum begründet, die sich aus der konstruktiven Gestaltung der Platte oder des Rostes ergibt. Die Grundplatte hat infolge ihrer Geschlossenheit den Vorteil der Wärmespeicherung. Sie hat aber dabei den großen Nachteil, daß die Verbrennungsluft nicht zu den mittleren Teilen des Verbrennungsgutes gelangen kann, weil der Zerfall desselben nur außen stattfindet, wo der Sauerstoff Zutritt hat. Da der Sarg mit seinen mittleren Teilen fest auf der Grundplatte aufliegt, ist dort die Verbrennung eine unvollkommene bzw. verlangsamte. Diesen Nachteil vermeidet der Rost. Hiermit ist es möglich, die Luft auch zur Mitte des verbrennenden Sarges zu leiten und damit die Einäscherung zu beschleunigen. Aber auch hierbei zeigten sich Nachteile:

1. Weil der Rost offen ist, werden die Strömungsverhältnisse der Heizgase in der Muffel nicht mehr beherrscht,

2. während der Einäscherung der mittleren, schwerer verbrennenden Teile des Einäscherungsgutes strömt weiterhin durch die seitlichen Öffnungen des Rostes nutzlos Luft zu, die den Ofen abkühlt,

3. der Rost hat eine geringe Wärmespeicherfähigkeit.

Man hat indessen auch Öfen mit geschlossener Grundplatte gebaut, bei denen die Zuführung der Verbrennungsluft mittels Düsen geschieht, die von der Seite wie von oben auf den Verbrennungsgegenstand gerichtet sind.

Diese Art der Luftzuführung ist schon erheblich wirksamer, jedoch besteht auch hier der Nachteil, daß der Einäscherungsgegenstand zunächst nur oben und an den Seiten von der Verbrennungsluft umspült wird, die Luftzuführung an der Unterseite des Einäscherungsgegenstandes fehlt dagegen. Gerade an dieser Stelle ist aber die Luftzuführung besonders wirksam, weil die dort entstehenden Flammen um den ganzen Einäscherungsgegenstand herumschlagen und diesen so in Flammen vollkommen einhüllen.

Die Erfindung sieht daher vor, die Verbrennungsluft durch in der Grundplatte angebrachte Düsen zuzuführen. Die Grundplatte ist deshalb mit talförmigen Vertiefungen ausgerüstet, so daß sie eine rostartige Oberfläche erhält. In die Vertiefungen zwischen den Rostbalken münden die Luftdüsen.

Zweckmäßig wird die Bodenplatte aus einzelnen Steinen aufgebaut, die durch ihre Form und in ihrer Gesamtheit der Platte die rostartige Gestalt geben. Zwecks Unterbringung der Preßluftleitungen versieht man die Steine innen mit einer Aushöhlung. Die Luftzuführung zu den Düsen kann so ausgebildet sein, daß jede Düse einzeln regelbar ist. Auch

*Document 153: Patent Wilhelm Basse in Hamburg, No. 638582, transferred to J.A. Topf & Söhne on 27 November 1937. "Incineration furnace." Source: Deutsches Patentamt.*

**638 582**

kann man die Düsen zu diesem Zweck zu Gruppen zusammenfassen.

Bei der Anordnung nach der Erfindung erzeugt die ausströmende Preßluft unter dem Sarg eine kräftige Flammenbildung, wodurch die Rostplatte die stärkste Beheizung erfährt und die Wärme infolge der geschlossenen Ausführung der Bodenplatte gut gespeichert wird. Letzteres ist insofern von Wichtigkeit, als hierdurch die Dauer der nachfolgenden Einäscherungen wesentlich abgekürzt wird.

In der Zeichnung ist ein Ausführungsbeispiel dargestellt.

Fig. 1 ist ein senkrechter Schnitt durch den Ofen, und

Fig. 2 ist eine Draufsicht auf die Grundplatte.

Es bezeichnen darin *a* die die Rostplatte bildenden Steine, *b* den Unterbau der Ofenkonstruktion, *c* die Muffelwände, *d*, $d_1$ die Preßluftleitungen, *e* die dazugehörigen Konusabdichtungen, *f* die in den Steinen ausgesparten Luftkanäle, *g* die zum Ausströmen der Luft bestimmten Düsenlöcher.

In Fig. 2 sind die Steine mit den Ziffern 1 bis 20 bezeichnet.

Die Formsteine sind in der hier gezeigten Ausführungsart zu beiden Seiten dachförmig abgeschrägt, so daß hierdurch die rostartige Gestalt der Bodenplatte erzeugt wird. In die talförmigen Vertiefungen zwischen den einzelnen Steinen münden die in letzteren angebrachten Luftdüsen, und zwar sind diese so eingerichtet, daß die ausströmende Luft unmittelbar auf den Verbrennungsgegenstand trifft. Hierin liegt die Erzielung der wirksamsten und zugleich sparsamsten Ausnutzung der Verbrennungsluft. Die Luftdüsen sind überdies zweckmäßig versetzt zueinander angeordnet, so daß die Luftzufuhr zum Brenngut eine vollkommene und gleichmäßige ist.

Die Einrichtung bietet noch den Vorteil, daß infolge der an den schräg liegenden Teilflächen der Rostplatte befindlichen Mündungen der Düsen einer etwa durch das darüberliegende Brenngut entstehenden Verstopfung vorgebeugt wird. Die Lage der Düsen kommt insofern noch zu statten, als man dieselben bei der Aschenentnahme sämtlich anstellen und damit die feine Flugasche, die dann vom Schornsteinzug angesogen wird, fortblasen kann.

Die in den Steinen befindliche kanalartige Aushöhlung *f* kann sich (Fig. 2) auf die Länge nur eines Steines, wie z. B. bei Stein 6 und 10, erstrecken, jedoch auch zugleich auf mehrere Steine, wie etwa bei Stein 1 und 5 bzw. Stein 13 und 17.

Als Preßluftzuleitung kann in jedem dieser Fälle nur eine einzige Leitung $d_1$ dienen, während natürlich jeder einzelne Stein noch seinen eigenen Anschluß an die Luftzuleitung haben muß.

Die einfach herzustellenden Formsteine können bei etwaiger Ausbesserung, bedingt durch Abbrand oder mechanische Beschädigung (Absetzen des Sarges), leicht einzeln ausgewechselt werden, ohne daß der Verband der Rostplatte dadurch gelockert wird.

PATENTANSPRÜCHE:

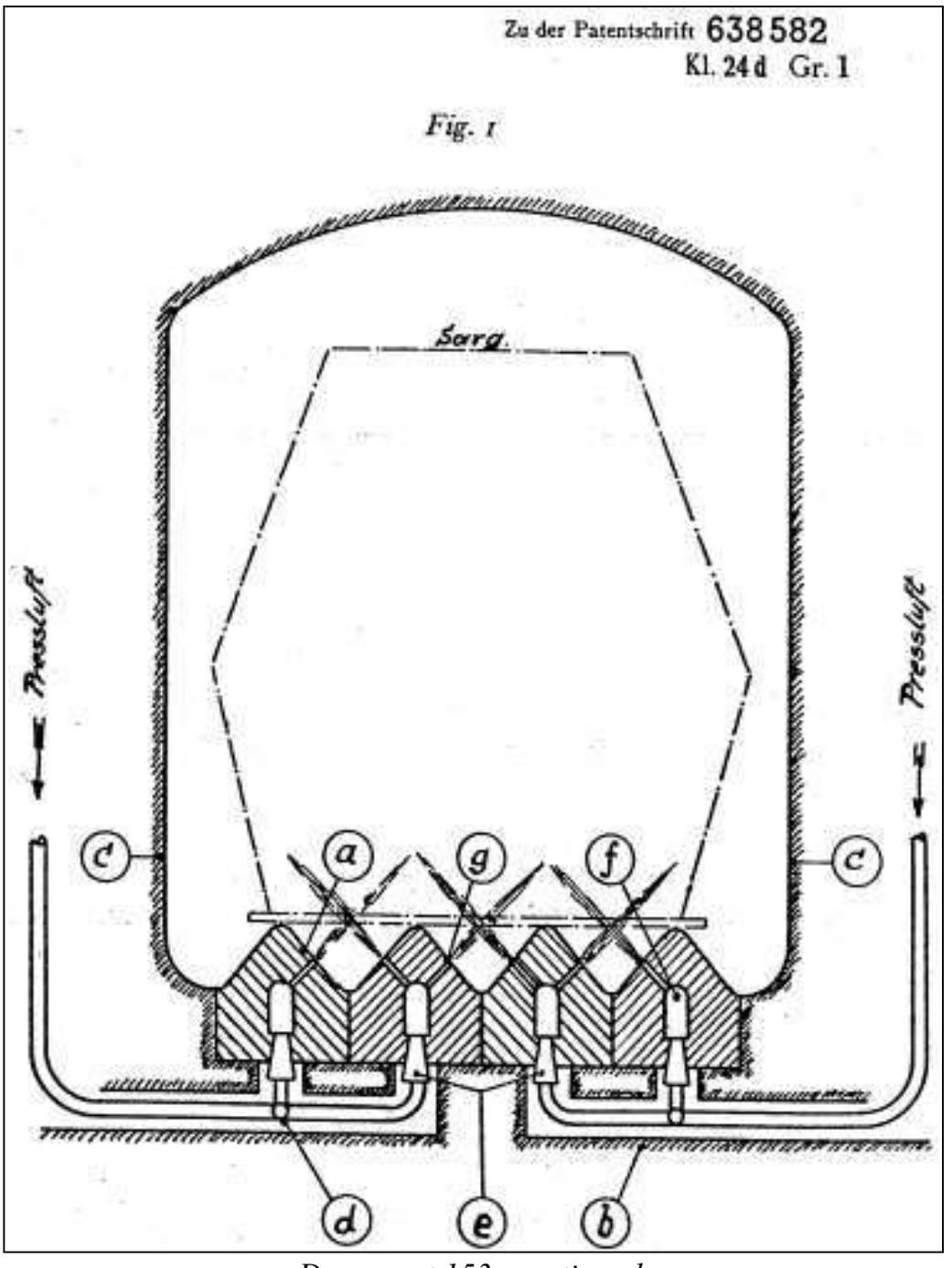
1. Einäscherungsofen mit den Einäscherungsraum unten abschließender Bodenplatte und mit Luftdüsen, die auf den Einäscherungsgegenstand gerichtet sind, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die aus Formsteinen (*a*) bestehende Bodenplatte eine rostartige Oberfläche besitzt, und daß in die Vertiefungen zwischen den Rostbalken die Luftdüsen (*g*) münden.

2. Einäscherungsofen nach Anspruch 1, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die Formsteine (*a*) zwecks Unterbringung der Preßluftleitungen (*f*) hohl ausgebildet sind.

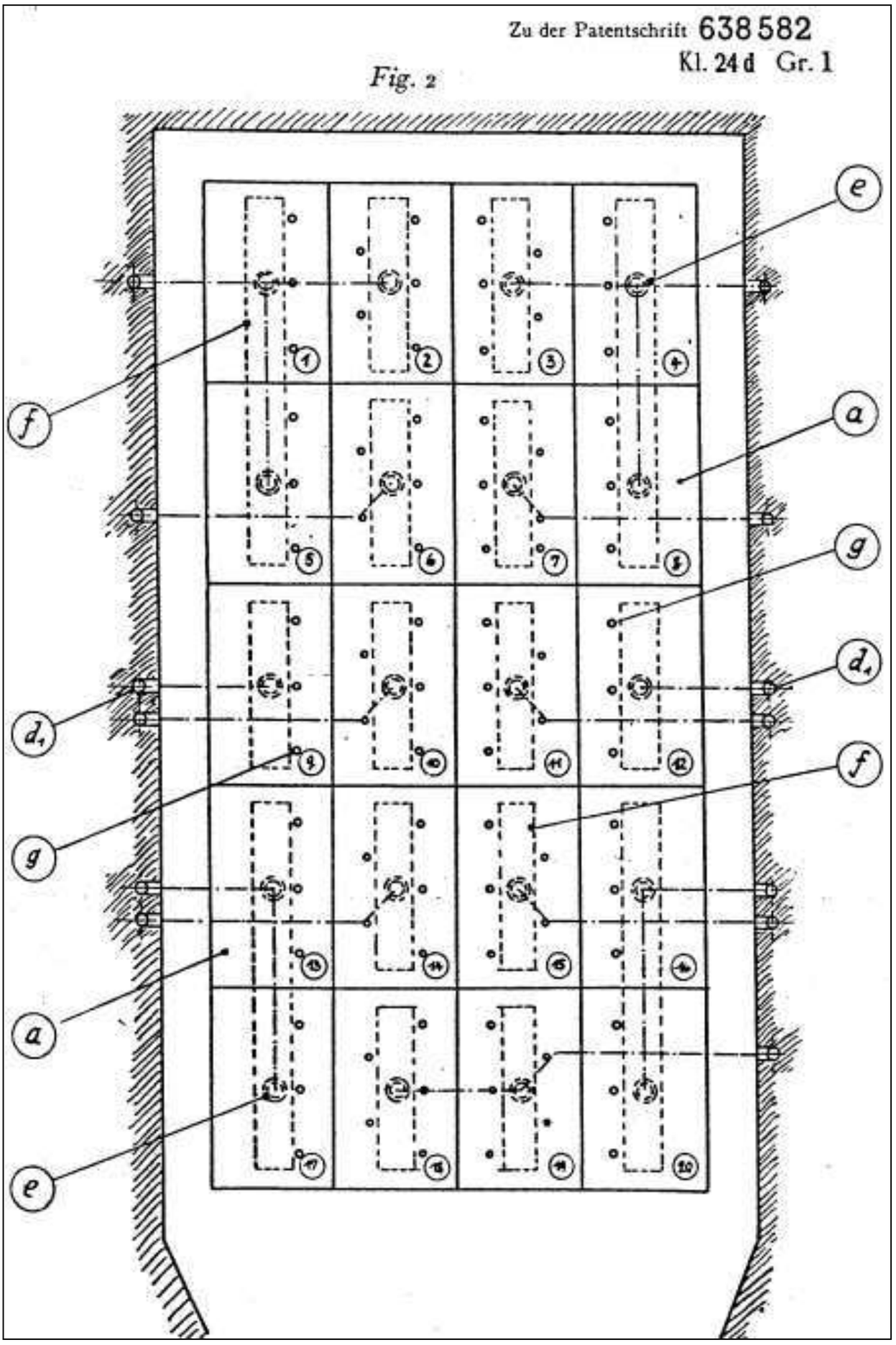
3. Einäscherungsofen nach Anspruch 1 und 2, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die Luftdüsen (*g*) einzeln oder gruppenweise regelbar angeordnet sind.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen

*Document 153: continued.*




*Document 153: continued.*




*Document 153: continued.*

DEUTSCHES REICH

AUSGEGEBEN AM
4. MAI 1938

Eigentum Reichspatentamt

REICHSPATENTAMT

# PATENTSCHRIFT

№ 659405

KLASSE 24d GRUPPE 1

*T 47769 V/24d*

*Tag der Bekanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 7. April 1938*

* **Hans Geerhardt in Erfurt** *
ist als Erfinder benannt worden.

J. A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt

Beschickungseinrichtung für Einäscherungsöfen

*Document 154: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 659405. "Loading device for incineration furnaces." 7 April 1938. Source: Deutsches Patentamt.*

**659 405**

## J. A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt

### Beschickungseinrichtung für Einäscherungsöfen

Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 20. November 1936 ab

Gegenstand der Erfindung ist eine Beschickungseinrichtung für Einäscherungsöfen mit am Sargeinführungswagen befestigter Sargtragplatte, durch die alle Mängel, die zur Zeit sowohl hinsichtlich der Vorbereitung als auch der Ausführung der Sargeinführung bestehen, beseitigt werden sollen. Durch die Erfindung kommen in Fortfall:

1. das Auflegen von Holzlatten oder Eisenstäben auf die Tragarme des Wagens,

2. das Aussparen der Roststeine für die Tragarme des Wagens,

3. das Entfernen der Sargfüße vor der Einführung des Sarges in den Ofen,

4. das Festhalten des Sarges (beim Herausziehen der Tragplatte aus dem Ofen) durch dahintergelegte Stempel, gleich welcher Art, mechanisch oder von Hand.

Die Erfindung ist im wesentlichen dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß mit dem Wagen eine Sargtragplatte verbunden ist, auf der eine zweite, verschiebbare Platte angeordnet ist, die bei Einführung des Sarges das hintere Sargende stützt und sowohl ein erschütterungsfreies Absetzen des Sarges auf dem Rost als auch das freie Herausziehen der Tragplatte ermöglicht.

Die Zeichnung zeigt ein Ausführungsbeispiel in Abb. 1 in Ansicht, Abb. 2 ist ein Querschnitt durch die beiden Tragplatten. Abb. 3 bis 6 zeigen schematisch den Vorgang der Sargeinführung und der Entfernung der Tragplatte aus dem Ofen.

Mit einem von Hand bewegbaren Wagen *a* ist in bekannter Weise eine heb- und senkbare längere Sargtragplatte *b* fest verbunden, die eine zweite auf ihr verschiebbare kürzere Platte *c* trägt. Das Vorderende *g* der Hauptragplatte *b* ist unter Beibehaltung einer ebenen Oberfläche so gestaltet, daß es nicht unter der Hilfsplatte *c* hindurchgezogen werden kann.

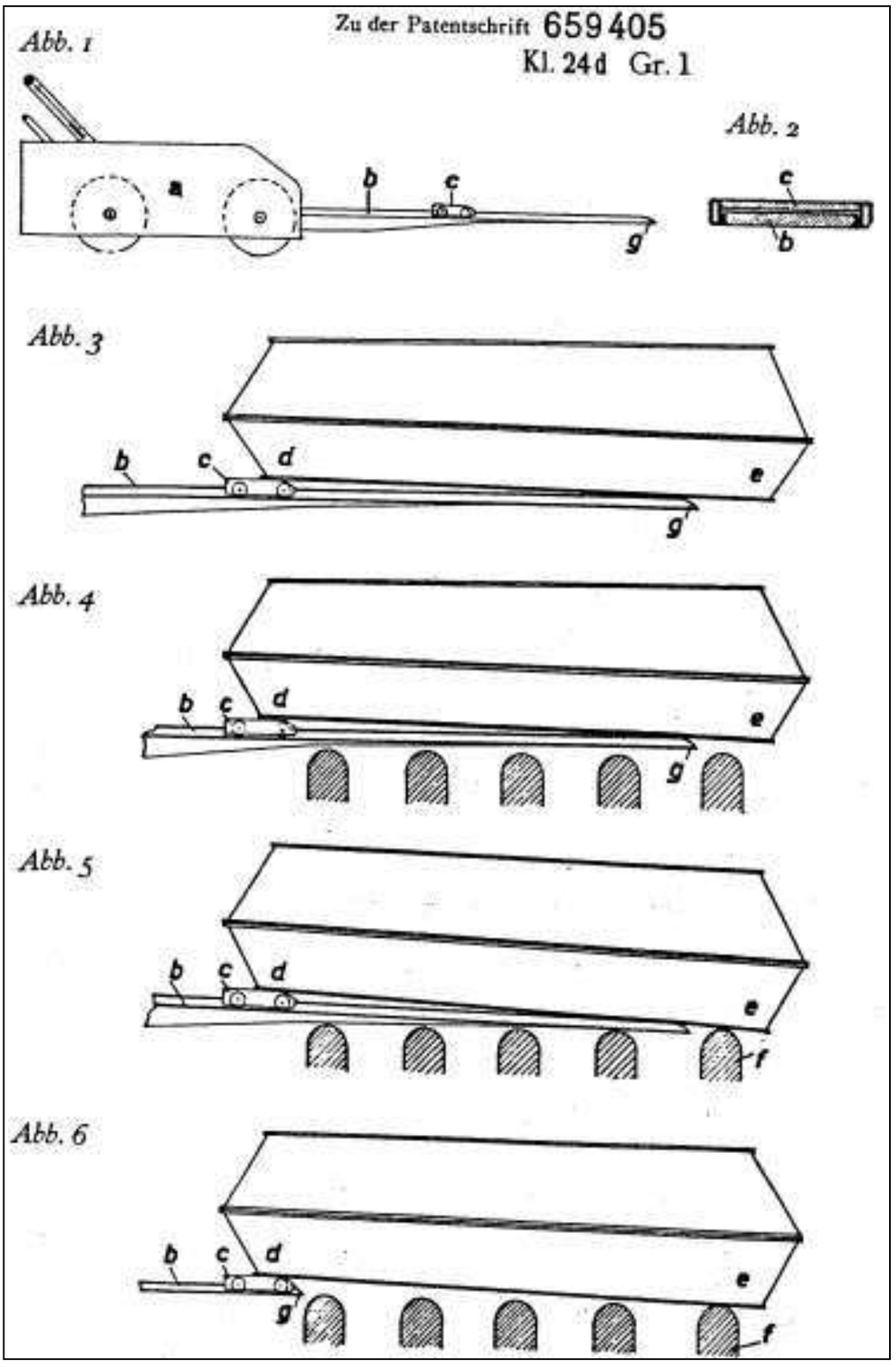
Der Sarg wird so auf die Platten gestellt, daß der hintere Sargteil *d* auf die obere Platte *c* zu stehen kommt, während der Vorderteil *e* etwas über die Hauptragplatte *b* übersteht (Abb. 3). In dieser Lage wird der Sarg in den Ofen eingefahren (Abb. 4). Darauf wird die Platte *b* gesenkt, bis sie sich dicht über dem Ofenrost *f* befindet und der Vorderteil des Sarges sich auf den Rost stützt (Abb. 5). Bei dem nun folgenden Herausziehen der Tragplatte *b* aus dem Ofen bleibt die Lage der Hilfsplatte *c* infolge des auf ihr ruhenden Gewichts des hinteren Sargendes unverändert, bis sie durch das vordere Ende *g* der Platte *b* nach vorn gezogen und dadurch aus dem Ofen mit herausgenommen wird (Abb. 6). Da die Platte *c* nur dünn ist, macht das hintere Sargende beim Hervorziehen der Platte nur eine ganz geringe Senkbewegung. Der Sarg wird also im ganzen ohne Erschütterung auf den glatten Rost aufgesetzt.

PATENTANSPRUCH:

Beschickungseinrichtung für Einäscherungsöfen mit am Sargeinführungswagen befestigter Sargtragplatte, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß auf der Tragplatte (*b*) verschiebbar eine kürzere Platte (*c*) angeordnet ist, die beim Einfahren und Absetzen des Sarges auf den Rost das hintere Sargende stützt und beim Zurückziehen der Platte (*b*) durch deren vorderes Ende (*g*) mit herausgenommen wird.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen

*Document 154: continued.*




*Document 154: continued.*

Zweitschrift 780198 -5.11.42

J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 4.11.42 BLATT 1

EINGEGANGEN 4 58 210

Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61

~~W 02804~~
2715

**Beschreibung**

(Anlage 2 zum heutigen Antrag)

**Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb.**

In den durch den Krieg und seine Folgen bedingten Sammellagern der besetzten Ostgebiete mit ihrer unvermeidbar hohen Sterblichkeit ist die Erdbestattung der großen Menge verstorbener Lagerinsassen nicht durchführbar. Einerseits aus Mangel an Platz und Personal, andererseits wegen der Gefahr, die der näheren und weiteren Umgebung durch die Erdbestattung der vielfach an Infektionskrankheiten Verstorbenen unmittelbar und mittelbar droht.

Es besteht daher der Zwang, die stündig anfallende große Anzahl von Leichen durch Einäscherung schnell, sicher und hygienisch einwandfrei zu beseitigen. Dabei kann natürlich nicht nach den für das reichsdeutsche Gebiet geltenden gesetzlichen Bestimmungen verfahren werden. Es kann also nicht jeweilig nur 1 Leiche eingeäschert und der Einäscherungsprozeß kann nicht ohne Nach- und Zusatzbeheizung durchgeführt werden. Vielmehr müssen fortlaufend gleichzeitig mehrere Leichen gemeinsam eingeäschert werden und während der Gesamtdauer des Einäscherungsprozesses müssen die Flammen und die Feuergase auf die einzuäschernden Leichen unmittelbar einwirken. Eine Scheidung der Asche der mehreren, gleichzeitig Eingeäscherten kann nicht erfolgen, die Leichenasche kann nur gemeinsam verwahrt werden. Man kann somit bei den Vorrichtungen, die nur vorgeschilderten Beseitigung der Leichen dienen, nicht von einer "Einäscherung" sprechen, sondern es handelt sich tatsächlich um eine Leichenverbrennung.

Zur Durchführung dieser Verbrennung - und zwar auch schon nach vorgeschilderten Gesichtspunkten - wurden bisher in einzelnen derartigen Lagern eine Anzahl Mehrfach-Muffel-Öfen aufgestellt, die naturgemäß periodisch beschickt werden und arbeiten

- 2 -

*Document 155: J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, patent application for "Continually operating corpse-combustion furnace for large-scale operation." 4 November 1942. Source: Deutsches Patentamt.*

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT TAG 4.11.42 BLATT 2

Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61

~~102805~~ 2,7.16

Infolgedessen befriedigen diese Öfen noch nicht voll, denn die Verbrennung geht in diesen noch nicht schnell genug vor sich, um die laufend anfallende grosse Anzahl von Leichen in möglichst kurzer Zeit zu beseitigen.

Letzteres kann nur geschehen durch Öfen, die kontinuierlich beschickt werden können und dann ebenso arbeiten. Zu denken wäre z.B. an solche in Form von Tunnel-Öfen. Bei diesen würden die zu verbrennenden Leichen je am vorderen Ende eines langgestreckten inwendig beheizten Tunnels auf eine bewegte Auflageverrichtung aufgegeben werden, die sich in der Längsrichtung durch den Ofen hindurchbewegt, dabei die Leichen durch eine Anheiz-Zone in die Verbrennungs-Zone führt und am hinteren Ende des Ofens die Leichenasche austrägt. Einer solchen Konstruktion steht aber die bei anderen Gelegenheiten oft festgestellte Schwierigkeit entgegen, zu bewegende Metallteile, die der Einwirkung von Feuer oder Rauchgasen ausgesetzt sind, auf die Dauer beweglich zu erhalten, auch wenn - wie im vorliegenden Fall - die bewegten Teile soweit als irgend möglich mit Schamotte- oder sonstigem feuerfestem Material verkleidet würden. Außerdem bereitet es Erschwernisse, bei Feuerungsanlagen, die - wie auch im angenommenen Fall - mit Zug, also mit verschiedenem Luft- bezw. Gasdruck in den einzelnen Teilen arbeiten, die bewegten Teile gegen die feststehenden so wie notwendig abzudichten. Ferner wäre ein ständiger Kraftbedarf zum Antrieb der bewegten Auflageverrichtung notwendig. Schließlich wäre auch die Anordnung der Rauchgaszüge usw. unerträglich, so daß aus allen vorgenannten Gründen Tunnel-Öfen für Leichenverbrennung nicht zu empfehlen sind.

Um die vorgenannten Nachteile von Muffel- und Tunnel-Öfen zu vermeiden, dagegen aber alle Vorteile der kontinuierlichen Beschickung und Arbeitsweise auch bei Leichenverbrennungsöfen, verbunden mit bestmöglicher Ausnutzung des erforderlichen Brennmaterials, zu erreichen, schlägt die Erfindung einen kontinuierlich arbeitenden Ofen vor, bei welchem unter Fortfall von im Feuer zu bewegenden Konstruktionsteilen die Fortbewegung der am oberen Ende des

- 3 -

*Document 155: continued.*

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 4.11.42 BLATT 3

Reichspatentamt, Berlin NW 61

2717 ~~702806~~

Ofens eingeführten Leichen innerhalb des Ofens selbsttätig erfolgt. Die Leichen gleiten durch eigene Schwerkraft auf entsprechend geneigten und geformten Unterlagen in den beheizten Ofen hinein und dann weiter herab, geraten auf diesem Wege ins Brennen, um schließlich an geeigneter Stelle des Ofeninneren auszubrennen und zu veraschen.

Fig.1 zeigt ein Ausführungsbeispiel in senkrechtem Schnitt, Fig.2 ist ein Schnitt nach A-B, Fig.1.

Die Erfindung sieht beispielsweise einen Ofen mit mehreren in der Längsrichtung gegen die Waagerechte geneigten inneren Gleitbahnen vor - in der Zeichnung sind davon drei a, a1, a2 angenommen -, die zick-zack-artig aufeinander folgen. Jede Gleitbahn besteht aus mehreren Schamotte-Längsbalken b, die zur besseren Haltbarkeit durch darunter angeordnete Gewölberippen c unterstützt sind. Zwischen den Schamotte-Längsbalken b sind Quertragsteine d angeordnet, so daß jede Gleitbahnfläche rostartig ausgebildet ist. Die Schamotte-Längsbalken b lagern mit ihrem oberen Ende im Umfassungsmauerwerk e des Ofens, mit dem unteren in entsprechenden Schamotte-Mauerwerk-Querbögen f. Die oberen Gleitbahnen sind je von einem in der Längsrichtung ebenfalls gegen die Waagerechte geneigten Deckengewölbe g überspannt, das mit Durchbruchsöffnungen versehen ist. Die Abdeckung über dem vorderen Teil der obersten Gleitbahn erhält keine Durchbruchsöffnungen.

Oben, wo am Ofen eine entsprechende Plattform h oder dergl. angeordnet ist, befindet sich am Anfang der obersten Gleitbahn a eine genügend weite Einführöffnung i, die normalerweise stets durch eine in den Vorraum ausweichende, selbstschließende Klapptür k verschlossen ist. Durch diese Einführöffnung werden die zu verbrennenden Leichen quer zur Längsrichtung des Körpers auf die oberste Gleitbahn a aufgegeben. Um diese Queraufgabe zu ermöglichen, ist der Ofen mit entsprechender lichter Breite ausgeführt. Die seitlichen Abstände der Einführung der

- 4 -

*Document 155: continued.*

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 4.11.42 BLATT 4

Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61

einzelnen zu verbrennenden Leichen in den Ofen richten sich nach dem Ablauf der Gesamtverbrennung, die ja durch die Eigenart des Ofens möglichst beschleunigt werden soll.

Am unteren Ende der ersten Gleitbahn a schließt sich an der Umkehrstelle in entgegengesetzter Neigung die zweite Gleitbahn a1 an, an diese die nächste a2 und am Fuße der letzten ist der waagerecht liegende Schamotte-Ausbrennrost l mit der darunter vorgesehenen Asche-Sammelkammer m angeordnet. Vor diesem Ausbrennrost wird die Feuerung n untergebracht, die entweder als Planrost-, Treppenrost-, Generator-, Gas-, Öl- oder sonstiger Feuerung ausgeführt werden kann, je nach dem Brennmaterial, welches verheizt werden muß. Die Flammen- bezw. Heizgasführung ist so angeordnet, daß sowohl der Ausbrennrost l als auch die bestartig ausgebildeten Gleitbahnen a, a1, a2 und alle durchbrochenen Deckengewölbe g den Flammen und Heizgasen den Durchgang von unten nach oben ermöglichen. Am oberen Ende des Ofens, der Einführöffnung i gegenüber, liegt die Austrittsöffnung o für die abzuleitenden Rauchgase, die dort in geeigneter Weise in den Schornstein p eintreten. Die Rauchgase können natürlich vor dem Eintritt in den Schornstein auch erst durch einen in der Zeichnung nicht mit dargestellten Rauchgas-Luftvorwärmer entsprechender Bauart geleitet werden, um die darin enthaltene Wärme zum Vorwärmen der Verbrennungsluft auszunutzen.

Die zu verbrennenden Leichen sind also auf ihrem Weg durch den Ofen ständig den Einwirkungen der ihrer Bewegungsrichtung entgegenströmenden Flammen bezw. Heizgasen ausgesetzt. Durch seitlich verschiebbare und ebenso bedienbare, an den Umkehrstellen unter dem unteren Ende der oberen Gleitbahnen a, a1, angeordnete mehrteilige Schamotte-Schieber q kann eine Hemmung oder Unterbrechung des Leichendurchganges durch den Ofen erfolgen. Ferner kann durch entsprechend angeordnete Handstoß-Öffnungen r bei einem evtl. Festbacken oder Festkleben der Verbrennungsobjekte von außen nachgeholfen werden. Asche, die beim Verbrennungsvorgang innerhalb des Ofens anfällt, soll

- 5 -

*Document 155: continued.*

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 4.11.42 BLATT 5

EMPFÄNGER

Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61

2717

soweit wie möglich durch die Öffnungen der Gleitbahnen a, a1, a2, und Deckengewölbe g nach unten bis zur Asche-Sammelkammer m durchfallen. Asche, die sich unterwegs evtl. auf der Rückseite von Mauerwerksteilen der durchbrochenen Deckengewölbe g oder sonstwo absetzt, kann durch entsprechende Asche-Reinigungsöffnungen s nach außen abgezogen werden. Die Hauptasche sammelt sich unter dem Ausbrennrost l der schon erwähnten Asche-Sammelkammer m wo sie an ihrer Oberfläche auch dauernd der Einwirkung der Feuergase unterliegt, so daß evtl. noch nicht ganz ausgebrannte Reste der Verbrennungsobjekte auch in diesem Aschenraum noch nach- und ausbrennen können. Durch entsprechend angeordnete, nach dem Ofeninneren offene Luftzuführungskanäle t wird auf dem gesamten Wege der Verbrennungsobjekte durch den Ofen für ausreichende Zufuhr von Luft zur Förderung des Verbrennungsvorganges der Leichen gesorgt. Diese Luft kann vor dem Eintritt in das Ofeninnere auch in einem in der Zeichnung nicht mit dargestellten Rauchgas-Luftvorwärmer vorgewärmt werden. Die Zufuhr sowohl der kalten als auch der vorgewärmten Luft kann auch unter Druck erfolgen, um eine ständige gute Durchwirbelung der Rauchgase zu erreichen.

Der Ofen kann an den Stellen, wo in der Zeichnung Fig.1 Nachstoßöffnungen r angeordnet sind, auch mit je noch einer Einführöffnung i mit selbstschließender Klapptür k versehen werden, um - von dort anzuordnenden Plattformen aus - den Ofen auch nur teilweise beschicken zu betreiben zu können, wobei je nach dem Umfang des Teilbetriebes der eine oder beide mehrteilige Schamotte-Schieber q geschlossen werden.

---

*Document 155: continued.*

Zweitschrift

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 4.11.42 BLATT 2 1

EMPFÄNGER
Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61

~~[illegible]~~
2,720

Patentansprüche.

1.) Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß in diesem mehrere, in der Längsrichtung gegen die Waagerechte geneigte rostartig ausgebildete Gleitbahnen (a, a1, a2) angeordnet sind, die zick-zack-artig aufeinander folgen und auf denen die zu verbrennenden Leichen, die durch eine obere Einführöffnung (i) aufgegeben werden, infolge ihrer eigenen Schwere in den Ofen hinein- und dann herabgleiten, bei dem selbsttätigen Durchgang durch den Ofen -von den ihrer Bewegungsrichtung entgegenstreichenden Feuergasen her in Brand geraten, um auf dem am Ende der untersten Gleitbahn (a2) angeordneten Ausbrennrost (l) auszubrennen und zu veraschen.

2.) Ofen nach Anspruch 1.), dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die Gleitbahnen je aus mehreren Schamotte-Längsbalken (b) mit dazwischen angeordneten Quertragsteinen (d) bestehen, wobei die Balken (b) durch darunter angeordnete Gewölberippen (c) unterstützt sind.

3.) Ofen nach Anspruch 1.) und 2.), dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die oberen Gleitbahnen (a, a1) durch mit Durchbruchsöffnungen versehene Deckengewölbe (g) überspannt sind.

4.) Ofen nach Anspruch 1.) - 3.), dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß über jedem Deckengewölbe (g) Asche-Abzugöffnungen (e) angeordnet sind.

- 2 -

*Document 155: continued.*

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 4.11.42 BLATT 2

EMPFÄNGER
Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61

2721

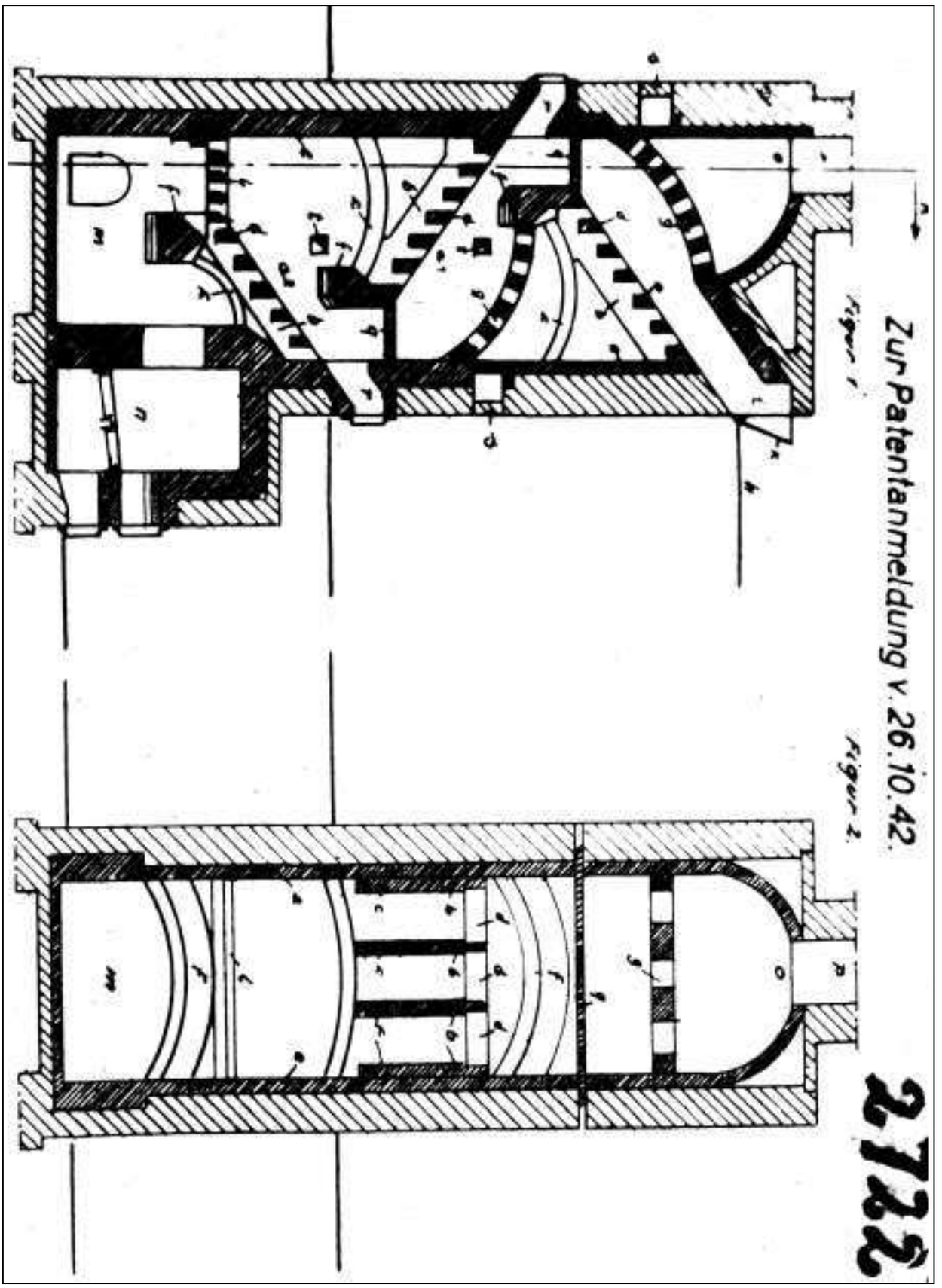
5.) Ofen nach Anspruch 1.7 und 2.),dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß an den Umkehrstellen unter dem unteren Ende der oberen Gleitbahnen (a, a1) seitlich zu verschiebende und ebenso zu bedienende Schamotte-Schieber (q) zur Stauung oder Unterbrechung des Leichendurchganges angeordnet sind.

6.) Ofen nach Anspruch 1.) - 4.), dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß im Bereich der Gleitbahnen Kanäle (t) für Zusatzluft ausmünden.

7.) Ofen nach Anspruch 1.) - 6.), dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß an Stelle der Nachstoßöffnungen (r) Einführöffnungen (i) mit selbstschließender Klapptür (k) vorgesehen werden, um von dort anzuordnenden Plattformen aus den Ofen auch nur teilweise beschicken und betreiben zu können.

---

*Document 155: continued.*




*Document 155: continued; schematic drawing of the furnace.*

186

DEUTSCHES REICH

AUSGEGEBEN AM
19. MÄRZ 1930

REICHSPATENTAMT

# PATENTSCHRIFT

№ 494136

KLASSE 24f GRUPPE 10

*T 35607 V/24f*

*Tag der Bekanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 6. März 1930*

**J. A. Topf & Soehne in Erfurt**

**Ausfahrbarer Schlackenrost für mit Unterwind betriebene Feuerungen**

*Document 156: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 494136. "Retractable slag-grate for hearths with air feed from below." 6 March 1930. Source: Deutsches Patentamt.*

**494 136**

## J. A. Topf & Soehne in Erfurt

### Ausfahrbarer Schlackenrost für mit Unterwind betriebene Feuerungen

Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 22. August 1928 ab

Für Unterwindfeuerungen mit hoher Brennleistung ist es besonders wichtig, daß diese auch während des Abschlackens des Rostes erhalten bleibt. Dies ist aber nur dann möglich, wenn der Verbrennungsvorgang auch während des Abschlackens nicht gestört wird, was eintritt, wenn der Unterwind während des Abschlackens abgestellt werden muß.

Gegenstand der Erfindung ist ein ausfahrbarer Schlackenrost, welcher ein schnelles Abschlacken während des Betriebes gestattet, ohne daß hierbei der Unterwind abgestellt zu werden braucht. Zu diesem Zweck ist am hinteren Ende des ausfahrbaren Schlackenrostes eine Abschlußplatte angelenkt. Durch das Ausfahren des Schlackenrostes, welches von Hand oder mechanisch erfolgen kann, wird am hinteren Rostende ein breiter Spalt freigelegt, durch welchen hindurch die Rückstände schnell in den unterhalb des Schlackenplanrostes befindlichen Schlackenschacht abstürzen können, wobei sie über die dabei schräg stehende Abschlußplatte abrutschen. Diese Abschlußplatte verhindert hierbei ein unmittelbares Überströmen von Luft aus dem Windraum unterhalb des Rostes durch den freigelegten Spalt in den Feuerraum hinein. Ein Abstellen des Windes während des Abschlackens ist also nicht erforderlich.

Die Anordnung einer zweiten Abschlußplatte am vorderen Schlackenrostende ermöglicht es, den Windraum unterhalb des Schlackenrostes vom Hauptwindraum unterhalb des Brennrostes zu trennen. Beide Windräume können also unter verschiedenen Druck gesetzt werden. Ist beispielsweise der Schlackenrost aus irgend einem Grunde zu stark bedeckt, so kann man, um einen schnellen, guten Ausbrand zu erzielen, den Luftdruck unterhalb des Schlackenrostes verstärken, ohne gleichzeitig den Druck unterhalb des Brennrostes steigern zu müssen. Umgekehrt kann man bei schwach bedecktem Schlackenrost, beispielsweise unmittelbar nach dem Abschlacken, den Winddruck unterhalb des Schlackenrostes vermindern oder ganz abstellen, um hierdurch unwirtschaftlichen Luftüberschuß zu vermeiden. Es ergibt sich also durch die Anordnung der beiden Abschlußplatten eine sehr günstige Zonenreglung der Luftzufuhr getrennt für den Brennrost und Schlackenrost.

Die Abbildung zeigt ein Ausführungsbeispiel der Erfindung. Es bedeutet *r* den Hauptrost und *s* den Schlackenrost, an welchen hinten die Abschlußplatte *a* und vorn die Abschlußplatte *b* angelenkt ist. Wird der Schlackenrost *s* von Hand oder mechanisch durch die Zugstange *z* in der Pfeilrichtung nach links ausgefahren, so kommen die Abschlußplatten in die punktierte Lage *a'* und *b'*. In diesem Falle stürzt die sich vorher auf dem Schlackenrost *s* befindliche Schlacke nach dem Schlackenschacht *t* ab, wobei sie über die Abschlußplatte *a* abrutscht. Gleichzeitig verhindert diese Abschlußplatte *a* ein Überströmen von Wind aus dem Raum *h* unterhalb des Rostes *r* durch den vom Schlackenrost freigelegten Spalt in den Feuerraum *f*.

Die am vorderen Schlackenrostende angelenkte Platte *b* trennt den Hauptwindraum *h* unterhalb des Brennrostes *r* von dem Windraum unterhalb des Schlackenrostes *s*. Beide Windräume erhalten eine gesonderte Luftzufuhr, wobei der Winddruck in jeder Zone unabhängig voneinander durch Drosselorgane *d* bzw. *c* eingestellt werden kann.

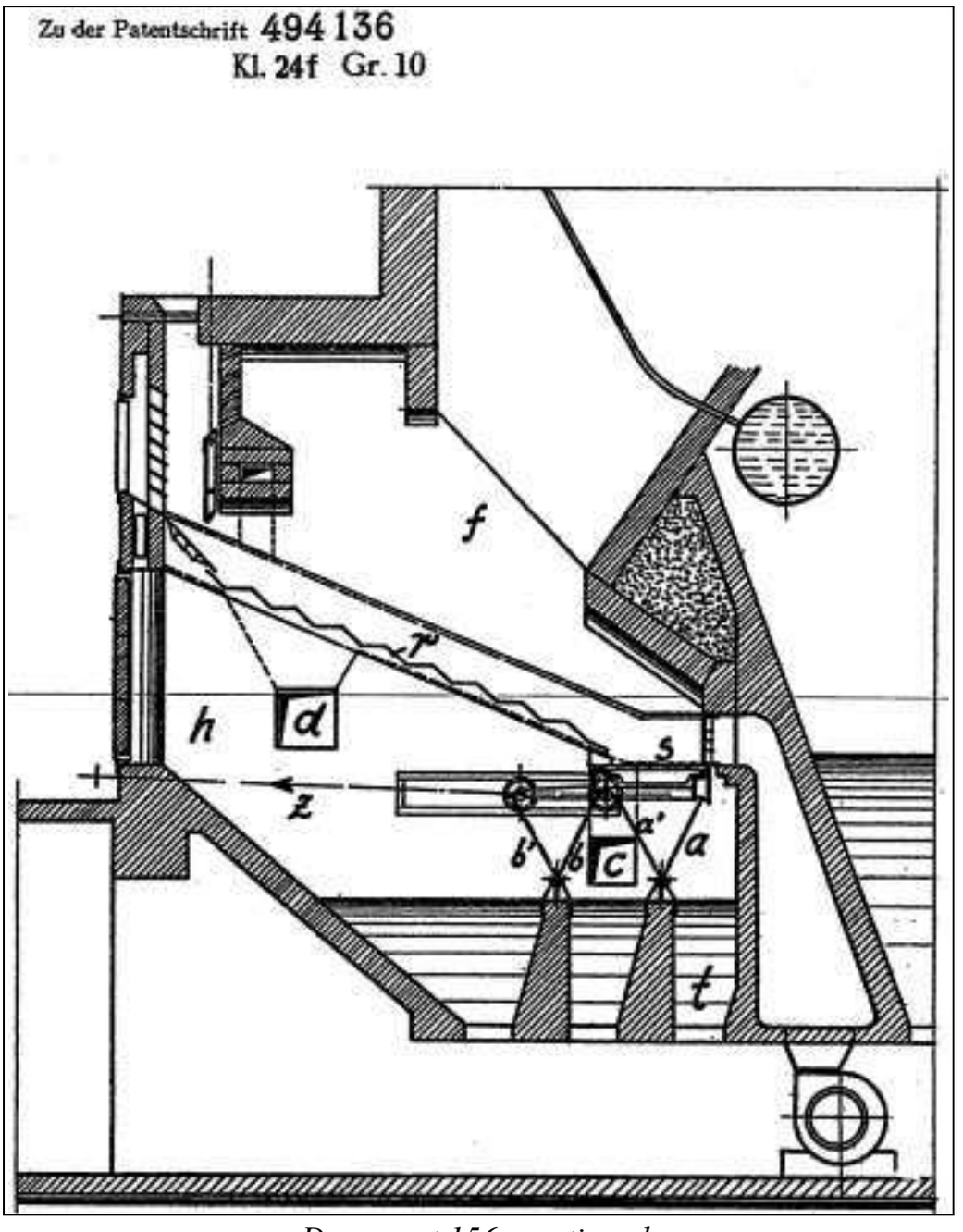
#### PATENTANSPRÜCHE:

1. Ausfahrbarer Schlackenrost für mit Unterwind betriebene Feuerungen, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß am hinteren Ende des Schlackenrostes eine über die ganze Rostbreite reichende, sich unten auf eine Querwand des Aschenfalles stützende Abschlußplatte (*a*) angelenkt ist, welche bei ausgefahrenem Schlackenrost verhindert, daß Luft aus dem Windraum (*h*) durch die Öffnung für den Schlackenrost unmittelbar in den Feuerraum tritt.

2. Ausfahrbarer Schlackenrost nach Anspruch 1 mit getrennten Windräumen unter dem Hauptrost und dem Schlackenrost, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß auch am vorderen Ende des Schlackenrostes eine solche Abschlußplatte (*b*) angelenkt ist, welche den besonderen Windraum unterhalb des Schlackenrostes vom Hauptwindraum unterhalb des Hauptrostes abgrenzt.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen

*Document 156: continued.*




*Document 156: continued.*

DEUTSCHES REICH

AUSGEGEBEN AM

24.5.1933.

REICHSPATENTAMT

# PATENTSCHRIFT

№ 576135

KLASSE 24f GRUPPE 1202

*T 39364 V/24f*

*Tag der Bekanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 20. April 1933*

J. A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt

## Düsenplattenrost

Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 27. August 1931 ab

Die Erfindung bezieht sich auf einen Düsenplattenrost für feinkörnigen Brennstoff, bei dem die in gegenläufig bewegten Querreihen nebeneinanderliegenden Platten sich an den vorderen, der Brennstoffzufuhr zugekehrten Enden auf schwingende Querträger und an den anderen Enden auf die in der nächstfolgenden Reihe liegenden Platten stützen.

Bei derartigen Rosten müssen die Platten im kalten Zustand mit einem gewissen Spiel verlegt werden, damit sie sich bei der Erwärmung unbehindert ausdehnen können und Verklemmungen im Betriebe vermieden werden. Andererseits nötigt die Verwendung feinkörnigen Brennstoffes dazu, besondere Mittel vorzusehen, die einen Durchfall des Brennstoffes zwischen den einzelnen Platten verhüten.

Gemäß der Erfindung werden schalenförmige Auffangkörper vorgesehen, welche die Stoßfugen seitlich benachbarter Rostplatten nach unten abdecken, sich am vorderen Ende auf die für die zugeordneten Rostplatten vorgesehenen Querträger und am hinteren Ende, ebenso wie die Platten, auf die folgenden Platten stützen. Diese Auffangkörper werden durch seitliche Zapfen mitgenommen, welche in Ausschnitte hineinragen, die durch nach unten vorspringende, den Querträger umfassende Lappen der Platten gebildet werden.

Bei Rosten mit über die ganze Rostlänge durchlaufenden Roststäben ist es an sich bereits vorgeschlagen worden, unter den im wesentlichen T-förmig ausgebildeten eigentlichen Roststäben Auffangkörper derart anzuordnen, daß zwischen Roststäben und Auffangkörpern Spalte zum Durchtritt der Verbrennungsluft belassen wurden, wobei ein Rostdurchfall verhindert wird. Von diesen bekannten Auffangkörpern wird in Anwendung auf Düsenplattenroste Gebrauch gemacht, bei denen die Platten in gegenläufig bewegten Querreihen nebeneinanderliegend angeordnet sind.

Die Erfindung ist durch die Zeichnungen in schematischer Weise dargestellt, und zwar ist

Abb. 1 ein Längsschnitt durch den Rost,

Abb. 2 ein Querschnitt nach Linie *A-B* in Fig. 1,

Abb. 3 ein in größerem Maßstab gehaltener Querschnitt durch die benachbarten vorderen Enden zweier Düsenplatten und einen der Stoßstelle zugeordneten Auffangkörper.

Der Düsenplattenrost besitzt Reihen von aufeinanderfolgenden Platten *a*, *b*, *c*, die sich mit den nach der Brennstoffzuführung zugekehrten Enden auf um Querwellen *d* schwingende Querträger *e* stützen, mit den anderen nasenförmigen Enden *n* aber sich auf die Rücken der nächstfolgenden Plattenreihe auflegen. Jede einzelne Plattenreihe *a*, *b*, *c* besteht aus einer Vielzahl von nebeneinanderliegenden Platten $a^1$, $a^2$, $a^3$ ... Die einzelnen Rostrahmen sind in nicht Gegenstand der Erfindung bildender Weise an gegenläufig bewegte Stangen derartig angeschlossen, daß bei einer Vorwärtsbewegung der Plattenreihen *a*, *c* usw. die dazwischen angeordneten

*Document 157: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 576135. "Plate-grate with nozzles." 20. April 1933. Source: Deutsches Patentamt.*

**576 135**

Plattenreihen *b* usw. eine Rückwärtsbewegung ausführen, und umgekehrt.

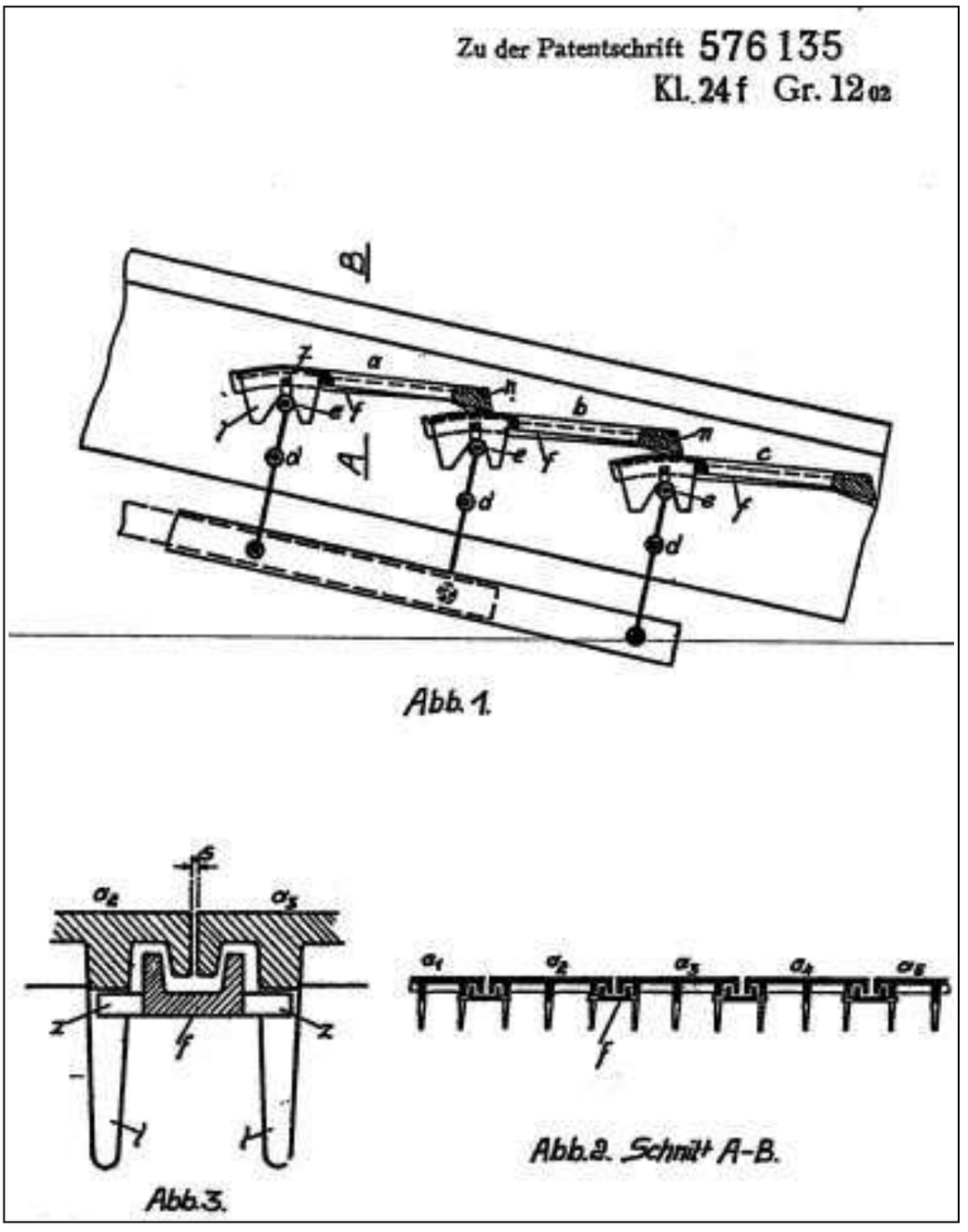
Um den Platten die Möglichkeit einer Wärmeausdehnung ohne Gefahr von Verklemmung zu geben, sind sie im kalten Zustand in der aus Abb. 3 für die Platten $a^1$, $a^6$ ersichtlichen Weise mit einem gewissen Spiel *s* verlegt. Um einen dauernden Brennstoffverlust durch den Spalt *s* zu verhüten, sind unter der Stoßfuge schalenförmige Auffangkörper *f* von U-förmigem Querschnitt gelegt, die sich mit ihrer Unterseite am vorderen Ende auf die Querträger auflegen, auf denen auch die zugehörigen Platten aufruhen, während die hinteren Enden, ebenso wie die Rostplatten, auf dem Rücken der folgenden Plattenreihe aufliegen. Die Auffangkörper besitzen seitliche Zapfen *z*, die in Ausschnitte hineinragen, welche durch nach unten vorspringende Lappen *l* der Rostplatten gebildet sind, mit denen diese den Querträger umfassen, wodurch sie mitgenommen werden.

PATENTANSPRUCH:

Düsenplattenrost für feinkörnigen Brennstoff, bei dem die in gegenläufig bewegten Querreihen nebeneinanderliegenden Platten sich an den vorderen, der Brennstoffzufuhr zugekehrten Enden auf schwingende Querträger und an den anderen Enden auf die in der nächstfolgenden Reihe liegenden Platten stützen, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß schalenförmige Auffangkörper (*f*), die in an sich bekannter Weise die Stoßfugen (*s*) seitlich benachbarter Rostplatten nach unten abdecken, am vorderen Ende sich auf die Querträger (*e*) für die zugeordneten Platten, am hinteren Ende ebenso wie diese auf die folgenden Platten stützen, wobei sie durch seitliche Zapfen (*z*), welche in durch nach unten vorspringende, den Querträger umfassende Lappen (*l*) gebildete Ausschnitte hineinragen, mitgenommen werden.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen

*Document 157: continued.*




*Document 157: continued.*

DEUTSCHES REICH

Bibliotheek
Bur. Ind. Eigendom
20 DEC. 1933

AUSGEGEBEN AM
31. OKTOBER 1933

REICHSPATENTAMT

# PATENTSCHRIFT

№ 587 149

KLASSE 40a GRUPPE 15 60

*T 41416 VI/40a*

*Tag der Bekanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 12. Oktober 1933*

**J. A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt**

## Verfahren und Ofen zur Zurückgewinnung von Blei und Kupferdraht aus Kabeln

Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 29. September 1932 ab

In Betrieben, in welchen alte Kabel und Kabelreste anfallen und sich ansammeln, macht sich neuerdings das Bestreben geltend, diese Reste und alten Kabel abzubrennen, um die Metalle zurückzugewinnen.

Bisher wurden zu diesem Zweck offene Feuerstellen errichtet, über welche ein Blech gelegt wurde. Auf diesem wurden die Kabel stückweise aufgeschichtet und infolge der Erhitzung von unten her zunächst abgebrannt und dann in flüssiges Blei und Kupferdraht zerlegt. Das Blei floß in einen danebenstehenden Bleikessel, der noch besonders beheizt wurde. Durch die hierbei frei werdenden Bleidämpfe wurden die Bedienungsmannschaften vielfach gesundheitlich schwer geschädigt. Die gewonnenen Kupferdrähte waren teilweise noch stark mit Bleikrätze behaftet, auch kam das Blei unsauber in den Bleikessel. Der Gewinn an Metall war ungenügend.

Nach der Erfindung soll die Zurückgewinnung der Metalle durch unmittelbares Abbrennen der Kabel in einem geschlossenen Ofen ohne besondere Feuerung erfolgen. Hierzu wird der Ofen der nachstehend beschriebenen Bauart verwendet.

Eine Ausführungsform des Ofens ist in Fig. 1 im Längsschnitt und in Fig. 3 im Horizontalschnitt dargestellt. Fig. 2 zeigt eine Abbrennplatte im Querschnitt.

In den Ofen sind schräg liegende Abbrennplatten *a* eingebaut, auf welchen die durch die Aufgabeöffnung *i* eingeführten Kabel durch Abfallwachsdraht in Brand gesetzt werden. Dadurch werden gleichzeitig die Schamottewandungen *b* und auch die Abbrennplatten *a* selbst so weit erwärmt, daß die Bestandteile aus Papier und Jute verbrennen. Bei der Verbrennung dieser Bestandteile wird so viel Wärme entwickelt, daß der Bleimantel der Kabel schmilzt und der Kupferdraht frei wird. Das geschmolzene Blei läuft von den geneigt angeordneten Abbrennplatten *a* in eine dahinterliegende Bleirinne *c*, deren Auslauf nach außen hin ebenfalls schräg gelagert ist. Unter dem Rinnenauslauf ist ein von den Abgasen beheizter außen angebauter Bleikessel *d* angeordnet (Fig. 3), in welchem das flüssige Blei gesammelt wird. Innerhalb des Ofens ist eine Abdeckplatte *k* über der Bleirinne *c* vorgesehen, damit beim Herausziehen des Kupferdrahtes nicht Schmutz in die Rinne gelangt und dauernd freier Ablauf für das Blei gewahrt bleibt.

Die in der Mitte vertieften oder als flache Rinnen ausgebildeten Abbrennplatten *a* haben seitliche Abweiser *q*, wodurch das fließende Blei in die Mitte der Brennbahn geführt (Fig. 2) und somit das seitliche Schamottemauerwerk nicht beschädigt wird.

Der von Blei und Jute befreite Kupferdraht wird über die Abbrennplattenbahn *a* nach unten auf einen innerhalb des Ofens angeordneten Abklopfrost *g* gezogen, hier von dem noch anhaftenden Blei und sonstigen Rückständen befreit und dann durch die der Aufgabeöffnung gegenüberliegenden Entnahme-

*Document 158: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 587149. "Process and furnace for the recovery of lead and pieces of wires from cables." 12 October 1933. Source: Deutsches Patentamt.*

**587 149**

öffnung *k* mittels eines Schürhakens aus dem Ofen entfernt.

In der Zwischenzeit werden frische Kabel durch die Aufgabe *i* weiter zugelegt, so daß der Ofen dauernd auf Temperatur und somit in Betrieb gehalten wird. Durch die Aufeinanderfolge der Teile *a*, *c* und *g* und das Gegenüberliegen der Öffnungen *i*, *k* wird ein ununterbrochener Betrieb sowie ein gutes und geschütztes Bedienen des Ofens ermöglicht. Die gebildeten Abgase steigen von den Abbrennplatten *a* nach oben in einen seitwärts angeordneten Kanal *m*, werden in diesem schräg nach unten gezogen, gehen um eine Sperrmauer *n* herum unter die Bleirinne *c*, streichen um den Bleikessel *d* herum, um das Blei flüssig zu halten und gelangen dann unter den Aschensack *p* zum Schornstein *o*. Durch diesen langen Weg werden die Abgase voll und wärmewirtschaftlich ausgenutzt.

PATENTANSPRÜCHE:

1. Verfahren zur Rückgewinnung von Blei und Kupferdraht aus Kabeln, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die organische Substanz der Kabel in einem nicht beheizten geschlossenen Ofen abgebrannt und das abgeschmolzene Blei und der entbleite Kupferdraht getrennt aus dem Ofen entfernt werden.

2. Ofen zur Ausführung des Verfahrens nach Anspruch 1, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß hinter einer Aufgabeöffnung (*i*) für die Kabel geneigt liegende Abbrennplatten (*a*) angeordnet sind, auf welchen die Kabel unmittelbar entzündet werden und an welche hintereinander eine mit Überdekkung (*k*) versehene Bleisammelrinne (*c*), die in einen außen befindlichen Bleikessel (*d*) mündet, und eine der Aufgabeöffnung (*i*) gegenüberliegende Entnahmeöffnung (*k*) für den Kupferdraht anschließen.

3. Ofen nach Anspruch 2, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die Abbrennplatten (*a*) in der Mitte vertieft oder als flache Rinnen ausgebildet sind.

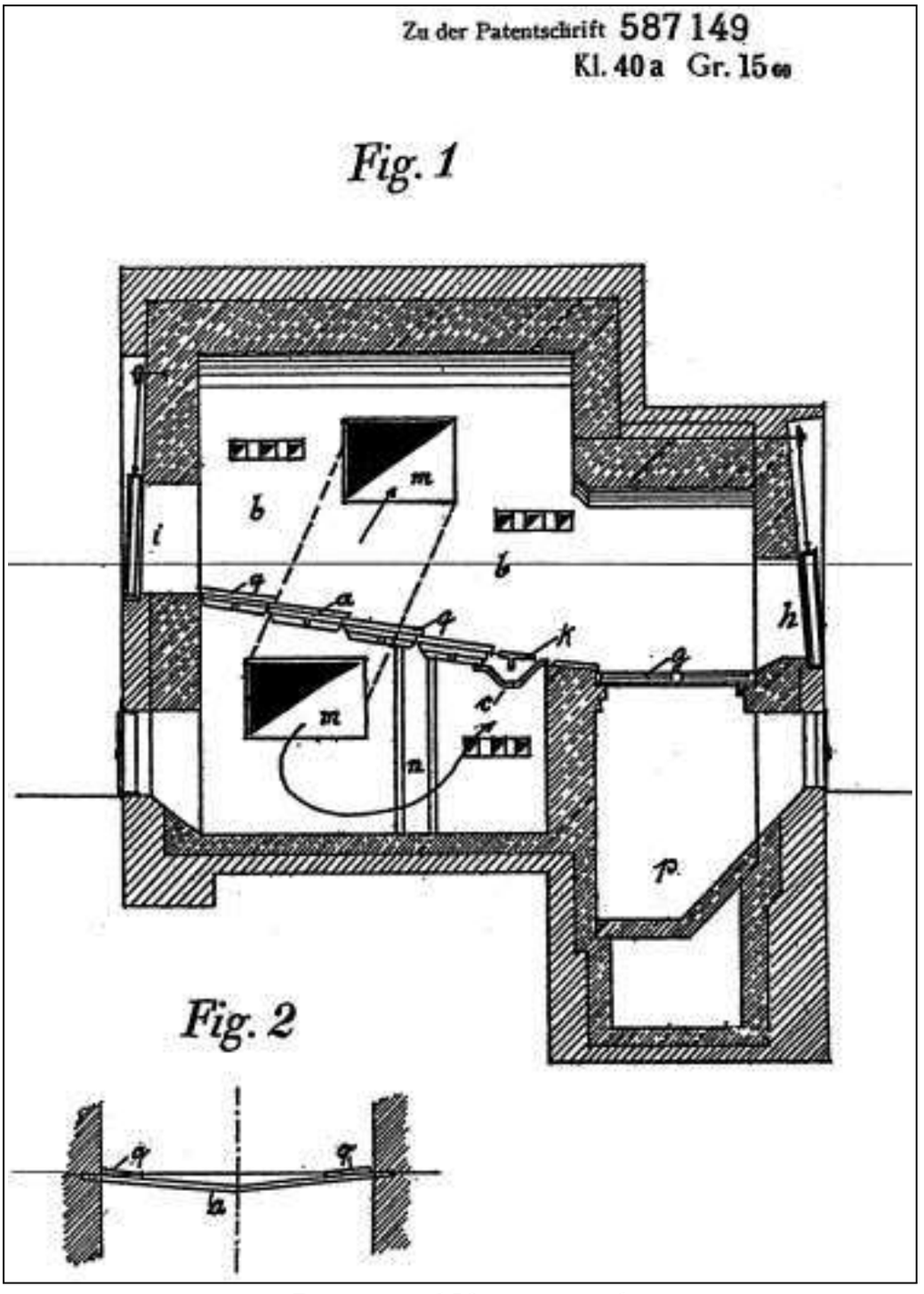
4. Ofen nach Anspruch 2, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die Abbrennplatten (*a*) mit seitlichen Abweisern (*q*) zum Schutze des Mauerwerkes gegen korrodierende Wirkung des Bleies versehen sind.

5. Ofen nach Anspruch 2, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß zwischen Bleisammelrinne (*c*) und Entnahmeöffnung (*k*) ein Abklopfrost (*g*) zur Reinigung des Kupferdrahtes innerhalb des Ofens angeordnet ist.

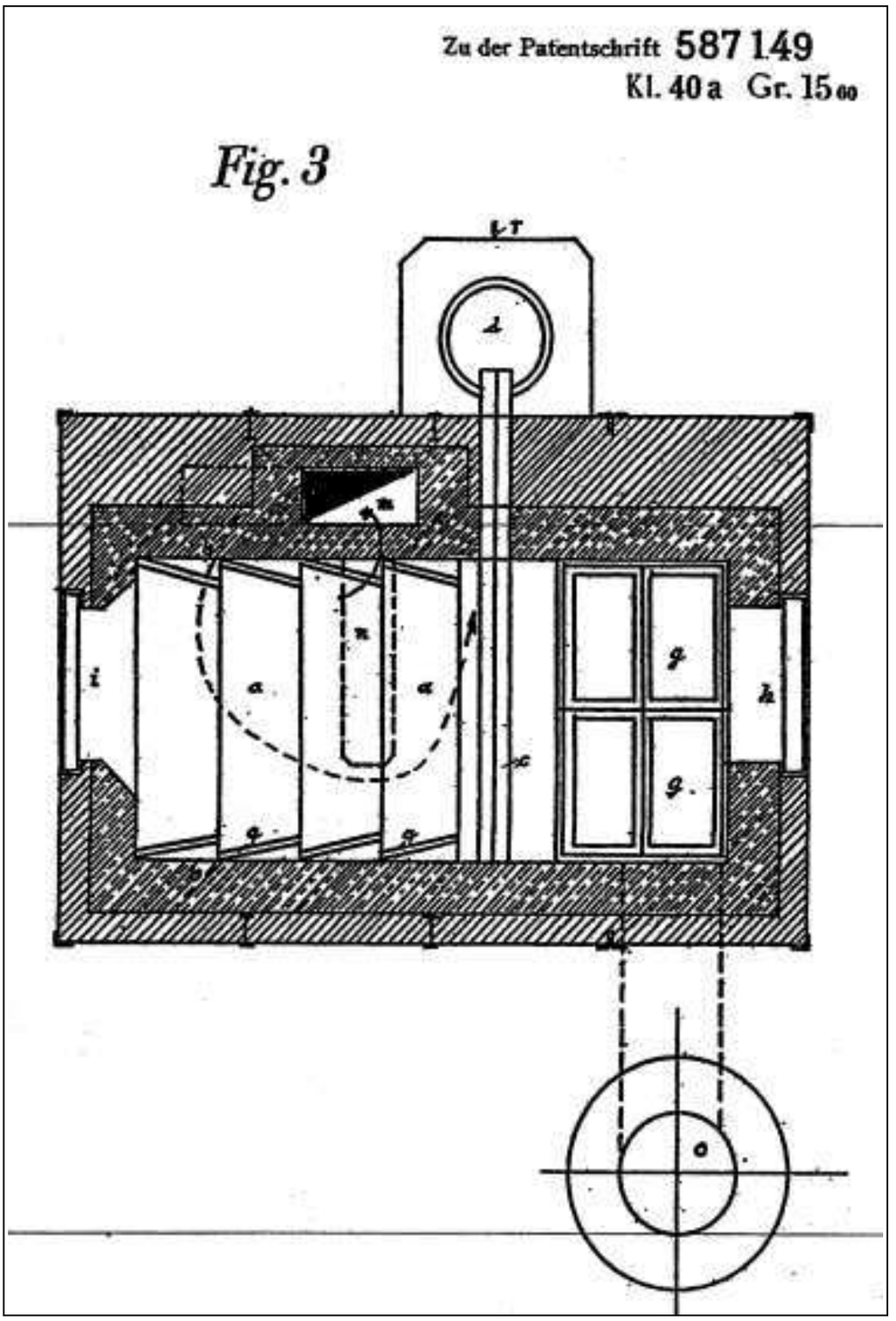
6. Verfahren zum Betriebe des Ofens nach Anspruch 2, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß der Bleikessel (*d*) von den Abgasen des Ofens beheizt wird.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen

*Document 158: continued.*




*Document 158: continued.*




*Document 158: continued.*

Zweitschrift.

PA. 789491 171142

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG BLATT

16.11.42 1

EMPFANGER

Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61

002700

Beschreibung.

Luftgekühlte Rostplatten für mechanische Vorschubroste.

In jeder Feuerung ist meist der Rostbelag dem größten Verschleiß unterworfen. Je nach der Brennstoffsorte und den dadurch bedingten Verbrennungs-Temperaturen ist die Lebensdauer des Rostbelages verschieden, gleichzeitig spielt auch die Bauart des Rostes eine wesentliche Rolle. Gut bediente Roste aus Roststäben besitzen meist eine verhältnismäßig lange Lebensdauer, wenn die Verbrennungsluft durch Kühlrippen so zweckmäßig geführt wird, daß eine gleichmäßig gute Kühlung der Roststäbe über die durch diese gebildete Gesamtrostfläche gewährleistet ist. Dabei ist es gleichgültig, ob die Verbrennungsluft durch natürlichen oder künstlichen Zug angesaugt oder auch als Unterwind - also mit Pressung - zugeführt wird.

Werden dagegen die Roste aus mit Düsen für den Luftdurchtritt versehenen Rostplatten hergestellt - was bei mechanischen Vorschubrosten überwiegend der Fall ist -, so wird eine gleichmäßig gute Kühlung der Gesamtrostfläche in Frage gestellt, weil die bei diesen Rosten stets als Unterwind mit Pressung zugeführte Verbrennungsluft infolge der stufenförmigen Anordnung und der bisher allgemein üblichen Ausbildung der Rostplattenkörper kaum mit deren Köpfen in Berührung kommt. Infolgedessen werden naturgemäß die Köpfe der Rostplatten, die ja außerdem den höchsten Temperaturen ausgesetzt sind, stets zuerst zerstört. Wegen des dadurch bedingten stärkeren Materialverbrauch und den laufenden hohen Instandsetzungskosten waren daher mechanische Vorschubroste für die Verbrennung von hochwertigen Brennstoffen bisher nicht geeignet.

Die Rostplattenkörper müssen also so ausgebildet sein, daß in jeder Stellung dieser auch deren Köpfe von der Verbrennungsluft zwangsläufig kühlend bespült werden, bevor diese Luft durch vorgesehene Düsen in den Feuerraum tritt. Die Erfindung gewährleistet durch besondere Ausbildung der Rostplattenkörper und

- 2 -

*Document 159: Patent application J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt of 16 November 1942. "Air-cooled grate plate for mechanical push grate." Source: Deutsches Patentamt.*

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

| TAG | BLATT |
|---|---|
| 16.11.42 | 2 |

EMPFÄNGER

Reichsamtsamt, Berlin SW 61

002702

dadurch bewirkte zwangsläufige Führung der Verbrennungsluft eine gl ichmäßig gute Kühlung der Gesamtrostfläche - insbesondere auch der Rostplatten-Köpfe - auch bei mechanischen Vorschubrosten. Da außerdem je nach Bedarf außer der Verbrennungsluft noch Zusatz-Kühlluft zur nachhaltigeren Kühlung des Rostbelages zugeführt werden kann, ist es möglich, Vorschubroste auch mit hochwertigen Brennstoffen zu betreiben.

Um Zusatz-Kühlluft zur nachhaltigeren Kühlung des Gesamtrostbelages anwenden zu können, ist ferner in an sich bekannter Weise eine Unterteilung des Raumes unter diesem in einzelne Zonen vorgesehen, die sich außerdem für eine wirtschaftliche Feuerführung vorteilhaft auswirkt.

In der Zeichnung zeigt Abb. 1 einen Querschnitt durch einen luftgekühlten Vorschubrost mit Zonenunterteilung und abwechselnd feststehenden und beweglichen Rostbelagreihen. Während Abb.2 die Rostplatte einer feststehenden Rostbelagreihe in der Draufsicht wiedergibt, stellt Abb. 3 einen Schnitt quer durch diese Rostplatte und Abb. 4 einen Schnitt parallel zur Rostplattenoberfläche dar. Abb. 5 zeigt den gleichen Schnitt durch die Rostplatte einer beweglichen Rostbelagereihe.

Gemäß Abb. 1 besteht jede Zone aus einem Luftsammelkasten a mit durchgehenden zweiteiligen Einbauten b und c. Über jedem Luftsammelkasten a befindet sich je eine bewegliche Rostplattenreihe d und eine desgleichen feststehende e. Vom Gebläse aus tritt die Luft durch die Öffnung f in den oberen Teil b der Einbauten des Luftsammelkastens a und von dort in den Raum unter dem Rostbelag. Hier teilt sich die Luftmenge, und zwar tritt ein Teil durch die Öffnungen g (Abb.4) der feststehenden Rostplattenreihe e und der andere Teil durch die Öffnungen h (Abb.5) der beweglichen Rostplattenreihe d in den Rostbelag selbst ein. Aus den Abbildungen 4 und 5 ist der weitere Weg dieser Luftteilmengen ersichtlich, der in beiden Fällen die Luft zwangsläufig über die Fläche jedes Rostplattenkörpers und insbesondere an den

- 3 -

*Document 159: continued.*

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

| TAG | BLATT |
|---|---|
| 16.11.42 | 3 |

EMPFÄNGER

Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61.

0.02703

Köpfen der Rostplattenreihen kühlend vorbeiführt. Bei den feststehenden Rostplattenreihen e tritt die Luft durch die Öffnungen i und bei den beweglichen Rostplattenreihen d durch die Öffnungen k wieder aus den Kanälen der Rostplatten aus, abzüglich der Luftmengen, welche als Verbrennungsluft durch die Luftdüsen l - Abbildungen 2 und 3 - in den Feuerraum tritt. Die Anordnung der Luftdüsen l erfolgt zweckmäßig in den Luftabführenden Kanälen, also hinter der an den Rostplatten-Köpfen befindlichen Umlenkung, da so etwaiger Rostdurchfall leicht durch die Zusatz-Kühlluft ausgetragen wird. Nach Verlassen des Rostbelages wird die Zusatz-Kühlluft in dem unteren Teil e der Einbauten des Luftsammelkastens a gesammelt, von wo sie dann durch die an dessen Ende befindliche Öffnung m ins Freie treten oder - da sie vorgewärmt ist - durch das Gebläse rückgesaugt und vom Neuen verwendet werden kann. Etwa mitgerissener Rostdurchfall wird im Raum n des Luftsammelkastens a ausgeschieden und durch Ascheabnahme-Vorrichtungen o von dort abgesogen, ohne daß an dieser Stelle Luft austreten kann.

Um für jede Zone die Verbrennungsluftmenge einstellen zu können, wird an der Austrittsöffnung m im unteren Teil e der Einbauten des Luftsammelkastens a eine (nicht gezeichnete) Drosselklappe angeordnet. Wird diese Klappe z.B. ganz geöffnet, so dient die gesamte Luftmenge nur zur Kühlung des Rostbelages, weil die Öffnungen m dem Luftdurchtritt weniger Widerstand entgegensetzen, als die Luftaustritts-Düsen l des Rostbelages. Ist die Klappe dagegen nahezu geschlossen, so ist fast die gesamte Luftmenge gezwungen, durch die Düsen l zu treten und damit der Verbrennung zu dienen. Diese Einstellmöglichkeit gestattet, für jede Zone das Verhältnis zwischen Zusatz-Kühlluftmenge und Verbrennungsluftmenge festzulegen. Dabei muß jedoch mit Rücksicht auf den Rostdurchfall stets so viel Zusatz-Kühlluft austreten, daß sich die Kanäle der Rostplatten nicht mit Asche oder Kohleteilchen zusetzen können.

Die durch Anwendung der Erfindung nachgewiesene Möglichkeit, mechanische Vorschubroste auch mit hochwertigen Brennstoffen

- 4 -

*Document 159: continued.*

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 16.11.42 BLATT 4

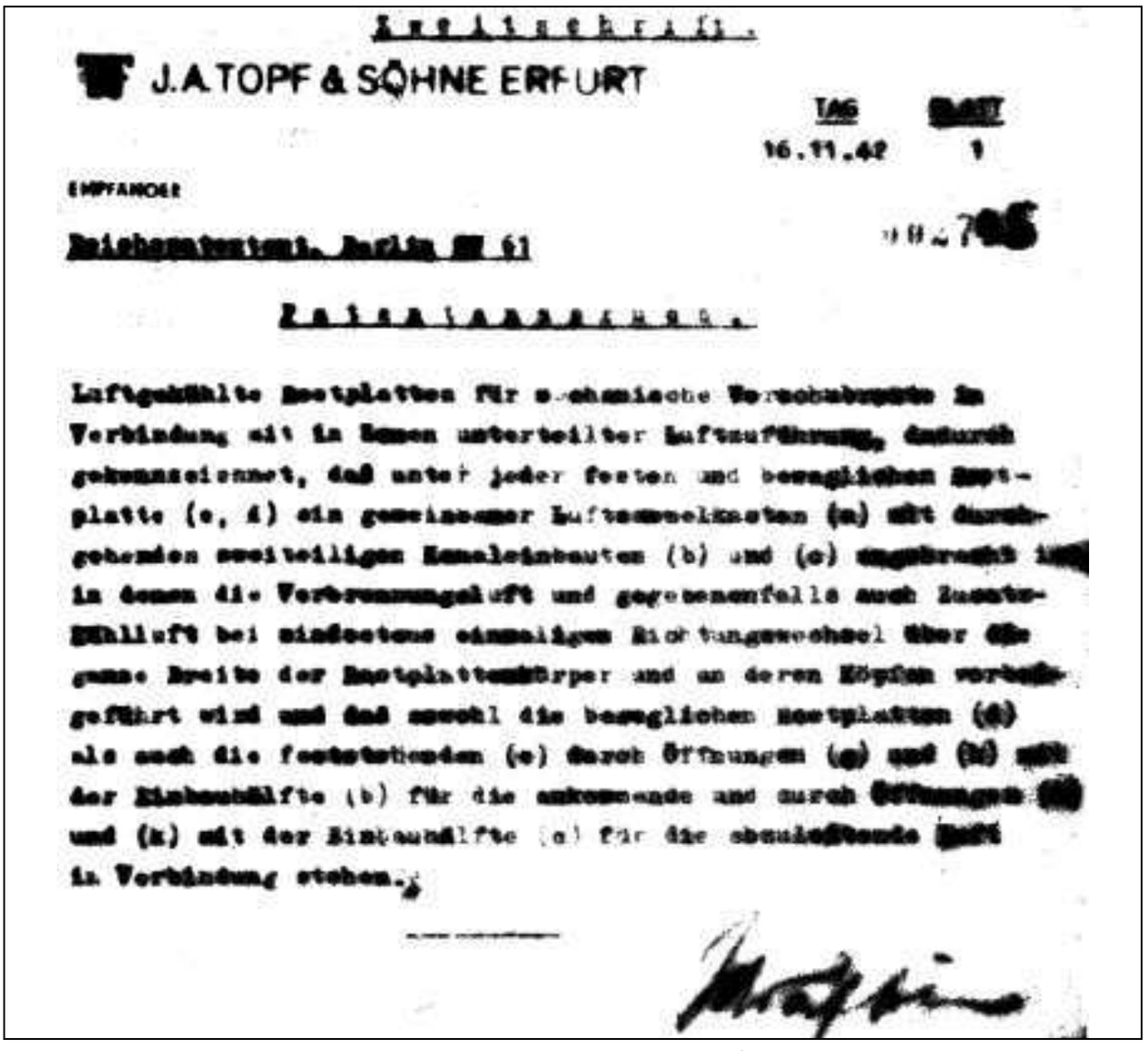
ANGEB

Reichspatentamt, Berlin NW 61

0027[illegible]

zu betreiben, hat in der Jetztzeit besondere Bedeutung. In dem Zeitem der Belieferung mit gleichbleibenden Brennstoffen, herrschte das Bestreben vor, Leistung und Wirkungsgrad einer Feuerung bei Verwendung einer bestimmten Kohlensorte zu steigern. Heute gilt es dagegen, die Brennstoff-Grundlage einer Feuerung so zu verbreitern, daß der Feuerungsbetrieb auch mit ursprünglich nicht vorgesehenem Brennstoffen durchgeführt werden kann und dabei doch noch gute Wirkungsgrade zu erreichen sind. Die Erfindung gestattet, Vorschub-Feuerungen nach jeder Richtung hin mit einem großen Spielraum in Bezug auf den Brennstoff zu betreiben und gewährleistet dabei durch die Verwendung des beschriebenen Rostbelages in Verbindung mit der Zonenaufteilung einen Feuerungsbetrieb mit hochprozentigem Wirkungsgrad. Voraussetzung ist natürlich, daß sich ein Brennstoff überhaupt zur Verbrennung auf einem mechanischen Vorschubrost eignet.

*Document 159: continued.*



J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

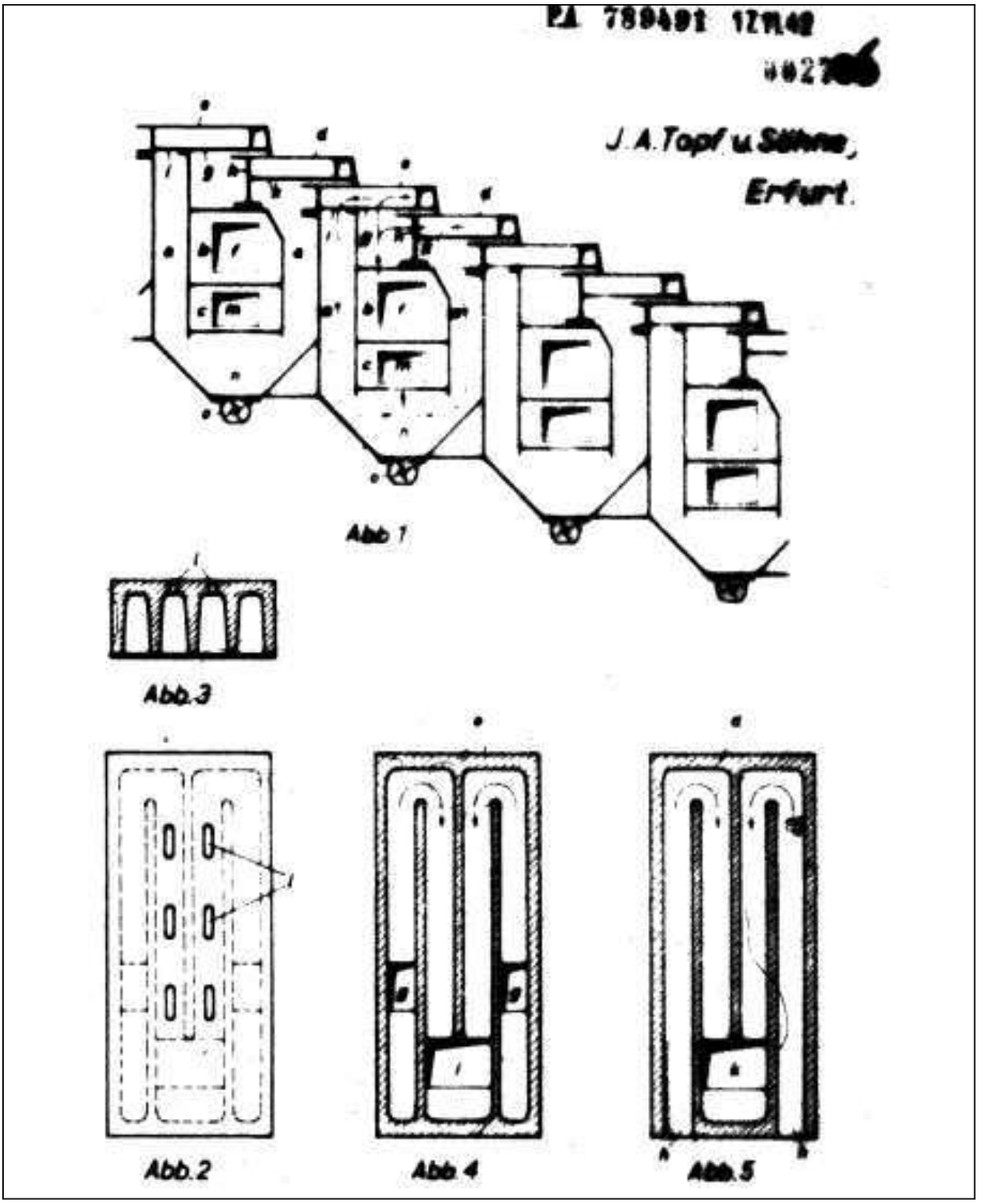
TAG 16.11.42 BLATT 1

EMPFÄNGER

Reichsamtsleiter, Berlin SW 61

Luftgekühlte Rostplatten für [illegible] Verbrennungsöfen in Verbindung mit in Zonen unterteilter Luftzuführung, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß unter jeder festen und beweglichen Rostplatte (e, f) ein gemeinsamer Luftsammelkasten (a) mit durchgehenden zweiteiligen Kanaleinbauten (b) und (c) angebracht ist, in denen die Verbrennungsluft und gegebenenfalls auch Zusatzkühlluft bei einfachem einmaligem Richtungswechsel über die ganze Breite der Rostplattenkörper und an deren Köpfen vorbeigeführt wird und das sowohl die beweglichen Rostplatten (f) als auch die feststehenden (e) durch Öffnungen (g) und (h) mit der Einbauhilfe (b) für die ankommende und durch Öffnungen (i) und (k) mit der Einbauhilfe (c) für die abgehende Luft in Verbindung stehen.

*Document 159: continued.*




*Document 159: continued.*

**Erteilt auf Grund des Ersten Überleitungsgesetzes vom 8. Juli 1949**
(WiGBl. S. 175)

BUNDESREPUBLIK DEUTSCHLAND

AUSGEGEBEN AM
5. JANUAR 1953

DEUTSCHES PATENTAMT

# PATENTSCHRIFT

№ 861 731

KLASSE 24 d GRUPPE 1

*T 1562 V/24 d*

Martin Klettner, Recklinghausen
ist als Erfinder genannt worden

J. A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden

## Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teilen davon

Patentiert im Gebiet der Bundesrepublik Deutschland vom 24. Juni 1950 an
Patentanmeldung bekanntgemacht am 31. Oktober 1951
Patenterteilung bekanntgemacht am 13. November 1952

Die Erfindung betrifft ein Verfahren zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teilen davon durch rekuperativ erhitzte Verbrennungsluft und eine Vorrichtung zur Durchführung des Verfahrens.

Fast alle bisher bekanntgewordenen Einäscherungsverfahren verwenden im Rekuperativverfahren erhitzte Luft als Verbrennungsluft für die Verbrennung der Leichen. In der gleichen Weise wie bei allen Verbrennungsvorgängen in der Wärmetechnik soll der Verbrennungsprozeß durch die Vorwärmung der Luft thermisch auf eine höhere Stufe gehoben und damit die Verbrennungstemperatur gesteigert werden.

Der Heizwert einer Leiche bzw. ihr Brennwert wurde bisher grundsätzlich nach dem Fettgehalt der Leiche beurteilt. Die im Fettkörper der menschlichen Leiche enthaltenen CH (Kohlewasserstoff)-Verbindungen (Fette) weisen zum Teil eine sehr niedrige Zündtemperatur auf und verbrennen bei höchsten Temperaturen. Dagegen ist es bisher nicht gelungen, die im Eiweißkörper in Verbindung mit N (Stickstoff) enthaltenen CH-Verbindungen bei Fehlen von reinen Fettkörpern und damit reinen CH-Verbindungen exotherm zu verbrennen. Der Eiweißkörper setzt mit seinem relativ hohen N-Gehalt (etwa 25 %) seiner Verbrennung heftigsten Widerstand entgegen. Seine Zündtemperatur liegt bei etwa 800° C.

Bei bisher erreichten Lufttemperaturen von 400 bis 500° C konnte somit die im Eiweißkörper enthaltene Stickstoffkomponente in ihrer die Verbrennung hemmenden Wirkung nicht aufgehoben werden.

Erfahrungsgemäß vermag erst die Einwirkung von Luft von 800 bis 900° die Trennung des N von den

*Document 160: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden, No. 861731. "Process and device for the combustion of corpses, carrion, or parts thereof." 24 June 1950. Source: Deutsches Patentamt.*

2 861 731

CH-Verbindungen zu vollziehen, trotzdem es sich auch im Eiweißkörper nicht um eine chemische Verbindung von N + CH handelt, sondern nur um eine jener lockeren Verbindungen von N, wie sie dieser, als sehr träge bekanntes Gas, vielfach eingeht. Daß bei der Ausschaltung des N auch eine gewisse Wärmemenge verbraucht wird, ist anzunehmen. Jedoch wird aber niemals der große Wärmeverbrauch auftreten, der notwendig ist, um N aus einer festen chemischen Verbindung frei zu machen. Es werden auch bei der Verbrennung der CH-Verbindungen im Eiweißkörper nahezu die Wärmemengen frei, welche bei der Verbrennung von reinen CH-Verbindungen ihrer Zusammensetzung entsprechend entbunden werden.

Für eine menschliche Leiche von etwa 70 kg Gewicht, einem Gehalt von etwa 12 kg C, etwa 2 kg $H_2$ und etwa 0,5 kg P, bei etwa 55,5 kg $H_2O$ + N errechnet sich ein Mindestheizwert von etwa 160 000 WE, wozu noch die Sargverbrennungswärme zu rechnen ist.

Das endgültige Ziel in der Kremation mußte demnach sein, die jeweilige notwendige Verbrennungsluftmenge ohne zusätzliche Wärmezufuhr, lediglich unter Ausnutzung der Abgase auf 800 bis 900° zu erhitzen, um die im Eiweißkörper enthaltenen beträchtlichen, aber an N gebundenen CH-Mengen restlos zu verbrennen und durch Freiwerdung dieser Wärmemengen die Verbrennung jeder menschlichen Leiche ohne zusätzliche Wärmezufuhr zu ermöglichen.

Mittels des Einäscherungsverfahrens gemäß der Erfindung ist dieses Ziel erreicht. Es werden nicht nur die notwendigen Wärmemengen für die Verdampfung und den Abtransport des Wassers in der Leiche verfügbar, sondern auch diejenigen für das Verbrennen und Veraschen der Leiche selbst. Abzüglich der Wärmemengen, die im Abgas verlorengehen, verbleiben noch immer bedeutende Wärmemengen disponibel für das Hochheizen des Ofens bzw. die Erhaltung seines Beharrungszustandes.

Ein eingangs erwähntes Verfahren wird gemäß der Erfindung derart durchgeführt, daß die Leiche mit dem Sarg in einer Muffel auf einem Balkenrost so lange der Einwirkung eines unter Aufwand von Brennstoff rekuperativ beheizten Luftstromes und/oder der Strahlungseinwirkung erhitzter Muffelwände ausgesetzt wird, bis der in Brand geratene Sarg und die durch die Verdampfung ihres Wassergehaltes brennfähig gewordene Leiche zerfällt, und daß die Teile auf einem darunter befindlichen kleinen Ausbrennrost mit der auf 800 bis 900° C rekuperativ, hauptsächlich durch die Verbrennungswärme der Leichenteile erhitzten erforderlichen Verbrennungsluftmenge exotherm verbrennen, wobei die sich bildenden Verbrennungsgase von oben nach unten durch den Ausbrennrost abströmen und sich zwecks vollständiger Verbrennung der flüchtigen Bestandteile mit unter dem Ausbrennrost zugeführter heißer Verbrennungsluft mischen, und daß die Verbrennungsgase unmittelbar in den Rekuperator geleitet werden, in welchem sie ihren Wärmeinhalt an die Verbrennungsluft abgeben, so daß die Verbrennung ohne weiteren Aufwand an Brennstoff unterhalten wird.

Die Abbildung zeigt einen Ofen zur Durchführung des Verfahrens.

Die den Sarggrößen angepaßte und in den Normalmaßen ausgeführte Muffel *A* ist als Verbrennungsraum nur so lange wärmewirtschaftlich wirksam, wie der Muffelraum von den Verbrennungsgasen voll ausgefüllt wird. Der bisherige ausschließlich in der Muffel durchgeführte Verbrennungsprozeß muß Trocknungsprozeß werden und als solcher beendet sein, sobald nach Verbrennen des Sarges und Abfallen des Kopfes und der Gliedmaßen die nur aus zwei Steinen bestehende Rostanlage die Teile des Rumpfes selbsttätig in den kleinen über der Drehplatte liegenden eigentlichen Verbrennungsraum *B* durchfallen läßt. Dauer dieses Prozesses in der Muffel 20 bis 30 Minuten.

In diesem kleinen Verbrennungsraum kommt die auf 800 bis 900° C erhitzte Luft innig mit den noch unverbrannten Eiweißstoffen in Berührung, trennt N von den CH-Verbindungen und bringt CH bei Temperaturen bis über 1200° C restlos zur Verbrennung. Dieser eigentliche Verbrennungsprozeß dauert 10 bis 15 Minuten. Die Drehplatte kann gedreht werden, und die gesamten Aschereste fallen zum Nachglühen in den dritten Verbrennungsraum auf den Ascherost *C*.

Die notwendige Verbrennungsluft wird in einem aus Schamottesteinen gemauerten oder metallischen Lufterhitzer *D* auf 800 bis 900° C erhitzt. Beim Anfahren des Ofens liefert ein Heißluftgasbrenner *E* Verbrennungsgase von 1200 bis 1300° C für das Hochheizen des Lufterhitzers. Die Heißluft wird regelbar in die Muffel, über der Drehplatte und unter dem Ascherost zugeführt. Auch der Heißluftgasbrenner wird vom Lufterhitzer mit Luft von max. 600° C beliefert.

Sobald der Ofen Beharrungszustand erreicht hat, wird der Gasbrenner abgestellt, und die Beheizung des Lufterhitzers erfolgt nur durch die gleichfalls sehr heißen Abgase insbesondere während der eigentlichen Verbrennungsphase auf der Drehplatte, bei der die Eiweißkörper lebhaft verbrennen.

Die gesamte Einäscherungsdauer wird durch das neue Einäscherungsverfahren bis 45, oft bis 30 Minuten reduziert.

Die Qualität der Asche kennzeichnet diese als vollkommen verbrannt, keimfrei und von so mäßigem Volumen, daß die normale Urne selten ganz gefüllt wird.

PATENTANSPRÜCHE:

1. Verfahren zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teilen davon durch rekuperativ erhitzte Verbrennungsluft, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die Leiche mit dem Sarg in einer Muffel auf einem Balkenrost so lange der Einwirkung eines unter Aufwand von Brennstoff rekuperativ beheizten Luftstromes und/oder der Strahlungseinwirkung erhitzter Muffelwände ausgesetzt wird, bis der in Brand geratene Sarg und die durch die Verdampfung ihres Wassergehaltes brennfähig gewordene Leiche zerfällt, und daß die Teile auf einem darunter befindlichen kleinen Ausbrennrost mit der auf 800 bis 900° C rekuperativ, haupt-

*Document 160: continued.*

861 731 3

sächlich durch die Verbrennungswärme der Leichenteile, erhitzten erforderlichen Verbrennungsluftmenge exotherm verbrennen, wobei die sich bildenden Verbrennungsgase von oben nach unten durch den Ausbrennrost abströmen und sich zwecks vollständiger Verbrennung der flüchtigen Bestandteile mit unter dem Ausbrennrost zugeführter heißer Verbrennungsluft mischen, und daß die Verbrennungsgase unmittelbar in den Rekuperator geleitet werden, in welchem sie ihren Wärmeinhalt an die Verbrennungsluft abgeben, so daß die Verbrennung ohne weiteren Aufwand an Brennstoff unterhalten wird.

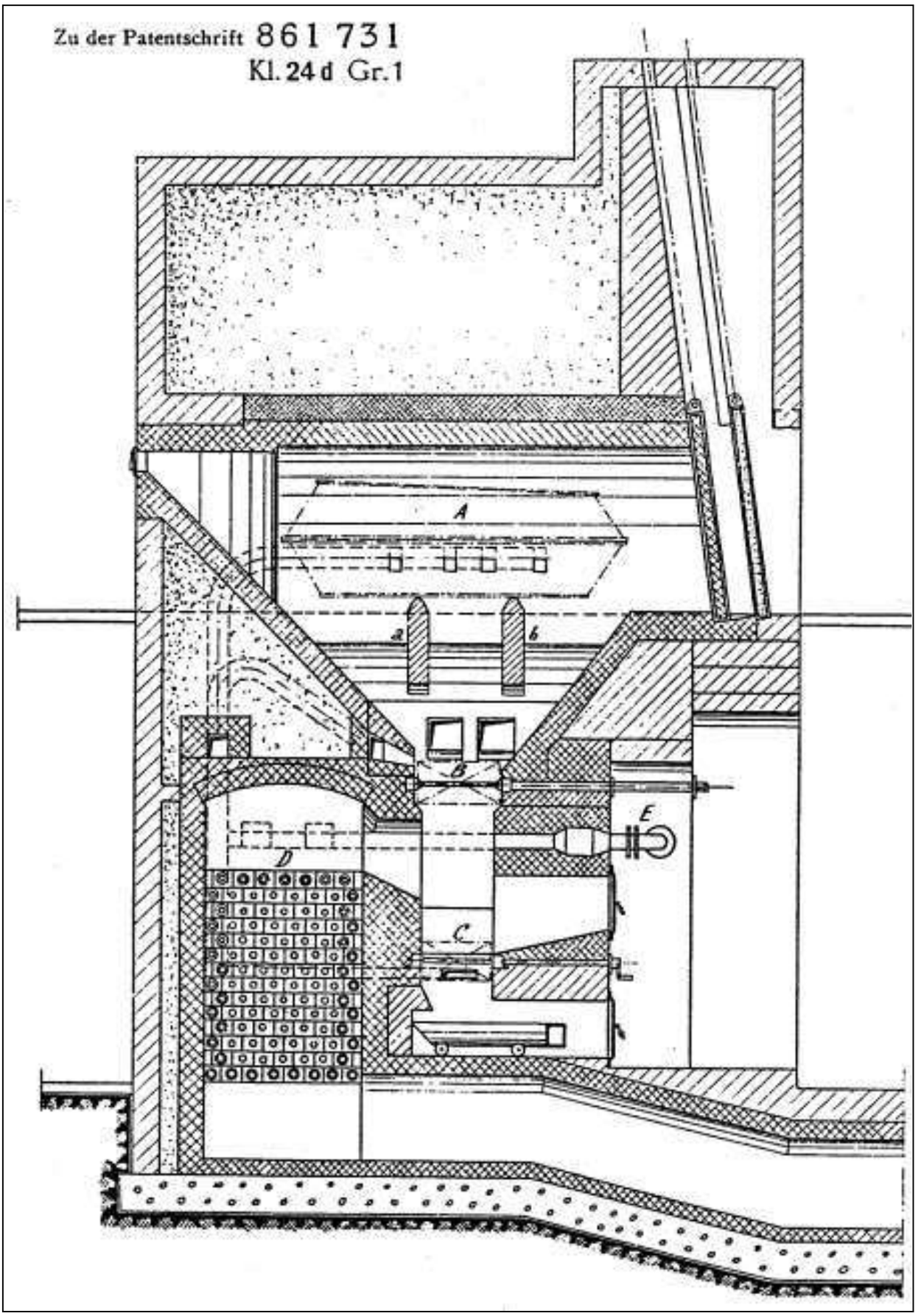
2. Ofen zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teilen davon mit rekuperativ erhitzter Verbrennungsluft mit unter dem Balkenrost einer Muffel befindlichen abklapp- oder einfahrbarem Ausbrennrost zur Durchführung des Verfahrens nach Anspruch 1, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß der Balkenrost nur aus zwei Balken besteht und über einen Trichterboden angeordnet ist, dessen Böschungsflächen zur Beförderung der Sarg- und Leichenteile auf den aufklapp- oder einfahrbaren Ausbrennrost dienen und daß über dem Ausbrennrost Zuführungsöffnungen für die Erstluft und in dem Raum unterhalb des Ausbrennrostes der Verbrennungsgasabzug in den Rekuperator, ein Heißluftgasbrenner zur zeitweisen Beheizung des Rekuperators und Öffnungen zur Zuführung von Zweitluft angeordnet sind und sein Boden einen ebenfalls abklappbaren, entsprechend der fortgeschrittenen Verbrennung kleineren Ausglührost bildet, zu dem ebenfalls Heißluftzuführungsöffnungen führen.

3. Ofen nach Anspruch 2, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß der Feuerraum mit einer verhältnismäßig dünnen Auskleidung von geringer Wärmekapazität ausgestattet ist und von einer starken Isolierschicht umgeben ist.

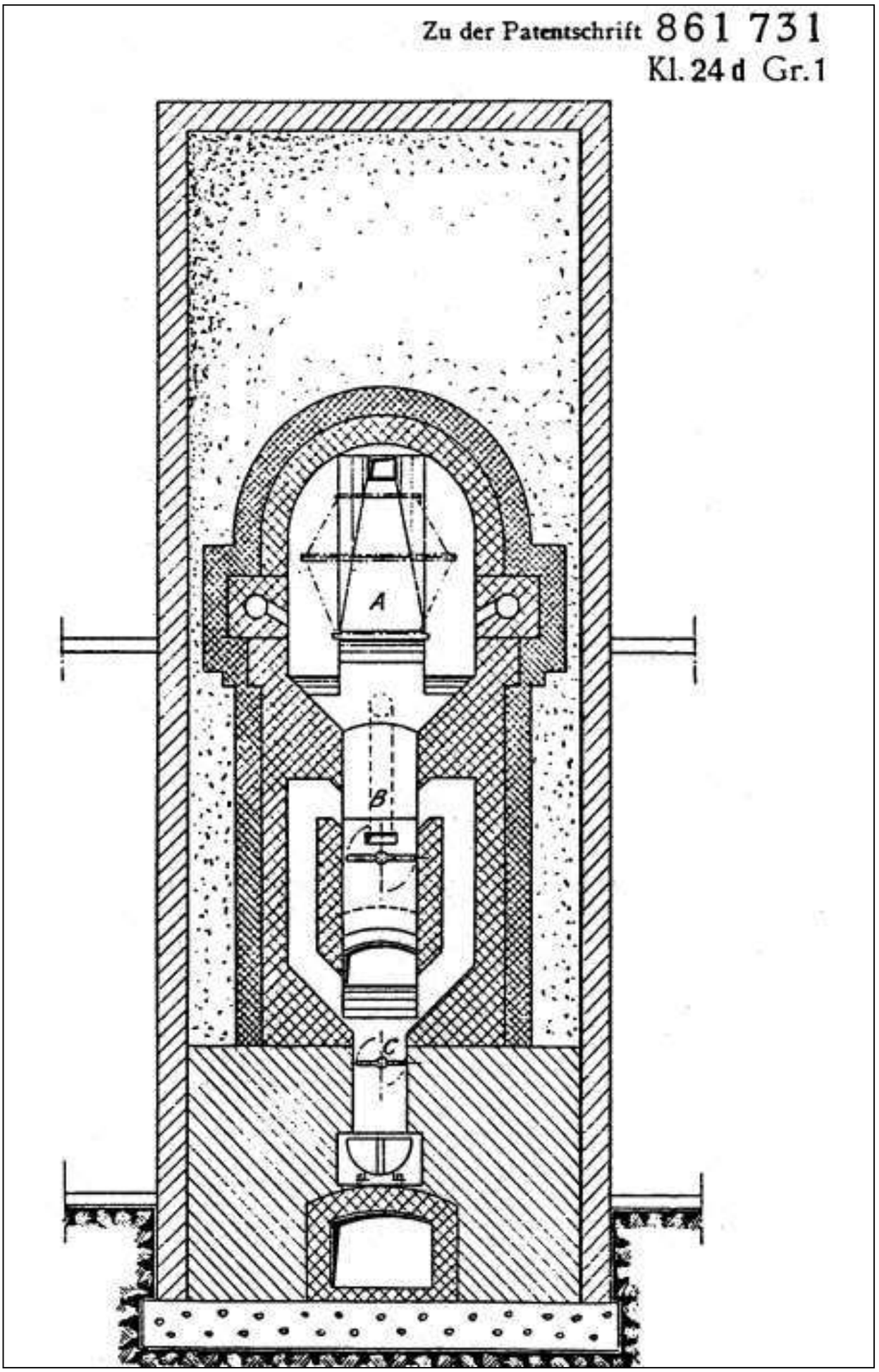
Angezogene Druckschriften:
Deutsche Patentschrift Nr. 669 645.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen

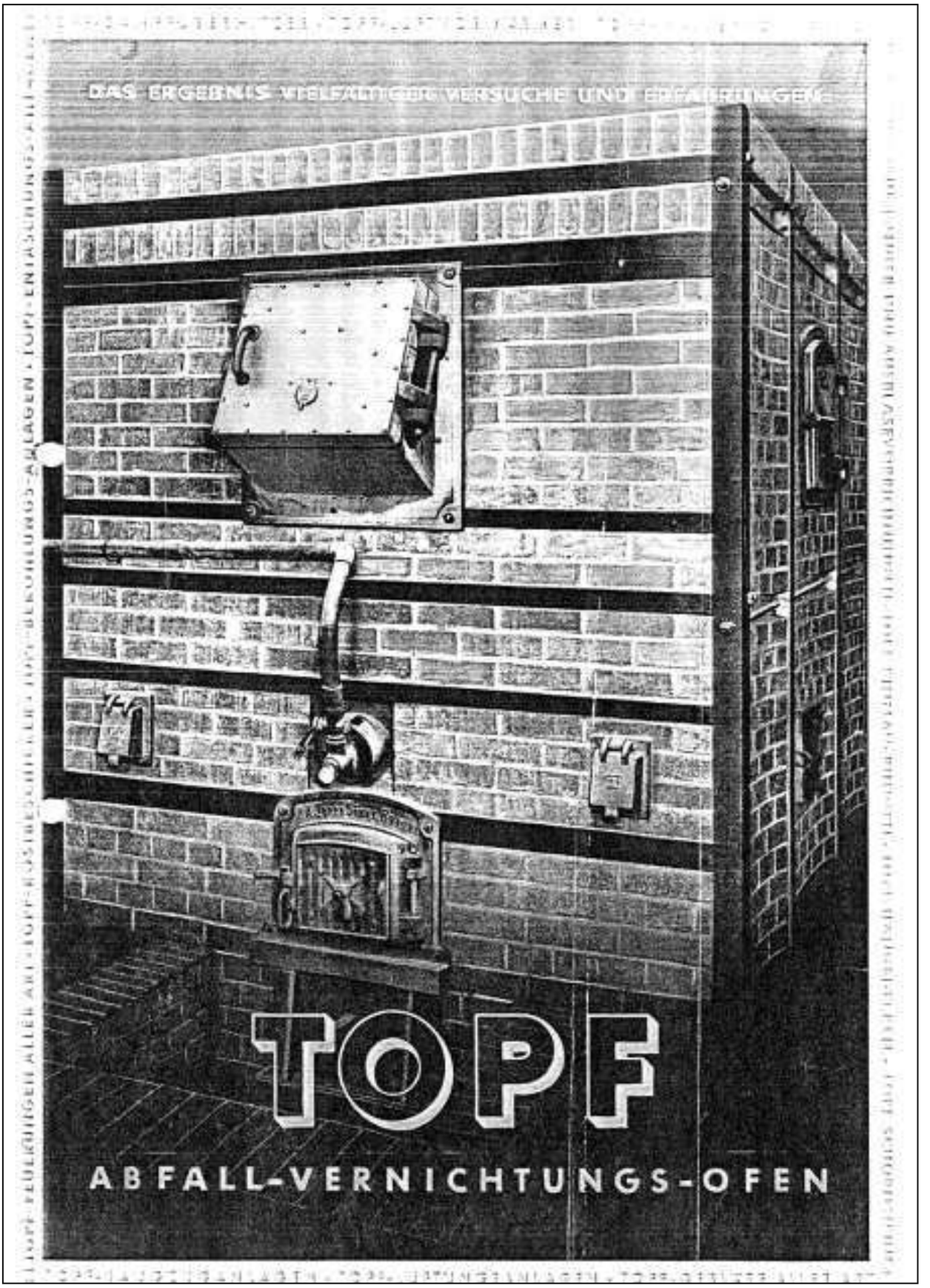
*Document 160: continued.*




*Document 160: continued.*




*Document 160: continued.*




*Document 161: Maschinenfabrik J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, "Topf Waste Incinerator." Promotional brochure of 1940. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 161-164a.*

Städt. Krankenhaus in Erfurt

# VOLKSGESUNDHEIT UND HYGIENE

sind der Ausgangspunkt für die überaus sorgfältige Behandlung der Spezialfragen, die unsere **Abteilung Ofenbau** seit Jahrzehnten bearbeitet. Unsere Spezialöfen dienen demnach dem Ziel, der Verbreitung von Krankheiten wirksam zu begegnen.

## Vorbeugen ist besser . . .

Die technisch-wissenschaftlichen Erkenntnisse und umfassenden praktischen Erfahrungen haben es uns ermöglicht, eine restlose Vernichtung der Krankheitskeime in den Krankenabfällen, Mull und ähnlichen Stoffen durch die reinigende Kraft des Feuers zu erreichen.

## TOPF-OFENBAU

Hierbei kamen uns zugute unsere 60jährigen Erfahrungen auf dem Gebiete des Feuerungsbaues und der Wärmewirtschaft. Die Güte unserer Spezialkonstruktionen zeigt sich an der geruchlosen, rauchschwachen Verbrennung und an der weitgehenden Ausnutzung des Brennstoffs, d. h. an der wärmewirtschaftlich einwandfreien Arbeitsmethode, die sich im Betrieb dieser Ofenanlagen auswirkt.

TOPF-Abfallvernichtungsöfen – für Gas-, Kohle-, Öl- oder Elektrobeheizung – arbeiten demnach nicht nur hygienisch einwandfrei, sondern überaus wirtschaftlich.

## Krankenhaus-Abfallvernichtung

Immer mehr gehen die Krankenhäuser, Kliniken und auch Privatsanatorien dazu über, **Spezialofenanlagen zur Vernichtung von Krankenabfällen**, Verbandsresten, Amputationsteilen anzuwenden. (Der Dampfkessel der Heizungsanlage ist hierfür nicht geeignet.) Die Öfen beanspruchen nur wenig Platz und eine geringe Wartung; sie eignen sich somit ebenso für die kleineren wie auch für die großen Anstalten.

*Document 161: continued.*

# INDUSTRIELLE ABFALLWIRTSCHAFT

Die Anwendung von Spezialofenanlagen für die Abfallvernichtung in großen Industriewerken ist im Laufe des letzten Jahrzehnts im starken Fortschreiten; erfordert doch die Lagerung z. B. von anfallendem Müll viel Platz und wirkt sich in unhygienischer Weise aus. Die Abfuhr des Gutes kostet Arbeitskraft, Zeit und Geld. Die Verbrennung des Mülls hilft also sparen und stellt die Möglichkeit dar, die dabei anfallende Abgaswärme zur Warmwasserbereitung oder Raumheizung auszunutzen.

## Erhaltung der Werte

Der Vierjahresplan hat uns gelehrt, die Erfassung auch kleinster Mengen wertvollen Rohstoffes vorzusehen. Es geht deshalb nicht nur um die Vernichtung des Abfalls, sondern auch um die Erhaltung der in diesen Abfällen vorkommenden Werte, die zusammengenommen für die Volkswirtschaft von Bedeutung sind.

Über die industrielle Bedeutung dieser Abfallvernichtung innerhalb der Betriebe hinaus – hat die Abfallverwertung für Staatsbetriebe, Versorgungsbetriebe und Gemeindeverwaltungen eine ständig wachsende Bedeutung erlangt. Aus diesen Erfordernissen sind unsere Spezialkonstruktionen entstanden, die eine überaus vielseitige Anwendung erfahren • Einige dieser Ofentypen:

### 1. Der Kabel-Abbrennofen

erzielt eine restlose Rückgewinnung der wertvollen Metalle. Der Abbrennofen ist so konstruiert, daß er dabei gleichzeitig Kupfer und Blei trennt.

### 2. Der Müll-Verbrennungsofen

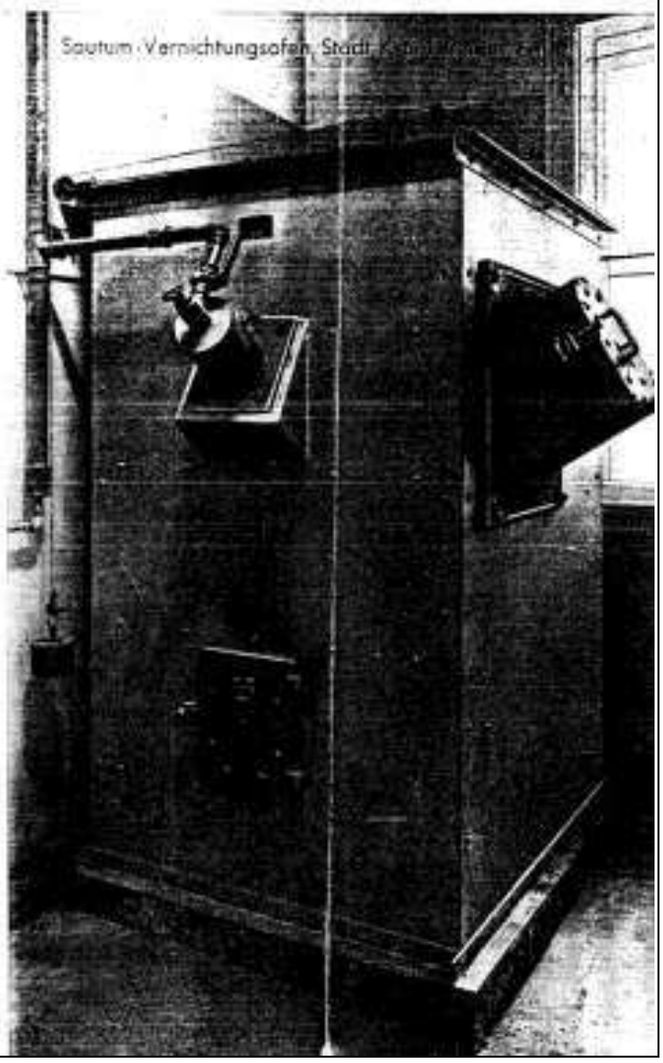
findet bei Gemeindeverwaltungen Anwendung. (Die Asche ergibt ein gutes Düngemittel.)

### 3. Der Kranz-Verbrennungsofen

ist ein wertvoller Helfer für Friedhofsverwaltungen. Die großen Mengen Kränze, die im Laufe eines Jahres anfallen und deren Lagerung Schwierigkeiten macht, werden schnell beseitigt. Die Asche kann ebenfalls zur Düngung verwendet werden. Das Metall der Bindedrähte wird zurückgewonnen.

### 4. Der Matratzen-Verbrennungsofen

ermöglicht sparsame und hygienische Vernichtung bei gleichzeitigem Rückgewinnen der in der Matratze enthaltenen Metalle.



Saotum-Vernichtungsofen, Stadt [illegible]

*Document 161: continued.*

VIER TOPF-OFENTYPEN

## Der Abfall-Vernichtungsofen AV 1

Abb. 1

ist leicht unterzubringen. Er eignet sich daher besonders für wissenschaftliche Institute, kleinere Krankenhäuser, Sanatorien, Kliniken und Entbindungsanstalten. Er vernichtet äußerst rauch- und geruchschwach Amputationsteile, Versuchstiere und Krankenabfälle • Dieser Ofen ist ähnlich dem Sputum-Vernichtungsofen mit Schmiedeeisen ummantelt. Er ist mit Schamottesteinen ausgemauert und mit Kieselgur isoliert • Der Aufgabekasten A hat einen seitlich aufgehenden isolierten Türverschluß. Unter dem Kasten ist die Feuerung C mit Aschefall D. Der Verbrennungsraum B erhält an der Rückwand als Abschluß eine Schamotte-Gitterwand, hinter dem der Abgaskanal E angeordnet ist. Der Rauchkanalschieber F schließt ihn außerhalb der Ofen-Ummantelung vom Schornstein ab und regelt die Zugstärke.

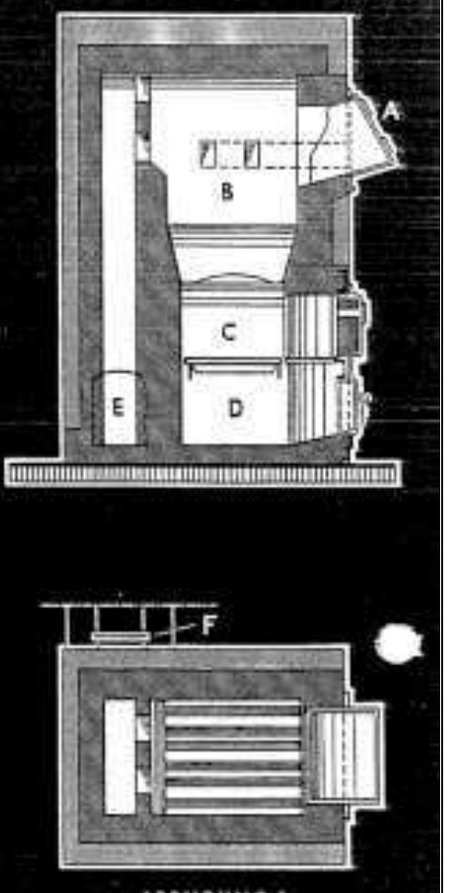



ABBILDUNG 1

## Der Abfall-Vernichtungsofen AV 2

Abb. 2

Leichte Bedienung, schnellste Vernichtung der Abfälle bei geringem Brennstoffverbrauch, rauch- und geruchschwaches Arbeiten. Für mittlere Krankenhäuser, Kliniken, Hotels und dergleichen sehr geeignet • Diese Type besteht aus einem Ziegelsteingehäuse, das die Schamottemauerung und die Isolierung fest umschließt • Der Aufgabekasten A kann entweder oben auf dem Ofen angebracht werden, oder er tritt an die Stelle der Verschlußtür V (Type AV 3). Unter dem Verbrennungsraum B liegt der von der Feuerung C aus beheizte Schamotterost B 1. Dieser Rost nimmt nasse und andere schwer brennbare Abfälle auf. Mittels des Drehrostes D lassen sich die Aschereste leicht in den Ascheraum E befördern. Der Abgaskanal mit dem Fuchs F ist hinter einem Schamotte-Gitterwerk G angebracht. Der Schieber H schließt den Kanal ab. In dem Abgaskanal können Lufterhitzer-Rohre zur Heißluft-Erzeugung oder Rohrschlangen für die Warmwasser-Bereitung eingebaut werden.

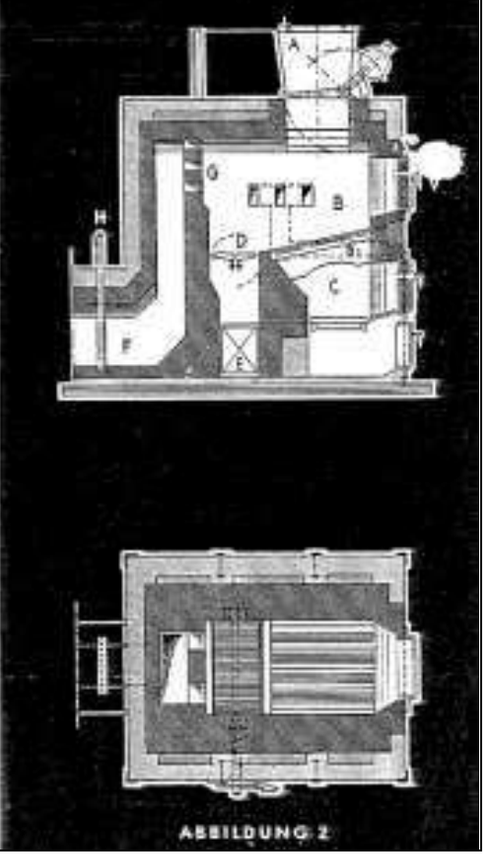
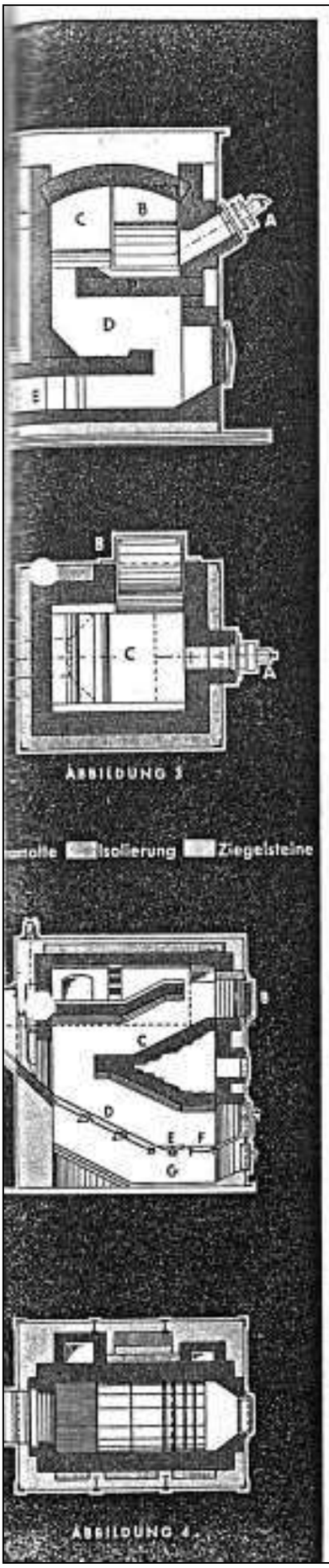



ABBILDUNG 2

*Document 161: continued.*




VIER TOPF-OFENTYPEN

ARCHIWUM

## Der Sputum-Vernichtungsofen SV

Abb. 3

ist mit Schmiedeeisen umkleidet. Dieser Mantel schützt das Ofeninnere vor Beschädigung. Gleichzeitig sind an ihm der Gasbrenner A und der Aufgabekasten B angebracht. Die Schamotteplatte P trennt den Verbrennungsraum C vom Nachverbrennungsraum D und dem zum Schornstein führenden Rauchgaskanal E. Die zu vernichtenden Papp-Sputum-Gefäße werden durch den Aufgabekasten auf die Schamotteplatte gebracht, auf der sie verbrennen. Der Nachverbrennungsraum gewährleistet einen guten Ausbrand der Abgase und damit einen rauch- und geruchschwachen Betrieb • Der Rauchkanalschieber F, der außerhalb der Ofen-Ummantelung angebracht ist, dient dem Regeln der Zugstärke. Zwischen Blechmantel und Schamottemauerung wird eine Isolierung aus Kieselgur angebracht. Diese unterbindet die Wärmeausstrahlung.

## Der Müll-Verbrennungsofen MV

Abb. 4

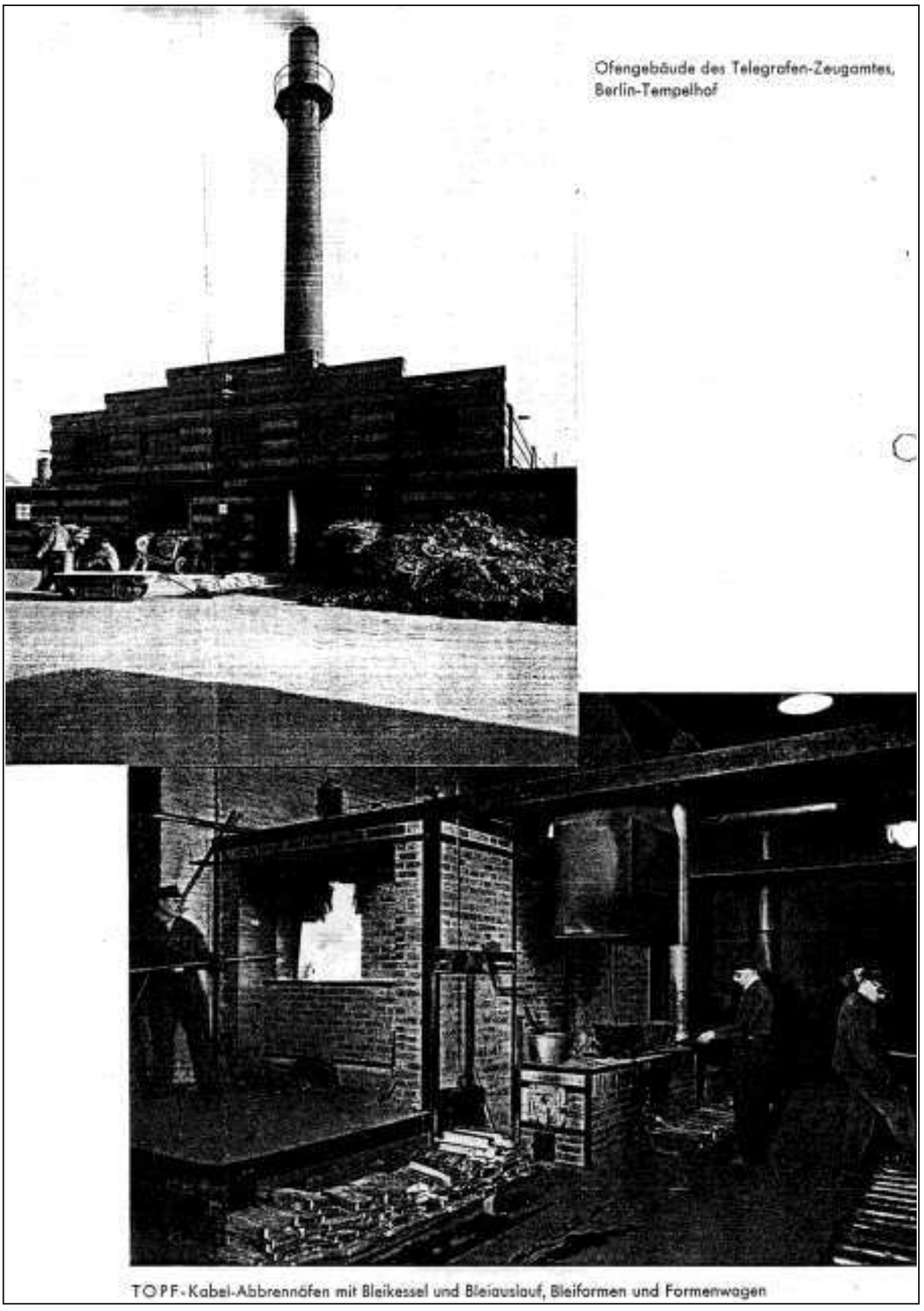
vernichtet bei geringem Brennstoffverbrauch schnell, sicher, rauch- und geruchschwach den täglich anfallenden Müll in Kaufhäusern, Industriewerken, Hotels, Markthallen usw. Der Ofen hat einen Backsteinmantel mit einer starken schmiedeeisernen Verankerung. Eine kleine Hilfsfeuerung F heizt den Ofen vor der Verbrennung hoch • Das nasse Müllgut wird durch die Tür B auf den Schamotterost C und der trockene Müll durch den Kasten A auf den Rost D geschüttet. Der Drehrost E befördert nach dem Brand die Aschenrückstände leicht nach dem Aschefall G.

Wert und Leistungsfähigkeit der TOPF-Öfen werden in einem Bericht gekennzeichnet:

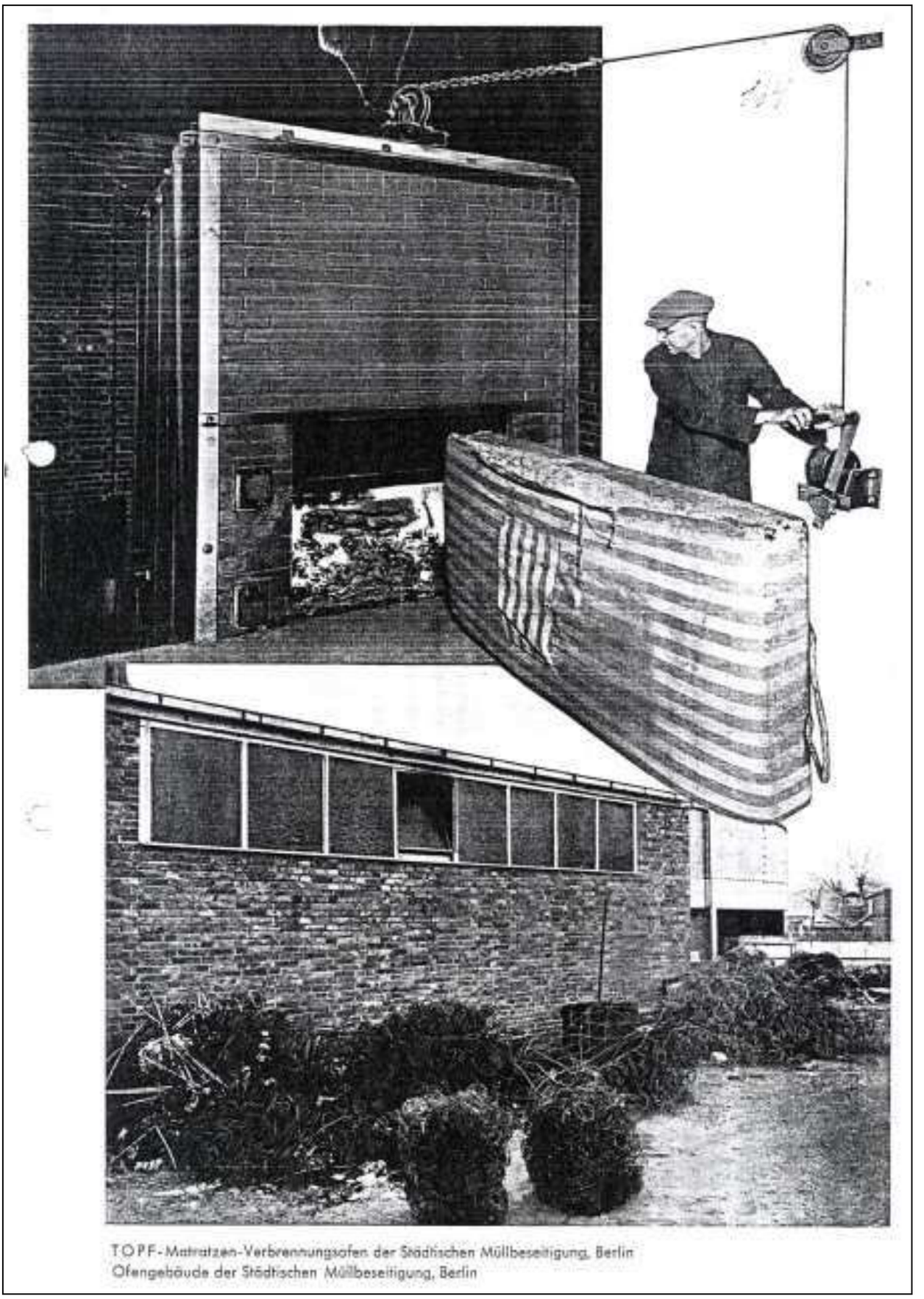
„In den letzten 4 Wochen sind von der Städtischen Straßenreinigung ungeheure Berge von alten Sofas und Matratzen angeliefert worden, die schnellstens und zwar in 24stündiger Schicht verbrannt werden mußten. In der Zeit hat unser Ofen dauernd binnen 24 Stunden 120 – 130 Matratzen eingeäschert und dabei riesige Mengen Drahtsprungfedern ans Licht gebracht."

79

*Document 161: continued.*




*Document 161: continued.*



TOPF-Matratzen-Verbrennungsofen der Städtischen Müllbeseitigung, Berlin
Ofengebäude der Städtischen Müllbeseitigung, Berlin

*Document 161: continued.*

EINIGE BESTELLER VON **TOPF**-ANLAGEN ZUR ABFALLVERNICHTUNG

Krankenhaus Friedberg
Heil- und Pflegeanstalt Frankenthal
Krankenhaus Ilmenau/Thür.
Rotes Kreuz Athen/Griechenland
Universitätsklinik Göttingen
Heilanstalt des Johanniterordens Sorge/Harz
Lungenheilstätte Römhild
Lungenheilstätte Bad Berka
Stadtkrankenhaus Eisenach
Elisabeth-Krankenhaus Frankfurt/Main
Städt. Krankenhaus Erfurt
Kreiskrankenhaus Sondershausen
Landesheilanstalt Stadtroda
Krankenhaus Luckenwalde
Städt. Krankenhaus Erfurt
Krankenhaus Fürstenwalde
Katholisches Krankenhaus Erfurt
Krankenhaus Delmenhorst
Evang. Krankenhaus Oberhausen
Kreis-Krankenhaus Milbitz/Gera
Städt. Krankenhaus Athen/Griechenland
Medizinische Klinik Heidelberg
Friederiekenstift Hannover
Krankenhaus Passau
Knappschaftskrankenhaus Eisleben
Kreis-Krankenhaus Annaberg/Dresden
Krankenhaus Hof/Bayern
Sanatorium Sonnenblick Marburg
Landeskrankenhaus Meiningen
Kreiskrankenhaus Hameln
Landeskrankenhaus Rudolstadt
Landeskrankenhaus Gotha
Landeskrankenhaus Pößneck
Kaiser-Wilhelm-Institut Berlin-Dahlem
Vinzenzkrankenhaus Berlin
Knappschaftskrankenhaus Leopoldshall-Staßfurt
Landesversicherungsanstalt Weimar für Bad Colberg
Heil- und Pflegeanstalt Eichstedt

Chirurgische Universitätsklinik Heidelberg
Krankenhaus Neustadt/Haardt
Kreiskrankenhaus Schweinfurt
Krankenhaus Harburg
Universitätsklinik Leipzig
Karl-Olga-Krankenhaus Stuttgart
Staatl. Frauenklinik Dresden
Städt. Hautklinik Bremen
Landeskrankenhaus Coimbra/Portugal
Ruhrknappschaft Bochum
St.-Joseph-Hospital Wuppertal-Elberfeld

EIN ZEUGNIS

Tierseuchenstelle
Thüringischen Landesanstalt für Tierseuchenbekämpfung
J.A. Topf und Söhne
Erfurt
Postfach 5507

Ihr Schreiben wegen Übersendung des Betrages für den Ofenbau habe ich an die zuständige Stelle mit der Bitte um Beschleunigung weitergegeben. Ich bestätige Ihnen gerne, daß wir mit der Arbeitsweise der von Ihnen erstellten Kadaververnichtungsöfen sehr zufrieden sind. Die Kadaver verbrennen schnell und ohne nennenswerte Rückstände. Beschwerden sind bis jetzt nicht aufgetreten.

Fichtel & Sachs, Schweinfurt
Primus A.G., Stockholm-Essingen
M. Schaerer A.G. für Peru, Bern
Oberpostdirektion Erfurt
Oberpostdirektion Pasing/München
Oberpostdirektion Berlin/Tempelhof
Neumayer A.G., Nürnberg
Kabelwerk Reinhagen, Wuppertal-Ronsdorf
Land- und Seekabelwerke Köln-Nippes
Kupfer- und Drahtwerke Osnabrück
Oberpostdirektion Karlsruhe
Telegrafenzeugamt Berlin
Städt. Schlachthof Erfurt
Staatl. Veterinär Untersuchungsamt Landsberg/W.

Kreiskrankenhaus Eschwege
Chirurgische Universitätsklinik Tübingen
Luitpold Hospital Würzburg
Städt. Betriebswerke Hannover
Knappschaftskrankenhaus Bochum
Städt. Krankenhaus Erfurt
An verschiedenen Standortlazaretten 14 Stück
Universitätsklinik Coimbra/Portugal
Badische Heil- und Pflegeanstalt Emmendingen

St.-Hedwigs-Krankenhaus Berlin
Chirurgische Universitätsklinik Heidelberg
Mercedes Büromaschinenfabrik Zella-Mehlis
Reichsbahndirektion Erfurt
Meierei C. Bolle, A.G., Berlin
Burghotel „Kyffhäuser", Bad Frankenhausen
Rothenburg „Kyffhäuser", Bad Frankenhausen
Rathsfeld „Kyffhäuser", Bad Frankenhausen

Staatl. Veterinär Untersuchungsamt Breslau
Gaswerk Elbtal, Radebeul/Dresden
Staatl. Veterinär Untersuchungsamt Frankfurt/Main
Georg-Speyer-Haus, Frankfurt/Main
Schlachthof Frauenfeld/Schweiz
Staatl. Veterinär Untersuchungsamt Potsdam
Staatl. Veterinär Untersuchungsamt Königsberg/Pr.
Staatl. Veterinär Untersuchungsamt Schleißheim
Staatl. Veterinär Untersuchungsamt Berlin
Staatl. Veterinär Untersuchungsamt Nürnberg

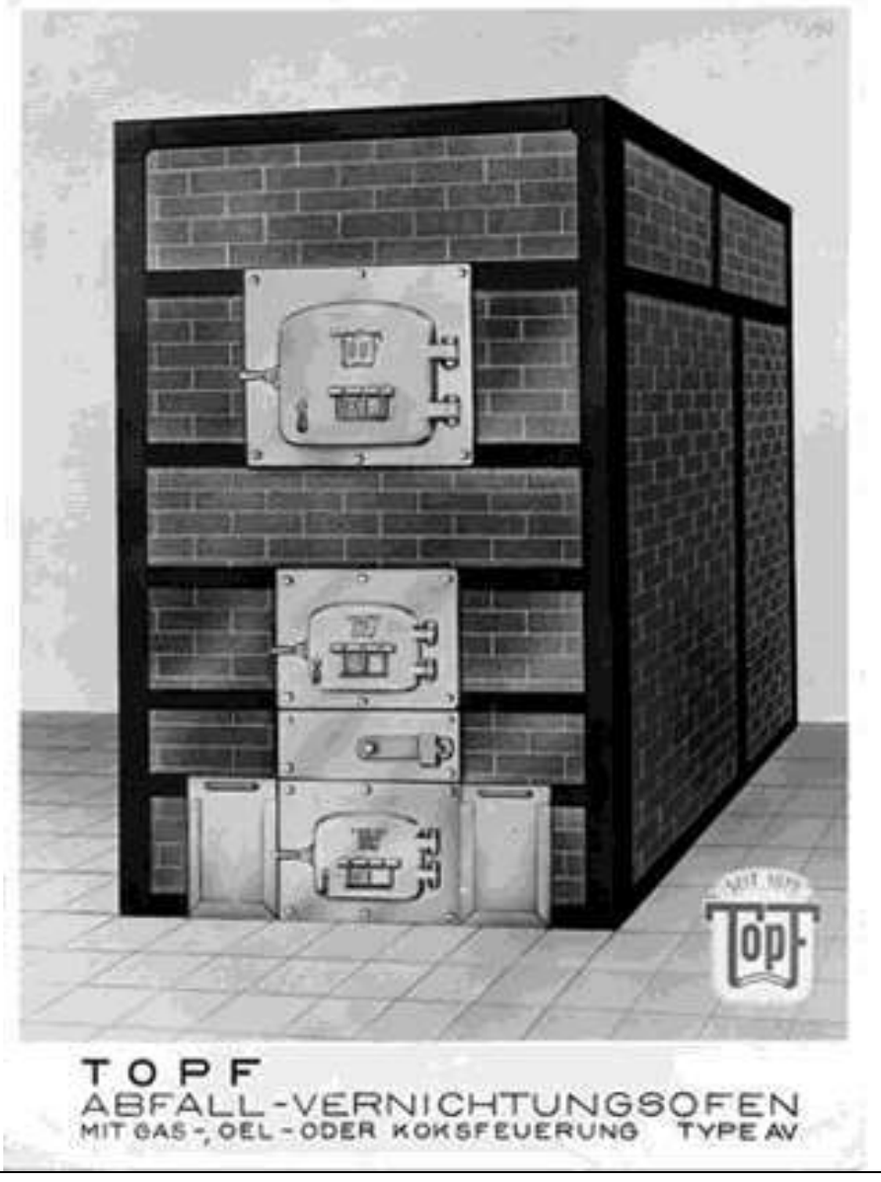
SEIT 1878

**MASCHINENFABRIK**

**J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE • ERFURT**

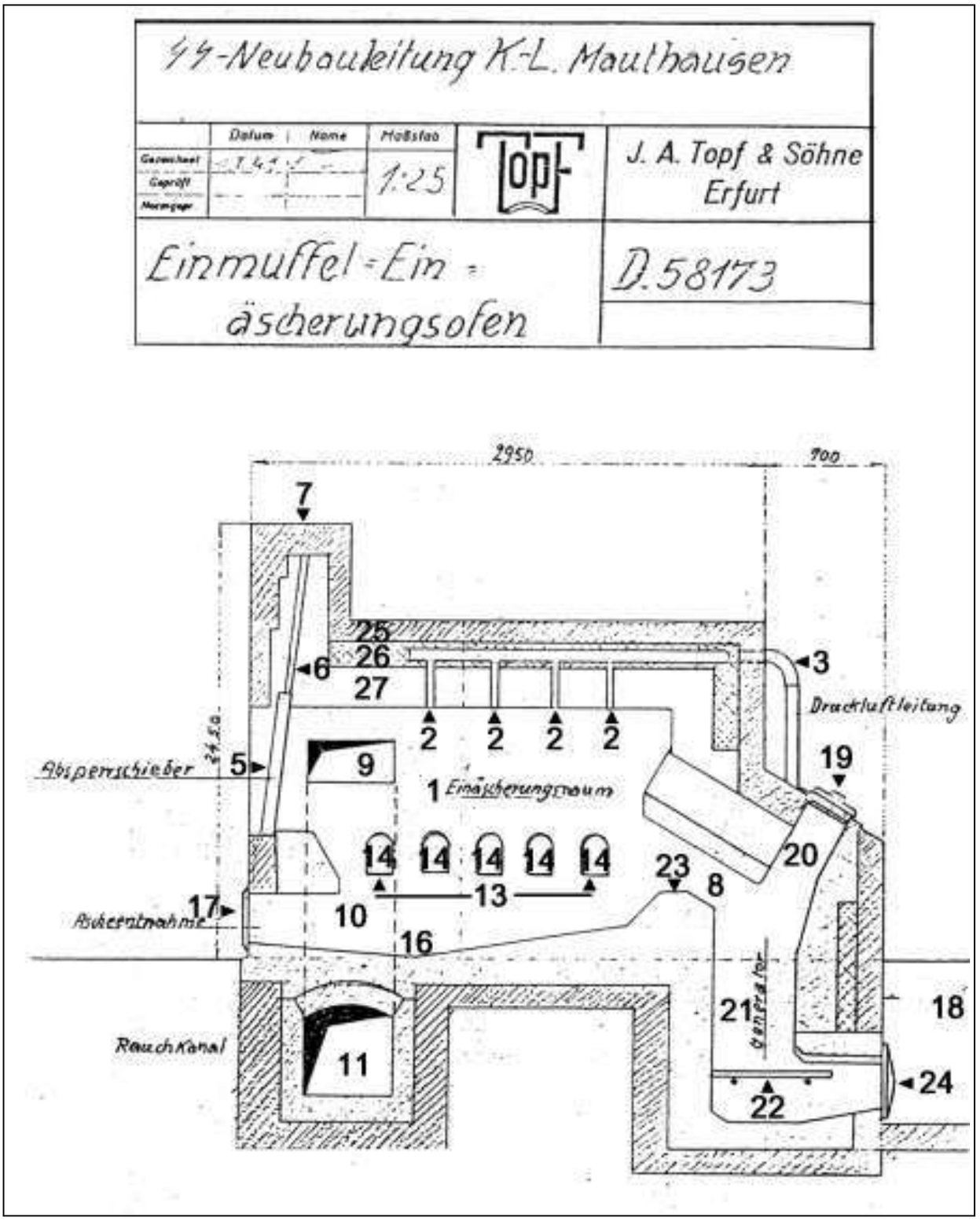
FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT, ABTEILUNG OFENBAU

*Document 161: continued.*

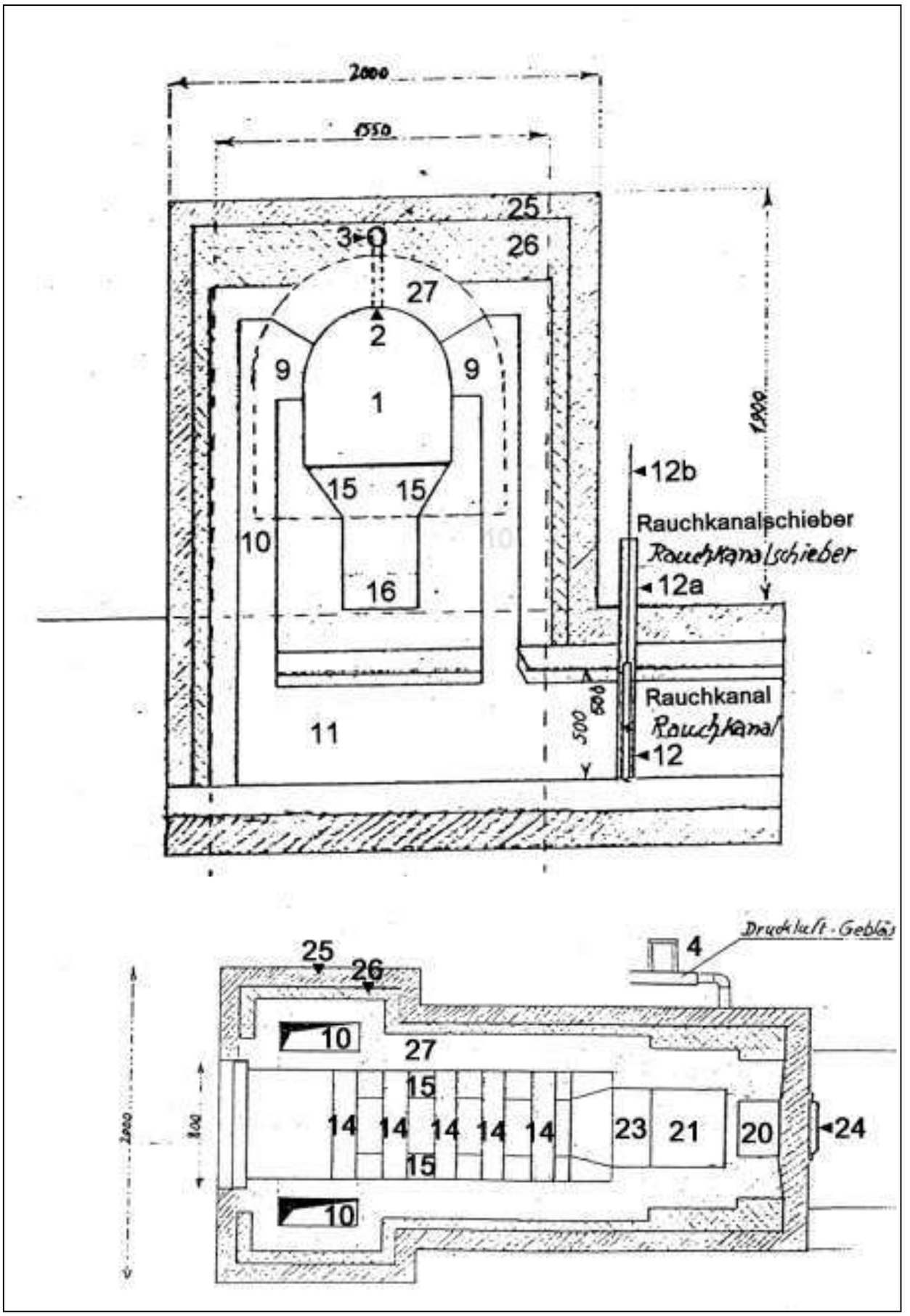



*Document 162: TOPF gas-, naphtha- or coke-fired waste incinerator, Model AV. Source: [www.topfundsoehne.de](www.topfundsoehne.de).*

# III. TOPF, Correspondence with the SS




*Document 163a: J.A. Topf & Söhne Drawing No. D 58173 of 6 January 1941 coke-fired "single-muffle cremation furnace" for the SS New Construction Office of the Concentration Camp Mauthausen. Longitudinal vertical section; Source: BAK, NS 4/Ma 54. Numbers added by the author. See text of Part 1 for details.*




*Document 163b & c: as above. Top: transverse vertical section through the smoke flue; bottom: horizontal section at the height of the grate. Numbers added by the author. See text of Part 1 for details.*

# J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE GEGR. TOPF 1878

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:
Entwurf und Ausführung vollständiger Kesselhäuser
Verbesserungen u. Umbauten bei nicht wirtschaftlicher Dampferzeugung

Abteilung D I
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
Vollmechanische Topf-Roste
Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen
Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Bollist"
Topf-Spezial-Roststäbe
Feuerungsarmaturen
Ölfeuerungen für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
Vorwärmer, Lufterhitzer, Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-Ausblase-Vorrichtungen
Zugverstärkungsanlagen
Einmauerungen von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
Industrie-Schornsteinbau bis zu den größten Abmessungen
Schmiedeiserne Schornsteine
Industrie-Ofenbau zur Ablaufvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Verzinkung
Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen mit moderner elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

Abteilung D II
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Beschickung und Entaschung

Abteilung D III
Lüftungstechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Bäder, Garagen usw.
Absauganlagen für Staub, Späne usw.
Gasanlagen
Werkstättenbau

Abteilung E III
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide und alle Materialien in jeder Körnung

Abteilung C
Entwässerungs- und Belüftungsanlagen

ERFURT
POSTFACH 552/8
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128

UNSERE ABTEILUNG:
D/Prf.
ANGEBOT Nr.
40/1159.
HAUSAPPARAT Nr.
123.
DATUM:
6.1.41.

# Kosten-Anschlag

Titl.
Reichsführer SS,
Hauptamt Haushalt u. Bauten,
SS-Neubauleitung KL
Mauthausen.

Betrifft: 1 koksbeheizten T o p f - Einäscherungsofen mit einer Einäscherungskammer

wahlweise:

1 koksbeheizten T o p f - Einäscherungsofen mit doppelter Einäscherungskammer

1 T o p f - Saugzug-Anlage

Aufgestellt: Prf./Hes.
Geprüft:

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

*Document 164: "Cost estimate," by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 6 January 1941 for the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen Concentration Camp regarding a single- or double-muffle coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.*

J. A. TOPF & SOHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 6.1.41.

für Lauthausen.

| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung |
|---|---|---|
| 1). | | Lieferung eines koksbeheizten T o p f - Einäscherungs-Ofens mit einer Muffel und Druckluft-Anlage, |
| | | wozu folgende Arbeiten und Lieferungen gehören: |
| | | Fundament zum Ofen und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig nach unseren Angaben ohne Kosten für uns durchgeführt werden. |
| | | Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht. |
| | | Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazu gehörigen Mörtel. |
| | | Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel. |
| | | Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern. |
| | | Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie: |
| | 1 | schmiedeeiserne Muffelabsperrschieber-Einbindung, die mit Monolit ausgestampft wird, einschließlich den erforderlichen gußeisernen Rollen, Drahtseil und einer Handwinde, |
| | 6 | gußeiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse, |
| | 1 | gußeiserne Ascheentnahmetür, |
| | 1 | gußeiserner Generatorfüllschachtverschluß, |
| | 2 | schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter, |
| | 1 | gußeiserne Feuertür, |
| | 1 | schmiedeeiserner Planrost aus Vierkantstäben mit Rost-Auflager, |

*Document 164: continued.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 6.1.41.

für Mauthausen.

| Ud. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | die | erforderlichen Schürgeräte, | | |
| | 1 | Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS-Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt, und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung, | | |
| | 1 | schmiedeeiserne Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sargeinführungswagen und den erforderlichen Laufschienen, | | |
| | | Montage des Ofens. | | |
| | | Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich Reisekosten, Tagegelder, einschließlich der sozialen Abgaben. | | |
| | | Preis Pos. 1). | RM | 5 996.-- |
| | | Kennziffergewicht: 1 750 kg. | | |
| Wahlweise: | | | | |
| 2). | 1 | koksbeheizter T o p f - Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage, | | |
| | | wozu folgende Lieferungen und Arbeiten gehören: | | |
| | | Fundament zum Ofen und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig nach unseren Angaben ohne Kosten für uns ausgeführt werden. | | |
| | | Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht. | | |
| | | Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowiedem dazu gehörigen Mörtel. | | |
| | | Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel. | | |

*Document 164: continued.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

4. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 6.1.41.

für Mauthausen.

| Ld. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern. | | |
| | | Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie: | | |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Einführungs-Türen mit gußeisernen Rahmen. Die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Monolitstampfmasse ausgestampft, | | |
| | 6 | gußeiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse, | | |
| | 4 | gußeiserne Aschentnahmetüren, | | |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Generatorfülltüren, | | |
| | 2 | schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter, | | |
| | 2 | schmiedeeiserne Rauchkanalschieberrahmen mit Monolit ausgestampft, einschließlich der erforderlichen Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewichte, | | |
| | die | erforderlichen Schürgeräte, | | |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Feuertüren, | | |
| | 2 | Planroste, | | |
| | 1 | Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS-Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt, und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung. | | |
| | | <u>Montage des Ofens.</u> | | |
| | | Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich der Reisekosten, Tagegelder, einschließlich der sozialen Lasten. | | |
| | 1 | schmiedeeiserne Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sargeinführungswagen und dem schmiedeeisernen Verschiebewagen mit den erforderlichen Laufschienen. | | |
| | | Preis Pos. 2). | RM | 7 053.-- |
| | | Kennziffergewicht: 2 600 kg. | | |

*Document 164: continued.*

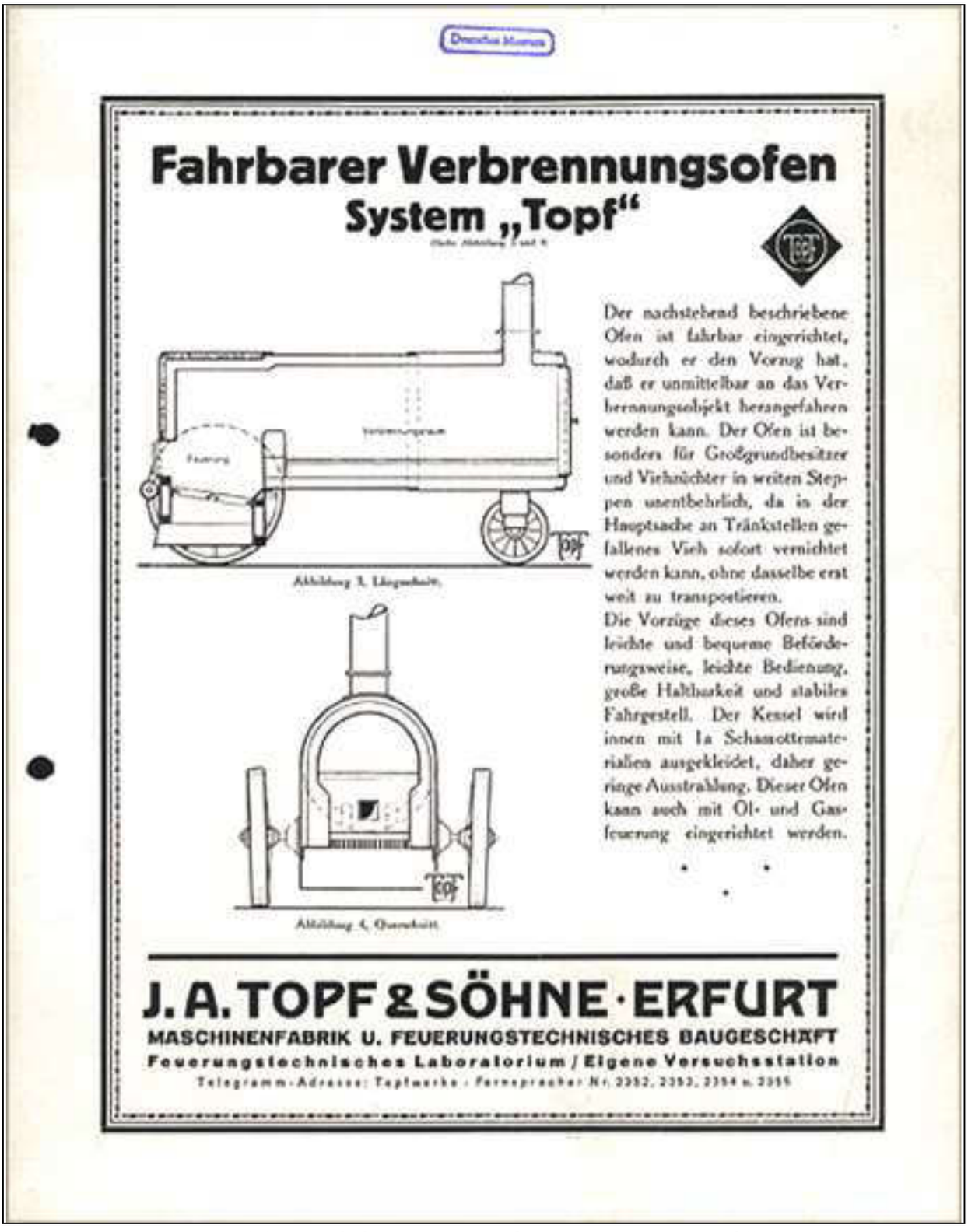
J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

5. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 6.1.41.

für Mauthausen.

| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 3). | 1 | T o p f - Saugzug-Anlage<br>für ca. 4 ooo cbm Abgase, bestehend aus:<br>1 Saugzug-Gebläse mit 3 PS-Drehstrom-Motor und Anlasser, mit dem erforderlichen Saug- und Druck-Stutzen und einer Drehklappe, die den Saug- vom Druckraum trennt.<br>Preis Pos. 3). | RM | 1 25o.-- |
| | | Unserem Monteur müssen während der Bauzeit zwei Hilfskräfte, ohne Kosten für uns, zur Verfügung gestellt werden. | | |
| | | Lief.Bed.A. 6o.6.4o. 1 ooo. L o2o4. | | |

*Document 164: continued.*



# Fahrbarer Verbrennungsofen
## System „Topf“





Abbildung 3. Längsschnitt.



Abbildung 4. Querschnitt.

Der nachstehend beschriebene Ofen ist fahrbar eingerichtet, wodurch er den Vorzug hat, daß er unmittelbar an das Verbrennungsobjekt herangefahren werden kann. Der Ofen ist besonders für Großgrundbesitzer und Viehzüchter in weiten Steppen unentbehrlich, da in der Hauptsache an Tränkstellen gefallenes Vieh sofort vernichtet werden kann, ohne dasselbe erst weit zu transportieren.

Die Vorzüge dieses Ofens sind leichte und bequeme Beförderungsweise, leichte Bedienung, große Haltbarkeit und stabiles Fahrgestell. Der Kessel wird innen mit Ia Schamottematerialien ausgekleidet, daher geringe Ausstrahlung. Dieser Ofen kann auch mit Öl- und Gasfeuerung eingerichtet werden.

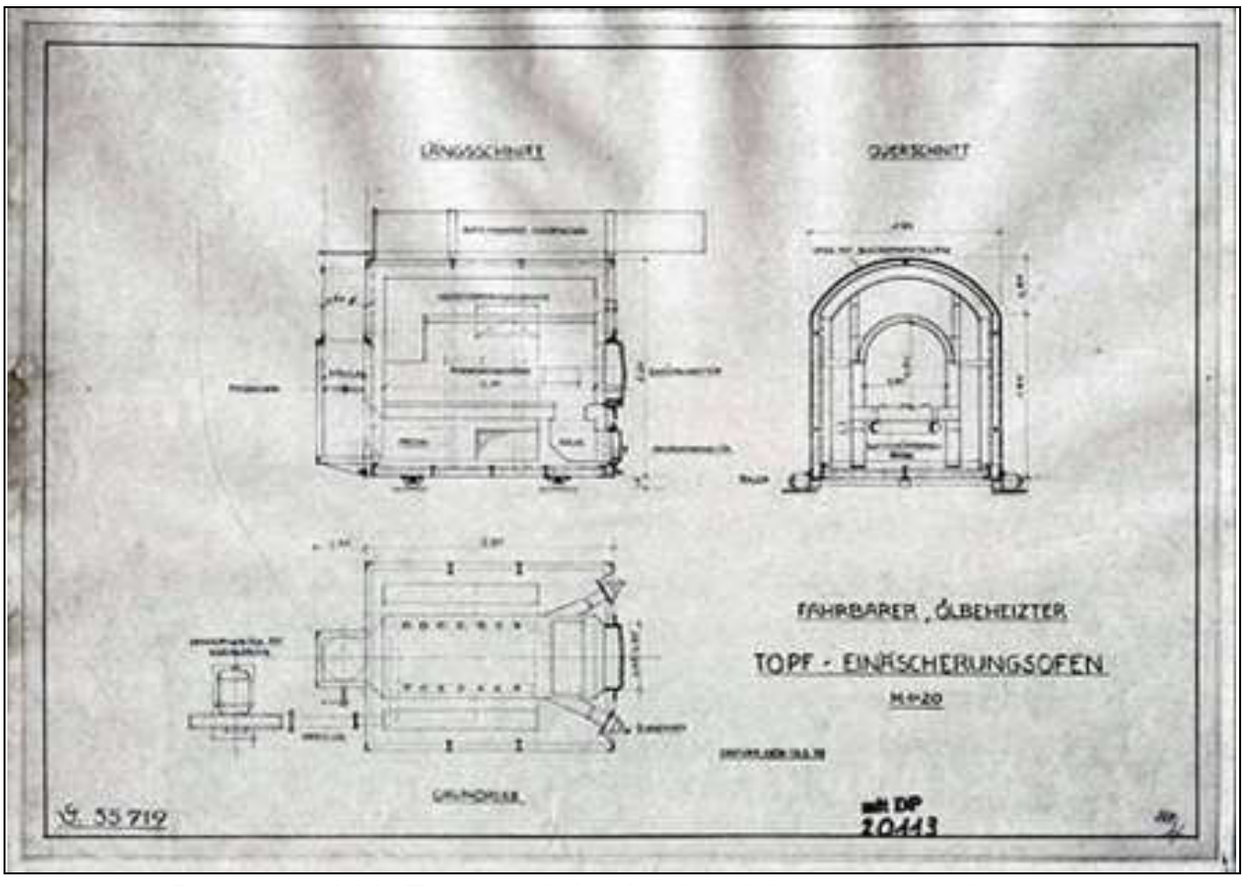
**J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE · ERFURT**

**MASCHINENFABRIK U. FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT**

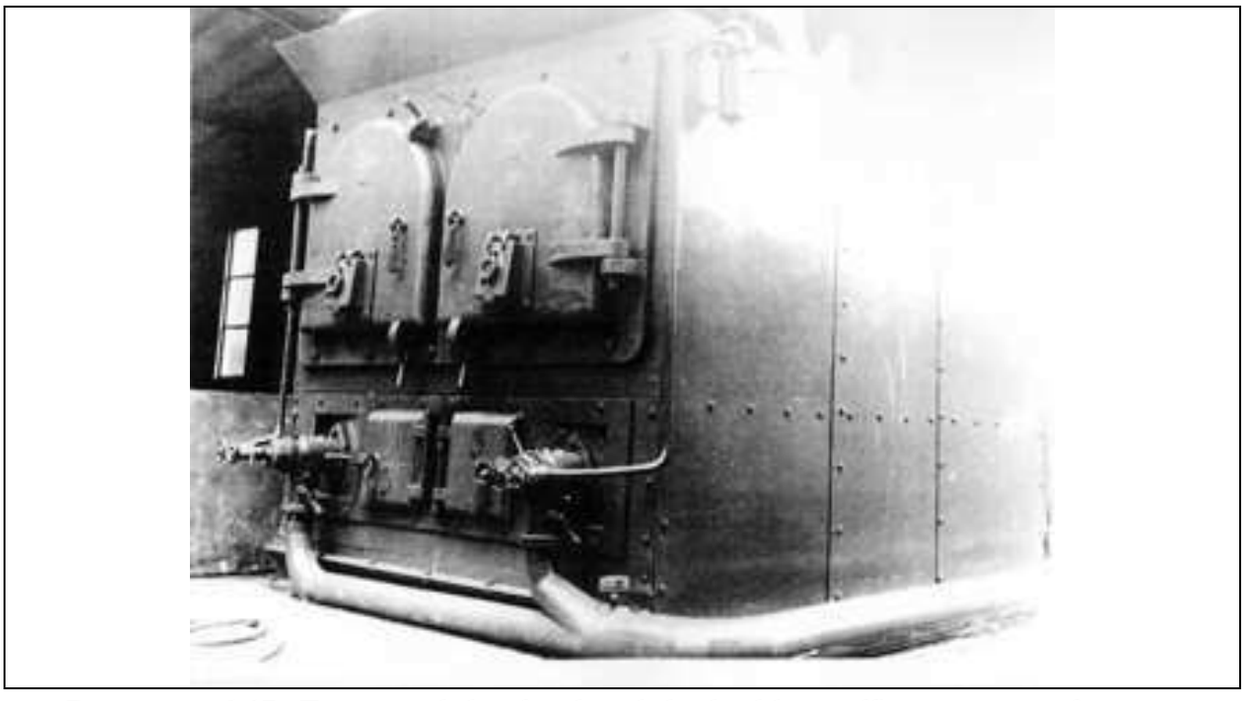
**Feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium / Eigene Versuchsstation**

Telegramm-Adresse: Topfwerke · Fernsprecher Nr. 2352, 2353, 2354 u. 2355

*Document 165: Mobile cremation furnace system Topf.” Source: www.topfundsoehne.de.*




*Document 166: TOPF naphtha-fired mobile cremation furnace.*
*Source: www.topfundsoehne.de.*



*Document 167: TOPF naphtha-fired mobile double-muffle cremation furnace.*
*Source: www.topfundsoehne.de.*

| Expedition | Versand | Fakturist | Comm. Buchh. | Kontrolle | Montagebureau | Kalkulation |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | na. | | | | | |

J. A. Topf & Söhne
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft
TOPF
Erfurt

**Auftrag Nr.** 4o D263

Der Reichsführer SS , Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten , SS- Neubauleitung K.L.Mauthausen

M a u t h a u s e n/Oberdonau

den 12.12. 194 o

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. ~~Waggon~~ ~~Frachtgut~~ — Eilgut nach Station: St. Georgen a.d. Gusen / Oberdonau an Lager Unterkunft Gusen.

2541 Waggon Nr. 34512 Stuttg.

J. A. Topf & Söhne
Versandabteilung

| Signum | Fabrik-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.& S. | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | Teile zum Einäscherungs-Ofen | | |
| | 96788 | 1 | lose | 1 | fahrberer Einäscherungs-Ofen mit | | |
| | | | | | 2 Muffeln | 2833 | 2833 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Rohre | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Blechrohr 12o ø mit 2 Krümmern | 8,5 | 8,5 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | desgl. " | lo,5 | lo,5 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Wagen für die Gebläse-Station mit | 637 | 637 |
| | 96669 | | | | 3 Gebläsen 12o/52o, 12o/3oo u. | | |
| | 96666 | | | | 4oo U. sowie 3 el. Motoren 5,5 PS. | | |
| | 96625 | | | | 1,5 PS. 38oV.,3PS.38oV. | | |
| | | 2 | lose | 2 | Blechrohre 12o ø | 11 | 11 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Blechstutzen 28o/43o | 43,5 | 43,5 |
| | 96788 | 4 | " | 4 | Schürgeräte | 17 | 17 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Aschekasten | 13 | 13 |
| | | | | | Übertrag | | 3572,5 |

Hellrand

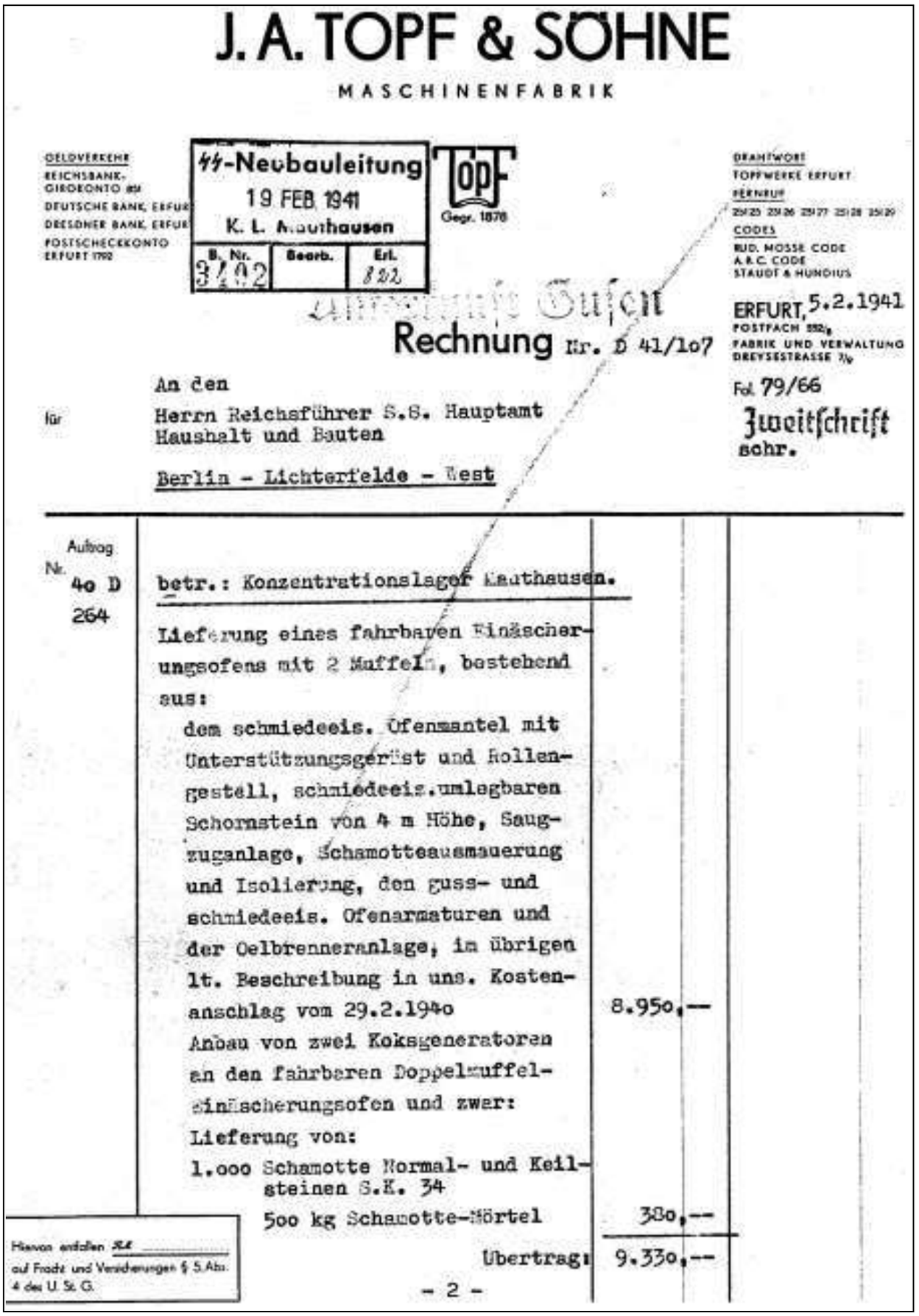
*Document 168: Bill of lading of 12 December 1940 to the SS New Construction Office of Concentration Camp Mauthausen about the parts for a TOPF naphtha-fired mobile double-muffle cremation furnace. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.*

Einzelliste Nr. 1 Auftrag Nr.

| Signum | Fabrik-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.I.& S. | | | | | Übertrag | | 3573,5 |
| | 97644 | 1 | lose | 1 | Rahmen mit Rollen zur Einführungs-vorrichtung | 47,5 | 47,5 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Einführungswanne | 41 | 41 |
| | 21242 | 4 | " | 4 | Ge. Feuertüren 350/280 | 188 | 188 |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | Ge. Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/128 | 3o | 3o |
| | | 2o | " | 2o | Vierkanteisen 3o/3o, 6oo lg. | 84 | 84 |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | desgl. 64o lg. | 18 | 18 |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | Formsteine | 36 | 36 |
| | 97288 | 1 | " | 1 | Blechstutzen | 62 | 62 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | kon. Blechrohr | 28,5 | 28,5 |
| | 22564 | 1 | Verschl. | | 6 Qm. Asbestplatten | 23 | 26,5 |
| | 21267 | 6 | lose | 6 | Monolit-Roststeine 75o lg. | 176 | 176 |
| | | 8 | " | 8 | Monolit-Platten 5oo/6oo /1oo | 4o8 | 4o8 |
| | 21878 | 2 | Kisten | 25o | Kg. Schleckenrolle | 25o | 286 |
| | | 4 | Säcke | | | | |
| | 97o56 | 1 | Karton | 1 | Ölstand | o,3 | 5 |
| | 96788 | | | | div. Schreuben | 2 | 2 |
| | | | | | div. Dichtungen | o,1 | |
| | | | | | | | 5o1o |

Heftrand

*Document 168: continued.*



J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK

GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-GIRokonto
DEUTSCHE BANK, ERFURT
DRESDNER BANK, ERFURT
POSTSCHECKKONTO ERFURT 1702

SS-Neubauleitung
19 FEB 1941
K. L. Mauthausen
B. Nr. 3402 | Bearb. | Erl. 322

TOPF Gegr. 1878

DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128 25129
CODES
RUD. MOSSE CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS

ERFURT, 5.2.1941
POSTFACH 552,
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9

Fol. 79/66
Zweitschrift
sehr.

Rechnung Nr. D 41/107

An den
für Herrn Reichsführer S.S. Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
Berlin - Lichterfelde - West

Auftrag Nr. 40 D 264

betr.: Konzentrationslager Mauthausen.

Lieferung eines fahrbaren Einäscherungsofens mit 2 Muffeln, bestehend aus:
dem schmiedeeis. Ofenmantel mit Unterstützungsgerüst und Rollengestell, schmiedeeis. umlegbaren Schornstein von 4 m Höhe, Saugzuganlage, Schamotteausmauerung und Isolierung, den guss- und schmiedeeis. Ofenarmaturen und der Oelbrenneranlage, im übrigen lt. Beschreibung in uns. Kostenanschlag vom 29.2.1940 8.950,—
Anbau von zwei Koksgeneratoren an den fahrbaren Doppelmuffeleinäscherungsofen und zwar:
Lieferung von:
1.000 Schamotte Normal- und Keilsteinen S.K. 34
500 kg Schamotte-Mörtel 380,—

Übertrag: 9.330,—

Hiervon entfallen RM ____ auf Fracht und Versicherungen § 5 Abs. 4 des U. St. G.

- 2 -

*Document 169: Invoice from J.A. Topf & Söhne of 5 February 1941 for the delivery of one TOPF naphtha-fired mobile double-muffle cremation furnace to the SS New Construction Office of Concentration Camp Mauthausen. (Rechnung Nr. D 41/107). Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.*

J. A. Topf & Söhne
Erfurt

2. Blatt der Rechnung vom 5.2.1941 Nr. 107

für den Herrn Reichsführer S.S., Berlin - Lichterfelde/West

| Auftrag Nr. 40 D 264 | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Übertrag | 9.330,-- | |
| | 460 Isoliersteinen | 163,-- | |
| | 200 kg Isoliermörtel | | |
| | 4 gusseis. Feuer- und Aschetüren schamottegefüttert | 180,-- | |
| | 20 schmiedeeis. Vierkantstäben mit Auflagereisen für die Generatorroste | 51,-- | |
| | 4 gusseis. Luftkanalverschlüssen | 28,-- | |
| | Änderungsarbeiten an der schmiedeeisernen Ummantelung des Ofens und an den Verankerungseisen | 100,-- | |
| | Verpackung und Frachten frei Mauthausen, gem.uns. Kostenanschlag vom 1.10.1940 | 262,-- | 10.114,-- |
| | Gestellung unseres Montörs Milling in der Zeit vom 26.12.40 bis 4.2.41 zum Anbauen der Generatoren lt. bescheinigten Tagelohnzetteln | | |
| | 31 Reisestunden a 2,-- | 62,-- | |
| | 267 Arbeitsstunden a 2,-- | 134,-- | |
| | 48 x Überstundenzuschlag a -,50 | 24,-- | |
| | 38 x Sonntagsstundenzuschlag a 1,-- | 38,-- | |
| | 29 Tage Auslösung a 7,-- | 203,-- | |
| | Reisegeld Erfurt-Mauthausen-Dachau | 46,80 | |
| | Auslagen, Werkzeugtransport etc. | 13,60 | 521,40 |
| | | Reichsmark | 10.635,40 |

durch: S.S. Neubauleitung K.Z-Lv
Mauthausen.

*Document 169: continued.*

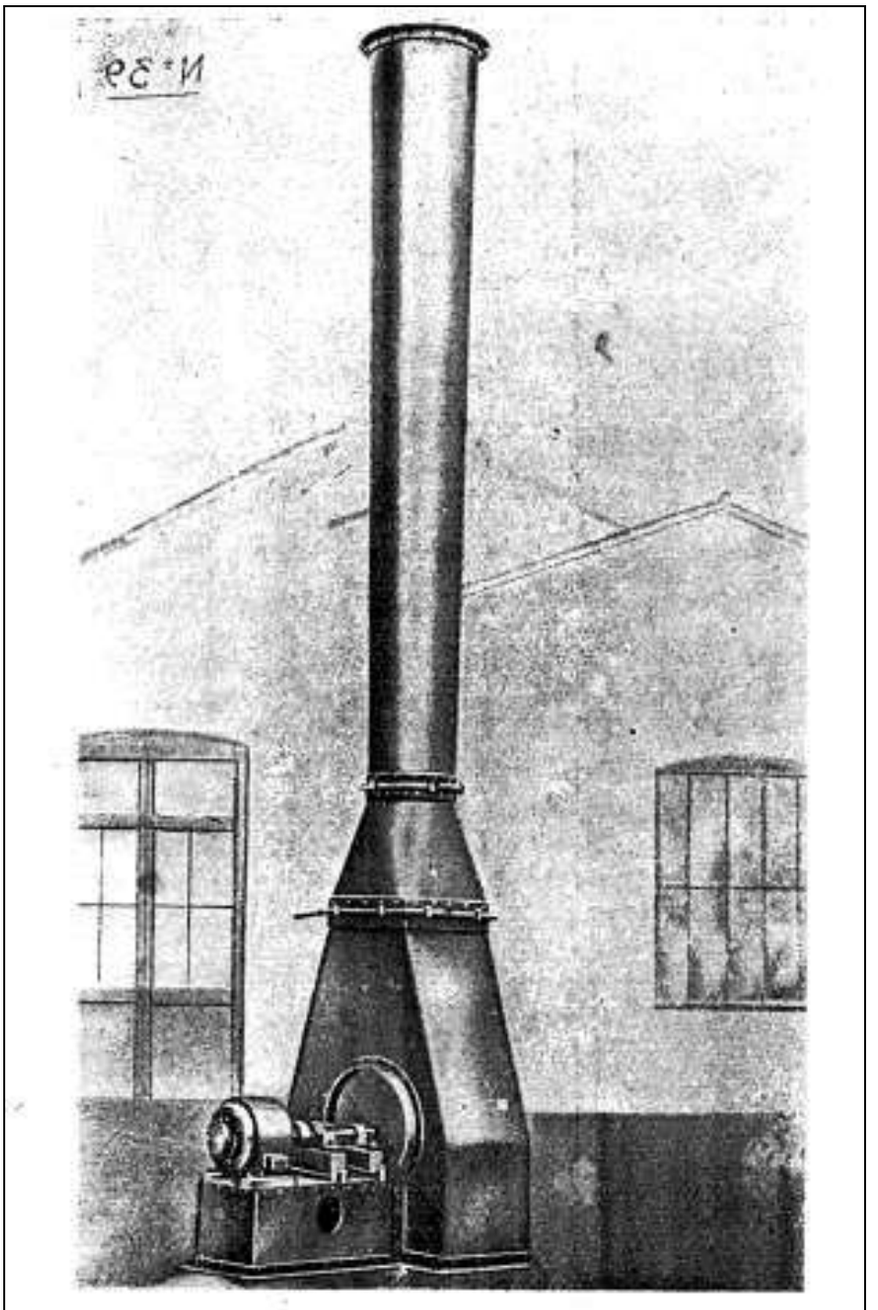
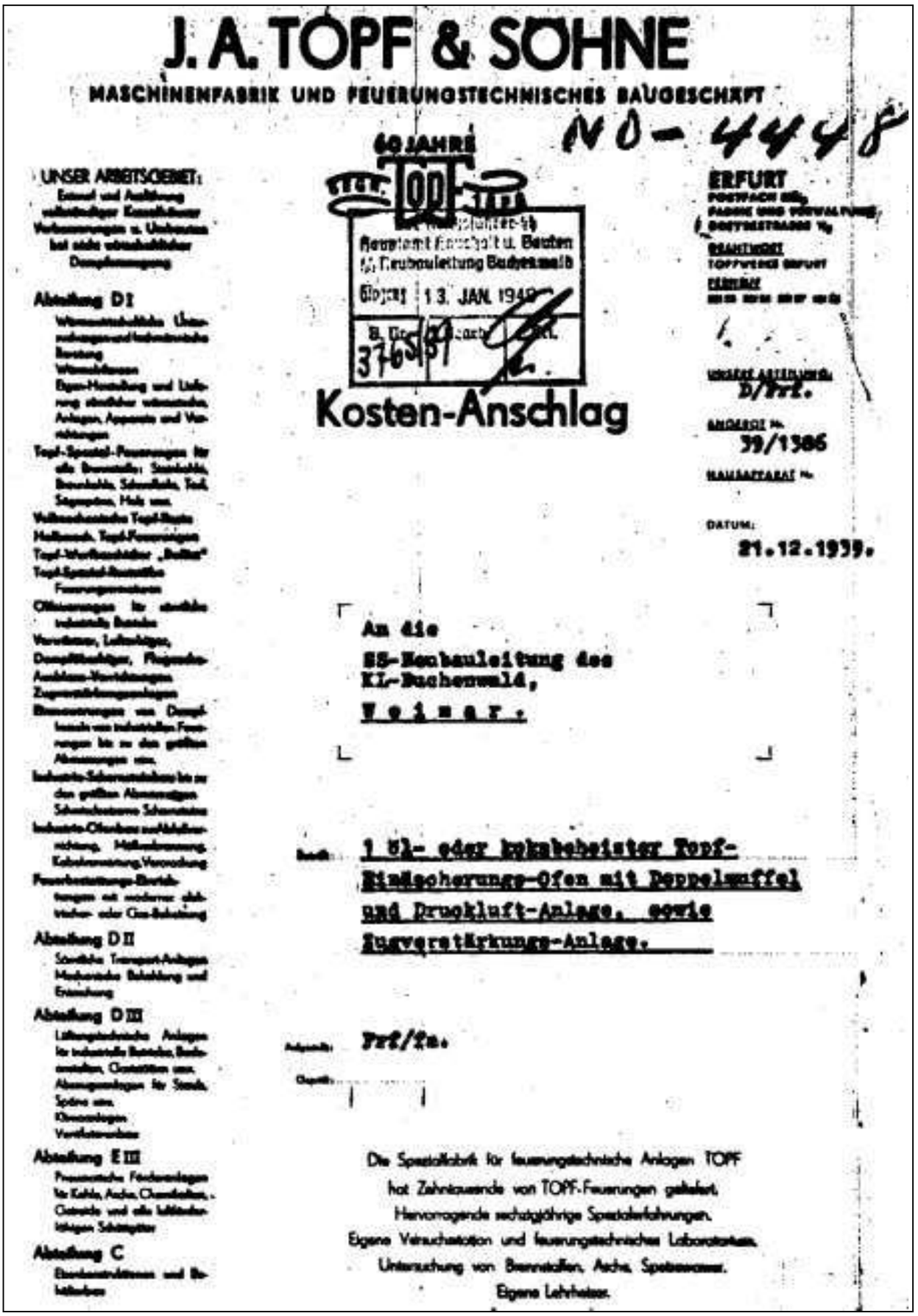


Fig. 49. - Camino (Ing. Pellizzari) a tiraggio meccanico con ventilatore centrifugo.
(In funzione Società Ilva a Bagnoli).

*Document 170: Forced-draft chimney with centrifugal fan. Source: A. Cantagalli,* Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore*. G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, p. 90.*



J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

NO-4448

60 JAHRE

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:

Abteilung D I

Abteilung D II

Abteilung D III

Abteilung E III

Abteilung C

ERFURT

Kosten-Anschlag

D/Prf.

39/1386

DATUM: 21.12.1939.

An die
SS-Neubauleitung des
KL-Buchenwald,
Weimar.

1 öl- oder benzolbeheizter Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage, sowie Sauerstoffanreicherungs-Anlage.

Prf/Sa.

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

*Document 171: "Cost estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 21 December 1939 for the SS New Construction Office of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp regarding a coke- or naphtha-fired double-muffle cremation furnace. Document NO-4448.*

A. Topf & Söhne
Erfurt
TOPF
für Weimar.

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 21.12.39.

NO - 4448

| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Ein Öl- oder koksbeheizter Einäscherungsofen mit Druckluftanlage und Rauchkanal, eine Saugzug-Anlage, | | |
| | | hierzu gehören: | | |
| | | Der Mauerwerksmantel, bestehend aus normalen Ziegelsteinen, wovon die besten Steine zur Verblendung des Ofens herausgesucht werden, einschließlich des erforderlichen Zementkalkes und Sandes, das Schamottematerial bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen, der Monolit-Stampfmasse und dem Schamottemörtel, | | |
| | | insgesamt ca. 10 200 kg für Schamotte-Material. | | |
| | | Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungseisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkeleisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern, | | |
| | | insgesamt ca. 800 kg. | | |
| | | Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, bestehend aus: | | |
| | 2 | Stück gußeisernen Einführungstüren mit gußeisernen Rahmen, die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Monolitmasse ausgestampft, | | |
| | 2 | gußeisernen Ascheentnahmetüren, | | |
| | 3 | gußeisernen Luftkanalverschlüssen, | | |
| | 1 | gußeisernem Rauchkanalschieber in luftdicht schließender Führungshülse laufend, einschließlich Rollen, Drahtseil und Gegengewicht, | | |
| | 2 | Stück schmiedeeisernen Aschebehältern. | | |
| | | Die erforderlichen Schürgeräte. | | |
| | 1 | Druckluftgebläse direkt gekuppelt mit einem 1,5 PS Drehstrom-Motor und die erforderliche Rohrleitung. | | |

*Document 171: continued.*

J. A. Topf & Söhne
Erfurt

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 21.12.39.

für Weimar.

NO-4448

| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 1 | Ölbrenner-Anlage, bestehend aus: | | |
| | 2 | Stück Ölbrennern von je 6 bis 25 kg/h. | | |
| | 2 | Stück Absperrventilen, | | |
| | 2 | Stück Handflügelpumpen, | | |
| | 2 | Stück Winddruckmessern, | | |
| | 1 | Druckluftgebläse mit einem 3/4 PS-Motor, direkt gekuppelt, | | |
| | | der erforderlichen Öl-Zu- und Rücklaufleitung, | | |
| | 1 | Ölbehälter für 250 Liter Öl. | | |
| | 1 | schmiedeeiserne Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung. | | |
| | | Gesamtgewicht ca. 1325 kg. | | |
| | | **Montage des Ofens:** | | |
| | | Die Monteurgestellung (3 Mann) zum Bau des Ofens einschließlich der sozialen Abgaben, Tagegelder und Reisekosten. | | |
| | | Gestellung eines Ingenieurs zur Baukontrolle und Inbetriebnahme des Ofens. | | |
| | | Frachten und Anfuhrkosten frei Arbeitsstelle Buchenwald. | | |
| | | Preis Position I ..... RM. | | 7.755,— |
| II. | | **Eine Kopf-Saugzug-Anlage** | | |
| | | für ca. 4000 cbm Abgase mit 3 PS-Drehstrom-Motor und Anlasser, mit Saug- und Druckstutzen und einer Drehklappe, die den Saug- vom Druckraum trennt. | | |
| | | Gesamtgewicht ca. 260 kg | | |
| | | Preis Position II ..... RM. | | 1.250,— |

*Document 171: continued.*

A. Topf & Söhne
Erfurt
TF

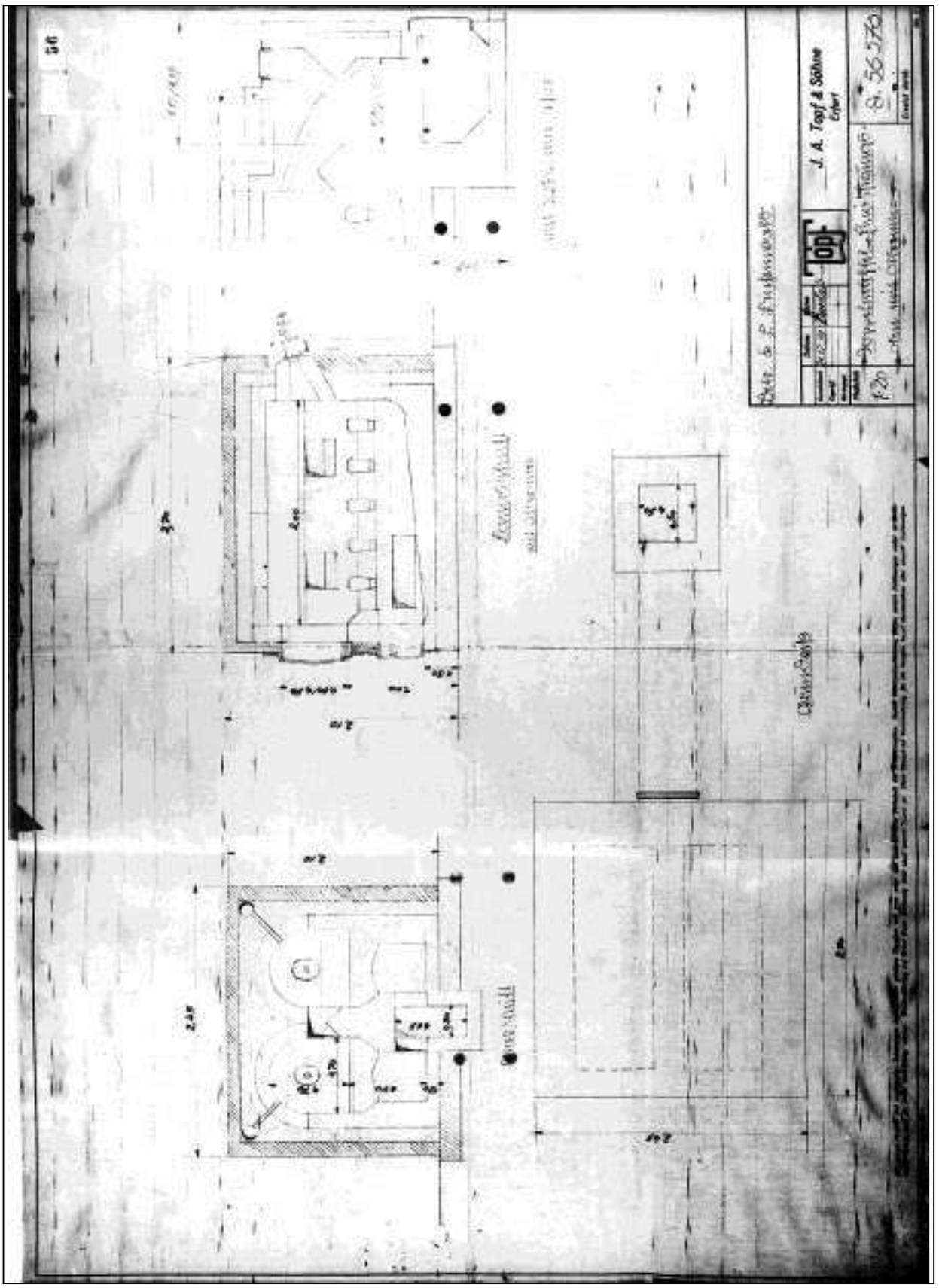
4. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 21.12.39.

für Weimar.

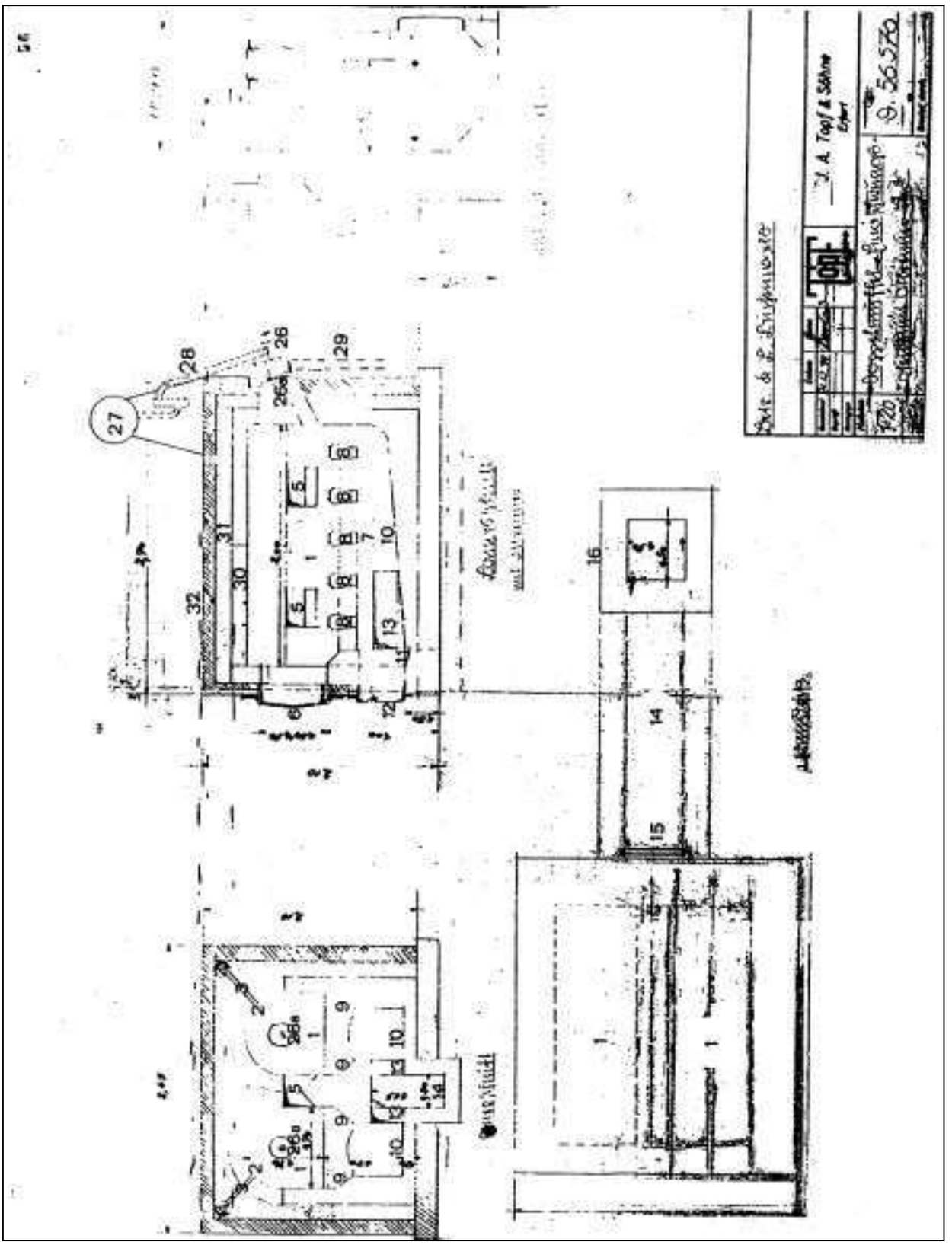
NO - 4448

| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Unseren Monteuren müssen während der Bauzeit drei Mann als Helfer ohne Kosten für uns gestellt werden. Für die vorstehend aufgeführten guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen benötigen wir eine Kennziffer mit dem Zusatzzeichen "Z", die uns bei Auftragserteilung sofort bekanntgegeben werden muß. | | | | |
| | | Lieferungsbedingungen A. 60.8.39.1000.Gr. | | | | |

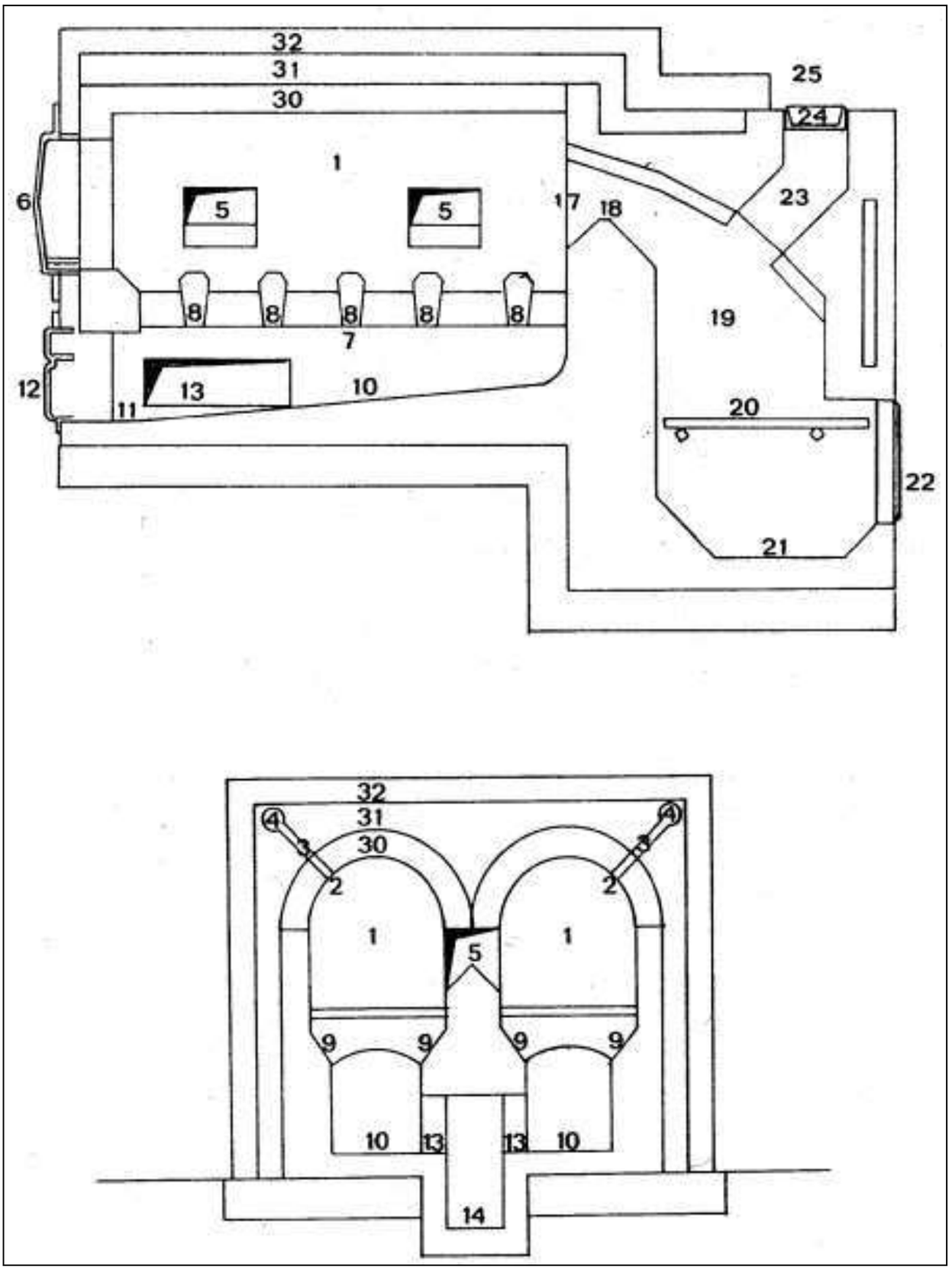
*Document 171: continued.*



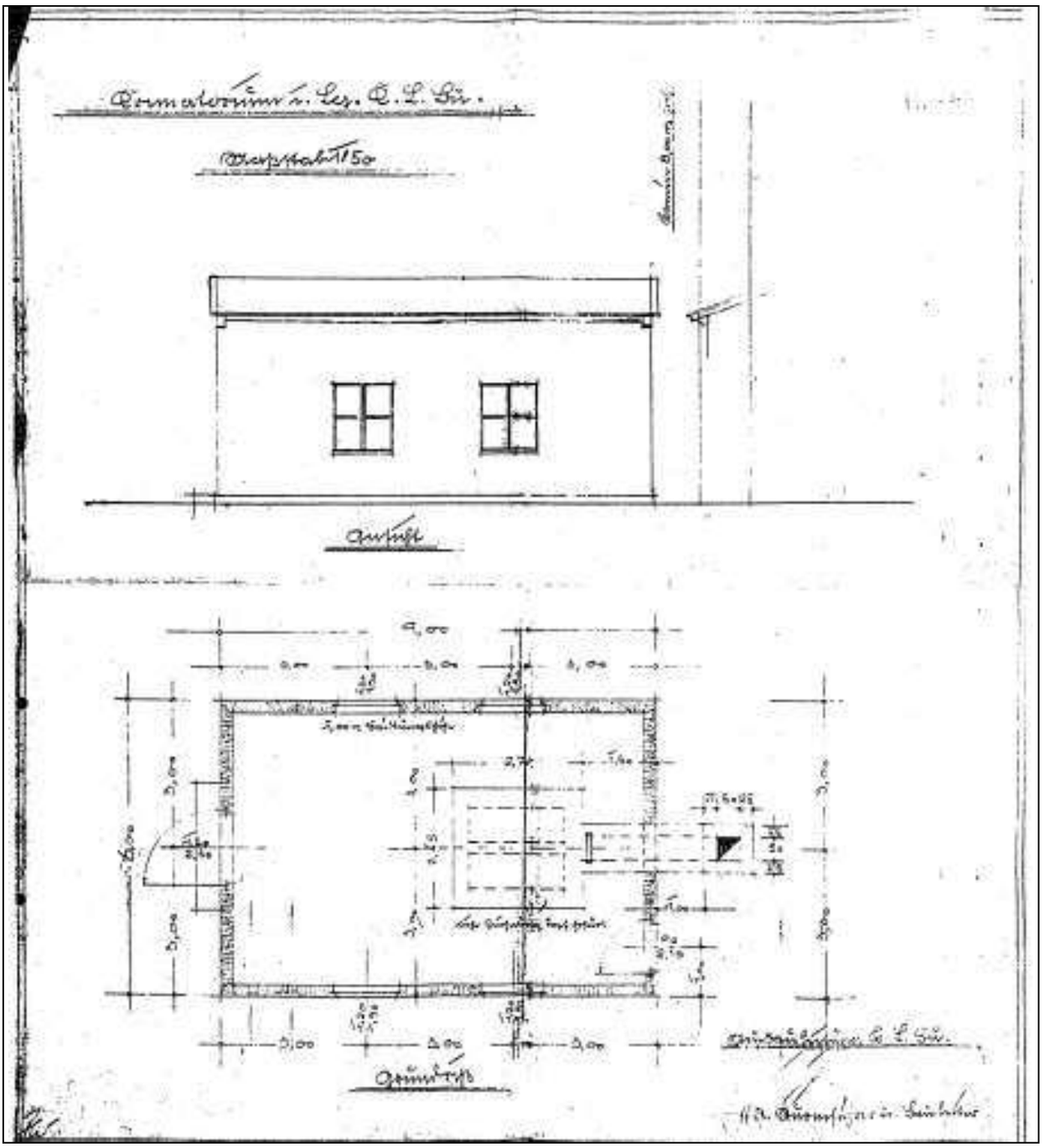

*Document 172: Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne D 56570 of 21 December 1939 "Naphtha-fired double-muffle cremation furnace" for the Buchenwald Concentration Camp. Document NO-4444.*



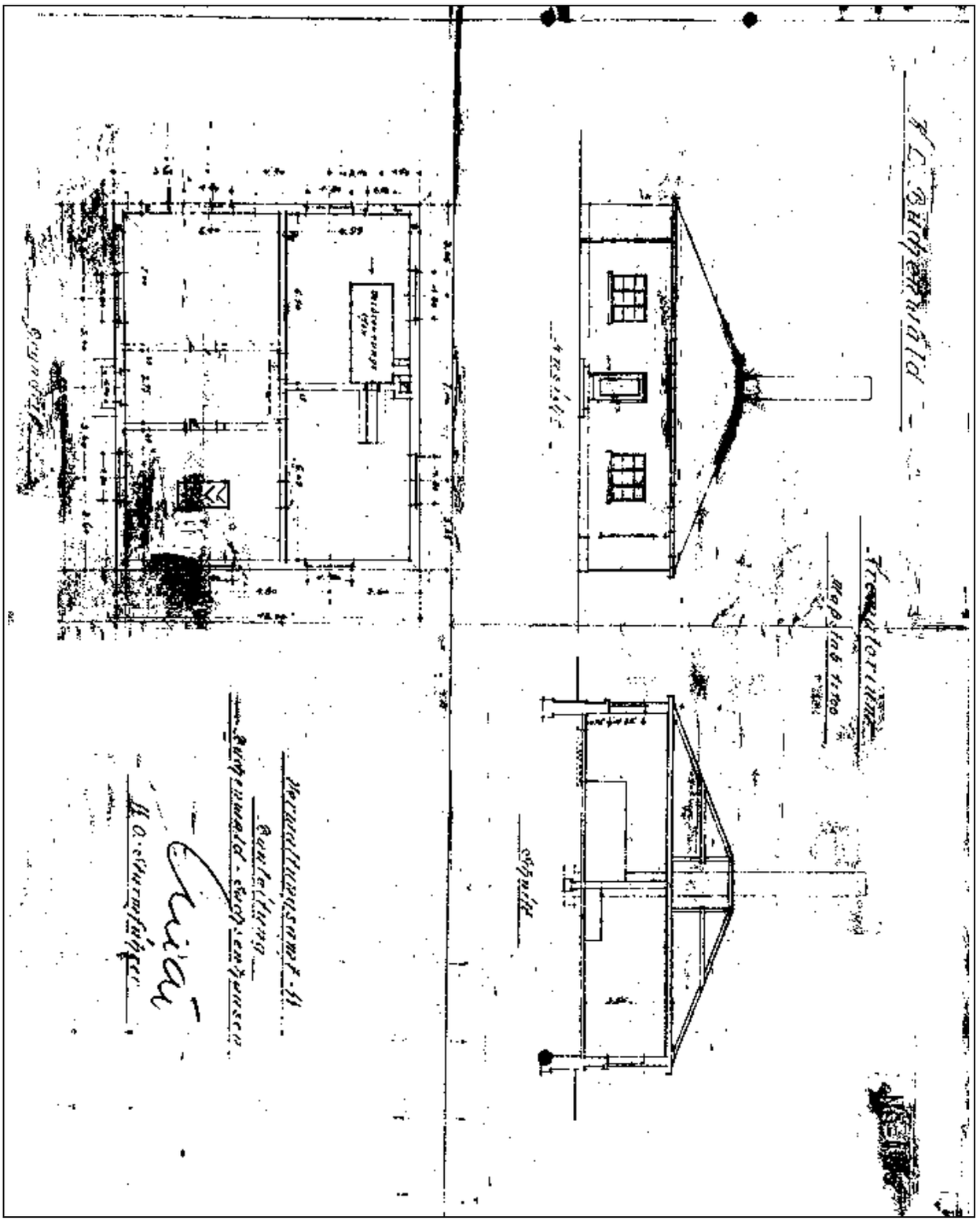

*Document 172a: as above, detail; numbers added; see text of Part 1.*



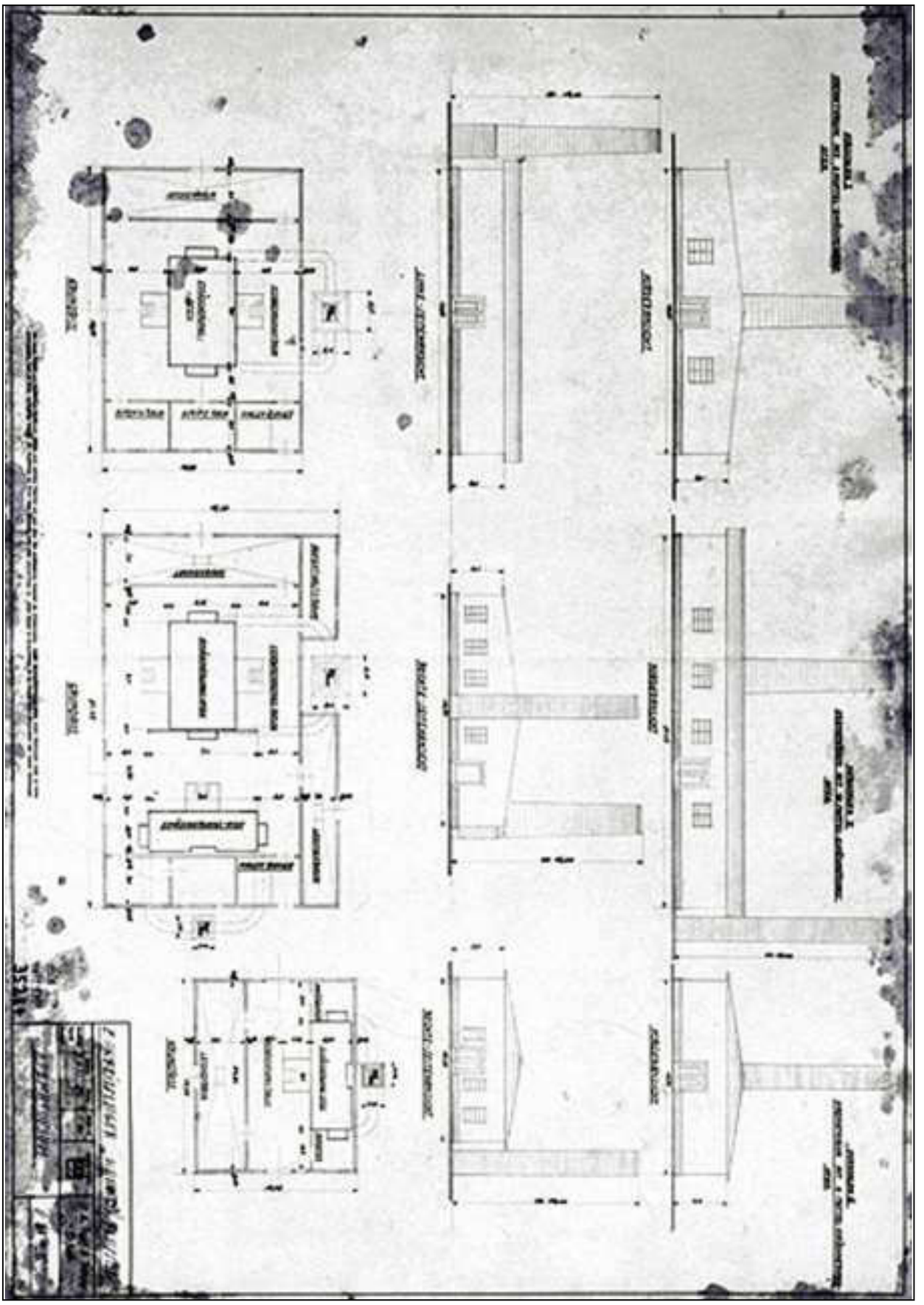

*Document 172-b & c: as above, redrawn details with numbers added; longitudinal (top) and trans Płaszów verse vertical section (bottom). See text of Part 1.*



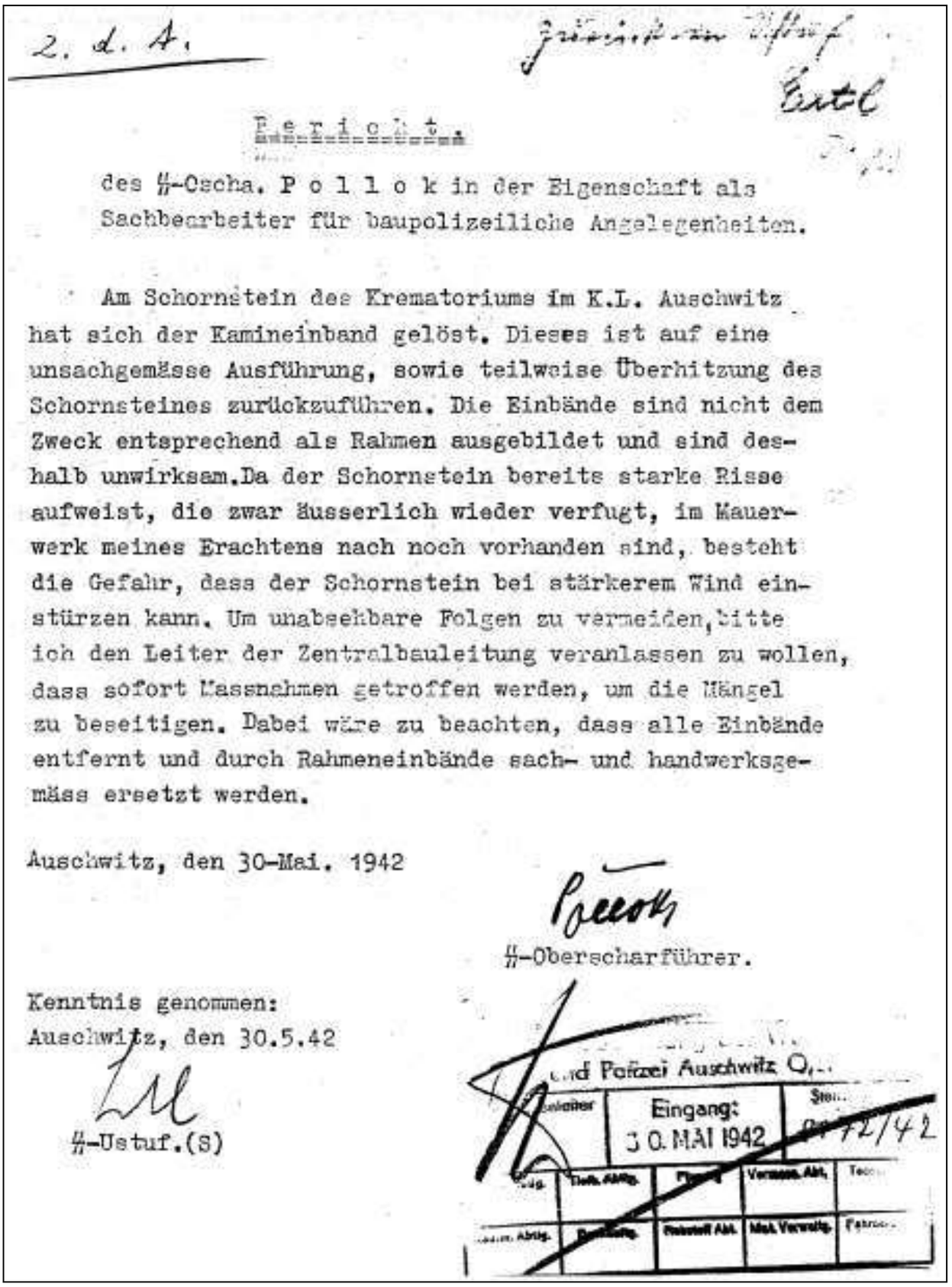
*Document 173: Crematorium of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp (December 1939). Document NO-4444.*



*Document 174: Drawing of the crematorium at Buchenwald Camp (January 1940). Document NO-4445.*



*Document 175: Crematorium at the Płaszów Camp. Number and date illegible. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de.*



2. d. A.

Bericht.

des H-Oscha. P o l l o k in der Eigenschaft als Sachbearbeiter für baupolizeiliche Angelegenheiten.

Am Schornstein des Krematoriums im K.L. Auschwitz hat sich der Kamineinband gelöst. Dieses ist auf eine unsachgemässe Ausführung, sowie teilweise Überhitzung des Schornsteines zurückzuführen. Die Einbände sind nicht dem Zweck entsprechend als Rahmen ausgebildet und sind deshalb unwirksam. Da der Schornstein bereits starke Risse aufweist, die zwar äusserlich wieder verfugt, im Mauerwerk meines Erachtens nach noch vorhanden sind, besteht die Gefahr, dass der Schornstein bei stärkerem Wind einstürzen kann. Um unabsehbare Folgen zu vermeiden, bitte ich den Leiter der Zentralbauleitung veranlassen zu wollen, dass sofort Massnahmen getroffen werden, um die Mängel zu beseitigen. Dabei wäre zu beachten, dass alle Einbände entfernt und durch Rahmeneinbände sach- und handwerksgemäss ersetzt werden.

Auschwitz, den 30-Mai. 1942

Pollok

H-Oberscharführer.

Kenntnis genommen:
Auschwitz, den 30.5.42

H-Ustuf.(S)

...d Polizei Auschwitz O...
Eingang:
30. MAI 1942
...42/42

*Document 176: Report by* SS-Oberscharführer *Pollok of 30 May 1942 on the damage to the chimney of Crematorium I at Auschwitz Main Camp. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 64.*

# Standfestigkeitsberechnung eines gemauerten Schornsteins

94 A

von h = 15 m Höhe über Gelände und 2 $r_o$ = 1,20 m oberer lichter Weite.

Es sind bestimmt: S für die Gewichte von Schaft, Sockel und Futter, C für die Lagerfugen, D für die Grundbausohle, E für gefährliche Querschnitte bei Einführung von Fuchs- oder Räumöffnungen.

Bauherr: Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei in Auschwitz O/S.

Bauunternehmer:

Bauort: Lager Auschwitz Dampfkesselnummer:

Der Schornstein dient zum Betriebe einer Anlage.

## Berechnungsgrundlagen:

Grundlagen für die Ausführung freistehender Schornsteine DIN 1056, Blatt 1-2 u. DIN 1057 (Ausg. 1940). Erläuterung des Vordrucks in: H. Jahr, Die Fabrikschornsteine, 8. Auflage, Verlag Otto Hammerschmidt, Hagen i. W., 1940.

## Abmessungen und Baustoffe: (vgl. anliegende Zeichnung Nr. vom 19 )

### Schaft

Schafthalbmesser an der Mündung | innen $r_o$ = 0,60 m | Unterer innerer Schafthalbmesser $r$ = 0,85 m

außen $R_o$ = 0,84 m | Unterer äußerer Schafthalbmesser $R$ = 1,09 m

Die Schafthöhe $h_s$ = 12 m | Die Halbmesserzunahme für 1 m Höhe beträgt 0,04 cm

Mauerwerk: $h'_s$ 12 m -Ziegel; Ziegel-Druckfestigk.: $\sigma_z$ 150 kg/cm²; Mauerwerks-Druckfestigk.: $\sigma_s$ 7 kg/cm²

Mauerwerk: $h''_s$ -Ziegel; Ziegel-Druckfestigk.: $\sigma_z$ kg/cm²; Mauerwerks-Druckfestigk.: $\sigma_s$ kg/cm²

laut beil. Prüfungszeugnis Mörtelmischungsverhältnis: - Raumteile Zement zu - Rtl. Kalk zu 1:3 Rtl. Sand.

Mauerwerks-Raumgewicht: $\gamma_1$ = 1800 kg/m³; größte zulässige Druckspannung: $\sigma_{d\,zul}$ 7 kg/cm²,

Mauerwerks-Raumgewicht: $\gamma_2$ = kg/m³; größte zulässige Druckspannung: $\sigma_{d\,zul}$ kg/cm².

### Sockel

Höhe: $h_1$ = 3 m Querschnittsform: außen: Quadrat

Mauerwerk: -Ziegel innen:

Ziegeldruckfestigkeit: $\sigma_z$ = 150 kg/cm²; Mauerwerks-Druckfestigkeit: $\sigma_s$ = 7 kg/cm²; Mörtelmischungsverhältnis: 1:3 Rtl. Zement zu - Rtl. Kalk zu - Rtl. Sand; Mauerwerks-Raumgewicht: $\gamma$ = 1800 kg/m³; größte zulässige Druckspannung: $\sigma_{d\,zul}$ = 7 kg/cm².

### Grundbau

Form der Sohlenfläche: qm ; Tiefe: $h_2$ 2,6 m; Baustoff: -Beton, Mischungsverhältnis = 1:6 ;

Mauerwerk: normal- -Ziegel, Mörtelmischung = 1:4:13 ; Raumgewicht: $\gamma$ = 1800 kg/cm³;

größte zulässige Druckspannung für Mauerwerk: $\sigma_{d\,zul}$ = 10 kg/cm²; desgl. für Beton: $\sigma_{d\,zul}$ = 25 kg/cm².

### Isoliermantel

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Höhen: | 4,60 m, | 12 m, | m, | m, | m, | m, |
| Wandstärken: | 12 cm, | 12 cm, | cm, | cm, | cm, | cm, |

Baustoff: Schamott - Normalzieg -Ziegel; Raumgewicht: $\gamma$ = 1900 / 1800 kg/cm².

## Erläuterung zur Berechnung des Schornsteins:

1. **Gewichtsberechnung.** Das Gewicht einer Trommel (Schaft- oder Sockelteil von gleicher Wanddicke) ist

$$G = x \cdot d \cdot z\,(R_o + r) \cdot \gamma \quad \text{kg},$$

wobei d die Wanddicke, z die Trommelhöhe und $R_o$ und $r$ den äußeren oberen bzw. inneren unteren Trommelhalbmesser bedeuten. Außerdem ist bei Kreisquerschnitt x = π = 3,1416, bei Achtecken x = 3,314, bei Quadraten x = 4,00.

2. **Windlastberechnung.** Ist h (in m) die Schornsteinhöhe über Gelände, dann ist die Windlast, bezogen auf 1 m² Achsschnittfläche

$$w = 120 + 0{,}6 \cdot h \text{ (in kg/m²)}.$$

Ist ferner bei runden Schornsteinen n = 0,67, bei achteckigen n = 0,71, bei viereckigen n = 1,0, dann ist der gesamte Winddruck auf die Säule $W = n \cdot w \cdot F$ und das Winddruckmoment $M = W \cdot s$, wenn F die senkrechte Querschnittfläche und s den Abstand des Schwerpunktes derselben über der betrachteten Lagerfuge bezeichnen.

Nachdruck, auch auszugsweise, verboten. Erläuterungen dazu sind enthalten in Jahr: Die Fabrikschornsteine 8. Auflage 1940. Verlag Otto Hammerschmidt, Hagen i. Westf.

-1. JUL 1942

*Document 177: Static calculations for the new chimney for Crematorium I at Auschwitz performed by R. Koehler on 20 June 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-316, pp. 44-46a.*

**Rauminhalte und Eigenlasten** B

| Bezeichnung des Schornsteinteils (Schaft, Futterabsatz, Sockel, Grundbau) | Ansatz für den Rauminhalt z. B.: $V = \pi \cdot d \cdot s \cdot (R_a + r)$ in m³ vgl. Vordruck A, Erläuterung 1 | Rauminhalt in m³ | Mauerw.-Raum-Gewicht γ in kg/m³ | Gewicht der einzelnen Schornsteinteile in kg |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Absatz I. | 4x12xo,25(o,84+o,85) | 2o,28 | 18oo | 36.5o4 |
| | | | G = | 36.5o4 |
| Sockel | 4x3xo,38(1,22+o,9o) | 9,67 | 18oo | 17.4o6 |
| | | | G 1 = | 17.4o6 |
| Isoliermantel | | | | |
| Mauerwerk | 4,o8xo,12x12 | 5,87 | 18oo | 1o.584 |
| Schamott | (4,o8xo,12x4,6)+(o,9xo,9xo,12)+ +(o,38xo,7xo,6x4) | 2,99 | 19oo | 5,681 |
| | | | G 2 = | 16.265 |
| Fundamentmauerwerk | 4x1,6xo,52x(1,41+o,93)-(o,6xo,7x xo,51x2) | 7,2o | 18oo | 12,96o |
| Fundamentbeton | 3,6x3,6x1 | 12,96 | 22oo | 28,512 |
| | | | G 3 = | 41.472 |
| | Insgesamt: | G o = | | 111.547 |

*Document 177: continued.*

C

## Berechnung der Fugenspannungen

Für jeden Schornsteinquerschnitt ist h die Höhe des darüberliegenden Schornsteinteiles in m.
Für die Mündung des Schornsteines ist $R_o$ = 0,84 m, $r_o$ = 0,60 m.

| Für nebenbezeichn. Schornsteinteile ist | Säule über Fuge I, h = 12 m | Säule über Fuge , h = m |
|---|---|---|
| Unterer äußerer Halbmesser R in m | (0,04x12+1,70):2 = 1,09 | |
| Unterer innerer Halbmesser r in m | 1,09−0,25 = 0,84 | |
| 1. Gewicht G über der Fuge in kg | 4x12x0,25(0,84+0,85)x1800=36.504 | |
| 2. Windlast W in kg | 125(0,84+1,09)x12=2.895 | |
| Windlastmoment M in kgm | $42(1,09+1,68)x12^2$=16.753 | |
| 3. Ausschl. des Druckmittelpunktes: $a = \frac{M}{G}$ in m | $\frac{16753}{36504}$ = 0,45 | |
| 4. Der betracht. Querschn. F in m² | $4(1,09^2-0,85^2)$ = 1,88 | |
| 5. Kleinste Kernweite k in m | $0,236x1,09(1+\frac{0,85^2}{1,09^2})$=0,42 | |
| 6. Zulässige Größe des Ausschlages = zweite Kernweite e | 0,55x1,09+0,34x0,85=0,89 | |
| Da a kleiner ist als e, so ist die Bedingung erfüllt, daß sich die Fugen nicht weiter als bis zur Schwerpunktachse öffnen. | | |
| 7. Pressung durch Eigengewicht $\sigma_o$ $\sigma_o = G : (F \cdot 10000)$ in kg/cm² | $\frac{36504}{18800}$ = 1,94 | |
| 8. Hilfsspannungen in kg/cm² $\sigma' = \sigma_o\left(1+\frac{a}{k}\right)$ | $1,94(1+\frac{0,45}{0,42})$ = 4,01 | |
| 8. Hilfsspannungen in kg/cm² $\sigma'' = \sigma_o\left(1-\frac{a}{k}\right)$ | $1,94(1-\frac{0,45}{0,42})$ = 0,14 | |
| 9. Größte Kantenpress. in kg/cm² $\sigma_m = \sigma'' + \sigma'\left(\frac{a-k}{e-k}\right)^2$ | $4,01+0,14(\frac{0,45-0,42}{0,89-0,42})^2$=4,01 | |
| 10. Zulässige Kantenpress. in kg/cm² $\sigma_d = 0,40 \cdot \sigma_{dzul} + 0,15\ h'$ | 0,4x7+0,15x12 = 4,60 | |
| **Für nebenbezeichn. Schornsteinteile ist** | **Säule über Fuge II, h = 3 m** | **Säule über Fuge , h = m** |
| Unterer äußerer Halbmesser R in m | (0,04x3+2,18+26) = 1,28 | |
| Unterer innerer Halbmesser r in m | 1,28−0,38 = 0,90 | |
| 1. Gewicht G über der Fuge in kg | 4x3x0,38(1,22+0,9)x1800= | 17406 |
| 2. Windlast W in kg | 95x2,44x3 = 695 | |
| Windlastmoment M in kgm | 16753+3x(2895+695)=26479 | |
| 3. Ausschl. des Druckmittelpunktes: $a = \frac{M}{G}$ in m | $\frac{26479}{53910}$ = 0,49 | |
| 4. Der betracht. Querschn. F in m² | $4x(1,28^2-0,90^2)$ = 3,32 | |
| 5. Kleinste Kernweite k in m | $0,236x1,28(1+\frac{0,90^2}{1,28^2}$= 0,45 | |
| 6. Zulässige Größe des Ausschlages = zweite Kernweite e | 0,55x1,28+0,34x0,90= 1,01 | |
| Da a kleiner ist als e, so ist die Bedingung erfüllt, daß sich die Fugen nicht weiter als bis zur Schwerpunktachse öffnen. | | |
| 7. Pressung durch Eigengewicht $\sigma_o$ $\sigma_o = G : (F \cdot 10000)$ in kg/cm² | $\frac{53910}{33200}$ = 1,62 | |
| 8. Hilfsspannungen in kg/cm² $\sigma' = \sigma_o\left(1+\frac{a}{k}\right)$ | $1,62(1+\frac{0,49}{0,45})^2$ = 3,38 = 3,53 | |
| 8. Hilfsspannungen in kg/cm² $\sigma'' = \sigma_o\left(1-\frac{a}{k}\right)$ | $1,62(1-\frac{0,49}{0,45})$ = 0,15 | |
| 9. Größte Kantenpress. in kg/cm² $\sigma_m = \sigma'' + \sigma'\left(\frac{a-k}{e-k}\right)^2$ | $3,38+0,15(\frac{0,49-0,45}{1,01-0,45})^2$= 3,53 | |
| 10. Zulässige Kantenpress. in kg/cm² $\sigma_d = 0,40 \cdot \sigma_{dzul} + 0,15\ h'$ | 0,4x10+0,15x3 = 4,45 | |

*Document 177: continued.*

## Beanspruchung der Grundbausohle

D

Tiefe des Grundbaues $h_2$ = 2,6o m

Durchmesser der runden oder Abstand zweier gegenüberliegender Seiten der eckigen Grundplatte D = 3,6o m

1. **Fläche der Grundbausohle** $F_2$ = 12,96 m

**Inhalt des Grundbaues** $V_2$ = 2o,16 cbm

m³

$G_1$ = Schaftgewicht = 36.5o4,- kg

$G_2$ = Inhe-Behälter { Leergewicht = ... kg; gefüllt J = m³ = ... kg

$G_3$ = Sockelgewicht = 17.4o6,- kg

$G_4$ = Isoliermantel = 16.265,- kg

$G_5$ = Grundbaugewicht = 41.472,oo kg

$G_6$ = ... kg

2. **Gesamt-Schornsteingewicht** Σ G = 111.647,oo kg

3. **Windmoment**, bezogen auf die Grundbausohle

$M_2 = 26.479+2,6(2.895+695)$

35.813 kgm

4. Der **Ausschlag des Druckmittelpunktes** von der Mitte ist:

$a_2 = \frac{M_2}{\Sigma G} = \frac{35,813}{111,647}$ = o,32 m

5. Die **kleinste Kernweite** der Grundplatte ist:

$k_2 =$ o,118x3,6 = o,42 m

Da $a_2 < k_2$, hebt sich die Grundplatte nicht vom Boden ab!

6. **Beanspruchung durch Eigenlast:**

$\sigma_0 = \frac{G \text{ (in kg)}}{F \text{ (in m}^2) \cdot 10000} = \frac{111.647}{129.6oo}$ = o,86 kg/cm²

7. **Randspannung an der Windschattenseite:**

$\sigma_2 = \sigma_0 \left(1 + \frac{a_2}{k_2}\right) =$ o,86$\left(1+\frac{o,32}{o,42}\right)$ = 1,5o

Art des Baugrundes: ...

Zulässige Bodenbeanspruchung: $\sigma_{zul}$ 2 kg/cm²

Bemerkungen:

Der Grundbau besteht aus dem Inhalte der Bodenplatte und dem Inhalte der Pyramide oder Stufen abzüglich der Aussparungen. Der Inhalt der Pyramide ist $= \frac{4}{3} h'' (R_2^2 + R\, r_1 + r_1^2)$, wenn h'' die Höhe der Pyramide, $R_2$ und $r_1$ die Halbmesser der einbeschriebenen Kreise des unteren und oberen Querschnittes der Pyramide sind.

Ist W = Windlast und M = Windlastmoment auf den Säulenschaft, $W_1$ = Windlast und $M_0$ = Windlastmoment auf die Sockelsohle, so ist das auf die Grundbausohle wirkende Windlastmoment

$M_2 = M_1 + h_2 (W + W_1)$

Hat der Schornstein keinen Sockel, so ist

$M_2 = M + h_2 W$

Die kleinste Kernweite der Grundplatte beträgt bei:
quadr. Form $k_2 = 0,118 \cdot D$
achteck. „ $k_2 = 0,122 \cdot D$
runder „ $k_2 = 0,125 \cdot D$

## Erklärung

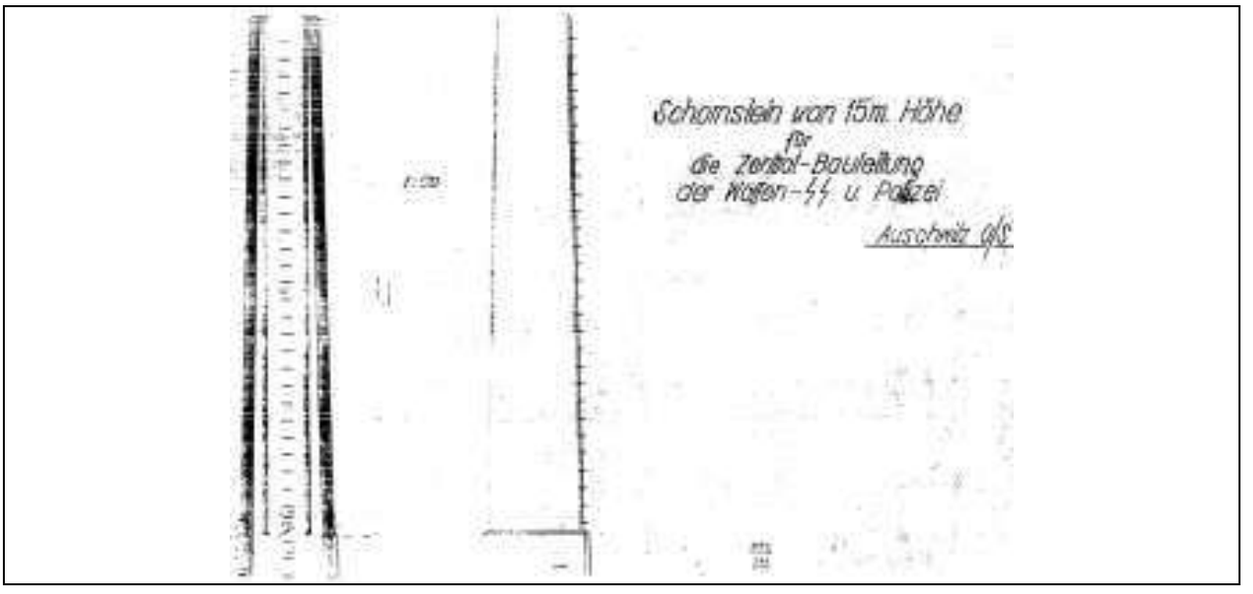
Bauherr und Bauausführender übernehmen die Gewähr dafür, daß die in der Standfestigkeitsberechnung eingesetzten Gewichte mit der Wirklichkeit übereinstimmen und die zu verwendenden Baustoffe hinsichtlich ihrer Güte und Fähigkeit unseren Angaben entsprechen und technisch richtig angewandt werden.

, den 19 — Myslowitz, den 2o. Juni 19 42.

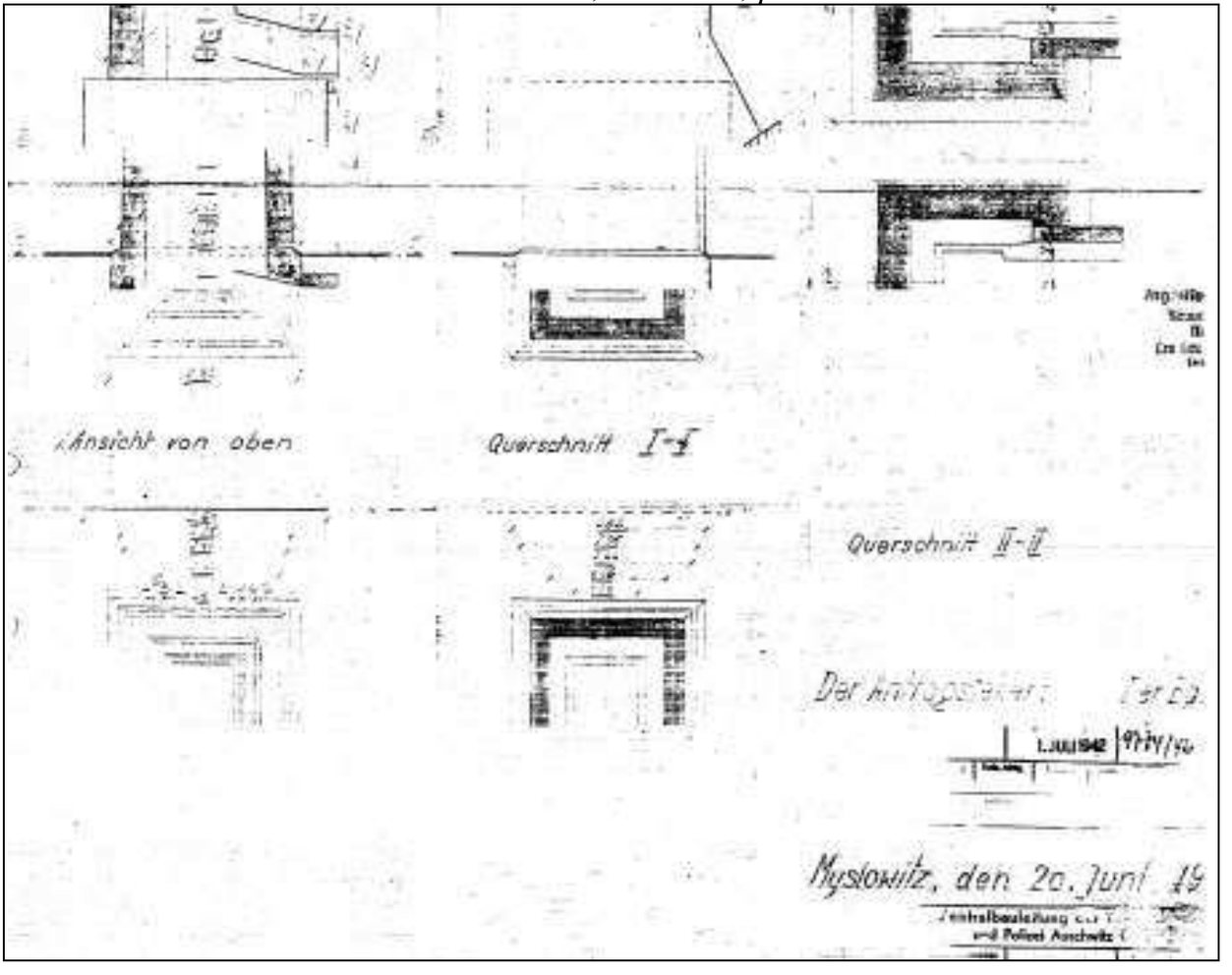
Der Antragsteller: — Der Bauunternehmer:

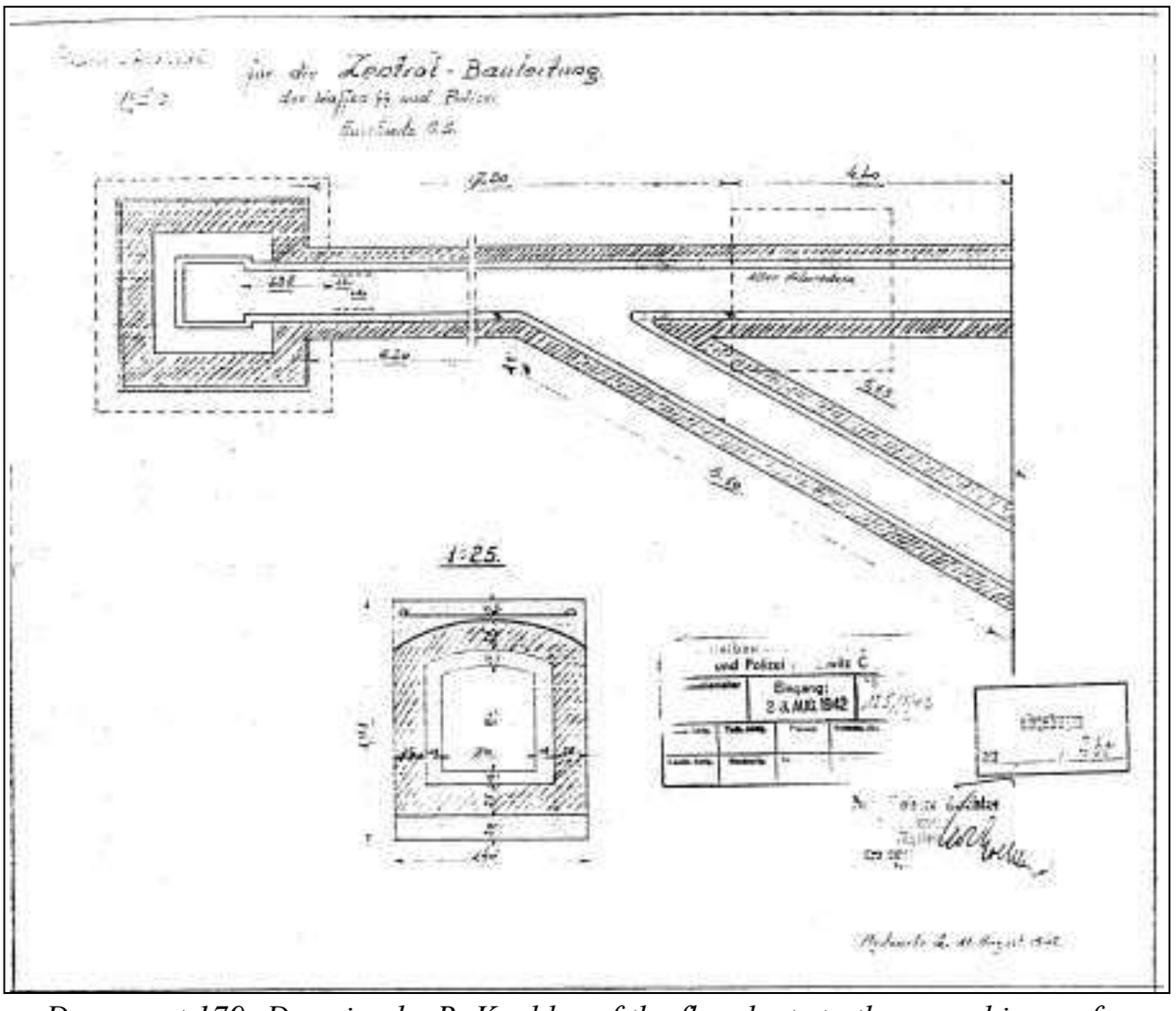
Ing. Robert Koehler
Bauunternehmung
Myslowitz
Leo Schlageterstraße 13

*Document 177: continued.*

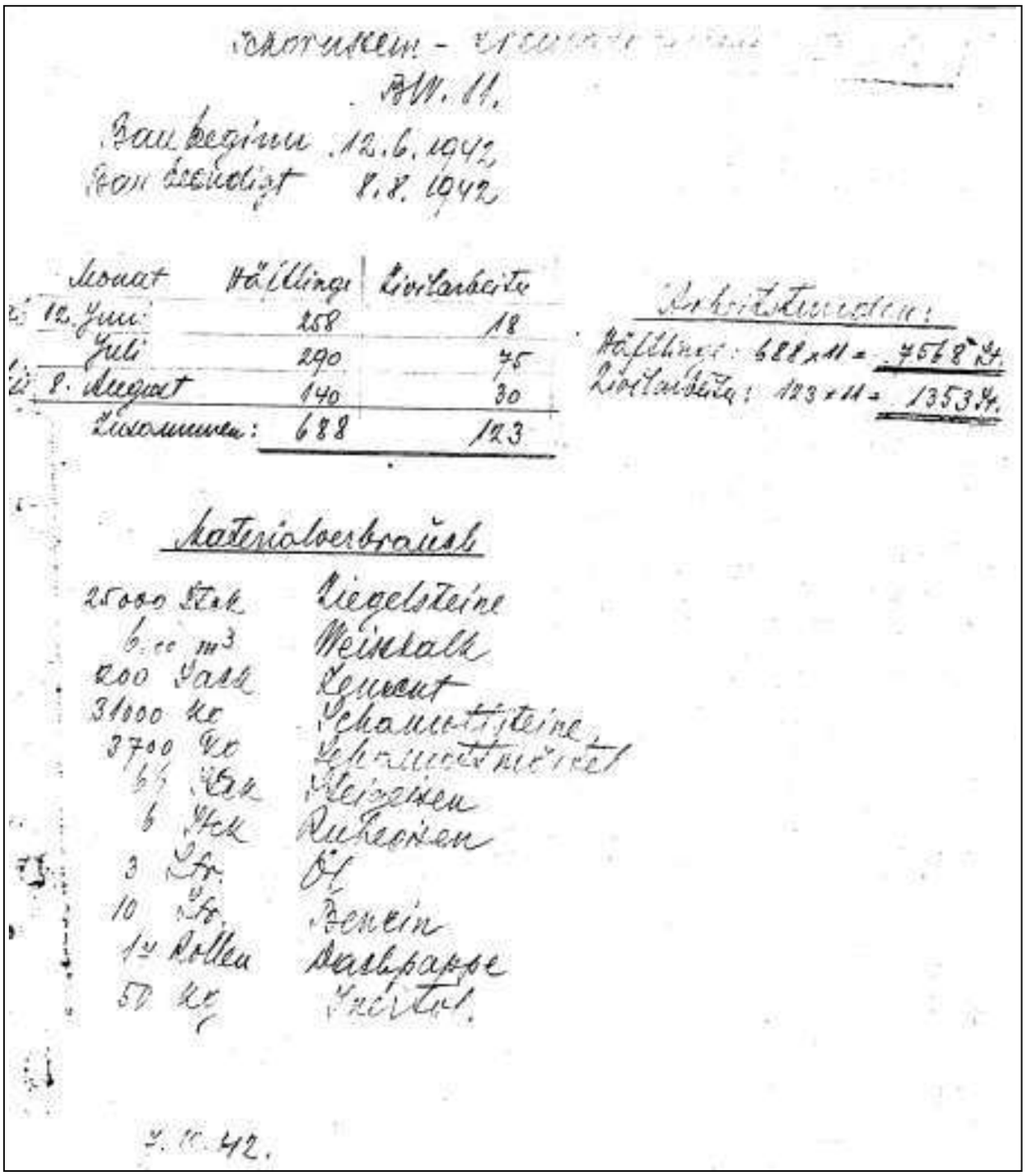



*Document 178 (top and bottom): Drawing by R. Koehler of the new chimney for Crematorium I at Auschwitz for the Central Construction Office. 20 June 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 17.*






*Document 179: Drawing by R. Koehler of the flue ducts to the new chimney for Crematorium I at Auschwitz for the Central Construction Office. 11 August 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 18.*



Schornstein - [illegible]
BW. 11.
Baubeginn 12.6.1942
Fertiggestellt 7.8.1942

| Monat | Häftlinge | Vorarbeiter |
|---|---|---|
| 12. Juni | 258 | 18 |
| Juli | 290 | 75 |
| 8. August | 140 | 30 |
| Zusammen: | 688 | 123 |

Arbeitsstunden:
Häftlinge: 688 x 11 = 7568 Std.
Vorarbeiter: 123 x 11 = 1353 Std.

Materialverbrauch

| | |
|---|---|
| 25000 Stck | Ziegelsteine |
| 6.00 m³ | Weißkalk |
| 200 Sack | Zement |
| 31000 kg | Schamottesteine |
| 3700 kg | Schamottemörtel |
| ½ Stck | Kleieisen |
| 6 Stck | Rundeisen |
| 3 Ltr. | Öl |
| 10 Ltr. | Benzin |
| 1½ Rollen | Dachpappe |
| 50 kg | Nägel |

7. 12. 42.

*Document 180: Summary of labor performed during the construction of the new chimney for Crematorium I at Auschwitz Main Camp (Schornstein-Krematorium BW. 11). 7 December 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-318, p. 5.*

Bftgb.Nr.10 000/42/Po/Ha.

**B e r i c h t**

des ᛋᛋ-Obersturmführer Pollok in der Eigenschaft
als Sachbearbeiter für baupolizeiliche Angelegenheiten.

Bei der baupolizeilichen Überwachung der Bauarbeiten am Krematorium wurde festgestellt, daß der alte Schornstein in der Horizontal- sowie Vertikalrichtung neue Risse erhalten hat, die zum Einsturz des Schornsteines führen müssen. Dieses ist darauf zurückzuführen daß der Schornstein weiterhin übermässig beansprucht wurde, trotzdem die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-ᛋᛋ und Polizei mit Schreiben vom 4.Juni 1942 Bftgb.Nr. 8195/42/Po/Qu. an die Kommandantur des K.L. die Benützung desselben verboten hat.

Ich bitte den Dienststellenleiter der Zentralbauleitung die weitere Benützung des Schornsteines erneut zu verbieten und veranlassen zu wollen, daß der Schornstein sofort abgetragen wird, da sonst unabsehbare Folgen entstehen können.

Auschwitz, den 6.Juli 1942

K.g. Lu ᛋᛋ-Ustuf(S)
6.7.42

ᛋᛋ-Obersturmführer

Kenntnis genommen:

ᛋᛋ-Hauptsturmführer (S)

*Document 181: Report by* SS-Oberscharführer *Pollok to the head of the Central Construction Office of 6 July 1942 on the danger of collapse of the old chimney of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 31.*

13. August 1942

Bftgb. - Nr. 11775 /42/Ki/Mü 54/11

Betr.: K.L. Auschwitz, neue Schornsteinanlage Krematorium
Bezug: Telefongespräch zwischen ᛋᛋ-Hstuf. (S) Bischoff und ᛋᛋ-Hstuf. Mulka am 12.8.1942, 12[00] Uhr
Anlg.: - . -

An die
Kommandantur des K.L.

Auschwitz O/S.

Auf Grund o.a. Telefongespräches wurde der Kommandantur mitgeteilt, dass durch das zu rasche Ausheizen der neuen Schornsteinanlage des Krematoriums ( essind alle 3 Öfen in Betrieb) bereits Schäden am Mauerwerk aufgetreten sind.

Da die Inbetriebsetzung der 3 Verbrennungsöfen noch vor Erhärtung des Kaminmauerwerksmörtels in vollem Umfange erfolgte, muss jede weitere Verantwortung für das Bauwerk abgelehnt werden.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-ᛋᛋ und Polizei Auschwitz

ᛋᛋ-Hauptsturmführer (S)

*Document 182: Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant of 13 August 1942 about the damaging of the new chimney of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.*

16. Juli 1943

32 695 /43/Ki/Go

Betr.: Baracken für die politische Abteilung - BW 92 -
Bezug: persönliche Rücksprache zwischen Ustuf.Grabner und Ustuf.(F) Kirschnack
Anlg.: keine

An den Leiter der
SS-Standortverwaltung
SS-Obersturmbf. S o k o l

K.L. Auschwitz

Die hiesige Dienststelle teilt mit, dass der Standplatz der beiden Baracken für die politische Abteilung, insbesondere der Schweizer Baracke, von der Voraussetzung ausgehend festgesetzt wurde, dass das Krematorium I seinen Betrieb vollständig einstellen wird, wie dies auch bei der o.a. Rücksprache von SS-Ustuf.Grabner versichert wurde.

Nachdem die Arbeiten an den Baracken fast beendet sind, wurde festgestellt, dass das Krematorium trotzdem neuerdings in Betrieb genommen wurde.

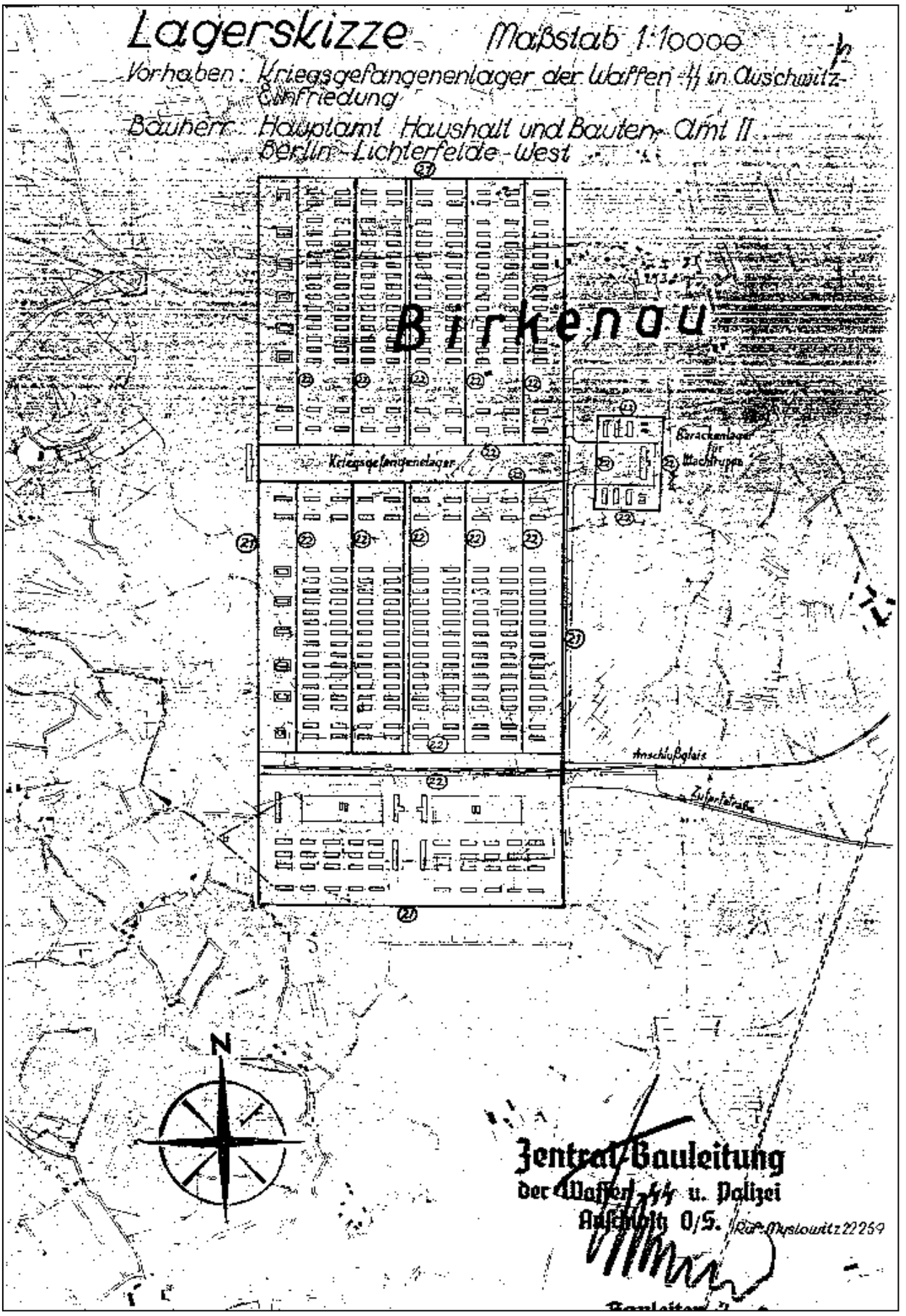
Die leichte Entzündbarkeit dieser Bauwerke verlangen die Ausserbetriebsetzung des Krematoriums I, widrigenfalls für sich daraus ergebende Feuerschäden jede Verantwortung abgelehnt werden muss.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

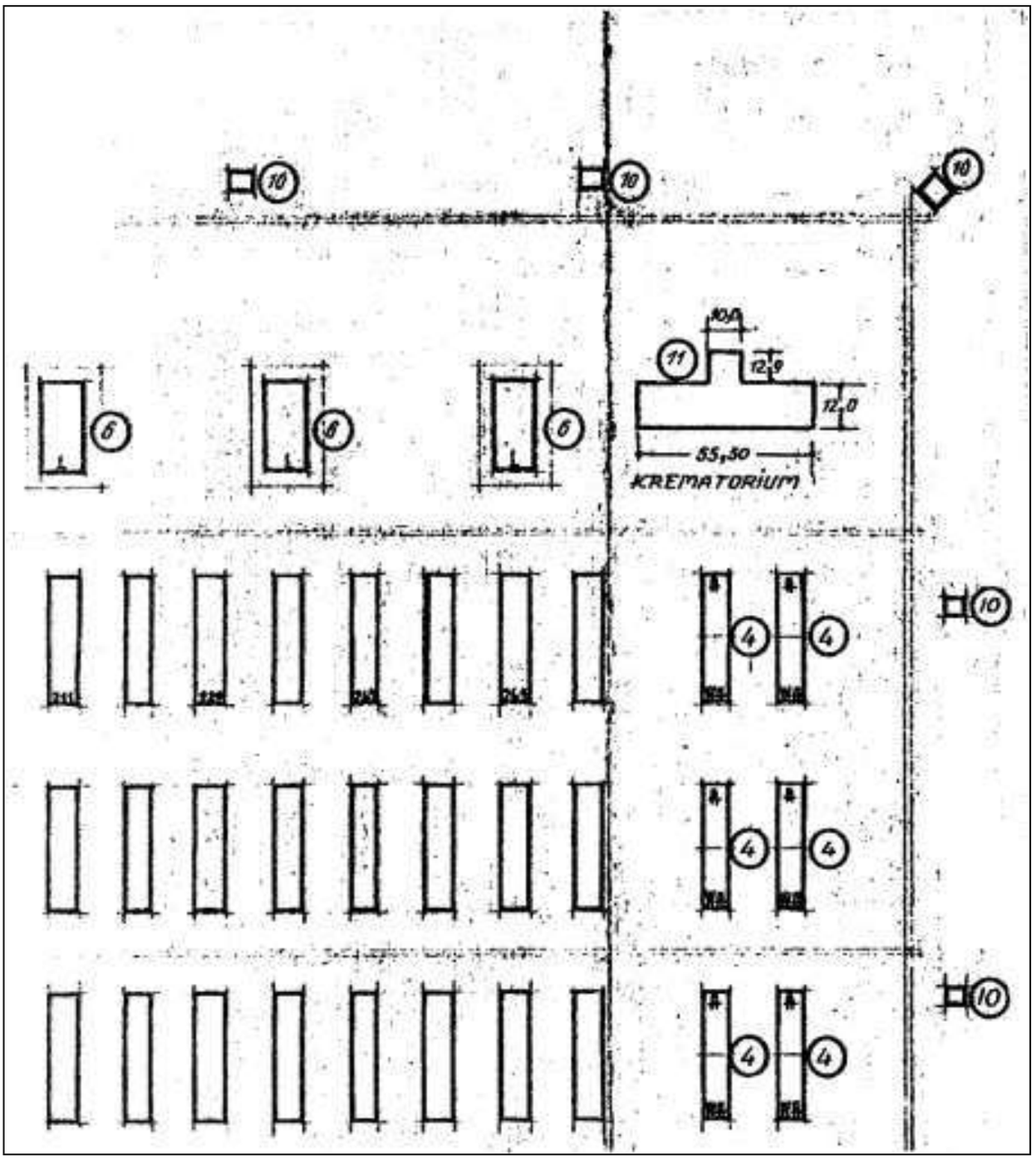
SS-Sturmbannführer

Verteiler:
...
Bauleitung K.L.
...

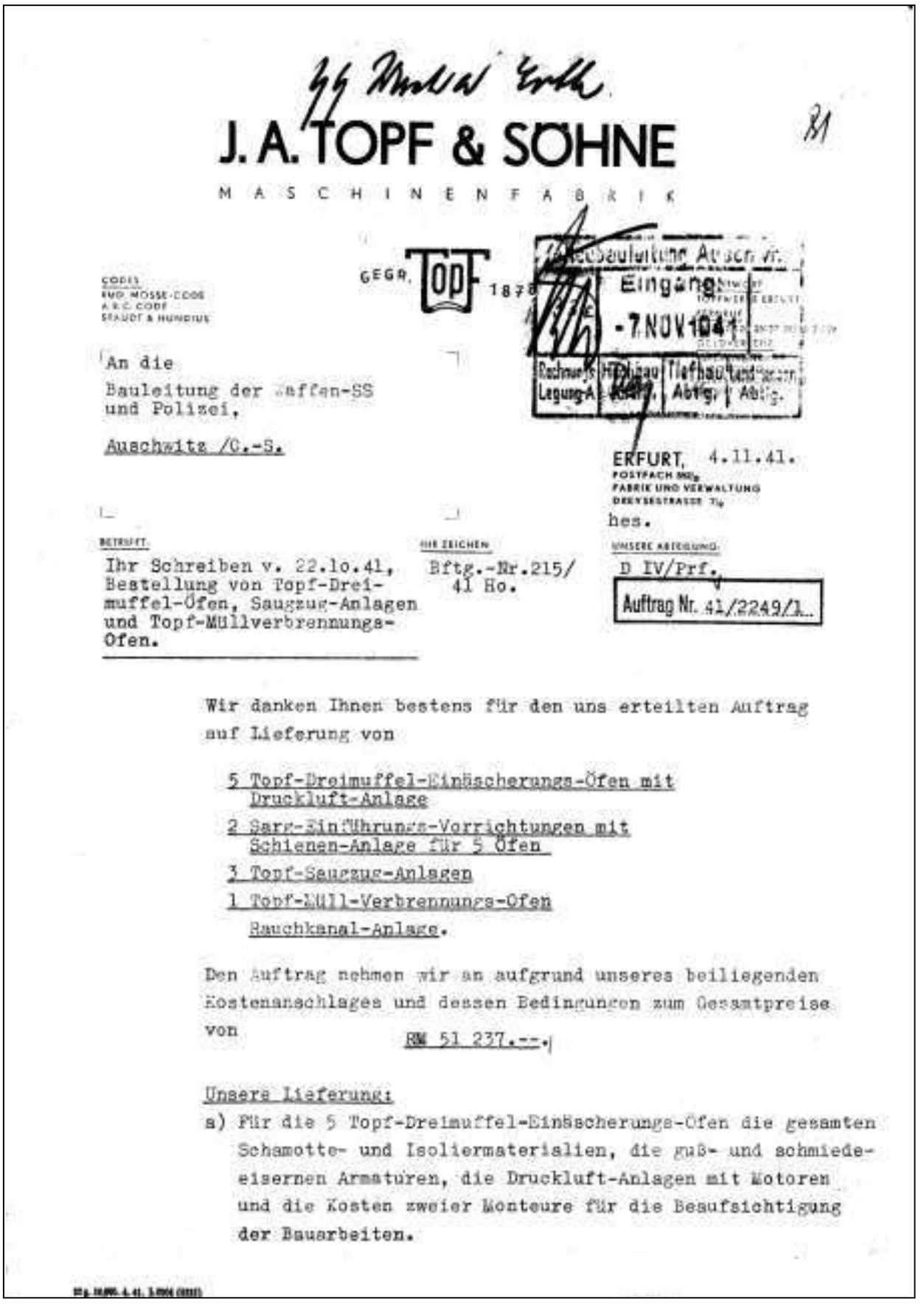
*Document 183: Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the head of the garrison administration of 16 July 1943 regarding the suspension of activities at Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-324, p. 1.*




*Document 184: Drawing of the Birkenau Camp. October 1941. (Location sketch of Construction Objects BW 21 and 22 "Einfriedigung", fences). Source: RGVA, 502-1-235, p. 13.*




*Document 185: Section enlargement of the "Lay-out plan of the PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia, Plan No. 885," drafted by SS-WVHA on 5 January 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 7.*



J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK

GEGR. TOPF 1878

CODES
ENG. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS

Bauleitung Auschwitz
Eingang
- 7 NOV 1941
Rechnungs-Legung-A | Hochbau | Tiefbau Abtlg. | Abtlg.

An die
Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei,
Auschwitz /O.-S.

ERFURT, 4.11.41.
POSTFACH
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE

hes.

BETRIFFT: Ihr Schreiben v. 22.10.41, Bestellung von Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen, Saugzug-Anlagen und Topf-Müllverbrennungs-Ofen.

IHR ZEICHEN: Bftg.-Nr.215/41 Ho.

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D IV/Prf.

Auftrag Nr. 41/2249/1.

Wir danken Ihnen bestens für den uns erteilten Auftrag auf Lieferung von

5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen mit Druckluft-Anlage
2 Sarg-Einführungs-Vorrichtungen mit Schienen-Anlage für 5 Öfen
3 Topf-Saugzug-Anlagen
1 Topf-Müll-Verbrennungs-Ofen
Rauchkanal-Anlage.

Den Auftrag nehmen wir an aufgrund unseres beiliegenden Kostenanschlages und dessen Bedingungen zum Gesamtpreise von RM 51 237.--.

Unsere Lieferung:
a) Für die 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen die gesamten Schamotte- und Isoliermaterialien, die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, die Druckluft-Anlagen mit Motoren und die Kosten zweier Monteure für die Beaufsichtigung der Bauarbeiten.

*Document 186: Order confirmation by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS Construction Office at Auschwitz of 4 November 1941 regarding 5 coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium II at Birkenau with auxiliary equipment and a waste incinerator. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 81-83.*

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

| TAG | BLATT |
|---|---|
| 4.11.41. | -2- |

EMPFÄNGER Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz /O.-S.

82

b) Die 2 Sarg-Einführungs-Vorrichtungen mit Verschiebewagen, einschließlich der Schienen-Anlage für die 5 Stück Einäscherungs-Öfen.

c) Die 3 Topf-Saugzug-Anlagen mit Motoren und die Monteurgestellung zum Einbau der Anlagen.

d) Für die Topf-Müll-Verbrennungs-Anlage die gesamten Schamotte- und Isoliermaterialien, einschließlich der guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, einschließlich Stellung eines Monteurs zur Beaufsichtigung der Bauarbeiten.

e) Zur Rauchkanal-Anlage die gesamten Schamottematerialien und Stellung eines Monteurs.

Bauseitige Lieferung:

Zu den Öfen und der Rauchkanal-Anlage die gesamten Mauermaterialien, wie Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement, deren Mengen aus dem Kostenanschlag zu ersehen sind, sowie auch die gesamten, schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen kostenlos für uns.

Ferner stellen Sie unseren Monteuren ohne Kosten für uns genügend Helfer zur Verfügung.

Die von uns vorgesehene Bauzeit für die Anlagen darf 8 Wochen nicht überschreiten, da wir die Stellung unserer Leute nur für diese Zeit berechnet haben. Sollte die vorgesehene Bauzeit überschritten werden, sind die abgeleisteten Stunden im Tagelohn zu verrechnen.

Da die fortgeschrittene Jahreszeit den Bau der Öfen in ungeheizten Räumen nicht zuläßt, so wollen Sie für baldige Erstellung des Ofenraumes und für Heizung desselben Sorge tragen.

*Document 186: continued.*

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

| TAG | BLATT |
|---|---|
| 4.11.41. | -3- |

EMPFANGER Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz /O.-S.

83

Lieferzeit:
Die von Ihnen gewünschte Lieferzeit von 3 Monaten für die Öfen werden wir versuchen einzuhalten. Dabei ist Voraussetzung, daß in der Materialbeschaffung keine Stockung eintritt und uns keine weiteren Arbeitskräfte entzogen werden.

Wir benötigen 6 Frachtbriefe mit den erforderlichen Vermerken Ihrerseits, um deren baldige Zustellung wir Sie bitten.

Kennziffer:
Wir bitten, dafür zu sorgen, daß die Bekanntgabe einer solchen über 17 600 kg schnellstens erfolgt.

Zeichnungen:
Für die Erstellung der Ofenfundamente sowie zur Anfertigung der Verankerungs-Eisen erhalten Sie von uns in Kürze die erforderlichen Zeichnungen.

Der Gesamtplan mit eingezeichneten Öfen, Rauchkanal- und Entlüftungs-Anlage, desgleichen eine Ofenzeichnung des Dreimuffel-Ofens liegt bei.

Ausführung:
Erwähnen möchten wir, daß die Einäscherungskammern in den Öfen jetzt größer gebaut werden als bei den bisherigen Öfen. Hierdurch wollen wir eine größere Leistung erreichen. Aus dem gleichen Grunde haben wir auch statt 2 Saugzug-Anlagen deren 3 vorgesehen, dabei aber auch berücksichtigt, daß gefrorene Leichen zur Einäscherung gelangen, die mehr Heizmaterialaufwand bedingen, wodurch die Abgasmenge sich erhöht.- Wir sichern Ihnen die Erstellung einer sachgemäßen und gut arbeitenden Anlage zu und empfehlen uns mit

H e i l H i t l e r !

Anlagen:
1 Kostenanschl. 2-fach,
5 Eisenaufteilg.,
2 Aufstellungen.
2 Zeichng.D 59 320 u.D 59 091,
1 Zeichn.D 59 090.

*Document 186: continued.*

Registrieren!

159

Bftgb.Nr. 11115 /42/Er/Ha. 87/30

Aktenvermerk

Betr.: Anwesenheit von Obering. Prüfer der Fa. Topf u. Söhne Erfurt, bezüglich Ausbau der Einäscherungsanlagen im K.G.L. Auschwitz

Vorgang: Herr Ing. Prüfer sprach am 19.8.1942 um 14,oo Uhr bei hiesiger Dienststelle vor, um über den Einbau von 5 Stück 3 Muffel-Einäscherungsöfen im Krematorium des K.G.L. und Neuanlage von 2 Stück 3 Muffelöfen in einfacher Bauweise lt. Plan Nr. D 59 - 570 und Nr. D 59 599 die erforderlichen Einzelheiten zu besprechen.

Hierbei wurde folgendes festgelegt:

1.) Spätestens 26. - 27. August trifft der Monteur Holik aus Buchenwald hier ein, der Monteur Koch in ca. 14 Tagen. Mit dem Aufbau der 5 Stück 3 Muffelöfen im K.G.L. wird sofort begonnen. Die Fa. Köhler Kyslowitz führt die Ausmauerung der Öfen und Fuchse, sowie die Errichtung des Schornsteines lt. Plänen und Angaben der Fa. Topf u. Söhne durch.

2.) Bezüglich Aufstellung von je 2 Dreimuffelöfen bei den "Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen" wurde von Ing. Prüfer vorgeschlagen, die Öfen aus einer bereits fertiggestellten Lieferung nach Mogilew abzuzweigen und wurde sogleich der Dienststellenleiter welcher beim SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt in Berlin anwesend war, hiervon tel. in Kenntnis gesetzt und gebeten, das weitere veranlassen zu wollen.

3.) Bezüglich Errichtung eines 2. Krematoriums mit 5 Dreimuffelöfen, sowie Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen muß erst das Ergebnis der bereits laufenden Verhandlungen mit dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt bezügl. Zuteilung von Kontingenten abgewartet werden.

- 2 -

*Document 187: "File memo" by* SS-Untersturmführer *Ertl of 21 August 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159f.*

- 2 -

4.) Nach Auschwitz wurden von der Fa. Topf u. Söhne irrtümlich die Teile eines Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofens gesandt, welche jedoch für Mauthausen bestimmt waren.
Ing. Prüfer schlägt vor, den Ofen hier zur Aufstellung zu bringen. Die fehlenden 2 Einführtüren und 2 Aschenentnahmetüren können inzwischen der Lieferung der 5 Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsöfen entnommen werden.

5.) Die Schäden in dem neu gemauerten Schornstein für das bestehende Krematorium wurden gemeinsam mit Herrn Köhler und H-Unterscharführer Kirschnek besichtigt und die zu ergreifenden Maßnahmen besprochen. - Da das Schornsteinfutter infolge der großen Hitze arbeitet, muß es oben frei durchgehen und darf nicht mit dem Außenmantel fest verbunden sein.

6.) Am Donnerstag den 20.August 1942 wurde gemeinsam mit H-Strm. Janisch u. Herrn Köhler die Baustelle des 5 Dreimuffelofens im K.G.L. besichtigt, und die erforderlichen Einzelheiten durchbesprochen.

7.) Ing. Prüfer bat um schriftlichen Auftrag über die Lieferung der 2 Stück 3 Muffel- und den Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen, sowie um baldige Mitteilung, ob die Öfen der Lieferung Mogilew abgezweigt werden können.

8.) Zum Antransport des fehlenden Schamotte- und sonstigen Materiales sind der Fa. Topf u. Söhne sogleich 10 Frachtbriefe einzusenden.

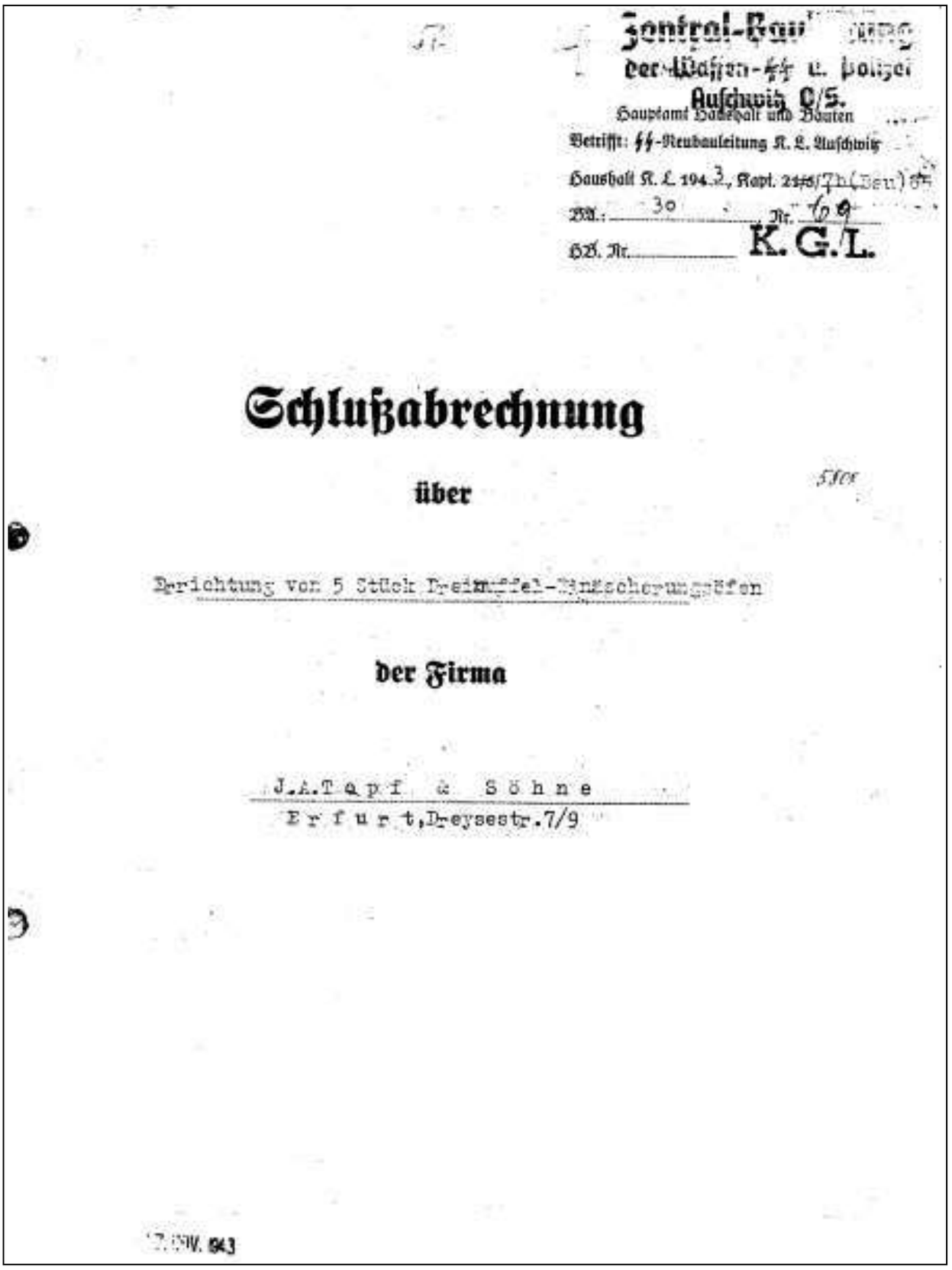
H-Untersturmführer (S)

Kenntnis genommen:

H-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Auschwitz, den 21.August 1942.

*Document 187: continued.*



Zentral-Bau
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
Betrifft: SS-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz
Haushalt K. L. 194.3, Kapt. 24/5/Th(Neu)65
Bl.: 30 Nr. 69
Bs. Nr. K.G.L.

# Schlußabrechnung

über

5101

Errichtung von 5 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsöfen

der Firma

J.A.Topf & Söhne
Erfurt,Dreyesstr.7/9

7.XII.43

*Document 188: Final accounting to J.A. Topf & Söhne of November 1943 regarding the construction of 5 triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium II at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 226-228.*

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Bauvorhaben Auschwitz O/S.

Haushalt: 1943 Kap.: 51/7b Tit.: (Bau) 69

Bauwerk (BW): 30 = Krematorium II

Bauausgabebuch Seite: Nr. 69

Auftrag
**Schlußrechnung zum Vertrag Nr.** 715/41

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Auftrag Vertrag vom | 22.10.41 | Summe RM | 51.237,- ✓ |
| Nachtrag vom | | Summe RM | |
| Nachtrag vom | | Summe RM | |
| Nachtrag vom | | Summe RM | |
| Nachtrag vom | | Summe RM | |
| Nachtrag vom | | Summe RM | |
| Nachtrag vom | | Summe RM | |
| Nachtrag vom | | Summe RM | |
| Nachtrag vom | | Summe RM | |
| | | RM | 51.237,- ✓ |

**Summe der Schlußrechnung (Unterbeleg 3)** . . . . RM 47.532,- ✓

hierauf sind laut beigefügter Zusammenstellung geleistet an
**Abschlagszahlungen** (Unterbeleg 1) . . . . . RM 40.000,- ✓

mithin noch RM 7.532,- ✓ auszuzahlen.

Im Garantieleistungsverzeichnis vorgemerkt Seite: laufende Nr.

**Richtig und festgestellt!**

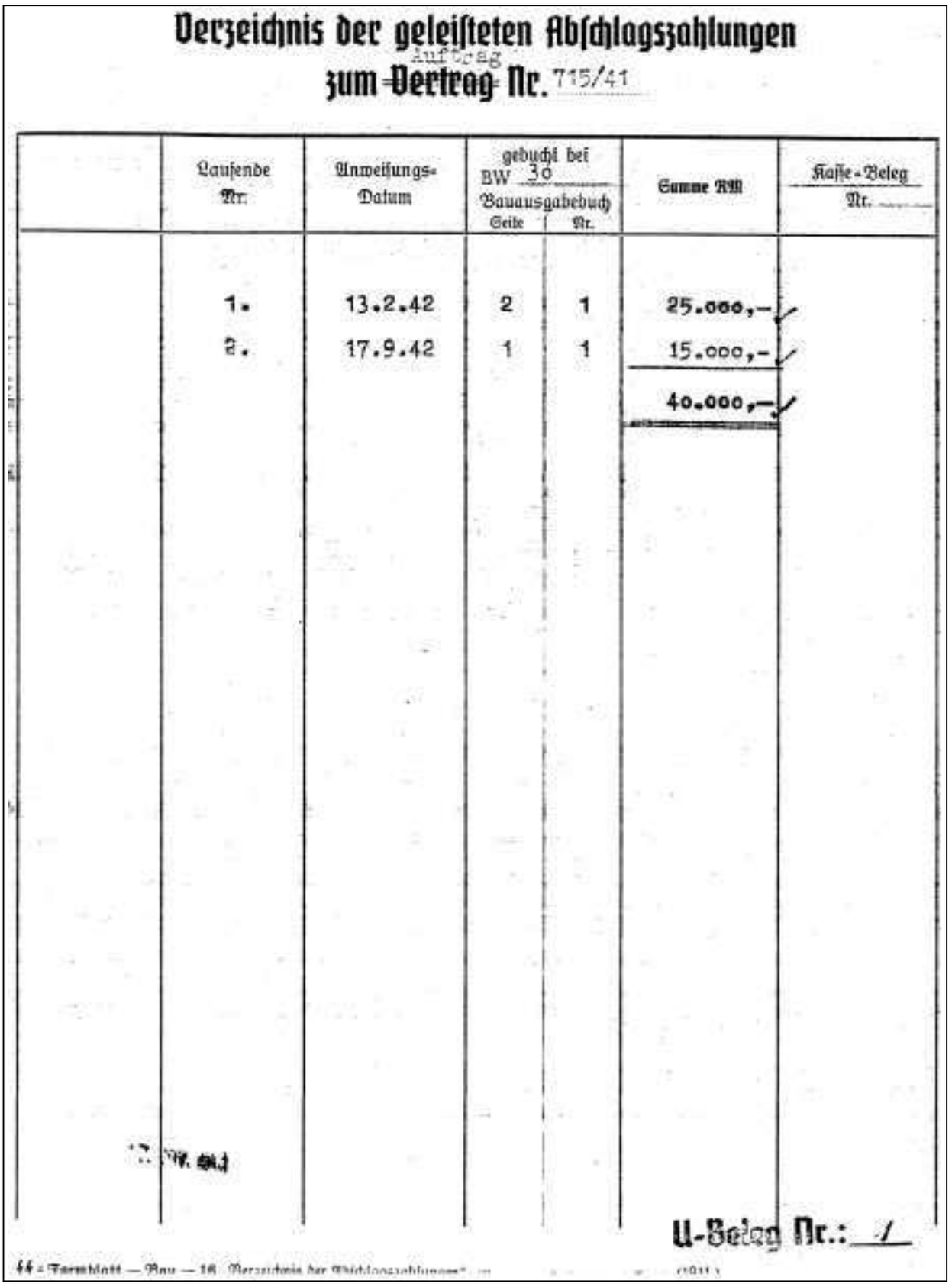
Auschwitz, den 11. November 1943

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

[illegible]

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 15 „Schlußrechnung zum Vertrag". Waisenhaus-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1941.) DIN A 4

*Document 188: continued.*



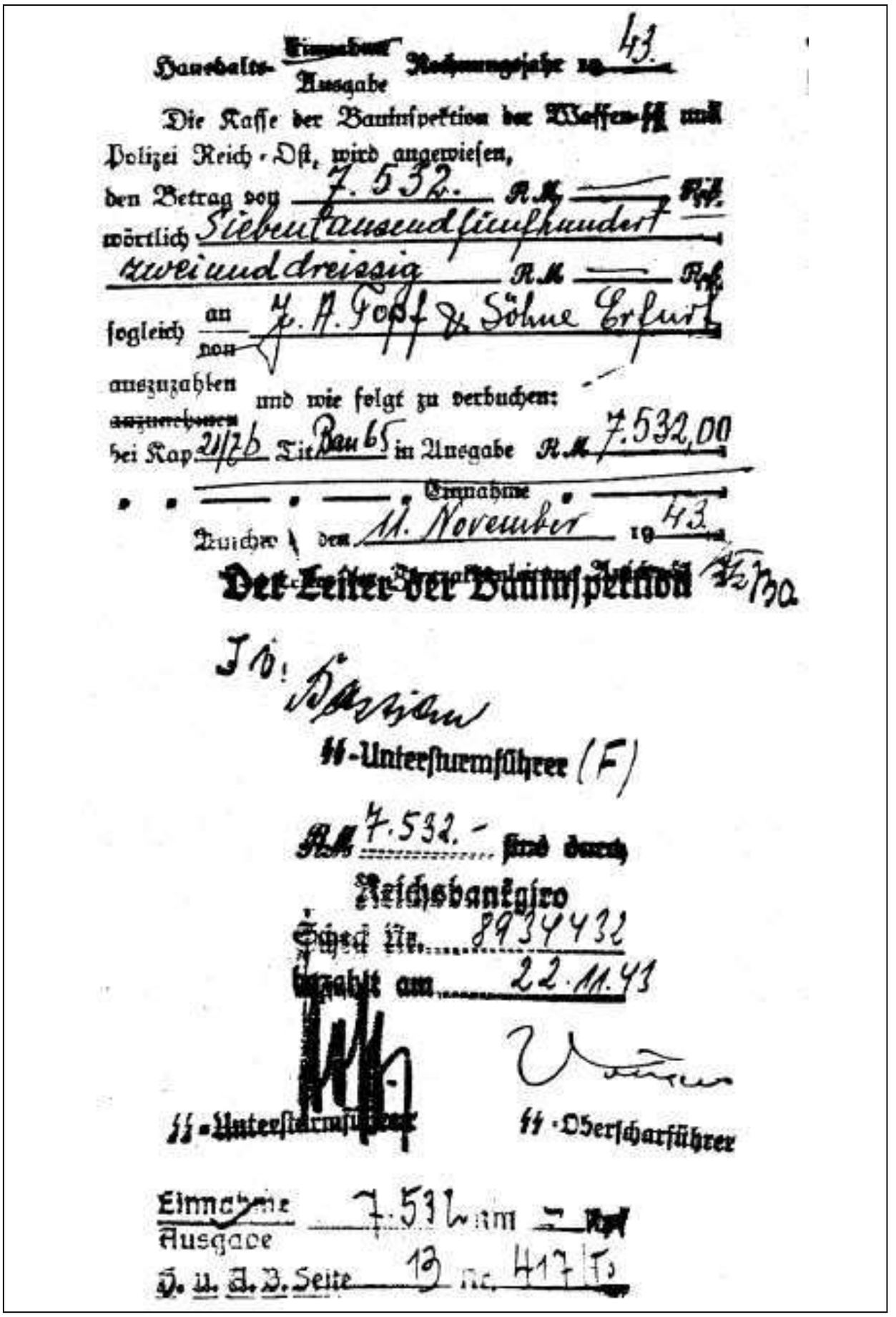
**Verzeichnis der geleisteten Abschlagszahlungen**
**zum Auftrag Vertrag Nr. 715/41**

| | Laufende Nr. | Anweisungs-Datum | gebucht bei BW 30 Bauausgabebuch Seite | Nr. | Summe RM | Kasse-Beleg Nr. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 1. | 13.2.42 | 2 | 1 | 25.000,- | |
| | 2. | 17.9.42 | 1 | 1 | 15.000,- | |
| | | | | | 40.000,- | |

U-Beleg Nr.: 1

44 = Formblatt — Bau — 16 Verzeichnis der Abschlagszahlungen

*Document 188: continued.*



Haushalts- Einnahme / Ausgabe Rechnungsjahr 19 43.

Die Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost, wird angewiesen,

den Betrag von 7.532.- RM — Rpf.

wörtlich Siebentausendfünfhundert zweiunddreissig RM — Rpf.

sogleich an / nom J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt

anzuzahlen / anzuerkennen und wie folgt zu verbuchen:

bei Kap. 21/7b Tit. Bau 65 im Ausgabe RM 7.532,00

Einnahme

Zuschr. \ dem 11. November 19 43.

Der Leiter der Bauinspektion

I.V. [illegible]

SS-Untersturmführer (F)

RM 7.532.- sind durch

Reichsbankgiro

Scheck Nr. 8934432

bezahlt am 22.11.43

[illegible]

SS-Untersturmführer SS-Oberscharführer

Einnahme / Ausgabe 7.532 RM —

U. u. A. B. Seite 13 Nr. 417 F.

*Document 188: continued.*

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.
Hauptamt
Betrifft: SS-Neubauleitung K.L. Auschwitz
Haushalt K.L. 194.3, Kapt. 21/5 7b(Bau)65
Bl. 30 a, Nr. 42
GB. Nr. 241
K.G.L.

# Schlußabrechnung

über

Errichtung von 5 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsöfen

der Firma

J.A.Topf & Söhne

Erfurt,Dreyssestr.7/9

*Document 189: Final accounting to J.A. Topf & Söhne of November 1943 regarding the construction of 5 triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium III at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 211-213.*

**Zentral-Bauleitung**
**der Waffen-SS u. Polizei**
**Auschwitz O/S.**

Bauvorhaben

Haushalt: 1943. Kap. 21/7b Tit. [illegible]

Bauwerk (BW): 30a = Krematorium III

Bauausgabebuch Seite: Nr. 42

**K.G.L.**

Auftrag
**Schlußrechnung zum ~~Vertrag~~ Nr.** 274

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Auftrag ~~Vertrag~~ vom | 26.10.42 | Summe RM | 53.702,- |
| Nachtrag vom | | Summe RM | |
| Nachtrag vom | | Summe RM | |
| Nachtrag vom | | Summe RM | |
| Nachtrag vom | | Summe RM | |
| Nachtrag vom | | Summe RM | |
| Nachtrag vom | | Summe RM | |
| Nachtrag vom | | Summe RM | |
| Nachtrag vom | | Summe RM | |
| | | RM | 53.702,- |

**Summe der Schlußrechnung (Unterbeleg 3)** . . . . RM 53.702,-

hierauf sind laut beigefügter Zusammenstellung geleistet an
**Abschlagszahlungen** (Unterbeleg 1) . . . . . RM 32.500,-

mithin noch RM 21.202,- auszuzahlen.

Im Garantieleistungsverzeichnis vorgemerkt Seite: laufende Nr.

**Richtig und festgestellt!**

Auschwitz, den 11. November 19 43.

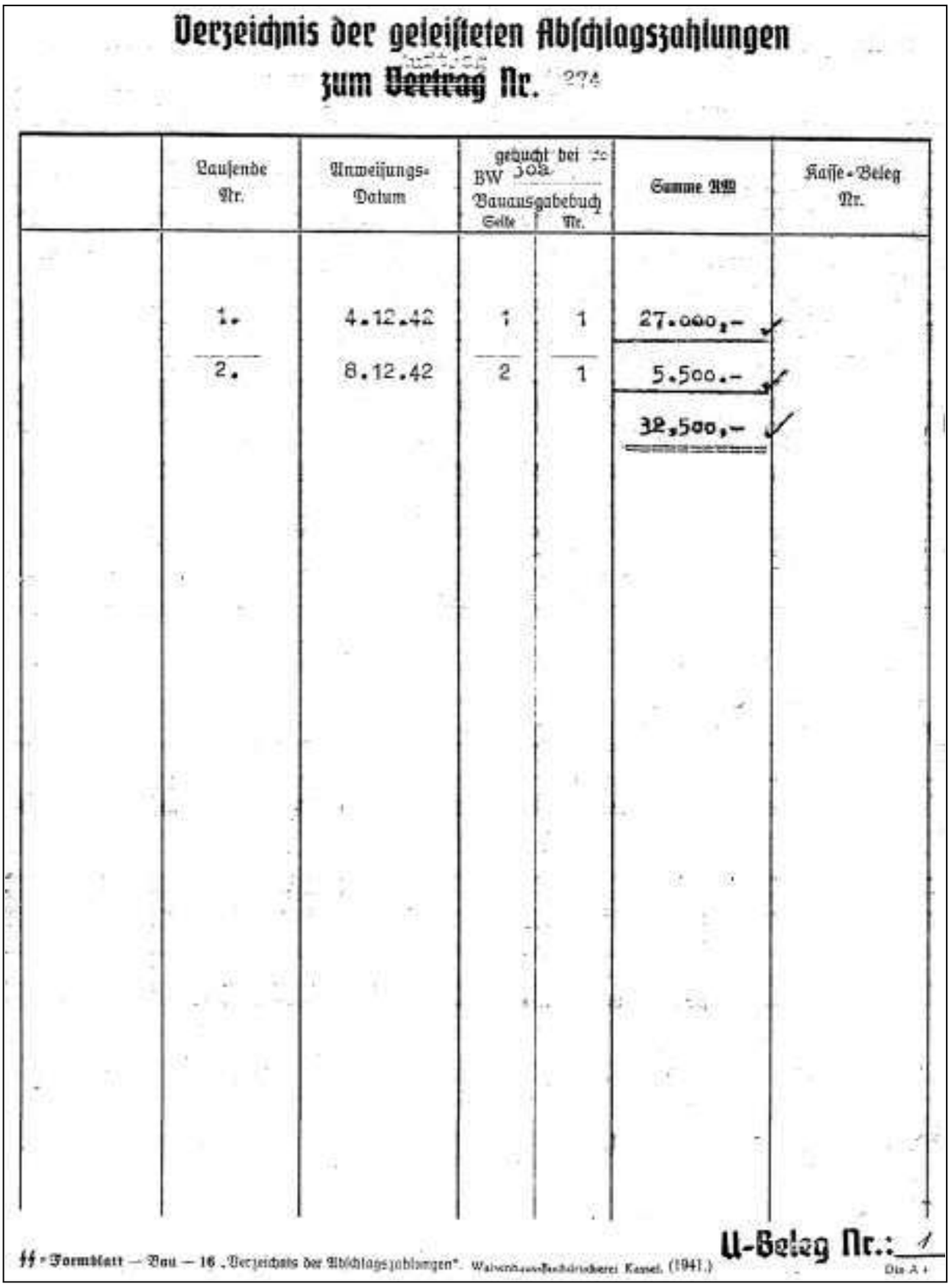
Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

17. NOV. 43

[illegible]

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 13 „Schlußrechnung zum Vertrag". Warenhaus-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1941.) DIN A 4

*Document 189: continued.*



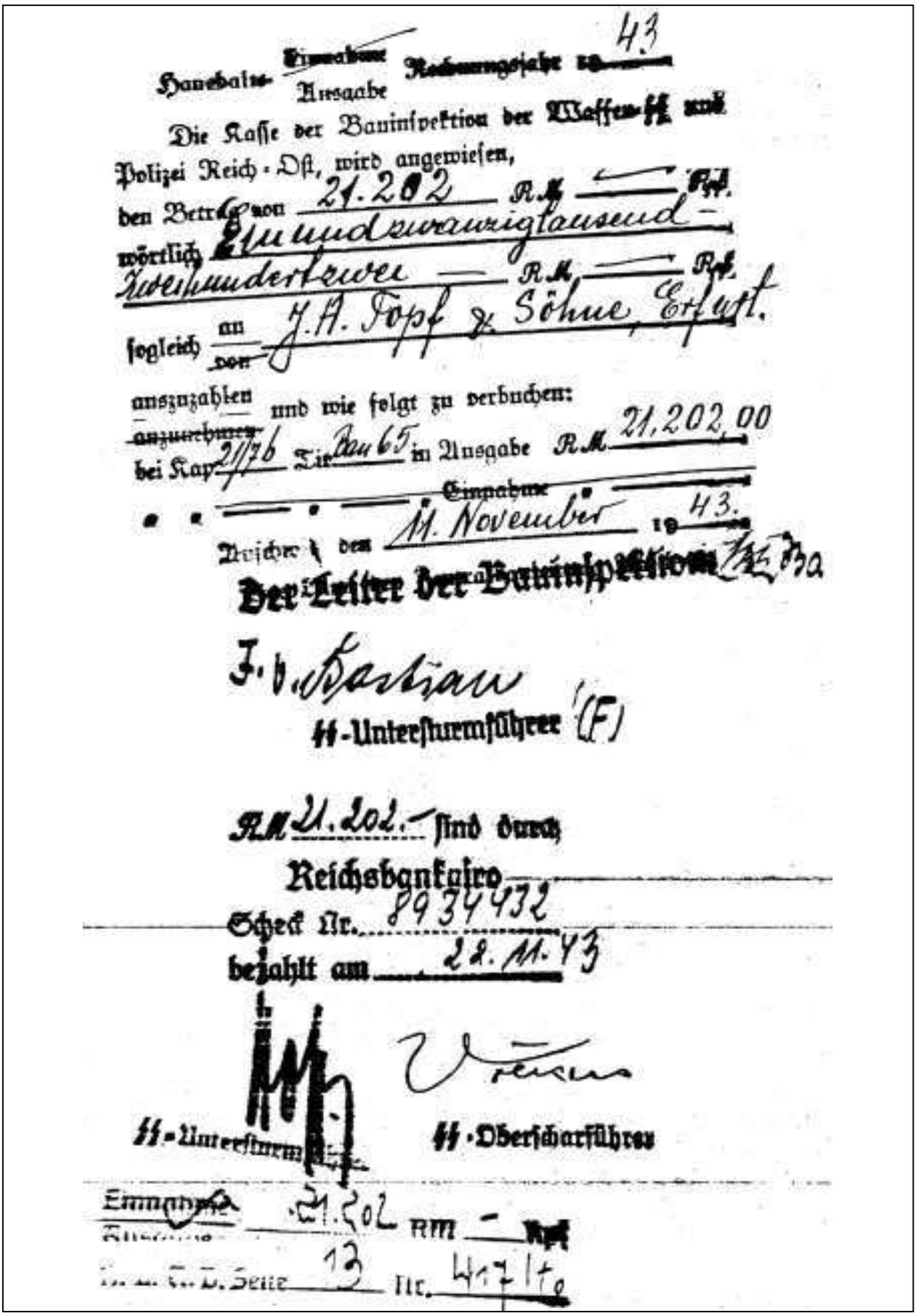
**Verzeichnis der geleisteten Abschlagszahlungen**
**zum ~~Vertrag~~ Nr. 274**

| | Laufende Nr. | Anweisungs-Datum | gebucht bei BW 308 Bauausgabebuch Seite | Bauausgabebuch Nr. | Summe RM | Kasse-Beleg Nr. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 1. | 4.12.42 | 1 | 1 | 27.000,- ✓ | |
| | 2. | 8.12.42 | 2 | 1 | 5.500.- ✓ | |
| | | | | | 32,500,- ✓ | |

U-Beleg Nr.: 1

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 16 „Verzeichnis der Abschlagszahlungen". Waiserhausbuchdruckerei Kassel. (1941.) Din A 4

*Document 189: continued.*



Haushalts- Einnahme / Ausgabe Rechnungsjahr 19 43

Die Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost, wird angewiesen,

den Betrag von 21.202 RM — Rpf.

wörtlich Einundzwanzigtausend-

zweihundertzwei — RM — Rpf.

sogleich an / ~~von~~ J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt.

auszuzahlen / ~~anzuweisen~~ und wie folgt zu verbuchen:

bei Kap. 21/76 Tit. Bau 65 in Ausgabe RM 21.202,00

Einnahme

Reichs / ~~Land~~ den 11. November 19 43.

Der Leiter der Bauinspektion

J.V. Bartsch

SS-Untersturmführer (F)

RM 21.202.- sind durch

Reichsbankgiro

Scheck Nr. 8934432

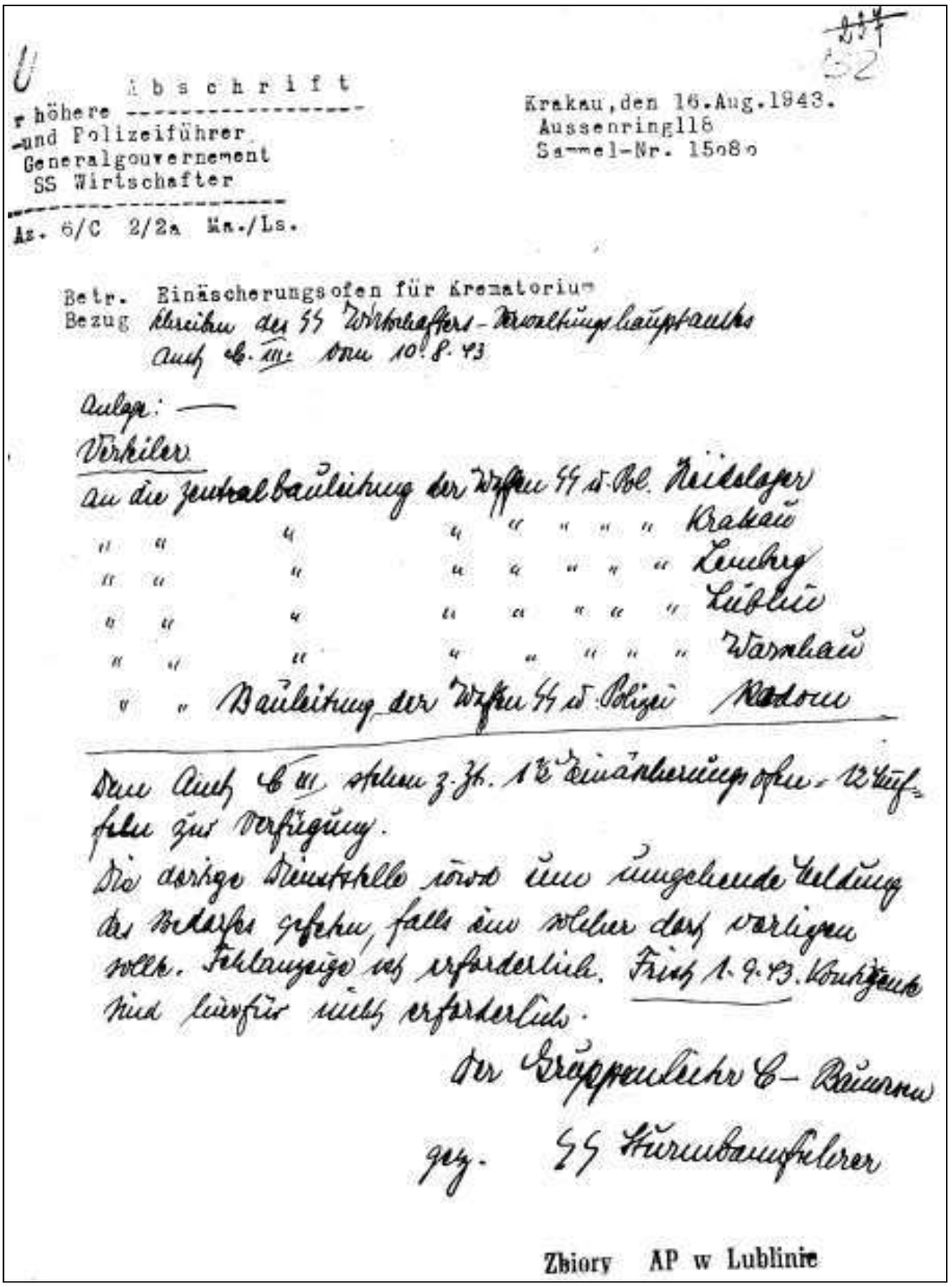
bezahlt am 22.11.43

SS-Untersturmführer SS-Oberscharführer

~~Einnahme~~ / Ausgabe 21.202 RM — Rpf

Lfd. Nr. d. B. Seite 13 Nr. 417 to

*Document 189: continued.*



Abschrift

Der höhere SS- und Polizeiführer
Generalgouvernement
SS Wirtschafter

Krakau, den 16. Aug. 1943.
Aussenring 118
Sammel-Nr. 15080

Az. 6/C 2/2a Ma./Ls.

Betr. Einäscherungsofen für Krematorium
Bezug Erlass des SS Wirtschafters - Verwaltungshauptamts
Amt C. III vom 10. 8. 43

Anlage: —

Verteiler

An die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS u. Pol. Reichshof
" " " " " " " Krakau
" " " " " " " Lemberg
" " " " " " " Lublin
" " " " " " " Warschau
" " Bauleitung der Waffen SS u. Polizei Radom

Dem Amt C III stehen z. Zt. 1½ Einäscherungsöfen - 12 Muffeln zur Verfügung.
Die dortige Dienststelle wird um umgehende Meldung des Bedarfs gebeten, falls eine weitere dort vorliegen sollte. Fehlanzeige ist erforderlich. Frist 1. 9. 43. Vorhandene sind hierfür nicht erforderlich.

Der Hauptsturmführer u. Bauinspekteur
gez. SS Hauptsturmführer

Zbiory AP w Lublinie

*Document 190: Copy of a letter from the SS business manager at the Higher SS- and Police Leader's office of the Government General of 16 August 1943 regarding TOPF cremation furnaces ordered for Mogilev (one-and-a-half 8-muffle furnaces). Source: WAPL, Central Construction Office, 268, p. 132.*

~~163~~

Trawniki, den 2. Sept. 1943. 147

Betr. Einäscherungsofen für Krematorium
Bez. Verteiler des SS Wirtschafters in Krakau v.18.8.43.
Az. 6/2 C 2 / 2a / Ma / La.
Anlage: 1

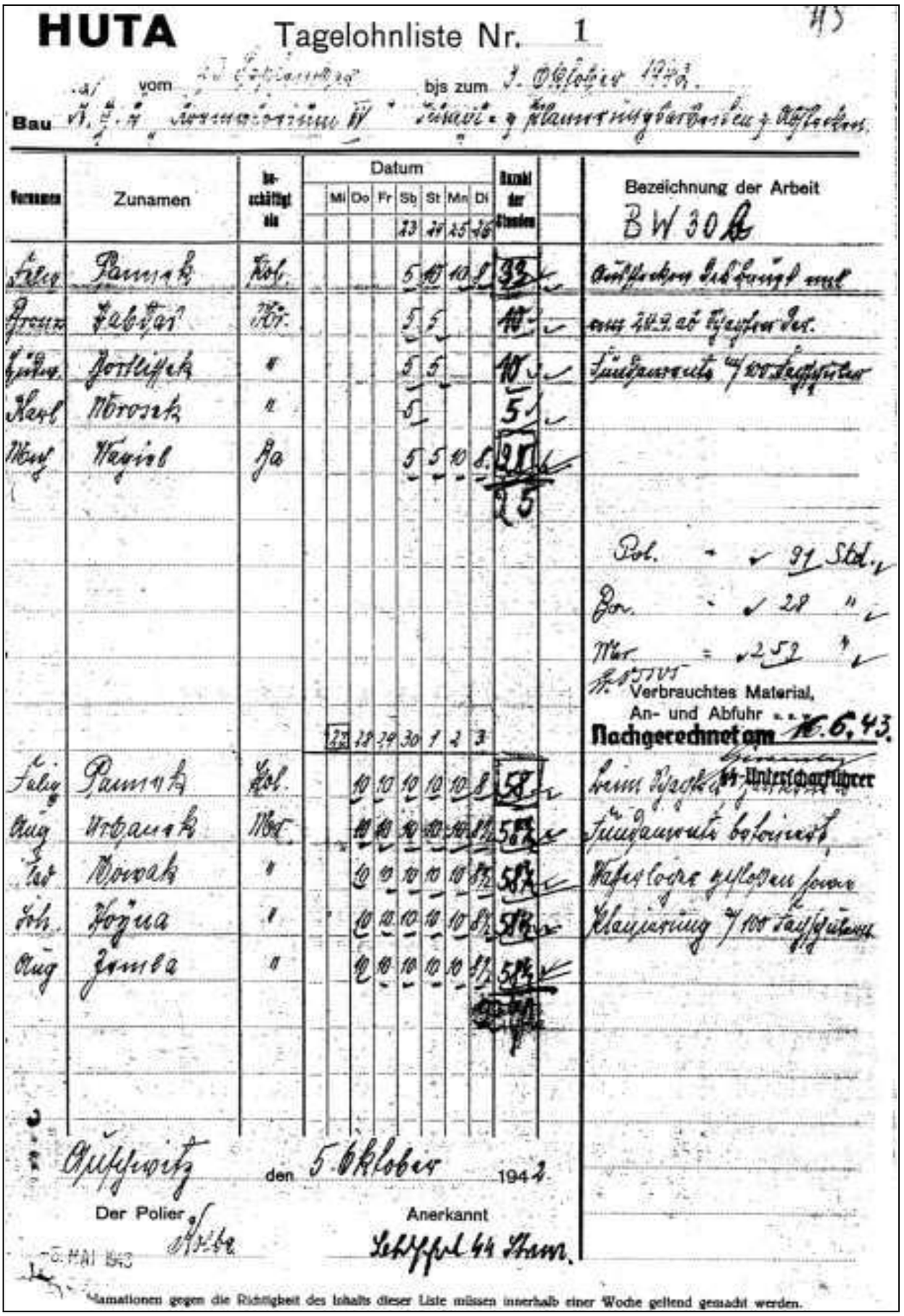
An die Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen SS u. Polizei

L u b l i n

Anliegend wird der Verteiler des SS Wirtschafters zurückgesandt. Ein Krematorium ist im hiesigen Lager nicht vorhanden. Dieser Zustand wurde bereits öfters beanstandet. Die Errichtung eines Krematoriums wäre jedoch dringend erforderlich. Ob allerdings die dem Amt C 3 zur Verfügung stehenden Topf-Einäscherungs Öfen für Trawniki in Frage kommen könnten, müsste von dort entschieden werden.

Zbiory AP w Lublinie

*Document 191: Letter from the Head of Constructions of the Trawniki Camp to the Central Construction Office of the Lublin Concentration Camp of 2 September 1943 regarding the Topf furnaces of the Mogilev Contract. Source: WAPL, Central Construction Office, 268, p. 147.*



**HUTA** Tagelohnliste Nr. 1

vom 23. September 1942 bis zum 3. Oktober 1942.

Bau VI. BW. 30 Krematorium IV Zimmer- u. Maurerarbeiten, Aufstellen

| Vornamen | Zunamen | Beschäftigt als | Datum: Mi 23 | Do 24 | Fr 25 | Sb 26 | St 27 | Mo 28 | Di 29 | Anzahl der Stunden | Bezeichnung der Arbeit |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | | | | | | | BW 30 b |
| Felix | Pamuła | Kol. | | | | 5 | 10 | 10 | 8 | 33 | Aufstellen Gerüst und |
| Franz | Jabłoński | Hilfsarb. | | | | 5 | 5 | | | 10 | Zimmerarbeiten |
| Julian | Jastrzębski | " | | | | 5 | 5 | | | 10 | Zimmerarbeiten |
| Karl | Wrobel | " | | | | 5 | | | | 5 | |
| Wilh | Wagner | Ja | | | | 5 | 5 | 10 | 8 | 28 | |
| | | | | | | | | | | 25 | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | Pol. = 91 Std. |
| | | | | | | | | | | | Dor. = 28 " |
| | | | | | | | | | | | Mer. = 252 " |
| | | | | | | | | | | | Verbrauchtes Material, An- und Abfuhr = RM 6,43 |
| | | | 23 | 24 | 29 | 30 | 1 | 2 | 3 | | Nachgerechnet am |
| Felix | Pamuła | Kol. | | 10 | 10 | 10 | 10 | 10 | 8 | 58 | beim Dach [illegible] SS-Unterscharführer |
| Aug | Urbanek | Mer. | | 10 | 10 | 10 | 10 | 10 | 8½ | 58½ | Zimmerarbeit beendet |
| Ant | Nowak | " | | 10 | 10 | 10 | 10 | 10 | 8½ | 58½ | Aufstellen Gerüst [illegible] |
| Joh | Hojna | " | | 10 | 10 | 10 | 10 | 10 | 8½ | 58½ | Planierung [illegible] |
| Aug | Jamka | " | | 10 | 10 | 10 | 10 | 10 | 8½ | 58½ | |

Auschwitz den 5. Oktober 1942

Der Polier [signature]

Anerkannt Schiffbl 44 Stam.

5. MAI 1943

Reklamationen gegen die Richtigkeit des Inhalts dieser Liste müssen innerhalb einer Woche geltend gemacht werden.

*Document 192: First list of day wages of the Huta Company for initial work performed at the construction site of Crematorium IV from 23 September to 3 October 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 45.*

# J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET
Erbauung und Änderung stationärer Kesselhäuser
Verbesserungen u. Umbauten bei nicht wirtschaftlicher Dampferzeugung

**Abteilung D I**
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
**Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen** für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
**Vollmechanische Topf-Roste**
**Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen**
**Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Ballist"**
**Topf-Spezial-Roststäbe**
Feuerungsarmaturen
**Ölfeuerungen** für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
**Vorwärmer, Lufterhitzer, Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-Ausblase-Vorrichtungen**
**Zugverstärkungsanlagen**
**Einmauerungen** von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
**Industrie-Schornsteinbau** bis zu den größten Abmessungen Schmiedeeiserne Schornsteine
**Industrie-Ofenbau** zur Ablaufvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Verrodung
**Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen** mit moderner elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

**Abteilung D II**
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Bekohlung und Entaschung

**Abteilung D III**
Lüftungstechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Badeanstalten, Gaststätten usw.
Absaugeanlagen für Staub, Späne usw.
Pneumatische Anlagen
Zentralstaubsauganlagen

**Abteilung E III**
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide und alle sich fördern lassenden Schüttgüter

**Abteilung C**
Eisenkonstruktionen und Behälterbau

ERFURT
POSTFACH 552/0
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128

UNSERE ABTEILUNG:
D/Prf.
ANGEBOT Nr.
40/999.
HAUSAPPARAT Nr.
123.
DATUM:
13.11.40.

# Kosten-Anschlag

Titl.
Reichsführer SS,
Chef der deutschen Polizei,
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten,
SS-Neubauleitung KL Auschwitz,
Auschwitz /OS.

Betrifft: 1 koksbeheizten T o p f - Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Druckluft-Anlage.

Durch Herrn Oberingenieur Prüfer !

Aufgestellt: Prf/Hes.
Geprüft:

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

*Document 193: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 13 November 1940 regarding the second TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 168-172.*

J. A. TOPF & SOHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 13.11.40.

für KL, Auschwitz /OS.

| Ud. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 1 | koksbeheizter T o p f - Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage, | | |
| | | wozu folgende Lieferungen und Arbeiten gehören: | | |
| | | Fundament zum Ofen und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig, nach unseren Angaben, ohne Kosten für uns ausgeführt werden. | | |
| | | Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht. | | |
| | | Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazu gehörigen Mörtel. | | |
| | | Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel. | | |
| | | Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern. | | |
| | | Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie: | | |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Einführungs-Türen mit gußeisernen Rahmen. Die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Monolitstampfmasse ausgestampft, | | |
| | 6 | gußeiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse, | | |
| | 4 | gußeiserne Ascheentnahme-Türen, | | |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Generatorfüll-Türen, | | |
| | 2 | schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter, | | |

*Document 193: continued.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 13.11.40.

für KL, Auschwitz /OS.

| Ud. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 2 | schmiedeeiserne Rauchkanalschieber-rahmen, mit Monolit ausgestampft, einschließlich der erforderlichen Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewich-te, | | |
| | die | erforderlichen Schürgeräte, | | |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Feuer-Türen, | | |
| | 2 | Planroste, | | |
| | 1 | Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS-Dreh-strom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung. | | |
| | | Montage des Ofens. | | |
| | | Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich der Reisekosten, Tage-gelder, sowie einschließlich der so-zialen Lasten. | | |
| | 1 | schmiedeeiserne Leichen-Einführungs-Vorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sarg-einführungs-Wagen und dem schmiede-eisernen Verschiebe-Wagen mit den er-forderlichen Laufschienen. | | |
| | | Frachten frei Auschwitz /OS. | | |
| | | P r e i s für den Ofen: | Reichsmark | 7 753.--/ |
| | | Kennziffergewicht: 2 600 kg Eisen. - 600 / 2 100 . | | |
| | | Unserem Monteur müssen während der Bauzeit mehrere Hilfskräfte, ohne Kosten für uns, zur Verfügung gestellt werden. | | |
| | | Lief.Bed.A. 60.6.40. 1 000. L 0204. | | |

*Document 193: continued.*

# J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE GEGR. TOPF 1878

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:
Entwurf und Ausführung vollständiger Kesselhäuser
Verbesserungen u. Umbauten bei nicht wirtschaftlicher Dampferzeugung

Abteilung D I
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
Vollmechanische Topf-Roste
Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen
Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Bellist"
Topf-Spezial-Rostöfen
Feuerungsarmaturen
Ölfeuerungen für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
Vorwärmer, Lufterhitzer, Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-Ausblase-Vorrichtungen
Zugverstärkungsanlagen
Einmauerungen von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
Industrie-Schornsteinbau bis zu den größten Abmessungen
Schmiedeeiserne Schornsteine
Industrie-Ofenbau zur Abfallvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Verzinkung
Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen mit moderner elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

Abteilung D II
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Beschickung und Entaschung

Abteilung D III
Lüftungstechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Badeanstalten, Garagen usw.
Absaugeanlagen für Staub, Späne usw.
Klimaanlagen
Ventilatorenbau

Abteilung E III
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide usw. sowie pulverförmiger Brennstoffe

Abteilung C
Eisenkonstruktionen und Behälterbau

ERFURT
POSTFACH 552/3
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128

UNSERE ABTEILUNG:
D/Prf.

ANGEBOT Nr.
40/964.

HAUSAPPARAT Nr.
123.

DATUM:
1.11.40.

## Kosten-Anschlag

Titl.
Der Reichsführer SS,
Chef der Deutschen Polizei,
Hauptamt Haushalt u. Bauten,
SS-Neubauleitung KL
M a u t h a u s e n.

Betrifft: Lieferung eines koksbeheizten T o p f - Einäscherungs-Ofens mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage,
1 T o p f - Zugverstärkungs-Anlage.

Aufgestellt: Prf/Hes.
Geprüft: Ti

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

*Document 194: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 1 November 1940 regarding a TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for the SS New Construction Office of Concentration Camp Mauthausen. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 1.11.4o.

für KL, Mauthausen.

| Ufd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 1 | koksbeheizter T o p f - Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage, | | |
| | | wozu folgende Lieferungen und Arbeiten gehören: | | |
| | | Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht. | | |
| | | Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazu gehörigen Mörtel. | | |
| | | Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel. | | |
| | | Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern. | | |
| | | Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie: | | |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Einführungs-Türen mit gußeisernen Rahmen. Die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Monolitstampfmasse ausgestampft, | | |
| | 6 | gußeiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse, | | |
| | 4 | gußeiserne Asche-Entnahme-Türen, | | |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Generatorfülltüren, | | |
| | 2 | schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter, | | |
| | 2 | schmiedeeiserne Rauchkanalschieberrahmen mit Monolit ausgestampft, einschließlich der erforderlichen Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewichte, | | |
| | die | erforderlichen Schürgeräte, | | |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Federtüren, | | |
| | 2 | Planroste, | | |

*Document 194: continued.*

J. A. TOPF & SOHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 1.11.4o.

für KL, Mauthausen.

| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 1 | Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung. | | |
| | | Montage des Ofens. | | |
| | | Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich der Reisekosten, Tagegelder, und einschließlich der sozialen Lasten. | | |
| | 1 | schmiedeeiserne Leichen-Einführungs-Vorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sargeinführungs-Wagen und dem schmiedeeisernen Verschiebe-Wagen mit den erforderlichen Laufschienen. | | |
| | | Frachten und Anfuhrkosten frei Mauthausen. | | |
| | | P r e i s für den Ofen: | Reichsmark | 7 753.-- |
| | 1 | T o p f - Saugzug-Anlage | | |
| | | für ca. 4 ooo cbm Abgase, bestehend aus: | | |
| | | 1 Saugzug-Gebläse mit 3 PS-Drehstrom-Motor und Anlasser, mit dem erforderlichen Saug- und Druck-Stutzen und einer Drehklappe, die den Saug- vom Druckraum trennt. | | |
| | | P r e i s für die Anlage: | Reichsmark | 1 25o.-- |
| | | | | 9003 |
| | | Unserem Monteur muß während der Bauzeit ein bis zwei Hilfskräfte ohne Kosten für uns zur Verfügung gestellt werden. | | |
| | | gepruft: Mauthausen, 12. Jan. 1941 | | |
| | | Lief.Bed.A. 6o.6.4o. 1 ooo. L o2o4. | | |

*Document 194: continued.*

A b s c h r i f t . J.A.Topf & Söhne, Erfurt.

| Lfd. Nr. | Stück-Zahl | Gegenstand | Einheits-Preis RM | Rpf | Geldbetrag RM | Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | BAX/8a Häftlings-Reviergebäude. Übertrag<br>KL. Mauthausen. | | | | |
| I. | | Lieferung eines koksbeheizten<br>T o p f -Einäscherungs- Ofens mit einer Muffel und Druckluft-Anlage, | | | | |
| | | wozu folgende Arbeiten und Lieferungen gehören: | | | | |
| | | Fundament zum Ofen und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig nach unseren Angaben ohne Kosten für uns durchgeführt werden. | | | | |
| | | Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht. | | | | |
| | | Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form-, und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazu gehörigen Mörtel. | | | | |
| | | Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgutsteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel. | | | | |
| | | Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern. | | | | |
| | | Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, bestehend aus : | | | | |
| | 1 | schmiedeeisernen Muffelabsperrschieber-Einbindung, die mit Monolit ausgestampft wird, einschliesslich den erforderlichen gußeisernen Rollen, Drahtseil und einer Handwinde, | | | | |
| | 6 | gußeisernen Luftkanalverschlüssen, | | | | |
| | 1 | gußeisernen Ascheentnahmetür, | | | | |
| | 1 | gußeisernen Generatorfüllschacht-verschluss, | | | | |
| | 2 | schmiedeeisernen Aschebehältern, | | | | |
| | 1 | gußeisernen Feuertür, | | | | |
| | 1 | schmiedeeisernen Planrost aus Vierkantstäben mit Rost-Auflager, | | | | |
| | | den erforderlichen Schürgeräten, | | | | |
| | 1 | Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS- Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt, und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung, | | | | |
| | | Übertrag | | | | |

*Document 195: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 30 April 1941 regarding a TOPF coke-fired single- or double-muffle cremation furnace for the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen Concentration Camp. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.*

| Lfd. Nr. | Stück-Zahl | Gegenstand | Einheits-Preis RM | Rpf | Geldbetrag RM | Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Übertrag | | | | |
| | 1 | schmiedeeisernen Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung, bestehend aus den Sarg-einführungswagen und den erforderlichen Laufschienen. | | | | |
| | | Montage des Ofens. | | | | |
| | | Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschliesslich Reisekosten, Tagegelder, einschliesslich der sozialen Abgaben. | | | | |
| | | Preis Pos. I) RM | | | 5.996. | — |
| | | Kennziffergewicht: 1.900 kg | | | | |
| | | W a h l w e i s e : | | | | |
| II) | 1 | koksbeheizter T o p f - Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage, | | | | |
| | | wozu folgende Lieferungen und Arbeiten gehören: | | | | |
| | | Fundament zum Ofen und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig nach unseren Angaben ohne Kosten für uns ausgeführt werden. | | | | |
| | | Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht. | | | | |
| | | Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazu gehörigen Mörtel. | | | | |
| | | Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgutmörtel. | | | | |
| | | Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern. | | | | |
| | | Die guss-und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, bestehend aus: | | | | |
| | 2 | gusseisernen Einführungs-Türen mit gusseisernen Rahmen. Die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Monolitstampfmasse ausgestampft, | | | | |
| | 6 | gusseisernen Luftkanalverschlüssen, | | | | |
| | 4 | gusseisernen Aschenentnahmetüren, | | | | |
| | 2 | gusseisernen Generatorfülltüren, | | | | |
| | | Übertrag | | | | |

Ofi-Druckverlag [illegible]

*Document 195: continued.*

J.A.Topf & Söhne, Erfurt.

| Lfd. Nr. | Stück-Zahl | Gegenstand | Einheits-Preis RM | Rpf | Geldbetrag RM | Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Übertrag | | | | |
| | 2 | schmiedeeisernen Aschebehältern, | | | | |
| | 2 | schmiedeeisernen Rauchkanalschieber-rahmen, mit Monolit ausgestampft, einschliesslich der erforderlichen Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewichte, | | | | |
| | den | erforderlichen Schürgeräten, | | | | |
| | 2 | gusseisernen Feuertüren, | | | | |
| | 2 | Planrosten, | | | | |
| | 1 | Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse, mit 1,5 PS-Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung. | | | | |
| | | Montage des Ofens. Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschliesslich der Reisekosten, Tagegelder, einschliesslich der sozialen Lasten. | | | | |
| | 1 | schmiedeeiserne Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sargeinführungswagen und dem schmiedeeisernen Verschiebewagen mit den erforderlichen Laufschienen. Preis Pos II). | RM | | 7.089. | — |
| | | Kennziffergewicht: 2.700 kg | | | | |
| III) | 1 | T o p f - Saugzug-Anlage für ca. 4000 cbm Abgase, bestehend aus: 1 Saugzug-Gebläse mit 3 PS-Drehstrom-Motor und Anlasser, mit dem erforderlichen Saug-und Druckstutzen und einer Drehklappe, die den Saug-vom Druckraum trennt. Preis Pos. III). | RM | | 1.250. | — |
| | | Kennziffergewicht: 650 kg. | | | | |
| | | Lieferzeit: Ca. 3 Monate nach Eingang der Materialien. | | | | |
| | | Unserem Monteur müssen während der Bauzeit 3 Hilfskräfte, ohne Kosten für uns, zur Verfügung gestellt werden. | | | | |
| | | Lief.Bed.A.60.11.40. 1000. L. o2o4. | | | | |
| | | Preise geprüft! | | | | |
| | | ff-Unterscharführer u. Bauleiter. | | | | |
| | | Für die Richtigkeit der Abschrift: | | | | |
| | | Mauthausen, den 30. April 1941. | | | | |
| | | Übertrag | | | | |

*Document 195: continued.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK

CODES
EUD. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS

GEGR. TOPF 1878

K. L.

An den

Reichsführer SS,
Chef der Deutschen Polizei,
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten,
SS-Bauleitung KL Mauthausen,
und Bauabschnitt A.-L.Gusen,

Mauthausen-Oberdonau.

ERFURT, 31.1o.41.
POSTFACH
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
GREYSESTRASSE

hes.

BETRIFFT:
Ihr Schreiben v. 16.1o.41, Nr.3 718, Einäscherungs-Ofen, Ihren Bestellschein Nr. 474, Bauabschnitt BWG/25.

IHR ZEICHEN
N/L.-W.

UNSERE ABTEILUNG:
D IV/Prf.

K o s t e n a n s c h l a g

auf

1 koksbeheizten Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen
mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage
sowie der Einführungs-Vorrichtung.

*Document 196: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 31 October 1941 regarding a TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Concentration Camp Mauthausen. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 31.10.41.

Kr Mauthausen-Oberdonau.

| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung |
|---|---|---|
| | | 1 koksbeheizter Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage sowie der Einführungs-Vorrichtung, |
| | | wozu folgende Lieferungen und Arbeiten gehören: |
| | | Fundament und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig, nach unseren Angaben, ohne Kosten für uns ausgeführt werden. |
| | | Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht. |
| | | Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Konolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazu gehörigen Mörtel. |
| | | Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel. |
| | | Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern. |
| | | Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie: |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Einführungs-Türen mit gußeisernen Rahmen. Die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Konolitstampfmasse ausgestampft, |
| | 6 | gußeiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse, |
| | 4 | gußeiserne Asche-Entnahmetüren, |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Generator-Hilftüren, |
| | 2 | schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter, |

*Document 196: continued.*

J. A. TOPF & SOHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 31.1o.41.

für Mauthausen-Oberdonau.

| Ufd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 2 | schmiedeeiserne Rauchkanal-Schieberrahmen, mit Konolit ausgestampft, einschließlich der erforderlichen Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewichte, | | |
| | die | erforderlichen Schürgeräte, | | |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Feuertüren, | | |
| | 2 | Planroste, | | |
| | 1 | Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS-Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt, und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung. | | |
| | | Montage des Ofens. | | |
| | | Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich der Reisekosten, Tagegelder, sowie einschließlich der sozialen Lasten. | | |
| | 1 | schmiedeeiserne Leichen-Einführungs-Vorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sarg-Einführungs-Wagen und dem schmiedeeisernen Verschiebe-Wagen mit den erforderlichen Laufschienen. | | |
| | | Preis für den Ofen: | RM | 7 35o.--√ |
| | | Kennziffergewicht: 2 82o kg. | | |
| | | Unserem Monteur müssen während der Bauzeit mehrere Hilfskräfte, ohne Kosten für uns, zur Verfügung gestellt werden. | | |
| | | Lief.Bed.A. 6o.5.41. 2 ooo. L o2o4. | | - 4 - |

88. 1. 40. 8000. Cr.

*Document 196: continued.*

| Expedition | Versand | Fakturist | Comm. Buchh. | Kontrolle | Montagebureau | Kalkulation |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | G. | | | | | |

J. A. Topf & Söhne
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft
TOPF
Erfurt

**Auftrag Nr.** 40D 263, 1030, 892

An der Reichsführer SS
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
SS-Neubauleitung K.L. Auschwitz
Auschwitz O/S. (Oswiecim)

den 17. Januar 1941

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. ~~Waggon~~ Frachtgut — ~~Eilgut~~ nach Station:
Auschwitz O/S. (Oswiecim) (Militärtransp.)

**Waggon-Nr. 152799 Deutsch G.**

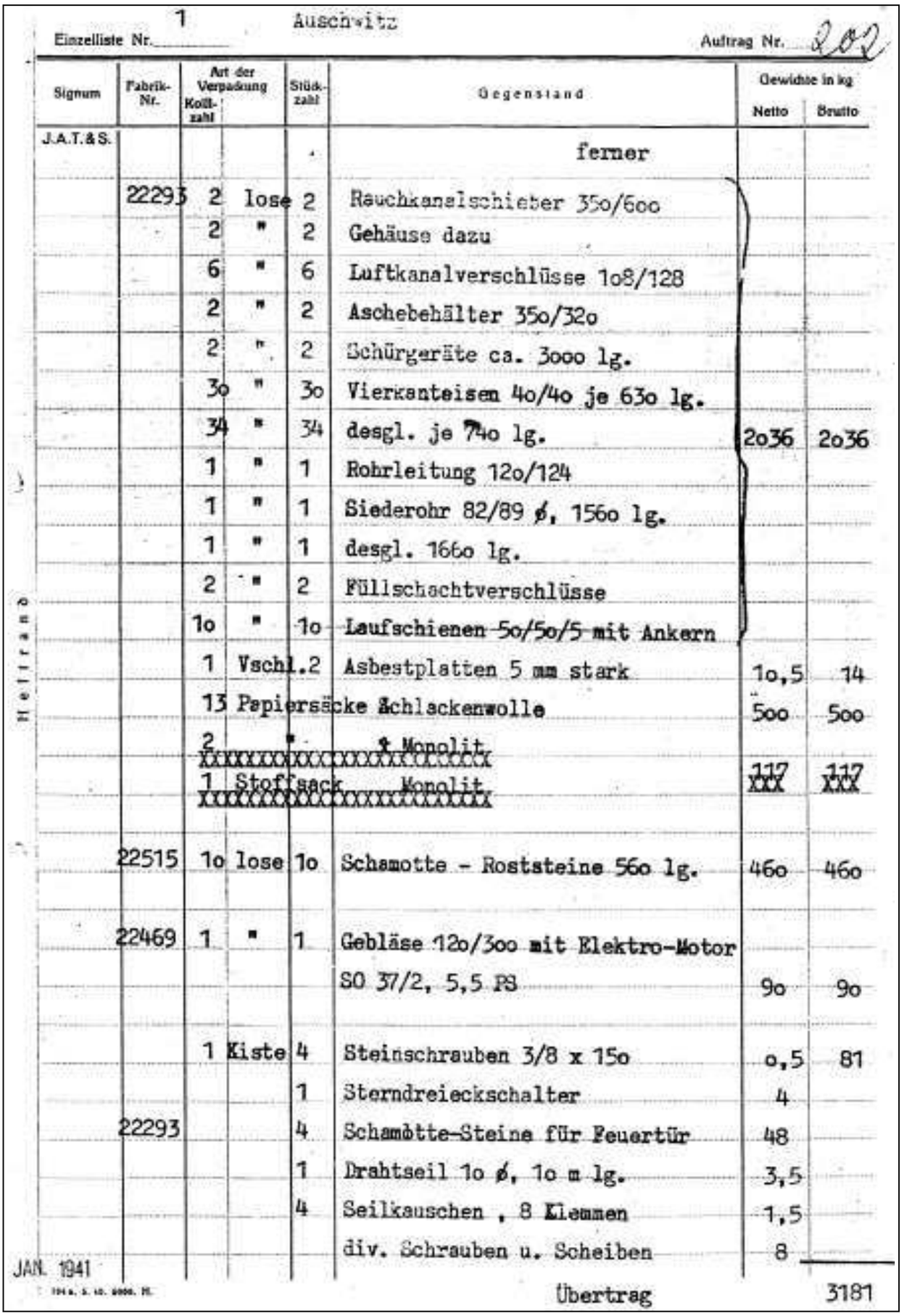
J. A. Topf & Söhne
Versandabteilung

| Signum | Fabrik Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.& S. | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | Teile zum Einäscherungsofen,2 M | | |
| | 22293 | 6 | lose | 6 | U- Eisen NP 12, je 1950 lg. | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | I - Eisen NP 12, je 1950 lg. | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Winkeleisen 50/5, je 2780 lg. | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | desgl. je 2400 lg. | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | desgl. je 1070 lg. | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | desgl.80/8, je 1070 lg. | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | desgl. 40/4 je 1232 | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | desgl. 60/6 je 800 lg. | Gewicht sie- | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Flacheisen 100/10 mit 4 Rollen | he nächste | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Einführungs-Türen 600/600 i.L. | Seite | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Feuertüren 280/350 | | |
| | | 14 | " | 14 | Rundeisen-Anker 19 ø | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Feuertüren 280/350 | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Winkeleisen 80/8, je 1650 lg. | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | T - Eisen 80/80, 1650 lg. | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Flacheisen 50/8, 2500 lg. | | |

794. 12. 40. 9000. I.6811.

Hierzu 4 Einzelliste

*Document 197: Bill of lading by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz of 17 January 1941 regarding the parts of the second TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 201-203.*



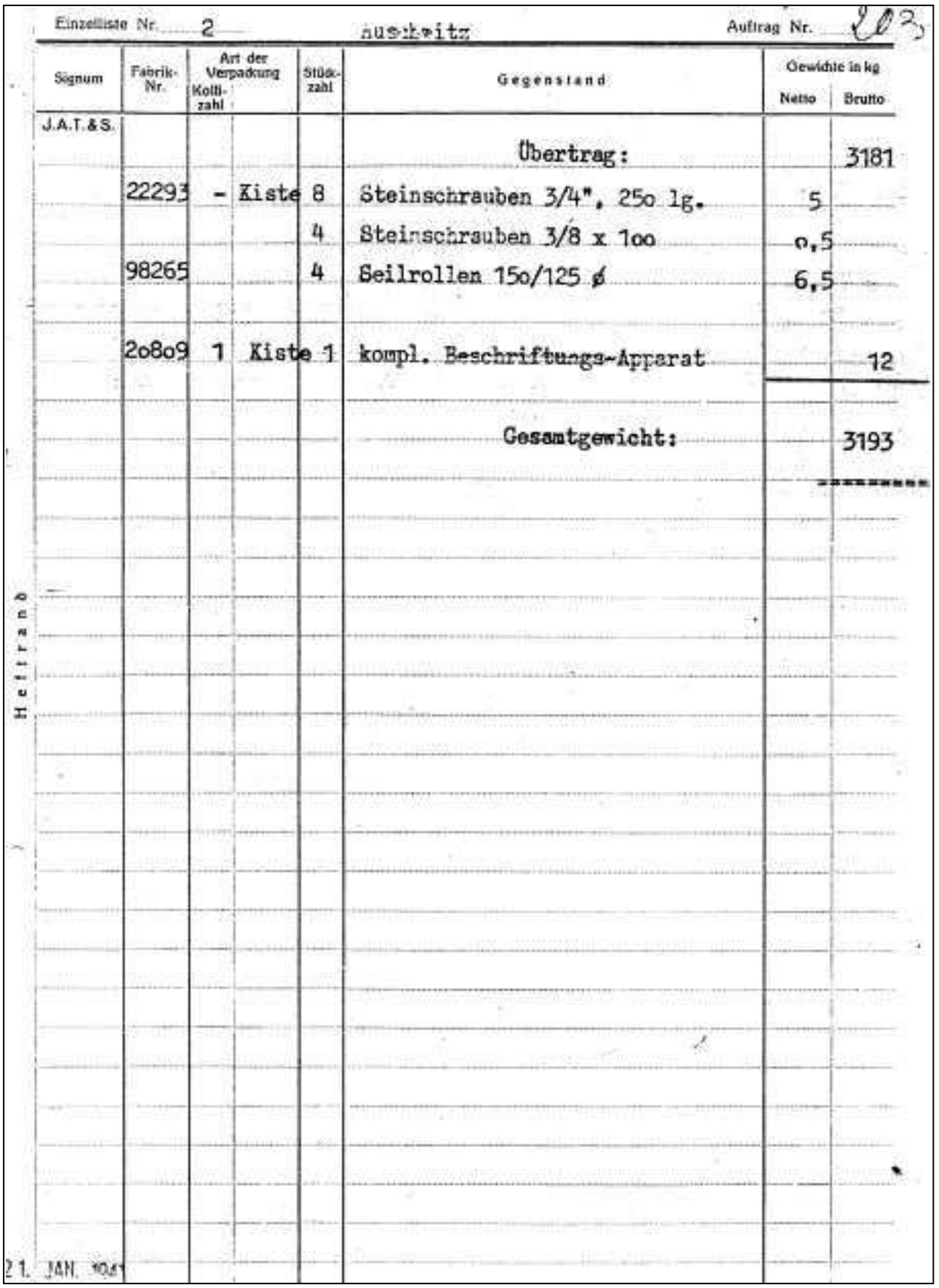
Einzelliste Nr. 1 Auschwitz Auftrag Nr. 202

| Signum | Fabrik-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.&S. | | | | | ferner | | |
| | 22293 | 2 | lose | 2 | Rauchkanalschieber 35o/6oo | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Gehäuse dazu | | |
| | | 6 | " | 6 | Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/128 | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Aschebehälter 35o/32o | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Schürgeräte ca. 3ooo lg. | | |
| | | 3o | " | 3o | Vierkanteisen 4o/4o je 63o lg. | | |
| | | 34 | " | 34 | desgl. je 74o lg. | 2o36 | 2o36 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Rohrleitung 12o/124 | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Siederohr 82/89 ø, 156o lg. | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | desgl. 166o lg. | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Füllschachtverschlüsse | | |
| | | 1o | " | 1o | Laufschienen 5o/5o/5 mit Ankern | | |
| | | 1 | Vschl. | 2 | Asbestplatten 5 mm stark | 1o,5 | 14 |
| | | 13 | Papiersäcke | | Schlackenwolle | 5oo | 5oo |
| | | 2 | " | | ½ Monolit | ~~117~~ | ~~117~~ |
| | | 1 | Stoffsack | | Monolit | ~~XXX~~ | ~~XXX~~ |
| | 22515 | 1o | lose | 1o | Schamotte - Roststeine 56o lg. | 46o | 46o |
| | 22469 | 1 | " | 1 | Gebläse 12o/3oo mit Elektro-Motor SO 37/2, 5,5 PS | 9o | 9o |
| | | 1 | Kiste | 4 | Steinschrauben 3/8 x 15o | o,5 | 81 |
| | | | | 1 | Sterndreieckschalter | 4 | |
| | 22293 | | | 4 | Schamotte-Steine für Feuertür | 48 | |
| | | | | 1 | Drahtseil 1o ø, 1o m lg. | 3,5 | |
| | | | | 4 | Seilkauschen , 8 Klemmen | 1,5 | |
| | | | | | div. Schrauben u. Scheiben | 8 | |
| | | | | | Übertrag | | 3181 |

Heftrand

JAN. 1941

*Document 197: continued.*



Einzelliste Nr. 2 Auschwitz Auftrag Nr. 203

| Signum | Fabrik-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.&S. | | | | | Übertrag: | | 3181 |
| | 22293 | - | Kiste | 8 | Steinschrauben 3/4", 25o lg. | 5 | |
| | | | | 4 | Steinschrauben 3/8 x 1oo | o,5 | |
| | 98265 | | | 4 | Seilrollen 15o/125 ø | 6,5 | |
| | 2o8o9 | 1 | Kiste | 1 | kompl. Beschriftungs-Apparat | | 12 |
| | | | | | Gesamtgewicht: | | 3193 |

Heftrand

21. JAN. 194[illegible]

*Document 197: continued.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

-4. OKT. 1941

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

CODES
RUD. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS

GEGR. TOPF 1878

ANTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128 25129
GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-
GIROKONTO
POSTSCHECKKONTO
ERFURT 1792

An den
Reichsführer SS
und Chef der deutschen Polizei,
Bauleitung Waffen-SS,
Auschwitz /O.-S.

ERFURT, 25.9.41.
POSTFACH 350
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9

hes.

BETRIFFT:
Einäscherungs-Ofen.

IHR ZEICHEN
-

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: DIV
Prf.

K o s t e n a n s c h l a g

auf

einen koksbeheizten Topf-Einäscherungs-
Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage.

Eingang:
25.SEP.1941
Hochbau Abtlg.
Tiefbau Abtlg.

*Document 198: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 25 September 1941 regarding the third TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 264-267.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 25.3.41.

für Auschwitz /O.-S.

| Ld. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | 1 koksbeheizter Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage. | | |
| | | wozu folgende Lieferungen und Arbeiten gehören: | | |
| | | Fundament zum Ofen und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig nach unseren Angaben ohne Kosten für uns ausgeführt werden. | | |
| | | Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht. | | |
| | | Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazugehörigen Mörtel. | | |
| | | Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel. | | |
| | | Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern. | | |
| | | Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie: | | |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Einführungstüren mit gußeisernen Rahmen. Die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Monolitstampfmasse ausgestampft, | | |
| | 6 | gußeiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse, | | |
| | 4 | gußeiserne Ascheentnahmetüren, | | |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Generatorfülltüren, | | |
| | 2 | schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter, | | |
| | 2 | schmiedeeiserne Rauchkanalschieberrahmen, mit Monolit ausgestampft, einschließlich der erforderlichen Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewichte, | | |

65. 3. 41. 10000. L 0804 (5802)

*Document 198: continued.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41.

für Auschwitz /O.-S.

| Ld. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | die | erforderlichen Schürgeräte, | | |
| | 2 | gußeiserne Feuertüren, | | |
| | 2 | Planroste, | | |
| | 1 | Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS-Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt, und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung. | | |
| | | Montage des Ofens. | | |
| | | Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich der Reisekosten, Tagegelder, einschließlich der sozialen Lasten. | | |
| | 1 | schmiedeeiserne Leicheneinführungsvorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sargeinführungswagen und dem schmiedeeisernen Verschiebewagen mit den erforderlichen Laufschienen, einschließlich einer Drehscheibe. | | |
| | | Preis des Ofens: RM | | 7 332.--✓ |
| | | Kennziffergewicht: 2 87o kg. | | |
| | | Der Preis gilt ab Werk Erfurt, ohne Verpackung, einschließlich Monteurgestellung. | | |
| | | Für die Dauer der Montage sind unserem Monteur bauseitig, kostenlos für uns, drei Helfer zur Verfügung zu stellen. | | |
| | | Lief.Bed.A. 6o.5.41. 2 ooo. L o2o4. | | - 4 - |

*Document 198: continued.*

**J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE**
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

**ERFURT**, den 21. Oktober 1941

54/11

**Versandanzeige**

30. OKT. 1941

Der Reichsführer SS Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
SS-Neubauleitung z.I. Auschwitz
Auschwitz O/S.

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. Waggon — ~~Frachtgut — Eilgut — Expreß — Kraftwagen~~ nach Station:

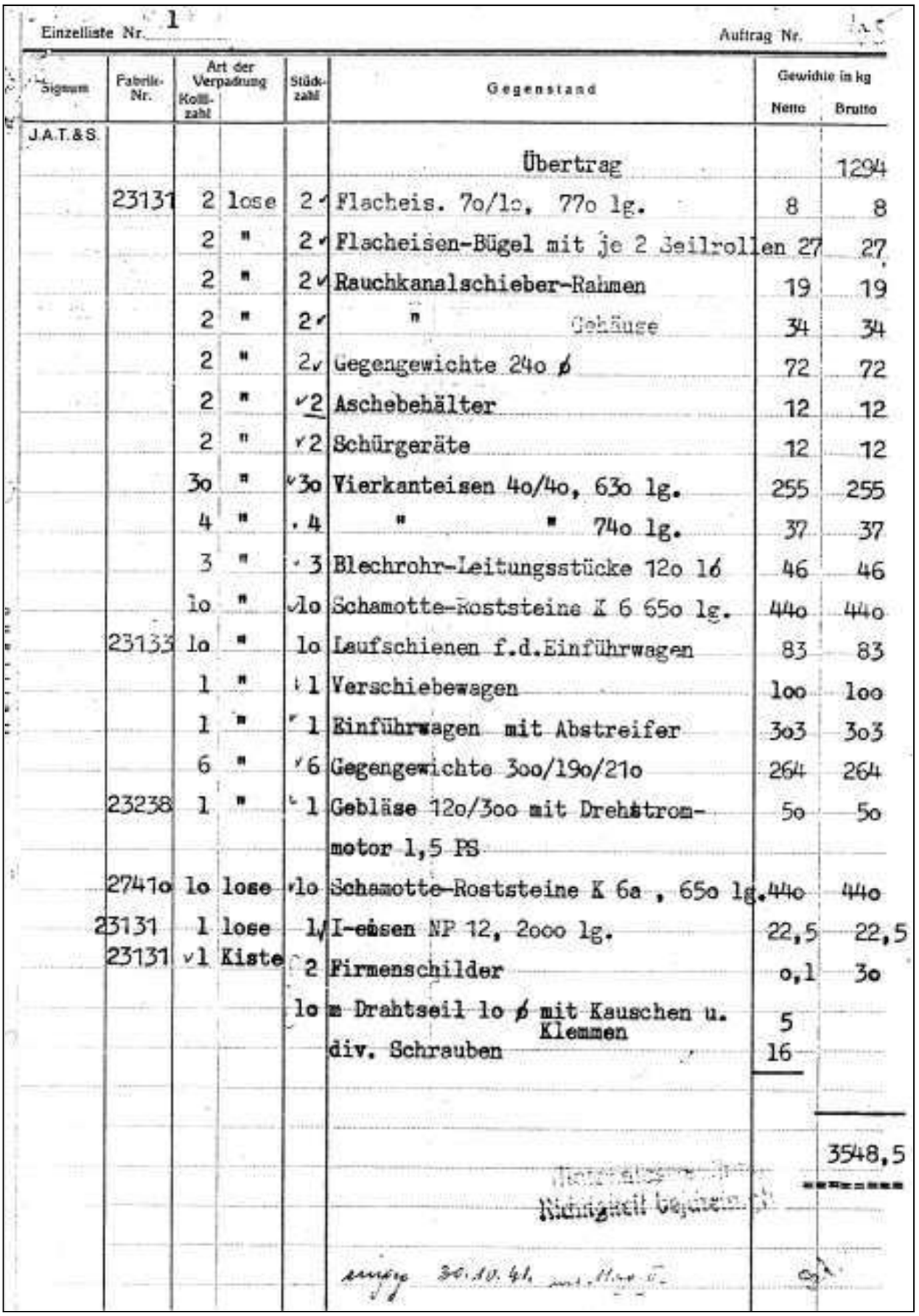
franko Auschwitz O/S. Anschlußgleis
Waggon-Nr. 43225 München (G)

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

| Signum | Unsere Auftrag-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.&S. | 41/1380/1 | | | | Teile zum koksbeheiztem TOPF-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen. | | |
| | 23131 | 2 | lose | 2 | Winkeleis.9o/9, 2ooo lg. | 62 | 62 |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | " 8o/8, 1235 lg. | 47 | 47 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Einführungstüren 6oo/6oo | 425 | 425 |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | Winkeleis. 5o/5, 1235 lg. | 19 | 19 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Feuertüren 28o/35o | 9o | 9o |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Winkel 5o/5, 233o lg. | 8,5 | 8,5 |
| | | 6 | " | 6 | Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/126 | 5o | 5o |
| | | 1 | " | 2 | Winkeleis.6o/6, 1945 lg vernietet | 24,5 | 24,5 |
| | | 13 | " | 13 | Rundeisen-Anker 16 ø | 55 | 55 |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | I-eisen NP 12, 2ooo lg. | 9o | 9o |
| | | 6 | " | 6 | Winkeleis. 5o/5, 824 lg. | 18 | 18 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Winkeleis. 9o/9, 2ooo lg. | 56 | 56 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | " 5o/5, 113o lg. | 8 | 8 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Flacheisen 7o/1o, 252o lg. | 13 | 13 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Winkeleis. 8o/8, 16oo lg. | 3o | 3o |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | desgl. | 3o,5 | 3o,5 |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | " 5o/5, 1235 lg. | 19,5 | 19,5 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Feuertüren 28o/35o | 9o | 9o |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Flacheis. 7o/1o, 252o lg. | 13 | 13 |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | " 8o/8, 79o gestr.lge. | 19 | 19 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Füllschachtverschlüsse 27o/34o i.l. | 126 | 126 |
| | | | | | Übertrag | Hierzu 1 | 1294 |

1. OKT. 1941

*Document 199: Bill of lading by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz of 21 October 1941 regarding the parts of the third TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 104-105.*



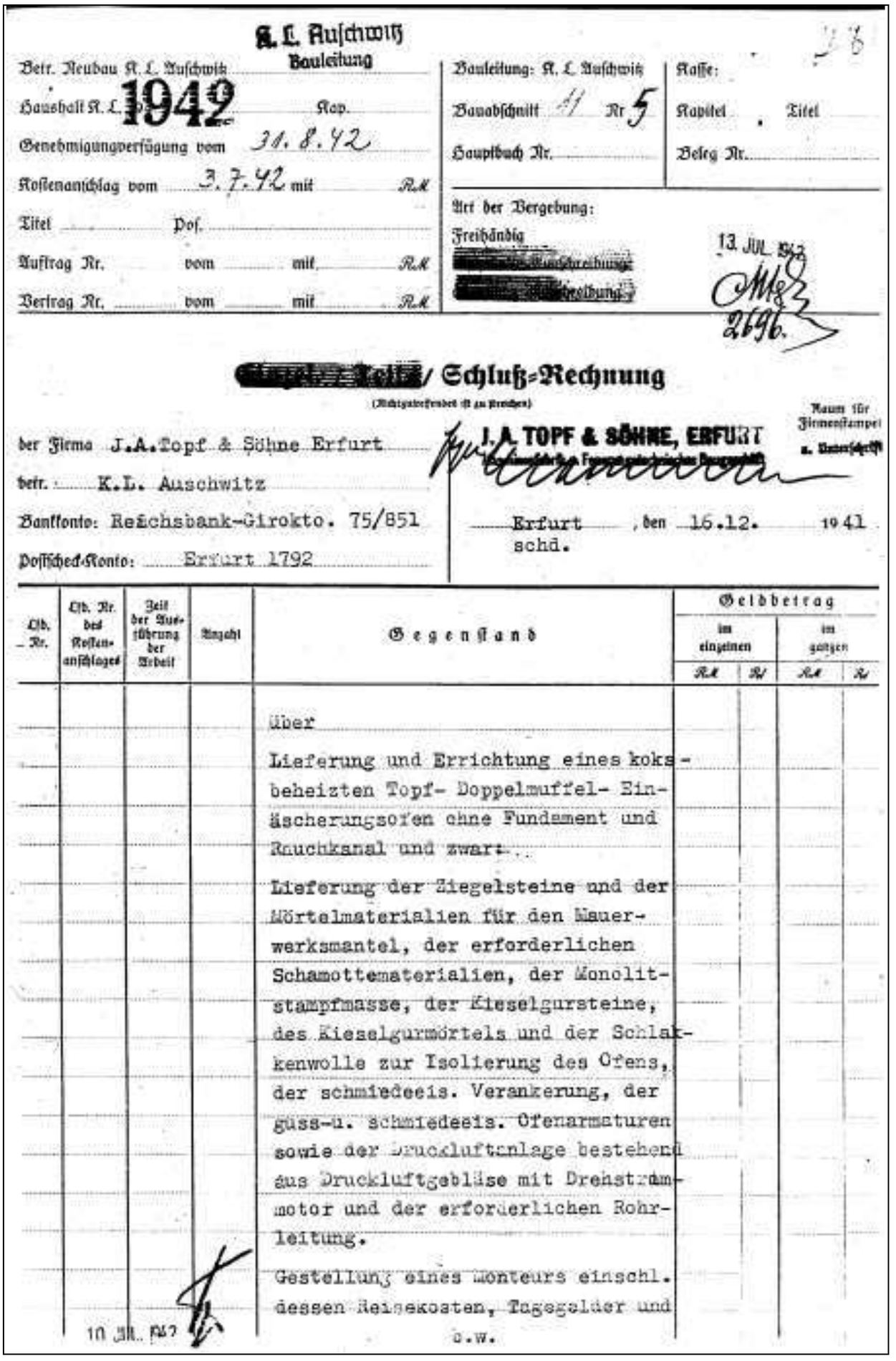
Einzelliste Nr. 1 Auftrag Nr.

| Signum | Fabrik-Nr. | Art der Verpadnung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.&S. | | | | | Übertrag | | 1294 |
| | 23131 | 2 | lose | 2 | Flacheis. 7o/1o, 77o lg. | 8 | 8 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Flacheisen-Bügel mit je 2 Seilrollen | 27 | 27 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Rauchkanalschieber-Rahmen | 19 | 19 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | " Gehäuse | 34 | 34 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Gegengewichte 24o ø | 72 | 72 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Aschebehälter | 12 | 12 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Schürgeräte | 12 | 12 |
| | | 3o | " | 3o | Vierkanteisen 4o/4o, 63o lg. | 255 | 255 |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | " " 74o lg. | 37 | 37 |
| | | 3 | " | 3 | Blechrohr-Leitungsstücke 12o 16 | 46 | 46 |
| | | 1o | " | 1o | Schamotte-Roststeine K 6 65o lg. | 44o | 44o |
| | 23133 | 1o | " | 1o | Laufschienen f.d.Einführwagen | 83 | 83 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Verschiebewagen | 1oo | 1oo |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Einführwagen mit Abstreifer | 3o3 | 3o3 |
| | | 6 | " | 6 | Gegengewichte 3oo/19o/21o | 264 | 264 |
| | 23238 | 1 | " | 1 | Gebläse 12o/3oo mit Drehstrom-motor 1,5 PS | 5o | 5o |
| | 2741o | 1o | lose | 1o | Schamotte-Roststeine K 6a , 65o lg. | 44o | 44o |
| | 23131 | 1 | lose | 1 | I-eisen NP 12, 2ooo lg. | 22,5 | 22,5 |
| | 23131 | 1 | Kiste | 2 | Firmenschilder | o,1 | 3o |
| | | | | 1o | m Drahtseil 1o ø mit Kauschen u. Klemmen | 5 | |
| | | | | | div. Schrauben | 16 | |
| | | | | | | | 3548,5 |

Nichtgut beg...

...ung 30.10.41 ...

*Document 199: continued.*



K. L. Auschwitz
Bauleitung

Betr. Neubau K. L. Auschwitz
Haushalt K. L. 1942 Kap.
Genehmigungsverfügung vom 31. 8. 42
Kostenanschlag vom 3. 7. 42 mit RM
Titel Pos.
Auftrag Nr. vom mit RM
Vertrag Nr. vom mit RM

Bauleitung: K. L. Auschwitz
Bauabschnitt 41 Nr 5
Hauptbuch Nr.

Kasse:
Kapitel Titel
Beleg Nr.

Art der Vergebung:
Freihändig
[redacted]

13. JUL. 42
2696.

[redacted] / Schluß-Rechnung
(Nichtzutreffendes ist zu streichen)

der Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt
betr. K.L. Auschwitz
Bankkonto: Reichsbank-Girokto. 75/851
Postscheck-Konto: Erfurt 1792

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT
Maschinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Raum für Firmenstempel u. Unterschrift

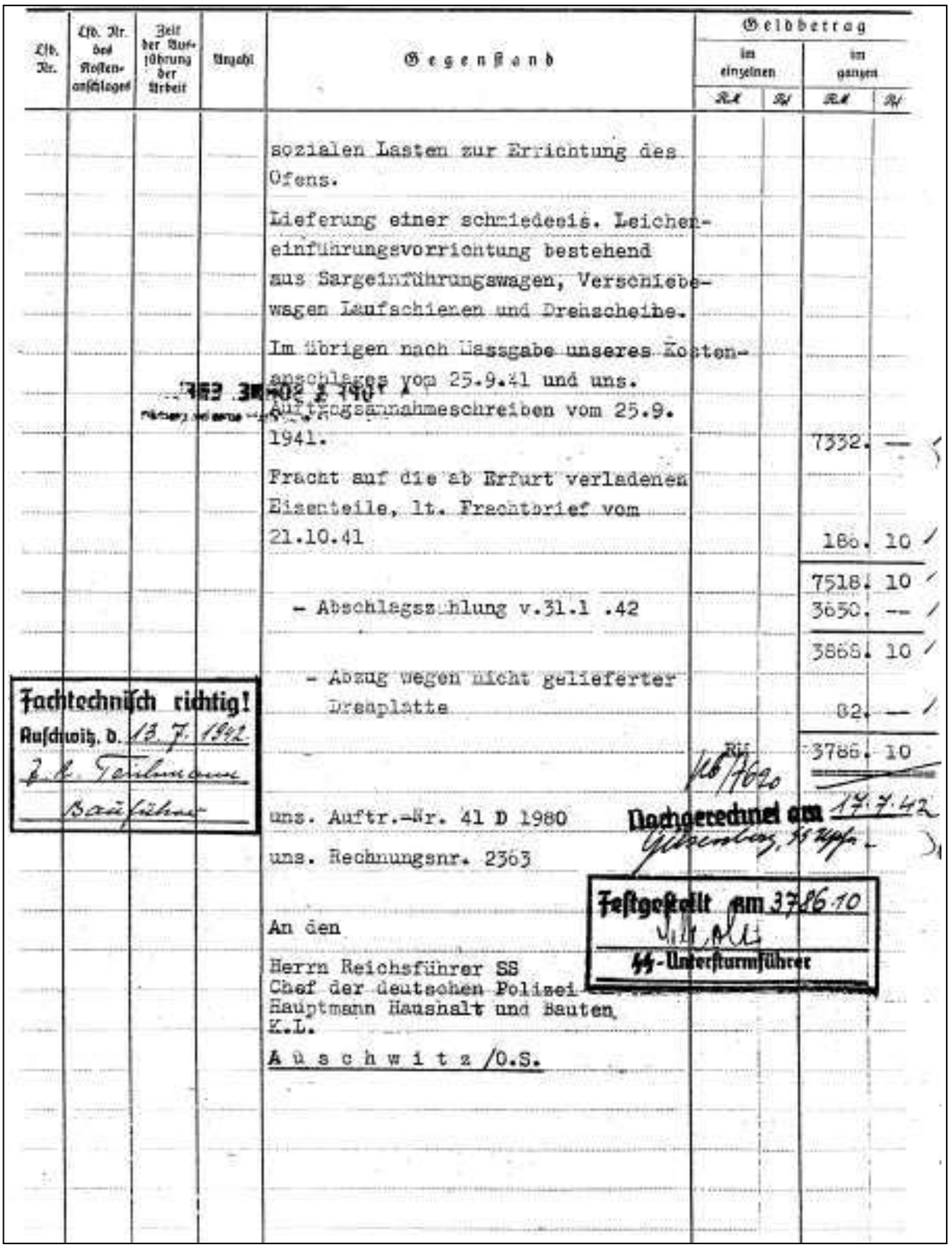
Erfurt, den 16.12. 1941
schd.

| Lfd. Nr. | Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages | Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeit | Anzahl | Gegenstand | Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM | Rpf | Geldbetrag im ganzen RM | Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | Über | | | | |
| | | | | Lieferung und Errichtung eines koks-beheizten Topf- Doppelmuffel- Einäscherungsofen ohne Fundament und Rauchkanal und zwar: | | | | |
| | | | | Lieferung der Ziegelsteine und der Mörtelmaterialien für den Mauerwerksmantel, der erforderlichen Schamottematerialien, der Monolitstampfmasse, der Kieselgursteine, des Kieselgurmörtels und der Schlakkenwolle zur Isolierung des Ofens, der schmiedeeis. Verankerung, der guss-u. schmiedeeis. Ofenarmaturen sowie der Druckluftanlage bestehend aus Druckluftgebläse mit Drehstrommotor und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung. | | | | |
| | | | | Gestellung eines Monteurs einschl. dessen Reisekosten, Tagegelder und | | | | |

10 JUL. 42

s.w.

*Document 200: "Final Invoice" of J.A. Topf & Söhne back-dated to 16 December 1941 regarding the third TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 261-261a.*



| Lfd. Nr. | Lfd. Nr. des Kosten-anschlages | Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeit | Anzahl | Gegenstand | Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM | Rpf | Geldbetrag im ganzen RM | Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | sozialen Lasten zur Errichtung des Ofens. | | | | |
| | | | | Lieferung einer schmiedeeis. Leichen-einführungsvorrichtung bestehend aus Sargeinführungswagen, Verschiebe-wagen Laufschienen und Drehscheibe. | | | | |
| | | | | Im übrigen nach Massgabe unseres Kosten-anschlages vom 25.9.41 und uns. Auftragsannahmeschreiben vom 25.9. 1941. | | | 7332. | — |
| | | | | Fracht auf die ab Erfurt verladenen Eisenteile, lt. Frachtbrief vom 21.10.41 | | | 186. | 10 |
| | | | | | | | 7518. | 10 |
| | | | | - Abschlagszahlung v.31.1 .42 | | | 3650. | — |
| | | | | | | | 3868. | 10 |
| | | | | - Abzug wegen nicht gelieferter Dreaplatte | | | 82. | — |
| | | | | | | | 3786. | 10 |
| | | | | uns. Auftr.-Nr. 41 D 1980 | | | | |
| | | | | uns. Rechnungsnr. 2363 | | | | |
| | | | | An den | | | | |
| | | | | Herrn Reichsführer SS Chef der deutschen Polizei Hauptmann Haushalt und Bauten K.L. | | | | |
| | | | | A u s c h w i t z /O.S. | | | | |

Fachtechnisch richtig!
Auschwitz, d. 13. 7. 1942
i.A. Teichmann
Bauführer

RM 46/1620

Nachgerechnet am 17.7.42

Festgestellt am 37.86.10
SS-Unterstumführer

*Document 200: continued.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnische Bauunternehmung

S. 12. Januer 3
ERFURT, den ..... 194

Abtagen

An die

Versandanzeige Maurlauer

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Gusen b. St. Georgen a.d. Gusen, Ob.-Donau

der Waffen-SS und Polizei

001569 14 JAN 1943

| gedruckt: | ausgeschrieben: | erledigt: | übergeben: |
|---|---|---|---|
| Kestner-Nr. | | | |

Gusen b. St. Georgen
a.d. Gusen / Oberdonau

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg
brachten: p. Waggon Frachtgut Eilgut Expreß Rollwagen Stückgut
St. Georgen a.d. Gusen/Oberdonau mit Wehrmacht-Frachtbrief

Ihr Schrb. v. 30.11.42
Az: T/S-B, 1257 a/42
Ihre Transport-Anmeldg.Nr. 1849 v.26.11.42

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

| Signum | Unsere Auftrag-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.&S. | 41/2215/1 Fabr.Nr. 27 741 | | | | Teile zum Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen: | | |
| | | | | | Verankerung: | | |
| | | 2 | lose | 2 | Winkeleisen 9o/9 x 2ooo mm | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | " 8o/8 x 1235 " | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | " 5o/5 x 1235 " | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | " 5o/5 x 233o " | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | " 6o/6 x 1945 " | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Rundeisenanker 16 mm Ø, 262o mm lang | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | I-Eisen NP 12, je 2ooo mm lg. | | |
| | | 6 | " | 6 | Winkeleisen 5o/5 x 824 " | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | " 9o/9 x 2ooo " mit Knotenblechen | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | Rundeisenanker 16 mm Ø, je 285o mm lang | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | desgl. je 284o mm lg. | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Winkeleisen 5o/5 x 113o mm | | |
| | | 6 | " | 6 | Rundeisenanker 16 mm Ø, je 257o mm lang | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Flacheisen 7o/1o x 252o mm | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Winkeleisen 8o/8 x 16oo " | | |
| | | 1 | " | 2 | desgl. vernietet | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | " 5o/5 x 1235 mm | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Flacheisen 7o/1o x 252o mm | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | dgl. 8o x1o x 79o mm gestr.lg. | | |

704. 5.42. 10000. L.6211

Hierzu 2 Beiblätter

*Document 201: Bill of lading by J.A. Topf & Söhne to SS Construction Office Gusen of 12 January 1943 regarding the parts for a TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.*

Beiblatt Nr. 1 Auftrag Nr.

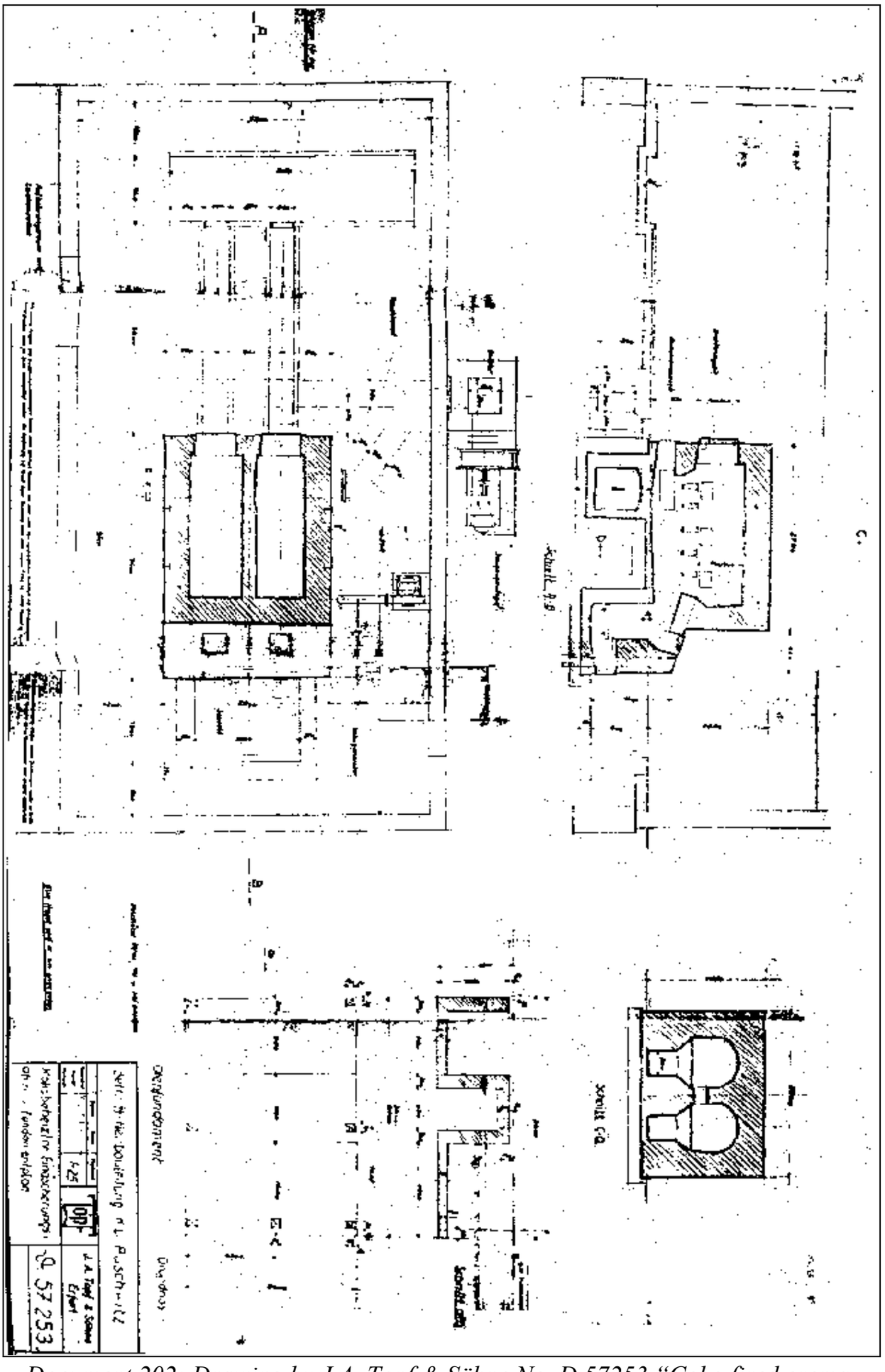
| Signum | Unsere Auftrag-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.&S. | 41/2215/1 | | | | | | |
| | Febr. Nr. | 2 | lose | 2 | Flacheisen 7o/1o x 77o mm lg. | | |
| | 27 741 | 2 | " | 2 | " 1oo/1o x 122o " gestr. Länge mit 4 Wellen 2o mm Ø x 1oo mm lang | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | I-Eisen NP 12, 2ooo mm lang mit Knotenblech | | |
| | | | | | Gesamtgewicht vorstehender Teile | 6oo | 6oo |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Rahmen zu den Rauchkanal-schiebern | 19 | 19 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Hülsen dazu | 38 | 38 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Gegengewichte | 88 | 88 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Aschebehälter | 14 | 14 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Schürgeräte | 13 | 13 |
| | | 3o | " | 3o | Vierkanteisen 4o/4o x 63o mm | 225 | 225 |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | desgl. je 74o mm lang | 34 | 34 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Blechrohrleitung (Blechrohr m. Krümmer) | 23 | 23 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Siederohre 89/82 mm Ø, 1o6o und 166o mm lang | 28 | 28 |
| | 41/138o/1 | | | | | | |
| | Febr.Nr. | 2 | " | 2 | g.e. Einführtüren 6oo/6oo mm i. L., 1 x r., 1 x lks. | 443 | 443 |
| | 27 395 | 4 | " | 4 | g.e. Feuertüren 28o/35o mm | 176 | 176 |
| | | 6 | " | 6 | " Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/126 mm | 47 | 47 |
| | 41/2215/1 | | | | | | |
| | Febr.Nr. | 2 | " | 2 | " Einführtüren 6oo/6oo mm i.L. 1 x r., 1 x links | 443 | 443 |
| | 27 736 | 6 | " | 6 | " Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/126 mm | 47 | 47 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | " Füllschachtverschlüsse 27o/34o mm i. L. | 128 | 128 |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | " Feuertüren 28o/35o mm | 176 | 176 |
| | 27 743 | 1o | " | 1o | Laufschienen zum Einführwagen | 38 | 38 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Verschiebewagen | 91 | 91 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Einführungswagen | 182 | 182 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Blech 48o/2765 mm gestr. Lg. mit 2 Stegblechen | 72 | 72 |
| | | 6 | " | 6 | Blechkästen | 24 | 24 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Abstreifer | 41 | 41 |
| | | | | | Uebertrag | | 3o4o |

*Document 201: continued.*

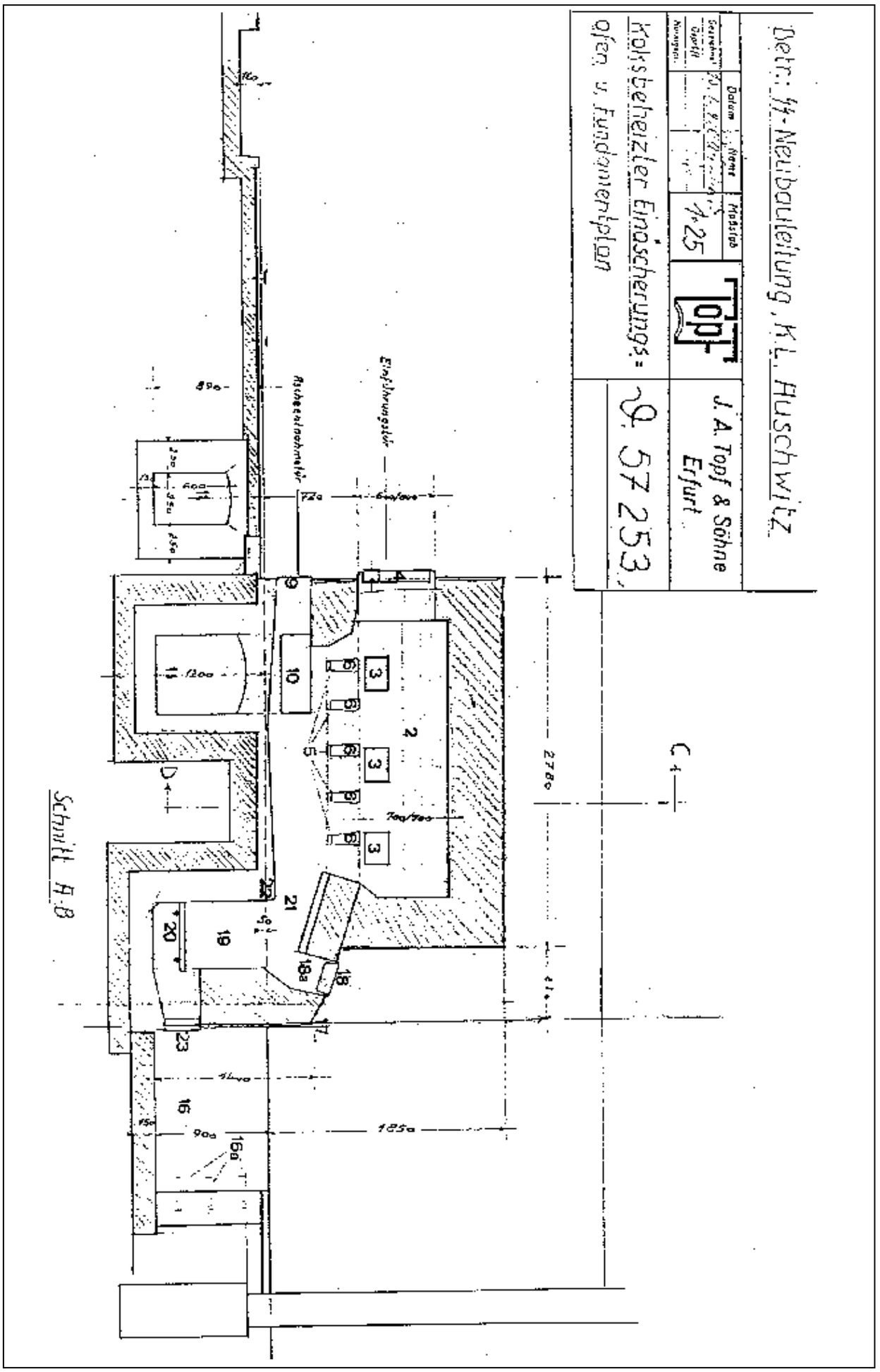
Beiblatt Nr. 2 Auftrag Nr.

| Signum | Unsere Auftrag-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.&S. | 42/1o5o/3 | | | | Uebertrag | | 3o4o |
| | Stückl.Nr. 44 Bl. 1 | 32 | lose | 32 | Vierkanteisen 3o/3o x 6oo mm | 128 | 128 |
| | 41/2215/1 | 1 | " | 1 | Gebläse Nr. 12o/3oo mit El. Motor 38o Volt, 1,5 PS | 5o | 5o |
| Febr.Nr. | 27 735 | | | | | | |
| | 41/1o52 | 1 | " | 1 | Gebläse Nr. 45o für Motor-Antrieb | 269 | 269 |
| " | 26 674 | 1 | " | 1 | Druckstutzen | 4o | 4o |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Winkeleisen mit Flacheisen-Ankern i. | 7 | 7 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Gegenrahmen 5oo/35o mm l. | 7 | 7 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Rauchkanalschieber | 74 | 74 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Gegengewicht 21o mm ø | 28 | 28 |
| | 25 762 | 1 | " | 1 | Gebläse Nr. 12o/59o mit El. Motor 1,1 PS, 38o Volt | 118 | 118 |
| | 41/2215/1 | | | | | | |
| " | 27 742 | 2o | " | 2o | Schamotte-Roststeine K 6 a | 74o | 74o |
| | 41 D.1c52 | 1 | Kiste | 4 | Steinschreuben 3/8" x 2oo mm | 1 | 78 |
| " | [illegible] | | | 4 | Streifen Kraftregelplatte | o,5 | |
| | 26 716 | | | 1 | Sterndreieckschalter | 4 | |
| | 25 674 | | | 6 | Steinschreuben 1/2" x 15o | 1 | |
| | | | | 1 | Sterndreieckschalter | 3 | |
| | | | | | div. Schreuben | 1 | |
| | | | | 1 | Trichter m. Rohr | o,5 | |
| | | | | 1 | g.e. Seilrolle, Fig. 2 | 1,5 | |
| | | | | 1 | Drahtseil 6,5 m, 6 mm ø | 1 | |
| | | | | 1 | g.e. Seilrolle Fig. 2 | 2,5 | |
| | | | | 8 | m Asbestschnur 8 mm ø | o,3 | |
| | 41/2215/1 | | | 1o | m Drahtseil, 1o mm ø | 3,5 | |
| " | 27 741 | | | 2 | Firmenschilder | o,1 | |
| | | | | | div. Schreuben | 17 | |
| " | 27 7[illegible]36 | | | 4 | g.e. Seilrollen 125/15o mm ø | 6,5 | |
| | | | | 2 | nebel | 3 | |
| | | | | 16 | Sechsk.Schraub. 3/4" x 5o mm | 4 | |
| | 41/198o/1 | | | 4 | Seilrollen 15o/125 mm ø | 6,5 | |
| " | 27 395 | | | 2 | g.e. nebel Mod. 19 829 | 3 | |
| | | | | | | | 4579 |

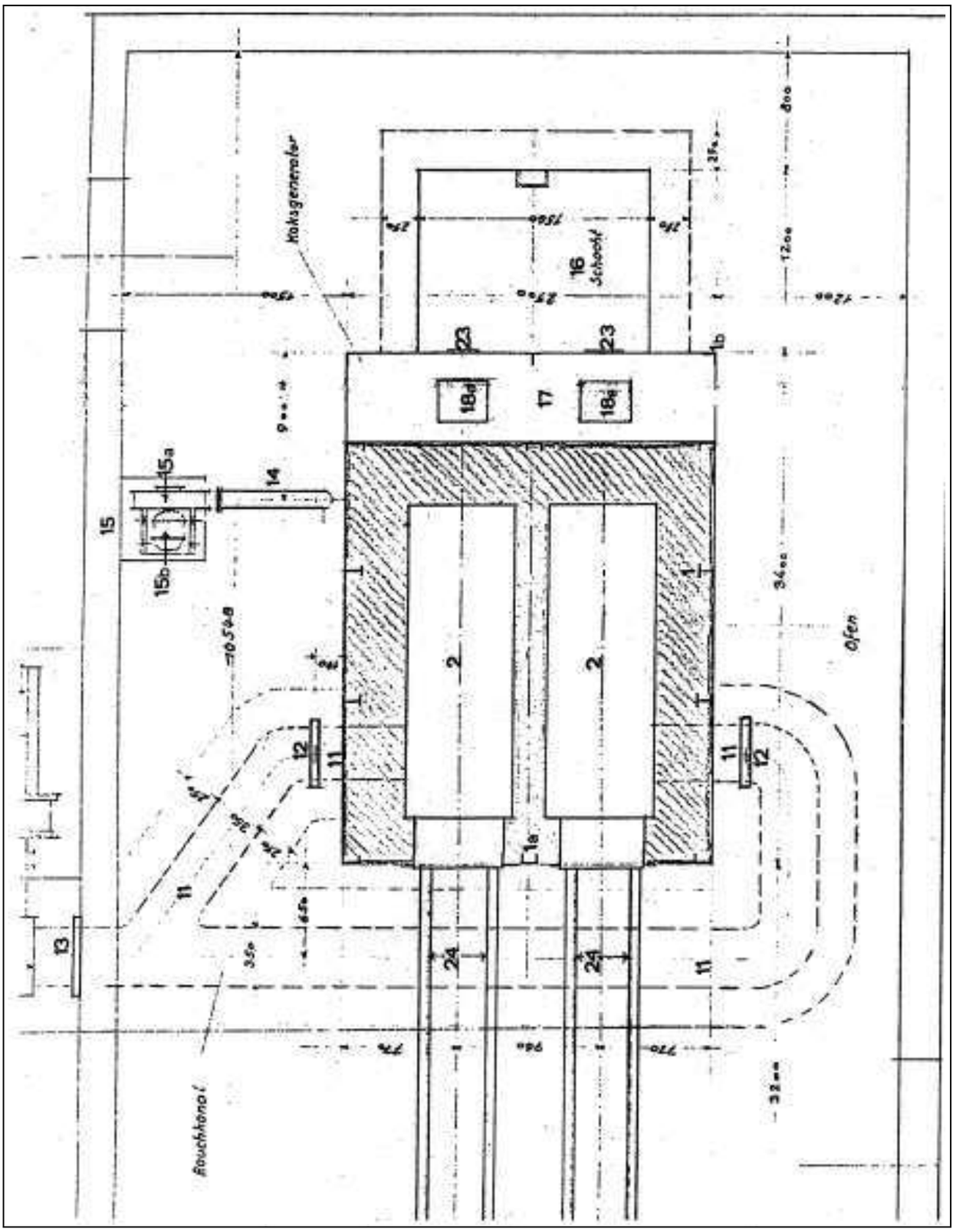
*Document 201: continued.*



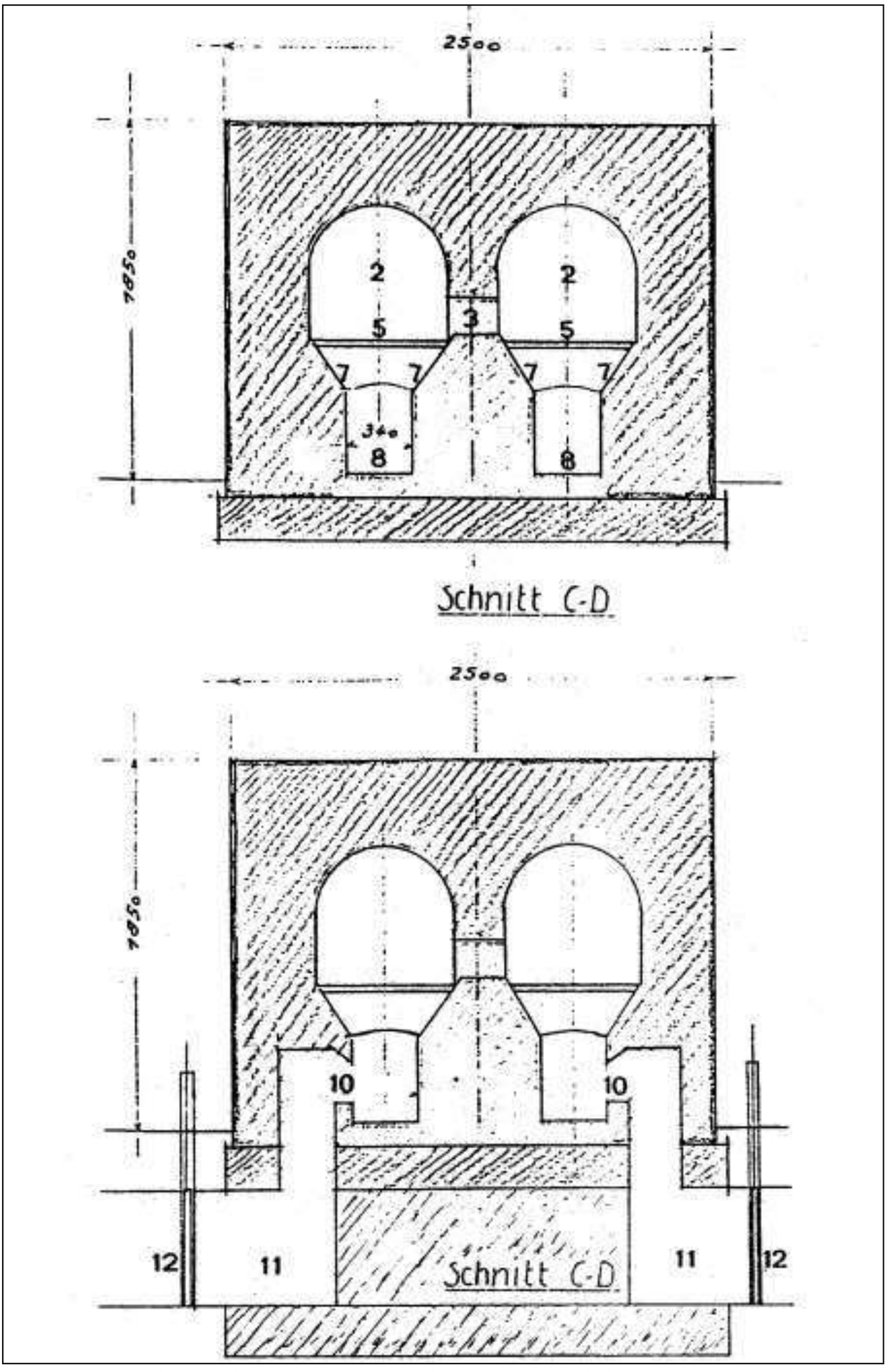
*Document 202: Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne No. D 57253 "Coke-fired cremation furnace and foundation plan," 10 June 1940. Drawing of the first furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.*



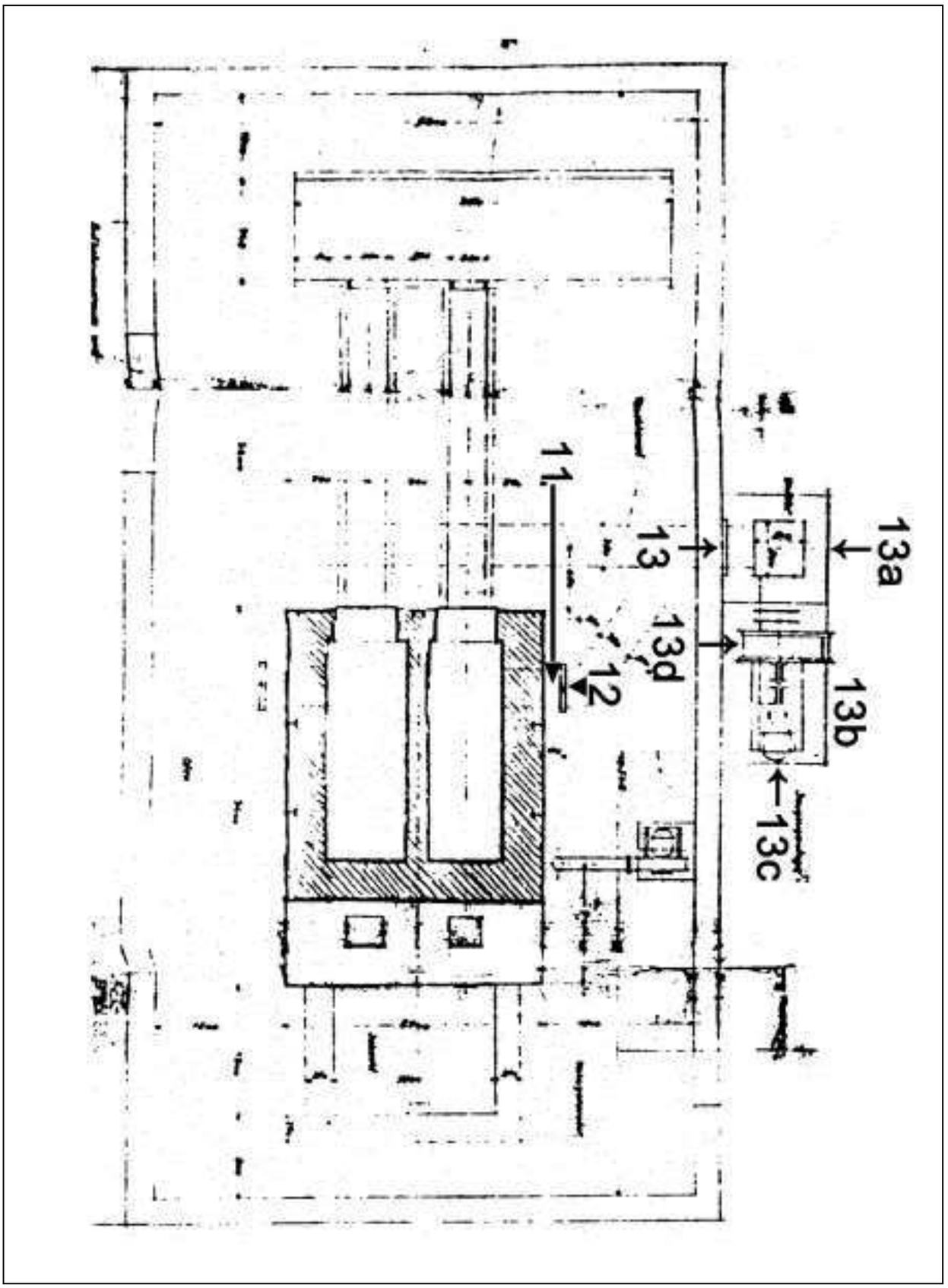

*Document 202a: as above, longitudinal section.*



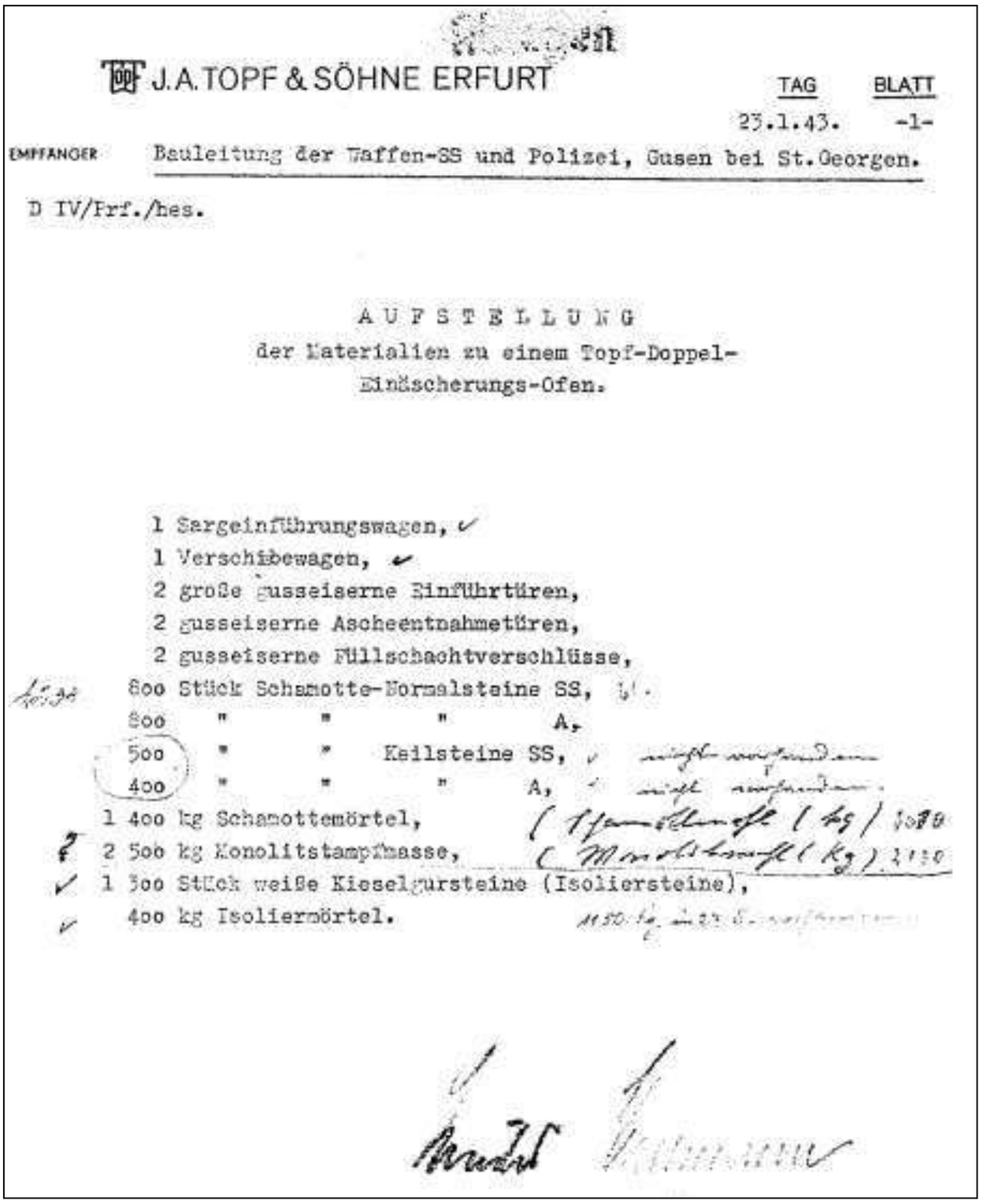

*Document 202b: as above, horizontal section. Numbers added by Carlo Mattogno. See text of Part 1 for details.*




*Document 202c & d: as above, vertical sections. 202d (bottom): section through the flue ducts. Numbers added by Carlo Mattogno. See text of Part 1 for details.*




*Document 202e: as above, setup of the chimney. Numbers added by Carlo Mattogno. See text of Part 1 for details.*



J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 23.1.43. BLATT -1-

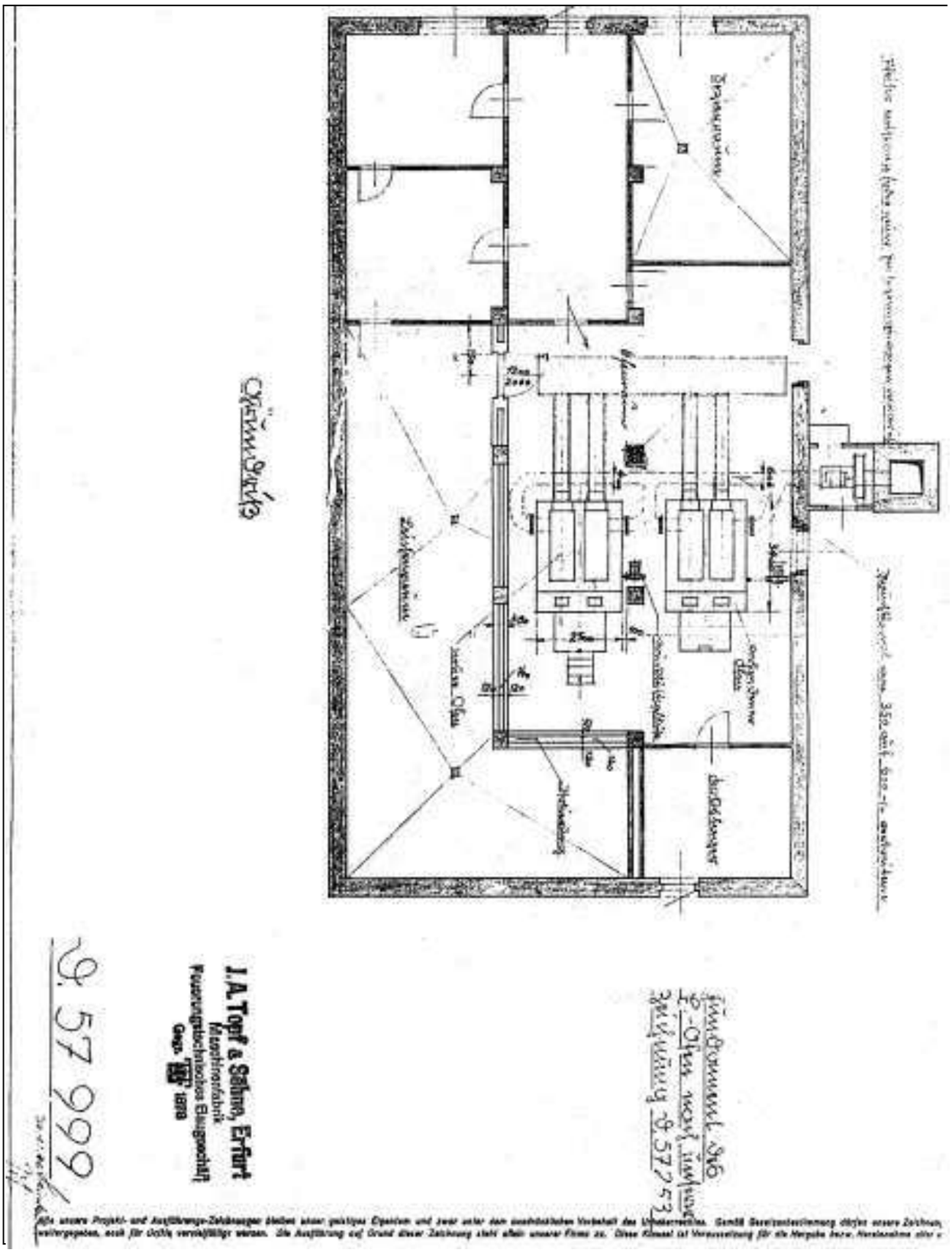
EMPFÄNGER Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Gusen bei St.Georgen.

D IV/Prf./hes.

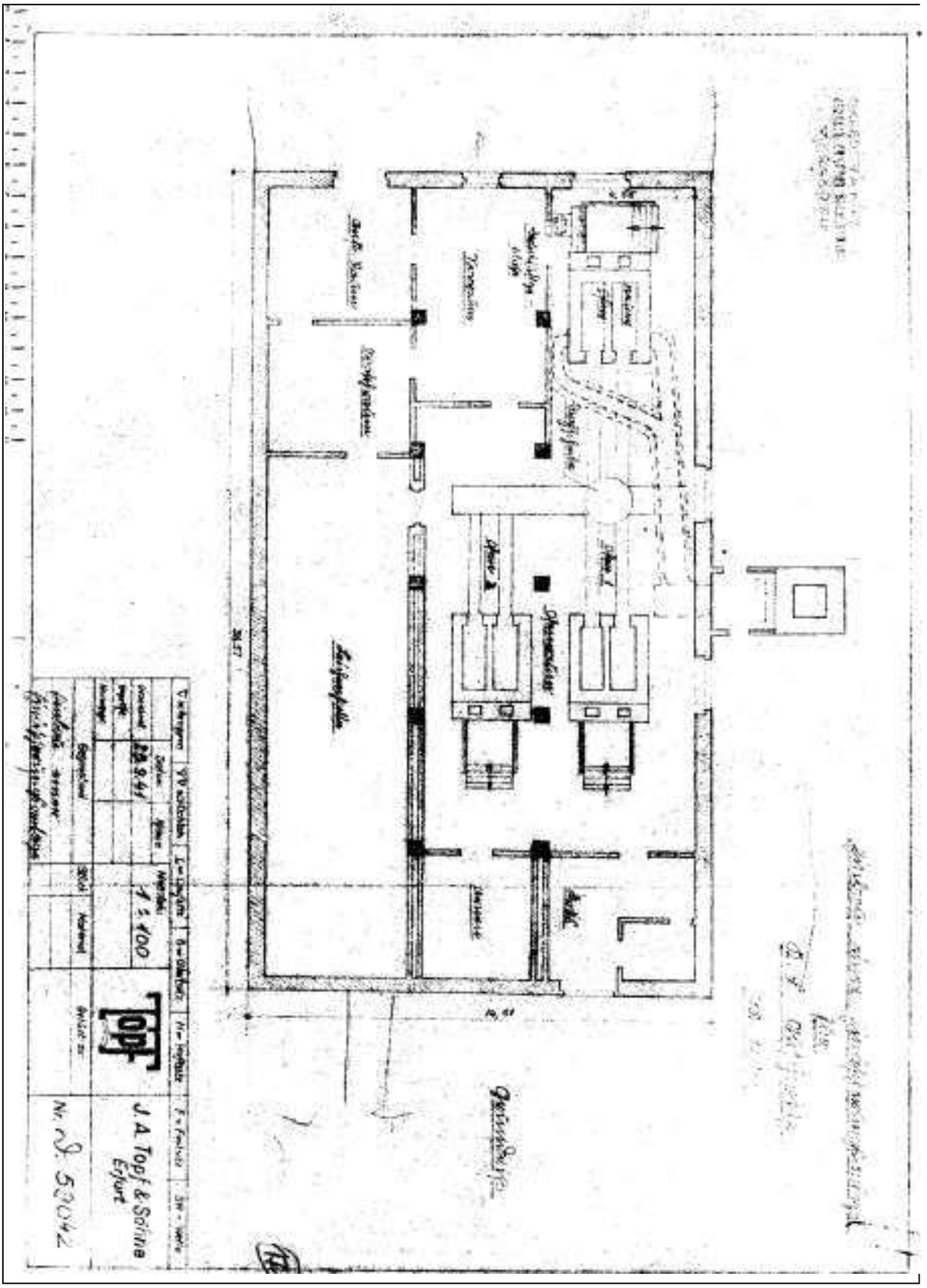
A U F S T E L L U N G
der Materialien zu einem Topf-Doppel-
Einäscherungs-Ofen.

1 Sargeinführungswagen,
1 Verschiebewagen,
2 große gusseiserne Einführtüren,
2 gusseiserne Aschentnahmetüren,
2 gusseiserne Füllschachtverschlüsse,
800 Stück Schamotte-Normalsteine SS,
800 " " " A,
500 " " Keilsteine SS,
400 " " " A,
1 400 kg Schamottemörtel,
2 500 kg Konolitstampfmasse,
1 300 Stück weiße Kieselgursteine (Isoliersteine),
400 kg Isoliermörtel.

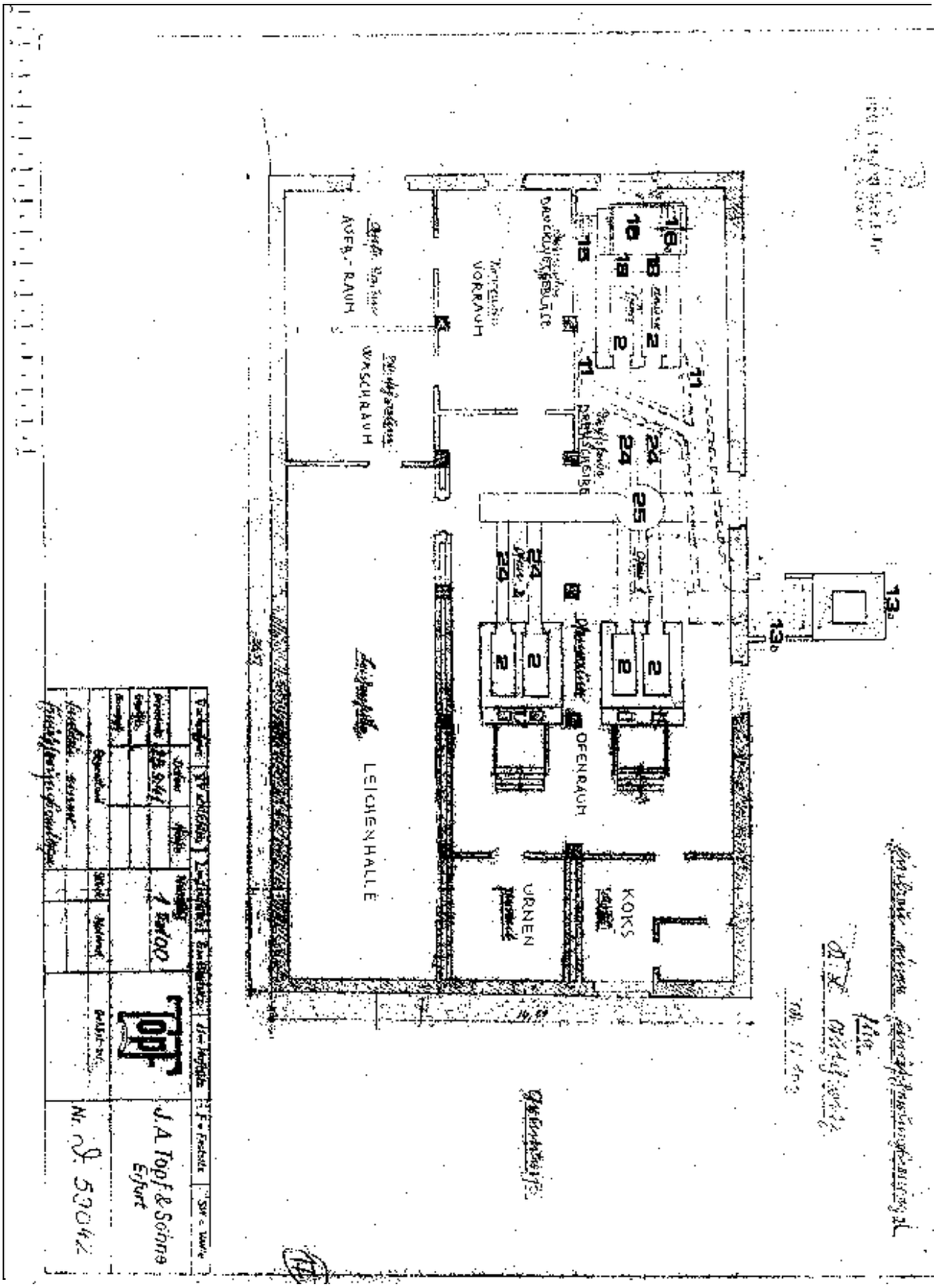
*Document 203: "List of materials for a TOPF double-muffle cremation furnace" for the SS New Construction Office of Gusen Camp on 23 January 1943. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.*



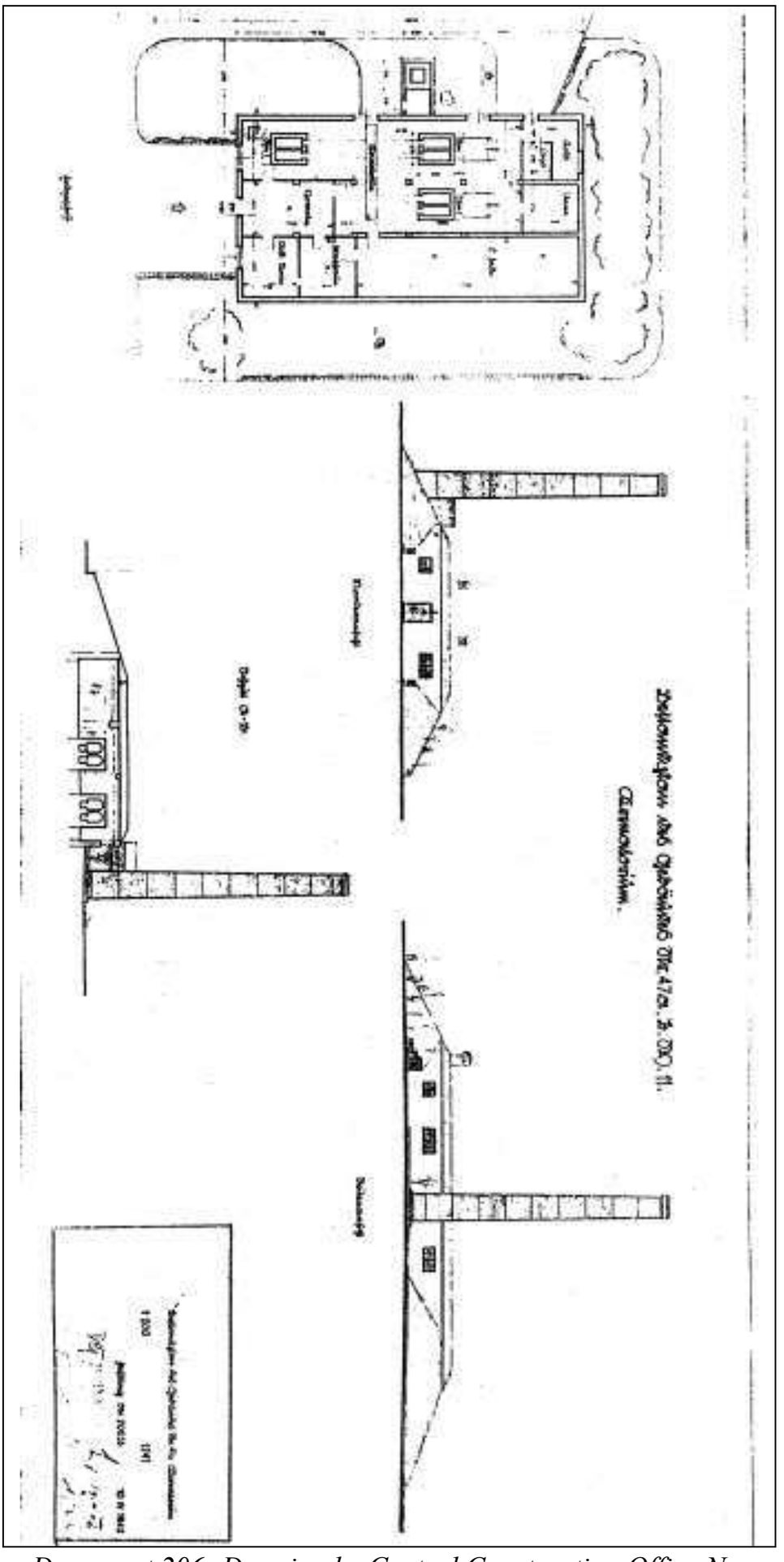

*Document 204: Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne No. D 57999 of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. 30 November 1940. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 135.*



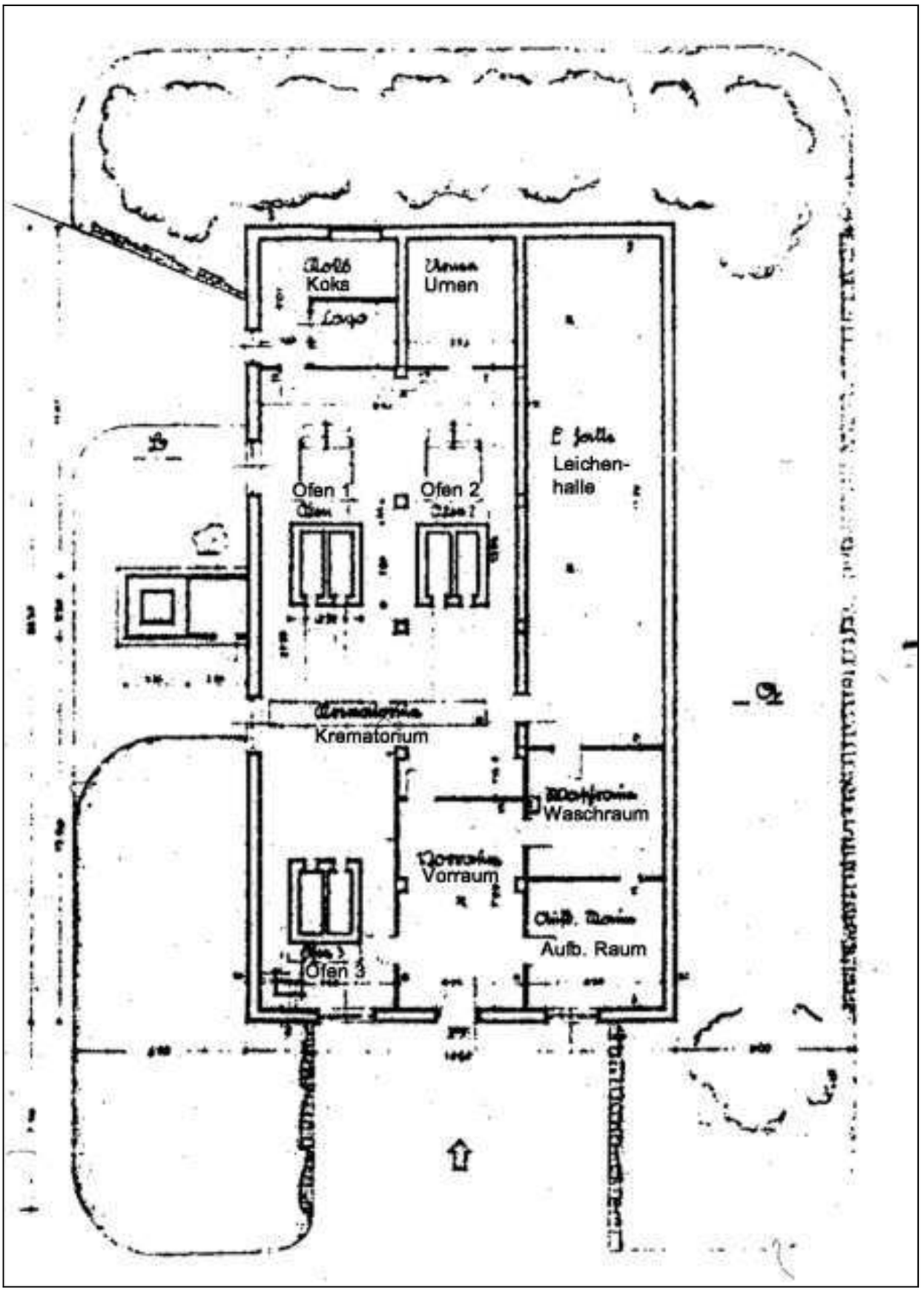

*Document 205: Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne No. D 59042 "Installation of a cremation facility for Concentration Camp Auschwitz." 25 September 1941. Drawing relating to the third cremation furnace of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20818/1.*



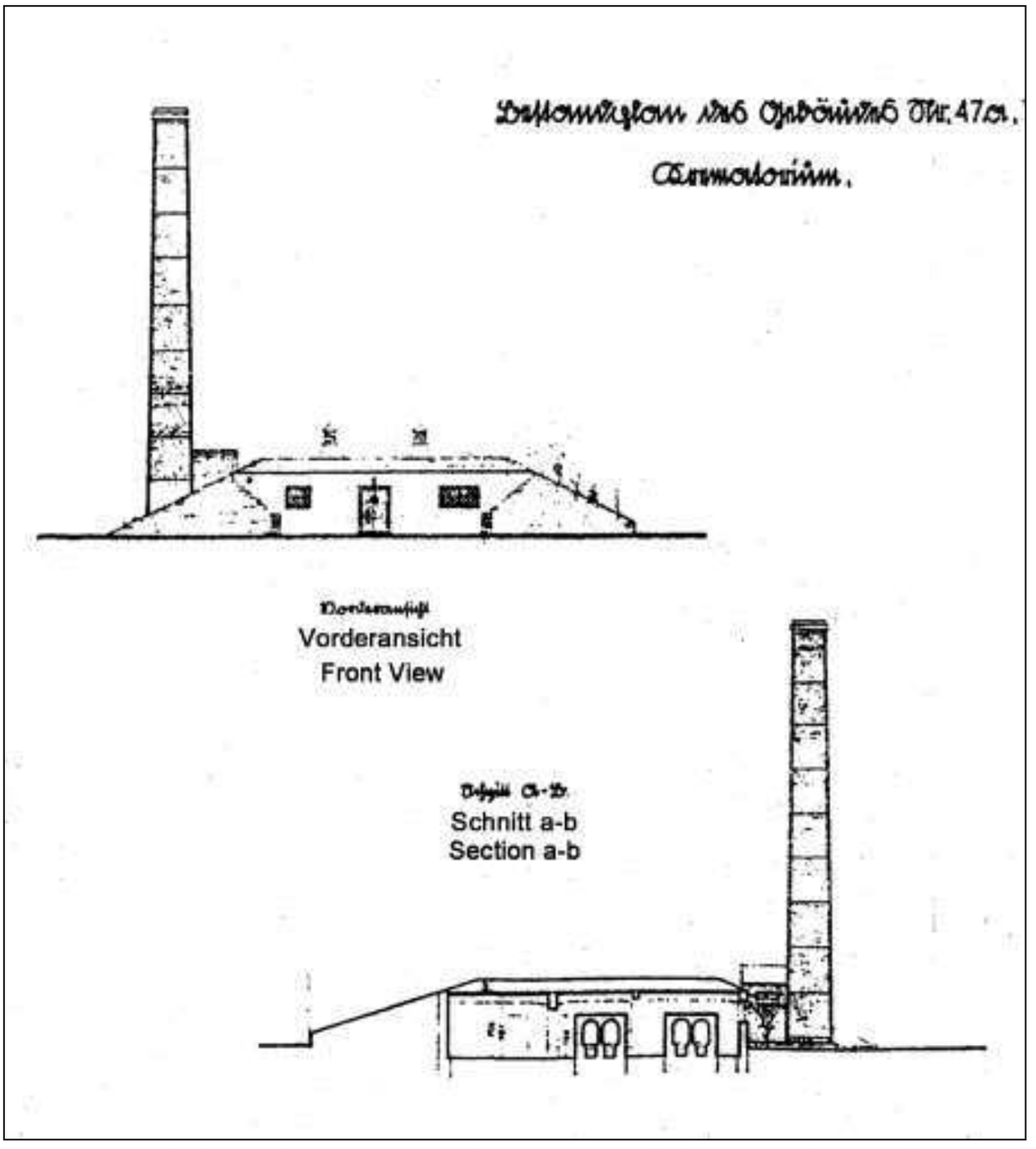

*Document 205a: as above, labeled by the author.*



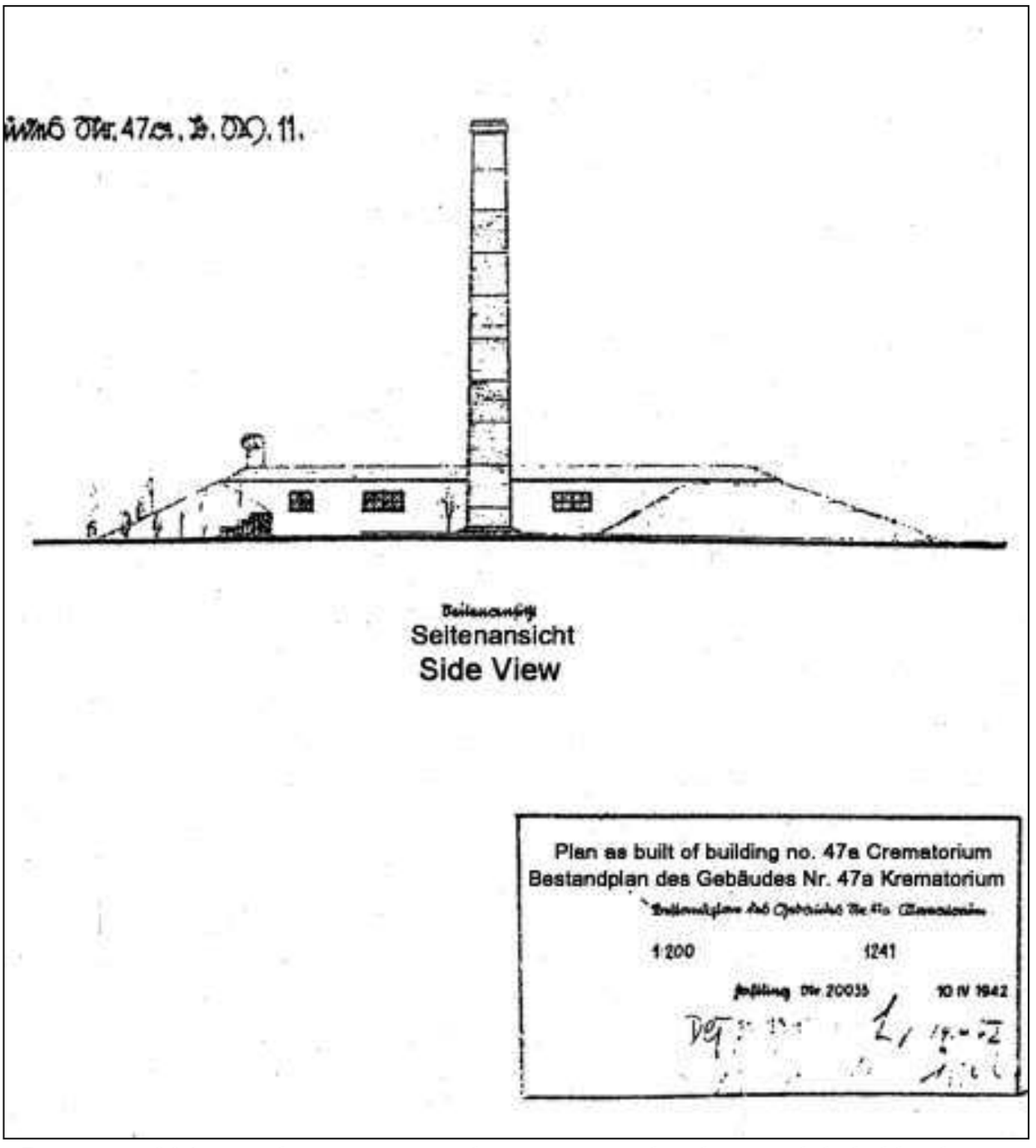
*Document 206: Drawing by Central Construction Office No. 1241 "Inventory Plan of Building No. 47a, Construction Object 11. Crematorium." 10 April 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.*



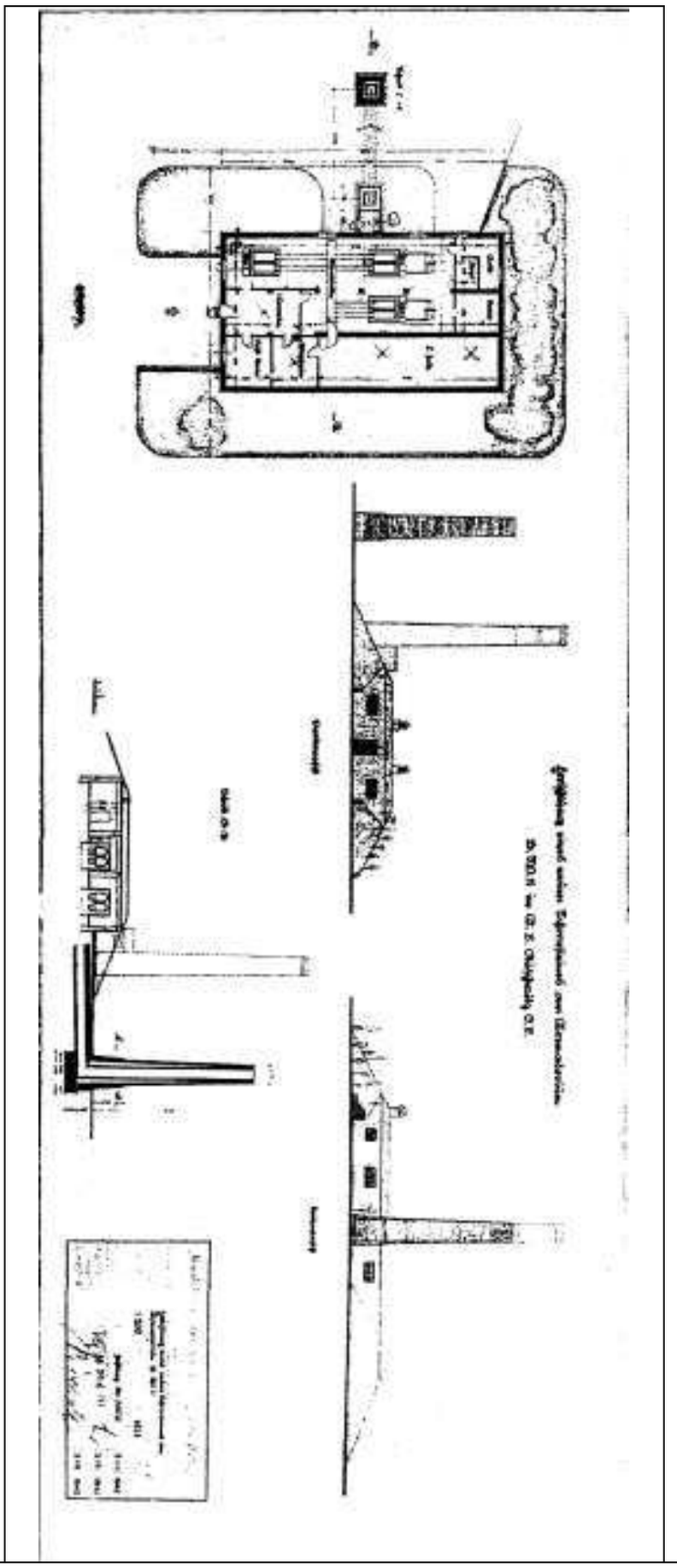

*Document 206a: as above, section enlargement with floor plan, labeled by the author.* Koks*: coke;* Urnen*: urns;* Ofen*: furnace;* Leichenhalle*; morgue;* Waschraum*; washroom;* Vorraum*: Vestibule;* Aufb[ahrungs]-Raum*: examination room*



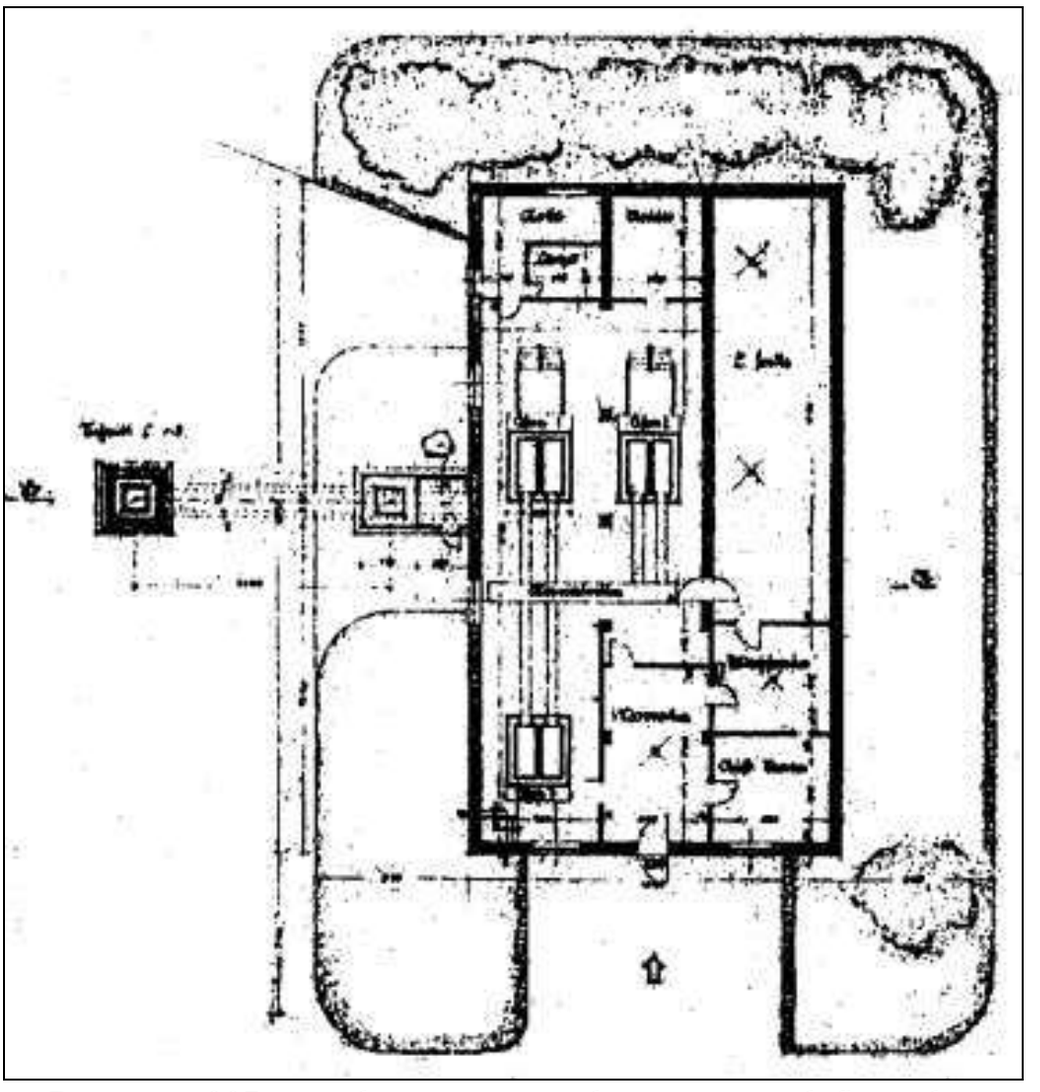

*Document 206b: as above, section enlargements with front view (top) and vertical cross section (bottom), labeled by the author.*



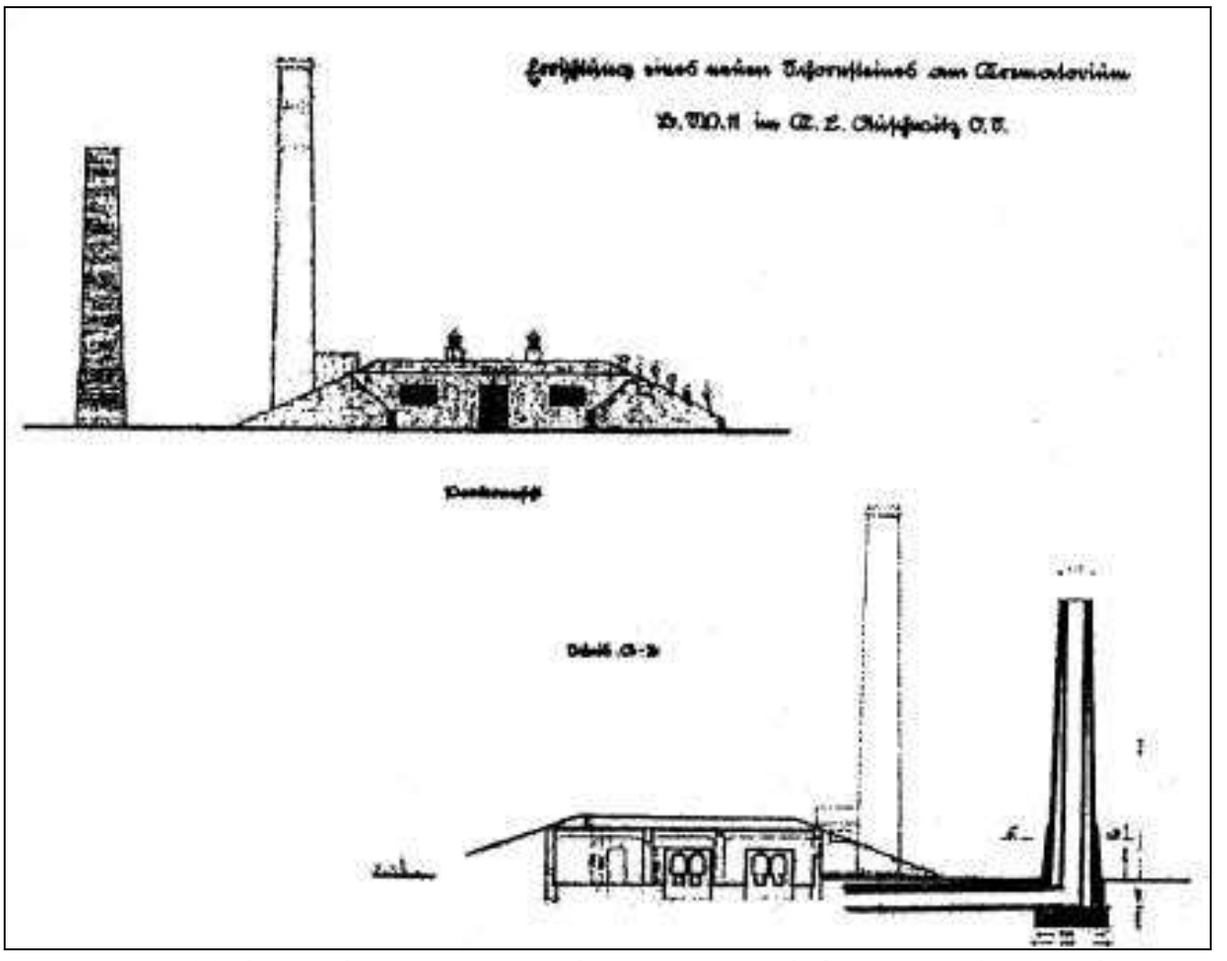

*Document 206c: as above, section enlargements with side view, labeled by the author.*



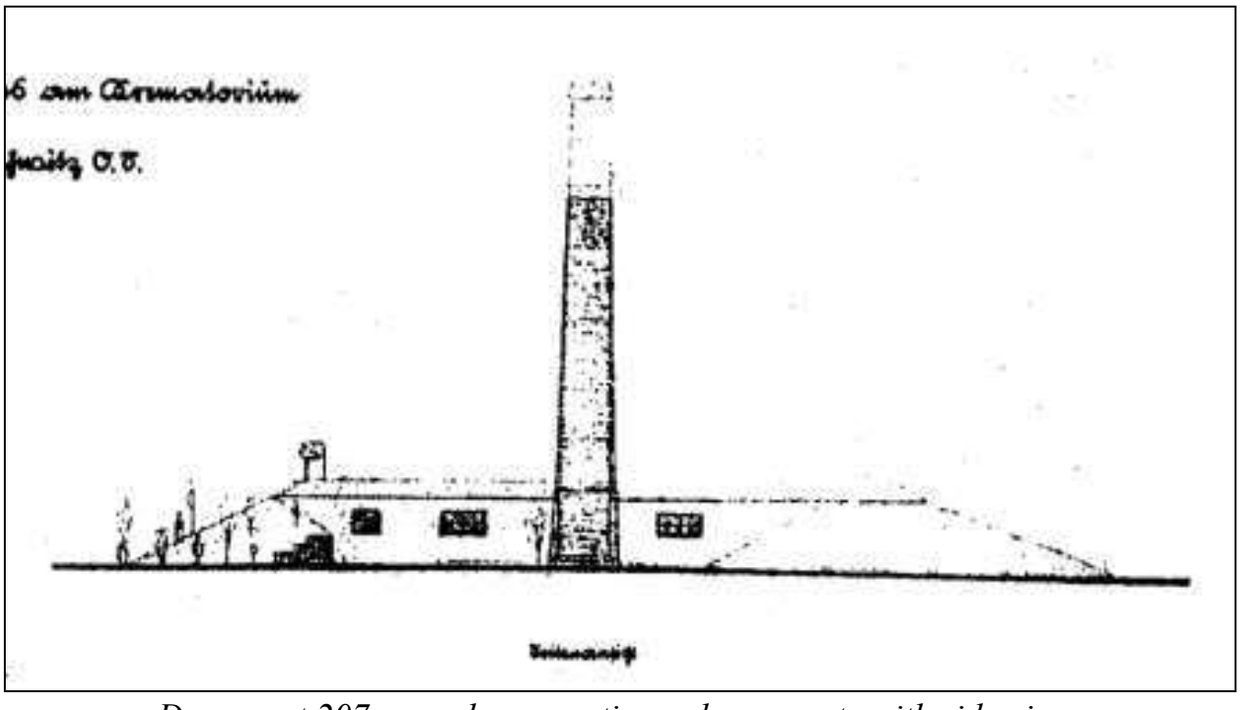
*Document 207: Drawing by Central Construction Office No. 1434 of 3 July 1942 regarding the new chimney: "Construction of a new chimney at Crematorium B.W. 11 at Auschwitz Concentration Camp." Rework of Drawing No. 1241. Source: J.C. Pressac,* Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNSR Editions, Paris 1993, document 8.*



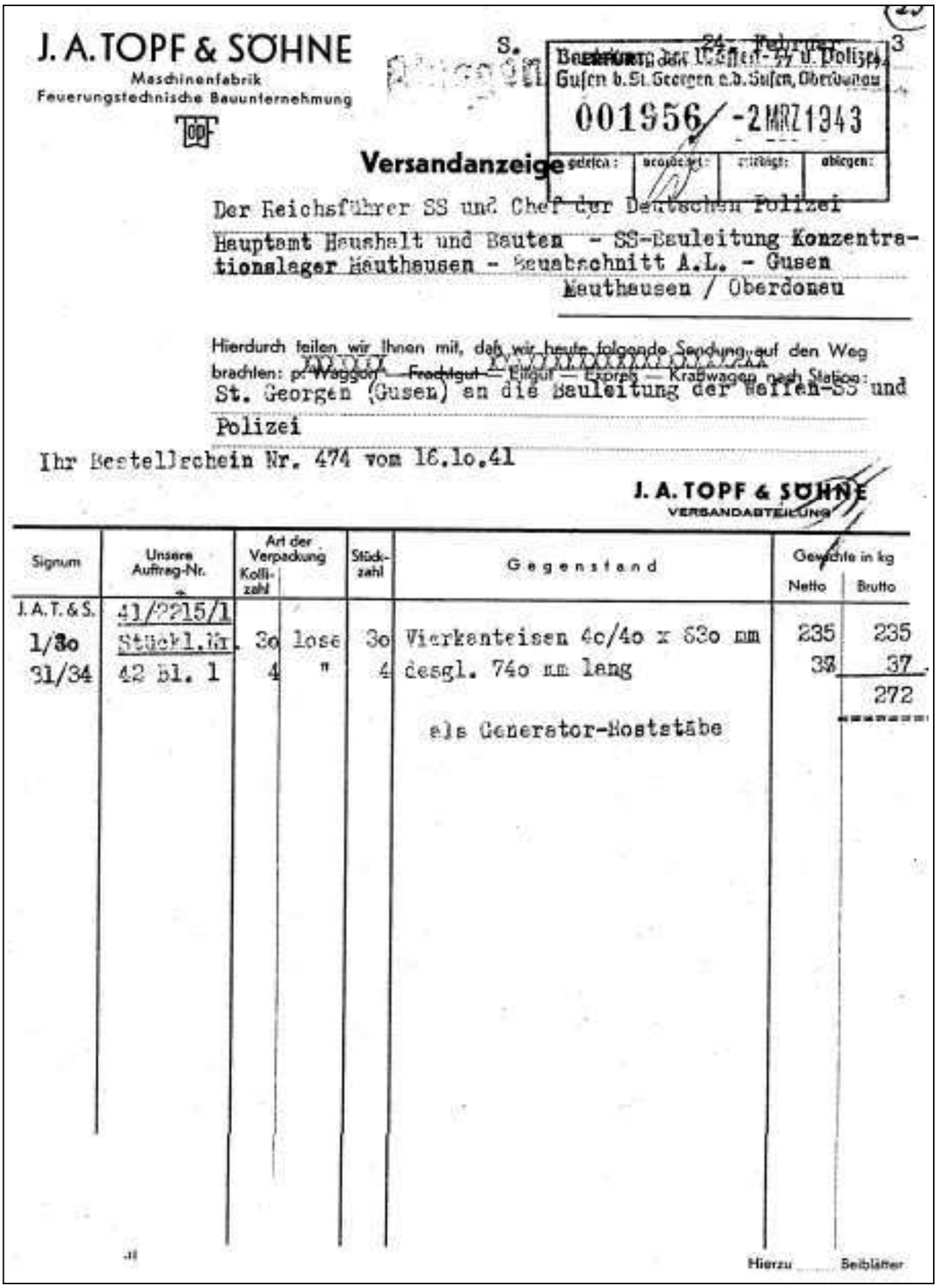
*Document 207a: as above, section enlargements with floor plan.*



*Document 207b: as above, section enlargements with front view (top) and vertical cross section (bottom).*



*Document 207c: as above, section enlargements with side view.*



J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnische Bauunternehmung

S. 24. Februar 3

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Gusen b. St. Georgen a.d. Gusen, Oberdonau
001956 -2 MRZ 1943

**Versandanzeige**

| gebucht: | berechnet: | erledigt: | abliegen: |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | | |

Der Reichsführer SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten - SS-Bauleitung Konzentrationslager Mauthausen - Neubauabschnitt A.L. - Gusen
Mauthausen / Oberdonau

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. ~~Waggon — Frachtgut —~~ Eilgut — Expreß — ~~Kraftwagen~~ nach Station: St. Georgen (Gusen) an die Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei

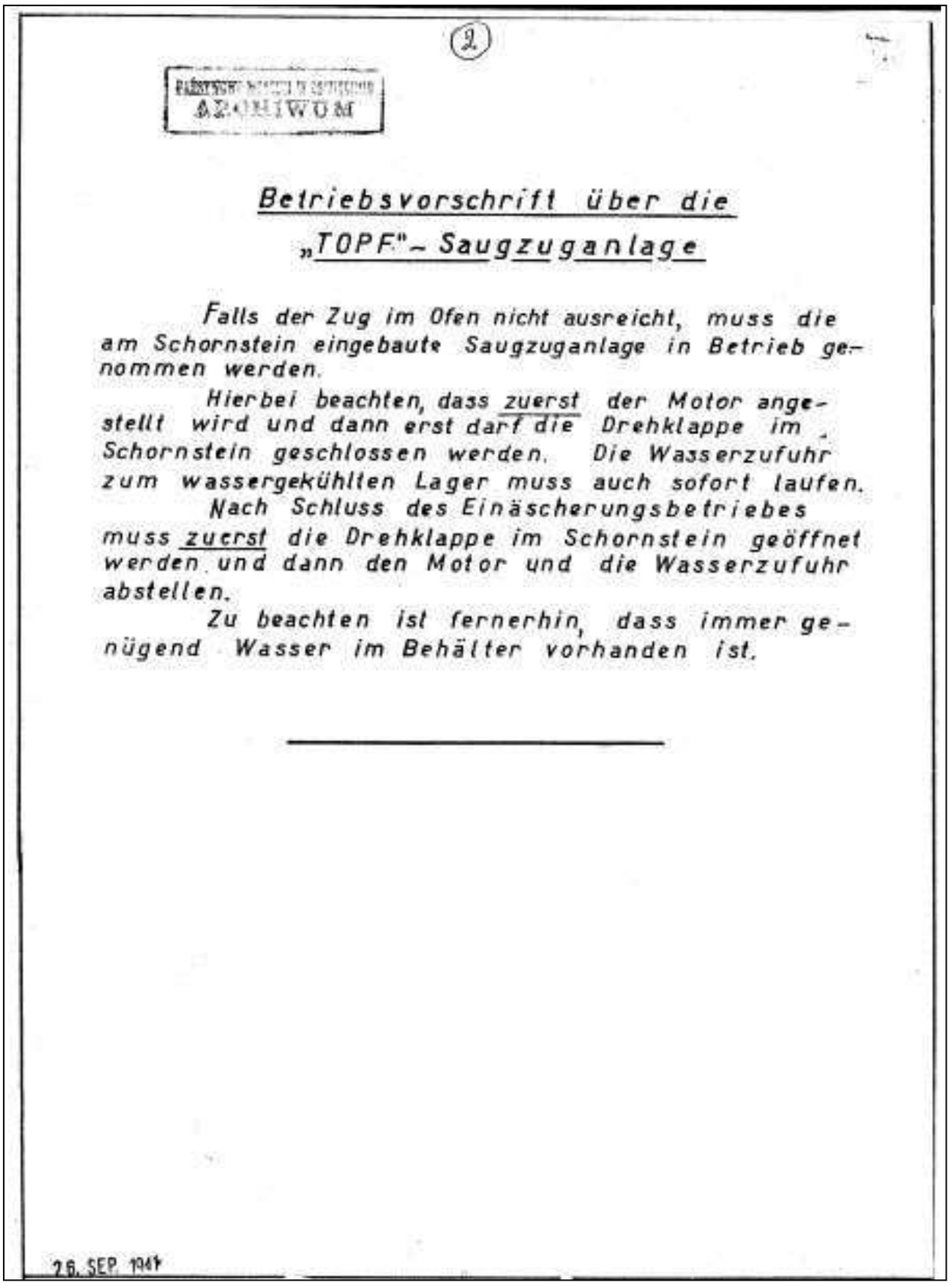
Ihr Bestellschein Nr. 474 vom 16.1o.41

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

| Signum | Unsere Auftrag-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.&S. | 41/2215/1 | | | | | | |
| 1/3o | Stückl.Nr. | 3o | lose | 3o | Vierkanteisen 4o/4o x 83o mm | 235 | 235 |
| 31/34 | 42 bl. 1 | 4 | " | 4 | desgl. 74o mm lang | 37 | 37 |
| | | | | | | | 272 |
| | | | | | als Generator-Hoststäbe | | |

Hierzu Beiblätter

*Document 208: Bill of lading by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS Construction Office of Gusen Camp of 24 February 1943 regarding square bars for the gasifier grate. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.*



(2)

AZ/IWOM

**Betriebsvorschrift über die**

**„TOPF"- Saugzuganlage**

Falls der Zug im Ofen nicht ausreicht, muss die am Schornstein eingebaute Saugzuganlage in Betrieb genommen werden.

Hierbei beachten, dass zuerst der Motor angestellt wird und dann erst darf die Drehklappe im Schornstein geschlossen werden. Die Wasserzufuhr zum wassergekühlten Lager muss auch sofort laufen.

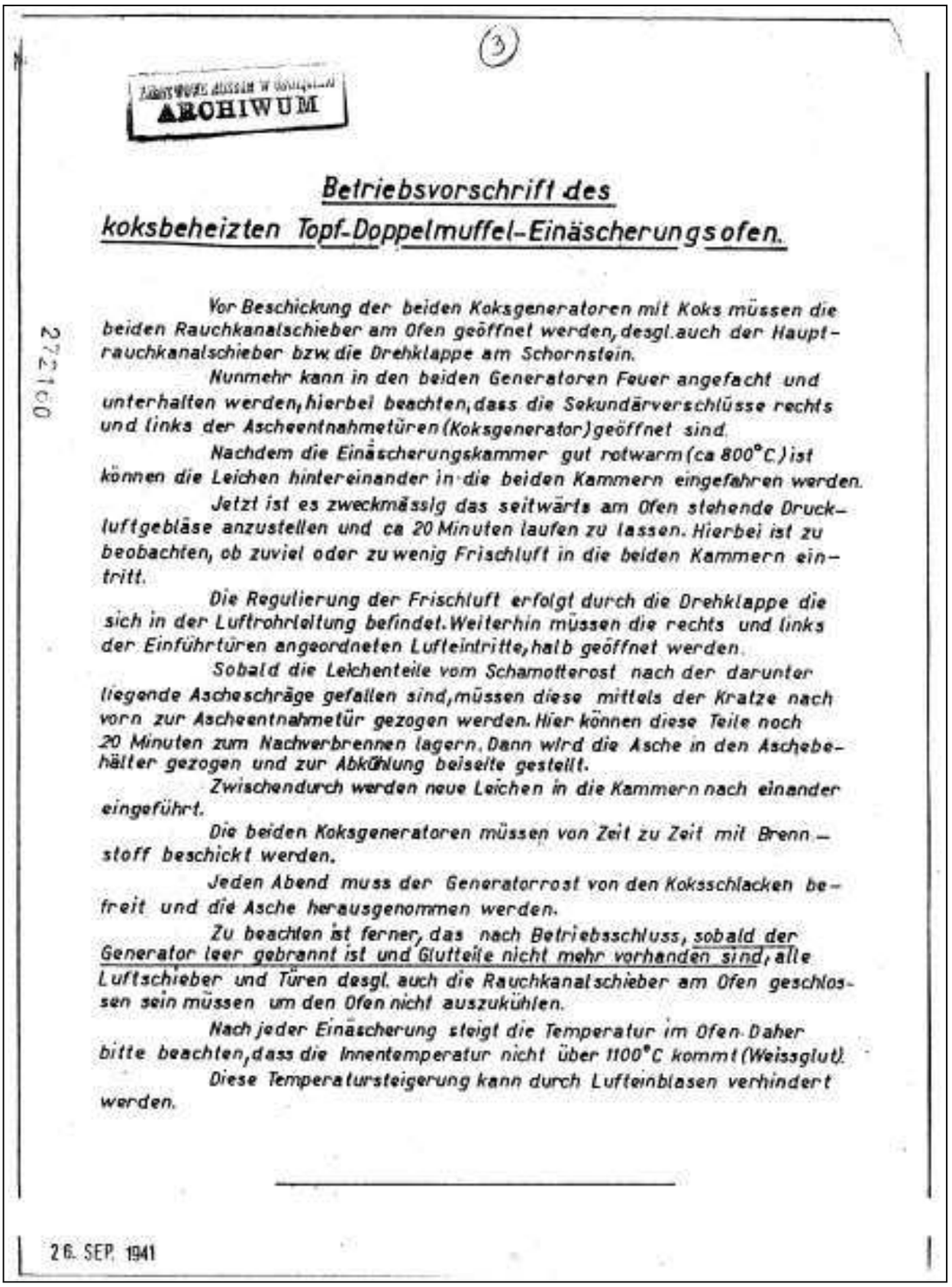
Nach Schluss des Einäscherungsbetriebes muss zuerst die Drehklappe im Schornstein geöffnet werden und dann den Motor und die Wasserzufuhr abstellen.

Zu beachten ist fernerhin, dass immer genügend Wasser im Behälter vorhanden ist.

---

26. SEP. 1941

*Document 209: J.A. Topf & Söhne, "Operating instructions for the 'Topf' forced-draft device." 26 September 1941. Source: APMO, BW 11/1, p. 2.*



(3)

ARCHIWUM

## Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen.

Vor Beschickung der beiden Koksgeneratoren mit Koks müssen die beiden Rauchkanalschieber am Ofen geöffnet werden, desgl. auch der Hauptrauchkanalschieber bzw. die Drehklappe am Schornstein.

Nunmehr kann in den beiden Generatoren Feuer angefacht und unterhalten werden, hierbei beachten, dass die Sekundärverschlüsse rechts und links der Ascheentnahmetüren (Koksgenerator) geöffnet sind.

Nachdem die Einäscherungskammer gut rotwarm (ca 800°C.) ist können die Leichen hintereinander in die beiden Kammern eingefahren werden.

Jetzt ist es zweckmässig das seitwärts am Ofen stehende Druckluftgebläse anzustellen und ca 20 Minuten laufen zu lassen. Hierbei ist zu beobachten, ob zuviel oder zu wenig Frischluft in die beiden Kammern eintritt.

Die Regulierung der Frischluft erfolgt durch die Drehklappe die sich in der Luftrohrleitung befindet. Weiterhin müssen die rechts und links der Einführtüren angeordneten Lufteintritte, halb geöffnet werden.

Sobald die Leichenteile vom Schamotterost nach der darunter liegende Ascheschräge gefallen sind, müssen diese mittels der Kratze nach vorn zur Ascheentnahmetür gezogen werden. Hier können diese Teile noch 20 Minuten zum Nachverbrennen lagern. Dann wird die Asche in den Aschebehälter gezogen und zur Abkühlung beiseite gestellt.

Zwischendurch werden neue Leichen in die Kammern nach einander eingeführt.

Die beiden Koksgeneratoren müssen von Zeit zu Zeit mit Brennstoff beschickt werden.

Jeden Abend muss der Generatorrost von den Koksschlacken befreit und die Asche herausgenommen werden.

Zu beachten ist ferner, das nach Betriebsschluss, sobald der Generator leer gebrannt ist und Glutteile nicht mehr vorhanden sind, alle Luftschieber und Türen desgl. auch die Rauchkanalschieber am Ofen geschlossen sein müssen um den Ofen nicht auszukühlen.

Nach jeder Einäscherung steigt die Temperatur im Ofen. Daher bitte beachten, dass die Innentemperatur nicht über 1100°C kommt (Weissglut).

Diese Temperatursteigerung kann durch Lufteinblasen verhindert werden.

---

26. SEP. 1941

*Document 210: J.A. Topf & Söhne, "Operating instructions for the Topf coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace." 26 September 1941. Source: APMO, BW 11/1, p. 3.*

- 5 -

Barackenlager: Für Wachtruppe ( 1 Bataillon ) werden 6 Luftwaffenbaracken, 1 Wirtschaftsbaracke, 1 Waschbaracke und 1 Abortbaracke aufgestellt. Die Baracken erhalten elektr. Licht, Wasseranschluss und Ofenheizung.
( Die Lieferung der Baracken wurde vom Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten Amt II zugesagt, jedoch sind diese bis heute noch nicht eingetroffen ).-

Lagerhaus: Ausserhalb des Lagers am Anschlussgleis für Lebensmittellagerung mit Rampe. Planung noch nicht durchgeführt.

Nebenanlagen: Die Wasserversorgung erfolgt durch 3 eigene Brunnenanlagen mit Pumpanlage für Nutzwasser und 3 Brunnen für Trinkwasser. Die Beseitigung der Abwässer erfolgt durch je 3 Leitungen an der Breitseite des Lagers. Über den Abflußleitungen sind die Wasch- und Abortbaracken angeordnet. Die 3 Leitungen werden zusammengefasst, die Abwässer in 3 Frischwasserklärgruben geklärt und durch einen Vorflutgraben zur Weichsel geführt.-Die Stromzufuhr erfolgt von der Dachpappenfabrik in Birkenau bis zum Transformator im Quarantänelager - Eingangsgebäude als Freileitung, von dort wird der Strom in Kabel weitergeführt.
Die Lagereinfriedung besteht aus ca 3,2o m hohen Betonpfosten in 3,5o m Abstand, an welcher der mit 2000 Volt Hochspannung geladene Stacheldraht angebracht wird. Um ein Untergraben des Drahtzaunes zu verhindern, wird eine Erdsicherung eingebaut.
Anschliessend wäre zu bemerken, dass die neue Zufahrtsstrasse vom K.L. die Reichsbahn schienengleich durchkreuzt. Diesbezügliche Verhandlungen mit der Reichsbahn sind im Gange, ebenso bezüglich des Gleisanschlusses.-

Hilfsbetriebe: Infolge des grossen Belages ( 125000 Gefangene ) wird ein Krematorium errichtet. Es enthält 5 Stück Muffelöfen mit je 3 Muffeln für 2 Mann, sodass in einer Stunde 60 Mann eingeäschert werden können. Ausserdem wird ein Leichenkeller und 1 Müllverbrennungsofen erstellt. Das Krematorium gelangt auf dem Gelände des K.-L. zur Aufstellung.

- 6 -

*Document 211: Page 5 of the "Explanatory report for the preliminary draft of the new construction of the PoW camp of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of 30 October 1941. Source: RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20.*

- 6 -

Z u s a m m e n s t e l l u n g :

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| I. B a u t e n : | ~~3.500.000.oo~~ | Rmk. |
| II. A u s s e n a n l a g e n : | ~~2.700.000.oo~~ | " |
| C.) Bauten und Aussenanlagen: | ~~6.200.000.oo~~ | Rmk. |

32 D.) Gerät und besondere Betriebseinrichtungen:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| a.) Kücheneinrichtungen für die Wirtschaftsgebäude 14 Anlagen a 20.000.oo Rmk. | z.b.N. | 280.000.oo Rmk. |
| b.) Revierbaracken: 2 Baracken a 15.000.oo " | z.b.N. | ~~30.000.oo~~ " |
| c.) Geräte und Maschinen für Gefangenenarbeit | z.b.N. | ~~160.000.oo~~ " |
| D.) Geräte und besondere Betriebseinrichtungen: | | ~~470.000.oo~~ Rmk. |

33 E.) Hilfsbetriebe:

BW 30 Krematorium mit 5 Verbrennungs-Muffelöfen.
Planung noch nicht genehmigt.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Krematorium, Gesamtkosten | z.b.N. | ~~650.000.oo~~ Rmk. |

BW 31 Prov. Bäckerei mit 4 Backöfen für direkte Feuerung.
Planung noch nicht durchgeführt

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Prov. Bäckerei, Gesamtkosten | z.b.N. | ~~180.000.oo~~ Rmk. |
| E.) Hilfsbetriebe: Gesamtsumme : | | 830.000.oo Rmk. |

- 7 -

*Document 212: Page 6 of the "Explanatory report for the preliminary draft of the new construction of the PoW camp of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of 30 October 1941. Source: RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 27.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

ERFURT, den 16. April 1942

## Versandanzeige

An die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Auschwitz O/S.

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. Waggon — nach Station:
Auschwitz O/S.
Waggon-Nr. 4.627o3 B.M.B.

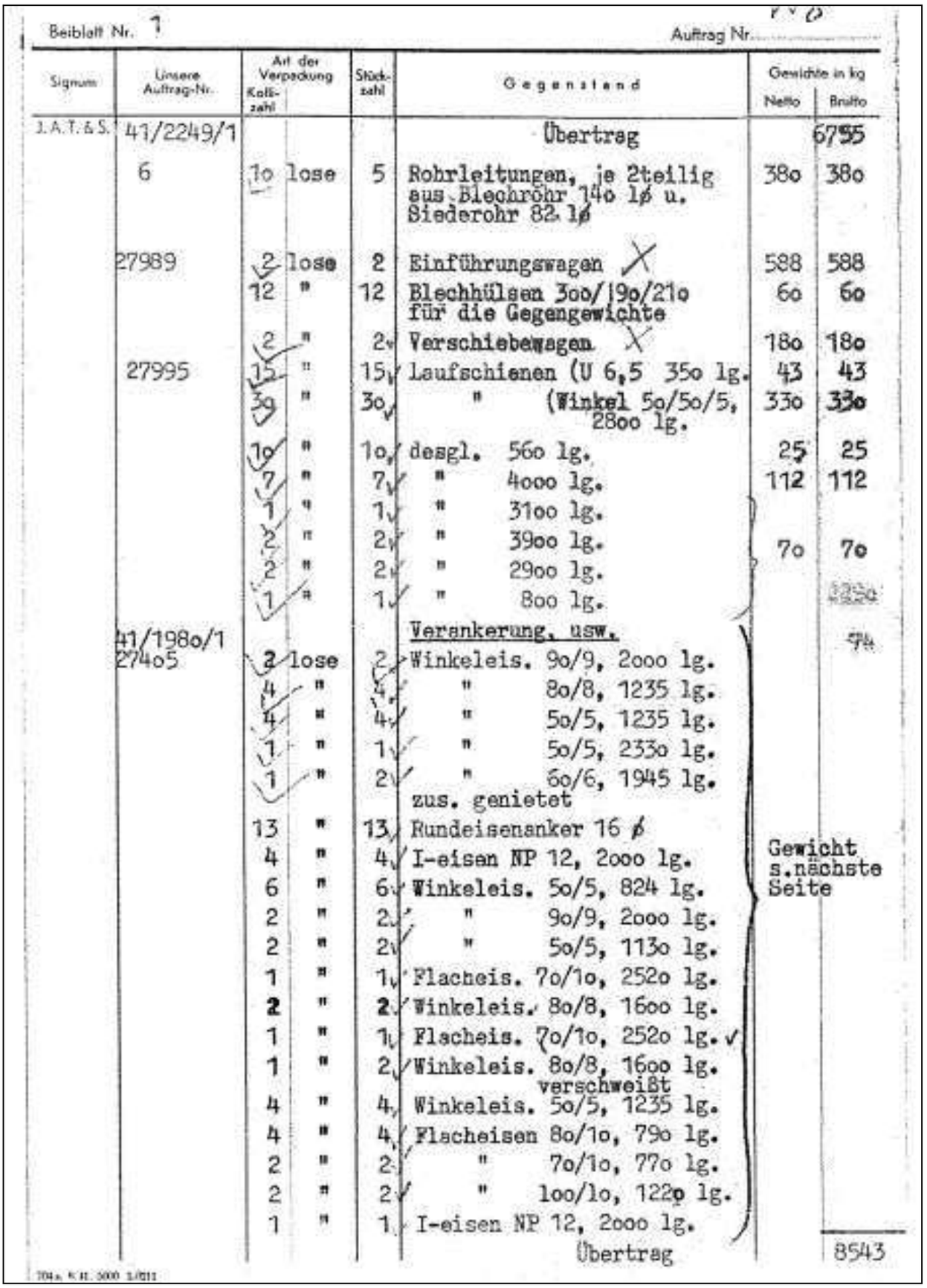
J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

| Signum | Unsere Auftrag-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.&S. | 41/2249/1 | | | | Teile zu den Topf-Dreimuffel-Oefen: | | |
| | 27621 | 1o | lose | 1o | Einführtüren 6oo/6oo mm i.l. 7 rechts, 3 links | 229o | 229o |
| | | 28 | " | 28 | Feuertüren 28o x 35o i.l. | 1274 | 1274 |
| | | 28 | " | 28 | Einsatz-Schamottesteine dazu | 228 | 228 |
| | | 41 | " | 41 | Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/128 | 3o7 | 3o7 |
| | | 6 | " | 6 | Füllschachtverschlüsse 27o x 34o i.l. | 4o2 | 4o2 |
| | | 14 | lose | 14 | Seilrollen 15o/125 ø | 23 | 23 |
| | | 5 | " | 5 | Rauchkanalschieber 6oo x 7oo mm i.l. | 525 | 525 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Feuertüren 25o x 25o mm | 48 | 48 |
| | | 9 | " | 3 | Fuchseinsteigeschachtverschlüsse 45o x 51o i.l. (Rahmen mit Doppeldeckel) | 266 | 266 |
| | | 1 | lose | 1 | zweifl. Feuertür 6oo x 6oo | 123 | 123 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Reinigungstür 39o x 51o i.l. | 29 | 29 |
| | 27974 | 3 | " | 3 | Rauchkanalschieber 12oo x 8oo - Führungshülsen | 348 | 348 |
| | | 3 | " | 3 | Schieberplatten 125o x 84o | 432 | 432 |
| | 28o89 | 5 | lose | 5 | Gebläse Nr. 275 M, 2 x rechts 3 x links, mit je 1 Drehstrommotor 3 PS, n=142o /Min. 38o Volt | 46o | 46o |
| | | | | | Übertrag | | 6755 |

18. APR. 1942

Hierzu Beiblätter

*Document 213: "Bill of lading" by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz of 16 April 1942 regarding "Parts of TOPF triple-muffle furnaces" for Crematorium II at Birkenau. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 167-170.*



Beiblatt Nr. 1 Auftrag Nr.

| Signum | Unsere Auftrag-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.& S. | 41/2249/1 | | | | Übertrag | | 6755 |
| | 6 | 1o | lose | 5 | Rohrleitungen, je 2teilig aus Blechröhr 14o lø u. Siederohr 82 lø | 38o | 38o |
| | 27989 | 2 | lose | 2 | Einführungswagen X | 588 | 588 |
| | | 12 | " | 12 | Blechhülsen 3oo/19o/21o für die Gegengewichte | 6o | 6o |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Verschiebewagen X | 18o | 18o |
| | 27995 | 15 | " | 15 | Laufschienen (U 6,5 35o lg. | 43 | 43 |
| | | 3o | " | 3o | " (Winkel 5o/5o/5, 28oo lg. | 33o | 33o |
| | | 1o | " | 1o | desgl. 56o lg. | 25 | 25 |
| | | 7 | " | 7 | " 4ooo lg. | 112 | 112 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | " 31oo lg. | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | " 39oo lg. | 7o | 7o |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | " 29oo lg. | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | " 8oo lg. | | [illegible] |
| | 41/198o/1 27oo5 | | | | Verankerung, usw. | | 74 |
| | | 2 | lose | 2 | Winkeleis. 9o/9, 2ooo lg. | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | " 8o/8, 1235 lg. | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | " 5o/5, 1235 lg. | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | " 5o/5, 233o lg. | | |
| | | 1 | " | 2 | " 6o/6, 1945 lg. zus. genietet | | |
| | | 13 | " | 13 | Rundeisenanker 16 ø | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | I-eisen NP 12, 2ooo lg. | Gewicht s.nächste Seite | |
| | | 6 | " | 6 | Winkeleis. 5o/5, 824 lg. | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | " 9o/9, 2ooo lg. | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | " 5o/5, 113o lg. | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Flacheis. 7o/1o, 252o lg. | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Winkeleis. 8o/8, 16oo lg. | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Flacheis. 7o/1o, 252o lg. ✓ | | |
| | | 1 | " | 2 | Winkeleis. 8o/8, 16oo lg. verschweißt | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | Winkeleis. 5o/5, 1235 lg. | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | Flacheisen 8o/1o, 79o lg. | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | " 7o/1o, 77o lg. | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | " 1oo/1o, 122o lg. | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | I-eisen NP 12, 2ooo lg. | | |
| | | | | | Übertrag | | 8543 |

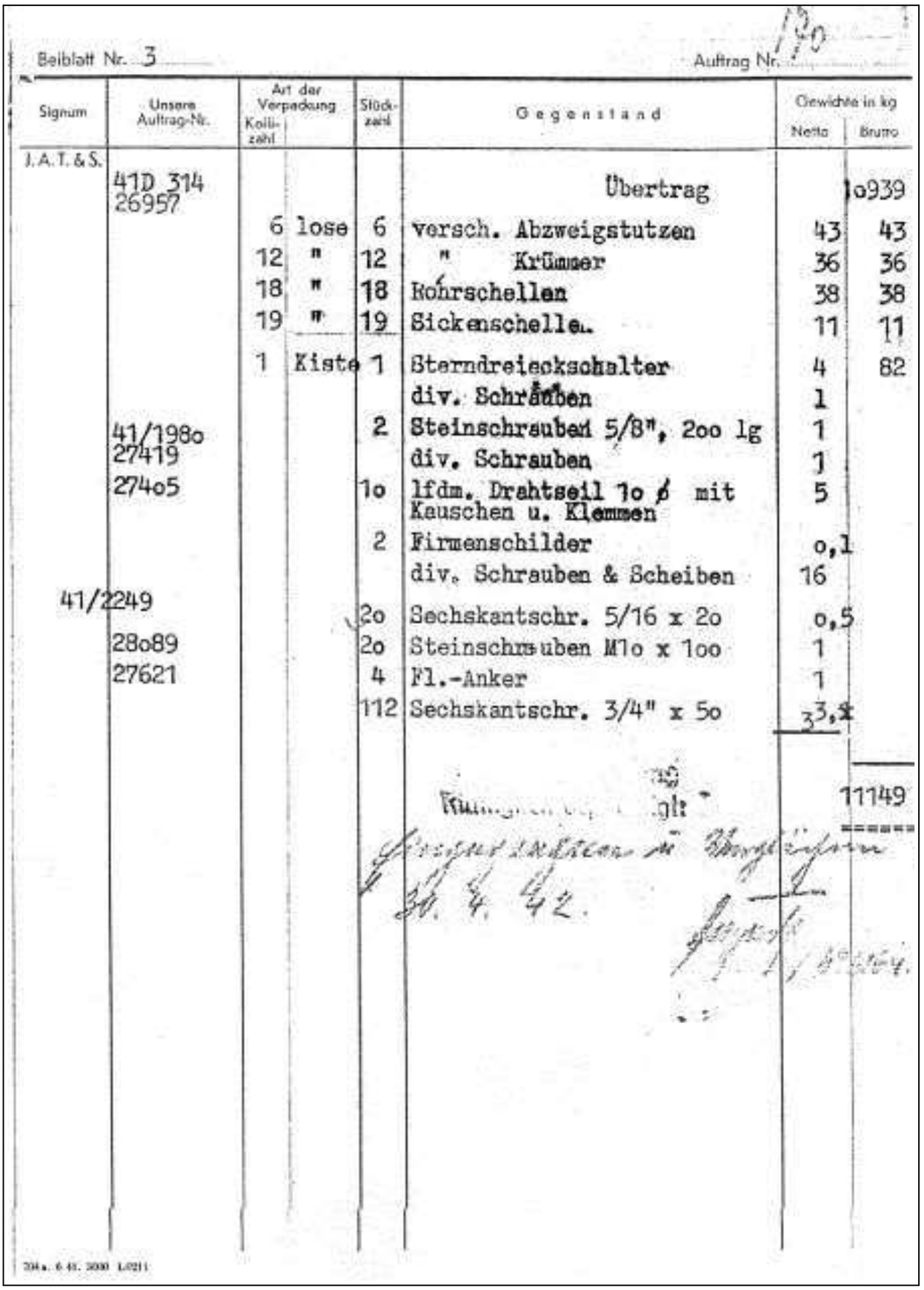
704a. K.H. 3000 1.6011

*Document 213: continued.*

Beiblatt Nr. 2 Auftrag Nr. [illegible]

| Signum | Unsere Auftrag-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T. & S. | 27405 | | | | Übertrag | | 8543 |
| | | 2 | lose | 2 | Rauchkanalschieber 35o x 6oo Rahmen zum Ausmauern | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Hülsen (Gehäuse) | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Gegengewichte 24o ø, 25o lg. | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Aschebehälter 32o x 35o | | |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Schürgeräte ca. 3ooo lg. | | |
| | | 3o | " | 3o | Vierkanteisen 4o/4o, 63o lg. | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | " " 74o lg. | | |
| | | | | | Gewicht: | 1o41 | 1o41 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Rohrleitung 12o + 89 ø | 5o | 5o |
| | 27419 | 1 | lose | 1 | Laufschiene 5o/5, 2o3o lg. | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | " 387o lg. | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | " 48o lg. | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | " 5oo lg. | 87 | 87 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | " (U 6,5, 35o lg. | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | " 5o/5, 3ooo lg. | | |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Verschiebewagen X | 9o | 9o |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Einführungswagen X | 186 | 186 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Auflegeblech dazu | 72 | 72 |
| | | 6 | " | 6 | Gegengewichtskasten | 28 | 28 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Abstreifer | 38 | 38 |
| | 41D 314 | | | | | | |
| | 26957 | 1 | lose | 1 | Gebläse Nr. 55o mit Cont-Motor 3 PS | 236 | 236 |
| | | 1 | lose | 1 | Konsol aus Winkeleisen | 4o | 4o |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Druckstutzen | 85 | 85 |
| | | 5 | " | 5 | Rohre 18o äø, 16oo - 197o lg. | 37 | 37 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Rohr 3oo äø, 19oo lg. | 18 | 18 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | " 95o lg. | 13 | 13 |
| | | 8 | " | 8 | " 225 äø | 44 | 44 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | " 55o äø, ca. 95o lg | 25 | 25 |
| | | 18 | " | 18 | " 4oo äø " | 165 | 165 |
| | | 3 | " | 3 | " 35o äø, " | 23 | 23 |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | " 25o äø " | 2o | 2o |
| | | 1o | " | 1o | " 225 äø, " | 52 | 52 |
| | | 5 | " | 5 | " 18o äø " | 2o | 2o |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | " 3oo äø " | 26 | 26 |
| | | | | | Übertrag | | 1o939 |

*Document 213: continued.*



Beiblatt Nr. 3 Auftrag Nr. 120

| Signum | Unsere Auftrag-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.&S. | | | | | Übertrag | | 10939 |
| | 41D 314 26957 | 6 | lose | 6 | versch. Abzweigstutzen | 43 | 43 |
| | | 12 | " | 12 | " Krümmer | 36 | 36 |
| | | 18 | " | 18 | Rohrschellen | 38 | 38 |
| | | 19 | " | 19 | Sickenschellen | 11 | 11 |
| | | 1 | Kiste | 1 | Sterndreieckschalter | 4 | 82 |
| | | | | | div. Schrauben | 1 | |
| | 41/1980 27419 | | | 2 | Steinschrauben 5/8", 200 lg | 1 | |
| | | | | | div. Schrauben | 1 | |
| | 27405 | | | 10 | lfdm. Drahtseil 10 ø mit Kauschen u. Klemmen | 5 | |
| | | | | 2 | Firmenschilder | 0,1 | |
| | | | | | div. Schrauben & Scheiben | 16 | |
| | 41/2249 | | | 20 | Sechskantschr. 5/16 x 20 | 0,5 | |
| | 28089 | | | 20 | Steinschrauben M10 x 100 | 1 | |
| | 27621 | | | 4 | Fl.-Anker | 1 | |
| | | | | 112 | Sechskantschr. 3/4" x 50 | 33,5 | |
| | | | | | | | 11149 |

30. 4. 42.

*Document 213: continued.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

ERFURT, den 12. Juni 1942

**Versandanzeige**

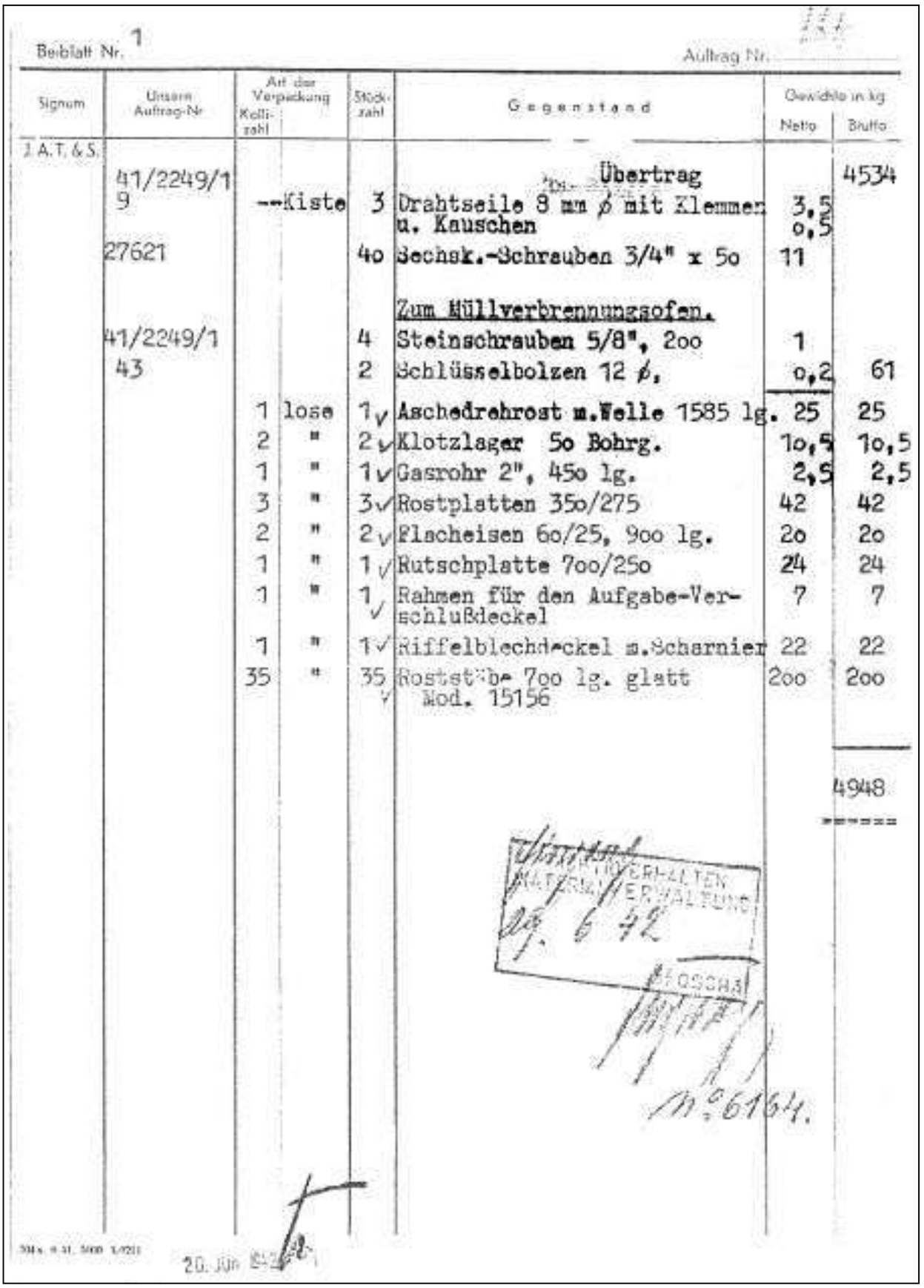
An die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Auschwitz O/S.

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. Waggon ~~Frachtgut Eilgut Expreß Kraftwagen~~ nach Station:
Auschwitz o/S.
Waggon-Nr. 93413 Erfurt X
25
J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

| Signum | Unsere Auftrag-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewicht in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.&S. | | | | | betr.: Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Oefen: | | |
| | 41/2249/1 27621 | 5 | lose | 5 | Einführtüren 600/600 i.l. 2 x links, 3 x rechts | 11o5 | 11o5 |
| | | 15 | " | 15 | Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/128 | 12o | 12o |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | Füllschachtverschlüsse 27o x 34o mm i.l. | 268 | 268 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Rauchkanalschieber 6oo/7oo | 99 | 99 |
| | | 6 | " | 2 | Fuchseinsteigeschechtverschlüsse 45o x 51o i.l. (Rahmen mit Doppeldeckeln) | 179 | 179 |
| | 9 | 2 | lose | 2 | Winkeleis. 5o/5, 5oo lg. | 4 | 4 |
| | | 3 | " | 3 | Kettenrollen mit Mauerbolzen | 17 | 17 |
| | | 3 | " | 3 | Schneckenrad-Handwinden | 42 | 42 |
| | 8 u. 7 | 2 | lose | 2 | Gebläse 625D, 2x5 rechts, o. Motor | 149o | 149o |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | desgl. 1x5 links, " | 775 | 775 |
| | | 3 | " | 3 | Druckstutzen 87o/595 auf 16oo/87o | 435 | 435 |
| | | 1 | Kiste | 6 | Wasser-Zu-u. Abflußrohre | 4,5 | |
| | | | | | div.Schrauben u.Steinschr. | 15 | |
| | 9 | | | 4 | Steinschrauben M12 x 2oo | 1 | |
| | | | | 3 | Seilrollen m.Mauerbolzen | 5,5 | |
| | | | | 12 | Steinschrauben M12 15o lg. | 1,5 | |
| | | | | 3 | kalibr.Ketten 8 mm je 4 m | 4 | |
| | | | | | Übertrag | Hierzu | 4534 Beiblätter |

20. JUN 1942

*Document 214: "Bill of lading" by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz of 18 June 1942 regarding "Parts of 5 TOPF triple-muffle furnaces" for Crematorium II at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 165f.*

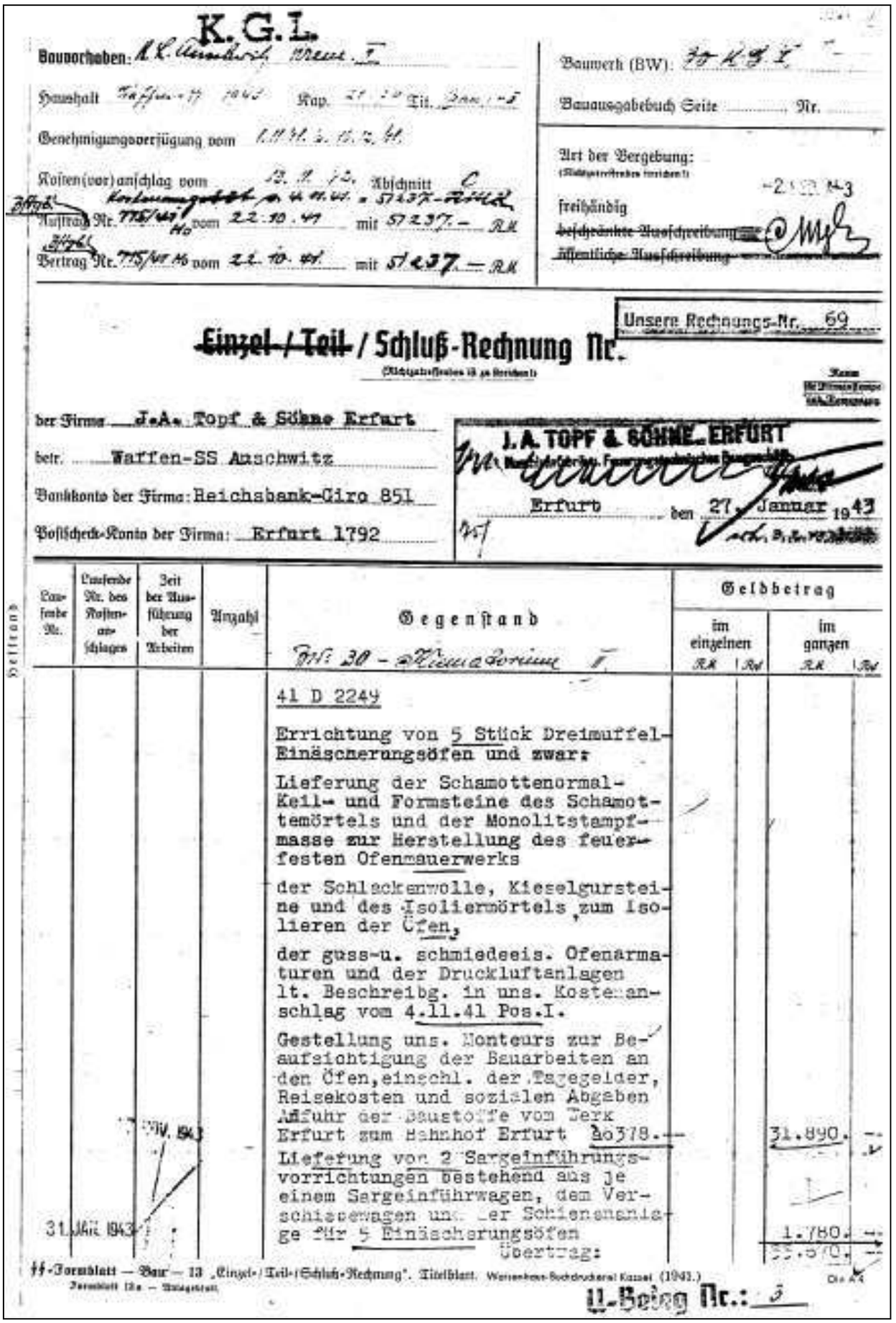


Beiblatt Nr. 1 Auftrag Nr.

| Signum | Unsere Auftrag-Nr | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T. & S. | | | | | Übertrag | | 4534 |
| | 41/2249/19 | -- | Kiste | 3 | Drahtseile 8 mm ø mit Klemmen u. Kauschen | 3,5<br>0,5 | |
| | 27621 | | | 4o | Sechsk.-Schrauben 3/4" x 5o | 11 | |
| | | | | | Zum Müllverbrennungsofen. | | |
| | 41/2249/143 | | | 4 | Steinschrauben 5/8", 2oo | 1 | |
| | | | | 2 | Schlüsselbolzen 12 ø, | o,2 | 61 |
| | | 1 | lose | 1 | Aschedrehrost m.Welle 1585 lg. | 25 | 25 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Klotzlager 5o Bohrg. | 1o,5 | 1o,5 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Gasrohr 2", 45o lg. | 2,5 | 2,5 |
| | | 3 | " | 3 | Rostplatten 35o/275 | 42 | 42 |
| | | 2 | " | 2 | Flacheisen 6o/25, 9oo lg. | 2o | 2o |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Rutschplatte 7oo/25o | 24 | 24 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Rahmen für den Aufgabe-Verschlußdeckel | 7 | 7 |
| | | 1 | " | 1 | Riffelblechdeckel m.Scharnier | 22 | 22 |
| | | 35 | " | 35 | Roststäbe 7oo lg. glatt Mod. 15156 | 2oo | 2oo |
| | | | | | | | 4948 |

Überwachung der Kriegsbedingten Materialverwaltung
Dep. 6 42
Auschwitz
m.º 6164.

*Document 214: continued.*



K.G.L.

Bauvorhaben: K.L. Auschwitz Neubau I

Bauwerk (BW): 30 K.G.I

Haushalt Waffen-SS 1942 Kap. 21 20 Tit. Bau. 1-5

Bauausgabebuch Seite ..... Nr. .....

Genehmigungsverfügung vom 1.11.41. u. 15.12.41.

Kosten(vor)anschlag vom 13.11.42. Abschnitt C

Kostenangebot v. 4.11.41. = 57237-RM

Auftrag Nr. 775/41 Ho vom 22.10.41 mit 57237.- RM

Vertrag Nr. 775/41 Ho vom 22.10.41. mit 57237.- RM

Art der Vergebung:

freihändig

~~beschränkte Ausschreibung~~

~~öffentliche Ausschreibung~~

Unsere Rechnungs-Nr. 69

**~~Einzel-/Teil~~ / Schluß-Rechnung Nr.**

der Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt

betr. Waffen-SS Auschwitz

Bankkonto der Firma: Reichsbank-Giro 851

Postscheck-Konto der Firma: Erfurt 1792

J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

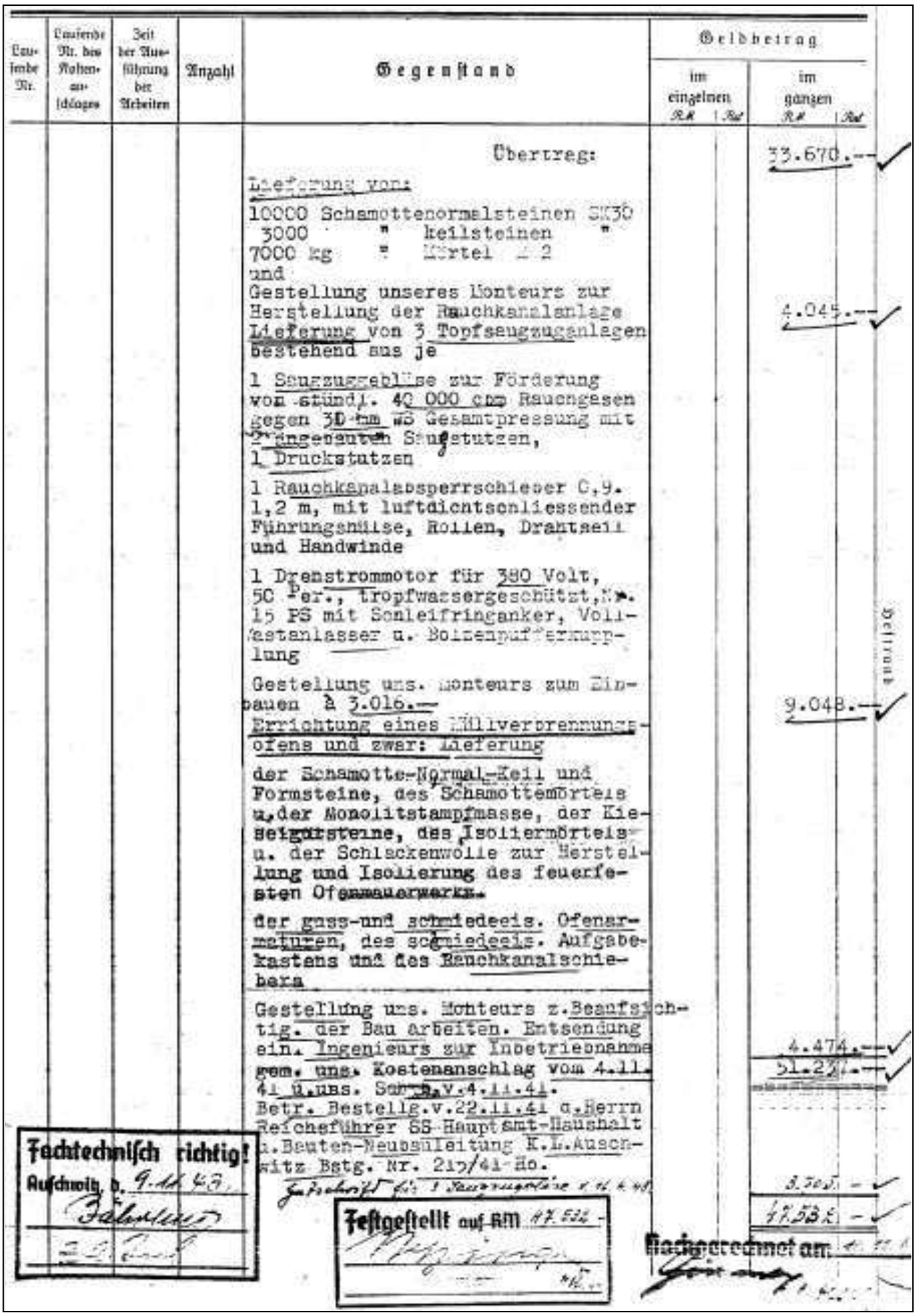
Erfurt den 27. Januar 1943

| Laufende Nr. | Laufende Nr. des Kostenanschlages | Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten | Anzahl | Gegenstand | Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM Rpf | Geldbetrag im ganzen RM Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | Pos: 30 - Krematorium II | | |
| | | | | 41 D 2249 | | |
| | | | | Errichtung von 5 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsöfen und zwar: | | |
| | | | | Lieferung der Schamottenormal-Keil- und Formsteine des Schamottemörtels und der Monolitstampfmasse zur Herstellung des feuerfesten Ofenmauerwerks | | |
| | | | | der Schlackenwolle, Kieselgursteine und des Isoliermörtels zum Isolieren der Öfen, | | |
| | | | | der guss-u. schmiedeeis. Ofenarmaturen und der Druckluftanlagen lt. Beschreibg. in uns. Kostenanschlag vom 4.11.41 Pos.I. | | |
| | | | | Gestellung uns. Monteurs zur Beaufsichtigung der Bauarbeiten an den Öfen, einschl. der Tagegelder, Reisekosten und sozialen Abgaben | | |
| | | IV. 42 | | Anfuhr der Baustoffe vom Werk Erfurt zum Bahnhof Erfurt ab 378.- | | 31.890.- |
| | | 31. Mai 1943 | | Lieferung von 2 Sargeinführungsvorrichtungen bestehend aus je einem Sargeinführwagen, dem Verschiebewagen und der Schienenanlage für 5 Einäscherungsöfen | | 1.780.- |
| | | | | Übertrag: | | 33.670.- |

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung". Titelblatt. Weimarhaus-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1941.)

U-Beleg Nr.: 5

*Document 215: "Final Invoice" of J.A. Topf & Söhne of 27 January 1943 regarding 5 triple-muffle furnaces (and the waste incinerator) of Crematorium II at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 230-230a.*



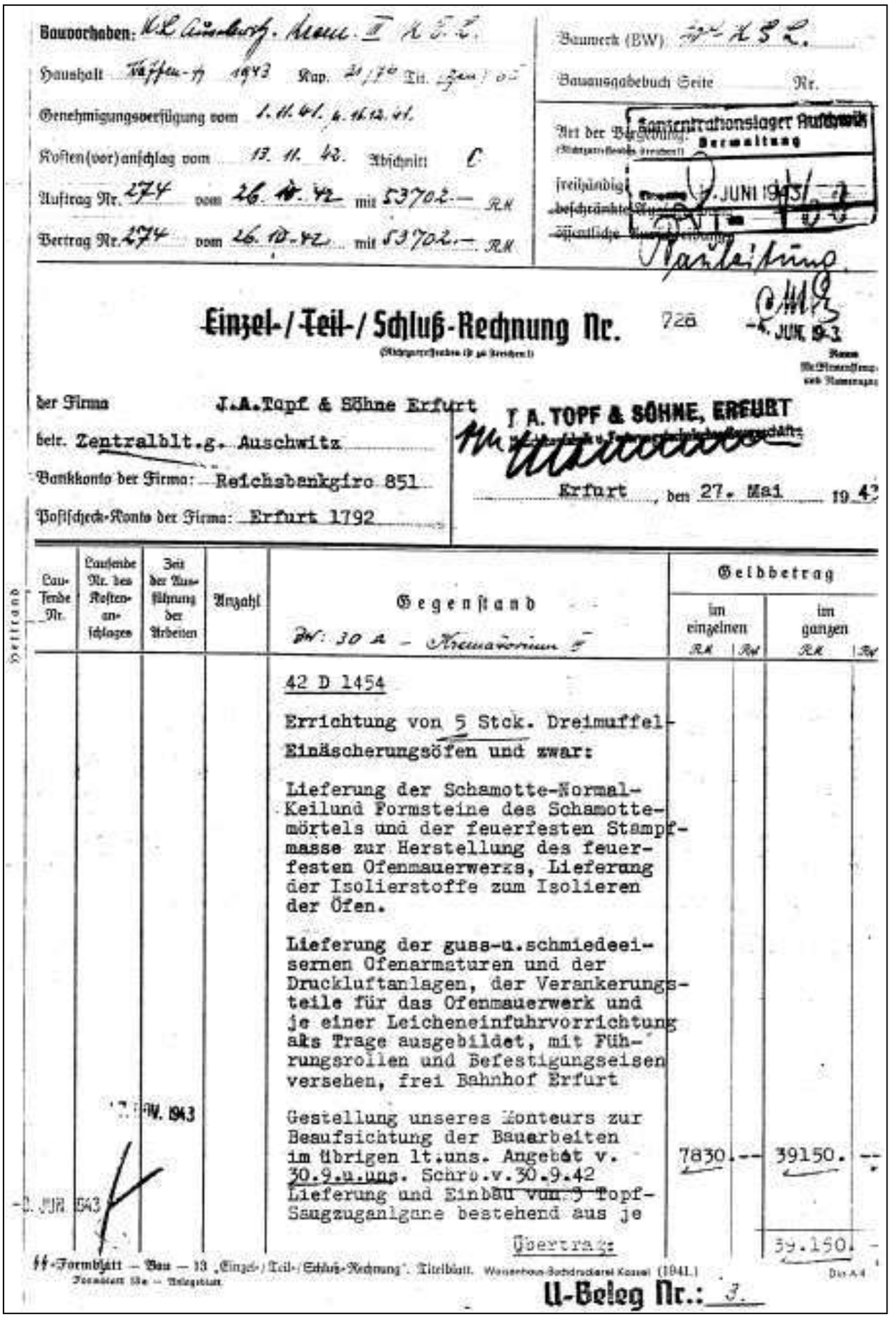
| Laufende Nr. | Laufende Nr. des Kostenanschlages | Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten | Anzahl | Gegenstand | Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM Rpf | Geldbetrag im ganzen RM Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | Übertrag: | | 33.670.-- |
| | | | | Lieferung von: | | |
| | | | | 10000 Schamottenormalsteinen SK30<br>3000 " Keilsteinen "<br>7000 kg " Mörtel 1:2<br>und<br>Gestellung unseres Monteurs zur Herstellung der Rauchkanalanlage | | 4.045.-- |
| | | | | Lieferung von 3 Topfsaugzuganlagen bestehend aus je | | |
| | | | | 1 Saugzuggebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 40 000 cbm Rauchgasen gegen 30 mm WS Gesamtpressung mit 2 eingebauten Saugstutzen, 1 Druckstutzen | | |
| | | | | 1 Rauchkanalabsperrschieber C.9. 1,2 m, mit luftdichtschliessender Führungshülse, Rollen, Drahtseil und Handwinde | | |
| | | | | 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per., tropfwassergeschützt, KM. 15 PS mit Schleifringanker, Voll-Kastenanlasser u. Bolzenpufferkupplung | | |
| | | | | Gestellung uns. Monteurs zum Einbauen à 3.016.- | | 9.048.-- |
| | | | | Errichtung eines Müllverbrennungsofens und zwar: Lieferung | | |
| | | | | der Schamotte-Normal-Keil und Formsteine, des Schamottemörtels u. der Monolitstampfmasse, der Kieselgursteine, des Isoliermörtels u. der Schlackenwolle zur Herstellung und Isolierung des feuerfesten Ofenmauerwerks. | | |
| | | | | der guss- und schmiedeeis. Ofenarmaturen, des schmiedeeis. Aufgabekastens und des Rauchkanalschiebers | | |
| | | | | Gestellung uns. Monteurs z. Beaufsichtig. der Bau arbeiten. Entsendung ein. Ingenieurs zur Inbetriebnahme gem. uns. Kostenanschlag vom 4.11.41 u. uns. Sch.-B. v. 4.11.41. Betr. Bestellg. v. 22.11.41 a. Herrn Reichsführer SS Hauptamt-Haushalt u. Bauten-Neubauleitung K.L. Auschwitz Bstg. Nr. 217/41-Ho. | | 4.474.-- |
| | | | | | | 31.23[illegible].-- |
| | | | | | | 3.30[illegible].-- |
| | | | | | | 47.53[illegible].-- |

Fachtechnisch richtig!
Auschwitz, d. 9.11.43.
[illegible]

Festgestellt auf RM 47.532.-
[illegible]

Nachgerechnet am: [illegible]

*Document 215: continued.*



Bauvorhaben: KL Auschwitz. Neubau II K.G.

Baumerk (BW) 32 K 52.

Haushalt Waffen-SS 1943 Kap. 20/10 Tit. 3a) 10

Bausausgabebuch Seite Nr.

Genehmigungsverfügung vom 1.11.41. u. 4.12.41.

Kosten(vor)anschlag vom 13. 11. 42. Abschnitt C

Auftrag Nr. 274 vom 26.10.42 mit 53702.— RM

Vertrag Nr. 274 vom 26.10.42 mit 53702.— RM

Art der Bezahlung: (Nichtzutreffendes streichen!)

freibleibend

beschränkte

öffentliche

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
7. JUNI 1943

Anleitung

# Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung Nr. 726

(Rückgängigmachen ist zu streichen!)

-5. JUN. 43

der Firma J.A.Topf & Söhne Erfurt

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

betr. Zentralblt.g. Auschwitz

Bankkonto der Firma: Reichsbankgiro 851

Postscheck-Konto der Firma: Erfurt 1792

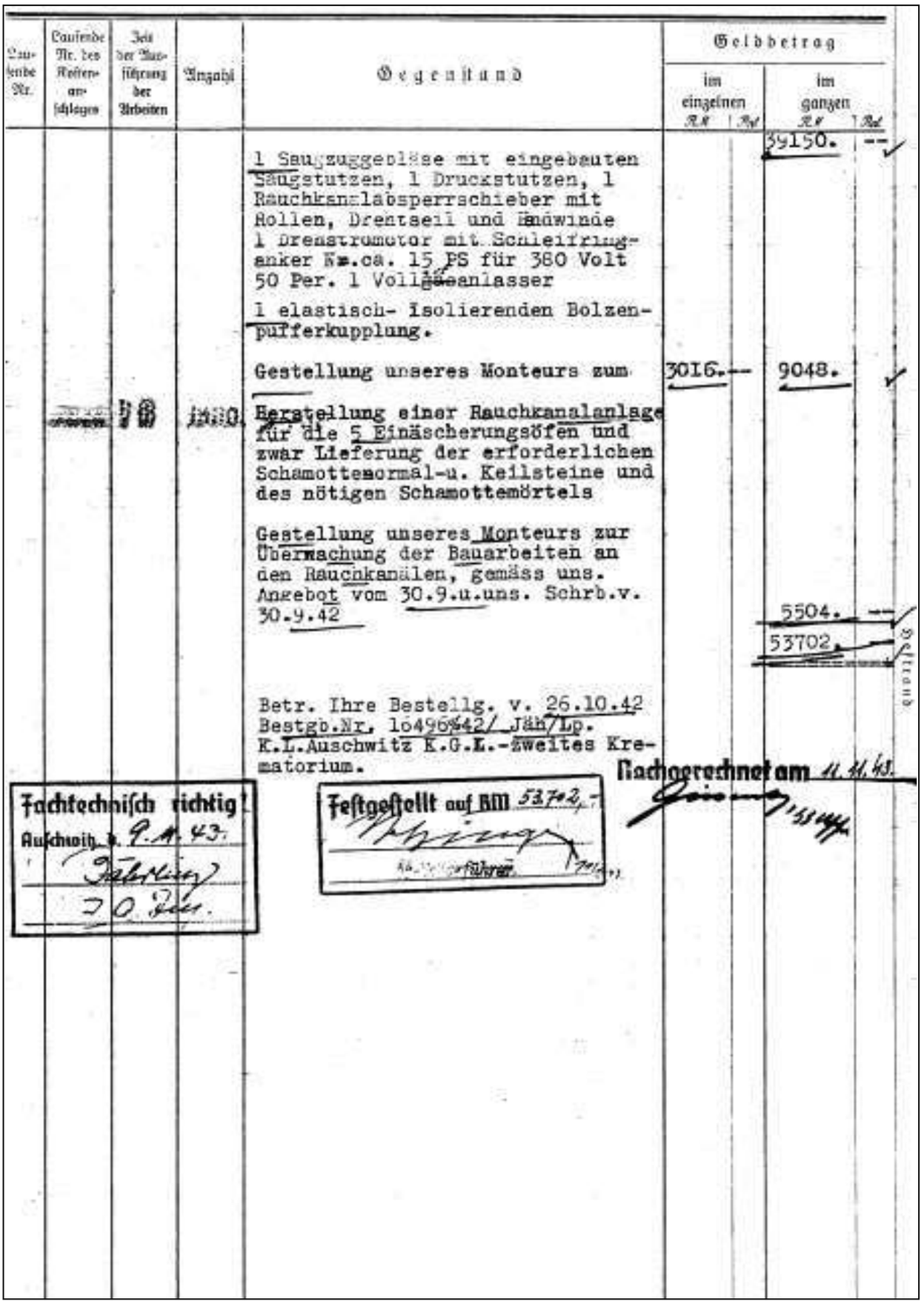
Erfurt, den 27. Mai 19 43

| Laufende Nr. | Laufende Nr. des Kostenanschlages | Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten | Anzahl | Gegenstand | Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM | Rpf | Geldbetrag im ganzen RM | Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | Bw: 30 a - Krematorium V | | | | |
| | | | | 42 D 1454 | | | | |
| | | | | Errichtung von 5 Stck. Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsöfen und zwar: | | | | |
| | | | | Lieferung der Schamotte-Normal-Keilund Formsteine des Schamottemörtels und der feuerfesten Stampfmasse zur Herstellung des feuerfesten Ofenmauerwerks, Lieferung der Isolierstoffe zum Isolieren der Öfen. | | | | |
| | | | | Lieferung der guss-u.schmiedeeisernen Ofenarmaturen und der Druckluftanlagen, der Verankerungsteile für das Ofenmauerwerk und je einer Leicheneinfuhrvorrichtung als Trage ausgebildet, mit Führungsrollen und Befestigungseisen versehen, frei Bahnhof Erfurt | | | | |
| | | V. 1943 | | Gestellung unseres Monteurs zur Beaufsichtigung der Bauarbeiten im übrigen lt.uns. Angebot v. 30.9.u.uns. Schrb.v.30.9.42 | 7830.-- | | 39150.-- | |
| | | -2. JUN. 1943 | | Lieferung und Einbau von 5 Topf-Saugzuganlagen bestehend aus je | | | | |
| | | | | Übertrag: | | | 39.150.- | |

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung". Titelblatt. Weserhaus-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1941.) Din A 4

U-Beleg Nr.: 3.

*Document 216: "Final Invoice" of J.A. Topf & Söhne of 27 May 1943 regarding 5 triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium III at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 215-215a.*



| Laufende Nr. | Laufende Nr. des Kostenanschlages | Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten | Anzahl | Gegenstand | Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM | Rpf | Geldbetrag im ganzen RM | Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | 1 Saugzuggebläse mit eingebauten Saugstutzen, 1 Druckstutzen, 1 Rauchkanalabsperrschieber mit Rollen, Drentseil und Handwinde 1 Drehstrommotor mit Schleifringanker Kw.ca. 15 PS für 380 Volt 50 Per. 1 Vollschutzanlasser | | | 39150. | -- |
| | | | | 1 elastisch- isolierenden Bolzenpufferkupplung. | | | | |
| | | | | Gestellung unseres Monteurs zum | 3016.-- | | 9048. | |
| | | 18 | 1 | Herstellung einer Rauchkanalanlage für die 5 Einäscherungsöfen und zwar Lieferung der erforderlichen Schamottenormal-u. Keilsteine und des nötigen Schamottemörtels | | | | |
| | | | | Gestellung unseres Monteurs zur Überwachung der Bauarbeiten an den Rauchkanälen, gemäss uns. Angebot vom 30.9.u.uns. Schrb.v. 30.9.42 | | | 5504. | -- |
| | | | | | | | 53702. | |
| | | | | Betr. Ihre Bestellg. v. 26.10.42 Bestgb.Nr. 10496/42/ Jäh/Lp. K.L.Auschwitz K.G.L.-Zweites Krematorium. | | | | |

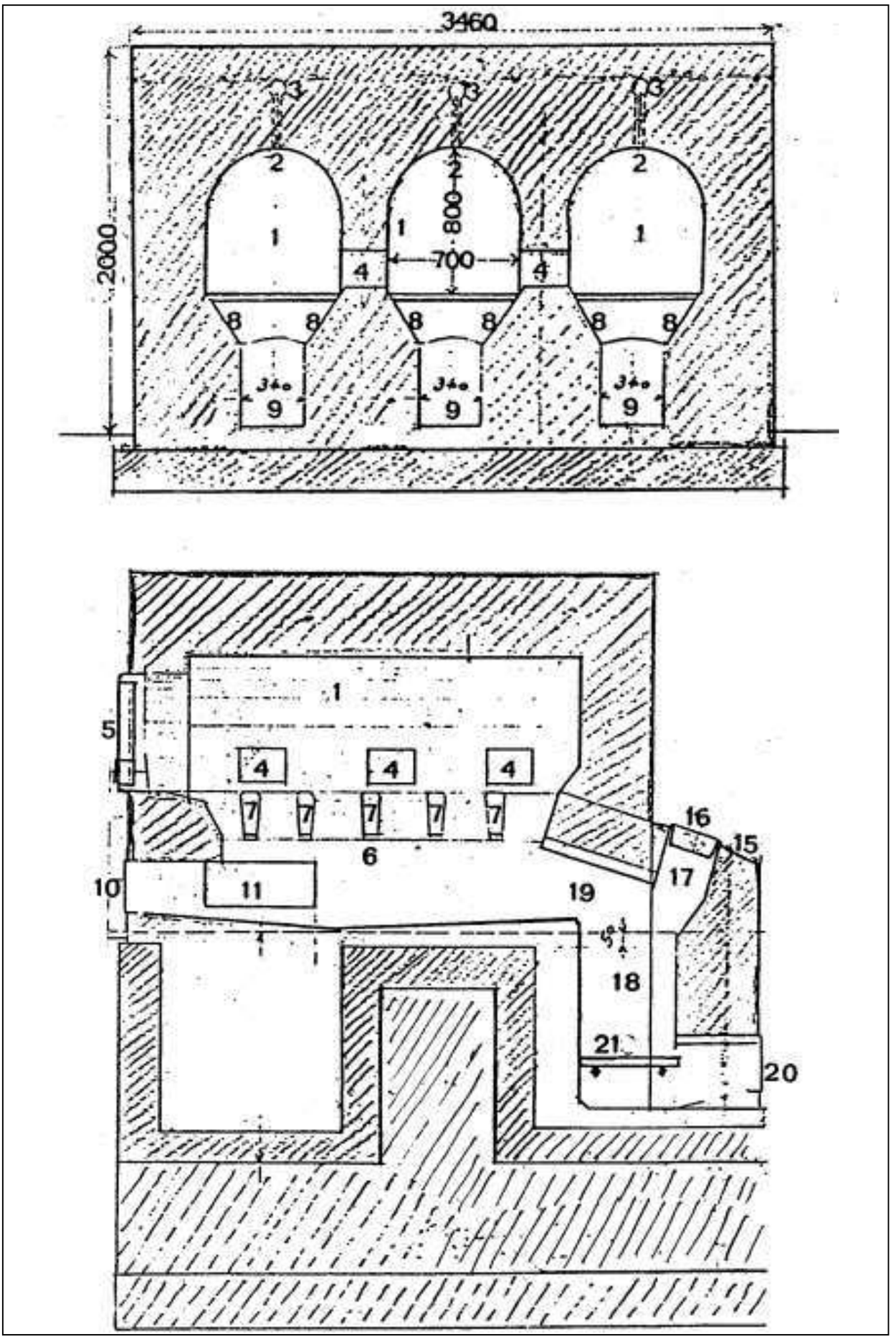
Fachtechnisch richtig!
Auschwitz, d. 9.11.43.
Jährling
Ing.

Festgestellt auf RM 53702.-
Hauptsturmführer

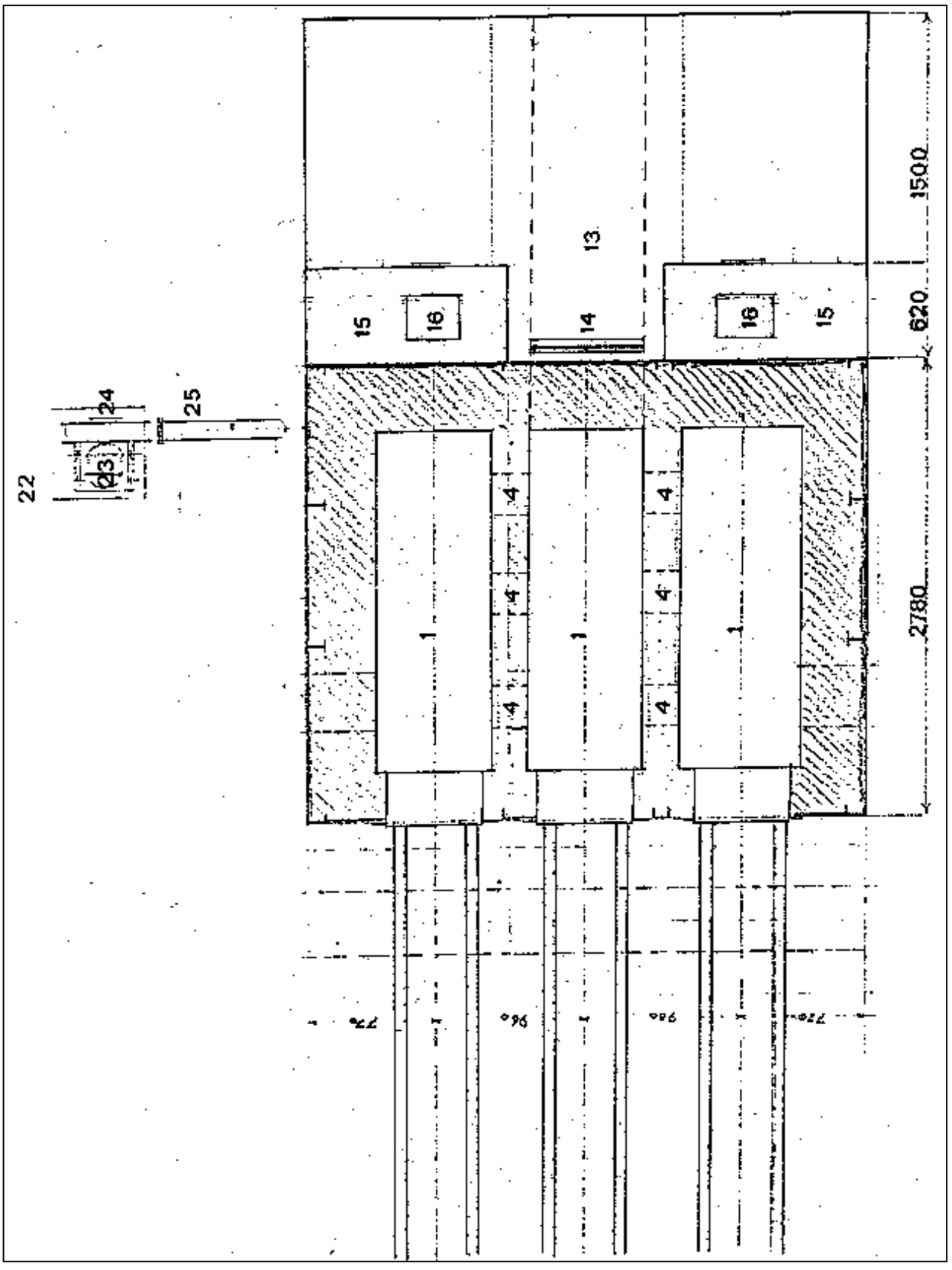
Nachgerechnet am 11.11.43.
Zeichnung
'55444

Gelesen

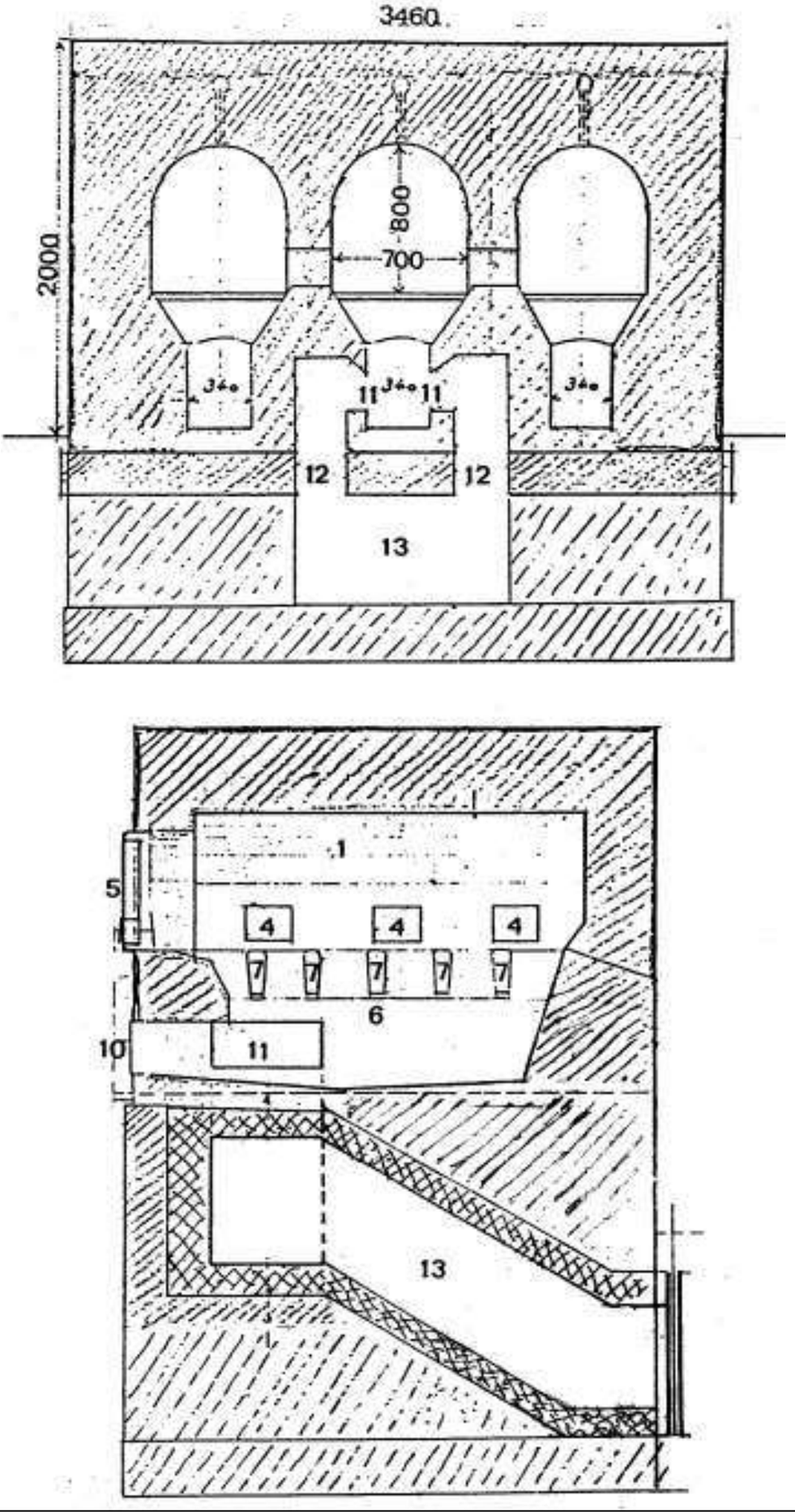
*Document 216: continued.*



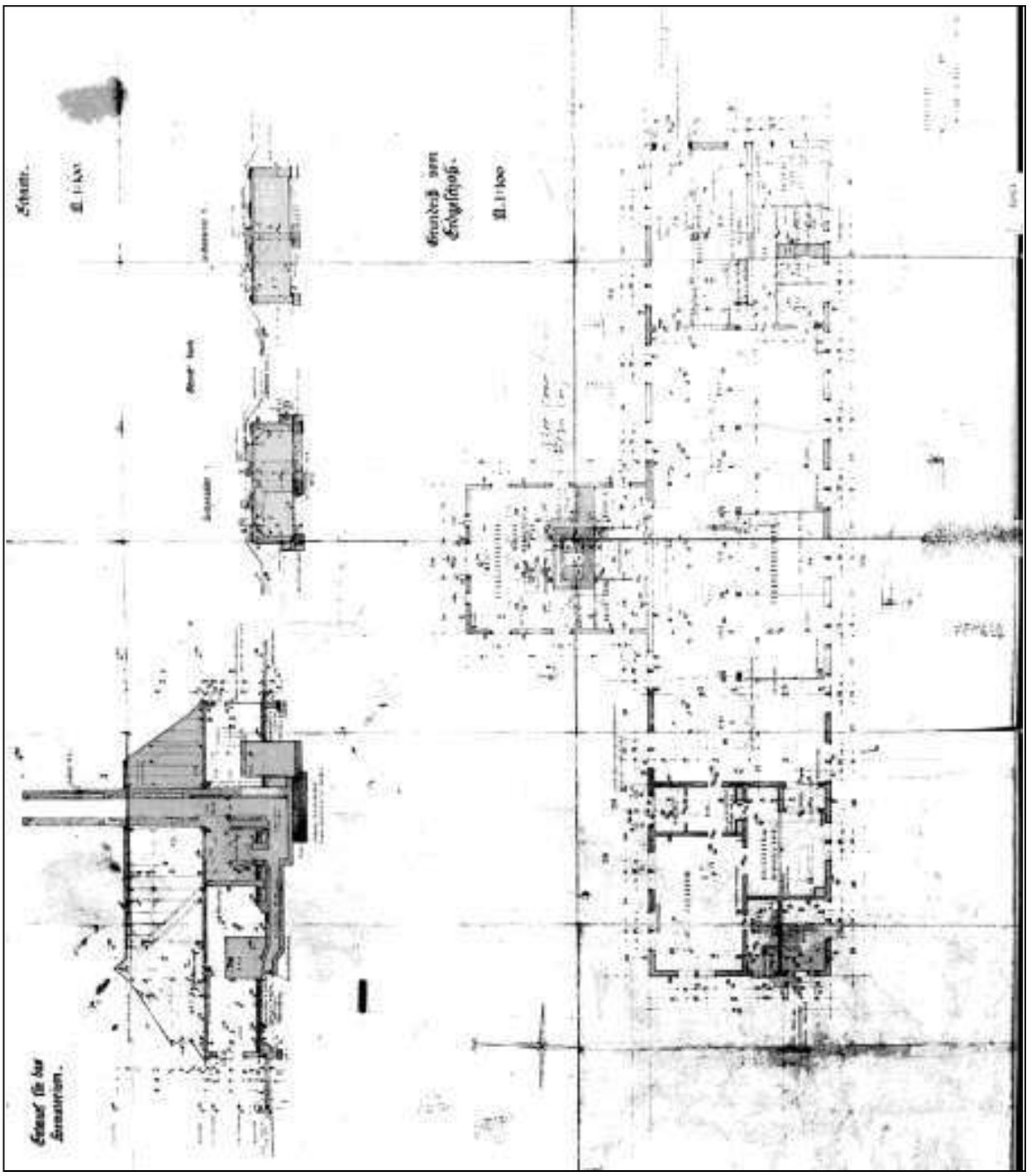

*Documents 217 (top) & 217a (bottom): TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Top: Vertical section. Bottom: Longitudinal section of a lateral muffle. Labeled by Carlo Mattogno based on the drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne No. D 57253.*



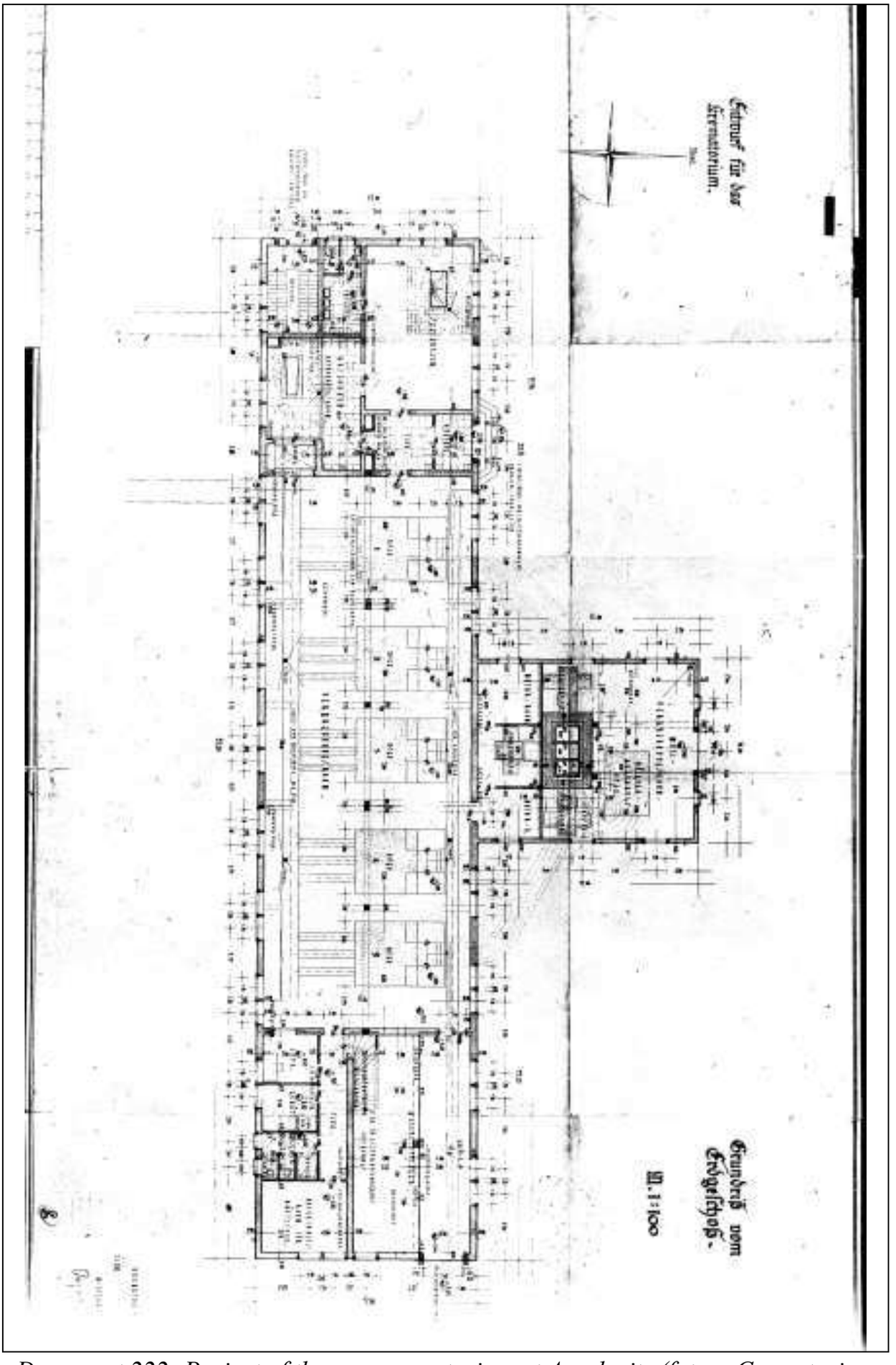

*Document 218: as above, horizontal section.*



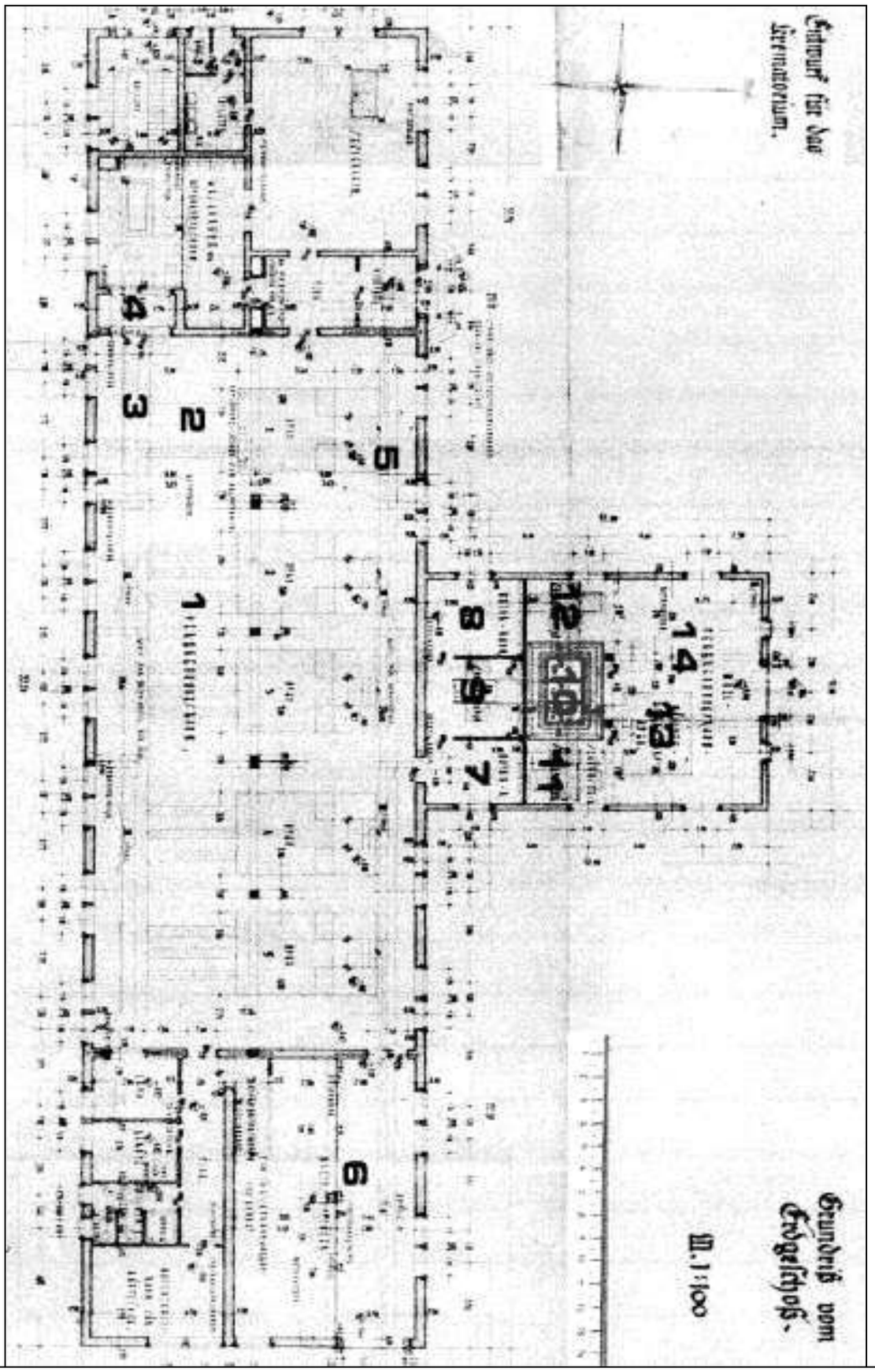

*Documents 219 (top) & 220 (bottom): as above, horizontal section. Top: vertical section, design of the combustion-gas ducts. Bottom: as above, Bottom: Longitudinal section of the side muffle.*



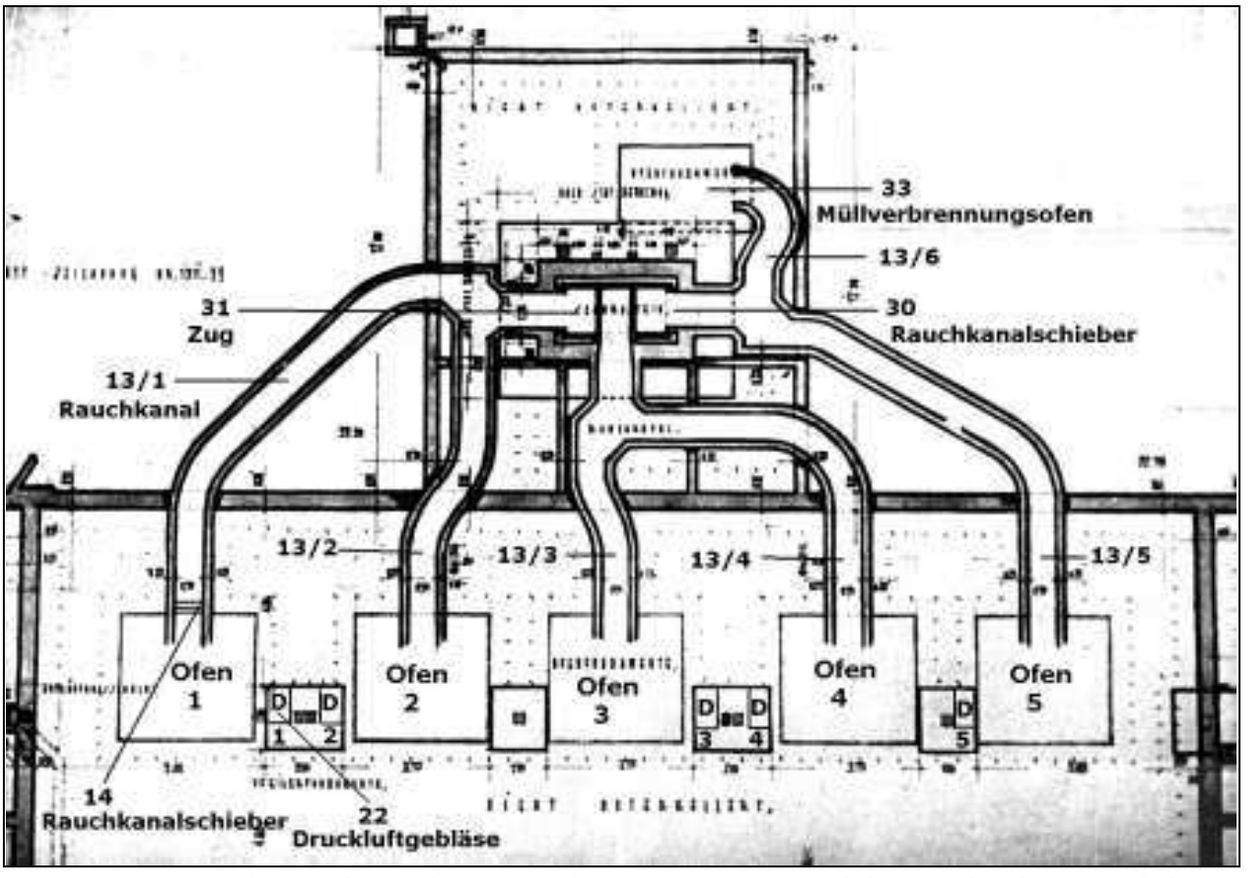
*Document 221: Project of the new crematorium at Auschwitz (future Crematoria II/III at Birkenau). Drawing No. 933 by the Central Construction Office of 19 January 1942. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20957.*




*Document 222: Project of the new crematorium at Auschwitz (future Crematorium II/III at Birkenau). Drawing No. 933 by the Central Construction Office of 19 January 1942. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20818/4.*

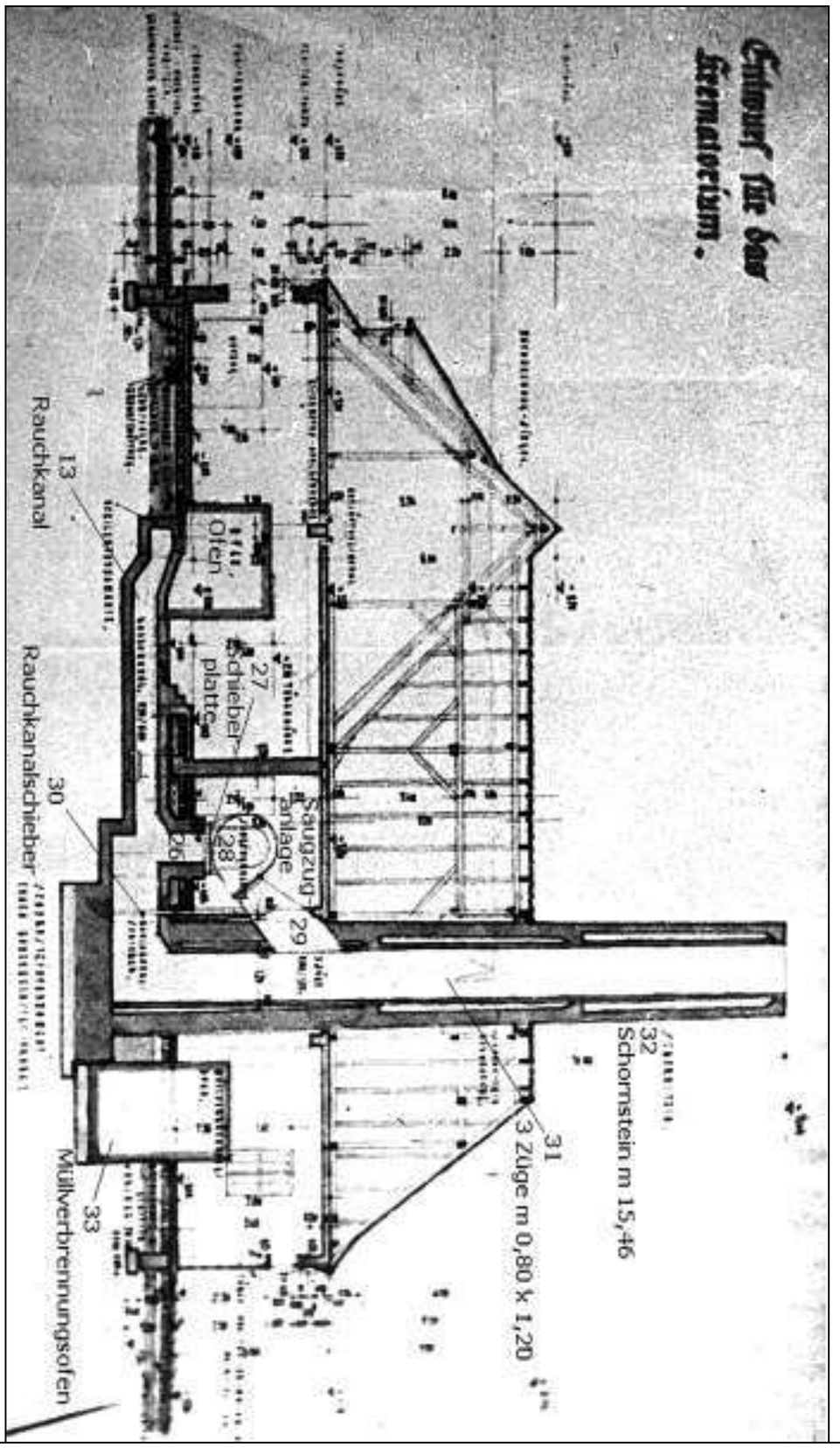



*Document 222a: as above, section enlargement with labels by the author. For a description see text in Part 1.*



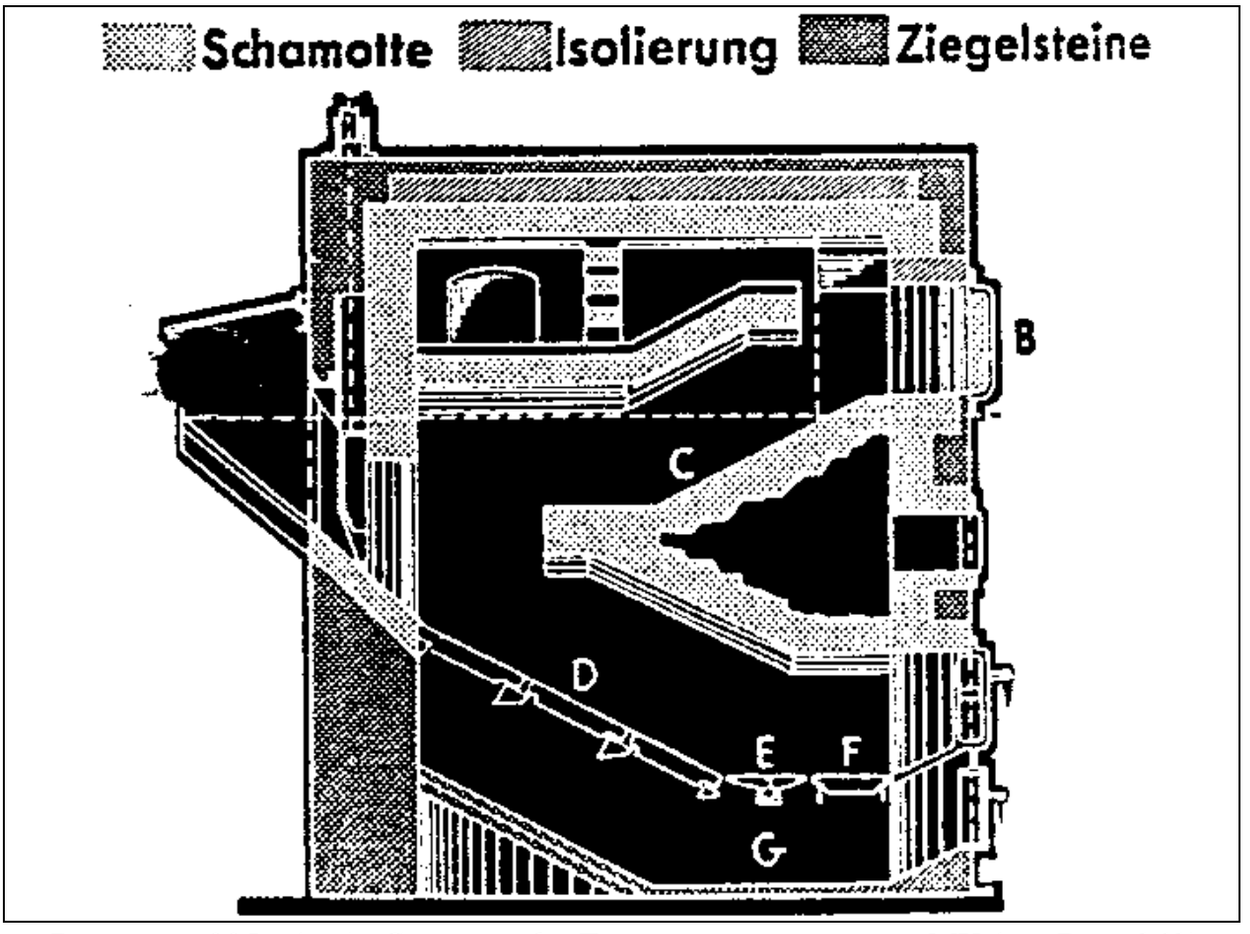

*Document 223: as above, horizontal section. Layout of the smoke ducts and the chimney. Source: APMO, Negative No. 520.*

*1-5:* Ofen=*furnace; 13/1-6: smoke ducts/flues; 14:* Rauchkanalschieber=*smoke duct damper; 22 (D1-5):* Druckluftgebläse=*combustion-air blower; 30:* Rauchkanalschieber=*chimney's smoke duct damper; 31:* Zug=*chimney duct; 33:* Müllverbrennungsofen=*waste incinerator.*

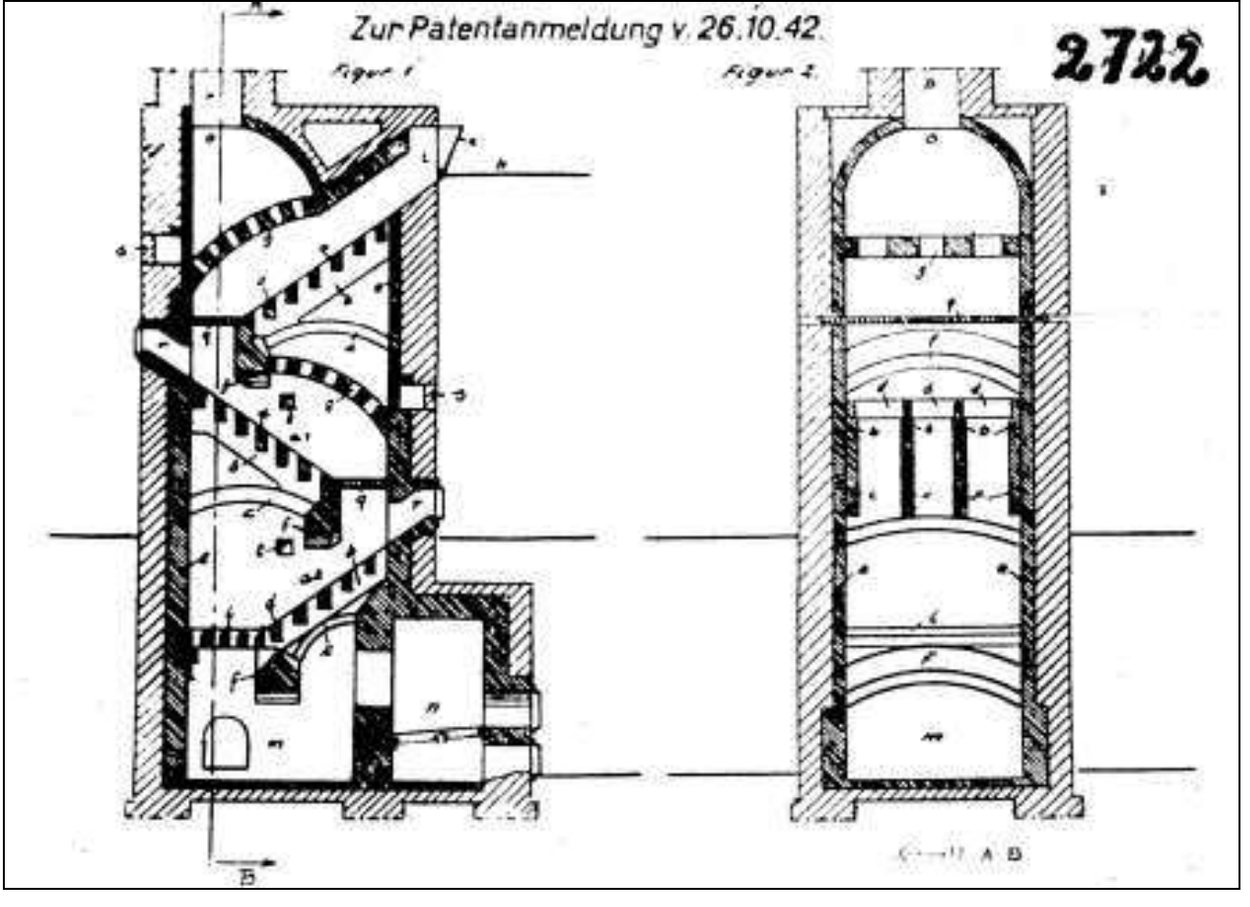


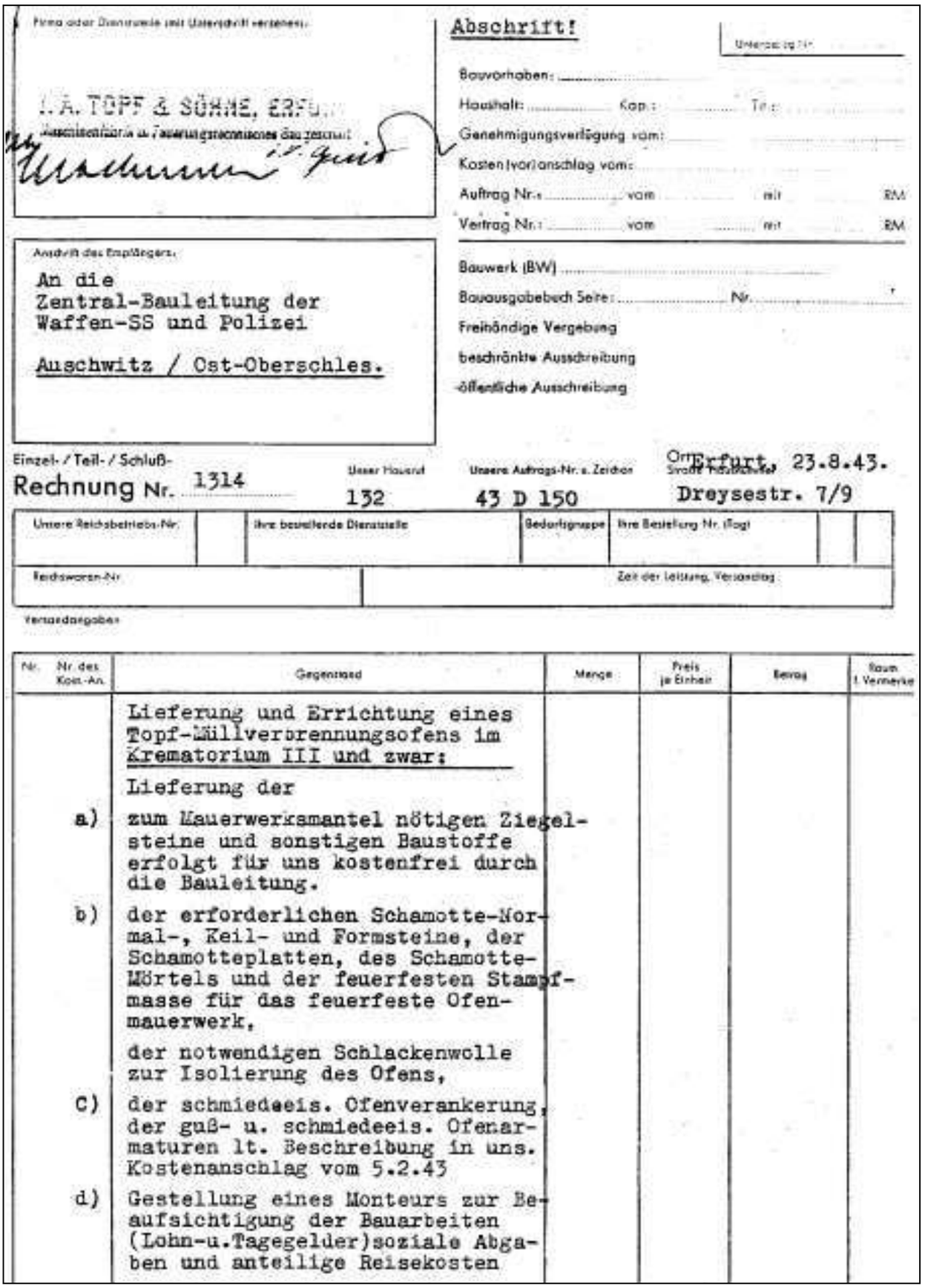

*Document 224: as above, vertical section through the chimney. Drawing Nr. 933 by the Central Construction Office of 19 January 1942. Labeled by the author. Source: APMO, Negative No. 518.*

Ofen=*furnace; 13:* Rauchkanal=*smoke duct/flue; 26: connection channel of the force-draft blower; 27: closing plate of the force-draft blower's connection channel;28:* Saugzuganlage=*forced-draft device; 29: connection shaft of forced-draft blower with chimney; 30:* Rauchkanalschieber=*chimney's smoke-duct damper; 31:* 3 Züge= *3 chimney ducts; 32:* Schornstein=*chimney; 33:* Müllverbrennungsofen=*waste incinerator.*




*Document 225a (top): Compare the TOPF waste incinerator MV (see Doc. 161) with Document 255b (bottom): the cremation furnace for large-scale operation invented by Fritz Sander (see also Doc. 155).*





Firma oder Dienststelle mit Unterschrift versehen:

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFU...

Abschrift!

Bauvorhaben:

Haushalt: ... Kap.: ... Tit.:

Genehmigungsverfügung vom:

Kosten(vor)anschlag vom:

Auftrag Nr.: ... vom ... mit ... RM

Vertrag Nr.: ... vom ... mit ... RM

Anschrift des Empfängers:

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei

Auschwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Bauwerk (BW)

Bauausgabebuch Seite: ... Nr. ...

Freihändige Vergebung

beschränkte Ausschreibung

öffentliche Ausschreibung

Einzel- / Teil- / Schluß-
Rechnung Nr. 1314

Unser Hausruf: 132

Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen: 43 D 150

Ort, Straße: Erfurt, 23.8.43. Dreysestr. 7/9

| Unsere Reichsbetriebs-Nr. | | Ihre bezeichnende Dienststelle | Bedarfsgruppe | Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag) | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Reichswerks-Nr. | | | Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag | | | |

Versandangaben:

| Nr. | Nr. des Kost.-An. | Gegenstand | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | Raum f. Vermerke |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Lieferung und Errichtung eines Topf-Müllverbrennungsofens im Krematorium III und zwar: | | | | |
| | | Lieferung der | | | | |
| a) | | zum Mauerwerksmantel nötigen Ziegelsteine und sonstigen Baustoffe erfolgt für uns kostenfrei durch die Bauleitung. | | | | |
| b) | | der erforderlichen Schamotte-Normal-, Keil- und Formsteine, der Schamotteplatten, des Schamotte-Mörtels und der feuerfesten Stampfmasse für das feuerfeste Ofenmauerwerk, | | | | |
| | | der notwendigen Schlackenwolle zur Isolierung des Ofens, | | | | |
| c) | | der schmiedeeis. Ofenverankerung, der guß- u. schmiedeeis. Ofenarmaturen lt. Beschreibung in uns. Kostenanschlag vom 5.2.43 | | | | |
| d) | | Gestellung eines Monteurs zur Beaufsichtigung der Bauarbeiten (Lohn-u.Tagegelder)soziale Abgaben und anteilige Reisekosten | | | | |

*Document 226: Invoice of Topf No. 1314 of 23 August 1943 for the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz regarding the waste incinerator of Crematorium III. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 13-13a.*

| Nr | Nr. des Kost.-An. | Gegenstand | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | Raum f. Vermerke |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | e) | Entsendung eines Ingenieurs zur Inbetriebnahme des Ofens, | | | | |
| | f) | Anlieferung der Baustoffe frei Versandstation, gem. uns.Kosten-anschlag und uns. Schrb.v.5.2.43y | | | 5.791.-- | |
| | | Ihre Zahlungen: | | | | |
| | | 31.8.1943 RM 2.900.-- | | | | |
| | | 29.11.1943 RM 2.891.-- | | | | |
| | | RM 5.791.-- | | | | |

*Document 226: continued.*

BETRIEBSVORSCHRIFT

des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-

Einäscherungsofen

Vor Beschickung der beiden Koksgeneratoren mit Koks muss der Rauchkanalschieber am Ofen geöffnet werden.

Nunmehr kann in den beiden Generatoren Feuer angefacht und unterhalten werden, hierbei ist zu beachten, dass die Sekundärverschlüsse rechts und links der Ascheentnahmetüren (Koksgeneratoren) geöffnet sind.

Nachdem die Einäscherungskammern gut rotwarm (ca. 800°C) sind können die Leichen hintereinander in die drei Kammern eingefahren werden.

Jetzt ist es zweckmässig das seitwärts am Ofen stehende Druckluftgebläse anzustellen und ca. 20 Minuten laufen zu lassen. Hierbei ist zu beobachten, ob zuviel oder zu wenig Frischluft in die drei Kammern eintritt.

Die Regulierung der Frischluft erfolgt durch die Drehklappe die sich in der Luftrohrleitung befindet. Weiterhin müssen die rechts und links der Einführtüren angeordneten Lufteintritte halb geöffnet werden.

Sobald die Leichenteile vom Schamotterost nach der darunter liegende Ascheschräge gefallen sind, müssen diese mittels der Kratze nach vorn zur Ascheentnahmetür gezogen werden. Hier können diese Teile noch 20 Minuten zum Nachverbrennen lagern. Dann wird die Asche in den Aschebehälter gezogen und zur Abkühlung beiseite gestellt.

Zwischendurch werden neue Leichen in die Kammern nach einander eingeführt.

Die beiden Koksgeneratoren müssen von Zeit zu Zeit mit Brennstoff beschickt werden.

Jeden Abend müssen die Generatorroste von den Koksschlacken befreit und die Asche herausgenommen werden.

Zu beachten ist ferner, das nach Betriebsschluss, sobald die Generatoren leer gebrannt und Glutteile nicht mehr vorhanden sind, alle Luftschieber und Türen, desgl. auch der Rauchkanalschieber am Ofen geschlossen sein müssen um den Ofen nicht auszukühlen.

Nach jeder Einäscherung steigt die Temperatur im Ofen. Daher bitte beachten, dass die Innentemperatur nicht über 1000°C. kommt (Weissglut).

Diese Temperatursteigerung kann durch Lufteinblasen verhindert werden.

*Document 227: "Operating instructions for the TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace." Source: M. Nyiszli,* Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*. Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992, p. 33.*

Abschrift/Go

27

J. A. T o p f und S ö h n e

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei,
Auschwitz /Ost-OS.

Erf

Betrifft: Ihre Zeich. Uns. Abteilung: D IV
Krematorium, —— Prf.
Einäscherungs-Öfen

K o s t e n a n s c h l a g

auf

Lieferung von 2 Stück Dreimuffel-Ein-
äscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des
Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigungstür.

——

*Document 228: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne for the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz of 12 February 1942 regarding a simplified TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Source: APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 27,32,29 (sic).*

J.A.Topf u.Söhne Effurt — Abschrift/Go — 2.Blatt des Kostenanschlages v. 12.2.42

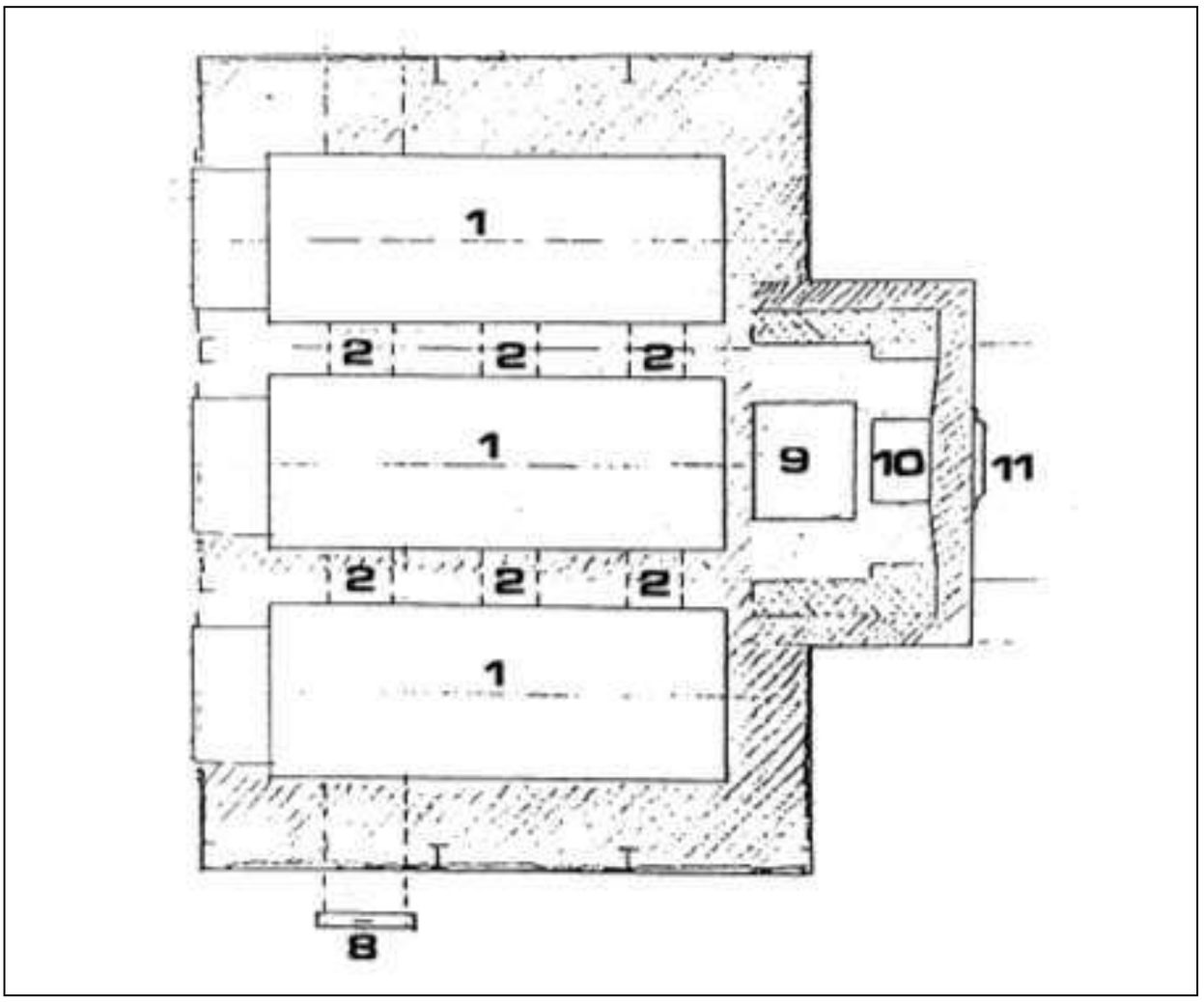
| Pos. | Stückzahl | Gegenstand | Einheits-Preis RM | Rpf | Geldbetrag RM | Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| I). | 1 | koksbeheizter Einäscherungs-Ofen mit 3 Muffeln, | | | 32 | |
| | | wozu folgende Arbeiten und Lieferungen gehören: | | | | |
| | | Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und der Monolitstampfmasse sowie dem dazugehörigen Mörtel. | | | | |
| | | Zur Isolierung des Öfens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlakkenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel. | | | | |
| | | Die guss- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie: | | | | |
| | 3 | schmiedeeiserne Absperrschieber, die mit Monolitstampfmasse ausgestampft werden, einschließlich eines Riffelblech-Belages an der Vorderseite des Schiebers und Einrichtung einer Schauluke, | | | | |
| | 6 | gusseiserne Kettenrollen, | | | | |
| | 6 | gusseiserne Lager, | | | | |
| | 3 | gusseiserne Wandwinden für je 500 kg Tragkraft, | | | | |
| | die | erforderlichen Drahtseile und 4 Ketten für die Schieber, | | | | |
| | 10 | gusseiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse, | | | | |
| | 5 | gusseiserne Ascheentnahmetüren, schamottegefüttert, | | | | |
| | 1 | gusseiserner Generator-Füllschacht-verschluss, mit Isolierkappe | | | | |
| | 2 | schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter, | | | | |
| | 1 | gusseiserner Rauchkanalschieber, in luftdicht schließender Führungshülse laufend, einschließlich Rollen, Drahtseil und Gegengewicht, | | | | |
| | die | erforderlichen Schürgeräte für den Generator, | | | | |
| | der | Planrost, bestehend aus schmiedeeisernen Vierkant-Eisen, einschliesslich den Auflager-Eisen, | | | | |

*Document 228: continued*

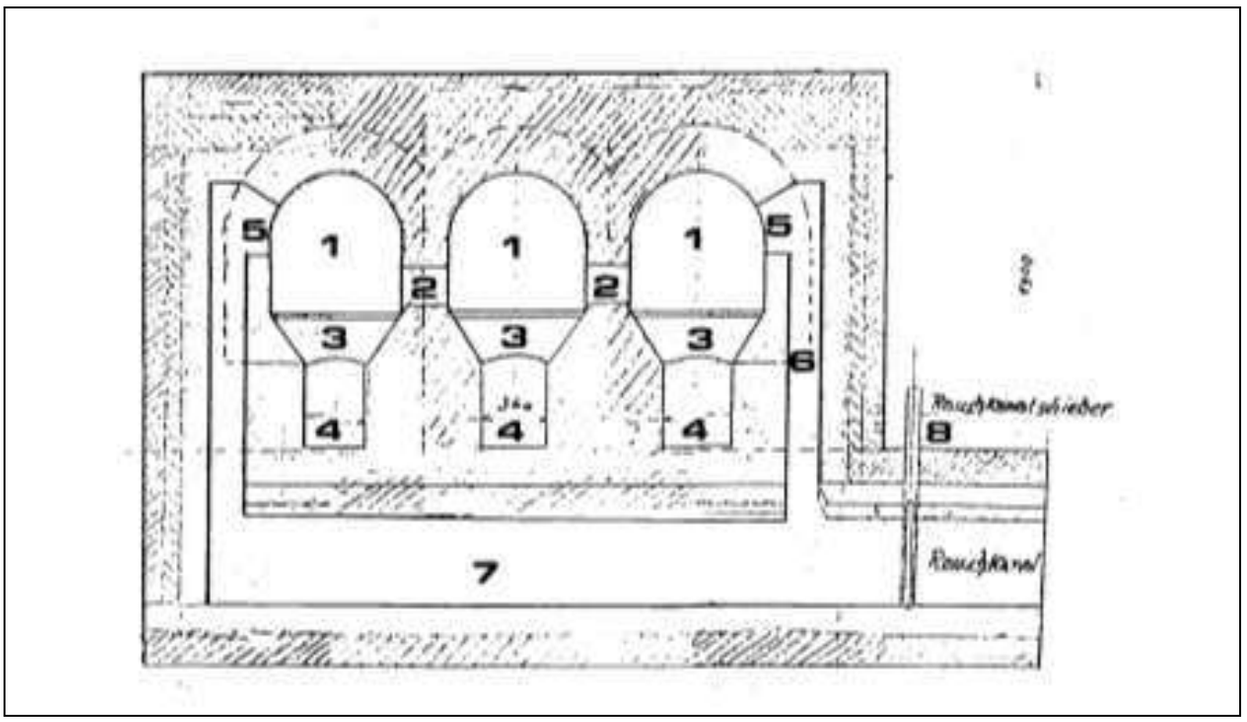
3.Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 12.2.42

| Pos. | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Einheits-Preis RM | Rpf | Geldbetrag RM | Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | | 29 |
| | 1 | schmiedeeiserne Sarg-Einführungs-vorrichtung, bestehend aus einer Trage und 6 Stück Laufrollen mit Befestigungs-Eisen, | | | | |
| | | Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens und Stellung eines Ingenieurs zur Abnahme des Ofens. | | | | |
| | | Preis Pos. I) für 1 Ofen RM | 7.1o6,-- | | | |
| | | Preis Pos. I) für 2 Öfen RM | | | 14.212,-- | |
| II) | Das | Schamottefutter für den Schornstein bis zu 36 m Höhe und 12 cm Stärke. | | | | |
| | | 1 4oo Schamottenormalsteine SK 3o, 7oo kg Schamottemörtel M 2, 1 gusseiserne Einsteige- und Reinigungstür. | | | | |
| | | Preis Pos. II) RM | | | 44o,-- | |
| | 2 | Die zum Ofen erforderlichen Verankerungs-Eisen sind nach unserer Zeichnung bauseitig, ohne Kosten für uns, zu stellen. Weiter sind bauseitig, kostenlos für uns, zu liefern: Für jeden Ofen | | | | |
| | | ca. 4 ooo Stück Ziegelsteine, 6 cbm Mauersand, 1 2oo kg Kalk, 5oo kg Zement. | | | | |
| | | Diese Materialien gehören zum Mauerwerksmantel. | | | | |
| | | Für die Dauer der Montage sind unserem Monteur bauseitig, kostenlos für uns, 3 - 4 Helfer zur Verfügung zu stellen. | | | | |
| | | Kennziffergewicht insgesamt: 345o kg | | | | |
| | | Die Preise unseres Angebotes gelten ab Werk, ohne Verpackung. | | | | |
| | | Lief.Bed.A. 6o.5.41 2 ooo. L o2o41. | | | | |

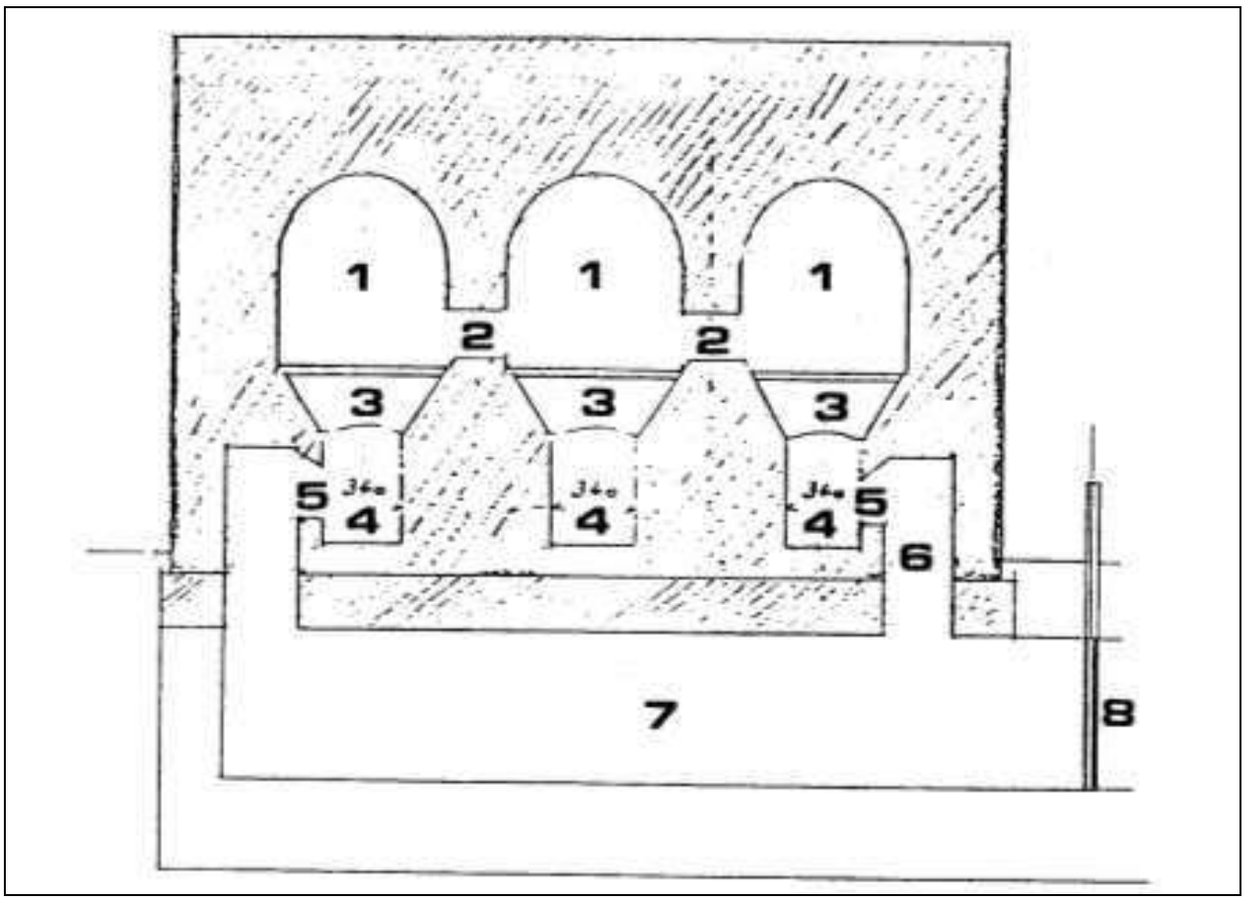
*Document 228: continued*



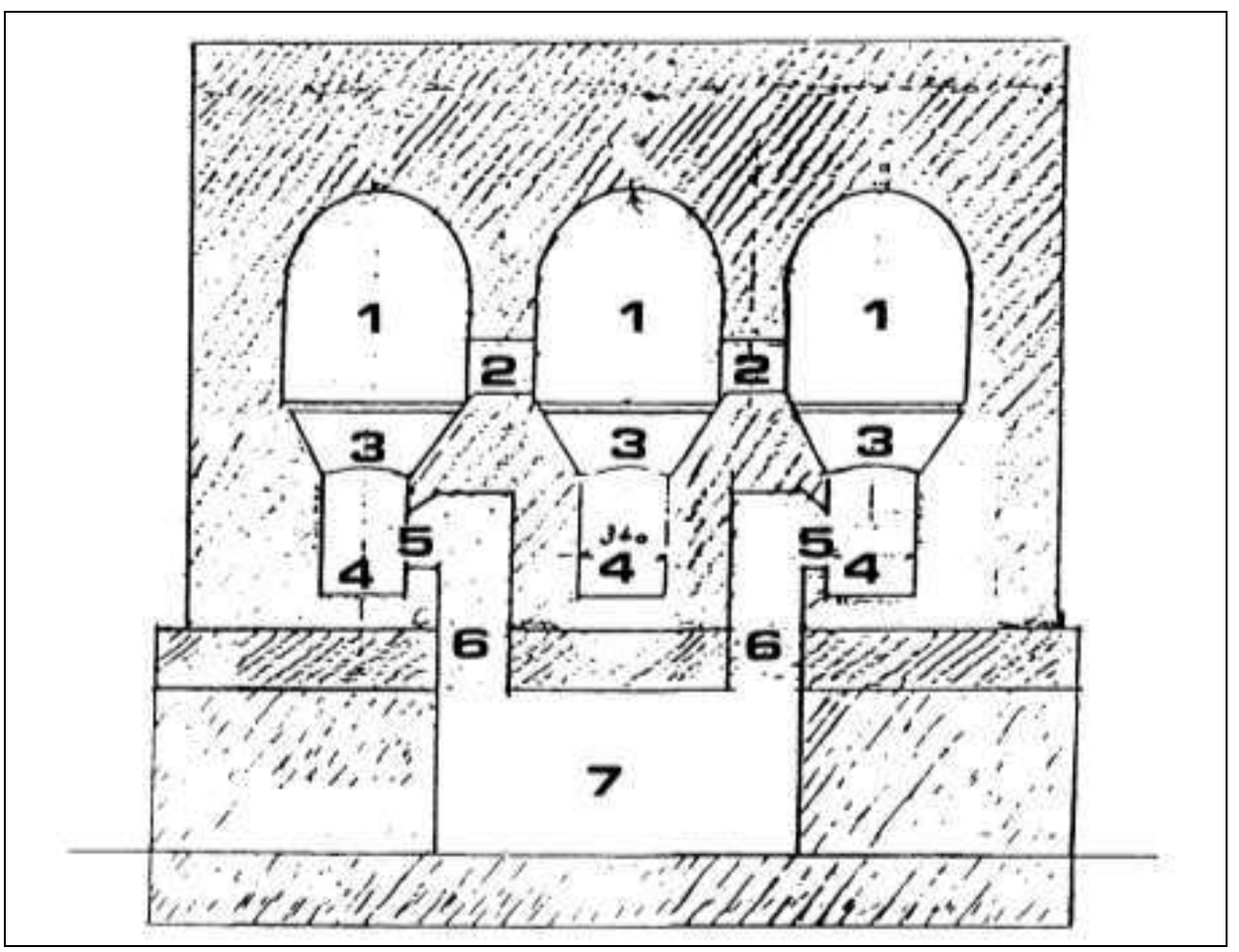

*Document 229: Simplified TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Horizontal section. Labeled by Carlo Mattogno.*



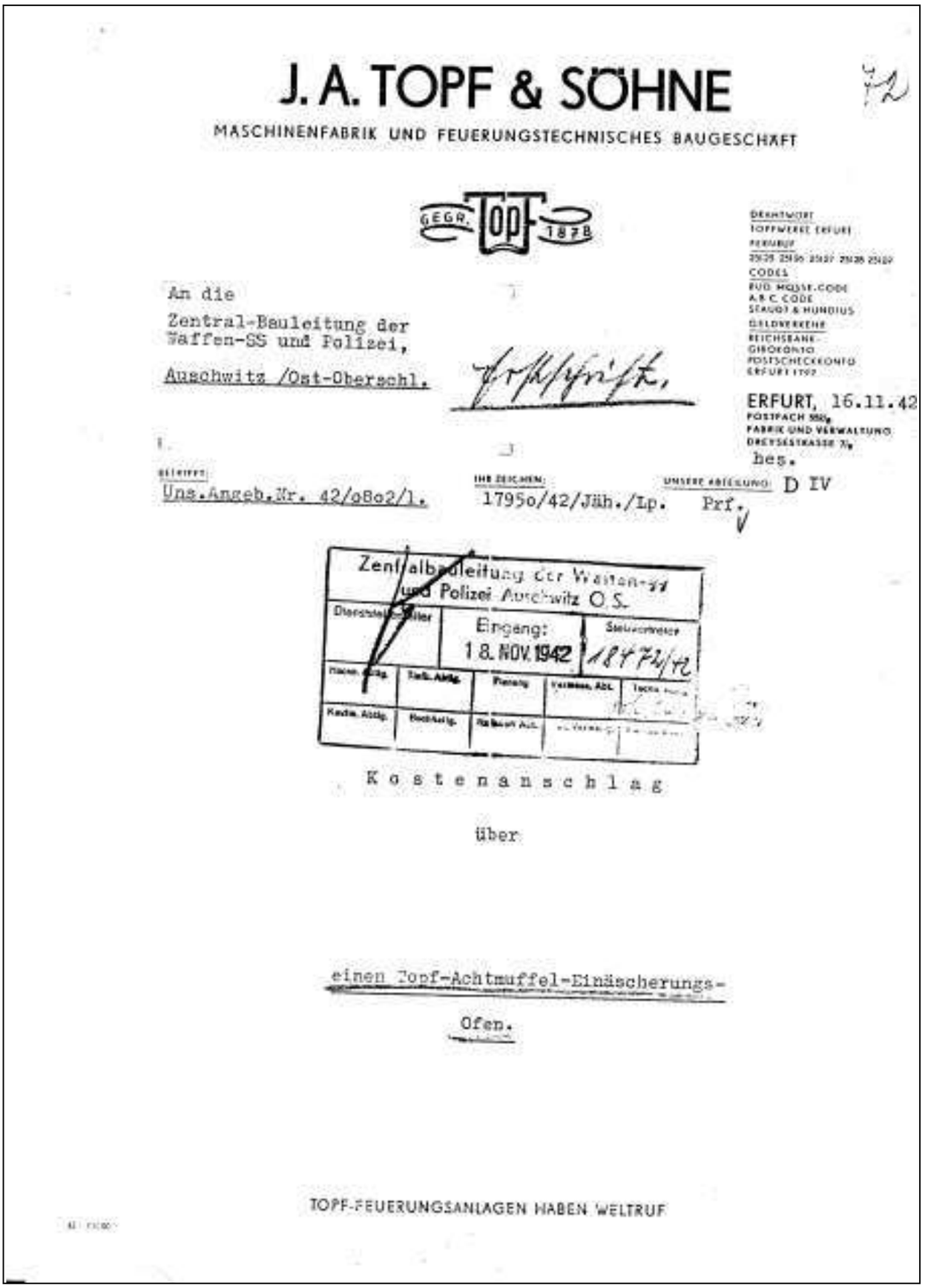

*Document 229a: as above; vertical section through the combustion-gas ducts.*




*Document 229b: as above, alternative design of combustion-gas ducts.*




*Document 229c: as before, another alternative design for the ducts.*



J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

72

GEGR. TOPF 1878

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.

ERFURT, 16.11.42

hes.

Betreff: Uns.Angeb.Nr. 42/o8o2/1. Ihr Zeichen: 17950/42/Jäh./Lp. Unsere Abteilung: D IV Prf.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S.
Eingang: 18. NOV. 1942 18472/42

Kostenanschlag

über

einen Topf-Achtmuffel-Einäscherungs-Ofen.

TOPF-FEUERUNGSANLAGEN HABEN WELTRUF

*Document 230: "Cost Estimate" for a Topf wood-fired eight-muffle cremation furnace of the Mogilev Contract of 16 November 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 72-76.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 16.11.42.

für Auschwitz.

| Ltd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung |
|---|---|---|
| | | Lieferung und Bau eines Topf-Acht-muffel-Einäscherungs-Ofens, |
| | | wozu gehören: |
| | Zum | Mauerwerksmantel |
| | | ca. 9 000 Stück Ziegelsteine (Normal-format), |
| | | ca. 14 m³ Mauersand, |
| | | ca. 3 000 kg Mauerkalk, |
| | | ca. 500 kg Zement. |
| | | (Diese Materialien sind unseren Monteuren kostenlos zur Verfügung zu stellen.) |
| | Die | Schamottematerialien, und zwar: |
| | | 1 600 Stück Schamottekeilsteine SK 33/34, |
| | | 3 000 Stück Schamottenormalsteine SK 33/34, |
| | | 1 500 Stück Schamottenormalsteine SK 32, |
| | | 3 000 kg Schamottemörtel U I, |
| | | 35 Stück Schamotterost-Formsteine, |
| | | 35 Stück Schamotteformsteinplatten, |
| | | 2 000 kg Monolitstampfmasse. |
| | Die | guss- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie: |
| | 4 | Holzfeuerungen, bestehend aus den gusseisernen Schrägrosten, den gusseisernen Planrosten, den Füllschachtdeckeln aus Riffelblech mit Verstärkungs-Risen und den schmiedeeisernen Auflager-Eisen für die Roste, |
| | 2 | gusseiserne Rauchkanalschieber, in luftdicht schließender Führungshülse laufend, einschließlich Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewichte, |
| | 8 | schmiedeeiserne Muffelabsperrschieber mit Ketten und Aufhänge-Eisen (diese Schieber werden mit Monolit ausgestampft), |
| | 10000 | kg Kieselgur-Isolierfüllmasse, |

*Document 230: continued.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 16.11.42.

für Auschwitz.

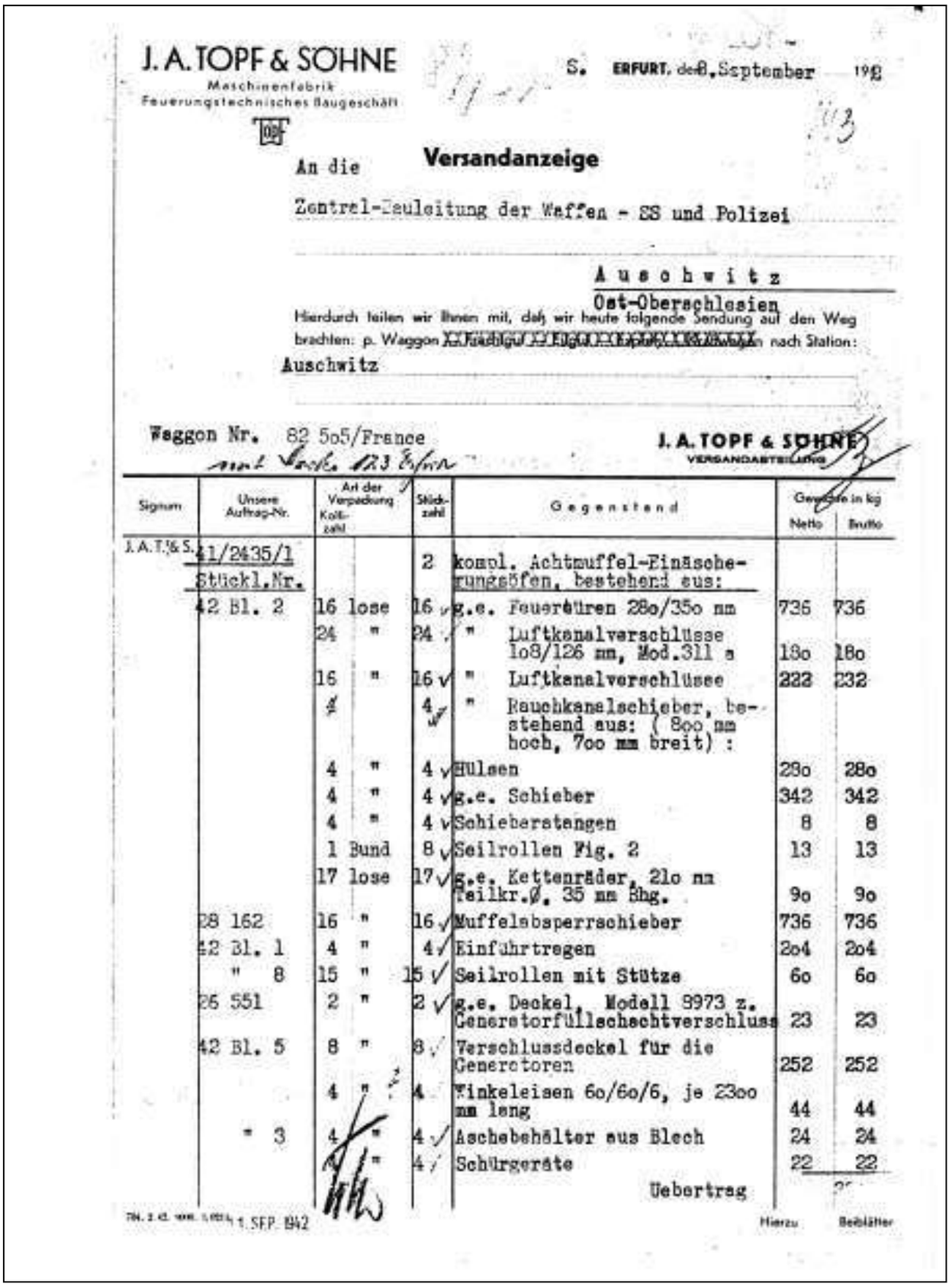
| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Vergeschlagung | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 16 | gusseiserne Kettenrollen und die hierfür erforderlichen gusseisernen Lager mit schmiedeeisernen Wellen, | | |
| | 2 | schmiedeeiserne Schürgeräte, bestehend aus Kratze und Schür-Eisen, | | |
| | die | erforderlichen Drahtseile, Ketten- und Seilrollen sowie Gegengewichte, | | |
| | die | Unterstützungs-Eisen zur Befestigung der Ketten- und Seilrollen, | | |
| | 4 | schmiedeeiserne Aschekästen mit Verstärkungs-Eisen und je 2 Handgriffen, | | |
| | 2o | gusseiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse, | | |
| | 8 | gusseiserne Ascheentnahmetüren, schamottegefüttert, mit Rahmen und Spiral-Handgriffen, | | |
| | 2 | Sarg-Einführvorrichtungen, bestehend aus je einer schmiedeeisernen Trage, den Laufrollen mit Befestigungs-Eisen für jede Muffel. | | |
| | | Monteursestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich der Tagegelder, sozialen Abgaben und der Reisekosten. | | |
| | | Preis des Ofens: | RM | 12 972.-- |
| | | Kennziffergewicht: 3 600 kg. | | |
| | | Der Preis gilt für Lieferung frei Bahnwagen Erfurt. | | |
| | | Unserem Monteur müssen während der Bauzeit des Ofens genügend Helfer, ohne Kosten für uns, zur Verfügung gestellt werden. Bei Eintreffen auf der Baustelle müssen die Ofenfundamente hauseitig erstellt sein. Wünschen Sie zur Erstellung der Ofenfundamente unsere Monteure zur Beaufsichtigung, würden wir diese im Tagelohn gegen entsprechende Berechnung stellen. | | |

Fachtechnisch richtig

Lief.Bed.A. 6o.1.42. 5 ooo. L/o211.

- 4 -

*Document 230: continued.*



J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

S. ERFURT, den 8. September 19[illegible]

**Versandanzeige**

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen - SS und Polizei

Auschwitz
Ost-Oberschlesien

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. Waggon [illegible] nach Station:
Auschwitz

Waggon Nr. 82 505/France
mit Stück 123 Eisen

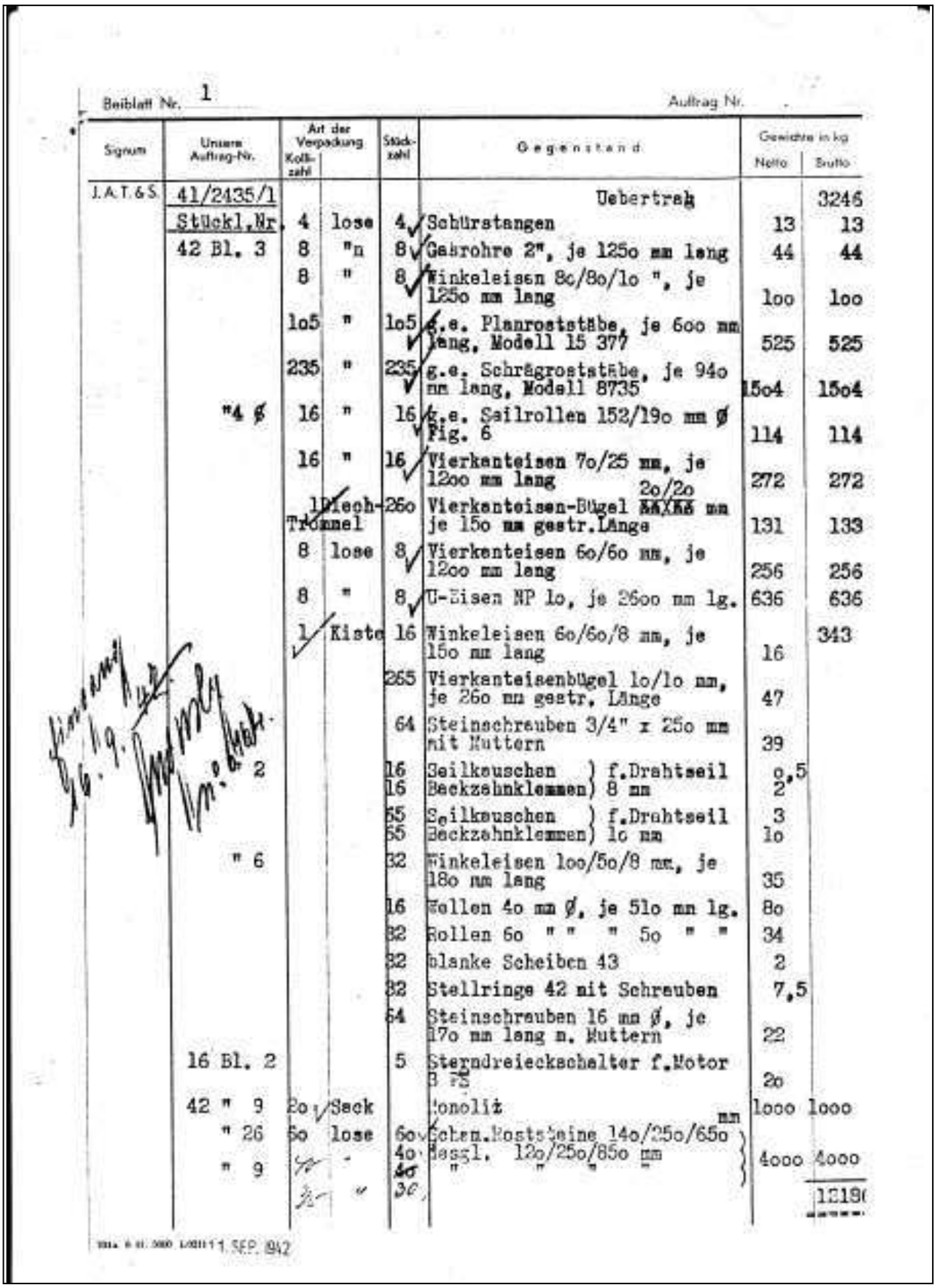
J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

| Signum | Unsere Auftrag-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewicht in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.&S. | 41/2435/1 Stückl.Nr. | | | 2 | kompl. Achtmuffel-Einäscherungsöfen, bestehend aus: | | |
| | 42 Bl. 2 | 16 | lose | 16 | g.e. Feuertüren 28o/35o mm | 736 | 736 |
| | | 24 | " | 24 | " Luftkanalverschlüsse lo8/126 mm, Mod.311 a | 18o | 18o |
| | | 16 | " | 16 | " Luftkanalverschlüsse | 232 | 232 |
| | | | | 4 | " Rauchkanalschieber, bestehend aus: ( 8oo mm hoch, 7oo mm breit) : | | |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | Hülsen | 28o | 28o |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | g.e. Schieber | 342 | 342 |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | Schieberstangen | 8 | 8 |
| | | 1 | Bund | 8 | Seilrollen Fig. 2 | 13 | 13 |
| | | 17 | lose | 17 | g.e. Kettenräder, 21o mm Teilkr.Ø, 35 mm Bhg. | 9o | 9o |
| | 28 162 | 16 | " | 16 | Muffelabsperrschieber | 736 | 736 |
| | 42 Bl. 1 | 4 | " | 4 | Einführtregen | 2o4 | 2o4 |
| | " 8 | 15 | " | 15 | Seilrollen mit Stütze | 6o | 6o |
| | 26 551 | 2 | " | 2 | g.e. Deckel, Modell 8973 z. Generatorfüllschachtverschluss | 23 | 23 |
| | 42 Bl. 5 | 8 | " | 8 | Verschlussdeckel für die Generatoren | 252 | 252 |
| | | 4 | " | 4 | Winkeleisen 6o/6o/6, je 23oo mm lang | 44 | 44 |
| | " 3 | 4 | " | 4 | Aschebehälter aus Blech | 24 | 24 |
| | | | " | 4 | Schürgeräte | 22 | 22 |
| | | | | | Uebertrag | | |

[illegible] 1. SEP. 1942

Hierzu Beiblätter

*Document 231: "Bill of lading" by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz of 8 September 1942 regarding two eight-muffle cremation furnaces. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143-143a.*

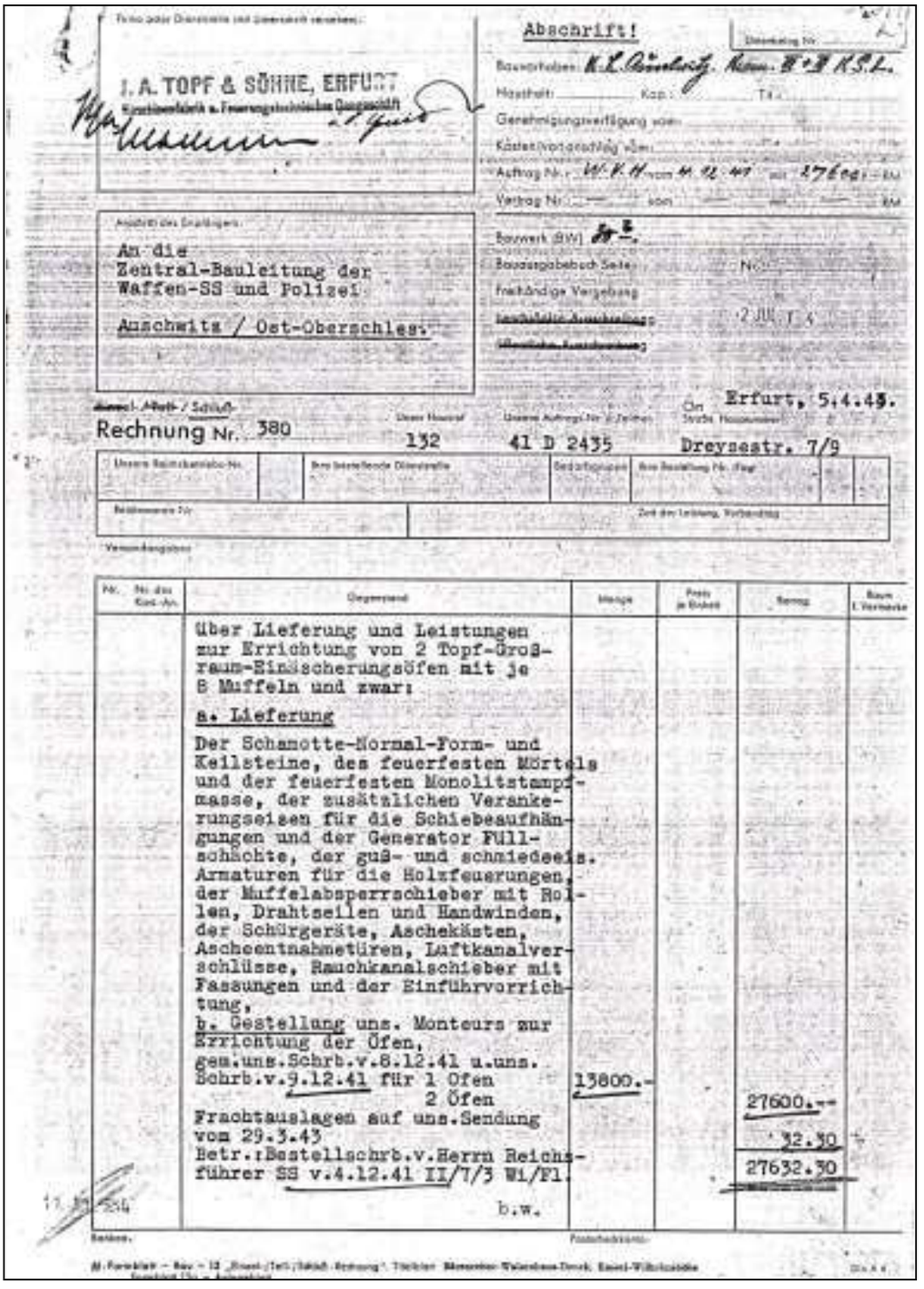


Beiblatt Nr. 1 Auftrag Nr.

| Signum | Unsere Auftrag-Nr. | Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl | | Stück-zahl | Gegenstand | Gewichte in kg Netto | Brutto |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J.A.T.&S. | 41/2435/1 | | | | Uebertrag | | 3246 |
| | Stückl.Nr. | 4 | lose | 4 | Schürstangen | 13 | 13 |
| | 42 Bl. 3 | 8 | " | 8 | Gasrohre 2", je 125o mm lang | 44 | 44 |
| | | 8 | " | 8 | Winkeleisen 8o/8o/1o ", je 125o mm lang | 1oo | 1oo |
| | | 1o5 | " | 1o5 | g.e. Planrostsẗabe, je 6oo mm lang, Modell 15 377 | 525 | 525 |
| | | 235 | " | 235 | g.e. Schrägroststäbe, je 94o mm lang, Modell 8735 | 15o4 | 15o4 |
| | "4 ø | 16 | " | 16 | g.e. Seilrollen 152/19o mm ø Fig. 6 | 114 | 114 |
| | | 16 | " | 16 | Vierkanteisen 7o/25 mm, je 12oo mm lang | 272 | 272 |
| | | 1 Blech-Trommel | | 26o | Vierkanteisen-Bügel 2o/2o mm je 15o mm gestr.Länge | 131 | 133 |
| | | 8 | lose | 8 | Vierkanteisen 6o/6o mm, je 12oo mm lang | 256 | 256 |
| | | 8 | " | 8 | U-Eisen NP 1o, je 26oo mm lg. | 636 | 636 |
| | | 1 | Kiste | 16 | Winkeleisen 6o/6o/8 mm, je 15o mm lang | 16 | 343 |
| | | | | 265 | Vierkanteisenbügel 1o/1o mm, je 26o mm gestr. Länge | 47 | |
| | | | | 64 | Steinschrauben 3/4" x 25o mm mit Muttern | 39 | |
| | " 2 | | | 16<br>16 | Seilkauschen ) f.Drahtseil<br>Beckzahnklemmen ) 8 mm | o,5<br>2 | |
| | | | | 55<br>55 | Seilkauschen ) f.Drahtseil<br>Beckzahnklemmen ) 1o mm | 3<br>1o | |
| | " 6 | | | 32 | Winkeleisen 1oo/5o/8 mm, je 18o mm lang | 35 | |
| | | | | 16 | Rollen 4o mm ø, je 51o mm lg. | 8o | |
| | | | | 32 | Rollen 6o " " " 5o " " | 34 | |
| | | | | 32 | blanke Scheiben 43 | 2 | |
| | | | | 32 | Stellringe 42 mit Schrauben | 7,5 | |
| | | | | 64 | Steinschrauben 16 mm ø, je 17o mm lang m. Muttern | 22 | |
| | 16 Bl. 2 | | | 5 | Sterndreieckschalter f.Motor 8 PS | 2o | |
| | 42 " 9 | 2o | Seck | | Monolit mm | 1ooo | 1ooo |
| | " 26 | 5o | lose | 6o<br>4o | Scham.Roststeine 14o/25o/65o<br>desgl. 12o/25o/85o mm | 4ooo | 4ooo |
| | " 9 | | " | 3o | | | 1219( |

Ma. 6 41. 500 L0311 1. SEP. 42

*Document 231: continued.*



I. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

Abschrift!

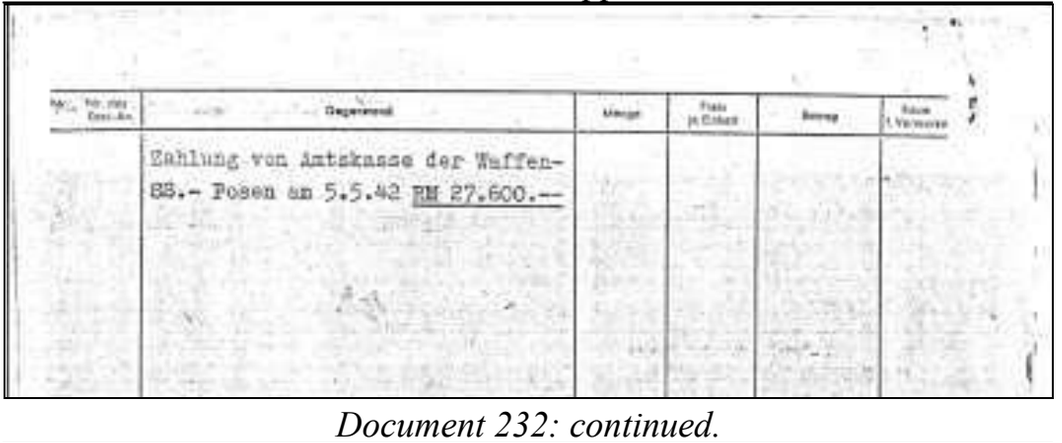
An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Erfurt, 5.4.43.

Rechnung Nr. 380 132 41 D 2435 Dreysestr. 7/9

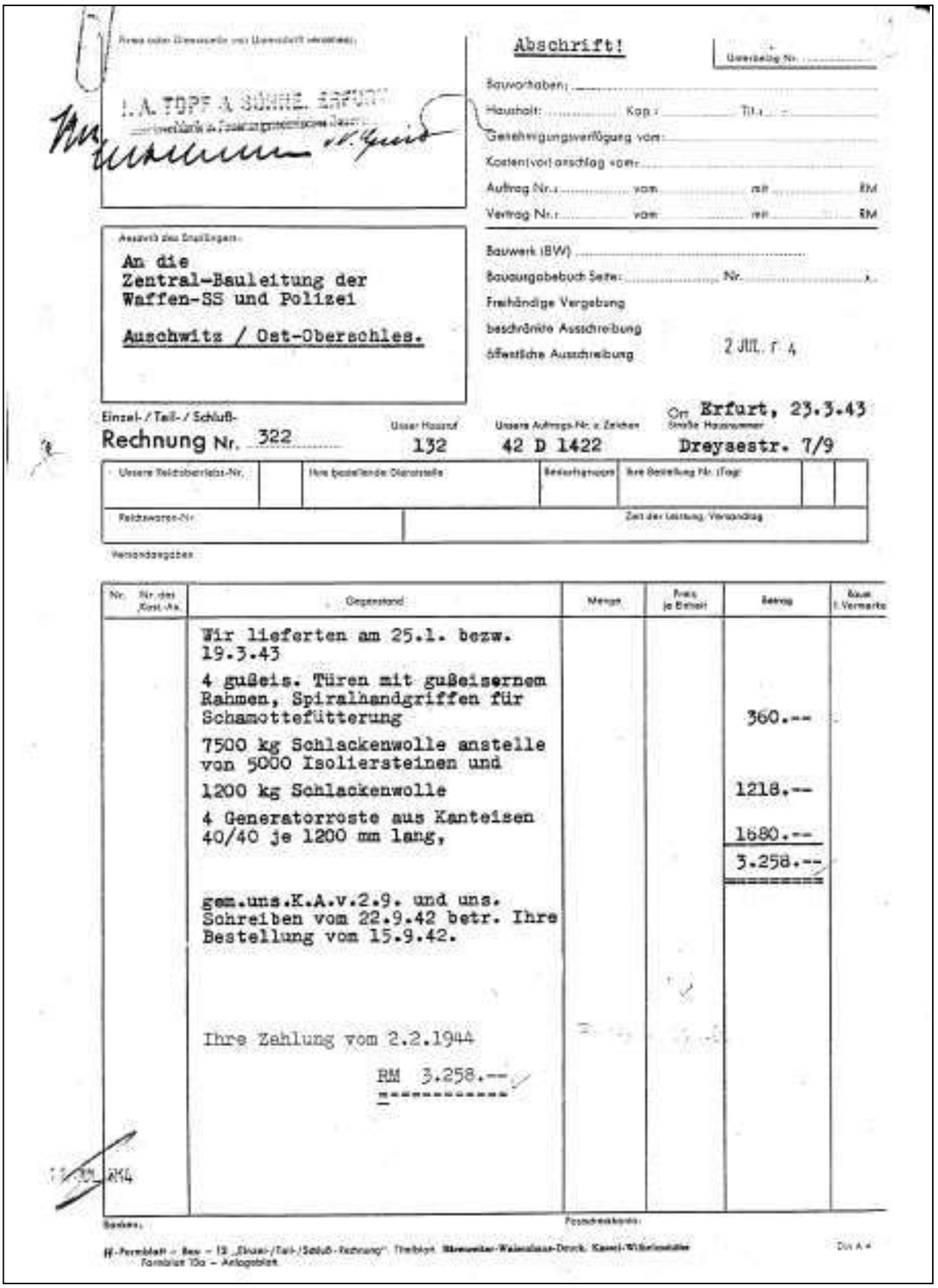
| Nr. | Gegenstand | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | Raum f. Vermerke |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Über Lieferung und Leistungen zur Errichtung von 2 Topf-Großraum-Einäscherungsöfen mit je 8 Muffeln und zwar: | | | | |
| | a. Lieferung | | | | |
| | Der Schamotte-Normal-Form- und Keilsteine, des feuerfesten Mörtels und der feuerfesten Monolitstampfmasse, der zusätzlichen Verankerungseisen für die Schiebeaufhängungen und der Generator Füllschächte, der guß- und schmiedeeis. Armaturen für die Holzfeuerungen, der Muffelabsperrschieber mit Rollen, Drahtseilen und Handwinden, der Schürgeräte, Aschekästen, Ascheentnahmetüren, Luftkanalverschlüsse, Rauchkanalschieber mit Fassungen und der Einführvorrichtung, | | | | |
| | b. Gestellung uns. Monteurs zur Errichtung der Öfen, gem.uns.Schrb.v.8.12.41 u.uns. Schrb.v.9.12.41 für 1 Ofen | 13800.- | | | |
| | 2 Öfen | | | 27600.-- | |
| | Frachtauslagen auf uns.Sendung vom 29.3.43 | | | 32.30 | |
| | Betr.:Bestellschrb.v.Herrn Reichsführer SS v.4.12.41 II/7/3 Wi/Fl. | | | 27632.30 | |
| | b.w. | | | | |

Document 232: "Final Invoice" No. 380 by Topf of 5 April 1943 regarding the delivery of two eight-muffle cremation furnaces. Source: RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a.



| Nr. | Gegenstand | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag | Raum f. Vermerke |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Zahlung von Amtskasse der Waffen-SS.- Posen am 5.5.42 RM 27.600.-- | | | | |

Document 232: continued.



I.A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

Abschrift!

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei

Auschwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Erfurt, 23.3.43

Einzel- / Teil- / Schluß-
Rechnung Nr. 322

132

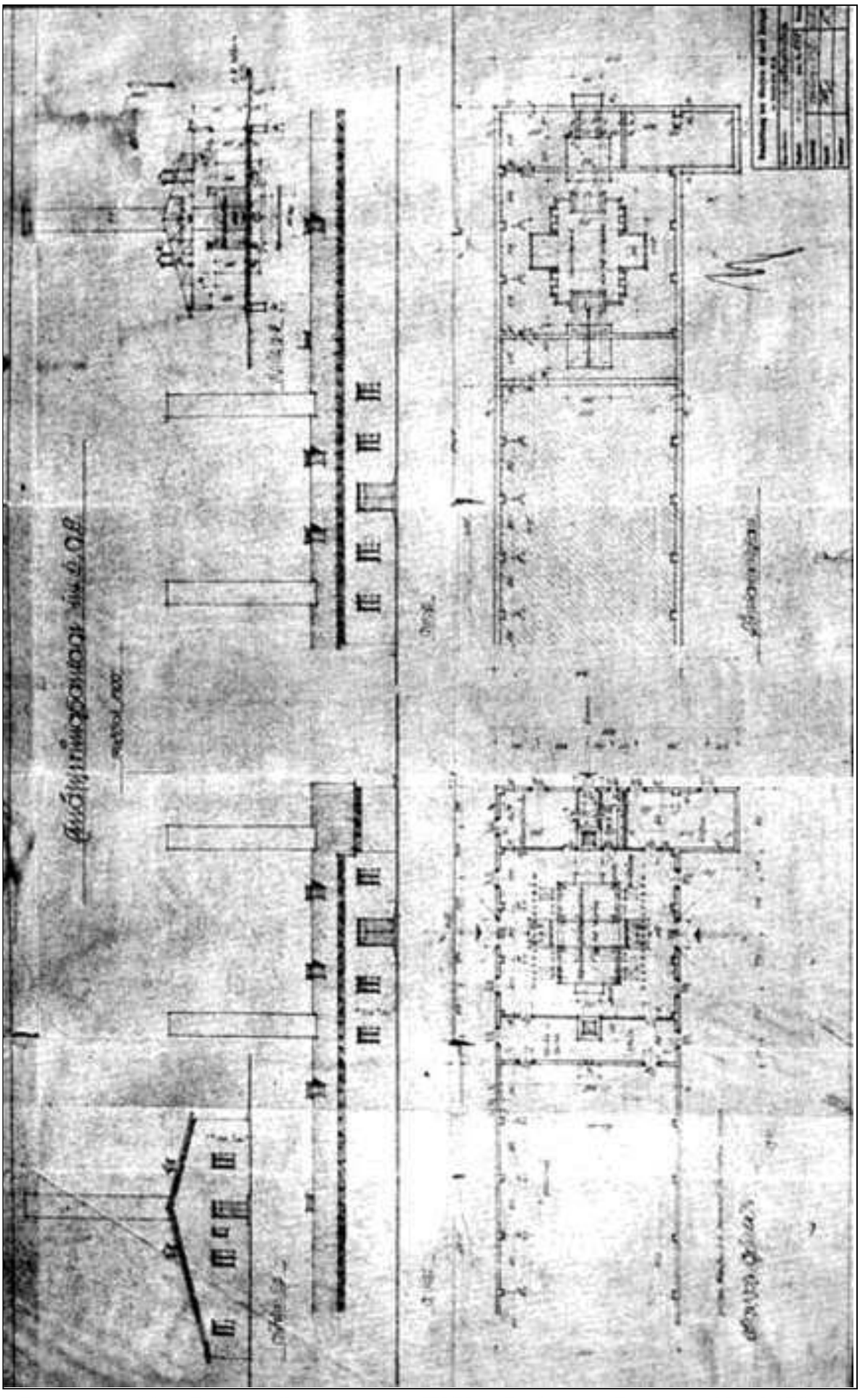
42 D 1422

Dreyaestr. 7/9

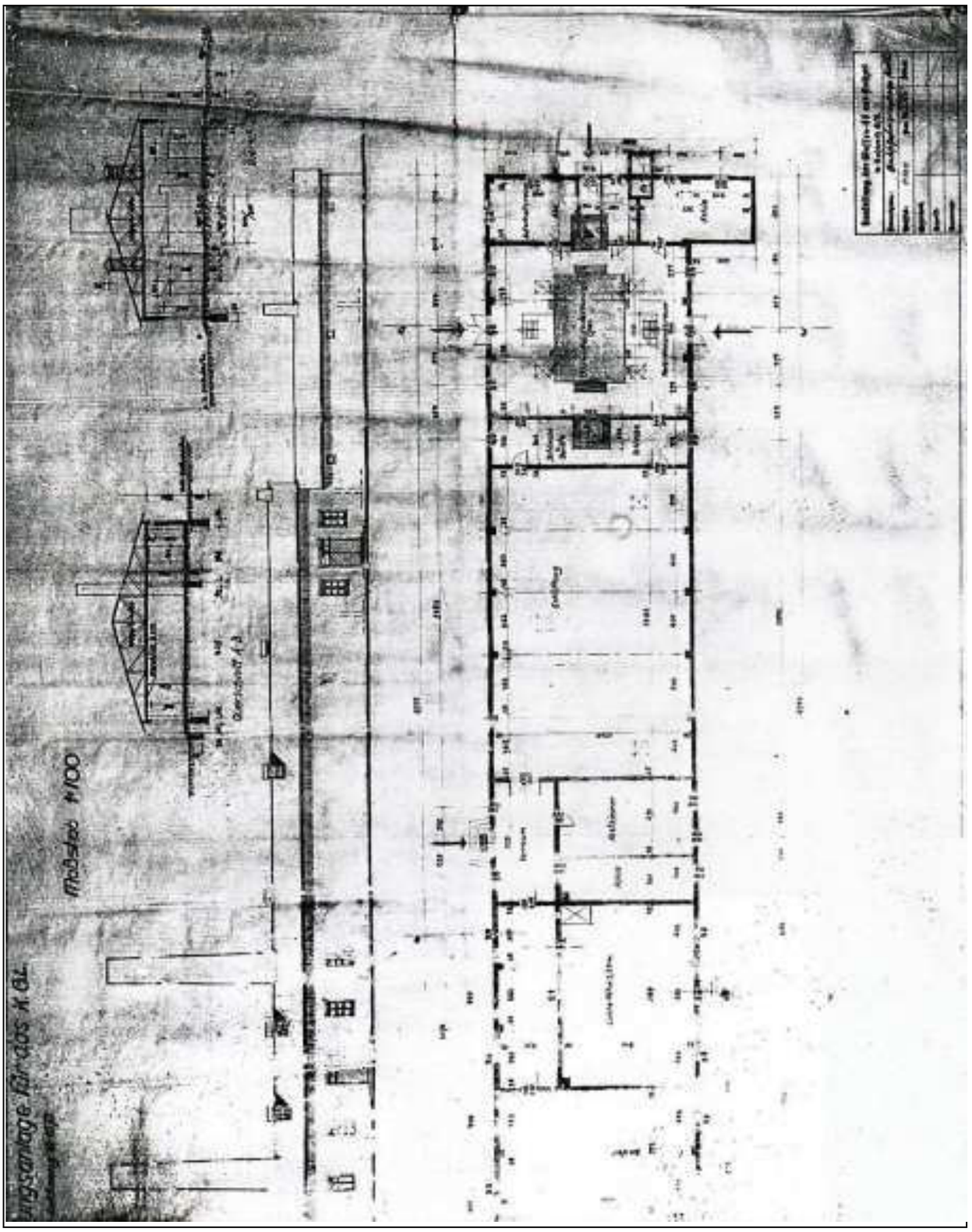
| Gegenstand | Menge | Preis je Einheit | Betrag |
|---|---|---|---|
| Wir lieferten am 25.1. bezw. 19.3.43 | | | |
| 4 gußeis. Türen mit gußeisernem Rahmen, Spiralhandgriffen für Schamottefütterung | | | 360.-- |
| 7500 kg Schlackenwolle anstelle von 5000 Isoliersteinen und | | | |
| 1200 kg Schlackenwolle | | | 1218.-- |
| 4 Generatorroste aus Kanteisen 40/40 je 1200 mm lang, | | | 1680.-- |
| | | | 3.258.-- |
| gem.uns.K.A.v.2.9. und uns. Schreiben vom 22.9.42 betr. Ihre Bestellung vom 15.9.42. | | | |
| Ihre Zahlung vom 2.2.1944 | | | |
| RM 3.258.-- | | | |

12. JUL. 1944

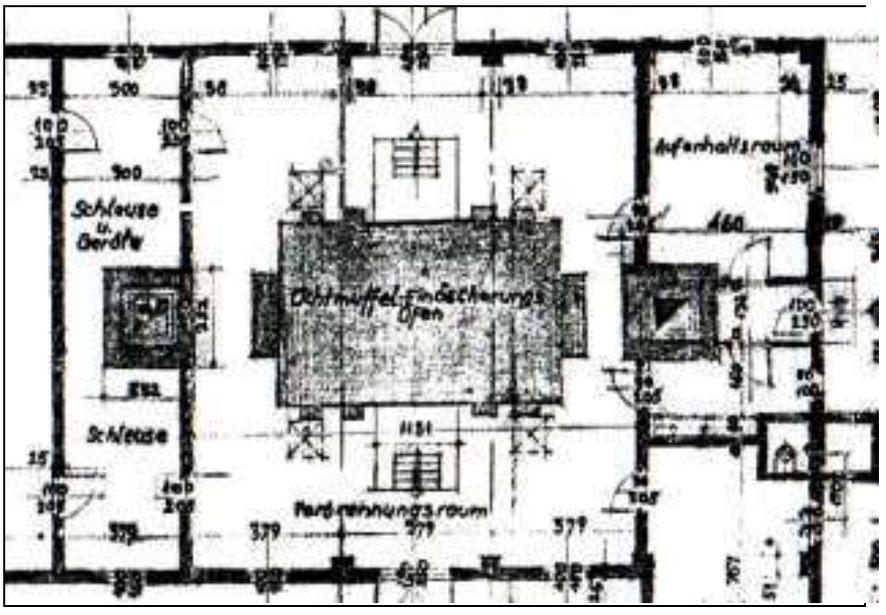
*Document 233: "Final Invoice" No. 322 by Topf of 12 July 1944 back-dated to 23 April 1943 regarding cast-iron doors, insulation material and gasifier grates. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 22.*



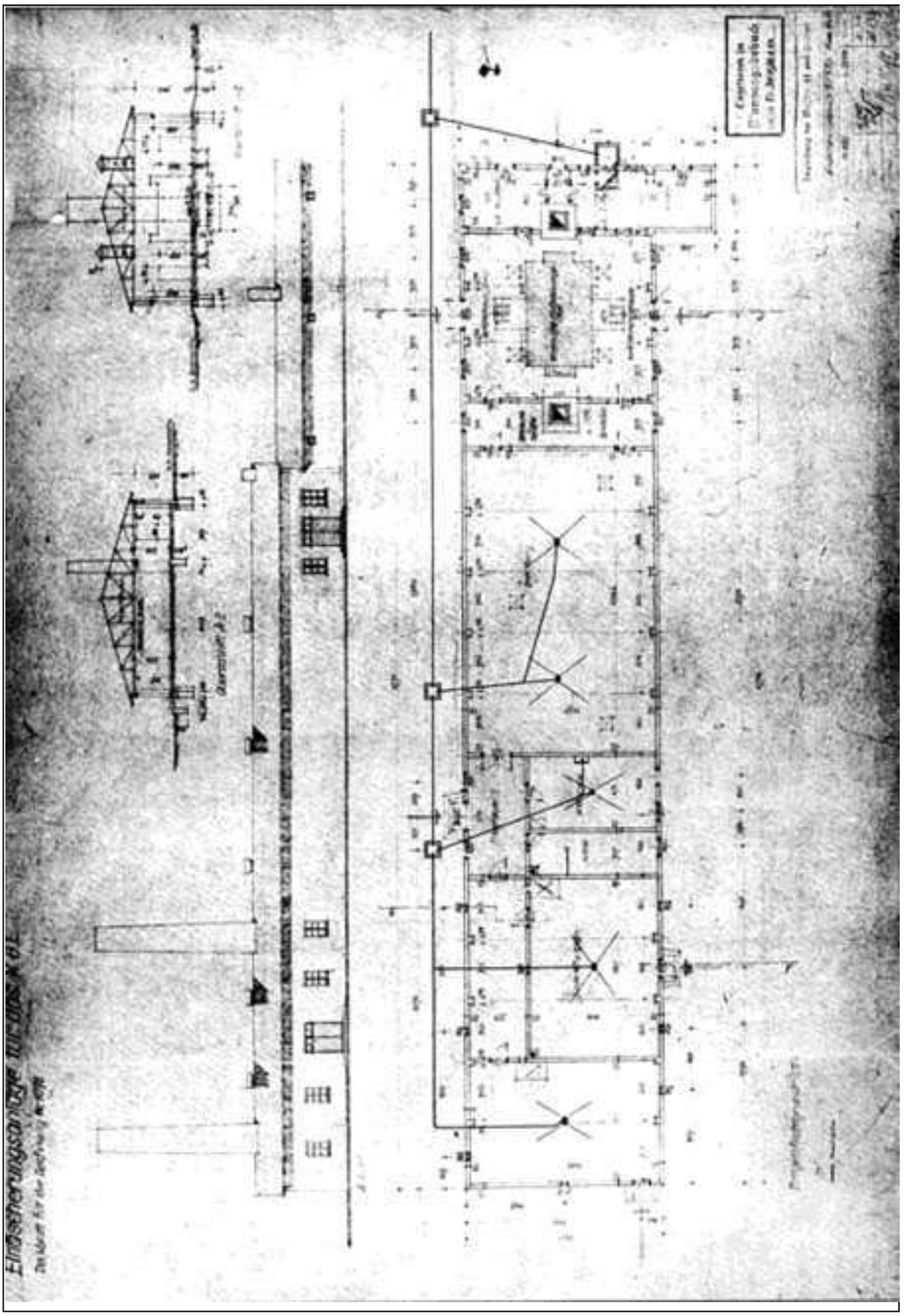
*Document 234: Project Crematorium IV/V at Birkenau. Drawing No. 1678 (r) by the Central Construction Office of 14 August 1942. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20946/6.*



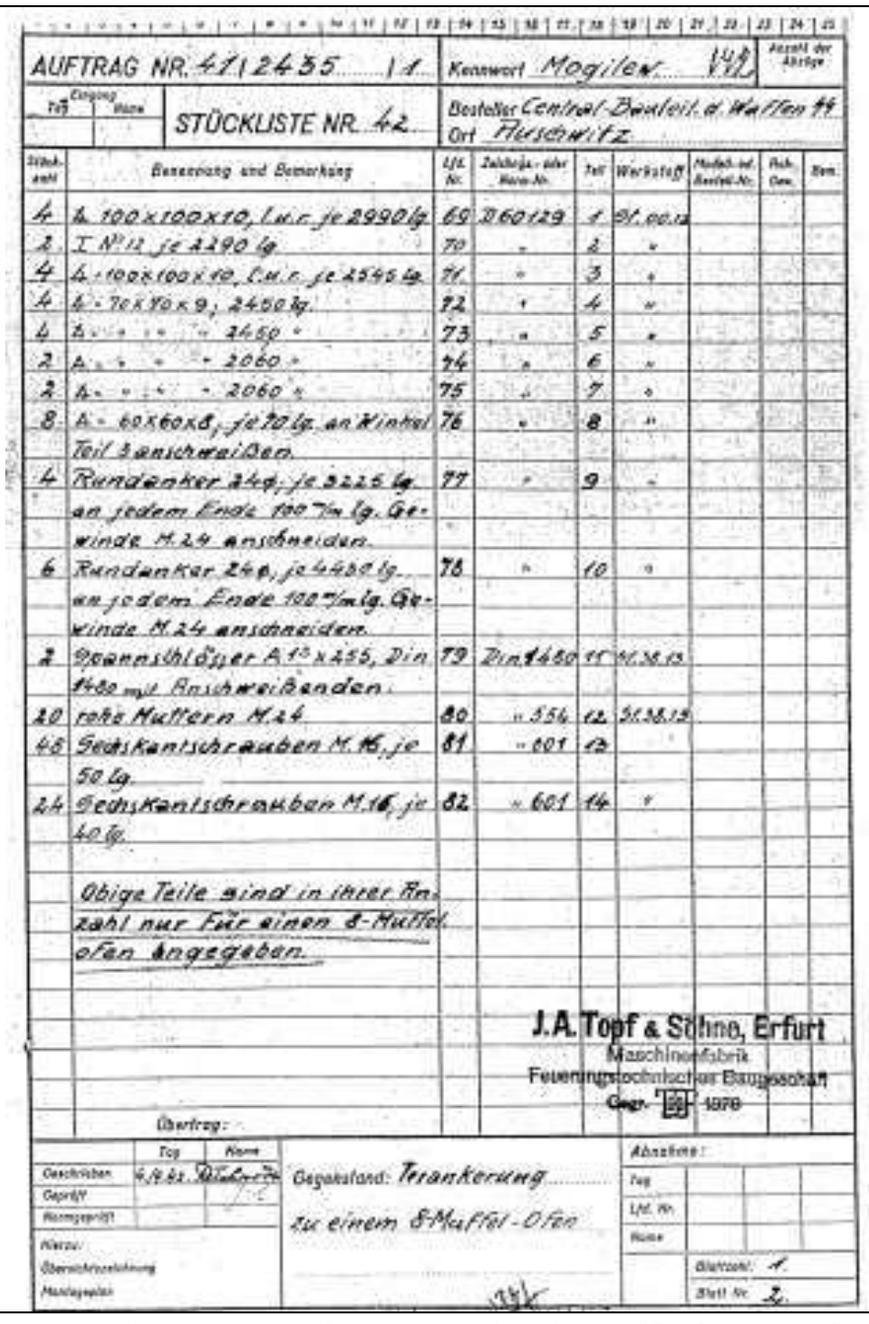
*Document 235: Project Crematorium IV/V at Birkenau. Drawing No. 2036 by the Central Construction Office of 11 January 1943. Source: APMO, Negative No. 6234.*




*Document 235a: as above, section enlargement showing the eight-muffle furnace.*



*Document 236: Project Crematorium IV/V at Birkenau. Drawing No. 2036(p) by the Central Construction Office of 11 January 1943. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20818/10.*



AUFTRAG NR. 4712435 I/1 — Kennwort Mogilew — Anzahl der Abrufe

Tag / Eingang / Name — STÜCKLISTE NR. 42 — Besteller Central-Bauleit. d. Waffen SS Ort Auschwitz

| Stückzahl | Benennung und Bemerkung | Lfd. Nr. | Zeichnungs- oder Norm-Nr. | Teil | Werkstoff | Modell- od. Ausfall-Nr. | Rich. Gew. | Bem. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 4 | L 100x100x10, Lw.c. je 2990 kg | 69 | D60129 | 1 | St. 00.12 | | | |
| 2 | I N°12 je 2290 kg | 70 | " | 2 | " | | | |
| 4 | L 100x100x10, Lw.c. je 2545 kg | 71 | " | 3 | " | | | |
| 4 | L 70x70x9, 2400 kg | 72 | " | 4 | " | | | |
| 4 | L " " " 2450 " | 73 | " | 5 | " | | | |
| 2 | L " " " 2060 " | 74 | " | 6 | " | | | |
| 2 | L " " " 2060 " | 75 | " | 7 | " | | | |
| 8 | L 60x60x8, je 70 kg an Kintal Teil 3 anschweißen. | 76 | " | 8 | " | | | |
| 4 | Rundanker 24ø, je 3225 kg an jedem Ende 100 mm lg. Gewinde M 24 anschneiden. | 77 | " | 9 | " | | | |
| 6 | Rundanker 24ø, je 4480 kg an jedem Ende 100 mm lg. Gewinde M 24 anschneiden. | 78 | " | 10 | " | | | |
| 2 | Doannsschlösser A 15x455, Din 1480 mit Anschweißenden. | 79 | Din 1480 | 11 | St. 38.13 | | | |
| 20 | rohe Muttern M 24 | 80 | " 556 | 12 | St. 38.13 | | | |
| 48 | Sechskantschrauben M 16, je 50 kg. | 81 | " 601 | 13 | | | | |
| 24 | Sechskantschrauben M 16, je 40 kg. | 82 | " 601 | 14 | " | | | |
| | Obige Teile sind in ihrer Anzahl nur für einen 8-Muffel-ofen angegeben. | | | | | | | |

J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnische Baugesellschaft
Gegr. 1878

Übertrag:

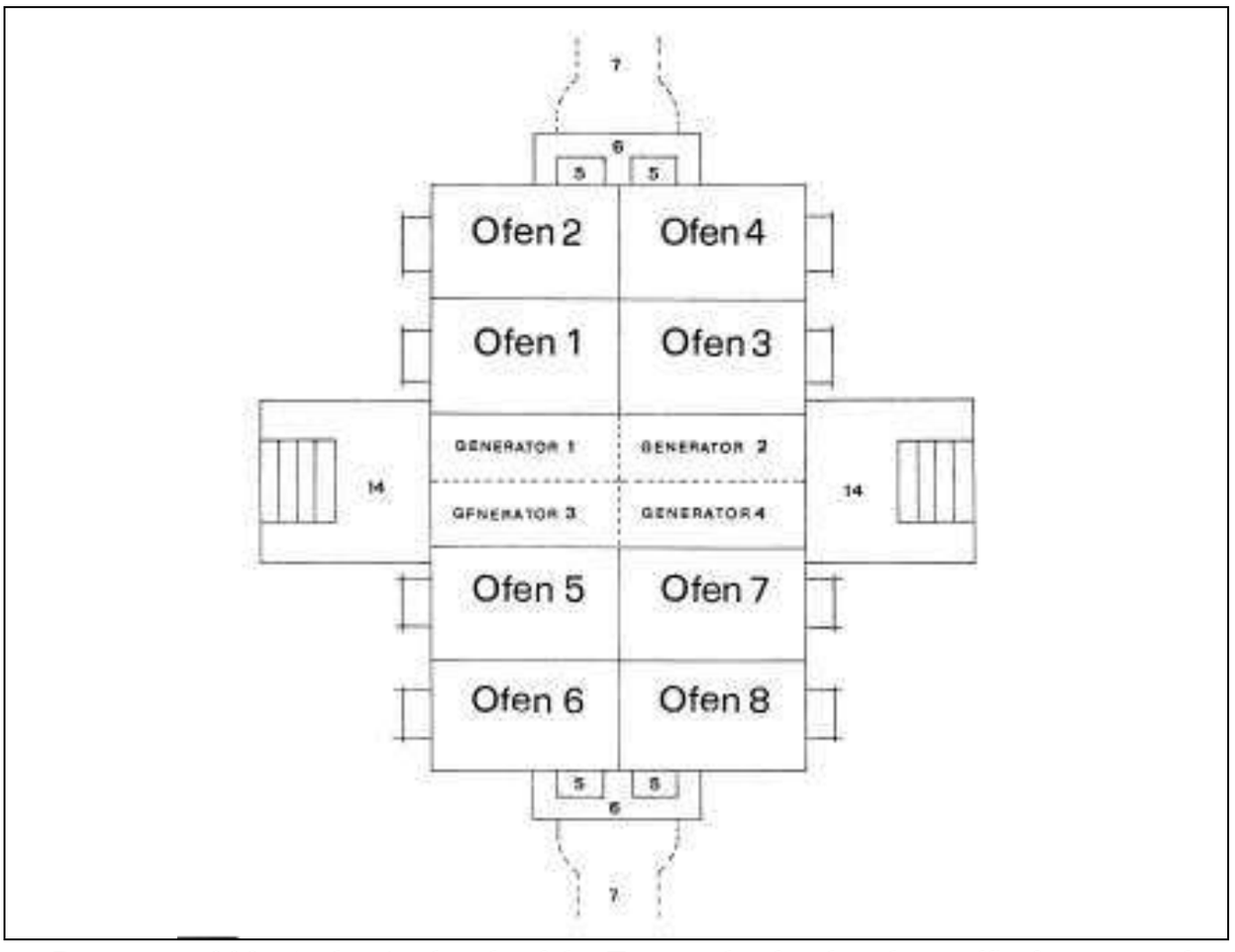
Tag / Name — Geschrieben 4.9.42 — Geprüft — Normgeprüft

Hierzu: Übersichtszeichnung — Montageplan

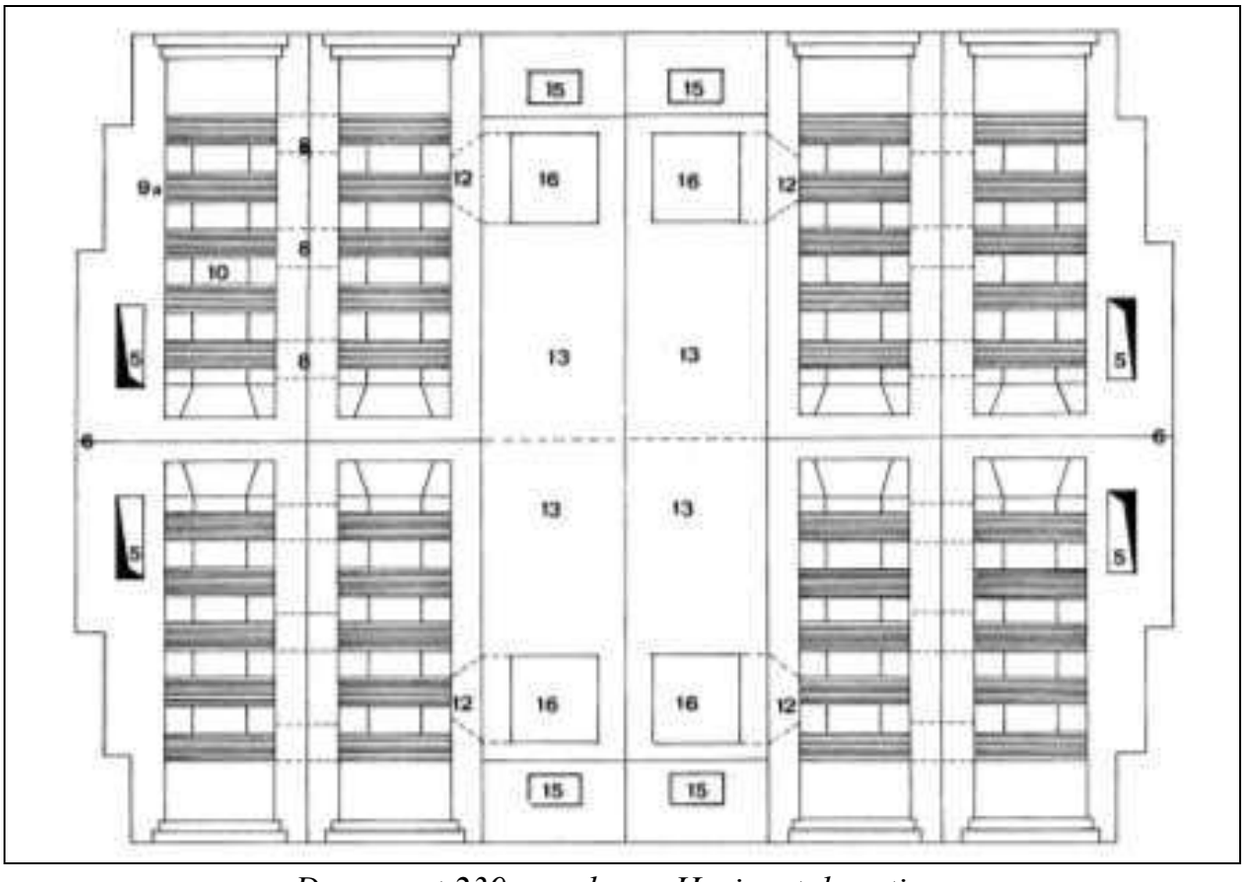
Gegenstand: Verankerung zu einem 8-Muffel-Ofen

Abschrift: Tag — Lfd. Nr. — Name — Blattzahl: 4 — Blatt Nr. 2

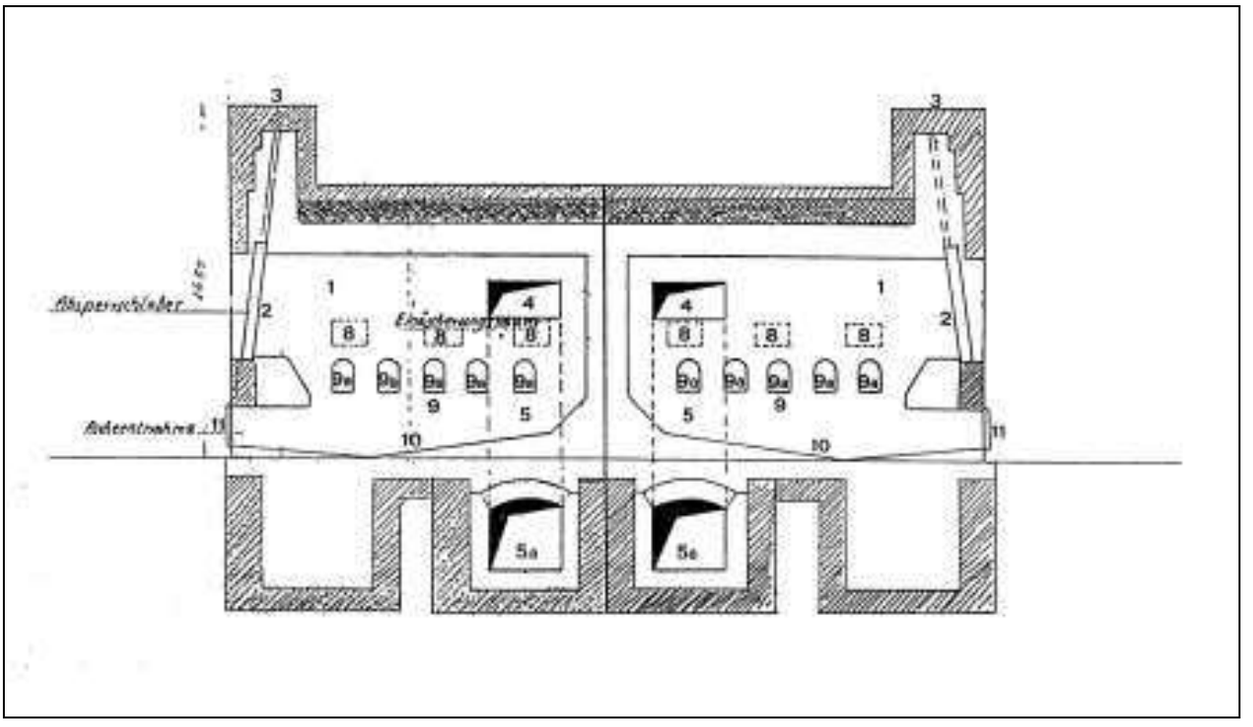
*Document 237: Anchoring parts for one Topf eight-muffle furnaces from the Mogilev Contract. List compiled by J.A. Topf & Söhne on 4 September 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 141.*




*Document 238: Author's sketch of the TOPF coke-fired eight-muffle furnaces of Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau. Arrangement of the furnaces (Ofen), gasifiers (Generator) and smoke ducts.*




*Document 239: as above. Horizontal section.*




*Document 240: as above. Longitudinal section through the pair of external muffles. Based on Drawing No. D 58173 by J.A. Topf & Söhne. Numbers by the author. See text of Part 1 for details.*

*Document 241: Composite photograph based on the TOPF double-muffle cremation furnace at Gusen Camp illustrating the structure of the Topf eight-muffle furnace.*

TOPF

An J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE Blatt

Abteilung Geschäftsleitung.

Unser Zeichen: D/Sa./hes. Erfurt, den 14.9.42.

In Sachen: Einäscherungs-Öfen für Konzentrationslager.

Betrifft: Neukonstruktion.

SONDERAKTEN

Der starke Bedarf an Einäscherungs-Öfen für Konzentrationslager - der in letzter Zeit besonders deutlich für Auschwitz in Erscheinung getreten ist, und der laut Bericht des Herrn Prüfer wieder zu einer Bestellung auf 7 Stück Dreimuffel-Öfen führte - veranlasste mich zu einer Prüfung der Frage, ob das bisherige Ofensystem mit Muffel für obengenannte Stellen ~~ven~~ das richtige ist. Meiner Ansicht nach geht in den Muffel-Öfen die Einäscherung nicht schnell genug vor sich, um eine große Anzahl von Leichen in wünschenswert kurzer Zeit zu beseitigen. Man hilft sich also mit einer Vielzahl von Öfen bezw. Muffeln und mit einem Vollstopfen der einzelnen Muffel mit mehreren Leichen, ohne aber damit die Grundursache, nämlich die Mängel des Muffelsystemes, zu beheben.

Diese Mängel der Muffel-Öfen, die auch durch Zusammensetzung zu Vielmuffel-Öfen (Drei- bezw. Acht-Muffelöfen) und durch das gleichzeitige Belegen der einzelnen Muffeln mit mehreren Leichen nicht aufgehoben werden, sind m.E. folgende:

1). Unterbrochener Betrieb.
Jede Muffel muss in bestimmten Zeiträumen neu gefüllt, gereinigt, dann wieder gefüllt und wieder gereinigt werden, und so setzt sich das Spiel während der Dauer des Ofenbetriebes fort. Zu jedem Spiel muss jedesmal die vordere Einführtür geöffnet und die Leichen müssen von vorn durch diese Tür in die Muffel eingeschoben werden. Während der Dauer dieser Handlung zieht kalte Luft in die Öfen ein, kühlt die Muffel ab, was die Haltbarkeit dieser herabsetzt, und verursacht außerdem Wärmeverluste, die jedesmal durch erhöhten Brennstoff-Aufwand ersetzt werden müssen.

2). Schwierigkeiten der Einführung.
Es ist jedenfalls eine harte und unangenehme Arbeit, die Leichen in der Längs-

b.w.

Eigener Brief. **Formular 4**

*Document 242: Letter from Engineer Fritz Sander of J.A. Topf & Söhne from 14 September 1942. Source: [www.topfundsoehne.de](http://www.topfundsoehne.de).*

richtung der Muffel in diese einzuführen, namentlich wenn in die Muffel immer gleichzeitig mehrere Leichen hineingepackt werden müssen. Auch werden dabei Beschädigungen des doch immerhin empfindlichen Muffelmauerwerkes auf die Dauer nicht zu vermeiden sein.

3). Großer Platzbedarf der Mehrmuffel-Öfen.
In bezug auf die Grundfläche nehmen die Mehrmuffel-Öfen ziemlichen Raum ein und bedingen zu ihrem Aufbau eine erhebliche Materialmenge. Außerdem müssen die zu verbrennenden Leichen jedesmal vor die Einführöffnung der betr. Muffel transportiert, also auf eine ganze Anzahl solcher Stellen verteilt werden. Solche sind somit über die gesamte Grundfläche des Einäscherungsraumes verstreut. Das Gleiche gilt bedingt auch für das Heizmaterial.

Zur Behebung vorgenannter Nachteile und als meiner Ansicht nach ideale Lösung bezüglich Bauart eines Einäscherungs-Ofens für die Zwecke eines Konzentrationslagers sehe ich einen solchen mit kontinuierlicher Beschickung und für ebensolchen Betrieb an. Vorteilhaft wäre z.B. ein derartiger Ofen in Form eines Tunnel-Ofens. Dabei würden die einzuäschernden Leichen am vorderen Ende eines langgestreckten, inwendig beheizten Tunnels auf eine bewegte Auflage-Vorrichtung aufgegeben werden, die sich längs durch den Ofen hindurchzieht, die Leichen durch eine Anheizzone in die Verbrennungszone führt und am Schluss die Asche austrägt. Demgegenüber steht aber die oft erwiesene Unmöglichkeit, irgendwelche Eisenteile auf die Dauer im Feuer beweglich zu erhalten, auch wenn, wie im vorliegenden Falle, die bewegten Teile oben naturgemäß mit Schamotte verkleidet würden. Außerdem wäre ein ständiger Kraftbedarf zum Bewegen der beispielsweise als Doppelkette ausgebildeten bewegten Auflage-Vorrichtung notwendig. Schließlich wäre die Anordnung der Rauchgaszüge usw. kompliziert, sodass aus allen vorgenannten Gründen diese Anordnung ausscheiden würde.

Wenn also ein Ofen kontinuierlich beschickt und betrieben werden soll, so muss - um im Feuer zu bewegende Konstruktionsteile zu vermeiden - die Bewegung der eingeführten Leichen innerhalb des Ofens selbsttätig durch die natürliche Schwerkraft erfolgen. Die Leichen müssen also auf entsprechend geneigten und geformten Unterlagen in den Ofen hinein und durch diesen hindurchgleiten, auf diesem Wege in's Brennen geraten und schließlich an einer geeigneten Stelle ausbrennen und veraschen. Ich habe einen entsprechenden Entwurf ausgearbeitet, der 3 Gleitbahnen vorsieht, die zickzackartig aufeinander folgen und rostartig ausgebildet sind. Oben, am Anfang der obersten



*Document 242: continued.*

57

TOPF

**Fortsetzung**

Datum 14.9.42. Blatt -2-

Bericht von Herrn Sander

betr.: Einäscherungs-Öfen für Konzentrationslager.

Gleitbahn befindet sich eine genügend weite Einführöffnung, die normalerweise stets durch eine geeignete, nach innen ausweichende Klapptür geschlossen ist. Durch diese Einführöffnung werden die einzuäschernden Leichen so aufgegeben, dass sie quer zur Längsrichtung des Körpers auf die erste Gleitbahn gelangen. Um die Quereinführung zu ermöglichen, ist der Ofen mit 1,9 m lichter Breite vorgesehen. Am Ende der ersten Gleitbahn schließt sich an der Umkehr, in entgegengesetzter Neigung, die zweite Gleitbahn an, an dieser die dritte und am Fuße letzterer ist der wagerechtliegende Ausbrennrost vorgesehen. Vor diesem wird die Feuerung angeordnet, die entweder als Planrost-, Treppenrost-, Generator-, Öl- oder sonstige Feuerung ausgeführt werden kann, je nach dem Brennmaterial, welches verheizt werden muss. Die Flammen- bezw. Heizgas-Führung ist so gedacht, dass alle Gleitbahnen und sonstigen Auflagen, die ja, wie oben gesagt, rostartig ausgebildet sind, den Flammen und Rauchgasen von unten bis oben den Durchgang ermöglichen. Die Einäscherungs-Objekte sind also auf dem ganzen Weg durch den Ofen den Einwirkungen der Flammen bezw. Heizgase ausgesetzt. Ebenfalls am oberen Ende des Ofens, der Einführöffnung gegenüber, liegt die Austrittsöffnung für die abzuleitenden Rauchgase, die dort in geeigneter Weise in den Schornstein eintreten können.

Durch entsprechend angeordnete Nachstoßöffnungen kann bei einem eventuellen Festbrennen oder Festklemmen der Einäscherungs-Objekte von außen nachgeholfen werden. Asche, die beim Verbrennungs-Vorgang innerhalb des Ofens anfällt, soll, soweit möglich, durch die Öffnungen der Gleitbahnen und sonstigen Auflager nach unten durchfallen. Solche Asche, die sich unterwegs eventuel auf der Rückseite durchbrochener Gewölbe und sonstwo absetzt, soll durch entsprechende Asche-Reinigungsöffnungen nach außen abgezogen werden. Die Hauptasche sammelt sich unter dem Ausbrennrost in einer entsprechend großen Aschekammer, die an ihrer Oberfläche auch dauernd der Einwirkung der Heizgase unterliegt, sodass auch noch nicht ausgebrannte Reste der Einäscherungs-Objekte in diesem Ascheraum noch nach- und ausbrennen können.

b.w.

Eigener Brief
**Formular 5**

*Document 242: continued.*

Ein Ofen dieser Bauart würde also ununterbrochen arbeiten, d.h., die zu verbrennenden Leichen würden oben - ohne Störung des Verbrennungs-Vorganges - in entsprechenden zeitlichen Zwischenräumen aufgegeben, auf dem Weg durch den Ofen zünden, brennen, ausbrennen und veraschen, und in Form ausgebrannter Asche in der Aschekammer unter dem Ausbrennrost landen. Dabei bin ich mir vollkommen klar darüber, dass ein solcher Ofen als reine Vernichtungs-Vorrichtung anzusehen ist, dass also die Begriffe Pietät, Aschetrennung sowie jegliche Gefühlsmomente vollständig ausgeschaltet werden müssen. All das ist aber wohl auch schon jetzt bei dem Betriebe mit zahlreichen Muffel-Öfen der Fall. Es liegen eben in den KZ-Lagern besondere kriegsbedingte Umstände vor, die zu derartigen Verfahren zwingen.

Ein erschwerender Umstand beim Betrieb der von mir vorgeschlagenen Neukonstruktion gegenüber den bisherigen Muffel-Öfen liegt lediglich darin, dass der neue Ofen höher bauen würde, und dass die Einäscherungs-Objekte infolgedessen erst auf eine gewisse Höhe gebracht werden müssten. Ich betrachte diesen Umstand jedoch nicht als so schwerwiegend, ~~d~~ um deswegen die Neukonstruktion nicht vorzuschlagen, weil sich das Hochbringen der Leichen jedenfalls durch eine entsprechende Vorrichtung - entweder einen Aufzug einfachster Konstruktion oder eine schiefe Ebene - ausgleichen lässt und in keinem Verhältnis zu den zu erwartenden Vorteilen des neuen Ofens steht.

Eine weitere Erschwernis, die allerdings nur bei den ersten Ausführungen eintreten ~~wird~~, ist die, dass eine ganze Anzahl Schamotteformsteine und demzufolge Modelle für solche gebraucht werden, weil selbstverständlich im Innern des Ofens Eisenteile soviel als irgend tunlich vermieden werden müssen. Vorläufig habe ich lediglich oben, im kühleren Teil des Ofen-Innern, neben einigen Quer-Formeisen, einen schweren gusseisernen Hohlbalken als Stütze für ein Gewölbe vorgesehen. Auch dieser kann aber voraussichtlich noch durch eine Formstein-Konstruktion ersetzt werden. Der sonstige Aufwand an Eisen ist nicht erheblich und beschränkt sich auf gusseiserne Armaturen und eine in Stahlkonstruktion auszuführende Einführ-Vorrichtung, sodass für letztere neue Modelle nicht angefertigt werden brauchen. Die erforderliche kräftige Mauerwerksverankerung muss natürlich auch bei diesem Ofen vorgesehen werden.

Herr Prüfer, mit dem ich über die Angelegenheit bereits gesprochen habe, bezweifelt, dass die Leichen selbsttätig durch den Ofen gleiten, weil nach seinen Beobachtungen an normalen Einäscherungs-Öfen in Krematorien angebrannte Leichenteile selbst auf stark

- 3 -

*Document 242: continued.*

33

TOPF

**Fortsetzung**

| Bericht von Herrn Sander | Datum 14.9.42. | Blatt -3- |
|---|---|---|

betr.: Einäscherungs-Öfen für Konzentrationslager.

geneigten Flächen zum Anbacken neigen. Ich kann diese Befürchtung nicht teilen, soweit solche aber zurecht besteht, könnte sie sicher durch die Wahl eines anderen Rutschwinkels behoben werden. Vorläufig habe ich für alle 3 Gleitbahnen eine Neigung von 35 Grad gegen die Wagerechte vorgesehen, weil erfahrungsgemäß bei diesem Rutschwinkel auch schwieriges Brennmaterial selbst rutscht. Außerdem ist ja zu beachten, dass im Maße der fortschreitenden Verbrennung den durch den Ofen gleitenden Leichen immer an dem unteren Ende der Gleitbahn die Stütze entzogen wird. Das Schwergewicht liegt somit immer am oberen Teil der Gleitbahn und drückt die auf dieser lagernde Schicht von oben her nach.

Mit Rücksicht auf die eingangs gemachten Darlegungen ist anzunehmen, dass die infragekommenden Behördenstellen auch andere Ofenbaufirmen wegen Lieferung gut und schnell arbeitender Einäscherungs-Öfen in Bewegung setzen. Auch bei diesen wird daher die Frage nach der günstigsten Bauart derartiger Öfen für vorgenannte Zwecke geprüft werden. Ich muss also voraussetzen, dass diese Frage jetzt allseitig aufgerollt wird, und dass daher auch in anderen Ofenbaufirmen Gedanken für neue Bauarten derartiger Öfen auftauchen. Aus diesem Grunde halte ich es für dringend notwendig, meinen Vorschlag zum Patent anzumelden, damit wir uns die Priorität sichern.

Außerdem halte ich es für wünschenswert, die Neukonstruktion einmal gründlich durchzuarbeiten, da sich dabei sicher noch mancher Vorteil herausholen lässt. Z.B. könnte ein derartiger Ofen auch als Doppel-Ofen ausgebildet werden, mit der Feuerung an beiden Enden und dem oder den Schornsteinen in der Mitte. Will man auf die anerkannten verbrennungstechnischen Vorzüge der Muffel nicht verzichten, so kann der Raum über dem Ausbrennrost auch als Muffel ausgebildet werden. Diese würde dann an einer Längsseite offen sein und durch letztere von der untersten Gleitbahn her beschickt werden. Die Muffel würde dann für eine Beschleunigung des Ausbrandes sorgen und damit zu einem noch schnelleren Durchlass durch den Gesamt-Ofen mit beitragen.

Eigener Brief
**Formular 5**

*Document 242: continued.*

ARCHIWUM

Allg. Anmerkungen Bd. 30, 30...
1 pag.

12.Februar 1943.

80

Bftgb.Nr. 22117/43/Zo/Schu.

Betr.: Krematorium VI.
Bezug: - ohne -
Anlg.: 1 Klammer.

An den
Lagerkommandanten
ᛋᛋ - Obersturmbannführer H ö s s
A u s c h w i t z O/S!

Unter Bezugnahme auf die Unterredung des Unterfertigten und den Ingenieur P r ü f e r von der Firma Topf und Söhne am 29.1.43 wurde die Planung eines 6.Krematoriums (eine offene Verbrennungskammer mit den Ausmaßen von 48,75 x 3,76 m) in Erwägung gezogen. Die Zentralbauleitung hatte daraufhin die Firma Topf und Söhne beauftragt, einen Entwurf für diese offene Verbrennungsstätte anzufertigen, der in der Anlage beigefügt wird.

Sollte der Bau dieses 6.Krematoriums durchgeführt werden, so wird gebeten, einen entsprechenden Antrag durch die Amtsgruppe D an die Amtsgruppe C zu stellen.

Bei einer eventuellen Durchführung dieser Anlage sind ausser den jetzt im Einsatz befindlichen Arbeitskräften neue Arbeitskräfte durch die Kommandantur zur Verfügung zu stellen. Es sind hierzu erforderlich:

150 Häftlingsmaurer
200 Häftlingsbauhilfsarbeiter.

Die Durchführung der Baumaßnahme ist abhängig von der Gestellung vorerwähnter Arbeitskräfte.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-ᛋᛋ und Polizei Auschwitz.

ᛋᛋ - Sturmbannführer.

Verteiler:
ᛋᛋ-Ustuf.Pollok
ᛋᛋ-Ustuf.Janisch
ᛋᛋ-Ustuf.Kirschneck
Registratur (Akt Krematorium KGL BW 30)

*Document 243: Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office Bischoff to the Camp Commandant Höss of 12 February 1943 regarding "Crematorium VI". APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80.*

740 IV. Bd. 8. Abschn.: **Keramik und Glas.** I. Grobkeramik

Man rechnet auf 1 m³ Brennraum 300 NSt. Bei 60 m Brennkanallänge und Schornsteinzug von 3 bis 5 mm WS beträgt der tägliche Feuerfortschritt etwa 6 m.

Ofenleistung nach der Näherungsformel: $L = q\,l \cdot 300/10$.

Dabei ist $L$ Tagesleistung in NSt,
$q$ Querschnitt des Brennkanals [m²],
$l$ Länge des Brennkanals [m].

Ein langer Brennkanal beansprucht stärkeren Zug als ein kurzer. Kohlenverbrauch etwa 150 kg Steinkohlen je 1000 NSt.

Empfindliches Gut muß langsam gebrannt werden. Es ist oft zweckmäßig, abwechselnd mit einem Überschuß von sauerstoffreicher Luft (oxydierend) und mit einem Mangel an Sauerstoff (reduzierend) zu brennen. Besonders beim Brennen von Eisenschmelzklinkern ist dies wichtig, weil durch reduzierendes Brennen das schwer schmelzbare Eisenoxyd in das leicht schmelzende Eisenoxydul übergeführt wird und dieses den dunklen Metallglanz des Klinkers erzeugt.

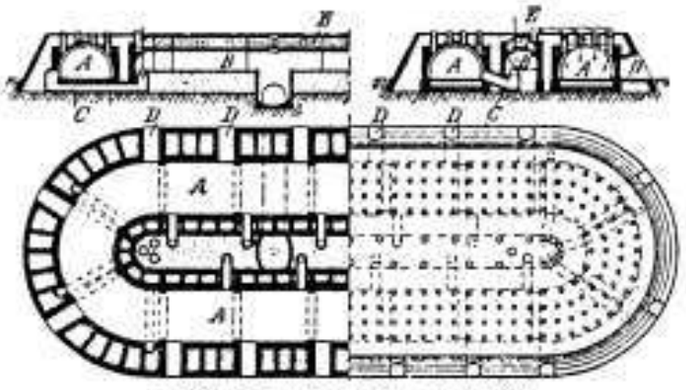



Abb. 17. Ringofen (rd. 1/600 nat. Größe).

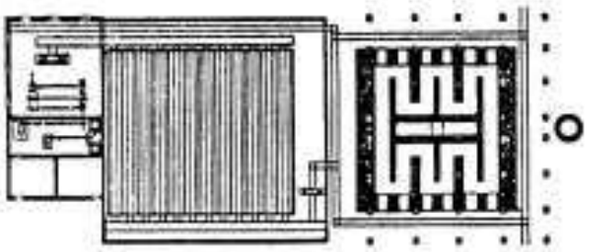


Abb. 18. Ziegelei mit Zick-Zack-Ofen und Kammertrockner (rd. 1/750 nat. Größe).

**Verfärbungen.** Aus den Rauchgasen können auf dem frischen und kühlen Einsatz $H_2O$ und $SO_2$ niedergeschlagen und dadurch Verfärbungen erzeugt werden. Um dies zu verhindern, leitet man angewärmte, reine Luft aus den Kühlkammern des Ofens hinter dem Feuer in besonderen Schmauchkanälen (Abb. 17, *E*) an der Feuerzone des Ringofens vorbei in die vorderen, zwischen Papierschiebern abgeschlossenen Abteile. Vgl. Vormauersteine S. 742.

**Zickzacköfen.** Abart des Ringofens (Abb. 18), beansprucht wenig Raum und hat weniger Wärmeverluste durch Strahlung.

Man kann im Zickzackofen schnell brennen und deshalb mehr Wärme aus den Kühlkammern zu Trockenzwecken entnehmen.

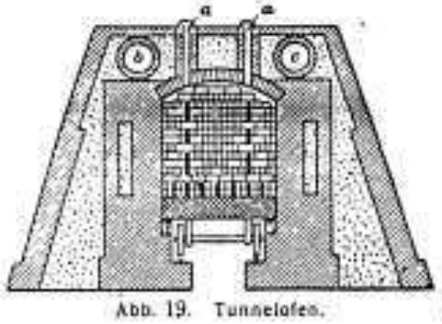



Abb. 19. Tunnelofen.

In den bisher genannten Öfen wird das Gut im Brennkanal selbst durch menschliche Arbeitskräfte eingesetzt und ausgebracht; nach jedem Brande müssen die Wände so weit abgekühlt werden, daß das Arbeiten im Ofen erträglich wird. Das bedeutet Wärmeverluste, und außerdem sind nur schwer die erforderlichen Arbeiter hierfür zu beschaffen. Beide Übel-

*Document 244: "*Ringofen*" (ring furnace) for the sintering of bricks. Source:* "Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Berlin, 1938, vol. IV, p. 740.*

**D 133** **Kostenvoranschlag der Fa. Topf für einen Verbrennungsofen, 1943**

I. A. Topf & Söhne
Erfurt

Kostenanschlag vom 1. 4. 43

für Auschwitz

| Lfd. Nr. | Anzahl | Gegenstand der Veranschlagung |
|---|---|---|
| | 1 | gußeiserner Rauchkanalschieber mit Rollen, Drahtseil und Handwinde, |
| | die | erforderlichen Schürgeräte, |
| | | **Monteurstellung** |
| | | zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich Reisekosten, Tagegelder und sozialer Abgaben. |

Preis des Ofens: **RM 25 148,–**
Kennziffergewicht: 4037 kg

Während des Baues sind unseren Monteuren genügend Helfer, kostenlos für uns, zur Verfügung zu stellen. Die gesamten Mauermaterialien, wie Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement, müssen rechtzeitig auf der Baustelle zur Verfügung stehen; diese Materialien sind uns ebenfalls kostenlos beizustellen. Es handelt sich um:

ca. 19 000 Stück Ziegelsteine,
ca. 20 cbm Mauersand,
ca. 800 kg Zement,
ca. 6 000 kg Kalk.

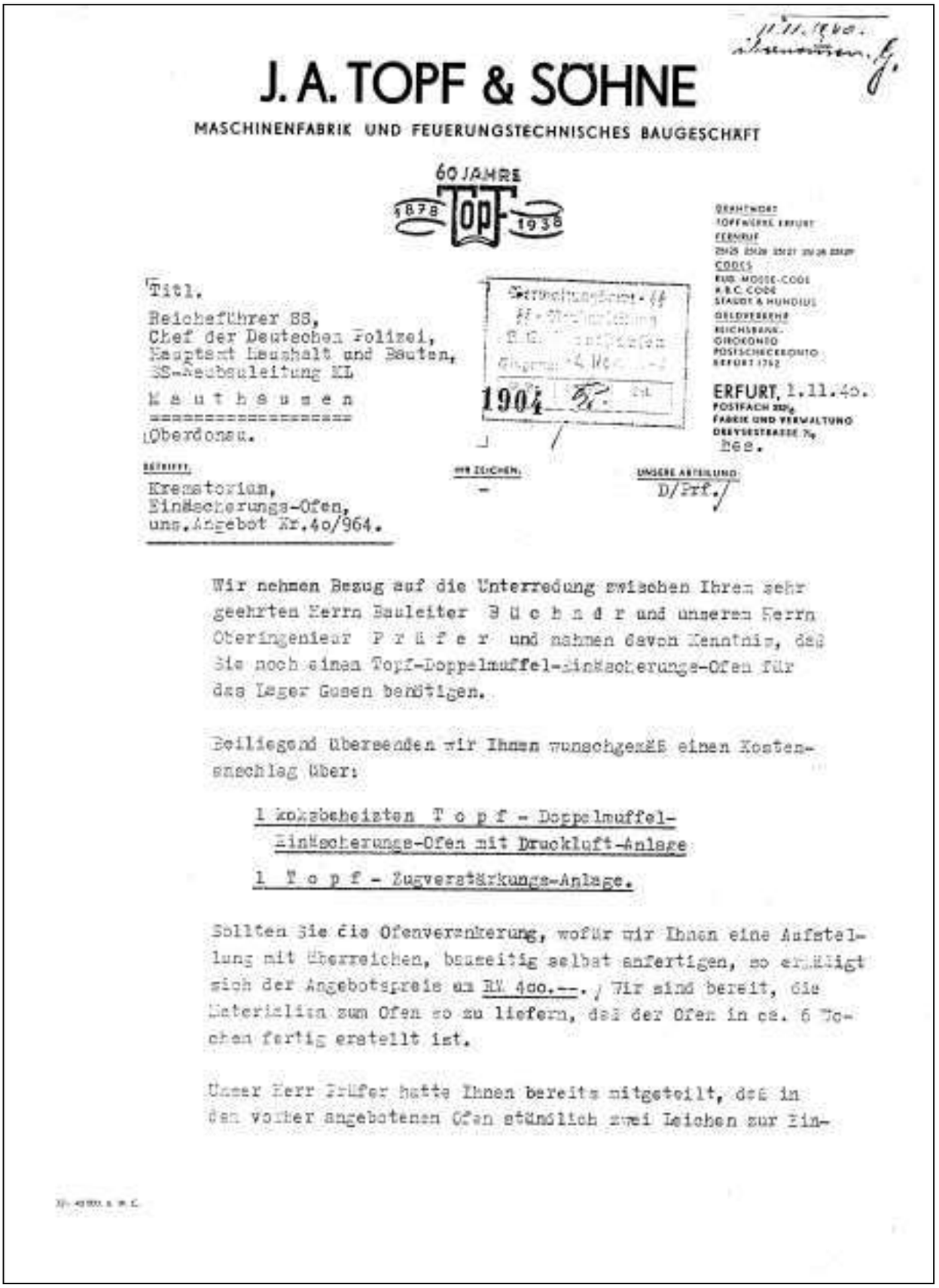
Der Preis für den Ofen gilt frei Bahnwagen verladen ab Station.

ppa. I. A. Topf & Söhne
gez.: zwei Unterschriften
(vermutlich: Sender, Erdmann)

Lief. Bed. A. 60. 1. 42 5000 L/0211

351

*Document 245: Last page of a cost estimate by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 1 April 1943 for the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz regarding a "cremation furnace". Source: R. Schnabel,* Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS. *Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1957, p. 351.*



J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE TOPF 1878 1938

Titl.

Reichsführer SS,
Chef der Deutschen Polizei,
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten,
SS-Neubauleitung KL

K a u t h a u s e n
(Oberdonau).

Eingangsstempel: 1904

ERFURT, 1.11.40.
POSTFACH
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
Hee.

BETREFF: Krematorium, Einäscherungs-Ofen, unser Angebot Nr.4o/964.

IHR ZEICHEN: –

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D/Prf.

Wir nehmen Bezug auf die Unterredung zwischen Ihrem sehr geehrten Herrn Bauleiter B ü c h n e r und unserem Herrn Oberingenieur P r ü f e r und nahmen davon Kenntnis, daß Sie noch einen Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungs-Ofen für das Lager Gusen benötigen.

Beiliegend übersenden wir Ihnen wunschgemäß einen Kostenanschlag über:

1 koksbeheizten T o p f - Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Druckluft-Anlage

1 T o p f - Zugverstärkungs-Anlage.

Sollten Sie die Ofenverankerung, wofür wir Ihnen eine Aufstellung mit überreichen, baueitig selbst anfertigen, so ermäßigt sich der Angebotspreis um RM 4oo.--. / Wir sind bereit, die Unterlagen zum Ofen so zu liefern, daß der Ofen in ca. 6 Wochen fertig erstellt ist.

Unser Herr Prüfer hatte Ihnen bereits mitgeteilt, daß in den vorher angebotenen Ofen stündlich zwei Leichen zur Ein-

*Document 246: Letter from J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS New Construction Office of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp of 1 November 1940 regarding a cost estimate for a TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.*

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

TAG 1.11.40. BLATT -2-

EMPFANGER
ReichsführerSS, Neubauleitung KL,
M a u t h a u s e n.

Sicherung kommen können.

Damit Sie die Vorarbeiten zum Bau des Ofens jetzt schon treffen können, übersenden wir Ihnen gleichfalls einen Abzug unserer Zeichnung D 57 253.

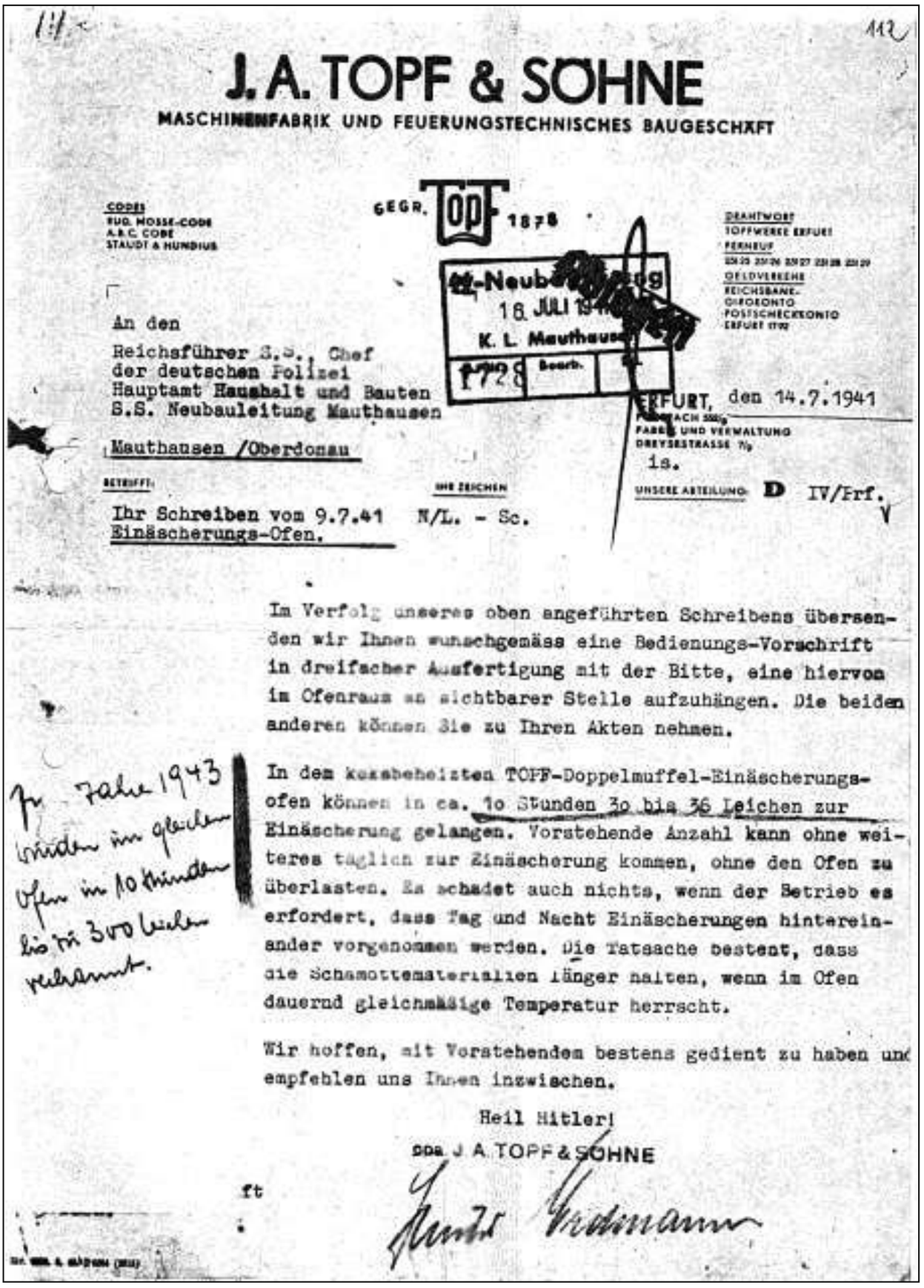
Wir bitten um Erteilung Ihres geschätzten Auftrages.

Heil Hitler !
J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE

ppa. i.V.

Anlagen:
1 Kostenanschlag,
1 Zeichnung D 57 253,
1 Aufstellung.

*Document 246: continued.*



J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

GEGR. TOPF 1878

CODES
RUD. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS

DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
DELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-GIROKONTO
POSTSCHECKKONTO ERFURT 1702

16. JULI 19[illegible]
K. L. Mauthausen
1728 Bearb.

An den
Reichsführer S.S., Chef
der deutschen Polizei
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
S.S. Neubauleitung Mauthausen

Mauthausen /Oberdonau

ERFURT, den 14.7.1941

FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7½

is.

BETRIFFT:
Ihr Schreiben vom 9.7.41
Einäscherungs-Ofen.

UNS. ZEICHEN
N/L. - Sc.

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D IV/Frf.

Im Verfolg unseres oben angeführten Schreibens übersenden wir Ihnen wunschgemäss eine Bedienungs-Vorschrift in dreifacher Ausfertigung mit der Bitte, eine hiervon im Ofenraum an sichtbarer Stelle aufzuhängen. Die beiden anderen können Sie zu Ihren Akten nehmen.

In dem kohlebeheizten TOPF-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen können in ca. 1o Stunden 3o bis 36 Leichen zur Einäscherung gelangen. Vorstehende Anzahl kann ohne weiteres täglich zur Einäscherung kommen, ohne den Ofen zu überlasten. Es schadet auch nichts, wenn der Betrieb es erfordert, dass Tag und Nacht Einäscherungen hintereinander vorgenommen werden. Die Tatsache besteht, dass die Schamottematerialien länger halten, wenn im Ofen dauernd gleichmässige Temperatur herrscht.

Im Jahre 1943 wurden im gleichen Ofen in 10 Stunden bis zu 300 Leichen verbrannt.

Wir hoffen, mit Vorstehendem bestens gedient zu haben und empfehlen uns Ihnen inzwischen.

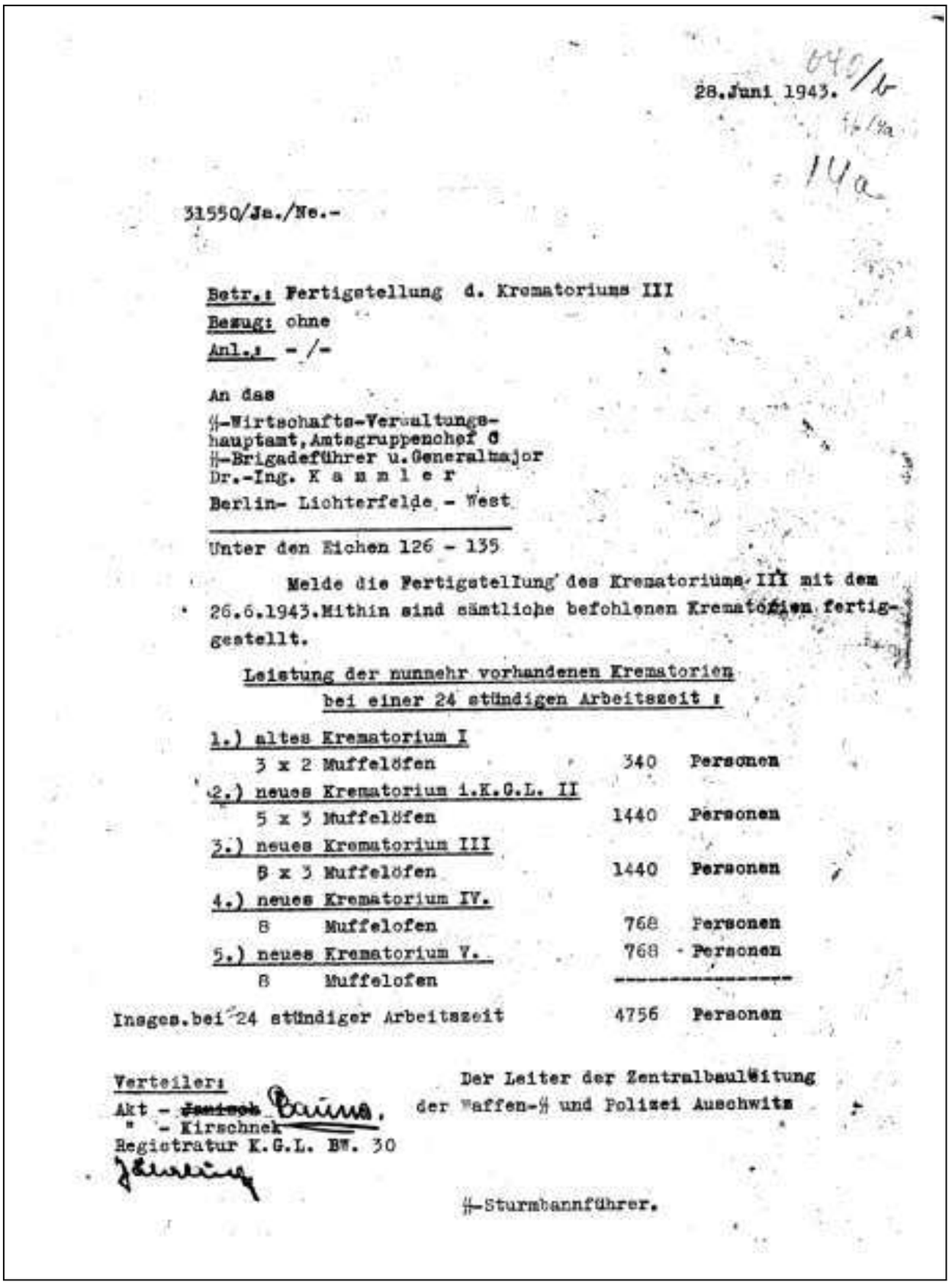
Heil Hitler!

ppa J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

ft

Heinz Kuhnmann

*Document 247: Letter from J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen Concentration Camp of 9 July 1941. Source: SW, LK 4651.*



28.Juni 1943.

31550/Ja./Ne.-

Betr.: Fertigstellung d. Krematoriums III
Bezug: ohne
Anl.: - /-

An das
Waffen-SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Amtsgruppenchef C
SS-Brigadeführer u. Generalmajor
Dr.-Ing. K a m m l e r
Berlin- Lichterfelde - West

Unter den Eichen 126 - 135

Melde die Fertigstellung des Krematoriums III mit dem 26.6.1943. Mithin sind sämtliche befohlenen Krematorien fertiggestellt.

Leistung der nunmehr vorhandenen Krematorien bei einer 24 stündigen Arbeitszeit:

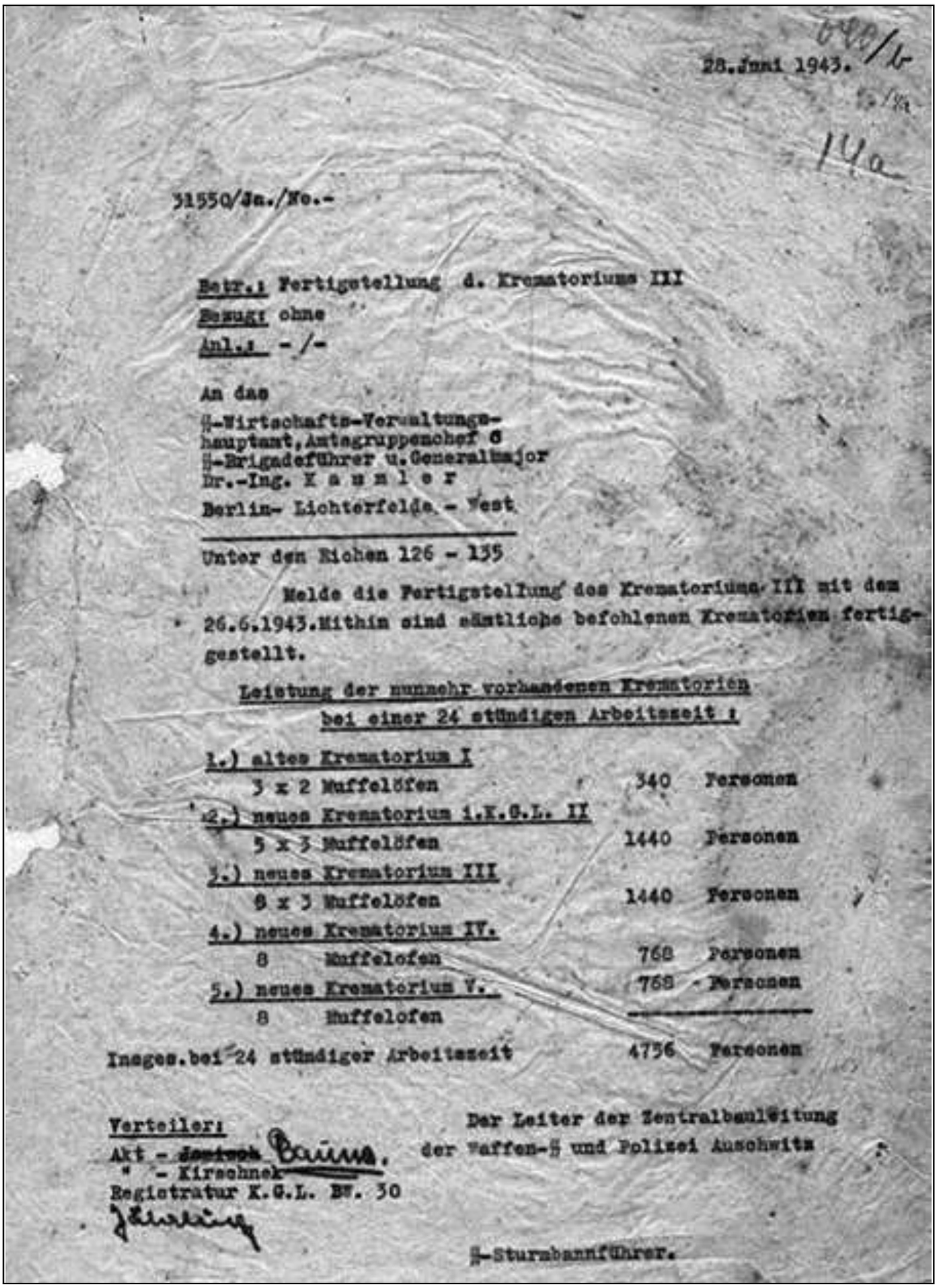
| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1.) altes Krematorium I | | |
| 3 x 2 Muffelöfen | 340 | Personen |
| 2.) neues Krematorium i.K.G.L. II | | |
| 5 x 3 Muffelöfen | 1440 | Personen |
| 3.) neues Krematorium III | | |
| 8 x 3 Muffelöfen | 1440 | Personen |
| 4.) neues Krematorium IV. | | |
| 8 Muffelofen | 768 | Personen |
| 5.) neues Krematorium V. | 768 | Personen |
| 8 Muffelofen | | |
| Insges. bei 24 stündiger Arbeitszeit | 4756 | Personen |

Verteiler:
Akt - ~~Janisch~~ Baums.
" - Kirschnek
Registratur K.G.L. BW. 30

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer.

*Document 248: Letter from Bischoff to Kammler of 28 June 1943. Source: RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a.*



28.Juni 1943.

31550/Ja./Ne.-

Betr.: Fertigstellung d. Krematoriums III
Bezug: ohne
Anl.: -/-

An das
SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungs-
hauptamt, Amtsgruppenchef C
SS-Brigadeführer u. Generalmajor
Dr.-Ing. K a m m l e r
Berlin- Lichterfelde - West

Unter den Eichen 126 - 135

Melde die Fertigstellung des Krematoriums III mit dem 26.6.1943. Mithin sind sämtliche befohlenen Krematorien fertiggestellt.

Leistung der nunmehr vorhandenen Krematorien
bei einer 24 stündigen Arbeitszeit:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1.) altes Krematorium I | | |
| 3 x 2 Muffelöfen | 340 | Personen |
| 2.) neues Krematorium i.K.G.L. II | | |
| 5 x 3 Muffelöfen | 1440 | Personen |
| 3.) neues Krematorium III | | |
| 8 x 3 Muffelöfen | 1440 | Personen |
| 4.) neues Krematorium IV. | | |
| 8 Muffelofen | 768 | Personen |
| 5.) neues Krematorium V. | | |
| 8 Muffelofen | 768 | Personen |
| Insges. bei 24 stündiger Arbeitszeit | 4756 | Personen |

Verteiler:
Akt - ~~Jentsch~~ Bischoff.
" - Kirschnek
Registratur K.G.L. Bl. 30

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer.

*Document 248a: Letter from Bischoff to Kammler of 28 June 1943. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de.*

TOPF

An J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE Erfurt, den 8.9.42.

Abteilung D IV.

Unser Zeichen: D IV/Prf./hes.
In Sachen: Reichsführer SS, Berlin-Lichterfelde-West.
Betrifft: Krematorium-Auschwitz.
Vertraulich! Geheim!

SONDERAKTEN

8.9.42 Herr Obersturmführer Krone ruft an und erklärt, dass er zum Brigadeführer Kämmer bestellt sei und über seine Besichtigung des Krematoriums in Auschwitz, von der er gestern zurückgekehrt sei, zu berichten habe. Aus der Anlage in Auschwitz wäre er nicht klug geworden und wollte sich deshalb genau informieren, wieviel Muffeln dort zur Zeit in Betrieb seien, und wieviel Öfen mit Muffeln wir zur Zeit dort bauen und noch liefern.

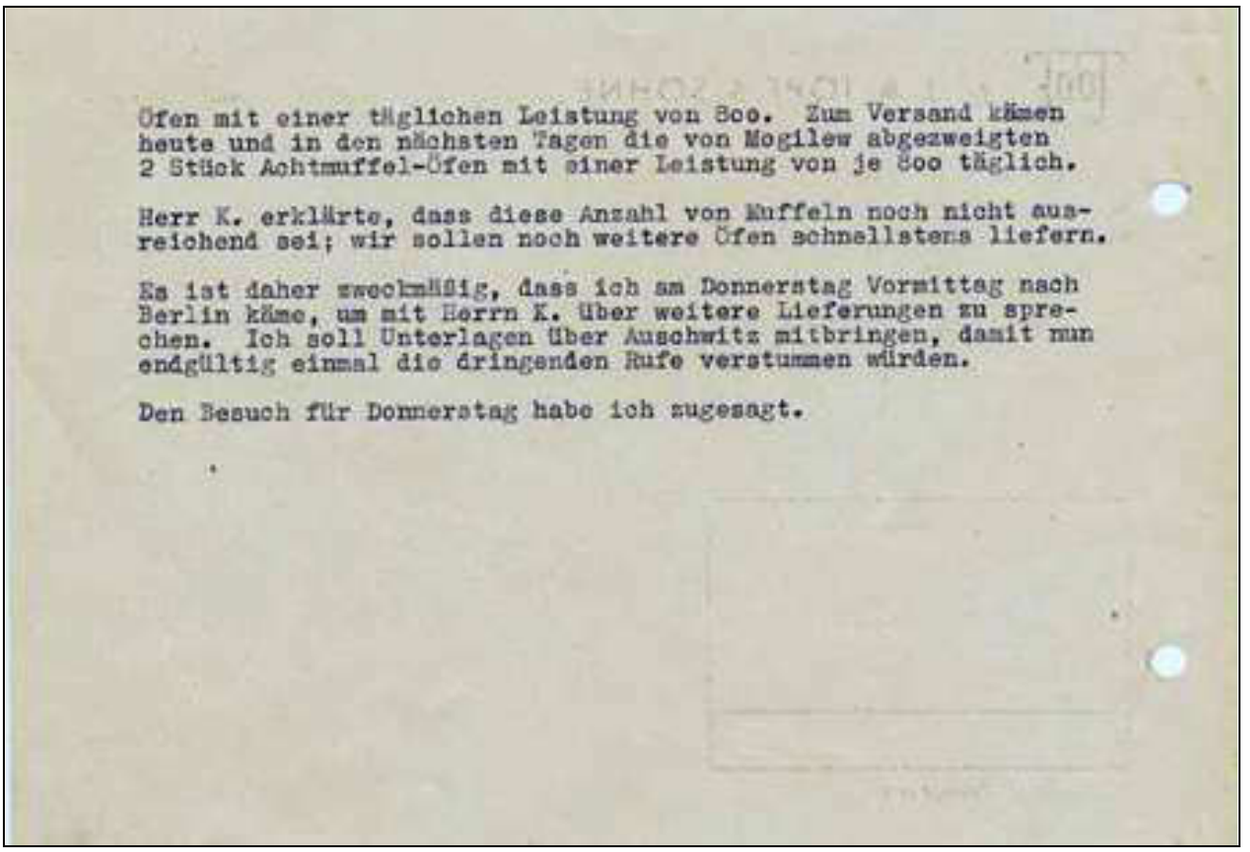
Ich gab an, dass zur Zeit 3 Stück Zweimuffel-Öfen mit einer Leistung von 250 je Tag in Betrieb seien. Ferner wären jetzt in Bau 5 Stück Dreimuffel-

b.w.

8-SEP.1942
LT E 7/0
Zur Sache | Unbeantwortet

Eigener Brief. **Formular 5**

*Document 249: File memo by Kurt Prüfer of 8 September 1942. Source: http://veritas3.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/topf/.*



Öfen mit einer täglichen Leistung von 800. Zum Versand kämen heute und in den nächsten Tagen die von Mogilew abgezweigten 2 Stück Achtmuffel-Öfen mit einer Leistung von je 800 täglich.

Herr K. erklärte, dass diese Anzahl von Muffeln noch nicht ausreichend sei; wir sollen noch weitere Öfen schnellstens liefern.

Es ist daher zweckmäßig, dass ich am Donnerstag Vormittag nach Berlin käme, um mit Herrn K. über weitere Lieferungen zu sprechen. Ich soll Unterlagen über Auschwitz mitbringen, damit nun endgültig einmal die dringenden Rufe verstummen würden.

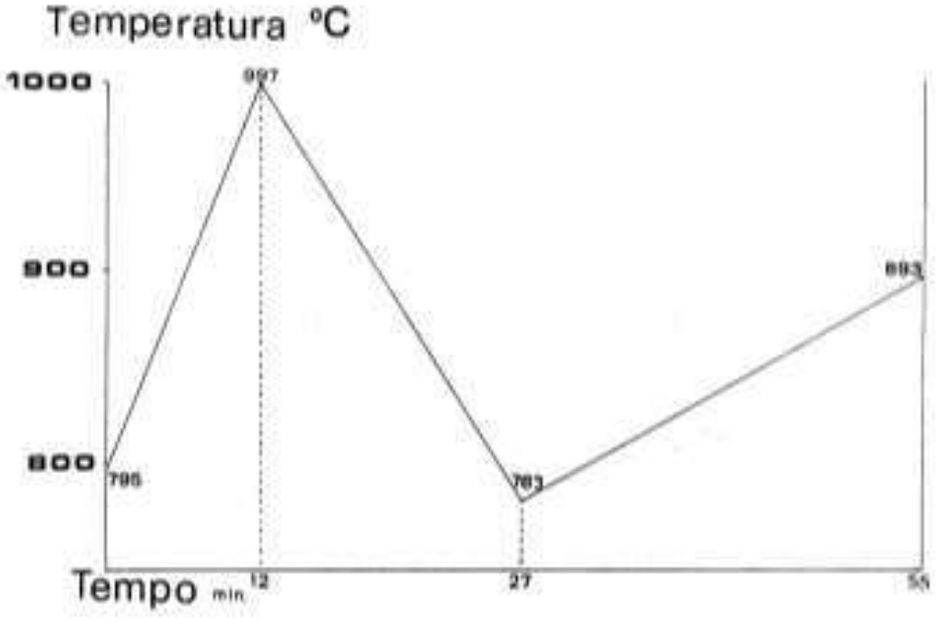
Den Besuch für Donnerstag habe ich zugesagt.

*Document 249: continued.*

| Cremation # | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 780 °C | 820 °C | 9 min. | 690 °C | 16 min. | 870 °C | 75 min. |
| 2 | 750 °C | 1050 °C | 16 min. | 780 °C | 52 min. | 820 °C | 56 min. |
| 3 | 700 °C | 980 °C | 12 min. | 750 °C | 20 min. | 960 °C | 68 min. |
| 4 | 950 °C | 1050 °C | 9 min. | 800 °C | 24 min. | 920 °C | 62 min. |
| 5 | 880 °C | 1100 °C | 12 min. | 830 °C | 20 min. | 830 °C | – |
| 6 | 690 °C | 950 °C | 10 min. | 800 °C | 24 min. | 830 °C | 44 min. |
| 7 | 800 °C | 930 °C | 16 min. | 820 °C | 36 min. | 1080 °C | 40 min. |
| 8 | 810 °C | 1100 °C | 13 min. | 800 °C | 24 min. | 830 °C | 40 min. |
| Mean Values | 795 °C | 997.5 °C | 12⅛ min. | 784.75 °C | 27 min. | 892.5 °C | 55 min. |

Columns
2: Initial temperature.
3: Maximum temperature during coffin incineration.
4: Duration of coffin incineration.
5: Temperature at the beginning of corpse cremation.
6: Duration of corpse water evaporation.
7: Maximum temperature during corpse cremation.
8: Duration of the cremation until the maximum temperature of corpse cremation (main combustion phase).

*Document 250: Summary table of data derived from cremation experiments conducted by engineer R. Kessler on 5 January 1927 at the Dessau Crematorium (coke-fired).*




*Document 251: Graph of the mean muffle temperature in the course of cremation experiments conducted by Engineer R. Kessler on 5 January 1927 at the Dessau Crematorium (coke-fired).*

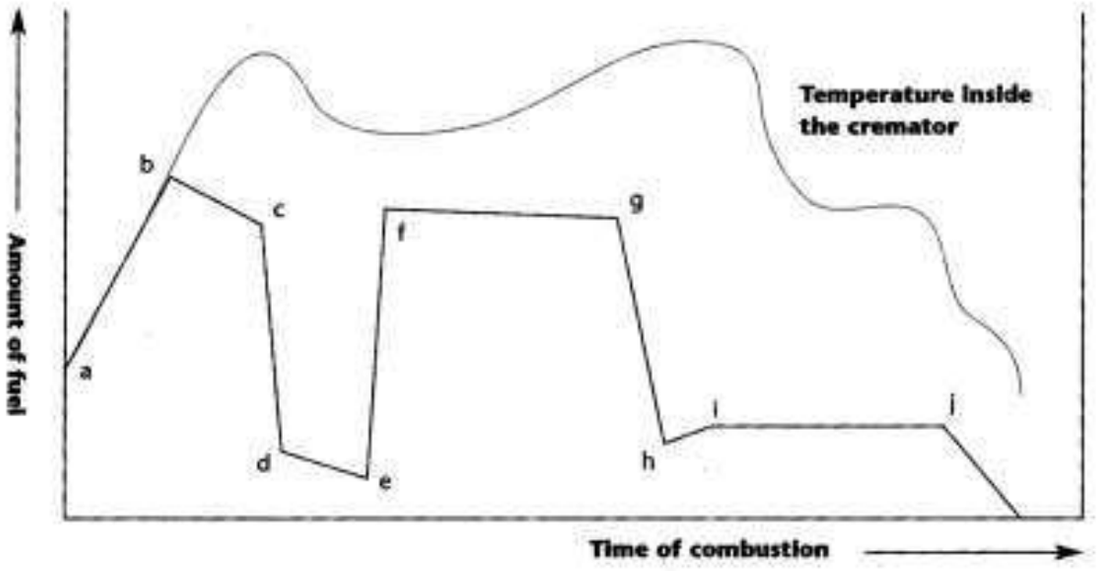


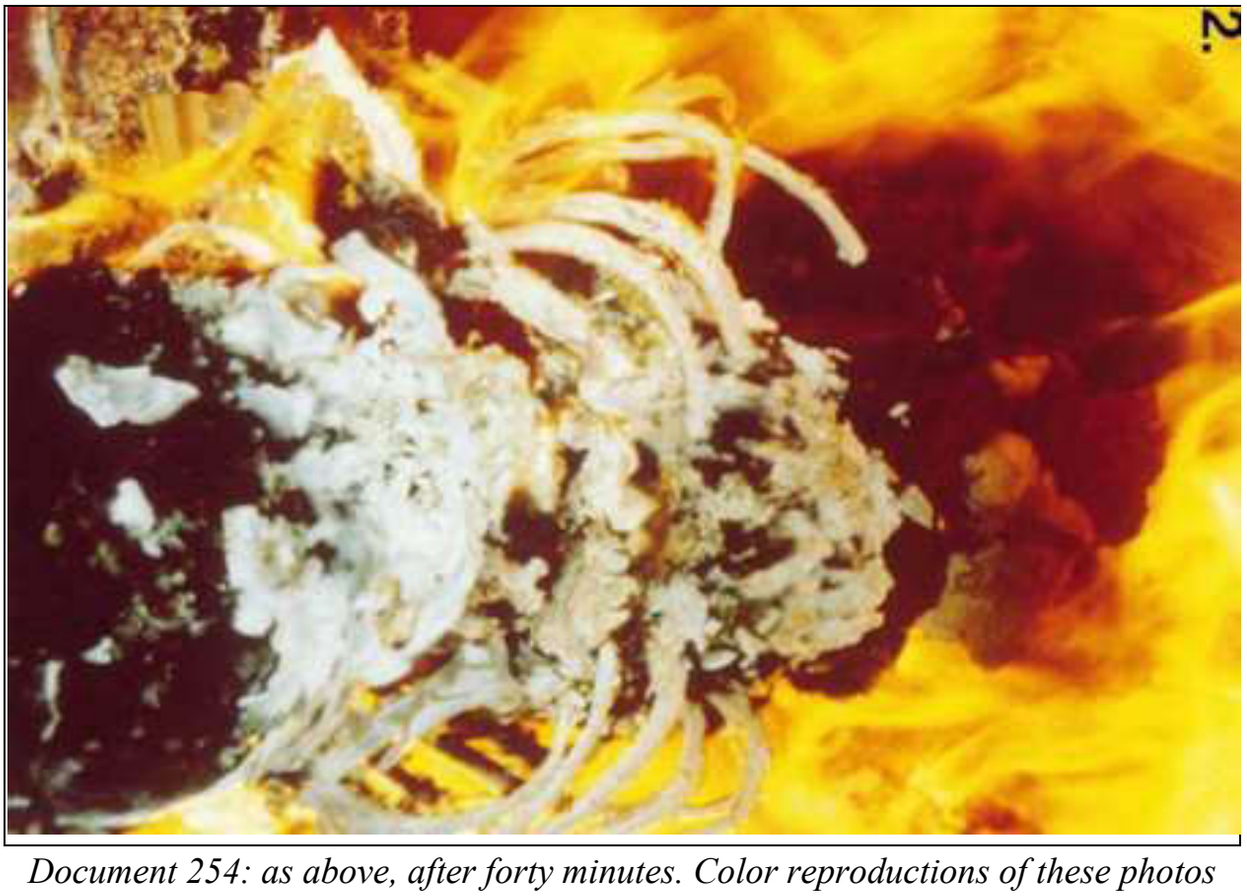

**Figure 1** Phases of cremation combustion

**Table 1** Combustion characteristics in each phase

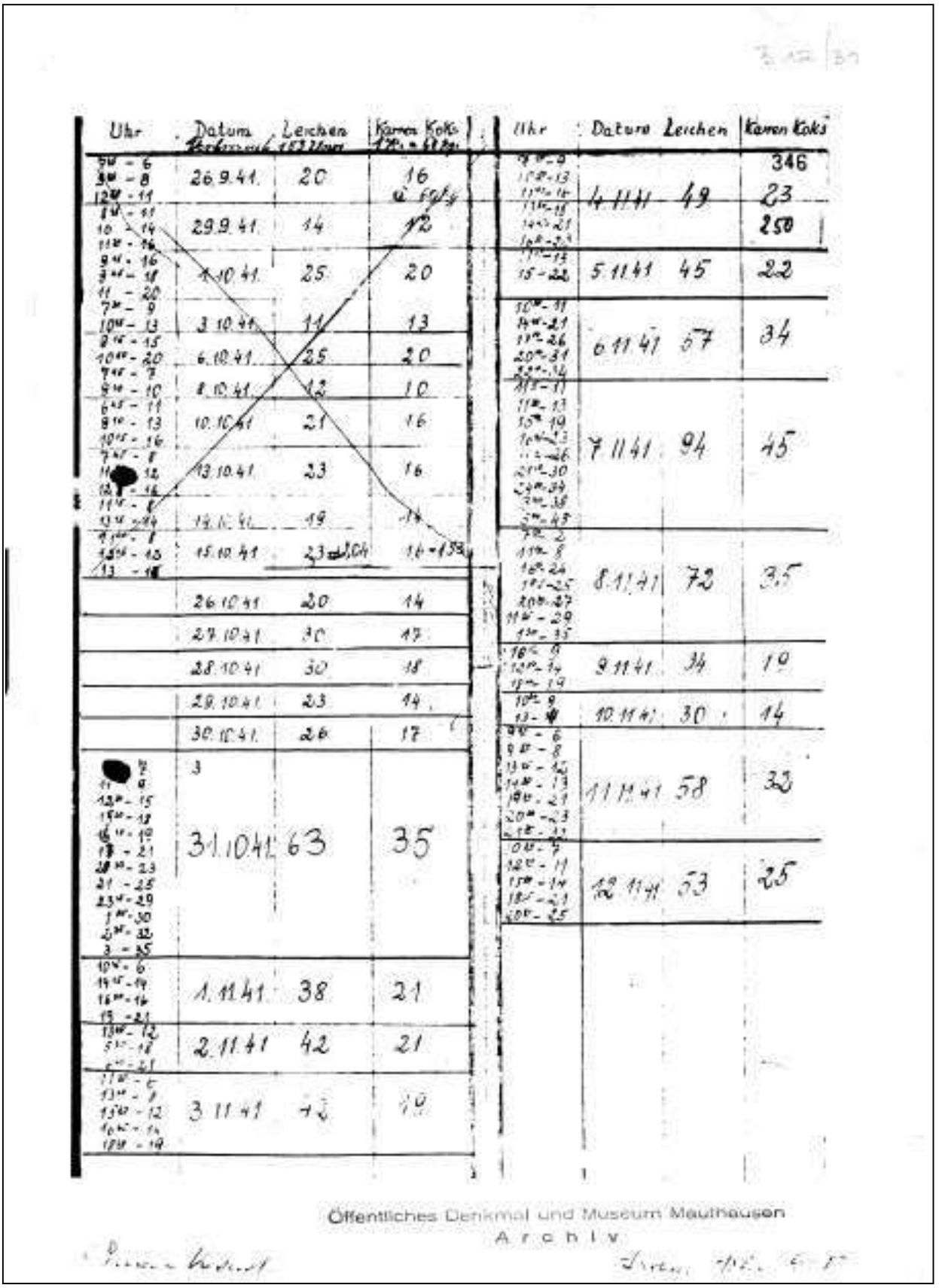
| *Phases* | *Time (minutes)* | *Conditions* | *Phenomena* |
|---|---|---|---|
| (1) a–b | 0–2 | Combustion begins. | The coffin is burning. |
| (2) b–c | 2–6 | The temperature inside the cremator is rising. | Moisture within the corpse is evaporating. |
| (3) c–d | 6–7 | The temperature inside the cremator is controlled. | The corpse begins to burn (dissolving due to heat). |
| (4) d–e | 7–11 | The corpse is burning. | Full-scale combustion. |
| (5) e–f | 11–13 | The corpse is burning. | Flammable parts have been burnt out. |
| (6) f–g | 13–34 | The corpse is burning. | The belly and loin parts are burning. |
| (7) g–h–i | 34–38 | The temperature is declining. | The belly and loin parts are burning. |
| (8) i–j | 38–60 | Heat preservation. | The corpse is burnt out. |

*Document 252: Summary of the cremation process in a modern cremation furnace. Source: Douglas J. Davies, Lewis H. Mates (eds.),* Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London, 2005, p. 133.*

*Document 253: Condition of a corpse after thirty minutes of cremation. Source: Michael Bohnert, Thomas Rost, Stefan Pollak, "The degree of destruction of human bodies in relation to the duration of the fire," in:* Forensic Science International*, 95, 1998, p. 15.*




*Document 254: as above, after forty minutes. Color reproductions of these photos can be found at the end of Part 3 of this study.*



| Uhr | Datum | Leichen | Koks | Uhr | Datum | Leichen | Koks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | | | 346 |
| | 26.9.41. | 20 | 16 | | | | |
| | | | | | 4.11.41 | 49 | 23 |
| | 29.9.41. | 14 | 12 | | | | 250 |
| | 1.10.41. | 25 | 20 | | 5.11.41 | 45 | 22 |
| | 3.10.41. | 11 | 13 | | | | |
| | 6.10.41. | 25 | 20 | | 6.11.41 | 57 | 34 |
| | 8.10.41. | 12 | 10 | | | | |
| | 10.10.41 | 21 | 16 | | 7.11.41 | 94 | 45 |
| | 13.10.41 | 23 | 16 | | | | |
| | 15.10.41 | 23 | 16 | | 8.11.41 | 72 | 35 |
| | 26.10.41 | 20 | 14 | | | | |
| | 27.10.41 | 30 | 17 | | | | |
| | 28.10.41 | 30 | 18 | | 9.11.41 | 34 | 19 |
| | 29.10.41 | 23 | 14 | | | | |
| | 30.10.41. | 26 | 17 | | 10.11.41 | 30 | 14 |
| | 31.10.41. | 63 | 35 | | 11.11.41 | 58 | 33 |
| | 1.11.41 | 38 | 21 | | 12.11.41 | 53 | 25 |
| | 2.11.41 | 42 | 21 | | | | |
| | 3.11.41 | 43 | 19 | | | | |

Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen
Archiv

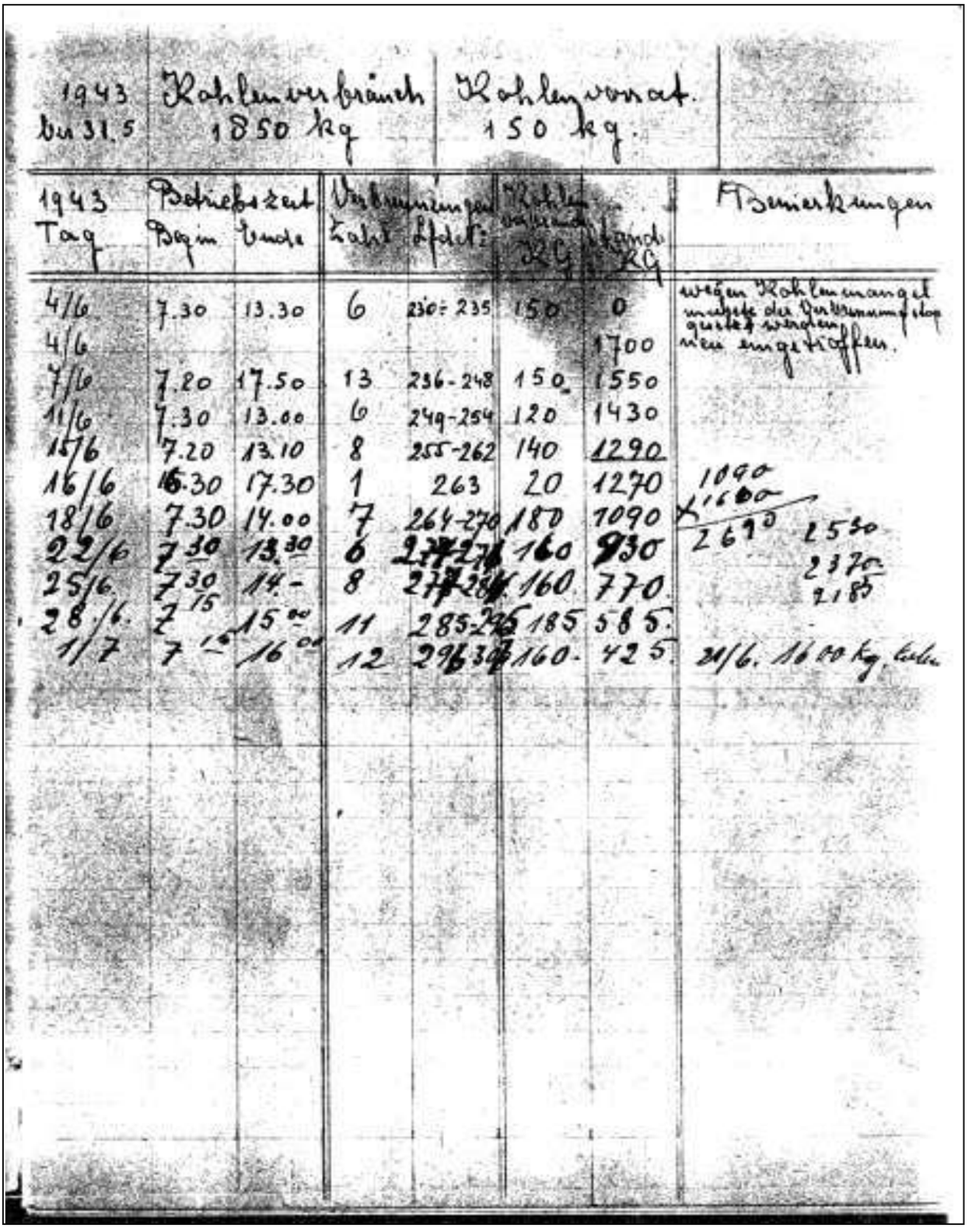
*Document 255: List of cremations at the Gusen Crematorium between 26 September and 12 November 1941. Source: ÖDMM, Archiv, B 12/31.*

| Date dd/mm | kg of coke | corpses | kg/corpse | min | min/corpse | kg coke/hr |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 26/09 | 960 | 20 | 48.0 | 275 | 28 | 105 |
| 29/09 | 720 | 14 | 51.4 | 165 | 24 | 131 |
| 01/10 | 1,200 | 25 | 48.0 | 105 | 8 | 343 |
| 03/10 | 780 | 11 | 70.9 | 165 | 30 | 142 |
| 06/10 | 1,200 | 25 | 48.0 | 155 | 12 | 232 |
| 08/10 | 600 | 12 | 50.0 | 115 | 19 | 157 |
| 10/10 | 960 | 21 | 45.7 | 210 | 20 | 137 |
| 13/10 | 960 | 23 | 41.7 | 255 | 22 | 113 |
| 14/10 | 840 | 19 | 44.2 | 120 | 13 | 210 |
| 15/10 | 960 | 23 | 41.7 | 120 | 10 | 240 |
| Totals/Avgs | 9,180 | 193 | 49.0 | 1,685 | 19 | 163 |
| 26/10 | 840 | 20 | 42.0 | ? | ? | ? |
| 27/10 | 1,020 | 30 | 34.0 | ? | ? | ? |
| 28/10 | 1,080 | 30 | 36.0 | ? | ? | ? |
| 29/10 | 840 | 23 | 36.5 | ? | ? | ? |
| 30/10 | 1,020 | 26 | 39.2 | ? | ? | ? |
| Totals/Avgs | 4,800 | 129 | 37.2 | – | – | – |
| 31/10 | 2,100 | 63 | 33.3 | 960 | 30 | 66 |
| 01/11 | 1,260 | 38 | 33.2 | 525 | 28 | 72 |
| 02/11 | 1,260 | 42 | 30.0 | 325 | 15 | 116 |
| 03/11 | 1,140 | 42 | 27.1 | 420 | 20 | 81 |
| 04/11 | 1,380 | 49 | 28.2 | 552 | 23 | 75 |
| 05/11 | 1,320 | 45 | 29.3 | 315 | 14 | 126 |
| 06/11 | 2,040 | 57 | 35.8 | 730 | 26 | 84 |
| 07/11 | 2,700 | 94 | 28.7 | 1,065 | 23 | 76 |
| 08/11 | 2,100 | 72 | 29.2 | 1,110 | 31 | 57 |
| 09/11 | 1,140 | 34 | 33.5 | 465 | 27 | 74 |
| 10/11 | 840 | 30 | 28.0 | 160 | 11 | 158 |
| 11/11 | 1,920 | 58 | 33.1 | 740 | 26 | 78 |
| 12/11 | 1,500 | 53 | 28.3 | 610 | 23 | 74 |
| Totals/Avgs | 20,700 | 677 | 30.6 | 7,977 | 24 | 78 |

Columns:

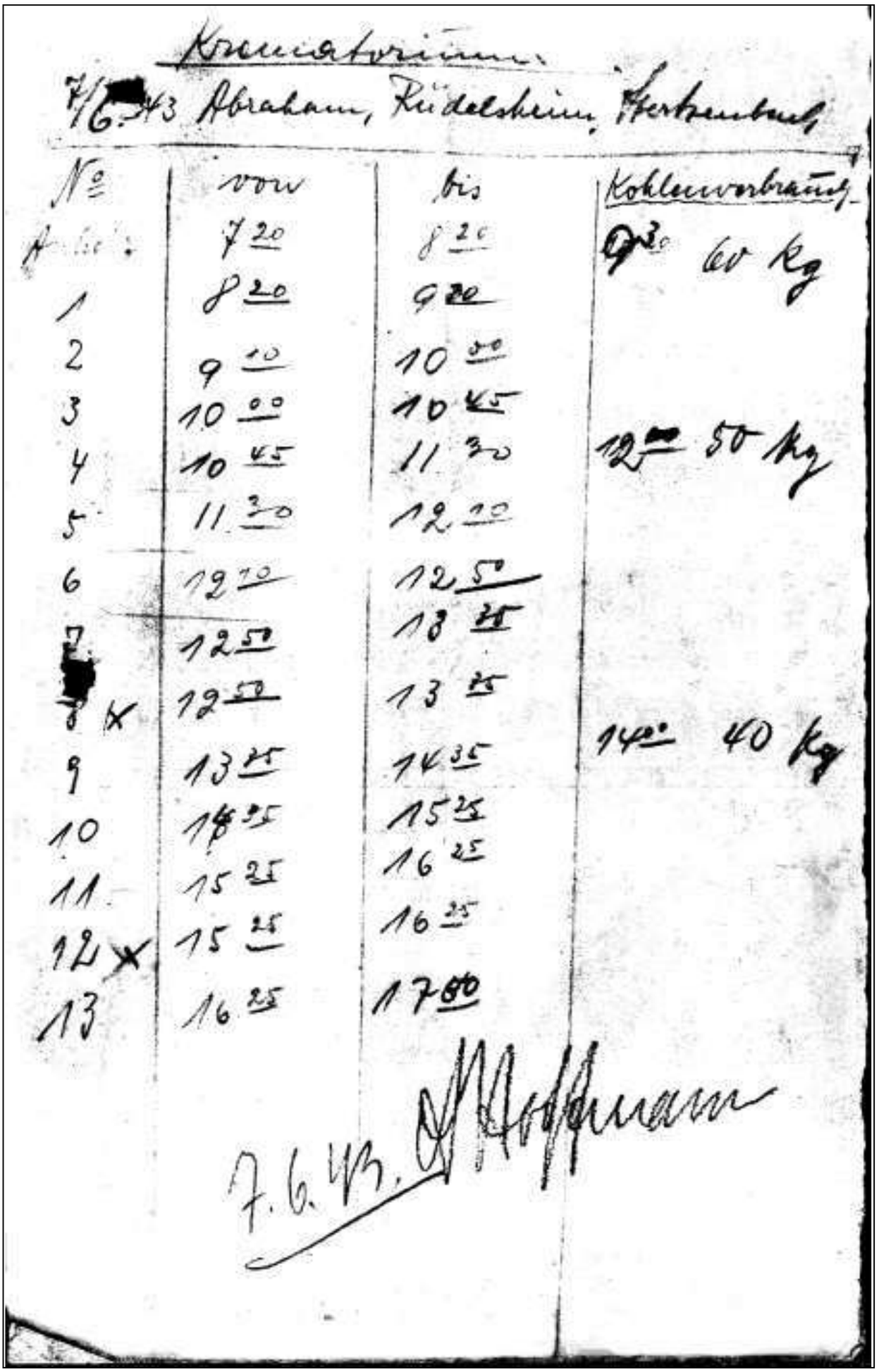
1: Date of cremations.
2: Total coke consumption (in kg).
3: Total number of cremations.
4: Mean coke consumption per cremation (in kg).
5: Total time (in minutes) of each day according to the times recorded in the first column of Document 255.
6: Mean duration of each cremation (in minutes), assuming that the time recorded in Column 5 refers to cremations.
7: Coke throughput of each gasifier (in kg/hr), assuming that the time recorded in Column 5 refers to cremations.

*Document 256: Explanatory table of the data contained in the list of cremations at the Gusen Crematorium (Document 255).*



| 1943 bis 31.5 | Kohlenverbrauch 1850 kg | | Kohlenvorrat. 150 kg. | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1943 Tag | Betriebszeit Beginn | Ende | Verbrennungen Zahl | Leichen-Nr. | Kohlen verbraucht kg | Kohlen Bestand kg | Bemerkungen |
| 4/6 | 7.30 | 13.30 | 6 | 230-235 | 150 | 0 | wegen Kohlenmangel mußte der Verbrennungsofen gesetzt werden neu angeheizt werden. |
| 4/6 | | | | | | 1700 | |
| 7/6 | 7.20 | 17.50 | 13 | 236-248 | 150 | 1550 | |
| 11/6 | 7.30 | 13.00 | 6 | 249-254 | 120 | 1430 | |
| 15/6 | 7.20 | 13.10 | 8 | 255-262 | 140 | 1290 | |
| 16/6 | 16.30 | 17.30 | 1 | 263 | 20 | 1270 | 1090 |
| 18/6 | 7.30 | 14.00 | 7 | 264-270 | 180 | 1090 | 1600 |
| 22/6 | 7 30 | 13 30 | 6 | [illegible] | 160 | 930 | 2690 2530 |
| 25/6 | 7 30 | 14.- | 8 | [illegible] | 160 | 770 | 2370 |
| 28/6 | 7 15 | 15 00 | 11 | 285-295 | 185 | 585 | 2185 |
| 1/7 | 7 [illegible] | 16 00 | 12 | [illegible] | 160 | 425 | 21/6. 1600 kg. Koks |

*Document 257: List of cremations conducted at the Westerbork Crematorium between 4 June and 1 July 1943. Source: ROD, C[64]392*



Krematorium:

7/6.43 Abraham, Rüdelsheim, Herbertsdorf

| Nr. | von | bis | Kohlenverbrauch |
|---|---|---|---|
| A [illegible] | 7 20 | 8 20 | 9 30 60 kg |
| 1 | 8 20 | 9 20 | |
| 2 | 9 10 | 10 00 | |
| 3 | 10 00 | 10 45 | |
| 4 | 10 45 | 11 30 | 12 00 50 kg |
| 5 | 11 30 | 12 10 | |
| 6 | 12 10 | 12 50 | |
| 7 | 12 50 | 13 25 | |
| [redacted] | | | |
| 8 K | 12 50 | 13 25 | 14 00 40 kg |
| 9 | 13 25 | 14 35 | |
| 10 | 14 35 | 15 25 | |
| 11 | 15 25 | 16 25 | |
| 12 K | 15 25 | 16 25 | |
| 13 | 16 25 | 17 80 | |

7.6.43. Hoffmann

*Document 258: as above, cremations on 7 June 1943. Source: ROD, C[64]392*

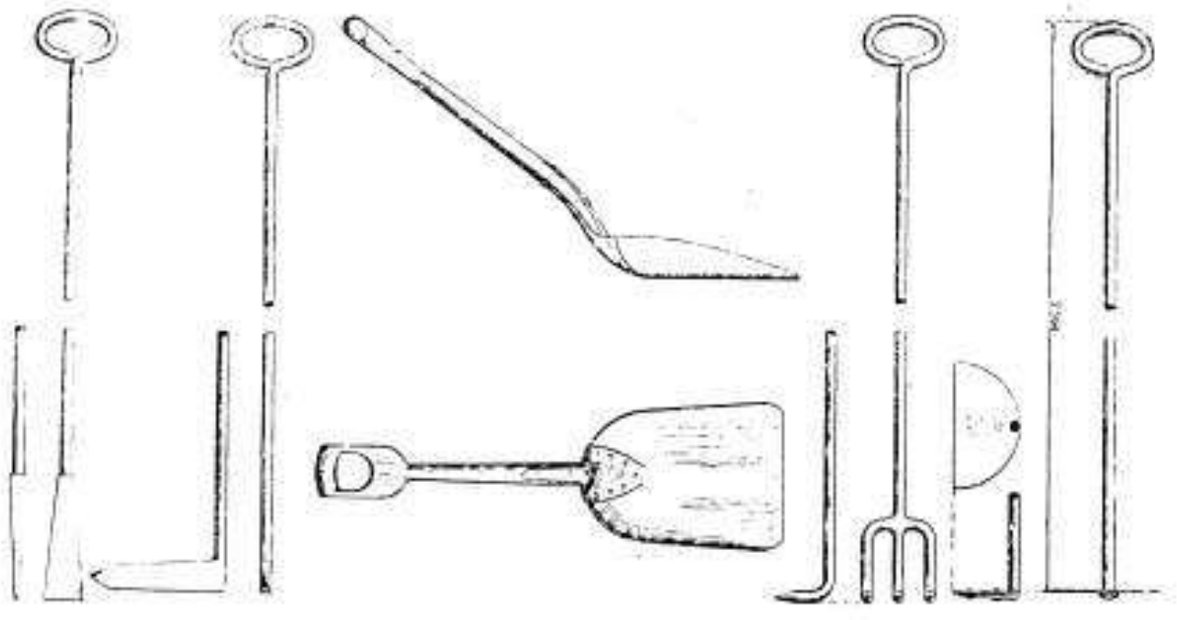


Fig. 61. - Gli arnesi del fuochista: La lancia dritta per attizzare il fuoco; lancia a gancio per attizzare il fuoco di sotto attraverso alle barre della griglia; la pala, il tridente ed il tirabrace.

*Document 259: Stoking tools. Source: A. Cantagalli,* Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore*. G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, p. 110.*

Tabelle III.

| Anführung nach Abb. | Ofen-Nr. des Ofens | Aussenmasse des Mauerwerks Breite mm | Länge mm | Höhe mm | Innenmasse des Verbrennungsraumes Breite mm | Länge mm | Fassungsvermögen des Ofens bei einmaliger Füllung kg | Steinkohlenverbrauch bei voller Füllung kg | Dauer des Prozesses bei voller Füllung Stunden | Gewicht des Ofens kg |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 3a und 3b | 1a | 1160 | 2460 | 2200 | 400 | 1700 | 250 | 110 | 5 | 950 |
| | 1b | 1290 | 2460 | 2200 | 530 | 1700 | 310 | 130 | 6 | 1000 |
| | 2a | 1290 | 2850 | 2500 | 530 | 2100 | 370 | 150 | 7 | 1200 |
| | 2b | 1420 | 2850 | 2500 | 660 | 2100 | 450 | 170 | 8 | 1275 |
| | 3a | 1420 | 3240 | 2800 | 660 | 2500 | 540 | 200 | 9,5 | 1475 |
| | 3b | 1550 | 3240 | 2800 | 790 | 2500 | 650 | 225 | 10,5 | 1575 |
| | 4a | 1550 | 3630 | 3100 | 790 | 2900 | 750 | 265 | 12 | 1875 |
| | 4b | 1680 | 3630 | 3100 | 920 | 2900 | 900 | 300 | 13,5 | 2000 |
| 6a und 6b | 1 | 900 | 1810 | 2000 | 400 | 860 | 70 | 50 | 4 | 675 |
| | 2 | 1030 | 1810 | 2100 | 530 | 860 | 100 | 60 | 5 | 700 |

*Document 260: Operational results for eight carcass-destruction furnaces built by the Kori Co. Source: W. Heepke,* Die Kadaververnichtungs-Anlagen*. Verlag von Carl Marhold. Halle a. S. 1905, p. 43.*

Odpis Ablage 27

**Abschrift!**

**Hans K o r i, G.m.b.H.** **Berlin, den 4.2.44**

**Grossraumheizungen**

**An die**
**Kommandantur des Kriegsgefangenen**
**Lager der Waffen-SS und Polizei**

**L u b l i n**

**Betrifft: Krematorium**

**In Ergänzung unseres heutigen Berichtes über den Betrieb der Einäscherungsöfen im Konz.-Lagers Lublin, lassen wir Sie noch wissen, dass der Brennstoffbedarf beim Betrieb stationärer Krematorien bei guter Betriebsbeobachtung auf einen sehr geringen Verbrauch zurückgebracht werden kann; denn das Verbrennungsgut selbst trägt ja im wesentlichen durch seine gute Brennbarkeit zu einer Brennstoffersparnis bei, wenn die Temperatur im Verbrennungsraum des Krematoriums sich um 700 °bewgt.**

**Für die Bereitstellung von Brennmaterial für eine bestimmte Heizperiode kann man annehmen, dass zum Erhitzen eines Ofens 50 kg. Koks und für jede Einäscherung 25 kg Koks gebraucht werden. Daraus ergibt sich ein Tagesbedarf von 10 Einäscherungen gleich rund 300 kg.- Es ist dabei unbenommen, ob man nur mit Koks arbeitet, oder mit einem Gemisch von Koks und Steinkohle. Im letzten Falle wird man 150 kg zu 150 kg verfahren. Mit einer gleichen Brennstoffmenge von 300 kg für einen Tagesbetrieb lassen sich auch ohne weiteres ca 20 Einäscherungen erledigen, wenn man von Einzeleinführungen Abstand nimmt.**

**In der Erwartung, dass Ihnen mit unserem Heutigen gedient ist, zeichnen wir mit**

**Heil Hitler**
**Hans K o r i G.m.b.H.**

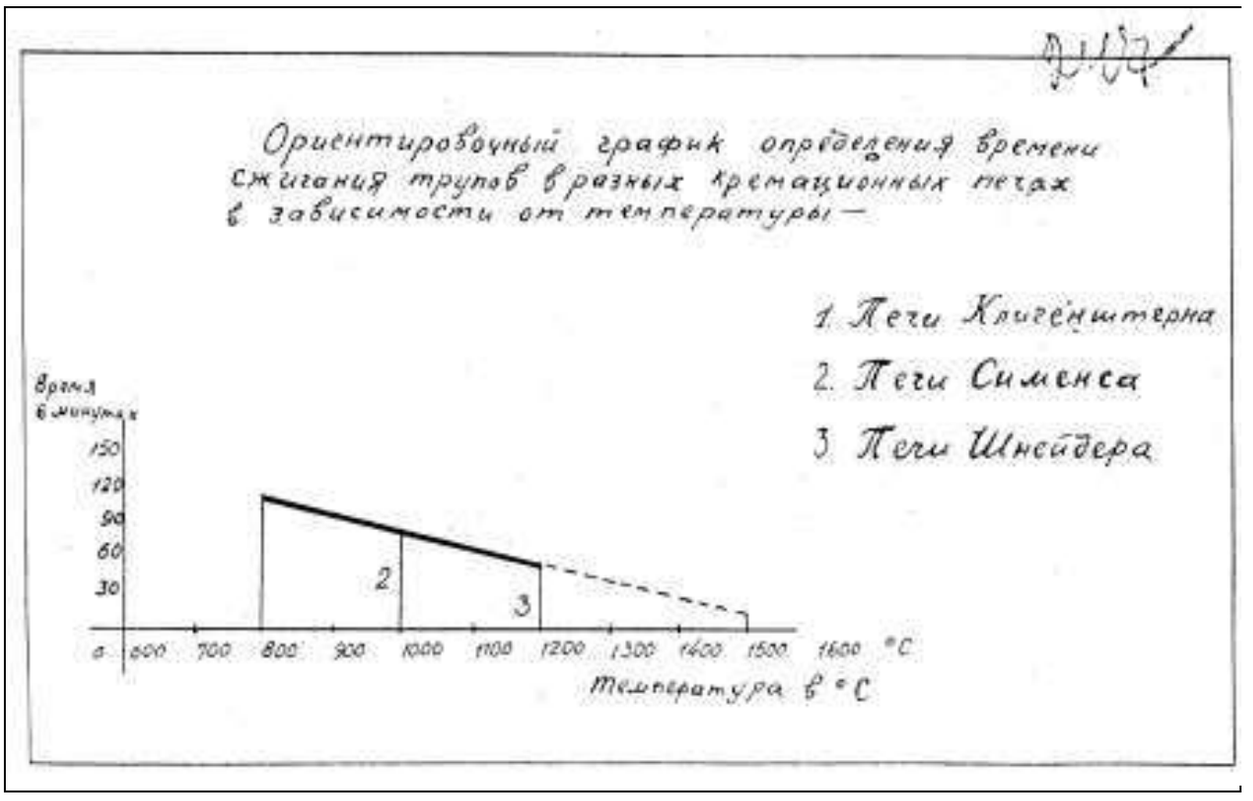
**Die Richtigkeit**
**der Abschrift bescheinigt**
**Lublin, den**

**podpis nieczytelny**
**SS- Oberscharführer**

pieczęć okrągła z napisem: Waffen - Konzentrationslager Lublin

Za zgodność
Przewodniczący
Okr. Kom. Bad. Zbr. Niemieckich
w Lublinie
/ Jan Grzybowski /
Prokurator Sądu Apelacyjnego

*Document 261: Letter from Hans Kori to the headquarters of Lublin Camp of 4 February 1944. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1, p. 27.*




*Document 262: "Guidance chart for determining the cremation time of corpses in various crematoria as a function of temperature" as prepared by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry about the Lublin-Majdanek Camp. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 247.*

10.Juli 1942

Bftgb.Nr.70225/42/Er/Ha. **Einschreiben**

Betr.: Neubau eines Krematorium für das K.L. Stutthof
Bezug: Dort. Schreiben vom 15.6.42 Tgb.Nr. 281/42/Neu./D.11
Anlg.: 8 Pläne

An die

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei

S t u t t h o f - D a n z i g

In der Anlage werden die Pläne für ein Krematorium für 30.000 Häftlinge überreicht. Die Anlage ist mit 5 Stück Dreimuffel-Verbrennungsöfen ausgerüstet. Nach Angabe der Firma Topf & Söhne Erfurt dauert eine Verbrennung ca. 1/2 Stunde. Die Keller wurden deshalb gehoben, da an der Baustelle ein hoher Grundwasserstand ist.

Bezüglich der technischen Einrichtungen wird anheim gestellt, sich mit der Firma Topf & Söhne Erfurt in Verbindung zu setzen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

*Document 263: Letter from the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz to the Construction Office of the Stutthof Camp of 10 July 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 168.*

Tgb.: 24 757/43/J/Ln Auschwitz, am 17.3.1943

**Aktenvermerk**

Betr.: Schätzung des Koksverbrauches für Krematorium II KGL nach Angaben der Fa. Topf u. Söhne (Erbauer der Öfen) vom 11.3.43.

10 Feuerungen = 350 kg/stdl.

in 12 Std. = 12 . 350 = 4 200 kg. 2 Krematorien demnach 8 400 kg.

Bei Dauerbetrieb vermindert sich diese Menge wesentlich, sodass mit 2/3 der Menge gerechnet werden kann. Für Krematorium II u. III demnach Verbrauch in 12 Stunden = $\frac{350 \cdot 12}{3} \cdot 2 = 2800 \cdot 2 = \frac{5600}{kg.}$

- - - - - - - - - - - - -

Krematorium IV + V:

mit je 4 Feuerungen = 8 Feuerungen zusammen =

$\frac{35 \cdot 4 \cdot 12}{3} \cdot 2 = 1120 \cdot 2 = 2240$ kg in 12 Stunden (1 Tagesbetr.)

- - - - - - - - - - - - -

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Krematorium | II | = 2 800 kg |
| " | III | = 2 800 " |
| " | IV | = 1 120 " |
| " | V | = 1 120 " |
| | sus. | = 7 840 kg in 12 Stdt.(1 Tagesbetr.) |

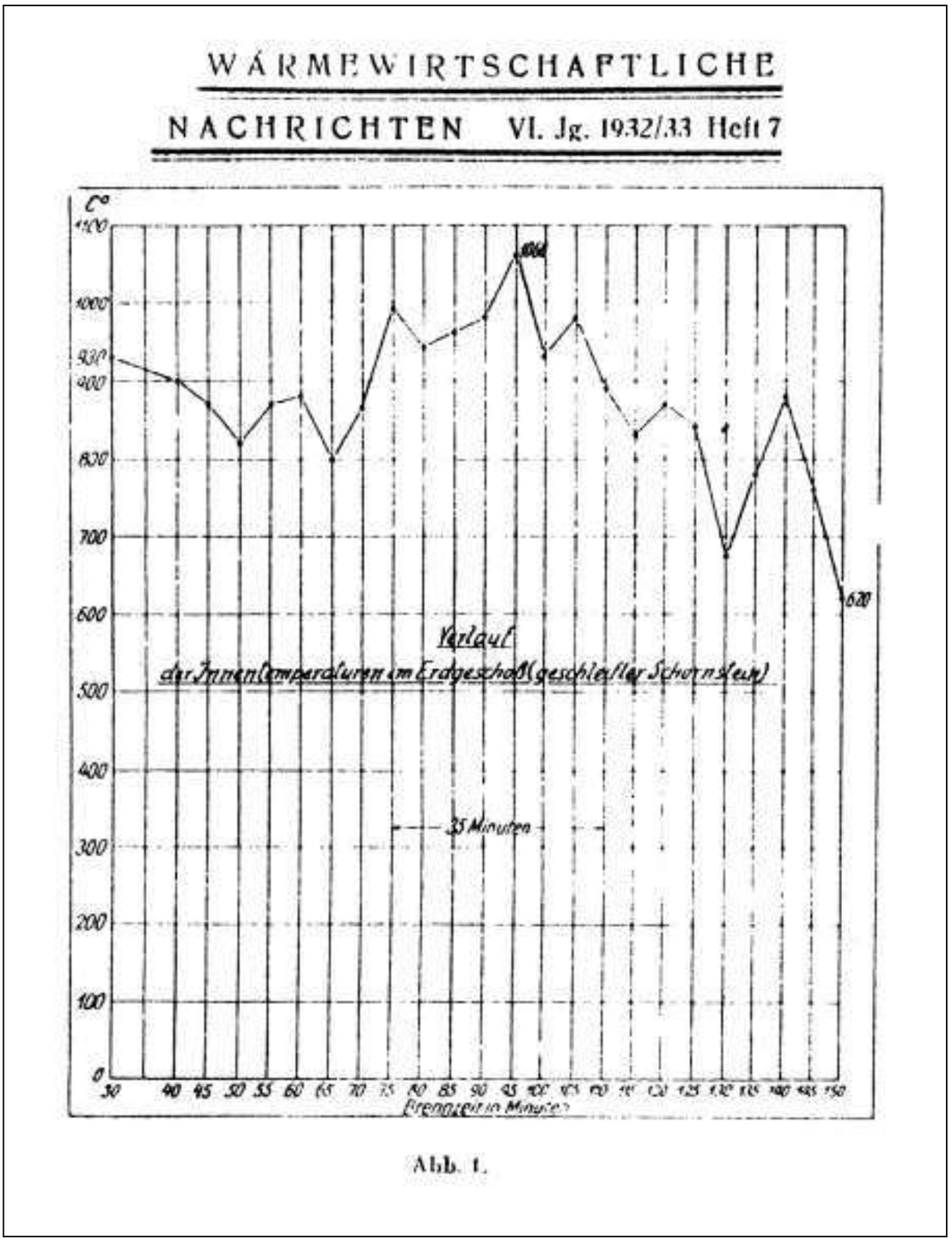
- - - - - - - - - - - - -

Dies sind Spitzenleistungen! Ein Jahresbedarf lässt sich nicht angeben, da vorher nicht bekannt ist, wieviel Stunden bezw. Tage geheizt werden muss.

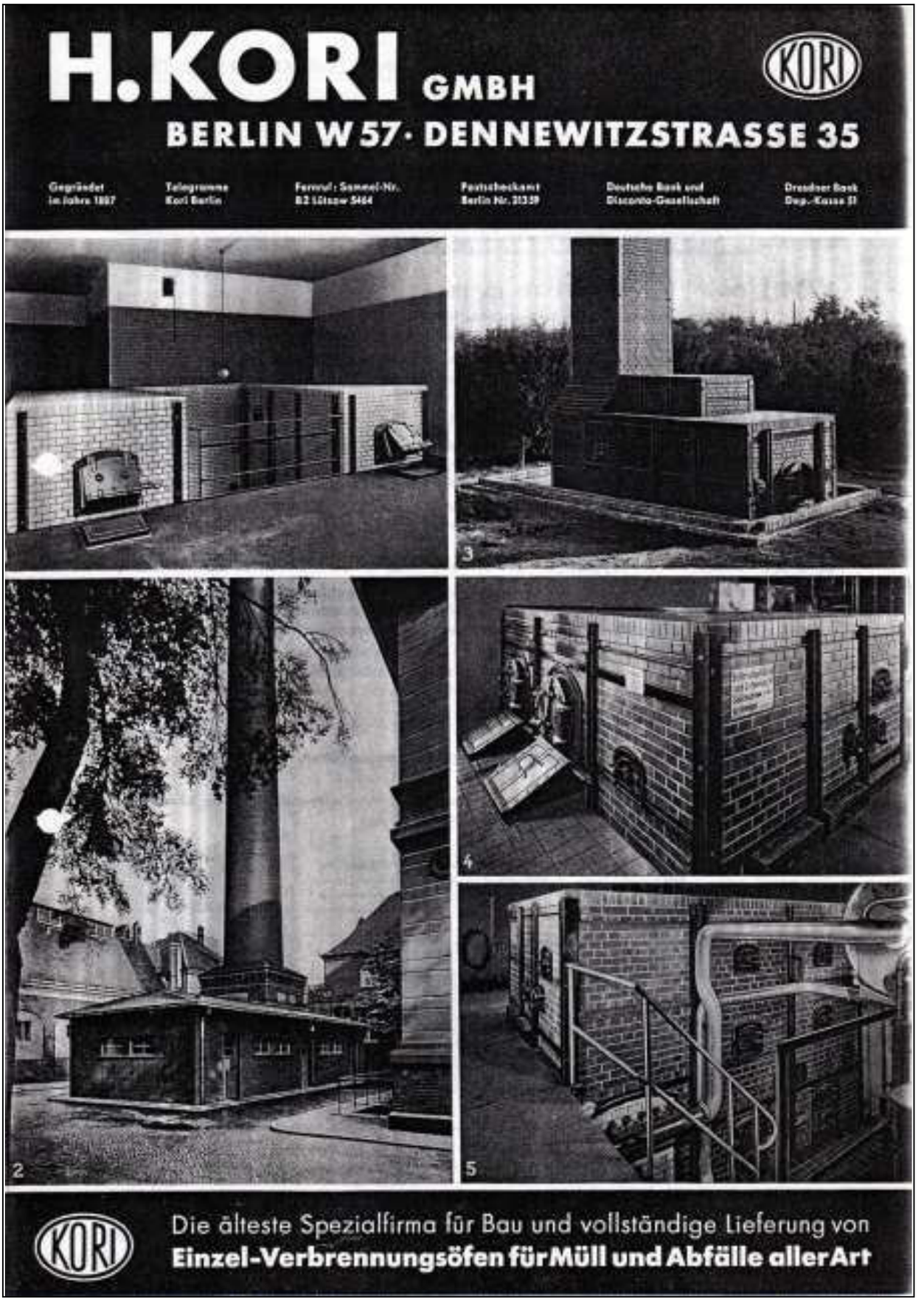
Jährling
2.A. Ing.

Verteiler:
2 Verwaltung KL
? Sachbearbeiter
1 Registr. BW 30 KGL

*Document 264: "File memo" by Jährling of 17 March 1943. Source: APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.*




*Document 265: Experiment to burn out soot deposits in a chimney. Temperature chart. Source: Kristen, "Ausbrennversuche an Schornsteinen," in:* Wärmewirtschaftliche Nachrichten für Hausbau, Haushalt und Kleingewerbe*, 6. Jg., Nr. 7, April 1933, p. 84.*




*Document 266: Promotion leaflet by the H. KORI COMPANY, Berlin 1927, regarding incinerators for waste and all kinds of refuse. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1.*

TYPENBEZEICHNUNG UND VERWENDUNGSZWECKE DER KORI-ÖFEN

**KORI-Öfen** **Typus I Ia II IIa IV V IX X** finden Verwendung

**für kleine, mittlere und große Krankenhäuser, Kliniken, Lazarette, Spitäler, Ambulanzen, medizinische, hygienische und wissenschaftliche Institute, Desinfektionsanstalten sowie für Heil-, Pflege- und Irrenanstalten, Seuchenstationen, Frauenkliniken und Sanatorien**

zum Verbrennen von Krankenhausabfällen aller Art, Verbandstoffen, Sputum, Operations- und Amputationsresten, Leichenteilen, Versuchstieren sowie Küchenabfällen, Speiseresten, Blumen, Kehricht und Gartenabraum.

**KORI-Öfen** **Typus I Ia III IIIa V X** finden Verwendung

**für kleine, mittlere u. große Schlachthöfe, Viehhöfe, Veterinärinstitute, tierärztliche Hochschulen, Gestüte, Zoologische Gärten, Abdeckereien, Fischereihäfen, Konservenfabriken**

zum Verbrennen von Schlachthausabfällen aller Art, Konfiskaten, Groß- und Kleintierkadavern, Borsten und sonstigen tierischen Rückständen, auch breiigen und flüssigen Abgängen, sowie Stallmist und Dung.

**KORI-Öfen** **Typus IV V XI XII** finden Verwendung

**für gewerbliche Großbetriebe, Waren- und Kaufhäuser, Lebensmittelgeschäfte, Konsumvereine, Büro-, Bank- und Geschäftshäuser, Behörden, Zollämter, Fabrik- und industrielle Betriebe, Hotels, Restaurants und Vergnügungslokale, Säle und Versammlungshallen**

zum Verbrennen von Büro- und Fabrikationsabfällen der verschiedensten Art, Papier- und Packmaterial, Emballagen, trockenen und feuchten Lebensmittel- und Küchenabfällen, Kehricht, Hofabraum usw.

**KORI-Öfen** **Typus IV V VI VII VIII** finden Verwendung

**für Markthallen und Märkte, Ausstellungshallen, Messegelände, Gefängnisse und Strafanstalten, Kasernen, Truppenübungsplätze und Barackenlager, Wohnungsblocks und Siedlungen, Flughäfen, Bahnhöfe, Hafenanlagen, Fischereihäfen, Kläranlagen, Friedhöfe**

zum Verbrennen von trockenem, feuchtem und gemischtem Abfallmaterial, wie verdorbene Fleischabfälle, Fische, Obst und Gemüsereste, wie auch Küchenabfälle, Kehricht und sonstiger Abraum, wie z. B. vertrocknete Kränze und Blumen auf Friedhöfen, Papierabfälle und Emballagen, Hausmüll aller Art.

**KORI-Öfen** **Typus XI XII** finden Verwendung

**als Klein-Müllverbrennungsöfen für Büros, Gesandtschaften, Finanzämter sowie für Einzelhaushaltungen**

zum Verbrennen von Papierabfällen, Akten, Zeichnungen und Dokumenten sowie von Küchen- und sonstigen Hausabfällen. Alles soweit unverwertbar.

Fig. 1 Fig. 3 Fig. 2

Die Abbildungen auf der Titelseite dieses Prospektes stellen dar:

Bild **1**: Ansicht einer Verbrennungsanlage, mit weißen Glassteinen verblendet. Bild **2**: Außenansicht einer Verbrennungsanlage, vorhandener Betriebsschornstein. Bild **3**: Freistehender Verbrennungsofen mit eigenem Schornstein. Bild **4**: Ansicht einer Verbrennungsanlage, gefugte Handstrichsteine. Bild **5**: Verbrennungsanlage mit angeschlossener Warmwasserbereitung

ARCHIWUM PAŃSTWOWE W MUZEUM
Sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1

*Document 266: continued.*

**H. KORI G. m. b. H. BERLIN**

*Telegr.-Adr.: Kori-Berlin 57* **W 57, Dennewitzstraße 35** *Fernspr.: B 2 Lützow 2430*

**Technisches Büro und Fabrik für Entwurf und vollständige Lieferung von**

# Verbrennungsöfen für Abfälle aller Art

**Einäscherungsöfen für Krematorien**

**Glüh-, Schmelz- u. Härteöfen, Kesseleinmauerungen, Schornsteinbau**

*Über die Notwendigkeit und Zweckmäßigkeit der Abfallverbrennung braucht heute kein Wort mehr gesagt zu werden.*

*Nachdem von uns im Laufe von über 40 Jahren Tausende der verschiedenartigsten Verbrennungsöfen geliefert wurden, die überall zur größten Zufriedenheit arbeiten, darf unseren Apparaten unbedingtes Vertrauen entgegengebracht werden.*

*Durch schnelle, sichere, einwandfreie, in Anlage und Betrieb gleich billige Beseitigung und restlose Vernichtung aller Art von Abfällen erfüllen unsere Verbrennungsöfen sowohl die Forderungen der öffentlichen Gesundheitspflege, als alle Ansprüche eines wirtschaftlichen Betriebes, der durch die Ausnutzung der Abgase für Warmwasser-Bereitungen, Bäder oder für andere Zwecke wesentlich gesteigert wird.*

## *Unsere Verbrennungsöfen*

*finden daher mit größtem Vorteil Verwendung für:*

1. *Medizinische, bakteriolog., hygien. u. a. wissenschaftliche Institute.*
2. *Kliniken, Lazarette, Kranken-, Irren-, Heil- und Pflegeanstalten.*
3. *Sanatorien, Bade- und Kuranstalten, Genesungsheime, Heilstätten.*
4. *Veterinär-Institute, tierärztliche und landwirtschaftliche Hochschulen.*
5. *Schlacht- und Viehhöfe, Abdeckereien, Gestüte, Serum- und ähnliche Institute.*
6. *Markthallen, Fischereihäfen, Konservenfabriken, Konsumvereine und dergleichen.*
7. *Friedhöfe, Desinfektionsanstalten, Kläranlagen, Seuchenstationen.*
8. *Kasernen, Festungen, Truppenübungsplätze, Barackenlager, Werften.*
9. *Gefängnisse, Straf-, Erziehungs- und andere geschlossene Anstalten.*
10. *Kauf-, Waren- und Geschäftshäuser, Bank-, Büro- und Verwaltungsgebäude.*
11. *Fabriken, Werkstätten, industrielle Anlagen, Hüttenwerke usw.*
12. *Hotels, Restaurants, Vergnügungslokale, Theater, Zoologische Gärten.*
13. *Meßgelände, Ausstellungshallen, Bahnhöfe, Hafenanlagen, Märkte und dergl. sowie für alle möglichen anderen Zwecke.*

*Im ganzen haben wir bisher etwa 3500 Verbrennungsöfen geliefert.*

*Überall, wo regelmäßig Abfälle entstehen, die wegen ihrer gesundheitsgefährlichen Eigenschaften eine schnelle Vernichtung verlangen oder deren regelmäßige Abfuhr und anderweitige Unterbringung laufende Ausgaben verursacht, bilden unsere Verbrennungsöfen das beste Hilfsmittel, allen Ansprüchen der Hygiene zu genügen. Dabei erweist sich die Verbrennung auch wirtschaftlich als das billigste Verfahren, weil die Anlagekosten der Öfen gering sind, die Bedienung einfach und der Kohlenverbrauch so mäßig ist (bzw. ganz fortfällt), daß die Unterhaltungs- und Betriebsausgaben gar keine Rolle spielen.*

*Nachstehend sind einige der gebräuchlichsten Ofentypen kurz erwähnt und besprochen. Ausführliche Drucksachen und Kostenanschläge stehen gern zur Verfügung.*

ARCHIWUM
PAŃSTWOWEGO MUZEU
NA MAJDANKU
Sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1

*Document 267: Promotion leaflet by the H. KORI COMPANY, Berlin 1927, regarding incinerators for all kinds of refuse. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1.*

**Typen IV, IV a, V u. VI. Öfen mit doppelten Verbrennungskammern.**

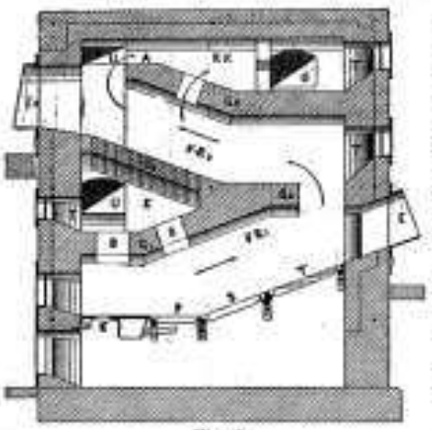


Fig. 6

In Pflegeanstalten, Heilstätten usw. handelt es sich in der Hauptsache um die Vernichtung von Kehricht, Müll und Wirtschaftsabfällen, doch kommen durch den Krankenhausbetrieb auch Verbandstoffe, Amputationsreste, Leichenteile usw. in Frage. Will man diese Abfälle getrennt vom Müll verbrennen, so erhält der Ofen die aus Fig. 6 ersichtliche Ausführung mit zwei übereinander liegenden Kammern. Meistens wird diese Ausführungsform auch dort verwendet, wo gleichzeitig feuchtes und trockenes Material verbrannt werden muß. Die zwei Einwürfe $E_1$ und $E_2$ können auch an derselben Stirnseite des Ofens liegen. Eine Nebenfeuerung zur Nachverbrennung der Rauchgase wird seitlich am Ofen angebaut, der sich konstruktiv den jeweiligen Bedürfnissen anpassen läßt.

Bei Type IV für Waren- und Geschäftshäuser, Banken, Fabriken usw. fällt meist die obere Verbrennungskammer fort. Dafür werden häufig Heißwasserspiralen eingebaut.

Bei Type VI für Markthallen und dgl. wird die Sohle der unteren Kammer mit durchbrochenem Gewölbe versehen.

## Type VII/VIII. Ofen für Desinfektionsanstalten, Friedhöfe usw.

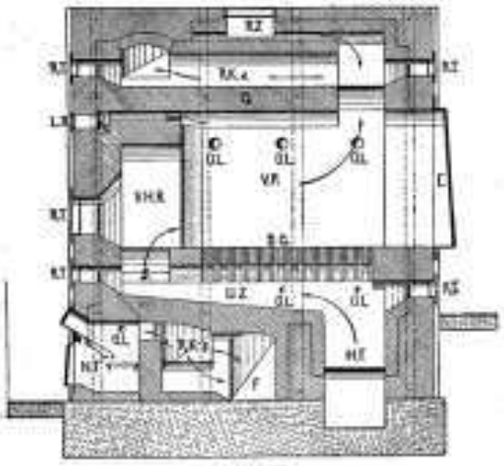


Fig. 7

Wie Fig. 7 zeigt, besteht der Verbrennungsraum aus einer Kammer mit horizontaler Sohle mit durchbrochenen Schamottesteinen *DG*. Darunter liegt die Hauptfeuerung *HF*, deren Flamme durch den Unterzug *UZ* und die Schlitze des Gewölbes *DG* hindurchzieht und die Abfälle von allen Seiten in Feuer hüllt. Eine reichliche Zuleitung hocherhitzter Verbrennungsluft erfolgt durch die Oberluftöffnungen *OL*, die alle sich bildenden Gase und Dämpfe verzehrt. — In dem Rauchabzugskanal $RK_1$ und den anschließenden senkrechten Zügen ist den abziehenden Gasen Zeit gelassen, vollkommen auszubrennen. Unten vereinigen sich die Züge im Rauchkanal $RK_2$. In der hinteren Stirnseite des Ofens ist die Nebenfeuerung *NF* eingebaut zur Nachverbrennung der Gase. Hinterlassen die Rückstände, wie z. B. bei Friedhofmüll (Type VIII), zusammengeballten, glühenden Bindedraht, so wird eine Kühlkammer angeordnet.

## Type IX. Verbrennungsöfen für Wohngebäude und Kleinbetriebe.

Fig. 8

Das Bestreben, Hausmüll und Kehricht auf dem Wege der Verbrennung zu beseitigen, wie es in England seit langen Jahren geschieht, hat auch auf dem Kontinent zum Bau zentraler Müllverbrennungs-Anstalten geführt. Allerdings haben sich diese nicht überall bewährt, weil die Beschaffenheit des Mülls sehr verschieden, und die Nachfrage nach den Schlackenrückständen gering ist. Auch hängt die Rentabilität davon ab, welche Unkosten die Abfuhr bisher verursachte. Diese Umstände trugen dazu bei, daß manche Müllverbrennungs-Anstalten stillgelegt wurden.

Um aber die hygienischen Vorteile der Verbrennung nicht preiszugeben und die Abfuhr und Unterbringung des Mülls zu entlasten, könnten — abgesehen von all den auf Seite 1 erwähnten Fällen — auch in Wohn- und Einzelhäusern, vor allem mit Zentralheizung, kleine Müllverbrennungsöfen aufgestellt werden. Es würde sich dann die Abfuhr auf Asche und Schlacke der Küchen, Zentralheizung und des Verbrennungsofens, sowie der unverbrennlichen Abfälle beschränken und so zur Entlastung der allgemeinen Abfuhr wesentlich beitragen.

Einen solchen kleinen Verbrennungsofen für Einzelhäuser stellt Fig. 8 dar, der in verschiedenen Größen, bis 300 Liter Fassungsraum, geliefert wird. — Für größere Gebäude käme Type IV in Frage.

## X. Verbrennungsöfen mit Gasbetrieb.

Während in der Regel für den Betrieb der Verbrennungsöfen (sofern überhaupt ein Brennstoffzusatz nötig ist) feste Brennstoffe Verwendung finden, werden die Verbrennungsöfen Type IX sehr vielfach auch für Leuchtgasbeheizung geliefert, wegen der reinlichen und bequemen Handhabung und der steten Betriebsbereitschaft. Aber auch größere Öfen haben wir, und zwar mit bestem Erfolge, mit Gasfeuerung versehen, nur ist dann die Bauart den veränderten Anforderungen anzupassen. Jedenfalls bietet der Gasbetrieb in vielen Fällen Vorteile, die sich allmählich noch weiter ausgestalten lassen.

*Document 267: continued*

# H. Kori GmbH., Berlin W 35

KORI 1887 50 1937

Dennewitzstraße 35
Fernruf: Sammelnummer 125444
Drahtwort: Kori-Berlin 35
Gegründet 1887

KORI-Kalorifer

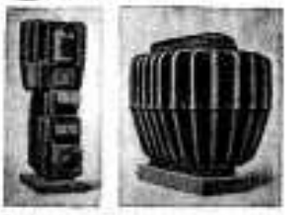


Bild 1

KORI-Verbrennungsofen

Bild 2

KORI-Einäscherungsofen

Bild 3

KORI-Müllschlucker

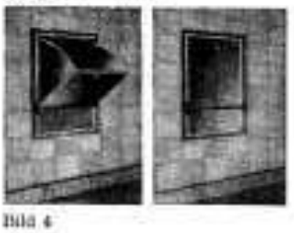


Bild 4

## Abteilung Heizung

**Sammelheizung, Warmwasserbereitung**
Alle Heizungsarten von der Stockwerksheizung bis zur Pumpen-Warmwasser- und Fernheizung. Heizungsanlagen für Siedlungen, Villen, Wohn- und Geschäftshäuser, Hotels, Industriebauten und öffentliche Gebäude aller Art. Erste Empfehlungen bei Behörden, Architekten und Privaten.

**Luftheizungs-Anlagen**
insbesondere Großraum-Heizungen für Hallen, Sport- und Festräume, Säle, Werkstätten, Garagen usw. Hersteller der Kori-Kalorifere (Luftheizapparate, s. Bild 1), verschiedene Bauarten und Größen für alle Zwecke und Größenverhältnisse (u. a. Stadt- und Festhalle Güstrow).
Besondere Vorzüge: Hohe Wärmeleistung bei geringem Platzbedarf; kräftige Bauart (schamotteausgemauerter Guß), daher lange Lebensdauer; weitgehende Heizgasausnutzung, daher mäßiger Brennstoffverbrauch.

**Kirchenheizungen**
Führendes Unternehmen auf diesem Sondergebiet. Viele Hunderte von Anlagen jeden Umfanges im In- und Ausland, in Form von Kalorifer- oder Dampf-Luftheizung mit oder ohne Ventilatorbetrieb, Niederdruck-Dampfheizung oder Einzelofenheizung. Vorschläge und Beratung kostenlos.

**Einzelöfen**
Kori-Öfen jeder Art und Größe mit und ohne Mantel oder eingemauert. Bewährt für Schulen, kleine Kirchen, Kasernen, Lazarette, Gefängnisse, Werkstätten, Fabriken, Turnhallen, Versammlungssäle, Baracken usw.

**Lüftungs- und Trockeneinrichtungen — Abwärme-Verwertung**
**Zubehörteile**
aller Art für Heizungs- und Lüftungsanlagen: Kessel, Heizkörper, Warmwasserspeicher, Dampfwasserableiter, Ventile, Hähne, Pumpen, Gitter usw.

## Abteilung Feuerung

**Müll- und Abfall-Verbrennungsöfen** (Bild 2)
Der bewährte Kori-Ofen ist das Hilfsmittel für rasche, billige und gesundheitsunschädliche Beseitigung aller denkbaren Abfälle. Wirtschaftlichkeit durch Ersparnis der Abfuhr sowie durch Rauchgasausnutzung für Warmwasserbereitung usw. Tausende von Öfen geliefert für:
Wissenschaftliche Anstalten, Krankenhäuser, Hotels und Gaststätten, Groß-Wohnhäuser, Bürogebäude, Fabriken, Waren- und Kaufhäuser, Konsumvereine, Kasernen, Strafanstalten, Barackenlager, Schlacht- und Viehhöfe, Abdeckereien, Markthallen, Fischereihäfen, Lagerhallen, Bahnhöfe, Ausstellungsgebäude, Friedhöfe, Kläranlagen, Entkeimungsanstalten.

**Einäscherungsöfen für Feuerbestattung** (Bild 3)
Reformofen Bauart Kori, bedeutende Ersparnis an Anlage- und Betriebskosten. Befeuerung mit festen Brennstoffen oder Gas. Betriebsfertige Lieferung einschl. Zubehör. Bewährte Sargeinführungs-Vorrichtungen eigener Bauart.

**Industrieöfen**
Glüh-, Schmelz-, Härte- und Emaillieröfen, Muffel-Öfen, Trocken-Öfen.

**Kesseleinmauerungen und Schornsteinbau**

**Müllschluckanlagen** (Bild 4)
Staub- und geruchsichere Verschlüsse eigener Bauart. Für die bekanntesten Großbauten Berlins und im Reiche geliefert. Besondere Schlucker für Müll, Asche, Papier und Wäsche. Verlangen Sie Vorschläge und Drucksachen.

**Kundendienst**
Von allen obengenannten Anlagen in 50jähriger Tätigkeit Tausende von Ausführungen zur vollen Zufriedenheit. Auch nach Übergabe Kontrolle der von uns ausgeführten Anlagen durch alten Stamm zuverlässiger Mitarbeiter. Drucksachen, Empfehlungen, Angebote, Einzelvorschläge kostenlos. Auf Wunsch unverbindlicher Ingenieurbesuch.

*Sonderdruck aus dem Bauwelt-Katalog, Jahrgang 3*

*Document 268: Promotion leaflet by the H. KORI COMPANY, Berlin 1937. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1.*

# Einäscherungsofen System „Kori“

im

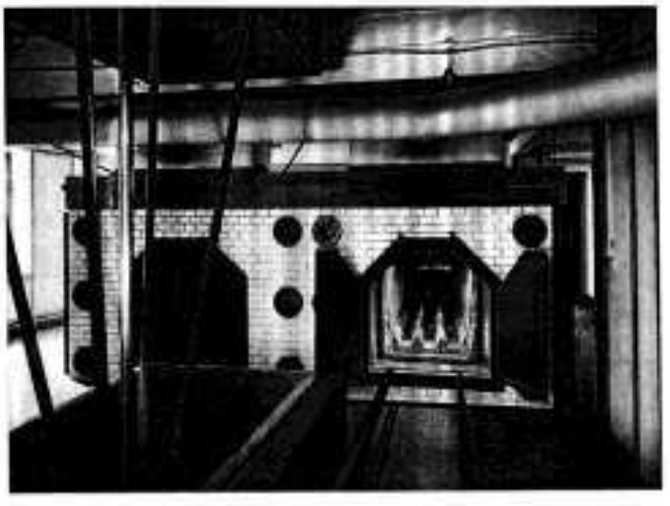
## Krematorium der Stadt Hagen/Westf.

**Außenansicht des Krematoriums auf dem Friedhof im Stadtteil Delstern.**

Diese Einäscherungsstätte wurde 1906 als erste in Preußen erbaut und nach langem Kampf mit den Gegnern der Feuerbestattung im Jahre 1912 in Betrieb genommen.

Unterhalb der Andachtshalle befindet sich der Einäscherungsraum mit 2 Kori-Öfen, die an den links sichtbaren freistehenden Schornstein angeschlossen sind.

**Ansicht der beiden Kori'schen Einäscherungsöfen.**



Im Vordergrund ist die Sargversenkungseinrichtung erkennbar, mit links und rechts angeordneter Sargeinführung.

Der rechts sichtbare offene Ofen wurde im Jahre 1926 als Ersatz für einen Ofen älterer Bauart erstellt. 3 Jahre später ließ die Verwaltung auch den 2. Ofen nach System Kori umbauen.

Die Einäscherungsöfen System Kori sind in konstruktiver Beziehung seit Jahren bahnbrechend, vor allem durch wesentliche Verbesserung des Rekuperators und Wegfall des früher erforderlichen Tiefkellers, wodurch eine erhebliche Verbilligung erzielt wurde. Neuerdings werden die Kori-Öfen mit bestem Erfolg auch für Gasbetrieb eingerichtet.

**H. KORI G. M. B. H., BERLIN W 57**

Telefon: Sammelnummer Lützow 5464 Dennewitzstr. 35

*Document 269: "Cremation Furnace System 'Kori' at the Crematorium of the City of Hagen/Westfalia." Promotion leaflet of 1927. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1.*

# Einäscherungsofen System „Kori“

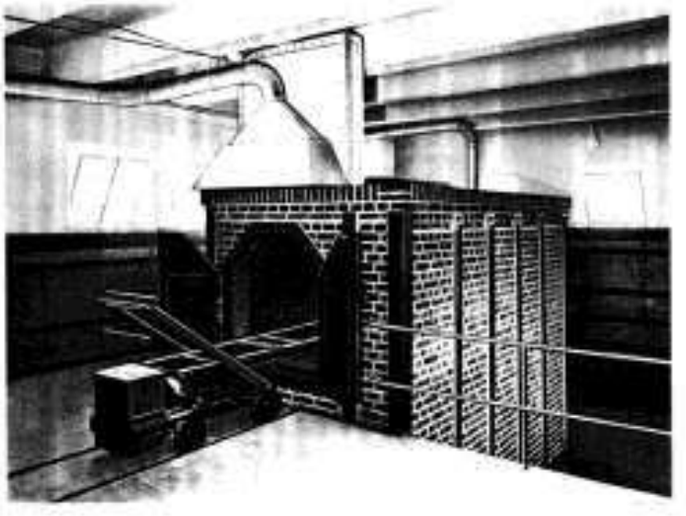
im

## Krematorium der Hauptstadt Schwerin

**Außenansicht des Krematoriums auf dem Schweriner Friedhof.**

Dieser moderne Ziegelrohbau enthält im niedrigen Bauteil — vorn ganz rechts — die Feuerbestattungsanlage System „Kori“. Im Turmbau sind untergebracht der Schornstein für zwei Einäscherungsöfen und die Entlüftungsschächte.

**Ansicht vom Kori-Einäscherungsofen mit Sargeinführungswagen.**



Dieser Reformofen ist sowohl für Koksgeneratorbetrieb als auch für Gasfeuerung eingerichtet. Er besitzt einen nach neuzeitlichen Erfahrungen konstruierten Rekuperator, der gleichzeitig als Wärmespeicher dient. Der aus steilen Chamottewangen gebildete Asch-Sammelraum endigt am tiefsten Punkt auf einem Nachglührost.

Durch geschickte Gruppierung der Sargkammer mit Aschraum und Rekuperator erübrigte sich der kostspielige Tiefkeller beim Bau des Ofenraumes. Die Anordnungsfrage für die Einäscherungsöfen, von denen zunächst nur einer zur Ausführung kam, wurde räumlich und technisch vorbildlich gelöst.
**(Siehe auch Grundriß- und Schnittdarstellung auf besonderem Blatt.)**

**H. KORI G. M. B. H., BERLIN W 57**

Telefon: Sammelnummer Lützow 5464 Dennewitzstr. 35

*Document 270: “Cremation Furnace System ‘Kori’ at the Crematorium of the Capital City of Schwerin.” Promotion leaflet of 1927. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1.*

# Einäscherungsofen System „Kori“

im

## Krematorium der Hauptstadt Schwerin

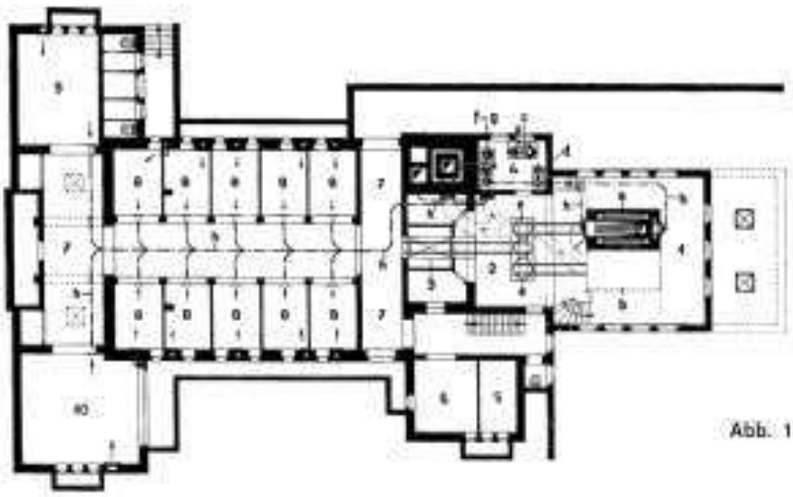
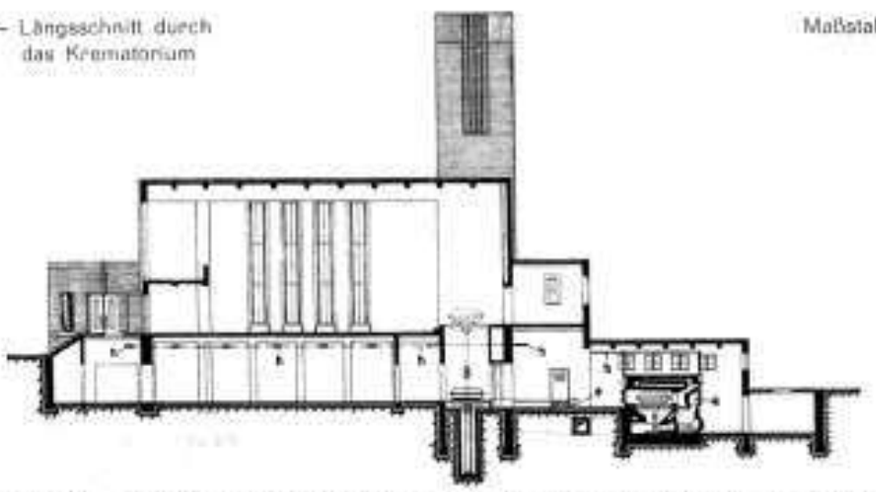


Abb. 1. — Grundriß

1 — Schürstand — 2 — Sargeinführungs- und Bedienungs-Raum — 3 — Versenkung — 4 — Maschinenraum — 5 — Leichenkeller — 6 — Einkleideraum — 7 — Flur — 8 — Sargkammern — 9 — Infektionsraum — 10 — Sezierraum — a — Verbrennungsofen — b — Reserveofen — c — Kompressor — d — Antriebsmotor für die Hebebühne — e — Drehscheiben für die Gleisanlage — f, g — Motor und Ventilator für die Be- und Entlüftung — h — Be- und Entlüftungsleitung

Abb. 2 — Längsschnitt durch das Krematorium

Maßstab 1 : 300

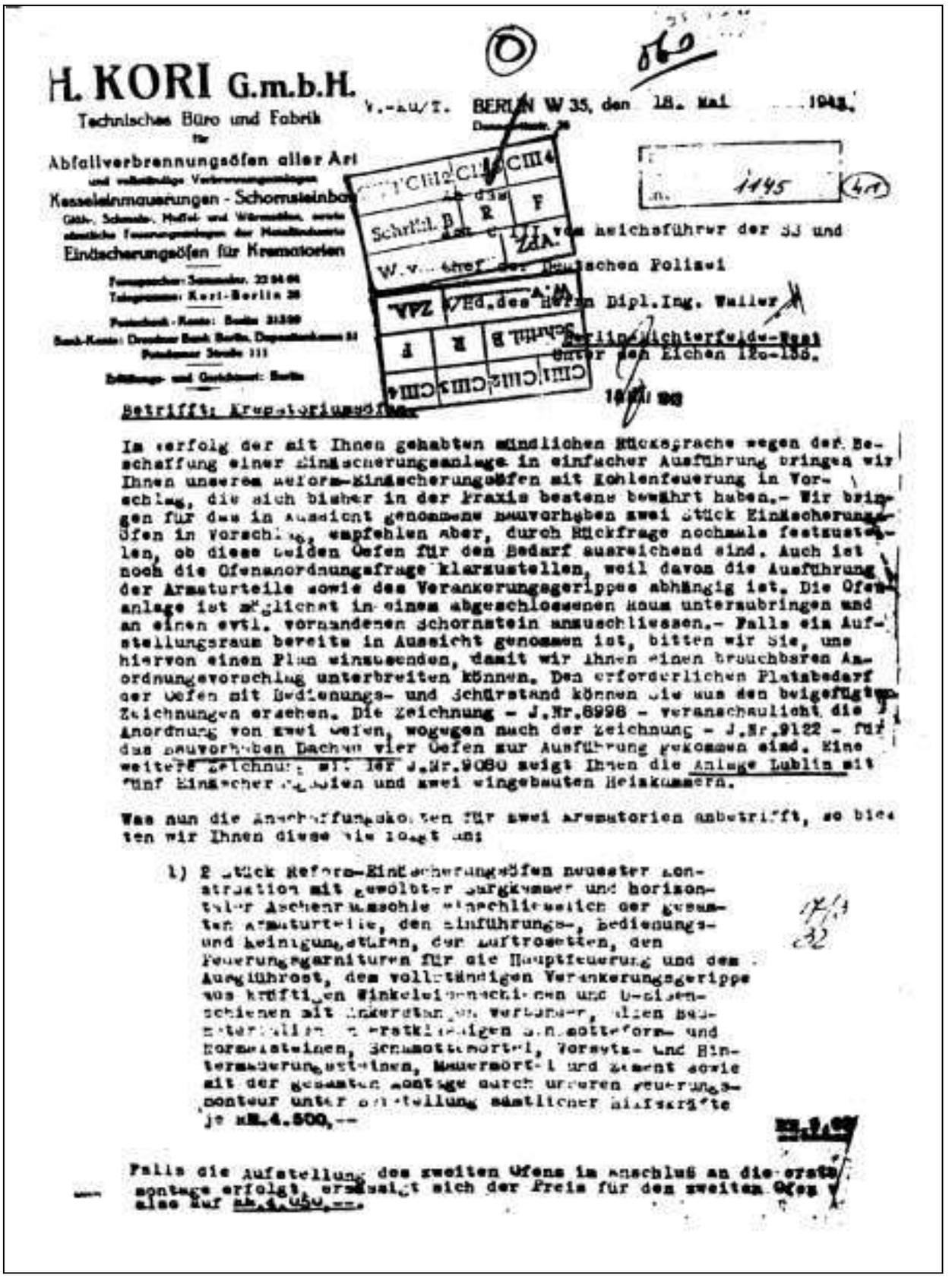


a — Verbrennungsofen — e — Gleisanlage für Sargeinführung — h — Be- und Entlüftungsleitung — 3 — Versenkungsanlage

H. KORI G. M. B. H., BERLIN W 57

Telefon: Sammelnummer Lützow 5464 Dennewitzstraße 35

*Document 270: continued.*



**H. KORI G.m.b.H.**

Technisches Büro und Fabrik
für
Abfallverbrennungsöfen aller Art
und vollständige Verbrennungsanlagen
Kesseleinmauerungen - Schornsteinbau
Gitter-, Schamott-, Muffel- und Wärmeöfen, sowie
sämtliche Feuerungsanlagen der Metallindustrie
Eindascherungsöfen für Krematorien

Fernsprecher-Sammelnr. 22 94 66
Telegramme: Kori-Berlin SW
Postscheck-Konto: Berlin 31300
Bank-Konto: Dresdner Bank Berlin, Depositenkasse M
Potsdamer Straße 111
Schließungs- und Gerichtsstand: Berlin

V.-Au/T. BERLIN W 35, den 18. Mai 1943.
Derfflingerstraße 28

CIII1 CIII2 CIII3 CIII4
Schriftl. B R F
Kart. e. ZdA.
W.v. Ehef der Amtlichen Polizei
Ed. des Herrn Dipl.Ing. Waller
A.V.

1145 (41)

Berlin-Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135.

18/5 43

Betrifft: Krematoriumsöfen

Im Verfolg der mit Ihnen gehabten mündlichen Rücksprache wegen der Beschaffung einer Einäscherungsanlage in einfacher Ausführung bringen wir Ihnen unseren Reform-Einäscherungsöfen mit Kohlenfeuerung in Vorschlag, die sich bisher in der Praxis bestens bewährt haben.- Wir bringen für das in Aussicht genommene Neuvorhaben zwei Stück Einäscherungsöfen in Vorschlag, empfehlen aber, durch Rückfrage nochmals festzustellen, ob diese beiden Oefen für den Bedarf ausreichend sind. Auch ist noch die Ofenanordnungsfrage klarzustellen, weil davon die Ausführung der Armaturteile sowie des Verankerungsgerippes abhängig ist. Die Ofenanlage ist möglichst in einem abgeschlossenen Raum unterzubringen und an einen evtl. vorhandenen Schornstein anzuschliessen.- Falls ein Aufstellungsraum bereits in Aussicht genommen ist, bitten wir Sie, uns hiervon einen Plan einzusenden, damit wir Ihnen einen brauchbaren Anordnungsvorschlag unterbreiten können. Den erforderlichen Platzbedarf der Oefen mit Bedienungs- und Schürstand können Sie aus den beigefügten Zeichnungen ersehen. Die Zeichnung - J.Nr.8998 - veranschaulicht die Anordnung von zwei Oefen, wogegen nach der Zeichnung - J.Nr.9122 - für das neuvorhaben Dachau vier Oefen zur Ausführung gekommen sind. Eine weitere Zeichnung mit der J.Nr.9080 zeigt Ihnen die Anlage Lublin mit fünf Einäscherungsöfen und zwei eingebauten Heizkammern.

Was nun die Anschaffungskosten für zwei Krematorien anbetrifft, so bieten wir Ihnen diese wie folgt an:

1) 2 Stück Reform-Einäscherungsöfen neuester Konstruktion mit gewölbter Aufgabekammer und horizontaler Aschenraumsohle einschliesslich der gesamten Armaturteile, den Einführungs-, Bedienungs- und Reinigungstüren, der Luftrosetten, den Feuerungsgarnituren für die Hauptfeuerung und dem Ausgührost, dem vollständigen Verankerungsgerippe aus kräftigen Winkeleisenschienen und Bandeisenschienen mit Unterstützungsverbänden, allen Bauunterstützungen, feuerfesten Schamotte- und Normalsteinen, Schamottemörtel, Vorsetz- und Hintermauerungssteinen, Mauermörtel und Zement sowie mit der gesamten Montage durch unseren Feuerungskonteur unter Beistellung sämtlicher Hilfsgeräte je RM.4.500,--

Falls die Aufstellung des zweiten Ofens im Anschluß an die erste Montage erfolgt, ermässigt sich der Preis für den zweiten Ofen also auf RM.4.400,--.

*Document 271: Letter from the H. KORI COMPANY to Engineer Waller at Office CIII of SS WVHA dated 18 May 1943. Source: KfSD, 660/41.*

- 2 -

(42) 1445

In diesem Betrag sind jedoch die Kosten für Fracht und Rollgeld der Materialien frei Verwendungsstelle sowie die Reisekosten für den Monteur und Reisegesellen sowie Landzulage nicht enthalten. Diese Kosten würden wir gesondert zum besonderen Nachweis in Anrechnung bringen.

Ebenso schliesst unser Angebot aus die baulichen Nebenarbeiten am Aufstellungsort, wie Erdaushub, Planierungsarbeit, Herstellung des Ofenaufstellungsraumes sowie die Rauchkanäle von den Oefen bis zum Schornstein und den Schornstein selbst.

Sobald die Anordnungsfrage für die Ofenanlage klargestellt worden ist, reichen wir Ihnen aber gern ein Sonderangebot über die Herstellung der Rauchkanäle nach.

Für die Einführung der Leichen in die Verbrennungskammer der Oefen bieten wir Ihnen noch zusätzlich an:

1) 2 Stück Einäscherungswagen, muldenförmig ausgebildet, mit Rollen und Handgriffen, per Stück RM.160,-- RM.320,--

2) 2 Stück Rollenböcke zur Auflagerung der Einführungswagen, per Stück RM.75,-- + 150,--
RM.470,--

Für den Effekt der zu liefernden Einäscherungsöfen sowie für deren Stabilität, auch für die Lieferung nur bester Materialien und Ausführung tadelloser Arbeiten übernehmen wir die volle Garantie.

Die Lieferung der gusseisernen Armaturen und Verankerungsteile sowie der Schamotteformsteine kann kurzfristig erfolgen, falls uns hierfür ein Wehrmachtfrachtbrief zur Verfügung gestellt wird.

Für die Lieferung der eisernen Ofenteile benötigen wir pro Ofen 1460 kg, also für zwei Oefen 2920 kg. Die Eisenanforderungsscheine hierfür finden Sie beigeschlossen.

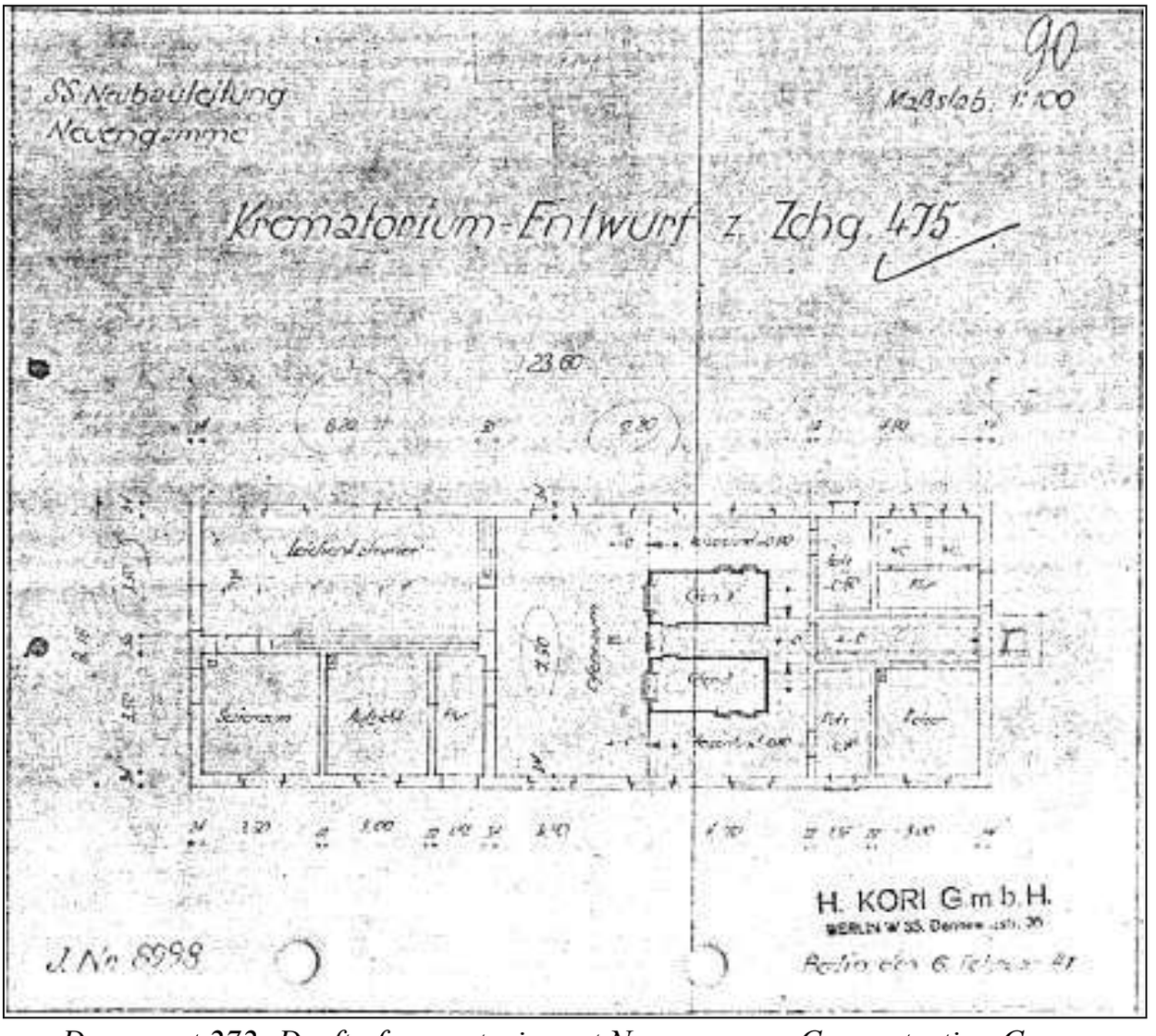
Ihren weiteren Nachrichten gern gewärtig, empfehlen wir uns Ihnen bestens mit

Heil Hitler !
H. KORI GmbH

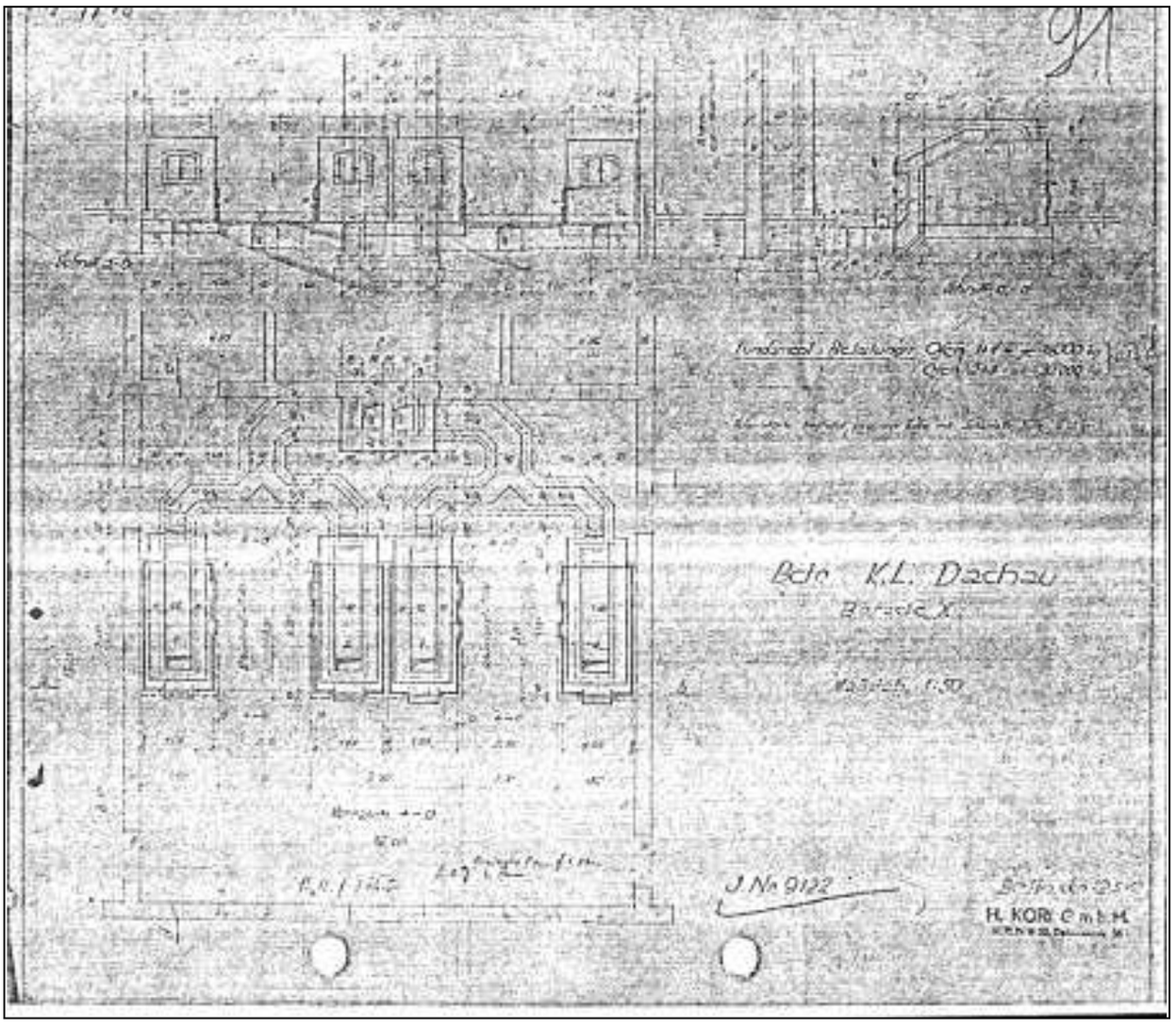
17/3
32-

Anlagen: 3 Zeichnungen - J.Nr.8998, J.Nr.9122, J.Nr.9080 -
Eisenanforderungsscheine

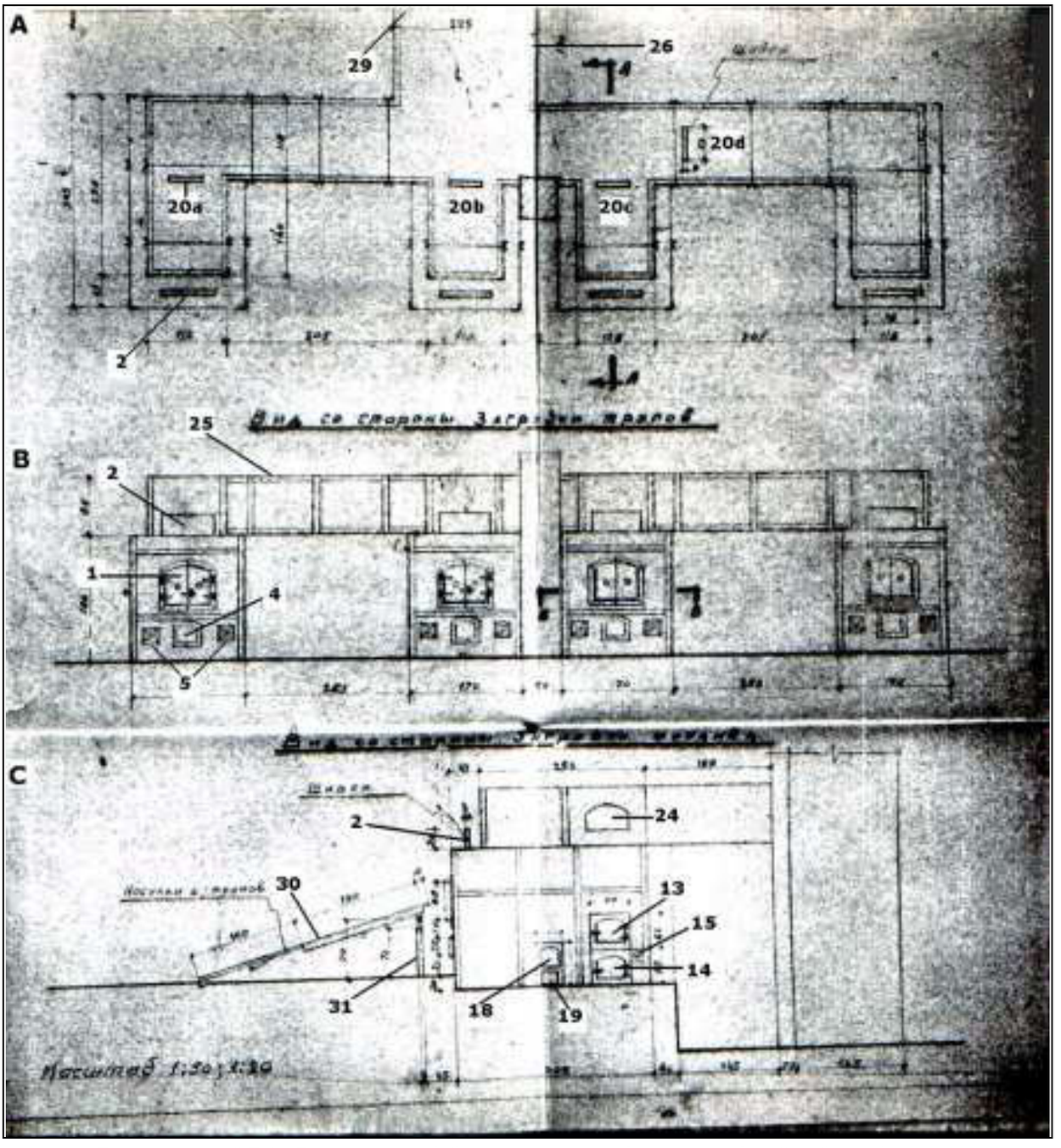
*Document 271: continued.*



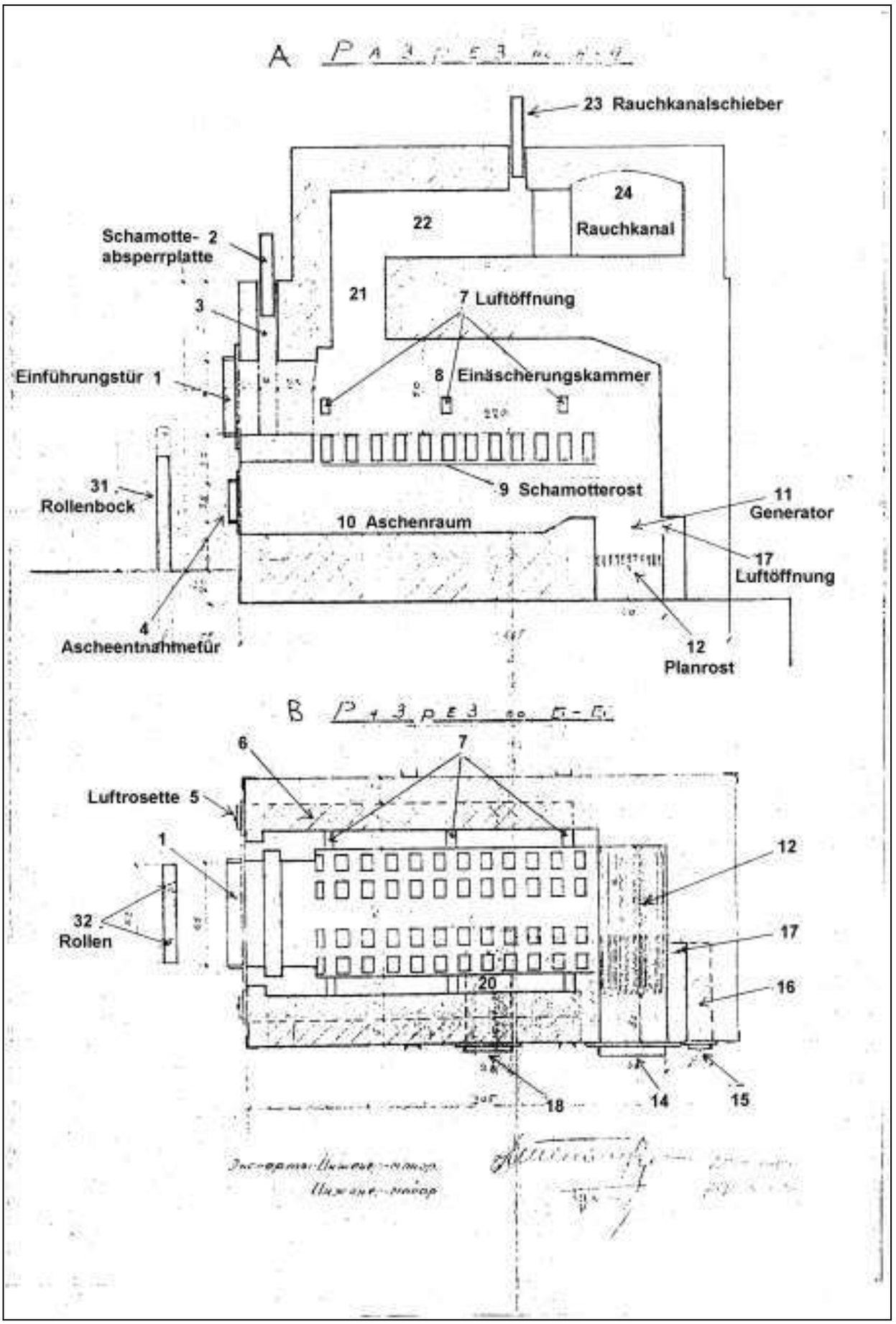

*Document 272: Draft of crematorium at Neuengamme Concentration Camp. Drawing No. 8998 by KORI of 6 February 1941. Source: GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 90.*



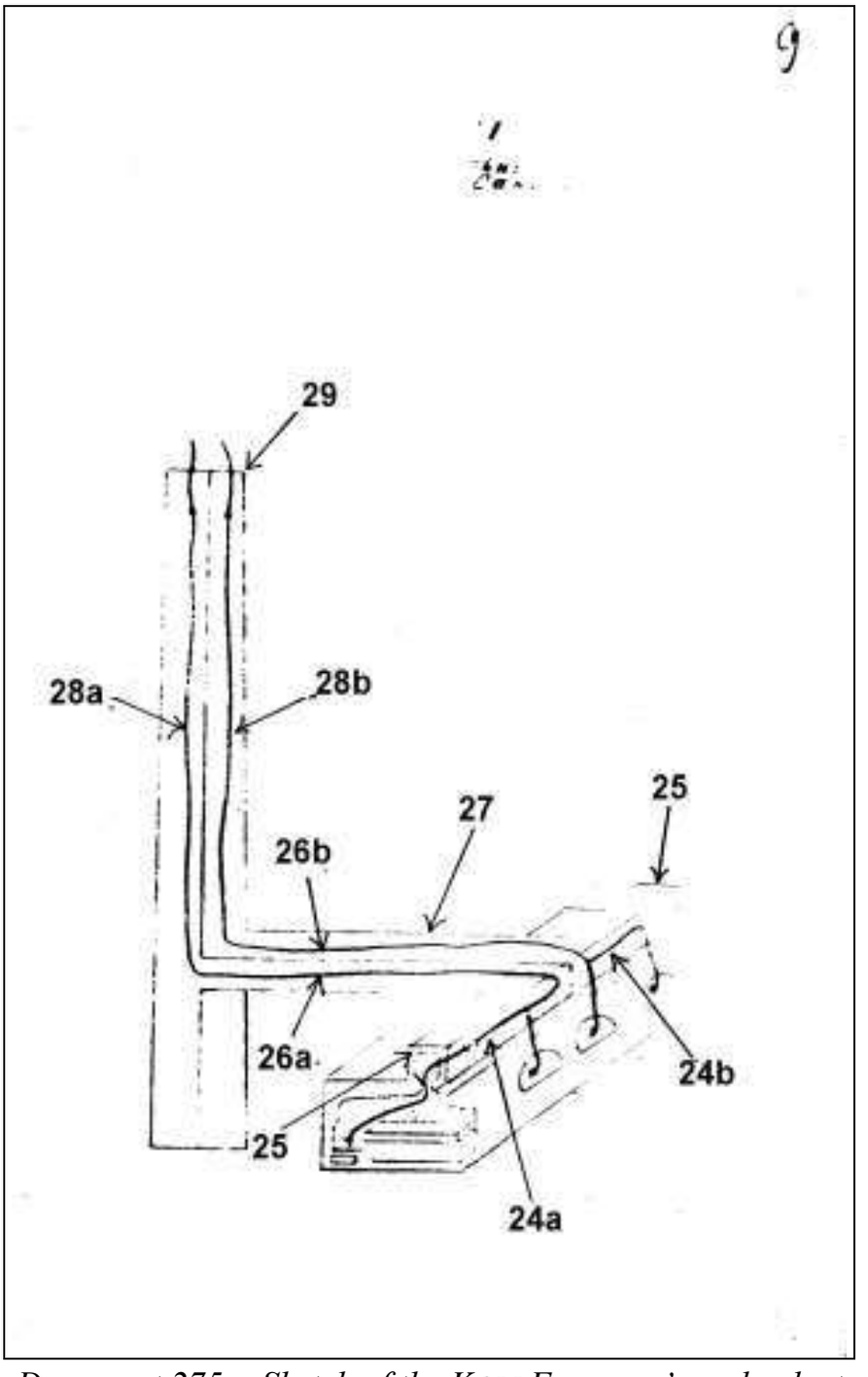

*Document 273: Draft for cremation furnaces at Dachau Concentration Camp. Drawing No. 9122 by KORI of 12 May 1942. Source: GARF, 7445-3-125, p. 91.*



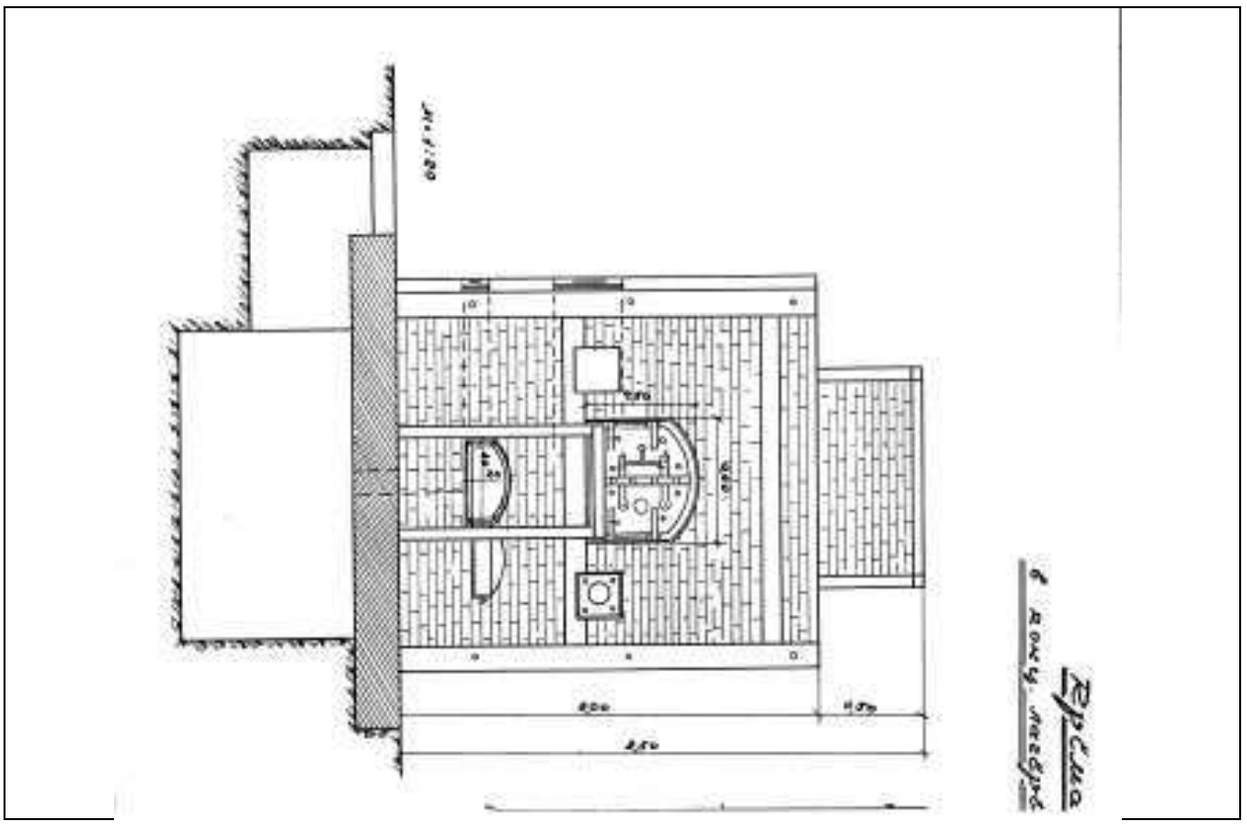

*Document 274: Drawing of the cremation furnaces for Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp prepared by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry in June 1945. Source: GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 5. A: top view of the ovens; B: front view; C: lateral view (right side of the fourth furnace).*



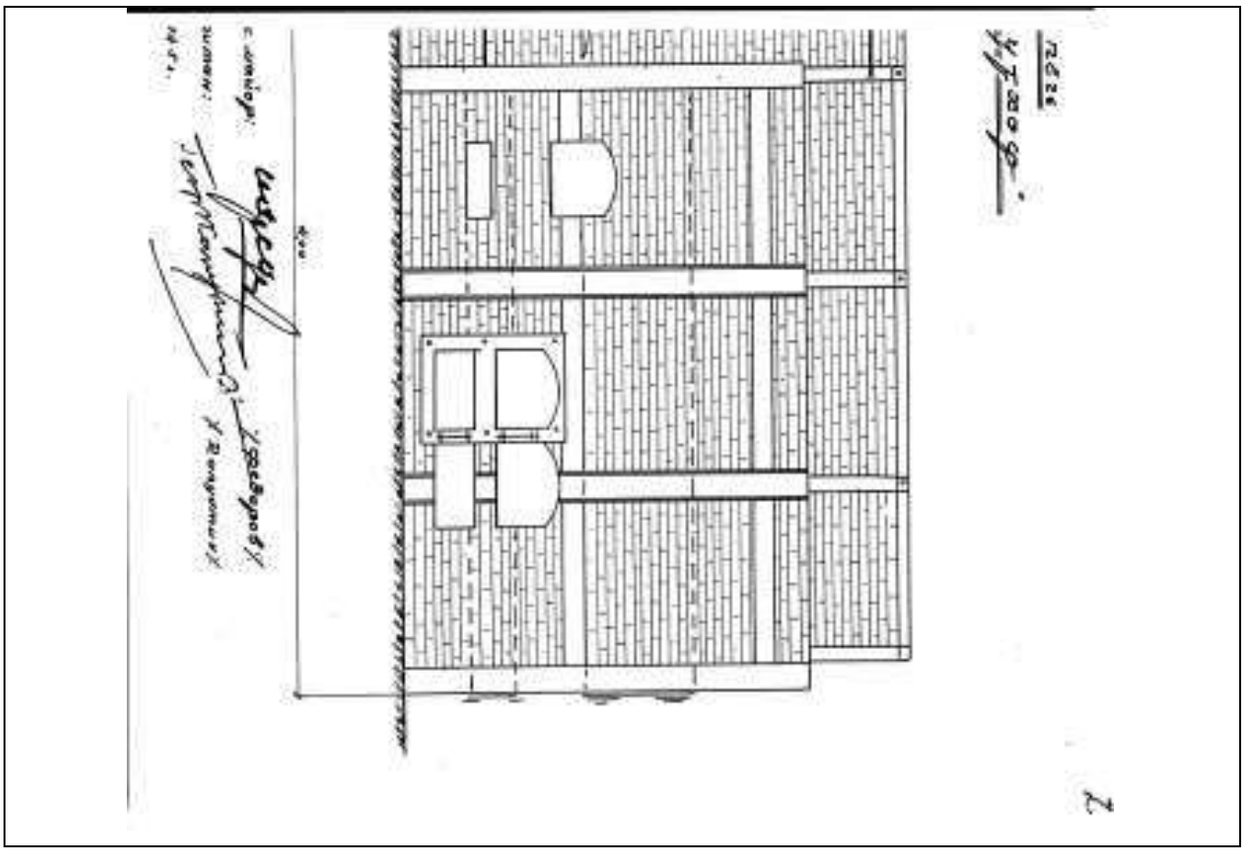

*Document 275: Sketch of the cremation furnaces at Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp, prepared by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry in June 1945. Source: GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 6. A: longitudinal vertical section of the furnaces; B: horizontal section. Labeled by the author.*



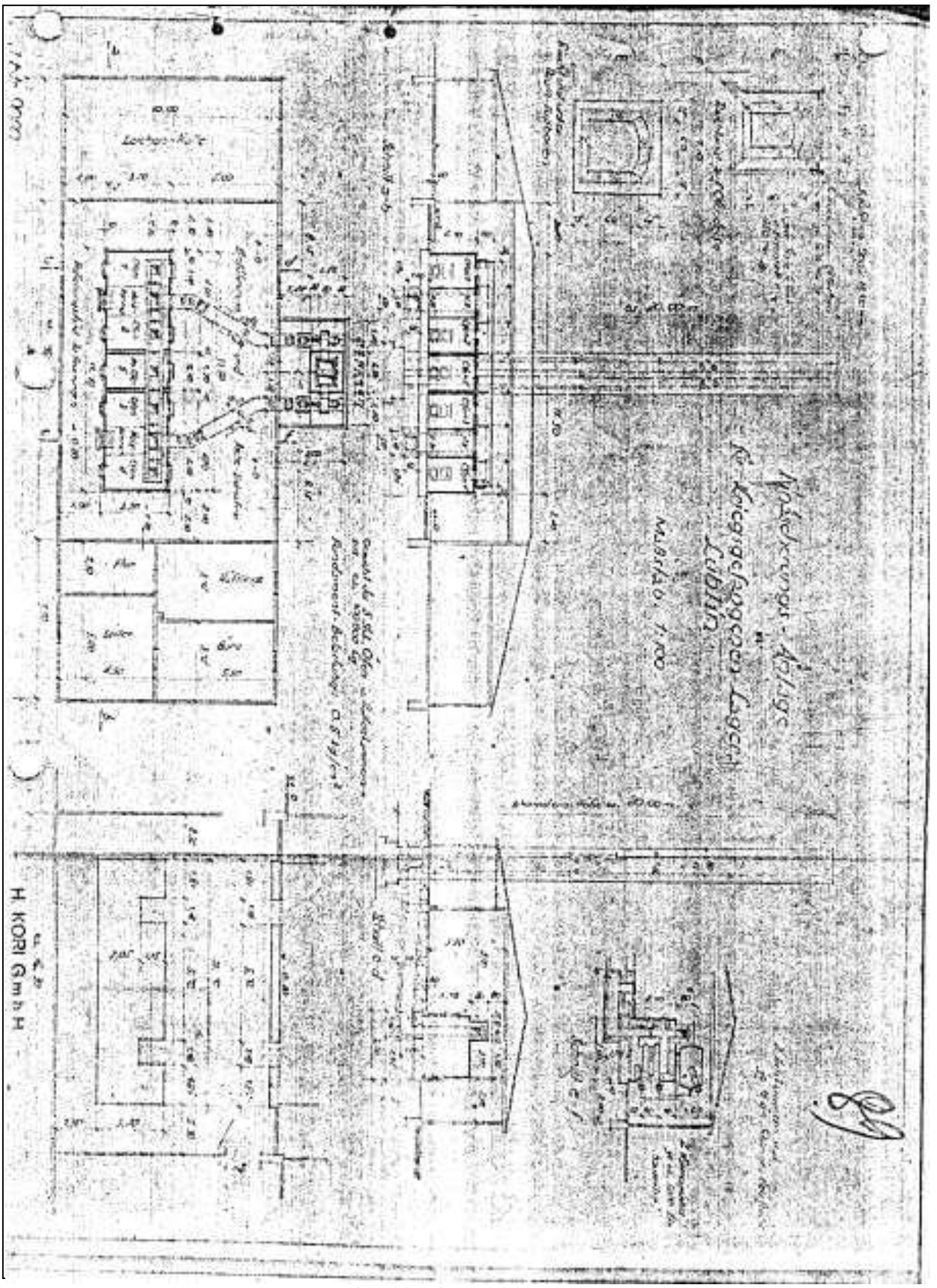

*Document 275a: Sketch of the KORI Furnaces' smoke-duct system in the crematorium at Sachsenhausen Camp, drawn by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry in June 1945. Source: GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 29. Numbers added by the author.*



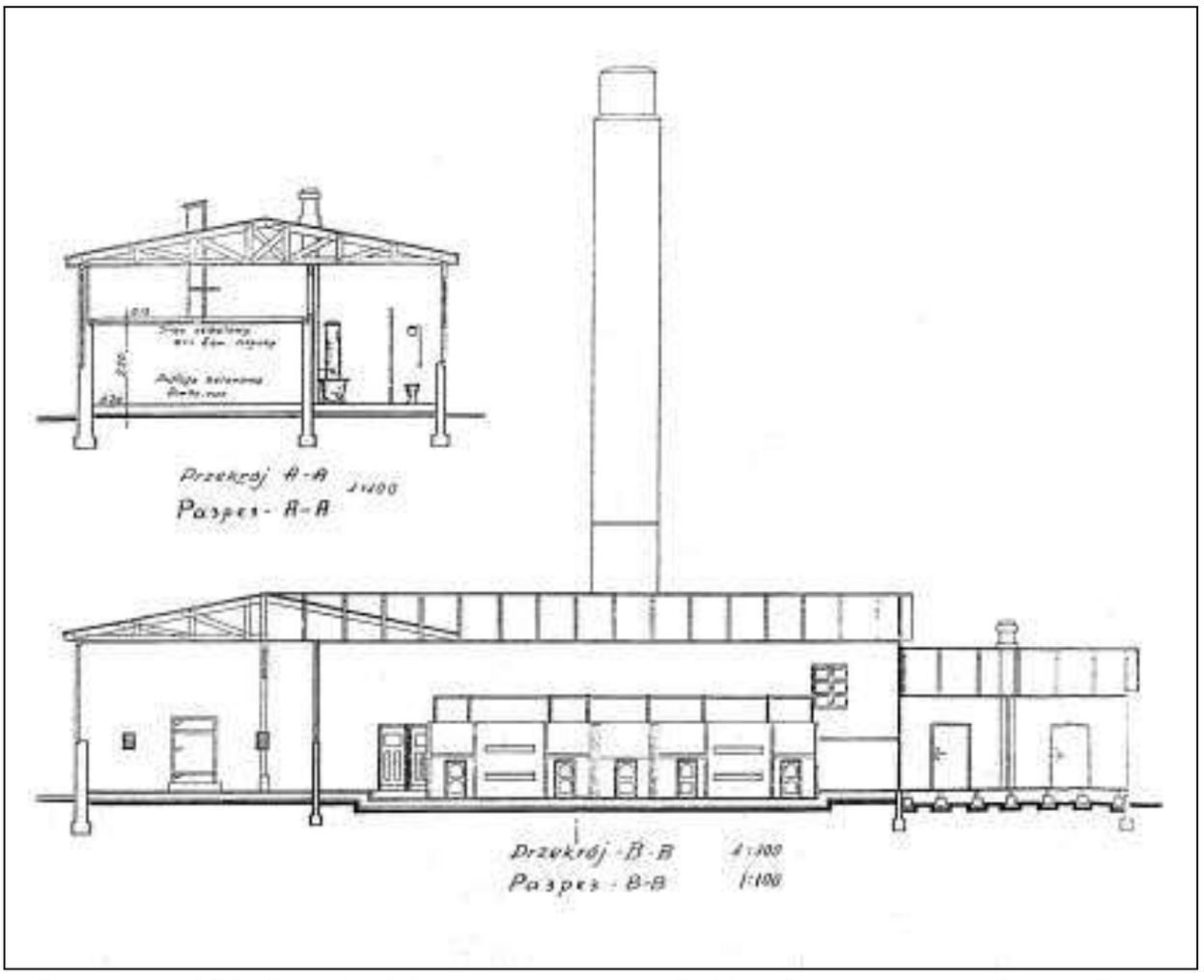
*Document 276a: Sketch of H. KORI coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace at Stutthof Concentration Camp; front view. Soviet drawing of 1945. GARF, 7021-106-4, p. 26.*



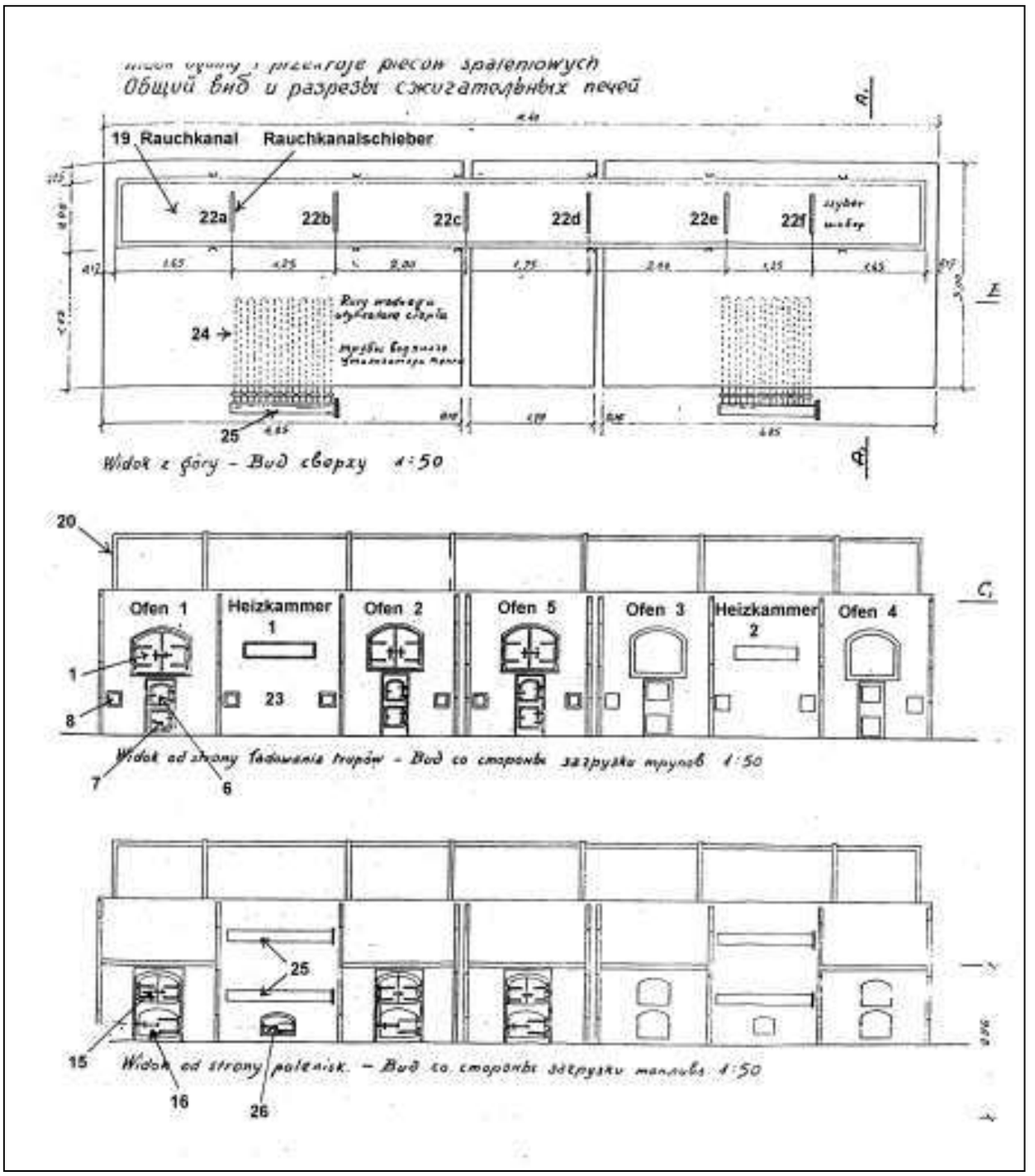
*Document 276b: as above, side view.*



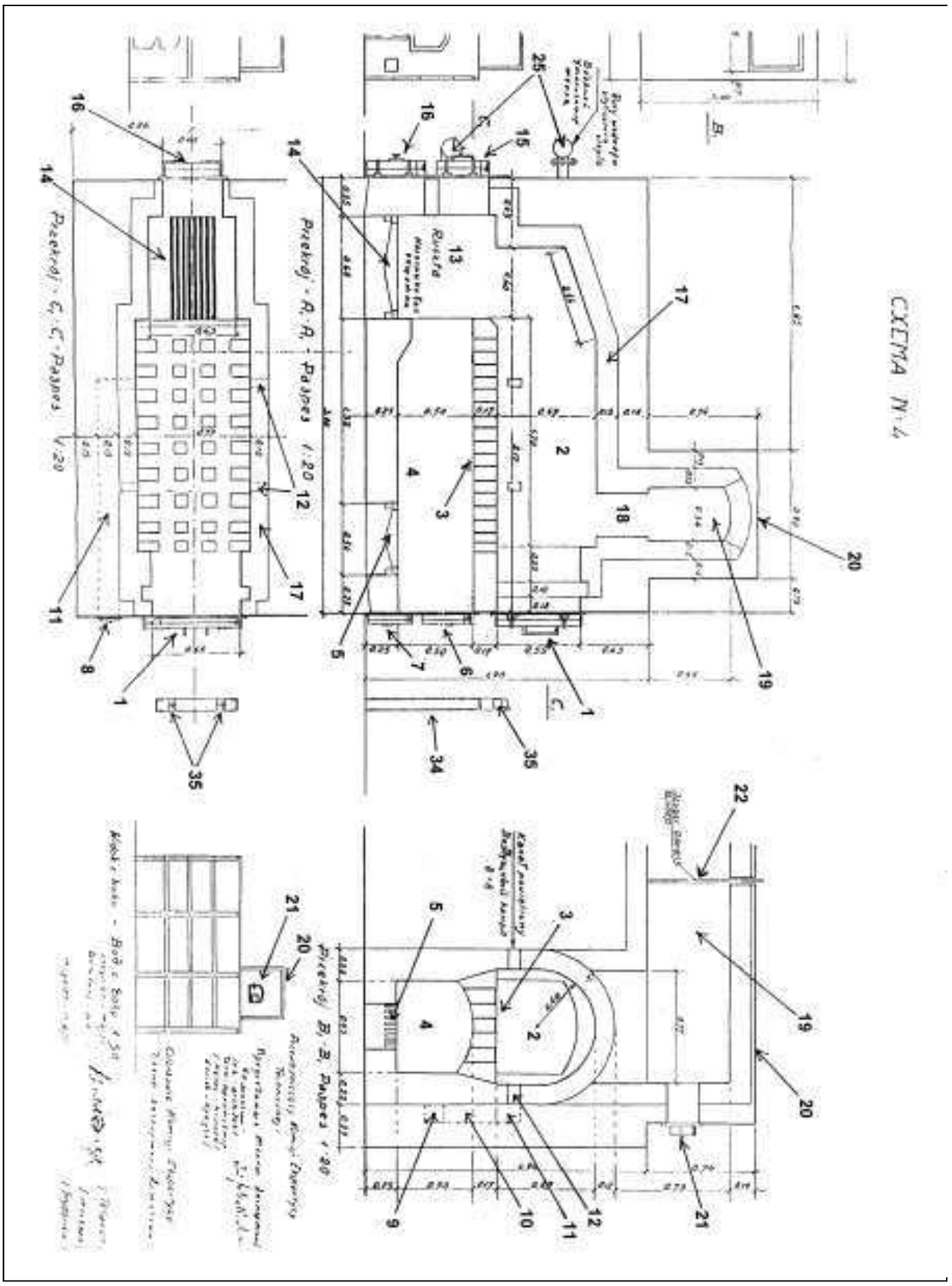

*Document 277: "Cremation facility for Lublin PoW Camp." Kori Drawing No. 9080 of 31 March 1942. Source: GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 89.*



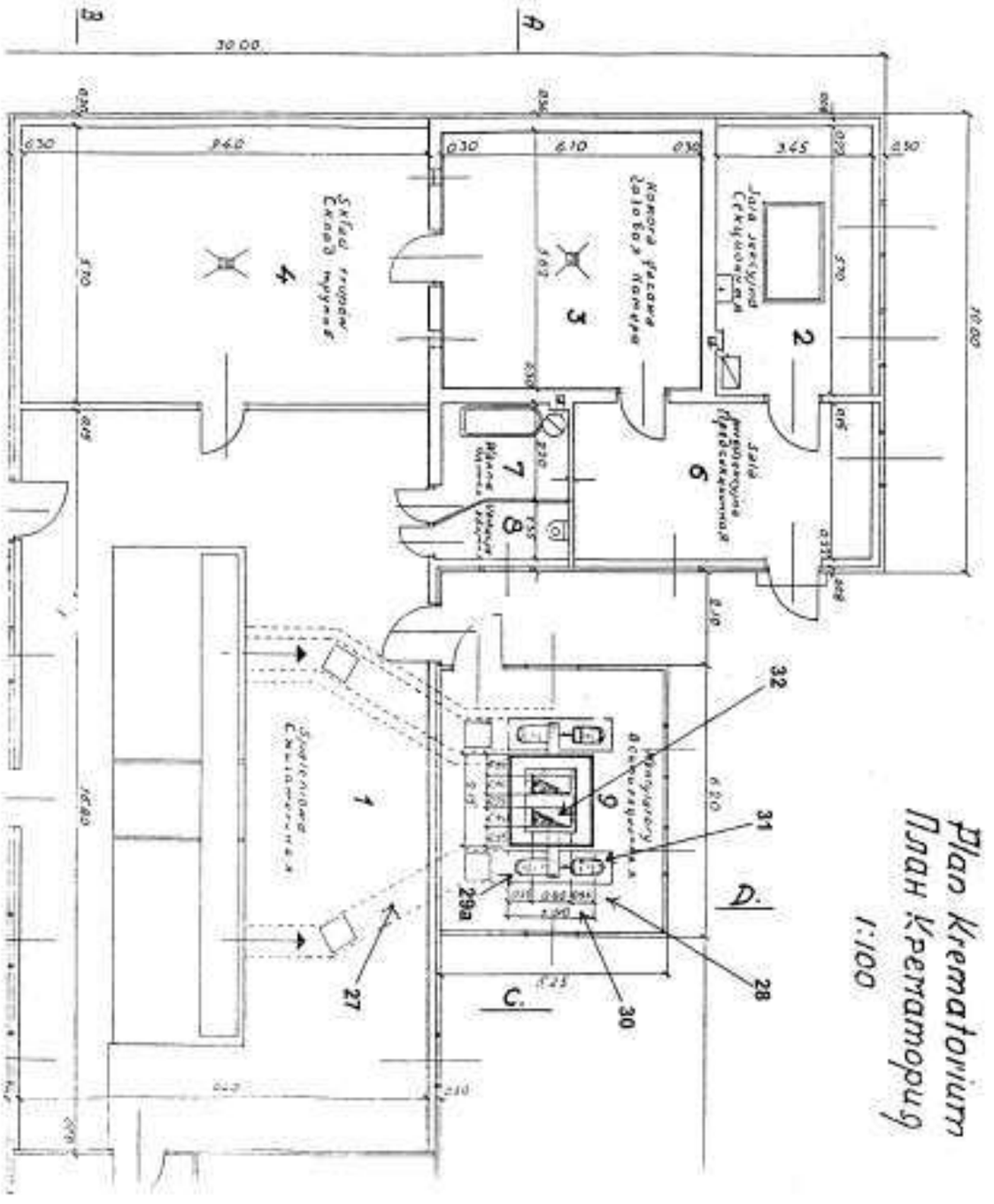

*Document 278: Sketch of the crematorium at Lublin Concentration Camp. Cross section (top) and longitudinal section with front view of the furnaces (bottom). Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 252.*



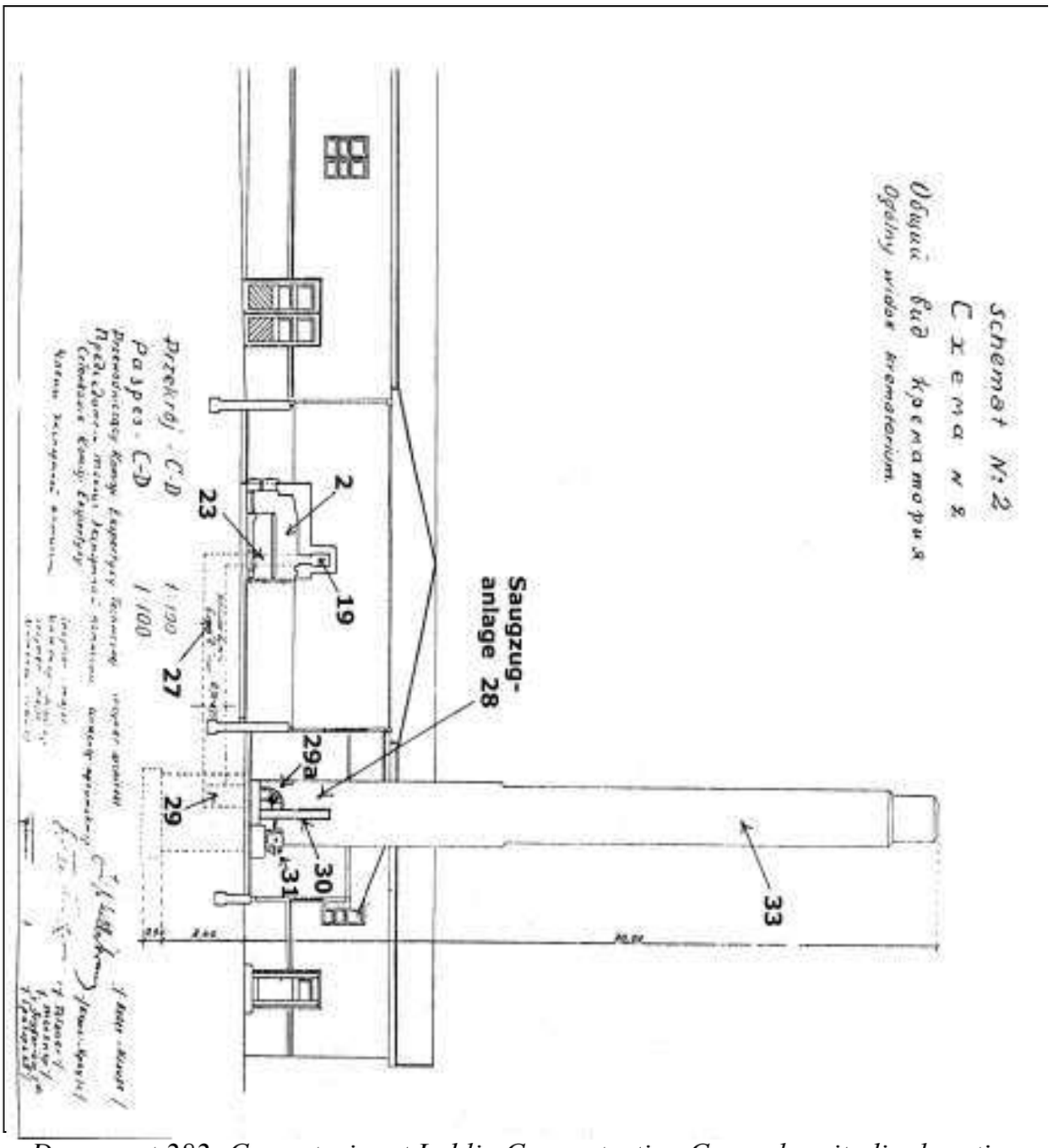

*Document 279: Sketch of the cremation furnaces at Lublin Concentration Camp. Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 254. Labeled by the author.*



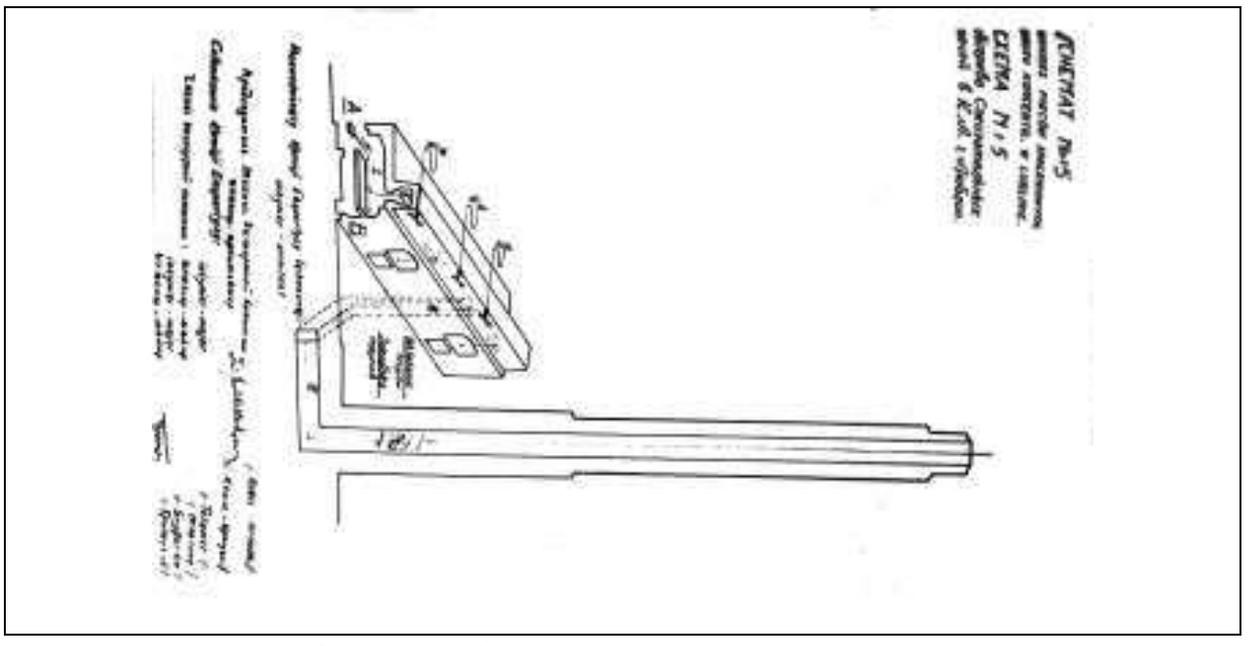

*Document 280: Sections through one of the cremation furnaces at Lublin Concentration Camp. Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 254. 280/2. Labeled by the author.*



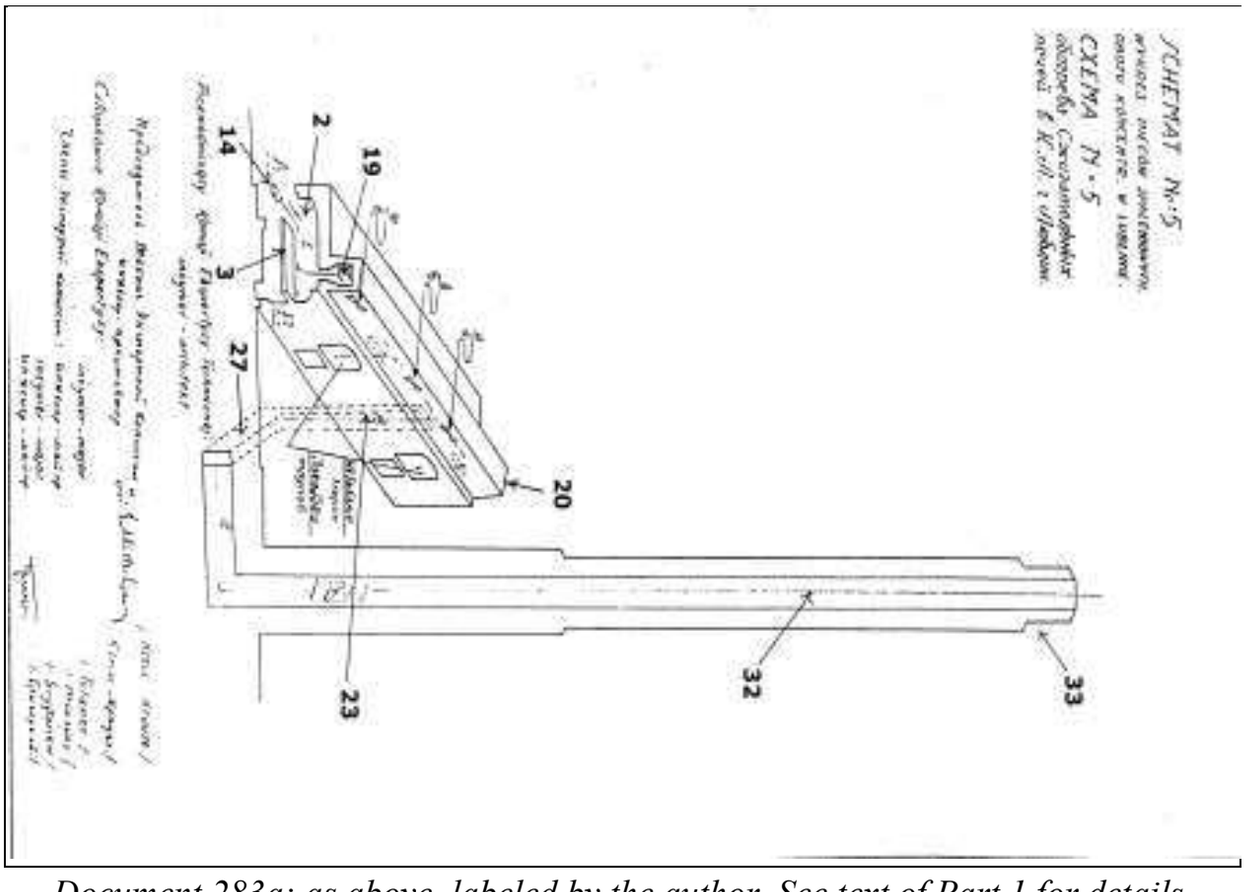

*Document 281: Floor plan of the crematorium at Lublin Concentration Camp showing the flue ducts. Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 252. 281/2. Labeled by the author.*



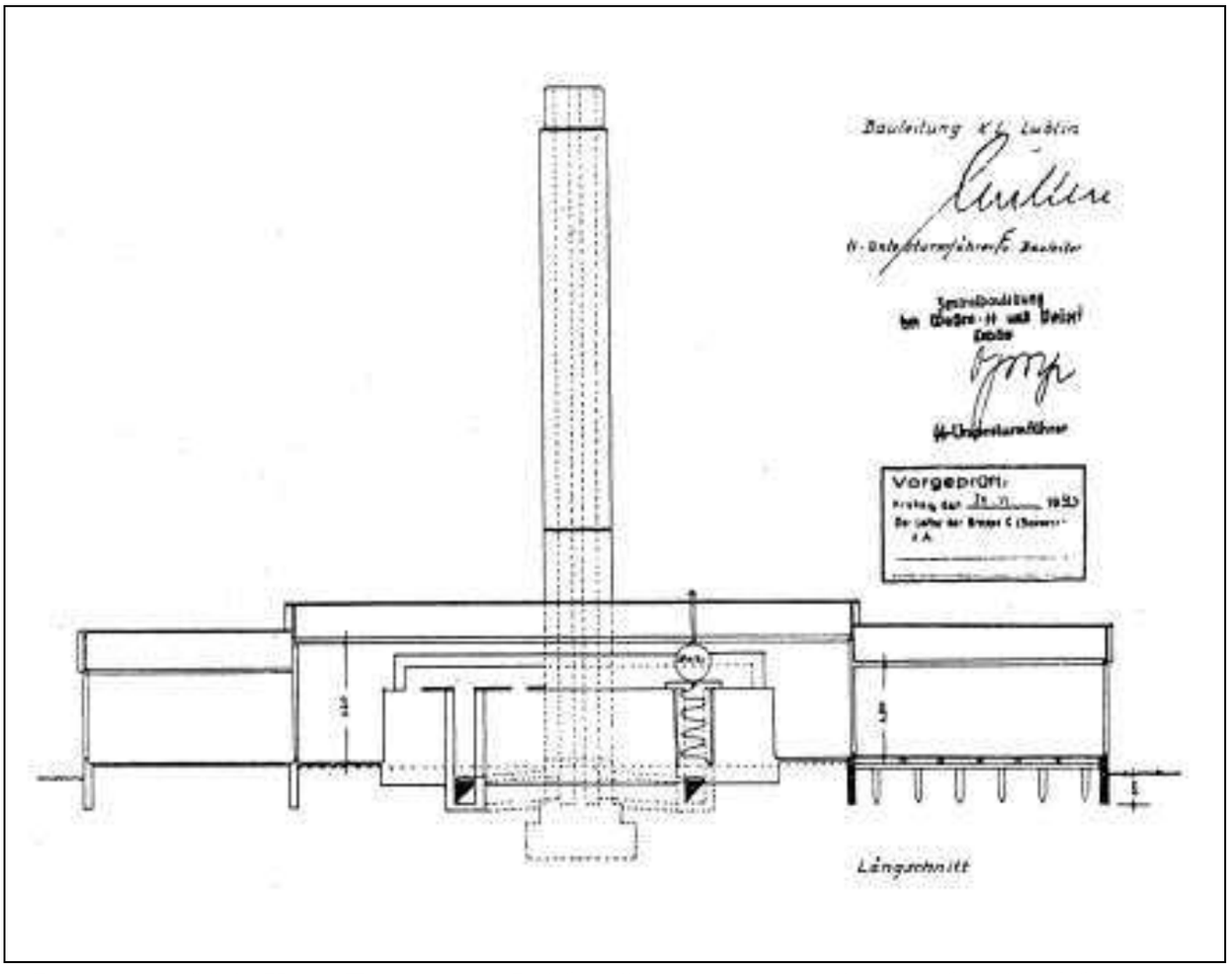

*Document 282: Crematorim at Lublin Concentration Camp, longitudinal section showing the flue ducts. Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 252. Labeled by the author.*



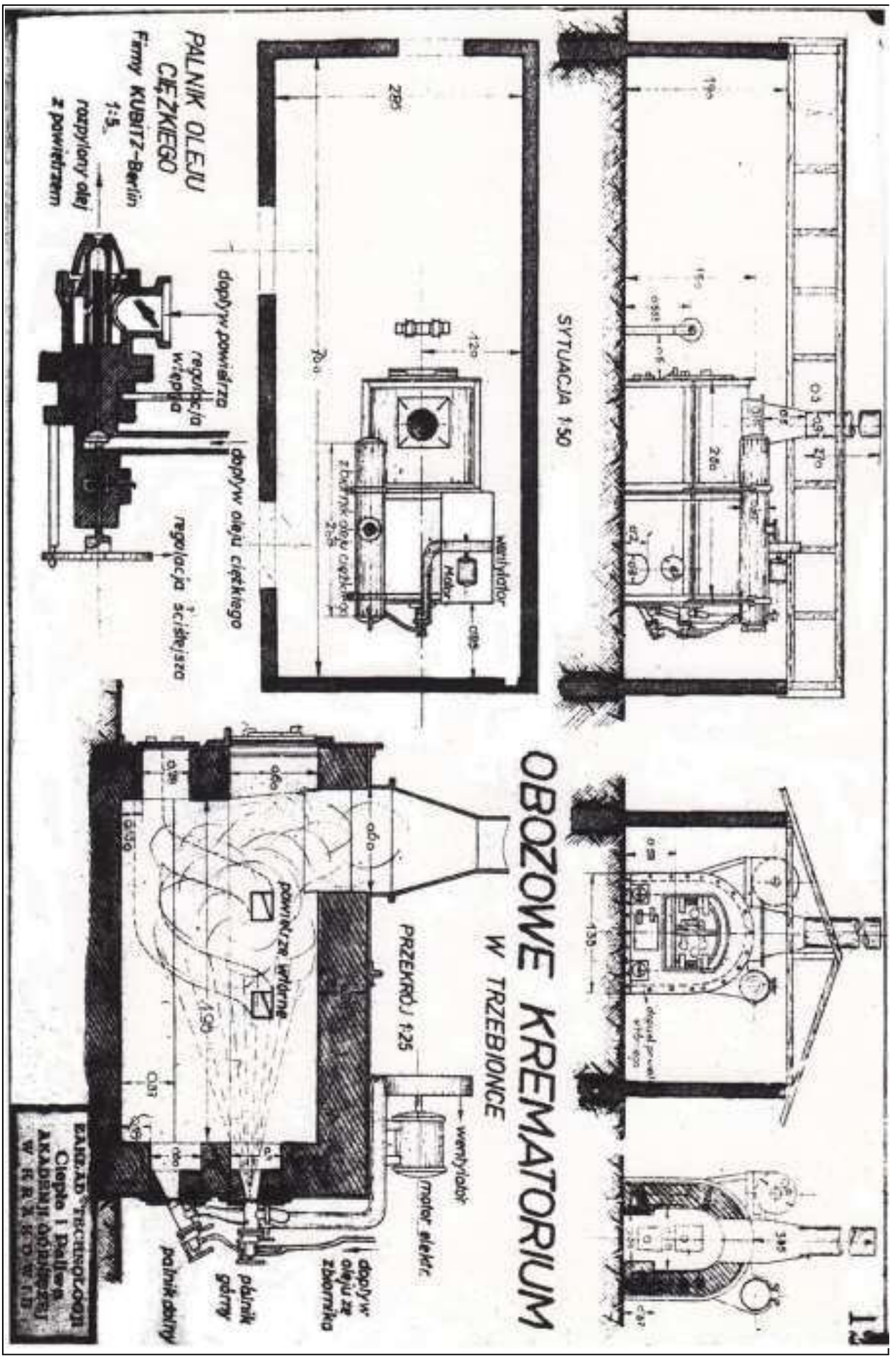
*Document 283: as above, angular perspective. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 255.*



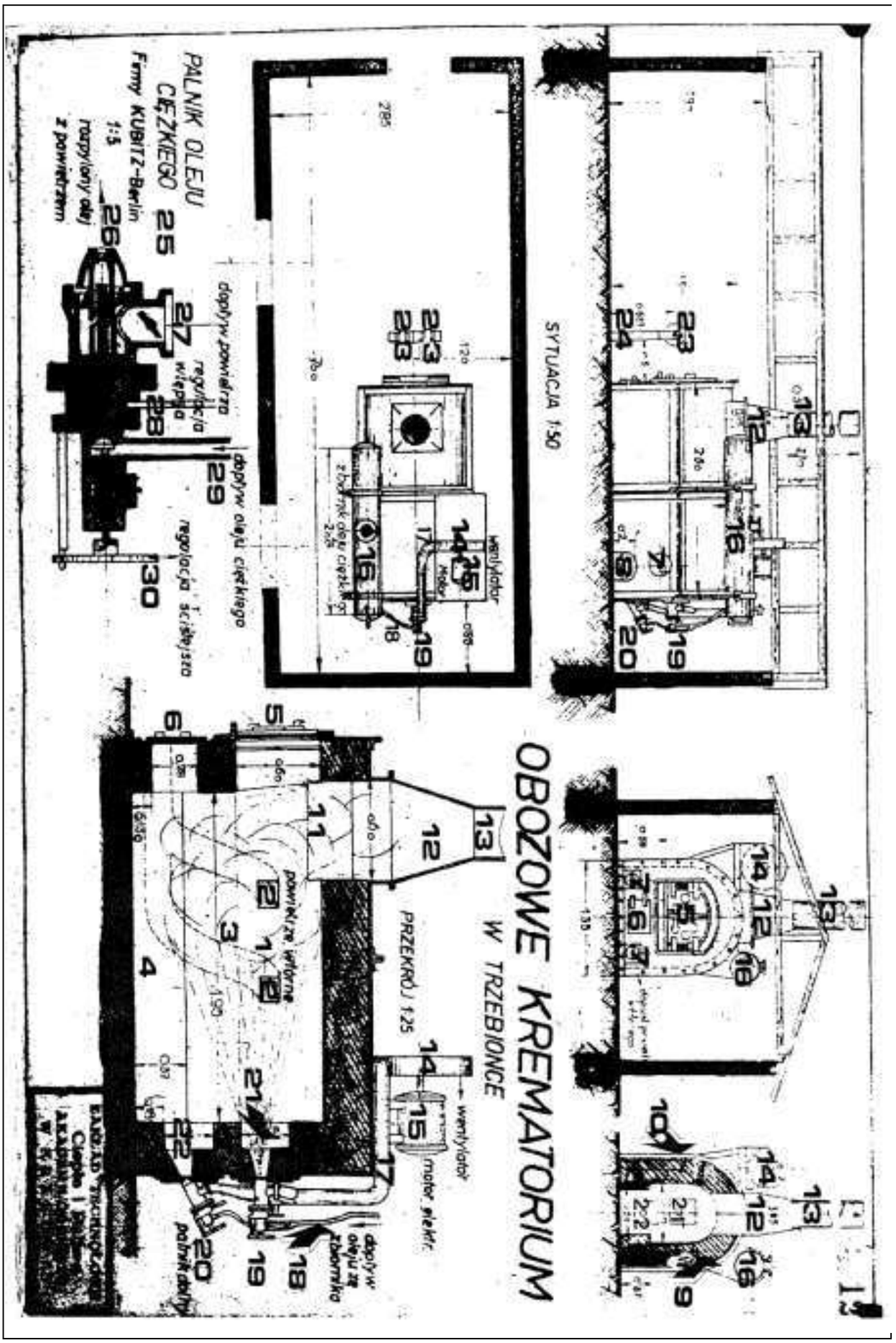

*Document 283a: as above, labeled by the author. See text of Part 1 for details.*



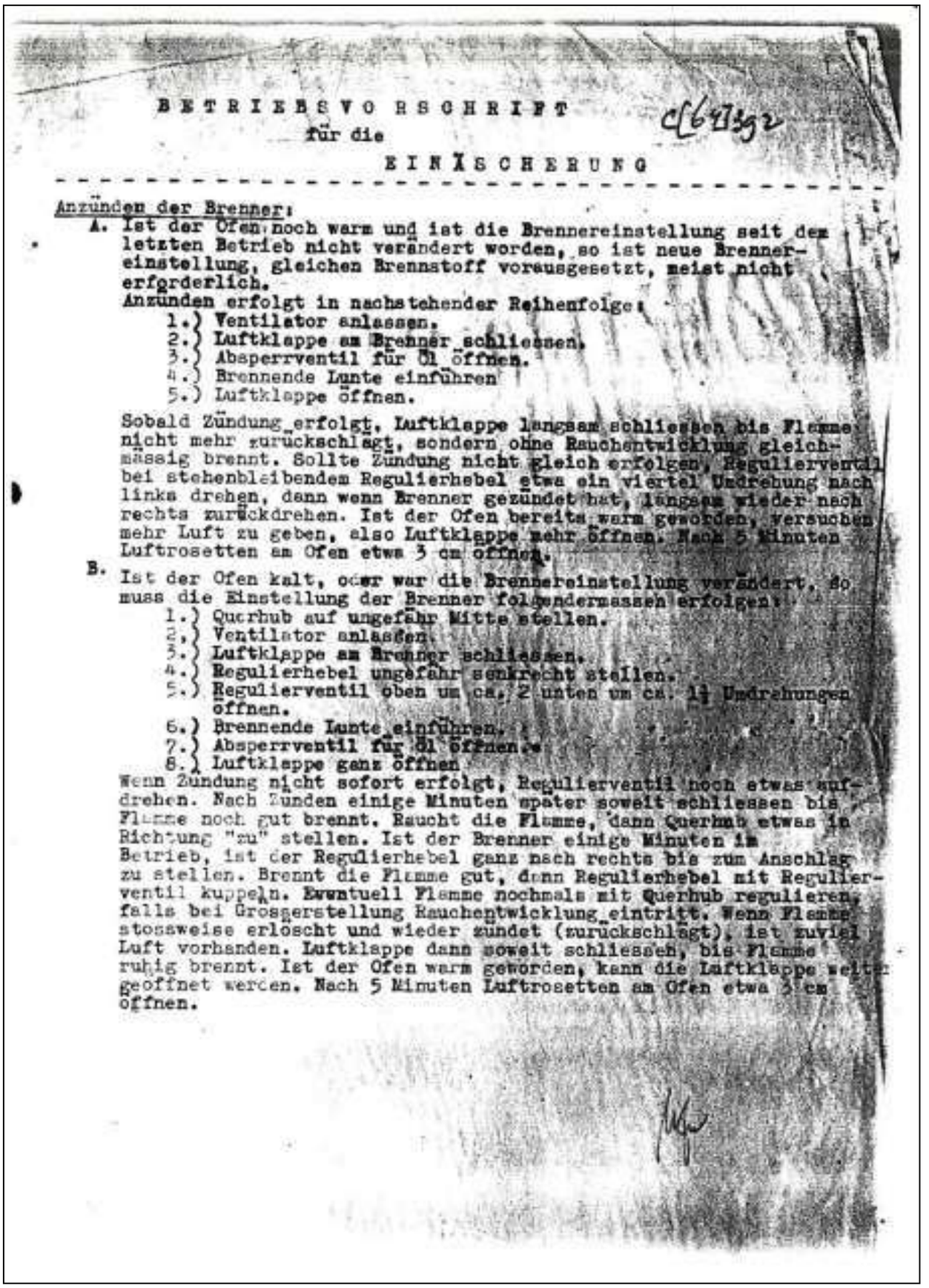

*Document 284: KORI Furnace at Lublin Concentration Camp: sketch of the water heating device. Source: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Majdanek," in:* Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, 1948, pp. 80f.*




*Document 285: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace in the crematorium at Trzebinia Concentration Camp. Drawing by the Institute of Heat and Fuel Technology at the Mining Academy of Cracow. Source: APMO, Negative No. 6671.*




*Document 285a: as above, labeled by the author.*



BETRIEBSVORSCHRIFT C[64]392
für die
EINÄSCHERUNG

Anzünden der Brenner:

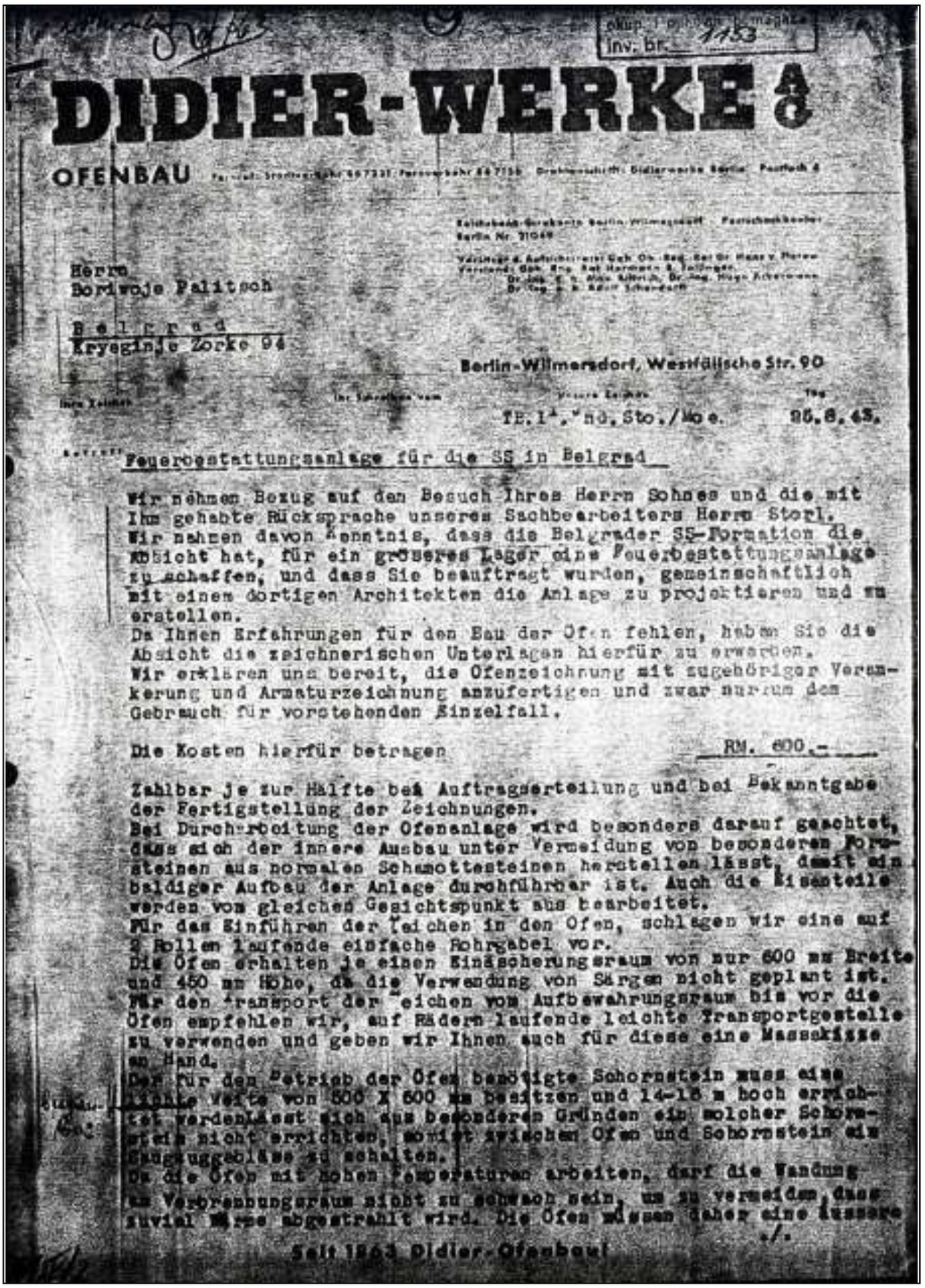
A. Ist der Ofen noch warm und ist die Brennereinstellung seit dem letzten Betrieb nicht verändert worden, so ist neue Brennereinstellung, gleichen Brennstoff vorausgesetzt, meist nicht erforderlich.
Anzünden erfolgt in nachstehender Reihenfolge:
1.) Ventilator anlassen.
2.) Luftklappe am Brenner schliessen.
3.) Absperrventil für Öl öffnen.
4.) Brennende Lunte einführen
5.) Luftklappe öffnen.

Sobald Zündung erfolgt, Luftklappe langsam schliessen bis Flamme nicht mehr zurückschlägt, sondern ohne Rauchentwicklung gleichmässig brennt. Sollte Zündung nicht gleich erfolgen, Regulierventil bei stehenbleibendem Regulierhebel etwa ein viertel Umdrehung nach links drehen, dann wenn Brenner gezündet hat, langsam wieder nach rechts zurückdrehen. Ist der Ofen bereits warm geworden, versuchen mehr Luft zu geben, also Luftklappe mehr öffnen. Nach 5 Minuten Luftrosetten am Ofen etwa 3 cm öffnen.

B. Ist der Ofen kalt, oder war die Brennereinstellung verändert, so muss die Einstellung der Brenner folgendermassen erfolgen:
1.) Querhub auf ungefähr Mitte stellen.
2.) Ventilator anlassen.
3.) Luftklappe am Brenner schliessen.
4.) Regulierhebel ungefähr senkrecht stellen.
5.) Regulierventil oben um ca. 2 unten um ca. 1½ Umdrehungen öffnen.
6.) Brennende Lunte einführen.
7.) Absperrventil für Öl öffnen.
8.) Luftklappe ganz öffnen.

Wenn Zündung nicht sofort erfolgt, Regulierventil noch etwas aufdrehen. Nach Zünden einige Minuten später soweit schliessen bis Flamme noch gut brennt. Raucht die Flamme, dann Querhub etwas in Richtung "zu" stellen. Ist der Brenner einige Minuten im Betrieb, ist der Regulierhebel ganz nach rechts bis zum Anschlag zu stellen. Brennt die Flamme gut, dann Regulierhebel mit Regulierventil kuppeln. Eventuell Flamme nochmals mit Querhub regulieren, falls bei Grosserstellung Rauchentwicklung eintritt. Wenn Flamme stossweise erlöscht und wieder zündet (zurückschlägt), ist zuviel Luft vorhanden. Luftklappe dann soweit schliessen, bis Flamme ruhig brennt. Ist der Ofen warm geworden, kann die Luftklappe weiter geoffnet werden. Nach 5 Minuten Luftrosetten am Ofen etwa 3 cm öffnen.

*Document 286: "Operating Instruction for Cremations" for the naphtha-fired KORI Furnace. Source: ROD, C[64]392.*



okup. i pohranjen muzeju
inv. br. 1453

# DIDIER-WERKE AG

OFENBAU

Herrn
Boriwoje Palitsch

B e l g r a d
Kryeginje Zorke 94

Berlin-Wilmersdorf, Westfälische Str. 90

TE.1[1]./Hd./Sto./Ko e. 25.8.43.

Betreff: Feuerbestattungsanlage für die SS in Belgrad

Wir nehmen Bezug auf den Besuch Ihres Herrn Sohnes und die mit Ihm gehabte Rücksprache unseres Sachbearbeiters Herrn Storl. Wir nahmen davon Kenntnis, dass die Belgrader SS-Formation die Absicht hat, für ein grösseres Lager eine Feuerbestattungsanlage zu schaffen, und dass Sie beauftragt wurden, gemeinschaftlich mit einem dortigen Architekten die Anlage zu projektieren und zu erstellen.
Da Ihnen Erfahrungen für den Bau der Öfen fehlen, haben Sie die Absicht die zeichnerischen Unterlagen hierfür zu erwerben.
Wir erklären uns bereit, die Ofenzeichnung mit zugehöriger Verankerung und Armaturzeichnung anzufertigen und zwar nur um dem Gebrauch für vorstehenden Einzelfall.

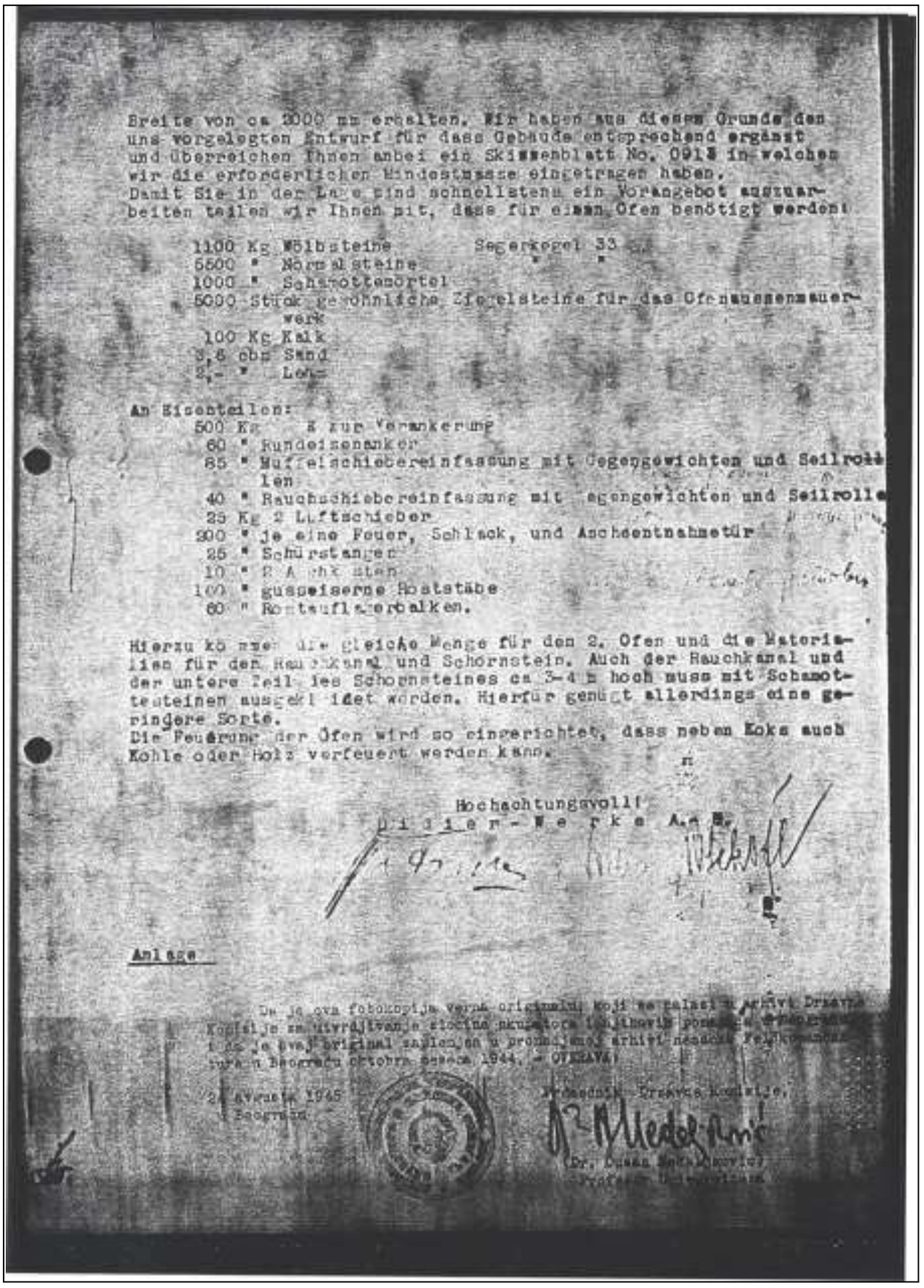
Die Kosten hierfür betragen RM. 600.-

Zahlbar je zur Hälfte bei Auftragserteilung und bei Bekanntgabe der Fertigstellung der Zeichnungen.
Bei Durcharbeitung der Ofenanlage wird besonders darauf geachtet, dass sich der innere Ausbau unter Vermeidung von besonderen Formsteinen aus normalen Schamottesteinen herstellen lässt, damit ein baldiger Aufbau der Anlage durchführbar ist. Auch die Eisenteile werden vom gleichen Gesichtspunkt aus bearbeitet.
Für das Einführen der Leichen in den Ofen, schlagen wir eine auf 2 Rollen laufende einfache Rohrgabel vor.
Die Öfen erhalten je einen Einäscherungsraum von nur 600 mm Breite und 450 mm Höhe, da die Verwendung von Särgen nicht geplant ist. Für den Transport der Leichen vom Aufbewahrungsraum bis vor die Öfen empfehlen wir, auf Rädern laufende leichte Transportgestelle zu verwenden und geben wir Ihnen auch für diese eine Massskizze an Hand.
Der für den Betrieb der Öfen benötigte Schornstein muss eine lichte Weite von 500 X 500 mm besitzen und 14-16 m hoch errichtet werden. Lässt sich aus besonderen Gründen ein solcher Schornstein nicht errichten, soviel zwischen Ofen und Schornstein ein Saugzuggebläse zu schalten.
Da die Öfen mit hohen Temperaturen arbeiten, darf die Wandung des Verbrennungsraumes nicht zu schwach sein, um zu vermeiden, dass zuviel Wärme abgestrahlt wird. Die Öfen müssen daher eine äussere

./.

Seit 1863 Didier-Ofenbau!

*Document 287: Letter from DIDIER-WERKE AG to Boriwoje Palitsch of 25 August 1943. Document USSR-64.*



Breite von ca 3000 mm erhalten. Wir haben aus diesem Grunde den uns vorgelegten Entwurf für dass Gebäude entsprechend ergänzt und überreichen Ihnen anbei ein Skizzenblatt No. 0918 in welchen wir die erforderlichen Mindestmasse eingetragen haben.
Damit Sie in der Lage sind schnellstens ein Vorangebot auszuarbeiten teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass für einen Ofen benötigt werden:

1100 Kg Wölbsteine Segerkegel 33
5500 " Normalsteine " "
1000 " Schamottemörtel
5000 Stück gewöhnliche Ziegelsteine für das Ofenaussenmauerwerk
100 Kg Kalk
3,6 cbm Sand
2,- " Lehm

An Eisenteilen:
500 Kg 8 zur Verankerung
60 " Rundeisenanker
85 " Muffelschiebereinfassung mit Gegengewichten und Seilrollen
40 " Rauchschiebereinfassung mit Gegengewichten und Seilrolle
25 Kg 2 Luftschieber
300 " je eine Feuer, Schlack, und Ascheentnahmetür
25 " Schürstangen
10 " 2 Aschkasten
100 " gusseiserne Roststäbe
80 " Rostauflagerbalken.

Hierzu kommt die gleiche Menge für den 2. Ofen und die Materialien für den Rauchkanal und Schornstein. Auch der Rauchkanal und der untere Teil des Schornsteines ca 3-4 m hoch muss mit Schamottesteinen ausgekleidet werden. Hierfür genügt allerdings eine geringere Sorte.
Die Feuerräume der Öfen wird so eingerichtet, dass neben Koks auch Kohle oder Holz verfeuert werden kann.

Hochachtungsvoll!
Topfofen-Werke A.-G.

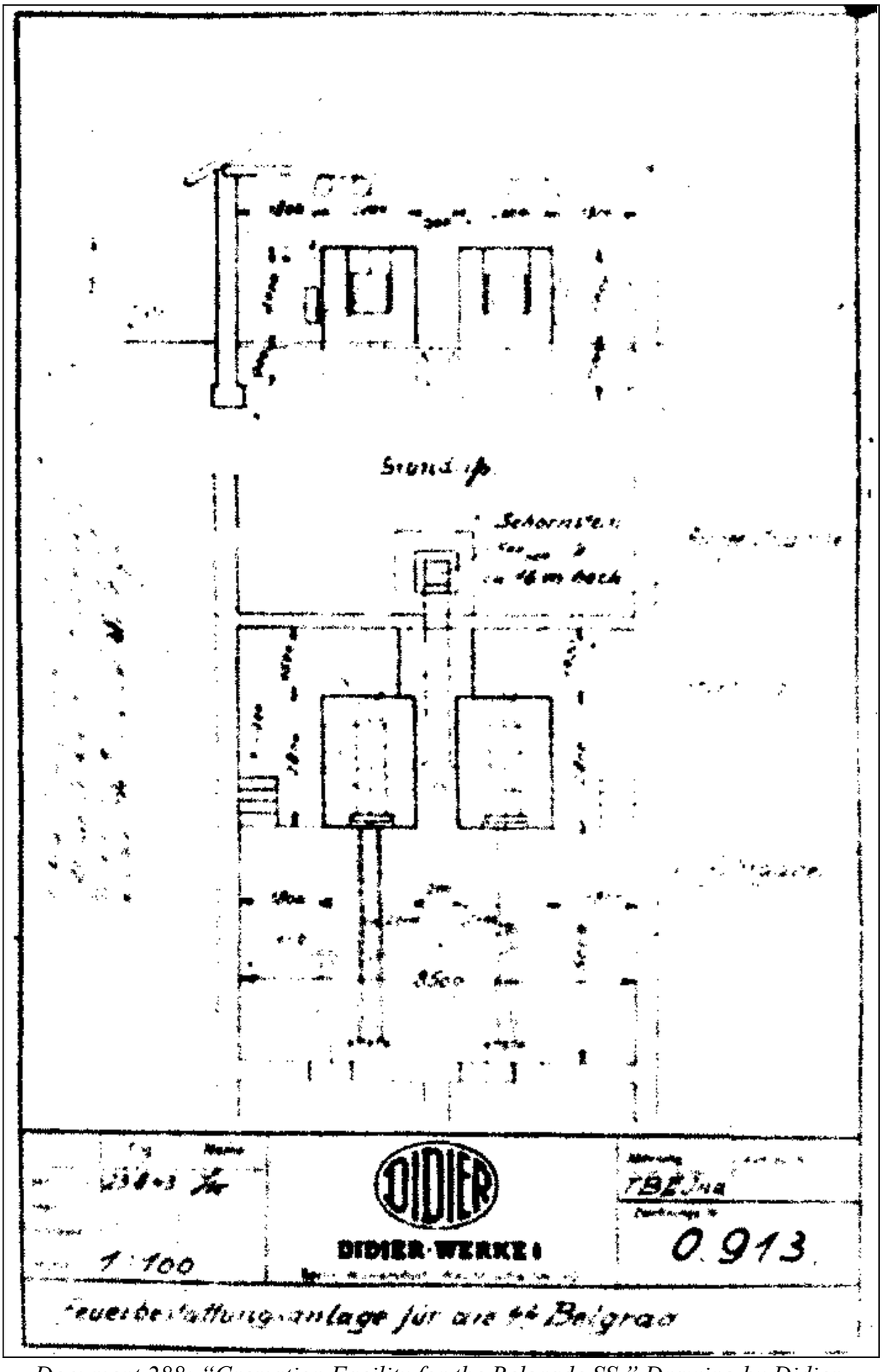
Anlage

Da je ova fotokopija verna originalu koji se nalazi u arhivi Državne Komisije za utvrđivanje zločina okupatora i njihovih pomagača u Beogradu i da je ovaj original sačuvan u pomenutoj arhivi nesmetan do kraja rata u Beogradu oktobra godine 1944. - OVERAVA:

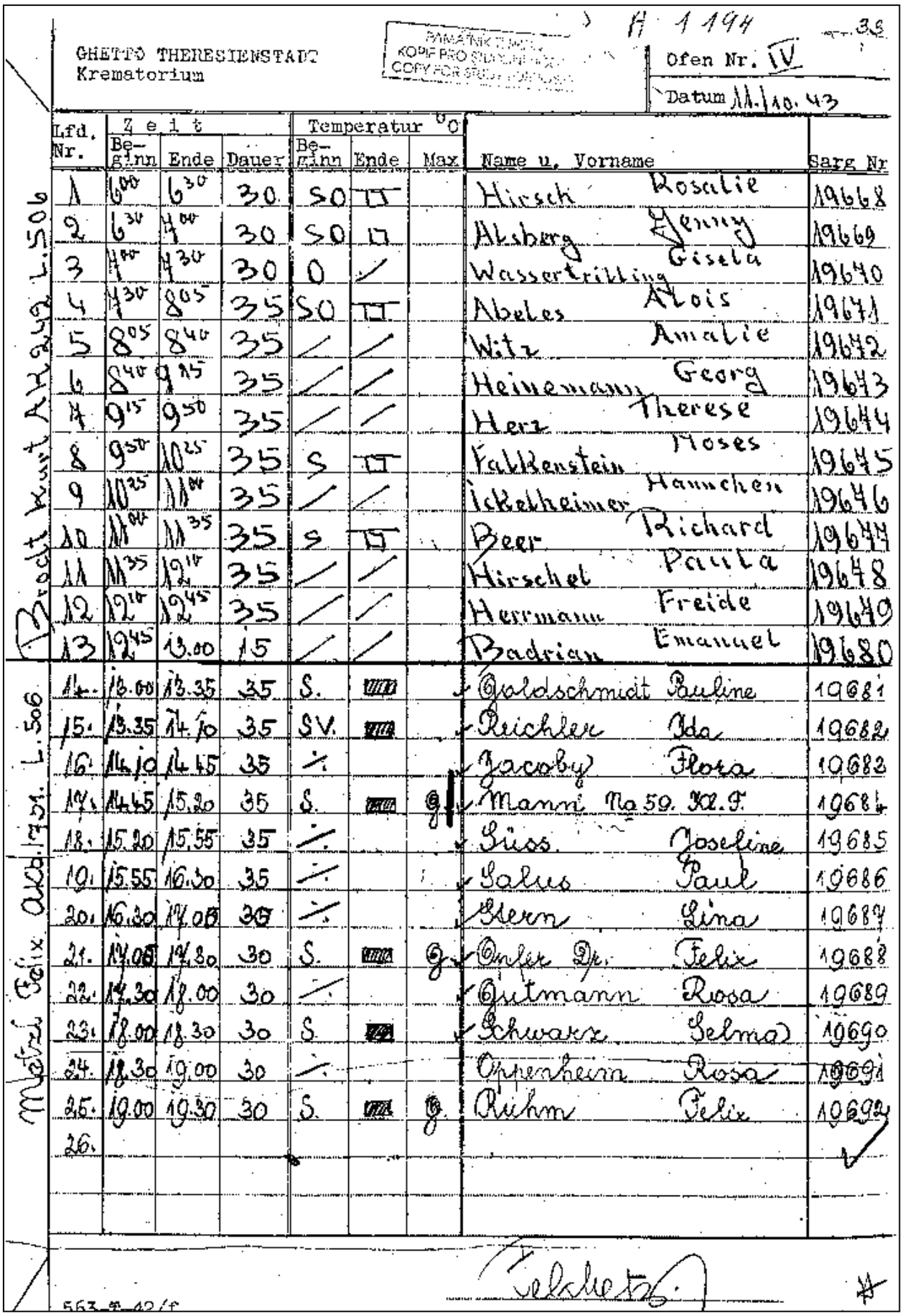
2[illegible] avgusta 1945 u Beogradu

Predsednik Državne Komisije,
(Dr. Dušan Bato Mihajlović)
Profesor [illegible]

*Document 287: continued.*




*Document 288: "Cremation Facility for the Belgrade SS." Drawing by Didier-Werke No. 0.913 of 23 August 1943. Source: GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 92.*



GHETTO THERESIENSTADT
Krematorium

PAMÄTNÍK TEREZÍN
KOPIE PRO STUDIJNÍ ÚČELY
COPY FOR STUDY PURPOSES

H 1194 — 33

Ofen Nr. IV

Datum 11./10. 43

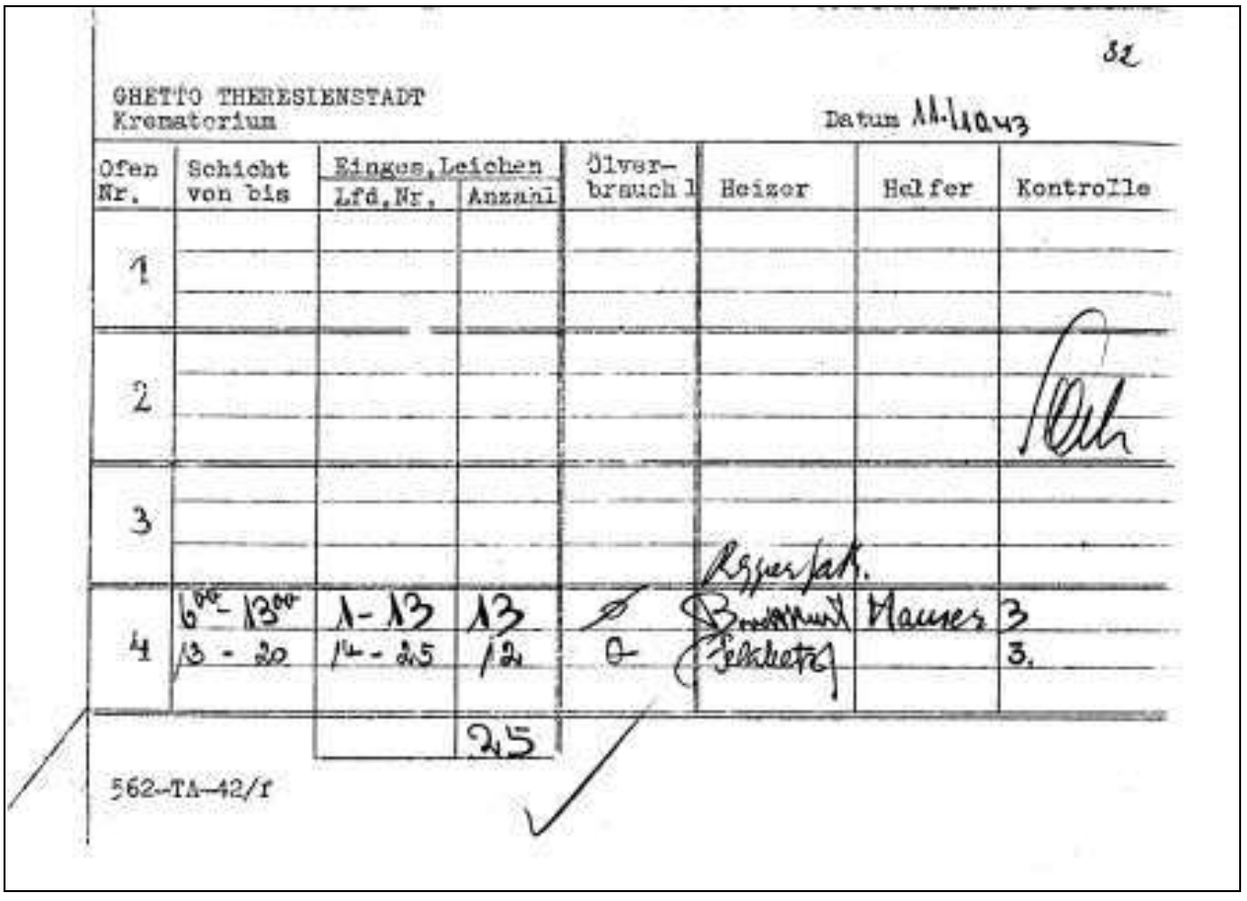
| Lfd. Nr. | Zeit Beginn | Zeit Ende | Zeit Dauer | Temperatur °C Beginn | Temperatur °C Ende | Temperatur °C Max | Name u. Vorname | Sarg Nr |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 6.00 | 6.30 | 30 | SO | | | Hirsch Rosalie | 19668 |
| 2 | 6.30 | 7.00 | 30 | SO | | | Aksberg Jenny | 19669 |
| 3 | 7.00 | 7.30 | 30 | O | | | Wassertrilling Gisela | 19670 |
| 4 | 7.30 | 8.05 | 35 | SO | | | Abeles Alois | 19671 |
| 5 | 8.05 | 8.40 | 35 | | | | Witz Amalie | 19672 |
| 6 | 8.40 | 9.15 | 35 | | | | Heinemann Georg | 19673 |
| 7 | 9.15 | 9.50 | 35 | | | | Herz Therese | 19674 |
| 8 | 9.50 | 10.25 | 35 | S | | | Falkenstein Moses | 19675 |
| 9 | 10.25 | 11.00 | 35 | | | | Ickelheimer Hannchen | 19676 |
| 10 | 11.00 | 11.35 | 35 | S | | | Beer Richard | 19677 |
| 11 | 11.35 | 12.10 | 35 | | | | Hirschel Paula | 19678 |
| 12 | 12.10 | 12.45 | 35 | | | | Herrmann Freide | 19679 |
| 13 | 12.45 | 13.00 | 15 | | | | Badrian Emanuel | 19680 |
| 14. | 13.00 | 13.35 | 35 | S. | | | Goldschmidt Pauline | 19681 |
| 15. | 13.35 | 14.10 | 35 | SW. | | | Reichler Ida | 19682 |
| 16. | 14.10 | 14.45 | 35 | | | | Jacoby Flora | 19683 |
| 17. | 14.45 | 15.20 | 35 | S. | | | Manni No 59. XII. F. | 19684 |
| 18. | 15.20 | 15.55 | 35 | | | | Süss. Joseline | 19685 |
| 19. | 15.55 | 16.30 | 35 | | | | Salus Paul | 19686 |
| 20. | 16.30 | 17.05 | 35 | | | | Stern Lina | 19687 |
| 21. | 17.05 | 17.30 | 30 | S. | | | Ehrlich Dr. Felix | 19688 |
| 22. | 17.30 | 18.00 | 30 | | | | Gutmann Rosa | 19689 |
| 23. | 18.00 | 18.30 | 30 | S | | | Schwarz Selma | 19690 |
| 24. | 18.30 | 19.00 | 30 | | | | Oppenheim Rosa | 19691 |
| 25. | 19.00 | 19.30 | 30 | S. | | | Richm Felix | 19692 |
| 26. | | | | | | | | |

Brodt Kurt AH 242 L. 506

Metzl Felix AKB 1751 L. 506

563-M-42/f

*Document 289: List of names of the corpses cremated at the Terezín Ghetto's crematorium on 11 October 1943. Source: PT, A 1194, p. 33.*



32

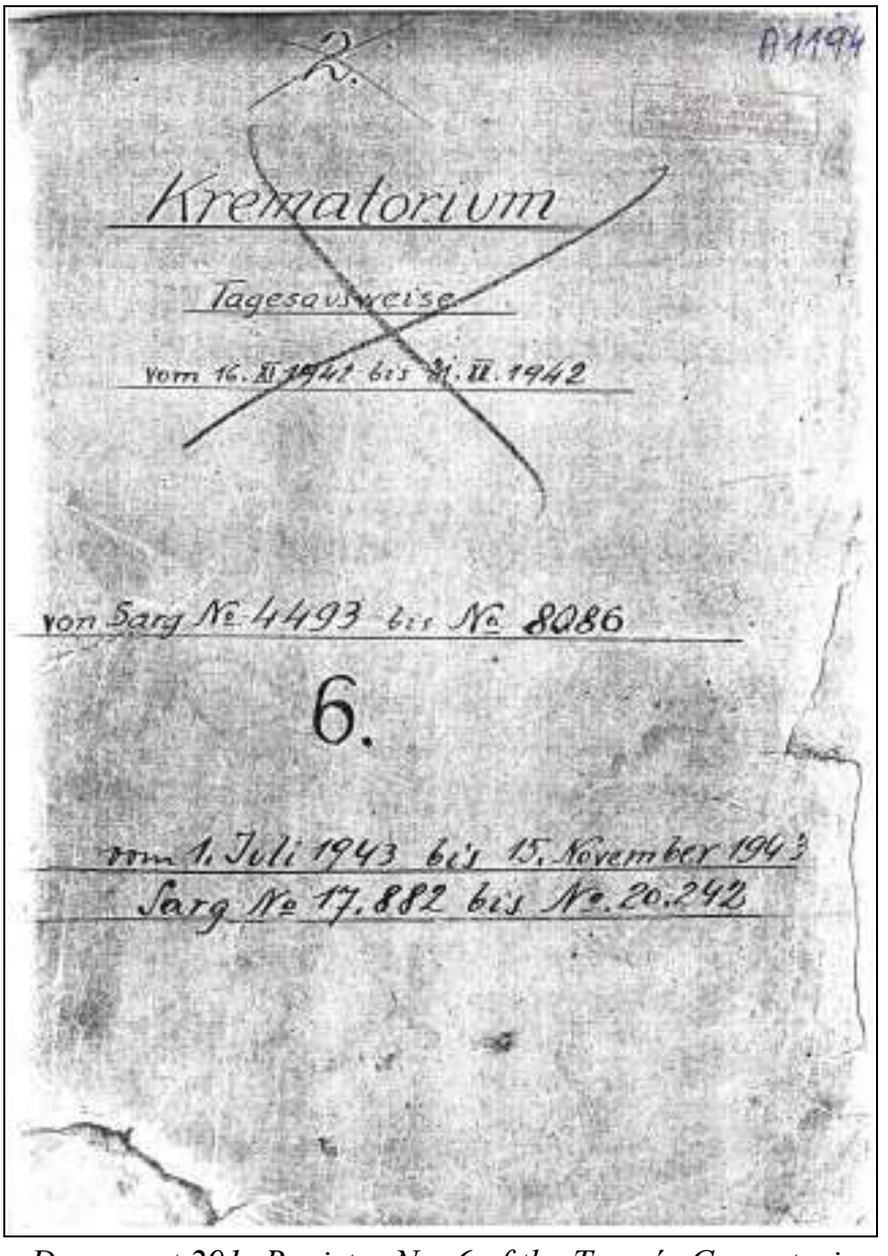
GHETTO THERESIENSTADT
Krematorium

Datum 11.10.43

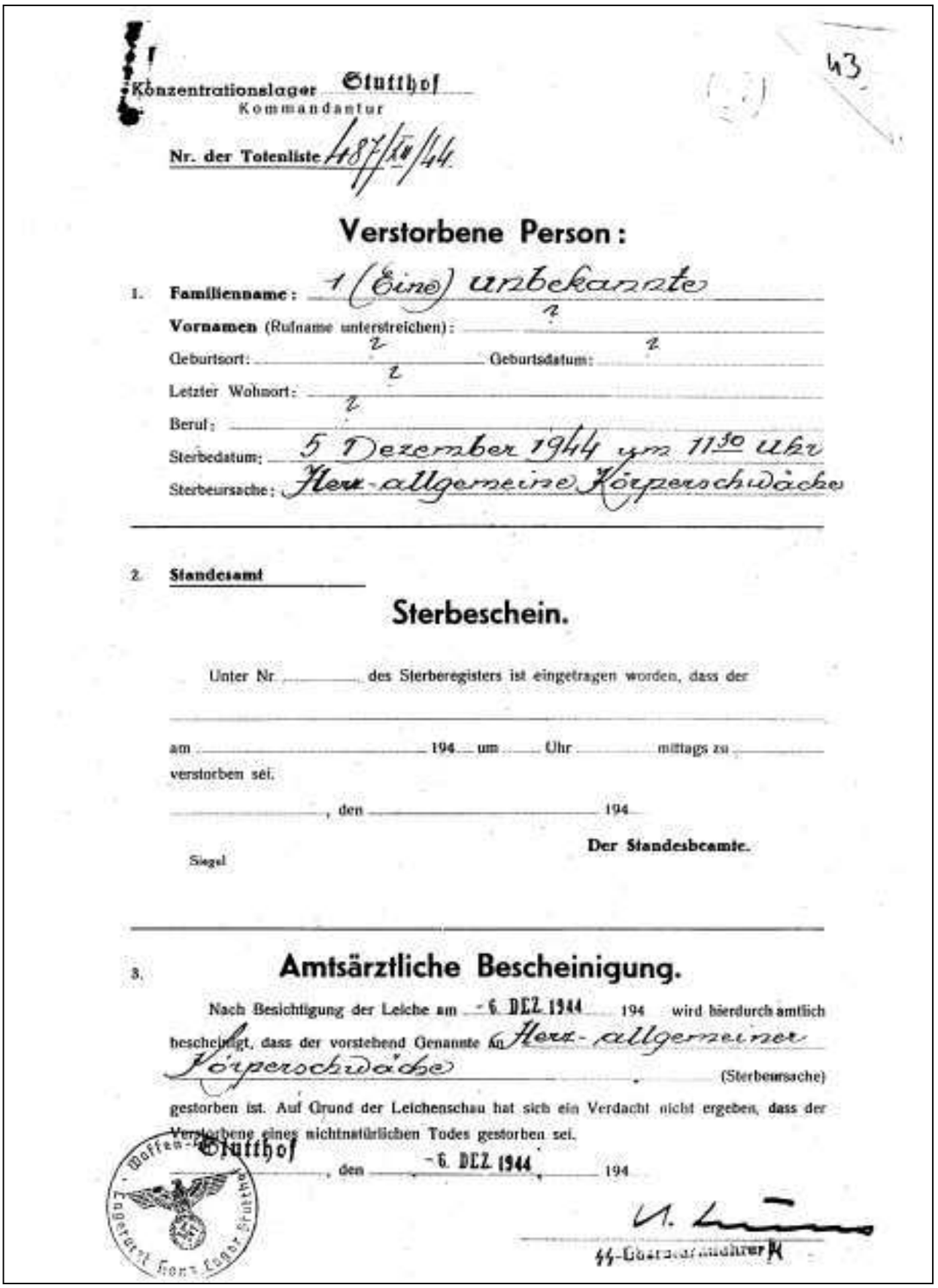
| Ofen Nr. | Schicht von bis | Eingeg. Leichen Lfd. Nr. | Eingeg. Leichen Anzahl | Öl-verbrauch l | Heizer | Helfer | Kontrolle |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | | | | | | | |
| 2 | | | | | | | |
| 3 | | | | | Ržeuschak. | | |
| 4 | 6⁰⁰ - 13⁰⁰ | 1 - 13 | 13 | ø | Brodermund | Hauser | 3 |
| | 13 - 20 | 14 - 25 | 12 | 0 | Felkhetig | | 3. |
| | | | 25 | | | | |

562-TA-42/1

*Document 290: Numerical summary of cremations conducted at the Terezín Crematorium on 11 October 1943. Source: PT, A 1 194, p. 32.*




*Document 291: Registry No. 6 of the Terezín Crematorium, spanning from 1 July to 15 November 1943. Source: PT, A 1194, p. 1.*



Konzentrationslager Stutthof
Kommandantur

43.

Nr. der Totenliste 487/XII/44

## Verstorbene Person:

1. **Familienname:** 1 (Eine) unbekannte
**Vornamen** (Rufname unterstreichen): 1
Geburtsort: 1 Geburtsdatum: 1
Letzter Wohnort: 1
Beruf: 1
Sterbedatum: 5 Dezember 1944 um 11³⁰ Uhr
Sterbeursache: Herz-allgemeine Körperschwäche

2. **Standesamt**

## Sterbeschein.

Unter Nr. ____ des Sterberegisters ist eingetragen worden, dass der

am ____ 194__ um ____ Uhr ____ mittags zu ____
verstorben sei.

____, den ____ 194__

Der Standesbeamte.

Siegel

3. ## Amtsärztliche Bescheinigung.

Nach Besichtigung der Leiche am - 6. DEZ. 1944 194 wird hierdurch amtlich bescheinigt, dass der vorstehend Genannte an Herz-allgemeiner Körperschwäche (Sterbeursache) gestorben ist. Auf Grund der Leichenschau hat sich ein Verdacht nicht ergeben, dass der Verstorbene eines nichtnatürlichen Todes gestorben sei.

Stutthof
Waffen-SS Lagerarzt beim Lager Stutthof

____, den - 6. DEZ. 1944 194

SS-Obersturmführer

*Document 292: Official form for the cremation of an inmate's corpse. Stutthof Concentration Camp, 6 December 1944. Source: AMS, I-IIIC-2.*

4. Hier sind keine Umstände bekannt, die auf Herbeiführung des Todes durch strafbare Handlung schliessen lassen.
(§ 3 Abs. 2 Ziff. 3 des Gesetzes über Feuerbestattung vom 15. Mai 1934.)

Stutthof, den 6.Dezember 194 4.

Staatliche Kriminalpolizei
I.A.
SS-Untersturmführer

---

Konzentrationslager Stutthof
Kommandantur

Stutthof, den 6.Dez. 194 4.

5. An

den Leiter des Krematoriums

Die Einäscherung der Leiche ist innerhalb 24 Stunden durchzuführen.

SS-Sturmbannführer u.Kommandant

Eingeäschert am ..4..Dez..... 1944.

SS-Unterscharführer

KL/6a/4.43 2xx.xxx

*Document 292: continued.*

Konzentrationslager
Kommandantur
Nr der Totenliste

Verstorbene Personen:

1. Familienname
Vornamen (Rufname unterstreichen): —
Geburtsort Geburtsdatum
Letzter Wohnort
Beruf
Sterbedatum
Sterbeursache
2. Standesamt

Sterbeschein

Unter Nr..... des Sterberegisters ist eingetragen worden, dass der..... am..... 194.... um Uhr..... mittags zu..... verstorben sei.

..... den..... 194....

Siegel Der Standesbeamte.

106

3. Amtsärztliche Bescheinigung

Nach Besichtigung der Leiche am..... 194.... wird hierdurch amtlich bescheinigt, dass der vorstehend Genannte am..... (Sterbeursache) gestorben ist. Auf Grund des Leichensehen hat sich ein Verdacht nicht ergeben, dass der Verstorbene eines nichtnatürlichen Todes gestorben sei.

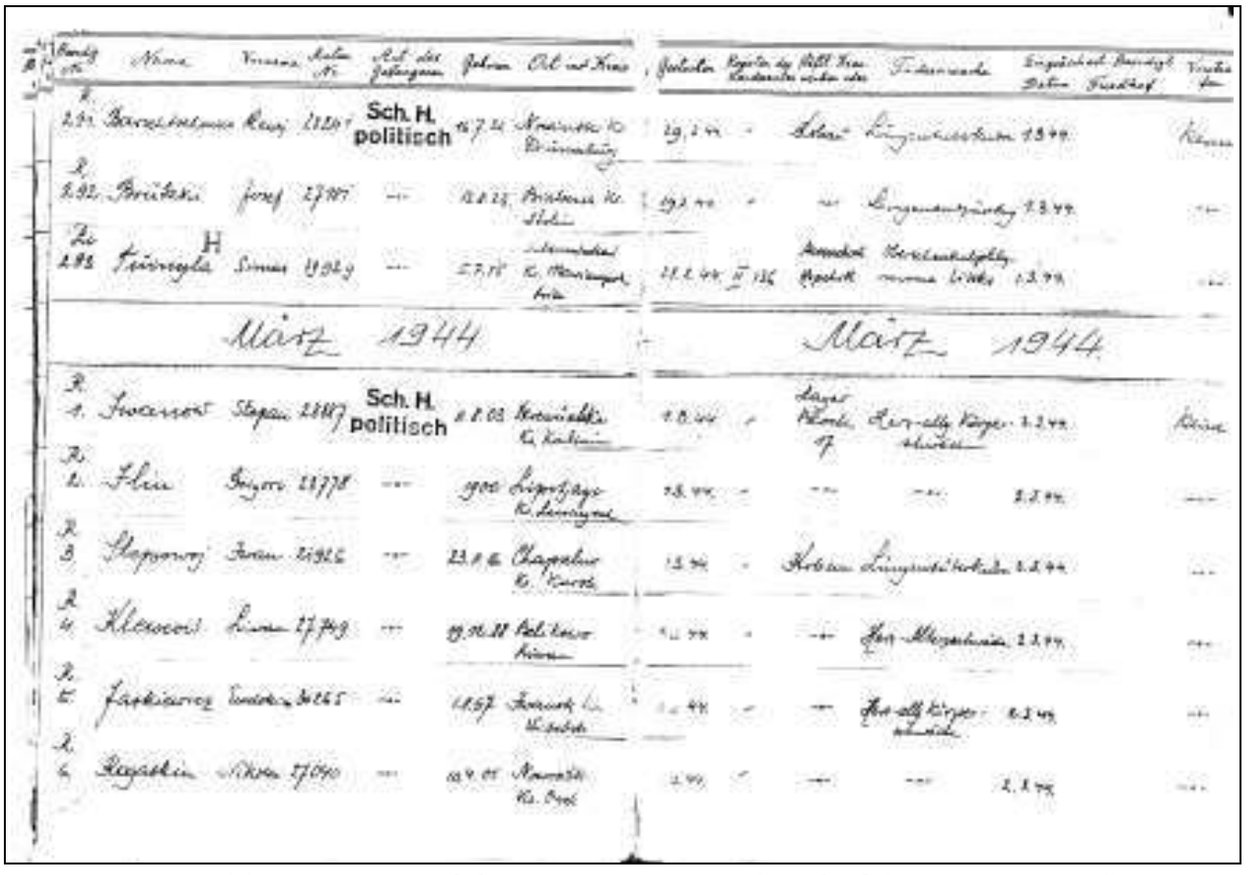
..... den....., 194....

4. Hier sind keine Umstände bekannt, die auf Herbeiführung des Todes durch strafbare Handlung schliessen lassen.
(§ 3. Abs. 2. Ziffer 3. des Gesetzes über Feuerbestattung vom 15. Mai 1934).

..... den....., 194....

Staatliche Kriminalpolizei.

*Document 293: Official form for the cremation of an inmate's corpse. Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Source: N. Blumental,* Dokumenty i Materiały, *Lodz, 1946, vol. I, pp. 106f.*




*Document 294: Registry of the crematorium at Stutthof Concentration Camp, March 1944 (extract). Source: AMS, I-II-9.*

**Konzentrationslager** Stutthof
**Kommandantur**

Stutthof, den 10.10.44

An Frau Marie Brzoska,
in Urkenfliess, Pr.-r.St.rg rd, Post Waldau.

Der Schutzhftl. Josef Brzoska geb. 20.8.05
ist am 8.10.44 an den Folgen von Lungentuberkulose
im hiesigen Krankenhaus
verstorben.

Die Leiche wird im staatlichen Krematorium eingeäschert.

Gegen die Ausfolgung der Urne bestehen, wenn eine Bescheinigung der örtlichen Friedhofsverwaltung beigebracht wird, daß für ordnungsmäßige Beisetzung Sorge getragen wird, keine Bedenken. Es wird gebeten, die Bescheinigung baldigst an das **Krematorium** des Konzentrationslagers Stutthof bei Danzig zu senden. Die Übersendung der Urne erfolgt kostenlos.

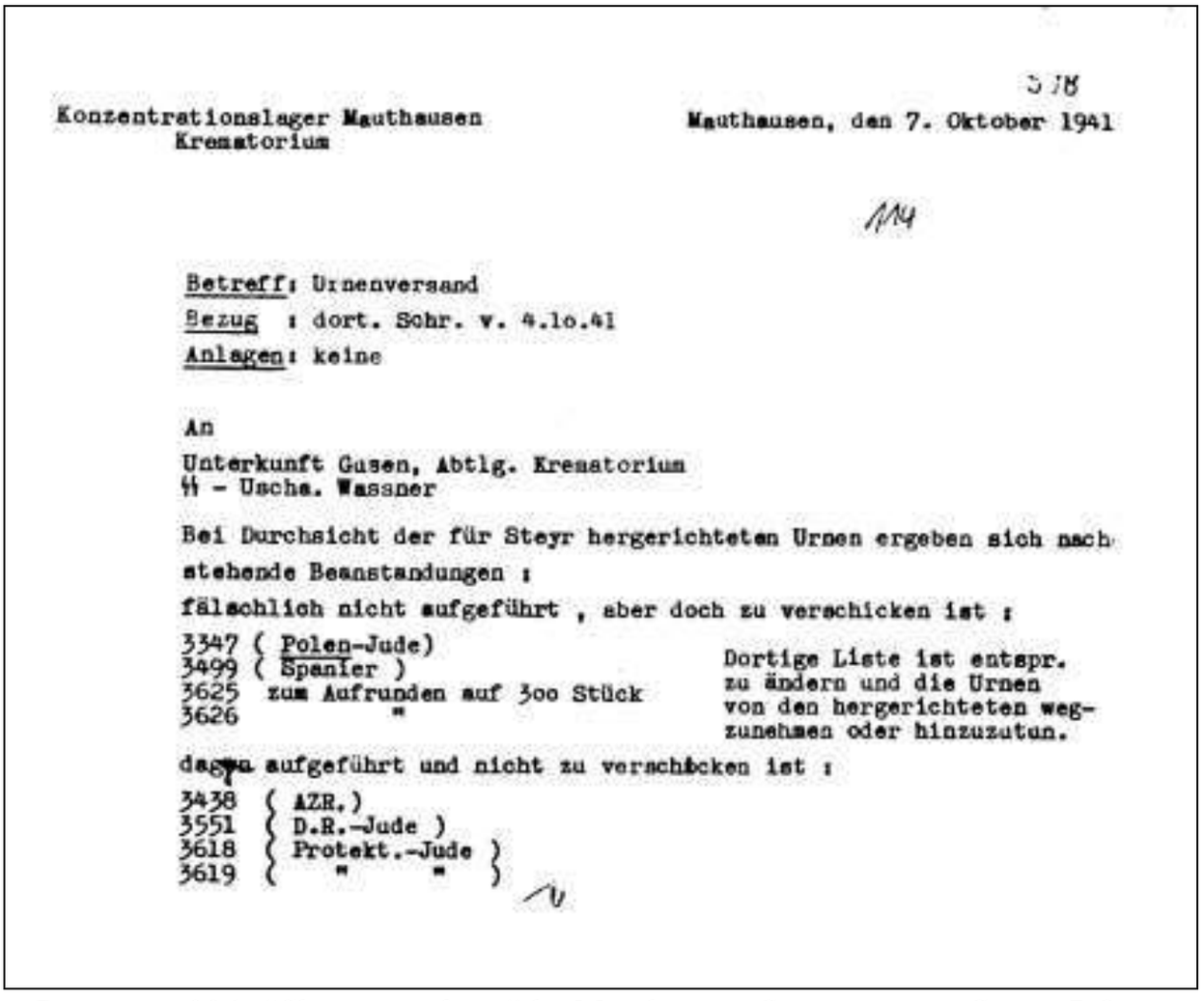
Der Totenschein ist anliegend beigefügt.

Eine Standesamtliche Sterbeurkunde können Sie von dem **Standesamt** in Kl. Stutthof bei Danzig anfordern.

Der Nachlaß wird demnächst übersandt.

**Der Lagerkommandant:**
i.A.
SS-Untersturmführer.

*Document 295: Official form informing family members of a deceased inmate about the death and cremation of their relative. Source: AMS, I-VD-1.*



Konzentrationslager Mauthausen
Krematorium

Mauthausen, den 7. Oktober 1941

Betreff: Urnenversand
Bezug : dort. Schr. v. 4.10.41
Anlagen: keine

An
Unterkunft Gusen, Abtlg. Krematorium
SS - Uscha. Wassner

Bei Durchsicht der für Steyr hergerichteten Urnen ergeben sich nachstehende Beanstandungen :

fälschlich nicht aufgeführt , aber doch zu verschicken ist :

3347 ( Polen-Jude)
3499 ( Spanier )
3625 zum Aufrunden auf 300 Stück
3626 "

Dortige Liste ist entspr. zu ändern und die Urnen von den hergerichteten wegzunehmen oder hinzuzutun.

dagegen aufgeführt und nicht zu verschicken ist :

3438 ( AZR.)
3551 ( D.R.-Jude )
3618 ( Protekt.-Jude )
3619 ( " " )

*Document 296: "Shipment of urn" by Mauthausen Concentration Camp. 7 October 1941. Source: ÖDMM, 3 12/49.*

# J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE 1878 Topf 1938

DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
CODES
RUD. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS
GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK
GIRokonto
POSTSCHECKKONTO
ERFURT

ERFURT, 3.6.40.
POSTFACH
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
hes.

Titl.
SS-Neubauleitung,
KL Auschwitz,

Auschwitz /O.-S.

BETRIFFT: Einäscherungs-Ofen, Asche-Urnen etc.

IHR ZEICHEN: -

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D/Prf.

Eingegangen -6.VI.40 15-16 Uhr Erl.

Zur Inbetriebnahme des Krematoriums benötigen Sie noch Asche-Urnen, einen Beschriftungs-Apparat für die Urnendeckel und Schamottemarken. Wir nehmen an, daß Sie vorerst mit 500 Aschekapseln und Schamottemarken in gleicher Anzahl auskommen werden und empfehlen Ihnen, die Bestellung schon jetzt aufzugeben, da für vorstehende Materialmengen eine Liefermit von 6 Wochen erforderlich ist. Wir bieten Ihnen, aufgrund unserer Ihnen bekannten Allgemeinen Lieferungs-Bedingungen B., wie folgt an:

500 Stück Asche-Urnen
DIN-Format, aus Schwarzblech,
mit SchwarzblecheDeckel,
zum Preise von RM 675.--

500 Stück Schamotte-Marken
mit laufender Nummer 1 - 500,
zum Preise von RM 65.--

-2-

*Document 297: Letter from Topf to the SS New Construction Office at Auschwitz of 3 June 1940 offering urns, an imprinting device for the urn lids, and fireclay markers. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226f.*

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

TAG 3.6.4o. BLATT -2-

EMPFÄNGER
SS-Neubauleitung, KL, Auschwitz /O.-S.

1 Beschriftungs-Apparat,

bestehend aus dem Holzsetzkasten
und dem schmiedeeisernen Apparat,
einschließlich der Typen zur Be-
schriftung, also komplett,

zum Preise von RM 15o.--

Bei Bestellung dieser Teile bitten wir um Übermitte-
lung einer gültigen Kennziffer für das III.Quartal 4o
über 3lo kg.

Wir bitten um Ihre geschätzte Auftragserteilung und
empfehlen uns Ihnen

Heil Hitler !

ppa. J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE

*Document 297: continued.*

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Politische Abteilung

Auschwitz, den 29. April 1941.

Az.: 14 f 5 /4.41/ Gu.

Betr.: Urnenaufbewahrung.
Bezg.: RF-SS, d. Insp. d. Konz. Lager vom 16.4.1941.
und Anordnung des Kommandanten des KL. Au.
Anlg.: keine.

An die

30. APR. 1941

Neubauleitung des KL.-Au.,

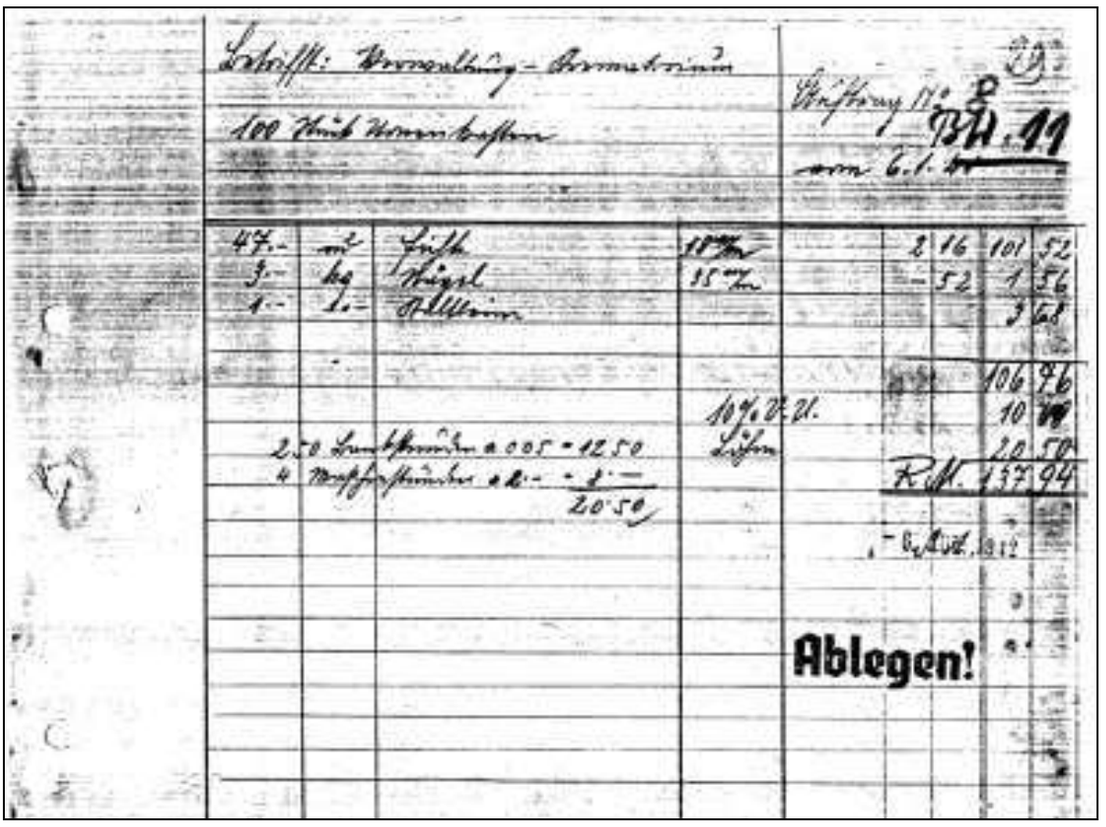
A u s c h w i t z.

Laut Verfügung des Insp. d. Konz. Lager im Einvernehmen des R.S.H.-Amts sollen die Urnen der verstorbenen Häftlinge in einem der hiesigen Gebäude untergebracht werden. Der Kommandant hat deshalb angeordnet, dass hierfür ein Bodenraum im Reviergebäude eingerichtet wird. Damit die Urnen in diesem Raum ordnungsgemäss untergebracht werden können, ist erforderlich, dass entsprechende Regale aufgestellt und kleine Veränderungen vorgenommen werden.
Es wird gebeten, einen Fachmann abzustellen, der die Besichtigung des Raumes vornimmt und die erforderlichen Vorbereitungen trifft.

Der Leiter der Politischen Abteilung

SS-Untersturmführer und Krim.-Sekr.

*Document 298: Letter from the Head of the Political Department of Auschwitz Concentration Camp to the camp's SS New Construction Office of 29 April 1941 about storing urns with the ashes of deceased inmates. Source: RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 1.*




*Document 299: Political Department of Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Order of 100 urn boxes from the SS New Construction Office's carpentry workshop of 6 January 1941. Source: RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 29.*

Anforderung Nr. 195 3346

Auschwitz, den 5. Februar 1941

von: Politische Abteilung/Krematorium

Es wird benötigt

dringend

100 Stück

Urnenkisten

Der Reichsführer-SS
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
SS-Neubauleitung K.L. Auschwitz

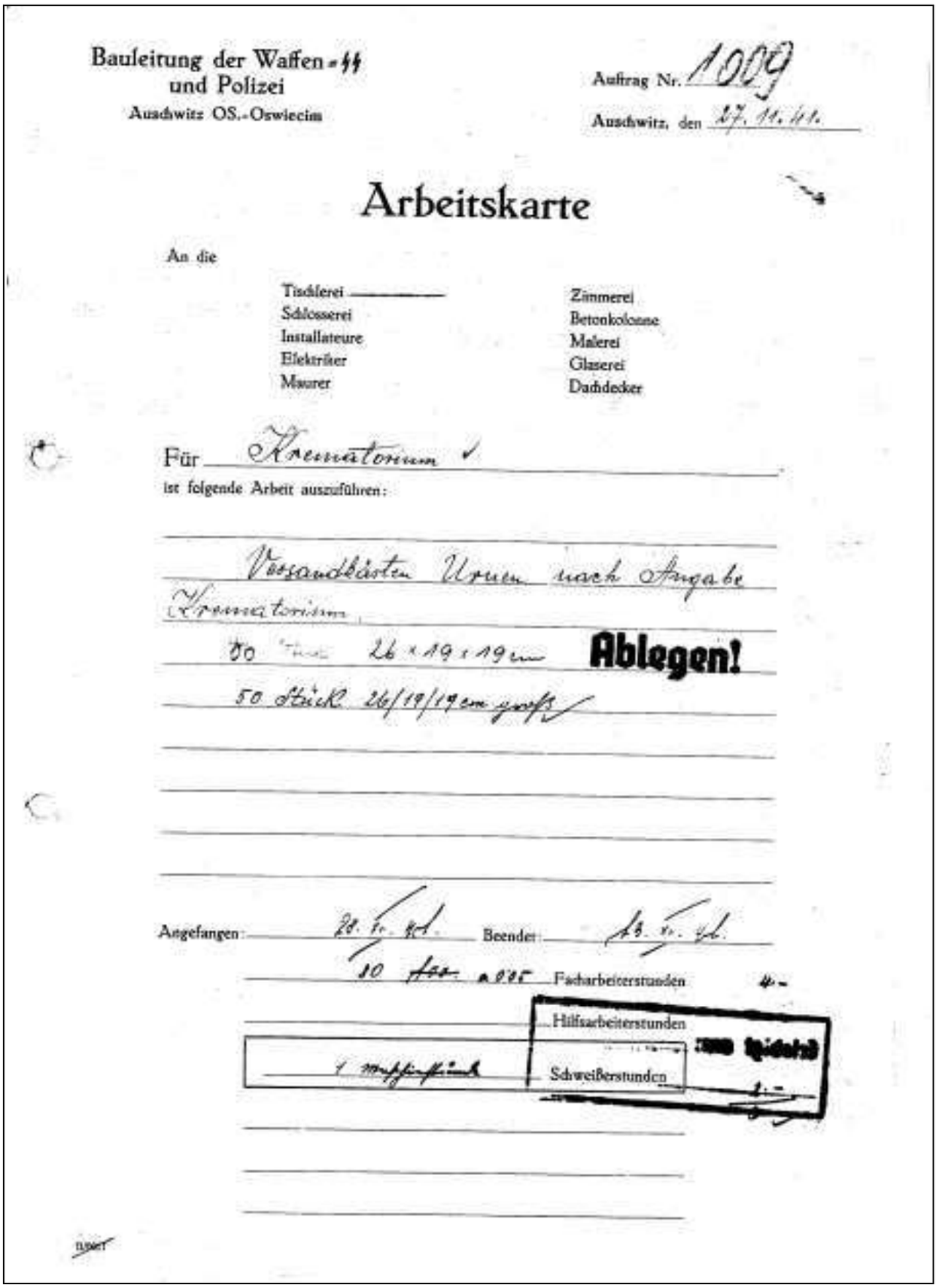
SS-Obersturmführer u. Bauleiter

Unterschrift SS-Untersturmführer

Anschaffung bzw. Abgabe genehmigt

Zur Abgabe an

*Document 299a: Political Department of Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Order of 100 urn boxes from the SS New Construction Office's carpentry workshop of 5 February 1941. Source: RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 46.*



Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 1009

Auschwitz, den 27.11.41.

# Arbeitskarte

An die

Tischlerei ———— | Zimmerei
Schlosserei | Betonkolonne
Installateure | Malerei
Elektriker | Glaserei
Maurer | Dachdecker

Für Krematorium

ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:

Versandkästen Urnen nach Angabe Krematorium

50 Stück 26/19/19 cm

Ablegen!

50 Stück 26/19/19 cm gehobelt

Angefangen: 28.11.41. Beendet: 28.11.41.

10 Std. à 0,85 Facharbeiterstunden 4.-

Hilfsarbeiterstunden

1 Maschinenstd. Schweißerstunden 1.-

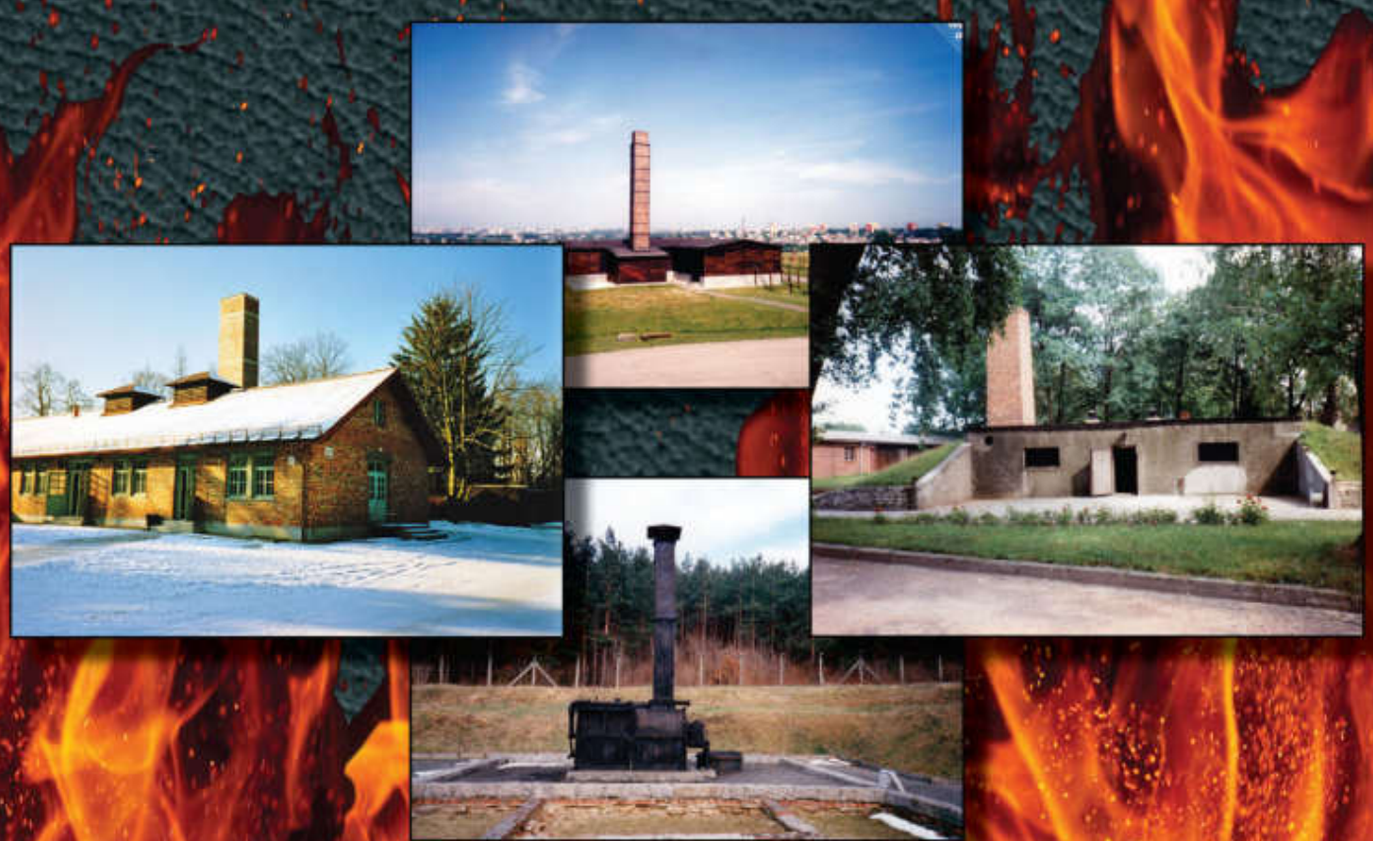
*Document 300: "Labor time card" of 27 November 1941 on the manufacture of 50 shipping boxes for urns. Source: RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 34.*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 24

CARLO MATTOGNO & FRANCO DEANA

# The CREMATION FURNACES of AUSCHWITZ

## A TECHNICAL AND HISTORICAL STUDY



## PART 3: PHOTOGRAPHS

# The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz, Part 3

# The Cremation Furnaces
## of
# Auschwitz

A Technical and Historical Study

Part 3: Photographs

**By Carlo Mattogno**

With Contributions by Dr.-Ing. Franco Deana

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 24:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study.*
*Part 3: Photographs*
With Contributions by Dr.-Ing. Franco Deana
2nd, revised edition, October 2021
Originally published in Italian in 2011 as *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, by Effepi, Genoa. Translated from the Italian by Henry Gardner and Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISSN: 1529-7748
*Part 1: History and Technology*
ISBN: 978-1-911733-80-5
*Part 2: Documents*
ISBN: 978-1-911733-81-2
*Part 3: Photographs*
ISBN: 978-1-911733-82-9

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Carlo Mattogno 2011, 2015, 2021

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: top: the reconstructed crematorium at the Lublin-Majdanek Camp (Photo 285); right: Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp (Photo 86); bottom: cremation furnace on the foundations of the former cremation hall at the Groß-Rosen Camp (Photo 332); left: the new crematorium ("Baracke X") at the Dachau Camp (Photo 248).

# Table of Contents

**Part 1: History and Technology (separate book)**

Preface to the First Edition
Preface to the Second Edition

**Unit I: Modern Cremation**

1. The Cremation
   1.1. General Principles of Combustion Technology
   1.2. The Chemical Processes during Cremations
   1.3. The Cremation Process
2. Cremation Technology of Coke-Fired Furnaces
   2.1. Structure and Operation
   2.2. General Theoretical and Structural Principles
3. Origin and Development of Modern Cremation Furnaces
4. Cremation Experiments in Germany in the 1920s
5. Technical Developments of Cremation Furnaces in Germany in the 1930s
   5.1. Furnaces with Coke-Fed Gasifiers
   5.2. Furnaces Heated with City Gas
   5.3. Electrically Heated Furnaces
6. The Duration of the Cremation Process
   6.1. Cremation Furnace with a Coke-Fed Gasifier
   6.2. Cremation Furnace with Briquette-Fed Gasifier
   6.3. Cremation Furnace Heated with Gas
   6.4. Cremation Furnace Fired Electrically
7. Heat Balance of a Coke-Fed Cremation Furnace
8. Legal, Ethical and Professional Standards for Cremations in Germany
9. Cremation Statistics
   9.1. Statistics for Germany (1878-1939)
   9.2. Statistics of Other Countries
10. Mass Cremation for Hygienic and Sanitary Purposes
11. Notes on Present-Day Cremation Furnaces

**Unit II: J.A. Topf & Söhne**

1. Historical Notes on the Topf & Söhne Company
2. The Topf Cremation Furnaces for Civilian Use
   2.1. The Cremation Furnace with a Coke-Fed Gasifier
   2.2. The Gas-Fired Cremation Furnace
   2.3. The Cremation Furnace with Electrical Heating
3. The Topf Patents of the 1920s and 1930s
4. Topf Waste Incinerators
5. Topf Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps
   5.1. The Coke-Fired Cremation Furnace with One Muffle

5.2. The Oil-Fired Mobile Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles
5.3. The Coke- or Oil-Fired Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles
5.4. The Coke-Fired Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles Placed Opposite Each Other
6. The Topf Co. and the Construction of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
6.1. The Furnaces of Crematorium I at Auschwitz
6.2. The Furnaces of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau
6.3. The Furnaces of Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau
7. Structure and Operation of the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
7.1. The Coke-Fired Double-Muffle Furnace Auschwitz Type
7.2. The Coke-Fired Triple-Muffle Furnace
7.3. The Coke-Fired 8-Muffle Furnace
7.4. The Plans for Mass Cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau
8. The Duration of the Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
8.1. The Documents
8.2. Richard Kessler's Cremation Experiments
8.3. The List of Cremations in the Gusen Crematorium
8.4. The List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium
8.5. Conclusions
9. The Cremation Capacity of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
9.1. Continuous Operation of the Furnaces
9.2. Concurrent Cremation of Several Corpses
9.3. Soviet and Polish Technical Investigations
9.4. Maximum Theoretical Cremation Capacity
9.5. Normal Cremation Capacity
9.6. Discussion of the *Zentralbauleitung* Letter of 28 June 1943
9.7. The Durability of Refractory Lining
9.8. The Effective Equivalent Operating Time of the Birkenau Cremation Furnaces
9.9. The Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria in the General Operation of the Camp
10. Heat Balance of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
10.1. Remarks on the Method Used
10.2. Technical Data
10.3. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Furnace at Gusen
10.4. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Furnace at Auschwitz
10.5. Remarks on the Heat Balance
10.6. Heat Balance of the Topf Triple-Muffle Furnace
10.7. Heat Balance of the Topf 8-Muffle Furnace
10.8. Observations on the Coke Consumption of the Triple- and 8-Muffle Furnaces
10.9. A Comparison with the Kori Furnace at the Westerbork Camp and the Kori Slaughterhouse Furnaces
10.10. Some Thermal Aspects of the Triple-Muffle Furnace
10.11. On Claims of Flaming Chimneys
11. The Cremation Furnaces Built by Other German Companies: Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau and Didier

11.1. Historical Remarks Concerning the H. Kori Co. of Berlin
11.2. The Coke-Fired Kori Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps
11.3. The Oil-Fired Kori Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps
11.4. The Oil-Fired Cremation Furnaces Built by Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. at the Terezín Crematorium
11.5. The Didier Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps
11.6. Comparison of the Designs by Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau, Didier and Topf
12. The Topf Furnaces and Regulations on Cremations in Greater Germany at the Outset of World War II

**Appendices**

1. Tables
   1.1. List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium
   1.2. List of Cremations at the Terezín Crematorium
   1.3. Summary of the Topf Company's Activities at Auschwitz-Birkenau
   1.4. Patents (and Patent Applications) by J.A. Topf & Söhne
   1.5. Patent Applications by Department "DE" of J.A. Topf & Söhne
2. Glossary
3. Symbols
4. Abbreviations of Archive Names
5. Bibliography
   5.1. Alphabetical Listing
   5.2. Subject Listing
6. Indices
   6.1. Names
   6.2. Concentration Camps
   6.3. Crematorium Locations (Civilian)

## Part 2: Documents (separate book)

List of Documents
I. Civilian Cremation Furnaces
II. Topf, Civilian Activities
III. Topf, Correspondence with the SS

## Part 3: Photographs (this book)

page

List of Photographs ..... 9
I. Photographs 1-35: Gusen ..... 25
II. Photographs 36-50: Dachau ..... 43
III. Photographs 51-85: Mauthausen ..... 51
IV. Photographs 86-110: Auschwitz Main Camp ..... 69
V. Photographs 111-215: Buchenwald ..... 82
VI. Photographs 216-235: Auschwitz-Birkenau ..... 137
VII. Photographs 236-332: KORI Cremation Furnaces ..... 149
A. Photographs 236-247: Mauthausen ..... 149
B. Photographs 248-269: Dachau ..... 155

C. Photographs 270-284: Stutthof, Coke-Fired Furnace ..... 166
D. Photographs 285-317: Majdanek, Coke-Fired Furnace ..... 174
E. Photographs 318-327: Majdanek, Naphtha-Fired Furnace ..... 193
F. Photographs 328-329: Stutthof, Naphtha-Fired Furnace ..... 199
G. Photographs 330-331: Trzebinia ..... 200
H. Photograph 331a: Blechhammer ..... 201
I. Photographs 332-334: Groß-Rosen ..... 202
VIII. Photographs 335-344: KORI Furnaces in Other Camps ..... 205
IX. Photographs 345-362: Terezín ..... 212
X. Photographs 363-365: Urns ..... 226
XI. Photographs 366-367: Stoking Tools ..... 228
XII. Photographs 368-370: Cremation Experiments ..... 230
XIII. Color Documents from Part 2 ..... 233

# List of Photographs

page
Photograph 1: Original furnace body made of coated sheet metal with added masonry gasifiers at both sides. ..... 25
Photograph 2: Cremation muffles. ..... 26
Photograph 3: Ash doors of the muffles. At the sides the original combustion-air-intake holes. ..... 26
Photograph 4: The furnace's left-hand gasifier with coke-loading door and the gasifier's primary air-intake door (with the shutter missing). ..... 27
Photograph 5: Left-hand gasifier: Inside view, with the first opening connecting it to the left-hand muffle. The refractory brickwork shows evidence of fusion. (For two similar images, see Photographs 315f., which were placed later out of order.) ..... 27
Photograph 6: Left-hand gasifier's primary air intake. ..... 28
Photograph 7: Left-hand gasifier: slag/ash-removal door and service pit. ..... 28
Photograph 8: The furnace's right-hand gasifier with coke-loading door and the gasifier's primary air intake. ..... 29
Photograph 9: Right-hand gasifier: coke-loading door. ..... 29
Photograph 10: Right-hand gasifier: primary air-intake door, ash-removal door and service pit. ..... 30
Photograph 11: Left-hand muffle door: outside. ..... 30
Photograph 12: Left-hand muffle door: inside. ..... 31
Photograph 13: Right-hand muffle door: outside. ..... 31
Photograph 14: Right-hand muffle door: inside. ..... 32
Photograph 15: Left-hand muffle. ..... 32
Photograph 16: Left-hand muffle: ash compartment with two openings connecting it to the gasifier. ..... 33
Photograph 17: Left-hand muffle: inside. ..... 33
Photograph 18: Left-hand muffle: ash compartment. Visible at the bottom left is the first opening connecting it to the gasifier. ..... 34
Photograph 19: Left-hand muffle: Vaulted muffle ceiling with the outlet of one of the pipes connected to a blower. ..... 34
Photograph 20: Left-hand muffle: partition wall with inter-muffle openings. ..... 35
Photograph 21: Right-hand muffle. ..... 35
Photograph 22: Right-hand muffle: to the left the partition wall with three inter-muffle openings. ..... 36
Photograph 23: Right-hand muffle: detail of the partition wall with inter-muffle openings. ..... 36
Photograph 24: Right-hand muffle: inside. ..... 37
Photograph 25: Right-hand muffle: rear wall with opening for the flue gas. ..... 37

page
Photograph 26: Right-hand muffle: Vaulted muffle ceiling with the outlet of one of the pipes connected to a blower. ..... 38
Photograph 27: Right-hand muffle: ash compartment with an opening connecting it to the gasifier. ..... 38
Photograph 28: Right-hand muffle: lateral wall of muffle and ash compartment with an opening connecting it to the gasifier. ..... 39
Photograph 29: Left-hand gasifier. ..... 39
Photograph 30: Right-hand gasifier. ..... 40
Photograph 31: The rear of the furnace with chimney (right-hand side). ..... 40
Photograph 32: The rear of the furnace with chimney going through the ceiling (right-hand side). ..... 41
Photograph 33: The rear of the furnace with chimney (left-hand side). ..... 41
Photograph 34: The rear of the furnace with chimney (left-hand side) with an access door to a pilot flame at the chimney's base. The circular sheet metal welded to the chimney's base closes the original opening for a forced-draft blower. ..... 42
Photograph 35: Upper side of the furnace (from the right). ..... 42
Photograph 36 (top) and 36a (bottom): Original furnace body of coated sheet metal with masonry gasifiers added to its sides. ..... 43
Photograph 37: Original furnace body with left-hand masonry gasifier. The furnace body (with muffle doors, ash doors and original combustion-air-intake holes bolted shut by two discs) is the same as that at the Gusen Concentration Camp. The gasifier sports the large coke-loading door and the small doors for the primary air to the hearth (bottom) and the primary air to the gasifier (top). The ash door is located in the service pit closed by the grate visible at the foot of the gasifier ..... 44
Photograph 38: Original furnace body with right-hand masonry gasifier. ..... 44
Photograph 39: Left-hand gasifier: large coke-loading door (right), small doors for the primary air to the hearth (bottom) and the primary air to the gasifier (top). ..... 45
Photograph 40: Inside of the right-hand muffle with muffle grate. ..... 45
Photograph 41: Vaulted ceiling of the left-hand muffle; to the right: outlets of pipes connected to the blower. ..... 46
Photograph 42: Vaulted ceiling of the right-hand muffle; to the left: outlets of pipes connected to the blower. ..... 46
Photograph 43: Muffle doors. ..... 47
Photograph 44: Outside of left-hand muffle door. ..... 47
Photograph 45: Rear of the furnace, right-hand side. At the top of the gasifier, the rear part of the original oil tank sticks out, which was recklessly walled-in. The furnace's original body is mounted on metal wheels. ..... 48
Photograph 46: Rear side of the furnace seen from the right: Fuel tank (top left) and metal wheels of the furnace body (bottom). ..... 48
Photograph 47: Rear view of the furnace; base of the chimney with an open service door at the right-hand side. The square metal sheet welded to the

page
chimney's bottom closes the opening for the original forced-draft blower..... 49
Photograph 48: Central part of the chimney. ..... 49
Photograph 49: Top part of the chimney. ..... 50
Photograph 50: Left-hand side of the furnace; background: open service door for the pilot flame at the chimney's base. ..... 50
Photograph 51. Furnace front. ..... 51
Photograph 52 & 53: Left-hand muffle. On the left muffle wall four holes for introducing combustion air can be seen. The grate bars are visible beneath the corpse-introduction stretcher. ..... 52
Photograph 54: Left-hand muffle with four holes for introducing combustion air. ..... 53
Photograph 55: Right-hand muffle. On the right muffle wall four holes for introducing combustion air can be seen. ..... 53
Photograph 56: as above. ..... 54
Photograph 57: Combustion-air channel of the left-hand muffle, closed with the door visible in the next photograph. ..... 54
Photograph 58: Door for the combustion-air channel of the left-hand muffle. ..... 55
Photograph 59: Door for the combustion-air channel of the right-hand muffle..... 55
Photograph 60: Vaulted ceiling of the left-hand muffle; outlets of pipes connected to the blower. ..... 56
Photograph 61: Vaulted ceiling of the right-hand muffle; outlets of pipes connected to the blower. ..... 56
Photograph 62: Right-hand muffle; the three inter-muffle openings can be seen to the left. ..... 57
Photograph 63: Left-hand muffle; the three inter-muffle openings can be seen to the right. ..... 57
Photograph 64: as above, close-up. ..... 58
Photograph 65: as above, close-up. ..... 58
Photograph 66: The muffle doors ..... 59
Photograph 67: Left-hand muffle door, inside, and stretcher. ..... 59
Photograph 68: Left-hand muffle door, outside. ..... 60
Photograph 69: Left-hand muffle with open ash door. ..... 60
Photograph 70: Right-hand muffle with open ash door. ..... 61
Photograph 71: Ash chamber of the right-hand muffle. ..... 61
Photograph 72: Ash chamber of the left-hand muffle; at the top the bars of the muffle grate. On the left in the rear part of the wall are two small square openings of a combustion-air intake connected to a channel which opens on the left side of the furnace (see Photos 73f.). In front of those openings is the large opening of the flue-gas outlet; to the right the large opening connects to the ash receptacle of the right-hand muffle. ..... 62
Photograph 73: Left side of the furnace: Door of the combustion-air-intake channel whose channel leads into the ash chamber of the left-hand muffle. ..... 62
Photograph 74: as above, close-up. ..... 63

page
Photograph 75: Rear side of the furnace with the gasifiers. ..... 63
Photograph 76: Air pipe originally connected to a blower. ..... 64
Photograph 77: Rear side of the furnace with the gasifiers and service pit. ..... 64
Photograph 78: Rear side of the furnace with the gasifiers sporting the coke-loading doors (top) the ash-chamber doors (large door at center bottom) and the combustion-air-intake doors (bottom, small doors). ..... 65
Photograph 79: as above; coke-loading door of the gasifier heating the right-hand muffle. ..... 65
Photograph 80: as above, the gasifiers' ash-chamber doors. ..... 66
Photograph 81: as above; the left-hand combustion-air-intake door. ..... 66
Photograph 82: Grate of the left-hand gasifier (viewed from the rear). ..... 67
Photograph 83: Loading system of the right-hand muffle: rod mounted to the frame, movable roller device, and stretcher for the corpse. ..... 67
Photograph 84: as above, left-hand muffle. ..... 68
Photograph 85: as above, viewed from top: the movable roller device on which the bars of the corpse stretcher rests. ..... 68
Photograph 86: Crematorium I or Old Crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp. The chimney is a post-war reconstruction. ..... 69
Photograph 87: Furnace no. 1 with two corpse-introduction carts. ..... 69
Photograph 88: as above. ..... 70
Photograph 89: as above. ..... 70
Photograph 90: Furnace no. 2. The reconstruction omitted the transverse anchor bars and the combustion-air-intake channels next to the muffle doors; in addition, the muffle doors were reversed. Compare Photo 51. ..... 71
Photograph 91: as above. ..... 71
Photograph 92: Furnace no. 1: inside of a muffle. The masonry was artificially blackened. ..... 72
Photograph 93: Furnace no. 2: grate of the left-hand muffle. ..... 72
Photograph 94: Furnace no. 2: inside the right-hand muffle. ..... 73
Photograph 95: as above; grate of the right-hand muffle. ..... 73
Photograph 96: Furnace no. 1, right-hand side. Original doors of combustion-air channels. The Polish reconstructions did not include those channels. The number, type and position of the doors are also wrong. The larger door originally belonged to an eight-muffle furnace, and the smaller door was located lower. Cf. Photo 73. ..... 74
Photograph 97: Furnace no. 1, rear side. The furnaces were reconstructed without gasifiers. The gasifiers' coke-loading doors are therefore necessarily in the wrong position over those of the ash-chamber doors. See Photo 78. ..... 75
Photograph 98: Furnace 2, rear: same reconstruction errors as for Furnace no. 1. ..... 75
Photograph 99: Furnace 2: original gasifier grate with seven longitudinal bars and two transverse bars. ..... 76
Photograph 100: Ruins of the foundations of Furnace no. 3: service pit and the

page
gasifier hearths seen from the top. ..... 76
Photograph 101: as above, seen from the rear: original grate of the left-hand gasifier and the two transverse support bars of the right-hand grate. The bar with the rollers, originally attached to the ceiling, was used to operate the furnace's two flue dampers. ..... 77
Photograph 102: Ruins of furnace no. 3: flue-duct opening of the left-hand muffle. ..... 77
Photograph 103: Ceiling of the furnace hall: ventilation opening over Furnace no. 1. ..... 78
Photograph 104: Roof of Crematorium I: The two ventilation chimneys of the cremation furnaces (black and grey). ..... 78
Photograph 105: Transverse rails and rotating platform (turntable). ..... 79
Photograph 106: Turntable for corpse cart. ..... 79
Photograph 107: Crematorium I at Auschwitz: cremation-furnace parts stored in the former coke-storage room. ..... 80
Photograph 108: as above. ..... 80
Photograph 109: as above. ..... 81
Photograph 110: Commemorative plaque in the furnace hall of Crematorium I. ..... 81
Photograph 111: SS photo of the TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II at Birkenau. APMO, microfilm no. 287. ..... 82
Photograph 112: TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnaces in the Crematorium at Buchenwald Concentration Camp. ..... 82
Photograph 113: SS photo of the TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II at Birkenau. APMO, microfilm no. 290. ..... 83
Photograph 114: TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnaces in the Crematorium at Buchenwald Concentration Camp. ..... 83
Photograph 115: SS photo of the TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II at Birkenau. APMO, microfilm no. 290. ..... 84
Photograph 116: TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnace in the Crematorium at Buchenwald Concentration Camp. ..... 84
Photograph 117: as above, coke- or naphtha-fired furnace, front view. ..... 85
Photograph 118: as above, left-hand front view. ..... 85
Photograph 119: as above ..... 86
Photograph 120: as above, right-hand front view. ..... 86
Photograph 121: as above, right-hand side. ..... 87
Photograph 122: as above, coke-fired-only model (no oil tank on top). ..... 87
Photograph 123: as above, left-hand front view. ..... 88
Photograph 124: as above, close-up of the furnace's left half. ..... 88
Photograph 125: as above, right-hand front view. ..... 89
Photograph 126: as above, left-hand rear view, with coke-loading door of the gasifier. ..... 89
Photograph 127: as above, door of the left-hand muffle. ..... 90
Photograph 128: Muffle door from a TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnace

page
previously installed in either Crematorium II or III at Birkenau. ..... 90
Photograph 129: TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace at Buchenwald Concentration Camp. Interior of the left-hand muffle door. ..... 91
Photograph 130: same location as above, interior of the left-hand muffle of the TOPF coke- and naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. ..... 91
Photograph 131: as above; in the left-hand wall four openings of combustion-air channel are visible; below this the remnants of the muffle-grate bars and the walls slanted toward the ash chamber; in the back at the bottom is the opening to the gasifier. ..... 92
Photograph 132: as above; the apex of the vaulted ceiling sports four square openings which open into tubes supplying the muffle with combustion air. ..... 92
Photograph 133; as above, close-up. ..... 93
Photograph 134: as above, right-hand muffle wall with rectangular openings connecting this side muffle to the center muffle. ..... 93
Photograph 135: as above, central muffle. Both side walls have three rectangular openings connecting it to the side muffles. ..... 94
Photograph 136: as above, close-up. ..... 94
Photograph 137: as above, showing five of the rectangular inter-muffle openings, four square openings in the ceiling and one in the back wall for combustion-air supply. ..... 95
Photograph 138: as above, rectangular inter-muffle openings in the right-hand muffle wall. ..... 95
Photograph 139: as above; right-hand muffle. Foreground: the stretcher of the corpse-introduction cart. The opening of the naphtha burner can be seen in the wall in the background. ..... 96
Photograph 140: Coke-fired triple-muffle furnace, left-hand muffle. Left wall: square openings of the combustion-air feed. Bottom: wall sloping into the ash chamber). Center bottom: opening to the gasifier. Right-hand wall: rectangular inter-muffle openings. The muffle-grate bars have been ripped out. ..... 96
Photograph 141: as above, left-hand muffle wall sloping into the ash chamber with bottom rear opening into the gasifier. ..... 97
Photograph 142; as above, right-hand wall with rectangular openings to center muffle. ..... 97
Photograph 143: as above, vaulted muffle ceiling with square openings for combustion-air supply. ..... 98
Photograph 144: as above, center muffle, right-hand wall with rectangular openings to the right-hand muffle. ..... 98
Photograph 145: as above, right-hand muffle, left-hand wall with rectangular openings to the center muffle. ..... 99
Photograph 146: as above, vaulted muffle ceiling with square openings for combustion-air supply. ..... 99
Photograph 147: as above, right-hand square openings of the combustion-air feed. Bottom: muffle grate. ..... 100

page

Photograph 148: TOPF coke- or naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Right-hand muffle. Doors closing the combustion-air channels of the muffle (top) and of the ash chamber (bottom). ..... 100
Photograph 149: as above, the muffle's combustion-air-supply channel. ..... 101
Photograph 150: as above, left-hand muffle. To the left of the large muffle door: doors closing the combustion-air channels of the muffle (top) and of the ash chamber (bottom). ..... 101
Photograph 151: as above, the muffle's combustion-air-supply channel. ..... 102
Photograph 152: as above, the ash chamber's combustion-air-supply channel. ..... 102
Photograph 153: as above, both doors of the combustion-air channels. ..... 103
Photograph 154: combustion-air-channel door with the Topf insignia, close-up. .. 103
Photograph 155: TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Front-side service pits with the left and center muffle's ash doors. ..... 104
Photograph 156: as above, central muffle's ash chamber with the two lateral openings to the flue duct and a combustion-air-supply hole in the back..... 104
Photograph 157: as above, ash chamber of the right-hand muffle. ..... 105
Photograph 158: TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnaces; right-hand rear view with the gasifier's coke-loading doors (top) and ash doors in the service pit (bottom)..... 105
Photograph 159: as above, left-hand rear view. ..... 106
Photograph 160: TOPF coke- or naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Rear view, left-hand muffle. Naphtha burner (top) and the gasifier's coke-loading door (bottom). ..... 106
Photograph 161: as above. ..... 107
Photograph 162: as above, with opened coke-loading door. ..... 107
Photograph 163: as above, view through the coke-loading door into the gasifier. . 108
Photograph 164: as above; inside of the gasifier. The masonry shows signs of fusion. ..... 108
Photograph 165: as above; the gasifier's ash-chamber door (bottom) and the door of the gasifier's combustion-air channel (top right). ..... 109
Photograph 166: as above, close-up of the gasifier's combustion-air channel. ..... 109
Photograph 167: as above, view into the gasifier's ash chamber with the grate..... 110
Photograph 168: as above, central muffle. Crank operating the smoke-duct damper (top) and the door to the muffle's rear combustion-air channel (bottom)..... 110
Photograph 169: as above; doors to the muffle's (top) and the ash chamber's combustion-air channel (bottom). ..... 111
Photograph 170: as above; close-up of the muffle's combustion-air channel. ..... 111
Photograph 171: as above; close-up of the ash chamber's combustion-air channel ..... 112
Photograph 172: as above; cement counter weight of the smoke-duct damper. ..... 112
Photograph 173: as above, right-hand muffle. The gasifier's ash-chamber door (bottom) and the door of the gasifier's combustion-air channel (top left). ..... 113

page
Photograph 174: as above; view into the gasifier's ash chamber with the grate. ... 113
Photograph 175: Topf coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Rear view, right-hand muffle: the gasifier's ash-chamber door (bottom) and its combustion-air-channel door (top left). ... 114
Photograph 176: as above, left-hand muffle: the gasifier's ash-chamber door (bottom) and its combustion-air-channel door (top right). ... 114
Photograph 177; as above; view into the gasifier's ash chamber with the grate. ... 115
Photograph 178: as above, front view, central muffle. The lowered movable roller device. The device is threaded through the mounting bar, can pivot vertically and move horizontally. ... 116
Photograph 179: as above, movable roller device put into place for operation. ... 117
Photograph 180: as above, view into the muffle across the rollers. ... 117
Photograph 181: Corpse-introduction cart, left-hand side. ... 118
Photograph 182: Corpse-introduction cart, right-hand side ... 118
Photograph 183: Corpse-introduction cart, rear view ... 119
Photograph 184: Corpse-introduction cart, rear view, bottom part with wheels. ... 119
Photograph 185: view across the corpse-introduction cart with stretcher inside the muffle ... 120
Photograph 186: Corpse-introduction cart, viewed from below. Edges of the loading stretcher running on the rollers. ... 120
Photograph 187: as above, close-up. ... 121
Photograph 188: Blowers located between the two furnaces. ... 121
Photograph 189: The furnaces' combustion-air blower, front view; the left tube feeds the furnace fueled with either coke or naphtha, the right tube the coke-fired one (see Photo 188). ... 122
Photograph 190: as above, rear view ... 122
Photograph 191: as above, close-up. ... 123
Photograph 192: Blower tube connected to the furnace fueled with either naphtha or coke. At the tube's end, close to the furnace's wall, sits a valve for regulating the air flow. ... 123
Photograph 193: Blower tube connected to the coke-fired furnace ... 124
Photograph 194: Tube from the combustion-air blowers to the furnaces; butterfly valve in the right-hand tube for regulating the air flow. ... 124
Photograph 195: Combustion-air blower for the oil burner of the furnace fueled with either naphtha or coke. Rear view. ... 125
Photograph 196: as above, front view. ... 125
Photograph 197: as above, right-side rear view, with the combustion-air blower in the background. ... 126
Photograph 198: as above, left-side rear view with tube running into the furnace. ... 126
Photograph 199: as above, tube detail. ... 127
Photograph 200: as above ... 128
Photograph 201: as above, right-side rear view; tube connection with naphtha

page
burner. ..... 129
Photograph 202: TOPF coke- or naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace; nafta tank, rear view. ..... 130
Photograph 203: as above, left-side view. ..... 130
Photograph 204: as above, rear view, naphtha burner of the left-hand muffle; connected to the naphtha burner are from above, the tube feeding oil from the naphtha tank, and from below, the tube from the combustion-air blower. .. 131
Photograph 205: Rear view of the two TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnaces. ..... 131
Photograph 206: A U.S. soldier in front of the central muffle of the TOPF coke- or naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace at the Buchenwald Camp. U.S. Army photo of 1945. ..... 132
Photograph 207: Crematorium at Buchenwald Concentration Camp. ..... 132
Photograph 208: as above, close-up. ..... 133
Photograph 209; as above; hatch of the corpse chute into the underground morgue. ..... 133
Photograph 210: as above; basement morgue, wooden corpse chute. ..... 134
Photograph 211: as above; on the back wall, on the right, the manual controls for operating the freight elevator. ..... 134
Photograph 212: as above, freight elevator, front. ..... 135
Photograph 213: as above, rear. ..... 135
Photograph 214: as above, elevator door in the cremation hall, ground floor. ..... 136
Photograph 215: as above; elevator cage viewed from the cremation hall above. .. 136
Photograph 216: Ruins of the furnace hall of Crematorium II (direction east-west). ..... 137
Photograph 217: as above; rails for the corpse-introduction cart. ..... 138
Photograph 218: as above. ..... 138
Photograph 219: as Photo 216; rails for the corpse-introduction cart to the first three furnaces and location of the transverse rails for the turntable (direction east-west). ..... 139
Photograph 220: as above; direction west-east. ..... 140
Photograph 221: as Photo 219; hole with the foundation of the chimney. ..... 140
Photograph 222: Ruins of Crematorium V. Wrought-iron frame of the TOPF eight-muffle furnace and service pit. Polish photo of May 1945. APMO, negative no. 21334/141. ..... 141
Photograph 223: as above, viewed from the other side. APMO, negative no. 21334/83. ..... 141
Photograph 224: as above; right-hand (northern) service pit. Polish photo of May 1945. The man with the hat is the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn. APMO, negative no. 21334/82. ..... 142
Photograph 225: as above; APMO, negative no. 21334/81. ..... 142
Photograph 226: as before. Ash-chamber doors of the northwestern pair of muffles. Foreground: iron tools (pokers, scrapers) and square grate irons of the gasifiers. ..... 143

page
Photograph 227: as above, ash chamber's door frame of the muffle located in the north-western corner. Visible on the right is the door of the ash chamber's combustion-air channel. ..... 143
Photograph 228: Ruins of Crematorium V (1997). Wrought-iron frame of the Topf eight-muffle furnace (direction west-east). ..... 144
Photograph 229: as above, direction south-north. ..... 144
Photograph 230: as above; behind the iron frame: access ladder to the gasifier's service pit..... 145
Photograph 231: as above. Detail of the northern gasifier's frame irons (direction south-north). The two brackets visible below were used for mounting the gasifier's hearth door. ..... 145
Photograph 232: as above. South service pit and access ladder. ..... 146
Photograph 233: Ruins of Crematorium V (1997). Ruins of the two chimneys of the Topf eight-muffle furnace: north chimney in the foreground, south chimney in the background..... 147
Photograph 234: Ruins of Crematorium IV (1991). Gasifier's service pit (direction north-south). ..... 148
Photograph 235: as above. Framework fragments of the TOPF eight-muffle furnace in the foreground (direction north-south)..... 148
Photograph 236: front view. ..... 149
Photograph 237: as above, close-up of the corpse-introduction stretcher. ..... 149
Photograph 238: as above, right-hand side; in the wall the chimney damper. ..... 150
Photograph 239: Inside the muffle. ..... 150
Photograph 240: as above; left-hand muffle wall with opening for the combustion-air supply. ..... 151
Photograph 241; as above, close-up of combustion-air-supply holes..... 151
Photograph 242: as above, right-hand side..... 152
Photograph 243: ash chamber seen through the ash-chamber door..... 152
Photograph 244: rear view. ..... 153
Photograph 245: left-hand side view; the gasifier's coke-loading door (top) and ash door (bottom)..... 153
Photograph 246: gasifier grate. ..... 154
Photograph 247: Information sign on the support column of the furnace hall stating in German, French, Russian and Italian: "First cremation facility. This first Mauthausen cremation facility was operating from 4 May 1940 until 3 May 1945."..... 154
Photograph 248: New crematorium building at Dachau Camp ("Baracke X")..... 155
Photograph 249: Three of the four cremation furnaces. ..... 155
Photograph 250: The fourth furnace, muffle door. ..... 156
Photograph 251: as above, ash-chamber door and ash receptacle in the ash chamber; to either side: combustion-air inlets; foreground: metal stand with rollers for the corpse-introduction stretcher..... 156
Photograph 252: as above, close-up of the muffle door. ..... 157

page

Photograph 253: Second furnace, inside the muffle; left-hand side with three opening for combustion-air supply. ..... 157
Photograph 254: as above, right-hand side. ..... 158
Photograph 255: Fourth furnace, front view: metal housing of the muffle door's corpse-retaining plate made of refractory clay; wire rope, pulley and counterweight for its operation. ..... 158
Photograph 256: as above. ..... 159
Photograph 257: First furnace, right-hand side: two doors of the auxiliarly hearth (center bottom): coke-loading door (rear center), and main-ash-chamber door of the main gasifier (rear bottom). ..... 159
Photograph 258: Rear view of Furnaces nos. 2 through 4 (front to back). ..... 160
Photograph 259: Rear view of the first furnace; inspection door of the vertical smoke duct. Wire and pulleys for operating the smoke-duct damper, visible in Photo 258 on the floor at the bottom of the furnace. ..... 160
Photograph 260: First furnace, the auxiliary gasifier's service doors: loading door (top) and ash-chamber door (bottom). ..... 161
Photograph 261: Coke-loading door of the main gasifier. ..... 161
Photograph 262: Ash-chamber door of the main gasifier. ..... 162
Photograph 263: View into the main gasifiers. ..... 162
Photograph 264: View through the main gasifier's ash-chamber door onto the coke grate. ..... 163
Photograph 265: Second furnace, front view. Muffle with stretcher and lowered corpse-retaining plate made of fireclay. ..... 163
Photograph 266: as above. ..... 164
Photograph 267: First furnace. Muffle without stretcher and raised refractory corpse-retaining plate. ..... 164
Photograph 268: as above, close-up of muffle with corpse grate. ..... 165
Photograph 269: Staff at the new crematorium at work. SS photo of 1944. ..... 165
Photograph 270: The furnaces after the war in 1945. ..... 166
Photograph 271: The furnace in 1997 in the crematorium reconstructed by the Poles. ..... 166
Photograph 272: The inside of the left-hand muffle. ..... 167
Photograph 273: The ash chamber of the left-hand muffle. Top: underside of the muffle's grate bars. On the left wall in the rear: opening connecting it with the auxiliary hearth. All the way at the back: the gasifier's pit. ..... 167
Photograph 274: The inside of the right-hand muffle. ..... 168
Photograph 275: as above, ash chamber. ..... 168
Photograph 276: Right-hand furnace. To the left: coke-loading door (center) and ash door (bottom) of the auxiliary gasifier. Center: double-leaf coke-loading door of the main gasifier with the ash-chamber door beneath. ..... 169
Photograph 277: Inside the right-hand furnace's main gasifier viewed through the ash-chamber door. The hearth's grate has been damaged, with only four remaining bars merely leaning against the outer support bar. ..... 169

page
Photograph 278: as above, seen through the coke-loading door. 1: door frame; 2: muffle; 3: muffle grate; 4: gasifier pit; 5: ash chamber. ..... 170
Photograph 279: Inside of the muffle seen through the main gasifier's coke-loading door. In the right-hand wall: openings for combustion-air supply. Top in the background: the opening of the smoke-gas outlet. ..... 170
Photograph 280: Left-hand furnace; doors of the auxiliary gasifier..... 171
Photograph 281: as above. View into the auxiliary gasifier. Background: the wall of the muffle's ash chamber. Foreground: the end of an iron bar from the auxiliary hearth grate. ..... 172
Photograph 282: as above. The muffle's ash chamber seen through the auxiliary gasifier's ash-chamber door..... 172
Photograph 283: Right-hand furnace, inside of the auxiliary gasifier with the muffle's ash chamber wall in the background and the muffle grate above..... 173
Photograph 284: as above; right-hand wall of the muffle's ash chamber as seen from the auxiliary gasifier's ash chamber; top: vaulted muffle-grate bars. ..... 173
Photograph 285: Polish reconstruction of the crematorium at the former Lublin-Majdanek Concentration Camp. ..... 174
Photograph 286: The cremation furnace after Soviet capture in July 1944..... 174
Photograph 286a: as above, section enlargement: the crematorium ruins..... 175
Photograph 286b: as above; the furnaces. ..... 175
Photograph 286c: as above..... 176
Photograph 287: Row of cremation furnaces with five muffles, front view. ..... 176
Photograph 288: as above, first furnace from the left. ..... 177
Photograph 289: as above; first recuperator. ..... 177
Photograph 290: as above, second furnace from the left..... 178
Photograph 291: as above, third furnace from the left. ..... 178
Photograph 292: as above, fourth furnace from the left. ..... 179
Photograph 293: as above, second recuperator. ..... 179
Photograph 294: as above, fifth furnace from the left. ..... 180
Photograph 295: as above, close-up of the muffle. ..... 180
Photograph 296: The center furnace, close-up of the muffle. ..... 181
Photograph 297: Vaulted ceiling of the first muffle; in the side walls the openings of the combustion-air-supply channels can be seen. ..... 181
Photograph 298: as above, second muffle. ..... 182
Photograph 299: as above, third, center muffle. ..... 182
Photograph 300: as above, fourth muffle. ..... 183
Photograph 301 as above, fifth muffle. ..... 183
Photograph 302: Vertical duct of the flue-gas outlet..... 184
Photograph 303: Access door to the post-combustion area. ..... 184
Photograph 304: Ash-extraction door with the first bar of the post-combustion grate visible. ..... 185
Photograph 305: Right-hand rear view of the five-furnace device..... 185

page

Photograph 306: as above, from the left-hand side. ... 186
Photograph 307: as above. ... 186
Photograph 308: as above. Hot-water pipes of the recuperator. ... 187
Photograph 309: Front view from the right-hand side. The brick structure at top contains the smoke duct, with an inspection door on the side. ... 188
Photograph 310: as above, smoke duct with inspection door. ... 188
Photograph 311: The gasifier grate. ... 189
Photograph 312: as above ... 189
Photograph 313: Inside of a furnace seen from the gasifier's coke-loading door. Foreground: the gasifier; behind it: the ash chamber with the ash doors in the background; above that: the muffle's fireclay grate; top: the muffle. ... 190
Photograph 314: as above; bottom: the ash chamber with the ash-chamber-access door in the background; above that: the muffle's fireclay grate; top: the muffle. ... 190
Photograph 315: Inside of the gasifier of the TOPF furnace at the Gusen Concentration Camp. The refractory lining shows extensive fusion. ... 191
Photograph 316: as above. ... 191
Photograph 317: Sign displayed in the crematorium of the Lublin Concentration Camp stating in five languages: "The crematorium was built in autumn 1943. It was fueled with coke. The bodies were cremated at a temperature of about 700°C. The daily yield was about 1000 bodies." ... 192
Photograph 318: front view of the furnace. ... 193
Photograph 319: as above; top: the muffle door; bottom center: ash-chamber door; bottom left and right: combustion-air inlets. ... 193
Photograph 320: Inside of the muffle. Bottom: the refractory grate; on the back wall: the main burner's nozzle; on the side walls: openings of the combustion-air-supply channels. ... 194
Photograph 321: as above; the vaulted muffle ceiling with the smoke-duct opening in the foreground. ... 194
Photograph 322: as above; the refractory grate; bottom: ash-chamber door. ... 195
Photograph 323: Ash chamber; top: the underside of the muffle's refractory grate; background: the auxiliary burner's nozzle. ... 196
Photograph 324: left-hand side of the furnace. ... 197
Photograph 325: as above. In the upper part of the furnace can be seen the combustion-air pipe for the burners (left), the support bars for the fan and its motor (center), and the base of the chimney (right). ... 197
Photograph 326: right-hand side; bottom right: side inspection door beneath a combustion-air inlet. ... 198
Photograph 327; rear view; combustion-air pipe with main (center) and auxiliary burners (bottom) ... 198
Photograph 328: The furnace right after the camp's Soviet capture in 1945. ... 199
Photograph 329: The furnace as exhibited in the camp museum in June 1997. © Carlo Mattogno ... 199

page

Photograph 330: Front view of the furnace. The interior of the furnace was completely destroyed. At the top the conical chimney (center), the blower (left) and the naphtha tank (right). ..... 200
Photograph 331: Right-hand side of the furnace with the naphtha tank in the foreground. ..... 200
Photograph 332: Furnace on the foundations of the former cremation hall. ..... 202
Photograph 333: Front view. In the foreground the stand with the two rollers for introducing the stretcher. ..... 202
Photograph 333a: rear view. Top left: naphtha tank; below it: combustion-air inlet and access door; top right: combustion-air pipes; rear end: main (top) and auxiliary burner (bottom). ..... 203
Photograph 333b: as above. The air pipes were originally connected to a blower installed on the shelf to the right. ..... 203
Photograph 334: Interior. The introduction stretcher moved with four metal rollers on two angle irons. The opening in the back wall housed the main burner. The refractory lining has been completely removed. ..... 204
Photograph 335: KORI coke-fired cremation furnace at the Flossenbürg Camp. Source: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Crematory_oven_-_Flossenbürg.jpg ..... 205
Photograph 336: KORI coke-fired cremation furnace at the Ebensee Camp. Source: www.profit-over-life.org/teachers_guide/austria/mauthausen_kz/mauthausen-ebensee_crematorium.html. ..... 205
Photograph 337: Ruins of the KORI coke-fired cremation furnace at the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp. Source: http://snapeatrepeat.com/tag/sachsenhausen-concentration-camp/, now removed. ..... 206
Photograph 338: KORI coke- and naphtha-fired cremation furnace at the Ravensbrück Concentration Camp. Source: http://mmlorusso.blogspot.com/2011/03/his-will-is-our-hiding-place-cont.html. ..... 206
Photograph 339: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace at the Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp. Source: http://galleryhip.com/bergen-belsen-liberation.html, now removed. ..... 207
Photograph 340: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace at the Dora-Mittelbau Concentration Camp. Source: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:210509_Krematorie_Dora_Mittelbau_01.JPG ..... 208
Photograph 341: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace at the Natzweiler-Struthof Concentration Camp. Source: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Natzweiler-Struthof_krematorium.JPG. ..... 209
Photograph 342: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnaces at the Neuengamme Concentration Camp. Source: www.kz-gedenkstaette-neuengamme.de/typo3temp/pics/5f467c62d5.jpg, now removed ..... 210

page

Photograph 343: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnaces at the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp. Source: Sachsenhausen, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1962, p. 84. ... 210
Photograph 344: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace at the Vught Concentration Camp. Source: http://ww2today.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/11/vught-crematoria.jpg. ... 211
Photograph 345: The four furnaces viewed from above. On the right-hand wall, top, are the naphtha tanks. ... 212
Photograph 345a: as above, viewed from eye level. Source: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Terez%C3%ADnCrematorium.jpg. ... 212
Photograph 346: Left-hand furnace of the front pair, front view, with the corpse-introduction cart. ... 213
Photograph 347: as above; left-hand side and rear of the furnace. ... 213
Photograph 348: as above, rear view. ... 214
Photograph 349: as above; on the right, next to the wall, is the naphtha preheater behind a long scraper. ... 215
Photograph 350: Right-hand furnace of the front pair, rear view, naphtha burner. ... 216
Photograph 351: Left-hand furnace of the front pair, rear view; the three service doors: for the muffle (top), the post-combustion chamber (center) and the ash chamber with the ash receptacle (bottom). ... 217
Photograph 352: as above; the muffle's inside seen from its rear service door. In the foreground the front part of the corpse-introduction cart. ... 218
Photograph 353: as above, with the introduction cart pulled out. In the foreground, the shaft of the scraper to move cremation remains. ... 218
Photograph 354: as above; inside of the post-combustion chamber seen through its rear service door. ... 219
Photograph 354a: as above; close-up. ... 219
Photograph 355: as above; inside of the ash chamber seen through its rear service door, with the corroded iron ash container. ... 220
Photograph 356: Forced-draft blower of the front pair of furnaces, with suction duct (left), chimney duct (center) and the motor (right). In the background left and right the two combustion-air blowers. ... 220
Photograph 357: as above, side view. ... 221
Photograph 358: Combustion-air blower for the left-hand furnace of the front pair. ... 222
Photograph 359: Closing damper of the right-hand furnace of the rear pair of furnaces. ... 222
Photograph 360: left-hand furnace of front pair, front view; the damper's steel cable and pulley attached to the ceiling. ... 223
Photograph 361: Left-hand furnace of the rear pair, front view, with the corpse-introduction cart. ... 224
Photograph 361a: Left-hand furnace of the front pair, front view, with the

page
corpse-introduction cart. ..... 224
Photograph 362: Rough wooden coffin for cremation, left of the above furnace. . 225
Photograph 363: Urns stored in a showcase of the Lublin-Majdanek Camp Museum. ..... 226
Photograph 364: Urns stored in a showcase of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp Museum..... 226
Photograph 364a: as above, close-up. ..... 227
Photograph 365: Urns found in the crematorium of the Natzweiler-Struthof Concentration Camp in 1945. Source: Jean-Claude Pressac, The Struthof Album, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1985. p. 56..... 227
Photograph 366: Stoker tools in the crematorium of Stutthof Concentration Camp (June 1997): two stokers and a scraper. © Carlo Mattogno. ..... 228
Photograph 367: as above, close-up. ..... 229
Photograph 368: Combustion experiment of animal fat conducted by the author on 21 October 1994. ..... 230
Photograph 369: as above, 10 January 1995. ..... 231
Photograph 370: as above..... 232
Document 253: Condition of a corpse after thirty minuts of cremation. Source: Michael Bohnert, Thomas Rost, Stefan Pollak, “The degree of destruction of human bodies in relation to the duration of the fire,” in: Forensic Science International, 95, 1998, p. 15. ..... 233
Document 254: as above, after forty minutes. ..... 233

# I. Photographs 1-35: Gusen

TOPF double-muffle mobile cremation furnace, fueled with naphtha, converted to a stationary, coke-fired furnace at Concentration Camp Gusen. July 1991. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs.

*Photograph 1: Original furnace body made of coated sheet metal with added masonry gasifiers at both sides.*

*Photograph 2: Cremation muffles.*

*Photograph 3: Ash doors of the muffles. At the sides the original combustion-air-intake holes.*

*Photograph 4: The furnace's left-hand gasifier with coke-loading door and the gasifier's primary air-intake door (with the shutter missing).*

*Photograph 5: Left-hand gasifier: Inside view, with the first opening connecting it to the left-hand muffle. The refractory brickwork shows evidence of fusion. (For two similar images, see Photographs 315f., which were placed later out of order.)*

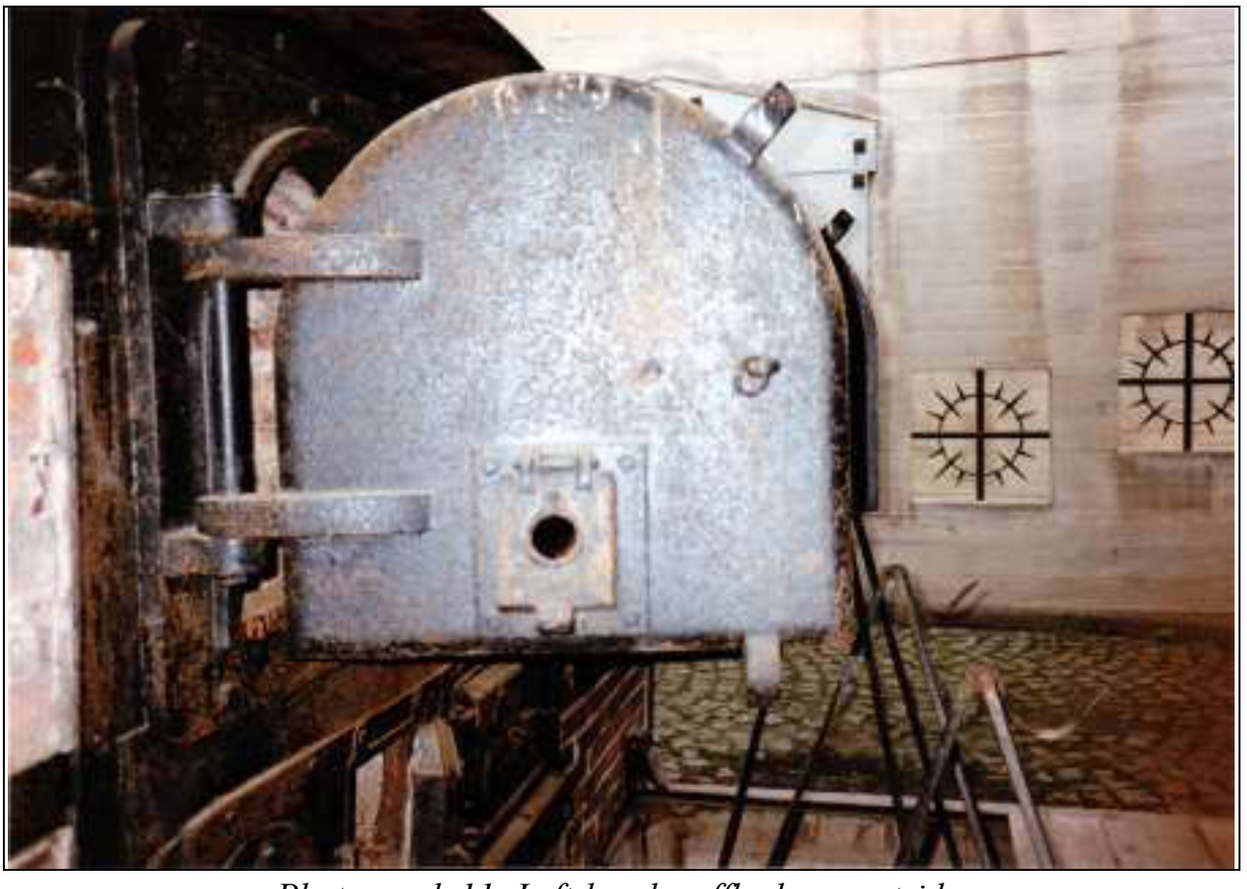
*Photograph 6: Left-hand gasifier's primary air intake.*

*Photograph 7: Left-hand gasifier: slag/ash-removal door and service pit.*

*Photograph 8: The furnace's right-hand gasifier with coke-loading door and the gasifier's primary air intake.*

*Photograph 9: Right-hand gasifier: coke-loading door.*

*Photograph 10: Right-hand gasifier: primary air-intake door, ash-removal door and service pit.*



*Photograph 11: Left-hand muffle door: outside.*

*Photograph 12: Left-hand muffle door: inside.*

*Photograph 13: Right-hand muffle door: outside.*

*Photograph 14: Right-hand muffle door: inside.*

*Photograph 15: Left-hand muffle.*

*Photograph 16: Left-hand muffle: ash compartment with two openings connecting it to the gasifier.*

*Photograph 17: Left-hand muffle: inside.*

*Photograph 18: Left-hand muffle: ash compartment. Visible at the bottom left is the first opening connecting it to the gasifier.*

*Photograph 19: Left-hand muffle: Vaulted muffle ceiling with the outlet of one of the pipes connected to a blower.*

*Photograph 20: Left-hand muffle: partition wall with inter-muffle openings.*

*Photograph 21: Right-hand muffle.*

*Photograph 22: Right-hand muffle: to the left the partition wall with three inter-muffle openings.*

*Photograph 23: Right-hand muffle: detail of the partition wall with inter-muffle openings.*

*Photograph 24: Right-hand muffle: inside.*

*Photograph 25: Right-hand muffle: rear wall with opening for the flue gas.*

*Photograph 26: Right-hand muffle: Vaulted muffle ceiling with the outlet of one of the pipes connected to a blower.*

*Photograph 27: Right-hand muffle: ash compartment with an opening connecting it to the gasifier.*

*Photograph 28: Right-hand muffle: lateral wall of muffle and ash compartment with an opening connecting it to the gasifier.*

*Photograph 29: Left-hand gasifier.*

*Photograph 30: Right-hand gasifier.*

*Photograph 31: The rear of the furnace with chimney (right-hand side).*

*Photograph 32: The rear of the furnace with chimney going through the ceiling (right-hand side).*

*Photograph 33: The rear of the furnace with chimney (left-hand side).*

*Photograph 34: The rear of the furnace with chimney (left-hand side) with an access door to a pilot flame at the chimney's base. The circular sheet metal welded to the chimney's base closes the original opening for a forced-draft blower.*

*Photograph 35: Upper side of the furnace (from the right).*

# II. Photographs 36-50: Dachau

TOPF double-muffle mobile cremation furnace, fueled with naphtha, converted to a stationary, coke-fired furnace at Concentration Camp Dachau. December 1990. © CARLO MATTOGNO for all photographs.

*Photograph 36 (top) and 36a (bottom): Original furnace body of coated sheet metal with masonry gasifiers added to its sides.*

*Photograph 37: Original furnace body with left-hand masonry gasifier. The furnace body (with muffle doors, ash doors and original combustion-air-intake holes bolted shut by two discs) is the same as that at the Gusen Concentration Camp. The gasifier sports the large coke-loading door and the small doors for the primary air to the hearth (bottom) and the primary air to the gasifier (top). The ash door is located in the service pit closed by the grate visible at the foot of the gasifier*

*Photograph 38: Original furnace body with right-hand masonry gasifier.*

*Photograph 39: Left-hand gasifier: large coke-loading door (right), small doors for the primary air to the hearth (bottom) and the primary air to the gasifier (top).*

*Photograph 40: Inside of the right-hand muffle with muffle grate.*

*Photograph 41: Vaulted ceiling of the left-hand muffle; to the right: outlets of pipes connected to the blower.*

*Photograph 42: Vaulted ceiling of the right-hand muffle; to the left: outlets of pipes connected to the blower.*

*Photograph 43: Muffle doors.*

*Photograph 44: Outside of left-hand muffle door.*

*Photograph 45: Rear of the furnace, right-hand side. At the top of the gasifier, the rear part of the original oil tank protrudes, which was walled-in. The furnace's original body is mounted on metal wheels.*

*Photograph 46: Rear side of the furnace seen from the right: Fuel tank (top left) and metal wheels of the furnace body (bottom).*

*Photograph 47: Rear view of the furnace; base of the chimney with an open service door at the right-hand side. The square metal sheet welded to the chimney's bottom closes the opening for the original forced-draft blower.*

*Photograph 48: Central part of the chimney.*

*Photograph 49: Top part of the chimney.*

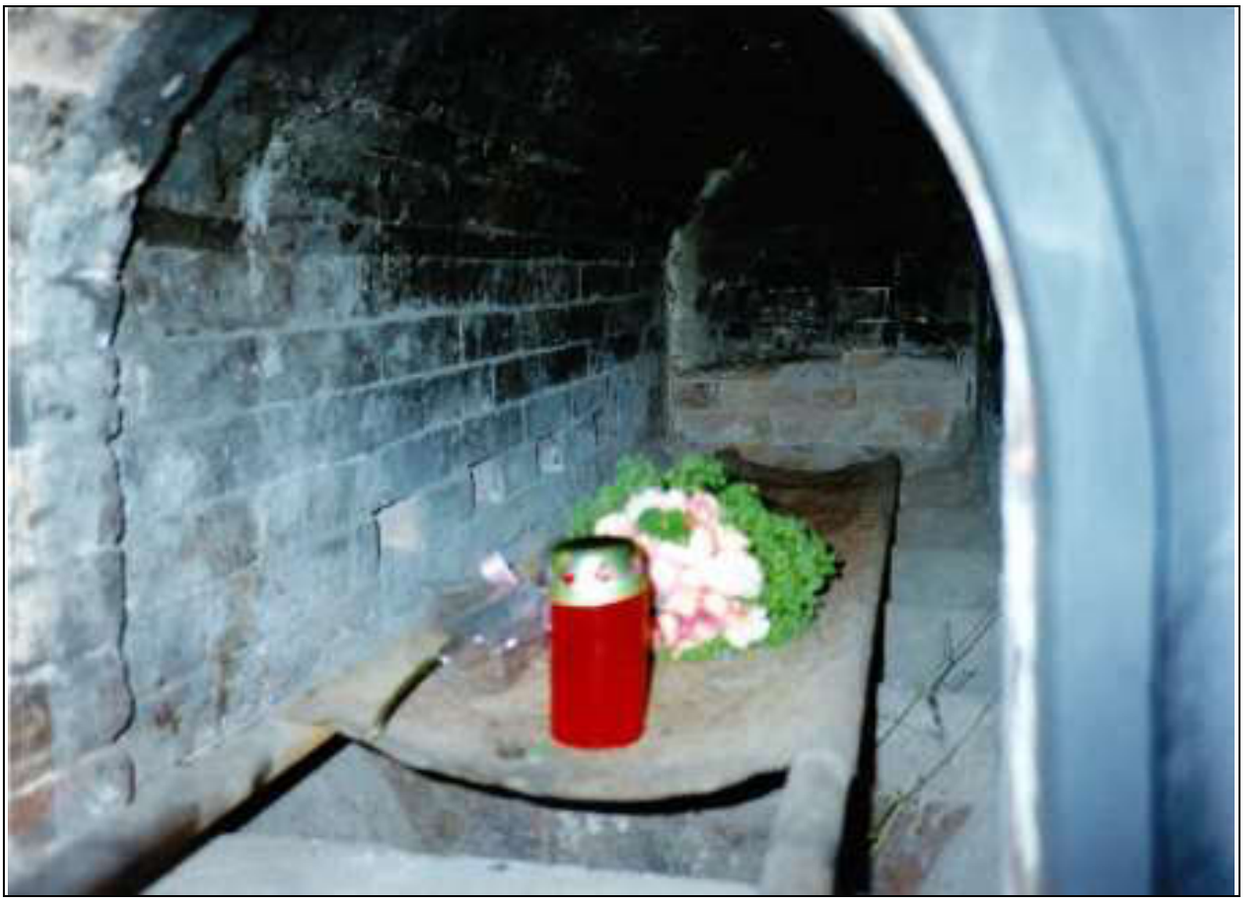
*Photograph 50: Left-hand side of the furnace; background: open service door for the pilot flame at the chimney's base.*

# III. Photographs 51-85: Mauthausen

TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace at Concentration Camp Mauthausen. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs.

*Photograph 51. Furnace front.*

*Photograph 52 & 53: Left-hand muffle. On the left muffle wall four holes for introducing combustion air can be seen. The grate bars are visible beneath the corpse-introduction stretcher.*



*Photograph 54: Left-hand muffle with four holes for introducing combustion air.*

*Photograph 55: Right-hand muffle. On the right muffle wall four holes for introducing combustion air can be seen.*

*Photograph 56: as above.*

*Photograph 57: Combustion-air channel of the left-hand muffle, closed with the door visible in the next photograph.*

*Photograph 58: Door for the combustion-air channel of the left-hand muffle.*

*Photograph 59: Door for the combustion-air channel of the right-hand muffle.*

*Photograph 60: Vaulted ceiling of the left-hand muffle; outlets of pipes connected to the blower.*

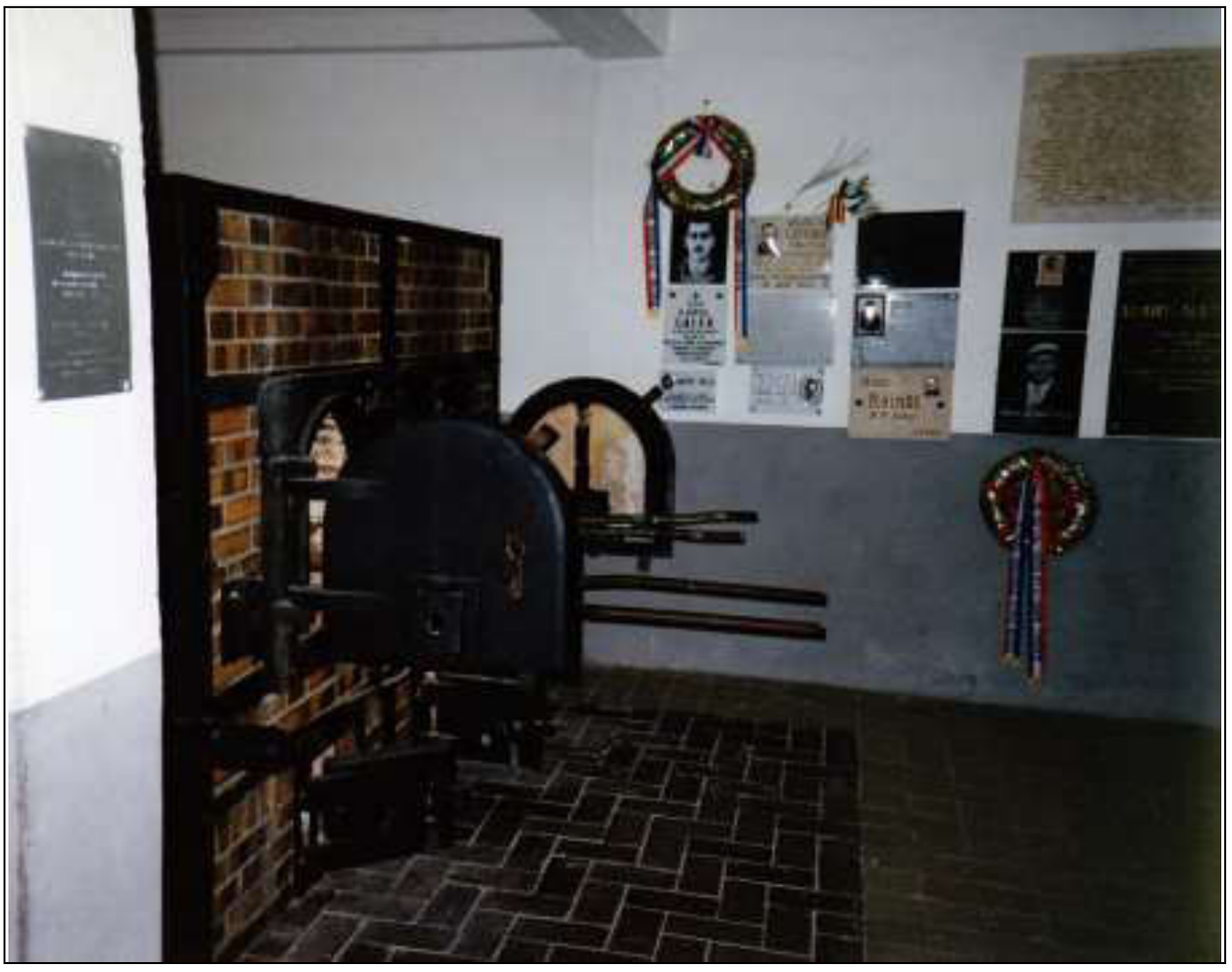
*Photograph 61: Vaulted ceiling of the right-hand muffle; outlets of pipes connected to the blower.*

*Photograph 62: Right-hand muffle; the three inter-muffle openings can be seen to the left.*

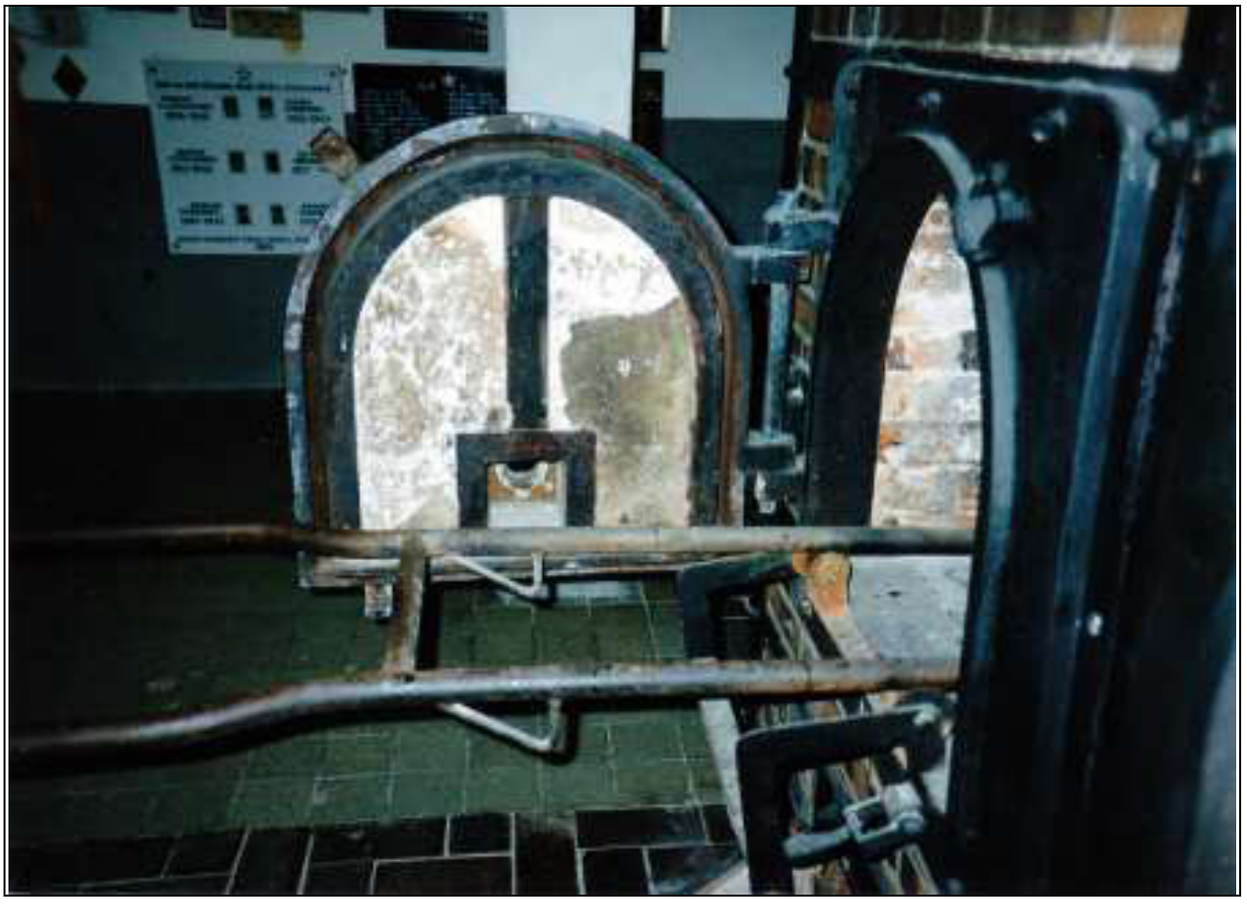
*Photograph 63: Left-hand muffle; the three inter-muffle openings can be seen to the right.*

*Photograph 64: as above, close-up.*

*Photograph 65: as above, close-up.*



*Photograph 66: The muffle doors*



*Photograph 67: Left-hand muffle door, inside, and stretcher.*

*Photograph 68: Left-hand muffle door, outside.*

*Photograph 69: Left-hand muffle with open ash door.*

*Photograph 70: Right-hand muffle with open ash door.*

*Photograph 71: Ash chamber of the right-hand muffle.*

*Photograph 72: Ash chamber of the left-hand muffle; at the top the bars of the muffle grate. On the left in the rear part of the wall are two small square openings of a combustion-air intake connected to a channel which opens on the left side of the furnace (see Photos 73f.). In front of those openings is the large opening of the flue-gas outlet; to the right the large opening connects to the ash receptacle of the right-hand muffle.*

*Photograph 73: Left side of the furnace: Door of the combustion-air-intake channel whose channel leads into the ash chamber of the left-hand muffle.*

*Photograph 74: as above, close-up.*

*Photograph 75: Rear side of the furnace with the gasifiers.*

*Photograph 76: Air pipe originally connected to a blower.*

*Photograph 77: Rear side of the furnace with the gasifiers and service pit.*

*Photograph 78: Rear side of the furnace with the gasifiers sporting the coke-loading doors (top) the ash-chamber doors (large door at center bottom) and the combustion-air-intake doors (bottom, small doors).*

*Photograph 79: as above; coke-loading door of the gasifier heating the right-hand muffle.*

*Photograph 80: as above, the gasifiers' ash-chamber doors.*

*Photograph 81: as above; the left-hand combustion-air-intake door.*

*Photograph 82: Grate of the left-hand gasifier (viewed from the rear).*

*Photograph 83: Loading system of the right-hand muffle: rod mounted to the frame, movable roller device, and stretcher for the corpse.*

*Photograph 84: as above, left-hand muffle.*

*Photograph 85: as above, viewed from top: the movable roller device on which the bars of the corpse stretcher rests.*

# IV. Photographs 86-110: Auschwitz Main Camp

TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnaces at Crematorium I at Auschwitz Main Camp (postwar reconstruction). July 1992. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs.

*Photograph 86: Crematorium I or Old Crematorium at Auschwitz Main Camp. The chimney is a post-war refabrication.*

*Photograph 87: Furnace No. 1 with two corpse-introduction carts.*

*Photograph 88: as above.*

*Photograph 89: as above.*

*Photograph 90: Furnace No. 2. The refabrication omitted the transverse anchor bars and the combustion-air-intake channels next to the muffle doors; in addition, the muffle doors were reversed. Compare Photo 51.*

*Photograph 91: as above.*

*Photograph 92: Furnace No. 1: inside of a muffle. The masonry was artificially blackened.*

*Photograph 93: Furnace No. 2: grate of the left-hand muffle.*

*Photograph 94: Furnace No. 2: inside the right-hand muffle.*

*Photograph 95: as above; grate of the right-hand muffle.*

*Photograph 96: Furnace No. 1, right-hand side. Original doors of combustion-air channels. The Polish refabrications did not include those channels. The number, type and position of the doors are also wrong. The larger door originally belonged to an eight-muffle furnace, and the smaller door was located lower. Cf. Photo 73.*

*Photograph 97: Furnace No. 1, rear side. The furnaces were refabricated without gasifiers. The gasifiers' coke-loading doors are therefore necessarily in the wrong position over those of the ash-chamber doors. See Photo 78.*

*Photograph 98: Furnace No. 2, rear: same refabrication errors as for Furnace no. 1.*

*Photograph 99: Furnace No. 2: original gasifier grate with seven longitudinal bars and two transverse bars.*

*Photograph 100: Ruins of the foundations of Furnace No. 3: service pit and the gasifier hearths seen from the top.*

*Photograph 101: as above, seen from the rear: original grate of the left-hand gasifier and the two transverse support bars of the right-hand grate. The bar with the rollers, originally attached to the ceiling, was used to operate the furnace's two flue dampers.*

*Photograph 102: Ruins of Furnace No. 3: flue-duct opening of the left-hand muffle.*

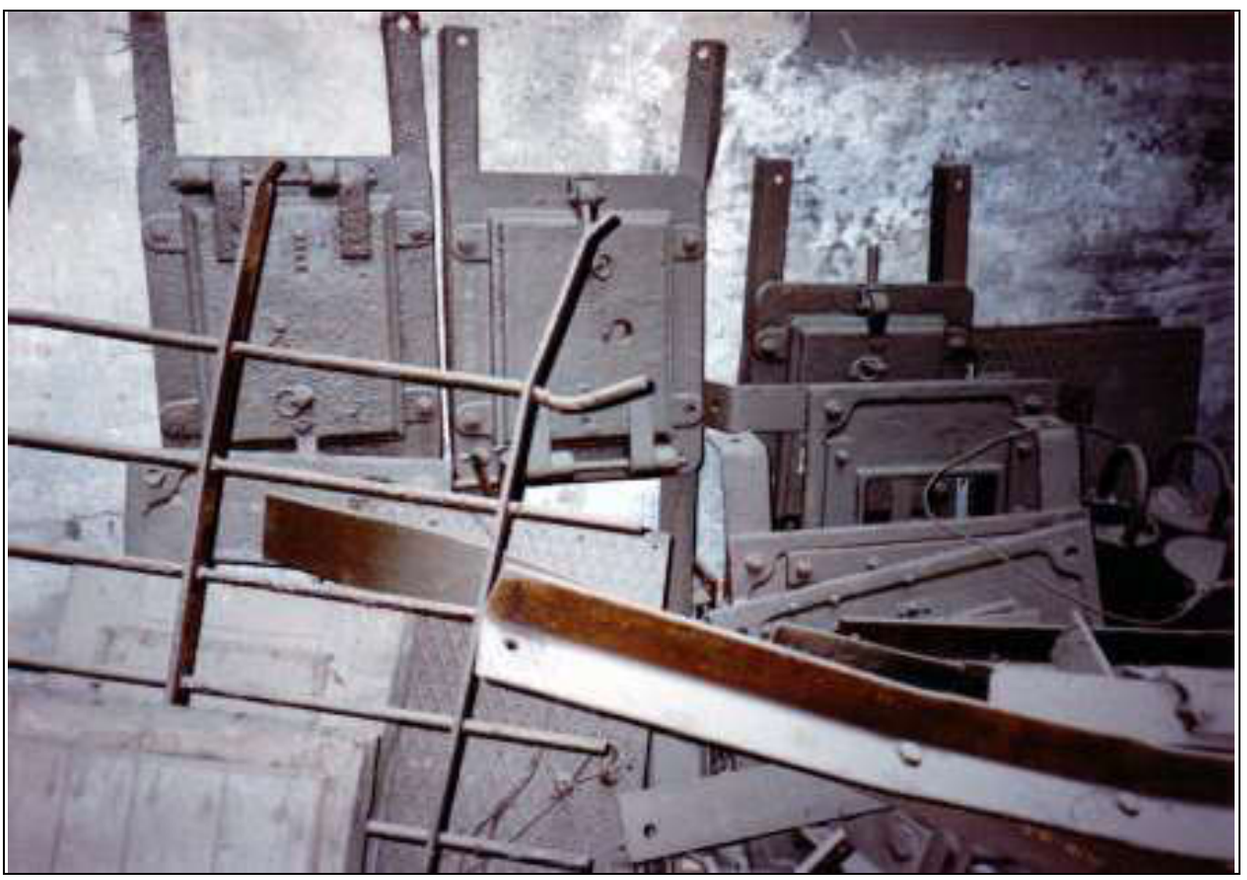
*Photograph 103: Ceiling of the furnace hall: ventilation opening over Furnace No. 1.*

*Photograph 104: Roof of Crematorium I: The two ventilation chimneys of the cremation furnaces (black and grey).*

*Photograph 105: Transverse rails and rotating platform (turntable).*

*Photograph 106: Turntable for corpse cart.*

*Photograph 107: Crematorium I at Auschwitz: cremation-furnace parts stored in the former coke-storage room.*



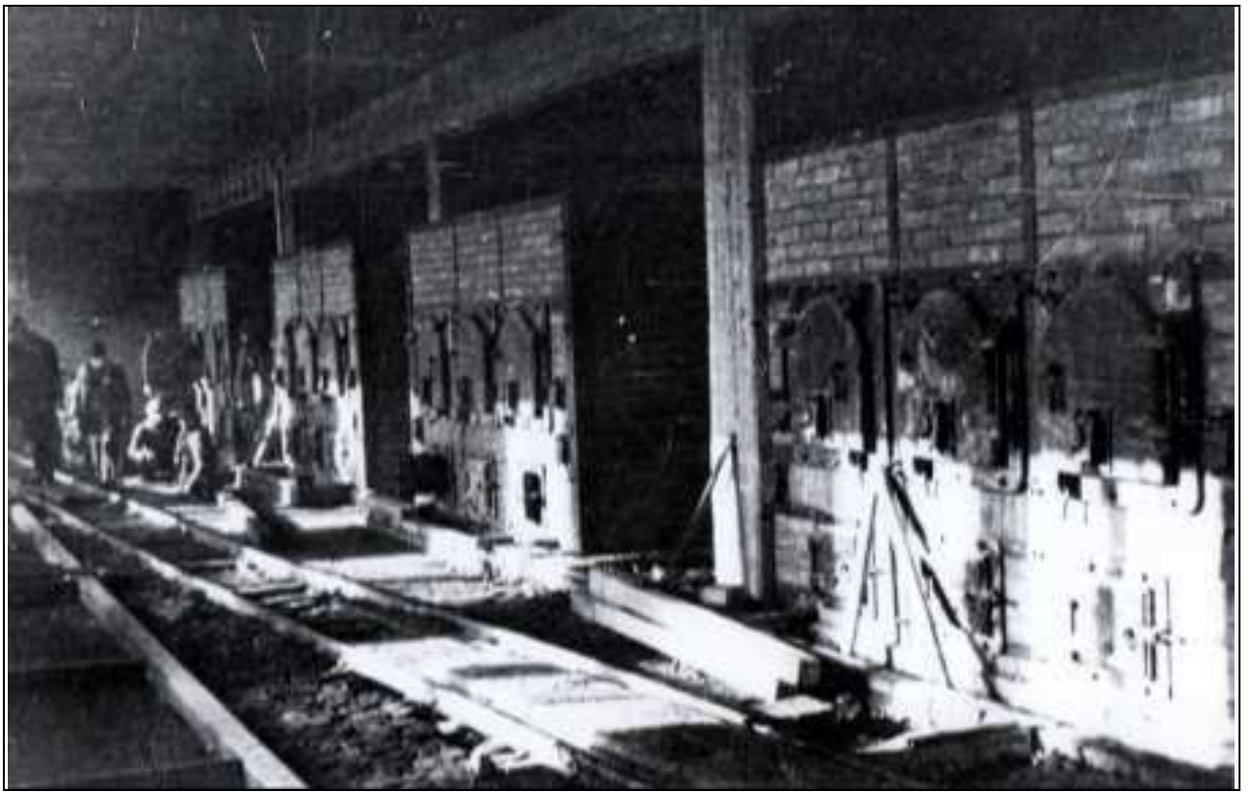
*Photograph 108: as above.*

*Photograph 109: as above.*

*Photograph 110: Commemorative plaque in the furnace hall of Crematorium I.*

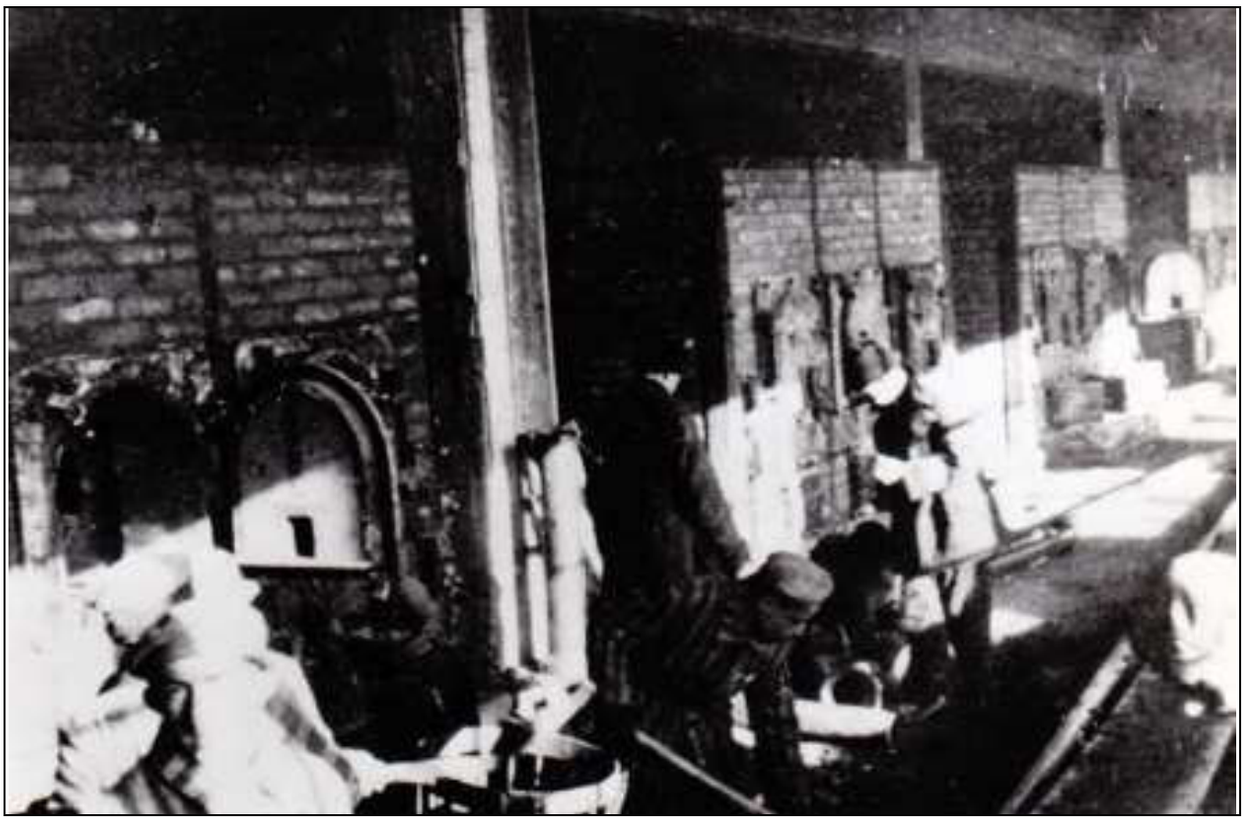
# V. Photographs 111-215: Buchenwald

TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace (one fueled with naphtha) at Concentration Camp Buchenwald. July 1991. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs (unless stated otherwise).



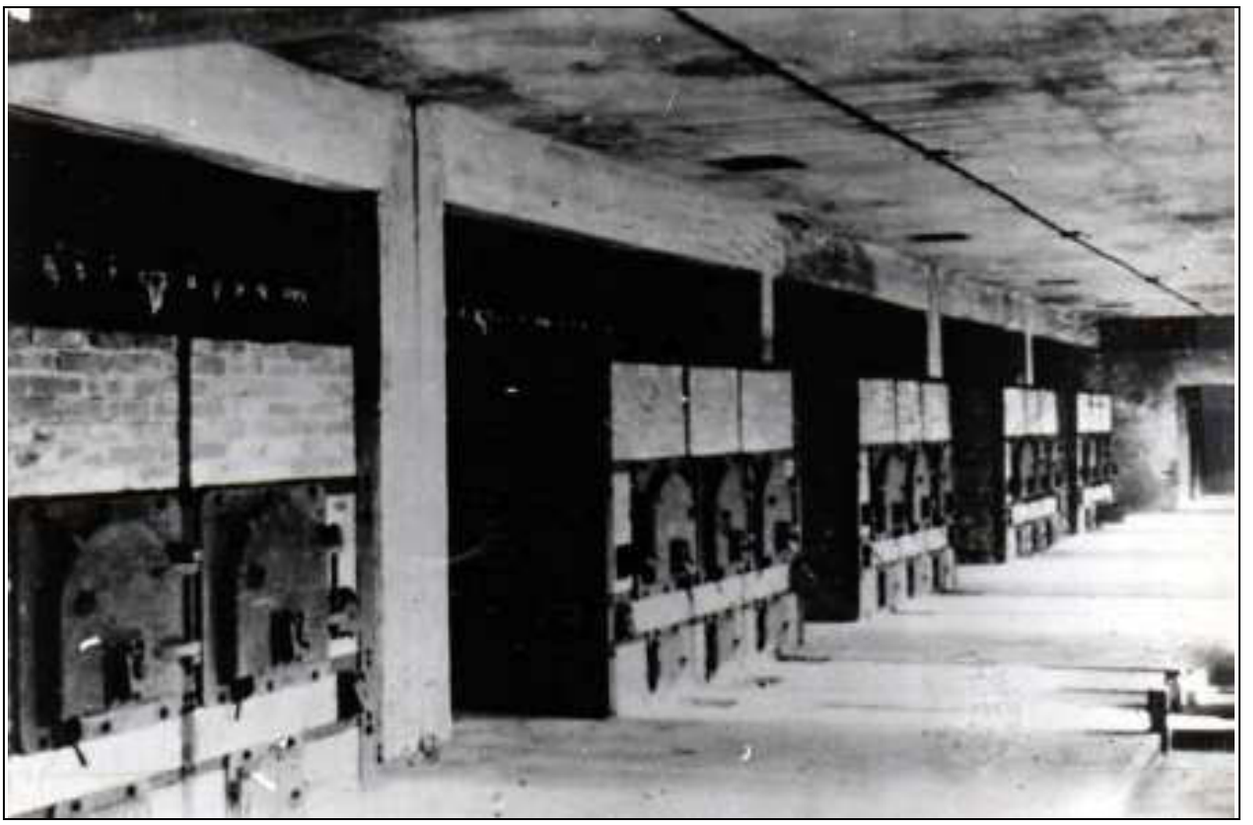
*Photograph 111: SS photo of the TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II at Birkenau. APMO, Microfilm No. 287.*

*Photograph 112: TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnaces in the crematorium at Buchenwald Concentration Camp.*



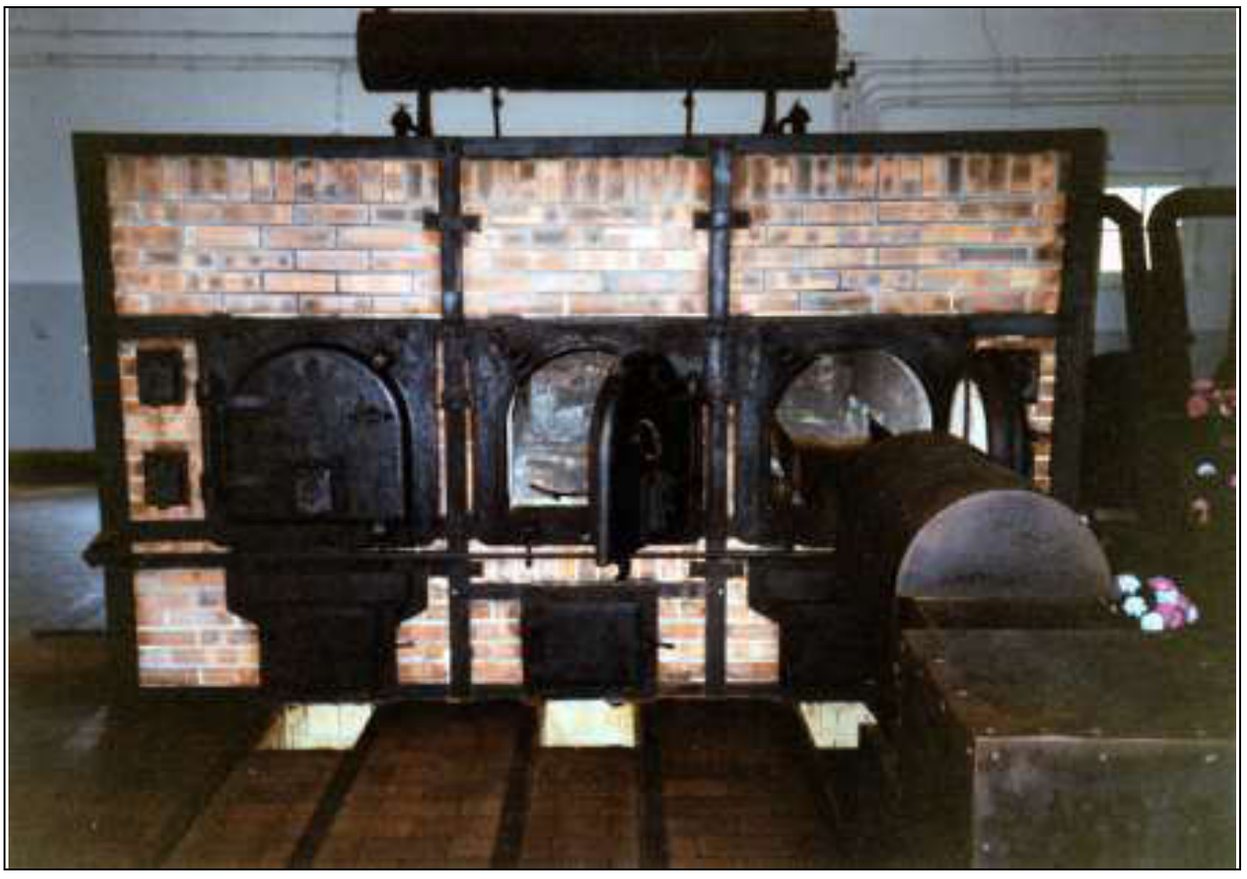
*Photograph 113: SS photo of the TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II at Birkenau. APMO, Microfilm No. 290.*

*Photograph 114: TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnaces in the crematorium at Buchenwald Concentration Camp.*

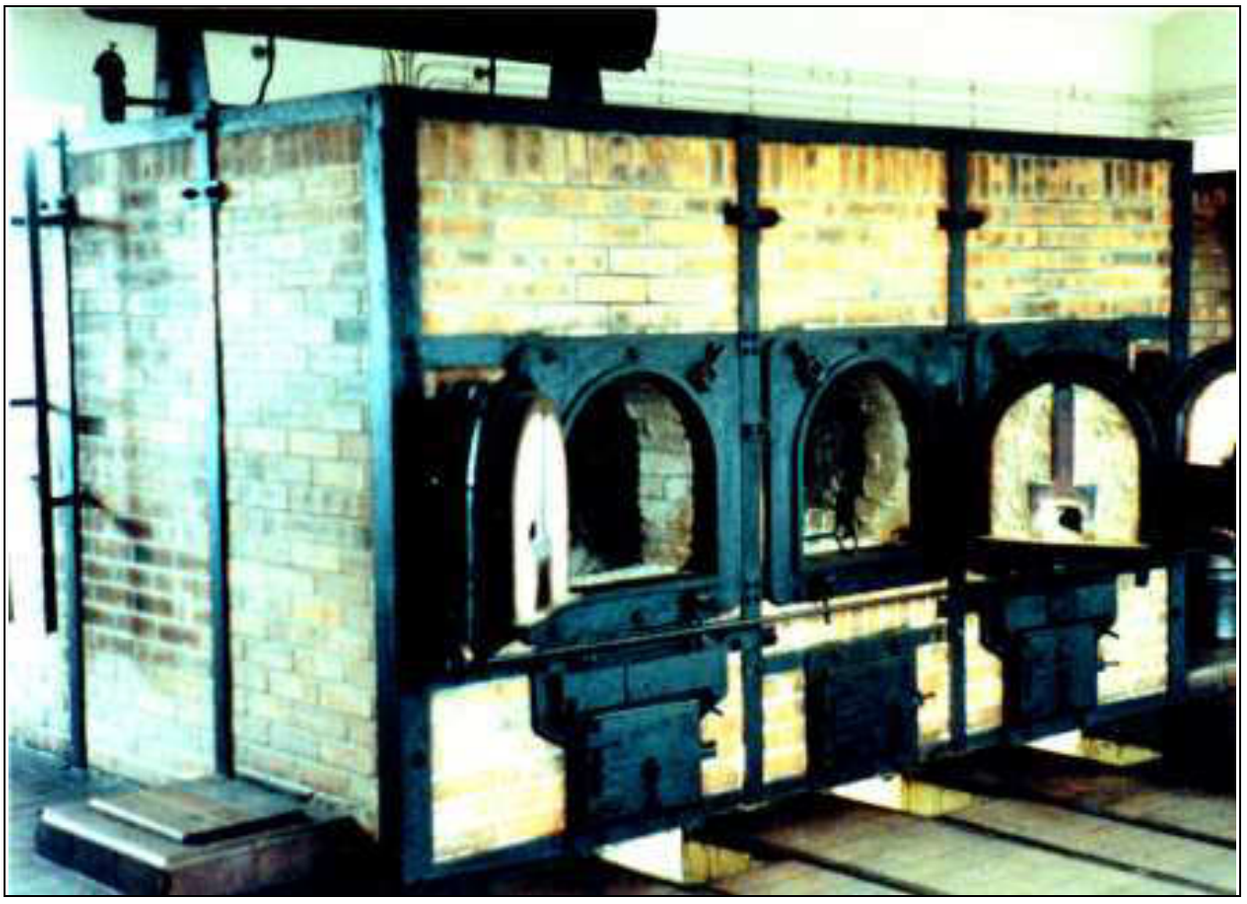


*Photograph 115: SS photo of the TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II at Birkenau. APMO, Microfilm No. 290.*

*Photograph 116: TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnace in the crematorium at Buchenwald Concentration Camp.*



*Photograph 117: as above, coke- or naphtha-fired furnace, front view.*



*Photograph 118: as above, left-hand front view.*

*Photograph 119: as above*

*Photograph 120: as above, right-hand front view.*

*Photograph 121: as above, right-hand side.*

*Photograph 122: as above, coke-fired-only model (no oil tank on top).*

*Photograph 123: as above, left-hand front view.*

*Photograph 124: as above, close-up of the furnace's left half.*

*Photograph 125: as above, right-hand front view.*

*Photograph 126: as above, left-hand rear view, with coke-loading door of the gasifier.*

*Photograph 127: as above, door of the left-hand muffle.*

*Photograph 128: Muffle door from a TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnace previously installed in either Crematorium II or III at Birkenau.*

*Photograph 129: TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace at Buchenwald Concentration Camp. Interior of the left-hand muffle door.*

*Photograph 130: same location as above, interior of the left-hand muffle of the TOPF coke- and naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace.*

*Photograph 131: as above; in the left-hand wall four openings of combustion-air channel are visible; below this the remnants of the muffle-grate bars and the walls slanted toward the ash chamber; in the back at the bottom is the opening to the gasifier.*

*Photograph 132: as above; the apex of the vaulted ceiling sports four square openings which open into tubes supplying the muffle with combustion air.*

*Photograph 133; as above, close-up.*

*Photograph 134: as above, right-hand muffle wall with rectangular openings connecting this side muffle to the center muffle.*

*Photograph 135: as above, central muffle. Both side walls have three rectangular openings connecting it to the side muffles.*

*Photograph 136: as above, close-up.*

*Photograph 137: as above, showing five of the rectangular inter-muffle openings, four square openings in the ceiling and one in the back wall for combustion-air supply.*

*Photograph 138: as above, rectangular inter-muffle openings in the right-hand muffle wall.*

*Photograph 139: as above; right-hand muffle. Foreground: the stretcher of the corpse-introduction cart. The opening of the naphtha burner can be seen in the wall in the background.*

*Photograph 140: Coke-fired triple-muffle furnace, left-hand muffle. Left wall: square openings of the combustion-air feed. Bottom: wall sloping into the ash chamber). Center bottom: opening to the gasifier. Right-hand wall: rectangular inter-muffle openings. The muffle-grate bars have been ripped out.*

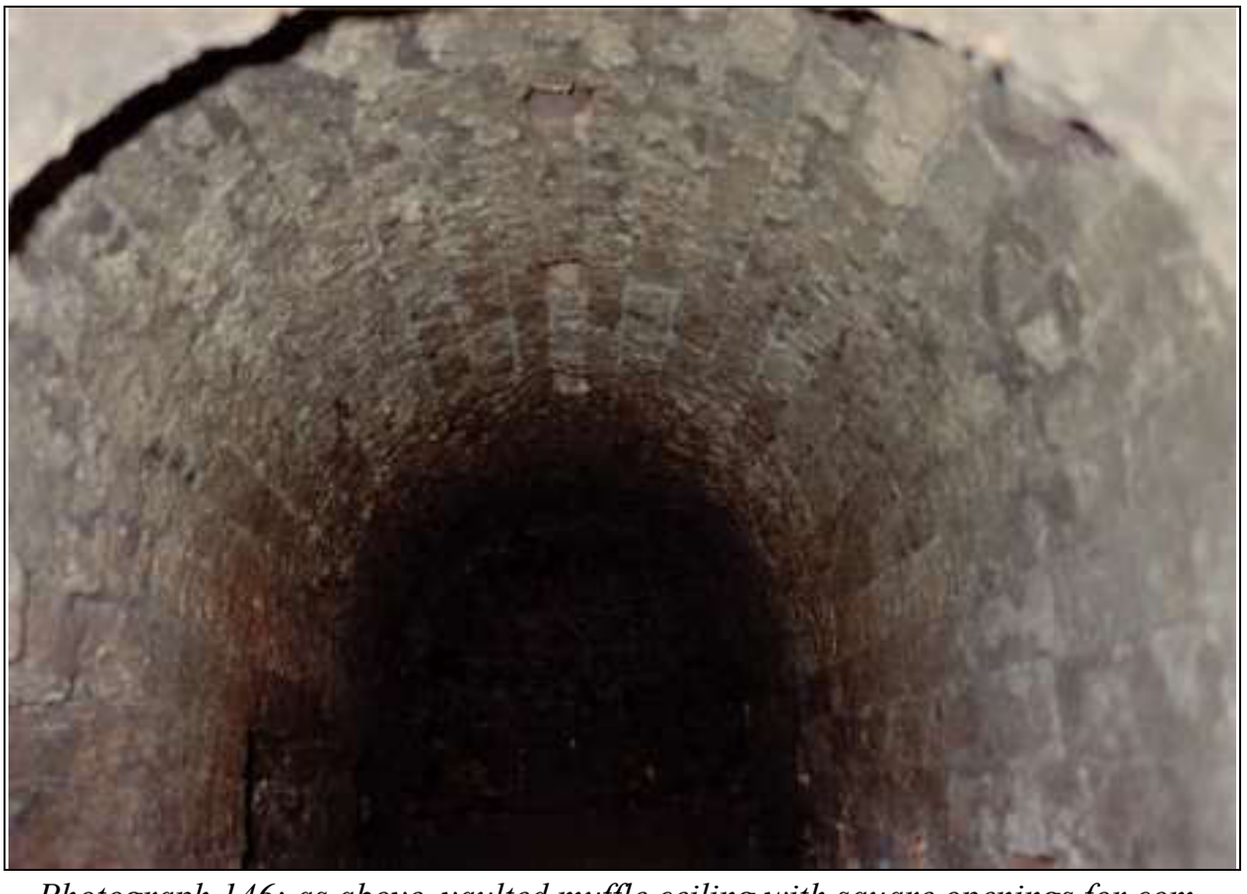
*Photograph 141: as above, left-hand muffle wall sloping into the ash chamber with bottom rear opening into the gasifier.*

*Photograph 142; as above, right-hand wall with rectangular openings to center muffle.*

*Photograph 143: as above, vaulted muffle ceiling with square openings for combustion-air supply.*

*Photograph 144: as above, center muffle, right-hand wall with rectangular openings to the right-hand muffle.*

*Photograph 145: as above, right-hand muffle, left-hand wall with rectangular openings to the center muffle.*



*Photograph 146: as above, vaulted muffle ceiling with square openings for combustion-air supply.*

*Photograph 147: as above, right-hand square openings of the combustion-air feed. Bottom: muffle grate.*

*Photograph 148: TOPF coke- or naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Right-hand muffle. Doors closing the combustion-air channels of the muffle (top) and of the ash chamber (bottom).*

*Photograph 149: as above, the muffle's combustion-air-supply channel.*

*Photograph 150: as above, left-hand muffle. To the left of the large muffle door: doors closing the combustion-air channels of the muffle (top) and of the ash chamber (bottom).*

*Photograph 151: as above, the muffle's combustion-air-supply channel.*

*Photograph 152: as above, the ash chamber's combustion-air-supply channel.*

*Photograph 153: as above, both doors of the combustion-air channels.*

*Photograph 154: combustion-air-channel door with the Topf logo, close-up.*

*Photograph 155: TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Front-side service pits with the left and center muffles' ash doors.*

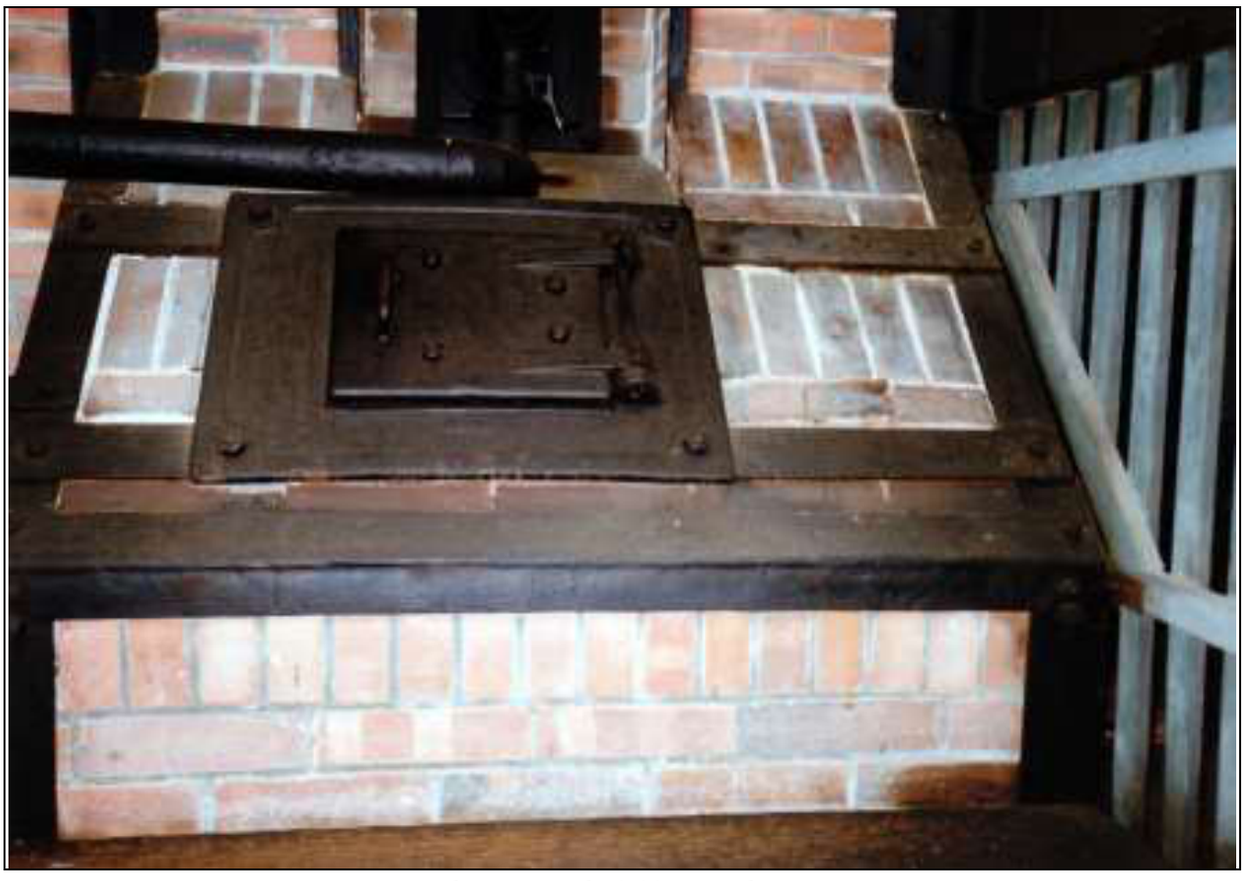
*Photograph 156: as above, central muffle's ash chamber with the two lateral openings to the flue duct and a combustion-air-supply hole in the back.*

*Photograph 157: as above, ash chamber of the right-hand muffle.*

*Photograph 158: TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnaces; right-hand rear view with the gasifier's coke-loading doors (top) and ash doors in the service pit (bottom).*

*Photograph 159: as above, left-hand rear view.*

*Photograph 160: TOPF coke- or naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Rear view, left-hand muffle. Naphtha burner (top) and the gasifier's coke-loading door (bottom).*



*Photograph 161: as above.*

*Photograph 162: as above, with opened coke-loading door.*

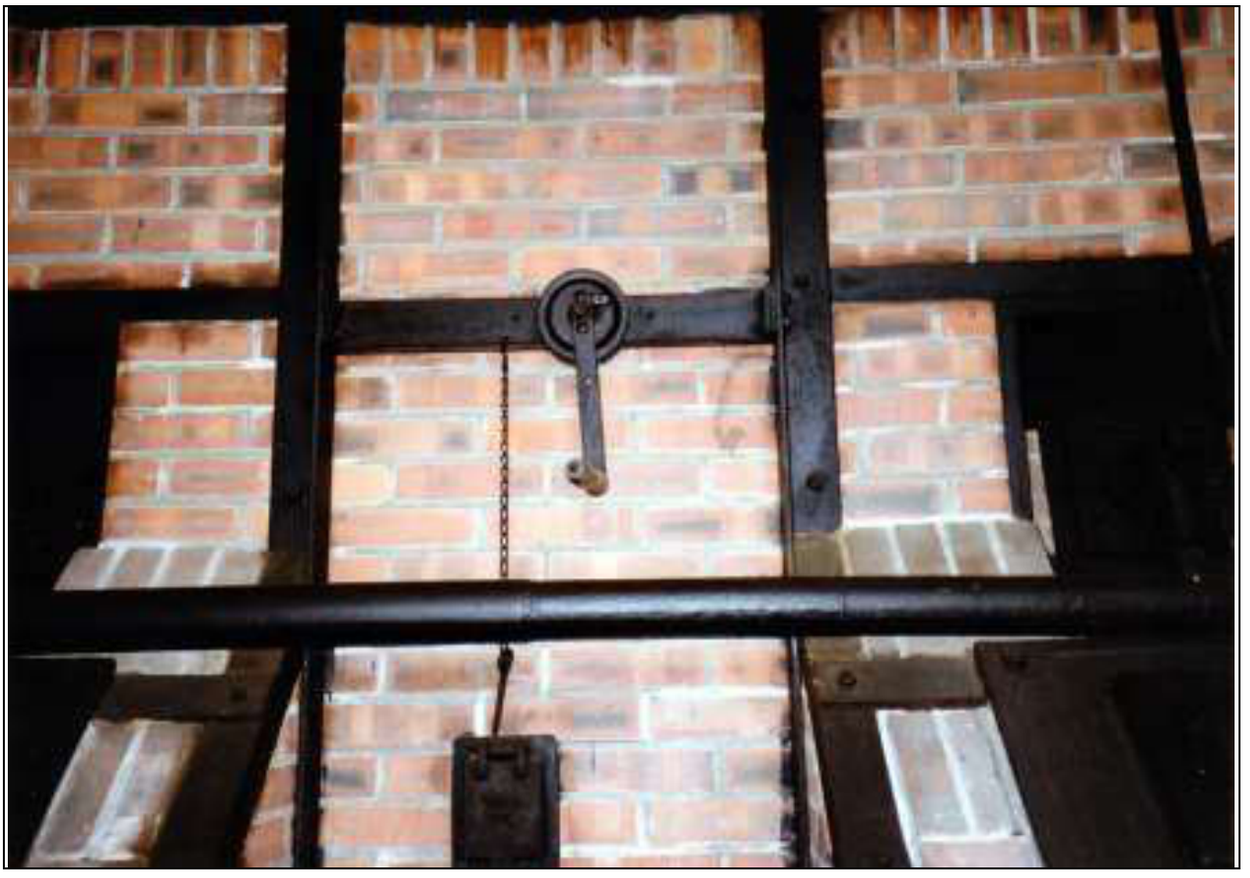
*Photograph 163: as above, view through the coke-loading door into the gasifier.*

*Photograph 164: as above; inside of the gasifier. The masonry shows signs of fusion.*

*Photograph 165: as above; the gasifier's ash-chamber door (bottom) and the door of the gasifier's combustion-air channel (top right).*

*Photograph 166: as above, close-up of the gasifier's combustion-air channel.*

*Photograph 167: as above, view into the gasifier's ash chamber with the grate.*



*Photograph 168: as above, central muffle. Crank operating the smoke-duct damper (top) and the door to the muffle's rear combustion-air channel (bottom).*

*Photograph 169: as above; doors to the muffle's (top) and the ash chamber's combustion-air channel (bottom).*

*Photograph 170: as above; close-up of the muffle's combustion-air channel.*

*Photograph 171: as above; close-up of the ash chamber's combustion-air channel*

*Photograph 172: as above; cement counterweight of the smoke-duct damper.*

*Photograph 173: as above, right-hand muffle. The gasifier's ash-chamber door (bottom) and the door of the gasifier's combustion-air channel (top left).*

*Photograph 174: as above; view into the gasifier's ash chamber with the grate.*

*Photograph 175: Topf coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Rear view, right-hand muffle: the gasifier's ash-chamber door (bottom) and its combustion-air-channel door (top left).*

*Photograph 176: as above, left-hand muffle: the gasifier's ash-chamber door (bottom) and its combustion-air-channel door (top right).*

*Photograph 177; as above; view into the gasifier's ash chamber with the grate.*

*Photograph 178: as above, front view, central muffle. The lowered movable roller device. The device is threaded through the mounting bar, can pivot vertically and move horizontally.*

*Photograph 179: as above, movable roller device put into place for operation.*

*Photograph 180: as above, view into the muffle across the rollers.*

*Photograph 181: Corpse-introduction cart, left-hand side.*

*Photograph 182: Corpse-introduction cart, right-hand side.*

*Photograph 183: Corpse-introduction cart, rear view.*

*Photograph 184: Corpse-introduction cart, rear view, bottom part with wheels.*

*Photograph 185: view across the corpse-introduction cart with stretcher inside the muffle.*

*Photograph 186: Corpse-introduction cart, viewed from below. Edges of the loading stretcher running on the rollers.*

*Photograph 187: as above, close-up.*

*Photograph 188: Blowers located between the two furnaces.*

*Photograph 189: The furnaces' combustion-air blower, front view; the left tube feeds the furnace fueled with either coke or naphtha, the right tube the coke-fired one (see Photo 188).*

*Photograph 190: as above, rear view.*

*Photograph 191: as above, close-up.*

*Photograph 192: Blower tube connected to the furnace fueled with either naphtha or coke. At the tube's end, close to the furnace's wall, is a valve for regulating the air flow.*

*Photograph 193: Blower tube connected to the coke-fired furnace.*

*Photograph 194: Tube from the combustion-air blowers to the furnaces; butterfly valve in the right-hand tube for regulating the air flow.*

*Photograph 195: Combustion-air blower for the oil burner of the furnace fueled with either naphtha or coke. Rear view.*

*Photograph 196: as above, front view.*

*Photograph 197: as above, right-side rear view, with the combustion-air blower in the background.*

*Photograph 198: as above, left-side rear view with tube running into the furnace.*

*Photograph 199: as above, tube detail.*

*Photograph 200: as above.*

*Photograph 201: as above, right-side rear view; tube connection with naphtha burner.*

*Photograph 202: TOPF coke- or naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace; naphta tank, rear view.*

*Photograph 203: as above, left-side view.*

*Photograph 204: as above, rear view, naphtha burner of the left-hand muffle; connected to the naphtha burner are from above, the tube feeding oil from the naphtha tank, and from below, the tube from the combustion-air blower.*

*Photograph 205: Rear view of the two TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnaces.*

*Photograph 206: A U.S. soldier in front of the central muffle of the TOPF coke- or naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace at Buchenwald Camp. U.S. Army photo of 1945.*

*Photograph 207: Crematorium at Buchenwald Concentration Camp.*

*Photograph 208: as above, close-up.*

*Photograph 209; as above; hatch of the corpse chute into the underground morgue.*

*Photograph 210: as above; basement morgue, wooden corpse chute.*

*Photograph 211: as above; on the back wall, on the right, the manual controls for operating the freight elevator.*

*Photograph 212: as above, freight elevator, front.*

*Photograph 213: as above, rear.*

*Photograph 214: as above, elevator door in the cremation hall, ground floor.*

*Photograph 215: as above; elevator cage viewed from the cremation hall above.*

# VI. Photographs 216-235: Auschwitz-Birkenau

Ruins of the Crematoria II through V at the Birkenau Camp. 1991-1992. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs (unless stated otherwise).

*Photograph 216: Ruins of the furnace hall of Crematorium II (direction east-west).*

*Photograph 217: as above; rails for the corpse-introduction cart.*

*Photograph 218: as above.*

*Photograph 219: as Photo 216; rails for the corpse-introduction cart to the first three furnaces and location of the transverse rails for the turntable (direction east-west).*

*Photograph 220: as above; direction west-east.*

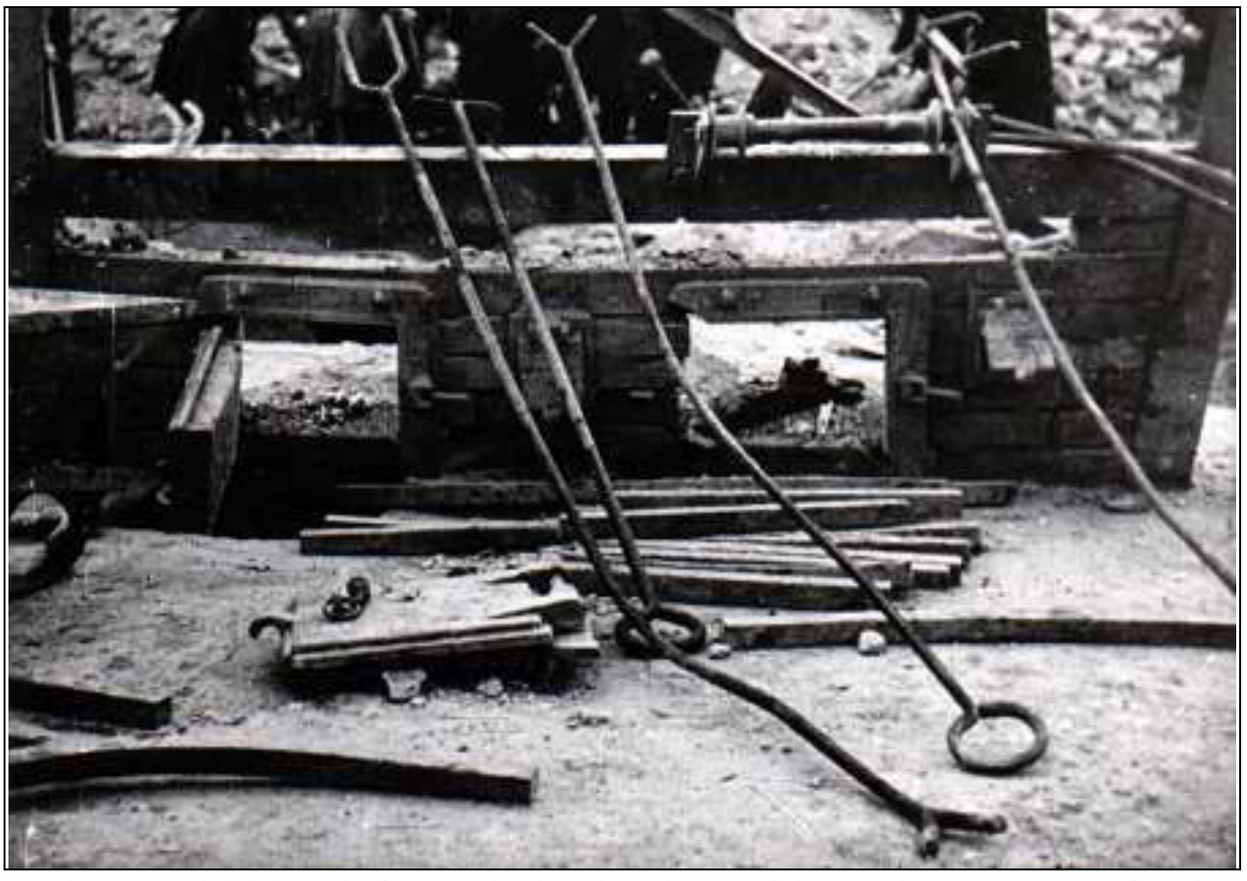
*Photograph 221: as Photo 219; hole with the foundation of the chimney.*

*Photograph 222: Ruins of Crematorium V. Wrought-iron frame of the TOPF eight-muffle furnace and service pit. Polish photo of May 1945. APMO, Negative No. 21334/141.*

*Photograph 223: as above, viewed from the other side. APMO, Negative No. 21334/83.*

*Photograph 224: as above; right-hand (northern) service pit. Polish photo of May 1945. The man wearing a hat is the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn. APMO, Negative No. 21334/82.*

*Photograph 225: as above; APMO, Negative No. 21334/81.*



*Photograph 226: as before. Ash-chamber doors of the northwestern pair of muffles. Foreground: iron tools (pokers, scrapers) and square grate irons of the gasifiers.*

*Photograph 227: as above, ash chamber's door frame of the muffle located in the north-western corner. Visible on the right is the door of the ash chamber's combustion-air channel.*

*Photograph 228: Ruins of Crematorium V (1997). Wrought-iron frame of the Topf eight-muffle furnace (direction west-east).*

*Photograph 229: as above, direction south-north.*

*Photograph 230: as above; behind the iron frame: access ladder to the gasifier's service pit.*

*Photograph 231: as above. Detail of the north gasifier's frame irons (direction south-north). The two brackets visible below were used for mounting the gasifier's hearth door.*

*Photograph 232: as above. South service pit and access ladder.*

*Photograph 233: Ruins of Crematorium V (1997). Ruins of the two chimneys of the Topf eight-muffle furnace: north chimney in the foreground, south chimney in the background.*

*Photograph 234: Ruins of Crematorium IV (1991). Gasifier's service pit (direction north-south).*

*Photograph 235: as above. Framework fragments of the TOPF eight-muffle furnace in the foreground (direction north-south).*

# VII. Photographs 236-332: KORI Cremation Furnaces

## A. Photographs 236-247: Mauthausen

Coke-fired cremation furnace at Concentration Camp Mauthausen. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs.

*Photograph 236: front view.*

*Photograph 237: as above, close-up of the corpse-introduction stretcher.*

*Photograph 238: as above, right-hand side; in the wall the chimney damper.*

*Photograph 239: Inside the muffle.*

*Photograph 240: as above; left-hand muffle wall with opening for the combustion-air supply.*

*Photograph 241; as above, close-up of combustion-air-supply holes.*

*Photograph 242: as above, right-hand side.*

*Photograph 243: ash chamber seen through the ash-chamber door.*

*Photograph 244: rear view.*

*Photograph 245: left-hand side view; the gasifier's coke-loading door (top) and ash door (bottom).*

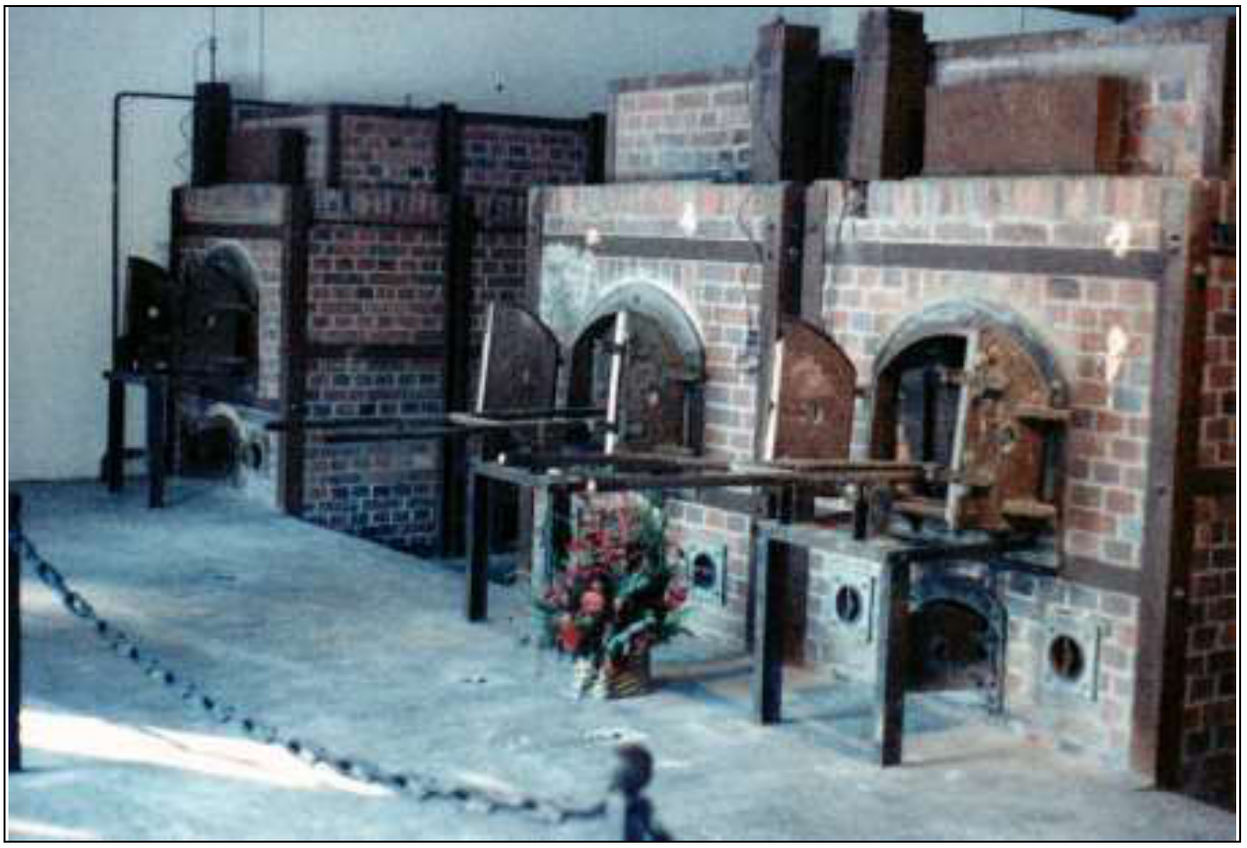
*Photograph 246: gasifier grate.*

*Photograph 247: Information sign on the support column of the furnace hall stating in German, French, Russian and Italian: "First cremation facility. This first Mauthausen cremation facility was operating from 4 May 1940 until 3 May 1945."*

## B. Photographs 248-269: Dachau

Coke-fired cremation furnace at Concentration Camp Dachau. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs.

*Photograph 248: New crematorium building at Dachau Camp ("Baracke X")*



*Photograph 249: Three of the four cremation furnaces.*

*Photograph 250: The fourth furnace, muffle door.*

*Photograph 251: as above, ash-chamber door and ash receptacle in the ash chamber; to either side: combustion-air inlets; foreground: metal stand with rollers for the corpse-introduction stretcher.*

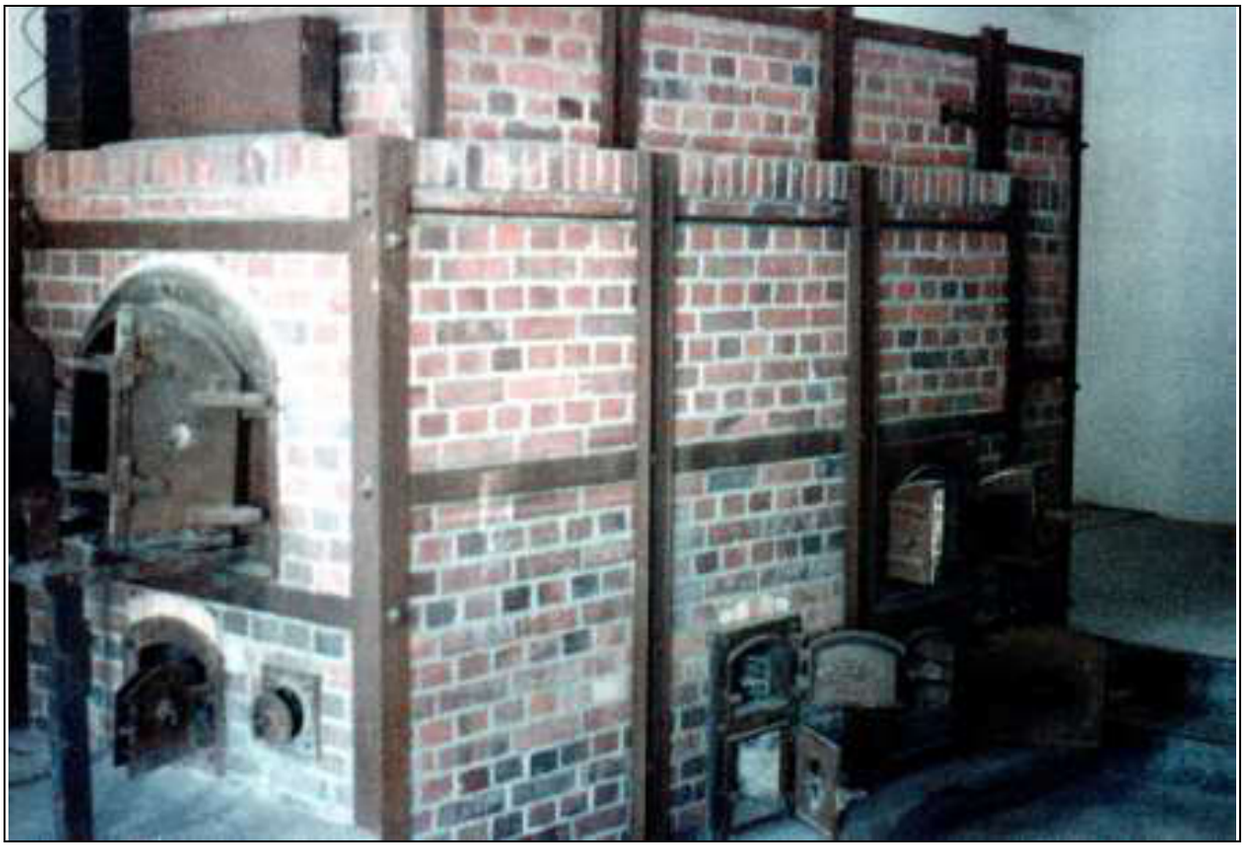
*Photograph 252: as above, close-up of the muffle door.*

*Photograph 253: Second furnace, inside the muffle; left-hand side with three openings for combustion-air supply.*

*Photograph 254: as above, right-hand side.*

*Photograph 255: Fourth furnace, front view: metal housing of the muffle door's corpse-retaining plate made of refractory clay; wire cable, pulley and counter-weight for its operation.*

*Photograph 256: as above.*



*Photograph 257: First furnace, right-hand side: two doors of the auxiliarly hearth (center bottom): coke-loading door (rear center), and main-ash-chamber door of the main gasifier (rear bottom).*

*Photograph 258: Rear view of Furnaces Nos. 2 through 4 (front to back).*

*Photograph 259: Rear view of the first furnace; inspection door of the vertical smoke duct. Wire cable and pulleys for operating the smoke-duct damper, visible in Photo 258 on the floor at the bottom of the furnace.*

*Photograph 260: First furnace, the auxiliary gasifier's service doors: loading door (top) and ash-chamber door (bottom).*

*Photograph 261: Coke-loading door of the main gasifier.*

*Photograph 262: Ash-chamber door of the main gasifier.*

*Photograph 263: View into the main gasifiers.*

*Photograph 264: View through the main gasifier's ash-chamber door onto the coke grate.*

*Photograph 265: Second furnace, front view. Muffle with stretcher and lowered corpse-retaining plate made of fireclay.*

*Photograph 266: as above.*

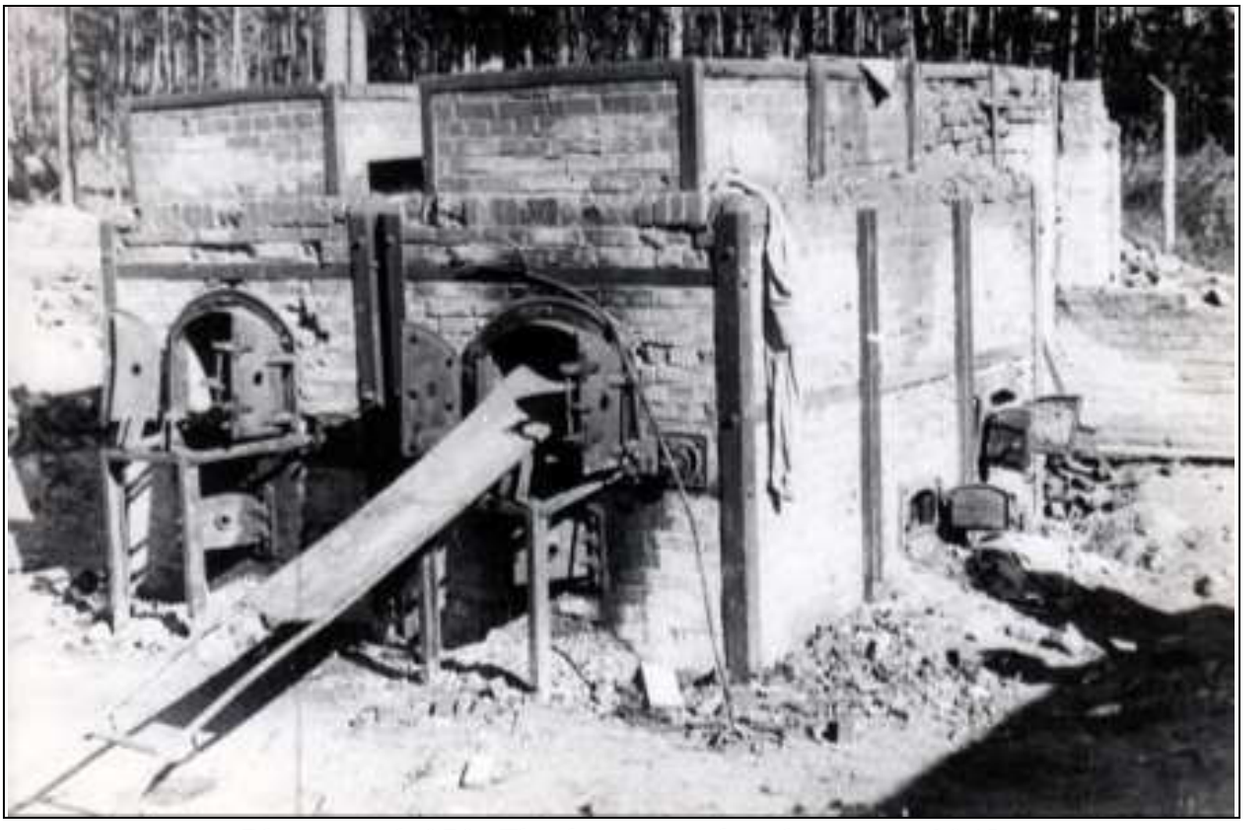
*Photograph 267: First furnace. Muffle without stretcher and raised refractory corpse-retaining plate.*

*Photograph 268: as above, close-up of muffle with corpse grate.*

*Photograph 269: Staff at the new crematorium at work. SS photo of 1944.*

## C. Photographs 270-284: Stutthof, Coke-Fired Furnace

Coke-fired cremation furnace at Concentration Camp Stutthof. June 1997. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs except No. 270.



*Photograph 270: The furnaces after the war in 1945.*

*Photograph 271: The furnace in 1997 in the crematorium refabricated by the Poles.*

*Photograph 272: The inside of the left-hand muffle.*

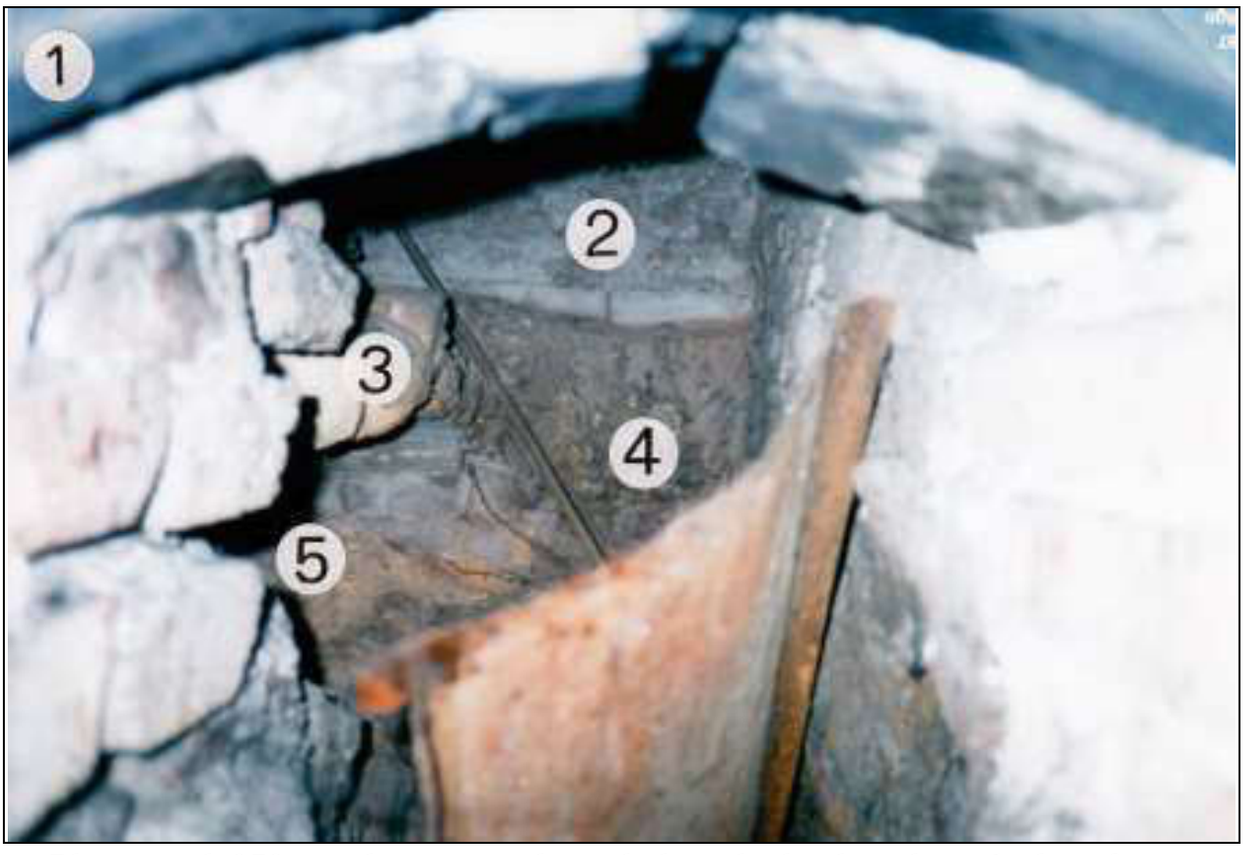
*Photograph 273: The ash chamber of the left-hand muffle. Top: underside of the muffle's grate bars. On the left wall in the rear: opening connecting it with the auxiliary hearth. All the way at the back: the gasifier's pit.*

*Photograph 274: The inside of the right-hand muffle.*

*Photograph 275: as above, ash chamber.*

*Photograph 276: Right-hand furnace. To the left: coke-loading door (center) and ash door (bottom) of the auxiliary gasifier. Center: double-leaf coke-loading door of the main gasifier with the ash-chamber door beneath.*

*Photograph 277: Inside the right-hand furnace's main gasifier viewed through the ash-chamber door. The hearth's grate has been damaged, with only four remaining bars merely leaning against the outer support bar.*




*Photograph 278: as above, seen through the coke-loading door. 1: door frame; 2: muffle; 3: muffle grate; 4: gasifier pit; 5: ash chamber.*

*Photograph 279: Inside of the muffle seen through the main gasifier's coke-loading door. In the right-hand wall: openings for combustion-air supply. Top in the background: the opening of the smoke-gas outlet.*

*Photograph 280: Left-hand furnace; doors of the auxiliary gasifier.*

*Photograph 281: as above. View into the auxiliary gasifier. Background: the wall of the muffle's ash chamber. Foreground: the end of an iron bar from the auxiliary hearth grate.*

*Photograph 282: as above. The muffle's ash chamber seen through the auxiliary gasifier's ash-chamber door.*

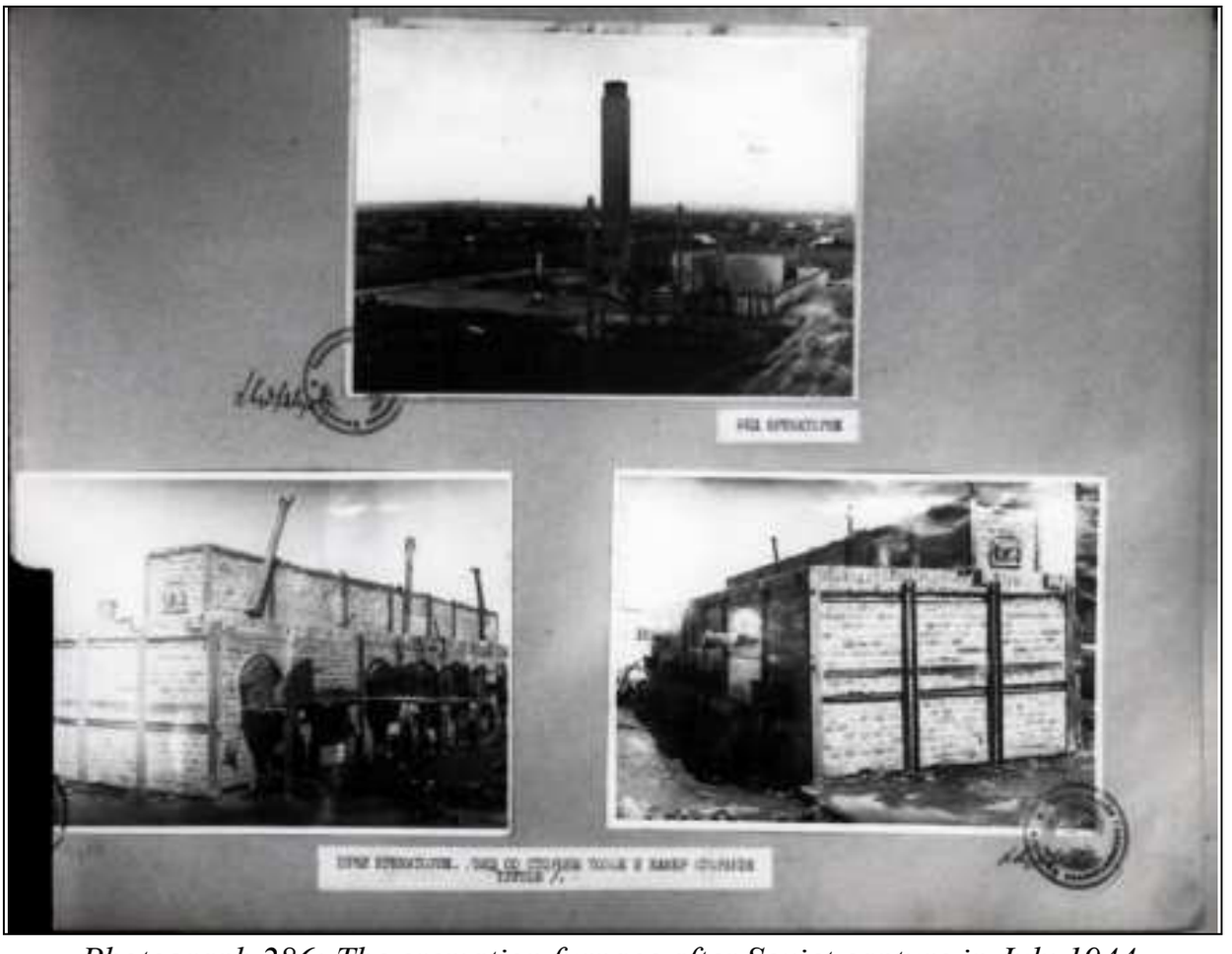
*Photograph 283: Right-hand furnace, inside of the auxiliary gasifier with the muffle's ash chamber wall in the background and the muffle grate above.*

*Photograph 284: as above; right-hand wall of the muffle's ash chamber as seen from the auxiliary gasifier's ash chamber; top: vaulted muffle-grate bars.*

## D. Photographs 285-317: Majdanek, Coke-Fired Furnace

Coke-fired cremation furnace at Concentration Camp Lublin (Majdanek). July 1991. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs except No. 286.

*Photograph 285: Polish refabrication of the crematorium at the former Lublin-Majdanek Concentration Camp.*



*Photograph 286: The cremation furnace after Soviet capture in July 1944.*

*Photograph 286a: as above, section enlargement: the crematorium ruins.*

*Photograph 286b: as above; the furnaces.*

*Photograph 286c: as above*

*Photograph 287: Row of cremation furnaces with five muffles, front view.*

*Photograph 288: as above, first furnace from the left.*

*Photograph 289: as above; first recuperator.*

*Photograph 290: as above, second furnace from the left.*

*Photograph 291: as above, third furnace from the left.*

*Photograph 292: as above, fourth furnace from the left.*

*Photograph 293: as above, second recuperator.*

*Photograph 294: as above, fifth furnace from the left.*

*Photograph 295: as above, close-up of the muffle.*

*Photograph 296: The center furnace, close-up of the muffle.*

*Photograph 297: Vaulted ceiling of the first muffle; in the side walls the openings of the combustion-air-supply channels can be seen.*

*Photograph 298: as above, second muffle.*

*Photograph 299: as above, third, center muffle.*

*Photograph 300: as above, fourth muffle.*

*Photograph 301 as above, fifth muffle.*

*Photograph 302: Vertical duct of the flue-gas outlet.*

*Photograph 303: Access door to the post-combustion area.*

*Photograph 304: Ash-extraction door with the first bar of the post-combustion grate visible.*

*Photograph 305: Right-hand rear view of the five-furnace device.*

*Photograph 306: as above, from the left-hand side.*

*Photograph 307: as above.*

*Photograph 308: as above. Hot-water pipes of the recuperator.*

*Photograph 309: Front view from the right-hand side. The brick structure at top contains the smoke duct, with an inspection door on the side.*

*Photograph 310: as above, smoke duct with inspection door.*

*Photograph 311: The gasifier grate.*

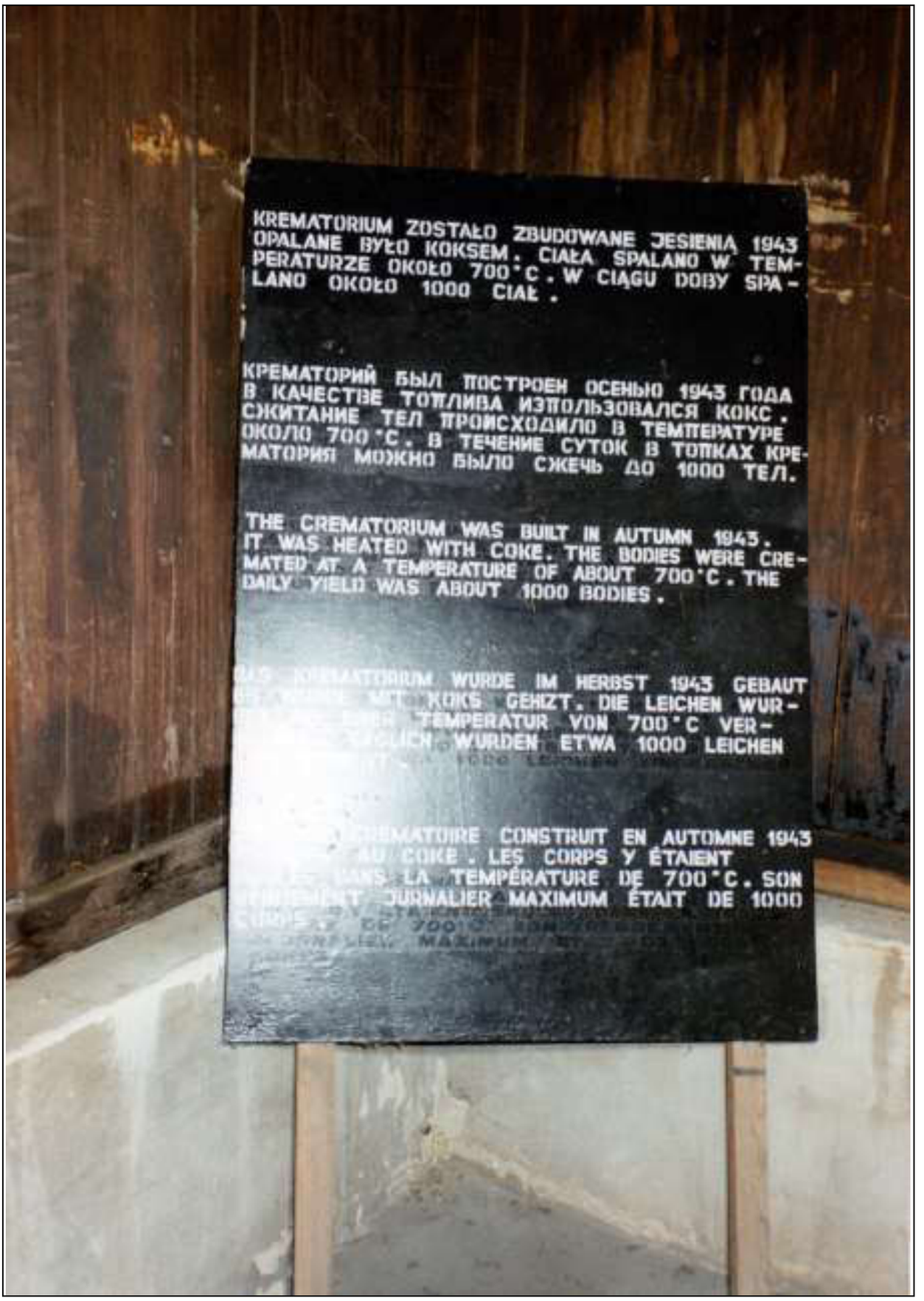
*Photograph 312: as above*

*Photograph 313: Inside of a furnace seen from the gasifier's coke-loading door. Foreground: the gasifier; behind it: the ash chamber with the ash doors in the background; above that: the muffle's fireclay grate; top: the muffle.*

*Photograph 314: as above; bottom: the ash chamber with the ash-chamber-access door in the background; above that: the muffle's fireclay grate; top: the muffle.*

*Photograph 315: Inside of the gasifier of the TOPF Furnace at Gusen Concentration Camp. The refractory lining shows extensive fusion.*

*Photograph 316: as above.*




*Photograph 317: Sign displayed in the crematorium of Lublin Concentration Camp stating in five languages: "The crematorium was built in autumn 1943. It was fueled with coke. The bodies were cremated at a temperature of about 700°C. The daily yield was about 1000 bodies."*

## E. Photographs 318-327: Majdanek, Naphtha-Fired Furnace

Naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Concentration Camp Lublin (Majdanek). July 1991. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs.

*Photograph 318: front view of the furnace.*

*Photograph 319: as above; top: the muffle door; bottom center: ash-chamber door; bottom left and right: combustion-air inlets.*

*Photograph 320: Inside of the muffle. Bottom: the refractory grate; on the back wall: the main burner's nozzle; on the side walls: openings of the combustion-air-supply channels.*

*Photograph 321: as above; the vaulted muffle ceiling with the smoke-duct opening in the foreground.*

*Photograph 322: as above; the refractory grate; bottom: ash-chamber door.*

*Photograph 323: Ash chamber; top: the underside of the muffle's refractory grate; background: the auxiliary burner's nozzle.*

*Photograph 324: left-hand side of the furnace.*

*Photograph 325: as above. In the upper part of the furnace can be seen the combustion-air pipe for the burners (left), the support bars for the fan and its motor (center), and the base of the chimney (right).*

*Photograph 326: right-hand side; bottom right: side inspection door beneath a combustion-air inlet.*

*Photograph 327; rear view; combustion-air pipe with main (center) and auxiliary burners (bottom).*

## F. Photographs 328-329: Stutthof, Naphtha-Fired Furnace

Naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Concentration Camp Stutthof.

*Photograph 328: The furnace right after the camp's Soviet capture in 1945.*

*Photograph 329: The furnace as exhibited in the camp museum in June 1997.*
*© Carlo Mattogno*

## G. Photographs 330-331: Trzebinia

Naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Trzebinia Subcamp. October 1991. © Carlo Mattogno.

*Photograph 330: Front view of the furnace. The interior of the furnace was completely destroyed. At the top the conical chimney (center), the blower (left) and the naphtha tank (right).*

*Photograph 331: Right-hand side of the furnace with the naphtha tank in the foreground.*

## H. Photograph 331a: Blechhammer

*Photograph 331a: Naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Blechhammer Subcamp. Source: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Arbeitslager_Blechhammer_-_krematorium1.jpg.*

# I. Photographs 332-334: Groß-Rosen

Naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Concentration Camp Groß-Rosen. March 1999. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs.

*Photograph 332: Furnace on the foundations of the former cremation hall.*

*Photograph 333: Front view. In the foreground the stand with the two rollers for introducing the stretcher.*

*Photograph 333a: rear view. Top left: naphtha tank; below it: combustion-air inlet and access door; top right: combustion-air pipes; rear end: main (top) and auxiliary burner (bottom).*

*Photograph 333b: as above. The air pipes were originally connected to a blower installed on the shelf to the right.*

*Photograph 333c: rear view, main (top) and auxiliary burner (bottom)*

*Photograph 334: Interior. The introduction stretcher moved with four metal rollers on two angle irons. The opening in the back wall housed the main burner. The refractory lining has been completely removed.*

# VIII. Photographs 335-344: KORI Furnaces in Other Camps

*Photograph 335: KORI coke-fired cremation furnace at the Flossenbürg Camp. Source: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Crematory_oven_-_Flossenbürg.jpg.*

*Photograph 336: KORI coke-fired cremation furnace at Ebensee Camp. Source: www.profit-over-life.org/teachers_guide/austria/mauthausen_kz/mauthausen-ebensee_crematorium.html.*

*Photograph 337: Ruins of the KORI coke-fired cremation furnace at Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp. Source: http://snapeatrepeat.com/tag/sachsenhausen-concentration-camp/, now removed.*

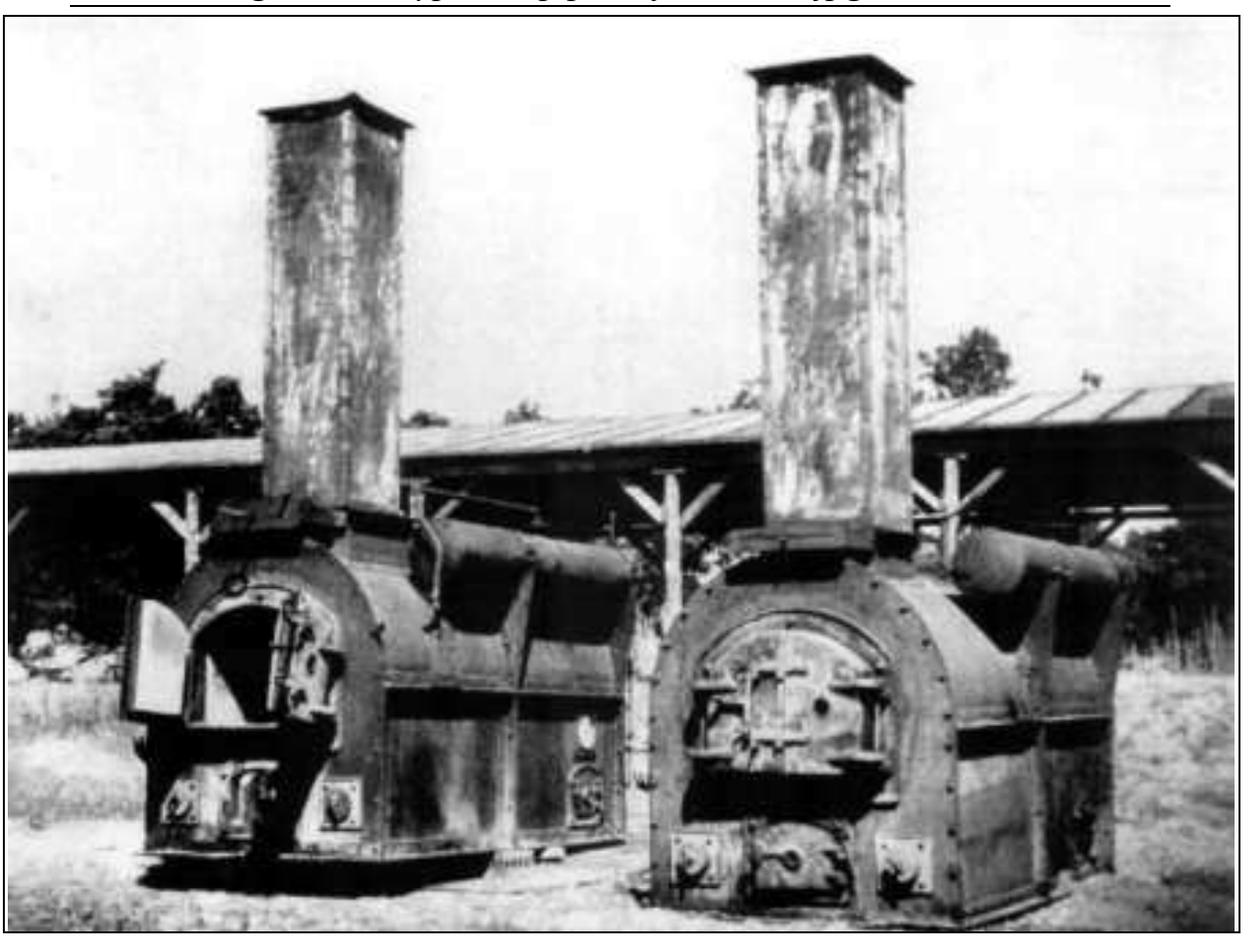
*Photograph 338: KORI coke- and naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Ravensbrück Concentration Camp. Source: http://mmlorusso.blogspot.com/2011/03/his-will-is-our-hiding-place-cont.html.*

*Photograph 339: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp. Source: http://galleryhip.com/bergen-belsen-liberation.html, now removed.*

*Photograph 340: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Dora-Mittelbau Concentration Camp. Source: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:210509_Krematorie_Dora_Mittelbau_01.JPG*

*Photograph 341: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Natzweiler-Struthof Concentration Camp. Source: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Natzweiler-Struthof_krematorium.JPG.*

*Photograph 342: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnaces at Neuengamme Concentration Camp. Source: www.kz-gedenkstaette-neuengamme.de/typo3temp/pics/5f467c62d5.jpg, now removed*



*Photograph 343: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnaces at Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp. Source:* Sachsenhausen*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1962, p. 84.*

*Photograph 344: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Vught Concentration Camp. Source: http://ww2today.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/11/vught-crematoria.jpg.*

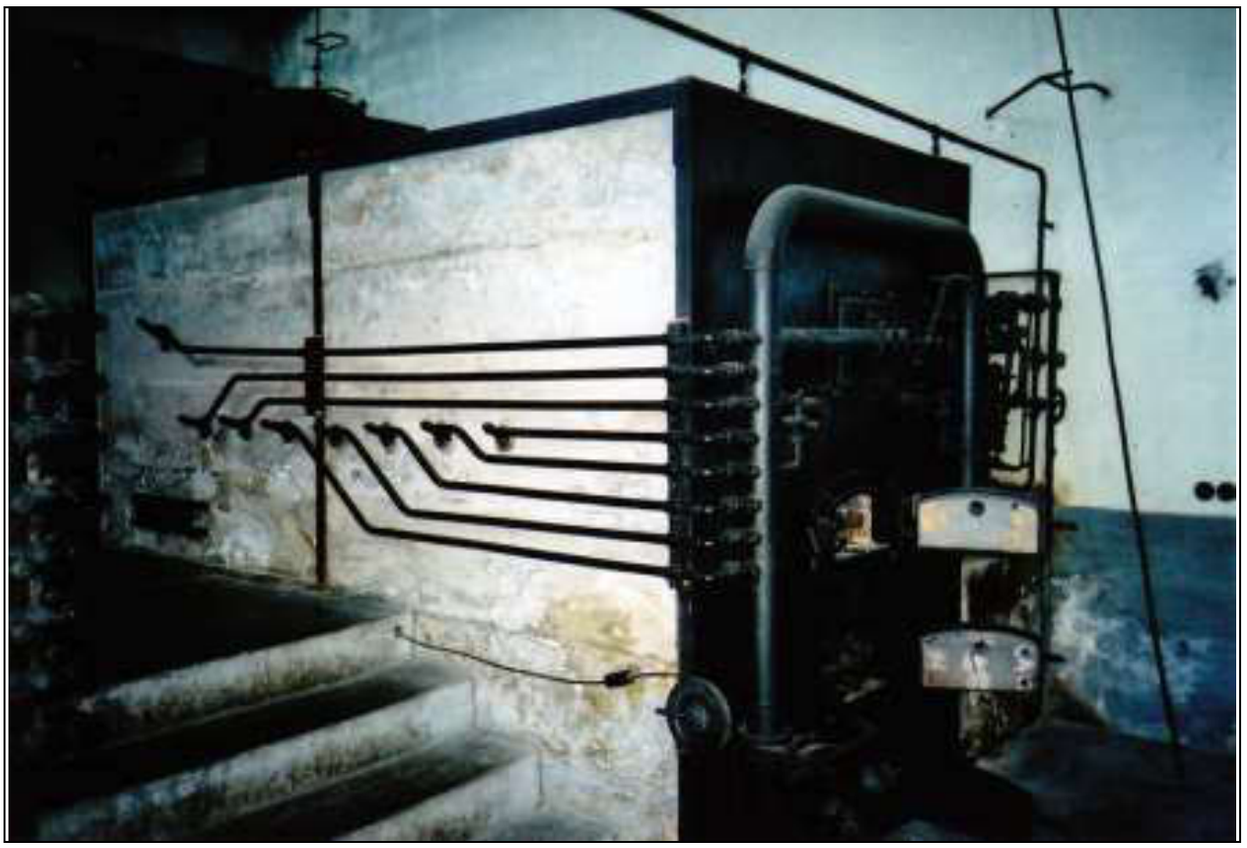
# IX. Photographs 345-362: Terezín

IGNIS-HÜTTENBAU naphtha-fired cremation furnaces at Terezín Ghetto. February 1999. © Carlo Mattogno, unless stated otherwise.

*Photograph 345: The four furnaces viewed from above. On the right-hand wall, top, are the naphtha tanks.*

*Photograph 345a: as above, viewed from eye level. Source: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Terez%C3%ADnCrematorium.jpg.*

*Photograph 346: Left-hand furnace of the front pair, front view, with the corpse-introduction cart.*



*Photograph 347: as above; left-hand side and rear of the furnace.*

*Photograph 348: as above, rear view.*

*Photograph 349: as above; on the right, next to the wall, is the naphtha preheater behind a long scraper.*

*Photograph 350: Right-hand furnace of the front pair, rear view, naphtha burner.*

*Photograph 351: Left-hand furnace of the front pair, rear view; the three service doors: for the muffle (top), the post-combustion chamber (center) and the ash chamber with the ash receptacle (bottom).*

*Photograph 352: as above; the muffle's interior seen from its rear service door. In the foreground the front part of the corpse-introduction cart.*

*Photograph 353: as above, with the introduction cart pulled out. In the foreground, the shaft of the scraper to remove cremation remains.*

*Photograph 354: as above; inside of the post-combustion chamber seen through its rear service door.*

*Photograph 354a: as above; close-up.*

*Photograph 355: as above; inside of the ash chamber seen through its rear service door, with the corroded iron ash container.*

*Photograph 356: Forced-draft blower of the front pair of furnaces, with suction duct (left), chimney duct (center) and the motor (right). In the background left and right the two combustion-air blowers.*

*Photograph 357: as above, side view.*

*Photograph 358: Combustion-air blower for the left-hand furnace of the front pair.*

*Photograph 359: Closing damper of the right-hand furnace of the rear pair of furnaces.*

*Photograph 360: left-hand furnace of front pair, front view; the damper's steel cable and pulley attached to the ceiling.*

*Photograph 361: Left-hand furnace of the rear pair, front view, with the corpse-introduction cart.*

*Photograph 361a: Left-hand furnace of the front pair, front view, with the corpse-introduction cart.*

*Photograph 362: Rough wooden coffin for cremation, left of the above furnace.*

# X. Photographs 363-365: Urns

Cremation urns at the concentration camps. © Carlo Mattogno, unless stated otherwise.

*Photograph 363: Urns stored in a showcase of the Lublin-Majdanek Camp Museum.*

*Photograph 364: Urns stored in a showcase of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp Museum.*

*Photograph 364a: as above, close-up.*

*Photograph 365: Urns found in the crematorium of Natzweiler-Struthof Concentration Camp in 1945. Source: Jean-Claude Pressac,* The Struthof Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1985. p. 56.*

# XI. Photographs 366-367: Stoking Tools

*Photograph 366: Stoking tools in the crematorium of Stutthof Concentration Camp (June 1997): two stokers and a scraper. © Carlo Mattogno.*

*Photograph 367: as above, close-up.*

# XII. Photographs 368-370: Cremation Experiments

Cremation experiments with animal fat. © Carlo Mattogno

*Photograph 368: Combustion experiment with animal fat conducted by the author on 21 October 1994.*

*Photograph 369: as above, 10 January 1995.*

*Photograph 370: as above.*

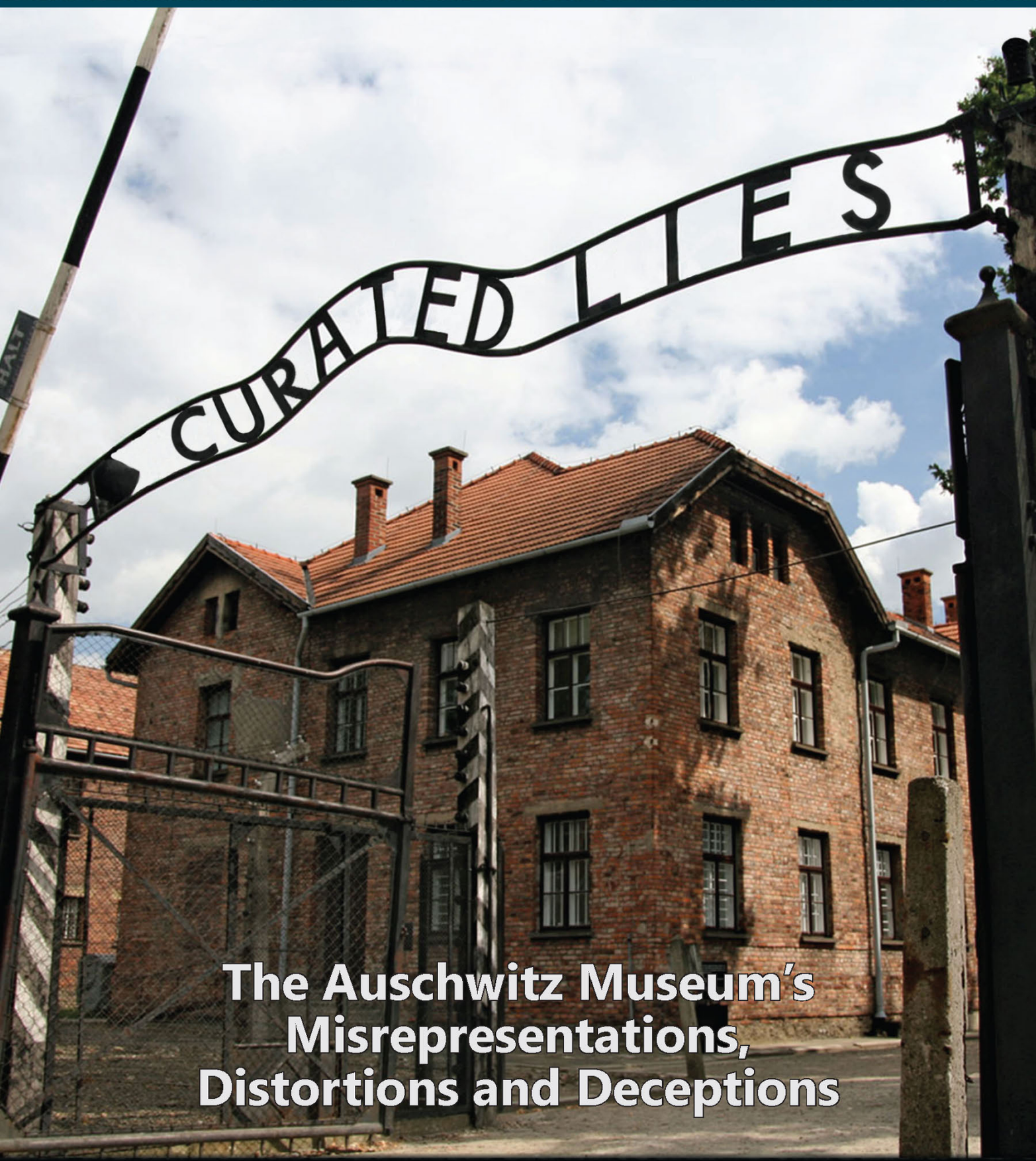
# XIII. Color Documents from Part 2

*Document 253: Condition of a corpse after thirty minuts of cremation. Source: Michael Bohnert, Thomas Rost, Stefan Pollak, "The degree of destruction of human bodies in relation to the duration of the fire," in:* Forensic Science International*, 95, 1998, p. 15.*

*Document 254: as above, after forty minutes.*

*2nd, revised and expanded edition*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 38




# The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions

Carlo Mattogno

# Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions

# Curated Lies

## The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions

Carlo Mattogno

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 38:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*
2nd, revised and expanded edition
Carlo Mattogno's section was translated by Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-46-1
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Carlo Mattogno for the main part

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: The main entry to the Auschwitz Main Camp, with art-work by Eric Hunt.

# Table of Contents

Page

Editor's Foreword....7

**Part One: How the Auschwitz Museum Dupes Millions of Visitors ....11**

The Auschwitz Crematorium I Gas-Chamber Hoax ....13
Introduction....13
Faux Zyklon-B Holes....15
Majdanek: An Admitted "Hole Hoax" Precedent....24
The "Victims' Entrance" ....26
The Doors ....30

**Part Two: How the Auschwitz Museum Lies about Documents in Its Archives....39**

Introduction ....41

Chapter One: The Documents – Critical Comments ....45
I. Section "The Crematorium and Gas Chamber in the Auschwitz I Main Camp"....45
II. Section "Provisional Gas Chamber Bunkers I and II in Birkenau" ....56
III. Section "The Barracks for Undressing at Bunkers I and II" ....89
IV. Section "The Railroad Ramp (*Alte Judenrampe*)" ....124
V. Section "The *Sonderkommando*" ....127
VI. Section "*Sonderaktionen*" (Special Operations) ....132

Chapter Two: Critical Analysis of the "Introduction"....154
1. The Historical and Documentary Context....154
2. Euthanasia at Auschwitz ....156
3. Injections with Phenol....157
4. The "First Gassing" in the Basement of Block 11 at Auschwitz ..157
5. The "Gas Chamber" in Crematorium I at Auschwitz....158
6. The "Bunkers" at Birkenau ....167
7. Documents on the "Bunkers" at Birkenau ....171
8. "*Sonderkommando*", "Cremation Pits" and Barracks Near the "Bunkers"....178
9. The Genesis of the Crematoria at Birkenau ....181
10. "*Sonderaktion*," "*Aktion* Reinhard" and Open-Air Cremations....185
11. "*Sonderkommando*" and "Bunkers"....190
12. When Did the Activity at the "Bunkers" Stop?....193

Conclusions ....200

**Appendix ..... 201**
Bibliography ..... 201
Archives ..... 206
Documents ..... 207
Index of Names ..... 244

# Editor's Foreword

The title and subtitle of this book are a provocation. The Auschwitz Museum is one of the most-renowned *and* most-frequented museums in the world, with well over 2.3 million visitors in 2019 according to Wikipedia. How dare we revisionists say that they lie to millions of visitors and deceive them with their exhibits?

The answer to this question is very simple, because the museum officials themselves have already admitted that they lied to every single visitor in the past, because they had been forced to do so by the Polish authorities. This memorable event occurred in 1998, when then-Curator of Research of the Auschwitz Museum Wáclaw Dlugoborski explained to Germany's most-renowned daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* (*FAZ*) what methods were used before the collapse of the Soviet Union to uphold the lie that four million inmates had died in the Auschwitz Camp during the war – instead of the roughly one million currently claimed:

> *"Up until 1989 in eastern Europe, a prohibition against casting doubt upon the figure of 4 million killed was in force; at the memorial site of Auschwitz, employees who doubted the correctness of the estimate were threatened with disciplinary proceedings."* (*FAZ*, Sept. 14, 1998)

But that situation hasn't actually changed, because today it is illegal in Poland, under threat of imprisonment of up to three years, to dispute any significant detail of the camp's narrative currently told by the Auschwitz Museum. Many other countries in Europe have enacted similar laws. Hence, the Auschwitz Museum officials – and any other scholar involved in this topic – face a very simple alternative: Lie and retain the chance of a comfortable, prestigious career, or forsake all that and go to prison as well. It's that simple.

Which choice will they make? Which choice would you make?

However, it actually doesn't even require criminal laws to keep people from challenging the officially ordained narrative. Anyone stepping out of line even in countries without such legislation will quickly see their reputation tainted, their career destroyed, their social network shredded. This is so because the "Holocaust" is a third-rail topic where dissent is not tolerated by any society.

The question therefore is not whether museum officials at Auschwitz and elsewhere are lying, but whether we can expect them to tell any kind of unwelcome truth, and consequentially become a sacrificial lamb on the altar of the Holocaust religion.

We kick off the present study in Part One with a review of a lie that survived the collapse of the Eastern Bloc for more than a decade: the claim that

the Auschwitz Museum's most-prized exhibit – the camp's crematorium with its claimed homicidal gas chamber – is in its original state as it was used by the evil Nazis for mass murder during the war. That claim was repeated by the Museum's tour guides until around the turn of the millennium, although it can be shown that the Museum's officials responsible for instructing these guides knew better: that building had been completely restructured in 1947 following not solid evidence but Holocaustic propaganda scripts. Hence, although the Soviet Union was gone by 1991 and could no longer serve as an excuse for these officials to perpetuate their lies, they nevertheless kept spreading them – for some ten more years.

Then they changed the narrative a little, without ever admitting having done anything wrong – and without ever apologizing to their millions of deceived visitors.

Yet the current narrative is just as much a lie. They tweaked it a little to patch up some jarring contradictions in the old narrative which had become too obvious to many, but when we look at the details of what they tell visitors today, it's still a pack of lies.

Hence, Part One of this book addresses issues directly affecting millions – the millions of tourists lied to at Auschwitz every year – and could thus potentially benefit both them and countless additional millions of readers.[1]

Part Two of this study, on the other hand, may be of interest only to a select few scholars specializing in the details of archival research on Auschwitz. However, since the orthodox narrative told to millions of tourists rests on the foundations of that archival material, it indirectly affects the whole story more profoundly than anything else. If the Museum's scholars are shown to lie, then the emperor is shown to be naked.

For that reason, the second, much-longer part of the present study is a thorough analysis of the Auschwitz Museum's latest attempt at pulling the wool over the eyes of specialized historians and aficionados interested in the Auschwitz narrative.

Ever since the end of the war, the museum has been desperate to find documentary evidence for the claim that people were mass murdered at Auschwitz in huge chemical slaughterhouses called "gas chambers." They have been utterly unsuccessful with this. Yet they keep on claiming the contrary, while at the same time ignoring all publications refuting their claims. These museum publications, the most-recent of which Carlo Mattogno will cite copiously in his analysis, have been repeatedly revealed as being littered with mistranslations, distortions, inconsistencies, logical fallacies, contradictions and absurdi-

---

[1] Part One of this edition is a combination of text passages taken from the Introduction to the first, 2016 edition of this study, from a chapter contributed to that edition by Eric Hunt (revised and rewritten), and from a paper by Germar Rudolf first published in early 2020 (Rudolf 2020b). Since Eric Hunt prefers not to be associated with this study anymore, we removed his name, although some text passages and ideas contained in Part One were originally his.

ties. Mattogno's devastating analysis laid out in the present book proves these accusations to the point where one is tempted to say: *Enough! Are these Auschwitz scholars insane?*

Probably not. But the mindboggling deficiencies of the latest publication by the Auschwitz Museum left me wondering: How can this be explained? Can the threat of imprisonment in case they decide to dismantle the orthodox narrative really be that powerful that they all fall in lockstep and parrot the same absurd lies without anyone ever disagreeing? Considering that the scholars at the Auschwitz Museum are the High Priests of the Auschwitz Gospel, if they mustered the courage to stand up and say: "Enough is enough, we can't take it anymore!", who could stop them? After all, telling the truth about Auschwitz is a crime primarily and foremost *because* of the utterly immoral lies perpetrated by the "scholars" at the Auschwitz Museum for more than seven decades and counting. Take those "scholars" out of the equation, and the whole thing should collapse.

Of course, these Auschwitz scholars would not merely risk criminal prosecutions, even if they were acquitted at the end of a certainly excruciating, drawn-out procedure. They'd also lose their jobs. They'd end their careers right there. Neither the mass media nor the politicians in Poland or any other nation deeply invested in the myth – first and foremost Germany, the U.S. and Israel – would forgive such iconoclastic heresy.

And then there is what the Germans call *Raubsicherungspolitik* – securing the spoils of a robbery through politics. After World War II, Poland annexed large swaths of Germany and expelled its roughly eight million ethnic-German inhabitants in what constitutes the largest ethnic cleansing in the history of mankind. There is nothing in international law that can ever turn this crime against humanity into a legal, acceptable act. Except, of course, the Holocaust, a sin for which Germany and the Germans must endure any kind of punishment, no matter what. What Poland did right after the war and has been doing ever since, is a simple act of securing her spoils by focusing on German war crimes, by exaggerating them, even by inventing them. Similarly to Israel, Poland's post-war identity is to a large degree based upon her self-promoted image as Germany's victim. And many Poles feel it is important to keep any potential German demand for territorial restitution at bay by constantly waving the Holocaust in everyone's face.

But Poland's existence does not depend on the orthodox Holocaust narrative. Poland existed before the Second World War, and it will keep existing even after the orthodox Holocaust narrative has been cut down to its actual size as supported by verifiable evidence. In addition, Poland has nothing to fear from Germany today. Germany's population is experiencing a demographic collapse. Germans aren't even able to populate what was left to them after the war, let alone any other territories. Ironically, the same is true of Poland, whose demographic trends run pretty much parallel to Germany's. Both

countries are tied to each other by geography, ethnicity, history, culture, and by their current fate of an impending societal collapse triggered by their populations going extinct, plain and simple.

So why bickering about the Holocaust? Why lie about it?

All the more-so since the orthodox Holocaust narrative is the most-important weapon used against any European identity movement trying to prevent or rather revert the collapse of Europe's 4,000-year-old civilization.[2] By simply calling any European identity movement "Nazis" (say: potential gas-chamber mass murderers), any such movement is doomed to fail, and has been failing for decades.

I therefore dare say that those promoting the orthodox Holocaust narrative are the main perpetrators in wiping out European civilization as we know it. And among them, the scholars at the Auschwitz Museum, the holiest of all temples of Holocaustianity, bear the heaviest responsibility.

If Europe's civilization is to become a matter of the past within this or the next century, you can all point at the scholars at the Auschwitz Museum. They did it! Provided anyone is left who might still be interested in knowing who did it.

Germar Rudolf
Red Lion, 29 April 2016,
revised on June 6, 2020

---

[2] Look at the 3,600-year-old "Nebra sky disk" to realize the age and early sophistication of European civilization; https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nebra_sky_disk

# Part One:

# How the

# Auschwitz Museum

# Dupes Millions of Visitors

# The Auschwitz Crematorium I Gas-Chamber Hoax

## Introduction

After the former Polish military barracks south of the Polish city of Oswiecim had been converted into a concentration camp by German authorities following the Polish defeat in September 1939, the old munitions bunker on the grounds of that camp was converted into a crematorium for the incineration of the remains of deceased or executed inmates. In war-time and post-war literature, this building is alternately referred to as either the old crematorium or Crematorium I. Subsequent to an initial test gassing conducted in the camp's gaol in early September of 1941 (see Czech 1990, pp. 84-87; Mattogno 2005b), the morgue of this crematorium is said to have been converted into a homicidal gas chamber (Czech 1990, p. 90).

Tourists entering the Auschwitz Museum's main exhibit, which used to be called the Auschwitz *Stammlager* or Main Camp during the war, pass under the infamous "Arbeit macht frei" sign and usually end their tour on the grand finale – Crematorium I with its alleged homicidal gas chamber and cremation furnaces.

*Figure 1: "Reconstructed" Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp. The SS Hospital is located directly behind it.*

For decades, tour guides and historians insisted Crematorium I was in its original state. However, a modern sign acknowledges now that Crematorium I existed in a number of layouts throughout the war, and was again modified after the war. This is very much thanks to revisionist researcher Dr. Robert Faurisson who uncovered the original plans of the structure in the Auschwitz archives and shared them with the world.

Figure 2 shows a sign which was set up next to Crematorium I only in recent years. On it, we can see some of the differences between the building in its state at the time of alleged gassings (on the left), and after numerous post-1942 and post-war modifications (on the right).

The museum sign shown in Figure 3, located right next to the one shown in Figure 2, admits:

*Figure 2: Sign acknowledging Crematorium I was modified post-war.*

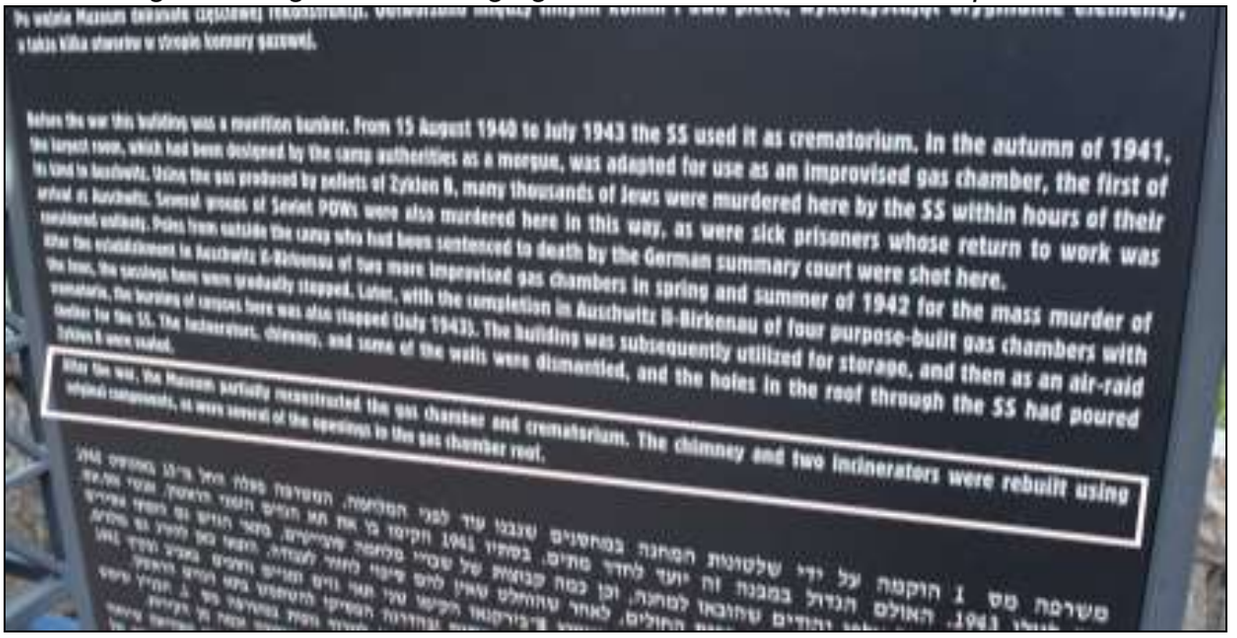



*Figure 3: Museum sign explaining a few of the post-war "reconstructions."*

> *"After the war, the Museum partially reconstructed the gas chamber and crematorium. The chimney and two incinerators were rebuilt, using original components, as were several of the openings in the gas chamber roof."*

It is therefore indisputable that this building was modified post-war under Soviet occupation and direction to represent a homicidal gas chamber.

## Faux Zyklon-B Holes

The only sinister feature of this alleged homicidal gas chamber are four openings in the ceiling, framed by wooden boards and closed by equally wooden lids. For decades, the Auschwitz Museum has claimed through its tour guides that these four openings were used by the evil SS to pour Zyklon B onto inmates trapped in that room in order to asphyxiate them swiftly. Revisionist researchers, such as Robert Faurisson (who called that facility "a 'reconstructed' room" – note his quotation marks; Faurisson 1980) and Ditlieb Felderer (1980), were suspicious early on about the museum's claim that what we see in that building is authentic. However, it took a young Jewish activist to bring this entire problem center stage:

In the summer of 1992, the U.S.-American atheist Jew David Cole went to Auschwitz and recorded on video tape what the attractive young Polish tour guide there was telling him about the alleged gas chamber inside Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp. She claimed that everything David was seeing there was indeed authentic, genuine and in its original state (Cole 1993, starting at 9:47).

Later during his tour, David managed to interview Franciszek Piper, at that time curator of the museum's historical archives. He confirmed in front of David's camera that what tourists are seeing to this day is neither authentic nor genuine nor original. It was all "reconstructed" shortly after the war to look similar to what the Auschwitz Museum's authorities claimed back then it would have looked when this place was allegedly used by the SS to mass murder Jews and other inmates with poison gas.

In particular the four holes in the ceiling of the purported gas chamber, through which the SS murderers ostensibly poured in the lethal Zyklon-B pellets, were confirmed by Dr. Piper to have been put into place after the war on orders of the museum authorities. Yet Piper insisted that they were put at exactly the same spots where the old, SS-made holes had been, as traces of these holes, which were supposedly filled up by the SS in 1943 or 1944, were allegedly still visible after war's end (Cole 1993, 28:38-28:51).

Fact is, though, that until the turn of the 20th to the 21st Century, Auschwitz Museum officials told their tour guides to tell tourists a claim of authenticity which the officials knew was not true. So they had their tour guides convey a lie to the millions of tourists visiting that most-revered, holy shrine of

Holocaustianity every year. They lied, plain and simple, though the guides may not have known it, or cared.

That changed later, though. After having been deeply embarrassed by David Cole's revealing exposé, the museum officials finally mustered the decency to own up to this deception and put up some signs openly admitting these post-war changes. On another sign, the Museum juxtaposes the building's layout as shown in blueprints of the year 1942 (when the building's morgue was allegedly used as a homicidal gas chamber) with today's layout, although without explaining much of anything. (See the illustrations in Part One of the present book.) It's up to the visitor to make sense of it all.

For the critical investigator, the first pivotal question is: what evidence exists for the Auschwitz Museum's claim that right after the war there were traces of former openings visible on the ceiling of that building's former morgue? Because if there weren't any such traces, then any claims to the contrary would be yet another Auschwitz lie by the museum officials. If there weren't any traces of holes, then the claimed holes never existed in that ceiling. And if those holes never existed, then no SS man ever poured Zyklon B through that roof, as many witnesses have claimed. And in inexorable consequence, this morgue then could not have served as a homicidal gas chamber as claimed by the museum.

This question is therefore at the very center of the entire issue.

Do we have to simply take Dr. Piper's word at face value, who was merely a small child at war's end (he was born in 1941), and thus cannot possibly know from his own experience what he is telling us about the state of the building at war's end? Or do we have to take at face value the statements of any other person who has claimed to have seen these holes during the war?

As Carlo Mattogno has shown elsewhere (2005a, 89-97; 2017, pp. 355-372), these witness statements are highly contradictory not only regarding the number and shape of these holes. They are actually unreliable for many different reasons: internal inconsistencies, conflict with material and documentary evidence, physical and technical impossibilities, obvious absurdities, and clearly propagandistic overtones, to name only a few. Hence relying on those statements does not comport with an investigator's claiming to be critical.

Insofar as reliable documentary or physical evidence is concerned, it is therefore unknown in what exact condition this building was in early 1945 when it was taken over by the Soviets. The late French orthodox historian Jean-Claude Pressac, who has thoroughly investigated the Auschwitz Museum's archives with the full support of the museum authorities, wrote about that (1989, p. 133):

> *"It would appear that the photos of the interior showing the state of the premises were not taken at the beginning of 1945, which is a pity because the restructuring of the building back into a Krematorium began immedi-*

> *ately after the liberation.* […] *Because of the lack of original documents and the transformations that have been made (see the drawing of the present state of the premises at the end of this chapter), it was not possible before to materially demonstrate the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in the former morgue of Krematorium I."*

But we didn't want to take Pressac's word at face value either, so a friend of mine, unsuspected of harboring any iconoclastic views, managed to get a well-established academic involved in research of a similar nature to approach the current director of the Auschwitz-Museum, Dr. Piotr Setkiewicz, with two simple questions asked in a letter dated March 14, 2016:

> *"1) Did Soviet or Polish authorities document, or photograph, the interior of the crematorium, before any alterations were done? I would like to know about the layout of the interior, ceiling openings, and so on. Are there any photographs, drawings, or descriptions? If so, can I obtain copies?*
> *2) It is clear that Soviet/Polish authorities made significant post-war modifications to the building. Is there any documentation about this? Any description or documents showing the work performed—that is, anything about cost estimates, blueprints, work orders, materials, etc? And again, if so, can I obtain copies?"*

Here is what Dr. Igor Bartosik from the Museum's Research Center answered in a letter dated March 31, 2016 (see reproduction on p. 38):

> *"Dear Sir*
> *In response to the letter from 14 March, I would like* [to] *inform* [you] *that unfortunately we can not help you. Our museum does not have any documents on matters that interest you.*
> *From the memories of former employees (very often ex-prisoners) we know that the work on the reconstruction of furnaces, chimney etc.,* [were] *made in the second half of 1947.*
> *Best regards*
> *dr Igor Bartosik"*

So, now we have it from the horse's mouth: There is no evidence at all as to the exact condition this building was in at war's end, and the changes made to turn that building into the museum's most-prized exhibit were not documented either.

Asked which "memories of former employees" contain information about the reconstruction, Dr. Bartosik referred to the testimony of Adam Żłobnicki dated 18 November 1981. Żłobnicki had been interned at Auschwitz during the war with the inmate number 165010, and had worked as a guard at the Auschwitz memorial since 13 June 1946.

If we follow Żłobnicki's statement, he remembered that right after the war Krematorium I had no chimney, and that the interior of the gas chamber

looked different from what it looked like later. On the holes in the ceiling of this room, Źłobnicki stated the following:[3]

> *"I remember exactly that the introduction holes for the Zyklon-B gas, which used to be in the roof of the crematorium, were also reconstructed. The task of those charged with this reconstruction was facilitated by the fact that distinct traces of the cement patches of the earlier openings were left in the spots of the old introduction holes. Hence new openings were broken through at the same spots, and little chimneys* [i.e. introduction shafts] *were built with bricks* [*domurowano*]. *This work was also done in the years 1946-1947."*

The first question that comes to mind, how a guard not involved in the reconstruction could know any details of what was going on inside the building during the reconstruction? This is all the more disturbing as what he says about the newly built introduction shafts is wrong: they were and still are merely lined with wooden boards, not made of bricks.

The next question is: If the museum authorities never had any documentation on the exact state of that building before its "reconstruction", and none about the changes made during that process either, why didn't they approach anyone involved in that reconstruction to have their testimony recorded, such as any former museum official in a position of responsibility back in 1947, or any person involved in the actual work, such as architects, engineers, construction workers, you name them. Why, of all possible people, did they ask a non-involved memorial guard?

Fact is that all we have is an inaccurate account from a bystander, who may or may not have adjusted his account to what those recording it – the Communist museum officials of the early 1980s – wanted to hear from him.

Any assertion by any employee of the Auschwitz Museum that the current holes were opened at exactly the same locations as they had been during the war is therefore based not on solid, reliable evidence at all. They may or – considering what is at stake for them – they actually *must* be convinced that what Źłobnicki stated is true, yet that doesn't make it true.

But what *is* true?

We know that the Polish legal authorities initiated large-scale criminal investigations against the former camp commandant Rudolf Höss and against the entire staff of the Auschwitz camp garrison right after the camp's occupation by the Soviets. To this end, they collected all kinds of evidence in support of mass-murder claims. Photos of the claimed mass-murder sites as found right after the Soviet occupation would have been of the utmost importance, in particular if they could support any mass-murder claims.

The fact that no such photos of the ceiling of the alleged former gas chamber in Crematorium I exist raises the suspicion that such photos would not

---

[3] APMO-B, Statements, vol. 96, p. 60.

have shown what the Soviet and Polish authorities wanted the world to believe. This suspicion is supported by the fact that no document exists regarding the changes made to this entire building in 1947. This indicates that the motivation behind those changes was *not* to meticulously restore something as accurately as possible, but to cover up manipulations.

Today we can infer these postwar changes only by comparing the current state with German construction blueprints of the wartime.

The undocumented manipulation of evidence that is central to a criminal investigation is itself a crime, by the way. Wikipedia writes in its entry on "Spoliation of evidence":

> *"The spoliation of evidence is the intentional, reckless, or negligent withholding, hiding, altering, fabricating, or destroying of evidence relevant to a legal proceeding. Spoliation has three possible consequences: in jurisdictions where it is the (intentional) act is criminal by statute, it may result in fines and incarceration* […].
> *The spoliation inference is a negative evidentiary inference that a finder of fact can draw from a party's destruction of a document or thing that is relevant to an ongoing or reasonably foreseeable civil or criminal proceeding: the finder of fact can review all evidence uncovered in as strong a light as possible against the spoliator and in favor of the opposing party."*

In most countries, Poland included, tampering with evidence is illegal und can thus be prosecuted. We are therefore not dealing merely with a case of sloppiness here, but with a potential crime of the Soviet and/or Polish officials involved in "reconstructing" Crematorium I right after the war, whoever they were.

## The Orthodox Position

As explained by Piper, the Auschwitz Museum's position is that these holes were "re-made" in the exact locations of the pre-existing, genuine holes, which were allegedly used in 1942 and 1943 to drop Zyklon B on the heads of those inside. In the fall of 1944, when the Germans converted the section of the old crematorium that contained the morgue/"gas chamber," the washroom and the laying-out/dissecting room into an air-raid shelter for the nearby SS hospital,[4] they allegedly filled in these holes with some concrete.

## The Revisionist Position

However, the four holes in the roof of the morgue of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp do not "fit" the original configuration of the building. In fact, they are centered over the *current* post-war-modified configuration of

[4] This conversion results from a letter dated August 26, 1944, by Heinrich Josten, head of the Auschwitz air-raid protection department, to the camp commandant, RGVA 502-1-401, p. 34.

the expanded room. The first to point this out was Germar Rudolf in the first, 1993 German edition of his expert-witness report on the chemistry of Auschwitz (in Chapter 1.2.). In the current English edition of 2020, this slightly expanded passage can be found in Chapter 5.3. (Rudolf 2020a, pp. 101f.):

> *"If the SS had put these holes in the concrete during the war, one must assume that they would have taken care to evenly distribute these holes in the ceiling of the original(!) morgue in order to ensure an even distribution of the Zyklon B inside the room. The shafts today, however, are only evenly distributed in the ceiling of this room if one considers the washing room, which was only incorporated after the war(!), as an integral part of the morgue ('gas chamber'.)* […].
>
> *Thus, the arrangement of today's introduction holes only makes sense if they were created especially for its present status as a falsely dimensioned 'reconstruction for Museum purposes'* after *the war. This becomes even more evident from Figure 55, which shows the same section of Crematorium I as in Figure 54 as a 3D model, yet in the current state. This shows that the holes' locations were chosen with precision in order that crossing pairs are equidistant to the nearest transverse wall, leading to all four holes being somewhat evenly distributed over this room. This is the decisive evidence that these holes were created with regard to the measurements of the accidentally enlarged morgue/'gas chamber,' and have nothing to do with the original morgue."*

Carlo Mattogno expanded on that theme in three studies by investigating this issue more deeply (2004c; 2005a, 89-97; 2017, pp. 355-372).

The 3-D model of Figure 55 mentioned by Rudolf in the above quote – not contained in the original 1993 edition of his work – was actually taken from the first, 2016 edition of the present book. A 3-D representation of the relevant section of Crematorium I is indeed useful to understand this "hole hoax."

For these basic 3-D representation, the "roof" of the building (dark grey) has been lowered so the interior walls can be seen. The rear half of the building is devoted to the furnace room and additional smaller rooms, and has not been represented in this 3-D rendering.

Figure 4 shows Crematorium I at the time of alleged mass gassings. The four claimed, square-shaped Zyklon-B-insertion holes are represented in the roof. The large rectangular room designated as a morgue on the original German plans is the alleged gas chamber. This of course raises the question: what part of this building was used as a morgue instead, if the actual morgue was used as a gas chamber?

As we can see, the placement of the holes seems wrong, and they are not centered over the long rectangular morgue, the alleged gas chamber. Wouldn't any sensible engineer and construction worker place these holes in such a way that they are somewhat evenly distributed over the entire ceiling in order to

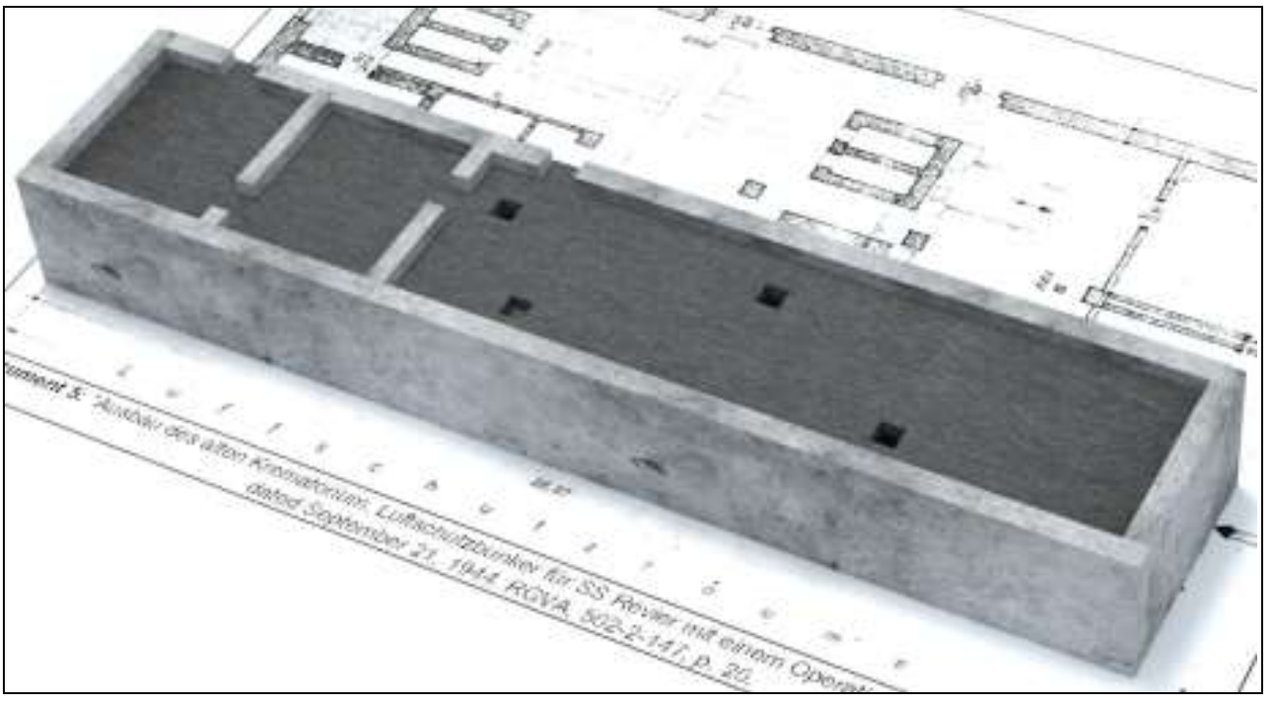


*Figure 4: Configuration at time of alleged mass gassings (but see fn 11 on p. 37).*

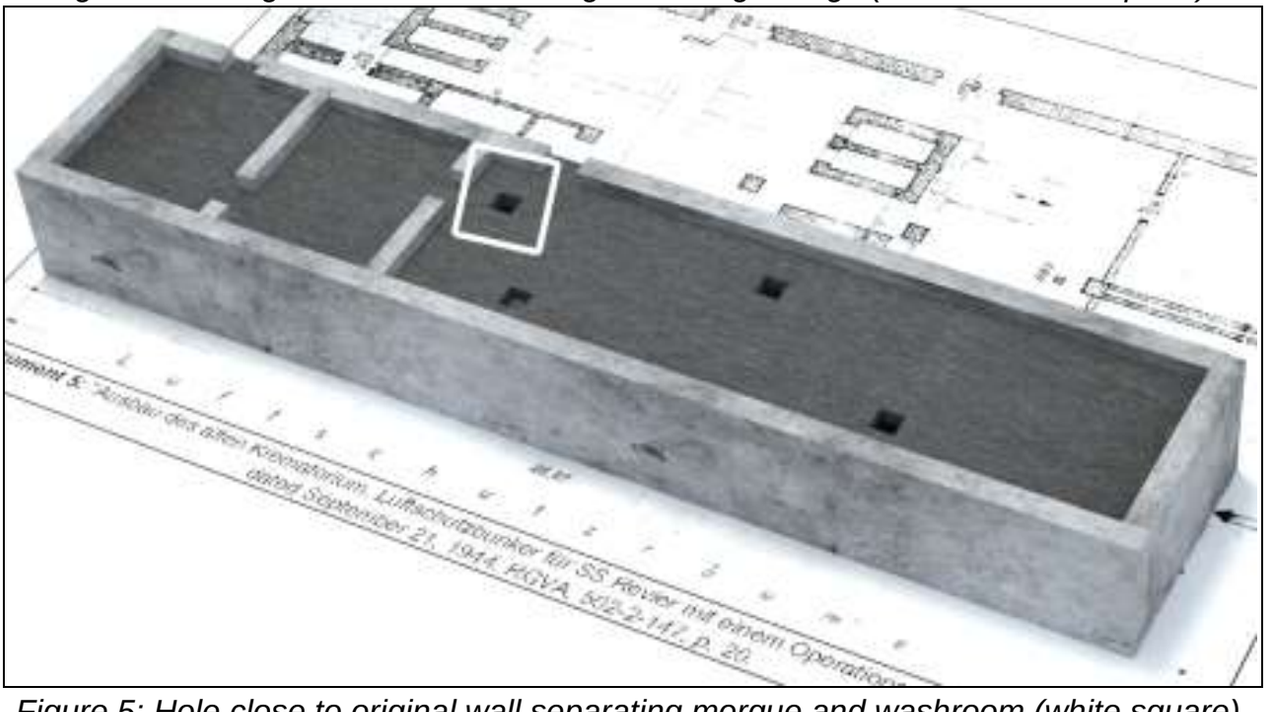


*Figure 5: Hole close to original wall separating morgue and washroom (white square).*

make sure that the poisonous fumes get evenly distribute throughout the entire "gas chamber"?

Figure 5 shows the location of an oddly placed hole, highlighted by a white square, which is very close to the location of both an original wall separating the morgue from the washroom next to it, and the door to the furnace room. This hole is shown in Figure 6. The beam coming from the left was once a wall. This wall was removed during the 1947 "reconstruction."

After the larger purpose-built crematoria at the nearby Birkenau Camp started operating in early 1943, Crematorium I was first retired, then, in late 1944, converted into an air-raid shelter for the SS hospital located across from

*Figure 6: Photograph of hole near original dividing wall and door.*

it. In Figure 7, we can see the many interior walls added, as well as an additional entrance/exit and air lock on the right. The doorway between the morgue/alleged gas chamber and the furnace room was walled up.

The current configuration, shown in Figures 8 and 9, is highly revealing. The museum knocked down one wall too many – the one originally separating the morgue from the washroom during the time of alleged gassings. They also created a new opening allowing tourists to walk from the morgue/"gas chamber" directly into the furnace room, although they created that opening at the wrong location (and with a larger and asymmetrical size; plus they didn't install any door at all into this opening…).

Note that now, all of a sudden, those four Zyklon holes appear to "fit," meaning they are somewhat evenly distributed across the ceiling of the current, accidentally(?) enlarged "gas chamber" tourists walk into.

According to Carlo Mattogno's measurements, the holes in the upper left and lower right are 5.1 meters away from the current walls. But during the war, when the room is said to have been use as a gas chamber, the hole in the upper left was barely a meter away from the now-removed dividing wall to the washroom.

The other two holes are 7.1 meters away from currently existing walls. One of the walls, however – the one on the right separating the morgue from the air lock – didn't exist at the time of alleged gassings, because it was added only in 1944 during the building's conversion to an air-raid shelter! The actual distance in 1942/43 would therefore have been some 9 meters, not 7.1 meters. In 1942/43, the distance between the other hole and the closest wall to the left – the now-removed washroom wall – would have been some 3 meters only.

The placement of the holes in the roof of Auschwitz's Crematorium I are centered over a building configuration which only existed after the post-war modifications.

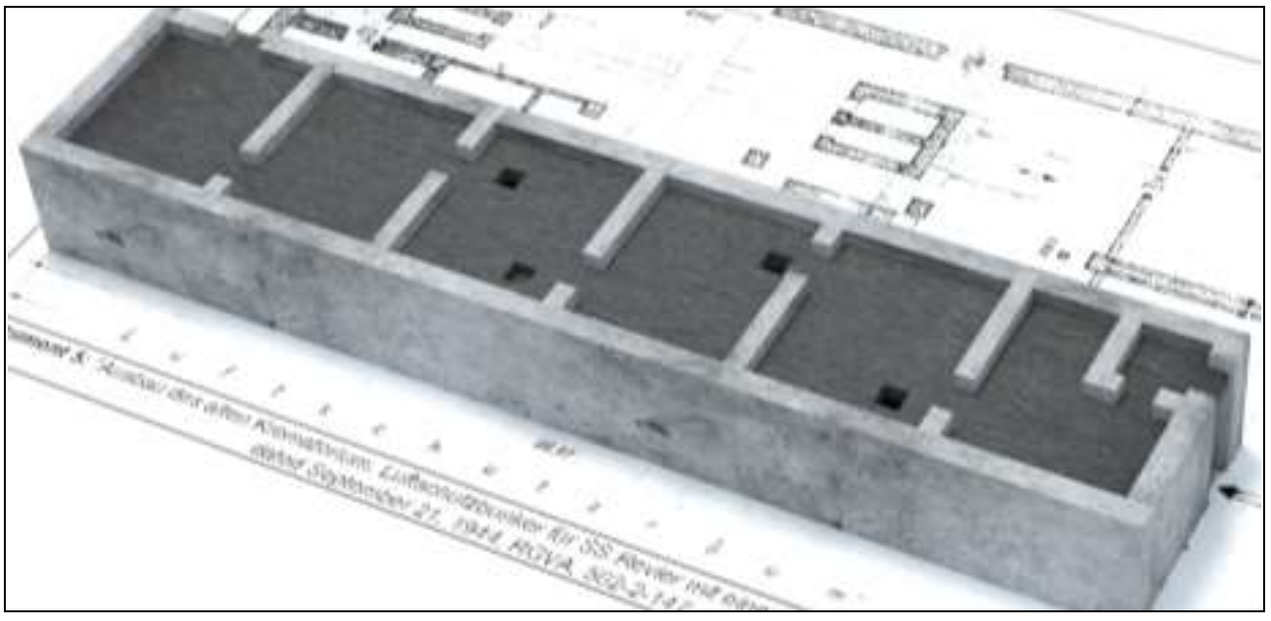


*Figure 7: Air-raid shelter configuration of late 1944/early 1945.*

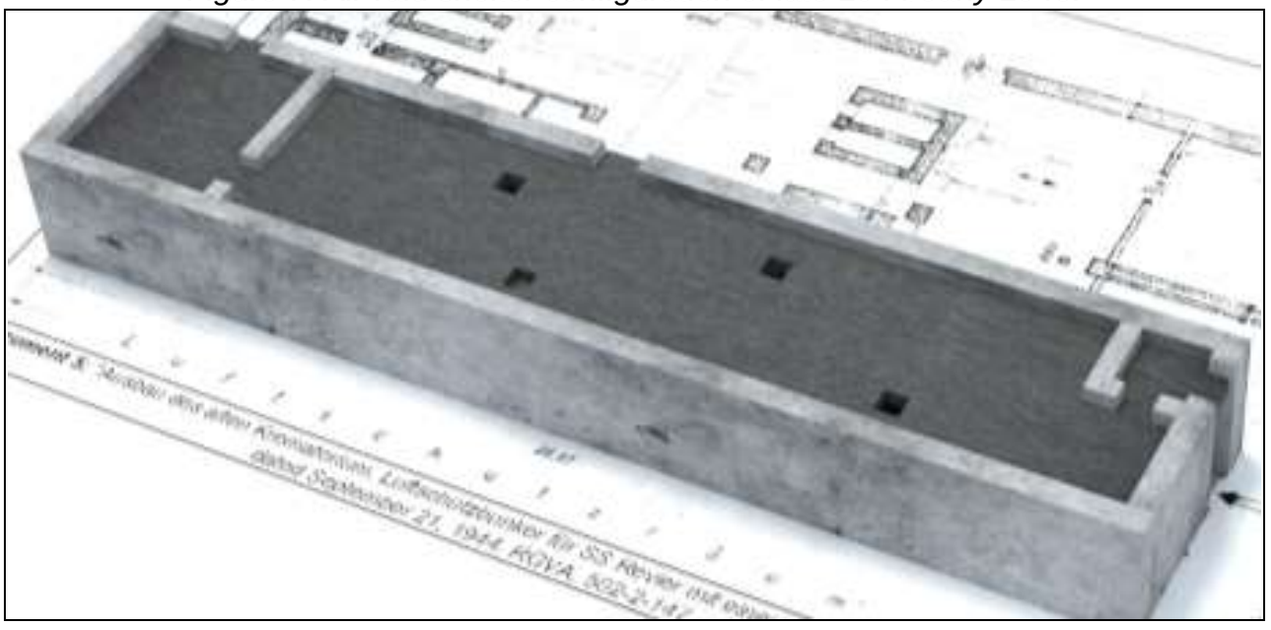


*Figure 8: Current Configuration as "reconstructed" in 1947 by the Auschwitz Museum.*

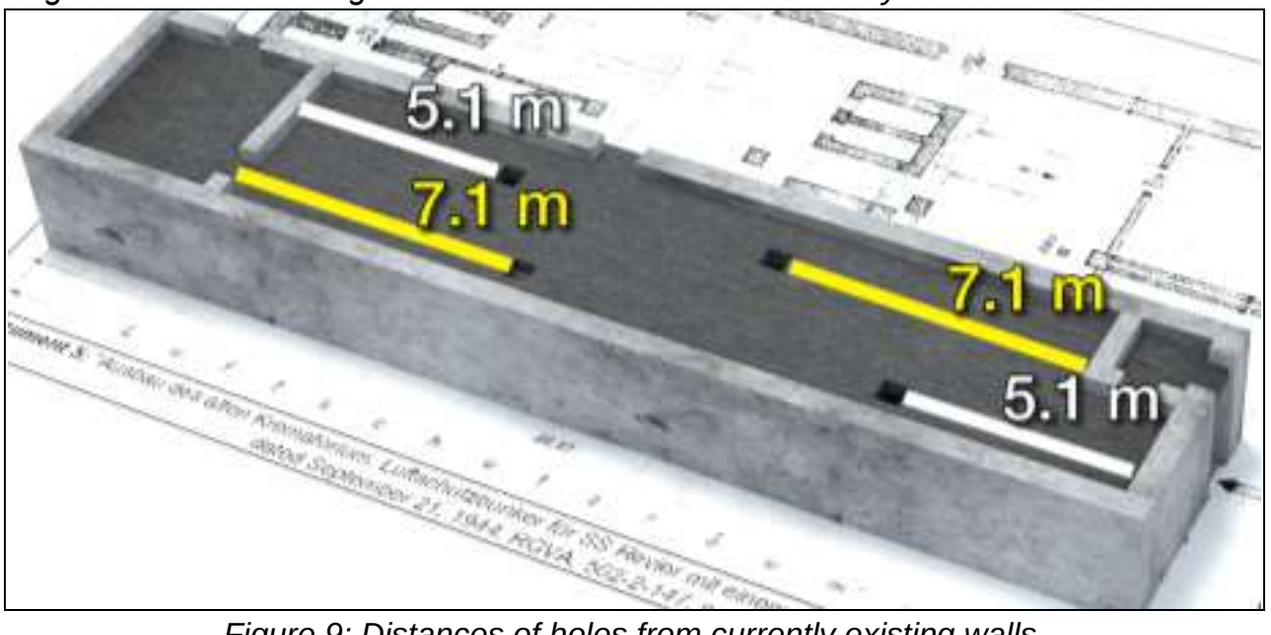



*Figure 9: Distances of holes from currently existing walls.*

In early 1945, the Soviets found in that building an air-raid shelter for the SS Hospital equipped with an operating room and a set of toilet stalls. This served no use for propaganda. Hence, when "reconstruction" began in 1947, the Polish authorities added a chimney on about the same spot where it was located previously. They rebuilt two of the three furnaces in the furnaces room, albeit in a rather flawed way. Furthermore, they removed all but one of the interior walls dividing up the air-raid shelter, making a big mistake by removing one too many – the original separation wall between the morgue and washroom which existed at the time of alleged gassings. The air-raid shelter's toilet stalls were also removed.

If there had been traces of holes in that ceiling in 1945 that the SS had closed up, then they should never have been "re-opened" in the first place. This would have been tampering with a crime scene of alleged mass murder! And if there weren't any such traces, the whole thing is nothing short of a giant, criminal hoax!

The placement of the currently existing four holes, however, points to a crude mistake on the part of the hoaxers, who centered the supposedly "re-opened" holes not over the morgue as it was in 1942/43, but over the morgue + washroom + 1944 air-lock entrance, *a configuration which did not exist at the time of the alleged mass gassings*.

## Majdanek: An Admitted "Hole Hoax" Precedent

Although the scope of this book is focused on the Auschwitz Museum's lies, tricks and obfuscations, Auschwitz is only one part of the larger Holocaust myth. Most people hear for the first time about revisionist claims regarding Auschwitz through the mass media which, with their deceitful rhetoric, make the common reader believe that revisionist claims have no basis in reality and are merely outrageous, absurd and utterly untenable.

However, there is a precedent where a "hole hoax" is today generally admitted to have been committed by the Soviets at war's end. It concerns the Majdanek Camp, and more specifically, a room in this camp's "new" crematorium which served as a morgue during the war. For decades after the war's end, this morgue was alleged to have served as a homicidal gas chamber. To that effect, Zyklon B was allegedly thrown through an opening in the ceiling (see Figures 10-12).

In 2005, however, in a sweeping revision, the director of the Majdanek Museum, Tomasz Kranz, drastically revised the Soviet-derived propaganda death toll down to a mere 78,000 – not even 5% of the original number of 1.7 million as claimed at war's end! (See Graf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 9 and 260-281.) In this radical process of shedding propagandistic ballast, Kranz also jettisoned five of the seven originally claimed homicidal gas chambers at Maj-

danek, thus indirectly admitting that at least $^{5}/_{7}$ of the original Majdanek gas-chamber story was a fraudulent propaganda hoax.

For the crematorium's morgue, this revision was quite inevitable, because the room had no means for ventilation, and even had two openings in a wall with no means for closing them (see Figure 11). Ever since, this morgue has no longer been alleged to have served as a homicidal gas chamber. Yet the room's reinforced-concrete ceiling still has the hole which was obviously cut through after the war, probably by Soviet forgers. The Majdanek Museum remains absolutely silent about it, hoping that visitors won't see it or, if they do, won't ask any embarrassing questions.

*Figure 10: Morgue in the New Crematorium of the Majdanek camp, prior to museum revisions. A crudely cut hole in the ceiling was for decades alleged to have been used to drop Zyklon B pellets into the room to gas trapped victims – although those pellets would have fallen directly into a floor drain below. This sign, now removed and revised, deceitfully claimed this was a homicidal gas chamber.*

*Figure 11: Morgue inside the "new crematorium" at the Majdanek Camp with two openings in one of its walls. Top right: the hole in the ceiling (© 1995 Carlo Mattogno.)*

These drastic revisions of the death toll and the claimed homicidal gas chambers are thanks primarily to Jürgen Graf's and Carlo Mattogno demolishing of the Majdanek "death-camp" claims in their book *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, which Kranz read, remarked on, and must have been influenced by.

*Figure 12: Close-up of the Soviet-made hole in the ceiling of the morgue inside the "new crematorium" at the Majdanek Camp. Note that the forgers did not even bother removing the reinforcement bars. (© 1997 Carlo Mattogno.)*

Those new to revisionist research need to understand and recognize the lies about the above-mentioned Majdanek morgue with its "hole hoax," and similar lies about various other rooms once claimed to have served as homicidal gas chambers throughout the German camp system. A multitude of rooms have fraudulently been alleged to have served as gas chambers, yet these claims have been silently dropped in later years. These falsely labeled rooms range from morgues (Majdanek), kitchens (Breendonck, Belgium), clothing-drying facilities (Majdanek), fumigation rooms (Majdanek), shower rooms (Majdanek) to clothing steamers (Natzweiler, France). "Holocaust" claims such as these are truly absurd, quite in contrast to revisionist analysis of the physical evidence, documentation and eyewitness errors and falsehoods.

The false claims about the Auschwitz morgue/"gas chambers" belong in the dustbin of history, along with the previously abandoned claims of the Majdanek morgue/"gas chamber."

## The "Victims' Entrance"

In their post-war remodeling of Crematorium I, the Polish authorities left the air lock with the second entrance added in 1944 in place. Despite revisionists pointing out the fact that this entrance was created after the time of alleged gassings, the museum authorities passed it off to visitors for the entire rest of the 20th Century as the "victims' entrance."

As recently as 1999, and according to available information even many months if not years afterwards, tourists would first walk past the gallows allegedly used to hang Rudolf Höss. A sign shaped as an arrow pointed to "Crematorium I's" air-raid-shelter door as the "victims' entrance" (see Figure 13). However, neither the gallows nor the air-raid-shelter door existed at the time of mass gassings! Clearly both add to the theatrics. Yet for decades, tourists were told by tour guides that this was the way the victims entered the

*Figure 13: A composite of two photographs taken in 1998.*
*1: "Victims' Entrance"; 2: Sign shaped as an arrow designating air-raid shelter door as "Victims' Entrance"; 3: The gallows built post-war to hang Rudolf Höss*
*Photographs courtesy: Scrapbookpages.com*

death chamber. The museum tour guides, again improperly instructed by the museum's officials, told a lie, whether they were aware of it or not.

The anti-revisionist film *Mr. Death* directed by Jewish filmmaker Errol Morris used the air-raid-shelter door to great effect. Using tilted, also known as canted or "Dutch" camera angles, along with Halloween horror music, the air-raid-shelter door is shown as proof of sinister Nazi-gas-chamber doors (Figure 14).

As Morris shows the rusty air-raid-shelter door at Auschwitz filmed like a B-grade horror movie, Jewish "Holocaust expert" Robert Jan van Pelt claims revisionists sicken him. Next, a composite shot using fake special effects is a truly shocking low for the Holocaust industry. For that footage, Errol Morris used a different-aged steel door with a peephole, and composited a shot of the inside of the "gas chamber." All this is an attempt to trick viewers into thinking that the steel door at Auschwitz was centered on, and looked right directly into, the "gas chamber." Van Pelt even looks through the Hollywood prop door peephole, mimicking an SS officer watching Jews being gassed (Figure 15a-c).

*Figure 14a-c: Screenshots from* Mr. Death *(1999), the "victims' entry."*

*Figure 15a-c: Fake footage in Errol Morris's film* Mr. Death.

However, the actual air-raid-shelter door at Auschwitz is not grey but simply rusty brown, as it consist of a mere wooden door with a piece of sheet metal nailed to it to make it gas-tight. Furthermore, in the 1980s, David McCalden pointed out that this air-raid-shelter door opens right into another wall within arm's reach (Figure 16a-d)! Hence the SS could not have watched Jews getting gassed through that peephole for two reasons: first because one would have looked right into another wall, and second because this door wasn't even installed until after the alleged gassings had ended! Morris and van Pelt are forced to use cheesy Hollywood special effects to con their viewers.

According to surviving German documentation, this gas-tight door was ordered and put in place to protect lives in case of poison-gas attacks from *outside* the building (from aerial bombing)! Every viewer of *Mr. Death* was conned by a total inversion of reality.

In more-recent years, the Auschwitz Museum changed its narrative while being absolutely unapologetic for the fact that they had been lying to visitors for decades. The entranceway fitted with the air-raid-shelter door is now no longer used by tourists to enter the building. In fact, this entrance is physically closed to tourists by a chain and sign saying "No Entrance" (Figure 17). In addition, from layout drawings shown on a sign displayed in front of that crematorium, tourists *can infer* that this entrance did not exist when the place was said to have been used to mass murder people – although it is not expressly stated in the drawings' caption. But how many tourists actually look thoroughly at those drawings and make inferences about construction details?

Nowadays, the Auschwitz Museum instead herds gullible tourists through the entrance on the opposite side of this building. They are now told that the

*Figure 16a-d: First three images: stills of the air-raid shelter entrance from the revisionist documentary "The Holocaust Revisited." Last image: section from today's museum sign with an arrow added pointing in the line of gaze of Figure 16b (rusty air-raid shelter door with peephole, closed) and c (door opened, wall behind it visible).*

supposed victims had to walk through two separate rooms in order to enter the "chamber."

It is clear why the Auschwitz Museum for all of last century herded tourists through the air-raid-shelter entrance. The entrance's sloping, claustrophobia-inducing walls and its sturdy steel door with the sinister myth surrounding its peephole were a great choice for traumatizing visitors. The air-raid-shelter entrance also makes more sense than the current tourist path, because had it existed at the time, the supposed victims could have walked almost directly into the "gas chamber."

The current tourist pathway through Crematorium I, which would also have been the victim's parthway during the war, goes through two rooms (labelled a and b on the museum's map), whose wartime function would have made it impossible to hide from inmates that prisoners were dying in masses in that building. One of these rooms (b), a "washroom" according to wartime blueprints, was supposedly "used to store the ashes of incinerated corpses," if we believe the map's caption, while the other is labeled as a "laying-out room" in the blueprints, that is to say: this is where corpses were stored, prepared for and subjected to autopsies. The other theoreti-

*Figure 17: No more "victims' entry": photo of the air-raid shelter access door of winter 2012. Image courtesy auschwitz-2012.blogspot.com*

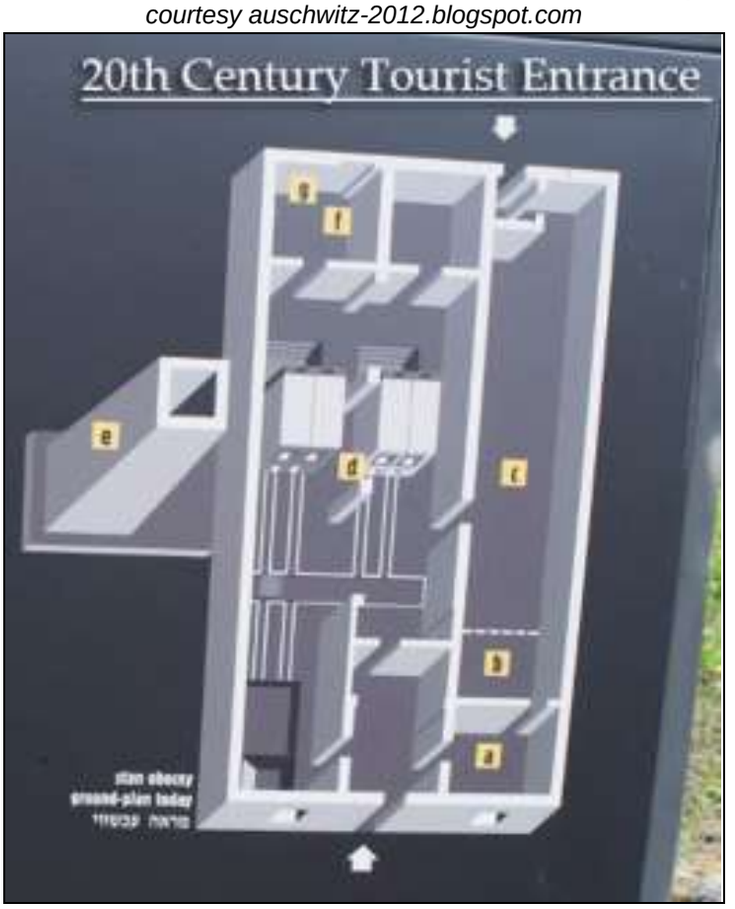



*Figure 18: The 20th-century tourist entrance (top) through the air-raid shelter's access door is now closed. Tourists are instead herded into this building through an entrance pointed to by the white arrow at the bottom of this map.*

cally possible pathway is even dumber: victims would have been forced to walk right past the cremation furnaces! Either of these victims' pathway choices, "newly revised for the 21st Century," would have made any intended victim aware that they were in a veritable "death building", with corpses and their ashes stacked everywhere for them to see. And yet, they are claimed to have walked calmly into the death chamber, presumably blissfully ignorant of what was coming, just like sheep to the slaughter…

## The Doors

The two doors which allowed access to the room within Crematorium I that is said to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber in 1941-1943 are of pivotal importance, because they would have been used to securely trap poisonous fumes and hundreds of potentially panicking victims inside. The questions to ask in this regard are:

1. What kind of doors would have been needed for such a task?
2. What kind of door did the room actually have?

### Door Type Needed

Keeping a potentially panicking crowd locked inside a room, and at the same time preventing toxic gases from seeping through the door, requires a tightly sealed, massive steel door that is firmly anchored into a sturdy wall. Such doors were mass-produced in Germany during the war for use in Germany's thousands of air-raid shelters.

### Doors Claimed by Witnesses

The orthodox narrative does not rely on material traces or documents, but solely on accounts given by witnesses. One of the first documents based on such eyewitness claims is the report by a combined Polish-Soviet investigative commission, which stated already two months prior to the end of World War Two the following about the doors leading into the claimed gas chamber:[5]

> *"In early 1941, a crematorium, designated as Crematorium #1, was started up in the Auschwitz camp.* […] *Next to this crematorium there was a gas chamber, which had, at either end, gas-tight doors with peep-holes and in the ceiling four openings with hermetic closures through which the 'Ziklon'* [sic] *for the killing of the persons was thrown. Crematorium I operated until March 1943 and existed in that form for two years."*

In preparation for the 1947 Polish show trial against former Auschwitz Camp Commandant Rudolf Höss, Polish engineer Dr. Roman Dawidowski compiled

---

5 GARF 7021-108-15, pp. 2f.

an expert report on evidence supporting homicidal gassing claims at Auschwitz, where we read on this topic:[6]

> *"One now* [in late 1941[7]] *began to poison people regularly with Zyklon B and to use for that purpose the Leichenhalle (morgue) of Crematorium I* […]. *This chamber* […] *on both sides had a gas-tight door."*

Jan Sehn, the Polish judge who led the investigation leading up to the Polish post-war show trials against former members of the German Auschwitz Camp staff, wrote the following about this in his 1960 book on Auschwitz (Sehn 1961, p. 125):

> *"The mortuary (Leichenkeller)*[8] *of the first Oswiecim crematorium* […] *was fitted with two gas-proof doors."*

Claims about gas-tight doors in that morgue originate from witness testimony. Among them is Stanisław Jankowski, who stated regarding the doors in that room in a deposition October 3, 1980 (Pressac 1989, p. 124):

> *"The two thick wooden doors of the room, one in the side wall, the other in the end wall, had been made gas-tight."*

The post-war autobiography of Rudolf Höss, written while in Polish custody awaiting his execution, contains little information about the doors of this alleged gas chamber, only that they must have been very sturdy, because (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 93):

> *"When the powder* [sic; Zyklon B] *was thrown in*[to the gas chamber], *there were cries of 'Gas!', then a great bellowing, and the trapped prisoners* [Russian PoWs to be gassed] *hurled themselves against both the doors. But the doors held."*

Höss moreover speaks repeatedly of the doors being "screwed" shut (*ibid*., pp. 96, 115, 134), which points to a door with massive steel fixtures not found on usual doors.

In his post-war declaration writing in the summer of 1945, former SS man Pery Broad was a little more specific about the doors of this claimed homicidal gas chamber, making it clear that this was a heavy, gas-tight, panic-proof door (*ibid*., p. 176):

> *"Suddenly the door was closed. It had been made tight with rubber and secured with iron fittings. Those inside heard the heavy bolts being secured. They were screwed to with screws, making the door air-tight. A deadly, paralysing terror spread among the victims. They started to beat upon the door, in helpless rage and despair they hammered with their fists upon it."*

---

6 AGK, NTN, 93. The report entered the files of the Höss Trial in its Volume 11. The quoted passage is on pp. 26f.

7 Danuta Czech set the date of the first gassing in that morgue to September 16, 1941; Czech 1990, p. 90.

8 That should be *Leichenhalle*, as it was above-ground, while "Keller" means basement/cellar.

While interrogated in preparation of the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, defendant Hans Stark made the following statements in his deposition about the doors of that room:[9]

> *"As early as the autumn of 1941 gassings were carried out in a room of the small crematorium, the room having been fitted for that purpose. It could take in some 200–250 people, was higher than a normal living room, had no windows, and only one door that had been made* [gas] *tight and had a lock like the door of an air-raid shelter."*

We conclude from this that heavy, gas-tight, sturdy doors must indeed have been installed in that facility, if we are inclined to believe these witness reports.

## Doors According to Material Traces and Documents

### The Current Situation

As mentioned before, for several decades after the war, tourists visiting the museum entered the building using an opening that has a wooden door clad in a sheet of iron and equipped with an ominous-looking peephole. Superficially seen, this door looks like the kind of door that could have been used in a homicidal gas chamber, although it was made merely of wooden boards and was therefore hardly panic-proof. The problem is that this door was added to this building only in late 1944 when it was converted to an air-raid shelter. Hence the door we see there today is an absolutely innocuous air-raid-shelter door.

The second door contained in this room on display as a "gas chamber" that leads into the former laying-out room is an even flimsier wooden door which even has a thin, easily breakable window pane. In addition, there is no door at all in the wall opening connecting that morgue/"gas chamber" with the furnace room. It goes without saying that no room thusly equipped could have operated as a gas chamber. However, since it is admitted today that this is not what the place looked like originally, basing an argument on these doors would be rather pointless. Hence I abstain from illustrating these doors and the wall opening to the furnace room. It just emphasizes the fact that what we are shown there today does not merit the term "reconstruction."

### The Door between Furnace Room and Morgue

The only original door of that room about which we have any revealing information – gleaned from original wartime blueprints – is the one connecting the morgue a.k.a. "gas chamber" to the furnace room. On all extant blueprints showing doors, this opening is shown as having had a swing door (see Figure 19 with a plan of 1940, and Figure 20 with a plan of 1942).

---

[9] Minutes of interrogation of Hans Stark, Cologne, April 23, 1959. Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg, ref. AR-Z 37/58 SB6, p. 947.

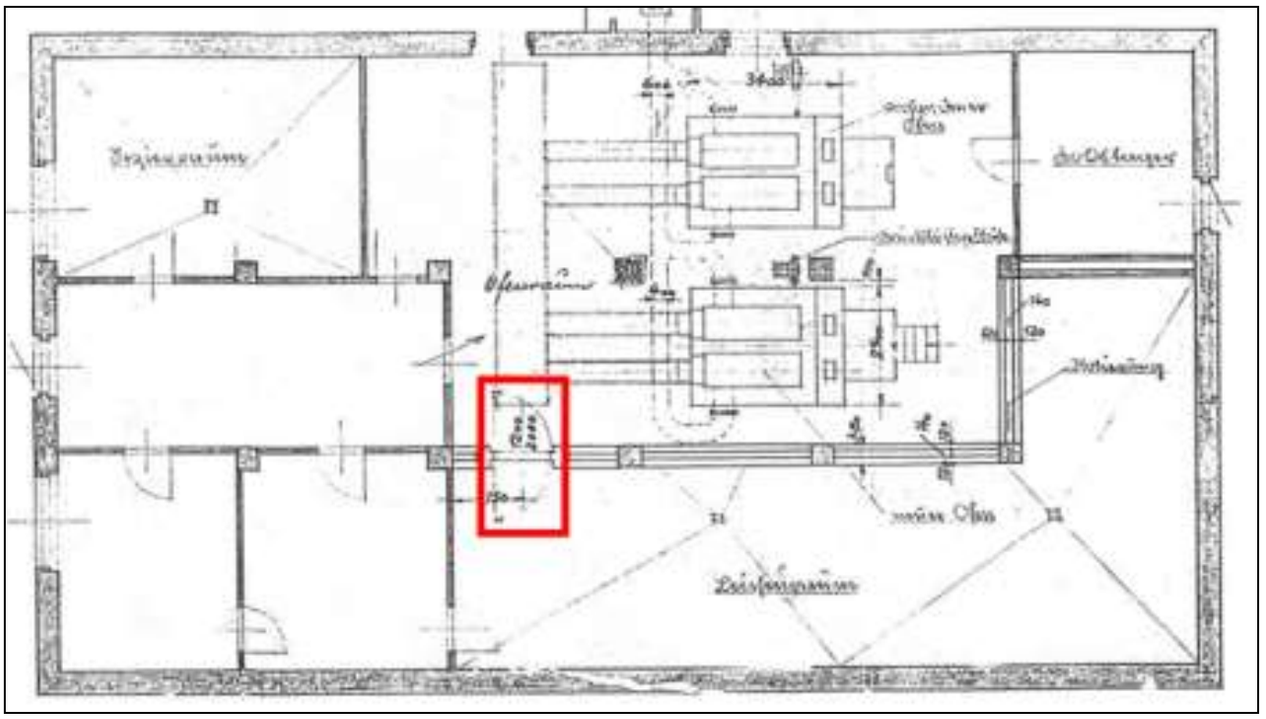


*Figure 19: SS blueprint of Crematorium I drawn on November 30, 1940 clearly showing a swing door (inside added rectangle) between the morgue (bottom) and the furnace room (top). See section enlargement in Figure 19a.*

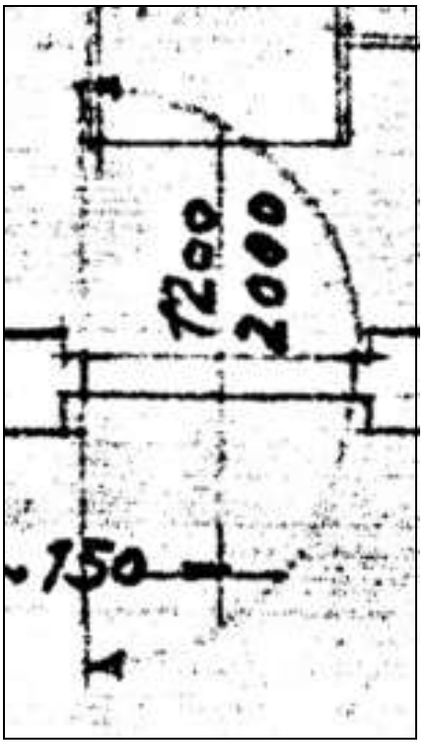



*Figure 19a: Section enlargement of Figure 19.*

Such a swing door, quite like doors commonly seen in restaurants, leading to the kitchen, was very convenient for crematorium workers whose hands were tied up carrying corpses – or corpse stretchers with corpses – from the morgue to the furnace room. Their hands tied up holding their heavy load, they could easily push open the door when approaching it, and the door would also automatically close behind them, thus preventing too much warm air from getting from the furnace room into the morgue.

A door designed to open in both directions is utterly worthless as a gas-tight homicidal-gas-chamber door, however. Such a swing door could not be properly braced against dozens of panicking gassing victims attempting to bash down the door. More importantly, a swing door of this type would by necessity contain a large gap between the door and the door frame to allow such a swinging action to occur. Such a door would also have gaps above and below the door. These big gaps mean that this swing door could not be gas-tight whatsoever, rendering it unfit for use in a location where large amounts of poison gas are said to have been used.

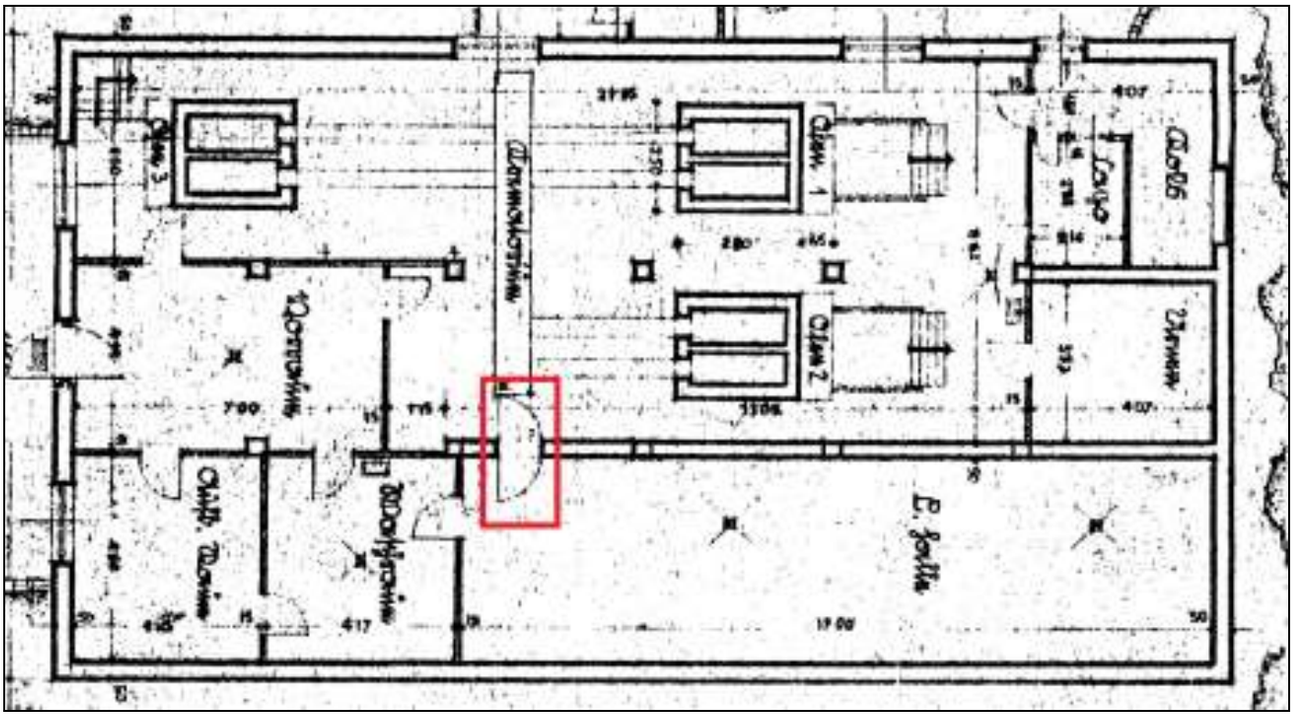


*Figure 20: SS blueprint of Crematorium I drawn on April 10, 1942, while the morgue was allegedly being used as a homicidal "gas chamber," again clearly showing a swing door between the morgue (bottom, inside added rectangle) and the furnace room (top). See section enlargement in Figure 20a. (Source: RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21)*

Evidence of this swing door existing unmodified inside Crematorium I before, during, and after homicidal gassings are said to have occurred there is additional strong evidence against the museum's current homicidal-gas-chamber claims.

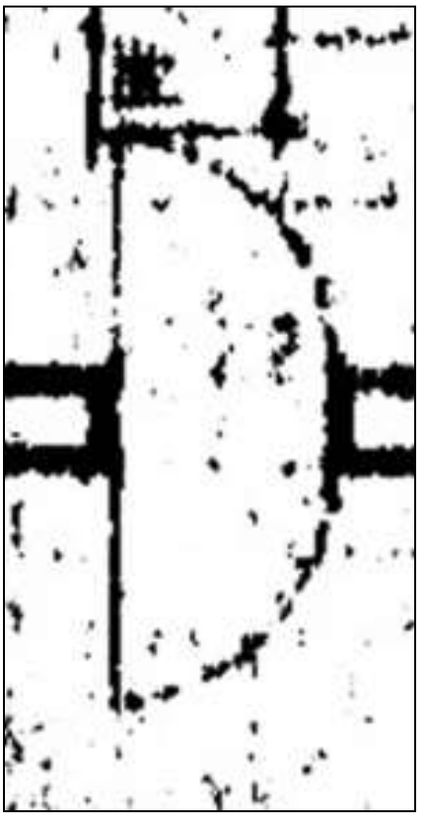


*Figure 20a: Section enlargement of Figure 20.*

It is conceivable that what we see in those blueprints actually consists not of *one* swing door but of two doors, one opening into the morgue, the other into the furnace room. Although possible and well-suited for thermal insulation, such a layout would be cumbersome to deal with for moving corpses to and fro. What matters in the present context, however, is that a door opening *into* the morgue could not have been opened up if hundreds of corpses had piled up in the morgue after a claimed gassing, because when suffocating, people tend to congregate near doors, hence they pile up and die in front of them. So either way, that door design as shown on the blueprints was no good for a homicidal gas chamber.

While these blueprints prove that they do not reflect any outfitting of the morgue for homicidal purposes, it can be argued that such deception was in fact intentional, meaning that the floor plans were simply not updated in this

regard, in particular regarding the swing door, in order to conceal the criminal changes made. Maintaining this argument becomes close to impossible, however, if we consider the other door in that room.

The Door between Morgue and Washroom

What remains to be discussed is the door which separated the former washroom from the morgue/"gas chamber". Since that wall was removed in 1947 during "reconstruction," all we have is again war-time blueprints.

In a long 1998 article, German architect Willy Wallwey, writing under the pen names of Hans Jürgen Nowak and Werner Rademacher, summarized what the extant documentation accessible in various Moscow archives reveals about gas-tight doors offered to, delivered to and installed in the various buildings at Auschwitz. Wallwey concluded that the Auschwitz camp authorities did indeed request cost estimates for sturdy, gas-tight, and probably also panic-proof steel doors, but they were never delivered. These doors even had so-called wedge locks used to close them in an air-tight fashion, a closing mechanism that could be called "screwing" the doors shut as described by witnesses, see Figures 21f.[10]

The two existing air-raid-shelter doors made for Krematorium I in 1944 during the building's conversion to an air-raid shelter are made

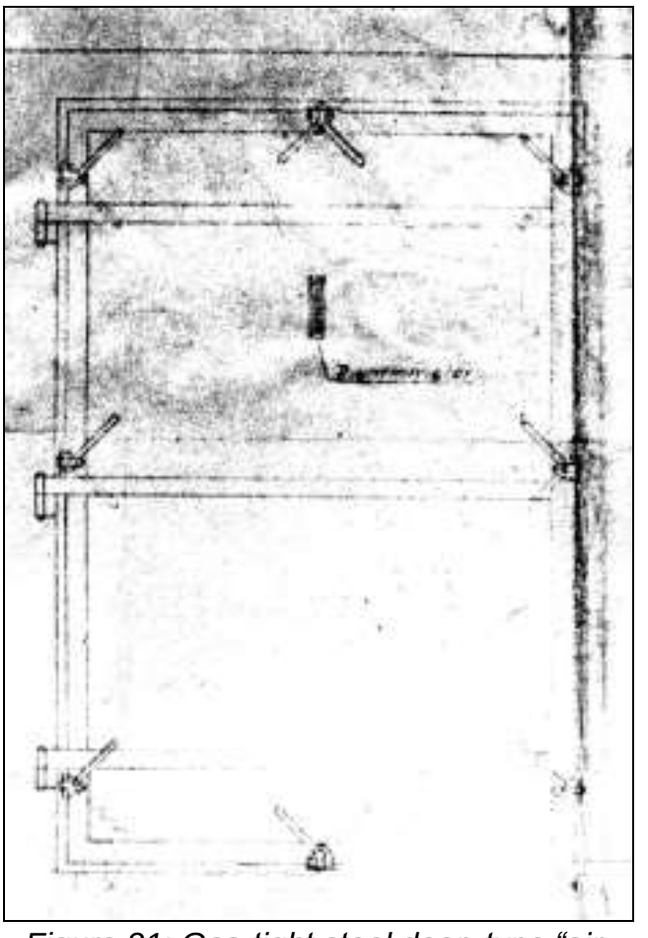


*Figure 21: Gas-tight steel door, type "air-raid shelter", offered to the Auschwitz Camp, but never delivered.*

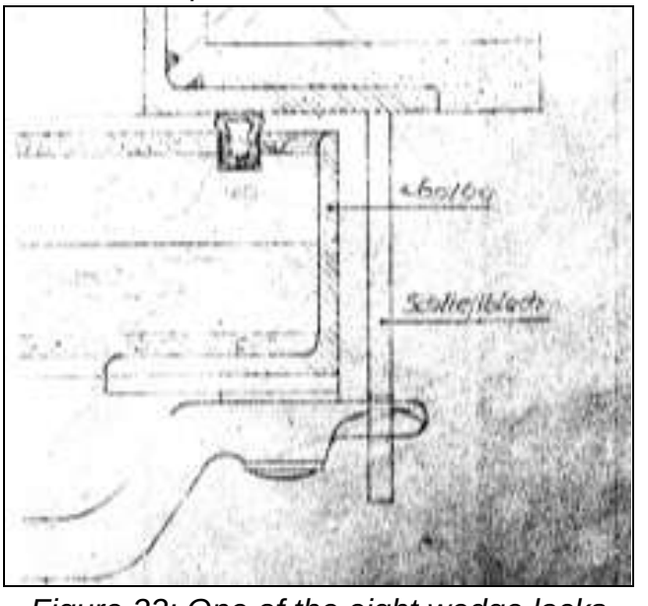


*Figure 22: One of the eight wedge locks of a gas-tight steel door, type "air-raid shelter", offered to the Auschwitz Camp, but never delivered. The wedging of these levers into the lock position could rightly be called "screwed shut".*

[10] RGVA 502-1-354-8; July 9, 1942; see Rudolf 2019, p. 326.

of wooden planks covered by thin sheet metal, see Figure 23. Although these doors were probably built by the local inmate workshop, so far no documentation about them has been found. This proves that not everything that was constructed at the Auschwitz Camp left a trace in the documental record, or if it did, it didn't survive. Hence, it is conceivable that sturdy gas-tight doors similar to those shown in Figures 21f. were in fact delivered to Auschwitz and were subsequently installed there without leaving a documental trace.

*Figure 23: Makeshift air-raid-shelter door of Krematorium I made of wood with a thin sheet-metal cover, probably built by inmates in the camp's workshop.*

While it cannot be ruled out categorically that panic-proof, gas-tight steel doors were indeed delivered to Auschwitz and may have been installed elsewhere, it can be ruled out, based on war-time floor plans, that any such door could have been installed in the relevant door openings of the morgue of Krematorium I.

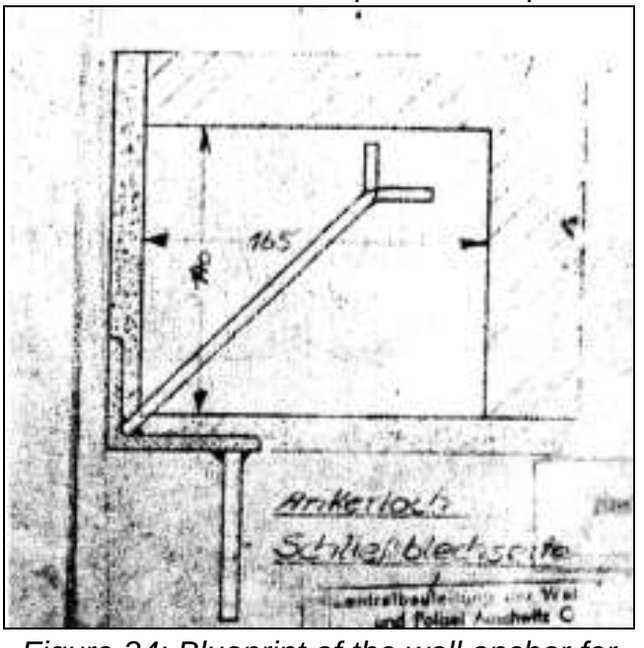



*Figure 24: Blueprint of the wall anchor for a frame of a sturdy, gas-tight steel door.*

First, we need to be aware that the frame of a massive wooden or even a steel door designed to withstand a panicking crowd needs to be anchored firmly in the wall. Figure 24 shows a hoop steel anchor with a so-called dovetail going some 14 cm (5.5 inches) into the wall.[10] Needless to say, the wall itself had to be considerably thicker than 14 cm in order to firmly accommodate such an anchor.

Turning to the war-time floor plans of this morgue, we see that the wall separating the morgue from the adjacent washroom and the wall separating the morgue from the furnace room were both very thin: 15 cm, which is the width of a standard brick plus some plaster on both sides of it

(see Figure 25). Hence, these walls consisted only of one row of bricks set lengthwise. The wall separating the morgue from the furnace room consisted of two such walls with a gap of some 30 cm in between (for thermal insulation).[11]

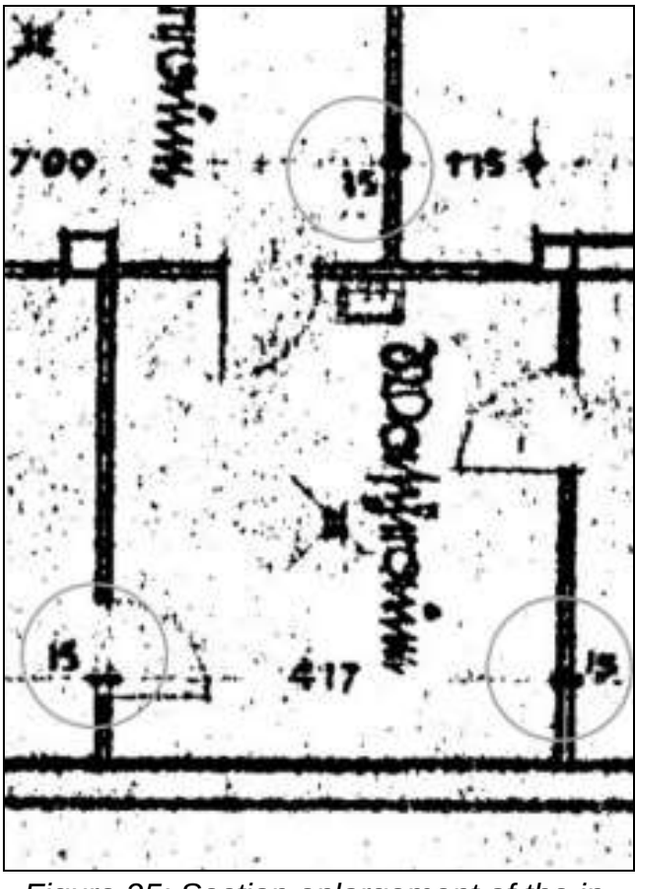



*Figure 25: Section enlargement of the inventory plan of Krematorium I from Figure 20, showing the washroom with adjacent walls with grey circles added to highlight the walls' width of 15 cm.*

It is not possible to set a steel anchor into bricks. In such a case, bricks have to be removed, and then the anchor placed into a block of cement/concrete. However, since these walls consisted only of one row of bricks – unless they consisted only of a wooden framework of 2-by-5s plus some boards, in which case we need no longer discuss this issue – removing a brick to place an anchor embedded in cement in its stead would have left this chunk of cement held in place by nothing more than the bricks on top and at the bottom of it. Such a chunk would have become loose very quickly. Any forceful shaking of the door would have dislodged those anchors, bent the frame, and made the frame including the door fall out of the wall sooner or later.

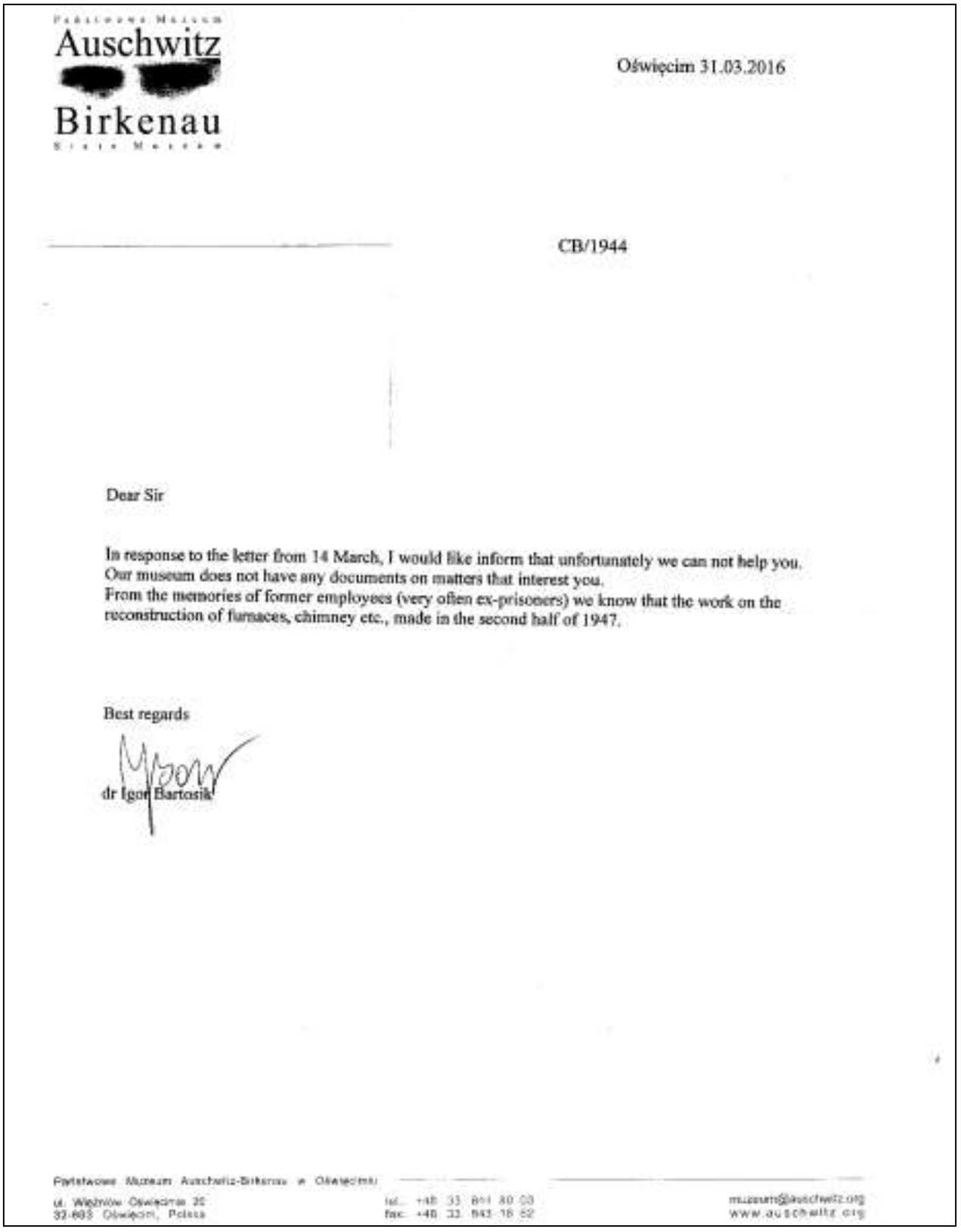
In other words, the meager thickness of these walls proves that no sturdy, panic-proof door of any kind could have been installed in them.

The only option left for the traditionalists is to claim that these walls were reinforced to a much thicker width at the very moment the morgue is said to have been converted into a homicidal gas chamber, meaning in September 1941. Yet evidence for this exists neither in the documental record nor in witness testimonies known to me.

As the late Dr. Robert Faurisson put it aptly:

*"No doors, no destruction."*

[11] This reveals a flaw in the 3-D drawings shown in Illustrations 4f. depicting the internal walls prior to the conversions to an air-raid shelter. These walls were much thinner than depicted in these drawings.



Państwowe Muzeum
Auschwitz
Birkenau
Stare Muzeum

Oświęcim 31.03.2016

CB/1944

Dear Sir

In response to the letter from 14 March, I would like inform that unfortunately we can not help you. Our museum does not have any documents on matters that interest you.
From the memories of former employees (very often ex-prisoners) we know that the work on the reconstruction of furnaces, chimney etc., made in the second half of 1947.

Best regards

dr Igor Bartosik

Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu
ul. Więźniów Oświęcim 20
32-603 Oświęcim, Polska
tel. +48 33 844 80 00
fax. +48 33 843 16 62
muzeum@auschwitz.org
www.auschwitz.org

*Letter by Dr. Igor Bartosik, head of the Auschwitz Museum's Research Center, confirming the lack of any documentation about the condition of Crematorium I at war's end and any subsequent alterations.*

# Part Two:

# How the

# Auschwitz Museum

# Lies about Documents

# in Its Archives

# Introduction

In 2014 the Auschwitz Museum published a bilingual (Polish and English)[12] book edited by Igor Bartosik, Łukasz Martyniak and Piotr Setkiewicz titled *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*. I subsequently give the page numbers in parentheses.

Right at the beginning of the book, in its introduction, it contains a clumsy attempt at disinformation:

> *"For many years, the beginning of the extermination of Jews in the gas chambers has been one of the least-researched issues in the extensive literature on the history of KL Auschwitz. Numerous monumental works by historians devote only a few pages to the question."* (p. 23)

A footnote refers to:

> *"Franciszek Piper,* The Bunkers – Temporary Gas Chambers in Auschwitz 1940-1945 *(Oświęcim, 2000), vol. III, pp. 134-143; Jean-Claude Pressac,* Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers *(New York, 1989), pp. 161-182; Robert Jan van Pelt,* The Case for Auschwitz *(Bloomington, 2002), pp. 72, 180."*

The authors can only speak for themselves and for other orthodox historians. As they know well but prefer to hush up, I have written three studies on this topic of together almost 600 pages:

– *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992; most recent English translation: *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, 190 pp., 15 documents and 33 photographs;
– *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005, 138 pages, 35 documents; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016;
– *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History.* Most recent edition: Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, 264 pp., 26+7 documents and 21 photographs.

The authors explain this lack of attention by orthodox Holocaust historiography mainly by "the lack of source materials, basically limited to collections of accounts, memoirs, and testimony delivered during the trials of Nazi criminals following the end of the war." But that changed, as they explain:

> *"Only at the beginning of the 1990s, with the declassification of the records of the SS Central Construction Board that had been held until then in*

[12] In the present study I rely on the English text, but in case of necessity fall back on the Polish version.

> *Moscow, did it become possible to access German documentation making it possible to fill in to a considerable degree the historical knowledge about the functioning of the first gas chambers in Auschwitz."* (p. 23)

All this documentation has finally been cataloged and studied by historians of the Auschwitz Museum:

> *"As a result of extensive searches conducted in both the Zentralbauleitung collection and the other archival resources, a range of interesting and previously unknown documents has been identified."* (p. 24)

This implied claim of historical discovery is disingenuous, since of the 74 documents published by them, I had already published nine, Pressac had published three, and another 19 had previously been mentioned and discussed by me.

The authors have divided these documents into six sections (p. 24):

1. "the history of the gas chambers at crematorium I in the Auschwitz I camp": Documents 1-7. The title of this chapter is "The crematorium and gas chamber in the Auschwitz I Main Camp" (p. 41).
2. "the functioning of the provisional gas chambers in Birkenau, known as bunkers I and II ('The Little Red House' and 'Little White House')": Documents 8-20. Chapter title: "Provisional gas chamber bunkers I and II in Birkenau" (p. 63).
3. "the wooden barracks used as undressing rooms for the people murdered in bunkers I and II": Documents 21-42. Chapter title: "The barracks for undressing at bunkers I and II" (p. 103).
4. "the history of the unloading ramp where Jews deported to Auschwitz underwent selection": Documents 43-51. Chapter title: "The railroad ramp (Alte Judenrampe)" (p. 173).
5. "the establishment of the Sonderkommando and its first year of existence": Documents 52-58. Chapter title: "The Sonderkommando" (p. 199).
6. "the mass murders, known as 'special operations,' carried out in the camp": Documents 59-74. Chapter title: "Sonderaktionen (Special operations)" (p. 215).

Excluding the nine documents on the "*Judenrampe*," which are insignificant for the Holocaust, 31 of the 65 documents, almost half of them, are not new at all.

I will defer a detailed examination of the authors' "Introduction" to Part Two of this present study, because only after a critical analysis of the documents cited in their book will the reader be able to full understand my critical examination of the authors' allegations.

Note on references to Documents

When referring to documents reproduced in the Appendix to this present study, the word DOCUMENT is set in SMALL CAPS. In all other cases, where another authors' documents are referred to, they are set in plain text.

# Chapter One: The Documents – Critical Comments

## I. Section "The Crematorium and Gas Chamber in the Auschwitz I Main Camp"

### [1] Document 1 (p. 43)

This is a letter by the head of the Main Office Budget and Construction (*Der Chef des Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten*) of 4 June 1940, with the subject "Camp Occupancy" ("*Belegstärke*"), addressed to the SS New Construction Office (SS-*Neubauleitung*) Auschwitz. The text merely states:

> *"According to a communication by SS*-Oberführer *Glücks of June 1,* [19]*40, the Auschwitz camp is to be expanded in such a way that it will later be able to accommodate 30,000 inmates and a guard detail of 6 companies."* (p. 43)

The authors comment on this as follows:

> *"This document thus attests that even in mid-1940 plans for the significant expansion of KL Auschwitz were in existence. This would make the planned camp the largest one in the Third Reich, capable of holding more prisoners than all the concentration camps then in existence combined."* (p. 42)

In the context of the examined section, this documents is absolutely irrelevant, for it refers neither to a crematorium nor to an alleged "gas chamber" at the Auschwitz Camp. It would have made more sense to refer here to other documents, like for instance to the budget for the Auschwitz Camp as drafted by SS-*Obersturmführer* Fritz August Seidler on 30 April 1940, which provides for the construction of a new crematorium ("*Neubau Krematorium*") at a cost of 15,000 RM.[13]

The authors also ignore that the "Report of Office II – Constructions of the Main Office Budget and Construction for 1941" ("*Bericht des Amtes II – Bauten des Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten im Jahre 1941*") provided for the construction of a camp at Lublin and another one at Auschwitz for 150,000 prisoners of war,[14] which means that no particular priority or importance can be attributed to the latter.

### [2] Document 2 (p. 45)

This is an "Activity Report" ("*Tätigkeitsbericht*") of June 20, 1940, for the period of June 14-20.

---

[13] "Kostenaufstellung für das Lager Auschwitz bei Kattowitz." RGVA, 502-1-176, p. 37. See Mattogno/Deana, vol. I, p. 212.

[14] RGVA, 502-1-13, p. 4.

The authors highlight the final lines of the document:

> *"The situation maps were compiled for the projected SS barracks building, and the implementation of the development for the new state of construction was commenced. The preliminary drafts for a new crematorium building were developed and finalized."* (p. 45)

The authors briefly summarize this passage and add that this crematorium made

> *"*[…] *Auschwitz the first German concentration camp in which – surely because a high future death rate was envisioned – a stationary installation for burning the bodies of prisoners was planned from the moment of its founding."* (p. 44)

This is a simple insinuation denying the fact that, as early as 18 June *1938*, and with respect to the *Buchenwald* concentration camp, a request for an "emergency crematorium" (*Notkrematorium*) was presented to SS-*Gruppenführer* Theodor Eicke, who at that time was the head of the SS-*Totenkopfverbände* (Death's Head Units) and of the German concentration camps. On 21 December 1939, the Topf & Söhne company of Erfurt, Germany, which had been approached by the SS authorities in this regard, submitted a cost estimate for "1 Topf incineration furnace, oil- or coke-fired, with double muffle and compressed air unit, as well as a draft enhancing unit" ("*1 öl- oder koksbeheizter Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage, sowie Zugverstärkungs-Anlage*"), drawing D 56570 "double-muffle cremation furnace with oil-firing" (*Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen mit Ölfeuerung*) and an undated drawing with the headline "Crematorium of the Bu. CC" ("*Krematorium des K.L. Bu*.") featuring the blueprint of that crematorium.[15]

The comment of the authors is clearly specious, because during the period when the crematorium was requested, the Buchenwald camp had merely 7,958 detainees (7 August 1938; Kommunistische…, p. 30).

The "Description of the structure of the new emergency crematorium building in the camp for detainees of Buchenwald concentration camp," written on 10 January 1940 by the New Construction Office at Buchenwald, states in this respect (NO-4401; cf. Mattogno/Deana, p. 208):

> *"On account of the high mortality at the Buchenwald concentration camp, the need has arisen for the construction of an emergency crematorium with a furnace (double-muffle furnace) heated by oil."*

If the SS provided a crematorium for a concentration camp containing less than 8,000 detainees, how can we be surprised that they had contemplated one for a camp designed for 30,000 inmates? The authors' reference to "a high future death rate" at Auschwitz is thus at least malicious. It is obvious that the

---

[15] Cf. Mattogno/Deana, vol. I, pp. 208-212, vol. II, Documents 171-174, pp. 275-284.

SS's decision to build a crematorium at Auschwitz was based on their own experience at the Buchenwald camp.

This document therefore does not represent anything new. As for me, I mentioned this in my study of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces as follows:[16]

> *"Instead of erecting a new building, however, the equipment was eventually installed in a bunker of the former Polish artillery barracks which constituted the nucleus of the new concentration camp. The plans for the crematorium were drawn up in the week of 14 to 20 June* [1940]*."*

## [3] Document 3 (pp. 47f.)

This is another Activity Report, dated 19 July 1941 for the period of 14-19 July, as the headline of this document states on its first page, which the authors omitted ("*Tätigkeitsbericht vom 14. bis 19.7.1941*").[17] Paragraph IV on page III, headlined "Planning" ("*Planung*"), states:

> *"SS*-O[ber]scha[*rführer*]. *Maier of Office II Berlin delivers preliminary drafts for the headquarters building. Revising of the draft for a delousing facility with hydrogen cyanide system. Discussion with Camp Commander, Head of Administration, First Leader of Protective Custody Camp and Head of the Pol.*[itical] *Dept. concerning space requirement of the project."*

This absolutely innocuous document is interpreted by the authors as follows:

> *"The point 'IV – Planning' notes a visit by SS-Oberscharführer Maier, a representative of Department II of the SS-WVHA. He took part in a meeting during which plans for a disinfection installation using Zyklon B (*Blausäure – System*) were discussed. The highly unusual presence of the head of the Politische Abteilung, Maksymilian* [recte: Maximilian] *Grabner, at a meeting on construction work is noteworthy. Two months later, Lagerführer Karl Fritzsch—present at the July meeting—made the decision to use Zyklon B to murder several hundred Soviet POWs and sick prisoners in the cellars of block 11. It seems certain* [*przyjąć zapewne należy* = must certainly assume] *that he did so after conferring with Grabner, at a time when commandant Höss was absent.*
>
> *The use of Zyklon B in Auschwitz for sanitary purposes made it possible to train a group of SS disinfectors who, having acquired this experience, could next be assigned to operate the gas chambers."* (p. 46)

This comment is a masterpiece of disinformation and hypocrisy; it aims in a childish manner at creating a predicate offense in order to somehow substantiate the mythical "first gassing" in the basement of Block 11 at the Auschwitz

---

[16] *Ibid.*, p. 212, with the archival reference to the activity report (*Tätigkeitsbericht*) dated 20 June 1940, for the period of 14-20 June. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 102.

[17] RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 22.

Main Camp. The attempt, however, is rather clumsy: first the authors arbitrarily assign an exceptional character to Grabner's presence at a meeting which he was fully entitled to attend as set out in the document itself; then they presuppose the historical reality of the "first gassing," in support of which they do not, of course, submit any "new document"; finally, they establish a fictitious connection between these two assumed events, insinuating that Fritzsch had consulted with Grabner prior to this "gassing." The comment implies that Grabner insinuated himself into a matter which was none of his business – a disinfestation facility using hydrogen cyanide – allegedly due to malicious homicidal intentions; next Grabner is said to have suggested to Fritzsch to use hydrogen cyanide in order to kill Soviet prisoners of war and detainees, an advice which Fritzsch allegedly implemented. This way they invent a "documentary confirmation" of the "first gassing," the one being as inconsistent as the other!

The specious character of the documentary reference cited by the authors is even more evident when considering that, in the same series of reports, the disinfestation of buildings is mentioned twice prior to 19 July 1941, once even in the report of 12 July 1941, which immediately predates the one discussed above:

> *"Building No. 54 meant to accommodate the guard detail was gassed against vermin and diseases."*[18]
>
> *"Completion of mounting sinks and toilets in Block 14; further work was impossible, as* [the building was] *completely occupied due to gassing of Block 16."*[19]

That the SS disinfestors, who had attended special training course on the use of Zyklon B, were later deployed to carry out the alleged homicidal gassings, is yet another fable invented by the authors.

## [4] Document 4 (p. 51).

This is a list dated 1 December 1941 bearing the title "Consumables. Deliveries during November 1941. – from 1 Nov. to 30 Nov." ("*Verbrauchsmittel. Eingang im Monat November 1941. - vom 1.11.-30.11.*"). Among others, it also contains the following entry: "3000 (kg) of Zyklon (hydrogen cyanide) railroad car Munich 19931 – Dessau" ("*3000 (kg) Zyklon (Blausäure) Wagg. Münch. 19931 - Dessau*"; p. 51). This is the authors' explanation:

> *"The document notes the delivery to the camp of three tons of Zyklon B from Dessau. Lists of this kind for 1941 are only partially extant; this document is the first one recording the delivery of Zyklon B to the camp. It is*

[18] *Tätigkeitsbericht* of 12 July 1940. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 97.
[19] *Tätigkeitsbericht* of 12 July 1941. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 25.

> *evident that, because Zyklon B was used in September of that year to murder Soviet POWs, there must also have been earlier deliveries."* (p. 50)

It is a complete mystery what relationship this document has with the crematorium and the alleged "gas chamber" of the Auschwitz Main Camp. Instead, the authors' malicious intent is blatantly clear: they try to consolidate a purely imaginary event by conflating it with a real but chronologically unrelated fact. Their convoluted reasoning is that, since 3,000 kg of Zyklon B were supplied on 1 December 1941, there must also have been earlier deliveries, because Zyklon B was used in September 1941 for the "first gassing," hence this document "confirms" that imaginary event! This is a puerile sophism. What can be said – even though it is tautological but at least serious – is that there must have been earlier supplies of Zyklon B, because at least the two above-mentioned documented disinfestation gassings were carried out in that camp prior to December 1941.

## [5] Document 5 (p. 53)

This is a work report (*Arbeitskarte*) of the inmate locksmith shop (*Häftlings–Schlosserei*) for the crematorium at Auschwitz dated 25 September 1941 with the subject of manufacturing four airtight flaps (*Luftdichte–Klappen*). The authors comment on this document as follows:

> *"In the autumn of 1941, the camp authorities began killing prisoners with Zyklon B gas. After the murder of a group of Soviet POWs and sick prisoners in the basement of block 11 in early September 1941, the room in the crematorium I building that had previously served as a morgue was designated as a gas chamber. In order to seal the space to the extent required, airtight doors were installed and openings were made in the ceiling for the introduction (pouring in) of Zyklon B; these openings were sealed off by the flaps mentioned in the document."* (p. 52)

Here they completely change the meaning of the document. For starters, the adjective "*luftdicht*," meaning "airtight" and properly translated as such in the English text, was changed to "*hermetyczny*" (hermetical) in the Polish text, which is a generic term which can apply both to a possible "gas chamber" and to a ventilation system, while the proper term for a gas chamber (or gas shelter, for that matter) would be "*gasdicht*" (gas-tight).

The historical and documentary context of this document points to a ventilation system for the crematorium's morgue. The document in question is neither new nor unpublished, because I reproduced it in 2005 along with its reverse side, which the authors' did not reproduce (Mattogno 2005a, pp. 120f.), and I thoroughly discussed its meaning and context (*ibid*., pp. 19-21), which I will reiterate here.

On June 7, 1941, SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, head of the Auschwitz Political Department, wrote the following letter to the SS-*Neubauleitung*:[20]

> *"It is absolutely necessary to install a separate ventilation in the morgue of the crematorium. The existing ventilation has been rendered useless by the installation of the second furnace. When the second furnace is in use – and that is now the case almost daily – the ventilation flap to the morgue has to be closed because warm air otherwise enters the morgue, causing the exact opposite of a ventilation.*
>
> *The deficiencies of the ventilation and of the fresh air feed are particularly noticeable under the prevailing conditions of warm weather. It is hardly possible to spend any time in the morgue, even if such instances are generally of short duration.*
>
> *A proper ventilation will surely lead to an improvement in the quality of the air and to a reduction of the humidity of the room. It would also do away with the presence of flies in the morgue or at least reduce this nuisance to a minimum. The elimination of such deficiencies is in the general interest, not least because it would put a stop to the spread of disease by the flies.*
>
> *It is therefore requested that two ventilators be installed in the morgue, one for intake and one for exhaust. A separate duct leading to the chimney must be provided for the exhaust. It is requested that the work be started as soon as possible."*

Between the end of September and the middle of October 1941, ventilation work, which certainly stemmed from Grabner's complaints, was carried out in the crematorium. A "work report" of the inmate locksmith shop dated September 25, 1941, mentions the following order: "Make 4 air-tight flaps." The work was done the same day by the detainees Zalewski (8363), Morgiel (7686), and Dudziński (16197), blacksmiths, and Bialas (1461), welder, in a total of 11 man-hours. As is noted on the back of the sheet, the 4 flaps were done in black plate (*Schwarzblech*).[21]

Another work report of the inmate locksmith shop for the crematorium, dated 7 October 1941,[22] refers to "fabrication of 2 ventilation caps in steel plate with an internal space of 27×27 cm, otherwise according to instructions." The work was done by the detainee welder Bialas and the detainee plumbers Maliszewski (9612) and Dyntar (1409) in a total of 50 man-hours between 7

---

[20] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111.

[21] "*4 St. Luftdichte–Klappen anfertigen*," RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 74-74a.

[22] The date refers to the receipt of the order.

and 13 October 1941. For the fabrication of these devices, 4 square meters of black plate were used.[23]

The "airtight flaps" were the air-tight closures which served to block off the ducts of a room from the system of ventilation. The "ventilation caps" were probably vertical tubes with caps to block off (or keep rain out of) vent stacks such as those (in brickwork) which were erected on the roof of the crematorium above the two furnaces for the ventilation of the furnace room.

The "Inventory map of building No. 47a, *BW*[24] 11. Crematorium," drawn on 10 April 1942 by detainee 20033 (the Polish engineer Stefan Swiszczowski), shows in its view of the chimney on the flat roof, to the left, a fat angled tube, which probably housed an intake fan (*Belüftung*).[25] It could not have been an exhaust fan (*Entlüftung*), or a duct for exhaust air for two reasons: first of all, for the evacuation of the waste air from the morgue Topf had proposed a chimney 10 meters high, whereas the SS-*Neubauleitung*, for reasons of economy, had opted for the use of the existing chimney. Both Topf and SS-*Neubauleitung* were in agreement that the air removed from an ordinary morgue would have to be discharged at least 10 meters above ground. In that case, how could SS-*Neubauleitung* have decided to discharge not only the waste air from the morgue but even the lethal exhaust from the alleged homicidal gas chamber through a duct no more than 5 feet high?[26]

Secondly, blowing out the waste air through the duct in question would have necessitated opening one or both doors of the morgue – not a good solution hygienically for an ordinary morgue, and highly hazardous for a homicidal gas chamber.

Hence, if an intake fan had been housed in that duct, the ventilation of the morgue could only have been of the type requested by Grabner. The ventilation system of the morgue was connected, through a metal duct, to the air conduit that passed under the floor of the furnace room and went to the chimney. Upstream of the juncture with the chimney there was an exhaust fan.

Such an arrangement, however, could only have functioned up to the beginning of July 1942, when the old chimney of the crematorium was demolished. No air conduit was, in fact, attached to the new chimney, as is evident from the corresponding design drawing done by the Köhler company on 11 August 1942 regarding a "Smoke flue for the Central Construction Office of the Waffen–SS and Police Auschwitz, O.S."[27]

---

[23] "*Anfertigen von 2 Stück Entlüftungshüten aus Eisenblech 27/27 cm i. L. sonst nach Angabe*," RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 75-75a.

[24] *Bauwerk* – building or construction site with multiple buildings of the same type; the term designated also administrative acts.

[25] "*Bestandplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a. B.W. 11. Krematorium*," RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.

[26] This was Jean-Claude Pressac's hypothesis.

[27] "*Rauchkanal für die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen–SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S.*", RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 18.

The authors avoid any reference to the work report of 7 October 1941, apparently because it refers very explicitly to a ventilation system, which would have compromised their bogus interpretation of the work report of 25 September in terms of those flaps being destined to equip a homicidal gas chamber.

## [6] Document 6 (pp. 55f.)

This is an "Activity Report for the month of May 1942" ("*Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942*") written by *Sturmmann* Heinz Lubitz on 30 May 1942, which I mentioned in my study of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office (1998, p. 40; 2005d, p. 34) and in more detail in my study of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. Paragraph 13 on page 2 says:

> *"Crematorium. Removal of the old cobbled pavement. Erecting a concrete fence in front of the entrance with 2 entry gates. Redoing the new driveway with cobblestones. Transport of material. Removal of soil."* (p. 56)

The authors' comment reveals an extremely far-fetched logic:

> *"Deportees undressed in the yard thus formed before entering the gas chamber."* (p. 54)

There exists quite obviously not the slightest documentary connection between these activities and the alleged "gas chamber" of Crematorium I. This is therefore a crude attempt to indirectly substantiate this "gas chamber" with a document which is absolutely meaningless in the context of the orthodox Holocaust narrative.

As I mentioned above, the document in question does not represent anything new. In 2012 I summed up this document as follows (2012, Vol. I, p. 265; Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 1, p. 221):

> *"During the latter half of May, work on the exterior was carried out: the yard in front of the crematorium was fenced in and provided with two wooden gates, the old pavement was replaced."*

In Footnote 173 (208 of the English edition) I gave as sources:

> "Zentralbauleitung, Auftrag Nr. 436, Arbeitskarte Nr. 20 *for* Tischlerei *dated 13 May 1942: manufacture of two entrance gates (*Einfahrttoren*) 4 × 3.20 m, work done between 21 and 25 May. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 24. Description of the job:* Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942, *RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 299, and* Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942, *RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 261."*

The authors do not mention the other two documents adduced by me.

## [7] Document 7 (pp. 59-61)

This is a "List of structures under construction with extent of completion." On p. 3 under no. 28, we find the following text: "Construction of a gas-tight treatment room in the former crema. for the garrison physician."

The authors explain that this refers to the "conversion[28] of an existing gas-tight room in the former crematorium I [*eines gasdichten Behandlungsraumes im früheren Krema*] for use by the garrison physician." They then add that the "furnaces in the crematorium were dismantled in 1944; the room used as a gas chamber was to be adapted as an air-raid shelter for the nearby SS hospital." (p. 58).

This interpretation completely distorts the significance of this document, which has been known for many years and which I already mentioned in my 2005 study on the "gas chamber" in Crematorium I. Since this book appeared in both English and German, I reiterate the text of Chapter II.2. headed "The Transformation of Crematorium I into an Air-Raid Shelter" (2005a, pp. 22-24).

On 16 November 1943, the commander of the Auschwitz Camp, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, issued the following order regarding "Air-raid measures at Garrison Auschwitz":[29]

> *"Upon advice of the competent superior authorities, the necessary air-raid protection measures will now also be undertaken in the Auschwitz garrison area with immediate effect. In my capacity as local air-raid-protection officer I have appointed SS*-Untersturmführer *Josten to be my permanent representative. I request all services to support SS*-Untersturmführer *Josten in every possible way."*

The order became effective as of 1 January 1944.[30] According to the usual practice, a construction site was defined for this purpose: *BW* 98, "air-raid shelter trench," into which all such shelters planned or eventually built at Auschwitz were integrated. They became sections of *BW* 98 and carried the same designation, with an added letter. For example, the air-raid shelter of the camp commander's residence became *BW* 98J. The old crematorium at Auschwitz also became part of this system of air-raid-protection measures.

On 16 July 1944, during his visit to Auschwitz, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl approved the "Installation of a gas-proof operating room and shrapnel-proof shelter in the former crematorium for the garrison surgeon," which became *BW* 98M.[31]

On 26 August 1944, Josten, who had meanwhile been promoted to SS-*Obersturmführer* and appointed "head of air-raid protection" ("*Luftschutzlei-*

---

28 The Polish text has here "*przebudowie*", restructuring.

29 *Standortbefehl* [garrison order] no. 51/43 of 16 November 1943. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 73.

30 Letter of the camp commander SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel in his function of "*Der SS-Standortälteste als örtlicher Luftschutzleiter*" (senior garrison officer as local air-raid protection chief) to Zentralbauleitung of February 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 100.

31 Letter from SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien," to Zentralbauleitung of October 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 124.

*ter*") wrote a letter to the camp commander on "conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid-protection purposes," which reads as follows:[32]

> *"In the attachment I submit a project for the conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid protection purposes with the request for approval of this transformation.*
> *1. Work scheduled:*
> *Dismantling of the old muffle furnaces, including recovery and cleaning of the corresponding bricks.*
> *Filling in of heating shafts and conduits with the rubble and waste resulting from the dismantling of the muffle furnaces.*
> *Installation of gas protection doors, window shutters, and windows,*
> *creation of wall openings and ducts needed for heating furnaces, aeration and ventilation,*
> *plumbing and drainage work,*
> *re-arrangement of existing electrical wiring in accordance with floor plan,*
> *improvement of floors and partial installation of wooden floor,*
> *improvement of roof and coating of same with bitumen.*
> *2. Materials needed:*
> *500 kg of cement*
> *400 kg of bricks*
> *20 kg of steel rods*
> *50 m of railway rails*
> *24 pcs. timber, 4.80 m long, 10/15 cm*
> *10 pcs. timber, 3.90 m long, 10/15 cm*
> *102 sqm boards, 25 mm*
> *13 pcs. windows, one-sided, 60 x 80 cm*
> *2 pcs. doors, one-sided, 70 x 200 cm*
> *16 pcs. window shutters, gas-tight and shrapnel-proof*
> *7 pcs. doors, gas-tight and shrapnel-proof"*

On 17 October SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff[33] wrote a letter to the Central Construction Office regarding the start of work, which "due to urgency," could begin immediately without the usual bureaucratic formalities.[31] The work had, however, already started. A document dated 4 September mentions

---

[32] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.

[33] On 1 October 1941 Bischoff, at that time *SS-Hauptsturmführer*, replaced *SS-Oberscharführer* August Schlachter as head of the Auschwitz *Bauleitung*, whose name was changed to *Zentralbauleitung* on 4 November 1941. On 1 October 1943 Bischoff, who was replaced by *SS-Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, became head of the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police "Silesia" (*Leiter Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"*).

"Construction of a gas-tight treatment room in the former crema. for the garrison physician," 5 percent of which had been completed.[34]

On November 2, 1944, Jothann drew up an "explanatory report for conversion of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter for the SS sickbay with an operating room in Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S. *BW* 98M," in which he described the work to be done:[35]

> *"Conversion of the existing and available rooms of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter for the SS sickbay with an operating room. The existing central walls and some partitions will be reinforced to 38 cm. Any other necessary partitions will be built. An emergency operating room, two gas-locks, two flushing toilets*[36] *and a water faucet in the operating room are to be installed because a water supply line is available and the sewage line can be extended. Heating will be by furnaces."*

Regarding the time schedule, Jothann adds:

> *"On account of its urgency, work has already started and will be completed within three weeks."*

On the same day, Jothann also drew up a cost estimate[37] for a total amount of 4,300 RM, and a location sketch for the air-raid shelter project.[38] The work was completed in the second half of November.

This, my account of 2005, shows that the authors' statement about the "conversion of an existing gas-tight room in the former crematorium I" is unfounded. In fact, it is openly contradicted by Josten's letter of 26 August 1944, which, among the work to be performed, explicitly mentions "Installation of gas-protection doors," which therefore had not existed before in what the authors claim to have been a "gas chamber." In addition, it was also necessary to create "wall openings" not just for the pipes of the heating stoves, but also for "aeration and ventilation." From this it can be deduced that the four phantom openings in the room's ceiling said to have been utilized for pouring in Zyklon B did not exist back then either, because had they existed, they would have been used for this purpose, and new holes would have been unnecessary.

The authors' fallacious interpretation is therefore just another foolish attempt to corroborate with a real document a fictional story.

---

34 "*Aufstellung der im Bau befindlichen Bauwerke mit Fertigstellungsgrad*" (register of building works under construction with extent of completion), drawn up by SS-*Obersturmführer* Jothann on September 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 2.

35 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 125.

36 These toilets were initially planned as "*Trockenklosett*" (chemical toilets). The drain pipes of these toilets can still be seen in the morgue today.

37 "*Kostenüberschlag zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M*," RGVA, 502-2-147, pp. 126-126a.

38 "*Lageskizze für den Ausbau eines Luftschutzbunkers für SS Revier*," RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 122.

## II. Section "Provisional Gas Chamber Bunkers I and II in Birkenau"

### [8] Document 8 (p. 65)

This is a report on work carried out at the PoW camp (*K.G.L.*), that is, Birkenau,[39] by the company Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. Aktiengesellschaft, dated from 8 July 1942, which exists in two versions: a printed form filled in by hand, and a completely handwritten sheet. The authors observe in this regard:

> *"Among the items listed in the document is an entry about 'the installation of doors at the second gas chamber' (*Türen in 2 Gaskammer*).*
> *The work involved the adaptation as a gas chamber of one of the houses remaining from the former village of Brzezinka (the so-called bunker II 'The Little White House')."* (p. 64)

Here they commit a major blunder, provided it isn't a devious sleight of hand. The proper transcript of the text reads in fact:

> *"1 Pg + 2 M*[aurer] *Einmauern der Tür in d.*[er] *Gaskammer"*
> *"1 Pg*[40] *+ 2 M*[asons] *blocking in of the door in the gas chamber."*

The authors therefore turned the expression "in the" into "in 2", and then they turned the number into the ordinal "second" (Polish *drugiej*, which can be abbreviated as "d."). They inferred from this that the work was done in the "second" bunker, or "Bunker II"!

The fact that the word "*Tür*" is singular deals a serious blow to the authors' fatuous interpretation. In a 1994 paper Franciszek Piper presented a plan of "*Bunker* 2":[41] a house measuring 8.34 m × 17.07 m containing four "gas chambers" sporting a total of four entry doors and the same number of exit doors, so that eight gas-tight doors would have been needed. But this document speaks only of one door to the gas chamber. How can this be reconciled with the alleged "Bunker 2"?

---

39 *Kriegsgefangenenlager*, the official term for the Birkenau camp. The most commonly used abbreviation was KGL. The Auschwitz Main Camp was called *Konzentrationslager* (KL; concentration camp).

40 The printed form lists ten types of workers, including mason (*Maurer*) mentioned in the passage under discussion; among the other nine, the only one starting with the letter "P" is "Polier" (construction foreman); "Pg" could mean "Poliergeselle" (*Geselle* = skilled craftsman without formal foreman degree = *Meistertitel*); this is by analogy with the names of "*Maurergesellen*" and "*Zimmergesellen*" (masons and carpenters) appearing on a *Tagelohnzettel* (day-wage sheet) of Josef Kluge related to construction contracts in Crematorium IV in February 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 71ff.

41 Piper 1994, p. 162. In Polish literature, beginning with D. Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and specifically in the study by F. Piper just cited, the two "bunkers" are always numbered with the Arabic numerals 1 and 2. In the book under review, however, they are numbered using the Roman numerals I and II. I explain the reason for this in my comment on Document 20.

This document mentions a "gas chamber" in the "prisoner-of-war camp" at Birkenau, indeed, but it is also true that the only documented "gas chamber" in this camp at that time appears only as part of a project for a delousing facility (*Entlasungsanlage*), first drawn on Map No. 801 of 8 November 1941 (Pressac 1989, p. 55), but also on successive maps (*ibid.*, pp. 56f.). It is well known that in 1942 two mirror-symmetrical disinfestation facilities were being constructed at Birkenau. They bore the identifiers *BW* 5a and 5b (*BW* = *Bauwerk* = structure) and were called "delousing barracks" 1 and 2 in the documents ("*Entlausungsbaracke*"). The disinfestation facility *BW* 5b was completed on 15 July 1942.[42] On June 9 the Central Construction Office commissioned the inmate joinery (*Tischlerei*) to manufacture, among other things, "4 gas-tight double doors 1.60 x 2.00" (*4 Gasdichte Doppeltüren 1,60/2,00*) which were indubitably meant to be used for the delousing gas chamber (*Gaskammer*, two doors) and for the adjoining airlock (*Schleuse*, two doors). Work for that project started on 11 June and was finished on 28 June.[43] For this reason, the installation of one of the two doors in the gas chamber on 8 July is fully compatible with these documents.

The only problem is that the document in question mentions the installation of just one of the two doors. It is, however, far more likely that it refers to *BW* 5a than to the mysterious "Bunker 2," whose existence is not supported by any document. Not to mention that the date of the document contrasts sharply with the date at which "Bunker 2" is said to have been put into operation: 30 June 1942 according to Danuta Czech in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1990, p. 189). The authors are therefore forced to move this date to a time after 8 July.

In another study, Setkiewicz has adduced a documentary "proof" which he was careful not to repeat here. I will give the reason for this shortly. Setkiewicz wrote (2011a, p. 14):

> *"The several documents attesting to the existence in Birkenau of not one but two 'gassing rooms' ('Vergasungsräumen des K.G.L.' in orders from August 6, 1942) date from not earlier than August and September 1942."*

He does not provide any reference, evidently in order to make it difficult to verify the source. This is actually another fatuous trick. It is in fact known that the "Explanatory Report on the preliminary draft for the new construction of the prisoners-of-war camp of the *Waffen*-SS, Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of 30 October 1941 uses the term "gassing room" ("*Vergasungsraum*") for the delousing chamber of the "delousing barrack"[44] – in the singular, although two such buildings were provided for the PoW camp, referred to as "*BW* 5a de-

---

42 *Baufristenplan* of July 1942 for the PoW camp. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 31.

43 *Arbeitskarte. Auftrag Nr. 1577* of 9 June 1942. RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 173.

44 *Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S.* RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 16 (p. 4 of the report).

lousing barrack 1" and "*BW* 5b delousing barrack 2."[45] It is therefore indeed obvious that two "gassing rooms" existed in the PoW camp. Since the document mentioned by Setkiewicz undoubtedly refers to these facilities, reproducing it in the book reviewed here would have undermined the authors' agenda, hence he forsook this (pseudo) evidentiary pearl.

## [9] Document 9 (p. 69)

This is a list of inmates assigned to construction work at the Birkenau Camp on 17 August 1942. Among the various entries is also this one: "Assigned from the camp – on 7:30 hrs. for special unit 475 inmates, 25 foremen." The authors comment on this as follows (p. 68):

> *"Assigning such a large number of prisoners to work for the Sonderkommando was connected with the preparation of new burning pits in proximity to the extermination sites, mainly bunker I. At the same time, the exhumation of bodies from the mass graves and attempts to burn them on pyres were underway. This fact finds confirmation in accounts by the prisoners Arnost Rosin and Andre Balbin, who were employed at this task."*

This interpretation is based on the pious fiction, tacitly or expressly accepted by all historians of the Auschwitz Museum, that only one single kind of "*Sonderkommando*" existed at Auschwitz, that is, the one working at the crematoria and the "Bunkers." I summarize here what I explained about this in another study (2001, pp. 138-141; 2004b, pp. 101-103), with the necessary additions and corrections.

Danuta Czech explains the origin and meaning of the term "*Sonderkommando*" (special unit) as follows (Czech 1994, p. 371):

> *"The extermination camp created also one other group of people, those who were forced to work in the crematoria and gas chambers – the unfortunate people were assigned to the work of the special unit. The SS used code words if they spoke about the mass extermination of those 'unworthy of life.' It called the mass extermination as well as the transports leading to selection 'special treatment' (often abbreviated as SB). Thus, also, the expression 'special unit.'"*

In other words, since criminal activity described by the code word "special treatment" was allegedly being conducted in the crematoria, the staff employed there had of necessity to be a "special unit." Naturally it was the only work unit at Auschwitz that merited the prefix "special" – otherwise the word would have lost the criminal significance that it possessed according to orthodox Holocaust historiography.

Based on the documents, the reality is entirely different.

---

[45] *Ibid.*, p. 14 (p. 2 of the report).

First of all, in relation to the crematoria, the term "*Sonderkommando*" appears in merely one single document (see my comments on Document 31). In the 5-volume work on the general history of the Auschwitz Camp written by the Museum's historians, Franciszek Piper claims to demonstrate on the basis of two documents that the term in question was referring to the crematoria personnel (Piper 1999, note 360, p. 213). These documents are not mentioned in the book under review: the "Duty roster for Tuesday, 18 July 1944" (dated 17 July),[46] and Headquarters Order No. 8/43 of 20 April 1943.[47] The first of these two documents in fact refers to four names listed on the right: "Buch, Kelm, Schultz, Bickel."[48] Based on the document in question, Piper considers them all "SS members directly employed at the gas chambers and crematoria" (Piper 1999, p. 261). He furthermore states that Buch, Kelm and Schulz are also mentioned as SS supervisors of the crematoria *Sonderkommando* by the witnesses Alter Feinsilber (alias Stanisław Jankowski) and Henryk Tauber (*ibid.*, pp. 261-263), although the first merely speaks of a "*Scharführer* Buch" and a certain "Kell" (Bezwińska *et al.* 1996, p. 45), while the other mentions a certain "Schultz" and "Köln."[49]

A *Scharführer* Buch, an *Unterscharführer* Kelm and an *Unterscharführer* Schultz appear without first names on an undated list containing a column of signatures acknowledging "receipt," so this is probably a payroll list. The list does not give any indication what these individuals were paid for, *i.e.*, what their range of duty was.[50] Heinz Schulz, who according to Piper (whose source spells it "Schul*t*z") was *Kommandoführer* (detail leader) of the crematoria personnel, was identified during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial as a certain Heinz Arthur Schulz, *Unterscharführer*, who was "leader of the labor detail for dismantlement works" (Fritz Bauer Institut *et al.* 2005, pp. 33519, 46036, 46043). Hermann Buch, who Piper claims to have been a *Kommandoführer* at the crematoria as well, was something entirely different according to the same work in which Piper makes that claim: Buch was actually "head of camp section BIIe," the so-called "family camp for gypsies," from its inception until April 1944. In the biographical note about him comprising eight lines, there is not a hint of his ever having occupied the position of a *Kommandoführer* at the crematoria, which is so important to orthodox historiography (Lasik 1999, p. 239).

---

[46] "Dienstplan für Dienstag, den 18.7.1944." APMO, D-AuII-3/4. See DOCUMENT 1 in the Appendix.

[47] "Kommandanturbefehl Nr. 8/43" of 20 April 1943. APMO, D-AuI-4/20. Transcript of this document: Frei *et al.* 2000, pp. 249-254; the term is on p. 251.

[48] In the first edition of my study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz* I had erroneously linked the term *Sonderkommando* to "Torkontrolle" (2004b, p. 101).

[49] Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 142.

[50] GARF, 7021-108-54, pp. 97f.

Another similar document exists, the "Duty roster for Thursday, 5 October 1944" from 4 October.[51] The term "*Sonderkommando*" appears on it as well, but only with one name: "Buch." In the second column of that same line we find the words "[river] Sola, Hütte" and next "Kelm."[52]

Since the personnel for the crematoria at that time was divided into eight *Kommandos*, 2 for each crematorium (one day and one night shift),[53] this required 8 *Kommandoführer* for every day. But the first document mentions only four SS noncoms, while the second has only one, so that the "*Sonderkommando*" which that person had to supervise cannot have had anything to do with the crematoria personnel.

In addition, Piper's second document, the Headquarters Order of 20 April 1943, speaks simply of the "pursuit of two Jews who were on the run from the special unit." Therefore, starting from the assumption that only *one single* "special unit" existed at Auschwitz consisting of the crematoria staff, the fact that this term appears in these two document is said to prove that the crematoria personnel was called "special unit"! A classic example of circular reasoning!

However, in documents explicitly mentioning the crematorium staff, its designation is simply "staff of crematorium,"[54] or it is identified by number – "206-B boiler, Crematorium I and II, 207-B boiler, Crematorium II and IV."[55]

There existed moreover numerous other "special units" at Auschwitz, not a single one of which had anything whatsoever to do with the crematoria. For instance (see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 102f.):

– *Sonderkommando Schädlingsbekämpfung*: pest control unit made up of women.
– *Sonderkommando Reinhardt*: women's unit assigned to the sorting of clothing.
– *Sonderkommando Zeppelin*: external unit based in Breslau.
– *Bauhof-Sonderkommando* (*S.K.*): unit working at the storage facility for construction materials.[56]
– *Dwory-Sonderkommando* (*S.K.*): unit working in Dwory – a village about 10 km east of the town of Auschwitz.
– *Buna-Sonderkommando* (*S.K.*): unit working in Monowitz.
– *Bekleidungs-Werkstätte-Sonderkommando* (Bekl.Werkst.S.K.): unit in the clothing workshops producing clothing.
– *Sonderkommando Sola-Hütte*.

---

[51] "Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II. Birkenau, den 4. Oktober 1944. Dienstplan für Donnerstag, den 5.10.1944," GARF, 7021-108-59, p. 3. See DOCUMENT 2.

[52] GARF, 7021-108-59, p. 3. The German term *Hütte* is frequently used for enterprises in the steel and coal industries.

[53] GARF, 7021-108-20. Cf my study 2005c, p. 89.

[54] "*Krematoriumspersonal*"; "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers*", January 31, 1944, APMO, D-f/402, n.inv. 167217, p. 34.

[55] For example, in the report "*Arbeitseinsatz für den 15. Mai 1943*", APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a, p. 333a.

[56] *Ibid.*, p. 149.

Other *Sonderkommandos* appearing in documents adduced by the authors will be dealt with further below.

Turning back to Document 9, it is a simply an utterly unfounded conjecture that the "*Sonderkommando*" mentioned in the list of 17 August 1942 had anything to do with any personnel working at the phantasmagorical "bunker." The orthodox "information" about that alleged "*Sonderkommando*" stems exclusively from testimonies which are very contradictory to boot. Eric Friedler *et al.* (2005, p. 77) wrote in this regard:

> *"The labor detail consisting of up to 50 inmates per bunker which was deployed directly at the gas chambers was called* Sonderkommando *right from the start. There existed another detail with Jewish workers between May and September, however, which was deployed by the SS for the removal of traces of the mass murder. The task of this 'burial detail' was to excavate the deep pits in which the corpses of the gassed victims from Bunkers 1 and 2 had been buried. Finally, in September 1942 the burial detail and the* Sonderkommando *were merged by the SS, and from then on it was called merely* Sonderkommando.*"*

If viewed that way, the term used in the list of 17 August does not refer to a burial unit, as the authors affirm (which at that time, if we follow Friedler *et al.*, wasn't called "*Sonderkommando*" but "*Begrabungskommando*"), but would have been a "gassing unit."

In her entry for 4 July 1942, Czech writes in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* about the origins of the "*Sonderkommando*" (1990, p. 192):

> *"The so-called Sonderkommando (Special Squad) is formed, consisting of several dozen Jewish prisoners. They must dig pits near the bunker and bury those who are killed in the gas chambers. The squad is housed in the barracks in the men's camp in Birkenau. It is completely isolated from the other prisoners."*

The source is a report of the Polish resistance. The date, however, is Czech's invention. In fact, the "Memorandum on the State of the Nation for the Period 16 July to 25 August 1942" conveyed the following (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 37):

> *"A few dozen, physically very strong detainees are selected from each group of new arrivals. This is the special company* [*kompania specjalna*] *which at night digs graves and buries the slain. This company – strictly isolated – was later exterminated in the gas chamber; a new one replaced it."*

The Polish underground periodical *Informacja Bieżąca* (*Current Information*) published in its no. 31 of 26 September 1942 a "Report from Auschwitz" which contains the same claims with slight variations (*ibid.*, p. 39):

> *"100 physically very strong people are selected from the group of new arrivals. This is the special company* [*kompania specjalna*] *which at night digs graves and buries the slain. A short while later, this strictly isolated company was exterminated in the gas chamber; a new one replaced it."*

Arnošt Rosin, whom the authors call as their witness, stated that two weeks after his arrival at Auschwitz – which occurred on 17 April 1942, hence in late April/early May – 200 detainees of his transport were selected and isolated in a hut. The next day 50 detainees were taken away. They were all assigned to the *Sonderkommando*. The group of 150 inmates to which Rosin belonged was led into the birch wood near Birkenau. They had to excavate mass graves near the "white farmhouse," *i.e.* "Bunker 2" – although according to the orthodox version of events, this structure did not yet exist at that time. The other 50 detainees were allegedly involved in the gassing of the victims and the removal of their corpses (Friedler *et al.* 2005, pp. 78f.).

It is unclear how these claims can be reconciled: were there a few dozen, 100 or 200 prisoners in the *Sonderkommando*? Czech writes even that *300* prisoners of the *Sonderkommando* who had been employed in the exhumation and cremation of 107,000 corpses were killed in the "gas chamber" of Crematorium I at Auschwitz on 3 December 1942 (1990, pp. 277f.). This number is taken from a deposition Arnošt Rosin made during the 16th session of the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison. The witness stated:[57]

> *"On 3 December 1942, the* Sonderkommando*, numbering 300 people, was gassed at Auschwitz during the preparation of an escape. The rest of the* Sonderkommando*, numbering 10-12 people, remained in the block and were subsequently led into the so-called 'death chamber' – this was the place for the corpses – and the defendant Plagge himself shot them."*

To top it off, the witness Stanisław Jankowski, also adduced by Czech, asserted instead that the *Sonderkommando* had *390* inmates and was "gassed" in November or December 1942 (Bezwińska *et al.* 1996, p. 48). So how many? A few dozen? 100? 200? 300? 390? No, the authors of the reviewed book say: 500!

Leaving aside these numerical contradictions and those relating to the extermination of the *Sonderkommando*, which according to the Polish resistance's Memorandum must have occurred already before 25 August 1942 (if at all) but which is completely ignored by Czech, the authors should address how the numerical data quoted here can be reconciled with the document under discussion. If the maximum number of prisoners in the *Sonderkommando* was 390, how do they explain the assignment to it of 500 inmates on 17 August 1942?

---

[57] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, vol. VII, p. 7.

The authors also misinterpret the meaning of the document: "Assigned from the camp – on 7:30 hrs. for special unit 475 inmates, 25 foremen" does not mean that the *Sonderkommando* had been permanently increased to 475 inmates and 25 foremen, but that these detainees had been made available only for that particular day at 7:30 hrs. The comparison between the two pages of the document shows that the total number of prisoners employed remained unchanged (3,000) and that the 475 inmates transferred to the *Sonderkommando* consisted mainly of "*Planierungsarbeiter*" (workers engaged in leveling the ground), whose tally went down from 2,145 on August 16 to 1,710 on August 17. Some inmate workers also came from the pool originally assigned to leveling the ground for the future SS lodgings ("*Pl. Unterkunft-SS*"), which decreased from 195 to 95. It is important to point out here that the 3,000 workers in question were chosen based on their profession, as is reflected in a parallel document with the headline "Inmate deployment of 27 February 1942."[58] The two documents published by the authors were part of a handwritten list which was certainly meant for internal use only, while the one I mentioned was a typewritten official document which reported the pertinent data in more detail.

As mentioned above, the alleged first *Sonderkommando* was formed toward late April/early May 1942 according to Rosin, or on 4 July if we follow Czech. Leaving aside this chronological contradiction, both declare that its inmates were Jews taken directly from a transport, without first passing through the official labor deployment procedure. But the 475 inmates and 25 foremen in question were rather precisely part of this official labor pool, and they remained part of it even after their temporary assignment to the *Sonderkommando*, not to mention that there is no evidence that they were Jews.

In addition, it is unknown which *Sonderkommando* the document in question relates to, and nothing in it indicates that it was involved in the excavation of mass graves or that it had any relationship to the elusive "bunkers."

The authors' interpretation is moreover in striking contrast to one of the cornerstones of their version of the origin of outdoor cremations. In her *Auschwitz Chronicle* under the date of 16 September 1942, Czech (1990, p. 238f.) mentions the fact that Camp Commander Rudolf Höss, accompanied by SS-*Untersturmführer* Franz Hössler and SS-*Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco, visit SS-*Standartenführer* Paul Blobel on that date, supposedly in Chełmno, to learn about, and adopt for Auschwitz, the procedures and cremation devices employed in that camp (see Mattogno 2008). This means that prior to that date Höss would have been ignorant as to how to cremate corpses buried at Auschwitz (otherwise he wouldn't have turned to Blobel to find out about it), so he could not possibly have ordered the preparation of "new burning pits" on August 17.

---

[58] RGVA, 502-1-67, pp. 94f. See DOCUMENT 3.

Here is another problem. Historians at the Auschwitz Museum claim that the corpses of the victims of the "bunkers" of Birkenau were not burned in cremation pits before Heinrich Himmler's visit to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942. In this regard Czech explicitly states (1990, p. 199):

> *"At this time, the corpses* [of Bunker 2] *are not yet being burned but are piled up in pits and buried."*

Himmler allegedly decided to have the bodies cremated rather than buried, and "shortly after Himmler's visit" Blobel is said to have showed up at Auschwitz "with orders to exhume all buried bodies, burn them, and to scatter the ashes to prevent the possible reconstruction of the number of victims" (Piper 1994, p. 163), although no paper trail exists of Blobel's alleged visit to Auschwitz, and it is not even mentioned in Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

Hence, if we follow the orthodox Holocaust logic, then the order to exhume and cremate the buried victims is said to have arrive at Auschwitz already in July 1942 ("shortly after" Himmler's visit), but, inexplicably, Höss went to see Blobel for advice on cremating exhumed corpses only almost two months later! Meanwhile, according to the authors, he would have ordered the excavation of "new burning pits," which indicates that, in their opinion, at that time there were already "old" cremation pits, *i.e.* that outdoor cremations were already happening.

When open-air mass cremations began on 21 September after Höss's return to Auschwitz, the procedures adopted are said to have been rather primitive; after attempts were allegedly made to cremate the corpses on pyres, they were eventually simply burned directly in the pits (*ibid*., pp. 305f.). Since Höss's travel permit concerned the visit to an "experimental station for field furnaces Operation Reinhard,"[59] which were masonry furnaces requiring "building materials,"[60] it is unclear why Höss would instead apply the crude methods of pyres and burning pits at Auschwitz.

In my comments on Document 13 I will examine Setkiewicz's pathetic attempt to unravel somewhat this web of contradictions.

In conclusion, it is unknown to which *Sonderkommando* the document in question refers, and nothing indicates that it was involved in the excavation of mass graves or had any relationship with the elusive "bunkers." Hence Document 9 basically does not prove anything. Just like all the other documents they mentioned later on, it is of value to the authors only due to the myth of the *Sonderkommando*, the sterile vicious circle which assumes apodictically that merely one *Sonderkommando* existed at Auschwitz, and that it was of necessity devoted to cremation and gassings. Then these scholars triumphantly brandish documents that mention the term in question (and others with the

---

[59] *Fahrgenehmigung* of 15 September 1942. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170. Reproduced in Mattogno 2008, p. 85.

[60] *Ibid*., p. 84, *Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt*. RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69.

"*Sonder*-" prefix) as "proof" of the claimed reality of the alleged homicidal gassings.

## [10] Document 10 (pp. 71f.)

This is the well-known "*Aktenvermerk*" (file memo) by *SS-Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl of 21 August 1942[61] mentioning "bathing facilities for special operations," which the authors, following the common practice of the Holocaust orthodoxy, claim to be the elusive "bunkers":

> *"Protocol of a discussion that took place at KL Auschwitz on August 19, 1942. Representatives of the camp and the Zentralbauleitung negotiated with the engineer Kurt Prüfer, a specialist from the Topf und Söhne company from Erfurt, whose products included furnaces for cremating corpses. This conference was probably an outcome of Himmler's July 1942 orders calling for an expansion of the capacity for exterminating Jews at KL Auschwitz. Instead of being buried in mass graves, the bodies of the people murdered in the gas chambers were henceforth to be burned. During the discussion it was decided to build a second crematorium based on the system of five three-retort furnaces (the future crematorium III) and the installing of crematorium furnaces next to bunkers I and II. They are defined in this document as 'bathhouses for special operations' (*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*). The decision to build new furnaces adjacent to the bunkers was revised several weeks later, and it was determined that the equipment for burning corpses would be placed in newly designed facilities (later crematoria IV and V)."* (p. 70)

This absolutely untenable claim has already been abundantly refuted by me in two other studies (2004b, pp. 66-71; 2019, pp. 186-190). Here I will merely summarize the three key points of my arguments. First I quote the crucial passage of this document:[62]

> *"Regarding the installation of 2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing facilities for special operations' it was proposed by engineer Prüfer that the furnaces be diverted from an already completed shipment to Mogilev* [in White Russia]*, and the administrative director, who was at the SS Main Office of Economic Administration in Berlin, was immediately informed of this by telephone and asked to make further arrangements."*

First of all, the text does not explicitly state that there were two such bathing facilities. If it was planned to install two furnaces at each of these "bathing facilities," the two three-muffle furnaces originally ordered for the PoW camp would have sufficed for only one "bathing facility," but no document mentions a further order for three-muffle furnaces .

---

61 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.

62 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159; see Mattogno/Deana 2015, vol. 1, p. 233, for the full text and context.

Next, in August 1942 no structure existed bearing the name "bathing facilities for special operations" or any similar term. None of the buildings already erected or under construction had anything whatsoever to do with "bathing facilities." And this, even though for this month we know exactly all the structures that existed at Birkenau; we know when they were ordered, when their construction began, what their number and their name was, what their extent of completion was, and where they were located. This information is contained in the "Construction schedule 1942. Month reported: August"[63] and the plan of Birkenau dated 15 August 1942 (Pressac 1989, p. 209). These documents obviously do not mention the phantasmagorical "bunkers" of Birkenau either.

These "bathing facilities" don't show up in any project of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, in any construction report, in any plan or map, which demonstrates that these facilities were only in a planning stage at best. This is additional proof that they could have had nothing to do with "Bunkers" 1 and 2, which were supposedly already in operation in August of 1942.

My third point is that no document shows that the "special operations" were homicidal gassing events. As I have shown in my specific study, these operations referred to the treatment of Jewish transports in general (*Sondertransporte* = special transports) with all related operations, like registration, disinfestation and admission of deportees (2004b, pp. 60-87).

Finally, while there are "concordant" documents mentioning "bathing facilities" and crematoria in the context of sanitation and health care (2019, pp. 136-140), there is not a single document mentioning them in a criminal context. I will elaborate on the actual objects which these "bathing facilities" most likely refer to when commenting on the authors' "Introduction."

## [11] Document 11 (p. 75)

The authors present it as follows:

> *"Work card for the electricians' Kommando from August 22, 1942, concerning the installation for the Sonderkommando of an aboveground power line 200 m in length and a power wire 600 m in length to 19 burning sites (*19 Brennstellen*). The document refers to the beginning of the burning of corpses retrieved from the mass graves. The power line was associated with the necessity of illuminating the area where the burning of corpses went on all day, and also at night."* (p. 74)

The English text translates the German term "*Brennstellen*" as "burning sites", while the Polish text uses the words "*miejsc spaleniskowych*", which is cremation sites (since "*spalenie*" means cremation when dealing with corpses).

---

63 RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 40f.

Here the authors commit a major translation blunder. "*Brennstelle*" is in fact a German technical term referring in general to a point for connecting lighting fixtures or other electrical loads (electrical outlet).

This document is so "new" that I mentioned it already in 2001 (p. 140; Engl.: 2004b, p. 102, fn. 358). The archival reference is RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 34. This is a work report (*Arbeitskarte*) of the inmate electrician detail (*Elektriker-Kommando*) for Order No. 1888 of 22 August 1942 regarding the construction site of structure no. 20 at Birkenau. The text states:

> *"For installing of the special unit Birkenau BW 20 PoW camp, the following work is to be carried out: installation and supply line for the special unit consisting of: 19 lighting outlets, 1 supply line 200 m overhead line and 600 m wire 4 x 10."*

The work started on 20 August and was done on the 22nd, requiring 60 specialist man-hours and 60 unskilled man-hours.

The authors do not show the reverse of the document, which states: "The material was obtained directly from the construction office" followed by the number of inmate labor hours used and the total costs of 6 RM.[64] An assignment sheet no. 1888 also exists from the same date and addressed to the "inmate electricians." It contains the same text as the work report.[65]

It is unclear which *Sonderkommando* the two documents refer to, and the way they are phrased does not help to elucidate it either: it speaks of installation "of the" and "for the" *Sonderkommando*.

Fact is that the document refers to *BW* 20 of the PoW Camp, which was the *Kraftstromanlage*, the high-voltage power system, hence the *Sonderkommando* mentioned in the document was not linked to the legendary "bunkers."

The authors' interpretation is intentionally misleading, because the document clearly says that "19 lighting outlets" were part of the work the electricians had to carry out, not the places where they had to work, so here the authors are committing an unambiguous fraud.

One last observation. The authors state that the "power line was associated with the necessity of illuminating the area where the burning of corpses went on all day, and also at night." Such a conclusion is unfounded, because the document does not mention at all any floodlights necessary for illumination. If and when such an illumination was requested, the respective "work report" stated this clearly, as for example in the case of Crematorium II. On 20 November 1942, the Central Construction Office drafted a "work report" for Order No. 98/291 which stated:[66]

---

64 RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 34a.
65 RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 33. See DOCUMENT 4.
66 RGVA, 502-2-8, pp. 1-1a. See DOCUMENT 5.

> *"Concerning: Crematorium II – BW No. 30 in PoW camp the following work has to be carried out: construction illumination in Crematorium II, as well as adjusting the floodlights for night shift // guard detail."*

The document's reverse lists the required material, including electric wire (*Leitung*), floodlights (*Scheinwerfer*) and incandescent bulbs (*Glühlampe*).

## [12] Document 12 (p. 77)

This is page 113 of an inmate-labor-deployment register. The authors declare:

> *"Entry no. 1131 of August 22, 1942 mentions the receipt of a request to assign 50 additional prisoners to the Sonderkommando (*Verstärkung des Sonderkdo. um 50 Häftlingen [sic]*). This is further confirmation of the expansion of the tasks envisioned for this labor detail in the third week of August 1942, when the recovery of bodies from the mass graves and the burning on pyres began."* (p. 76)

This interpretation is also utterly unfounded. The document is subdivided into eight columns, only seven of which are filled in:

1) "*Lfd. Nr.*," serial number: 1131

2) "*Eingangs-Datum*," date of receipt: 20 August 1942

3) "*Aktenzeichen*," file reference (*ohne*)

4) "*von wem*," from whom: administration of inmate property (*Gefangenen-Eigentumsverwaltung*)

5) "*Inhalt*," contents: "reinforcement of special unit by 50 inmates" (*Verstärkung des Sonderkommandos um 50 Häftlinge*)

6) "*Sachbearbeiter*," responsible clerk: Klapper

7) "*Weitergeleitet an*," forwarded to: "labor service" (*Arbeitsdienst*).

Clearly, then, on 20 August 1942 the administration of inmate property requested the augmentation of its special unit by 50 inmates, all this in keeping with the normal practice of the camp's labor service. That is, these 50 inmates were part of the camp's normal labor pool, so that the same considerations apply here as I have explained in relation to Document 9. The inmates' property, which had been seized by the camp administration on the inmates' arrival, were called "*Effekten*" (personal effects). Their sorting and cleaning, as I will show with my comments to Document 31, was carried out by a dedicated *Sonderkommando*, which in fact consisted of 50 detainees. It has nothing to do with any sinister activities.

## [13] Document 13 (p. 79)

This is travel order (*Fahrbefehl*) no. 7 of 7 September 1942 for a five-ton truck. The authors stated about it:

> *"The purpose of the trip is listed as the delivery of wood from Radostowice. In that locality, as well as in Międzyrzecze (Messersitz), Stara Wieś*

> *(Altdorf), and Kobiór (Kobier) on the grounds of the Pszczyna forestry office (Oberforstamt Pless), there were prisoner Kommandos (small subcamps would later be established there) tasked with gathering branches and scrap wood used for burning corpses in Birkenau."* (p. 78)

The only information which the Auschwitz Museum has on Radostowice (in German Radostowitz) originates from statements of a former detainee who worked there between late 1941 and January-February 1943. Piotr Setkiewicz reported the essentials. According to this, the detainees in that labor detail were of all nationalities, but mostly Jews. They worked from 7 am to 5 pm. The work consisting of clearing out young deciduous trees was carried out along four lines of woodland, each 750 meters long, called G, H, J and K. They cut down especially deciduous trees, like oaks and birches, because these allegedly burned better when green. At the end of the work day, trucks came in the evening which loaded up the freshly cut wood and brought it to Birkenau (Setkiewicz 2010, pp. 147f.).

At the beginning of his article, Setkiewicz tries to put the document in question in the historical context of the alleged origins of open-air cremations at Auschwitz. After referring to the cremation order allegedly issued by Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942, he writes (*ibid.*, pp. 140f.):

> *"News of the intention to cremate corpses from mass graves in Birkenau reached Kurt Prüfer early, the engineer of Topf & Söhne company, because on 21 August 1942 he proposed to use for this purpose two field cremation furnaces. His proposal was rejected very quickly by the SS, however, who opted instead for the cheaper and safer solution as used at the extermination camp at Chełmno upon Ner – the cremation of corpses on pyres. Höss put the Rapportführer of the Auschwitz camp, SS-Untersturmführer Franz Hössler, in charge of carrying out that task.*
>
> *The cremation of corpses in pits or on pyres began at Birkenau probably around the turn of August to September, initially using firewood stock (wood waste), but later, around 7-8 September, also systematically by beginning to bring in wood from outside. This results from the analysis of data on truck departures sent from the camp to places that are located within the large forest areas in Tychy, Żory and Pszczyna.*
>
> *Trucks with 5 tons of payload headed to Radostowice at Pszczyna on 7, 8 and 9 September. The purpose given for the trip was: 'Abholung von Holz, Holztransport' (pick up wood, transport of wood).*
>
> *We need to understand that at that time no one at the SS camp garrison initially had any experience in the construction of cremation pyres, and not even written instructions existed about it. For this reason, problems arose regarding the cremation of corpses during the initial period of open-air cremations in Birkenau: either the cremations lasted too long, or the con-*

> *sumption of wood was too high. Höss therefore had to recognize that the difficulties were so serious that in mid-September he decided to stop the operation and to make a trip to the extermination center at Chełmno upon Ner in order to inquire about the corpse cremation methods used there."*

This is an entirely fictitious historical reconstruction, invented in order to try to iron out the insuperable timing disparities arising from the previous orthodox version of the genesis of open-air cremations at Auschwitz.

Setkiewicz infers the start date of these cremations from a "letter from the Auschwitz Camp" dated 29 August 1942, which relates this fanciful story (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 43):

> *"Most terrible are the mass executions in gas chambers especially designed for this purpose. There are two of them, and they can hold 1,200 people. In them, bathrooms with showers are installed, from which, alas, gas flows instead of water. In this way especially entire transports of people are killed who are left clueless. They are told that they will take a bath, they are even given towels – already 300,000 people have perished this way. Once they were buried in mass graves; now they* [the bodies] *are burned outdoors in specially dug pits* [*Kiedyś zakopywano w rowach, dziś palą na wolnym powietrzu, w rowach specjalnie wykopanych*]. *Death occurs by suffocation, because blood streamed from nose and mouth."*

Hence, if the first documented transport of firewood from outside the camp arrived at Auschwitz on September 7 – ponders Setkiewicz – then wood stored inside the camp must have been used prior to that. This is merely a conjecture, because nothing in the above-quoted letter confirms the accuracy of this allegation.

The alleged difficulties encountered during the initial stage of outdoor cremation are only a puerile trick, devoid even of anecdotal support, in order to account for Höss's visit to the field furnaces (*Feldöfen*) of Operation Reinhardt on 16 September 1942. But here the contradiction persists, because Setkiewicz does not explain why the commandant of Auschwitz, after inspecting these field furnaces, returned to Auschwitz yet kept the cremation system in place (on the surface or in pits) which, according to the Polish historian, had presented such difficulties that they induced Höss to inspect these furnaces in the first place. As I mentioned above, the travel permission of 15 September 1942 authorizing Höss's trip explicitly states:[67]

> *"Travel permit for passenger car from Au. to Litzmannstadt* [Łódź] *and back for inspecting the experimental station for field furnaces Operation Reinhard is granted herewith for 16 Sept.* [19]*42."*

If we consider the reference in SS-*Untersturmführer* Ertl's file memo of 21 August 1942 to Prüfer's presence at Auschwitz on 19 and 20 August and to

---

[67] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170. Reproduced in Mattogno 2008, p. 85.

his proposal for the crematoria, Setkiewicz's reconstruction appears grotesque: Despite having at his disposal one of the best German cremation specialists – *i.e.* Prüfer – Höss is said to have struggled to find merely crude and improvised solutions. Then he allegedly sought advice from Blobel, who, when it comes to outdoor cremations, knew just as much about it as Höss.

For the three travel orders mentioned by Setkiewicz, dated 7, 8 and 9 September 1942, he gives as reference "APMA-B. D-AUI-4 / 29-31, Fahrbefehl Volume 1 pp. 671-673" (Setkiewicz 2010, note 5, p. 140). This suggests that the Auschwitz Museum is in possession of at least two volumes of these documents, and that the first one has at least 673 pages. This Polish historian nevertheless mentions only the three above-mentioned documents, which therefore must be the only ones known within the collection of documents for 1942. Since Document 13 speaks of a five-ton truck with trailer (*mit Anhänger*), even if we assume three loads of 10 tons each, the total amount of wood brought to the camp (the document does not specify that the destination was Birkenau) would be 30 tons, enough for the cremation of merely some 100 corpses.[68] Following Höss's statement, Czech states that as of 3 December 1942 107,000 corpses had been cremated outdoors (Czech 1990, p. 277). In this case, (107,000 corpses × 320 kg/corpse =) 34,240 tons of fresh wood would have been required for their cremation, which is the equivalent of 3,424 trips of one five-ton truck with a trailer. This means that the collection of travel orders should contain at least hundreds of travel orders for hauling wood, not just three! I will return to that issue in Chapter 12 of Part Two.

The premise of the authors' (and Setkiewicz's) interpretation of Document 13 is that transporting firewood to Auschwitz served exclusively the cremation of corpses, but this is a naïve and unfounded assumption. We know that the SS men who lived with their families near the camp routinely received supplies of firewood. For example, Garrison Order no. 55/43 of 15 December 1943 mandates the following (Frei *et al.* 2000, p. 381):

> *"Considering the extraordinary difficulties in supplying firewood, it is ordered hereby that the households of SS members get only two loads of wood delivered during the calendar year 1 Jan. 1944 – 31 Dec. 1944. For the month of December there will be no more supplies. Since firewood is allowed to be used only for firing up, and in the Reich 10 families receive 1 cubic meter* [of wood]*, one absolutely has to make do with the allocated quantity, which is very generous anyway."*

[68] Since these are said to have been fresh corpses, I assume a consumption of 2.82 kg dry wood per 1 kg of organic matter, equivalent to 5.36 kg of green wood, and with Robert Jan van Pelt an average weight of the bodies of 60 kg. (See Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2015, vol. II, pp. 1111, 1286f.). This results in a consumption of about 320 kg of fresh wood per corpse, so the 30 tons of green wood would be enough for the cremation of less than 100 corpses.

Nothing, therefore, rules out that the three wood transports mentioned above served for heating family homes.

## [14] Document 14 (p. 81)

This is the well-known report "Visit of SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl on 23 Sept. 1942" written by the head of the Central Construction Office Bischoff.[69]

Among the various sites visited by Pohl (head of the SS-*WVHA*), there is this: "Station 2 of Aktion Reinhard." In their comments, the authors simply highlight this entry without any explanation. In their Introduction, however, they argue that this "Station 2 of Aktion Reinhard" refers to "Bunker 2," a conjecture already proposed by Bertrand Perz and Thomas Sandkühler. I have already refuted this imaginative interpretation in another study, where I discussed the document in question (2008, pp. 16-21). This document contains another important reference to the "Aktion Reinhard": "disinfestation and storage of personal belongings/Aktion Reinhard." I therefore concluded that this term referred to the so-called "Kanada I," that is structure *BW* 28, which was called "barracks for delousing and personal effects" ("*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*"). This is confirmed by the report on Pohl's visit (see Document 27), which identifies the "disinfestation and storage of personal belongings/Aktion Reinhard" with "delousing chamber and personal effects warehouses (resettlement of Jews)," as I will explain in my comments on Document 27.

The "Station 2 of Aktion Reinhard" was a huge storage facility for inmate belongings. It was called "Station 2" because "Station 1," the main warehouse, was precisely the above-mentioned *BW* 28. This interpretation is confirmed by the fact that even in May-June 1944 in Birkenau there was a "*Sonderkommando* Reinhardt" in which 2,505 inmates worked on 19 June.[70]

## [15] Document 15 (p. 83)

This is a "Detail of a March 1943 map showing the expansion of the Birkenau Camp." The authors elaborate:

> *"Bunker II, together with three adjacent wooden barracks, is visible. One of them is crossed out, probably as a result of the updating of the map in 1944, when two barracks used for undressing by the Jews doomed to death in the gas chamber were erected at the same place where three barracks, subsequently dismantled, had stood in 1942."* (p. 82)

The document in question is the "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215," dated March

---

69 RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

70 "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S. 19. Juni 1943." GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 153.

1943,[71] a section enlargement of which I published in my study on the "bunkers" of Birkenau (2004a, Doc. 8, p. 205), along with other similar maps which the authors ignore. I reiterate and expand the respective discussion of this issue as laid out in my study (*ibid.*, p. 40).

This master plan shows the complete map of the Birkenau Camp. To the north of Construction Section (*BA=Bauabschnitt*) III, just outside the camp enclosure, the houses 586, 587 and 588 are visible, together with other houses further north (*H*. 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 589, 590) as well as the group of houses from the former village of Birkenau to the east of *BA* III (DOCUMENT 6). The house that orthodox historiography today calls "Bunker 1" (the one closest to the camp, located further down in DOCUMENT 10 in the Appendix) and the other five houses to the west of it (two of which were located next to the road bifurcation further west), all without ID number, because they had been demolished. The septic tank (*Erdklärbecken*), as is apparent from a comparison of my DOCUMENTS 10 and 16a, was to be built to the south (left) of the vertical road visible in DOCUMENT 10 and barely visible in DOCUMENT 16a, while the group of four buildings (including the alleged "Bunker 1") was north of it (right), so that there was no overlap between the septic tank and the alleged "Bunker 1." Therefore, if the above four buildings do not appear in Plan 2215 of March 1943, then this is precisely because they had been demolished.

To the west of the *Zentralsauna*, however, the house still appears which today is known as "Bunker 2" by orthodox historiography, as well as another house predating the camp in front of it (to which I will return later), both without identification numbers, which had not yet been demolished. Near them on the map, the Soviets have crudely sketched in three rectangles supposed to represent the alleged undressing barracks of "Bunker 2," which, however, should have been only two in number, not three.[72] Realizing their mistake, the Soviets struck out the third barrack with three strokes of the pen! (See DOCUMENT 7.)

That those "barracks" are indeed the work of the Soviets can be seen above all from their drafting technique. In the drawings of barracks done by the Central Construction Office[73] the lines forming the outer edges intersect crosswise at each corner, while those drawn by the Soviets form a closed angle and show, moreover, a thicker pen stroke. Furthermore, there is another version of this drawing, identical except for the fact that the "septic tank" was changed into a "*sewage plant*" (*Kläranlage*). On this map, the two houses mentioned

---

[71] RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 1.

[72] This applies to the first claimed operational phase of "Bunker 2"; in mid-May 1944, when it is said to have resumed activity, three barracks were installed there according to F. Müller (1979, pp. 211f.).

[73] The map was drawn by detainee no. 471, the Polish draftsman Alfred Brzybylski.

above appear to the west of the central sauna, – again without an identification number – but there is no trace of any barracks.[74]

It is true that the Central Construction Office drew its maps in several copies, which were then used for the necessary updates. The upgraded map became in turn an official document, sanctioned by its registration in the issuance ledger, which was confirmed by the stamp "Entered in map issuance ledger." Both maps in question bear this stamp; the one on which the Soviets drew the barracks has the stamp "Entered in map issuance ledger under no. 3373 / 10 Sep 43"; the other has the stamp "Entered in map issuance ledger under no. 9288 / 13 Feb 44" (see DOCUMENTs 7a & 8a). Once recorded in the issuance ledger, changes to the two maps in question, like all the others, were no longer permitted. But since the barracks of the elusive "Bunker 2" were allegedly erected in May 1944, it is clear that, for chronological reasons, neither of these plans could have been updated to show the claimed barracks, so that the authors' explanation is totally inconsistent with the facts.

In this context they committed a serious omission. In the area of "Bunker 2," both maps show *two* pre-existing houses, of which the top one (west) is said to have been "Bunker 2," but for none of the witnesses the second house existed at all. This is also true for all the descriptions of "Bunker 2" given by the key witness Szlama Dragon:[75]

> *"We were led into a forest where there was a brick cottage with a straw-thatched roof. The windows were walled up. The door leading into the house had a metal plate with the inscription 'Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr'* [high-voltage – danger to life]. *At about 30 to 40 meters from this cottage stood two wooden barracks. On the other side of the house there were four trenches, 30 m long, 7 m wide, and 3 m deep."*

There is no reference to a second building. The authors of course know better than to even address the fact that a second building is shown on both maps. Another key element also appears on these two maps which the authors don't address at all. I proffer the necessary explanations which I have given in my study on the "bunkers" of Birkenau.

From 31 March 1942 forward, each site of the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz was assigned an identification number preceded by the letters *BW*. All administrative acts related to a *Bauwerk* had to be marked with the reference "*BW 21/7b (Bau) 13*," in which 21/7b identified the

---

[74] "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215*" dated March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-94, p. 2; section enlargement in Mattogno 2004a, p. 205, Document 9. See DOCUMENT 8 in the Appendix.

[75] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn on 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 103.

account, "*(Bau) 13*" the title.[76] For the prisoner-of-war camp (the Birkenau Camp), such dispositions had already come into force in February 1942.[77]

During the course of the construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, the local population was evacuated;[78] many houses that stood in the way of the plans of the SS were demolished, but countless others located within the "area of interest" of the camp remained intact and were incorporated into the administration of the camp and entrusted to the SS New Construction Office (later to become SS Construction Office and finally SS Central Construction Office). Some, though very few, houses were neither demolished nor incorporated into the camp administration.

The SS New Construction Office carried out a census of the incorporated houses and gave a serial number to each one. Numbering proceeded by zones, and one of the last zones was that of the Auschwitz railroad station. The February 1942 report of the surveying section at SS New Construction Office mentions the following activity:[79]

*"Numbering of the houses between Alter and Neuer Bahnhofstrasse."*

For example, in the former village of Brzezinka (Birkenau), the SS New Construction Office incorporated some forty houses, to which it assigned the numbers from 600 to 640 (see DOCUMENT 6).

On September 10, 1944, the Central Construction Office renumbered the houses to reflect a renaming of the streets.[80]

All work on the houses was planned and carried out by the above office, which retained responsibility for maintaining them even after the work had been completed and the building had been handed over to the camp administration. For example, in October 1944 the Central Construction Office took on the inspection and repair of the damage caused by the U.S. aerial bombardment of September 13, 1944, creating for this purpose a special *Bauwerk* no. 167.[81] Among the structures destroyed or damaged were 18 buildings[82]

---

[76] "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*," March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, p. 3.

[77] "*Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen SS Auschwitz*" of March 9, 1942, for the month of February; RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 9. "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens 'Lager II' Auschwitz*," copy written by Poles without indication of date; AGK, NTN-94, p. 154.

[78] As early as March 1941, 1,600 Poles and 500 Jews had been evacuated from the Auschwitz "*area of interest*" and moved to the Government General; GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 30.

[79] "*Tätigkeitsbericht der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung. Februar 1942*," March 2, 1942; RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 416.

[80] "Aufstellung. Umnumerierung von Hausnummern auf dem westlichen Sola-Ufer (Planungsgelände für Neustadt-West)," RGVA, 502-2-95, pp. 22-25. (Mattogno 2004a, Document 3, p. 197).

[81] "*Bauantrag für die Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Aussenanlagen im Interessengebiet des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. BW. 167*;" the document contains an explanatory report (*Erläuterungsbericht*) and a cost estimate (*Kostenvoranschlag*). RGVA, 502-1-159, pp. 80-90.

[82] Buildings no. 134, 135, 136, 138, 128, 129, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 157A, 157B, 157C, 157E, 157D, 125.

and 63 houses.[83] For each house and each building the Central Construction Office made a damage assessment and a cost estimate for repairs.[84] In the village of Broschkowitz some thirty houses were set aside for those who had been displaced.[85]

Some existing Polish houses were incorporated into the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz and were given the number of the corresponding *Bauwerk*. For example, Houses 130, 132, 150, 151, 152 and 171 became part of *BW* 36B (housing for officers and NCOs).[86]

From the administrative point of view, the creation of a *Bauwerk* enabled the accomplishment of a complex series of bureaucratic steps, embodied in the drafting of a number of documents: besides the sketch of the location, the construction specification, and the cost estimate already mentioned, they included a drawing, an explanatory report, a transfer to the camp administration, and a notice of completion. For each *Bauwerk*, it was moreover necessary to keep a cash ledger in which all work done on the *Bauwerk* and the accompanying payments were recorded, and which reflected, so to speak, the administrative life of a *Bauwerk* (see Mattogno 2015, pp. 38 and 45). The construction or the modification was carried out by the Central Construction Office, using either its own detainees or civilian companies called in from the outside. Ordinary jobs were done by the workshops of the Central Construction Office, which had at its disposal a number of *Kommandos* of skilled workmen (blacksmiths, painters, carpenters, bricklayers, plumbers, etc.).

Turning back to the two maps no. 2215 of March 1943, they show north and east of *BA* III fifty houses, each of which is marked with a number preceded by the letter "*H*" (= *Haus*, house). It is precisely these pre-existing houses which had been taken over by the Central Construction Office and which were to be used for a specific purpose (mostly housing for families of married SS officers and NCOs, but House no. 642 was used as a school). The two houses west of the *Zentralsauna*, one of which is said to have been "Bunker 2" (right next to the three Soviet-added barracks), don't have any numbers. This means they were neither demolished nor taken over by the Central Construction Office, so administratively they did not exist and could not be used for anything.

---

[83] Houses no. 35, 210, 36, 207, 891, 103, 115, 105, 56, 53, 52, 50, 49, 47, 44, 41, 43, 40, 27, 28, 33, 34, 16, 875, 6, 7, 8, 142, 131, 132, 133, 203, 105, 118, 118a, 149, 156, 126, 45, 25, 54, 139, 142, 46, 78, 1, 5, 9, 121, 21, 116, 117, 120, 122, 123, 125, 129, 130, 150, 152, 163, 170, 208.

[84] "*Kostenvoranschlag für die Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Aussenanlagen im Interessengebiet des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. BW 167*." RGVA, 502-1-159, pp. 82-90.

[85] "*Lageplan über die ausgebauten Wohnhäuser für Bombenbeschädigte BW. 166. (Eingetragen im Planausgabebuch unter Nr. 18125/29.7.44)*." RGVA, 502-2-50, p. 83.

[86] "*Baubericht für den Monat März 1942*." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 385; "*Tätigkeits- bezw. Baubericht für den Monat März 1942*" by SS *Schütze* Jothann (*Abteilung Hochbau*). RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 398.

There is another important document which also shows that the house labelled by orthodox Holocaust historians as "Bunker 1" wasn't taken over by the Central Construction Office. This is the "Situation map of the area of interest Auschwitz Concentration Camp No. 1733" of 5 October 1942. Four buildings are shown on this map east of Construction Sector III of Birkenau, which were the homes of Józefa Wisińska, her uncle Józef Harmata, and two barns.[87] The first from the bottom (east) is said to have been transformed into "Bunker 1." Again, it has no identification number, so at that time (October 1942) houses and barns existed (like the two buildings to the west of them, next to the road fork), but they had not been taken over by the Central Construction Office, so they, too, were non-existent, administratively speaking. Hence, without identification number and *Bauwerk* number, an existing house could not be remodeled for anything, because it did not exist neither for planning nor for accounting purposes. The house relabeled to "Bunker 1" thus required these essential bureaucratic acts, such as in the case of *Bauwerk* 83, which was House no. 184 used for sanitary purposes for the troops.

In my study of the "bunkers" in Birkenau, I presented an even more germane example: a comparison with another pre-existing home which was taken over and remodeled by the then SS New Construction Office Auschwitz: No. 44, an "existing building shell," which was rebuilt as *BW* 36C and assigned as living quarters to SS-*Sturmbannführer* Cäsar, head of agricultural units. Although I have not investigated this *Bauwerk* in detail, it appears in 23 documents in my possession, invariably with its *Bauwerk* number.[88]

The "Explanatory report on the temp.[orary] expansion of Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S," written by Bischoff on 15 July 1942, explicitly mentions *BW* 35 as a "temporary school with kindergarten" which was obtained from the "remodeling of an existing residential house." This report describes the work done and costs incurred in detail.[89]

## [16] Document 16 (p. 85)

This is a work report (*Arbeitskarte*) of the inmate electrician detail regarding Order No. 636 of 9 July 1943. The authors maintain that it contains

> *"an order to reroute the electrical wire at bunker II (Sonderkommando) in connection with the expansion of sewage treatment facilities on the grounds of construction segment II."* (p. 84)

This is the document's text:[90]

---

87 Mattogno 2004a, pp. 165f. See DOCUMENTS 9 & 10.
88 *Ibid.*, pp. 36-39.
89 RGVA, 502-1-223, pp. 7, 17.
90 RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 68.

> *"Für Installation Sonderkommando-Birkenau ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen: Zuleitungskabel zum Sonderkommando verlegen/ wegen Einbau prov. Erdklärbecken im B.A.II."*
> *"For installation special unit Birkenau the following work is to be carried out: install supply wire to special unit/due to construction* [of] *temp.*[orary] *septic tank in Construction Sector II."*

Here, the authors mistranslate the German verb *verlegen*. It can have a number of distinctly different meanings, depending on the context. If people or organizations are concerned (patients, prisoners, army units, or companies, institutions etc.), *verlegen* means to move, transfer, relocate, redeploy, even to evacuate; however, if items are concerned, this verb simply means to fit, lay down (grass turfs, carpets and rugs) or to mount, to install (cables, wires, pipes, tubes, ducts).[91] If you want to make clear that an already installed wire is to be rerouted, as the authors suggest, that would be *umverlegen* or *neu verlegen* in German. In other words: the document's text does *not* suggest that an already existing wire was to be moved.

Next, the *back* of the document, unmentioned by the authors, states that no material was used (*kein Material*) and that it took 50 specialist inmate man-hours (*Häftlingsfacharbeiterstunden)* at 0.40 RM per hour as well as 120 unskilled inmate man-hours (*Häftlingshilfsarbeiterstunden*), for a total of 56 RM,[92] with the beginning and end of the work also recorded at the end of the work report (2 to 4 August 1943). In addition, this work report refers to the structure *BW* 20 of the PoW camp (Birkenau). Jean-Claude Pressac has published two blueprints of a "temporary septic tank," the first of which is dated 15 June 1943, but it refers to the "sewage-treatment plant PoW Camp, Construction Sector III, *BW* 18" (1989, pp. 169f.), which was located north of Crematorium V. In Birkenau such a sewage-treatment plant also existed in Construction Sector II (between Crematorium III and the *Zentralsauna*), as shown for example on Map No. 1991 of the Birkenau Camp dated 17 February 1943 (*ibid*., p. 220). In August 1943 construction work was certainly carried out on this treatment plant, because the "Report on the progress of work for special measures in the PoW camp and in the Main Camp," drawn up by Bischoff on 13 July 1943, states the following:[93]

> *"Temporary septic tanks for Construction Sector II. 2 pieces completely excavated, 2 more pieces 2/3 excavated. Continued brickwork for operating footbridge and for feeder channel."*

The "Activity report of the Construction Office of the concentration camp and agriculture" by SS-*Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschnek for the period from 1

---

[91] Other meanings are: to misplace/mislay an item; to reschedule/postpone/adjourn an event; to publish a book, none of which is an option here.
[92] RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 68a.
[93] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 118.

July to 30 September 1943, which is predated 14 September 1943, does not mention the sewage-treatment plant of *BA* II in the section dedicated to the jobs carried out at the PoW camp Birkenau headlined "Special construction measures." This means that the jobs were completed by 14 September. It does contain a reference to the treatment plant in Construction Sector *BA* III, though. The plant (*BW* 18) consisted of four basins named E, F, H and I, which were all marked as completed. F was finished on 11 August, and I on 23 August.[94] The work report of 9 July 1943 thus refers to the treatment plant in Sector II. It is true that this plant was only a few hundred meters away from the site of the alleged "Bunker 2," but that does not make the authors' interpretation any less unfounded.

First, since they claim that a power wire leading to "Bunker 2" had to be moved due to the new treatment plant (the document in question doesn't even hint at this), they should show whence the wire in question came, and assuming that it was an overhead wire going in a straight line to the elusive "Bunker 2," that it crossed the area of the treatment plant.

Second, the same historians at the Auschwitz Museum claim that at the time – in July 1943 – "Bunker 2" had been decommissioned several months ago, and that no special unit was working there at that time. For example, in the voluminous general history on the Auschwitz Camp published by the Museum, Franciszek Piper writes (Piper 1999, p. 169):

> *"In the spring of 1943, gassings ceased in the two bunkers after the new gas chambers and crematoria had been completed and were being used. Bunker 1 and the barracks erected next to it were demolished or disassembled, the local burning pits were filled in and leveled. The burning pits near Bunker 2 were also leveled, and the barracks standing there were dismantled, but Bunker 2 itself was left standing. In May 1944 Bunker 2 was put back into operation and used for the extermination operation of the Hungarian Jews."*

In other words, the alleged gassings at the "bunkers" ended when the first two crematoria of Birkenau went into operation, which was on 14 March (the claimed "first gassing" in Crematorium II) and 22 March (when the camp administration took over Crematorium IV). Szlama Dragon, one of the most important "eyewitnesses," stated the following in this regard:[95]

> *"Bunker no. 1 was dismantled completely as early as 1943. After the construction of crematorium no. 2 at Brzezinka, the barracks near Bunker no. 2 were dismantled as well and the trenches filled in."*

Dragon thus confirms that the alleged homicidal activity of "Bunker 2" ceased in March-April of 1943. It is therefore absurd to claim that a link exists be-

---

94 RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 7f.
95 Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 106.

tween this alleged "bunker" and its purported *Sonderkommando* on the one hand and this document of 9 July 1943 on the other. I will comment more on the authors' contradictory, no-less-than-underhanded interpretations of other documents regarding the termination of activities at the "bunkers", the dismantling of the alleged undressing barracks, and the presence of the *Sonderkommando*, starting with their Document 34.

If the special unit in question was assigned to "Bunker 2", which at that time was no longer in use, it is incomprehensible why the power wire was only rerouted but not removed and recovered. This is all the more incomprehensible because previously, on 17 April 1943, Bischoff had requested that the barracks installed at "*Sonderkommando* II" be moved, a term which the authors of course interpret as "Bunker 2" (see my comments on Document 32).

Finally it should be noted that this work report refers explicitly to "*BW* 20 KGL," the high-voltage power system.

## [17] Document 17 (pp. 87-90)

This is a report on the enlargement of the Birkenau Camp from 30 September 1943. The authors point out:

> *"Among the projects mentioned on the list, there is information about the remodeling of existing residential dwellings for the purpose of carrying out special operations there (twice:* Ausbau eines vorhandenen Hauses für Sondermassnahmen*) and the erection at each of them of three wooden barracks used as undressing rooms. The projects were registered in the documents under the numbers BW33 for construction segment II (bunker II) and BW33a for construction segment III (bunker I)."* (p. 86)

If this interpretation was not deliberately done in bad faith, then it reveals an astonishing ignorance of the pertinent historical documents.

The document does not constitute anything new nor is it unique. I repeat here my analysis of the question which I published in my study on the "bunkers" of Birkenau (2004a, Paragraph 3.5.2.).

<u>"House for Special Measures"</u>

This designation appears in two documents, rather late in the chronology of the "bunkers": the "Explanatory report on the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S" of 30 September 1943, which mentions "modification of an existing house for special measures" for *BA* II and one for *BA* III at Birkenau, and the "Cost estimate for extension of POW camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz" of 1 October 1943. Both documents also mention "3 barracks for special measures" for each house. According to Fritjof Meyer, the designation "house for special measures" is the encrypted designation of the "bunkers."[96] As I have shown elsewhere (2004b, pp. 60f.), this alleged encryp-

[96] Meyer 2002, p. 632, note 7. This reveals that not even the authors' interpretation is new.

tion actually refers to the program for the improvement of the hygienic installations of the Birkenau Camp, appropriately called "special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations," which was ordered by SS-*Brigadeführer* Kammler in May of 1943. More specifically, the barracks "*for special measures*" bore the label *BW* 33a.

In fact, *BW* 33a was part of the inmate hospital projected for Construction Sector III of Birkenau Camp, which confirms that it had nothing to do with the alleged "bunkers." In *1942*, the relevant years for the claimed first operation period of the "bunkers," no structure had the name "House for Special Measures," and this is further confirmation of the fact that the two houses did not refer at all to the alleged "bunkers."

This is fully confirmed by the context of the document. Construction Sector III of the camp is in fact described there as follows:

*"Construction Sector III:*
*BW 3e 114 inmate barracks Type 501/34*
*BW 4c 5 household barracks*
*BW 4e 2 household barracks Type 260/9*
*BW 4f 13 storage and laundry barracks Type 260/9*
*BW 4f 4 storage and laundry barracks Type 501/34*
*BW 6c 4 disinfestation barracks Type VII/5*
*BW 7c 11 nurse barracks (Swiss bar.)*
*BW 12b 12 barracks f. the seriously ill 501/34*
*BW 12d 2 block leader barracks Type IV/3*
*modification of an existing house for special measures*
*BW 33a 3 barracks f. special measures Type 260/9."*

The authors carefully avoid drawing attention to this context, which by itself demolishes their senseless interpretation. For a discussion of this issue (the design and construction of the inmate hospital in Construction Sector III of Birkenau) I refer the reader to my dedicated study on this topic.[97]

As regards Construction Sector II, in the Explanatory Report of 30 September 1943, the existing house and the three barracks for special measures are part of *BW* 33, which comprised:

– 25 barracks for inmate property (*Effektenbaracken*) Type 260/9
– 5 barracks for inmate property Type 501/34
– modification of an existing house for special measures
– three barracks for special measures Type 260/9.[98]

Since the *Effektenlager* referred to the storage warehouses at Birkenau where the property seized from the detainees were stored, it is evident that these "special measures" were part of this area.

---

[97] Mattogno 2016c, pp. 60-72; this particular document is discussed on pp. 73f.
[98] "Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S." RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 81. See DOCUMENT 11.

As stated above, this raises another problem which the authors ignore completely. If, as they claim, "Bunker 2" was *BW* 33 and "Bunker 1" *BW* 33a,[99] these references should already occur in 1942 in the copious documentation on the Birkenau Camp's construction. Yet *BW* 33a appears for the first time in the explanatory report of 30 September 1943 mentioned above; *BW* 33, consisting merely of "30 barracks for inmate property", appears for the first time in a "List of structures, for buildings, exterior and auxiliary facilities for the construction project of a prisoners-of-war camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia," dated 9 April 1943.[100]

It should also be kept in mind that the term "special measures" did not have the sinister meaning which orthodox Holocaust historiography wants to attribute to it. It referred to simple construction measures, in particular to those of hygienic-sanitary character. Following SS-*Brigadeführer* Kammler's visit to Auschwitz on 7 May 1943, a comprehensive program for the improvement of the camp's hygienic and sanitary installations was launched. In the documents this program is called either "special measures" (*Sondermassnahme*), "instant programm" (*Sofortprogramm*), "special construction measures" (*Sonderbaumassnahmen*) or even "special operation" (*Sonderaktion*). On 16 May 1943, Bischoff sent a letter to Kammler with the subject "Special measure for the improvement of sanitation facilities in the Auschwitz PoW camp."[101]

At least since 30 May 1943, Bischoff regularly sent reports to Kammler with the subject "Construction report on the special measures in the PoW camp."[102] These reports are known at least until 23 November 1943.[103] Starting with 13 July 1943, the headline changed to "Report on the progress of work on the special measures in the PoW camp and the Main Camp."[104] Among the projects described stand out those related to "disinfestation facility" and the "inmate hospital" in Birkenau's Construction Sector II and the "inmate hospital" in Construction Sector III.

In this historical and documentary context, the authors' interpretation is puerile, disconnected and specious, but it is also at odds with the dogmas of orthodox historiography.

As I pointed out earlier, by 30 September 1943 "Bunker 1" is said to have been demolished for several months and did no longer exist. How could it therefore be "remodeled"? And what's the point of remodeling it anyhow, if

---

99 Note that this is already in itself illogical, because in that case "Bunker 2" would chronologically and administratively precede "Bunker 1," since the letter "a" affixed to the number of a structure would indicate a sub-structure. For example, the crematorium in the Main Camp was labeled *BW* 11, while *BW* 11a referred to the crematorium's new chimney.

100 RGVA, 502-1-267, p. 17.

101 RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 309.

102 RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 283.

103 RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 189.

104 RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 118.

the same historians of the Auschwitz Museum declare that it was no longer used? As results from the Map No. 2503 of the inmate hospital dated 18 June 1943,[105] the building claimed to have been "Bunker 1" had been demolished, and in its location now existed the sewage-treatment plant "Temp. septic tank *BW* 18."[106] It follows that the "existing home" in Construction Sector III could only have been one of the three homes (numbered 586, 587 and 588) which appear on Map No. 2215 of March 1943 at the northern edge of the camp.[107]

As mentioned above, the "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215" of March 1942 not only does *not* confirm the existence of "Bunker 2" at Birkenau, it actually proves that neither "Bunker 1" nor "Bunker 2" ever existed as such at all, that is, as existing houses taken over by the Central Construction Office and remodeled to serve as homicidal "gas chambers." Plus there is no paper trail at all for any of the work that would have been required (water supply, sewerage, construction of fences and guard towers, installation of a power line, erection of undressing barracks, transportation of materials, installation of a field railroad, road works, and all the work in a more narrow sense for creating homicidal gas chambers; see Mattogno 2004a, pp. 40-43).

## [18] Document 18 (pp. 93-96)

This is the "Cost estimate for extension of POW camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz" of 1 October 1943 which I already mentioned in my discussion of Document 17. The content is identical. In the section about Construction Sector II, the following text is written beneath *BW* 33:[108]

> *"Remodeling of an existing house for special measures: (blueprint not available)*
> *3 pcs. barracks for special measures (Type 260/9) (drawing no. 5)"*

In the section about Construction Sector III, in this document labeled "inmate hospital," we find almost the identical text:[109]

> *"Remodeling of an existing house for special measures: (blueprint not available)*
> *3 ps. barracks for special measures (Type 260/9) (drawing no. 5)"*

The authors dwell on the statement "blueprint not available" and claim:

> *"In both cases it was indicated (in what was an exception to the usual practice) that no plans had been drawn up for the buildings (*Zeichnung

---

[105] RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 2.
[106] "K.L. Auschwitz – Bauabschnitt III Häftlingslazarett u. Quarantäne-Abt." RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 36. See DOCUMENT 12.
[107] "Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215" of March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-94, p. 2. See DOCUMENT 13.
[108] RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 86.
[109] *Ibid.*, p. 88.

> nicht vorhanden*). This was surely in order to reduce to a minimum the number of people who knew the true purpose of the investment."* (p. 92)

This explanation is unfounded and illogical. The most sensible thing that can be inferred from this document is that the Central Construction Office had not yet ordered the staff of the surveying department to draft blueprints for the two houses. For this reason the cost estimate is only approximate for both houses: "*z.b.N.* RM 14242" (*z.b.N. = zur besten Näherung* – best approximation).

As I explained earlier, according to the historians at the Auschwitz Museum, "Bunker 1" had been demolished at the end of March 1943, hence it did not exist anymore in September 1943. *BW* 33a, which is the structure referred to with the entry "remodeling of an existing house," could therefore not have been "Bunker 1."

The blueprint for the house merely served to estimate the cost of the work. In the cost estimate in question, this calculation is based on three elements: the surface, height and cost per cubic meter. How could a blueprint like for example the one of House No. 647 in Budy (Mattogno 2004a, Document 5, p. 199), with the partition wall and the ceiling height indicated, reveal "the true purpose of the investment"? Here the authors merely suggest between the lines what they are thinking, thus inviting misunderstandings: Are they suggesting that the two houses in question were already "Bunkers" 1 and 2 at the time when this document was created (Sept./Oct. 1943)? The question should be rhetorical in nature, but the answer is not obvious at all. In fact, if the answer is yes – as it should be according to the orthodox narrative – then what were the two houses to be remodeled into? If "special measures" was a "code word" for homicidal gassings, the authors' interpretation would be senseless, because then two already existing gassing facilities would be converted into ... gassing facilities! Conversely, if in September 1943 it was planned to convert two existing houses into gassing facilities, they could have had no relationship whatsoever to the elusive "bunkers," because the Auschwitz Museum has never claimed that, in addition to the two legendary "bunkers," there existed two other gassing facilities. Hence, the inevitable consequence is that the criminal interpretation of these two documents (17 and 18) is documentarily and historically untenable. Also because, as we shall see below (comments on Document 36), the authors overlook a key element in the correct interpretation of the document.

## [19] Document 19 (p. 99)

This is part of a topographical map of 28 October 1943 titled "Topographical survey to the west of Construction Sector II." The authors claim that this map shows

> *"the no longer existing forest road (*Waldweg*) running from the western edge of construction segment II to bunker II. Victims doomed to die in the gas chamber were led along this road. In aerial reconnaissance photographs from 1944, the road is visible and ends between the barracks used as undressing rooms."* (p. 98)

This argument is utter nonsense. Since the elusive "Bunker 2" used to be a residential house, it is all too obvious that it was connected by a road leading to the village of Brzezinka (Birkenau). Indeed, there were several roads. From a 1941 map it can be gleaned that three roads radiated out from the two houses located in the area of the alleged "Bunker 2." One of them was the so-called "forest road."[110] This road also appears on Map No. 2215 of March 1943 (DOCUMENT 8), where, just beyond the camp fence, the four decantation basins of the sewage-treatment plant jut out from the road.

Only the authors know what the presence of this road could possible prove. Is the mere claim that it may have led to an alleged gassing facility supposed to be proof for the facility's existence? If that were so, then any Birkenau map showing the *Hauptstrasse* (Main Street) of the Birkenau Camp leading to Crematoria II and III, and the *B Strasse* (B Street) leading to Crematoria IV and V,[111] would prove the existence of gassing facilities. That claim is absurd.

## [20] Document 20 (p. 101)

These are actually two documents. The first, a letter from the SS Garrison Administration to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office of 18 March 1944, is about the installation of an alarm siren:

> *"For this purpose, we ask therefore to make available to the Camp Headquarters the wire – 4 x 6 m*[m]² *1 KV – leading to Bunker I., Birkenau, which is no longer needed."*

This is followed by the Central Construction Office's reply of 24 March 1944:

> *"The Central Construction Office is willing to make available to the camp headquarters, for the sirens' control line and on a loan basis, the wire 4 x 6 mm² which extends from the provisional supply line to Bunker I, Birkenau."*

The authors claim:

> *"This correspondence is evidence of the fact that the area where bunker I was located was not a part of ongoing extermination operations at the time, and the installations there were in the process of being dismantled and put to other uses."* (p. 100)

---

[110] RGVA 502-2-93, p. 15a. See DOCUMENT 14.

[111] Especially the Central Construction Office's Map No. 3512 of 7 February 1944, "*Absteckungsskizze der Wachtürme um das K.G.L.*" RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 19.

This conjecture contradicts the orthodox version of history as defended by the Auschwitz Museum, which is based on testimonies, according to which "Bunker 1 and the barracks erected next to it were demolished or disassembled, the local burning pits were filled in and leveled," as I have explained when discussing Document 16. If "Bunker 1" was not demolished in 1943, then the statement by witness Szlama Dragon that it had been must be declared false.

The fact is, however, that, although the alleged "Bunker 2" appears together with another building next to it on the two maps "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215" of March 1943, there is no trace of the four buildings in the area around the alleged location of "Bunker 1" (DOCUMENTS 6 & 8). The latter is also not included on Map No. 2503 of the inmate hospital in *BA* III of 18 June 1943 (DOCUMENT 12). Under these circumstances, there is no doubt that in March 1944 the house called "Bunker 1" had not existed anymore for more than a year.

Regarding the fundamental "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215" another childish trick of the authors should be noted, who cut off the right margin (= north) of the map so as to exclude the area of "Bunker 1" (DOCUMENT 15), just so that the reader does not notice that the same map which, according to the authors, proves the existence of "Bunker 2" with its alleged undressing barracks actually demonstrates the *non-existence* of "Bunker 1" (DOCUMENT 16).

As to the electricians detail working on Order No. 1888 of 22 August 1942 (see the discussion of Document 11), setting aside the ridiculous mistranslation of the term "lighting outlets" (*Brennstellen*) as "burning sites," orthodox historians should actually claim that this was the electric wire installed for "Bunker 1," although it would have been rather late, since this alleged gassing facility is said to have started operations almost two months earlier. It should be noted, however, that the wire in question had a cross section of 4 × 10 mm², while the one mentioned in the letter of 18 March 1944 was 4 × 6 mm², so it wasn't the same wire. The authors' interpretation of these three documents is therefore contradictory and moreover unfounded.

Document 20 shows, however, that in March 1944 there existed a "Bunker I" in Birkenau: what was it? Was this the alleged gassing facility?

This can be ruled out for various reasons.

First of all, as I stated above, the structure called "Bunker 1" by orthodox historians was demolished and no longer existed after March-April 1943, so in March 1944 the garrison administration could not refer to it as an existing structure. But since this structure existed, it could not be the legendary "Bunker 1." Given the scarcity of construction materials at Auschwitz, it is unlikely that a precious electric wire, after the structure had been demolition, was left in place and abandoned for a year rather than being immediately recovered and stored.

Second, the Auschwitz Museum has in its possession some 130,000 pages of documents created during the war by the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz. As the authors tell us in their introduction (p. 24), the museum historians have at last studied these documents carefully, and they concluded that this is the only reference to a "Bunker I" (and that there is no reference at all to a "Bunker II").

Third, in relation to alleged gassing installations, the term "bunker" was never in use among the witnesses before the end of World War II. I reiterate here what I have found on the subject in my specific study (2004a, pp. 75f.).

At the time of his Soviet deposition, Szlama Dragon, the most important witness, did not yet know the terms "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2," allegedly used even by the SS. In this deposition he speaks always of "*gazokamera*" (газокамера) Nos. 1 and 2 and states explicitly that this was the official designation:

> *"I was taken to the gas chamber called gas chamber no. 2."*

In the later Polish deposition, the term for these alleged extermination installations becomes "bunker":

> *"This chamber was designated Bunker no. 2. In addition to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, indicated as Bunker no. 1."*

The term occurs here with the same frequency as the term "*gazokamera*" in the preceding deposition. However, in this deposition Dragon is still unaware of the other two designations, "*czerwony domek*" (little red house) for "Bunker 1" and "*biały domek*" (little white house) for "Bunker 2," which were invented a few years later during the Höss trial.

The fact that in February-March 1945 the above-mentioned orthodox terminology was still unknown is also clear from the deposition of Henryk Tauber, dated 27 and 28 February 1945, in which he refers to the "bunkers" merely as "gas chambers" (газовые камеры). The same is true for the Polish-Soviet investigators who, in their report prepared between 14 February and 18 March 1945, never use the term "bunker" but speak only of "gas chambers" (газовые камеры) nos. 1 and 2.

The term "bunker" appears for the first time in the 16 April 1945 deposition of Stanisław Jankowski, which was concocted between 9 March and 16 April 1945. The necessity for a proper term for these two claimed killing facilities was obvious: in a legal procedure it was unacceptable that two buildings of the Auschwitz Camp, in which, as was alleged, hundreds of thousands of Jews had been murdered, did not even have an official name! Hence the alleged "official" designations of "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2," where the term "bunker" was simply taken from the term sometimes used for the building of

the old crematorium of the Main Camp, which before World War II had been at times an ammunition bunker or a food-storage facility.[112]

This also explains the wide range of meanings the term had for the "eye-witnesses." For example, Henryk Mandelbaum, deported to Auschwitz on 23 April 1944, and assigned to the so-called "special unit" in early June, the term "bunker" designated, in fact, only the alleged semi-underground gas chambers of Crematoria II and III. At the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison he declared:[113]

> *"In Crematoria III and IV* [= IV and V in today's numbering], *the gas chambers were smaller than those of Crematoria I and II* [= II and III in today's numbering]. *These crematoria were of a new kind: they could accommodate a transport of 3,000 persons. This bunker was some 50 m long and divided into two parts. In this bunker, there was a bath with showers and faucets, and a normal person entering it could believe that it was, indeed, a bath,* […]*."*

Four self-proclaimed members of the 1944 *Sonderkommando* of "Bunker 2" were interviewed by Gideon Greif in the late 1980s/early 1990s. They declared unanimously that the "bunker" was not a gassing facility but rather a cremation pit:

– Josef Sackar: When asked "Can you describe the 'bunker'?" the witness answered (Greif 1995, p. 10):

> *"Yes, it was a large pit, to which the corpses were brought and then dumped in."*

– Jaacov Gabai: (*ibid*., p. 132)

> *"Pits were arranged there to burn the corpses that the Crematorium itself could not handle. Those pits were called 'bunker.' I worked there for three days. From the gas chamber, one brought the corpses to the bunker and burned them."*

– Eliezer Eisenschmidt: (*ibid*., p. 178)

> *"They themselves then threw the corpses into the pits. The pits, or 'bunkers' as we called them, were large and deep."*

– Shaul Chasan: (*ibid*., p. 228)

> *"There was, in the area, a basin, a deep pit, which was called 'bunker'."*

It should be noted here that the German term "bunker," according to Germany's definitive dictionary, the *Duden*, has as its primary meaning a "large container for storing bulk material (e.g. coal, ore, grain)."[114] As a secondary

---

[112] Pressac 1989, p. 129; for example in "*Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz*" of April 15, 1942, one can read: "*Krematorium: Im vorhandenen Bunker eingebaut*..." (RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320).

[113] AGK, NTN, 162, p. 165.

[114] www.duden.de/rechtschreibung/Bunker

meaning it refers to a "military shelter facility," frequently to a "shelter for the civilian population during war; air-raid shelter." As a third meaning this term refers to a prison in the vernacular.[115] It never refers to an execution facility, though.

At the end of the day, we don't know what this "Bunker I" mentioned in the discussed documents actually was. But if considering the official use of this term at Auschwitz:

– it was used for instance for Crematorium I, a former munitions and food storage building ("bunker" Meaning No. 1) later remodeled to serve as an air-raid shelter ("bunker" Meaning No. 2);
– it was used for many air-raid shelters throughout the camp (Meaning No. 2; see the discussion of Document 35 starting on p. 113 of the present study; and Document 39, starting on p. 122);
– it was used in the term "*Kartoffelbunker*" for a potato storage area (again Meaning no. 1; see my comments on Document 44 starting on p. 126);

then it is difficult to believe that it could be attributed to a normal house not used to store bulk items or as a reinforced air-raid-protection facility.

As mentioned earlier, based solely on these two documents, the authors have changed the hitherto unchallenged Arab numbers of the alleged "bunkers" to Roman numbers.

In conclusion, the presence of the term "Bunker I" in a document in no way proves that there was a "Bunker 1" at Birkenau in terms of a homicidal gassing facility, such as the presence of the term "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber) in other documents (such as the blueprints of the disinfestation facilities *BW* 5a and 5b) does not demonstrate that homicidal gas chambers existed at Birkenau.

As is all too obvious, everything depends on the context in which these terms are found, but in the case of this "Bunker I" there is no context, because these documents only contain the term without any further explanation. It is therefore foolish to consider Document 20 a proof for the existence of the legendary "Bunker 1."

## III. Section "The Barracks for Undressing at Bunkers I and II"

### [21] Document 21 (pp. 105-107)

This is the well-known "Construction Report for the Month of May 1942," in which the following remark can be found among the description of work done in the PoW camp:[116]

---

[115] For instance, the basement jail in Block 11 at the Auschwitz Main Camp was generally referred to as the "bunker"; Mattogno 2005b, passim; see also p. 101 of this study.
[116] RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 263.

> *"In addition, 2 barracks (horse-stable barracks) were erected outside the PoW camp."*

The authors comment:

> *"Apart from the yard of bunker I, there was no other place outside the camp fence at Birkenau where barracks of any kind were erected at this time."* (p. 104)

This is clearly a forced conclusion of convenience but, as we shall see, it is in contrast to the Auschwitz Museum's orthodox version of "Bunker 1."

The two barracks in question are not mentioned in any other document, and they do not appear in any map of this period, so it is impossible to say with certainty where they were erected. But "outside the camp fence" did not limit the possibilities to the north-west (the direction of the alleged "Bunker 1"). In particular, the north and east sides were surrounded by buildings taken over by the Central Construction Office. About thirty houses were located near the northeast corner of the camp. They made up what was left of the village of Brzezinka, and some of them were already being remodeled in April, not to mention their "exterior" (*Aussenanlagen*), which are listed in the "Explanatory report on the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S," written by Bischoff on 15 July 1942, which includes, among other things, two residential and work barracks (*BW* 55), and three housing barracks for labor details (*BW* 56).[117]

The two barracks in question, therefore, are not inextricably linked to "Bunker 1," as the authors claim. On the contrary. Piper says that "Bunker 1," as indicated by Czech, went into operation "already in March 1942," and he adds (referring to six testimonies) that "next to the house stood a barn and two sheds already installed during the remodeling works" (Piper 1999, p. 159). If that is so, then it follows that the two barracks were built as early as March 1942. How, then, can the authors point to "Bunker 1" as the location where the two barracks were erected outside the Birkenau Camp in the month of *May* – although they do not know where they were actually set up?

But there is another far more important issue. The authors claim that the construction report of May 1942 mentions the two alleged barracks of "Bunker 1"; if that is so, how come this document does not contain any reference to the "remodeling" of this "bunker"? This also applies to the construction report of March[118] and June,[119] the respective months when "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" are said to have been set up, if we follow the orthodox narrative. And why does the construction report of June contain no reference either to the three barracks allegedly installed in the course of that month as "undressing huts" near "Bunker 2"?

---

[117] RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 5.
[118] RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 380-386.
[119] RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 219-225.

Yet exactly for this time period the remodeling of existing structures is richly documented. The "Activity and construction report for the month of March 1942," drawn up on 1 April 1942 by SS-*Schütze* Werner Jothann, lists work done in houses no. 130, 132, 150, 152, 151 and 171, which were part of the "officers and NCOs accommodations."[120] The report headlined "Work done in the period 26 March to 25 April 1942" of the inmate painter detail describes the work carried out in House Nos. 151, 136, 1, 25, 130 and 132.[121]

From the authors' perspective, the alleged gassing facilities had very precise official names: The "bunkers" and "houses for special measures." If that was so, these structures should appear as such in the documents pertaining to the camp's construction, but they do not.

In this context, therefore, we should not be surprised by the presence of two barracks of unknown purpose somewhere outside the camp, but by the total absence of any sign about the restructuring of the alleged "bunkers."

## [22] Document 22 (pp. 109), 23 (p. 111) and 24 (pp. 113-115)

These documents must be considered together, because they deal with the same matter, which I treat chronologically (see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 43-47).

On 31 March 1942, Bischoff prepared a list of structures planned as well as already constructed at Auschwitz, which the authors don't mention. *BW* 58 is described as follows:[122]

> *"5 horse-stable barracks (special treatment) 4 in Birkenau 1 in Budy."*

In the first version of this document – it bears the same date – the existence of the *BW* is announced in the following handwritten memo:[123]

> *"5 horse-stable barracks/special treatment 4 in Birkenau 1 in Bor-Budy."*[124]

A letter by Bischoff to Office C/V of the SS-*WVHA* dated 9 June 1942 (Document 22) states:[125]

> *"For the special treatment of the Jews, the camp commandant of the concentration camp, SS Stubaf. Höss, has applied orally for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the accommodation of personal effects. It is*

---

[120] RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 398.

[121] RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 370f. See DOCUMENTS 17, 17a.

[122] "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S" of 31 March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13, here p. 8; reproduced in Mattogno 2004b, Document 5, pp. 114f.

[123] "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S" of 31 March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-210, pp. 20-29, here p. 25; reproduced in Mattogno 2004b, Document 6, pp. 116f.

[124] The Bor-Budy area – two villages about 4 km south of Birkenau – was the location of the so-called "*Wirtschaftshof Budy*", a secondary camp, in which chiefly agricultural tasks were performed. The actual camp (men and women's secondary camp) was located in Bor.

[125] RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56; reproduced in 2004b, Document 7, p. 118.

> *asked that the application be approved, since the matter is extremely urgent and the effects must absolutely be brought under shelter."*

On 16 June Bischoff reported to the SS-*WVHA* (Document 23):

> *"Following an oral application of camp commander SS-Stubaf. Höss, one horse-stable barrack was erected in Bor for the accommodation of female inmates."*

The "Explanatory Report on the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S", written by Bischoff on 15 July 1942, mentions as *BW* 58 "5 barracks for special treatment of inmates."[126] The attached "Cost estimate for the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz , Upper Silesia" specifies, at a total cost of 75,000 RM[127] (Document 24):

> *"*BW *58 5 Barracks for special treatment and lodging of prisoners, horse-stable barracks Type 260/9 (O.K.H.)*
> *4 barracks for special treatment of prisoners in Birkenau*
> *1 barrack for the lodging of prisoners in Bor"*

The authors explain that the barrack of Document 23 was intended for the "external Kommando" at Budy-Bór (p. 110), and then they insist that of the five barracks mentioned in Document 24:

> *"four are designated for use in the 'special treatment of prisoners in Birkenau' (*Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge in Birkenau*), that is, for the storage of property plundered from the victims of extermination ('Kanada 1'), while one is to be used in the Auschwitz sub-camp in Budy-Bór as housing for women prisoners."* (p. 112)

In their comments, the authors neither say openly that the four barracks belonged to the "bunkers" (although the documents in question appear in the section "The Barracks for Undressing at Bunkers I and II"), nor that "special treatment" was a "code word" meaning the gassing of Jews in the "bunker," so what exactly are they trying to prove by citing these documents? This only becomes clear in their comments on Document 25.

## [23] Document 25 (p. 117)

This is a list titled "Distribution of Barracks" written by Bischoff on 30 June 1942 which lists all barracks planned for the construction project Auschwitz-Birkenau.

The authors assert that the document mentions

> *"three undressing barracks situated at bunker I, defined as storage barracks within the framework of the 'special treatment' operation then underway (Effektenbaracken für Sonderbehandlung). The list indicates that*

---

[126] RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 5.
[127] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 36; reproduced in 2004b, Document 4, p. 113.

> *the functioning of not two (see document 21) but three barracks for undressing at bunker I can be dated from this moment."* (p. 116)

This comment is an intentional deception. The document lists all the barracks, sorted by type, which belonged to all sectors of the construction project Auschwitz, which in the end is summarized as follows:[128]

| | |
|---|---|
| *"I.) Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz* | *516 pieces* |
| *II.) Agriculture Auschwitz* | *55 pieces* |
| *III.) SS accommodations C.C. Auschwitz* | *54 pieces* |
| *IV.) Construction depot* | *24 pieces* |
| *V.) Main camp for housekeeping Auschwitz* | *2 pieces. "* |

The barracks for "special treatment," however, were not part of the Birkenau Camp, but of the Auschwitz Main Camp, so they could not have any relationship with the "bunkers" at Birkenau. In fact, in the section "SS accommodations and C.C. Auschwitz" the document lists the following types of 260/9 barracks:

| | |
|---|---|
| *"1.) Barracks for personal effects erected near temp. delousing in C.C.* | *4 pieces* |
| *2.) Barracks for personal effects for special treatment* | *3 pieces* |
| *3.) Barracks for personal effects in women's C.C.* | *1 piece* |
| *4.) Accommodation barracks Bor* | *1 piece"* |

Therefore, of the five barracks in question, only three were specifically intended for "special treatment," although merely for storing personal belongings of inmates in the Main Camp.

The authors' implied reasoning is as follows: The four barracks mentioned in Documents 22 and 24 were erected at "Kanada I," which was structure *BW* 28, the "barracks for delousing and personal effects." The "Distribution of Barracks" mentions four barracks at this structure (called "temporary delousing"). So the authors reason that three "barracks for personal effects for special treatment" must have been something else than the above "4 barracks for special treatment of prisoners in Birkenau." For the authors, it follows that they must have belonged to "Bunker 1," which therefore had not two undressing barracks, as Document 21 seems to suggest, but three.

This reasoning is unfounded, as is its conclusion.

First of all, as is already clear from the list of Auschwitz structures of 31 March 1942 mentioned above, the structure "Kanada I," which was *BW* 28, was indeed called "reception barrack with delousing," while the five barracks for special treatment formed *BW 58*, so they had no relationship with *BW* 28. The four barracks that belonged to it were erected in June 1942, as is clear from the construction report of that month:[129]

---

[128] RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 270-273.

[129] "Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 221.

> *"B.W. 28 temp. reception barrack with delousing*
> *Construction work has been finished. In addition, 4 prefabricated barracks (horse-stable barracks) were erected thereat."*

Next, as stated above, the distribution of barracks in question explicitly states that the three "barracks for personal effects for special treatment" were part of the construction project "SS accommodations and C.C. Auschwitz," not of the "prisoner-of-war camp" (first section of the document), so they could not belong to the elusive "Bunker I" of Birkenau.

Finally, as noted casually by the authors, their interpretation of this document contradicts their interpretation of Document 21. The latter mentions the erection of two horse-stable barracks outside the PoW camp in May, which they associate with "Bunker I." However, Bischoff's letter of 9 June 1942 (Document 22) says that on that date, "for the special treatment of the Jews, camp commandant of the concentration camp, SS-*Stubaf*. Höss, has applied orally for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the accommodation of personal effects." That means these four barracks did not yet exist on 9 June, while the two barracks outside the camp existed already during the previous month. If we apply the authors' logic, this would mean that after June 1942 "Bunker 1" wouldn't have two or three, but rather six barracks!

In reality there is no doubt that the three "Barracks for personal effects for special treatment" of the "Distribution the barracks" list in question were part of the five barracks of *BW* 58, as is clear from the reference to "Accommodation barracks Bor."

## [24] Document 26 (p. 121)

This is another, well-known list of barracks titled "Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Distribution of barracks" from 17 July 1942, which I published elsewhere (2004b, p. 120).

This is the authors' comment:

> *"On page 2 it is noted that a total of five type 260/9 barracks are required for carrying out the 'special treatment' operation (*Verwendungszweck-Sonderbehandlung*). Three of them had been installed as of this date, with the other two waiting to be installed.*
> *These were the barracks used for undressing at bunkers I and II. According to earlier documents, three barracks of this type were in place at bunker I at this point, and therefore the other two were to be erected next to bunker II."* (p. 120)

This reasoning is fallacious and inconsistent. The document under discussion has seven columns with the following headings: "purpose of use," "type [of barracks]," "needed," "erected," "to be erected," "stored." "pending." This is the line that interests us:

| *purpose of use* | *type* | *needed* | *erected* | *to be erected* | *stored* | *pending* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *special treatment* | *260/9* | *5* | *3* | *2* | */* | *2* |

These are clearly the five barracks mentioned in Bischoff's explanatory report of 15 July 1942. In the original list they are referred to as "5 barracks for special treatment of inmates" which in turn, as we have seen, correspond to the five barracks for "special treatment" in the list of 31 March 1942. None of them, as I have demonstrated above, had any relationship with the elusive "bunkers" of Birkenau.

## [25] Document 27 (pp. 123f.)

This is the "Report about the inspection of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp by SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl on 23 September 1942," which describes the course of the inspection: protective custody camp (=Auschwitz), construction depot, DAW (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke workshops), delousing chamber and storage of personal effects (resettlement of Jews), new horse stable farm, Birkenau Camp.

A comparison with the detailed description of Pohl's inspection, after his visit to the DAW workshops, shows that the delousing chamber and storage of personal effects (resettlement of Jews) was identical with the "delousing chamber and storage of personal effects/Aktion Reinhard,"[130] that is, "Kanada I" (see comments on Document 14).

This resettlement of Jews corresponded to the "migration to the East" mentioned in Pohl's report to Himmler of 16 September 1942: Minister Speer needed 50,000 able-bodied workers who were to be selected at Auschwitz from the migration to the East. The document says explicitly:[131]

> *"The able-bodied Jews intended for the migration to the east will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."*

Resettlement of Jews and migration to the east were synonyms referring to the Jewish deportation to the East via Auschwitz. According to this document, the Jews fit for labor were kept at Auschwitz, who therefore interrupted their journey, while those unable to work continued their journey to the East. This operation of keeping able-bodied Jews at Auschwitz was called "special treatment of the Jews." This "special treatment" had therefore nothing to do with mythical homicidal gassings.

## [26] Document 28 (p. 127)

This is a list of structures titled "Structures of the Central Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police Auschwitz in the 3rd budget year of war." The page in question concerns the "structures which were added to the priority list

---

[130] RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

[131] BAK, NS 19/14, p. 132; see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 53, 82; Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2015, pp. 521-524.

of the defense district" (*Bauten, welche die in Wehrkreisrangfolgeliste aufgenommen wurden*) for the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz. The first five columns refer to "serial no.", "construction project," "GBBau Nr." (a project's ID number on the lists of the Speer ministry's construction sector), "percent complete," "total costs."

Items 20 and 21 contain the following entries:

*"20 Delousing bar. a. 4 inmate property bar. VIII Za1 (1) 100% 80,000.--*

*21 Special tr. 5 barracks as before 100% 90,000.--"*

The authors claim the five barracks for "special treatment," had been assigned as follows:

*"three undressing barracks at bunker I and two at bunker II"* (p. 126)

As I have shown above, such a claim is completely unfounded. The authors, among other things, forget to explain why the five barracks, if they were located at Birkenau, were part of construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz rather than construction project PoW camp.

The "Plan of the prisoner-of-war camp of Auschwitz Upper Silesia" of 28 October 1942 shows two barracks for "inmate belongings," both at the western border of the camp, one in *BA* II, close to the southeast angle of the *Effektenlager*, the other in *BA* III, close to the first of the two morgues (*Leichenhallen*).[132]

## [27] Document 29 (pp. 129-131)

This is another distribution list of barracks, dated 8 December 1942, which is a well-known document published by me (2004b, p. 121.).

On p. 3, under the heading "PoW camp," appears an entry relating to "special treatment (old)," according to which five barracks Type 260/9 were needed, five had already been erected, and none were pending. Here is the translated text of this entry:

| *purpose of use* | *type* | *needed* | *already erected* | *pending* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *special treatment (old)* | *260/9* | *5* | *5* | */* |

This entry is listed under Construction Sector I, which further detracts from the authors' claim that they had been installed near the elusive "Bunkers" 1 and 2, which, administratively speaking, would have belonged to the area of Sectors II and III, respectively. These all in all (5+5=) ten barracks were most likely "Station 2 of Aktion Reinhard."

The authors' comment on this is bizarre and senseless:

*"The use in this list of the term 'old special treatment site' (Sonderbehandlung alt) must certainly have resulted from the fact that, as of December*

[132] "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O/S. Plan Nr. 1782" of 28 October 1942. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

> *1942, the construction of the 'new' crematoria and gas chambers was already quite advanced."* (p. 128)

The translation is misleading, because special treatment was not implemented on a "site" (in Polish: *miejsce*), but was rather a general operation. The "old" special treatment referred undoubtedly to the old special treatment procedure, which was replaced in October 1942 by the new procedure, by virtue of which the entire construction project "PoW camp Auschwitz" received the official title "implementation of special treatment" (see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 38f., 72-75). I will return to this fundamental issue when discussing Document 64.

## [28] Document 30 (p. 133)

This is another list of barracks headlined "As of 7 Feb. 1943 the barracks listed below have been installed." Among other entries, it lists five horse-stable barracks for a "special unit." The authors argue that these barracks are "associated with bunkers I and II" because they "appear under the rubric '*Sonderkommando*' (*Sonder Kdo.*)." (p. 132).

Here the authors commit the same inane circular reasoning that I mentioned earlier: they assume *a priori* that the *Sonderkommando* was inextricably linked to the legendary "bunkers" without supporting this with even the vaguest documentary hint. Then they deduce from the presence of the term *Sonderkommando* the existence of the "bunkers." Their explanation is also illogical because in the document in question the term *Sonderkommando* indicates the barracks' purpose of use, as results from other entries in it, beginning with the preceding one (*Entwesung*, disinfestation). At the alleged "bunkers," however, the claimed undressing barracks were not to be used by the members of the *Sonderkommando*, if we follow the orthodox narrative, but rather as undressing huts by the inmate victims who were to be gassed.

According to the authors' logical fallacy, the purpose of use should have been "special treatment of the Jews," *i.e.*, alleged homicidal gassing, or the "old" special treatment as it appears in the list of 8 December 1942. From this list we learn that a disinfestation facility existed as part of the construction project concentration camp (Auschwitz), for which they planned five barracks Type 260/9, another one in construction project construction depot (*Bauhof*, Kanada I), which involved seven barracks of the same type, two of which were already erected and five more were to be erected. In the list of 7 February 1943 under discussion, a first disinfestation facility with five barracks is listed, a second with two, followed immediately by the "special unit" with five barracks. In this list the "special treatment (old)" of Sector BI is no longer mentioned, but not even a reference to the five still missing barracks for the disinfestation facility appears here. This indicates that the five barracks for "special unit" of this document are precisely the five barracks of the disinfestation facility that were still missing two months earlier, and that the special

unit in question was a disinfestation detail, the "special unit pest control" or "*Sonderkommando Reinhardt*" whose members worked at the "Station 2 of Action Reinhard." Their intended use was the storage of personal belongings of Jews subject to the migration to the East, as is confirmed by the next document.

## [29] Document 31 (pp. 135f.)

This is a "file memorandum regarding the barracks and permanent buildings presently used for the storage of personal effects," written by Bischoff on 10 February 1943.[133]

The authors assert:

> *"At the head of the list are facilities referred to as 'Sonderkommando 1' and 'Sonderkommando II,' each of which has three adjacent stable-type barracks (now there are six of them, which means that the third barracks at bunker II had been erected over the previous few days—see document 30) used for undressing."* (p. 134)

Here they completely distort the real meaning of this document, which I outlined in another study (2004b, pp. 73f). I will reiterate and expand my elaboration here.

The quantity of personal belongings taken from the – for the most part Jewish – prisoners was huge and consequently required much space. According to a "file memorandum regarding the barracks and permanent buildings presently used for the storage of personal effects" written by Bischoff on February 10, 1943, 31 "horse-stable barracks" with a total surface area of 12,090 m² as well as four walled structures serving as storehouses with a total area of 4,306 m², thus 16,396 m² altogether, were employed for this purpose. In addition there were the 30 barracks of the so-called personal-effects storage, of which 25 had already been built, and the rest were supposed to be finished within fourteen days.

The personal-effects storage was identical with *BW* 33. It consisted of 25 "personal-property barracks Type 260/9" with dimensions 9.56 m × 40.76 m and five "personal-property barracks Type 501/34 Z.8," also called "air-force barracks," which measured 12.64 m × 41.39 m. The construction of the horse-stable barracks (Numbers 1–8 and 13–29) had begun on October 15, 1942, that of the air-force barracks (Numbers 9–12 and 30) on February 4, 1943.[134]

---

[133] "Aktenvermerk über die derzeit für die Lagerung von Effekten verwendeten Baracken und Massivgebäude," RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 33f.

[134] – "*Bauantrag* zum *Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. Effecktenbaracken. Erläuterungsbericht und Kostenvoranschlag*", March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 95-97.
– "*Bestandsplan der 25 Effektenbaracken*", October 20, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 100.
– "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Effektenbaracken BW 33. Erläuterungsbericht Kostenvoranschlag*", March 4,

Since the personal-effects storage was intended specifically to accommodate personal belongings of prisoners, as soon as it came into operation, the 31 horse-stable barracks initially allocated for this purpose became free for other uses. This is crucial in order to understand the true meaning of the following documents.

According to Bischoff's file memo of 10 February 1943, the following barracks were still available "for the storage of personal effects":[135]

*"1. At Special Unit 1, 3 horse-stable barracks*
*2. At Special Unit 2, 3 horse-stable barracks."*

The document explicitly says that these barracks were intended to store personal belongings of prisoners, but then how can the authors seriously claim that these six barracks were used as undressing huts near the elusive "bunkers"? Here, as elsewhere, this is a matter of bad faith, as is reflected further by the fact that they are silent about other documents confirming my interpretation.

In a 1999 article, German orthodox scholars Bertrand Perz and Thomas Sandkühler drew attention to the personnel files of some SS NCOs transferred to Auschwitz in 1942 as part of Operation Reinhard (Perz/Sandkühler 1999, pp. 283-318; see Mattogno 2008, pp. 24-31), a fact confirmed by the authors' Document 61 (p. 221), which lists 12 SS men transferred from Dachau to Auschwitz "for Operation Reinhard." Perz and Sandkühler write (*ibid.*, p. 296):

> *"Kühnemann* [136] *was deployed exclusively at the operation 'resettlement of the Jews,' where he was in charge of supervising, sorting and storing the belongings accumulating at* So.[nder]K[omman]do. *I and Crematorium II."*

The source given by Perz and Sandkühler is a "certificate of service" (*Dienstleistungszeugnis*) of 30 March 1943 (*ibid*., p. 314, note 110). They also inform us that SS-*Hauptscharführer* Georg Höcker "watched *Sonderkommandos* I and II and the delousing chambers 1 and 2" (*ibid*., p. 314, note 113). They also quote the following note by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Willi Bürger, head of the camp's Section IV – Administration (*ibid*., p. 296):

> *"As of 25 September 1942, SS*-Hauptscharführer *Höcker carries out his duty at the administration CC and SS garrison administration Auschwitz.* [...] *He was entrusted with supervising the* Sonderkommando *and the disinfestation chamber. He was moreover employed as deputy head of the admin-*

1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 103-105.
– "*Bestandsplan der Effektenbaracke – Type Luftwaffe*", October 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 108.

[135] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 73.

[136] SS-*Unterscharführer* Heinz Kühnemann was administrator of inmate belongings (*Effektenverwalter*).

> *istration of inmate property. From end of September until mid-November 1943 Höcker supervised Disinfestation Chamber I."*

The context of the document under review is therefore unequivocally that of storage and pest control of Jewish property: the connection between *Sonderkommando* I and II on the one hand and "storage of personal effects" and "disinfestation chambers" on the other confirms that the *Sonderkommando* I and II in question had nothing to do with any alleged homicidal gas chambers, but had to do precisely with pest control.

Franciszek Piper commented as follows about this (Piper 1995, p. 181):

> *"Initially, until the commissioning of the 'Kanada I' warehouses, the personal belongings of gassed inmates were stored in the Deposit Warehouses at the Main Camp. These warehouses located next to the DAW workshops, including the disinfection chamber, were surrounded by a barbed-wire fence and were constantly guarded by SS guards on watchtowers. The SS man Wladimir Bilan was the first head of these warehouses, then Georg Höcker since October 1942* […]*."*

As Andrzej Strzelecki confirms, this refers to "Kanada I," whose former head was Wladimir Bilan (Strzelecki 1999, p. 199). Hence Höcker was the head of this storage area precisely since October 1942.

Strzelecki also states that neither Kühnemann nor Höcker has ever been accused by witnesses of having been involved in any extermination activities (*ibid.*, p. 140). This is not quite true, though, because Höcker is mentioned as "*Hauptscharführer* and head of disinfestation I Auschwitz I"[137] as well as an alleged "murderer" in a list of former SS men from various concentration camps drawn up on 16 December 1946 by former Auschwitz inmate Adolf Rögner. Kühnemann appears there as "*Unterscharführer*, disinfestation I Auschwitz I," with his alleged "crimes" being thuggery and denouncing Jews.[138]

Finally, the relationship between the belongings of prisoners and Crematorium II remains to be explained. In March 1943 the situation of storing the belongings of the deported Jews was catastrophic, as is clear from a letter by Bischoff to Kammler dated 2 March 1943 with the subject "installing disinfestation barracks," in which we read:[139]

> *"As can be seen from the letter of the Central Construction Office to the Commandant of the CC, everything possible has been done on this side to provide accommodation for the accumulating effects. If clothing and other items accruing from the transports are stacked in the open, then this is only*

---

[137] Which confirms that the "Entwesungs- u. Effektenkammer Aktion Reinhard" – *i.e.* "Kanada I" – was identical with "Station 1" of "Aktion Reinhardt."

[138] "SS-Beurteilungsliste von ehemaligen SS-Angehörigen verschiedener Konzentrationslager, Auschwitz I, II, III, Dachau, Mauthausen, Melk und Ebensee i/S." AGK, NTN, 118, p. 10, 5.

[139] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 77.

> *due to their improper storage, for which the administration of the concentration camp is responsible. If a major part of the effects stored outdoors is lost due to the weather, then this office cannot be blamed for this at all."*

In this situation, the most-likely scenario is that some of the personal effects had been provisionally deposited outdoors near Crematorium II, which had one of the largest open spaces of the entire camp, awaiting the pending entry into operation of the new *Effektenlager*, which was located in the same western sector of the Birkenau Camp where this crematorium was located.

Document 32, which we will discuss next, fully corroborates the interpretation set out above.

In this context, the authors overlooked an important document published several years ago by the Auschwitz Museum, which in fact mentions the term *Sonderkommando* I and II (see DOCUMENT 18). It is from the officer on duty, dated 9-10 December 1942.[140] Here I translate only the most important parts:

> *"At 12:25 it was reported that 6 inmates had fled from Sonderkommande I* [sic...]. *At 20:30 Harmenze* [sic] *called that 2 inmates were apprehended.* [...] *These were the two Jewish inmates N 36816 + 38313 who had fled early on 7 Dec. 42 from Sonderkom. II."*

In her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech summarizes the reviewed document as follows in an entry of 9 December 1942 (1990, p. 282):

> *"At 12:25 P.M., the Guard Commander receives the report that six prisoners have escaped from the Special Squad."*

She then states that "[t]he two Jewish prisoners, Nos. 36816 and 38313," fled "from Special Squad II." For 10 December she adds (*ibid.*):

> *"The two Jewish prisoners, Ladislaus Knopp (No. 36816) and Samuel Culea (No. 38313), who escaped from the Special Squad on December 7, are locked in the bunker of Block 11 and released from the bunker to the camp the same day.*
>
> *Two Jewish prisoners who escaped from the Special Squad the previous day are captured and sent to the bunker of Block 11. They are Bar Borenstein (No. 74858), born February 10, 1920; and Nojech Borenstein (No. 74859), born March 25, 1925, in Szreńsk.* [...] *The two of them are probably executed publicly on December 17 in the presence of the Special Squad to terrorize the other prisoners.*[**] *"*

In a footnote Czech explains (*ibid.*):

> *"[**] Next to the names of the two prisoners and the entry 'released' is the letter 'Ü'."*

---

[140] The document gives as its date "9/10.42," but this cannot be the 9th of October, but must be the night from the 9th to the 10th of December (the month, missing in the date, is given in the report's text). This is the night spanning the two days when the officer in question was on duty (judging from the mentioned hours, probably from 12.00 on the 9th to 12.00 on the 10th).

It is unclear why the author of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* assumes that these two prisoners were executed, since "Ü" usually was short for "*überstellt*" – transferred. In fact, the numbers of these detainees are not included in the list of deceased inmates of the morgue register of Block 28 of the Main Camp – neither for 9 December 1942 nor for any of the following days.[141]

It is not even clear why the two pairs of Jewish inmates are supposed to have been treated so differently: the first pair was released back into the camp, while the second pair is assumed to have been killed. As for the first pair, the names of Ladislav Knapp [sic] and Samul Culer [sic] are listed in the fragment of the camp's card index as copied by the former prisoner Otto Wolken. According to this, Knapp belonged to *Sonderkommando* II, while the other was employed at a *Sonderkommando*. For both, their cards show under "changes": "*15:12:42 abg. am 10:12:42 abgesetzt / Flüchtling /.*"[142] The term "*abgesetzt*" means that the two detainees' entries had been suspended from the card index; the abbreviation "*abg.*" could mean "*abgegeben*," handed over, *i.e.* reassigned to the inmate-labor-deployment authorities. It is certain, however, that the two detainees were not killed, because the words "*verstorben*" (deceased) are missing, as occurs for instance for the two prisoners preceding the entry of Knapp: the Slovak Jews Eduard Tintner, no. 36682, "died 22 June 1942" (*verstorben 22.06.42*), and Alfred Timföld, no. 36810, "died 16 June 1942" (*verstorben 16.06.42*).[143]

This is confirmed by the list "Arrivals of 23 May 1942, transferred from CC Lublin," which includes 1,000 detainees with serial number, first and last name, date and place of birth, as well as date of death. The vast majority of these prisoners died during August 1942, but Ladislav Knapp was one of the few survivors, while Alfred Timföld died on 16 June 1942.[144]

Had Knapp, Culer and/or the Borensteins really been part of any *Sonderkommando* tied to homicidal activities at the "bunkers," these prisoners who had dared to escape would have been killed without mercy, if the orthodox narrative were true.

The most important aspect of Wolken's record referred to above is the fact that Czech omitted the Roman number of the *Sonderkommando* from which six detainees had fled: "I." The reason is easily understood. In her entry for 3 December 1942 she writes (1990, pp. 277f.):

> *"The approximately 300 Jewish prisoners in the special squad who dig up and burn the 107,000 bodies buried in mass graves are taken from Birkenau to the main camp by the SS. There they are led to the gas chamber in*

---

141 AGK, *Leichenhallenbuch*, Collection "OB," 385, pp. 42f. and following.
142 AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 142f., serial numbers 2083 and 2092.
143 *Ibid.*, p. 142, serial numbers 2081 and 2082.
144 APMO, Fot. 423, pp. 142f.

*Crematorium I and killed with gas. Thus the witnesses to the corpse burning are disposed of."*

For 6 December 1942 she notes (p. 280):

*"A new Special Squad is formed to which several dozen Jewish prisoners, selected from Section B-Ib, are assigned. It is probably called Special Squad II; some of those assigned to it are Meilech (Milton) Buki (No. 80312) and Szlama Dragon (No. 80359)* [...]. *In the trial against Rudolf Höss, he* [Szlama Dragon] *appears as a witness and charges that the group of Jewish prisoners was sent to the Special Squad on December 9 and employed in incinerating corpses for several days thereafter. On the other hand, the camp documents indicate that the Special Squad* [II] *must have already been in existence when prisoners who were working in it made attempts to escape on December 7 and 9."*

Her reference to "camp documents" most likely points at the above-mentioned report by the officer on duty filed on 9 December 1942.

In summary, the *Sonderkommando* allegedly exterminated on 3 December 1942 is said to have been replaced by a *Sonderkommando* II on 6 December, which means the first one was *Sonderkommando* I. Czech claims that the prisoners who escaped on 7 and 9 December all came from *Sonderkommando* II, but the report by the officer on duty explicitly says that the six detainees in question had been employed in *Sonderkommando* I. By omitting the number "I" in her entry on 9 December and by falsely asserting in her entry on 6 December that all escaped prisoners came from *Sonderkommando* II, Czech tried to conceal the fact that on 9 December 1942 both a *Sonderkommando* I *and* a *Sonderkommando* II existed simultaneously, which destroys her fallacious reconstruction. It is all too obvious that, if the two *Sonderkommandos* existed at the same time, the first could not have been exterminated several days earlier, and the second could not have taken its place a few days later.

Czech's deceptions aimed at giving credence to the thesis that *only one Sonderkommando* existed at Auschwitz which worked in the crematoria, and it had to be the only one, because, as I explained above, its very name pointed at its alleged duty of cooperation in the claimed *Sonderbehandlung*. It is clear that the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* was forced to resort to this deception because at that time (1989/1990) no document was known which established a relationship between the *Sonderkommando* and the crematoria.

The Auschwitz Museum has since published a document on its website, which, as far as I know, is the only one unequivocally establishing this relationship: the "escape report" of 7 September 1944 (see DOCUMENT 19).

Transcript:

*"a) Geheime Staatspolizei Auschwitz*
*b) Stadtrevier Auschwitz*
*Pezola, Wachtm*[eister] *d*[er] *S*[chutzpolizei] *d.A.* [?]

*c) 7.9.44. 1915 Uhr Wilczek*
*Fluchtmeldung.*
*Gegen 1400 Uhr ist heute aus dem K.L. Auschwitz II vom Sonderkommando (Krematorium) eine größere Anzahl Häftlinge ausgebrochen meist Juden. Die Flüchtigen wurden bereits zum Teil bei der sofort aufgenommenen Verfolgung erschossen. Die Suchaktion wird fortgesetzt.*
*Kennzeichen: geschoren, auf dem l*[inken]. *Unterarm eintätowierte No. Kleidung teils Civil mit roten Streifen. Weitere Fahndungsmaßnahmen u*[nd]. *Verständigung der untergeordneten Stellen bitte ich sofort durchzuführen.*
*Es sind nur noch 4 Häftlinge flüchtig.*
*Verstärkte Streife zum Bahnhofsgelände entsandt."*

Translation:

*"*[Column 1]
*a) Secret Police Auschwitz*
*b) City district Auschwitz*
*Pezula, Constable of the Protective Police d.A. [?]*
*c) 7 Sept. 44. 19:15 AM Wilczek*
*[Column 2]*
*Escape report.*
*Around 1400 hours today, a large number of prisoners escaped from the C.C. Auschwitz II, from the Sonderkommando (crematorium), mostly Jews. Some of the fugitives have already been shot during the instantly initiated pursuit. The search operation continues.*
*Features: shaved, no. tattooed on the l.[eft] forearm. Clothing: partly civilian with red stripes. I request to instantly carry out further search measures a.[nd] to inform subordinate offices.*
*There are only 4 inmates left on the run.*
*[Column 3]*
*Reinforced patrol sent to the railway station area."*

This document tells us that there was a *Sonderkommando* even at the crematorium, but this was just one of many *Sonderkommandos* existing at Auschwitz. This is even confirmed indirectly by the document itself, because the fact that it specifies in parentheses that they had escaped from the *Sonderkommando* of the "crematorium" implies that there were also other *Sonderkommandos*. Even the fact that only "most" of the escapees from this *Sonderkommando* were Jews contradicts the orthodox Holocaust narrative, according to which basically *all* members of the *Sonderkommando* at the crematoria were Jews.

## [30] Document 32 (pp. 139)

This is a letter by Bischoff to the Camp Commandant dated 17 April 1943 with the subject "Allocation of horse-stable barracks on a loan basis." There is

nothing new about this either, as I examined this document already elsewhere (2004b, pp. 73f.). It states:[145]

> *"The horse-stable barracks erected at Special Unit II and at Crematorium III are urgently needed for troop accommodation in Birkenau and for the infirmary in Construction Sector II. After the operation of Special Unit II has stopped and the corresponding rooms at Crematorium III are available as well, information is requested as to when the barracks can be dismantled, so that they can be erected at the determined places as soon as possible."*

The authors claim that *Sonderkommando* II refers to the inmate detail working at "Bunker II" and that the entry relating to Crematorium III is erroneous and should be Crematorium II instead. Then they add:

> *"An extant map of the camp from March 20, 1943 shows the location of the barracks next to the north wall of crematorium II. It served as a provisional undressing facility before the completion of the underground rooms designated for this purpose."* (p. 138)

The first interpretation, as I noted above, is completely unfounded: *Sonderkommando* II was referring to the storage of personal effects confiscated from the deportees, and was therefore unrelated to the chimeric "Bunker II." The activity of *Sonderkommando* II had ceased because, as explained in the file memo of 20 February 1943, the new Birkenau *Effektenlager* went into operation in late February/early March 1943.

The second interpretation is equally unfounded. It should be noted right away that the map of 20 March 1943 (reproduced by the authors on their p. 140) had already been published by Jean-Claude Pressac, as will be seen. He meant to use it in order to undergird Henryk Tauber's declaration which attributed a murderous purpose to this shed, a claim embraced by the authors. On this issue there are again a number of other fundamental documents which the authors ignore. I reiterate here a slightly updated version of my exposé published in another study (2019, pp. 67-73).

On 21 January 1943, the SS garrison surgeon of Auschwitz, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, wrote a letter to the camp commander:[146]

> *"1. The SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz requests to install a partition in the dissecting hall planned for the new crematorium building at Birkenau, dividing the hall into 2 rooms of equal size and to have 1 or 2 wash basins installed in the first of these rooms, because the latter will be needed as an autopsy room, whereas the 2nd room will be needed for anatomical preparations, for the preservation of files and writing materials and books, for*

[145] "Leihweise Zurverfügungstellung von Pferdestallbaracken Typ 260/9." RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 119.
[146] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 57.

*the preparation of colored tissue sections and for work with the microscope.*

*2. Furthermore it is requested to provide for an 'undressing room'* [Auskleideraum] *in the cellar rooms."*

Highly important conclusions for our topic derive from this letter. Before setting them out, we must outline the implications of the alleged decision to transform *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III into homicidal gas chambers.

If we follow Pressac, the Central Construction Office decided in November 1942 "to equip the crematoria with homicidal gas chambers" (1993, p. 66). This decision is said to have begun to permeate the crematoria projects such as Blueprint No. 2003 of 19 December 1942. Because a ventilation with aeration and de-aeration had been planned only for *Leichenkeller* 1, it is clear that this room had to become the homicidal gas chamber. And because it was planned to implement mass exterminations, it is also clear that *Leichenkeller* 2 had to be turned into the undressing room for the future victims, in keeping with the procedure already tried out – according to Pressac – in Crematorium I. Hence, the decision to transform *Leichenkeller* 1 into a homicidal gas chamber implied the decision to transform *Leichenkeller* 2 into an undressing room, and the two decisions were taken at the same time.

This having been said, let us go back to the letter discussed above, from which we derive:

1. The decision to create an undressing room in the crematorium was taken neither by the *Kommandantur* (the camp commander, *i.e.* Höss) nor by Central Construction Office (Bischoff) but by the SS garrison surgeon.
2. The garrison surgeon did not specify anything in particular in his request, presenting it as a mere afterthought to the sanitary and hygienic requirements set out for the autopsy room.
3. In hygienic and sanitary matters, as well as in matters relating to pathology and forensic medicine, the crematorium was attached to the garrison surgeon who knew the corresponding projects very well and occasionally intervened – as in this case – with the Central Construction Office asking for modifications.
4. The letter cited demonstrates that the SS garrison surgeon was completely unaware of the alleged plan to change *Leichenkeller* 2 into an undressing room for the victims to be gassed: he requested for an undressing room to be provided, in a very general way, "in the cellar rooms" without specifically mentioning *Leichenkeller* 2 or excluding *Leichenkeller* 1 for this purpose. However, in view of his position, the SS garrison surgeon could not have been unaware of a decision, allegedly taken three months earlier, to create an undressing room in *Leichenkeller* 2, because otherwise, considering his position in the camp hierarchy, such a decision could not actually

have been arrived at. Yet as results from the above document, the idea of an undressing room was conceived by the SS garrison surgeon only in January 1943 and conveyed to the Auschwitz camp commander on January 21st.

On 15 February, Janisch replied to the SS garrison surgeon's letter by a handwritten note stating:[147]

*"item 1.) has been arranged for.*
*item 2.) for undressing, a horse-stable barrack has been erected in front of the cellar entrance."*

Why should a crematorium have an undressing room? And why was a barrack built for such a purpose?

Pressac has noted that a horse-stable-type barrack in front of the crematorium does indeed appear on the map entitled "Situation map of the PoW Camp Auschwitz O/S" dated 20 March 1943. It is at the location mentioned by Janisch, *i.e.* "in front of the cellar entrance." Pressac writes (1989, p. 462):

*"The drawing confirms the erection of a hut of the stable type in the north yard of Krematorium II in March 1943. We know little about this hut, except that after serving as an undressing room for the first batch of Jews to be gassed in this Krematorium, it was quickly dismantled – only a week later according to the Sonderkommando witness Henryk Tauber. The first mention of an access stairway through Leichenkeller 2 found in the PMO archives, BW 30/40, page 68e, is dated 26/2/43 (Document 7a). As soon as this entrance was operational, the undressing hut was no longer required."*

Pressac treats the matter also elsewhere, but provides a different reasoning (*ibid*., p. 227):

*"On Sunday 14th March, Messing continued installing the ventilation of Leichenkeller 2, which he called 'Auskleidekeller II/Undressing Cellar II.' In the evening, about 1,500 Jews from the Cracow ghetto were the first victims to be gassed in Krematorium II. They did not undress in Leichenkeller 2, still cluttered with tools and ventilation components, but in a stable-type hut temporarily erected in the north yard of the Krematorium."*

He later comes back to the first interpretation (*ibid.*, p. 492):

*"This Bauleitung source confirms the erection in mid-March 1943 of a hut running south-north in the north yard of Krematorium II, which was used, according to Henryk Tauber, as an undressing room, apparently because the access to the underground undressing room (Leichenkeller 2) was not yet completed."*

Pressac refers to the following statement by Henryk Tauber:[148]

---

[147] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 57a.

[148] Minutes of the deposition of Henryk Tauber dated 24 May 1945, before the investigating Judge Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, vol. 11, pp. 122-150, here, p. 136.

> *"They* [the alleged victims] *were pushed into a barrack which then stood perpendicular to the building of the crematorium on the side of the entrance to the yard of crematorium no. II. The people entered into this barrack through a door located near the entrance and went down* [into the half-basement of the crematorium] *along steps which were to the right of the Mühlverbrennung* [sic] *(garbage incinerator). This barrack was used at the time as an undressing place. But it was used for more or less one week and was then dismantled."*

Pressac publishes Map 2216 of 20 March 1943 in its entirety, but with illegible writing (*ibid.*, p. 226). However, he points out a detail from another version of this map (corresponding to another negative at the Auschwitz Museum) in which the entries are clearly visible (*ibid.*, p. 462). The barrack in front of the crematorium is shown as a light-colored rectangle, a symbol which corresponds neither to a finished barrack, which would have been a dark rectangle, nor to a barrack under construction, which would have had diagonal hatching, but to a planned barrack. This shows up even more clearly in another detail of this map also published by Pressac (*ibid*., p. 256).

There is, moreover, yet another map of Birkenau, drawn up immediately prior to the one shown by Pressac, in which the barrack in question does not appear at all. It is the "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215" dated March 1943 (see Note 71 on p. 73). As it has the number 2215, it was prepared immediately before the one numbered 2216, and therefore dates from 20 March 1943 or before.

It is not clear why this barrack appears only on Map 2216. Even though it had already been erected in front of Crematorium II on 15 February 1943, it is not indicated on map 1991 of 17 February, which otherwise shows barracks planned, under construction, and finished (Pressac 1989, p. 220). This is probably due to its being an emergency stop-gap measure. One does not know when the barrack was taken down. What is certain, however, is that the erection of this barrack had nothing to do with the alleged homicidal gassings.

Pressac's first explanation – that the barrack was erected because access to *Leichenkeller* 2 was not yet ready – does not hold much water. Speaking of Crematorium III, he affirms that work on the entrance to *Leichenkeller* 2 of Crematorium III began on 10 February 1943, and that for Crematorium II the only reference to the realization of an entrance is dated 26 February, which according to Pressac would lead us into an irresolvable paradox (1989, p. 217). In fact, there is no paradox, because Pressac's dates for Crematorium III are wrong. On 14 March 1943, the entrance was perfectly serviceable, and there would therefore have been no need for an undressing barrack.

On 20 March 1943, the day on which map 2216 was being prepared, the SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz, in a letter to the camp commander, men-

tioned the removal of the corpses from the detainee hospital to the crematorium.[149] This makes the matter very clear. The SS garrison surgeon was worried about the poor sanitary and hygienic conditions in which the corpses of the detainees were kept on account of the inadequacy of the then existing morgues. These were simple wooden sheds which could not keep rats from feeding on the corpses, with the risk of an outbreak of the plague, as he writes clearly in his letter of 20 July 1943[150] about a situation which must already have existed in January.

The SS garrison surgeon thus intended to have the corpses taken to a safer place, from a sanitary point of view, and the best places were obviously the two morgues of Crematorium II which, at that time, was the farthest advanced. On 21 January 1943 he requested the provision of an undressing room for these corpses "in the cellar rooms" of Crematorium II. On 29 January, Bischoff replied that the corpses of the detainees could not be placed in *Leichenkeller* 2, but said that this was irrelevant because they could be placed in the *Vergasungskeller* instead.

On 15 February Janisch informed the garrison surgeon that "a horse-stable-type barrack in front of the cellar entrance" had been erected at Crematorium II as an undressing room for the corpses. This barrack was therefore built between 21 January and 15 February, and for that reason alone it could not have had a criminal purpose. This is confirmed by the fact that Crematorium II went into operation on 20 February 1943. A report by Kirschnek dated 29 March 1943, states the following about this crematorium:[151]

*"Brickwork completely finished and started up on 20 February 1943."*

Thus, the crematorium went into operation even before the ventilation had been installed in *Leichenkeller* 1, which means that it received corpses even before that room could theoretically have been used as a homicidal gas chamber. But why then was an outdoor barrack needed? The answer is simple. On 11 February 1943 – four days before the date of Janisch's reply to the SS garrison surgeon – work on the installation of the ventilation equipment in *Leichenkeller* 1 had begun,[152] and therefore this room was no longer available as an undressing room. Besides, *Leichenkeller* 2 was not operational either from January 1943 onwards. In "Report no. 1" from Bischoff to Kammler dat-

[149] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to the Commandant of CC dated 20 March 1943, concerning "Häftlings-Krankenbau – KGL." RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 112.
[150] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to Zentralbauleitung of July 20, 1943 concerning "Hygienische Sofort-Massnahmen im KL." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 263.
[151] "Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben. 1. Jan. 1943 bis 31. März 1943," of March 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 59.
[152] APMO, BW 30/31, p. 30.

ed 23 January on the subject "Crematoria PoW camp, state of advancement" we can read:[153]

> *"Cellar II. Reinforced-concrete ceiling finished, removal of planking subject to weather conditions."*

In his report dated 29 January 1943, Prüfer confirmed:[154]

> *"Ceiling of Leichenkeller 2 cannot yet be freed of planking because of frost."*

On the same day, Kirschnek confirms in a file memo:[155]

> *"Leichenkeller 2 basically finished, except for removal of planking from ceiling, which can only be done on days without frost."*

Finally, as we have already seen, Bischoff informs Kammler in his letter of 29 January 1943:[156]

> *"The Reinforced-concrete ceiling of the Leichenkeller could not yet be freed of its planking because of frost conditions."*

During the first week of February 1943, average temperatures at Krakow were below –5°C, and during the second week below 0°C (Setkiewicz 2011b, p. 59), which makes it highly likely that *Leichenkeller* 2 remained non-operational for some time longer because of the impossibility to remove the form planks from the concrete.

On 8 March 1943, Messing, the technician, began to install the ventilation duct in *Leichenkeller* 2, which he regularly calls "undressing cellar" in his weekly work reports.[157] The work was finished on 31 March 1943 ("de-aeration system undressing cellar installed").[158] Therefore, already by 8 March the Central Construction Office – acting on the request of SS garrison surgeon – had decided to create an undressing room in the half-basement of Crematorium II, more specifically in *Leichenkeller* 2. As against this, *Leichenkeller* 1 became operational as of March 13 ("aeration and de-aeration systems of cellar 1 put into service").[157] On 20 March, the day of the alleged gassing of 2,191 Greek Jews (Czech 1990, p. 356), the SS garrison surgeon was occupied only with the removal of the corpses of detainees from the camp hospital to Crematorium II without any reference to any alleged gassing victims.

We now have the answers to the two questions raised in the beginning:

1. The undressing room was used for the corpses of the detainees who had died in the camp. At the Belsen trial, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer,

---

[153] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 54.
[154] APMO, BW 30/40, p. 101.
[155] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 105.
[156] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100.
[157] Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung of Topf for the period of March 8-14, 1943. APMO, D-ZBau/2540, p. 26.
[158] *Ibid.*, p. 23.

commander of the Auschwitz Camp from May 8, 1944, declared in this respect (Phillips, p. 731):

> *"Whoever died during the day was put into a special building called the mortuary, and they were carried to the crematorium every evening by lorry. They were loaded on the lorry and off the lorry by prisoners. They were stripped by the prisoners of their clothes in the crematorium before being cremated."*

2. Initially a barrack set up in front of the crematorium was used as undressing room, because *Leichenkeller* 2 was not yet operational on 21 January 1943, the day the SS garrison surgeon requested an undressing room; *Leichenkeller* 1 was available from 11 February.

The existence of an undressing room in the crematorium is therefore entirely normal, as results moreover from the assignment of rooms in Crematorium I of the Main Camp: Laying-out room (*Aufbahrungsraum*), corpse washing room (*Waschraum*) and morgue (*Leichenhalle*). As the corpses were cremated without a coffin, the Laying-out room was not a "hall for the placement of the corpse on a stretcher" but a room in which the bodies were undressed before being washed in the room next door and finally placed naked in the morgue.

This exposé deals with the building appearing on Map No. 2216 of 20 March 1943, but that does not mean that Bischoff's letter of 17 April 1943 (Document 32) refers to it, erroneously mentioning twice Crematorium III instead of Crematorium II. Because this building was dismantled after just a week, hence toward the end of March, if we follow the orthodox Holocaust authority Henryk Tauber, we have to assume that Bischoff was referring precisely to Crematorium III. Although it was in an advanced stage of construction at that time, this crematorium became operational only on 26 June 1943. This means that one or more shacks erected near it before 17 April could not have had a criminal purpose. Their purpose could simply have been for the temporary storage of crematorium or construction equipment. When "the corresponding rooms at Crematorium III" were available for their intended purpose, the barrack was dismantled (or the barracks).

## [31] Document 33 (pp. 143-145)

On 7 May 1943 Kammler visited Auschwitz. At 20:15, at the *Führerheim* (officers' hall), he had a meeting with six SS officers, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Höss, commandant of the camp, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Möckel, head of the SS garrison administration, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Caesar [Cäsar], head of agricultural units, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Wirths, garrison surgeon, and SS-*Untersturmführer* Kirschnek, head of the construction office C.C. Auschwitz and agriculture Auschwitz.

After that meeting, Bischoff wrote a file memo on 9 May which the authors present as their Document 33. As point i), under the heading "Agricultural Construction," it states:[159]

> *"i. Stable farm Birkenau:*
> *Two horse-stable barracks from 'Special Operation 1' are erected in addition to one Swiss and one air-force barrack. While all agricultural structures are now to be finished in sequence with massive efforts, erecting these barracks is particularly urgent."*

The authors first decree that "Special Operation 1" was "Bunker I," then explain:

> *"Documents 32 and 33 indicate that bunkers I and II were withdrawn from use in May 1943. In the light of the entry into operation of the new crematoria and gas chambers in the first half of 1943, there were probably plans for the dismantling of both bunkers. It seems, however, that the malfunctions of the crematoria that occurred at the turn of May/June 1943, which could potentially result in the suspension of the extermination of the Jews, led to the abandonment of these plans."* (p. 142)

From this document we can actually infer on the one hand that there was at least one "Special Operation 2," and on the other hand that "Special Operation 1" had more than two barracks. It is therefore clear that "Special Operation 1" corresponded to the activity of *Sonderkommando* 1 at the three barracks for inmate property (*Effektenbaracken*) assigned to it, and that *Sonderkommando* 2 was in service at "Special Operation 2." And if "*Sonderkommando* 2" had gone out of business on 17 April 1943, and on 9 May two of the three barracks of "Special Operation 1" could be put to another use,[160] this resulted obviously from the fact that the 30 barracks of the *Effektenlager* were ready for use since late February/early March 1943, as I pointed out above.

## [32] Document 34 (p. 147)

This is a letter by Bischoff to the head of the SS garrison administration, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Karl Ernst Möckel, dated 4 February 1944, stating:

> *"For carrying out a special measure, I once made available 3 horse-stable barracks from Construction Sector III of the PoW camp on a loan basis. After the crematoria have been completed long time ago and have been handed over to your administration, the above-mentioned barracks allocated on a loan basis are no longer needed at* Sonderkommando *I. The barracks were meant for a specific purpose and must be set up in the Construction Sector III of the PoW camp.* [...]

---

[159] RGVA, 502-2-117, p. 6.

[160] Both documents speak of "horse-stable barracks," as in the file memo of 10 February 1943 in relation to *Sonderkommando* 1 and 2.

> *I have given orders that the barracks are to be dismantled at* Sonderkommando *I and are to be set up in Construction Sector III."*

According to the authors,

> *"This passage indicates that bunker I and its three undressing barracks were still in existence in early 1944, and that their occasional use for killing Jews deported to Auschwitz as late as the second half of 1943 cannot be ruled out."* (p. 146)

Here the authors are forced to overturn one of the tenets of the fantastic orthodox story of the "bunkers" at Birkenau, according to which, as I pointed out in my comments to Document 16, "Bunker 1" was demolished and the alleged undressing barracks were removed in March/April 1943. The historians at the Auschwitz Museum arrived at this tenet based on testimonies, starting with the fundamental one by Szlama Dragon. If they want to change that story line now, they will also have to admit that the testimonies upon which the old version is based are incorrect, unreliable or deceitful. But since the entire story of the "bunkers" as extermination facilities is based exclusively on testimonies, that entire story would thus become incorrect, unreliable or deceitful.

There is also another serious problem. Eyewitnesses of the "bunkers" do not refer to any activities of these alleged extermination facilities for the period from March/April 1943 through May 1944, so that the authors' random conjectures are without any anecdotal support.

The authors' interpretation is not merely unfounded, but also contradictory. In fact, they claim that the "Special Operation 1" mentioned in the file memo of 9 May 1943 (their Document 33) refers to "Bunker 1." In that case, two of the three alleged undressing barracks would have been dismantled already in May 1943 and installed at the "stable farm Birkenau." There can be little doubt about that, because Bischoff had declared that their setup was "particularly urgent," and because Kammler had ordered the transfer of 60 inmate carpenters from Weimar and Neuengamme to Auschwitz for this project.[161] If that is so, how could there still have been three barracks near "Bunker 1" in February 1944?

I will return to this document's reference to the crematoria in Section 12 of Part Two.

## [33] Document 35 (pp. 149-151)

Document 35 is a telegram by Kammler to Bischoff dated 21 May 1944 with the following text:

> *"For Special Operation Hungary Program 3 horse-stable barracks are to be set up immediately at the evasion bunkers."*

---

[161] RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 35.

The authors, who erroneously translate the German prefix *Ausweich*- as reserve, assert that this document refers to "bunker II, referred to here as a 'reserve bunker' (*Ausweichbunker*)" (p. 148).

For the real meaning of this document, I point the reader to what I have already laid out in a different study (2004b, pp. 96-98), and I elaborate on it further here.

On 31 May 1944 Bischoff, as head of the Construction Inspection Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police, Silesia, sent a letter to the Central Construction Office on the subject "Construction of three horse-stable barracks for Special Operation Hungary," in which he advised, with reference to Kammler's telegram of 25 May, that the barracks were to be picked up from Construction Depot I (depot for storing construction material) of the Construction Inspection Office of Silesia, and he requested the immediate preparation of the necessary administrative documents for the construction.[162] This is the authors' Document 37, of which they published a transcript of the original.[163]

Their interpretation is based on a misreading of the two terms *Sonderaktion* (special operation) and *Ausweichbunker* (evasion bunker). As to the first, the authors tacitly assume that it referred to the alleged gassing of Jews. In fact, as I have shown with documents in a dedicated study, the term had a wide range of meanings that not only revolved around the internment of Jewish deportation convoys and the transport and storage of their personal effects, but also referred to the construction of hygienic and sanitation facilities, and in one case even to the interrogation of civilian workers by the Political Department of the camp (2004b, pp. 60-75, 96-99).

The *Sonderaktion* was finally also connected to the collection and sorting of Jewish assets. SS-*Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch made an inspection visit to Poland between 4 and 16 May 1943, about which he wrote a detailed report. Among other things, he visited Auschwitz and Lublin, where he became interested in *Operation Reinhardt*. Today, only an English translation of this report is known. It uses the term "'special enterprise' Reinhard,"[164] while another translation of the document shows the original expression: "*Sonderaktion* 'Reinhard,'" which is described as follows:[165]

> *"This branch has had the task of realising all mobile Jewish property in the Gouvernement Poland."*

This explains the request dated 24 December 1943 from the head of the Central Construction Office to the SS Garrison Administration:[166]

---

[162] Letter by the Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien" (Bischoff) to the Central Construction Office of 31 May 1944. RGVA, 502-1-251, p. 46.

[163] RGVA, 501-2-351, p. 46.

[164] TNA, WO 309-374, pp. 6f.

[165] TNA, WO 309-2241, p. 6.

[166] Letter by the head of the Zentralbauleitung to the SS Standortverwaltung of 24 December 1943. RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 69. See Mattogno 2004b, Document 23, p. 136.

> *"For the operations of the Construction Office of the POW camp Birkenau, the following drafting instruments are most urgently required:*
> *10 sets of drawing instruments, 10 stylographs*
> *10 slide rules*
> *5 calipers*
> *It is requested that these be made available on loan to the Construction Office from the stores of the special operations."*

A message partially deciphered by the British on 18 Dec. 1942 spoke of "stocks from the Jewish resettlement" which included watches and razors, among other things.[167]

This also explains the "special operation" mentioned in Document 33.

Next we turn to the authors' faulty interpretation of the term *Ausweichbunker*. First, the authors' translation for *Ausweich-* as "reserve" is flawed. The German verb *ausweichen* translates as "to get out of the way of something, to avoid, elude, evade, dodge, swerve, shirk, duck." The term "reserve" is nowhere connected to it. It can therefore not surprise that this structure had nothing to do with the alleged "Bunker 2." This is already clear from the fact that "Bunker 2" is said to have been the only homicidal "bunker" in operation in the summer of 1944, while the three barracks for the "Special Operation Hungary" had to be installed "at the reserve bunker**s**" ("*bei de**n** Ausweichbunker**n***") in the plural.

*Ausweichbunker* were in fact harmless bomb shelters – built so people could "get out of the way of, avoid, elude, evade, dodge, swerve, shirk, duck" Allied bombs. Point 2 of Garrison Order No. 12/44 of 12 April 1944, titled "evasion points in case of air-raid alarm" (*Ausweichstellen bei Fliegeralarm*), provided that, in case of an air-raid attack against housing, the rank and file should seek shelter in the indicated "evasion rooms" (*Ausweichräume*) and explained:[168]

> *"The evasion rooms are meant to have the purpose of protecting rank and file from bomb blasts, shrapnel, and fire"*

The various types of air-raid shelters also included proper air-raid shelters (*Luftschutz-Bunker*), which were bomb-proof structures (*bombensichere Bauwerke*).[169] Therefore the "evasion bunkers" (*Ausweichbunker*) were air-raid bunkers probably destined for the SS troops running the camp.

Garrison Order no. 13/44 of 2 May 1944 dedicated its Point 6 to the "pollution of the line of bunkers," complaining that:[170]

---

[167] TNA, HW 16/22, German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 18.12.1942. ZIP/GPDD 331b/22.12.42.
[168] "Sonderbefehl Nr. 12/44" of 12 April 1944. AGK, NTN, 121, p. 114.
[169] SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt. Amtsgruppe C. Amt C II - Technische Fachgebiete. "Richtlinie Nr. 58" of 14 July 1944. RGVA, 501-1-401, page number illegible.
[170] Frei *et al.* 2000, p. 442.

> *"The prisoners use the prepared field positions and bunkers within the large sentry cordon as toilets."*

Regarding other documents, the authors write:

> *"Two more telegrams with similar contents were sent to Auschwitz several days later, on May 25 and 30, 1944."* (p. 148)

In reality only one document exists, the original of which, dated 25 May 1944, was published years ago by me (2004b, Document 25, p. 138).[171] The authors reproduce it on p. 150. The transcript of this telegram reproduced on their p. 149 bears the erroneous date of 21 May;[172] this document was again transcribed on 30 May (reproduced on their p. 151); yet another transcript which the authors did not publish was passed on to Jothann at the Birkenau Construction Office on that same day.[173]

In conclusion, the three horse-stable barracks for the Special Operation Hungary had to be set up near air-raid shelters and had consequently no relation to the imaginary "Bunker 2."

## [34] Documents 36 (pp. 153-156), 40 (p. 167) and 42 (p. 171)

Document 36 is presented by the authors as follows:

> *"Request dated May 26, 1944 for the re-erection of three barracks designated for a special operation (*Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen*). There can be no doubt that they were to be located at one of the already existing bunkers, which previously bore the number II. Page 2 of this document is a standard formula used to describe the implementation of construction projects. The rubric 'time of construction' (*Bauzeit*) often refers in such documents not to any specific step, but rather to the general time frame of the entire construction project. That is why the protocol contains the information that the work on erecting the barracks in Birkenau for special operations was begun in March 1942 (*Bauzeit: mit den Arbeiten wurde im März 1942 begonnen*). This is indirect evidence that bunker I dates from and began operating in March 1942."* (p. 152)

The document in question is a "construction request for the expansion of the PoW camp of the *Waffen*-SS at Auschwitz Upper Silesia. Installation of 3 barracks for special measures" prepared on 26 May 1944.[174] The authors' claim that this was a re-erection is only a transparent ploy to create a fictitious connection with the alleged barracks of "Bunker 2" of the first operational phase (mid-1942 to early 1943). Their claim about the "indirect proof" of the existence of "Bunker 1" since March 1942 is absolutely inconsistent. The reference

---

[171] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 22.
[172] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 21.
[173] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 21a.
[174] RGVA, 502-2-125, pp. 227-229. See DOCUMENT 22

to the beginning of the work in March 1942 is in fact a standard phrase taken from another application form, like the one directly thereafter: "The buildings have [been] completed and handed over for use to the SS garrison administration," which, if it were true, would mean that Jothann filed a construction request *after* the structure had already been finished and handed over!

The authors, however, commit an even more serious error – attested to by their comment on Document 42 – attributing to the elusive "Bunker 2" both the "3 horse-stable barracks for Special Operation Hungary" and the "3 barracks for special measures," as if they were of the same barracks. In reality, however, as is confirmed by their Document 42, these were two different structures: the "3 barracks for special measures" were part of *BW* 54, while the "3 horse-stable barracks for Special Operation Hungary" were part of *BW* 33a.

Document 42 is a "list of existing construction requests of the Central Construction Office for the construction project PoW Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia." The first three columns show the serial number, the structure's ID, and the number and date of construction order. Entries no. 49 and 50 have the following handwritten annotations:

> *"49. 33A 3 barracks for special measures*
> *50. 54 3 barracks for special measures (Hungary)."*

The authors comment:

> *"The meaning of this entry is not completely understood. It might, however, be hypothesized that two orders have been entered twice, and that the annotation (*Ungarn*) in point 50 actually pertains to point 49 because the designation of investment BW33A corresponds to work connected with the undressing barracks that existed at the bunkers in 1942 and 1943."* (p. 170)

It is clear that they have understood nothing of the issue at hand, particularly when considering their false interpretation of the explanatory report of 30 September 1943 (their Document 17). They interpret the document in retrospect, as if (in this case) it were referring to barracks already completed in the past. Only by doing this are they able to allocate the three barracks for special measures Type 260/9 mentioned therein for Construction Sectors II and III of Birkenau to the "bunkers," which are said to have gone into operation in 1942.

In reality, however, this is a very simple project, as is clear from the fact that three barracks of Construction Sector III, called *BW* 33a, are preceded by a series of structures related to the hospital camp (*BW* 3a, 4c, 4e, 4f 6 c , 7 c, 12 c, 12 b), a total of 167 barracks, but on 6 October 1943, about a week after the preparation of the explanatory report mentioned above, the shells of only 47 barracks had been erected (*im Rohbau*).[175] As I explained above, both the

[175] Letter by Jothann to Kammler of 6 October 1943. RGVA, 502-1-351, p. 352.

existing houses as well as the barracks for special measures appear for the first time in this document, which means that the barracks did not exist prior to 20 September 1943.

Another essential thing which has escaped the authors' attention is the fact that the three barracks for special measures from the construction request of 26 May 1944 (Document 36) are identical to the three barracks for special measures in Construction Sector III of the explanatory report of 30 September 1943: the planned expenditure is in fact identical (RM 55,758), and Document 42 identifies these three barracks as *BW* 33A (or 33a).

This is further confirmed by a document ignored by the authors. It is the construction expense ledger (*Bauausgabebuch*) of *BW* 54, headed precisely "3 barracks for special measures."[176] It gives the expense chapter with "21/7 b" and the title "(*Bau*) 65". The back specifies the work carried out on 5 September 1944 by the company Lenz & Co. A.G. Kattowitz for a total amount of 681.08 RM. It can therefore be stated with certainty that the three barracks in question were erected in early September 1944.

The "Construction Order No. 61" issued by Bischoff as head of the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen*-SS and Police "Silesia" dated 11 July 1944 is about the "construction request for the installation of 3 barracks for special measures." The reference is to a letter from the Central Construction Office dated 19 June with registration number 51851/44/Tei/L. The total expense is calculated as 51,000 RM.[177] The authors' Document 40 (p. 167) allows us to correctly interpret Bischoff's order.

On 19 June 1944, Jothann sent to the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen*-SS and Police "Silesia" a letter with protocol number 51851/44/Tei/L. with the subject: "CC II – Structure: – Construction Request for installation of 3 barracks for special measures in CC II [Birkenau]." Attached to this letter was the construction request of 26 May 1944, which in fact bears the stamp "*Geprüft*" (audited) of Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen*-SS and Police "Silesia" with the date of 6 July 1944. The estimated cost was 61,000 RM, recorded in expenditure item 21/7b (*Bau*) 65, which was that of structure *BW* 54.[178] All these data coincide with those of Bischoff's "Construction Order No. 61," except for the expense, which was undoubtedly reduced by his office from 61,000 to 51,000 RM.

It can therefore be concluded with certainty that the "3 barracks for special measures / *BW* 54" had no relation to the legendary "Bunker 2."

The text of Document 36 published by the authors was a first version that was subsequently edited by hand (the total due for the three barracks was reduced from 55,758 to 46,467 RM). The document is partially torn at the mar-

---

[176] RGVA, 502-1-111, pp. 573-573a. See DOCUMENT 20.

[177] RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 54. See DOCUMENT 21.

[178] In the document published by the authors, the header row relating to "Subject" has a wide space between "*BW*" and "– *Bauantrag*": it is probable that the original text was "*BW: 54 – Bauantrag*."

gin. I reproduce all pages of the final, edited version in the Appendix (my DOCUMENT 22).

## [35] Document 37 (p. 159)

As mentioned before when discussing Document 35, Bischoff sent a letter to the Central Construction Office on 31 May 1944 with the subject "Construction of 3 horse-stable barracks for Special Operation 'Hungary.'" With reference to Kammler's order of 25 May, he stated that the barracks had to be taken from *Bauhof* I (storage of construction materials) of the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia," and demanded that the administrative steps needed for this construction be carried out instantly.[162] This is the authors' Document 37, of which they published merely a transcript of the original.[179] They comment as follows:

> *"These barracks had not yet been built, but they were at the so-called Bauhof I—the construction material depot near the Auschwitz main camp (*Die Baracken sind dem Bauhof I der Bauinspektion 'Schlesien' zu entnehmen*). In the first phase of the extermination of the Jews deported from Hungary, the persons destined to die in bunker II were made to disrobe in the open air nearby. This is confirmed by an aerial photograph of the Birkenau camp taken by an RAF aircraft on May 30, 1944, in which only the vestigial outlines of the old undressing barracks are visible."* (p. 158)

On p. 159, below this document, the authors publish a section of an air photo showing the area of the alleged "Bunker 2." Here they commit yet another blunder, because the air photo in question was taken on 31 May 1944 by an aircraft of the U.S. Air Forces.[180] I have dealt in depth with this and other air photos in two of my earlier studies.[181]

The issue is much more complex than the authors would have you believe. It concerns not only three barracks, but also the activities around the alleged homicidal "Bunker 2."

In the photo of 31 May 1944, the old "forest road," which is discussed here in the section dealing with Document 19, is no longer well defined; the disused road seems to have been invaded by vegetation. This is in contrast to the three rectangular shapes which show newly cleared areas. It is therefore impossible that these were the footprints of the barracks that had been dismantled more than a year before.

Two barracks, erected on two of the three rectangular shapes just mentioned, appear in the vicinity of "Bunker 2" for the first time in an air photo

---

[179] RGVA, 501-1-351, p. 46.
[180] NA, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ, Exposure 3056.
[181] Mattogno 2004a, pp. 226f.; Mattogno 2005c, pp. 101-103 (photo of 31 May 1944 and its section enlargements).

taken on 26 June 1944,[182] and more-clearly still on a photo made by the Royal Air Force on 23 August 1944.[183]

On this photo, the "forest road" appears to have been restored. This road started at the camp's western gate (near the *Effektenlager*), then passed between the two newly erected barracks, and a few meters beyond that it merged into the old road, forming the hypotenuse of a right triangle.

On 30 August 1944, two members of the camp resistance movement, "Stakło" (Stanisław Kłodziński) and an unidentified "J.," sent the following secret message out of the camp:[184]

> *"The gassing of Jews continues. Transports from Lodz, the Netherlands and Italy. The pits in which they cremated the corpses of the gassed at Birkenau when the crematoria were insufficient, are currently filled up* [*obecnie zasypują*] *to erase the traces."*

This means that the outdoor cremations of allegedly gassed corpses had ceased at that time, and consequently that the activities of "Bunker 2" had ceased as well.

However, the two barracks still appear on an air photo taken on 29 November 1944,[185] which also shows the building said to have been "Bunker 2." According to normal practice prevailing in Auschwitz because of the shortage of barracks, when a barrack was no longer needed, it was dismantled and reassembled wherever needed for another purpose. But if the two barracks had been the changing rooms for the alleged victims of "Bunker 2," why were they left in place for three months after the cessation of its activities? This is all the more inexplicable since, according to Czech, the presumed order to "end all homicidal gassings" arrived at Auschwitz on 2 November 1944 (Czech 1990, p. 743).

No known document mentions these two barracks, so it is hard to say what their purpose was. Even though they cannot be the "three horse-stable barracks for Special Operation 'Hungary,'" since those were three barracks rather than just two, it seems certain that they have a direct relation to the deportation of the Hungarian Jews.

The Hungarian Jews were deported between mid-May and early July 1944. They brought to Birkenau enormous quantities of personal items, which were piled up in front of the barracks of the *Effektenlager*, as shown by various era photos (Freyer/Pressac, photos 121-125, pp. 150-155). It is likely that the two barracks in question, erected not far from the *Effektenlager*, were intended to accommodate these items, which had to be protected from the elements. The

---

[182] NA, Mission: 60/PR522 60SQ. Can: C1172, Exposure 5022.
[183] Mattogno 2005c, Documents 36 & 37, pp. 117f.
[184] APMO, D-RO/85, vol. II, p. 126.
[185] NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission: 15 SG/887 5 PG. Can: D 1610. Exposure: 4058. *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, op. cit., Document 41 on p. 122.

expansion of the courtyard of "Bunker 2" can be explained as follows: it was used to unload the material, which was then sorted by the inmates and placed inside the two barracks.

According to "eyewitnesses," the following numbers of cremation pits are said to have operated in the summer of 1944 in the area of "Bunker 2":

– one according to Shaul Chasan and Shlomo Venezia;
– two according to Miklos Nyiszli and Dov Paisikovic;
– four according to Filip Müller.[186]

According to Filip Müller, the preparations for the extermination of the Hungarian Jews in "Bunker 2" (which he called "Bunker V") began in early May 1944. Four "cremation pits" were excavated measuring 40-50 m × 8 m × 2 m. In mid-May the first transports of Hungarian Jews arrived, who were allegedly exterminated in "Bunker V."[187]

Dov Paisikovic claimed to have worked at "Bunker 2" for two weeks, from 23 May to 6 June. According to him, an uninterrupted extermination activity, day and night, unfolded in that area on 31 May 1944. The two mass cremation pits claimed by him measuring 30 m × 10 m or 30 m × 6 m had to operate at full capacity. Pressac spoke of two small pits of 30 and 20 square meters.[188] The orthodox Holocaust writer Mark van Alstine claims to have identified on air photos three "cremation pits" with an area of about 106.8 m² each and about 320 m² in total in the area of the alleged "Bunker 2."[189] Piper did not mention the number of "cremation pits" near "Bunker 2," but claimed that their total capacity was 5,000 corpses per day.[190]

On 31 May 1944, the area of "Bunker 2" would therefore have been an inferno of fire and smoke, but the above-mentioned air photos, including the one published by the authors, show no trace of either smoking or non-smoking pits; or of any kind of smoke; or of any activity of the 100 or 150 inmates who were allegedly employed there; or of trucks delivering fuel wood or removing ashes; or of stacks of wood piled up for the cremation of the corpses. As I mentioned above, in the air photo of 31 May 1944, the "forest road" was not even in use. The only road linking the Birkenau Camp to "Bunker 2" started from the area of the sewage-treatment plant, continued to the southwest, then bent at a 90° angle to the southeast toward the area of "Bunker 2," but it was blocked by a thick hedge preventing access to the fenced-in yard of the building.[191] So the claimed trucks with the victims (which are not visible on any air photo either) had to stop at the end of the road, the victims had to get off the trucks and somehow get through the hedge in order to get to the yard of the al-

[186] Mattogno 2005c, p. 23.
[187] Müller 1979, pp. 198-212.
[188] Pressac 1994, p. 172.
[189] Mattogno 2005c, p. 44.
[190] Piper 1994, pp. 173f.
[191] Mattogno 2005c, Documents 20 & 22, pp. 103, 105.

leged "bunker," with the risk of them escaping and having to be shot at, and all this in plain view of the camp. Hence the very air photo presented by the authors radically debunks all their conjectures on the gassing "bunker" and its alleged undressing barracks.

## [36] Document 38 (p. 161)

This is a letter by Jothann dated 1 June 1944 with the subject "Erection of 3 horse-stable barracks – Special Operation 'Hungary.'" The authors adduce it as such without any comment.

## [37] Document 39 (p. 163-165)

This is a file memo about the Auschwitz visit by SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl on 16 June 1944, dated 17 June. In this regard the authors write:

> *"On page 2 of the protocol there is a list of intended construction projects that cannot be carried out until the appropriate proposals have been submitted. Item 10 mentions three barracks needed as urgent measures for the 'Jewish operation' (*3 Baracken für Sofortmassnahme 'Judenaktion'*)."* (p. 162)

This document[192] states that Pohl had authorized the list of 29 requested construction projects, including these three barracks, after he had checked their degree of urgency. Among these construction projects were finishing a building for the Hygienic Institute (Point 2), extending and finishing House No. 7 (Point 11), an air-raid shelter (*Luftschutzbunker*) and a shrapnel-protection shelter (*Splitterschutzbunker*; Points 20, 21 and 29).

The term *Sofortmassnahme* (immediate measures) had no criminal connotation, on the contrary: it is in fact referring to sanitation. For example, on 7 June 1943 the garrison surgeon submitted a request to the Central Construction Office requesting that, "in the course of the immediate measures to improve the hygienic conditions in CC Auschwitz," the hot-air-disinfestation chambers be modified in such a way that they no longer pose any fire hazard.[193] In another letter dated 20 July 1943 with the subject "hygienic immediate measures," Wirths asked the Central Construction Office to install adequate morgues, because rats were feeding on the corpses in the existing wooden ones.[194]

It is also worth mentioning that the term special measures had the same meaning. The entire Birkenau hospital sector *BA* III was a "special measure," as the "List of barracks necessary for the implementation of the special measure in the PoW camp" of 11 June 1943 shows.[195]

---

[192] NO-2359.
[193] RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 150.
[194] RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 263.
[195] RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100. See Mattogno 2016c, Document 26, p. 334.

## [38] Document 41 (p. 169)

This is the well-known "Construction Order No. 63," signed by Bischoff on 20 July 1944, which refers to the "construction request for the erection of 3 barracks for special measures," for a total amount RM 41,000.[196] The authors comment on this as follows:

> *"Under point 13 on page 2 of document 7 above, there is information that three barracks for the 'Jewish operation' (*Judenaktion*) are 90 percent completed. RAF aerial photographs from the second half of August 1944, however, show that in the end only two undressing barracks were built at bunker II."* (p. 168)

The reference to their Document 7 is to the "List of structures under construction with extent of completion" dated 4 September 1944, which in Paragraph 13 of the list b) reads: "3 barracks for immediate measures (Jewish operation)." The list also includes finishing a residential house for agriculture (List a), Item 9), finishing two residential houses for civilian employees (Item 20), temporarily finishing 60 residential houses in the relevant camp area for bombed-out SS members (Item 43), finishing a house for the Hygienic Institute (List b), Item 5), and the extension of House No. 7 (Item 14). The authors do not even ask why the documents supposedly list the erection of the undressing barracks at the elusive "bunker," while being absolutely silent about the transformation work which would have been required to convert the two relevant existing houses into the claimed gassing facilities, although documents on similar conversion projects appear in abundance for many existing houses which the Central Construction Office had taken over and put to one use or another.

The authors' conjecture is also senseless from a chronological point of view. Kammler's telegram containing the order to erect three barracks for "Special Operation Hungary" dates back to 25 May 1944. The deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz began on 15 May 1944, and the first transport arrived at the camp on May 17 (Czech 1990, p. 628). By 25 May, already 138,870 Jews had been deported in 44 trains.[197] During these first 10 days, on average almost 13,900 Jews arrived at Birkenau every day, most of whom, according to the historians at the Auschwitz Museum, were gassed in the claimed extermination facilities at Birkenau, including "Bunker 2." If, therefore, Kammler's order was referring to the erection of three undressing barracks near "Bunker 2," this was not only a little late (the deportation schedule had been discussed in Vienna on 4 and 5 May 1944,[198] at which point Auschwitz camp administration must have been informed about the upcoming deportations). In addition, the order was not even implemented!

---

[196] RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 57. See DOCUMENT 23
[197] NG-5623.
[198] NG-5565.

Fact is that the deportation of the Hungarian Jews ended on 8 July 1944, and the last transport arrived at Auschwitz three days later, but on 4 September the three barracks in question had still not been finalized and were not yet in operation. Even if they were for the "Special Operation 'Hungary,'" the barracks now were meant to serve a completely different purpose. In fact, the "Hungary Program" brings to mind the "fighter-construction program," a program for the construction of underground aircraft factories to quickly build a large fleet of small aircraft capable of defending Germany against the Allied bomber fleets. For this purpose, Hitler informed Luftwaffe Field Marshal Erhard Milch on 9 April 1944 that Himmler was in charge of gathering 100,000 Hungarian Jews for this program,[199] and on 9 May the Führer ordered the withdrawal from Sevastopol of 10,000 men to watch over 200,000 Jews who were about to be sent to concentration camps in order to be deployed in that program.[200] Kammler's stake in the "Special Operation 'Hungary'" program was that he was Himmler's representative in the German government department overseeing the production of fighter aircraft; he was the "Plenipotentiary of the *Reichsführer*-SS at the Reich Ministry for Armaments and War Production, 'Fighter Staff'" (*Bevollmächtigter des Reichsführers-SS beim Reichsmininisterium für Rüstung und Kriegsproduktion, 'Jägerstab'*).[201]

## IV. Section "The Railroad Ramp (*Alte Judenrampe*)"

This section is the most-tenuous of the whole book, since the documents proffered have not the slightest relevance to the alleged extermination of the Jews.

### [39] Document 43 (p. 175)

This is a file memo by SS-*Untersturmführer* Kirschnek dated 28 July 1943 which merely mentions the "Jews ramp" (*Judenrampe*), and this is the only reason why the authors published it, as if this fact had been unknown! They explain that on this ramp "SS men received transports of deportees and subjected them to selection from mid-1942" (p. 174). Is the presence of the railway ramp supposed to be evidence for the claim that arriving Jews were gassed later on?

### [40] Document 44 (p. 175)

It is a sketch by the industrial construction company Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. AG on a project called "railway construction – potato transportation to the potato bunker" – another real yet innocuous bunker! The sketch sports a label saying "external ramp – Jew track" – and that's all!

---

[199] R-134.
[200] NO-5689.
[201] NARA, T 175/226, 2764970.

## [41] Document 45 (p. 179)

This is a letter by Bischoff to Kammler of 19 January 1943 concerning the construction of a spur from the Auschwitz railway station to the Birkenau Camp. The authors comment:

> *"The first of its functions mentioned here is receiving transports sent to the camp within the framework of special operations (*Direkte Anfahrt der Transportzüge – Sondermassnahmen*)."* (p. 178)

The German phrase translates to: "Direct approach of the transport trains – special measures." But what proves that these "special measures" were homicidal gassings? Above I have elaborated on the various meanings of the terms *Sondermassnahme* or *Sofortmassnahme*, so there is no need to probe the subject here again.

## [42] Document 46 (pp. 181-183)

This is a report on a meeting of 23 March 1943 between representatives of the railway management at Oppeln (today Opole) as well as members of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office and camp headquarters. The report is dated 25 March 1943. Among the issues discussed is also that of a railway spur between the Auschwitz railway station and the Birkenau Camp. The authors point out:

> *"The report includes information about plans to use the freight station as the place for the 'unloading of special transports of the office of the commandant of Auschwitz concentration camp' as well as for the unloading of construction materials required by the Zentralbauleitung. Additionally, the document mentions the necessity of expanding the area of the freight station so that it can handle the daily arrival of 10 special transports and 40 train cars carrying construction material and supplies (*Soll das Baugleis täglich neben dem Baustoffverkehr mit bis zu 10 Sondertransporten und bis zu 40 Waggons mit Baustoff, Verpflegung usw. für die Kommandantur und die Zentralbauleitung belastet werden*)."* (p. 180)

Apparently, the authors reproduced this document merely because it contains the term "special transports," which for them is obviously evidence that the majority of these "special transports" were then gassed.

## [43] Document 47 (pp. 185)

This is a letter by the German State Railway (*Reichsbahn*) to the Central Construction Office dated 17 March 1943. It refers to "Relocating the ramp for the camp's special transports." Here, too, the magical term "special transports" appears.

## [44] Document 48 (pp. 187)

This is page 335 of the inmate labor-deployment register (see their Document 12) which confirms the "Relocation of the ramp for special transports," and that is all.

Since the authors seem to be obsessed with the "relocation of the ramp for special transports," I inform them that more documents exist in this regard, the "File memo about a conference with representatives of the *Reichsbahn* at the Central Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police Auschwitz on 9 April 1943 regarding relocating the ramp for special transports,"[202] and a "Report on the relocation of the ramp for special transports."[203]

## [45] Document 49 (pp. 189-191)

These are two documents, a letter from the *Reichsbahn* railway management Oppeln to the Central Construction Office of 20 April 1943, and a letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant of 25 March 1943. In both the magical term "special transports" appears again, and that's good enough for the authors to include it. What they imagine this proves remains a mystery.

## [46] Document 50 (p. 193)

This document is about the "potato-storage warehouses." The authors explain:

> *"They were built in 1943 near the unloading ramp where Jewish transports were received in the period from the spring of 1942 to May 1944 and subjected to selection. The location and dimensions of the unloading ramp are visible, as is the road running in the direction of the Birkenau camp that was defined as the 'camp access road' (*Zufahrtstrasse zum KGL*)."* (p. 192)

In this document, not even the term "special transports" appears but simply the word "ramps"!

They could just as well have reproduced the map of 21 June 1944 showing the area between Sectors I and II of Birkenau which Pressac published decades ago and which even indicates the width of the two ramps: 2 and 10 meters, respectively ("*Rampe 2 m breit; Rampe 10 m breit*"; Pressac 1989, pp. 254f.).

## [47] Document 51 (pp. 195f.)

This is a file memo by Bischoff of 12 July 1943 mentioning the "track for special transports" (*Gleis für Sondertransporte*). Yet another irrelevant document.

---

[202] RGVA, 502-1-186, pp. 205f.
[203] RGVA, 502-1-86, pp. 160f.

## V. Section "The *Sonderkommando*"

### [48] Document 52 (p. 201)

This is a compilation of expenses for materials at the Birkenau Camp. On 23 April 1942 are recorded 300 kg of cement and 400 kg of bagged lime (*Sackkalk*; see my DOCUMENT 28). The authors explain that these materials had been "required by the *Sonderkommando*" and that the lime "was used as a disinfectant when burying bodies in mass graves" (p. 200).

This is a deliberate misrepresentation for two reasons. First, *Sackkalk* was a German term for powdered unslaked lime (CaO) sold in bags to the pottery and construction industry (see Lamock 1911). It was and is to this day one of the major components of mortar and plaster, together with cement, water and sand. The fact that the lime was listed together with cement should alert readers to the incontrovertible fact that here simple building materials were ordered. But the authors very prudently decided to ignore the cement so that they wouldn't have to repeat the absurd explanation in their introduction.[204] After all, what was the alleged *Sonderkommando* at the elusive "bunkers" supposed to have done with 300 kg of cement? Besides, had the SS ordered lime-based powder for disinfection purposes, they would have ordered chlorinated lime (*Chlorkalk*),[205] see the next document discussed.

Next, the authors pass over a second central bit of information: the complete recipient of these supplies: "*BW*. 4 Sonderk. Bir.," which means "Structure 4 of the Birkenau *Sonderkommando*." *BW* 4 Birkenau referred to the construction of 14 barracks for economy (*Wirtschaftsbaracken*).[206] The construction work of two of these barracks, labelled *BW* 4a, had started on 10 November 1941; one had been completed at the end of March 1942, the second was 90% finished, and its completion was scheduled for 31 May 1942.[207] The above-mentioned construction materials were used for building these very barracks for logistical maintenance, and the "Birkenau *Sonderkommando*" was working in it.

### [49] Document 53 (p. 203)

This is a request (*Anforderung*) by the "*Sonderkommando* Birkenau" from 10 February 1943 regarding "1 barrel of chlorinated lime." The authors affirm

---

[204] See my comments below on their Introduction, Part Two, Section 11. "Sonderkommando" and "Bunker."

[205] A mixture of highly corrosive calcium hypochlorite $Ca(ClO)_2$, calcium chloride $CaCl_2$ and calcium hydroxide $Ca(OH)_2$.

[206] "BW 4 Wirtschaftsbaracken 1-14"; "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS Auschwitz O/S.," 30 October 1941. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 14 (p. 2 of the report). It is not entirely clear what a *Wirtschaftbarracke* was, but it may have referred to buildings for activities of logistical maintenance/domestic economy (*Hauswirtschaftbaracke*), like bakery, kitchen, laundry etc.

[207] "Baufristenplan" of the "Kriegsgefangenenlager" dated 5 May 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 15.

that the *Sonderkommando* used these 200 kg of chlorinated lime "for disinfection" (p. 202), always insinuating that it was meant to be used in mass graves of gassing victims. This is, of course, purely conjectural, because no one knows to which *Sonderkommando* the document refers. But even if it were true that it was used in mass graves, that doesn't prove that a mass murder was going on in Birkenau at that time. Since at that point in time a typhus epidemic had been raging inside the camp for seven months, claiming tens of thousands of victims without adequate cremation capacity, a huge need for chlorinated lime cannot surprise. Actually, it is a miracle that this is the only order for chlorinated lime the museum could locate. But we don't even know whether that lime was meant to disinfect corpses, because that is not the only possible application for chlorinated lime. It is also used in garbage dumps, septic tanks, cesspits, and last but not least for cleaning toilets and other sanitary facilities.

## [50] Document 54 (p. 205)

This is Receipt No. 2102 of 18 December 1942 for "*Sonderkommando Nr. 2*" concerning the delivery of 3 tons of coke. Here the authors' incredible interpretation:

> *"In the winter, coke was burned in portable iron baskets to heat the gas chambers."* (p. 204)

This is a ridiculous stopgap trick designed to somehow explain the supply of coke, a hypothesis not backed up by anything, not even an anecdote. Szlama Dragon, who claims to have been assigned to the *Sonderkommando* on 10 December 1942 – eight days before the aforementioned coke delivery – described with great wealth of detail the alleged gassing procedure, but without ever mentioning portable coal baskets (so-called braziers), which in fact wouldn't have been needed, because when the "gas chamber" was opened, it "was very warm" (*było bardzo gorąco*).[208]

Setkiewicz published another document elsewhere which is said to indicate the supply of another 3 tons of coke to this *Sonderkommando* on 26 February 1943. This is not, however, a proper document such as Document 54, but a mere sheet of paper in which the following text appears in handwriting:

> *"3 – –*
> *Sondern* [sic] *Kommando II*
> *26/ Februar."*

It is therefore neither specified whether it is 3 tons of coke nor that the year is 1943. Here is Setkiewicz's incredible comment (2011a, p. 106):

---

[208] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn, 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, pp.103-106.

> *"This suggests that at the time a 'Sonderkommando I' had to exist; in other words, there were two Sonderkommandos assigned to the gas chambers of the 'red house' and the 'white house'."*

A delirious logic, to say the least!

## [51] Document 55 (p. 207)

This is a page of the inmate-labor-deployment register from which the authors drew their Documents 12 and 48 (see there). In an entry dated 19 January 1943, we read in the "contents" column:

> *"Request for 2 guards for* Sonderkommando*."*

As in the case of Document 12, the authors fail to report that in the fourth column headed "by whom," giving the entity which filed the request, has the following text: "Administration of Inmate Property." So this *Sonderkommando*, exactly like the one mentioned in Document 12, was sorting and disinfesting inmate belongings. The Administration of Inmate Belongings was a subsection of "Department IV – Administration" of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

## [52] Document 56 (p. 209)

This is again taken from the just-mentioned register, page 259. On 10 February 1943 a "Request for dentists to the special operation" was filed by the "dental center." The authors merely repeat this request without making any comment. They probably imply that any reader sufficiently imbued with orthodox propaganda assumes that the two dentists in question had the task of extracting gold teeth from the corpses of allegedly gassed victims. This presumably derives from the mere presence of the term "special operation." But the term referred very generally to the arrival of "special transports" with all the operations resulting from it: reception, disinfestation and sorting of the deportees, as I explained earlier. These operations were also called "special measures," as is sensationally confirmed by Document 67, to be discussed further below.

The former detainee Männe Kratz claimed during the hearing on 21 December 1964 of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial that he had been part of the dental center's *Sonderkommando*, which he described as follows:[209]

> *"The '*Sonderkommando*' of the dental station was occupied with smelting the gold teeth extracted from the dead."*

The use of the term "special operation" to describe the extraction of gold teeth from dead bodies is not attested to by any document. It is however known that, according to investigating judge Jan Sehn, during 200 days of the year

[209] Fritz Bauer Institut *et al.* 2005, p. 27049.

1942, 16,325 gold fillings or fillings of other precious metal alloys were extracted from the teeth of 2,904 corpses.[210] For this existed special pre-printed forms which read as follows:[211]

> *"Inmate Dental Center of CC Auschwitz. Auschwitz, the ....194...*
> *To the Political Department of CC Auschwitz.*
> *From the corpse of … inmate no. … the following dentures were removed:*
> *1.) precious metal alloy R… L… 2.) Gold R ... L…*
> *Number of links*
> *Total number of links*
> *The Head of the Inmate Dental Center of the CC Auschwitz*
> *SS*-Untersturmführer.*"*

All this happened in broad daylight without any "code word." Removing dentures and dental fillings from corpses prior to their cremation is not only standard practice in every crematorium of the world, but it is also necessary to prevent those metals from accumulating in the cremation device – and from polluting the environment (in case of amalgam fillings).[212] The issue is not that fillings were extracted, but what happened with the precious ones afterwards.

On 14 January 1943 the British decoded the following message sent by the SS-*Führungshauptamt* to the doctor of an unspecified division:[213]

> *"To div. surgeon.*
> *The 18 dentists and dental technicians drafted to the division for a special operation are to be put in motion immediately, together with the additionally supplied equipment, to the SS medical replacement battalion STETTIN, Kückenmühle."*

This suggests that a "special operation" performed by dentists did not necessarily have a criminal character.

## [53] Documents 57 and 58 (p. 211-213)

Document 57 is a letter by SS-*Untersturmführer* Josef Janisch to the camp headquarters dated 24 December 1943 with the subject "Return of field railway material made available to *Sonderkommando* I on a loan basis." It states:[214]

---

[210] Höss Trial, vol. 3, p. 86; note that this would amount to 5.6 gold fillings per corpse, which seems a little high.

[211] J. Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, I, Poznań, 1946, photo on unnumbered page.

[212] Amalgam is an alloy of silver and mercury. The latter, a poisonous heavy metal, melts and evaporates during cremation.

[213] TNA, HW 16/23, German Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 14.1.43 Addenda to I Traffic. ZIP/GPDD 358a/4.2.43.

[214] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 54.

> *"A while ago, the Central Construction Office made some field railway material available to* Sonderkommando *I, specifically tracks and wagons. This field railway material, which is currently not being used there, is urgently needed by the PoW Construction Office. It is requested to immediately hand it over to the PoW Construction Office in Birkenau."*

The authors comment on it this way:

> *"It can be concluded from numerous accounts by Sonderkommando prisoners such as Szlama Dragon and Eliezera Eisenschmidt that the transport of corpses from the gas chamber to the burning pits and pyres at bunkers I and II was carried out with the aid of flatcars running on the provisional rails of a field railroad."* (p. 210)

Subsequently the authors present two more documents dealing with the same issue (their Document 58) – a letter by the camp headquarters to the Central Construction Office dated 7 February 1944, and the Office's response on 24 February[215] (p. 213). They highlight the phrase "currently not being used," perhaps because, in their confused version of the orthodox history of the "bunkers," they believe that "Bunker 1" had ceased operations in December 1943. Neither of these documents adds anything new to the debate.

It is true that "Bunker 2" is claimed to have had such a field railway as well. It appears clearly on the map drawn by Ing. Eugeniusz Nosal based on Dragon's instructions (Mattogno 2004a, p. 207, Document 12). Other than that, however, nothing is known about this field railway. Not even the inmate-labor-deployment register, of which the authors publish three pages (their Documents 12, 48 and 55), contains any hint of a field railway loaned to *Sonderkommando I* (supposedly working at "Bunker 1") or to *Sonderkommando* 2 (at "Bunker 2"), because in that case it would have been invariably reported.

Apart from that, the authors' time line of dismantling various items said to have belonged to "Bunker 1" is confused and illogical. Here are some of the things they claim:

- May 1943: request to remove two undressing barracks from "Bunker 1" (their interpretation of Document 33).
- 24 December 1943: request to remove field railway from "Bunker 1" (their interpretation of the present document).
- 4 February 1944: request to remove three undressing barracks from "Bunker 1" (although two had already been removed earlier; their interpretation of Document 34).
- 18 March 1944: request to dismantle an electric wire from "Bunker 1" (their interpretation of Document 20).

[215] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 41.

If "Bunker 1" ceased its activities in early May 1943, with a large sewage-treatment plant built on its claimed site, why was it noticed only seven months later, on Christmas Eve of 1943, that the field railway was "currently not being used"? Can anyone believe that, after the termination of the alleged activities of "Bunker 1," the railroad would have been left abandoned for seven months, sitting in plain sight of the sewage-treatment plant rusting away?

In the absence of any specific documents, we cannot ascertain the location and purpose of this field railway.

A letter from the company Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. AG to the Central Construction Office of 3 February 1944 contains an offer for a field railway track (*Feldbahngleis*) for "*BW* 47 – *BA* III,"[216] which was to be used to transport construction materials. This shows that the presence of a field railway in Auschwitz was not necessarily linked to any alleged extermination activities.

## VI. Section "*Sonderaktionen*" (Special Operations)

### [54] Document 59 (p. 217)

This is a letter from Bischoff to the camp Headquarters dated 18 August 1942 with the headline "immediate measure" (*Sofortmaßnahme*). This is the text:

> *"Due to constant labor interruption caused by the special operation, the Central Construction Office requests the allocation, with immediate effect, of one additional NCO and three guards for the labor detail PoW Camp ring trench, Construction Sector III (100 inmates, currently with four guards), so that it can be deployed for urgent excavation works at the Vistula trench with a guard* [ratio] *of 1:6."*

The authors claim that the prisoners of this excavation detail "at the time were used to dig drainage ditches near the bunker I" (p. 216), but they do not explain the document's meaning in this perspective.

First, why does it mention only one "special operation" in the singular rather than "special operations" (= alleged homicidal gassings) in the plural, as would have to be expected? How and why could the "special operation" constantly interrupt this detail's work? How could four additional guards prevent further interruptions? And apart from that, four additional guards would increase the ratio only from 1:25 to 1:12.5, not 1:6, as the document claims.

Without the aid of other documents it is very difficult to determine what the special operation in question was about, but we can assume this document was about the same inmate detail as the one mentioned in Document 66.

---

[216] RGVA, 502-1-346, p. 44.

## [55] Document 60 (p. 219)

On 14 September 1942, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, head of Office D/I of the SS-*WVHA* (*Zentralamt*),[217] signed the following travel permit (*Fahrgenehmigung*):

> *"For the purpose of an urgent transfer of 5 trucks and an accompanying machine, a travel permit from Oranienburg to Auschwitz is herewith issued for 14 September 1942.*
> *Reason:*
> *Immediate transfer of the allotted trucks to C.C. Auschwitz, since these vehicles have to be used immediately for special operations."*[218]

This is the content of Document 60, which the authors interpret as follows:

> *"These trucks were used to carry deported Jewish children and those who were too sick or frail to march from the 'old ramp' to the gas chambers. They also delivered the victims' luggage to the 'Kanada 1' warehouses."* (p. 218)

As I explained earlier, in September 1942 the personal belongings of the Jewish deportees were disinfected and stored as part of "Operation Reinhard," and it is evident that those belongings were to be transported from the Auschwitz railway station to "Kanada I" and to "Station 2 of Aktion Reinhard" Birkenau, then into the various warehouses at Auschwitz and Birkenau. That is why the trucks were needed. This is further confirmed by Document 61, while the authors' claim that the trucks served to transport kids and disabled inmates to the "gas chambers" is not in the least supported by any document.

## [56] Document 61 (p. 221)

This is a transfer document from Dachau to Auschwitz "for Operation 'Reinhard'" concerning 12 non-commissioned SS officers and soldiers, including the already-mentioned SS-*Hauptscharführer* Georg Höcker and SS-*Unterscharführer* Heinz Kühnemann. As I demonstrated in my comments on Document 31, they were employed in the disinfestation and storage of Jewish belongings. It is not clear why the authors have included this document in the section of "special operations," since it does not contain any reference to this term.

## [57] Document 62 (p. 223)

This is a note (*Vermerk*) by Bischoff dated 1 October 1942 saying:

> *"During the service meeting on 28 September 1942 at Camp Commandant* Obersturmbannführer *Höss's, the undersigned, in his capacity as building*

---

[217] Department 3 of the office (D/I/3) was in charge of motor vehicles (*Kraftfahrwesen*).
[218] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, vol. 38, p. 113.

> *inspector, drew attention to the fact that no luggage and refuse from inmate belongings are to be incinerated nearby buildings, since otherwise a conflagration can break out, to which whole parts of the camp could fall victim.*
> *As determined on Saturday, 26 September 1942, the start of a fire could be prevented at the last minute, which was caused by carelessly burning old suitcases and the like at the effect barracks south of the DAW."*

The authors do not provide any explanation, except that "at the time, these items were stored on the grounds of the 'Kanada 1' storehouses located near the Auschwitz I camp." (p. 222)

As with the previous case, it is not clear what relationship this document has with "special operations" in the eyes of the authors. Instead, it illuminates the background of Höss's visit to the "experimental station for field furnaces Operation Reinhard," which had taken place only a few weeks earlier, on 16 September 1942.

In an older study, in which I treated that issue in depth, I demonstrated the utter absurdity of the interpretation proffered by orthodox Holocaust historians (that is, that Höss had gone to Chełmno to learn from Blobel a corpse cremation technique which was then also to be introduced at Auschwitz) and eventually I came to the conclusion that this trip had nothing at all to do with cremating corpses (2008, p. 56):

> *"Even the claim that these 'field furnaces' were intended for corpses is actually a simple hypothesis: in hindsight, in fact, there is nothing in the two documents mentioned above – Dejaco's report and the travel permit by the SS-*WVHA *– indicating that this was about cremating corpses. The 'field furnaces' really had nothing to do with cremation furnaces. The famous engineering manual 'Hütte' describes them as follows:*
> *'Ceramic furnaces (brick furnaces). Combustion temperature from 800 to 1200°. One distinguishes furnaces for temporary operation and furnaces for continuous operation. The first is part of the so-called field furnace, rectangular with solid side walls and stoking channel at the bottom. The furnaces are between 4 and 9 meters wide, as long as needed, and open at the top.'*
> *The device designed by F. Siemens was indeed specifically a 'Feldofen für Leichenverbrennung' (field furnace for cremating corpses).*[219]
> *However, since the 'Operation Reinhard' at Auschwitz simply meant the collection and exploitation of property stolen from the Jews, the term 'field furnaces' could refer in one way or another only to these goods."*

At the time I did not want to get deeper into the matter, but Document 62 provides the missing key: in the Auschwitz Camp, combustible refuse from the

---

[219] I published the design of this device: Mattogno/Deana 2015, vol. II, Doc. 93, p. 130.

deportees' belongings was burned outside, and this was dangerous. Höss therefore travelled to a place near Litzmannstadt (Łódź), not to Chełmno! The authorization for this trip (*Fahrgenehmigung*), coming directly from Glücks as head of Office Group D of the SS-*WVHA*, referred expressly to a trip "from Auschwitz to Litzmannstadt and back,"[220] while Chełmno is located about 60 km north-west of Łódź. On the other hand, Chełmno had no relation to "Operation Reinhard" (or Reinhardt). Furthermore, no orthodox Holocaust historian has yet managed to explain why any experimental corpse cremation for the Reinhardt camps (Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka) would have been conducted at Chełmno rather than at those camps or at Auschwitz, and why those experiments would have been entrusted to a layman like Blobel, while the engineer supervising the planning and construction of the crematoria at Auschwitz was one of the leading German specialists in that field: Engineer Kurt Prüfer.

The "Travel report service trip to Litzmannstadt," prepared on 17 September 1942 by SS-*Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco on the trip he had made the day before together with Höss and SS-*Untersturmführer* Franz Hössler – but without Garrison Surgeon Wirths or any of his representatives, which would be strange if this had been about inspecting a cremation device – contains another important element: it was decided to hand over to the Auschwitz Camp a "ball mill for substances."[221] This ball mill was a spinning metal drum with metal balls inside to pulverize the materials placed in it. There is not even a trifle of support for the orthodox hypothesis that this device served to crush the cremated bones of alleged gassing victims. In the context outlined above, however, this device can be understood as the counterpart to the "field furnaces:" the mill was used to grind down the incombustible remains from incinerating the refuse from the deportee's belongings.

## [58] Document 63 (p. 225)

On 13 October 1942, Bischoff sent a letter to the head of Office C/V of the SS-*WVHA* with the subject "Assignment of construction tasks for the new construction of the prisoner-of-war camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" which states, among other things:[222]

> *"Due to the situation created by the special operations, the construction of the crematorium had to be begun immediately just this past July. The firms of Huta, Hoch- und Tiefbau-A.G., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr. 19, and Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co, A.G., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr. 23, which are already working in the prisoner-of-war camp, were invited to a restricted bidding.*

[220] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170.
[221] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69.
[222] GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 45-47.

> *According to a letter of 15 July 1942, the Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co. made no bid due to lack of workers. For this reason, the Huta firm was commissioned immediately to begin work in accordance with its bid of 13 July 1942."*

This letter, known even to Pressac, was published by the authors as their Document 63 with this following comment:

> *"The 'situation' that Bischoff writes about surely refers to the constantly rising number of people who were deported and killed in the gas chambers."* (p. 224)

In other words, they opine that the construction of the new crematorium was commenced instantly because of the gassings in "Bunkers" 1 and 2. This interpretation is unfounded and contradictory, as I showed in an earlier dedicated study (2004b, pp. 62-66), which I will reiterate here.

The sentence "Due to the situation created by the special operations, the construction of the crematorium had to be begun immediately just this past July" means that the special operations had created an *unexpected* new situation. The limited bidding mentioned by Bischoff was thus the first consequence of these circumstances. Since it took place at the instance of the Central Construction Office on 1 July 1942,[223] the new situation must have manifested itself in all its urgency already before this date.

On the other hand, dealing with this question was not at first a matter of urgency for the Central Construction Office. After the Lenz firm declined to submit an offer on 15 July, they waited fourteen days before concluding a contract with the Huta firm.[224] In July 1942, prisoners under the authority of the Central Construction Office had "finished the excavation work at the crematorium,"[225] which had already begun the previous month.[226] The actual construction work began in August.[227] The PoW camp's construction schedule for July gives the second of that month as the starting date of the construction of the crematorium.[228]

However, the "special operations," in the orthodox sense, allegedly began on 4 July, the date on which, according to Danuta Czech, the "selection" of a Jewish transport took place for the first time at Birkenau, in consequence of which those "selected" were allegedly gassed in the "bunkers" (Czech 1990, pp. 191f.). The necessity to immediately begin the construction of the crema-

---

[223] APMO, D-Z/Bau-6.

[224] Contract award (*Zuschlag*) by the Central Construction Office to the Huta firm on 29 July 1942. Document published by Pressac 1989, p. 200.

[225] "Am Krematorium wurden die Ausschachtungsarbeiten beendet." "Baubericht für Monat Juli 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 184.

[226] "Ebenso wurde mit dem Ausschachten der Baugrube für das Krematorium aufgestellt." "Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 224.

[227] On 10 August, according to Pressac 1994, p. 57.

[228] "Baufristenplan 1942." "Berichtsmonat Juli" for the PoW camp. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 32.

torium can, therefore, have had nothing to do with these alleged "special operations."

But there is a much more fundamental problem: Why would the "special operations" have made the construction of the crematorium so urgently necessary, if *no crematoria whatsoever had been planned for "Bunkers" 1 and 2*? Their alleged victims were supposedly just buried in mass graves!

It deserves emphasis that the crematorium of the PoW camp was planned for the cremation of registered prisoners who had died "naturally," but not for criminal purposes, that is, for the cremation of murdered inmates, as Pressac demonstrated impeccably (1994, p. 64).

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the burning of those allegedly gassed in the "bunkers," together with the dead buried in mass graves, is supposed to have begun on 21 September 1942 (Czech 1990, p. 242), allegedly resulting from an order issued by Himmler on 17 July 1942, on the occasion of his visit to Auschwitz. Franciszek Piper claims (1994, p. 163):

> *"During Himmler's second inspection visit to Auschwitz on 17 July 1942, he witnessed the entire procedure of liquidation of one transport – from unloading the train cars to gassing (in bunker two) and removing the bodies. It cannot be ruled out that his observations resulted in the decision to cremate the bodies instead of burying them. In fact, shortly after Himmler's visit, Standartenführer Paul Blobel from Eichmann's office arrived at Auschwitz with orders to exhume all buried bodies, burn them, and scatter the ashes to prevent the possible reconstruction of the number of victims."*

Himmler's order to burn the alleged victims of "special operations" – on pyres! – is therefore supposed to have been issued *after* the decision to immediately build the crematorium – which had been triggered by "special operations." The conclusion is compelling that at the time when a new situation made this construction necessary, there could not yet have been any thought of burning gassed persons – in a crematorium or otherwise. Consequently, the "special operations" – if by this one means the gassing of human beings – could in no way have given the impetus for the rapid construction of the crematorium, but, possibly, only an expansion of the mass graves.

Indeed, there can be no doubt that the Bischoff letter indicates a direct connection between the new situation caused by the "special operations" and the immediate construction of the crematorium. But of what does this connection consist? In order to be able to answer this question, we must embed Bischoff's remarks within their historical context.

On 1 March 1942, the strength of the camp population of Auschwitz was 11,132 prisoners at the morning roll call, the majority of whom were Poles.[229] On 26 March the first "special trains" organized by the *RSHA* arrived. In March 2,909 Jewish deportees arrived, 7,762 in April, 1,000 in May, and

[229] *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 22.

5,096 in June, amounting to a total of 16,767, of which 10,332 were men and 6,435 women. There was a corresponding increase in prisoner mortality. In March 1942 3,038 deaths were registered in Auschwitz, 2,209 in April, and in the following months the mortality climbed at an even greater rate: 3,341 deaths in May and 3,817 in June, among them 2,289 Jews in the men's camp alone, which accounted for more than 62 percent of the deaths for that month. From June 22–30, an average of 140 prisoners died each day, the highest figure (194 deaths) occurring on June 25. From 1 to 13 July, the average daily mortality rate hovered was about 130.

This already desperate state of affairs was made worse by the murderous typhus epidemic that broke out on 1 July in the communal camp of the civilian workers deployed in Birkenau[230] and very soon spread to the prisoners.[231] Under these circumstances, a further increase in mortality in the camp was to be expected. The situation became so drastic that on 23 July Höss had to impose a total quarantine on the camp to prevent the epidemic from spreading to the outside world.[232] In the month of July, 4,401 prisoners died, 4,124 of them in the men's camp alone; 2,903 or more than 70 percent of the victims were Jews.[233] Nevertheless, the "special trains" continued to arrive in Auschwitz, indeed more frequently than before: In July 11,756 Jews were received into the camp population, so that typhus was able to reap an even richer harvest than before. This explains the extremely high percentage of Jews among those who died.

The hygienic situation became even more catastrophic: The crematorium at the Main Camp had not been functioning properly since the beginning of June 1942, because its chimney was damaged. The chimney had to be removed and restored, and the crematorium went out of service at the beginning of July.[234] Therefore the dead had to be buried in mass graves, which of course further worsened hygienic and sanitary conditions in the camp.

Let us recapitulate. At the beginning of July the situation was as follows:

– Sanitary conditions were rapidly worsening.
– Mortality was rising.
– The Jewish transports were arriving at a faster pace.
– The crematorium in the Main Camp had stopped operations.

---

[230] Letter of 1 July 1942 from the official commissioner to the firms of Huta and Lenz. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 151.

[231] As a matter of fact, typhus was already raging in the camp prior to this, as Czech indicates with her entries for 27 March, 10 & 25 May and 17 June 1942 (1990, pp. 150, 165, 171, 182). The first typhus cases seem to have been imported into the camp by a transfer of prisoners from the Lublin prison as early as 6 April 1941, however (*ibid.*, p. 57).

[232] The measure was already in preparation on the 20th. "Hausverfügung" no. 40 of 20 July 1942. RGVA, 501-1-25, p. 61.

[233] *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, pp. 109f.

[234] Letter of 6 July 1942, from Pollock. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 29 and 31. The crematorium was most certainly taken out of operation the following day.

The first three factors were closely connected with one another: In a tragic feedback loop, the increase in Jewish transports led to a worsening of sanitary conditions and consequently to soaring mortality.

In this context, the sentence of Bischoff that is under dispute can mean nothing other than this: In July 1942, the immediate construction of the new crematorium had become an absolute necessity as a result of the unexpected and critical deterioration of health and sanitary conditions in the camp caused by the Jewish transports as described above.

As we will see in Documents 67 and 69, "special measures" and "immediate operations," equivalents for "special operations," consisted precisely in the reception and accommodation of Jewish transports.

## [59] Document 64 (p. 229)

This is a letter by Bischoff dated 4 November 1942 with the subject "Construction Project VIII Up a 2." At the beginning the "Construction Project 'PoW Camp (Implementation of Special Treatment)'" is mentioned, which had the ID number VIII Up a 2.[235] The authors explain in this regard:

> *"The contingent documentation identification number (Kennummer VIII Up a 2) refers, among other things, to the construction of the crematoria and installations defined as 'for special treatment' (*für Sonderbehandlung*)."* (p. 228)

Here the authors' dishonesty is outright blatant. First they reported an insignificant document instead of an essential documentation, and they moreover give information which must be utterly incomprehensible to anyone who is not a specialist in the matter: "contingent documentation identification number (Kennummer VIII Up a 2)." Finally, as we shall see, they falsely associate the crematoria with the term "for special treatment."

On 28 October 1942, Bischoff drafted a general construction project for the Birkenau Camp titled "Construction Project PoW Camp (Implementation of Special Treatment)," bearing the construction reference number VIII Up 2 (see DOCUMENT 24). *All* structures of the camp fell within the "Implementation of Special Treatment," but contrary to the authors' mendacity, the sole facility to which the document specifically assigns the function of "special treatment," is not a crematorium, but a disinfestation facility, as I have stated already many years ago elsewhere (2004b, pp. 38-41):[236]

> *"16a) Delousing facility*
> *1. for special treatment*
> *Area: 50.00 x 20.00 = 1,000 m²*
> *Height of building: 6.20*

[235] On the meaning of this reference see Mattogno 2005d, pp. 26f.

[236] "Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)." VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8, p. 9. See DOCUMENTS 24a, 24b.

| | |
|---|---|
| *Enclosed space: 1,000.00 x 6.20 =* | *6,200 m³* |
| *Cellar section: 35.00 x 20.00 x 3.20 =* | *2,240 m³* |
| *total* | *8,400 m³* |
| *Cost for 1 m³ RM 28.00* | |
| *8,400.00 x 28.00 =* | *236,320.00* |
| *Extra charges for heating, shower* | |
| *and disinfestation facilities* | *RM 73,680.00* |
| | *310,000.00* |
| *16b) 2. For the guard troops* | |
| *Area: 12.25 x 12.65 + 12.40 x 8.70 =* | *262.84 m²* |
| *Height of building: 2.80 m* | |
| *Enclosed space: 262.84 x 2.80 = approx.* | *736.00 m³* |
| […] | |
| *Costs for 1 m³:* | *RM 30.00* |
| *736.00 x 30.00 =* | *RM 22,080* |
| *Extra charges for heating, shower* | |
| *and disinfestation facilities* | *RM 7,920* |
| | *RM 30,000"* |

It remains to be established what the nature of this "disinfestation facility for special treatment" was.

The two disinfestation facilities mentioned are listed under the same numbers (16a and 16b) in another report of the Central Construction Office, dated 2 February 1943. Here, Facility 16b is designated a "delousing facility for the guard troops," and its dimensions correspond exactly to those stated in the project – of 28 October 1942: "12.65×12.25 + 12.40×8.70 m"; Facility 16a is called a "delousing facility for prisoners" and shows dimensions different from those given in the project: 48 m × 12 m + 34 m × 12 m. This reduction in volume can be explained by a shortage of building materials, for the document referring to this is, in fact, titled "Auditor's Report on Saving Building Material."[237] The new dimensions of the installation agree perfectly with those of Drawings No. 1841 of the Central Construction Office of 24 November and No. 1846 of 25 November 1942, in which the "Disinfection and Delousing Facility in the PoW Camp" is depicted and which reflect the original project of the Birkenau *Zentralsauna* (blueprints reproduced in Pressac 1989, pp. 68f.).

The "Situation map of the prisoner-of-war camp" of 6 October 1942 confirms this situation explicitly: The rectangle representing the so-called *Zentralsauna* bears the designation "16a disinfestation."[238] Thus the "disinfestation facility for special treatment" of the project of 28 October 1942 was noth-

[237] "Prüfungsbericht Nr. 491 über Baustoffeinsparung gemäß G.B.-Anordnung Nr. 22." RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 234-238. The two facilities are mentioned on p. 236.

[238] VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

ing other than the famous *Zentralsauna*, the most important hygienic-sanitary facility of the entire Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex. Special treatment – *Sonderbehandlung* – consisted therefore in carrying out hygienic-sanitary measures.

The authors' dishonesty is also evident from the fact that their Document 28, "Structures of the Central Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police Auschwitz in the 3rd budget year of war," which in paragraph 21 mentions five barracks for special treatment, explicitly refers to the "disinfestation facility for special treatment" in the section for the PoW camp Birkenau. A different version of the document, dated 15 November 1942, reported under the construction reference number "GB Bau VIII Z a 1(1)," Point 21, "5 barracks for special treatment,"[239] and under the construction reference number "G.B.-Bau Nr. VIII Up a 2", Point 31, "disinfestation facility a) f. special treatment b) f. the troops (sauna and disinfection)." Point 30 mentions "4 crematoria and 4 morgues,"[240] which shows that the crematoria were not designated for "special treatment," and at the same time this exposes the authors' lie and explains the reason for their calculated omission.

## [60] Documents 65 (p. 231) and 68 (p. 237)

These two documents concern the same issue, so I examine them together. The first is a "list of concrete requirements for the month of January 1943" written by Bischoff on 20 November 1942. The estimated need was 300 metric tons, 150 of them for Construction Project VIII Up a 1, and 150 for Construction Project VIII Up a 2. Point 2) clarifies:

> *"a) SS accommodation and CC Auschwitz – VIII Up a 1*
> *b) PoW Camp Auschwitz O/S – VIII Up a 2 (implementation of special treatment)."*

The authors limited themselves to stating that "the special treatment operation was underway on the grounds of the Birkenau camp (*Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung*)" (p. 230), but carefully avoid explaining why this "special treatment" operation required 150 tons of cement (just like the Auschwitz Main Camp, where that operation was not in progress). What is the relationship between these 150 tons of cement and the alleged gassings in the "bunkers"?

Document 68 is a letter by Bischoff of 9 January 1943 addressed to the camp commandant listing the camp's various construction offices subordinate to the Central Construction Office. Birkenau is listed there as follows:

> *"3. Construction Office of the Prisoner-of-War Camp (implementation of special treatment) Auschwitz."*

---

[239] RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 114.
[240] RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 119. See DOCUMENT 25.

The authors do not comment on this, but merely point to the presence of the expression "implementation of special treatment," as if that were enough.

As indicated earlier, they have dishonestly concealed from the reader that the special treatment referred to in these documents had nothing to do with any mythical homicidal gassings, but with sanitary and hygienic measures. This fact and other documents ignored by the authors allow us to further deepen our understanding of the meaning and significance of this "special treatment."

The organizational chart for the Central Construction Office created by Bischoff in three versions in January 1943 gives the tasks of the Birkenau Construction Office as follows:

1) "Construction Office of the Prisoner-of-War Camp (implementation of special treatment)"[241]

2) "Construction Office of the Prisoner-of-War Camp (implementation of special construction measures)"[242]

3) "Construction Office of the Prisoner-of-War Camp (implementation of special operation)"[243]

In the latter document we also read:[244]

> *"At the present time, the completion of the PoW camp (special measures) is most urgent."*

These documents prove that "special treatment" ("*Sonderbehandlung*"), "special construction measure" ("*Sonderbaumassnahmen*") and "special operation" ("*Sonderaktion*") were one and the same thing, none of which referred to the alleged homicidal gassings.

The equivalence of these terms is further confirmed by other documents ignored by the authors:

– Bischoff's letter to the Contingency Office of the General Plenipotentiary for Regulating the Construction Industry (Albert Speer; *Kontingentstelle des G.B. Bau*) of 19 December 1942, in which he complains that Construction Project VIII Up a 2 (Birkenau) had received an allocation of 2,800 tons of cement for the months of November and December, but that only 1,800 had been delivered. The letter has as its subject: "PoW camp Auschwitz, special construction measures."[245]

---

[241] "Geschäftsverteilungsplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen." RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 316; reproduced in Mattogno 2004b, p. 129.

[242] Organization chart of the *Zentralbauleitung* on key personnel for the operations of each individual *Bauleitungen* (the first page of this document is missing). RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 310; reproduced in Mattogno 2004b, p. 130.

[243] Letter by Bischoff to Kammler of 27 January 1943. RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 248; reproduced in Mattogno 2004b, p. 131.

[244] *Ibid.*, p. 249.

[245] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 49.

– Bischoff's letter to Kammler of 14 May 1943 with the subject "Carrying out of the special operation – procurement of material," regarding the consignment of various types of pipes.[246]
– SS-*Untersturmführer* Pollock's request to the contingency office of the *GB Bau* from 14 March 1943 concerning "Construction project Prisoner-of-War Camp – implementation of special treatment." It mentions an allocation of 459,111 kg of iron for the second quarter of 1943; 29,940 kg of construction iron (*Baueisen*) were destined for Crematoria II and III, 15,316 for Crematoria IV and V. The remaining quantity was for five other structures, including the sewage-treatment plant and the fresh-water supply system (*Wasserversorgung*).[247] Which demonstrates that the crematoria did not have any special relevance in the context of special treatment, since the term referred to the entire Birkenau Camp.
– Kirschnek's already-mentioned "Activity report of the Construction Office of the concentration camp and agriculture" for the period from 1 July to 30 September 1943 contains a section headlined "Work carried out in the PoW camp – deployment of local construction office for special construction measures"; the construction of five wash and toilet barracks is listed for Construction Sector I (*BW* 6-7A); for Construction Sector II the following items are listed: four storage barracks (*BW* 14), 12 wash barracks (*BW* 6b), 21 toilet barracks (*BW* 7b), 60 housing barracks for prisoners (*BW* 3d), the disinfestation facility (*BW* 32, the *Zentralsauna*), the delousing facility in the gypsy camp (also *BW* 32) as well as 11 infirmary barracks with annexes (*BW* 12a); for Construction Sector III the document lists only the fence (*BW* 24) and drainage ditches E, F, H, I (*BW* 18).[248]
– The "Report on requirements for thick, medium and thin sheet metal for the IV. Quarter of 1944" contains two references to Construction Project VIII b Up a 2003 "Auschwitz CC II special measures."[249]

## [61] Documents 66 (p. 233), 71 (p. 249) and 72 (p. 251)

Document 66 is a letter by Bischoff to Office C/V (Central Construction Inspectorate) of the SS-*WVHA* dated 29 December 1942 with the subject "Labor Deployment Auschwitz. Reimbursement of canceled labor hours due to a decreed special operation." The text says:

> *"The Central Construction Office hereby reports that inmates and civilian workers employed at the individual construction sites could not be deployed during four days as a result of carrying out a special operation.*

[246] RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 315f.; reproduced in Mattogno 2004b, pp. 133f.
[247] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 15.
[248] RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 6-8.
[249] RGVA, 502-1-317, p. 36.

> *Advice is requested as to which titles and chapters these costs are to be allocated to."*

In their English caption the authors speak of "interruptions of work by prisoners and civilian workers resulting from special operations"[250] (p. 232), evidently having in mind the "constant labor interruption" mentioned in Document 59.

In this context, they omit a well-known document from an earlier date which clarifies the entire affair. On 18 December 1942 Bischoff sent a secret telegram to Kammler on the expected completion of the crematoria in which he conveyed the following:[251]

> *"In the month of December work had to come to a standstill for several days due to delousing and disinfestation. Likewise, a Gestapo special operation for security reasons encompassing all civilian workers has been underway since 16 December. Due to the imposition of a camp lock-down, the civilian workers have been unable to leave the camp for six months. For that reason, a grant of leave from 23 Dec. 1942 to 4 Jan. 1943 is absolutely essential."*

Pressac commented on this as follows (1994, p. 73):

> *"The revelation* [postponement of vacations for civilian workers] *embittered the civilian workers, since they had been stuck in Auschwitz for five months. It is not known exactly what happened next, but on the 17th and 18th of December none of the civilian workers showed up at the building site, and work didn't resume until the 19th. On the 17th a spontaneous strike is supposed to have occurred, that led to the intervention of the camp Gestapo (the political department), in order to bring it under control. This intervention was designated a 'special action for security reasons.' (*Sonderaktion aus Sicherheitsgründen*). The civilian workers are supposed to have been subjected to interrogation by the political department, which wanted to learn the reason for the strike."*

Document 72 is a simple reminder letter by Bischoff from 28 January 1943, also with the subject "Labor Deployment Auschwitz. Reimbursement of canceled labor hours due to a decreed special operation," to find out which title and chapter the costs should be allocated to that had been caused by the special operation conducted by the camp's Political Department. The reference of the letter shows that Bischoff had already written a first reminder on 29 December 1942.

Document 71 is a letter from the company Baugeschäft Anhalt – Hoch-Tief-Eisenbetonbau of Berlin to the Central Construction Office dated 22 Jan-

---

[250] In the Polish original "*przerwa*," interruption, and "*w wyniku realizacji akcji specjalnei*," "as a result of carrying out of a special operation."

[251] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.

uary 1943. It lists the costs of the company's activities during the construction of various structures at Auschwitz, which also includes:

> *"Special operation, department for labor deployment, Auschwitz O/S on 11 Jan. 43 in the amount of RM 753.29 – 12 daily-wage slips."*

According to the authors, this referred to "work done on January 11, 1943 at a place where a special operation (*Sonderaktion*) was underway" (p. 248).

Their concealing the telex dated 18 December 1942 happened in my opinion more likely due to deliberate dishonesty than to simple historical-documentary ignorance. In fact, Document 71 is closely linked to the special operation conducted by the Political Department of Auschwitz. That special operation was triggered by the strike of the civilian workers, which in turn caused the interruption of work for four days, resulting in financial damage to their employers. With the letter of 22 January 1943, the company Baugeschäft Anhalt therefore simply sought reimbursement of the 753.29 RM lost during the four days of forced labor standstill. The date of 11 January 1943, which is also given for two other entries on that document not mentioning any special operation, is probably that company's reference to an administrative act by the Central Construction Office, with which the employer's right to a reimbursement had been recognized. Subsequently Bischoff urged Kammler precisely because of this request (and possibly those of other companies) to inform him how he should account for – and then also pay – these expenses.

## [62] Document 67 (p. 235)

This is a letter by Bischoff to the camp commandant dated 7 January 1943. The first paragraph states:

> *"18 guards for wagon transports to the PoW camp are urgently needed for the special measures to be carried out (accommodating the announced transports of 10 to 31 January 1943). Should the assignment of the guards not be possible, then the commandant's task cannot be carried out. The construction materials are required for setting up the stoves."*

The document clearly says that the special measures consisted in *accommodating* the transports, not in *killing* them in "gas chamber." The 18 guards had to supervise the trucks used to transport construction materials for heating stoves to Birkenau, which evidently were to be installed in the barracks set up to accommodate the announced transports.

In their mendacious comments, however, the authors distort the meaning of the document, stating that the SS guards were meant to supervise "the transport of materials for the construction of objects serving special actions"! (p. 234, Polish text).

A week later, on 14 January 1943, the British intercepted the following message illuminating the letter in question:[252]

> *"From WVH*[A] *SS, BERLIN, to CC. AUSCHWITZ, outpost FLUSSZNIES* [sic].
> *Re.: Stoves for barracks. Stoves are wrapped and ready for shipment at ORANIENBURG. Shipment follows by railway right after approval of waybill; pickup therefore not needed.*
> *SS WVH*[A] *BERLIN, the Head of Office W I, p.p. signed SCHWARZ, SS Hauptsturmführer."*

## [63] Document 69 (p. 241)

This is a telex by Bischoff to the head of Office B/V (transports) of the SS-*WVHA*, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Rudolf Scheide, dated 15 January 1943, which contains the following request:

> *"Referring on the one hand to the above-mentioned letter, and on the other hand with regard to the instant operation ordered by the Reichsführer SS – accommodation of 47,000 Jews within a very short period of time – this office once more requests the immediate assignment of 6 dump trucks in order that the construction of the respective accommodations can be finished on schedule (until 31 Jan. 43), which is technically impossible for this office with the motor pool currently available to it."*

This document fully confirms Document 67: special measures and immediate operation meant accommodating Jewish transports. We have seen above that special treatment, *inter alia*, expressly referred to the disinfestation and disinfection facility called *Zentralsauna*.

The authors butcher the document's self-evident meaning by speculating:

> *"This might have been connected with preparations to deport and exterminate Jews from Greece, whose concentration in the ghetto at Salonika began a month earlier. A total of 47,200 Greek Jews were deported to Auschwitz from March to June 1943."* (p. 240)

Such an explanation can only be the result of deliberate deceitfulness. Their conjecture actually doesn't even make sense, precisely because the deportation considered by the authors took place between March and June 1943, while the document in question mentions a "very short period of time" and a deadline "until 31 Jan. 43."

In this context another pathetic ploy of the authors should also be noted. From 20 March to 18 August 1943, 18 Jewish transports arrived at Auschwitz from Greece bringing 48,533 people into the camp. In order to make that number match the figure of 47,000 given in the telex, the authors ignore the last transport of 18 August 1943 with 1,800 people. But even then their figure

---

[252] TNA, German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 14.1.43. I B Traffic. ZIP/GPDD 358b/22.1.43.

of 47,200 deportees is wrong, apparently forcibly adjusted for the same reason, because the total number of deportees from the remaining earlier transports is 46,733 (Czech 1970, Table outside of text).

It is clear that the content of the document in question refers to the telex sent on 16 December 1942 by the Gestapo Chief Heinrich Müller to Himmler, which reads:[253]

> *"In the course of the increased recruitment of manpower into the concentration camps, as ordered to occur by 30 January 1943, the following may be applied in the Jewish sector:*
> *1. / Total amount: 45,000 Jews. –*
> *2. / Start of transportation 11 January 1943 –*
> *End of transportation: 31 January 1943 – (In the period from 15 Dec. 1942 to 10 Jan. 1943, the* Reichsbahn *is unable to provide special trains for the evacuation due to increased* Wehrmacht *holiday traffic.) –*
> *3. / Breakdown: the 45,000 Jews are divided up in 30,000 Jews from the Bialystok district – 10,000 Jews from the ghetto Theresienstadt. Of them 5,000 employable Jews, who were employed so far for minor jobs in the ghetto, and 5,000 Jews, generally unable to work, even those over 60 years old, in order to reduce the camp's overly high occupancy on this occasion in the interests of expanding the ghetto.*
> *For this I ask to grant a special permission. As before, only those Jews would be included in the evacuation who have no special relationships and connections and who have no high decorations. – 3,000 Jews from the occupied Dutch areas. – 2,000 Jews from Berlin = 45,000. The number of 45,000 includes unemployable (underscored) relatives (elderly Jews and children). When applying conducive criteria while examining the Jews arriving at Auschwitz – at least 10,000 to 15,000 laborers (underscored) arise from this."*

Evidently, Himmler had increased the number of these deportees to 47,000. We therefore leave aside the difference of 2,000 deportees, which is irrelevant in the context of this argument. Since the above-mentioned 45,000 deported Jews could contain 30,000-35,000 unemployable individuals, the document shows that these were not slated to be gassed. Otherwise Himmler would have ordered only an "immediate operation – accommodation" for 10,000-15,000 Jews fit for labor, not for all 47,000.

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, between 11 and 31 January 1943, 51,417 deportees arrived at Auschwitz, of which 43,764 were gassed and just 7,653 registered, less than 15%! This is in total contrast to Himmler's order to accommodate 47,000 inmates at Auschwitz, and to Bischoff's concern to prepare the necessary accommodations for *all* of them on time.

---

[253] PS-1472. IMT, vol. XXVII, pp. 252f.

## [64] Document 70 (p. 245)

This is the well-known file memo written on 22 May 1943 about a meeting with Kammler in the offices of the Central Construction Office which occurred during the previous day. The authors interpret it this way:

> *"On the first page, in the section presenting the founding and development of the Auschwitz camp, there is information that the operation to solve the Jewish question is currently underway there (*Dazu kam in letzter Zeit die Lösung der Judenfrage*)."* (p. 244)

Even this comment is surprisingly insidious. I reiterate here my analysis of this document as presented in one of my earlier studies (2004b, pp. 51f., 58) and elaborate on it further.

On 22 May 1943 Höss gave a speech to the head of Office Group C of the SS-*WVHA*, Hans Kammler, as well as other functionaries, in which he outlined the origin and development of the institutional missions of the camp:[254]

> *"In the year 1940, the Auschwitz Camp came into existence in the delta estuary between the Vistula River and the Sola River after the evacuation of 7 Polish villages, through the reconstruction of an artillery-barracks site and much construction of extensions, reconstructions and new buildings, utilizing large quantities of material from buildings that had been demolished. Originally intended as a quarantine camp, this later became a Reich camp and thereby was destined for a new purpose. As the situation grew ever more critical, its position on the border of the Reich and G.G.* [General Gouvernement] *proved especially opportune, since the filling of the camp with workers was guaranteed. Recently and in addition to that came the solution of the Jewish question, which required creating the means to accommodate 60,000 prisoners at first, which increases*[255] *to 100,000 within a short time. The inmates of the camp are predominantly intended for the industries which are locating in the vicinity. The camp contains within its sphere of interest various armament firms, for which the workers are regularly provided."* (p. 85)

The "solution of the Jewish question" thus required no extermination or crematorium facilities, but instead measures for the construction of accommodations for 100,000 prisoners: The supposed homicidal function of the camp was not only not a priority, it did not exist at all!

Throughout the document there is not the vaguest hint at deportees being killed; in fact, it insists on the improvement of the camp's hygienic and sanitary conditions. Point 2 of the speech, headlined "Large PoW camp" (*Grosslager K.G.L.*), reports (p. 86):

---

254 *Aktenvermerk* of 22 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 85-87.

255 The past tense ("increased"), which appeared originally in the text, has been changed to present tense. In this context, this present tense has the meaning of a future tense.

> *"But due to various dangers of epidemic disease, it is at present essential to take immediate measures for the improvement of the existing facilities."*

The section on the "PoW camp" laments the poor hygienic conditions of the Birkenau Camp, the lack of a general drainage system and of water supply, which created the danger of epidemics breaking out. The garrison physician declared that

> *"the huge danger of epidemics caused by the admissions from the East cannot be coped with properly owing to the scant control possibilities due to a lack of water and the lack of allocated quotas for the necessary drainage system."* (p. 86)

There was also the problem of the birth of 50 children per day in the gypsy camp, and the problem of caring for 10,000 sick inmates with very primitive medical facilities. Therefore, the physician concluded, the increase of the camp's strength to more than 100,000 prisoners would be catastrophic (p. 87).

At this point in time, however, Dr. Wirths complaints had already been considered, because on 13 May, under the program for the improvement of the Birkenau Camp's hygienic installations as inaugurated by Kammler on 7 May, Bischoff had authored a "report concerning the division of labor for the instant program in the POW camp Auschwitz," which assigned to his subordinates their respective tasks in the scope of that program.[256] Furthermore, as I already mentioned, starting on 16 May at the latest, the reports to Kammler began about the "special program in the PoW camp Auschwitz"[257] or on "special measures in the PoW camp."[258]

These special measures, as I mentioned above, were at times also called "immediate program" (*Sofortprogramm*), "special construction measures" (*Sonderbaumaßnahmen*) and "special operation" (*Sonderaktion*). This program also involved the crematoria of Birkenau, but not for "gassing" any detainees. The above-mentioned report of 16 May states in Step 6, "disinfestation facility":[259]

> *"For the disinfestation of the clothing of prisoners, a disinfestation facility is planned in each of the individual camp sectors of* BA *II. In order to be able to perform a flawless body delousing of the prisoners, hot water heaters and boilers are being installed in the two existing prisoner baths in* BA *I, so that hot water is available for the existing shower facility. It is*

---

[256] "Bericht über die Arbeitseinteilung beim Sofortprogramm im K.G.L. Auschwitz," 13 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 336-338.

[257] "Bericht über die getroffenen Maßnahmen für die Durchführung des durch SS-Brigadeführers und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler angeordneten Sonderprogrammes im KGL. Auschwitz." 16 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 309-311.

[258] "Baubericht über die Sondermaßnahmen im KGL." 30 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 283-285.

[259] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 311. On these real showers planned but only partly realized in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau see the documentation I have collected in 2009, pp. 138-142 (2019, pp. 134-140).

> *further planned to install heating coils in the waste incinerator of Crematorium III in order to obtain water for a shower facility to be built in the basement of Crematorium III. Negotiations to perform the construction for this installation were held with the Topf & Söhne firm."*

How can this project be reconciled with the alleged criminal purpose of Crematorium III?

## [65] Document 73 (p. 253)

Even this is a well-known document which was already published by Pressac (1994, Document 21). It is a map with the headline "Overview of surveying the area of interest of CC Auschwitz" from 2 June 1943, in which an area is marked as an "off-limits zone."[260] I have thoroughly analyzed this document elsewhere in order to refute the French historian's interpretation.[261] Hence I reiterate and expand on the main parts of that elaboration, and to make it understandable to the reader, I again reproduce this map (see DOCUMENT 26).

The map in question was drawn for topographical and cartographical reasons. In this respect the Central Construction Office had already become active in late 1942.[262] Preliminary work on the survey grid of the zone had been done by 13 January 1943, but other work still remained to be done.[263] The map has a direct link with the enlargement of the area of interest of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, which took place the day before the map was drawn. It was announced in the *Amtsblatt der Regierung in Kattowitz*, the official journal of the Kattowitz region, which gave a detailed description of the new limits of the "area of interest."[264]

The "off-limits zone" had a clear relationship with the various camp lock-downs decreed by Höss on account of the typhus epidemics. For example, in 1943, on 9 February, Höss gave a Garrison Order No. 2/43, in which he announced that the head of Office Group D of the SS-*WVHA*, SS-*Brigadeführer* Glücks, had ordered a "total lock-down of the camp" because of the spread of typhus cases.[265] In Garrison Order No. 3 of 14 February, Höss defined the limits of the "off-limits zone for the total camp lock-down":[266]

> *"In reference to Garrison Order 2/43* [recte: 25/42] *cited in Garrison Order 25/42* [recte: 2/43], *the former will be modified in the sense that the fol-*

---

[260] RGVA, 502-1-88, p. 8.

[261] 2009, Section 7.4, "Sperrgebiet," pp. 195-197; I reproduced the map on p. 700, Document 36 (2019, pp. 191-193, 643).

[262] On 12 October 1942, a civilian employee of Zentralbauleitung went to Breslau on an official mission to discuss topographical and cartographical questions with the competent authorities. RGVA, 502-1-385, pp. 253-257.

[263] Report by SS-*Schütze* Fischer of the surveying team of 23 Jan. 1943. RGVA, 502-1-385, pp. 47-49.

[264] APK, Land 81 Go/S-467.

[265] APMO, Standort-Befehl, D-AuI-1, p. 46.

[266] *Standortbefehl* no. 3/43 of Feb. 14 1943. APMO, *Standortbefehl*, t. I, D-AuI-1, p. 48.

> *lowing area is defined as an off-limits zone for the total camp lock-down in accordance with indications on the map of CC Auschwitz area of interest: The off-limits zone is represented by the CC Auschwitz area of interest, limited in the north, west and east by the Vistula and/or Sola rivers* […]*."*

This having been clarified, let us now look at the map of June 2, 1943. The map shows, within an obliquely shaded area, a white zone labeled "off-limits zone" and "Birkenau PoW camp." The latter zone corresponds more or less to the Birkenau Camp, whereas the one labeled "off-limits zone" extends some 950 m toward the Vistula River, north-northwest from the left side of the camp. If the "off-limits zone" was no larger than this, it included neither the location of the alleged "bunkers" nor their mass graves. My DOCUMENT 27 in the Appendix is a superimposition of the map of the Birkenau Camp on the map of 2 June 1943. The zones marked by circles indicate:

B1: area of the alleged "Bunker 1" and its mass graves.
B2: area of the alleged "Bunker 2."
F: mass graves allegedly belonging to "Bunker 1," actually graves of registered detainees who died in 1942 which the crematorium of the Main Camp could not incinerate.[267]

As shown by the superposition, the areas of the "bunkers" fall outside of the "off-limits zone" (the area of "Bunker 1" lies even inside the shaded zone). The area of the "off-limits zone" is surrounded by a curved line which corresponds to the one appearing on the "map of the area of interest of CC Auschwitz" of October 1943, in which also the area of the Birkenau Camp is indicated in a similar way.[268] Actually, in the above document, the "off-limits zone" refers to the entire unshaded area, hence also to the Birkenau Camp. As early as 24 October 1942, Headquarters Order No. 21/42 mentioned the "off-limits zone Birkenau," and specified the following (Frei *et al.* 2000, p. 190):

> *"Effective immediately, the area around Birkenau will be off-limits for civilians. Entering this space is authorized only in connection with official matters."*

We may therefore conclude that the "off-limits zone" of the map dated 2 June 1943 has no connection with the alleged Birkenau "bunkers."

We are also dealing with a chronological problem: all the witnesses agree that the alleged activities at the "bunkers" stopped when Crematoria II, IV and V went into operation in early 1943. In my comments on Document 16 I already mentioned the related statements by F. Piper and Sz. Dragon.

Friedler, Siebert and Kilian, who have collected and examined the largest collection of testimonies of ex-members of the *Sonderkommando*, write about this as follows (Friedler *et al.* 2005, p. 104):

---

[267] In this respect cf. the appendices with documents and explanations in Mattogno 2004a and 2005c.
[268] "Plan vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz Nr. 3203" of October 1943. APMO, negative no. 6189.

> *"In March 1943, the first of four new crematoria in Birkenau was operational. The mass destruction had thus reached a new, much more perfect dimension. The farmhouses converted to killing facilities were superfluous. The SS had Bunker 1 and the adjacent barn torn down, and the barracks erected there dismantled. Bunker 2, which admittedly constituted a primitive, yet highly effective 'small' murder factory, was probably shut down in May 1943, but not demolished."*

To this we can add the testimony of Milton Buki. During the 127th hearing of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (14 January 1965) he testified that he was assigned to the *Sonderkommando* on 14 December 1942. Among other things, he was also asked about how long the "bunkers" operated (2004a, p. 116):

> *"P: How long were the two little houses used for gassing?*
> *B: Until the crematoria were built."*

There is also the testimony given at the Höss trial by Wilhelm Wohlfahrt, an inmate who was employed in the Central Construction Office's "melioration" section, which was connected to the surveying section. He consequently could move around the camp rather freely. With reference to the alleged "Bunker 1" he declared (*ibid*., p. 104):

> *"That cottage was demolished in 1943, when I went there at that time* [month not given], *the whole area had been plowed and the cottage was gone."*

Hence, if "Bunker 1" was demolished in May 1943 at the very latest, why would there be any reason to keep its vicinity off limits on a map of June 1943? The authors' dirty trick – that is, their extending the alleged activities of the "bunkers" beyond the extreme chronological limit of May 1943 in order to eliminate the contradictions arising from their fallacious interpretation of various documents – is therefore puerile and in vain, because the version of history bandied about by the Auschwitz Museum itself and the testimonies it relies upon contradict such an extension. Hence we are not dealing with a "new" interpretation in the light of "new documents," but with a risible interpretative sleight of hand.

It ought to be kept in mind that the whole story of the "bunkers" is based exclusively on testimonies, and that the documents adduced by the authors are more or less deliberately misrepresented by them exactly because of these testimonies, although those document don't provide even the slightest hint in favor of the existence of the legendary gassing "bunkers." It is therefore absurd to try and "correct" the testimonies on the basis of these documents.

## [66] Document 74 (p. 255)

This is a letter dated 10 June 1943, attached to which the company Baugeschäft Anhalt. Hoch-, Tief-, Eisenbetonbau of Berlin sent an invoice to the

Central Construction Office seeking payment of day wages for "construction site 'special operation'" in the amount of 146.28 RM.[269]

The authors make no comment, and it is difficult to imagine what value this document might have for orthodox Holocaust historiography. It cannot have any relation to the "bunkers," because at that time the alleged conversion of these existing structures to homicidal "gas chambers" had supposedly already taken place roughly a year earlier. It is therefore unclear what kind of work a company specializing in reinforced-concrete structures could have been involved in. The document cannot even have any relationship with the Birkenau crematoria, because the company Baugeschäft Anhalt was not among those who participated in constructing the Birkenau crematoria (those that did include: Robert Koehler, Huta, Vedag, Continentale Wasserwerk-Gesellschaft, Karl Falk, Triton, Konrad Segnitz, Industrie-Bau, W. Riedel u. Sohn, Josef Kluge, and Hermann Hirt; Pressac 1994, pp. 161-163).

I have already published and discussed this document in one of my earlier books (2004b, pp. 75, 139, Document 26), although erroneously giving the year as 1944. It therefore does not fall within the context of "Special Operation Hungary," but the "special operation" inaugurated by Kammler on 7 May 1943: the program to improve the hygienic and sanitary conditions at Birkenau mentioned earlier. In particular, the document is linked to the aforementioned letter by Bischoff to Kammler of 14 May 1943, which has as its object "Carrying out of the special operation – procurement of material."

The company Baugeschäft Anhalt appears on the "List of all construction companies active in the camp. Construction Site Auschwitz" dated 9 April 1943, which comprises 29 companies, among them Koehler, Huta, Continentale, Falk, Triton, Industrie-Bau, Riedel, Kluge and Hirt.[270] Another, undated list, which includes 27 companies, relates that the company Anhalt had 60 skilled workers and 40 unskilled workers (camp inmates made available by the Central Construction Office) and also gives the company's permit number: VI/42/PB/17.[271]

The name "Construction Site Auschwitz" shows that the term "construction site" did not refer to a single structure (*Bauwerk*), but to the entire construction project (*Bauvorhaben*) Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, as can be seen from the fact that many of the listed companies worked on many different structures precisely within the Birkenau Camp. This confirms that the "construction site 'special operation'" was not a specific structure where a "special operation" took place, but a term referring to the entire camp complex.

---

[269] Letter by *Baugeschäft Anhalt* to *Zentralbauleitung* of 10 June 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 258. The invoice has not been found.

[270] RGVA, 502-1-96, p. 39.

[271] RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 88.

# Chapter Two: Critical Analysis of the "Introduction"

My examination of the documents published by the authors makes it clear that their comments are characterized by superficiality and dilettantism. They start from the deep-seated prejudice, based on testimonies, that homicidal gassing facilities existed at Auschwitz and Birkenau, which they then try to substantiate with documents by systematically distorting their meaning, often quite evidently with malicious intent. Their presentation does not exhibit the slightest effort to really understand the documents. It furthermore ignores the historical and documentary context in which these documents are embedded and their mutual relations. Their *Introduction* does not add anything to the picture I have outlined; in fact, it makes it worse.

## 1. The Historical and Documentary Context

The authors argue that the documents submitted by them

> *"make it possible significantly to clarify the chronology of events and to confirm facts known until now only through witness accounts. It should nevertheless be noted that the documents do not usually refer directly to killings in the gas chamber,* […]" (p. 24)

Stop! This is a rather hypocritical understatement. In fact, the documents in question *never* refer, directly *or indirectly*, to killings in homicidal gas chambers! Resumed:

> *"*[…] *and interpreting the entries sometimes requires a detailed familiarity not only with other documents, but also with the reality of the camp. For instance, when analyzing a report on the inspection of Auschwitz in September 1942 by WVHA chief Oswald Pohl, it is necessary to know that the car carrying Pohl and his entourage of officers along the road from the camp would pass, in turn, the SS equipment warehouses (TWL)*[Truppenwirtschaftslager], *the building materials depot (Bauhof), the carpentry shops (DAW), the warehouses known as 'Kanada I' ('Entwesung u. Effektenkammer – Aktion Reinhard') for property plundered from Jews, the new stables, and the Birkenau camp—and that, carrying on along the same road, it would next come to gas chamber/bunker II, the so-called 'Little White House' (described in the schedule for the visit as '*Station 2 der Aktion Reinhard*')."* (p. 24)

In reality, however, this conjecture does not make much sense, because the report on Pohl's visit mentions "Birkenau Camp," "Station 2 of Operation Reinhard" and "Troop Camp Birkenau," which was the eastern part of the camp where the guards were quartered. Therefore Pohl would have entered the

camp through the main entrance, located on the east side, about 400 meters away from "Troop Camp Birkenau," would have crossed the entire camp to reach the elusive "Bunker 2," then he would have gone all the way back in the opposite direction, but without going to "Bunker 1," in order to finally enter the "Troop Camp Birkenau."

The authors' hypothesis proceeds from the assumption that a homicidal gassing facility called "Station 1 of Operation Reinhard" existed (the alleged "Bunker 1"), which does not appear in any document. Conversely, the term "Operation Reinhard[t]" appears only in relation to the "disinfestation chamber and storage of inmate belongings" and "Station 1." Yet if the first facility was a simple disinfestation facility with attached warehouses even according to the authors, why should the latter have been a homicidal gas chamber?

As I demonstrated in my comments on Document 35, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch wrote explicitly that "Special Operation 'Reinhard'" consisted of the seizure of Jewish personal effects, and that also applied whenever the word was used in the context of the Auschwitz Camp. It could not possibly mean the alleged extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz for the simple fact that the head of "Operation 'Reinhard,'" SS-*Brigadeführer* Odilo Globocnik, had no jurisdiction over this camp. It follows that at Auschwitz the name "Operation Reinhard[t]" could refer only to the seizure of Jewish possessions, not the killing of their Jewish owners. Thus "Station 2 of Operation Reinhard" could not be a term referring to the elusive "Bunker 2."

In reference to the alleged extermination of the Jews, the authors say:

> *"It must also be emphasized that the number of documents originating in the years 1941-1942 that confirm the commission of mass murder by Zyklon B in Auschwitz is significantly smaller in comparison to what the documents contain on the later period. This results—one might assume—from the fact that at first the SS men employed in the camp offices scrupulously observed orders to keep the extermination operation covert."* (p. 25)

After 1943, however, when the four crematoria of Birkenau went into operation, the SS realized according to the authors that it was impossible to continue keeping the claimed ongoing mass murder a secret:

> *"This is why the overall number of such entries rises significantly in this period, despite the continued formal use of the recommended code words (SB, Sonderbehandlung) in documents that were issued."* (p. 25)

The authors' delusion is truly staggering. What documents are they writing about? There exists *not a single document* about the perpetration of mass killings by means of Zyklon B at Auschwitz, and those documents containing alleged code words have a completely different meaning. Only with a huge effort of deception and imagination do the authors manage to efface the documents' real meaning over and over again.

## 2. Euthanasia at Auschwitz

Outlining the history of Auschwitz, the authors mention the alleged camp visit of a commission presided over by Dr. Horst Schumann on 28 July 1941, in consequence of which 575 detainees were "reviewed" in the hospitals and "transferred to the euthanasia center in Sonnenstein" to be murdered (p. 26).

But on the entire affair claimed to be the very beginning of the murder of inmates at Auschwitz, not a single document exists. Danuta Czech, who tells this story in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, refers to multiple sources, all of which are anecdotal in nature (1990, p. 75). She mentions among others Volume VII, p. 474, of the collection of material from the camp's resistance movement, in which, under the heading "Transport," the following entry appears for 28 July 1941: "Dresden 575 gassings."[272] This is obviously the source for the date of the alleged visit of the Schumann Commission. The choice, however, was not very judicious, because on that one single day, 28 July, the commission is said to have arrived, supposedly carried out the "selection" of the incurably sick inmates, and allegedly sent them off to their ostensible death: the Auschwitz SS would have been amazingly efficient, indeed! There is no evidence that the transport in question had gone to Sonnenstein. It is more likely that it went to Dachau instead, because the document records two previous transports to Dachau: on 6 December 1940 (68 detainees) and on 2 May 1941 (36 detainees).

Not to mention that the above message is in direct conflict with another earlier message from the resistance movement dated 2 July 1941, which states (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 47):

> *"The first* [pierwsze] *use of the gas chambers took place in June 1941* [*w VI. 1941*]. *It consisted of a transport of 1,700 'incurably sick' who were* [allegedly] *sent to the sanatorium in Dresden, but in reality into the building converted into a gas chamber* [do budynku przebudowageno na komorę gazową]*."*

Elsewhere I revealed that not a single document exists about this alleged historical event (2005b, pp. 70f.), and that the 2008 article by Jochen August – "The transport of 575 inmates from CC Auschwitz to Sonnenstein (28 July 1941). Reconstruction of the destroyed transport list" – quoted by the authors in support of their conjecture, confirms only that the Auschwitz Museum does not possess any documentary proof for the reality of this alleged transport to Sonnenstein.

---

[272] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 474; the actual Polish term used – *gazownia* – usually refers to a facility producing gaseous fuel, but here it apparently means "gazowanie" – gassing.

## 3. Injections with Phenol

This (alleged) crime – so the authors continue – "could only temporarily alleviate the problem of the overcrowding of the hospital blocks in Auschwitz," so the SS, to avoid "bothersome transports to euthanasia centers in Germany," undertook killing experiments right afterwards.

> *"Among the available poisons, the choice fell on phenol, a popular disinfectant that was injected directly into the chambers of the doomed prisoners' hearts. From the end of the summer of 1941, hundreds of prisoners were murdered this way."* (p. 26)

Because the euthanasia centers allegedly used carbon-monoxide gas chambers to kill patients, it is unclear why a similar facility was not set up in Auschwitz as well, instead of resorting to bothersome individual injections. It goes without saying that not a single document exists on these alleged killings, and the whole thing is therefore relegated to suitable testimonies, as always. From a historical point of view, the whole story is unfounded and inconsistent.[273]

## 4. The "First Gassing" in the Basement of Block 11 at Auschwitz

Then the authors turn to the purported first homicidal gassing with Zyklon B in the basement of Block 11, which according to the orthodox version happened in the period between 31 August and 4 September 1941 – which allegedly results from the fact that the bunker's registry does not contain any entries of newly interned prisoners in its prison cells for these days. During that gassing, 600 Soviet PoWs and 250 sick inmates were ostensibly killed. To back this up, the authors refer, among other things, to the report of the camp resistance from 24 October 1941 that "speaks of 850 POWs killed, which surely includes the sick prisoners taken from the camp hospital"; they also cite "later reports from November 15 and 17 [which] mention 600 murdered POWs." (p. 27, note 7).

The first report states (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 11):

> *"At Oświęcim* [Auschwitz], *in early October, 850 Soviet officers and noncoms (POWs) that had been taken there were killed by gas as a test of a new type of combat gas, which is to be used on the eastern front."*

As we see, the dating, the number of victims, and the purpose of the gassing are completely at odds with the Auschwitz Museum's orthodox version. As to the authors' claim that the "850 POWs" included "sick prisoners taken from the camp hospital," this is clearly a lie. The report of 15 November speaks of "600 Soviet prisoners, among them several army 'politruks' [political com-

[273] See in this regard Mattogno 2016c, Chapter 5.3, "'Special Treatment 14 f 13' and Phenol Injections in Auschwitz," pp. 97-102.

missars]" and "about 200 Poles"; the gassing is claimed to have occurred "during the night of 5-6 September." The report of 17 November refers to "600 civilian Soviet prisoners of war" and "about 250 Poles" supposedly gassed during the night of 5 to 6 September (*ibid.*).

These are only a few examples of the countless contradictions with which the orthodox narrative of the "first gassing" is riddled. In a study dedicated to this imaginary event I demonstrated that this narrative was concocted with great malice on the basis of the resistance movement's reports and eyewitness accounts, which are all utterly contradictory on all essential points (location, date, preparations, type of victims, perpetrators, start time and duration of the gassing, the fate of the corpses; see Mattogno 2005b). There is therefore no need to dwell further on this aspect of the Auschwitz myth.

## 5. The "Gas Chamber" in Crematorium I at Auschwitz

Since the gas chamber in the basement of Block 11 had proved awkward to use – only a madman would have come up with the idea to carry out a homicidal gassing in the bunker cells – the murderous practice is said to have been moved to the crematorium, turning its morgue into a "gas chamber." "The extent of the remodeling" necessary for this, the authors assure us, "was relatively small, limited to mounting two solid doors and punching four drop hatches in the flat roof" (p. 27). The first gassing is said to have been carried out in that morgue in September or October 1941. The authors explain:

> *"This information is confirmed by an order from the camp metalworking shop, dated September 25, for four airtight flaps (*Luftdichte Klappen*) for the crematorium building (doc. 5), which can be interpreted in two ways: either POWs had been murdered there earlier and the order resulted from the need to stop leaks, or—more probably—the covers were ordered ahead of time to prevent the gas from leaking out. The short time for the order to be filled is also noteworthy: the metalwork was finished the same day the order was submitted. It was treated as 'urgent' because the arrival of a transport of POWs was expected."* (p. 27)

The authors' claims are really incredible. They claim that the morgue of the crematorium was equipped with two solid – presumably gas-tight – doors, but they do not provide the vaguest documentary clue for this. They assert that four holes were punched through the morgue's ceiling, but again they do not even adduce a scrap of evidence for this. They nevertheless have the nerve to present the order for "four airtight flaps" as evidence for the existence of those four openings for pouring in Zyklon B through the morgue's roof. They first talk about *pokrywy*, lids (p. 11), then *klapý*, trap doors, similar to the German term *Klappen*, hinged lids. Such speculation does not make sense, because these lids of sheet iron had to be mounted in frames set into the ceiling open-

ings, otherwise they could not have been closed hermetically. Such frames would have been manufactured by the inmate locksmith shop (what the authors call the camp metalworking shop). In other words, if the authors' hypothesis was sensible, Order No. 1714 of 25 September 1941 would have encompassed not only four (alleged) flaps, but also four frames.

That the order in question had been regarded as "urgent" is a mere whim of the authors, because nothing on the document indicates that it was. The space provided for the "degree of urgency" (*Dringl.-Grad*) at the top right is empty! And the fact that the order was completed within just one day only means that the workshop had at its disposal men and material to do this minor job right away.

This alleged urgency is a meaningless ploy even if viewed from the perspective of the orthodox narrative, because the authors do not in any way show that "the arrival of a transport of POWs was expected." In fact, after the alleged transport of 600 Soviet PoWs who were allegedly gassed in Block 11 on 3 September 1941, no other Soviet PoWs arrived at Auschwitz until 7 October, when 2,014 of them were transferred from the Lamsdorf camp (Brandhuber 1961, pp. 16-18). The authors' trick is foolish even from their own perspective because, as Czech explains lucidly, these Soviet PoWs were not intended indiscriminately for extermination. In November 1941 a special commission of the Gestapo came to Auschwitz, chaired by the head of the Gestapo in Katowice, Rudolf Mildner, who interrogated the Soviet PoWs and sorted them into four groups (Czech 1990, p. 102):

> *"1. Fanatic Communists—approximately 300* [PoWs]
> *2. Group A: politically suspect—approximately 700* [PoWs]
> *3. Group B: not politically suspect—approximately 8000* [PoWs]
> *4. Group C: suitable for habilitation—approximately 30* [PoWs]*"*

Only the PoWs of the first group were eventually killed,[274] but that could not have happened before November 1941, so it makes no sense that already on 25 September the Auschwitz SS attached a special urgency to the completion of an alleged killing device.

In reality, however, as I made clear in my comments to Document 5, the four "airtight flaps" were used for the crematorium's ventilation system, and the term reminds us of the one used by Grabner in the above-mentioned letter of 7 June 1941: "ventilation flap to the morgue," which confirms that the "flaps" were not some imaginary "lids" but in fact ventilation dampers.

The authors continue as follows:

---

[274] On 15 November 1941, Glücks passed on to all the concentration camps, including Auschwitz, Himmler's order that the execution of Soviet PoWs transferred to the camps for the sake of execution, especially political commissars, will be postponed for those who are physically robust and thus capable of working in a quarry. See Mattogno 2005b, pp. 125f. (letter by Glücks and response by Grabner of 17 November 1941).

> *"Nor can there be any doubt that the gas chamber at crematorium I was used on at least several occasions over the following months to exterminate successive groups of Soviet POWs. Eyewitnesses, however, provide varying dates and numbers of transports. According to Marian* [sic] *Kula, 300 prisoners were killed on a certain day. Stanisław Gadomski recalled a 'second or third gassing' of about 400 POWs who arrived at the end of October 1941. Kazimierz Hałgas mentioned a total of several thousand victims, and a resistance movement report from December 15 speaks of the killing of 500 POWs in 'the concrete shelter.'"* (pp. 27f.)

Here, too, the authors uncritically concoct a hodgepodge of anecdotal evidence, since there is no objective evidence supporting any of this. Quite to the contrary, the documents actually outright refute this narrative.

Michał (not Marian!) Kula stated the following:[275]

> *"In 1942, Höss became interested in the metal workshop, and particularly in the tools of the crime. Of course, he turned to us in the metal workshop. Ordered to do so by him, we fashioned various things, he supervised us personally.* [...]
>
> *First there was the small crematorium in Auschwitz, for which a ventilator was made in our metal workshop. This ventilator was worked on by Maliszewski Stefan, Szablewski Stanisław, Stecisko Mieczysław, and by me. We worked until midnight. Before midnight, Höss came to see us, accompanied by Grabner. He made a big fuss, because the job was not yet done. It was about the ventilator for the aeration of the gas chamber; an opening had been made there, into which the ventilator was set to draw out the gas. Before midnight we raced to the crematorium with the ventilator, screwed it in, and we were taken back to the camp by the SS. Along the road to the crematorium, we met some 300 persons who ran towards the crematorium. They were Russian, because they spoke Russian. On that very night they were gassed."*

Since the temporary ventilation for the crematorium's morgue, which had been request by Grabner, was installed in September-October 1941, and, as I explained earlier, because it required both an intake and an exhaust fan in order to function properly, it is a mystery what a fan supposedly built in 1942 for the "gas chamber" (the morgue, in fact) could have been used for.

Moreover, from the arrival of the first official transport of Soviet PoWs at Auschwitz on 7 October 1941 until the end of the Mildner Commission's work in November or December of that year, no gassings could have been carried out, because the commission's task was precisely to determine through interrogation which of the Soviet PoWs were to be executed eventually.

---

[275] Statement by M. Kula of 15 March 1947. Höss Trial, AGK, NTN, 107 [vol. 25], pp. 481-483 [16-18].

This essential objection also applies to Stanisław Gadomski's statement. What's more, the only transport of Soviet PoWs that arrived at Auschwitz at the end of October 1941 contained 1,908 inmates (on Oct. 25; Czech 1990, p. 99), so the authors should at least explain why only 400 of them were "gassed" according to Gadomski. Kazimierz Hałgas's statement is entirely unspecific and therefore irrelevant. Finally, the report of the resistance movement is the "Appendix to Report No. 21 for the period from 1 to 15 December 1941," dated 15 December 1941, which states (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 16):

> *"About 500 prisoners of war were poisoned in a concrete shelter* [*w betonowym schronie*] *by means of a war gas* [*za pomocą gazu bojowego*]*."*

The term "shelter" is strange, but it may be a mistranslation of the German term "bunker," which can refer to both a shelter and a storage facility for bulk items. The building used by the SS as a crematorium used to be a storage building for munitions and at some point also for food items, and as such it was at times called a "bunker." Stranger still is the faulty reference to "war gas." The murder weapon claimed by orthodox historiography today, Zyklon B, was a disinfestant, a pest-control agent useless for battlefield applications.

The authors then say that, according to witnesses, in addition to Soviet PoWs, also transports of Jews were gassed in Crematorium I in late 1941 or early 1942, but they add:

> *"Unfortunately, this information is imprecise in relation to both the number of people murdered and the chronology of the transports. Pery Broad, a functionary in the KL Auschwitz Political Department, stated that he observed the extermination of a numerous group of Jews at the beginning of 1942.*[17] […]
>
> [17] […] *probably in January* […]*"* (p. 28, and note 17, *ibid.*),

The authors provide another proof of their superficiality and lack of a critical disposition. Broad was in fact transferred to Auschwitz only on 8 April 1942.[276] How is he supposed to have "observed" an event which allegedly took place three months earlier?

They then invoke the testimony of Hans Stark, another member of the Political Department at Auschwitz, who "testified that he was present at the killing of 150 to 200 people in this gas chamber in October 1941" (p. 28). In their Footnote 18 they provide as a source for this: "ZStL, IV 402 AR-Z37/58 Sonderband 6, p. 970," in which, as we shall see below, the page number is wrong, and inform us: "Christopher Browning feels that, because Stark spent time away from Auschwitz between December 1941 and March 1942, he

[276] Affidavit by P. Broad of 20 October 1947. NI-11984. Even the book published by the Auschwitz Museum to which the authors refer (Note 17 on p. 28, English text), clearly states in Broad's brief biography that he was sent to Auschwitz in April 1942. Bezwińska 1997, p. 222.

could have witnessed the event in October." The authors have in fact misquoted Browning, who said:

> *"Since Stark was on leave from Auschwitz from December 1941 through March 1942, he could not have been confusing events from the fall of 1941 with those of early 1942."*

Browning refers to the same source, apparently simply copied by the authors, with the same page number error: ZStL, IV 402 AR-Z 37/58, Sonderband 6, p. 970 (Browning 2004, Note 211, p. 527; the correct page number is 948).

The authors once more blithely overlook the many ways in which Stark's testimony contradicts the Auschwitz Museum's orthodox narrative. For example, he spoke of "two openings of approximately 35 cm in diameter" – thus circular, which is in contrast with the four square or rectangular openings canonized by the Museum; he also mentioned one "hermetically sealed door," but as is known, the crematorium's morgue had two doors. For a thorough examination of Stark's testimony I refer the reader to my specific study (2005a, pp. 62-65).

The next witness summoned by the authors is the former first chief of the Protective Custody Camp (*1. Schutzhaftlagerführer)* SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Hans Aumeier:

> *"Former Lagerführer Hans Aumeier testified shortly after the end of the war that he saw 50 to 80 Jews being murdered in the crematorium I gas chamber in November or December 1942, which the American researcher Christopher Browning is inclined to regard as a mistake, shifting the date of this event to 1941."* (pp. 28f.)

I have dealt with Aumeier's statements in that same study (*ibid.*, pp. 48-50), from which I draw the following observations in order to primarily highlight once again the authors' superficiality and lack of critical capacities.

In a report from 25 July 1945 prepared for the British, who had arrested him, he wrote:[277]

> *"As far as I remember, it was in November or December 1942* [sic!] *that the first gassing of about 50–80 Jewish detainees was undertaken. This took place in the morgue of the crematorium in camp I, under the direction of the camp surgeon, of Untersturmführer Grabener* [Grabner], *of the L.K.*[278] *and a number of medics. I was not present at the time and did not know beforehand that this gassing would take place either. Towards me, the LK was always very distrustful and taciturn. It was only the next day that the camp surgeon, Grabner, Untersturmführer Hessler* [Hössler] *Hauptscharführer Schwarz and I were called to the LK, who informed us that the order of the RFSS has come from RSHA-Berlin that all Jewish de-*

---

277 TNA, File WO.208/4661. Statement by H. Aumeier of 25 July 1945, pp. 5f.

278 L.K., *Lagerkommandant*, commandant of the camp.

> *tainees unfit for work as well as the sick judged by the doctor as not being fit for work in the future are to be gassed in order to avoid the spread of epidemics. He stated further that the night before the first detainees had been gassed, but the crematorium had turned out to be too small and could not cope with the cremations, so that in the crematorium*[279] *now under construction at Birkenau, gas chambers were being included.* […]
> *In the period that followed, some 3 or 4 gassings were still carried out in the old crematorium. This always took place in the evening hours. There were 2–3 air shafts in the morgue and 1–2 medics wearing gas masks poured bluegas through them. We ourselves were not allowed to get close, and the bunker was opened only the following day. As the doctor said, the people had died within 1/2 to 1 M.[inute].”*

Browning limited himself to writing (2004, Note 211, p. 527):

> *“Hans Aumeier testified that the gassing of small groups of Jews (50-80) occurred in November or December 1942, but presumably he meant 1941. See Expert Opinion of Robert Jan van Pelt, Irving v. Penguin Books and Deborah Lipstadt, citing PRO WO 208/4661, p. 261.”*

Van Pelt was just as laconic (1999, Note 29, p. 185):

> *“Aumeier is confused on this point. All the evidence points to the commencement of gassings in crematorium 1 a year earlier.”*

He therefore merely notes the chronological contradiction, without trying to explain it. The authors simply attribute Aumeier's date to a "mistake," although that makes no sense, because according to Aumeier's story, "the first gassing of about 50-80 Jewish detainees" was carried out while he was in Auschwitz, but he was transferred to the camp only on 16 February 1942, so he could not have committed a "mistake" by confusing 1941 (when he was not yet in Auschwitz) with 1942.

The authors themselves point out "that Aumeier arrived in Auschwitz somewhat later, on February 1 [sic], 1942," and that "he testified in a Polish court on another occasion," during the trial of the camp garrison, "that Jews were already being killed in the gas chamber in the Main Camp when he 'took up his post in Auschwitz,' and that there were at least several events, of this type" (p. 29).

This is a rather curious way of resolving this anachronism: since Aumeier stated in a later deposition that there had been gassings prior to his arrival at Auschwitz, his initial claim about the first gassing having taken place in November or December 1942, while he was stationed at Auschwitz, is no longer anachronistic but rather a simple "mistake"? In reality, in reference to this date, he spoke explicitly of the "first gassing," so that the authors have simply reported yet another internal contradiction between Aumeier's statements. Not

---

279 German: "*der Krematorium*," plural article, but singular noun.

to mention that, in his first statement to his British captors on 29 June 1945, Aumeier flatly denied that homicidal gassings had occurred at Auschwitz:[280]

> *"In the Main Camp there was a crematorium consisting of two furnaces.*[281] *Corpses were burned there. The crematorium was under the responsibility of the head of the Political Department and the camp surgeon. During my time, 2 or 3 crematoria were under construction at Birkenau. I have no knowledge of gas chambers, and during my time no detainee was gassed. At the time of my transfer, there were some 54,000 detainees at Auschwitz and Birkenau, among them about 15,000 women and children. Detainees who fell ill were moved to the infirmary, which was under the exclusive responsibility of the camp surgeon."*

One could of course claim that these were mere lies as a defensive strategy. But as I have shown in yet another study (2004a, pp. 133-136), he "confessed" the alleged gassings only when he realized that the "gassings" were deemed an unquestionable and undeniable fact by the British interrogators, and he simply adjusted his defensive tactics accordingly, since denying it would have been a useless defense strategy.

Aumeier's statements contain other contradictions and absurdities which are no less serious. I refer the reader to my studies cited above. For example, the gassings allegedly occurred by pouring gas through 2 or 3 (!) "air shafts" (rather than through the canonical four openings formed especially for this purpose); by means of "bluegas" (*Blaugas*)[282] (!), and the gassing procedure is said to have lasted only 1 to 1½ minutes (!), not to mention the anachronistic dating of the claimed gassing order by Himmler (November-December 1942!).

The authors then mention a virtually unknown witness, Karl Bara, an "SS medical orderly […] posted to the SS hospital," located right next to the crematorium, "in March 1942." He "testified that at that time he could see through the window how people were being led to their death in the gas chamber at the crematorium" (p. 29), which is a historically commonplace statement lacking any detail, thus making any critical assessment of it impossible.

Finally the authors adduce Engineer Kurt Prüfer of the Topf company:

> *"who probably visited Auschwitz at the beginning of February 1942, testified after the war that on that occasion he saw many corpses (Menschenleichen) lying in various poses on the floor of the room next to the furnace*

---

[280] TNA, File WO-208/4661, handwritten document starting "*Gefangener Oslo, den 29 Juni 45*", p. 5. These documents were discovered by David Irving, who posted it on his website http://www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/.

[281] The third furnace was installed in April 1942.

[282] "Blaugas" was "fuel gas, a lighting gas, named after its inventor, [a man by the name of] Blau." Lenz/Gaßner 1934, p. 15. This claim is similar to homicidal-gassing claims made by other witnesses, such as Walter Petzold in his "Report about the first gassing of prisoners in German concentration camps" of 17 May 1945. See Mattogno 2005b, pp. 37-40.

> *hall in crematorium I, and that the SS man accompanying him explained that the place was a gas chamber."* (p. 29)

As their source the authors cite a book by Annegret Schüle (which they misspell as Schülle), *Industrie und Holocaust. Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*. Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2010, from which they have taken the German word "*Menschenleichen.*" It is apparent that they don't even know that the protocols of Kurt Prüfer's interrogation (like those of the other Topf engineers Karl Schultze, Fritz Sander and Gustav Braun), which were conducted by investigators of the Soviet SMERSH counterintelligence service between 1946 and 1948, are all written in Russian, so it makes no sense to quote a German word as ostensibly being part of the original text, as that text isn't in German to begin with!

For a full discussion of the matter, I refer the reader to my specific study (2014a), on which my subsequent elaborations are based. First of all, the document in question is Prüfer's interrogation of 4 March 1948. The Topf engineer declared there (*ibid.*, pp. 34-36):

> *"In the spring of 1942 I went to Auschwitz at the request of the SS Construction Office in order to review the construction project of a new crematorium planned in the Auschwitz camp sector, to set out my conclusions and also to inspect the site where the construction of this crematorium was planned.*
>
> *I inspected the specified construction site, accompanied by an SS man.*
>
> *When we passed the first crematorium, I saw in one of the rooms of the crematorium, through a half-open door, human corpses lying on the floor in various positions. They were more than ten. When I approached the room, someone from inside quickly slammed the door. Because I was unfamiliar with the purpose of this room in Crematorium 1, I asked the SS man accompanying me about it. He replied that a gas chamber had been set up in that room and that detainees were poisoned in it by gas."*

The authors explain their dating thusly:

> *"Dated on the basis of a letter from the Topf company to the camp construction administration on a request for the supply of a ventilation system, which indicates that Prüfer was at Auschwitz shortly before Feb. 10, 1942."* (Footnote 23 on p. 29)

In fact, however, as I have documented elsewhere (2014a, p. 31), Prüfer went to Auschwitz to discuss with Bischoff the project of the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) between late October and late November 1941, not "in the spring of 1942," or "shortly before Feb. 10, 1942," so that the authors are not even able to properly date the visit in question.

I also revealed that the story told by Prüfer is completely invented. In fact, he claimed to have seen in a room of the crematorium – that is, the "morgue," as becomes clear from its subsequent identification with the "gas chamber" –

"through a half-open door" "more than ten" corpses. Prüfer pretended to have been "unfamiliar with the purpose of that room," which is not true, because he had gone to Auschwitz already on 19 November 1940 to discuss "on-site" the "extension of the crematorium," that is to say, the construction of the second double-muffle cremation furnace. Together with deputy head of construction, SS-*Rottenführer* Walter Urbanczyk, he had inspected the furnace room in order to establish the location of this second furnace, and on the basis of this inspection he drew Topf Blueprint No. D 57999 on 30 September 1940, showing precisely the position of the second furnace. On that occasion, Prüfer also inspected the "morgue" right next to the furnace room. He therefore could not possibly have been surprised to have seen "more than ten" corpses in the morgue of a crematorium (if he had actually seen them in the condition described). After all, seeing morgues with corpses was daily business for an engineer specializing in cremation furnaces.

To make matters worse, Prüfer couldn't possibly have seen what he claims, because the front door of Crematorium I opened into the "*Vorraum*" (vestibule), after which, on the right wall, a door led to the morgue (the alleged gas chamber). It was therefore invisible from the outside through the front door. However, according to Prüfer, exactly "that room" which he had allegedly seen from outside and where "a gas chamber had been set up," was precisely this "*Vorraum*."

After the authors have adequately "corrected" other evidence adduced by them (Tadeusz Pietrzykowski: he does not remember the exact date of the gassing alleged by him, but the authors ordain that it took place "at the end of 1941 or the beginning of 1942"; Ignacy Golik: he claims the gassing occurred in early spring of 1943, but, so the authors aver, this is "surely a mistake—it was 1942," pp. 29f.), the authors conclude:

> *"Presumably, therefore, the gas chamber at crematorium I was used only sporadically to exterminate groups of newly arrived Jews at the turn of 1942/1943, and the total number of victims—in comparison to the period when mass extermination began in Birkenau—was small."* (p. 30)

Since it is unknown who the victims of these alleged gassings were, the authors resort to the assumption that these were Jews who had become unable to work and who had been transferred to Auschwitz by the Organization Schmelt in order to be "gassed." I have demonstrated in another study (2016b, pp. 96-100) that this thesis, first developed by Robert van Pelt, is not backed up by any documents. Suffice it to note here that in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* the name Schmelt appears for the first time in a footnote under the date of 28 August 1942 in connection with Jews fit for labor being taken off a train at Cosel, precisely for the Organization Schmelt. These Jews were "exchanged for unfit or dead prisoners" (Czech 1990, p. 229). In addition, Rudolf Höss, in his remarks on the Organization Schmelt of November 1946, does not make the

slightest reference to the alleged gassing of prisoners who were unable to work.[283]

## 6. The "Bunkers" at Birkenau

According to the authors' conclusion, there is no evidence that any preparations were being carried out before the winter of 1941-1942 to establish an extermination center in the vicinity of the Auschwitz Camp. According to them, it is also doubtful that the SS ever had "intentions to kill large groups of deportees in the gas chamber at crematorium 1: Using it would have created numerous difficulties for the SS: a number of undesired eyewitnesses in the camp among prisoners and civilian workers […], and the limited capacity of the crematorium furnaces." Therefore, in order to carry out the alleged extermination of the Jews, a different location had to be found, and the choice fell on the village of Brzezinka (Birkenau) and a farmhouse belonging to the Harmata family, which was transformed into the "gas chamber": thus was born the legendary "Bunker 1" (p. 31).

The authors then scramble to somehow justify the date conjured up by Danuta Czech: 20 March 1942:

> *"Two different accounts of the beginning of the extermination of Jews in Auschwitz can be found in the Autobiography of commandant Rudolf Hoss: it occurred in December 1941/January 1942, or in the spring of 1942. Appearances notwithstanding, both versions are probably accurate, with the former referring to the killing in the gas chamber at the crematorium in the main camp of small groups of Jews arriving, as already mentioned, from the Organisation Schmelt camps, and the latter to the start of mass murder in bunker I in Birkenau."* (p. 31)

And they add:

> *"Höss is more specific elsewhere about the arrival dates of these transports, placing them before the creation of the women's camp (March 26, 1942)."* (p. 32)

This interpretation of Höss's statement is somewhat misleading. Here is what the Auschwitz commandant wrote about this:

> *"I am unable to recall when the destruction of the Jews began – probably in September 1941, or perhaps not until January 1942. At first we dealt with the Jews from Upper Silesia.*" (Paskuly 1992, p. 31)
>
> *"During the spring of 1942 we were still dealing with small police actions. But during the summer the transports became more numerous and we were forced to build another extermination site. The farm area west of Cremato-*

[283] Höss Trial, vol. 21, pp. 180f. The Korherr Report of 27 March 1943, subsequently edited (28 April), refers to 50,570 Jews belonging to the Organization Schmelt. NO-5194, p. 13.

> *ries IV and V,*[284] *which were built later, was chosen and prepared."* (*ibid*., p. 32; that points to "Bunker 2")
>
> *"Originally, all the Jews transported to Auschwitz by the authority of Eichmann's office were to be destroyed without exception, according to Himmler's orders. This also applied to the Jews from Upper Silesia. But during the arrival of the first transports of German Jews, the order was given that all able-bodied men and women were to be separated and put to work in the arms factories. This occurred before the construction of the women's camp, since the need for a women's camp in Auschwitz only arose as a result of this order."* (*ibid*., p. 34)

In this context, Höss also mentions the alleged first gassing in the basement of Block 11 and a gassing in the morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz, but both involved exclusively Soviet PoWs (*ibid.*, p. 30). He knew nothing about an extermination of Jews in the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I, and in this context also never mentions the Jews from the Organization Schmelt. So the most consistent dating (if we credit Höss's statements) would be January 1942, and for that very reason D. Czech, in the first edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, dated the start of "Bunker 1" with January 1942, asserting: "They started killing Jews from Upper Silesia with gas" (Czech 1960, p. 49). The editor of the German edition of Höss's memoirs, Martin Broszat, stated in a note:

> *"The deportation of Jews from Upper Silesia to Auschwitz occurred in early 1942. For instance, according to information sent from the Internat. Tracing Center to the Institute for Contemporary History* [in Munich] *from 27 March 1958, the Jews from Beuthen were deported on 15 February 1942.*[285]*"* (Broszat 1981, note 3, p. 127)

It therefore makes no sense to posit that the claimed activities of "Bunker 1" began in the spring of 1942, since Höss explicitly declares that the Jews of Upper Silesia were gassed in "Bunker 1" (Paskuly 1992, p. 31). Hence, according to the Auschwitz commandant's chronology, "Bunker 1" began its alleged activities no later than January 1942, while "Bunker 2" was set up in the summer due to an increase in deportations.

But this contradicts what Höss himself wrote about it (Paskuly 1992, pp. 142, 147):

> *"The original order of 1941 to annihilate all the Jews stated, 'All Jews without exception are to be destroyed.' It was later changed by Himmler so*

---

284 The original German text mentions "III and IV," which was changed by Paskuly to match the common numbering of all crematoria at Auschwitz.

285 In fact, the letter from the tracing center states that 'deportations of Jews from Beuthen could only be established from 15 May[!] 1942"; cf. Longerich 2010, Note 169, pp. 551f. Of course, this date neither jibes with Czech's earlier dating of Bunker 1's startup, which is based on Höss, nor with the currently claimed date of March 20, 1942.

> *that those able to work were to be used in the arms factories. This made Auschwitz the assembly point for the Jews to a degree never before known.* [...]
> *When the transports of Jews from Slovakia began (March 26, 1942), within a few days the women's camp was crammed full to the rafters. Washing and toilet facilities were barely able to satisfy even the smallest needs for one third of them."*

So in the summer of 1942 the intensification of Jewish transports led to overcrowding in Auschwitz, but that could be the case only if the arriving Jews were *not* murdered in masses, so what then would have been the need for the creation of "Bunker 2"?

According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, "Bunker 2" began its operations on 30 June 1942. Until this date, 18 real, documented Jewish deportation trains arrived at Auschwitz, whose members were *all* duly registered, according to the table below as taken from Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Hence not a single soul coming off these trains was gassed on arrival, as the orthodox narrative suggests.

| *Date* | # | *From* | *Registered men* | | *Registered women* | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *dd/m* | | | *#* | *ID nos.* | *#* | *ID nos.* |
| 26/3 | 999 | Slovakia | / | / | 999 | 1000-1998 |
| 28/3 | 798 | Slovakia | / | / | 798 | 1999-2796 |
| 30/3 | 1,112 | Compiègne | 1,112 | 27533-28644 | / | / |
| 2/4 | 965 | Slovakia | / | / | 965 | 2797-3761 |
| 3/4 | 997 | Slovakia | / | / | 997 | 3763-3812 |
| | | | | | | 3814-4760 |
| 13/4 | 1,077 | Slovakia | 634 | 28903-29536 | 443 | 4761-5203 |
| 17/4 | 1,000 | Slovakia | 973 | 29832-30804 | 27 | 5204-5230 |
| 19/4 | 1,000 | Slovakia | 464 | 31418-31881 | 536 | 5233-5768 |
| 23/4 | 1,000 | Slovakia | 543 | 31942-32484 | 457 | 5769-6225 |
| 24/4 | 1,000 | Slovakia | 442 | 32649-33090 | 558 | 6226-6783 |
| 29/4 | 723 | Slovakia | 423 | 33286-33708 | 300 | 7108-7407 |
| 22/5 | 1,000 | KL Lublin | 1,000 | 36132-37131 | / | / |
| 7/6 | 1,000 | Compiègne | 1,000 | 38177-39176 | / | / |
| 20/6 | 659 | Slovakia | 404 | 39923-40326 | 255 | 7678-7932 |
| 24/6 | 999 | Drancy | 933 | 40681-41613 | 66 | 7961-8026 |
| 27/6 | 1,000 | Pithiviers | 1,000 | 41773-42772 | / | / |
| 30/6 | 1,038 | Beaune-La Rolande | 1,004 | 42777-43780 | 34 | 8051-8084 |
| 30/6 | 400 | KL Lublin | 400 | 43833-44232 | / | / |
| *Total* | 16,767 | | 10,332 | | 6,435 | |

Absurdly, this means that "Bunker 2" is said to have been prepared for – and put into – operation while all deported Jews, without exception, were normally

registered, which means that not a single one of them had been slated to be gassed on arrival.

In addition to these real transports, Czech also lists other, purely invented deportation trains, totally devoid of any documentary confirmation,[286] which are listed in the following table:

| Date | Transport from | # |
|---|---|---|
| 5-11 May | Dombrowa [Dąbrowa Górnica], Bendsburg [Będzin], Warthanau [Zawiercie], Gleiwitz | 5,200 |
| 12 May | Sosnowitz | 1,500 |
| 2 June | Ilkenau | ? |
| 17 June | Sosnowitz | 2,000 |
| 20 June | Sosnowitz | 2,000 |
| 23 June | Kobierzyn | 566 |

However, even from the perspective of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, this makes no sense. If the last Jewish transport murdered in "gas chambers" arrived at Auschwitz on 23 June, with which Jewish transport was "Bunker 2" inaugurated on 30 June?

Here we discover yet another of Czech's deceptions, who writes in reference to the entire month of June 1942 (1990, p. 189):

> *"2,289 Jews, 1,203 Poles, including 100 reeducation prisoners, 149 Czechs, 49 Germans, and one Gypsy die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. A total of 3,683 prisoners have lost their lives. Most of the 2,289 Jewish prisoners were killed in the gas chamber."*

These are all regularly registered detainees, as is confirmed by the alleged source: the *Stärkebuch* (register of the men's camp strength). The registered Jews allegedly gassed would have to have been "selected" by SS doctors as unfit for work, but for the entire month Czech does not record a single "selection," which means that this story is not supported by any evidence.

If we consider that the only transport allegedly gassed on arrival prior to the fictitious Jewish deportation trains of the period of May 5 to 11 is the other fictitious deportation train from Beuthen arriving at Auschwitz on 15 February 1942 but that these Jews are said to have been gassed not in "Bunker 1" but in Crematorium I (*ibid*., p. 135), one has to wonder with which Jewish transport "Bunker 1" could have been inaugurated, given that, according to Czech, no Jews arrived at Auschwitz prior to this, and that all deportees from the three deportation trains arriving in March 1942 were all duly registered, hence not gassed.

[286] As I have shown in Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2014, vol. I, Chapter 4. [48], pp. 540-543.

## 7. Documents on the "Bunkers" at Birkenau

After this bizarre presentation of the origins of the alleged homicidal gassings at Auschwitz, the authors finally begin to discuss the documents they present.

They claim that the date of March 1942 in relation to "Bunker 1" is confirmed by a 1944 document "that refers to the initiation in March 1942 of the construction of the extermination center" (p. 32). This is their Document 36, the "construction request for the expansion of the PoW camp of the *Waffen*-SS at Auschwitz Upper Silesia. Installation of 3 barracks for special measures" from 26 May 1944. As I have shown above, they misleadingly interpret it as a "re-erecting" of the three undressing barracks at the elusive "Bunker 2."

According to the tenets of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, "Bunker 2" was the only one of the "bunkers" put back into operation in 1944. But with a fatuous sleight of hand, the authors claim that the document in question is "indirect evidence that bunker I dates from and began operating in March 1942" (p. 152). In other words, they use a date given in a document which, in their contorted logic, deals with "Bunker 2" and apply it to "Bunker 1"! Not to mention that their Document 36 only mentions "3 barracks for special measures" without the slightest reference to the alleged modification of an existing house (the alleged "Bunker 1"). Hence their guess is doubly fallacious, and only with blatant dishonesty can they speak in this regard about an "extermination center," a term that basically refers to the alleged gassing facilities, although there is no trace about it in the document.

The authors then claim to know that "by the middle of April 1942 at the latest a Birkenau *Sonderkommando* was in existence (Doc. 52), and it would und[o]ubtedly have been employed in the operation of the bunker" (p. 32). This argument, like all those referring to the presence of the term *Sonderkommando* in a document, is based on the lie that only one type of *Sonderkommando* existed at Auschwitz, and that it was exclusively used for criminal purposes. This legend is as dear to the Auschwitz Museum and its acolytes as it is false and unfounded. As I pointed out above, the authors completely hush up the actual recipient of the supplies in question, which was "*BW*. 4 Sonderk. Bir.," which means "Structure 4 of the Birkenau *Sonderkommando*." *BW* 4 Birkenau referred to the construction of 14 barracks for logistical maintenance. I will return later to the supply of 300 kg of cement to this *Sonderkommando*.

The authors then continue by asserting:

> *"We know about the appearance of bunker I only on the basis of eyewitness accounts, above all that of Szlama Dragon. In the SS records, there are two extant documents containing the information that the two gas bunkers originated as a result of the adaptation of existing houses (doc. 17 and 18)."* (p. 32)

These are the "Explanatory report on the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S" of 30 September 1943 and the respective "Cost estimate for extension of POW camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz," which, among other things, mention twice the "Remodeling of an existing house for special measures" with reference to the Birkenau Construction Sectors II and III, respectively. The authors distort the meaning of these two documents, clumsily attributing projects allegedly carried out in the past (the elusive "bunkers," allegedly remodeled in the first half of 1942) to projects not yet carried out which obviously were to be implemented only in the future. This is exactly the reason why both of these houses and the related barracks appear for the first time in these two documents: they simply did not yet exist as projects for anything before 20 September 1943.

Referring to the mythical "bunkers," the authors write:

> *"It is noted that no plans for the remodeling* [of the pre-existing houses into "gas chambers"] *were drawn up, which might suggest the limited scope of the work that was carried out using bricks from the demolition of houses in nearby villages, costing 14,242 RM. Aside from financial and material savings, this might have had the additional benefit that there was no need to inform the bureaucrats who handled supply matters about the intended use of these facilities."* (p. 32)

Here, as usual, they distort the meaning of the invoked document, as I showed with my comments on their Document 18. I add that the hypothesis that the two houses in question, which were not and could not have been the imaginary "bunkers," had been remodeled using bricks from the demolition of other houses has no special significance, because the entire Birkenau Camp was built in this way, as is explicitly stated in a file memo of 22 May 1943, published by the authors themselves (Document 70):[287]

> *"In the year 1940, the Auschwitz Camp came into existence in the delta estuary between the Vistula River and the Sola River after the evacuation of 7 Polish villages, through the reconstruction of an artillery-barracks site and much construction of extensions, reconstructions and new buildings, utilizing large quantities of material from buildings that had been demolished."*

In addition, there is also no relation to the estimated cost of RM 14,242.

The claim that "there was no need to inform the bureaucrats who handled supply matters about the intended use of these facilities" is meaningless in this context, because a potential blueprint of the two houses (outlining the outer walls, partitions and height in order to calculate the volume and thus the related costs for remodeling them) would not have provided any information "about the intended use of these facilities."

---

[287] "Aktenvermerk" (file memo) of 22 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 85.

Next, in an attempt to somehow explain the 300 kg of cement delivered to the *Sonderkommando* of *BW* 4a (Document 52), the authors are forced to resort to a huge nonsense:

> *"Some of the work* [to remodel "Bunker 1"] *was done by prisoners from the Sonderkommando who, as bearers of secrets, were condemned in advance to death."* (p. 33)

And in a note they explain:

> *"On Apr. 23, 1942 they received an allotment of 300 kg of cement (doc. 52)"*

Given that "Bunker 1," according to Danuta Czech and the authors themselves, was completed and went into operation in March 1942, are we to believe that this "some of the work" was started on 23 April? On the other hand, the claim that the construction work was carried out by a *Sonderkommando* charged with assisting with the claimed mass murder instead of a special detail or *Sonderkommando* from the Central Construction Office is simply foolish and is also not confirmed by any testimony.

The barracks erected in Birkenau rested on concrete slabs, and the 300 kg of cement assigned to *BW* 4a served precisely for creating this slab (and for the barracks' brick-and-mortar heating stoves).

Another sleight of hand should also be noted. On the line following the entry of their Document 52 discussed here, there is an entry dated 15 July 1942. It reports another delivery of 1,000 kg of "simple concrete" (*Zement einfach*). The recipient is referred to as "Ba 4" (or "Be 4") followed by repetition marks (– " –) meant to repeat the line "Sonderk.[ommando] Bir.[kenau]" three lines above (see my DOCUMENT 28). It follows that the *Sonderkommando* received another 1,000 kg of cement on 15 July 1942. What could have been the point of that, if, as the authors claim, the Lenz company had installed "gas-tight doors" in "Bunker 2" on 8 July, so that it had been operational since?

Continuing their methodical work of distorting the sources, the authors state that in May 1942 "two wooden barracks of the stable type were erected outside bunker I to serve as temporary storage for the belongings of the people murdered" (p. 33). The reference is to Document 21, *i.e.*, the "Construction Report for the Month of May 1942," which, in the job description for the PoW camp, contains the entry:

> *"In addition, 2 barracks (horse-stable barracks) were erected outside the PoW camp"*

That these two barracks had been installed at the elusive "Bunker 1" and that they served to store personal belongings of the alleged victims is based on nothing, since this stems entirely and exclusively from the delusional rantings of the Holocaust orthodoxy.

The authors continue as follows:

> *"In May 1942 it also turned out, when the mass extermination of Jews transported from the Dąbrowa Basin began, that the bunker I gas chamber was sometimes too small to hold all the deportees. For this reason, according to extant accounts by former prisoners, some transports continued to be sent to the gas chamber next to* [the furnace room of] *crematorium I in the main camp."* (p. 33)

This refers to the invented deportation trains during May-June 1942 as listed above, including 6,700 fictitious deportees between 5 and 12 May, and 4,566 between 17 and 23 June (I will address the invented train of 2 June later).

Here the authors mock their readers in three different ways, first because these transports are invented, next because their star witness Szlama Dragon had declared that "Bunker 1" could hold "fewer than 2,000 naked persons,"[288] while the capacity of its claimed incineration trenches was 7,000-8,000 per day.[289] Consequently all the invented deportees from the Dąbrowa Basin could have been processed by "Bunker 1" in less than two days, if one is inclined to believe Dragon, as the authors obviously are.

In addition, not even the minimum requirements were given to keep the "gassings" a secret which are supposed to have been carried out inside Crematorium I at the Main Camp. On 13 May the head of the Garrison Administration asked the Central Construction Office to "repair the crematorium's chimney and the motor housing."[290] The work was carried out on 14 and 15 May. The first repair covered the flue duct connecting the three furnaces to the chimney. Fifty refractory bricks were replaced with the use of 50 kg of refractory mortar.[291]

During the second half of the month, various external works were carried out at the crematorium: the courtyard in front of the crematorium was fenced in and closed with two wooden entry gates (*Einfahrttore*) 4 meters wide and 3.20 high, and the old pavement was replaced.[292]

On 30 May SS-*Oberscharführer* Josef Pollock informed Bischoff that the chimney's steel bands had become loose and that the masonry had cracked.[293] The next day the chimney was indubitably inspected and tested.

---

[288] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn, 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 104

[289] GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 18.

[290] "Verwaltung KL Auschwitz. Bestellschein Nr. 451" of 13 May 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, p. 3: "Den Kamin und das Motorenhaus des Krematoriums instandzusetzen." "Motorenhaus" was the small structure adjacent to the chimney housing the motor for the forced-draft blower.

[291] "Aufstellung der ausgeführten Bauarbeiten." 20 May 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 5f., and "Bericht über ausgeführte Arbeiten im Krematorium" of 1 June 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 1f.

[292] Zentralbauleitung, "Auftrag Nr. 436, Arbeitskarte Nr. 20" for the "Tischlerei" (joinery) of 13 May 1942: construction of two entry gates ("Einfahrttore") of 4m × 3.20m; work done from 21 to 25 May. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 24. Work description: "Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942," RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 299, and "Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942," RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 261.

[293] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 12 & 502-1-312, p. 64.

Between 12 June and 8 August 1942, Crematorium I was a big construction site swarming with people – 688 inmates and 123 civilian workers, who demolished the old chimney, built the new chimney and replaced the smoke ducts – accompanied with a great to and fro of trucks hauling away tons of debris of the old chimney and ducts, and delivering tons of materials – 31 tons of refractory bricks alone.[294]

The authors, with their typical deceitfulness, hide this context and all the work carried out at Crematorium I at this time, and cite only what suits their thesis, with reference to their Document 6:

> *"It was probably for this reason that the wooden fence around the yard outside the crematorium (where these Jews had to undress) was replaced at this time by a more solid one made of concrete panels (doc. 6)."*

To top it off, the claim that the alleged victims had to undress in the yard of Crematorium I is itself a convenient interpretation, because Höss, for example, in his description of the alleged gassing of 900 Soviet PoWs, says that they "had to undress in the vestibule and proceeded quietly into the morgue, as they had been told that they would all be deloused there." (Broszat 1981, p. 126).

In light of the massive construction activities carried out at Crematorium I during that time, the claim of the authors and their "eyewitnesses" about alleged "gassings" in Crematorium I during May and June 1942 exposes the true, fictitious nature of their stories.

Before proceeding any farther, allow me to come back to the invented deportation train of 2 June from Ilkenau. Danuta Czech describes it as follows:

> *"In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, men, women, and children sent from Ilkenau are killed with Zyklon B gas."*

In a note she gives as her source: "Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, p. 35." (1990, p. 173).

In this novelistic work, which contains simple chit chat without the slightest documentary evidence, we read in this regard (Szternfinkiel 1946, p. 35):

> *"In early June, a 'resettlement' took place in Olkusz* [Ilkenau]. *All local Jews were brought to Auschwitz; only a handful of privileged survivors were taken to Sosnowiec."*

Czech has therefore not only invented the date of this fake transport, but also the alleged gassing of its deportees in "Bunker 1."

Continuing their imaginary reconstruction, the authors state:

> *"Furthermore, it would seem, Höss had already been informed that he should expect the arrival in the near future of numerous new transports from Western Europe. This is probably why the decision was made at the*

---

[294] Handwritten note "Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11" of 7 December 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4f.

> *beginning of June 1942 to convert another house at the edge of the woods in Brzezinka into a gas chamber."* (p. 33)

This comment highlights the authors' historiographic ineptitude and lack of familiarity with the documents. First of all, they do not explain at all why the 18 Jewish transports which arrived at Auschwitz until 30 June 1942 – 16,767 people – were all duly registered, but why then, starting on 4 July 1942, all of a sudden the "selection" of the deportees would have been introduced resulting in the "gassing" of those unable to work (while those allegedly deported from the Dąbrowa Basin would have been gassed indiscriminately, including those fit for labor). Secondly, the justification for the creation of "Bunker 2" is a holocaustic fable, because it is known that the decision to deport to Auschwitz "numerous new transports from Western Europe" was made on 22 June 1942, when Adolf Eichmann wrote a letter to Franz Rademacher, an official at the German Foreign Office, with the subject "Labor deployment of Jews from France, Belgium and the Netherlands," which states:[295]

> *"Starting in mid-July or rather at the beginning of August of the current year, it is planned to initially deport, in daily scheduled special trains to the Auschwitz Camp for labor deployment, about 40,000 Jews from the occupied French territory, 40,000 Jews from the Netherlands, and 10,000 Jews from Belgium.*
>
> *The group of people to be apprehended comprises Jews able to work, as long as they are not living in mixed marriage and are not citizens of the British Empire, the USA, of Mexico, of the enemy countries of Central and South America, as well as of the neutral and allied countries."*

As we see, the plan was to send to Auschwitz Jews capable of work, which cannot be reconciled at all with the authors' exterminationist crazes, and even less with their fictitious chronology "at the beginning of June 1942," because at that time Höss could not possibly have known anything about this plan yet, which was only drawn up three weeks later. Hence he consequently could not make any decision on setting up the elusive "Bunker 2," a decision all the more anachronistic since the plan called for the deportation of precisely those Jews who were fit for work, hence who were *not* to be exterminated even according to the orthodox point of view: whom then would Höss have "gassed" in his "Bunker 2"?

The authors then carry on unfolding their mythical Holocaust narrative:

> *"Three wooden barracks to hold the belongings of the murdered were to be erected next to it (doc. 23). Bunker II was presumably put into operation after July 8, the day when the Lenz firm installed gas-proof doors there (doc. 8)."* (p. 33)

---

[295] NG-183; reproduced in Kempner 1961, p. 199.

In my comments on Document 8, I have already explained that associating this document with "Bunker 2" is based on a blatant misinterpretation (unless it is a deliberate deception): The authors in fact mistranslated "*in d.[er] Gaskammer*" ("in the gas chamber") as "*in 2 Gaskammer*" ("in 2 gas chamber"), then they turned the non-existent "2" into "second," so that the phrase "the gas chamber" obtained the invented meaning "in the second gas chamber" by adding *ex catedra* an ordinal, *et voila!*, with this sleight of hand they created "Bunker 2" out of thin air!

Even the claim about the erection of three barracks is a simple feint, resulting from a flawed interpretation of their Document 22 (not 23), which says:

> *"For the special treatment of the Jews, the camp commandant of the concentration camp, SS Stubaf. Höss, has applied orally for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the accommodation of personal effects."*

Here, the authors commit an additional error, because the letter in question is dated 9 June 1942, so even according to their twisted logic it could refer only to "Bunker 2," which at that time was not yet operational. If Höss was planning ahead, it would have been more logical to provide undressing barracks for the victims near the allegedly planned additional gassing facility.

The authors then report on Himmler's visit to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942, which they obviously interpret in a criminal way, since the *Reichsführer*-SS is claimed to have ordered the intensification of the alleged extermination, By so doing, he allegedly turned Auschwitz from a "regional center for the extermination of the Silesian Jews" into a European extermination center (p. 33). But Höss had to be aware of these plans already, "because the decision to build bunker II and introduce systematic selection was surely made before Himmler's July 17-18, 1942 visit" (note 37, p. 33). Indeed, as I have shown above, even before the decision had been made to deport European Jews in masses to Auschwitz. A beautiful timeline! Höss no doubt possessed a holocaustic crystal ball enabling him to predict the future.

The content of the talks between Himmler and Höss is known only based on the Auschwitz commandant's post-war account, which is known to contain such huge blunders that it must lead the critical researcher to doubt his entire narrative. In particular, he stated that Himmler witnessed a gassing in one of the two "bunkers," but based on what is documented, this is simply impossible (see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 17-25). Moreover, Höss claims that Himmler visited "the Gypsy camp" at Birkenau (Paskuly 1992, p. 287), which was only created in February 1943, as is well-known, and he declared (*ibid.*, p. 290):

> *"The Gypsies are to be exterminated. With the same relentlessness you will exterminate those Jews who are unable to work."*

But, thanks to his proverbial "clairvoyance," Höss had begun to "select" the Jews unable to work already a fortnight earlier, on 4 July (according to Czech 1990, pp. 191f.).

## 8. "*Sonderkommando*", "Cremation Pits" and Barracks Near the "Bunkers"

Next the authors claim:

> *"Soon after Himmler's visit, an order arrived from Berlin to exhume the bodies from the mass graves and burn them on wooden pyres."* (p. 34)

If that was indeed Himmler's order, then the question arises, from an orthodox point of view, why Höss visited the "field furnaces Operation Reinhard" on 16 September, hence almost two months later: is the advice of the layman Blobel supposed to have been indispensable for the erection of wooden pyres, even though one of Germany's leading experts in cremation technology, the Engineer Kurt Prüfer, was present at Auschwitz on 19 and 20 August precisely to discuss cremation and crematoria?

The mass graves are said to have been excavated by men of the *Sonderkommando*, and that is allegedly proven by authors' Document 9, which states that on 17 August 500 men were assigned to a *Sonderkommando* (p. 34). Here emerges the authors' superstitious craze about the term *Sonderkommando*, or if you will, the malicious fiction according to which only one *Sonderkommando* existed at Auschwitz, which of course was in charge of "gassing," mass graves, exhumations and open-air cremations.

According to the authors, this assignment of 500 prisoners to the *Sonderkommando* "was probably connected with the need to prepare the pits in which the corpses recovered from the mass graves were to be burned" (p. 34). This is yet another anachronism which presupposes that Höss knew ahead of time what the cremation method was going to be before he had even visited the "field furnaces Operation Reinhard."

The authors emphasize:

> *"It is not known how long this work went on, but the employment of such a large group of prisoners suggests that it took only a few days to complete the assigned tasks. This would explain Arnošt Rosin's testimony that he worked 'in the Sonderkommando' but later managed to obtain a transfer to a different labor detail."* (p. 34)

The source adduced by them is "Höss Trial Collection, vol. 6, p. 114," although Rosin did not testify during that trial, but rather during the trial against the personnel of the Auschwitz camp garrison. Regarding the subject of interest here, he declared:[296]

> *"In 1942 I was taken to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where I stayed three days, after which I was transferred to Birkenau. A week later I was assigned to the so-called '*Sonderkommando*.' At the beginning, our work consisted in the excavation of mass graves. In this period our* Kom-

[296] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, Vol. VII, pp. 6f.

> mandoführer *was the defendant Plagge. Initially we did not know for what purpose these pits were excavated, until the day when the first gassing took place in the small gas chamber at Birkenau* [*pierwsze gazowanie w małej komorze gazowej w Brzezince*], *in the morning, before going to work, we found that our pits had been filled with people, but partially naked bodies could be seen."*

The witness then said that this *Sonderkommando* was exterminated on 3 December 1942. It is unclear how Rosin managed to escape death. In any case, this testimony contains an element that upsets the authors' fictitious history. As Danuta Czech informs us, Rosin had the serial number 29858, which was assigned on 17 April 1942 (1990, pp. 635, 157). If we follow his timeline, he was transferred to Birkenau on the 20th, and assigned to the *Sonderkommando* on the 27th of that month. The "first gassing" "in the small gas chamber at Birkenau" must therefore have been later than that, so not before 27 April. This dating is incompatible with both "Bunker 1" (March 1942), and "Bunker 2" (July 1942).

On another note, what was the "small gas chamber at Birkenau" supposed to have been? From this expression we can deduce two incontrovertible facts: 1) the witness (like all the others) did not know the term "bunker"; 2) he did not even know that there should have been two "bunkers."

As we see, the authors rely once more on an utterly unreliable witness.

They then continue to embroider their imaginary "historical reconstruction" with the same method of distorting the meaning of the documents:

> *"On August 20, 1942, 50 more prisoners were added to the Sonderkommando roster (doc. 12). Finally, as indicated by the contents of an August 22, 1942 report by the electricians' Kommando, they laid electrical cable that day for the purpose of providing the Sonderkommando with illumination at 'nineteen burning places,' which doubtless means the pits mentioned above (doc. 11)."* (p. 34)

I already mentioned above that the authors omit the key information that the request for 50 detainees was made by "Administration of Inmate Property" (*Gefangenen-Eigentumsverwaltung*), which means that its *Sonderkommando* dealt with sorting and storing inmate belongings, not with the excavation of mass graves. As for Document 11, I revealed the authors' fatuous deception, who want us to believe that the German term *Brennstellen*, in this context concerning electricians, refers to "cremation pits" instead of to utterly mundane lighting outlets.

Here, again, they don't just scoff at the reader, but also at the "eyewitnesses." In his deposition given to Soviet investigators, Szlama Dragon declared in fact that there were a total of 10 (not 19) cremation pits near the "gas cham-

bers" (gazokameri/газокамеры) 1 and 2.[297] These pits could allegedly burn no fewer than 17,000 to 18,000 corpses per day, with peaks of up to 27,000 to 28,000.[298] Such magical capacities raise the question why the SS wasted so much of their financial and material resources to build four crematoria which had a considerably inferior extermination and cremation capacity!

So, if their document proves that there were 19 cremation pits, where were the remaining nine cremation pits? Who testified about them?

Next there is the chronological contradiction about the beginning of the outdoor cremations, which also applies to the revised version of this story proposed by Setkiewicz, one of the three editors of the book under review, as I pointed out in my comments on Document 13:

> *"The cremation of corpses in pits or on pyres began at Birkenau probably around the turn of August to September* [1942]*, initially using firewood stock (wood waste), but later, around 7-8 September, also systematically by beginning to bring in wood from outside."*

If therefore the cremation began as soon as possible, "around the turn of August to September" (but Czech says it started on 21 September), how can it be that on 22 August there were already "nineteen burning places" at Birkenau?

But that's not all. Maurice Schellekes was deported to Auschwitz from the Dutch Westerbork camp on 11 August 1942, and soon after his arrival at the camp he was transferred to Birkenau and assigned to the *Sonderkommando*, whose task was to dig graves and bury the corpses of people who had been killed "in a white farmhouse in the woods." The witness pointed out: "All this happened during the heat of the summer" (Friedler *et al.* 2005, pp. 79f.). The story of the "nineteen burning places" is therefore a crude deception which distorts even the tenets of orthodox Holocaust historiography and its "eyewitnesses."

The authors conclude their fanciful presentation with a remark which is no less preposterous:

> *"It can be concluded from this that the Auschwitz commandant's office regarded the removal of the corpses from the graves as a priority task that had to be carried out day and night regardless of the rigorous regulations on observing the blackout. The removal of the bodies from the graves and the burning must therefore have begun around August 20, or soon after."* (p. 34)

Incredibly, on the basis of a vulgar deception (the *Brennstellen* passed off as "burning places" in the face of "eyewitnesses" saying the contrary), the authors revise the orthodox chronology of the beginning of outdoor cremations and backdate it to 20 August 1942!

---

[297] At that time the witnesses were still ignorant of the term "bunker."

[298] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by Military Judge Levin, 26 February 1945. GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 19.

Thus they also distort Höss's story (which Czech adhered to): "shortly after Himmler's visit, […] Blobel […] arrived at Auschwitz with [Himmler's] orders to exhume all buried bodies, burn them, and scatter the ashes" (Piper 1994, p. 163; based on Höss's story, Paskuly 1992, p. 33). At the time Blobel was allegedly engaged in cremation experiments at Chelmno, and by order of Eichmann had to show his devices to Höss. They therefore went to Chelmno and saw "different auxiliary furnaces" constructed by Blobel. This alleged visit, he remembered, occurred on 16 September 1942. Cremation at Auschwitz began after Höss had returned to the camp, at the "end of the summer" (Paskuly 1922, pp. 32f.). And precisely from this statement Czech inferred the exact date of 21 September: the end of summer and beginning of autumn!

The distortion of a document thus led to a (pseudo-)historical distortion.

Even the claim that the wire installed by the electricians served to illuminate anything whatsoever is devoid of any foundation, as I have shown above. In this context one could refer to the witness Moshe Garbarz, who was deported to Auschwitz on 17 July 1942 from the French camp at Drancy. He claims to have been assigned to the electricians' detail, and at an unspecified time he was sent with his detail to install floodlights in a place that does not match either of the two imaginary "bunkers":

> *"We had seen a kind of barn, closed on three sides, of the type where the farmers store their hay, and not far from there three or four pretty buildings, like country houses, of which only the first, fairly close, was clearly visible. The convoys arrived, adult men and small children together, women, girls, and babies together. They moved, completely naked, in groups of twenty towards the cottage."*

The floodlights were used while mass graves were being dug. The cremation of corpses, as this "direct witness" reported, came much later, but not in "cremation pits" (Garbarz/Garbarz 1983, pp. 109-116; see my analysis in 2004a, pp. 114f.):

> *"When the first crematorium furnaces became operational* [early 1943], *the victims were recovered to be burned: I was part of the* Kommando *made to dig out the dead, thousands of dead."*
>
> *"Two months later I met a detainee still employed at digging out the dead. Not just mud: the ground was frozen. They had to break the ground and the dead with pick-axes."*

## 9. The Genesis of the Crematoria at Birkenau

The authors continue with a long discussion of the file memo of 21 August 1941 (Document 10), which the authors interpret in an utterly deceptive and misleading way, as I have shown in my commentary. Here I examine another important aspect of the matter: the decision to build four crematoria at Birke-

nau. The fundamental question is: did this decision depend on the alleged mass extermination, as the authors claim, or was it a result of the extremely high "natural" mortality caused by the camp's primitive sanitary and hygienic conditions and the subsequent epidemics?

The authors' interpretation that, during his visit on 17 and 18 July 1942, Himmler ordered the intensification of the alleged extermination by turning Auschwitz into a European extermination center, contrasts sharply with the actual genesis of the Birkenau crematoria. According to this orthodox perspective, on the one hand Höss, by virtue of his notorious "clairvoyance," established "Bunker 2" by early July 1942 so he could carry out Himmler's extermination plan announced two weeks later, and on the other hand Himmler ordered the cremation of those allegedly gassed. As a result, the allegedly intensified extermination plan needed to be matched by an equally intensified, corresponding cremation capacity. However, even as a late as 3 August 1942, only the one crematorium initially designed for the Main Camp was planned for Birkenau.[299] The "Explanatory Report on the preliminary draft for the new construction of the prisoners-of-war camp of the *Waffen*-SS Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of 30 October 1941 stated in this regard:[300]

> *"On account of the high* [projected] *occupancy (125,000 prisoners) a crematorium is built. It contains 5 pcs. muffle furnaces with three muffles each for 2 men, so that 60 men can be incinerated in one hour. Furthermore an underground morgue and a waste incinerator will be built. The crematorium will be erected on the grounds of the CC."*

Originally this facility was to be built in the Auschwitz Main Camp, but on 27 February 1942 it was decided to build it in the Birkenau Camp.[301] This change, by the way, took place before the creation of the alleged "Bunker 1," which confirms that the decision had nothing to do with imaginary extermination plans. Not even the authors dare to explicitly state that this crematorium was designed for extermination, which would be absurd to claim after Jean-Claude Pressac's fundamental studies. Therefore the future Crematorium II initially had a purely hygienic and sanitary purpose. Hence, if as of 3 August 1942 this was the only crematorium in the pipeline, then this means that the decision to build the remaining three Birkenau crematoria had also no relation to the alleged extermination of the Jews.

The map of the Birkenau Camp of 15 August 1942 shows only the future Crematoria II and III (labeled 1 and 2; Pressac 1989, p. 203), but the first known blueprint of Crematorium IV/V was drawn the day before and shows in the furnace room an eight-muffle cremation furnace (*ibid*., p. 393), the

---

[299] Letter by Bischoff to Kammler of 3 August 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37.

[300] "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Konzentrationslagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S." RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20.

[301] Letter by Bischoff to Kammler of 30 March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 174.

model of the Mogilev contract. Ertl's file memo of 21 August says two important things in this regard:

> *"2) Regarding the installation of 2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing facilities for special operations,' it was proposed by engineer Prüfer that the furnaces be diverted from an already completed shipment to Mogilev* [in White Russia]*, and the administrative director, who was at the SS Main Office of Economic Administration in Berlin, was immediately informed of this by telephone and asked to make further arrangements.*
> *3) Concerning the erection of a 2nd crematorium with 5 triple-muffle furnaces as well as aeration and de-aeration installations, results of the negotiations on assignment of materials, already under way with* Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA)*, must first be waited for."*

The document in question contains a handwritten note by Bischoff saying:[302]

> *"24 Aug. 42 by phone notified Herr Prüfer that 2 pieces 8-muffle furnaces can be diverted from delivery Mogilev. Herr Prüfer imparted that SS-*Stubaf. *Lenzer has told him that already."*

Hence, if Prüfer had proposed to provide two 8-muffle cremation furnaces for "bathing facilities for special operations," a proposal that was accepted within a few days, and if a blueprint of Crematorium IV/V existed already on 14 August showing an 8-muffle furnace, the logical conclusion is that "bathing facilities for special operations" was a term used to describe the future Crematoria IV and V, which were indeed equipped with this kind of furnaces.

As I have shown elsewhere (2019, pp. 158-162), "water installations" were installed in these crematoria. These were undoubtedly two shower facilities operated with water heated by means of heating coils incorporated into the design of the room's heating stoves. Hence these were sanitary facilities rather than extermination facilities. In this context, "special operations" consisted of receiving and accommodating the arriving deportees, which was also called "immediate operation" or "immediate measure." The first term appears in Garrison Order No. 31/43, which states as follows:[303]

> *"As recognition for the labor performed by all SS members during the special operation of the last few days, the commandant has ordered that from 1300 hours on Saturday evening, 7 August 1943, through Sunday, 8 August 1943, inclusive, there will be a rest from every operational duty."*

Since *all* SS men of the *entire* Auschwitz Camp had participated in this "special operation" (and not just a selected few allegedly deployed during homicidal gassings), it is clear that the term referred to the entire deportation procedure with all operations involved in receiving, sorting and accommodating the deportees.

---

[302] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 160.
[303] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 179.

It remains to explain why the "bathing facilities for special operations" had a close relationship with the crematoria. This derived from the catastrophic sanitary situation prevailing inside the camp in August 1942. After the first cases of typhus had manifested themselves among civilian workers of the Lenz and Huta companies between late June and early July,[304] a typhus epidemic quickly broke out which spread to the entire camp complex of Auschwitz-Birkenau. The mortality rate among prisoners skyrocketed to frightening heights, reaching 8,600 deaths in August.[305] Pressac himself spoke of

> *"*[…] *absolute panic that seized the SS in July/August 1942 when they were confronted with a raging typhus epidemic and were in a situation where they had to combat this by every possible means."* (Pressac 1989, p. 227)

This was precisely the reason for the decision to build three additional crematoria at Birkenau, in addition to the order issued by Himmler after his visit to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942 to increase the camp's occupancy to a dizzying 200,000 inmates (see Rudolf/Mattogno 2017 pp. 157-162). Precisely the risk of an epidemic breaking out in a camp holding 200,000 inmates led the SS authorities to agree to construct three more crematoria. From October 1941 (the month in which the first draft of the PoW camp was released) to August 1942, the death rate at the camp rose from 2,128 (Czech 1990, pp. 102) to 8,600 deaths per month, a fourfold increase. But the ratio of muffles to detainees was increased less than twofold compared to that for the originally planned camp for 125,000 PoWs (from 1:4,350 to 1:8,350). Seen this way, the camp surely was *not* over-equipped with cremation capacity in relation to the expected or rather feared mortality rates.

In conclusion, Ertl's file memo of 21 August 1941 referred to crematoria planned for registered inmates who were dying at the camp in large quantities, particularly as a result of the catastrophic typhus epidemic. It had nothing to do with corpses of anyone allegedly gassed.

Not to mention the absurdity of the orthodox version's suggestion that the SS would have planned between October 1941 and the summer of 1942 to build a modern crematorium with five triple-muffle furnaces in order to tracelessly incinerate the inmates who had died a mere "natural" death, while at the same time planning to simply bury their mass-murder victims of the alleged extermination of the Jews in mass graves!

---

[304] Letter by "Staat. Gesundheitsamt für den Kreis Bielitz" to the commandant of CC Auschwitz dated 3 July 1942. RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 148f.

[305] The *Sterbebücher* of Auschwitz (register books of deceased inmates) contain 8,507 death certificates for the month of August 1942 (Grotum/Parcer 1995, p. 249), with some gaps. The certificates' numbers range from 17789 to 26388, so the actual number of deaths was about 8,600.

## 10. "*Sonderaktion*," "*Aktion* Reinhard" and Open-Air Cremations

The authors then distort the meaning of other documents in order to forcibly adapt them to their holocaustic predilections, while being indifferent to – or unable to resolve – the resulting contradictions:

> *"The next problem that the SS authorities had to solve in connection with the arrival of numerous transports of Jews designated for extermination was the lack of a sufficient number of trucks to carry the selected persons from the ramp to the gas chambers. A request was therefore submitted for the allocation of five trucks required for 'special operations,' and the WVHA approved the request by the end of the month (doc. 60). At the same time, 12 SS clerks were transferred from Oranienburg to Auschwitz to administer the plundered property of the victims (Operation Reinhard) (doc. 61). Simultaneously, the supply of firewood from the Pszczyna forests (Radostowice, Kobiór and Międzyrzecze) was organized (doc. 13). On September 16, accompanied by Franz Hössler and Walter Dejaco, Höss set out on a business trip to the extermination center at Chelmno on the Ner (Kulmhof) to learn about the experiences of SS men who ran the burning pits there. (*doły spaleniskowe, *p. 20)."* (pp. 35f.)

As I have shown above, the claim that the five trucks "for special operations" served to transport the alleged victims "from the ramp to the gas chambers" has no basis. The most likely use of those trucks was for transporting the inmates' belongings from the Auschwitz railway station to the disinfestation and storage facilities inside the camp, which is confirmed by the transfer of 12 non-commissioned SS officers and soldiers to Auschwitz "for operation 'Reinhard,'" which was ordered on 25 September 1942 by the *WVHA*, eleven days after the request for the trucks. Since the term "special operations" also described the reception of trains full of deportees, it does not exclude the possibility that the trucks also served to transport some of the deportees, mainly the disabled and elderly, as attested to by a witness.

The transport which left the Netherlands on 9 October 1942 was subjected to a selection on the old ramp (*alte Rampe*) at the Auschwitz railway station, which was located halfway between Auschwitz and the Birkenau Camp. This can be gleaned from the testimony of "one of the returnees" of these transports published by the Dutch Red Cross. According to this, a group of young women was "selected" (*geselecteerd*) for work on arrival, while "the group of women and children and elderly men were loaded onto three large trucks with trailers, and they also left in the direction of Auschwitz I" (Het Nederlandsche… 1952, p. 72). This group of people unable to work was therefore also sent in the direction of Auschwitz – rather than toward Birkenau to be "gassed" in the two alleged homicidal "bunkers."

The "supply of firewood," presumably for the open-air cremation of the corpses of those allegedly gassed, began already on 7 September (Document

13), so the authors claim, hence even before Höss visited Blobel in order to learn the cremation technique. Here they also eliminate the embarrassing reference to the Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard"field furnaces Operation Reinhard," which (as far as Höss knew) could also work with coke and did not require firewood. They replace them instead with totally invented "cremation pits."

For the subsequent period, the authors claim:

> *"The sequence of events that unfolded at this point is not completely clear."*

Hence they force and manipulate it to suit their interpretative agenda:

> *"Presumably, the prisoners whose job it had been to disinter the corpses from the mass graves were murdered first, as a consequence of which the prisoners who manned the gas chambers organized several escapes out of fear for their lives. The SS then decided to murder all the remaining members of the Sonderkommando in the gas chamber at crematorium I in Auschwitz, and to form a new Sonderkommando (December 9, 1942) from transports that arrived at this time."* (p. 36)

To lend credibility to their escape stories, the authors mention in a footnote that "it is known that there were escapes by two prisoners from *Sonderkommando* II on December 7, and 6 from *Sonderkommando* I on December 9" (Note 43, p. 36), with reference to the report by the officer on duty of 9 to 10 December 1942, which I analyzed earlier (their Doc. 31). With another sleight of hand worthy of them, the authors carefully avoid explaining what the *Sonderkommando* 1 and *Sonderkommando* 2 actually were. They are explicitly mentioned in the file memo of 10 February 1943 (Document 31). From the perspective of orthodox Holocaust historiography, there are only two options:

1) *Sonderkommando* 1 was the first *Sonderkommando*, and its members were "gassed" in Crematorium 1 at the Auschwitz Main Camp, and then replaced by *Sonderkommando* 2. In this case, as I pointed out earlier, they could not co-exist. In particular, the alleged gassing of the first *Sonderkommando* took place on 3 December 1942 according to Danuta Czech, so the six detainees in question could not escape from it on the 9th, as all its members had already been "gassed" six days before. And the escape of the other two detainees from *Sonderkommando* 2 on 7 December would also have been impossible, because that *Sonderkommando* was only formed two days later on 9 December. Of course, to avoid these contradictions, the authors may change the dates as they please, but that would invalidate the testimonies these alleged events are based upon: the date of 3 December 1942 (the "gassing") was in fact declared by Arnošt Rosin,[57] that of 9 December (formation of the new *Sonderkommando*) by Szlama Dragon.[306]

---

[306] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn, 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 102.

2) *Sonderkommando* 1 is said to have been deployed at "Bunker 1," while *Sonderkommando* 2 operated at "Bunker 2." In this case, leaving aside the chronological contradictions reported above, new *Sonderkommandos* 1 and 2 would have been formed on 9 December, although Dragon speak generically of a single *Sonderkommando*. Here one could certainly invoke the testimony by Milton Buki, who declared during the 127th session of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (15 January 1965):[307]

> *"The 200 inmates were divided in* Sonderkommando *I and* Sonderkommando *II. 100 inmates belonged to each* Sonderkommando. *The one* Sonderkommando *was in charge for the one house in which the people were gassed, and the second* Sonderkommando *was in charge of the second house in which the people were gassed."*

It should be considered, however, that this statement, which moreover lacks the term "bunker," was made in 1965, more than 20 years after the claimed events, while Dragon spoke less than three years after the alleged events. Given that the two witnesses were supposedly assigned to the same *Sonderkommando* on the same day, 6 December 1942 (Czech 1990, p. 280), Dragon's testimony must have an obvious priority, both for chronological reasons, and because the Auschwitz Museum considers him to be the witness *par excellence* with regard to the "bunkers" of Birkenau.

Fact is, however, that a thorough analysis of the documents in question does not reveal the faintest connection between these two *Sonderkommandos* and the elusive "bunkers." On the one hand, the duty officer's report on the events of the night from 9-10 December 1942 merely tells us about prisoners having escaped from *Sonderkommandos* I and II. The file memo of 10 February 1943, on the other hand, explicitly speaks of barracks for personal effects installed at the *Sonderkommandos* 1 and 2. This contradicts Dragon's respective statements in two ways. In fact, he stated that there were only two barracks (not three) both near "Bunker 1"[308] and "Bunker 2,"[309] and that they were used as changing rooms, not for storing the belongings of the alleged victims, which were taken away on the day after the alleged gassing:[310]

> "[The gassing] *happened like this: the people were brought to the barracks with trucks. We who were assigned to assist helped the sick to come down from the truck and to undress in the barracks. In fact, all the deportees undressed in the barracks. The barracks and the space between the barracks and the chamber were surrounded by SS with dogs. Those who had undressed went naked from the barracks to the chambers.* [...]

---

[307] "Aussage des Zeugen Buki betreffend den Angeklagten Kaduk," 14 Jan. 1965. Fritz Bauer Institut *et al.* 2005, pp. 27936-27937.

[308] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn, 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 104.

[309] *Ibid.*, p. 103.

[310] *Ibid.*, p. 105.

> *The next day a special* Kommando *took away the items left behind in the barracks by those gassed, sorted them and transported them to the* Effektenkammer *at Auschwitz."*

Was this "*Kommando*" the alleged *Sonderkommando* of the "bunker"? The authors say nothing in this regard. Milton Buki claimed to have been part of a *Sonderkommando* whose task it was to "gather, tie together and sort the clothes." It consisted of 400 detainees, and its main task was to "burn the corpses"; the witness explained that "before the construction of the crematoria the corpses were burned in corpse pits. The bodies were brought on trucks to the pits."[311] It is unclear where the collection of clothes was done.

Another witness, Simon Gotland, who arrived at Auschwitz on 30 to 31 July or 1 August 1942, claimed during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial to also have worked in the *Sonderkommando*:[312]

> *"We had to dig graves in a size of 10 times 8 meters, in which the gassed corpses were laid. We had to scatter lime and sand on these corpses. Then I have been in various* Kommandos, *including twice in the* Kommando *Canada. When a transport had arrived at the ramp, it was my job – while I was in the* Kommando *Canada – to open the cars and chase the people out of the cars. The packages and suitcases the people had with them we had to throw onto the ramp."*

Because the members of the *Sonderkommando* were "carriers of the secret" who lived isolated from the rest of the prisoners – according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative – it would make no sense to put them in charge of bringing the belongings of those allegedly gassed to the Kanada storage area, or to deploy them at the ramp to collect the deportees' luggage. For this same reason it is also absurd to claim that they could easily switch from the doomed *Sonderkommando* working at the "bunkers" to other *Kommandos*, so they could blurt out the "terrible secret" they carried.

Gotland clearly stated, however, that a separate "*Kommando* Kanada" existed which collected the personal belongings of the deportees. Defendants and witnesses at the Auschwitz trial not only confirmed the existence of this *Kommando*, but they specified that it was actually a *Sonderkommando*.

Victor Capesius, chief of the camp pharmacy at Auschwitz, declared:[313]

> *"When a transport happened to arrive during my stay* [in Auschwitz], *the physician present at the ramp instructed the '*Sonderkommando*' working at the ramp to have physicians step out with their luggage."*

Another defendant, Franz Hofmann, gave further details:[314]

---

311 "Aussage des Zeugen Buki betreffend den Angeklagten Kaduk," 14 Jan. 1965. Fritz Bauer Institut *et al.* 2005, pp. 27839, 27842f.

312 "Aussage des Zeugen Gotland Simon betreffend den Angeklagten Baretzki," 70th session (27 July 1964). *Ibid.*, pp. 13401f.

313 "Richterliche Vernehmung des Angeklagten Victor Capesius," 10/11 Jan. 1962. *Ibid.*, p. 3568.

> *"The luggage left behind in the cars and on the ramp were collected by an inmate* Sonderkommando *under the supervision of the garrison administration and brought into the camp. There the items were then sorted. I have never observed that the luggage would have been sorted or pre-sorted already on the ramp; there wouldn't have been any time for this anyway."*

Robert Mulka, who had been an adjutant of Commandant Höss, stated:[315]

> *"During the arrival of transports, the supervision service was carried out by a '*Sonderkommando'*specifically assembled and sworn-in for this, which consisted of about 60 men. It was block leader personnel."*

The witness Helmut Bartsch asserted the following:[316]

> *"The suitcases and belongings of arriving inmates were hauled off the cars by a* Sonderkommando *and brought to the Kanada camp."*

Karl Hykes made the following statement:[317]

> *"Defense lawyer Gerhardt: Mr. Witness, you said that you were involved with the belongings on the ramp. Hauling them off was a different matter, you said. My question: Can you specify what your work with the belongings consisted of?*
> *Witness Karl Hykes: Yes, it consisted of the following: We stood there and had to make sure that the inmates loaded onto the wagon the luggage which the transports had brought along.* [...] *That was our task.*
> *Defense lawyer Gerhardt: Now another question. Where did those inmates come from who carried out this work?*
> *Witness Karl Hykes: That was a '*Sonderkommando'*."*

The witness added:[318]

> *"The office managing the inmates' money, where I was temporarily employed, charged us with making sure that the luggage was properly loaded up and taken to 'Kanada.' This loading was done by a* Sonderkommando *which most of the time had been brought to the ramp already beforehand, led by a block leader."*

The witness Leopold Heger made a similar deposition:[319]

> *"Presiding Judge: What do you mean by '*Sonderkommando*'?*

---

[314] "Staatsanwaltschaftliche Vernehmung des Angeklagten Franz Hofmann vom 27.04.1961." *Ibid.*, pp. 3942f.

[315] "Richterliche Vernehmung des Angeklagten Robert Mulka vom 11./12./13.9.1961 in Frankfurt am Main." *Ibid.*, p. 4274.

[316] "Aussage des Zeugen Bartsch, Helmut zu Allgemeines," 26th session (13 March 1964). *Ibid.*, p. 5883.

[317] "Aussage des Zeugen Hykes Karl betreffend Allgemeines," 58th session, (22 June 1964). *Ibid.*, p. 11484.

[318] *Ibid.*, pp. 11497f.

[319] Deposition by Leopold Heger. 88th session (11 Sept. 1964). *Ibid.*, p. 17710.

*Witness Leopold Heger: A* Kommando *which had to stand by for a certain purpose.*
*Presiding Judge: Yes. And for what purpose was this* 'Sonderkommando' *provided?*
*Witness Leopold Heger: Just for the ramp."*

The witness Karl Bracht also stated:[320]

*"At that moment the* 'Sonderkommando*' was busy cleaning up the ramp."*

This brief overview of witness statements, which the authors could have done very easily as well, confirms that their conjecture concerning barracks for inmate belongings erected near the "bunkers" is completely unfounded, and that there was yet another *Sonderkommando* whose task it was to pick up the luggage of the deportees and bring it to the disinfestation facility.

## 11. "*Sonderkommando*" and "Bunkers"

Continuing their shoddy work of distorting documents, the authors say:

*"Much more material on the functioning of the bunkers from the subsequent months is extant, including two receipts for the delivery of coal to Sonderkommando II from December 18, 1942 and February 26, 1943. Dating from this same period are a request for the assignment of two guards to the Sonderkommando (January 19, 1943) (doc. 55), a request for dentists for 'special operations' (February 10,1943) (doc. 56), and a letter on the subject of lengthening the ramp where 'special transports' arrived (April 12, 1943) (doc. 48)."* (p. 36)

The authors haphazardly bring together documents which have nothing to do with the elusive "bunkers." The only thing these documents have in common is that they refer more or less to the same period of time.

Regarding the supply of coke, the authors propose a second interpretation, in addition to that for heating of the "gas chambers," which I already examined (see their Document 54):

*"It is not known what this coal was used for; perhaps attempts were made to sprinkle it on the burning pyres at times of a shortage of firewood, or it may have been used to heat the interior of the gas chambers because Zyklon B did not release poisonous gas at low temperatures."* (Note 44, p. 36)

One could argue that, in this case, Zyklon B would have been completely unnecessary, because it is generally known that, if properly operated, braziers produce lethal carbon monoxide, as is tragically attested to by countless fatalities.

---

[320] "Vernehmungsprotokoll des Zeugen Karl Bracht vom 28.2.1962." 73th session (3 Aug. 1964). *Ibid.*, p. 14079.

However, even the alleged use of coke for the cremation was unknown to Dragon, who spoke exclusively of firewood:[321]

> *"At the bottom big wooden logs were laid down, then increasingly smaller wood across, and eventually dry branches."*

As for the "shortage of firewood," evidently the authors have forgotten the "Pszczyna forests."

Nothing shows that the "*Sonderkommando Nr. 2*" mentioned in Document 54 had any connection with the "bunkers," and not surprisingly, the authors avoid revealing who the recipient of the coke supply was, that is, who signed beneath the words "recipient's signature": it was SS-*Rottenführer* Goß, who is absolutely unknown as a member of the SS deployed at the "bunkers."

Because the barracks at Auschwitz-Birkenau were equipped with coke-fueled heating stoves, the most-logical explanation is that the supply in question simply was destined to heat the workplaces and lodgings of *Sonderkommando Nr. 2*.

The "Request for 2 guards for *Sonderkommando*" of their Document 55, has nothing whatsoever to do with the legendary "bunkers," as I have demonstrated in my earlier comments. The authors can sustain their argument to the contrary only by omitting that the request had been made by the "Administration of Inmate Property," as is the case for Document 12. This *Sonderkommando* was therefore involved in the sorting and storage of the inmates' personal belongings, as is confirmed by Document 31, the file memo of 10 February 1943.

With another cunning sleight of hand, the authors pretend that the "Request for dentists to the special operation" (Document 56) is clear in and of itself and does not require any explanation. What could be the holocaustic value of this document? Are they seriously suggesting that the practice of extracting gold teeth from the corpses of those "gassed" was introduced only after 10 February 1943? However, their star witness Szlama Dragon refers to it at the very beginning of his activity in the *Sonderkommando*, that is to say in December 1942:[322]

> *"Now, when corpses lay in the courtyard, a dentist, assisted by an SS* [man]*, extracted the* [gold] *teeth* […]*"*

Seen from the perspective of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, this activity of extracting teeth was different from that pursued by the Inmate Dental Center. During the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, the witness Männe Kratz said there was a "'*Sonderkommando*' of the SS dental station" whose task it was to "melt down the teeth extracted from the dead. And the bars of gold resulting from

---

[321] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn, 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 104.

[322] *Ibid.*, p. 103.

this were then sent to the SS Reich Security Main Office in Berlin, as far as I knew."[323] Here is another *Sonderkommando* ignored by the authors.

Finally, what relationship the reference to the "lengthening the ramp where 'special transports' arrived," dated 12 April 1943, may have with the "bunkers" (which were out of service at the time, according to the Auschwitz Museum's orthodox version of history) or, more generally speaking, with the alleged extermination of the Jews, it is not even specified by the authors' inscrutable imagination.

They then babble about additional documents that allegedly contain "references to the extermination of Jews in Birkenau," in particular "notes about the progress of various construction projects in the vicinity of the gas bunkers or the newly erected crematoria." Here they invoke the additional allocation of guards to "the prisoners employed in transporting materials designated for the construction of facilities to be used in carrying out 'special undertakings,'" which is mentioned in their Document 67, and "the problem of invoices for work by prisoners and civilian workers employed in the vicinity of places where 'special operations' were taking place (doc. 72)." (p. 37).

In their lackluster summary they do not add anything new to their respective comments adjacent to the documents in question, which therefore remain unexplained. As usual, the authors are satisfied by the mere presence of the magic terms "special measures" and "special operation" in those documents.

They do not explain what relationship there could possibly be between the transport to Birkenau of construction materials destined for heating stoves as part of "special measures" consisting in "accommodating the announced transports of 10 to 31 January 1943" on the one hand, and on the other hand what they call "the progress of various construction projects in the vicinity of the gas bunkers or the newly erected crematoria." Here their delusional fantasy goes rampant by interpreting housing measures for prisoners as extermination measures!

When it comes to Document 72, I emphasize that the authors, as a result of their sloppy superficiality, have committed a colossal blunder. The reference is not to work alleged performed by inmates and civilian workers near places where "special operations" were carried out. Instead, this referred to work which the civilian workers of the company Baugeschäft Anhalt were *unable* to carry out due to a "special operation." This operation consisted of the interrogation of all civilian workers employed in the camp by the camp's Political Department, which lasted four days and had been triggered by a simple workers' strike. This resulted in the loss of four working days, for which the civil companies demanded reimbursement from the Central Construction Office. The authors' interpretation is really painful nonsense.

---

[323] "Vernehmung des Zeugen Männe Kratz," 122th session (21 Dec. 1964). Fritz Bauer Institut *et al.* 2005, p. 27049.

## 12. When Did the Activity at the "Bunkers" Stop?

The authors, all tangled up in their false and contradictory interpretations of the documents, clearly do not address this question. After the Birkenau crematoria went into operation in the spring of 1943, they say,

> *"the two bunkers were no longer used. The office of the commandant undoubtedly intended to liquidate them at this point. As early as April, heads of camp administrative units began requesting the allocation of the now unused wooden barracks that had served until then as temporary storage for the property of the murdered (doc. 32, 33)."* (p. 37)

The *Sonderkommando* II mentioned in Document 32 is undoubtedly identical with the *Sonderkommando* 2 of Document 31, but like *Sonderkommando* 1, it is mentioned in the context of barracks and buildings which at the time were used as warehouses for inmate belongings. Only lots of malice or fantasy permits associating them with the elusive "bunkers."

Document 33 contains a passing reference to a "Special Operation 1," which the authors do not explain at all. They simply associate it with "Bunker 1" by writing "*Sonderaktion* 1 (Bunker 1)," and the readers are left to content themselves with that "authoritative" equation. But from what fact do they deduce that "*Sonderaktion* 1" was connected to the alleged "Bunker 1"?

The authors also claim that "Bunker 2" was left intact to deal with possible malfunctions of the Birkenau crematoria:

> *"In fear of further malfunctions, which could even lead to the halting of the extermination process, it was therefore decided to retain the bunkers on a temporary basis and treat them as reserve installations."* (p. 37)

This reasoning starts out with "Bunker 2," but then, tacitly and inexplicably, also includes "Bunker 1," despite testimonies that the latter was demolished in March/April 1943. This reasoning is nonsensical, however, because according to the witnesses, as interpreted by Piper, the "cremation pits" of "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" were leveled in the spring of 1943, after the crematoria had been started up (see my comments on their Document 16). It stands to reason that, if the SS at Auschwitz really feared that the crematoria might malfunction, they would have left the "cremation pits" at the two imaginary "bunkers" intact, but these were allegedly leveled; to what end, then, would they have kept "Bunker 2" or even both "bunkers" operable?

The argument that follows shows very obviously and once again the authors' pretentious historical and documentary ineptitude:

> *"The register of trips by truck to the Pszczyna forests and the receipts for the delivery of firewood to the Sonderkommando in the period from June to September 1943 indicate that the remains of the murdered people were then being burned not only in the crematoria, but at times also on pyres.*

> *This surely occurred when the transports of deported Jews were unusually numerous."* (pp. 37f.)

The authors refer to a page in an article by Setkiewicz saying (2011b, p. 64):

> *"Instead, in the trip register of the camp's motor pool, 29 trips to Kobiór by various vehicles (almost exclusively trucks) are logged from mid-June to mid-September (64 days). For 23 of them the task or purpose of the trip is specified, also including:*
> – Sonderkommando – *seven times*
> – *DHW (?)* Sonderkommando – *twice*
> – Sonderkommando – Holz [wood] – *twice.*
> *In addition, a few times the transport of firewood (*Tr. Holz, Holzhof, Holz fahr., Schlager Holz*) is given as the trip's reason, without actually describing in more detail what this wood was meant to be used for. It seems beyond doubt, however, that these trips – as before – were related to the supply of wood to cremate the corpses of prisoners."*

No archival reference is given for this. The purpose for the wood deliveries cited by Setkiewicz (the cremation of corpses) is purely conjectural; there is not even a clue in its favor. Seen from an orthodox point of view, cremations on pyres "when the transports of deported Jews were unusually numerous" could apply only to August 1943, the month in which about 42,500 victims were allegedly gassed. However, it would not make sense for June (less than 6,000 claimed gassing victims from the middle of the month), July (440 claimed gassing victims!) and the first fortnight of September (some 5,000 claimed gassing victims). In August 1943, the mortality among registered inmates was 2,380 inmates (1,442 men and 938 women).[324] Together with those allegedly gassed, this would have amounted to about 44,900 deaths. Even if we take these gassing allegations as fact,[325] given that Setkiewicz accepts, albeit with reservation, the fairy tale about the cremation capacity of Crematoria II/III of 1,440 corpses per day (Setkiewicz 2011b, p. 57), Crematorium III alone – the only of the four crematoria in operation in August 1943 – could have cremated 44,640 bodies, hence virtually every corpse, *i.e.* both the real and those fictitious ones, and there would have been no need for pyres. Piper even assumes a cremation capacity of 2,500 corpses per day for each of the Crematoria II and III (Piper, 1994, p. 171), so that in his opinion Crematorium III alone could have cremated 77,500 bodies in August 1943!

In addition, the authors do not provide the slightest bit of evidence that the *Sonderkommando* receiving the truckloads of wood was a *Sonderkommando* involved in cremations.

---

[324] PS-1469.

[325] The figure includes two alleged "selections" among registered inmates, one of 498 prisoners (21 Aug.), the other of 4,000 (29 Aug.), but both are purely fictitious, as I have documented in my study on health care and selections at Auschwitz (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 117-120).

Apparently they do not realize that, with their references to wood supplies, they destroy the orthodox story about open-air cremations of the corpses of alleged gassing victims. And here is why:

They state that "in the period from March 1942 to April 1943, about 250,000 people perished inside" the elusive "bunkers" (p. 38), a figure to which I shall return soon. The cremation of these bodies (as I explained in my comments on Document 13) would require (250,000 bodies × 320 kg/body =) 80,000 metric tons of firewood, equivalent to 8,000 trips of an average truck with a trailer. The documentary series *Fahrbefehl* (travel orders) should therefore contain a huge number of travel orders of this magnitude. However, the trips for firewood collection mentioned by the authors are only these:

– 7 September 1942: 1
– 8 September 1942: 1
– 9 September 1942: 1
– from mid-June to mid-September 1943: 29.

Hence a total of 32 travel orders seem to be extant, most of which, 29, from a time period when the activities of the alleged "bunkers" had ceased. As I pointed out above, the reference cited by the authors shows that the Auschwitz Museum possesses at least two volumes of these documents, and that the first of them has at least 673 pages. The explanation for such a small quantity of wood supplies to the Auschwitz Camp therefore cannot be attributed to the potentially fragmentary nature of these documents, the rest of which the authors never mention.

Now back to the claimed figure of 250,000 victims. The numbers allegedly gassed in the "bunkers" can be extrapolated to some degree from the data given in Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Most of Czech's entries state the exact number of "gassing" victims, but not all. There are a number of entries for deportation trains where only the number of inmates admitted to the camp is known, but not how many deportees were included in that particular transport. In a number of these cases Czech does not even indicate whether any of those not registered were "gassed" in the first place. If we assume, for the sake of argument, that all those deportation trains with an unknown number of deportees had 1,000 of them (the most common strength among such trains), and that all inmates not admitted/registered were "gassed," then the following numbers result (there are no gassings claimed for March and April 1942):

| | |
|---|---|
| – May 1942: | 6,800 |
| – June 1942: | 6,900 |
| – July 1942: | 4,700 |
| – August 1942: | 36,000 |
| – September 1942: | 20,500 |
| – October 1942: | 20,900 |
| – November 1942: | 20,900 |
| – December 1942: | 16,800 |
| – January 1943: | 45,800 |
| – February 1943: | 18,800 |
| – 1-13 March 1943: | 8,800 |
| Total: | 206,900 |

Of course, these numbers also include all the gassings that might have taken place in Crematorium I, according to orthodox historiography. Czech rarely indicates where the claimed gassings are said to have occurred. She usually only writes that the victims were killed "in the gas chambers." Only in a few cases is she more specific by pointing to the "bunkers."

One could try to resort to Höss's testimony, who declared that some 107,000 victims had been buried in the mass graves near the "bunkers" until open-air cremations began in late summer 1942. These victims, however, also included an unknown fraction of victims other than those allegedly gassed in the "bunkers," according to Höss (Paskuly 1992, p. 32). Looking at Czech's data of allegedly gassed victims until the late summer of 1942 reveals, however, that fewer than 70,000 are said to have been killed this way in Crematorium I and the "bunkers" together, so Höss's number is way too high and thus unreliable, which isn't surprising, considering that unreliability is the hallmark of Höss's various statements.

Another unclear point is when exactly gassings are supposed to have ceased in the "bunkers" in early 1943. From testimonies we can derive that the "bunkers" were taken out of commission when the new crematoria became operational, which would make perfect sense. The first gassing in those new crematoria is claimed to have occurred on 13 March 1943 (Crematorium II, 1,492 claimed victims; Czech 1990, p. 352). If we take that as the cut-off date for the operation of the "bunkers," then we arrive at a maximum of some 207,000 victims. Even if we take March 22 as the cut-off date (the day Crematorium IV went into operation; *ibid.*, p. 357), then this number would increase only by some 4,600. In any case, it doesn't seem possible to considerably exceed 210,000 gassing victims in total for the time period mentioned by the authors, and most certainly not anywhere close to this for the "bunkers," since some ten thousand of these victims are said to have been killed in the alleged "gas chamber" of Crematorium I, not in the "bunkers" (Pressac 1989, p. 132).

It is therefore unclear how the authors arrived at their figure of 250,000 "bunker" victims for 1942-1943.

Coming back to the claimed firewood deliveries, what is decisive here is that even a considerably lower "bunker" death toll still leads to incredibly high firewood requirements to cremate these corpses on pyres. Even if we assume only some 150,000 alleged "bunker" victims for the years 1942-1943, the demand for wood for their cremation would still have been (150,000 corpses × 320 kg wood/corpse =) 48,000 metric tons, equivalent to 4,800 trips of a 5-ton truck with a 5-ton trailer.

Hence, if what the authors have published about documented wood deliveries to the camp is all that is extant, then these travel order registers drastically contradict the story of the huge 1942/43 outdoor cremations of corpses allegedly gassed.

In another contradiction to the orthodox history of the Auschwitz Museum based on testimonies, the authors state:

> *"On the basis of the extant documents, it is impossible to determine with complete certainty when the demolition of bunker I began. There are many indications, however, that this occurred only in February 1944 as the construction of the nearby third part of the Birkenau camp (BIII, 'Meksyk') progressed. That was when the adjacent wooden barracks were dismantled (doc. 34) and the narrow-gauge tracks (for the carts used to transport corpses from the gas chambers to the burning pits) were removed (doc. 57, 58). The bunker building itself was completely demolished, and even the bricks from the foundation were taken away so that no trace of it would remain."* (p. 38)

As I pointed out above, if "Special Operation 1" mentioned in Document 33 referred to "Bunker 1," as the authors claim, then two of the three barracks of *Sonderkommando* I had already been dismantled and taken away as a result of the order mentioned in the file memo of 9 May 1943. In this case a single barrack would have remained at *Sonderkommando* I, but then, why did Bischoff asked for the return of three barracks on 4 February 1944? It certainly cannot be argued that Bischoff, as head of the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia," was unaware of the removal of the two barracks around 9 May 1943, because he himself had remained the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office until 30 September of the same year.

We should, however, back up the relationship that existed between *Sonderkommando* I and the crematoria with more documents. The opening sentence of the letter, which I repeat for clarity, says (see my comments on Document 34):

> *"For carrying out a special measure, I once made available 3 horse-stable barracks from Construction Sector III of the PoW camp on a loan basis. After the crematoria have been completed long time ago and have been*

> *handed over to your administration, the above-mentioned barracks allocated on a loan basis are no longer needed at* Sonderkommando *I."*

The completion of the crematoria thus made superfluous three barracks at *Sonderkommando* I, but why? The authors' criminal interpretation of their Document 74 no doubt has its own logic: the undressing barracks near "Bunker 1" became unnecessary following the entry into operation of the crematoria's undressing rooms *cum* "gas chambers." But this presupposes a criminal interpretation of the crematoria's morgues, which, however, is contradicted by documents showing that the SS considered the crematoria exclusively as sanitary facilities.

As I mentioned above, on 20 March 1943 the garrison physician, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, made this request to the camp commandant:[326]

> *"Two covered push-carts must be made available for the removal of the corpses from the detainee sick-bay to the crematorium, each one allowing the transportation of 50 corpses."*

And on 4 August Bischoff wrote to Wirths:[327]

> *"SS*-Standartenführer *Mrugowski declared in the meeting of 31 July that the corpses are to be removed to the morgues of the crematoria twice a day, i.e. in the morning and in the evening, which renders unnecessary the additional installation of morgues in the various subsections."*

These provisions, which relate to the corpses of the registered prisoners who had died in the camp, are completely at odds with a logic of extermination. They categorically exclude the possibility that the morgues of the crematoria, filled with deceased inmates as they must have been, could have been used as "gas chambers."

Above I mentioned Bischoff's report of 16 May 1943 which stated (see my comments on Document 17):[328]

> *"Also planned is the insertion of heating coils into the garbage incinerator at Crematorium III for the production of* [hot] *water for a shower unit to be installed in the cellar of Crematorium III. Negotiations for the implementation of this unit have taken place with Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt."*

Already three days earlier Bischoff had charged the civilian engineer Rudolf Jährling with the task of installing "showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III,"[329] which was a "project for heating water for some 100 show-

---

[326] Letter by the SS garrison physician to the commandant of CC Auschwitz dated 20 March 1943 with the subject "Häftlings-Krankenbau – KGL." RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 112.

[327] Letter by Bischoff to Wirths of 4 August 1943 with the subject "Hygienische Sofortmassnahmen im KGL: Erstellung von Leichenhallen in jedem Unterabschnitt." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 262.

[328] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 311.

[329] "Bericht über die Arbeitseinteilung beim Sofortprogramm im K.G.L. Auschwitz" by Bischoff, dated 13 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 338.

ers."[330] Hence, it is difficult to explain the meaning of the document under discussion without any further documentation.

Two issues still ought to be pointed out, though. First, it is not very likely that the barracks for the alleged "Bunker 1" would have been granted "on a loan basis," *i.e.* that this supposed extermination installation would not even have been provided with its own proper barracks.

Second, the three barracks came "from Construction Sector III" of the Birkenau Camp. Now, according to the logic of the authors, two of these three barracks were those which had been erected outside the Birkenau Camp in May 1942 (see their Document 21), but at the time the work in Construction Sector III had not yet begun. They were mentioned for the first time in the "Construction Report for the month of September 1942," which states:[331]

> *"Construction Sector III: Extension of the open trenches for drainage of surface water has begun."*

The "distribution list of barracks" of 8 December 1942 states that for Construction Sector III of the Birkenau Camp 36 barracks of the Type 260/9 are required, "only latrine, wash and storage barracks," of which 12 were already installed and 24 still pending.[332] If the three barracks given to the *Sonderkommando* were part of the pending 24 in Construction Sector III, then the loan was made several months after the alleged entry into operation of "Bunker 1."

The request dated 24 December 1943 for handing back over the field railway which had been given to *Sonderkommando* I does not prove anything homicidal either, because we know nothing about this railway. The only documented information on this *Sonderkommando* is that it had to do with the inmates' personal belongings.

---

[330] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 40.
[331] RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 138.
[332] RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 207.

# Conclusions

The authors' comments on their documents end here. They close their introduction by stating that Auschwitz grew "in the years 1942-1943 from a medium-sized concentration camp to the largest mass-extermination center," a "radicalization" that arose not "from a single decision" but was the result of many factors (p. 38). By so doing, they openly contradict Höss's statements, according to which the alleged extermination of the Jews depended on two fateful decisions, one by Hitler in June 1941 (the alleged order to exterminate the Jews), and the other by Himmler in July 1942 (the alleged extension from a regional extermination center for Jews to one of European proportions).

As for the "bunkers," the authors claim that 250,000 people fell victim to them from March 1942 to April 1943, but the most miraculous thing is that this immense extermination is said to have occurred without leaving the slightest documentary trace.

In the present study I have shown that none of the 74 documents published by the authors has any relation to the "bunkers" in particular and to the alleged extermination of the Jews in general. I also demonstrated that, in order to create fictitious relations, the authors have systematically misrepresented and distorted documents, ignored their meaning and their context, provided totally inconsistent and fanciful interpretations, while showing a remarkable superficiality and historiographical ineptitude. But the greatest reproach that must be leveled against them, far more serious than their childish and foolish tenet about "code words," is their fundamental deception according to which there existed merely one kind of *Sonderkommando* at Auschwitz, so that every document containing this term turns into an apparent proof for the existence of the elusive "bunkers" of Birkenau, and this despite the numerous documents stating the contrary which they obviously never cite.

The authors' work, however, has also a meritorious aspect: having published a selection of documents that, taken in their context, help to shed light on still-unclear aspects of the history of Auschwitz.

This my present study can therefore be considered to be an update and completion of my book *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, whose theses are thus confirmed and consolidated, thanks to the documents submitted by the authors.

# Appendix
## Bibliography


– August, Jochen, "Transport 575 więźniów KL Auschwitz do Sonnenstein (28 lipca 1941 roku). Rekonstrukcja zniszczonej listy transportu" In: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, no. 24, 2008, pp. 111-160.
– Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga (ed.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Howard Fertig, New York, 1984.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech, Franciszek Piper *et al.* (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*. Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996.
– Brandhuber, Jerzy, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 4, 1961.
– Broszat, Martin, (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1981.
– Browning, Christopher R., *The Origins of the Final Solution*. University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln/Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 2004.
– Cole, David, "David Cole in Auschwitz: David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum", VHS video, 1993; www.codoh.com/library/document/1001.
– Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1960.
—"Deportation und Vernichtung der griechischen Juden im KL Auschwitz im Lichte der sogenannten "Endlösung der Judenfrage", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz.* Verlag des Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 11, 1970,
—*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
—*Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*. Henry Holt, New York, 1990.
—"The Auschwitz Prisoners Administration," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz.* Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim, 1999.
– Faurisson, Robert, "The 'Problem of the Gas Chambers'," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 1, No. 2 (summer 1980), pp. 103-114.
– Felderer, Dietlieb, "Lids and Openings," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 1, No. 3 (fall 1980), pp. 255-266.

– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
– Freyer, Anne, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*. Editions du Seuil, Paris 1983.
– Friedler, Eric, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone: Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz.* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 2005.
– Fritz Bauer Institut, State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.). *Der Auschwitz Prozeß*, Digitale Bibliothek, Verlag der Directmedia Publishing GmbH, Berlin 2005.
– Garbarz, Moshé, Élie Garbarz, *Un survivant*. Éditions Plon, Paris, 1983.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Greif, Gideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*. Böhlau Verlag, Cologne/Weimar/Vienna, 1995.
– Grotum, Thomas, Jan Parcer, "EDV-gestützte Auswertung der Sterbeeinträge", in: Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur. Munich/New Providence/London/Paris, 1995.
– Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. *Auschwitz. Deel III*. Uitgave van het hoofdbestuur van de vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. 's-Gravenhage 1952.
– Igounet, Valérie. *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000.
– Kempner, Robert M., *Eichmann und Komplizen.* Europa Verlag. Zurich/Stuttgart/Vienna, 1961.
– Kommunistische Partei Deutschlands, Stadt und Kreis Leipzig (eds.), *Das war Buchenwald! Ein Tatsachenbericht*, Verlag für Wissenschaft und Literatur, Leipzig, undated.
– Lamock, Henri Joseph, *Die Sackkalk-Herstellung*, Verlag der Tonindustrie-Zeitung, Berlin 1911.
– Lasik, Aleksander, "Die Organisationsstruktur des KL Auschwitz", in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, vol. I.
– Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gaßner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*. Heft 1: *Blausäure*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin, 1934.
– Longerich, Peter, *Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*, Oxford University Press, New York, 2010.
– Marczewska, Krystyna, Władysław Ważniewski (eds.), "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj." In: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Number I, Auschwitz, 1968.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz."* Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1998.
—"*Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 2001.
—*The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004a; as *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, 2nd, revised ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
—*Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004b; 2nd, revised ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield

2016.
—"The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B, Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004c), pp. 411-419.
—*Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005a; 2nd, revised ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
—*Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005b; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
—*Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005c; 2nd, revised ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
—*The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005d; 2nd, revised ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
—"*Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005"* Effepi, Genoa, 2008.
—*Le camere a gas di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico sugli "indizi criminali" di Jean-Claude Pressac e sulla "convergenza di prove" di Robert Jan van Pelt*. Effepi, Genoa, 2009.
—*I forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott.ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa, 2012.
—*I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf*. Effepi, Genoa, 2014a.
—*The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
— *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016a.
—*Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016b.
—*Health Care at Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016c.
—"The Elusive Holes of Death," in: Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 291-407.
—*The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 vols., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *I "campi di sterminio" dell' "Azione Reinhardt."* GP. Carrara, 2014.
—*The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"—An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– McCalden, David, Andrew Allen, *The Holocaust Revisited, Part 1: Auschwitz* (1987); https://archive.org/details/youtube-7CK1DDxQbrk.
– Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde", in: *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, no. 5, May 2002.

– Morris, Errol, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; https://youtu.be/DgtBKpSF8lo.
– Müller, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich, 1979.
– Nowak, Hans Jürgen, Werner Rademacher (= Willy Wallwey), "'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (1998), pp. 248-260.
– Paskuly, Steven (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, N.Y., 1992.
– Pelt, Robert J. van, *The van Pelt Report*, Expert Opinion presented during the British libel case of David Irving against Penguin Books Ltd and Deborah E. Lipstadt, unpublished court document, Waterloo, Ont., 1999; www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/.
– Perz, Bertrand, Thomas Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die "Aktion Reinhard" 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht", in: *Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 26, No. 5, (1999), pp. 283-318.
– Phillips, Raymond, *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*. William Hodge and Company, Limited. London/Edinburgh/Glasgow, 1949.
– Piper, Franciszek "Gas Chamber and Crematoria", in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994.
—*Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz.* Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1995.
—"Vernichtung", in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, vol. III.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers.* The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
—*Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS, Paris 1993.
—*Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1994.
– Rudolf, Germar, *Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz*, Cromwell Press, London 1993.
—(ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
—*The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020a.
—"The Thin Internal Walls of Krematorium I at Auschwitz," January 2020b; https://jan27.org/the-thin-internal-walls-of-krematorium-i-at-auschwitz/; *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 12, No. 2 (2020).
– Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*. 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
– Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, I, Poznań, 1946.
—*Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw, 1961.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr, "Podobóz Kobiór (Aussenkommando Kobier) i pszczyńskie komanda leśne (Fortskommandos Pless)", in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, no. 26, 2010.
—*The Auschwitz Crematoria and Gas Chambers*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Muse-

um, 2011a.
—"Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon" (The supply of materials to the crematoria and gas chambers at Auschwitz: coke, wood, Zyklon), in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*. Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim, 2011b.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej, "Der Raub der Habe der Opfer", in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. II.
– Szternfinkiel, Natan Eliasz, *Zagłada Żydów Sosnowca*. Katowice, 1946.

# Archives

**AGK** *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej*, Archive of the Central Commission of Inquiry into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument, Warsaw

**APK** *Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach*, State Archive Katowice

**APMO** *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka*, Archive of the National Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim

**BAK** *Bundesarchiv Koblenz*, German Federal Archives Koblenz

**GARF** *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii*, State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow

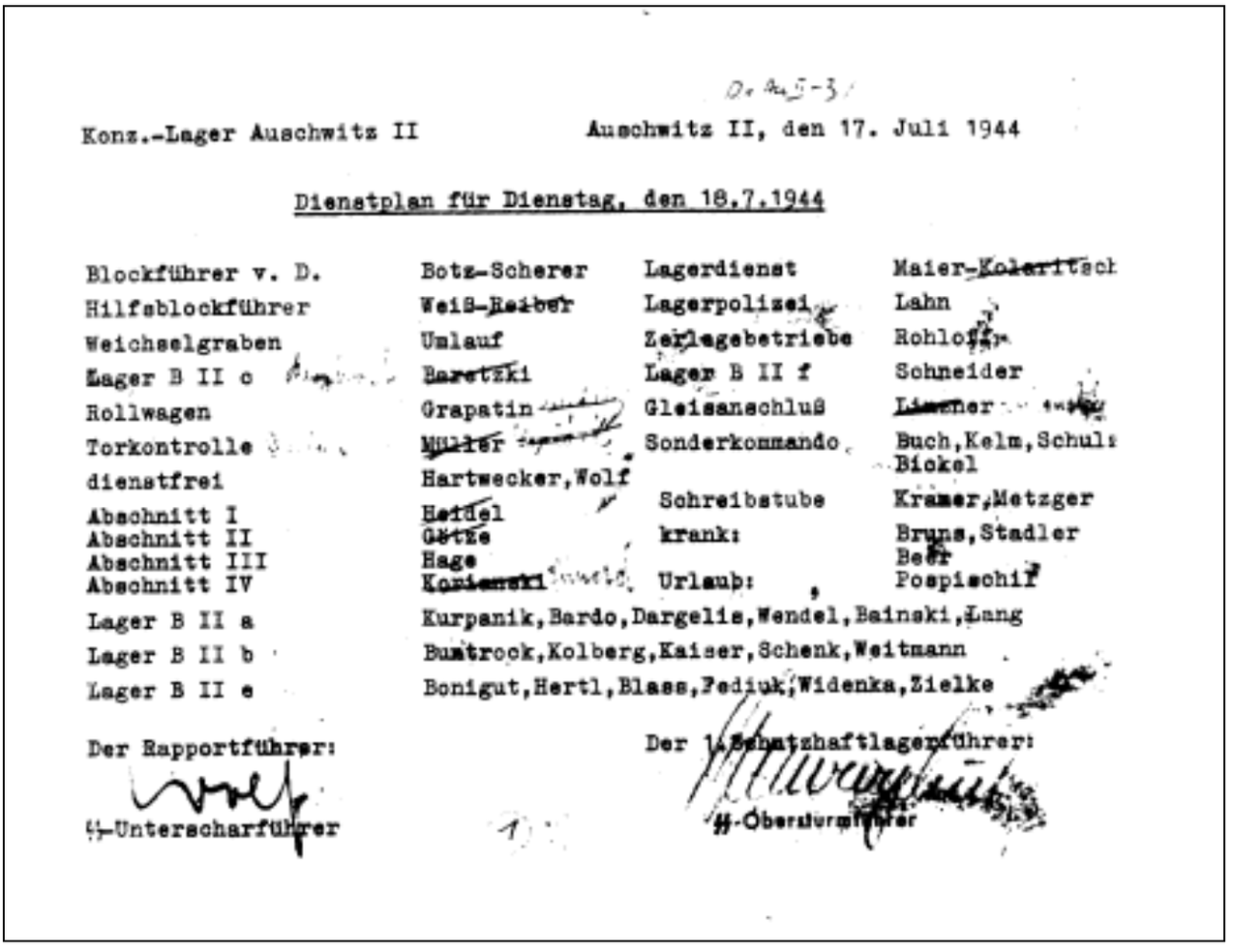
**NARA** National Archives and Records Administration, Washington D.C.

**RGVA** *Rossiiskoi Gosudarstvennoi Voennyi Arkhiv*, Russian State War Archive, Moscow

**TNA** *The National Archives*, Kew, Richmond, UK, former *Public Record Office*

**VHA** *Vojenský Historický Archiwum*, Archive of Military History, Prague

# Documents



D. Au II-3/

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II — Auschwitz II, den 17. Juli 1944

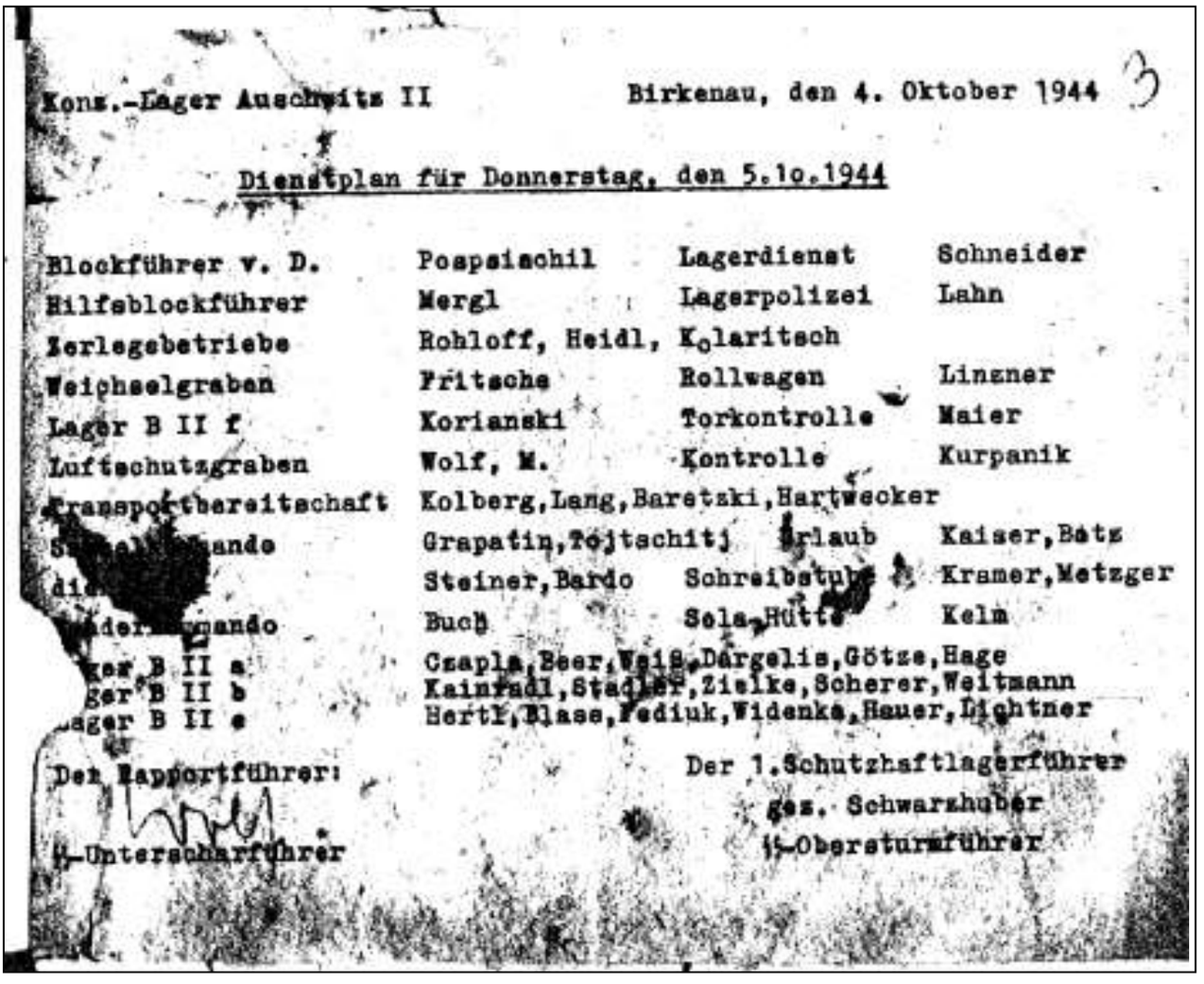
Dienstplan für Dienstag, den 18.7.1944

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Blockführer v. D. | Botz-Scherer | Lagerdienst | Maier-Koleritsch |
| Hilfsblockführer | Weiß-Reiber | Lagerpolizei | Lahn |
| Weichselgraben | Umlauf | Zerlegebetriebe | Rohloff |
| Lager B II c | Baretzki | Lager B II f | Schneider |
| Rollwagen | Grapatin | Gleisanschluß | Liwener |
| Torkontrolle | Müller | Sonderkommando | Buch, Kelm, Schulz, Bickel |
| dienstfrei | Hartwecker, Wolf | | |
| Abschnitt I | Heidel | Schreibstube | Kramer, Metzger |
| Abschnitt II | Götze | krank: | Bruns, Stadler |
| Abschnitt III | Hage | | Beer |
| Abschnitt IV | Kozierski | Urlaub: | Pospischil |
| Lager B II a | Kurpanik, Bardo, Dargelis, Wendel, Bainski, Lang | | |
| Lager B II b | Bumtrock, Kolberg, Kaiser, Schenk, Weitmann | | |
| Lager B II e | Bonigut, Hertl, Blass, Pediuk, Widenka, Zielke | | |

Der Rapportführer:
ᛋᛋ-Unterscharführer

Der 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer:
ᛋᛋ-Obersturmführer

**DOCUMENT 1:** "*Dienstplan für Dienstag*"; duty roster for Tuesday, 18 July 1944, dated 17 July. APMO, D-AuII-3/4.



Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II Birkenau, den 4. Oktober 1944 3

Dienstplan für Donnerstag, den 5.10.1944

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Blockführer v. D. | Pospsiachil | Lagerdienst | Schneider |
| Hilfsblockführer | Mergl | Lagerpolizei | Lahn |
| Zerlegebetriebe | Rohloff, Heidl, Kolaritsch | | |
| Weichselgraben | Fritsche | Rollwagen | Linzner |
| Lager B II f | Korianski | Torkontrolle | Maier |
| Luftschutzgraben | Wolf, M. | Kontrolle | Kurpanik |
| Transportbereitschaft | Kolberg, Lang, Baretzki, Hartwecker | | |
| S[illegible]kommando | Grapatin, Tojtschitj | Urlaub | Kaiser, Batz |
| di[illegible] | Steiner, Bardo | Schreibstube | Kramer, Metzger |
| [illegible]kommando | Buch | Sola-Hütte | Kelm |
| [illegible]ger B II a | Czapla, Beer, Weiß, Dargelis, Götze, Hage | | |
| ger B II b | Kainradl, Stadler, Zielke, Scherer, Weitmann | | |
| ager B II e | Hertl, Blase, Fediuk, Widenka, Hauer, Lichtner | | |

Der Rapportführer:

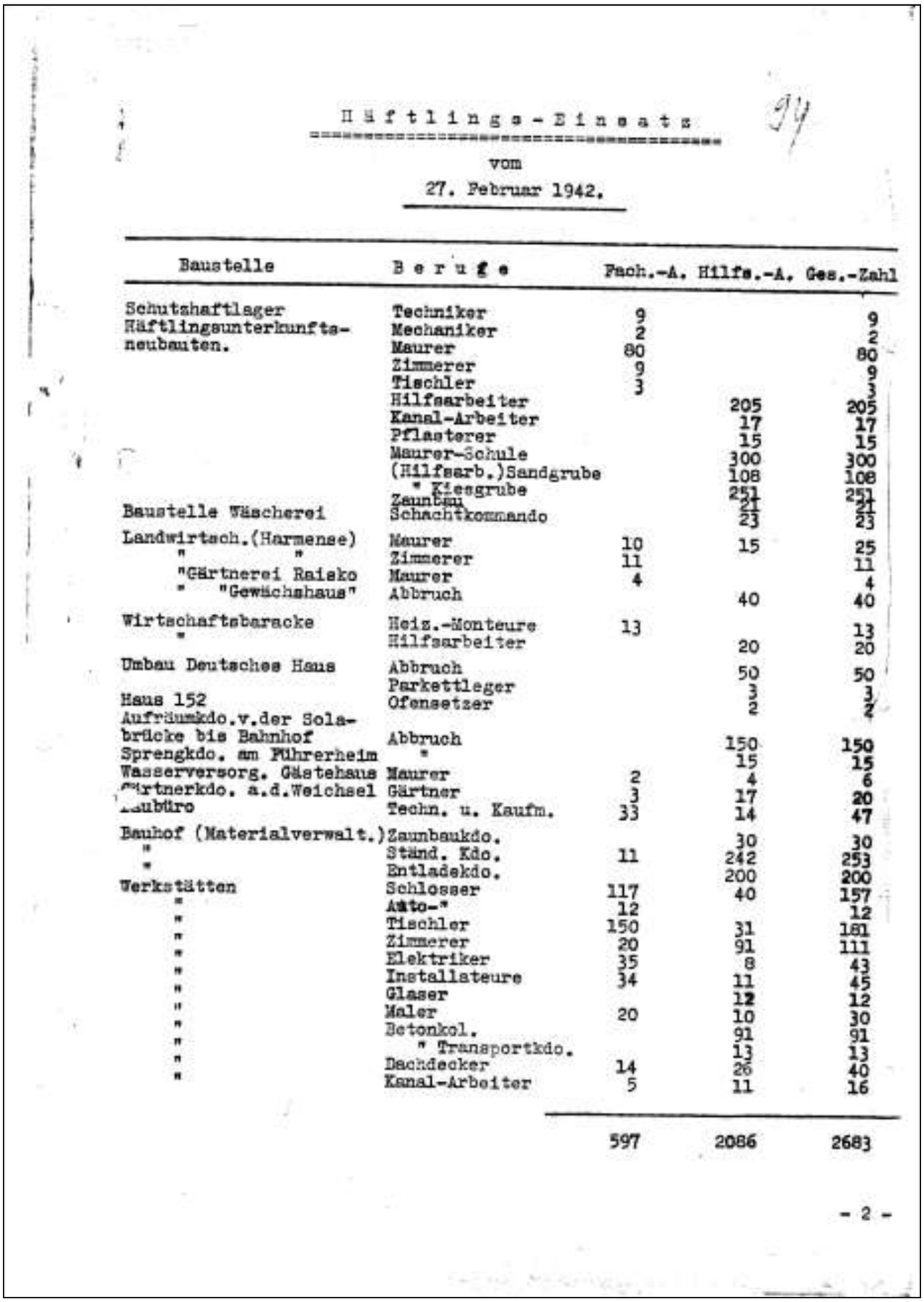
H.-Unterscharführer

Der 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer

gez. Schwarzhuber

H.-Obersturmführer

**DOCUMENT 2:** "*Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II. Birkenau, den 4. Oktober 1944. Dienstplan für Donnerstag, den 5.10.1944*"; Concentration Camp Auschwitz II, Birkenau. Duty roster for Thursday, 5 October 1944, dated 4 October. GARF, 7021-108-59, p. 3.



H ä f t l i n g s - E i n s a t z

vom

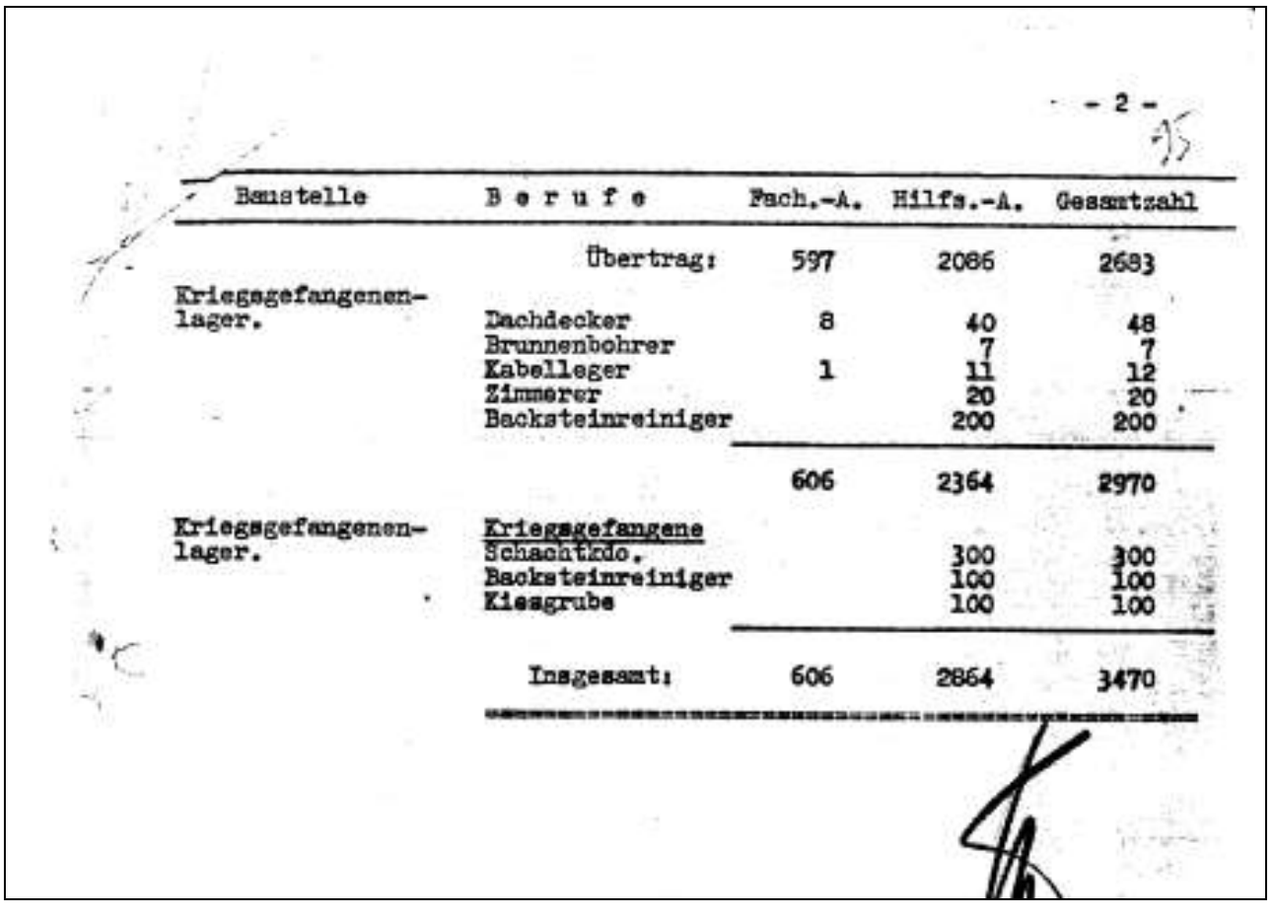
27. Februar 1942.

94

| Baustelle | B e r u f e | Fach.-A. | Hilfs.-A. | Ges.-Zahl |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Schutzhaftlager | Techniker | 9 | | 9 |
| Häftlingsunterkunfts- | Mechaniker | 2 | | 2 |
| neubauten. | Maurer | 80 | | 80 |
| | Zimmerer | 9 | | 9 |
| | Tischler | 3 | | 3 |
| | Hilfsarbeiter | | 205 | 205 |
| | Kanal-Arbeiter | | 17 | 17 |
| | Pflasterer | | 15 | 15 |
| | Maurer-Schule | | 300 | 300 |
| | (Hilfsarb.)Sandgrube | | 108 | 108 |
| | " Kiesgrube | | 251 | 251 |
| | Zaunbau | | 21 | 21 |
| Baustelle Wäscherei | Schachtkommando | | 23 | 23 |
| Landwirtsch.(Harmense) | Maurer | 10 | 15 | 25 |
| " " | Zimmerer | 11 | | 11 |
| "Gärtnerei Raisko | Maurer | 4 | | 4 |
| " "Gewächshaus" | Abbruch | | 40 | 40 |
| Wirtschaftsbaracke | Heiz.-Monteure | 13 | | 13 |
| " | Hilfsarbeiter | | 20 | 20 |
| Umbau Deutsches Haus | Abbruch | | 50 | 50 |
| | Parkettleger | | 3 | 3 |
| Haus 152 | Ofensetzer | | 2 | 2 |
| Aufräumkdo.v.der Sola- | | | | |
| brücke bis Bahnhof | Abbruch | | 150 | 150 |
| Sprengkdo. am Führerheim | " | | 15 | 15 |
| Wasserversorg. Gästehaus | Maurer | 2 | 4 | 6 |
| Gärtnerkdo. a.d.Weichsel | Gärtner | 3 | 17 | 20 |
| Baubüro | Techn. u. Kaufm. | 33 | 14 | 47 |
| Bauhof (Materialverwalt.) | Zaunbaukdo. | | 30 | 30 |
| " | Ständ. Kdo. | 11 | 242 | 253 |
| " | Entladekdo. | | 200 | 200 |
| Werkstätten | Schlosser | 117 | 40 | 157 |
| " | Auto-" | 12 | | 12 |
| " | Tischler | 150 | 31 | 181 |
| " | Zimmerer | 20 | 91 | 111 |
| " | Elektriker | 35 | 8 | 43 |
| " | Installateure | 34 | 11 | 45 |
| " | Glaser | | 12 | 12 |
| " | Maler | 20 | 10 | 30 |
| " | Betonkol. | | 91 | 91 |
| " | " Transportkdo. | | 13 | 13 |
| " | Dachdecker | 14 | 26 | 40 |
| " | Kanal-Arbeiter | 5 | 11 | 16 |
| | | 597 | 2086 | 2683 |

- 2 -

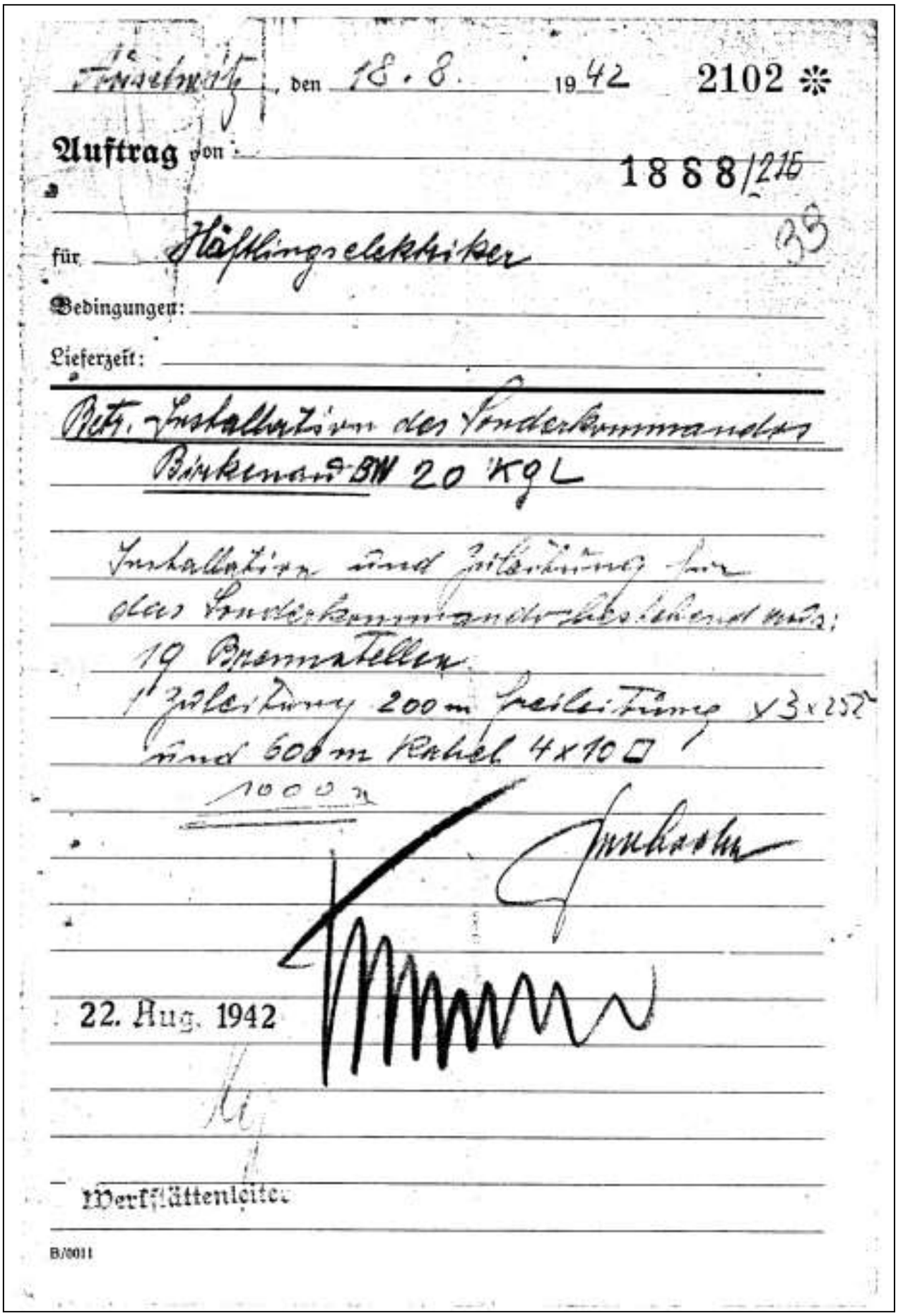
**DOCUMENT 3:** "*Häftlings-Einsatz vom 27. Februar 1942*"; inmate deployment of 27 February 1942. RGVA, 502-1-67, pp. 94f.



- 2 -

| Baustelle | B e r u f e | Fach.-A. | Hilfs.-A. | Gesamtzahl |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Übertrag: | 597 | 2086 | 2683 |
| Kriegsgefangenen-lager. | Dachdecker | 8 | 40 | 48 |
| | Brunnenbohrer | | 7 | 7 |
| | Kabelleger | 1 | 11 | 12 |
| | Zimmerer | | 20 | 20 |
| | Backsteinreiniger | | 200 | 200 |
| | | 606 | 2364 | 2970 |
| Kriegsgefangenen-lager. | Kriegsgefangene | | | |
| | Schachtkdo. | | 300 | 300 |
| | Backsteinreiniger | | 100 | 100 |
| | Kiesgrube | | 100 | 100 |
| | Insgesamt: | 606 | 2864 | 3470 |

**DOCUMENT 3:** continued.



Tesch[illegible], den 18.8. 1942 2102 ✻

**Auftrag** von: 1888/215

für: Häftlingselektriker 23

Bedingungen:

Lieferzeit:

Betr. Installation im des Sonderkommandos Birkenau BW 20 KGL

Installation und Lieferung für das Sonderkommando sofort benötigt:

19 Brennstellen

1 Zuleitung 200 m Freileitung 3 x 2,5 qmm und 600 m Kabel 4 x 10 qmm

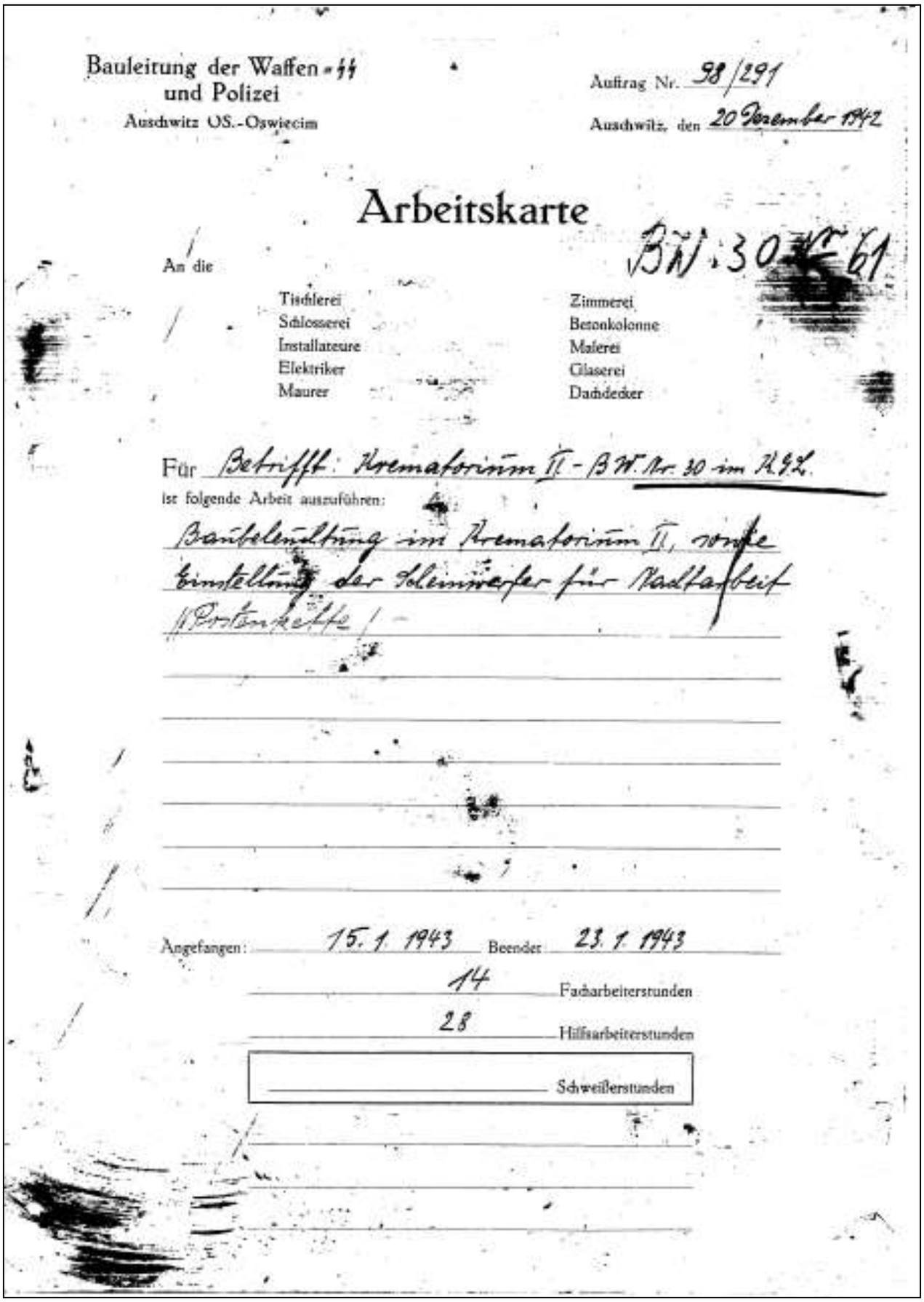
1000 m

22. Aug. 1942

Werkstättenleiter

B/0011

**DOCUMENT 4:** *Auftrag*; Order no. 1888/215 of 18 August 1942 for the inmate electricians' detail. RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 33.



Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 98/291
Auschwitz, den 20 Dezember 1942

# Arbeitskarte

BW: 30 E 61

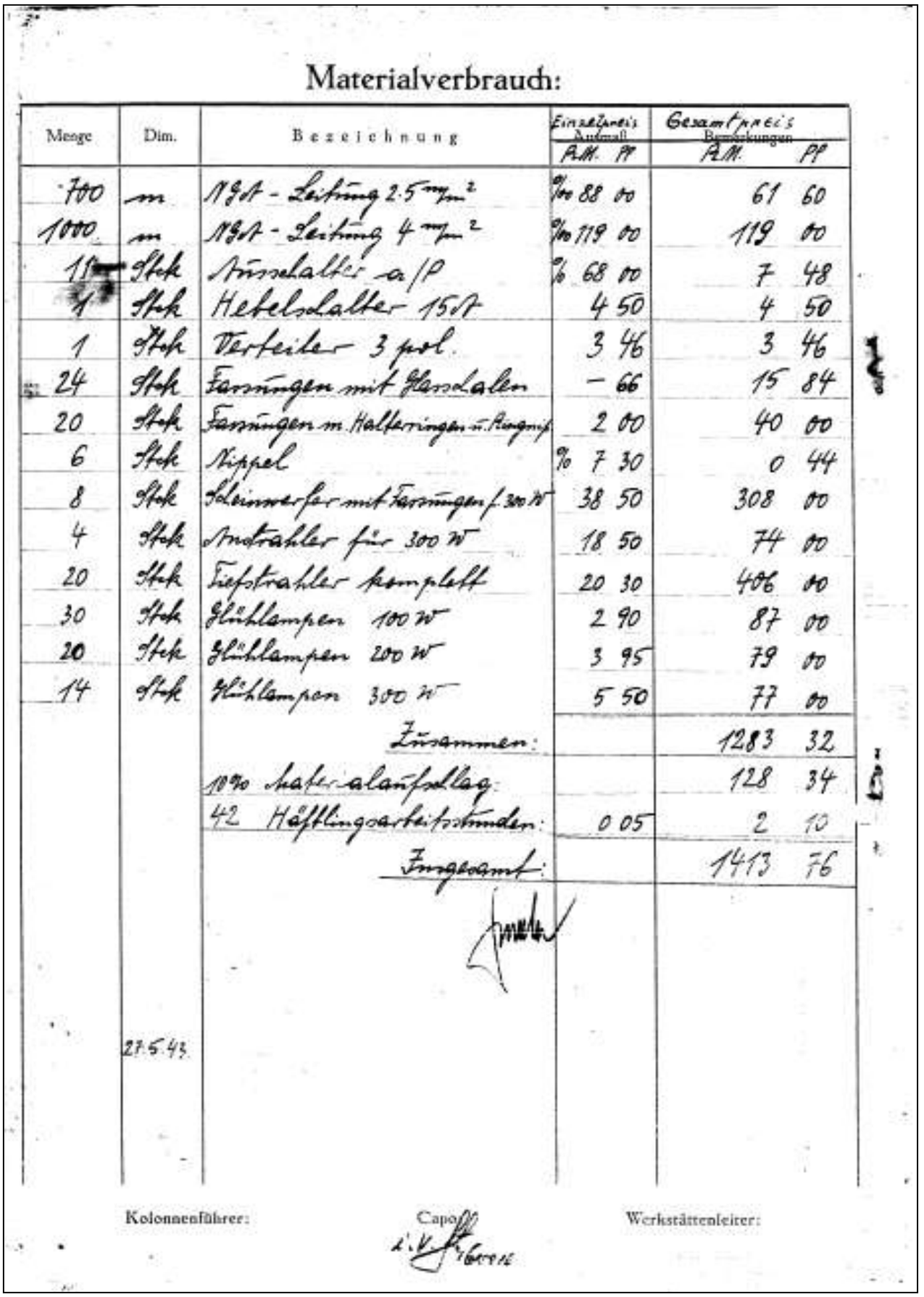
An die

Tischlerei
Schlosserei
Installateure
Elektriker
Maurer
Zimmerei
Betonkolonne
Malerei
Glaserei
Dachdecker

Für Betrifft: Krematorium II - BW. Nr. 30 im K.G.L.
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:
Bauleitung im Krematorium II, sowie
Einstellung der Schleusen für Radfahrer
Postenkette /-

Angefangen: 15.1.1943 Beendet 23.1.1943
14 Facharbeiterstunden
28 Hilfsarbeiterstunden
Schweißerstunden

**DOCUMENT 5:** "*Arbeitskarte*"; work report for Order no. 98/291 of 20 November 1942 for the inmate electricians' detail. RGVA, 502-2-8, pp. 1-1a.



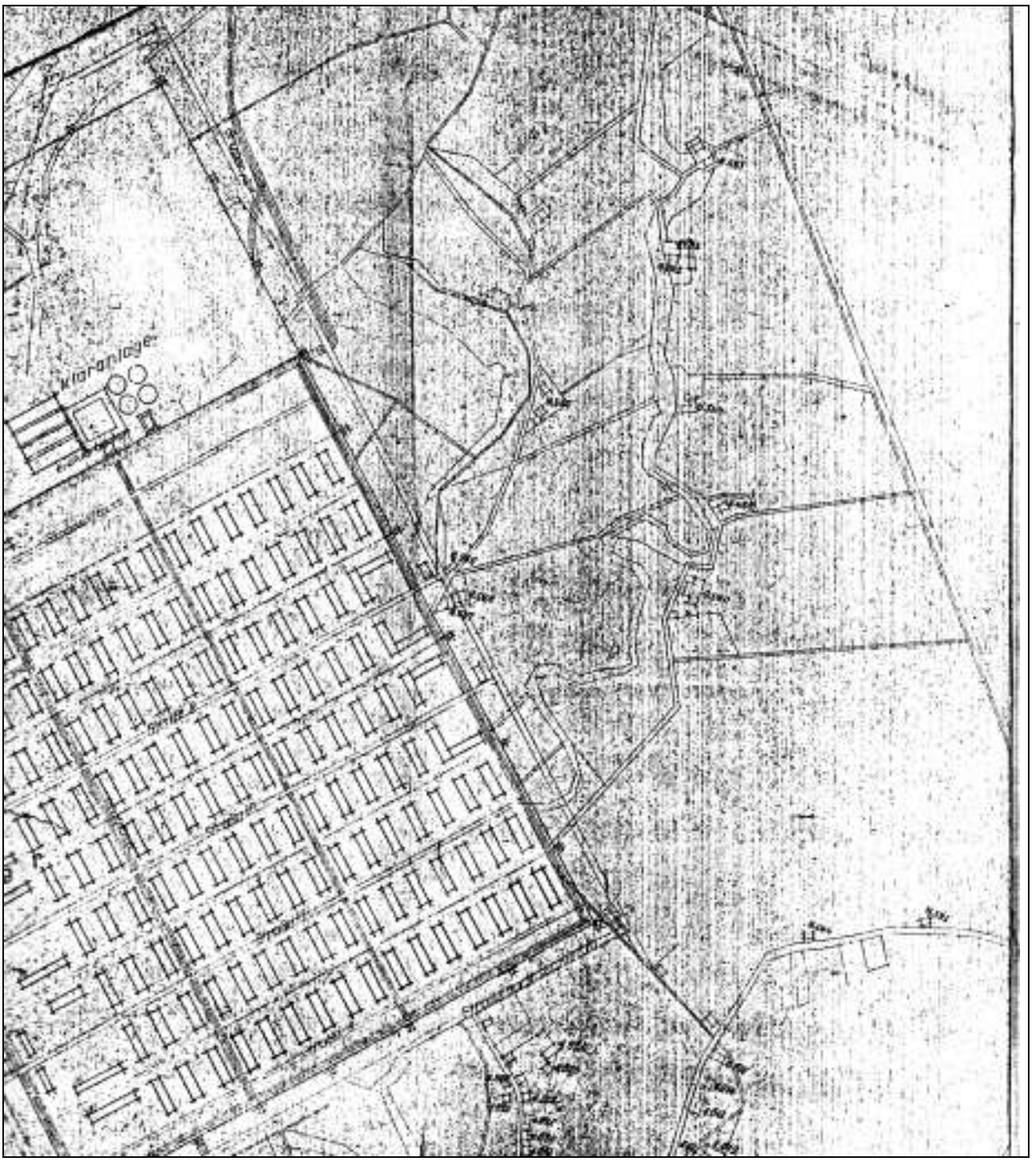
## Materialverbrauch:

| Menge | Dim. | Bezeichnung | Einzelpreis Aufmaß RM. Pf | Gesamtpreis Bemerkungen RM. | Pf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 700 | m | NGK - Leitung 2.5 mm² | % 88 00 | 61 | 60 |
| 1000 | m | NGK - Leitung 4 mm² | % 119 00 | 119 | 00 |
| 15 | Stck | Nivellator a/P | % 68 00 | 7 | 48 |
| 1 | Stck | Hebelsalter 15 A | 4 50 | 4 | 50 |
| 1 | Stck | Verteiler 3 pol. | 3 46 | 3 | 46 |
| 24 | Stck | Fassungen mit Glasglocken | – 66 | 15 | 84 |
| 20 | Stck | Fassungen m. Halteringen u. Ringmu | 2 00 | 40 | 00 |
| 6 | Stck | Nippel | % 7 30 | 0 | 44 |
| 8 | Stck | Scheinwerfer mit Fassungen f. 300 W | 38 50 | 308 | 00 |
| 4 | Stck | Spotstrahler für 300 W | 18 50 | 74 | 00 |
| 20 | Stck | Tiefstrahler kompl. | 20 30 | 406 | 00 |
| 30 | Stck | Glühlampen 100 W | 2 90 | 87 | 00 |
| 20 | Stck | Glühlampen 200 W | 3 95 | 79 | 00 |
| 14 | Stck | Glühlampen 300 W | 5 50 | 77 | 00 |
| | | Zusammen: | | 1283 | 32 |
| | | 10% Materialaufschlag: | | 128 | 34 |
| | | 42 Hilfslingsarbeitsstunden: | 0 05 | 2 | 10 |
| | | Insgesamt: | | 1413 | 76 |

27.5.43

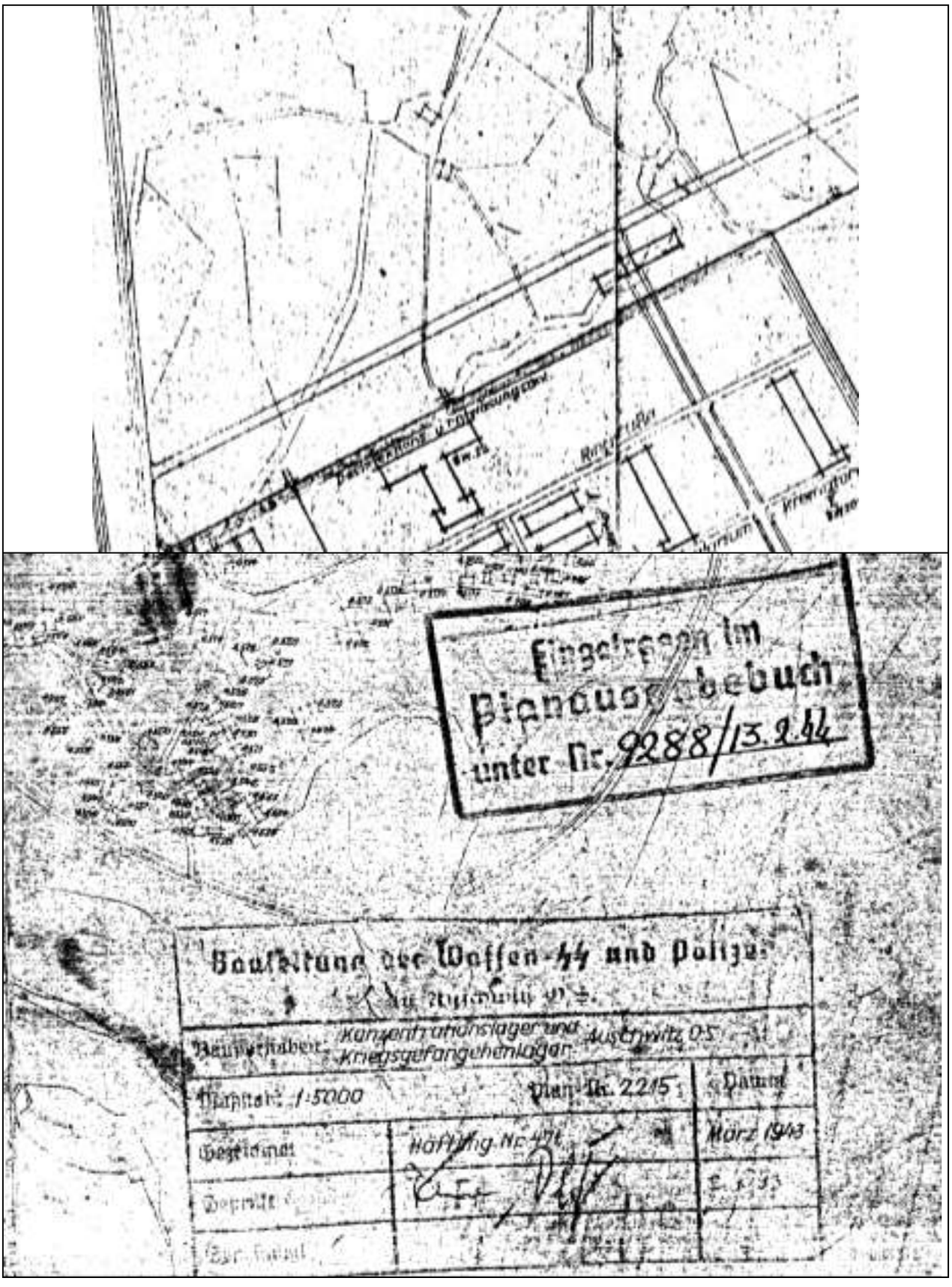
Kolonnenführer: Capo 2. V. 16.6.43 Werkstättenleiter:

**DOCUMENT 5:** continued.

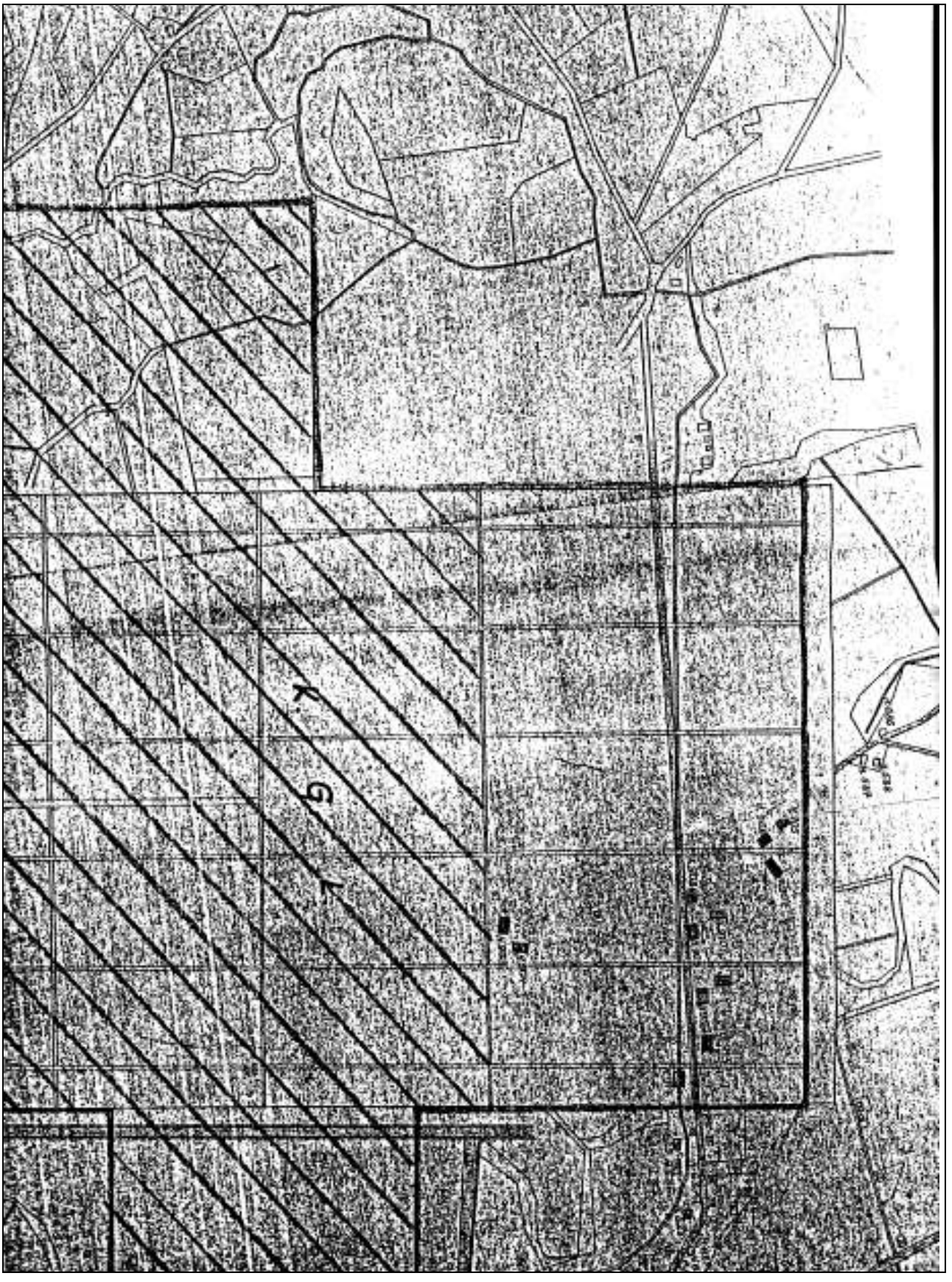



**DOCUMENT 6:** "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrations-lagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215"*; Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215, dated March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-94, p. 2.

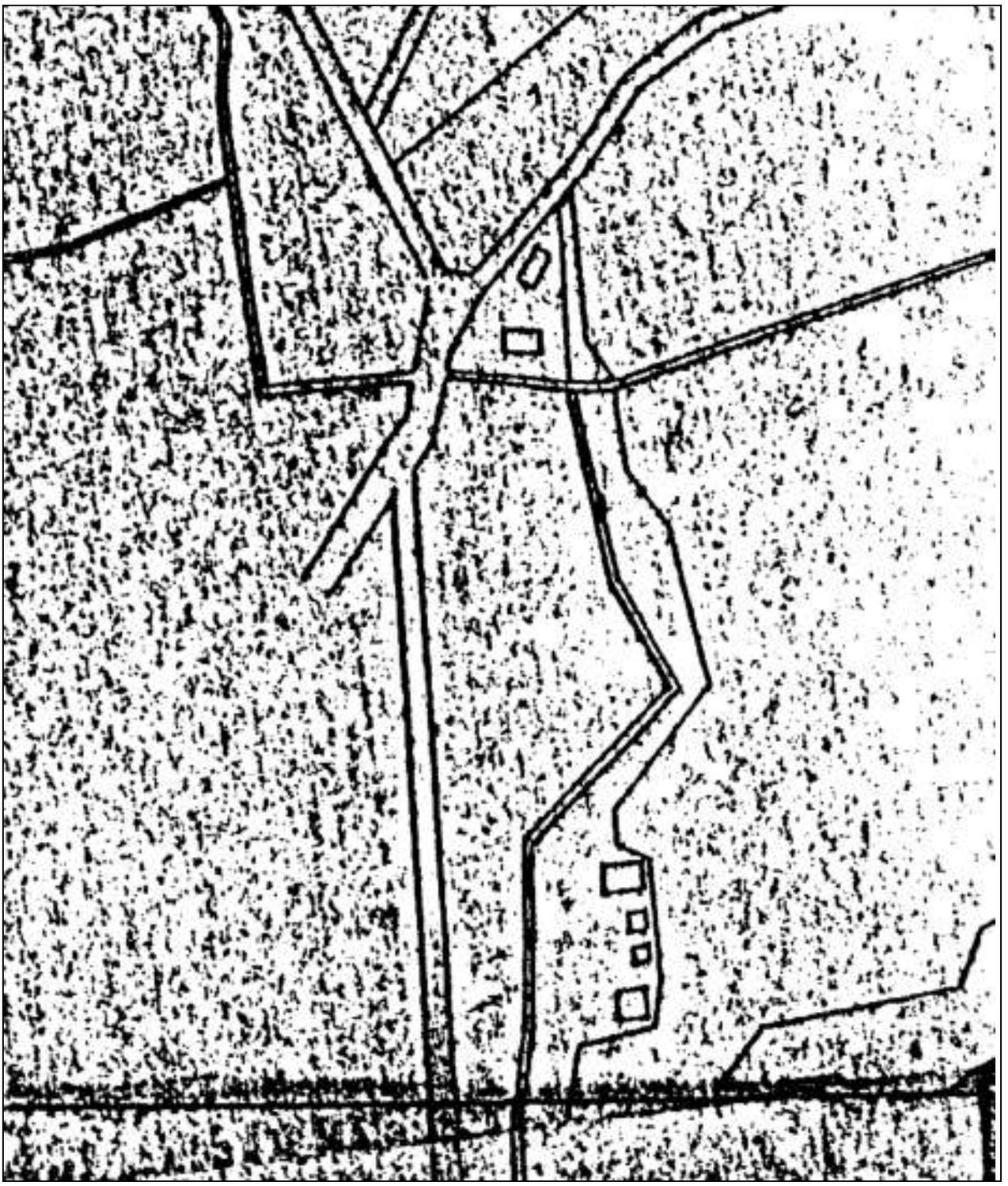
**DOCUMENT 7, 7a:** "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215"*; Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215, dated March 1943. RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 1. Detail enlargement of the area of the alleged "Bunker 2" (7) and of the map's stamp imprint (7a).




**DOCUMENT 8, 8a:** "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215"*; Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215, dated March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-94, p. 2. Detail enlargement of the area of the alleged "Bunker 2" (8) and of the map's stamp imprint (8a).




**DOCUMENT 9:** "*Lageplan des Interessengebiets K.L. Auschwitz Nr. 1733*" Situation map of the area of interest Auschwitz Concentration Camp no. 1733 of 5 October 1942. RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 13.



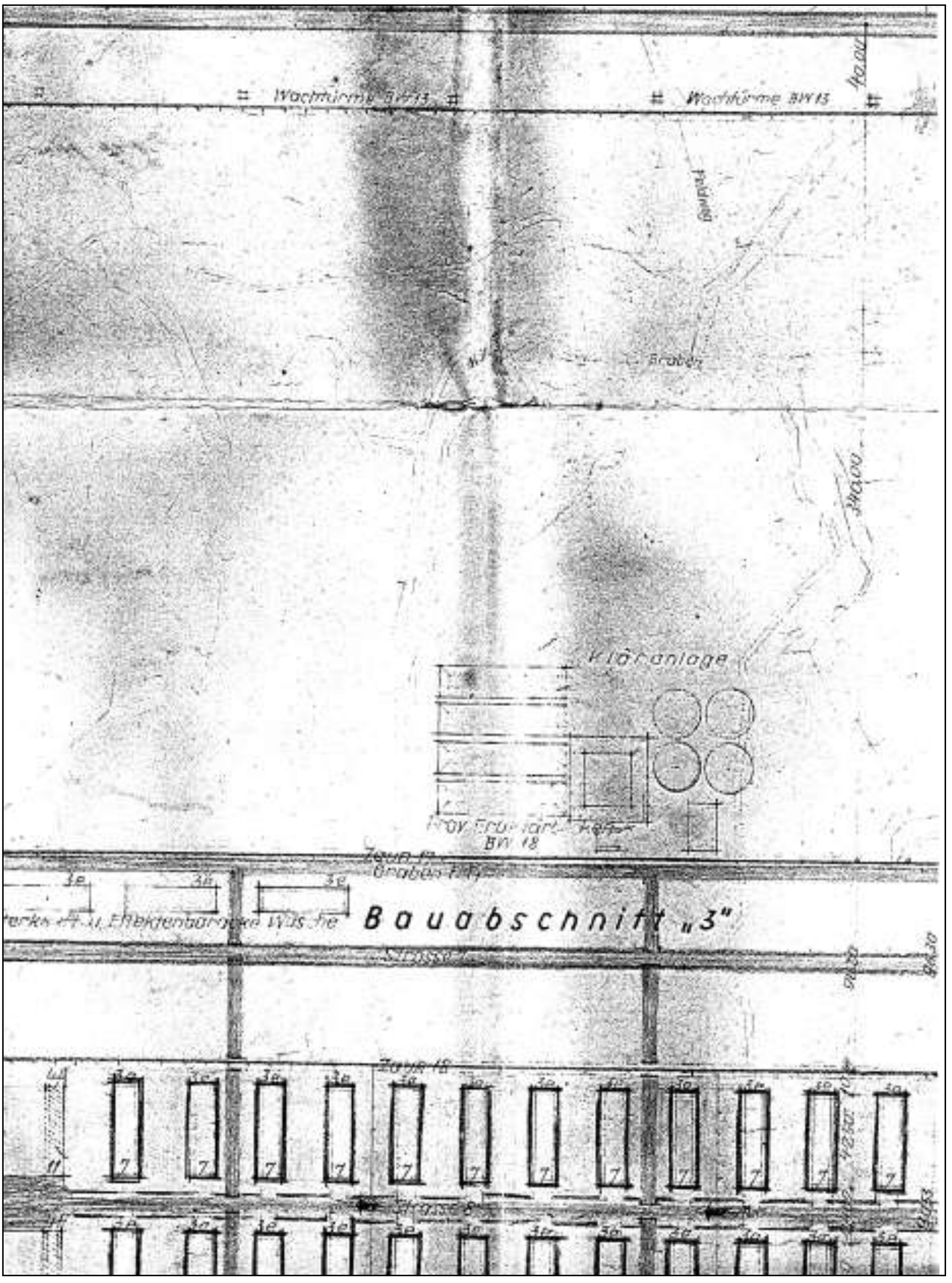
**DOCUMENT 10:** "*Lageplan des Interessengebiets K.L. Auschwitz Nr. 1733*"; "Situation map of the area of interest Auschwitz Concentration Camp no. 1733" of 5 October 1942. RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 13. Detail enlargement of the claimed area where the alleged "Bunker 1" is said to have been.

BW 12 d/ 12 Blockführerbaracken Typ IV/3
BW 34 a/ 4 Kammerbaracken " 260/9
BW 33 / 25/ Effektenbaracken " 260/9
/ 5/ Effektenbaracken " 501/34
Anbau eines vorhandenen Hauses für Sondermaßnahmen
/3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen Typ 260/9

Bauabschnitt III:

BW 3e 114 Krankenbaracken Typ 501/34
BW 4e(a) 3 Wirtschaftsbaracken
BW 4e/ 2 Wirtschaftsbaracken " 260/9
BW 4f 13 Vorrats-u.Waschereibaracken Typ 260/9
BW 4f 4 " " " " 501/34
BW 6a 4 Entwesungsbaracken " VIk/5
BW 7c/ 11 Pflegerbaracken (Schweizerbar.)
BW 12b 12 Baracken f. Schwerkranke 501/34
BW 12d/ 2 Blockführerbaracken Typ IV/3
Anbau eines vorhandenen Hauses für Sondermaßnahmen
BW 33a/ 3 Baracken f. Sondermaßnahmen Typ 260/9

**DOCUMENT 11:** "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S*"; Explanatory report on the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S of 30 September 1943. RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 81, section enlargement.

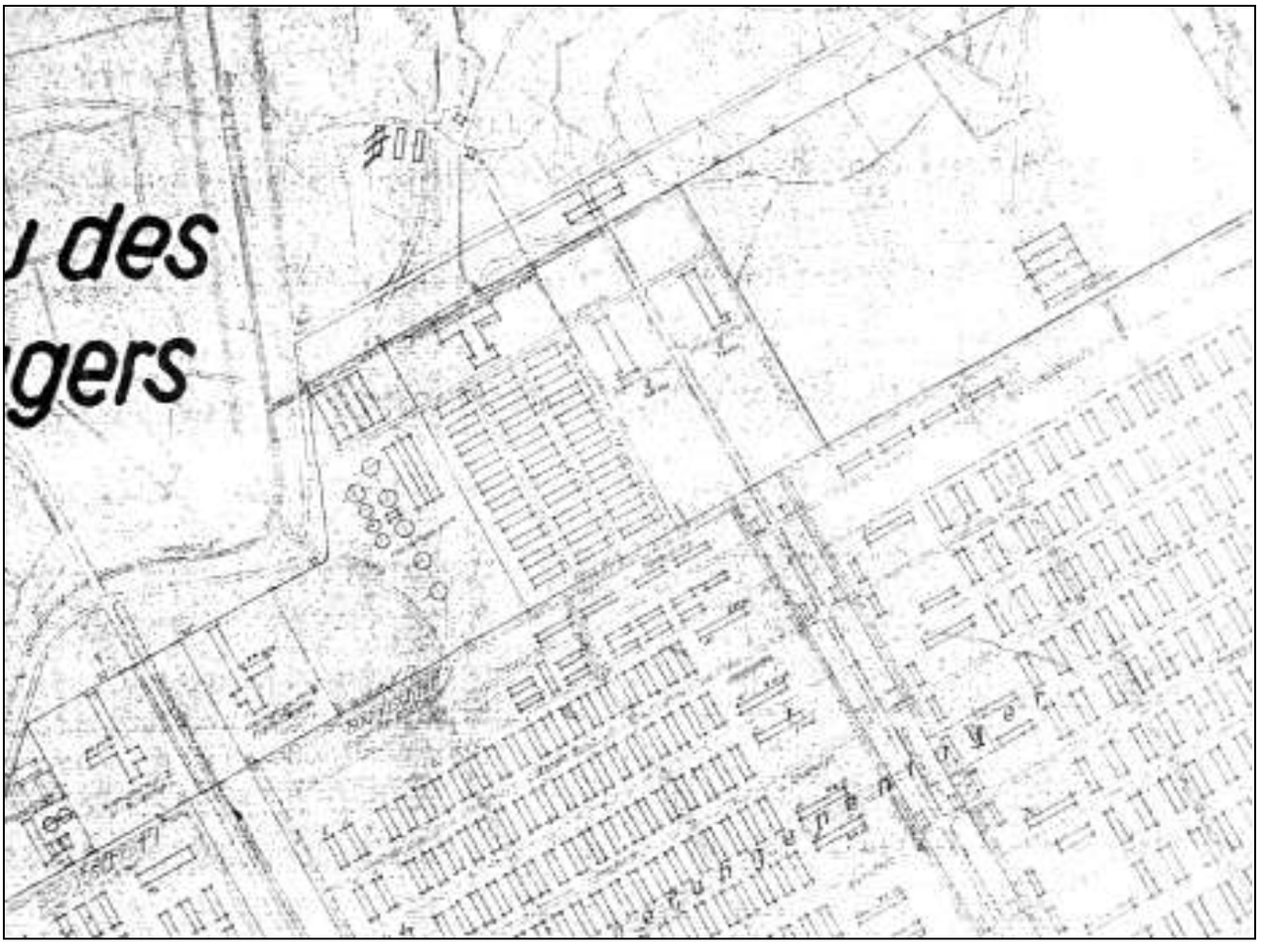



**DOCUMENT 12:** "*K.L. Auschwitz – Bauabschnitt III Häftlingslazarett u. Quarantäne-Abt.*"; CC Auschwitz – Construction Sector III inmate infirmary a. quarantine section." RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 36. Section enlargement.

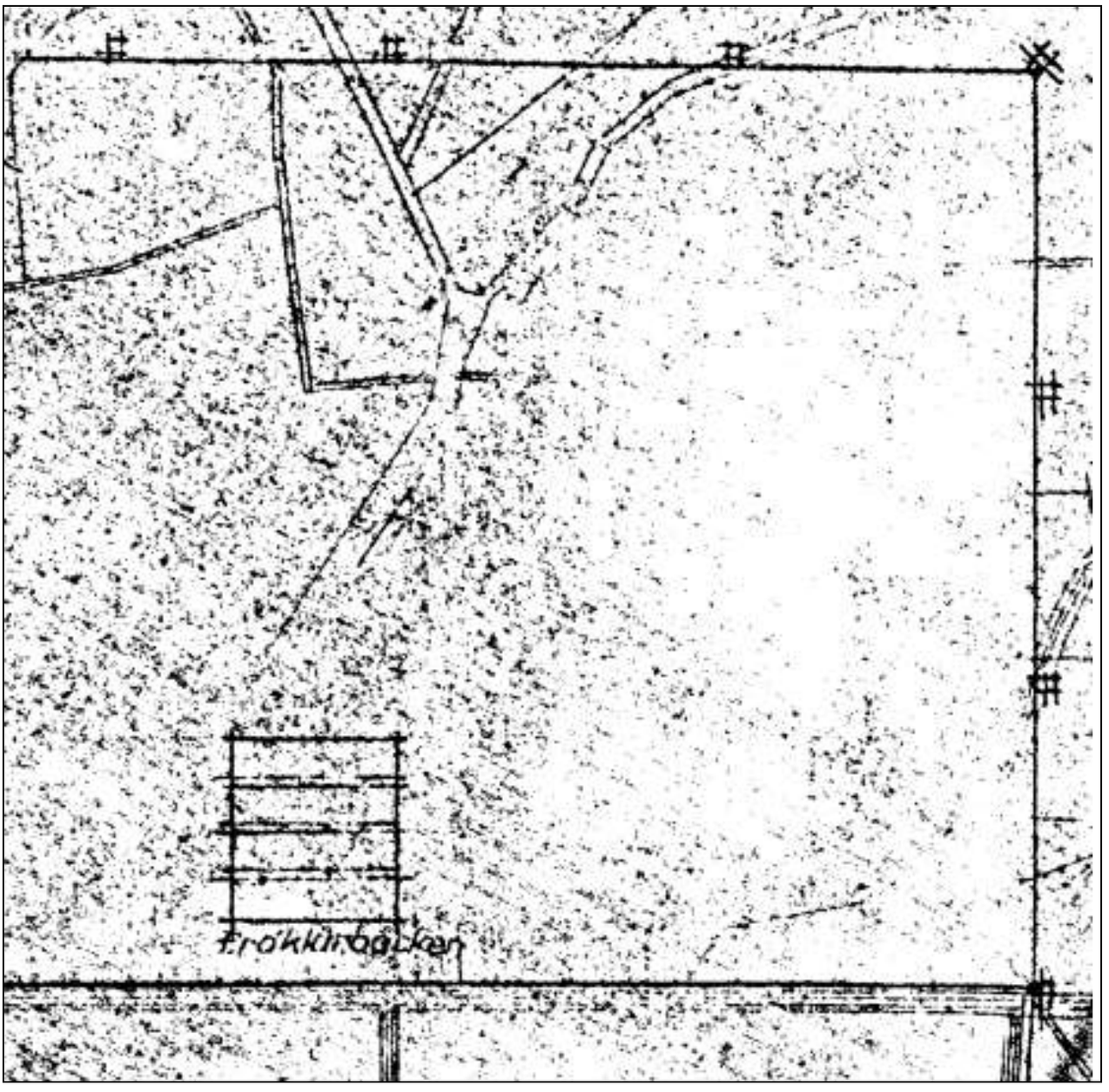
**DOCUMENT 13:** as DOCUMENT 6. Detail enlargement.

**DOCUMENT 14:** Map of the area of Auschwitz-Birkenau without caption. 1941. RGVA 502-2-93, p. 15a.

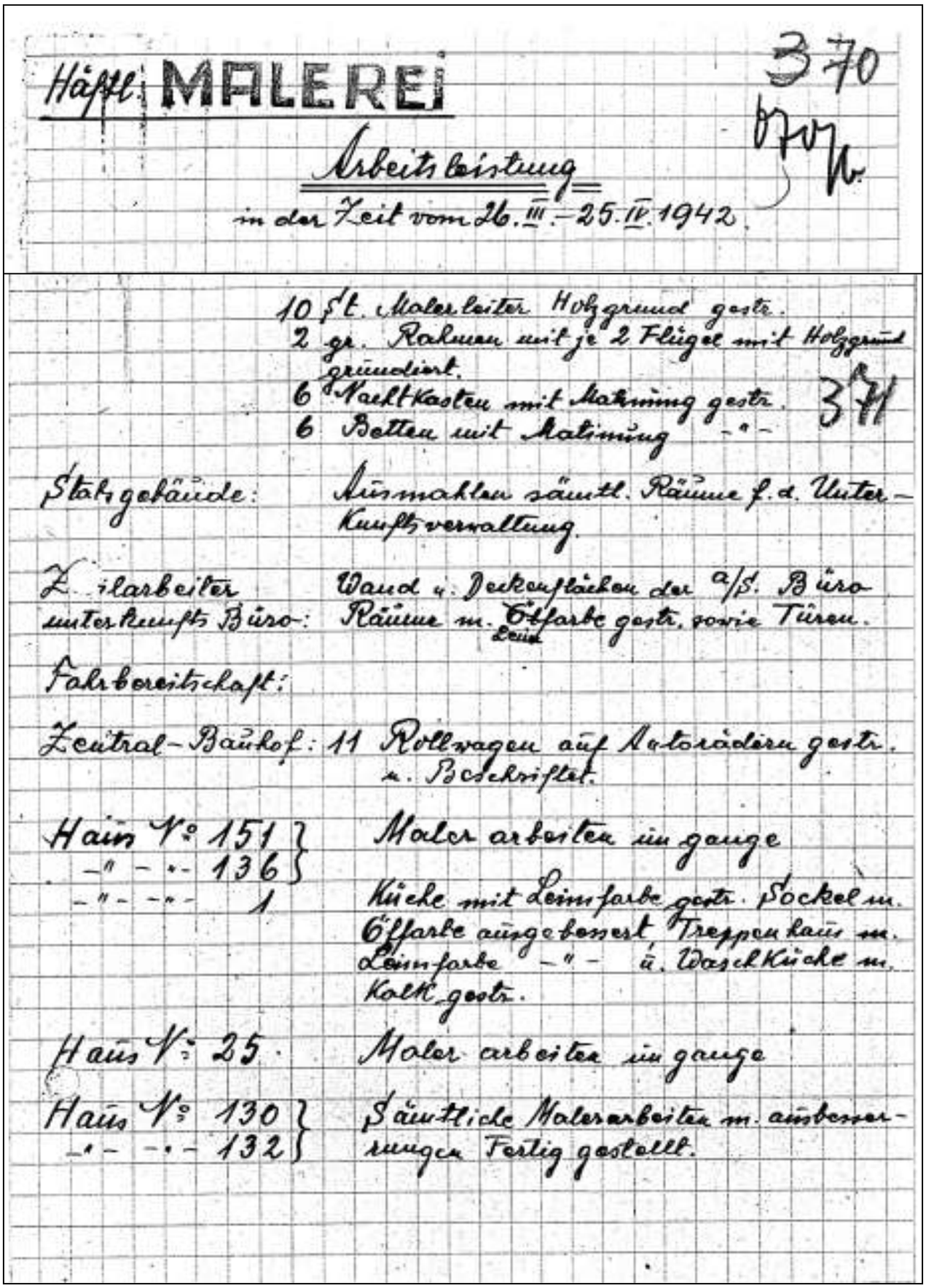
**DOCUMENT 15:** "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215*" (see my DOCUMENT 7) as reproduced in Bartosik/Martyniak/Setkiewicz 2014, Doc. 15 on p. 83.




**DOCUMENT 16:** as DOCUMENT 7, with area of the alleged "Bunker 1."



**DOCUMENT 16A:** as DOCUMENT 7; detail enlargement of the area of the alleged "Bunker 1"



Häftl: MALEREI

370
370

Arbeitsleistung
in der Zeit vom 26.III.-25.IV.1942.

10 St. Malerleiter Holzgrund gestr.
2 gr. Rahmen mit je 2 Flügel mit Holzgrund grundiert.
6 Nachtkasten mit Mahrung gestr.
6 Betten mit Mahrung -"-

371

Stabsgebäude: Ausmahlen sämtl. Räume f.d. Unterkunftsverwaltung.

Zivilarbeiter Unterkunfts Büro: Wand u. Deckenflächen der a/S. Büro Räume m. Ölfarbe gestr. sowie Türen.

Fahrbereitschaft:

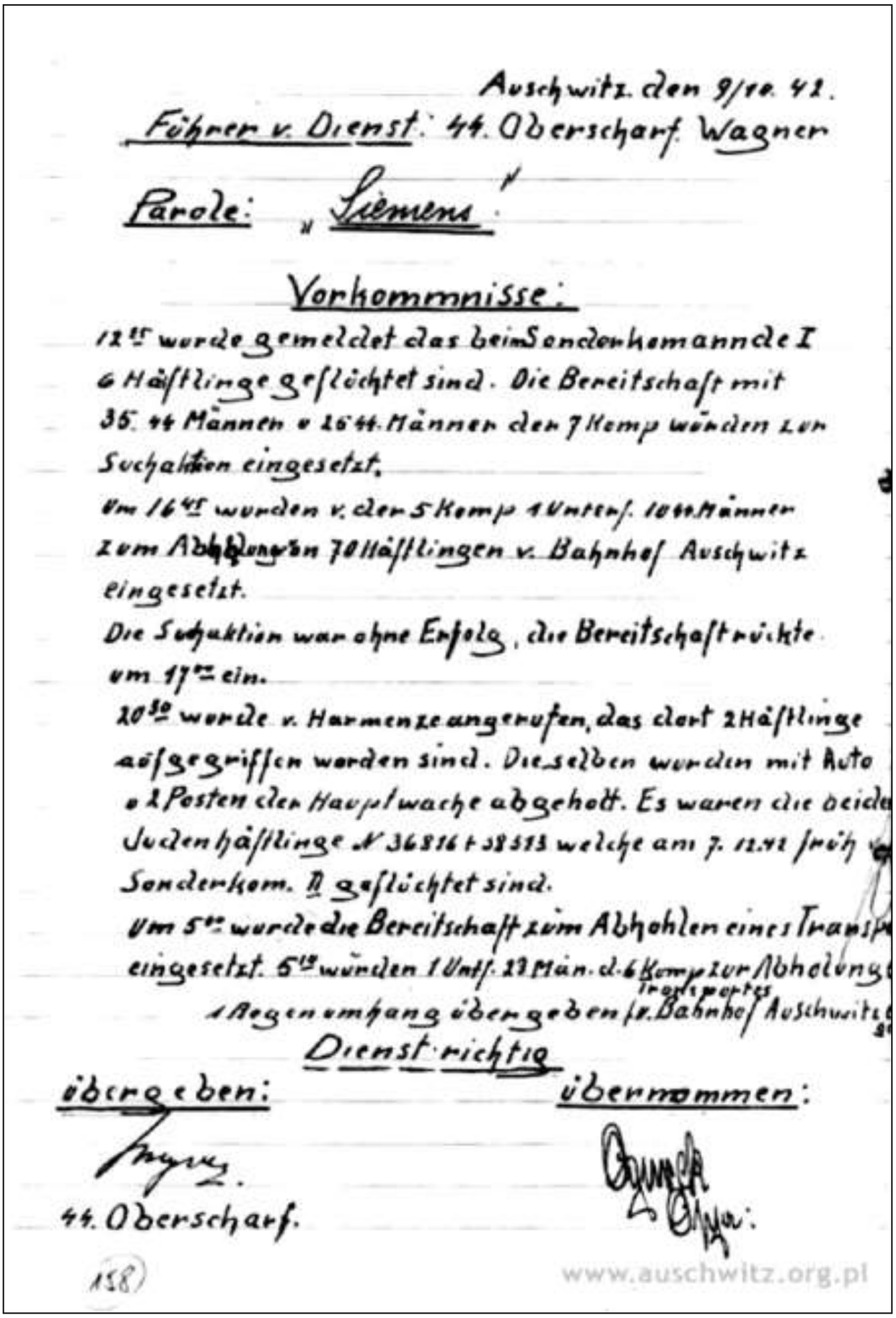
Zentral-Bauhof: 11 Rollwagen auf Motorrädern gestr. n. Beschriftet.

Haus Nr. 151 } Maler arbeiten im gange
-"- -"- 136 }
-"- -"- 1 Küche mit Leimfarbe gestr. Sockel m. Ölfarbe ausgebessert Treppenhaus m. Leimfarbe -"- u. Waschküche m. Kalk gestr.

Haus Nr. 25. Maler arbeiten im gange

Haus Nr. 130 } Sämtliche Malerarbeiten m. ausbesserungen Fertig gestellt.
-"- -"- 132 }

**DOCUMENT 17:** "*Arbeitsleistung in der Zeit vom 26.III.- bis 25.IV.1942*"; "Work done in the period 26 March to 25 April 1942" of the inmate painter detail (*Häftlings-Malerei*). RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 370f.



Auschwitz, den 9/10. 42.

Führer v. Dienst: 44. Oberscharf. Wagner

Parole: „Siemens"

Vorkommnisse:

12[15] wurde gemeldet das beim Sonderkommande I 6 Häftlinge geflüchtet sind. Die Bereitschaft mit 35. 44 Männer u 1644 Männer den 7 Komp wurden zur Suchaktion eingesetzt.

Um 16[45] wurden v. der 5 Komp 1 Untersf. 100 Männer zum Abholen von 70 Häftlingen v. Bahnhof Auschwitz eingesetzt.

Die Suchaktion war ohne Erfolg, die Bereitschaft rückte um 17[00] ein.

20[30] wurde v. Harmenze angerufen, das dort 2 Häftlinge aufgegriffen worden sind. Dieselben wurden mit Auto u 2 Posten der Hauptwache abgeholt. Es waren die beide Judenhäftlinge № 36816 + 38513 welche am 7. 12. 41 früh v. Sonderkom. II geflüchtet sind.

Um 5[00] wurde die Bereitschaft zum Abholen eines Transp eingesetzt. 5[15] wurden 1 Untf. 23 Män. d. 6 Komp zur Abholung Transportes 1 Regenumhang übergeben fr. Bahnhof Auschwitz

Dienst richtig

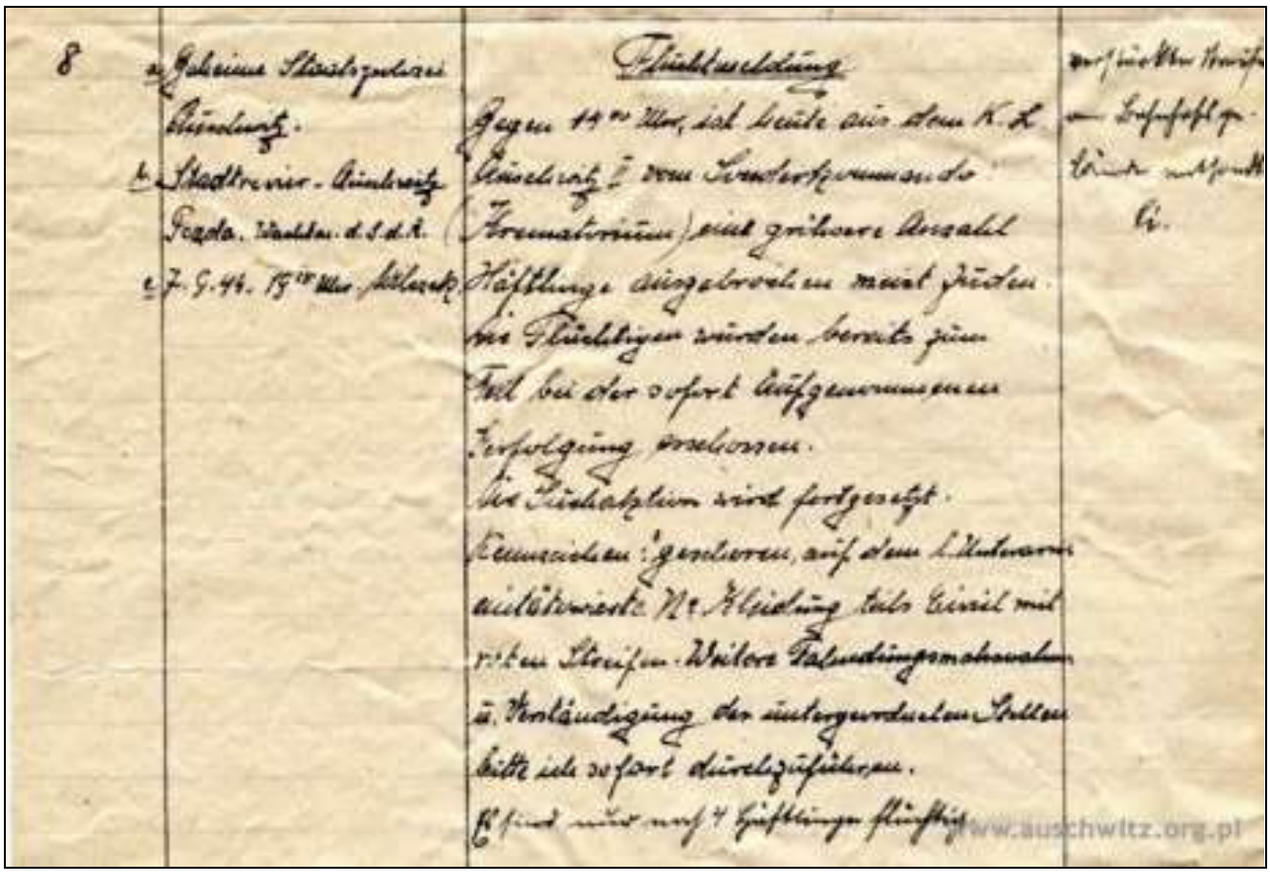
übergeben: 44. Oberscharf.

übernommen:

158

www.auschwitz.org.pl

**DOCUMENT 18:** "*Auschwitz, den 9/10.42. Führer v. Dienst: SS. Oberscharf. Wagner*"; Auschwitz, 9/10 1942. Officer on duty*: Oberscharführer* Wagner. Published on the Auschwitz Museum's website.

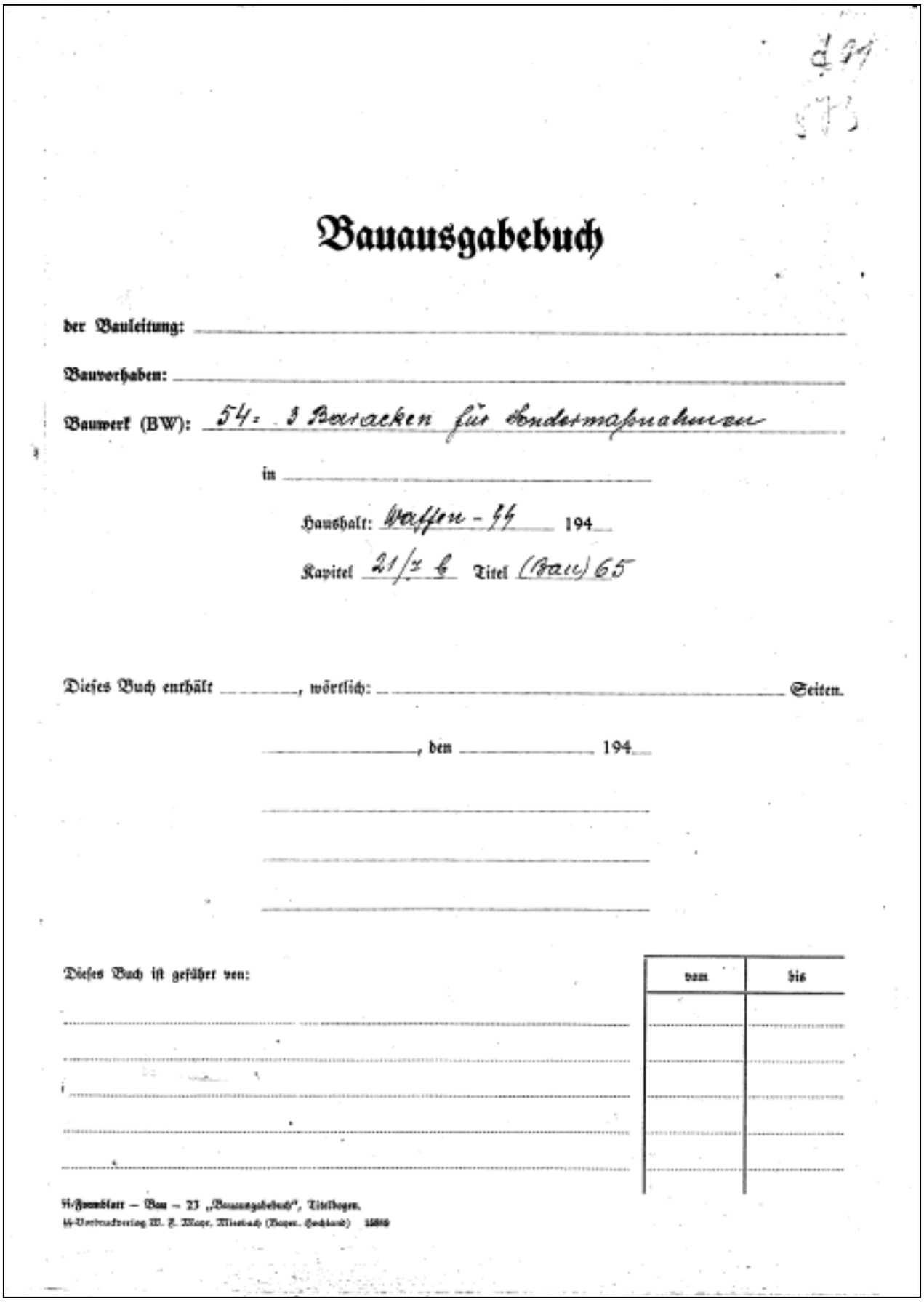

8 a) Geheime Staatspolizei
Düsseldorf.
b) Stadtkreis - Amtskreis
Posen. Wehrm. d. S. d. R.
c) 7. 9. 44. 15 Uhr Mitteilung

Fluchtmeldung

Gegen 14 Uhr, ist heute aus dem K. L.
Gusen I vom Sonderkommando
(Krematorium) eine größere Anzahl
Häftlinge ausgebrochen, meist Juden.
Die Flüchtigen wurden bereits zum
Teil bei der sofort aufgenommenen
Verfolgung gestellt.
Die Fahndung wird fortgesetzt.
Kennzeichen: Gestreift, auf dem linken Unterarm
tätowierte Nr. Kleidung teils Zivil mit
roten Streifen. Weitere Fahndungsmaßnahmen
u. Vervollständigung der eingeworfenen Stellen
bitte ich sofort durchzuführen.
Es sind bis jetzt 4 Häftlinge flüchtig.

www.auschwitz.org.pl

**DOCUMENT 19:** "*Fluchtmeldung*"; escape report, 7 September 1944. Published on the Auschwitz Museum's website.



# Bauausgabebuch

der Bauleitung: _____

Bauvorhaben: _____

Bauwerk (BW): 54: 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen

in _____

Haushalt: Waffen - SS 194_

Kapitel 21/z 6 Titel (Bau) 65

Dieses Buch enthält _____, wörtlich: _____ Seiten.

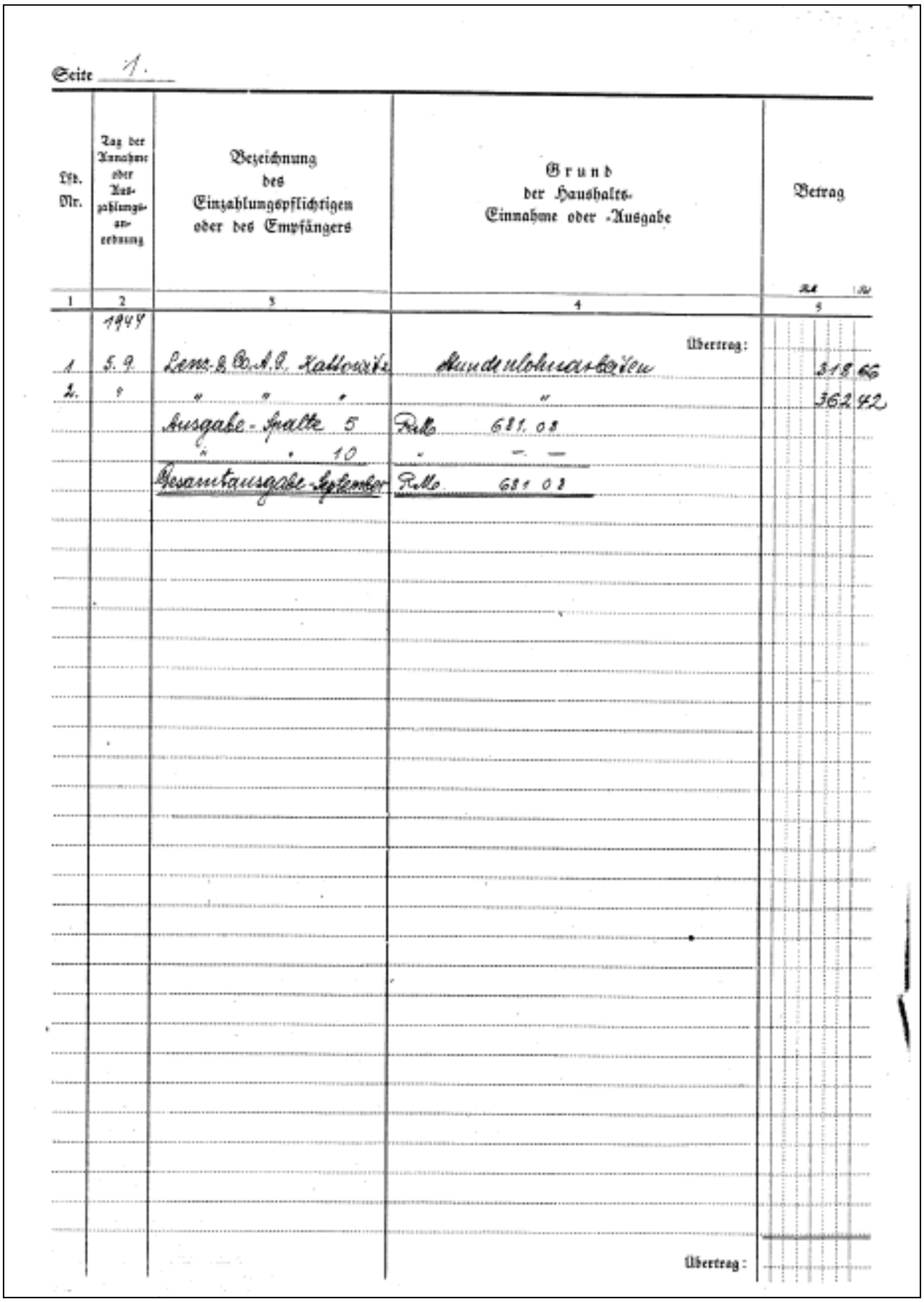
_____, den _____ 194_

Dieses Buch ist geführt von:

| | vom | bis |
|---|---|---|
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |

SS-Formblatt – Bau – 23 „Bauausgabebuch", Titelbogen.
SS-Verlagsdruckerei W. F. Mayr, Miesbach (Bayer. Oberland) 15869

**DOCUMENT 20:** "*Bauausgabebuch*"; construction expense ledger of structure *BW* 54. RGVA, 502-1-111, pp. 573-573a.



Seite 1.

| Lfd. Nr. | Tag der Annahme oder Auszahlungsanordnung | Bezeichnung des Einzahlungspflichtigen oder des Empfängers | Grund der Haushalts-Einnahme oder -Ausgabe | Betrag RM Rpf |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |
| | 1944 | | Übertrag: | |
| 1 | 5.9 | Lens-A.G.f.B. Kattowitz | Arbeitslohnüberweisung | 318 66 |
| 2. | 9 | " " " | " | 362 42 |
| | | Ausgabe-Spalte 5 | Rollo 681.08 | |
| | | " " 10 | " — — | |
| | | Gesamtausgabe September | Rollo 681 08 | |
| | | | Übertrag: | |

**DOCUMENT 20:** continued.

Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS
und Polizei "Schlesien"

Kattowitz O/S, den 11. Juli 1944.
13.7.44, 52997/44.

Az:BI-Sch/Au/KGL/74/9540/44/Bl.

Betr: Bauantrag zur Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen im K.L. II Auschwitz -

Bezg: Rahmenbaubefehl Nr. 1239 v. 13.1.44 - Az:C V/1-So-2/2b/Ma/Pz - u. dort. Schreiben v. 19.6.44 - Az:Bftgb.Nr.51851/44/Tei/L.

Anlg: 1 geprüfter Bauantrag 2-fach.

An die

Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei

A u s c h w i t z

Baubefehl Nr. 61.

Auf Grund der eingereichten Unterlagen erteile ich hiermit den Baubefehl zur Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen im KL. Lager II Auschwitz.-

Ich bemerke hierzu folgendes:

1.) Der Antrag auf Ausnahme vom Bauverbot ist noch vorzulegen.

2.) Die eingereichten Unterlagen wurden bautechnisch und bauwirtschaftlich geprüft. Die Prüfungsvermerke sind zu beachten.

3.) Die benötigten Baumittel in Höhe von

RM. 51.000.-
(i.W.:Reichsmark Einundfünfzigtausend)

werden bei Kapitel 21/7b (Bau) 65/61 bereitgestellt. Das Bauwerk ist mit Rahmenbaubefehl Nr. 1239 v. 13.1.44 - Az: C V/1-So-2/2b/Ma/Pz.- des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes bereits genehmigt.

Die auszahlungsanweisende Baudienststelle, die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz muss über den obigen Betrag eine Haushaltsüberwachungsliste führen. Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung haftet für Auszahlungen oder Zahlungsverpflichtungen, die über den zugewiesenen Betrag hinausgehen. Vor Verwendung der restlichen lo v. H. der zugewiesenen Mittel ist dem Amt C V zu melden, dass diese zur Deckung aller anfallenden Ausgaben ausreichen; andernfalls ist ein begründeter Nachantrag zu stellen.

4.) Die Zuweisung der erforderlichen Kontingente erfolgt im Rahmen der Zuweisung durch den G.B.-Bau.

5.) Die Übergabe des Baues an die hausverwaltende Dienststelle ist mir gemäß Verfügung des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes Amt C VI, v. 18.1.44 - Az:C VI/3-Allg./61/e (neu) Ta/Ka/Tgb.Nr. 208 - zu melden.

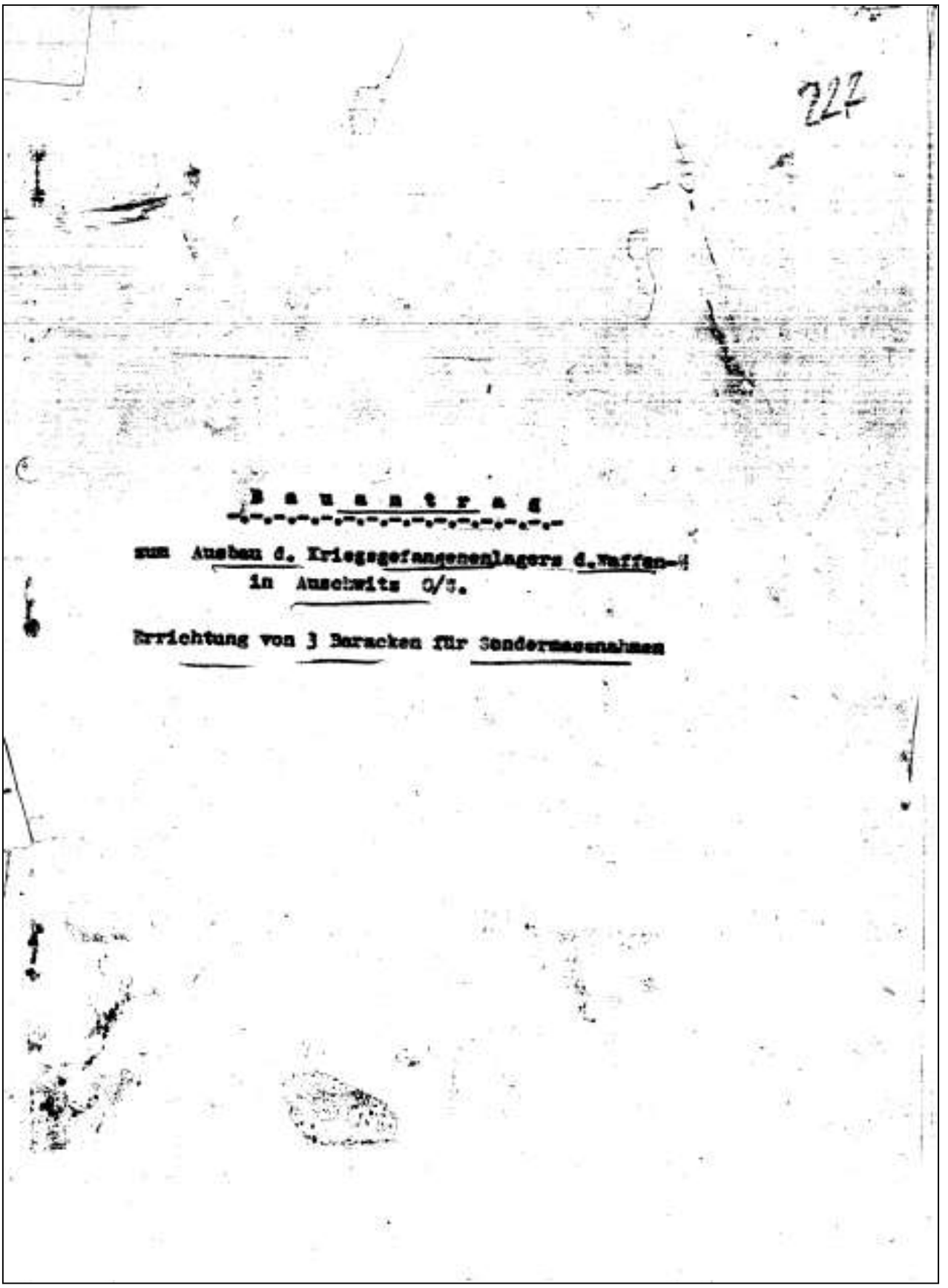
Der Leiter der Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"

gez:Bischoff

SS-Sturmbannführer.

F.d.R.d.A.

**DOCUMENT 21:** "*Baubefehl Nr. 61*"; Construction Order No. 61 of 11 July 1944. RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 54.



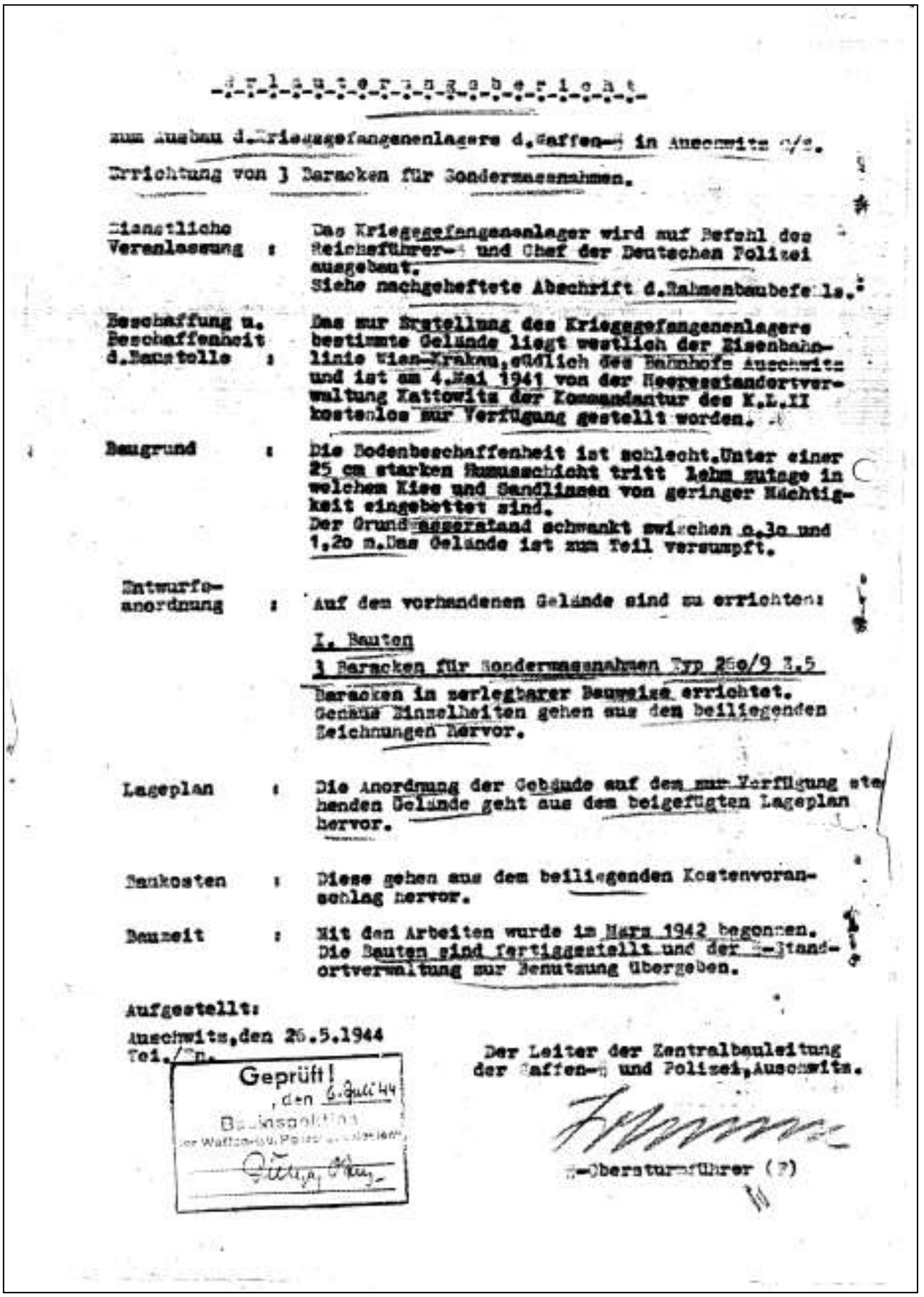
227

B a u a n t r a g

zum Ausbau d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers d.Waffen-
in Auschwitz O/S.

Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen

**DOCUMENT 22:** "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers d. Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen*"; construction request for the expansion of the PoW camp of the *Waffen*-SS at Auschwitz Upper Silesia. Installation of 3 barracks for special measures; dated 26 May 1944. RGVA, 502-2-125, pp. 227-229.



Erläuterungsbericht

zum Ausbau d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers d. Waffen-[illegible] in Auschwitz O/S.

Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen.

Dienstliche Veranlassung : Das Kriegsgefangenenlager wird auf Befehl des Reichsführer-[illegible] und Chef der Deutschen Polizei ausgebaut.
Siehe nachgeheftete Abschrift d. Rahmenbaubefehls.

Beschaffung u. Beschaffenheit d. Baustelle : Das zur Erstellung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers bestimmte Gelände liegt westlich der Eisenbahnlinie Wien-Krakau, südlich des Bahnhofs Auschwitz und ist am 4. Mai 1941 von der Heeresstandortverwaltung Kattowitz der Kommandantur des K.L. II kostenlos zur Verfügung gestellt worden.

Baugrund : Die Bodenbeschaffenheit ist schlecht. Unter einer 25 cm starken Humusschicht tritt Lehm zutage in welchem Kies und Sandlinsen von geringer Mächtigkeit eingebettet sind.
Der Grundwasserstand schwankt zwischen 0,3o und 1,2o m. Das Gelände ist zum Teil versumpft.

Entwurfsanordnung : Auf dem vorhandenen Gelände sind zu errichten:

I. Bauten

3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen Typ 28c/9 B.5

Baracken in zerlegbarer Bauweise errichtet. Genaue Einzelheiten gehen aus den beiliegenden Zeichnungen hervor.

Lageplan : Die Anordnung der Gebäude auf dem zur Verfügung stehenden Gelände geht aus dem beigefügten Lageplan hervor.

Baukosten : Diese gehen aus dem beiliegenden Kostenvoranschlag hervor.

Bauzeit : Mit den Arbeiten wurde im März 1942 begonnen. Die Bauten sind fertiggestellt und der [illegible]-Standortverwaltung zur Benutzung übergeben.

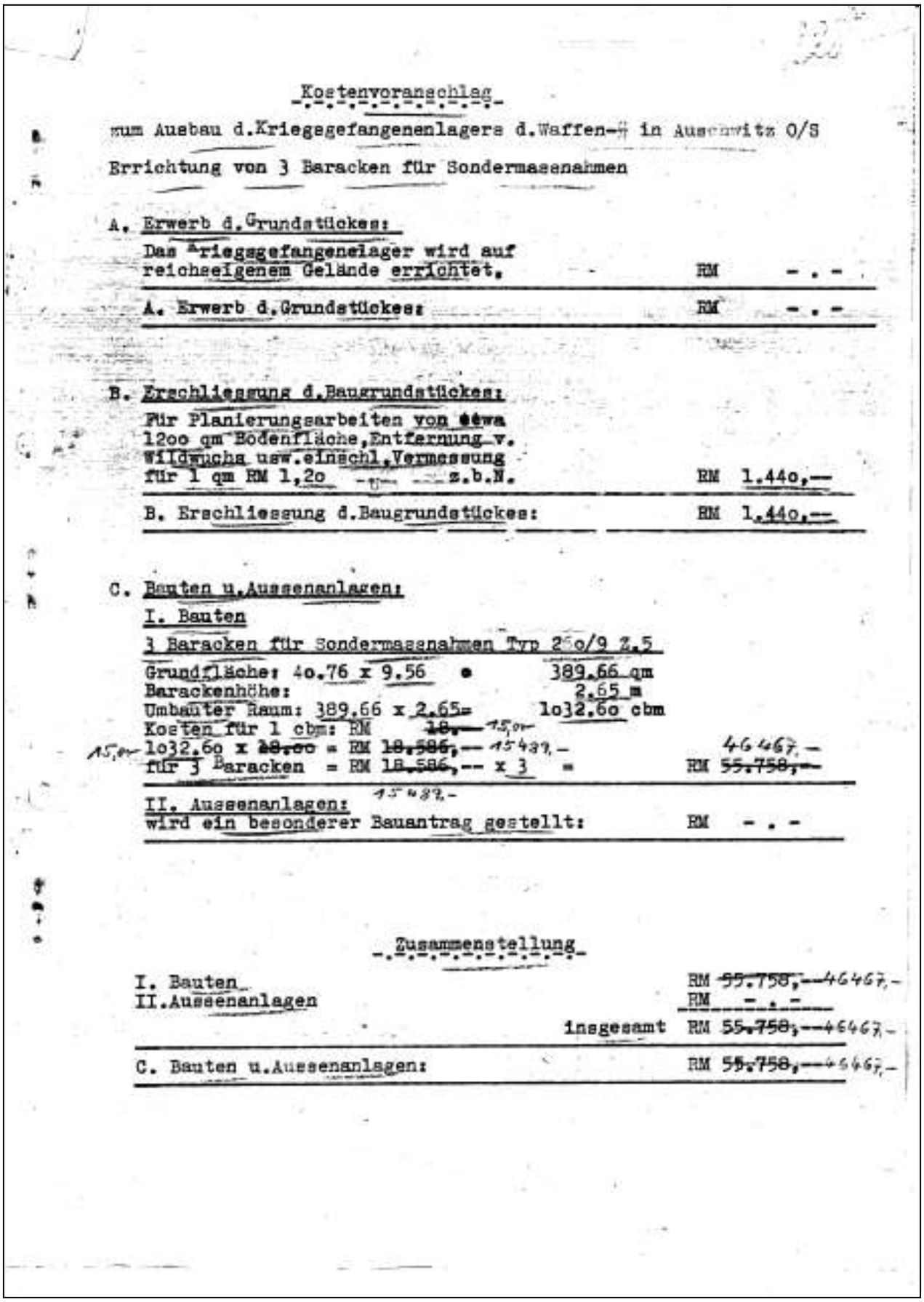
Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 26.5.1944
Tei./Dn.

Geprüft!
, den 6. Juli 44
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei [illegible]
Dittrich, Obering.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-[illegible] und Polizei, Auschwitz.

[illegible]
[illegible]-Obersturmführer (?)

**DOCUMENT 22:** continued



Kostenvoranschlag

zum Ausbau d.Kriegsgefangenenlagers d.Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S

Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermassenahmen

A. Erwerb d.Grundstückes:

Das Kriegsgefangenelager wird auf reichseigenem Gelände errichtet. RM - . -

A. Erwerb d.Grundstückes: RM - . -

B. Erschliessung d.Baugrundstückes:

Für Planierungsarbeiten von etwa 12oo qm Bodenfläche, Entfernung v. Wildwuchs usw.einschl.Vermessung für 1 qm RM 1,2o -.- z.b.N. RM 1.44o,—

B. Erschliessung d.Baugrundstückes: RM 1.44o,—

C. Bauten u.Aussenanlagen:

I. Bauten

3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen Typ 2[illegible]o/9 Z.5

Grundfläche: 4o.76 x 9.56 = 389.66 qm
Barackenhöhe: 2.65 m
Umbauter Raum: 389.66 x 2.65= 1o32.6o cbm
Kosten für 1 cbm: RM ~~18.—~~ 15,o-
15,o- 1o32.6o x ~~18.oo~~ = RM ~~18.586,—~~ 15439,- 46467,-
für 3 Baracken = RM 18.586,-- x 3 = RM ~~55.758,—~~

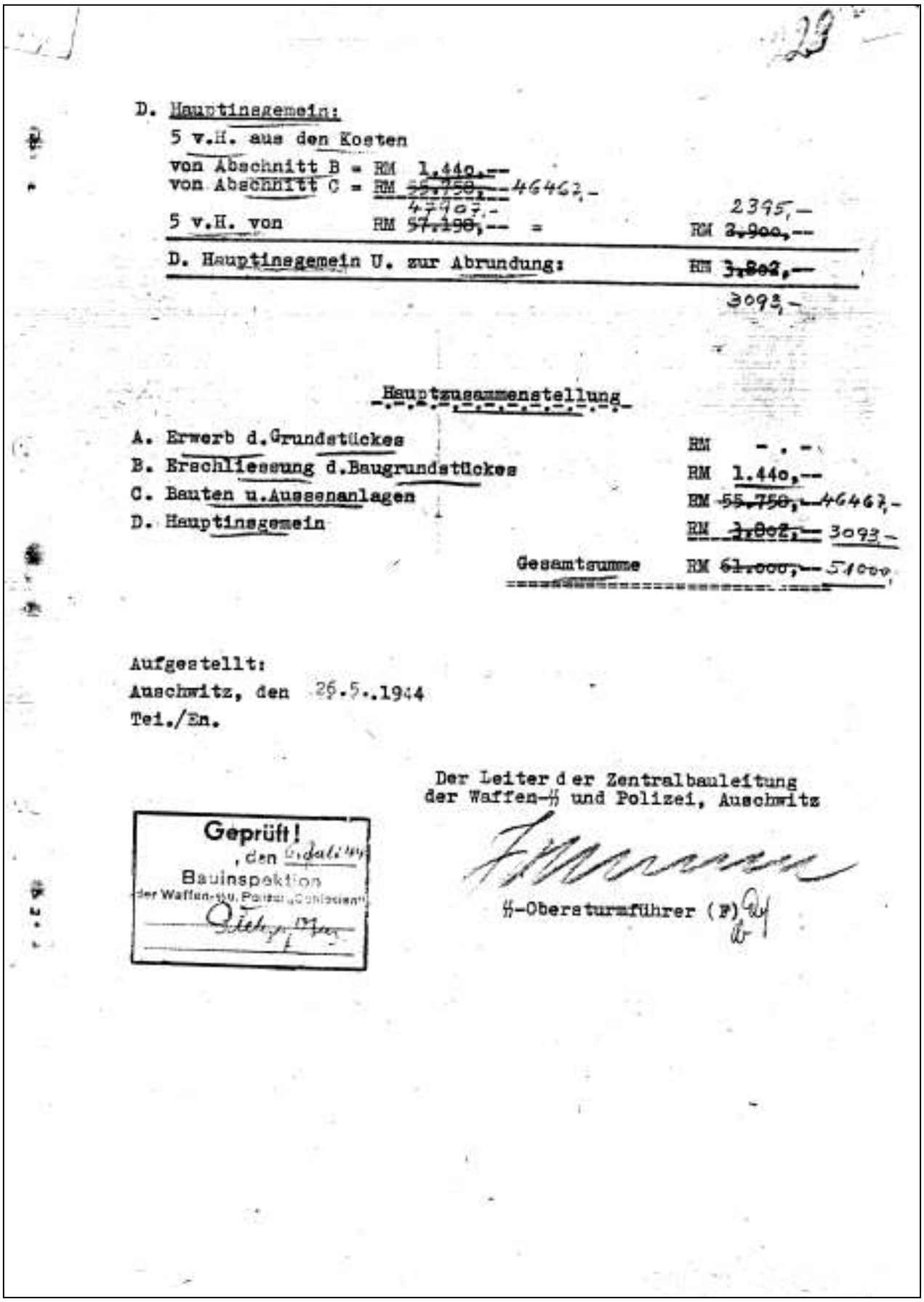
II. Aussenanlagen: 15439,-
wird ein besonderer Bauantrag gestellt: RM - . -

Zusammenstellung

I. Bauten RM ~~55.758,—~~ 46467,-
II.Aussenanlagen RM - . -
insgesamt RM ~~55.758,—~~ 46467,-

C. Bauten u.Aussenanlagen: RM ~~55.758,—~~ 46467,-

**DOCUMENT 22:** continued



23

D. Hauptinsgemein:

5 v.H. aus den Kosten

von Abschnitt B = RM 1.440,--
von Abschnitt C = RM ~~55.750,--~~ 46462,-
47907,-

5 v.H. von RM ~~57.190,--~~ = 2395,- RM ~~2.900,--~~

D. Hauptinsgemein U. zur Abrundung: RM ~~3.802,--~~
3093,-

Hauptzusammenstellung

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| A. Erwerb d.Grundstückes | RM | - . - |
| B. Erschliessung d.Baugrundstückes | RM | 1.440,-- |
| C. Bauten u.Aussenanlagen | RM | ~~55.750,--~~ 46462,- |
| D. Hauptinsgemein | RM | ~~3.802,--~~ 3093,- |
| Gesamtsumme | RM | ~~61.000,--~~ 51000,- |

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 26.5.1944
Tei./En.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

Geprüft!
, den
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"

**DOCUMENT 22:** continued

Abschrift.

B a u i n s p e k t i o n
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
"Schlesien"

Kattowitz O/S, den 2o.7.1944.
Eing: 28.7.44.
Bftgb. 51847/44

Az:BI-Sch/Au/KOL/74/9999

Betr: Bauantrag zur Errichtung von 3 Pferdestallbaracken für Sondermaßnahmen.
Bezg: Dort. Schreiben vom 15.6.44, Az:Bftgb.Nr.51848/44/Te1/R.
Anlg: 1 geprüfter Bauantrag 2-fach

An die

Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z

Baubefehl Nr. 63.

Auf Grund der eingereichten Unterlagen erteile ich hiermit den Baubefehl zur Errichtung von 3 Pferdestallbaracken für Sondermaßnahmen im KL Lager II Auschwitz.

Ich bemerke hierzu folgendes:

1.) Für das Bauvorhaben ist noch der Antrag auf Ausnahme vom Bauverbot vorzulegen.

2.) Die eingereichten Unterlagen wurden bautechnisch und bauwirtscheftlich geprüft. Die Prüfungsvermerke sind zu beachten.

3.) Die benötigten Baumittel in Höhe von

RM 41 ooo.-

(i.W.:Reichsmark Einundvierzigtausend)
werden bei Kapitel 21/7b (Bau) 65/63 bereitgestellt.

Die auszahlungsanweisende Baudienststelle, die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz muss über den obigen Betrag eine Haushaltsüberwachungsliste führen. Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung heftet für Auszahlungen oder Zahlungsverpflichtungen,die über den zugewiesenen Betrag hinausgehen. Vor Verwendung der restlichen lo v.H. der zugewiesenen Mittel ist dem Amt C V zu melden, dass diese zur Deckung aller anfallenden Ausgaben ausreichen; andernfalls ist ein begründeter Nachantrag zu stellen.

4.) Die Zuweisung der erforderlichen Kontingente erfolgt im Rahmen der Zuweisung durch den O.B.Bau

5.) Die Übergabe des Baues an die hausverwaltende Dienststelle ist mir gemäß Verfügung des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes, Amt C VI, v.18.1.44 - Az: C VI/3 Allg.-61/e (neu) Ta/Ka/Tgb.Nr. 2o8 - zu melden.

Der Leiter der Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"

gez:Bischoff
SS-Sturmbannführer.

F. d. R. d. A.
Mitfinger
Z.A.

**DOCUMENT 23:** "*Baubefehl Nr. 63*"; Construction Order No. 63, dated 20 July 1944. RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 57.

**DOCUMENT 24:** "*Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung*"; Construction project Prisoner-of-War Camp – implementation of special treatment. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8, p. 9.

- 5 -

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Übertrag: | 14.674,oo m³ | RM | 7,485.3oo,oo |
| | Schornsteine: | | | |
| | je Krematorium 2 Schornsteine: | | | |
| | I u.II: 3,7o x 2,3o x 16,oo a 4 = | 544,oo " | | |
| | III u. IV: 1,5o x 1,5o x 17,5o x 4 = | 158,oo " | | |
| 13 b) | 4 Leichenhallen: | | | |
| | 28,8o x 13,6o x 3,15 x 4 = | 4.935,oo " | | |
| | | 2o.311,oo m³ | | |
| | Kosten für 1 m²: RM 5o,oo | | | |
| | 2o.311,oo x 5o,oo = | 1,o15.55o,- | | |
| | lo Stck. Dreimuffel-Öfen Kosten für 1 Stück: RM 2o.ooo,- | | | |
| | 2o.ooo,- x lo = | 2oo.ooo,- | | |
| | 2 Stück Achtmuffelöfen Kosten für 1 Stück: RM 3o.ooo,- | 6o.ooo,- | | |
| | 4 Stück Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen Kosten für 1 Stück: RM 15.ooo,- | | | |
| | 15.ooo,- x 4 = | 6o.ooo,- | | |
| | Zuschlag für Schornsteinfundamente, Fuchsmauerwerk, sowie für das nicht feuerfeste Material der Öfen | 64.45o,- | " | 1,4oo.ooo,- |
| 16 a) | Entwesungsanlage | | | |
| | 1. für Sonderbehandlung | | | |
| | Grundfläche: 5o,oo x 2o,oo = | 1ooo,- m² | | |
| | Gebäudehöhe: 6,2o | | | |
| | Umbauter Raum: | | | |
| | 1ooo,oo x 6,2o = | 6.2oo,- m³ | | |
| | Kellerteil: | | | |
| | 35,oo x 2o,oo x 3,2o = | 2.24o,- m³ | | |
| | zusammen | 8.44o,- m³ | | |
| | Kosten für 1 m³ RM 28,oo | | | |
| | 844o,oo x 28,oo = | 236.32o,oo | | |
| | Zuschlag für Heiz-, Brause- u. Desinfektionsanlage | RM 73.68o,oo | | 31o.ooo,- |
| 16 b) | 2. für die Wachtruppe | | | |
| | Grundfläche: | | | |
| | 12,25 x 12,65 + 12,4o x 8,7o = | 262,84 m² | | |
| | Gebäudehöhe: 2,8o m | | | |
| | Umbauter Raum: | | | |
| | 262,84 x 2,8o = rd. | 736,- m³ | | |
| | Übertrag | 262,84 m² | RM | 9,195.3oo.- |

VOJENSKÝ HISTORICKÝ ARCHIV
kopie materiálů
číslo:

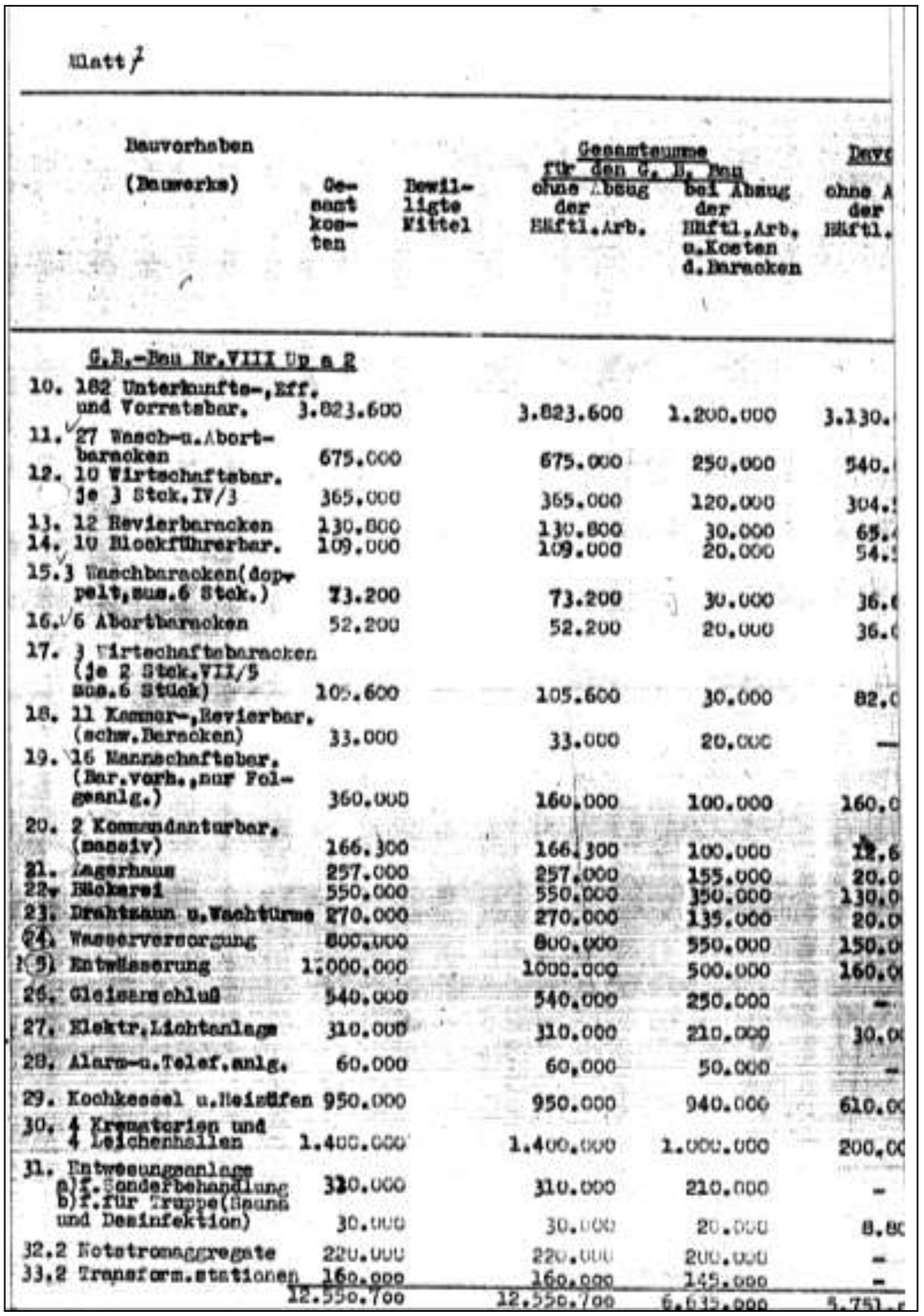
**DOCUMENT 24:** continued.

16 a) Entwesungsanlage

1. für Sonderbehandlung
Grundfläche: 5o,oo x 2o,oo = 1ooo,- $m^2$
Gebäudehöhe: 6,2o
Umbauter Raum:
1ooo,oo x 6,2o = 6.2oo,- $m^3$
Kellerteil:
35,oo x 2o,oo x 3,2o = 2.24o,- $m^3$
zusammen 8.44o,- $m^3$

Kosten für 1 $m^3$ RM 28,oo
844o,oo x 28,oo = 236.32o,oo
Zuschlag für Heiz-, Brause- u. Desinfektionsanlage RM 73,68o,oo
31o.ooo,-

**DOCUMENT 24:** continued.

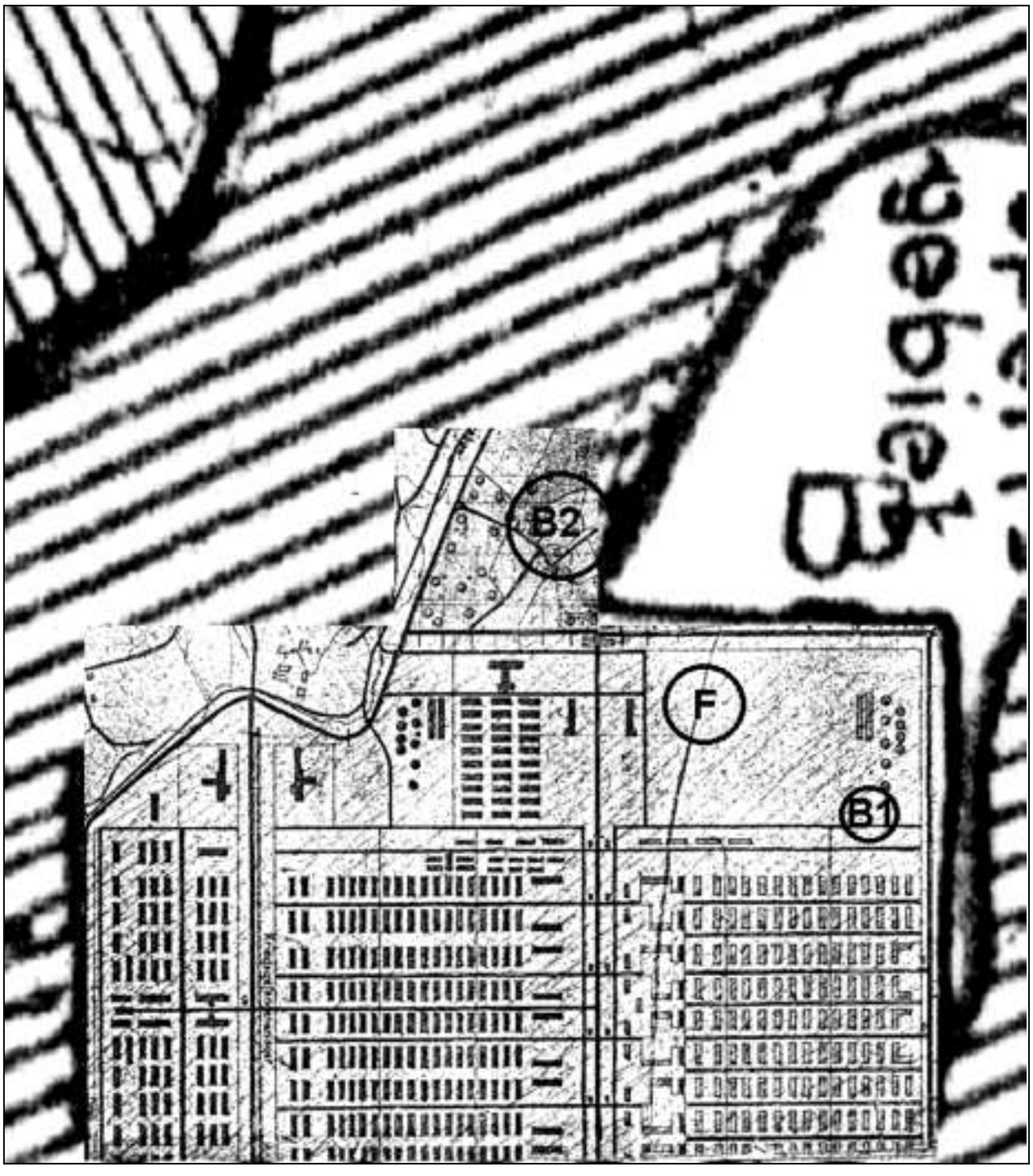


Blatt 7

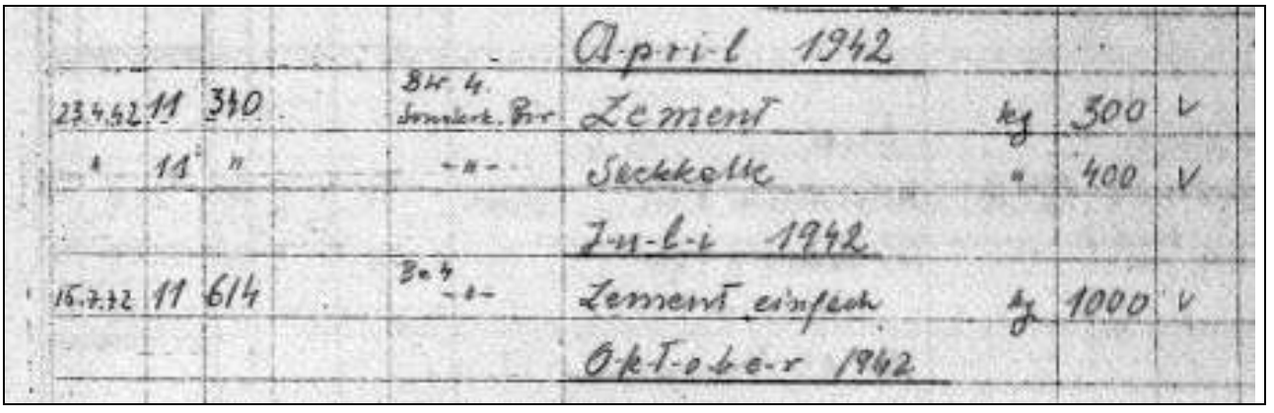
| Bauvorhaben (Bauwerks) | Gesamtkosten | Bewilligte Mittel | Gesamtsumme für den G. B. Bau ohne Abzug der Häftl.Arb. | Gesamtsumme für den G. B. Bau bei Abzug der Häftl.Arb. u.Kosten d.Baracken | Davo ohne A der Häftl. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| G.B.-Bau Nr.VIII Up a 2 | | | | | |
| 10. 182 Unterkunfts-,Eff. und Vorratsbar. | 3.823.600 | | 3.823.600 | 1.200.000 | 3.130. |
| 11. 27 Wasch-u.Abortbaracken | 675.000 | | 675.000 | 250.000 | 540. |
| 12. 10 Wirtschaftsbar. je 3 Stck.IV/3 | 365.000 | | 365.000 | 120.000 | 304. |
| 13. 12 Revierbaracken | 130.800 | | 130.800 | 30.000 | 65. |
| 14. 10 Blockführerbar. | 109.000 | | 109.000 | 20.000 | 54. |
| 15. 3 Waschbaracken(doppelt,aus.6 Stck.) | 73.200 | | 73.200 | 30.000 | 36. |
| 16. 6 Abortbaracken | 52.200 | | 52.200 | 20.000 | 36. |
| 17. 3 Wirtschaftsbaracken (je 2 Stck.VII/5 aus.6 Stück) | 105.600 | | 105.600 | 30.000 | 82. |
| 18. 11 Kammer-,Revierbar. (schw.Baracken) | 33.000 | | 33.000 | 20.000 | — |
| 19. 16 Mannschaftsbar. (Bar.verb.,nur Folgeanlg.) | 360.000 | | 160.000 | 100.000 | 160. |
| 20. 2 Kommandanturbar. (massiv) | 166.300 | | 166.300 | 100.000 | 12. |
| 21. Lagerhaus | 257.000 | | 257.000 | 155.000 | 20. |
| 22. Bäckerei | 550.000 | | 550.000 | 350.000 | 130. |
| 23. Drahtzaun u.Wachtürme | 270.000 | | 270.000 | 135.000 | 20. |
| 24. Wasserversorgung | 800.000 | | 800.000 | 550.000 | 150. |
| 25. Entwässerung | 1.000.000 | | 1000.000 | 500.000 | 160. |
| 26. Gleisanschluß | 540.000 | | 540.000 | 250.000 | — |
| 27. Elektr.Lichtanlage | 310.000 | | 310.000 | 210.000 | 30. |
| 28. Alarm-u.Telef.anlg. | 60.000 | | 60.000 | 50.000 | — |
| 29. Kochkessel u.Heißöfen | 950.000 | | 950.000 | 940.000 | 610. |
| 30. 4 Krematorien und 4 Leichenhallen | 1.400.000 | | 1.400.000 | 1.000.000 | 200. |
| 31. Entwesungsanlage a)f.Sonderbehandlung | 310.000 | | 310.000 | 210.000 | - |
| b)f.für Truppe(Bauna und Desinfektion) | 30.000 | | 30.000 | 20.000 | 8. |
| 32.2 Notstromaggregate | 220.000 | | 220.000 | 200.000 | - |
| 33.2 Transform.stationen | 160.000 | | 160.000 | 145.000 | - |
| | 12.550.700 | | 12.550.700 | 6.635.000 | 5.751. |

**DOCUMENT 25:** "*Bauten der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz im 3. Kriegswirtschaftsjahr*"; Structures of the Central Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police Auschwitz in the 3rd budget year of war. 15 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 119.

**DOCUMENT 26:** "*Überblick der Geländeaufnahmen im Jnteressengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz*"; Overview of surveying the area of interest of CC Auschwitz." 2 June 1943. RGVA, 502-1-88, p. 8.




**DOCUMENT 27:** Superimposition of a map of the Birkenau Camp with the map of 2 June 1943 (my DOCUMENT 26). The areas of "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" are marked with an encircled B1 and B2, respectively.



| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | April 1942 | | | |
| 23.4.42 | 11 | 340 | BW 4. Sonderk. Bw. | Zement | kg | 300 | V |
| " | 11 | " | -"- | Sackkalk | " | 400 | V |
| | | | | Juli 1942 | | | |
| 15.7.42 | 11 | 614 | BW 4 -"- | Zement einsack. | kg | 1000 | V |
| | | | | Oktober 1942 | | | |

**DOCUMENT 28:** "*Ausgabezusammenstellung*"; compilation of expenses for materials at the Birkenau Camp, April, July, October 1942, reproduced in Bartosik/Martyniak/Setkiewicz 2014, Doc. 52 on p. 201. 300 kg cement and 400 kg bagged lime for *BW* 4 on 23 April 1942, and another 1,000 kg of cement for *BW* 4 on 15 July 1942.

# Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes are set as italics.


**— A —**
Alstine, Mark van: 121
August, Jochen: 156
Aumeier, Hans: 162-164

**— B —**
Balbin, Andre: 58
Bara, Karl: 164
Baretzki, Stefan: *188*
Bartosik, Igor: 17, 38, 41, 223, 243
Bartsch, Helmut: 189
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 31, 59, 62, *161*
Bialas, inmate: 50
Bilan, Wladimir: 100
Bischoff, Karl: *53*, 54, 72, 77, 78, 80, 82, 90-92, 94, 95, 98-100, 104, 106, 109-114, 118, 119, 123, 125, 126, 132, 133, 135-137, 139, 141-147, 149, 153, 165, 174, *182*, 183, 197, 198
Blobel, Paul: 63, 64, 71, 134, 135, 137, 178, 181, 186
Borenstein, Bar: 101
Borenstein, Nojech: 101
Bracht, Karl: 190
Brandhuber, Jerzy: 159
Braun, Gustav: 165
Broad, Pery: 31, 161
Broszat, Martin: 168, 175
Browning, Christopher: 161-163
Brzybylski, Alfred: *73*
Buch, Hermann: 59, 60
Buki, Milton: 103, 152, 187, 188
Bürger, Willi: 99

**— C —**
Capesius, Victor: 188
Cäsar, Joachim: 77, 111
Chasan, Shaul: 88, 121
Cole, David: 15, 16
Culer, Samul: 101, 102
Czech, Danuta: 13, 31, *56*, 57, 58, 61-64, 71, 90, 101-103, 110, 120, 123, 136, 137, *138*, 147, 156, 159, 161, 166-170, 173, 175, 177, 179-181, 184, 186, 187, 195, 196

**— D —**
Dawidowski, Roman: 30
Deana, Franco: *45*, 46, 52, *65*, *134*
Dejaco, Walter: 63, 134, 135, 185
Dlugoborski, Wáclaw: 7
Dragon, Szlama: 74, 79, 86, 87, 103, 113, 128, 131, 151, 171, 174, 179, *180*, 186, 187, 191
Dudziński, inmate: 50
Dyntar, Józef: 50

**— E —**
Eichmann, Adolf: 137, 168, 176, 181
Eicke, Theodor: 46
Eisenschmidt, Eliezer: 88, 131
Ertl, Fritz: 65, 70, 183, 184

**— F —**
Faurisson, Robert: 13, 15, 37
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Felderer, Ditlieb: 15
Fischer, SS-*Schütze*: *150*
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 114, 155
Frei, Norbert: *59*, 71, *115*, 151
Friedler, Eric: 61, 62, 151, 180
Fritzsch, Karl: 47, 48

**— G —**
Gabai, Jaacov: 88
Gadomski, Stanisław: 160, 161
Garbarz, Moshe: 181
Gaßner, Ludwig: *164*
Gerhardt, lawyer: 189
Globocnik, Odilo: 155
Glücks, Richard: 45, 135, 150, *159*
Golik, Ignacy: 166
Goß, SS-*Rottenführer*: 191
Gotland, Simon: 188
Grabner, Maximilian: 47, 48, 50, 51, 159, 160, 162
Graf, Jürgen: 24, 26, *71*, *95*, *170*
Greif, Gideon: 88
Grotum, Thomas: *184*

**— H —**
Hałgas, Kazimierz: 160, 161
Harmata, Józef: 77, 167
Heger, Leopold: 189, 190
Himmler, Heinrich: 64, 65, 69, 95, 124, 137, 147, *159*, 164, 168, 177, 178, 181, 182, 184, 200
Hitler, Adolf: 124, 200
Höcker, Georg: 99, 100, 133
Hofmann, Franz: 188, *189*
Höss, Rudolf: 18, 26, 27, 30, 31, 47, 63, 64, 69-71, 87, 91, 92, 94, 103, 106, 111, 133-135, 138, 148, 150, 152, 160, 166-168, 175-178, 181, 182, 185, 186, 189, 196, 200
Hössler, Franz: 63, 69, 135, 162, 185
Hunt, Eric: *8*
Hykes, Karl: 189

**— I —**
Irving, David: *164*

**— J —**
Jährling, Rudolf: 198

Janisch, Josef: 107, 109, 130
Jankowski, Stanisław: 31, 59, 62, 87
Josten, Heinrich: 53, 55
Jothann, Werner: *54*, 55, *76*, 91, 116-118, 122

**— K —**
Kaduk, Oswald: *187*, *188*
Kammler, Hans: 81, 82, 100, 109-111, 113, 114, *117*, 119, 123-125, *142*, 143-145, 148, 149, 153, *182*
Kelm, SS-*Unterscharführer*: 59, 60
Kempner, Robert: *176*
Kilian, Andreas: 151
Kirschnek, Hans: 78, 109-111, 124, 143
Klapper, clerk: 68
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 120
Knapp, Ladislav: 101, 102
Korherr, Richard: *167*
Kramer, Josef: 110
Kranz, Tomasz: 24, 26
Kratz, Männe: 129, 191, *192*
Kues, Thomas: *71*, *95*, *170*
Kühnemann, Heinz: 99, 100, 133
Kula, Michał: 160

**— L —**
Lamock, Henri Joseph: 127
Lasik, Aleksander: 59
Lenz, Otto: *164*
Lenzer, Wilhelm: 183
Levin, military judge: *180*
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 53, 133
Lipstadt, Deborah: 163
Longerich, Peter: *168*
Lubitz, Heinz: 52

**— M —**
Maier, SS-Oberscharführer: 47
Maliszewski, Stefan: 50, 160
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 88
Marczewska, Krystyna: 61, 70, 156, 157, 161
Martyniak, Łukasz: 41, 223, 243
Mattogno, Carlo: 8, 9, 13, 16, 20, 22, 24-26, *45*, 46, 49, 52, 60, 63, *64*, *65*, *70*, *71*, *74*, *75*, 76, *77*, *81*, 83, 84, *89*, 91, *95*, 97, 99, *114*, *119-122*, 131, *134*, *139*, *142*, *143*, *151*, *157*, 158, *159*, *164*, *170*, 177, 184, *194*
McCalden, David: 28
Messing, Heinrich: 107, 110
Meyer, Fritjof: 80
Mieczysław, Stecisko: 160
Milch, Erhard: 124
Mildner, Rudolf: 159, 160
Möckel, Karl E.: 111, 112
Morgiel, inmate: 50
Morris, Errol: 27, 28
Mrugowski, Joachim: 198
Mulka, Robert: 189
Müller, Filip: *73*, 121
Müller, Heinrich: 147

**— N —**
Nosal, Eugeniusz: 131
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 35
Nyiszli, Miklos: 121

**— P —**
Paisikovic, Dov: 121
Parcer, Jan: *184*
Paskuly, Steven: 167, 168, 177, 181, 196
Pelt, Robert Jan van: 27, 28, 41, *71*, 163, 166
Perz, Bertrand: 72, 99
Petzold, Walter: *164*
Pezola, Wachtmeister: 103, 104
Phillips, Raymond: 111
Pietrzykowski, Tadeusz: 166
Piper, Franciszek: 15, 16, 41, 56, 59, 60, 64, 79, 90, 100, 121, 137, 151, 181, 193, 194
Plagge. Ludwig: 62, 179
Pohl, Oswald: 53, 72, 95, 122, 154
Pollock, Josef: *138*, 143, 174
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 16, 17, 41, 42, *51*, 57, 66, 78, *88*, 105-108, 120, 121, 126, 136, 137, 140, 144, 150, 153, 182, 184, 196
Prüfer, Kurt: 65, 69-71, 110, 135, 164-166, 178, 183

**— R —**
Rademacher, Franz: 176
Rademacher, Werner: 35
Rögner, Adolf: 100
Rosin, Arnošt: 58, 62, 63, 178, 179, 186
Rudolf, Germar: *8*, 10, 20, *35*

**— S —**
Sackar, Josef: 88
Sander, Fritz: 165
Sandkühler, Thomas: 72, 99
Scheide, Rudolf: 146
Schellekes, Maurice: 180
Schüle, Annegret: 165
Schultze, Karl: 165
Schulz, Heinz: 59
Schumann, Horst: 156
Schwarz, Heinrich: 162
Schwarz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 146
Sehn, Jan: 31, *74*, *107*, *128*, 129, *130*, *137*, *138*, *174*, *186*, *187*, *191*
Seidler, Fritz August: 45
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 17, 41, 57, 58, 64, 69-71, 110, 128, 180, 194, 223, 243
Siebert, Barbara: 151
Stark, Hans: 32, 161, 162
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 100
Swiszczowski, Stefan: 51
Szablewski, Stanisław: 160
Szternfinkiel, Natan Eliasz: 175

**— T —**
Tauber, Henryk: 59, 87, 105, 107, 111
Timföld, Alfred: 102
Tintner, Eduard: 102

**— U —**
Urbanczyk, Walter: 166

**— V —**
Venezia, Shlomo: 121

**— W —**
Wagner, SS-*Oberscharführer*: 227
Wallwey, Willy: 35
Ważniewski, Władysław: 61, 70, 156, 157, 161

Wirths, Eduard: 105, 111, 122, 135, 149, 198
Wisińska, Józefa: 77
Wohlfahrt, Wilhelm: 152
Wolken, Otto: 102

— **Z** —
Zalewski, Józef Piotr: 50
Źłobnicki, Adam: 17, 18

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 40

# DELIVERIES OF COKE, WOOD AND ZYKLON B TO AUSCHWITZ:

# NEITHER PROOF NOR TRACE FOR THE HOLOCAUST

BY CARLO MATTOGNO

# Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz

Deliveries of
Coke, Wood and Zyklon B
to Auschwitz

# Neither Proof nor Trace for the Holocaust

Carlo Mattogno

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 40:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz:*
*Neither Proof nor Trace for the Holocaust*
Translated by Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-33-1
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: Wood piles, a coke pile, and a collection of empty Zyklon B cans as exhibited at the Majdanek Museum.

# Table of Contents

Page

**Introduction ..... 7**

**I. Coke ..... 9**

A Brief History of the Furnaces of Crematorium I ..... 11
Damage and Breakdowns of the Crematoria ..... 25
Connecting Coke Deliveries to Number of Cremations ..... 30
Robert Jan van Pelt Conjectures ..... 35
The Number of Deportees to Auschwitz in 1943 ..... 37
The Number of Deceased Registered Inmates in 1943 ..... 38
The Alleged Lack of Documents ..... 39
The Alleged Outdoor Cremations of August 1943 ..... 41

**II. Wood ..... 55**

**III. Zyklon B ..... 71**

Zyklon B at Auschwitz: Two Inexplicable Gaps ..... 83

**IV. "Resettlement" of Jews and the Franke-Gricksch "Report" ..... 101**

"Holocaust Controversies" and the Franke-Gricksch Report ..... 107

**V. Auschwitz Testimonies ..... 121**

**Conclusion ..... 127**

**Appendix ..... 129**

Tables ..... 129
Documents ..... 138
Archives ..... 177
Bibliography ..... 178
Index of Names ..... 183

# Introduction

In 2011, an important article was published by Piotr Setkiewicz, director of the Research Center at the Auschwitz Museum, which is titled "The Supply of Materials to the Crematoria and Gas Chambers at Auschwitz: Coke, Wood, Zyklon." His exposition far surpasses all previous discussions on the topic by orthodox Holocaust historians (especially the rather slapdash one by van Pelt 2002), and also raises what appear to be certain significant issues. It therefore deserves to be examined more carefully.

Setkiewicz highlights the lack of documentary evidence in relation to the alleged mass extermination at Auschwitz, noting:

> *"The extensive research carried out in recent years on this important documentation has contributed to the sum of knowledge on the subject of the gas chambers and crematoria at Auschwitz, but it has not helped to resolve all contentious issues,"*

so that, regardless of the testimonies, the confessions and the few documents,

> *"our direct knowledge of the full extent of the extermination is derived mainly from the obvious conclusion that, if on any given day many more prisoners were brought into the camp than were registered, then the remaining number were undoubtedly killed."* (Setkiewicz 2011a, p. 48)

This is, however, the very same dubious method used by Danuta Czech in the preparation of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*.[1] Yet Setkiewicz wants to go beyond this by analyzing documents previously ignored by the Auschwitz Museum which should provide new evidence.

In fact, his article is an indirect response to revisionist arguments, especially with regard to supplies of coke to the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau; it is an indirect response in that the revisionist arguments are never explicitly mentioned.

My present study is a *direct* response to Setkiewicz's arguments, objections and explanations, each of which I will analyze individually and then as a whole.

Carlo Mattogno, May 2015, revised in March 2021

[1] See in this regard my critical analysis in Mattogno 2021.

# I. Coke

Setkiewicz states that the first Topf double-muffle furnace in Crematorium I at Auschwitz began operating on August 15, 1941, which is correct, and that its capacity "was estimated at 70 corpses per day" (p. 48).[2] He does not explain, however, just who was responsible for this estimate, which is moderately exaggerated (roughly one-and-a-half-times the device's theoretical capacity).[3]

He then calculates the number of bodies cremated until the end of 1940 as 1,500 to 1,800, based on the following data (pp. 48f.):

– On the occasion of Christmas that year, permission was given by Rudolf Höss to deliver 6,000 food parcels to the camp.
– Around that time, identification numbers 7500-7800 were assigned to new inmates of the camp.
– Up to that date, some 100 prisoners had been transferred out of Auschwitz.

Hence, the following calculation results:

(7,500 – 6,000 – 100 =) 1,400, or (7,800 – 6,000 – 100 =) 1,700.

The exact number of transferred detainees is unknown, and receiving 6,000 parcels does not necessarily prove the presence of 6,000 inmates in the camp, but it can be assumed that the above figures are quite close to reality.

With good approximation, it can be said that about 5,800 inmates died in Auschwitz between May 1940 and July 1941, on average some 14 per day, but it must be assumed that the average mortality increased progressively with the passage of time due to the steady increase in the number of registered inmates. On the basis of the above data, a maximum number of 1,900-2,000 deaths can be assumed for the period May-December 1940.

The conclusion subsequently drawn by Setkiewicz is incomprehensible, though (p. 49):

---

2 Page numbers subsequently given in parentheses refer to Setkiewicz's article.
3 See in this regard Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 251-265, 292-311.

> *"The crematorium worked for about 100 days up to around December 15-20, 1940, so we can assume that during this time between a minimum of several bodies and a maximum of several hundred bodies were cremated every day in the crematorium."*

If the first cremation was carried out on August 15 (p. 48), the crematorium was operational for 127 days until December 20, so that on average (1,700÷127=) 13 corpses would have been cremated per day; taking Setkiewicz's 100 days, which is unsubstantiated, the daily average would increase to 17 cremations, which means that the alleged cremation of several hundred bodies a day in this period of time is completely outside the realm of possibility.

It should also be noted that, until August 14, dead prisoners were obviously not cremated in the crematorium, but were first buried in a mass grave and then cremated in the crematorium of Gleiwitz (p. 48). However, the number of these deaths was rather small, because only 1,900 prisoners had been registered up to August 15, 1940.

In this context, Setkiewicz adds that "one safe measure for the number of bodies cremated during this period is also given in the register of supplies shipped to the camp on August 31, which lists the delivery of 1,000 fireclay identification markers (*Schamotte-Erkennungsmarken*), which were put in the furnace along with the dead bodies, and 500 urns (*Aschekapseln*) numbered 1 through 500" (p. 49). The corresponding document, reproduced by the author in another study, says: "1000 fireclay identification markers, 500 urns numbered 1-500" (Setkiewicz 2001a, p. 101; see Document 1).

Setkiewicz misinterprets the meaning of this delivery.

On June 3, 1940, the Topf Company offered the SS New Construction Office of Auschwitz (SS *Neubauleitung*), for the start of operation of the crematorium, "500 urns and the same number of fireclay markers."[4] In civilian crematoria, these numbered markers were placed on the coffin – in Auschwitz directly on the corpse – to identify the ashes, hence the term identification markers (*Erkennungsmarken*). The marker was in fact collected from the muffle's ash container along with the ashes of the dead, allowing identification. This means that at Auschwitz it was planned to cremate every corpse separately (one per muffle), and to make sure that the ashes put in an urn and sent to the deceased prisoner's family were indeed only the ashes of that inmate. If we hypothesize that two or more corpses were cremated simultaneously in one muffle, such a procedure would make no sense, because markers and ashes would blend indistinguishably.

---

[4] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226f., see Document 2.

In 1946, many similar markers were found near Crematorium II. In 1981, Adam Żłobnicki stated the following about them:[5]

> *"In 1946, I was intrigued by the fact that in front of the entrance to Crematorium II there were ceramic disks on the ground. On each disc, there was a number. As it turns out, these disks also interested the investigating judge Jan Sehn of the District Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes, which at that time (1946) investigated the area of the former Auschwitz camp, gathering the remaining evidence. The aforementioned Judge Jan Sehn approached me with a request to excavate the soil at that location. I did as he requested, and discovered that these disks were not only on the surface, but also buried in the ground. I dug up a large number of these disks. I must explain that the disks I unearthed were buried wrapped together forming rolls tens of centimeters long. I dug up so many of these rolls of disks that I was able to fill an entire bucket with these objects. I personally handed all these objects to Judge Sehn, who brought them to Krakow. I have no idea what those disks were."*

It would appear, then, that these identification markers were in use even in Crematorium II at Birkenau.

## A Brief History of the Furnaces of Crematorium I

In this section I summarize what I wrote in depth in my specific study on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau (Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 212-228)

The first crematorium at Auschwitz can be looked at from an entirely different perspective.

On November 7, 1940, the head of construction SS *Untersturmführer* August Schlachter informed the Topf Company of the following:

> *"The current utilization of the cremation device installed by you here has shown that the device is too small after all."*

The SS New Construction Office wanted to double the capacity of the facility and asked Topf to send to Auschwitz an employee of the company to discuss the matter on site.[6]

On November 22, the SS New Construction Office sent a letter to Office II C2 of the Main Office Budget and Construction (*Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*) requesting authorization for the purchase of the second furnace, justifying the request as follows:[7]

---

5 Deposition by A. Żłobnicki of November 18, 1981. APMO, *Oświadczenia* (Depositions), Vol. 96, pp. 63a and 70.
6 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 146.
7 RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 173.

> *"The past operation of the crematorium has shown that already during the relatively good season the furnace with two muffles is too small; the Commandant's Office as well as the Political Department have approached the SS New Construction Office and have urgently requested to expand the facility by two muffles."*

From August 15 to December 31, 1940, as seen above, mortality at Auschwitz was at maximum 2,000 deaths, an average of 15 per day. It is evident that the mortality increased progressively with the increasing number of prisoners interned in the camp and the approach of winter. However, it could not continuously exceed Setkiewicz's estimate of the cremation capacity: 70 corpses per day. In fact, if that were the case, in November alone there would have died (70 × 30 =) 2,100 inmates, which is obviously impossible. The order of magnitude was therefore necessarily smaller, commensurate with the actual cremation capacity of this facility: one cremation in one muffle per hour, theoretically 48 in two muffles within 24 hours.

In the letter sent by the Topf Company on November 1, 1940 to the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen Camp, to which an estimate was attached for the "delivery of one Topf coke-fired cremation furnace with compressed-air blower" as well as a "forced-draft device", we read:[8]

> *"Our Mr. Prüfer had already informed you that in the furnace offered previously, two corpses can be cremated per hour."*

To this letter was attached Topf's Drawing No. D57253 of June 10, 1940, which referred to a "coke-fired cremation furnace and foundation plan", *i.e.* the first furnace of the crematorium at Auschwitz.[9]

In a letter to the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen dated November 23, 1940, Topf specified:[10]

> *"We also want to mention that Auschwitz CC in Upper Silesia has now ordered from us a second coke-fired double-muffle furnace of the same model as the one planned for you."*

Prüfer therefore referred to the type of double-muffle furnace installed at Auschwitz. Considering the technical specifications for the time required for shutting down the furnace and cleaning the grates of the gas generators – about four hours per day[11] – the daily cremation capacity was effectively about 40 corpses.

Setkiewicz (p. 48) mentions information originating with the Polish resistance movement (the "Report on the Situation during the Period of April 1 to August 15, 1941") which states (*Obóz…* 1968, p. 7):

---

8 Letter from Topf to SS *Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen dated November 1, 1941. BAK, NS4/Ma 54. See Mattogno/Deana, Part 2, Doc. 194, pp. 318-320.
9 Mattogno/Deana, Part 2, Doc. 202, pp. 340-344.
10 BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.
11 Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 312-314.

> *"Mortality is obviously lower than during the freezing winter, when the daily average was a few tens and the maximum* [mortality] *was 86 people on October 28, 1940."*

This is perfectly compatible with what I already said earlier, in that a figure of 86 deaths per day, if true,[12] would have been an altogether exceptional peak value.

It follows from this that the first crematorium at Auschwitz could not even support the continuous cremation of a few dozen corpses per day.

Setkiewicz, instead of openly acknowledging this, undertakes a convoluted line of reasoning. In fact, he explicitly refers to this exceptional peak mortality when writing:

> *"Since this figure was close to or even exceeded the maximum capacity of the only crematorium that existed at the beginning of November, the command of KL Auschwitz issued an order to the firm Topf und Söhne for the installation of a second identical furnace."* (p. 49)

It is true that the figure in question – 86 deaths – was above the cremation capacity attributed by Setkiewicz to the double-muffle furnace, but the average mortality, according to his own source, was well below that.

The documents mention another important fact. On January 8, 1941, Schlachter wrote the following to Topf:[13]

> *"The SS New Construction Office has already informed you by telegraph that the first furnace has already been damaged due to heavy use and, therefore, can no longer be used at full capacity."*

On January 13, 1942, Schlachter sent a telegram to Topf in which he stated:[14]

> *"Monolite grates and internal walls have burnt out."*

As a matter of fact, the grates of the cremation chambers and the internal walls of the gas generators had fused. On January 21, Schlachter informed Topf that the doors of the gas generators were also worn out:[15]

> *"Furthermore, two gas generator closures must be delivered as quickly as possible for repair work because the old ones have completely burnt through."*

And this even though, from the opening of the camp (June 1940) to January 12, 1941, merely about 2,000 prisoners had died, who were not even all cremated in the furnace, as I explained earlier.

---

[12] I could not verify this number, which may be too high. In August 1941, with an undoubtedly larger camp population, 1,277 inmates died, an average of 41 per day; the maximum mortality occurred on August 8 with 81 deaths. See Mattogno 2019a, pp. 248f.

[13] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 180.

[14] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 130.

[15] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 80.

In practice, the first double-muffle furnace at the Auschwitz crematorium was seriously damaged by the "heavy use" of a few tens of cremations a day, and as a result of no more than some 2,000 cremations in total.

This data should be kept in mind when considering what Setkiewicz says regarding the Birkenau crematoria, which I will do in due course.

Setkiewicz deals next with the coke and coal supplied to Auschwitz. He summarizes the supply of coal and coke from June 1941 to October 1942 as follows (p. 50):

**Table 1:** Supply of Coal and Coke to Auschwitz between June 1941 and October 1942

| | Coal | Coke | | Coal | Coke |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| June 1941 | 389 | 0 | March 1942 | 333 | 101 |
| July 1941 | 100 | 260 | April 1942 | 204 | 20 |
| August 1941 | 800 | 60 | May 1942 | 104 | 318 |
| September 1941 | 234 | 358 | June 1941 | 204 | 102 |
| October 1941 | 361 | 214 | July 1942 | 1,150 | 239 |
| November 1941 | 79 | 100 | August 1942 | 220 | 524 |
| December 1941 | 279 | 121 | September 1942 | 99 | 833 |
| January 1942 | 88 | 143 | October 1942 | 125 | 661 |
| February 1942 | 902 | 0 | **Total** | **5,671** | **4,054** |

Setkiewicz does not know how to handle these statistics. He posits that the increase in fuel supplies in mid-1942 may be related to the fact that at that time three cremation furnaces operated simultaneously, but then he explains that coke was also used in the boiler rooms of various central-heating systems in larger buildings (commandant's office, prison, SS hospital), in garages and in the transport section, in the baths and, to a more-limited degree, in the disinfestation facilities; coal was commonly used in the camp kitchens and for heating purposes in SS quarters, offices, workplaces and even in the prisoners' blocks at the Main Camp and in the barracks at Birkenau (p. 51).

What purpose is served, then, by these statistics? We will fnd out later why Setkiewicz put them forth.

The author next deals with the supplies of coke to the crematoria. His purpose is to discredit revisionist arguments based on the coke consumption of the crematoria, yet without ever mentioning those arguments, arguing that no certain conclusion can be drawn from the documented fuel supplies.

According to individual existing work orders, he says, "it could be established that in the period from January 30, 1942 until June 2, 1943 (466 days) 643.5 tons of coke deliveries to Crematorium I were recorded for 216 days" (p. 51). He then argues that the supplies in question are incomplete. In particular, argues Setkiewicz, since

> *"there are no existing coke delivery tickets for the period of Jan. 31 – Feb. 15 (16 days), Feb. 25 – March 4 (8 days), March 27 – April 3 (8 days), April 28 – May 8 (only one ton of coke delivered over 11 days) and finally for the period July 19 – Aug. 9 (22 days), it is difficult to assume that, in the face of steadily increasing mortality in the Main Camp, no coke at all was delivered to the crematorium* [during the time periods mentioned]*"* (p. 52)

Before examining in detail Setkiewicz's arguments, it is necessary to explain the nature of the documents which we are discussing. The coke orders are recorded in a series of documents called "*Bescheinigung*" (certificate) that record the quantity of coke delivered and the delivery date (see Document 3).

On the basis of these orders, the Auschwitz Museum compiled a list of supplies of coke (and firewood) which runs from February 16, 1942 to October 19, 1943 (see Document 4). There are also three supplies not included on that list, but they partly overlap with those contained in it, as shown further below, that is:

– Jan. 29 – Feb. 3, 1943: 13 tons of coke
– March 4 – April 2, 1943: 68 tons of coke
– May 19 – June 21, 1943: 47 tons of coke (p. 53)

Returning to Setkiewicz, his statements are incomprehensible. First, the end of the time span mentioned by Setkiewicz – June 21, 1943 – should be the last day on which Crematorium I operated, but we know for certain that it continued operating until at least July 16, 1943, when the head of the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, contacted the head of the garrison administration (SS *Standortverwaltung*), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Karl Ernst Möckel, requesting to shut down the crematorium because it constituted a fire hazard for the two Political Department barracks that had been built recently in close proximity.[16]

Second, as of March 1943, the coke was delivered concurrently also to Crematoria II and IV of Birkenau, so it is unknown how much coke was delivered to Crematorium I alone.

Third, the figure put forward by Setkiewicz, 643.5 tons, is not reflected in the documents. According to the list compiled by the Auschwitz Museum (Document 2), the coke delivered up to June 2, 1943 amounted to 712 tons, to which must be added another 39 tons, as I will explain below, which brings the total to 751 tons, without considering the wood, which I will deal with below.

Fourth, Setkiewicz does not consider the possibility that the largest gaps in the list in question can be explained by the fact that the crematorium was out of service, and therefore, due to a lack of consumption, did not receive any

[16] RGVA, 502-1-324, p. 1. See Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, p. 228, and Part 2, Doc. 183, p. 296.

coke supplies. We will see that the largest gap, that of 22 days, but also a few others, are explained precisely by that.

But there is also a much-more banal reason why no coke was delivered to the crematorium on 56 days: as can be seen from Table I in the Appendix, no coke was ever delivered on Sundays!

With regard to coke, I have added the additional supplies indicated by Setkiewicz to the list compiled by the Auschwitz Museum. The reasoning is as follows:

1. Delivery during Jan. 29/Feb. 3. of 13 tons: this is not on the Museum's list and is simply added.
2. Delivery during March 4/April 2 of 68 t: during this period, the Museum's list registers 42 t of coke, so we must add (68 – 42 =) 26 tons. Assuming that the delivery April 2 was three tons as during the entire month, the breakdown is 62 t in March and (39 + 3 =) 42 t in April.
   In the 30 aforementioned days, the Museum's list contains coke deliveries on 12 days; since deliveries were three tons on average, the 26 tons of coke not tallied in the list correspond to deliveries made in about (26 ÷ 3 =) nine days, so that during the remaining (30 – 12 – 9 =) nine days no deliveries were made.
3. Delivery during May 19/June 21 of 47 t: during this period the Museum's list contains 38 t of coke, so we must add (47 – 38 =) 9 tons of coke.
   According to the Museum's list, during this period of 34 days, coke was delivered only on eleven of those days; since the average of each delivery was about three tons, it follows that the deliveries took place on three other days (9 ÷ 3 = 3), on 14 of a total of 34 days; this shows that during the remaining (34 –14 =) 20 days no coke was delivered.

We thus add a total of (13 + 26 + 9 =) 48 tons.

Therefore, it is certain that the list compiled by the Auschwitz Museum has gaps, and it is equally certain that coke was not delivered every day.

Setkiewicz agrees and observes the following: if we assume that, in the period from August 18 to September 30, 1942, on days when the Museum's list does not record any coke deliveries, they did not happen (*i.e.* four days in August and five days in September), and since during this period 2,494 deaths were recorded in the Morgue Registry (*Leichenhallenbuch*), and 77 tons of coke were delivered to the crematorium (78 according to the list), then the cremation of each corpse required (77,000 ÷ 2,494 =) about 30 kg of coke (p. 52).

Actually, there are 2,748 deaths recorded in the Morgue Registry for this period, but that does not change the values by much: 78,000 ÷ 2,748 = 28.4 kg of coke per corpse.

At this point, Setkiewicz begins his work of putting into doubt the definite points that exist in the material:

> *"It might also seem that, since these quantities are almost identical to the statistics coming from the crematorium at the Mauthausen-Gusen Camp, which was similar (with respect to the design and type of fuel), the above calculations concerning Crematorium I at Auschwitz are completely reliable. However, in the end, it is not so; indeed, in reality we cannot be sure that in this period only corpses from the morgue of the Main Camp had been cremated in Crematorium I, and that all receipts for coke deliveries were really preserved. Rather, we must assume that, when the furnaces in the crematorium had already been fired up, and when on a given day the number of bodies in the morgue was less than the average daily cremation capacity, then – in order to avoid wasting any coke – an attempt was made to supplement the shortage by delivering additional corpses from Birkenau."* (p. 53)

The argument makes no sense, because the coke consumption of the Gusen crematorium is a documented fact and can be related to the double-muffle furnace of the crematorium at Auschwitz. It was in fact a mobile Topf double-muffle cremation furnace with oil-fired heating system (*fahrbarer Ofen mit Ölbeheizung*) converted into a stationary coke-fired furnace by adding two lateral gas generators. Among the few documents relating to the crematorium of Gusen that have been preserved, there is a list compiled by the head of the crematorium SS *Unterscharführer* Karl Wassner which records the number of cremated corpse and coke consumption in the period from September 26 to November 12, 1941. According to this document, from October 31 to November 12, 1941 there were 677 corpses continuously cremated in the Gusen crematorium – on average 52 per day in two muffles within about 18 hours of activity per day – with a total consumption of 20,700 kg of coke and an average consumption of about 30.6 kg of coke for each corpse.[17] This, I repeat, is an indisputable matter of fact.

At this point, a basic clarification is necessary. The coke consumption of a cremation furnace was not a fixed number, but varied depending on the daily number of cremations. This can be easily understood considering that, in order to heat the furnace to an operating temperature (800°C), a large quantity of coke was necessary. If in the course of a day only one cremation took place, the entire coke consumption was used on it; if 20 cremations were carried out, it was divided amongst them all. For example, a civilian crematorium requires about 415 kg of coke for heating and the first cremation, but for the twentieth consecutive cremation only about 37.5 kg.[18]

The documents relating to the Gusen Furnace perfectly illustrate this fact of energy consumption in cremations:

---

[17] ÖDMM, Archiv, B 12/31. See Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 299-303, 355-362; Part 2, Doc. 255, p. 415.

[18] Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, p. 106, and Part 2, Doc. 90, p. 121.

– From September 26 to October 15, 1941, a period of 20 days, 193 corpses were cremated in this furnace during ten days of activity. On average, the cremations were carried out every two days, 19 corpses were cremated in each cycle, and coke consumption was 47.5 kg per corpse.
– From October 26 to 30, a period of five days, 129 corpses were cremated. Cremations were performed every day; on average, 26 corpses were cremated in each cycle, and the coke consumption was 37.2 kg per corpse.
– From October 31 to November 12, a period of 13 days, 677 corpses were cremated. The cremation cycles were performed every day; on average, 52 cadavers were cremated in each cycle, and coke consumption was 30.6 kg per corpse.

Therefore, from intermittent operation (cremations every other day) and with (relatively) few cremations (19 per day) to continuous operation (daily cremations) with many cremations (52 per day), coke consumption dropped from 47.5 kg to 30.6 kg per cremation, that is, to (30.6 ÷ 47.5 =) 64.42%, with slightly more than ⅓ less usage of coke.[19]

The normal consumption of the furnace therefore ranged from about 30 kg (continuous operation of about 18 hours per day) to about 47 kg of coke per corpse (discontinuous operation on alternating days).

We may ask whether these values can be applied directly to the Topf double-muffle furnace of Auschwitz. Although the two types of furnace were not identical, on the whole we can answer in the affirmative.

Considering the differences between the two systems, the consumption of the Auschwitz furnace with continuous operation (18 hours) can be calculated at 23.3 kg for a normal corpse, 27.8 kg for an average corpse and 32.3 kg for an emaciated corpse (in the language of the camps, a *Muselmann*).[20]

Excluding the presence of normal corpses, the average consumption of coke per corpse at Auschwitz would range from a minimum of 27.8 to a maximum of 32.3 kg, so that we can assume an average of about 30 kg, which should be considered beyond dispute, thus the margin of error could hardly reach 10%.

From this it is clear that the arguments put forward by Setkiewicz have no probative value. He states that there is no certainty that the documented supply of coke for the period in question (78 tons) is complete. But even if this were so, the data would not change much. From August 18 to 31, 1942, 26 tons of coke were delivered in 10 days out of 14; since the average daily delivery was about 2.5 tons, in the four days when no deliveries were recorded (2.5 × 4 =) 10 tons of coke would have been delivered. In September 1942, the days when coke was delivered were 25 out of 30, with an average of about two tons, but four of the five missing days were Sundays, so there could be only one miss-

[19] *Ibid.*, Part 1, pp. 368-370.
[20] *Ibid.*, pp. 346-368.

ing delivery of two tons of coke. As a result, the 78 tons listed on the Museum's list would increase to 90 tons, corresponding to (90,000 ÷ 2,748 =) approximately 32.7 kg per corpse, a figure still compatible with the results from the operation of the Gusen Furnace (30,6 to 37.2 kg, depending on the daily operating time).

Since the maximum supply of coke in September 1942 could have been 54 tons of coke, the cremation of 1,536 bodies registered in the Morgue Registry would have consumed on average (54,000 ÷ 1,536 =) 35.1 kg of coke, which corresponds perfectly to the real-world data of the Gusen Furnace applied to the double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz (32.3 kg for an emaciated body with continuous operation; see Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 1, p. 362).

Setkiewicz argues moreover that it is possible that, in addition to the bodies registered in the Morgue Registry, a number of corpses from Birkenau were also cremated. This allegedly occurred on the days when the number of corpses deposited in the morgue (corresponding to the number recorded in the Morgue Registry) was too small in relation to the capacity of the furnaces.

In reality the opposite scenario is much more probable, indeed almost certain, *i.e.* that it was not possible to cremate all the bodies in the crematorium, so that some were buried at Birkenau. I will return to this later.

From a historical point of view, it should be noted that the treatment of the bodies of dead prisoners at Auschwitz and Birkenau was entrusted to two separate administrations acting independently of each other. In the cases where, for particular reasons, the bodies of dead prisoners at Birkenau were transported to Auschwitz, they were entered into the Morgue Registry, such as the bodies of 22 detainees registered with the consecutive numbers 25-46 dated October 30, 1941.[21]

Setkiewicz confirms this fact by asserting:

> *"We know for example that even in the period immediately following the beginning of cremations on pyres (September 1942), sometimes the bodies of prisoners who had died or were murdered at Birkenau were transported to the morgue of the Main Camp: October 31, November 3, 12 and 25, December 5, 9 and 31, 1942, and January 7, 8, 14, 15, 16, 19, 27, 28 and 29, February 1, 4, 8, 9, 10, 16, 17, 18, 22, 23, 24, 26, 27, and March, 1, 6, 13, and 30, 1943 (in total, however, not many, because in the course of five months the delivery of 322 corpses was recorded, which is less than the number of registered inmates that died during two days at Birkenau."* (pp. 53f.)

That these corpses were taken to the mortuary of Block 28 "in order not to waste coke" is a mere conjecture of Setkiewicz which is unfounded. From this perspective, in fact, the maximum saving of coke would be obtained by exploiting the maximum cremation capacity of the facility, *i.e.*, according to

[21] AGK, NTN, OB/385, p. 2.

Setkiewicz, cremating 200 or 250 corpses per day (a number which he mentions on p. 53). In fact, from May 1942, when the third furnace went into operation, to December 1942 (except July and October, as the data is incomplete for these months), 9,189 corpses were recorded in the Morgue Registry, an average of about 51 per day. It is evident that a few hundred corpses brought from Birkenau to Auschwitz would only have changed this average insignificantly.

Setkiewicz also states that in Auschwitz executions of Poles were carried out whose bodies were probably cremated without going through the morgue, but the example he cites is not very relevant: he mentions an execution of 20 detainees registered on June 10, 1943 whose bodies were not registered in the morgue (p. 54, note 25). This is clearly an exceptional case – moreover from June 1943 – of the few prisoners who had been detained by the Political Department in the camp prison of Block 11, who all died precisely on June 10 according to the prison register, the *Bunkerbuch*.[22]

Even if there were other similar cases, they do not affect at all the issue of the supply of coke to the crematorium.

On the other hand, there is an order by the SS garrison physician of January 4, 1944 which requested that no more corpses of inmates be brought into the morgues of Auschwitz I, II and III, but to transport them, after identification, directly to the crematorium.[23] Apparently until then, as a rule, it was not permissible to bring the bodies to the crematoria without going through the morgue of the relevant camp.

To support his hypothesis, Setkiewicz adduces a single reference, a passage from a book by Wieslaw Kielar of 1979:

> *"Kielar recalls that in March 1942 the bodies of dead prisoners in the men's camp at Birkenau were cremated in the crematorium of the Main Camp. Anus Mundi, p. 122."* (p. 60, note 41)

In the book in question, Kielar tells a rather vague story (Kielar, p. 122):

> *"Almost half of the sick inmates who were at the hospital were brought to Birkenau, to the so-called block of convalescents.* […] *The sick transferred to Birkenau were not gassed. Their fate was sealed, however. Over the following days, almost all of them died there, because they had been left on their own without supervision or medical help in the terrible conditions of the camp at Birkenau which was only emerging. Their corpses were cremated in our crematorium, loading four bodies at a time in a furnace in order to keep up with the cremation. The combustion process was also shortened, and in consequence the bodies were not completely reduced to ashes."*

---

[22] The respective page of the *Bunkerbuch* have been published in Brol *et al.*, pp. 60f.
[23] This document is reproduced in Frąckiewicz, p. 74.

Leaving aside the untenable story of the simultaneous cremation of four corpses in one muffle, it should be noted that Kielar was not a member of the crematorium staff, so that his story is not even a direct testimony, not to mention that he gives neither dates nor numbers.

Setkiewicz has obviously drawn the date (March 1942) from Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, who wrote in her entry for March 13, 1942 (Czech, p. 143):

> *"1,200 convalescents and patients whose rapid recovery to the point of being able to work seems questionable are transferred to Birkenau and lodged in Barrack Number 4, later Number 7, the so-called isolation ward of Section B-Ib. The sick are unloaded in the courtyard of the barrack and are beaten to death with rods by SS men. The corpses of the murdered men are brought back to Auschwitz and incinerated in the crematorium."*

But here already a blatant contradiction appears: Kielar says that the sick died on their own during the following days, while Czech says they were killed on the same day of their transfer.

Among the sources cited by Czech are the Morgue Registry and an article by Czesław Ostańkowicz.

The first source is nothing short of spurious, because the records of the Morgue Registry blatantly contradict the alleged massacre: on the 13th, there are in fact 38 deaths recorded, and from the 13th to the end of the month, 413 deaths are recorded. So where are the alleged 1,200 victims?

In his paper "Isolation Station – the 'Last' Block," Ostańkowicz begins his story as follows (Ostańkowicz 1978, p. 159):

> *"I am one of the 1,200 political prisoners who were selected from a block of the Auschwitz hospital in March 1942, and taken to Birkenau at the very time when the concentration camp was being erected. After five weeks, 40 of these 1,200 were still alive."*

This is another blatant contradiction to Czech's claim, which confirms her strange methods, to say the least. The fact is that, according to these sources, almost all of these inmates died within a few days or five weeks, or were murdered on the same day of the transfer.

Setkiewicz therefore relies on a highly dubious source.

He uses his above-examined hypothesis to declare any conclusion on the issue as arbitrary, except of course for his own:

> *"It results from Kurt Prüfer's report of September 8, 1942 that the capacity of the crematorium in the Main Camp was 250 corpses per day; the items of the Polish resistance movement of the time contain an estimate of 200 corpses; according to the deaths records, on average 266 deaths per day were recorded at that time in Auschwitz and Birkenau. However, it is not certain that so many corpses were indeed cremated on a continuous and daily basis. Confronted with such sketchy data, it becomes increasing-*

> *ly risky to propose further reliable estimates. We should therefore be content with the affirmation that, for the cremation of the body of an individual prisoner in the crematorium, probably approximately (less than) 10 kg of coke were used (therefore, less than two tons of coke for the cremation of 200-250 bodies).”* (p. 53)

The cremation of 250 or even merely 200 corpses per day in the three double-muffle cremation furnaces of Crematorium I is technically impossible, as I have shown elsewhere.[24] The actual capacity was one corpse per hour and muffle, hence theoretically 144 corpses per day in the crematorium’s three furnaces, but in practice only about 120 corpses in 20 hours of continuous operation (with four hours per day for letting the fire burn out and cleaning the gas generator). This alone reveals how foolish Setkiewicz’s reasoning is, but I will elaborate on it some more to make it more comprehensible.

In the above-mentioned period (August 18 to September 30, 1942, hence 44 days), 78 metric tons of coke were consumed, plus a certain undetermined amount. Since on average 266 deaths per day were registered during that time in the Auschwitz and Birkenau Camps together, the crematorium worked at its maximum capacity, cremating 200 or even 250 corpses per day according to Setkiewicz.

If we take the upper value of 250 corpses cremated per day, the coke supply for the 44 days in question would have been according to Setkiewicz, assuming that his claim of “less than” 10 kg coke per corpse means 9.8 kg per corpse:

250 corpses/day × 9.8 kg coke/corpse = 2,450 kg/day

And for the 44 days in question:

44 days × 2,450 kg/day = 107,800 kg of coke, or some 108 metric tons.

For 200 corpses per day, the result would be 86.2 metric tons.

I pointed out earlier that, according to Setkiewicz, the total supply of coke would have amounted to 90 tons or (90,000 kg ÷ 44 days =) 2,045 kg per day, so that the consumption per corpse in the two cases considered would be 8.2 and 10.2 kg per corpse, respectively.

Since already the premises of Setkiewicz’s reasoning are absurd, because he even includes all the casualties of the Birkenau Camp and assumes an absurdly high cremation capacity of 200 to 250 corpses per day for Crematorium I, his conclusions are absurd as well.

There is also another problem that Setkiewicz does not consider at all. The throughput capacity of the double-muffle furnace’s gas-generator grate, that is, the quantity of coke that could be burned in the gas generator, was about 30 kg of coke per hour,[25] hence 60 kg for the furnace’s two gas generators. The

---

[24] Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, Chapter 8, pp. 292-311.
[25] *Ibid.*, pp. 259, 309.

consumption of one double-muffle furnace within 24 hours was therefore (24 h × 60 kg/h =) 1,440 kg, and for all three furnaces together 4,320 kg. Therefore, if 250 corpses were cremated within 24 hours, the consumption of coke for each cremation would have been (4,320 kg ÷ 250 =) 17.3 kg and not "less than 10 kg."

It is worth pointing out that the hourly consumption of 60 kg of coke in one double-muffle furnace corresponds perfectly to the cremation of two corpses using 30 kg of coke for each, as I explained above.

The file memo by civilian employee Rudolf Jährling of March 17, 1943[26] "on data of the Topf & Söhne Company," gives the estimated coke consumption of the four crematoria of Birkenau. The entry "10 gas generators = 350 kg/hr." means that the five triple-muffle furnaces installed in each of Crematoria II and III had a total of 10 gas generators, two for each furnace, each of which had a throughput of 35 kg of coke per hour (5 kg more than the double-muffle furnace's gas generator). The eight-muffle furnace located in each of Crematoria IV and V had four gas generators, likewise with a throughput of 35 kg of coke per hour each. The coke consumption for a 12-hour operational period of the Birkenau crematoria calculates thus as follows:

– Crematorium II & III: 2 × 12 hrs × 35 kg/hr × 10 gas generators = 8,400 kg
– Crematorium IV & V: 2 × 12 hrs × 35 kg/hr × 4 gas generators = 3,360 kg

In the case of continuous operation (*Dauerbetrieb*), the consumption decreased by a third, which for 12 hours of operation per day means that Crematoria II & III consumed together (8,400×2/3 =) 5,600 kg, while Crematoria IV & V together consumed (3,360×2/3 =) 2,240 kg.

This does not mean that the gas generator's throughput decreased by a third during continuous operation, however. The firebox of a gas generator cannot act like a gas burner that can be turned on or off or be adjusted at will. Compared to the natural draft of a furnace/chimney system, its throughput can be increased up to 50% by using forced draft, but it cannot be significantly reduced, because with natural draft, even when closing the gas generator's combustion air door, the chimney's draft still aspired sufficient amounts of air to keep the throughput more or less constant. This is illustrated by charts showing data of cremation experiments carried out by Ing. Richard Kessler in January 1927, where the gas generator's draft was maintained with slight oscillations around 5 mm of water column,[27] following the trend of the chimney's draft, which stood at 10 mm water column with peaks at 15 mm.[28] The gas generator's draft remained stable even with the fireplace damper closed, and it increased with the draft of the chimney.

---

[26] *Ibid.*, pp. 368-370, and Vol. II, Document 264, p. 423; APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.
[27] The draft of a furnace system describes the pressure difference between the air inlet and air outlet, usually given in mm of water column, with 10 m of water column roughly corresponding to one atmosphere.
[28] I dwelt on this aspect more extensively in Mattogno 2020a, pp. 91-95.

Jährling's file memo, which was compiled improperly (it would have made more sense to give the coke consumption for the number of cremations carried out within 12 hours, as was common practice for civilian crematoria), simply means that, in the case of continuous operation, the heat retained in the furnace's refractory masonry allowed a third of fuel savings when heating up the furnace to operating temperatures the next day. As pointed out above, this is demonstrated empirically by the data of the Gusen Furnace, where the transition from continuous (30.6 kg per cremation) to discontinuous operation (47.5 kg) indicates a fuel saving of (1 – 30.6 ÷ 47.5 =) 35.6%, *i.e.*, roughly a third.

Setkiewicz's arguments are therefore mere arithmetic games without any basis, because the coke consumption for the cremation of one corpse with continuous operation, approximately 30 kg, is a matter of record, so the only logical and sensible reasoning is: if during these 44 days 90 tons of coke were indeed delivered to the crematorium, then at most (90,000 kg ÷ 30 kg/corpse=) about 3,000 corpses could have been cremated. Here the only real variable is the coke delivery, because the minimum coke consumption per cremation is certain, while the supply of coke was at least 78 tons with certainty, but no more than 90 tons, if assuming incomplete records, for which there is no evidence. So the maximum number of cremated bodies can be between 2,600 and 3,000, which is a maximum increase of (1 – 90 t ÷ 78 t =) 15.4% from the former to the latter.

Vice versa, the maximum (hypothetical) delivery of 90 tons of coke means that on average (90,000 kg ÷ 30 kg/corpse ÷ 44 days =) about 68 corpses could be cremated per day. In practice, the three double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I would have operated on average for about 12 hours per day, which allowed for the almost-identical daily number of cremations of:

12 hrs × 1 corpse/hr/muffle × 6 muffles = 72 corpses

Interestingly, this figure is confirmed by a message from the Auschwitz resistance group which was logged in London on October 11, 1943, where the crematorium in the Main Camp was described as follows:[29]

> *"There were three furnaces, which cremated using coke. During an entire day, about 70 corpses could be cremated, since in each muffle the corpses were completely combusted within a mere half hour. If there were more corpses, this time was shortened to 20 minutes, and in consequence the bones were not completely burned when they were thrown into the garbage dump or in the street along with the remaining coke cinders."*

The period under review, as I will explain below, was somewhat out-of-the-ordinary; considering the month of September 1942, it had a supply of 52 tons of coke, and 1,536 deaths were listed in the Morgue Registry, which means an

---

[29] *Obóz koncentracyjny w Oświęcimiu - informacje* (Auschwitz Concentration Camp – Information). APMO; AU-D-RO/192, T. XXX, p. 2.

average consumption of (52,000 kg ÷ 1,536 corpses =) 33.9 kg of coke per corpse and a daily number of (1,536 corpses ÷ 30 days =) 51 cremations.

Why were the furnaces of the Crematorium I used so moderately in such a critical time? Given that according to Jährling's file memo a continuous operation of 12 hours was considered normal, the answer lies in the history of these furnaces.

First, the completion dates of the individual furnaces need to be kept in mind:

– 1st furnace: August 15, 1940 (start of operation)
– 2nd furnace: end of February 1941
– 3rd furnace: end of March 1942

The second and third furnace both probably became operational only some two weeks after their completion, because the masonry was slowly heated dry for about two weeks in order to prevent the formation of cracks in the masonry due to too-rapid evaporation of water from the mortar.

## Damage and Breakdowns of the Crematoria

We have already seen that the first furnace was severely damaged due to "heavy use" within just four months of operation with a few dozen cremations a day and no more than some 2,000 cremations in total.

On April 2, 1941, the SS New Construction Office sent a telegram to the Topf Company saying: "Second furnace has no draft, send technician here immediately."[30] In a letter to Topf of the same day, Schlachter explained that "the second furnace unit does not have sufficient draft, which means that the incineration cannot be carried out completely."[31]

In early June of 1941, the second furnace was in operation "almost daily,"[32] which probably caused the chimney to be damaged, leading to repair work done between June 23 and 28, during which the brickwork was braced with angle irons (*Winkeleisen*) and turnbuckles (*Spannschrauben*)[33]. Toward the end of September 1941, Topf received the verbal order for the "delivery of a coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace with blower, corpse-introduction cart, rails and turntable."[34]

Between November 27 and December 4, 1941, Topf's installer Albert Mehr laid the foundations of this third furnace and carried out "a repair to both coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnaces."

---

30 RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 115f.
31 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 113.
32 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111.
33 RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 31.
34 RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 270f.

In this letter Topf stated that the Plützsch Company of Fichtenhainiken near Rositz had loaded a railroad car with refractory, stating:[35]

> *"These materials were ordered by your local KL administration as spares for repair work. We can, however, temporarily make use of these materials – which suffice for the construction of a furnace – for the new furnace and kindly ask you to inform us in time to allow us to assign a technician to the site for the erection of the furnace."*

A railway car containing the refractory material in question arrived at Auschwitz on January 3, 1942, while another such car shipped from the Plützsch Company on behalf of Topf arrived on January 20. Hence, the material of the first car was probably used for repairs on the first and second furnace. On January 9, 1942, the head of the camp administration, by order of the commandant, sent to the Central Construction Office's inmate metalworking shop (*Häftlings-Schlosserei*) the order for the following works to be done in Crematorium I, among other things:[36]

> *"Repair 3 furnace doors*
> *Repair 2 grates 700 x 30 x 30"*

The furnace doors to be repaired ware indubitably the gas-generator doors (*Feuerungstüren*), since two gas-generator grates also had to be repaired. The work was carried out between January 14 and 21, 1942.[37]

On January 31, the head of the Political Section, Maximilian Grabner, sent the following request to the camp commandant:[38]

> *"As an engineer of Topf and Sons is presently on the site for the construction of a furnace in this camp, it is requested to repair, on this occasion, Furnace No. 2 of the crematorium, which is in need of repair work."*

The repair work on the second furnace, requested by Grabner, was carried out on February 4, as we can see from a handwritten note on his above-mentioned letter.

On February 10, the inmate metalworking shop carried out another repair in an attempt to make two gas-generator doors functional again ("*2 Türen für die Feuerung gangbar machen*").[39]

After the installation of the third furnace, even more-serious problems than before arose in the crematorium. On May 13, the head of the camp administration requested the Central Construction Office to "repair the chimney and the motor shed."[40] The latter, located next to the chimney, housed the forced-draft motors. That work was carried out on May 14 and 15. The first repair did not,

---

35 APMO, BW 11/1, pp. 4f.
36 RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 70.
37 RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 71.
38 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 77.
39 RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 61.
40 APMO, BW 11/5, p. 3.

in fact, deal with the chimney but rather with the flue ("*Kaminunterkanal*") carrying the fumes from the furnaces to the chimney.[41]

On May 30, 1942, SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Pollok, in his capacity as local building inspector, sent a report to Bischoff which stated:[42]

> *"On the chimney of the crematorium in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the chimney bracing has become loose. This was caused by improper workmanship and partly by overheating of the chimney. The braces have not been made as a framework in accordance with their purpose and are therefore useless. As the chimney already shows wide cracks which, though refilled on the outside, are still there inside the brickwork in my opinion, the danger exists that the chimney may collapse under a strong wind. To avoid unforeseeable consequences, I ask the head of Central Construction Office to take immediate measures to eliminate these defects. When doing this, attention is to be paid that all braces are removed and replaced by an appropriate framework of braces in keeping with good workmanship."*

On June 1, Bischoff, in a letter to the camp command, endorsed Pollok's report and, as head of the Central Construction Office and in his capacity as local representative of the building inspectorate (*Baupolizei*), prohibited the use of the chimney on the basis of Article 365 of the civil code, as long as repair work was not carried out completely. Bischoff also asked to forward a request for repair of the chimney to the *Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (*WVHA*).[43] Bischoff, sending a copy of his letter to the *WVHA*, added:[44]

> *"The chimney has suffered from overheating on account of its continuous use (operation day and night)."*

On the same day, the Central Construction Office prepared an explanatory report (*Erläuterungsbericht*) for the construction of a new chimney, where we read:[45]

> *"On account of continual and excessive operation of the crematorium and the ensuing overheating of the chimney, the latter shows major cracks, presenting the danger that the chimney might collapse. Repairing the old chimney is not possible. Therefore, by telex dated June 2, 1942, Head of Office Group C,* SS *Brigadeführer and Major-General of Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler gave the order for the replacement of the chimney."*

The new chimney was constructed by the Robert Koehler Company of Myslowitz, 10 meters away from the old chimney and with new flues. The work began on June 12 and was done by August 10.[46] In the meantime, however,

---

41 APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 5f.
42 RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 12.
43 RGVA, 502-1-132, p. 62.
44 RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 256.
45 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 34.
46 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 38.

the old chimney continued to be used. Hence, on July 6, SS *Oberscharführer* Pollok sent another report to Bischoff stating:[47]

> *"During the building-safety inspection of the work on the crematorium it was established that the old chimney has developed more cracks, both horizontal and vertical, which must result in a collapse of the chimney. This is due to the fact that the chimney has continued to be taxed excessively, although the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police had prohibited its use by letter of June 4, Bftgb.No. 8195/42/Po/Qu., to the headquarters of the concentration camp.*
> *I ask the head of Central Construction Office to prohibit once again the continued use of the chimney, and to arrange for the chimney to be demolished immediately, because otherwise the consequences would be incalculable."*

This time, Bischoff's order was obeyed: during the course of the month, the old chimney was demolished. The construction report (*Baubericht*) for that month states:[48]

> *"BW 11 crematorium. Completion of the new chimney and dismantling of the damaged one including removal of the rubble. At present, laying of the new connecting channel."*

Four days after the work had come to an end, the new chimney was already damaged, because the three furnaces had been operated at full load without waiting for the brickwork to dry out. On August 13, Bischoff, referring to his telephone conversation with SS *Hauptsturmführer* Robert Mulka the day before, sent the following message to the camp command:[49]

> *"On the basis of the telephone conversation mentioned above, camp command was informed that due to a too-rapid heating of the new chimney installation of the crematorium (all 3 furnaces are in operation) damage to the brickwork has already been observed.*
> *As the start-up of the 3 combustion furnaces took place at full load before the mortar of the chimney brickwork had dried out completely, any further responsibility* [of this office] *for the building must be rejected."*

The damage to the new chimney is also mentioned in a file memo by SS *Unterscharführer* Hans Kirschnek of August 21, 1942:[50]

> *"The damage to the newly erected chimney for the existing crematorium* [at the main camp] *were inspected in the company of Herr Koehler and* SS Unterscharführer *Kirschnek and measures to be taken were discussed. – As the chimney lining expands under the great heat, it must be enabled to move freely at the top and must not be attached to the outer mantle."*

---

47 RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 29, 31.
48 *Baubericht für Monat Juli 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 181.
49 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.
50 RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159f.

On August 22, Robert Koehler submitted to the Central Construction Office a new estimate for the construction of yet another chimney, 15 meters high.[51] For the following period the documentation is quite incomplete, but it seems that the new chimney was not built.

From this brief history of the cremation furnaces of the Auschwitz Main Camp it is clear that their continued use for 20 hours a day would not have been possible without incurring even greater damage than that which occurred repeatedly even with moderate use.

As for the damage to the crematorium chimney, the documented chronology matches the history of coke supplies well: from July 19 to August 9 no coke deliveries registered at all. This means that, after the letter by SS *Oberscharführer* Pollok of July 6, 1942, the crematorium was on occasion still used moderately for a few days, but then it was closed and was reopened only on August 10.

On that day, the crematorium received (2 + 1.5 =) 3.5 tons of coke, sufficient for continuous operation of three furnaces for some (3,500 kg ÷ [60 kg/hr/furnace × 3 furnaces][52]) = 19.5 hours. It is likely that the crematorium suspended its operation on July 14 and that the supply of 5 tons of coke on July 18 was kept in stock and was used to rekindle the furnaces on start-up. This was enough for two to three days of use at full capacity which, however, damaged the new chimney.

This explains the longest gap in coke supplies highlighted by Setkiewicz. But the others are also understandable in light of the short history of Crematorium I as given above.

– Gap between January 31 and February 15, 1942 (16 days): during that time, the second furnace was repaired (Grabner‘s letter of Jan. 21) as well as two gas-generator doors, presumably of the first furnace (order to the inmate metalworking shop of Feb. 10).
– Gap between Feb. 25 and March 4 (8 days): during those days, the construction of the third furnace was completed; given that its flue duct had to be connected to the duct of the two existing furnaces before the entry into the chimney, it is obvious that these could not be used until the completion of the work.
– Gap between April 28 and May 8 (only one ton of coke delivered during 11 days): we do not have any information about any repairs being done during that time. The crematorium was closed on May 14 and 15 due to repairs of the flue pipe, but the Auschwitz Museum’s list still has 4 tons of coke delivered for May 14. It is certainly possible that this is a real gap, and that the total supply for May 1942 was 39 tons (instead of the 32 listed) as during the previous two months, but it seems more likely that during these 11

[51] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 157.
[52] With 30 kg of coke per hour and gas generator, with two gas generators per furnace.

days' surplus coke was used which had accumulated due to incomplete use of previous deliveries. In fact, if we consider the total quantity of coke delivered during April and May (71 tons) in relation to the deaths listed in in Morgue Registry (1,356), this results in a coke consumption (71,000 kg ÷ 1,356 corpses =) 52.3 kg per corpse, which surpasses even that of the Gusen Furnace during discontinuous operation (47.5 kg). If there had been coke deliveries during the days in question for which no documents have been preserved, this overly high value would rise even further.

## Connecting Coke Deliveries to Number of Cremations

In a rather clumsy way, Setkiewicz tries to contest the empirical data relative to the Gusen Furnace's coke consumption by asserting:

> *"According to the report for the period from September 26 to November 12, 1941 compiled by the head of the Gusen Crematorium,* SS *Unterscharführer Wassner, 1,010 cremations of deceased inmates were carried out during that time using 578 wheelbarrows of coke (about 60 kg per load – in total, therefore, 34,680 kg of coke), hence 34 kg of coke were used for the cremation of each inmate corpse. Unfortunately, it seems that the list contained in this document is in part questionable; for example, on October 3, 11 inmate corpses were cremated using 13 wheelbarrows of coke (*i.e. *more than 70 kg per corpse), while on other days (*e.g. *November 7 and 12) less than 30 kg of coke were used for the cremation of a corpse."* (p. 53, Note 22)

Setkiewicz displays an astounding ignorance of the thermo-technical issues that I outlined above.

First, I list in Table 2 the data of discontinuous cremations of the Gusen Furnace. The document's last line gives a total of 204 corpses, while the sum of all entries amounts merely to 193. The 153 wheelbarrows, corresponding to 9,180 kg, results in an average consumption of (9,180 ÷ 193 =) 47.6 kg coke per corpse. The total amount of 9,180 kg coke used is confirmed by another document, a note stating:[53]

> *"From Sept. 26, 1941 to Oct. 15, 1941, 9,180 kg of coke were used.*
> *The furnace remained idle during the rest of the time."*

No other documents are known about the number of corpses cremated, however, so we don't know where the total figure of 204 corpses came from. To get there, the number for October 3 (the only anomalous figure in the list) could have been 22 instead of just 11. In that case, the average coke consumption would be 35.4 kg of coke per corpse, but an error like this is not very

[53] ÖDMM, Archive, B 12/31, no. 350.

**Table 2:** Coke Consumption of the Gusen Cremation Furnace during Discontinuous Cremations

| DATE | # CORPSES | WHEELBARROWS OF COKE | KG COKE | KG COKE/ CORPSE |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Sept. 26, 1941 | 20 | 16 | 960 | 48.0 |
| Sept. 29, 1941 | 14 | 12 | 720 | 51.4 |
| Oct. 01, 1941 | 25 | 20 | 1,200 | 48.0 |
| Oct. 03, 1941 | 11 | 13 | 780 | 70.9 |
| Oct. 06, 1941 | 25 | 20 | 1,200 | 48.0 |
| Oct. 08, 1941 | 12 | 10 | 600 | 50.0 |
| Oct. 10, 1941 | 21 | 16 | 960 | 45.7 |
| Oct. 13, 1941 | 23 | 16 | 960 | 41.7 |
| Oct. 14, 1941 | 19 | 14 | 840 | 44.2 |
| Oct. 15, 1941 | 23 | 16 | 960 | 41.7 |
| Total: | 204[193] | 153 | 9,180 | 47.6 |

plausible. Assuming therefore that the figure of 11 cremated corpses is correct for that day, the consumption of almost 71 kg of coke per corpse, while evidently being abnormal, is not necessarily incorrect, because it can have been caused by exceptional events occurring on that day, for example by corpses that burned very badly, thus extending the duration of the cremation process to more than two hours; a power failure that made the blowers inoperable; or any other malfunctions of the furnace or the loading system, etc.

On November 7 and 12, 1941, respectively, 94 corpses were cremated with (45 × 60 kg =) 2,700 kg of coke, on average (2,700 kg ÷ 94 corpses =) 28.7 kg per corpse, and 53 corpses with (25 × 60 kg =) 1,500 kg of coke, on average (1,500 kg ÷ 53 corpses =) 28.3 kg of coke per corpse.

Setkiewicz's comparison of the two sets of cremation cycles does not make sense, because the two in November relate to a period during which the furnace was used continuously – every day with an average of 26 cremations per day in 2 muffles (52 corpses) – while the data of October 3 is part of a period of intermittent operation, during which the furnace was used only on 10 days of a total of 20 days, with about 10 cremations per muffle and day (about 20 corpses).

It is important to emphasize that the consumption of 28.7 and 28.3 kg of coke per corpse mentioned by Setkiewicz are among the lowest during the entire period of continuous operation from October 31 to November 12, as can be seen from Table 3.

I speak of "cremation cycles" precisely because these were not 24-hour days, but often the last cremation was completed the day after it had begun. For this reason, Setkiewicz's claim that this type of furnace could cremate 94 bodies per day (Note 13, p. 49), is incorrect, because the times indicated in the "hour" column (h) of the Gusen list of cremations do not refer to the start and

**Table 3:** Coke Consumption of the Gusen Cremation Furnace during Continuous Cremations

| CYCLE | DATE | # CORPSES | COKE [KG] | KG COKE/ CORPSE |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | Oct. 31, 1941 | 63 | 2,100 | 33.3 |
| 2. | Nov. 01, 1941 | 38 | 1,260 | 33.1 |
| 3. | Nov. 02, 1941 | 42 | 1,260 | 30.0 |
| 4. | Nov. 03, 1941 | 42 | 1,140 | 27.1 |
| 5. | Nov. 04, 1941 | 49 | 1,380 | 28.1 |
| 6. | Nov. 05, 1941 | 45 | 1,320 | 29.3 |
| 7. | Nov. 06, 1941 | 57 | 2,040 | 35.7 |
| 8. | Nov. 07, 1941 | 94 | 2,700 | 28.7 |
| 9. | Nov. 08, 1941 | 72 | 2,100 | 29.1 |
| 10. | Nov. 09, 1941 | 34 | 1,140 | 33.5 |
| 11. | Nov. 10, 1941 | 30 | 840 | 28.0 |
| 12. | Nov. 11, 1941 | 58 | 1,920 | 33.1 |
| 13. | Nov. 12, 1941 | 53 | 1,500 | 28.3 |
| | Total: | 677 | 20,700 | ≈ 30.6 |

end of cremations, but to the unloading of the indicated numbers of wheelbarrows of coke next to the furnace.

We can glean from this that the lowest daily average consumption of coke per cremated corpse was 27.1 kg on November 3, while the average for the time span observed was 30.6 kg. It is evidently foolish to contest this fact with mere unfounded assumptions, that is to say, with the unfounded claim about an average consumption of 10 kg coke per corpse for the Auschwitz furnaces.

Contrary to what Setkiewicz insinuates, the consumption of the Gusen Furnace is not questionable at all, since it is based on clear and unequivocal empirical data. In addition, there is supporting evidence that covers a much-larger period of up to seven months. A list compiled by SS *Unterscharführer* Karl Wassner shows the coke consumption for each month from January 29 to August 27, 1941. The first supply of 226 Zentners of coke (1 Zentner = 50 kg) covers the period January 29 to February 24. Subsequent deliveries each cover the days from the 25th to the 24th of the subsequent month, except for the last month, which runs from July 25 to August 27. The total supply of coke was 2,006 Zentners, corresponding to 100,300 kg of coke.[54] For convenience's sake, we may define this period to stretch from the beginning of February 1941 to the end of August 1941. According to the Gusen Camp's deaths register, 2,300 prisoners died during this period (Marsalek 1980, p. 156). Therefore, the average coke consumption was (100,300 kg ÷ 2,300 corpses =) 43.6 kg of coke per corpse, because the furnace did not operate continuously.

[54] ÖDMM, Archive, B 12/31, no. 353.

By way of Setkiewicz's erroneous and fallacious arguments as just analyzed, he draws the following conclusion:

> *"The gaps existing in the documentation make it virtually impossible to ascertain the average coke consumption of the Birkenau crematoria in any time period. For example, the delivery receipts for the period from November 1 to 3 are preserved (5, 6, and 4 tons), and those of November 8 and 9 (twice 19 tons), plus those of November 16, 18 and 19, 1943 (8, 7 and 6 tons). It is unknown, however, whether they are complete or whether the largest recorded delivery – 35 tons on Sept. 19 – covered the coke requirements of the crematoria only for that day, or even for the next few days (which is very likely). This reservation does not even allow us to make a legitimate estimate based on a wholesale trend-line, according to which roughly 9 to 13 tons of coke were delivered per day to the Birkenau crematoria from March to November 1943."* (pp. 54f.)

In fact, even though it is true that there is no absolute certainty that documents on coke supplies are complete, it is not true that the whole matter is in doubt and has no known parameters. In order to recognize this, it suffices to formulate the problem properly.

Since Crematorium II, according to Holocaust historiography, became operational on March 14, 1943 (the other three crematoria followed later), we have to take this date as the starting point for our calculations.

According to the list of coke supplies compiled by the Auschwitz Museum, the crematoria received a total of 607 tons of coke from March 14 to October 25, 1943. Furthermore, they received a total of 96 cubic meters of firewood during the months of September and October, which is equivalent to about 43 metric tons. The heating value of one kg of wood is at best equal to half of that of one kg of coke, so these 43 tons of wood correspond to some 21.5 tons of coke. Consequently, we can assume the equivalent of a total quantity of (607 + 21.5 =) 628.5 tons of coke.

Setkiewicz, however, mentions two notebooks that report the following supplies of firewood from the wood-storage site (*Holzplatz*) to the administration of the crematoria (p. 66):

– 2 carts of firewood crematory administration for I, II, III, IV of Sept. 8, 1943, p. 40
– 20 m [sic] firewood crematory administration for C. I-IV of Sept. 11, 1943, p. 2
– 10 m [sic] firewood crematory administration I, II, III and IV of Sept. 12, 1943, p. 4
– 30 loads firewood crematory I, II, III, IV of Sept. 22, 1943, p. 34
– 30 m [sic] firewood crematory administration for K. I, II, III, IV; request #209 of Sept. 16, 1943, p. 22

– 30 m³ firewood crematory administration I, II, III, IV of Nov. 11, 1943, report sheet #18
– 10 m³ firewood Crematory I, II, III, IV of Nov. 18, 1943, report sheet #35
– 10 m³ firewood Crematory I, II, III, IV of Nov. 20, 1943, report sheet #40

For the subsequent period, only very few transports are documented: in the register of travel orders (*Fahrbefehl*) one trip to Bystra is entered; a series of trips to Kobiór between June 21 and 24, 1944; and a trip to Rybnik on September 18, 1944 (p. 66). That means in practice that, for the period of the alleged mass cremation of the Hungarian Jews (from May to July 1944), no transport of firewood to Birkenau is documented at all (apart from wood transported by rail).[55]

Hence, for September 1943 results a total of 60 m³, 30 "loads," which amount to another 45 m³, therefore in total 105 m³, plus "2 carts," which, if we assume at most a 5-ton truck (see farther below), corresponds to a load of 10 tons.

The list of coke deliveries compiled by the Auschwitz Museum already contains 36 m³ of wood, which therefore must be subtracted from the 105 m³ mentioned above, this resulting in 69 m³, corresponding to some 34.5 tons. Adding the 10 tons of the two trucks, the total is therefore 44.5 tons of wood, the equivalent, in round figures, of about 22.2 tons of coke, which, when added to the 628.5 tons mentioned above, gives the equivalent total of some 651 tons of coke.

In rounded numbers, some 15,000 registered prisoners died from March 14 to October 25, 1943, so that the coke consumption per corpse was (651,000 kg coke ÷ 15,000 corpses =) 43.4 kg. This value is not too far off the average consumption of the Gusen Furnace during daily operations and 13 cremations per muffle and day: 37.2 kg of coke per corpse, which confirms the full compatibility of coke supplies with the mortality of registered prisoners.

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, some 116,800 inmates were allegedly gassed between March 14 and October 25, 1943. Because outdoor cremations were no longer carried out in 1943 after Crematorium II had become operational, as F. Piper asserts (but see the next chapter), all corpses of those allegedly gassed are said to have been cremated in the crematoria.

Adding the approximately 15,000 deceased registered inmates to these claimed gassing victims, we arrive at 131,800 corpses that are said to have been cremated with approximately 651,000 kg of coke, or (651,000 kg ÷ 131,800 =) 4.9 kg per corpse, which is pure nonsense, and all the more-so because that amount of coke includes the fuel required to heat up the furnaces to

[55] Starting on July 28, 1944 (although the previous documentation is fragmentary), a Kommando 61-B of "wood unloaders Crem.[atorium] IV" existed ("*Holzablader Krem. IV*"). APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, p. 18.

operating temperature, and the coke and/or wood used to fuel the waste incinerators located in each of the Crematoria II and III.

## Robert Jan van Pelt Conjectures

Setkiewicz then analyzes Robert J. van Pelt's assertions on crematoria and coke supplies (p. 55). Since this is not easily understandable for non-specialists, I will explain his summary more clearly.

As mentioned earlier, Jährling's file memo of March 17, 1943 indicates a coke consumption over 12 hours of activity of (2 × 2,800 =) 5,600 kg for Crematoria II & III and (2 × 1,120 =) 2,240 kg for Crematoria IV & V. Referring to a well-known letter of the Central Construction Office dated June 28, 1943,[56] which lists the alleged cremation capacities of the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau, van Pelt asserts that Crematoria II-V could cremate a total of (1,440 + 1,440 + 756 + 756 =) 4,392 corpses per day, with a coke consumption of ([5,600 + 2,240] × 24 hr ÷ 12 hr =) 15,680 kg of coke (Setkiewicz writes mistakenly 15,540 kg). This would result in a coke consumption per corpse of only (15,680 ÷ 4,392 =) 3.5 kg. Setkiewicz does not realize that the data relating to Crematoria IV and V is incorrect, since the figure in the document in question is 768, so the total is not 4,392 but 4,416 corpses per day, but that does not change the result by much.

Van Pelt claims that the coke supply to the crematoria was about 844 tons in 1943, although it is unknown whence he got that figure (even Setkiewicz wonders about that). With that invented coke supply, van Pelt calculates that it allowed the cremation of (844,000 kg ÷ 3.5 kg/corpse) some 241,000 corpses, or nearly all of those allegedly gassed, which for 1943 is said to have amounted to 250,000, if we follow van Pelt.[57]

Setkiewicz comments that "van Pelt's premises are wrong, however" (p. 55), and so are his conclusions, one should add. Van Pelt argues that Jährling's file memo relates to a continuous furnace operation of 12 hours per day, which allowed to save a third of the fuel, because the furnaces remained always hot. However, there were interruptions in the use of the crematories and days of reduced performance, and reheating the furnaces required a greater expenditure of coke. The main objection invalidating van Pelt's speculation, however, is evidently different and is of a radically different import: If the Gusen Furnace, with continuous operation of about 18 hours a day, required 30.6 kg of coke per corpse, it is impossible that the furnaces at Birkenau required 3.5 kg per corpse during a continuous operation of only 12 hours a day.

---

[56] See Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, Chapter 9.6., pp. 341-344; Mattogno 2020a, pp. 145-159.

[57] For a more-thorough critique of van Pelt's elaboration see Mattogno 2019, Chapter 12.4. and 12.5. (pp. 402-405), as well as Mattogno 2020a.

Against van Pelt's conjecture one could also object that in his case there would have been (250,000 corpses ÷ 365 days per year =) 685 cremations per day, but a continuous operation of 12 hours per day (with the purported consumption of 3.5 kg of coke per corpse) with the cremation capacity assumed by him would have required (4,416 corpses × 12 hr ÷ 24 hr =) 2,208 cremations per day. If all the furnaces at Birkenau could really cremate (4,416 ÷ 24 hr =) 184 corpses per hour, the furnaces would have operated on average only (685 corpses/day ÷ 184 corpses/hr =) less than 4 hours a day instead of 12, hence rather discontinuously.

Such objections are pretty worthless, however, because it is known that, precisely in order to save fuel, normally only a limited number of furnaces was used continuously, which kept them constantly hot. This was, for instance, the procedure in the crematorium of Terezin (Theresienstadt), which was equipped with four oil-fired cremation furnaces by Ignis-Hüttenbau: Usually, cremations were performed in only one furnace, which was used for 14 hours a day. After a certain period (usually a few weeks), operations switched to another furnace, and this was repeated cyclically.[58]

The real problem is that van Pelt bases his calculations on a decidedly absurd amount of coke presumably necessary for a single cremation: 3.5 kg!

In my study on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz, I calculated the theoretical minimum coke consumption of these devices based on empirical data relating to the Gusen Furnace. This resulted in a theoretical minimum consumption of 32.3 kg of coke for the double-muffle furnace (Crematorium I), of 23 kg for the triple-muffle furnace (Crematoria II and III) and 16 kg for the eight-muffle furnace (Crematoria IV and V).[59] This refers to emaciated corpses (the heat balance for normal corpses and those with an average loss of weight is also calculated).

From Jährling's aforementioned file memo it results that the triple-muffle furnace consumed in its two gas generators (35 kg × 2 =) 70 kg of coke per hour, while the eight-muffle furnace consumed in its four gas generators (35 kg × 4 =) 140 kg per hour; since a cremation lasted at least one hour, the actual consumption of coke was (70 kg ÷ 3 =) 23.3 kg per hour in the triple-muffle furnace, and (140 ÷ 8 =) 17.5 kg per hour in the eight-muffle furnace, which confirms the order of magnitude of the data given above.

On the coke consumption of the various types of furnaces there are, therefore, incontrovertible fixed parameters.

---

[58] See in this regard Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 393-397 and 417-424 (List of Cremations).
[59] *Ibid.*, pp. 346-379.

# The Number of Deportees to Auschwitz in 1943

Setkiewicz tries to raise doubts even about the number of inmates deported to Auschwitz and of the number of registered inmates who died there in 1943. In this respect, he says:

> *"The list of direct transports to the Auschwitz Camp does not always contain exact data on the number of deported Jews. These numbers were compiled by D. Czech and completed by F. Piper based on various types of sources. Since death certificates were no longer issued in 1943 for the majority of Jewish inmates who had died in the camp, no one knows exactly what the mortality was among registered inmates in this period."* (p. 55)

However, lists of Auschwitz transports do in fact exist even for 1943, consisting of simplified transcripts of German original documents secretly compiled by inmates working for the camp's Political Section. The Investigating Judge Jan Sehn transcribed and analyzed these lists in a memorandum dated Krakow, December 16, 1946, in the course of his investigations leading to the Höss Trial. These lists subsequently became known as NOKW-2824.[60] They include:

– 2,377 male transports from May 20, 1940 to September 18, 1944, with the consecutive inmate-registration numbers from 1 through 199531;
– 1,046 female transports from February 26, 1942 to March 26, 1944, with the consecutive inmate-registration numbers from 1 through 75697.

These lists don't contain the numbers of deportees, but in the vast majority of cases these can be derived from other sources. Even according to the orthodox point of view, only very few transports are said to have arrived at Auschwitz that were allegedly "gassed" entirely without leaving any trace in the aforementioned transport lists. These traceless transports, however, are all utterly fictitious.[61] Yet even if we include these fictitious transports, the numbers of deportees allegedly gassed in 1943 are said to have been as follows (compiled from the many entries in Czech 1990):

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| – January: | appr. 45,800 | – July: | appr. 400 [440] |
| – February: | appr. 18,800 | – August: | appr. 42,600 |
| – March: | appr. 24,200 | – September: | appr. 8,100 |
| – April: | appr. 20,400 | – October: | appr. 11,600 |
| – May: | appr. 13,500 | – November: | appr. 9,600 |
| – June: | appr. 7,200 | – December: | appr. 5,700 |

This is a total of 207,900. For orthodox historians, there is little doubt about this figure, so why was it necessary for van Pelt to posit further Jewish trans-

[60] I have published the data contained in these lists (together with those of various other inmate lists) in Mattogno 2019a, Part One, pp. 17-161.
[61] See Mattogno 2019, pp. 461-472; in Mattogno 2021, pp. 11f., I have dedicated ample space to these fictitious transports.

ports gassed in their entirety, for which we have no clue as to where they came from?

## The Number of Deceased Registered Inmates in 1943

The issue of registered inmates who died during 1943 must also be elucidated. Setkiewicz claims that, starting in March 1943, only a fraction of the registered Jewish inmates who died at Auschwitz was recorded in the Auschwitz Deaths Registers (*Sterbebücher*), which allegedly results from those documents themselves. In fact, we glean from them that, in January 1943, 2,841 deceased Jewish inmates were registered, 2,393 in February, but only 873 in March, and just 82 in April (Grotum/Parcer 1995, p. 249). Even though it is true that the Death Registers Nos. 4 (February), 12 (April), 15 (June) and 19-20 (August-October) are missing, these missing registers do not solve the problem.

However, when asserting that only a fraction of the deceased registered Jewish inmates was recorded in the Deaths Registers since March 1943, it is pivotal to also

1. quote the SS *WVHA* directive which modified the previously existing provisions in this regard, and
2. explain why some deceased Jews were registered in the Death Registers while others were not.

The historians at the Auschwitz Museum who advocate such a point of view, starting with Franciszek Piper, don't even skim these two fundamental issues, which therefore remain unanswered.

In another study, I demonstrated that the claim that the majority of deceased Jewish inmates was no longer registered in the Death Registers is completely unfounded (Mattogno 2016d, pp. 91-96). I reiterate here only that the directive of November 21, 1942 by SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, head of Office D of the SS *WVHA*, with the heading "Reporting Procedure for Deaths in Concentration Camps" ("*Meldeverfahren bei Todesfällen in Konzentrationslagern*"; NO-1543) prescribed that future deaths of Jewish inmates were to be recorded in batch lists, which had to include the first and last name, date and place of birth, nationality, last place of residence, date and cause of death, and the detaining authority. Yet these were precisely the data recorded in the death certificates of the Death Register, which were therefore used to compile these batch lists. On the other hand, until February 1943, Jewish inmates who had died at Auschwitz continued to be recorded in the Death Register, although Glücks's directive was effective immediately, hence since late November 1942; the first batch lists were due by December 3, 1942.

On March 23, 1944, Rudolf Höss, who at the time was the head of Office D of the SS *WVHA*, issued another directive on inmates who had died in concentration camps (NO-1553). Höss referred in it to Glücks's directive of November 21, 1942, which was therefore still in effect. This shows that no directive existed which ordered that a certain (undefined and unknown) category of Jewish casualties was to be excluded from registration in the Death Registers.

But the question is even more complex, as I have shown in another study.[62] For example, for the months of April, May and June 1942 the figures of Jewish detainees mentioned by Grotum and Parcer (1995, p. 249) are lower than those resulting from the camp's inmate registry (*Stärkebuch*), which certainly does not make those of 1943 seem any more-reliable.

The historians at the Auschwitz Museum don't even explain how the low number of deceased registered Jewish inmates listed in the Death Registers can be reconciled with the many statistical reports on the camp's occupancy which the cognizant departments were required to produce. Reports such as the so-called Strength Report (*Stärkemeldung*) were in fact based on admissions (*Zugänge*, newly registered inmates) and deductions (*Abgänge*) caused by releases, transfers and deaths. The net changes caused by admissions and losses defined the camp's occupancy and determined the new number for the next day. If prisoners listed among deductions had died, they had to appear in the Death Registers. If they were not entered there, they could not be considered deceased and could also not count as deductions.

## The Alleged Lack of Documents

Regarding this claim, we have criteria which allow us to come to safe conclusions.

The proportions of the documented coke supplies to Crematorium I that are not contained in the list of the Auschwitz Museum amounts to (1 – 42 ÷ 68 =) 38% for the period from March 4 to April 2, 1942, and to (1 – 38 ÷ 47 =) 19% for the period from May 19 to June 21, 1942.

In September 1942, coke was delivered on 25 out of 30 days; the average delivery was about 2 tons, therefore, assuming documentary gaps for the remaining five days, the total supply would have been (52 + [5 × 2] =) 62 tons, and the fraction of undocumented deliveries would amount to (1 – 52 ÷ 62 =) 16%.

If we assume the average percentage of the first two periods, a shortfall of [(38%+19%) ÷ 2 =] 28.5% corresponds to a new total of (651,000 kg ÷ [1 – 0.285] =) 910,490 kg coke, so that for the cremation of each of the 131,800

[62] Mattogno 2019a, Part 3, Chapter 5, pp. 257-264.

corpses (actual and presumed) mentioned above, only 6.9 kg of coke would have had to suffice, which technically absurd. Keep in mind here that the hourly consumption of coke per muffle was 30 kg for the double-muffle furnace, 23.3 kg for the triple-muffle furnace and 17.5 kg for the 8-muffle furnace, and the cremation of a corpse could not last less than an hour. [63]

From March 14 to July 19, 1943, when Crematorium I was shut down for good, about 3,100 inmates died in the Auschwitz Camp and were registered in the Morgue Registry and were therefore cremated in Crematorium I. The remaining (131,800 – 3,100 =) 128,700 corpses (actual and presumed) would have had to be cremated in the Birkenau crematoria. From March 14 to October 25, 1943, Crematoria II and III were in service for a total of 241 days, Crematoria IV and V for 132 days.[64] From the weighted average resulting from the number of service days and the number of muffles for each type of crematorium, some 77% of all cremations would have been performed in Crematoria II-III, and the remaining 23% in Crematoria IV-V.[65]

Assuming a distribution of the cremations among the two type of crematoria along these lines, this corresponds to an average consumption of (23.3 kg/h × 0.77 + 17.5 kg/h × 0.23 =) 22 kg per corpse for 128,700 corpses, hence the requirement for some (22 kg × 128,700 =) 2,831,400 kg of coke for Crematoria II through V, plus some (30 kg/h × 3,100 =) 93,000 kg for those cremated in the Crematorium I, hence a total of some 2,924,400 kg, compared to an extrapolated maximum delivery of some 910,490 kg of coke, or barely a third of the minimum that would have been needed.

On the other hand, the documentation for coke supplied during August 1943 is certainly complete. For this month, we know the number of deceased registered inmates: 2,380 detainees, 1,442 of them men and 938 women.[66] Since 71 tons of coke were supplied that months, the average consumption for a cremation was of (71,000 kg coke ÷ 2,380 corpses =) 29.8 kg of coke.

In conclusion, although the Auschwitz Museum's list of coke deliveries for 1943 has some gaps which are comparable to those for 1942, even if we fill those gaps by interpolating, the coke supplies are always consistent with the cremation of registered detainees deceased in the camp, yet absolutely inconsistent with the hypothesis of mass gassings.

Let's now turn to the alleged outdoor cremations.

---

63 Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 94-105, 292-311.

64 See Mattogno 2019, pp. 262-265; esp. Table 11 on p. 265; from the total time of existence of Crema II in 1943 (293 days), we deduct the 67 days from Oct. 26 to the end of the year, and 108 days when it was out of service due to major repairs to flues and chimney (from May 17 to September 1), resulting in just 118 days in service. Crema III was in existence and operational for 190 days in 1943, minus the 67 days from Oct. 26 to the end of the year, hence 123 days. Hence, a total of 241 service days for both together. The values for Cremas IV and V are taken from the above-mentioned table without further deductions.

65 KII & III: 241 days × 30 muffles = 7,230 days × muffles; KIV & V: 132 days × 16 muffles = 2,112 days × muffles; of the total of 9,342 days × muffles, KII & III had 77%, KIV & V 23%.

66 PS-1469, p. 4.

# The Alleged Outdoor Cremations of August 1943

Although a reference to outdoor cremations during 1943 exists in a clandestine report of the camp's resistance group, these alleged cremations are usually ignored by the Auschwitz Museum in its narrative of the camp's history, simply because they are neither confirmed by any documents nor even by any witnesses. In particular the members of the *Sonderkommando* said nothing about them. The issue was raised only recently in an attempt to somehow refute revisionist arguments on the number of corpses cremated in 1943 in Birkenau.

Setkiewicz mentions such cremations only indirectly when referring to the deportation of 30,000 Jews from Będzin (Bendsburg) and Sosnowiec (Sosnowitz) to Auschwitz, which occurred in the first half of August 1943. Setkiewicz comments:

> *"Of these transports to the camp, only fifteen per cent of the reported persons were registered, the rest was killed in the gas chambers. On individual days the number of those exterminated undoubtedly surpassed the cremation capacity of all the crematoria in operation; for example, on August 1, some 10,000 Jews were deported, only 2,177 of which were registered* [sic: 2,137]*; on August 2, 1,615 Jews deported from Będzin, 1,087 people from Mechelen in Belgium, and 727 from Drancy in France were exterminated; on August 3, 6,728 Jews from Sosnowiec and 200 Jews from Berlin were murdered."* (p. 66)

This enormous concentration of mass gassings is said to have occurred during the first six days of the month. Table 4 gives the data taken from Czech's *Auschwiz Chronicle*.

The first point to make is that Czech gives no sources whatsoever for the claimed transports from Będzin and Sosnowiec, except for the one from Sosnowitz of August 5, but the source for this transport is extremely dubious: a propaganda book by Natan Eliasz Szternfinkiel. So all these numbers of deportees are purely imaginary. The real number of deportees in fact is somewhere between 14,000 and 20,000.[67]

Setkiewicz's argument is incomplete, however, because he carefully avoids indicating what the daily capacity of the Birkenau crematoria was. Commenting on the famous letter of the Central Construction Office of June 28, 1943, which, as mentioned earlier, assigns a cremation capacity of 4,416 corpses per day to the Birkenau crematoria, he simply states:

> *"Without entering into a discussion whether the numerical data of this document are completely reliable, there is no doubt, however, that the capacity of each of the four Birkenau crematoria was higher than that of the*

[67] On this see Mattogno 2021, entry for August 1-12, 1943.

**TABLE 4:** DEPORTATIONS TO AUSCHWITZ ACC. TO DANUTA CZECH

| Aug. | # deportees | origin | registered males | registered females | allegedly gassed |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 2,000 | Będzin | 208 | 141 | 1,651 |
| 1 | 2,000 | Będzin | 210 | 260 | 1,530 |
| 1 | 2,000 | Będzin | 183 | 269 | 1,548 |
| 1 | 2,000 | Będzin | 155 | 263 | 1,582 |
| 1 | 2,000 | Sosnowiec | 241 | 207 | 1,552 |
| 2 | 1,553 | Malines | 255 | 211 | 1,087 |
| 2 | 2,000 | Będzin | 276 | 109 | 1,615 |
| 2 | 1,000 | Drancy | 218 | 55 | 727 |
| 3 | 3,000 | Sosnowiec | 404 | 448 | 2,148 |
| 3 | 3,000 | Sosnowiec | 264 | 390 | 2,346 |
| 3 | 3,000 | Sosnowiec | 434 | 332 | 2,234 |
| 3 | 200 | Berlin | 0 | 0 | 200 |
| 5 | 3,100 | Sosnowiec & Berlin | 265 | 249 | 2,586 |
| 5 | 1,000 | Sosnowiec | 0 | 26 | 974 |
| 5 | 125 | Dresden | 0 | 0 | 125 |
| 6 | 3,000 | Sosnowiec | 211 | 275 | 2,514 |
| 6 | 250 | Stettin | 0 | 0 | 250 |
| Total | 31,228 | | 3,324 | 3,235 | 24,669 |
| 10 | 3,000 | Sosnowiec | 110 | 195 | 2,695 |
| 12 | 1,000 | Sosnowiec | 46 | 0 | 954 |
| Total | 35,228 | | 3,480 | 3,430 | 28,318 |
| 18 | 1,800 | Salonica | 271 | 0 | 1,529 |

*old crematorium at the Main Camp, requiring certainly less than ten kilograms of coke for the cremation of a single corpse."* (pp. 57f.)

In a footnote, he adds:

*"It is important to note that the use of furnaces equipped with three or four muffles instead of two could result in a certain increase in combustion efficiency, but it is doubtful that this would be that significant (40%). At the present state of research, however, solving this problem is practically impossible, because – as appears from the testimony of Sonderkommando members – the bodies of the dead prisoners were often cremated incompletely, and the remaining bones were crushed in primitive mortars. The estimates provided by former detainees and the authors of studies differ considerably; but even if assuming that the cited document contains exaggerated data, even if assuming a lower capacity of 50%, the crematoria, throughout the period of their operation, could cremate far more than a million corpses. Cf. F. Piper's review of the studies on this issue, the books by J.C. Pressac,* Les crematoires... *in, 'Zeszyty Oświęcimskie' No. 21, 1995, p. 322, and the article by Fritjof Meyer,* Die Zahl der Opfer von

> Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde*, Osteuropa, 52, Jg. 5/2002, p. 631-641, 'Zeszyty Oświęcimskie,' No. 25, 2009, pp. 231-266."* (Note 33, p. 57)

It is clear that Setkiewicz does not even respect the most basic facts about this topic. First we must clarify the problem. He compares the cremation capacity of one muffle of a double-muffle furnace (57 corpses per hour) with that of one muffle of a triple- and eight-muffle furnace (96 corpses per hour), as it is listed in the just-mentioned letter of the Central Construction Office, and he notes that the double-muffle furnaces had a capacity that is about (1 – 57 ÷ 96) 40% lower than that of the two other types of furnaces. Such a difference is not only "doubtful," as he writes, but it is actually absurd and already by itself renders the data provided in the letter in question untrustworthy. Even though it is true that the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces had a higher energy efficiency than the double-muffle furnace due to their different design, this merely resulted in a lower consumption of coke, but did not touch the question of cremation capacity, that is to say, the number of corpses that could be cremated in each muffler per hour.

Let me briefly explain the issue. As I mentioned earlier, the fuel economies depend on the fact that the hourly coke consumption was 60 kg for two corpses in the double-muffle furnace, 70 kg of coke for three corpses in the triple-muffle furnace, and 140 kg of coke for eight corpses in the eight-muffle furnace. The hourly quantity of coke burning on the grates of the gas generator and therefore the actual fuel consumption in relation to each muffle was clearly in favor of the triple- and even-more-so the eight-muffle furnaces by virtue of their design: the triple-muffle furnace exploited the heat from the end muffles to heat the center muffle; in the eight-muffle furnace, the combustion products of each of the four gas generators passed through two muffles in sequence. This means that in the first case two gas generators served three muffles, while in the second case each gas generator served two muffles.

This design explains why the triple-muffle furnace consumed 23.3 kg of coke per hour and muffle, *i.e.* per corpse, while the eight-muffle furnace consumed 17.5 kg of coke per hour and muffle, compared to 30 kg per hour and muffle of the double-muffle furnace. This does not mean that the triple- or eight-muffle furnace required less energy for the cremation of a corpse than the double-muffle furnace. It merely means that their design allowed in a certain way the capture and application or, put differently, the recycling of energy coming from the end muffles or the muffle nearest to the gas generator, while the double-muffle furnace lost such energy through radiation, convection and mostly with the exhaust gas through the smoke ducts and chimney. But it is also evident that in times of maximum heat demand (when preheating the furnace and during the initial cremation phase of desiccating the corpses)

this lower availability of heat was an inconvenience prolonging the duration of these processes.

Therefore, it is not permissible to claim that the triple-muffle and eight-muffle furnaces had a greater capacity, *i.e.* could cremate more bodies per time unit, than that of the double-muffle furnace; on the contrary, all the technical elements militate in favor of the superiority of a double-muffle furnace:

1) Weight of the refractory brickwork

The triple- and eight-muffle furnaces were economical designs resulting in great savings in refractory material:[68]

- The double-muffle furnace had two gas generators; the total weight of refractory material was 10,000 kg, hence 5,000 kg per muffle.
- The triple-muffle furnace also had two gas generators; the total weight of refractory material was 11,500 kg, hence only 3,467 kg per muffle.
- The eight-muffle furnace had four gas generators; the total weight of refractory material was 24,100 kg, hence only 3,012.5 kg per muffle.

The double-muffle furnace was therefore the most-massive model.

2) Maximum combustion temperature

The robustness of the masonry directly influenced the thermal load and the maximum temperature which the muffle was designed to withstand, which, according to the operating instructions, was 1,100 °C for the double-muffle furnace and only 1,000 °C for the triple-muffle furnace.

3) Air blower (*Druckluftgebläse*)

The double-muffle furnaces were equipped with an individually adjustable blower for each muffle; the triple-muffle furnaces had only one blower which was not individually adjustable and served all three muffles simultaneously. The eight-muffle furnaces had no blower at all. The amount of combustion air blown into each muffle could therefore be adjusted for each individual cremation only in the double-muffle furnace.

4) System to control the draft

The double-muffle furnaces were equipped with two smoke dampers, which allowed adjusting the draft for each muffle. The triple-muffle furnaces were equipped only with one smoke damper serving all three muffles simultaneously. The eight-muffle furnace possessed two smoke dampers, each of which regulated the draft of a group of four muffles.

---

[68] Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 251-286; Mattogno 2020a, p. 62.

5) Forced-draft device

Until the reconstruction of its chimney in the summer of 1942, Crematorium I was equipped with a forced-draft device (*Saugzuganlage*) serving three double-muffle furnaces. The Birkenau crematoria had no such devices. The forced-draft device allowed increasing the throughput of the gas generators during critical moments when the muffle temperature dropped below a critical level (especially during the corpse-desiccation phase).

6) Design flaw of the triple-muffle furnace

This furnace was designed in such a way that the central muffle was fed with the gases coming from the two end muffles, to which were added the gases produced by the incineration of the corpse in the center muffle, so that the gas volume passing through it was more than twice that of the gases passing through each of the end muffles. To maintain the required velocity of the gas passing through, allowing it to burn up and to transmit the combustion heat to the muffle walls and the corpse, it would have been necessary to double the cross section of the central muffle, exactly as was the case with the flue-gas discharge system of Crematoria II and III, where each pair of smoke ducts coming from two furnaces merged into one larger duct with more than twice the cross section (growing from 0.6 m × 0.7 m = 0.42 m² to 0.8 m × 1.2 m = 0.96 m²). But since the center muffle had the same cross section as the end muffles, the combustible gases formed by the combustion of the corpse in the center muffle and those coming from the end muffles did not have enough time to burn up completely and thus entered into the flue while still burning. This heat loss in this way resulted in a corresponding increase in the coke consumption, and it also increased the time it took to cremate a corpse in that center muffle.

This very phenomenon of gases burning in the flue rather than inside the muffles caused Crematorium II to be seriously damaged only a few weeks after it had become operational. On March 25, 1943, SS *Unterscharführer* Hans Kirschnek wrote a file memo about a meeting at Auschwitz on March 24 and 25 between representatives of the Topf Company – the engineers Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze – and representatives of the Central Construction Office. Kirschnek wrote:[69]

> *"As the three draft enhancers in suction have not proved to be useful in any way and have even suffered damage after the first usage at full load because of high temperatures, they will be dismantled at the expense of Topf & Söhne Co. and removed by this company."*

The damage was due to the combined effect of two causes: in order to raise the capacity of the furnaces, the draft enhancers were run at full speed and this, together with the just-mentioned design flaw of the triple-muffle furnac-

[69] APMO, BE 30/25, p. 8.

es, led to a rise in the flue-gas velocity to such a degree that the combustion gases generated by the corpses in the center muffles left the furnaces in an uncombusted state, with combustion taking place essentially in the flue ducts, where it caused overheating. In this manner, the three draft enhancers, placed upstream of the chimney, suffered irreparable damage. As was discovered shortly thereafter, however, the damage was not limited to the draft enhancers: the refractory lining of the chimney was damaged and had partly collapsed, as had parts of the vaults (*ganze Gewölbeteile*) of the flue ducts.[70] As a consequence, the three forced-draft devices of Crematorium II were removed, and those planned for Crematorium III were never installed (Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 238-240).

This brief review gives me the opportunity to make two important observations. The first one pertains to the 1941 decision to install three forced-draft devices in the future Crematorium II, based upon the fact that "frozen corpses will be cremated, requiring more fuel, which increases the amount of exhaust gases."[71] When it was considered in early 1943 to preheat Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, the background was in no way criminal in nature. The aim was simply to prevent corpses from freezing during the winter, hence to obviate the need for more fuel (and time) during the cremation.[72]

The second remark concerns four mass transports of Jews who were allegedly gassed and cremated on the following dates, if we follow the orthodox Holocaust narrative:

– March 14: 1,492 Jews from Krakow
– March 16: 959 Jews from Krakow
– March 20: 2,191 Greek Jews
– March 23: 1,700 Gypsies,

hence, in total 6,342 gassings and cremations. Therefore, the alleged cremation of 6,342 corpses within 10 days would have caused the damage described.

The problem of the triple-muffle furnaces described above also applied to the eight-muffle furnaces, although to a lesser extent, because the combustion gases of each of the four external muffles were discharged into the internal muffle connected to it, in which even more combustion gases were generated.

Taken together with the fragility of the eight-muffle furnace's refractory brickwork, this explains the frequent failures that occurred in Crematoria IV and V, and that led to the final closure of Crematorium IV in May 1943. On April 3, 1943, just days after it had started operating (March 22), this cremato-

---

[70] Letter of the *Zentralbauleitung* to the Topf Company of July 17, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 17.
[71] RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 83, order confirmation by the Topf Company to the *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz for five triple-muffle furnace and other equipment, dated November 4, 1941.
[72] See Mattogno 2019, Chapter 2.7, "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*," pp. 104-113.

rium had already cracks,[73] and from a telegram by Bischoff to the Topf Company of May 14, 1943, with which he requested to "Bring thermotechnical and structural calculations for chimneys of Crematoria II and IV,"[74] it results that the chimney(s) of Crematorium IV had also been damaged.

Returning to the subject of our discussion, all the above shows that, leaving aside the absurdity of the data in themselves, it would be foolish to assert that the triple- and eight-muffle furnaces had a cremation capacity which was (96÷57=) 168% of that of the double-muffle furnace.

In any case, Setkiewicz's claim that "the crematoria, throughout the period of their operation, could cremate far more than a million corpses," reveals another serious gap in this author's technical knowledge. The refractory brickwork of the coke-fired cremation furnaces had a relatively short lifespan of about 2,000 cremations. As I have shown earlier, the brickwork of Crematorium I at Auschwitz wore out after some 2,000 cremations, or some 1,000 cremations per muffle, and had to be replaced. The Gusen Furnace withstood nearly 1,500 cremations per muffle. In the 1930s, the lifespan of a civilian cremation muffle was about 2,000 cremations, but the Topf Company had managed to increase that to 3,000. It is clear, however, that the maximum service life for the economically designed furnaces built inside concentration camps was 2,000.

It follows that, in order to cremate more than a million corpses, and assuming the use of all the crematoria to their full extent (46 muffles), it would have become necessary to carry out (1,000,000 corpses ÷ 46 muffles × 2,000 corpses/muffle =) almost eleven replacements of the refractory lining for all the muffles, but there is not the slightest trace in the extant documentation of even one invoice by, or request to, the Topf Company to do even one such complete replacement.[75]

In a separate paper, I have dealt at length with F. Piper's and F. Meyer's theses as laid out in the articles cited by Setkiewicz and in the reciprocal polemics of these two authors, to which I refer the interested reader (Mattogno 2004c).

Therefore, Setkiewicz turns out to be quite evasive on the question of the crematoria's cremation capacity. The data he adduces, however, make it possible to calculate a capacity of about 1,600 cremations per day. For if, as he says, a cremation required less than 10 kg of coke, the Birkenau crematoria's theoretical daily consumption (15,680 kg, see p. 35) would have corresponded to the cremation of (15,680 kg/day ÷ 10 kg/corpse =) just over 1,568 corpses per day. On the other hand, if the double-muffle furnace had a cremation ca-

---

[73] Letter from the Topf Company to the *Zentralbauleitung* of April 10, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 42.

[74] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 41.

[75] See Mattogno 2019, pp. 268-270; 2020a, pp. 168-171; Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 425f., "Summary of the Topf Company's Activities at Auschwitz-Birkenau."

pacity of 70 corpses per day, 35 per muffle, the 46 Birkenau muffles should have been able to cremate (35 × 46 =) 1,610 corpses per day.

This estimate of the cremation capacity is in direct conflict with the – official – estimate by one of his colleagues, Franciszek Piper, who, in Volume III of the five-volume history of the camp published by the Auschwitz Museum, took at face value the data listed in the letter by the Central Contruction Office of the June 28, 1942, and commented:

> *"All the crematoria together could therefore burn 4,756 corpses in a 24-hour period. In the following month, July 1943, Crematorium I was, however, withdrawn from use. This brought capacity down to 4,416 corpses per day."* (Długoborski/Piper 2000, p. 164)

A few lines later on the same page he adds:

> *"Sonderkommando survivors recall that in practice three to five corpses were burned at a time. This doubled this 'capacity', bringing it up to around 8,000 corpses per day. Seldom was this maximum capacity, or even the design capacity, actually needed – except in periods of large and frequent transports, for instance during the liquidation of the Sosnowiec, Będzin, Dąbrowa Górnicz and Łódź ghettos, or during the annihilation of the Hungarian Jews."*

For Piper, therefore, the cremation of the allegedly gassed deportees from Sosnowiec and Będzin did not involve the use of "cremation pits," but simply the use of the crematoria at their claimed full capacity.

Hence, the historians at the Auschwitz Museum should first come to an agreement among themselves and with the witnesses.

It is obvious that it is not permissible to cherry-pick the data on the spur of the moment. But that's exactly what Piper and his colleagues have been doing. In fact, the Auschwitz Museum has based the story of the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz for decades on the Polish declaration by Henryk Tauber of May 24, 1945 (to the point that F. Piper felt obliged to transcribe it in its entirety in his treatment of the "extermination" at Auschwitz: *ibid.*, pp. 273-302), a testimony which Pressac considered "95% historically reliable" (Pressac 1989, p. 481). Since Tauber's testimony had not yet been repudiated or revised, and his numerical claims had not yet been downsized, the cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria as claimed by Tauber simply had to be true. Tauber stated that Crematorium II (and thus also Crematorium III) could cremate an average of 2,500 corpses per day. One muffle would therefore have cremated (2,500 ÷ 15 =) about 167 corpses per day, and all 46 muffles at Birkenau allegedly could thus cremate (167 × 46 =) 7,682 corpses per day, or some 8,000, generously rounded up.

In Tauber's testimony before the Soviet Commission of Investigation on February 27 and 28, 1945, Tauber made three very-precise statements:

1. the furnaces operated 21 hours per day (the remaining three hours were used to remove the slag from the gas generators);
2. the triple-muffle furnace could cremate four to five corpses at once in one muffle within 20-25 minutes;
3. the eight-muffle furnace could cremate four to five corpses at once in one muffle within 35 minutes.[76]

From this, the following minimum cremation capacities per day result (with 21 hours × 60 minutes/hour = 1,260 minutes):

1,260 ÷ 25 × 4 = 201.6 corpses per muffle for the triple-muffle furnace, and
1,260 ÷ 35 × 4 = 144 corpses per muffle for the eight-muffle furnace.

The total capacity of all the cremation furnaces at Birkenau would therefore have been (201.6 corpses/muffle/day × 30 muffles + 144 corpses/muffle/day × 16 muffles =) 8,352 corpses per 21-hour daily session.

As a result, it is either true that the Birkenau crematoria were unable to cope within six days with the 24,669 gassing victims allegedly produced during the first six days of August 1943 (on average 4,116 per day), in which case one must declare Tauber‘s statements false, or else Tauber‘s claims are true, in which case any claim about outdoor cremations is false, because the crematoria were more than up to that task.

There is yet another option which neither Setkiewicz nor any of his colleagues have ever taken into account, which results from. the actual activity times of the Birkenau crematoria. It is known that in August 1943 only Crematorium III was in operation (see Mattognno 2019, pp. 264-266), whose cremation capacity, according to the Polish declaration of Tauber, was at least 2,500 corpses per day.

But even that would not change the calculus decisively, because if we follow Tauber, Crematorium III could have cremated (2,500 corpses/day × 6 days =) 15,000 corpses during the first six days of August. The remainder to be allocated to any “cremation pits” would therefore have been (24,669 – 15,000 =) 9,669 within 6 days, on average 1,611 per day. Would such a surplus really have required the laborious creation and messy operation of outdoor cremation pits? The problem was in fact caused by the claimed massive deportations from the ghettos of Będzin and Sosnowiec, which ended on August 12 and was followed by a break of five days, until August 17.

As a matter of fact, it would have sufficed to deposit the surplus corpses for a few days in the various morgues at Birkenau, and to cremate them, plus the claimed additional victims of the two later transports of August 10 and 12 (28,318 in total) step-by-step in Crematorium III within (28,318 ÷ 2,500 =) the first eleven days of the month, or, even more easily, distribute them all evenly

[76] See my detailed analysis of Tauber‘s testimonies in Mattogno 2019, pp. 331-375, esp. pp. 337f.

over the first 17 days of August to get (28,318 ÷ 17 =) 1,665 corpses to be cremated daily.

On the other hand, the number of deportees from Będzin and Sosnowiec indicated by Danuta Czech (32,000), as I pointed out above, has no documentary basis. Artur Eisenbach, for instance, claims that there were "around 20,000 people," while several other groups were allegedly transferred to the Annaberg Labor Camp and there assigned to the *Organisation Schmelt* (Eisenbach 1961, p. 540). If there were only 20,000 deportees sent to Auschwitz, the number of those presumably gassed decreases by 12,000 to 16,318, whose bodies could have been cremated in less than seven days, if we follow Tauber.

With regard to outdoor cremations of the surplus corpses created by the claimed mass gassings, Setkiewicz refers to this source:

> *"The Annex No. 61 to the Report of the Government's Delegation in the Country for the period of November 1 to 30, 1943 has the following fragment: 'During the extermination of 30,000 Jews of Zagłebie Dąbrowskie, the crematoria were not enough for the cremation of the corpses, so they were cremated on pyres, and children were thrown alive into the fire.' Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj, Oświęcim 1968, p. 142."* (Note 71, p. 66)

Apparently, Setkiewicz does not find it strange that this "information" appears only in the report on November 1943, while the report on August does not mention it at all. The "Annex No. 58 for the period of August 1 to 31, 1943" ("*Aneks nr 58 za okres od 1 do 31 sierpnia 1943 R.*") in fact mentions only some transports of June (*Obóz*… 1968, p. 121).

A dispatch of August 31 says that, "between August 1 and 4, the ghettos in the Zagłebie Dąbrowskie region were liquidated, mainly in the cities of Sosnowiec, Będzin, Strzemieszyce, Dąbrowa Górnica. All Jews were deported to Auschwitz" (*ibid.*, p. 122).

A report on "mass executions from July 15 to August 8, 43" describes the deportation of all Jews from Sosnowiec and Będzin:

> *"15 full trains arrived, some 15,000 people. Also for entire nights, trucks drove to and fro."*

It is then reported that, "because the crematoria could not cope with the number of people, the bodies were usually cremated outdoors in a field near Birkenau, and for three days nothing but relentless flames could be seen in which the people were burned." The report concludes with a reference to an elusive transport from France (originating from French resistance propaganda), which is said to have helped establish the "record" of 30,000 gassed victims in one single day! (*Ibid.*, pp. 128f.)

The underground newspaper *Biuletyn Informacyjny* (*Information Bulletin*) No. 40 of October 7, 1943 dedicated a long article to Auschwitz. It stated, among other things (*Biuletyn Informacyjny* 2002, pp. 1553f.):

> *"The 'delousing' of the camp was announced for the days of August 1 to 3. This was nothing but a mass gassing. The sick were also rounded up, Aryans and Jews, and dragged into the gas chambers, anyone who had a face unwelcome to the SS.* [...]
> *So, simultaneous with the 'delousing' of the camp, 15,000 Jews from Będzin and Sosnowiec were killed. Since the camp's three crematoria could not cope with the number of people – on that day, extreme punishment celebrated its record at Auschwitz: 30,000 victims – the corpses were cremated outdoors, and the flaring flames could be seen all around."*

When considering, however, that according to Czech the majority of those allegedly gassed in August 1943 were Jewish deportees from Będzin and Sosnowiec, who numbered 15,000 and arrived at Auschwitz in 14 transports between August 1 to 12, more than 6,100 of whom were registered and therefore not gassed, it was most certainly not possible to achieve this "record" of 30,000 victims on a single day.

The story of these immense mass gassings emerged no doubt as a misrepresentation of massive disinfestation activities unfolding precisely during those days at the Birkenau Camp:

– Special Order (*Sonderbefehl*) No. 16/43 of July 23, 1943 provided for the start of the disinfestation of Camp Section BIa on the next day.[77]
– On July 25, 1943, the doctor in charge of Camp Section BIa communicated in a letter with the subject "Delousing of the camp" ("*Entlausung des Lagers*") that the disinfestation campaign will last until July 28.[78]
– On July 30, 1943, Special Order No. 17/43 announced the disinfestation of Camp Section BIId on July 31 and August 1, weather conditions permitting.[79]

There is not even a veiled allusion to any gassing of prisoners in the documents.

Another essential problem for the orthodox Holocaust narrative is the total lack of evidence for any cremation pits claimed for August 1943. One of the most-frequently quoted witnesses, Filip Müller, wrote about it (Müller 1979, p. 68):

> *"Soon after my arrival* [at Auschwitz] *tens of thousands of Jewish citizens from France, Greece, Holland, the ghetto of Bialystok, and the camps of Pomeran, Kola, Zawiercie and Poznan were swallowed up by the insatiable ovens of the crematoria. The liquidation of the ghettos of Sosnovits and Bedzin which began in August 1943 was one of a number of particularly brutal measures carried out in Birkenau at that time. Umpteen thousands were gassed within a period of ten days."*

---

77 RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 299.
78 RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 62-62a.
79 APMO, Kommandantur-Befehl, D-AuI/1.

On the following pages, Müller says that at the time he had been a stoker in Crematorium V for a few weeks, and he goes on to describe the alleged gassing of a transport from Mechelen (August 2), which he claims encompassed 2,000 deportees (*ibid.*, pp. 68f.).

Even for Filip Müller, the corpses of deportees from Sosnowiec and Będzin who had allegedly been gassed were cremated in the crematorium, not in the "cremation pits."

The consequence of what I have laid out above is that the objection relating to any "cremation pits" in 1943 has no significance in the discussion concerning the coke supply for the crematoria in that year.

It is worth mentioning that Pressac, facing the impossibility of the crematoria of Birkenau incinerating so many corpses in such a short time, said that the number of deportees had been overestimated (Pressac 1993, p. 147). Setkiewicz, on the other hand, insists that the excess corpses were cremated outdoors.

At the end of his section on coke supplies, Setkiewicz states:

> *"Assuming also that, of the more-than-one-million corpses of victims of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, some were cremated in the crematorium at the Main Camp and some on pyres in the autumn and winter of 1942 and in the spring and summer of 1944, this shows that in total no more than 800,000 corpses were cremated in the Birkenau crematoria."* (p. 58)

Here he does not mention the alleged outdoor cremations of August 1943, which means that for him they were at best so irrelevant that they have no bearing on the overall account.

As for the alleged 800,000 cremations in the Birkenau crematoria, these, as I explained above, would require (800,000 ÷ [46 × 2,000] =) eight complete replacements of the refractory brickwork of all the muffles, but the documents attest only to one single replacement only for the muffles of Crematorium I.

Setkiewicz continues:

> *"Considering instead the time of their operation and the estimated coke consumption mentioned above, we get an average of more than 500 tons of coke needed in the course of a month for the operation of these crematoria. Since the fuel supply of 1942 already amounted to more than a thousand tons per month, there is no reason to doubt that, in the years 1943-1944, the infrastructure of the Auschwitz Camp (the transit capacity of the railway station and sidings, the capacity of the warehouses) could meet the coke demand of the Birkenau crematoria on such a large scale."* (p. 58)

This is therefore what he was aiming at with his summary of coal and coke deliveries from June 1941 to October 1942 which appears on his p. 50 (see my Table 1, here on page 14).

The argument is silly, however, because no one has ever claimed that in 1943 the entire Auschwitz complex had such a scant fuel supply that for this

reason the crematories would not have had enough fuel. The question is not how much fuel the entire Auschwitz complex received, but how much of it was delivered to the crematoria. In fact, this argument proves the opposite. It highlights the merits of the revisionist thesis and the absurdity of the orthodox narrative, because if we follow Setkiewicz, in the seven and a half months ranging from mid-March to the end of October 1943, the Birkenau crematoria would have consumed (500 × 7.5 =) 3,750 tons of coke, while we have a documented supply of just 628.5 tons. How can anyone seriously believe that the documentation is so utterly incomplete as to account for as little as (628.5 ÷ 3,750 =) 16.8% of the claimed total?

The conclusion is that the documentation about the coke supplies of 1943 may be incomplete, yes, but not more than that of 1942, or only insignificantly more, because even if 30% of the documents are missing, the total including the extrapolated coke deliveries remains consistent with the cremation of the registered detainees but totally inconsistent with that of those allegedly gassed. For this, one would have to assume that 5/6 of the documentation is missing.

# II. Wood

Setkiewicz states that, when the camp started admitting Soviet PoWs on October 7, 1941, the death rate at Auschwitz increased to such an extent that Crematorium I could not cremate all the bodies, which the camp authorities therefore began to have buried at Birkenau. According to the Register of the Dead (*Totenbuch*), 8,333 PoWs had died up to March 28, 1943 (p. 58). This much of his storyline is entirely sustainable. In this context, he cites the statement of an ex-convict, Mirosław Pietrzak, who claimed to have been employed in the excavation of mass graves 10 m long, 6 m wide and 3 m deep (p. 59). However, it is known that the groundwater level in Birkenau had a maximum depth of 1.2 meters from the ground surface (Mattogno 2019, pp. 354f.; 2016e, pp. 97-127). Therefore, particularly in late 1941/early 1942, when the drainage work had not yet begun, it would have been futile to dig much deeper than one meter. This explains the large area of the traces of four mass graves that can be seen in the area north of Crematorium V and west of the sewage-treatment plant on aerial photographs taken on May 31, 1944.[80] Two of them had a length of about 130 meters, the other two of about 100 meters, and all four had a width of about 10 meters. If assuming a covering layer of 20-30 cm of sand, the total volume of the pits was about 4,600 $m^3$.

Setkiewicz obviously speaks of the alleged gassing activities of the "Bunkers" of Birkenau. Since I refuted this story already very thoroughly in a 2004 study (Mattogno 2004b/2016a) and have dealt with it again more-recently (Mattogno 2015/2020), there is no reason to reiterate all this again here. I will limit myself instead to the fundamental issue of open-air cremations by assessing, as in the case of coke, whether the wood supplies attested to by the documents are consistent with the mass-extermination claims. I will briefly deal with the genesis of outdoor cremation at Auschwitz and with Höss's alleged visit to Chełmno in order to learn about this cremation technique from

[80] NA, Record Group No. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60SQ, Can 1508, Exposure 3055, 3056.

SS *Standartenführer* Paul Blobel, a topic that I have already dealt elsewhere (see Mattogno 2020a; 2016a, pp. 196f.).

Setkiewicz describes the genesis of outdoor cremations as follows:

> *"The necessity to exhume and cremate the corpses appeared with the arrival of the hottest season of the year, when it turned out that the ground where the mass graves were located started emitting an unbearable stench, and when the leaders of adjacent farms reported a massive die-off of fish in their fish ponds caused by the seepage of toxic substances from the mass graves into the groundwater. Höss recalled in his autobiography that he received such an order immediately after Heinrich Himmler's visit to Auschwitz (July 17-18, 1942)."* (p. 60)

Here the author paraphrases what Pery Broad wrote in relation to the mass graves where the bodies of Soviet PoWs had been buried. Broad wrote about this (Bezwinska/Czech 1984, p. 179):

> *"At the same time there were complaints from the fisheries that fish had perished in the big lakes round Birkenau, e.g., near Harmense. Experts maintained it was due to the infection of the ground waters with cadaveric virus. That was not all. The sun shone hotly that summer upon Birkenau, the only partially decomposed bodies began to fester and a dark red mass poured out from gaps in the ground. The resulting stench was indescribable."*

The decision to exhume and cremate the corpses contained in mass graves, therefore, did not have a direct relationship with the alleged extermination in "Bunker 1" near the Birkenau Camp, and it is surprising that Setkiewicz committed such an oversight.

The scene described above was confirmed, although generously spiced-up with many imaginative elements, by another witness: Kurt Marcus, author of a detailed report about Auschwitz in German which is undated but probably dates back to 1945 or 1946. He stated that in May 1942 the gassing of Polish Jews had begun, whose bodies were buried in the area of the future "Sauna" (*Zentralsauna*). Then he explained:[81]

> *"Since this is a very swampy area, with a high, iron-rich water table, it is natural that after a short while the surface of the ground began to rise and sink; it all happened in a kind of fermentation process, from which little by little water jets mixed with blood squirted up to a height of 3 meters; the corpses, sprinkled with chlorine, were ejected up one meter high, until eventually the whole area was covered with blood and putrid water.*
>
> *The emanating cadaverous stench polluted not only the air of the nearby Birkenau Camp, but the stench spread even to the city of Auschwitz, so that the outbreak of epidemic was feared. Then the corpses were exhumed and*

[81] AGK, NTN 135, p. 148 (Trial against members of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison).

*incinerated in two parallel pits 4 meters deep that were connected to the farmhouse* [82] *by narrow-gauge tracks.*
*Such total destruction yielded good results, because:*
*1) it saved space*
*2) all traces of this massacre disappeared."*

Setkiewicz continues as follows:

*"Kurt Prüfer, an engineer of the Topf und Söhne Company, found out early about the intention to cremate the corpses in the mass graves at Birkenau, because on August 21, 1942 he proposed to use for this purpose two field furnaces. His proposal, however, was rejected very quickly by the SS in favor of a more-economical and safer solution employed at the extermination camp near Chełmno on the Ner – the cremation of corpses on pyres. Höss assigned SS Untersturmführer Franz Hössler, Rapportführer of the Auschwitz Camp, to carry out this task.*
*The cremation of corpses in pits or on pyres at Birkenau probably began in late August or early September* [1942]*, using stored firewood (scrap wood), later, however, around September 7-8, also systematically, when they began to bring in wood from outside. This results from the analysis of data on truck departures from the camp to places that are located within the large forest areas in Tychy, Żory and Pszczyna.*
*5-ton trucks headed to Radostowice at Pszczyna on September 7, 8 and 9.*[83] *As the purpose of the trip was given: 'Abholung von Holz, Holztransport' (pick up wood, transport wood).*
*We must assume that initially none of the SS men of the camp garrison had any experience in the construction of cremation pyres, and that not even written instructions existed about it. For this reason, during the initial period of pyre cremations at Birkenau, problems arose regarding the cremation of corpses, be it that the cremations lasted too long, or that too much wood was needed. Höss must subsequently have realized that the difficulties were so serious that in mid-September he decided to halt the operation and to make a trip to the extermination center at Chełmno on the Ner in order to inquire about the corpse-cremation methods used there."* (pp. 60f.)

The documents confirm Setkiewicz's chronology: after September 9, supply of wood from the forests of Pszczyna was suspended, and on September 15, a travel permit (*Fahrgenehmigung*) was issued by Oranienburg for a trip to Lodz (Litzmannstadt), which stated:[84]

---

82 "*Bauernhütte*," the alleged "*Bunker 1*".
83 APMA [= APMO]-B. D-AuI-4/29-31. Fahrbefehl, Vol. 1, pp. 671-673.
84 AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170; reproduced as Document 2 in Mattogno 2008, p. 85.

> *"Travel permission is hereby granted for a passenger car from Au.*[schwitz] *to Litzmannstadt and back for visit to the testing station of field furnaces Operation Reinhard on Sept. 16, 42."*

The next day, Setkiewicz states, Höss, accompanied by SS *Untersturmführer* Franz Hössler and SS *Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco, made a short visit to the ghetto of Lodz, then allegedly went to Chełmno, where SS *Standartenführer* Paul Blobel is said to have been carrying out cremation experiments for quite some time in order to identify the most efficient method. Setkiewicz continues:

> *"The results of the interview must have been satisfactory, because two days after their return to Auschwitz, the firewood supplies resumed and – consequently – the pyres were put back into operation."* (p. 61)

He also points out that, up to the end of September, at least eight more trips for transporting firewood were carried out. Together with those of early September already mentioned, the overall picture of September 1942 looks as follows:

– 7 September to Radostowice, 1 transport
– 8 September to Radostowice, 1 transport
– 9 September to Radostowice, 1 transport
– 19 & 21 September to Tromnitz (Promnitz – Promnice), 2 transports
– 22 September to Radostowice and to Kobiór, 1 transport
– 23 & 24 September to Radostowice, 2 transports
– 26 September twice to Radostowice, 2 transports
– 28 September to Meserzitz (Międzyrzecze), 1 transport

As sources, the author gives: for the first three trips (September 7-9): "APMA-B. D-AuI-4/29-31. Fahrbefehl, t. 1, pp. 671-673" (Note 46, p. 61), and for the rest: "APMA-B. D-AuI-4/25-38. Fahrbefehl, t. 1, pp. 660-688" (Note 49, p. 61).

The register in question therefore goes from page 671 to page 688 and contains all documented truck transports of firewood to Auschwitz – eleven of them. This amounts to (11 × 5 =) 55 tons of wood. In a previous study, I have already dealt with these (and other) transports (Mattogno 2020, pp. 68-72, 195f.). I showed, among other things, that the firewood supplies were not intended exclusively for cremation of exhumed corpses at Birkenau, as Setkiewicz assumes, but also for the families of married SS men to heat their homes, as is shown for example by Garrison Order No. 55/43 of December 15, 1943 (*ibid*., pp. 71f.). I also point out that no document specifically gives Birkenau as the destination of the wood transports.

Setkiewicz also points out:

> *"The travel permits for firewood of October have not been preserved, because the camp's motor pool administration began to treat them* [the trips] *as journeys within the 'sphere of interest of KL Auschwitz.' This was*

> *pointed out in the 'Headquarters' Special Order of November 2, 1942, APMA-B. D-AUI-1/77. Kommandatur-Sonderbefehl on trips to the 'forest unit Pszczyna.'"* (Note 49, p. 61)

The Headquarters' Special Order in question, issued by Höss, relates to "Violations when using motor vehicles," and refers to a letter by the SS Headquarters, Head Office of the Waffen SS (SS *Führungshauptamt Kommandoamt der Waffen*-SS) of October 27, 1942. I quote here the section referred to by Setkiewicz (Frei *et al*. 2000, p. 192):

> *"1. Caused by a given event, I once more call attention to the fact that journeys by trucks, cars and motorcycles outside the area of interest can only be authorized by me* [Höss] *personally and can only be carried out with a travel order signed by me personally. Requests for vehicles are to be submitted to the headquarters the day before, by 12:00 noon.*
> *2. Trips to the construction grounds of the IG-Farbenindustrie and to Jawischowitz are also to be considered within the area of interest; but <u>not</u> to Golleschau, Chelmek and the forest units at Pless* [Pszczyna]*."* (My emphasis)

The area of interest (*Interessengebiet*) was the area of relevance around the camp where the camp authorities had jurisdiction. Pszczyna is the Polish name for what the Germans call Pless, a town about 17 km west-southwest of the Birkenau Camp, hence far away from the "area of interest". It is therefore clear, and this is also expressly stated in this special order, that trips to the Pless/Pszczyna forest unit continued to require travel orders, as had been the case before ("I once more call attention"). So for example, "Travel Order No. 7" of September 7, 1942 relating to picking up wood at Radostowice (a village immediately west of Pszczyna) with a 5-ton truck with trailer already bears Höss's signature under the stamp "*Der Kommandant des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz SS Obersturmbannführer*" (see Document 5).

Therefore, Setkiewicz either completely misunderstood the last sentence of this special order, or he deliberately turned its meaning on its head. Be that as it may, it results from all this that no firewood transports occurred during October 1942.

After having lingered for a few pages on "Bunker 1" and the "*Sonderkommando*" in order to create an spurious link between the wood supplies and the gassings claimed for "Bunker 1", Setkiewicz states:

> *"Since the travel orders for trucks have not survived in large numbers, we do not know how often they went to Kobiór during the following period; we do know, however, that such trips occurred, for example on January 22 and May 26, 1943.*
> *The register of the camp's motor pool, on the other hand, lists 29 trips by various vehicles (almost exclusively trucks) to Kobiór between mid-June*

> *and mid-September (64 days)* [recte: 92 days]. *For 23 of them, the task or the trip's purpose is specified, including:*
> *– Sonderkommando – seven times*
> *– DHW*[85] *(?) Sonderkommando – twice*
> *– Sonderkommando – Holz – twice*
> *Furthermore, the transport of firewood is given a few times as the reason for the trip (Tr. Holz, Holzhof, Holz fahr., Schlager Holz), without specifying, however, what purposes this wood was to serve, although it seems beyond doubt that these trips – as before – were related to the supply of wood used to cremate the corpses of prisoners."* (p. 64)

With "prisoners," he obviously means those presumably gassed.

The curious thing is that Setkiewicz gives no archival reference for these 29 trips. He merely mentions the "travel log of the camp's motor pool" (what he calls in Polish "*kolumna transportowa*" – German: *Fahrbereitschaft*, the group of vehicles and drivers at the immediate service of the camp headquarters), without saying clearly that this is the same register of travel orders he referred to with regard to the firewood transports of September 1942. I understand this omission perfectly well: if, as he claims, trips to forest areas outside the Auschwitz area of interest were no longer listed in this register since October 1942, why does it contain more entries between mid-June and mid-September 1943?

From the orthodox point of view, here according to Czech's *Auschwiz Chronicle*, about 135,500 individuals are said to have been gassed and cremated outdoors at Birkenau up to the end of December 1942. However, from September (when those cremations are said to have begun) to December 1942, merely 11 firewood transports are documented – those of September. If the trucks had a capacity of five metric tons, and the trailers two tons (Setkiewicz's pp. 60 and 71), then they transported to Auschwitz 77 tons of firewood, enough to cremate some 220 to 260 corpses (see also Mattogno 2020, pp. 71f.).

Setkiewicz's reconstruction of the origins of outdoor cremations, and the significance he attaches to Höss's trip to Litzmannstadt, are clearly farfetched, because if we follow him, 15 tons of firewood were used for the alleged experimental cremations (the three transports of September 7-9), but when mass cremations began at Auschwitz after Höss had returned from his trip, only 40 additional tons of firewood were supplied up to the end of September 1942 (the eight transports of September 19 through 28). Höss, however, declared after the war that, after his return to the camp, 2,000 corpses were cremated at a time, first on pyres, then in pits (Höss 1959, p. 210). Such a

---

85 This is probably a transcription error for "DAW," acronym for the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, German Equipment Works. In fact, there even existed a *"D.A.W." Sonderkommando*. See Mattogno 2016b, p. 112.

quantity of corpses, however, would have required some 640 tons of firewood, while the 40 tons delivered would suffice to cremate just some 125 (assuming the need of 320 kg of wood per corpse)! And this is said to have been the beginning of "mass cremations"!

Being fully aware of the inconsistency of such data with the claims of huge outdoor cremations of those allegedly gassed, Setkiewicz endeavors to find another source of wood. He supposes first that some of the 29 trips inside the camp (*Lagerbereich*) bearing the notation "*Sonderkommando*," for which the trip's purpose is not given, carried firewood, in particular lumber from demolished Polish houses within the area of interest. Many of these houses were indeed torn down and their bricks reused for the construction of barracks in Construction Sector BI of the Birkenau Camp. However, in the villages of Brzezinka, Broszkowice, Rajsko, Pławy, Harmęże and Bor, there were still many houses which had only partly been dismantled by the inmate demolition teams (*Abbruchkommandos*); a lot of structural lumber and lumber from damaged roofs was suitable to be used as fuel.

This demolition work is delineated in a compilation by the mayor of Auschwitz which describes the housing situation in three villages as of late January 1943:

**Table 5:** Housing situation in villages near Birkenau

| | October 4, 1940 | | January 14, 1943 | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Houses | Residents | Houses | Residents |
| Babice | 314 | 226 | 76 | 393 |
| Brzezinka | 537 | 4,450 | 53 | 610 |
| Broszkowice | 54 | 400 | 1 | 0 |

Many of these houses, Setkiewicz continues, were rural and included stables and wooden barns which were also demolished. He then mentions an inventory of the Central Construction Office which found that in these villages there were still a number of houses whose preservation status was generally estimated to be around 15% to 65%. On June 10, 1943, the inventoried buildings were photographed, and to those photos showing houses that had been completely destroyed in the meantime, a pertinent note was added.

Setkiewicz summarized in a table the data for the "damaged buildings or ruins in the 'Area of Interest of KL Auschwitz'" (see Table 6). Then he reveals what he is aiming at with this data:

> *"The vast majority of truck trips carried out for the needs of the Sonderkommando took place during the last days of July and especially in the first half of August, when over thirty thousand Jews from the liquidated ghettos at Będzin and Sosnowiec were transported to the camp."* (all the above on pp. 64-66)

**Table 6:** Damaged buildings or building ruins in the Auschwitz Area of Interest

| | February 1, 1943 | June 10, 1943 |
|---|---|---|
| Harmęże | 91 | 53 |
| Broszkowice | 106 | 77 |
| Brzezinka | 131 | 48 |
| Rajsko | 137 | 121 |
| Budy | 154 | 136 |
| Babice | 198 | 164 |
| Total: | 817 | 599 |

I have already dealt earlier and in detail with these claimed transports, so there is no need to repeat it here. Instead, it is worth the effort to look deeper into the topic of the demolished houses. If 11 of these 29 trips were undertaken on behalf of a "*Sonderkommando*," it is not at all certain that this unit was involved with the claimed "gas chambers" of "Bunker 1" at Birkenau, because multiple "*Sonderkommandos*" existed at Auschwitz that were engaged in the most diverse kinds of activities (Mattogno 2020, pp. 58-65); furthermore, only for some of these 19 trips do the documents state that wood was involved. But in the present context, the main objection is that Setkiewicz confuses the Headquarters' motor pool with that of the Central Construction Office.

All activities related to houses, buildings and structures of all kinds, their construction, renovation and demolition, were the jurisdiction of the Central Construction Office. A first inventory of all structures, with registration and numbering, was compiled in February 1942. A document of March 2, 1942, deals with the "Numbering of the houses between the Old and the New Railroad Street."[86]

The Central Construction Office had its own motor pool with a fleet of vehicles assigned to serving its own needs. It was headed by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Wolter (*Fahrbereitschaftsleiter*) until May 1942, at which point SS *Scharführer* Kurt Kögel took over that position.

The head of the motor pool had to file a monthly report titled "Report on the activities of the motor pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz for the month of …" The first known report refers to May 1942. The following reports are much more-detailed. For the period that interests us, the reports of May 1943, a general report on the second quarter of 1943 (April-June) and that of September 1943 have been preserved.

The report for May 1943 contains a list regarding the "Detailed use of vehicles within the area of the camp" with 2,448 trips divided into 30 groups.

[86] *Tätigkeitsbericht der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung. Februar 1942*, March 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 416.

Some of these also mention wood (*Holz*), but it concerned construction lumber transported *to* the location indicated. For instance:

– "*8) Broschkowitz – Holz, Kies und Stückgut*" (Broschkowitz – wood, gravel and bulk cargo): 7 trips.
– "*9) Budy – Sand, Kies, Lehm und Holz*" (Budy – sand, gravel, loam and wood): 36 trips
– "*24) Raisko – Ziegel, Kalk, Rohre, Sand, Kies, Holz und Zement*" (Raisko – bricks, lime, pipes, sand, gravel, wood and cement): 71 trips

References to Birkenau using the acronym "K.G.L." (for PoW Camp) concern 134 trips transporting "sections of barracks" ("*Barackenteile*") and 1,251 trips with "other construction material" ("*Sonst. Baumaterial*"). The only reference to Birkenau as such is this one:[87]

*"7) "Birkenau – lime, cement, gravel, bricks and sinks."*

The report dealing with the entire second quarter of 1943 is very general in nature. It provides only general information about the trips made in the months of April, May and June (2,946 in total), the type of vehicles used, the mileage driven, etc.[88]

The report covering September 1943 contains the obligatory list regarding the "Detailed use of vehicles within the area of the camp," subdivided in 55 groups relating to a total of 2,457 trips. It includes 380 trips hauling "parts of barracks", 1,059 trips carrying "other construction material" for the K.G.L. (Birkenau), and 56 trips to Birkenau as such for "construction materials and lumber" ("*Baustoffe und Bauholz*").[89]

Setkiewicz's argument is therefore inconclusive. Although it is true that many buildings within the Auschwitz Camp's area of interest were demolished, nothing even suggests that any reclaimed lumber had been brought to Birkenau and used for any outdoor cremation of corpses.

In conclusion, the supply of wood to the Auschwitz Camp does not support in any way the reality of the claimed immense outdoor cremations. In fact, we cannot even infer anything from them about the actual, real outdoor cremation of the corpses of registered inmates.

If, as Setkiewicz claims, the outdoor cremation of corpses exhumed from mass graves began in late August or early September 1942, then some 26,100 prisoners had died up to then since January 9, 1942. The delivery of 371.5 tons of coke, as documented by the Auschwitz Museum's list of coke supplies and other documents mentioned by Setkiewicz for the period from January 29 until December 31, 1942, would have sufficed to cremate about 10,000 bod-

---

87 *Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S für den Monat Mai 1943*. RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 200f.
88 *Abschlussbericht über die Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für das II. Vierteljahr 1943*. RGVA, 502-1-188, pp. 26-32.
89 *Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S für den Monat September 1943*. RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 192-194.

ies, assuming an average operation of the furnaces as in the case of the Gusen Furnace examined earlier (37.2 kg of coke per corpse).

From January 1 to January 28, 1942, some 650 inmates died in Auschwitz, the vast majority, if not all, of whom were probably cremated in Crematorium I. The number of corpses cremated in that crematorium therefore probably reached some 10,650.

In the entire year 1942, all in all about 47,000 inmates died at Auschwitz, plus some 1,500 Soviet PoWs who perished in the months of January and February,[90] hence in total some 48,500, some 26,100 of them by the end of August, as just mentioned. With approximately 291.5 tons of coke delivered to Crematorium I by then (adding the supplies indicated by Setkiewicz and assuming a supply of 39 tons for the months of January and February), some (291,500 kg ÷ 37.2 kg/corpse =) 7,850 corpses could have been cremated.

This means that that some (26,100 – 7,850 =) 18,250 corpses must have been at least temporarily buried until the end of August 1942.

This amount is perfectly consistent with the assumed total volume of the Birkenau mass graves as calculated earlier, 4,600 m³, in which would have been buried up to (18,250 ÷ 4,600 =) four corpses per cubic meter, a density that can be considered normal.[91]

If we were to add to these real corpses those that are said to have been gassed up to the end of 1942 (about 56,350), we would get a total of about 74,600 buried bodies, which would result in an extremely unlikely packing density of (74,600 ÷ 4,600 =) 16 corpses per cubic meter.

All those inmates who died in 1942 *after* the open-air cremations are said to have begun, hence between September and December 1942 – roughly (48,500 – 26,100 =) 22,400 – were not buried but cremated directly.

From all this it follows that in 1942 at most some (48,500 – 10,650 =) 37,580, or rounded up some 38,000 corpses were probably cremated outdoors.

These outdoor cremations are undoubtedly the darkest aspect of the Auschwitz Camp's history, for which not even a single document exists, and testimonies about it are almost non-existent, because almost all witnesses regularly mention the alleged gassing victims, but they always neglect to mention the registered prisoners who died in the camp. Yet the elimination of some 38,000 corpses would have had to be planned by the camp headquarters, by the Political Department and by the SS garrison physician, the doctor in charge of the garrison's sanitary conditions, and thus of the entire Auschwitz area of interest. This planning and operation necessarily would have created a considerable amount of documentation, of which not even the slightest trace exists. This

---

[90] *Totenbuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 135f.; see Mattogno 2019a, pp. 232f.

[91] One of the few empirical such data is provided by a Soviet report of September 24, 1944 concerning a mass grave containing 2,402 bodies (men, women and children) that were exhumed. The density of the bodies was three per cubic meter. Cf. Yakovlev, pp. 50-54; Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2014, Vol. II, p. 864.

fact is all the more strange because the SS left intact many death registers and a rich documentation on the crematoria.

One could argue that, since it was possible to cremate outdoors the bodies of about 37,500 registered inmates without creating any evidence, it would also have been possible to cremate outdoors the bodies of about 210,000 gassed inmates without creating any evidence. Between these two cases, however, there is a world of difference: while the deaths and thus the presence of corpses of registered detainees is documented and proven, as attested to by numerous documents (*Totenbuch*, *Sterbebücher*, *Leichenhallenbuch*, *Stärkebuch*, *Totenmeldungen*, etc.), no documentary of any kind evidence exists on the deaths of those allegedly gassed, so that this amounts to comparing an indisputable reality with pure conjecture.

In fact, the reality explains how this false conjecture came about. In my study of the "Bunkers" of Birkenau, I came to the conclusion that (Mattogno 2016a, p. 199.):

> *"the black propaganda about the 'gas chambers' in the 'Bunkers' began to be disseminated in 1942. It was spread by various resistance groups in and around Auschwitz, although their respective reports contradicted one another. These reports were based on the disinfestation plants BWe 5a and 5b. If the presence of these installations is a necessary element, it is not sufficient to account for the birth of the propaganda story. The connecting element that would focus the energies of the propagandists was still missing: the mass graves and the open-air cremations. The incineration of corpses exhumed from mass graves, which went on day after day for months on end, struck the imagination of the detainees at Auschwitz, and it was this 'eternal fire' which inspired the propaganda makers. If thousands of corpses were burned outside the camp, there must have been mass extermination, and if there was mass extermination, the assumption seemed logical that there were also 'gas chambers,' equipped, of course, with the 'showers' and installations similar to those in the gas chambers of BWe 5a and 5b.*
>
> *That is the origin of the propaganda story of the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'"*

See from this point of view, Höss's alleged visit to Chełmno, assuming for the sake of the argument that it actually took place, does not prove anything about the alleged mass murder at Auschwitz, because it would fit well with the necessity to cremate such a large number of bodies of deceased registered prisoners who could not be cremated in Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp.

Any discussion of that question cannot be separated from the following four basic tenets.

First, the groundwater at Birkenau stood at a depth of between 0.30 and 1.20 meters below the surface. In 1942, when the work to create an extensive

network of drainage ditches had not yet begun, the situation was unchanged (Mattogno 2016e, pp. 97-127). Excavating mass graves no deeper than one meter and filling them with thousands of dead bodies would inevitably have contaminated the groundwater. This threat became all the more-serious in the summer of 1942, because in July 1942 deaths from infectious diseases (especially typhus) increased enormously. That this danger was real and feared by the SS may be seen from the fact that on June 2, 1944 the new head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, refused to permit the use of 14 barracks as inmate accommodations which were located in Birkenau Construction Sector BIII, where the groundwater level had remained at the level where it had been in 1942. He justified this by writing:[92]

> *"Barracks are only partly roofed, area is swampy and not leveled in any way. A contamination of the groundwater and the formation of further sources of disease is feared."*

The second tenet is that the SS garrison physician had to prevent the occurrence of epidemics and eliminate their causes, which was among his main tasks.

The third tenet is that, since May 1940, the administration of the Auschwitz Camp was in constant contact with the Topf & Söhne Company, which at that time was Germany's market leader in the field of cremation technology. Their chief engineer Kurt Prüfer, director of the department for furnace technology, visited Auschwitz personally four times between 1940 and 1942, most-recently on August 19 and 20 (Mattogno 2014, pp. 31f.).

The fouth tenet – which is even admitted by Setkiewicz – is the fact that the exhumation and outdoor cremation of corpses of registered prisoners was performed for hygienic-sanitary reasons. Although not documented, this fact is an inescapable result of the above facts.

In addition to Pery Broad, the sanitary motivation for the corpse cremation was also mentioned by Maximilian Grabner, the former head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, who was arrested at the end of 1943 and sentenced by an SS court to 12 years' imprisonment for embezzlement. Retaliating against the SS and hoping to save his own skin, he "confessed" right after the war that, until the end of 1943, three to six million Jews had fallen victim to the claimed mass murder at Auschwitz![93]

In the Community Camp (*Gemeinschaftslager*), the section of the Birkenau Camp where the civilian (non-inmate) workers were accommodated, the first cases of typhus were discovered on July 1, 1942.[94] Two days later, the Public Health Department of the Bielsko District ordered that the commandant of

---

92 RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 2.

93 Transcript of the interrogation of M. Grabner by the Criminal Police Vienna dated September 1, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 26a.

94 Report by the *Zentralbauleitung* of July 2, 1942. RGVA, 501-1-332, p. 153.

Auschwitz take health measures to deal with the epidemic, which at that point was still confined to civilian workers.[95] Soon, however, the epidemic spread to the inmates, as a result of which Höss was forced to decree the camp's immediate closure on July 20 "because of the danger of epidemic typhus" ("*infolge Flecktyphusgefahr*");[96] the order for a "complete camp lockdown" ("*vollständige Lagersperre*") was reaffirmed by Garrison Order No. 19/42 of July 23.[97] Because the mortality among prisoners had already conspicuously increased since mid-June, it is hard to believe that the SS garrison physician and the Auschwitz camp headquarters waited until early September with the exhumation and cremation of the buried corpses. In fact, the groundwater was extremely important not only for farming fish in local ponds, but especially for supplying the Auschwitz Camp, in fact, also the City of Auschwitz and the surrounding areas with drinking water. In a very large area that stretched between Auschwitz and the Birkenau Camp existed a restricted drinking water catchment area (*baupolizeilich gesperrtes Brunnen-Einzuggebiet*)[98] where eleven wells were located.[99] There was also a string of wells (*Brunnengalerie*) that supplied water directly to the camp. Other wells were scattered around the camps of Auschwitz and Birkenau. A March 1942 report mentions wells near the houses for married officers and NCOs and the houses for civilian workers Nos. 136, 77, 27, 151, 152, 160, 132, 151a, 163 and the "Haus Record."[100]

The drinking water was periodically analyzed, as may be seen from a letter of the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office of June 1, 1943 which states that the last bacteriological analysis confirmed the presence of the bacterium E. coli.[101]

It therefore seems much-more likely that the exhumations began much earlier, as was confirmed by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hans Aumeier, Höss's deputy, who stated:[102]

> *"Most of the prisoners who died before my time had been buried and were dug up again and burned in the early summer of 1942 to the spring of 1943."*

This means, as seems reasonable, from mid-June 1942, when the mortality began to rise conspicuously, until March 1943. The operation was therefore carried out for at least nine months, with on average of about (37,500 bodies ÷

---

95 RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 48f.
96 *Hausverfügung Nr. 40* of July 20, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 61.
97 APMO, Standort-Befehl, t. 1. D-AuI-1, p. 17.
98 *Teilplan vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz* showing the boundary between the Auschwitz Camp and the City of Auschwitz as agreed upon on January 6, 1943. APK, Land P1, Go/S 467; see Document 6 in the Appendix.
99 Wells Nos. 10 and 11 appear on an undated map in the camp's area of interest; RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 10.
100 *Baubericht für Monat März 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 385.
101 RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 212.
102 TNA, WO 208/4461, deposition by H. Aumeier of June 29, 1945, p. 4 of the manuscript.

270 days ≈) 140 corpses cremated per day, which is a substantial amount, to be sure, but is much more-tenable than the purported average cremation rate, if we add to these bodies the roughly 210,000 corpses of those allegedly gassed, hence a total of about 247,500 corpses, which are said to have been cremated in about six months (from mid-September 1942 to mid-March 1943) at a rate of about (247,500 ÷ 180 ≈) 1,400 a day.

In an earlier study, I analyzed the "Travel Report on a Business Trip to Lodz" ("*Reisebericht über Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt*") of September 17, 1942 prepared by SS *Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco. It deals with a journey Dejaco had made the day before together with Höss and SS *Untersturmführer* Franz Hössler. Thanks to a recently discovered document, I could confirm what the "experimental station for field furnaces Operation Reinhard" (*Versuchsstation für Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard*) was which the three SS officers visited, and what these "field furnaces" were (Mattogno 2020, pp. 133-135). Another additional consideration underscores that these were *not* corpse-cremation devices.

Seen from the orthodox perspective, Operation Reinhard(t) began in March 1942 with the opening of the "extermination camp" Bełżec, where the burning of the victims' corpses that allegedly had initially been buried in mass graves is said to have begun not before mid-December 1942 or in January 1943 (Mattogno 2016f, pp. 82-85), while at Sobibor, cremations started perhaps already in September 1942 (Schelvis 1998, p. 51), whereas Treblinka was last, with cremations starting only in March 1943 (Graf/Mattogno 2020, pp. 141f.). This means first of all that no general order regarding cremations existed by Himmler, who oversaw the whole operation. Hence, if Blobel had set up an "experimental station for field furnaces Operation Reinhard" in September 1942 – supposedly at Chełmno (the "Travel Report" of September 17 mentions only Litzmannstadt/Lodz), these furnaces could not have been intended for the cremation of corpses. That Himmler had indeed not given any specific order to that effect at the time may be seen from the letter he wrote on November 20, 1942 to the Gestapo Chief Heinrich Müller (who would have ordered Blobel to carry out the cremation experiments). Referring to a propaganda speech by the U.S.-American Rabbi Stephen Wise of September 1942, in which Wise had mentioned the infamous human soap allegedly made from Jewish corpses, Himmler wrote (quoted by Hoffmann 2008, p. 84):

> *"Considering the great immigration movement of the Jews, I am not surprised that such rumors have been spread in the world at some point. We both know that there is an increased mortality among the Jews deployed for labor.*
>
> *You have to guarantee me that at each location the corpses of these deceased Jews are either cremated or buried, and that nowhere anything else can happen to these corpses."*

If the corpses of dead Jews could be discretionarily either cremated or buried as late as November 20, 1942, it is clear that Himmler had not previously given a general order for the cremation of such bodies.

As SS *Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch wrote in a report on his inspection trip to Poland from May 4 to 16, 1943, during which he visited the camps at Auschwitz and Lublin, the "*Sonderaktion 'Reinhard'*" was a special operation dealing with the seizure of Jewish assets (Mattogno 2020, pp. 114f. I will return to this issue in Chapter IV). Any combustible objects that could not be reused were incinerated outdoors. On September 26, 1942, an ill-advised burning of old suitcases at Birkenau near the storage buildings for inmate effects threatened to cause a conflagration (*ibid.*, pp. 133-135). Apparently, this practice had been in place for a while, and precisely in order to find a solution to this problem, Höss went to see the "field furnaces Operation Reinhard." The "ball mill for substances" ("*Kugelmühle für Substanzen*") mentioned in the "Travel Report" of September 17 served to grind down useless, incombustible objects. That this mill was not destined to crush the remnants of the cremation of corpses, as the orthodox Holocaust narrative has it, is demonstrated by the fact that the exhumation and cremation of the buried corpses at Birkenau was motivated by hygienic-sanitary considerations to protect the camp and its vicinity from poisoned drinking water rather than by any intention to erase any traces of a crime, so there was no reason to thoroughly crush the cremation remains.

If we were to assume the opposite, then, on the one hand, it would have been mandatory for the SS garrison physician or one of his representatives to participate in this inspection trip to Lodz in order to determine whether these so-called field furnaces were able to cremate the corpses in a hygienically safe manner. On the other hand, that trip would actually have been utterly superfluous, because, as I explained above, in order to solve all his cremation challenges, Höss could and would have simply turned to the Topf Company, and here especially to Kurt Prüfer.

# III. Zyklon B

In this section, Setkiewicz summarizes the origin of the use of Zyklon B at Auschwitz for the purpose of disinfestation. I quote his remarks and complete them where appropriate.

> *"Zyklon B* [Setkiewicz always writes "Cyklon"] *was used for the first time at Auschwitz for the fumigation of the SS guard building between July 5 and 11, 1940."*

The document mentioned by him states in this regard:[103]

> *"Building No. 54, designated for accommodating the guard detail, was fumigated against pests and diseases."*

Setkiewicz continues:

> *"Subsequently, other buildings in the area of the camp were disinfected*[104] *that way, including inmate dwelling barracks as well as the offices and barracks of the SS.*
>
> *It is apparent from the deposition of the former inmate Zdizsław Michalak that the Entwesungskammer* [fumigation chamber] *commando was established at the end of August 1941. It consisted of about 20 prisoners, who were initially employed to disinfest Blocks Nos. 1-9. These were meant to be used for Soviet prisoners of war, a camp section that was established more than a month later. The members of the commando later disinfested other blocks, but in mid-November they were permanently assigned a new job – at the disinfection* [sic] *chambers located at the so-called 'Kanada I' area.*
>
> *We have a fairly accurate description of the disinfection of residential premises and the offices in the 'staff building' (Stabsgebäude) carried out*

---

[103] *Tätigkeitsbericht vom 5. Juli bis 11. Juli 1940* by *Bauleiter* August Schlachter of July 12, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 97.

[104] In the Polish text "*dezynfekowano*." Setkiewicz repeatedly uses terms related to disinfection (*dezynfekcja*) instead of those related to disinfestation (*dezynsekcja*).

> *at the end of January 1942. As may be seen from the content of the instructions issued by Commandant Höss, extraordinary prudence was maintained during its implementation: On the morning of January 22, the cracks in the windows had already been sealed with strips of paper (to seal them), and the inhabitants of the building had been transferred to other blocks for the night. The SS were ordered to leave any dirty clothes in their rooms. After taking a bath, they would get some clean underwear. They were forbidden to bring along 'clothes, luggage, bags of documents etc.,' in order to avoid the danger of reintroducing the epidemic. The actual 'gassing' (*Vergasung*) of the buildings lasted three days, until Tuesday January 27. Detailed instructions for disinfecting the prisoners' barracks (at Birkenau) have also been preserved in two other orders by the camp commandant issued in 1943: one took place on July 24 and 25 in Camp Sector BIa (Women's Camp), the other on July 31 and August 1 in Sector BIId (Men's Camp)."*

Setkiewicz then mentions the fumigation of the Main Camp on August 12, 1942, and adds:

> *"Probably due to a gas poisoning accident that took place during this event, the camp commandant issued an order on that same day that, for five hours after the opening of fumigated premises, the SS men were not allowed to get closer to them than 15 meters without wearing a gas mask."* (pp. 68f.)

He refers to the "special order" (*Sonderbefehl*) of August 12, 1942, with which the commandant of Auschwitz imparted the following directive:[105]

> *"A case of indisposition with slight symptoms of poisoning by hydrocyanic gas which occurred today makes it necessary to warn all those participating in gassings and all other SS members that in particular on opening fumigated rooms, SS members without mask must keep a distance of 15 meters from the chamber for at least five hours. In addition, particular attention should be paid to the wind direction."*

The fumigation carried out at the end of January 1942 is mentioned in the commandant's order headlined "Fumigation of staff building" (*Vergasung des Stabsgebäudes*).[106]

It is important the emphasize that, in the vast documentation on Auschwitz, the term "gassing" (*Vergasung*) in each and every single case solely and exclusively refers to pest control, yet never to any murderous activities.

Setkiewicz then moves to the more general problem of the supply of Zyklon B to Auschwitz. He finds that there are no documents that enable precise determination of the number of fumigations that were performed and the

---

[105] *Sonderbefehl* of August 12, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300.
[106] *Kommandantur-Befehl* No. 2/42 of January 22, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 4.

associated Zyklon consumption. There is a register of orders for consumables (*Verbrauchsmittel*) placed by the camp, but it has been preserved only in part, for the months of August 1940, for January, February, and one week in April and June 1941, plus for the time period from August 1941 to November 1942.

The first entry is for a delivery of 3,000 kg of hydrogen cyanide ("*Blausäure*," meaning Zyklon B) from Dessau in November 1941 (see Document 7).

A letter from the Heerdt-Lingler Company to the Friedrich Boos Company, which was in charge of installing the Zyklon-B-disinfestation chambers at the laundry and admission building containing a delousing facility and inmate bath, Building 160 (*Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad – Bauwerk* 160) at the Auschwitz Main Camp, mentions an order of 500 kg Zyklon B in cans of 200 grams for disinfestations (*Entlausungen*; NI-14163).

The order was confirmed with a letter of December 2, 1941 from the Heerdt-Lingler Company to the Degesch Company with the subject "*K.L. Auschwitz*" (NI-14164).

Setkiewicz then lists the subsequent deliveries, which refer to 1942 (p. 69):

– 2,200 kg in February from Dessau,
– 2,365 kg in March from Dessau,
– 5 crates in June from Dessau,
– 33 crates in July from the *Dessauerwerke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie A.G.* – Dessau,
– 3,465 kg in September, of which 1,260 kg from the *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* (Degesch) of Frankfurt/Main, and 2,205 kg from the *Dessauerwerke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie A.G. Dessau*.

Setkiewicz informs us that the cans of Zyklon B delivered in February 1942 were packed in 40 crates, so each crate contained (2,200 kg ÷ 40 crates =) 55 kg of Zyklon. The number of crates delivered in March is unknown, but when using the mass per crate established above, this results in (2,365 kg ÷ 55 kg/crate =) 43 crates. However, in September, 3,465 kg of Zyklon were packed in 55 crates, so each of them contained (3,465 kg ÷ 55 crates =) 63 kilograms. From this, Setkiewicz concludes that the five crates delivered in June contained (5 crates × 55 kg/crate or 63 kg/crate =) either 275 or 315 kg of Zyklon B. In the same way, the 33 crates of July corresponded to either 1,815 or 2,079 kg of Zyklon B, so that the total supply of 1942 would range from a minimum of 10,120 to a maximum of 10,424 kg (pp. 69f).

The crates of Zyklon B had different weights depending on the size of the cans. In addition, the weight indicated on the can referred to its net content of hydrogen cyanide, not to its gross weight, which was obviously higher, as may be seen also from the labels on the cans (see Document 8). From five shipping advices for Zyklon B from the Dessauer Werke to Degesch of April and May

1944 (see Document 9; NI-9913A) it may be seen that the 500-g can of hydrogen cyanide had a gross weight of 1.425 kg, hence the combined weight of the inert carrier (gypsum pellets called "Erco-Würfel") and the empty can was 0.925 kg. A crate weighed 64 kg and contained 30 cans, which contained (0.5 kg/can × 30 cans =) 15 kg of hydrogen cyanide.

A shipping advice of May 16, 1944 refers to 8 crates with 1,000 cans of Zyklon B, each containing 100 g of HCN. One such can had a gross weight of 350 g; while a crate containing 125 cans weighed 69 kg, it had a total HCN content of (125 cans × 0.1 kg/can =) 12.5 kg (NI-9913 B, p. 2).

Finally, the shipping advice of December 29, 1944 relates to 35 crates of Zyklon B with 420 cans of 1.2 kg HCN contents each. A can weighed 3.2 kg; a crate, which weighed 55 kg, had 12 cans with total hydrogen-cyanide content of (12 cans × 1.2 kg/can =) 14.4 kg (*ibid.*, p. 3).

From another shipment advice of the Dessauer Werke dating back to August 10, 1937 we glean that a crate of Zyklon B containing 16 cans with 1 kg hydrogen cyanide each weighed 61 kg (TNA, WO-309-1603).

I summarize the data in the table below:

**Table 7:** Mass of Zyklon B cans of various sizes

| can size (HCN mass) | mass of can | mass of crate | no. of cans/crate | total mass of HCN in crate |
|---:|:---:|:---:|:---:|:---:|
| 100 g | 0.350 kg | 69 kg | 125 | 12.5 kg |
| 500 g | 1.425 kg | 64 kg | 30 | 15.0 kg |
| 1,000 g | 2.650 kg | 61 kg | 16 | 16.0 kg |
| 1,200 g | 3.200 kg | 55 kg | 12 | 14.4 kg |

It follows that the 40 crates of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz in February 1942, each weighing 55 kg, contained a total of (40 crates × 12 cans/crate =) 480 cans of 1.2 kg. Hence, the actual weight of Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide) was (480 cans × 1.2 kg/can or 40 crates × 14.4 kg/crate =) 576 kg.

The 2,365 kg of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz in March corresponded to (2,365 kg ÷ 55 kg/crate =) 43 crates, equivalent to (43 cates × 12 cans/crate =) 516 cans with 1.2 kg HCN each, with a net weight of (43 crates × 14.4 kg/crate =) 618.2 kg of HCN.

The five crates of 500-gram cans delivered in June contained (5 crates × 30 cans/crate =) 150 cans, with a total weight of (5 crates × 15 kg/crate =) 45 kg of hydrogen cyanide.

If the July deliveries consisted of the cans size 1.2 kg, then the 33 crates contained (33 crates × 12 cans/crate =) 396 cans and (33 crates × 14.4 kg/crate =) 475.2 kg of HCN.

The average weight per crate of the 3,465 kg of Zyklon B delivered in September in 55 crates – 63 kg – does not correspond to any of the can sizes listed above, so it either was a mixture of various can sizes, the number in the document is incorrect, or Setkiewicz made a transcription error. If the average

weight had been 64 kg per crate, each crate would have contained 30 cans of 500 g HCN each, in which case the gross weight would have been (64 kg/crate × 55 crates =) 3,520 kg, and the HCN content (55 crates × 15 kg/crate =) 825 kg.

In conclusion, the data for the Zyklon-B deliveries in 1942 is as follows:

**Table 8:** Documented HCN deliveries (in Zyklon-B) to the Auschwitz Camp in 1942

| Month | gross mass | no. of crates | total mass of HCN |
|---|---|---|---|
| February | 2,200 kg | 40 | 576 kg |
| March | 2,365 kg | 43 | 618 kg |
| June | [320 kg] | 5 | [45 kg] |
| July | [1,815 kg] | 33 | [475 kg] |
| September | 3,465 kg | 55 | [825 kg] |
| | | Total: | 2,539 kg |

The maximum documented quantity of HCN delivered to Auschwitz therefore did not even reach 2,540 kg, barely a quarter of Setkiewicz's estimate ranging from 10,120 to 10,424 kg!

Deliveries of Zyklon B in November 1941 and in February 1942 arrived via railroad (wagons "Münch. 19931" and "Karlsr. 51113"), whereas subsequent deliveries were picked up by a truck from the camp's motor pool at the production plant.

It is unknown whether the 3,000 kg of Zyklon B delivered in November 1941 refer to the gross weight or the HCN content. According to Rudolf Höss, fumigations were initially carried out at Auschwitz by the firm Tesch & Stabenow; a special fumigation detail was formed only later (staffed with SDG – *Sanitätsdienstgrade*, SS corpsmen, called "*Desinfektoren*," desinfectors; see Höss 1958, pp. 209f.).

This was confirmed in 1945 by two employees of the Tesch Company: August Marcinkowski said that in March 1940 he carried out a fumigation at Auschwitz using 120 kg of Zyklon B.[107] Hans Willy Max Rieck stated that another fumigation was carried out in early summer 1941.[108] The delivery of November 1941 was therefore probably one of the first deliveries.

For 1942, Setkiewicz mentions two travel permits for a 5-ton truck from Auschwitz to Dessau in order to pick up Zyklon B. The first travel permit of July 22 was about "gas for the gassing of the camp for the fight against the epidemic that has occurred" (p. 70). This confirms the use of the term "*Vergasung*" (gassing) for of pest control, as I pointed out earlier.

[107] Deposition of October 24, 1945. TNA, WO 309/1603.
[108] Deposition of October 22, 1945, *ibid*.

The second order is a radio message of July 29, 1942 containing a number of typos. It granted "the travel permit by truck from Auschwitz to Dessau to pick up gas which is urgently needed to disinfect the camp."[109]

Setkiewicz notes that the previously mentioned register of orders for consumables shows only two tons of Zyklon B picked up in Dessau, which would mean that the two Zyklon-B deliveries of July 1942 picked up by truck contained not quite a metric ton of cargo each. It is possible, he hypothesizes, that such small cargos, when seen in relation to the distance between Auschwitz and Dessau, were due to an emergency situation (Setkiewicz says "*interwencyjnych*," literally "of intervention"), and that these deliveries were not entered in the aforementioned register.

Setkiewicz then states that two more travel permits exist for 1942. The first, issued on August 26, was "for picking up material for special treatment"; see Document 11). The other of October 2 refers to a 5-ton truck with trailer "for picking up materials for the resettlement of the Jews" (see Document 12). Strangely enough, he does not comment on these presumable "criminal traces," so that I refer to what I have set out elsewhere in this respect (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 39-60; 2019, pp. 193-205). Here I note only that the orthodox interpretation of these two documents would require a double purposing for the purchase of Zyklon B, one for disinfestation and the other for homicidal purposes. This does not only make little sense, it is also inconsistent with the alleged intention of the SS to "camouflage" their activities, which was supposedly done by using a sort of "code language." Seen from that point of view, it evidently would have been much easier to order all the Zyklon B for the purpose of disinfestation and then divert the required amount to the claimed homicidal gassings.

Setkiewicz merely notes that the above supplies are not listed in the register of orders for consumables, and he concludes that in 1942 a quantity of Zyklon B was delivered to the camp which significantly surpassed the 10,120 to 10,425 kg calculated by him (pp. 70f.), but as I demonstrated above, his figures are erroneous to begin with.

For the year 1943, Setkiewicz cites two documents. A travel permit for a five-ton truck with trailer from Auschwitz to Dessau and back to pick up material for disinfestation ("*zwecks Abholung von Materialien zur Desinfektion*") dated January 7, 1943 (see Document 13), and a travel permit for a five-ton truck from Auschwitz to Dessau to pick up Zyklon ("*zwecks Abholung von Zyklon*") of July 30 (see Document 14). These cargo trips are confirmed by two other documents, therefore we may assume that they did indeed take place. Setkiewicz writes (p. 71):

> *"Both trucks had a freight capacity of five tons, the trailers two tons,*[110] *so in total they theoretically could carry 14 tons of cargo, i.e. – after deduct-*

[109] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 168; see Document 10.

> *ing the weight of packaging – an amount almost equal to or even exceeding the gas deliveries during 1942. But there is no reason to believe that these were the only such trips; it is most likely that subsequent travel permits simply did not survive."*

Here he commits the same mistake that I have explained above. If a crate with 30 cans of Zyklon B of 0.5 kg HCN each weighed 64 kg and contained 15 kg of HCN, then 14 tons of freight (14,080 kg, to be precise) correspond to 220 crates, with a HCN content of (220 crates × 15 kg/crate =) 3,300 kg.

As for the rest, it is all-too-obvious that one can never categorically exclude the possibility of additional deliveries whose documentation has not been preserved.

Setkiewicz then notes that

> *"based on a list of Zyklon-B deliveries to German concentration camps that has been preserved, it was assumed that the Auschwitz Camp received 7,478.6 kg of gas in 1942, and 12,174.09 kg in 1943.*[111] *This list, however, only covers deliveries made by the Testa Company, yet does not include purchases made directly from the Dessau factory or other dealers. As has been shown above, these* [documented] *quantities, at least as regards 1942, are decidedly low."* (p. 72)

It should be noted that the document cited by Setkiewicz – NI-11397 – is an affidavit of October 18, 1945 by Alfred Zaun, accountant of the Testa Company, in which he details the Zyklon-B deliveries to concentration camps during 1942 and 1943 (see Document 15).

As for the quantities, Zaun refers to the actual content of hydrogen cyanide, so the 7,478.6 kg delivered in 1942 corresponds to a gross weight of the cans of 21,367 kg (excluding the crates themselves), a figure almost twice that calculated by Setkiewicz.

It is also incorrect that deliveries picked up directly at the Dessau factory are not included in these 7,478.6 kg. In fact, Zaun declared (NI-11937):

> *"For the purchase and delivery of Zyklon, the company* [TESTA] *depended completely on the German Association for Pest Control Frankfurt-upon-Main (DEGESCH), which, as the sole proprietor of the patent and the production license, had Zyklon produced by the Dessauer Werke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie A.G. and the Kaliwerke Kolin A.G. All orders that the company TESCH & STABENOW (TESTA) received from concentration camps and SS organizations had to be passed on to DEGESCH; in each case, TESTA submitted the processing request for the quantities of Zyklon ordered to DEGESCH with information about the can sizes requested and the delivery details. DEGESCH in turn requested the mer-*

---

[110] APMA-B. D-Au I-4/1a, p. 35.

[111] In other affidavits, the figures provided by A. Zaun are slightly different: 12,174.9 (NI-11396, p. 2); 12,183.4 kg (NI-11889, p. 10).

> *chandise from the factory in Dessau or Kolin. The merchandise was then shipped directly from the Dessau or the Kolin factories to the end customer, and DEGESCH was sent a shipping advice with a copy to Testa."*

This is confirmed by the series of documents headed "shipping advice for Zyklon-B poison" ("*Versandanzeige über Zyklon B Gift*"), which I mentioned earlier (Documents NI-9913A-B).

The DEGESCH had two major distributors, the *Heerdt und Lingler GmbH* of Frankfurt ("Heli") and the *Tesch und Stabenow. Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* ("Testa") of Hamburg, who had divided the market: Heli was operating in the territories west of the Elbe River, while Testa supplied customers in the territories to the east of the Elbe, including the Sudetengau, the General Government (occupied Poland), the Reichskommissariat Ostland (occupied territories of the USSR), as well as Denmark, Finland and Norway. Due to the Auschwitz Camp's location, it fell within the territory of Testa. Hence, all Zyklon-B deliveries which the camp administration of Auschwitz had picked up directly from Dessau fell in the accounts of the Testa Company. Even the document quoted by Setkiewicz speaks explicitly of "DEGESCH delivery of Zyklon to concentration camps by the Testa Company." However, at least for one camp the data contained in it are incomplete, because it is established that Testa supplied the Lublin-Majdanek Camp with 2,211 kg of Zyklon B in 1942, and with 4,500 kg in 1943 (Graf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 200-203), while the list in Document NI-11937 contains no deliveries at all for 1942, and only 1,627.5 kg for 1943.

For 1944, Setkiewicz writes with reference to Franciszek Piper's deliberations about "Zyklon B as a means of extermination" (in Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. III, pp. 198-204):

> *"We don't know much about the Zyklon deliveries during the year 1944; according to research by F. Piper, the camp received 2,263 kg of gas in four deliveries during that year; independent of these, the company 'Azot' of Jaworzno delivered 1,155 kg of Zyklon between August 1943 and April 1944 to Auschwitz Concentration Camp."* (p. 72)

Piper refers to the invoices of February 14, March 13, April 30 (in three delivery batches) and May 31, 1944, which I summarize below along with the delivery dates, noting that shipments involved a gross weight of 832 kg (net 555 kg), for larger shipments respectively of 896 kg (net 598 kg), for a total of 3,392 kg (net 2,263 kg; *ibid.*, Note 620, p. 167).

He makes the same mistake here as well, as explained earlier, by confounding the weight of the cans with their HCN content, which was actually only 1,185 kg, as shown in the Table 9.

The shipments were made by DEGESCH through the Dessau Factory to the attention of SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein. The recipient was the Department for Disinfestation and Pest Control Auschwitz (*Abt. Entwesung und*

**Table 9:** Documented Zyklon-B deliveries to the Auschwitz Camp in 1944

| Delivery Date | Invoice Date | No. of Cans | HCN [kg] |
|---|---|---|---|
| 14 February 1944 | 14 February 1944 | 390 | 195 |
| 8 March 1944 | 13 March 1944 | 420 | 210 |
| 20 March 1944 | 30 April 1944 | 390 | 195 |
| 11 April 1944* | 30 April 1944 | 390 | 195 |
| 27 April 1944 | 30 April 1944 | 390 | 195 |
| 31 May 1944 | 31 May 1944 | 390 | 195 |
| | Total | 2,370 | 1,185 |

* see Document 16

*Entseuchung*). The bills were attached by Gerstein to his famous report of April 26, 1945.[112]

Gerstein received invoices in his name already in 1943, however. An undated statement by Degesch titled "Company: Obersturmfuehrer Kurt Gerstein; City: Oranienburg; Account No.: G 36; Sheet No. 1" lists, in this order, an invoice for 240 kg Zyklon B of June 30, 1943, two invoices of September 21 for 200 kg each, two invoices of October 14 for 195 kg each, two invoices of November 19 with the simple term "Zyklon," and two invoices of November 9 for 195 kg each (NI-7278).

The twin invoices undoubtedly refer to identical deliveries sent to both Oranienburg and Auschwitz, which means that the latter camp should have received at least 590 kg of Zyklon B.

For 1944, the document lists supplies from February 15 to May 31, which correspond to those mentioned above.

Little is known about the supply of 1,155 kg of Zyklon B by the company "Azot" of Jaworzno. Piper merely repeats what the investigating judge Jan Sehn wrote, who in turn evidently quoted the indictment against Höss. In a footnote, Sehn stated that the chemical plants at Jaworzno "delivered a total of 1,155 kg of Zyklon to Auschwitz between August 11, 1943 and April 24, 1944" (Sehn 1956, Note 2, p. 109). Further details of these supplies are unknown. It is unlikely, however, that they had not passed through the Tesch Company.

In a footnote Setkiewicz explains:

> *"In 1944, another modern disinfectant was already being used for the disinfection of barracks: 'Lauseto,' which was the German equivalent of the American DDT. During that year, the Auschwitz Camp's department in charge of pest control ('Referat für Schädlingsbekämpfung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S') received 9 tons of this chemical on April 18, 1944, 15 tons on August 21, 1944 – and 2 tons on October 3, 1944 for the*

[112] PS-1553; There was also a supply of 195 kg on February 15, 1944. NI-7278.

> *camp's pharmacy. Archive of Bayer in Leverkusen, letter by Paulsen* [a company executive?] *to the lawyer Dr. Nele of November 24, 1947 with a brief list of the deliveries."* (Note 105, p. 72)

At least one document exists mentioning the use of this substance. It is from July 26, 1944, and headlined "Inmate Infirmary BII/a. Auschwitz II. Monthly report on the H[ungarian]. Jews temporarily accommodated in the camp." ("*HKB Ambulanz BII/a. Auschwitz II. Monatsbericht über vorübergehend im Lager untergebrachte u*[*ngarische*]. *Juden"*), which reads (some of the text is illegible; GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76):

> *"During the period under review, /June 26 to July 26, 1944/ of …… on average 2,500 Ungar. Jews ready for transport in the camp in 3 blocks, remaining 3 - 10 days in the camp. They are subjected to a thorough medical examination and are monitored for lice both on admission and on dismissal. Daily monitoring for fever and lice; lice bearers are deloused in the camp's own delousing facility, clothes and underwear are disinfected in steam vessels and impregnated with Lauseto."*

In 1944, other pesticides were used in Auschwitz as well, such as Areginal, which is based on ethylformiate. In the letter by Tesch & Stabenow to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office of June 13, 1944 we read about this:[113]

> *"We have noted that the gassing chambers are to be arranged also for AREGINAL gassing. Your garrison surgeon has not yet approached us in this matter, but on the 9th of this month we received instructions from the Surgeon General SS and Police, the Top Hygienist, to include the additional AREGINAL devices. No modifications of the gassing chambers are necessary; only the AREGINAL gassing unit has to be installed. You will receive an appropriate installation drawing when the AREGINAL units have been supplied by the manufacturer. For the sake of completeness, we inform you here that the price of the AREGINAL unit amounts to RM 27.-, and the steel requirements are 12 kilograms."*

In 1944, a microwave delousing device was also introduced at Auschwitz (*Kurzwellen-Entlausung*; see Nowak 1998; Wallwey 2019). These innovations undoubtedly reduced the need for Zyklon B.

Setkiewicz informs us that at Auschwitz, Zyklon B was stored on the ground floor of the so-called old theater building (*Theatergebäude*), or in the storage area of the SS hospital's basement (SS *Revier*). The camp pharmacist Dr. Viktor Capesius was in charge of it.

On the alleged homicidal use of Zyklon B, the author mentions a testimony that borders on comedy:

> *"Initially, Zyklon was introduced into the gas chambers by the simplest methods: the former detainee Antoni Szwajnoch, in 1942 assigned to the*

[113] RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 30-30a. Cf. Mattogno 2019, pp. 163f. and Doc. 35, pp. 641f.

> *'Kanada I' commando, testified that, after the beginning of the extermination activities in the 'Red House' and in the 'White House'* [Bunkers I & II]*, he received the order from time to time to withdraw a few cans of Zyklon from the stock at the theater building, after which he had to run with them on the road to Brzezinka (Birkenau), while an SS guard watched him riding a bicycle at his side."* (p. 72)

Subsequently, however, Zyklon B was delivered to the alleged gas chambers using ambulances bearing Red Cross symbols, which at the camp were colloquially called "sankas" (*Sanitätskastenwagen*). The inmates of the disinfestation commando took four or five crates from the theater building and brought them in a wheelbarrow to the 'Kanada I' area, where they were loaded into an ambulance. Setkiewicz continues as follows:

> *"In those parts of the register of the camp's motor pool* [*Fahrbereitschaft*] *which have been preserved (for the period of May 30 to August 17, 1943) 591 trips of this type of vehicle* [presumably ambulances] *are logged. It is likely that the majority of them was for purposes unrelated to the delivery of Zyklon to the gas chambers:* [trips] *to subcamps for the supply of medicines for dispensaries located there, for the transport of prisoners' corpses (Totentransport) to Katowice or other neighboring cities. The majority of records (324), however, concern trips within the camp area (Lagerbereich), made mostly on behalf of the SS hospital. Unfortunately, it does not contain any information on the transport of Zyklon.*
>
> *However, this should not surprise us, particularly because the clerk assigned to the register had been instructed to avoid creating any record that attests to the operation of an extermination center at Birkenau."* (pp. 72f.)

This explanation is rather naive, because hydrogen-cyanide-disinfestation gas chambers existed at Birkenau (in Buildings *BW* 5a and 5b), to which Zyklon B was supplied in a routine fashion. Therefore, if there had been a need to "camouflage" Zyklon-B deliveries, they could have been easily recorded as deliveries to these delousing installations instead of to the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The fact is that among the extant records "there are no clear references to selections or the operation of [homicidal] gas chambers" (p. 73).

Setkiewicz then writes that

> *"former detainees assigned to work at the gas chambers or at the disinfestation chambers recalled that the Zyklon granules, after their use, were collected in containers, transported to the theater building warehouse, and shipped back to the manufacturer. However, we have been unable to find traces of these transports in the camp's documents."* (p. 73)

This was standard procedure; the granules were sent to the manufacturer at Dessau as "spent Zyklon" ("*verbrauchtes Zyklon*"; see Document 17). This recycling procedure, however, is not mentioned by any of the main witnesses

of the so-called *Sonderkommando* of Auschwitz allegedly involved in the claimed homicidal gassings.

As in the case of firewood supplies for cremation, the total deliveries of Zyklon B do not support inferring anything and do not provide the slightest clue about the alleged homicidal gassings. To make this clear, I submit a simple example.

According to the cost estimate for the extension of the PoW camp of the *Waffen SS* at Auschwitz (*Kostenvoranschlag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz*) of October 1, 1943, the following barracks existed at the Birkenau Camp:

**Table 10:** Number and volumes of the buildings at the Birkenau Camp on October 1, 1943

| Building | Number and Type of Building | Volume per Building | Total Volume |
|---|---|---|---|
| *BW* 3a *BA* I | 30 dwelling barracks | 1,034.00 m³ | 31,020.0 m³ |
| *BW* 4a | 3 storage barracks | 2,106.20 m³ | 6,318.6 m³ |
| *BW* 6a | 5 wash barracks | 582.00 m³ | 2,910.0 m³ |
| *BW* 7a | 5 toilet barracks | 582.00 m³ | 2,910.0 m³ |
| *BW* 3b | 25 dwelling barracks | 1,032.60 m³ | 25,815.0 m³ |
| *BW* 4a | 2 barracks for domestic economy | 1,032.60 m³ | 2,065.2 m³ |
| *BW* 4b | 2 storage barracks | 1,032.60 m³ | 2,065.2 m³ |
| *BW* 8a | 1 morgue barracks | 1,032.60 m³ | 1,032.6 m³ |
| *BW* 12c | 4 infirmary barracks | 1,032.60 m³ | 4,130.4 m³ |
| *BW* 12c | 2 infirmary barracks | 405.00 m³ | 810.0 m³ |
| *BW* 12e | 2 quarantine barracks | 1,593.75 m³ | 3,187.5 m³ |
| *BW* 12f | 2 block leader barracks | 406.00 m³ | 812.0 m³ |
| *BW* 3d *BA* II | 135 dwelling barracks | 1,032.60 m³ | 139.401.0 m³ |
| *BW* 4c | 9 barracks of domestic economy | 1,381.50 m³ | 12,433.5 m³ |
| *BW* 6b | 14 wash barracks | 1,032.60 m³ | 14,456.4 m³ |
| *BW* 7b | 14 toilet barracks | 1,032.60 m³ | 14,456.4 m³ |
| *BW* 12a | 11 infirmary barracks | 470.40 m³ | 5,174.4 m³ |
| *BW* 12d | 12 block leader barracks | 406.00 m³ | 4,872.0 m³ |
| *BW* 34a | 4 effects barracks | 1,032.60 m³ | 4,130.4 m³ |
| | | Total: | 278,000.6 m³ |

To this we must add about 30 barracks of the camp's SS garrison, hence 1,032.60 m³ × 30 ≈ 31,000 m³.

The Main Camp consisted of 28 masonry blocks of two floors each with basement. They measured 45.10 m × 13.84 m externally, hence had a total area of 624.18 m². For the height of the rooms, we can assume 3 m, so that the total volume of each floor was 624.18 m² × 3 m = 1872.54 m³; for 28 blocks of three floors each, this yields 1872.54 m³ × 3 × 28 = 157,293.36 m³, which we can round down to 150,000 m³ when considering the presence of parti-

tions.[114] At Monowitz there were 67 barracks plus a few other buildings, so we can assume a total volume of approximately 1032.60 m³ × 67 = 69,200 m³.

In practice, therefore, the camps of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Monowitz alone already had buildings with a total volume of at least approximately 500,000 m³. This situation obviously also applies to 1944. One complete disinfestation of these camps with the standard amount of 8 g HCN per m³ (see Document 23) would therefore have required almost 4 metric tons of Zyklon B (net HCN content).

In another study, I demonstrated that the Zyklon-B disinfestation chambers in existence at Auschwitz on January 9, 1943 would have required more than 11 metric tons of Zyklon B per year if used once a day (Mattogno 2019, pp. 444-446). The known deliveries of Zyklon B are thus not at all out of proportion to the camp's legitimate disinfestation needs, quite to the contrary. The opposite claim was put into circulation already in the second half of 1945 by the Americans during their investigations in preparations for the trial of Bruno Tesch *et al*. The interrogations of Joachim Drosihn, chief chemist of the Tesch company, and of Bruno Tesch by U.S. investigators clearly show the nature of the Holocaust myth of that era, for we find there the claims that

– 5 (five) million people were allegedly gassed at Auschwitz;
– therefore, the Zyklon-B supplies to this camp served mostly for those gassings;
– those gassings allegedly took place in "shower rooms"; during an interrogation of October 17, 1945, U.S. Captain A.W. Freud asked Drosihn how many "shower rooms" (*Duschräume*) he personally had converted into gas chambers![115]

# Zyklon B at Auschwitz: Two Inexplicable Gaps

## 1. Testing HCN on Inmates

The allegations about the use of Zyklon B at Auschwitz for homicidal purposes have two very significant documentary gaps regarding the testing and the way this substance was used. These gaps should not exist if its homicidal use had been real.

In August 1976, the biomedical laboratory of the U.S. Department of the Army, located at Edgewood Arsenal in Maryland, published a 25-page report for its internal use bearing the title *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors*

[114] For the fumigation of buildings, however, external measurements were taken to calculate the volume. See Document 23.
[115] TNA, WO 309/1603, interrogation of B. Tesch dated September 26, 1945, p. 7, and interrogation of J. Drosihn dated October 17, 1945, p. 2.

*in Man*. The author, B.P. McNamara, PhD, had written it in February of that year (see Document 21).

The author summarized his research as follows (McNamara 1976, p. 5):

> *"A reexamination of the estimated LCt's for inhaled hydrocyanic acid (AC, HCN) vapors revealed that the internationally accepted figure of 5000 mg min/cu m*[m³] *and the figure published in scientific journals were invalid for reasons explained in this report. A new estimate has been proposed."*

The author first examines the "Previously Accepted Estimates of the Toxicity of HCN in Man," then explores the origin of estimates listed in expert literature (*ibid.*, pp. 8-11) and tracks them down to experiments conducted by a certain Karl B. Lehmann prior to 1912, which were picked up by Rudolf Kobert in a German book which appeared in 1912 (*Kompendium der praktischen Toxikologie zum Gebrauche für Ärzte, Studierende und Medizinalbeamte*). Kobert published a table of values attributed to Lehmann which contained the following estimates:

| Concentrations (parts per 1000 by volume)… of HCN which: | |
|---|---|
| produce rapid death for man and animals | 0.3 |
| are dangerous to life after 1/2-1 hr | 0.12-0.15 |
| may be tolerated for 1/2-1 hr without severe illness | 0.05-0.06 |
| cause only minimal symptoms after several hours exposure | 0.02-0.04 |

In 1927, Henderson and Haggard reproduced Lehmann's data with reference to Kobert in their work *Noxious Gases and the Principles of Respiration Influencing Their Action* as follows:

| | Parts of Hydrogen Cyanide Per Million Parts of Air |
|---|---|
| Several symptoms after several hours of exposure | 20 to 40 |
| Maximum amount that can be inhaled for 1 hour without serious disturbance | 50 to 60 |
| Dangerous in 30 minutes to 1 hour | 120 to 150 |
| Rapidly fatal | 3,000 |

In 1931, Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik wrote in their book *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten* that the degree of toxicity of inhaled HCN for man is probably the same as for the monkey, the dog, or the cat. The following table, attributed to Lehmann-Hess, was presented:

| Toxicity of Inhaled Hydrogen Cyanide According to Lehmann-Hess. | | |
|---|---|---|
| | mg/L | Parts of vapor in a million ($cm^3/m^3$) about: |
| Immediately fatal | 0.3 | 270 |
| Fatal after 1/2-1 hr, or later | 0.12-0.15 | 110-135 |
| Dangerous to life after 1/2-1 hr (Hess) | 0.12-0.15 | 110-135 |
| Tolerated for 1/2-1 hr without immediate or late effects | 0.05-0.06 | 45-54 |
| Slight symptoms after several hours (Hess) | 0.02-0.04 | 18-36 |
| Tolerated 6 hrs without symptoms | 0.02 (-0.04) | 18 (-36) |

In a 1942 article titled "Toxicology of Acrylonitrile (Vinyl Cyanide)," Dudley, Sweeney and Miller reproduced the table published by Flury and Zernik, which was in turn quoted in a chapter by D.W. Fassett about "Cyanides and Nitriles" in F.A. Patty's 1963 book *Industrial Hygiene and Toxicology*.

McNamara points out that none of the scholars who quoted Lehmann showed the experimental basis of his values. From a text published by Lehmann in 1919, however, we can glean that he had performed experiments on rabbits only, and that he thus could not make any quantitative statements about men.

The author then refers to experiments during which certain animals and human volunteers were exposed to low concentrations of hydrogen cyanide. The most significant data are those reported by Joseph Barcroft in an article published in *The Journal of Hygiene* in 1931 (McNamara 1976, p. 13):

> *"A report by S. H. Katz and E. S. Longfellow from the American Bureau of Mines issued in July 1923 states: 'Men employed in fumigation with HCN have been tested while at rest in 250 parts per million of air for 2 minutes and 350 parts per million for 1-1/2 minutes but felt no dizziness, although possibly on exertion they might have done so.' In experiments during the war men have been exposed to 500 parts per million for about a minute without injury. Hydrocyanic acid gas was formerly considered one of the deadliest gases in minute concentrations, but later experience, especially in the war, has shown that man is more resistant than some other forms of life."*

The concentrations of 250, 350 and 500 parts per million correspond to 0.3, 0.42 and 0.6 mg per liter, respectively. A concentration of 270 ppm (0.324 mg per liter) was said to have been immediately fatal.

McNamara then reproduces a number of tables with data about the toxic effect of hydrogen-cyanide vapors on a number of different animal species according Barcroft, noting that some are much-less-sensitive than others to the effects of the gas, such as monkeys in comparison to dogs. When a man and a

dog were exposed together to the same concentration of HCN, the dog almost died while the man showed only slight symptoms (*ibid.*, pp. 13-18).

What matters most here is the fact that even in the 1970s a laboratory of the U.S. military had to resort to estimates based on animal experiments in order to determine the toxicity of hydrogen-cyanide vapors for humans. This means that, among the thousands of tons of seized German documents, which included numerous documents about experiments on human beings of various kind, there was nothing on experiments with hydrogen cyanide.

For the Holocaust orthodoxy, this is an inexplicable paradox. In the 1940s, the Germans' knowledge about the toxicity of hydrogen cyanide was not much different from that of twenty or thirty years earlier. In an article published in 1941 titled "Hydrogen-Cyanide Poisoning in Disinfestations," Dr. Kurt Naumann summarized the best literature of the time, writing (Naumann 1941, p. 38):

> *"Anhydrous hydrogen cyanide is a highly volatile, colorless liquid with an odor difficult to describe, stinging or similar to bitter almonds, which boils at 25.6 °C. 0.05 to 0.06 grams* [by ingestion] *have a lethal effect on men. As a gas, it is acutely lethal at a concentration of more than 0.35 mg per liter of air; at 0.12 mg per liter, death occurs within half an hour; 0.06 mg per liter is not lethal, but causes symptoms of poisoning among many."*

Naumann reported a large series of hydrogen-cyanide poisonings largely due to incidents during fumigations. Given the widespread use of Zyklon B in Germany as a pesticide, the issue was important both for the prevention of poisonings and for the medical care of its victims. 42.5% of the shares of the Degesch Corporation, which held the production license for Zyklon B, belonged to the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG, another 42.4% to the Degussa corporation (*Deutsche Gold- und Silber-Scheideanstalt*), and the remaining 15% to a certain Theo Goldschmidt (NI-12073).

As is known, the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG was building a gigantic chemical plant at Monowitz, a few kilometers distant from Auschwitz, whose workforce consisted both of civilian workers and of Auschwitz inmates.

At the trial against the CEOs of the I.G. Farbenindustrie (from August 1947 to June 1948), the US-American prosecutors introduced thousands of documents that demonstrated, among other things, various pharmacological experiments on prisoners,[116] many of which were carried out at Auschwitz,[117] but none of them concerned experiments with hydrogen cyanide or other lethal gases on detainees. It is known that the Natzweiler-Struthof Camp was the site of experiments with yperite and phosgene since 1942. On August 31, 1942, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Wolfram Sievers and Prof. August Hirt visited this camp to determine whether the conditions for experiments were met

[116] "Prosecution Exhibits" No. 1631-1737 deal with this topic.
[117] See in this regard the documents NI-9418, NI-9444, NI-12451 A.

there (NO-098). In 1944 (the exact date is not specified), Hirt wrote a report for Dr. Karl Wimmer, a medical officer of the Luftwaffe, about experiments with inmates exposed to yperite (NO-099). At Natzweiler, an experimental gas chamber of 20 cubic meters was built, in which an antidote for phosgene poisoning was tested (hexamethylene tetramine). In 1944, experiments were carried out on 40 prisoners, four of whom died as a result. However, the minimum lethal dose of phosgene could not be established, because one detainee died at a concentration of 2,275 (presumably mg/m³, exposure time not given), while at a concentration of 5,400 one inmate died after four hours and one after 14 hours (NO-1852).

As for hydrogen cyanide, both the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG and the research institutes of the SS, such as the Hygiene Institute of the *Waffen* SS in Berlin,[118] should have been very interested in experiments on inmates both in order to improve the treatment of cases of accidental poisoning and to empirically determine the lethal dose of this gas. The Hygiene Institute of the Waffen SS operated a branch near Auschwitz, which was conducting research on cyanide compounds, among other things (Kieta 1987, p. 217). Setkiewicz published the results of an analysis of a "Zyklon solution" – a sample meant to prove the presence of HCN in Zyklon B (probably of left-over carrier substance stored and carried in water) compiled on July 22, 1943 on behalf of the SS garrison physician Auschwitz by the Hygienic-Bacteriological Research Station of the Waffen SS Southeast (*Hyg.-bakt. Unters.-Stelle der Waffen-SS Süd-Ost*; Setkiewicz 2011a, p. 111). At Auschwitz, medical, pharmacological and surgical experiments were carried out, but no experiment about the effects of aggressive warfare chemicals (such as phosgene and tabun, produced by I.G. Farbenindustrie),[119] and above all no experiments involving hydrogen cyanide,[120] although hundreds of thousands of people are said to have been gassed with this substance in special "gas chambers" – 800,000 according Setkiewicz!

Seen from the orthodox Holocaust perspective, with such a vast number and variety of human beings destined to be killed with hydrogen cyanide anyway, controlled gassing experiments to scientifically determine the gas's full range of effects would even have been indispensable in order to obtain maximum efficiency, avoid wasting Zyklon B and endangering the staff.

---

[118] This institute also occupied itself with disinfections and with fumigations using Zyklon B, as may be seen from Dötzer 1943 (Dötzer was an SS *Hauptsturmführer*), which was published within the series *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS Berlin*, edited by SS *Standartenführer* Joachim Mrugowski. The author had sought the help of SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein, an official of that institute, and Dr. Bruno Tesch, owner of the company bearing his name.

[119] A nerve gas of which between 11,000 and 12,000 tons were produced, according to Albert Palm, a chemist at the I.G. Farbenindustrie. NI-9772. Its effects have evidently not been tested on inmates.

[120] Irena Strzelecka, "Experiments," in: Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. II, pp. 347-398.

Seen from this perspective, it is no-less-amazing that no experiments were ever carried out on prisoners to test the efficacy of gas masks and related filters, neither at Auschwitz nor anywhere else. In 1943, R. Queisner from the Oranienburg School of Disinfectors of the *Waffen* SS (*Desinfektorenschule der Waffen-SS*), published an article titled "Experiences with filter cartridges and gas masks for highly poisonous gases for pest control." It was established that the warning irritant added to Zyklon B – ethyl bromoacetate – was actually useless, both because it was absorbed by gas filters and because of its low volatility (its boiling point is 144°C compared to 25.7°C of hydrogen cyanide). Experiments with Zyklon B with and without the irritant were performed on dogs and cats. A new, more-efficacious filter called "G" was subsequently developed from the old "J" type, which it replaced. It was tested on a volunteer (Queisner 1943, pp. 191f.):

> *"In further experiments with the new G filter of the Auerwerke in a stationary Degesch fumigation device with a gas concentration of 40 g/m³ of hydrogen cyanide and a chamber temperature of 60°C, an experienced volunteer equipped with a G filter was sent into the room towards the end of the disinfestation. The experienced volunteer managed to cope with this high concentration of hydrogen cyanide and the high temperature for 12 minutes. On opening the chamber, the person in question had a high heart rate and was sweating heavily. The high temperature and the high transpiration, combined with hydrogen-cyanide absorption through the skin, forced him to terminate the experiment. Neither warning irritant nor hydrogen cyanide passed through the filter. The experiments were repeated again with the same filter, yielding the same result. It is unknown whether a J filter would have withstood this high a concentration."*

With hundreds of thousands of victims allegedly gassed with hydrogen cyanide at Auschwitz, is it credible that the SS would have resorted to dogs, cats and volunteers in order to test the filters of gas masks?

## 2. Operating Procedure of Hydrogen-Cyanide Fumigations

I reproduce in this section an important section that I published in a 2004 booklet which is now out of print, No. 4 of my series *I Quaderni di Auschwitz* (The Auschwitz Notebooks). It was published in an English translation in 2004 as an article which is now out of print as well, although available online (Mattogno 2004a, pp. 150-154). That paper concerns the German legislation on the use of hydrogen cyanide for fumigation purposes with particular attention to the "gas-residue test" ("*Gasrestprobe*") which was carried out with a chemical device called a "residual-gas detection device" ("*Gasrestnachweisgerät*").

After the First World War, the German standard for the regulation of the use of hydrogen cyanide for fumigation was the "Directive about fumigation of vermin with highly poisonous materials" of January 29, 1919,[121] which was, however, rather general. It limited itself to questions about who is authorized to handle hydrogen cyanide. The subsequent "Directive for the implementation of the directive about fumigation of vermin with highly poisonous materials" of August 22, 1927[122] contained only a few additional clarifications of the previous directive of January 29, 1919.

A revised "Directive about fumigation of vermin with highly poisonous materials" was enacted on March 25, 1931.[123] It combined both previous directives, but included also for the first time actual regulations on how to carry out hydrogen-cyanide disinfestations. Paragraphs 6 and 7 dealt with safety precautions:[124]

> *"§ 6. Each person who is working with the application of the mentioned material has to be equipped with the following:*
> *a well-fitting gas mask with a filter insert specifically suitable for the decontamination of the material mentioned in the directive. The mask has to be ready to be put on at any time during all work with highly poisonous material and during all inside work. The inserts have to be provided with the date of manufacture; if they are older than two years, they shall not be worn, even if unused.*
> *§ 7. Furthermore must be held ready locally:*
> *a mouthpiece with breathing insert and nose clamp for work with highly poisonous materials on the outside.*
> *a resuscitator with instructions for the treatment of gas poisoning,*
> *three additional gas masks as per § 6 for different head sizes and the required number of inserts,*
> *a set of equipment to administer lifesaving sterile injections below the skin (0.01 gram lobelin and 0.25 gram caffeine-sodium-benzoate or other medications approved by the Imperial Government) and in case of injuries the necessary bandages and instructions with special directions for first-aid of gas poisoning,*
> *a complete set of equipment for the testing of gas residuals in accordance with a procedure recognized by the responsible authorities."*

Paragraph 11 contained directions for what to do after completion of a fumigation (*ibid.*):

---

[121] "*Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*," *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1919, Nr. 31, pp. 165f.
[122] "*Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*," *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1927, Teil I, Nr. 41, p. 297.
[123] "*Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*," *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1931, Teil I, Nr. 12, pp. 83-85.
[124] *Ibid.*, p. 84.

*"After completion of the gassing, the buildings shall be thoroughly aired by opening the doors, windows, and other possibly existing air inlets, and by starting existing ventilation installations. Furniture with upholstery, pillows, beds, carpets, blankets, curtains, clothes, and similar objects have to be thoroughly beaten and shaken under the supervision of the fumigation supervisor or his delegate, if possible outdoors in the open air. After the airing of the fumigated rooms or buildings, which must last for at least twenty hours (which can be reduced in special cases through appeal to the authority in charge), all objects, which were removed for outdoor beating and shaking, shall be returned and then all doors, windows, and all other air inlets shall be closed for one hour. In rooms that can be heated the temperature shall be brought up to at least 15 degrees Celsius. After that a gas-residue test has to be performed by the fumigation supervisor.*
*If, after careful testing for gas residues including between blankets, mattresses, etc., no traces of hydrogen cyanide can be found, the building can be released; otherwise the airing has to be continued and the gas-residue test has to be repeated".*

The "Circular of the Minister for Welfare" of August 8, 1931, about "Fumigation of vermin with highly poisonous materials"[125] included detailed instructions about prevention of accidents, and warned against the extreme danger of hydrogen cyanide:

*"Toxicity of hydrogen cyanide: Hydrogen cyanide is one of the most-potent gaseous materials. Only a few breaths of air heavily saturated with hydrogen cyanide will certainly lead to death".*

The circular also contained an exact description of the gas-residue test (*ibid.* column 794):

*"c) The most useful procedure considered to measure gas residues (§ 7d) is the benzidine-copper-acetate reaction according to Pertusi and Gastaldi; the following equipment is needed for its implementation, which has to be available on the premises according to § 7:*
*– 2 small clear bottles of Solution I (2.86g of copper acetate per 1 liter of water),*
*– 2 small brown bottles with Solution II (475 ccm at room temperature of a saturated solution of benzidine acetate, filled up with water to 1 liter),*
*– 1 small test tube with cork plug to store the wetted paper strips,*
*– 2 clear test tubes with copper acetate for half a liter of Solution I,*
*– 2 brown test tubes with benzidine-acetate powder for one half liter of Solution II,*
*– 1 color chart*
*– Blotting-paper strips.*

[125] Runderlaß des Ministers für Volkswohlfahrt, "*Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*," VMBl. 1931, columns 792-796.

*This equipment has to be available on the premises.*
*Test procedure:*
*Fill the mixing container with equal amounts of Solutions I and II, shake well after closing with the plug, moisten the lower half of a couple of blotting-paper strips by immersing them into the mixing container and store each strip in a closed test tube until ready to be used. The freshly prepared paper strips will clearly turn blue within 7 seconds if there is danger of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning within the tested area".*

The already-mentioned Walter Dötzer explained more-clearly the use of the device (Dötzer 1943, pp. 124f.):

*"Directions for the Gas-Residue Detection Device*
*Pour equal parts of Solutions I and II into the mixing container; cover with plug and shake. Dip a few blotting-paper strips half-way into the mixed solution. By dipping them into the test tube with calcium cyanide, examine whether the mixed liquid solution reacts to hydrogen cyanide (blue coloring!). In case blue coloring occurs, the already-aired room is to be examined using more soaked blotting strips. This work is done while wearing a gas mask. Any time after ten seconds, when no significantly stronger blue coloring occurs than the weakest color tone on the chart, the chamber may be opened without hesitation; otherwise, one must air again and repeat the test.*
*The production of Solution I and II is accomplished in the following manner: The contents of a brown test tube (Solution I) and a clear test tube (Solution II) are to be dissolved into a half liter of distilled water and this solution is to be filtered. Solutions showing a residue at the bottom of the test tube are not usable and are to be discarded. Solutions I and II must only be combined shortly before the testing.*
*The small color charts are to be renewed after five years.*
*Only after the careful procedure of testing for gas residues including between objects stacked on top of one another result in no traces of hydrogen cyanide, the building may finally be opened up. Otherwise one is to aerate again and repeat the test."*

The "Directive for the implementation of the directive about fumigation of vermin with highly poisonous materials" of November 29, 1932[126] regulated the "arrangement and use of stationary devices for fumigations."

The "Circular of the Reichsminister for Nutrition and Agriculture and of the Reichsminister of the Interior" of November 4, 1941 on the use of hydrogen cyanide for fumigation combined all previous instructions, including

[126] "*Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*," *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1932, Teil I, Nr. 78, pp. 539f.

those about the gas-residue test. About the application of gas masks the document established:[127]

> *"It has to be especially emphasized that it is necessary to renew the gas mask inserts on schedule. A gas-mask insert can only be used for one hour while working in air containing up to 1 percent by volume of hydrogen cyanide. In air with a higher concentration of hydrogen cyanide (up to 2% by volume* [= 24 g/m³]*) the inserts can only be used for half an hour. The inserts shall not be older than two years. These limits have to be obeyed, even if no evidence of the warning ingredient that is added to the hydrogen cyanide can be noticed."*

Many technical details on the structure and operation of the Degesch circulation fumigation chambers are included in the *Small Testa Manual on Standard Gas Chambers* (*Die kleine Testa-Fibel über Normalgaskammern*) of the Tesch & Stabenow Company (Testa; see Document 22), to which I will return below. It is well to remember that Pressac inferred from the term "standard gas chamber" ("*Normalgaskammer*") used by the Tesch Company in a letter to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office of June 13, 1944, the existence of non-standard, "abnormal," that is to say, homicidal gas chambers! (On this see Mattogno 2019, pp. 163-167, 640-642)

The "Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Pest Control (Disinfestation)" ("*Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*"; NI-9912), published by the Health Authority of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague, describes all the basic provisions for proper fumigations with Zyklon B.

These guidelines were translated into French and published in 1980 by Robert Faurisson, who first recognized its importance (Faurisson 1980, pp. 165-178). An English translation is available in Volume 14 of the series Holocaust Handbooks (Rudolf 2016a, pp. 115-124), and a German transcript can be found in the German edition of that same book (Rudolf 2016b, pp. 132-141), so I will refrain from repeating it here, but I reproduce the original document in the Appendix (Document 23).

In addition, two remarks are due about this document:

1. In its Section II, the document states that one form of Zyklon B consisted of "small blue cubes ('Erco')." The fact that the gypsum pellets soaked with HCN, called "Erco", could have a slightly bluish or greenish-blue tint was based on the fact that some of the gypsum used for these pellets had a minor amount of iron content (as rust) which turned into Iron Blue under the influence of HCN. The intensity of that tint depended on the amount of rust contained in the gypsum. This bluish tint is confirmed by an expert opinion about a 200-g Zyklon-B can compiled by a British military laboratory on December

---

[127] "*Runderlaß des Reichsministers für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft und des Reichsministers des Innerns*." See Puntigam *et al*., p. 108.

17, 1944 (see Document 8d; TNA, WO-208/2169). The can contained 450 grams of calcium-sulfate pellets (gypsum) of a slightly bluish color soaked with hydrogen cyanide. This may explain the statements of some witnesses speaking of "blue" crystals in relation to Zyklon B, but this does not support the claim by some of these witnesses that homicidal gassings took place, because these witnesses could have seen these "Erco" pellets during or after fumigations, or they may have learned about its color from other inmates.

2. The sentence "gaseous hydrogen cyanide is innocuous" refers not to its lack of toxicity, but merely to its lack of corrosivity, in contrast to liquid HCN, which is corrosive, as the previous sentence states (hence the published English translation makes that clear by keeping both sentences together and by avoiding the term innocuous altogether). This is a direct refutation of Pressac's incompetent statement that the proposal to install a wooden extraction fan in Morgue 1 (the alleged gas chamber) of Crematorium II at Birkenau indicates that the room was intended for gassings with hydrogen cyanide, because Pressac opined that a steel blower would have been corroded by the vapors of this gas (see Mattogno 2019, pp. 113-117). Such a statement is not only wrong but also foolish, because it is well-known that the circulation device (*Kreislaufanlage*) of the DEGESCH HCN fumigation chambers was made of steel.

## 3. The Rules for the Handling of Hydrogen Cyanide for Disinfestation in the Gusen Camp

The legislation discussed in the previous section also applied to the German concentration camps, as is demonstrated by the "Service Instruction for the Operation of the Hydrogen-Cyanide Fumigation Chamber in the Concentration Camp Gusen," issued by the SS garrison physician of the Mauthausen Camp, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Krebsbach,[128] on February 25, 1942. The original German document is reproduced in the Appendix (Document 24) and transcribed in Mattogno 2003, pp. 382f. The English translation reads as follows:[129]

> *"SS Camp Physician Mauthausen*
>
> *Mauthausen, February 26, 1942*
>
> *S E R V I C E  I N S T R U C T I O N*
> *for the operation of the hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chamber in the C*[oncentration]*C*[amp] *M*[authausen]*, GUSEN quarters*

[128] Transferred to Auschwitz in August 1942.

[129] "*Dienstanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen*"; ÖDMM, M 9a/1; also in Mattogno 2004a, p. 152.

*1. The work with and in the hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chamber is extremely dangerous if the following operational instructions are not precisely followed.*
*2. During the work inside the hydrogen-cyanide chamber, the supervising and working personnel must wear special work clothes, which are tied closed at the hands and feet. After completion of work the work clothes must be immediately taken off and kept in the front room. It is strictly forbidden to take work clothing to the living area.*
*3. Before entering the hydrogen-cyanide chamber in order to load it, is absolutely necessary to test for gas residues.*
*4. Loading moist articles into the gas chamber is not allowed.*
*5. The gas-residue test equipment has to be checked weekly by the pharmacist of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp for its useability.*
*6. During the loading procedure of the gas chamber, all doors and windows are to be kept open. Pieces of clothes, blankets, etc. are to be placed on the racks provided.*
*7. After the chamber is loaded, it has to be heated for half an hour to a minimum temperature of 25°C. After that the windows and doors have to be closed and sealed gastight with masking tape. Before closing the windows, the gas-exhaust openings have to be closed. Then a can of Zyklon B is to be opened outside in open air and the contents have to be poured at the provided location from the outside into the chamber. The Zyklon-B-inlet sliding door has to be closed and sealed gastight with masking tape. The work can only be performed after putting on a gas mask (special filter).*
*8. After the chamber is completely closed gastight, the ventilator inside the chamber has to be switched on.*
*9. The exposure time of hydrogen cyanide on the articles to be disinfested has to be 2 hours.*
*10. A large sign with the inscription: 'Attention! Danger! Chamber being gassed!' has to be displayed at each side of the chamber and in the front room.*
*11. After completion of the gassing time, the gas-exhaust opening has to be opened from the outside, while the chamber ventilator is running. Also, all these tasks are only allowed to be done with the gas mask (special filter) put on.*
*12. The ventilation interval has to last at least 1½ to 2 hours.*
*13. After 1 hour at the earliest, gas residue is to be tested for at one of the windows. Should this test prove positive, the exhaust time has to be extended. The execution of the gas-residue test can only be done with the gas mask on.*
*14. After 2 hours at the earliest, depending on the results of the gas-residue tests, the articles shall be removed from the chamber. The unloading of the*

*chamber can only be done with gas masks on, even if the gas-residue test was negative.*
*15. Fumigated pieces of clothes, blankets, etc. can only be used, or taken to the laundry, after being thoroughly aired for at least 6 hours or treated with rug beaters.*
*16. It is strictly forbidden to enter gas chambers alone. Everyone who enters a gas chamber has to be observed by at least one other man, so that he can assist in case of an accident. The second, of course, also has to wear a gas mask.*
*17. A first-aid kit must always be available and ready to be used. This kit serves exclusively for first-aid in case of accidents in the hydrogen-cyanide chamber. It contains, besides the necessary medications, accurate instructions for their use. Everyone who is working with the hydrogen-cyanide chamber has to be thoroughly familiar with these directions.*
*18. At least twice weekly, the camp medical doctor has to check out the correct operation of the hydrogen-cyanide chamber, the age of the special mask filters, and the condition of the first-aid kit.*
*19. Operational problems, irregularities, and other occurrences, even of lesser importance, have to be reported immediately to the SS camp physician Mauthausen.*
*20. On the fifth of each month the medical camp physician reports:*
*a. Number and types of fumigations performed in the chamber.*
*b. Quantity of hydrogen cyanide used.*
*c. Condition of the first-aid kit and the gas masks.*
*d. Which SS members were responsible for the individual gassings.*
*e. Anomalous occurrences.*
*21. At least once every two weeks the camp physician has to personally check the fitting of gas masks of all participants. Furthermore, every two weeks he has to inform the operating teams that the usable time of the filter inserts lasts several hours only in case there are only minor residues of hydrocyanic gas after the ventilation. Without sufficient ventilation the usable time of the filter inserts (with the gas chamber filled) is only 10 minutes.*
*SS Camp Physician Mauthausen*
[signed] *Krebsbach*
*SS Hauptsturmführer"*

In summary, the issue of Zyklon-B deliveries to Auschwitz reveals a number of essential aspects that contradict the orthodoxy's claim of homicidal gassings. Setkiewicz doesn't even bring up these issues, let alone discuss them.

There is, first of all, the total absence of any documentary or testimonial trace about experiments with hydrogen cyanide on prisoners who were destined to die anyway, and if only to study the best ways of meting out this type

of death sentence, but also in order to gather practical experience on the toxicity of hydrogen cyanide for normal disinfestations.

In addition, the testimonies of the members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" contain strange omissions about the procedure of using Zyklon B during the claimed homicidal gassings. No one ever mentioned the established practice of testing any gassed space for residual gas before opening it, or – equally critical – the collection and recycling of the inert carrier substance of Zyklon B, the depleted bluish gypsum pellets.

Regarding the first point, the objection is usually made that the SS did not apply the safety standards normal for hydrogen-cyanide disinfestations to homicidal gassing because they allegedly did not care much about the health of prisoners of the "*Sonderkommando*." That objection does not have much value, though, both because the SS guards of the so-called Bunker or the crematoria were also in danger of being poisoned, and because these inmates – seen from the orthodoxy's perspective – were in a certain way skilled workers whose health and fitness were prerequisite for the smooth operation of the claimed conveyor-belt extermination process, so their poisoning leading to the incapacity or even death of one or more of them would have stalled the "extermination machine."

Not to mention the essential element that, if it were true that hundreds of thousands of inmates were gassed while ignoring the safety standards established for fumigations, many accidents would have occurred which would have left paper trails, at least in a "camouflaged" way, if we were to follow the orthodox narrative. In practice, this paper trail would verify what Kurt Prüfer told his Soviet investigators on March 4, 1948, namely that, as he was allegedly told by Bischoff, the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office:[130]

> *"After the poisoning of inmates in the gas chambers, it happened often that, even after their ventilation, hydrogen-cyanide vapors were lingering in them which led to the poisoning of the service staff* [the "*Sonderkommando*"] *who worked in these chambers."*

In reality, however, only two incidents are documented; both occurred during the use of Zyklon B for the purpose of disinfestation: the one already referred to earlier which was mentioned by Höss in his Special Order of August 12, 1942 (see p. 72), and another that took place on December 9, 1943 when a civilian worker tried to enter a dwelling barracks by force that had just been fumigated.[131]

The witnesses say nothing about the recovery of the inert carrier of Zyklon B:[132] when, by whom and how was it done? The issue reaches far beyond the

---

[130] See on this Mattogno 2014, p. 53. The story is false and set in a context that makes no sense.
[131] RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 25.
[132] Except for the very few witnesses, such as Henryk Tauber, who mentioned a wire-mesh column for introducing Zyklon B, which would have permitted the recovery of the inert carrier: "To the right and left of those pillars there were four columns. The outer wall of those columns was made

simple fact itself, because leaving the carrier in a gassed room while working in it could have had deadly effects. According to many witnesses, the death of the victims of the claimed homicidal gassing occurred in a very short period of time: 3 minutes (Janda Weiss, Aaron Pilo; see Chapter V), 2 minutes (Charles Sigismud Bendel), 2-5 minutes (Miklós Nyiszli),[133] 3-15 minutes (Höss), 10 minutes (Filip Müller)[134]. Dov Paisikovic talked about 3-4 minutes,[135] Henryk Mandelbaum of 7 minutes,[136] and Joshuah Rosenblum of 15 minutes.[137]

The Polish investigative judge Jan Sehn, summarizing the results of the Höss Trial, wrote the following about this (Sehn 1956, p. 108):

> *"However, the SS staff of the Auschwitz crematoria did not care to perform calculations in order to determine for each gas chamber the proper dose of Zyklon causing instant death, which would have spared the victims the torment of a terrible agony. They simply poured into the chambers the contents of a can of Zyklon, and to be sure, they kept the victims in the gas chamber for about 25 minutes. At the time of the most-intensive gassing activities – during the summer of 1944 – this* [time] *was shortened to 10 minutes, and at the same time the amount of Zyklon was reduced from 12 to 6 cans for the sake of economy."*

According to Höss, the amount of Zyklon B used for the gassing of 1,500 people was 5-7 cans of 1 kg of HCN, with 2-3 additional cans in cold and wet weather (NI-034). As I have explained elsewhere, the average number of "6 cans per 1,500 men" which he explicitly asserted, referring to the gassing of 1,500 people in the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau, would have created a theoretical HCN concentration of 17.1 g/m³, which is 57 times greater than what was then considered to be instantly fatal! (Mattogno 2019, pp. 443f.) This is another good reason why it would have been crucial to conduct preliminary experiments on prisoners with hydrogen cyanide.

But there is another important issue related to the gassing time. McNamara's study summarized earlier demonstrated that the lethal concentration of hydrogen cyanide for humans is much higher than previously assumed.

According to experiments carried out in 1942, it took some two hours for all of the hydrogen cyanide absorbed in the Zyklon-B carrier to evaporate at a

---

of a webbing of thick steel wire which extended to the ceiling and the outside. Behind this wall there was a screen of fine mesh and inside a third one fine[r yet]. Within this third [column of] wire mesh moved a box which collected – aided by a wire – the powder when the gas had escaped." Protocol of the testimony of H. Tauber of 24 May 1945 before the examining magistrate Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, Volume 11, p. 130. This description, however, applies only to the "gas chambers" of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau, and apart from the above passage, the witness never mentions anything about the recovery of any spent Zyklon-B carrier.

[133] Mattogno 2020b, p. 324.

[134] Langbein 1965, p. 463; Fritz Bauer…, p. 20599.

[135] Deposition by D. Paisikovic, dated Vienna, October 17, 1963. ROD, c[21]96, p. 2.

[136] Protocol of the deposition by H. Mandelbaum during the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison, Session 5. AGK, NTN, 162, p. 167.

[137] Deposition by J. Rosenblum, dated Haifa November 23, 1970. AFH.

temperature of 15°C, at low relative humidity and with the product finely distributed – both for the fiberboard discs (*Pappscheiben*) and the gypsum pellets (*Ercowürfel*).[138]

In August 1944, the Soviets carried out evaporation experiments with four cans of Zyklon B after they had occupied the Majdanek Camp (Graf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 124-126). Two of the cans had a gross weight of 3,750 grams and contained 1,500 grams of hydrogen cyanide; the empty cans weighed 600 grams, and the carrier material 1,650 grams. The other two cans nominally contained 500 grams of hydrogen cyanide. Their total weight amounted to 1,400 grams [sic: 1425], the empty cans weighed 350 grams, and the carrier material 575 grams. Apparently, the Zyklon-B pellets were not poured out on a flat surface, but left in the cans for two hours, the large ones at a temperature of 23-28°C, the small ones at 28°C. At the end of these experiments, the residue was weighed. The 1,500-gram cans weighed 2,310 and 2,330 grams, respectively, including the can; the 500-gram cans weighed 930 and 950 grams, respectively, also including the can. The net weight of hydrogen cyanide evaporated from the cans during these two hours was therefore 1,420 and 1,440 grams for the two 1500-gram cans, respectively, hence 94.6% and 96% of the nominal amount. The 500-gram cans had lost 450 and 470 grams of hydrogen cyanide, i.e. 90% and 94% of the nominal net amount. Therefore, in two hours, at most 96% of the HCN had evaporated, which is in agreement with the 2-hour evaporation rates as published by Irmscher (1942) for thinly spread-out carriers at 15°C (96.4% for gypsum and 96.9% for the fiber disks).[139]

The *Small Testa Manual on Standard Gas Chambers* gives two charts on the "exposure time in hours" of Zyklon B in a fumigation gas chamber with and without circulation device (*Kreislauf*; see Document 25). The thin curves in both charts indicate the concentrations in the four corners of the chamber, while the thick curve gives the HCN concentrations in the chamber's center. The right-hand chart shows that the distribution of hydrogen-cyanide gas throughout the chamber occurred very slowly without circulation device; after about an hour and a half, a concentration of only 1 g/m³ was reached in the center of the chamber, and the maximum concentration of some 5 g/m³ was reached only after some four hours. After half an hour, a concentration of merely 0.1-0.2 g/m³ was reached in the center of the chamber.

It goes without saying that a room filled with moving, breathing people is not the same as an empty room or a room filled with immobile, lifeless clothes. The former would lead to a more rapid distribution of the HCN vapors throughout the room than an empty chamber without circulation device,

---

[138] Irmscher 1942, p. 36; see the discussion in Rudolf 2020, pp. 236-240.

[139] This corrects an error of interpretation which I committed elsewhere, where due to an oversight I attributed the net weights of 450 and 470 grams, respectively, to the 1,500-gram cans instead of the 500-gram cans. See Mattogno 2016c, p. 33.

but it is just as safe to assume that people filling a room would not distribute the HCN vapors as swiftly and evenly as a circulation device would. The truth is somewhere in between. However, the lethal concentration values established by McNamara show that brief exposures to low or even medium concentrations of HCN, as must be expected for many minutes in areas of the claimed homicidal gas chambers remote from the HCN sources, do not kill at all, or at least not all victims. Hence, in practice, when opening the doors of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, it had to be expected on the one hand that some of the victims were still alive. On the other hand, when the doors are said to have been opened (half an hour after the initiation of the procedure at the latest, but according to some witnesses already much earlier) there can be no doubt that the Zyklon-B pellets would still have contained a large amount of hydrogen cyanide,[140] so that, during the removal of the corpses of those allegedly gassed, the Zyklon B lying among and beneath the victims would have continued to release hydrogen-cyanide vapors.

None of the "eyewitnesses," however, says anything about this at all.

[140] According to Irmscher 1942, with Erco pellets, after *one hour* at 15°C only 75% of the HCN had evaporated (his listed value of 57% is a typo, as may be seen from his evaporation chart).

# IV. "Resettlement" of Jews and the Franke-Gricksch "Report"

The Holocaust orthodoxy attributes a "criminal" purpose to the travel permit of October 2, 1942 regarding "material for the resettlement of the Jews" due to the so-called Franke-Gricksch "Report," which I have dealt with elsewhere in detail in a deconstructive manner (orthodox historians would call it "negationist" in nature).[141] Access to new sources now gives me the opportunity to deal with the matter in a constructive or positive manner. These new sources were discovered by British historian David Irving in the files relating to this SS officer at the British National Archives, Kew, Richmond (the former Public Record Office).

The "report" in question was first published by Gerald Fleming in 1982, who thereby gave a taste of his amazing credulity (if not of his bad faith; Fleming 1982, pp. 155-157).

In 1989, this report was also quoted by Jean-Claude Pressac, who introduced it as follows (Pressac 1989, p. 236):

> *"In the afternoon of the same day, SS Major Alfred FRANKE-GRICKSCH, adjutant to SS General Maximillian VON HERFF* […]*, Head of the SS Central Personnel Office (SS Personal Hauptamt, 98-99 Wilmersdorferstraße, Berlin-Charlottenburg), accompanying the General on a tour of inspection in the 'General Government' (the half of the Polish territory occupied by the Germans and placed under the authority of Hans Frank), arrived in KL Auschwitz (although reported, the presence of General von Herff is doubtful). Franke-Gricksch visited Krematorium II and is* ***supposed to have witnessed*** *the gassing of those unfit for work from a convoy*

[141] Mattogno 2019, Chapter 7.6., pp. 197-205.

> *of 2,930 Greek Jews (from the Salonika ghetto). Following this visit,* ***between the evening of 4th May and 16th May****, he wrote a report on what he had seen at Auschwitz Birkenau for his chief, von Herff, and for Reichsführer SS Himmler. This report was entitled: 'JEWISH RESETTLEMENT ACTION'"* (Pressac's emphases)

Pressac wrote the following about the origins of this document (*ibid*., p. 238):

> *"This report was shown to Professor Charles W Sydnor of Hampton-Sydney College, Virginia (United States) in 1976 by a person from Richmond (Virginia) who had discovered it after the second world war. This man, apparently Eric M Lipmann according to the signature, was at the time employed by the US Army on collecting documents and seeking anything that might be used as evidence in the Nuremberg trials. He seems to remember finding carbon copy of the original report among a set of documents in a place he cannot recall exactly, somewhere in Bavaria. The original was not there. Having immediately realized the value of this report, which described the whole process of exterminating the Jews in Auschwitz, he made a typed copy for himself, as he had to hand the carbon over to the American Prosecutor at Nuremberg. He certified in longhand that he had made a true copy, and signed it 'Eric M Lipmann'. The two sheets that he typed are now preserved in the Tauber Estate of Brandeis University with other documents from the Third Reich."*

Pressac published the document in question (see Document 18), which is written in flawed German. However, there is another version of this document that differs slightly from the version published by Pressac. I will discuss this document in the next section. Most text deviations are typos which get lost during the translation, but there is one exception where a sentence is arranged differently in the carbon copy, which I add here in braces. Here is our translation:[142]

> *"Part of a report rendered by SS Sturmbannführer Franke-Gricksch on a trip through the General Government on May 4 to 16, 1943.* [This heading is typed in English in Lipmann's typescript]
> *R e s e t t l e m e n t – A c t i o n*
> *of the Jews*
> *A special task in the arrangement of the Jewish question has* [been given to] *the A u s c h w i t z camp. The most modern measures enable the Führer order to be carried out within the shortest possible time and without major commotion.*
> *The so-called 'resettlement action' of the Jews takes place in the following manner:*

[142] Translator's note: the present translation differs somewhat from Pressac's (1989, p. 239) in its choice of words and its sentence structure. The typed copy of the "original" has many spelling errors, some of them hinting at a native English-language typist.

*The Jews arrive in special trains (freight cars) toward the evening and are moved on special tracks to sections of the camp specifically fenced off for this purpose. There, they are unloaded and examined, first of all, by a medical commission in the presence of the camp commandant and several SS officers to determine their fitness for work. Here, all those who can be integrated into the work process in any way, will go*[143] *into a special camp. The temporarily sick are moved immediately to the hospital camp and made healthy again by a special diet, the basic rule being: to maintain any kind of manpower for work. The older type of 'resettlement action' is rejected entirely, as one cannot afford to continually destroy important work energies.*

*The unfit are placed in a larger house in the basement rooms which have access from the outside. One goes down 5-6 steps and enters a longish, well-built and -aerated basement room which is equipped with benches on its right and left sides. It is brightly lit and there are numbers above the benches. The prisoners are told that, for their new tasks, they will have to be disinfected and cleaned and must therefore undress completely to be bathed. In order to avoid any kind of panic or commotion they are ordered to fold their clothes properly and place them below the numbers they have been assigned in order to find them again after the bath. Everything proceeds in utter calm. Then you walk through a small hallway and come to a large basement room that resembles a shower bath. There are three tall columns in this room. Certain agents can be lowered into it – from above, outside the basement room. After 300 – 400 people have gathered in this room, the doors are closed, and the containers with the substances are lowered into the pillars from above. As soon as these containers touch the bottom of the column, they develop certain substances that put people to sleep within a minute. A few minutes later, a door opens on the other side, which leads to an elevator. {A few minutes later, on the other side a door opens, which leads to an elevator.} The hair of the corpses is cut and other experts (Jews) break out the teeth (gold teeth). One has come to know that the Jews keep hidden in hollow teeth jewels, gold, platinum etc.*

*After that, the corpses are loaded into elevators and are taken to the first upper floor. There are 10 large cremation furnaces in which the corpses are cremated. (Since fresh corpses burn particularly well, you only need 25 to 50 kg of coke for the entire process.) This work is carried out by Jewish detainees who will never leave this camp.*

*Success so far of this 'resettlement operation': 500000 Jews*

*Current capacity of the 'resettlement' furnaces: 10,000 Jews in 24 hours.*

[Handwritten note:] *I affirm, that this* [is] *a true copy of the original report.*

---

143 The verb "*kommen*" is used twice in this sentence; the second occurrence is faulty German; translator.

*Eric M. Lipmann"*

Brian Renk had already dealt with this topic in 1991. In my above-mentioned study, I demonstrated that this "report" is a crass forgery, and that Pressac, incredible as it may sound, undertook to endorse it. In this regard I stated (2019, p. 202):

> *"Pressac's remarks are a good example of the way in which a scholar with a fine critical and sometimes even very sensitive mind can get lost in useless suppositions and sophistications. His whole reasoning is grounded on the assumption that the document in question is authentic, although there is no proof for this, and hence his analysis aims merely at explaining the 'mistakes' in the 'report,' instead of checking into the veracity and, ultimately, the authenticity of the document itself. In other words, he preempts what he is going to find out."*

If this document had actually been handed over "to the American Prosecutor at Nuremberg" – which prosecutor and for which Nuremberg trial?[144] – given its extraordinary importance for the orthodox Holocaust narrative, why did Pressac not even inquire why this document was not instantly introduced and included in the files of any of the Nuremberg trials?

I will now complete my demonstration in an eminently positive way by adducing the authentic Franke-Gricksch Report, which was foolishly transmogrified into something completely different by this overly zealous official of the U.S. military.

We can deduce from two letters of British officials located in the file WO 309-2241 of the British National Archives that the report was found among the documents of SS *Obergruppenführer* von Herff, and that at the time these letters were written, an original document with the German text existed, which subsequently disappeared (TNA, WO-2241, pp. 7 and 10). What is left is an excerpt published by Irving and, in another file, the English translation of the original German text.

I reproduce in the Appendix this translation (see Document 19) and quote here the excerpt dealing with Auschwitz (*ibid.*, p. 6):

> *"K.L. Auschwitz. Prisoners numbered 54,000 in May 1943. Camp to be enlarged to take 200,000. To be sub-divided into blocks each containing 10,000 persons. Prisoners are 'Jews', Gypsies, Poles and women.'*
> *The Polish intelligentsia are to remain in the camp for life and work in the chemical labs. Women who work in these labs are Jewish students from Sorbonne. On account of air-raid damage to the Krupp works in Essen, part of these works has been transferred near the camp. Prisoners worked in three new workshops, and within a month it is claimed that the prisoners are producing 2/3ds of the fuse manufacture of Krupp.*

---

[144] As is known, after the famous International Military Tribunal, during which the U.S. Chief Prosecutor was Justice Robert H. Jackson, the Americans conducted twelve more trials at Nuremberg.

*Women had to build new dykes for the fishponds and dig irrigation ditches etc. The guard consists of 13 coys. of 200 men each. Every company has only one officer. They are formed into a 'Lagersturmbann' commanded by a Stubaf. Auschwitz, itself, was a small, dilapidated place. It had 11,000 inhabitants including 8,000 Jews who have now 'disappeared'. The I.G. Farben built an 8 sq. mile industrial works partly using foreign workers and partly prisoners from the camp. The works will produce buna, petrol and special quantities of gas."*

Another file contains the translation of the entire report. It was published in transcription by David Irving on his website,[145] and also on the website Action Reinhard Camps, oddly without comment.[146] The document itself is reproduced in the Appendix (Document 20; TNA, WO-309-374), and below I reproduce the relevant sections on Auschwitz:

*"AUSCHWITZ*

*We carried on immediately and went to AUSCHWITZ Camp. At 1300 hrs we arrived at AUSCHWITZ, the leaders of the Camp were assembled and introduced to the Gpf. Amongst those were Oberführer CAESAR who is in charge of all agricultural work as Stbf. After the Gpf had addressed the leaders and informed them of the purpose of his visit, he joined them at dinner.*

*In order to get a clear picture of the camp, its structure and purpose, SS Ostbf HESS drove us round the whole camp area. The camp itself was an old Austrian hutted camp which has been extended to a small town by the work of SS Ostbf HESS. AUSCHWITZ is the biggest concentration camp in Germany. It covers about 18,000 morgens*[147] *and has at the moment 54,000 inmates. Out of these 18,000 morgens, 8,000 are arable, 4,000 are fishbreeding and 3,000 are used for market gardening and green houses. They are breeding their own horses and keep their own poultry farms.*

*In 1932 (should probably read 1942) the breeding measures have produced 32,000 chicks. Besides, the camp has its own kennels with 500 picked animals* [dogs] *specially trained to guard prisoners. The camp is to be gradually extended to hold 200,000 prisoners. It has got its own leather tannery, a factory for brushes, a butchers shop, bakery, cobblers shop, blacksmiths, a place for breeding pheasants, their own research institute (e.g. a research for diseases of plants) nurseries, plants of rubber, testing field for different kinds of corn, suitable for Eastern purposes. The best methods to get the most out of the soil are tried out in the camp in order to gain experience for the settlement. Special coal* [=cold] *resisting fruit trees*

---

145 www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/controversies/Franke_Griksch/index.html
146 www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/frankegricksch.html
147 Old Prussian unit; 1 Morgen corresponds to a little more than ¼ hectare.

*are being planted, and corn usually used in the Kauhasus* [sic] *is being developed for the East.*
*The actual concentration camp is sub-divided into blocks for 10,000* [inmates] *each, and the Ustbf*[148] *is to be in charge of each block. The inmates are Jews, gypsies, poles and women. The camp has its own orchestra, which is conducted by the former Warsaw Radio Orchestra conductor.*
*The whole Polish Intelligentsia remain in the camp for life, and will be employed in laboratories and science research institutes, according to their knowledge. The Jewish women who work in the chemical laboratories are students from the Sorbonne University.*
*Because of the Krupp-works in ESSEN having been practically destroyed, the transfer of these to Poland and the Auschwitz district has taken place. Three new factory sheds have been created in a comparatively short time in the camp which will after a month take over two-thirds of the Krupp production of matches and will be run entirely by prisoner labour. The sheds are constructed in accordance with modern principles and give a clean and friendly impression.*
*In the agricultural sphere, they have succeeded in producing nice large fields by creating a large network of draining systems. This does not only enable them to work these fields very extensively but also to work it on a profitable basis. The small Polish farms and villages have been expropriated and the Polish farmers settled in different areas.*
*Near the completely neglected fishponds, dykes are being built by women, and in that way thousands of morgens of swampy meadow have been drained and the foundations for a new fishbreeding ground have been laid.*
*The guarding of the prisoners is done by a 'Wachkommando' consisting of 13 companies each having 200 men. Each company has got a leader (an officer) and the 13 companies form a so-called Lager-sturmbann which is commanded by a Stbf and one assistant.*
*The personnel reports of the Camp Commandant are very interesting. It is very difficult task to cope with the individual groups of prisoners. The gypsies have to be treated differently from Poles, and the Poles differently from the Ukrainians. The hygiene question is a very heavy responsibility for the Administration, nearly all the inmates, especially the jews from the East and South-East have to be trained in this respect for they show a particular fear of keeping themselves clean. In parts there have to be very strict measures in order to train the prisoners out of superstition. When having a shower bath they wrap up their lice in a piece of paper and hide it in their mouth in order to have them in their new clothes as they are of the opinion that whoever has lice will not become ill.*

148 Non-existing abbreviation; perhaps this was supposed to be "Ostbf," *Obersturmbannführer*.

> *After the inspection of the camp we drove through AUSCHWITZ. It is a completely neglected small town which had at one time 11,000 of which 8,000 were jews who have left now. The town has changed completely under German leadership. It is typical of Polish mismanagement, the sanitary conditions at AUSCHWITZ. An Artillery Regiment was stationed there for six years. There were neither light nor water laid on, but only open wells which are dug near the latrines. Those latrines were closed up when they were full and new ones opened a few yards further on so a rather interesting circulation, sewer, drinkwater, sewers, was a consequence. Neither the Polish Military authorities nor the medical officers have ever drawn the attention to the danger for the health of the troops.*
> *Not far from AUSCHWITZ we saw a wonderful sign of the German strength in the 4th year* [of the war]. *The HG* [IG Farben] *built in a very short time, industrial works which extended over 12 kms square. These works were run mainly on foreign labour with the aid of prisoners. This establishment is one of the largest chemical works in Germany and will commence production within a few months. They produce Buna (artificial rubber) petrol and a considerable amount of gases.*
> *After a short talk with the Camp Commandant in his flat, we left AUSCHWITZ and arrived in KRAKOW after a two hours trip".*

How does the orthodoxy explain the existence of the fake Franke-Gricksch report evidently created by Eric M. Lipmann?

## "Holocaust Controversies" and the Franke-Gricksch Report

In August 2019, bloggers of the web site "Holocaust Controversies" published the scan of a carbon copy of what they claim to be the original text of the alleged Franke-Gricksch Report.[149] It was a sensational discovery, as they put it. In general, I only consider in my books what has been published in paper form, but in this case I make an exception.

Before I begin, some general statements about historiographic methods are in order.

As in the case of the letter by the Zentralbauleitung Central Construction Office of June 28, 1943, the problem of the formal authenticity of the document is entirely secondary to that of its veracity, as I will document below. However, one cannot seriously assert the authenticity of this carbon copy either. The document headlined "*Umsiedlungs-Aktion der Juden*" ("Resettlement Operation of the Jews") is neither signed nor dated, has neither a letter

[149] BAK, R 187/539, pp. 24f.; the blog entry, without attribution to any author, was posted on August 11, 2019 at https://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2019/08/nazi-document-on-mass-extermination-of.html.

head, nor a stamp of any kind, nor any element that directly or indirectly links it either to SS *Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch or to May 4, 1943, the date on which he visited the Auschwitz Camp together with SS *Gruppenführer* and General of the *Waffen* SS Maximilian von Herff. It is conducive to point out immediately that the visit is real, while this alleged report is patently false.

The bloggers argue that this document is authentic based on an "expert opinion of 3 April 2019 by Bernhard Haas, Sachverständiger für Maschinenschriften" (expert on typescripts). According to this opinion, "the matching system features and type features justify the conclusion that the documents 'A' and 'B' were with a great probability [*mit großer Wahrscheinlichkeit*] written with one and the same typewriter. A higher probability statement was not possible because the examined documents were not available as originals." This conclusion is based on the expert's claim that "the letters 'i,' 'm,' 'n' and 'u' appear defective in the Franke-Gricksch report and the letter to Krüger," referring to a letter from von Herff of April 22, 1943 to Friedrich-Wilhelm Krüger, Higher SS and Police Leader of the General Government.

Even assuming the hypothesis that the alleged Franke-Gricksch Report really came from von Herff's office at the *SS-Personal-Hauptamt* (SS Personnel Main Office), the verification criterion adopted by the bloggers is completely insufficient, given that the Americans, in Berlin, seized tons of documents and stationery from all the institutional offices, including paper, carbon paper and typewriters, so they could have filled in this and any other text with great ease.

Secondly, it cannot be ruled out that entire series of certain typewriters of the time had some "defective" types due to manufacturing imperfections.

Obviously, and this is the essential point, no "expert opinion" of any "expert on typescripts" will ever be able to ascertain *who* used a certain typewriter to write a certain text, and *when* he used it.

Therefore, attention must be paid to the contents of the document. It presents a description of the "Resettlement Operation" which agrees in generally with that proposed by orthodox Holocaust historiography, but also presents very serious discrepancies with respect to it and to reality. In what follows, I enumerate and briefly examine the most striking ones. It should be borne in mind that, if we follow the orthodox lore, it is assumed that Franke-Gricksch had been an *eye*witness to what is described in the report, and had also received direct and accurate information from camp officials. In this case, however – and here I anticipate the conclusions of the analysis that follows – Franke-Gricksch would have been either a demented person or an intentional impostor, which are both obviously unacceptable hypotheses, therefore it is appropriate to speak for now of a Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch.

Having said that, I pass to the examination of the text. Any underscoring is mine.

**1)** *"The Jews arrive in special trains (freight cars) toward the evening and are moved on special tracks to sections of the camp specifically fenced off for this purpose."*

This is a clear reference to the so-called "Judenrampe", the railway platform with three tracks that was located inside the Birkenau Camp where the special trains deporting Jews were unloaded. The problem is that at the beginning of May 1943 it did not exist yet, because it was handed over for use only on April 16, 1944, as a Reichsbahn employee communicated to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office on April 19, 1944.[150]

How could Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch "see" something that didn't then exist?

**2)** *"The unfit are placed in a larger house in the basement rooms* […]*"*

Did the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch not know the term "crematorium," and did he not know how many cremation facilities existed? The report mentions basement rooms, therefore it refers to Crematorium II, because at the beginning of May 1943, Crematorium III was still under construction, hence could not have been used for anything. Was it so difficult for an "eyewitness" to state that the alleged visit had taken place in Crematorium II, or even just "a crematorium"?

**3)** *"Then you walk through a small hallway and come to a large basement room that resembles a shower bath"*, the alleged homicidal gas chamber.

Keep in mind that this description refers to May 4, 1943.

For an in-depth analysis of the question, I refer to other studies;[151] here I limit myself to pointing out that Crematorium III was handed over by the Central Construction Office to the camp's headquarters on June 24, 1943. In the inventory of the basement attached to the relevant hand-over protocol, 14 showers are mentioned for Morgue #1,[152] which were real showers and had a clear relationship with the project of the "Special measures for the improvement of hygienic installations" for the Birkenau Camp. However, this project was implemented by Hans Kammler only on May 7, 1943, hence three days *after* Franke-Gricksch's visit! Precisely because these measures were formally introduced only in May 1943, the inventory of the basement of Crematorium II, which was formally handed over on March 31, 1943, has no showers listed.[153]

The period of the installation of these showers was even confirmed by Henryk Tauber, Robert van Pelt's witness *par excellence*, who declared:[154]

---

[150] RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 49a.
[151] Mattogno 2019, pp. 134-141; Mattogno/Poggi, pp. 28-33.
[152] RGVA, 502-2-54, page number illegible.
[153] RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 77f.
[154] AGK, NTN 93 (Höss Trial), Vol. 11, pp. 130f.

> *"I emphasize that in the beginning there were no benches or clothes hooks in the undressing room, and in the gas chamber* [no] *showers* [*tuszów*]. *Both were installed only in the fall of 1943* [*w jesieni 1943 r.*] *to disguise the undressing room and the gas chamber, presenting them as a bathroom and disinfection."*

How is it possible that the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch "saw" in the alleged gas chamber non-existing showers?

> **4)** *"There are three tall columns in this room* [the alleged gas chamber]. *Certain agents can be lowered into it – from above, outside the basement room."*

The Holocaust orthodoxy insists, however, that *four* Zyklon-B introduction columns were installed in Morgue #1 (Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. III, p. 166); how can we explain that Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch "saw" only three of them?

> **5)** *"After 300 – 400 people have gathered in this room, the doors are closed, and the containers with the substances are lowered into the pillars from above. As soon as these containers touch the bottom of the column, they develop certain substances that put people to sleep within a minute. A few minutes later, a door opens on the other side, which leads to an elevator."*

a) The density of alleged victims is extremely low: the orthodoxy usually speaks of at least 2,000 people (*ibid*., p. 169). For the author of the report, the killing of 2,000 people would have required five gassings!

b) According to the report, the alleged gas chamber had two doors, one entrance and one exit on the opposite side, which is known to be wrong: how could the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch "see" a door that did not exist?

The way the bloggers of Holocaust Controversies try to explain away this error is inconclusive and was already tried by Jean-Claude Pressac:

> *"Therefore, one can presume that a break occurred during the visit, as pointed out by the Auschwitz researcher Jean-Claude Pressac. If the SS visitor left the basement before the gas chamber was opened, and returned to the basement later on through a different entrance (or did not return at all), one could explain his confusion concerning the clearing of the gas chamber as a misunderstanding."*

This conjecture is patently nonsensical, but I will argue it as if it were serious.

Illustration 1 shows a section of the basement of Crematorium II as Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch would have seen it (Pressac 1989, p. 303).

According to the report, Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch entered Morgue #2 (the alleged undressing room) through the entrance from the courtyard, walking down "5-6 steps." "Then you walk through a small hallway and come to a large basement room that resembles a shower bath." The "small hallway"

would be the "Gang" shown in Illustration 1, 5 meters long and 1.97 meters wide, which in the blueprints of Crematorium II joins Morgue #2 to the large "anteroom" ("*Vorraum*") – unknown to Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch – from where the alleged gas chamber was accessed at the right-hand side.

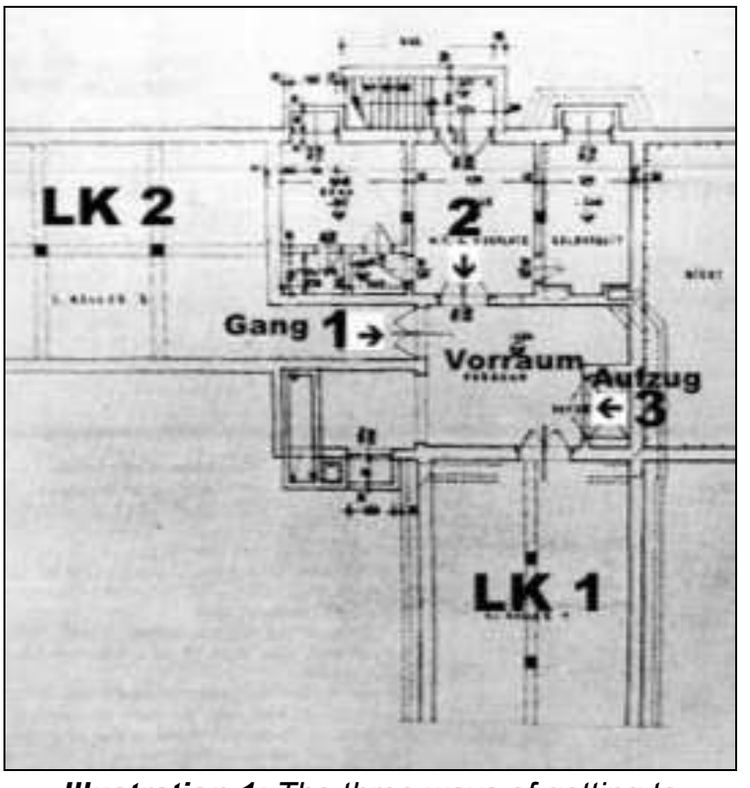



***Illustration 1:*** *The three ways of getting to Morgue #1 (LK 1): 1. Through Morgue #2 (LK 2). 2. Through a staircase near the building's main entrance. 3: Down the rickety corpse elevator (*Aufzug*).*

If we follow Pressac's conjecture, after crossing the "Gang," Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch therefore found himself in the anteroom, saw the door of Morgue #1 and perhaps looked inside, after which his visit was interrupted for an unknown reason and continued on the ground floor. Considering that the corpse elevator was rather unsuitable for carrying an SS *Sturmbannführer* upstairs, and excluding the illogical reverse route to Morgue #2, he exited the external back stairs via Room 2. Then his visit to the ground floor was interrupted again, and he was taken back down into the basement, saw the door of Morgue #1 again, but this time believed it to be a door opposite to the one he had seen before.

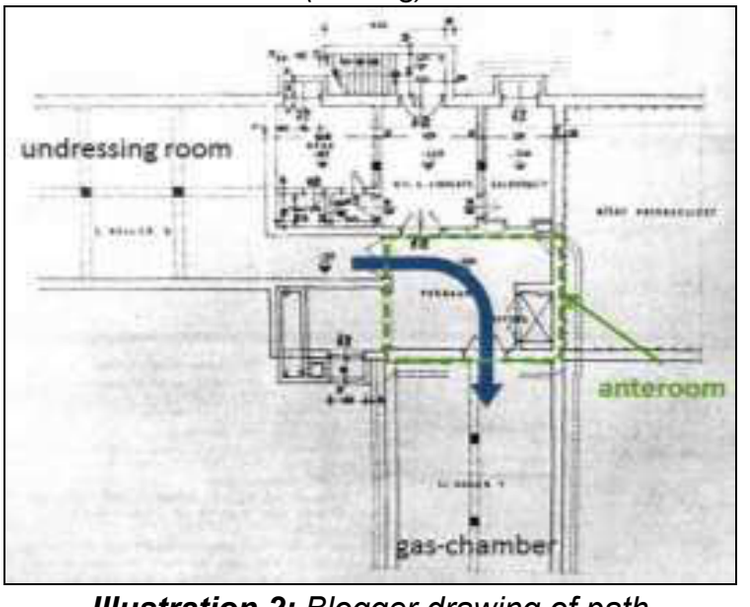



***Illustration 2:*** *Blogger drawing of path presumably walked by Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch.*

How did our eyewitness return to the basement? Either the same way as the first time (through Morgue #2), or the way he had just left it (through the external staircase and Room 2), or maybe by using the corpse elevator. He knew the first two well, and he also knew the elevator, which he calls "*Fahrstuhl*": "A few minutes later, a door opens on the other side, which leads to an elevator." Therefore, even if he had gone down into the basement using the elevator, Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch

could not have mistaken the door just seen as a different one at the opposite side.

Such an explanation is not just demented but also disrespectful, because it implies that the alleged eyewitness was a perfect imbecile: a person unable to recognize a place in which he had been just before only because he had entered it a different way!

The bloggers used the aforementioned basement plan in a childish way, simplistically indicating the path from Morgue #2 to Morgue #1 (Illustration 2): what an extraordinary explanation!

In reality, however, there is no interruption in the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch Report at all! The absurd journey described there is the one I illustrated in Illustration 3 (with the underlying blueprint taken from Pressac 1989, p. 327): The fake eyewitness went from Morgue #2 crossed through the *Gang* and *Vorraum*, entered Morgue #1 through the door T/1, saw "three tall columns" inside, reached the end of the room, left through the non-existent door T/2 into a non-existent adjacent room where he "saw" the elevator (*Fahrstuhl/Aufzug*)!

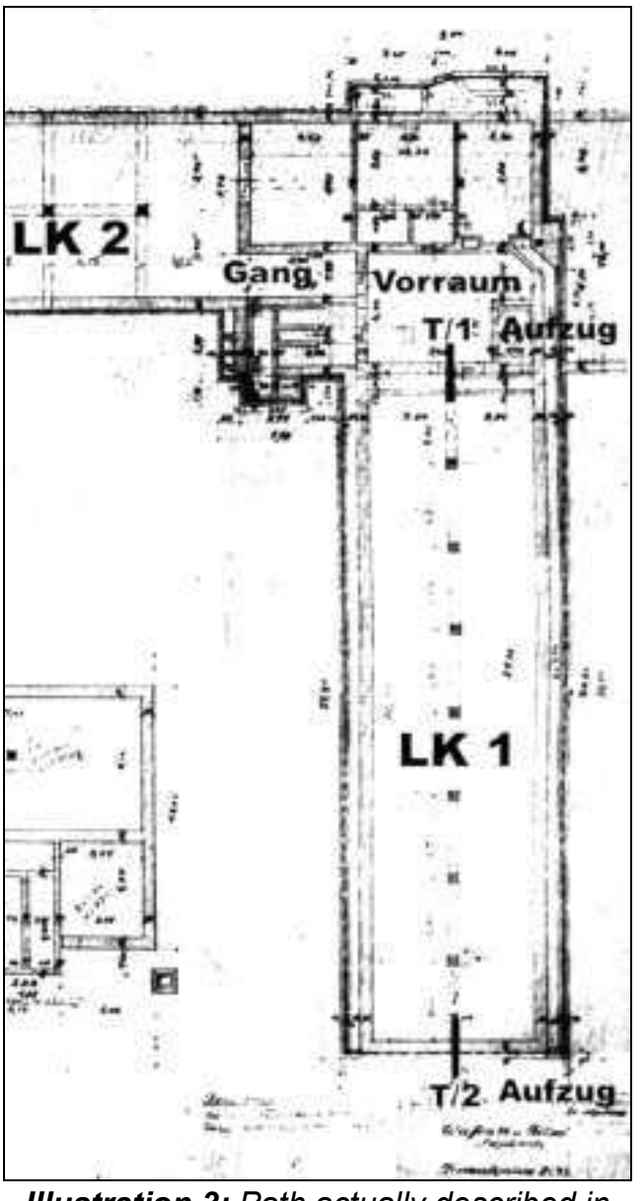



***Illustration 3:*** *Path actually described in the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch Report: from Morgue #2 (LK 2 ) through a passage way (*Gang*) directly to door T/1 (skipping the anteroom/*Vorraum *and ignoring the elevator/*Aufzug*), from there into Morgue #1 (LK 1), passing through that room to the opposite end, exiting through a non-existing door T/2 to see a non-existing elevator (*Aufzug*) behind that door.*

c) Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch knew nothing of Zyklon B or hydrogen cyanide. What were supposed to be the cans (*Büchsen*) of Zyklon B, for him were simple containers (*Behälter*), and instead of the hydrogen cyanide absorbed in a porous carrier material, he only talked of "certain agents" and "certain substances". In his story, the "substances" in the containers were not poured into the "columns," but the containers themselves, which, when reaching the bottom of the columns, developed "certain substances"! Their strange effect set in extremely fast, because they put the victims *to sleep* (!) "within a minute"! But that's not enough: "A few minutes later," the victims, evidently

still asleep, were transported to the furnaces after their hair had been cut and their teeth inspected, meaning they were burned while sleeping!

**6)** *"Success so far of this 'resettlement operation': 500000 Jews."*

According to Franciszek Piper, 330,000 Jews had been deported to Auschwitz by April 1943.[155] Czech claims in her *Auschwitz Chronicles* that about 245,000 Jews had been gassed by then, less than half of those claimed in this report.

**7)** *"There are 10 large cremation furnaces in which the corpses are cremated. (Since fresh corpses burn particularly well, you only need 25 to 50 kg of coke for the entire process.)* [...] *Current capacity of the 'resettlement' furnaces: 10,000 Jews in 24 hours."*

The adverb "there" refers to Crematorium II, which had five furnaces with three muffles each: therefore either five furnaces, or 15 muffles. How are we to explain that Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch "saw" 10 furnaces there?

The "Current capacity," which refers to May 4, 1943, of the "Oefen" "furnaces" (excluding, therefore, the cremation pits, which, moreover, were not in use at that time according to the orthodox narrative) was 10,000 "Jews" within 24 hours. Since Crematorium III was not yet in operation, this presumed capacity must be divided between Crematoria II, IV and V. The subdivision can be made on the basis of the only known element: the number of muffles. Since Crematorium II had 15 and Crematoria IV and V together had 16, there would have been a capacity, in round figures, of 4,840 corpses in 24 hours for Crematorium II, and 5,160 for the other two facilities.

But in order to use this claimed capacity, (4,840 ÷ [300 to 400] =) 12 to 16 gassings had would have to be carried out in Crematorium II within 24 hours!

It can therefore be said that the report in question contemplated a cremation capacity for all four Birkenau crematoria of some 14,840 corpses within 24 hours (9,680 in Crematoria II and III and 5,160 in Crematoria IV and V). This is more than three times the "official" figure of the letter of June 28, 1943 in relation to the Birkenau crematoria (which is already absurd in itself): 4,416 corpses within 24 hours, which is considered "real" by Robert Jan van Pelt. In fact, he states that each of the 46 muffles of the Birkenau cremation furnaces could cremate 96 corpses per day (96 × 46 = 4,416) or four corpses in one muffle in one hour (4 × 24 × 46 = 4,416; van Pelt, p. 345).

But a capacity of 10,000 corpses within 24 hours in 31 muffles, as claimed by the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch Report, corresponds to (10,000 ÷ 31 =) 322 corpses per muffle within 24 hours and (322 ÷ 24 =) 13 corpses per muffle per hour!

Let us now turn to the claimed coke consumption. From the letter of June 28, 1943 and from a file memo written by civilian employee Rudolf Jährling

---

[155] Piper 1993, "*Tabelle* D" outside of text titled "*Die Transporte mit Juden nach Auschwitz aus den einzelnen Ländern von 1940 bis 1945*".

on March 17, 1943, which gives a coke consumption of 2,800 kg within 12 hours "during continuous operation" for Crematoria II/III, and 1,120 kg for Crematoria IV/V, as mentioned in Chapter I, van Pelt concluded that the cremation of a corpse required 3.5 kg of coke (2002, p. 122). In the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch Report, the expression "for the entire process" evidently designates the entire cremation process, although we don't know for how many corpses.

From Jährling's file memo of March 17, 1943, the following coke consumption in 24 hours results for the crematoria in question "during continuous operation":

– Crematorium II: 5,600 kg
– Crematorium IV: 2,240 kg
– Crematorium V: 2,240 kg

Hence, in total 10,080 kg.

Adopting van Pelt's reasoning, the cremation of a corpse would have required (10,080 kg/day ÷ 10,000 corpses/day =) 1 kg of coke! If the "entire process" referred to the cremation of just a single corpse, the daily quantity of coke would have been (25 kg to 50 kg × 10,000 =) 250,000 to 500,000 kg. No matter which way we look at it, it makes no sense. Therefore, the consumption of 25-50 kg given in the report is meaningless.

As a side effect, the claims by Pseudo-Franke Gricksch and by van Pelt are mutually exclusive: if you give credit to one of them, you have to reject the other, and vice versa. Therefore, it is easy to understand why van Pelt, in his book *The Case for Auschwitz*, did not make the slightest mention of the Pseudo-Franke Gricksch Report.

**8)** *"One has come to know that the Jews keep hidden in hollow teeth jewels, gold, platinum etc."*

How big were the Jews' teeth and how big were their tooth cavities that they could hide jewelry, gold and platinum in them? And how long can one endure the toothache that comes with hollow teeth? A number of testimonies report that female Jews sometimes hid such valuables in their vaginas, which is why the men of the Sonderkommando had to search the vaginas of murdered women on a regular basis. Drilling one's teeth open in order to be able to put hardly anything into these tiny, sometimes-painful cavities doesn't make any sense at all.

Despite this amount of obvious nonsense, the bloggers brandish this report as "the most detailed and explicit contemporary Nazi document on the mass murder of Jews in an extermination camp"!

Only a totally incompetent person or a person of bad faith can take seriously this mass of silly lies, technical nonsense and crude Polish propaganda inventions, which were already widespread during the war. For example, the figure of 500,000 victims had already appeared in the report of the resistance

activist "Tadeusz" of February 1943, and was then repeated in other reports (see Mattogno 2021a, p. 150):

> *"Approximately 500,000 registered and unregistered inmates have died since the beginning, mostly Jews, the elderly, women and infants."*

The alleged cremation capacity of 10,000 corpses in three crematoria had already been mentioned in the "Description of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp" dated "Auschwitz, July 10, 1943" (*ibid.*, p. 163):

> *"Three large crematoria with a capacity of 10,000 bodies per day have now been built at Birkenau, which burn bodies continually and are called the 'Eternal Flame' by the local population."*

And the three columns for introducing the sleep-inducing "substances" are clearly inspired by the three "roof traps" of the Wetzler-Vrba Report.

A few words on the differences between Lipmann's typed copy and the carbon copy. As mentioned earlier, Lipmann's text contains a number of typos or bad expressions which don't exist in the carbon copy:

| Lipmann | Carbon Copy |
|---|---|
| *had* | *hat* |
| *and* | *an* |
| *minute* | *Minute* |
| *Später* | *später* |
| *selber* | *selbst* |

The carbon copy correctly has a comma and a period where Lipmann's text has none ("*Gold{,} Platin usw{.}*"), while the carbon copy has one mistake, where Lipmann's text has none ("*gelässen*" instead of "*gelassen*"). Nothing of this is particularly unusual, if assuming that Lipmann retyped the text and introduced the errors by accident. However, what is striking is that one sentence in the carbon copy is arranged differently than in Lipmann's text:

> *"Einige Minuten Später öffnet sich die Tür an der anderen Seite, die zu einem Fahrstuhl führt."* Lipmann
>
> *"Einige Minuten später öffnet sich an der anderen Seite eine Tür, die zu einem Fahrstuhl führt."* Carbon copy

Grammatically speaking, Lipmann's way of arranging the words in this sentence is wrong and would mean that the other *side* ("*Seite*") leads to the elevator, rather than the door ("*Tür*"). Had Lipmann simply retyped the text from the carbon copy, the words should be arranged as they are in the carbon copy, but that is not the case.

In addition, both words in this text which start with an upper-case umlaut are spelled as such in Lipmann's text – "*Öfen*" and "*Ärztekommissionen*" – but are spelled as "*Oefen*" and "*Aerztekommissionen*" in the carbon copy. All lower-case umlauts are spelled as such in both versions, so both typewriters used must have had them. The only explanation why the typist of the carbon

copy didn't use the upper-case umlauts is that he wasn't familiar with how to type them, or was used to typing them in this unusual manner. Neither of these two options applies to a native-German-speaking typist.

All this points to one very-likely explanation: Lipmann's text with its numerous errors and bad expressions was retyped in better (though not flawless) German by a person evidently unfamiliar with typing on typewriters having umlauts – and having the "ß", which is never used in either text:

| Spelling in Both Version | Correct Spelling (Old Rules) |
|---|---|
| grosse(s)/grösseres | große(s)/größeres |
| folgendermassen | folgendermaßen |
| Arbeitsprozess | Arbeitsprozeß |
| aussen/ausserhalb | außen/außerhalb |
| dass | daß |
| mussten | mußten |

In other words, these clues point to Lipmann's text being the original, while the carbon copy is a retyped, cleaned-up, improved version of it, yet either not typed by a native speaker of German, or not on a fully functional German typewriter. While it is true that Lipmann claimed that his version is a retyped, "true copy of the original report," this remark was evidently added by hand after the text had been typed, which fuels our suspicion even more.

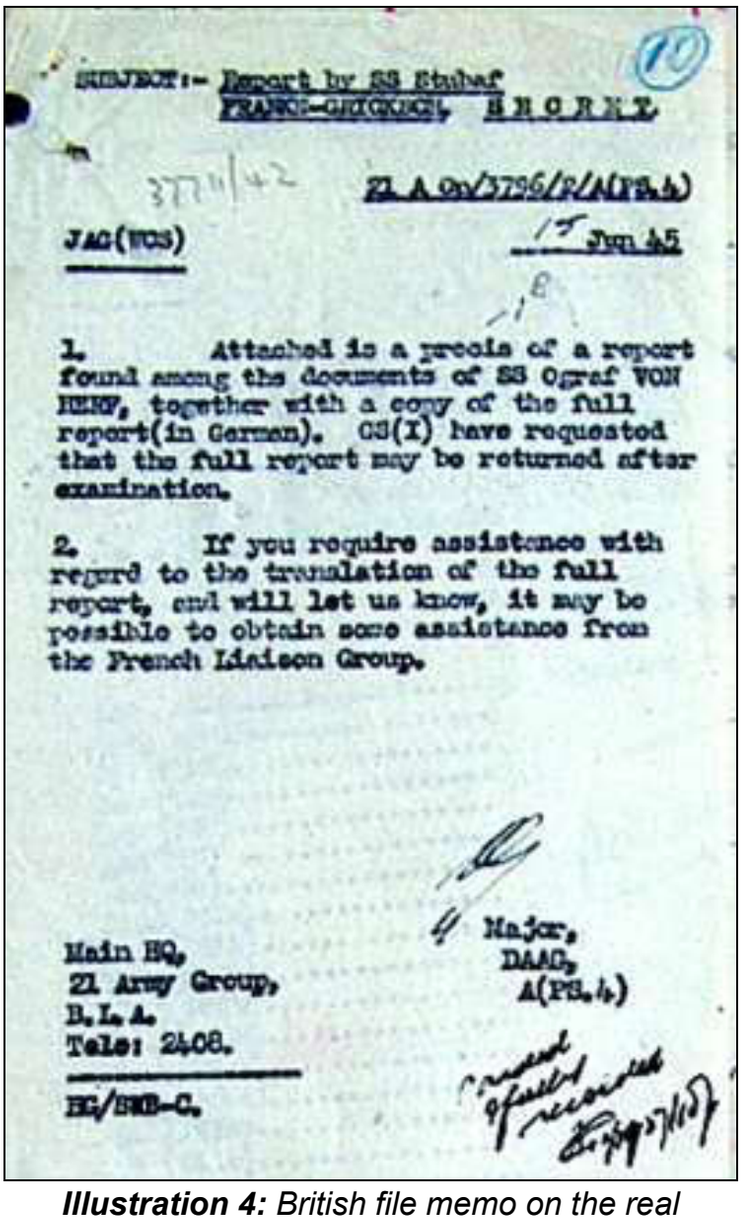
Before closing, some other considerations are conducive. The real Franke-Gricksch Report was famously seized by the British and translated into English (the German original has been lost or destroyed). The translation is titled "Report on the Duty Journey through POLAND from the 4th to 16th May 1943 by SS Sturmbannführer FRANKE GRICKSCH." The Holocaust-Controversy bloggers have published this report as their "Appendix A." This report does not include the text of the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch Report, and it contains no allusion to it and no reference to any kind of extermination of the Jews. The bloggers' explanation of this fact is puerile:

> *"The otherwise lengthy report of Alfred Franke-Gricksch on his trip to Auschwitz (Appendix A) is quite short, not to say silent on the role of the large Birkenau camp for the Final Solution of the Jewish Question. The omission can be well understood if this delicate issue had been split off into an own report entitled 'Resettlement Action of the Jews'."*

In this case the real Franke-Gricksch report would at least contain a reference to the text "*Umsiedlungs-Aktion der Juden*" in order to inform the reader that certain aspects of Auschwitz were exposed in a separate report. In fact, however, it does not mention crematoria or cremation furnaces or facilities at all. I will return to this question later.

Franke-Gricksch and his superior arrived at Auschwitz at 1 pm on April 4. Several camp officers were introduced to the *Gruppenführer* (von Herff), in-

cluding *Oberführer* (Joachim) Caesar, who was the leader of the Auschwitz agricultural enterprises, the only officer to be named besides the camp's commandant Höss. After this introduction, they all had lunch. Then, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Höss gave the two visitors a tour. The report elaborates in great detail precisely on Caesar's farms. It also dwells on the Jews in the following terms:



SUBJECT:- Report by SS Stubaf FRANKE-GRICKSCH, AUSCHWITZ

21 A Gp/3756/P/A(PS.4)

JAG(WCS) 17 Jan 45

1. Attached is a precis of a report found among the documents of SS Ogruf VON HEINZ, together with a copy of the full report(in German). CS(I) have requested that the full report may be returned after examination.

2. If you require assistance with regard to the translation of the full report, and will let us know, it may be possible to obtain some assistance from the French Liaison Group.

Major,
DAAG,
A(PS.4)

Main HQ,
21 Army Group,
B.L.A.
Tele: 2408.

EC/SMB-C.

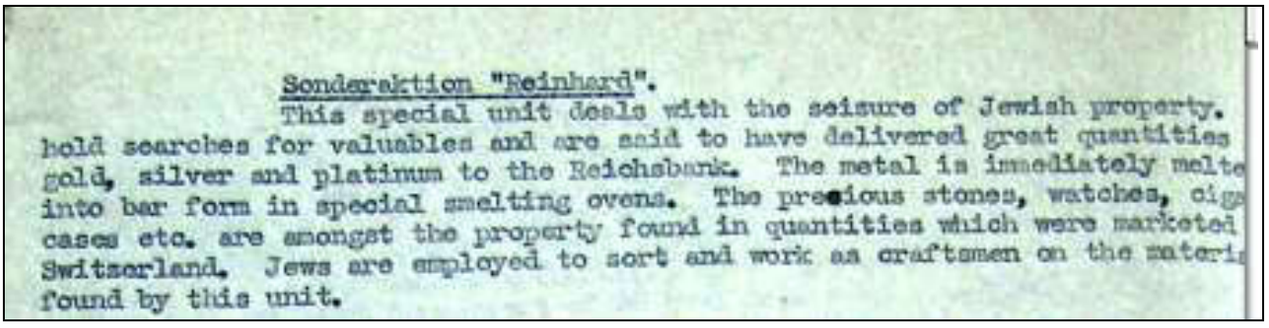
***Illustration 4:*** *British file memo on the real Franke-Gricksch Report*

> *"The hygiene question is a very heavy responsibility for the Administration, nearly all the inmates, especially the Jews from the East and South-East, have to be trained in this respect for they show a particular fear of keeping themselves clean. In parts there have to be very strict measures in order to train the prisoners out of superstition. When having a shower bath they wrap up their lice in a piece of paper and hide it in their mouth in order to have them in their new clothes as they are of the opinion that whoever has lice will not become ill."*

After inspecting the camp, the visitors went to the city of Auschwitz, and then also saw the IG-Farbenindustrie factories at Monowitz. There they had a brief conversation with the commandant of the local camp, then left for Krakow, where they arrived "after a two hours trip."

In practice, the inspection at Birkenau, which began in the early afternoon, lasted only a few hours, focused mainly on the numerous agricultural operations around Auschwitz, and did not concern the crematoria at all.

The archival reference of the true Franke-Gricksch Report is TNA, WO 309-374. However, there is also another folder that concerns it directly, TNA, WO 2241, which contains an English summary of the report, with a note ex-



Sonderaktion "Reinhard".
This special unit deals with the seizure of Jewish property. hold searches for valuables and are said to have delivered great quantities gold, silver and platinum to the Reichsbank. The metal is immediately melte into bar form in special smelting ovens. The precious stones, watches, cig cases etc. are amongst the property found in quantities which were marketed Switzerland. Jews are employed to sort and work as craftsmen on the materi found by this unit.

***Illustration 5:*** *British summary of the real Franke-Gricksch Report.*

plaining that the original was found "among the documents of SS Ograf VON HERF" (see Illustration 4).

Therefore the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch Report was not part of these documents.

In their childish superficiality, the bloggers do not even ask themselves what was the reason for the journey of von Herff and Franke-Gricksch. The SS Personnel Main Office, headed by von Herff, was one of the eleven institutions of the SS, including the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*. They constituted "an independent organization of the party, ... under the command of the Reichsfuehrer SS." The tasks of the SS Personnel Main Office are described as follows by the 1943 *Organisationsbuch* of the NSDAP:[156]

> *"*[H]*andling of the personnel affairs of all the officers of the SS as well as the General SS, the Armed SS and the SD with regard to induction, promotion, and discharge. Further it handles the SS length-of-service lists, the bestowal of death head rings and daggers of honor as well as the promotion of the General SS."*

It is evident that a report on the alleged extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz was completely outside the competence of this office, and if such a report was ever to be compiled, it would have been the responsibility of the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* to create it.

The second problem is: on whose behalf was von Herff's and Franke-Gricksch's business trip made? And whom should they report to?

The only person who could have charged von Herff with such a task was Himmler himself, von Herff's only direct superior, unless von Herff undertook the trip on his own initiative. In the first case the final recipient of the Franke-Gricksch report was obviously Himmler, and in the second case von Herff. Under such circumstances, one cannot seriously believe that Franke-Gricksch had compiled a separate report – for what reason anyway? – on matters that were not his responsibility, and without making any mention of it in the main report.

One last observation. The true Franke-Gricksch Report says on p. 6:

---

[156] PS-2640. *Nazy Conspiracy…*, Vol. V, p. 349.

> *"From Travniki we travelled back to Lublin to inspect the special enterprise REINHARD. This branch has had the task of realising all mobile Jewish property in the Gouvernement Poland."*

This is followed by a description of Operation Reinhard(t). In the summary of TNA, WO 2241, the description is summarized as follows (Illustration 5):

> *"Sonderaktion 'Reinhard'.*
> *This special unit deals with the seizure of Jewish property."*

Therefore the real Franke-Gricksch knew nothing of a *Sonderaktion* "Reinhard" consisting of an extermination operation of Jews.

# V. Auschwitz Testimonies

In his 2011 book *Voices of Memory* containing witness accounts of the Auschwitz crematoria, Setkiewicz quotes a plethora of Auschwitz testimonies, some of which are well known while others are almost unknown. Here, I briefly discuss the relevant sections among the less-known statements.

Władysław Lutecki worked for the electricity detail of the Central Construction Office. In that context, he also worked at Crematorium III. In an undated statement he claimed (Setkiewicz 2011a, p. 43):

> *"Among other things I saw the so-called 'unconnected showers' through which water never flowed. It was an imitation bathhouse. In the middle of the chamber were three columns – the chutes for the Zyklon gas."*

Leaving aside the fact that the showers were real, hence connected (Mattogno 2019, Chapter 4, pp. 134-142), it is known that, according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative, the alleged introduction devices for Zyklon B numbered four, not three, and that they were not "in the middle of the chamber" but distributed more-or-less-evenly around the entire room. Setkiewicz does not detect these inconsistencies.

Władysław Girsa, an inmate who was charged with carrying out repairs in the crematoria, asserted in another undated statement (Setkiewicz 2011a, p. 44):

> *"I saw that in the ceiling of the gas chambers of crematoria II (I) and III (II), two or three rectangular openings had been made with sides measuring about 40 cm. In each of these openings a steel screen was attached to thick steel reinforcing rods. A fitted lid closed or opened the openings in the ceiling."*

The witness was close enough to "see" the size of those "openings," yet he was unable to count their exact number. His estimate of two or three is incorrect, as I explained above. According to the witness Kula (see below), who claims to have made those steel-meshwork columns, the square openings must

have been 70 cm wide (at least if we follow the measures he gave in his first post-war statement). Also in this case, Setkiewicz makes no comment.

Konrad Gracz, who was also involved in repair work inside the crematoria, made a deposition in 1979, in which he stated (Setkiewicz 2011a, p. 45):

> *"As far as I remember, near the end of 1942 we made four wire screen columns for crematorium II in the machine shop with a square cross-section of 20 x 20 cm, and a height of 2 m. 20 cm., which had cones (tips) at the top made of bare sheet metal, for the purpose of pouring Zyklon in. The sheet-metal workers made the fine green screens necessary for the construction of these columns. In the machine shop we also made additional covers out of thick screens to enclose the columns for inserting Zyklon B as described above. The idea was to prevent the people in the gas chamber from damaging them. The above-mentioned protective screen surrounded the column for the insertion of Zyklon B on four sides. The gap between the protective screen and the insertion column might have been about 25 cm. Both screens (insertion and protective) were stretched over railings built into the floor and ceiling of the gas chamber."*

The "machine shop" mentioned by the witness was the inmate locksmith workshop (*Häftlings-Schlosserei*). According to a document by the Auschwitz Camp authorities dated February 8, 1943 with the headline "Inmate locksmith workshop. List of detainees," 192 inmates were employed at the workshop on that date. The list also includes the name of Konrad Gracz with the Registration Number 27042.[157] Another employee at the workshop was Michał Kula, Registration Number 2718, who even claimed to have built these columns. However, in a statement recorded before the Höss Trial, Kula gave a different description for these devices, especially with regard to their alleged size (Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 99f.):

> *"Among other things, the fake showers intended for the gas chambers and the wire-mesh columns to pour the contents of the Zyklon cans into the gas chambers were manufactured in the metal workshop. This column was about 3 meters high, with a square section of about 70 cm* [wide]. *This column was composed of three meshworks inserted one inside the other. The outer screen was made from wire three millimeters thick, fastened to iron corner posts of 50 by 10 millimeters. Such iron corner posts were on each corner of the column and were connected at the top in the same manner. The openings of the wire mesh were 45 millimeters in square. The second screen was made in the same manner, and constructed within the column at 150 millimeters distance from the first. The openings of the second were some 25 millimeters in square. In the corners these screens were connected to each other by iron posts. The third part of this column could*

[157] RGVA, 502-1-295, p. 63.

> *be moved. It was an empty column with a square footprint of around 150 millimeters made of sheet zinc* [inner layer]. *At the top it was closed by a metal sheet* [cone-shaped, "distributor cone," see below]*, and at the bottom with a square base. At a distance of 25 millimeters from the sides of this column, sheet-metal corners were soldered supported by sheet-metal brackets. On these corners was mounted a thin mesh with openings of about one millimeter in square. This mesh ended at the bottom of the cone, and from there, extending the meshwork, ran a sheet metal casing for the entire height up to the top of the cone. The contents of a Zyklon can were poured from above onto the distributor cone, which allowed for an equal distribution of the Zyklon to all four sides of the column. After the evaporation of the gas, the entire central column was extracted and the evaporated* [depleted] *silica* [carrier] *removed."*

Without going too much into details, the alleged devices, which had a square section of 70 cm for both Gracz and Kula (first version), had two screen layers according to Gracz, yet three layers according to Kula, and the column was 2.20 m high for Gracz (hence wouldn't even have reached the 2.50-m-high ceiling) and about 3 m high for Kula.

To complicate matters, Kula changed his mind when testifying during the Höss Trial, where he stated the following:[158]

> *"On Höss's order, the gassing columns that were used for the gassing were made by the metalworking shop. The columns were 2 meters and a half high, the inner space 150 square mm in diameter, the following* [layer] *at a distance of 30 mm, the third 15 mm away. The wire mesh used was like that used for windows, green in color; between the wire mesh and the sheet metal there was a distance of 15 mm. All this was about 1 meter and a half tall. At the mouth of this network was a so-called distribution cone. 7 pieces of these columns were made. The columns were installed in the gas chamber right next to the opening through which the can of gas was thrown in. This column was installed beneath this opening, the gas was poured directly onto the distribution cone. The cone was to uniformly distribute the gas into these four slots of 15 mm between the sheet metal and the netting, since that increased the gas evaporation surface."*

Hence, according to Kula's first, pre-trial deposition, the column was 3 meters high, which he changed to 2.50 meters during the trial. The width of the column shrank during the trial to only (15+30+150+30+15=) 240 mm in total, compared to the 700 mm of his pre-trial statement. These were obviously two entirely different objects he described. While one may confuse 3 m with 2.5 m, confusing 70 cm with 24 cm is not likely.[159]

---

[158] Höss Trial, APMO, Vol. 25, p. 498.
[159] For a detailed discussion of these alleged columns see Rudolf 2020, pp. 148-161.

While citing a different passage of Kula's pre-trial testimony, Setkiewicz did not mention these discrepancies, and therefore did not explain them either (Setkiewicz 2011a, p. 59).

In this context, the "Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Pest Control (Disinfestation)" mentioned earlier (Document NI-9912, see p. 92) provide a starting point for further considerations. According to this, the contents of a Zyklon B can was poured out in a thin layer on suitable sheets of paper, probably waxed paper, which facilitated the recovery of the inert carrier afterwards. The guidelines clarified that "Moist, wet or dirty remnants, and damaged cans should never be returned." Not only did no witnesses ever speak of these sheets of paper, but in the alleged gas chambers of the elusive "bunkers" and the Birkenau Crematoria IV and V, the depleted carrier substance could never have been recovered intact, dry and clean from among the inmates, because it is literally said to have been dumped amidst the victims through side openings, so it inevitably would have been crushed and soiled with feces, urine and vomit, with which the floors of the "gas chambers" are said to have been covered after the killing of the victims, if we follow the witnesses. Not to mention that the Zyklon-B carrier would have continued releasing hydrogen-cyanide fumes for much of the time it took to remove the corpses, because the Zyklon B could have been removed only after all the corpses piling up between the doors and the introduction openings had been removed.

Regarding the alleged introduction devices for Zyklon B, it needs to be emphasized that

1. the **only** document that mentions anything remotely sounding like it (as "*4 Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" – 4 wire-mesh push-in device), which is the turnover protocol (*Übergabeverhandlung*) of Crematorium II dated March 31, 1943, gives as its location *Morgue #2* (the alleged "undressing room"), *not* Morgue #1 (the alleged "gas chamber"),[160] and that
2. in the register of the Inmate Locksmith Workshop, where orders for the crematoria are also listed, despite assurances to the contrary by Kula, no order for any "wire-mesh push-in device" or any similar item appears. It should be noted that the structure of the device described by Kula presupposes that it was only used for Zyklon B of the types "Diagrieß" and "Erco," but could not work with the "discoid" type (see Document 26), which consisted of disks of wood fiber, as it would have been difficult, to say the least, to stick those disks into the innermost square-shaped column, which, if we follow Kula, consisted of an inner layer of galvanized sheet metal with a side length of 15 cm (first version) or 12 cm (second version), and an outer layer some 25 mm (first version) or 15 mm (second version) farther outward (hence 25/15 mm wide) made of a fine wiremesh with a mesh size of only 1 mm. The inner part was capped with a pyramid-shaped

[160] Mattogno 2019, Chapter 2.5, "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" and "*Holzblenden*," pp. 76-85.

top, and the entire column was closed at the bottom with a piece of 20 cm × 20 cm sheet metal (or 15 cm × 15 cm for the second version). Zyklon B is said to have been poured from the top onto the "distributor cone," making the Zyklon-B pellets fall into the 25-/15-mm-wide space between the inner and the outer layer. Pressac provided a drawing (see Document 27), and so did G. Rudolf, whose drawings of the two different versions claimed by Kula are more accurate (Rudolf 2020, pp. 152f.; see Document 28). Looking at the extant orders for Zyklon B, the Auschwitz administration apparently never troubled to specify the type of carrier material best suited for the alleged homicidal gassings.

Setkiewicz furthermore invokes the rather terse and superficial testimony of a former Jewish inmate from Greece, Aaron Pilo,[161] who claims to have been a member of the Birkenau *Sonderkommando* as well. I have translated and thoroughly discussed Pilo's testimony elsewhere (Mattogno 2021b, pp. 227-229), so I will limit my elaboration here to a few highlights of his absurdities:

– each of the four Birkenau crematoria "was capable of burning 3,000 corpses in the course of a day" or "120 per hour."
– Within two years, "five million human corpses were burned in those four crematoria."
– "Up to three thousand people at a time fit into such a [gas] chamber" [= 14 persons per m² for Morgue #1 of Cremas II & III]
– After "three minutes all of those inside the [gas] chamber died, poisoned by the gas."
– In the furnace room, "a prisoner poured gasoline on the bodies and threw them into the fire."

In an attempt to justify the insane statement of the last entry, Setkiewicz reports what other witnesses have claimed about the procedures allegedly used to light pyres outdoors (*ibid*., FN 5, p. 47), but here Pilo is clearly talking about how the corpses were set "on fire" inside the furnace room of a crematorium!

[161] Registration Number 113204; Setkiewicz 2011a, pp. 47f.

# Conclusion

Setkiewicz's summary at the end of his article is not exactly flattering to orthodox Holocaust historiography:

> *"Although many years have passed since the war ended, the researchers* [of the Auschwitz Museum] *have failed to find any major body of documents in the archives on the basis of which the entire extermination process at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp can be described accurately. In view of the many gaps in the archival materials that are crucial to our understanding of this issue, we are left with hundreds and thousands of witness reports, first of all by former inmates, or the testimonies by members of the SS, who were either in marginal or in permanent contact with the crematoria and the gas chambers. These reports, however, although most are credible and complement each other, contain – by their very nature – a number of inaccuracies and errors (especially with regard to the chronology), so in the end they cannot be considered as absolutely sufficient historiographical sources."*

As a small consolation, the author says that

> *"the testimonies referred to above, however, can be supported – as demonstrated above – by references* [*wzmiankami*] *contained in the documents of the various groups of the camp's files which, although certainly rare, are at once immensely important. Only together, when analyzed in conjunction, these documents and the testimonies of the former detainees permit to reconstruct the course of events and to understand the magnitude of the crimes committed at Auschwitz."* (pp. 73f.)

Thus, everything is reduced to testimonies and to rare "references" in documents (Pressac's "criminal traces").

With his silences and false explanations about the many absurdities contained in the witness testimonies, Setkiewicz demonstrates that the "inaccuracies and errors," and moreover the contradictions of these statements are

much-more-pronounced than what he would have us believe, and they do not even primarily concern chronological issues. This is all the more reason to conclude that testimonies alone cannot be considered sufficiently reliable historical sources.

And since documents for the existence of homicidal gas chambers do not exist, what remains of the "history" of the gas chambers of Auschwitz?

The end of Setkiewicz's article clearly shows his actual intent: to respond to revisionism without mentioning it:

> *"To those who still doubt, the following question can be asked: if Auschwitz was merely a simple 'labor camp,' then what were those 'field furnaces,' the 'gassing rooms,' the 'mortuary chambers' and the 'bathing installations'; what purposes did the 'material for special treatment' or 'material for the resettlement of the Jews' really serve, which was ordered from the Cyklon factory at Dessau in thousands of kilograms; why were considerable quantities of firewood transported by truck to the Sonderkommando, while at the same time thousands of tons of coke were delivered to the cremation furnaces?"*

If the SS had nothing to hide at Auschwitz, Setkiewicz concludes, they would not have invented "complicated euphemisms," but since they invented them, they tried to "hide the traces of unprecedented crimes" (p. 74), which means that the "proof" *par excellence* for the alleged gassings at Auschwitz is reduced to those alleged "euphemisms"! Curiously, Setkiewicz only reports the respective Polish translation:

- *"obozem pracy" = "Arbeitslager"*
- *"piece polowe" = "Feldöfen"*
- *"pokoje do gazowania" = "Vergasungsräume"*
- *"kostnice" = "Leichenhallen, Leichenkeller"*
- *"zakłady kąpielowe" = "Badeanstalten (für Sonderaktionen)"*
- *"materiał do specjalnego traktowania" = " Material für Sonderbehandlung"*
- *"materiał do przesiedlania Żydów" = "Material*[*ien*] *für Judenumsiedlung"*

If Setkiewicz, in addition to asking questions, were also willing to listen to the answers, he would know that all the issues he raised were dealt with and explained in depth in their historical and documentary context by those same unnamed revisionists.

The best mainstream treatment of the issue of coke, firewood and Zyklon-B deliveries to Auschwitz is thus totally inconclusive and utterly unable even to scratch the surface of revisionist critiques.

# Appendix

## Tables

### Table I: Coke Deliveries and Death Cases at Auschwitz

The five columns of the following table reporting day of the week, date (day.month.year), supply of coke in tons, the number of deaths according to the *Stärkebuch* (register of force) and *Leichenhallenbuch* (register of the morgue). Bold numbers on the last day of each month give monthly totals. Totals in brackets are based on additional coke deliveries as discovered by Setkiewicz.

| Day of the Week | Date | Coke [t] | Death Cases *Stärkebuch* | Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | *29.1.-3.2* | *13* | | |
| Mo | **16.2.1942** | 3 | 40 | 40 |
| Tu | 17 | 3 | 46 | 46 |
| We | 18 | 4 | 55 | 55 |
| Th | 19 | 3 | 33 | 35 |
| Fr | 20 | 3 | 32 | 32 |
| Sa | 21 | | 48 | 48 |
| **Su** | 22 | | 36 | 36 |
| Mo | 23 | 3 | 26 | 26 |
| Tu | 24 | 3 | 43 | 43 |
| We | 25 | | 35 | 35 |
| Th | 26 | | 32 | 32 |
| Fr | 27 | | 60 | 55 |
| Sa | 28 | **22** | 42 **486** | 40 **483** |
| **Su** | **1.3.1942** | | 26 | 29 |
| Mo | 2 | | 37 | 32 |
| Tu | 3 | | 42 | 46 |

| Day of the Week | Date | Coke [t] | Death Cases *Stärkebuch* | Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| We | 4 | | 73 | 66 |
| Th | 5 | 3 | 54 | 60 |
| Fr | 6 | | 64 | 65 |
| Sa | 7 | 3 | 55 | 59 |
| **Su** | 8 | | 43 | 42 |
| Mo | 9 | 3 | 47 | 41 |
| Tu | 10 | 3 | 42 | 47 |
| We | 11 | | 54 | 50 |
| Th | 12 | | 63 | 65 |
| Fr | 13 | 3 | 40 | 38 |
| Sa | 14 | | 25 | 30 |
| **Su** | 15 | | 306 | 28 |
| Mo | 16 | 6 | 112 | 18 |
| Tu | 17 | | 20 | 22 |
| We | 18 | 6 | 117 | 23 |
| Th | 19 | | 50 | 16 |
| Fr | 20 | 3 | 41 | 22 |
| Sa | 21 | 3 | 120 | 20 |
| **Su** | 22 | | 212 | 16 |
| Mo | 23 | 3 | 127 | 18 |
| Tu | 24 | | 33 | 14 |
| We | 25 | | 69 | 41 |
| Th | 26 | 3 | 88 | 36 |
| Fr | 27 | | 40 | 11 |
| Sa | 28 | | 162 | 12 |
| **Su** | 29 | | 153 | 17 |
| Mo | 30 | | 109 | 14 |
| Tu | 31 | **39 [62]** | 68 **2,492** | 17 **1,015** |
| We | **1.4.1942** | 3 | 71 | 8 |
| Th | 2 | | 36 | 20 |
| Fr | 3 | | 64 | 12 |
| Sa | 4 | 3 | 71 | 27 |
| **Su** | 5 | | 79 | 17 |
| Mo | 6 | | 45 | 17 |
| Tu | 7 | 3 | 56 | 16 |
| We | 8 | | 42 | 10 |
| Th | 9 | | 47 | 14 |
| Fr | 10 | 3 | 46 | 15 |
| Sa | 11 | 3 | 48 | 14 |
| **Su** | 12 | | 77 | 21 |
| Mo | 13 | 3 | 70 | 19 |
| Tu | 14 | | 76 | 25 |
| We | 15 | | 92 | 15 |
| Th | 16 | 3 | 72 | 35 |
| Fr | 17 | 3 | 38 | 16 |
| Sa | 18 | | 74 | 25 |
| **Su** | 19 | | 75 | 33 |
| Mo | 20 | | 40 | 16 |
| Tu | 21 | 3 | 58 | 23 |
| We | 22 | 3 | 50 | 29 |

| Day of the Week | Date | Coke [t] | Death Cases *Stärkebuch* | Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Th | 23 | 3 | 89 | 30 |
| Fr | 24 | 3 | 83 | 16 |
| Sa | 25 | | 85 | 11 |
| **Su** | 26 | | 72 | 17 |
| Mo | 27 | 3 | 76 | 14 |
| Tu | 28 | | 118 | 41 |
| We | 29 | | 78 | 15 |
| Th | 30 | **39 [42]** | 71 **1,999** | 30 **601** |
| Fr | **1.5.1942** | | 134 | 24 |
| Sa | 2 | | 53 | 15 |
| **Su** | 3 | | 64 | 9 |
| Mo | 4 | 1 | 89 | 31 |
| Tu | 5 | | 87 | 45 |
| We | 6 | | 144 | 28 |
| Th | 7 | | 89 | 23 |
| Fr | 8 | | 135 | 25 |
| Sa | 9 | 3 | 61 | 14 |
| **Su** | 10 | | 49 | 12 |
| Mo | 11 | | 62 | 24 |
| Tu | 12 | 3 | 108 | 33 |
| We | 13 | | 89 | 22 |
| Th | 14[162] | 4 | 67 | 27 |
| Fr | 15 | | 65 | 21 |
| Sa | 16 | | 96 | 20 |
| **Su** | 17 | | 91 | 28 |
| Mo | 18 | 3 | 78 | 30 |
| Tu | 19 | 3 | 99 | 37 |
| We | 20 | | 84 | 19 |
| Th | 21 | 10 | 114 | 34 |
| Fr | 22 | 2 | 114 | 24 |
| Sa | 23 | | 105 | 27 |
| **Su** | 24 | | 99 | 22 |
| Mo | 25 | | 94 | 19 |
| Tu | 26 | 3 | 112 | 37 |
| We | 27 | | 278 | 18 |
| Th | 28 | | 92 | 24 |
| Fr | 29 | | 87 | 31 |
| Sa | 30 | | 61 | 18 |
| **Su** | 31 | **32** | 51 **2,951** | 14 **775** |
| Mo | **1.6.1942** | | 103 | 25 |
| Tu | 2 | | 82 | 27 |
| We | 3 | 3 | 85 | 26 |
| Th | 4 | 2 | 82 | 26 |
| Fr | 5 | | 92 | 34 |
| Sa | 6 | | 91 | 30 |
| **Su** | 7 | | 58 | 27 |
| Mo | 8 | | 87 | 35 |
| Tu | 9 | | 92 | 20 |
| We | 10 | | 82 | 29 |

[162] On May 14+15 1942, repair work was done on the flue.

| Day of the Week | Date | Coke [t] | Death Cases *Stärkebuch* | Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Th | 11 | | 103 | 30 |
| Fr | 12 | | 126 | 46 |
| Sa | 13 | 3 | 118 | 30 |
| **Su** | 14 | | 130 | 12 |
| Mo | 15 | 5 | 127 | 47 |
| Tu | 16 | 2 | 156 | 52 |
| We | 17 | 2 | 209 | 40 |
| Th | 18 | 1 | 159 | 49 |
| Fr | 19 | | 152 | 40 |
| Sa | 20 | 2 | 154 | 40 |
| **Su** | 21 | | 141 | 21 |
| Mo | 22 | | 168 | 35 |
| Tu | 23 | | 188 | 44 |
| We | 24 | 1.5 | 178 | 57 |
| Th | 25 | 2 | 193 | 34 |
| Fr | 26 | | 121 | 24 |
| Sa | 27 | 2 | 89 | 38 |
| **Su** | 28 | | 62 | 19 |
| Mo | 29 | 2 | 94 | 34 |
| Tu | 30 | 2 **29.5** | 161 **3,683** | 38 **1,009** |
| We | **1.7.1942** | | 85 | 23 |
| Th | 2 | 1.5 | 112 | 43 |
| Fr | 3 | | 166 | 56 |
| Sa | 4 | | 88 | 34 |
| **Su** | 5 | | 86 | 13 |
| Mo | 6 | | 111 | 49 |
| Tu | 7 | 1 | 136 | 58 |
| We | 8 | 1 | 129 | 34 |
| Th | 9 | 3 | 129 | 61 |
| Fr | 10 | 2 | 149 | 34 |
| Sa | 11 | | 97 | 0 |
| **Su** | 12 | | 127 | 0 |
| Mo | 13 | 2 | 104 | 0 |
| Tu | 14 | 1 | 107 | 0 |
| We | 15 | | 146 | 0 |
| Th | 16 | | 130 | 0 |
| Fr | 17 | | 108 | 0 |
| Sa | 18 | 5 | 119 | 0 |
| **Su** | *19* | | 135 | 0 |
| Mo | *20* | | 150 | 0 |
| Tu | *21* | | 128 | 0 |
| We | *22* | | 139 | 0 |
| Th | *23* | | 140 | 0 |
| Fr | *24* | | 184 | 0 |
| Sa | *25* | | 234 | 0 |
| **Su** | *26* | | 99 | 0 |
| Mo | *27* | | 191 | 0 |
| Tu | *28* | | 228 | 163 |
| We | *29* | | 116 | 57 |
| Th | *30* | | 107 | 43 |
| Fr | *31* | **16.5** | 145 **4,125** | 72 **740** |
| Sa | ***1*.8.1942** | | 129 | 60 |

| Day of the Week | Date | Coke [t] | Death Cases *Stärkebuch* | Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| **Su** | *2* | | 112 | 40 |
| Mo | *3* | | 142 | 65 |
| Tu | *4* | | 138 | 56 |
| We | *5* | | 125 | 36 |
| Th | *6* | | 126 | 38 |
| Fr | *7* | | 148 | 50 |
| Sa | *8* | | 191 | 84 |
| **Su** | *9* | | 178 | 50 |
| Mo | 10 | 2 + 1.5 | 275 | 129 |
| Tu | 11 | | 301 | 142 |
| We | 12 | | 249 | 108 |
| Th | 13 | | 324 | 119 |
| Fr | 14 | | 269 | 118 |
| Sa | 15 | 2 | 286 | 87 |
| **Su** | 16 | | 261 | 60 |
| Mo | 17 | | 249 | 49 |
| Tu | 18 | 4 | 390 | 176 |
| We | 19 | 3 | 220 **4,113** | 112 |
| Th | 20 | 3 | | 121 |
| Fr | 21 | 2 | | 110 |
| Sa | 22 | 2 | | 136 |
| **Su** | 23 | | | 49 |
| Mo | 24 | | | 90 |
| Tu | 25 | | | 152 |
| We | 26 | 2 | | 58 |
| Th | 27 | 2 | | 55 |
| Fr | 28 | 2 | | 54 |
| Sa | 29 | 4 | | 46 |
| **Su** | 30 | | | 19 |
| Mo | 31 | 2 **31.5** | | 34 **2,503** |
| Tu | **1.9.1942** | 2 | | 0 |
| We | 2 | 1 | | 60 |
| Th | 3 | 2 | | 26 |
| Fr | 4 | 2 | | 20 |
| Sa | 5 | 1 | | 31 |
| **Su** | 6 | | | 23 |
| Mo | 7 | 1 | | 76 |
| Tu | 8 | 1 | | 63 |
| We | 9 | | | 46 |
| Th | 10 | 2 | | 58 |
| Fr | 11 | 2 | | 38 |
| Sa | 12 | 2 | | 34 |
| **Su** | 13 | | | 37 |
| Mo | 14 | 3 | | 44 |
| Tu | 15 | 1 | | 59 |
| We | 16 | 2 | | 62 |
| Th | 17 | 2 | | 146 |
| Fr | 18 | 2 | | 62 |
| Sa | 19 | 2 | | 66 |
| **Su** | 20 | | | 31 |
| Mo | 21 | 3 | | 75 |
| Tu | 22 | 2 | | 80 |

| Day of the Week | Date | Coke [t] | Death Cases *Stärkebuch* | Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| We | 23 | 3 | | 61 |
| Th | 24 | 2 | | 38 |
| Fr | 25 | 2 | | 88 |
| Sa | 26 | 3 | | 37 |
| **Su** | 27 | | | 39 |
| Mo | 28 | 4 | | 31 |
| Tu | 29 | 2 | | 54 |
| We | 30 | 2 **52** | | 51 **1,636** |
| Th | **1.10.1942** | 2 | | 0 |
| Fr | 2 | | | 0 |
| Sa | 3 | | | 0 |
| **Su** | 4 | | | 0 |
| Mo | 5 | 1 | | 0 |
| Tu | 6 | | | 0 |
| We | 7 | 2 | | 0 |
| Th | 8 | 1 | | 0 |
| Fr | 9 | 1 | | 0 |
| Sa | 10 | | | 0 |
| **Su** | 11 | | | 0 |
| Mo | 12 | | | 0 |
| Tu | 13 | | | 0 |
| We | 14 | 2 | | 0 |
| Th | 15 | | | 0 |
| Fr | 16 | 2 | | 0 |
| Sa | 17 | | | 0 |
| **Su** | 18 | | | 0 |
| Mo | 19 | 1 | | 0 |
| Tu | 20 | | | 0 |
| We | 21 | | | 0 |
| Th | 22 | | | 0 |
| Fr | 23 | | | 0 |
| Sa | 24 | | | 0 |
| **Su** | 25 | | | 0 |
| Mo | 26 | | | 0 |
| Tu | 27 | 2 | | 0 |
| We | 28 | 1 | | 0 |
| Th | 29 | | | 0 |
| Fr | 30 | | | 34 |
| Sa | 31 | **15** | | 48 **82** |
| **Su** | **1.11.1942** | | | 9 |
| Mo | 2 | 2 | | 58 |
| Tu | 3 | | | 70 |
| We | 4 | 1 | | 41 |
| Th | 5 | 2 | | 48 |
| Fr | 6 | 1 | | 62 |
| Sa | 7 | | | 74 |
| **Su** | 8 | | | 18 |
| Mo | 9 | | | 48 |
| Tu | 10 | | | 32 |
| We | 11 | | | 96 |
| Th | 12 | | | 50 |
| Fr | 13 | 1 | | 51 |

| Day of the Week | Date | Coke [t] | Death Cases *Stärkebuch* | Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Sa | 14 | 2 | | 26 |
| **Su** | 15 | | | 18 |
| Mo | 16 | 1 | | 53 |
| Tu | 17 | 2 | | 73 |
| We | 18 | | | 47 |
| Th | 19 | | | 91 |
| Fr | 20 | | | 60 |
| Sa | 21 | 3 | | 70 |
| **Su** | 22 | | | 28 |
| Mo | 23 | | | 77 |
| Tu | 24 | | | 63 |
| We | 25 | | | 84 |
| Th | 26 | | | 115 |
| Fr | 27 | 1 | | 84 |
| Sa | 28 | 1 | | 38 |
| **Su** | 29 | | | 39 |
| Mo | 30 | **17** | | 65 **1,688** |
| Tu | **1.12.1942** | 2 | | 86 |
| We | 2 | 2 | | 59 |
| Th | 3 | 2 | | 125 |
| Fr | 4 | | | 118 |
| Sa | 5 | 5 | | 102 |
| **Su** | 6 | | | 22 |
| Mo | 7 | 2 | | 48 |
| Tu | 8 | 1 | | 53 |
| We | 9 | | | 85 |
| Th | 10 | 2 | | 46 |
| Fr | 11 | | | 53 |
| Sa | 12 | | | 49 |
| **Su** | 13 | | | 10 |
| Mo | 14 | 2 | | 62 |
| Tu | 15 | | | 76 |
| We | 16 | | | 54 |
| Th | 17 | | | 18 |
| Fr | 18 | 2 | | 81 |
| Sa | 19 | 2 | | 91 |
| **Su** | 20 | | | 20 |
| Mo | 21 | 4 | | 21 |
| Tu | 22 | | | 52 |
| We | 23 | 6 | | 56 |
| Th | 24 | | | 68 |
| Fr | 25 | | | 22 |
| Sa | 26 | | | 15 |
| **Su** | 27 | | | 24 |
| Mo | 28 | 2 | | 29 |
| Tu | 29 | 2 | | 41 |
| We | 30 | | | 72 |
| Th | 31 | **39** | | 40 **1,741** |
| Fr | **1.1.1943** | | | 22 |
| Sa | 2 | | | 55 |
| **Su** | 3 | | | 16 |
| Mo | 4 | | | 58 |

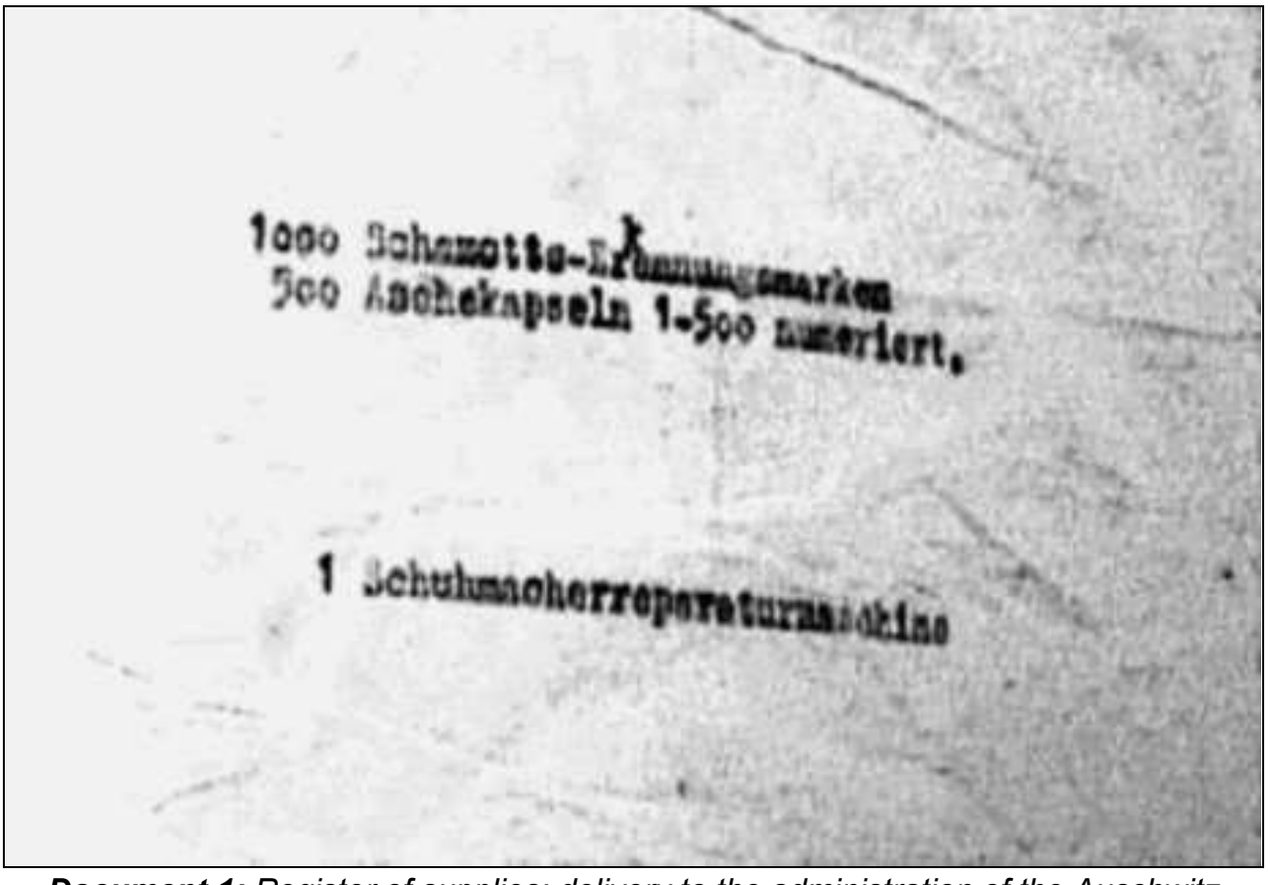
| Day of the Week | Date | Coke [t] | Death Cases *Stärkebuch* | Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Tu | 5 | 4 | | 87 |
| We | 6 | 2 | | 78 |
| Th | 7 | 3 | | 78 |
| Fr | 8 | | | 53 |
| Sa | 9 | | | 77 |
| **Su** | 10 | | | 26 |
| Mo | 11 | | | 114 |
| Tu | 12 | 2 | | 123 |
| We | 13 | 1 | | 103 |
| Th | 14 | 3 | | 92 |
| Fr | 15 | 4 | | 23 |
| Sa | 16 | | | 22 |
| **Su** | 17 | | | 10 |
| Mo | 18 | | | 30 |
| Tu | 19 | | | 53 |
| We | 20 | 4 | | 33 |
| Th | 21 | | | 46 |
| Fr | 22 | | | 45 |
| Sa | 23 | | | 32 |
| **Su** | 24 | | | 21 |
| Mo | 25 | | | 48 |
| Tu | 26 | | | 36 |
| We | 27 | | | 44 |
| Th | 28 | | | 69 |
| Fr | 29 | | | 58 |
| Sa | 30 | | | 40 |
| **Su** | 31 | **23** | | 13 **1,605** |
| Mo | **1.2.1943** | | | 46 |
| Tu | 2 | | | 43 |
| We | 3 | | | 43 |
| Th | 4 | | | 33 |
| Fr | 5 | | | 42 |
| Sa | 6 | | | 34 |
| **Su** | 7 | | | 22 |
| Mo | 8 | | | 59 |
| Tu | 9 | 4 | | 42 |
| We | 10 | 4 | | 33 |
| Th | 11 | | | 21 |
| Fr | 12 | 4 | | 39 |
| Sa | 13 | 4 | | 70 |
| **Su** | 14 | | | 14 |
| Mo | 15 | 4 | | 55 |
| Tu | 16 | | | 32 |
| We | 17 | | | 36 |
| Th | 18 | | | 26 |
| Fr | 19 | | | 41 |
| Sa | **20** | | | 31 |
| **Su** | 21 | | | 14 |
| Mo | 22 | 3 | | 103 |
| Tu | 23 | 3 | | 66 |
| We | 24 | 4 | | 43 |
| Th | 25 | | | 37 |

| Day of the Week | Date | Coke [t] | Death Cases *Stärkebuch* | Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Fr | 26 | 5 | | 39 |
| Sa | 27 | 5 | | 33 |
| **Su** | 28 | **40** | | 28 **1,124** |
| Mo | **1.3.1943** | 5 | | 115 |
| Tu | 2 | 4 | | 19 |
| We | 3 | 5 | | 19 |
| Th | 4 | 4 | | 23 |
| Fr | 5 | 1 | | 18 |
| Sa | 6 | | | 13 |
| **Su** | 7 | | | 12 |
| Mo | 8 | | | 20 |
| Tu | 9 | | | 18 |
| We | 10 | 5.5 | | 13 |
| Th | 11 | 4 | | 15 |
| Fr | 12 | | | 24 |
| Sa | 13 | 6 | | 32 |
| **Su** | 14 | | | 17 |
| Mo | 15 | 14 **48.5** | | 27 **385** |

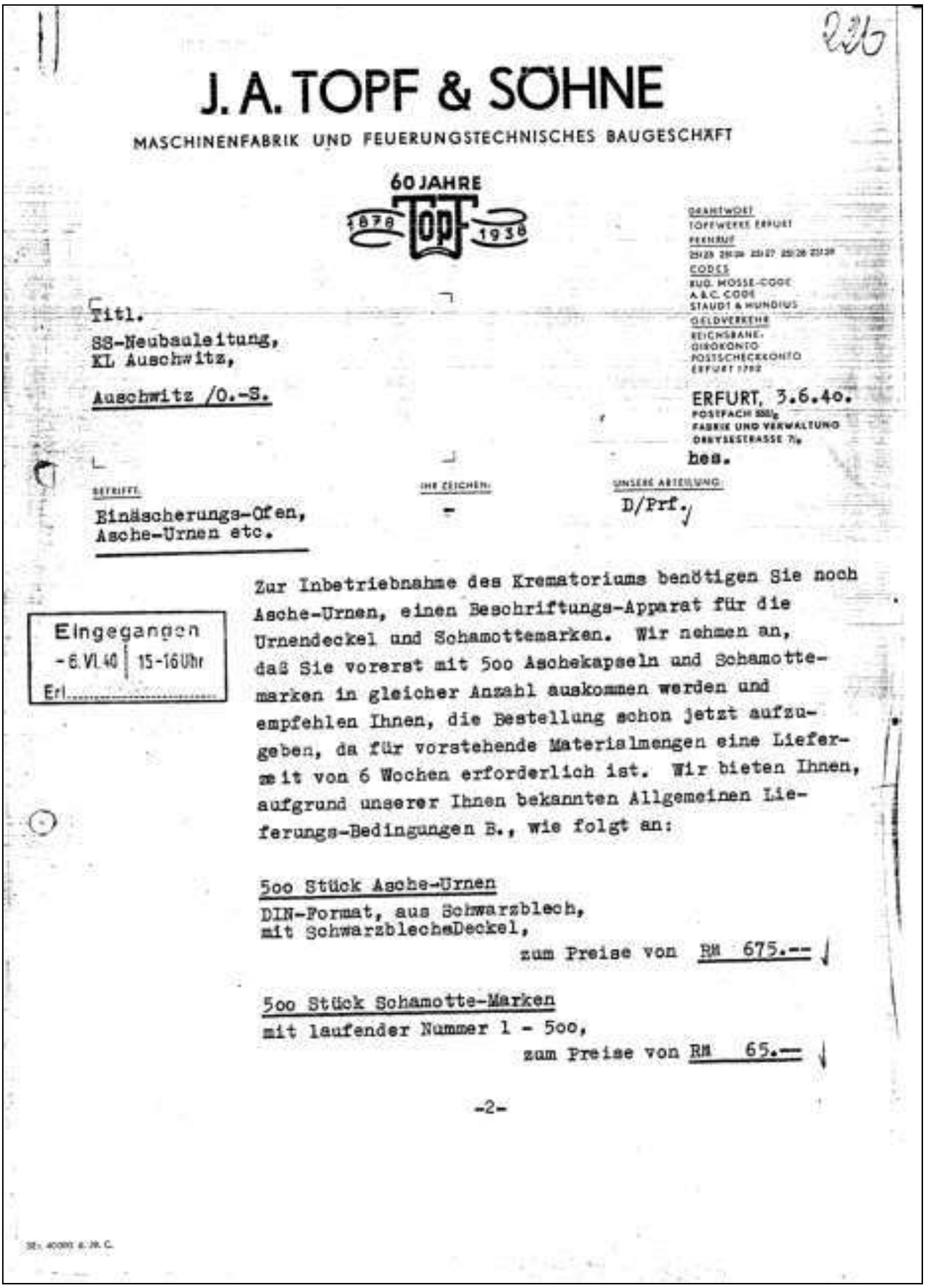
Table 2: Availability of Coke per Cremated Corpse

| 1942 | coke deliveries in kg | death cases in *Leichenhallenbuch* | coke consumption per corpse/kg | death cases in *Stärkebuch* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| February (16-28) | 22,000 | 483 | 45.5 | 486 |
| March | 39,000 | 1,015 | 38.4 | 2,392 |
| April | 39,000 | 601 | 64.9 | 1,999 |
| May | 32,000 | 775 | 41.3 | 2,951 |
| June | 29,500 | 1,009 | 29.2 | 3,683 |
| July | 16,500 | 740 | 22.3 | 4,125 |
| August | 31,500 | 2,503 | 12.6 | 4,113 (1-19) |
| September | 52,000 | 1,636 | 31.8 | / |
| October | 15,000 | ? | ? | / |
| November | 17,000 | 1,688 | 10.1 | / |
| December | 39,000 | 1,741 | 22.4 | / |
| 1943 | | | | |
| January | 23,000 | 1,606 | 14.3 | / |
| February | 40,000 | 1,124 | 35.6 | / |
| March (1-15) | 48,500 | 385 | (126) | / |

# Documents



***Document 1:*** *Register of supplies; delivery to the administration of the Auschwitz Camp of 1,000 fireclay identification markers dated August 31, 1940. Source: Setkiewicz 2011a, p. 101.*



226

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE 1878 Topf 1938

GRÜNDUNGSJAHR
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
CODES
BUD. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS
GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-GIROKONTO
POSTSCHECKKONTO ERFURT 1792

ERFURT, 3.6.40.

POSTFACH
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
OBRYESTRASSE 7/9

hes.

Titl.
SS-Neubauleitung,
KL Auschwitz,

Auschwitz /O.-S.

BETRIFFT: Einäscherungs-Ofen, Asche-Urnen etc.

IHR ZEICHEN: -

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D/Prf.

Eingegangen
-6.VI.40 | 15-16 Uhr
Erl.

Zur Inbetriebnahme des Krematoriums benötigen Sie noch Asche-Urnen, einen Beschriftungs-Apparat für die Urnendeckel und Schamottemarken. Wir nehmen an, daß Sie vorerst mit 500 Aschekapseln und Schamottemarken in gleicher Anzahl auskommen werden und empfehlen Ihnen, die Bestellung schon jetzt aufzugeben, da für vorstehende Materialmengen eine Lieferzeit von 6 Wochen erforderlich ist. Wir bieten Ihnen, aufgrund unserer Ihnen bekannten Allgemeinen Lieferungs-Bedingungen B., wie folgt an:

500 Stück Asche-Urnen
DIN-Format, aus Schwarzblech,
mit SchwarzblechsDeckel,
zum Preise von RM 675.--

500 Stück Schamotte-Marken
mit laufender Nummer 1 - 500,
zum Preise von RM 65.--

-2-

***Document 2:*** *Letter of the Topf Company to the SS New Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp dated June 3, 1940 for the delivery of 500 cremation urns, 500 fireclay identification markers and an embossing device to label both urns and markers. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226f.*

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

TAG 3.6.40. BLATT -2-

EMPFÄNGER
SS-Neubauleitung, KL, Auschwitz /O.-S.

1 Beschriftungs-Apparat,

bestehend aus dem Holzsetzkasten
und dem schmiedeeisernen Apparat,
einschließlich der Typen zur Be-
schriftung, also komplett,

zum Preise von RM 150.--

Bei Bestellung dieser Teile bitten wir um Übermitte-
lung einer gültigen Kennziffer für das III.Quartal 40
über 310 kg.

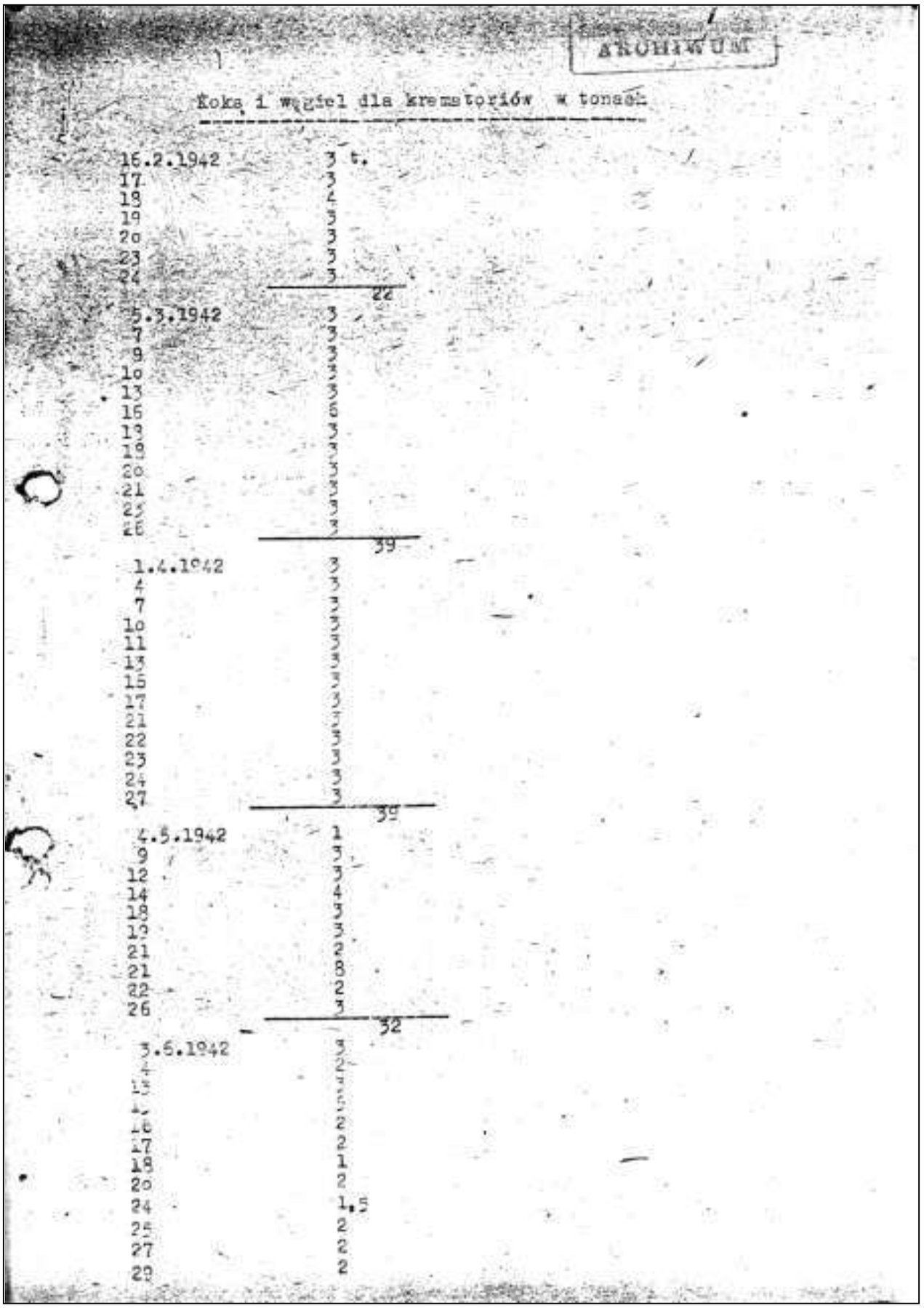
Wir bitten um Ihre geschätzte Auftragserteilung und
empfehlen uns Ihnen

Heil Hitler !

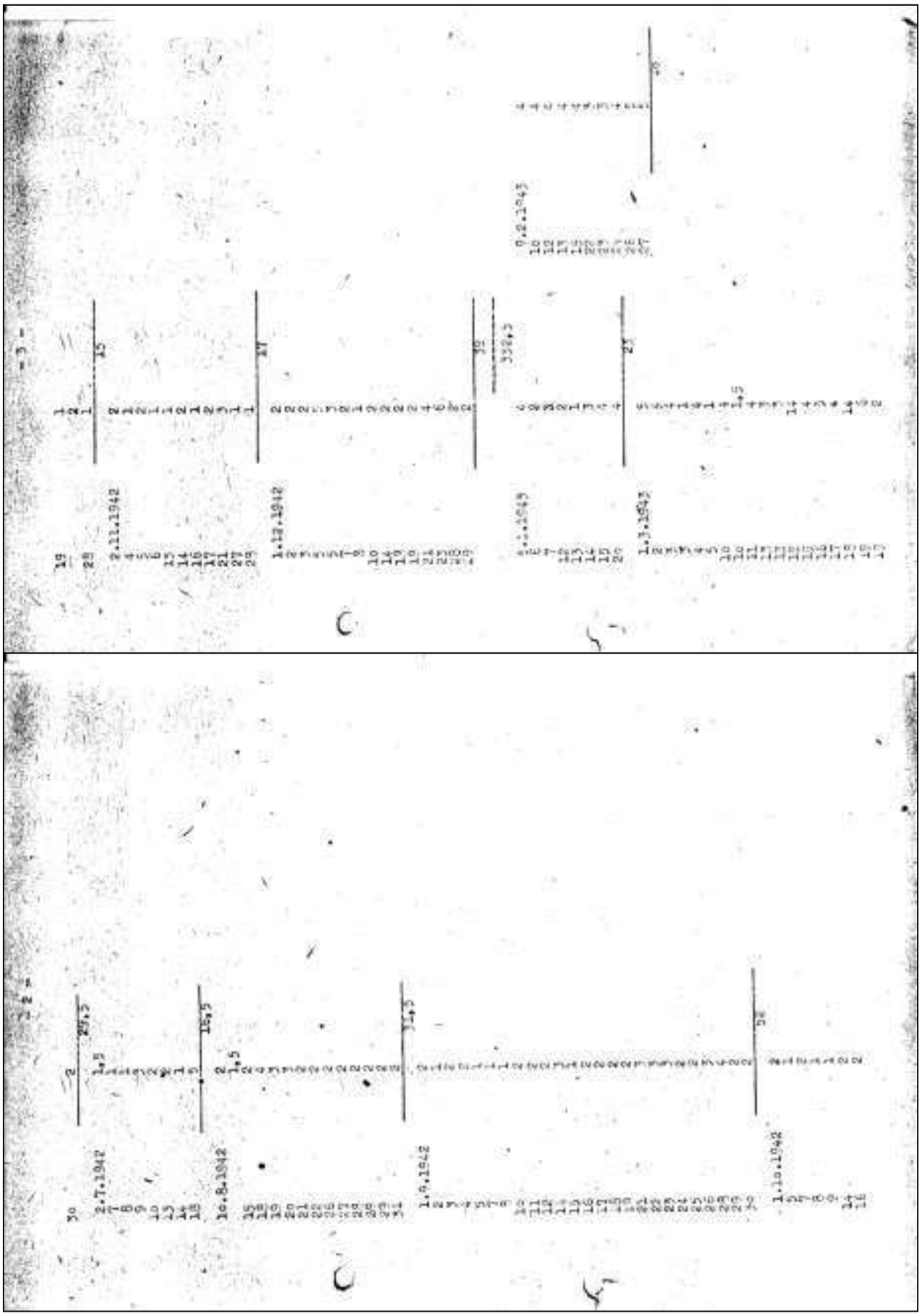
ppa. J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE

*Document 2 continued.*

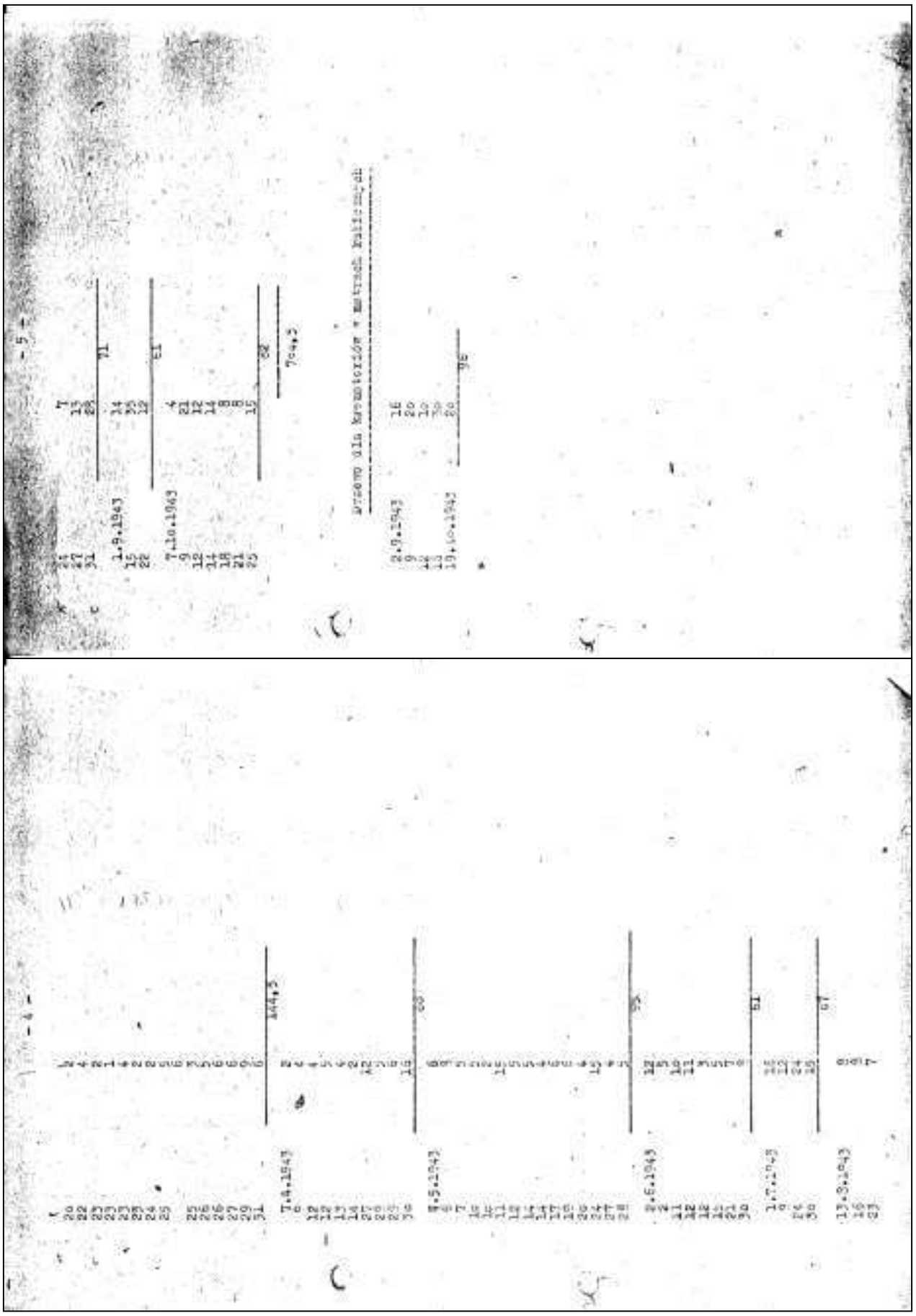
***Document 3:*** *Certificate for the delivery of 4 tons of coke on Feb 18, 1942 to the crematorium. Source: APMO, D-AuI-4, Bescheinigung, p. 486.*




***Document 4:*** *"Coke and wood for the crematoria in tons." List of coke and wood supplies compiled by the Auschwitz Museum. Source: APMO, D-AuI-4, Zestawienie węgla i koksu dla krematoriów.*



*Document 4 continued.*



*Document 4 continued.*

**Fahrbefehl Nr.** 1

Kraftfahrzeug ¹) LKW 5 to

mit Anhänger SS 46 300

von der Fahrbereitschaft

(Dienststelle oder Feldpostnummer ²)

Fahrer: H.-Strm. Schramme

meldet sich am 7.9.1942 um 6 Uhr 30 Min.

in (Ort) K. L. Auschwitz

Strasse

bei: Kraftfahrzeugpark K. L. Auschwitz

zur Fahrt von:

nach: Rudoltowitz

vorgeschriebene Fahrstrecke

Zweck der Fahrt ¹) Holzholen vom Holz

Waffen-SS

Die Fahrt erfolgt kostenlos

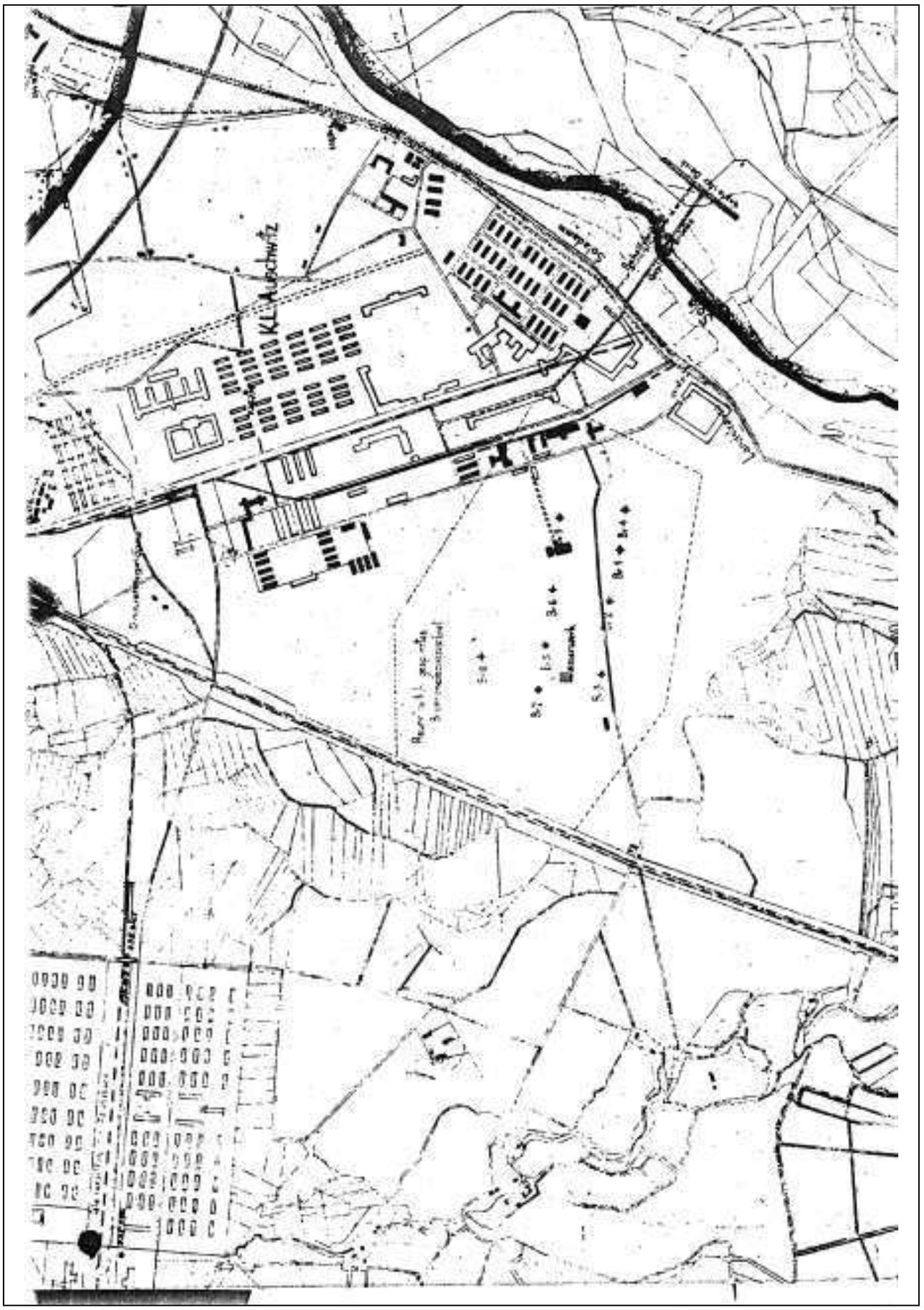
gegen Bezahlung

Der Kommandant

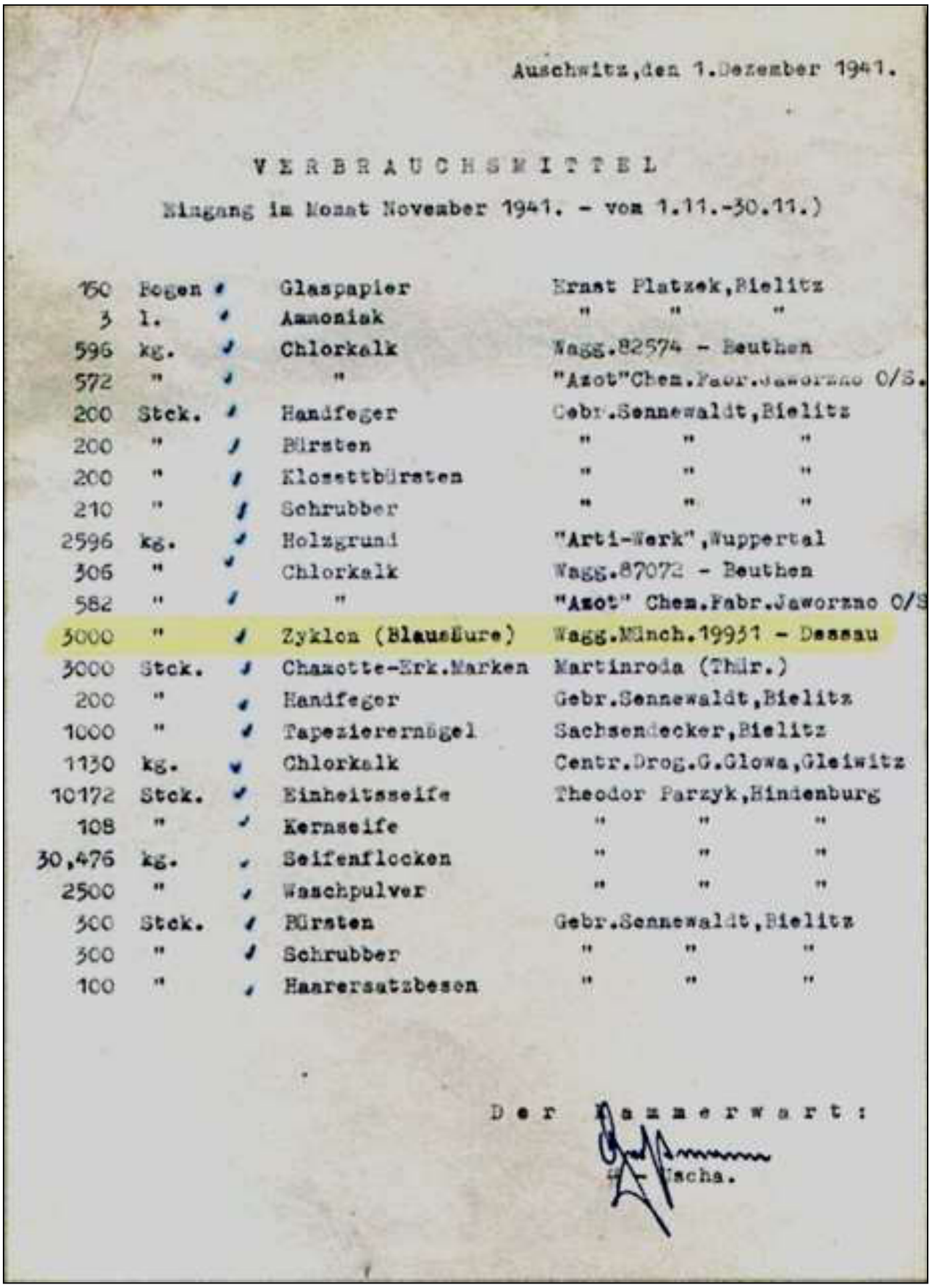
des Konzentrations-Lagers Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmbannführer

***Document 5:*** *Travel order of September 7, 1942 for picking up wood. Source: Bartosik et al. 2014, p. 79.*




***Document 6:*** *Dotted hexagon: restricted drinking-water catchment area of the Auschwitz and Birkenau Camps. Source: Teilplan vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz, January 1943. APK, Land P1, Go/S 467.*



Auschwitz,den 1.Dezember 1941.

V E R B R A U C H S M I T T E L

Eingang im Monat November 1941. - vom 1.11.-30.11.)

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 160 | Bogen | / | Glaspapier | Ernst Platzek,Bielitz |
| 3 | l. | / | Ammoniak | " " " |
| 596 | kg. | / | Chlorkalk | Wagg.82574 - Beuthen |
| 572 | " | / | " | "Azot"Chem.Fabr.Jaworzno O/S. |
| 200 | Stck. | / | Handfeger | Gebr.Sennewaldt,Bielitz |
| 200 | " | / | Bürsten | " " " |
| 200 | " | / | KlosettbÜrsten | " " " |
| 210 | " | / | Schrubber | " " " |
| 2596 | kg. | / | Holzgrund | "Arti-Werk",Wuppertal |
| 306 | " | / | Chlorkalk | Wagg.87072 - Beuthen |
| 582 | " | / | " | "Azot" Chem.Fabr.Jaworzno O/S |
| 3000 | " | / | Zyklon (BlausÄure) | Wagg.MÜnch.19951 - Dessau |
| 3000 | Stck. | / | Chamotte-Erk.Marken | Martinroda (Thür.) |
| 200 | " | / | Handfeger | Gebr.Sennewaldt,Bielitz |
| 1000 | " | / | Tapeziererndgel | Sachsendecker,Bielitz |
| 1130 | kg. | / | Chlorkalk | Centr.Drog.G.Glowa,Gleiwitz |
| 10172 | Stck. | / | Einheitsseife | Theodor Parzyk,Hindenburg |
| 108 | " | / | Kernseife | " " " |
| 30,476 | kg. | / | Seifenflocken | " " " |
| 2500 | " | / | Waschpulver | " " " |
| 300 | Stck. | / | BÜrsten | Gebr.Sennewaldt,Bielitz |
| 300 | " | / | Schrubber | " " " |
| 100 | " | / | Haarersatzbesen | " " " |

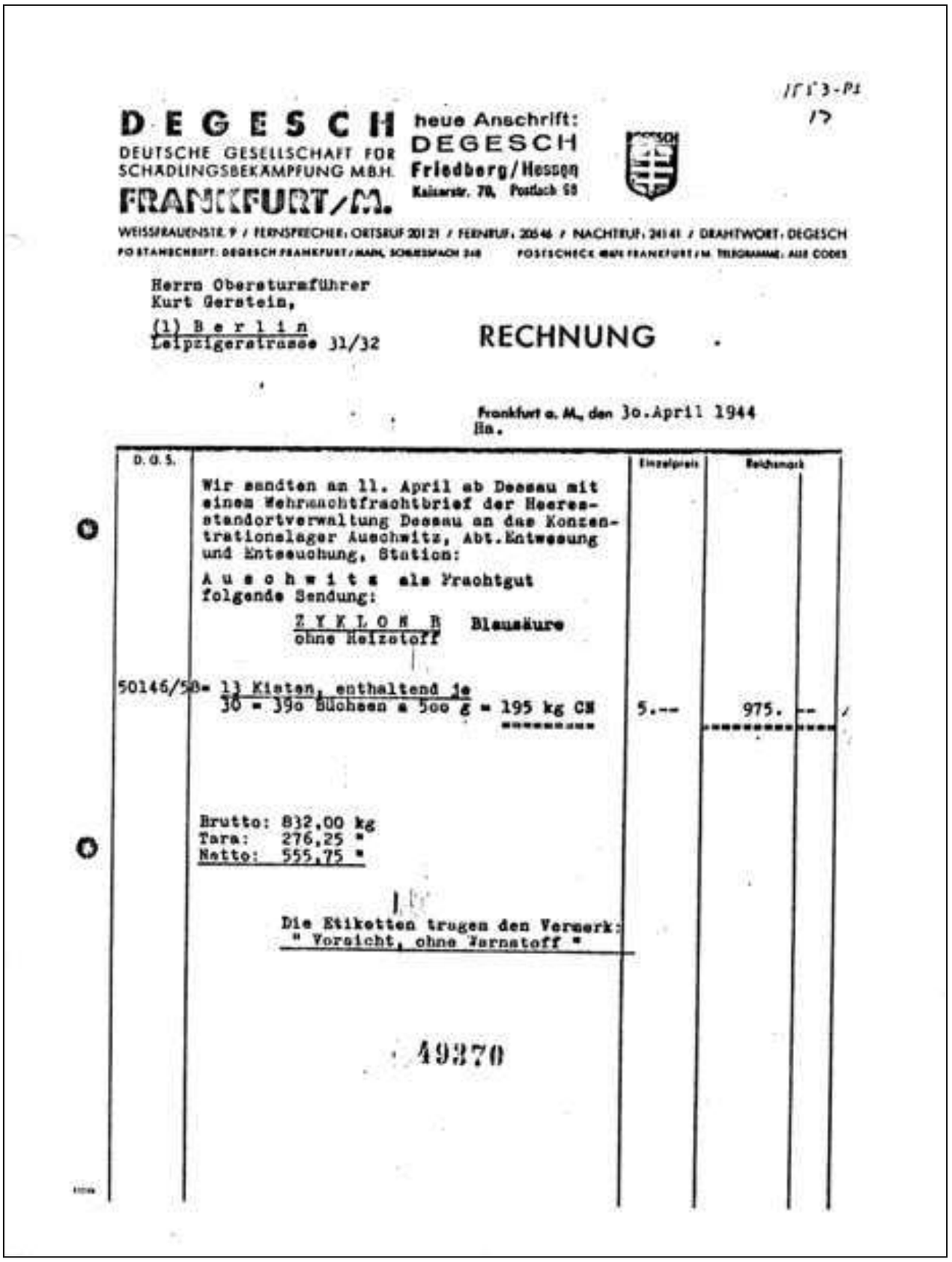
Der Kammerwart:

...acha.

***Document 7:*** *Register of orders for consumables of November 1941; in the center: delivery of 3,000 kg of Zyklon B. Source: Bartosik et al. 2014, p. 51.*

***Document 8a-c:*** *Labels of 1500-gram cans of Zyklon B from the company Tesch & Stabenow. Source: GARF, 7021-107-2, pp. 244-244a.*

***Document 8d:*** *Photograph of a 200-gram can of Zyklon B from the Degesch Company. Source: TNA, WO-208/2169.*



1553-PS
17

**DEGESCH**
DEUTSCHE GESELLSCHAFT FÜR SCHÄDLINGSBEKÄMPFUNG M.B.H.
**FRANKFURT/M.**

neue Anschrift:
DEGESCH
Friedberg/Hessen
Kaiserstr. 78, Postfach 69

WEISSFRAUENSTR. 9 / FERNSPRECHER: ORTSRUF 20121 / FERNRUF: 20546 / NACHTRUF: 24141 / DRAHTWORT: DEGESCH
POSTSCHRIFT: DEGESCH FRANKFURT/MAIN, SCHLIESSFACH 340 POSTSCHECK-KONTO FRANKFURT/M. TELEGRAMME: ALLE CODES

Herrn Obersturmführer
Kurt Gerstein,
(1) B e r l i n
Leipzigerstrasse 31/32

**RECHNUNG**

Frankfurt a. M., den 30. April 1944
Ha.

| D. G. S. | | Einzelpreis | Reichsmark |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Wir sandten am 11. April ab Dessau mit einem Wehrmachtfrachtbrief der Heeresstandortverwaltung Dessau an das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz, Abt. Entwesung und Entseuchung, Station: A u s c h w i t z als Frachtgut folgende Sendung: | | |
| | Z Y K L O N B Blausäure ohne Heizstoff | | |
| 50146/50 | 11 Kisten, enthaltend je 30 = 330 Büchsen a 500 g = 195 kg CN | 5.-- | 975.-- |
| | Brutto: 832,00 kg<br>Tara: 276,25 "<br>Netto: 555,75 " | | |
| | Die Etiketten trugen den Vermerk: " Vorsicht, ohne Warnstoff " | | |

49370

***Document 9:*** *Invoice of April 30, 1944 for the purchase of 195 kg of Zyklon B. Source: PS-1553.*

Abschrift. 110 Tebrbe

unk-Spruch Nr. 113 Angekommen: 29.7.42 1335 168
bsendende Stelle: An
W.V.H.A. K.L.Auschwitz

Die Fahrtgenehmigung mit dem LKW von Auschwitz nach Dessau zur Abholung von Gas, daß zur desinfizierung des Lagers dringendst erforderlich ist, wird hiermit erteilt.

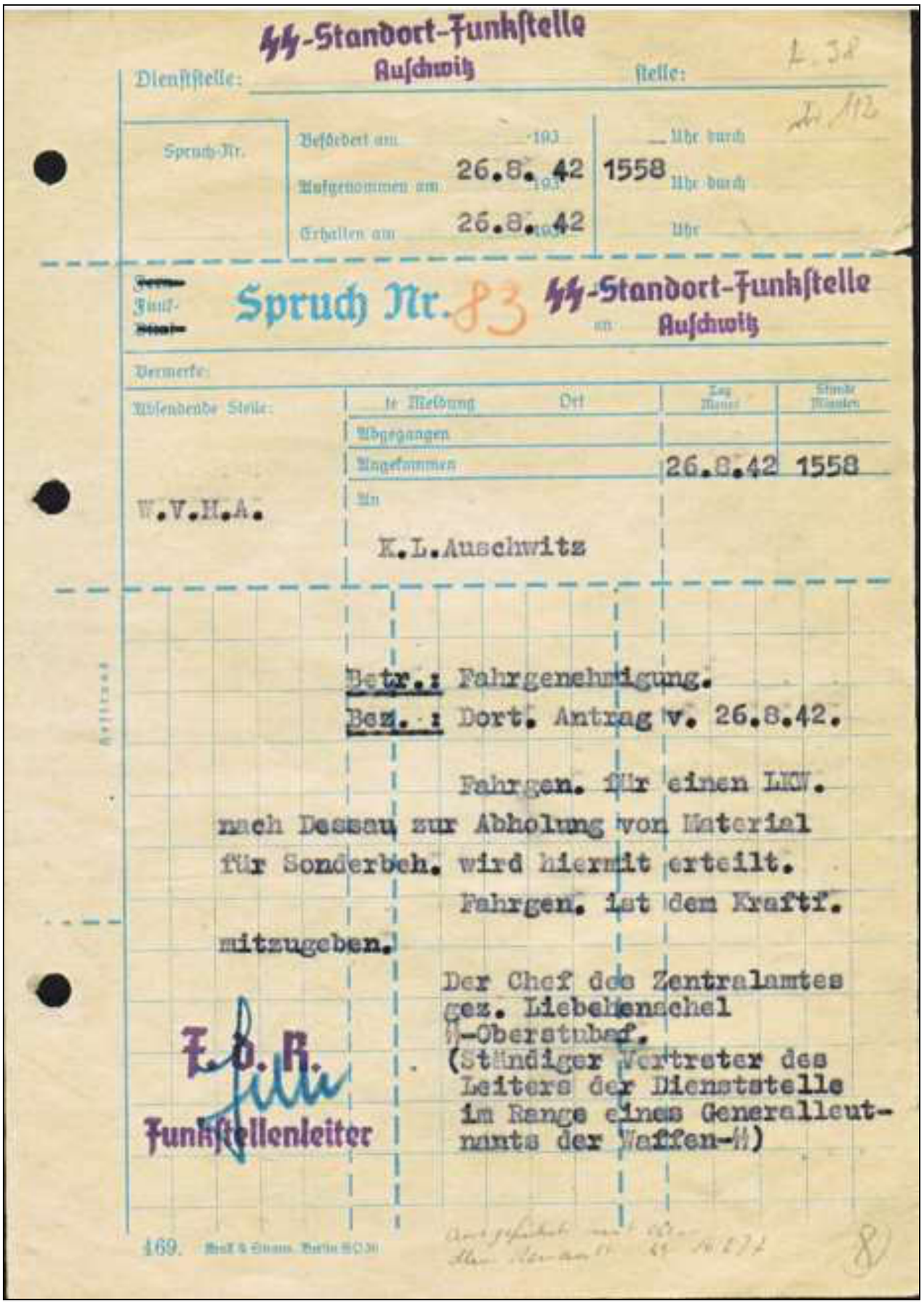
gez. G l ü c k s
SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS i.R. eines General-
Leutnant der Waffen-SS

F.d.R.
gez. Selle
Funkstellenleiter

F.d.R.d.A.:

z.B.
SS-Obersturmführer u.Adjutant

***Document 10:*** *Travel permit of July 29, 1942 for picking up Zyklon B from the producer at Dessau. Source: AGK, NTN, 94, p. 168.*



SS-Standort-Funkstelle
Auschwitz

Dienststelle: Stelle:

Spruch-Nr. | Beförderet am 193 Uhr durch | Aufgenommen am 26.8.42 1558 Uhr durch | Erhalten am 26.8.42 Uhr

Funk-Spruch Nr. 83 SS-Standort-Funkstelle an Auschwitz

Vermerke:

Absendende Stelle: | Zu Meldung | Ort | Tag Monat | Stunde Minuten

Abgegangen

Angekommen 26.8.42 1558

An

W.V.H.A.

K.L.Auschwitz

Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung.
Bez.: Dort. Antrag v. 26.8.42.

Fahrgen. für einen LKW. nach Dessau zur Abholung von Material für Sonderbeh. wird hiermit erteilt. Fahrgen. ist dem Kraftf. mitzugeben.

Der Chef des Zentralamtes
gez. Liebehenschel
SS-Obersturmbf.
(Ständiger Vertreter des Leiters der Dienststelle im Range eines Generalleutnants der Waffen-SS)

F.d.R.
Funkstellenleiter

169. Graf & Graue, Berlin SO 36

***Document 11:*** *Travel permit of August 26, 1942 for picking up Zyklon B from the producer at Dessau. Source: AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169.*

A b s c h r i f t .

Funk-Spruch Nr. 13
Absendende Stelle:
W.V.H.A.

Angekommen: 2.1o.42 1632
An
K.L.Au.

Betr.: Fahrgen.
Bezug: Dort. Antrag vom 2.1o.42

Fahrgenehmigung für einen 5 To. LKW mit Anhänger nach Dessau u.zurück, zwecks Abholung von Materialien für die Judenumsiedlung, wird hiermit erteilt.

Den Kraftfahrer ist diese Fahrgenehmigung mitzugeben.

Liebehenschel
SS-Obersturmbnf.
ständiger Vertreter des Leiters
der Dienststt. im Range eines
Generalleutnants d. Waffen-SS

F.d.R.
ges. Selle
Funkstellenleiter

F.d.R.d.A.:

d.B.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

15

***Document 12:*** *Travel permit of October 2, 1942 for picking up Zyklon B from the producer at Dessau. Source: APMO, D-AuI-4/1a, Fahrgenehmigung, p. 15.*

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppenchef D
-Konzentrationslager -

Auschwitz, den 7. Januar 1943

115 1?

Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung

Fahrgenehmigung für einen 5 To.LKW mit Anhänger nach Dessau u.zurück, zwecks Abholung von Materialien zur Desinfektion, wird hiermit erteilt.

Dem Kraftfahrer ist diese Fahrgenehmigung mitzugeben.

Waffen-SS Kommandantur K.L. Auschwitz

SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS in der Dienststellung eines Generalleutnants.

Ausgefertigt mit Kfz. [illegible]
11. 16 278

***Document 13:*** *Travel permit of January 7, 1943 for picking up Zyklon B from the producer at Dessau. Source: AGK, NTN, 94, p. 173.*

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz

FS.-Dienst

Aufgenommen: Tag Monat Jahr Zeit — 30. Juli 1943 20 16

Befördert: Tag Monat Jahr Zeit — 117 an

durch

durch

A. L. Auschwitz

4685

ORANIENBURG . 4685 . 30.7.43 2010 -K-

AN DEN LAGERKOMMANDANTEN DES KL. AUSCHWITZ.-

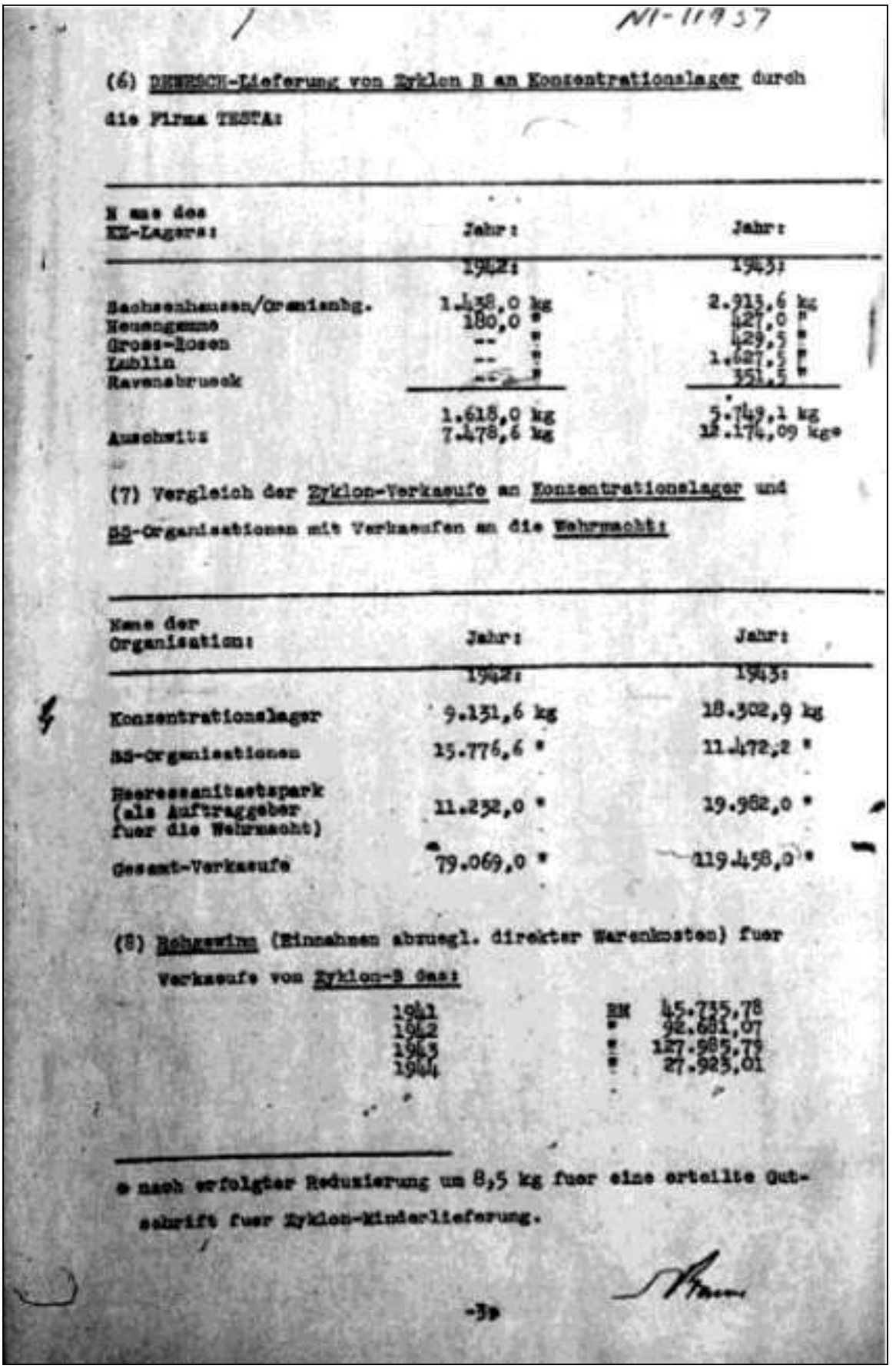
FAHRTGENEHMIGUNG FUER EINEN LKW. VON AUSCHWITZ NACH DESSAU UND ZURUECK ZWECKS ABHOLUNG VON ZYKLON WIRD HIERMIT FUER DEN 30.7.43 ERTEILT.-

DEM KRAFTFAHRER IST DER SS- SONDERAUSWEIS - K - MITZUGEBEN.-

DER CHEF DER AMTSGRUPPE D. GEZ. G L Ü E C K S

SS- BRIGADEFUEHRER U. GENERALMAJOR DER WAFFEN-SS

***Document 14:*** *Travel permit of July 30, 1943 for picking up Zyklon B from the producer at Dessau. Source: AGK, NTN, 94, p. 175.*



NI-11937

(6) DEGESCH-Lieferung von Zyklon B an Konzentrationslager durch die Firma TESTA:

| N ame des KZ-Lagers: | Jahr: 1942: | Jahr: 1943: |
|---|---|---|
| Sachsenhausen/Oranienbg. | 1.438,0 kg | 2.913,6 kg |
| Neuengamme | 180,0 " | 427,0 " |
| Gross-Rosen | -- " | 429,5 " |
| Lublin | -- " | 1.627,5 " |
| Ravensbrueck | -- " | 351,5 " |
| | 1.618,0 kg | 5.749,1 kg |
| Auschwitz | 7.478,6 kg | 12.174,09 kg* |

(7) Vergleich der Zyklon-Verkaufe an Konzentrationslager und SS-Organisationen mit Verkaufen an die Wehrmacht:

| Name der Organisation: | Jahr: 1942: | Jahr: 1943: |
|---|---|---|
| Konzentrationslager | 9.131,6 kg | 18.302,9 kg |
| SS-Organisationen | 15.776,6 " | 11.472,2 " |
| Heeressanitaetspark (als Auftraggeber fuer die Wehrmacht) | 11.232,0 " | 19.982,0 " |
| Gesamt-Verkaufe | 79.069,0 " | 119.458,0 " |

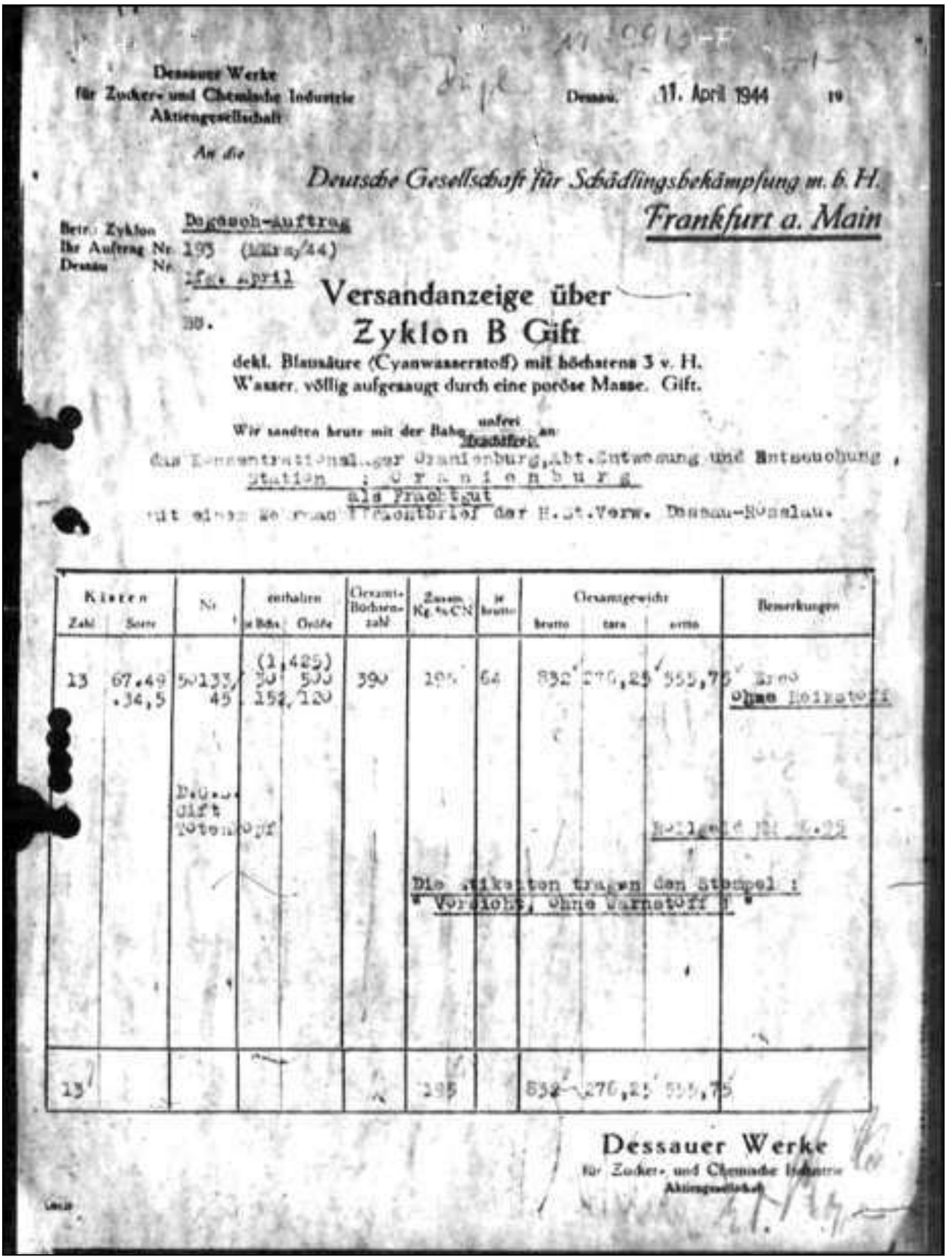
(8) Rohgewinn (Einnahmen abzuegl. direkter Warenkosten) fuer Verkaufe von Zyklon-B Gas:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1941 | RM | 45.735,78 |
| 1942 | " | 92.681,07 |
| 1943 | " | 127.985,79 |
| 1944 | " | 27.925,01 |

* nach erfolgter Reduzierung um 8,5 kg fuer eine erteilte Gutschrift fuer Zyklon-Minderlieferung.

-3-

***Document 15:*** *DEGESCH deliveries of Zyklon B to various German concentration camps through the Tesch & Stabenow Company (1942-1943). Source: NI-11937.*



Dessauer Werke
für Zucker- und Chemische Industrie
Aktiengesellschaft

Dessau, 11. April 1944

An die
Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m. b. H.
Frankfurt a. Main

Betr.: Zyklon Degesch-Auftrag
Ihr Auftrag Nr. 195 (Mitteilung/44)
Dessau Nr. 15. April

## Versandanzeige über Zyklon B Gift

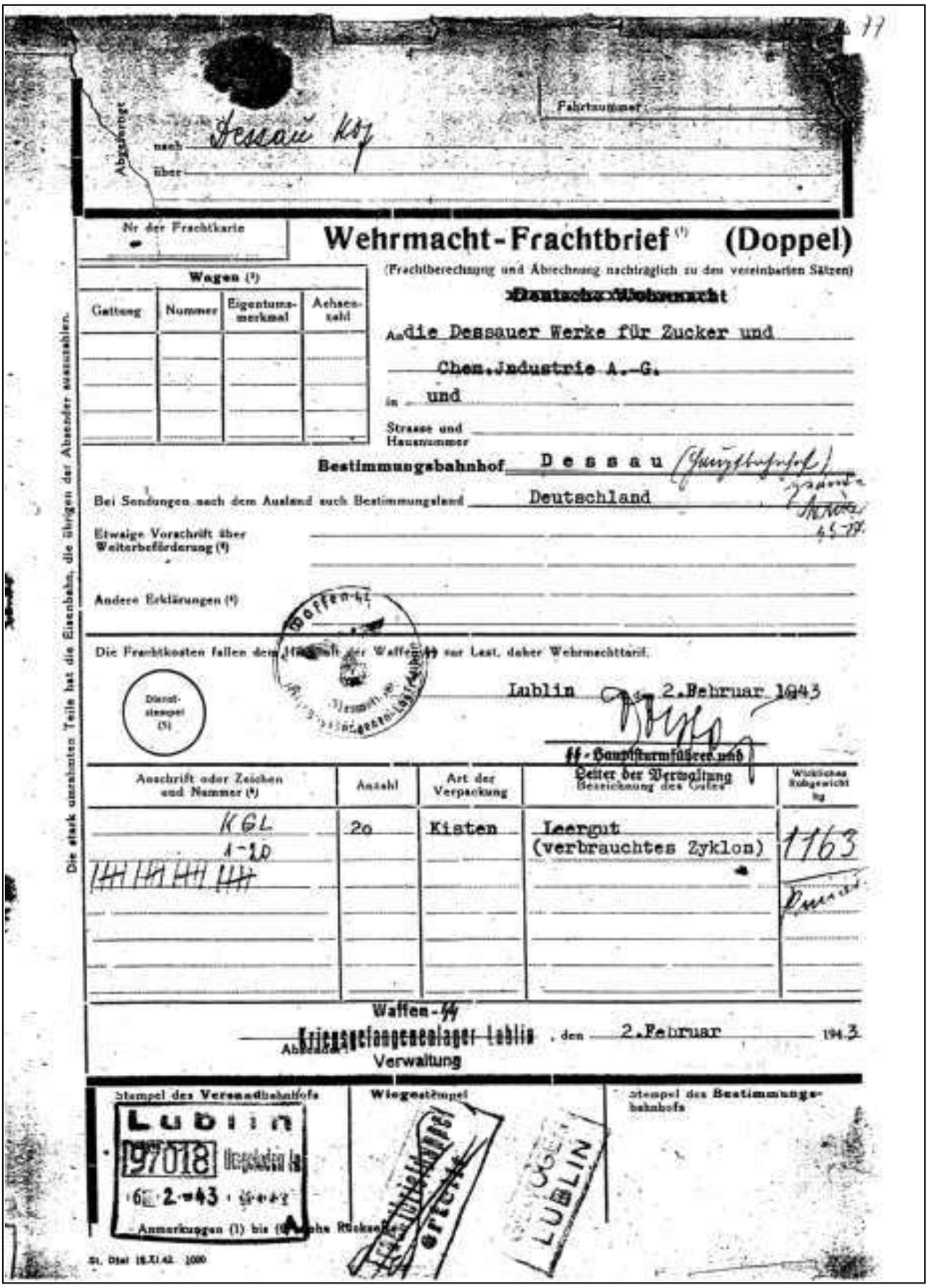
dekl. Blausäure (Cyanwasserstoff) mit höchstens 3 v. H. W'asser, völlig aufgesaugt durch eine poröse Masse. Gift.

Wir sandten heute mit der Bahn unfrei an Frachtgut
das Konzentrationslager Oranienburg, Abt. Entwesung und Entseuchung,
Station : O r a n i e n b u r g
als Frachtgut
mit einem Frachtbrief der H.u.t.Verw. Dessau-Roßlau.

| Kisten Zahl | Sorte | Nr. | enthalten je Büchs. | Größe | Gesamt-Büchsenzahl | Zusam. Kg %CN | je brutto | Gesamtgewicht brutto | tara | netto | Bemerkungen |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 13 | 67.49 .34,5 | 50133/ 45 | (1,425) 30 150 | 500 120 | 390 | 19% | 64 | 832 | 276,25 | 555,75 | Erso ohne Beimengung |
| | | D.G.f.S. Gift Zyklon B/f | | | | | | | | Frachtgeld RM 6.25 | |
| | | | | | | Die Etiketten tragen den Stempel : "Vorsicht, ohne Warnstoff T." | | | | | |
| 13 | | | | | | 195 | | 832 | 276,25 | 555,75 | |

Dessauer Werke
für Zucker- und Chemische Industrie
Aktiengesellschaft

***Document 16:*** *Shipping advice of the Degesch Company to the Oranienburg Camp (Sachsenhausen) for 195 kg of Zyklon B dated April 11, 1944. Source: TNA, WO-208/2169.*



Abgefertigt
nach Dessau Kbf
über
Fahrtnummer
Nr der Frachtkarte
**Wehrmacht-Frachtbrief** (1) **(Doppel)**
(Frachtberechnung und Abrechnung nachträglich zu den vereinbarten Sätzen)
Deutsche Wehrmacht
Wagen (2)
Gattung | Nummer | Eigentumsmerkmal | Achsenzahl
An die Dessauer Werke für Zucker und Chem. Industrie A.-G.
in und
Strasse und Hausnummer
Bestimmungsbahnhof Dessau (Güterbahnhof)
Bei Sendungen nach dem Ausland auch Bestimmungsland Deutschland
Etwaige Vorschrift über Weiterbeförderung (3)
Andere Erklärungen (4)
Die Frachtkosten fallen dem [illegible] der Waffen-SS zur Last, daher Wehrmachttarif.
Dienststempel (5)
Lublin den 2. Februar 1943
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Leiter der Verwaltung

| Anschrift oder Zeichen und Nummer (6) | Anzahl | Art der Verpackung | Bezeichnung des Gutes | Wirkliches Rohgewicht kg |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| KGL 1-20 | 20 | Kisten | Leergut (verbrauchtes Zyklon) | 1163 |

Abgesandt Waffen-SS Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin Verwaltung den 2. Februar 194 3
Stempel des Versandbahnhofs: Lublin 97018 6. 2. 43
Wiegestempel
Stempel des Bestimmungsbahnhofs: OGPU LUBLIN
Die stark umrandeten Teile hat die Eisenbahn, die übrigen der Absender auszufüllen.
Anmerkungen (1) bis (6) siehe Rückseite
St. Dtaf 18.XI.42. 1000

***Document 17:*** *Waybill of February 2, 1943 for a shipment of 1,163 kg of depleted Zyklon B from the Lublin Camp back to the producer at Dessau. Source: APMM, sygn. I.d.2, p. 77.*

Part of a report rendered by SS Sturmbannführer Franke-Gricksch on a trip through the General Gouvernement on 4 to 16 May 1943.

U m s i e d l u n g s - A k t i o n
der Juden.

Eine besondere Aufgabe hat das Lager A u s c h w i t z in der Regelung der Judenfrage. Modernste Massnahmen ermöglichen hier in kürzester Zeit und ohne grosses Aufsehen die Durchführung des Führerbefehls.

Die sogenannte "Umsiedlungsaktion" der Juden läuft folgendermassen ab:

Die Juden kommen in Sonderzügen (Güterwagen) gegen Abend an und werden auf besonderen Gleisen in eigens dafür abgegrenzte Bezirke des Lagers gefahren. Dort werden sie ausgeladen und durch Ärztekommissionen in Anwesenheit des Lagerkommandanten und mehrerer SS-Führer erst einmal auf Arbeitsfähigkeit untersucht. Hier kommt jeder, der noch irgendwie in den Arbeitsprozess eingebaut werden kann, kommt in ein besonderes Lager. Vorübergehend Erkrankte kommen sofort in das Sanitätslager und werden durch besondere Kost wieder gesund gemacht. Grundsatz ist: Jede Arbeitskraft der Arbeit zu erhalten. Die "Umsiedlungsaktion" älterer Art wird völlig abgelehnt, da man es sich nicht leisten kann, wichtige Arbeitsenergien, laufend zu vernichten.

Die Untauglichen kommen in ein grösseres Haus in die KellerrÄume, die von aussen zu betreten sind. Man geht 5-6 Stufen herunter und kommt in einen längeren, gut ausgebauten und durchlüfteten Kellerraum, der rechts und links mit Bänken ausgestattet ist. Er ist hell erleuchtet und über den Bänken befinden sich Nummern. Den Gefangenen wird gesagt, dass sie für ihre neuen Aufgaben desinfiziert und gereinigt werden, sie müssten sich also völlig entkleiden, um gebadet zu werden. Um jegliche Panik und Unruhe zu vermeiden, werden sie angewiesen, ihre Kleider schön zu ordnen und unter die für sie bestimmten Nummern zu legen, damit sie nach dem Bad auch ihre Sachen wiederfinden. Es geht alles in völliger Ruhe vor sich. Dann durchschreitet man einen kleinen Flur und gelangt in einen grossen Kellerraum, der einem Brausebad ähnelt. In diesem Raum befinden sich drei grossen Säulen. In diese kann man von oben ausserhalb des Kellerraums- gewisse Mittel herablassen. Nachdem 300-400 Menschen in diesem Raum versammelt sind, werden die Türen geschlossen und von oben herab die

***Document 18:*** *Fake report falsely attributed to SS* Sturmbannführer *Alfred Franke-Gricksch. Source: Pressac 1989, p. 238.*

2

Behälter mit den Stoffen in die Säulen gelassen. Sowie die Behälter den Boden der Säule berühren, entwickeln sie bestimmte Stoffe, die in einer Minute die Menschen einschläfern. Einige Minuten Später öffnet sich die Tür an der anderen Seite, die zu einem Fahrstuhl führt. Die Haare der Leichen werden geschnitten und von besonderen Fachleuten (Juden) die Zähne ausgebrochen (Goldzähne). Man hat die Erfahrung gemacht, dass die Juden in hohlen Zähnen Schmuckstücke, Gold Platin usw versteckt halten. Danach werden die Leichen in Fahrstühle verladen und kommen in den 1. Stock. Dort befinden sich 10 grosse Krematoriumsöfen, in welchen die Leichen verbrannt werden. (Da frische Leichen besonders gut brennen, braucht man für den Gesamtvorgang nur 1/2 - 1 Ztr. Koks.) Die Arbeit selber wird von Judenhäftlingen verrichtet, die dieses Lager nie wieder verlassen.

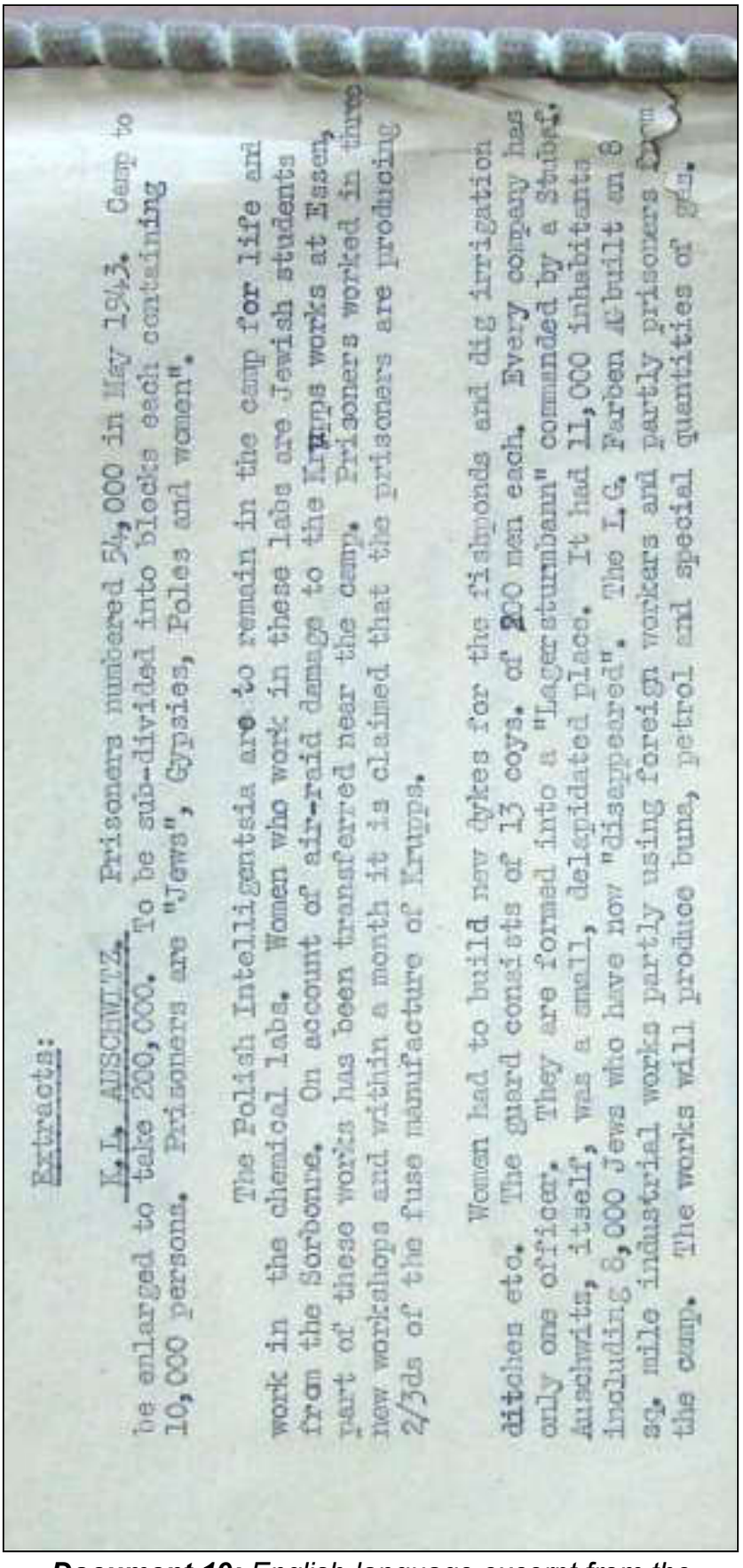
Bisheriger Erfolg dieser "Umsiedlungsaktion": 500000 Juden

Jetzige Kapazität der "Umsiedlungsaktion"-Öfen: 10 000 in 24 Stunden.

---

I affirm, that this a true copy of the original report. Eric M. Wiegmann.

*Document 18 continued.*



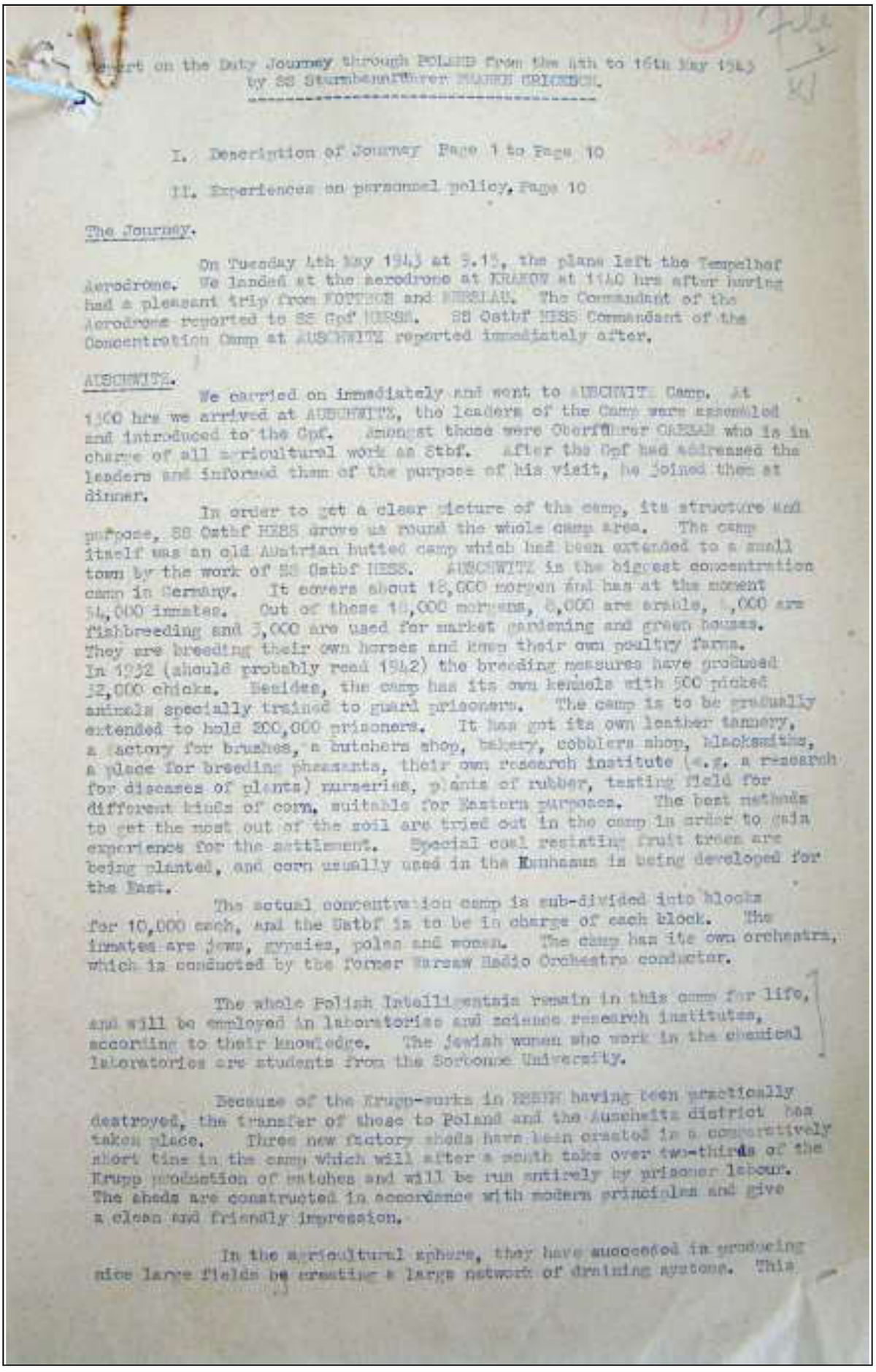
Extracts:

K.L. AUSCHWITZ. Prisoners numbered 54,000 in May 1943. Camp to be enlarged to take 200,000. To be sub-divided into blocks each containing 10,000 persons. Prisoners are "Jews", Gypsies, Poles and women".

The Polish Intelligentsia are to remain in the camp for life and work in the chemical labs. Women who work in these labs are Jewish students from the Sorbonne. On account of air-raid damage to the Krupps works at Essen, part of these works has been transferred near the camp. Prisoners worked in three new workshops and within a month it is claimed that the prisoners are producing 2/3ds of the fuse manufacture of Krupps.

Women had to build new dykes for the fishponds and dig irrigation ditches etc. The guard consists of 13 coys. of 200 men each. Every company has only one officer. They are formed into a "Lagersturmbann" commanded by a Stubaf. Auschwitz, itself, was a small, delapidated place. It had 11,000 inhabitants including 8,000 Jews who have now "disappeared". The I.G. Farben A built on 8 sq. mile industrial works partly using foreign workers and partly prisoners from the camp. The works will produce buna, petrol and special quantities of gas.

***Document 19:*** *English-language excerpt from the presumably authentic report by SS* Sturmbannführer *Alfred Franke-Gricksch. Source: TNA, WO-2241, p. 6.*



Report on the Duty Journey through POLAND from the 4th to 16th May 1943
by SS Sturmbannführer [illegible].

I. Description of Journey Page 1 to Page 10

II. Experiences on personnel policy, Page 10

The Journey.

On Tuesday 4th May 1943 at 9.15, the plane left the Tempelhof Aerodrome. We landed at the aerodrome at KRAKOW at 1140 hrs after having had a pleasant trip from POTTSDAM and BRESLAU. The Commandant of the Aerodrome reported to SS Gpf HESS. SS Ostbf HESS Commandant of the Concentration Camp at AUSCHWITZ reported immediately after.

AUSCHWITZ.

We carried on immediately and went to AUSCHWITZ Camp. At 1300 hrs we arrived at AUSCHWITZ, the leaders of the Camp were assembled and introduced to the Gpf. Amongst those were Oberführer CAESAR who is in charge of all agricultural work as Stbf. After the Gpf had addressed the leaders and informed them of the purpose of his visit, he joined them at dinner.

In order to get a clear picture of the camp, its structure and purpose, SS Ostbf HESS drove us round the whole camp area. The camp itself was an old Austrian butted camp which had been extended to a small town by the work of SS Ostbf HESS. AUSCHWITZ is the biggest concentration camp in Germany. It covers about 18,000 morgen and has at the moment 54,000 inmates. Out of these 18,000 morgens, 8,000 are arable, ,000 are fishbreeding and 3,000 are used for market gardening and green houses. They are breeding their own horses and keep their own poultry farms. In 1932 (should probably read 1942) the breeding measures have produced 32,000 chicks. Besides, the camp has its own kennels with 500 picked animals specially trained to guard prisoners. The camp is to be gradually extended to hold 200,000 prisoners. It has got its own leather tannery, a factory for brushes, a butchers shop, bakery, cobblers shop, blacksmiths, a place for breeding pheasants, their own research institute (e.g. a research for diseases of plants) nurseries, plants of rubber, testing field for different kinds of corn, suitable for Eastern purposes. The best methods to get the most out of the soil are tried out in the camp in order to gain experience for the settlement. Special cool resisting fruit trees are being planted, and corn usually used in the Kuhasus is being developed for the East.

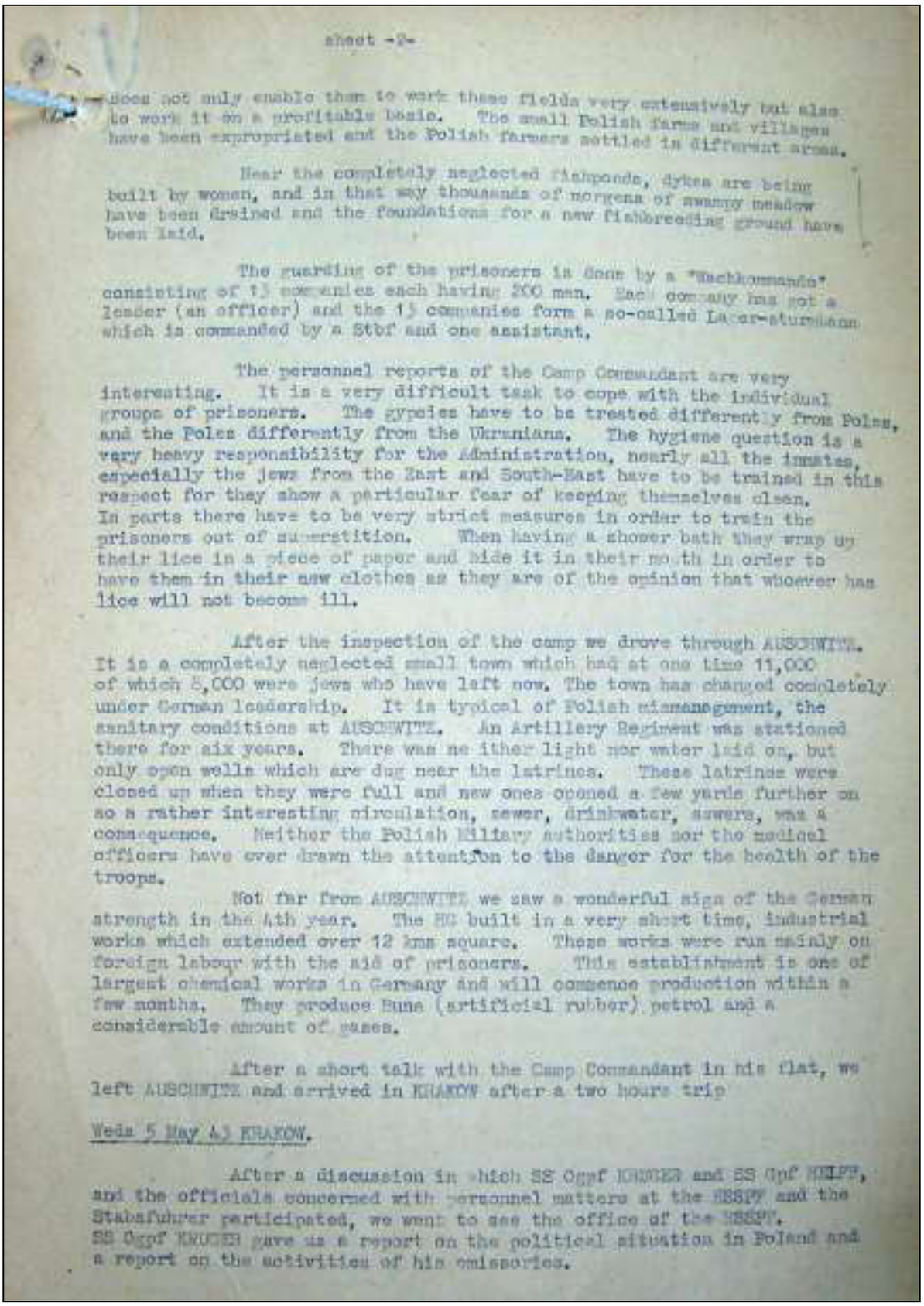
The actual concentration camp is sub-divided into blocks for 10,000 each, and the Ostbf is to be in charge of each block. The inmates are Jews, gypsies, poles and women. The camp has its own orchestra, which is conducted by the former Warsaw Radio Orchestra conductor.

The whole Polish Intelligentsia remain in this camp for life, and will be employed in laboratories and science research institutes, according to their knowledge. The Jewish women who work in the chemical laboratories are students from the Sorbonne University.

Because of the Krupp-works in ESSEN having been practically destroyed, the transfer of these to Poland and the Auschwitz district has taken place. Three new factory sheds have been erected in a comparatively short time in the camp which will after a month take over two-thirds of the Krupp production of matches and will be run entirely by prisoner labour. The sheds are constructed in accordance with modern principles and give a clean and friendly impression.

In the agricultural sphere, they have succeeded in producing nice large fields by creating a large network of draining systems. This

***Document 20:*** *English translation of the presumably authentic report by SS* Sturmbannführer *Alfred Franke-Gricksch. Source: TNA, WO-309-374.*



sheet -2-

does not only enable them to work these fields very extensively but also to work it on a profitable basis. The small Polish farms and villages have been expropriated and the Polish farmers settled in different areas.

Near the completely neglected fishponds, dykes are being built by women, and in that way thousands of morgens of swampy meadow have been drained and the foundations for a new fishbreeding ground have been laid.

The guarding of the prisoners is done by a "Wachkommando" consisting of 15 companies each having 200 man. Each company has got a leader (an officer) and the 15 companies form a so-called Lager-sturmbann which is commanded by a Stbf and one assistant.

The personnel reports of the Camp Commandant are very interesting. It is a very difficult task to cope with the individual groups of prisoners. The gypsies have to be treated differently from Poles, and the Poles differently from the Ukranians. The hygiene question is a very heavy responsibility for the Administration, nearly all the inmates, especially the jews from the East and South-East have to be trained in this respect for they show a particular fear of keeping themselves clean. In parts there have to be very strict measures in order to train the prisoners out of superstition. When having a shower bath they wrap up their lice in a piece of paper and hide it in their mouth in order to have them in their new clothes as they are of the opinion that whoever has lice will not become ill.

After the inspection of the camp we drove through AUSCHWITZ. It is a completely neglected small town which had at one time 11,000 of which 8,000 were jews who have left now. The town has changed completely under German leadership. It is typical of Polish mismanagement, the sanitary conditions at AUSCHWITZ. An Artillery Regiment was stationed there for six years. There was no ither light nor water laid on, but only open wells which are dug near the latrines. These latrines were closed up when they were full and new ones opened a few yards further on so a rather interesting circulation, sewer, drinkwater, sewers, was a consequence. Neither the Polish Military authorities nor the medical officers have ever drawn the attention to the danger for the health of the troops.

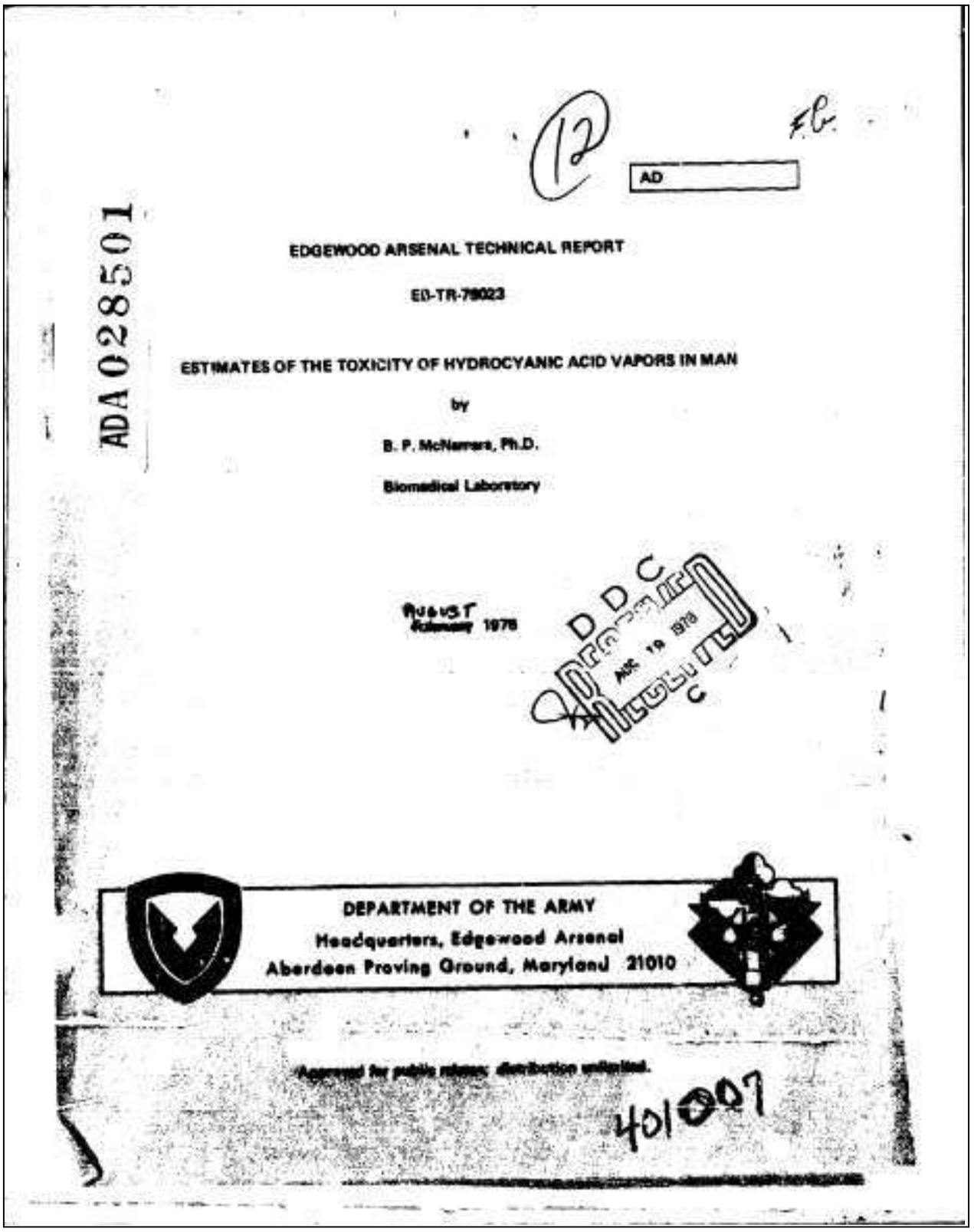
Not far from AUSCHWITZ we saw a wonderful sign of the German strength in the 4th year. The IG built in a very short time, industrial works which extended over 12 kms square. These works were run mainly on foreign labour with the aid of prisoners. This establishment is one of largest chemical works in Germany and will commence production within a few months. They produce Buna (artificial rubber) petrol and a considerable amount of gases.

After a short talk with the Camp Commandant in his flat, we left AUSCHWITZ and arrived in KRAKOW after a two hours trip

Weds 5 May 43 KRAKOW.

After a discussion in which SS Ogpf KRUGER and SS Opf [illegible], and the officials concerned with personnel matters at the HSSPF and the Stabsführer participated, we went to see the office of the HSSPF. SS Ogpf KRUGER gave us a report on the political situation in Poland and a report on the activities of his emissaries.

*Document 20 continued.*




***Document 21:*** *Cover of the report "Estimates of the Toxicity of Hydrogen Cyanide Vapors in Man," issued in August 1976 by the Biomedical Laboratory of the Edgewood Arsenal of the U.S. Army in Maryland.*

***Document 22:*** *Cover of the* Small Testa Manual on Standard Gas Chambers*. Source: TNA, WO 309/1603.*

NI-9912

# Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung).

**I. Eigenschaften der Blausäure.**

**Blausäure ist ein Gas, das sich durch Verdunsten entwickelt.**

**Siedepunkt: 26° C.**

**Gefrierpunkt: — 15° C.**

**Spez. Gewicht: 0.69.**

**Dampfdichte: 0.97 (Luft = 1.0).**

**Flüssigkeit ist leicht verdampfbar.**

**Flüssigkeit: wasserhell, farblos.**

**Geruch: eingenartig, widerlich süßlich.**

**Außerordentlich großes Durchdringungsvermögen.**

**Blausäure ist im Wasser löslich.**

**Explosionsgefahr: 75 g Blausäure auf 1 cbm Luft. (Normale Anwendung ca 8—10 g pro cbm, daher nicht explosiv). Blausäure darf nicht mit offenem Feuer, glühenden Drähten usw. zusammengebracht werden. Sie verbrennt dann langsam und verliert vollkommen ihre Wirkung. (Es entsteht Kohlensäure, Wasser und Stickstoff.)**

**Giftigkeit für Warmblüter.**

**Blausäure hat fast keine Warnwirkung, daher ist sie hochgiftig und hochgefährlich. Blausäure gehört zu den stärksten Giften. 1 mg pro kg — Körpergewicht genügt, um einen Menschen zu töten. Kinder und Frauen sind im allgemeinen empfindlicher als Männer. Ganz geringe Mengen von Blausäure schaden dem Menschen nicht, auch bei stetiger Atmung. Vögel und Fische sind besonders empfindlich gegen Blausäure.**

**Giftigkeit für Insekten.**

Die Wirkung der Blausäure auf Insekten hängt nicht so sehr von der Temperatur ab, wie die Wirkung anderer Gase; d. h. sie wirkt auch bei kalten Temperaturen (auch noch bei — 5° C). Bei vielen Tieren, besonders bei Wanzen und Läusen, sind die Eier empfindlicher, als die Imagines.

**Giftigkeit gegen Pflanzen:**

Der Grad der Giftwirkung hängt ab von dem Vegetationszustand der Pflanzen. Hartlaubige Pflanzen sind weniger empfindlich als weichlaubige. Schimmelpilze und Hausschwamm werden durch Blausäure nicht abgetötet.

**Bakterien werden durch Blausäure nicht vernichtet.**

**II. Anwendungsform der Blausäure.**

**Zyklon**
ist die Aufsaugung eines Gemisches von Blausäure und Reizstoff in einem Trägerstoff. Als Trägerstoff verwendet man entweder Holzfaserscheiben, eine rotbraunekörnige Masse (Diagrieß) oder kleine blaue Würfel (Erco).

Der Reizstoff hat außer seinem Zweck als Warnstoff noch den Vorteil, daß er die Atmung der Insekten anregt. Entwicklung der Blausäure und des Reizstoffes durch einfache Verdunstung. **Haltbarkeit des Zyklons 3 Monate.** Schadhafte Dosen zuerst verbrauchen. **Inhalt einer Dose muß stets ganz verbraucht werden.** Flüßige Blausäure greift Polituren, Lacke, Farben usw. an. Gasförmige Blausäure ist unschädlich. Durch den Reizstoffzusatz bleibt die Giftigkeit der Blausäure unverändert; die Gefährlichkeit ist aber wesentlich geringer geworden.

Zyklon kann durch Verbrennen unschädlich gemacht werden.

**III. Vergiftungsmöglichkeiten:**

1. **Leichte Vergiftungen:**

Schwindelgefühl, Kopfschmerzen, Erbrechen, Unwohlsein usw. Alle diese Anzeichen gehen vorüber, wenn man sofort in die frische Luft geht. Alkohol setzt die Widerstandsfähigkeit bei Blausäuredurchgasungen herab. Daher vor der Vergasung keinen Alkohol trinken.

Man gibt: 1 Tablette Cardiazol oder Veriazol, um Herzstörungen vorzubeugen, gegebenenfalls nach 2 bis 3 Stunden nochmals.

2. **Schwere Vergiftungen:**

Der Betroffene fällt plötzlich zusammen und ist bewußtlos. Erste Hilfe: Frische Luft, Gasmaske ab, Kleidung lockern, künstliche Atmung, Lobelin i. m. 0,01 g. **Kampfer-Injektionen sind verboten.**

***Document 23:*** *"Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Pest Control (Disinfestation)." Source: NI-9912.*

NI - 9912

3. **Vergiftungen durch die Haut:**
Anzeichen wie unter 1. Desgleichen auch Behandlung.

4. **Magenvergiftungen:**
sind zu behandeln mit:
Lobelin, 0,01 g i. m.,
Eisenvitriol,
gebrannte Magnesia.

IV. **Gasschutz.**

Bei Durchgasungen mit Zyklon nur Spezialfilter, z. B. Filtereinsatz „J" (blaubraun) der Auergesellschaft, Berlin, oder der Drägerwerke, Lübeck, verwenden.

Tritt Gas durch die Maske, unverzüglich das Gebäude verlassen und Filter wechseln, nachdem auch die Maske und der Maskensitz auf Dichtigkeit geprüft sind. Der Filtereinsatz ist erschöpft, wenn Gas durch die Maske tritt. Mit Filter „J" erst ca 2 Minuten im Freiem bewegen, damit eine gewisse Feuchtigkeit durch die Ausatemluft im Filtereinsatz erreicht wird. — **Filter darf keinesfalls im gaserfüllten Raum gewechselt werden.**

V. **Personal:**

**Für jede Entwesung wird ein Entwesungstrup eingesetzt bestehend aus mindestens 2 Mann. — Verantwortlich für die Durchgasung ist der Durchgasungsleiter. Ihm obliegt besonders die Besichtigung, Lüftung, Freigabe und die Sicherheitsmaßnahmen. Für den Fall seines Ausscheidens bestimmt der Durchgasungsleiter einen Stellvertreter. Den Anordnungen des Durchgasungsleiters ist unverzüglich nachzukommen.**

**Unausgebildete Personen oder ausgebildete, die noch keine Bescheinigung besitzen, dürfen nicht zu Gasarbeiten herangezogen werden. Sie dürfen auch nicht in gaserfüllte Räume hinein genommen werden. Der Durchgasungsleiter muß stets wissen, wo seine Leute zu erreichen sind. Sämtliche Leute müssen sich jederzeit darüber ausweisen können, daß sie die behördliche Genehmigung besitzen, Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung zu verwenden.**

Die vorliegenden Richtlinien sind in allen Fällen genau zu beachten.

VI. **Ausrüstung:**

Jeder muß stets bei sich führen:

1. Seine eigene Gasmaske.
2. Mindestens 2 Spezial-Einsätze gegen Zyklon-Blausäure.
3. Das Merkblatt: »Erste Hilfe bei Blausäurevergifteten«.
4. Arbeitsvorschrift.
5. Zulassungsbescheinigung.

Jeder Entwesungstrupp hat stets bei sich zu führen:

1. Mindestens 3 Spezial-Einsätze als weiteren Vorrat.
2. 1 Gasnestnachweisgerät.
3. 1 Vorrichtung, um Lobelin einzuspritzen.
4. Lobelin 0,01 g Ampullen.
5. (Cardiazol, Veriazol Tabletten.
6. 1 Hebeleffner oder Spitzhammer zum Öffnen der Zyklondosen.
7. Warnungsschilder der vorgeschriebenen Art.
8. Abdichtungsmittel.
9. Papierbogen zur Unterlage.
10. Elektr. Taschenlampe.
Alle Geräte sind stets sauber und in Ordnung zu halten. Beschädigungen von Geräten sind sofort auszubessern.

VII. Planung einer Durchgasung:

1. Ist die Durchgasung überhaupt **durchführbar?**
   a) Bauart und Lage des Gebäudes.
   b) Beschaffenheit des Daches.
   c) Beschaffenheit der Fenster.
   d) Vorhandensein von Heizkanälen, Luftschächten, Mauerdurchbrüchen usw.
2. **Feststellung der Art der zu vertilgenden Schädlinge.**
3. Raumberechnung.
(Nicht auf Pläne verlassen, sondern selbst ausmessen. Nur Außenmaße nehmen. Mauerwerk mitberechnen.)
4. Vorbereitung der Belegschaft.
(Entfernung von Nutztieren, Pflanzen, Nahrungsmittel, unentwickelte fotografische Platten, Genußmittel, Gasmaskenfilter).
5. **Feststellung besonders schwieriger Abdichtungen.**
(Luftschächte, Kanäle, Holzverschalungen für große Öffnungen, Dächer.)
6. **Feststellung der zu treffenden Sicherheitsmaßnahmen.**
(Bewachung, Arbeitskommando zum Verkleben.)
7. **Festsetzung des Durchgasungstages und der Räumungsfrist.**
8. **Gegebenen Falles Sicherheitsmaßnahmen für die Nachbarschaft rechtzeitig veranlassen.**
9. **Anmeldung bei der Behörde.**

VIII. **Vorbereitung einer Durchgasung:**

1. **Abdichtung.**
2. **Öffnen sämtlicher Türen, Schränke, Schubladen usw.**
3. **Betten auseinanderlegen.**
4. **Entfernung offener Flüssigkeit (Kaffeereste, Waschwasser usw.).**

*Document 23 continued.*

NI-9912

5. Entfernung von Lebensmitteln.
6. Entfernung von Pflanzen und Nutztieren (Aquarien usw.).
7. Entfernung unentwickelter fotogr. Platten und Filme.
8. Entfernen von Verbandspflaster, Arzneimitteln offen und in Tüten (besonders Kohle).
9. Entfernung von Gasmaskenfiltern.
10. Vorbereitung der Erfolgsprüfung.
11. Räumung von der Belegschaft.
12. Schlüsselübernahme. (Sämtliche Türenschlüssel.)

IX. **Gasstärke und Einwirkungszeit** hängen ab von der Art der Schädlinge,
der Temperatur,
dem Füllungsgrad der Räume und
der Dichtigkeit des Gebäudes.

Bei Innentemperaturen von über + 5° C nimmt man in der Regel 8 g cbm Blausäure.

Einwirkungszeit 16 Stunden, wenn nicht besondere Verhältnisse, z. B. geschlossene Bauweise, eine Verkürzung erfordern. Bei warmem Wetter darf man bis auf 6 Stunden heruntergehen. Bei Temperaturen von unter + 5° C ist die Einwirkungszeit auf mindestens 32 Stunden zu verlängern.

Die angegebene Stärke und E.-Zeit ist anzuwenden bei: Wanzen, Läusen, Flöhen usw. mit Eiern, Larven und Puppen.

Bei Kleidermotten über plus 10° C 16 g cbm und 24 Std. Einw.-Zeit.
Mehlmotten wie Wanzen.

X. **Durchgasung eines Gebäudes:**

1. Prüfung, ob das Gebäude von allen Menschen verlassen ist.
2. Auspacken der Zyklonkisten. Für jeden Stockwerk die entsprechende Menge bereitstellen.
3. Verteilung der Dosen. Ein Mann begibt sich in das Gebäude, empfängt dort die die vom Arbeitskommando heraufgebrachten Dosen und verteilt sie. (Läst sie neben die Unterlagebogen stellen.)
4. Entlassung des Arbeitskommandos.
5. Aufstellung der Wache und Belehrung dieser durch den Durchgasungsleiter.
6. Überprüfung der völligen Abdichtung und Räumung.
7. Anlegung des Gasschutzes.
8. Öffnen der Dosen und Ausschütten des Doseninhaltes. Der Inhalt ist dünn auszustreuen, damit das Zyklon schnell verdunstet und möglichst schnell die notwendige Gasstärke erreicht wird. Die Beschickung beginnt im obersten Stockwerk, der Keller wird vor dem Erdgeschoß beschickt, falls ersteres keinen Ausgang hat. Bereits beschickte Räume sollen nach Möglichkeit nicht noch einmal betreten werden. Bei der Beschickung ist ruhig und langsam zu arbeiten. Besonders ist die Treppe langsam zu begehen. Die Beschikkung darf nur im Notfalle unterbrochen werden.
9. Die Ausgangstüre wird verschlossen, abgedichtet (Schlüsselloch nicht vergessen) und der Schlüssel dem Durchgasungsleiter übergeben.
10. Auf die Tür wird eine Warnungstaffel aufgeklebt mit der Aufschrift: »Vorsicht, giftige Gase. Lebensgefahr. Eintritt verboten.« Die Warnungstafel muß — falls erforderlich — mehrsprachig sein. Jedenfalls muß sie mindestens 1 deutlich sichtbaren Totenkopf tragen.
11. Gasschutz, Einrichtungen zur Wiederbelebung und Gasrestnachweis sind bereit zu halten. Jedermann des Durchgasungspersonals muß wissen, wo sich die Gegenstände befinden.
12. Mindestens 1 Mann des Durchgasungspersonals bleibt stets in erreichbarer Nähe des unter Gas stehenden Gebäudes. Sein Aufenthaltsort ist der Wache bekannt zu geben.

XI. **Lüftung:**

Die Lüftung bietet die größte Gefahr für Beteiligte und Unbeteiligte. Sie ist deshalb besonders vorsichtig und stets mit angelegter Gasmaske auszuführen. Grundsätzlich soll derart gelüftet werden, daß **gasfreie Luft stets in kürzester Zeit erreichbar ist,** daß d. Gas nach einer Seite abzieht, auf der **die Gefährdung Unbeteiligter ausgeschlossen ist.** Bei schwieriger Lüftung bleibt 1 ausgebildeter Mann vor dem Gebäude, um den Abzug des Gases zu beobachten.

1. Dafür sorgen, daß sich in der Umgebung des Gebäudes keine fremden Leute aufhalten.
2. Die Wachposten so aufstellen, daß sie durch das abziehende Gas nicht belästigt werden, trotzdem aber die Zugänge zu dem Gebäude beobachten können.
3. Gasmaske anlegen.
4. Gebäude betreten. Türe schließen, nicht verschließen.
5. Zuerst die Fenster auf d.. dem Wind abgekehrten Seite des Gebäudes öffnen. Stockwerkweise lüften. Im Erdgeschoß beginen und nach jedem Stockwerk eine Erholungspause von mindestens 10 Minuten einlegen.
6. In den einzelnen Räumen des Gebäudes müssen die Türen zum Gang, Verbindungstüren zwischen den Zimmern und die Fenster geöffnet werden. Bei einigen Fenster Schwierigkeiten, so dürfen sie erst geöffnet werden, wenn die Hauptmenge des Gases abgezogen ist.

*Document 23 continued.*

NI-9912

7. Verschläge und andere nicht leicht wieder herstellbare Abdichtungen dürfen erst entfernt werden, wenn die Hauptmenge des Gases abgezogen ist.

8. Bei Frost und Frostgefahr ist darauf zu achten, daß Heizung und Wasserleitung nicht einfrieren.

9. Zimmer mit wertvollen Inhalt wie Kleiderkammern usw., dürfen wieder verschlossen werden, sobald die Fenster geöffnet sind.

10. Geöffnete Fenster und Türen sind gegen Zuschlagen zu sichern.

11. Abdichtungen der Schornsteine werden nach der vorläufigen Freigabe entfernt.

12. Die Lüftung muß mindestens 20 Std. dauern.

13. Die Wache bleibt während der ganzen Lüftungszeit bei dem Gebäude.

**XII. Vorläufige Freigabe:**

Ein durchgaster Räum darf vorläufig freigegeben werden, sobald bei offenem Fenster und Tür der Papierstreifen des Gasrestnachweisses schwächer blau, als das mittlere Farbmuster ist. In vorläufig freigegebenen Räumen dürfen nur Arbeiten zur Lüftung und Aufräumung ausgeführt werden. Keinesfalls darf in ihnen ausgeruht oder geschlafen weerden. Fenster und Türen müssen ständig geöffnet bleiben.

**XIII. Aufräumungsarbeiten nach der vorläufigen Freigabe:**

1. Entfernung der Zyklonrückstände aus den durchgasten Räumen. Sie sind im allgemeinen wie Dosen und Kisten an die Fabrik zurückzusenden. Vor der Rücksendung aus den durchgasten Räume muß auf den Kisten die Aufschrift »Gift« entfernt werden. Feuchte, nasse oder verschmutzte Rückstände, sowie beschädigte Dosen, dürfen keinesfalls zurückgesandt werden. Sie können auf den Kehricht oder Schlakkenhaufen geworfen worden, dürfen jedoch niemals in Wasserläufe entleert werden.

2. Matratzen, Strohsäcke, Kissen, Polstermöbel oder ähnliche Gegenstände sind unter Aufsicht des Durchgasungsleiters oder seines Beauftragten mindestens eine Stunde lang im Freiem (bei Regenwetter mindestens 2 Std. auf der Flur) zu schütteln oder zu klopfen.

3. Wenn es möglich ist, soll die Füllung der Strohsäcke erneuert werden. Die alte Füllung darf aber nicht verbrannt, sondern kann nach weiterer Lüftung wieder verwendet werden.

4. Falls die Schornsteine oben abgedeckt werden sind, müssen die Abdichtungen sorgfältig entfernt werden, andersfalls Gefahr besteht, daß das Feuer in Öfen und Herden keinen genügenden Zug hat und Kohlenoxydvergiftungen hervorgerufen werden.

5. Nach der endgültigen Freigabe ist ein Durchgasungsbericht nach vorgeschriebenen Muster in doppelter Ausfertigung auszufüllen. Aus ihm müssen insbesondere zu ersehen sein:

a) durchgaster Rauminhalt,
b) Menge des verbrauchten Zyklons,
c) Name des Durchgasungsleiters,
d) Namen des übrigen Personalstandes,
e) Gaseinwirkungszeit,
f) Zeitpunkt der Freigabe der entwesten Räume.

**XIV. Endgültige Freigabe:**

1. Keinesfalls vor Ablauf von 21 Stunden nach Beginn der Lüftung.

2. Alle zum Ausklopfen herausgebrachten Gegenstände sind in den Raum zurückzubringen.

3. Fenster und Türen werden für eine Stunde geschlossen.

4. In heizbaren Räumen muß eine Temperatur von mindestens 15° C hergestellt werden.

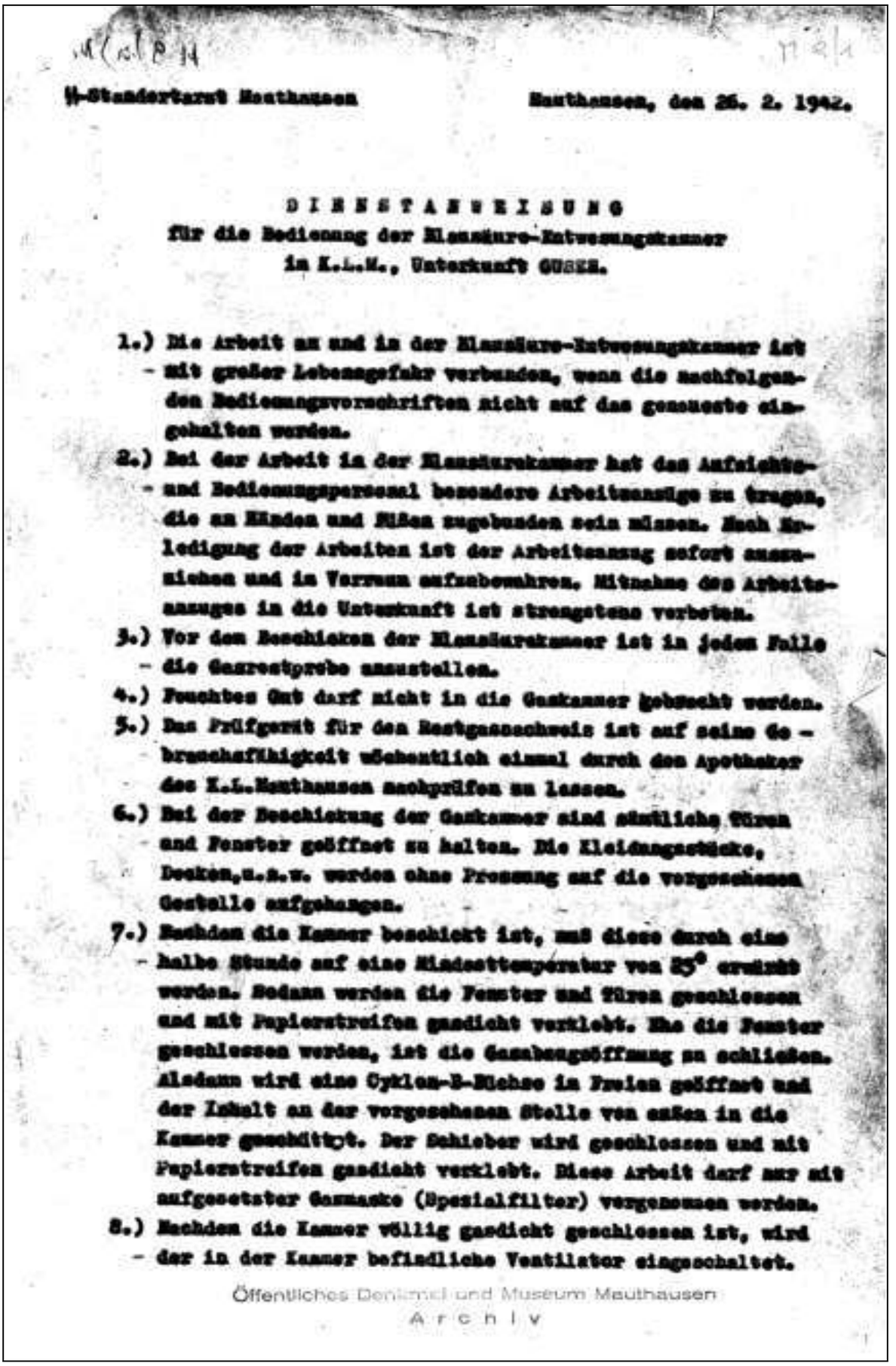
5. Gasrestnachweis. Der Papierstreifen darf auch zwischen übereinander gelegten Decken, Matratzen, und in schwer zugänglichen und schwer lüftbaren Räumen nicht stärker blau sein, als das hellste Farbmuster. Ist dies nicht der Fall, so muß die Lüftung fortgesetzt werden und der Gasrestnachweis nach einigen Stunden wiederholt werden.

6. In Gebäuden, die möglichst bald wieder zum Schlafen benutzt werden sollen, ist der Gasrestnachweis in jedem einzelnen Raum vorzunehmen. **Keinesfalls darf in einem durchgasten Raum in der auf die Durchgasung folgenden Nacht geschlafen werden.** Stets müssen die Fenster in der ersten Nacht, in der der Raum wieder benutzt wird, geöffnet bleiben.

7. Der Durchgasungsleiter oder sein Stellvertreter darf das Gebäude nicht eher verlassen, als bis auch der letzte Raum endgültig freigegeben ist.

**Herausgegeben von der Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorates Böhmen und Mähren in Prag.**

*Document 23 continued.*



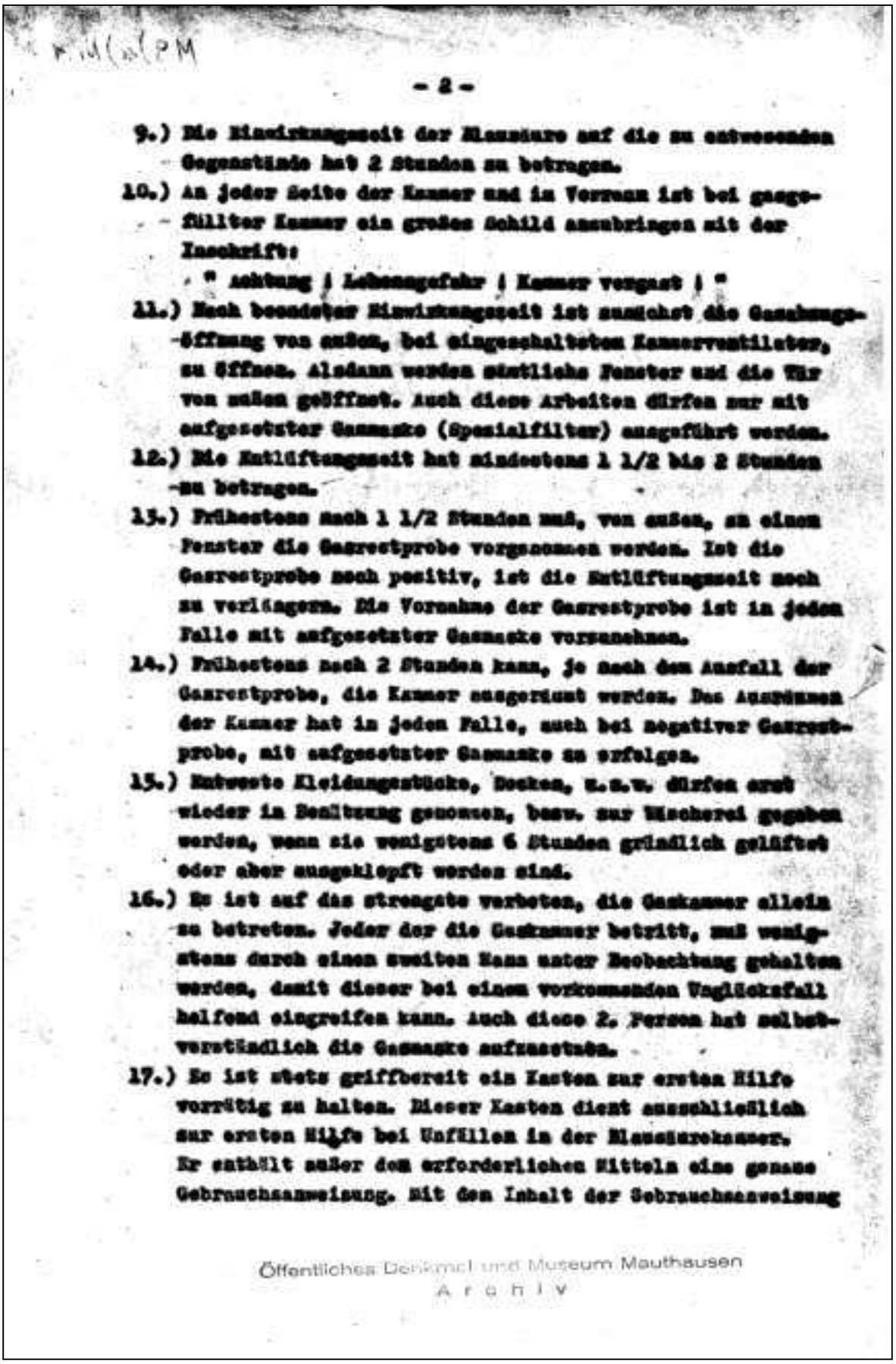
SS-Standortarzt Mauthausen Mauthausen, den 26. 2. 1942.

DIENSTANWEISUNG
für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer
in K.L.M., Unterkunft GUSEN.

1.) Die Arbeit an und in der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer ist mit großer Lebensgefahr verbunden, wenn die nachfolgenden Bedienungsvorschriften nicht auf das genaueste eingehalten werden.
2.) Bei der Arbeit in der Blausäurekammer hat das Aufsichts- und Bedienungspersonal besondere Arbeitsanzüge zu tragen, die an Händen und Füßen zugebunden sein müssen. Nach Erledigung der Arbeiten ist der Arbeitsanzug sofort auszuziehen und in Verwahrung aufzubewahren. Mitnahme des Arbeitsanzuges in die Unterkunft ist strengstens verboten.
3.) Vor dem Beschicken der Blausäurekammer ist in jedem Falle die Gasrestprobe anzustellen.
4.) Feuchtes Gut darf nicht in die Gaskammer gebracht werden.
5.) Das Prüfgerät für den Restgasnachweis ist auf seine Gebrauchsfähigkeit wöchentlich einmal durch den Apotheker des K.L.Mauthausen nachprüfen zu lassen.
6.) Bei der Beschickung der Gaskammer sind sämtliche Türen und Fenster geöffnet zu halten. Die Kleidungsstücke, Decken,u.s.w. werden ohne Pressung auf die vorgesehenen Gestelle aufgehangen.
7.) Nachdem die Kammer beschickt ist, muß diese durch eine halbe Stunde auf eine Mindesttemperatur von 25° erwärmt werden. Sodann werden die Fenster und Türen geschlossen und mit Papierstreifen gasdicht verklebt. Ehe die Fenster geschlossen werden, ist die Gasabsaugöffnung zu schließen. Alsdann wird eine Cyklon-B-Büchse im Freien geöffnet und der Inhalt an der vorgesehenen Stelle von außen in die Kammer geschüttet. Der Schieber wird geschlossen und mit Papierstreifen gasdicht verklebt. Diese Arbeit darf nur mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske (Spezialfilter) vorgenommen werden.
8.) Nachdem die Kammer völlig gasdicht geschlossen ist, wird der in der Kammer befindliche Ventilator eingeschaltet.

Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen
Archiv

***Document 24:*** *"SERVICE INSTRUCTION for the operation of the hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chamber in the C[oncentration]C[amp] M[authausen], GUSEN quarters." Source: ÖDMM, M 9a/1.*



- 2 -

9.) Die Einwirkungszeit der Blausäure auf die zu entwesenden Gegenstände hat 2 Stunden zu betragen.

10.) An jeder Seite der Kammer und im Vorraum ist bei gasgefüllter Kammer ein großes Schild anzubringen mit der Inschrift:

" Achtung ! Lebensgefahr ! Kammer vergast ! "

11.) Nach beendeter Einwirkungszeit ist zunächst die Gasabsaugöffnung von außen, bei eingeschaltetem Kammerventilator, zu öffnen. Alsdann werden sämtliche Fenster und die Tür von außen geöffnet. Auch diese Arbeiten dürfen nur mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske (Spezialfilter) ausgeführt werden.

12.) Die Entlüftungszeit hat mindestens 1 1/2 bis 2 Stunden zu betragen.

13.) Frühestens nach 1 1/2 Stunden muß, von außen, an einem Fenster die Gasrestprobe vorgenommen werden. Ist die Gasrestprobe noch positiv, ist die Entlüftungszeit noch zu verlängern. Die Vornahme der Gasrestprobe ist in jedem Falle mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske vorzunehmen.

14.) Frühestens nach 2 Stunden kann, je nach dem Ausfall der Gasrestprobe, die Kammer ausgeräumt werden. Das Ausräumen der Kammer hat in jedem Falle, auch bei negativer Gasrestprobe, mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske zu erfolgen.

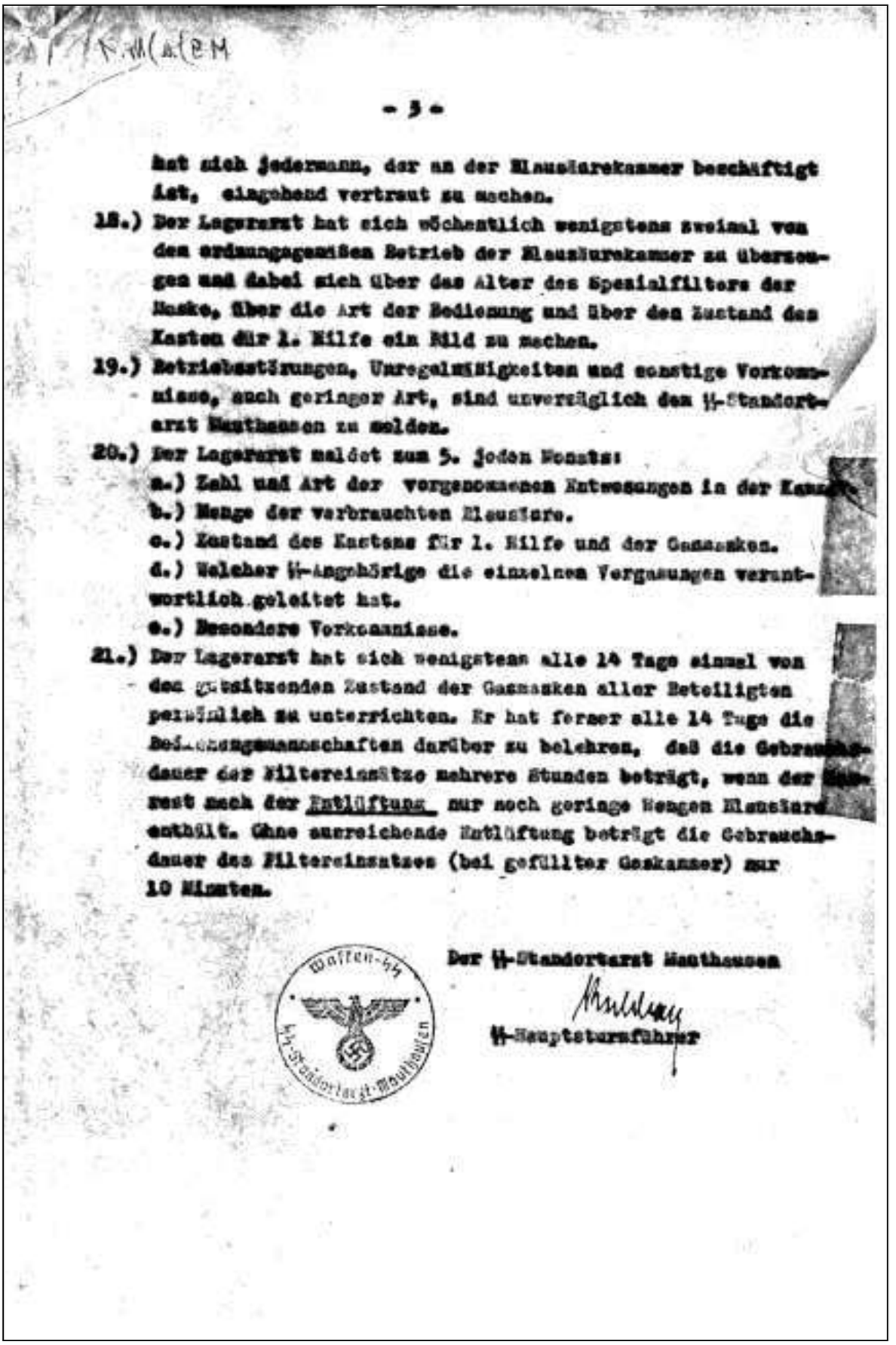
15.) Entwestete Kleidungsstücke, Decken, u.s.w. dürfen erst wieder in Benützung genommen, bezw. zur Wäscherei gegeben werden, wenn sie wenigstens 6 Stunden gründlich gelüftet oder aber ausgeklopft worden sind.

16.) Es ist auf das strengste verboten, die Gaskammer allein zu betreten. Jeder der die Gaskammer betritt, muß wenigstens durch einen zweiten Mann unter Beobachtung gehalten werden, damit dieser bei einem vorkommenden Unglücksfall helfend eingreifen kann. Auch diese 2. Person hat selbstverständlich die Gasmaske aufzusetzen.

17.) Es ist stets griffbereit ein Kasten zur ersten Hilfe vorrätig zu halten. Dieser Kasten dient ausschließlich zur ersten Hilfe bei Unfällen in der Blausäurekammer. Er enthält außer dem erforderlichen Mitteln eine genaue Gebrauchsanweisung. Mit den Inhalt der Gebrauchsanweisung

Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen
Archiv

*Document 24 continued.*



- 3 -

hat sich jedermann, der an der Blausäurekammer beschäftigt ist, eingehend vertraut zu machen.

18.) Der Lagerarzt hat sich wöchentlich wenigstens zweimal von dem ordnungsgemäßen Betrieb der Blausäurekammer zu überzeugen und dabei sich über das Alter des Spezialfilters der Maske, über die Art der Bedienung und über den Zustand des Kasten für 1. Hilfe ein Bild zu machen.

19.) Betriebsstörungen, Unregelmäßigkeiten und sonstige Vorkommnisse, auch geringer Art, sind unverzüglich dem SS-Standortarzt Mauthausen zu melden.

20.) Der Lagerarzt meldet zum 5. jeden Monats:
a.) Zahl und Art der vorgenommenen Entwesungen in der Kammer.
b.) Menge der verbrauchten Blausäure.
c.) Zustand des Kastens für 1. Hilfe und der Gasmasken.
d.) Welcher SS-Angehörige die einzelnen Vergasungen verantwortlich geleitet hat.
e.) Besondere Vorkommnisse.

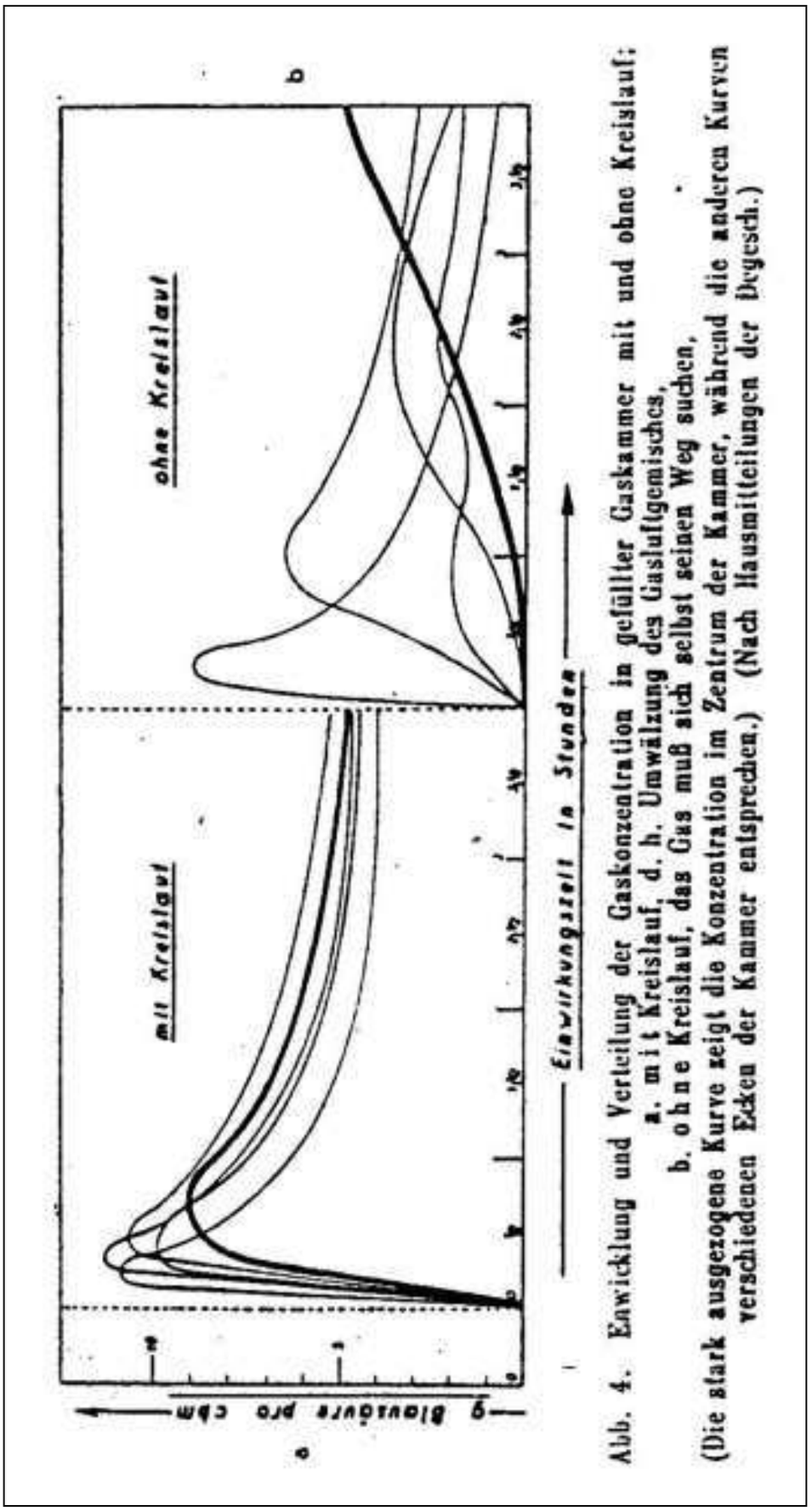
21.) Der Lagerarzt hat sich wenigstens alle 14 Tage einmal von dem gebrauchsfähigen Zustand der Gasmasken aller Beteiligten persönlich zu unterrichten. Er hat ferner alle 14 Tage die Bedienungsmannschaften darüber zu belehren, daß die Gebrauchsdauer der Filtereinsätze mehrere Stunden beträgt, wenn der Raum nach der Entlüftung nur noch geringe Mengen Blausäure enthält. Ohne ausreichende Entlüftung beträgt die Gebrauchsdauer des Filtereinsatzes (bei gefüllter Gaskammer) nur 10 Minuten.

Waffen-SS SS-Standortarzt Mauthausen

Der SS-Standortarzt Mauthausen

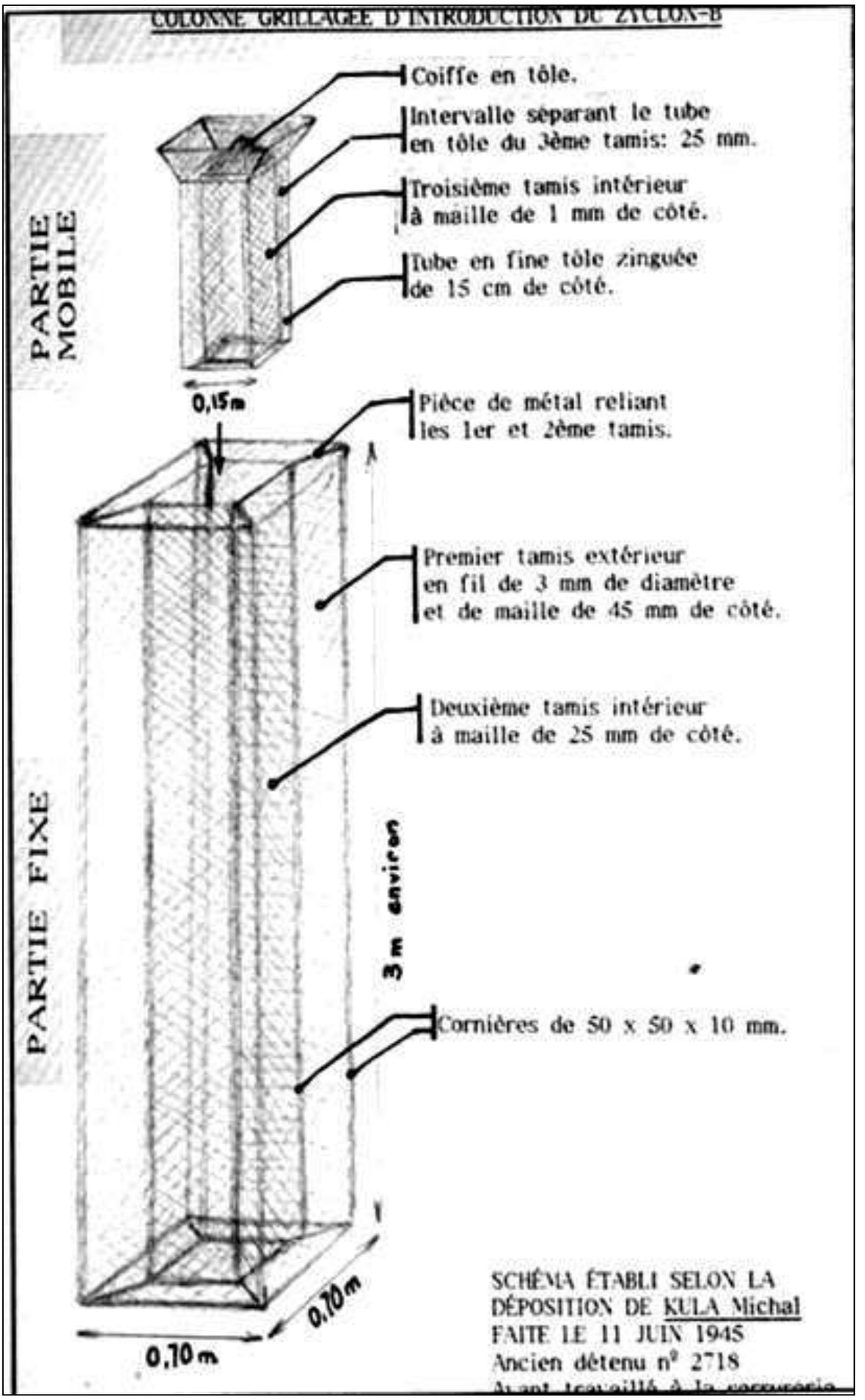
SS-Hauptsturmführer

*Document 24 continued.*

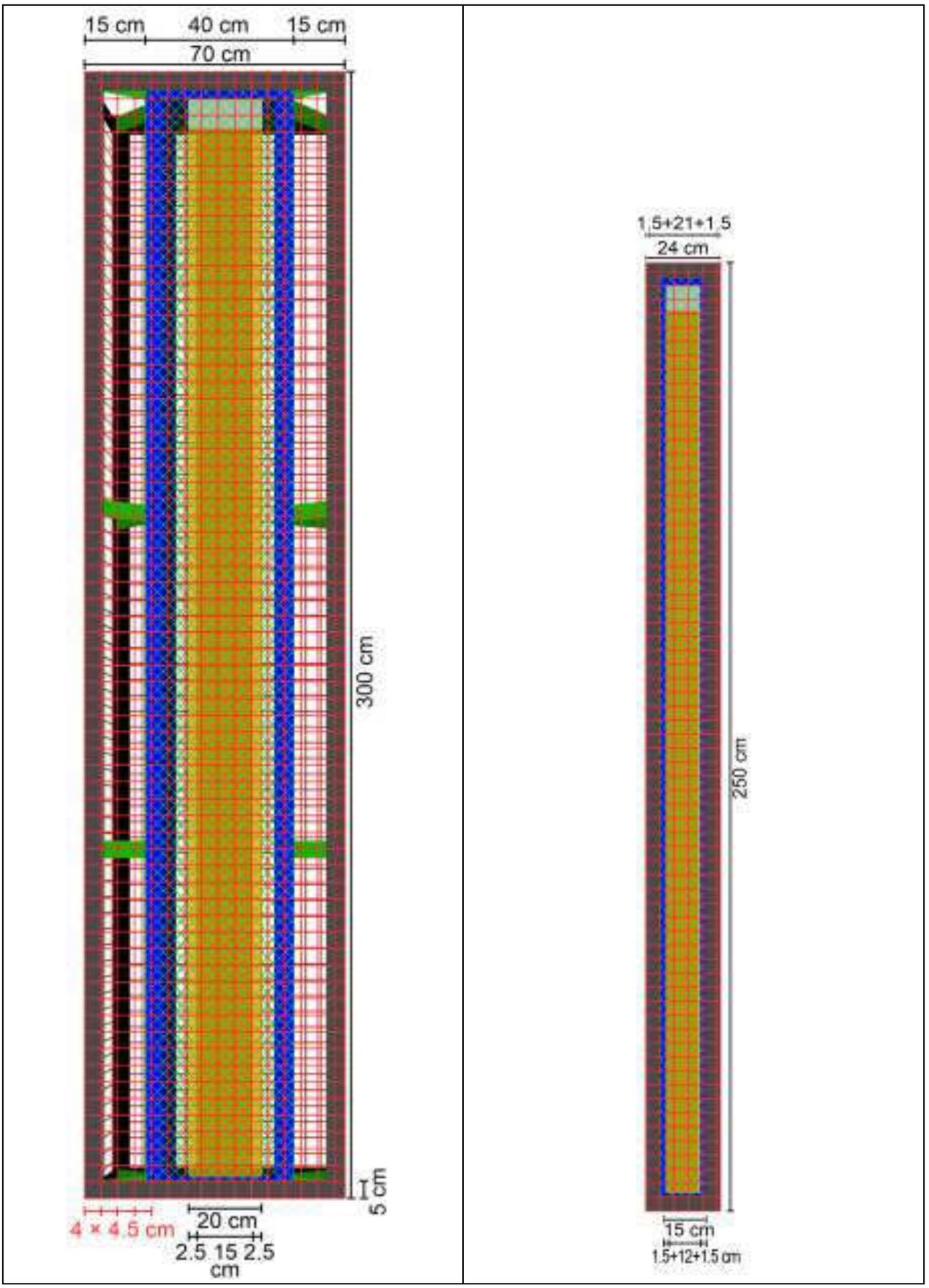



***Document 25:*** *Chart of "Development and Distribution of* [HCN] *gas concentration in a filled* [fumigation] *gas chamber, with* [left] *and without circulation* [device, right]". *Thin lines: in the corners of the chamber; thick line: in the center of the chamber. Source: Puntigam et al., p. 33.*

***Document 26:*** *Disinfestation with Zyklon B of the type "Discoids." Source:* Zyklon for Pest Control. *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung, Frankfurt/Main 1964, p. 10.*




***Document 27:*** *Drawing by J.-C. Pressac of the alleged introduction column as described by M. Kula on June 11, 1945. Source: Pressac 1989, p. 487.*




***Document 28:*** *Drawing by G. Rudolf of the alleged introduction column as described by M. Kula on June 11, 1945 (left) and on January 11, 1946 (right). Source: Rudolf 2020, p. 152.*

# Archives

AFH: *Friedman Archive*, Haifa
AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej*, Archive of the Central Commission of Inquiry into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument, Warsaw
APK: *Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach*, State Archive Katowice
APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka*, Archive of the National Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz
BAK : *Bundesarchiv Koblenz*, German Federal Archives Koblenz
GARF: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii*, State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow
NA: *National Archives and Records Administration*, Washington D.C.
ÖDMM: *Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen* (Public Monument and Museum Mauthausen)
RGVA: *Rossiiskoi Gosudarstvennoi Voennyi Arkhiv*, Russian State War Archive, Moscow
ROD: *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (Imperial Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam
TNA: *The National Archives*, Kew, Richmond, UK, former Public Record Office

# Bibliography


– Barcroft, Joseph, "The Toxicity of Atmospheres Containing Hydrocyanic Acid Gas," *The Journal of Hygiene (London)*, 31 (1931), pp. 1-34.
– Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials.* Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2014.
– Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1984 (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984.
– *Biuletyn Informacyjny.* Część II: *Przedruk roczników 1942-1943*. Przegląd Historiczno-wojskowy, Rok III (LIV), Nr. Specjalny 2 (195), Warsaw 2002.
– Brol, Franciszek, Gerard Włoch, Jan Pilecki, "Das Bunkerbuch des Blocks 11 im Nazi-Konzentrazionslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Panstwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Vol. 1, 1959.
– Czech, Danuta, *Auschwiz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 2000 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, 5 vols., Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2000.
– Dötzer, Walter, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung.* Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin/Vienna 1943.
– Dudley, H. C., T. R. Sweeney, J. W. Miller, "Toxicology of Acrylonitrile (Vinyl Cyanide)", *Journal of Industrial Hygiene and Toxicology*, Vol. 24, No. 9, 1942, pp. 255-258.
– Eisenbach, Artur, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*. Książka i Wiedza, Warsaw 1961.
– Fassett, D. W., "Cyanides and Nitriles," Chapter XLIV in F. A. Patty (ed.), *Industrial Hygiene and Toxicology*, Vol. I, Interscience Publishers, New York 1963.
– Faurisson, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire: La question des chambres à gaz*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980.
– Fleming, Gerald, *Hitler und die Endlösung*, Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden/Munich 1982; English edition: *Hitler and the Final Solution*, Hamilton, London, 1984.
– Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Springer, Berlin 1931.
– Frąckiewicz, Jerzy, "Das Nebenlager Golleschau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Vol. 9, 1966.
– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), S*tandort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945.* Institut für Zeitgeschichte, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000.
– Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Tonbandmitschnitte, Protokolle, Dokumente*, (DVD) Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2004.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno 2016, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study.* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

– Grotum, Thomas, Jan Parcer, "EDV-gestützte Auswertung der Sterbeeinträge," in: *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur, Munich 1995.
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994.
– Henderson, Yandell, Howard W. Haggard, *Noxious Gases and the Principles of Respiration Influencing their Action*, Chemical Catalog Co., New York 1927.
– Hoffmann, Jens, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen". "Aktion 1005" – Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten*. Konkret Verlag, Hamburg 2008.
– Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959.
– Irmscher, R., "Nochmals: "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen"," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, No. 34, 1942, pp. 35f.
– Kielar, Wieslaw, *Anus Mundi*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankurt/Main 1979.
– Kieta, Mieczysław, "Das Hygiene-Institut der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Auschwitz," in: *Auschwitz-Hefte*. Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim/Basel, 1987, Vol. 1, pp. 213-217.
– Langbein, Hermann 1965, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965.
– Lehmann, Karl B., *Kurzes Lehrbuch der Arbeits- und Gewerbehygiene*, Hirzel, Leipzig 1919.
– Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Eine Dokumentation.* Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003, "Auschwitz: Gasprüfer und Gasrestprobe," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 3, December 2003, pp. 380-385.
– Mattogno, Carlo, 2004a, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz, Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues · Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2, May 2004, pp. 140-154.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004c, "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy, Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-Revisionism," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2, 2004, pp. 131-139.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2008, *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005,"* Effepi, Genoa, 2008.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2009, *Le camere a gas di Auschwitz*. Effepi, Genoa, 2009.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2014, *I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf*. Effepi, Genoa, 2014.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015, *Le origini delle "camere a gas" di Auschwitz. Vecchi e nuovi documenti*. Effepi, Genoa, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016d, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

– Mattogno, Carlo 2016e, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016f, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*. Reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfiled, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019a, *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020a, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020b, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Auschwitz Chronicle. Sources and Methods*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021 (in preparation).
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021b, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, 2020, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *I "Campi di sterminio" dell' "Azione Reinhadt"*. Effepi, Genoa 2014.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Guiseppe Poggi, *I Leichenkeller dei crematori di Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2017; English version: "The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2017; http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888.
– McNamara, B.P., *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Techincal Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; https://apps.dtic.mil/dtic/tr/fulltext/u2/a028501.pdf (last access on April. 7, 2021).
– Müller, Filip, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979.
– Naumann, Kurt, "Die Blausäurevergiftung bei der Schädlingsbekämpfung," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941, pp. 36-47.
– *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*. Office of United States Chief of Counsel for Prosecution of Axis Criminality. United States Government Printing Office. Washington, 1946.
– Nowak, Hans Jürgen, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 2, June 1998, pp. 87-105.

– *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj* (*Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the Light of the Files of the Government Delegation of the Republic of Poland in the Country*). *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Number I, Auschwitz 1968.
– Ostańkowicz, Czesław, "Isolierstation – 'Letzter' Block," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museum, Vol. 16, 1978.
– Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz.* Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1993.
– Piper, Franciszek 1994, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993.
– Puntigam, Franz, Breymesser, Hermann, Bernfus, Erich, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*. *Grundlagen, Planung und Betrieb*. Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes. Berlin 1943.
– Queisner, R., "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, pp. 190-194.
– Renk, Brian, " The Franke-Gricksch 'Resettlement Action Report': Anatomy of a Fabrication," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 3, fall 1991, pp. 261-279.
– Rudolf, Germar 2016a (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Rudolf, Germar 2016b (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Antwort an Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Rudolf, Germar 2020, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
– "Runderlaß des Ministers für Volkswohlfahrt". VMBl. 1931, colonne 792-796.
– Schelvis, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*. Metropol, Berlin 1998.
– Sehn, Jan, *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1956.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr 2011a, *Voices of Memory*, Vol. 6: *The Auschwitz Crematoria and Gas Chambers*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2011.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr 2011b, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon," in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce* (*Studies on the history of concentration camps in occupied Poland*). Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 46-74.
– van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.
– "Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen". *Reichsgesetzblatt*, Jahrgang 1919, Nr. 31, pp. 165-166.
– "Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen". *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1931, Teil I, Nr. 12, pp. 83-85.

– "Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen". *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1932, Teil I, Nr. 78, pp. 539-540.
– "Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen". *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1927, Teil I, Nr. 41, p. 297.
– Wallwey, Willy, "Microwave Delousing and Gastight Doors at Auschwitz," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory,'* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, pp. 305-329.
– Yakovlev, Aleksei, *The Tragedy of Lithuania: 1941-1944. New Documents on Crimes of Lithuanian Collaborators during the Second World War*. Collection of Archive Documents, Yaroslavl, 2008; https://kehilalinks.jewishgen.org/troskunai/the-tragedy-of-lithuania.pdf (last access on April. 7, 2021).
– *Zyklon for Pest Control*. Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung, Frankfurt/Main 1964.

# Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes set in italics.


**— A —**
Aumeier, Hans: 67

**— B —**
Barcroft, Joseph: 85
Bartosik, Igor: 145, 147
Bendel, Charles S.: 97
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: 56
Bischoff, Karl: 15, 27, 28, 47, 96
Blobel, Paul: 56, 58, 68
Broad, Pery: 56, 66
Brol, Franciszek: *20*

**— C —**
Caesar, Joachim: 105, 117
Capesius, Viktor: 80
Czech, Danuta: 7, 21, 37, 41, 42, 50, 51, 56, 60, 113

**— D —**
Deana, Franco: *9*, 11, *12*, *15*, *17*, 19, *22*, *35*, *36*, *40*, *44*, 46, *47*
Dejaco, Walter: 58, 68
Długoborski, Wacław: 48, 78, *87*, 110
Dötzer, Walter: *87*, 91
Drosihn, Joachim: 83
Dudley, H. C.: 85

**— E —**
Eisenbach, Artur: 50

**— F —**
Fassett, D. W.: 85
Faurisson, Robert: 92
Fleming, Gerald: 101
Flury, Ferdinand: 84, 85
Frąckiewicz, Jerzy: *20*
Frank, Hans: 101
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 69, 159, 161, 162, see Chapter IV
Frei, Norbert: 59
Freud, A.W.: 83

**— G —**
Gerstein, Kurt: 78, 79, *87*
Girsa, Władysław: 121
Glücks, Richard: 38, 39
Goldschmidt, Theo: 86
Grabner, Maximilian: 26, 29, 66
Gracz, Konrad: 122, 123
Graf, Jürgen: *64*, 68, 78, 98
Grotum, Thomas: 38, 39

**— H —**
Haas, Bernhard: 108
Haggard, Howard W.: 84
Henderson, Yandell: 84
Himmler, Heinrich: 56, 68, 69, 102, 118
Hirt, August: 86
Hoffmann, Jens: 68
Höss, Rudolf: 9, 37, 39, 55-60, 65, 67-69, 72, 75, 79, 96, 97, 105, *109*, 117, 122, 123
Hössler, Franz: 57, 58, 68

**— I —**
Irmscher, R.: 98, *99*
Irving, David: 101, 104, 105

**— J —**
Jackson, Robert H.: *104*
Jährling, Rudolf: 23-25, 35, 36, 113, 114
Jothann, Werner: 66

**— K —**
Kammler, Hans: 27, 109
Katz, S. H.: 85
Kessler, Richard: 23
Kielar, Wieslaw: 20, 21
Kieta, Mieczysław: 87
Kirschnek, Hans: 28, 45
Kobert, Rudolf: 84
Kögel, Kurt: 62
Krebsbach, Eduard: 93, 95
Krüger, Friedrich-Wilhelm: 108
Kues, Thomas: *64*
Kula, Michał: 121-125, 175, 176

**— L —**
Langbein, Hermann: *97*
Lehmann, Karl B.: 84, 85
Lipmann, Eric M.: 102, 107, 115, 116
Longfellow, E. S.: 85
Lutecki, Władysław: 121

**— M —**
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 97
Marcinkowski, August: 75
Marcus, Kurt: 56
Marsalek, Hans: 32
Mattogno, Carlo: 7, *9*, 11, *12*, *13*, *15*, *17*, 19, *22*, *23*, *35-37*, 38, *39*, *40*, *41*, *44*, 46, 47, *49*, 55, *57*, 58, 60, 62, *64*, 65, 66, 68, 69, 76, 78, *80*, 83, 88, 92, 93, *96*, 97, 98, *101*, *109*, 115, 121, *124*, 125
McNamara, B.P.: 84, 85, 97, 99
Meyer, Fritjof: 42, 47
Miller, J. W.: 85
Möckel, Karl Ernst: 15
Mulka, Robert: 28
Müller, Filip: 51, 52, 97
Müller, Heinrich: 68

**— N —**
Naumann, Kurt: 86
Nele, Dr.: 80
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 80
Nyiszli, Miklós: 97

**— O —**
Ostańkowicz, Czesław: 21

**— P —**
Paisikovic, Dov: 97
Parcer, Jan: 38, 39
Patty, F.A.: 85
Paulsen: 80
Pietrzak, Mirosław: 55
Pilo, Aaron: 97, 125
Piper, Franciszek: 34, 37, 38, 42, 47, 48, 78, 79, *87*, 110, 113
Poggi, Guiseppe: *109*
Pollok, Josef: 27-29
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 42, 48, 52, 92, 93, 101, 102, 104, 110, 111, 112, 125, 127, 159, 175
Prüfer, Kurt: 12, 21, 45, 57, 66, 69, 96
Puntigam, Franz: *92*, 173

**— Q —**
Queisner, R.: 88

**— R —**
Renk, Brian: 104
Rieck, Hans Willy Max: 75
Rosenblum, Joshuah: 97
Rudolf, Germar: 92, *98*, *123*, 125, 176

**— S —**
Schelvis, Jules: 68
Schlachter, August: 11, 13, 25, *71*
Schultze, Karl: 45
Sehn, Jan: 11, 37, *64*, 79, 97
Setkiewicz, Piotr: passim
Sievers, Wolfram: 86
Sweeney, T. R.: 85
Sydnor, Charles W.: 102
Szternfinkiel, Natan Eliasz: 41
Szwajnoch, Antoni: 80

**— T —**
Tauber, Henryk: 48-50, *96*, 109
Tesch, Bruno: 83, *87*

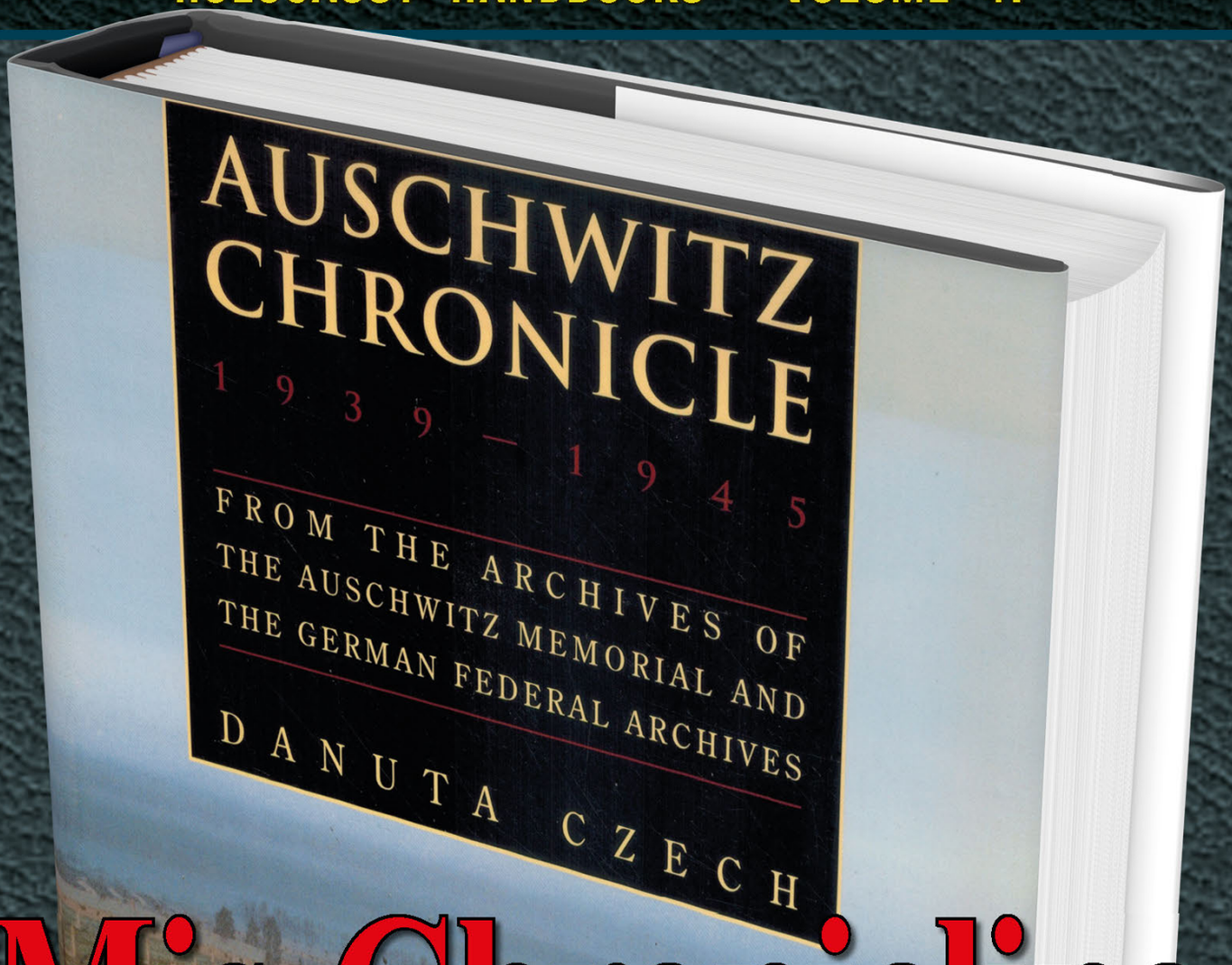
**— V —**
van Pelt, Robert J.: 7, 35-37, 109, 113, 114
von Herff, Maximillian: 101, 102, 104, 108, 116, 118
Vrba, Rudolf: 115

**— W —**
Wallwey, Willy: 80
Wassner, Karl: 17, 30, 32
Weiss, Janda: 97
Wetzler, Alfred: 115
Wimmer, Karl: 87
Wise, Stephen: 68
Wolter, Fritz: 62

**— Y —**
Yakovlev, Aleksei: *64*

**— Z —**
Zaun, Alfred: 77
Zernik, Franz: 84, 85
Żłobnicki, Adam: 11

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 47




# Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz

## Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"

By Carlo Mattogno

# Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz

# Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz

## Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her *Auschwitz Chronicle*

Carlo Mattogno

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 47:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"*
Translated from the Italian by Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-57-7
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

# Table of Contents

Page

**Foreword .....7**

**Introduction.....23**

**Chronological Critique.....47**

1941 .....49
1942 .....66
1943 .....130
1944 .....193
1945 .....279

**Epilog .....289**

**Conclusion .....291**

Death-Toll Statistics .....293

**Appendix.....297**

Archive Abbreviations.....297
Bibliography .....299
Index of Names.....307

# Foreword

To really understand the background of Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, we need to understand the dynamics of the German-Polish relationship during the past 200 years or so. Or rather, we need to understand that dynamic for the past 1,500 years, so let me take you back in time. Actually, far back in time.

Modern gene-sequencing technique has discovered recently that around 5000 B.C., a major invasion of Europe happened coming from Asia. It brought with it a strain of the plague which was heretofore unknown to Europe. Having no immune defense against that disease, most of the then-indigenous populations of large swaths of Europe seem to have been wiped out and replaced by the Asian conquerors. Hence, what we today call "Europeans" are instead for the most part descendants of these Asian invaders. I mention this to make it clear that Europe has never been the eternal home of this or that ethnic group of peoples.

Strictly speaking, one could go even farther back in time and insist that Europe was first populated by Neandertals, which were subsequently replaced by Modern Humans (I refuse to call them Homo Sapiens, because there is little wisdom in our race…), while both groups were interbreeding to some degree. We know this, because, again, modern gene-sequencing technologies have made us understand what sets Neandertal DNA apart from Modern-Human DNA, and we see sequences of Neandertal DNA embedded in the DNA of modern Europeans (and Asians). Whatever the dynamics were that replaced most Neandertals with Modern Humans – diseases, war, higher reproductive success – the fact remains that the original human inhabitants of Europe – Neandertals – were replaced with Modern Humans.

This goes to say that complete population replacements are a regular occurrence in the history of mankind in general, and Europe in particular. The term "indigenous" is therefore relative. Apart from certain areas of Africa where evidently humans evolved, humans are actually an invasive species every-

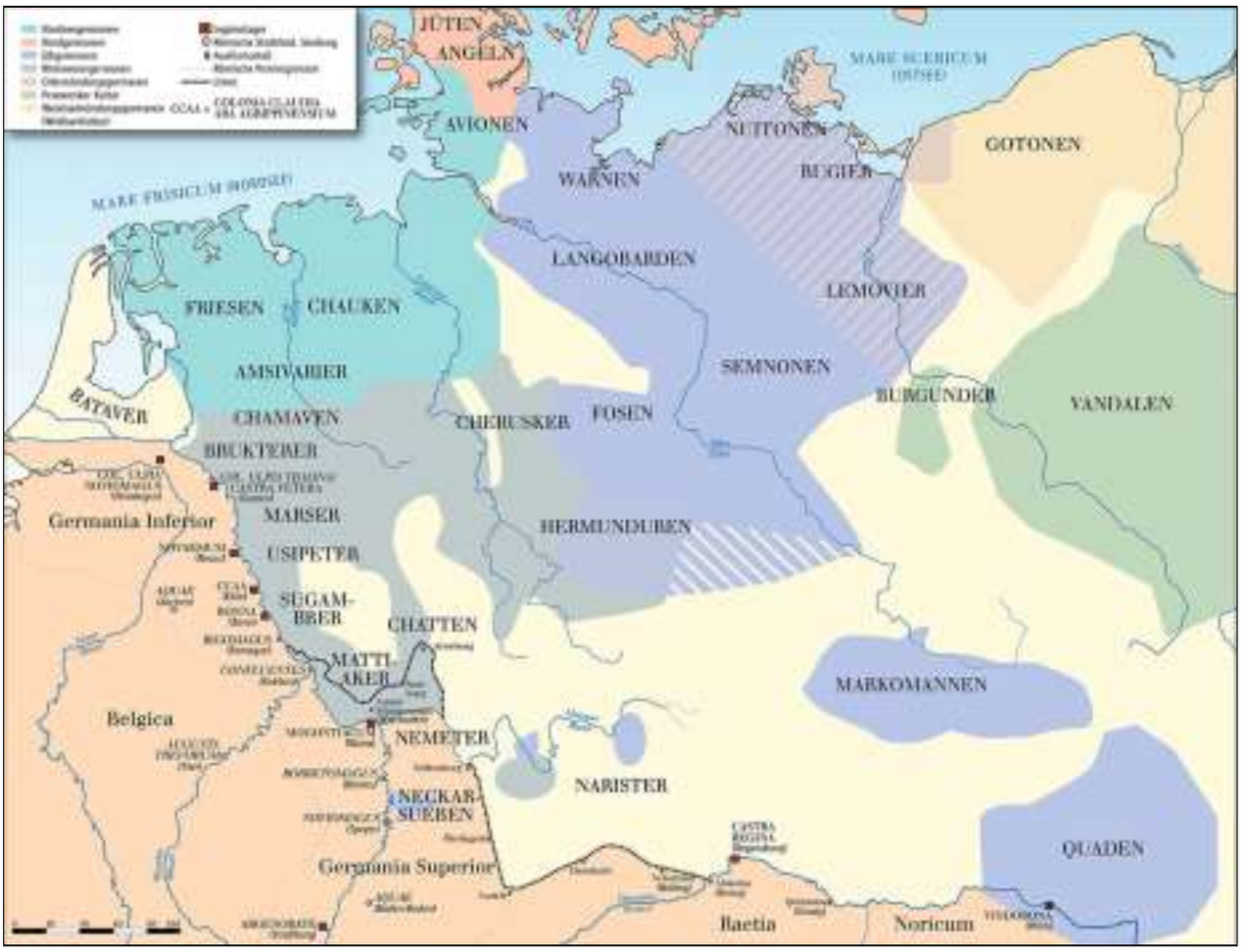



*Illustration 1: Map of Central Europe around 50 A.C., showing the rough settlement areas of several Germanic tribes.*

where else, not "indigenous." Seen from that perspective, the replacement of America's first set of "indigenous" people by European invaders by means of diseases, war and higher reproductive success starting in the 17th Century is just one more chapter in the long sequence of similar events in human history.

The modern history of the area which today we call Poland and Germany is no exception to that rule. Not being marked by any kind of natural borders, ethnic, political and cultural "borders" have always been shifting forth and back in that region.

In recorded history, the first noteworthy event was the so-called Migration Period that started sometime during the 4th Century A.C. and lasted well into the 6th Century, triggered to some degree by pressure exerted by Huns invading Europe from the east, but also by the deteriorating Roman Empire that started making alliances with Germanic warlords in an attempt to stabilize the western part of the Empire. Without going into details, it is safe to say that earlier assumptions of a "peoples' migration," where entire Germanic tribes set out to migrate west and south, bringing about the collapse of the Roman Empire, are no longer considered to be true. It is far more likely that the Germanic tribes stayed for the most part where they were; that some groups decided to emigrate to the greener pastures of the Roman Empire, and that some

Germanic warlords took advantage of Roman weakness to wage war against Rome, or to form alliances with Rome in order to gain control and power with Rome's consent. Either way, most of the members of the Germanic peoples living in Central Europe were still there when this migration period ended.

The map on the previous page shows the settlement areas of several Germanic tribes around 50 A.C. We see that the Vandals used to reside in what is today's central Poland, whereas the Gotones are thought to have settled in the area later called Eastern Pomerania, West and East Prussia. Central Germany – today's Western Pomerania, Mecklenburg, Brandenburg, Saxony and Thuringia – was the home of a number of related Germanic tribes.

After the collapse of the Roman Empire and the end of the Migration Period, we enter a few centuries without much of any written record as to what was going on in Central Europe. By the time Charlemagne conquered parts of what is today's western Germany (mainly Saxony), the map had changed. When Charlemagne's short-lived Frankish Empire disintegrated, the precursors of today's Germany and France emerged, with Germany being limited to an area which coincides roughly with what was to become Austria and West Germany after World War II. The peoples living in what is today's East Germany and Poland were to a large degree linguistically no longer Germanic, but Slavic, although they were not organized in any way as independent political units, if at all. In the ensuing century or two, the territories between the Rivers Elbe and Oder, which were already tributary territories during the Frankish Empire, were subsequently incorporated into what was the precursor of Germany. Poland entered the political scene in the late 10th century, and this is where the history of German-Polish relationships starts. I will not discuss here any of the many petty conflicts between the various dukes, kings and emperors of both nations, as they had little impact on the people. Let me explain why.

During those ages, political rule had little if anything to do with ethnic commonalities. To put it simply, rulers expected their subjects to pay taxes and to serve in an army, if requested, but no one ever interfered with what languages people spoke or what cultural traditions they followed. Religious associations were important – people were converted to Christianity with fire and sword if needed – but since there was neither any centralized educational system in place nor any kind of structured public administration, language simply didn't play any role. The Church spoke Latin for many centuries to come, and any kind of official government business was also conducted in that old Lingua Franca in most European countries. Hence, whether a person spoke Sorbian (a western Slavic language) or Saxon (a northern German dialect) made no difference to any official. The idea of nationality, ethnicity and language became important to European rulers only during and after the Napoleonic Wars, when the European nobility needed to obtain popular mass support for their wars against unified and nationalized France.

*Illustration 2: Settlement areas of various Prussian tribes in the 13th Century in what was later to become West and East Prussia.*

Now back to the Polish-German nexus. Two decisions of members of the Polish nobility had a major impact on that relationship. The first was the decision of the Polish Piast Dynasty in Silesia toward the late 12th Century and throughout the 13th Century to invite settlers to their region, which consisted to a large degree of uninhabited, forested lands. Many German settlers followed this call, many of them from Frankonia (today's northern Bavaria); among them also my paternal ancestors (to this day, the last name Rudolf (with an F) is most-common exactly in Frankonia). They settled in an area whose major town is named after the settlers: Frankenstein (yes, the infamous one, but it has no castle). Within two centuries, the population of Silesia grew by a factor of ten, partially by immigration, partially by the economic and thus also reproductive success of the new settlers. By the 14th Century, Silesia was dominated by the new settlers. It was turned from a thinly populated Polish area to a densely populated German area. That development was sealed with the 1335 Treaty of Trentschin, with which the Holy Roman Emperor (who was elected from among and by the German kings) waived all claims to Polish territory, while the Polish king waived all claims to Silesia "for eternity." Subsequently, major parts of the border between German Silesia and Poland were among the most-stable borders in Europe for many centuries.

The second decision was made in 1226 by Piast Duke Konrad I of Masovia, when he asked the Teutonic Order for help in his attempt to conquer the

pagan, Baltic-speaking Prussian tribes living in what was later to become West- and East Prussia (see Illustration 2). They had resisted Christianization and conquest by the Polish Duke for many years. The Teutonic Order, which had been formed to conduct the infamous Crusades to the "Holy Land," was already in control of the regions just west of the Prussians' territory. The knights made short work of the Prussians, conquering and christening them in quick succession with fire and sword, later expanding that outreach all the way up to the Gulf of Finland, hence conquering what was later to become Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia in the process.

The dominance of the Teutonic Knights in this part of Europe came to an end after they lost a major battle against a combined Polish-Lithuanian army in 1410, and then again some 40 years later, after which the Teutonic Order could maintain control only over East Prussia, except for a sliver of land in the midst of it that was controlled by Poland (the Ermland). At that point in time, the Holy Roman Empire's (that is to say: mostly German) control over most of Europe was dwindling, whereas Poland rose to a major power in Europe. This era came to an end in the late 18th Century, however, when a lack of firm leadership made the Polish state a victim of its neighbors, who carved it up in the so-called Partitions of Poland between 1772 and 1795.

Again, I must emphasize that none of these aristocratic, military or nobility reigns over a certain region or people had much of an influence on how the people organized their lives, what cultural traditions they followed, and which languages they spoke. Shifts in what languages people spoke were mainly driven by reproductive success and by economic developments. If you lived in a region where being able to speak German, Polish or Lithuanian was advantageous for economic success, then that's what people did.

All this changed when Napoleon's armies swept through Europe. Napoleon reestablished a Polish state after he defeated the Prussian army and invaded Russia, but that was not to last. With Napoleon's retreat from Russia and Germany, all Polish territories briefly assigned to a Polish state were once more gobbled up by Prussia, Russia and Austria. This time, however, nationalism had been awoken among Europe's nobility, among the political, financial, economic and intellectual elites as well as to one degree or another among the common people. Both the administrations in Prussia and Russia introduced policies in their territories mainly inhabited by Poles exerting pressure to become good German or Russian citizens, respectively. When Germany got united in 1871, triggering a wave of German nationalism, Germany's policy toward its Polish minority radicalized: All schools in Germany had to teach all topics in German (except religion), schools in areas with a Polish majority included. German became mandatory for all matters of state in the judicial, legislative and executive branches. Though this pressure to use German as the language never reached any level that could be called persecution, the Polish minority was not pleased, to put it mildly. This "gentle" way of forcing the as-

similation of a minority is quite common among nations occupying minority areas. France has been doing this in Alsace, and Italy in Southern Tyrol, for instance. To cut this long story short: self-determination was denied the Polish minority, and that was going to backfire on the Germans later.

A little over 100 years later, at the end of World War I, things were going to be put to the test. Although Germany had created a Polish state, a "monarchy," already during the war, giving it the ethnically Polish territories once occupied by Russia but not an inch of the ethnically Polish territories occupied by herself, this construct was just as short-lived as Napoleon's creation had been.

In late 1918, Germany accepted the armistice conditions as suggested in Woodrow Wilson's 14-Points Program, which, among other things, promised self-determination for the peoples of Europe – or rather only to those that were controlled by the Central Powers. Had these conditions been kept, Germany had little to fear. But such was not meant to be. As soon as Germany and her allies laid down their weapons, the other belligerent powers were supposed to do the same, but instead they used their weapons to force a peace onto the Central Powers that had little to do with self-determination. Instead, they started carving up the Central Powers' territories without ever asking most of the populations involved whether they agreed with it. Alsace-Lorraine was given to France – without any plebiscite (and with the subsequent expulsion of some 100,000 Germans who had migrated to that area since 1871). The Eupen-Malmedy area was given to Belgium – without any plebiscite. Southern Tyrol was given to Italy – without any plebiscite (and facing Mussolini's aggressive assimilation policies, some 75,000 Germans left the area by 1943). Southern Carinthia was given to a never-before-seen, unstable country named Yugoslavia – without any plebiscite. The city of Ödenburg was given to Hungary – without any plebiscite. The entire area of Bohemia, Moravia and Slovakia was integrated into a never-before-seen, unstable country named Czechoslovakia – without any plebiscite (resulting in the later Sudetenland Crisis and the ultimate disintegration of that state). Most of West Prussia and the Posen/Poznan Province were given to Poland – without any plebiscite (a plebiscite in the Posen/Poznan area might have been the only one which the Germans might have lost).

The only areas that did see plebiscites were: a) the border area between Denmark and Germany – and its fair result was honored by all sides; and b) some areas claimed by the new Polish Republic: a few eastern counties of West Prussia, southern East Prussia, and Upper Silesia. But here, things didn't develop as anticipated. In particular in Upper Silesia, things got out of control. In fact, as soon as Germany laid down her arms at the end of World War I, Polish paramilitary units picked up their weapons in an attempt to conquer the Posen Region as well as Upper Silesia, a much-coveted war booty due to its rich coal mines and metallurgic industries. The new Polish government was

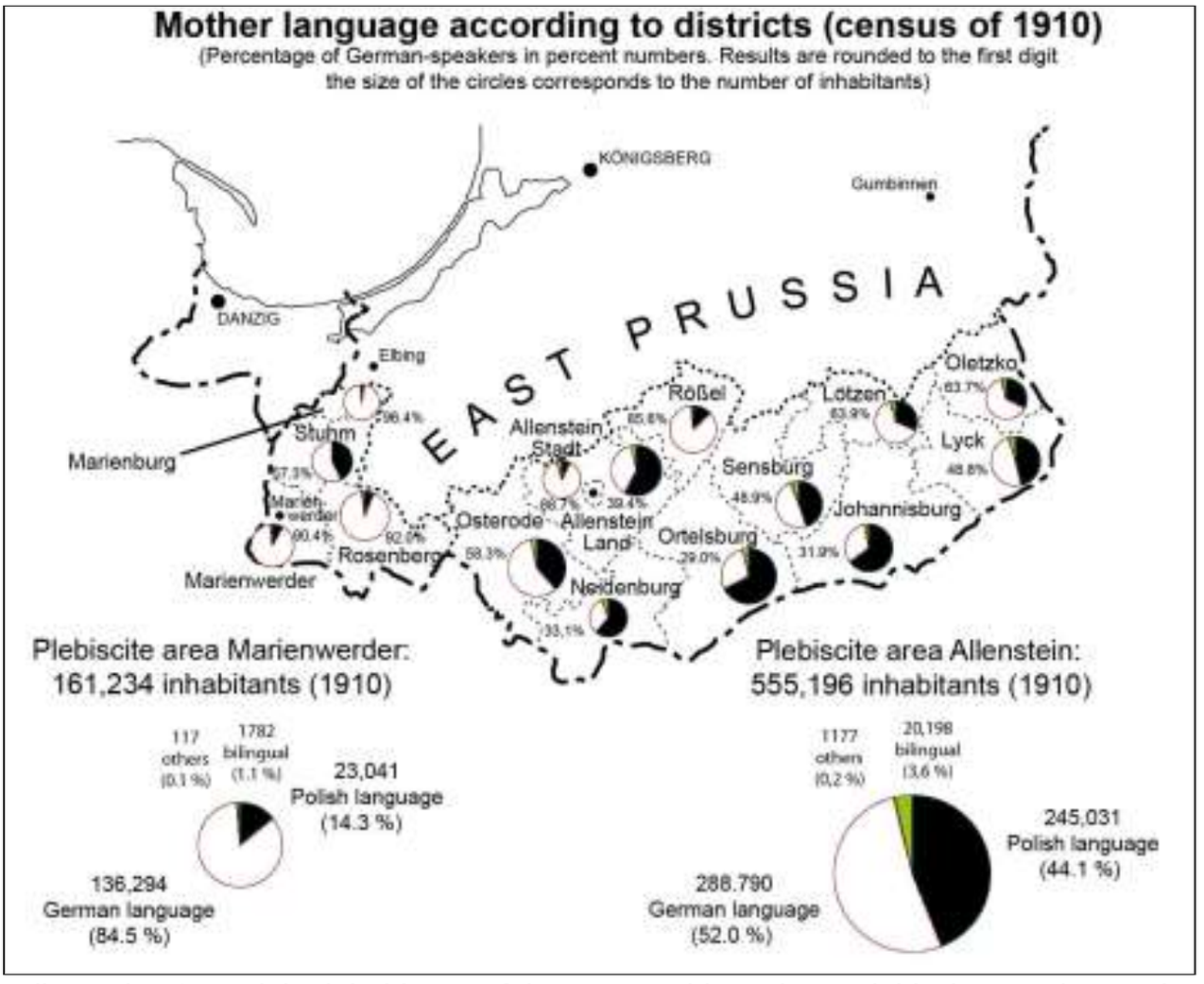



*Illustration 3: Had the inhabitants of the areas subjected to a plebiscite voted according to their declared primary language, Poland would have obtained parts of southern East Prussia.*

hell-bent on getting their hands on this area, and it did everything to bully the local population into voting for Poland in the upcoming plebiscite, which was held only in March 1921, hence more than two years after the end of the war. This campaign to gain control included armed "uprisings" of Polish paramilitary units led by Wojciech Korfanty and supplied with weapons by the Polish government, meaning that the Polish side tried to force a separation of these areas from Germany by waging an outright war on the local population, resulting in something very close to an undeclared war between the two nations' paramilitary forces. When the plebiscite was won by Germany in Upper Silesia (only a few counties in the very southeast had Polish majorities) and the Poles feared never gaining control of areas they wanted, they staged another "uprising." In the end, to assuage the Poles, the areas with the most important coal mines were ceded to Poland, although even some of them had voted for Germany.

The situation in East and West Prussia was not quite as heated, since the greater part of West Prussia was never to see any plebiscite, because Poland claimed that this area was mainly inhabited by Poles, and because Wilson's 14

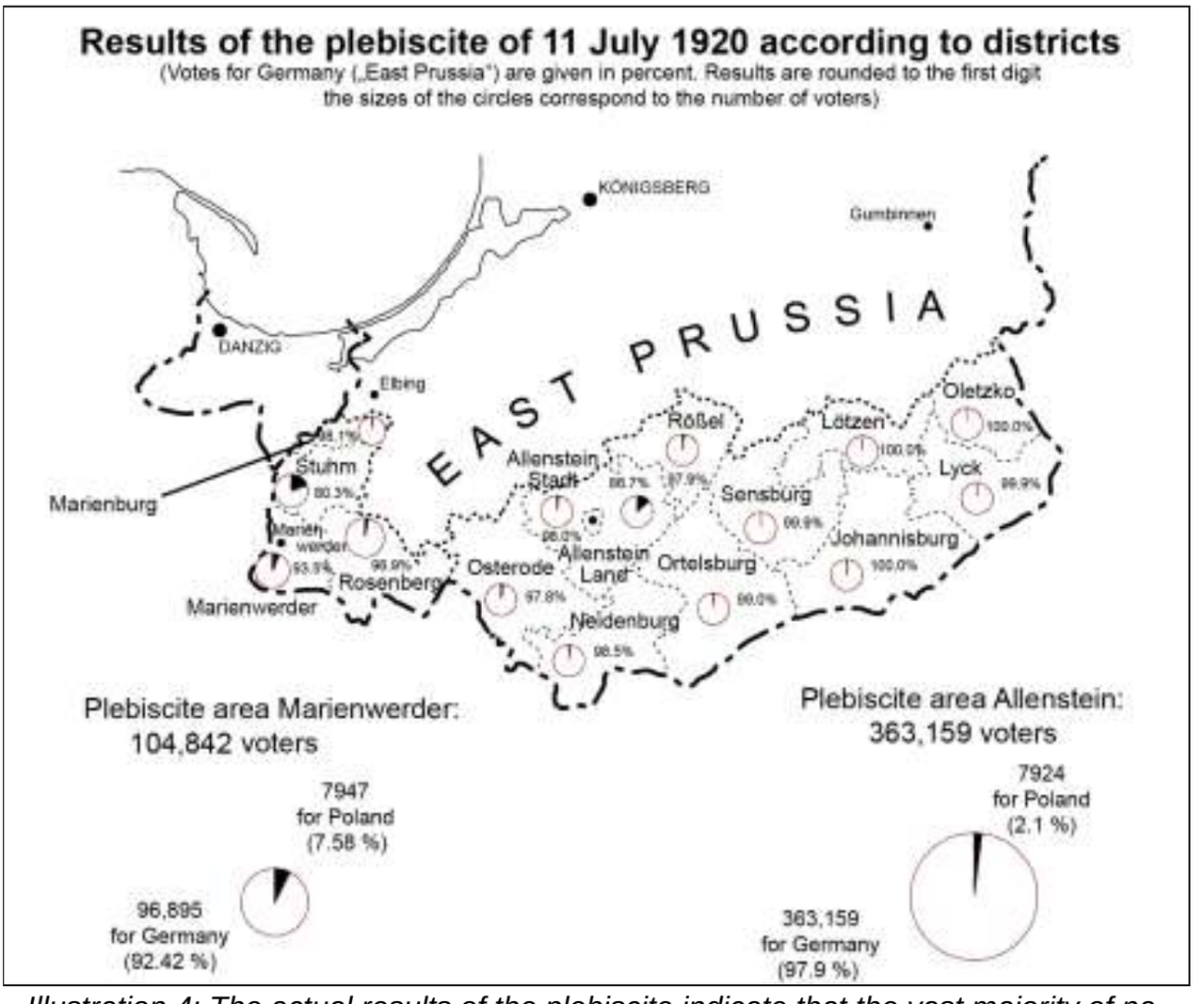



*Illustration 4: The actual results of the plebiscite indicate that the vast majority of native Polish speakers still preferred living in Germany rather than seeing their home region transferred to Poland.*

Points had promised Poland access to the Baltic Sea, which allegedly required the formation of a corridor through German territory, no matter what the local population thought about it. Furthermore, Poland had hoped that the population in the areas of West Prussia and southern East Prussia (Masuria) would vote for Poland, as it was inhabited to a considerable degree by people whose primary language was Polish according to a 1910 German census (see illustration).

When the actual votes came in after the July 1920 plebiscite, however, even the Germans were stunned. For instance, the inhabitants of the County of Ortelsburg in southern East Prussia, some 70% of whom had declared Polish as their primary language only ten years earlier, voted 99% for Germany. The situation was similar in West Prussia. Here, the County of Marienwerder, the west-most county to ever see a plebiscite which had a self-declared Polish-speaking minority of some 10%, saw 93.5% of all voters cast their vote for Germany.

An exception from this ongoing tussle between Germany and Poland over these territories was the City of Danzig, which was to serve as Poland's access

port to the Baltic Sea. This city, which had been dominated by Germans for centuries – no matter who the ruling power was – had a minority of only some 2% of native Polish speakers in 1910. Had a vote been cast there, it could easily have resulted in 99.9% votes for Germany. Under these circumstances, the League of Nations decided to separate the city with generous surrounding areas from Germany, yet instead of giving it to Poland, it was put under the administration of the League of Nations, which never had any real power to begin with. This impossible situation was to become the focal point around which World War II would ignite twenty years later.

The second Polish Republic of the inter-war years was a dictatorship that was never seriously interested in having any plebiscites. It acquiesced to the Western Powers' decision in this regard only disgruntledly. Where these constraints of international power politics were missing, they showed their real faces: concurrent with the plebiscites on its western borders, Poland started a massive war of conquest on its eastern border by invading the fledgling Soviet Union, then still embroiled in a massive civil war. Poland "got lucky," because the Soviet Union was weak at the time, so in the end, large swaths of Belorussian and Ukrainian territories, inhabited only by a usually weak Polish minority, were taken from the Soviet Union, and integrated into inter-war Poland – without ever having any plebiscites there. Needless to say, the Poles didn't make friends in Moscow with this move, which later came back to bite them when Stalin and Hitler agreed to partition Poland once more in 1939.

As soon as its borders were notionally consolidated, Poland went on a mission to turn its new territory into an ethnically monolithic country. Any Lithuanian, Belorussian, German, Jew or Ukrainian disagreeing with assimilating and being a good Catholic Pole felt the pressure rising. The declared aim was to drive out anyone who did not want to assimilate. The ultimate goal was to undermine any potential future claim of any neighboring country for a border revision, which could be bolstered by the fact that foreign nationals were living in areas formerly controlled by that country. The situation was therefore particularly serious for Germans residing in once-German regions, particularly in West Prussia. Legal as well as extra-legal measures by Polish society to alienate them to the point where the only reasonable option was emigration to Germany were increasing. Already in 1921, there were a few riots against Germans, and by the end of that year, almost 50% of the German-speaking residents in Poland had left the country and moved to Germany. As US-American historian Richard Blanke put it (pp. 64f.):

> *"In many respects, Poland's treatment of its German minority* [initially] *resembled Prussian Polish policy before 1918: harassment of political organizations and the minority press, undermining of minority schools, attacks on the minority's land property, and economic discrimination by the state."*

In the meantime, Polish foreign policy tried numerous times unsuccessfully to persuade France to join them in a "preventive" war against Germany, trying to obtain even more territories from its neighbor up to the Rivers Oder and Neisse. Poland's threatening stance increased when Poland's leader Marshal Józef Piłsudski died in 1935 and was replaced by more-aggressive politicians. The culmination point was reached after Great Britain gave its infamous blank check to Poland in late March 1939, promising to fight alongside Poland in "any action which clearly threatened Polish independence," even if that was a Polish aggression against Germany leading to a conflict between the two nations. The Polish media subsequently stirred up an anti-German hysteria in Poland which led to an escalation of assaults against ethnic Germans and their institutions, leading to a mass exodus of many of the remaining Germans from Poland in the summer of 1939. Talk about a swift war against Germany, accompanied by threats against the German minority in Poland, was rampant in the Polish media. All attempts by Germany to negotiate fell on deaf Polish ears. When war finally broke out, German units advancing into Poland discovered many cases where members of the German minority had been murdered by Polish mobs during what can only be described as a country-wide pogrom. The most prominent of them was the so-called Bromberg Bloody Sunday.

What I have reported so far is information that can be found in standard sources accessible to all. Even a search of Wikipedia will confirm the things I have written here. They are not contentious. When it comes to events during the German occupation of Poland, opinions diverge, however. An uncontested fact is that National-Socialist Germany did not care about plebiscites either if they could get around them by way of force. They displayed that attitude clearly when occupying Czechia in early 1939, and they showed it again in Poland. While Hitler's Germany made multiple suggestions to have plebiscites in the Corridor during peacetime, once the Germans ruled the area starting in September 1939, they never bothered asking anyone whether their rule there was welcome. In addition, Germany annexed areas south of East Prussia that had never been inhabited by any significant number of ethnic Germans. Next, the policies implemented in the "recovered" territories and the newly conquered ones were designed to reverse and supersede the results of the Polish inter-war policy of ethnic pressure aiming at clearing the area of Germans. This time, Poles were resettled out of these areas, and Germans who had once resided there, plus new ones, where settled in it again. This much is uncontested.

What is contested is the number of Polish civilians who perished during the war. Mainstream sources parrot the Polish claim that Six Million Died. Yes, you read that right. The claimed victim number is the same as that claimed for Jewish victims of National-Socialist Germany, its foundation is just as shaky, and its use to justify claims against Germany and to instill an eternal feeling of

guilt and repentance in Germans is exactly the same as well. Here, Polish and Jewish interests and agendas in historiography coincide.

There are two problems with the death toll. The first is that half of this death toll is said to have been Jews living in Poland. I will not discuss the shaky foundation of that claim here. The other half is based on the claim that Poland in its present-day borders lost three million people compared to the population that lived there before the war. The problem is that large swaths of what is today's Poland weren't Polish and weren't settled by Poles up to the end of the war. These were German provinces settled almost exclusively by Germans who fled or were expelled from these lands at war's end or shortly thereafter (East Prussia, East Pomerania and Silesia), many of them dying in the process. These aren't Polish victims of war, but German victims of Polish ethnic cleansing (see O. Müller 2003 for details).

Which brings us to the immediate post-WWII era. During the Potsdam Conference in the summer of 1945, the Allied victors hammered out a basic agreement on what to do with Germany. First, Germany was defined as being the country in the borders of 31 December 1937, hence before the territorial gains that it won after this date (Austria, Sudetenland, Memel Region). Then, in Section XII. of the Conference Agreement about "Orderly Transfer of German Populations," we read:

> *"The Three Governments, having considered the question in all its aspects, recognize that the transfer to Germany of German populations, or elements thereof, remaining in Poland, Czechoslovakia and Hungary, will have to be undertaken. They agree that any transfers that take place should be effected in an orderly and humane manner."*

Keep in mind that the German populations "remaining in Poland" had to be transferred, that Germany had been defined in the borders of 31. December 1937, and that the areas of that very Germany east of the so-called Oder-Neisse-Line were put only "under the administration of the Polish State" (Point VIII.B. of the Agreement), but "ending the final determination of Poland's western frontier" were not a part of Poland proper – yet. Hence, strictly speaking, if taken literally, this agreement did NOT imply that the German population living within Germany of 1937 but east of the Oder-Neisse Line was to be expelled. But that is exactly what subsequently was done. My father and his family were expelled from their century-old home in Frankenstein County in 1946, together with millions of other Germans in Silesia – remember the Treaty of Trentschin: Poland waived all claims to Silesia "for eternity" – Eastern Pomerania, West and East Prussia (although the vast majority of Germans had already been evacuated from East Prussia at war's end).

Compared to the bestial mass slaughter that broke out against ethnic Germans in Czechia and in Slovenia at war's end, costing the lives of hundreds of thousands of Germans, the ethnic cleansing taking place in the eastern Ger-

man provinces was relatively "humane" – if any ethnic cleansing can ever be humane, and considering the fact that millions were expelled with not much more than what they could carry, to more-westerly regions of Germany that were devastated, in utter ruins, starving and stricken with epidemics. Many died of exhaustion and hunger simply because under the prevailing circumstances a safe journey was impossible.

Those Germans who decided to stay behind – or the roughly one million Germans of the Upper Silesian Industrial Area who were kept behind because their expertise in running the factories was needed by Poland – had to assimilate quickly or experience harsh treatment by their new Polish masters. In fact, camps formerly established by the National Socialists to incarcerate criminals, dissidents, persecuted minorities and PoWs, were taken over by the new Polish masters and used to incarcerate Germans unwilling to bend to the will of their new masters. John Sack has aptly reported in his book *An Eye for an Eye* about these Polish extermination camps where thousands of Germans perished. Anyone speaking German in what the new Polish residents considered their new homeland was in danger of being robbed, raped, murdered or thrown into prison. German Jew and Holocaust survivor Josef G. Burg has reported what he experienced in Silesia's devasted capital Breslau in early 1946 when passing through on his way to a displaced-persons' camp near Munich (Burg 2018, pp. 81f.):

> *"The city was horribly destroyed.* […] *Hate was now not only preached but also practiced. The nights were eerie. Again and again, we heard shooting and people screaming for help. Thefts, robberies and murders were the order of the day. Most of the time, when people inquired, they were told: It was only a German who was shot! And nobody cared.* […]
>
> *I went for a walk with my family and some acquaintances in the ruined alleys of the city. It was January 1946, and of course we were talking in Yiddish. Suddenly some half-naked children rushed out of a hole in the ground and ran across the wet snow towards us. Crying, they asked us for something to eat.*
>
> *In the first moment I had recoiled. But then I understood immediately, because the children spoke German. The war had spared them, and like animals they had hidden in caves, where they now led an indescribable life. They thought our Yiddish was German. They thought they were Germans.*
>
> *But before I could react, one of my companions gave one of the children a brutal kick, so that the girl – who might have been six years old – fell to the ground. My wife, who essentially did not share my views, intervened* […]. *While my wife busied herself with the children, I went to the nearest bakery store and bought a bag full of rolls to take to the half-starved kids."*

Post-war Poland was in a fever pitch to ethnically cleanse its own territory and also the newly conquered eastern German territories of millions of ethnic Germans. The pogroms that had started at the outset of the Second World War

became a steady feature of the daily lives of Germans living under Polish rule for the first several years. Whoever was German and stayed, had only himself to blame. Those who could speak Polish, could blend in. Those who couldn't or insisted on speaking German had it coming. Although speaking German in post-war Poland was never officially banned as far as I know, speaking German sure led to severe reactions among the new Polish masters. They went to great lengths to wipe out anything that reminded them of the centuries-old German history of the newly conquered territories. Monuments were destroyed; gravestones removed or their German inscriptions chiseled off; archives and all kinds of records in courts, municipal and regional administration centers, churches, media outlets, companies etc. were either locked away in basements or simply thrown away or burned. All this happened under the mendacious slogan that these old Polish territories had finally been recovered after centuries of German oppression…

In other words, like almost all the nations victorious over Germany, Poland was caught up in a post-war anti-German genocidal frenzy. Any claim of German atrocities fueled that fire and was welcomed by the new system that was looking for any excuse to blame the Germans for just about anything, so that they had a "justification" for their policy of ethnic cleansing. At the end of the day, however, the new Polish masters were well aware of the heinous crimes they were committing. Never before in recorded history had such a robbery of territories in conjunction with such a massive ethnic cleansing happened on such a scale and scope. How could any straight-thinking person ever think they could get away with it?

While it is true that Germany's occupation of Poland during the war created victims and caused quite a lot of damage, this does not justify turning Germans into victims after the war. Two wrongs don't make a right.

The West-German governments of the first two decades after the war certainly saw it that way, and they insisted that Poland should not get away with this robbery. In fact, except for the communist party, all of West Germany's political parties, from the socialist SPD to the conservative CDU, insisted during the first several national West-German election campaigns that those robbed German territories must be recovered. At least that is what they told their voters. During those years, a good 15% of them were expellees from East Germany and Eastern Europe. But considering that the world was locked in a Cold War with both sides armed to the teeth with nuclear weapons, with Germany emasculated and divided right in the middle of this worldwide confrontation, there was never a realistic chance of anything being given back to any part of Germany.[1] But hindsight is always 20/20. Back then, people simply

[1] As a matter of fact, in the mid-1980s, when the Soviet Union faced bankruptcy, Mikhail Gorbachev offered to sell the northern part of East Prussia, which had come "under Soviet administration" after the war, for a billion deutschmarks to West Germany, but Bonn turned down that offer. Considering that this enclave now sits like a festering Russian thorn in the midst of NATO and

could not (or did not want to) imagine that such a huge injustice could ever be accepted.

The Poles, as extremely nationalistic as they were back then, certainly could not imagine that the Germans would ever accept this kind of treatment. No Pole would ever consent to such a treatment of their nation, so why would a German?

The Germans eventually consented, and here is how this came about:

In the toxic, violently anti-German climate in Poland of the immediate post-war period, the new Polish-Stalinist regime held trials against many Germans who were accused of all kinds of wartime atrocities. Given all the circumstances, these trials could not be anything else but Stalinist show trials. Guilty verdicts were pretty much inevitable, no matter the charges. The West-German judiciary was well aware of the unreliable nature of these Stalinist courts' findings, so no West-German court or prosecutor's office initially asked for help by any communist country's institutions for West-German criminal investigations against Germans accused of having committed atrocities during the National-Socialist era. That changed, however, during 1958, when the International Auschwitz Committee lobbied to open criminal investigations against Wilhelm Boger, a former employee at the Political Department of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. The International Auschwitz Committee was a Polish-communist propaganda organization established in 1952 with its headquarters in Krakow, but because back then not many in the West took anything coming from a Polish-communist organization seriously, they established a General Secretariat in Vienna in neutral Austria. (Tellingly, its headquarters are now in Berlin.) From Vienna, the communist and Auschwitz survivor Hermann Langbein spearheaded a campaign launched in 1958 to initiate a major trial in West Germany against former members of the Auschwitz Camp's SS garrison (see Rudolf 2003). It is safe to say that Langbein was coordinating these attempts closely with his puppet masters in Krakow and Warsaw.

Once the investigations against Wilhelm Boger were officially opened in August 1958 – and soon were expanded to include many more defendants – the Poles set out to prepare a series of documents of grave importance: Danuta Czech at the Polish Auschwitz Museum used the records available to her to write a day-by-day account of what the Polish-communist authorities wanted the world to believe happened in the Auschwitz Camp during the war. She was to create a streamlined account supporting the findings already "established" by the show trials at war's end, foremost the Krakow Trial against former Camp Commandant Rudolf Höss, and the Warsaw Trial against other members of the Auschwitz camp garrison. This streamlined account was pub-

EU territory, I guess Berlin thinks differently about this today, but it is unlikely that Russia will ever repeat that offer…

lished both in Polish and right away also in a German translation. To do this, the Auschwitz Museum actually created its own German-language periodical called *Hefte von Auschwitz* (see Czech 1959-1962, 1964a&b). While German as a language was factually, if not legally, banned in all areas under Polish influence, and while speaking German in Poland in the immediate post-war period could spell doom and disaster for the offender, in the midst of all this anti-German frenzy we find the Polish government in conjunction with one of its museums issuing a German-language periodical. How can we explain that?

The smoking gun clearly points to this project aiming at decisively influencing the expected upcoming Auschwitz Trial soon to be held in West Germany. And indeed, if we read the records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, references to Czech's *Hefte von Auschwitz* can be found there, and they even served as evidence; in fact, Danuta Czech herself appeared as an expert witness during that trial. But more importantly, it can be assumed that the record Czech created was used to "instruct" Polish witnesses before traveling west to testify in Frankfurt, making sure that they all delivered a coherent story in line with what the Auschwitz Museum's officials had ordained to be "the truth." That this massive manipulation of Polish witnesses happened, indeed, was revealed during the trial itself, as I have reported elsewhere (Rudolf 2019, pp. 110).

The strategy behind this was to force the Stalinist propaganda version of what happened at Auschwitz (and also elsewhere during other, later trials) down the West-German judiciary's throat, establishing it as the only acceptable narrative. Making the West-German judiciary confirm the veracity of the enormous claims made by Polish historians (with the support or even at the behest of many Jewish historians, to be sure) would put a gigantic Mark of Cain onto Germany, an admission of guilt of such preposterous enormity that anything which happened to Germany and the German population at war's end and thereafter could only be seen as a well-deserved punishment for unfathomable crimes. It was the continuation of the war by the means of psychological warfare. It was what the Germans call "*Raubsicherungspolitik*" – literally Robbery-Securing Policy, a policy designed to secure the spoils of history's greatest robbery ever, the annexation of East Germany by Poland, and the ethnic cleansing of its German population.

It worked. The Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial proved to be a watershed event in German history. After it, a deluge of similar trials followed, continuing to this very day against 100-year-old geriatrics, all following the same script of the Stalinist show trials of the immediate post-war period. It turned a once-proud German nation into a nation of self-flagellating spineless creatures who agree that all that was done to them during and after the war – carpet bombing, mass murder of "disarmed enemy forces," mass deportations to Siberia, ethnic cleansing, starvation policies, dismantling of Germany's industrial equipment, robbery of its patents – was a just punishment for all the crimes al-

legedly committed during the war. In fact, some self-hating Germans insist that the only atonement befitting the German nation's crime of "the Holocaust" is for them to disappear forever from the face of the earth: "Germany, you have done enough for mankind; now disappear!" In the face of Hitler's (alleged) crimes, implementing any policy aiming at the preservation of the indigenous German population and culture is generally considered utterly unthinkable. Today's demographic collapse of the indigenous German population, which will cease to exist in just a few generations more, is a logical consequence of this.

If there were tens of millions of a Polish surplus population, they could now take over the rest of Germany, and Poland could celebrate its ultimate victory over its western neighbor! The only problem with that is that there is no Polish surplus population. In fact, with spreading their Stalinist wartime propaganda, the Poles poisoned the well for all European populations the world over, their own included. None of them has any ability to implement any policy of cultural and ethnic self-preservation, for whoever wants to follow such a policy, is called a Nazi by his opponents, and that's the end of that… Hence, Poland's indigenous population is undergoing the same demographic collapse as Germany's; and Italy's; and Greece's; and Spain's; and, and, and…

In the age of the Pill, population and civilization collapse is the true big challenge of Europe (and soon other areas of the world as well). While Europe is paralyzed by the aftereffects of wartime propaganda, millions of immigrants mainly from Africa and the Middle East are slowly but surely taking over the entire continent. Within a century or so, the rest of the currently indigenous European population will be pretty much completely replaced with the new immigrants, with some of the old inhabitants interbreeding with the newcomers, just like it happened to the Neandertals. Europe's history repeats itself, only this time, unlike in previous prehistoric instances, we know the reasons for this population exchange.

Danuta Czech's mis-chronicling of Auschwitz is one of the main reasons why indigenous Europeans are currently defenseless against the collapse of their populations, and thus of their culture and maybe even their civilization.

They all are Danuta Czech's victims. Thank you, Danuta!

In the present book, Carlo Mattogno proves beyond the shadow of a doubt that Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* is exactly what is to be expected when knowing its role in history: An account filled with many correct statements about a camp that was an injustice from its very beginning, but infused with a large amount of propaganda lies created to serve the political agenda described here.

Germar Rudolf, 29 December 2021

# Introduction

Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*" is reputedly a work of fundamental importance for Holocaust historiography on Auschwitz. It received an official endorsement at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, where Czech testified as a witness for the prosecution on 19 February 1965 during the 138th session. In fact, during that trial, the first German edition of the *Kalendarium*, published in Poland in several numbers of the German-language journal *Hefte von Auschwitz* (Czech, Danuta 1959-1962, 1964), constituted for the Frankfurt judges the historical framework into which they fitted the events narrated by the witnesses, and for the witnesses it was a sort of richly detailed panorama from which to draw inspiration for their own stories. Czech herself reports (1990, p. xiv; all subsequent page numbers from there, unless stated otherwise):

> *"The 'Chronicle' has been an important resource for collecting evidence against former members of the SS in Auschwitz and other camps and continues to play this role. As its author, I gave expert testimony in the trial of Robert Mulka, who oversaw the gas chambers and the production of Zyklon B at Auschwitz, and others, in the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, from December 20, 1963, to August 1965 in the Frankfurt District Court. I also served as an expert witness in the trial of the members of the Security Police (Sicherheitspolizei – Sipo) and the Gestapo of Bialystok in Bielefeld 1967-68 and in March 1988 in Siegen in the trial of the former Block Leader in the Gypsy camp in Birkenau, Ernst-August König."*

The Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, in turn, cemented in legal terms what is considered true about Auschwitz, deviations from which in public statements of any kind can lead to criminal prosecution for "denial" in many countries.

Strangely, however, she did not use this monumental procedural legacy, to which she never referred in the later book edition of her chronicle.

To this day, orthodox scholars consider the *Auschwitz Chronicle* to be a chronicle of real events, which took place on the dates indicated by Czech and in the ways she described. Indeed, both for its size (855 pages letter-size), and for its detail, but above all for its impressive body of references to a plethora of sources – although most of them are cryptic to almost all non-Polish scholars, including high-level historians – this opus is now surrounded by an almost mystical aura, and is considered a kind of *summa holocaustica* in which the *dogmatica Auschwitziana* is revealed, which should neither be verified nor discussed, but rather meekly accepted.

Such an attitude of sacred respect (in addition to the oft-noticed incompetence of non-Polish scholars) is what has hitherto prevented a critical analysis of this chronicle. It is widely known that all Holocaust works have been discussed and scrutinized, even those that have reached, in the eyes of the orthodoxy, the reputational apex of this field of historiography, such as Raul Hilberg's monumental *The Destruction of the European Jews* (Hilberg 1985, 2003) – and this was basically inevitable. But no one has ever attempted to verify the sources of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and not even one critical review is known that even hints at its shortcomings and inconsistencies. Yet these flaws exist, and they are numerous and serious, and they are the result of an intentional, duplicitous method, which is even-more-egregious.

It is true that Danuta Czech bases her chronicle on a series of original documents and on simplified transcriptions of German documents made by camp inmates, the main ones of which she diligently lists in her Introduction (pp. xif.): "admission lists," "Camp Occupancy Register," "card index" and "death register" of Soviet prisoners of war, "morgue register," "Bunker register" of Block 11, "register of the Penal Company," "registers of the Gypsy camp," "orders from headquarters, the regiment, and the garrison," "quarantine lists," transport lists compiled by inmates (the so-called "Smoleń List":[2] see her entry for 13 September 1944, p. 708) and others, but these concern only routine concentration-camp life and say nothing about alleged exterminations of Jews.

The historical foundation on which the *Auschwitz Chronicle* was erected is in fact constituted from the two Polish post-war trials about alleged events at the Auschwitz Camp: the Warsaw Trial from 11 to 29 March 1947 against former Camp Commandant Rudolf Höss (*proces Rudolfa Hössa*), and the Krakow Trial from 25 November to 16 December 1947 against forty former members of the Auschwitz camp garrison (*proces załogi Oświęcimia*). During these trials, the extermination claims were substantiated exclusively on the basis of testimonies; the few documents alleged to support these claims remained in the background and remained almost completely unknown to histo-

[2] I reproduced this list in Mattogno 2019, pp. 17-83 (male list, Numbers 1-202499) and pp. 108-142 (female list, Numbers 1-89136). The two sets of numbers are consecutive, so it is easy to check all my subsequent references to the "Smoleń List."

rians. It was only in 1989 that Jean-Claude Pressac resurrected them, drawing from them an apparently coherent body of "criminal traces." Precisely because the extermination claims had been legally "proven" by those two Polish trials, Danuta Czech assumes the alleged extermination as already demonstrated, so that in this regard she substantiates absolutely nothing with documents. She does not refer to a single document regarding any extermination installation nor any mass killing of deportees or camp inmates.

For the claimed establishment of the Birkenau gassing "bunkers," she relies completely on Höss's declarations, as she does for the rather-nebulous repurposing of the morgue of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp as a gassing facility.

Her demonstration of the existence of gas chambers inside the Birkenau Crematoria is pathetic. In this regard, Czech limits herself to imaginative hints which nowadays sound ridiculous, especially after Pressac's 1989 work had appeared. Thus, in her entry for 23 January 1942, relating to Plan No. 932 of the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II), she states (p. 129):

> *"In the plan (Drawing 932) are two large underground rooms; after the building is completed, one is to serve as a disrobing room, the other as a gas chamber where people will be killed with Zyklon B gas."*

And in her entry for 15 August 1942, she writes regarding Plan No. 1678 of Crematorium IV/V (p. 218):

> *"Gas chambers are planned in each of these crematoriums."*

Similarly, each time she reports about one of the Birkenau crematoria being turned over by the camp's Central Construction Office to the camp administration, she states that the related building had one or several (homicidal) gas chamber(s),[3] although the related documents say nothing at all about gas chambers.

In the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the alleged extermination facilities are therefore not documented, but presupposed and proclaimed apodictically and dogmatically.

The source situation regarding the alleged extermination of human beings (Jews and Gypsies) is even worse. Here, Czech relies mostly on anecdotal sources or, worse still, on post-war memoirs or historical secondary literature. As for the memoirs, she cites those of unknown and irrelevant former inmates, such as Júlia Škodová, but incredibly omits the 1979 book by Filip Müller, whom Raul Hilberg had raised to the rank of a key witness already in 1985 by citing his book 17 times.

---

[3] Crematorium IV, 22 March 1943, p. 357; Crematorium II, 31 March 1943, p. 364; Crematorium V, 4 April 1944, p. 368; Crematorium III, 25 June 1944, p. 426.

In a confounded and inextricable mixture of documents and testimonies, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* misrepresents the few documents she cites.

From a methodical point of view, the most-serious deficiency is the fact that Czech casually elevates the probative value of testimonies onto the same level as that of contemporaneous documents, and then declares claims made by witnesses to be facts, or more-precisely, she transmogrifies witness statements into real events. Her use of testimonies is particularly fallacious, because it is based on extrapolations and interpolations from cherry-picked claims contained in individual statements, which she then presents as "events" in the related entries – without in the least caring about checking the reliability of the testimonies and the trustworthiness of the witnesses, in the process omitting absurdities, impossibilities and contradictions their statements contain.

This is already evident in her treatment of Höss's statements,[4] which form the backbone of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* regarding the extermination order Höss claims to have received from Himmler, and all the subsequent events – the "first gassing" with Zyklon B, the use of the morgue of the Main Camp's crematorium for homicide purposes, and the establishment of the makeshift gassing facilities called "bunkers." Czech distorts the chronology of the former Auschwitz commandant, invents dates, and remains dead silent about the many anachronisms and contradictions in Höss's tales. This fallacious procedure already begins with Höss's alleged summoning to Berlin by the *Reichsführer* SS, which the former camp commandant notoriously placed in June 1941, but Czech postponed it *ex cathedra* to 29 July.

At this point, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* gets entangled in a series of contradictions with no way out. In his autobiographic notes, Höss refers explicitly to two conflicting orders by Himmler, the first for the total extermination of all Jews, the second for their only-partial extermination (Höss, p. 146):

> *"When the Reichsführer SS modified his original Extermination Order of 1941, by which all Jews without exception were to be destroyed, and ordered instead that those capable of work were to be separated from the rest and employed in the armaments industry, Auschwitz became a Jewish camp. It was a collecting place for Jews, exceeding in scale anything previously known."*

In the course of his trial, he provided further clarifications in this regard:[5]

> *"As I said during the investigation, Himmler's initial order was that in general all Jews sent to Auschwitz by the R.S.H.A., by Eichmann's office, were to*

---

[4] Czech indiscriminately quotes Höss's same statements from two different books, Broszat's *Kommandant in Auschwitz* and her own *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS* (English: *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*). I explain the reason for this unusual procedure in the entry for 20 March 1942.

[5] Höss Trial, 14th Session, 26 March 1947, p. 1493.

> *be exterminated. Hence, that is what was decided regarding the first transports that came from Upper Silesia, and also, in part, with regard to transports from the General Government. This was also the case with the first transports that came from the German Reich. Then this order was changed in the sense that it was necessary to select those fit for work. Physicians were responsible for selecting people who were healthy, strong, and of a certain age* [the young].*"*

Czech follows Höss with his claim that Himmler gave him the second order, but she inverts the content of the order – rather than sparing the lives of those able to work, as Höss had claimed, she says that the order presumably issued on 18 July 1942 did not state to spare the lives of deportees able to work, but "to kill the Jewish prisoners who are unfit for work" (entry for 18 July 1942; p. 199), yet she contradicts herself by affirming that the first selection with subsequent gassing of only the deportees unable to work had already taken place on 4 July (pp. 191f.), therefore against Himmler's order then in force to kill all Jews!

The issue becomes more-entangled when Czech has to give a semblance of historical guise to the phantom gassings at the "bunkers" of Birkenau, because she is forced to invent a series of fictitious transports that had to undergird Himmler's alleged first order – that of total extermination. Here are the transports, whose deportees were exterminated all and sundry according to Czech, yet they are totally invented from whole cloth:

| Date 1942 | Origin | Number of Deportees |
|---|---|---|
| February-April? (p. 146) | *Oberschlesien* (Upper Silesia) | "transports of Jews" |
| 5-11 May | Dombrowa [Dąbrowa Górnica], Bendsburg [Będzin], Warthenau [Zawiercie], Gleiwitz [Gliwice] | 5,200 |
| 12 May | Sosnowitz [Sosnowice] | 1,500 |
| 2 June | Ilkenau [Olkusz] | [1,500] |
| 17 June | Sosnowitz | 2,000 |
| 20 June | Sosnowitz | 2,000 |
| 23 June | Kobierzyn | 566 |

Further contradiction arises here, however, because it is known that the first 18 real, documented transports of Jews that arrived at Auschwitz from Slovakia, France, and from Lublin-Majdanek Camp between 26 March and 30 June 1942, brought 16,767 deportees who were all registered without exception, hence were *not* exterminated, as Czech herself documents, and as shown by the following table:

| Date 1942 | Deportees | Origin | registered males | | registered females | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | # | nos. assigned | # | nos. assigned |
| 26 March | 999 | Slovakia | / | / | 999 | 1000-1998 |
| 28 March | 798 | Slovakia | / | / | 798 | 1999-2796 |
| 30 March | 1,112 | Compiègne | 1,112 | 27533-28644 | / | / |
| 2 April | 965 | Slovakia | / | / | 965 | 2797-3761 |
| 3 April | 997 | Slovakia | / | / | 997 | 3763-3812<br>3814-4760 |
| 13 April | 1,077 | Slovakia | 634 | 28903-29536 | 443 | 4761-5203 |
| 17 April | 1,000 | Slovakia | 973 | 29832-30804 | 27 | 5204-5230 |
| 19 April | 1,000 | Slovakia | 464 | 31418-31881 | 536 | 5233-5768 |
| 23 April | 1,000 | Slovakia | 543 | 31942-32484 | 457 | 5769-6225 |
| 24 April | 1,000 | Slovakia | 442 | 32649-33090 | 558 | 6226-6783 |
| 29 April | 723 | Slovakia | 423 | 33286-33708 | 300 | 7108-7407 |
| 22 May | 1,000 | KL Lublin | 1,000 | 36132-37131 | / | / |
| 7 June | 1,000 | Compiègne | 1,000 | 38177-39176 | / | / |
| 20 June | 659 | Slovakia | 404 | 39923-40326 | 255 | 7678-7932 |
| 24 June | 999 | Drancy | 933 | 40681-41613 | 66 | 7961-8026 |
| 27 June | 1,000 | Pithiviers | 1,000 | 41773-42772 | / | / |
| 30 June | 1,038 | Beaune-La-Rolande | 1,004 | 42777-43780 | 34 | 8051-8084 |
| 30 June | 400 | KL Lublin | 400 | 43833-44232 | / | / |
| Totals | 16,767 | | 10,332 | | 6,435 | |

According to the lore picked up by Czech, all these deportees should have been exterminated without exception, given that at that time Himmler's alleged order of total extermination was still in force, which is said to have been changed only on 18 July 1942, according to her.

In this context, it should be noted that, after the "revision" sanctioned by Karin Orth in 1999, no serious orthodox Holocaust scholar takes Höss's or Czech's timeline of the events seriously anymore, because they all move Höss's alleged meeting with Himmler to June *1942*, meaning that they postpone it by one year.

This completely upsets the chronology of fictional and contradictory events listed by Czech, however, but the orthodoxy maintains the claim that all she writes was real, and at best a few key dates are retouched, as did French historian Jean-Claude Pressac with the "first gassing" (which he moved from Czech's dating at 3-5 September 1941 to sometime between 5 and 31 December 1941) and with the establishment of "Bunker 1" (which he moved to the end of May rather than Czech's date of 20 March 1942; Pressac 1993, pp. 34, 39). Others have tried to switch around the claimed victims, as imaginatively proposed by Robert Jan van Pelt, who fancied that the victims of early 1942 were not Jews who had arrived with transports from Upper Silesia, but Jews unable to work from the Schmelt Organization.[6]

[6] van Pelt, p. 204; cf. my critique of van Pelt's paper in Mattogno 2016, pp. 87-114.

That the claimed events relating to the "bunkers" have no historical basis is confirmed by the fact that the *Auschwitz Chronicle* mentions only their presumed institution (p. 186 and 239) but is subsequently completely disinterested in them: In all of 1942, they are mentioned only once ambiguously, on October 11, in relation to the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer (see my comment about that entry). What happened to the two "bunkers"? They vanish without a trace from the pages of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, but the second of these two facilities, the so-called "Bunker 2," suddenly reappears in the entry of 9 May 1944 (p. 622), where we read that it was "put back into operation," while "Bunker 1" disappears definitively without any explanation.

Yet one of Czech's most-important witnesses on this issue, Szlama Dragon, explicitly stated:[7]

> *"Bunker No. 1 was dismantled completely as early as 1943. After the construction of Crematorium No. 2 at Brzezinka, the barracks near Bunker No. 2 were dismantled as well and the trenches filled in. The bunker itself, however, remained until the end and, after a long period of inactivity, was put back into operation for the gassing of the Hungarian Jews."*

If there was any logic to it, the "bunkers" would have ceased their activity in March 1943, when the new Crematoria IV and II were put into operation. Franciszek Piper also claims that much, albeit with a deliberately fuzzy dating:[8]

> *"In the spring of 1943, with the launching of new gas chambers and crematoria, the two bunkers were shut down."*

In addition to the total lack of reliable sources, Czech's surprising caution in hiding the bunkers all but from the reader's view depended on the difficulties that arise, from an orthodox perspective, with regard to pinpointing that exact installation where a particular gassing action is said to have taken place. Thus, she precisely locates only the claimed first gassing in the new crematoria – the one in Crematorium II of 13 March 1943 (see my related discussion of that entry). For all subsequent gassings, however, she no longer knows what to say, and the claimed concomitant activity of the "bunkers" for a few weeks or months would have further aggravated her embarrassment. For example, on 20 March 1943, 2,191 Greek Jews were allegedly murdered "in the gas chambers" (p. 356) – but where exactly? In Crematorium II? In Crematorium IV? In "Bunker 1"? In "Bunker 2"?

Czech sometimes puts together testimonies claiming distinctly different events, decreeing by her authority that they refer to the same event, the one she tries to prove. At other times she refers to contradictory testimonies, from

---

7 Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 106. Interrogation of Sz. Dragon, 10-11 May 1945.

8 Piper 1994, p. 164. The verb "shut down" is undoubtedly an improper translation of the Polish text by F. Piper; for the Auschwitz Museum, "Bunker 1" was demolished, while "Bunker 2" was retired.

which she draws similar elements while hiding their contradictions from her readers.

In Poland, the courtroom climate in 1947 was particularly heated, and the witnesses for the prosecution, almost all former prisoners of the Germans, were understandably resentful, if not vengeful, and ready for *any* declaration against the German defendants. They did not feel bound by the duty to declare the truth, or perhaps they considered the blatant absurdities they uttered to be real. The judges, for their part, adopted criteria of the "truth" that were extremely conducive for the purpose of these trials – convictions. This means that the witnesses basically had a blank check to tell anything they wanted; they could lie with impunity. Not a single witness is known – among the 206 who attended the Warsaw Trial and the 375 who attended the Krakow Trial – who was ever investigated for perjury or even simply reprimanded by the court or retracted by the prosecution.

The overwhelming majority of these witnesses, with regard to the fundamental question of the presumed selections with subsequent gassings, did nothing but regurgitate and embellish in various ways the propaganda tales that had been created and circulated during the war by the Auschwitz resistance movement, which back then were known pretty much to all, as I have amply illustrated in another study (Mattogno 2021). The Polish courts therefore dogmatically assumed the truthfulness of all incriminating testimonies, and Danuta Czech followed that policy slavishly. But even if and when some of the witnesses' claims appear plausible, they can in no way be regarded as a source for historiography, because they cannot be verified or falsified by superior evidence, such as documents and material traces.

The trial sources are indicated by Czech sometimes with the respective initials (Dpr.-Hd: documentation of the Höss Trial; Dpr.-ZO: documentation of the Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison), sometimes explicitly: "Höss Trial," "Krakow Auschwitz Trial," sometimes volumes belonging to the second are cited in a list of volumes starting with those belonging to the first trial (as for example in her entry for 3 September 1941, p. 117).

Czech limits herself too often to mentioning the procedural volume and the page (which are on occasion wrong), without indicating the name of the witness she refers to – a practice which certainly does not serve to enable other scholars to check her sources, and it does not even seem accidental. In these cases, the reader of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* does not even know whether her sources are testimonies (and then which ones) or documents (many volumes of both trial documentations contain documents, document reproductions and transcripts of various kinds).

Alongside this testimonial body, Czech adds the so-called "materials of the resistance movement," a collection of items from the camp's resistance movement with some transcripts of German documents and some purloined originals. The claims made in this material, however, are almost always un-

verifiable, often clearly exaggerated or outright false – a broad hodgepodge of crude atrocity propaganda.[9] Claiming to extract "historical events" from such a witches' brew is an affront to historiography and common sense.

Czech even launches a methodical proclamation, as high-sounding as it is false:

> *"The available sources – original documents, resistance-movement documents, statements of former prisoners, and trial materials – were subjected to a strict source check and were compared with other appropriate documents."* (p. xii)

In reality, as I explained earlier, there is no trace of a "strict source check" in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, nor of a comparison between documents and testimonies: documents (distorted) and testimonies (extrapolated) are instead apodictically, faithfully assumed to be true, without the slightest critical scrutiny, sometimes even with artful omissions or intentional distortions.

Czech's methodical contortionism comes to light especially in her treatment of the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, the background of which I had outlined in a previous study (Mattogno 2007).

The first, German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* listed 91 transports of Jews from Hungary between 2 May and 18 October 1944, from which a total of 29,159 deportees were registered.[10] As for the fate of non-registered deportees, Czech invariably ruled: "The others were gassed" (Czech 1964a, pp. 91ff.)

In his 1983 French "Attempt to Determine the Death Toll at the Auschwitz Camp," Georges Wellers tried to determine the number of deaths in Auschwitz based on the first edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. In dealing with the case of Hungary, he stated that a total of 437,402 Jews had been deported to Auschwitz in 87 trains, on average about 5,028 people per train. Subtracting from the total number of deportees the number of those registered – which he calculated at 27,758 – Wellers concluded that 409,640 Hungarian Jews had been gassed at Auschwitz (Wellers 1983, pp. 147, 153).

In my critique of Wellers's study mentioned earlier, I pointed out a glaring contradiction in the Auschwitz "Kalendarium" concerning the Hungarian Jews: according to Justification of the Verdict #112 of the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (based on the report of Hungarian Lieutenant Colonel Laszlo Ferenczy of 9 July 1944[11]), from mid-May to 8 July 1944, 434,351 Jews were deported from Hungary in 147 trains (Poliakov, p. 199), but the *Auschwitz Chronicle* recorded only 91 transports, 33 of which are said to have arrived after 11 July, the date of arrival of the last train that had departed from Hungary

---

[9] Mattogno 2021, pp. 105-217, where I presented an overview of the resistance movement's messages (1941-1944), and analyzed them in detail. See also the chapter on the Warsaw Trial in Mattogno 2020, pp. 157-177.

[10] See the complete transport list in Mattogno 1987, pp. 51-54.

[11] This is Eichmann-Trial Document T/1166.

on 8 July.[12] The conclusion was inevitable: only the 58 transports recorded in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* up to July 11 had arrived at Auschwitz, but the remaining 33 trains presumably arriving after that date were fictitious (Mattogno 1987, pp. 18-20, 37, 39). Before accepting this conclusion, I submitted the problem to various historical institutes specialized in the study of the Holocaust: The Munich *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (17 February 1986), The Ludwigsburg *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* (21 February 1986), the Paris *Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine* (14 April 1986), the London *Wiener Library* (14 April 1986), the Jerusalem *Yad Vashem* (21 January 1987) and Auschwitz Museum (21 January 1987) – and of course to Wellers himself (17 February 1986). No one was able to resolve this contradiction. On 15 April 1987, when my aforementioned study had already been published, the Auschwitz Museum replied to my letter, stating the following:

1. A part of the Hungarian Jews who arrived at Auschwitz had been sent without registration to the so-called *Depot-Lager* (custody camp) or *Durchgangslager* (transit camp), from where a certain proportion were subsequently registered and admitted to the camp. Therefore, the entries in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* after 11 July 1944 do not refer to transports from Hungary, but to inmates from the transit camp.
2. The registrations of prisoners from Hungary were carried out cumulatively, *i.e*. one entry may refer to several transports that arrived on the same day.

This explanation was adopted two years later by Danuta Czech in the second German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, where she states that a portion of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz were housed in Sectors BIIe, BIIc, BIIb, and BIII of Birkenau, which are designated in the records as "Auschwitz II Transit Camp" (p. 564). Records concerning Hungarian Jews are also often introduced with the phrase "from the RSHA transports from Hungary…" (*ibid*., pp. 628ff.), with which Czech makes it clear that the relevant record refers to multiple transports.

Czech was induced – perhaps by my questions – to explicitly state what she already knew, because in the first German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, she had reported a message from the camp resistance about the numerical strength of the inmates which, among other things, spoke of "30000 Jewish inmates from Hungary who were not registered in the camp (transit camp)" (Czech 1964b, p. 60).

In her entry for 2 October 1944, she further wrote (*ibid*., p. 71):

> *"The number of Jewish female inmates in the 'Jewish transit camp Mexico' (Construction Sector III) was 17202 women and girls."*

[12] The number mentioned in the German source is known to be 437,402 deportees as of 9 July 1944. NG-5615.

In her entry for 4 October, she quoted a letter from the camp's SS administration to the Central Construction Office, according to which Sector BII of the Birkenau Camp was being used "as a reception and transit camp" (*ibid.*; reproduced in Blumental, pp. 95f.).

Finally, in her introduction to the year 1944, Czech wrote (1964a, p. 71):

> *"In Birkenau, the construction of Camp BIIc was finished, and they were building on Construction Section III, called 'Mexico' by the inmates. Both camps were intended for Hungarian Jews,"*

without explaining, however, that these were unregistered inmates. All of this is in open contrast to the claim that, with each transport of Hungarian Jews, the "remaining people are killed in the gas chambers," a phrase she repeats monotonously over and over again. At the time, her point of view was historically nonsensical (*ibid.*):

> *"Höss carries out hasty preparations to enable the rapid mass extermination of some 500,000 Hungarian Jews."*

In the book edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech omitted – and rightly so – the many nonsensical statements found in the "Materials of the Camp Resistance Movement" (in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*: "Mat. RO" = *Materiały Ruch Oporu*), such as those found in the "Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report of the Period from 5 to 25 May 1944," where the arrival at Auschwitz of 13 transports of Hungarian Jews per day is mentioned (see below, entry of 24 and 25 May 1944).

On this subject, she reports another resistance claim dated 15 July 1944 (Mat. RO., Vol. VII, p. 451; p. 666):

> *"Between May 16 and June 13 over 300,000 Hungarian Jews were delivered in 113 trains."*

Strictly speaking, even this claim cannot be considered historically accurate, because by 15 June, 99 trains with about 311,000 deportees had arrived at Auschwitz (Mattogno 2021, p. 192). This can be inferred from Braham's book *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*, which is quoted several times by Czech (the first time in her entry for 2 May 1944, p. 618).

The aforementioned information from the resistance movement is also in contrast to another piece of documented information provided by the very editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* in her entry for 13 June 1944 (p. 644), where she states with reference to Braham's book (who relies on Nuremberg Document NG-5619 as reproduced by him) that on 7 July the deportation from Zones I and II of Hungary had ended, as a result of which 289,357 Jews had been deported in 92 trains with 45 freight cars each. This corresponds to an average of (289,357 ÷ 92 =) 3,145 persons per train. But 300,000 divided by 113 yields 2,655 people per train. To take the resistance message of 15 July 1944 seriously, if it is true that 289,357 Jews were transported in 92 trains un-

til 7 July, the remaining (300,000 – 289,357 =) 10,643 were transported in (113 – 92 =) 21 transports, each of which carried only (10,643 ÷ 21 =) 507 persons!

Furthermore, in her entry for 3 July 1944 (p. 657), Czech summarizes a German intercept of a BBC message of 2 July in Spanish as follows:

> *"400,000 Jews have been deported from Hungary to Germany and killed in the gas chambers."*

She does not write a single word about the blatant falsity of this information. This shows Czech's obvious lack of critical sense. But she makes a shrewd omission even in the aforementioned resistance message of 15 July 1944, which continues as follows:[13]

> *"Of the transports of Hungarian Jews, 80,000 were sent to the camp with a separate 'A' numbering* [prefix]*, due to the overloading of the gas chambers and crematoria, while the rest had already been successfully disposed of. Naturally, the rest were doomed to suffer the same fate in due time. The Hitlerite hangmen were systematic."*

It is evident that Czech did not find this information credible, so she omitted it. Here the methodical problem I mentioned earlier comes into full view: since the messages contained in the "Materials of the Camp Resistance Movement" (and this applies equally to the parallel source "Files of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile") contain both prima facie false and plausible claims, how can the plausible claims be considered correct without an external source to confirm them? Czech commits precisely this abuse as her normal procedure.

Her general methodical principle is even more aberrant, since she assumes as an unquestionable dogma that any unverifiable claim coming from members of the camp resistance movement or from trial witnesses and even from post-war memoirs, is true and constitutes indisputable proof of the reality of claimed events, and can therefore be adduced as a source for this, as long as it is not patently false and absurd.

In the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the alleged mass killings are divided into two major categories: those of deportees unfit for work selected on arrival and subsequently gassed, and those of prisoners already registered and admitted into the camp, who later became unfit for work or sick or were suspected of suffering from contagious diseases, hence were subsequently killed either with lethal injections or by gassing.

In the first case, Czech does not even pose the problem of proof or documentation of the alleged individual mass-killing operations: she assumes *a priori* as an indisputable fact that deportees unfit for work on arrival were gassed in every case. Hence the monotonous refrain, repeated hundreds of

[13] APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 451.

times, but never proven: "The remaining [number of] people are killed in the gas chambers." Of course, except in rare cases (always based on testimonies), she is not even able to specify in which of the four crematoria or in which of the two "bunkers" the gassing presumably took place.

Regarding the second category, on the other hand, Czech refers to documents, sometimes directly (e.g. the labor-deployment list, the death register of the inmate infirmary of the Main Camp (Block 28) and of the morgue, lists of names of prisoners), but she consistently misrepresents their meaning, more-often indirectly than directly. This is especially the case regarding the very-long testimony of the former Viennese prisoner Otto Wolken, who together with Höss is one of the two key witnesses Czech relies on. Wolken was deported to Auschwitz on 20 June 1943, and registered with Inmate Number 128828. On 2 October 1943, he was transferred to the quarantine camp (Birkenau Camp Sector BIIa), where he worked in the outpatient clinic (*Ambulanz*). Here he furtively transcribed various German documents and created some of his own (the best-known is the so-called "*Quarantäne-Liste*"). A part of this documentation, together with interrogations of the witness, statistics compiled by him and other materials, was collected in Volume 6 of the Höss Trial, which is all dedicated to him. Wolken is the source of at least 15 alleged exterminations reported by Czech.

When it comes to extermination claims, by far the most-important materials are the "Daily Reports" ("*Tägliche Meldungen*") and the "*Quarantäne-Liste*." Since they constitute the sources for many entries in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, it is worthwhile assessing their value right here.

The "Daily Reports" consist of two notebooks written by Wolken which contain daily changes in the occupancy of Camp Sector BIIa. The first runs from 16 September 1943 to 30 April 1944, the second from 1 May to 3 November 1944. These documents include the following headings: "date" ("*Datum*"), "census" ("*Belegstärke*," later "*Stand*"), "outpatient treatment" ("*Ambul. Behandlung*"), "lice control" ("*Läusekontrolle*"), "admitted to the prisoners' hospital" ("*Überwiesen in H.K.B.*," then "*nach H.K.B.*"), "convalescence" ("*Schonung*"), "request to see a doctor" ("*Arztvormeld*.[ung]"), "petechial fever check" ("*Fleckfieberkontrolle*"), "at the disinfestation" ("*zur Entlausung*") as well as "note" ("*Bemerkung*"). From the third sheet (page 4 of the consecutive numbering), two more headings are inserted between "*zur Entlausung*" and "*Bemerkung*": "deaths" ("*Todesfälle*") and "new arrivals" ("*Zugang*"). From the seventh sheet (page 10) "*zur Entlausung*" is replaced by "*zur Sauna*" ("to the sauna"), "*Todesfälle*" disappears, and after "*Zugang*," the rubric "departure" ("*Abgang*") appears, later also the rubric "scabies" ("*Skabies*").[14]

However, the figures written down by Wolken do not account for the actual change in force, as they are not even internally consistent. For example, on

[14] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "*Tägliche Meldungen*."

5 October 1943, Wolken records 7,280 inmates; 276 inmates are recorded in "*Ambul. Behandlung*," 8 in "*Überwiesen in H.K.B.*," 5 in "*Schonung*," 10 in "*Arztvormeld*." and "*1-Bl.8*" is written in the "*Bemerkung*" column, probably a death that occurred in Block 8. As a loss of inmates, in addition to those recorded in the columns "*Todesfälle*" and "*Abgang*," Wolken also considers those recorded under the headings "*Überwiesen in H.K.B.*" and "*Schonung*," so that the census on the next day, 6 October, should be (7,280 – 8 – 5 – 1 =) 7,266, but instead he has 7,721 inmates, 441 more than on the previous day.[15]

In practice, it is impossible to reconstruct the daily census of the quarantine camp based on the variations mentioned by Wolken, so that the numbers are always inexplicable. But all of Wolken's conjectures regarding selections leading to gassings are based precisely on these incomprehensible variations of inmate counts. They are moreover invalidated by the fact that he had a very limited view of the events unfolding in the Birkenau Camp, which was limited exclusively to the quarantine camp: for him, the "*Abgang*" of a substantial number of inmates always meant their gassing, without ever knowing anything explicit about it (not even in which crematorium it would take place), and without ever even considering the possibility that any or all of these inmates had been transferred to other sectors of the camp. He never says who the doctor was who carried out the alleged selections, and hardly ever indicates who the selected inmates were.[16]

The "*Quarantäne-Liste*" is a list of inmates admitted to Camp Sector BIIa in Birkenau from 24 October 1943 to 3 November 1944 compiled by O. Wolken, who claimed to have also listed the alleged gassings. However, this is only explicitly stated in the typewritten text of the list, which appended to the protocol of Wolken's interrogation of 24 April 1945 by Polish investigating Judge Jan Sehn.[17] This list in fact contains the columns "date" ("*Datum*"), "category" ("*Kategorie*"), "transport from" ("*Transport von*"), "tattoo number" ("*Tätowierte Nr.*"), "number" ("*Anzahl*") and "gassed" ("*Vergast*").[18] It is telling that, in the "original" handwritten list compiled by O. Wolken prior to the interrogation,[19] the "gassed" column does not appear at all. Instead, on the first two pages covering 24 October to 2 December 1943, the figures of those alleged gassed are listed in the "*Block*" column, as well as the number of the block where the registered inmates were housed. On the second page, starting with the last five entries (26 February to 5 March), the figure of those alleged gassed are no longer listed in the "*Block*" column but in the adjacent "*Stand*" column. From the third page on, these two columns disappear, and the figures

---

15 *Ibid*., p. 3.
16 I covered the issue of selections of registered inmates for alleged gassings in depth in Mattogno 2016a.
17 GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 13-66. The list is on pages 64-66.
18 GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 64-66.
19 APMO, D-AuII-3/1, *Quarantäne-Liste*, pp. 3-8.

for those alleged gassed are so faded as to be illegible, indeed barely discernible. This concerns the period from 5 March to 3 November 1944. These figures can therefore only be derived from the typescript version of the "*Quarantäne-Liste*."

Wolken does not explain on what basis he could ascertain

1. that a part of the deportees was indeed gassed;
2. the exact number of those alleged gassed;
3. the exact number of male deportees of each transport (which is obtained by adding the number of those registered and allegedly gassed).

Irena Strzelecka, a historian at the Auschwitz Museum, states (1997, p. 80):

> *"He compiled this figure on the basis of information given to him by inmates from the respective transports or who were accommodated in the Quarantine Camp."*

For obvious reasons, no deportee could know the exact number of men in his own transport, but even if we were to assume that this was possible, he should likewise have known the number of women and thus the total number of deportees, but Wolken never mentions either one or the other.

That the number of male deportees in the transports reported by Wolken is simply a figment of his imagination is demonstrated by Czech herself in cases where Wolken's data can be verified. I give the most-significant examples:

– O. Wolken: On 24 October 1943, 347 inmates were registered (157889-158235), and 1,116 were gassed; total number of men: 1,463.[20]
– Czech, entry for 21 October 1943 (p. 511):

> *"1,007 Jews from the Westerbork camp arrive with an RSHA transport from Holland. In the transport are 87 children, 407 men and 306 women under age 50, as well as 207 older people. Following the selection, 347 men, given Nos. 157889-158235, and 170 women, given Nos. 65493-65662, are admitted to the camp. The other 490 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

The number of men allegedly gassed according to Wolken (1,116) is therefore greater than the total number of deportees (1,007)!

– O. Wolken: on 18 November 1943, 243 prisoners were registered (163201-163443), and 778 were gassed; total number of men: 1,021.[20]
– Czech, entry for 17 November 1943 (p. 528):

> *"559 male and 589 female Jews transferred from Herzogenbusch are given Nos. 163201-163759 and 68090-68678."*

Therefore, this transport consisted of (559 + 589) 1,148 persons, all of whom were registered! Czech moreover neglects to inform her readers that in this transport there were 14 children up to 15 years old, 485 men and 526 women

[20] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.

from 16 to 50 years old, and 124 persons over 50 years of age (of a total of 1,149 deportees).[21]

– O. Wolken: on 19 November 1943, 243 prisoners were registered (163800-164072), and 803 were gassed; total number of men: 1,078.[20]
– Czech, entry for 17 November 1943 (pp. 528f.):

> *"995 Jews arrive from Westerbork in an RSHA transport from Holland. In the transport are 166 children, 281 men and 291 women below the age of 50, and 257 old people. After the selection, 275 men and 189 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 163798-164072 and 68724-68912. The remaining 531 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Wolken's number of men allegedly contained in this mixed-gender transport is therefore higher than the total number of deportees (995)!

– O. Wolken: on 23 November 1943, 241 Jews from the Drancy Camp were registered (164427-164667), and 782 were gassed; total number of men: 1,023.[20]
– Czech, entry of 23 November 1943 (p. 532):

> *"1,200 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Drancy with the sixty-second RSHA transport from France. After the selection, 241 men and 45 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 164427-164667 and 69036- 69080. The remaining 914 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Czech could not seriously believe that this transport contained 1,023 men and only 177 women. In fact, as Serge Klarsfeld informs us, it contained 634 men, 556 women and 10 undetermined persons.[22] The maximum number of male deportees is therefore 644, but for Wolken they numbered 1,023! Czech was familiar with Klarsfeld's work, since she mentions it in connection with the pre-selection of deportees at Cosel (entry of 28 August 1942, p. 228) and then twice more (20 September 1942, p. 242, and 11 November 1942, p. 267).

– O. Wolken: on 10 February 1944, 141 Jews from Westerbork were registered (173510-173650), and 587 were gassed; total number of men: 728.[23]
– Czech, entry for 10 February 1944 (p. 582):

> *"1,015 Jews from Westerbork camp arrive in an RSHA transport from Holland. 340 men, 454 women, and 221 children are in the transport. After the selection, 142 men and 73 women, given Nos. 173509-173650 and 75216-75288, are admitted to the camp. The remaining 800 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

---

[21] Het Nederlandse… 1953, p. 44. Transportation table from 24 August to 16 November 1943. Presumably, this is also the (unstated) source of Czech's statistical data.
[22] Klarsfeld, "*Le Convoi n° 62 en date du 20 November 1943*" (this book is unpaginated).
[23] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 4.

Even if the children had all been male, the total number would have been (340 + 221 =) 561, much lower than that indicated by O. Wolken (728).

From these few examples it is already clear how reliable and serious Czech's claim of "strict source check" really is!

O. Wolken's career as a witness had begun with his statement to the Soviets of 18 February 1945.[24] Among other things, he handed the investigators a sheet on which only a portion of the transports recorded in the "*Quarantäne-Liste*" are listed. This is a handwritten sheet which bears the heading "Male transports through Quarantine Camp BIIa" ("*Männertransporte über Quarantänelager B.II.A*"). The back of this sheet contains the last four entries of this list plus another list with the heading "Selections in Camp BIIa" ("*Selektionen im Lager B.II.A*").

The transport list includes the columns: date (*am*), origin (*aus*), serial numbers (*Nummer*), number of inmates admitted to Camp BIIa (*ins Lager*) and the number of those allegedly annihilated (*vernichtet*).[25] In this list, the numbers of those alleged gassed almost always diverge from those of the "*Quarantäne-Liste*," as can be seen in the following table, in which I summarize the data of the two lists:

| Date [d/m/y] | Origin | # registered | # gassed | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Male Transports & Quarantine List | Male Transports | Quarantine List |
| 21/10/1943 | Westerbork | 347 | 1,041 | 1,716 |
| 22/10/1943 | Rome | 149 | 447 | 446 |
| 28/10/1943 | Posen | 72 | 212 | 276 |
| 3/11/1943 | Szopienice | 463 | 1,389 | 1,379 |
| 4/11/1943 | Szopienice | 284 | 852 | 896 |
| 4/11/1943 | Riga | 120 | 480 | 476 |
| 6/11/1943 | Szebnia | 961 | 2,880 | 2,937 |
| 15/11/1943 | Rome | 13 | 42 | 49 |
| 18/11/1943 | Westerbork | 243 | 729 | 778 |
| 19/11/1943 | Westerbork | 275 | 725 | 803 |
| 23/11/1943 | Drancy | 241 | 723 | 782 |
| 2/12/1943 | Vienna | 13 | 41 | 56 |
| 18/12/1943 | Benczin (Stutthof) | 92 | 265 | 314 |
| 13/12/1943 | Stutthof | 119 | 212 | 386 |
| 13/1/1944 | Sosnowitz | 224 | 692 | 896 |
| 10/2/1944 | Westerbork | 141 | 523 | 587 |
| 24/2/1944 | Narwa | 24 | 72 | 86 |
| 26/2/1944 | Lamsdorf | 66 | 18 | 18 |
| 5/3/1944 | Westerbork | 179 | 537 | 598 |

[24] GARF, 7021-108-46, pp. 70-74.
[25] GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 174f.

| Date [d/m/y] | Origin | # registered | # gassed | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 13/4/1944 | Athens | 320 | 960 | 1,067 |
| 30/6/1944 | Corfu/Athens | 446 | 1,338 | 1,423 |
| 1/7/1944 | Carpi[26] | 180 | 540 | 582 |
| 23/7/1944 | Ludwigsdorf | 85 | 232 | 370 |
| 17/8/1944 | Rodi | 346 | 1,038 | 1,202 |
| 22/8/1944 | Mauthausen | 94 | 310 | 326 |
| 7/9/1944 | Lion | 32 | 39 | 71 |
| | | Totals: | 16,337 | 18,520 |

As explained earlier, there is no dedicated column for those allegedly gassed in the "*Quarantäne-Liste*," which is inexplicable if Wolken had planned on accounting for those allegedly gassed right from the start when compiling this list. The document was compiled by him clandestinely, so if he had wanted to indicate the number of alleged gassing victims back then, he might have created a dedicated column of "gassed" or "annihilated." The fact, however, that the relevant figures are inserted wherever there was space available – first in the column "*Block*" (together with the Block Number), then in the column "Remarks" ("*Anmerkungen*"), which already contained other text entries – shows that these are later additions. This is confirmed by another fact already mentioned earlier: the digits of the alleged gassing victims, unlike all the others which are well written with a pen, are all written in pencil; they are faded and very-often illegible. Hence, these clearly are figures that were added later, probably in February 1945. In fact, the list "Male transports through Quarantine Camp BIIa" seems to be a first draft regarding the number of those allegedly gassed.

From these spurious sources, Czech draws a conspicuous number of alleged selections with subsequent gassings. In many other cases she transforms simple unconfirmable statements by Wolken, uttered only by him, into real events. Here she also forgets the principle "*testis unus, testis nullus*" – only one witness is no better than no witness at all.

Starting on 3 July 1942, Czech reports a long series of records concerning alleged killings of sick prisoners by phenol injections, purportedly attested by the "Morgue Register" (M), the "Occupancy Register" (O), the "Materials of the Camp Resistance Movement" (RO), or simply by nothing. Since all these instances are backed up with the same sources and follow the same method, it is not worthwhile to dwell on each one individually, so I summarize them in the following table and treat them, with a few exceptions, all together, setting forth the necessary general considerations on the notion of phenol injections:

[26] The camp named Fossoli di Carpi near Modena, Italy.

| Day in 1942 | Claimed Number of Victims | Origin | Source | *Auschwitz Chronicle* page |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 3 July | 24 | Buna | M/O | 191 |
| 28 July | 86 | Block 20 | RO | 205 |
| 8 August | 41 | Block 20 | RO/M | 213 |
| 10 August | 75 | Block 20 | RO/M | 214 |
| 11 August | 79 | Block 20 | RO | 214 |
| 12 August | 50 | Block 20 | RO | 215 |
| 13 August | 60 | Block 20 | RO | 216 |
| 14 August | 58 | Block 20 | RO | 216 |
| 15 August | 38 | Block 20 | RO | 217 |
| 18 August | 82 | Block 20 | RO | 221 |
| 19 August | 67 | Block 20 | RO | 223 |
| 20 August | 59 | Block 20 | RO/M | 225 |
| 21 August | 50 | Block 13 | RO/M | 225 |
| 22 August | 92 | Block 20 | RO | 226 |
| 24 August | 35 | Block 20 | M | 227 |
| 25 August | 80 | Bl. 13, 20, 21, 28 | RO | 227 |
| 2 September | 12 | Block 28 | M | 232 |
| 6 September | 9 | Block 13 | M | 234 |
| 7 September | 33 | Block 28 | M/RO | 235 |
| 16 September | 23 | Block 28 | RO | 239 |
| 17 September | 98 | Block 28 | RO | 240 |
| 18 September | 16 | Block 28 | RO | 241 |
| 19 September | 31 | Block 20 | RO | 241 |
| 22 September | 24 | Block 28 | RO | 243 |
| 23 September | 16 | Block 28 | RO | 243 |
| 25 September | 48 | Block 28 | RO | 244 |
| 2 November | 49 | Block 20 | M/RO | 263 |
| 3 November | 23 | ? | RO | 263 |
| 19 November | 65 | Block 20 and 28 | RO | 270 |
| 20 November | 48 | Block 20 | RO | 271 |
| 24 November | 27 | Block 28 | RO | 272 |
| 25 November | 27 | Block 28 | RO | 273 |
| 26 November | 86 | Bl. 28, 20, Buna | RO/M | 273 |
| 27 November | 62 | Block 20 | RO | 274 |
| 30 November | 35 | Block 20 | RO | 275 |
| 1 December | 45 | Block 20 | RO | 276 |
| 2 December | 45 | Block 20 | RO | 276 |
| 3 December | 64 | ? | M/RO | 277 |
| 4 December | 78 | Block 20 | RO | 278 |
| 5 December | 60 | Block 20, 28 | RO | 279 |
| 9 December | 64 | Block 28 | RO | 282 |
| 10 December | 29 | Block 20 | M/RO | 283 |
| 11 December | 38 | Block 28 | RO | 284 |
| 12 December | 34 | Block 28 | RO | 284 |
| 14 December | 48 | Block 28 | RO | 285 |
| 15 December | 57 | Block 28, 20 | RO/M | 286 |
| 16 December | 38 | Block 28 | RO | 287 |

| Day in 1942 | Claimed Number of Victims | Origin | Source | *Auschwitz Chronicle* page |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 18 December | 64 | Block 28 | RO | 288 |
| 19 December | 80 | Block 20 | RO | 288 |
| 21 December | 50 | Block 28 | RO/M | 289 |
| 22 December | 32 | Block 20 | RO | 289 |
| 23 December | 30 | Block 20 | RO/M | 290 |
| 24 December | 37 | Block 20 | RO | 290 |
| 30 December | 44 | Block 21 | RO/M | 293 |
| Date in 1943 | | | | |
| 5 January | 56 | Block 28 | M | 300 |
| 6 January | 35 | Block 28 | M | 301 |
| 9 January | 55 | Block 28 | M | 303 |
| 11 January | 55 | Block 28 | M | 304 |
| 12 January | 35 | Block 28 | M | 304 |
| 14 January | 52 | Block 28 | M | 306 |
| 21 January | 2 | Block 20 | | 310 |
| 1 February | 10 | Birkenau | M | 320 |
| 23 February | 39 | Block 10 | | 336 |
| 1 March | 80 | Block 20 | | 341 |
| 30 March | 4 | Birkenau | M | 364 |
| | 3,059 | | | |

Block 20 housed the Department for Infectious Diseases; Block 21 the Surgical Department with an aseptic surgery room, and the dental ward; Block 28 was the Department for Internal Medicine and included the Clerk's Office, Outpatient Room, X-ray Room, Analytical Laboratory, Pharmacy, and Dietary Kitchen; Blocks 10 and 13 contained the Department for General Medicine.

As noted earlier, Czech testified at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial as a witness for the prosecution during the 138th Session (19 February 1965). Attorney Gerhard Göllner, who was defending Josef Klehr, who was accused of being responsible or co-responsible for killing inmates with phenol injections in his capacity as *Sanitätsdienstgrad* (medical orderly), asked her about the sources of these alleged killings. The editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (during that trial, they were discussing the first German edition of this work) answered in Polish (Fritz Bauer…, p. 29519):

> *"Więc, do 15 grudnia w książce, tak zwanym Totenbuch, w książce [kostnicy], widniały przy selekcjach wpisy 'szpila'."*

This translates to:

> *"So, until December 15, in the book, the so-called Totenbuch, in the [morgue] book, there were entries 'szpila' next to the selections."*

In reality, in the register in question, which is the Morgue Register, the annotation "*szpila*"[27] is nowhere to be found. It is only found in transcriptions of

[27] There's no such thing as "szpila" in Polish, but rather "szpilka," which translates to "awl" or "pin." This term was interpreted by Czech as the needle of a syringe, and so presented as evidence

that document clandestinely prepared by members of the inmate resistance movement, such as the one reproduced by Czech herself with the following caption:[28]

> *"Material of the resistance movement. List of numbers of deceased inmates prepared by members of the resistance movement on the basis of the Morgue Register. The remark 'szpila = needle' near some numbers means that these inmates were killed as a result of a selection carried out on 13 August 1942 in the inmates' infirmary by phenol injections directly into the heart."*

A more-readable copy of this transcription can be found in the appendix of the iconographic book *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz* (Staatliches Museum…, p. 100, Document 31). It should be pointed out that in this list, under the date of 13 August 1942, there are 26 inmate numbers listed, 19 of which are from Block 20, none of which is marked with the annotation "szpila." Under the date of 14 August, 60 inmate numbers are listed, all from Block 20, but next to them appears a long brace with the word "szpila." It is therefore clear that Czech confused the dates, although to 14 August, she attributes 58 inmates killed by lethal injection (p. 216), so that the sequence: 13 August = 0 injections, 14 August = 60 injections, turned into: 13 August = 60 injections, 14 August = 58 injections.

In the 1960 edition of the "*Kalendarium*," the term "*szpila*" (in German "*Nadel*") occurs only in the above-mentioned document. In the 1989/1990 edition, no document bearing the annotation "szpila" is mentioned

Another page of these Morgue Register transcripts was published in Volume IV of the Auschwitz Museum's major work on that camp (Świebocki 2000); it includes the entries of August 11 and 12.

The entry for 11 August contains 34 inmate numbers from Block 20 marked with the annotation "szpila". The entry for 12 August contains 42 inmate numbers. This should therefore be the preceding page of the one mentioned above, which contains the data for 13 and 14 August. Inexplicably, however, Czech attributes 79 selections with subsequent phenol killings to 11 August (p. 214) and 50 to 12 August (p. 215).

Since the term "szpila" is only found in these clandestine transcripts and never appears in the Morgue Register, hence the original document, this manipulation of the original document by the resistance members proves nothing and has no historical value.

Returning to Czech's deposition, immediately after the aforementioned perjury, she added (Fritz Bauer…, p. 29520):

> *"Po 15 grudnia, po 12 grudnia, tych adnotacji nie ma."*

---

for lethal injections, even though the Polish term for needle in general is "igła" and for that of a syringe is "igła [do zastrzyków]."

[28] "Reproduktionen von Dokumenten zum Kalendarium," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Państwowe Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 3, 1960, p. 119.

*"After December 15, after December 12, there are no such annotations."*

Yet in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, as shown in the summary table above, killings with lethal injections appear up to 30 March 1943. If Czech's testimony is true, then what is the source of these alleged selections? In fact, the source is a simple methodical trick. Based on the unproven assumption that inmate killings with phenol injection into the heart were perpetrated in Block 28, every time (or almost every time) when a larger number of bodies coming from Block 28 was recorded in the Morgue Register after 15 December 1942, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* considers them murdered based solely on that very fact!

In an article published in 1974, Czech wrote that, in the second half of 1942, 3,610 inmates suffering from typhus were selected at the Main Camp's hospital in August, September, November and December: 1,143 were killed in the gas chambers, and the remaining 2,467 were murdered with phenol injections (Czech 1974, p. 18, Note 27). This is not very credible. At the time inmates quartered in the Main Camp who were suffering from typhus were hospitalized in Block 20, the inmate infirmary's Department for Infectious Diseases. A logbook from Room No. 3 of this Block has been preserved and was analyzed by Stanisław Kłodziński in an article whose title translates as "Typhus at the Auschwitz Camp."[29] It shows that, during the period from 12 March to 30 November 1942, 4,167 typhus cases were registered. The number of registered deaths caused by typhus was 323. On 12 March, the number registered in this room was already 645, and rose to 717 on 30 March, to 867 on 30 April, and to 1,162 on 31 May; on 30 June, the number had reached 1,557; the final number, on 30 November, was 4,812 sick inmates (Kłodziński, pp. 51f.). According to Kłodziński, 90 patients were killed on 29 August 1942. In fact, from 30 August 1942 to 7 September 1942, Room No. 3 was closed for disinfestation,[30] and for this reason, the 90 patients previously lodged in that room were transferred elsewhere the day before, as a result of which the register for this room obviously recorded that on the following day the room was empty. On 8 September 1942, 62 patients arrived in Room 3, and on the next day, the occupancy increased to 93 patients, hence the 90 inmates who had been there on 29 September, plus three new admissions.

But even if we were to assume that these 90 sick inmates were indeed killed, this would represent just 1.9% of all the typhus patients recorded during 8½ months, which radically refutes Czech's delusions. I will return to this matter when discussing Czech's entry for 29 August 1942.

Another source which Czech abuses is the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer, in which he famously speaks of his participation in 12 "special actions"

---

[29] I have dealt with this issue in depth in Mattogno 2016a, pp. 106-109.

[30] The disinfestation of the Main Camp is also mentioned by Czech in her entries for 31 August and 1 September 1942 (p. 231).

("*Sonderaktionen*"). I refer the interested reader to another study of mine for a general discussion of this issue (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 82-95).

This present study is subdivided into 172 instances where I analyze entries from the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Some of these analyze multiple entries of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, so that the number of Czech's entries analyzed actually exceeds 200. These are mostly alleged events concerning the extermination of Jews and Gypsies, which form the backbone of the orthodox narrative about Auschwitz still in vogue.

Regarding transportation, occupancy and mortality, which are also important aspects of the camp's history, I point to the relevant documents from time to time. For a general exposition of these issues, I refer the reader to a study of mine specifically focusing on these issues (Mattogno 2019).

# Chronological Critique

# 1941

## 18 July 1941 (p. 74)

> *"A few hundred Russian prisoners of war are admitted and put in Block 11. They are put to work excavating sand in the gravel pit behind the camp kitchen, next to the SS Block Leader's room.*[31] *Within a few days the entire group is murdered during work. The SS Men kill them with shots from a short, small-caliber gun and the Capos beat them to death with shovels and picks."*

Sources: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, pp. 53-58; Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 54, p. 207."

These are two testimonies, one by Ludwik Rajewski, the other by Bogdan Gliński. The former stated in this regard:[32]

> *"With this same fate over 10,000 Russian prisoners of war were sent to the Auschwitz Camp. They arrived at Auschwitz in the autumn* [*na jesieni*] *of 1941, and within five months, at the turn of 1941 and 1942, they were killed there. The first part was killed within three days at the gravel pit near the Blockführerstube of the Main Camp."*

The witness Gliński made the following statement:[33]

> *"Not only I but also other prisoners have the following event etched in their memories: a few weeks after the start of the German-Russian war, the first large transport of Russian prisoners of war arrived at Auschwitz in a group of several hundred people. These prisoners were housed in Block 11, and every day they went to work, which consisted of extracting sand from a large pit – the Kiesgrube* [gravel pit] *– which was located behind the camp kitchen, beyond the fence. Over the course of several consecutive days, the entire group was killed in the most vicious and shameful manner."*

Since the German attack on the Soviet Union dates to 22 June 1941, the chronological indication provided by the witness ("a few weeks later") undoubtedly refers to the month of July, but the date of July 18 cited by Czech is clearly invented. Moreover, the two testimonies are chronologically contradictory.

The truth about this alleged event was revealed by another witness, Kazimierz Hałgas:[34]

---

31 The "Block Leader" ("*Blockführer*") was an SS NCO in charge of a group of inmates housed together.

32 Höss Trial, Vol. 4, p. 56, testimony by L. Rajewski, 7 September 1946.

33 Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 54b, p. 212, testimony by B. Gliński, 19 September 1947.

34 Hałgas, p. 167. The original article appeared in 1980 in the Polish periodical *Przegląd Lekarski* (*Medical Journal*).

*"On 3 July* [1941]*, also in the gravel pit, a large execution of about 70 prisoners, mostly from Krakow, took place, the last one involving a firing squad. At that time, there were no Soviet prisoners of war in Auschwitz. Reports of transports of Soviet prisoners of war in July 1941, who were allegedly incorporated into the PK (Penal Company) and then killed without being registered, cannot be proven in the light of the Auschwitz events; these were probably confused with the facts just mentioned."*

## 28 July 1941 (p. 75)

*"A special commission created on Himmler's orders arrives at Auschwitz to select prisoners within the framework of the 'Euthanasia Program' for the incurably ill, extended in 1940 to Jews and in the middle of 1941 to prisoners of concentration camps. The committee inspects all invalids, cripples, and chronically ill who have been previously chosen by the camp administration under the pretext of shifting them to another camp for easier work. One member of this special doctors' committee is Dr. Horst Schumann, who has directed the Grafeneck Euthanasia Institute in Württemberg since August 1939 and, after its dissolution, served as director of a similar institution in Sonnenstein near Pima. Most of the selected prisoners come from what was then called Block 15, the convalescent block, where sick and exhausted prisoners and those incapable of working are sent when an SS Doctor no longer wants to let them remain in the prisoners' infirmary.* […] *Altogether, 573 inmates, most of them Poles, are chosen.* […] *Following Dr. Schumann's orders, the transport is sent to Sonnenstein under the direction of Roll Call Leader Franz Hössler. A report to Höss that Hössler makes after his return states that the prisoners were gassed in a bathroom where carbon monoxide gas was introduced through the showerheads."*

Sources: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 21, pp. 137, 138; vol. 4, p. 99; vol. 7, pp. 180, 183; vol. 8, p. 109; Witnesses' Accounts; Mat.RO, vol. VII, p. 474, a transport of 575 prisoners to Dresden is recorded; Memoirs, vol. 20, p. 153, Memoir of Former Prisoner Tomasz Paczuła; Kowalski, Number 4410, pp. 183ff., 200-203."

No visit to Auschwitz by any "special commission" is documented. Czech draws her narrative from Höss's interrogation in Polish on 9 January 1947, where he stated with reference to Schumann:[35]

*"He first came to Auschwitz in 1941 in the company of another doctor, whose name I do not remember. This special commission had been announced earlier by an order of Himmler. According to the contents of this order, professional criminals, hereditary patients and mentally ill inmates were to be selected from among all the inmates, and on the arrival of the special commission, they were to be handed over to the commissioner. To this commission were entrust-*

[35] Höss Trial, Vol. 21, pp. 137f.

> *ed from Auschwitz, as far as I remember, 2 railway cars full of criminals selected according to Himmler's order; I remember that among them was, among others, the Oberkapo of the Construction Depot, the professional criminal von Sigurd /witness no. 26/. Following Schumann's order, Hössler brought these detainees to the mental-health institute at Königstein, Saxony, whose patients had already been liquidated previously. In this institution – as Hössler told me* [*jak mi zakomunikował*] *– detainees brought in from Auschwitz were put into a bath where they were poisoned with carbon monoxide /Kohlenoxyd/, which was fed into the bathroom through shower heads. Only these transports were sent from Auschwitz to Königstein."*

Czech therefore distorts the narrative of her source: first she does not mention that the alleged selection concerned only professional criminals, then replaces Königstein with Sonnenstein. Next, she lets it be understood that there is a written report by Hössler on the affair, but Höss was referring to a simple verbal information by Hössler, for which Höss was the only guarantor.

The number of those selected and the date of the transport were taken from information from the Auschwitz resistance movement. In fact, in a note titled "Transport" dated 28 July 1941, the following words appear "Dresden gazowania 575 [więźniów]" ("Dresden gassing 575 [inmates]"). [36]

However, another, much-more-circumstantial piece of information from the resistance movement describes the alleged event in completely different terms ("Obóz…," p. 47):

> *"The first* [*pierwsze*] *use of gas chambers took place in June 1941* [*w VI. 1941 r.*]. *A transport was formed of 1,700 'incurables,' which was* [allegedly] *sent to the sanatorium in Dresden, but actually to the building converted to a gas chamber* [*do budynku przebudowanego na komorę gazową*]*."*

According to this, those presumably selected (1,700 rather than 575) are said to have been gassed in June (rather than on 28 July 1941) and at Auschwitz, not at Königstein.

Furthermore, the number accepted by Czech (575) is clearly irreconcilable with the two railway cars of prisoners mentioned by Höss.

The other two sources she mentions are from a very-late date: The undated recollections of former inmate Tomasz Paczuła are part of the collection *Wspomnienia byłych więźniów obozu* (*Recollections of former inmates of the Auschwitz Camp*); Stanisław Kowalski's text was published in 1985 (p. 835).

## 29 July 1941 (p. 76)

> *"The Commandant of Auschwitz is called to Berlin by the SS Commander in Chief. Without any witnesses, Himmler discusses the technical aspects of the so-called 'Final Solution of the Jewish question' with him. As a result of the*

[36] AGK, NTN, 155 [= Mat. RO., Bd. VII], p. 474.

> *conversation, Höss receives from Himmler the order to carry out in Auschwitz the extermination of the Jews and to present construction plans for the extermination plants for killing people within four weeks. Himmler tells Höss that he will get more details from SS Major Adolf Eichmann of the RSHA, who will soon be coming to Auschwitz."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 21, pp. 3f., 23; Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 157, 181."

Czech explains in a footnote (*ibid.*):

> *"The date of July 29 for the meeting is probable on the basis of the document cited below, according to which Camp Commander Fritzsch selects hostages and signs documents in the absence of Höss."*

Such an inference is extremely weak, because an absence of Höss, about which nothing is known, proves nothing. Discussing Höss's alleged summons to Berlin, Richard Breitman notes that Himmler, according to his duty schedule, left Berlin for East Prussia on 25 June 1941, and returned on 13 July. Two days later, he left again for East Prussia, so the only days available for the alleged meeting were 13-15 July 1941 (Breitman, pp. 294f.). In practice, Czech relied on a date when Höss was absent from Auschwitz but did not bother to ascertain whether Himmler was actually in Berlin on that same date.

The first source given by Czech – Volume 21 of the Höss Trial – contains a long series of interrogations of the former Auschwitz commandant. It begins with the transcript of the interrogation of 14 March 1946 by the British. We read there:[37]

> *"In June 1941 I was summoned to Himmler in Berlin where he basically told me the following. The Fuehrer has ordered the solution of the Jewish question in Europe. Several so-called extermination camps already exist in the General Government (BELZEK near RAVA RUSKA eastern Poland, TREBLINKA near MALINA* [Małkinia] *on the River BUG, and WOLZEK near LUBLIN)"*

On p. 23 of Volume 21 of the Höss Trial files containing the text of an interrogation in Polish conducted on 28 September 1946, there is no mention of this matter. In his autobiographic texts, Höss wrote that the alleged meeting in Berlin took place in "the summer of 1941" (Höss, pp. 160, 178, 205). Czech thus turns June into July and, much-more-seriously, is completely silent about the absurdity of the existence in June 1941 of the camps at Bełżec, Treblinka and "Wolzek" (interpreted by orthodox Holocaust historians as Sobibór), since this blatant anachronism upsets her entire fictional extermination chronology (and even-more-so that of her key witness Höss).[38]

---

[37] Höss Trial, Vol. 21, p. 3.

[38] For a comprehensive analysis of the many contradictions, absurdities and impossibilities of Höss's various statements, testimonies and biographical texts see Mattogno 2020.

## August 1941 (pp. 77f.)

Czech sets forth a lengthy summary of Höss's statements about Eichmann's alleged visit to Auschwitz. The source is precisely "*Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 206-207." Regarding the chronology of events, Höss recounts that "in the summer of 1941" he was summoned by Himmler to Berlin, after which he "returned forthwith to Auschwitz," and "shortly afterward Eichmann came to Auschwitz." Since the only month mentioned by Höss is June, Eichmann's alleged visit should have taken place in June or July. Czech opted for August because she arbitrarily dates the alleged summons to Berlin to July 29. Not the slightest documentary evidence exists confirming Eichmann's alleged visit to Auschwitz, hence it is impossible to affirm seriously its historical reality.

## August 1941** (p. 83)

> *"Rudolf Höss takes part in a conference of the Jewish Section, IVB-4, of the RSHA in Berlin, whose director is Adolf Eichmann. At this conference, problems concerning the planned extermination of the Jews in Auschwitz are discussed. Eichmann's deputies in the individual regions report on the state of the operation and on difficulties in carrying it out, e.g., accommodations for prisoners, availability of trains for transports, scheduling, etc."*

Source: "Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 158ff." The passage she quotes is in fact from a 1963 German edition. In the English edition (Höss 1959), it can be found on page 154.

Czech explains in a footnote:

> *"Höss writes in his memoirs that this discussion took place at the end of November: 'I didn't hear anything about the start-up of the operation. And Eichmann hadn't obtained any suitable gas.'* [Höss 1959, p. 154: "*I could not find out when a start was to be made, and Eichmann had not yet discovered a suitable kind of gas*."] *The discussion must have taken place before the gas Zyklon B was used in Auschwitz, thus the end of August."*

This only means that Höss's chronology is contradictory and that one must force it in every way to derive a somewhat-coherent picture.

This alleged "discussion" in August 1941 did not take place and could not have taken place, because at that time the Reich government irrefutably pursued a policy of emigration/evacuation of the Jews, sanctioned by Hermann Göring's letter to Reinhardt Heydrich of 31 July 1941, in which, as is known, he instructed Heydrich to make all preparations to bring the Jewish question to the best possible solution "in the form of emigration or evacuation" ("*in Form der Auswanderung oder Evakuierung*"; PS-710).

In practice, therefore, the alleged "discussion" could neither have taken place in August nor November 1941, which is precisely what this internal contradiction points at that Czech has revealed.

With this distortion, she aims at a twofold result: on the one hand, she eliminates the embarrassing contradiction, on the other hand, she creates a fictitious absence of Höss in order to give a fallacious semblance of reality to Fritzsch's claimed gassing experiment that she mentions in her subsequent entry.

## August 1941* (p. 84)

> *"In Höss's absence, Camp Commander SS Captain Karl Fritzsch uses the gas Zyklon B to kill Russian POW's."*

Source: as before.

Czech adds two notes. The first concerns the date:

> *"This most likely happens at the end of August because Höss is present at the next killing of the Russian POW's and the Polish prisoners in the cellar of Block 11."*

The second note is very long; the central element is Höss's statement in his postwar narration regarding the alleged gassing of Russian prisoners of war:

> *"While I was away on duty, my deputy, Fritzsch, the Protective Custody Commander, first tried gas for these killings. It was a preparation of prussic acid, called Zyklon B, which was used in the camp as an insecticide and of which there was always a stock on hand. On my return, Fritzsch reported this to me, and the gas was used again for the next transport."*
>
> *"When I was absent on duty, my deputy, Captain Fritzsch, on his own initiative used gas for killing those Russian prisoners of war. He crammed the underground detention cells with Russians and, protected by a gas mask, discharged Zyklon B gas into the cells, killing the victims instantly."*

As sources she gives "Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 125ff., 159," but again, these passages are translated quotes from the 1963 German edition. The page numbers for the English edition, with minor textual differences, are 162 and 207f.

Czech concluded:

> *"Höss mentions neither the number of the murdered Russian prisoners of war nor the place where Zyklon B is used."*

This is a blatant lie, which Czech can get away with only because she opportunistically cuts Höss's statements to fit her own preconceived thesis. In fact, the text continues as follows (Höss, p. 162):

> *"The gassing was carried out in the detention cells of block 11. Protected by a gas mask, I watched the killing myself. In the crowded cells death came instantaneously the moment the Cyclon B was thrown in. A short, almost smothered cry, and it was all over. During this first experience of gassing people, I did not fully realize what was happening, perhaps because I was too impressed by the whole procedure. I have a clearer recollection of the gassing of nine hun-*

> *dred Russians which took place shortly afterward in the old crematorium, since the use of block 11 for this purpose caused too much trouble."*

Czech's assertion that Höss mentioned "neither the number of the murdered Russian prisoners of war nor the place where Zyklon B is used" is therefore false, because he explicitly stated that the alleged event affected 900 Russians and occurred "in the detention cells of block 11."

Czech's deliberately ambiguous reasoning is that there was an earlier gassing than that of 3 September 1941 (see the respective later entry), because Höss (apparently) spoke of two gassings, one carried out in his absence by Fritzsch, and one which he personally witnessed and which, according to Czech's above-quoted footnote, involved "the Russian POW's *and the Polish prisoners*."

In reality, this is not about two gassings, but a blatant contradiction, as Czech herself and her colleague Jadwiga Bezwińska explained when commenting on the quoted text in an earlier publication (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, Note 112, p. 92):

> *"In the light of present research it appears that the first attempt to kill with gas took place in the cellars of Block 11. Another attempt at gassing prisoners in the cellars of that Block was not recorded. Although Höss in that sentence denied having been present at the first attempt to kill with gas, nevertheless a few sentences further he stated that he had been present when for the first time gas had been used. He wrote: 'During the first experience of gassing people* […continued as just quoted]*."*

Moreover, Höss speaks exclusively of Russian prisoners of war in this context, never of Polish prisoners.

In her August 1941** entry examined earlier, Czech states that this alleged gassing took place after the fictitious conference organized by Eichmann in Berlin at the end of August, but the camp documents do not show an absence of Höss: he signed all the official acts of the time: Headquarters Order No. 21/41 on 20 August, Garrison Order No. 6/41 on 25 August, a Headquarters Special Order on 29 August, and Headquarters Order No. 22/41 on 30 August (Frei, pp. 61-64). Therefore, not even the pretext of a documented absence of Höss exists for this period.

This alleged gassing is therefore a gross invention by Czech.

## 3-5 September 1941 (pp. 85-87)

In these entries, Czech presents an extensive account of the alleged first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz, which deserves a detailed critique.

## 3 September (pp. 85f.)

Czech lays out a lengthy narrative, of which I report the essential parts:

> *"After the success of the experiment of killing the small group of Russian prisoners of war with gas, ordered by Karl Fritzsch a few days earlier, the camp administration decides to repeat the experiment in the cellar of Block 11.* […] *In this connection, Camp Doctor SS Captain Dr. Siegfried Schwela orders a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, in which about 250 inmates are selected. The attendants are instructed to take the selected prisoners to the bunker of Block 11 and to bring a few of them there on stretchers. In the bunker they are crammed together in a few cells. The cellar windows are blocked up with earth. Then about 600 Russian POW's, officers, and people's commissars are driven into the cellar. They have been chosen in the camp's prisoner-of-war section by special Gestapo commandos. As soon as they are pushed into the cells and the SS men have thrown in the Zyklon B gas, the doors are locked and sealed. This operation takes place after evening roll call, after announcement of a so-called camp curfew,*[39] *during which prisoners are forbidden to leave the blocks and move around in the camp."*

Czech explains in a footnote:

> *"The date comes from an analysis of the statements of former prisoners and of the Bunker Register, in which between August 31 and September 5 no entries occur regarding admission of prisoners into the bunker."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 2, p. 97; vol. 4, pp. 21, 34, 99, 128; vol. 54, p. 207; Vol. 78, p. 1, Statements of Former Prisoners."

Czech does not even deign to name these witnesses, which is certainly not helpful to anyone who wants to verify their statements. The references given by her concern, in her order:

a. the interrogation of Michał Kula of 11 June 1945 (Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 60-103);
b. the interrogation of Jan Krokowski of 17 July 1945 (Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 18-22);
c. the interrogation of Józef Koczorowski (Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 31-35),
d. the interrogation of Roman Taul of 10 September 1946 (Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 98-102);
e. the interrogation of Feliks Myłyk of 12 September 1946 (Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 125-131);
f. the interrogation of Bogdan Gliński of 9 September 1947 (Garrison Trial, Vol. 54, pp. 207-215);
g. the interrogation of Zygmunt Smużewski of 5 February 1946 (Garrison Trial, Vol. 53, pp. 7f.).

---

[39] German term: *Lagersperre*; Czech actually meant a "*Blocksperre*," the curfew of some blocks affected by this measure.

We now will examine each of these testimonies. First, I will simply quote the pertinent part of each witness's testimony:

a. Michał Kula:[40]

> *"According to my information, the first gassing took place during the night of 14-15 and the day of 15 of August 1941 in the Bunkers of Block 11. I remember that very clearly because it coincided with the first anniversary of my arrival at the camp and because the first Russian prisoners of war were then gassed. In the evening of August 14 the paramedics took 250 sick inmates from the hospital blocks to Block 11. Then, into that block were herded several hundred Russian prisoners who – as we were told when they arrived at the camp – were political commissars. Both the sick inmates and the Russian POWs were lodged in the Bunker of Block 11.*
>
> *The little windows of those Bunkers were covered with fine earth to make them air-tight. An SS man, a* Blockführer, *whose name I do not know but who was called 'Tom Mix' by the detainees threw the gas into the Bunkers through the door to the corridor. After that, the door was closed. On August 15, around 4 p.m., Palitzsch walked across the roll-call yard directly to Block 11 with a gas mask. Because it was the Feast of the Assumption, we had the afternoon off and could thus observe the scene which I will now describe. Mietek Borek and Wacław Ruski, two assistants at Bunker 11, told me that Palitzsch put on his gas mask, opened the door of the Bunkers, and discovered that the people inside were still alive.*
>
> *Actually, they moved around only on all fours and were very weak, but they were still alive. So, Tom Mix was called and he threw in the contents of another can of gas. The Bunkers were reopened only in the evening of 16 August 1941. None of those who had entered were still alive. The paramedics from the hospital blocks took the gassed into the yard where they were undressed, loaded on carts, and taken away in the direction of Brzezinka* [Birkenau]. […]
>
> *The corpses of the sick inmates and of the Russians gassed in August of 1941 in the Bunkers of Block 11, as I have already stated, were not cremated in the crematorium but taken away towards Brzezinka where they were buried."*

b. Jan Krokowski:[41]

> *"I was an eyewitness one night in the autumn of 1941 when near Block 24, in which I was housed at the time, several hundred Russian inmates were herded towards Block 11. That they were Russians I could gather from the Russian words they uttered while they were pushed and beaten by the SS. The following day, I learned that 600 Russian POWs and 400 sick Poles had been gassed the night before in the basement of Block 11; at first they had used too little gas, and many were still alive when the chamber was opened, so that the dose was*

[40] Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 96f.
[41] Höss Trial, Vol. 4, p. 21.

*increased, and they were all killed in this way. As far as I know, that was the only gassing in Block 11."*

c. Józef Koczorowski:[42]

*"I wish to state that the first gassing at Auschwitz occurred in the cellars of Block 11. I think it was in October of 1941. At that time, some 600 Russian prisoners of war and about 200 Tbc-patients from the sickbay were gassed."*

d. Roman Taul:[43]

*"I remember that later in 1941, in August I think, Grabner told his staff after a meeting with Höss that a transport of Soviet commissars had arrived which would have to be gassed. That was the first action of this kind on the grounds of Auschwitz; in conformity with this announcement, they were led into the basement of Block 11. At that time, several hundred patients selected for this purpose at the camp sickbay were gassed as well besides this group of Russians. In his capacity as camp surgeon, Dr. Schwela was in charge of the event."*

e. Feliks Myłyk:[44]

*"In early autumn of 1941 the first transport of Russian prisoners of war arrived at Auschwitz. All were officers, about 600 of them. They were all pushed into Block 11 – at that time Block 13, according to the old numbering system – and were gassed there, together with a certain number of patients selected in the inmate sickbay. The corpses of those gassed were taken to the crematorium on trucks during the night and were burned there."*

f. Bogdan Gliński:[45]

*"When I was sick and was staying in the detainee sickbay in Block 21, I saw one night that a group of several hundred Russian prisoners were led into the yard of Block 11, which was on the other side of the street – some 600, if I remember correctly. While they were being moved in there, one could hear the screams, because the SS escorting them were hitting them with whips and kicking them. I distinctly saw – and other companions of mine did, too – that the SS escort was equipped with gas masks, which aroused our curiosity strongly. Among the SS men I saw Grabner, Plagge, and Lachmann. I could see clearly that they, too, were beating these men. From the way they behaved – I had never seen Grabner and Lachmann beating anyone in the camp – and also from the fact that they were screaming, I concluded that they had been drinking and were acting under the influence of alcohol. After the evening rollcall, before night-fall, all the detainee sickbay blocks were emptied of the sick and the convalescent, and those selected by a doctor were led, or, in the case of*

---

42 *Ibid*., p. 34.
43 *Ibid*., p. 99.
44 *Ibid*., pp. 127f.
45 Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 54b, pp. 210f.

*those who could not walk, were carried into the block and down into the cells. I know this from what I was told by companions who carried those patients. The convalescents were also taken downstairs. Two days earlier, this block had been completely cleared, and the detainees had been moved to another block. I didn't know anything, and I didn't know the purpose of it all."*

g. Zygmunt Smużewski:[46]

*"In September of 1941 the first transport of Russian prisoners arrived and at that time the first gassing test with detainees was carried out. It took place in the Bunker of barrack 11* [*w bunkrze 11 baraku*]. *On that occasion, 980 persons were gassed, mostly Russian POWs, but also other detainees – the sick and those unable to work: all through the following night the corpses were taken to the crematorium of Old Auschwitz*."

## 4 September, Morning (p. 86)

*"In the morning Roll Call Leader Gerhard Palitzsch, protected by a gas mask, opens the doors and discovers that one*[47] *of the POW's is still alive. More Zyklon B is poured and the doors are closed once more."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 2, pp. 21, 97; Statements of Former Prisoners Jan Krokowski and Michał Kula."

These are the two testimonies quoted earlier.

## 4 September, Afternoon (p. 86)

*"In the afternoon all the doors of the bunker in Block 11 are opened and unsealed after it is ascertained that the second dose of Zyklon B has killed the Russian POW's and the Polish prisoners. There is a wait until the gas has evaporated. After evening roll call, another camp curfew is ordered."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 2, p. 97; Statements of Former Prisoner Michał Kula; Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, p. 92."

Kula's statement mentioned by Czech is again the one quoted earlier. Wiesław Kielar, who was a nurse in Block 16 in 1941 (serial number 290), presents a somewhat verbose account of the alleged event in a book originally published in 1972. I quote the essentials and summarize the rest:

*"One day, several hundred of the newly arrived Soviet prisoners of war were herded into Block 11. The same day, quite unexpectedly, camp surgeon Entress appeared and, as he had done a few weeks before, passed attentively through all three sickbay blocks, inspecting all rooms where there were patients. The seriously ill selected by him had to be taken to the yard in front of Block 16. Paramedics then took them to the penal company, the members of which had previously been moved to a different block. We had to carry most of*

---

46 AGK, NTN, 135, p. 7.

47 The German edition has here "*einige*" = "some," Czech 1989, p. 118.

> *the patients on stretchers. Later, detainees from the penal company selected for this purpose took care of them. We went back to our job.*
>
> *After the evening roll call, curfew was ordered. Because of that, there was no more work in the out-patient section, and everyone went to bed earlier than usually.* […]
>
> *All illusions were to be shattered the next day. Teofil and Gienek were sure. All had been killed with gas.* […]
>
> *There was curfew again the following evening."*

Palitzsch suddenly burst into Kielar's block, and the nurses were taken to Block 11.

> *"In the yard, the whole crew of the SS was already there, with commander Fritzsch and camp surgeon Entress in charge."*

Palitzsch, some block leaders and the Block Eldests Obojski and Teofil [Banasiuk] went down into the basement wearing gas masks, and after a while they came out without masks, because the gas had dissipated. Then the nurses also went downstairs, took the corpses out of the basement, and brought them to the crematorium (Kielar, pp. 90-98).

## 4 September, Evening (pp. 86f.)

> *"In the evening Roll Call Leader Palitzsch summons 20 prisoners from the Penal Company in Block 5a as well as all the hospital orderlies and two prisoners, Eugeniusz Obojski and Teofil Bansiuk, who are to be put to work as corpse bearers. They are given two carts to transport the bodies to the morgue and the crematorium. All are taken to the courtyard of Block 11.* […] *Prisoners Obojski and Bansiuk receive gas masks and go with Palitzsch and the SS men, who also wear gas masks, to the cellar of Block 11. They return from the cellar without gas masks to show that the gas has evaporated. The prisoners are divided into four groups."*

The corpses are transported "to the crematorium."

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, p. 21; vol. 54, pp. 208ff.; vol. 55, pp. 101ff.; Statement of Former Prisoners; Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, pp. 92-94."

The first two references concern the testimonies of Jan Krokowski and Bogdan Gliński as quoted earlier. The third reference is to the Krakow T rial and concerns the interrogation of Ludwik Banach on 18 July 1947, who had been deported to Auschwitz on 29 August 1941, and had been part of the penal squad:[48]

> *"While I was at work, I overheard an SS conversation from which it appeared that approximately 800 Russian NKWD officers* [*około 800 rosyjskich oficierów NKWD*] *had been brought to the camp. I also heard from older in-*

[48] Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 55, pp. 101-102, testimony by Ludwik Banach, 18 July 1947.

*mates of the penal squad that these officers were to die of starvation. On that same day, all those who occupied Block 11 were moved to Block 5a, which was still under construction. We stayed there three days, continuing to go to work. During that time, I was taken to Block 11 together with several tens of colleagues in order to clean the block of corpses. This work was supervised by* Oberscharführer *Gehring – who resembles the man in the photograph shown to me.* […]

*After we had entered the block, we saw a horrible sight. There were some 800 Russians in fatigue uniforms without insignia, but some of them had ID tags; I don't know any Russian, but among us there were some who did. They told me that from the tags one could see that they were officers – I remember ranks of lieutenant colonel etc. When we entered, we were given gas masks. The corpses were bluish,*[49] *one could see traces of blood around their mouths and noses. On the floor, there was something like broken lumps of sugar, also something green the shape and size of sweets.*[50] *Lastly, on the floor there were tin cans or cartons with 'Gas' written on them. We carried the corpses into the yard, and then other detainees took them to the crematorium on carts. That was on 15 September 1941. After we had cleaned the block, the whole penal company moved back into that same block. I wish to add that among the 800 gassed there were 120 political detainees."*

## 5 September (p. 87)

*"After evening roll call, a camp curfew is ordered. The same prisoners who were detailed the night before march into the courtyard of Block 11 to complete the transporting of the bodies to the crematorium. There, the corpses are laid in a big, long hall which is already half full. The crematorium unit cannot keep up with the cremation of the corpses. It is a few more days before all the bodies are incinerated."*

Source: "Wiesław Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, pp. 95-98."

This is the account outlined earlier (entry for 4 September, afternoon).

Proceeding from the assumption that the first experimental gassing of August 1941 is purely imaginary (see entry August 1941*), of which the gassing discussed here would have been a subsequent development, an analysis of the sources adduced by Czech reveals the following:

1) The date of the beginning of the first homicidal gassing –3 September 1941 – is inferred from Banach's testimony, according to whom the removal of the corpses was carried out on 5 September 1941. But the witness Kula, who is Czech's main source, says explicitly and with certainty that this event

---

49 Claims about blue discolorations of Zyklon-B-gassing victims are a constant feature of witness delusions. As is known, the most-frequent discoloration of those poisoned by hydrogen cyanide is pinkish-red; Rudolf 2020, pp. 228-230.

50 The inert carrier material of the type of Zyklon B used at Auschwitz (Erco) consisted of "little bluish cubes" of gypsum not larger than 1 cm in length.

occurred on 14-15 August 1941. And it is again Kula who reports that this removal took place two days after the gassing, based on which Czech establishes the day of the gassing: 5 – 2 = 3 September!

During the Höss Trial, Expert Witness Roman Dawidowski declared to the best of his knowledge and not without reason that

> *"on 14-15 August 1941, 250 patients on stretchers from the hospital and 600 Russian prisoners were brought together to the prison at Block 11, and they began to experiment with Zyklon B, the poison that until then had been used at Auschwitz to disinfest clothes."*[51]

2) Czech's contention that this event must have occurred between 31 August and 5 September is based on the fact that during this period no inmates were imprisoned in the basement prison of Block 11, but this does not at all support Czech's claims. It would have some significance if the Bunker Register proved that all detainees in the arrest cells were transferred elsewhere during this period, but no document supports this.

3) Czech took the name of the SS doctor who carried out the selection (Dr. Schwela) from Taul's testimony, but Kielar states that the selecting doctor was Dr. Entress, who in the first German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* appears precisely among the participants in the first homicidal gassing (Czech 1959, p. 109). In the meantime, Czech had learned that Dr. Entress was not yet stationed at Auschwitz in September 1941. In fact, in her entry for 11 December 1941, we read (p. 115):

> *"Camp Doctor SS Second Lieutenant Friedrich Entress comes from Gross-Rosen C. C. and assumes the same position in Auschwitz."*

Therefore, Kielar's "eyewitness" testimony about Dr. Entress is a lie, and Czech knew it perfectly well.

4) The number of selected sick inmates (250) is taken from Kula's testimony, that of the Russian inmates (600) from the testimonies of Krokowski, Koczorowski, Myłyk and Gliński; however, Krokowski stated that 400 sick prisoners were selected, Smużewski gives a total of 980 victims, and Banach speaks of 800 Russians, including 120 political prisoners.

5) On the morning after the gassing (4 September), Palitzsch opened the cell doors and found that "one" or, according to the German edition, "some" Russian prisoners of war were still alive. The source is Kula's testimony, but he stated that this happened the *afternoon* of the next day ("On August 15, around 4 p.m., Palitzsch walked […] to Block 11 with a gas mask").

6) On the night of September 4 to September 5, i.e. still the day after the gassing, "Palitzsch summons 20 prisoners from the Penal Company in Block 5a as well as all the hospital orderlies," plus two other inmates, who immediately began to remove the corpses. But according to Kula, the basement of

[51] Höss Trial, 14th Session, 26 March 1947, p. 1562.

Block 11 was reopened only on the evening of 16 August, hence *two days* after the gassing; Kielar also stated that the removal of the corpses began *two days* later, to be exact on the evening of the second day, while Gliński stated that it began three days later. This same witness further stated that this operation was performed by approximately 20 *doctors* and nurses, whom Czech turns into "20 prisoners from the Penal Company in Block 5 a," while Banach stated that it was performed by "a few dozen" inmates of the penal squad. Gliński, who was a nurse, asserted that the operation was performed only by nurses and doctors, while Banach, who was a member of the penal squad, stated that the operation was performed only by the inmates of the penal squad. Therefore, they were *either* nurses *or* inmates of the penal squad. Czech resolves the contradiction by asserting that *both* nurses *and* inmates of the penal squad did that job!

7) According to Czech, the corpses of the gassing victims were taken to the crematorium and cremated there, but Kula stated that they were "not cremated in the crematorium but taken away towards Brzezinka where they were buried."

8) Transporting the corpses to the crematorium lasted two nights, and it ended on the night of 5 September. But Myłyk and Smużewski stated that this work was performed in one night.

In the second footnote on p. 86, Czech quotes a passage from Höss's postwar writings which I quoted earlier, where he says:

> *"In the crowded cells death came instantaneously the moment the Zyklon B was thrown in."*

In the parallel passage similarly quoted earlier, Höss also specified that the gas killed "the victims instantly." This is in open contrast to any claim of a second administration of Zyklon B for the reason that some victims were allegedly still alive.

For Czech, as I have explained earlier, Höss was referring to the alleged gassing of 3 September 1941, so there is a further stark contradiction between the immediate death of the victims and the survival of all or part of them the next day, as recounted by Kula. Moreover, according to Höss, the alleged victims were exclusively Russian prisoners of war, no inmates, which is another jarring contradiction that Czech preferred to ignore, just like all the others.

The entries of 3 to 5 September 1941 are an emblematic case of Czech's fallacious method, consisting in the pretension of composing a coherent and consistent historical narrative from a jumble of contradictory testimonies, taking single pieces out of context and ignoring their glaring contradictions. The resulting historical mosaic is therefore inevitably fictitious.[52]

[52] For an in-depth study of claims about the alleged first gassing at Auschwitz see Mattogno 2016c.

## 16 September 1941 (p. 90)

> *"900 Russian POWs are killed with gas. This takes place in the morgue of the crematorium because the use of the cellar in Block 11 would be too complicated."*

Source: in a footnote, Czech quotes a translation of the relevant passage from Höss's postwar writing, p. 126 of the German edition, although she again cites the English edition "*Commandant in Auschwitz*." This alleged gassing, Höss claims, took place "shortly afterward," meaning after the "first gassing" in Block 11, which the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* arbitrarily dates to 3-5 September 1941. From this, we do not know how, she deduces that the gassing of the 900 Russian prisoners took place exactly on 16 September!

However, the first transport of Russian prisoners of war (2,014 persons) arrived at Auschwitz only on 7 October 1941, as Czech herself informs us (p. 93). At that time, the Cartographic Library (*Kartei*) and the Death Register (*Totenbuch*) were established, which, together with the personal files (*Personalbogen*) of the prisoners, constitute all available documentary material. Any claims concerning alleged earlier transports of Russian prisoners of war therefore have no historical value.

In the course of his trial, Höss stated:[53]

> *"After the first gassing in Block No. 11 – this was the prison building – the gassings were transferred to the old crematorium, in the so-called morgue. The gassing was done this way: holes were made through the concrete ceiling, and the gas – it was a crystalline mass – was poured through these holes into the room. I only remember one transport. 900 prisoners of war were gassed in this way. From then on, the gassing was carried out outside the camp, in Bunker 1."*

And a while later:[54]

> *"Women were never gassed in Crematorium I. Exclusively those Russian prisoners were gassed there."*

In his essay "The find solution of the Jewish question in Auschwitz concentration camp" he explained (Höss, p. 208):

> *"I can however only recall one transport consisting of nine hundred Russian prisoners being gassed there* [in Crematorium I] *and I remember that it took several days to cremate their corpses. Russians were not gassed in the peasant farmstead which had now been converted for the extermination of the Jews."*

From the above it appears that the Russian prisoners of war were gassed exclusively in Crematorium I and never in "Bunker 1," the Jews exclusively in "Bunker 1" and never in Crematorium I. Nevertheless, Czech claims that Jews were also gassed in Crematorium I (see the entries of 15 February and 20

---

[53] Höss Trial, 2nd Session, pp. 110f.
[54] Höss Trial, 10th Session, p. 1070.

March 1942). This is explicitly stated by her in the introduction to the year 1942 (p. 123):

> *"The first transports of several hundred Jews are sent from Upper Silesia by the Kattowitz Stapo* [state police] *and received by the SS at the railroad platform of the camp siding. The people are killed with Zyklon B gas in the morgue, converted for this purpose, of the crematorium."*

# 1942

## 15 February 1942 (p. 135)

> *"The first transport of Jews who have been arrested by the Stapo and destined for death in Auschwitz arrives from Beuthen. They are unloaded on the platform of the camp siding. They have to leave their bags on the platform. The standby squad takes charge of the deportees from the Stapo and leads them to the gas chamber in the camp crematorium. There they are killed with Zyklon B gas."*

Here appears the following long explanatory footnote:

> *"In the first edition of the Calendar (HvA* [Hefte von Auschwitz], *no. 3, 1960), it was assumed, according to Höss's memoirs, that the gassing of the Jews of Upper Silesia began at the end of January 1942 and was carried out in Bunker 1 in Birkenau. This change of date to February 15 comes from information attained by Martin Broszat from the International Red Cross Search Service in Arolsen. From the memoirs of Pery Broad, an official of the Political Department in Auschwitz, it appears that the gassing of the Jews was begun in 1942 in the gas chamber of Crematorium l. The corpses of the gassed Jews are also incinerated there. This seems more probable, since burial of the corpses in the meadow near Bunker 1 in Birkenau would have caused great difficulties in the winter months."*

Sources: "Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, p. 160; Pery Broad, "KZ Auschwitz: Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" (Memoirs of an SS Man in the Political Department of Auschwitz Concentration Camp), HvA, no. 9 (1966): pp. 30ff."

In the Höss book quoted, we read (p. 164):

> *"In the spring of 1942 the first transports of Jews, all earmarked for extermination, arrived from Upper Silesia.*
>
> *They were taken from the detraining platform to the 'cottage' to bunker I across the meadows where later building site II was located.* […] *On arrival at the 'cottage,' they were told to undress. At first they went calmly into the rooms where they were supposed to be disinfected."*

This alleged event is described by him also in another passage (pp. 208f.):

> *"I cannot say on what date the extermination of the Jews began. Probably it was in September 1941, but it may not have been until January 1942. The Jews from Upper Silesia were the first to be dealt with. These Jews were arrested by the Kattowitz Police Unit and taken in drafts by train to a siding on the west side of the Auschwitz-Dziedzice railroad line where they were unloaded. So far as I can remember, these drafts never consisted of more than 1,000 prisoners.*

> *On the platform the Jews were taken over from the police by a detachment from the camp and were brought by the commander of the protective custody camp in two sections to the bunker, as the extermination building was called.*
>
> *Their luggage was left on the platform, whence it was taken to the sorting office called Canada situated between the DAW* [*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, an SS handicraft enterprise] *and the lumberyard.*
>
> *The Jews were made to undress near the bunker, after they had been told that they had to go into the rooms (as they were also called) in order to be deloused."*

Precisely based on this passage, Czech noted in the first, German edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1960, p. 49):

> *"They began killing Jews from Upper Silesia with gas. This took place in the so-called Bunker No. 1, in a farmhouse converted for this purpose, which was located in the northwest corner of what was later to become Construction Sector B III in Birkenau. The bodies of those killed were buried in mass graves in a nearby meadow."*

In the two passages quoted above, Höss clearly contradicts himself, because he dates the beginning of the alleged extermination of the Jews to either January 1942 at the latest, or to the spring of 1942 (hence late March at the earliest), but in both cases he clearly states that the alleged gassing (as well as the subsequent ones) took place in "Bunker 1," while Czech claims they took place in the crematorium of the Main Camp, although, as she knew well, Höss had declared during the Warsaw Trial that only the 900 Russian PoWs were gassed in Crematorium I, therefore the Jews of Upper Silesia were not gassed there.

As Czech explained, the change of date in the second edition of her *Kalendarium* – and the subsequent English *Auschwitz Chronicle* – was based on information given in a footnote by Broszat:[55]

> *"The deportation of the Jews from Upper Silesia to Auschwitz took place at the beginning of 1942. For example, according to a communication from the International Tracing Service to the Institute for Contemporary History dated 27 March 1958, the Jews of Bytom were deported on 15 February 1942."*

But Broszat had misunderstood this communication, as Peter Longerich revealed in 2010 (Longerich, Note 169, pp. 551f.):

> *"It is generally accepted by scholars even today that the deportations from Upper Silesia had already begun on 15 February 1942 (see Czech,* Kalendarium, *or Steinbacher,* 'Musterstadt' Auschwitz, *277). This mistaken view is based on information from Martin Broszat, who referred to a letter to him*

[55] Broszat, FN 3, p. 123; this footnote is extremely terse in the English edition, Höss, FN 1, p. 164: *"One of the first, if not the very first, of these was a transport of Jews from Beuthen on February 15, 1942."*

> *from the International Tracing Service in Arolsen dated 27 Mar. 1958. A glance at the original of this letter shows, however, that in Arolsen at the time 'deportations of Jews from Beuthen could only be established from 15.5.1942'* [sic!]. *I should like to thank Klaus Lankheit of the Archive of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich for letting me have a copy of the original of this letter."*

In the source cited by Czech, Pery Broad describes a gassing of 300-400 Jews in the Main Camp crematorium, but he does not indicate the date (he only mentions 1942!), nor does he say that they came from Upper Silesia (Broad, pp. 30-32), so it is completely abusive to consider his narrative a confirmation of what Höss had said, who moreover in this context clearly mentioned "Bunker No. 1" in Birkenau.

It follows that no Jewish transports arrived at Auschwitz neither on 15 February 1942 nor in the period immediately following, and Höss's related account of any such gassings, and based on this, Czech's recounting of this first alleged gassing of Jews at Auschwitz, are purely fictitious.

## 4 March 1942 (p. 140)

> *"59 prisoners and 36 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Next to the numbers of 18 prisoners whose corpses are sent to the morgue the Corpse Bearer has entered an additional 'X,' which most likely means death by phenol injection."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-511, Morgue Register, pp. 5ff.; D-AuI-3/1I1, Occupancy Register, pp. 97-101."

Czech's conjecture is completely abusive: how can one infer "most likely" from a simple "x" placed next to the number of a dead inmate in the Morgue Register that the inmate in question was killed by an injection of phenol? If such a conjecture were true, the inmate entering the registration (not the corpse transporter) would have entered a mark of the killing with this "x": but how could this have escaped the SS chief of the crematorium who had to check the register?

Czech commits this abuse also in later entries: 6 March (p. 141), 16 inmates whose numbers have an "x" were "most likely" killed in the same way; 7 March (*ibid.*), ten numbers have a "x" and six a sign "†," but here Czech does not insinuate what these might mean; 23 March (p. 147), 14 inmates "probably have been killed with phenol injections," but she does not mention whether that is an "x" next to the respective numbers.

## 13 March 1942 (p. 143)

> *"1,200 convalescents and patients whose rapid recovery to the point of being able to work seems questionable are transferred to Birkenau and lodged in Barrack Number 4, later Number 7, the so-called isolation ward of Section B-*

> *Ib. The sick are unloaded in the courtyard of the barrack and are beaten to death with rods by SS men. The corpses of the murdered men are brought back to Auschwitz and incinerated in the crematorium."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, p. 88, Account of Former Prisoner Stefan Wolny; D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, pp. 159ff.; DAuI-5/3, Infirmary Register of Block 28, pp. 485-494; Czeslaw Ostańkowicz, "Isolation Ward, 'Last' Block," HvA, no. 16 (1978): 159ff."

The trial reference is to Stefan Wolny's statement of 15 August 1946. He stated that he had been admitted to Block 21 of inmate infirmary for frostbite on his hands. On the morning of 13 March 1942, another inmate told him that he should leave the hospital immediately, which he did. That same day the sick were transported to Birkenau "by the hundreds," where the surviving Russian PoWs were. The sick inmates were tipped out of the trucks and dumped on the ground. The witness continues:[56]

> *"The Russian prisoners were ordered to finish off those lying in the piles. The SS did the same thing. This fact is known to me from the account of a comrade from Sosnowiec – I do not know his name – who survived this transfer and the stay in this sector of Birkenau. He succeeded because he was lying under other corpses and thanks to that he escaped death. The corpses of those who were killed were then cremated in the first crematorium in Auschwitz."*

It is therefore a second-hand account of unknown origin, and it is moreover highly implausible. Just consider that killing people with mere sticks (the original term used by this witness) is quite difficult and time-consuming. It is doubtful that any person could succeed in killing more than ten people this way before being utterly exhausted and sore. This means that, in order to kill 1,200 inmates this way, more than one hundred SS men, or a considerable part of the entire Auschwitz SS garrison, would have had to take part in this insane mass flogging.

The reference to the Morgue Register is completely unjustified, because on 13 March 1942 only 38 deaths were registered in it, and only 375 more for the rest of the month (14 to 31 March).[57] Czech herself informs us that 48 detainees and eight Russian PoWs died on 13 March, but with reference to the Occupancy Register (p. 143), which, unlike the Morgue Register, contains all the male deaths that were recorded at Auschwitz and Birkenau. The reference to the Morgue Register is therefore a simple subterfuge.

Ostańkowicz's article was published in 1978. He states there that he was one of 1,200 inmates selected from the inmate-infirmary block at Auschwitz who were sent to Birkenau, and he claims that, "after five weeks, forty of

---

[56] Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 87f.

[57] AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 141f.; statistical evaluation of the Morgue Register by J. Sehn. For the relevant daily data see Mattogno 2019, pp. 232-235; the daily numbers of deaths according to the Occupancy Register are on pp. 229-232.

these 1200 were still alive" (Ostańkowicz, p. 159). On March 13 he walked to Birkenau in a column of hundreds of inmates; they were beaten, but there was no massacre. The witness stated: "We approached the barracks and lined up again by the hundreds" and, "The morning came with fog" (*ibid*, pp. 160-163). Therefore, Ostańkowicz's account does not support Czech's reconstruction of this alleged event at all.

This reconstruction is also based on another source not mentioned by Czech, the interrogation of Adolf Gawalewicz on 30 December 1946 (which Czech adduces in her entry for 4 May 1942 without naming the witness). The witness stated (Höss Trial, Vol. 17, pp. 98f.):

> *"On 13 March 1942, the entire staff of Block 19 of the Auschwitz Main Camp was taken away, which at that time was a block for convalescents who had been designated for lighter work by way of Schonung* [German in original] *and were working on repairing socks. The block leaders had announced to them that they would be sent to* [even] *lighter work and to a camp where the air was better. In fact, they were all sent to the Birkenau Camp then under construction. A week later, a couple of sick people from this group returned, including Wierzbicki, who told us that all* [*wszyscy*] *of those transferred lived in Birkenau in appalling conditions and were tormented in every way."*

On 20 April 1942, Gawalewicz, who was convalescing in Block 20, was sent with 200 convalescents to Birkenau:

> *"We were placed in Masonry Block 4, which was later named Block 7 and* Isolierstation. *In this Block, at the time of our arrival, there were approximately 200 Russian prisoners and 40 inmates, those who remained of the group of 1,200 convalescents transferred from the Main Camp to Birkenau on 13 March 1942."*

This account also belies the alleged massacre of the sick on 13 March 1942.

## 20 March 1942 (p. 146)

> *"Gas chambers are put into operation in a farmhouse in Birkenau renovated for this purpose; this is the so-called Bunker Number 1. The house is in the northwest corner of the later Section B-III in Birkenau. The transport of Polish Jews sent by the Gestapo from Upper Silesia are taken from the unloading platform at the freight depot in Auschwitz directly to the gas chambers or taken without undergoing a selection. The corpses of the murdered people are buried in mass graves in the nearby meadow. After each operation, the prisoners used in the burial are killed in the prisoners' infirmary with a phenol injection. Although the SS men responsible for the operations are sworn to strict secrecy, these operations become known to many prisoners."*

Sources: "State Auschwitz Museum (SAM), *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS* (Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS: Höss, Broad, Kremer), Oświęcim, 1973, pp. 93, 110ff., 173, 179."

The book mentioned reprints the chapters "Kommandant von Auschwitz (1940-1943)" and "Die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage' im KL Auschwitz" from *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, as well as the "Report" ("*Bericht*") by Pery Broad first published in No. 9 of the *Hefte von Auschwitz*.[58] These are therefore the same sources used by Czech for the fictitious event of 15 February 1942 examined earlier. Here she completes her work of fiction by inventing a date – 20 March 1942 – which cannot be inferred in any way from her sources.

In a footnote, Czech returns to the issue she previously discussed (p. 146):

> *"Höss talks twice about the beginning of the extermination operation of the Jews from Upper Silesia, giving different dates: December 1941 or January 1942 and spring 1942. The extermination of the Jews was probably begun on February 15, 1942. At first the Jews are killed by gas in Crematorium 1 in Auschwitz. The process is described in detail by Pery Broad. In spring 1942, the killing by gas is carried out also in Birkenau, in Bunker 1, after gas chambers are erected there. Höss's descriptions of the course of extermination of the Jews of Upper Silesia refers to the gas chamber in Bunker 1; the killing could have taken place there by the spring since it would have been possible to bury corpses in the meadow near the bunker."*

In the two passages I quoted above, Höss mentions a time either between September 1941 and January 1942, or the spring of 1942, not December 1941 or February 1942. Since the Jewish transports from Upper Silesia are not real, all of Czech's explanations are fallacious on their face. She insists, however, that Pery Broad described precisely these gassings, which, as I noted above, is also false, because Broad did not refer to Jews from Upper Silesia and did not give any date for the alleged event. However, Broad mentioned a date in his interrogation of 2 March 1946 made in the course of the so-called Tesch Trial, where he stated that he had arrived in Auschwitz in June 1942 and had witnessed the alleged gassing in the Main Camp crematorium the following month, hence in July 1942 (NI-11954).

From Höss's contradictory statements, Czech draws similarly contradictory conclusions, because in her entry of 15 February 1942, she inferred from them that the Upper Silesian Jews were gassed in the Main Camp crematorium, while here she inferred that they happened in "Bunker 1." Since the evidence adduced for both is identical, in order to hide her contradictory scheming from the reader, Czech quotes a different book, although the contents are the same.

In her just-quoted footnote, she commits a further treachery by using the word "also," by which she gives the impression that the alleged gassings in "Bunker 1" took place at the same time as those in the Main Camp crematorium, although this clearly contradicts her source, Rudolf Höss, who insisted that only Russian PoWs had been gassed in Crematorium I.

---

[58] For English translations see Bezwińska/Czech 2007, pp. 33-137 (Höss) and 139-198 (Broad).

The claim that the inmates forced to bury the claimed gassing victims were killed with phenol injections afterwards is taken from Wiesław Kielar's memoir, which appeared in Polish only in 1972, as already noted!

This entry is moreover at odds with that of 16 March (pp. 144f.), where we read:

> *"During a meeting with the office director for the Ministry of Armaments and Munitions, Karl Otto Saur, a memorandum is made noting that on the basis of a discussion in the Fuhrer's headquarters, the concentration camps are to be deployed to a great extent in the armaments industry. Further, a large influx of prisoners is expected at the end of the month. Craftsmen and those of related professions will be classified and assigned to the camps that take over munitions production."*

The source given for this is "APMO, Pohl Trial, vol. 11, pp. 168ff. (NO-569)."

This document, a "Minutes of a Meeting in the Saur Office on 16 March 1942" with the subject "Transfer of armament production to concentration camps," which was attended by, among others, SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, the head of Office Group D of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*, WVHA), begins as follows (NO-569):

> *"On the basis of a discussion at the Führer's headquarters, the concentration camps are to be used to a greater extent for armaments production."*

Glücks reported that it was planned to deploy 5,000 inmates fit for labor from Buchenwald Camp, 6,000 from Sachsenhausen Camp, 2,000 from Neuengamme Camp, 6,000 from Auschwitz Camp, 6,000 inmates from Ravensbrück Camp, and a number of inmates from Lublin Camp (Majdanek) yet to be determined. The document further states:

> *"A larger influx of inmates is expected at the end of this month. From these, all craftsmen and related professions will be selected and assigned to those camps that will take on armaments manufacturing.*
>
> *According to a decree of the* Reichsführer, *the manufacturing plants must remain in the camps."*

Related to this is a letter by the "Administration Auschwitz Concentration Camp" to Office D IV of the WVHA dated 25 March 1942 (not mentioned by Czech) regarding the imminent arrival of 5,000 male and 11,000 female inmates at Auschwitz Camp (NO-2146).

On 31 March 1942, Glücks sent a circular to all concentration-camp commandants, including Auschwitz, in which he stated:[59]

[59] AGK, NTN, 172, p. 38.

> *"By order of the Reichsführer SS, in a number of camps work is being carried out inside these preventive detention camps on behalf of the arms industry. These works are of military importance and therefore particularly urgent. With newly-arrived inmates, I must first fill these camps; then, according to the level of urgency, the needs of other camps will be met* […]. *The Reichsführer SS further orders that the working hours of the inmates are to be increased to 11 hours."*

Previously, inmates had been working ten hours per day. Czech mentions this circular in her entry for 31 March (p. 151), but only in reference to the 11-hour work schedule.

Himmler's intention was clearly to procure manpower for the armaments industries, and this also applied to the Jews sent to the camps. In this context, attention must be given to the following teletype sent by Himmler to Glücks on 25 January 1942 (NG-500):

> *"As Russian PoWs cannot be counted on in the near future, I shall dispatch to the camps a large number of the Jews and Jewesses who are being emigrated* [sic] *from Germany. You should take measures, so as to be able to accept in the camps 100,000 male Jews and up to 50,000 Jewesses over the next 4 weeks. Major economic tasks and jobs will be entrusted to the concentration camps. SS Gruppenführer Pohl will supply you with details."*

In Czech's perspective, however, an alleged order to exterminate all Jews indiscriminately was in force at the time, which according to Czech was changed by Himmler only on 18 July 1942 (see her entry for that date).

From what I have stated earlier, it follows that the alleged extermination of entire Jewish transports in "Bunker 1" "without being subjected to selection" is historically nonsensical, as is the very institution of this "Bunker 1."[60]

## 22 March 1942 (p. 147)

> *"On this Sunday, drunken SS men abuse the prisoners in Birkenau so that before the noon roll call 106 prisoners die and between noon roll call and morning roll call the next day, another 97 die of exhaustion. Altogether, 219 prisoners and five Russian POWs lose their lives in the main camp and in Birkenau."*

Source: "*Ibid*. [Occupancy Register], pp. 165-172; Ostańkowicz, "Isolation Ward," pp. 163-166."

In his already-mentioned paper, Ostańkowicz states:

> *"On the second Sunday of our presence in Birkenau, we were driven to the announced 'sport.'"*

The 13th of March 1942, the day Ostańkowicz walked to Birkenau Camp, was a Friday, and the second following Sunday was March 22. The "sport" alleg-

[60] For a general critique of claims about "Bunker1" and "Bunker 2," see Mattogno 2016d.

edly consisted of an intense beating by the SS. Ostańkowicz does not mention, how many inmates died that day (Ostańkowicz, pp. 159, 166). How trustworthy his "recollections" are may be assessed from what he writes in relation to the alleged event of 12 March 1942: "We knew about the house that had been converted into a gas chamber" (*ibid*, p. 161), which is an anachronism, since that house – "Bunker 1" – is said to have become operational only on 20 March 1942, hence eight days later, according to Czech's second edition of her *Chronicle*.

Czech used this at-best-dubious narrative, written 36 years after the alleged events, to "explain" the inmate mortality at Auschwitz on 22 March 1942, but in 1978, Ostańkowicz provided that chronological indication precisely on the basis of an entry in the first edition of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, where Czech still claimed that "Bunker I" had become operational in January of that year (Czech 1960, pp. 49). In that issue of the *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Czech wrote in her entry for 22 March 1942 (*ibid*., p. 53):

> *"On this Sunday, 196 inmates were murdered in Birkenau."*

In a footnote she explained:

> *"On Sundays, drunken SS men rushed into the Birkenau Camp and murdered prisoners en masse. The number of deaths on Sundays during the months of March and April was twice as high as on weekdays (Trial against Rudolf Höss – Testimonies – Occupancy Register)."*

This is thus an obvious vicious circle, in which Ostańkowicz used Czech's 1960 remark and elaborated on it, and then, in 1989/1990, Czech in turn used Ostańkowicz's narrative to support her own subsequent entry.

The fable of the atrocious mistreatment of prisoners by drunken SS men is not supported by any document. On the contrary, both the camp regulations, the post orders of the sentries, and the written pledge that they all had to sign strictly forbade any mistreatment of inmates. The following "Pledge" ("*Verpflichtung*") applied to all SS men:[61]

> *"I am aware that only the Führer may decide upon the life and death of an enemy of the state. I may not physically harm or kill any opponent of the state (inmate). Any killing of an inmate in a concentration camp requires the personal authorization of Reichsführer SS* [Himmler].
>
> *I am also aware that any violation of this pledge will be inexorably accounted for"*

I may also add that Himmler had ordered the death penalty for SS men for simply pilfering a food parcel intended for a prisoner (see my comments on Czech's entry for 29 October 1942).

---

[61] GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 30. See in this regard Mattogno 2016a, pp. 22-28, and Documents 3-9, pp. 303-310.

## 26 April 1942 (p. 159)

> *"On this Sunday 11 prisoners selected from the prisoners' infirmary in the main camp are killed with phenol injections. Altogether, 73 prisoners and three Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 70; D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 282-285."

As of this date, alleged killings of sick people with phenol injections, which were previously merely "probable" or "highly probable," become "certainty." Czech invents imaginary selections at the prisoners' hospital and automatically considers inmates who died there to be victims of phenol killings. In practice, for Czech, inmates admitted to the hospital for serious diseases could not die a natural death as a result of these diseases, meaning she decided *ex cathedra* that this did not happen.

## 4 May 1942 (p. 162)

> *"In Birkenau the first selection takes place among the prisoners. An SS Medical Officer (Sanitätsdienstgrad) carried out the selection in the isolation ward. The selected prisoners are loaded onto a truck and taken to the bunker put into operation the previous spring, and there they are killed with gas."*

Sources: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 17, p. 100; Ostańkowicz, 'Isolation Ward,' pp. 175ff."

The first reference concerns the already-mentioned testimony of Adolf Gawalewicz. The passage in question reads as follows:[62]

> *"In the first days of May, I think on May 4, there was the first selection of people for the gas. This was then called selection of prisoners for light work. The selection was carried out by an SS-SDG together with prisoners who were carrying out an assignment. Trucks were waiting for the selectees, who were loaded onto them and taken, as it turned out later* [*jak się później okazało*]*, to the gas chambers. At that time, the block was surrounded by a wall, and the survivors destined for death by gassing were transported there from all over the camp. It was therefore the reservoir and the antechamber to the crematorium. The block was constantly crowded; periodically, trucks arrived and took away up to 90 percent of the occupants, which more than once amounted to as many as 1,200 inmates. I calculate* [*obliczam*] *that from May to September about 40,000 people passed through this block, and were taken from it to the gas chambers. In this figure, I include only those who were taken out of the Block alive* [and not those who died there]*."*

Therefore, the witness learned "afterwards" about the alleged gassing, evidently from hearsay. It is not known how, when nor from whom he learned it. The story of the 40,000 gassing victims from the isolation block "calculated"

---

62 Höss Trial, Vol. 17, p. 100.

by Gawalewicz is so absurd that it alone suffices to undermine the reliability of his testimony and the credibility of this "witness."

Czech's second reference is the already-mentioned article by Ostańkowicz, in which we read, among other things (Ostańkowicz, p. 176):

> *"On May 4 and 5, the first transports left the 'death block,' and their destination was hidden behind a secret name. It was clear to us. We knew: into the gas."*

The "isolation station" was Block 4 (later renamed Block 7) of the Main Camp (*ibid*., p. 175). Since the witness had been transferred from it to Block 6 on 3 May (*ibid.*, pp. 174f.), he could not know the destination of those selected a day or two later, if a selection had indeed taken place, which he couldn't have known either. Furthermore, Czech inexplicably ignores the alleged selection of May 5.

Also under the date of 4 May 1942, she writes (p. 162):

> *"89 prisoners and one Russian POW die in Auschwitz-Birkenau, 31 of them in the main camp."*

The source for this claim is "APMO, D-AuI-3/1I2, Occupancy Register, pp. 311-314." But this Occupancy Register lists only those prisoners who died between the morning roll call (*Morgenappell*) and the evening roll call (*Abendappell*), without any distinction between Auschwitz and Birkenau. Czech took the number of deaths at Auschwitz from the Morgue Register, which records precisely 31 deaths.[63] However, none of these inmates came from Block 4, the alleged "Death Block." In practice, the Morgue Register and the Occupancy Register not only do *not* confirm, but decisively *refute* the claimed selection of inmates with their subsequent killing.

## 5 May 1942 (p. 163)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor orders 6½ pounds of phenol from the camp pharmacy. This is used in the prisoners' infirmary to kill prisoners with phenol injections in the heart."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Pharmaceutical Order, p. 381."

This request, like the one of 14 August (see my comments on that entry), is entirely innocuous and contains no mention of the use of phenol to kill prisoners. Czech's wording is purposely ambiguous to suggest that this use is indicated in the request. She hides from her readers that phenol is a powerful disinfectant that was commonly used to sterilize wounds and surgery equipment.[64]

---

[63] APMO, D-Au-5/3, 1942, p. 80.

[64] See Giua/Giua-Lollini 1949, Vol. II, p. 238; cf. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phenol: "Phenol is widely used as an antiseptic".

## 5-11 May 1942 (p. 165)

> *"In the gas chamber of Bunker 1, approximately 5,200 Polish Jews from the ghettos of Dombrowa (Dąbrowa Gornicza), Bendsburg (Bedzin), Warthenau (Zawiercie), and Gleiwitz (Gliwice) die."*

Source: "Martin Gilbert, *Endlösung: Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden – Ein Atlas* (*Final Solution: The Expulsion and Destruction of the Jews*; originally published in the U.S. as *Atlas of the Holocaust* – see Bibliography), Reinbek/Hamburg, 1982, pp. 100, 102."

This is a simple map on which Gilbert has written the figures mentioned by Czech next to the respective locations (Gilbert 1988, Map 122, p. 100); as his somewhat peculiar source, Gilbert cites this one (*ibid*., p. 248):

> *"30 May 1942, Dr Clauberg proposes medical experiments at Auschwitz, NO-211 (map 122)."*

In reality, Document NO-211, which is a letter from Carl Clauberg to Himmler dated 30 May 1942 concerning sterilization experiments that he wanted to carry out "here in Upper Silesia" and precisely "in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp," contains no mention of alleged transports to Auschwitz (neither from the above-mentioned locations, nor from any other), which must therefore be considered purely fictitious.

Could the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* seriously believe that Gilbert had documents on this subject, unmentioned by him, that are unknown to the Auschwitz Museum? She must have been aware that such transports are mentioned neither in any German wartime documents, nor in any testimonies, nor in the reports of the camp's resistance movement. These transports are therefore purely imaginary. I will return to Gilbert's reliability later.

## 12 May; 2, 17 and 20 June 1942

All these entries concern alleged deportations from Sosnowitz and Ilkenau that share a common source, so I treat them together.

– 12 May (p. 166)

> *"In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, 1,500 Jewish men, women, and children sent from Sosnowitz are killed with Zyklon B gas."*

Source: "Natan Eliasz Szternfinkiel, *Zagłada Żydów Sosnowca* (*The Extermination of the Jews of Sosnowitz*), Katowice, 1946, p. 34."

– 2 June (p. 173)

> *"In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, men, women, and children sent from Ilkenau are killed with Zyklon B gas."*

Source: "Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, p. 35."

– 17 June (p. 182)

> *"In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, about 2,000 men, women, and children are killed with Zyklon B gas. They were sent from the ghetto of Sosnowitz."*

Source: "Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, p. 35."

– 20 June (p. 183)

> *"In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children are gassed. They came from the ghetto of Sosnowitz."*

Source: "Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, p. 35."

In this book, a kind of chronicle devoid of any notes and source references, we read the following (Szternfinkiel, pp. 33-35):

> *"In May 1942, on 10 May at 10 a.m., the Jewish community* [of Sosnowitz], *by order of the Gestapo, sent out about 5,000 summonses to show up at the school building at 13 Dęblińska Street with 10 kg of luggage for a so-called 'resettlement.'*[65] *The summonses were first received by people resettled from other towns, poor people, old people, women and children, people who were a burden to the community.* […]
>
> *They were loaded onto railway cars, but they were not sent to Theresienstadt for resettlement purposes, as they had been told earlier, but to Auschwitz, to* [their] *extermination. Of this transport, which numbered about 1,500 people, not one remained alive. They all perished in the gas chambers* [*w komorach gazowych*].
>
> *On 12 May, the day of the first transfer, the process of the systematic action of total extermination of the Jews of Sosnowitz began, which ended in January 1944.* […]
>
> *After this 'action,' the community assured that this would not be repeated. But soon it was realized that the 'transfer action' was getting bigger and bigger. At the beginning of June, the 'transfer' to* [from] *Ilkenau took place. All the local Jews were deported to Auschwitz, only a handful of privileged survivors were taken to Sosnowitz. Soon afterwards, a train arrived in Sosnowitz. In the second half of June 1942, there was the second 'transfer.'* […] *This entire transport, numbering about 2,000 people, was sent like the previous one to Auschwitz for extermination."*

Leaving aside the fact that Szternfinkiel's statements are not confirmed by any document, so they are already questionable as such, it should be noted that Czech has also misrepresented them. According to Szternfinkiel, the first transport to Auschwitz is said to have taken place on 12 May and involved 1,500 Jews. The second presumably took place "in the second half of June" and included 2,000 people. Czech doubled this number by turning this one

---

[65] Meaning that the 5.000 Jews received the order to assemble at the school building with 10 kg of luggage each.

claimed transport into two with 2,000 deportees each, and then invented the dates: June 17 and 20!

As for the transport from Ilkenau, Szternfinkiel states that it took place "at the beginning of June," a phrase that Czech ordained to mean 2 June!

## 11 June 1942 (pp. 177f.)

> *"After morning roll call, more than 100 prisoners marked with a black dot and several marked with a red dot are taken to work at the Königsgraben pit.* [main drainage ditch at Birkenau]*"*

Czech then tells of a group of 320 registered non-Jewish inmates marked with a red dot who were taken to "Bunker No. 1" and gassed there, and adds that 20 inmates of the penal squad were shot that day as well. In a note she informs us (pp. 177f.):

> *"The names and numbers of the prisoners killed on this day are listed in the Occupancy Register on following days."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol, 4, pp. 32, 79; vol. 8, p. 97; Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 7, pp. 60ff., Accounts of Former Prisoners."

The first reference is to the interrogation of Józef Koczorowski of 6 August 1946,[66] but it does not contain anything relating to what Czech claims. The second page number concerns the following statements made by Tadeusz Wąsowicz in the interrogation of 8 August 1946:[67]

> *"At the turn of May and June 1942, a group of these prisoners* [from the penal squad] *numbering a few hundred was selected and transferred to Birkenau, to the local penal squad. At that time, this squad was working on the construction of the* Königsgraben. *Following an attempted escape from this* Kommando, *some of the prisoners were shot on the spot, the rest were sent to the penal-squad block in the women's camp and murdered there."*

At the Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, this witness returned to the issue, asserting:[68]

> *"Let me remind you of a fact from June 1942, when the political section rounded up all these 'Nicht überstellen,'* [sic] *who numbered over 200. All of them were assigned to the Strafkompanie* [penal squad] *in Birkenau, which was located in the area of the future women's camp. They were housed in a shack, from where they went to work at the Königsgrube* [sic]. *I want to talk about that. I witnessed something completely different, namely the way this story turned out on paper in the card index. It happened after the escape of a Pole, as a result of which all the prisoners who had red squares on their backs*

---

66 Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 31-35.
67 *Ibid*., p. 79.
68 Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, 4th Session, 27 November 1947 (my photocopy has no page number).

*perished. They were taken to the block of the penal squad, and they were all shot there."*

This testimony openly contradicts Czech's account already because the alleged victims were not gassed but shot.

The editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* next cites the interrogation of Jan Dziopek on 16 September 1946. He made a lengthy statement which I summarize. On 10 June 1942, a group of prisoners from the penal squad company attempted to escape. Some were killed, about fifteen were captured, and 20 managed to escape. The next day, the inmates with the red dot, about 330, were left in the yard, while the remaining 160 (including the witness), who had a black dot, went to work. At noon, they were unexpectedly led back into their block, where they found the bodies of 20 inmates who had recently been killed. The witness then continued his narration as follows:[69]

*"They pushed us into the block by beating us, but these 330, who were weakened by the beatings and the heat, with their hands tied behind them with wire and amidst the roars of the furious Kapos, were led barefoot to their deaths. We did not know whether they were gassed or shot. Only afterwards* [*później dopiero*] *did we learn that they had ended their lives in the nearby gas chamber* [*w pobliskiej komorze gazowej*]*."*

Only "afterwards" (it is not known when and from whom) did the witness "learn" – evidently from hearsay – of an alleged gassing in a "nearby gas chamber."

Czech's last witness, Tadeusz Chróścicki, recounted in his interrogation on 13 September 1947 that he was a member of the penal squad in Auschwitz, which numbered 400 inmates. On 8 June 1942, he escaped with a group of 50 prisoners and was never caught again, so he stated:[70]

*"I do not know what the further fate of the penal squad in Birkenau was after our escape."*

This certainly cannot corroborate Czech's account, who moreover did not bother to mention the numerical inconsistency of the testimonies she adduced (according to Dziopek, the inmates of the penal squad numbered at least: 20 + 330 + 160 = 510).

## 17 June 1942 (p. 182)

*"The number of prisoners with typhus increases in Auschwitz. Every day the SS Camp Doctor, who decides on admissions to the prisoners' infirmary, selects some prisoners who register and stipulates that they be killed with phenol injections."*

In a footnote, Czech writes:

---

69 Höss Trial, Vol. 8, pp. 96f.
70 Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 7, pp. 60f.

*"The number of selected prisoners will later amount to several hundred."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, pp. 175-177, Account of Former Prisoner Dr. Władysław Tondos."

This is the interrogation of 1 October 1946, in which Tondos asserted:[71]

*"In 1942 and 1943, killing began to be practiced on a larger scale, meaning that every day, on the orders of the German doctor, several hundred prisoners came to the clinic as sick persons, were stripped naked, and then the same German doctor selected them and assigned a few hundred to death by phenol. Sometimes the number reached 700 per day. The German camp chiefs made an effort to keep this mass killing of inmates with phenol a certain secret, and* [this] *could be deduced from the fact that, during the transport of the corpses killed in this way, they ordered the so-called Lagerspeere* [*Lagersperre,* lock-down]*, counting on the fact that the inmates could not leave their barracks. The corpses were taken to the crematorium."*

The witness's claim that sometimes up to 700 inmates were killed with phenol injection per day (*dziennie*) is clearly absurd, even in Czech's fallacious perspective. Czech invented the precise date of the alleged decision, but the choice is not a very happy one, because the Auschwitz commandant and the Bielitz Public Health Office (*Gesundheitsamt*) began to be alarmed at the escalating typhus case count in the camp on 1 July 1942 (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 46-95). There had already been many typhus cases among the inmates as well as the SS staff before that, but the situation was not yet considered extremely serious. For instance, on 9 June 1942, SS *Obersturmführer* Franz von Bodmann, who at that time was the camp's acting garrison physician as a temporary replacement for Dr. Siegfried Schwela – who had died of typhus on 10 May 1942 – sent a radio message that was partially intercepted and deciphered by the British. This message communicated that in early June of 1942 "typhus is raging in this camp." A week later, on 16 June 1942, von Bodmann sent to the WVHA a radio message that also was intercepted and deciphered by the British. The text reads:[72]

*"Status of typhus cases on 16 June 1942: zero sick positive and 150 suspected cases (since 8 June 1942 106 admissions, 95 discharged as cured, and 18 departures by death)"*

## 18 June 1942 (p. 182)

*"The Polish Government in Exile in London receives news of what is going on in Auschwitz. It is reported that 'in various places in the country, numerous reports of the death of Auschwitz prisoners are cropping up simultaneously.*

---

[71] Höss Trial, Vol. 4, p. 175. This matter is not mentioned on page 176. I quote the passage from page 177 when discussing the entry for 29 August 1942.

[72] TNA, HW 16-19. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 16.6.42. ZIP/ GPDD 126/19.6.42, No. 4.

*News then follows soon after of the shootings of several hundred prisoners because of alleged preparations for an uprising in the camp.'"*

Source: "CA KC PZPR, 202/I-31, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 6."

This is the "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country over the Period from 1 June to 15 July 1942." First it states that at the beginning of June there were about 14,000 inmates living at the camp, 11,500 of whom were Poles, and it mentions the new method of punishment by locking up inmates in the "*bunkier*," which was a "windowless concrete cell, 90 cm high" located in the basement of Block 11. This is followed by Czech's quote, which begins with the word "Around June 18" ("*Koło 18-go czerwca*"; "Obóz…," p. 35).

One may wonder for what reason Czech reported this information, from which her readers can only assume that on 18 June 1942 the "Polish Government in Exile in London" was being informed of events that had nothing to do with the claimed extermination of the Jews, and that they evidently knew nothing about the alleged gassings in "Bunker 1," which by then is said to have been in operation for almost three months.

## 23 June 1942 (p. 185)

*"In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, 566 people are killed with Zyklon B gas. They were sent from a mental hospital in Kobierzyn near Krakow."*

Sources: "APMO, Krakow Auschwitz Trial, vol. 38, p. 56; Wroński, p. 211; *Biuletyn Głównej Komisij Badańia Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce* (Bulletin of the High Commission for the Investigation of Nazi Crimes in Poland), Vol. 3, Warsaw, 1947, p. 102 (hereafter cited as Bulletin of the High Commission)."

Hence, she gives three sources for this alleged transport of mental patients:

1. A page from the Kraków Trial records. Volume 38 of that record contains analyses of documents and records of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, but unfortunately, I do not know this specific reference.
2. The book *Kronika okupowanego Krakowa* (*Chronicle of Occupied Krakow*) by Tadeusz Wroński, where we read on page 211:

   *"23 VI* [1942] *– The SS and the Gestapo liquidate the Kobierzyn Psychiatric Institute. 531 patients are sent to Auschwitz Concentration Camp."*

3. Vol. 3, p. 102, of the Bulletin mentioned, which is a page from an article titled "The Extermination of the Mentally Ill" by Prof. Stanisław Batawia. We read there (Batawia, p. 102):

   *"The fact of the deportation of 566 patients to Auschwitz is beyond doubt. One of the witnesses, an employee of the Institute, saw in the autumn of 1942 an invoice from the Ostbahn* [Eastern Railway] *for the transport of patients on 23 June 1942 from Swoszowica Station to Auschwitz. It is also beyond*

> *doubt that all of these patients were killed immediately in the gas chamber* [*w komorze gazowej*] *in Auschwitz, because so far it has not been possible to find traces of any of these 566 patients."*

The deportation of 566 persons (but Wroński speaks of 531) to Auschwitz on 23 June 1942 would perhaps be an indubitable fact if Batawia had published a copy of the "Ostbahn invoice" for the transport and the list of names of the deportees, which would have been indispensable for anyone trying to verify whether any of these patients could be traced after the war. But from the way Prof. Batawia expressed himself, it is clear that he had no knowledge of either of these documents. His hearsay reference to what an unnamed employee claims to have seen in this context is worth nothing.

Of this and the other phantom transports of 5 May through 20 June examined earlier exists no documentary trace. The claim that they were killed "in Bunker 1" and "with Zyklon B gas" is a simple artifact of Czech's obsession.

## 30 June 1942 (p. 189)

> *"In connection with the announced delivery of additional transports of Jews to Auschwitz by the RSHA for extermination, more gas chambers are built in a farmhouse similar to Bunker Number 1. It is west of the later site of Crematoriums IV and V and is designated Bunker Number 2. Next to it, three barracks are built to serve as undressing rooms for people condemned to be gassed."*

Source: "Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 127ff., 158-161."

Only the second page range contains any mention of "Bunker 2" (the first is only about "Bunker 1"); Höss wrote there (Höss, p. 210):

> *"During the spring of 1942 the actions were comparatively small, but the transports increased in the summer, and we were compelled to construct a further extermination building. The peasant farmstead west of the future site of crematoriums III and IV* [IV and V in today's nomenclature] *was selected and made ready. Two huts near bunker I and three near bunker II were erected, in which the victims undressed. Bunker II was the larger and could hold about 1,200 people."*

A few lines later Höss states that "Bunker II" was inspected by Himmler during his visit in the summer of 1942 (*ibid.*), which orthodox historians claim took place on 17-18 July 1942. From Höss's statements can be deduced merely that "Bunker 2" was made operational in the summer of 1942, before July 17, if we take that date for Himmler's claimed visit, but Czech deduces from this that it came into operation exactly on 30 June!

The alleged establishment of this "Bunker" is also contradictory and inexplicable. As I pointed out in the Introduction, all deportees transported with the first 18 *real*, documented Jewish transports to Auschwitz until 30 June 1942 were fully registered and admitted to the camp, meaning that none of these Jews was murdered on arrival, hence there cannot have been any order

from anyone to kill these deportees, and according to Czech, Himmler ordered Höss to murder all the Jews unfit for work only during his claimed visit on 18 July 1942. If that is so, how could the former Auschwitz commandant have seen to it that "Bunker 2" was made operational more than two weeks earlier? For what purpose? In order to gas whom? Of course, the same reasoning is also true for "Bunker 1," which allegedly went into operation already on 20 March 1942, but cannot have been used to kill anyone deported with those first 18 *real*, documented transports.

In this context, it is worth examining Höss's claim that the alleged establishment of "Bunker 2" was due to the intensification of Jewish transports, implying that the killing capacity of "Bunker 1" was insufficient. According to Polish historian Franciszek Piper, the monthly numbers of deportees arriving at Auschwitz from June to December 1942 were as follows:[73]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| June | 21,496 | October | 22,841 |
| July | 19,465 | November | 28,000 |
| August | 41,960 | December | 18,025 |
| September | 26,591 | | |

The month with the greatest influx of deportees was therefore August, with 41,960 deportees, 10,188 of whom were registered according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and the remaining 31,772 were allegedly gassed,[74] an average of 1,025 per day. Höss wrote that "Bunker 1" had a capacity of 800 people (Höss, p. 207), but for Szlama Dragon, the quintessential witness to the "Bunkers," the figure was "less than 2,000 undressed people."[75] For the former Auschwitz commandant, therefore, two gassings per day in "Bunker 1" would have been enough to meet the claimed peak demand of all of 1942, for Dragon even less than one gassing per day.

Hence, the establishment of "Bunker 2" makes no sense from this point of view as well.

## 1-30 June 1942 (pp. 189f.)

> *"2,289 Jews, 1,203 Poles, including 100 reeducation prisoners, 149 Czechs, 49 Germans, and one Gypsy die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. A total of 3,683 prisoners have lost their lives. Most of the 2,289 Jewish prisoners were killed in the gas chamber. After intensive exploitation of their labor, they are declared incapable of working by SS Doctors during the selections carried out in Birkenau. Most of the 1,203 Polish prisoners are executed, over 500 prisoners are shot, and over 300 are gassed."*

---

[73] Piper, unpaginated "Tabelle D" titled "*Die Transporte mit Juden nach Auschwitz aus den einzelnen Ländern von 1940 bis 1945*."

[74] But the tally shows 30,672; see the chapter "Death-Toll Statistics" at the end of this study.

[75] AGK, NTN 93, Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 104, statement made by Szlama Dragon to Investigating Judge Jan Sehn on 10 and 11 May 1945, p. 104.

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3/4/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 433-636."

Czech explains in a note: "The figures are based on the Occupancy Register." This should be considered in light of what she writes in a footnote on p. 178 regarding the alleged gassing of 320 registered inmates:

> *"Like the other concentration camp Commandants, the Commandant of Auschwitz is required to send a report of the number of deceased prisoners to Branch* [Office Group] *D* [of the WVHA]*."*

This means that registered inmates could not disappear into thin air. Their deaths had to be documented and reported to Berlin. Czech then adds toward the end of that same footnote:

> *"To wipe out the traces of the crimes, the names of the prisoners killed in mass executions are crossed out in the Occupancy Register on a few successive days. Despite the intensified terror in June and the next few months, the Occupancy Register does not indicate the actual higher number of victims.* [Therefore, in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*] *The number of victims is not indicated on the individual days but rather in the monthly totals."*

Hence, Czech claims that the victims of the alleged killings were not recorded in the Occupancy Register daily, but distributed throughout the month, so that one could derive the total death toll only from the total monthly figure of the dead.

In general, this "explanation" is completely inconsistent, already because it is not clear why the SS would have had such scruples in an "extermination camp" that is said to have been established as such by Himmler's order. Furthermore, it is not clear how it would have been possible to distinguish from a mere monthly total number of deaths those who were murdered from those who died a non-violent death.

In particular, the Occupancy Register keeps precise records of "deceased inmates" ("*Verstorbene Häftlinge*") and "deceased prisoners of war" ("*Verstorbene Kriegsgefangene*") between the morning and evening roll calls, indicating for the former their nationality, registration number, first and last name as well as their date of birth, but for the PoWs only the registration number. The cause of death, however, is not given at all, so that it is impossible to determine from the entries in the Occupancy Register who of them was killed, and if so, how. Czech's claim that most of the 2,289 Jews who died in June 1942 were killed "in the gas chambers" because of selections of inmates unfit for labor is therefore not only arbitrary, but also inconsistent with her own record-keeping efforts, because in addition to the alleged selection of 320 non-Jewish inmates discussed earlier, no selection of Jews is mentioned at all in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* for the entire month of June 1942!

## 3 July 1942 (p. 191)

> *"A typhus epidemic breaks out in Auschwitz-Birkenau. 56 numbers, including those of 24 prisoners in the Buna plant squad, are entered in the Morgue Register. They were probably killed with phenol injections after registering with the SS Doctor in the infirmary admissions room. In the men's camps of Auschwitz and Birkenau, 184 deceased prisoners are listed."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 156-158; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 465-650."

In the Morgue Register, the deaths were recorded daily with an indication of the prisoner's registration number and origin (camp block or satellite camp). In the Occupancy Register, as explained earlier, deaths were recorded by name, without giving the cause of death. All that can be deduced from these two registers is that the inmates in question died on 3 July 1942. What Czech considers "probable" is therefore a completely arbitrary insinuation, hence simply the fruit of her exterminationist fantasies. In this way, she also misrepresents the historical context, making it appear that 56 inmates, among them 24 inmates from the "Buna plant squad," had fallen ill with typhus, and for this reason, following her usual obsession, she alleges they were killed with phenol injections. The facts are, however, that we don't know these prisoners' causes of death, that the epidemic was still in its infancy on 3 July 1942, and that no document confirms that it had also spread to Monowitz Camp, where the inmate work crews deployed at the Buna Plant were lodged. Finally and for exactitude's sake, the total number of deaths in the Male Camp on 3 July 1942 was 166, not 184.[76]

## 4 July 1942 (pp. 191f.)

> *"For the first time, the camp administration carries out a selection among the Jews sent to the camp; these are in an RSHA transport from Slovakia. During the selection, 264 men from the transport are chosen as able-bodied and admitted to the camp as registered prisoners. They receive Nos. 44727-44990. In addition, 108 women are selected and given Nos. 8389-8496. The rest of the people are taken to the bunker and killed with gas."*

She adds this footnote about the 264 registered men:

> *"On August 15, 1942, only 69 of them are still alive; i.e., within six weeks, more than two-thirds of the men die."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 115."

This is the first of over 400 similar entries. Since this is said to have been the first selection of deportees from a transport with the subsequent gassing of those deemed unfit for labor, it must have been an extraordinary event in the life of Auschwitz Camp. Therefore, it should have struck the inmates very

[76] AGK, NTN, 92, p. 81; statistical evaluation of the Occupancy Register by J. Sehn.

hard, and should have fixed itself indelibly in their memories. However, Czech does not cite any testimony in this regard.

As mentioned earlier, Volume 6 of the Höss Trial contains statements, statistics and transcripts of documents by former inmate Otto Wolken. Among other things, he compiled two statistics on the *registered* inmates of 15 Jewish transports that arrived at Auschwitz between 15 April and 17 July 1942. The first statistics shows the daily mortality of the inmates of each transport, the second the weekly mortality (*i.e.* during the 1st, 2nd, …, until the 17th week). A special "Commentary" explains in detail the meaning of the two statistics. From this source, Czech only takes the number of survivors (69 prisoners) of the registered inmates who came with the 13th transport (the one that arrived on 4 July 1942).[77] The transport of 4 July 1942 contained 1,000 deportees,[78] so that Czech's "rest" would have comprised 628 gassing victims.

This first selection with subsequent gassing is therefore not supported by anything, just like all the later ones. This alleged event, which should have been so incisive, was unknown even to the camp's resistance movement; hence, Czech presents it as true as a blunt act of faith.[79]

## 4 July 1942 (p. 192)

> *"The so-called Sonderkommando (Special Squad) is formed, consisting of several dozen Jewish prisoners. They must dig pits near the bunker and bury those who are killed in the gas chambers. The squad is housed in the barracks in the men's camp in Birkenau. It is completely isolated from the other prisoners."*

Sources: "CA KC PZPR 202/I-31, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 27."

These documents were published by the Auschwitz Museum in a Special Issue back in 1968. The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country over the Period from 16 July to 25 August 1942" reports ("Obóz…," p. 37):

> *"A few dozen of the most-physically fit inmates are selected from each group of new arrivals. These inmates formed a special unit* [*kompania specjalna*] *who dug graves and buried the dead, at night. This unit – which was strictly isolated – was exterminated after a certain time in the gas chamber* [*w komorze gazowej*] *and replaced by another unit. Some of the dead inmates were burnt in the crematorium."*

This story was repeated by a report published in No. 31 of the *Informacja Bieżąca* (*Current Information*) of 26 August 1942 (*ibid.*, pp. 39f.):

---

77 AGK, NTN, 88 [= Vol. 6 of the Höss Trial], p. 115 (only the percentage of the dead is mentioned here: 70%; the number of survivors – 69 – is given on p. 117).

78 Tóth, p. 149 (list of transports from Slovakia to Auschwitz in 1942).

79 Regarding the actual fate of unregistered inmates see Mattogno 2021, pp. 76-87.

> *"From the groups of new arrivals, the 100 most physically robust people are chosen. This is a special company that digs pits at night and buries the dead. This company is strictly isolated, and after a short time it is exterminated in the gas chamber, and another one takes over."*

From these two messages of the Auschwitz resistance, Czech abusively draws first of all the date (4 July 1942), which is a simple contrivance of hers; then the term "*Sonderkommando*," which is certainly not a translation of "*kompania specjalna*" – in German "*Sonderkompanie*." Finally, she introduces the "Bunkers" (i.e. "Bunkers" 1 and 2), while the source speaks only very generically of a "*komora gazowa*," "gas chamber," moreover in the singular. It should also be kept in mind that at the time the resistance movement firmly believed that the "gas chambers" functioned as follows:

> *"They contain baths with showers, which unfortunately produce gas instead of water* [*zamiast wody wydobywa gaz*]*."*[80]

> *"The inside of the chambers was laid out so as to resemble a shower bath. They only differed from real shower baths in that poison gas came out of the shower heads instead of water* [*zamiast wody, z pryszniców wydobywa się trujący gaz*]*."*[81]

Zyklon B, as a killing medium, was not introduced (meaning invented) by the resistance movement into their reports until late of May 1944.[82] On the various implausible, even at times ludicrous claims of the resistance movement, see Mattogno 2021 (pp. 119-217).

## 17 July 1942 (p. 198)

> *"In two transports of the RSHA, 2,000 Jews arrive from Westerbork and Amersfoort camps in Holland. 1,303 men and boys and 697 women and girls arrive. After the selection, 1,251 men and 300 women are admitted to the camp. The men receive Nos. 47088-47687, the women, Nos. 8801-8999 and 9027- 9127. The other 449 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 115."

This source reference is to the transport mortality statistics compiled by Otto Wolken (see the entry for 4 July 1942). For the transport of 17 July (the 15th on the list, the only one from the Netherlands), the number of registered deportees is given (651), of whom 225 had died by 15 August 1942, and 426 remained alive.[83] There is no reference to the data provided by Czech. These

---

[80] "Letter written from Auschwitz Camp" dated 29 August 1942; "Obóz…," pp. 42f., here p. 43.

[81] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 299. Anonymous report (by Jerzy Tabeau) of December 1942 or January 1943.

[82] In the "Periodic Report for the Period between 5 and 25 May 1944" dated 26 May 1944; APMO, D-RO/91. Vol. VII, pp. 436f.; see Mattogno 2021, pp. 183-185.

[83] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 114-122.

are also clearly wrong: the serial numbers assigned to the men (47088-47687) number 600, while she mentions 1,251 registered men.

The Dutch Red Cross has published a fragment of a register of changes in the census of the men's camp at Auschwitz which, unlike the known Occupancy Register, records "*Abgänge*" (departures = loss of inmates) and "*Zugänge*" (admissions = new arrivals) with an indication of the origin of the transports and the registration numbers assigned to the deportees (see the next entry for 17 and 18 July 1942). There are two transports from Westerbork, with departure dates of 15 and 16 July 1942. The deportees of the first were assigned the numbers 47087-47687 = 601, those of the second the numbers 47843-48493 = 651 (Het Nederlandse…, 1952a, p. 11). The total number of persons registered was therefore 1,252.

The transport of 15 July had 1,137 deportees, 663 males and 472 females. The transport of 16 July consisted of 895 deportees (of whom 309 were from Amersfoort), with 640 males and 255 females. The age groups of the male deportees were as follow (*ibid*, p. 5):

| Date 1942 | Totals | 0-12 | 13-15 | 16-17 | 18-35 | 36-50 | 51-60 | > 60 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 15 July | 663 | 41 | 9 | 85 | 356 | 157 | 11 | 4 |
| 16 July | 331 | 32 | 7 | 36 | 155 | 90 | 10 | 1 |
| 16 July | 309 | 0 | 0 | 5 | 130 | 103 | 52 | 19 |
| Totals | 1,303 | 73 | 16 | 126 | 641 | 350 | 73 | 24 |

The number of unregistered deportees was therefore (1,303 – 1,252 =) 51. Since there were 73 children up to 12 years of age in that train, and only a maximum of 51 of them can possibly have remained unregistered, that means that at least the remaining 22 children were properly registered, hence certainly – and for the orthodoxy inexplicably – not gassed; and that requires that all the 24 inmates over 60 years of age were all registered as well (and also not gassed, as the orthodox dogma would have it).

Two important documents that have been preserved allow for a more-thorough analysis of this issue. The first is a list of names headlined "Transport of Jews from Holland – Westerbork Camp –16 July 1942,"[84] which has 586 names. It also includes 312 names of deportees from Amersfoort, of which there is also a separate list headlined "Transport from Amersfoort to Westerbork Camp on 16 July 1942."[84] Then there is the list that includes the names of the deportees of this transport registered at Auschwitz, which is headlined "Concentration Camp – Auschwitz Section II – New arrivals on 17 July 1942, committed by the RSHA."[85] This list records the inmates by giving their registration number, first and last name, date of birth, place of birth and

[84] ROD, 250i, doos 50.
[85] ROD, CR 26918.

date of death.[86] The last names (with a few exceptions) are arranged in alphabetical order, and the numbering is consecutive: from 47843 to 48493: 651 registered deportees. An analysis of these records shows that 18 inmates were over 60 years old (dates of birth: 1874-1881). As for the boys, 24 were 17 years old (1925), 13 were 16 years old (1926), 2 were 15 years old (1927), one was 13 years old (Abrahamson Willy, born 24 July 1929, no. 47860) and one was 11 years old (Beek Lion, 13 April 1931, no. 47952).

The oddity of this list is that it has 78 names that are not included in the transport list of 16 July 1942. On the one hand, this transport had 640 deportees, but on the other hand, there were 651 registered inmates. Another oddity is the fact that a comparison of the lists shows that there were 70 non-registered deportees, whereas there should have been 51.

The age ranges of the non-registered deportees were as follows:

– 0-12 years: 30
– 18-35 years: 16
– 36-50 years: 12
– 51-60 years: 8
– 60-67 years: 4

All of these inconsistencies, which are impossible to resolve without the registration list of the transport of July 15, demonstrate the complexity of the issue,[87] which cannot be reduced to the simple count proposed by Czech.

## 17 and 18 July 1942 (pp. 198f.)

In these two entries, Czech presents a lengthy narration about Himmler's visit to Auschwitz. Both are based exclusively on postwar statements of Rudolf Höss, although for the second entry she cites two other, completely irrelevant sources.

I reproduce the essential part of the entry for 17 July:

> *"After touring Birkenau, he* [Himmler] *takes part in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews. He attends the unloading, the selection of the able-bodied, the killing by gas in Bunker 2, and the clearing of the bunker. At this time, the corpses are not yet being burned but are piled up in pits and buried."*

Source: "Höss, Commandant in Auschwitz, pp. 233-236."

Himmler's service diary records the events which the *Reichsführer* SS attended on 17 July 1942:[88]

---

[86] This is the list used by Wolken for his statistic relating to the transport of 16 July 1942, as mentioned earlier.

[87] The Dutch Red Cross searched for Dutch prisoners registered as deceased in the Occupancy Register (where all deceased inmates were registered by name under the column "*Verstorbene Häftlinge,*" giving the nationality, registration number, first and last name as well as the date of birth, as explained earlier); there were 241 Dutch Jews among the inmates registered with registration Numbers 47088 to 47687. ROD, c(21)314.

*"Friday 17 July 1942*
*12:00 Trip Friedrichsruh-Airfield Lötzen*
*12:45 Take-off* [from] *Lötzen*
*Reichsführer-SS, Prof. Wüst, Kersten, Grothmann, Kiermaier*
*15:15 Landing* [in] *Katowice*
*Pickup by Gauleiter Bracht, O'Gruf. Schmauser a. Stubaf. Höss*
*Trip to Auschwitz*
*Tea at the officers' club*
*Discussions with Stubaf. Caesar and O'Stubaf Vogel, Stubaf Höss*
*Tour of the farms*
*Visit to the prisoners' camp and the FKL*
*Dinner at the officers' club*
*Trip Auschwitz-Kattowitz to the apartment of Gauleiter Bracht*
*Evening at the home of Gauleiter Bracht*

In the transcript of the fragment of the 1942 register of changes in the census of the men's camp as published by the Dutch Red Cross and mentioned earlier, for 16-18 July 1942, the following entries are shown:[89]

| Roll Call | July 1942 | Count | Deaths | Reg. Arrivals | Released/ Escaped | Origin | Reg. Nos. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| morning | 16 | 16246 | | | | | |
| evening | 16 | 16277 | 100 | 131 | | | |
| morning | 17 | 16848 | 30 | 601 | | Westerbork 15 July 42 | 47087-47687 |
| evening | 17 | 16950 | 83 | 185 | | various nationalities | 47688-47842 |
| morning | 18 | 17902 | 25 | 977 | | Westerbork 16 July 42<br>Slovaks | 48494-48819<br>47843-48493 |
| evening | 18 | 17846 | 101 | 46 | | various nationalities | 48820-48901 |
| morning | 19 | 17852 | 18 | 24 | 1 | | |

From this it appears that the transport that left Westerbork on 15 July arrived at Auschwitz after the evening roll call of the 16th and before the morning roll call of the 17th. The 601 deportees registered from this transport were added to the camp's census precisely at this roll call, as can be deduced from the relative variation in force: 16277 – 30 (deaths) + 601 (registered) = 16,848 (morning roll call of 17 July).

---

88 *Dienstkalender*, NARA, RG 242, T-581/R 39A, 17-18 July 1942; reproduced in Mattogno 2016b, Doc.1, p. 118.

89 Het Nederlandse… 1948, p. 11; reproduced in Mattogno 2016b, Doc. 2, p. 119.

The transport that left Westerbork on 16 July and the one that left Žilina in north-western Slovakia on the same day arrived at Auschwitz after the evening roll call of 17 July and before the morning roll call of 18 July, when they were added to the camp's census: 16950 – 25 (deaths) + 977 (registered) = 17,902 (morning roll call of 18 July).

The 977 registered inmates consisted of 651 Dutch Jews and 329 Slovakian Jews. The registration of the Dutch deportees took place on the 17th, as attested by the list of names of the new arrivals of 17 July 1942 mentioned earlier.[90] From this it can be deduced that the transport in question arrived at Auschwitz on 17 July 1942 after the evening roll call.

Himmler landed at Kattowitz Airport at 3:15 pm on 17 July, so he could not have seen the first transport of Dutch Jews, which must have arrived well before the morning roll call, hence the unregistered Jews of that transport who were allegedly killed on arrival would have been gassed before 6 am.

On the 17th of July, Himmler's visit to Auschwitz ended with a dinner at the officers' club, most-likely at 8 p.m.[91] After dinner, Himmler was accompanied to Kattowitz, where he was accommodated for the night by Gauleiter Bracht. On the morning of the 18th, at 9 o'clock, he was still at Bracht's house and went back to Auschwitz only after breakfast. Therefore, he could not even have seen the second transport of Dutch and Slovakian Jews, who arrived some time between 8 p.m. on the 17th and 6 a.m. on the 18th, hence the Jews from that transport who remained unregistered would have been gassed sometime during the night or early morning. In conclusion, on 17 and 18 July 1942, Himmler did not witness any homicidal gassings at Auschwitz.

In her entry for 18 July 1942, Czech writes, among other things, that Himmler "orders Höss to proceed faster with the construction of the Birkenau camp, to kill the Jewish prisoners who are unfit for work."
Source: "*Ibid.* [*Commandant in Auschwitz*], pp. 237-238; APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 85; Julia Skodowa, *Tri roky bez mena* (*Three Years Without a Name*), Bratislava, 1962, p. 35."

The trial reference contains no mention of Himmler's visit to Auschwitz. The pages 79 through 100 of Volume 6 contain the protocol of the interrogation of Otto Wolken of 22 June 1945 by Judge Jan Sehn, in which the witness recounts camp events from July 1943 (he was interned at Auschwitz on 20 June 1943).[92] Juliá Škodová's book, which Czech cited several more times,[93] is a typical witness memoir filled with imaginary and in-any-case-unverifiable

---

90 ROD, CR26918.

91 On the occasion of Oswald Pohl's visit to Auschwitz on 23 September 1942, dinner at the officers' club was served at 8 pm. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86, "*Besichtigung des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942*."

92 AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 79-100.

93 See the entries for 5 December 1942 and 2-26 November 1944.

claims about alleged events taking place at an undefined point in time. This becomes evident by the passage cited by Czech (Škodová, p. 35):

> *"Himmler arrived the next evening. The naked women paraded in front of him, then he dismissed them. Nothing happened to them. Who would take care of their mental state, their humiliation? And in this hell could one possibly speak of humiliation? It seems that Himmler's visit had brought a change to the women's camp."*

Himmler's alleged order "to kill the Jewish prisoners who are unfit for work" after allegedly witnessing a gassing of Jews unfit for work the day before, is blatant nonsense and is also obviously in contradiction with the first selection with subsequent gassing of a Jewish transport that allegedly took place on 4 July, and also with the establishment of "Bunker 2," as I noted earlier. Czech is also silent about the context of Höss's statements, which clearly show the absurdity of the alleged order (Höss, p. 139):

> *"In July 1942 the Reichsführer SS visited the camp. I took him all over the gypsy camp.* […] *He saw it all, in detail, and as it really was and he ordered me to destroy them. Those capable of work were first to be separated from the others, as with the Jews."*

On the page quoted by the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Himmler, who also visited the Gypsy Camp, ordered Höss (Höss, p. 238):

> *"The Jews who are unfit for work are to be destroyed with the same ruthlessness."*

Himmler's alleged order is therefore nonsensical, as is Czech's "historical" reconstruction. She herself writes that the Gypsy Camp was established in Camp Sector BIIe of Birkenau Camp only toward the end of February 1943 with the first transport of Gypsies arriving at Auschwitz (her entry for February 26, pp. 338f.), so it did not yet exist in July 1942. Hence, Himmler could neither have visited it, nor could he have given the order for the extermination of the Gypsies, which in turn is in contradiction to the establishment of the Gypsy Camp itself, to which all deported Gypsies were indeed consigned, even those unfit for work, who, according to this phantom order, should have been exterminated on arrival. But that did evidently not happen.

Czech omitted these absurdities and contradictions, demonstrating that her approach was not historical in nature.

## 29 July 1942 (p. 206)

> *"Eduard Schulte, a German industrialist and antifascist from Breslau, visits Zurich and informs the Allies that during Himmler's visit to Auschwitz in July, he attended the killing of 499 Jews by gas, which took place in so-called Bunker Number 2. This is the first precise information the Allies receive from a*

> *German source about the extermination of the Jews carried out in the gas chambers of Auschwitz."*

Source: "Walter Laqueur and Richard Breitman, *Der Mann, der das Schweigen brach: Wie die Welt vom Holocaust erfuhr* (*The Man Who Broke the Silence: How the World Learned of the Holocaust*), Frankfurt/Main, 1986."

This is the German translation of the book *Breaking the Silence*. This book does not justify Czech's claims at all. The authors state that on 17 July 1942 Otto Fitzner, who was director of production at the Giesche Mining Company, told Schulte about Himmler's visit to Auschwitz, and they add:

> *"On the evening of July 17, Schulte already knew a little more about the visit, for on that evening, Himmler attended a dinner party given by Bracht, the Nazi Gauleiter, or party chief, of Upper Silesia. After dinner in Auschwitz the party moved on to the Gauleiter's villa in a forest near Kattowitz. The villa happened to belong to the company of which Schulte was general manager."* (Laqueur/Breitman, pp. 12f.)

A few lines later we read there:

> *"On July 17, a transport of Jews arrived in Auschwitz (from Holland), and Himmler witnessed the gassing of 449 persons in Bunker 2, his first such experience. He then visited the experimental plant and laboratory and inspected the building of a dam. That evening Himmler had dinner in Auschwitz and later dropped into Bracht's villa in Gieschewald. Some of the details of Himmler's inspection tour were not discussed in front of the ladies at the villa. Himmler, against his habit, had some red wine and smoked a cigar."* (*Ibid.*, p. 14)

This "information" was not recorded in some mysterious way and transmitted to the Allies by Schulte, as Czech claims. Rather, these are simple explanations of the authors taken from orthodox Holocaust literature they cite on p. 275. In other words, there is obviously no "Schulte Report" that reached the Allies. As for the alleged gassing of 449 Dutch Jews, it was invented by Czech in her first edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1960), where she wrote in her entry for 17 July 1942 that two Jewish transports from Holland had arrived at Auschwitz with 2,000 people, of which 1,251 men and 300 women were registered, so that the number of alleged gassing victims was precisely (2,000 – [1,251 + 300] =) 449. On the same page, she wrote that Himmler had witnessed this gassing, which had taken place "in Bunker No. 2." (Czech 1960, p. 71), and it is clear that this information came to Laqueur and Breitman not from Schulte, but from one of the books they cited in the notes on pages 11-16.

The "first precise information the Allies receive from a German source about the extermination of the Jews" at Auschwitz is therefore simply another one of Czech's fabrications.

## 1-3 August 1942 (p. 210)

> *"In the gas chambers of Bunkers 1 and 2, almost 5,000 Jewish men, women, and children from Bendsburg* [German name for Będzin] *are killed. They were deported to Auschwitz for extermination by the RSHA."*

Source: "Martin Gilbert, *Final Solution*, p. 112."

This is once more a reference to Gilbert's *Atlas*, which on Map 137 shows under "Będzin" "5,000 1 August [1942]" with an arrow in the direction of Auschwitz (Gilbert 1988, p. 112). No source is given.

Here too one cannot believe that the Auschwitz Museum did not have the slightest clue about this alleged deportation from a location as close as a mere 40 km from the camp, so much so that it had to resort to citing Gilbert's *Atlas*. It is therefore another purely fictitious deportation.

In a work of over 950 pages that appeared three years after his *Atlas*, Gilbert limited himself to the following brief remark about the deportations to Auschwitz from Będzin and Sosnowiec in August 1942 (Gilbert 1985, p. 418):

> *"At Auschwitz, thirteen thousand Jews were brought from the two nearby towns of Bedzin and Sosnowiec, as well as more than twenty-two thousand from Holland, Belgium, Luxembourg and France."*

The note added to back this up, however, refers to Czech's first, German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*! (*Ibid*, Note 42, p. 863.) Czech had written there (Czech 1960, p. 81):

> *"15-17* [August 1942] *Transport from Sosnowiec, about 8000 – Jews, men, women and children – who were gassed in Birkenau in Bunkers No. 1 and 2."*

In this edition, Czech does not mention any of the deportations of 5-11 May 1942 listed in Gilbert's *Atlas* as discussed earlier, which confirms that there was no trace of them at all in the entire documental, trial and testimonial material in the possession of the Auschwitz Museum.

Czech again relies on Gilbert's *Atlas* in the entry for 27 August 1942 (p. 228), where she explains in a footnote in reference to the registration of 82 inmates (61754-61835):

> *"This probably refers to a transport of 723 Jews from Luxembourg sent to Auschwitz in August 1942 (Martin Gilbert,* Final Solution*, pp. 109, 133)."*

This refers to a map in Gilbert's *Atlas* titled "Distant Deportations, August 1942," where arrows indicate the route from "Luxembourg 723" Jews deported to Auschwitz via Cottbus (Gilbert 1988, p. 109). This transport is also purely fictitious; it is neither mentioned in Benz's seminal work on the *Dimension of Genocide* (Benz, p. 103) nor in Richard Korherr's report.[94]

---

[94] NO-5193, p. 6. Listed here are evacuations from France, Holland, Belgium, Norway (532 deportees), Greece, Slovakia, Croatia and Bulgaria, but none from Luxembourg.

## 3 August 1942 (p. 210)

> *"The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary. He selects 193 prisoners recuperating from typhus. They are taken to Birkenau and killed in the gas chambers."*

Czech explains in a footnote:

> *"In the Prisoners' Infirmary register of Block 28, 'moved to Birkenau' is entered next to the names of the 193 sick prisoners. In the Occupancy Register, on the other hand, the names of these prisoners are entered in the list of the deceased, the entries divided among three successive days. 30 of them are entered on August 10, 100 on August 11, and 63 on August 12."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 7, p. 155; D-AuI-513, Prisoners' Infirmary Register of Block 28, pp. 172- 178; D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register."

I do not have access to the documents cited by Czech, but I assume that 193 inmates from Block 28 were indeed transferred to Birkenau on 3 August, and that they are listed as having died in the Occupancy Register on 10, 11 and 12 August.

This raises two questions: 1) were these inmates murdered? 2) If so, were they gassed?

That they were murdered as patients suffering from typhus is certainly possible, but this is in contrast to the data in the register of Room No. 3 of Block 20 which I examined already in connection with the entry for 4 July 1942. On the other hand, if, according to Czech, up to 98 inmates could be killed at the Main Camp's infirmary on a single day (17 September 1942), it is unclear why these 193 inmates, who could have been killed within two days, were sent to Birkenau. There may therefore also be an alternative explanation, namely that the 193 inmates were terminally ill and were transferred to Birkenau to make room for new patients, and that they died there in the following days due to their conditions. This assumption is supported by the fact that the first registration of the deaths took place a week later, on 10 August. This delay, presumably for "camouflage" purposes as Czech might insinuate here, was not as insignificant as she believed, because the daily variations in the inmate occupancy affected multiple official documents, beginning with the monthly report (containing the daily census variations of the male and female camps) that the Auschwitz headquarters were required to report to the WVHA, as confirmed by British radio intercepts, and ending with the reports used to calculate the number of meals to be prepared and issued to the inmates, as well as the roll calls of the individual blocks.

The gassing claim is based on the testimony by Kazimierz Frączek (Czech's trial reference), who asserted in his statement of 14 November 1946:[95]

---

[95] Höss Trial, Vol. 7, p. 157.

> *"On 3 August 1942, one hundred and a few dozen* [*stu kilkudziesięciu*] *inmates cured of typhus were sent to Birkenau who, it was said, were to die in a special camp, the so-called post-typhus quarantine, however, as we later learned, they were all 'gassed.'"*

Hence, this is just another testimony from hearsay based on the Auschwitz rumor mill. If we were to assume, however, that these inmates were indeed gassed, this would have repercussions for the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, because it establishes the principle that terminally sick inmates of the Main Camp who were gassed (or killed with phenol injections) must be listed as dead in the Occupancy Register and the Morgue Register, but then, for example, the gassing of 746 sick inmates on 29 August 1942 cannot be claimed, since Czech's entry for that alleged event contains no reference to the Morgue Register, meaning that there aren't any entries about these allegedly killed inmates in that register.

In the light of this, other references to selections in Block 28 with subsequent gassing without the words "moved to Birkenau" and without any reference to the Morgue Register become doubly dubious (see the entry for 8 December 1942).

## 14 August 1942 (p. 216)

> *"Medical Officer SS Staff Sergeant Josef Klehr orders 4½ pounds of phenol for the camp pharmacy to be used for killing prisoners with injections to the heart."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Pharmaceutical Order, p. 412."

This order, like every such order, does not indicate the use for which the phenol was intended. However, given that it comes from the Main Camp's inmate infirmary, is it so unlikely that it was used as an antiseptic at the hospital? As mentioned before, phenol was in fact also used as a powerful disinfectant in surgical operations:[96]

> *"E. Bottini, a surgeon in Pavia, claimed in 1866 that phenolic acid, in 5‰ aqueous solution, is a 'sovereign disinfectant' and advocated its use in practical surgery. In the same year, pure phenol, as indicated by J. Lister, was used for disinfection in the operating rooms of the London Hospital. This knowledge, together with Pasteur's and Koch's studies on pathogenic microorganisms, had a practical application when in 1867 Lister announced in* [the medical journal] *'Lancet' the use of phenol to kill germs wherever they were; in wounds, on surgical instruments, on suture and dressing materials, on surgeon's hands, in the air of the operating room where phenol was nebulized. The results were surprising and allowed the first great advances in surgery."*

[96] *Enciclopedia…*, Vol. II, entry "Antisepsi," p. 369.

In this context, it is worth mentioning what the Auschwitz Museum's historian Henryk Świebocki wrote. After the war, two registers of the surgical department of the Auschwitz inmate infirmary were found (Block 21; Świebocki 2000, p. 265):

> *"The books contained prisoners' names and camp* [registration] *numbers, dates, diagnosis, and treatment for a period from September 10, 1942 to February 23, 1944. The registers indicate that 11,246 surgical procedures of various sorts were carried out during this period."*

Returning to phenol, there is also a request for various medicinal supplies placed by the inmate infirmary of the Golleschau Satellite Camp "to the pharmacy of K.L. Auschwitz Upper Silesia" dated 26 February 1943, which, among the various "wound-dressing materials and medicines" listed, includes "5 liters of phenol." The document, reproduced by Jerzy Frąckiewicz in an article that appeared in 1966 (Frąckiewicz, p. 72), is not mentioned by Czech in her entry for that date,[97] evidently because it was an overtly sanitary request that would have cast doubt on her obsessions with lethal injections.

This is not her only omission, though. When discussing her entry for 3 July 1942, I noted that, according to Czech, the alleged series of lethal injections with the annotation "szpila" ended on 15 December 1942 (although in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, she mentions such alleged killings until 30 March). However, there are at least three other requests for phenol from the Auschwitz inmate infirmary not mentioned by Czech: one of 5 kg dated 1 December 1942,[98] the second of 1 kg dated 24 March 1943,[99] and the last of 1 kg dated 19 April 1943,[100] after the end of the alleged practice of lethal injections of phenol, the last of which Czech lists for 30 March (see my summary list starting on p. 41).

A photograph in the Auschwitz Museum shows the request of 1 December 1942 with a syringe placed on top of the documents.[101] This is an ignoble and at once silly expedient to create a pathetically fictitious "proof".

## 15, 16, 17 and 18 August 1942

I treat these four entries together because they all refer to the same source.

15 August (p. 217)

> *"About 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Sosnowitz with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 27 men and 75 women are admitted to the*

---

[97] The document has the page number 457, and undoubtedly comes from the collection cited by Czech as "Pharmaceutical Order."
[98] APMO, D-AuI-5/1, *Arzneimittelbestellung*, p. 559.
[99] *Ibid.*, p. 848.
[100] *Ibid.*, p. 1179.
[101] See the photo in Długoborski/Piper, Vol. II, p. 324.

*camp and receive Nos. 59018-59044 and 17147-17221. The other 1,898 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

16 August (p. 219)

*"About 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children, including old people and those without any occupation, arrive with a transport of the RSHA. All of them are killed in the gas chambers."*

17 August (p. 220)

*"Another RSHA transport from Sosnowitz of 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children is killed in the gas chambers."* The German original edition adds here: *"of Bunkers Nos. 1 and 2"* (Czech 1989, p. 227)

18 August (p. 221)

*"A fourth RSHA transport from Sosnowitz arrives with 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children, who are killed in the gas chambers of Bunkers 1 and 2."*

The source is the same for all: "Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, pp. 36-39."

I already pointed out earlier that the book in question by Nathan Szternfinkiel is merely a repetition of hearsay without any historical value and that it has also been misrepresented by Czech. In these entries, she continues her work of distortion. The pages she cites make up Szternfinkiel's Chapter 5 titled "'Action' of 12 August 1942 ('Gathering Place')." Szternfinkiel writes that several thousand Jews from Sosnowitz were arrested on 12 August 1942, and on the evening of the next day, they were housed in some houses on Targowa Street, from where they were deported to Auschwitz. He is rather vague in this regard, however (Szternfinkiel, p. 39):

*"The victims designated for 'resettlement' and huddled in the aforementioned houses endured terrible times. These people knew that they were condemned to death and awaited transportation. For the majority* [of them], *these houses were the antechamber to the gas chambers of Auschwitz. Dantean scenes took place. There was a great narrowness* [of space]. *People suffocated for lack of air.* […] *In the following three days, transports of people who were already half dead were sent from these houses. They were all loaded into railway cars and taken to Auschwitz. The 'resettlement action' lasted until 18 August. Of the 8,000 people 'resettled' in these tragic days, only ashes* [*popioły*] *remained. This was the third 'resettlement' – the third act in the tragedy of the Jews of Sosnowitz."*

Szternfinkiel states that 8,000 Jews were deported to Auschwitz within three days until 18 August, therefore on 16, 17 and 18 August. From this, Czech deduces that there were four transports of 2,000 deportees each on 15, 16, 17 and 18 August. For the transport on the 15th she has apparent documentary support, because 27 prisoners – allegedly from Sosnowitz – were registered on

that day with Reg. Nos. 59018-59044, and 75 prisoners with Reg. Nos. 17147-17221.

Czech gives no source for these assigned registration numbers, which is probably the so-called "Smoleń List" (transport lists compiled by inmates). This list records a set of 27 inmates and another of 75 inmates with the above-mentioned two sets of registration numbers on 15 August 1942, but without giving the deportees' origin.[102] Therefore, Czech distorted the document by improperly introducing the origin "Sosnowitz" not indicated in it.

Of course, she had no documentary evidence, no testimony and no report from the camp resistance about the arrival of these 8,000 Jews at Auschwitz. Yet despite this, she wrote that the Jews who supposedly arrived on 17 and 18 August were killed "in the gas chambers of Bunkers 1 and 2," as if this were a documented fact. Szternfinkiel, who wrote in 1946, knew even less than Czech, who wrote this many years later. According to propaganda rumors prevailing at the time, Szternfinkiel believed that the alleged deportees were killed in some kind of "gas chambers" and were later cremated, so that only "ashes" remained of them, evidently ignorant of the fact that, according to the orthodox Holocaust lore, the corpses of the allegedly gassed victims were then still buried rather than burned.

That Czech's entries are mere fabrications is indisputably shown by a document titled "Statistical data on the situation of the Jewish population [in] the government district of Kattowitz," compiled on 24 August 1942 by "The head of the councils of elders of the Jewish communities in East and Upper Silesia." It lists 25 localities in this governmental district, the first of which is Sosnowitz. For each locality are indicated, among other things, "situation on 1 May 1942," "relocated," "settled," "resettled" and "situation on 20 August 1942." According to this, 27,456 Jews were present in Sosnowitz on 1 May, while on 20 August of that year, 20,936 Jews were still present, with 7,377 having been relocated, and 857 settled in.[103]

According to this, 7,377 Jews were indeed relocated from Sosnowitz, but there is no evidence that they were deported to Auschwitz. However, Czech claims that 13,500 Jews arrived at Auschwitz from Sosnowitz during this same period.

The inconsistency of Czech's and the Auschwitz Museum's theses is further shown by an article by Andrzej Strzelecki, whose title translates to: "The initial stage of the deportation of the Jews from the Zagłębie Region to Auschwitz in the light of Hitler documents." Although the only real German document cited in this paper concerns the just-mentioned statistics, the author abusively interprets those relocated ("*Ausgesiedelte*" in the original, translated as Polish "*Wysiedleni*") as deportees to Auschwitz! Then, in a special table, he

[102] NOKW-2824, p. 11 (list of males) and p. 3 (list of females).
[103] APK, RK 2779.

compares these alleged Auschwitz deportees with Franciszek Piper's fanciful data, thus coming to the inflated conclusion that, up to 24 August 1942, no less than 15,790 Jews were deported to Auschwitz from the above-mentioned origin (and obviously all allegedly gassed on arrival). Not unsatisfied with this more-than doubling of the deportee figure, he then rounds this up to a whopping 20,000![104] These alleged additional deportations are not supported by any evidence.

In 1943, the testimony of "a refugee from Sosnowiec" was published which describes the fate of the local Jews. According to this, 1,200 unemployed Jews were deported on 12 May 1942 with 10 kg of luggage and 10 *Reichsmarks* to an unknown destination. On 12 August 1942, there was another deportation of 6,000 Jews, also to an unknown destination. In October "also began the large-scale deportation of many Jews guilty of alleged violations of numerous regulations to the terrible concentration camp Oswiecim [Auschwitz]" (Apenszlak, p. 158). It is thus clear that the "unknown destination" could not have been Auschwitz, a camp which the witness knew well, so he refutes Czech's speculation.

## 28 August 1942 (pp. 228f.)

> *"1,000 Jews from Drancy arrive with the twenty-fourth RSHA transport from France, which includes 320 children below the age of 12. A first selection of this transport is probably carried out at the railroad junction of Cosel (Kózle), where 200 able-bodied men are selected and exchanged for unfit or dead prisoners. A second selection takes place at the unloading platform in Auschwitz, called the Jew Platform. 27 men and 36 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 62093-62119 and 18609-18644. The other 737 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

Czech explains in a footnote that, following Serge Klarsfeld's book *Memorial to the Jews Deported from France 1942-1944*, the deportation trains nos. 24-35, 37-38 and 44 with Jews from France stopped at the railway station at Cosel (today's Kędzierzyn-Koźle, a town located about 40 km west of Gleiwitz/Gliwice), where the deportees were subjected to a first selection in order to send certain deportees fit for work to the Blechhammer Labor Camp outside of Cosel, and to other camps in Upper Silesia. 3,056 of the Blechhammer inmates were transferred to Auschwitz Camp on 1 April 1944, where they were registered with the numbers 176512-179567.

In the following table, I list Czech's related entries, which also extend to deportation trains originating in Belgium and the Netherlands, compared with

[104] Strzelecki, pp. 7-50, esp. pp. 27, 44f. The document reproduced on p. 49 is the personal file of a Jew from Bendsburg (Będzin) who was deported to Auschwitz on 5 August 1943! These "Hitler documents," as he calls them, do not shed any "light" on these imaginary transports.

known data for France (Klarsfeld), the Netherlands (Dutch Red Cross) and Belgium (Klarsfeld/Steinberg):

Number of Jewish Deportees (#) Taken off Transportation Trains at Cosel/Silesia, According to Various Sources

| Date | Czech pp. | Czech # | Origin[105] | Klarsfeld # | Het Neder-landse… # | Klarsfeld/ Steinberg # |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 28 Aug. | 228f. | 200 | France [24] | 380 | / | / |
| 31 Aug. | 230 | 253 | France [25] | 300 | / | / |
| 31 Aug. | 231 | 200 | Belgium | / | / | 280 |
| 1 Sep. | 231 | 560 | Netherlands | / | 200 | / |
| 2 Sep. | 232 | 200 | France [26] | 170 | / | / |
| 3 Sep. | 232 | 200 | Belgium | / | / | 175 |
| 4 Sep. | 233 | 200 | France [27] | 245 | / | / |
| 5 Sep. | / | 0 | Netherlands | / | 200[106] | / |
| 6 Sep. | 234 | 200 | France [28] | 370 | / | / |
| 8 Sep. | 235 | 200 | Netherlands | / | 110 | / |
| 9 Sep. | 235 | 200 | France [29] | 400 | / | / |
| 10 Sep. | 236 | 200 | Belgium | / | / | 281 |
| 11 Sep. | 236 | 200 | France [30] | 400 | / | / |
| 12 Sep. | 237 | 200 | Netherlands | / | 140 | / |
| 12 Sep. | 237 | 300 | France [31] | 250 | / | / |
| 14 Sep. | 237 | 250 | Belgium | / | / | 281 |
| 16 Sep. | 239 | 200 | Netherlands | / | 120 | / |
| 16 Sep. | 239 | 250 | France [32] | 400 | / | / |
| 18 Sep. | 241 | 300 | France [33] | 315 | / | / |
| 20 Sep. | 242f. | 200 | Netherlands | / | 0 | / |
| 20 Sep. | 242 | 200 | France [34] | 250 | / | / |
| 23 Sep. | 243 | 150 | France [35] | 150 | / | / |
| 27 Sep. | 245 | 175 | France [37] | 175 | / | / |
| 29 Sep. | 246 | 100 | France [38] | 200 | / | / |
| 3 Oct. | 248 | 300 | Netherlands | / | 160 | / |
| 7 Oct. | 250 | 500 | Netherlands | / | 550 | / |
| 12 Oct. | / | / | Belgium | / | / | 356 |
| 11 Nov. | 267 | 150 | France [44] | 135 | / | / |
| | Totals: | 6,088 | | 4,140 | 1,480 | 1,373 |

Klarsfeld calculates the deportees selected at Cosel according to the age range of 17 to 47 years; his data shows a total of 4,140 selected deportees.[107] Steinberg states that the Belgian Jews selected (between 15 and 50 years of age) were just under 1,400, starting with the transport of 29 August 1942 (date of departure) until 10 October (Klarsfeld/Steinberg 1982, pp. 23-27). The Dutch

[105] Number in brackets gives the serial number of transports from France.
[106] See my comments on the entry for 5 September 1942.
[107] Klarsfeld, "Notes se rapportant au tableau chronologique des convois de déportation."

Red Cross lists 18 transports that underwent selection at Cosel, but many of these deportation rains did not have Auschwitz as their destination. The total number of selected deportees (aged 15 to 50) was at least 3,540 (Het Nederlandse… 1952a, pp. 12-15).

Therefore, the withdrawal of deportees at Cosel is not a mere hypothesis, but a real fact that also aroused the protests of the Auschwitz commandant. On 7 October 1942, the British intercepted the following message sent by Höss to Office IV B 4 of the RSHA (Eichmann) and to Office Group D of the WVHA (Liebehenschel):[108]

> *"RSHA IV B 4, BERLIN, to the attention of SS Obersturmbannführer EICHMANN, for information to Office Group D, ORANIENBURG, to the attention of SS Obersturmbannführer LIEBEHENSCHEL.*
>
> *Re: Deportation of Jews from Polish-Czech-Dutch areas to AUSCHWITZ. Reference: Your teletype from 5 October 1942, No. 181212, 1755 o'clock…*
>
> *Secret. Regarding the transports of Jews sent from HOLLAND, we further ask to give the train numbers and the expected arrival times by radio in order to be able to arrange with the National Railway Administration OPPELN, based on these documents, that these transports do not stop in KOSEL but drive through to AUSCHWITZ, to prevent access by those responsible for Operation Schmelt, as agreed.*
>
> *Signed HOESS, SS Obersturmbannführer."*

In the list of prisoners compiled by Investigating Judge Jan Sehn based on the inmates' personal files (*Personalbogen*) that were found at Auschwitz, 758 names are recorded of the 3,056 inmates of the Blechhammer Camp transferred to the Auschwitz Camp on 1 April 1944. Among them are at least 492 Polish, 69 Dutch, 21 French, 8 Belgian, 83 German and 19 Austrian Jews. The remainder belonged to various nationalities (Hungarians, Yugoslavs, Swiss, Romanians, Czechs, Slovaks, Egyptians, Russians, Belarusians, Lithuanians).

That these deportees had departed with transports from 1942 is a certain fact, as is clear from Klarsfeld's *Memorial* of the French Jews. For example, Joseph Grünfeld (No. 177363), born 15 Nov. 1925, was part of the transport of 28 September 1942; Philip Halphen (No. 177461), born 17 Aug. 1920, belonged to the transport of 16 September 1942; Josef Wasserberger (No. 178987), born 2 Mar. 1899, left with the transport of 18 September 1942; Friedrich Hillmann's name (No. 177447), born 2 June 1919 in Vienna, is on the transport manifest of 7 September 1942.

It is likely that most of the Jews who were not French, Dutch or Belgian citizens came to Cosel with transports from France (and to a small extent from the Netherlands), because these transports contained Jews of all the above na-

---

[108] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 7.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 259b/25.10.42, No. 1/4.

tionalities, including 6,222 Germans, 14,459 Poles and 2,217 Austrians.[109] However, also on the basis of the above-mentioned message from Höss (which refers to Polish, Czech and Dutch Jews), it can be assumed that other transports, precisely of Polish and Czech Jews, were also pre-selected at Cosel.

It is also possible that not only inmates capable of working, but also at least some of those unable to work were unloaded at Cosel. The entry about Cosel in the *Encyclopedic Informer* of the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland testifies in favor of this possibility (Główna…, p. 225):

> *"Jews from Poland, Czechoslovakia, France and Holland came to the camp, including women and children. Average strength – 4,000 people; in all, about 29,000 people passed through the camp."*

An examination of 984 personal files of Blechhammer inmates revealed an age range of 14 to 58 years (Piper 1967, p. 29), which broadens the criteria used by the Dutch Red Cross to calculate the number of deportees selected at Cosel, which contained nine fewer ages (15-50 years). It is therefore likely that deportees from Polish and Czech transports were also pre-selected at Cosel, and that their number is considerably higher than that stated in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (6,088), all-the-more-so when one considers that in Silesia there was a dense network of 120 labor camps, listed by the Dutch Red Cross as early as 1952.[110]

Czech was forced to consider events in Cosel as a result of Serge Klarsfeld's strong criticism of the first, German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, in which all inmates of the above-mentioned transports not immediately registered at Auschwitz were considered gassed on arrival. Yet Czech was familiar with the list of prisoners compiled by Jan Sehn, as well as with the original documents he had used. She also knew that the 758 names recorded on 1 April 1944 were part of the 3,056 inmates of Blechhammer Camp transferred and admitted to Auschwitz Camp on that day (Czech 1964a, p. 85). But if that is so, did she not wonder where the French, Dutch, and Belgian inmates on that list came from?

The answer to this question had already been given in 1945 by former inmate Elbert Hori, whom she ignored:[111]

> *"On 1 September 1942, I was arrested as a Jew by agents of the Gestapo in Avenue Louise in Brussels. I was immediately taken to Malines Concentration Camp, from where I was sent to Germany seven days later. We made the trip to Cosel in prison cars. After the train stop in Cosel, we had to leave our lug-*

[109] Klarsfeld, "Tableau des nationalités des déportés juifs de France."
[110] Het Nederlandse… 1952a, Bijlage II, "Situation map showing forced labour and concentration camps in Silesia."
[111] Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 65, minutes of 27 June 1945.

> *gage in the cars and get off; the SS 'took care' of us, hit us with clubs and kicked us. We were separated from the men who were over 45 years old already at the station, and our group of young men was taken to the Sakrau Transit Camp. After arriving there, we were again divided into two groups: one for Kommando Fürstengrube, the other for Kommando Laurahütte, which were part of Auschwitz."*

Already as early as 1943, a Jew who was deported from Drancy in 1942 managed to escape after eight months and return to France, had his testimony published about his experience. In it, he recalled his pre-selection in Cosel, here spelled "Koziel (Upper Silesia)":[112]

> *"All Jews from 16 to 50 years of age were taken for hard labor to the mines of the surrounding area. The others, children, old men, weak women and the sick, were taken to Oschevitz* [Auschwitz], *the camp for the 'useless,' the 'camp to croak in.'"*

## 29 August 1942 (p. 229)

This is a lengthy narrative regarding an alleged selection of registered inmates suffering from typhus; it is broken into two parts. The first reads as follows:

> *"On the pretext of fighting typhus in Auschwitz, Garrison Doctor Uhlenbrock orders a selection among sick and convalescent prisoners. The selected are to be killed in the gas chambers in order to destroy the carriers of typhus, both the lice and the patients. The prisoner doctors in the prisoners' infirmary of the main camp receive instructions to release the convalescent to the camp that day. The news spreads among the staff that a major delousing operation is to be carried out the next day in which the sick prisoners are to be brought to Birkenau. From previous experience, the prisoners know that this means a transport to the gas chamber."*

Source: "Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, pp. 155ff."

In this book, published originally in Polish in 1972, Kielar recounts that, when he was sick at the inmate infirmary (without giving any chronological reference, not even of the year), a certain Czesiek informed him that the next day there would be "a big delousing action," and all the sick would be taken to Birkenau, because in reality, this was actually a "selection." And that is all he writes about this (Kielar, pp. 154-156). In his long-winded account of the event itself, he carefully avoids indicating the date and the number of victims of the alleged event (*ibid*., pp. 157-160).

The date of the alleged event and Dr. Uhlenbrock's involvement are Czech's inventions.

In the second part of the narrative, she writes that the selection was carried out by Camp Physician Dr. Entress and Medical Orderly SS *Oberscharführer*

---

[112] *Notre Voix*, 1. August 1943, in: Courtois/Rayski, pp. 201-203, here p. 202.

Josef Klehr. The selectees were taken to the gas chambers of Birkenau and killed there. The total number of victims was 746.

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 2, p. 155; vol. 4, p. 177; vol. 7, pp. 17, 116, 156, 175, Statements of Former Prisoners; Mat.RO, vol. 1, p. 6, Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, pp. 155-160. Wiesław Kielar is one of the few prisoners who succeeded in surviving this selection."

The references to the trial records concern persons who are practically unknown:

– Oskar Tadeusz Stuhr's statement of 18 June 1945: on the page indicated, but also on the preceding and subsequent pages, there are no references to the alleged event of 29 August 1942, but events of 1940 are mentioned.[113]

– The statement of Władysław Tondos of 1 October 1946. On the page in question, the witness merely reported the following:[114]

> *"In 1942, a terrible typhus epidemic broke out at the camp. At first, the Germans did not fight it, but when the German doctor Dr. Schwehla* [Schwela] *died and some other SS men began to fall ill, the camp was disinfested (deloused). The sick and convalescents of the typhus block, about 1,500 in number, were loaded onto trucks and gassed in the chambers."*

Here the alleged event is very vague; the witness mentions 1,500 victims (instead of 746) and gives no date, although Dr. Schwela died on 10 May 1942, so any delousing action related to this death should have occurred shortly thereafter rather than more than three months later, as Czech suggests here.

Tondos appeared as a witness during the 9th Session of the Höss Trial (20 March 1947), where he was equally vague. The SS carried out a disinfestation of the hospital, after which[115]

> *"all the sick, even those who were recovering and had to go to work the next day, were loaded onto trucks at Block 20, which was the typhus block, and taken to the gas chambers. On this occasion, a German doctor carried out an examination of the weak patients in all the hospital buildings for the longest time, because the sick were not allowed to be sick for more than 6 weeks, and they were selected for the gas chamber."*

– Władysław Fejkiel's statement of 10 October 1946, in which he stated:[116]

> *"In 1942, under the pretext of fighting typhus, the camp headquarters decided to destroy the typhus vector /lice/ along with the sick. At that time, Camp Commandant Höss, through his Political Department and the SS doctor, gave general authorization for the extermination of all the sick people in the hospital and of the hospital staff. About 800 patients were selected from the block*

[113] Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 154-156.
[114] *Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 177.
[115] *Ibid.*, 2nd Session, 12 March 1943, p. 991.
[116] *Ibid.*, Vol. 7, p. 17.

*for infectious diseases and gassed. Only the patients excluded by the SS doctor remained at the hospital."*

– Edward Błotnicki's statement of 9 November 1946. The witness stated:[117]

*"In 1942, typhus was raging in the camp. Up to a hundred people a day were dying. To control the disease, the blocks were disinfested. I know that from Block 20 KB (Hospital Barracks No. 20) all sick people and those suspected of typhus were taken away, or were taken to the courtyard under the supervision of the chief physician, loaded onto trucks and taken to the gas chambers in Birkenau. From scribe Czubaka of the KB* [*Krankenbau*, infirmary] *I learned that later the inmates taken to Birkenau were all written off as dead, and that there were 520 that day."*

The number of alleged victims contradicts the number given by Czech, and the alleged event has no date.

– Kazimierz Frączek's statement of 14 November 1946. Here is his account:[118]

*"Beginning in mid-1942, the systematic /mass/ killing of patients in the gas chambers was introduced. The transports of sick people destined for the gas chambers were picked up at Block No. 20, into which were admitted both sick people selected immediately upon receipt at the hospital and those selected during the so-called sick reviews carried out periodically by Dr. Entress or his assistants, NCOs. Such a review was conducted in this way: all the sick, regardless of their condition, were rounded up, or were pulled from their beds, and escorted before the SS who made the selection, who, according to the outward appearance or length of the sick man's fever card, either left them in the hospital or destined them 'for the gas.' Every two to three weeks, the sick persons destined 'for the gas' were taken by truck to Brzezinki (Birkenau) to the gas chambers."*

This generic account in no way confirms what Czech writes.

The last court reference (Vol. 7, p. 175) is unknown to me.

Czech drew the number (746) and date (29 August 1943) from a message from the camp resistance, apparently a fragment of a letter, which reads:[119]

*"On August 29, I survived the day when 746 typhus patients were poisoned (I am referring to 1942). I was among the sick – only destiny gave me the chance of escaping death."*

Hence, we are dealing here with spurious, contradictory and inconsistent sources, on the basis of which Czech creates an event in support of which there is not the slightest documentary evidence.

Significantly, she makes no mention of the Morgue Register, in which the registration numbers of the alleged 746 victims should have been recorded on

---

[117] *Ibid.*, Vol. 17, p. 118.
[118] *Ibid.*, Vol. 7, pp. 156f.
[119] "Obóz…," p. 70.

29 August 1942, which instead contains only 46 entries (then 19 on 30 Aug., 34 on 31 Aug., and 236 entries during the first seven days of September).[120] The number for 29 August is also at odds with the alleged killing of 90 typhus patients as advocated by Kłodziński (see my Introduction, p. 44).

## 31 August 1942 (p. 231)

> *"1,000 Jews from Malines arrive with the sixth RSHA transport from Belgium. There are 322 men and 90 boys in the transport and 489 women and 89 girls, none of whom are admitted to the camp. About 200 men were probably taken in Cosel for the work camps in Upper Silesia, while the remaining 800 people in Auschwitz are sent directly from the unloading platform to the gas chambers."*

Source: (in footnote): "Klarsfeld and Steinberg, *Memorial*, statistical section."

Czech mentions the first edition of this work (1982); in the pertinent statistics, it is indicated that the 6th transport left Malines on 29 August, and arrived at Auschwitz on 3 September (not 31 August). The composition of the transport is as cited by Czech. The number of inmates allegedly gassed on arrival were either 961 ("not registered") or 947 ("not identified").[121] In the second edition of that book (1994), the transport arrives at Auschwitz on 30 August. The authors explain (Klarsfeld/Steinberg 1994, p. 23):

> *"It is the first transport from Belgium that, during the stopover in Kozel, drops off men older than 15 and younger than 50 years of age. These are at most 280 men."*

Therefore, there would have been 720 gassing victims. The estimate for the 280 prisoners taken off at Cosel is based on analysis of the age range of the deportees, but the age limits – 15 to 50 years – are themselves a simple guess, at least for the upper limit. The authors provide a table titled "Distribution of Deportees by Date of Birth and Convoy" (*ibid*., pp. 59-65) from which it can be deduced that 268 male deportees belonged to the 15-50 age bracket (293 males to the 15-51 age bracket) and as many as 437 female deportees. It is therefore not credible that practically all male deportees of that age bracket were selected for work at Cosel, while all female deportees of that bracket were gassed at Birkenau.

The gassing is assumed by Czech from the fact that no deportee from this transport was registered at Auschwitz, but there is no evidence that it ever arrived there. It is far more plausible that it was diverted to other camps in Upper Silesia, similar to various other transports originating in Westerbork.

---

[120] AGK, NTN, 92, p. 141; statistical evaluation of the Morgue Register by J. Sehn.
[121] Klarsfeld/Steinberg 1982, "Tableau statistique," unpaginated.

## 1 September 1942 (p. 231)

> *"560 Jews arrive from Westerbork with a RSHA transport from Holland. None of the people arriving in this transport is admitted to the camp."*

Czech adds in a footnote: " The men are probably selected in Cosel and sent to labor camps." Source: "Kempner, *Edith Stein and Anne Frank*, p. 76."

On the page indicated by Czech, there is a list of transports from Westerbork, but without any reference to Cosel.

The transport that left Westerbork on 31 August 1942 had 560 deportees, about 200 of whom were removed from the train in Cosel. The destination of the others was: "Niederkirch-Fürstengrube – Gräditz and other places in the sphere of responsibility of Gross Rosen, and finally Langenbielau/Reichenbach" (Het Nederlandse… 1952a, p. 13).

Hence, this transport did not arrive at Auschwitz.

## 5 September 1942 (p. 234)

> *"714 Jewish men, women, and children from Westerbork arrive in an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 53 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 19117-19169. The other 661 deportees are killed in the gas chambers. Dr. Kremer is present and writes in his diary: 'This evening at 8 o'clock again at a special operation from Holland. Because of the special ration that comes with it, consisting of a fifth of a liter of liquor, five cigarettes, 100 grams of sausage, and bread, the men are eager for such operations.'"*

Source: "SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer's Diary, p. 218."

Kremer neither mentions the number of deportees on that transport, nor the number of any alleged gassing victims.

The transport train with Jewish deportees that left Westerbork on 4 September 1942 counted 714 people. The Dutch Red Cross describes its destination as follows (*ibid*.):

> *"St. Annaberg – Anhalt/Fürstengrube – Gräditz and other places in the sphere of responsibility of Gross Rosen, and finally Langenbielau/Reichenbach."*

The column "Estimated number of persons detrained at Cosel (15-50 years old)" shows "200." Czech was well aware of the pre-selection of inmates at Cosel (see her entry for 28 August 1942), but for this transport she neglected to consider it.

It is therefore possible that no men were ever sent to Auschwitz at all. The presence in Auschwitz of inmates from this transport is documented by Volume 22 of the Auschwitz Death Books (Death Reg. Nos. 31501-33000), which was in the possession of the Dutch Red Cross and was analyzed with regard to the Dutch inmates. From the transport of 4 September, five female inmates were registered in that Death Book, but no men. However, there were

five men "repatriated," meaning they returned home after the war (Het Nederlandse… 1947, p. 11), while for Czech the men were all gassed. In the "Smoleń List," the origin of the inmates registered with the numbers 19117-19169 is not given, but it is probable that they were indeed Jews from this transport. It is unknown, however, how many were sent to Auschwitz.

Given this inconclusive state of the sources, it is completely irresponsible to claim that 661 deportees were gassed.

## 16 September 1942 (pp. 238f.)

> *"Commandant Höss, SS Second Lieutenant Hössler, and SS Second Lieutenant Dejaco, who is employed in the Central Construction Administration, go to Kulmhof (Chełmno), where SS Colonel Blobel demonstrates the machinery for incinerating bodies. The purpose of the inspection is to find a process to empty the mass graves in Birkenau, burn the bodies, and get rid of the ashes so that all traces of the crime can be wiped out."*

Source: "APMO, Central Construction Administration/KGL, BW 30/25/6, Memorandum of September 17, 1942, on the Official Trip to Litzmannstadt (Lodz) (No. 4467), reproduced in HvA, No. 3, 1960, p. 122; SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, pp. 166ff. [recte: 116f.]"

I have dealt with this issue at length in other studies, to which I refer (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp, 1192-1212; Mattogno 2017, pp. 73-81). Here I examine it from the *Auschwitz Chronicle's* specific perspective. It should be noted, however, that the document cited by Czech is headed "Report on the Mission to Litzmannstadt [=Łódź]," thus "Łódź," not "Kulmhof/Chełmno," a location that is never mentioned. It should also be noted that attached to this document was a "sketch," the whereabouts of which are unknown to this day.

That the destination of the visit was Kulmhof/Chełmno was claimed by Höss only after the war, but here I will focus on what he stated about the alleged reason for the visit (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, pp. 116f.; Höss, pp. 210f.):

> *"During his visit to the camp in the summer of 1942, the Reichsführer SS watched every detail of the whole process of destruction from the time when the prisoners were unloaded to the emptying of bunker II. At that time the bodies were not being burned.*
>
> *He had no criticisms to make, nor did he discuss the matter. Gauleiter Bracht and the Obergruppenführer Schmauser were present with him.*
>
> *Shortly after the visit of the Reichsführer SS, Standartenführer Blobel arrived from Eichmann's office with an order from the Reichsführer SS stating that all the mass graves were to be opened and the corpses burned. In addition the ashes were to be disposed of in such a way that it would be impossible at some future time to calculate the number of corpses burned."*

Since Himmler inspected the camp on 17 and 18 July 1942, Blobel would have gone to Auschwitz between the end of July and the beginning of August.

However, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* does not mention this fictitious visit at all – which is a fundamental element in the story under discussion, because it constitutes the reason for Höss's business trip to Łódź (and presumably to Chełmno). No document mentions this trip; none of the 581 trial witnesses mentioned it; there is not the slightest allusion to it in any of the many messages of the resistance movement; and finally, it is not mentioned by Blobel in any of his postwar statements either. It is therefore a purely fictitious event, and that alone undermines Czech's reconstruction.

In this regard the reader of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* is also faced with an inconsistency that Czech tried to mitigate by way of serious omissions.

Czech's entry of 19 August 1942 (p. 222), which summarizes the well-known file memo by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl of 21 August 1941,[122] begins as follows:

> *"The representative of J. A. Topf and Sons of Erfurt, Head Engineer Prüfer, arrives at Auschwitz to conduct discussions with the Central Construction Administration about the construction of the crematorium ovens for incinerating corpses."*

One must therefore believe that Höss, having received Himmler's alleged order to cremate the remains of the claimed mass extermination in early August at the latest, waited a month and a half before going to see how he could carry it out. And although he had Kurt Prüfer, the chief engineer of the then-most-important German company building cremation equipment, at his disposal in Auschwitz on 19 August, he is said to have turned to an untrained layman, Blobel, who at that time is said to have been conducting outdoor cremation experiments at Kulmhof!

And in fact, when in the first months of 1943 the camp administration needed real mass-cremation facilities due to the escalating typhus epidemic, it turned to the Topf Company, not to Blobel. In particular, on 12 February 1943, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, informed Höss about his conversation with Kurt Prüfer on 29 January about a "6th crematorium," which was to have "an open cremation chamber" with dimensions of 48.75 m × 376 m," an "open cremation site." It was therefore envisioned as an open-air-cremation facility. But if Höss had already adopted burning pits for mass cremations in 21 September 1942 (see the respective entry), why was a sixth, open-air crematorium discussed four months later, at the end of January 1943?

A letter from the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office dated 5 February 1943 mentions a "cost estimate for a large circular cremation furnace," and finally on 1 April 1943, this company prepared another cost estimate for Auschwitz Camp for a huge furnace (probably the one designed by Engineer Fritz Sander on 4 November 1942; see Mattogno 2020a, pp. 17-33).

---

[122] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.

The first two documents mentioned above are kept in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum (12 February 1943: APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80; 5 February 1943: APMO, BW AuII 30/4/34, D-Z-Bau/2544/2, illegible page number), the third is reported by Reimund Schnabel in his book *Macht ohne Moral* (p. 351), which Czech cited often.

As early as 1956, Jan Sehn, in his authoritative summary of the conclusions of the Warsaw and Krakow Trials, had drawn attention to these various projects that never came to fruition, although he erroneously thought these two distinct projects were one and the same, and he wrongly attributed their planning to the summer of 1944 (Sehn, p. 119):

> *"In the correspondence of the Topf Company it was called 'large circular cremation furnace,' as well as 'open cremation chamber' and 'open cremation site'."*

Therefore, Czech must have been familiar with these documents, but she never mentions them in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*. The most-logical explanation for this is that, by these omissions, she might avoid making a laughingstock out of her narrative about the alleged beginnings of open-air cremations at Auschwitz that she had outlined based on Höss's delirious fantasies.

## 21 September 1942 (p. 242)

> *"Burning the corpses of the dead in the open is begun in Birkenau. At first the bodies are burned on wood piles on which 2,000 bodies are stacked at a time, and later in pits with earlier buried and again uncovered bodies. To burn the bodies faster, they are first drenched with oil residue and then with wood alcohol. The pits burn ceaselessly, day and night."*

Source: " SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Comments by Höss, p. 115."

Czech, who cites the page number of the German edition of this book, refers to the following statements made by the former camp commandant (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, p. 116):

> *"Towards the end of the summer, however, we started to burn them, at first on wood pyres bearing some 2,000 corpses, and later in pits together with bodies previously buried."*

The date of September 21 is therefore fictitious, another one of Czech's inventions. I will return to this issue when discussing her entry for 30 November 1942, at which the open-air cremation of corpses exhumed from older mass graves is said to have ended.

This description confirms the total nonsense of the fable of Höss's visit to Chełmno: Blobel's cremation experiments had led to the ingenious "discovery" of — wood pyres!

## 11 October 1942 (p. 252)

> *"1,703 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork in an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection on the unloading platform in Auschwitz, 334 men and 108 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 67362-67705 and 22282-22389. The remaining 1,251* [recte: 1,261] *people are killed in the gas chambers. The operation takes place in the night of October 11-12. SS Camp Doctor Kremer writes in his diary: 'present at night at a special operation from Holland (1600 people). Ghastly scenes in front of the last bunker! That was the 10th special operation. (Hössler!)'"*

Source: "*Ibid*. [SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*], p. 225"

Her page number is from the German edition. In the published English translation of this work, we read in the entry for 12 October 1942 (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, p. 223):

> *"The second inoculation against typhus and strong reaction in the evening (fever). In spite of that was present at night at another special action with a draft from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last bunker! This was the 10th special action. (Hössler!)"*

Hössler's name, who was the head of the Protective-Custody Section of Birkenau Women's Camp, is written in the margin below the date. A footnote by Bezwińska and Czech on that page informs us that on that day, 12 October 1942, a transport of 1,703 Jews from Holland arrived at Auschwitz. In the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the following entry appears on 12 October (pp. 252f.):

> *"At 7:40 P.M., the SS standby squad is called to the unloading platform. The twelfth and thirteenth RSHA transports from Belgium bring 995 and 675 Jews, respectively, from Malines Camp* [total: 1,670]. *Altogether, there are 1,674 people, 534 men and 237 boys and 653 women and 250 girls. After the selection, 28 men and 88 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 67726-67753 and 22397-22484. The remaining 1,558 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 112."

This is the daily report of the officer of the day (*Führer vom Dienst*) that usually covers the afternoon of the day before and the morning of the day after. Evidently, the previous officer of the day had given the same indication concerning the SS standby squad also for the transport of 11 October, but Czech does not mention this.

It is not clear why she linked Kremer's diary entry of October 12 to the two transports from Belgium instead of the one from the Netherlands, since Kremer explicitly mentions "a draft from Holland."

Kremer's diary entry contains two elements whose meaning Czech took for granted: that "special action" was the alleged gassing of new arrivals, and that the "bunker" was one of the two alleged gassing installations just outside the perimeter of the Birkenau Camp. However, each alleged gassing presupposed

a selection of inmates who were unfit for work, and when Kremer, as a doctor, was on duty at the unloading ramp, selecting the deportees would have been his task. But for none of the twelve "special actions" he mentions in his diary, does he ever mention any selections. As is clear from two entries (5 September and 7 October 1942), where he mentions "special actions from the women's concentration camp ('muslim men')," and "special action (foreigners and muslim women)" (Bezwińska/Czech2007, pp. 215, 222), the term "special action" itself meant selections, here among inmates already admitted and registered in the camp who were emaciated (the term "muslim" was camp vernacular for emaciated inmates). This meaning is also evident in his entry for 5 September: "special action from Holland," meaning a selection of deportees from Holland; and since these selections could also be carried out indoors, e.g., in hospitals, Kremer twice specifies that the "special actions" took place "*draußen*" (outdoors) (2 and 6 September).[123] Gassings, on the other hand, most certainly could not be carried out outdoors.

Interpreting the term "last bunker" as meaning one of the two claimed gassing bunkers makes no sense, since there were only two alleged gassing "bunkers". The fact that Kremer (leaving aside his "confessions" during the Krakow Trial, which were made to save his own skin, as in fact they did; see the footnote *ibid*., pp. 223f.) was not referring to any alleged gassing facilities is indicated by two other circumstances.

First, until January 1945, the term "Bunker" for the phantom gassing installations at Birkenau was unknown not only to the SS, but even to the Auschwitz resistance movement (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 105-217), and there is not a single wartime document about Auschwitz that uses the term as such. Rather, at that time the term was always used according to its actual possible meanings in the German language: as a designation for air-raid shelters, for storage locations for bulk goods or for prison premises.

On the other hand, the outdoor cremation of the corpses of those allegedly gassed began on 21 September 1942 according to Czech (p. 242). After this date, Kremer attended five more "special actions," beginning on 23 September (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, p. 220). A detainee highly regarded by Czech, Szlama Dragon, described "Bunker 2" in the following way during his interrogation on 10 and 11 May 1945:[124]

> *"At about 30 to 40 meters from this cottage stood two wooden barracks. On the other side of the house* [*po drugiej stronie domu*] *there were four trenches, 30 m long, 7 m wide, and 3 m deep."*

In those trenches, hundreds and thousands of corpses are said to have been burning while Kremer presumably was on duty nearby. Not just for Kremer,

---

[123] Bezwińska/Czech 2007, pp. 214, 217; the first entry omits the word "outdoors," which is present in the German original (Bezwińska/Czech 1973, p. 215).

[124] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 103.

the inferno of the cremation pits should have been a much-more-hellish and terrible sight to behold than the selections, but throughout his entire diary, there appears not the slightest reference of even annoyance at the smoke and stench that would have accompanied these fires!

Czech also overlooks an essential testimony in this regard. The Dutch Red Cross reported that a witness of the transport departing from the Netherlands on 9 October 1942 (which arrived at Auschwitz three days later) stated that a group of young women "selected" ("*geselecteerd*") for work at the Auschwitz Railway Station were sent on foot in the direction of Auschwitz I Camp (Main Camp), and that "the group of women and children and older men were loaded onto three large trucks with trailers, and were likewise taken away in the direction of Auschwitz I [*in de richting Auschwitz I*]." (Het Nederlandse… 1952a, p. 72). Hence, according to this testimony, Kremer's "last Bunker" was not located at Birkenau Camp, but at the Auschwitz Railway Station or Auschwitz Main Camp.

## 18 October 1942 (p. 255)

> *"1,710 Jewish men, women, and children arrive. After the selection, 116 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 22669-22784. The remaining 1,594 deportees are killed in the gas chambers. SS Camp Doctor Kremer participates in the gassing. In his diary he writes: 'Present in raw, cold weather, today Sunday morning at the 11th special operation (Dutch people). Horrible scenes with three women, who beseech us for bare survival.'"*

In footnote, Czech quotes an excerpt from Kremer's interrogation of 18 July 1947 for the Krakow Trial, during which he stated:

> *"Three women from Holland didn't want to go to the gas chamber and begged for their lives. They were young and healthy women and yet their pleas weren't heard; instead, the SS men participating in the operation shot them right on the spot."*

Source for both: "*Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer's Diary, pp. 226ff." She once more gives the page numbers of the German edition. In the English edition, this is on pp. 225f.

Czech quotes only few lines of Kremer's remarks. The interrogation of 18 July 1947 was recorded only in a Polish translation. The relevant passage reads:[125]

> *"During the special action which I recorded in my diary on 18 October 1942, three women from Holland did not want to enter the gas chamber* [*do komory gazowej*] *and begged for their lives. These women were young, healthy, despite this, their prayer was not heard, but the SS who participated in the action shot them on the spot."*

[125] Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 59, p. 21.

The number of deportees – 1,710 – comes from Dutch documents, but with one essential difference: this transport did not go to Auschwitz, but to several satellite camps: St. Annaberg, Sakrau, Blechhammer, Bismarckhütte, Monowitz, Gross-Rosen (Het Nederlandse… 1952a, p. 13). Another list of transports from Westerbork compiled by the Dutch Red Cross also confirms that this transport, which departed on 16 October 1942 (the next one left only on 19 October), contained 1,710 people and went indeed to Sakrau, Blechhammer, Cosel[126] and Sakrau/Blechhammer.[127]

The "Smoleń List" for male deportees has no entry on 18 October 1942, but the female list has an entry with the assigned registration numbers 22669 through 22784, although it does not indicate the origin of the transport,[128] so here too Czech forces the document, making it arbitrarily say what it does not say.

According to the statistics of the Dutch Red Cross, the transports to Auschwitz from Westerbork during the period 15 July to 24 August 1942 (departure dates) contained a total of 11,075 deportees, of whom 4,507 were men and 3,560 were women between the ages of 18 and 50 (Het Nederlandse… 1948, p. 5), for a total of 8,067 deportees in that age bracket. From these transports, according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 5,176 male deportees and 2,444 female deportees were registered, a total of 7,620, or about 94.5% of the Red-Cross figure given above, which can therefore be taken as a general criterion for selections regarding this age bracket, although (5,176 ÷ 4,507 =) 15% more men were registered than belonged to that age bracket, meaning that a considerable number of boys younger than 18 and/or men older than 50 years was registered as well. Registered inmates in general constituted 68.8% of the total number of deportees.

From the manifest of the transport that left Westerbork on 16 October 1942 it appears that at least 836 deportees, almost 49%, were in the 18-50 age group.[129] Therefore, they (plus maybe up to 15% older men) should have been selected for labor and registered. How can one seriously believe that, if this train had really arrived at Auschwitz, not a single man out of 1,710 people would have been registered, and only 116 women, hence just 6.8% of the total number of deportees?

## 25 October 1942 (p. 258)

> *"988 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with a RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 21 men and 32 women are admitted to the camp*

[126] "Treinlijst Westerbork." ROD, c[64]312.1, p. 4.
[127] Het Nederlandse…, Afwikkelingsbureau Concentratiekampen. ROD, c[64]312.1.
[128] NOKW-2824, p. 6.
[129] ROD, 250i, doos 50. This list with the title "*Judentransport aus den Niederlanden – Lager Westerbork – am 16. Oktober 1942*," has 50 typewritten pages. For 35 names listed in it, the date of birth is not given.

*and receive Nos. 70333-70353 and 22917-22948. The remaining 935 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

According to the Dutch Red Cross, the transport that left Westerbork on 23 October (the next left on 26 October) consisted of 988 prisoners, of whom about 170 got off the train in Cosel, and the others were routed to St. Annaberg and various satellite camps (Niederkirch, Sakrau, Eichtal, Ottmuth, Klein Mangersdorf, Blechhammer), and some ("*enkelen*") to Bismarckhütte and Auschwitz (Het Nederlandse… 1952a, p. 14).

This is consistent with the registration of 53 deportees of this transport, so it is unreasonable to state that there was a selection, and that 935 Jews were gassed.

## 29 October 1942 (p. 260)

*"SS Commander in Chief Heinrich Himmler permits the prisoners to receive a food package the size of a daily ration from their families."*

Source: "APMO, D-RF-9, WVHA, 8, p. 52, Edict Collection."

This Himmler order states:[130]

*"1) Effective immediately, I authorize inmates to receive food packages from their relatives.*

*2.) There is no limit to the number of packages an inmate may receive. However, the contents must be consumed by the detainee on the day of arrival or the following day. If this is not possible, distribution will be made to other inmates as well.*

*3.) This order of mine applies not only to German inmates, but also to all other inmates who have the opportunity to have food packages sent to them.*

*4) Any SS member who lays hands on an inmate's food package will be punished by death."*

The use of parcels for illegal activities (e.g. smuggling messages) was punished with the death of the detainee, and a three-months' ban on receiving parcels for the entire barracks in which he was lodged.

It is revealing that Czech did not mention the very important fact that any SS man stealing food from inmates was threatened with the death penalty.

## 4 November 1942 (p. 264)

*"954 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork in Holland with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 50 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 23534-23583. The remaining 904 are killed in the gas chambers."*

[130] NARA, Record Group 242/338, Roll 6, Frame 000556.

Source: none.

The reference is to the transport that left Westerbork on 2 November 1942 (the next left on 6 November). According to the Dutch Red Cross, it was routed to "St. Annaberg – Gleiwitz, Oderberg and Seibersdorf, Niederkirch and Ottmuth – Blechhammer, some also to Bismarckhütte/Monowitz." About 260 deportees were taken off at Cosel (Het Nederlandse… 1952a, p. 14).

Therefore, this deportation train was not headed for Auschwitz Camp, and as a consequence, there was neither selection nor gassing of 954 deportees.

## 7 November 1942 (p. 265)

> *"465 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork in Holland with an RSHA transport. At the selection, all those unfit to work are classified and led to the gas bunker."*

Source: "Kempner, *Edith Stein and Anne Frank*, p. 76."

The Dutch Red Cross ascertained the fate of this deportation train, which left Westerbork on 6 November 1942: about 110 deportees were taken to Cosel, the others went to "Ottmuth – (Neukirch, St. Annaberg) – Blechhammer" (*ibid*.). Therefore, this train did not go to Auschwitz Camp either, hence neither selection nor gassing of 465 Jews.

## 12 November 1942 (p. 267)

> *"758 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork with an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, three men and 48 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 74425-74427 and 24354-24401. The remaining 707 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

The registration numbers mentioned by Czech derive from the "Smoleń List," but the origin of the male and female deportees is not given. According to the database on the website of the Auschwitz Museum, numbers 74425, 74426 and 74427 were assigned to three Dutch Jews, the first interestingly to Joseph Abasch, born in Amsterdam in 1879, who was 63 years old at the time.

The Dutch Red Cross ascertained that this deportation train, which departed from Westerbork on 10 November 1942, had about 180 deportees taken off at Cosel, and the remainder went to "St. Annaberg-Johannsdorf, Klein Mangersdorf, Oderberg-Malapane, Seibersdorf-Blechhammer (some in the sphere of responsibility of Gross-Rosen)" (*ibid*.). Evidently some deportees also ended up in Auschwitz, but nothing shows that there was a selection among them, and the claim of the 707 gassing victims is unfounded in any case.

## 30 November 1942 (p. 275)

> *"The Special Squad formed by Hössler to wipe out the traces of the crimes – empty the mass graves in Birkenau and burn the corpses – completes its work. As Commandant Höss reports, 107,000 corpses are buried in the mass graves. These were Jews killed with gas who were brought to Auschwitz in transports from Upper Silesia since the beginning of the transport operation and Jews who arrived with transports before September 21, 1942, i.e., before the incineration of corpses began. In addition, the corpses of the Russian POWs and of prisoners who died in the winter of 1941-42, when the crematorium in the main camp was not operational, and the corpses of prisoners who died in Bunkers Number 1 and 2 in Birkenau are also burned."*

Source: "SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, pp. 114ff., 165-168."

Czech cites Höss (from the German edition of the book), who wrote (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, p. 116):

> *"By the end of November all the mass graves had been emptied. The number of corpses in the mass graves amounted to 107,000. This figure not only included the transports of Jews gassed up to the time when cremation was first employed, but also the bodies of those prisoners in Auschwitz who died during the winter of 1941-2, when the crematorium near the hospital building was out of action for a considerable time. It also included all the prisoners who died in the Birkenau camp."*

The date of 30 November is therefore Czech's interpretation. The figure of 107,000 dead, being a simple claim by Höss, has little probative value. He invented it when he was confronted with Otto Moll on the afternoon of 16 April 1945 in the presence of a U.S. military officer. On that occasion, Höss answered the question as follows (see Mattogno 2020, p. 97):

> *"The people buried in the two big mass graves of the so-called dugouts, one and two, amounted to 106,000 or 107,000 people"*

At that time, Höss believed that only two mass graves existed, one at each "dugout" ("Bunker"), and that the alleged [106,000 to] 107,000 all came from these two alleged gassing installations.

The claim that SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hössler had established a "Special Squad" for exhuming and cremating the corpses is explained by Czech in her entry for 19 October 1942 (p. 255), where she writes:

> *"Commandant Höss orders the closing of the Birkenau area to civilians. The Birkenau area may be entered only by holders of a special pass who come on official business."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-1/97, Commandant's Office Order of October that was not fully transmitted."

In a long footnote, of which I quote the initial part, Czech explains (*ibid.*):

> *"This order is probably connected with Hössler's being assigned to get rid of the traces of the crimes – to dig up and burn the bodies in the mass graves, which have not decomposed and, in fact, even surface again. For this work Hössler forms a new Special Squad of several hundred Jews of various nationalities."*

The Headquarters Order in question is No. 21 of 1942 and is dated 24 October 1942. Item 2, titled "Restricted Area," reads (Frei *et al.*, p. 190):

> *"Effective immediately, the area around Birkenau is declared a Restricted Area for civilians. Entry into this area is permitted only on official business.*
>
> *The patrols are to be instructed to arrest any civilian who is in this area without authorization, and to report this immediately to the commandant's office. This order shall be made known to all dependents, civilian employees and workers."*

Czech's deduction is clearly unfounded and moreover incongruous, because, from her perspective, the alleged "Special Squad" would have been formed on 24 October, rather than on 21 September when – according to her – its exhumation and cremation activities are said to have begun. Not to mention that she misinterprets the meaning of the term "Restricted Area," which in the documents always appears exclusively in relation to the typhus epidemic (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 56f.).

No-less-serious is the inconsistency concerning the other fictitious "Special Squad," the one allegedly established on 4 July 1942, which I examined when discussing the respective entry. After this squad had dug the mass graves and buried the corpses of those presumably gassed in the "bunkers," it disappears from the scene without Czech explaining what happened to it and why. But evidently it could not also be assigned to do the exhumation and cremation work that is said to have started on 21 September, since "a new Special Squad" had to be formed.

This is therefore mere fable that has nothing to do with historical fact.

## 3 December 1942 (pp. 277f.)

> *"The approximately 300 Jewish prisoners in the special squad who dig up and burn the 107,000 bodies buried in mass graves are taken from Birkenau to the main camp by the SS. There they are led to the gas chamber in Crematorium I and killed with gas. Thus the witnesses to the corpse burning are disposed of."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 1, p. 17; vol. 4, p. 76; Krakow Auschwitz Trial, vol. 7, pp. 7, 113."

The source of the last reference is unknown to me. The first reference is to the deposition of Stanisław Jankowski made on 13 April 1945. I quote the relevant passage:[131]

[131] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 16.

> *"I declare that at the time, it was the end of 1942, there were still no gas chambers in Auschwitz* [*nie było jeszcze komór gazowych*]. *The only gassing of that period known to me took place in November or December 1942. At that time, 390 people were gassed, only Jews of various nationalities, employed in the Sonderkommando of Birkenau. This gassing was then carried out in the Leichenhalle* [*morgue*]*"*

The second reference is to the interrogation of Reinhold Puchała on 9 August 1946, in which we read the following:[132]

> *"After the Katyn Affair became known worldwide, Auschwitz was also ordered to reopen the mass graves in which those gassed in the temporary gas chamber* [*gazowni*] *at Birkenau had been buried. The members of the Sonderkommando team, together with the entire block personnel, who, although going to work, only had duties in the block, were taken to the Main Camp and were gassed in the chamber of Crematorium 1. Back then, the Sonderkommando numbered about 300 inmates. This took place in December 1942 after the completion of the removal of the corpses from the pits at the two temporary gas chambers at Birkenau."*

Since the discovery of the mass graves near Katyn was announced only in April 1943, the witness anachronistically reported simple atrocity-propaganda stories.

Finally, Czech also refers to the statement by Arnošt Rosin, who at the 16th Session of the Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison stated:[133]

> *"On December 3, the Sonderkommando, consisting of 300 persons, was gassed at Auschwitz for preparing to escape. The rest of the Sonderkommando, 10-12 persons, remained in the block and was then taken to the so-called 'death chambers'* [*komory śmierci*] *– this was the place set aside for the bodies – and the defendant Plagge shot them personally."*

This is another event that is not supported by any document and therefore cannot be considered a historical fact. Leaving aside the contradiction on the number of alleged victims – 390 and 300[134] – Czech introduces a "gas chamber at crematorium I" that for Jankowski did not exist.

It should also be noted that this "*Sonderkommando,*" in Czech's imaginary reconstruction of events, was the one allegedly set up by Hössler on October 19 (!) for the exhumation-cremation work, after the mysterious disappearance of the "*Sonderkommando*" purportedly formed on 4 July 1942. However, in the statement mentioned above, a few lines earlier, Rosin stated:[135]

---

[132] *Ibid.*, Vol. 4, pp. 75f.
[133] Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 7, p. 7.
[134] The persons mentioned were both self-proclaimed "eyewitnesses": Rosin was part of the "*Sonderkommando,*" and it is not known how he managed to escape death; Jankowski "saw" the inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*" arrive at the Main Camp crematorium, where he worked.
[135] Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 7, p. 6.

> *"I was an inmate from Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camp. In 1942, I was deported to Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where I remained 3 days before being transferred to Birkenau. The next week, I was assigned to the so-called 'Sonderkommando'. At first, our work consisted of digging pits."*

Since the witness arrived at Auschwitz on 17 April 1942, stayed there for three days, and after a week was assigned to the Birkenau "*Sonderkommando*," this must have taken place on 27 April. Rosin had already testified during the Höss Trial, where he gave further details:[136]

> *"14 persons were selected for a certain Sonderkommando, as I have said. We had to go outside the camp, into the woods, where we dug a few trenches* [*okopy*] *70-80 meters long and 5 wide. There we remained for 14 days.* […] *Later on, from the trenches, a narrow-gauge rail line was laid to the cottages. 30 inmates were then selected for Sonderkommando II.* […]
>
> *When we returned by another road, we saw children's shoes, shoes, hair, there were wigs, and so on. It went like this for about three months.*
>
> *Then these 30-100 persons from the Kommandos were combined in one single Kommando. This was the special Kommando* [*specjalne komando*]*, and no inmate could enter into contact with it. This Kommando grew continually, because the crematorium did not exist yet.*
>
> *The job of removing these bodies again began in September 1942. We formed a big circle using these bodies, normally they were burned, the smoke and stench of the burning of these bodies extended for several kilometers.*[137]
>
> *The Kommandos arriving at our camp, when we became aware of what was going on, attempted to escape. This escape was revealed by an inmate. The entire Sonderkommando, consisting of 300 persons, was taken to Auschwitz and were all exterminated. And this occurred immediately, I think that this was not an order issued by Berlin, but was a direct order from Commandant Höss, who ordered their destruction.*
>
> *There was a transport of Polish Jews from around Mława, the numbers* [assigned to them were around] *82000. These Jews were supposed to burn the persons who arrived after them."*

This "eyewitness testimony" upsets Czech's fictitious chronology, because according to Rosin, the "Special Squad" was established already at the end of April, not on 4 July, and it was this squad, with its incomprehensible variation of the number of its members (14 people, then 30, then 30-100, so if we add them all up at most 142, which then became 300), that is said to have carried out the exhumations and cremations starting in late September 1942, rather than the one later allegedly created by Hössler.

---

[136] Höss Trial, 11th Session, 22 March 1947, testimony by Arnold [*sic*] Rosin, pp. 1164-1167.

[137] As I noted earlier, Kremer knew nothing about these (alleged) unpleasant facts, which could not have gone unnoticed.

## 5 December 1942 (p. 279)

> *"In the women's camp in Birkenau, the SS carries out a large-scale selection, which lasts the entire day. Afterward, approximately 2,000 young, healthy, and able-bodied women are brought to the gas chambers in the bunkers."*

Source: "Škodowa, *Three Years*, p. 79."

Czech explains in a footnote:

> *"In their accounts, the surviving female prisoners remember that selection clearly because they connected the date with St. Nicholas Day* [6 December], *which is celebrated in many countries."*

If this were true, it is not clear why none of the former prisoners who testified in 1947 at the Warsaw and Krakow Trials "remembered" this alleged event, so much so that Czech was forced to resort to a book published in 1962. Moreover, she embroiders the meager statements contained therein. In fact, the author speaks of a selection in the women's camp of Birkenau (without mentioning Sector BIa or the "Bunkers") that had the following outcome (Škodová, p. 79):

> *"That day alone they brought to the gas about ten thousand* [*okolo desaťtisíc*] *women, young, healthy, skilled at work."*

This propaganda figure of 10,000 women was too high even for Czech, who decided *ex cathedra* to reduce it to 2,000.

It should be noted that here an inverted selection was made: only young, healthy and able-bodied inmates were gassed!

## 6, 7, 9 and 10 December 1942

I examine together Czech's entries regarding the formation of "*Sonderkommando* II," which in her "reconstruction" means that the one allegedly exterminated on 3 December was "*Sonderkommando* I."

– 6 December 1942 (p. 280):

> *"A new Special Squad is formed to which several dozen Jewish prisoners, selected from Section B-Ib, are assigned. It is probably called Special Squad II; some of those assigned to it are Meilech (Milton) Buki (No. 80312) and Szlama Dragon (No. 80359), who will work in the Special Squad until the end. During the evacuation of the camp in January 1945, Szlama Dragon succeeds in escaping to the vicinity of Pless (Pszczyna). In the trial against Rudolf Höss, he appears as a witness and charges that the group of Jewish prisoners was sent to the Special Squad on December 9 and employed in incinerating corpses for several days thereafter. On the other hand, the camp documents indicate that the Special Squad must have already been in existence when prisoners who were working in it made attempts to escape on December 7 and 9."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 11, pp. 102-121."

The information is taken from Szlama Dragon's deposition of 10-11 May 1945, in which the witness stated that he arrived at Auschwitz on 7 December 1942 with a transport of 2,500 Jews from the Mława Ghetto, from which 400 inmates were registered. That same evening, these 400 deportees were taken to Block 22 and then to Block 14, where, on 9 December, 200 inmates were chosen for the "*Sonderkommando*," who the next day went to work for the first time at the alleged "Bunkers."[138] Among other things, Czech derives from this source also the alleged arrival of 2,500 Jews from the Mława Ghetto on 6 December, of whom 2,094 were allegedly gassed (p. 280), but the number of deportees is a mere assertion without any documentary evidence. I have devoted half a monograph to analyzing the various mendacious statements by Szlama Dragon (Mattogno 2022).

Milton Buki, another witness mentioned by Czech, made two statements that were introduced as evidence during the Krakow Trial. In the first, which is written in English and dated 4 January 1946, he laconically said that he had been part of a "special unit" that had worked "mainly in the crematorium."[139] The second statement, written in German, is dated 7 January 1946 and is a bit more-detailed:[140]

> *"*[I] *Was deported to Birkenau Camp in 1942 as protective-custody detainee, and within a few days of my arrival at the camp,* [I] *was assigned to the special unit that had to do work in and around the crematorium.*
>
> *My work consisted of moving the corpses from the gas chambers to the various incineration sites (crematorium, cremation pits). This I did until November 1944* [when] *the gassings were stopped."*

In the context of a "special squad" allegedly deployed at the Birkenau "bunkers," Buki's tales about his alleged activities at the Main Camp crematorium are utterly meaningless, as Czech well knew.

– 7 December 1942 (pp. 280f.):

> *"Two Jewish prisoners with the Nos. 36816 and 38313 escape from Special Squad II in Birkenau.*
>
> *It turns out that the two escapees from the special squad are the Slovak Jew Ladislaus Knopp (No. 36816), born May 6, 1912, in Topolčany, and the Rumanian Jew Samuel Culea, born May 4, 1901, in Jassy. In the teletype message to the RSHA and other headquarters about the escape, P.C. Commander Aumeier admits that the prisoners escaped in the early morning and it is very important to capture them for official police reasons."*

Source: "APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/87."

---

[138] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 102f.
[139] Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 45a, p. 64.
[140] *Ibid.*, p. 79.

– 9 December 1942 (p. 282):

> *"At 12:25 P.M., the Guard Commander receives the report that six prisoners have escaped from the Special Squad. The search is unsuccessful and is called off at 5:00 P.M. because of a heavy fog.*
>
> *The two Jewish prisoners, Nos. 36816 and 38313, who escaped from Special Squad II on December 7, are captured at 8:30 P.M. in Harmense and brought to the main guardhouse."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 158."

– 10 December 1942 (p. 282):

> *"Two Jewish prisoners who escaped from the Special Squad the previous day are captured and sent to the bunker of Block 11. They are Bar Borenstein (No. 74858), born February 10, 1920; and Nojech Borenstein (No. 74859), born March 25, 1925, in Szrensk. They were sent to the camp from the Zichenau ghetto in an RSHA transport on November 14, 1942. The two of them are probably executed publicly on December 17 in the presence of the Special Squad to terrorize the other prisoners."*

Czech explains in a footnote:

> *"Next to the names of the two prisoners and the entry 'released' is the letter 'Ü.'"*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 91."

Sz. Dragon asserted that the new "*Sonderkommando*" was chosen from among the deportees of his deportation train from the Mława Ghetto, who were registered with the numbers 80262 through 80667. As I demonstrated when discussing the entry for 3 December 1942, this was confirmed by A. Rosin, and it was subsequently repeated by Franciszek Piper as follows (Długoborski/Piper, Vol. III, p. 183):

> *"A new Sonderkommando was formed to replace the one that had been liquidated. It consisted originally of Polish Jews, and Jews from other countries were added later. The former, who would remain its core, were 200 Jews from Maków Mazowiecki. They were selected from a transport that reached Auschwitz on December 6 in a transport from the transit ghetto at Mława."*

He asserts that Rosin was "the only survivor" of the previous "*Sonderkommando*" (*ibid*, p. 182, FN 540). Therefore, apart from Rosin (who had the ID 29858 assigned to him), the members of the new "*Sonderkommando*" had to have numbers form the range 80262-80667. For Czech, however, at least four inmates outside this range belonged to it: Ladislaus Knopp (36816), Samuel Culea (38313), Bar Borenstein (74858) and Nojech Borenstein (74859).

Of all the sources cited by Czech, the most-important is "APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 158," which is the report of the officer of the shift stretching from 9 to 10 December 1942, which says (I quote the most important parts):

> *"At 12:25 it was reported that 6 inmates had fled from Sonderkommande* [sic] *I* [sic…]. *At 20:30 Harmenze* [sic] *called that 2 inmates were apprehended.* […] *These were the two Jewish inmates No. 36816 + 38313 who had fled early on 7 Dec. 42 from Sonderkom. II."*

To recap, the *Sonderkommando* allegedly exterminated on 3 December 1942 is said to have been replaced by a "*Sonderkommando* II" on 6 December. Following that logic, this first special squad would have been called "*Sonderkommando* I." Czech states that the inmates who escaped on 7 and 9 December were all from "*Sonderkommando* II," but the report by the officer of the day explicitly states that the six inmates in question were from "*Sonderkommando* I." By omitting the number "I" in her entry for 9 December, and by falsely asserting that all of the inmates had escaped from "*Sonderkommando* II" in her entry for 6 December, Czech conceals the fact that both special squads, "*Sonderkommando* I" and "*Sonderkommando* II," existed side by side on 9 December 1942, which upsets her fallacious reconstruction. It is in fact all too obvious that, if the two *Sonderkommandos* existed simultaneously, the first squad could not have been exterminated days earlier, and the second squad could not have taken its place days later. Moreover Rosin asserted that a "*Sonderkommando* II" of 30 men already existed in May-June 1942 (see the entry for 3 December 1942).

Finally, Czech's entire reconstruction is radically undermined by the unsubstantiated assumption that the "*Sonderkommandos*" I and II mentioned in the document cited were those deployed at the alleged "bunkers. This is based on the categorically wrong notion that there was one and only one "*Sonderkommando*" at Auschwitz, and that it had to do exclusively with gassings, burials, exhumations and cremations. Hence, whatever document contains that term, in the eyes of the orthodoxy, it must refer to this Holocaust "*Sonderkommando*." But as can be inferred from a plethora of wartime documents, a broad variety of "*Sonderkommandos*" existed at Auschwitz, none of which had anything to do with what the orthodoxy claims (for details see Mattogno 2016b).

As for the inmates Bar and Nojech Borenstein, it is not clear from what Czech deduces that they were executed, since "released" clearly means that they were set free, and "Ü" is usually an abbreviation for "*überstellt*" – transferred. And in fact, the numbers of these two inmates appear neither in the entries for 9 December 1942 of the Morgue Register (the death register of the mortuary in Block 28 at the Main Camp), nor in those of the following days.[141]

The alleged difference in treatment between these two pairs of escaped Jewish inmates is also unclear: the first (Knopp and Culea) would have been sent back to the camp, the second (the Borenstein brothers) killed. As for the first pair, the names of Ladislav Knapp [sic] and Samul Culer [sic] are record-

[141] AGK, *Leichenhallenbuch*, Collection "OB," 385, pp. 42ff.

ed in a fragment of the camp's card index copied by inmate Otto Wolken; the first belonged to *Sonderkommando II* (*Sonderkdo II*), the other to *Sonderkommando* (*Sonderkdo*); for both, the changes column states: "15 Dec. 42 dropped / dropped on 10 Dec. 1942 /escapee/" ("*am 15.12.42 abg. / am 10.12.42 abgesetzt /Flüchtling/*").[142] The term "*abgesetzt*" means that the two detainees' entries had been dropped/suspended from the card index. It is certain, however, that the two detainees were not killed, because the words "*verstorben*" ("deceased") are missing, as occurs for instance for the two prisoners preceding the entry of Knapp: the Slovak Jews Eduard Tintner, No. 36682, "deceased 22 June 1942," and Alfred Timföld, No. 36810, "deceased 16 June 1942."[143]

This is confirmed by the list "New arrivals on 23 May 1942 transferred from KL Lublin," which includes 1,000 inmates with serial number, first and last name, date and place of birth, and also the date of death. The vast majority of these inmates had died by August 1942, but Ladislav Knopp [sic] was one of the very few survivors ("36816 Knopp Ladislav 5.6.12 Topocany"), while Alfred Timföld is reported to have died on 16 June 1942.[144]

Had Knopp and Culea or the Borenstein brothers really been part of any *Sonderkommando* linked to the any mass-murder activities at the "bunkers," from an orthodox point of view, these inmates who dared to escape would have been killed without mercy.

## 8 December 1942 (p. 281)

> *"The S5 Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary. He selects 94 sick prisoners with poor prospects for a quick recovery. They are sent to Birkenau and killed there with gas."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/3, Prisoners' Infirmary Register of Block 28, pp. 232-235."

Here, as I noted earlier (entry for 3 August 1942), the expression "transferred to Birkenau" and the corresponding reference to the Morgue Register are missing, without which the statement is completely arbitrary even from Czech's fallacious perspective. In the Morgue Register, of the 53 dead inmates entered on 8 December 1942, only 30 were from Block 28.[145] Here too, therefore, a merely *alleged* transfer to Birkenau turns into a homicidal gassing.

## 10 and 12 December 1942

These two entries pertain to the alleged "Małkinia Transit Camp."

– 10 December (p. 283):

---

[142] AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 142f., serial numbers 2083 and 2092.
[143] *Ibid.*, p. 142, serial numbers 2081 and 2082.
[144] APMO, Fot. 423, pp. 142f.
[145] AGK, OB, 385, p. 42

*"Approximately 2,500 Jewish men, women, and children from Poland arrive from the transit camp Małkinia in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 524 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 81400-81923. The remaining 1,976 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

– 12 December (p. 284):

*"416 Polish Jewish men and six Polish Jewish women receive Nos. 82047-82462 and 26800-26805. They are selected from an RSHA transport that arrived the previous day from the transit camp Małkinia. The transport consisted of approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children. After the selection of 422 men and women, the remaining 1,578 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

The aforementioned *Encyclopedic Informer* of the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland lists in alphabetical order all localities in Poland that were the place of such crimes according to documents, testimonies and trial findings as indicated at the end of each entry. In this work, Małkinia is not even mentioned, and the names of the localities go straight from "Małki," which is another name for Sztutowo (Stutthof), to "Małomice," where a PoW camp and two labor camps existed (Główna…, p. 314).

For 10 December 1942, the "Smoleń List" has as many as four sets of prisoner registration numbers without indication of their origin, in order:

– 81224-81262
– 81263-81399
– 81400-81923
– 82860-82865.

The set of numbers mentioned by Czech ranging from 82047 to 82462 is dated 11 December,[146] not 12 December, as Czech claims, so she improperly linked this set to the set of six women dated 12 December (Nos. 26800-26805), whose origin is not given.[147]

In the prisoner list compiled by Judge Jan Sehn on the basis of the prisoners' records that had been found, there are 30 prisoners in the range 81400-81923[148] and 19 in the range 82047-82462.[149] The list gives a serial number, the inmate's first and last name, their registration number, date of birth,[150] nationality[151] and date of arrival at the camp. For the first set of numbers, the ar-

[146] NOKW-2824, p. 14 (list of males).
[147] *Ibid.*, p. 7 (list of females).
[148] Serial numbers 901-930, non-consecutive registration numbers from 81433 to 81920.
[149] Serial numbers 931-949, non-consecutive registration numbers from 82049 to 82447.
[150] The birth years range from 1900 to 1925.
[151] All deportees had Polish nationality.

rival date is 10 December, for the second it is 11 December. From the names it can be deduced that they were all Jews.[152]

There is no evidence that these registered inmates were related to two transports containing a total of 4,500 Jews, and that 3,554 of them were gassed. This is a simple another one of Czech's inventions. Since the number of deportees who arrived is unknown, one cannot legitimately speak of a selection either. Czech herself attributes two sets of registration numbers listed in the "Smoleń List" – 81924 through 81989 of 11 December (p. 283) and 83633 through 83746 of 15 December (p. 286) – which have no indication of their origin, to "group transports" without claiming any selection for them. The same procedure should have applied to the deportees who allegedly arrived from Małkinia.

## 10 December 1942 (p. 283)

> *"927 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 39 men and three women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 81224-81262 and 26618-26620. The remaining 885 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

According to the findings of the Dutch Red Cross, the Jewish transport that left Westerbork on 8 December 1942, consisting of 927 persons, was routed to "Sakrau-Gleiwitz-Blechhammer (part of the able-bodied directly to Birkenau, 38 registered there)." The column "Estimated number of persons taken off at Cosel (15-50 years old)" has 60 listed (Het Nederlandse… 1952a, p. 15).

It must be assumed that, in addition to these 60 deportees taken off at Cosel, more detainees remained in the Sakrau, Gleiwitz and Blechhammer Satellite Camps, so it cannot be true that 885 Jews from this deportation train, if any at all, were gassed at Birkenau on 10 December 1942.

[152] AGK, NTN, 156, pp. 33f.

# 1943

## 5 January 1943 (p. 300)

> *"The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prison infirmary, Block 28 in the main camp, during which he selects 56 prisoners who are not expected to be able to work again soon. These prisoners are killed the same day with phenol injections."*

Source: "*Ibid*. [APMO, D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register,], pp. 25-27."

The only thing that is certain is that the Morgue Register, as of 5 January 1943, records 56 prisoner numbers from Block 28 (Serial Numbers 18-73). That the respective inmate patients were murdered is only based on Czech's lurid fantasy. It should be noted that there are another 23 deaths recorded originating from Block 7 and Block 28, but Czech does not consider them murdered. This further confirms that her conjectures are arbitrary and unfounded.

## 7 January 1943 (p. 302)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jews arrive from the Augustów ghetto in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 296 men, who are assigned Nos. 85525-85820, and 215 women, assigned Nos. 28069-28283, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 1,489 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

In the first, German edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech had the same entry, but without the number of deportees (Czech 1961, p. 65), meaning that she could not infer it from any source. The origin of the transport is as unfounded as the number of deportees. The *Encyclopedic Informer* says that the Augustów Ghetto was established in August 1941, and liquidated on 2 November 1942. A total of about 3,500 people passed through the ghetto. We read there (Główna…, p. 89):

> *"During the liquidation of the ghetto, they* [the inhabitants] *were directed to the transit camp in the locality of Prostki, near Grajewo."*

Prostki is located 50 km southwest of Augustów and about 80 km northwest of Białystok, about 500 km from Auschwitz (as the crow flies).

Czech arbitrarily "completed" the "Smoleń List," which does not give the origin of the Jewish transports, but by so doing, she committed a double abuse: while the male list indeed records the registration numbers 85525-85820 on 7 January 1943,[153] the female numbers 28069-28283 were assigned

[153] NOKW-2824, p. 27 (list of males).

on 8 January[154] to deportees of unknown origin. Czech put the two distinct sets together, and in order to create a fictitious transport of 2,000 people, she invented 1,489 more deportees out of thin air, which she then sends to the equally fictitious gas chambers, sending them back into thin air, so to speak. Since nothing is known about these two sets of deportees, there is nothing, not even from an orthodox point of view, that supports the claim that a selection with subsequent gassing was performed on these deportees.

## 13, 15, 16, 18 and 19 January 1943

These five entries all refer to alleged deportation trains coming from the Zambrów Ghetto, and none of these entries have any source reference:

– 13 January (p. 305)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive in an RSHA transport from the Zambrów ghetto. Following a selection, 148 men, Nos. 86785-86932, and 50 women, Nos. 28634- 28683, are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 1,802 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 15 January (p. 306)

> *"At 5:30 P.M. the entire standby squad is ordered to the unloading ramp to take over an RSHA transport from the Zambrów ghetto of approximately 2,000 Polish Jews – men, women, and children. Following the selection, 217 men, given Nos. 87492- 87708, as well as 21 women, Nos. 28838-28858, are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 1,762 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 16 January (p. 306)

> *"At midnight the entire standby squad is ordered to the unloading ramp. Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children from Zambrów have arrived in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 211 men, assigned Nos. 87168-87378, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 1,789 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 18 January (p. 308)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Polish Jews – men, women, and children – arrive from the Zambrów ghetto in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 130 men, assigned Nos. 89463-89592 are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other 1,870 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 19 January (p. 308)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Polish Jews – men, women, and children – arrive from the Zambrów ghetto in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 164 men,*

[154] *Ibid.*, p. 8 (list of females).

> *given Nos. 89845-90008, and 134 women, given Nos. 29451-29584, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 1,702 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Hence, these five transports resulted in 10,000 deportees and 8,925 gassing victims according to Czech. In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the number of deportees is never indicated, the deportation trains of 15 and 18 January are not mentioned (not even the respective registration numbers), and the deportation train of 19 January is attributed to 18 January (Czech 1961, pp. 66f.). This suggests that Czech's sources were lacking even then. In the 1989/1990 editions, in addition to the number of deportees and the two additional transports, she made two references to the activity of the SS standby squad, but without documenting that either. Finally, in the "Smoleń List," the set of registration numbers from 28634 through 28683 is not assigned to the 13th, but to the 14th of January.[155] In the two other cases where the numbers reported by Czech were assigned on the same day, there is no certainty that they were on the same transport.

According to the *Encyclopedic Informer*, the Zambrów Ghetto was created in August 1941 and liquidated in November 1942 or January 1943. About 4,000 people passed through it. We furthermore read there (Główna…, p. 582):

> *"During the liquidation of the ghetto, 70 sick Jews were shot, about 2,000 were housed in the Zambrów Transit Camp, from where they were taken to the Treblinka Extermination Center; the remaining ghetto inhabitants escaped."*

Keep in mind that the *Encyclopedic Informer* was published in 1979 (10 years before the 1989/1990 edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* under review), and is based on Polish judicial and historical findings, which are duly noted at the end of each entry.

This authoritative work for Polish historiography thus belies Czech's conjecture. In practice, it is not known to which transports the above-mentioned sets of registration numbers correspond; both the number of deportees in these transports and their origin are unknown. Moreover and strictly speaking, it cannot be verified whether the transports also contained children, whether the transports corresponding to sets of registration numbers exclusively assigned to male deportees (16 and 18 January) also contained any female deportees, and in general in these cases, one cannot seriously speak – even from an orthodox perspective – of any selection with subsequent gassings.

## 16 January 1943 (p. 307)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Polish Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Łomża transit camp in a transport of the RSHA. Following the selection,*

[155] NOKW-2824, p. 8 (list of females).

> *170 men, assigned Nos. 88581-88750, are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 1,830 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the number of deportees is not given (Czech 1961, p. 66), which means that this is yet another one of Czech's habitual arbitrary additions.

The *Encyclopedic Informer* does not know any "Durchgangslager Łomża" "Łomża transit camp." According to this work, a ghetto existed in this locality, established in August 1941 and liquidated in November 1942 (Główna…, p. 291):

> *"During the liquidation of the ghetto, its inhabitants were transferred to the transit camp in Zambrów."*

Thus, the origin, number of deportees and alleged gassings of this transport are mere conjecture by Czech.

## 17 January 1943 (p. 307)

> *"The camp management carries out a selection among the prisoners in the quarantine Blocks 2 and 8 of the main camp, during which approximately 500 prisoners are selected. They are brought to Birkenau the same day and killed in the gas chambers there."*

Source: "Brandhuber, 'Vergessene Erde' (Forgotten Ground), HvA, no. 5 (1962): 84ff."

Brandhuber's article is not a historical paper based on documents, but a memoir in the form of a novel. We read in it that on an unspecified day – not even the year is mentioned – a selection was conducted in the quarantine camp with the following claimed outcome: "These five hundred [went] to the gas, to the crematorium" (Brandhuber 1961b, p. 76). This is all one can find in this paper about this alleged event. Therefore, this "source" is absolutely irrelevant.

The Morgue Register, not mentioned by Czech for obvious reasons, records a total of 1,605 deaths for the entire month of January 1943, an average of about 52 per day. Until 16 January, there were 1,027 deaths, an average of 64 per day. On 17 January, 10 deaths were recorded, and from that day to the 31st of January, there were altogether 578 deaths, an average of 38 per day.[156]

The tale of 500 gassings on that day has therefore no documentary basis, and is indeed refuted by the Morgue Register.

[156] AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 141f.; statistical evaluation of the Morgue Register by J. Sehn.

## 20, 21, 22, 23 and 24 January 1943

These five entries concern alleged transports of Jews from the Grodno Ghetto. Except for one, they are all devoid of references to any source.

– 20 January (p. 309)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Grodno ghetto in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 155 men, assigned Nos. 90822-90976, as well as 101 women, assigned Nos. 30035-30135, are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 1,744 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 21 January (p. 309)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Grodno ghetto in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 175 men, given Nos. 91115-91289, and 112 women, with Nos. 30136-30247, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 1,713 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 22 January (p. 310)

> *"Approximately 3,650 Jewish men, women, and children from the Grodno ghetto arrive in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 365 men, who get Nos. 92544-92908, as well as 229 women, who get Nos. 30771-30999, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 3,056 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 8, p. 14."

– 23 January (p. 311)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Grodno ghetto with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 235 men, given Nos. 92902-93143, as well as 191 women, Nos. 31000-31190, are admitted to the camp. The other 1,574 are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 24 January (p. 312)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Grodno ghetto in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 166 men and 60 women are admitted to the camp and are assigned Nos. 93313-93478 and Nos. 31362-31421. The other approximately 1,774 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* only the strength of the transport of 22 January is indicated (Czech 1961, pp. 67f.), so that the other indications are later arbitrary conjectures of Czech.

The rail transports of this period are known thanks to a very-important document, which is divided into two parts: a "List of Special Trains Agreed

upon in Berlin on 15 January 1943 for Vd, Rm, Po, Pj and Da Resettlers,[157] Sorted by Days of Departure" and a "Circulation Plan for Railway Cars to Be Reused Several Times for Servicing the Special Trains for Vd, Rm, Po, Pj and Da Resettlers in the Period from 20 January to 18 February 1943," drawn up by the German Railways, General Directorate East (*Deutsche Reichsbahn Generalbetriebsleitung Ost*).[158] The document was reproduced by Raul Hilberg (1981, pp. 207-215), and first quoted by Czech in her entry for 30 January 1943 (p. 318; see also the entry for 5 February 1943, p. 323).

This document does not contain any entry of deportation trains of Jews from Grodno to Auschwitz. Instead, a train carrying 2,000 Polish Jews from Grodno to Treblinka on 14 February 1943 appears there. Czech knew this perfectly well, so her entries are deliberately misleading.

Her source reference "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 8, p. 14" is moreover incorrect. During the interrogation of 17 May 1945, the former detainee Jakub Gordon stated that the liquidation of the Grodno Ghetto began on 19 January 1943 and lasted five days. Transports of 3,000 people each were sent to Auschwitz. He himself was deported on 21 January and arrived in Birkenau on the night of the 22nd. Upon arrival, the transport was divided into four groups: 1) young and healthy men, 2) young and healthy women, 3) old men and children, 4) old women and women with children. The last two groups were allegedly gassed immediately. Gordon then specifies:[159]

> *"From the entire transport, which numbered 3,650 people, 265 men and 80 women were assigned to the camp."*

Even apart from the fact that no such deportation train is documented, Czech's method is fallacious in any case, because she would have us believe the witness about the number of deportees on that train, even though she knew that the witness had gotten the number of registered inmates conspicuously wrong (265 men and 80 women according to Gordon, yet 365 men and 229 women according to Czech). That being so, how could she consider the figure of 3,650 deportees reliable?

It is furthermore clear that the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* also drew from this testimony the other four alleged transports from Grodno, interpreting the five days of deportation mentioned by Gordon as five transports, reducing the number of deportees on each train from 3,000 to 2,000, and attributing to these four alleged transports the invented dates as indicated.

---

[157] "Vd" = *Volksdeutsche,* ethnic Germans, "Rm" = Romanians, "Po" = Poles, "Pj" = Polish Jews, "Da" = Western Jews.
[158] NARB, 378-1-784, pp. 10-13.
[159] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 159.

## 25 January 1943 (p. 313)

> *"22 members of the Polish Home Army (Armia Krajowa-AK) of the Bielsko Inspectorate in the Silesia District, condemned to death by court-martial in Kattowitz, are brought from the prison in Myslowitz to Auschwitz and shot."*

In a footnote, Czech adds:

> *"The shooting probably occurs in the gas chamber of Crematorium I, since according to a report of the information service of the Silesia District of the AK, the executed were poisoned in the gas chambers."*

Source: "CA KC PZPR, 202/III-146, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, pp. 38ff."

This "Supplementary Report to the First Report of 933,"[160] prepared by "Stanisław" on 14 February 1943, contains a list of 22 names of Poles who had been sentenced to death by the Kattowitz Court-Martial on 25 January 1943, and who were "poisoned in the gas chambers [*zatrutych w komorach gazowych*]."[161] No document supports that these 22 Poles were sentenced to death and were taken to Auschwitz for execution, and no document shows that such an execution took place, either by gassing or by shooting. In their reports, the resistance movement often spoke in a very-general way of "*komory gazowe*" – "gas chambers" – without ever specifying where they were located. How could Czech conclude from this that the alleged gassing was in fact a shooting in the Main Camp crematorium?

## 26 January 1943 (p. 314)

> *"Approximately 2,300 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the ghettos in Sokółka and Jasionówka with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 161 men, assigned Nos. 93755-93915, and 32 women, assigned Nos. 31559-31590, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 2,107 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

The "Circulation Plan" of deportation trains from 20 January to 18 February 1943 mentioned earlier does not contain any trains departing from these two locations, so this transport, just as its alleged 2,300 deportees and 2,107 gassing victims, is not a historical event, but merely another one of Czech's inventions.

---

[160] The editors of "Obóz…" (see note below) explain that "933" means 1943, so it should be understood as "Supplementary report to the first [*I-szy = pierwszy*] report of 1943."

[161] "Obóz…," pp. 81-85.

## 28-29 January, 6 February 1943

These three entries pertain to the "*Sonderkommando* Zeppelin."

– 28 January (pp. 315f.)

> *"The SS Special Commando Zeppelin in Breslau notifies its SS Special Unit Auschwitz that, in keeping with an RSHA order of December 1, 1942, it is transferring the activists Yakov Semionov, born on September 30, 1916, and Vasili Gachkov, born on October 20, 1918, who are ill with third-degree tuberculosis, for 'special treatment.'"*

Source: "APMO, IZ-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, p. 52."

– 29 January 1943 (p. 316)

> *"The SS Special Commando Zeppelin of the Sipo and SD in Auschwitz conveys to Grabner, Director of the Political Department, the request for " special treatment" of the two activists transferred there, Yakov Semionov and Vasili Gachkov, and for transmission of a report of execution."*

Source: "APMO, IZ-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, p. 53 (original in BA Koblenz)."

– 6 February 1943 (pp. 324f.)

> *"The Director of the Political Department, Grabner, signs a communication informing the SS Special Commando Zeppelin of the Sipo and SD in Auschwitz that the activists Semionov and Gachkov, who had been transferred to Auschwitz, have been executed. The communication uses the camouflage designation, 'lodged separately,' which means that they have been killed."*

Source: "APMO, IZ-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, p. 54 (original in BA Koblenz)."

Czech calls the two subjects in question "activists," without explaining what activities they undertook, in order to make it appear that they were Russian anti-German agitators. In reality, as I will make clear, they were in the service of the Germans.

The German news magazine *Der Spiegel* summarizes in the following way the documents in question ("Unternehmen Zeppelin," p. 115):

> *"The medical diagnosis of 28 January 1943 sounded serious enough: 'Pulmonary Tbc, Stage II-III ' – pulmonary tuberculosis. But the patient in Breslau's All Saints Hospital, Soviet Prisoner of War Yakov Semiono, v, 26, could not have known that this diagnosis was a death sentence.*
>
> *On the same day, however, an SS Hauptsturmführer named Walter Weissgerber wrote to the 'SS Special Unit Auschwitz' that for Semionov, as well as for another sick Russian, 'further in-patient treatment here is no-longer-feasible'; therefore, he was 'requested to be given special treatment.'*

> *The guard who accompanied the sick to Auschwitz later described how the patients were led into a washroom. Then an SS member appeared with a special rifle and shot them both."*

Operation Zeppelin was established on 10 March 1942 in Office VI C of the RSHA. It aimed at recruiting opponents of the Soviet regime who were to disrupt the Soviet population's urge to resist behind the front lines. The documents in question were introduced as evidence, in English translation, during the Ministries Case of the U.S.'s Nuremberg Trials as Documents NG-5220 through 5223 (TWC, Vol. 13, pp. 571-573).

Document NG-5221 is a letter from SS *Hauptsturmführer* Weissgerber of *Sonderkommando* Zeppelin in Breslau to Auschwitz Camp dated 28 January 1943, in which he asked "to give them [the two Russians] special treatment," referring to an "order of the RSHA VI C 1 of 1 December 1942, regarding the delivery of sick agents," according to which the two aforementioned Russians were to receive "special treatment." This letter, indispensable for understanding the events summarized by Czech, is hardly unknown.

During the Ministries Case, Walter Schellenberg, who had been head of the RSHA's Secret Service and head of Operation Zeppelin, was questioned about the documents under discussion. He stated that the "activists" "were treated excellently" (*ibid*., p. 590), and to the question, "Well, was it the policy or did an order ever issue from the RSHA Amt VI or Amt VI-C, or anyone of your subordinate offices, that sick agents, not traitors or spies but sick activists, should be exterminated?" he replied, "Any such directive or order issued by me is not known to me." Then he was shown Document NG-5221 with the question, "And the document refers to an order of the RSHA, Office VI-C-Z, of 1 December 1942, regarding the delivery of sick agents, doesn't it, for special treatment?" To which he replied, "I don't know. I was never given any knowledge of such a directive and I never saw it in my office either." (*ibid*., pp. 593f.).

From Czech's perspective, once these previously "excellently treated" soldiers had become incurably ill, they were to be killed, but since they were recruited on a voluntary basis, this was certainly not the best reward for their services. The murder of these two "activists" at Auschwitz is all-the-more-improbable in that even Jewish prisoners suffering from tuberculosis were normally admitted to the hospital and, in the most-serious cases, died there after several months of care and treatment. For example, Greek-Jewish prisoner Isaak Attas (115899) was admitted on 22 May 1943 and died on 25 February 1944.[162] In September 1944, at the hospital of Birkenau Quarantine Camp alone, there were an average of 186 patients per day with positive, clinical, suspected (48 patients), pleuritic, and glandular tuberculosis.[163]

---

[162] NARA, Microfilm M892, Roll 68, "Hoerlein Document No. 215." See Mattogno 2020b, pp. 293-295.

[163] AGK, Zbiór "OB," 383, p. 10.

Several inmates suffering from tuberculosis were transferred on 15 September 1944 by order of the representative of the SS garrison physician at the Gleiwitz Satellite Camp (SS *Rottenführer* Albein Voigt) to the inmate infirmary of Auschwitz Main Camp, such as Jews Hartog de Vries (175546), Armin Lebowits (A-4295) and Judka Altmann (B-6454).[164] SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Klehr, accused by Czech of requisitioning phenol to be used to kill detainees, signed at least two requests for bacteriological examination of sputum "for the analysis of tuberculosis bacilli" for Jewish detainees Schlama Altaman (A-17959, 17 August 1944)[165] and the inmate registered under No. 187346 (20 September 1944).[166]

Czech herself writes in her entry for 14 March 1943 (p. 352):

> *"Nos. 108413-108454 are given to 42 prisoners ill with tuberculosis, who, under a directive of the Head of Branch D, dated March 1, 1943, have been transferred from Ravensbrück to Auschwitz."*

In her entry for 17 March 1944, she asserts (p. 598):

> *"22 prisoners transferred from a house of correction in Mirau, Czechoslovakia, received the Nos. 175134-175155. In the transport are 21 tubercular prisoners."*

Finally, the Auschwitz Death Books record at least 997 deaths of inmates from "pulmonary tuberculosis" (Staatliches Museum…, p. 245), which means that not even the incurably ill were killed.

Returning to the two Russian "activists," their "special treatment" could have meant favorable treatment in the sense that they were allowed to die in peace, if not cured (since they were incurably ill), then at least cared-for. In this context, it must be remembered that the only known document from Auschwitz in which the term "special treatment" has a clear and unequivocal meaning is the "Cost Estimate for the Construction Project POW Camp Auschwitz (Carrying out of Special Treatment)," drawn up by Karl Bischoff on 29 October 1942 in the midst of the raging typhus epidemic. This estimate mentions, as Building 16a, a "Disinfestation Plant, 1. for Special Treatment," which was none other than the *Zentralsauna*, the main bathing, disinfection and disinfestation facility of Birkenau Camp (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 39-42). This means that the term "special treatment" had a close relationship precisely to the disinfection and disinfestation of the inmates, so the goal was to save their lives, not to murder them.

The disinfestation plant for special treatment is also mentioned in other documents, such as the construction list of the Central Construction Office for

---

[164] Reproduced in Strzelecka 1972, p. 81.
[165] *Ibid.*, p. 126.
[166] *Ibid.*, p. 111.

the 3rd financial year of the war,[167] and in a list of construction projects of Auschwitz dated 15 November 1942.[168]

The expression "lodged separately" simply means that the two inmates in question had to be isolated, which was the case for all the tuberculosis patients in the Quarantine Camp.[169] The officer who reported that the two prisoners had been "lodged separately," SS *Sturmbannführer* Guntram Pflaum, was in fact the head of pest control. Furthermore, the protocol number of his letter was "KL 14 k 4/2. 43/Ki." The number "14" stood for deaths in all its forms, including execution, which was "14 f," not "14 k." The only other document known to me in which the abbreviation "14 k" appears is the letter headed "Waffen-SS Headquarters Auschwitz Camp III Ref.: KL 14 k 1/8.44/Schw.-Mi.-Monowitz, 18 August 1944" with the subject line "Elimination of various defects in the individual labor camps."[170]

The *Spiegel* article quoted earlier does not explain who the "guard" was who accompanied the two Russian soldiers to Auschwitz, and it does not say on which occasion he described their killing. SS *Hauptsturmführer* Weissgerber is mentioned in this context, but only as the one who had requested "special treatment." Weissgerber had been the subject of a criminal investigation in Germany during the 1960s by the prosecutor's office of the Stade District Court, which evidently acquitted him, because it had recognized that from the text of the note one could "'not infer conclusively that the author knew the real meaning of the writing'" ("Unternehmen Zeppelin," p. 115), so he was not the "guard."

That the guard had accompanied the two Russian prisoners to the spot where they were to be executed – in a "washroom"(!) rather than to the infamous "Black Wall" in the courtyard of Block 11, to the morgue of Crematorium I, or to the "gravel pit" – is nothing but fiction, because the task of any guard escorting anyone to the Auschwitz Camp ended the moment the escorted person was handed over to the Auschwitz authorities at the entry gate.

The *Spiegel* article mentions other cases of Russians from SS *Sonderkommando* Zeppelin being sent to Auschwitz, but these are extrapolations taken from unknown documents. The most-important case is this one (*ibid*., p. 116):

> *"Once 200 Russians had been shot in Auschwitz – the SS had brought them in unregistered; in the transport order, there was only the note 'Zeppelin, Carrier of Secrets."*

The source, which *Der Spiegel* did not indicate, is an affidavit by Kazimierz Smoleń of 27 February 1948, in which he stated that between 1942 and 1944 about 200 Zeppelin Russians were brought to Auschwitz, individually or in

[167] RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 19, 104.
[168] RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 119.
[169] See in this regard the entry for 21 August 1943.
[170] Reproduced in Strzelecka 1972, p. 92.

groups of up to 10 persons, to be executed there, evidently without leaving any trace in the records.[171] As a result of this tracelessness, the Zeppelin Russians are mentioned in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* only in the three entries quoted here!

The British intercepted and deciphered the following German radio message of 27 October 1942:[172]

> *"Subject: Transfer of 200 Soviet prisoners of war suffering from TB. Reference: AUSCHWITZ CC Teletype No. 3598 of 26 Oct. 1942. The camp commandant of SACHSENHAUSEN CC immediately transfers 200 Soviet prisoners of war suffering from TB to AUSCHWITZ CC. During the transfer of these sick prisoners, I draw special attention to the railroad police regulations. The camp physician of SACHSENHAUSEN CC is responsible for the implementation of hygienic measures during the transport. The camp commandants will regulate transport matters among themselves. The regulations issued for prisoner transfers are to be observed. I am to be notified by both camps of the implementation. Sgnd. LIEBEHENSCHEL."*

The *Auschwitz Chronicle* reflects nothing about this fact, but it probably inspired Smoleń's fable about the 200 "Zeppelin Russians" allegedly murdered at Auschwitz. As I have pointed out several times, prisoners who were transferred from one camp to another were registered and listed in the documentation and statistics of the camp of departure, so when arriving at the camp of destination, they could not disappear without a trace.

This applied even to persons who were executed in Auschwitz after having been sentenced to death by special courts, as is evident from the letter of the "Head of the Council of Elders of the Jewish Communities of Eastern Upper Silesia" to the Council of Elders in Bendsburg dated 22 April 1943:

> *"According to information from the secret state police, field office Sosnowitz – the following persons were sentenced to death for high treason by shooting. The sentence was carried out in Auschwitz on 29 March 1943.* […] *The death certificates can be obtained from the Auschwitz Registry Office, providing all necessary data."*

This is followed by a list of eight Jews, recorded with first and last name, the compulsory middle name "Isr.[ael]" for Jews, date and place of birth, and last residence.[173]

A trivial observation may be added, but it is also the most-stringent one to make. The two Russians, being incurably ill, allegedly had to be killed as an act of euthanasia, and for this purpose they were transported 230 km from Breslau to Auschwitz. From the perspective that Czech attributes to the Ger-

---

[171] NG-4726.
[172] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 27.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 279b/19.11.42, No. 34/36.
[173] GFHA, Collection 4304.

mans, would it not have been much easier for them to kill the two activists right there in Breslau with a phenol injection? What need was there to transport them to Auschwitz?

Czech's explanation is therefore not only *not* the only possible; it is also not the most likely one by a long shot.

## 28 January 1943 (p. 315)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children from the Golkovysk ghetto arrive with an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 280 men, given Nos. 94196* [to 94475, as well as 79 women, given Nos. 31948 to 32026[174]], *are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 1,641 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

Wołkowysk, a town currently located in Belarus and named Vaŭkavysk, is located about 90 km east of Białystok and about 70 km southeast of Grodno. In the "Circulation Plan" of deportation trains from 20 January to 18 February 1943 mentioned earlier, which records transports from Białystok to Auschwitz and from Grodno to Treblinka, there is no transport from Volkovysk/Wołkowysk, so this transport, with its alleged 2,000 deportees and its claimed 1,641 gassing victims, is not a historical event, but a Czechian delusion.

## 5 February 1943 (p. 323)

> *"A transport of Poles and Jews who had been evacuated from the Zamość region has arrived with Special Train Po 65, which departed from Zamość on February 3, 1943, at 11:00 A.M. Included are 1,000 people. Following the selection, 282 men, given Nos. 100096-100337* [recte: 100377], *and 301 women, given Nos. 34289-34589, are admitted to the camp. The other 417 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "Hilberg, Special Trains, pp. 209, 212; CA KC PZPR, 202/I, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 23."

Hilberg reproduces the "List of Special Trains Agreed upon in Berlin on 15 January 1943…," which I have already discussed in the entry for 20-24 January 1943. The transport in question here is marked with the initials "Po" (Hilberg 1981, pp. 209, 212), which was used for Polish deportees (the Polish Jews were marked with the initials "Pj"). It is therefore wrong to claim it was "a transport of Poles and Jews" – a subterfuge used by Czech in order to introduce her customary fictitious selection with subsequent gassing.

The collection "Files of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile," edited by the Auschwitz Museum, contains four references to this alleged

[174] The text in brackets is contained in Czech 1989, p. 395, but was accidentally omitted in Czech 1990.

event. The first, which I quote below, is repeated in the same words twice more ("Obóz…," pp. 96-98):

> *"Reports of the execution in January 1943 of two transports of Poles from the Zamość Region are confirmed."*

The last reference is an imaginative reworking of the first three (*ibid.*, p. 99):

> *"In January* [1943], *two transports of Poles deported from the Lublin and Zamość Regions were executed in the gas chamber* [*w komorze gazowej*], *and 65 people were shot for minor infractions of camp discipline."*

It is patently nonsensical to invoke this transparent atrocity propaganda concerning two alleged gassings that presumably took place in January 1943 in support of an alleged selection with subsequent gassing that supposedly took place on 5 February.

## 18 February 1943 (p. 333)

> *"1,000 Jews are deported from a labor camp in Chrzanów to Auschwitz. All the deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "Gilbert, *Final Solution*, p. 149, Map 193."

This is yet another of Czech's completely inconsistent references, because in "Map 193," Gilbert merely writes, without giving any source: "Chrzanow (slave labor camp) 1,000" with an arrow pointing to Auschwitz and the date 18 February (1943; Gilbert 1988, p. 149). As the source for this map in general, Gilbert gives: "18 February 1934, report of 86,632 Jews murdered at Minsk, NO 3339 (map 193)" (*ibid.*, p. 248). The document in question is none other than Event Report on the Situation in the Soviet Union No. 170 of 18 February 1943, which obviously contains no mention of either Chrzanów or Auschwitz.

A message from the Auschwitz resistance movement dated 31 August 1943 says that in August (!) 1943 the ghettos in Silesia, mainly in Sosnowiec/Sosnowitz, Bendsburg/Będzin, Strzemieszyce, and Dąbrowa Górnica, had been liquidated, and that "on 19 August the rest were deported to Auschwitz, i.e., about 5,000 Jews from Chrzanów" ("Obóz…," p. 122).

Therefore, not even the camp's resistance movement was aware of the alleged deportation train of 18 February 1943, which remains without documentary source. Therefore, the arrival and extermination of these fictitious deportees cannot be considered a historical event either.

## 23 February and 1 March 1943

These two entries have nearly identical sources, so I examine them together.

– 23 February (p. 336)

> *"39 prisoners 13 to 17 years of age are brought from Birkenau to the main camp and housed there in Block 20, in a room prepared for them in the prisoners' infirmary. The boys are moved to the main camp on the pretext that they should participate in a nursing course. In the evening of this day they are killed with phenol injections. The injections are administered by SS Corporal Scherpe, the Second Medical Officer. The boys arrived with their parents on December 13 and 16 and February 5, 1943, in transports used to deport to Auschwitz Poles who had been evacuated from the Zamość region. The boys killed with phenol injections had the following numbers: 82560, 82587, 82597, 82636, 82662, 82678, 82745, 82771, 82793, 82811, 82842, 82843, 84454, 84457, 84850, 100096, 100124, 100159, 100162, 100166, 100173, 100181, 100182, 100217, 100219, 100221, 100228, 100231, 100244, 100273, 100277, 100279, 100281, 100285, 100291, 100310, 100321, 100338, and 100343."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, pp. 77ff; Mat.RO, vol. V, p. 319; vol. VI, p. 49; vol. VII, p. 468; Höss Trial, vol. 1, p. 172; vol. 4, p. 177; vol. 5, p. 82; vol. 7, p. 155; vol. 8, p. 111, Eyewitness Testimony of Former Prisoner of Auschwitz-Birkenau."

– 1 March 1943 (p. 340)

> *"Roll Call Leader Palitzsch brings 80 prisoners 13 to 17 years of age from Birkenau to the main camp. The boys are housed in a room prepared for them in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. They are Polish and Jewish youths who, with their families, were sent in transports from various Polish towns. In the evening of that day they are killed with phenol injections by SS Corporal Scherpe."*

This is followed by 80 registration numbers. Czech explains in a footnote (p. 341):

> *"The names of the youths are not mentioned in surviving camp documents in the archive of the Auschwitz Memorial."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, pp. 83-85; Mat.RO, vol. V, pp. 49ff.; Höss Trial, vol. 1, p. 172; vol. 4, pp. 163, 177; vol. 5, p. 82; vol. 7, pp. 18, 155; vol. 8, p. 11, Eyewitness Testimony of Former Prisoner of Auschwitz-Birkenau."

I underscore the pages that are not mentioned in the sources of the entry for February 23.

Volume VI of the Materials of the Resistance Movement contains transcripts from the Morgue Register, but Czech correctly does *not* assert that the

39 numbers mentioned above were marked with the remark "szpila" (see entry for 3 July 1942).

For 23 February 1943, the Morgue Register has 66 deaths, including 39 consecutive numbers with the remark "Birkenau," plus two other numbers separately (94720 and 90508), in addition to 11 with the remark "[Block] 20."[175] For 1 March 1943, 115 deaths are listed, of which 81 bear the remark "[Block] 20"; 11 have the remark "Birkenau."[176]

Although the two groups of teenage boys were purportedly transferred from Birkenau to Block 20 of Auschwitz, in the first case Czech's "proof" that they were killed is the remark "Birkenau," although they came from Birkenau, while in the second set the remark "[Block] 20" is her "proof," because they were purportedly killed in Block 20 of Auschwitz! She chooses one or the other remark as her "proof" according to the number of deaths: when the highest number bears the remark "Birkenau," she declares the respective prisoners murdered with phenol injection; when the highest number has the remark "[Block] 20" instead, the murder location becomes that infirmary block. In fact, for this period, the Morgue Register regularly records deaths with the remark "Birkenau," and Czech mentions them quite frequently,[177] and entries with the remark "[Block] 20" she also mentions occasionally,[178] without ever implying that these inmates were murdered.

From an analysis of the Auschwitz Death Books, the Auschwitz Museum database and the registration numbers given by Czech, it appears that there were 35 deaths in the age group ranging from 13-17 years of age on 23 February 1943, broken down as follows: four aged 17, four aged 16, thirteen aged 15, thirteen aged 14 and one aged 13. Of the 39 numbers listed by Czech, fifteen belonged to unknown inmates and four to inmates beyond the age range mentioned above, namely:

1. 82636 Janowski Władysław, born on 1 Apr. 1914, Death-Book Number 10543
2. 82811 Szozda Bolesław, born on 20 Apr. 1903, No. 10687
3. 100096 Adamczyk Jan, born on 24 Dec. 1924, No. 11345
4. 100219 Hałasa Jan, born on 6 Oct. 1889, No. 10701.

In fact, of the 35 prisoners recorded in the Death Books, only 20 had registration numbers mentioned by Czech.

As for 1 March 1943, there are 65 entries of deceased inmates in the age group 13 to 17 years: 14 aged 17, 35 aged 16, eleven aged 15 and five aged 14, but, as in the previous case, it is likely that only a portion of them had the

---

[175] *Leichenhallenbuch*, AGK, OB, 385, pp. 122f.
[176] *Ibid.*, pp. 128-130.
[177] For instance, 16 on 29 January 1943 (p. 316), 30 on 8 February (p. 326), 17 on 17 February (p. 332), 20 on 26 February (p. 339).
[178] For instance, for 22 February 1943, Czech mentions 83 deceased inmates "[coming] from the infections department of the prisoner infirmary, Block 20" (p. 336).

registration numbers listed by Czech. Since she herself states that the names (and therefore also the dates of birth) of these 80 inmates are unknown, her claim that these were 80 boys aged 13-17 is unsubstantiated. The two records are therefore not based on documents, but on testimony.

I do not have access to Czech's references to Volumes V and VII of "Materials of the Resistance Movement," but two texts from the same collection, not cited by Czech, clearly show the historical inconsistency of her claims:[179]

> *"The aforementioned* [Höss] *directed and tolerated the system of additional extermination of prisoners in the form of administering phenol injections to the heart and veins or in the form of gassing prisoners. Men, women as well as children brought to the camp with their parents were victims. (Forty-eight Polish children from the vicinity of Zamość were injected – this is one of many examples)."*

The other example is provided by Henryk Świebocki:[180]

> *"And so, first of all, 40 boys between the ages of 8 and 14 were sent from the camp's Krankenbau* [infirmary] *for 'punctures' [lethal injections of phenol – HŚ]. The inmates who had previously administered these injections flatly refused to give them when they saw these Polish boys, saying that they had already given 3,000 injections and could not continue to perform this task. A regular SS corpsman administered the injections, but when another eighty children were brought in the next day, most of them Jewish, and they too were to be put to death, he had a nervous breakdown and also said that he would not give any more injections. Why they would look for another way to kill the children, I cannot understand. The fact is, however, that those two groups were put to death in that way, and the first group were Poles, and in the second group there were also Poles."*

The following testimonies were adduced by Czech:

– Interview of Jakub Gordon of 17 May 1945:[181]

> *"I learned from fellow doctors who worked in Block 20 that they were killing typhus patients and patients with other diseases by intracardiac injections of phenol. Once, in 1943, I do not remember the exact date, some 167 boys under the age of 16 arrived and were also killed with phenol."*

– Interview of Stanisław Główa on 30 September 1946. The witness stated that the the lethal injections were administered by the inmates Dr. Doering [Dering], Mieczysław Pańszczykn, Alfred Stessel [Stössel], Jerzy Szymkowiak and the French Jew Dr. Landau. He then continued:[182]

---

[179] "Obóz…„" p. XXVI. This is a report dated 16 September 1944 headlined "*Kacy Oświęcimia*" ("The executioners of Auschwitz"). D-RO, vol. VII, p. 462.
[180] Świebocki 2000, pp. 350f.; APMO, Mat. RO, Vol. 5b, pp. 126f.
[181] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, pp. 168f. The page number given by Czech is incorrect.
[182] *Ibid.*, Vol. 4, pp. 162f.

*"Pańszczyk himself reported that he had killed 15,600 people with an injection of phenol. For Stessel we ascertained the number of about 4,000, for Szymkowiak about 6,000, for Landau about 5,000-6,000, for Doering about 1,000. Jews constituted the majority of those killed with injections. However, Aryans of all nationalities were also killed in this way. In the winter of 1942-1943, Rapportführer Palitsch* [Palitzsch] *had two boys brought from Birkenau Camp who had arrived with a transport from the Zamość Region. At first, he placed them in Block 11, and the next day, he took them to Block 20, where Pańszczyk 'syringed'* [*zaszpilował*] *them both. These boys were: Mieczysław Rycaj and Tadeusz Rycyk. The parents of these two boys were gassed together with all the younger brothers and sisters. From the entire transport, only 90 boys between the ages of 8 and 14 were selected. Rycyk and Rycaj came from this group. The remainder, i.e. approximately 90 children, were taken by Palitsch to Block 20, and they were killed there with injections by Corpsman Scherp."*

– Interview of Władysław Tondos on 1 October 1946:[183]

*"I remember that in 1943 they transferred twice, from Birkenau to the Block where I was, 80 boys aged 12 to 16, good-looking and well-fed, of peasant origin, and there they were injected with phenol. One of these boys said to me, 'I know why they do it – they want to take over our beautiful land.' These boys were from the Lublin and Zamość Regions."*

– Interview of Jakub Wolman on 13-14 April 1945:[184]

*"One time, all the children from Birkenau were selected, claiming that they were to join a course for Pfleger* [*Pflegerski*, nurses] *in Auschwitz. There were 163 of them, just boys. They were sent to Auschwitz in the afternoon. They were put in the courtyard between Block 20 and 21. They were taken one at a time into Block 20, where they were given injections.*

*Delegate Boguszewska: Were they Jewish children?*

*Witness: Some, it seems, were also Jewish. I remember that some transports of Polish children arrived at Birkenau, but no more children were seen at the camp."*

– Interview of Władysław Fejkiel on 10 October 1946:[185]

*"I remember a similar action carried out by the camp commando in the early months of 1943. At that time, several dozen boys were killed, as far as I remember about 80 from the Lublin Region and various other Polish localities. These boys, aged from 10 to 14 years, were transferred to Block 20, and housed in a special room prepared for them.* […] *It turned out that this assumption* [that the boys would be liberated] *was wrong, because that same day in the afternoon, the second corpsman, SS Scherpe, arrived at Block 20 to-*

[183] *Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 176.
[184] *Ibid.*, Vol. 5, pp. 44f.
[185] *Ibid.*, Vol. 7, p. 20.

*gether with Pańszczyk, called the boys to the doctor's office, and gave them injections, one after the other."*

– Interview of Kazimierz Frączek on 14 November 1946:[186]

*"In the first days of March 1943, two groups of children were brought to Auschwitz, the first group numbering over 40, the second 81. They were the children of resettled families from the Zamość Area who had been killed at Birkenau, Polish and Jewish nationals, aged between 8 and 14. All of these children were killed with injections. Schörpe* [sic] *administered the injections. I remember that it was the 3rd of March, and for us it was a frightening day, because some of us heard the screams of the children who were being killed, calling: 'Mama!', etc., etc."*

– Interview of Jan Dziopek on 16 September 1946:[187]

*"The news that in February 1943 two transports of boys under 16 years of age were killed by injection had a terrible effect on us. They were transferred from Birkenau, once 96, and a week later 85."*

Of the sources cited above, seven do not indicate the date of the alleged event. Frączek mentions the date of 3 March, but on that day for him two groups of 40 and 81 boys were killed. Dziopek says that the first group of 96 boys was killed in February 1943, the second group of 85 boys a week later, but he does not specify that this happened in March. Six sources knew of the killing of only one group of boys, which contained either 40, 48, 80, 90, 163 or 167 persons, with age groups of 8-14 years or nonspecifically less than 16 years, all of whom were either Poles or Poles and Jews. The sources that mention two groups claim that they consisted of 80 + 80, 40 + 81 or 96 + 85 boys, with age groups of either 12-16 years or 8-14 years.

It is evident that from these contradictory statements one cannot reconstruct any coherent notion of historical fact, one cannot establish how it happened or even that it really happened in the first place, so that Czech's references are historically incommensurate. She does not even explain why "good-looking and well-fed" boys, after having been regularly registered, would have been killed.

## 28 February 1943 (p. 340)

*"On this Sunday, a general roll call is ordered in the women's camp in Birkenau. Included in this roll call is the prisoners' infirmary; the sick women remain on their plank-beds, but the female prisoner doctors and orderlies as well as the assistants must line up for the roll call. The women are lined up in numerical order; then the identity of each prisoner is checked. The roll call lasts the entire day. At the same time a selection takes place at which approx-*

[186] *Ibid.*, Vol. 7, p. 157.
[187] *Ibid.*, Vol. 8, p. 111.

> *imately 1,000 Jewish women are selected. The selected prisoners are brought to Block 25 and wait there until they are brought to the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 3, p. 110."

The reference is to the interrogation of Stanisława Rachwał[owa] on 25 July 1945, in which this witness said that she had participated in three general camp roll calls: on 9 February 1943, at the end of February, and again in mid-March of that year. She recounted the second one, to which Czech refers, as follows:[188]

> *"At the second roll call, towards the end of February* [*pod koniec lutego*] *of 1943, a selection of Jews was carried out, during which about 1,000 people were sent to the gas. The Aryans, who returned to the camp after the roll call, had to run, pursued by the SS men and the SS-Frauen* [so in original], *and those who fell or did not run fast enough were set aside and then* [were led] *to Block No. 25, i.e. the Death Block. All nationalities were subjected to this selection, including the German* [inmates]. *The number of Aryan female prisoners selected during the roll call amounted to over one hundred persons."*

Czech invents the precise date of 28 February and the inclusion of sick inmates in the infirmary. She also misrepresents the reference to Block 25, because his witness did not state that the 1,000 selected Jews were brought there, but the 100 Aryans.

There is no need to point out that this account is not confirmed by anything of substance, so it is historically unfounded. It is also exposed as a delirious fantasy by the claim that, as a selection method, SS men and women chased "Aryan" inmates until they were exhausted.

## 1-28 February 1943 (p. 340)

> *"3,049 female prisoners have died in the women's camp in Birkenau; 1,690 of them were selected and subsequently killed in the gas chambers. Not included in the number are the female Jews who were brought from the unloading ramp directly to the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VII, p. 485."

Czech refers to a note drafted by the camp's resistance movement. She refers to that source eleven times. Hence, the considerations laid out here also apply to the respective subsequent entries.

This is a handwritten table about deaths and alleged gassings in the Women's Camp of Auschwitz. It is divided into six columns: "Month," "Total" (of the following three columns), "Poles," "Jews," "Aryans without Poles," "Only Jews gassed" (*Tylko Żydzi gaz*).[189] In the following table I add two columns for the totals (7 and 8). The source of these figures is not indicated:

---

[188] *Ibid.*, Vol. 3, pp. 110f.
[189] APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, pp. 62-62a.

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Month 1943 | Total (3+4+5) | Poles | Jews | Aryans w/o Poles | Jews Gassed | Total Jews (4+6) | Total (2+6) |
| II | 1359 | 627 | 467 | 265 | 1690 | 2157 | 3049 |
| III | 2189 | 935 | 736 | 518 | 1802 | 2538 | 3991 |
| IV | 1582 [1587] | 445 | 439 | 703 | 277 | 716 | 1864 |
| V | 1237 | 222 | 251 | 764 | 0 | 251 | 1237 |
| VI | 1624 | 153 | 439 | 1032 | 0 | 439 | 1624 |
| VII | 1133 [1073] | 91 | 476 | 506 | 0 | 476 | 1073 |
| VIII | 935 [1035] | 98 | 374 | 563 | 498 | 872 | 1533 |
| IX | 690 | 8 | 169 | 513 | 1171 | 1340 | 1861 |
| X | 724 | 32 | 187 | 505 | 1545 | 1732 | 2269 |
| XI | 1603 | 91 | 908 | 604 | 0 | 908 | 1603 |
| XII | 4684 | 1081 | 2717 | 886 | 4247 | 6964 | 8931 |
| 15.I.44 | 1961 | 500 | 845 | 616 | 700 | 1545 | 2661 |
| Totals | 19766 | 4283 | 8008 | 7475 | 11930 | 19938 | 31696 |

Considering that the mortality indicated in this table refers to registered inmates, it is easy to demonstrate its fictitious nature:[190] in all of 1943, slightly less than 38,000 male and female inmates died at Auschwitz, so it is not possible that from February to December, 29,035 female inmates died, because in that case much fewer than 9,000 male inmates would have to have died during the 12 months of 1943 (since the female figure would also include the female inmates who died in January). The most that can be conceded is that Column 2 (17,805 deaths up to 31 December) comes close to reality: it is known for certain that 938 female inmates died at Auschwitz in August 1943,[191] and the list has 935 for that month, although the sum of Columns 3-5 actually yields 1,035. I will return to this issue when discussing the entry for 21 August 1943. The column of gassed Jews, however, is pure fiction.

## 5 March 1943 (pp. 345f.)

> *"During a test heating of the ovens in Crematorium II in Birkenau, the Capo August Bruck, who has just been transferred from Buchenwald, explains the construction of the ovens to the prisoners in the Special Squads and familiarizes them with the instructions for use. The generators run from the morning until 4:00 P.M. In the course of the day, a commission arrives made up of higher-level SS people from Berlin, members of the camp management, func-*

[190] See my detailed analysis of the list in Mattogno 2019, pp. 261-264.
[191] PS-1469.

> *tionaries of the camp's Political Department, as well as engineers and employees of the firm of]. A. Topf and Sons in Erfurt, which built the crematorium ovens. In their presence, the members of the Special Squad stoke the 15 retorts of the five crematorium ovens with 45 corpses. With clock in hand, the members of the commission time the cremation of the corpses, which at 40 minutes takes an unexpectedly long time. The Special Squad is therefore ordered to let the generators run constantly for several days so the ovens get heated up. Participating at the trial start-up of the crematorium ovens, which lasts from March 4 to March 6, is the Head Capo August Brück and Mieczyslaw Morawa (No. 5730), the Capo of Crematorium I who was ordered to Birkenau for the test. Afterward he returns to the main camp."*

Source: "APMO, D-Mau-3a/16408, Personal-Information Card for Mieczysaw Morawa; D-AuI-sa[recte: 3a]/101, Confirmation of Brück's Arrival."

The first reference is to Mieczysław Morawa's "Personal-Information Card," which was published in a book of the Auschwitz Museum in 1972. On its back, the card is divided into four columns: 1) "employed 1. from June 1941"; 2) "until…" with illegible numbers, but Czech claims it is 15 July 1943; then 3) "*Kapo*"; 4) "at the crematorium.". The third and fourth lines have the dates 4 March 43 and 6 March 43; those relating to the crematorium are illegible (Bezwińska/Czech 1972, pp. 50f.).

The second reference is identical to that mentioned earlier in that entry concerning the arrival of Kapo August Brück at Auschwitz.

These two sources in no way justify what Czech writes, who in fact took the basics of her narrative from Henryk Tauber's interrogation of 24 May 1945. Tauber's narrative begins as follows:[192]

> *"On March 4* [*w dniu 4 marca* (1943)] *we were in charge of lighting the* [furnaces' coke-]*gas generators. We kept them going from morning until 4 o'clock in the afternoon. In the meantime, a commission from the Political Department and senior SS officers from Berlin arrived at the crematorium. In addition to them, civilians and engineers from the Topf Company were also part of the committee."*

On that day, the alleged testing of the furnaces took place with the cremation of 45 corpses. It is all-too-clear why Czech moved this claimed event to March 5: Foreman Brück, who was to direct the alleged testing,[193] arrived at Auschwitz only a day later, on March 5!

Tauber furthermore stated:[194]

---

[192] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 134.

[193] Brück came from Buchenwald Camp, whose crematorium already had two Topf triple-muffle cremation furnaces, one of which was practically identical to those at Birkenau (the other one was also equipped for heating with oil).

[194] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 135.

> *"Oberkapo August explained to us that, according to the calculations and plans of the crematorium, 5-7 minutes* [sic!] *were expected for the cremation of a corpse in one muffle."*

He ended his narrative by asserting the following (*ibid*.):

> *"After the cremation of this first test load, the commission left, we tidied up the crematorium, cleaned it, and were taken to Block 2 of the BIb Camp. For the next 10 days, we went every day under SS escort to the crematorium and turned on the gas generators. During these 10 days, no transports arrived, we did not cremate any corpses, but kept the gas generators running only to heat the furnaces."*

I will ignore the clamorous thermo-technical absurdities of this story – including that of the cremation of three corpses in each muffle of the five triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II (15 × 3 = 45 corpses) in 40 minutes – which I have examined at length elsewhere (Mattogno 2019b, pp. 331-375; Mattogno 2022), and I will dwell on the historical aspect, emphasizing that the arrival of the alleged commission from Berlin to witness the testing of the furnaces is a mere fantasy, since in its support there is not the slightest documentary evidence. It would have been senseless without the presence of the designer of the furnaces, Chief Engineer Kurt Prüfer, but Czech, from the dense correspondence of the Topf company with the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, knew very well that he, at that time, went to Auschwitz only on March 24 and 25 to ascertain the damage suffered by the three draught systems "after the first full use" of the furnaces of the crematorium.[195] With a modicum of critical sense, Czech should also have had serious doubts about the reality of such a visit, since, had it taken place, Prüfer would have brought with him the "3 copies of the operating instructions for the Topf three-muffle crematory furnaces heated with coke," two copies of which were to be hung in the crematorium,[196] and explained by Topf engineers or Kapo Brück to the stokers of the "*Sonderkommando*." Prüfer would also have brought with him the "Estimate of Coke Consumption for Crematorium II POW Camp according to the data of Topf & Söhne Company, manufacturer of the furnaces of 11 March 1943" ("*Schätzung des Koksverbrauches für Krematorium II KGL nach Angaben der Fa. Topf u. Söhne (Erbauer der Öfen) vom 11.3.43*"), which Topf sent to the Central Construction Office on March 11,[197] and which does not contain the slightest allusion to the alleged test of 5 March 1943.

---

[195] File memo of SS *Unterscharführer* Hans Kirschnek dated 25 March 1943. APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

[196] Letter by the head of the Central Construction Office to the administration of the Auschwitz Camp dated 11 March 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 56.

[197] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 67. This estimate was corrected on March 17; APMO, 30/7/34, p. 68.

On the other hand, Czech also knew that the "test heating" of the furnaces had already taken place more than a month earlier, as Bischoff wrote to his superior SS *Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler on 29 January 1943:[198]

> *"Crematorium II was completed with the use of all available forces despite unspeakable difficulties and freezing weather during day and night shifts, except for minor constructional details. The furnaces were fired up in the presence of Chief Engineer Prüfer of the executing company, Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, and are functioning perfectly."*

And according to the report of SS *Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschnek of 29 March 1943, Crematorium II "went into operation on 20 February 1943."[199]

No document, as I have already noted, mentions another later test of the furnaces. Therefore, also in this case, Czech transforms the absurd and fictitious narration of a self-proclaimed eyewitness into a "historical event."

## 13 March 1943 (p. 352)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children from Ghetto B in Krakau arrive with an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 484 men, given Nos. 107990-108409 and Nos. 108467-108530, and 24 women, given Nos. 38307-38330, are interned in the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 1,492 people are killed in the gas chambers of Crematorium II."* [Note that the German original has here the singular *"in der Gaskammer"* – "in the gas chamber"; Czech 1989, p. 440]

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/64, p. 71; Dpr.-ZOd/56, p. 151."

On 24 November 1989 I wrote to the Auschwitz Museum asking for clarification of some points in Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, including the source for the transport of 13 March 1943. In his reply of 16 February 1990, Andrzej Strzelecki explained the following to me:[200]

> *"There are no known Hitlerite documents confirming that about 2,000 Jews from the Krakow Ghetto arrived at Auschwitz on 14 March 1943. On the other hand, numerous original camp documents have been preserved concerning the fate of about half of the inmates of this transport, who were interned at the camp and identified by their serial numbers /107990-108409, 108467-108530 – men, 38307-38330 – women/. In the case* [in question], *in the Archives of the State Museum of Oświęcim /APMO/ are stored the personnel files /*Personalbogen*/ of over sixty inmates of this transport /identified for example by the numbers 108248, 108263, 108268, 108270, 108522, 108527, 108528, 108530/. In these cards, for each of the more than sixty prisoners mentioned above, an in-*

---

[198] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100.
[199] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.
[200] Letter from the Auschwitz Museum addressed to the author, dated "*Oświęcim, dnia 16 lutego 1990 r.*" and signed by A. Strzelecki as "*Starszy kustosz Państowowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu*" – "Senior Curator of the State Museum in Auschwitz."

*scription appears that reads: '*Verhaftet am 14.03.1943 – wo: Krakau. Eingeliefert */to the Auschwitz concentration camp – remark by AS/* am 14.03.1943. Einweisende Dienststelle: RSHA*'* [Arrested on 14 March 1943 – where: Krakow. Interned… on 14 March 1943. Office ordering internment: RSHA]. *In presenting the above-mentioned transport in the 'Calendar,' Czech relied on the documentation mentioned above, as well as on the reports mentioned in the 'Kalendarium' published by Rowohlt-Verlag on p. 440, in the right margin. These are trial testimonies made by former prisoners: Norbert Moskowitz /APMO. Zespól Proces Hössa* [Höss Trial Section], *volume 64, p. 41/ and Luba Reiss /APMO, Proces załogi obozu* [Camp Garrison Trial], *volume 56, p. 151."*

From this it can be deduced that the deportation took place on 14 March, not on 13 March. The number of deportees, however, remains enigmatic, because the two witnesses made conflicting statements in this regard:

– Norbert Moskowicz (sic):[201]

*"On 14 March 1943, I was deported to Birkenau (Auschwitz) Camp with a group of about 500 Jews selected in Krakow at Concordia Square in Ghetto B. I remained in Birkenau until 18 January 1945, after which, as part of the evacuation of this camp, we were taken to the Sachsenhausen Camp near Berlin, where I remained until the end."*

– Luba Reiss:[202]

*"On 14 March 1943, I was deported to Auschwitz Concentration Camp in a liquidation transport from the Krakow Ghetto, and stayed there until November 1944, as Inmate No. 38327 (with triangle). After spending six weeks in quarantine in Block 1, I worked in one Kommando after another, staying permanently in the Birkenau Women's Camp. The transport with which I arrived at Birkenau numbered approximately 7,000 women of various ages and children of both sexes. This figure was given to us by Jewish policemen (OD men* [*Ordnungsdienst*, Order Service]*). This transport was destined entirely for gassing, because with it were deported women and children from Ghetto B, and thus those who had already been selected in the ghetto as unfit for work. Only by chance, as a result of the prayer of a young Jewish woman who had passed herself off as a dentist (I do not know her name) and by lowering her age* [by declaring a lower age]*, were 24 women from our transport saved, who did not go to the gas. We were admitted to the camp, tattooed and employed in various Kommandos."*

The first witness spoke of a transport of about 500 inmates, who were practically all registered, the second of about 7,000 deportees, who were almost all

[201] Höss Trial, Vol. 64, p. 71.
[202] Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 56, p. 151.

gassed. This absurd figure is reminiscent of that given by Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba in their well-known 1944 report:[203]

> *"Prominent guests from BERLIN were present at the inauguration of the first crematorium in March, 1943. The 'program' consisted of the gassing and burning of 8,000 Cracow Jews."*

The number of 2,000 deportees in this transport is therefore not attested by Czech sources. Instead, it may originate from the following statement by Abusch Wachsman in 1945 (Borwicz *et al*., p. 111):

> *"In Sector B* [of the Krakow Ghetto] *there were about 2,000 Jews, young, old and children. Tagesheim counted about 250 children, who were taken to Concordia Square. Then about 700 Jews were shot on the spot, about 2,000 were sent to Auschwitz."*

But what about the alleged gassing in Crematorium II? Czech explains in a footnote (p. 352):

> *"Henryk Tauber reports that the Special Squad for the first time cremated the corpses of Jews who had been killed in the gas chamber of Crematorium II. The members of the Special Squad did not see how the gassing itself was carried out, because they were locked in the autopsy room for two hours (APMO, Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 135ff.)."*

The summary of Tauber's claims is quite correct, but the witness mentioned neither the number of deportees, nor their origin, and did not even specify that they were Jews. Czech relied only on Tauber's chronological indication "*około połowy marca 1943 r.*," – "towards the middle of March 1943,"[204] but from an orthodox point of view, this can also be applied to the transport of 964 Jews from Berlin who arrived at Auschwitz on 13 March 1943, 599 of whom were allegedly "killed in the gas chambers," as Czech asserts earlier in that same entry (*ibid.*). So how could Czech "ascertain" that these Jews had been gassed "in the gas chambers" (presumably in one of the two "bunkers") while those from Krakow were killed "in the gas chamber of Crematorium II"?

It follows that the number and origin of those allegedly gassed, and the date of this gassing are purely imaginary. I continue the discussion of this entry's issues with the next entry for 16 March 1943:

## 16 March 1943 (p. 354)

> *"Approximately 1,000 Jewish men, women, and children from the dissolved Ghetto B in Krakow arrive in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 15*

---

[203] "The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia." FDRL, WRB, Box n. 6, p. 13.

[204] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 135. In Tauber's chronology, we get to 14 March by adding 10 days to March 4, whose presumed events Czech shifted to 5 March. See entry for 5 March 1943.

> *men, given Nos. 108664-108678, and 26 women, given Nos. 38426-38451, are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 959 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

Here, too, Czech's use of the plural, "in the gas chambers," is a subtle reference to one of the "bunkers," which is evidently a simple subterfuge to cover up the fact that Tauber did not mention this alleged gassing: according to him, the gassing immediately following the one summarized by Czech in her entry for 13 March 1943 supposedly involved Greek Jews, and at that time the two "bunkers" were still in operation:[205]

> *"During the cremation of the corpses of that first transport in the middle of March 1943, we worked non-stop for 48 hours, but we were not able to cremate all the corpses, because in the meantime a Greek transport arrived which was also gassed. But since we were tired and completely exhausted, we were taken to the Block, and the work was taken over by another shift of the Sonderkommando, which at that time also served in the two Bunkers* [and] *numbered about 400 prisoners."*

But according to Czech, the Greek transport in question arrived on 20 March (p. 356). Hence, if the Greek transport arrived after "48 hours" of non-stop work while handling the alleged 1,492 gassing victims of the Krakow transport, then this Krakow transport would have arrived on March 18, not on the 14th. On the other hand, Tauber states that Crematorium II was unable to cremate 1,492 corpses within 48 hours, while at the same time he maintains that, during the alleged test cremations, three corpses were cremated in each muffle within 40 minutes, which for the 15 muffles of this crematorium corresponds to a theoretical capacity of 1,620 corpses within 24 hours! This shows not only one of the many glaring inconsistencies in Tauber's testimony, but also Czech's lack of critical acumen (or honesty).

As I noted in the Introduction, she surreptitiously makes the embarrassing "bunkers" disappear. Also mysteriously disappearing from the Auschwitz Museum's historiography are the 400 inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*" deployed at the "bunkers," which presumably merged into the "*Sonderkommando*" of the Birkenau crematoria, even though, in the logic of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, after fulfilling their task at the "bunkers," they should have been exterminated like the previous "*Sonderkommando*" assigned to exhuming mass graves and cremating their contents. The members of this unit are said to have been gassed on 3 December 1942 (see that entry).

The transports of 14 and 16 March 1943 also raise many questions regarding the number of deportees and their presumed gassing.

---

[205] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 138f.

The indictment against Amon Goeth, former commandant of Płaszów Camp, contains a section on the "Liquidation of the Krakow Ghetto," where we read that the ghetto's Sector "A" had Jews who were fit for work, whereas Sector "B" housed those unfit for work. On 13 March 1943, Goeth carried out the liquidation of the ghetto with the help of SS *Sturmbannführer* Willi Haaseg (*Proces ludobójcy…*, pp. 33f.):

> *"At that time, about 4,000 Jews perished, and about 8,000-10,000 were interned by Goeth in Płaszów Camp.* […] *In the course of this action, the defendant Goeth liquidated almost completely Ghetto 'B,' which contained persons unfit for work, and throughout the day, after the liquidation, several trucks transported the corpses of those murdered from the streets to the area of the Płaszów Camp, where they were buried in mass graves, and still on Monday, 15 March 1943, uncleared corpses were lying in the houses in Ghetto 'B.' They were later collected and brought to the camp area for burial. The living Jews were taken to Płaszów Camp, and in this way, the ghetto ceased to exist."*

The "Smoleń List" lists the sets of registration numbers mentioned by Czech as follows:[206]

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| – 14 March 1943: | 107990-108409 | RSHA | 38307-38330 | origin: ? |
| – 15 March 1943: | 108467-108530 | RSHA | / | ″ ? |
| – 16 March 1943: | 108664-108678 | RSHA | 38426-38451 | ″ ? |

Therefore, nothing can be deduced from it about the origin of the transports, but the personnel files of the prisoners do show that at least 47 prisoners (non-consecutive numbers between 108263 and 108468) arrived at Auschwitz on 14 March 1943, and at least 14 the next day (non-consecutive numbers between 108502 and 108530).[207] Their origin is not indicated, but the list includes the numbers of those prisoners mentioned by A. Strzelecki in his letter of 16 February 1990 (see the entry for 13 March 1943), for whom the place of origin is Krakow. These are the only data that can be considered real and historical.

The number of deportees and their selection with subsequent gassing are only Czech's fictions.

## 23 March 1943 (pp. 358f.)

> *"In the evening, after curfew has been ordered in the Gypsy camp in Birkenau, the approximately 1,700 men, women, and children housed in barracks No. 20 and 22 who were not registered during the census of the Gypsy camp are led*

---

[206] NOKW-2824, p. 17 (list of males) and 11 (list of females).

[207] AGK, NTN, 156, pp. 60-62. This is a list of the names of 5,271 inmates obtained by Jan Sehn from the personnel files (*Personalbogen*) of inmates found at Auschwitz. He was obviously forced to simplify the data contained therein, giving a serial number, first and last name, registration number, date of birth, nationality and date of arrival at Auschwitz.

> *from their barracks, brought to the gas chambers, and killed there. These Gypsies were deported from the Bialystok region and isolated in Barracks 20 and 22 on suspicion of having typhus. They were not registered in the camp, got no numbers, and were in the camp only a few days."*

Source: "APMO, Depositions, vol. 13, pp. 57ff., Account of former prisoner Tadeusz Joachimowski. He was at this time the 'scribe' of the Gypsy camp."

The reference is to a post-war testimony that is inaccessible to me and whose date is not even indicated. It is a fact that Tadeusz Joachimowski testified neither during the Warsaw nor the Krakow Trial, both of which could have profited from his extensive knowledge of the Gypsy Camp.[208]

Czech does not prove that this transport of 1,700 Gypsies actually arrived at Auschwitz, and her witness cannot have been very precise, since in the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1961) she positioned the entry about this alleged gassing, described in almost the same words, after her entry for 23 March, but with a question mark for the day ("?.3"; Czech 1961, p. 85), so Joachimowski probably did not give the date 23 March 1943. This gassing, based solely on unverifiable anecdotal chatter, cannot be considered a historical event.

In his article "The Sinti and Roma in Auschwitz Camp in the Account of the Polish Resistance Movement," H. Świebocki demonstrated that the resistance movement was well-informed since April 1943 about the typhus epidemic that raged in the Gypsy Camp during the first months of 1943, but they knew nothing about this alleged gassing of 1,700 Gypsies, an "event" that certainly would have been significant (Świebocki 1998, pp. 332f.).

## 30 March 1943 (p. 364)

> *"Four Jewish prisoners from the Special Squad are killed, probably with phenol injections. The prisoners, who have been brought for this purpose from Camp BI-b to the prisoners' infirmary in the main camp, have Nos. 106106, 106143, 106154, and 106165."*

Czech explains in a footnote:

> *"This is practiced as long as the Special Squad exists (APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 1, pp. 4-28, Statement by the Former Prisoner Alter Feinsilber (a.k.a. Stanislaw Jankowski); SAM,* Amid Unspeakable Crimes, *p. 52)."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, p. 108, Items 25-28."

That these four inmates had been killed with phenol injections is an arbitrary conjecture, because in the Morgue Register, next to the first number (106156), appears the remark "(Birk.)," which also applies to the other

---

[208] Hermann Langbein mentions two unpublished sources concerning this witness: "*Schilderung über die Zustände im Zigeunerlager, 13. September 1967*" and "*Protokoll einer Zeugenvernehmung, Krakau, 2. Juli 1968*." (Langbein 1987, p. 594).

three.[209] Czech's claim that they came from Sector BIb is merely a malicious insinuation in order to lend a semblance of credibility to her claim that the four inmates were members of the "*Sonderkommando*."

In the passage of Alter Feinsilber's (aka Stanisław Jankowski) statement adduced by Czech, this witness stated that Block 13 of Camp Sector BIId, where the "*Sonderkommando*" was housed, had "its own sickquarters from which every week 20 persons were taken to be injected. About 395 persons lived in it but the number varied in connection with selecting for 'injections'" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 47, 50).

But Jankowski was transferred to Birkenau only in July 1943 (*ibid*, p. 47), so his statement cannot apply to the beginning of March 1943. But even if these regular selections happened before that time, *and if the witness had told the truth*, then Czech should have reported every week until 31 August (the Morgue Register ends on this date) that about 20 inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*" were killed with lethal injections. Within 20 weeks, this would have amounted to about 400 inmates. But the entry for 30 March is unique in this regard.

## 31 March 1943 (p. 365)

> *"Approximately 3,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the ghetto and labor camp in Ostrowiec-Świętokrzyski in an RSHA transport. They are all most likely killed in the gas chamber of the newly constructed Crematorium II."*

Source: "AGKBZH, Inquiry of the District Court, Province of Kielce, Camps-Ghettos, vol. 1, pp. 118-119."

I have not gained access to this judicial source, but the *Encyclopedic Informer* says that the Ostrowiec-Świętokrzyski Ghetto was established in April 1941 and liquidated in the first half of 1943. It contained up to 16,000 Jews, of whom 11,000 were sent to Treblinka on 11 and 12 December 1942, and 2,000 were shot.

> *"In the reduced area of the ghetto, about 3,000 people remained, a part of whom were taken to Sandomierz and Bliżyn in January 1943; for the rest – about 2,000 people – a Jewish labor camp was created in April 1943."*

Among the sources adduced is this one: "AGK[BZH], ASG, sygn. 47, k. [pages] 116-119" (Główna…, p. 355).

The first abbreviation means Archiwum Glówna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich (Central Archive of the Commission of Inquiry into Hitlerite Crimes), the second Ankieta Sądów Grodzkich (Inquiry of the Municipal Courts). This is presumably the same source adduced by Czech, as can also be inferred from the subject dealt with and from the page numbers referred to.

---

[209] AGK, NTN, OB, 385, p. 153, *Leichenhallenbuch*.

The *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945* states in this regard:[210]

> *"At the end of March 1943, there was a further deportation Aktion to Treblinka, which marked the final liquidation of the small ghetto."*

This transport to Auschwitz mentioned by Czech is therefore purely fictitious, as are its alleged 3,000 gassing victims.

## 1-31 March 1943 (p. 365)

> *"3,391 registered prisoners have died in the women's camp in Birkenau; 1,802 women have been killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol, VII, p. 485."

The source, propaganda material of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943). In this specific case, the figure is absurd. The overall death toll during March 1943 was 4,492 (Mattogno 2019, pp. 255f.). If 3,391 women died that month, only 1,101 men would have died. The average occupancy of the male camp during that month was 29,967 inmates, and the average female occupancy was 13,135 (*ibid*., pp. 207f.). It is therefore impossible that 3,391 female inmates died during that month, because if that were so, they would account for 75.5% of the total death cases, even though female inmates made up only 30.5% of all inmates. In practice, the monthly female mortality would have been a stunning 25.8%, while the monthly male mortality would have amounted to only 3.7%!

## 14 April 1943 (p. 376)

> *"80 people who were arrested in Chełmek, in Libiąż, and in the vicinity of Auschwitz are shot in the gas chamber of Crematorium I at the main camp."*

Source: "CA KC PZPR, 202/III-146, Documents of the Polish Government in Exile, pp. 61, 259."

In this source, we read ("Obóz…," pp. 100f.):

> *"On 14. IV* [1943] *in Chełmek, Libiąż and in the immediate vicinity of Auschwitz 80 people were arrested – they were taken immediately by truck to Auschwitz. The trucks immediately entered the crematorium, where* [the deportees] *were cremated* [*spaleni*] *immediately. At Auschwitz Camp, there is a shortage of gas to poison the inmates; to save gas, the people are only being semi-poisoned* [*półzatrute*], *and are later burned. The walls in the crematorium* [furnaces] *are blood-stained – because the persons stunned by the gas regain consciousness in the furnace – they scratch the concrete with their fingernails to defend themselves before dying. The same thing also occurs during the open-air cremations, where the poisoned victims remain conscious for a little*

[210] The United States…, entry "Ostrowiec-Świętokrzyski," p. 271.

> *while in the cremation pits. Legends are going around concerning these burning pits – they are known as the 'Eternal Flame' because they burn day and night."*

The source neither mentions a gas chamber nor any shootings, which are simply Czech's inventions. The overall context of the message is an absurd fiction: deportees stunned by the gas recover in an 800°C cremation furnace and scratch its glowing walls with their fingernails!

If we follow the orthodox chronology, the cremation pits, in which an equally absurd scene is set, no longer existed on 14 April 1943, because the alleged "bunkers" had ceased their activity in mid-March 1943, the day on which the gassing of those selected to die on arrival were moved to Crematorium II, then, from March 22, also to Crematorium IV.

In spite of all this, Czech presents the dying agonies of these 80 alleged victims as historical fact!

## 1-30 April 1943 (p. 387)

> *"1,859 registered prisoners have died in the women's camp in Auschwitz-Birkenau; following a selection in the camp, 277 of these women were killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 485."

Similar observations as for the entry for 1-31 March 1943 are due here. The source, propaganda emanations of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943). The overall death toll during April 1943 was 2,151 (Mattogno 2019, pp. 255f.). If 1,859 women died that month, only 292 men would have died. The average occupancy of the male camp during that month was 32,592 inmates, and the average female-camp occupancy was 16,600 inmates (*ibid*., pp. 207f.). It is therefore impossible that 1,859 female inmates died during that month, because if that were so, they would account for 86.4% of the total death cases, even though female inmates made up only 33.7% of all inmates. The monthly female mortality would have amounted to 11.2%, while the monthly male mortality would have amounted to only 0.9%!

As for the alleged gassing of 277 Jews, Czech makes no reference to any selection with subsequent gassing for the entire month of April 1943, which means that, despite her enormous apparatus of anecdotal sources, she found nothing to support it.

## 7 and 13 May 1943

These two entries, which are both without any source reference, concern two alleged deportation trains from the Agram Ghetto (Zagreb).

– 7 May (p. 392)

> *"Approximately 1,000 Jewish men, women, and children from the ghetto in Agram arrive in an RSHA transport from Yugoslavia. After the selection 40 men are admitted to the camp; the next day they are given Nos. 120596-120635. The other people are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 13 May (p. 396)

> *"Approximately 1,000 Jewish men, women, and children from the ghetto in Agram arrive in an RSHA transport from Yugoslavia. After the selection, 30 men, given Nos. 121704-121733, and 25 women, given Nos. 44669-44693, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 945 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

The source for these two alleged transports, not stated by Czech, is Martin Gilbert's *Atlas*" which in "Map 205" next to "Zagreb" writes: "at least 1,000 7 May/at least 1,000 13 May," with an arrow pointing toward Auschwitz (Gilbert 1988, p. 160). The source is Nuremberg Document NG-2348 (*ibid.*, p. 248).

From this document, which was admitted by the Jerusalem Tribunal (Eichmann Trial) as T/908, we learn that on 4 March 1943, preparations for the deportation of the last 2,000 Jews from Croatia had ended. The precise destination is not indicated, but it was undoubtedly German territory, because "at the German border station Brückel" were to be made available "4 members of the protective police as transport escorts."[211]

No information is known to me about the deportation itself, but in a letter from the German Foreign Office of 26 May 1943 we read that the Jew Mario Sasson "was arrested by the Croatian police on 11 May 1943 on the occasion of an action against the Jews, and was included in the transport to Auschwitz."[212] This transport may be the one Czech mentions in her entry for 13 May. If the other transport was also sent to Auschwitz, then assuming that each contained 1,000 people would have its own logic, but Czech was unaware of the above documents, as is evident from the fact that, in the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, she did not indicate the number of deportees at all (Czech 1961, pp. 97f.), nor did she cite the documents in the 1989/1990 editions. Since it is not known how many deportees were on the transport with which Sasson was deported, and whether there was really another one, Czech's statements are mere conjecture.

---

[211] T/908 and 909: Two consecutive messages from Siegfried Kasche, German ambassador in Zagreb, to the German Foreign Office, dated 4 March 1943.

[212] T/913.

## 6 June 1943 (p. 413)

> *"Approximately 1,000 Jews are delivered with an RSHA transport from labor camps that have been shut down in the so-called Wartheland Gau ('Gau' is a Nazi Party administrative district)*[213] *in occupied Poland. After the selection, 238 men are admitted to the camp and given Nos. 124044-124281. The others, more than 700 people, are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

In 1961, Czech had written that these were "Jews from the labor camps from Pomerania," without giving the number of deportees (*ibid*., p. 104). This entry is patently conjectural.

## 24 and 25 June 1943

These are two alleged transports for which Czech uses the same source.

– 24 June (p. 424)

> *"Approximately 1,600 Jewish men, women, and children from the ghetto in Środula, the hospital in Sosnowitz, and the Kamionka ghetto in Bendin* [=Bendsburg] *have arrived in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 19 men, given Nos. 125419-125437, and six women, given Nos. 46425-46430, are admitted to the camp. The other 1,575 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "Szternfinkiel, Jews of Sosnowitz, pp. 52ff.; CA KC PZPR, 202/III-148, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 402."

– 25 June (p. 426)

> *"2,500 Jewish men, women, and children from the ghetto in Bendin arrive in an RSHA transport. All are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "CA KC PZPR, 202/III-148, Documents of the Delegation of Polish Government in Exile, p. 402."

With this reference, Czech points to a "Radio dispatch for the BBC and the world" of 15 July 1943, where we read ("Obóz…," p. 107):

> *"The ghetto of Będzin was liquidated in the days between June 24 and 27. 2,500 Jews were taken to Auschwitz camp in a heavily guarded transport.* […] *Transports full of people arrived at Auschwitz between June 25 of this year* [and July 15]*: 870 from Nice (France), over 500 from Berlin, 900 from Salonica, 1,600 from Sosnowiec, 391 from Lublin, and two transports from Będzin"*

A "Description of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp" dated "Auschwitz, 10 July 1943" provides different data, however:[214]

---

213 "*Gau*" is an ancient German term for a distinct area. Except for the NS era, it has never been used for administrative purposes.

214 APMO, Au D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 54.

> *"Since 20 June, mass transports have been arriving at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp (Birkenau), namely: 1 transport of 870 persons from Nice (southern France), 1 transport of over 500 persons from Berlin, 1 transport of 900 persons from Thessaloniki, 2 transports of 1,600 persons from Bendsburg, 1 transport from Sosnowitz, and 1 transport of 391 persons from Lublin."*

The first source says that the transport from Będzin/Bendsburg was sent to Auschwitz with 2,500 Jews between 24 and 27 June 1943 and one from Sosnowiec/Sosnowitz with 1,600 Jews not before 25 June. The second says that there were two transports from Będzin, each with 1,600 Jews, which left no earlier than 20 June, and there was also a transport from Sosnowiec without indication of the number of deportees.

From these sources it is rather difficult to deduce what Czech writes.

From 20 June to 16 July 1943, as the *Auschwitz Chronicle* itself attests, no transport arrived at Auschwitz from Nice (one arrived from Drancy on 26 June with 1,018 deportees), none from Berlin, and none from Salonika. Hence, if the reports of the Polish resistance movement are that unreliable regarding these transports, it is hard to see why they should be any more reliable regarding those from Będzin and Sosnowiec, which are not substantiated by any other source. The transport from Będzin is moreover demonstrably false. A report by the camp doctor of Auschwitz to the camp commandant of 28 June 1943 on the inmates registered from 21 to 25 June explicitly states that the registration numbers 125385-125437, which include those of the alleged deportees from Bendsburg, were instead assigned to a transport from Kattowitz.[215]

## 28 July 1943 (p. 449)

> *"Of the women and children who were evacuated from Auschwitz and the vicinity, some were sent to the General Government and the rest to camps in Oderberg (Bohumin), Czechoslovakia, and Ratibor (Raciborz). The aged, feeble, and crippled whose addresses were previously determined·' are picked up separately and brought to Auschwitz c.c. They are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "CA KC PZPR, 202/III-7, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 170."

With this, Czech refers to a report on Auschwitz in which "Mass executions from 15 July to 8 August. 43" are described; in the section devoted to the Poles, the following text appears ("Obóz…," p. 128):

> *"On 28 July, a resettlement of Poles took place in Auschwitz. Mostly old people were deported, as well as wives with children whose husbands or fathers had gone to war or were prisoners of war or in concentration camps or had been executed. A part of them went to Oderberg, a part to the General Gov-*

[215] RGVA, 502-1-71, p. 71.

*ernment, a small part* [*mała część*], *all old people, remained at the camp; they probably* [*prawdopodobnie*] *were gassed and then cremated, because we had absolutely no news about them."*

The editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* therefore forces her source, apodictically claiming that these "aged" people (she does not specify that they were Poles), to which she adds on her own initiative also the "feeble, and crippled," were gassed, while the source expresses only a suspicion of such.

In an article whose title translates to "Resettlements from Auschwitz Camp's Area of Interest," Piotr Setkiewicz documents the reduction of the Jewish and Polish population of the aforementioned area, including the city of Auschwitz, but only until the beginning of January 1943 (Setkiewicz). There were no evacuations after that date, so Czech's entry does not correspond to a real event.

## 1-12 August 1943 (pp. 452-460)

Czech lists a number of deportation trains from Bendsburg (Będzin) and Sosnowitz (Sosnowiec). Some of the Jewish deportees on these trains were registered, while the majority was allegedly "killed in the gas chambers." I summarize all the relevant data in the following table:

| | Aug. 1943 | # | Origin | Reg. Men | Registration Numbers | Reg. Women | Registration Numbers | Gassed |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 1 | 2,000 | Bendsburg | 208 | 132253-132460 | 141 | 50837-50977 | 1,600 |
| 2 | 1 | 2,000 | Bendsburg | 210 | 132461-132670 | 260 | 50978-51237 | 1,500 |
| 3 | 1 | 2,000 | Bendsburg | 183 | 132671-132853 | 269 | 51238-51506 | 1,500 |
| 4 | 1 | 2,000 | Sosnowitz | 155 | 132854-133008 | 263 | 51507-51769 | 1,500 |
| 5 | 1 | 2,000 | Sosnowitz | 241 | 133009-133249 | 207 | 51981-52187 | 1,500 |
| 6 | 2 | 2,000 | Bendsburg | 276 | 133505-133780 | 109 | 52188-52296 | 1,600 |
| 7 | 3 | 3,000 | Sosnowitz | 404 | 134096-134499 | 448 | 52374-52821 | 2,100 |
| 8 | 3 | 3,000 | Sosnowitz | 264 | 134500-134763 | 390 | 52822-53211 | 2,300 |
| 9 | 3 | 3,000 | Sosnowitz | 434 | 134764-135197 | 332 | 53212-53543 | 2,200 |
| 10 | 5 | 3,000 | Sosnowitz | 265 | 135373-135637 | 249 | 53572-53820 | 2,600 |
| 11 | 5 | 1,000 | Sosnowitz | 0 | 0 | 26 | 53821-53846 | 974 |
| 12 | 6 | 3,000 | Sosnowitz | 211 | 135773-135983 | 275 | 53923-54197 | 2,500 |
| 13 | 10 | 3,000 | Sosnowitz | 110 | 136303-136412 | 195 | 54332-54526 | 2,700 |
| 14 | 12 | 1,000 | Sosnowitz | 46 | 136510-136555 | 0 | 0 | 954 |
| | Totals: | 32,000 | | 3,007 | | 3,164 | | ~25,500 |

These entries are all without any source reference, except for the 11th transport of 5 August, for which Czech refers to Szternfinkiel's book (p. 456).

In this regard, the only known document is a letter from the police superintendent of Sosnowitz to the police inspector of Military District VIII located in Breslau, from which we learn that from 1 to 7 August about 30,000 Jews were "deported" from the Jewish ghettos in Sosnowitz and Bendsburg, but at

that time, the operation was not yet completed.[216] The destination of these transports is not indicated, and it is not certain that all of these Jews were transported to Auschwitz. Polish-Jewish historian Artur Eisenbach wrote that about 20,000 Jews were sent to Auschwitz, while some groups were transferred to the Annaberg Labor Camp and assigned to the Schmelt Organization (Eisenbach 1961, p. 540), but Józef Kermisz stated in a book published in 1946 that Jews from Będzin and Sosnowiec were loaded onto trains in groups of 1,000 to 2,000 and transported to Auschwitz (Kermisz, p. LX):

> *"Altogether more than 20,000 Jews arrived at this extermination camp and were immediately directed to the gas chambers. Only about 1,000 remained in the camp."*

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech did not provide any figures regarding the deportees. For example, the first transport is described as follows (Czech 1962, p. 51):

> *"1 Aug.* [1943]. *RSHA transport, Jews from the ghetto in Będzin. After the selection, 208 men were admitted to the camp as inmates, they were given the numbers 132253-132460; 141 women were given the numbers 50837-50977. The rest were gassed."*

The final sentence is monotonously repeated for all transports.

The total figure of 32,000 deportees was therefore unjustified even according to Polish sources.

Czech took the registration numbers given from the "Smoleń List," but as I stated before, this list does not normally give the origin of the registered inmates. From 1 to 12 August 1943, the list contains a total of 6,367 registered inmates, 3,380 male and 2,987 female inmates, of whom 466 were Belgian Jews and 273 were French Jews according to the French and Belgian transport lists as published by Klarsfeld, Klarsfeld/Steinberg and Het Nederlandse… The fact remains that the sum of registered Polish inmates given by Czech (6,171) is higher than that resulting from the "Smoleń List" (6,367 – 466 – 273 = 5,628). The difference (543) could correspond to the registered deportees of an entire transport; in that case, and if the "Smoleń List" is correct, there would have been only 13 transports, not 14.

A report by the resistance movement titled "Mass Executions from 15 July to 8 August 1943" says in reference to the "resettlement of all Jews from Sosnowiec and Będzin" that "15 full trains arrived, about 15,000 people. In addition, for nights on end trucks made round trips."[217]

If, therefore, there were really 14 transports from these localities, and if each transport contained 1,000 Jews, the total of those sent to Auschwitz would have been precisely 14,000. As a maximum figure, there may have

---

[216] YVA, O.53-10, pp. 367f.
[217] APMO, Au D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 56.

been as many as 20,000. Obviously, there is nothing to demonstrate that the unregistered deportees were "killed in the gas chambers."

## 3 and 5 August 1943

Two non-existent transports are recorded here with the same source:

– 3 August (p. 454)

> *"200 Jews from Berlin arrive in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, all are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 5 August (p. 456)

> *"125 Jews from the prison in Dresden are sent in an RSHA transport. They are all killed in the gas chambers."*

Source for both entries: "CA KC PZPR, 202/III-146, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 154."

This is a list of transports that presumably arrived at Auschwitz from 3 to 27 August 1943, compiled by a certain "Tadeusz" on 18 October 1944. The first three transports are as follows ("Obóz…," p. 135):

– 3 August: 200 Jews from Berlin
– 5 August: 100 Jews from Berlin
– 5 August: 125 Jews from Dresden (prisoners).

According to Microfilm Publication A3355 of the U.S. National Archives in Washington, D.C., there were only two transports from Berlin to Auschwitz in August 1943, one departed on the 4th (with 99 deportees), the other on the 28th (with 50 deportees). Therefore, the alleged transport of August 3rd together with its alleged 200 gassing victims never existed. Regarding the alleged transport of 5 August from Dresden, the report of the camp physician of the Auschwitz Camp to the camp commandant of 6 September 1943 on the prisoners registered from 26 to 31 August shows that two prisoners were registered from Dresden with the numbers 141804-141805.[218] Following the "Smoleń List" of men's transports, the author of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* considers these two numbers assigned to two inmates of a "group transport" which arrived in Auschwitz on 27 August, and whose male deportees received the registration numbers 141743-141816 (p. 471).[219] The report of the just-mentioned camp physician instead gives the individual locations from which the members of this "group transport" came, which clearly should not be considered a single transport: Kattowitz, Troppau, Oppeln, Heydebreck, Koblenz, Bielefeld, Dresden, Prague. Therefore, even the transport from Dresden and its 125 gassing victims is a simple fabrication.

---

[218] RGVA, 502-1-71, pp. 42-42a.
[219] See also NOKW-2824, p. 25.

## 21 August 1943 (p. 467)

> *"The camp management carries out a selection in the women's camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau. 498 female Jewish prisoners are selected who, in the opinion of the camp management and the SS Camp Doctor, cannot be used for work. They are condemned to death in the gas chambers. They are brought to Block 25, considered the waiting block for the gas chambers and also called the death block. Among those selected are 438 Greek women. The list of selected women is marked with 'G.U.,' which stands for 'gesonderte Unterbringung,' or 'separate accommodation,' a euphemism for the death sentence. The list is signed by Camp Commander, Head Supervisor Maria Mandel."*

The following explanation follows in a footnote:

> *"A carbon copy of the original list with the names of the 498 Jewish women selected and the signature of the Head Supervisor Mandel is stolen and smuggled out of the camp by a member of the resistance movement in the camp, Stanisław Kłodziński, and is brought to Teresa Lasocka in Krakow; from there the information was to be conveyed to London."*

Sources: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. I, p. 41; vol. IV, pp. 262-266."

In fact, there is only one list headed "*Frauen-Lager Birkenau. F.L. 8.43. Ma. Krt.*" and dated 21 August („*Birkenau, den 21. August 1943*") which bears the inscription "*Die Lagerführerin: /-/ Mandl Oberaufseherin*" at the end. Below the header is the inscription "*Betr.: G.U. v. 21.8.43*," meaning "*Subject: G.U. of 21 Aug. 1943*," where "G.U." stands for "*gesonderte Unterbringung*" = "separate lodging".[220] On this document are listed 498 women with serial number, first and last name as well as registration number.

However, there is no evidence that these inmates were actually killed. Czech invents a purely fictitious context, into which she then inserts the list in question. The selection at the Women's Camp is simply Czech's invention, as is her claim that the 498 inmates in question were unfit for work and had passed through Block 25. Furthermore, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* evidently could not find a single witness (for what that might be worth) who reported anything about it!

Her fantasies about "G.U." are moreover belied by the documents. The terms *gesonderte Unterbringung*, *Sonderunterbringung* (separate lodging) and *gesondert untergebracht* (lodged separately) were used for inmates who arrived at Auschwitz (from locations other than concentration camps) and who, before being admitted to the camp, were "lodged separately" as a quarantine measure to prevent the introduction of contagious diseases into the camp, foremost those transmitted by lice and fleas (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 54-60).

But this also applied to inmates who were to be released or transferred from the camp, when they entered the category "preparation for transport"

[220] AGK, NTN 155, pp. 262-266.

("*Vorbereitung zum Transport*") and especially after disinfestation. This was standard practice. In fact, the concentration-camp regulations stipulated that, prior to release, inmates to be released were to be "separated from other inmates" ("*Absonderung von den anderen Häftlinge*"), meaning exactly lodged separately. Inmates to be transferred also had to be "lodged separately /cell building/ until transferred" ("*bis zum Abtransport separat /Zellenbau/ untergebracht*"). They were in fact first taken to the bathroom, examined by the camp physician, and then dressed in clean clothes.[221]

For example, the transport list of 500 Hungarian Jews who were transferred to Dachau Camp in July 1944 (the day is not indicated) is preceded by an attestation of the camp physician stating:[222]

> *"The Jewish inmates of the transport to Dachau were examined by the camp physician and found to be healthy. They were deloused, provided with fresh underwear and clothing."*

This practice was observed even-more-strictly during epidemics that raged in the concentration camps. For example, the SS garrison physician of the Stutthof Camp reported on 24 November 1944 about the transfer of 500 Jewish inmates to Flossenbürg Camp:[223]

> *"It is pointed out that these prisoners come from a camp where typhus typhoid fever, diphtheria and scarlet fever are currently prevalent. Quarantine is therefore to be imposed, or these prisoners are to be put to work in closed units. The prisoners will be bathed and deloused before being transported."*

And it is obvious that this also involved a "separate lodging."

Documents demonstrate that these 498 inmates were not killed. The death certificates for August 1943 are incomplete. The Auschwitz Death Books contain 811 certificates, but on the basis of other documents, I have found 1,253 names of dead inmates, 272 of them from 21 to 31 August.[224]

Pohl's letter to Himmler of 30 September 1943 states that in the month of August a total of 2,380 deaths occurred at Auschwitz, 1,442 of them in the Men's Camp, and 938 in the Women's Camp.[225] The number of deaths I found is therefore 52.6% of the total. One can legitimately assume that the 981 deaths I found up to 20 August corresponded to approximately 1,860 real deaths, and the 272 cases identified for the period from 21 to 31 August correspond to approximately 520 actual cases. It is therefore impossible that there were 498 deaths just on one day, the 21st of August. Moreover, among the 272 names of male and female inmates who died from 21 to 31 August (according to Czech, in these cases the deaths would have been recorded a few at

---

[221] AGK, NTN, 131, pp. 183f.
[222] YVA, M.8.ITS.BD-AU2, p. 123.
[223] AMS, I-IIC-4, p. 159.
[224] I used this data in Mattogno 2019, Table 23, pp. 256f.
[225] PS-1469, p. 4.

a time on the following days), there is not a single name of the 498 prisoners mentioned above, and it would be absurd to believe that this is a simple coincidence.

## 27, 28 and 29 August 1943

Czech reports four more transports with the same source:

– 27 August (p. 471, 2 entries)

> *"205 Jews from the labor camp near the Märkische Stahlform-Werke in Eberswalde arrive in an RSHA transport. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers.*
>
> *1,026 Jews from the labor camp in Wolsztyn in the province of Posen arrive in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 1,016 men, given Nos. 140721-141736, are admitted to the camp. The other 10 men are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 28 August (p. 473)

> *"800 Jews from the labor camp in Küstrin (Kostrzyń) arrive in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 667 men, given Nos. 141903-142569, are admitted to the camp. The other 133 men are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 29 August (p. 474)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the labor camp in Rawicz in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 1,392 men given Nos. 142570-143961, are admitted to the camp. The others, more than 600 people, are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "CA KC PZPR, 202/III-146, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 154."

The previously mentioned list compiled by "Tadeusz" has these four transports as follows ("Obóz…," p. 135):

– 26 August: 1,026 Jews from Wosztyn (Wohlstein)
– 27 August: 205 Jews from Eberswald[e], *"Markische Stahlform-Werke*"
– 28 August: 800 political prisoners from Kitstryn (sic; Küstrin)
– 28 August: 1,600 Jews resettled from Rawicz.

Nothing is known about the transport from Eberswalde, so it cannot be sensibly asserted that it is real, especially in view of the fact that the list in question contains demonstrably false data.

The transport from Wolsztyn, of which Czech shifted the arrival date to 27 August, contained 1,026 deportees according to her, of whom 1,016 were registered with Nos. 140721-141736, the remaining 10 were presumably gassed. The camp-physician report attributes the numbers in question to a transport from Posen (camp). In this document, Jewish transports are not reported, and the numbers of deportees are not mentioned. The first gap concerns Nos.

139708-139885, 178 registered inmates of a documented transport from Holland that arrived on 26 August. Then there is another gap ranging from Nos. 139897 to 140720, which the male-transport list splits into 139897-140333 and 140334-140720, dated 26 and 27 August.[226] Czech arbitrarily assigns the two series to two Jewish transports from Zawierć that allegedly arrived at Auschwitz on 26 and 27 August (p. 470f.), of which a total of 1,200 deportees were allegedly gassed, but they do not even appear on the list of "Tadeusz," who certainly would not have omitted two such important transports.[227]

The transport from Küstrin, according to the list in question, did not include Jews, but ordinary political prisoners: "*800 więźniów politycznych z Kistrzinia*" – "800 political prisoners from Küstrin."

Finally, Czech increases *ex cathedra* the number of deportees of the 28-August transport from Rawicz from 1,600 to 2,000 deportees, moves it to the 29th of August, and thus gets 600 more gassing victims!

## 29 August 1943 (p. 474)

This entry has two cases with different sources, so I will treat them separately. Here is the first text:

> *"An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Men's Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau. He selects 462 Jewish prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 4."

Czech refers to Otto Wolken's statement of 24 April 1945, of which there is also a German translation.[228] The reference to page 4 is incorrect, because it contains no mention of "selection." Wolken explains that the figures he gave in an essay titled "Camp Pictures" ("*Lager-Bilder*"), which he had handed over to the Investigating Judge Jan Sehn, concern only the Quarantine Camp in Camp Sector BIIa, and he adds:[229]

> *"The first figure, i.e., 462, I got after I arrived at the administrative office of this camp."*

Czech should have referred to the German version, which has an "Appendix 1" and appears a few pages later.[230] It contains precisely a list of alleged selections beginning with 29 August 1943, to which "462 victims" are attributed.[231] However, this claim is not supported by anything and has therefore no historical value.

The second text reads as follows:

---

[226] NOKW-2824, p. 25.
[227] In the list, the Jews who presumably arrived at Auschwitz total 3,356.
[228] GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 13-66.
[229] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 4.
[230] *Ibid.*, pp. 37-47.
[231] *Ibid.*, p. 43.

> *"An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Men's Camp B-IId in Birkenau. He selects approximately 4,000 Jewish prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "*Ibid.* [APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6], pp. 51, 222."

Czech again refers to the statements of Otto Wolken. The first reference, however, concerns the alleged gassing of the Jews of Theresienstadt on 11 July 1944:[232]

> *"At the end of July 1944, the rest of Theresienstadt Camp was liquidated.* […] *On 10 July, the mothers and children were led to the chimney at night; on 11 July, the rest of the men and women who were still in the camp, a total of about 4,000."*

For more on this, see the discussion of the entries for 2, 10 and 11 July 1944.

The second reference points to this text:[233]

> *"On the last Sunday of August 1943, I took part in the first selection by the camp doctor. 4000 Jews were selected from Camp BIId at that time, and were sent to be gassed."*

The last Sunday of August 1943 fell on the 29th, hence Czech's date for this entry. For the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, therefore, a simple sentence of a witness is enough to consider the claimed massive gassing operation of 4,000 people as a historical event, about which neither any other trial witnesses nor any members of the camp resistance knew anything. On the contrary, this alleged gassing operation of registered inmates is categorically refuted by the Auschwitz Death Books, which attest that 7,500 inmates died from 26 May to 29 September 1943, of whom 2,380 died in August, as I already mentioned. If we subtract the alleged 4,000 gassing victims and the death cases of August from the total of 7,500 death cases recorded in that time period, only (7,500 – 2,380 – 4,000 =) 1,120 deaths remain for the periods of 26 May to 31 July and 1 through 29 September, which is absurd, because already 2,204 deaths are documented for the month of June, 1,758 for July and at least 644 for September (this is only a partial figure; see Mattogno 2019, pp. 254, 256f.).

## 1-31 August 1943 (p. 476)

> *"1,433 female prisoners have died in the women's camp in Auschwitz-Birkenau; 498 of them were killed with gas."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 585."

Similar observations as for the entries for 1-31 March and 1-30 April 1943 are due here. The source, propaganda material of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943). I al-

---

[232] *Ibid.*, p. 51.
[233] *Ibid.*, p. 221.

ready pointed out that in the month of August there were a total of 2,380 death cases at Auschwitz, 1,442 of them in the Men's Camp and 938 in the Women's Camp (see entry of 21 August 1943), therefore, the figure of 1,433 dead female inmates has no basis.

The alleged 498 gassed women are those on the list of 21 August 1943, which I discussed in that entry.

## 3 September 1943 (p. 479)

> *"A selection is carried out in the women's camp in Birkenau during which several female Jewish prisoners are selected. They are killed in the gas chambers the same day."*

Source: "Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung: Hitler's Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1940* (The Final Solution: Hitler's Attempt to Extirpate Europe's Jews 1939-1945), Berlin, 1956, p. 131."

With reference to "Dr. Albert Menasche, *Birkenau (Auschwitz II)*, New York, 1947, page 84," Reitlinger writes in the original English edition of his book (1953, p. 118):

> *"After the deportations from Greece in the spring of 1943 came the typhus epidemic in the autumn and the two huge selections on September 3rd and October 22nd."*

Czech decides *ex cathedra* that the alleged selection concerned the Women's Camp and involved "several hundred" inmates. But she does not adduce anything in support of this. In fact, it is clear that neither the Auschwitz resistance fighters nor the trial witnesses knew anything about these selections.

## 7 September 1943 (p. 482)

> *"Nos. 61184-61215 are given to 23 women and nine girls from Bromberg (Bydgoszcz). They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Czech then lists the names, registration numbers as well as dates and towns of birth of these 32 female inmates.

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. IV, p. 261; Dpr.-Zod/3, p. 136."

Czech explains in a footnote (p. 483):

> *"According to a notation the camp resistance movement makes on a copy of the list, the Commandant's Office receives the command in 1944 to release 23 women and nine children from the camp. It cannot carry out this order, as the persons named have been gassed."*

With reference to the same source, Henryk Świebocki summarizes the matter as follows (Świebocki 2000, p. 279):

> *"Prisoners drew up a list of the names of 32 Polish women and girls from Bydgoszcz* [Bromberg] *(the youngest of whom was three years and one month old), who arrived in Birkenau on September 7, 1943, were registered, and*

> *were then killed in the gas chambers. A note was added to it: 'Attention! For propaganda.'"*

Therefore, this was admittedly mere atrocity propaganda! And only a foolish propagandist of the resistance movement could have hoped to make anyone believe that the camp administration, after having these Polish inmates properly registered, had them gassed later. Czech's explanation is even-more-grotesque, because from her point of view these women, whose accompanying documentation rules out that they were slated for being killed (so much so that it was ordered from higher-up to release them), would have been gassed completely arbitrarily and at random, and no one knows on whose orders or why.

The reference "Dpr.-Zod/3" refers to Volume 3 of the Krakow Trial. Pages 87 through 152 contain a very-long interrogation of Stanisława Rachwałowa dated 25 July 1945, but on p. 136 there is no mention of the event. Her take on this piece of propaganda can instead be found many pages earlier:[234]

> *"In the spring of 1944, a transport of 22 Aryan women and children aged 10 years, of Polish nationality, arrived at Auschwitz from Bromberg. Of this transport, I remember only one name, Sierżant, mother of a one-and-a-half-year-old daughter. All we learned about this transport was that they were sent to us from Auschwitz with the Zugangsliste* [list of new arrivals]. *We were very surprised because this transport did not go through our political office. After asking questions, we ascertained that this entire transport had gone directly into the gas three days earlier at night. We assumed that this was an order from the Gestapo. Only a month later, the head of our office, Houstek-Erber, brought a release list of 22 people, ordering us to send them, after a medical examination, to quarantine for release. We then determined, based on the list brought by Houstek, that this was indeed the transport from Bromberg, and explained to the chief that this transport had not passed through our office. Houstek made a scene in front of us, saying that this was not possible, and he personally searched for this transport in the area of our camp, as well as the Auschwitz camp, because he assumed that this transport could be found in the KA (Komendantur* [sic] *Arrest). Then it turned out with all certainty that the entire transport from Bromberg had been gassed by a mistake of drunken SS men."*

The name mentioned by the witness (Sierżant) is phonetically similar to two names mentioned by Czech (Zophie and Rozalia Szerszant), but the former was born in 1911, the latter in 1939, hence in 1943 they were 32 and 4 years old, not one-and-a-half. But even if they were the same people, this would certainly not prove that they were gassed. In fact, Stanisława Rachwałowa dated this alleged event to the spring of 1944, but the above-mentioned transport –

[234] AGK, NTN, 84, Vol. 3, p. 107.

which is regularly recorded in the "Smoleń List"[235] – was the last one from Bygdoszcz/Bromberg.

The fable of drunken SS men carrying out gassings at random and by mistake is typical of the transparent and puerile mentality of the witnesses. This witness dared to assert, among other things, that the Auschwitz Camp "officially [*oficjalnie*] had the name *Vernichtungslager*"[236] (extermination camp; in German in the text).

– 19 September 1943 (p. 491):

> *"Approximately 1,300 Jews from the ghetto in Dąbrowa Tarnowska arrive in an RSHA transport. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "AGKBZH, *Camps, Ghettos*, vol. I, f. 70."

The *Encyclopedic Informer* reported that the Dąbrowa-Tarnowska Ghetto was established on 10 October 1942 and liquidated on 19 September 1943. About 3,000 Jews passed through it.

> *"In June 1942, 50 people were shot, 450 were deported to the Bełżec Extermination Center. On July 17 and in the second half of September 1942, successive deportations to the Bełżec Extermination Center were carried out."*

The source for this information is the same as the one given by Czech: "Ankieta [= Inquiry] GKBZHwP,[237] g.[etto], woj.[ewództwo] krakowskie [= Krakow voivodeship]" (Główna…, p. 151).

The *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos 1933-1945* specifies, based on the same source (GKBZHwP):[238]

> *"Although the ghetto was officially liquidated in 1942, between July and August 1943, more than 250 Jews were killed by the Gestapo in and around Dabrowa. From October to December 1943, members of the Gestapo and the SS shot another 228 Jews in Dabrowa Tarnowska, who had been in hiding. In 1944, there were at least two documented incidents in which members of the Gendarmerie and the SS shot Polish women and the Jewish families they had been hiding."*

The deportation train of 19 September 1943 with its 1,300 gassing victims is therefore not a historical event, but merely one more of Czech's conjectures.

## 1-30 September 1943 (p. 496)

> *"1,871 women in the Auschwitz-Birkenau women's camp who are included in the camp registers have died; 1,181 were killed with gas."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII., p. 485."

---

[235] NOKW-2824, list of females, p. 19: for 7 September 1943, the registration numbers 61184-61215 are assigned to inmates from "Bromb.[erg]."

[236] AGK, NTN, 84, Vol. 3, p. 110.

[237] *Ankieta Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Survey of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland.

[238] The United States…, entry "Dabrowa Tarnowska," p. 497, and Note 5, p. 498.

Similar observations as for the entries for 1-31 March, 1-30 April and 1-31 August 1943 are due here. The source, propaganda material of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943). The alleged gassing of 1,181 inmates is also incomprehensible to the reader of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, because apart from the fictitious gassing on 3 September, for which Czech could not even appeal to the omniscient Otto Wolken, she does not claim any other selection of registered inmates with subsequent gassing.

## 3 October 1943 (p. 498)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the prisoners in Quarantine Camp B-IIa, during which he selects 139 prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 4." (this page number is incorrect).

The source is Otto Wolken's "Daily Reports" ("*Tägliche Meldungen*"), about which I have already provided the necessary explanations in the Introduction. Wolken's reasoning is simplistic and even puerile, as is clear from his first conjecture:[239]

> *"On 2 October 1943, the inmate census of Camp Sector BIIa*
> *amounted to* *5,971* *persons*
> *On 3 October 1943, the inmate census sank to* *5,832* *"*
> *Difference* *139*
> *Since both the sick sent to the hospital and the two dead of that day have already been subtracted from the inmate census of 2 October 1943, and on 3 October 1943 no detainees were taken away* [*odtransportowano*] *anywhere, the figure of 139 is therefore the number of detainees who were selected and sent to the gas* [*do gazu*]*."*

His conclusion is patently fallacious, because if these 139 detainees were absent on October 3, they had obviously been "taken away" somewhere, but Wolken does not explain how he could possibly know that they went "to the gas" instead of merely being transferred to another camp sector.

The Quarantine Camp was by its nature a type of "transit camp." Irena Strzelecka, author of a well-documented article on that camp, writes in this regard (Strzelecka 1997, p. 106):

> *"Altogether about 32000 female and male inmates were registered in the card-index of the infirmary office of the Quarantine Camp. The majority was inmates destined for quarantine. The rest consisted other prisoners, e.g. evacuees from Majdanek. As mentioned above, the group of Dutch Jews in the Quarantine Camp was not admitted to the camp population. There were probably several such groups. For instance, the so-called depot prisoners were not*

[239] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 5.

> *registered either. Consequently, the number of approximately 32000 prisoners who passed through quarantine according to the preserved documents must be considered as a minimum."*

The Birkenau labor-deployment reports show in several cases even substantial decreases in the inmate occupancy of the "admission quarantine" of Camp Sector BIIa. For example, it dropped from 965 on 2 August to 805 on 3 August 1944; from 2,452 (14 August) to 2,147 (15 August); from 2,638 (16 August) to 1,695 (17 August); from 3,828 (21 August) to 2,311 (22 August).[240] Neither Otto Wolken nor Danuta Czech cried "bloody murder" – by selection followed by gassings – in any of these cases.

Various documents published by I. Strzelecka show that, in the Quarantine Camp, "selections" of patients were made in the form of lists titled with the names of certain diseases. For example, she reports on a letter from the SS garrison physician dated 25 November 1942 requiring all camp physicians to compile lists of malaria patients, and she mentions a "List of malaria patients in Block 16" dated 16 June 1944 (Strzelecka 1997, p. 113). However, these malaria patients were not gassed, but transferred to Majdanek Camp, as Czech also acknowledges in her entry for 3 June 1943 (p. 411):

> *"542 male prisoners and 302 female prisoners who are ill with malaria are transferred to the Lublin (Majdanek) C.C."*

And then again in her entry for 25 November 1943 (p. 534):

> *"All prisoners suffering from malaria in the prisoners' infirmary and convalescent blocks are ordered to be registered. Prisoners with malaria are transferred to Majdanek."*

Otto Wolken's claimed selections with subsequent gassings are therefore merely inconsistent and fictitious conjectures.

## 7 October 1943 (p. 501)

> *"1,260 Jewish children and their 53 care givers are transferred from Theresienstadt in an RSHA transport. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Czech explains in a footnote:

> *"The children are from the ghetto in Białystok. Their parents were shot during the uprising in the ghetto August 16-20, 1943. On August 24, 1943, the authorities initially assigned 1,260 children from Białystok to the Theresienstadt ghetto."*

Sources: "APMO, D-RF-3/93, Transport Dn/a; Adler's *Theresienstadt 1941-1945* contains a list with the names of the care givers, pp. 54, 151."

---

[240] APMO, D-AuII-3a/34, pp. 36b, 38b, 59, 61, 63, 65, 71, 73.

In the first, German, edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech had substantiated her gassing claim with an identical reference to Adler's book (Czech 1962, p. 69). In Adler's book, the arrival of a transport of 1,260 children at Theresienstadt is described, and after a couple of pages of long-winded rambling, the following simple sentence appears, which no one could seriously consider a historical source (Adler, pp. 154-156, here p. 156):

*"The transport left on 5 October 1943 – to Auschwitz into the gas chamber."*

The list in question is headlined "Deportation Dn/a, 'Special Services' departed from Theresienstadt on 5 October 1943." Nothing in this text suggests that the transport was destined for Auschwitz. Bronka Klibanski, who published an excerpt with the above-mentioned heading (Klibanski, p. 103), writes about it (*ibid.*, p. 94):

> *"Only after the war did we learn that they were all transported to Auschwitz and immediately killed in the gas chambers."*

In a footnote, she refers to a statement by a certain Noah Zabludowitsch preserved in the Yad Vashem Archives in Jerusalem (*ibid.*, p. 106, Note 8).

Anna Buchowska, who also authored an article on the affair, summarized Zabludowitsch's testimony in these terms: he recalled "two trucks of children with guardians singing German songs, which went in the direction of the crematoria in 1944. After half an hour, men from the *Sonderkommando* informed him that they were children from Bialystok brought from the Theresienstadt Ghetto, where they had been well-fed and -clothed. All the children (about 80) were thrown alive into burning cremation pits" (Buchowska, pp. 203f.).

This is evidently the nucleus of atrocity propaganda that later developed into the story told by Czech, in support of which, after all, she could neither adduce a single witness from the two great Polish show trials of 1947, nor a simple allusion in the messages of the camp resistance.

The grotesque tale of the children burned alive in cremation pits was repeated in all seriousness by Otto Wolken. It is worth quoting his statements in full, which show that he was a gullible man who did not know what he was saying (or an impostor who knew very well what he was saying):[241]

> *"Pits were dug and covered with tarps, which served as provisional gas chambers; furthermore 2 huge pits were dug to burn the corpses outdoors. Day and night, the 4 chimneys of the crematoria smoked; day and night a thick smoke from the incineration pits lay over the camp, and at night the sky was tinged glowing red for miles around. The work at that time had to be done so quickly that not even the so-called safety time, i.e. the waiting time added to determine death by gas with absolute certainty, was observed, and so it happened that often still-living people were thrown into the flames."*

[241] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 236f.

In his essay "Chronicle of the Auschwitz II Camp /BIIa," he added the following to this topic:[242]

> *"This was at the time of the large transports from Hungary. The crematoria proved to be too small to incinerate so many thousands of people, and therefore two large trenches were dug in which 5000 and more corpses could be burned concurrently every day. Day and night the stinking smoke covered the whole camp. At night, the sky was dark red for miles around. To collect the fat from the corpses, trenches were dug, and if the fire burned too badly, the fire was revived by pouring on the fat."*

He described ludicrous gassing trenches, mentioned two cremation pits (although just in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V there were supposedly five of them; see the entry for 9 May 1944) where human fat was recovered(!), spoke of the four crematoria chimneys, although there were actually six of them (Crematoria IV and V had two chimneys each), evoked nightly flames of the pyres discoloring the night sky, although Höss stated that "[b]ecause of enemy air attacks, no further cremations were permitted during the night after [=as of] 1944" (Höss, p. 215), and finally told the tall tale of children being burned alive, claiming that this was common practice.

Otto Wolken further stated that Crematoria II and III each had a gas chamber for 4,000 persons (= 19 persons per square meter), and that the furnaces could cremate 3-5 corpses within 20-25 minutes:[243]

> *"The capacity of all 4 crematoria at accelerated operation was thus 11000 per day."*

Despite this, two more "cremation pits" were needed for another 5,000 corpses per day. This madness has its own logic, as it presupposes another madness:[244]

> *"On 16 May 1944, the first transports of Hungarian Jews arrived, 5 to 6 daily, sometimes even 10 transports."*

What credibility can possibly be attributed to such a witness?

## 8 October 1943 (p. 502)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the barracks of the prisoners' infirmary in Women's Camp B-la in Birkenau, during which he selects 156 female prisoners. They are killed in the gas chambers that same day. Afterward, the number of ill female prisoners is 6,261."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/6, p. 377, Monthly Labor Deployment List."

The reference is misleading, because the monthly labor-deployment lists do not contain death cases, and Czech's deduction is doubly abusive, because

---

[242] "*Chronik des Lagers Auschwitz II /BIIa*," *ibid.*, here p. 61.
[243] *Ibid.*, p. 197.
[244] *Ibid..*, p. 236; see the entries for 24 and 25 May 1944.

she is unable to adduce even one testimony or message by the camp resistance in support of this alleged gassing.

In this specific case of 8 October 1943, the number of inmates belonging to the category "unable to work and undeployable" was 6,417, that of the next day was 6,261, therefore, according to Czech's one-dimensional logic, 6,417 minus 6,261 inmates equals 156 gassed inmates. However, the number of inmates in the category "fit for work and deployable" increased from 26,584 inmates on 8 October to 26,654 on 9 October, hence 70 gassed inmates were resurrected from the dead! Therefore, the census decrease was only (156 – 70 =) 86 inmates, which is the difference between the total census of 8 October (33,001 inmates) and that of 9 October (32,915 inmates).[245] On 8 October 1943, however, seven inmates from a mixed transport were registered (Nos. 64670-64706), so that the actual reduction in census was (86 + 7 =) 93 inmates. Obviously, there is no proof that these 93 missing inmates were gassed. In fact, it is entirely possible that some of them died, some were transferred, and some were released.

Based on a simple subtraction, Czech creates a fictitious event that is also at odds with other data in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, such as malaria patients transferred to Lublin.

## 10 October 1943 (p. 504)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Quarantine Camp B-IIa, during which he selects 327 prisoners. Among them are the 270 Russian prisoners from Vitebsk. The prisoners selected are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, pp. 4, 5."

Otto Wolken, whom Czech cites, states that on 9 October the census of Camp Sector BIIa was 7,356 inmates, and that a transport with 270 Russians from Vitebsk arrived the next day, bringing the census up to 7,626 inmates. On the evening of 10 October, the census was 7,298 inmates; considering one detainee who had died, this leaves a shortfall of (7,626 – 7,298 – 1 =) 327 inmates, which in Wolken's one-dimensional world were "selected and sent to the gas [*do gazu*] that day."[246]

This is another inconsistent conjecture. I refer back to my Introduction and the discussion of the entry for 3 October 1943.

---

[245] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; statistical evaluation by Jan Sehn of the series of reports titled "*Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz im K.L. Auschwitz O/S."*

[246] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 5.

## 20 October 1943 (p. 510)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau, during which he selects 293 prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 4."

Otto Wolken states here that the census on 19 October 1943 was 6,205, yet on the next day it dropped to 5,909; since three inmates had died, (6,205 – 5,909 – 3 =) 293 inmates were "selected and gassed" in Wolken's one-dimensional world.[246]

As before, this, too, is just another inconsistent conjecture. I once more refer to my Introduction and the discussion of the entry for 3 October 1943.

## 22 October 1943 (pp. 511f.)

> *"The occupancy level of the women's camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau, including the prisoners in the auxiliary camps, the headquarters building and the experimental station of Dr. Clauberg, is 33,649. After a selection made on this day, the number is decreased by 1,260 female inmates, including 394 women from the prisoners' infirmary. The selected prisoners are killed in the gas chambers the same day."*

In a footnote, Czech adds:

> *"On the following day, 32,389 female prisoners are accounted for; 6,210 of them are sick or incapable of working (APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/6/377)."*

Sources: "APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/6/377, Monthly Labor Deployment List; Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 131." (She quotes the 1956 German edition of Reitlinger's book)

Czech again claims arbitrarily a gassing event based on a decrease in the inmate census with the derisory support of Reitlinger (see the entry for 3 September 1943), who wrote of a large selection on 22 October 1943 without even specifying whether it concerned the male or female camp (Reitlinger 1953, p. 118).

In the "Monthly Labor Deployment List" of October 1943, the census of the Women's Camp is given as 33,649 inmates for the 22nd, that of the next day is 32,389 inmates, with a difference of 1,260 inmates, whom Czech writes off as having been gassed. It is true that on 23 October the number of inmates belonging to the category "unfit for work and undeployable" was 6,210, but on the previous day there were 6,604, so that the decrease between those two days is 394 inmates. An even-greater decrease was seen in the category "able to work and deployable," which fell from 27,045 on 22 October to 26,179 on the following day, hence 866 inmates less, broken down as follows: 276 in the category "employed" and 580 in the category "unemployed." In conclusion, of the 1,260 missing inmates, 394 were "unable to work and undeployable," and

866 were "able to work and deployable." Following the orthodoxy's logic that inmates unfit for labor were murdered, only the 394 inmates "unfit for work and undeployable" should have been gassed rather than all 1,260 missing inmates.

It goes without saying, however, that there is no evidence that these unfit inmates were indeed murdered. As I pointed out when discussing the entry for 8 October 1943, a decrease of the census by a certain number of sick female inmates does not necessarily mean that they were killed. One may also ask what sense it would have made to gas 394 inmates "unfit for work and undeployable," yet leave the other 6,210 sick inmates alive in the camp. This is all-the-more-absurd since already the next day, on 24 October, the number of these unfit inmates had risen again to 6,299, and kept rising over the following days to reach 6,733 undeployable inmates on 31 October (see Mattogno 2019, Table 34, pp. 204f.).

## 23 October 1943 (p. 513)

Czech starts a long entry with the following words:

> *"1,800 Polish Jews – men, women and children – arrive in an RSHA transport from Bergen-Belsen. They had received passports for departure to Latin American countries."*

I summarize the rest of Czech's narration: These deportees were "exchange Jews." On arrival at Auschwitz, the women were taken to Crematorium III, the men to Crematorium II. A woman snatched the pistol from SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Schillinger and shot him. SS *Unterscharführer* Wilhelm Emmerich was also shot. Schillinger died while being transported to the hospital.

Sources: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 20; Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 28; D-RO/88, vol. 5a, p. 324. Manuscript of the account of escapee Jerzy Tabeau, who was registered in the camp under the name Wesołoski […]. Eberhard Kolb, *Bergen-Belsen, Vom 'Aufenthaltslager' zum Konzentrationslager* (Bergen-Belsen: From 'Transit' Camp to Concentration Camp), Hanover, 1962, p. 47."

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech wrote much-more-succinctly, also under the date of 23 October 1943 (Czech 1962, pp. 72f.):

> *"RSHA transport, 1700 Jews (of various nationalities) from Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp. The prisoners were told that they were going to Switzerland. However, at the unloading ramp in Birkenau, they learned that they had been lied to and that they were in the extermination camp. Then one woman snatched the revolver from an SS man and shot Oberscharführer Schillinger and Unterscharführer Emmerich. Other women threw themselves at the SS men with their bare hands. The SS men called for help. After reinforcement ar-*

*rived, some of the prisoners were shot and killed with grenades, the rest were gassed in Crematorium III. The bodies were burned in Crematoria II and III."*

This account was based on the Polish sources later indicated by Czech in the 1989 edition. The first one is S. Jankowski's deposition of 13 April 1945 (Höss Trial, Vol. I, p. 20). The passage in question begins with these words:

*"In the winter of 1943/1944, a transport of 1,750 American citizens from Warsaw arrived at Birkenau, including men, women and children. These people were told that they were going to Switzerland."*

The rest of the story is almost identical to the one told by Czech in 1962 (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 55f.):

*"The whole transport was brought in front of crematoria II and III. Here they learnt from someone that they were destined to die and then a certain woman from the transport snatched the revolver from Quakernack and shot down Rapportführer Schillinger. Other women hurled themselves upon the SS men. The SS men demanded assistance. When it came the majority of the people from that transport were shot down and killed with grenades, the remainder were gassed in crematorium III. The corpses were cremated in crematoria II and III."*

The reference to Vol. 6, p. 28, of the Höss Trial points to the interrogation of Otto Wolken on 24 April 1945, but the page reference is incorrect. In this matter, the witness stated:[247]

*"On 24 October 1943, a transport of so-called American Jews from Warsaw arrived in Birkenau. Whether they were real Americans or Jews who had obtained a false American passport, I do not know. These people were told that they had to go to Switzerland. From an indiscretion of someone from the Sonderkommando in whose hands this transport found itself in Birkenau, they learned that they were going to die in the crematorium. This transport included 1,700 men and women. A woman snatched the pistol from an SS man and shot Lagerführer Schillinger and another SS man in his entourage – I do not know his name – and also wounded 3 SS men and among them Schillinger's successor, the future Lagerführer Schwarzhuber."*

Jerzy Tabeau's report was published in 1945 in German by Abraham Silberschein. Here is his account (Silberschein, pp. 67f.):

*"In one single case, the reflex of self-defense was fully successful. This was in September or October 1943. At night, a woman transport came into the crematorium. The escorting SS men swooped among the arrivals, ordered them to undress, and drove them into the chamber. This was the best opportunity to steal: to pilfer rings, wedding bands, watches and other jewelry. Those who do this have to maltreat their victims in order to have an explanation for their presence there and to maintain the appearance that they only perform an offi-*

[247] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 26f.

> *cial function. In the ensuing turmoil, a woman snatched the revolver from Scharführer Schillinger, and wounded him with three bullets, so that he died the next day. This was the signal for the rest of the women to lunge for the SS men. They bit off the nose of one of them; another one had his head bashed in. Not one managed to get away."*

From these narratives (which exist in multiple variations), Czech wove a story by taking an element from here and another from there. According to her sources, this alleged transport had arrived in September-October 1943, or in the winter of 1943/1944, or on 24 October 1943, and it contained 1,700 or 1,750 men or women, or an indeterminate number of women only. In the 1989/1990 editions of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech assumed none of these conflicting claims, but created her own, new version of the event.

There are, in fact, completely different versions of this event. One of them was laid out in an interrogation of 25 July 1945 by a certain Stanisława Rachwałowa, who insisted that "Schyllinger" [*sic*][248]

> *"died in his service room at the hands of a Polish Jewess who had arrived with a transport from France. This Jewess, alerted to Schillinger's intentions, found herself alone with him in the service room, probably taking advantage of his inattention, shot him with a pistol, then committed suicide."*

I do not have access to Eberhard Kolb's book, but in a parallel essay that appeared in 1970 he mentioned a transport of "about 1700 members of the Polish group – without exception owners of so-called promesas" who were supposed to go to the camp of "Bergau," near Dresden, but instead were sent to Auschwitz on 23 October 1943. However his source is none other than the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Kolb, p. 135).

No such transport is substantiated by any document, and the related accounts are more-or-less-edifying anecdotes rather than actual history (see Mattogno 2020, pp. 312-316).

## 1-31 October 1943 (p. 517)

> *"2,274 female prisoners die in the women's camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp; 1,545 are killed with gas."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 485."

Similar observations as for the entries for 1-31 March, 1-30 April, 1-31 August and 1-30 September 1943 are due here. The source, propaganda material of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943).

In this specific case, the figure is also absurd, because the total number of death cases in October 1943 was 1,442 (Mattogno 2019, Table 23, pp. 256f.),

[248] Höss Trial, Vol. 3, p. 115.

so the number of registered female inmates allegedly gassed during that month would have been higher than all the death cases, men and women, combined!

## 5 November 1943 (p. 520)

> *"4,237 Jewish men, women, and children from the Szebnie labor camp arrive in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 952 men and 396 women are admitted to the camp and given Nos. 160879-161830 and 66702-67097. The remaining 2,889 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Sources: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 79 ; D. AuII-3/1, p. 15, Quarantine List."

I have discussed the "*Quarantäne-Liste*" at length in the Introduction. This list records the arrival of 396 women on 5 November 1943, and a day later, on 6 November, the arrival of 952 men from "Trzebinia" (Reg. Nos. 160879-161830), as well as the gassing of 2,889 male inmates.[249]

Czech added up the indicated figures (952 + 396 + 2,889), and thus obtained a transport of 4,237 deportees, which is illogical and fallacious. In fact, she considered the transport to be composed of 3,841 men, of whom 952, or 24.8%, were registered, and of 396 women, of whom 100%, hence all, were registered!

In order to conjure up this mammoth transport, she arbitrarily moved the arrival of the male transport from "Schebnia" (written like this in the handwritten report) from the 6th to 5th of November in order to make it coincide with the assignment of the set of female registration numbers 66702-67097.[250]

Finally, Czech, who is otherwise always ready to take at face value any witness statement that serves her agenda, forgets the 1945 statements of the brothers Witold and Jan Jakubowicz, at that time 13 and 17 years of age, who stated (Borwicz *et al.*, p. 187):

> *"We stayed in Szebnia eight days. On November 4* [1943], *there was a* [transfer] *action. A transport of 2,650 people, including our parents, went to Auschwitz."*

The two brothers said nothing about the fate of the deportees.

Immediately following the entry of 6 November, the "*Quarantäne-Liste*" contains another entry concerning "Schebnia": 48 alleged gassing victims as well as the registration of nine inmates (161866-161874),[251] but in her entry for that day, Czech merely writes (p. 520):

> *"10 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 161866-161875."*

She evidently did not want to mention a second transport from Szebnia of merely (48 + 9 =) 57 prisoners after the first one of 4,237! These nine regis-

---

[249] GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 64.
[250] NOKW-2824, list of females, p. 32. The origin of these inmates is not indicated.
[251] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.

tered detainees were undoubtedly part of the aforementioned transport, so that there were a total of (952 + 9 =) 961 registered detainees.

The claimed number of deportees in that transport, and the claimed gassing with the number of gassing victims are therefore purely fictitious.

## 14 November 1943 (p. 526)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor makes a selection in Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau. He selects 219 prisoners. They are killed in the gas chamber the same day."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 5."

Otto Wolken states that on 14 November 1943 the census of Camp Sector BIIa was 4,707 inmates, which increased to 5,146 due to the arrival of 75 Soviet PoWs and 364 Poles from Radom. On that day, 200 prisoners were transferred, 34 were sent to the infirmary, and three died, so the new occupancy stood at [(4,707 + 75 + 364) – (200 + 34 + 3)] = 4,909. In his warped mind, Wolken throws all these 237 inmates into the gas chamber and declares them as murdered: "selected and went to gas [*w gaz*]."[252]

This is another inconsistent conjecture. See my Introduction and my discussion of the entry for 3 October 1943. But we also have a disconnect here. According to the "*Quarantäne-Liste*," compiled by Wolken himself, the 75 PoWs are said to have arrived on 13 November, but the transport from Radom of 364 Poles arrived on the 12th,[253] so it is included in the census of the 13th, not that of the 14th. Consequently, the 364 Poles are already included in the census of 13 November, and the variation from the 13th to the 14th of November was in fact: [4,909 – (4,707 + 75) =] +127 inmates – were they perhaps resurrected from the gas chamber? Of course not, but this shows that the variations calculated by Wolken do not reliably reflect the real increases and losses of the inmate census of Camp Sector BIIa, and are therefore generally unreliable.

Czech should have been aware of this problem, because she records the arrival of the Polish inmates precisely on November 12 (p. 525).[254]

## 19 November 1943 (p. 530)

This is a long entry, of which I report the essential points:

> *"A selection takes place in the women's camp in Birkenau and 394 Jewish prisoners are selected. As they are transported to the gas chambers in vehicles, Bina Braun (No. 62390) and Rosa Thieberger (No. 66462), who have tried to escape and hide in the camp, are shot. The rest are killed in the gas*

[252] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 5f.
[253] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.
[254] Czech mentions 362 inmates instead of 364, because she overlooks the two additional inmate numbers (beyond the 162220-162581 series) 123661 and 123665.

*chambers.* […] *The list of 394 selected female prisoners is signed by Camp Commander SS Second Lieutenant Hössler. A copy of the typewritten list, stolen in the women's camp and turned over to a cell of the resistance organization in the main camp, is sent by Stanisław Kłod*[z]*iński to Krakow on November 21, 1943, for use and transmission of the original to London."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO, vol. 1, p. 41, vol. IV, pp. 267-271. The date of the selection is confirmed by the enumeration in the monthly labor deployment list."

First of all, it should be noted that this presumed selection with subsequent gassing is in contrast to the list of presumed gassings from February 1943 to 15 January 1944 that I presented when discussing the entry for 1-28 February 1943. In fact, no gassings are reported in that list for the months of May, June, July and November.

That a selection took place on 19 November 1943, and that the two inmates Braun and Thieberger were killed while being taken to the gas chambers is based entirely on Czech's lurid fantasy, who also invented the date. It is untrue that this is confirmed by the "monthly labor-deployment list." In fact, this list records the following changes in the camp's inmate occupancy:[255]

| November | Occupancy | *Inmates unfit for work/undeployable* |
|---|---|---|
| 18 | 33,428 | 7,405 |
| 19 | 34,201 | 7,582 |
| 20 | 34,176 | 7,673 |

Therefore, the number of inmates whose unfitness is said to have made them candidates for gassing *increased* rather than decreased!

The document invoked by Czech is a simple list of female inmates starting at number 101 (the first page is missing) and ending at number 394. The list contains a serial number, the first and last name, the registration number, the remark "Jüdin" (for all of them), the date and place of birth. The list is ordered by ascending registration numbers. The last two inmates are:[256]

*"393. Braun Bina 62390 Jewess, shot while fleeing*

*394. Thieberger Rosa 65462 " " " ."*

In order to somehow justify her delusions, Czech does not even have the pretext of the initials "G.U." for her habitual misinterpretations, since the first page is precisely unknown. Judging by its nature, however, this is clearly a transfer list.

---

[255] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 286.

[256] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 267-271. The preceding page (266) is the last page of the list of female inmates of 21 August 1943.

In November 1943, a total of 1,832 inmates died at Auschwitz (of which only 1,728 are recorded in the Death Books, which have certain gaps).[257] From the 19th to end of the month, there were 748 death cases (Mattogno 2019, Table 23, pp. 256f.). By cross-referencing the inmates' dates of death with the (continuous and progressive) registration numbers of the Death Books, I ascertained that for this period only 26 inmates' names are missing in the Death Books. If, therefore, 394 inmates had been killed on 19 November, they would be among the (748 – 26 =) 722 known names (96.5% of the total). The fact is that among all those inmates who died between 19 and 30 November and throughout the month of December, only two names appear that are also on the list cited by Czech:

– Braun, Bina, born 21.9.1910 in Jedrzejow, died 4.12.1943, Death Book No. 33663.
– Thieberger, Rosa Sara, born 26.5.1915 in Mährisch Ostrau, died 4.12.1943, Death Book No. 33614.

These two inmates, allegedly killed while being transported to the gas chambers together with 392 other Jews on *19 November* 1943, actually died on *4 December*, and none of the other 392 women who Czech claims died in the "gas chambers" appear on the death list.

Therefore, this alleged selection with subsequent gassing is also purely imaginary.

## 1-30 November 1943 (p. 537)

> *"In Auschwitz I, Auschwitz II, and Auschwitz III, 2,018 registered male prisoners died."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/7/424," Czech's calculation based on the labor-deployment list.

> *"In the women's camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1,603 registered female prisoners died; 394 female prisoners were killed in the gas chambers."*

Sources: "APMO, Mat. RO., vol. VII, p. 486; vol. IV, pp. 267-271 [women's camp]."

The total mortality for November 1943 would therefore be 3,621 inmates, but it was actually 1,832 (see the previous entry). As for the female inmates, similar observations as for the entries for 1-31 March, 1-30 April, 1-31 August, 1-30 September and 1-31 October 1943 are due here. The sources, propaganda emanations of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943). Moreover, Czech's source does not mention any gassing of female prisoners for November 1943.

---

[257] In Mattogno 2019, pp. 277-365, I have listed 3,452 identified names of inmates who died at Auschwitz according to a variety of documents whose names are not contained in the Death Books – not even in the published version (Staatliches Museum…).

The Czech procedure is patently arbitrary and fallacious.

## 9 December 1943 (p. 543)

> *"13 Jewish prisoners transferred from Vienna on December 2 are taken out of Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau and killed in the gas chamber."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 24; DauII-3/1, p. 4, Quarantine List." (The pages numbers are incorrect).

The "*Quarantäne-Liste*" merely records the arrival of 13 "D.J." [*deutsche Juden*, German Jews] from Vienna on 2 December 1943, who received the registration numbers 165331 through 165343.[258] The other source refers to a sentence uttered by Wolken. After mentioning the arrival of the aforementioned 13 inmates, he comments:[259]

> *"After a week, they were presumably taken to the Sauna and have not returned since."*

The handwritten "*Quarantäne-Liste*" has a note in the margin that says "transferred on 9 December to the sauna" ("*ab. Am 9./XII nach Sauna*"), so the 13 prisoners were really sent to the Sauna, which probably refers to the so-called *Zentralsauna*, the camp's main shower and disinfestation facility. But how can one deduce from this fact that they were killed, and exactly with poison gas?

Wolken himself states in another context that some of the detainees had to "go through the sauna /bathing facility/; after all, this has always been common procedure when being transferred from one camp sector to another" (see the entry for 2, 10 and 11 July 1944). This was indeed standard practice.

## 10 December 1943 (p. 544)

> *"Late in the evening, 334 Russian POWs are chosen from the Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau. These are prisoners wounded in the war and transferred from Viljandi on November 28. They are taken to the gas chambers and killed. To cover up killing the POWs, the camp administration circulates the story that the prisoners were transferred to Majdanek."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 24; D-AuII-3/1, p. 4, Quarantine List." (The pages numbers are incorrect).

In his statement of 24 April 1945, to which Czech refers, Wolken mentioned the arrival of these 334 POWs, and he explained:[259]

> *"On 10 December 1943, late in the evening, trucks arrived and took away this entire group, i.e. 334 Russians, to transport them directly to Lublin."*

---

[258] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.
[259] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 23.

These PoWs do not even appear among those "selected" in his essay "Camp Pictures" ("*Lager-Bilder*").

It is known that during that time a "Military Hospital for Soviet-Russian War Invalids" existed at the Majdanek Camp, which was opened on 21 May 1943 with the first transport of 299 Soviet invalids. On 31 December 1943, this hospital accommodated 2,184 invalids, and by 1 January 1944, this number had risen to 2,527. During the period from 26 April to 25 May 1944, the mortality rate of these invalids was 116 out of 2,450, hence 4.7%. At the beginning of July 1944, when the evacuation of the Lublin-Majdanek Camp began, 1,250 Russian soldiers, unfit for work (sic), were transferred to other camps inside the Reich. 480 Soviet PoWs unfit for labor were left behind at the Majdanek Camp, which were taken over by the Soviets.[260]

Therefore, a real transfer of these PoWs to the Majdanek Camp is much more likely than a very random gassing.

## 12 December 1943 (p. 546)

> *"In the women's camp in Birkenau, 9,324 female prisoners are sick and unable to work. An SS Camp Doctor along with SS men and female overseers carries out a selection and selects 2,106 prisoners. They are killed in the gas chambers the same day. The next day, 7,418 female prisoners are sick and unable to work."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/7/438, Monthly Labor Deployment List; Mat.RO, vol. I, pp. 50ff.: Seweryna Szmaglewska, *Dymy nad Birkenau* (Smoke over Birkenau), Warsaw, 1946, p. 199."

I do not have access to this message of the resistance movement (Mat.RO.). In the aforementioned book, Seweryna Szmaglewska presents a long-winded and fuming narrative in relation to a "*Sortierung*" (German in the text = sorting), of which she does not indicate the date, and whose outcome she describes as follows (Szmaglewska, pp. 199f.):

> *"As a result of fall selection, completely healthy, well-fed, young Jews are on the list of those destined for gassing.* […] *Thousands* [of female detainees] *wandering among the latrines and blocks of 'Muslims,' thousands of sick and healthy* [female detainees] *disappear from the camp area like mayflies that someone was trying to entrap in the palm of their hand."*

This novelistic reference is therefore entirely specious and insignificant.

The "monthly labor-deployment list" does indeed record 9,324 inmates in the category "unable to work and undeployable" on December 12, and 7,418 the next day, which is a difference of 1,906 inmates rather than 2,106. However, the category "able to work and deployable" shows 21,939 on 12 December and 23,057 the next day, an increase of 1,118 inmates. In practice (since

[260] Siwek-Ciuapak, pp. 14, 19, 22f.; cf. Kranz 2008, p. 40; 2007, p. 16.

there were no new admissions), 1,118 previously "unfit for work and undeployable" inmates were reclassified as "fit for work and deployable." The actual decrease of the camp's occupancy was 788 inmates, sinking from 31,263 on 12 December to 30,475 the next day.[261] Mortality was known to be very high at that time, even among female inmates. A list of deaths on 6 December records 296,[262] but the total number of deaths was 372. During the following two days, there were 318 and 359 death cases, respectively, and 80 cases on 12 December. In the following week, 942 male and female inmates died (Mattogno 2019, Table 23, pp. 256f.). It is therefore impossible that the missing 788 inmates were killed and recorded as dead the following days, because that would mean that during that one week just (942 – 788 =) 154 inmates would have died a natural death, an average of 22 per day.

The number of sick or incapacitated female inmates, which numbered 7,418 on 13 December, rose steadily over the next few days until it exceeded 8,000 on 22 December and reached 8,388 on 30 December (*ibid*., Table 36, pp. 206f.).

The average total occupancy (males and females) was 35,520 inmates in January 1943, of whom those unfit for work and undeployable numbered 4,826, 14.8%. In December 1943, the occupancy was 86,800 inmates, of whom 18,741 belonged to the above category, 21.6%. Therefore, throughout the year 1943, the number of inmates unable to work and undeployable increased both in percentage and in absolute number. This fact alone should be a relief for Czech's gas pains: inmates unfit for work evidently were not killed.

## 1-31 December 1943 (p. 557)

> *"8,931 female prisoners die in the women's camp in Auschwitz II; 4,247 of them are killed with gas after selections in the camp and in the prisoners' infirmary."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 486."

> *"5,748 male prisoners die in Auschwitz I, II, and III."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/7/448, Monthly Labor Deployment List." Czech's calculations.

The total number of dead would therefore be 14,679. This is sheer madness, because the real number, attested by documents, is 4,635! (Długoborski/Piper, Vol. II, pp. 190f.)

The number of those allegedly gassed is also of great embarrassment to Czech, because she "documents" less than half of them (2,106 out of 4,247) with the fictitious gassing of 12 December. But even if one were to take this

[261] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 260.
[262] The first and last pages of this list are published in Długoborski/Piper, Vol. II, pp. 190f.

sham gassing seriously, how can the remaining 2,141 be justified? When and under what circumstances were these detainees gassed?

# 1944

## 2 January 1944 (p. 566)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor conducts a selection in Men's Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau, during which he selects 141 prisoners. They are all killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 5."

Otto Wolken states that the occupancy of Camp Sector BIIa was 3,924 inmates on 1 January 1944, and 3,759 the following day. 12 inmates went to the hospital, and another 12 to the "Convalescence" Block, so the difference is [3,924 – 12 – 12 – 3,759 =] 141 inmates. Wolken then states:[263]

> *"In the notebook, under the heading Abgang, I indicated 144 persons, pointing out in the note that they were selected. However, only 141 people went to the gas* [*do gazu*]*, because 3 prisoners were withdrawn from the group destined for the gas at the request of the Political Department."*

In the entry for 2 January 1944 of Wolken's "Daily Reports" (the "notebook" mentioned in the above quote), the number 144 actually appears in the column "*Abgang*," which lists reductions in the occupancy, and in the next column ("*Bemerkungen*" – "remarks") is written "*Selektion*". But this does not prove anything, both because "*Selektion*" was written by Wolken himself (who could write whatever he wanted in his notebook), and because the word "*Selektion*" does not prove that it was a selection "for the gas" instead of, for example, for a transfer to a different camp sector or a different camp altogether. The argument is, moreover, a double-edged sword, for one can legitimately ask why Wolken, while having listed 14 selections with subsequent gassings as such, felt the need to enter only the word "*Selektion*" for this entry.

## 12 January 1944 (p. 569)

> *"Nearly 1,000 male and female Jewish prisoners are transferred from Stutthof Concentration Camp, near Danzig. After the selection, 120 men, given Nos. 171795-171914, and 134 women, Nos. 74177-74310, are admitted as prisoners to the camp. The remaining 746 people are killed in the gas chambers. Among those killed are 386 men."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 5, Quarantine List"

For 13 January 1944, the "*Quarantäne-Liste*" shows the entry of "P.J." (Polish Jews) from Stutthof, registration numbers 171795-171914, and the

[263] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 6.

column "*Stand*" (situation, strength) has the number 386,[264] which Czech interprets as number of gassing victims, probably because, in the typewritten and expanded version of the "*Quarantäne-Liste*" contained in the protocol of Wolken's interrogation by J. Sehn on 24 April 1945, they have the added remark "gassed" ("*vergast*").[265]

On 10 January 1944, the Political Department of the Stutthof Camp compiled two lists of inmates who were to be transferred to Auschwitz, one for males, the other for females. The male list is headed "Transport list concerning male Jewish inmates to be transferred on 10 October 1944 to Auschwitz Camp" and contains 121 names, but one (Abraham Zwillineg, No. 77 on the list, born 10 August 1912, Registration Number 26734) turns out to be "struck out" ("*gestrichen*"), therefore only 120 male inmates were transferred.[266]

The "Transport list of Jewish female prisoners to be transferred on 10.1.1944 to KL Auschwitz" lists 138 female prisoners, but three are also "struck out,"[267] therefore only 135 female inmates were transferred.[268]

The entire transport thus numbered 255 inmates, 120 men and 135 women. The gassing of 746 Jews is therefore another one of Czech's pure inventions.

## 13 January 1944 (p. 569)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men and women from Bendin* [=Bendsburg] *and Sosnowitz arrive in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 221 men and 136 women are admitted to the camp, where they are assigned Nos. 171915-172135 and 74313-74448, respectively. The approximately 1,643 remaining people, among them 896 men, are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-3/1, f. 5, Quarantine List."

Here, too, Czech refers to Wolken's "*Quarantäne-Liste*." According to Wolken, the transport contained (221 + 896 =) 1,117 men and 883 women, but this is unsubstantiated and arbitrary.

The set of female registration numbers ranging from 74313 to 74448 was indeed assigned on 13 January 1944,[269] but it is unknown how many female inmates arrived at Auschwitz or even from where, and there is no certainty that they came from Bendsburg and Sosnowitz.

Obviously Czech has no evidence for the number of male inmates either, and the alleged 1,117 male deportees are just an unsubstantiated claim by Wolken.

---

[264] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 4.
[265] GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 64.
[266] AMS, I-IIC-3, pp. 5-7.
[267] Necha Schulmeister, No. 47, born in 1887, Reg. No. 26819; Auty Grynstein, No. 48, without date of birth, Reg. No. 26821; Tauba Tankus, No. 118, born in 1883, Reg. No. 26891.
[268] AMS, I-IIC-3, pp. 1-3.
[269] NOKW-2824, list of females, p. 24.

## 1-15 January 1944 (p. 571)

> *"2,661 female prisoners die in the women's camp in Birkenau, 700 of them selected and killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 486."

Similar observation as for the entries for 1-31 March, 1-30 April, 1-31 August, 1-30 September, 1-31 October and 1-30 November 1943 are due here. The source, propaganda material of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943)

The alleged 700 murdered inmates represent another holocaustic conundrum, because Czech does not say when or under what circumstances they were selected and gassed.

## 21 January 1944 (pp. 574f.)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor conducts a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, B-IIf, where he looks for prisoners with typhus. They are killed on the same day in the gas chambers. Among those killed are 35 prisoners who had been transferred the day before from Men's Quarantine Camp B-IIa to the prisoners' infirmary B-IIf, without having been positively diagnosed as having typhus."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 25."

In his statement of 24 April 1945, Wolken stated:[270]

> *"In January 1944, a typhus epidemic broke out in our section of Camp BIIa. We had to send the inmates suffering from this disease to the BIIf camp hospital. I enclose a list of typhus patients which contains 66 names, from 7 January 1944 to 31 January 1944. We became interested in the fate of these sick persons in order to ascertain whether the examination for typhus was positive. On that occasion, we learned that the inmates mentioned in the list under numbers 13, 17, 39 and 50 had died of typhus. The prisoners listed under numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 11, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 48, 49, 51 and 52 were sent to be gassed on 21 January 1944. Among them were some of those for whom typhus had actually been diagnosed, the others were properly under observation. From a medical point of view, I must point out that all of these persons sent to be gassed, both the sick and those suspected of typhus, were curable. The natural mortality rate among the typhus patients was very low: my statistics, which I have presented, show that out of 180 typhus patients only six died a natural death from the disease."*

According to the witness, 66 inmates were transferred to Camp Sector BIIf, of whom four died, 35 allegedly were gassed, and the remaining 27 survived. Therefore, there was a first selection at Camp Sector BIIa, and a second selection at Camp Sector BIIf, after which the 35 detainees who were either sick

[270] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 24f.

with typhus or were suspected of it were gassed, but since all 66 were transferred precisely because they were suspected of typhus, it is unclear why only 35 of them should have been gassed. There is no need to point out that the alleged gassing comes from anonymous hearsay information whose source is unknown ("we learned").

The list of 66 prisoners mentioned by Wolken was published by Irena Strzelecka (1997, pp. 121-123). It is divided into six columns: "serial number" (L.N.), "date," "inmate number," "last and first name," "block diagnosis" and "remark". At the end, it bears the inscription "Typhus cases January-February 1944."[271] The dating is not consecutive, and runs from 14 December 1943 (#10 on the list) to 31 January 1944. The column "remark" shows dates sometimes followed by illegible writing. The exact meaning of these dates, which are distributed as follows, is unknown:

| Serial Numbers | Date | Serial Numbers | Date |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1-4 | 8 January 1944 | 45-48 | 19 January 1944 |
| 5-13 | 9 January 1944 | 49-52 | 21 January 1944 |
| 14-15 | 11 January 1944 | 53 | 23 January 1944 |
| 16-26 | 12 January 1944 | 54-55 | 25 January 1944 |
| 27 | 14 January 1944 | 56 | 28 January 1944 |
| 28-33 | 15 January 1944 | 57-59 | 29 January 1944 |
| 34-37 | 16 January 1944 | 60 | 30 January 1944 |
| 38-42 | 18 January 1944 | 61-64 | 1 February 1944 |
| 43-44 | 17 January 1944 | 65-66 | 10 February 1944 |

If the alleged gassing indeed took place on 21 January 1944, then how come this date is only noted next to four inmates? In other words, this list does not contain the slightest proof of an alleged killing of these 35 inmates.

Otto Wolken returned to this alleged selection in another statement as well:[272]

> *"On 21 January 1944, during the big selection, when almost the rest of the Jews in the camp were to be gassed, I visited a patient in the block where the victims had been locked up."*

The two statements are clearly contradictory.

That those inmates suspected of being infected with typhus were not killed, as Wolken claims, is clear from the series of daily labor-deployment reports headlined "Auschwitz Camp II – Labor Deployment for…," which Czech knew well. The labor-deployment reports that have been preserved (from 28 July 1944 onward) have a category in the section "Inmates and Gypsies Unfit for Work and Undeployable" which is headed "Quarantine Due to Suspicion

[271] Wolken was Austrian, hence he wrote "*Jänner – Feber"* instead of "*Januar – Februar*."
[272] *Ibid.*, p. 225.

of Typhus." It shows that in early August 1944, 385 inmates were in that category in Camp Sector BIId.[273]

## 22 January 1944 (p. 575)

I will discuss two paragraphs of this entry. The first reads:

> *"In the prisoners' infirmary in Auschwitz I, an SS Camp Doctor checks again the 800 Jewish prisoners who were selected on January 20, and registers 220 as seriously ill. They are brought to Birkenau the same day and killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO, Józef Cyrankiewicz File; vol. II, p. 62."

The report from the resistance movement Czech refers to is extremely terse:[274]

> *"On 22 January 1944, 220 Jews – seriously ill – were brought from KL Auschwitz to be gassed."*

The unknown author of this unverifiable and therefore insignificant "news" did not even care to specify in which crematorium the gassing supposedly took place, but simply said that they went "to the gas" ("*na gaz*").

The second of Czech's paragraph of interest is the following:

> *"An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Men's Quarantine Camp B-IIa, during which he selects 542 prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 7."

Otto Wolken states the following: on 21 January 1944, the occupancy of Camp Sector BIIa was 2,880 inmates. The next day, it was 2,221. On that day, 117 inmates were transferred, 100 went "on transport" ("*auf Transport*"), 15 were admitted to the inmate infirmary, and two died, so the census, Wolken claims, effectively decreased by 542 inmates, who in Wolken's beclouded mind were all selected and gassed.[275] However, the decrease was in fact [2,880 – (117 + 100 + 15 + 2) – 2,221 =] 425 inmates. Wolken adds that in his "Daily Reports" he noted on 22 January 1944 that 542 prisoners had gone to the "Sauna," which is true,[276] but this figure can certainly not affect the census of 22 January, because these 542 prisoners in question are precisely part of the census of 2,221 inmates. It should therefore affect the census of 23 January, which is 2,185 prisoners. Since on 22 January in the column "Losses" another 100 inmates are noted in addition to these 542 inmates, and because the heading "Admissions" has no figures, the census on 23 January should have been

---

[273] APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a, p. 18. On 9 August 1944, there were 380 such inmates. D-AuII-3a/26, p. 50.
[274] APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 62.
[275] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 7.
[276] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, p. 12.

[2,221 – (542 + 100) =] 1,579, but instead it is precisely 2,185. This is another confirmation that Wolken's figures and the calculations and claims based on them are completely unreliable.

## 23 January 1944 (p. 576)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor conducts a selection in the Gollenschau* [sic] *A.C. in which he selects 26 Jewish prisoners. The selected prisoners are transferred to Birkenau. In general, the transfer of sick prisoners to Birkenau is equivalent to sending them to the gas chambers. The list of names of the selected and transferred prisoners is signed by the then Squad Leader, i.e., the Camp Commander of the auxiliary camp, SS Staff Sergeant Mirbeth."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuIII/Golleschau/12, pp. 48f.

The list in question, reproduced by Jerzy Frąckiewicz, is headed "*Kommando* Golleschau" and is dated "Golleschau, 23 January 1944." The following explanation is given in it:

> *"The prisoners listed below, who had been discharged by the camp physician, were transferred today."*

The list has the serial number, first and last name as well as the nationality of 26 inmates, all of them Jews. Below the list is the handwritten remark: "*Wohin* [where to]? Birkenau" and at the bottom the stamp "25 Jan 1944" and next to it "*Kommandoführer* SS-Oscha." with an illegible signature (Frąckiewicz, p. 73). Frąckiewicz comments this list as follows (*ibid.*, p. 64):

> *"There is a presumption that these prisoners were directed to the infirmary at Birkenau (BF)* [Sector BIIf] *and from there they were sent to the gas chambers as unfit for work."*

However, he adds (*ibid.*, p. 65):

> *"In Golleschau Camp, killing by phenol injections was also performed."*

But if that is so, then one cannot understand why these 26 prisoners allegedly were sent to die in Birkenau. There is not the vaguest indication that they were killed (neither with lethal injections, nor by gassing or shooting), because everything boils down to a malicious and arbitrary interpretation of their transfer to Birkenau.

Czech is forced to invent for the occasion a general SS directive of what allegedly had to be done with sick inmates transferred to Birkenau, namely that, "[i]n general, the transfer of sick prisoners to Birkenau is equivalent to sending them to the gas chambers." That this is untrue is confirmed by the "*Nummernbuch* 150001-200000," which records changes regarding the inmates who had these registration numbers assigned to them. In fact, twelve of the 26 inmates on that Golleschau list had numbers of the series 150000 and

157000.[277] Of these, six do not show any changes, two were "*üb*.[*erstellt*]," meaning transferred, three died ("†") with no indication of the date of death, and one was transferred to Jaworzno Camp:

– 150787, Sommerfeld Hermann, "*üb*."
– 157803, Tajtelbaum, Szlama, "*üb*."
– 157804, Tatarka, Isaak , "†"
– 157819, Wargon, Jakob, "†"
– 153831, Zielonka, Dawid, "†"
– 153832, Zielonka, Chaim, "Jaworzno."

The *Kommandobuch Arbeitskommando Golleschau* (Unit Book of Labor Unit Golleschau) records 2,348 inmates in six columns showing a serial number ("*Lauf. Nr.*"), the inmate's registration number ("*Häftl. Nr.*"), date and place of birth ("*geb. am*" and "*geb. in*") and "Remarks" ("*Bemerkungen*"). The latter column contains an "A" (for *Abgang*), if the inmate left the unit, and a date. In case of death, the date is marked with a cross ("†"; this applies to 140 inmates). Sometimes, the remark "shot while fleeing" appears ("*auf d. Flucht erschossen*").[278] At least 20 of the 26 above-mentioned inmates were transferred:

| Serial Number | Reg. Number | Serial Number | Reg. Number |
|---|---|---|---|
| 334 | 49379 | 1440 | 157644 |
| 1198 | 114490 | 1441 | 157803 |
| 1251 | 116857 | 1452 | 157804 |
| 1297 | 157832 | 1461 | 157819 |
| 1387 | 124530 | 1462 | 157831 |
| 1392 | 157619 | 1485 | 116061 |
| 1393 | 157625 | 1523 | 77519 |
| 1395 | 157626 | 1538 | 117260 |
| 1403 | 157628 | 1539 | 124192 |
| 1404 | 157639 | 1540 | 124433 |

These documents show that the 26 aforementioned prisoners did not die all at once on 23 January 1944, so they were not killed on that date in the alleged gas chambers.

## 3 February 1944 (p. 581)

> *"247 Jewish prisoners from the Neu-Dachs A.C. are killed in the gas chambers of Birkenau. The list of those selected was put together on January 18, 1944. It contained the names and numbers of 254 prisoners. Four prisoners died in the meantime, and three were stricken from the list."*

[277] APMO, D-AuI3/1,2; NOKW-2824, *Nummernbuch*.
[278] ROD, c[21-23].31. Copy of the original, certified by the Dutch Red Cross on 15 December 1947.

Source: "APMO, D-AuIII, Jaworzno, Folder III, pp. 144-148."

In a footnote, Czech explains:

> *"The list of names from January 18 contains the abbreviation 'SB' ('Sonderbehandlung,' for 'special treatment'), and crosses are placed next to the names of the prisoners."*

This list is headed "*Arbeitslager E.V.O.*" which stands for Labor Camp Energy Supply Upper Silesia (Energie-Versorgung Oberschlesien), the company on whose initiative the Jaworzno Satellite Camp was established. It is therefore not a list of the inmate infirmary, and there is no evidence that the inmates in question were seriously ill or unable to work. Above the date ("*Jaworzno, den 18. Januar 1944*") is the initials "S.B." written in pencil. At the bottom of the page, in the right margin, is the stamp "3 Feb. 1944." On the last page appears "254 inmates in total" ("*Gesamt 254 Häftlinge*"), and below this, handwritten: "minus 7 / 247"; in the right margin "minus 3 struck out / 4 dead / –7" ("*minus 3 gestrichene / 4 verstorbene / – 7*").

In fact, these numbers are reversed, because only three inmates bear the handwritten note "† 22.1.44" in front of the serial number:

– 4/ Hauser Karl, 98193, Jew from the Protectorate
– 155/ Katyn Benjamin, 132766, Polish Jew
– 220/ Tenzer Jakob, 143773, Polish Jew

Instead, there are four "struck-out" inmates (meaning cancelled/erased). As for the initials "S.B.," there is no certainty that this was added on 18 January 1944 and not later, for instance by an overzealous Polish employee.

Be that as it may, on the basis of these initials and the stamp, Czech claims that the 247 inmates in question were all selected and subsequently gassed, without even the support of any testimony or message from the camp's resistance movement. If her conjecture were true, these 247 supposedly unfit inmates would have been left to lounge about at the Neu-Dachs Camp for 16 days after the list was compiled; meanwhile, on 22 January 1944, three inmates died, and this was noted on the 18-January list.

The crosses or plus signs next to the 247 names do not indicate death, which is meaningless if they were all gassed at Birkenau, but are a third check mark (the first, with a horizontal dash, appears before the prisoner's number, the second, a checkmark, follows immediately after this number), the result of three checks of the list; the sign "+" was added only to prevent confusion with the checkmark, which in many cases is double.

## 25 March 1944 (pp. 600f.)

Czech has here two paragraphs relating to Jewish deportation trains from the Netherlands. The first reads:

*"184 Jews – men, women, and children – arrive in an RSHA transport from The Hague. They were hidden by Dutch citizens and arrested as a result of denunciations by informers. They are put in Block 4, which is isolated, of the so-called depot in Men's Quarantine Camp B-IIa. They receive no numbers, as directives are expected from the RSHA. Only prisoner functionaries have access to this block, among them Dr. Wolken, a prisoner doctor from the outpatient department in Camp B-IIa."*

Czech writes in a footnote:

*"They are killed on April 4, 1944, in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, pp. 24, 50, 55."

The second paragraph reads as follows:

*"599 Jews from Westerbork – 387 men, 169 women, and 43 children – arrive in an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 304 men, given Nos. 175323-175626, and 56 women, given Nos. 76076-76131, are admitted to the camp. The other 239 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

All page numbers of Volume 6 of the Höss Trial given by Czech are incorrect. On p. 23, a Polish transcript of an interrogation of Otto Wolken on 24 April 1945 reads in translation:[279]

*"At the end of March* [*z końcem marca*] *1944, a transport of Dutch Jews consisting of men, women and children arrived at our camp. This transport was housed in Block 4 of our Camp BIIa. This block was strictly closed, no one was allowed to enter it except the camp officials, including myself as a doctor in the medical office. I was told at the camp administrative office that this entire transport was in our camp only as a 'Depot' and that these people were not to be counted as part of our camp's occupancy. After 10 days, the entire transport was picked up by trucks, taken to the sauna* [*do sauny*], *and gassed."*

On p. 52, in his essay "Fates of Women and Children" ("*Frauen und Kinderschicksale*"), Wolken relates the following:[280]

*"At the end of February 1944, the date escapes me now, a transport of Dutchmen was brought to our camp with all their luggage, mostly women with children, some infants among them, some older people. They came from German police stations; they were people who had been hidden in Holland with Aryans, and yet they fell victim to the German sleuths. They stayed with us in the camp for almost ten days until the Political Department received their instructions. Then they were picked up in trucks and led to the chimney. These were 184 people."*

---

[279] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 23.
[280] *Ibid.*, p. 52.

The last reference is actually on p. 59, in the "Chronicle of the Auschwitz II Camp /BIIa/ according to original documents by Dr. Otto Wolken, Vienna, /Inmate. 128828":[281]

> *"In the middle of March* [1944], *184 Dutch Jews were housed in our camp for ten days, and were then also sent to be gassed."*

On this arrival of this alleged transport, Wolken makes conflicting chronological remarks: end of March, end of February and middle of March. The date of March 25 is therefore Czech's invention, as is that of the alleged gassing nine days later.

Her claim about a transport of 599 Jews from Westerbork on 25 March 1944 was taken from Kempner's already-quoted book. However, the alleged transport of 184 Jews does not appear in that book at all. The transports reported there are (Kempner, p. 77):

– 2 March 1944: 732 deportees
– 23 March 1944: 599 deportees
– 5 April 1944: 240 deportees

According to a list of Jewish deportation trains from Westerbork presumably compiled by the Dutch Red Cross, a train with 599 people left for Auschwitz on 23 March 1943, containing 387 men, 169 women and 43 children.[282] This list confirms that the previous transport left on 2 March, and the next one on 5 April 1944.

In the records of the Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, there is a long list of 5,271 names of deportees, drawn up by Judge Jan Sehn, which Czech knew perfectly well. According to this list, 186 inmates, mostly Dutch Jews, arrived at Birkenau on 25 March 1944, and were duly registered.[283] This was the transport of 599 Jews that left Westerbork Camp on 23 March 1944. This was therefore the only transport to Auschwitz from the Netherlands in the second half of March 1944 (see also Benz, p. 163). Therefore, the transport of 182 Jews mentioned by Wolken who remained unregistered were in fact the unregistered inmates from the transport of 23 March who Wolken claims were all gassed, although they must have numbered (387 – 186 =) 201. Wolken's claim that these 182 (or rather 201) Jews were killed ("at the sauna" or "at the chimney," and not "in the gas chambers," as Czech wrote!) after ten days in Camp Sector BIIa is not only an unsubstantiated claim, but also inexplicable in the alleged extermination logic presumably implemented at Auschwitz, where those selected on arrival were allegedly killed right away, not ten days later.

---

[281] *Ibid.*, p. 59.
[282] List without header. ROD, c[64]312.1.
[283] AGK, NTN, 156, pp. 134-140.

## 3 April 1944 (p. 604)

> *"184 Jewish men, women, and children who were transferred from The Hague on March 25 and are not entered in the camp registers are taken from Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau to the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, pp. 24, 50, 55."

This alleged deportation train and the gassing of its deportees are completely made up. See the discussion in the entry for 25 March 1944.

## 15 April 1944 (p. 611)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor conducts a selection in Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau, during which he selects 184 prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 7."

Otto Wolken states that the census of Camp Sector BIIa was 2,842 inmates on 14 April 1944, and 2,658 the next day. Since there was no "loss," (2,842 – 2,658 =) 184 inmates must have been selected and gassed according to Wolken's beclouded mind. On 13 April, the census of this camp sector was 2,865 detainees, and there was an "admission" of 320 new detainees (Greek Jews)[284] but no "loss," but on 14 April, the occupancy according to Wolken was not (2,865 + 320 =) 3,185, but 2,842 instead. Yet another confirmation of the total unreliability of Wolken's data in order to establish the actual variations in the census of Camp Sector BIIa, and they are even-less-useful for establishing the fate of certain groups of inmates.

## 16 and 18 April 1944

These two entries are linked, so I treat them together:

– 16 April 1944 (p. 612)

> *"299 female Jewish prisoners and two nursing infants are transferred from Majdanek. They are put up in Men's Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau in Block 2. With this transport the Majdanek Special Squad arrives, which consists of 19 Russian POWs and a German prisoner who was the Capo of this squad. After their arrival they were put in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Special Squad and housed in Camp B-IId in Block 13, which is occupied at the time by the Special Squad."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-3/1, p. 5, Quarantine list; Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 7; Dpr.-Hd/1; Statement of Former Prisoner Stanisław Jankowski (a.k.a. Alter Feinsilber); SAM, *Amid Unspeakable Crimes*, p. 61." (The page number of the German edition is cited.)

---

[284] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, p. 16; D-AuII-3/1, p. 5 (*Quarantäne-Liste*).

– 18 April 1944 (p. 613)

> *"In the evening, SS men with guard dogs lead the 299 female Jewish prisoners and two nursing infants, who were transferred on April 16 from Majdanek from Block 2 of Quarantine Camp B-IIa to the gas chambers. The numbers that had been given to them are given later to other female prisoners."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 7, Statement of Dr. Otto Wolken."

S. Jankowski stated the following:[285]

> *"At the beginning of 1944 a transport came from Majdanek to Birkenau, consisting of 300 Polish Jewesses, 19 Soviet prisoners of war and one German prisoner who had been capo at Majdanek. The men were assigned to Block No. 13, to the Sonderkommando and were detailed to work in the crematoria. Those 300 women were kept for 3 days in the Sauna, that is in the baths, then they were led to the crematorium where they were shot at night and cremated. I learnt about the fact of shooting and cremating all the Jewesses directly from my comrades from the Sonderkommando who had been on duty that night and were eye-witnesses of the execution and later participated in the cremation of the corpses. The whole transport of the Jewish women who were shot was naturally not registered anywhere in the camp."*

In the "Quarantine List," the PoWs transferred from Lublin are recorded on 9 April with the registration numbers 11494-11531 (32nd transport), so they were 38 persons, not 19. Another 10 PoWs were admitted on 17 April (11518-11527). The 299 women (plus 2 infants) arrived at Auschwitz on 16 April (33rd transport). Wolken noted that they were housed in Block 2, and that their quarantine ended on 14 May.[286] Jankowski's assertion that these inmates were not registered is therefore false. Only after the end of the war did Wolken allege the gassing. Based on Wolken's statement – which I quote below – as well as that of Jankowski, Czech claims that they were sent "to the gas chamber" on 18 April. First Jankowski text:[287]

> *"On 18 April 1944, 299 girls and 2 infants arrived from Lublin Camp. The camp doctor who examined them found them healthy and completely fit for work, and they were to be transferred to the Women's Camp. They were indeed taken away in the evening, but by the dog squad / SS with guard dogs / and taken to the crematorium. For a long time, we could still hear from the crematorium the desperate screaming of the girls who suspected their fate, the yapping of the dogs, and in between the shooting of the escort unit. We could only guess what tragedy was taking place there. We knew that they were being led to the gas as soon as we saw the dog squad."*

Previously, in a deposition given to Judge Jan Sehn, Wolken had stated:[288]

---

[285] AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 20; here quoted: Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 58f.
[286] *Quarantäne-Liste 1944*. APMO, D-AuII-3/1, Inventory No. 29739, p. 5.
[287] AGK, NTN, 88, Vol. 6 (Höss Trial, Vol. 6), p. 235.
[288] *Ibid.*, p. 7.

> *"On 16 April 1944, a transport from Lublin arrived at our camp, consisting of 299 Jewish women and 2 Jewish infants, a total of 301 persons. They were housed in Block No. 2 of Camp BIIa. The persons in this transport had been arrested by the political section, provided with tattoo numbers, examined by the doctor, recognized by him as healthy and able to work, and were to be transferred to the women's camp. On 18 April 1944, at 7 p.m., they were taken out of the camp by the 'dog unit' to the gassing. These persons were marked with registration numbers around 77000."*

In the footnote (p. 613) Czech points out that for Jankowski these inmates "were shot and killed that night in the crematorium," without even attempting to explain this contradiction. The detailed description of the alleged event by the two witnesses contrasts with the rather-vague indication of the place of execution, "the crematorium": which of the four? [289] Jankowski should have known exactly and should have mentioned it. Moreover, the alleged shooting contradicts the principle he asserted:[290]

> *"It was a rule to use the gas chamber for groups of more than 200 persons, as it was not worth while to put the gas chamber in action for a smaller number persons."*

Zofia Leszczyńska, historian at the Majdanek Museum, describes the 1944 evacuation transports from Majdanek Camp to Auschwitz as follows (Leszczyńska, p. 121):

> *"The most-numerous transports were directed to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Between 8 and 13 April, no fewer than 4,566 people were sent there, including 3,239 men and 1,287 women, as well as 40 children."*

According to the "Quarantine List," 938 female inmates plus 38 children and 299 Polish Jewesses plus 2 children arrived at Camp Sector BIIa on 16 April, hence a total of 1,237 women and 40 children. Since the Majdanek women's camp had 2,690 inmates on 15 March, 476 of whom were Jewish (Kranz 2007, p. 19), the transport of the 299 Polish Jewesses can be considered real, but there is no evidence that they were shot or gassed, despite Wolken's following purported arithmetic proof: on 18 April, the census of Camp Sector BIIa was 4,949 inmates, of whom 169 were transferred (11 women to the inmate infirmary, 155 to the women's camp, three men to Camp Sector BIId) and 35 inmates died, so the total loss was 204 inmates. Therefore, the camp should have had (4,949 – 204 =) 4,745 inmates. However, the census was instead 4,444 inmates on 19 April according to Wolken, so (4,745 – 4,444 =) 301 inmates were presumably selected "for the gas" ("*do gazu*"; *ibid*., p. 8), namely the 299 women and 2 infants.

---

[289] Jankowski claims to have worked only in Crematoria IV and V.
[290] AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 20; here quoted: Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 56.

But in his "Daily Reports," the changes in census mentioned by Wolken occurred on the 19th rather than the 18th of April, so they must have affected the force on 20 April, not 19. However, on 20 April, the census, according to his data, was 4,400 inmates.[291]

The absurdity of Wolken's calculation is even-more-evident from the fact that there was an "admission" of 1,106 prisoners on 18 April, so the next day (considering his data) the census should have been (4,949 + 1,106 – 204 =) 5,851 inmates rather than 4,444.

Neither Wolken nor Czech explains why – contrary to the rule she wants to have recognized that only inmates sick and unfit for work were killed – 299 healthy inmates who were fit for work should have been gassed. To the contrary, Wolken's original remark about their quarantine explicitly argues against this. At that time, the inmates entering the quarantine camp were all duly registered, so they had already passed the preliminary "selection." From the orthodoxy's perspective, it therefore makes no sense that they are said to have been gassed a few days later.

## 29 April 1944 (p. 616)

> *"248 Jews who were transferred after selection on April 23 to the forced labor camp for Jews in Silesia receive Nos. 184644-184891. Those who are sick and unable to work are killed in the gas chambers of Auschwitz II. The Jews who are admitted to the camp are probably transferred to Gleiwitz I."*

Source: "Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Men, 1944, p. 109."

In reality, this was not a transport that arrived at Auschwitz from the outside, but a transfer of prisoners from Auschwitz to Blechhammer. In a table based on the *Nummernbuch* (Number Book) and the transport lists, F. Piper ascertained that these 248 Jews, with registration numbers between 184644 and 184891, came from Sosnowitz-Bendsburg and arrived in Auschwitz on 23 April 1944 (Piper 1967, p. 27). In the list of prisoners compiled by Jan Sehn, 198 prisoners are recorded with registration numbers between 184673 and 184928; all arrived at the camp on 23 April 1944.[292] Czech instead mentions only a small transport of 21 Jews from Sosnowitz on 22 April.

In the immediately preceding entry, Czech states, based on the same source (p. 616):

> *"295 Jews who were transferred from a forced labor camp for Jews in Upper Silesia on April 16, 1944, receive Nos. 184349-184643. They are probably transferred to Gleiwitz I."*

F. Piper ascertained on the other hand that these 295 detainees came from Majdanek and had arrived at Auschwitz on 16 April. On this date, Czech only

[291] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "*Tägliche Meldungen*," p. 16.
[292] AGK, NTN, 156, pp. 167-173.

mentions in general the "transfer of evacuation transports from Majdanek" (p. 612), without mentioning registered inmates.

The probability that, according to Czech, these inmates were transferred to Gleiwitz I Camp is in fact marginal, and she should have known this, because the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* must have been aware of the article by I. Strzelecka on the Gleiwitz I Labor Camp that appeared in 1972, where a table shows the known transfers to Birkenau in 1944, which involved Jews from Płaszów, Westerbork, Drancy and Łódź (Strzelecka 1972, p. 75).

Therefore, the alleged selection of the claimed transport of 29 April 1944, resulting in the gassing of inmates sick and unfit for work, is yet another of Czech's unchecked fantasies.

## 2 May 1944 (p. 618)

> *"Two transports arrive from Hungary, the first sent from Budapest on April 29 and containing approximately 1,800 able-bodied Jewish men and women between the ages of 16 and 50, the second sent on April 30 from Topoly and containing 2,000 able-bodied prisoners. After the selection, 486 men, given Nos. 186645-187130, and 616 women, given Nos. 76385-76459 and 80000-80540, are admitted to the camp. The remaining 2,698 men and women are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "Randolph L. Brahm [sic], *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry (September 1940-April 1945), A Documentary Account*, New York, 1963, p. 363"

This refers to a telegram sent on 29 April 1944 by Edmund Veesenmayer, plenipotentiary of the Reich government in Hungary, to the German Foreign Office, which says (Braham 1963, p. 363):

> *"Today the first transport of 1800 labor Jews between the ages of 16 and 50 left Budapest. Tomorrow another train with 2000 Labor Jews will leave from Topolya."*

Therefore, 3,800 Jews *fit for work* were deported to Auschwitz *for the purpose of labor employment*: in spite of this fact, Czech would have us believe, that 2,698 (71%!) of these potential workers were gassed, although the most-logical conclusion is that some were registered, while others were admitted temporarily to the camp without registration, which occurred regularly with the establishment of the "transit camp" of Birkenau since mid-May of 1944.

## 5 May 1944 (p. 620)

Czech summarizes a message from the camp's resistance movement saying, among other things, "that the Germans are concerned with eradicating all traces of their murders as quickly as possible. The so-called old crematorium in Auschwitz is being converted to an air raid shelter."
Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., Vol. VII, pp. 433ff."

Czech did not dare mention the rest of the message contained in the "Report for the Period between 20 April and 5 May 1944," which I report here in its entirety:[293]

> *"The Germans are working frantically to wipe out all trace of their murders. Restructuring the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter. During the demolition of the chimney, a true and proper layer of unburnt human fat several centimeters* [thick] *was found in the soot on the bricks."*

This fairy tale of the layer of human fat is simply pathetic, but this is not the most important problem: since the "Plan for the conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid protection" was proposed by the Head of Air-Defense SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Josten only on 26 August 1944,[294] how could the resistance movement already know about it on 5 May? Czech herself writes in her entry for 21 September 1944 (p. 714):

> *"The preparation of the technical plans for the refitting of Crematorium I (the so-called old crematorium) in Auschwitz I to an air-raid bunker for the SS hospital is completed. The plan is called 'Expansion of the Old Crematorium, Air-Raid Bunker for SS Hospital with an Operating Room' and is dated September 21, 1944."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-Z.Bau/BW 11/5."

This is the plan already presented by Polish expert Roman Dawidowski in his report of 26 September 1946,[295] which was later published by Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, p. 157).

As for the timeline, Czech gives precedence to the claims of the resistance movement over the documents, writing in a footnote: "The renovation of Crematorium I was begun in April 1944 (APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VII, p. 433)." This cannot be true, however, because the "List of buildings under construction with degree of completion," drawn up by the head of the Central Construction Office on 4 September 1944, indicates a degree of completion of just 5% for the construction project "Remodeling a gas-tight treatment room in the former crematorium for the garrison physician,"[296] meaning that this work had only just begun at the beginning of September.

If nothing else, Czech does not repeat the absurd motivation of the project given by the resistance movement – wiping out all trace of their murders.

## 9 May 1944 (p. 622)

> *"In connection with the accelerated start of the destruction of Hungarian Jews, SS Camp Senior Höss announces a series of directives. He orders that the expansion of the platform and the three-track rail connection in Birkenau*

[293] APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, pp. 433f.
[294] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
[295] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 25
[296] RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 196.

> *be sped up; that the inactive cremation ovens in Crematorium V be put in operation; that next to this crematorium five pits (three large and two smaller ones) for the incineration of corpses be dug. Furthermore, Bunker 2 is to be put back into operation, incineration trenches are to be dug next to it, barracks for use as disrobing rooms are to be built, and, finally, the Commander of Gleiwitz I, SS Master Sergeant Otto Moll, is promoted to Director of all crematoriums. Höss orders that the Special Squad be enlarged, i.e., the prisoners who work in the crematoriums and in Canada, on the sorting of stolen property"*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 26b, pp. 168-170, Statement of Rudolph [sic] Höss; vol. 28a, pp. 123ff. 127, Testimony of Former Prisoner and Members of the Special Squad Szlama Dragon; vol. 29, p. 47, Testimony of Former Prisoner and Member of the Special Squad Henryk Tauber."

The first reference points to the minutes of the Höss Trial. Höss stated in this regard:[297]

> *"On the occasion of* [Eichmann's] *visit to Auschwitz, he found that Crematorium 5, which was used for open-air cremation, was out of use, and that it had not even been considered and even been neglected to upgrade the railway siding existing at the camp. Based on this report, Reichsführer Himmler ordered me personally to carry out this operation at Auschwitz.* […] *I remember that the railway station was subsequently enlarged, the railway connection into the camp which had three tracks, and I remember that the installation for outdoor cremation was put back into operation, the so-called Installation V* [*urządzenie V*]*, and that the unit sorting the inmates' luggage was reinforced.*
>
> *The time needed to unload a train full of people and their luggage, if it was only one transport, was 4 to 5 hours, and it was not possible to process a transport in less time than that. Although it was possible to handle the people in this period of time, the luggage of these people piled up in such quantities that it was necessary to give up the idea of intensifying these transports, despite the reinforcement of this luggage-sorting unit by 1,000 additional detainees, the implementation of this operation could not be accelerated in any way."*

These same statements are summarized by Czech in a footnote to her entry for 8 May 1944 (p. 621), but with the source "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 26b, pp. 166-168." Here, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* writes:

> *"Eichmann discovered that the outdoor incineration installations of Crematorium V were not in service; it is not known whether he meant the incineration pits near Bunker 2 or the planned crematorium for outdoor incineration."*

[297] Höss Trial, 8th Session, 19 March 1947, pp. 856-858.

In fact, there is no uncertainty about this, because in his memoirs, Höss always numbered the Birkenau Crematoria from I through IV, and he specified there:

> *"*[Crematorium] *Number IV had to be repeatedly shut down, since after its fires had been burning for from four to six weeks, the ovens or the chimneys burned out."*

He added that there was also the "provisional structure number I" (= "Bunker 1") and II (= "Bunker 2"), which was "later called outdoor installation [*Freianlage*] or Bunker V".[298] Hence, "installation V" was exactly "Bunker V," or "Bunker 2" in today's streamlined terminology.

The protocol of the interrogation of Szlama Dragon (10-11 May 1945) can be found in Volume 11 of the Höss Trial's records, and runs from page 102 to page 118. In the passages referred to by Czech, the witness stated:[299]

> *"I worked at Crematorium No. V. Until May 1944 we were employed in gardening, splitting wood, transporting coke, because at that time the furnaces of Crematorium V were not yet operational* [*nie były jeszcze wówczas czynne*]. *This crematorium was not put into operation until May 1944, when transports of Hungarian Jews began to arrive.* […]
>
> *Since, however, the crematoria were less productive, pits were dug for the cremation of the gassed Hungarians at Crematorium V. There were three larger and two smaller pits."*

Henryk Tauber's interrogation protocol (24 May 1945) is also found in Volume 11, but on pages 122-150. Here is his related statement:[300]

> *"The most-depraved of them all was Hauptscharführer Otto Moll. Even before my arrival at the camp, he was the director of works in the bunkers, where the gassing victims were cremated in pits. Some time later, he was transferred to another camp sector. In view of the preparations for the arrival of mass transports from Hungary in 1944, he was entrusted with managing all the crematoria. He organized the entire extermination of the people who arrived with these transports. Even before the arrival of the Hungarian transports, he ordered the excavation of pits next to Crematorium V, and put Bunker No. 2, which was then inactive, and its pits back into operation.* […]
>
> *In May 1944, the SS ordered us to dig five pits in the courtyard of Crematorium V, in the part between the drainage ditch and the crematorium building, in which the corpses of the gassing victims from the Hungarian mass transports were later cremated."*

---

[298] Höss, p. 215. The last phrase, here translated from Broszat, p. 160, reads in the published English translation: "Crematorium II, later designated bunker V," where Höss's term "Anlage" ("installation" or "facility") was mistranslated as "Crematorium," and the term "*Freianlage*" ("outdoor installation") was completely omitted.

[299] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 107f.

[300] *Ibid.*, pp. 144, 149.

As far as Höss is concerned, the order to "upgrade the railway siding existing at the camp" is pure fantasy, because the work on the siding and the ramp ended already on 16 April 1944.[301] Equally false is Dragon's statement that the furnaces of Crematorium V were only put into operation in May 1944, which is also in contrast to Höss's statement that they were temporarily inoperative at that time.

Czech not only takes at face value these fictitious statements, in support of which she cannot provide the slightest documental evidence, but she even adds on her own initiative a purely imaginary exact date: everything "happened" on 9 May 1944!

## 24 and 25 May 1944 (p. 633)

These are two entries with the same source, so I will discuss them together:

– 24 May 1944

> *"2,000 Hungarian Jews are transferred as reinforcements for the prisoners deployed in the auxiliary camps in Auschwitz III."*

– 25 May 1944

> *"The resistance movement in the camp states in its regular report that the number of Hungarian Jews killed already amounts to over 100,000 people, and the work shifts of the SS men involved in the extermination operation is 48 uninterrupted hours, followed by an eight-hour break."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 442."

This refers to the "Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report for the Period between 5 and 25 May 1944" with the headline "Oswiecim. 'Action Hees'" (sic). The trustworthiness of this report is revealed by the following quotes:[302]

> *"From mid-May, concentration of transports of Hungarian Jews. Every day 8 trains arrive, and 5 every night. The trains all consist of 48-50 cars, each of which* [carries] *100 persons.* […] *The* [people] *unloaded* [from] *transports which the two gasworks* [*obie gazownie*] *are unable to dispose of camp out in a little wood nearby, or in ditches, guarded by 'Posten'* [*Postów, sentries*] *with submachine guns. The waiting time for death can be up to two days, because there are bottlenecks. Between the railroad ramp and the gaswork* [*gazownią*] *along the road, day and night* [there is] *an uninterrupted procession of persons walking towards the gassing installation* [*ku gazowni*] *as it gradually empties of already-'processed' bodies* […]

[301] RGVA, 501-1-186, p. 49a. Letter by the Central Construction Office dated 19 April 1944.
[302] APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, pp. 440-442.

*A neat mountain of suitcases, 300 meters long and 20 meters wide, is piled up at the ramp, up to one floor high, which the trucks,* [although] *continuously going* [to load them]*, are unable to take to the warehouses.* […]

*Before entering the gas chamber* [*do komory gazowej*]*, everybody hands over the money and valuables they have with them to the… depository* [*depozytu*]*. They must then undress completely, handing over* [*oddają*] *all their clothes, which are then searched to find any valuables sewn inside the linings. They then enter the 'bath,' that is, the gas chamber, in groups of 1,000 persons. They are no longer given hand towels and soap, as before – there isn't enough time.*

*The two gas chambers* [*obie komory gazowe*] *work without letup, but are unable to dispose of the rest* [of the deportees]*. Between the gassing of one group* [and another]*, the only down time is that required for ventilation. On the other side* [*z drugiej strony*] [of the gas chamber]*, where it is certainly invisible to those entering the chamber, there are huge piles of bodies. There is not enough time to burn them. All victims, particularly the women, have their hair cut off by a special Kommando* [*komando*] *of barbers. The hair is loaded onto trolleys as raw material. A special squad of dentists carefully examine the oral cavities of all the corpses, extracting gold and platinum crowns. Since there is little time, they break the jawbones, and only extract the dental work afterwards. Another squad of 'specialists' is responsible for inserting a finger in the vagina of the female corpses in search of hidden jewelry. Only when the bodies have been thus processed and inspected, are they sent for cremation. 4 crematoria work round the clock – one brick kiln* [*cegielnia*] *plus pyres* [*stosy*] *burning in the open. Dense black smoke is visible from far away. It was nevertheless found impossible to cremate so many bodies. One crematorium is temporarily out of service and is being hastily repaired, because as a consequence of continual use, the grate and part of the furnace have burned out* [*ruszta i części pieca*]*. A reinforced 'Sonderkommando' amounting to as many as 2,000 men at the present time participate in all this activity – the looting, the killing and the transport of the bodies. These are strong healthy Jews selected from amongst the inmates. Naturally, in the end, they are all fated to suffer extermination as witnesses.*

***Of the Hungarian transports arriving until the present time, 2,000 strong*** [deportees] ***are allowed to live, and are transferred to the Gliwice Camp.*** *These are immediately separated from the others on the ramp, so that they have no idea of the fate which awaits the others. They are ordered to write optimistic-sounding letters home to Hungary. This is a constant and convenient custom intended to fool subsequent transports.*

***At the present time, the number of gassed Hungarian Jews is already approaching 100,000****, and is bound to increase proportionately every day. Auschwitz* [German in text] *must 'process' 1,200,000 Hungarian Jews in the*

*shortest possible time. The pace is accelerated to the maximum, yet the intensity of the transports is further increased."*

***The SS staff work continuously for 48 hours at this massacre, after which they have an 8-hour break.****"*

Therefore, a train contained an average of (100 × 48 to 50 =) 4,900 people, so that in one day (4,900 × [8 + 5] =) 63,700 deportees arrived at Auschwitz! This happened from the middle of May until 25 May, for 10 days, so the number of deportees was (63,700 × 10 =) 637,000!

However, this is in contradiction to the number of the claimed number of gassed Jews – 100,000 – plus those allegedly registered – 2,000 – so that the total number of deportees was actually 102,000!

On the ramp, there was a pile of suitcases neatly arranged about (300 m × 20 m × 2.5 m [the height of one story] = ) 15,000 cubic meters!

There were four crematoria, but the gassings were carried out in 2 "gas works," whose locations are not specified. The choice of the term "*gazownia*," in German "*Gaswerk, Gasanstalt*," is quite revealing, because at the time the term referred to an industrial plant for the production of city gas, while the resistance movement intended to mean an alleged "gassing facility," which in German would be a "*Vergasungsanlage*." The crematoria, which were evidently in no way structurally connected to the two "*gazownie*," served only for the cremation of corpses, and were assisted in this function by a fantastic "brick kiln" ("*cegielnia*") – completely unknown to Holocaust historiography – and by "pyres" ("*stosy*"). There were two gas chambers, so each "*gazownia*" had one. The setting of the gassings, although undetermined, undoubtedly excludes the crematoria, because the corpses were piled up "on the other side" of the gas chamber, and it is not even clear whether it was an indoor or an outdoor site. But on that "other side" took place the cutting of hair, the extraction of precious-metal teeth and the inspection of corpses. The procedure was the same as that attributed to the "Operation Reinhardt" Camps: the victims handed over their valuables to a "depository," and then their clothing as well (instead of leaving everything in the "dressing room," according to the final orthodox version).

The claim that 1,200,000 Hungarian Jews were to arrive is patently absurd. The report is also silent about the presence of the transit camp at Birkenau.

It therefore is a series of lies and absurdities. Despite all this, Czech manages to draw from it what she presents as "historical events"! Her use of this document is impertinent: she picked out only the three sentences I have put in bold type, replacing Gleiwitz with "auxiliary camps."

## 25 June 1944 (p. 652)

*"Empty children's strollers are taken away from the storerooms of the personal effects camp, known as 'Canada,' which is located behind Camp B-IIf*

> *between Crematoriums III and IV. The strollers are pushed in rows of five along the path from the crematoriums to the train station; the removal takes an hour."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/8, p. 133, Witness Dr. Wanda Szaynoha."

The reference is completely wrong: name, volume and page. The witness's actual name is Wanda Szaynoka. The minutes of her interrogation of 12 September 1945 can be found in Volume 5 (not 8) of the proceedings of the Höss Trial. In it, she stated that upon arrival at Auschwitz she was transferred to Birkenau, where she remained until 29 September 1944 as a nurse in the women's hospital. She "calculated" (one does not know how) that 300,000 Jews were gassed and cremated in crematoria and open-air pits at Birkenau from 16 May to mid-August 1944. The witness introduces the statement referred to by Czech as follows:[303]

> *"These pits burned more or less for a period of four weeks, from mid-June to mid-July 1944. One Sunday in the second half of June, I saw that from the side of the crematorium strollers were being pushed in the direction of Auschwitz Station. There were five strollers in each row, and the parade lasted for over an hour, from which I gather there must have been hundreds, if not more. While these ditches were burning, moans and shouts were coming from them, as well as the echo of gunfire and the barking of dogs. I heard that into these pits were thrown half-gassed people and even living children, and that it was precisely these who emitted these moans and cries."*

Czech further embroiders this fictitious tale. First of all, she authoritatively sets the date at 25 June on the basis of the Sunday mentioned by the witness, but there were two Sundays in the second half of June 1944, the 18th and the 25th. Why did Czech choose the 25th? She then invents the origin of the stroller parade, the personal-effects camp, which is not mentioned by Szaynoka. She merely stated that she saw the procession "from the side of the crematorium" ("*od strony crematorium*"), which means little, because there were four crematoria in Birkenau, and the witness did not specify her point of observation. The alleged procession of strollers is patently laughable, because it would be the equivalent of several thousand inmates marching in rows of five, each of them pushing a stroller in front of them![304] And how could the witness, standing inside the Birkenau Camp, know that the procession was going "in the direction of Auschwitz Station" ("*w kierunku dworca w Oświęcimiu*")? This is obviously crude atrocity propaganda, invented to introduce the gruesome propaganda cliché of children allegedly burned alive in cremation pits.

---

[303] Höss Trial, Vol. 5, p. 95.

[304] The witness's inference is nonsensical. The procession paraded for more than an hour; assuming a slow speed of 3 km/h and a space of three meters for each person with a stroller, there would have been (3,000 m × 5 strollers/row ÷ 3 m/row =) 5,000 of them!

## 30 June 1944 (p. 654)

> *"Nearly 1,000 Jews arrive in an RSHA transport from the Fossoli di Carpi transit camp. After the selection, 180 men, given Nos. A-15677–A-15856, and 51 women, who receive Nos. A-8457–A-8507, are admitted to the camp. The remaining people, among them 582 men, are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6, Quarantine List; Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Women, Series A, p. 4."

Already in the first, German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the figure of "nearly 1,000 Jews" appears (Czech 1961, p. 103). In the 1989/1990 editions, when it comes to deportations of Jews from Italy, Czech usually refers to the Italian brochure "Centro di Dokumentazione [sic] Ebraica Contemporana di Milano (Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation, Milan […], *Ebrei in Italia: Deportazione, Resistenza* (Jews in Italy: Deportation, Resistance), Florence, 1974," which is mentioned for the first time as a source in her entry for 23 October 1943 (p. 512). However, for the entry discussed here, this source is not mentioned. Based on an entry in the first, German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1964a), the editors of this brochure state that the transport in question included 1,000 people, and they comment (Centro…, p. 20):

> *"However, on the* Transportliste *of Fossoli, kept in the Archives of the Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation of Milan, there are only 517, and 16 men and 16 women of these are survivors. It has not been possible so far to find any information on the other 400 or more deportees of this convoy."*

By 1992, only 527 names were known (including 35 "survivors"; Picciotto Fargion, p. 57), simply because "the other" deportees did not exist. The 1,000 deportees were in fact invented by Czech on the basis of the "*Quarantäne-Liste*," where 180 prisoners from the Carpi Transit Camp and 582 alleged gassing victims are noted in the entry for 1 July 1944, so the total number of men would have been 762. Since the percentage of registered men was usually around 24%, if we apply this percentage to the registered female deportees, this yields about (51 ÷ 24% =) 212 female deportees in total. Adding up the two figures, we arrive at (762 + 212 =) 974, which Czech rounded to 1,000! Thus, she invented "the other 400 or more deportees of this convoy."

## 2, 10 and 11 July 1944

These three entries refer to the same event and share a common source.

– 2 July 1944 (p. 656)

> *"In order to conceal the criminal plan to liquidate the Theresienstadt Family Camp, B-IIb, the camp management orders a selection. Dr. Mengele selects 3,080 young, healthy, able-bodied women, men, and youths. Among those selected, approximately 2,000 women are destined for the camps in Stutthof and*

*Hamburg and 1,000 men for Sachsenhausen. Nearly 80 youths are sent to vocational training."*

Source: "Kraus and Kulka, *Death Factory*, p. 178."

This refers to the 1957 Czech edition of Kraus's and Kulka's book. On the page indicated, the authors state that "on 1 July" ("*dne I. července*") 1944 "Schwartzhuber [sic] with SS doctors" ("*Schwartzhuber s SS lékeři*") selected 1,000 prisoners fit for work, and sent them the same day ("*téhož dne*") to Sachsenhausen Camp. Then 500 inmates were selected and transported to Germany. 80 boys between the ages of 14 and 16 were selected as apprentices for Reich factories, and sent to Camp Sector BIId (Kraus/Kulka, p. 178):

*"In addition, about 2,000 healthy, young, childless women went to Hamburg and Stutthof; few of them returned home."*

The total number of those selected is therefore 3,580, not 3,080. Furthermore, the selection did not take place on 2 July 1944, but the day before, and it was not Mengele who carried it out, but Schwarzhuber.

– 10 July 1944 (p. 662)

*"In the Theresienstadt Family Camp in Camp B-IIb in Birkenau a camp arrest* [lockdown] *is ordered, in the course of which 3,000 women and children are transferred to the crematorium and killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 49; Kraus and Kulka, *Death Factory*, p. 178."

I will discuss the reference to the Höss Trial later. Immediately after the account of Schwarzhuber's selection, we read in Kraus's and Kulka's book (*ibid.*):

*"The remainder, about 6,000 people, including children and women who did not want to be separated from their children, were exterminated in the gas chambers at night on 10 and 12 July 1944."*

– 11 July 1944 (p. 663)

*"A camp arrest* [lockdown] *in Theresienstadt Family Camp, B-IIb, in Birkenau is ordered, in the course of which all of the camp residents still alive, approximately 4,000 Jewish women and men, are led to the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 49; Kraus and Kulka, *Death Factory*, p. 178; Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*, p. 693."

The reference to Kraus-Kulka's book is always the same, so Czech breaks down the dates and figures they presented on the cited page as follows:

| Kraus-Kulka | | | Czech | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Date | Selected for work | Gassed | Date | Selected for work | Gassed |
| 1 July 1944 | 3,580 | / | 2 July 1944 | 3,080 | / |
| 10 + 12 July | / | 6,000 | 10 July 1944 | / | 3,000 |
| | / | / | 11 July 1944 | / | 4,000 |
| Totals: | 3,580 | 6,000 | | 3,080 | 7,000 |

The reference to Adler's book can only correspond to the following entry in the final chronology (Adler 2005, p. 699): "12 Dec. [1944] Family Camp [of inmates from] Theresienstadt in Auschwitz liquidated," although the date is not the one indicated by Czech.

The reference to the Höss Trial for the 10-July entry (APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 49) – Wolken's already-mentioned essay "Fates of Women and Children" – has in both citations an error in the page number, which is not 49, but 51. Here the witness wrote:[305]

> *"Then, at the end of July 1944, the rest of the Theresienstadt Camp was liquidated. First the able-bodied men were sent on transport, then the able-bodied girls and those mothers who agreed to be separated voluntarily from their children. Some older boys were also singled out and taken to the Men's Camp BIId. On July 10, the mothers with their children were taken to the chimney at night, and on July 11 the rest of the men and women who were still in the camp, about 4,000 in all."*

Czech therefore also distorts her only real source, inventing a gassing of "3,000 women and children" that Wolken did not mention as such. Wolken spoke of this alleged event also on another occasion, but at greater length:[306]

> *"Then, at the end of June, the rest of the Theresienstadt camp was liquidated. First, the infirmary was cleared out and the women were led into the gas. I was able to observe myself how stark-naked, sick women were picked up like cattle by their hands and feet, thrown with verve onto the truck, one on top of the other, without regard for how they fell. In the days that followed, men and women fully capable of work were selected and sent on transport to Hanover, Hamburg and Stutthof. The able-bodied men came to our camp, also prepared for further transport. Old men and old women, the physically weak and women with children were left behind. The latter were advised to separate from their children and go on transport. But only very, very few did so, although it was promised that the children would be well accommodated in a separate children's block. On 8 July, 50 big strong boys were taken out of this camp and brought to BIIb as pipels for the camp aristocrats. Two days later, in the early afternoon, the rest of the Theresienstadt men left our camp for Blochhammer* [Blechhammer]. *In the evening, the mothers with children had to line up, and they were told that they would be transferred to the Gypsy Camp BIIe, but before that they merely had to go through the sauna /bathing facility/, as was always customary when transferring from one camp to another. The only striking thing was that this was done at night, when the watchtowers were already manned and the typing pool in the Gypsy Camp had already closed for the day. And we should not have been mistaken, they were all led into the gas. The next day, the rest of the men and women, about 4,000, were taken from the*

[305] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 51.
[306] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 249f.

*camp into the gas by means of trucks. Trucks had to be used and a large SS commando, because it was already known that the mothers with the children had not gone to the Gypsy Camp but to heaven."*

Here as well, Wolken mentions 4,000 alleged gassing victims.

In support of the alleged gassings of 10 and 11 July 1944, Czech provides as sources only pathetic ramblings. Here, as in many other crucial cases, she is unable to cite a single self-proclaimed eyewitness or a single message from the camp's resistance movement – let alone documents.

## 14 July 1944 (p. 665)

*"2,000 female Jews who were selected from the Theresienstadt Family Camp, B-IIb, on July 2 by SS Dr. Mengele are transferred from Auschwitz II to Stutthof. They wait in Barracks 25 in Women's Camp B-Ia for the transport."*

Source: "Kraus and Kulka, *Death Factory*, p. 180."

On the cited page is the account of former inmate Hana Roubíčková, Reg, No. 71584. She reports that a selection took place on "Sunday 2 July 1944" (in this context she also mentions Mengele), one of the men in the morning, and one of the women in the afternoon. The column of selected inmates was taken to the railway station and loaded onto cattle cars. The witness states that only 3,000 out of 10,000 inmates remained alive, and this is the only numerical data she gives (Kraus/Kulka, pp. 179f.).

This text therefore contains no mention of the transfer of 2,000 Jews to Stutthof on 14 July 1944. I list the actual transports from Auschwitz to Stutthof of 1944 in the entry for 23 September and 27 October 1944.

## 27 and 28 July 1944

– 27 July 1944 (p. 671)

*"463 male Jews who were selected from an evacuation transport from the labor camp in Pustków near Dębica receive Nos. A-17954–A-18416. There were 1,700 men in the transport; 1,237 of them are killed in the gas chambers. After a quarantine period in Auschwitz II, the 463 selected individuals are transferred on August 25 to Auschwitz III."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-311, p. 6, Quarantine List"

This list dated 28 July 1944 records the arrival of 463 prisoners from "Dembica Pustków" (with Reg. Nos. A-17954 to A-18416). The next column has the remark "Buna," with the number 1232 next to it[307] (as in the typescript version).[308] From this, Czech calculated the number of deportees (463 + 1.237 =) 1,700 deportees. She omits to mention, however, that the "*Liste der Juden-*

[307] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6. The final "2" can be mistaken for a 7.
[308] GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 65.

*transporte*" records two consecutive transports from "Pustkowie," one on 27 July 1944 (with Reg. Nos. A-17954 to A-18416), the other the next day (A-18417 to A-18646).[309] Regarding the latter set of registration numbers, it is necessary to examine Czech's next entry:

– 28 July 1944 (p. 672)

Czech's paragraph is rather long, from which I quote the essentials:

> *"An evacuation transport with male and female prisoners from Majdanek arrives in Auschwitz II. The transport of more than 1,000 prisoners left the Lublin concentration camp on July 22.* […] *Of the more than 1,000 evacuees, 681 men (among them 229 male Jews) and 156 female Jews arrive in Auschwitz. The 229 male Jews from Majdanek and a male Jew from the Pustków labor camp receive Nos. A-18417-A-18646. The following day the female Jews are given Nos. A-13827 -A-13982. The remaining 452 prisoners receive Nos. 190188-190639."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 147; Leszczyńska, *Majdanek*, p. 336."

The reference to the files of the Höss Trial point to the interrogation of former inmate Gania Ajdelman on 16 May 1945. The witness stated that "in August 1944" ("*w sierpniu 1944 r.*") she was transferred to Birkenau with a transport "of about 1,000 inmates" ("*z około 1000 więźniów*"). After taking a bath, the inmates were sent to Block 11 (quarantine) of the Women's Camp.[310] Her statement contains neither a reference to the number of deportees on that train nor to the serial numbers assigned to them.

In 1991, Zofia Leszczyńska published a list of transports from Majdanek Camp. The last train left on 22 July 1944, which contained 1,000 inmates (Leszczyńska, p. 455).

The "Smoleń List" records only Reg, Nos. 190188 through 190639 (452 persons) as having arrived at Auschwitz from Lublin Camp on 28 July 1944,[311] while the number set A-18417 through 18646, as I noted earlier, refers exclusively to Jews from Putsków. Finally, according to the "*Liste der Judentransporte*," Reg. Nos. A-13827 through A-13982 were not assigned on 28 July to 156 Jews from Lublin, but on 29 July to Jews from Radom.[312]

In conclusion, the most-likely occurrence is that only one transport arrived from Pustków, from which 693 inmates were registered on 27 and 28 July 1944 with Reg. Nos. A-17954 through A-18646. Since the size and composition of the transport is unknown, the alleged selection with subsequent gassing of the claimed-yet-undocumented deportees is entirely speculative and arbitrary.

---

309 APMO, D-RO/123, p. 17.
310 Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 144.
311 NOKW-2824, list of males, p. 11.
312 APMO, D-RO/123, p. 21.

## 31 July 1944 (p. 674)

I will discuss three consecutive paragraphs of this entry. The first reads as follows:

> *"Two female Jews who arrive in an RSHA transport from Tarnów of approximately 3,000 Jews are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. A-14392 and A-14393."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 141, Statement of Former Prisoner Lejzor Braun."

Czech adds in a footnote:

> *"Lejzor Braun states: 'One day a transport came from Tarnów with Jews. There were approximately 3,000 people. Upon its arrival in Auschwitz all were dead. Maybe a few showed some weak signs of life, but only a very few. I threw the corpses from the cars… The rumor circulated at the time that these Jews had suffocated in the cars, because the transport came in July or August; it was very hot and the journey lasted approximately four days. In each of the cars were 120 persons. They received nothing to drink.'"*

This quote is more or less faithful. The Polish text begins with "I remember exactly [*dokładnie*] that one day […]." The omitted part indicated by ellipses is: "These corpses were then thrown onto trucks and taken to the crematorium [*do krematorium*]." The next sentence reads, "Word spread among the inmates that…" Finally, the page number is incorrect. Lejzor Braun's statement continues as follows:[313]

> *"After the people were unloaded onto the ramp at Birkenau, they were divided up so that the men were put on one side, the women on the other. Then the camp doctor made a so-called selection, indicating those who were to work in the camp, while the others were sent directly to the gas chambers. The number of people destined for camp work amounted to about 5% of the entire transport, and these were the healthiest. All those destined for gassing were then loaded onto trucks and sent directly to the gas chambers. Before they were loaded up, the doctor who had carried out the selection told the new arrivals that they would go to take a bath and then, after receiving food, be directed to the camp work. The women with small children were all sent directly to the gas chambers."*

Czech chose the date of 31 July based on the fact that the two issued registration numbers A-14392 and A-14393 were assigned precisely on that date according to the "*Liste der Judentransporte*."[314] It is difficult to assume that Czech seriously believes that, of a transport of 3,000 deportees, all but two inmates had died during the journey (the two she claims received the two reg-

[313] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 145.
[314] APMO, D-RO/123, p. 21.

istration numbers), and unlike the witness, she does not mention that the survivors were gassed.

In contrast to Braun's initial claim that only a very few deportees survived the trip, he then insists that 5% of the [surviving] inmates of this transport were selected for work, which he later states corresponds to 150, meaning that (150 ÷ 5% = 3,000) basically all deportees must have survived. So, what now: did two survive the trip or 3,000? Therefore, this witness is completely untrustworthy, and based on his claims, nothing can be established with certainty.

Robert Seidel reconstructed the story as follows, although with the initial clarification that "almost all important documents were destroyed" (Seidel, pp. 367f.): The Steyr-Daimler-Puch Radom/ZAL-Szkolna-Street Camp, which in July 1944 had 1,800 inmates, was evacuated on 23 July. The prisoners had to march 100 km to Tomaszów, and about 150 were killed during attempts to escape. Then the inmates were transferred to Auschwitz, where those unable to work allegedly were killed:

> *"The remaining men, about half of the original inmates, were loaded onto a train after a selection, and transported to the Vaihingen/Enz Camp in Germany."*

Thus, 1,650 deportees arrived at Auschwitz, of whom about 900 were considered fit for work (and sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration), and those killed – presumably gassed – allegedly numbered 750.

Here is this entry's second paragraph of interest:

> *"1,147 and 817 women are admitted to the camp after the selection from an RSHA transport of approximately 3,000 Jewish men and women from the forced labor camp for Jews in Pionki in the Radom District. The men receive Nos. B-1–B-1147 and the women, Nos. A-14394–A-15210. The remaining people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Women, Series A, p. 5/1986."

"NB-Women" stands for "Number Assignment (*Nummernbelegung*, NB) in Auschwitz (Women)" (see p. 591, entry for 1 March 1944) here regarding the set of registration numbers starting with "A" (Series A). It is therefore an equivalent of the "*Liste der Judentransporte*." The number of deportees cannot be deduced from these documents, but only the number of those registered, so Czech's claims and calculation based on them (3,000 hypothetical deportees and, by subtraction of the 1,964 registered inmates, the 1,036 gassing victims) is entirely speculative. This is confirmed by the fact that the figure of 3,000 deportees already appears in the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, dating back to 1964 (Czech 1964b, p. 54), 22 years before the set of documents by the International Tracing Service (*Internationaler Suchdienst*, ISD) at Arolsen, Germany, became available (1986), to which Czech refers here.

It is known, moreover, that the explosives factory in Pionki had 1,500 inmates in July 1944 (Seidel, p. 367), but

> *"350 prisoners still remained on the site and were employed in the dismantling of the factory equipment. A large group managed to escape into the surrounding woods shortly before deportation. The remaining Jews were taken to Auschwitz. By order of the military commander of Radom, the remaining Jewish prisoners were deported from Pionki on 20 August. They were first taken to Częstochowa and deployed near the town in the construction of defense works. Eight days later, they were evacuated to Oranienburg Camp* [Sachsenhausen]*."* (*Ibid*., p. 368)

Therefore, there were fewer than (1,500 – 350 =) 1,150 inmates deported to Auschwitz, but a total of 1,964 inmates were registered. Therefore, Czech's entry is purely conjectural.

And now the third and final paragraph of interest in this entry:

> *"1,614 male Jews, given Nos. B-1160–B-2773, and 715 female Jews, given Nos. A-15211–A-15925, are admitted to the camp after the selection from an RSHA transport from Blizyn, an auxiliary camp of Majdanek."*

Czech had previously attributed 3,000 deportees to this transport (Czech 1964b, p. 54). The two transports from Pionki and Blizyn (allegedly 6,000 deportees, 4,293 of them registered) had presumably resulted in the gassing of 1,707 unregistered inmates.

The "*Liste der Judentransporte*" attributes the following sets of registration numbers to "Rad.[om]":[315]

| Date | Series | # | Series | # | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 31 July 1944 | B-1-1747 | 1,747 | A-14394-15634 | 1,241 | |
| 1 Aug. 1944 | B-1148-1159 | 12 | | | |
| 31 July 1944 | B-1160-2773 | 1,614 | A-15635-16456 | 822 | |
| | | 3,373 | | 2,063 | 5,436 |

However, the "*Quarantäne-Liste*" of 1 August 1944 records the arrival of 1,614 Jews from Blizyn in Birkenau Camp Sector BIIa, who were registered with the numbers B-1160 through B-2773 (plus number 190707). Together with the 53 inmates of a "group transport" of 31 July and the 129 Jewish children who arrived from Kaunas on 1 August (a total of 1,997 persons),[316] they appear in the "Labor Deployment Report" of the Birkenau Men's Camp of 2 August, where 1,997 inmates are noted in the column "admissions" for Camp Sector BIIa.[317]

Of course, it cannot be excluded that unregistered Jews were sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp.

---

[315] *Ibid.*, pp. 18, 21.
[316] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6.
[317] APMO, D-AuII-3a/20, p. 37.

## 1 August 1944 (p. 676)

> *"129 Jewish boys from the ghetto in Kaunas who were transferred from Dachau to Auschwitz in an RSHA transport receive Nos. B- 2774–B-2902. The boys are between the ages of eight and 14 and left Kaunas with their parents. The mothers and sisters were retained in Stutthof. The fathers and older brothers were selected in Stettin and transferred to Dachau Concentration Camp. In a few days they were sent from there to Auschwitz. In Dachau the boys learned from the prisoners that Auschwitz is an extermination camp. Some youths succeeded in escaping during the transport. After their arrival in Auschwitz they are sent to Men's Quarantine Camp BIIa."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6, Quarantine List; Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 50, Account of Former Prisoner Lazar Greis (No. B-2810)."

The "*Quarantäne-Liste*," dated 1 August 1944, records in fact: "*J.*[ewish] *Jung.*[en = boys] *Kaunas üb.*[*er* = via] *Dachau B-2774-B-2902 129*," with end of quarantine on 27 August.[318] In the list found in Wolken's interrogation protocol of 24 April 1945, the relevant remark reads like this: "*Litau.*[*ische* = Lithuanian] *J.*[ewish] *Kind.*[*er* = children] *Kaunas B-2774-B-2902 129*."[319] Any other information reported by Czech does not come from Lazar Greis, but from Wolken's essay "Fates of Women and Children," although Wolken incorrectly dates the arrival of this transport to 2 July 1944.[320]

## 1 and 2 August 1944

These two entries are about the Kielce Forced-Labor Camp:

– 1 August 1944 (p. 676)

> *"94 female Jews who were selected from an RSHA transport from the forced labor camp for Jews in Kielce receive Nos. A-16353–A-16447. Those who are unable to work are sent to the gas chambers."*

Source: "Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Women, Series A, p. 5/1986; Dpr.-ZO/58, p. 81, Statement of Former Prisoner Rozalia Sabat."

I have already explained in the entry for 31 July 1944 that the Arolsen document concerns only the registration numbers of registered female inmates. The trial reference points to the Krakow Trial. In the respective interrogation of 2 June 1947, R. Sabat stated:[321]

> *"On 1 August 1944, I was deported by the Germans on the last evacuation transport from Kielce to Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp. In Birkenau, I was placed in Camp Sector BIIb, which at that time was used to house*

[318] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6.
[319] GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 64.
[320] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 52.
[321] AGK, NTN, 58, p. 81.

*female prisoners. I was tattooed with the Number A-16407. At that time, more than 20,000 women of various nationalities were housed in this sector."*

This testimony neither contains any reference to a selection with subsequent gassing, nor to any inmates unable to work, so this is purely Czech's fabrication.

– 2 August 1944 (p. 678)

*"Nos. B-2903–B-3449 are given to 547 Jews selected from an RSHA transport from the forced labor camp for Jews in Kielce. The weak and those unable to work are sent to the gas chambers."*

Source: "Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Men, Series B, p. 1/1980."

The source points to the registration numbers assigned to the inmates. The 547 Jews mentioned above are registered under "admission" in the occupancy register of Birkenau's Camp Sector BIIe on 3 August 1944.[322] Robert Seidel writes about Kielce (Seidel, p. 369):

*"The dissolution of the Kielce Camp began on 31 July, with the transfer of inmates from Ludwigshütte and the factory 'Henryków.' They were deported for the most part to Auschwitz, a small group to Częstochowa."*

In July 1944, the two camps in question had 600 and 400 inmates, respectively. 641 were registered at Auschwitz (according to Czech), but it is unknown how many went to Częstochowa, and it cannot be ruled out that some were sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration, so the statement that the transport contained inmates weak and unable to work who were gassed is mere speculation.

## 2 August 1944 (p. 677)

The lengthy text of this entry that I wish to discuss, which concerns the alleged gassing of the inmates lodged in the Gypsy Camp at Birkenau, is divided into two parts. Czech asserts that on this date the census of Birkenau Camp Sector BIIf was "2,898 Gypsies – probably both men and women," then she continues:

*"An empty freight train is made ready in the afternoon on the railroad ramp in Birkenau. 1,408 male and female Gypsies who were selected from Camp B-IIe and Blocks 10 and 11 of the main camp are brought here from the main camp. They are to remain alive and are, therefore, to be transferred to other camps.* […]

*On it* [the departing train] *are 918 men, among them 15 boys under 14 years of age, and 490 women. The destination of the train is Buchenwald. On August 3 and 4, 1,408 male and female Gypsies are still registered on the labor deployment projects lists in Auschwitz II, with the notation that they are on a*

[322] APMO, D-AuII-3a/20, p. 37.

> *transport to another camp. They were removed from the Occupancy Register after confirmation of their registration at Buchenwald is received."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-3/a/20/21, Labor Deployment List, vol. 11; report of the Garrison Doctor in Buchenwald regarding the ages of the 918 Gypsies transferred from Auschwitz; Schnabel, *Power Without Morality*, p. 152." The latter refers to the 1957, German, edition (a published English translation of that book does not exist).

The second part of relevance to my discussion deals with the claimed gassing:

> *"After the evening roll call, a camp arrest is ordered in Auschwitz II and a block arrest in the Gypsy Family Camp, B-IIe. Camp B-IIe and other barracks where Gypsies are housed are surrounded by armed SS men. Trucks drive into the camp and 2,897 defenseless women, men, and children are driven to the gas chambers* [in the crematorium[323]]. *After the gassing the corpses of the murdered are incinerated in the pit next to the crematorium, since the crematorium ovens are not operating at the time."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 26; Dpr.Hd/5, p. 31; Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 63, Statements of Former Prisoners; D-AuII-3a/19/20, summary of labor deployment of prisoners in Auschwitz II of August 2, 1944, in which the number of Gypsies is still included; in later summaries these data are not present."

Documents show the following. On 30 July 1944, the "Gypsy Camp Census" was 1,518 persons.[324] On 1 August (the report for 31 July is missing) it stood at 2,815 inmates (plus 11 in other parts of the camp).[325] On 2 August, it was 2,885 (plus 13 in other parts of the camp).[326] On 3 August, the entry "Gypsy Camp Census" no longer appears, and 1,408 Gypsies are listed under the entry "Gypsy relocation" ("*Überstellung Zig*.[*euner*]") in reference to Camp Sector BIId.[327] This entry still appears in the report for 4 August.[328]

According to Czech, the transferred 1,408 Gypsies came from "KL Auschwitz," meaning from Auschwitz Main Camp, so they were not part of the "Gypsy Camp Census," and since this entry disappears from the Birkenau reports on 3 August, all 2,898[329] Gypsies who were there on the 1st of the "Gypsy Camp Census" must have been gassed.

This reasoning is both illogical and fallacious. First of all, it axiomatically assumes that the 1,408 Gypsies who were transferred from Birkenau came from the Auschwitz Main Camp and were not already part of the "Gypsy Camp Census." In this case, the presumed number of gassing victims would in

---

[323] So the German original, Czech 1989, p. 838.
[324] APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 33a, *Arbeitseinsatz für 30. Juli 1944*.
[325] APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/18, p. 35, *Arbeitseinsatz für 1. August 1944*.
[326] APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/19, p. 37, *Arbeitseinsatz für 2. August 1944*.
[327] APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/20, p. 39, *Arbeitseinsatz für 3. August 1944*.
[328] APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/21, p. 41, *Arbeitseinsatz für 4. August 1944*.
[329] It is unclear why Czech writes 2,897 instead of 2,898.

fact amount to (2,898 – 1,408 =) 1,490. Therefore, this conjecture allows Czech to gain precisely 1,408 more gassing victims.

It is true that she writes in her entry for 23 May 1944 (p. 631):

> *"In Blocks 10 and 11 in the main camp, over 1,500 Gypsies-men, women, and children-are housed* […]*"*

but rather than referring to a document, this is backed up only with a statement by Tadeusz Joachimowski. If this were true, the 1,408 Gypsies transferred back to Birkenau should appear under the heading "*Überstellung v. KL. Au. I*" ("transfer from CC Auschwitz I"), but this category does not appear at all in the report of 2 August, while the report for 1 August lists there only two inmates in that category, both housed in Camp Sector BIId, and the 3-August report lists only one inmate in that category, equally housed in sector BIId. It follows that the 1,408 Gypsies in question were not transferred from Auschwitz Main Camp, but were already present in Birkenau.

Equally illogical and fallacious is Czech's claim that the 1,408 transferred inmates were "male *and female* Gypsies," which is obviously absurd: why would female Gypsies be part of the occupancy of the *Men's Camp* at Birkenau? In fact, female Gypsies were lodged in the women's sector of Camp Part BII, and they were consequently registered in the reports of the Women's Camp, such as that of 31 July 1944 concerning the census of the previous day. It is headed "*B.II/e (Frauen) Auschwitz II*" and gives a census of 3,422 inmates (without specifying that they were Gypsies).[330]

Finally, Czech's claim that the transferred 1,408 Gypsies all ultimately were sent to Buchenwald Camp is contradicted by the very document she cited, the report by the SS garrison physician of Buchenwald Camp dated 5 August 1944, which mentions only 918 Gypsies. This document, already published by Reimund Schnabel in the book cited by Czech, was reproduced by her in 1964 (Czech 1964b, p. 113). The relevant transport list of the Political Department Weimar-Buchenwald of 3 August 1944 ("New arrivals of 3 August 1944 Gypsies from CC Auschwitz") contains 918 names, all of them male.[331]

The "List of new arrivals from 1 July 1944" of Buchenwald Camp also mentions for 3 August 1944 only one transport of 918 "Gypsies from CC Auschwitz."[332] Finally, the report of the Dutch Red Cross confirms the arrival in Buchenwald of only one transport of Gypsies on 3 August 1944, who were assigned Reg. Nos. 74084 through 74998, corresponding to 915 inmates. It explains that these inmates were Gypsies from the Birkenau Gypsy Camp, and that the Gypsies had been transferred to Ravensbrück (Het Nederlandse… 1952, pp. 39f.). Hence, since only this one transport of 918 Gypsies arrived in

---

[330] Published online by S. Romanov; reproduced in Mattogno 2019a, p. 115.
[331] YVA, M.8.ITS.BD-AU2, pp. 1094-1109.
[332] NO-1300.

Buchenwald, it is clear that another transport of 490 Gypsies was directed to another camp.

Under the date of 30 July 1944, Czech states that the Gypsy-Family Camp BIIe had an occupancy of 1,518 inmates, plus another 13 who were lodged in other parts of the camp, for a total of 1,531 (p. 673).

This demonstrates the further illogicality of her conjecture: although she does not explain in any way the increase in strength of (2,898 - 1,531 =) 1,367 inmates, in her fallacious perspective she should have considered these as Gypsies presumably coming from Auschwitz I, not the 1,408 transferred.

The fact to be examined is that the census of the Gypsy Camp (without considering the Gypsies housed in other areas of the camp) increased from 1,518 to 2,815 detainees from July 30 to August 1. The documents make it possible to determine who these 1,297 additional inmates were.

On 30 July 1944 a transport arrived at Birkenau with 1,298 Jews from Radom, who were registered under Reg. Nos. A-18647 through A-19944.[333] However, in the Labor Deployment Report of 1 August, they do not appear either in the category "admission," which does not exist at all, or under the category "admission quarantine," where only 968 inmates are registered in Camp Sector BIIa, which is a part of the 1,318 inmates who appear in the report of 30 July. These 1,298 detainees do not appear in the 2-August report either, which records 965 detainees in Camp Sector BIIa in "admission quarantine," the same as the day before, plus two inmates – actually two infants – as "admission/newly born."

In the 3-August report appears for the first time Camp Sector BIIe, in which 1,415 inmates are registered in the category "admission quarantine inmates," and 547 in the category "admission." This category also includes 16 inmates in Camp Sector BIa, and 1,797 inmates in Camp Sector BIIa.

The "*Quarantäne-Liste*"[334] allows us to reconstruct the composition of inmates admitted to "admission quarantine" in Camp Sector BIIa. The 1,797 inmates registered on 3 August were composed as follows:

– 1,614 from Blyżyn (31 July), Reg. Nos. B-1160 through B-2773;
– 129 from Kowno (1 August), Reg. Nos. B-2774 through B-2902;
– 54 from a mixed transport (31 July), Reg. Nos. 190656 through 190707[335] and A-19945 through A-19946.

The 547 inmates listed in "admission" in Camp Sector BIIe were Jews from Radom who were registered on 2 August with Reg. Nos. B-2903 through B-3449.[336]

---

[333] APMO, Ruch oporu, Vol. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, *Liste der Judentransporte*, p. 17.
[334] *Quarantäne-Liste*. APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6.
[335] The *Quarantäne-Liste* mentions 53 detainees (Reg. Nos. 190656-190706), but one detainee, from Majdanek, received Number 190707 on the same day.
[336] APMO, Ruch oporu, Vol. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, *Liste der Judentransporte*, p. 18.

The "*Quarantäne-Liste*" therefore confirms that the 1,298 Jews mentioned above did not enter the Quarantine Camp BIIa: if they were definitely registered in Birkenau but appeared neither under "admission" nor under "admission quarantine," then they were necessarily admitted to Camp Sector BIIe, whose census consequently increased to (1,518 + 1,298 =) 2,816 inmates. The difference of one inmate from the figure of 2,815 arises from the fact that, for 31 July, the number of Gypsies is unknown and must have fallen from 1,518 to 1,517.

Therefore, the 2,815 inmates of the Gypsy Camp on 1 August 1944 consisted of 1,517 Gypsies and 1,298 Jews.

On 2 August the census of Camp Sector BIIe was 2,885 inmates. The other camp sectors housed a total of 13 Gypsies: one in BIIa, five in BIId and seven in BIIf. On 3 August, there was only one Gypsy remaining in Camp Sector BIIf.

On 3 August, the category "Gypsy Camp Census" disappears from the series of labor-deployment reports, and instead Camp Sector BIIe appears for the first time, in which there are 547 inmates in "admission," whom I have already identified, and 1,415 inmates in "admission quarantine," who had come neither from outside the camp nor from Quarantine Camp BIIa. It is therefore clear that they were already in Camp Sector BIIe and were part of the 2,885 inmates mentioned above. On 3 August, 1,408 gypsies were listed under "transfer," and were also part of these detainees. Finally, under the heading "employed," another 72 inmates are recorded in Camp Sector BIIe.

To sum up, there must have been (1,415 + 1,408 + 72 =) 2,895 inmates in Camp Sector BIIe on 3 August, of whom 1,408 were only on paper.[337] On 2 August, there were 2,885 inmates in that camp sector, but 12 of the 13 Gypsies who were in the other camp sectors were relocated to Camp Sector BIIe, so on 3 August the occupancy of this sector must have been 2,897 inmates. Two inmates from Camp Sector BIIe were probably either transferred elsewhere, or they died, so on 3 August 1944, there were 2,895 inmates in Camp Sector BIIe.

In conclusion, the variations in the census of the Gypsy men's camp between 30 July and 3 August 1944 have a perfectly normal explanation, which Czech could easily have found, had she not been dissuaded by her exterminationist proclivities.

As for the female Gypsies, nothing can be deduced from the documents. The census of the women's section of Camp Sector BIIe at Birkenau on 31 July 1944 was 3,422 inmates, but they were not all necessarily Gypsies, either because the relevant document does not mention them or because it is likely that, due to the overcrowding of the camp at that time, Jewish inmates were

[337] Inmates transferred to other camps continued to be listed in the departure camp's census until the destination camp notified them of their arrival.

also diverted to this sector. It is also likely that the previously announced sending of "mothers with children" from the Theresienstadt Family Camp to the Gypsy Camp as mentioned by Wolken was actually real (entries for 2, 10 and 11 July 1944).

On the other hand, the extant series of reports on the census of the Women's Camp in Camp Sector BIIe apparently ends with the report of 31 July, so that subsequent changes in the census are unknown, so nothing can be said about the fate of the Gypsies, except that there was a transfer to Ravensbrück. The Dutch Red Cross ascertained in this regard that

> *"the transport from Auschwitz Concentration Camp that arrived on 3 August 1944 consisted exclusively of the surviving Gypsies from the Birkenau Gypsy Camp. Most of them were transferred back to the Aussenkommando* [external unit] *Wollenburg (KL Flossenbürg commando) on 30 August 1944."*

The numbers assigned to these Gypsies are unknown (Het Nederlandse… 1952, p. 137). One of these Gypsies, Amalie Schaich, stated that she was transferred from Auschwitz with an unspecified number of inmates to the "Women's Concentration Camp Ravensbrück" (*Memorial Book*, Vol. 2, pp. 1527f.).

The testimonies cited by Czech in support of the alleged event are completely inconsistent with verifiable fact. The reference "Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 26" points to the statement by S. Jankowski of 13 April 1945, but even here the page is wrong. After specifying that "in the spring of 1944, only about 3,000 people remained of the entire Gypsy Camp [*z całego obozu cygańskiego*]," Jankowski recounts:[338]

> *"The Germans liquidated the rest of the Gypsies at that time by gassing. This happened in such way that the administration of the camp made it known to them that those able to work should volunteer to go and work outside of Oświęcim. When some part of them had in fact volunteered, they were loaded into lorries and were taken to the camp at Auschwitz. The Gypsies remaining in the camp were several days later driven before the crematorium at Birkenau (this was crematorium V). At the same time the Gypsies, who some days ago had been taken to Auschwitz, were brought back to the same crematorium and after undressing all of them were crowded into the rooms of the crematorium where they were gassed and next cremated in the pits near the crematorium because crematorium V was not working at that time as far as the cremating ovens were concerned. I have personally witnessed that gassing, together with other members of the Sonderkommando."*

As we have seen, Czech claims that 1,408 Gypsies were transferred from the Main Camp to Birkenau and then (according to her) to Buchenwald, but for Jankowski they were also gassed, and he was allegedly an "eyewitness"!

---

[338] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 22; here quoted: Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 62.

The story of the cremation "in the pits" at the Crematorium IV (= V in today's numbering system) comes from this same statement, although Czech does not indicate the number of the crematorium and speaks of a single pit. For Jankowski, the alleged gassing took place in the spring of 1944 rather than August, and it involved 3,000 Gypsies, hence the entire Gypsy Camp, therefore men and women, with the shameless lie I just pointed out. How can this tale of vulgar atrocity propaganda be considered a historical account?

The source "Dpr.-Hd/5, p. 31" refers to the interrogation of Jakub Wolman on 13 and 14 April 1945, which takes up the first 85 pages of Volume 5 of the court records. On p. 31, however, there is no reference to the Gypsies, and the only fleeting mention of them is this:[339]

> *"There were 18,000 Gypsies – only one remained. They were all gassed after having resisted for a long time in the camp. Before the gassing, the Gypsies were rounded up in our camp* [the hospital camp] *and placed in Blocks 8, 9 and 10, where they stayed."*

This source is even more at odds with verifiable facts than the previous one.

The page number of the reference to Volume 6 of the Höss trial is also incorrect. Immediately after the account alleging the gassing of 4,000 Jews from the Theresienstadt Family Camp on 11 July 1944, Otto Wolken continues:[340]

> *"At about the same time, a similar action was carried out in the BIIE Gypsy camp. Here, too, the able-bodied men were taken away, women, mothers and children as well as old people were gassed, about 5,000 of them. The cries of the people, who knew of their fate, reached our camp all night long, because such actions were always carried out at night; then the labor units were in their quarters, no one could show themselves outside the blocks, the fences were charged, and the watchtowers manned."*

The same volume contains other statements by Wolken regarding the alleged gassing:[341]

> *"The total number reached 28,000, as there were also 12,000 Gypsy women. Their mortality rate was high, especially among children; about 3,000 were transferred.* […] *Over 4,000 were gassed, the rest perished in other ways."*

The long account of the alleged gassing of the Jews of Theresienstadt Family Camp, which I quoted earlier, continues as follows:[342]

> *"A few days later, the same action was carried out in Gypsy Camp BII. Here, too, first the able-bodied men were sent on transport, then the able-bodied girls; women, mothers and children, as well as the old and the sick, were gassed, about 5,000 of them. The cries and groans of the people, who knew of their fate, reached our camp all night long, as such actions were always car-*

[339] Höss Trial, Vol. 5, p. 84.
[340] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 51f.
[341] *Ibid*., p. 214.
[342] *Ibid*., p. 250.

> *ried out at night. Since the labor units were in their quarters and slept in the blocks, no one was allowed to be seen outside the blocks, so there were no witnesses; the fences were electrically charged, and the watchtowers were manned with guards. Back then, many Gypsies ran into the wires* [of the fences] *and found their death that way."*

He went on to state that the Gypsy Camp was completely liquidated on 1 August 1944. This account could not even be accepted in a court of law, because Wolken explicitly stated that "there were therefore no witnesses," so all his "knowledge" in this regard was necessarily mere hearsay, rumors or outright atrocity propaganda.

This witness's lack of credibility can be seen, among other things, not only from his manipulations of the "*Quarantäne-Liste*," which I have outlined in the Introduction, and his story of the purely fictitious tarp-covered "gassing trenches," children being burned alive, human fat collected from pyres to stoke the fire, etc., which I have outlined when discussing the entry for 7 October 1943, but also from what he stated on 22 June 1945.

According to this, of the 2,075,000 deportees allegedly shipped to Auschwitz, 415,000 were registered and 1,660,000 gassed. To these he added the following additional gassings: 600,000 Hungarian Jews, 300,000 from the liquidation of various ghettos, and 500,000 deportees who arrived in small transports, all in all 3,060,000. Furthermore, of the 415,000 registered inmates, about 350,000 were killed at the camp, so the total death toll was about 3,500,000 murdered inmates, however "this figure does not include all the inmates who were killed before the introduction of the tattooing,"[343] so there were even more murder victims! With this he evidently aimed at reaching the iconic death-toll propaganda figure of four million victims as proclaimed by the Soviets at war's end.

## 3 and 4 August 1944

These entries concern two transports from Ostrowiec:

– 3 August 1944 (p. 679)

> *"306 female Jews who were selected from an RSHA transport from the forced labor camp for Jews in Ostrowiec, in the Radom District, receive the Nos. A-16835–A-17140. The female Jews who are classified as unable to work are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Women, Series E [recte: A], p. 5/1986."

– 4 August 1944 (p. 680)

> *"1,443 male Jews who were selected from an RSHA transport from the forced labor camp for Jews in Ostrowiec, in the Radom District, receive Nos. B-3964-*

[343] *Ibid.*, pp. 86f.

*B-5406. The male Jews classified during the selection as unable to work are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

The Arolsen document, as I explained earlier, concerns only the set of registration numbers assigned to female inmates. Instead, the numbers assigned to the male inmates (B-3964 through B-5406) are taken from the "*Liste der Judentransporte*," which, as their origin, gives "Rad.[om]."[344] The detainees were received in Camp Sector BIIe at Birkenau.[345]

Robert Seidel writes in this regard (Seidel, p. 369):

*"The camps in Ostrowiec and Blizyn were evacuated on the first days of August. In Ostrowiec, a group of about 200 prisoners managed to make a successful escape. The others were taken to Auschwitz, where some of the men were selected and transferred to Jaworzno Mine ten days later. The remaining Jews died in Auschwitz."*

In July 1944, the *Hochöfen und Werke* Ostrowiec Camp had about 1,000 inmates (*ibid*., p. 367), so the two transports in question could not have come from Ostrowiec. Since neither their origin nor the number of deportees nor their composition is known, it is completely arbitrary to assume that they contained inmates unfit for work who were gassed.

## 6 August 1944 (p. 680)

Two of Czech's paragraphs are of interest in this entry. The first states:

*"314 male Jews arrive in an RSHA transport from Fünfteichen. After the selection, 31 men, given Nos. A-19962–A-19992, and 12 prisoners who were previously in Auschwitz and were already tattooed with numbers are admitted to the camp. The remaining 271 men are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

The unreported source is the "*Quarantäne-Liste*," which for 8 August 1944 records the arrival from "Fünfteiche" (sic) of 43 prisoners (A-19962-19992) "+ 12 *Rücküberst*." (plus 12 inmates transferred back to Auschwitz), in addition to 271 inmates who were presumably gassed.[346] Adding up these two figures (43 + 271), Czech gets the 314 alleged deportees.

Fünfteichen (in Polish: Miłoszyce) was a satellite camp of Gross-Rosen Camp. All transfers from one camp to another were ordered by the WVHA, and the transferred inmates, who were all duly registered, were accepted into the force of the arrival camp, even if they were unfit for work. This is also

[344] APMO, D-RO/123, p. 18.
[345] APMO, D-AuII-3a/22, p. 43, report "*Arbeitseinsatz*" of 5 August 1944. There were 1,441 "admissions" ("*Zugang*") in Camp Sector BIIe.
[346] GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 65.

documented for Auschwitz, as I have shown in another study (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 80-85).

For example, on 30 October 1942, SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz, head of Department IIIa – Labor Deployment in Auschwitz, sent the following radio message to Office D II – Labor Deployment of Prisoners of the SS WVHA:[347]

> *"The 499 prisoners transferred from Dachau arrived here on Oct. 29, 42. The prisoners are in the worst shape imaginable, infirm—walking skeletons. Perhaps one third will be fit to work after 14 days of rehabilitation."*

Czech summarizes this document in her entry for 30 October 1942 (p. 261).

On 29 November 1942, 163 inmates arrived at Auschwitz from Buchenwald Camp, who were registered with Reg. Nos. 78577-78739. On 5 December, the SS camp physician of Auschwitz Main Camp informed the camp headquarters that only 72 (44%) of these 163 registered inmates were fit for work.[348]

The story of the 271 gassed inmates is therefore unfounded and contrary to normal camp practice.

The second paragraph of interest reads as follows:[349]

> *"7,500 female Jews arrive from the Płaszów concentration camp in an RSHA transport. They are lodged in the Birkenau Transit Camp."*

Source: none given.

The source of this claim is a 1945 or 1946 statement by former inmate Bronisława Krakauer, reported in a Polish book whose title translates as *Documents and Materials*, which was published in 1946 by the Central Jewish Historical Commission. The text begins as follows (Blumental p. 63):

> *"On 6 August 1944, 7,500 women were sent from Płaszów Camp to Auschwitz and Birkenau. There they were shaved, clothed in the same clothes, without underwear, they were ordered to get up at three o'clock in the morning, they were forced to do heavy work, they were beaten and starved. Many women died, the weak ones received the coup de grace, they were poisoned with gas. There were fewer and fewer of them left."*

This source is explicitly invoked by Czech in her entry for 23 September 1944 (see below). Magdalena Kunicka-Wyrzykowska writes that on 7 August 1944 about 4,000-5,000 Hungarian Jewish female inmates from Płaszów Camp were transferred to Stutthof Camp via Auschwitz (Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, p. 69). In the indictment of prosecutor Tadeusz Cyprian of 30 July 1946 concerning the trial against Amon Leopold Goeth, the former commandant of Płaszów Camp, one reads in this regard (*Proces ludobójcy*…, p. 32):

---

[347] APMO, D-AuI-3a/11, *Arbeitseinsatz*, p. 102.
[348] RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 100.
[349] The second sentence of this quote is not contained in the 1990, English, edition of Czech's book. It was added here, translated from Czech 1989, p. 842.

> *"In July 1944, transports amounting to several thousand people left for Auschwitz, Stutthof, Flossenbürg and Mauthausen."*

The sources are therefore rather uninformative. I return to this question when discussing the entry for 23 September 1944.

## 8 August 1944 (p. 682)

Three of Czech's paragraphs are of interest in this entry. The first states:

> *"After the selection from an RSHA transport of Jews from the forced labor camp in Pustków, 137 men are admitted to the camp. They receive Nos. B-5409-B-5545. Those Jews who are classified as unable to work are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

Czech knows nothing about this transport, so it is arbitrary and abusive to assume that it contained prisoners unfit for work who were gassed. Since these were mostly registered inmates who were transferred from one camp to another, the general considerations that I outlined in the entry for 6 August 1944 apply here as well.

The editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* could also have appealed here to the statements of the Jakubowicz brothers, whom I have already mentioned under the entry for 5 November 1943. After arriving in Auschwitz from Szebnia on 4 November 1943, they were transferred to Pustków, where they remained until 26 July 1944. On that day, they were taken to the local railway station and were loaded onto a train. About that journey, they stated:

> *"After two days and two nights of this journey, we arrived at Auschwitz. Our entire transport had to go to the gas,"*

but the gassing of Hungarian Jews was allegedly in progress, so there was no room for them, they were therefore sent to Birkenau, where they were given a bath and then civilian clothes. Then they were sent to quarantine. Two days later, they were examined by a doctor and tattooed. Keep in mind that at this point in time Witold Jakubowicz was only 11 years old. On 29 July, there was a muster, and they were added to a transport of Jews from the Lublin Region and were transferred to the Jawiszowice Satellite Camp. (Borwicz *et al.*, pp. 188f.).

The dates are offset by eleven days, but at the time, there were no other transports from Pustków to Auschwitz, so the two brothers were referring to the one mentioned by Czech.

The second and third paragraphs of interest state:

> *"25 Hungarian Jews who were probably selected from the transit camp in Birkenau receive Nos. B-5569–B-5593"*

Source: none indicated.

> *"1,414 female Hungarian and Polish Jews who were selected from the female Jews kept in the transit camp in Birkenau receive Nos. A-17141-A-18554. The female Hungarian Jews are from the RSHA transports that arrived between May 15 and June 30 from Hungary. The female Polish Jews were transferred on August 6 from the Płaszów concentration camp to Auschwitz."*

Source: "Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Women, Series A, p. 6/1986."

Randolph L. Braham wrote that, according to a Hungarian Gendarmerie report of 30 June 1944, there were 3,521 Jews in Sárvár, of whom 2,204 were deported to Auschwitz on 7 July 1944 (Braham, 1981, Vol. 2, p. 667, 669; 1988, p. 515). He then mentions another deportation train leaving on 5 August 1944 without providing any details. On 5 August 1944, the British monitored and deciphered a German radio message that said:[350]

> *"Subject: Deportation of Jews. Reference: known. Special train under Run No. 6320410 left Sarvar on 4. Aug. 44 at 22:30 hours for Auschwitz. Transport strength – 1296. Head of transport SS Untersturmführer Hartemberger, B d S Hungary Sek."*

The order of magnitude corresponds quite well: 3,521 – 2,204 = 1,317, as compared to the 1,296 actual deportees. The "List of Jewish Transports" records for 8 August the registration of 25 Jews (Reg. Nos. 5569 through 5593) and 1,414 Hungarian and Polish Jews (Reg. Nos. A-17141 through A-18554),[351] which Czech considers to have been taken from the Birkenau Transit Camp (pp. 844 and 846), but it is clear that these registrations must contain some or all of the deportees from Sárvár.

## 15 August 1944 (p. 687)

> *"Seven women are admitted to the camp after the selection from an RSHA transport from the Galicia District and receive Nos. A-24197–A-24203. Those female Jews who are classified as unable to work are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

The "*Liste der Judentransporte*," women, Series "A," records that the above-mentioned numbers were assigned to Polish female prisoners ("*Pol*.") on 15 August 1944.[352] That this was a transport, that it came from the "Galicia District," that it had undergone a "selection," that there were also Jews unfit for work who were gassed, all these claims are unfounded, arbitrary and fictitious deductions by Czech. It is quite possible that this transport consisted only of seven Jewish female inmates fit for work who were transferred to Ausch-

---

[350] TNA, HW 16-42. German Police Decodes Nr 1 Traffic: 5.8.44. CIRO/PEARL/ZIP/GPD 2918/GG, HH 17.8.44, No. 5.
[351] APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc, D-RO/123, p. 18 and 21.
[352] *Ibid.*, p. 21 (the places of origin are indicated in abbreviated form in German).

witz in order to be deployed there, as in the case of the transport from Stutthof on 11 January 1944.

## 15 August-18 September 1944

For this period, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* has 15 entries concerning Jews deported from the Łódź Ghetto on the pages listed in the last column of the following table:

| | Date | Registered Inmates | Reg. Nos. | page |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 15 August 1944 | 244 | B-6210–B-6453 | 687 |
| 2 | 16 August 1944 | 400 | B-6454–B-6853 | 688 |
| 3 | 16 August 1944 | 270 | B-6889–B-7158 | 688 |
| **4** | **21 August 1944** | **131** | **B-7566–B-7696** | **693** |
| **5** | **22 August 1944** | **64** | **B-7697–B-7760** | **694** |
| 6 | 24 August 1944* | 17 | B-7860–B-7876 | 696 |
| 7 | 24 August 1944 | 222 | B-7905–B-8126 | 696 |
| 8 | 30 August 1944 | 75 | B-8129–B-8203 | 699f. |
| 9 | 2 September 1944 | 393 | B-8210–B-8602 | 700 |
| **10** | **2 September 1944** | **500** | **B-8603–B-9102** | **701** |
| 11 | 7 September 1944 | 247 | B-9372–B-9616 | 704 |
| 12 | 8 September 1944 | 50 | B-9767–B-9818 | 705 |
| 13 | 8 September 1944 | 216 | B-9817–B-10032 | 705 |
| 14 | 15 September 1944 | 97 | B-10173–B-10269 | 709 |
| **15** | **18 September 1944** | **150** | **B-10270–B-10419** | **712** |
| | Total: | 3,076 | | |

* The Smoleń List has this transport split into two parts.

In this table, only male inmates are recorded. Czech says nothing about the fate of female inmates and does not even mention the total number of Jews from the Łódź Ghetto who were deported to Auschwitz. On this point, she had already expressed herself many years earlier in a summary of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*: on 15 August 1944, the ghetto contained 70,000 Jews "destined to be exterminated at the Auschwitz Camp" (Czech 1968, p. 209). However, the presumed gassing victims did not number (70,000 – 3,076 =) about 66,900, because, in addition to the registered inmates, Czech also admits an undetermined number of deportees who were sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp without getting registration. This is indicated by her with this expression (or others like it):

> *"Young and healthy prisoners were probably kept in the camp as 'depot prisoners.'"* (p. 687)

However, according to the logic of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the number of non-registered inmates cannot be much higher than the number of registered

inmates, hence, according to Czech, most of the alleged 70,000 deportees are said to have been gassed.

Pressured by the need to maximize the number of alleged gassing victims by any means possible and to give credence to the messages sent out by the camp's resistance movement, Czech shirked even the most-obvious test: when exactly did the deportation of the Jews from the Łódź Ghetto take place? To find out, it would have been sufficient for her to refer to the 1946 volume devoted to the Łódź Ghetto in the highly credited Polish collection *Documents and Materials*, in which we read (Eisenbach 1946, p. 266):

> *"In the period from 2 to 30 August 1944, the rest of the Jewish population was deported. Only the Jewish Aufräumungskommando* [tidying-up unit], *a unit of 500 Jews, was left in the ghetto and was responsible for clearing out the belongings left by the Jews."*

Since the distance between Łódź and Auschwitz is just a little over 200 km, one day of travel was more than enough for each deportation train. Therefore, if the first train arrived at Auschwitz on 15 August, those that left from 2 to 14 August must have been directed elsewhere, and the six transports in September are invented. Czech realized this, because she declared all the Łódź inmates mentioned in her entries for 7, 8 and 15 September, for which she does not cite any source, as having been kept as "depot prisoners" in the Birkenau Transit Camp; the first sounds like this (p. 704):

> *"247 Jews from the Lodz ghetto who were kept as so-called depot prisoners in the transit camp in Birkenau receive Nos. B-9372 to B-9618."*

However, in her entries for 2 and 18 September, for which she cites messages of the resistance movement as a source,[353] she writes as if the claimed deportation trains of these days were actually real, because if she were to cast doubt on this, she would undermine the trustworthiness of the relevant information sent out by the Auschwitz resistance movement.

In fact, only the four cases rendered in bold in the above table have any source given. I will deal with them individually under their respective entries.

The actual transports were therefore those corresponding to the first eight entries in the table, from 15 to 30 August 1944. If we assume that a train had an average of 40 cars (see the entry for 22 August) and transported 2,500 persons (see the entry for 18 September), the total number of deportees (men and women) would be around 22,500.

The women were sent without registration to the Transit Camp, from where 11,464 of them were transferred to Stutthof Camp in September 1944 (Drywa, p. 17). Since 3,086 deportees were properly registered and an undetermined number were sent without registration to the Transit Camp, the num-

[353] APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VII, p. 460 for the 2-Sept. entry, and p. 477 for the 18-Sept. entry.

ber of those allegedly gassed, if any at all, could have been at worst on the order of a few thousand, not tens of thousands.

## 19 August 1944 (pp. 690f.)

Czech sets forth the contents of an evaluation by SS Garrison Physician Eduard Wirths of Birkenau Camp Physician SS *Hauptsturmführer* Josef Mengele. The source is "APMO, Microfilm No. 1613/93." Since the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* presents not a quotation, but merely paraphrases the document, I reproduce the original (translated) text, inserting Czech's comments in the respective places (Kubica, pp. 414f.):

> *"Evaluation of SS Hauptsturmführer (of the reserve) Dr. Josef Mengele born on March 16, 1911*
>
> *SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Josef Mengele performs his duties in the office of the SS garrison physician Auschwitz, since 30 May 1943.* […]
>
> *During his activities at Auschwitz Concentration Camp, he has applied his knowledge practically and theoretically as a camp doctor during the fight against severe epidemics.*
>
> [Czech: *"... Dr. Mengele has applied his practical and theoretical knowledge in combating serious epidemics during his service as a physician in the Auschwitz concentration camp."*
>
> Footnote: *"The use of this knowledge consisted of sending those sick with typhus to the gas chambers."*]
>
> *With circumspection, perseverance, and vigor, he has fulfilled all the tasks assigned to him, often under the most-difficult conditions, to the complete satisfaction of his superiors and has shown himself capable of coping with every situation.*
>
> [Footnote Czech: *"He conducts these selections on the ramp ruthlessly and without moral qualms. Of the rightness of this behavior he persuades SS Doctor Delmotte, who nevertheless refuses to continue after the first selection."*]
>
> *In addition, as an anthropologist, he has eagerly used the short time off-duty at his disposal to educate himself, and has made a valuable contribution with his work by evaluating the scientific material of anthropological science made accessible to him by his office.*
>
> [Footnote Czech: "*This scientific material is represented by twins and dwarfs whose organs and body parts are conserved after they were killed and sent to the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology in Berlin-Dahlem."*]
>
> *His achievements are therefore to be described as excellent.* […] *He is a Catholic.* […] *In front of the enemy, during the Eastern Campaign, he gave a magnificent proof from June 1941 to July 1943. He was decorated with the Iron Cross First Class, the Iron Cross Second Class and the Eastern Medal. He was also awarded the Wounded-Warrior Badge and the Social Commit-*

> *ment Medal. In the most-conscientious fulfillment of his duty as a physician, he contracted typhus during the combat against epidemics in Auschwitz. Due to his special achievements, he was awarded the War-Merit Cross II. Cl*[ass]. *w/Sw*[ords]. *In addition to his medical knowledge, Dr. M*[engele]. *has special knowledge as an anthropologist. He appears to be suitable for any other assignment and also for the next higher assignment. He was* [never] *disciplined. As an SS physician he is loved and respected everywhere."*

Czech adds, as another mendacious comment, a lengthy quotation from the egregious impostor Miklós Nyiszli, taken from the Polish translation of his book (Nyiszli 1966, pp. 42-44). This mythomaniac is notoriously the creator of Dr. Mengele's sinister reputation as a researcher in racial biology on twins, with the whole corollary of pseudoscientific experiments that is said to have always required the sacrifice of the victims' lives (see Mattogno 2020b). I will return to this issue under her entry for 1 January 1945.

Czech's comments blatantly misrepresent the import of the document. The fact that Dr. Mengele in Auschwitz had "applied his knowledge practically and theoretically as a camp doctor during the fight against severe epidemics" and that "during the combat against epidemics" he had even "contracted typhus" himself becomes proof for Czech that he sent those suffering from typhus to the gas chambers! She also reduces Mengele's "tasks" to selections on the ramp, as if an SS camp physician in Birkenau had nothing else to do. In this context she refers to Dr. Hans Delmotte, who, according to the documents available at the Auschwitz Museum, was never even an SS camp physician at Birkenau, and had nothing to do with the selections. His only involvement with Auschwitz was this (Lasik, p. 356):

> *"Member of the Waffen-SS since 14 July 1941. He was part of the SS Sanitary Office from 20 June 1943 to 15 September 1944, from where he was transferred to the SS Hygiene Institute in Berlin on 15 September 1944. At the end of 1944, he became an official at the Auschwitz* [Rajsko] *Branch of the SS Hygiene Institute."*

Finally, concerning Dr. Mengele's alleged lethal experiments, Czech distorts the reality by following blindly Nyiszli's lurid ramblings. She is silent about the fact that Mengele had educated himself in preparation for his anthropological research during "the short time off-duty at his disposal" (!) and that it was not pseudoscientific because, according to Dr. Wirth, it had made "a great contribution to anthropological science."

Based on the documentation in the possession of the Auschwitz Museum, which was later analyzed and partly published by Helena Kubica, Czech knew full well that Dr. Mengele's anthropological research was purely theoretical and did not involve the killing of twins at all: of the 543 verified twins that passed through Auschwitz, there is no record of any pair of twins nor any single twin having been killed (see Mattogno 2008; 2020b, pp. 383-407).

In order to lend credence to these ramblings about Mengele, Czech writes that organs and body parts purportedly taken by Dr. Mengele from the alleged victims of his claimed experiments were sent to the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology in Berlin-Dahlem, but does not clarify that the source of this lie is again Nyiszli. It can be found on two pages of Nyiszli's Polish edition which she does not cite (Nyiszli 1966, pp. 45, 47)

On 13 December 1943, Mengele was awarded the War-Merit Cross II. Class with Swords with the following evaluation:[354]

> *"SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Josef Mengele has been serving as camp physician at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp since 17 June 1943. In the performance of his assigned duties, he has distinguished himself in a very special way, and in addition to his service, he also deals with urgent scientific issues in the investigation of the racial affiliation of the Gypsies. He has also regularly cooperated in the performance of special assignments.*
>
> *In the course of his medical duties in the fight against the severe typhus epidemic at Auschwitz CC, he himself became infected and suffered a serious bout of typhus, after previously having caught a serious malaria infection in June/July 1943, also in the course of his duties at Auschwitz CC.*
>
> *His behavior as a physician and as a soldier is impeccable."*

I noted earlier that Czech, following Nyiszli's delusions, claims that organs and body parts which were allegedly taken by Mengele from the alleged victims of his experiments were sent to the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology in Berlin-Dahlem. Since 1942, the director of this institute was Dr. Otmar Freiherr von Verschuer. On 20 March 1944, he sent the chairman of the Reich Research Council (*Reichsforschungsrat*), Bernhard Rust, a series of reports on the activities of the Berlin institute, one of which also mentions Mengele. It is a report on "Experimental research to determine the heritability of specific protein compounds as the basis of hereditary and racial research." After mentioning experiments on rabbits, the report continues as follows (Rudorff, Document 101, pp. 336f.):

> *"In this branch of research, my assistant Mengele, a medical doctor and doctor of humanities, has joined us as a collaborator. He is employed as Hauptsturmführer and camp physician at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. With the permission of the Reichsführer SS, studies are carried out on the most-diverse racial groups in this concentration camp, and blood samples were sent to my laboratory for processing."*

This was therefore Dr. Mengele's only "bloody" activity!

---

[354] NARA, Record Group No. 242/338, Roll No. 18. fr. 000484.

## 21 August 1944 (p. 693)

> *"An RSHA transport of Jews from the Lodz ghetto arrives. After the selection 131 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. B-7566-B-7696. They are put in quarantine in Camp B-IIe. The remaining people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-3a/38, Labor Deployment List, vol. 11."

This reference is completely inconsistent, because the report "Auschwitz II Labor Deployment" of 22 August 1944 contains only 131 inmates in the category "admission" in Camp Sector BIIe,[355] without specifying that they were Jews, that they came from the Łódź Ghetto nor that there had been a selection with subsequent gassing. On the other hand, the "*Quarantäne-Liste*" contains no mention of these 131 Jews on 21 August 1944. The only two entries concerning Litzmannstadt (Łódź) are found on 22 August (61 inmates) and 24 August (3 inmates).[356] The only source regarding the 131 registered inmates and their corresponding set of registration numbers (as with almost all records of deportees from the Łódź Ghetto) remains the "*Liste der Judentransporte*."[357]

Czech finally ignores that a portion of the deportees from the alleged transport from Łódź had been interned in the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration, a possibility that should be the most-likely handling of many of these deportees even from her point of view (considering that merely 131 fit males and no females were registered from this entire transport). This grave omission constitutes yet another methodical abuse.

## 22 August 1944 (p. 694)

> *"An RSHA transport from the Lodz ghetto consisting of 40 cars arrives at Auschwitz. 64 men, given Nos. B-7697-B-7760, and two women, given Nos. 87095 and 87096, are admitted to the camp."*

Czech adds in a footnote:

> *"In a clandestine message to Teresa Lasocka the prisoner Stanisław Kłodziński notes: 'The gassings continue. Today, for example, 40 cars with Jews arrived from Lodz, all went in to the gas.'"*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO, vol. II, p. 117."

Świebocki reports the translation of the message, including its beginning (2000, p. 340):

> *"The Jewish transports from Płaszów have gone in part to the gas – a small group was taken into the camp. The gassing goes on. Today, for instance, 40*

[355] APMO, D-AuII-2a/38, p. 73.
[356] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 7.
[357] APMO, D-RO/123, p. 18.

> *train cars full of Jews arrived from Łódź – all of them without exception to the gas."*

Czech evidently omitted the beginning of this message with its reference to the gassing of Jews deported from the Płaszów Camp, because she believed it to be false, since she assumed that 7,500 Jews from this camp had been interned in the Birkenau Transit Camp on 6 August 1944.

The set of registration numbers (B-7697 through B-7760) is taken from the "*Liste der Judentransporte*,"[358] but I do not know where she found the numbers 87095 and 87096 for the two women, because the "Smoleń List" for female ends with the Reg. No. 75697.[359]

In practice, from Czech's perspective, the reference to Kłodziński's message is not only unnecessary, but also harmful to her cause, because according to him, the deportees from the Łódź Ghetto in this deportation train were *all* gassed.

## 30 August 1944 (p. 700)

> *"The prisoner Stanisław Kłodziński writes in a secret letter to Teresa Lasocka of PWOK:*[360] *'further transports with Poles and Russians leave the camp for Germany. The gassing of Jews continues. Transports from Lodz, Holland, and Italy. The pits in which the corpses of gassing victims were burned when the crematoriums could not keep up are now covered over in order to destroy the evidence.'"*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO, vol. II, p. 126."

The message is quoted and translated correctly, but it is undated (only at the end appear the words "*od Stakło i J.*," "by Stakło and J."),[361] so, leaving aside the message's questionable credibility, the date of 30 August is Czech's invention.

The ambiguity of the message reflects the crass ignorance of the resistance movement regarding the cremation pits: its author knew neither where they were located nor how many there were (see in general Mattogno 2021, pp. 105-289). The fable of the huge cremation pits had a double propaganda value: on the one hand, it served to "demonstrate" the immense scale of the alleged extermination (the crematoria, although credited with fantastic cremation capacities, could not keep up), on the other hand, it permitted to maximize the horror effect by virtue of the fable of children burned alive in the pits.

---

[358] APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc, D-RO/123, p. 18.
[359] NOKW-2824, list of females, p. 26.
[360] *Pomoc Więźniom Obozów Koncentracyjnych*: Aid to Prisoners of Concentration Camps; a Polish underground organization during WWII.
[361] APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 126.

## 2 September 1944 (p. 701)

> *"From among the Jews sent in an RSHA transport from the Lodz ghetto, 500 men are admitted to the camp and given Nos. B-8603–B-9102. The young and healthy individuals are sent to the transit camp in Birkenau. The remaining prisoners are killed in the gas chambers. The resistance organization in the camp states in its report for the period September 1-20 that the SS currently is gassing Jews from the Lodz ghetto and in this way is liquidating the last surviving Polish Jews."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 460."

This refers to the "Periodic Report for the Period between 1 September 1944 and 20 September 1944. Special Communiqué," which contains a paragraph titled "The gassing continues" that starts as follows:

> *"The gasworks* [*gazownie*] *and crematoria at Birkenau are still carrying on their horrendous activity, although judgment* [for their crimes] *is rapidly approaching. Most recently, the victims being gassed and burned are Jews from the ghetto at Łódź, the last of whom are being wiped out now."*

There is no way to date this alleged event based on the adverb "recently" ("*ostatnio*"), so Czech's choice of 2 September 1944 is arbitrary, indeed one should say doubly arbitrary, since it is based on the "*Liste der Judentransporte*," which provides two sets of registration numbers of inmates from "Litzmannstadt" for 2 September: B-8210 through B-8602 and B-8603 through B-9102.[362] Of these two, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* arbitrarily chose the latter.

As I noted in my discussion of the Łódź-Ghetto entries from 15 August through 18 September 1944, the deportations from the Łódź Ghetto ceased on 30 August 1944, and the Jewish tidying-up unit that had been left there was evacuated on 5 October 1944.[363] Therefore, no deportation train arrived at Auschwitz from the Łódź Ghetto on 2 September, and no gassing can have taken place. The registration numbers attributed to the origin of "Litzmannstadt" after 30 August 1944 concern inmates sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration in the period 15-30 August, some of whom were subsequently registered.

## 11 September 1944 (p. 706)

> *"598 male and female prisoners are transferred from Stutthof. After the selection two men are admitted to the camp as prisoners and are given Nos. 193191-193192. The remaining 596 prisoners are probably killed in the gas chambers."*

---

[362] APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc, D-RO/123, p. 18.

[363] Communication of the "*Verwaltungsstelle Getto, Litzmannstadt*" of 5 October 1944, which speaks of the deportation of the last 604 Jews. YVA, O.51-13, p. 3.

Source: "APMO, Mat.Ref.Inf. [= *Material Referatu Informacji*, Material of the Information Department], Prisoner Card Index."

The reference is to the "Smoleń list," which indeed records the two numbers mentioned above, but where did the figure of 598 deportees come from?

In the 1988 Polish book whose title translates to *Stutthof: Hitler's Extermination Camp*, the issue is laid out as follows. In July 1944, Jewish transports arrived at Stutthof Camp originating from Kaunas and Riga, which also contained mothers with children of 10-14 years of age (Ciechanowski, pp. 147f.):

> *"After a few days in Stutthof, the vast majority of these children were sent to Auschwitz. On 26 July 1944, a transport of 1,423 persons departed, including 524 adult women, 416 girls and 483 boys. The remainder were sent on 10 September 1944 with the next transport, which numbered 575 Jewish female prisoners with children, 8 mothers with 8 children and 9 pregnant women of other nationalities. Both transports were sent to Auschwitz II Birkenau, i.e., to their immediate extermination."*

The first transport was announced in Headquarters Order No. 49 of Stutthof Camp on 25 July 1944:[364]

> *"On 26 July 1944, 1,423 Jewish inmates (524 mothers, 483 boys and 416 girls) are transferred from Stutthof CC to Auschwitz CC. The prisoners to be transferred are to be taken from transports from Kauen* [Kaunas] *and Schaulen* [Šiauliai]. *The transport of the prisoners takes place on 26 July 1944. The exact time of departure will be announced later. The transport is given Run Number 163880. The Reich Railways will provide 20 freight cars and one passenger car for the transport from* [the station at] *Tiegenhof."*

On 26 July, the Stutthof commandant, SS *Sturmbannführer* Paul Werner Hoppe, sent a radio message to the Auschwitz commandant with this text:[365]

> *"Subject: Transfer of Jewish prisoners.*
>
> *Reference: Consultation by telephone with Office Group D, Oranienburg. Transport with 1893 Jewish prisoners (801 women, 545 girls, 546 boys) left Tiegenhof for Auschwitz on 26.7.44, 10.00 a.m.*
>
> *+ 1092 children"*

Also preserved is the "hand-over negotiation" of the transport, divided into two parts, one for Stutthof CC for delivery, and the other for Auschwitz CC for receipt.[366] Finally, there is the transport list, which had 27 pages, of which 24 have been preserved (p. 20, torn in half, was completed by the historians of the Stutthof Museum on the basis of the relevant admission registers): it listed 1,683 inmates (with last and first name, date and place of birth, plus the Stutthof registration number). 210 inmates from Kauen Camp had only been

[364] AMS, I-IB-3, p. 133.
[365] AMS, I-IIC-4, p. 94.
[366] AMS, I-IIC-3, p. 43.

"transited through" Stutthof without being registered, so they did not appear by name on the list.[367]

Although this transport is well documented, it does not appear at all in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

The list of names of the transport of 11 September was again reconstructed by the historians of the Stutthof Museum based on the relevant admission registers. It contains 476 names (39 of which were women), but it is not known whether it is complete. The deportees were mostly very young (14-16 years old),[368] but there were also about thirty adults.[369] Czech's count (598) therefore remains enigmatic.

That said, the fact that only two inmates from this transport were registered at Auschwitz does not mean, not even "probably," that the others were "gassed." At that time, as I have already pointed out several times, the Birkenau Transit Camp was in operation, and it is most-likely that the two transports from Stutthof were temporarily lodged there without being registered.

It is important to emphasize that these transfers (like all transfers of prisoners from one camp to another) were ordered by the WVHA, and that the transferred prisoners (except for the 210 mentioned above) were all duly registered. Therefore, it is hard to believe that the WVHA had ordered their transfer to Auschwitz for extermination purposes.

In fact, 129 children were duly registered on 1 August 1944 (see the discussion of that entry).

## 12 September 1944 (p. 707)

> *"300 Jewish children from the area around Kaunas arrive in an RSHA transport. They are killed in the gas chambers on the same day."*

Czech states in a footnote:

> *"The camp resistance organization adds the following: '...Despite all evacuation plans, transports with Jews from the East and recently from France, Belgium, and Holland continue to arrive.'"*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 460"

This refers to the "Periodic Report for the Period between 1 September 1944 and 20 September 1944. Special Communiqué," where we read:[370]

> *"On September 12 of this year, a transport carrying 300 Jewish children from the region of Krosno arrived, who were gassed and burned immediately. At the present time, notwithstanding the evacuation plans, transports of Jews are still arriving from the West and recently from France, Belgium and Holland. The*

[367] AMS, I-IIC-3, pp. 44-67.
[368] The youngest child was born on 19 October 1943 and had Reg. No. 83568.
[369] AMS, lista AI, pp. 48-64.
[370] APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 460.

> *retreating Hitlerite hangman is carrying away the Jews, who are doomed to death at all times."*

This is a blatant atrocity-propaganda story with no documental support. Moreover, Czech "corrects" the Polish text, which says "Krosna," which is the genitive of Krosno, a town located in the southeastern part of Poland, about 140 km east-southeast from Krakow. Perhaps she wanted to see in this the Lithuanian village Krosna, which is about 60 km south-southwest of Kaunas, but we must remember that the Polish name of Kaunas is Kowno. How could "Kowno" result from "Krosna"?

On the other hand, the registration of the 129 Lithuanian Jewish children aged 8-14 years who really came from Kaunas on 1 August 1944 points to the fact that the claimed transport of 12 September with the alleged total gassing of all its deportees is purely imaginary.

The deportation train from Stutthof of 11 September contained at least 238 Jewish-Lithuanian children, so that it is likely that this entry is a fancifully embroidered reference to their arrival at Auschwitz.

## 18 September 1944 (p. 712)

> *"An RSHA transport with 2,500 Jews arrives from the Lodz ghetto. After the selection 150 men are admitted to the camp and given Nos. B-10270-B-10419. Up to 80 percent of the transport consists of children between 13 and 16 years of age. The remaining 2,350 persons were killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 477."

This information, which is part of a resistance message written on 26 September 1944, states:[371]

> *"Currently* [*obecnie*] *2,500 Jews from Birkenau Camp* [*z obozu*] *are being gassed, 80% of them children aged 13-16 deported from the Łódź Ghetto."*

First of all, Czech misrepresents the meaning of the message, which does not speak at all of a transport from Łódź being gassed on arrival, but of the gassing of 2,500 Jews from Birkenau Camp, who had previously (in fact, several weeks earlier) been deported from the Łódź Ghetto. She chose the date 18 September because that is the date on which the "*Liste der Judentransporte*" records the assignment of Reg. Nos. B-10270 through 10419 to deportees from "Litzmannstadt,"[372] but, as I noted earlier, deportations from this ghetto ceased on 30 August, so these numbers refer to inmates from the Transit Camp registered later.

Czech's entry is therefore fallacious, and the reality of the gassing is only supported by the resistance message in question – far too questionable to reach the status of "history."

---

[371] APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 167.
[372] APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc, D-RO/123, p. 19.

What is more, this message contradicts the fictitious gassing standards of the *Auschwitz Chronicle's* editor, because the message implies that several weeks earlier (2,500 × 0.8 =) 2,000 boys between the ages of 13 and 16 had been regularly admitted to the Auschwitz Camp from the Łódź Ghetto, and it is unclear why they would not have been gassed instantly on arrival but only weeks later.

## 21 September 1944

A significant omission by Czech should be noted here. Under this date, the "Materials of the Resistance Movement" carry the following message:

> *"In the sandy terrain near Maczki* [a small village about 25 km north of Auschwitz, between Dąbrowa Górnicza and Jaworzno] *the so-called* Sonderkommando *Ruryck is currently stationed, consisting of a gassing truck and a motorcar* [*z samochodu gazowni oraz pługu motorowego*]. *The actual truck, Sauer brand, yellow-green color (license plate number Pol. 71-462), driver Oberwachmeister Arndt, is constructed in such a way that it has a cabin* [*kabinę*] *4 meters long and 2.5 meters wide, covered with sheet metal, with doors without handles and with a trapdoor on the floor, an opening with a grating in the right corner near the ventilation port. This truck has a pipe in the rear to which, when necessary, the exhaust pipe*[373] *is connected and, starting the engine on the spot at full speed, it asphyxiates the victims with the combustion gases that are released into the cabin, then the motor plow belonging to the Kommando buries the corpses and erases the traces. This commando was established in Russia for the rapid liquidation of dangerous elements in the front area. Currently, one has arrived from Lithuania and is serving in the Auschwitz area to carry out executions by order of the Polizei-Standgericht* [police court martial]. *There are witnesses of such executions in the Auschwitz area, where the driver Arndt, getting out of the truck left on full gas and stationed on the spot, walked by saying with a smile that in the meantime 'the birds inside are smoking'."*

This message sent by "Stakło" (Stanisław Kłodziński) to Teresa Lasocka-Estreicher and Edward Hałon on 21 September 1944 was published in at least three important Polish books immediately after the war:

– Friedman 1945, pp. 70f.
– Friedman/Hołuj 1946, pp. 81f.
– Blumental 1946, p. 121.

However, it was brought back to light only in 2006, when the website ARC (Aktion Reinhard Camps) published it together with various testimonies from the Auschwitz Museum, but it remained practically ignored until 2011, when

[373] The text reads "*szlauchem* [= *Schlauch*] *rurę* [= *Rohr*]."

it entered orthodox Holocaust literature thanks to Robert Jan van Pelt,[374] which is why I mention it here.

The message in question warrants two preliminary observations. First, until this message was submitted, the Auschwitz Camp's resistance movement had collected information (real and imaginary) *inside* the camp and disseminated it to the outside world. Here, however, it claims to have collected information *outside* the camp – which, according to the details set forth in the message, requires that "*Oberwachmeister* Arndt" received a delegation of Auschwitz inmates active as resistance fighters from inside the camp while on unsupervised leave, then showed them the vehicle while giving them all the necessary explanations!

In spite of the "testimonies," which I will discuss below, Czech evidently did not find the slightest foothold to be able to cite as a "historical event" even this fable of black propaganda, with its laughable "motor plow" that allegedly buried the dead, and this after a policy of exhuming and cremating old corpses and cremating new corpses right away had been introduced in Auschwitz in the second half of 1942 to erase any traces of the dead. Hence, according to the orthodox version, no more burying of murder victims in mass graves was happening at that time.

On 14 October 1944, a delegate of the Polish underground government of the Krakow District wrote in a telegram:[375]

> *"Mobile gas chambers installed on trucks known as 'Sonderkammern' (special chambers)/luryk/ already transported prisoners in the direction of Maczki."*

During the Höss Trial, this topic was mentioned by four witnesses. Of course, since they could not go to Maczki to see the "gassing truck" in action there, they had the "gassing truck" come to Auschwitz, but without the "motor plow."

In the interrogation of 16 September 1946, Jan Dziopek stated:[376]

> *"In Block 11 they* [the executions] *were carried out until October 1944, then the condemned were now killed exclusively in Birkenau, where they were brought to us* [to the Auschwitz Camp] *in a prisoner van* [*karetką więzienną*]. *This type of prisoner van was very airtight and had gassing devices for the people locked up in the van. The gassing devices were manufactured in the automobile workshops 'Fahrbereitschaft-Kommando'* [motor-pool unit]*."*

There is no need to comment on such fabrications.

During the Höss Trial's fifth session, Stanisław Dubiel, who had allegedly been a gardener in Höss's house, stated that Höss "went to Berna,[377] where

---

[374] van Pelt, pp. 215f.; see my critique in Mattogno 2016, pp. 87-114, and Mattogno 2022a, pp. 337-341, 374f.
[375] TNA, FO 371/39454.
[376] Höss Trial, Vol. 8, p. 109.
[377] Presumably "to Brno," but the genitive of this name is "Brna."

Himmler awarded him the title of Special Commissioner for the Extermination of Jews in Europe." Then, with reference to "*Sturmbannführer* [Liebe] Henschel," he said:[378]

> *"And in a couple of days he found another way* [of killing] – *gassing in a car* [w aucie[379]]. *The car goes to Birkenauen;*[380] *before it gets there, they are all dead bodies. The driver explained what happens: the exhaust gas goes directly into the car. Before the driver gets to the designated place, they are all dead bodies. Such was the behavior of this supposedly good man."*

So the inventor of the "gassing car" was Arthur Liebehenschel! In addition, he was commandant of the Auschwitz Main Camp only until May 1944, so that on 21 September he was no longer on duty at the camp.

During the seventh trial session, Edward Wrona reported the following:[381]

> *"It seems to me that none of the witnesses remarked that gassing cars were used at Auschwitz. I assume that the defendant Höss knew this, because he used to appear every day in his beautiful limousine at the camp's automobile workshops to see these three cars stationed there in which people were being killed. While working in Block 18 at the water-pumping station, while the whole camp was sleeping, I observed that around midnight to one o'clock some cars arrived, I turned off the light of the pumping station, stuck my head out and observed that in these cars women and men were crammed in, and executions were carried out. I witnessed that at night a German, a general, was executed simply because he had refused to comply with a wartime order. At that time, 50 limousines arrived with a huge procession of generals and the camp commandant, and the execution was carried out in a solemn manner, illuminating the death wall and the forecourt of Block 11 with a spotlight."*

Here again, any comment on such imaginary events is superfluous.

Kazimierz Grabowski testified during the 7th trial session. He had been assigned to a workshop of the metalworking shop, and testified about what he claims to have experienced there:[382]

> *"President: Was there a vehicle there intended from the beginning for gassing people?*
>
> *Witness: One time a vehicle came in for inspection that was specially coated with wood. I didn't know what kind of vehicle it was. German trucks ran on natural gas* [*na Metano*]. *There was a suction pipe installed with small holes around it, and when the inmates were inside the vehicle, this gas came through that way. After 15 minutes, people were dead. Before it reached the crematori-*

---

[378] Höss Trial, 5th Session, 15 March 1947, pp. 545f.
[379] "Truck" in Polish is "*auto ciężarowe*."
[380] "*Do Brzezinek*," curiously plural; the nominative singular is Brzezinka.
[381] Höss Trial, 7th Session, 18 March 1947, p. 699.
[382] *Ibid*., pp. 722f.

*um, there were already corpses in this truck. I only came across one of these trucks,* [the one] *I worked on.*

*President: Was this truck always in use?*

*Witness: Always. Maybe this one went to the repair shop because it was broken down."*

Another tall tale invented from scratch.

By hushing up these absurdities, Czech confirmed precisely that all this was mere propaganda bunk. The ensuing position of the Auschwitz Museum is still the same. In the museum's monumental work *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Henryk Świebocki, in his detailed treatment of the camp's resistance movement, mentions several "secret messages" from S. Kłodziński, dated before and after 21 September 1944,[383] but makes no mention of the message just quoted, which means that the decision makers at the Auschwitz Museum had vetoed its inclusion, if it was ever considered. However, this tale is no-less-absurd than many others – equally accompanied by "eyewitness" evidence – to which Czech and the museum gave their seal of approval.

## 23 September and 27 October 1944

These two entries concern transfers of Jews to Stutthof Camp. In the entire *Auschwitz Chronicle*, only three such transports are indicated: 2,000 inmates on 14 July in the entry examined earlier, an undetermined number on 23 September and 1,500 on 27 October:

– 23 September 1944 (p. 715)

*"Some of the female Jews sent on August 6, 1944, from the Płaszów camp to Auschwitz II are transferred from the transit camp in Birkenau to Stutthof."*

Source: "*Documents and Materials*, vol. I, p. 63."

Czech refers to the statement of Bronisława Krakauer, quoted under the entry for 6 August 1944. The text continues as follows (Blumental, p. 63):

*"On 23 September 1944 they were transferred by transport to the Stutthof Camp. There in a hall 1,500 slept on the floor."*

Czech therefore inexplicably omits the figure of 1,500 deportees given by the witness.

– 27 October 1944 (p. 740)

*"Approximately 1,500 Jewish prisoners are transferred from the transit camp of Auschwitz II to Stutthof."*

[383] Świebocki 2000; for instance, "Appendix 1," which is headlined "Secret Messages Sent from Auschwitz by Prisoners," contains messages by Kłodziński of 6 September and 9 October 1944 (pp. 340f.); on p. 328, a dispatch of 23 September 1944 is mentioned.

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, pp. 136, 142" (The page numbers are incorrect).

This reference is to Volume 1 of the Höss Trial, which contains witness testimonies. The pages quoted concern two completely unknown witnesses, Motek Żeronim Popiół and the already-earlier-mentioned Lejzor Braun.

In an interrogation of 10 May 1945, Popiół stated:[384]

> *"On 27 October 1944, I was transferred with a transport of 1,500 people from Birkenau Camp to Stutthof Camp near Gdańsk."*

Braun was questioned on 11 May 1945 and stated:[385]

> *"On 27 October 1944, I was taken with a transport of 1,500 people to the Stutthof Camp near Gdańsk, where we stayed for a month working in various camp occupations."*

Among Czech's various omissions, those concerning the transfers to Stutthof are particularly serious, because already in 1967, the Polish historian Krzysztof Dunin-Wąsowicz had published a list of the transports that arrived at Stutthof between 29 June and 14 October 1944, of which as many as ten came from Auschwitz, which I report below with ascending Stutthof registration numbers (Dunin-Wąsowicz, pp. 11f.):

| Date | Stutthof Reg. Nos. | Number of Deportees |
|---|---|---|
| 29 June 1944 | 37642-40143 | 2,502 |
| 25 July 1944 | 50275-50456 | 182 |
| 20 July 1944 | 50540-53070 | 2,531 |
| 14 August 1944 | 63847-66646 | 2,800 |
| 16 August 1944 | 66702-69501 | 2,800 |
| 28 August 1944 | 74288-77087 | 2,800 |
| 28 August 1944 | 80191-80198 | 8 |
| 10 September 1944 | 81300-81967 | 668 |
| 3 September 1944 | 81968-84372 | 2,405 |
| 10 September 1944 | 84618-85699 | 1,082 |
| 27 September 1944 | 87812-92312 | 4,501 |
| | Total: | 22,279 |

This list does not include the transport of 28 October 1944 containing 1,500 deportees (Reg. Nos. 99130-100629).[386] When adding them, the total number of deportees rises to 23,779.

The transport of 27 October 1944 contained 4,501 deportees, but the two witnesses cited by Czech stated only 1,500. It is not known whether Czech intentionally omitted this source. The fact remains, however, that she only gives a numerical account for 3,500 inmates transferred to Stutthof, thus obtaining almost 20,300 fictitious deaths.

---

[384] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 133.
[385] *Ibid*., p. 139.
[386] AMS, I-IIB-8, p. 1, 27; list of Jewish transports (manuscript and typescript).

In this context, other serious omissions by Czech are noted.

From the numerous references I have analyzed earlier, it is clear that the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* had examined Volume 6 of the Höss Trial very carefully, looking for any foothold in favor of alleged gassings. This volume, as explained earlier, also contains the statements by Otto Wolken and various documentary material he collected, including the transcription of an important German document. It is a letter from the prisoners' clothing warehouses (*Häftl. Bekleidung-Kammern*) of Concentration Camp Auschwitz II (Birkenau) dated 14 July 1944 and addressed to the clothing department of the camp administration, (*Verwaltung, Abt. Bekleidung*). In this letter, the SS *Unterscharführer* in charge stated the following:[387]

> *"The clothing chambers CC Auschwitz II have clothed about 57,000 prisoners from 16 May 1944 until today, and have dispatched 48 transports with 45,132 prisoners for deportation."*

For the period in question, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* reports the transfers listed in the following table:

| Date | Deportees | Destination | Date | Deportees | Destination |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 16 May | 1,578 | Buchenwald | 12 June | 503 | Ravensbrück |
| 18 May | 10 | Sachsenhausen | 17 June | 1,000 | Buchenwald |
| 23 May | 1,000 | Buchenwald | 17 June | 1,500 | Mauthausen |
| 24 May | 82 | Flossenbürg | 23 June | 2,000 | Buchenwald |
| 24 May | 144 | Ravensbrück | 1 July | 2,000 | Buchenwald |
| 28 May | 963 | Mauthausen | 6 July | 1,000 | Ravensbrück |
| 1 June | 1,013 | Buchenwald | 7 July | 1,000 | Sachsenhausen |
| 5 June | 2,000 | Buchenwald | 9 July | 1,000 | Mauthausen |
| 6 June | 100 | Golleschau | 10 July | 800 | Dachau |
| 6 June | 2,000 | Mauthausen | 13 July | 2,500 | Buchenwald |
| 11 June | 2,000 | Mauthausen | 14 July | 2,000 | Stutthof |
| | | | Total: | 26,193 | |

It would have been fair for Czech to make it clear to her readers that these transports were only a fraction of all the transports, and that (45,132 – 26,193 =) 18,939 were not mentioned in her various entries. Instead, these too were used to inflate the number of those allegedly killed, which in these two cases alone amounted to (~20,300 + ~18,900 =) about 39,200.

## 23 and 26 September 1944

These two entries contain references to the alleged killing of 200 inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*."

[387] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 111-113.

– 23 September 1944 (pp. 715f.)

> *"200 Jewish prisoners in the Special Squad who are deployed to incinerate corpses in open pits are removed – after the trenches are covered and graded – with the explanation that they are to be taken to the Gleiwitz A.C. The selected persons receive food supplies and are loaded onto freight cars that are standing on a siding in Auschwitz II, Birkenau. Rather than to Gleiwitz the train moves onto a siding in Auschwitz I. Here the prisoners are led to a not very large building in which clothing and other goods are disinfected. Their particulars are recorded as if they were new arrivals. In the evening the supervisor of the Special Squad, SS Technical Sergeant Moll, and the SS men who were guarding them drank schnapps, which they offered to the prisoners. As soon as the prisoners were drunk, the room they were in was locked from outside. Zyklon B was thrown in through a window, which killed them. This denouement was overseen by the physician on duty, SS Camp Doctor Horst Paul Fischer."*

Source: "APMO, Salmen Lewental, handwritten manuscript published in SAM, *Amid Unspeakable Crimes*, p. 172 [German edition's page number]; Mat.RO, vol. II, pp. 166ff.; vol. VII, pp. 477, 481;" this is followed by a lengthy reference to the "Protocol of the Trial of the Concentration Camp Doctor [Horst] Fischer" before a court of communist East Germany, as published in a 1966 book.

– 26 September 1944 (pp. 716f.)

> *"The camp resistance movement reports the following in a clandestine letter to Teresa Lasocka and Edward Haloń of the PWOK:* […]
>
> *2. 200 Jews from the so-called Special Squad were gassed in a special way. They made up a closed group that was employed in Birkenau with filling in and leveling pits in which corpses were incinerated when the crematorium was overloaded. When they finished their work, they were not sent back to their squad, but rather to Auschwitz I. With a great display they were registered like newly admitted arrivals and finally were led to the baths in the so-called de-personalization* [=disinfestation[388]] *chamber, where so far no gassings had taken place. They were killed there with gas. The explanation of the camp management of Auschwitz I to the director of the operation, Moll, that the 200 prisoners were guests in Auschwitz and that their 'departure' from Birkenau was to be reported, was characteristic."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO, vol. II, pp. 166ff.; vol. VII, pp. 477, 481."

I do not currently have access to the last two sources mentioned for both entries (Mat.Ro., Vol. VII, pp. 477, 481), two messages from the resistance movement, so unfortunately, I cannot discuss them here.

---

[388] This is a very-clumsy attempt at literally translating each component of the German term *Entwesungskammer* (literally: de-creaturing chamber), which can be found as such in Lewental's original manuscript, but which actually translates as disinfestation or fumigation chamber.

Here is what Lewental wrote about this (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 162):

> *"But the day came when our situation became very serious, the reason being the transferring of our entire Kommando to crematoria II-IV. And since there was no 'work' there, we expected in the immediate future the Germans to come and take away a group of men from among us. And so it came to pass, 200 men were taken, killed and cremated."*

This self-proclaimed member of the "*Sonderkommando*" therefore knew nothing about the alleged filling-in and leveling of cremation pits. For him, the 200 inmates were killed only because there was no more "work" in the crematoria. Since, according to Bezwińska and Czech, the transfer of the *Sonderkommando* to the crematoria from Block 13 of Camp Sector BIId was intended to make it impossible for them to have any contact with the inmates in the Men's Camp (*ibid*., FN 75, pp. 160f.; FN 78, p. 162), it is difficult to believe that the 200 prisoners slated for extermination, once they allegedly had been transferred to the Auschwitz Main Camp, had not themselves been isolated there as well, so the "resistance movement" could not have had contact with them. But if that was so, where did the information in the message reported by Czech come from?

She also forgets to explain that the disinfestation facility, in which the gassing is said to have taken place, could only have been the disinfestation chamber of the inmate-property warehouse of the Auschwitz Main Camp, the so-called Kanada I (BW 28, *Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*), which she mentions a few pages later in her entry of 2 October 1944, where she states that "250 female prisoners work in the service posts of the SS in Sorting Squad I on the grounds of the DAW, i.e., the so-called Canada Squad I" (p. 721). In the entry for 21 October 1944 of the German edition, she calls it explicitly "*Entwesungskammer I*" (1989, p. 913), which the English translator maliciously mistranslated as "Expropriation Room I" (1990, p. 737).

However, the first message from the resistance movement quoted by Czech says that the 200 detainees were sent "*do 'kąpieli' w tzw. 'Entwesungskammer'"* (German in original); hence "to the 'bathhouse,' to the so-called 'disinfestation chamber',"[389] but this facility, which was well described by Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, pp. 41-50), neither had anything making it resemble a "bath," nor even a "window" or hatch through which Zyklon B could have been poured in, as Czech claims in her entry for 23 September, nor could any equipment in it have been mere "camouflage," because, as the resistance's own message states, this disinfestation gas chamber had never been used for homicidal purposes, meaning that it has always been used for disinfestation purposes.

The observations of the two historians at the Auschwitz Museum were based on a statement by Henryk Tauber, who is not mentioned by Czech, and

[389] APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 167.

the reason for her concealing him is easily understood when we read his claims:[390]

> *"Since then* [after the revolt plans were exposed in June 1944], *we were transferred to Crematorium IV in order to make it impossible for us to have any contact with the outside world. From the staff housed there, about 200 prisoners were selected and sent to be gassed. They were gassed in the 'Kanada' delousing chamber at Auschwitz, and cremated in Crematorium II; this cremation was carried out by the SS men in charge of the crematorium themselves."*

Pressac commented on this statement as follows (1989, p. 498):

> *"Henryk Tauber is here reporting a dubious episode that he did not personally witness. The fact is that it is most unlikely that 200 members of the Sonderkommando would allow themselves to he shut in a gas chamber, even though it appeared 'normal' because it was used for disinfestation purposes. Since it was fitted, like the homicidal gas chambers, with the same type of gas-tight door visible at the entrance, it is impossible that 200 men who knew all about the business, who had been opening and closing such doors for months, would have entered such a room without staging a revolt. This execution by gassing still remains to be proved."*

More simply put: could these 200 men have been unaware that Kanada I had a Zyklon-B disinfestation chamber?

Even Czech realized that this alleged gassing was far-fetched, so she invented the story of the SS getting the 200 inmates drunk. Indeed, to be precise, all the parts of her entries for 23 and 26 September 1944 that I underscored are Czech's invention: none of this is attested by the sources she cites.

This also applies to the reference to Horst Fischer, an SS physician who was transferred to Auschwitz on 1 November 1942, with the rank of SS *Obersturmführer*. He initially worked as SS troop physician (*Truppenarzt*), then as SS camp doctor (*Lagerarzt*) in the Main Camp. From 1 November 1943 to September 1944, he was a camp physician at the Auschwitz III-Monowitz Camp. In the interrogation of 19 October 1965, he declared the following:[391]

> *"Together with the SS garrison physician, SS Sturmbannführer Dr. Wirths, I witnessed for the first time an extermination of inmates by means of 'Zyklon B' at the end of November/beginning of December 1942 in the 'Sauna' at Birkenau. I subsequently witnessed extermination procedures there as an SS physician on duty at intervals of about 14 days, depending on how the transports arrived at the 'old ramp' of the Auschwitz I Main Camp, until about May 1943. Based on these six-months and fortnightly intervals, I estimate that I was*

---

390 Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 145.

391 "*Vernehmungsprotokoll des Beschuldigten Dr. Horst Fischer*," Berlin, 19 October 1965, in: District Court Wien, 3rd to 5th session in the trial against Gerd Honsik. Ref. 20e Vr 14184/86 Hv 5720/90, p. 429.

> *twelve times at the farmhouse in Birkenau, the gas chamber camouflaged as 'Sauna'."*

Therefore, Fischer was referring to the "farmhouse" near Birkenau, that is, to "Bunker" 1 or 2 (he did not even know that there are said to have been two of these alleged gassing facilities), and to a period not later than May 1943. Czech, on the other hand, refers to Kanada I of the Auschwitz Main Camp, and to 23 September 1944: indeed, according to her, Fischer was an eyewitness even to this alleged killing, which is absurd!

## 29 September 1944 (p. 717)

> *"500 Jewish prisoners from Gross-Rosen are transferred to Auschwitz. They are sick and invalid prisoners. All transferred prisoners are probably killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Kor. IV-8521/2151/83, List of Names. The names on this list do not appear in the documents of Auschwitz C.C."

"Kor." stands for "*Korrespondenz*"; hence, this is a letter, presumably dating from 1983. In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, this entire entry is absent. Apparently, someone sent the Auschwitz Museum a list of 500 names, claiming that they were sick and disabled prisoners transferred from Gross-Rosen Camp to Auschwitz. As I explained earlier, registered inmates could not disappear from the camp without leaving any trace, so if Czech found no trace of any of these 500 names in the Museum's archives, the most-likely thing is that they were never transferred to Auschwitz to begin with. Furthermore, she evidently could not produce any documents, testimonies or messages from the camp resistance referring to this transfer.

## 2 October 1944 (p. 720)

> *"The SS Camp Doctor Thilo conducts a selection in the men's quarantine camp during which he cho*[o]*ses 101 prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 8."

This is the last of the selections with subsequent gassings listed by Otto Wolken on the fictitious basis of his "Daily Reports." He notes in this connection that on 6 October 1944 the census of Camp Sector BIIa was 3,861 inmates, yet 3,835 the next day, but six female inmates had been transferred to the inmate infirmary, so (3,861 – 3,835 – 6 =) 20 inmates were allegedly selected and gassed. Wolken gave very-detailed explanations about this alleged selection: Camp Capo Hans Clasen complained about Wolken to Dr. Thilo, because Wolken kept too many inmates in "convalescence." Thilo then ordered Wolken to make a list of these inmates, after which Wolken declared that everything was fine. There were 15 detainees, three of whom were Jews

from Łódź with no registration numbers. Wolken handed Jan Sehn the list of names of these detainees, which contained the words "The camp doctor had the recuperating inmates lined up. The recuperating inmates were gassed."[392] Since this sentence was written by Wolken himself, it has no probative value, for he is the only guarantor of its truthfulness.

The story of Dr. Thilo concerns the story of the alleged gassing of 15 of the alleged 20 gassing victims, so it is not clear how Czech could speak of 101 gassing victims.

## 6 October 1944 (p. 724)

Czech quotes a secret message from inmate Józef Cyrankiewicz that concludes as follows:

> *"The gassing never ends: 3,000 prisoners from Theresienstadt; 2,500 from Auschwitz I, II, and III; 6,000 female Hungarian Jews; 500 male Jews from the ghetto in Lodz; 400 prisoners from Buchenwald. Selections from among the sick and the unhealthy for gassing continue unabated."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. III, p. 173; vol. VII, p. 480."

The Polish text, published by Nachman Blumental in 1946, states "6,000 Jewish women from Weimar" ("*6000 kobiet żydowskich z Weymar*"; Blumental p. 121). Czech's translation assumes the Polish words "*z Węgier*" = "from Hungary," but it is rather unlikely that "*z Węgier"* was misinterpreted as "*z Weymar*." But even if one grants this, the information would be no-less-false. In this case, since no deportation trains with Hungarian Jews were rolling anymore at that time, we would be dealing with registered inmates, which – even in Czech's view – should appear under the heading "*S.B.*" (for *Sonderbehandlung* = special treatment, or more-precisely "*Durchgangsjuden S.B.*" "transiting Jews, special treatment") of the Birkenau Women's Camp's "Census Report," from which she infers the alleged gassing of 898 Jews on 3 October 1944 (pp. 722). But as Czech knew well, there is no trace in this source of these alleged 6,000 gassing victims, so no matter which way we look at it, she reported false information knowing that it was false. I will return to this issue when discussing the entries for 9-24 October 1944.

## 7 October 1944 (pp. 725f.)

Czech presents a very-long account relating to the uprising of the "*Sonderkommando*," which begins as follows:

> *"On Saturday morning the camp resistance movement informs the leader of the Auschwitz Combat Group, who is in the Special Squad, that news has been obtained about the camp management's plans to liquidate as quickly as possible the surviving members of the Special Squad. This news probably confirms*

[392] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 8f.

> *the information that the operation announced a few days ago by the SS to reduce the size of the Special Squads of Crematoriums IV and V by 300 named prisoners allegedly slated for a transport is to be carried out."*

Czech continues, claiming that these inmates decided to rebel and, when the SS went to pick them up, they revolted and set Crematorium IV afire. Some of the inmates of *Kommando* 59 B (working in Crematorium IV) managed to escape into the woods, while those of *Kommando* 57 B (working in Crematorium II), seeing the fire, joined the revolt. The inmates of *Kommando* 58 B (working in Crematorium III) and 60 B (working in Crematorium V) remained inactive, because they had not been informed of the plan to revolt. The escapees were captured near the village of Rajsko and killed. In total, 250 revolting inmates died.

Sources: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, pp. 26, 27, 63; Hd/6, p. 29; Hd/11, p. 115; Dpr.-ZO/26, pp. 161ff.; Mat.RO, vol. III, p. 175; vol. VII, p. 481; Depositions, vol. 13, pp. 76ff.; Lewental, 'Manuscript,' pp. 178- 184 (Lewental was a member of Special Squad 58B in Crematorium III whose manuscript was buried and later dug up on the grounds of the crematorium); *Za Wolność I Lud* (For Freedom and the People), no. 6, Warsaw, 1951."

Czech's story line follows Lewental's account, but with a few important variations: for Lewental, the "camp resistance movement" did not inform anyone, because the inmates of the *Kommando*, after 200 of them had been killed and cremated earlier (Lewental does not say when), began to fear " that the Germans would soon try [again] to reduce the Kommando," and then came to the conviction "that we became certain the date of the final liquidation was approaching" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 162). Lewental explicitly states this earlier as well (*ibid*., pp. 155, 157).

Indeed, according to Lewental, it was the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* who informed those in the camp's resistance movement (*ibid*., p. 167):

> *"But the next day, i.e. on Saturday morning, 7.10. [19]44, we learnt that at noon the transport of those 300 (*[t]*hree hundred) men from crem[atoria] IV-V was to leave. We strengthened our positions for the last time and notified distinctly and accurately the men who were in contact with us, how they should behave in diverse circumstances."*

Therefore, they prepared a plan for an insurrection which was to start from Crematoria II and III (*ibid*., p. 159), and which was later expanded to include the Auschwitz Camp as well (*ibid*., p. 161).

Furthermore, Lewental did not seem to have known the official terms for the inmate crews working at the Birkenau crematoria (*Kommandos* 57 B, 58 B, 59 B and 60 B), which he simply called "*Kommandos*".

As for the later references cited by Czech, "Dpr.-Hd/1, pp. 26, 27" refers to the interrogation of Stanisław Jankowski on 13 April 1945 (but the page numbers are incorrect). Czech did not want to facilitate verification by referring to

the published German translation of this testimony,[393] and she had good reason to do this, because Jankowski stated:[394]

> *"In the summer* [*w lecie*] *of 1944 we, the prisoners of Sonderkommando, seeing that the camp authorities used to liquidate after some time the squads of the Sonderkommando, decided to organize an escape by rising in mutiny. After getting in secret communication with other sections of the camp, particularly with Sauna, 'Canada', the Soviet prisoners of war and the women's camp, the so-called FKL, the mutiny in fact was carried into effect, but it had not the desired outcome because the SS men managed to master the situation and to quell the attempt of rising in mutiny. Four Unterscharführers perished then, 12 SS men were wounded and 455 men from among the prisoners were killed."*

The reference "Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 29" leads to the interrogation of Otto Wolken on 24 April 1945. Before talking about the uprising of the "*Sonderkommando*," Wolken told another noteworthy story:[395]

> *"The gassings and cremations in the crematoria were carried out by the so-called Sonderkommando. The camp doctor or the Rapportführer selected the persons for this Kommando from among the prisoners who arrived in the transports to Quarantine Camp BIIa. Mostly entire transports were destined for the Sonderkommando. Thus, from 446 Greek Jews who arrived on 30 June 1944 with Transport No. 49, Thilo, on 21 July 1944, selected 434 inmates and sent them to Camp Sector BIId. There 400 inmates were selected and assigned to the Sonderkommando for the crematorium. The next day, this Sonderkommando was sent to the crematoria for work, and when they refused to work, the entire Kommando, with a strength of 400 inmates, was gassed and cremated. I learned this from the corpse registrar, a Slovakian Jew* [named] *Neumann, who worked in Camp Sector BIIf and carried out the registration of the corpses of people who died in the hospital or in other sectors. Neumann told me this personally, who through his crematorium tallies had learned about the gassing of these Greek Jews on the spot at the crematorium."*

Wolken also expounded on the subject in another of his accounts:[396]

> *"For the reinforcement* [of the Sonderkommando], *400 Greek Jews from the transport from Athens-Corfu were deployed. Since they refused to do this work, they were gassed themselves first."*

This fictitious story was still in vogue in 1949, when G. Wellers reworked it with the inevitable embroidery in an article about the "*Sonderkommando*" uprising (Wellers 1949, p. 17**)**:

---

[393] Bezwińska/Czech 1972, pp. 68f.; 1996, pp. 25-57; English in *idem* 1992, pp. 31-68.
[394] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 25; quoted from: Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 65f.
[395] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 27.
[396] *Ibid*., p. 236.

> *"But it is known that in March 1944 the Germans designated 400 Jews of Corfu to the Sonderkommando, and that they collectively refused the work that was required of them. They were all exterminated immediately."*

Czech knew well that this story was untrue, hence she did not include it in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Although she was aware of Wolken's unreliability as a witness, she nevertheless quoted him to support her own account. By doing so, however, she neither rendered service to the truth nor to herself, because Otto Wolken had declared:[397]

> *"In September 1944, the crematoria were no longer at full capacity, because at that time no more Hungarian transports were arriving in such large numbers, so the SS authorities decided to carry out a reduction in the Kommando employed in the crematoria. This meant that these people were going to be gassed. Since they knew this, they decided to defend themselves, and if they really had to die, it would not have happened voluntarily, but with a fight. Then there was a riot, the SS brought in reinforcements, and on Saturday 21 September, around one o'clock in the afternoon, all the prisoners were shot. I do not know exactly how many were shot at the time, however, at that time the Kommando employed at the crematorium numbered about 200 prisoners, and the SS later said that there was no one left alive."*

This account is in clear contradiction with the one exposed by Czech.

The next reference, also with a wrong page number, concerns the interrogation of K. Smoleń of 14 April 1945, during which he stated:[398]

> *"In September 1944, I do not remember the day anymore, around 4 p.m., we noticed at the camp an unusual activity of SS men, who energetically brought back the* [external] *units from work to the camp. Then we observed that Crematorium III* [IV in today's numbering system] *was burning. We noticed inmates escaping from it through Sector G in the direction of Crematorium I. We then assumed that it was a Sonderkommando uprising. Our assumptions were later confirmed. The group of inmates who had escaped from Crematorium III was later joined by a small group of inmates of the Sonderkommando working at Crematorium I. These two groups, after cutting the high-voltage wires and barbed wire surrounding the crematorium, attempted to escape. The SS ran after them, firing on the escapees. I do not know how many prisoners tried to escape, how many succeeded and how many were killed. However, no one was brought back to the camp alive, and in the evening, the roll call showed that 92 prisoners were missing. As a result of this uprising, no further repression or harassment was imposed. As I later learned from the account of the Kapo of Crematorium III – I do not know how he saved himself and why he did not escape, but then he was shot and taken to the hospital – because of the uprising that day the Sonderkommando employed at Crematorium III were mistreated*

[397] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 28.
[398] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, pp. 60f.

> *in a special way. These inmates were ordered to strip naked,* [therefore] *they assumed that they would be gassed. Those who had participated in the uprising, after killing an SS man and a German – the Kapo of Crematorium III – burnt their own beds and fled."*

This is followed by a reference to Szlama Dragon's interrogation of 10-11 May 1945 (Dpr.-Hd/11, p. 115), again with an incorrect page number. The witness stated that in October 1944 the "*Sonderkommando*" numbered 700 inmates, but:[399]

> *"Since at that time the crematoria no longer needed a staff of so many men, we feared that we too would be gassed, so we decided to organize an uprising. We had been planning it for a long time, we had contacts and liaison persons with the* [outside] *world, we had manufactured grenades, we had weapons and a camera, and we were waiting for the beginning of the third Soviet offensive. In fact, we believed that only in the case of the offensive could our action have any chance of success. In October, our situation seemed to have worsened, so we decided not to wait* [any longer], *but to take action. I do not remember exactly the date, it was a Saturday, when we threw ourselves on the SS guards, 12 SS were wounded. It seems that some among them were also killed. At the same time, the inmates housed in Crematorium II also went into action. In Crematorium III, the Sonderkommando did not have time to begin the action. SS reinforcements immediately arrived in the area of our crematorium, a couple of companies surrounded the entire area, approximately 500 inmates were shot, and the remainder managed to save their lives by hiding."*

The reference "Dpr.ZO/26, pp. 161f." points to the testimony of Henryk Mandelbaum during the eighth session of the Krakow Trial, during which the witness stated:[400]

> *"In October 1944, when our SS leaders had to take the inmates of our Kommando away in a transport as before, that means they had to kill and cremate them themselves, without us – but they didn't succeed. Because when they arrived at the crematorium, whither we had been transferred from the camp, and we were all spending the nights in the crematoria, three-level bunks and straw mattresses were set up there, and we stayed there for a month; when they arrived to take us away, a revolt broke out among the inmates. When the SS arrived to line them up in rows of four, their commandant and others were hit with a hammer. There was panic. They* [The inmates] *joined the fray. The crematorium was set on fire. The alarm was given* [and] *firefighters rushed from all over the camp to extinguish it. But they did not extinguish it, because the building was made of wood, only the skeleton* [walls] *and the furnaces remained, because they were made of iron. Of course, the commandant arrived, guards were organized and reinforced to surround these inmates, but they*

---

[399] *Ibid.*, Vol. 11, pp. 112f.

[400] AGK, NTN, 108 (Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 26), pp. 161f. (pp. 850f. of the manual pagination).

> *managed to cut the barbed wire to the women's camp in order to escape. Unfortunately, however, no one* [from this sector] *fled. When the fire broke out in the other crematoria – because it was all a parallel line* [the crematoria were located along the same line] *– so that the other* [inmates] *saw that something was wrong; when they saw the fire that had been started simultaneously, they managed to disarm the SS men who were on guard posts, and then 5 SS men were killed. But they could not escape, because at a distance of 7 km, there was a guard picket of SS men, and they were all captured, indeed killed, because they did not let themselves be taken alive."*

Oddly enough, two years earlier, on 27 February 1945, when he was interrogated by Soviet Major Kotikov, Mandelbaum knew much less about the event, although he should have had fresher memories of it:[401]

> *"At the beginning of October 1944, the Sonderkommando, who was housed in the camp, was transferred to stay in the crematorium, and we stayed there for about a month. Once, in October, a fire broke out in Crematorium 3; it was started by the Sonderkommando; then this crematorium was surrounded by the SS, and a fight began that lasted 2 hours. At the time, the Sonderkommando had disarmed the guards in one of the crematoria and fled the crematorium. I know that the SS captured all the insurgents and shot 400 of them. The crematorium burned down completely and started to be dismantled first."*

Of the two sources relating to material from the resistance movement, the first (Mat.RO., Vol. III, p. 175) is a secret encoded message dated 9 October 1944, attributed to S. Kłodziński, which was sent to the PWOK, the text of which was partially published in 1971 (Bezwińska/Czech 1971, p. 164; in the omitted final part appears this sentence: "Six chambers for killing prisoners with arsenic are being built"! Rudorff, Doc. 147, p. 485):

> *"On Saturday the 7th, the Sonderkommando working on gassings and cremations was to be gassed themselves. They did not go to their gassing, however, because the prisoners, seeing death inevitable, threw themselves on the SS in despair and, having killed six, broke through the chain of sentries. During the pursuit* [by the SS], *about 200* [inmates] *were killed with firearms, about 500 were saved. One of the crematoria was set on fire. The evening flyover of Allied planes in connection with a raid over Silesia,*[402] *hampered the pursuit. Today the SS openly threaten a bloody revenge on all inmates, considering it an unprecedented crime that the unfortunate inmates did not allow themselves to be gassed. Berlin was informed of this fact in a special report* […]*."*

On 10 October, PWOK wrote a message that contains new data compared to the one quoted above (Bartosik, p. 35):

> *"Saturday 7, after the development of a battle and a fire in one of the crematoria, a group of inmates slated to be gassed, consisting of 700 persons,*

401 GARF, 7021-101-13, p. 99.
402 As Czech notes on p. 708, this occurred on 13 September 1944.

> *breached the line of sentries* [and escaped]. *About 200 inmates perished during the escape. Pursuit was made more-difficult by an evening air raid. The inmates are currently in the territory of Silesia, and may enter the territory of Żywiec, Bielsko and Krakow. Please instruct all subordinate units to send assistance to these inmates. A large percentage of them are probably foreigners. Account must be taken of the searches being conducted by the German authorities."*

The second resistance source cited by Czech (Vol. VII, p. 481) is a PWOK report for the period 5-10 October 1944, which is not accessible to me, but as far as its content is concerned, it should correspond to the telegram of 14 October 1944 signed "Government Delegate of Krakow District" which reached the Foreign Office and was translated from Polish into English:[403]

> *"The gassing of prisoners at Oswiecim was to take place on the 7th October. Desperate Poles attacked their executioners killing six of them. 200 prisoners lost their lives in the fight. 500 of them escaped. The pursuit was made difficult because of Allied aircraft which were overhead at that time. Mass executions expected. We demand selection of hostages. /to answer for the lives of our prisoners/."*

The second part of Czech's story is shorter (p. 726):

> *"In the evening, all the prisoners who were killed are brought to the grounds of Crematorium IV and the remaining members of the Special Squad are driven together. Another 200 prisoners from the squads that took part in the uprising are shot to death. A representative of the Commandant delivers a threatening speech in which he announces that if there is a repetition of such incidents all prisoners in the camp will be shot to death. Afterward work is resumed in Crematoriums II, III, and V."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr. ZO/26, p. 162, Statements of Former Prisoner and Special Squad Member Henryk Mandelbaum (No. 181970); SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, pp. 188ff." (The page number of the German edition is given here.)

The reference to Mandelbaum points to the continuation of the quote reproduced earlier:[404]

> *"In the evening, at 7, they brought all the killed* [fugitives] *to us to verify that no one was alive. At the same time, the 200 remaining people who had provoked the revolt were also shot by an Unterscharführer whose name I do not know. After all this, the deputy commandant arrived and gave the order that, if something similar were repeated, everyone in the camp would be shot to the last man. After all this, normal work resumed."*

---

[403] TNA, FO 371-39454.
[404] AGK, NTN, 108, p. 162 [851].

Finally, Czech refers to Pery Broad's essay of 13 July 1945, in which he dedicated a few lines to the uprising of the "*Sonderkommando*" (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, pp. 187f.):

> *"Another terrible massacre occurred in Birkenau in the autumn of 1944. The special squads in the crematoria were no longer wanted and their number was to be reduced. Several hundred workers were to be sent in 'a transport to Gleiwitz'. They very well knew what it meant! They would be driven in lorries once around the Birkenau camp to make other prisoners believe they really were departing, and then they would be brought into the gas-chambers. Prisoners of war made shell fuses in the Weichsel-Union-Werke (Vistula-Union Works) and the members of the special squads, resolved upon desperate action, managed somehow to get from them explosives with which they made primitive hand-grenades. A simultaneous outbreak was planned in all the crematoria. The fire set to crematorium III [IV] was to be the signal. The desperate action failed, however. Crematorium III [IV] was burnt down and about eighty prisoners succeeded in escaping from the crematorium I [II] through the barbed wire fences around it, but both eighty and several hundreds from the other crematoria, particularly from crematorium III [IV], lay shot in the evening of that unlucky day in front of its charred ruins. Those who were not shot while breaking out from the burning crematorium III [IV], were driven into the gas-chamber which was undamaged. In tens they were let out and ordered to lie down in the yard on their bellies. There they were shot in the back of their heads. 'The transport to Gleiwitz' was thus dispatched."*

Considering that the tone of the account sounds like that of a former prisoner rather than that of a former SS *Unterscharführer*, it should be noted that it is at odds with other accounts adduced by Czech, particularly that of Mandelbaum.

For over seventy years, the "*Sonderkommando*" uprising has remained an undocumented event, and it was only in 2015 that a historian at the Auschwitz Museum decided to publish two documents related to it.

On 8 October 1944, SS *Sturmbannführer* Richard Baer, then commandant of Auschwitz I, the Main Camp, sent the following telegram to the Zichenau/Schröttenburg branch of the Gestapo:[405]

> *"Subject: Attempted Mass Escape by Prisoners Employed in Crematoria Here.*
>
> *On October 7,* [19]*44 the Kommandos of the crematoria here attempted a mass escape. Through the swift and decisive intervention of the guard staff here, however, it was possible to prevent this. The vast majority of these prisoners were shot while fleeing. At present the following prisoners are still unaccounted for:"*

[405] Bartosik, p. 34, first page of the document; for the entire document see Mattogno 2020b, pp. 456f.

This is followed by the names of four inmates, among them a German Kapo, whom the mutineers had probably killed and eliminated his body, a Russian PoW, and two Jews.

There is also an "Escape Report" which, although dated "7.9.44," hence September, undoubtedly relates to the event mentioned by Baer (the text is written in three columns):[406]

> *"*[Column 1] *a) Secret Police Auschwitz b) City district Auschwitz Pezula, Constable of the Protective Police d.A.* [?] *c) 7 Sept. 44. 19:15 AM Wilczek* [Column 2] *Escape report. Around 1400 hours today, a large number of prisoners escaped from the C.C. Auschwitz II, from the Sonderkommando (crematorium), mostly Jews. Some of the fugitives have already been shot during the instantly initiated pursuit. The search operation continues. Features: shaved, no. tattooed on the l.*[eft] *forearm. Clothing: partly civilian with red stripes. I request to instantly carry out further search measures a.*[nd] *to inform subordinate offices. There are only 4 inmates left on the run.*
>
> [Column 3] *Reinforced patrol sent to the railway-station area."*

Therefore, historically certain is only an escape attempt by a large number of inmates of the crematorium *Sonderkommando* that took place around 2 p.m. on 7 October 1944, and that four inmates were still missing the next day. If one wants to relate to this event what Special Order No. 26/44 of 12 October 1944 says in Point 1, one can add that on 7 October, "in the performance of their duty three SS *Unterscharführers*, Rudolf Erler, Willi Freese and Josef Purke, fell before the enemy, true to their oath to the Führer" (Frei et al., p. 499).

Instead, Czech presented a hodgepodge of contradictory testimonial sources from which she extrapolated individual elements to create a purely fictitious historical reconstruction.

The telegram from the "Government Delegate of the Krakow District" attributed the uprising to Polish prisoners. On 19 October 1944, the Polish newspaper *Dziennik Polski i Dziennik Żołnierza* (*Polish Journal and Soldier's Journal*) published in London embroidered the news in a short article titled "Revolt of Poles at Death Camp" ("*Bunt Polaków w Obozie Śmierci*"):

> *"On the 18th of this month, new details arrived from the country concerning the execution of Poles at Auschwitz.*
>
> *On 7 October in Auschwitz, a new mass murder of political prisoners began. The massacres take place in the gas chambers, built in the area of the camp in Birkenau near Auschwitz. On the day the massacre began, the Polish inmates, who made up the vast majority at the camp, threw themselves on their German executioners. During an uneven struggle, in which the Germans fired at the*

[406] Bartosik, p. 31; reproduced in Mattogno 2020c, p. 228.

> *camp barracks with machine guns, the Poles managed to kill six German executioners. More than 200 Polish prisoners fell in the battle."*

Here we have a confirmation of how Polish chauvinism misrepresented even real events for its black-propaganda purposes.

Other reports were completely invented. A November 1942 report claimed that "in the last two years tens of thousands [*dziesiątki tysięcy*] of Poles have already been killed" and proclaimed:[407]

> *"It is necessary to shout out aloud to the whole world our judgment on Auschwitz, on an unheard-of crime perpetrated against the Polish nation."*

In a secret message dated 21 January 1943, the confabulator Józef Cyrankiewicz, held in high esteem by Czech,[408] wrote (Rudorff, Doc. 51, p. 221):

> *"Gas. Entire transports are sent directly to the gas, without registering anyone at all. The number* [of those murdered] *in these transports already exceeds 500,000. Mostly Jews. Lately transports of Poles from the Lublin Region are going directly to the gas (men and women). Children are thrown directly into the fire. Behind Birkenau the so-called 'eternal flame' burns – an open-air burning of corpses; the crematorium cannot cope."*

In a dispatch of 4 March 1943, Stefan Rowecki, commander in chief of the *Armia Krajowa* (National Army) stated that more than 640,000 people had already died in Auschwitz, and pointed out that "65,000 Poles were shot, hanged, tortured, gassed, or died of starvation and disease" (*ibid*., Doc. 60, p. 233). From such messages one can deduce the trustworthiness of the Polish resistance movement.

## 9-24 October 1944 (pp. 727-738)

Czech lists numerous alleged gassings that she took from the famous "Notebook of a Member of the Special Squad," identified by someone as Leib Langfus (Source: "APMO, Memoirs/148, vol. 38a"). This is a list of alleged gassings related to October 1944, in a spurious mixture with the "census reports," as I will show below. First of all, I report the data of the list in the following table, where the numbered columns contain the following data: day of October 1944 (1), type of alleged victims (2), origin and/or type of alleged victims (3), crematorium where the alleged gassing took place (4), number of claimed gassing victims (5), number of gassing victims claimed by Czech (6), relevant page number of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (7).

---

[407] See Mattogno 2021, p. 133.

[408] According to the entries in the Index of name, he is mentioned on at least 28 pages of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Cyrankiewicz was Polish premier from 1947-1952. Another of his co-confabulators, Kazimierz Smoleń, took over as director of the Auschwitz Museum in 1955.

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 9 | Camp | Germans[409] | K 1 | 2,000 | – | – |
| 9 | Family | Theresienstadt[410] | K 1 | 2,000 | 2,000 | 727 |
| 9 | Women | Camp C[411] | K 4 | 2,000 | 2,000 | 727 |
| 10 | Children | Gypsies | K 4 | 800 | 800 | 728 |
| 11 | Family | Slovakia | K 2 | 2,000 | 2,000 | 729 |
| 12 | Women | Camp C | K 1 | 3,000 | 3,000 | 729f. |
| 12 | | Theresienstadt | | | 1,419 | 730 |
| 13 | Women | Camp C | K 2 | 3,000 | 3,000 | 731 |
| 13 | Family | Theresienstadt | K 1 | 2,000 | 2,000 | 730 |
| 14 | | BIIc | | | 477 | 731 |
| 14 | Family | Theresienstadt | K 2 | 3,000 | 3,000 | 732 |
| 15 | Women | Camp C | K 1 | 3,000 | 3,000 | 732 |
| 16 | Men | German Camp | K 2 | 800 | 800 | 732 |
| 16 | Men | Hospital Camp[412] | K 2 | 600 | 600 | 733 |
| 17 | Men | Buna | K 1 | 2,000 | 2,000 | 733 |
| 17 | | BIIc | | | 156 | 733 |
| 18 | Family | Slovakia | K 1 | 3,000 | 3,000 | 734 |
| 18 | Family | Theresienstadt | K 2 | 2,000 | 1,500 | 734 |
| 18 | Women, Men, political | Inmates | K 2 | 13 | 13 | 735 |
| 18 | Family | various[413] | K 2 | 300 | 300 | 735 |
| 17 | Men, political | Bunker[414] | K 2 | 22 | 22 | 735 |
| 19 | Women | Slovakia | K 1 | 2,000 | 2,000 | 735 |
| 19 | Family | Theresienstadt | K 2 | 2,000 | 2,000 | 735 |
| 20 | Family | Theresienstadt | K 1 | 2,500 | 1,158 | 736 |
| 20 | Women | Camp C | K 2 | 200 | 194 | 736 |
| 20 | Children, Male, 12-18 | Wiski Village (Dy) | K 2 | 1,000 | 1,000 | 736 |
| 20 | ? | Camp ? | K ? | 1,000 | [415] | 737 |
| 21 | Women | Camp C | K 4 | 1,000 | 513 | 737 |
| 23 | Men | Gleiwitz[416] | K 2 | 400 | 400 | 738 |
| 24 | Family | Theresienstadt | K 1 | 2,000 | – | – |
| | | | | 43,635 | 38,352 | |

409 "Lager niem." "Niem." is an abbreviation of the Polish word "niemiecki," German.
410 "Terezen."
411 "Ce Lager" (sic), meaning Camp Sector BIIc.
412 "Kranken Lager."
413 "Rozmait[y]."
414 "Bunkier."
415 With reference to this source, Czech has 1,000 inmates selected on 21 October from the Men's Camp who were allegedly gassed in Crematorium III, but that has no exact equivalent in the source she quotes (p. 737).
416 "Glejewic."

"Camp C" refers to Camp Sector BIIc of Birkenau, which was used as transit camp for women at the time. For October 1944, the changes in this sector's occupancy were preserved almost completely in the series of reports called "Occupancy Report" ("*Stärkemeldung*"). In the category "losses" ("*Abgänge*"), th option "S.B." also appreas, which almost certainly stands for "special treatment" ("*Sonderbehandlung*") which the orthodoxy equates with gassing, and "transit Jews S.B." ("*Durchgangs-Juden S.B.*"), referring to Jews lodged in the transit camp. Czech cites this series of documents as a source of gassings along with the list in the "Notebook" as shown in the following table, in which I compare the data from the "Census Reports," the "Notebook" list and the numbers listed in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*:

| *Census Reports* | | | | *Notebook List* | Auschwitz Chronicle |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| October 1944 | S.B. | Transit Jews S.B. | Totals S.B. | | |
| 9 | 7 | 0 | 7 | 2,000 | 2,000 |
| 10 | 12 | 0 | 12 | | |
| 12 | 3 | 131 | 134 | 3,000 | 3,000 |
| 13 | 5 | 3 | 8 | 3,000 | 3,000 |
| 14 | | 477 | 477 | | 477 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3,000 | 3,000 |
| 16 | 3 | 0 | 3 | | |
| 17 | | | | | 156 |
| 19 | 3 | 0 | 3 | | |
| 20 | 117 | 77 | 194 | 200 | |
| 21 | 2 | 513 | 515 | 1,000 | 513 |
| Totals: | 152 | 1,201 | 1,353 | 12,200 | 12,146 |

It is evident that the data in the column of the "Notebook" List and in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* are in total contrast to those of the "Census Reports": on 9 October, there were only seven cases of "special treatment," interpreted by the orthodoxy of having been gassed, while the "Notebook" List has 2,000; on 12 October, the "Census Reports" have 134 cases of "S.B" compared to 3,000 gassing victims according to the "Notebook" List; on 13 October, eight cases of "S.B." in the "Census Reports" oppose 3,000 gassing victims in the "Notebook" List; on 15 October, the "Census Reports" have no "S.B." cases at all, while the "Notebook" List has 3,000 gassing victims; on 21 October, there were 515 "S.B." cases according to the "Census Reports," as against 1,000 gassing victims for the "Notebook" List.

For 13 October, Czech notes (p. 731):

*"3,000 women are killed in the gas chamber of Crematorium III they were selected in Auschwitz I. Among them are five female prisoners from the prison-*

*ers' infirmary, three female Jews from the transit camp, and 2,992 female Jews not registered in the camp."*

As her source, Czech cites the "Census Report" for that day. But this document only mentions "*Durchg. Jd. SB. 3,*"[417] i.e., the three Jewesses mentioned in Czech's text which I underlined, and it contains no mention of the other 2,997, who are therefore completely invented.

The editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* reports the 477 "Transit Jews S.B." in the "Census Report" of October 14[418] as gassing victims, but the "Notebook" list under review ignores them completely.

The 156 alleged gassing victims on October 17 supposedly result from the "Labor Deployment List" (as Czech informs on p. 909), but this reference is meaningless, because this series of reports does not contain a category "Losses"; it neither gives the number of inmates who died, nor of those who were transferred, nor those who were subjected to "S.B.," whatever that may have been.[419]

Czech attributes a total of 12,146 gassed inmates to Camp Sector BIIc, but this figure is belied by the very documents in her possession.

The series of documents "Census Report" and "Women's Camp Birkenau Department IIIa BIa-b/BIIb.g.e./B.III"[420] makes it possible to reconstruct day by day the changes in the occupancy in October 1944.[421] On 9 October, the occupancy was 36,050 inmates, on 24 October it stood at 27,720; in this period, there were 3,391 "admissions" and 11,721 "losses" (36,050 + 3,391 – 11,721 = 27,720). Of these 11,721 "losses," however, at least 8,896 were attributable to transfers (*Überstellungen*), 48 to releases (*Entlassungen*), and 47 to natural mortality. Therefore, any gassings could at worst have resulted in 2,730 victims. The surprising thing is that Czech mentions 8,792 of the 8,896 transferred inmates: how could she seriously believe that 12,146 inmates had been gassed? It is clear that on the one hand she wanted to get as many "gassing victims" as possible, but on the other hand she was concerned not to undermine the credibility of the list of alleged gassing victims in her vaunted "Notebook."

The transports from Theresienstadt during the period covered by the "Notebook" list were as follows (Kárný, Vol. I, p. 73):

---

417 APMO, AuII- 3a, FKL, p. 62a.
418 *Ibid*., p. 63
419 Report "*Arbeitseinsatz*" of 17 October 1944. D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, pp. 355a-c.
420 APMO, D-AuII-3a, pp. 339a-371c.
421 The "Occupancy Report" series has several gaps.

| October 1944 | Departing Deportees | Assumed Arrivals | Notebook's Gassing Victims |
|---|---|---|---|
| 6 | 1,550 | | |
| 9 | 1,600 | 1,550 | 2,000 |
| 12 | 1,500 | | |
| 13 | | 1,600 + 1,500 | 2,000 |
| 14 | | | 3,000 |
| 16 | 1,500 | | |
| 18 | | 1,500 | 2,000 |
| 19 | 1,500 | | 2,000 |
| 20 | | 1,500 | 2,500 |
| 23 | 1,715 | | |
| 24 | | 1,715 | 2,000 |
| Totals: | 9,365 | 9,365 | 15,500 |

Note that, in the column listing the number of deportees, the day refers to the departure from Theresienstadt, in that of the assumed arrivals and gassing victims, the date refers to the arrival at Auschwitz.

Even if one were to adopt a charitable interpretation that all departing trains (second column) matched some arriving trains (third column) – meaning the transport of 6 October would have been gassed on 9 October, the transports of 9 and 12 October on 13 October, the transport of October 16 on October 18, the transport of 19 October on the next day, and the transport of 23 October on 24 October – there would still have been 6,135 alleged gassing victims more than there were deportees.

Only for two of these transports do we have any documental record: the "*Quarantäne-Liste*" has three inmates recorded on 15 October, and 216 on 30 October.[422]

To the three alleged transports from Slovakia, Czech attributes 7,000 gassing victims:

– 11 October: 2,000
– 18 October: 3,000
– 19 October: 2,000.

Historian Vlasta Kladivová states that five transports arrived at the camp in 1944, with a total of 7,436 deportees on the following dates (Kladivová, p. 156):

– 30 September: 1,860
– 3 October: 1,836
– 10 October: 1,890
– 17 October: 920
– 2 November: 930

[422] APMO, *Quarantäne-Liste*. D-AuII-3/1, p. 8.

Therefore, there were two transports to Auschwitz during the period in question, with 1,890 and 920 deportees, respectively, which may correspond to those noted in the "Notebook" List on 11 (2,000 claimed victims) and 18 October (3,000 claimed victims). Even if these deportees had all been gassed, their number would be 2,740, not 5,000. The women's transport of 19 October with allegedly 2,000 victims, however, did not exist at all. In any case, even from an orthodox perspective, there would be (7,000 – 2,740 =) 4,260 fictitious gassed Slovak Jews.

## 10 October 1944 (p. 728)

> *"800 Gypsies, among them children, who had been delivered on October 5 from Buchenwald, are killed in the gas chambers of Crematorium V. Before their transfer to Buchenwald the Gypsies had been in Gypsy Family Camp B-IIe in Auschwitz II."*

In reference to children, Czech adds in a footnote:

> *"During the liquidation of the Gypsy Family Camp on August 2, 1944, they were transferred from Auschwitz to Buchenwald, where they were registered on August 5, 1944."*

Source: "APMO, Memoirs/148, vol. 38a, Notebook of a Member of the Special Squad."

In her entry for 5 October 1944, Czech writes (p. 723):

> *"1,188 prisoners are transferred from Buchenwald to Auschwitz II, among them 800 Gypsies who were already in Auschwitz. Most of the prisoners from this transport are probably killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "Docs. of ISD Arolsen, Folder 11."

The total number is certain, but it is very doubtful that there were 800 Gypsies among the deportees. A report written in Buchenwald on 18 April 1945 and titled "Statistical Data on the Buchenwald Camp" mentions a transport of "1,188 Jews" sent to Auschwitz on 6 October 1944, but also an earlier one, dated 26 September 1944, with "200 Gypsy-children."[423] With reference to the same source as the one just quoted, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* contains the following text for this date (p. 716):

> *"200 prisoners are transferred from Buchenwald to Auschwitz."*

That the aforementioned 1,188 deportees were Jews is also confirmed by an important official publication (Gedenkstätte, p. 221).

The story of the 800 Gypsies was therefore invented by Czech to "confirm" the fanciful story of the "Notebook of a Member of the Special Squad." The relevant entry, however, explicitly mentions "Dzieci," children, so in the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech wrote that "800 boys

[423] TNA, Document 054, Roll 7/46, p. 2.

and girls – Gypsies" were gassed on 10 October 1944, and even here she specified that these were the Gypsies who had previously been transferred to Buchenwald on 2 August 1944 (Czech, 1964b, p. 76). However, this is nonsense, because in this very publication, she presented a schedule of the Buchenwald Camp's SS garrison physician of 5 August, which divided the 918 deportees transferred to this camp according to age groups: the first (9-14 years) had 105 deportees and the second (14-24 years) 393 deportees (*ibid*., p. 113), so it was impossible for "800 boys and girls" to return to Auschwitz from Buchenwald, also because the Gypsy inmates had not been transferred to Buchenwald, but to Ravensbrück.

This alleged gassing of Gypsies is therefore purely fictitious.

## 22-23 October 1944

– 22 October 1944 (p. 737)

> *"Over 2,000 female Jews from the Płaszów concentration camp and a good dozen male Jews from the prisoners' infirmary are brought to Auschwitz II in the evening. They have to spend the night in the so-called sauna."*

Source: "Poliakov and Wulf, *Third Reich and the Jews*, pp. 286ff." (The page number refers to the German edition of this book.)

– 23 October 1944 (p. 738)

> *"SS Camp Doctor Mengele conducts a two-hour selection among the female Jews sent from the Płaszów concentration camp. He sends 1,765 women to Transit Camp B-IIc. The remaining women are killed in the gas chambers. Giza Landau, who arrives with this transport, receives No. A-26098, and another female Jew is given No. A-27752."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-3a/69a, FL Occupancy Report; Prisoner Card Index; Poliakov and Wulf, *Third Reich and the Jews*, pp. 286ff."

Poliakov and Wulf report a long excerpt from an interrogation protocol of "Giza Landau, born May 5, 1932 in Tarnow." The witness was interned in Płaszów in October 1943. On 21 October 1944, she was transferred to Auschwitz with a transport of Jews, with whom she spent the night "in a large hall," without indicating how many deportees there were. The next day, Mengele carried out a selection, and she was registered under Reg. No. A-26098. Here is her comment:

> *"But unfortunately children were continually selected and went to the ovens."*

Since she herself was a 12-year-old child, it is not clear how she could escape this selection (Poliakov/Wulf, pp. 285-287).

The fact remains, however, that Czech arbitrarily sets the number of deportees on the transport at 2,000 inmates, in order to achieve a selection with the subsequent gassing of 235 victims. But is this transport real?

The chronicle of the Płaszów Camp does not contain any reference to it: in September 1944, the camp census was 2,200 inmates, and on 15 October, there was a transport of 1,600 inmates to the Gross-Rosen Camp, so that 600 inmates remained. The next transport took place on 21 November, and involved 20 inmates (Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, pp. 71-73). Alfred Konieczny confirms this order of magnitude.[424]

During the trial against the former commandant of Płaszów Camp, the witness Eward Eisner stated that the main camp was liquidated on 15 October, and that 600 Jews, 6 Poles and 40 German Kapos remained there (*Proces ludobójcy*…, p. 251).

Thus, Giza Landau could not have come to Auschwitz by a transport from Płaszów. According to the "Census Report," a transport of 169 inmates did in fact arrive in Auschwitz on 21 October, and they were registered in the Census Report on the 22nd as "transit Jews."[425] These detainees included the Polish Jews Hanka Kartuz and Iva Kleiner, who on 21 October received the Reg. Nos. A-26347 and A-26350.[426] Czech is silent about the age of Giza Landau, evidently in order to avoid the embarrassment of explaining why Mengele had allowed a 12-year-old girl to be admitted into the camp, instead of sending her to the alleged gas chambers.

The "Census Report" of 24 October says that 1,765 transferred "transit Jewesses" ("*Durchg.Jd.überst.*") arrived the day before,[427] but it does not indicate where they came from, and this document contains nothing at all to imply that these inmates had undergone any kind of selection.

## 29 October 1944 (p. 742)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor conducts a selection in Men's Quarantine Camp B-IIb, during which he singles out 64 prisoners. They are taken the same day to the bath of the prisoners' infirmary and from there are driven with other selected prisoners to the crematorium, in whose gas chambers they die."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.Hd/6, p. 10."

This is Czech's habitual reference to Wolken, who in this regard stated:[428]

> *"On 29 October 1944, just before the dissolution of the camp* [Sector BIIa], *64 persons were selected and gassed. Since my aide did not record the exact numerical strength until then, I noted this decrease under 3 November 1944 in the Loss entry, with the explanation that these persons had been sent to 'f'* [Sector BIIf]. *In this connection, I should point out that larger groups of in-*

---

[424] Konieczny, pp. 61f. Given the gaps in numbering, the set 68839-69962 (1,124 inmates) plus approximately 500 (partial numbering 74463-74686) should be considered as totaling just over 1,600 inmates.
[425] APMO, *Stärkemeldung*, AuII-3a, p. 69.
[426] GARF, 7021-108-22, pp. 125f. List of inmates found at Auschwitz by the Soviets.
[427] APMO, *Stärkemeldung*, AuII-3a, p. 70a.
[428] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 10.

*mates selected for gassing were brought directly from various camps. Smaller groups were brought to the bathhouse of Camp BIIf, and from there they were taken to a crematorium."*

These are unfounded claims that are expressly refuted by a "health report" of the outpatient clinic of the inmate infirmary of Camp Sector BIIa (*HKB-Ambulanz BIIa*) dated 2 November 1944. In its last two points, this document states (Strzelecka 1997, p. 131):

*"4. Block 15: All scabies and sycosis patients transferred to B/IIf.*

*5. On November 3, the camp is liquidated, inmates transferred to BII/d, and the outpatient clinic moved to BII/f."*

Here, as usual, Otto Wolken, with his typical mendacity, passes off a normal transfer as a selection with subsequent gassing.

## 2 and 26 November 1944

These two entries deal with Himmler's alleged order to end all homicidal gassings, and the alleged implications of this purported order.

– 2 November (p. 743)

*"Killing with Zyklon B gas in the gas chambers of Auschwitz is probably discontinued. The selected prisoners are shot to death in the gas chamber or on the grounds of Crematorium V."*

Sources: "Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*, p. 694; Škodowa, *Three Years*, p. 168." (The last page number refers to the Czechoslovakian edition of this book.)

Adler mentions the alleged event in his "Tabular Overview" – a chronology without reference to sources (Adler, p. 700). In the text body of the book, he merely writes (*ibid*., p. 186):

*"But it took until 2 November 1944 for Himmler to stop the gassings at Auschwitz."*

But he does not document this statement either. The reference to Juliá Škodová's book is even more insubstantial, because the page in question merely reads (Škodová, p. 168):

*"The furnaces of Birkenau and the crematoria of Auschwitz had already swallowed more than four million people when the gas chambers came to a halt at the beginning of November 1944."*

The "end-of-gassing" order is a mythical event of atrocity propaganda created in the immediate post-war period, which Czech and other historians at the Auschwitz Museum later attempted to "historicize."

– 26 November (p. 754)

> *"The SS Commander in Chief* [*Reichsführer* SS Heinrich Himmler] *orders the destruction of the crematoriums in Auschwitz-Birkenau."*

Sources: "IMG, vol. 11, p. 370; vol. 33, pp. 68-70 (Doc. No. PS-3762), Statements of Kurt Becher; Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*, p. 694; Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 608." (All page numbers refer to the German editions of the works cited.)

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Himmler's alleged order to end homicidal gassings was not mentioned; Czech considered it implicitly in her entry for 26 November 1944 (Czech 1964b, p. 89):

> *"RF-SS Himmler ordered the destruction of the crematoria at Auschwitz Concentration Camp."*

As her source she cited: "Garrison Order No. 29/44 dated 25. Nov. 1944."

This source reference is misleading because the document in question does not contain the slightest mention of an order from Himmler or even the crematoria at Birkenau (Frei *et al*., pp. 514-516).

As for the sources given in the 1989/1990 edition, Adler merely gives the date, and Reitlinger draws it from an obvious distortion of Kurt Becher's affidavit, which he summarizes before (Reitlinger 1953, pp. 455, 587).

These statements are in fact Czech's true and only source. The reference to page 370 of Vol. 11 of the German edition of the IMT volumes is a mere repetition of the other IMT reference, as Becher's affidavit (PS-3762) as transcribed in Vol. 33 of the IMT series is merely quoted in Vol. 11 when the defendant Ernst Kaltenbrunner is confronted with it (IMT, Vol. 11, p. 334).

In his affidavit of 8 March 1946, former SS *Standartenführer* Kurt Becher stated (IMT, Vol. 33, p. 68; PS-3762):

> *"Between mid-September and mid-October 1944, I obtained the following order from Reichsführer SS HIMMLER, which I received in two originals, one each intended for SS Obergruppenführer KALTENBRUNNER and POHL, and a copy for myself:*
>
> *'I forbid with immediate effect any extermination of Jews and on the contrary order the care of weak and sick persons. I hold you (this referred to Kaltenbrunner and Pohl) personally responsible for this, even if this order is not strictly obeyed by subordinate offices.'"*

During the pre-trial interrogation of 27 March 1946, Becher was read his affidavit and asked for explanations, but none of the three interrogators had the curiosity to ask him the exact date of Himmler's alleged order. Becher stated however:[429]

[429] NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Testimony of Kurt Becher, taken at Nurnberg, Germany, 27 March 1946, 1000 to 1200, by Captain Richard A. Gutman, Mr. S. Jaari, and Mr. Richard Sonnen-

> *"The order in its present form was dictated by Himmler in my presence. He dictated it to his secretary, Fraulein* […] *Meinert."*

But this, according to his affidavit, took place "between mid-September and mid-October of 1944." In the afternoon interrogation, the following exchange unfolded:[430]

> *"Q. What happened to the copy of order you had received from Himmler with regard to the stopping of extermination of Jews in the concentration camps?*
>
> *A. I kept this with the files I kept on the Joint matters.*[431] *I had a special file in which we kept the materials on the Joint actions."*

The fact that Becher was unable to indicate the date of Himmler's alleged order, although he allegedly had a copy of it in his hands with the date, confirms that this imaginary order was his invention.

In 1994, Franciszek Piper, at the time director of the Auschwitz Museum's research department, "corrected" Czech's 1989 entry, stating that "Himmler ordered the demolition of the gas chambers and crematoria in Auschwitz on 25 November 1944" (Piper 1994, p. 174). In a footnote, Piper justified his statement as follows (*ibid*., FN 74, p. 181):

> *"According to the testimony of the leader of the Hungarian Zionists, Rezso Kastner, a copy of the order to demolish gas chambers and crematoria, shown to him by Himmler's associate Kurt Becher, bore the date November 25, 1944."*

This is Kastner's affidavit of 13 September 1945, in which he stated (IMT, Vol. 31, p. 13; PS-2605):

> *"According to Becher, Himmler issued instructions – on his advice – on the 25 November 1944 to dynamite all the gas-chambers and crematoria of Oswiecim. He also issued a ban on further murdering of Jews.* […]
>
> *To this desire of Himmler may be ascribed the general prohibition dated 25 November 1944, concerning the further killing of Jews. On 27 November 1944 Becher showed me a copy of Himmler's order on this subject."*

However, in his very long "Report," Kastner told a different story (Kastner, p. 242):

> *"Becher returned from Himmler's headquarters on 26 November with the declaration: 'I have won all along the line'. He related that his memorandum to Himmler had not failed to have its effect. After reading it, Himmler had or-*

---

feldt, Interrogators. Also present: Mr. Leo Katz, Interpreter, and Mr. Charles J. Gallagher, Court Reporter, p. 10.

[430] NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Testimony of Kurt Becher, taken at Nurnberg, Germany, 27 March 1946, 1400 to 1700, by Captain Richard A. Gutman, Mr. S. Jaari, and Mr. Richard Sonnenfeldt, Interrogators. Also present: Mr. Leo Katz, Interpreter, and Mr. Charles J. Gallagher, Court Reporter, p. 1.

[431] The U.S.-Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, with whose president Becher negotiated in Switzerland on Himmler's orders.

> *dered the immediate cessation of the extermination of the Jews; the gassings at Auschwitz were to cease immediately, and the gas chambers were even to be dismantled.* […] *The actual existence of this Himmler order was later confirmed on various occasions."*

Therefore, Kastner had not seen Himmler's alleged order, and did not say that it was dated 25 November.

On the other hand, the date of 26 November cited by Czech is in direct conflict with that of Document PS-3762 ("between mid-September and mid-October 1944").

Such spurious and contradictory sources cannot prove the reality of any alleged event.

## 3 November 1944 (p. 744)

> *"An RSHA transport of Jews, 990 men among them, arrives from the Sered camp. Men, women, and children are registered as prisoners and admitted to the camp without a selection."*

Sources: "APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 8, Quarantine List; Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Men, Series B/1980."

Arolsen's reference concerns the assignment of the B-series registration numbers, specifically B-13970 through B-14479. These numbers, together with the figure of 990 registered inmates, are also found in Otto Wolken's "*Quarantäne-Liste*," but no gassings are considered here.[432] This document was well known to Czech even when she wrote the first, German, edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and it is in fact the unreported source of many alleged selections with subsequent gassings. Nevertheless, in 1964 she wrote in relation to 3 November 1944 (Czech 1964b, p. 84):

> *"RSHA transport, Jews from Sered. After the selection, 509 men were admitted to the camp as inmates, they were given the numbers B-13971 through B-14479. The rest were gassed, among them 481 men."*

If we follow the numbers reported by Otto Wolken, 510 men were registered, so the figure 990 must refer either to the entire transport or to the total number of men, of whom 510 were registered and 480 remained in the camp without registration.

Czech's 1964 distortion in considering the latter gassed was of an ideological origin: since at that time she assumed that Himmler's fictitious order to end homicidal gassings was issued on 26 November 1944, the transport in question must have been subjected to a selection with subsequent gassing, even contrary to Otto Wolken's entry! For the same ideological reason, she wrote down as gassed ("*wurden vergast*") all those inmates who, from 3 to 26

[432] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 8.

November 1944, are listed in the "Census Report" of the Women's Camp under the heading "S.B."[433]

In 1989/1990, Czech declared them instead as "killed on the spot,"[434] and only in one case did they die "from 'special treatment' (SB)" (10 November, p. 747), yet evidently without gassing.

[433] Czech 1964b, pp. 84-87: two on 3 November, two on the 4th, eight on the 7th, 131 on the 8th, five on the 9th, four on the 10th, one on the 11th, eleven on the 13th, five on the 15th, 13 on the 16th, six on the 17th, eight on the 18th, five on the 20th, four on the 21st.

[434] 3 Nov. (p. 744); 4 Nov. (p. 744); 7 Nov. (p. 745); 8 Nov. (p. 746; without "on the spot"); 9 Nov. (p. 746); 11 Nov. (p. 747; without "on the spot"); 13 Nov. (p. 748); 15 Nov. (p. 749); 16 Nov. (p. 749; "killed directly"); 17 Nov. (p. 750); 18 Nov. (p. 750; "killed directly"); 20 Nov. (p. 751; "killed directly"), 21 Nov. (p. 752; "killed directly")

# 1945

## 1 and 17 January 1945 (pp. 773, 784)

Czech reports an account of an alleged event that begins like this:

> *"100 male and 100 female Poles who were condemned to death by the Police Court-martial are shot to death in Crematorium V in Birkenau."*

Source: "Nyisli [sic], *Mengele's Laboratory* [=*Pracownia doktora Mengele*], p. 156."

Here I complete what I have already anticipated in my discussion of the entry for 19 August 1944.

To the shameless impostor Miklòs Nyiszli I have devoted an entire monograph in which I examined in detail his incredible profusion of lies and absurdities (Mattogno 2020b). The narration of his alleged experiences at Auschwitz while in the service of Dr. Josef Mengele as a pathologist is in radical contrast to that of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Nevertheless, Czech found a way to quote him three times. The first (29 May 1944, p. 636) only to point out that Nyiszli's wife and daughter were in Camp Sector BIIc; the second, under the date of 19 August 1944 (pp. 690f.; see the pertinent entry). The Polish translation of Nyiszli's book cited by the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* was republished in 1996 (Nyiszli 1996), from which I will subsequently quote, and the page numbers are quite similar; in this edition, the relevant account is found on pages 155f.

The enormity of the claims made by this self-proclaimed "eyewitness" becomes glaringly apparent even if one limits oneself to the final events of his account, which he described not many pages earlier.

Nyiszli states that the uprising of 6 October 1944 caused the death of 853 inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*" and 70 SS men; only seven of the inmates were saved: Nyiszli himself and his three collaborators Dénes Görög, Józef Körner and Adolf Fischer as well as an engineer, a foreman and a "Pipel" (camp jargon for servants of "prominent" inmates and SS men; *ibid*., pp. 116-127). For Czech, however, 451 prisoners and three SS men perished, and 212 prisoners survived (pp. 726, 728).

Nyiszli reports that after the uprising another 460 inmates were assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*," all of whom were killed on 17 November 1944; only four inmates survived, again Nyiszli and his three colleagues; another 30 inmates were assigned to Crematorium V, but they were not part of the "*Sonderkommando*" (*ibid*., pp. 128-151), which no longer existed.

Czech says instead that on 26 November 1944 a selection was made among the 200 inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*," as a result of which 100 were

chosen, of whom 30 were sent to Crematorium V and 70 to the demolition squad; the remaining 100 were probably killed (p. 754).

When Nyiszli claims to have witnessed the killing of the 200 Poles on 1 January 1945, he claims that he and his colleagues were (again) the only survivors of the "*Sonderkommando*"! For Czech, however, the 100 survivors of the "*Sonderkommando*" were evacuated on 18 January 1945 (see my discussion of the respective entry).

This is another example of Czech's fallacious method, which consists of cherry-picking isolated pieces from Nyiszli's narrative which are unverifiable yet suitable to her agenda, while keeping silent about these jarring contradictions that make Nyiszli completely untrustworthy even from the perspective of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*. This denotes blind fanaticism and deliberate bad faith.

To complete her fallacious account of Dr. Mengele's activities, Czech writes in her entry for 17 January 1945 (p. 784):

> *"SS Camp Doctor Mengele liquidates his experimental station in Camp B-IIf and brings to safety the 'material' acquired from the experiments on twins, dwarfs, and cripples."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/3, p. 138, Statement of Former Female Prisoner Stanisława Rachwałowa."

The first observation to make is that her source *par excellence*, Nyiszli, explicitly states two pages after the account of the alleged execution of the 200 Poles on 1 January 1945 that Mengele had left Auschwitz. A few lines later, Nyiszli mentions the date 10 January (Nyiszli 1996, p. 157), so the departure of this SS camp physician must have occurred before this date.

In an interrogation of 25 July 1945, the witness cited by Czech stated:[435]

> *"On the night of 17-18 January 1945, SS men arrived from the main camp of Auschwitz and began to destroy the card files, especially the hospital's card files. Only Dr. Mengele succeeded within half an hour to load on a car all the material concerning the twins and bring it to Berlin."*

Czech misrepresents even this testimony, making it sound like Mengele had taken away organs extracted during his imaginary experiments, whereas the context makes it clear without a shadow of a doubt that S. Rachwałowa was referring to paperwork, but as I mentioned when discussing the entry for 18 August 1944, this documentation was actually left behind at Auschwitz.

## 5 January 1945 (p. 774)

> *"Six prisoners, so-called bearers of secrets, are transferred from the men's camp in B-IId in Birkenau to Mauthausen. The transferred are five Polish prisoners who work in the Special Squad: Wacław Lipca (No. 2520), Miec-*

[435] Höss Trial, Vol. 3, p. 138.

> *zysław Morawa (No. 5730), Józef Ilczuk (No. 14016), Władysław Biskup (No. 74501), Jan Agrestowski (No. 74545), and the Czech prisoner Stanisław Slezak* […]. *They are shot to death on April 3, 1945, in the Mauthausen crematorium building."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. IV, p. 49; D-Mau-3/a/142, 1469, 8071, 14139, 16408. Prisoner's Personal-Information Card."

The transfer of these six inmates was communicated on 5 January 1945 by the *Lagerführer* of the men's camp of the "Conc. Camp Auschwitz, Birkenau Subcamp" in a letter to the Auschwitz headquarters, which states:[436]

> *"The following inmates were transferred today from Auschwitz CC, Birkenau Subcamp, to Mauthausen CC."*

The names of the six inmates in question follow.

The references "D-Mau-3a/142, 1469, 8071, 14139, 16408. Prisoner's Personal-Information Card" refer to the personnel files of these detainees, which accompanied them during this transfer. "D-Mau-3a/16408" points to the files of Mieczysław Morawa, which I have already described when discussing the entry for 5 March 1943. Here I add some necessary additional remarks. On the upper right-hand side of the card, within a rectangle, is Morawa's Auschwitz number (5730), above which is written the number that Morawa received at Mauthausen: 114665. The central column of the front bears the printed "transferred" ("*Überstellt*"), below which is written: "on 5 January 1945 to Mauthausen CC" ("*am 5.1.45 an KL. Mauthausen*"). This column is crossed from left to right (and from bottom to top) by the pencil inscription "transferred on 3 April 1945" ("*überstellt 3.4.45*"; Bezwińska/Czech 1972, p. 50).

Therefore, Czech interpreted the word "transferred" as "shot"! She also invented the alleged execution place, the "crematorium building."

In addition to being false, this interpretation is also inexplicable, not to mention absurd: if these inmates were dangerous "bearers of secrets," why were they transferred from a supposed extermination camp to a concentration camp, in order to be killed there? And after having arrived at Mauthausen, why were they kept alive for another three months instead of being killed immediately? So that they could spill their "secrets" to the other inmates at Mauthausen?

This fallacious interpretation is obviously not historical, but ideological: these inmates, precisely because of their characterization by the Holocaust orthodoxy as "bearers of secrets," *had to die*, meaning that Czech could not allow them to live.

But even here, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* becomes entangled in a series of inconsistencies and incongruities, because according to her logic, the 100 survivors of the "*Sonderkommando*," also being "bearers of secrets,"

---

[436] Reproduced in Bezwińska/Czech 1972, p. 44, and Czech 1964b, p. 119.

should all have shared the same fate as the six mentioned by Czech. Why were only six of them shot?

In the entry for 18 January 1945, Czech mentions a column of prisoners ready for evacuation from Birkenau and specifies (p. 786):

> *"400 prisoners join this column to escape being liquidated in the camp. Among them are some youthful prisoners from the Penal Company, 70 prisoners from the crematorium demolition squad, and 30 prisoners from the Special Squad, who take advantage of an unguarded moment in Crematorium V to join the march."*

Letting 70 dangerous "bearers of secrets" (not just one, two or three, but 70!) slip through their fingers due to carelessness is not exactly the behavior that, from an orthodox point of view, can be attributed to the bloodthirsty SS men in charge of the crematoria.

Immediately after discussing the six inmates transferred to Mauthausen on 5 January 1945, Franciszek Piper writes (2000, pp. 188f.):

> *"Approximately 100 Sonderkommando members remained alive on January 18, 1945. During the final evacuation, they were led on foot along with other prisoners to Wodzisław, and then by train to the Mauthausen concentration camp. During a roll-call assembly there three days later, all Auschwitz Sonderkommando members were called on to step forward. The appeal was repeated twice, but no one responded. Without the appropriate records, the SS were unable to establish their identities."*

Czech does not mention at all that all these inmates were also transferred to Mauthausen.

However, Piper's explanation is inconsistent, because it presupposes an astonishing as well as unlikely stupidity on the part of the Auschwitz SS, who are said to have rushed to eliminate six "bearers of secrets" as early as 5 January 1945, but did not care at all about the other 100. Not only that, but even though they must have known that these 100 former "*Sonderkommando*" members had "infiltrated" the other inmates evacuated to Mauthausen, they did not even bother to pass on to the Mauthausen Camp the names and registration numbers of these 100 inmates. Upon registration at Mauthausen, it would have been easy to verify the tattoo number of each inmate, not to mention that the transport list of inmates who departed from Auschwitz on 18 January 1945 and were registered at Mauthausen on the 25th under Mauthausen's Reg. Nos. 116501-122225[437] contains all the inmates' data, including their Auschwitz registration numbers.[438]

---

[437] Het Nederlandse… 1952b (Deel VI), p. 65. Here are recorded four other transports of prisoners who left Auschwitz on 18 January and arrived on different dates: 28 January (122571-123557), 29 January (123603-124671), 30 January (124773-125089) and 2 February (125155-125588).

[438] AGK, Mauthausen,131-12, pp. 166-257.

The story of the "bearers of secrets" is therefore incoherent, historically untenable and also silly.

## 25 January 1945 (pp. 800f.)

Czech presents an accurate account of events that are in themselves irrelevant for the present study, but which she develops by imaginatively embroidering on the sources she cites – and this is the only interesting aspect of the story, because it is further confirmation of the irrepressible mythomania of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*'s editor:

> *"At 2:00 P.M. an SD division arrives in the women's camp in B-IIe and the men's camp in B-IIf in Birkenau. The order is given for all Jews to leave the barracks. In Camp B-IIf Capo Schulz points to Jews and drives them out of the barracks. Some of the Jewish prisoners are able to conceal themselves under the floors in previously prepared hiding places. Approximately 150 male and 200 female Jews are taken to the gate. Several Jewish prisoners are taken behind the Block Leader's Room and shot to death, among them the Jewish prisoner Harff from Cologne. Those prisoners who cannot keep up with the march tempo are also shot to death. The transport is stopped by SS men who drive past in an automobile. The prisoners are ordered to return to the main camp. But the SD members drive away with the SS men. Some of the prisoners return to Birkenau, some of them follow the order and return to the main camp."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, pp. 78, 88; Dpr.-Hd/6, pp. 306- 308, Statements of Former Prisoners Luigi Ferri, Roman Goldman, and Dr. Otto Wolken."

Luigi Ferri, whose claims I will analyze when discussing the entry for 26 January 1945, merely stated:[439]

> *"On 25 January 1945, men from the Gestapo/SD* [*gestapowcy/SD*] *arrived at the camp and ordered all Jews to set out."*

During an interrogation on 24 April 1945, Roman Goldman stated:[440]

> *"Just at this time* [on 24 or 25 January 1945], *a dozen SS men came to the camp and ordered all the Jews to leave the block. I did not come out and hid. As I later learned a few days later, the entire transport of Jews (I do not know how many there were) were led to the side of Auschwitz I, and on the way they must have been shot."*

Otto Wolken gave a long account of the events of 25 January 1945, of which I summarize the essential points.

On 25 January 1945, at approximately 2:00 p.m., "an SS Kommando" arrived at Camp Sector BIIf and, after a brief conversation with the camp eldest, rang the gong and gave the order: "All Jews step out!" Wolken rushed to his block and shouted to all inmates to get into bed, even the service personnel, so

---

[439] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 79.
[440] *Ibid.*, p. 85.

that they would not be evacuated. In Camp Sector BIIf was Kapo Schulz, a vile character, who immediately made himself available to the SS. Luigi Ferri, who was Wolken's protégé, had asked to go to the Women's Camp. Seeing him not return, Wolken went to look for him, but could not find him. Upon returning to Camp Sector BIIf, he was seen by Schulz, who reported him to the SS as a Jew. Wolken showed his doctor's armband, but the SS ignored his pleas and ordered him to follow them. He then asked to fetch his jacket from the block, which was granted, but then he ran in the opposite direction, towards Block 18, where the fence had a large hole in it, and hid in the sewage-treatment plant. In the meantime, the SS left without him.

> *"Near the Blockführer's room they stopped and were asked who was incapable of marching. They were to present themselves and could return to the camp. Six of them, including the German Jew Harff from Cologne, presented themselves. They were taken behind the Blockführer's room and shot. Then the women of BIIe joined the column, and they all marched to Auschwitz. Those who remained behind along the way were shot."*

When the column was over the railroad tracks, on the way to Auschwitz I, a car with SS men arrived who exchanged a few words with the escort. Then the Kapo asked an inmate whether he knew where the Auschwitz Camp was, and when he said yes, he told him to go ahead, they would follow. Then "they all climbed into the car and disappeared into the darkness of the night." Some inmates returned to Birkenau and told Wolken what had happened; the others marched to Auschwitz.[441]

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech recounted the supposed events of 25 January 1945 in an entirely different way, based on other accounts (Czech 1964b, p. 107):

> *"At the Auschwitz Camp, a unit of the Security Service arrived and ordered all sick inmates out of the blocks. The Reich Germans were ordered to line up in the front row, behind them the Aryans, and finally the Jews. Aryans and Jews who could not walk were lined up separately. The Gestapo men controlled the blocks and pulled out the recalcitrants. Their behavior made it clear that the prisoners were to be shot. As they lined up, an SS car arrived. The prisoners were ordered to return to the camp. The Security Service unit left in a hurry together with the SS men."*

In her footnote she cited the following sources: "Pr. H. [Höss Trial], vol, 1, p. 175, vol. 5, pp. 9 and 19." The first reference is to Leon Małecki's interrogation of 18 May 1945, but the events of 25 January 1945 are not mentioned in it. However, a vaguely similar story appears in the immediately preceding interrogation of Jakub Gordon from 17 May 1945:[442]

---

[441] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 297-299. The page numbers given by Czech (306-308) are incorrect; Vol. 6 of the Höss Trial has only 303 pages.

[442] *Ibid.*, p. 172.

> *"On 25 January 1945, a large number of SS arrived at the camp and ordered all prisoners who could get up from their beds to prepare for transport. From their behavior we gathered that they intended to shoot us all. They gathered us near the gate, and we were already on our way when a car with two SS men arrived. They argued with one of those who were to escort us, and after a short time they all left the camp."*

The second source is the interrogation of Jakub Wolman on 13-14 April 1945. He gave a very verbose narration, which I summarize:

On the afternoon of 25 January 1945, 80 Gestapo men showed up at Birkenau and ordered all remaining inmates, including those who were seriously ill, to line up for evacuation. The witness decided to appeal to the *Kommandoführer* to intervene on behalf of the sick. He reached him, but before he could begin to speak, a car with two Gestapo men arrived; they whispered something to the *Kommandoführer*. When the witness then pleaded the cause of the sick prisoners to him, he ordered him to line up with the other prisoners. But the witness, by means of a ruse, managed to get himself sent back to the sick block. Five minutes later, there was not a Gestapo man left in the entire camp.[443]

As can be seen, Czech has also imaginatively embroidered these two testimonies.

The entry for 25 January 1945 is another example of how the *Auschwitz Chronicle's* editor created conflicting "events" based on conflicting testimonies, distorting them to her liking.

## 26 January 1945 (p. 801)

> *"At 1:00 A.M. the SS squad with the task of eliminating the traces of SS crimes blows up Crematorium V, the last of the crematoriums in Birkenau."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 79, Statement of Former Prisoner Luigi Ferri."

Czech forgets to point out that this detainee was an Italian Jew born on 9 September 1932, who was deported from Trieste to Auschwitz on 18 August 1944 and registered under Reg. No. B-7525, when he was still only 11 years of age, but the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* assures that children "up to 14 years of age" were gassed immediately upon arrival (p. 563). Even-more-striking is the case of the Bucci sisters, both deported from Trieste to Auschwitz on 23 September 1944. 5-year-old Alessandra, born on 1 July 1939, was registered with Reg. No. 76483, while 7-year-old Tatiana Liliana, born on 19 September 1937, was given Reg. No. 76484. To this we can also add 6-year-old Sergio de Simone, born on 29 November 1937, and deported from Trieste on 29 September 1944, who received Reg. No. 179614, and 11-year-old Ari-

[443] Höss Trial, Vol. 5, pp. 61f. This interrogation fills pages 1-85 of this volume; the pages given by Czech are incorrect.

anna Szorenyi, born on 18 April 1933, deported on 21 June 1944, and registered with Reg. No. 89218 (Picciotto Fargion, pp. 157, 217, 575).

Luigi Ferri was interrogated on 21 April 1945, when he said the fateful phrase referred to by Czech:[444]

> *"As the last step, the V Crematorium* [*ostatnie V krematorium*] *was blown up on 25 January 1945 at one o'clock in the morning."*

It is at least unique that, in order to substantiate the fact that Crematorium V had been destroyed, she was forced to refer to a meager sentence of a boy who was not even 13 years old at that time.

She also cites Luigi Ferri for other events, starting with the alleged shooting of six Soviet PoWs on 22 January 1945 (p. 798), then for the open-air cremation of those allegedly killed on 23 January (p. 800). In this regard the witness stated immediately after the sentence I quoted earlier:[444]

> *"On January 22nd, after the shooting of the Russians, some soldiers came again and ordered the bodies of those shot at Crematorium V brought. It eluded them that one of the shot Russians was missing. The corpses were placed on a pyre that the soldiers set on fire themselves. Even today there are still in that place the incompletely burnt remains of these Russians."*

Czech didn't even wonder how this kid could possibly have knowledge of all this.

## 27 January 1945 (p. 805)

> *"The first Red Army reconnaissance troops arrive in Birkenau and Auschwitz at around 3:00 P.M. and are joyfully greeted by the liberated prisoners. After the removal of mines from the surrounding area, soldiers of the 60th Army of the 1st Ukrainian Front, commanded by General Pawel Kuroczkin, march into the camp and bring freedom to the prisoners who are still alive. On the grounds of the main camp are 48 corpses and in Birkenau over 600 corpses of male and female prisoners who were shot to death or died otherwise in the last few days."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/5, p. 19; Dpr.Hd/6, p. 89, Statements of Former Prisoners Professor Dr. Geza Mansfeld and Dr. Otto Wolken."

During the interrogation of 18 December 1946, Geza Mansfeld said this terse sentence: "On 27 January, the Soviet Army arrived at Auschwitz."[445] Shortly before that, he had recounted that on the night of 29 September 1944, "all inmates in the entire camp" were ordered to report naked "to the bath" ("*w kąpieli*"), then *Unterscharführer* Kaduk allegedly selected 1,000 inmates and assigned them "to the chimney" ("*do komina*"). The next day they were

[444] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 76.
[445] *Ibid.*, Vol. 17, p. 18.

all supposedly gassed.[446] Czech knew nothing about this alleged gassing event.

Otto Wolken merely stated the following:[447]

> *"After the Germans had fled, 1,200 sick people remained at the Auschwitz Camp, 600 sick people at Monowitz and 5,800 sick people at Birkenau. Of the latter figure, 4,000 were women. In Auschwitz, after the Germans had fled, 48 killed and dead inmates were left behind; in Birkenau more than 600."*

Czech, with reference to the same source, provides this information immediately afterwards, asserting that more than 7,000 sick inmates remained at Auschwitz-Birkenau, distributed as stated by O. Wolken (p. 995).

Since a chronology that purports to be historical requires first of all accuracy, it should be noted that the Soviets found 536 corpses (not more than 648), which they subjected to autopsies. It turned out that 309 prisoners had died of problems related to undernourishment, 165 to undernourishment and tuberculosis, 18 of tuberculosis, 20 of other diseases and 24 as a result of "trauma" ("*ot travmy*").[448]

---

[446] *Ibid*., pp. 15f.
[447] AGK, NTN 88, p. 93 (rather than p. 89).
[448] GARF, 7021-108-11, pp. 57-59, forensic and anatomical-pathological examination of corpses.

# Epilog

In February and March 1945, the Soviets thoroughly inspected all the structures of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, both those abandoned intact by the retreating Germans and the ruins of those they had previously destroyed. Inexplicably – at least from an orthodox perspective – they left behind for the Soviets to discover and confiscate the complete archives of the camp's Central Construction Office, containing among other things the well-known "criminal traces" re-discovered by Jean-Claude Pressac more than forty years later.

The Soviets eventually found at least 4,299 inmates unable to walk at Birkenau alone,[449] who had been left alive by the Germans, and interrogated just over 200 of them.

In another study I described in detail the progression of Soviet "knowledge" about the alleged Auschwitz Extermination Camp, beginning with the fantasies of the Soviet journalist Boris Polevoi, which was the pen name of Boris Nikolajevich Kampov (1908-1981), who on 29 January 1943, in his first report on the camp, spoke of the killing of prisoners with electricity in a room whose floor opened up, so the corpses could fall down onto a conveyor belt underneath, which carried the corpses to blast furnaces almost half a kilometer away, where they burned within eight minutes. In the next, better-known report, he wrote that the Germans "blew up and destroyed the traces of the electric conveyor belt where hundreds of people had been simultaneously killed with electric current; the corpses fell onto the slow-moving conveyor belt and were carried by it to the blast furnace, where they were completely burned" (Mattogno 2021, p. 294f.)

On 19 March 1945, Major Pakhomov, deputy military prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, wrote a long report on Auschwitz based mainly on tes-

[449] GARF, 7021-108-23, p. 13. Statistics for 2 February 1945.

timonies, of which he presented more than 90 quotations.[450] It was then reworked into the well-known "Communiqué of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Investigation and Research of the Crimes of the German-Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices," later published by *Pravda* on 7 May 1945 and presented at the trial of the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg as Document USSR-008. These were the interpretive models – a "historical reconstruction" based essentially on false or hyperbolic testimonies – that was later followed by the various Polish postwar tribunals and then by Czech, the worthy heir of Soviet atrocity propaganda.

[450] Conclusion of the Investigation into German-Fascist Misdeeds at the Auschwitz/Os'vientzim [Oświęcim] Concentration Camp. GARF, 7021-108-29, pp. 1-55.

# Conclusion

In 2002, the National Association of Former Political Deportees to Nazi Camps (Associazione Nazionale Ex Deportati Politici nei Campi Nazisti, ANED) sponsored the online publication of an Italian translation of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle,* following the German edition as examined in the present study, under the title *Kalendarium. Gli avvenimenti del campo di concentramento di Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*; a printed edition with the same title followed in 2007, published by Mimesis (Milan). In a review, Lucio Monaco, vice-president of ANED of Turin, wrote the following on the Association's website (my emphasis):[451]

> *"Given the chronological and day-by-day structure, the exposition is extremely concise and essential. It is thus possible to grasp, despite the intricacy of the events, an overview and an overall sense even for rather long periods (the crucial month of July 1944, for example).*
>
> *Each event is described in a limited number of lines (sometimes one or two), and is sealed by the reference to the source. The source is usually archival (mostly the APMO, the Archives of the Auschwitz Museum) and, to a much-lesser extent, reference is made to essays, history books or memoirs. It is worth underlining the scientific nature of the procedure, which allows us to check not only the validity of the event, but also to relate it precisely to the type of documentation that transmits its memory. The facts of the* Auschwitz Chronicle *are presented, more than as 'true,' but as 'verifiable,' which is perhaps not the least reason for the denialist attacks."*

In the present study, I have undertaken to "verify" the "facts" claimed by the *Auschwitz Chronicle* regarding the alleged extermination of Jews and Gypsies (and others). I have carefully tested the "scientific nature of the procedure," documenting and demonstrating, precisely by virtue of verifying its sources

[451] Taken from https://arengario.net/memo/memo16.html.

from archives, testimonies, memoirs and historical literature, that the "events" described therein are a mere jumble of conjectures, distortions, inventions and omissions, a fable that is the result of an intentionally deceptive and pathologically mendacious method.

This mythopoiesis, which merely transmits the imagery of Czech's obsessive exterminationist fantasies, should therefore not only be "attacked," but should indeed be completely rejected by every honest scholar of the history of Auschwitz.

# Death-Toll Statistics

Considering that Czech is unable to document even a single gassing, it is opportune to expose, at the end of this study, a numerical tally of the presumed extermination resulting from the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. In the following table I report month by month and year by year the figures of the alleged gassings listed by her, which I comment on later:

| | **1941** | **1942** | **1943** | **1944** |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| January | / | / | 45,753 | 5,688 |
| February | / | / | 18,753 | 5,327 |
| March | / | / | 24,159 | 6,342 |
| April | / | / | 20,444 | 4,837 |
| May | / | 6,700 | 13,512 | 5,031 |
| June | / | 4,886 | 6,203 | 2,900 |
| July | / | 4,152 | 440 | 14,429 |
| August | / | 30,672 | 42,564 | 7,840 |
| September | 1,750 | 20,476 | 7,243 | 9,427 |
| October | / | 19,078 | 8,734 | 51,342 |
| November | / | 20,926 | 8,365 | |
| December | / | 16,799 | 5,676 | |
| Totals | 1,750 | 123,689 | 201,846 | 113,163 |
| of whom “selected” prisoners | / | 10,459 | 12,039 | 48,826 |

The overall total of gassing victims alleged by Czech is therefore 440,448. However, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* has several gaps. For 1942, Czech does not give the number of the claimed gassing victims of eight deportation trains with Jews from Slovakia, and for four trains with Jews from Yugoslavia. In the first case, I assumed the data put forth by Franciszek Piper in his tables of Jews deported to Auschwitz (Piper 1993, pp. 182-199), and subtracted the number of registered inmates reported in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. In the second case, Piper only cumulatively mentions the number of Jews deported in the four above-mentioned deportation trains (all in the month of August 1942): 3,500 persons. Subtracting the total number of registered prisoners given by Czech (587), we obtain 2,913 alleged gassed victims.

Much-more-significant are the gaps contained in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* for the year 1944. In the months of May-July, the number of claimed gassing victims from transports of Hungarian Jews is never recorded, and for the months of August-September 1944, the number of alleged gassing victims from transports from the Łódź Ghetto are not listed.

From the orthodox perspective, these gaps can be filled by using Piper’s statistics. For Hungary, he assumes 437,685 deportees (in round figures

438,000; *ibid*., p. 182), of whom, according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 29,971 were registered, in round figures 30,000. The claimed gassing victims would therefore be about 408,000. In reality, however, as I have documented in another study (Mattogno 2007), the maximum number of Hungarian Jews who were deported to Auschwitz is only 398,400, but the most-probable number is, in round figures, about 360,000, since 107,200 Hungarian Jews who were able to work[452] were registered or sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration, from where most of them were later transferred to other camps.

For the transports from the Łódź Ghetto, Piper mentions 55,000-65,000 deportees. Since the number of registered deportees mentioned by Czech is 2,168, the number of presumed gassing victims (assuming the average number of 60,000 deportees in total) would be 57,832, of which 2,350 are already listed in the table above (entry for 18 September 1944), so this gap would be some 55,500 gassed deportees in round figures.

To sum up, the total number of alleged gassing victims would be about 906,900.

Of these, about 71,300 are attributable to imaginary "selections" of registered prisoners, and about 30,300 come from fictitious transports, in total about 101,600.

But, even if one wanted to maintain in the orthodox perspective, the real number of prisoners who were transferred to other camps should be subtracted from the above figure.

The historian of the Auschwitz Museum Andrzej Strzelecki states that from May to October 1944 up to 100,000 inmates were interned at Birkenau without being registered (Strzelecki 1995, p. 352). For my part, I have documented that this number includes at least 79,200 Hungarian Jews and about 11,500 Jews deported from Łódź (Mattogno 2007, pp. 10-20), a total of 90,700 inmates. Czech only accounts for about 27,600 Jewish inmates transferred from the Birkenau Transit Camp, so she omits (100,000 – 27,600 =) 72,400 who were not registered but definitely not killed either.

Therefore, the figures regarding the Hungarian and Łódź Jews must be corrected cumulatively as follows:

| | Hungary | Łódź Ghetto |
|---|---|---|
| total deported: | 408,000 | + 60,000 |
| minus total registered: | –29,971 | – 2,168 |
| | 378,029 | + 57,832 |
| Total unregistered: | 435,861 | |
| minus total unregistered, not killed: | –72,400 | |
| Total in round figures: | 363,500 | |

[452] According to known records, those fit to work averaged 30-33% of the total. Mattogno 2007, p. 21.

Adding this to the approximately 440,500 resulting from the first table yields 804,000 alleged gassing victims. From this figure must be subtracted the number of Jewish prisoners transferred until April 1944 (according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, about 5,000), the ridiculously low number of those released plus those taken off from the deportation trains at Cosel (according to orthodox sources, about 6,100).

Given that one may well believe the fable of the 71,300 "selections" of registered inmates, but certainly not the fictitious transports, one must still deduct 30,300 fictitious gassing victims.

Consequently, from an orthodox perspective, the number of alleged gassing victims should be approximately 763,000.

# Appendix

## Archive Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce,* Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute of National Remembrance – Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish Nation), Warsaw

AMS: *Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof* (Archives of the Stutthof Museum), Sztutowo (Stutthof)

APK: *Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach* (State Archive in Katowice)

APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archives of the Auschwitz State Museum)

FDRL: *Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library*, New York

GARF: *Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow

GFHA: *Ghetto Fighters House Archives*, Kibbutz Lohamei Haghetaot, Israele

NARA: *National Archives and Records Administration*, Washington D.C.

NARB: *Narodnii Archiv Respubliki Belarus* (National Archives of the Republic of Belarus), Minsk

RGVA: *Rossiysky Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Arkhiv* (Russian State Military (War) Archive, Moscow

ROD: *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (National Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam

TNA: *The National Archives*, Kew, Richmond, UK, formerly *Public Records Office*

TWC *Trial of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under the Control Council No. 10*, 15 vols., Nuremberg, October 1946-April 1949.

YVA: *Yad Vashem Archives*, Jerusalem

# Bibliography


– Adler, H.G., *Theresienstadt 1941-1945. Das Antlitz einer Zwangsgemeinschaft*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2005.
– Apenszlak, Jacob (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry. An Account of the Martyrdom of Polish Jewry under the Nazi Occupation*. Roy Publishers, New York, 1943.
– Bartosik, Igor, *Bunt Sonderkommando. 7 października 1944 roku*. Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau. Auschwitz, 2015.
– Batawia, Stanisław, "Zagłada chorych psychicznie," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*. Warsaw, 1947.
– Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*. R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich, 1991.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1971 (eds.), *Wśród koszmarnej zbrodni. Rękopisi członków Sonderkommando*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Auschwitz, 1971.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1972 (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos. Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft I, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1972.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1973 (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS. Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1973.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1992 (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*, Howard Fertig, New York, 1992.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1996 (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1996 (© 1972, *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Sonderheft I).
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 2007 (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Howard Fertig, New York, 2007 (© 1973/1984).
– Blanke, Richard, *Orphans of Versailles: The Germans in Western Poland 1918-1939*, Lexington 1993.
– Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historicznej w Polsce. Łódź, 1946.
– Borwicz, Michał M., Nella Rost, Józef Wulf, *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. Książki Wojewódzkiej Żydowskiej Komisij Historicznej w Krakowie, No. 1. Krakow, 1945.
– Braham, Randolph L. 1963, *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry: A Documentary Account.* World Federation of Hungarian Jews, New York, 1963.
– Braham, Randolph L. 1981, *The Politics of Genocide. The Holocaust in Hungary*. Columbia University Press, New York, 1981.
– Braham, Randolph L. 1988, *A Magyar Holocaust*. Gondolat, Budapest, 1988.
– Brandhuber, Jerzy 1961a, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen in Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 4, 1961, pp. 5-45.
– Brandhuber, Jerzy 1961b, "Ziemia zapomniana," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 5, 1961, pp. 75-85. (German translation: "Vergessene Erde," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 5, 1962, pp. 83-95).

– Breitman, Richard David, *The Architect of Genocide. Himmler and the Final Solution*. The Bodley Head, London, 1991.
– Broad, Pery, "KZ Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 9, 1966.
– Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß.* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1958.
– Buchowska, Anna, "'Te dzieci są moje!' Losy białostockiego transportu dziecięcego z 5 października 1943 r. w relacjach świadków," in: *Studia Podlaskie.* Uniwersytet w Białymstoku Instytut Historii. Vol. XVI. Białostok, 2006.
– "Bunt Polaków w Obozie Śmierci," in: *Dziennik Polski i Dziennik Żołnierza*, Vol. 1, No. 248, 19 October 1944, p. 1.
– Burg, Josef G., *Schuld und Schicksal: Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
– Centro di Documentazione Ebraica Contemporanea di Milano (ed.), *Ebrei in Italia: Deportazione, Resistenza*. Tipografia Giuntina, Florence, 1974.
– Ciechanowski, Konrad *et al*., *Stutthof hitlerowski obóz koncentracyjny*. Wydawnictwo Interpress, Warsaw, 1988.
– Courtois, Stéphane, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des Juifs 1941-1945.* La Découverte, Paris, 1987.
– Czech, Danuta 1959, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," 1940-1941, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz,* No. 2, 1959.
– Czech, Danuta 1960, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," 1942, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz,* No. 3, 1960, pp. 47-110.
– Czech, Danuta 1961, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," first half of 1943, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 4, 1961, pp. 63-111.
– Czech, Danuta 1962, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," second half of 1943, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz,* No. 6, 1962, pp. 43-87.
– Czech, Danuta 1964a, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," first half of 1944, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 7, 1964, pp. 71-103.
– Czech, Danuta 1964b, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," July 1944-January 1945, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz,* No. 8, 1964, pp. 47-109.
– Czech, Danuta 1968, "Les événements les plus importants dans le camp de concentration Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Contribution à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz*. Édition du Musée d'Oświęcim, Auschwitz, 1968, pp. 169-219.
– Czech, Danuta 1974, "Rola męskiego obozu szpitalnego w KL Auschwitz II," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 15, 1974.
– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945.* Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
– Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945.* Henry Holt & Co., New York, 1990.
– Czech, Danuta 2007, *Kalendarium: Gli avvenimenti del campo di concentramento di Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Mimesis, Milan, 2007.
– Rudorff, Andrea *et al*. (eds.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945. 16. Das KZ Auschwitz 1942 - 1945 und die Zeit der Todesmärsche 1944/45.* De Gruyter, Oldenbourg, 2018.

– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2000.
– Drywa, Danuta, "Ruch transportów między KL Stutthof a innymi obozami," in: Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, *Stutthof Zeszyty Muzeum*, No. 9, 1990, pp. 5-37.
– Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krzysztof, "Żydowscy Więźniowie KL Stutthof," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 63, Warsaw 1967, pp. 3-37.
– Eisenbach, Artur 1946, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacij niemieckiej w Polsce*, Vol. III, *"Ghetto Łódzkie."* Warsaw/Łódź/Krakow, 1946.
– Eisenbach, Artur 1961, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*. Książka i Wiedza, Warsaw, 1961.
– *Enciclopedia Medica Italiana*. 2nd ed.. USES. Edizioni Scientifiche, Florence, 1973.
– Frąckiewicz, Jerzy, "Das Nebenlager Golleschau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 9, 1966.
– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer *et al*. (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945.* Institut für Zeitgeschichte/K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
– Friedman, Filip, *To jest Oświęcim*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Literatury Politycznej, Warsaw, 1945.
– Friedman, Filip - Hołuj, Tadeusz, *Oświęcim*. Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "książka," 1946.
– Fritz Bauer Institute, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Der AuschwitzProzeß*, Digitale Bibliothek, Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2005.
– Gedenkstätte Buchenwald (ed.), *Buchenwald Concentration Camp 1937-1945. A Guide to the Permanent Historical Exhibition.* Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2004.
– Gilbert, Martin 1985, *The Holocaust. A History of the Jews of Europe during the Second World War*. Henry Holt and Company, New York, 1985.
– Gilbert, Martin 1988, *Atlas of the Holocaust*. 2nd ed., William Morrow & Co., New York, 1988
– Gilbert, Martin 1995, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1995.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce. Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw, 1979.
– Giua, Michele, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. Unione Tipografico-Editrice Torinese, Turin, 1949.
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994.
– Hałgas, Kazimierz, "Die Arbeit im 'Revier' für sowjetische Kriegsgefangene in Auschwitz. Ein Bericht," in: *Die Auschwitz-Hefte. Texte der polnischen Zeitschrift "Przegląd Lekarski" über historische, psychische und medizinische Aspekte des Lebens in Auschwitz.* Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung/Beltz-Verlag, Weinheim 1987, Vol. I.
– Het Nederlandse Roode Kruis 1947, *Auschwitz. Deel I: Het dodenboek van Auschwitz*. 's-Gravenhage, 1947.

– Het Nederlandse Roode Kruis 1948, *Auschwitz. Deel II: De deportatiertransporten van 15 juli tot en met 24 augustus 1942*. 's-Gravenhage, 1948.
– Het Nederlandse Roode Kruis 1952a, *Auschwitz. Deel III: De deportatietransporten in de zg. Cosel-periode (28 August tot en met 12 December 1942)*. 's-Gravenhage, 1952.
– Het Nederlandse Roode Kruis 1952b, *Auschwitz, Deel VI, De afvoertransporten uit Auschwitz en omgeving naar het noorden en het westen en de grote evacuatietransporten.* 's-Gravenhage, 1952.
– Het Nederlandse Roode Kruis 1953, *Auschwitz. Deel IV: De deportatietransporten in 1943*. 's-Gravenhage, 1953.
– Hilberg, Raul 1981, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*. Dumjahn Verlag, Mainz, 1981.
– Hilberg, Raul 1985, *The Destruction of European Jews. Revised and Definitive Edition.* Holmes & Meier Publishers. Inc., New York/London, 1985
– Hilberg, Raul 2003, *The Destruction of the European Jews.* Third Edition. Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 2003.
– Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz. The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959.
– *IMT, Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 14 November 1945 – 1 October 1946*, Nuremberg, 1949.
– Kárný, Miroslav; *Terezínská pamětní kniha* .Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, 1995.
– Kastner, Rudolf, *Der Kastner-Bericht über Menschenhandel in Ungarn*. Kindler Verlag, Munich, 1961.
– Kempner, Robert M., *Edith Stein und Anne Frank, zwei von Hunderttausend. Die Enthüllungen über die NS-Verbrechen in Holland vor dem Schwurgericht in München. Die Ermordung der "nichtarischen" Mönche und Nonnen.* Herder, Freiburg, 1968.
– Kermisz, Józef, (ed.) *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacij niemieckiej w Polsce* , tomo II, *"Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia."* Warsaw/Łódź/Krakow, 1946.
– Kielar, Wiesław, *Anus Mundi. Fünf Jahre Auschwitz.* S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1979 (original edition: *Anus Mundi.* Wydawnictwo Literackcie, Krakow, 1972).
– Kladivová, Vlasta, "Osudy Židovský transportů z Slovenska v Osvětimi," in: Tóth *et al*. 1992, pp. 139-166.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*. Self-published, Paris, 1978.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg 1982 (eds.), *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*. Union des déportés juifs en Belgique et Filles et Fils de la déportation. Bruxelles/The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1982.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg 1994 (eds.), *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*. Union des déportés juifs en Belgique et Filles et Fils de la déportation. Bruxelles/The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.
– Klibanski, Bronka, "Kinder aus dem Ghetto Bialystok in Theresienstadt," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*. Edition Theresienstädter Initiative Academia, 1995.
– Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Dur wysypkowy w obozie Oświęcim," in: *Przegląd Lekarski*, No. 1, 1965.

– Kolb, Eberhard "Die Errichtung des Lagers Bergen-Belsen und seine Funktion als "Aufenthaltslager" (1943/44)," in: *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1960.
– Konieczny, Alfred, "Chronologia transportów i numeracja więźniów w obozie koncentracyjnym Gross-Rosen" in: Wrocławskie towarzystwo miłośników historii, *Śląski kwartalnik historyczny Sobótka.* Yearbook XXXII (1977), No. 1.
– Kranz, Tomasz 2007, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007.
– Kranz, Tomasz 2008, "Konzentratioslager Lublin-Makdanek," in: Wolfgang Benz, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors: Geschichte der nazionalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*. Vol. 7. C. H. Beck Verlag, Munich, 2008.
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *Továrna na smrt. Dokument o Osvětimi.* Naše Vojsko SPB. Prague, 1957.
– Kubica, Helena, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen in Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 20, 1997, pp. 369-455.
– Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, Magdalena, "Kalendarium obozu płaszowskiego 1942-1945," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowski w Polsce*. Vol. XXXI, Warsaw, 1982, pp. 52-86.
– Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*. Europaverlag, Vienna, 1987.
– Laqueur, Walter, Richard Breitman, *Breaking the Silence. The Story of Eduard Schulte, the German Industrialist Who Risked Everything to Oppose the Nazis and Was the First to Tell the World of the Fate of the Jews in Hitler's Europe*." Simon and Schuster, New York, 1986.
– Lasik, Alexander, "Die Personalbesetzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 20, 1997, pp. 290-368.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty wychodzące z obozu w latach 1942-1944," in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991.
– Longerich, Peter, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*. Oxford University Press, New York, 2010.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1987, *Wellers e i "gasati" di Auschwitz.* Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1987.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*. Effepi, Genoa, 2007; for an English translation of an earlier version see "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944," Dec. 2001; https://codoh.com/library/document/the-deportation-of-hungarian-jews-from-may-to/en/.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2008, *Il dottor Mengele e i gemelli di Auschwitz*. Effepi, Genoa, 2008.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo2016a, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016d, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017, *Chełmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019a, *Le mythe de l'extermination des tsiganes*. La Sfinge, Rome, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019b, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*. Castle Hill Publishers, 2nd ed., Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020a, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020b, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020c, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore.* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022 (in preparation).
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022a, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories—Genesis, Missions and Actions.* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen. Graf, *The Extermination Camps" of the "Aktion Reinhardt."* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2015.
– *Memorial Book. The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Edited by State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau. K.G. Saur. Munich, 1993.
– Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung.* Metropol, Berlin, 2011.
– Müller, Filip 1979a, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz,* Verlag Steinhausen, Munich, 1979.
– Müller, Filip 1979b, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando,* Routledge & Kegan Paul, London/Henley, 1979.
– Müller, Otward, "Polish Population Losses during World War Two," *The Revisionist* 1(2) (2003), pp. 151-156.
– National Archives Microfilm Publications. Microfilm Publication M892. Records of the United States. Nuernberg War Crimes Trials. United States of America v. Carl Krauch et al. (Case VI). August 14, 1947 – July 30, 1948.

– Nyiszli, Miklós 1966, *Pracownia doktora Mengele, Wspomnienia lekarza z Oświęcimiu.* Warsaw, 1966.
– Nyiszli, Miklós 1996, *Byłem asystentem doktora Mengele. Wspomnienia lekarza z Oświęcimiu*. Wydawnictwo Trio, Warsaw, 1996.
– "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj." *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Issue I, State Museum, Auschwitz, 1968.
– Orth, Karin, "Rudolf Höss und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, Vol. 18, November 1999, pp. 45-57.
– Ostańkowicz, Czesław, "Isolierstation – 'Letzter' Block," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, No. 16, 1978.
– Picciotto Fargion, Liliana (ed.), *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945).* Mursia, Milan, 1992.
– Piper, Franciszek 1967, "Das Nebenlager 'Blechhammer'," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 10, 1967.
– Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz.* Verlag Staatliches Museum in Auschwitz, 1993.
– Piper, Franciszek 1994, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum, pp. 157-182.
– Piper, Franciszek 2000, "Mass Murder," in: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. III.
– Poliakov, Léon (ed.), *Le procès de Jérusalem. Jugement-Documents*. Calman-Lévy, Paris, 1963.
– Poliakov, Leon, Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden. Dokumente und Aufsätze*. Arani Verlag, Berlin-Grunewald, 1955.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNSR Éditions, Paris, 1993.
– *Proces ludobójcy Amona Leopolda Goetha przed Najwyższym Trybunałem Narodowym*. Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna. Warsaw/Łódź/Krakow, 1947.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Beechhurst Press, New York, 1953.
– Rudolf, Germar 2003, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 1," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, 2003, pp. 115-118.
– Rudolf, Germar 2019, "The Value of Testimony and Confessions on the Holocaust," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, pp. 83-127.
– Rudolf, Germar 2020, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*. 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020.
– Sack, John, *An Eye for an Eye*, Basic Books, New York, 1993.
– Schnabel, Reimund, *Macht ohne Moral.* Frankfurt/Main, 1957.
– Sehn, Jan, *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) na podstawie dokumentów i źródeł*. Wydawnictwo Prawnice, Warsaw, 1956.
– Seidel, Robert, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Polen. Der Distrikt Radom 1939-1945*. Ferdinand Schöningh Paderborn/Munich, 2005.

– Setkiewicz, Piotr, *Wysiedlenia ze strefy wpływów KL Auschwitz*, online paper: http://www.oipc.pl/pliki/PIOTR_SETKIEWICZ.pdf.
– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, IX, Dritte Serie, *Das Lager Oswiecim (Auschwitz)*. Geneva, 1944.
– Siwek-Ciuapak, Beata, "Lazaret dla inwalidów-byłych radzieckich jeńców wojennych na Majdanku w latach 1943/1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, 2001, No. XXI.
– Škodová, Júlia, *Tri roky bez mena*. Osveta, Bratislava, 1962.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz.* K.G-Saur, Munich, 1995.
– Strzelecka, Irena 1972, "Arbeitslager Gleiwitz I," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 14, 1972, pp. 65-114.
– Strzelecka, Irena 1997, "Das Quarantänelager für männliche Häftlinge in Birkenau (BIIa)," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 20, 1997, pp. 68-132.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 1995, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz. Evakuierung, Liquidierung und Befreiung des Lagers.* Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 2010, "Początkowy etap deportacji Żydów zagłębiowskich do KL Auschwitz w świetle dokumentów hitlerowskich," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 26, 2010, pp. 7-50.
– Świebocki, Henryk 1998, "Sinti und Roma im KL Auschwitz in der Berichterstattung der polnischen Widerstandsbewegung," in: *Sinti und Roma im KL Auschwitz 1943-44. Vor dem Hintergrund ihrer Verfolgung unter der Naziherrschaft*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1998.
– Świebocki, Henryk 2000, *The Resistance Movement*. In: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. IV.
– Szmaglewska, Sewerina, *Dymy nad Birkenau*. Spółdzielnia Wydawnicza "Czytelnik." Krakow, 1946.
– Szternfinkiel, Natan Eliasz, *Zagłada Żydów Sosnowca.* Katowice, 1946.
– The United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*. Vol. II: *Ghettos in German-Occupied Eastern Europe*, Part A. Martin Dean (editor). Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2012.
– Tóth, Dezider (ed.), *Tragédia slovenských židov: materiály z mezdinárodného sympózia Banská Bystrica 25. - 27 marca 1992*. Issued by the Ministry of Culture of the Slovak Republic and the Museum of the Slovak People's Uprising, Datei, Banská Bystrica, 1992.
– Trial of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under the Control Council No. 10. "The Ministries Case," Nuernberg, October 1946-April 1949.
– "Unternehmen Zeppelin," in: *Der Spiegel*, No. 47, 15 January 1992, pp. 115f.
– van Pelt, Robert J., "Auschwitz," in: Morsch/Perz, pp. 196-218.
– Wellers, Georges 1949, "Révolte du sonderkommando à Auschwitz," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 18, April 1949, p. 17.
– Wellers, Georges 1983, "Essai de détermination du nombre de morts au camp d'Auschwitz." *Le Monde Juif*, October-December 1983, No. 112, pp. 127-159.
– Wroński, Tadeusz, *Kronika okupowanego Krakowa*. Wydawnictwo Literackie. Krakow, 1974.

# Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes in italics.


**— A —**

Abasch, Joseph: 118
Abrahamson, Willy: 90
Adamczyk, Jan: 145
Adler, Hans-Georg: 177, 178, 216, 217, 274, 275
Agrestowski, Jan: 281
Ajdelman, Gania: 219
Altaman, Schlama: 139
Altmann, Judka: 139
Apenszlak, Jacob: 101
Attas, Isaak: 138
Aumeier, Hans: 124

**— B —**

Baer, Richard, SS-Sturmbannführer: 264, 265
Banach, Ludwik: 60-63
Banasiuk, Teofil: 60
Bartosik, Igor: 262, *264*, *265*
Batawia, Stanisław: 82, 83
Becher, Kurt, SS-Standartenführer: 275, 276
Beek, Lion: 90
Benz, Wolfgang: 95, 202
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 55, *71*, 110, 112-114, 119, 151, 159, 183, *204*, *205*, *229*, 254, 258, *259*, 262, 264, 281
Bischoff, Karl, SS-Sturmbannführer: 111, 139, 153
Biskup, Władysław: 281
Blanke, Richard: 15
Blobel, Paul, SS-Standartenführer: 110-112
Błotnicki, Edward: 107
Blumental, Nachman: 33, 233, 247, 250, 257
Boger, Wilhelm: 20
Borek, Mietek: 57
Borenstein, Bar: 125-127
Borenstein, Nojech: 125-127
Borwicz, Michał M.: 155, 185, 234
Bracht, Fritz, Gauleiter: 91, 92, 94, 110
Braham, Randolph L.: 33, 207, 235
Brandhuber, Jerzy Adam: 133
Braun, Bina: 186-188
Braun, Lejzor: 220, 221, 251
Breitman, Richard David: 52, 94
Broad, Pery, SS-Unterscharführer: 66, 68, 71, 264
Broszat, Martin: *26*, 66, 67, *210*
Brück, August: 151, 152
Bucci, Alessandra: 285
Bucci, Tatiana Liliana: 285
Buchowska, Anna: 178
Buki, Meilech (Milton): 123, 124
Burg, Josef G.: 18

**— C —**

Caesar, Joachim, SS-Sturmbannführer: 91
Chróścicki, Tadeusz: 80
Ciechanowski, Konrad: 244
Clasen, Hans, Lagerkapo: 256
Clauberg, Carl: 77, 181
Courtois, Stéphane: *105*
Culea, Samuel: 124-127
Cyprian, Tadeusz: 233
Cyrankiewicz, Józef: 197, 257, 266
Czech, Danuta: *passim*
Czubaka, scribe: 107

**— D —**

Dawidowski, Roman: 62, 208
de Simone, Sergio: 285
de Vries, Hartog: 139
Dejaco, Walter, SS-Untersturmführer: 110
Delmotte, Hans, SS-Obersturmführer: 238, 239
Długoborski, Wacław: *98*, 125, 191
Dragon, Szlama: 29, 84, 114, 123-125, 209-211, 261
Drywa, Danuta: 237
Dubiel, Stanisław: 248
Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krzysztof: 251
Dziopek, Jan: 80, 148, 248

**— E —**

Eichmann, Adolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 26, 31, 52, 53, 55, 103, 110, 162, 209
Eisenbach, Artur: 166, 237
Eisner, Eward: 273
Emmerich, Wilhelm, SS-Unterscharführer: 182
Entress, Friedrich, SS-Untersturmführer: 59, 60, 62, 105, 107
Erler, Rudolf, SS-Unterscharführer: 265
Ertl, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer: 111

**— F —**

Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Fejkiel, Władysław: 106, 147
Ferenczy, Laszlo: 31
Ferri, Luigi: 283-286
Fischer, Adolf: 279
Fischer, Horst Paul, SS-Obersturmführer: 253, 255, 256
Fitzner, Otto: 94
Frąckiewicz, Jerzy: 98, 198
Frączek, Kazimierz: 96, 107, 148
Freese, Willi, SS-Unterscharführer: 265
Frei, Norbert: 55, 120, 265, 275
Friedman, Filip: 247
Fritzsch, Karl, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 52, 54-56, 60

**— G —**
Gachkov, Vasili: 137
Gallagher, Charles J.: *276*
Gawalewicz, Adolf: 70, 75, 76
Gehring, Willi, SS-Oberscharführer: 61
Gilbert, Martin: 77, 95, 143, 162
Giua, Michele: *76*
Giua-Lollini, Clara: *76*
Gliński, Bogdan: 49, 56, 58, 60, 62, 63
Główa, Stanisław: 146
Glücks, Richard, SS-Brigadeführer: 72, 73
Goeth, Amon Leopold, SS-Hauptsturmfuhrer: 157, 233
Goldman, Roman: 283
Göllner, Gerhard: 42
Gorbachev, Mikhail: *19*
Gordon, Jakub: 135, 146, 284
Göring, Hermann: 53
Görög, Dénes: 279
Grabner, Maximilian, SS-Untersturmführer: 58, 137
Grabowski, Kazimierz: 249
Graf, Jürgen: 110
Greis, Lazar: 223
Grothmann, Werner: 91
Grünfeld, Joseph: 103
Gutman, A.: *275*, *276*

**— H —**
Haaseg, Willi, SS-Sturmbannführer: 157
Hałasa, Jan: 145
Hałgas, Kazimierz: 49
Hałon, Edward: 247, 253
Halphen, Philip: 103
Harff, inmate: 283, 284
Hartemberger, Richard, SS-Untersturmführer: 235
Hauser, Karl: 200
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 53
Hilberg, Raul: 24, 25, 135, 142
Hillmann, Friedrich: 103
Himmler, Heinrich: 26-28, 50-53, 73, 74, 77, 83-85, 90, 92-94, 110, 111, 117, 169, 209, 249, 274-277
Hitler, Adolf: 15, 16, 22, 100
Hołuj, Tadeusz: 247
Honsik, Gerd: *255*
Hoppe, Paul Werner, SS-Sturmbannführer: 244
Hori, Elbert: 104
Höss, Rudolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 20, 24-28, 33, 35, 50-55, 58, 63, 64, 66-68, 71, 74, 83, 84, 90-93, 103, 104, 106, 110-112, 119, 122, 123, 146, 179, 208-211, 230, 249
Hössler, Franz, SS-Untersturmführer: 50, 51, 110, 113, 119-122, 187
Houstek-Erber, Josef, SS-Oberscharführer: 174

**— I —**
Ilczuk, Józef: 281

**— J —**
Jaari, S.: *275*, *276*
Jakubowicz, Jan: 185, 234
Jakubowicz, Witold: 185, 234
Jankowski, Stanisław: 120, 121, 158, 159, 183, 203-205, 229, 230, 258
Janowski, Władysław: 145
Joachimowski, Tadeusz: 158, 226
Josten, Heinrich: 208

**— K —**
Kaduk, Oswald: 286
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 275
Kampov, Boris Nikolajevich: 289
Kárný, Miroslav: 269, 270
Kartuz, Hanka: 273
Kastner, Rezso: 276, 277
Katyn, Benjamin: 200
Katz, Leo: *276*
Kempner, Robert M.: 109, 118, 202
Kermisz, Józef: 166
Kersten, Felix: 91
Kielar, Wiesław: 59-63, 72, 105, 106
Kiermaier, Josef: 91
Kirschnek, Hans, SS-Untersturmführer: *152*, 153
Kladivová, Vlasta: 270
Klarsfeld, Serge: 38, 101-104, 108, 166
Klehr, Josef, SS-Oberscharführer: 42, 97, 106, 139
Kleiner, Iva: 273
Klibanski, Bronka: 178
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 44, 108, 168, 187, 241, 242, 247, 250, 262
Knopp, Ladislaus: 124-127
Koczorowski, Józef: 56, 58, 62, 79
Kolb, Eberhard: 182, 184
Konieczny, Alfred: 273
König, Ernst August: 23
Konrad I of Masovia: 10
Korfanty, Wojciech: 13
Korherr, Richard: 95
Körner, Józef: 279
Kotikov, Major: 262
Kowalski, Stanisław: 50, 51
Krakauer, Bronisława: 233, 250
Kranz, Tomasz: *190*, 205
Kraus, Ota: 216, 218
Kremer, Johann Paul, SS-Obersturmführer: 29, 44, 109, 113-115, *122*
Krokowski, Jan: 56, 57, 59, 60, 62
Kubica, Helena: 238, 239
Kues, Thomas: 110
Kula, Michał: 56, 57, 59, 61-63
Kulka, Erich: 216, 218
Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, Magdalena: 233, 273
Kuroczkin, Pawel, General: 286

**— L —**
Lachmann, Gerhard: 58
Landau, Dr.: 146, 147
Landau, Giza: 272, 273
Langbein, Hermann: 20, *158*
Langfus, Leib: 266
Lankheit, Klaus: 68
Laqueur, Walter: 94
Lasik, Alexander: 239
Lasocka, Teresa: 168, 241, 242, 247, 253
Lebowits, Armin: 139
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 205, 219

Lewental, Sałmen: 253, 254, 258
Liebehenschel, Arthur, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 103, 141, 249
Lipca, Wacław: 280
Longerich, Peter: 67

— **M** —
Małecki, Leon: 284
Mandel, Maria, Oberaufseherin: 168
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 261-264
Mansfeld, Geza: 286
Mattogno, Carlo: *24*, *28*, 30-33, *36*, *44*, 45, *52*, *63*, *69*, *74*, 81, *87*, 88, *91*, 110, 111, 114, 119, 120, 124, 126, *138*, 139, *150*, 152, 160, 161, 168, *169*, 172, 182, 184, 188, 191, *226*, 233, 239, 242, *248*, *264-266*, 279, 289, 294
Meinert, Frl.: 276
Menasche, Albert: 173
Mengele, Josef, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 215, 216, 218, 238-240, 272, 273, 279, 280
Mirbeth, Johann, SS-Oberscharführer: 198
Mix, Tom: 57
Moll, Otto, SS-Hauptscharführer: 119, 209, 210, 253
Monaco, Lucio: 291
Morawa, Mieczysław: 151, 281
Moskowitz, Norbert: 154
Mulka, Robert, SS-Obersturmführer: 23
Müller, Filip: 25
Müller, Otward: 17
Myłyk, Feliks: 56, 58, 62, 63

— **N** —
Napoleon Bonaparte: 11, 12
Nyiszli, Miklós: 239, 240, 279, 280

— **O** —
Obojski, Eugeniusz: 60
Orth, Karin: 28
Ostańkowicz, Czesław: 69, 73-76

— **P** —
Paczuła, Tomasz: 50, 51
Pakhomov, Major: 289
Palitzsch, Gerhard, Rapportführer: 57, 59, 60, 62, 144, 147
Pańszczyk, Mieczysław: 147, 148
Pflaum, Guntram, SS-Sturmbannführer: 140
Picciotto Fargion, Liliana: 215, 286
Piłsudski, Józef: 16
Piper, Franciszek: 29, 84, *98*, 101, 104, 125, 191, 206, 276, 282, 293, 294
Plagge, Ludwig, SS-Oberscharführer: 58, 121
Pohl, Oswald, SS-Gruppenführer: 73, *92*, 169, 275
Polevoi, Boris: 289
Poliakov, Léon: 31, 272
Popiół, Motek Żeronim: 251
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 25, 28, 208, 254, 255, 289
Prüfer, Kurt: 111, 152, 153
Puchała, Reinhold: 121
Purke, Josef, SS-Unterscharführer: 265

— **Q** —
Quakernack, Walter, SS-Oberscharführer: 183

— **R** —
Rachwałowa, Stanisława: 149, 174, 184, 280
Rajewski, Ludwik: 49
Rayski, Adam: *105*
Reiss, Luba: 154
Reitlinger, Gerald: 173, 181, 275
Rosin, Arnošt: 121, 122, 125, 126
Roubíčková, Hana: 218
Rowecki, Stefan: 266
Rudolf, Germar: 20, 21, *61*
Rudorff, Andrea: 240, 262, 266
Ruski, Wacław: 57
Rust, Bernhard: 240
Rycaj, Mieczysław: 147
Rycyk, Tadeusz: 147

— **S** —
Sabat, Rozalia: 223
Sander, Fritz: 111
Sasson, Mario: 162
Saur, Karl Otto: 72
Schaich, Amalie: 229
Schellenberg, Walter: 138
Scherpe, Herbert, SS-Unterscharführer: 144, 147
Schillinger, Josef, SS-Oberscharführer: 182-184
Schmauser, Ernst-Heinrich, Obergruppenführer: 91, 110
Schnabel, Reimund: 112, 225, 226
Schulte, Eduard: 93, 94
Schulz, Kapo: 283, 284
Schumann, Horst: 50, 51
Schwarz, Heinrich, SS-Obersturmführer: 233
Schwarzhuber, Johann, SS-Obersturmführer: 183, 216
Schwela, Siegfried, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 56, 58, 62, 81, 106
Sehn, Jan: 36, *69*, *84*, *86*, 92, 103, 104, *108*, 112, 128, *133*, *157*, 171, *180*, 194, 202, 204, 206, 257
Seidel, Robert: 221, 222, 224, 232
Semionov, Yakov: 137
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 165
Silberschein, Abraham: 183
Siwek-Ciuapak, Beata: *190*
Škodová, Júlia: 25, 92, 123, 274
Slezak, Stanisław: 281
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 24, 100, 110, 116, 118, 128-130, 132, 140, 141, 157, 166, 167, 175, 219, 242, 244, 260, *266*
Smużewski, Zygmunt: 56, 59, 62, 63
Sommerfeld, Hermann: 199
Sonnenfeldt, Richard: *276*
Stalin, Joseph: 15
Steinbacher, Sybille: 67

Steinberg, Maxime: 102, 108, 166
Stessel [Stössel], Alfred: 146
Strzelecka, Irena: 37, *139*, *140*, 176, 177, 196, 207, 274
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 100, *101*, 153, 157, 294
Stuhr, Oskar Tadeusz: 106
Świebocki, Henryk: 43, 98, 146, 158, 173, 241, 250
Szerszant, Rozalia: 174
Szerszant, Zophie: 174
Szmaglewska, Seweryna: 190
Szorenyi, Arianna: 286
Szozda, Bolesław: 145
Szternfinkiel, Natan Eliasz: 77-79, 99, 100, 163, 165
Szymkowiak, Jerzy: 146, 147

**— T —**

Tabeau, Jerzy: *88*, 182, 183
Tajtelbaum, Szlama: 199
Tatarka, Isaak: 199
Tauber, Henryk: 151, 155, 156, 209, 210, 254, 255
Taul, Roman: 56, 58, 62
Tenzer, Jakob: 200
Thieberger, Rosa: 186-188
Thilo, Heinz, SS-Obersturmführer: 256, 257, 259
Timföld, Alfred: 127
Tintner, Eduard: 127
Tondos, Władysław: 81, 106, 147
Tóth, Dezider: *87*

**— U —**

Uhlenbrock, Kurt, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 105

**— V —**

van Pelt, Robert Jan: 28, 248
Veesenmayer, Edmund: 207
Vogel, Heinrich, Obersturmbannführer: 91
Voigt, Albein, SS-Rottenführer: 139
von Bodmann, Franz, SS-Obersturmführer: 81
von Verschuer, Otmar Freiherr: 240
Vrba, Rudolf: 155

**— W —**

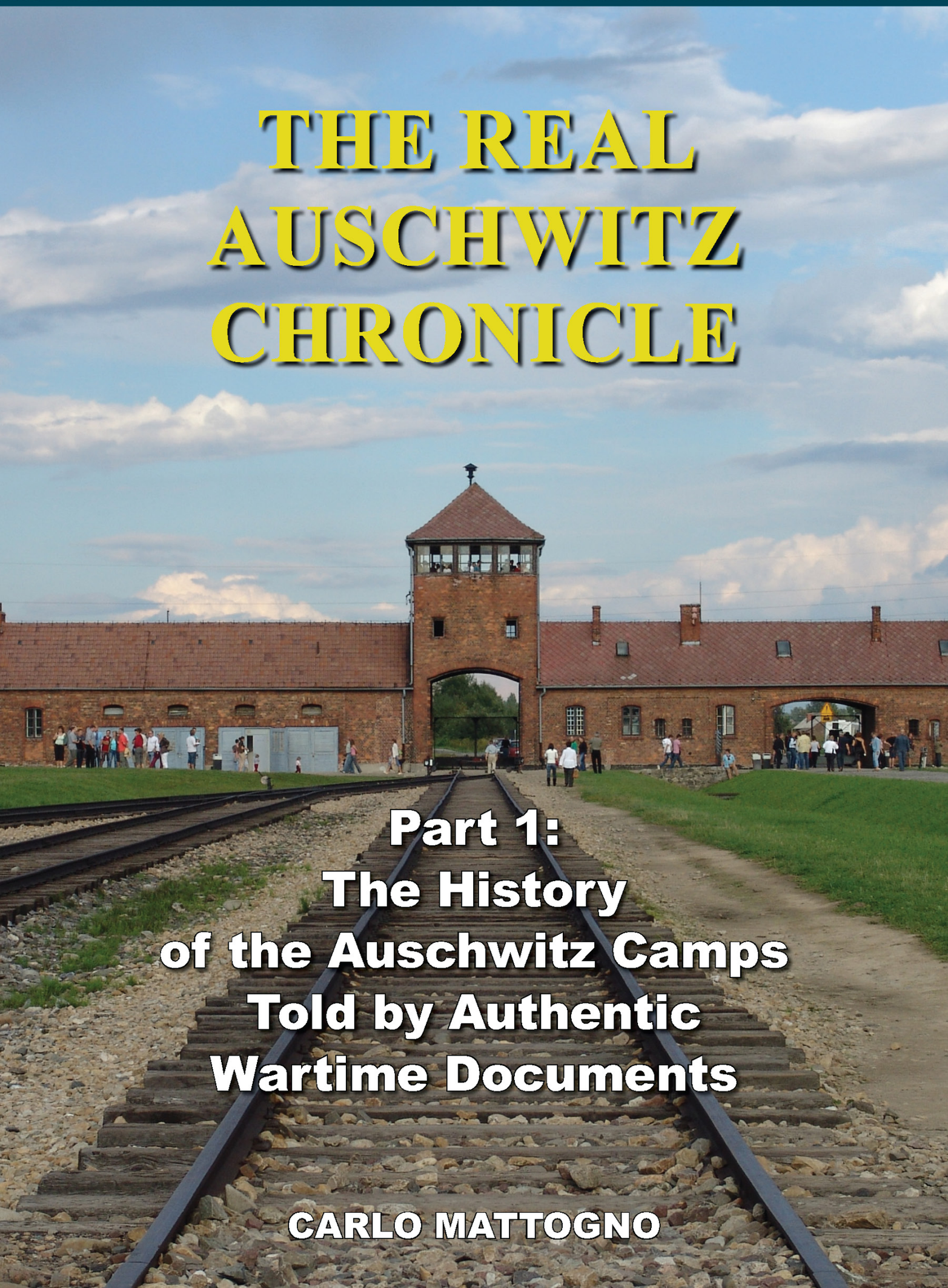
Wachsman, Abusch: 155
Wargon, Jakob: 199
Wąsowicz, Tadeusz: 79, 251
Wasserberger, Josef: 103
Weissgerber, Walter, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 137, 138, 140
Wellers, Georges: 31, 259
Wesołoski, Jerzy: see Tabeau, Jerzy
Wetzler, Alfred: 155
Wilson, Woodrow: 12, 13
Wirths, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 238, 255
Wolken, Otto: 35-40, 87, 88, *90*, 92, 127, 171, 172, 176-181, 183, 186, 189, 193-197, 201-206, 217, 218, 223, 229-231, 252, 256, 259, 260, 273, 274, 277, 283, 284, 286, 287
Wolman, Jakub: 147, 230, 285
Wolny, Stefan: 69
Wrona, Edward: 249
Wroński, Tadeusz: 82, 83
Wulf, Józef: 272
Wüst, Walther: 91

**— Z —**

Zabludowitsch, Noah: 178
Zielonka, Chaim: 199
Zielonka, Dawid: 199
Zwillineg, Abraham: 194

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 48

# THE REAL AUSCHWITZ CHRONICLE



## Part 1: The History of the Auschwitz Camps Told by Authentic Wartime Documents

CARLO MATTOGNO

# THE REAL AUSCHWITZ CHRONICLE

# The Real Auschwitz Chronicle

## Part 1:

## The History of the Auschwitz Camps Told by Authentic Wartime Documents

Carlo Mattogno

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 48, Part 1:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*The Real Auschwitz Chronicle, Part 1:*
*The History of the Auschwitz Camps Told by Authentic Wartime Documents*
Translated from the Italian by DeepL.com

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-83-6
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: The main entrance gate to the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp

# Table of Contents

## Part 1: The History of the Auschwitz Camps Told by Authentic Wartime Documents

Page

**Introduction ..... 9**

**Chronology of Events ..... 13**

1939 ..... 15
December 1939 ..... 15
1940 ..... 15
April 1940 ..... 15
May 1940 ..... 16
June 1940 ..... 16
July 1940 ..... 17
August 1940 ..... 19
September 1940 ..... 20
October 1940 ..... 22
November 1940 ..... 23
December 1940 ..... 25
1941 ..... 26
January 1941 ..... 26
February 1941 ..... 28
March 1941 ..... 30
April 1941 ..... 33
May 1941 ..... 36
June 1941 ..... 38
July 1941 ..... 42
August 1941 ..... 44
September 1941 ..... 46
October 1941 ..... 50

November 1941 ..... 56
December 1941 ..... 62
1942 ..... 68
January 1942 ..... 68
February 1942 ..... 73
March 1942 ..... 78
April 1942 ..... 91
May 1942 ..... 100
June 1942 ..... 104
July 1942 ..... 119
August 1942 ..... 133
September 1942 ..... 146
October 1942 ..... 162
November 1942 ..... 179
December 1942 ..... 194
1943 ..... 209
January 1943 ..... 209
February 1943 ..... 233
March 1943 ..... 250
April 1943 ..... 268
May 1943 ..... 287
June 1943 ..... 304
July 1943 ..... 315
August 1943 ..... 329
September 1943 ..... 337
October 1943 ..... 347
November 1943 ..... 359
December 1943 ..... 370
1944 ..... 384
January 1944 ..... 384
February 1944 ..... 390
March 1944 ..... 397
April 1944 ..... 405
May 1944 ..... 412
June 1944 ..... 421
July 1944 ..... 434
August 1944 ..... 441
September 1944 ..... 451
October 1944 ..... 460

November 1944 ..... 475
December 1944 ..... 479
1945 ..... 485
January 1945 ..... 485
February 1945 ..... 486

**Appendix ..... 487**
Abbreviations (Part 1 & 2) ..... 487
Bibliography (Part 1 & 2) ..... 491
Index of Names ..... 494

## Part 2: Transports, Occupancy, Mortality (separate book)

Page

**Introduction ..... 9**

**1. Transports and Registrations ..... 15**

1.1. Prisoner Registrations and Related Documents ..... 15
1.2. List of Registered Prisoners Compiled by Kazimierz Smoleń ..... 18
1.3. List of the Camp Physician of Auschwitz CC ..... 69
1.4. List of Registered Inmates, Series "A" and "B" ..... 74
1.5. The Quarantine List ..... 80
1.6. Kazimierz Smoleń's List of Registered Female Inmates ..... 84
1.7. List of Registered Female Inmates of the "A"-Series ..... 108
1.8. List of Educational Inmates of the "E" Series ..... 113
1.9. List of Gypsies of the "Z" series ..... 116
1.10. List of Soviet PoWs ..... 121

**2. Occupancy ..... 123**

2.1. Fluctuations of Occupancy 1942: the *Stärkebuch* (Men's Camp) ..... 123
2.2. Fluctuations of Occupancy According to British Intercepts ..... 129
2.3. Strength Fluctuations 1943 ..... 146
2.4. Strength Fluctuations 1944 ..... 156

**3. Mortality ..... 163**

3.1. The Death Books and other Sources on the Mortality at Auschwitz ..... 163

3.2. WVHA Guidelines for Registration and Reporting of Deaths in Concentration Camps. ..... 170
3.3. Numerical Statistics on Daily Inmate Mortality: Secondary Sources ..... 173
3.4. The Daily Statistics of Inmate Mortality: the *Sterbebücher* ..... 187
3.5. The Registration of Deaths of Jewish Inmates in 1943 ..... 194
3.6. Mortality in the Years 1944-1945 ..... 200
3.7. Franciszek Piper's Analysis of the Mortality at Auschwitz ..... 202

**4. Lists of Names ..... 213**

4.1. Lists of Names of Inmates Who Died in Auschwitz but Are Not Registered in the Death Books ..... 213
4.2. List of Italian survivors (February-March 1945) ..... 286

**5. Transfers ..... 289**

Inmates Transferred and Evacuated from Auschwitz in 1944-1945 ..... 289

**Appendix ..... 311**

Documents ..... 311
Abbreviations (Part 1 & 2) ..... 369
Bibliography (Part 1 & 2) ..... 373
Index of Names ..... 377

# Introduction

It is well-known that the most-important historical-documental source on the Auschwitz Camp published so far is the 1989 German tome *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* by Danuta Czech, which was published a year later also in English with the title *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*. However, this massive work only offers a prejudiced, biased view of the camp's history, because it has a limited and tendentious focus on the alleged extermination of the Jews and Gypsies, which are portrayed as having been the main, if not even the sole purpose of the activities unfolding at Auschwitz. The book gives the impression that the camp SS, starting with the camp's Commandant Rudolf Höss, had nothing else to think of and to do day in, day out than to exterminate human beings. This perspective is both incomplete and profoundly wrong.

First, as I have documented thoroughly in a separate study, the "events" described by Danuta Czech are a collection of assumptions, distortions, inventions and omissions, which allow her to paint a fairy-tale image resulting from a deliberately misleading and pathologically mendacious method.[1]

Add to this that the opening of historical archives in Moscow made accessible a deluge of documents – especially those of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz – which on the one hand have opened up immense and unexpected historical horizons, and on the other hand have rendered Czech's *Chronicle* obsolete.

The work presented here is meant to offer as complete as possible a historical-documental image of the Auschwitz Camp's activities, in which also the oft-claimed "criminal traces" are put into their proper, harmless historical context.

The only merit of Czech's *Chronicle* is the list of deportation transports arriving at Auschwitz (but not their fate!). However, Czech's approach was purely chronological, because she lists the registration numbers assigned to admitted inmates in her entry for the day on which those numbers were assigned. If one wants to find out when a certain registration number was issued, however, it is necessary to leaf through many pages of

[1] *Il Kalendarium von Auschwitz di Danuta Czech. Fonti e metodologia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2021. An English translation appeared as *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"* (Mattogno 2022).

the *Chronicle*, with its many entries dealing with a broad variety of events, in search for a specific transport. This can be very time-consuming, since the numbers were not always assigned chronologically. For instance, the numbers 20951-20986 were issued on 18 September 1941, while the subsequent numbers 20987-20992 were assigned only on 11 February 1942.

Since compilations of total figures are more important to most readers than the exact date when a certain registration number was assigned, the statistically interesting aspect of the Auschwitz inmates – transports and registrations, camp occupancy as well as mortality – were not integrated into the chronological part of the present study, but set out in tables in its second part. The list of registered inmates contained in it include all known number series of all inmate categories (male and female) in a continuous sequence.

In the first, chronological part of this study, only the camp occupancy numbers of such inmates were included that were considered unfit for labor and deployment, especially "inpatients", "invalids" and "adolescents". If we were to follow the orthodox Holocaust narrative, these inmates would have been the primary targets for homicidal gassings, yet in the camp's documents recalcitrantly ignored by Czech, these inmates are listed consistently and steadily as very much alive.

One statistical aspect of the camp's history neglected by Czech concerns the camp's occupancy, meaning the number of inmates present in the camp at any given time. Czech's *Chronicle* only provides sketchy and very incomplete data about this, which are scattered throughout her book. However, the documentation preserved on this aspect, which is include in Part 2 of the present study, is much more comprehensive than what Czech has quoted in this regard.

The same is true for the documentation on the registered inmates' mortality, a topic only superficially treated by Czech, who gives a few total figures here and there. This aspect is covered in Part 2 in great detail. The introduction to this Part 2 contains more detailed explanation on the methods and formats used to lay out this massive body of statistical data.[2]

The text of the documents listed in the present part (some 2,400) has been taken in most cases from photocopies or electronic scans of the originals; the archival reference for each document is given next to it in the outside margin. In a few cases, the source is a book (containing photo reproduction or transcripts of documents), for which a brief reference pointing to this book's bibliography is given. For completeness's sake, all known garrison and headquarters orders issued by the Auschwitz camp administration were also integrated. The source for these orders is usually a source edition published by the German Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*) in Munich (see Frei).

Undated documents where we do not know the month and year when they were created were not included; the most probable date of other documents where we know at least the year, and in some cases also the month, have been included, but the date is set in brackets.

---

[2] The Italian original of Part 2 of the present study appeared as a separate volume with the title *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019.

In case of very important documents, their entire text has been quoted. In other cases, essential parts were quoted, while the rest has often been summarized.

The topics of the documents listed are diverse, but the main focus is on the documentation of the sanitary and medical situation as well as the planning and construction of the camp, and here especially of the crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Only rarely included are documents on the many satellite camps in the grater Auschwitz region.

This work does not claim to be complete, but it offers an enormous quantity of information – mainly from archives in Moscow (RGVA, GARF), Auschwitz (APMO) and Warsaw (AGK), but also of radio messages intercepted by the British. This is therefore an essential basis for further possible documental contributions in the future.

# Chronology of Events

# 1939

**December 1939** *"Site plan of the artillery barracks and stables south of Auschwitz (Oświęcim)".* APMO, BW 2/1, Neg. No. 20954/7.

# 1940

## April 1940

**24.** Order of the Reichsführer-SS with the subject "Responsibility in the Construction Section of the Waffen-SS". RGVA, 502-1-9, p. 250.
*"1) Planning and implementation of all constructions of the Waffen-SS is exclusively a matter of the Main Office Budget and Constructions.* […]
*4) The local construction supervisors are organs of the Main Office of Budget and Construction. They are therefore exclusively subordinate (i.e., also in disciplinary terms) to the Chief of the Main Office for Budget and Constructions. Therefore, the construction managers are not allowed to take orders on construction measures from other departments."*

**30.** "Statement of costs for the Auschwitz camp near Kattowitz," prepared by SS-Obersturmführer Seidler in Berlin. Included in it are 30 items: RGVA, 502-1-176, pp. 37-38.
*"1. 2300 running m. electr. wire fence*
*2. 2300 " camp wall*
*3. installation of a prisoners' kitchen in Building No. 56*
*4. installation of a prisoner laundry with heating and hot water in Building No. 54*
*5. installation of a prisoners' quarter in Buildings 43 and 44*
*6. new construction of a cell building*
*7. new construction of a main guardhouse*
*8. new construction of a block-leader building*
*9. new construction of 6 watchtowers*
*10. new construction of pump house incl. water supply system*
*11. installation of a prisoners' bath in Building 41*
*12. new crematorium*
*13. installation of delousing facility in Building No. 42*
*14. installation of the prisoners' barber shop in Building No. 44*
*15. repair of Building No. 16 as headquarters*
*16. installation of the SS infirmary in Building no. 23*
*17. new building headquarters administration building*
*18. new building headquarters utility building*
*19. new construction of SS bath, storage and barbershop building*
*20. repair of the building for the SS guard block*
*21. new construction of a headquarters' garage*
*22. drainage system*
*23. irrigation system*
*24. structural repair of 19 accommodation buildings (3-15, 17-22)*
*25. structural repair of 18 accommodation buildings (27, 28, 29-31, 33-37, 61-68 and 58)*
*26. structural repair of Building no. 68 as storage*
*27. reconstruction of Building No. 52 as a workshop building*
*28. for road and square paving*
*29. for outdoor lighting*

*30. for wiring and transformer station and backup generator."*
Total costs: 2,000,000 RM.

## May 1940

**25.** Letter from the company J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office of Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnace". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 231.
*"In the next few days, you will receive a foundation plan for the oil-fired double-muffle furnace, according to which you will want to have the concrete foundation made. Then in about 14 days our fitters will arrive to start the construction of the furnace. Please let us know what the exact shipping address is."*

**31.** Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Cremation furnace". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 229.
*"We received your above message and inform you that we have provided the motors for three-phase 380-volt operating voltage. You want to obtain the necessary cables for a three-phase motor of 1.5 hp power. The third motor, which is intended for the oil burner, will not be installed."*

## June 1940

**3.** Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Cremation furnace, ash urns etc.". RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226-227.
*"To put the crematorium into operation, you will still need ash urns, a labeling device for the urn lids, and fireclay tokens. We assume that for the time being you will make do with 500 ash capsules and fireclay tokens in the same quantity and recommend that you place your order now, as a delivery time of 6 weeks is required for the above material quantities."*
The Topf Company offers:
*"500 pieces of ash urns DIN format, made of black plate, with black plate lid, at the price of RM 675.--*
*500 pieces of fireclay markers with consecutive number 1 – 500, at the price of RM 65.--*
*1 labeling device, consisting of the wooden setting box and the wrought-iron device, including the types for labeling, i.e. complete, at the price of RM 150.--."*

**5.** The Chief of Office II-Construction of the Main Office of Budget and Construction informs the SS New Construction Office of Auschwitz: RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 145.
*"After saving iron, sealing materials, skilled workers, etc. to the greatest possible extent, no hydrogen-cyanide but hot-air delousing facilities are to be built in the future (Chief of Army Armament and Commander of the Reserve Army). These facilities are to be set up in existing buildings."*
For disinfestation, the air temperature must be 80°C, for disinfection 100°C.

**6.** In Headquarters' Order No. 1/40, camp commandant Rudolf Höss points out that the well and tap water is not potable. He sets the working hours of the Auschwitz CC offices, announces the exact postal address of the camp, and declares that radio messages must be approved before being sent. He establishes a patrol service, introduces vacation and curfew rules, and forbids SS members under his command to stay in all hospitality establishments in Auschwitz except the "German House." In addition, three commandeerings (transfers of SS members) and one business trip are reported. Frei, pp. 3-5

**10.** J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt. Construction drawing D 57253 for SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC on "Coke-fired cremation furnace and foundation plan". BAK, NS 4/ Mauthausen 54.

**11.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnace". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 224.
*"Enclosed please find drawing D 57253* […] *The chimney will have a cross-section of 50/50 cm and a height of 10-14 m.* […] *The construction time is approx. 14 days, and unskilled workers are to be provided by the customer.* […] *Instead of the planned oil firing, 2 coke generators will be added according to your superior department. For this reason, the delivery date is delayed, because various parts still have to be re-built."*

**13.** Letter from the "Imperial Office for Industrial Fat Supplies" to the SS Construction Office of Auschwitz ordering 7 barrels of standard varnish and 2 barrels of linseed-oil varnish. Request for information about the surface to be painted and the type of use. RGVA, 502-1-76, p. 79.

**15.** Telegram from SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt: RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 228.
*"Plant cremation furnace extremely urgent -- requested construction materials available."*

**16.** Telegram from SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt: RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 222.
*"Accommodation and meals for the fitters locally possible."*

**20.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report of 14 to 20 June 1940," by SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter, Construction Manager, to the Headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 102-103.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. management.
"Preliminary designs were prepared and completed for a crematory building."

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnace". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 221.
The company acknowledges receipt of the two telegrams from the SS New Construction Office dated June 15 and 16 and states,
*"that our fitters will arrive there in the middle of the next week, and will begin construction of the furnace. We ask you to provide our fitters with enough helpers to complete the furnace in 16 days."*

**27.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report of 21 to 27 June 1940," by SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter, Construction Manager, to the Headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 100-101.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. management.

## July 1940

**1.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnace". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 220.
*"Following up on our letter of 20 June '40, we inform you that the wagon with the iron materials left our plant today."*

Army High Command. "Type Sheet 260/9 (OKH) collapsible and relocatable horse stable." Construction drawing of a horse stable barrack. Longitudinal view and ground plan. Dimensions: 40.76 m × 9.56 m. RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 30.

**5.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report of 21 June to 4 July 1940," by SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter, Construction Manager, to the Headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 97.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. management.

**12.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report of 5 to 11 July 1940," by SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter, Construction Manager, to the Headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 98-99.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. management.

Headquarters Order No. 3/40 prohibits the keeping of dogs in the CC. It is pointed out that only those motorists may drive a vehicle who have been assigned to that vehicle. Due to negligence, it is explained that vehicles leaving the camp are to be stopped and checked extensively, especially for prisoners who may be hiding and trying to escape. Two commandeerings are carried out. Frei, pp. 5f.

**20.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report of 12 to 18 July 1940," by SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter, Construction Manager, to the Headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 96.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. Review and payment of invoices etc.

**22.** In Headquarters Order No. 4/40 we read, among other things:
*"1. Camp visits*
*Despite repeated warnings, it has happened again and again recently that members of the SS have taken female visitors into the camp or into the mess hall. I would like to point out once again that it is forbidden for all SS leaders, sub-leaders and men of the Auschwitz CC, without exception, to take any visitors into the camp or into the mess hall."*
*"6. photographing in the camp.*
*I call your attention once again to the fact that taking photographs in the camp area without my permission is forbidden. Violators will be severely punished by me in the future."*
The order also reports two commandeerings, a business trip (transfer of three SS men to Breslau for pre-trial detention) and the punishment (strict reprimand) of an SS man for negligently letting vehicles in and out of the camp. The curfew rules are changed, and office hours are set for evacuation matters.

**26.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 19 to 25 July 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 95.

the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

**[28.]** Telegram from SS New Construction Office Auschwitz to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 223.
*"Send by express compressed-air blower with forced-draft device, generator lids, introduction cart and rails, rollers for smoke-duct damper."*

**29.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnace". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 218.
*"We had already informed our fitter, Mr. Koch, that the introduction cart and the rails had arrived for shipment last Saturday. The compressed-air blower, the forced-draft device and the other fittings will leave our factory tomorrow by express delivery."*

**30.** Circular letter of Construction-Industry Trade Union – IG Gleiwitz. The Chief President of the Pricing Office in Breslau has issued a new regulation on daily wage supplements for the administrative district of Kattowitz. The regulations also apply to the civilian companies later employed at Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-127, p. 423.

With Headquarters Order No. 5/40 Höss specifies his representative during a business trip (Ostuf. Fritzsch), announces a transfer, orders details on escorting prisoners on their way to work, repeats the need to submit motor-vehicle requests no later than the day before, promulgates a regulation on the registration of service awards in various documents, reminds that social intercourse with Poles is forbidden, and forbids SS members to speak Polish or Czech except in unavoidable cases. Frei, pp. 8f.

## August 1940

**6.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 26 July to 1 August 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 94.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

**10.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 2 to 8 August 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 93-93a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

**11.** Postcard of prisoner No. 290 Wiesław Kielar to his father. On the edge of the postcard the postal order is printed: APMO, microfilm no. 1456/9,10.
*"Auschwitz Concentration Camp.*
*The following orders are to be observed in correspondence with prisoners:*
*1.) Each protective-custody prisoner may receive mail from and send mail to his rela-*

*tives twice a month. Letters to prisoners must be written legibly in ink and may contain only two pages of 15 lines each. Envelopes must be unlined. Only 1 stamp of 12 pf. or 6 pf. may be enclosed in a letter. Anything else is prohibited. Postcards have 10 lines. Photographs may not be used as mail.*
*2) Money is allowed only by postal money order.*
*3) Care must be taken that, for money or mail items, the exact address, consisting of: Name, date of birth, and inmate number, must be written on the items. If the address is incorrect, the mail will be returned to the sender or destroyed.*
*4) Newspapers are permitted but may only be ordered through the Auschwitz CC post office.*
*5) Packages may not be sent, since prisoners can buy anything in the camp.*
*6) Requests for release from protective custody to the camp administration are futile.*
*7.) Permission to speak with and visits prisoners in the concentration camp is generally not granted.*
*The camp commandant."*

**[15.]** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Control slip for the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 215.
*"The local construction office confirms that the installation work of the cremation furnace was completed on August 15, 1940. The trial cremation of the first corpse took place on the same day."*

**16.** Headquarters Order No. 6/40 announces a comradeship evening, prohibits all SS members who are not on duty with prisoners or who do not have a headquarters note on their camp ID card from entering the protective-custody camp, specifies details for guard units escorting prisoners to and from work; reports five commandeerings and two punishments of SS members. Frei, pp. 10-12

**17.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 9 to 15 August 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 92-92a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.
*"The entire crematorium building, including the actual incineration plant, was completed, so that the first incineration could be carried out at the end of the reporting week."*

**31.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 22 to 30 August 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 90-90a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

## September 1940

**10.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 31 August to 6 September 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 89-89a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations

2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

**12.** In a special commandant's order, Höss forbids SS members to buy food because of hoarding. Food is to be obtained exclusively from the mess hall. Frei, p. 12

**14.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 7 to 13 September 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 87-88.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

**16.** Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the Main Office for Budget and Construction, Office II, with the subject "Invoice from the Topf company, Erfurt". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 216.
*"Enclosed is the invoice received here from the Topf company, Erfurt, for the construction of an Incineration plant at Auschwitz CC. The incinerator is completely finished and has been in operation for weeks. Since no defects of the plant are known, nothing should stand in the way of full payment for the plant."*

**18.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Delivery of a cremation furnace". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 214; *ibid.*, p. 213; *ibid.*, p. 212.
The Topf company demanded full payment for the plant in the amount of RM 10,679, but at least an advance payment of RM 9,000. The demand of at least 9,000 RM is repeated on September 23, 1940 and again on September 30.

**19.** A special headquarters order announces that SS men and NCOs are forbidden by decree to carry weapons off duty within Germany, and further: Frei, p. 13
*"Following this excerpt, it is noted that I will severely punish anyone, without regard to rank or person, who once again fires a pistol or rifle without being in self-defense or under physical attack."*
In addition, the unauthorized conversion of assigned structures is prohibited.

**21.** A headquarters special order explains how headquarters supervisors can be reached at night. Frei, pp. 12f.

**28.** Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Crematorium". RGVA, 502-1-52, p. 3.
*"It proves to be urgently necessary to continue developing the dissection room of the crematorium so that it can be put into use as soon as possible. In cases of deaths whose causes are not clear, dissections should be carried out, especially in cases of shootings and deaths caused by external violence. It is requested that the following deficiencies in the dissection room be remedied.*
*1) Lack of hot and cold running water.* […]
*8.) A dissection table, also provisionally built of wood, and wooden grates for the entire floor."*

Headquarters Order No. 6a/40 explains under what circumstances the delivery and collection of weapons to or from checkrooms and storage places is permitted or forbidden. Attention is drawn to the fact that the delivery of construction material and tools is forbidden without written permission from the construction office. The daily working hours of the prisoners are set at 7:00-11:30 and 13:00-17:00 (8½ hrs.) as of 6 Oct. 1940. The members of the headquarters staff are giv- Frei, pp. 14f.

en temporary housing in the camp. In addition, two commandeerings are reported.

## October 1940

**1.** "Construction projects as of October 1, 1940 of the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC." Completion rates of construction works. RGVA, 502-1-239, p. 10
*"Crematorium construction and extension by a double furnace, ventilation system under construction, 7% completed."*

**2.** Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Payment on account." RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 211.
The SS New Construction Office informs that "the invoice documents have been forwarded to Main Office Budget and Construction, Berlin-Lichterfelde West, Unter den Eichen 129."

**3.** Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the SS garrison physician with the subject "Crematorium," referring to his letter of September 28. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 212.
*"The SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC gives the following answers to requests 1 – 8 for deficiencies in the dissection room of the crematorium:*
*To 1.) Running cold water will be installed in the next few days. The order was already placed with the prisoner fitter's shop on 27 Sept. 40. A hot water system is also planned.* […]
*To 8.) A dissection table is also part of the furnishings and cannot be built or procured by the construction office, however, the construction office is prepared to manufacture a provisional one, and asks for a written request for this, also for wooden grates."*

**4.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 14 September to 4 October 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 85-86.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.
The company Friedrich Boos begins work on the heating system.

**9.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Cremation furnace, our offer No. 40/897". RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 209-210.
*"We refer to the conversation which took place today between your Mr. Unterscharführer Urbanczyk and our Mr. Chief Engineer Prüfer, and enclose a copy of our cost estimate of 17 April 1940 concerning*
*Delivery of a coke-fired Topf cremation furnace with double muffle and compressed air system and*
*1 Topf draft booster system.*
*Furthermore, we have a cost estimate for:*
*11 pcs. fireclay grate bricks and*
*200 kg of monolithic ramming mix.*
*In accordance with your request, these materials will leave by express delivery tomorrow or the day after, as soon as we receive a railway-owned container."*

**11.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Cremation furnace, – our order No. 40 D 945". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 208.
The company informs about the total price of 11 pieces of molded fireclay grate bricks and 200 kg of Monolit ramming mass: 146 RM.

**14.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 6 to 14 October 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 84-84a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

**28.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 16 to 28 October 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 83-83a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.
*"The Boos company installed the new boilers in Buildings 52 and 54, and put the old heating system into operation, so that both buildings can now be heated."*

## November 1940

**1.** Letter from the Inspector of the Concentration Camps, SS-Oberführer Richard Glücks, to the camp commandants of seven concentration camps, including Auschwitz, with the subject "Training of prisoner bricklayers." RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 58.
"The construction work envisaged for the concentration camps, etc., demands that a larger number of prisoner bricklayers be trained as soon as possible."
Guidelines are issued in this regard.

**4.** Letter from Main Office Budget and construction, Chief of Office I, to SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Invoicing". Office I was unable to settle the invoice from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, dated August 27, 1940, in the amount of RM 10,283, "since an invoice from the above-mentioned company has not been received to date." RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 206.

**5.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 29 October to 1 November 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 82.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

**7.** Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Incineration plant at Auschwitz CC". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 146.
*"The present utilization of the incineration plant you have set up here has shown that the plant is too small after all. The SS New Construction Office intends to double the size of the incineration plant and requests that one of your gentlemen be ordered to Auschwitz to discuss the expansion so that the details can be discussed on the spot. The visit to Auschwitz is to be announced in good time."*

**9.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 1 to 8 November 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 81.

Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

**13.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Your letter of 7.11.40, Incineration Plant at Auschwitz CC, our inquiry no. 40/999". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 145.
*"From your aforementioned letter, which we received on the 10th of the month, we were able to gather that the incineration plant there is too small at present, and that you intend to build another plant.*
*Our chief engineer Prüfer will therefore visit you there next Tuesday, the 19th of this month, in order to go over the details with you on the spot. Mr. Prüfer will bring with him the necessary cost estimate for the delivery of a new furnace and the necessary drawings."*

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Your letter of 7 Nov. 40, incineration plant in CC, our offer No. 40/999". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 166; *ibid.*, pp. 168-172.
*"Enclosed we are sending you a cost estimate for:*
*1 coke-fired Topf double muffle furnace with compressed air system.*
*Since we assume that this furnace will be connected to the same chimney of the present crematorium, there is no need for the new purchase of another draft-booster device, since this is sufficient for the alternate operation of one or the other furnace. Also, both furnaces can be operated with this system."*
The accompanying "cost estimate," also dated 13 Nov. 1940, lists the components of the device and provides for a cost of RM 7,753, including the installation of the furnace.

**18.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 9 to 16 November 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 78-79.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

**22.** Letter from the SS New Construction Office to the Main Office for Budget and Construction, Office II C 2, with the subject "Extension of the Crematorium". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 173.
*"The past operation of the crematorium has shown that even in the relatively good season the furnace device with 2 chambers is too small; the headquarters, as well as the Political Department, have approached the SS New Construction Office, and have urgently requested the expansion of the device by 2 chambers. The SS New Construction Office then contacted the Topf & Sons Erfurt company, which also built the first plant. The extension of the plant was discussed on the spot with Mr. Prüfer, chief engineer of Topf & Sons, and the extension can be carried out under favorable conditions. The price for the extension with 2 chambers is RM 7753.*
*Since the extension of the crematorium is an urgent necessity, the SS New Construction Office asks for approval of the construction and approval of the above costs."*

**27.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 17 to 27 November 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 84-84a.
Activities regarding:

1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

**28.** Headquarters Order No. 9/40 reports two commandeerings and one transfer, and reminds that SS men are forbidden to hand prisoners objects through the camp fence (here clothing for repair). The theft of service bicycles and bicycle parts is deplored, and prosecution threatened for it. Frei, p. 16

**30.** J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, "Re.: SS New Construction Office, Auschwitz CC – Crematorium". Drawing No. D 57999. The following rooms are mentioned: dissection room, furnace room, morgue, and coke storage. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 135.

## December 1940

**5.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium".
The Topf company encloses drawing D 57999 showing the new installation.
*"The fireclay and insulating materials are on their way to there, and we hope that the cast- and wrought-iron fittings will also be ready for shipment by the 20th of that month. After the materials arrive, we will then send an installer to you there immediately."* RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 193-194.

**9.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Ventilation system for morgue cells and dissecting room, our offer No. 40/1096".
*"We politely refer to the meeting which took place on the 19th of March between your dear Mr. Oberscharführer and Deputy Construction Manager Urbanczek* [sic] *and our Mr. Chief Engineer Prüfer, and send you enclosed the offer for the ventilation system for the morgue cells and for the dissecting room.*
*For the dissecting room we have provided a 10-fold air exchange, and for the morgue cells a 20-fold air exchange. With this air exchange rate, a good ventilation of the rooms is achieved. We would like to point out, however, that, above all, fresh air must be supplied through windows or other openings for the morgue cells. For the discharge of the exhaust air we recommend a brick chimney with a minimum height of 10 m above the ground."*
The delivery was scheduled in about 3 months. The corresponding cost estimate, also dated December 9, 1940, lists the components of the plant:
1 blower No. 450 for conveying 6000 cbm of exhaust air per hour against a total pressure of 25 mm water column, 1 three-phase motor for 220/380 volts, 1 star-delta switch, and 1 exhaust air pipe. Price, including assembly of the plant, RM 1,784. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 136-137; *ibid.*, pp. 138-140.

**10.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 28 November to 7 December 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 76-77.

# 1941

## January 1941

**5.** In two special headquarters orders, instructions are given for the regulated use of prisoners and horse-drawn vehicles for work. — Frei, p. 17

**6.** Political Department, request to the workshops, order no. 8m BW 11: "100 pieces of urn boxes." — RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 29.

**8.** Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Extension of the crematorium at Auschwitz CC U/S". — RGVA 502-1-327, p. 180.
*"The SS New Construction Office has already informed you by telegraph that the first furnace has already become defective as a result of heavy use and can therefore no longer be fully utilized. It is therefore urgent that the expansion of the plant be started. You are requested to telegraph when you will begin preliminary work on the extension plant."*

Request from the Political Department to the workshops, order no. 8m BW 11: "Manufacture 25 urn boxes." — RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 28.

**9.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 20 December 1940 to 10 January 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. — RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 75.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

**10.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium". — RGVA. 502-1-312, pp. 131-132.
*"We hereby confirm your telegram: 'First furnace defective, new furnace urgently needed…'.* […]
*As we were able to learn from our subcontractor, all materials required for furnace construction have already been dispatched and must have arrived there in the meantime. Our iron materials are expected to be shipped in the middle of next week, as the parts cannot be dispatched due to the freight ban currently in place.* […]
*As it appears from your wire message, the first furnace installation is defective. If you would like a mechanic to repair the furnace, please let us know by telegraph. We will then be happy to send our fitter, Mr. Koch, to that location for a charge."*

**13.** Telegram from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt. — RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 130.
*"Monolith grates and interior walls burned through. Send fitter with spare parts immediately."*

**15.** The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, Dept. D, sends the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC an estimate of costs "concerning the provision of fitters for the crematorium, our order no. 41 D 73." — RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 167-167a.

A special headquarters order prohibits SS men and NCOs from drinking alcoholic beverages while on duty. — Frei, p. 18

**17.** The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, shipped to the SS New Construction Office the "Parts for cremation furnace, 2 m.[uffles]", order no. 40 D 263, 1090, 892. Total weight 3,193 kg. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 201-203.

**18.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 11 to 18 January 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 74.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

**20.** With a special headquarters order, the listing of all SS members of the various departments is requested, stating who among them has a university-entrance diploma. Frei, p. 18

**21.** The company J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, send to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC "2 cement counterweights with eyelet," weight 82 kg. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 200.

**21.** Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Crematorium extension". RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 185-186.
*"The SS New Construction Office Auschwitz encloses a drawing which you may wish to use for the following explanations. The second induction cart must be delivered as soon as possible, since the column in question cannot be removed for constructional reasons. The creation of an urn space changes the morgue space, as indicated by the blue line in the drawing. The blower with motor is to be placed in the urn room. The creation of the urn room results in the change for the duct of the suction air device. Furthermore, it is desired to connect the furnace room to the ventilation system. The aforementioned change was discussed with your fitters on the spot. You can accept the order for the suction air device.* […] *Furthermore, 2 generator lids are to be delivered as soon as possible for the repair work, since the old ones are completely burned out."*

**25.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 19 to 25 January 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 73-73a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

The commissioning of a shower facility with opening hours is announced with a special headquarters order. Frei, p. 19
A circular also states:
*"It is intended to prepare a book on the construction of the Auschwitz concentration camp. In order to complete the collection of photographs required for this purpose, all SS members of Auschwitz Concentration Camp shall submit photographs of the local camp and its surroundings taken by them to the headquarters, marked with their names and troop affiliation. Suitable pictures will be paid for, unsuitable pictures will be returned."*
Moreover, clothing unfit for field service is to be handed in for exchange.

**27.** A special headquarters order announces training for the headquarters staff. Frei, p. 20

**29.** The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, thanks the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC for the order of "1 second coffin introduction cart with push-in de- RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 183-184.

vice, at the price of RM 680.--." and "2 cast-iron generator lids with insulating caps, at the price of RM 180.--."

## February 1941

**1.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 26 January to 1 February 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 72.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.
*"In the crematorium, the concrete of the foundations for the new furnace was cast, and the new partition wall made of insulating bricks was erected. The installation of the new incinerator was started."*

**3.** The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC a cost estimate for "1 ventilation system for corpse and dissection room, RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 123-128.
1 ventilation system for furnace room."
Parts of the first plant:
*"Blower No. 450 for conveying 6000 cbm of exhaust air per hour against a total pressure of 25 mm water column."*
*Three-phase motor for 220/380 volts;*
*Star-delta switch;*
*Exhaust-air piping."*
*Parts of the second plant:*
*"Blower No. 300 for conveying 3000 cbm of exhaust air per hour against a total pressure of 15 mm water column."*
*Three-phase motor for 220/380 volts;*
*Star-delta switch;*
*Exhaust air pipe.*
*Discharge connection for connecting the blower discharge opening with the masonry exhaust duct."*
Total price: RM 757.

**5.** Political Department, order no. 33 to workshops: "Urgently 100 pieces of urn boxes." RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 46.

**6.** A special headquarters order governs the procedures for submitting Sunday leave requests. Frei, pp. 20f.

**7.** A special headquarters order requests reports of stolen or lost parcels for investigation, and threatens SS members with punishment if they tamper with local Jews because they fail to salute, since Jews have no duty to salute. Frei, pp. 21f.

**10.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 2 to 8 February 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 71-71a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.
*"Work continued at the crematorium to complete the new incinerator."*

**11.** Letter from the prisoner infirmary, camp doctor Auschwitz CC, to the SS Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 4.
"The luminosity and heating power of the installations in the inmate infirmary connected to the current [electric] network is subject to great fluctuations. This often has a very disturbing effect during surgeries, etc.
*Since after installation of the X-ray device a line with voltage fluctuations is inadequate, it is requested that the connection be changed."*

File memo on an official trip to Auschwitz and Chielmek. This concerns an operation for the purpose of procuring housing for Reich German officials and employees as well as the evacuation of the resident population, including Jewish inhabitants, of whom those capable of work are to be placed at the disposal of SS-Oberführer Schmelt. The memo deals under b) with the compilation of the evacuation transports from Brzeszcze, Plawy and Harmense, under c) with measures for the implementation of the transports, under e) with the loss of taxes due to the removal of the houses standing on the area where the concentration camp is to be built. Then there is a report on the visit of the shoe factory "Bata" in Chielmek. ISD, 82347155-58

**12.** Political Department, order no. 35 to workshops: "100 pieces of urn boxes [sic]." RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 45.

**13.** I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. "Buna Works Project – Auschwitz branch." NI-11782.
*"5.) Labor Deployment:*
*Auschwitz and the communities belonging to the district comprise, according to the district commissar there, 25500 inhabitants, of whom 11200 are in Auschwitz itself. The ethnic composition is very poor. In total, only 2000 ethnic Germans are said to live there, but only a few of them speak German. In Auschwitz, 7000 Jews are grouped together, while the rest of the population is Polish. The labor output of the Poles is described by all technical authorities as very low. The entire area belongs to Evacuation Zone I, from which all Jews and Poles are to be evacuated by 1 April 42. The town of Auschwitz and the villages make a very dirty and neglected impression. For the most part, the typical Galician wooden huts are to be found in the villages. Only a small part of the residential buildings will be able to be used to house the population to be settled there."*

A special headquarters order threatens SS members with punishment if they request food stamps at railroad stations during their Sunday vacation. Frei, p. 22

**15.** Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Crematorium ventilation system". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 121.
*"The SS New Construction Office Auschwitz has your drawing 'Crematorium Auschwitz ventilation system', but does not agree with the discharge of the exhaust gases into a new chimney yet to be built. It is therefore requested that the project be reworked so that the exhaust air is directed into the existing chimney. The proposed modification is to be submitted to here as soon as possible, and any price adjustments are to be communicated."*

**17.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 9 to 15 February 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 70-70a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.
*"At the crematorium, the new incinerator has been completed except for some minor finishing work."*

**22.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 16 to 22 February 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 69-69a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.
*"The new crematorium incinerator was completed."*

**24.** The SS New Construction Office sends a cost estimate to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, for "Ventilation system", offer 41/191. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 195-199.
Components of the system:
*"Blower No. 550 for conveying 8600 cbm of exhaust air per hour against a total pressure of 30 mm water column."*
*Three-phase motor;*
*Motor circuit breaker;*
*Star-delta switch;*
*Wrought-iron console;*
*Exhaust-air piping;*
*discharge nozzle."*
Price: RM 1,884 + 596 for installation of the equipment.

SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC Crematorium. J.A. Topf & Sons Erfurt, ventilation system. Drawing No. D 58052. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 191-192; *ibid.*, pp. 193-194
Construction drawing of the ventilation system for the crematorium of the main camp (dissection room, furnace room, morgue). The blower is placed next to the chimney and directs the exhaust air into the chimney. In the accompanying letter, which bears the same date, the Topf company states:
*"As requested, we have directed the exhaust air into the existing flue-gas stack. The blower is installed elevated on a wrought-iron structure."*

**25.** A special headquarters order announces the closure of the upper floor of the headquarters for construction. Frei, pp. 22f.

**28.** On the occasion of the upcoming visit of Heinrich Himmler, a special headquarters order gives behavioral instructions to create a good impression. Frei, pp. 23f.

## March 1941

**1.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 23 Feb. to 1 March 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 67-67a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.
*"At the crematorium, work was completed on the new incinerator, a temporary deaeration was connected to the exhaust duct, and everything was maintenance."*

**4.** Letter from the Plenipotentiary General for Special Issues of Chemical Production to I.G. Farbenindustrie AG, Ludwigshafen. NI-11086.
*"At my request and on the instructions of the Reich Marshal, the Reichsführer SS has issued the following order on February 26 of this year:*
*1.) The Jews in Auschwitz are to be resettled as quickly as possible, their dwellings are*

*to be vacated and secured for accommodation of the construction workers of the Buna works.*
*2) No Poles who might be considered as workers or construction workers for the Buna works are to be expelled from the area of Auschwitz."*

**5.** This date marks the beginning of the first of at least 25 X-ray books of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC. It consists of 49 pages divided into 5 columns without headings and containing the consecutive number, the prisoner's number, the prisoner's first and last name, the type of examination (e.g., "fluoroscopy," "x-ray"), and the medical diagnosis.
X-ray Book No. 1 extends from March 5 to June 24, 1941, and contains entries numbered 1 through 875.
The surviving X-ray books contain the names of 34,876 prisoners. APMO, D-Aul-5/1. ISD, folder 67f.

A special headquarters order forbids entering the village of Brzeszcze. Frei, p. 24

**8.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 3 to 8 March 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 66-66a.

**12.** A special headquarters order provides instructions on how to handle construction orders and material requests directed to construction office. Frei, pp. 24f.

**13.** Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the Topf company, Erfurt, with the subject "Ventilation system for crematorium".
*"The SS New Construction Office hereby awards you the supply and installation of a ventilation system for the crematorium here on the basis of your offer of 24 Feb., and requests that the delivery or implementation be reduced to the shortest possible delivery time."* RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 188.

**15.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 10 to 15 March 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 65-65a.

**17.** Letter from the leader of inmate deployment, SS-Untersturmführer Heinrich Schwarz, to the head of Main department I/5. Main Office Budget and Construction, with the subject "Monthly Report of Field Office I/5."
*"Special Occurrences:*
*On 1 March 41, 3:30 p.m., the Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police arrived at Auschwitz CC. The Reichsführer SS was very satisfied with the progress and the work done in the Au. CC, which had been noted during the inspection by the Reichsführer SS accompanied by the inspector of the concentration camps, SS-Oberführer Glücks, and expressed to the Commandant of Au. CC, SS-Sturmbannführer Höss, his fullest appreciation.* […]
*Nutritional condition:*
*The rations of the prisoners have improved considerably during the month of Febru-* GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 28-30.

*ary. Various partial rations have been increased. Individual prisoner detachments are receiving the heavy laborer's allowance. The preparation of meals is clean and faultless. Before moving out in the morning, additional warm soup is given to the outside commandos.*
*Prisoner kitchen:*
*A 9-meter extension is added to the prisoners' kitchen as a room for potato peelers and vegetable cleaners. The extension is nearing completion. An electric cooling machine was put into operation for the cold storage room on February 10, which now ensures proper storage of fat and meat.*
*Prisoners are housed in the infirmary and sanitary blocks.* [The right margin of the sheet is partially damaged.]
*The first 1000 beds arrived from Troppau at the end of February, with more to follow. Some of these have been given their first coat of paint. In two recuperation blocks, 350 beds are already installed. The recuperation blocks will also receive bedsteads, all of which will be built up on three levels. Through this measure, space has been gained, which results in a* […] *distribution and accommodation of the prisoners* […]. *Straw sacks have been provided, a thorough delousing* [and dis]*infection of the rooms and linen has been carried out* […] *appropriate feeding of the sick prisoners is* […] *in progress."*
Eight more paragraphs follow.
*"Evacuation:*
*All persons from Oswiecim – Birkenau – Harmenze – Bor – Plawi – Babice – Prosckowitz – Klutschnitckowicz – Stare Stawi – Raysko – Budy – Jawischowitz – Skitschin – Denkendorf registered according to nationality.*
*2 transports with 800 Poles and 250 Jews each have already been deported to the General Government. Since a new situation has arisen as a result of the halting of the evacuation trains to the General Government, internal resettlement must now be carried out in the interest of the setup, drainage and construction of the entire camp area. This work continues under the supervision and orders of the commandant and the working staff of the Au."*

**22.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 17 to 22 March 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 65b-65c.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. Planning
V. accounting.

**24.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Deaeration system crematorium, your letter of 15 March 41, our order no. 41 D 414/15". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 118.
*"We thank you for the order placed with us for the delivery of a ventilation system for the morgue cells and the furnace room. We have accepted the order on the basis of our cost estimate of 24.2.41 and its conditions at a total price of RM 2,480."*

**25.** Headquarters Order 1/41 orders a bi-weekly meeting of all department heads, reminds that business trips must be approved by Inspection CC, and advises SS members with many children of their right to child allowances. Frei, p. 25

**27.** A special headquarters order announces the testing of a new alarm siren. Frei, p. 26

**28.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 24 to 28 March 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 64-64a.

Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

**30.** Dr. Ing. Hans Stosberg – Architect. "Auschwitz. Explanation of the spatial planning sketch". APK, Land PlGo/S 467, pp. 197-206.
*"*[…] *Population: The present state of the population in the Auschwitz area (regional district) gives the following picture:*
*Auschwitz town 12500 (of which 7000 Jews).*
*Babitz 2500*
*Birkenau 4500*
*Broskowitz 400*
*Dwory 2200*
*Monowice 1200*
*Stare-Stawy 750*
*altogether about 25000 (the number of ethnic Germans is negligible)*
*Population planning: According to the importance of the situation, the future planning is based on 35500 inhabitants plus two reserve areas with 11500 inhabitants, so that a total of 47000 inhabitants can be reached".*
A detailed report follows.

## April 1941

**2.** Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Second furnace plant". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 113.
*"The SS New Construction Office Auschwitz confirms today's telegram and informs you again that the 2nd furnace plant has too little draft, so that the incineration cannot be carried out completely. Therefore the plant had to be suspended, and you want to immediately send a mechanic here for repair."*

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Cremation furnace". RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 115-116.
*"We received your telegram today, reading 'Second furnace has no draft, immediately send fitter here'."*
Topf cannot send a fitter, but the problem can be solved in another way.
*"It should be noted that both furnaces are connected to one forced-draft system. By its nature, Furnace 2, which is farthest from the forced-draft system, will get slightly less draft when both furnaces are running at the same time. The draft must therefore be controlled by the draft-control damper provided at the furnaces."*
Instructions follow on how to make the adjustment.

**3.** Headquarters Order No. 2/41 lists a number of promotions, points out that transfer to another department requires a commandeering, and requests that all SS personnel be listed by occupation; headquarters staff members are to turn in their pay books; a roll call of all staff members, including those commandeered, is announced; it is pointed out that all members of the headquarters staff must properly sign out for leave and sign back in from leave; wartime uniform relief is announced; vehicles entering and leaving are to be noted in a book in the guardhouse; instructions are given for promotion proposals. Frei, pp. 26f.

**4.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 31 March to 5 [sic] April 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 62-63.

Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. surveying department
3. purchase of materials
4. planning
5. accounting.

**5.** Headquarters Order No. 3/41 announces a promotion, mentions a Wehrmacht request concert, and mentions a lost and found object (sports badge) for collection. Prisoner work hours are set at 6:00-11:30 and 13:30-18:00 (10 hrs) as of 7 April 41. It is mentioned that appointments and promotions are issued only by the headquarters, and how Sunday leave passes are to be handled. Frei, p. 28

**9.** Headquarters Order No. 4/41 announces a theater performance for SS members (admission 40 pfennigs), mentions that Good Friday is not a holiday, announces a staff company roll call and a bicycle roll call, and reminds that all SS members who have moved to Auschwitz must officially register there. Department heads whose departments fail to meet a deadline are to be held accountable, and the disappearance of dishes from the mess hall is deplored, with threats for delinquents caught. Frei, pp. 28f.

**12.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 7 to 12 April 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. surveying department
3. purchase of materials
4. planning
5. accounting. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 61-61a.

**17.** A special headquarters order announces the opening of the SS Training and Vacation Hut Soletal (Sola Hut) and explains how this hut can be occupied. Frei, p. 30

**18.** Headquarters Order No. 5/41 mentions a roll call on the occasion of the Führer's birthday, lifts the ban on SS members entering the city after the deportation of all Jews from Auschwitz, announces office hours at the SS headquarters for family members, prohibits the use of express trains as vacation trains, announces the establishment of a technical department in the camp administration, and prohibits SS members from visiting the "Beatrix" boarding house in Berlin. Former members of SS Infantry Regiment 14 receive new entries in their military passports, if applicable; the reorganization of the concentration camps' medical service is explained; it is pointed out that training material for ideological training is not to be requested from the Training Office, since the Waffen-SS garrison at Auschwitz has sufficient material on site; ethnic German SS members from Romania, Hungary, Yugoslavia and Slovakia are registered for the purpose of folklore care and support; the possibility for SS men and NCOs to obtain civilian clothes while on leave is cancelled; a roll call of the headquarters staff is announced for 22 April. Frei, pp. 31-33

**19.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 7 to 12 April 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.
Activities regarding: RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 59-60.

1. construction site operations: Block I, II, III, IV, XIII, 13, 16, 3, 20.
*"Block 11 (prison cell building) continued installation of heating system."*
German Equipment Works (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*), House No. 151 (residence), SS Community building Auschwitz.
2. surveying department
3. purchase of materials
4. planning
5. accounting.

**21.** Headquarters Order No. 6/41 reports four promotions and a long list of appointments. Frei, pp. 33-35

**26.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 21 to 26 April 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 57-58.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations: Block I, II, III, IV, XIII, 13, 16, 3, 20.
*"Block 11 (prison cell building) continued installation of heating system."*
German Equipment Works (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*), House No. 151 (residence), SS community building Auschwitz.
2. surveying department
3. purchase of materials
4. planning
5. accounting.

**28.** Letter from the SS New Construction Office to the SS Auschwitz CC with the subject "Medical examination of SS New Construction Office members in the reserve field hospital in Kattowitz.-" RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 7.
*"The SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC reports the following SS members of the SS New Construction Office for the ordered examination at the reserve field hospital in Kattowitz."*
*1. SS-Scharführer Arloth Willibald*
*2. SS Unterscharführer Vieth Hermann*
*3. SS Rottenführer Decaco* [Dejaco] *Walter*
*4. SS Rottenführer Hoffmann Heinrich*
*5. SS Unterscharführer Wilk Paul*
*6. SS Unterscharführer Reichwein Bruno*
*7. SS Rottenführer Ertl Fritz*
*8. SS Rottenführer Gertl Franz*
*9. SS Oberscharführer Urbanczyk Walter*
*10. SS Unterscharführer Stiller Alfred*
*11. SS Rottenführer Giesenberg Heinz*
*11. SS Rottenführer Kywitz Walter.*
The examination days range from 29 April to 2 May 1941.

In a special headquarters order Höss complains about improper behavior of SS members in the town of Auschwitz and threatens to ban them from entering the town again if they do so again. Frei, p. 35

**29.** Letter from the Auschwitz CC Political Department to the SS New Construction Office with the subject "Urn Storage." RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 1.
*"According to the order of the Inspector of Conc. Camps* [of 14 April 1941] *and in agreement with the Reich Security Main Office, the urns of deceased prisoners are to be placed in one of the local buildings. The commandant has therefore ordered that a floor room be set up in the infirmary building for this purpose. In order for the urns to be properly stored in this space, it is necessary that appropriate shelving be installed*

*and minor modifications be made. It is requested that a professional be assigned to inspect the space and make the necessary arrangements."*

**30.** Headquarters Order No. 7/41 explains to which department prisoners may be requested for work, forbids the carrying of pistols off duty for SS men and NCOs, threatens punishment for uniforms not conforming to regulations, reminds that vacationers must take the 3rd class Reichsbahn train, and complains about unauthorized use and improper parking of bicycles. SS members transferred to the headquarters must have passport photos taken. It is reminded that personnel changes must be reported immediately. SS men and NCOs may wear civilian clothes only with special permission. A roll call of the staff company is announced. Frei, pp. 36f.

## May 1941

**3.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 28 April to 3 May 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 55-56.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 11, 7, 9, 13
*"Block 13* [later renumbered to 11] *(prison cell building) heating system completed."*
*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building, SS community building Auschwitz (Building No. 7)
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

**6.** Due to indiscipline at Auschwitz station, a special headquarters order gives strict rules of conduct to SS members, and prosecution for theft is threatened to those who steal flowers or vegetables from the nursery. Frei, p. 37

**7.** Letter from Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II Construction, to SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Approved construction measures in the second year of war economy 1940/41". RGVA, 502-1-215, pp. 27-29.
Approved construction works:
*"Completion of heating system, crematorium, prov. pumping system with pipe network for used water, pumping system for sewage, troop kitchen and troop quarters."*
Total construction sum RM 76,000, for the crematorium RM 5,000.

**9.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Addition of a slaughter room," Plan No. 473a. APMO, AuI, BW 33B/1.

**10.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 5 to 10 May 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 52-53.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 7, 9, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building, SS community building Auschwitz (Building No. 7)
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

**12.** Letter from the SS New Construction Office to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC with the subject "Manufacture of a dissecting table" (for crematorium). *"Regarding the above request, the construction management inquires who will pay for the cost of the dissecting table, since the construction management is only required to execute and pay for parts that are firmly connected with the building. Clarification is requested."* RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 6.

**13.** Headquarters Order No. 8/41 announces a number of promotions, establishes the working hours of the headquarters' office and typing pool (8 hrs/day), announces times for dental appointments, stipulates that no prisoners may be assigned to work in private gardens, orders blackout measures for SS members living in the camp, and announces a roll call for the headquarters. Frei, pp. 38f.

**17.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 12 to 17 May 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 16, officers' mess, physicians' quarters, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building, SS community building Auschwitz (Building No. 7)
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 49-51.

**21.** Headquarters Order No. 9/41 announces four promotions, regulates motor vehicle requests, orders medical examinations for newly arrived SS members, schedules the exchange of bed linen and towels, announces a *Kraft durch Freude* evening with a *Bund Deutscher Mädels*' play group, and establishes a roll call of the headquarters. Frei, pp. 39f.

**24.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 19 to 24 May 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 7, 9, 12, 13, 14, 15, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, provisional dairy building *Industriehof* I, officers' mess, physicians' quarters, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building, SS community building Auschwitz (Building No. 7)
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 46-48.

**26.** A special headquarters order stipulates that all SS members of the headquarters must attend a further-education course. Frei, p. 40

**28.** Due to a holiday ban, a special headquarters order stipulates reduced Pentecost vacation days. Frei, p. 41

Commandant's Order No. 10/41 quotes excerpts from the 7th collective decree of the SS court, including on dealings with members of the Polish ethnic group (usually prohibited, with the exception of approved brothels) and on adultery proceedings. The departments of the headquarters are requested to draw up a list of all SS Frei, pp. 41-43

members. A notice is given that only SS members who are on duty there are allowed to enter the workshops. Stepping on flowerbeds in the camp, "jewels of the camp", will be punished. Due to bite injuries, a reminder is given that no dog is allowed to roam free, and a shooting bounty for such animals is announced. Peaked caps for SS men are only permitted when on leave. It is announced that applications for accommodation outside the barracks will be rejected with immediate effect. A roll call from the headquarters is announced.

**31.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC-Oswiecim. "File report on the official trip of SS Untersturmführer and Head of Construction Schlachter and SS Oberscharführer and Deputy Head of Construction Urbanczyk, on 30 May 1941". RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 13-13a.
First destination of the trip: Gleiwitz (purchase of fittings)
Second destination: Oppeln (transport headquarters – provisioning of loading space for the procurement of the most necessary construction materials)
Third goal: visit a sawmill.

SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 26 to 31 May 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 43-45.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 7, 9, 13, 14, 15, 16, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, provisional dairy building *Industriehof* I, officers' mess, physicians' quarters, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56, SS community building Auschwitz, House No. 7
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

## June 1941

**5.** Headquarters Order No. 11/41 quotes from a staff order in matters of uniforms, military salutes, off-duty carrying of weapons, excessive drinking of alcohol, and eating of fruit. It also prohibits the use of camp sleeping blankets as a pad for open-air bathing, and announces a staff company roll call. Frei, pp. 43f.

**7.** Letter from the Auschwitz CC Political Department to the SS New Construction Office with the subject "Ventilation in the Crematorium". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111.
*"It is absolutely necessary that a special deaeration be installed in the crematorium's morgue. The present deaeration has been rendered worthless by the installation of the second furnace. When the second furnace is used – and this is now the case almost daily – the ventilation flap to the morgue must be closed, because otherwise warm air enters the morgue through the flue and thereby causes exactly the opposite of deaeration. The lack of deaeration and air supply is especially noticeable in the current warm weather. It is hardly possible to stay in the morgue, even if it is only necessary for a short time. A regulated ventilation will certainly improve the air and also eliminate the humidity of the room. Also, the presence of flies in the morgue will be prevented, or kept to a minimum. The abolition of these deficiencies is in the interest of the general public, especially since this will also prevent the transmission of disease by the flies.*
*It is therefore requested that two ventilators be installed in the morgue, one each for deaeration and aeration. For deaeration, a special duct must be built to the chimney. It is requested that the work be started as soon as possible."*

SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 3 to 7 June 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 40-42.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 7, 9, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, provisional dairy building *Industriehof* I, officers' mess, physicians' quarters, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56, SS community building Auschwitz, House No. 7
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

**9.** A special headquarters order forbids – with exceptions for two SS men – the shooting of birds and "predatory animals" at the ponds; bathing and fishing in them is also forbidden. The area around the Raisko ponds and the park in Raisko are completely off limits. Frei, p. 45

**12.** Headquarters Order No. 12/41 announces four promotions, orders various air-raid precautions, especially blackouts, imposes a vacation ban, opens the passage through the industrial yard, requests all staff members without gas masks to receive one in the armory, regulates practice times and examinations for the Reich Sports Badge, and permits fishing in the oxbow lakes of the Sola and Vistula only for commissioned SS members. Frei, pp. 46f.

**14.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 9 to 14 June 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 37-39.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 7, 9, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, provisional dairy building *Industriehof* I, officers' mess, physicians' quarters, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56, SS community building Auschwitz, House No. 7
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

**18.** Letter from the Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II, SS-Oberführer Kammler, to the Camp Commandant of Auschwitz CC, SS-Sturmbannführer Höss, with the subject "Auschwitz CC – Construction Measures 2nd and 3rd year of war economy." RGVA, 502-1-11, pp. 37-39.
*"1. The construction measures listed below will be registered by Amt II in due time with the General Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry for the 3rd year of war economy (1 Oct. 41 -30 Sept. 42):*
*a) Extension of the utility building*
*b) 30 new prisoner quarters*
*c) delousing plant*
*d) laundry building*
*e) access building*

*f) entrance building CC*
*g) 5 watchtowers*
*h) extension of camp wall and wire barrier*
*i) new building construction office with garages*
*k) headquarters' building*
*l) guardhouse headquarters area*
*m) headquarters' garages*
*n) quarters headquarters' staff*
*o) accommodation for 1st guard battalion*
*p) extension of a temporary officers' mess and officers' quarters in existing buildings*
*q) labor camp for civilian workers*
*r) drainage*
*s) water supply*
*t) roads and garden facilities*
*u) outdoor electrical installations*
*In view of the fact that the entire construction project Auschwitz CC can no longer be registered in the second year of war economy (end of the second year of war economy on 30 Sept. 41), I agree, in view of the December 31, 1941 occupancy date of the camp with 18,000 prisoners that the following construction measures be begun or that those already begun be continued:*
*a) addition of a story to 14 old prisoners' quarters*
*b) expansion of the utility building*
*c) 30 new prisoners' quarters*
*d) delousing facility*
*e) laundry building*
*f) new building construction office with garages*
*g) headquarters' garages*
*h) quarters headquarters' staff*
*i) extension of a temporary officers' mess and officers' quarters in existing buildings*
*k) labor camp for civilian workers*
*l) drainage*
*m) water supply*
*(n) road construction."*

**21.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 16 to 21 June 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 34-36.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 7, 11, 14, 15, 12, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, provisional dairy building *Industriehof* I, completion of workshops in *Industriehof* I, officers' mess (annex and alteration), physicians' quarters, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56, SS community building Auschwitz, House No. 7
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

**24.** X-ray book no. 2 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from June 24 to October 2, 1941, and contains entries numbered 876 to 2733. APMO, D-Aul-5/2. ISD, folder 67f.

**27.** Letter from the Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II Buildings, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Construction Order". RGVA, 502-1-215, pp. 32-33.

*"The Main Office Chief, SS Gruppenführer Pohl, has approved the preliminary sketch for the Auschwitz General Construction Plan. By the end of 1941, the housing of 18,000 prisoners is necessary to provide the manpower to carry out both the camp's own construction work and that of IG-Farben."*
The construction works classified as urgent are:
a) addition of a story to 14 old prisoners' quarters
b) expansion of the utility building
c) 30 new prisoners' quarters
d) delousing facility
e) laundry building
f) new building construction office with garages
g) headquarters' garages
h) quarters headquarters' staff
i) extension of a temporary officers' mess and officers' quarters in existing buildings
k) labor camp for civilian workers
l) drainage
m) water supply
(n) road construction.

**28.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 23 to 28 June 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 31-33.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, Troop Quarters No. 52.
*"Crematorium: framed and tuck-pointed the defective chimney with angle iron and turnbuckles."*
New inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 7, 11, 12, 14, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, provisional dairy building *Industriehof* I, completion of workshops in *Industriehof* I, officers' mess, physicians' quarters, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56, SS community building Auschwitz, House No. 7
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

**28.** Express letter from the Reich Minister of the Interior. To various government, police, and health offices of the Reich. APK, OPK, 2176, pp. 14-16.
*"Concerns: epidemic-hygienic monitoring of camps for recruited Polish workers. In the Government General, the number of cases of typhus has increased considerably in recent weeks, more than doubling. Thus, the danger of the introduction of typhus by the Polish workers has become much greater. Quarantine is not possible either in the Government General or in the Reich, especially for reasons of labor deployment and due to lack of personnel and materials."*
The Reich Minister ordered that these Polish workers be subjected to a second delousing upon their arrival in Reich territory.

**30.** Main Office Budget and Construction, Office II-Construction, Berlin. Office Order No. 3 concerning the organization of SS construction offices. RGVA, 502-1-11, pp. 55-57.
The field offices are subordinated to Office II and are designated "Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police." New Construction Offices and Construction Offices each become "Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Po-

lice."
As of July 1, 1941, a headcount report must be sent to Office II by the 10th of each month.
Enclosure 1: Organization of a Central Construction Office
Enclosure 2: Organization of a Construction Office
Enclosure 3: Structure of the headcount report
Enclosure 4: Form "Construction Deadline Plan"
Enclosure 5: Preparation of a "Construction Deadline Plan".

## July 1941

**2.** Headquarters Order No. 14/41 contains only a long list of appointments. Frei, pp. 49-51

**4.** Headquarters Order No. 15/41: Frei, pp. 51f.
*"1. Commendations*
*During an escape attempt by a prisoner in Dwory, SS-Rottenführer Stolten, who was assigned to the command as a block leader, showed very prudent behavior. He succeeded in thwarting the escape and shooting him in his attempt. I express my appreciation to SS-Rottenführer Stolten for this.*
*During a mass escape of Jews, on 26 June 41, SS man Ewald Leuow, 4th /SS-T-Sturmbann, contributed significantly to preventing this escape by his attentiveness and circumspection. I express my appreciation to SS man Leuow for this."*
The founding of the SS *Sportgemeinschaft* (Sports Association) Auschwitz is reported, pay payments are now made exclusively by transfers to bank accounts, and private phone calls and telegrams are to be paid immediately in cash and recorded in lists.

**5.** SS New Construction Office[3] Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 30 June to 5 July 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 28-30.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, Troop Quarters No. 52, new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, 7, 12, 14, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, officers' mess, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56, SS community building Auschwitz, House No. 7
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

**5.** Letter from the Chief of the Main Office Budget and Construction to the SS New Construction Office of Auschwitz with the subject "Fire Damage of May 19, 1941." RGVA, 502-1-178, pp. 252f.
*"The prisoners are to be regarded as vicarious agents of the German Reich from a legal point of view, so that they are to be held responsible for any fault."*

**9.** Headquarters Order No. 17/41 lifts the vacation ban, regulates promotion proposals, prescribes the marking of private bicycles, schedules the return of membership lists to the SS Sports Association, establishes a patrol in the village of Brzeszcze, reminds of requirements for official travel, mentions the mix-up of a Frei, p. 59

[3] On July 1, 1941, the SS New Construction Office (SS-*Neubauleitung*) was renamed SS Construction Office (SS-*Bauleitung*) der Waffen-SS und Police Auschwitz, but the name SS New Construction Office/SS-Neubauleitung still appears in many subsequent documents.

belt, and announces a staff company roll call.

Garrison Order No. 1/41 forbids SS members to enter the commons' mess hall, defines the area of the Auschwitz Garrison (town, camp area and village of Neuberun), and reminds of the ban to frequent Polish bars. Frei, p. 54

**11.** Headquarters Order No. 18/41 describes bureaucratic requirements for issuing engagement and marriage licenses, reports the opening of a coffee shop for the SS, appoints SS-Untersturmf. Dr. Blaschke as 2nd camp physician, sets the start of work for the motor pool at 6:00 a.m., lists types of sport and times of the SS Sports Association Auschwitz, explains when and how the Reich Sports Badge can be earned, regulates the allocation of construction allowances, and reminds that convalescent leave to the Sola Hut must be approved by the headquarters. Frei, pp. 54-56

**12.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 7 to 12 July 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 25-27
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, Troop Quarters No. 52, inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, 7, 11, 12, 14, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, officers' mess, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56, SS community building Auschwitz, House No. 7
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

**16.** Headquarters Order No. 19/41 announces a comradeship evening as well as a soccer game of the SS sports community, extends Sunday vacation trips to 100 km, and prohibits SS members from entering the factory canteen of the Kluge Company. Frei, pp. 56f.

**19.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 14 to 19 July 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 22-24.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, Troop Quarters No. 52, inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, 3, 7, 10, 11, 12, 16, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, officers' mess, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. Planning
*"SS-Oscha. Maier of Office II Berlin delivers preliminary designs for headquarters building. Revisions for a delousing plant with hydrogen-cyanide system.* […] *Discussion with Dr. Stossberg, spatial planner of the city of Auschwitz, regarding integration of the Auschwitz CC construction project into the new development of the city, taking into account the new project. Traffic Routes."*
V. accounting.

**22.** Headquarters Order No. 20/41 inquires of all members of the headquarters' staff from where they receive what kind of pay and subsistence payments, enacts measures to save paper, sets a deadline for activations, and forbids all wives of all Frei, pp. 57f.

SS members to enter the camp, "since the coffee house in house No. 7 has been set up for this purpose." The loss/theft of various items is reported (sports badge, pay book, camp ID, belt with pistol), removing or giving away state-owned furnishings is forbidden, connecting power-hungry private appliances is forbidden, and the closing of windows at the end of duty is admonished.

Garrison Order No. 2/41 reminds that women are not allowed in the headquarters mess hall. — Frei, p. 59

**26.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 21 to 26 July 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. — RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 20-21.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, 3, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 16, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, inmate workshops, agriculture, officers' mess, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, provisional barracks of construction office, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. Planning
V. accounting.

**30.** Garrison Order No. 3/41 announces a used-clothing collection. — Frei, p. 59

## August 1941

**2.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 28 July to 2 August 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. — RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 18-19.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, V, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 19, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, inmate workshops, agriculture, officers' mess, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, provisional barracks of construction office, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. Planning
V. accounting.

**4.** The Friedrich Boos Company, which was contracted to build the prisoners' baths (in the later reception building, *Bauwerk* (BW, structure) 160), informs the SS New Construction Office of the dimensions of the chimneys: 40 cm x 40 cm x 20 m. — RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 8.

**7.** A special headquarters order allows only civilian workers with special permits to enter SS canteens and the coffee shop, and it orders all civilian workers to turn in and have registered their numbered green armband at the guardhouse at the end of duty. — Frei, p. 60

Garrison Order No. 4/41 calls for the implementation report of an (unknown) special order for SS reservists whose wives and families lived in the camp area. — Frei, p. 60

**9.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 4 to 9 August 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to — RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 16-17.

the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, V, 7, 15, 19, 3, 9, 11, 13, provisional delousing facility *Industriehof* II, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, inmate workshops, agriculture, officers' mess, school building, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, provisional barracks of construction office, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. Planning
V. accounting.

**12.** Garrison Order No. 5/41 forbids entry into the village of Alt-Berun because of unpleasant behavior. Frei, p. 61

**16.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 11 to 16 August 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 14-15.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, V, 7, 13, 15, 19, provisional delousing facility *Industriehof* II, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, inmate workshops, agriculture, officers' mess, school building, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, provisional barracks of construction office, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. Planning
V. accounting.

**20.** Headquarters Order No. 21/41: Frei, pp. 61f.
*"1st Commendation*
*The SS rifleman Wilhelm Danschke, Headquarters Staff, Agriculture Department, succeeded in arresting a prisoner on the run on 9 Aug. 41. I express my appreciation to SS rifleman Wilhelm Danschke for this achievement."*
The order also mentions a promotion, explains the integration of the SS-T-Sturmbann into the headquarters, admonishes not to make private phone calls during duty hours, and lists various found (including a belt with sidearm) and lost items.

**21.** Letter from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC to Dipl.-Ing. R. Gaul, Darmstadt, with the subject "Laundry Building". RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 442.
*"The Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz is presently engaged in the design of the laundry building. By order of office chief SS-Oberführer Kammler, the prisoners' bathroom is to be located in the basement of the laundry building. For this reason, it is requested to inform as soon as possible whether the drainage is deep enough to connect the bath. The bath has 120 shower heads for bathing about 1000 prisoners per hour. The drainage is 3.7 m below ground level at the laundry building. Because of the urgency, your decision is expected as soon as possible."*

**23.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 18 to 23 August 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 12-13.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, V, VI, 7, 10, 15, provisional delousing facility *Industriehof* II,

slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, inmate workshops, agriculture, officers' mess, school building, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, provisional barracks of construction office, troop economic building of Waffen SS, coal storage for troop utility camp, road construction
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. Planning
V. accounting.

**25.** Garrison Order No. 6/41 prohibits entry into Neu-Berun because of unpleasant behavior. Frei, p. 62

**27.** This date marks the beginning of the register of the prisoners' infirmary, Block 28, of Auschwitz CC, which runs until January 19, 1944. It contains the columns "No.", "Serial No.", "Inmate No.", "Last and first name", "Transf./released", "Remark." Almost 8,200 prisoners are registered there. ISD Arolsen, folder 61a.

**29.** A special headquarters order regulates the distribution of milk to families of married SS members. Frei, pp. 62f.

**30.** Headquarters Order No. 22/41 lists 15 promotions, reminds that SS members with NSDAP membership must report to the local party group, and notes that the camp fence is electrified even at noon as of 9/1/41. Frei, pp. 63f.

## September 1941

**1.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Expenditure summary for budget year 1940 forwarded to Office I 1b on April 15, 1940, Ref Ar/Schl.". RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 1-4.

| Construction Section / BW | Completion Degree (31 Mar. 1941) |
|---|---|
| A.) Technical buildings | |
| 1. 11 crematorium | 80% |
| 2. 18 and 30 garages | 85% |
| 3. 19 workshops Ind. yard | 65% |
| B.) Accommodation buildings | |
| 4. 17 crew quarters | 75% |
| 5. 27 repair of housing in the evac. area | / |
| 6. 24 commandant's residence | 65% |
| 7. 20 prisoners' quarters | 45% |
| 8. 5 prisoner cell buildings | 85% |
| 9. 4 prisoners' quarters | 54% |
| 10. 12 disinfection facility | 85% |
| 11. 2 prisoners' kitchen | 85% |
| 12. 13 headquarters building | 85% |
| 13. 14 infirmary, bathroom, mess hall | 85% |
| 14. 6 main works barber prov. barracks 14 | 85% |
| 15. 7 block leader barracks | 85% |
| 16. 31 theater building (shell) | / |
| C.) Road and square fortification | |
| 17. 21 road and square fortification | / |
| D.) sports facilities | |
| 18. 34 bathhouse on the Sola river | 85% |
| E.) Other outdoor facilities | |
| 19. 1 camp enclosure | 30% |
| 20. 8 watchtowers | / |

21. 9 irrigation and drainage except camp area /
22. 29 pump house for irrigation and drainage /
23. 23 transformer station /
24. 22 outdoor lighting /

F.) Agricultural buildings

25. 33 agricultural buildings /
26. 34 field barn /
27. 50 materials procurement /
28. 51 equipment, tools, machinery /

H.) Construction office expenses

29. 52 construction office expenses
30. 53 salaries, travel expenses

Approved construction measures in the 2nd year of war economy 1940/41

| Construction Section / BW | Completion Degree (1 Sept. 1941) |
|---|---|
| 1. 5 completion of the heating system cell building. | 85% |
| 2. 11 crematorium (air system not yet installed) | 80% |
| 3. 29 prov. pump system for used water | 85% |
| 4. 9 Pump facility for waste water and feed wall at Sola | 85% |
| 5. 17 troop kitchen, completion | 85% |
| 6. 17 heating system for troop housing | 85% |
| 7. 23 backup power system | / |

Under exemption permit (exemption from construction ban)

| | |
|---|---|
| 1. 9 drinking water supply | 50% |
| 2. 9 septic tank | 60% |
| 3. Sola bridge | / |

Other approved construction measures

| | |
|---|---|
| 1. 78 Installation of a school and a kindergarten in an existing residential building | 85% |
| 2. 75 Extension of the prov. Officers' mess | 85% |
| 3. 69 Expansion of the Auschwitz plant of *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* Ltd. | 40% |
| 4. repair of the elevator in Camp 4 of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz troop utility camp | 85% |
| 5. 56 Installation of a cooling system in the troop utility camp | 85% |

List of structures designated as urgent according to the construction order of the Chief of Office II-Construction, Ref. II B 2/3/1se/Lo. 27 June 1941.

| | |
|---|---|
| Structures: | 1. adding floor to 14 old prisoners' quarters |
| | 2. completion of utility building |
| | 3. 30 new prisoners' quarters |
| | 4. laundry with access and delousing |
| | 5. new building construction office with garages |
| | 6. headquarters' garages |
| | 7. headquarters' staff quarters |
| | 8. completion of existing houses as officers' quarters |
| Outdoor facilities: | 9. labor camp for civilian workers |
| | 10. drainage |
| | 11. water supply |
| | 12. road construction |
| | 13. utility barracks |

Planned by the end of the 3rd year of war economy according to letter from Chief of Office II-Construction, Ref. II B/2/3/4/Se/Lo. 18 June 1941.

| | |
|---|---|
| Structures: | 1. entrance building CC |
| | 2. headquarters building |
| | 3. guardhouse, headquarters area |
| | 4. quarters for 1 guard battalion |
| Outdoor facilities: | 5. 5 guard towers |
| | 6. extension camp wall and wire barrier |
| | 7. outdoor electrical installations. |

**4.** Letter from the local representative of the Plenipotentiary General for the Regulation of the Construction Industry in Military District VIII to the Commandant of Auschwitz CC with the subject "Construction Work in Auschwitz Concentration Camp". RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 251.
*"I refer to the personal conversation I had with your SS-Sturmführer Schlachter on August 27, and I ask you to send your head of construction or your adjutant with the necessary documents, which will give an overview of the individual construction projects in the concentration camp, again on September 15, 1941, at 11 a.m. to my office for an interview. As you are aware, as the local representative of the Plenipotentiary General for the Regulation of the Construction Industry, I must be informed within my organization about every construction project and know its scope."*

**5.** A special headquarters order mentions that the headquarters have regular access to 4-5 discounted tickets to the Kattowitz Theater. Frei, p. 64

Garrison Order No. 7/41 orders that every SS member must identify himself when passing through the guard chain without being asked to do so. Frei, p. 65

**6.** The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends invoice No. 41 D 719 to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz as requested by this office on August 5, 1941, with company stamp and signature. RGVA, 502-1 327, pp. 186f.

**8.** A special headquarters order prohibits guards and clerical workers from smoking during duty hours. Frei, p. 65

**10.** Headquarters Order No. 23/41 reports a promotion, orders non-riding SS members in possession of breeches to turn them in, schedules the submission of promotion proposals, orders the overhaul of dilapidated service bicycles, and reports some lost and found items. Frei, pp. 65f.

**12.** Headquarters of Auschwitz Concentration Camp. APMO, Inventory No. 162020.
"Release certificate
Georg Sroczynski, born on 10 Oct. 1913 in Strzyzow, was placed in a concentration camp in the period from 20 June 1940 to 12 Sept. 1941. He was released on September 12, 1941.
*The camp commandant p.p.* [signature] *SS-Hauptsturmführer."*

**15.** A special headquarters order regulates the issuance of Yule chandeliers to married SS members. Frei, pp. 66f.

**17.** Headquarters Order No. 24/41 reports sporting successes of the SS Sports Association Auschwitz, mentions opening hours of the SS library, explains a decree on awards, and lists lost (badge of honor, briefcase) and found items (a pistol). Frei, p. 67

**20.** Headquarters Order No. 25/41: Frei, p. 68
*"1. Commendation*
*The SS rifleman Karl Mathey, 2nd /SS-T-Sturmbann, prevented the escape of a prisoner by securing civilian clothes that had been laid out in advance. I express my appreciation to SS rifleman Mathey for this. M. will subsequently receive 2 days special*

*leave for his prudent behavior in addition to his recreation leave."*
In addition, the ban on the use of express trains for vacation travel is repeated, the working hours of the headquarters are changed, and a found object is mentioned.

**24.** The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz "Operating instructions for the Topf cremation furnace and the Topf forced-draft system in triplicate."
The company asks that "one copy each of the operating instructions be hung under glass in the furnace room, so that the furnaces located there will be operated properly."
The two appendices are titled "Operating Instructions on 'Topf' forced-draft system" and "Operating Instructions on coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace."
APMO, BW 11/1/3, p. 1; *ibid.*, pp. 2f.

**25.** Prisoner locksmith shop. Work card. Order No. 1714, BW (Building, Structure) 11.
"Subject: make 4 pcs. airtight flaps.
Applicant: crematorium.
*Started: 25 Sept. 1941. Finished: 25 Sept. 1941."*
RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 74, 74a

**25.** J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, construction drawing D 59042: "Installation of an incineration plant for Auschwitz CC," floor plan.
The construction drawing shows the location of the "new furnace" (the third double muffle furnace) in the furnace room.
APMO, Neg. No. 20818/1.

**26.** "Phone call from Main Office Budget and Construction, Berlin (spokesman SS-Rttf. Eggeling) Order from SS-Oberführer Kammler".
*"1. Camp Auschwitz will be occupied by 50000 + 10000 prisoners of war (in a special camp).*
*2. 5000 prisoners of war to arrive next week, who are to build the camp themselves.*
*3. have site plans and camp plans ready*
*4. overall responsibility for camp Auschwitz SS-Sturmbannführer Höss and SS-Brigadeführer Glücks.*
*5. overall responsibility for buildings SS-Gruppenführer Pohl – SS-Oberführer Kammler.*
*6. appointed by SS-Oberführer Kammler as head of construction POW camp SS-Obersturmführer Grosch and special head of construction from Dachau.* […]
*13. SS-Obersturmführer Grosch and the special representative from Dachau arrive Saturday afternoon, 24 Sept. 41."*
RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 7.

**29.** Decree of Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police, Auschwitz. The working hours of the members of the Construction Office are: 7:30-12:00, 13:00-19:00 (10½ hrs.).
RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 167.

Letter from the Chief of Office II – Construction of the SS Main Office Budget and Construction (Kammler) to the special representative for the construction of POW camps at the Central Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police in Lublin, SS-Obersturmführer Grosch.
*"Subject: Construction of prisoner-of-war camps.*
*Reference: Verbal meeting in Berlin 26 and 27 Sept. 41.*
*Enclosure: without*
*In Lublin and Auschwitz, prisoner-of-war camps with a capacity of 50,000 prisoners each are to be set up immediately on 1 Oct. in accordance with the instructions given in Berlin (*) and the drawing documents provided. The head of Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Buchenwald, SS-Obersturmführer Grosch, is entrusted with the central processing. The Construction Offices in Lublin and Auschwitz are at the*
Rudorff, 14, Dok. 1, p. 119.
APMM, Zentralbauleitung, Sygn. 120, p. 8.

*disposal of SS-Obersturmführer Grosch for the execution of his special assignment. The work is to be started immediately, and carried out with the greatest possible speed.*
*1. report on the selection of the final sites in accordance with the proposals determined in Berlin on 26 and 27 Sept. 41 by F.*[ernschreiben = telegram.] *The construction of the camps is to be based on the sketches of Amt II, which found the approval of the Inspector of KL on 27 Sept."*
* On November 1, 1941, Kammler sent the following order to the Central Construction Office of KL Lublin (see there):
*"The construction order for the erection of a concentration camp in Lublin to house 125,000 prisoners of war is hereby issued."*

**30.** Headquarters Order No. 26/41 mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity, that all SS members receive a 50% discount for theater visits in Bielitz, that they must carry their pay book with them when leaving the camp, and that express trains are not vacation trains. Changes to wartime pay are explained, a lost bicycle is reported, and found items are listed (including a car key). Frei, pp. 68f.

## October 1941

**1.** Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II Construction. Letter to the Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police with the subject "Final details for construction projects in the III. Year of war economy." RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 227-239.
*"According to the guidelines of the Plenipotentiary General for Construction for the handling of construction projects important to the war effort in the 3rd year of war economy, dated 12 July 1941, the building permit is issued only after approval by stamp imprint of the application documents explained in the enclosed guidelines*
*A) site sketch*
*B) construction description*
*c) cost estimate*
*by the inspection commission of the responsible military district."*
Detailed guidelines follow.

"Karl Bischoff, Special Representative for Construction of the Auschwitz Prisoner of War Camp". RGVA 502-1-85, pp. 8-10.
*"According to telex dated 27 Sept. 41, Main Office Budget and Construction, Office II, Berlin, the undersigned was dispatched to Auschwitz as special representative for the construction of a POW camp of 50000 men.* […]
*3.) erection of barracks.*
*a.) wood procurement:*
*As can be seen from the files, the wood is to be cut from the local forest. The camp covers an area of about 10000 acres, the forest stand is very sparse. The possible deforestation would take such a long time exceeding the set deadlines, and would be disproportionate to the yield, moreover, the stock is too young. Negotiations with the forestry offices of Saybusch, Bielitz and Andrichau Castle will be started immediately for the procurement of the wood."*

**3.** Letter from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Order for a coke-fired Topf cremation furnace with double muffle and compressed-air system". RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 269.
*"The Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz refers to the negotiations held with your Herr Chief Engineer Prüfer and, on the basis of your offer of 25 Sept. 41 and your general terms of delivery A, places with you: Order for the delivery and assembly of a coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace with compressed-air system, coffin-introduction cart with rail system and turntable at a total price of Rmk. 7,332.00. The order is to be confirmed."*

Headquarters Order No. 27/41 gives a long list of appointments, sets the daily rhythm including working hours for inmate labor units, introduces the leader of the protective-custody camp, and mentions a lost ring. — Frei, pp. 70-72

**7.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. Prisoner locksmith shop. Work card. Order No. 1760. BW 11.
*"Subject: making 25 pieces of deaeration hats from sheet iron 27/27 cm long. Otherwise as specified.*
*Applicant: crematorium.*
*Started: 7 Oct. 1941. Finished: 13 Oct. 1941."*

Special Construction Office for the construction of a Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia. "Site plan of the prisoner-of-war camp – Auschwitz U.S.," drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Fritz Ertl.
The complex is divided into three sections: Quarantine Camp, Camp I and Camp II. — APMO, BW 2/1, Neg. No. 21135/1.

**8.** Letter from the Construction Office to the 1st Leader of the Protective-Custody Camp Auschwitz CC with the subject "Additional Rations for Prisoner No. 1000, Plaskura". — RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 76.
*"The Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz again requests, as already communicated in our letter of 12 Sept. 41, to grant additional rations to inmate no. 1000, Plaskura, since he can be given the best report in terms of performance and conduct."*

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Accommodation barracks for a prison camp. Capacity ca ~~550~~ 744 [corrected with pen] men.
Handwritten note: "62 bunks with 4 men = 248 men in 3 [layers ?] = 248 x 3 = 744 men." — APMO, BW 3a, p. 1.

**9.** The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, confirms receipt of an order from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz dated October 3, 1941 for a coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace. — RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 272.

**11.** Telegram from SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to "Topfwerke, Erfurt": — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 179.
*"Expecting visit from your Herr Prüfer early next week, regarding new construction of crematorium. Wire when Prüfer will arrive."*

**14.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. The company confirms receipt of the telegram of October 11 and states: "Prüfer arrives twenty first 9 o'clock." — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 178.

Special Construction Office for the construction of a Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz U.S. "Site plan of the prisoner-of-war camp-Auschwitz U.S.," drawn by prisoner No. 471 Alfred Brzybylski.
Division into three sections as in the plan of October 7, 1941. — APMO, BW 2/2, Neg. No. 21135/2.

**17.** Headquarters Order No. 28/41 announces the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity, orders ideological training for all SS members, informs about further-education and training courses (arithmetic, German, shorthand), and repeats the ban on carrying weapons off duty for SS men and NCOs. — Frei, pp. 72-74
*"6 Commendation*
*SS rifleman Otto Müller, 3rd /SS-T-Sturmbann, succeeded in preventing a prisoner, who was already in civilian clothes, from escaping and arresting him. I express my appreciation to SS rifleman Otto Müller for this."*
It is also noted that those commandeered to other departments are subordinate to

their company while off-duty. The staff company provides important units on Sundays. A power cut is announced as well as fish sales on Fridays. Prisoner move-in and roll call times and infirmary hours are changed. Lost and found objects are mentioned.

**21.** The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sent to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC "Parts for the coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace." Total weight: 3,548.5 kg. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 104-105.

Letter from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the firm H.F. Meyer, Tarnow, with the subject "Order for a barracks camp". RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 409-409a.
"The Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz orders for immediate delivery according to your offer of 16 Oct. 41.":
1 piece office barracks 12.50 x 21.25 m large, 2.80 m high: price RM 14,640
6 pieces crew barracks 42.50 x 12.50 m large, 2.50 m high: price RM 24,000 per piece
1 piece utility barracks 62.50 x 12.50 m large + 21.25 x 10 m large, 3 m high: price RM 53,675
1 piece garage hall 36.00 x 14.28 m large: price RM 29,300
1 piece toilet barracks 7,50 x 11,25 m large, 2,50 m high: price RM 4,080
1 piece toilet barracks 5.21 x 12.50 m large, 2.70 m high: price RM 3,770
1 piece guard barrack 8.23 x 13.40 m large, 2.70 m high: price RM 6,390.

Letter from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the firm H.F. Meyer, Tarnow, with the subject "Order for a barracks camp". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 408.
*"The Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz orders for immediate delivery according to your offer of 16.10.41.":*
6 pieces of crew barracks, 42.50 x 12.50 m in size, 2.80 m high: price RM 25,000 per piece.
1 piece canteen barracks, 62.50 x 12.50 m large, 3 m high: price RM 40,625.

**22.** Letter from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Order for Topf three-muffle furnaces, forced-draft systems and waste-incineration furnace". APMO, BW 30/34, p. 116.
*"The Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz refers to the conversation between your Herr Prüfer and the local head of construction K. Bischoff, and places an order with you for:*
*5 pcs. Topf three-muffle furnaces with compressed-air system*
*2 pcs. Topf forced draft units for approx. 10,000 cbm flue gases each per hour*
*1 pc. Topf waste incinerator."*

**23.** The Inspector of Concentration Camps. Letter to the commandants of the concentration camps with the subject "Written reports on Soviet-Russian prisoners of war". Instructions on admissions, transfers, and deaths of these prisoners of war. AGK, NTN, 119, pp. 60-61.
*"(c) send in a death notice to be drawn up by the camp physician, signed, and bearing his official seal.*
*The designation of the grave location is omitted, since cremation is to take place, and the urns are to be kept ready on call."*

**24.** *"Special Construction Office for the construction of the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz U/S.* RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 168.
*Ref. No. 61/41 Bi/Da.*
*Subject: House Decree No. 2.*
*Medical care of civilian employees employed here.*
*Notifications of sickness by civilian employees must be made in writing to the CC infirmary via the Construction Office no later than 8:30 a.m. the next day. Attn. Bischoff.*

*"*

SS-Rottenführer Walter Dejaco prepares the construction drawing "New construction crematorium, view from camp." RGVA, 502-1-285, p. 21.

**27.** X-ray book No. 3 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from October 27 to November 18, 1941, and contains entries numbered 3338 to 4683. The pages are filled out in pairs (left and right pages as one sheet), with the following columns: "Serial No.", "Date", "Inmate No", "Last and first name", "Diagnosis", "Surgery", "Surgent", "Assistant", "Anaesthetist", "Anaesthesia", "Remark." APMO, D-Aul-5/3. ISD, folder 67g.

**28.** "Special Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz/labor deployment. Order No. 1". RGVA, 502-1-18, p. 47.
*"For the work assignment of the Huta & Lenz company, a commissioner has been appointed by the Special Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz for the construction of a prisoner-of-war camp, who will initiate and regulate both the work assignment and the procurement of identity cards."*

"Special Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz /labor deployment. Activity Report". RGVA, 502-1-18, p. 24.
*"Altogether, up to the present day, 28 Oct. 41, the following have arrived and been registered at the reception office of the Huta & Lenz company:*
*1.) bricklayers 314 men*
*2.) Carpenters 73 "*
*3.) Cleanup women 7*
*Together 394 men and women."*

A special headquarters order offers SS members a job at the company *Deutsche Erd- u. Steinwerke* after appropriate further training. Frei, p. 74

**29.** Letter from the inmate infirmary, camp physician Auschwitz CC, to the concentration-camp workshops (Installation Department): RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 8.
*"The inmate infirmary requires:*
*2 hot-water boilers for the bathing facilities (hot water)."*

**30.** "Special Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz /labor deployment. Activity report." There are 390 civilian workers and 7 cleanup women in the camp, broken down as follows: RGVA, 502-1-18, p. 20.

| Firm | Masons | Carpenters |
|---|---|---|
| Lenz | 107 | 23 |
| Huta | 198 | 17 |
| Total | 305 | 85 |

Moreover the 7 cleanup women.

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, "Explanatory Report on the Preliminary Design for the New Construction of the POW Camp of the Waffen-SS, Auschwitz U/S." and "Cost Estimate for the Preliminary Design for the New Construction of the POW Camp of the Waffen-SS, Auschwitz U/S.". The land allocated to the PoW camp has an area of 81 ha. RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 13-30.
*"This plot of land is sufficient for the construction of a prisoner-of-war camp for approximately 125,000 prisoners.* […]
*The groundwater varies between 0.30 and 1.20 m. The terrain is partly marshy.* […]
*Design arrangement:*
*On the existing terrain are to be built:*
*I. Buildings:*
*1. BW 3 prisoner housing barracks 1,174*

*2. BW 4 utility barracks 1-14*
*3. BW 5a delousing barracks 1*
*4. BW 5b " 2*
*5. BW 6 wash barracks 1-16*
*6. BW 7 toilet barracks 1-18*
*7. BW 8 morgue barracks*
*8th BW 9 quarantine camp entrance building*
*9th BW 10 headquarters building*
*10. BW 11 guard building*
*11. BW 12 enclosure with open privies*
*12. BW 13 wooden watchtowers*
*13. BW 14 barracks camp for guard troops*
*14. BW 15 warehouse*
*Exterior facilities:*
*15. BW 16 access road and parking lot*
*16. BW 17 road paving inside the camp*
*17. BW 18 sewerage system with sewage treatment plants*
*18. BW 18 water-supply plant*
*19. BW 20 high-voltage facility*
*20. BW 21 feeder of the power line from Birkenau*
*21. BW 22 telephone system*
*22nd BW 23 alarm system*
*23rd BW 24 fencing*
*24. BW 25 wire fences inside the camp*
*25. BW 26 transformer station*
*26th BW 27 rail siding from Auschwitz station."*
*"inmate lodging barracks:*
*The perimeter walls are constructed with 12 cm thick masonry blocks with pillar support every 4 meters. The barracks will be divided into 62 bunks with 3 levels of bunks, one above the other, each for 3-4 prisoners. Thus, a barracks can be occupied by a maximum of 744 prisoners."*
*"Auxiliary operations:*
*As a result of the large occupancy (125000 prisoners), a crematorium is erected. It contains 5 muffle furnaces, each with 3 muffles for 2 men, so that 60 men can be cremated in one hour. In addition, a morgue basement and 1 garbage incinerator are built. The crematorium will be built on the grounds of the concentration camp* [Auschwitz].*"*
*"Construction time:*
*Construction has begun on October 15. The quarantine camp must be completed by November 15 by order of the Chief of Office II-Construction."*
Total cost: RM 7,700,000.

**31.** Construction Office: "Explanatory Report on the Preliminary Design for the Construction and Expansion of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S. Construction Section I".

RGVA, 502-1-225, pp. 2-11; *ibid.*, pp. 12-25.

*"According to the order of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police, a concentration camp for approx. 30,000 prisoners is to be built on the site of the former Polish artillery barracks in Auschwitz U.S."*
*"I. Buildings.*
*(a) Existing structures.*
*1st BW 4 inmate infirmary building.*
*2nd BW 5 prisoner cell building*
*3rd BW 11 prov. crematorium (former bunker).*
*4. BW 12 prisoner effects storage building*
*5. BW 13 prov. headquarters building*
*6. BW 14 prov. SS infirmary and mess-hall building*

*7. BW 17A prov. crew building 1*
*8. BW 17b prov. crew building 2*
*9. BW 19 prov. inmate workshop barracks*
*10-26. BW 20A-R prov. inmate accommodation buildings 1-17*
*27th BW 24 prov. headquarters residential building*
*28th BW 35 prov. school building with kindergarten*
*b) Constructed buildings*
*29th BW 6 prov. main guardhouse*
*30. BW 7A prov. block leader accommodation barracks*
*31st BW 18 prov. motor vehicle hall*
*32nd BW 30A prov. motor vehicle workshop*
*33. BW 42 prov. prisoner kitchen barracks*
*II. External facilities:*
*(a) Existing facilities*
*34. BW 9 sewerage system*
*35. BW 23A prov. transformer station*
*36. BW 29 water supply plant*
*37. BW 33A stable facilities*
*b) Constructed facilities:*
*38. BW 8 prov. guard towers*
*39. BW 21 road paving*
*40th BW 26A field barns*
*41st BW 34 bathhouse at the Sola River*
*42nd BW 41 fences of protective-custody camp and industrial yard*
*43rd BW 49 electr. outdoor facilities*
*44. BW 27 existing dwellings for married headquarters staff."*
*"Prov. crematorium. Installation in former bunker with 2 double furnaces, morgue, etc."*
The related cost estimate provides for a total cost of RM 2,026,000.
*"BW 11 prov. crematorium (former bunker).*
*Erection of partition walls, installation of two double furnaces, erection of a new chimney, irrigation and drainage systems.*
*prov. crematorium: total cost, best approximation 52,000.00."*

Construction Office: "Explanatory Report on the Preliminary Design for the Construction and Expansion of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp U/S. Construction Phase II" RGVA, 502-1-225, pp. 26-35; *ibid.*, pp. 36-52.
*"I. Buildings:*
a) Existing structures: […]" as for Construction Section I, but additionally the following structures:
*"BW 30 B fuel station*
*BW 36 A officers' mess*
*BW 50 construction yard.*
*b) Constructed structures:*
*BW 7 B prov. block leader barracks*
*BW 28 prov. reception barrack with delousing*
*BW 32A civilian workers' accommodation barracks*
*BW 32B civilian workers' accommodation building*
*BW 37A construction-office barracks*
*BW 100-107: inmate lodging buildings 18-25*
*II. Exterior facilities:*
*(a) Existing facilities:*
*BW 39 prov. SS quarters*
*BW 9 prov. sewerage system*
*BW 23A prov. transformer station*
*BW 29 water-supply plant*

*BW 33A prov. stable facilities*
*BW 44 sports field facilities*
*BW 45 shooting range facility*
*b) Constructed facilities:*
*BW 8 prov. watchtowers*
*BW 21 road reinforcements*
*BW 23 backup power generator*
*BW 40 fences protective-custody camp and industrial yard*
*BW 49 outdoor electrical installations*
*BW 54 gardening facilities*
*BW 33B prov. slaughterhouse with dairy*
*BW 27 further expansion and repair of existing housing for married NCOs*
*BW 36 B, similar, for married officers."*
The related cost estimate provides for total costs of RM 4,630,000.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Your letter dated 22 Oct. 41, crematorium, cremation furnaces". The Topf company announces that it will send confirmation of the order and the corresponding cost estimates in the next few days. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 103.

Headquarters Order No. 29/41 announces the exchange of adjutants from the Auschwitz and Neuengamme camps and the assignment of Karl Bischoff as the camp's Head of Construction. Daytime limits on commandeering prisoners are mentioned. SS members are forbidden to enter the leather factory because of repeated circumvention of official channels for leather repairs. Completion of pay books is urged. Reporting rules for vacationers, travelers and troop units in Vienna are issued. The loss of a ring is mentioned. Frei, pp. 75f.

## November 1941

**1.** Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II Construction, SS-Oberführer Kammler. Letter to the Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Auschwitz Prisoner of War Camp". RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 11; 502-1-215, p. 10.
*"The construction order for the erection of a prisoner-of-war camp to house 125000 prisoners of war is hereby issued."*

**4.** The Topf company, J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, sends the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC the "Cost estimate for aeration and deaeration systems", offer no. 41/0587/1, for the new crematorium (the later Crematorium II). RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 149-157.
For the "B" room [morgue 1], an aeration blower as well as a deaeration blower for conveying 4,800 m³ of air per hour, with a fresh-air intake pipe and exhaust air pipe of 450 mm, in addition a three-phase motor, motor protection switch, star-delta switch and a pressure pipe, are planned at a price of 720 RM per piece.
Deaeration system for furnace room: 1 blower to convey 10,000 m³ air per hour, exhaust-air piping from 550 to 250 mm, otherwise as above. Price RM 1,837.
Deaeration system for dissecting room and washing room: 1 blower for conveying 3,000 m³ of air per hour, exhaust air piping of 375 mm, otherwise as above. Price 779 RM.
Deaeration system for "L" room [morgue 2]: 1 blower to convey 10,000 m³ of air per hour, otherwise as above. Price: RM 3,332. Total price: RM 7,795.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Your letter dated 22 Oct. 41, order for Topf three-muffle furnaces, induced forced-draft systems and Topf waste incinerator". RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 81-83.
*"We thank you very much for the order placed with us for the delivery of*
*5 Topf triple-muffle furnaces with compressed-air system*

*2 coffin insertion devices with rail system for 5 furnaces*
*3 Topf forced-draft devices*
*1 Topf waste incinerator*
*flue system.*
*We accept the order on the basis of our enclosed cost estimate and its conditions at the total price of RM 51,237."*
*"Implementation: We would like to mention that the cremation chambers in the furnaces are now built larger than in previous furnaces. Through this we want to achieve a greater output. For the same reason, we have also provided for 3 forced-draft systems instead of 2, but we have also taken into account the fact that frozen corpses will be cremated, which require more heating material, thus increasing the amount of waste gas."*

**5.** SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC. Prisoner No. 538 draws the "guard building for PoW camp, drawing no. 11". RGVA, 502-1-23a, pp. 12-13.

**6.** "Report on the business trip of SS-Untersturmführer (S) Urbanczyk with SS-Strm. Böhm as representatives of the Auschwitz CC headquarters to the Bau-Chemie Company in Berlin on Nov. 5 and 6, 1941, concerning the allocation of raw materials." RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 77-79.
Discussion about the degree of urgency of construction projects:
*"For each building project separately, the following documents are to be enclosed with the individual applications: Construction description, site plan, floor plans, sections, parts lists, views, total costs, costs of civilian labor deployment and costs of inmate labor deployment."*

Auschwitz CC Headquarters. Order with the subject "Escape of prisoners". RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 58.
*"Recently, Polish protective-custody inmates and also Russians have repeatedly escaped, often up to three on one day. The cause was investigated in more detail and it was found that the Poles and Russian prisoners of war let themselves be dug in, and then escaped after the chain of guards had been withdrawn. In the case of the demolition squad, for example, 5 Russians also escaped on 3 Nov. 41. According to a witness (Russians), they also allowed themselves to be buried in the rubble of a demolition site and, in order not to suffocate, attached a pipe to their mouths, which protruded somewhat from the rubble. The prisoners practiced the burial first by one of them laying down in some hole, and the next one then covered him with bricks or demolition debris. In this way, one after the other follows. In the POW camp itself, the prisoners hide under the so-called bridges laid over the water ditches and also under building materials."*

Huta A.G. Kattowitz informs the Auschwitz Construction Office of the breakdown of the workforce as of November 2, 1941: 220 Germans and 36 foreigners. RGVA, 502-1-18, p. 16.

**7.** "Elevation Plan of POW Camp, Drainage Construction Section I. Drainage Plan," drawing by inmate no. 115. RGVA, 502-2-24, p. 226.

Headquarters Order No. 30/41: Frei, pp. 76-78
*"1st Commendation*
*SS-Sturmmann Reimers, headquarters staff Auschwitz CC, dept. agriculture, succeeded in shooting a fleeing Russian prisoner of war about 400 meters outside the chain of posts, and thus prevented his escape. I would like to express my appreciation to SS-Strm. Reimers my appreciation for this."*
In addition, two commandeerings are mentioned, rules of conduct are given for the staff company in the event of an alarm, and dealings with foreign civilian workers are restricted to official matters. Civilian workers must remove head coverings when leaving the camp to ensure that these are not escaping prisoners. An

ordinance requiring reporting of not yet conscripted draftees is explained. A reminder for the deadline for Sunday leaves is given. A soldier's song is ethnically cleansed of anything Polish. A reminder of speed limits due to speeders. Lost money and a stolen bicycle are mentioned.

**8.** SS Construction Office Auschwitz. Letter to the Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II-Construction, with the subject "Renaming of the local SS Construction Office to 'Central Construction Office'." RGVA, 502-1-295, p. 203.
*"In accordance with consultation with the Chief of Office II, SS-Oberführer Dr. Kammler, on the occasion of the inspection of the construction site on 24 Oct. 41, the office requests that the SS New Construction Office be renamed the 'Central Construction Office' of the Waffen-SS and Police in Auschwitz.*
*The request is justified as follows:*
*The area of interest of the concentration camp has an area of 15 km square, on which extensive construction work is planned.*
*Likewise, the construction of a prisoner-of-war camp for 125,000 prisoners of war is taking place."*

SS Construction Office of Auschwitz CC. Plan "Delousing Plant for PoW camp," drawn by inmate no. 127, Josef Sikora. Reviewed by SS-Untersturmführer Walter Dejaco on 10 Nov. and approved by SS-Hauptsturmführer Karl Bischoff on 11 Nov. AMPO, Neg. No. 20932/1.
Main elements: unclean side, undressing room – wash and shower room – clean side, dressing room – double sluice and disinfestation gas chamber.

**11.** SS-Oberführer Kammler, "Organization Plan of a Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police." RGVA, 502-1-12, p. 31.
Subject Area I – Structural Engineering
Subject Area II – Civil engineering
Subject Area III – Mechanical engineering
Subject Area IV – General Accounting.

Letter from the Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II-Construction, with the subject "Request for Operating Funds, Month of December 1942". RGVA, 502-1-215, p. 2.
*"The Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz reports the expected need for money for the month of December 1941 at 1,200,000.00 Rmk. at Chapter 21/7.*
*The increase of Rmk. 500,000.00 is due to construction of the prisoner-of-war camp."*

Telegram from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the Topf company, Erfurt: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 102.
*"Third furnace plant is needed extremely urgently. Wire when installation will take place and plant will be completed."*

**12.** Letter from the Construction Office to the Weimar Armaments Command with the subject "Leave of absence for the construction soldier Ludwig Topf from Langensalza". RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 8-8a.
*"The Topf & Sons company, combustion technology, Erfurt, has received an order from the local office to build an incineration plant as quickly as possible, since a prisoner-of-war camp has been attached to the Auschwitz concentration camp, which will be occupied by about 120,000 Russians in a very short time. The construction of the cremation plant has therefore become urgently necessary in order to prevent epidemics and other dangers. The person in charge of the plant is the construction soldier Ludwig Topf from Langensalza."*
The Topf company announces that, without the presence of Ludwig Topf, "the in-

stallation of the cremation plant is not possible," but that construction is scheduled to begin on November 18, 1941. The Central Construction Office therefore requests that L. Topf be granted a 3-week leave of absence.

"Reichsführung SS, Main Office Budget and Construction. Organization plan of Office II – Construction." Diagram. RGVA, 502-1-12, p. 9.

SS-Oberführer Kammler, "Organization Plan of a Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police." RGVA, 502-1-12, p. 29.
Subject Area I – General Construction Affairs
Subject area II – General construction administration
Subject area III – Structural engineering
Field IV – Civil Engineering
Field V – Mechanical Engineering
Field VI – SS Construction Offices
Subject area VII – Construction Funds + Accounting + Billing.

Letter from the Construction Office to the Army Pioneer Park at Cosel with the subject "Supply of Barbed Wire": RGVA, 502-1-55, p. 64.
*"The local office has received an order from the superior office to carry out a prisoner-of-war camp for 120000 men in an immediate program.*
*For the fencing of the quarantine and main camp (double electr.-charged wire barrier) 120 km of galvanized barbed wire are needed."*

A special headquarters order announces the dissolution of the staff company and the incorporation of all its NCOs and SS men into the SS-T-Sturmbann. The resulting bureaucratic circumstances are explained. Frei, p. 79

**13.** Reply of the Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the telegram from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC dated November 11, 1941: RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 100-101.
*"One of our furnace construction fitters will return on Monday, the 17th of the month, from another construction site; we have earmarked him for furnace construction. Accordingly, the fitter will arrive there no later than Wednesday, the 19th of that month.*
[…]
*It is expected that our chief engineer Prüfer will also be there at the end of next week or the beginning of the week after next to discuss the new order with you on the basis of the drawing submitted by us."*

**14.** Letter from the Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, to the headquarters of Defence District Kattowitz, with the subject "Securing the manpower requirements for the construction of a Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp in Auschwitz in accordance with the Standstill-Agreement for special projects in the interest of Reich defense pursuant to the Fuehrer Decree": RGVA, 502-1-55, p. 33.
*"Enclosed is a list of Huta, Above- and Underground Construction Inc., Kattowitz branch, naming those workers who are employed in the construction of the POW camp of the Waffen-SS at Auschwitz and who are subordinate to your office re. military registration.*
*The construction of the prisoner-of-war camp has been ordered by the superior office for the fastest possible completion, and the deployed forces have been obligated to serve by the president of the State Labor Office in Kattowitz. The application is passed on with approval."*

Main Office Budget and Construction. "General Plan of the Construction Inspectorates and Central Construction Offices of the Waffen-SS and Police." Map of the Reich (incl. the Government General) dividing the area into four major districts: West, North, South, East, indicating the location of: WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 3, p. 24.
Headquarters of the Higher SS and Police Leader [HSSPF].

Seat of a Construction Inspectorate
Seat of a Central Construction Office [Central Construction Office].
Upper Silesia is part of the Southeast Subdistrict, which includes a Central Construction Office (and a headquarters of the HSSPF) in Breslau and a Central Construction Office in Auschwitz.
In the General Government there is an HSSPF headquarters, a Construction Inspectorate, and a Central Construction Office in Kraków, and also a Central Construction Office in Warsaw, Lublin, Debica, and Lviv (which are "part of the General Government").

**15.** The Inspector of Concentration Camps. Letter to the commandants of the concentration camp with the subject "Execution of Russian prisoners of war". GARF, 7021-108-47, p. 5.
*"The Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police has agreed in principle that, of the Russian prisoners of war transferred to the concentration camps for execution (especially commissars) who, on account of their physical condition, can be used for work in a quarry, the execution will be postponed. For this measure, the consent of the Chief of the Security Police and the SD must be obtained beforehand. For this purpose, it is ordered:*
*When execution transports arrive in the camps, the physically strong Russians who are suitable for work in a quarry are to be singled out by the leader of the protective-custody camp and the camp doctor. A list of the Russians selected by name is to be submitted here in duplicate. The camp physician must note on this list that there are no objections on the part of the doctor to the employment of the persons concerned.*
*After the Chief of the Security Police and the SD have given their consent, the Russians in question will be transferred to a quarry camp from here.*
*signed. Glücks*
*SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS."*

**17.** Auschwitz Concentration Camp – Department II. Letter "to the leader of the protective-custody camp of Au. CC." GARF, 7021-108-47, p. 5a.
*"On the basis of the decree overleaf* [of November 16, 1942]*, the Russians who are exempt from execution are to be reported here. At the same time it is requested to report to here those who are eligible for the above order, since these must be submitted in list form to the ICC and to the Chief of the Security Police. In this regard, agreement with the local camp physician is absolutely necessary. Eligible are the Russians on the enclosed list, the Russian prisoners of war selected by the special unit for execution last week.*
*The head of Department II*
*Grabner*
*SS-Untersturmführer and Detective."*

Telegram from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC: "Fitter Mehr arrives nineteenth forenoon – Topf Works." RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 99.

The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, requests the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC to pay at least half of the order amount (order no. 41 D 1980/1) of 3,650 RM and repeats this request on November 27. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 147f.

**18.** Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Certificate: RGVA, 502-1-44, p. 120.
*"In addition to its construction project, the Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz received the order to build housing for 125,000 captured Russians as quickly as possible. For the transport of building materials and equipment, prisoner convoys are used for the most part. For this purpose, 30 carts are urgently needed."*

X-ray book No. 4 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from November 18, 1941 to December 9, 1941, and contains entries numbered 4684 to 5817. APMO, D-Aul-5/4. ISD, folder 67g.

**19.** Headquarters Order No. 31/41 mentions a number of commandeerings, lists the results of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity, reserves the horse hunting car for the commandant, schedules a department head meeting, reaffirms the chain of command for motor vehicle requisitions, lifts the ban on entering the village of Neuberun, reaffirms that express trains are not vacation trains, and mentions a found wedding ring. Frei, pp. 80f.

**20.** Letter from the government of the Government General to the Reich Minister of the Interior with the subject "Diseases of Jews with typhus who returned to Vienna from the Government General". APK, OPK, 2176, p. 27.
*"The increased incidence of typhus in the Government General is essentially due to the fact that Jews illegally left the district to which they had been assigned. This has resulted in very extensive illnesses in the districts of Radom, Lublin and Warsaw. In a very large number of cases there was unimpeachable proof of this claim."*
To prevent contagion, the guilty are sentenced to death. The first death sentences have already been passed.

The Main Office Budget and Construction, the head of Office II-Construction, sends to the Central Construction Office an "approved sketch about the design of the crematorium." These are two drawings by the architect Werkmann, a civilian employee belonging to Department II/3/3 (CC and PoW camp construction matters) of the Main Office Budget and Construction. One of the drawings contains a west and north elevation and a floor plan of the basement of the new crematorium, the other an east and south elevation and a cross-section and floor plan of the first floor. These documents were reprinted in Pressac 1993, Doc. 10f. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 68.

A special headquarters order announces the invalidity of the 12 Nov. order to disband the staff company. The members of the headquarters now form the headquarters staff. Frei, pp. 81f.

**21.** Letter from Kurt Prüfer, J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 1-2; *ibid.*, p. 5.
*"In view of the importance and problematic nature of the new design to be created for you, I have interested my plant manager, Mr. Ludwig Topf, in Auschwitz CC. Since Mr. Topf has worked through the three-muffle cremation furnace himself, he would also like to get to know and see the construction site, especially the furnace in operation, because of its construction. Mr. Topf is currently a construction soldier in the 3rd Construction Replacement Battalion 9 in the area here. I would now like Mr. Topf to travel there with me to take part in the meeting. In order for the above-mentioned to be granted leave, I would ask you to send a telegram to my company, perhaps with the following content:*
*'Request urgent visit from Ludwig Topf for second to fifth December for discussion of furnace redesign'."*
A telegram with this text was sent to the SS Construction Office, probably on the same day.

**23.** Headquarters Order No. 32/41 forwards Himmler's order to refrain from official Christmas and New Year's wishes in order to relieve the postal service and personnel. The manner in which prisoner units are to be requested is repeated. Mail may not be collected from headquarters until after 11:00 a.m. An ordinance sheet for training troop cooks is cited, and two newly trained troop cooks are named. A date is set for nominations for appointments. Instructions are given for theater visits to Kattowitz. The beginning of further-education and training courses (arithmetic, German, shorthand) is set. Procedures for substituting for the camp commandant are explained. Two lost items are mentioned. Frei, pp. 82-84

**24.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium, new coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace, fireclay materials". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 98.
The Topf company informs the SS Construction Office that the company Collmener Schmottewerke Ltd., Colditz, cannot ship fireclay materials because of the rail-car blockage and asks it to intervene with the Construction Materials Office East of the Plenipotentiary General for the Regulation of the Construction Industry in Breslau to provide a rail car for the company in question.

Central Construction Office. "Proposal for enlargement of the slaughterhouse and new construction of the dairy," plan no. 840. APMO, Aul, BW 33/B 1.

**25.** The Chief of Office II-Construction of the Main Office of Budget and Construction writes to the Central Construction Offices of Lublin and Auschwitz: RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 249.
*"The Inspector of CC desires the erection of mortuary sheds in the concentration camps."*

Central Construction Office, "Re: economizing unyieldingly. Taking note of the letter from the Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II – Construction, dated 25 Nov. 41:" RGVA, 502-1-10, p. 69.
The following is a list of 62 Central Construction Office members with 34 signatures.

**27.** Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Meeting on 26 Nov. 41, Auschwitz CC Headquarters" on water supply. RGVA, 502-1-149, p. 87.
*"The RF-SS expressed himself accordingly during his last visit to Auschwitz in March 1941, and also firmly rejected the construction of a water-extraction plant for the purposes of the city of Auschwitz or industry."*

Letter from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the company Collmener Schmottewerke Ltd., Colditz, with the subject "Delivery of fireclay materials for a double-muffle cremation furnace on behalf of the company L.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt". The SS Construction Office forwarded the permission of the Oppeln Transport Command to ship the rail car with fireclay materials. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 94.

Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order no. 1009. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 34.
"For crematorium the following work is to be carried out:
Shipping boxes for urns according to crematorium specifications.
50 pieces 26 x 19 x 19 cm
50 pieces 26/19/19 cm large.
*Started: 28 Nov. 41. Finished: 13 Dec. 41."*

**30.** Army High Command. Detailed guidelines concerning "Prevention of typhus". APK, OPK, 2176, pp. 20-25.

## December 1941

**1.** "Consumables. Receipt in the month of November 1941- from 1 Nov.-30 Nov." from storage warden, SS-Unterscharführer [illegible]. Bartosik, Doc. 4, p. 51.
*"*[…]
*596 kg of chlorinated lime rail car 82574 – Bytom.*
*572 " 'Azot' Chem. factory Jaworzno U/S* […]
*306 " " rail car 87072 – Bytom*
*582 " " "Azot" Chem. factory Jaworzno U/S*
*3000 " Zyklon (hydrogen cyanide) rail car Munich 19931 – Dessau*
*3000 pcs. Refractory ID markers Martinroda (Thür.)* […]

*1130 kg chlorinated lime Centr. Drugstore G. Glowa, Gleiwitz*
*10172 pcs. standard soap Theodor Parzyk, Hindenburg*
*108 " Curd soap " " "*
*30,476 kg soap flakes " " "*
*2500 kg of washing powder " " ".”*

As part of the “Strict Saving” campaign, a special headquarters order also encourages Wehrmacht salary earners to save a portion of their pay. Frei, p. 85

**3.** SS-WVHA. “Audit comment on the preliminary design for the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp Auschwitz.” RGVA, 502-1-215, p. 14.
*“The preliminary design concludes after expert technical examination with an estimated cost of RM 7700000.--.*
*Designs of the crematorium and the bakery were drawn up in Office II.”*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Main Office Budget and Construction. Office IIB, with the subject “Crematorium for Auschwitz Concentration Camp”. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 93.
*“The above office submits enclosed a drawing of the installation of the incinerators and the chimney, as well as the arrangement of the flues and forced-draft systems for the new crematorium building. The drawing is taken from the project of the Topf & Sons Erfurt company, and is the result of several discussions between the chief engineer Prüfer of the Topf & Sons company and the local office. For operational reasons, it is absolutely necessary to install the chimney centrally in order to avoid unnecessarily long flues. The above department requests that the sketches concerning the design of the crematorium be amended in accordance with this proposal and approved.”*

**3.** Main Office Budget and Construction. “Audit comment on the preliminary design for the Waffen-SS Auschwitz prisoner-of-war camp”. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 60.
*“The preliminary design, after technical examination, concludes with a cost estimate of RM 7700000.--.*
*New designs of the crematorium and the bakery have been drawn up in Office II and are attached.”*

**4.** Central Construction Office. “Construction Report for the Month of November 1941.” RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 9-11.
General:
“About 800 civilian workers, 2495 prisoners u. 1150 prisoners of war, about 60-80 horse-drawn vehicles, 3 trucks, and 1 semi-trailer truck are currently in use.”
Construction site operations:
A.) Protective custody camp: prisoner quarters, prisoner kitchen. “The delousing and admission building with prisoner baths is under construction.”
B.) Accommodation and utility buildings for troops.
C.) Officers’ and NCOs’ dormitories.
“D.) Prisoner-of-war camp:
For the time being, the quarantine camp has been expanded, and the following stage of construction has been reached so far:
6 barracks for about 700 prisoners each completed except for glazing.
8 additional barracks roofed and shell completed.
7 barracks shells completed and roof pitched.
2 barracks completed except for roofing.
The foundations of 7 barracks were completed.
1 utility barracks with roofing started, chimneys bricked.
1 utility barracks completed except for roofing. Concrete fence post 90% complete, barbed wire attached except for lower rows.

Entrance building with transformer station under construction, roof trusses cut at transformer station. Power line from Birkenau cardboard factory to warehouse installed.
3 wells for water supply completed. Foundation of access road from CC to PoW camp 90% completed, rolling had to be stopped due to snowfall. The septic tank and the trench leading to the Vistula River had to be stopped due to lack of prisoners or prisoners of war. Demolition of the village of Birkenau continued, and the resulting material was taken to the construction site for processing."
E.) Main economic camp of the Waffen-SS.
F.) SS canteen community Auschwitz.
G.) Civil engineering
H.) Miscellaneous.

"Special Construction Office der Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz /labor deployment. Activity report". Civilian workers of the companies Lenz and Huta. RGVA, 502-1-18, p. 32.

| Firm | Masons | Carpenters | Women | Misc |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Lenz | 152 | 71 | 1 | 1 |
| Huta | 199 | 76 | 9 | / |
| Total | 351 | 147 | 10 | 1 |

Letter from the Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II-Construction, to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt. APMO, D-Z/Bau Inv. No. 1967, pp. 11f.
*"With reference to the discussion with your Mr. Chief Engineer Kurt Prüfer, an order is hereby placed with you for the delivery of 4 pieces of Topf double-4-muffle cremation furnaces according to the delivered plan (drawing no. D 59478). The delivery will be made on the basis of the cost estimate still to be submitted for 4 furnaces. You will supply the fireclay materials and the monolithic ramming mix and the cast and wrought iron fittings for the furnaces. The anchoring irons as well as all masonry materials will be supplied on this side."*

Headquarters Order No. 33/41: Frei, pp. 85-91
*"1st Commendation*
*SS-Oberschützen Fritz Rott, 1st /SS-T-Stuba., and SS-Schützen Johann Kamphus, Headquarters Staff Dept. II, succeeded in arresting a prisoner at the Sola who had escaped from the local camp on 22 Nov. 41. I express my appreciation to the above mentioned for this."*
There follows a several-page list of promotions, appointments, and commandeerings. Correcting a previously issued order, the 1st leader of the protective-custody camp is appointed deputy to the camp commandant. Warnings are issued against touching or damaging survey stakes. A final deadline is set for wage tax cards. Dogs running loose in the camp are to be shot. Proper use and equipment of service bicycles is admonished. Punishment is threatened for willful damage to clothing. Unused leave food cards are to be destroyed at the end of the leave. The vacation regulations for the turn of the year 1941/42 are explained.

**5.** The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, informs the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC that the Collmener Schamottewerke company has not received any rail cars, despite approval by the Oppeln Transport Command. RGVA, 502-312, pp. 89f.

**9.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnace". APMO, BW 11/1, pp. 4f.
*"Our fitter Mähr had carried out the foundation installation for the new cremation furnace as well as a repair on the two coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnaces and had performed this work for a daily wage. We thank you very much for the order placed with us for the provision of fitters, which we have accepted on the basis of our*

*rates and conditions for the provision of fitters known to you.*
*We can inform you that a rail car with fire-clay material has been loaded by our supplier Plützsch, Fichtenhainichen near Rositz. These materials had been ordered as replacement materials for repair work by your CC administration there. However, we can use these materials, which are sufficient for the construction of a new furnace, for the new furnace for the time being, and ask you to make every effort to notify us in good time so that we can send a fitter to erect the furnace there."*

**10.** X-ray book No. 5 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from December 10, 1941 to January 31, 1942 and contains entries numbered 5818 to 7908. APMO, D-Aul-5/5. ISD, folder 67h.

Central Construction Office. "Construction report on the status of construction work for the construction project for the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz. Construction costs according to cost estimate of 30 Oct. 1941 RM 8,900,000.00 previously approved by decree of the Chief of Office II-Construction of 1 Nov. 1941 Ref. II B – So – 8/3 Se/Lo. RM 5,000,000.00". RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 489-492.
BW 31 – Bakery: RM 180,000.
BW 3 – inmate lodging barracks 1-174: RM 2,088,000.
BW 4 – utility barracks 1 and 2: RM 22,600 x 2.
BW 16 – Access road to the property: RM 600,000.
BW 18 – Sewerage system: RM 250,000
BW 21 – Feeding the power line from Birkenau to the camp: RM 15,000
BW 28 – Fences (electr. wire): RM 550,000.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Projects: Auschwitz CC" for the month of November 1941. The sheets are divided into 4 main columns: "Serial no.", "Duration of construction" (with sub-columns "Start", one column for each month from May to December, and "End": the expected end of the work), "Labor deployment". RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 5.

| Structure | Start [d/m/y] |
|---|---|
| 1. fuel station | 20/8/1941 |
| 2. crematorium | 16/1/1941 |
| 3. workshops | 1/7/1940 |
| 4. building yard | 1/7/1940 |
| 5. officers' mess | 15/5/1941 |
| 6. officers' quarters | 10/7/1941 |
| 7. living quarters for married NCOs | 1/7/1940 |
| 8. construction-office barracks | 10/7/1941 |
| 9. prisoners' kitchen | 6/9/1941 |
| 10. civilian labor camp | 26/10/1941 |
| 11. sports field | 29/10/1941 |
| 12. irrigation | 1/6/1940 |
| 13. road construction | 1/6/1940 |
| 14. drainage | 1/6/1940 |
| 15. electr. outdoor facilities | 1/6/1940 |
| 16. watchtowers | 1/6/1940 |
| 17. school and kindergarten | 10/6/1941 |
| 18. stables and ancillary facilities | 1/6/1940 |
| 19. laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath | 12/10/1941 |
| 20. utility barracks for the troops | 15/9/1941 |
| 21. prisoners' quarters 18 | 1/5/1941 |
| 22. prisoners' quarters 19 | 1/4/1941 |

| | |
|---|---|
| 23. prisoners' quarters 20 | 1/4/1941 |
| 24. prisoners' quarters 21 | 1/4/1941 |
| 25. prisoners' quarters 22 | 15/8/1941 |
| 26. prisoners' quarters 23 | 10/9/1941 |
| 27. prisoners' quarters 24 | 10/10/1941 |
| 28. prisoners' quarters 25 | 1/8/1941 |
| 29. prisoners' quarters 112 | 5/11/1941 |
| 30. prisoners' quarters 120 | 6/11/1941 |
| 31. crew quarters barracks 1 | 10/11/1941 |
| 32. crew quarters barracks 2 | 10/11/1941 |
| 33. crew quarters barracks 3 | 10/11/1941 |
| 34. crew quarters barracks 4 | 10/11/1941 |
| 35. main collector ditch | 5/11/1941 |
| 36. officers' accommodation barracks | 16/11/1941 |

Skilled workers: 508; unskilled workers: 1,513

**11.** Letter from the Garrison Eldest (SS-Sturmbannführer Rudolf Höss) to all SS departments of Auschwitz with the subject "spotted typhus – Instruction sheet for the soldier". Instructions for the detection and prevention of typhus. RGVA, 502-1-39, p. 10.

Construction Office von Auschwitz, Strength Report (civilian workers). RGVA, 502-1-18, p. 3.

| Firm | Masons | Carpenters | Women | Misc. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Lenz | 149 | 70 | 2 | 1 |
| Huta | 199 | 76 | 11 | / |
| Total | 348 | 146 | 13 | 1 |

Letter from the Central Construction Office to H.F. Meyer, Wood Construction and Saw Mill, with the subject "Barracks deliveries". RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 407-407a.

The Central Construction Office confirms the verbal order of October 21, 1941:
1) 2 pieces of barracks: price RM 5,846
2) 1 piece of canteen barracks: price RM 25,000
3) 1 piece of utility barracks: price RM 25,000
4) 1 piece construction-offices barracks: Price RM 53,420
5) 1 piece accommodation and utility barracks: price RM 61,000.

**12.** Construction Office of Auschwitz. "Camp Regulations" for civilian workers in 14 points. RGVA, 502-1-18, p. 6.

*"12) It is particularly pointed out that it is strictly forbidden for any civilian worker to engage in conversation or talk with inmates.*
*13) All laborers bound to serve here are subject to the camp commandant of Auschwitz CC, and are under the War Enabling Act."*

**16.** Letter from the District President of Kattowitz to the administrative, police and sanitary offices of the district with the subject "Measures against the spread of typhus by the Jewish population." APK, RK, 3219, pp. 122-123.

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt. Partial invoice with the subject "BW 11 – Crematorium extension, bunker" concerning the third Topf double-muffle cremation furnace. Total cost: RM 7518.10. RGVA, 502-1-23, p. 262; *ibid.*, 502-1-23, pp. 261-261a.

The final invoice, also dated December 16, 1941, shows the partial payment of 3650 RM made on January 31, 1942, and a "deduction for non-delivered turntable" of 82 RM, leaving 3786.10 RM still to be paid.

**18.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters of the Auschwitz CC with the subject "Screening results – drinking and industrial water from the RGVA, 502-1-149, p. 73; *ibid.*, pp. 74-75

wells of the Seidler House". Enclosed is a copy of the screening result of the State Hygienic Institute Beuthen U/S. dated 15 December 1941, which contains the chemical analysis of the water.
*"Result: the water is bacteriologically and chemically unsound."*

I.G. Auschwitz plant. 14th construction meeting on 16 Dec. 41 in Leuna. NI-11130.
*"*[…] *Concentration camp. The CC cannot bring the expected support, since it has orders to produce accommodation for 120000 captured Russians in the shortest possible time.* […]*"*

Headquarters Order No. 34/41 schedules the Yule celebration of the commandant's staff, reports on the results of donations for a request concert, regulates payment for coal deliveries, warns not to use the road to the Central Construction Office as a camp entrance, demands the use of SS ranks for postal addresses, mentions that Neuberun is no longer part of the Auschwitz garrison, declares the administration's legal department responsible for all legal cases, and mentions lost/misappropriated items. Frei, pp. 92f.

Garrison Order No. 8/41 also reports that Neuberun is no longer part of the Auschwitz garrison. Frei, p. 93

**22.** Central Construction Office, certificate. RGVA, 502-1-44, p. 3.
*"The above office hereby certifies that SS-Sturmmann Josef Janisch SS-No. 299849 is assigned to produce photographic records for the Main Office Budget and Construction, within Auschwitz CC."*

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Your letter dated 16 Dec. 41, your letter no. 1959/41, crematorium, new cremation furnace". The fireclay rail car has been on its way to Auschwitz since 12 Dec. 41. The Topf company arranges for the fitter Koch to be sent to the camp and to begin assembling the furnace on January 5, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 81.

# 1942

## January 1942

**3.** The SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC informs the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, of the arrival of the fireclay material with rail car Frankfurt on Main No. 33208. The company was already informed about this by means of an urgent telegram. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 83.

Headquarters Order No. 1/42 mentions a promotion and the appointment of a new Staff Scharführer of the headquarters. It is explained that Wehrmacht and Waffen SS soldiers crossing the border into the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia are no longer controlled by the border police. Weapons of booty may not be given as souvenirs. A new deadline is set for promotion and appointment proposals. Writing on clothes and equipment is forbidden. Stationery paper may not be used as wrapping paper. Uniform regulations are reminded. Deadlines for submission of leave slips are reminded. Service bicycles may be placed in bike racks only. Canteen sales to civilians are allowed only with special permission. In addition, a badge find is noted and the theft of three bicycles is deplored. Frei, pp. 93-95

**5.** Letter from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Crematorium Auschwitz CC".
The SS Construction Office confirms to the Topf company the performance of 230 working hours and 26 overtime hours (including travel) for the period from November 27 to December 4 and December 18-26, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 82.

Special Construction Office for the construction of a Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz U.S. "Site plan of the Auschwitz Upper Silesia prisoner-of-war camp," drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Karl Ulmer. APMO, BW 2/6, Neg. No. 21135/4.

Central Construction Office. "Site Plan of the Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp – Upper Silesia". Plan No. 885 drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Walter Dejaco. In the northwest corner is a "crematorium" of dimensions 55.50 m × 12 m and 10 m × 12.9 m (the extension contains the chimney). RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 7.

**7.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. Advance payment of RM 3,650 to the J.A. Topf & Sons Erfurt company for "delivery and construction of a coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace" (third furnace). RGVA, 502-1-23, pp. 262-262a.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for the Month of December 1941." RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 468-471.
General:
*"An average of about 780 civilian workers, 2540 prisoners and 900 prisoners of war, 50 horse-drawn vehicles, 1 truck, and 1 semi-truck are employed."*
*Construction site operations:*
*A.) Protective custody camp: prisoner quarters, delousing and reception buildings with prisoner baths. "In infirmary block 27, the hot water preparation system with wash basins, etc., was installed, including all ancillary work. Similarly, in Sick Bay Block 14 for the prisoners of war, 4 showers, 1 bathtub, and 2 coal-burning stoves installed and connected."*
B.) Accommodation and utility buildings for the troops.
C). Officers' and NCOs' quarters
*"D.) Prisoner of War Camp:*
*The already-completed 6 barracks for 700 prisoners each within the quarantine camp*

*have been separately enclosed, prov. privies have been prepared for the time being, so that cirka 4000 prisoners can be housed immediately.*
*Construction work in the quarantine camp continued despite bad weather conditions, so that the following status of construction work has been reached:*
*6 barracks completed as described above,*
*19 barracks erected and roofed,*
*1 barrack erected,*
*2 barracks, outer walls almost finished,*
*2 utility barracks roofed and under construction.*
*The boilers could not be delivered due to transport difficulties.*
*Continuation of the construction work for the entrance building, the transformer station there already in operation.*
*Work on the access road has been stopped, but the foundation has been completed, so that the same is passable for construction operations. A 4th well at the utility building has been sunk."*
E.) Main utility camp of the Waffen-SS.
F.) SS canteen community Auschwitz.
G.) Civil engineering.
H.) Miscellaneous.

**8.** Garrison Order No. 1/42 forbids all members of the SS from entering the restaurant "Deutsches Haus" at the Auschwitz train station. Frei, p. 96

**9.** Central Construction Office, House Decree No. 6, dated January 4: SS-Obersturmführer August Arnold is transferred from the Main Office Budget and Construction to the Central Construction Office and assigned to the Civil Engineering Department. SS-Rottenführer Karl Eggeling, SS-Sturmmänner Erwin Gerhard, Max Krauss, and Reinhold Fränzel, plus civilian employees Walter Seidel, Clemens Wolf, and Stefanie Lippert serve as additional employees. The "urgent" works to be carried out are: RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 211.
1. drainage
2. irrigation
3. sewage treatment plant
4. digester-gas utilization
5. "Track connection from Auschwitz station to PoW camp, about 2.4 km."
6. road construction.

Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II – Construction. Letter to the Construction Office of Auschwitz with the subject "Addendum for the establishment of a PoW camp in the Waffen-SS Auschwitz" [sic]. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 9.
*"After examination of the documents submitted, the construction order is hereby issued for the establishment of the POW camp of the Waffen-SS at Auschwitz."*

Workshop order no. 330. Receipt no. 630. for crematorium. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 70.
*"Make 2 flat irons 700 x 80 x 8 mm.*
*Repair 3 furnace doors*
*Repair 2 grates 700 x 30 x 30."*

**10.** Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Projects: Auschwitz CC" for December 1941. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 6.
It lists 36 construction projects that correspond with the construction schedule of December 10, 1941. Skilled workers: 588; unskilled workers: 2,382.

**13.** SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. Work card. Order No. 630. RGVA, 502-12-1, p. 71.
*"Object: make 2 flat irons 700 x 80 x 8 mm*
*Repair 3 furnace doors*

*Repair 2 grates 700 x 30 x 30.*
*Applicant crematorium.*
*Started: 14 Jan. 42. Finished: 21 Jan. 42."*

**14.** Central Construction Office. "Technical report on the construction of a new private siding for the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp in Auschwitz with connection to the Auschwitz railroad station."
The project is accompanied by numerous drawings and technical tables: "Site plan", "Radius plan", "Length profile", "Transition curve and cant ramp", "Normal profiles", "Cross section in the camp area", "Cross profiles", "Mass list".
As part of this project, the drawings "Guard building floor plans scale 1:100" will be made on January 21.

RGVA, 502-1-23a, pp. 1-2; *ibid.*, pp. 4-12; *ibid.*, pp. 12-13.

**15.** Central Construction Office. "Design for the Crematorium," Plan Nos. 935, 936, 937, and 938, drawn by SS-Untersturmführer Walter Dejaco. The drawings showing the four sides of the building referred to as the new crematorium, which was originally intended for the Main Camp and later became the Birkenau II crematorium.

APMO, Neg. No. 20818/5-8.

Central Construction Office. "Design for the Crematorium," Plan Nos. 1173-1174, drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Karl Ulmer. "Longitudinal section through the basement" and "Longitudinal section through Morgue 1".

APMO, Neg. No. 20818/9.

**16.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Reichsbahn administration Oppeln with the subject "New construction of a private siding for the POW camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz, with connection to Auschwitz Station; – request for approval".
*"The above Construction Office encloses 5 project documents concerning the construction of a private siding for the POW camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz with the request for approval."*

RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 335.

SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. Work card. Order No. 630.
*"Subject: Re-drilling anchor holes for furnace anchoring. Making of a frame following fitter's specification 50 x 50.*
*Applicant crematorium.*
*Started: 22 Jan. 1942. Finished: 24 Jan. 1942."*

RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 60.

**18.** Auschwitz CC Headquarters, Garrison Order No. 2/42.
*"Since there is typhus in the town of Auschwitz, I forbid all SS members to enter the town of Auschwitz with immediate effect. This also applies to family members of SS families residing here."*

RGVA, 502-1-39, p. 13. Frei, p. 97

**19.** Central Construction Office. "Design for the Crematorium," Plan No. 933, drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Karl Ulmer. "Ground plan of the ground floor" 2 "sections" (furnace room and chimney, Morgue 1 and Morgue 2).

APMO, BW 30/02, Neg. No. 20818/4 and 20957.

Auschwitz CC Headquarters, Garrison Order 3/42.
*"The ban on entering Auschwitz is lifted with immediate effect."*

RGVA, 502-1-39, p. 14. Frei, p. 97

The Reichsführer-SS. Subject: Organization of the administration.
*"Effective January 31, 1942, the following offices will be dissolved:*
*1.) Main Office Budget and Construction*
*2.) Main Office Administration and Economy.*
*3.) Administrative Office-SS.*
*The duties of the offices at 1.) -3.) will be assumed as of February 1, 1942, by the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office* [*SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, WVHA].
*Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Unter den Eichen 127/136."*

NO-719.

Chief: SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Pohl.
Deputy: SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Frank.
Office Group A
Chief: SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Frank
A I Budget Office, Budget of the Waffen-SS and the General SS
(Reich Treasurer SS)
A II Cash and Pay Office
A III Legal Office
A IV Audit Office
A V Personnel Office
Office Group B
Chief: SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Lörner
B I Catering
B II Clothing Economy
B III Lodging
B IV Raw Materials, Price Control, Foreign Exchange, Procurement
Office Group C
Chief: SS-Oberführer Dr. Ing. Kammler
C I General construction tasks
C II Special construction tasks
C III Technical fields
C IV Artistic fields
C V Central building inspection
C VI Building maintenance and business management
Office Group W
Chief: SS-Gruppenführer Pohl
W I Stones and Earth (Reich)
W II Stones and Earth (East)
W III Food processing plants
W IV Wood processing plants
W V Agriculture, forestry and fishing
W VI Textile and leather processing
W VIII Special tasks.

**20.** Central Construction Office, House Decree No. 12. RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 6.
*"From now on, attendance at the cinema in the town of Auschwitz is forbidden until further notice because of the danger of typhus. This prohibition applies both to SS members and to all civilian employees of the Central Construction Office."*

Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II – Construction. Letter to the Construction Office of Auschwitz with the subject "SS Accommodation and Auschwitz CC". The Plenipotentiary-General-Construction identification number of this construction project, which was previously "U Kattowitz 1", now becomes "U Kattowitz 3001". RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 219.

**22.** Headquarters Order No. 2/42 announces the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity, forbids attendance at the Auschwitz movie theater because of the danger of infection with typhus, orders that only a certain chimney sweep may clean residential chimneys in a number of villages around Auschwitz, and orders a "gassing of the staff building" for vermin control, giving detailed instructions, including: RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 4. Frei, pp. 97-100
*"4. Gassing of the Staff Building.*
*During the period from Saturday, 24 Jan. 42, 8:00 a.m., to Tuesday, 27 Jan. 42, 8:00*

*a.m., the staff building will be gassed and may not be entered during this time. For this purpose the following points are to be observed:*
*1. as of Thursday morning, the windows will be taped and may not be opened thereafter.*
*2. the new barracks next to the Construction Office will be prepared as sleeping quarters during the gassing period.*
*3. on Friday evening, after a bath, the laundry is to be changed. The dirty laundry will remain in the rooms so that it can be gassed as well.* […]
*9. no damage of any kind is caused by the gassing."*
Because of the danger of fire and poisoning, coke furnaces in workplaces must be extinguished after the end of service. Troop quarters, workshops, duty rooms, etc., receive fire extinguishers. The headquarters department IV (ideology, culture, library) moves. Ideological training takes place on Mondays and is mandatory. Damage to survey stakes is deplored. A date for passport picture taking is mentioned. An SS calendar for 1942 is offered. Trading food is prohibited. The use of express trains by vacationers is deplored, as well as their undisciplined behavior. The current ban on smoking in uniform on streets and in train stations is repeated. The civilian workers of the company *Deutsche Erd- u. Steinwerke* receive new armbands. A lost watch is mentioned.

**23.** Central Construction Office. "Design for the Crematorium," Plan No. 932, drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Karl Ulmer. "Floor plan of the basement". APMO, BW 30/01, Neg. No. 20818/3.

Garrison Order No. 4/42 forbids attendance at Auschwitz movie theater because of risk of typhus infection. Frei, p. 101

**25.** Teletype from Himmler to SS Brigadier Glücks, Oranienburg. NO-500.
*"Since Russian prisoners of war are not to be expected in the near future, I will send a large number of the Jews and Jewesses who will emigrate from Germany to the camps. Prepare to take 100000 male Jews and up to 50000 female Jews into the concentration camps in the next 4 weeks. Large economic orders and tasks will approach the concentration camps in the next few weeks. SS-Gruppenführer Pohl will instruct you in detail."*

**27.** Letter from the company Heinemann & Co., construction materials, Berlin branch, to the SS New Construction Office of Auschwitz, concerning "air-raid protection trenches for workshops, factories, public places, etc."; "with reference to the decree of the Reich Marshal concerning air-raid protection", this company sends a "description and drawing of frames for air-raid protection trenches". RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 2.

**30.** Central Construction Office. Note on a meeting in the office of the Central Construction Office. Participants: SS-Sturmbannführer Höss, SS-Hauptsturmführer Wagner, SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff, SS-Unterscharführer Ertl. RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 4f.
*"Subject: Urgent construction tasks in 1942.*
*Reason: In order to direct the work effort for the year 1942 in an orderly manner and to achieve the greatest possible effort, the following was agreed upon.*
*Arrangements:*
*a.) For the construction of the planned new buildings, only about 2000 prisoners capable of work can be assigned by the camp leadership. Every effort will be made to retrain the prisoners during the frost period. For this purpose, schools for apprentice bricklayers have already been set up in the camp.*
*b). The following buildings are designated as 'urgent,' and their completion, at least in the shell stage, is absolutely necessary this year.*
*1) Laundry with delousing, admission and prisoners' bath.*
*2). Security workshops of the CC and 10 prisoners' quarters.*
*3) pump house with water supply*
*4.) main collector trench with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas utilization*
*5.) extension of the electrical supply line and construction of the transfer station*

*6) headquarters' lodgings and commandant's building*
*7) adding a story to the remaining 6 inmate lodging buildings in the protective-custody camp*
*8) barracks for troop accommodation and the like.*
*a) accommodation for 1 battalion on the road to the main utility camp, opposite the newly erected barracks.*
*b) accommodation for 2 companies in the prisoner-of-war camp*
*c) 4 pieces of officers' lodging barracks*
*d) construction-office barracks for PoW camp, including accommodation and utility buildings.*
*9.) crematorium (according to the available manpower)*
*10) completion of the Auschwitz plant of DAW* [Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke].
*11.) agricultural buildings, greenhouse facility, etc.*
*12) further expansion of the prisoner-of-war camp after the arrival of the barracks provided for this purpose by the Main Office Budget and Construction, as well as irrigation and drainage.*
*13) Completion of the 'Deutsches Haus' hotel at the Auschwitz railroad station, and repair of various buildings in good condition for residential purposes.*
*14.) New road construction and maintenance work in the CC and PoW camp, as well as gardening facilities."*

**31.** Letter from the Auschwitz Political Department CC to the SS Construction Office with the subject "Repair of a furnace". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 77.
*"Since an engineer from the Topf company is currently in the local camp to set up a furnace, it is requested that he take this opportunity to repair furnace no. 2 in the local crematorium, which is in need of repair."*

**[31.]** "SS Economic and Administrative Main Office – Office Group C – Construction." Organization chart. RGVA, 502-1-4, pp. 24-31.
Office Group C – Construction. Chief: SS-Oberführer Dr. Ing. Kammler
Office C/I – General construction tasks. Chief: Architect Pfeil
Office C/2 – Special Tasks. Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer Kiefer
Office C/III – Technical fields. Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer Wirtz
Office C/IV – Artistic Specialties. Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer Blaschek
Office C/V – Central Construction Inspections. Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer
Office C/VI – Building maintenance, business administration, preliminary inspection. Chief: SS-Standartenführer Eirenschmalz.

## February 1942

**2.** Order No. 747 from the Central Construction Office to the Prisoners' Locksmith Shop with the subject "Crematorium Furnace II". RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 61; *ibid.*, 502-2-1, p. 62.
*"Make 2 doors for the furnace passable.*
*Cut and drill 4 pieces of angle iron 50/60 mm 1.25 m lg."*
The corresponding work card is dated February 3, 1942. The work was carried out on February 10, 1942.

**3.** X-ray book No. 6 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from February 3 to May 7, 1942, and contains entries numbered 7909 to 11235. APMO, D-Aul-5/6. ISD, folder 67j, k.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for the Month of January 1942." General: RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 432-436.
*"Approximately 1000 civilian workers, 2850 prisoners, approximately 55 horse-drawn vehicles, 2 trucks, and 1 semi-truck were used."*
Construction site operations:

I) Above-ground construction department
a) Protective-custody camp:
New prisoners' quarters 3-8, prov. prisoners' kitchen, laundry delousing with reception building and prisoners' bath.
b) Other buildings:
utility barracks for troops,
prov. delousing facility,
headquarters accommodation barracks,
construction-office barracks (annex)
garages headquarters
concrete and carpentry workshops
headquarters guard barracks
Prag-Birkenau
school-Birkenau
high school (troop accommodation)
civilian workers' quarters
officers' and NCOs' quarters:
completed: house no. 142, 118a, 125, 127
in progress: house no. 130, 132, 150, 151, 152, 24
prov. dairy.
*"c) POW camp:*
*On Jan. 12, work was stopped due to heavy frost; from that time on, the workers on duty were used for demolition work in the village of Birkenau, and the transport of materials to the construction site continued. The already completed, separately fenced-in 6 finished barracks inside the quarantine camp were extended to 8 barracks. So far, the already purchased cooking kettles for the utility barracks could not be brought due to transport difficulties. The well-drilling work continued, and the 5th well was started. Transformer system completed and put into operation, the electrical wire obstacle almost completed."*
Bakery for main utility camp.
II.) On- and Below-Ground Construction Department:
road construction, road through Russian camp.
water supply
surveying: field works
office works
railroad construction:
*"Track to Pow camp projected (site plan, length and cross sections)."*
drainage
landscaping.
III.) Workshops
carpentry, locksmith, painting, glazing, concrete workshop.

Garrison Order No. 5/42 admonishes that dwellings in the camp area may be occupied only by permission of the commandant. Frei, p. 101

**5.** Headquarters Order No. 3/42 contains a long list of appointments, measures for naming SS economic enterprises, a reminder to save paper, and gives the telephone number of the Waffen SS's main utility camp. A ban on entering certain houses in Auschwitz is issued. Certain dwellings in the camp area are rented out and therefore not to be altered. All pay books are to be turned in and brought up to date. Official channels must be followed for payment questions. A department head meeting will be scheduled. SS members without German citizenship must report for naturalization. The theft of a rifle and bicycle tires is reported. Frei, pp. 102-105

Garrison Order No. 6/42 orders the issuance of camp ID cards to all SS personnel, and gives detailed instructions on how to do so. Frei, pp. 105f.

**6.** The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 480 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 3,038. TNA, WO 309-1603.

**9.** Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Project: Prisoner of War Camp of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz" for January 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 8.

| Structure | Start [d/m/y] | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 3: lodging barracks 2-4, 12-14, 22-24 | 7/10/1941 | 100% |
| 2. BW 3: lodging barracks 1, 5-10, 16-20, 25-30 | 24/2/1941 | 90% |
| 3. BW 3: lodging barracks 11 and 21 | 4/12/1941 | 45% |
| 4. BW 4: utility barracks 1 and 2 | 10/11/1941 | 75% |
| 5. BW 5A: delousing barracks 1 | 4/12/1941 | 40% |
| 6. BW 8: morgue barracks | 5/1/1941 | 40% |
| 7. BW 9: quarantine camp – entrance building | 5/12/1941 | 40% |
| 8. BW 16: access road etc. | 7/10/1941 | 50% |
| 9. BW 18: sewerage system and sewage treatment plant | 21/10/1941 | 15% |
| 10: BW 19: water supply | 5/1/1942 | 5% |
| 11. BW 21: feeding the power line | 16/11/1941 | 95% |
| 12. BW 24: fencing (electr. wire) | 8/10/1941 | 25% |
| 13. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision | 1/12/1941 | 15% |
| 14. BW 26: transformer station | 6/12/1941 | 95% |
| 15. BW 31: bakery | 21/11/1941 | 10% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 608; inmates: 217.

**10.** Central Construction Office. File note. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 427-428.

*"Place: Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke Ltd., Auschwitz plant.*
*Time: February 1 and 10, 1942.*
*Participants:*
*DAW: SS-Ostuf. Wagner, head of the Auschwitz plant*
*SS-Uscha. Russ, local construction supervisor*
*Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS*
*and Police Auschwitz: Head of Construction Bischoff*
*SS-Uscha. Ertl, Head of Structural Engineering Dept.*
*Subject: Assumption by the local Central Construction Office of responsibility for the construction projects of the Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke in Auschwitz.*
*Reason: According to the order of the Chief of Office II – Construction SS-Oberführer Dr. Ing. Kammler of 21.1.42 -II/3-So-3/3/Hei./Lo. – the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police will take over the construction management of the German Auschwitz Equipment Works with immediate effect."*

Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Projects: Auschwitz CC" for January 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 7.
There are 39 structures listed, the 36 listed in the 10 Dec. 1941 and 10 Jan. 1942 construction deadline plans, plus the following three:

| | |
|---|---|
| 37. extension of power hall: | Start: 15/1/1942 |
| 38. inmate canteen | ″ 5/1/1942 |
| 39. com.[mandant's] quarters, remodeling (roof truss) | ″ 5/1/1942 |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 374; inmates: 2,107.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the [Central] Construction RGVA, 502-1-312,

Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Aeration and deaeration system, our offer no. 41/0587/1". pp. 75-76.
*"We thank you for the order placed with us through our Herr Chief Engineer Prüfer for the supply of an aeration and deaeration system. We have accepted the order on the basis of our cost estimate of 4.11.41 and its conditions at a total price of RM 7,795.* […] *We shall make the delivery in accordance with the drawing D 59320 enclosed with our quotation."*

**11.** Auschwitz Headquarters CC. RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 52.
*"As of Monday, 16 Feb. 42, the working hours of the prisoners are as follows: 7:30 a.m. – 5:30 p.m."*

Garrison Order No. 7/42 prohibits entry into a certain house (a Polish brothel). Frei, p. 106

**12.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnaces". APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 27-29.
Enclosed is an "Estimate for delivery of 2 pieces of three-muffle cremation furnaces and manufacture of the chimney lining with cleaning door": "1 coke-fired cremation furnace with 3 muffles" at a unit price of RM 7,106, 14,212 for both furnaces. "The fireclay lining for the chimney up to 6 m high and 12 cm thick" at a price of RM 440.

**19.** Letter from the SS-WVHA. Office Group C, the Chief of Office C III, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz – on- and below-ground engineering measures for 1942". RGVA, 502-1-149, pp. 67-70.
*"1. Water supply*
*The consumption figures on which the water supply is based do not correspond to the existing facts. The amount of water was calculated from an occupancy of the camp with 60000 prisoners at 100 l/day. In fact, according to the latest orders, the camp is occupied by only 30000 prisoners, the troop accommodation by a fully motorized regiment of 3600-5000 men, and the settlement by about 5000 inhabitants."*

**23.** CC headquarters, "Result of the meeting between the management of the concentration camp in Auschwitz and the Reichsbahn operations management in Kattowitz on 13, 17 and 23 Feb. 1942". RGVA, 502-1-183, pp. 118-120.
*"According to the camp management, an increase in traffic to a maximum of 70 – 80 cars is to be expected. To this must be added another increase for the troop utility camp, the amount of which depends on the future conditions in the east, and which therefore cannot yet be estimated. After a detailed description of the difficulties of the previous year by the representative of the Reichsbahn, there was agreement that the unloading tracks of the camp will not be sufficient for the expected traffic, all the more so since the number of prisoners to be transported to and from Dwory is to be increased from the present 1000-1200 to 4500.*
*It was stated:* […]
*2). the loading and unloading of prisoners outside the camp on railway-station tracks is not possible for safety reasons."*

**25.** Central Construction Office. "Cost Estimate for the Construction Project: Waffen-SS Prisoner-of-War Camp at Auschwitz U/S." RGVA, 502-1-235, pp. 17-21.
The following structures are listed:
1) 252 prisoner lodging barracks (40.76 m × 9.56 m).
2) 18 utility barracks (40.76 m × 9.56 m)
3) 18 supply barracks (40.76 m × 9.56 m)
4) 36 wash and toilet barracks (40.76 m × 9.56 m)
5) 4 infirmary barracks (40.76 m × 9.56 m)
6) 10 morgue barracks (28.80 m × 14.00 m)

7) headquarters' building
8) guard building
9) barrack camp for guard troops
10) 27 wooden watchtowers
11) crematorium (basement, chimney, flue masonry, elevator, 5 cremation furnaces, waste incinerator)
12) bakery
13) water supply plant
14) sewerage and sewage treatment plants
15) drainage
16) road paving in PoW camp incl. roll call areas
17) railway siding from Auschwitz railway station
18) fencing (electr. wire)
19) wire fences for camp subdivision
20) power supply system
21) alarm and telephone system.
Total sum for PoW camp Auschwitz construction project: RM 8,900,000.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Description." RGVA, 502-1-235, pp. 11-15.
POW camp of the Waffen-SS at Auschwitz.
Track with associated switches, substructure, earthmoving, etc.
Construction status on 1 July. 41: not yet started. Total construction costs: RM 546,000. The associated location sketch shows the track route through the PoW camp between Construction Sections I and II.

Central Construction Office, "Report on the Status of Construction Work and Labor Deployment. Cut-off date: February 25, 1942," to the Regional Commissioner for the Regulation of the Construction Industry in Kattowitz. RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 212.
A total of 858 people worked in the camp, of whom 626 were prisoners and 232 civilian workers.

**26.** Headquarters Order No. 4/42 announces 19 promotions, reports on a collection for the Winter Relief Charity, reminds of immediate submission of salary applications, explains requirements for applicants for administrative service, announces that the weekly department-head meeting is cancelled effective immediately, mentions a commandeering, complains of unsoldierly behavior by members of the Waffen SS, and explains uniform regulations in detail. The address of Niederhagen CC is mentioned, the use of the term "Ostmark" is discontinued at the request of the Führer, and it is pointed out that subletting is permitted only with permission. Keeping dogs is allowed only with special permission; free-roaming dogs are to be shot. Bicycles brought into lodgings are to be confiscated. One item each is be reported lost and found. Frei, pp. 107-110

**27.** Central Construction Office. "Prisoner deployment of February 27, 1942." RGVA, 502-167, pp. 94-95.
Breakdown by "construction site," "occupations," "skilled workers," "unskilled workers," "total no." The construction sites are: protective-custody camp, new inmate lodging buildings, laundry, Harmense agriculture, Raisko nursery and greenhouse, utility barracks, conversion of German House, House 152, clean-up detachment from the Sola bridge to the railroad station, demolition detachment at the officers' mess, guest house water supply, gardener unit at the Vistula, construction office, construction yard, workshops, prisoner of war camp.
Prisoners employed: skilled workers: 606; unskilled workers: 2,364; total number: 2,970; also in PoW camp: 500 prisoners of war; total number: 3,470.

## March 1942

**2.** Letter from the Chief of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Construction Program 3rd Year of War Economy, budget year 1942 for Auschwitz CC." Approved buildings: RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 30-31. Transcript: 502-1-319, pp. 210f. Transcript of transcript: NO-4464.

*"I. Agricultural buildings.*
*1) 30 to 35 horse-stable barracks for the makeshift housing of of livestock, etc.*
*2) 2 massive cattle sheds for a total of 400 pcs. large cattle*
*3) 3 field barns and 4 makeshift farm barns*
*4) makeshift greenhouses for 3,000 sqm area*
*5) 4 potato warehouses*
*6) extension of the shell building in Raisko as a laboratory.*
*II. Erection of makeshift buildings for the German utility enterprises.*
*1) Construction of a makeshift Sola bridge to the entry* [for?] *protective-custody inmates using the road administration's makeshift road overpass, which will be demolished.*
*2) addition of a story to 6 massive prisoner shelters.*
*3) completion of 5 massive inmate lodging buildings, which are initially used as follows:*
*5 prisoner lodging buildings as workshops*
*5 prisoner lodging buildings for storage*
*5 prisoner lodging buildings for guard units*
*The spacing of the massive accommodation buildings is set at 14 m from house edge to house edge.*
*4) laundry buildings*
*5) protective-custody camp's entrance building*
*6) water supply facility*
*7) drainage system*
*8) digester-gas extraction plant*
*9) completion utility barracks headquarters*
*10) crematorium in the prisoner-of-war camp*
*11) 4 officers' lodging barracks*
*12) construction-office barracks*
*13) necessary road constructions*
*14) completion of existing residential buildings and completion of a house for the director of agricultural operations at Auschwitz."*

Garrison Order No. 8/42 details the tobacco rationing measures instituted, permits hunting and fishing only with authorization cards, and admonishes general posting of orders. Frei, pp. 110-112

**4.** Auschwitz CC Headquarters. "Alarm Regulations of the Camp Fire Brigade of the Conc. Camp Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-31, pp. 47-48.
*"The camp fire department is established and ready for action. The fire department is deployed inside and outside the camp (radius 15. km). It is composed of prisoners."*
Detailed rules of engagement follow.

In a circular letter, the camp commandant explains the alarm regulations of the Auschwitz CC fire department. Frei, pp. 112f.

Garrison Order No. 9/42 declares that the existing supply of electricity is insufficient for consumption in the camp area and requires that all residential and service electricity users be reported. Frei, pp. 113f.

**5.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnaces PoW camp Auschwitz". APMO, BW 30/25, p. 1.

*"On the occasion of the inspection of the Central Construction Office here, which took place on February 27, 1942 by the Group Chief of Office Group C of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, SS-Oberführer Dr. Ing. Kammler, it was decreed that the cremation furnaces ordered for the crematorium in the prisoner-of-war camp would not be implemented, but that the 5 units ordered according to the order letter of October 22/41 Corr.Reg.-No. 215/41/Ho, would be used. Three-muffle furnaces were to be installed in the prisoner-of-war camp.*
*The order verbally placed by the Central Construction Office is therefore withdrawn, and it is requested that the cancellation of the order be confirmed in writing to here."*

**6.** Auschwitz Headquarters CC. RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 46.
*"As of Monday, March 9, the prisoners' work assignment is as follows:*
*from 7:00 a.m. to 12:00 p.m. and*
*from 1:00 p.m. to 6:00 p.m."*

**7.** The head of the Central Construction Office Prague, Geissen, requests by telex from the head of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz "immediate transmission of planning and execution documents for the construction of a delousing plant for 20,000 men, with indication of the implementing companies for an immediate measure to be carried out by the Reichsführer in the Protectorate." RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 141.

**9.** Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Projects: Auschwitz CC" for February 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 12.
43 structures are listed, the 39 on the February 10, 1942 construction deadline plan, plus the following:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 40. fence construction | Start: | 15/2/1942 | 15% |
| 41. reception barracks with delousing | ″ | 15/2/1942 | 20% |
| 42. remodeling *Deutsches Haus* | ″ | 2/2/1942 | 15% |
| 43. inmate workshop barracks | ″ | 13/2/1942 | 35% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 310; inmates: 2,784.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Projects: Prisoner-of-War Camp of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz" for February 1942. It lists the 15 structures on the February 9, 1942 construction deadline plan. Only the percentages of completion change. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 9.
Labor deployment: civilian workers: 502; inmates: 797; prisoners of war: 500.

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 516 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 3,266. TNA, WO 309-1603.

**11.** Letter from the Chief of Office C of the SS-WVHA with the subject "Delousing Facilities," addressed to "CI, C II, C III, CV, all Construction Inspectorates, Central Construction Offices, and Construction Offices of the Waffen-SS." RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 94.
*"An individual case gives me cause to point out once again that delousing in the camps of the SS is done by hydrogen cyanide. A deviation from this – for example delousing by means of hot air or superheated steam – is only permissible insofar as it concerns temporary installations in which the necessary safety in the use of hydrogen cyanide is not guaranteed.*
*The final condition of all delousing plants shall be set for operation with hydrogen cyanide."*

"Subdivision Chapter 21/7b(Construction) war structuress. Status as of 11 March 1942". Long list with "SS area" (Roman numerals), "cha[ter" (21/7b(Bau),1-121), "construction project" and "garrison". Entries about Auschwitz: RGVA, 502-1-9, pp. 115-118.
VIII – 21/7b(Bau)13 – CC – Auschwitz.
VIII – 21/7b(Bau)29 – troop utility camp – Oderberg

VII – 21/7b(Bau)65 – prisoner-of-war camp – Auschwitz
VIII – 21/7b(Bau)79 – troop utility camp – Auschwitz
VIII – 21/7b(Bau)81 – troop utility camp – Raisko.

Letter from the Auschwitz CC headquarters to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Fencing and work on Block 12". RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 34; *ibid.*, pp. 35f.
*"The headquarters encloses a letter from the leader of the protective-custody camp for further action.* The fencing as well as the installation of a provisional washing facility and the installation of the 2 missing cisterns in Block 12 is urgent, since special prisoners (top secret matter) are to be housed here. We ask that this be done immediately."*
* *"Protective-custody camp Dept. 3. of Auschwitz CC U/S. To the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Ost-U/S. via the headquarters and administration of the Au. CC"*
See entry of 24 March 1942.

Garrison Order No. 10/42 announces the appointment of a liaison officer under the authority of the headquarters between the Auschwitz [railway] freight office and the Auschwitz CC, and lifts the ban on entering the Auschwitz cinema. Frei, p. 114

**12.** Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to Auschwitz CC: TNA, HW 16-17. ZIP/GPDD Nr. 11/2.5.42, n. 52.
*"The SS members JANISCH, JOTHANN, KUNERT and KOFLER remain with the Construction Office AUSSCHWITZ* [sic]*."*

Headquarters Order No. 5/42 reports a promotion, announces the appointment of SS-Oberführer Caesar as Chief of the Agriculture Department, reminds of the early submission of leave certificates, prohibits the use of the baths in the SS infirmary for SS members who are not sick, aligns the duty hours of the motor pool with those of the protective-custody camp, sets mail-collection times at the headquarters, mentions some commandeerings, and stipulates that bank transfers can only be made to field postal addresses if the recipient is also the account holder. The SS-T-Sturmbann is given its own clothing-exchange office, including an administrator (*Fourier*). A reminder of the changed name of the CC Inspection is given, new office hours of the SS dental station are set, and due to the shortage of raw materials, the careful handling of clothing and its timely repair is urged. The ban on the (pointless) carrying of Reich banknotes and *Rentenmark* bills into the Eastern territories is repeated; these are to be exchanged for Reich credit bills. Frei, pp. 114-117

**[15.]** Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Water Supply and Drainage Facilities in the Au. CC" RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 7f.
*"Reference: business trip of SS-Ostuf. Arold to Berlin, March 12-14, 1942."*
*"The embankment of the entire sewage treatment plant was approved, as well as the necessary pumping plant. Wastewater discharge during floods is then to be directly into the Sola. The outlet channel was set at a spot height of 228.00, the outlet from the secondary treatment at a spot height of 230.50. As a result, the trickling filters and secondary treatment will be located 1.25 m higher."*

**17.** Central Construction Office. "As-built plan of Building No. 2, Block No. 11/." South elevation, north elevation, east elevation, basement (with detention cells), west elevation, cross section, first floor, second floor. APMO, BW 20/1.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C V/1, with the subject "Construction Program 3rd Year of War Economy, Budget Year 1942 for Auschwitz CC". Cost estimate of the approved individual construction works with a total sum of RM 24,254,300. RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 202-206. 502-1-85, pp. 46-50.
*"For the 3rd year of war economy, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police has submitted the following construction projects to the regional commis-*

*sioners for approval:*
*A.) Construction projects approved by the Plenipotentiary General for Special Questions of Chemical Production, and classified under O. Wo – E (Chem) Katt. 3009 (as per attached photocopy), namely:*
*1.) adding a story to 6 old prisoners' quarters*
*2) 5 new prisoner quarters*
*3) laundry and reception building (access building) with delousing facility and prisoners' baths*
*4) headquarters and headquarters' lodging building*
*5) water supply (1st construction phase)*
*6). utility building*
*7.) drainage (main collector, storm sewer and sewage treatment plant with septic tank)*
*B. Construction works submitted to the Plenipotentiary General for the Regulation of Construction under Urgency Level 2 U Kattowitz 3001:*
*1.) 10 prisoners' quarters and 5 prisoners' workshops*
*2.) entrance building*
*3.) crematorium*
*4) temporary bridge over the Sola River*
*5) 12 crew barracks and 8 wash and toilet barracks for the guard troops*
*6) 4 crew barracks for the headquarters*
*7.) 4 officers' lodging barracks*
*8) SS accommodation 'Deutsches Haus'*
*9.) 1 construction offices, 1 lodging, and utility barracks with garage for the construction office*
*10). prisoner canteen barracks*
*11) prisoners' workshop barracks*
*12.) 1 utility, 1 wash and 1 toilet barracks for the civilian workers' camp*
*13.) utility barracks for the guard troops*
*14.) motor-vehicle halls and workshop extension*
*15.) construction yard and makeshift workshops*
*16). irrigation and drainage*
*17.) pump house*
*18). security facilities (camp wall and 5 watchtowers).*
*19.) transfer station*
*20.) road construction*
*21.) repair of existing residential buildings*
*22.) 4 potato warehouses*
*23.) 4 field barns and 12 cattle shelters*
*24.) duck breeding and poultry houses*
*C.) POW camp of the Waffen-SS under Ox and Ov:*
*a.) Works until February 6, 1942 (quarantine camp).*
*1.) 30 prisoner lodging barracks (walled)*
*2.) 2 utility barracks*
*3.) 10 washing and toilet barracks*
*4.) 2 delousing barracks*
*5.) 1 morgue barracks*
*6.) entrance building*
*7) warehouse*
*8.) 11 wooden watchtowers*
*b). Works after 6 February 1942*
*1.) 252 prisoner lodging barracks*
*2.) 18 utility barracks*
*3.) 18 storage barracks*
*4.) 36 washing and toilet barracks*
*5.) 4 infirmary barracks*
*6.) 10 morgue barracks*

*7) headquarters building*
*8) guard building*
*9) barracks for the guard troops*
*10.) 27 wooden watchtowers*
*11.) crematorium*
*12.) bakery for main utility camp*
*13). water supply plant*
*14.) sewerage and sewage treatment plant*
*15.) access road incl. parking lot*
*16.) road paving in the PoW camp, incl. roll call areas*
*17.) railroad siding from Auschwitz station*
*18.) fencing (electr. wire)*
*19.) wire fences for camp subdivision*
*20.) power supply system*
*21.) alarm and telephone system*
*D.) Special permit for:*
*I.) Agricultural structures*
*a.) massive:*
*1.) 2 cattle barns for a total of 400 pcs. of large cattle.*
*2.) extension of the prov. slaughterhouse, installation of cold storage rooms*
*3.) dairy, prov.*
*4.) 2 farm steads*
*5.) extension of the building shell in Raisko as a laboratory*
*b.) makeshift:*
*1.) greenhouse facility in Raisko*
*2.) 35 horse-stable barracks*
*3.) 3 field barns and 4 farm barns*
*4). SS accommodation 'Prague' and prov. riding hall*
*5) extension of a house for the director of agricultural operations in Auschwitz*
*II.) Other*
*1) 4 lodging barracks for civilian workers' camp*
*2) 1 toilet and 1 wash barracks for civilian workers' camps*
*3) 1 canteen barrack*
*4) installation of 2 sauna facilities.*
*E.) Exemption for buildings of the main utility camp of the Waffen-SS*
*1.) 2 pcs. of office and storage barracks 2nd part with basement*
*2.) Potato bunker."*
Expenditures of RM 403,000 are budgeted for the crematorium, RM 1,100,000 for the laundry and reception building, and RM 882,000 for the entrance building.

**18.** Letter from the SS-WVHA, the Chief of the Central Construction Inspection Office, to the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich East, Posen, with the subject "Women's Camp, Branch Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 2.
*"By letter dated 5 March 1942, the Commandant of Auschwitz CC applies to the Inspector of CC for the following construction measures for the purpose of establishing in the Auschwitz CC a branch camp of the women's concentration camp Ravensbrück.*
[…]
*In view of the urgency, I approve the construction project and commission the Central Construction Office Auschwitz to carry out the work."*

**20.** Ewald Berninghaus, Duisburg. "Delousing chamber door. St. 3596", detailed construction drawing. The steel door measures 190 cm × 135 cm and is equipped with 3 hinges, 8 locking levers and a thermometer. RGVA, 502-1-354, p. 10.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Cremation furnaces for PoW camp Auschwitz – order no. RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 500.

42/261/1".
*"Enclosed please receive back 2 copies of the submitted advance invoice, as the order has been cancelled."*

Central Construction Office, "Month of February 1942." Daily overview of prisoner employment in the following construction works and commands: Fence construction in camp, Boos Company, Godzik Company, sewerage outside, sewerage, Anhalt Company, snow plow, utility barracks, transport command, utility barracks [twice], workshops, unit Körlin, unit Grumens, transport command, carpenter's shop, fence setup construction yard, roll cart for new sand pit, gravel pit S.K., lime driver new building, new inmate lodging building, painters, plumbers new building, mason school, pavers and stone setters, reconstruction Deutsches Haus, well drillers, Prag hall, new gardeners building, Vistula a. Raisko, greenhouse in Raisko, guest house officer's mess, excavation unit laundry, demolition squad, clean-up squad, Sola bridge, demolition Birkenau, cable trenches, construction yard, unloading squad construction yard, loading squad construction yard, construction office, roofers PoW camp, construction Warehouse PoW camp.
Working days, total: 48,875 (on 28 days). RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 74.

Hummel & Baumann Company, below- and above-ground construction, Nuremberg. "Cost calculation for the construction work, including water containment and pipe laying, for the mech.-biolog. Sewage-treatment plant of the SS area in Auschwitz", to the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S. Long offer for a total cost of RM 782,341.65. RGVA, 502-1-130, pp. 19-36.

Auschwitz Headquarters CC.
*"As of Monday, 23 March 42, the prisoners' working hours are as follows: 6:30 a.m. – 12:00 p.m. and 1:00 p.m. – 6:000 p.m."* RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 44.

The Anhalt Hoch-Tief-Eisenbetonbau construction company sends to the Central Construction Office a detailed "Cost estimate for carrying out groundwater lowering work for the construction of a shallow basin on the Waffen-SS construction site in Auschwitz/Silesia". RGVA, 502-1-150, pp. 1-22; *ibid.*, pp. 39-56
*"Preliminary remark:*
*For an excavation pit with an area of about 53.5 x 25.5 m, the groundwater level, which rises about 1.10 m below ground level, is to be lowered to about 3.7 or 8 m below ground level."*
This company also prepared a "cost calculation for the construction work, including water containment and pipe laying for the mech.-biolog. sewage treatment plant of the SS area in Auschwitz" which is undated but has a note: "recalculated on 25 March 42." Here, too, it is noted:
*"The groundwater level is approx. 1.10 m below terrain."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "soil management service" ("Bodenwirtschaftsdienst"). RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 333.
*"On the occasion of the meeting with chief of Office Group C, SS-Oberführer Dr. Ing. Kammler, on 27 Feb. 1942 in Auschwitz, it was determined that house no. 37 for the soil management service will not be developed."*

**23.** Garrison Order No. 11/42 forbids SS members to enter the houses in Babitz that had been set aside for residential purposes for IG-Farbenindustrie, and to frequent the company's employees' restaurant without being invited. Frei, pp. 117f.

**24.** Central Construction Office. "Report on work carried out on the fencing of Block 12". Report on I. concrete fence construction and II. installation of prov. washing facility. Work completed March 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 36f.

**25.** Letter from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp Administration to the SS-WVHA, Office D IV – Administration, with the subject "specialist for provisioning". NO-2146.

*"The local specialist for provisioning, Unterscharführer Schmidt, is not able to manage the very extensive kitchen operation. At present there are to be fed:*
*ca. 1,800 SS men*
*11,000 prisoners.*
*The number of prisoners to be fed increases these days by another*
*5,000 male*
*and 11,000 female prisoners,*
*so that a total of*
*27,000 prisoners have to be fed.*
*With this high level of rations on the one hand and the primitive kitchen facilities on the other, a prudent officer or NCO who is trained in matters provisioning is required."*

Central Construction Office. "File memo on the staff meeting with Chief of Office C/III SS-Sturmbannführer Wirtz." RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 14-15.

*"Reason: clarification of all questions concerning building construction, such as heating systems and special operating facilities (bakery main utility camp, crematorium, sauna facility).* […]
*The marketing and administrative costs in the amount of RM 1769.36, invoiced by the Topf & Sons company for the technical and commercial processing of a project for the installation of 2 pieces of three-muffle cremation furnaces, are not paid, but the order is reallocated to another construction site."*

Headquarters Order no. 6/42 mentions a commandeering, redefines the working hours of the headquarters, points out that SS men and NCOs can commit themselves for up to 12 years, deplores the theft of cutlery from the mess hall of the headquarters, advertises the keeping of mess-hall cash vouchers, notes the finding of a bunch of keys and the loss of two civilian ID cards including armbands, points out that from now on salary payments will no longer be made by cashier's check but only by bank transfer, orders the exchange of all marching boots for lace-up shoes, and cites a Himmler order urging a good shave at all times. Frei, pp. 118-120

Garrison Order No. 12/42: Frei, p. 121

*"Due to reports received here recently, I have noticed that SS members, their families and also civilian workers did not use the prescribed camp entrances, but simply passed through the chain of posts to enter the camp area at random places, although the guards tried to prevent this. Since the newly erected chain of posts will be in place as of Friday, March 27, 1942, I hereby order for the last time that the camp and thus the chain of posts may only be passed at the prescribed entrances, i.e., where the checkpoints and turnpikes have been erected. In the event of violations, I will take the most severe measures against those concerned. This order is to be announced to all family members of SS families living here, as well as to all civilian workers."*

**27.** Auschwitz Headquarters CC. Order with the subject "Entering the women's camp, branch Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 43.

*"I forbid with immediate effect all SS members to enter the women's camp, branch Auschwitz. Only the following are authorized to enter the women's branch camp:*
*1. the 1st leader of the protective-custody camp, as my representative, SS-Hauptsturmführer Aumeier*
*2. the 2nd leader of the protective-custody camp, as my representative for labor deployment, SS-Obersturmführer Schwarz*
*3. the head of administration, SS-Hauptsturmführer Wagner*
*4. the accommodation administrator, SS-Hauptsturmführer Reinicke*
*5. the head of the political department, SS-Hauptsturmführer Grabner*
*6. the court officer, SS-Obersturmführer Bräuning*
*7. the SS garrison physician, SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwela*

*8. the SS-Obersturmführer v. Bodman, assigned as physician for the woman's branch camp.*
*The aforementioned must immediately submit their camp ID cards to the headquarters, so that an authorization note for entering the woman's branch camp can be entered on the same. This note must be signed by me personally.*
*I would like to point out once again that all SS members – with the exception of the above-mentioned – are strictly forbidden to enter the women's branch camp. I will take the strictest measures against violators.*
*Sincerely yours. Höss,*
*SS-Sturmbannführer and Commandant."*

**28.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Demolition of houses in Babitz." RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 329.
*"On the occasion of a local inspection it was found that in the village of Babitz the roof tiles have been removed from 18 houses, and that they have now been left in this condition."*
The Central Construction Office requests permission to demolish these houses for the purpose of recovering the wooden material.

**30.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C, the Chief of Office III, with the subject "SS accommodation Miendsche Brodsche (ski hut)" and reference "Service meeting with the head of Office C/III SS-Stubaf. Wirtz on 25 March 1942 in Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 321.
*"Referring to the staff meeting held on 25 March 1942 in Auschwitz with chief of Office C/III SS-Stubaf. Wirtz, plan documents of the SS accommodation in Miendsche Brodsche (ski hut) are handed over in the enclosure with the request for project planning and approval for the installation of a central heating system."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C, Chief of Office III, with the subject "Residential building for the head of Auschwitz agricultural operations SS-Oberführer Dr. Caesar". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 322.
*"At the staff meeting held in Auschwitz on 25 March 1942 with chief of Office C/III SS-Stubaf. Wirtz, it was determined that a central heating system should be installed in the residence to be built for the head of the Auschwitz agricultural operations, SS-Oberführer Dr. Caesar."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C, Chief of Office III, with the subject "Utility building Auschwitz CC" and reference "staff meeting with chief of Office C/III SS-Stubaf. Wirtz on 25 March 1942 in Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 326.
*"The* [contract for the] *hot-water preparation for heating as well as aeration and de-aeration system of the utility buildings was given to the company Friedrich Boos, Cologne, and most of the material for this was secured."*
Due to the planning of a district heating plant, the heating system has changed, and a new project and offer is needed.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, chief of Office C/III, with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnaces for PoW camp Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 174. NO-4472.
*"For the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz, 2 pieces of three-muffle cremation furnaces in simplified form, as shown in enclosed drawings, were originally planned.- At the staff meeting on 27 Feb. 1942 with Chief of Office Group SS-Oberführer Dr. Ing. Kammler in Auschwitz, it was ordered that the 5 pieces of three-muffle cremation furnaces intended for the CC be installed in the PoW camp, and that the 2 pieces of three-muffle cremation furnaces were thus superfluous.- The Topf and Sons company, Erfurt, now wants to invoice the marketing and administrative costs in-*

*curred in the processing of the project in the amount of RM 1,769.36. At the staff meeting on 25 Feb. 1942 with the chief of Office C/III SS-Stubaf. Wirtz, it was agreed that the project for the construction of 2 three-muffle cremation furnaces should be transferred to another construction project. The Topf and Sons company of Erfurt should be informed accordingly."*

**31.** Central Construction Office. "Explanatory report on the preliminary draft for the construction and expansion of the Auschwitz U/S concentration camp. Construction phase III." RGVA, 502-1-225, pp. 53-69; *ibid.*, pp. 70-94.

I. Structures:
(a) Existing structures:
1-6: BW 20 K-Q prisoner lodging buildings 10-16.
b) Buildings to be erected (massive) for the protective-custody camp
7-21: BW 116-138 prisoner lodging buildings 26-40
22-26: BW 157A-157E prisoner security workshop buildings 1-5.
27. BW 158 entrance building
28: BW 160 laundry and reception building with delousing facility and prisoner bath
c) Buildings (massive) to be erected for the headquarters:
29. BW 31 utility building for headquarters
30. BW 173 headquarters and headquarters" lodging building
d) Other command buildings to be erected and modified:
31. BW 172 utility barracks for troops
32. BW 17C 4 crew lodging barracks for the headquarters
33. BW 17D 12 crew lodging barracks for the guard force
34. BW 36D 4 officers' lodging barracks
35. BW 40 SS accommodation "Deutsches Haus"
36. BW 32C 4 civilian workers' lodging barracks
37. BW 32D utility barracks for the civilian workers' camp
38. BW 32E canteen barracks for the civilian workers' camp
39. BW 32F 2 wash barracks for the civilian workers' camp
40. BW 32G 2 toilet barracks for the civilian workers' camp
41. BW 43 prisoner canteen barracks
42. BW 37D construction office's garage
43. BW 18 garage extension for headquarters
44. BW 23 garage extension with workshop for construction office
45. BW 61A makeshift workshop barracks at the construction yard
46. BW 61B carpentry shop barracks
47. BW 61C building material storage shed
II. Exterior facilities:
(a) Completion/extension of existing facilities.
48, BW 9 sewerage system
b) Facilities to be constructed:
49. BW 21 road construction
50. BW 29 water supply system
51. BW 41 protective custody enclosure
52. BW 49 outdoor electrical installations
53. BW 54 horticultural facilities
54. BW 200 5 watchtowers
55. BW 201 main-collector trench with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction plant
56. BW 202 alarm system

57. BW 203 lightning protection system
58. BW 204 telephone system
59. BW 205 command system
60. BW 206 fire-extinguishing system
61. BW 207 2 sauna systems
62. BW 208 siding
63. BW 209 command bridge over the river Sola
64. BW 210 enclosures
65. BW 211 transformer station.

The related cost estimate puts the total cost at RM 18,700,000.

RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13. 502-1-210, pp. 21- 30.

Central Construction Office, "Distribution of the structures (BW) for the buildings, external and ancillary facilities of the construction project Auschwitz U/S concentration camp". Very long typewritten list of structures at Auschwitz CC, of which about thirty were later added in pencil.

| BW No. | Designation |
|---|---|
| 1 | Construction Office Costs, |
| 2 | Site acquisition, site development, |
| 3 | Women CC |
| 4 | Prisoner infirmary building |
| 5 | Prisoner cell building |
| 6 | Main guardhouse |
| 7A | Inmate lodging building |
| 7B | Block leader barracks |
| 8 | Guard towers |
| 9 | Sewer system |
| 11 | Crematorium |
| 11a | Reconstruction chimney Crem. CC |
| 12 | inmate effects storage building |
| 13 | Headquarters building |
| 14 | Infirmary and canteen building |
| 17A | Crew building 1 |
| 17B | Crew building 2 |
| 17C | 4 crew lodging barracks |
| 17D | 13 crew lodging barracks |
| 18 | Motor-vehicle garage |
| 19 | Inmate workshops |
| 20A-20R | Inmate lodging buildings 1-17 |
| 21 | Road construction |
| 23A | Garage of the workshop |
| 23B | Backup generator |
| 24 | Commandant's residence |
| 26A | Field barn |
| 26B | 3 field barns |
| 27 | Residential houses for married NCOs |
| 27A | House no. 27 |
| 28 | Reception barracks with delousing |
| 29 | Water-supply plant |
| 29A | New construction of a water tower |
| 29B | Water pipes and treatment plant |
| 30A | Motor-vehicle workshop |
| 30B | Fuel station |

| | |
|---|---|
| 31 | Utility building for headquarters |
| 32A | Civilian workers' lodging barracks |
| 32B | Civilian workers' lodging building |
| 32C | 6 civilian workers' lodging barracks and 4 toilet barracks |
| 32D | 1 civilian workers' canteen barracks |
| 32E | 1 civilian workers' utility barracks |
| 32F | 2 civilian workers' washing barracks |
| 32G | 2 civilian worker' toilet barracks |
| 32H | Civilian workers' camp for Italians |
| 33A | Stable facilities |
| 33B | Slaughterhouse with dairy |
| 33Ba | Horse-stable barracks for slaughter cattle |
| 33C | Prov. greenhouse Raisko |
| 34 | Bathhouse |
| 35 | School with kindergarten |
| 36A | Officers' mess |
| 36B | Residential buildings for married officers |
| 36C | Housing for the head of agricultural operations Auschwitz |
| 36D | 4 officers' lodging barracks |
| 37A | construction-office barracks (old) |
| 37B | construction-office barracks (new) |
| 37C | Construction office, lodging and utility barracks |
| 37D | Garage (demountable) for the construction office |
| 37E | construction-office barracks 3 |
| 38 | Garage (demountable) for headquarters |
| 38A | Central garage yard |
| 39 | Prov. SS accommodation |
| 40 | SS accommodation "Deutsches Haus" incl. ancillary facilities |
| 40A | Installation of general quarters |
| 41 | Protective-custody camp enclosure |
| 42 | Prisoners' kitchen barracks, prov. laundry |
| 43 | Prisoner canteen barracks |
| 44 | Sports field facility |
| 45 | Shooting range |
| 46 | Freight deferment |
| 49 | Electrical outdoor facilities |
| 50 | Construction yard (existing) |
| 51 | Horse stables |
| 54 | Gardening facilities |
| 55 | 2 living and working barracks |
| 56 | 3 lodging barracks for work units |
| 57 | 2 R.[eichs]A.[rbeits]D.[ienst] living quarters |
| 58 | 5 horse-stable barracks, 4 in Birkenau (special treatment), 1 in Budy |
| 59 | 12 barracks for prisoner effects |
| 60 | Prov. safety workshop barracks (prisoner electricians) 2 barracks for prisoner electricians |
| 61A | Provisional workshops (barracks) |
| 61B | Carpentry workshop |
| 61C | 7 construction material storage sheds |
| 63 | 4 yard barns |
| 64 | Raisko greenhouse |

| | |
|---|---|
| 65A | Duck breeding sheds |
| 65B | 21 chick rearing sheds |
| 65C | 8 chicken rearing sheds for 100 chickens each |
| 65D | 16 chicken rearing sheds for 50 chickens each |
| 65E | 18 herd-book barns |
| 66 | 4 potato storage barns |
| 67 | Riding hall and cattle sheds in the "Prag," incl. SS shelters |
| 68A | Hygienic laboratory |
| 68B | Laboratory in Raisko. Extension of a shell building in Raisko |
| 69 | Foal farm |
| 70 | 12 pasture cattle shelters |
| 71 | approx. 35 horse-stable barracks |
| 71A | foaling stable |
| 71B | Babitz farm |
| 72 | 2 cattle sheds |
| 73A | Farm estate |
| 73B | Farm estate |
| 74 | 15 horse-stable barracks |
| 75 | 5 guard barracks |
| 76 | Hey-drying facilities |
| 77 | Accommodation for dog unit |
| 78 | Steaming plant for pig fattening |
| 79 | Meliorations in the area of interest (agriculture) |
| 80 | Pigsties in Budy |
| 81 | Hyg. examination site |
| 82 | Passage facility for civilian labor camp I |
| 83 | House 184 for sanitary purposes for the troops |
| 84 | Cisterns in the area of the CC |
| 85 | House No. 154 (Post Office II) |
| 86 | Interrogation barracks Political Department (near crematorium) |
| 87 | Barracks II for Political Department (at Crema) |
| 88 | Completion of residential houses (2 pieces) in Raisko |
| 89 | Barracks for prisoners IIIa |
| 90 | 2 barracks for agriculture (special production) |
| 92 | Air-force barracks for Pol. Dept. near crematorium |
| 93 | Special barracks B for CC |
| 94 | 2 barracks Army Headquarters 290/6 (shoe storage) |
| 95 | 5 potato warehouses |
| 96 | 1 cabbage silo |
| 100-107 | inmate lodging buildings 18-25 |
| 108-115 | inmate lodging buildings |
| 116-119 | inmate lodging buildings 26-30 |
| 121-124 | inmate lodging buildings |
| 125-129 | inmate lodging buildings 31-35 |
| 130-133 | inmate lodging buildings |
| 134-138 | inmate lodging buildings 36-40 |
| 139-156 | inmate lodging buildings |
| 157A | Prisoner security workshop building 1 |
| 157B | Prisoner security workshop building 2 |
| 157C | Prisoner security workshop building 3 |
| 157D | Prisoner security workshop building 4 |

| | |
|---|---|
| 157E | Prisoner security workshop building 5 |
| 158 | Entrance building with tower |
| 160 | Laundry and reception building with delousing plant and inmate bath |
| 160a | Short-wave delousing plant [microwave delousing] |
| 161 | Prov. district heating plant |
| 162 | Prisoners' utility building |
| 166 | Completion of 60 houses for bomb-out SS members in the area of interest CC |
| 172 | Utility barracks |
| 173 | Headquarters and headquarters' lodging building |
| 174 | Headquarters guardhouse |
| 200 | 5 watchtowers massive |
| 201 | Main-collector trench |
| 202 | Alarm system |
| 203 | Lightning protection system |
| 204 | Telephone system |
| 205 | Makeshift system |
| 206 | Fire-extinguishing system |
| 207 | 2 sauna units |
| 207a | 1 sauna facility for agriculture in Raisko |
| 208 | railway siding |
| 209 | Temporary bridge over the Sola, |
| 209a | Connecting road to the Sola bridge |
| 210 | Enclosures |
| 211 | Transformer station |
| 212 | *Hauptinsgemein* [unknown term] |

SS-WVHA, chief of Office Group D. Letter to the commandants of the CC with the subject "Request for prisoners and guard crews". AGK, NTN. 172, pp. 38-39. Odpis (transcript).

*"By order of the Reichsführer-SS, work is being done in several camps within the protective-custody camp for the armaments industry. This work is vital to the war effort and therefore especially urgent. With incoming new prisoner arrivals, I must first fill up these camps, and then, depending on the urgency, the requirements of the other camps will be satisfied.* […]

*The Reichsführer-SS further orders that the working hours of the prisoners are to be increased to 11 hours. Now that 10 hours and more are already being worked in the camps, the working hours are to be increased to 11 hours as the days grow longer."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Kattowitz Pricing Office with the subject "Cut Wood Supply". RGVA, 502-1-78, pp. 139-140.

The Central Construction Office needs large quantities of softwood lumber to carry out extensive construction, but the firms in the immediate vicinity are unable to supply it, so the Central Construction Office was forced to turn to firms further afield. It requested a total of 3,400 cubic meters of lumber from the following companies:

Alfons Sopott, Bytom; F. Huppert, Sharley; J. Judkowicz, Dt. Piekar; Marczunszek, Bytom; Gladisch, Gleiwitz; E. Weida, Breslau; Sawmill Adamaschek (Kenty), Sucha (Sucha), Wegierska Gorka (Wegierska), Las (Andrichau), Gebrüder Grundei (Langerdorf).

**[31.]** Central Construction Office. "Development Plan for the Construction and Expansion of the Auschwitz U.S. Concentration Camp and Prisoner-of-War Camp". Plan No. 2215 drawn by prisoner No. 471 Alfred Brzybylski and "checked" by SS-Untersturmführer Walter Dejaco on April 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-94, p. 2; *ibid.*, 502-2-93, p. 1.

A second, manipulated version also exists (three huts are drawn near two houses without number or name west of the *Zentralsauna*, one of which has been crossed out with three oblique pen strokes).

## April 1942

**1.** Letter from the Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch, to the Labor Office Statistics Department in Bielitz, with the subject "Status of employed workers and salaried employees as of March 31, 1942, for further handling." RGVA, 502-1-417, pp. 1, 1a, 2.
"Enclosed I submit the list of workers and salaried employees employed in the A-card index as of March 31, 1942, for further handling."
Daily listing. Total:
8,418 men, of whom 8,170 working.
3,804 women, of whom 3,313 working.
The A-card was a file of persons considered by the Gestapo to be hostile for various reasons.

Central Construction Office, Building Construction Department, SS Gunner Jothann. "Activity or Construction Report for the Month of March 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 397-398.
Work on the following BW: 1.) utility barracks, 2.) PoW camp, temporary bakery, 3.) civilian workers' quarters, 4.) "Deutsches Haus" remodeling, 5.) troop utility camp, 6.) officers' and NCOs' quarters (houses 130, 132, 150, 152, 151, 171).

**2.** The Huta Company sends an invoice to the Central Construction Office for "1 pc. delousing barracks 64.20/11.66 and 11.66/12.00 m large according to drawing of 8 Nov. 41, and manufactured according to cost estimate No. 3 of 26 Jan. 42." Total sum: RM 11,000. RGVA, 502-1-187, pp. 11-12.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Aeration and deaeration system for the crematorium to be built in Auschwitz CC". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 69.
*"Enclosed you will receive a set of amended plans, concerning the crematorium to be built at Auschwitz CC. In the plans, the desired routing of the aeration and deaeration ducts has been drawn. When preparing or modifying your project according to drawing D 59366*, we ask you to adapt, if possible, to the duct routing shown in our plans. The ventilation above the roof should be in the form of brick chimneys."*
* See Pressac 1993, Docs. 13-15.

**3.** Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for Month of March 1942". RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 380-386.
*"General:*
*As a result of the onset of open* [frost-free] *weather, construction operations could generally commence in full.*
*There are at present about 930 civilian workers, 2859 prisoners, 380 prisoners of war, about 90 horse-drawn vehicles and 4 trucks in use."*
Construction site operations:
I. Above-Ground Construction Department:
(a) protective-custody camp:
new prisoners' quarters: Blocks 7, 15, 18, 17, 16
prov. prisoner kitchen
fence construction
laundry and reception building with prisoner bath
prisoners' canteen barracks
prov. effects storage barracks in women's CC
prov. laundry and delousing in women's CC
new prisoners' quarters for the extension of the protective-custody camps

b) Other buildings
utility barracks for the troops
prov. delousing barracks with reception
crew lodging barracks for the headquarters
Commandant's barracks at the staff building
staff building
garages for headquarters
Civilian workers' quarters
Officers' and NCOs' dormitories
Reconstruction "Deusches Haus"
poultry farm in Harmence [sic]
prov. stables in Bor-Budy
prov. nursery with greenhouse for agriculture in Raisko
large greenhouse facility in Raisko
construction offices barrack
Driver's accommodation barrack
Construction yard

*"c) Prisoner-of-war camp*
*Another 4 barracks of the quarantine camp were completed, and masonry, carpentry and roofing work continued on the remaining 17 barracks there. One utility barrack is ready for operation, the other one has been roofed, furthermore the roof trusses of 2 delousing barracks have been finished or is about to be finished, likewise the morgue barracks' roof truss has been finished and roofed in the meantime. The washhouse and entrance building with watchtower have been erected and roofed, and the interior work is currently underway. In the quarantine camp, 6 dismountable barracks (horse-stable barracks) have also been erected, which will be expanded to accommodate the prisoners of war. Guard towers were set up. The fence construction with wire obstacle is almost finished. For the II. construction section, 5 of the above-described barracks have been erected so far. Work on the camp road to be built has been resumed. For the sewage-treatment plant to be laid out in the PoW camp, the earthwork has been completed, and preparations for masonry work have been made."*

Bakery for main utility camp

II. On- and Below-Ground Construction Department
Road construction
Water supply (work on the well of the officers' residences 136 and 177, on the well of the NCOs' dwellings 27, 151, 152, 160, 132, 151A, and on those of the civilian workers' lodgings [house "Record"])
Surveying
Drainage
Landscaping
Workshops
a) joiner's workshop, locksmith's workshop, carpenter's workshop
b) painting, glazing
c) concrete workshops.

Letter from the Commandant of Auschwitz CC to the SS-WVHA, Office Group D, with the subject "Setting up the camp's own laundry". RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 391.

*"Due to the lack of an own laundry, the body and bed linen as well as the clothing of the prisoners of Auschwitz CC are given to a contract laundry in Bielitz for cleaning. This company was not able to clean the entire laundry load of 10,000 prisoners, since it did not have sufficient operating facilities for this purpose."*

There is no other laundry facility in the district, and the one in Bielitz "is already 36 km away anyway." In addition, the camp's strength is expected to increase to

over 30,000 prisoners in the future. The commandant of Auschwitz CC therefore asks that the construction of the laundry building be expedited.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C/I/2 with the subject "inmate effects storage". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 314.
*"Enclosed is a photocopy of the letter from the Auschwitz CC headquarters regarding space requirements for the inmate effects storage, with a request to please take note of it.*
*The occupancy level of the CC is envisaged to reach approx. 30,000 prisoners."*

**8.** Letter from the SS-WVHA, the head of Office III, to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Auschwitz – Cremation Furnaces for PoW camp." RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 173; *ibid.*, pp. 32-33.
*"The 2 pieces of three-muffle large cremation furnaces originally planned for Auschwitz CC will be transferred to another construction project. All technical and commercial preparatory work as well as all drawings will be transferred to a new construction project, so that the incurred marketing and administrative costs in the amount of RM 1,769.36 will be eliminated. Further details about the new construction project are yet to be communicated."*
On July 16, 1943, the above office sends a copy of this letter to the Central Construction Office in response to their request of July 10.

Headquarters Order No. 7/42 quotes a letter from Himmler to the men of the Waffen-SS reprimanding boastings about the heroism of the Waffen-SS. It reaffirms that Reich banknotes may not be taken on official or vacation trips abroad; decrees that deceased Waffen SS men are to be buried in accordance with military regulations; regulates the ordering of horse teams; decrees that specially marked shells in cleared villages may not be demolished or parts stolen; declares permanent furloughs invalid; directs that requests for structural alterations to houses within the camp area are to be submitted to the headquarters, not to the Central Construction Office; prohibits the use of railroad tracks at *Deutsche Aurüstungswerke* as a route to the railroad station; reprimands unauthorized use of official bicycles; admonishes adherence to official channels in salary matters; informs that costs of inpatient treatment borne by the SS Sanitary Office are paid to patients, who must then use them to pay outstanding hospital bills; orders that inmate craftsmen employed on contracts may be used elsewhere only with special permission; reminds again of the duty to save paper; mentions a lost camp ID card; announces training times for track and field athletes; and states that the headquarters is also staffed full time on weekends. Frei, pp. 121-124

**10.** Central Construction Office. "As-built plan of building no. 47a. B.W. 11. Crematorium." Plan No. 1241, drawn by inmate No. 20033 (Stefan Swiszczowski), contains a total of 4 drawings: Front view, partial view, first floor and section A-B. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.

Garrison Order No. 13/42 explains that the ban on entering the IG-Farbenindustrie employees' restaurant refers only to the restaurant in Dwory. Frei, p. 124

**14.** Central Construction Office. "Explanatory report on the construction of the laundry and reception building with delousing facility and inmate Bath at Auschwitz CC U/S. III. construction section." RGVA, 502-1-347, pp. 377-378.

**15.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C III/1, with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnaces for PoW camp Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 171; 502-1-272, S. 300.
*"With reference to the above-mentioned letter* [of March 30, 1942]*, invoice no. 396 dated March 17, 1942, from the company J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, for the marketing and administrative costs incurred in the processing of the project in the amount of RM 1,769.36 is handed over and requested that further arrangements be made from there."*

Central Construction Office, "Construction report on the status of construction work for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp construction project" with status of construction on 1 April 1942. A long list of the following structures with serial no., BW no., designation, degree of completion (%). RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 318-342.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1 | 18 | Motor-vehicle halls (90%) & extension (45%) |
| 2 | 30A | Motor-vehicle workshop (100%) |
| 3 | 30B | Fuel station (100%) |
| 4 | 11 | Crematorium (100%) |
| 5 | 19 | Inmate workshops (80%) |
| 6 | 28 | Reception barracks with delousing (60%) |
| 7 | 160 | Laundry and reception building with delousing facility and inmate bath (7%) |
| 8 | 23A | Garage extension and transformer (80%) |
| 9 | 50 | Construction yard (80%) |
| 10 | 17A | Crew building 1 (100%) |
| 11 | 17B | Crew building 2 (100%) |
| 12 | 39 | SS lodgings outside the camp area (100%) |
| 13 | 40 | SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus" (75%) |
| 14 | 7A | Block leader lodging barracks (100%) |
| 15 | 17C | 4 crew lodging barracks<br>Barracks 1 (100%)<br>Barracks 2 (100%)<br>Barracks 3 (75%)<br>Barracks 4 (60%) |
| 16 | 17B | Crew barracks for guard troops (100%) |
| 17 | 36A | Officers' mess (95%) |
| 18 | 36B | Officers' quarters and living quarters for married officers (60%) |
| 19 | 36D | officers' lodging barracks 1 (15%) |
| 20 | 27 | Housing for married NCOs (60%) |
| 21 | 24 | Commandant's residence (loft conversion) (30%) |
| 22 | 20A,B,D-G,R | 7 Inmate lodging buildings (100%) |
| 23 | 20C,H-Q | 10 Inmate lodging buildings (100%) |
| 24 | 100 | Inmate lodging building 18 (100%) |
| 25 | 101 | Inmate lodging building 19 (100%) |
| 26 | 102 | Inmate lodging building 20 (100%) |
| 27 | 103 | Inmate lodging building 21 (100%) |
| 28 | 104 | Inmate lodging building 22 (75%) |
| 29 | 105 | Inmate lodging building 23 (45%) |
| 30 | 106 | Inmate lodging building 24 (35%) |
| 31 | 107 | Inmate lodging building 25 (70%) |
| 32 | | Prov. effects storage barracks in women's branch camp (100%) |
| 33 | | Prov. barracks for laundry and delousing in women's branch camp (100%) |
| 34 | 13 | Headquarters building (100%) |
| 35 | 7B | Block leader barracks (100%) |
| 36 | 37A | Construction offices barracks (100%) |
| 37 | 14 | SS infirmary and canteen buildings (100%) |
| 38 | | 4 Inmate infirmary buildings (100%) |
| 39 | | 5 Inmate cell buildings (100%) |
| 40 | 12 | Inmate effects storage building (100%) |
| 41 | 42 | Inmates' kitchen (100%) |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 42 | 6 | main guardhouse (100%) |
| 43 | 172 | Utility barracks for the guard force (95%) |
| 44 | 43 | Inmate canteen barracks (100%) |
| 45 | 32A | Civilian workers' lodging barracks (100%) |
| 46 | 32B | Civilian workers' lodging barracks (80%) |
| 47 | 32D | Utility barracks for civilian workers' camp (80%) |
| 48 | 44 | Sports field facility (60%) |
| 49 | 34 | Bathing facility at the Sola (60%) |
| 50 | 21 | Roads within the camp area (45%) |
| 51 | 54 | Gardening facilities (50%) |
| 52 | 9 | Drainage system (55%) |
| 53 | 29 | Water-supply plant (35%) |
| 54 | 23A | Transformer station (100%) |
| 55 | 49 | Outdoor electrical facilities (45%) |
| 56 | 41 | Enclosure of protective-custody camp (30%) |
| 57 | 8 | Watchtowers (wooden) (60%) |
| 58 | 37 | School with kindergarten (100%) |
| 59 | 33A | Stable and auxiliary facilities (40%) |
| 60 | 33B | Slaughterhouse with dairy (100%) |
| 61 | 33C | Greenhouse facility for the nursery in Raisko (60%) |
| 62 | 64 | Large greenhouse facility in Raisko (10%) |
| 63 | 65A | duck-breeding barn in Harmense (760%) |
| 64 | 67 | SS shelter, cattle stables and riding hall in the "Prag" (100%) |
| 65 | 71 | 35 horse-stable barracks (10%) |
| 66 | 201 | Main sewer trench with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction plant (5%) |

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan for construction project: Auschwitz CC" for March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 11, 13.

| Structure | | Start | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 18: | Motor vehicle hall extension for headquarters | 5/1/1942 | 45% |
| 2. BW 30B: | Fuel station | 20/8/1941 | 100% |
| 3. BW 11: | Crematorium extension | 16/1/1941 | 100% |
| 4. BW 19: | Workshop extension | 1/7/1940 | 80% |
| 5. BW 28: | Reception barracks with delousing | 15/2/1942 | 60% |
| 6. BW 160: | Laundry and reception building with delousing and prisoner bath | 12/10/1941 | 7% |
| 7. BW 23A: | Garage extension at the transformer in the construction yard | 10/12/1941 | 80% |
| 8. BW 50: | Construction yard | 1/7/1940 | 80% |
| 9. BW 40: | SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus" | 2/2/1942 | 75% |
| 10. BW 17C: | Crew barracks 1 | 10/11/1941 | 100% |
| 11. BW 17C: | Crew barracks 2 | 10/11/1941 | 100% |
| 12. BW 17C: | Crew barrack 3 | 10/11/1941 | 75% |
| 13. BW 17C: | Crew barrack 4 | 10/11/1941 | 60% |
| 14. BW 17D: | Crew barrack 1 (staff barrack) | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 15. BW 36A: | Officers' mess | 15/1/1941 | 95% |
| 16. BW 36B: | Officers' quarters and living quarters for married officers | 10/7/1941 | 60% |
| 17. BW 36D: | Officers' lodging barrack 1 | 16/11/1941 | 15% |
| 18. BW 27: | living quarters for married NCOs | 1/7/1940 | 60% |
| 19. BW 24: | Commandant's residence conversion | 5/1/1942 | 30% |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 20. BW 100: | Prisoners' quarters 18 | 1/5/1941 | 100% |
| 21. BW 101: | Prisoners' quarters 19 | 1/4/1941 | 100% |
| 22. BW 102: | Prisoners' quarters 20 | 1/4/1941 | 100% |
| 23. BW 103: | Prisoner quarters 21 | 1/4/1941 | 100% |
| 24. BW 104: | Prisoner housing 22 | 15/8/1941 | 75% |
| 25. BW 105: | Prisoner accommodation 23 | 10/9/1941 | 45% |
| 26. BW 106: | Prisoner accommodation 24 | 10/10/1941 | 35% |
| 27. BW 107: | Prisoners' quarters 25 | 1/8/1941 | 70% |
| 28. / : | Women's camp: prov. effects storage barrack, prov. laundry and delousing | 2/3/1942 | 80% |
| 29. BW 37A: | Construction offices barracks | 10/7/1941 | 100% |
| 30. BW 42: | Prisoner kitchen annex | 6/9/1941 | 100% |
| 31. BW 172: | Utility barracks for troops | 15/9/1941 | 95% |
| 32. BW 43: | Prisoner canteen barracks | 5/2/1942 | 100% |
| 33. BW 32B: | Civilian worker's lodgings | 26/10/1941 | 80% |
| 34. BW 32D: | Utility barracks for civilian workers' camp | 26/10/1941 | 80% |
| 35. BW 44: | Sports field facility | 29/10/1941 | 60% |
| 36. BW 21: | Road construction | 29/10/1941 | 45% |
| 37. BW 54: | Gardening facilities | 1/4/1941 | 50% |
| 38. BW 9: | Drainage | 1/6/1940 | 55% |
| 39. BW 29: | Water-supply system | 1/6/1940 | 35% |
| 40. BW 49: | Outdoor electrical facilities | 1/6/1940 | 45% |
| 41. BW 41: | Enclosure of protective-custody camp | 1/6/1940 | 30% |
| 42. BW 8: | Watchtowers prov. | 1/6/1940 | 60% |
| 43. BW 35: | School with kindergarten | 10/6/1941 | 100% |
| 44. BW 33A: | Stable and ancillary facilities | 1/6/1940 | 40% |
| 45. BW 33B: | Slaughterhouse | 6/12/1940 | 100% |
| 46. BW 33 C: | Nursery in Raisko | 23/2/1942 | 60% |
| 47. / : | Large greenhouse in Raisko | 23/2/1942 | 10% |
| 48. / : | Duck-breeding stable in Harmense | 16/2/1942 | 60% |
| 49. / : | Horse-stable barracks | 20/3/1942 | 10% |
| 50. BW 201: | Main sewer with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction plant. | 5/11/1941 | 5% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 399; inmates: 2,714.
The PoW camp's construction deadlin plan for March 1942 has not been preserved.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C III/1, with the subject "Auschwitz – Examination of the static calculation for potato storage main utility camp." RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 301.

Special headquarters order No. 1/42 indicates that SS-Obersturmführer Schwarz, as leader of work deployment, reports directly to the commandant and prohibits other subordinates from interfering in matters of work deployment. It also stipulates that there will be no Sunday work for prisoners, with the exception of vital operations (cattle care, kitchen, etc.). It further states: Frei, pp. 125f.
*"If full work performance is to be achieved by the prisoner, it is necessary that he also approach the respective weekly workload sufficiently invigorated, rested and prepared. For this purpose, he needs Sunday for rest. In this respect, it is essential that the inmates bathe once a week in the future, and that the Sunday of rest be used especially for repairing laundry and all other articles of daily use which the inmate needs for his personal care. Only after these goals have been achieved can full performance of the inmates' labor be assured. This notion applies in a corresponding manner likewise to the horse material available for the execution of the present work. The animals must also*

*have a day of rest during the week. It is expected that all measures will be taken to carry out, with regard to the future use of labor, the guidelines given above. If all services do not endeavor to adhere to these basic matters, severe shortfalls must continue to be expected with regard to the manpower of men and animal*[s], *and there would be continuous large shortfalls in the future as a result of an overuse of these available forces, which would make it impossible to carry out the tasks assigned to the CC in a manner that would serve unrestricted war-economic objectives and help to achieve by their contribution the ultimate goal of today's struggle, namely, victory."*

**16.** With "rail car no. 4.62703 B.M.B." the Topf company shipped "parts to the Topf three-muffle furnaces." Total weight: 11,149 kg. RGVA, 502- 1-313, pp. 167-170.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich-East with the subject "Construction inspector treatment of buildings in the service area of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office". RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 291-292.
*"For the time being, the Auschwitz CC construction projects were for the most part repairs of already existing buildings of the former Polish artillery barracks, which were handed over to the Auschwitz CC headquarters by the Army Base Administration Kattowitz on May 4, 1941."*
*"Similarly, since the existence of the Construction Office (April 1941), during the activity of the former Head of Construction SS-Ostuf. Schlachter until Oct. 15, 1941, no buildings had been accounted for and no usable documents for the construction and expansion of Auschwitz CC were available.*
*In addition, at the beginning of October, there was the special order for the construction of a prisoner-of-war camp of the Waffen-SS for approx. 150000 prisoners."*

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Special order for CC and women's CC. RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 121. Frei, pp. 126f.
*"The working hours of the prisoners are fixed with effect from 20 April 1942 as follows:*
*in the morning from 6.00 – 11.00 a.m,*
*in the afternoon from 13.00 – 19.00 hours.*
*The resulting lunch break is to be used by the prisoners as a rest period.*
*Great care must be taken to ensure that the prisoners rest in their beds after taking their midday meal, in order to achieve the greatest possible absorption of the midday meal to strengthen the prisoners' working capacity.*
*With regard to these aforementioned working hours, the same procedure is to be followed accordingly with the external units, with whom the ordered rest period must be carried out at suitable places to be explored by the unit leaders."*

**21.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C/V1, with the subject "Cost Estimate Concentration Camp Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-215, pp. 8-9.
Cost estimate for Construction Section I: 2,026,000 RM
Cost estimate for Construction Section II: RM 4,630,000
Cost estimate for Construction Section III: 18,700,000 RM.
Construction Sections I and II: structures already built or under construction; Construction Section III: structures of the 3rd year of war economy.

**22.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the CC headquarters with the subject "Armbands for civilian employees": RGVA, 502-1-265, p. 665.
*"Regarding the above subject, you are informed that green armbands for civilian employees of the local office can only be procured if a ration card is available for this purpose. It is therefore requested that you apply for a purchase voucher for green-armband material with the appropriate voucher office."*

**24.** A special garrison order quotes a letter from the Reichsbahn complaining that SS men and entire units with CC inmates were illegally crossing Reichsbahn tracks to take shortcuts, and when reprimanded for this by Reichsbahn officials, the SS men Frei, pp. 127f.

sometimes became abusive and resorted to physical threats. The commandant orders all SS men to abide by the Reichsbahn's operating regulations and to follow its orders, even if they are issued by strangers.

**25.** Central Construction Office, inmate paint shop, "Labor performance during the period 26 March – 25 April 1942." Handwritten report on work at BW: utility barracks, construction office, motor pool, staff building, lodging office of civilian employees, central construction yard, houses 151, 136, 25, 130, 132. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 370-371.

**27.** SS-WVHA, Chief of office Group C. Note with the subject "Auschwitz CC". RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 24; 502-1-272, p. 275.
*"On the 25th of this month, the commandant of Auschwitz CC came to see me and asked for the following measures to be carried out as a matter of urgency:"*
*1.) Water-supply system*
*2.) Laundry building*
*3.) Installation of adequate stoves in the prisoner-of-war camp."*
4.) Set up construction office
5.) *"Central Construction Office receives from commandant: 50 horse carts per day. – Purchase of horses by Central Construction Office thus not necessary."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C, with the subject "Application for construction funds for the new construction of the second extension of the water-supply plant in the concentration camp Auschwitz B.W. 29". The Central Construction Office encloses an explanatory report, cost estimate and site plan. RGVA, 502-1-149, p. 137; *Ibid.*, pp. 138-139; 153-165 *Ibid.*, pp. 140-142; *ibid.*, p. 150.
*"Explanatory report on the construction of the second extension of the water-supply system (structure 29) in the concentration camp Auschwitz U/S."*.
*"Subsoil: Under a 30 cm thick humus layer, firm loamy soil, in places gravel and sand emerge. The groundwater is about 2.50 to 3.50 m below ground level."*
*The cost estimate calls for an expenditure of RM 48,700. The site plan shows the structure of the system: pump house I-III, each drawing water from 3 wells, which enters the camp's water supply system via water treatment plant, elevated and underground tanks.*

**28.** Garrison Order No. 13a/42 indicates that the organization of social or cultural events for SS personnel is the sole responsibility of Division VI of the headquarters. Frei, pp. 128f.

**29.** Letter from the Auschwitz CC, Labor Deployment Department, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Labor Deployment": SS-Obersturmführer Heinrich Schwarz replied on April 23, 1942, to various accusations made by the Central Construction Office. It was not true, he said, "that only women and sick prisoners were made available to the Central Construction Office," and that those capable of work were employed by the Buna Works. RGVA, 502-1-256, pp. 217f.
*"It should be noted in passing only that the replacement of sick prisoners of the 'I.G. Farben' operation is being done entirely from the new Jewish arrivals of recent times. On the question of the replacement of sick prisoners from Central Construction Office units, we note that 15% of the prisoners sent out for the construction yard in the last few months had to be sent to the infirmary."*
The charge that the work performance of female prisoners assigned to the Central Construction Office is inferior to that of inmates is unfounded because it is "above the level of male prisoners."
The Central Construction Office's request for 10,000 to 12,000 inmates must take into account overall strength, he said, and finally, the Central Construction Office must better manage its units and ensure that inmates have the tools they need.

Central Construction Office. "Site Plan for the New Construction of the Laundry and Admission Building with Delousing Facility and Inmate Bath at Auschwitz CC RGVA, 502-1-347, pp. 344, 383.

U.S. (III. Construction Section)," BW 160.

Headquarters Order No. 8/42 quotes a letter from Himmler about the sacrilege of seducing underage girls, which Himmler would "punish ruthlessly." The order deplores the bad behavior of some SS men traveling on trains, and announces that the superiors of these louts will also be prosecuted. In this context, the order also mentions a propaganda campaign "More Politeness." A reminder is issued about the 14-day training evenings as compulsory events for SS officers. Regarding secrecy, it states, among other things: Frei, pp. 129-134

*"As is well known, all SS members of Auschwitz CC are instructed, obligated and sworn to secrecy with regard to any facilities and occurrences in CC that come to their knowledge within the scope of their service. There is cause to point out once again that any violation of this sworn obligation will be considered treason."*

SS men are offered a weekend in an SS-owned ski lodge; procedures for requesting and assigning remedies are explained; workshop orders may not be directed directly to workshops but must be approved and assigned by the headquarters; bureaucratic matters concerning leave passes for official travel are explained; weekly concerts by the SS-Sturmbann band are announced; limits are set on the size of home gardens; paper conservation measures are mentioned; parking bicycles indoors instead of on bicycle racks is punishable; detailed rules for hunting are listed, and poaching is punishable; chickens are not allowed to roam free during sowing season; a counting card system for managing food for SS members and their families is introduced; Labor Day is moved to 2 May (Saturday); civilians employed by the Wehrmacht are not entitled to railroad tickets when on leave; guard offenses are made public; some lost and found objects are mentioned.

**30.** Letter from the Chief of the SS-WVHA to the Reichsführer-SS with the subject "Incorporation of the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps into the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office". R-129.

List of CCs existing at outbreak of war (Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, Ravensbrück, with indication of prisoner occupancy) and those built in 1940-1942 (Auschwitz, Neuengamme, Gusen, Natzweiler, Gross-Rosen, Lublin, Niederhagen, Stutthof, Arbeitsdorf).

*"1.) The war brought about a visible structural change in the concentration camps and fundamentally altered their tasks with regard to the use of prisoners. The multiplication of prisoners for security, educational or preventive reasons alone is no longer in the foreground. The emphasis has shifted to the economic side. The mobilization of all prisoners' labor for war tasks (armament increase) and later for peace tasks is pushing itself more and more into the foreground."*

Letter from Chief of SS-WVHA "to Chief Office Group D, to all camp commandants, to all plant managers, to all W offices." "Order." GARF, 7021-103-1, pp. 22-23.

*"The instructions and guidance which were given to the camp commandants and plant managers in the meetings of 24 and 25 April 1942 are hereby promulgated as an order, to take effect as of 1 May 1942.* […]

*4) The camp commandant alone is responsible for the <u>deployment of the labor force</u>. This deployment must be <u>exhaustive</u> in the true sense of the word in order to establish maximum output.*

*The assignment of work shall be made only centrally by the Chief of Office Group D. The camp commandants themselves may not accept work from third parties on their own authority, nor may they conduct negotiations in this regard.*

*5) The <u>working time</u> is not bound by any limits. Its duration depends on the operational structure of the camp and the nature of the work to be performed, and is determined by the camp commandant alone."*

## May 1942

**1.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group B/IV, with the subject "Reference coupons for green armbands." RGVA, 502-1-265, p. 664.
*"According to the Headquarters Order of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, all civilian workers and also the civilian employees of the local office are to wear green armbands so that they can be recognized as such."*
Request for 3 meters of green canvas.

Administration of the Auschwitz CC, "Proof of Claim for the Use of Female Prisoners for the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month: April 1942." RGVA, 502-2-50, pp. 17f.
Total days worked: 46,965 (on 30 days). Amount: 14,089.50 RM. (Daily rate: RM 0.30 over 4 hours, RM 0.15 under 4 hours).
Attached: "List of female prisoner employment at the individual construction sites for the month of April 1942."
The following structures are listed: 2, 21, 32B, 36A, 50, 54, 64, 65A, 116, 172, 201, PoW camp: 3A, 3B, 3C, 4B, 16.

Radio message from Obersturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer (SS-WVHA, Office Group D) to Auschwitz CC: TNA, HW 16-18. ZIP/GPDD 85/28.5.42, n. 12/13, n. 12/13.
*"Concerning prisoners for agriculture.*
*I request to inform SS Oberf. Dr. CAESAR that 3 German-speaking plant breeders and 2 botanists and biologists (all Polish) can be transferred from RAVENSBRUECK. Should the transfer take place immediately, or does SS Oberf. Dr. CAESAR intend to have the ability of these prisoners checked beforehand? I ask for an early answer by telex."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Friedrich Boos Company, Cologne-Bickendorf, with the subject "Project for heating system". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 423.
*"Enclosed a plan of the residential building to be built for the head of the Auschwitz agricultural operations, SS-Oberführer Dr. Caesar, is conveyed, and it is requested that the project for the heating and hot-water supply system be worked out immediately and submitted here with a cost estimate."*

**4.** In a circular from the headquarters we read: Frei, p. 135
*"As of Tuesday, May 5, 1942, the working hours of male and female prisoners will be from 6:00 a.m. to 1:00 p.m.* [sic; probably 6:00 p.m.]*, with a one-hour lunch break."*

**7.** IG-Farben, Ludwigshafen. "Report on the meeting in Leuna, office of Head Engineer Dr. Dürrfeld, on 6 May 1942". RGVA, 502-5-1, pp. 1-4.
Subject: "Organization of the Auschwitz Technical Department."
*"The Auschwitz technical department is divided into the following groups: 1.) Synthesis 2.) Buna 3.) Electrical engineering 4.) Workshop operations 5.) Energy operations 6.) Construction Department 7.) Operational Control."*
A detailed description follows.

Radio message from Julius Muthig, Deputy Head of Office D III, to the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 68/20.5.42, n. 5/6.
*"Leave for SS Sturmmann JAMBOR approved for the period 11 May to 24 May 42. Leave for SS Obersturmführer ENTRESZ cannot be approved until a replacement for SS Hauptsturmführer SCHWELA, who is ill* [with typhus]*, has arrived there."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Demolition of houses in the area of interest of the Auschwitz CC." RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 267.
*"For the demolition of houses in the area of interest of Auschwitz CC by the Central Construction Office, written application was submitted to the headquarters each time."*

One house near the "Deusches Haus" was spared for the time being.
*"During the inspection by the Chief of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, SS-Gruppenführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Pohl, which took place on May 5, 1942, it was ordered by him that the building be demolished."*

**8.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Ventilation system for the crematorium to be built at Auschwitz CC". As a result of the letter from the Central Construction Office dated April 2, 1942, the Topf company had to change the aeration and deaeration system of the crematorium, which is shown in the new drawing D 59394. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 65-68.
*"For Morgue 2, wrought-iron piping will be provided by us to conduct away the exhaust air. The main piping will be laid to the ceiling of the room, and a recess in the partition wall from the large cellar to the small cellar of approximately 1000 x 600 mm is to be provided for the time being for the passage of the piping. After insertion of this pipeline, the opening is to be neatly plastered.*
*For Morgue 1, you want to provide an exhaust duct with a clear width of 600 x 500 mm and Morgue 2 an exhaust duct of 800 x 500 mm."*
Drawing D 59389 shows the installation of the forced-draft devices.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Projects: Auschwitz CC" for April 1942. The list of structures differs only slightly from the March deadline plan. BW 136-138 were added, corresponding to inmate quarters nos. 38-40; the women's camp is named BW 3, and the large greenhouse at Raisko BW 64, the duck breeding stable at Harmense BW 65 A, and the horse-stable barracks for agriculture BW 71. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 17-18.
Labor deployment: civilian workers: 442; prisoners: 4,232.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Projects: Waffen-SS Prisoner-of-War Camp at Auschwitz" for April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 15.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain | 16/2/1942 | 15% |
| 2. BW 3a: lodging barracks (brick) 9 pcs. | 7/10/1941 | 100% |
| 3. BW 3a: lodging barracks (brick) 12 pcs. | 24/11/1941 | 100% |
| 4. BW 3a: lodging barracks (brick) 8 pcs. | 24/11/1941 | 80% |
| 5. BW 3a: lodging barracks (brick) 1 pc. | 4/12/1941 | 60% |
| 6. BW 3b: lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks 9 pcs.) | 12/3/1942 | 70% |
| 7. BW 3a: lodging barracks (25 horse-stable barracks) | 23/3/1942 | 75% |
| 8. BW 4a: utility barracks | 10/11/1941 | 100% |
| 9. BW 4a: utility barracks | 10/11/1941 | 90% |
| 10. BW 5a: delousing barracks | 4/12/1941 | 75% |
| 11. BW 5b: delousing barracks | 6/3/1942 | 55% |
| 12. BW 6a: wash barracks 5 pcs. | 4/3/1942 | 45% |
| 13. BW 7a: toilet barracks 5 pcs. | 4/3/1942 | 45% |
| 14. BW 8a: morgue barracks | 5/1/1941 | 100% |
| 15. BW 9: quarantine-camp entrance building | 5/12/1941 | 80% |
| 16. BW 13: watchtowers | 10/3/1942 | 20% |
| 17. BW 16: access road, etc. | 7/10/1941 | 60% |
| 18. BW 17: road paving inside the camp | 5/4/1942 | 3% |
| 19. BW 18: sewerage system and sewage treatment plant | 21/10/1941 | 25% |
| 20. BW 19: water-supply plant | 5/1/1942 | 25% |
| 21. BW 20: high-voltage plant<br>BW 21: high-voltage power line feed | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 22. BW 24: fencing (electr. wire) | 8/10/1941 | 30% |
| 23. BW 25: wire fence for camp subdivision | 1/12/1941 | 15% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 24. BW 26: transformer station | 6/12/1941 | 100% |
| 25. BW 31: bakery | 21/11/1941 | 35% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 431; inmates: 944.

Central Construction Office. "Design for Crematorium," Plan No. 1301, drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Karl Ulmer. "Foundation Plan." — APMO, BW 30/10, Neg. No. 20922/3.

With a special headquarters order, Höss appoints himself the operations director of all the economic enterprises subordinate to the camp, and appoints a clerk. — Frei, p. 135

**12.** Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order No. 1440. — RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 118.
*"For provisional lighting connection in quarantine camp, delousing barracks B.W. 5a-b. Pow camp, 2 prov. lightings of delousing barracks (gas chamber). Started: 15 May 42. Finished: 15 May 42."*

**13.** Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to the Auschwitz CC: — TNA. HW 16-18. ZIP/GPDD 60/18.5.42, n. 13.
*"Camp commandant. To replace the local defective cipher machine, SS USNETSQEFK* [sic] *ZEDLER arrives there on 15 or 16 May 42. He delivers a new machine. The defective machine is to be given to him."*

Administration Auschwitz CC. Order form No. 451 to the Central Construction Office: — APMO, BW 11/5, p. 3.
*"To repair the chimney and engine house of the crematorium."*

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card, order no. 436. To the carpenter's workshop. — RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 24.
*"For crematorium B.W. 11 the following work is to be carried out:*
*Manufacture of two entrance gates approx. 4.00 m wide and 3.20 m high with 3 hinges and latches. Measurements are to be taken on site (see drawing). After completion, report and material consumption room 14.*
*Started: 21 May 41. Finished: 25 May 42."*

**14.** Central Construction Office. "Design for Crematorium," Plan No. 1311, drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Karl Ulmer. "Cover sheet for ground plan of basement". — APMO, BW30/11, Neg. No. 20922/5.

**15.** Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to Auschwitz CC: — TNA. HW 16-18. ZIP/GPDD 63/18.5.42, n. 22.
*"It is requested to be informed whether SS Obersturmführer POHL, during his visit to the CC there, verbally approved the purchase of EM.DQIOPILtonfilgerät* [sic] *WT (left and right machine)."*

**16.** Radio message from SS-Hauptsturmführer August Harbaum (SS-WVHA) to Auschwitz CC: — TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 72/24.5.42, n. 13.
*"For SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Siegfried SCHWELA, who died on 10 May 42, the questionnaire Ds Hdqts. 143 with the medical reports on his death is to be submitted here in triplicate as soon as possible."*

**18.** Central Construction Office, "Travelogue about the official trip to Berlin from May 11-17, 1942". — RGVA, 502-1-43, pp. 14-18.
Participants: SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff, SS-Untersturmführer Ertl, SS-Unterscharführer Wilk. Topics discussed: Raw materials, construction projects assigned to Auschwitz, accounting, barracks (344, plus 10 for Wehoba, 10 for Schenk u. Lüttjens, and 14 for Albrecht), construction plans for Auschwitz. A detailed report follows.

**19.** Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, Office Group C I, subject — RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 262.

"As-built Plans of Old Buildings."
*"Enclosed are the requested as-built plans of Buildings Nos. 48, 52, 54, 56, 69, and 23."*

Headquarters order no. 9/42 mentions the result of a fund-raising campaign for the Red Cross; sets forth new rules for vacation food cards; explains that food-counting cards are only due to SS members whose families are entitled to live in Auschwitz; prescribes access routes for tower guards; deplores damage to turnpikes and wire fences by SS members; explains that civilian workers may bring into the camp only the civilian clothes worn on the body and no packages except daily rations because of danger of escape; in summer, drill sets are to be worn to protect other sets; due to lack of shoe wax, shining of shoes is omitted; location of duty room, duty hours, and rules of conduct for the NCO on duty of the staff company are listed; the proper provision of food for SS men in custody is admonished; radio owners must pay a permit fee; vehicle assignments in search operations for fugitives may be made by the officer on duty; the ban on entering the "casino" is lifted; illegal procurement of rationed food in surrounding villages without payment with ration cards is threatened with punishment; it is reminded that workshop orders must go through the administration; fishing and angling in the Sola, Vistula and ponds is forbidden; NCOs are no longer given eating utensils at lunchtime; because of misconduct, SS men are forbidden to enter the stage and its adjoining rooms in the *Kameradschaftsheim*; demolition of barns in the Auschwitz CC area of interest is forbidden; a ladies' bracelet has been lost. Frei, pp. 136-140

**20.** Central Construction Office. "File memo". The SS-WVHA commissions the firm Friedrich Petersen with the "execution of the drainage and irrigation work of Construction Section I in the PoW camp." On the same day, Bischoff and Petersen sign a "Preliminary note to the performance list in Construction Section I of the PoW camp Auschwitz," in which the Central Construction Office undertakes to contribute 100 prisoners as assistants, and the firm "at least 10 skilled workers as pipe layers." The company puts the cost at RM 4,235. RGVA, 502-2-24, p. 215. 502-2-24, pp. 242-243.

Central Construction Office. "Listing of Construction Work Performed."
*"In the crematorium, a chimney flue was repaired. In the engine house, walls were built up, ceiling put in, interior walls repaired and plastered up."* APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 5-6.

**21.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the [Central] Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, aeration and deaeration system".
*"Enclosed you will find a ground-plan drawing for the aeration and deaeration system no. D 59394, and the sectional drawing D 59395. Compared to the drawing D 59394 sent to you earlier, only the arrangement of the fresh-air supply fan for the morgue has changed. We had planned to take the fresh air on ground level, but we consider it more correct to take the fresh air from above the roof and feed it to the blower through a special duct."* RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 63.

Garrison Order No. 14/42 reduces sick calls and consultation hours for SS family members due to shortage of doctors. Frei, p. 140

**26.** Letter from SS-WVHA, Office Group D, Concentration Camps, to 16 concentration camps with the subject "Disinfestation Plant".
*"As the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS informs under 23 May 1942, disinfestation plants (hot-air furnaces with blowers) are available in sufficient quantity for the concentration camps. The equipment is available at short notice from the companies mentioned, and the respective construction office is responsible for its procurement. Allocations will be provided by Office C V. Insofar as the individual camps have not yet ordered this disinfestation equipment, the order is to be placed as follows:"* RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 96.

For Auschwitz, Buchenwald, Flossenbürg and Ravensbrück: to *engineering works Fritz Hochheim*, Mönchengladbach.

**29.** Central Construction Office. "Activity Report for the Month of May 1942" by civilian employee Heinrich Teichmann (Construction Office Auschwitz CC and Agriculture). Work carried out on the following structures: 1.) extension of the protective-custody camp, 2.) reception building and inmate bath, 3). Laundry, 4.) Slaughterhouse, 5.) Concrete workshops, 6.) Fortification work on the horse-stable barracks at D.A.W. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 301.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I):
*"To camp comm.*[andant]
*Concerning the compilation of the list of deaths by name in the month of May 42. In accordance with the instructions issued, I would like to point out that the compilation of the list of deceased female prisoners in the camp is to be carried out in the same manner as the list of deceased male prisoners. Furthermore, on the list of male dead … goes off … are not to be listed."* TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 29.5.42. ZIP/GPDD 92/2.6.42, n. 43/44.

**30.** Central Construction Office. "Activity Report for the Month of May 1942" by SS-Sturmmann Heinz Lubitz (Construction Foreman, Above-Ground Construction Department). Work performed on the following structures: 1-4.) New building block 15, 18, 17, 16, 5.) construction office's garage – construction yard, 6.) delousing chamber, 7.) prov. laundry in women's CC, 8.) greenhouse Raisko, 9.) tile stoves, 10.) prov. nursery Raisko, 11.) duck rearing Harmense, 12.) crew barracks, "13.) crematorium. Demolition of the old pavement. Erection of the concrete fence in front of the entrance with pavement. Transport of materials. Soil removal", 14.) Commandant's building, 15.) Work in women's CC. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 298-300.

Central Construction Office. "Report of SS Oscha. Pollok in the capacity of specialist for construction inspector's affairs".
*"On the chimney of the crematorium at Auschwitz CC, the chimney lining has come loose. This is due to improper execution, as well as partial overheating of the chimney. The bindings are not designed as frames according to their purpose and are therefore ineffective. Since the chimney already has severe cracks, which, although repaired on the outside, are still present in the masonry in my opinion, there is a risk that the chimney may collapse in the event of stronger winds. In order to avoid unforeseeable consequences, I ask the head of the Central Construction Office to arrange for immediate measures to be taken to remedy the defects. This would include ensuring that all bindings are removed and replaced with frame bindings in a proper and workmanlike manner."* RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 64.

## June 1942

**1.** Central Construction Office, "Activity Report of the Motor Pool from May 1 – 31, 1942". RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 295-296.

*"A. Vehicle deployment.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *vehicle deployment daily on average* | *7-8 LKW* | |
| *total trips in the above period* | *1171* | |
| *kilometers driven " " "* | *7493* | |
| *Fuel consumption " " "* | *gasoline 1975* | |
| | *diesel 1799* | *= 3774"* |

A detailed report follows.

Central Construction Office. "Report on work carried out at the crematorium".
*"Repair of the lower channel. Bricklaying of the walls in the engine house and casting the ceiling. Repair of the interior walls and plastering of the same."* APMO, BW 30/25, p. 3.

The work was carried out by 5 prisoners on May 14 and 15, 1942.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Chimney at the crematorium CC Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 62.
*"Due to frequent overheating of the chimney of the crematorium at CC Auschwitz, the binding of the same has become loose. The chimney also has cracks which, although on the outside they have been partly repaired, are in my opinion still present in the masonry. There is a danger that the chimney may collapse in stronger winds and incalculable consequences may result."*
The head of the Central Construction Office requests that all defects be corrected and that the SS-WVHA be informed.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA with the subject "Chimney at Crematorium CC Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 256.
*"Due to the continued operation (day and night operation), the chimney has suffered damage from overheating."*

This date marks the beginning of the directory "Workshop Orders (Administration) as of June 1, 1942," which contains over 1,000 entries by February 2, 1943. The orders mainly concern the locksmith's shop, carpentry shop, printing shop, painting shop, bricklaying shop, carpentry shop, wheelwright's shop, technical department, leather factory, glazier's shop, administration, bookbindery, DAW and blacksmith's shop. RGVA, 502-1-153, p. 1-37 (sheets only partly paginated).

**2.** Telex from the SS-WVHA to the Commandant KL. Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 61.
*"In response to the request here, the following telex is received from Brigadef. Dr. Kammler: 'Construction order for the renewal of the chimney in the Auschwitz crematorium issued'. pp. sgd. Liebehenschel SS-Oberstubaf."*

Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for Month of May 1942". RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 258-265.
*"<u>General:</u>*
*There are at present deployed ca. 1006 civilian workers, ca. 4394 inmates, ca. 2465 women, ca. 40 carts, 7 motor vehicles."*
I. Above-Ground Construction Department
a) Protective-custody camp
BW 104 – inmate lodging building (new building VI – Block 18)
BW 105 – inmate lodging building (new building VII – Block 17)
BW 106 – inmate lodging building (new building VIII – Block 16)
BW 107 – inmate lodging building (new building V – Block 15)
BW 20L – inmate lodging building (adding floor in women's CC Block 1)
BW 20M – inmate lodging building (adding floor – Block 14)
BW 20O – inmate lodging building (adding floor – Block 12)
BW 20Q – inmate lodging building (adding floor – Block 23)
BW 3 – prov. laundry in women's CC
existing buildings in women's CC
b) Extension of the protective-custody camp
BW 7A – prisoner accommodation building (for now prov. troop lodgings)
BW 135, 136, 137, 138 – inmate lodging buildings
BW 160 – laundry and reception building with delousing facility and prisoner bath
c) Other buildings
BW 28 – prov. reception barracks with delousing facility
BW 17C/4 – crew barracks 4
BW 24 – commandant's residence
BW 18 – garage extension for headquarters
BW 36B – officers' residential houses and lodgings

BW 172 – utility barracks
BW 40 – remodeling SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"
"BW 11 – crematorium. In front of the entrance, an enclosed courtyard with 2 entrances was created, and the access roads were laid out."
d) Agriculture
BW 65 A-B – duck & poultry breeding stables in Harmence [sic].
BW 71- Stable yard for agriculture and for the construction office,
BW 33 B – slaughterhouse extension
BW 33C – nursery with greenhouse for agriculture
BW 64 – large greenhouse facility in Raisko
e) Construction yard
BW 37 B-C – construction-office barracks & lodgings
BW 50 – construction office
BW 23A – construction office's garage annex
f) Prisoner-of-war camp
*"In the quarantine camp (Section I), 12 brick lodging barracks have been put into use so far, and interior work on the remaining 18 barracks is nearly completed. Furthermore, a total of 12 demountable barracks (horse-stable barracks) have been erected, of which 6 are usable so far, one is being prepared as infirmary barracks. In the second utility barracks, the boilers have been installed, and the remaining installation work is still to be carried out. In the first delousing barracks, the pumping station of the water supply has been installed. The second delousing barracks is almost finished. The 10 wash and toilet barracks' roff trusses are finished and have been roofed, the installations etc. are currently being installed. Remaining finishing work is still to be done on the guard and entrance building. For the II. construction section, 54 dismountable barracks (horse stables) have been erected, some of which have already been filled. The fence construction works for this construction section are being continued. Work has continued on the water-supply system and sewage treatment plant, as well as earthwork for the receiving ditch. Drainage of the area in the quarantine camp was started. The road PoW camp – Birkenau was partially excavated and the packing layer was moved, as was the road between the quarantine camp and Camp 2, and part of the camp roads in the quarantine camp were provided with packing layer and gravel, and rolled. Furthermore, 2 barracks (horse-stable barracks) were erected outside the the PoW camp."*
BW 31 (PoW camp) – Bakery for the main utility camp
g) Main economic camp
BW 7 – (main utility camp) storage barracks
II. On- and Below-Ground Construction Department
BW 21 – road construction
BW 29 – water-supply system
BW 9 – sewerage system
BW 201 – storm-water and main-collector sewer with sewage treatment and digester-gas extraction plant
Surveying
Landscaping
III. Workshops
Joinery, lock smithy, carpentry, painting, glazing.

**4.** SS garrison radio station Auschwitz, message no. 14: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 55.
*"W.V.H.A. to Construction Office.*
*According to Chief Office Gr. D, there is danger of collapse for the chimney of the crematorium CC Au. If true, immediately start renewal of chimney. Implementation report to here, and indicate why I am not informed by the Central Construction Office.*
*The Chief of Office Group C Dr. Ing. Kammler, SS-Brigadef. a. Major General of thr*

*Waffen-SS."*

**5.** Central Construction Office. "File memo on the inspection of the construction-offices inmate workshops by head of Main Department SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. May, DAW Berlin." RGVA, 502-119, p. 45.
On June 4, May visited the workshops of the Central Construction Office:
*"According to SS-Hstuf. Dr. May, on the orders of SS-Gruppenführer Pohl, the workshops are to be taken over by DAW in the foreseeable future, but according to Dr. May, this is to take place only after completion of the workshops under construction at the DAW Auschwitz plant."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Blower for new Auschwitz crematorium, and start of installation of the furnaces". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 499.
*"The cast- and wrought-iron parts for the 5 cremation furnaces have now arrived. The construction work for the crematorium is in full swing, but an exact date for the installation of the furnaces cannot be announced for the time being. A blower with motor for the Buchenwald-Weimar CC cannot be delivered, since they are intended for the local installation of the furnaces and will be needed in a short time."*

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-19. ZIP/GPDD 104/10.6.42, n. 5/6.
*"Secret! Concerning the internment of Jews.*
*As the RSHA informs us by telegram, for internal political reasons it is not possible at the present time to carry out the deportation of 1,000 Jews, each capable of work, to AU, which had been planned for 3 and 4 June 42. However, it was promised that these two and the other 5 transports destined for the local camp camp will still be carried out in June. In due course the new dates will be announced."*

Letter from Robert Koehler, civil engineer, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Chimney construction". Koehler agrees to build the new square chimney, which has "a height of about 25-30 m and a top clear diameter of about 65-70 cm." RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 48.
*"Likewise, in agreement with the head of the political department, as desired, the new chimney to be built is to be pushed out about 8-10 m along the previous axis and connected with a flue."*

**6.** Headquarters order no. 10/42 mentions the result of a fund-raiser for the Red Cross; prohibits the consumption of unboiled drinking water taken from local wells because of germs; reports the establishment of a leave-of-absence book for SS officers; announces the completion and, from now on, the use of the laundry for SS men; Prohibits guards and work-unit leaders from having their belongings carried by inmates, and insists on a "strict and coldly objective relationship" between guards and those guarded; admonishes the right-hand-driving rule for horse teams in the camp area; and threatens those who lose camp passes with severe penalties for effectively aiding escapes. It then states: RGVA, 502-1-9, pp. 23-25. Frei, p. 141
*"8. Wire obstacle around PoW camp.*
*Effective immediately, the wire obstacle around the POW camp shall be electrically charged. The Construction Office is to see that all civilian workers are notified of this immediately."*
There is a final mention of a Saturday shuttle service to the SS hut in Porombka, as well as the loss of a purse and the finding of a bunch of keys.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium. Chimney". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 52.
*"We received your wire message:*

*'Chimney old-stock crematorium must be renewed at 7 meters from present location, request wire cross section size and chimney height,'*
*and replied to you today:*
*'Chimney size old-stock crematorium 15 m height 80/100 cm cross section drawing follows.'*
*Enclosed we send you a drawing D 59463, from which the dimensions for the chimney column and for the foundation can be seen.* […] *The chimney is sufficient for the three pieces of two-muffle cremation furnaces* […]. *On this occasion, we refer to our letter of 29 May, and would like to hope that you have complied with our request and delivered a blower with motor to the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS, Weimar-Buchenwald, since otherwise we will not be able to put the three-muffle furnace newly erected there into operation."*

Decree of the Chief of Army-Armament and Commander of the Reserve Army to various agencies with the subject "Fire Fighting in Delousing Institutions": RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 119-121.
*"In recent months, fires have occurred in a number of delousing establishments, some of which have led to the destruction of the entire establishment. Since the origin of the fires was in most cases due to overheating, and since fire-fighting was carried out in a haphazard manner, it is necessary to supplement the operating regulations of the delousing establishments with regard to the following remarks and to urge the personnel of the establishments to follow the regulations exactly."*
This is followed by: A. Operating regulations. B. Firefighting.

A special headquarters order deals in detail with the restructuring of the SS-T-Sturmbann Auschwitz CC. Frei, p. 143

**7.** I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G., "Weekly report no. 54. I. Part for the period of 1-7 June 1942". NI-15256.
*"4 June. With Messrs. Baurat Mahlendorf and Amtsmann Tschechne from the Breslau field office, discussions were held about the deployment of Jews. In the same matter, the gentlemen negotiated with CC. It was agreed that the Jews under the direction of SS-Oberführer Schmelt (District Pres. of Oppeln) should not come into contact with the Jews of the CC. Therefore, the Jews of the CC were to be employed inside the factory premises, and the so-called Schmelt Jews outside the factory premises (factory train station, etc.)."*

Telegram from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 51.
*"Chimney size old-stock crematorium 15 m height 80/100 cm cross section drawing follows – Topf Works."*

**8.** Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Project: CC Auschwitz U/S" for May 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 22, 23a.

| Structure | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 24: remodeling commandant's residence | 5/1/1942 | 90% |
| 2. BW 36A: officers' mess | 15/4/1941 | 100% |
| 3. BW 27: residences for married NCOs | 1/7/1940 | 75% |
| 4. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers | 10/7/1941 | 75% |
| 5. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus" | 2/2/1942 | 95% |
| 6. BW 11: crematorium extension | 16/1/1941 | 100% |
| 7. BW 23A: extension of garage near transformer | 10/12/1941 | 100% |
| 8. BW 44: spart field facility (existing) | 29/10/1941 | 60% |
| 9. BW 54: gardening facilities | 1/4/1941 | 60% |
| 10. BW 8: prov. watchtowers | 1/6/1940 | 65% |
| 11. BW 18: extension of motor-vehicle halls for headquarters | 5/1/1942 | 100% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 12. BW 30B: fuel station | 20/8/1941 | 100% |
| 13. BW 28: reception barracks with delousing | 15/2/1942 | 100% |
| 14. BW 42: extension to inmate kitchen | 6/9/1941 | 100% |
| 15. BW 17C: crew barracks 1 | 10/11/1941 | 100% |
| 16. BW 17C: crew barracks 2 | 10/11/1941 | 100% |
| 17. BW 17C: crew barracks 3 | 10/11/1941 | 100% |
| 18. BW 17C: crew barracks 4 | 10/11/1941 | 100% |
| 19. BW 17D: crew barracks 1 (staff's barracks) | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 20. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1 | 16/11/1941 | 15% |
| 21. BW 43: inmate canteen barracks | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 22. BW 172: utility barracks for the troops | 15/9/1941 | 100% |
| 23. BW 3: women's camp (prov. effects-storage barracks, prov. laundry and delousing, installing sanitary facilities, fence construction) | 2/3/1942 | 90% |
| 24. BW 20L: inmate lodgings 11 (add story) | 20/5/1942 | 5% |
| 25. BE 20M: inmate lodgings 12 (add story) | 20/5/1942 | 5% |
| 26. BW 20O: inmate lodgings 13 (add story) | 18/5/1942 | 3% |
| 27. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings 14 (add story) | 18/5/1942 | 10% |
| 28. BW 100: inmate lodgings 18 | 1/5/1941 | 100% |
| 29. BW 101: inmate lodgings 19 | 1/4/1941 | 100% |
| 30. BW 102: inmate lodgings 20 | 1/4/1941 | 100% |
| 31. BW 103: inmate lodgings 21 | 1/4/1941 | 100% |
| 32. BW 104: inmate lodgings 22 | 15/8/1941 | 100% |
| 33. BW 105: inmate lodgings 23 | 10/9/1941 | 80% |
| 34. BW 106: inmate lodgings 24 | 10/10/1941 | 60% |
| 35. BW 107: inmate lodgings 25 | 1/8/1941 | 100% |
| 36. BW 134: inmate lodgings 36 | 7/5/1942 | 3% |
| 37. BW 135: inmate lodgings 37 | 7/5/1942 | 3% |
| 38. BW 136: inmate lodgings 38 | 15/4/1942 | 10% |
| 39. BW 137: inmate lodgings 39 | 15/4/1942 | 10% |
| 40. BW 138: inmate lodgings 40 | 15/4/1942 | 10% |
| 41. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings) | 12/5/1942 | 10% |
| 42. BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath | 12/10/1942 | 8% |
| 43. BW 201: main-collector ditch with sewage treatment and digester-gas extraction plant | 5/11/1941 | 10% |
| 44. BW 9: sewerage | 1/6/1940 | 55% |
| 45. BW 21: road construction | 1/6/1940 | 55% |
| 46. BW 29: water-supply plant | 1/6/1940 | 30% |
| 47. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities | 1/6/1940 | 45% |
| 48. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp | 1/6/1940 | 30% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 494; inmates: 1,748.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Project: PoW camp of the Waffen SS at Auschwitz U.S." for May 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 19.

| Structure | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain | 16/3/1942 | 15% |
| 2. BW 3a: 9 pcs. brick lodging barracks | 7/10/1941 | 100% |
| 3. BW 3a: 12 pcs. brick lodging barracks | 24/11/1941 | 100% |
| 4. BW 3a: 9 pcs. brick lodging barracks | 24/11/1941 | 90% |
| 5. BW 3b: 12 pcs. lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 12/3/1942 | 90% |
| 6. BW 3c: lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) so far 54 | 23/3/1942 | 80% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| pcs. erected | | |
| 7. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 | 10/11/1941 | 100% |
| 8. BW 4a: utility barracks 2 | 10/11/1941 | 95% |
| 9. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1 | 4/12/1941 | 95% |
| 10. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2 | 6/3/1942 | 70% |
| 11. BW 6a: 5 pcs. wash barracks | 4/3/1942 | 75% |
| 12. BW 7a: 5 pcs. toilet barracks | 4/3/1942 | 75% |
| 13. BW 8a: morgue barracks | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 14. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp | 5/12/1941 | 90% |
| 15. BW 13: watchtowers | 10/3/1942 | 25% |
| 16. BW 16: access roads | 7/10/1942 | 65% |
| 17. BW 17: road paving inside the camp | 5/4/1942 | 15% |
| 18. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant | 21/10/1941 | 35% |
| 19. BW 19: water-supply plant | 5/1/1942 | 35% |
| 20: BW 20: high-voltage plant | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| BW 21: high-voltage power line feed | ″ | ″ |
| 22. BW 24: fencing (electr. wire) | 8/11/1941 | 35% |
| 23. BW 25: wire fence for camp subdivision | 1/12/1941 | 20% |
| 24. BW 26: transformer station | 6/12/1941 | 100% |
| 25. BW 31: bakery | 21/11/1941 | 40% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 312; inmates: 2,888.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Project: Construction Yard Auschwitz U.S." for May 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 20

| Structure | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 19: inmate workshop barracks | 1/7/1940 | 90% |
| 2. BW 50: construction-yard sheds | 1/7/1940 | 90% |
| 3. BW 32B: civilian worker's lodgings in existing building | 26/10/1941 | 100% |
| 4. BW 37A: construction-office barracks 1 | 10/7/1941 | 100% |
| 5. BW 37B: construction-office barracks 2 and lodgings | 1/4/1942 | 60% |
| 6. BW 32D: canteen barracks for civilian workers | 26/10/1941 | 100% |
| 7. BW 71: horse-stable barracks for storing construction material | 4/5/1942 | 60% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 98; inmates: 1,591.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Project: Agriculture Auschwitz" for May 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 21.

| Structure | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 33A: stable and ancillary facilities | 1/6/1940 | 45% |
| 2. BW 33B: slaughterhouse extension | 1/4/1942 | 25% |
| 3. BW 33C: nursery Raisko | 23/2/1942 | 95% |
| 4. BW 64: large greenhouse facility Raisko | 23/2/1942 | 20% |
| 5. BW 71: horse-stable barracks for agriculture | 20/3/1942 | 65% |
| 6. BW 65A: duck-breeding barn in Harmense | 16/2/1942 | 90% |
| 7. BW 65D: chicken-breeding sheds in Harmense | 4/5/1942 | 40% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 63; inmates: 575.

**9.** Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card, order no. 577. RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 173.

*"For PoW camp, BW 5a, b, delousing barracks. BW 9, quarantine entrance buildung. 4 pieces gas-tight double doors 160/200 mm as discussed. 4 pieces wooden gas-tight vent flaps with cable, lockable according to specification. Started: 15 June 42. Finished: 28 June 42."*

Central Construction Office. Listing of Auschwitz and Birkenau buildings with respective costs. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 47.

*"In the prisoner-of-war camp*

| | |
|---|---|
| *barracks camp for the guard unit* | *RM 141,700* |
| *264 lodging barracks* | *" 918,000* |
| *water-supply plant* | *" 264,200* |
| *sewerage and sewage treatment plant* | *" 206,000* |
| *access road incl. parking lot* | *" 101,500 "* |

Radio message from SS garrison physician, SS-Obersturmführer Franz Freiherr von Bodmann, to SS head physician: TNA. HW 16-19. ZIP/GPDD 113/13.6.42, n. 5.

*"We report that there is typhus in the camp here and ... groups missed ... quarantine from here ... goes off...."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Erection of 4 horse-stable barracks". RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56.

*"For the special treatment of the Jews, the camp commandant of Auschwitz CC, SS-Stubaf. Höss, has verbally requested the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks to store the effects.*
*It is requested that the request be granted, since the matter is extremely urgent, and it is imperative that the effects be brought under roof."*

**10.** Central Construction Office. House Bill No. 33, Item 8: RGVA, 502-1-9, p. 81.

*"Wire obstacle around PoW camp.*
*Effective immediately, the wire obstacle around the POW camp is to be electrically charged. The Construction Office is to see that all civilian workers are notified of this immediately."*

**11.** Letter from Central Construction Office to the companies Anhalt, Boos, Falk, Grabarz, Hirt, Huta, Industrie-Bau, Keil, Kluge, Lenz & Co, Meyer, Niegel, Petersen, Riedel & Sohn, Spirra, Wagner, Wodak, with subject "Headquarters Order No. 18/42 of 6 June 42." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 155; *ibid.*, p. 156a.

*"Item 2) Drinking water within the camp area.*
*All SS members are to be instructed in detail by their unit leaders, the civilian workers by their construction companies, that the water in the wells as well as in the water pipes in the Auschwitz CC area of interest is not faultless, but carries germs of disease. Each individual is responsible not only to himself but also to the nation for keeping his body healthy. It is strictly forbidden to take water from the water pipes and wells to drink it uncooked."*
On June 12, the representatives of the above companies counter-signed the headquarters order.

"Report on the official trip from 1 – 8 June 42 to Butschowitz, Auschwitz, Lemberg, Lublin and Posen" by SS-Hauptsturmführer May. The visit to Auschwitz took place on June 4, and concerned the Central Construction Office workshops and the DAW. See entry of June 5, 1942. NO-1216.

Letter from the SS-WVHA, Office C V/1, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC, construction of a women's branch camp." RGVA, 502-1-6, pp. 5-6.

*"On the basis of the construction documents submitted, I hereby issue the order for the construction of a women's branch camp at Auschwitz CC."*
The cost is RM 58,000.
*"The construction work has been completed. The handover is to be reported to me through the monthly construction report."*

**12.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Er- RGVA, 502-1-312,

furt, with the subject "Chimney old-stock crematorium". p. 50.
*"Receipt of your letter with drawing D 59463 is acknowledged. Request in addition notification of the cross-section and shape of the smoke duct necessitated by the displacement of 10 m, its connections to the three pieces of two-muffle cremation furnaces and to the chimney, taking into account the shortest out-of-service time of the entire plant."*

**13.** Central Construction Office. "Material requirements chimney (crematorium old-stock)". RGVA, 502-1-318, p. 3.
Materials required: cement: 100 bags; hard firebricks: 25,000 pcs; fireclay brick: 27,000 kg "Normal-format Seger cone approx. 36/28 = approx. 1200-1300°."; fireclay powder: 2,700 kg.

**15.** Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer (SS-WVHA, Office Group D) to SS-Sturmbannführer Höss. TNA. HW-16-19. ZIPP/GPDD 135/27.6.42.
*"Following my telex of 13 June 43 No. 2161, I inform you that in addition Herr Major CRONE of the Army Weapons Office is coming along. I ask you to try to get a sleeping-car ticket for Herr Major CRONE for Tuesday the 16th evening for the return trip to Berlin, and to pick us up tomorrow morning 0638 hours in PRESLOWITZ."*

**16.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Erection of a barrack in Bor". Bartosik, Doc. 23, p. 111.
*"On the basis of a verbal request by the camp commandant SS-Stubaf. Höss, a horse-stable barracks was erected in Bor for the accommodation of female prisoners."*

Letter from Robert Koehler, Civil Engineer, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Chimney (Old Crematorium)". RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 15-16.
*"As requested, I offer to manufacture the new chimney of 15 m height and 80 x 10 cm upper clear width as follows:."*
The estimate is RM 5,560, including:
*"Demolition of the old existing chimney by my specialists, but without loading and removal of the obtained demolition or debris material."*

Radio message from SS-Obersturmführer Franz Freiherr von Bodmann, SS garrison physician, to the SS-WVHA: TNA. HW 16-19. ZIP/GPDD 126/19.6.42, n. 5.
*"Status of typhus illnesses on 15 June 42: zero sick positive and 150 suspected cases (since 8 June 42: 106 admissions, 96 cured discharged, and 18 departures by death)."*

**17.** Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-19. ZIP/GPDD 127/20.6.42, n. 12/13.
*"Concerning escape of 3 prisoners. Reference there. Telex no. 191.3 of 17 June 42. ... goes off ... stating the exact personal data of SS Sturmmann Hans BLAHBERGER with enclosure of a report on the ... goes off ... to be submitted. If possible, report interrogations* [sic] *are to be attached to it."*

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to the Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-19. ZIP/GPDD 127/20.6.42, n. 15/16.
*"Concerning the employment of Jews from Slovakia. Reference. Our telex of 16 Kune 42 1341 hrs.*
*As a follow-up to the above radio message, I inform you that the processing of one transport of Jews per week from Slovakia to Auschwitz will begin on 16 June 42 instead of on 17 June 42 as planned. Until further notice, the transports will arrive at the border station ZWARDON on Friday ... of each week, where they will be taken over and forwarded to AUSCHWITZ.*

**18.** J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt. "Dispatch Notice. To the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Concentration Camp Auschwitz". RGVA, 502- 1-313, pp. 165-166.
With "rail car no. 93413 Erfurt X," the Topf company ships "parts to the 5 Topf

three-muffle furnaces," and parts to the waste incinerator. Total weight 4,948 kg.

**19.** Radio message from SS-Sturmbannführer Rudolf Höss to the SS-WVHA: TNA. HW 16-19. ZIP/GPDD 131/24.6.42, n. 3/4.
*"Concerning meeting … groups missed … the headquarters Auschwitz CC requests message by radio whether the meeting of the camp comm. On 25 June 42 will be finished by evening, because in this case SS Sturmbannführer HOESS … groups missed … to start return journey already on the night train on 25 June 42. Only if continuation of meeting on 26 June 42, accommodation for SS Sturmbannführer HOESS and SS Hauptsturmführer WAGNER is requested."*

**20.** Robert Koehler, civil engineer. "Chimney of 15m height for the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS a. Police Auschwitz U/S". Construction drawing of the new chimney for the crematorium in the Main Camp. RGVA, 502-2.23, p. 17.

Robert Koehler, civil engineer. "Stability calculation of a masonry chimney". The total chimney weight is 111,647 kg. RGVA, 502-1-316, pp. 44-49.

**21.** This date marks the beginning of the infirmary directory of Infirmary Block No. 20 of the prisoner infirmary at Auschwitz CC. The directory consists of 320 pages and contains entries for 5,470 prisoners up to March 19, 1943. ISD, folder 60. 60a, 61.

**22.** Letter from Central Construction Office to Robert Koehler, Chimney Construction, with subject "Chimney construction at crematorium, BW 11 (KL)": RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 10.
*"Contract award No. 27 according to quotation of June 16, 1942.*
*The construction of the new chimney and the demolition of the old one at the crematorium in CC Auschwitz are herewith assigned to you at the prices and conditions of your offer of 16 June 42 for the total amount of RM 5,560.00 (five thousand five hundred and sixty RM).* […]
*The chimney will have an upper clear width of 0.80/1.00 m and a height from the top edge of the foundation of 15.00 m."*

Letter from the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office CVI, to the Auschwitz CC Headquarters with the subject "Renovation of the Crematorium Chimney". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 49.
*"The file for repair of the crematorium chimney was handed over to Office C VI by the Central Construction Inspectorate by letter dated 16 June 42. The cost of this repair, ordered by telex of 2 June 42, is to be met from Construction Costs Appropriation 42."*

*"Message no. 90 SS garrison radio station Auschwitz. 22 June 42 1505. Sending office W.V.H.A.* GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 32.
*To: Auschwitz CC. To SS-Hauptstuf. Bischoff.*
*Request immediate notification of how many barracks you require to complete the POW camp to house 150000 POWs. Information on types, barracks for lodging, latrines, laundry, and kitchens required."*

**23.** "Headquarters Concentration Camp Auschwitz. Ref.: KL 14 f 3/6./42. /Ka.". APMO, D-Aul-1/3, Inv. No. 107289, p. 1.
*"Betr.: Shootings of fleeing inmates":*
Hirsch, Jakub, 30760; Goldstein, Nikolaus, 33563; Kelnar, Franz, 33806; Geminer, Chaim, 34713; John, Josef, 35790; Boula, Josef, 35921; Ruizl, Johann, 35991; Fischer, Jsidor, 36365; Trauer, Julius, 36854; Deutsch, Jakob, 38360.
*"To the SS and Police Court XV. Breslau*
*Attached the Auschwitz CC headquarters submits 10 reports vs.*
*SS-Schütze Johann Beyer, 9./SS-T-Stuba.*
*SS-Rttf. Josef Richter, 2./SS-T-Stuba.*
*SS-Schütze Adolf Jeske, 9./SS-T-Stuba.*
*SS-Schütze Josef Baumstark, 9./SS-T-Stuba.*
*SS-Schütze Josef Josun, 9./SS-T-Stuba.*
*SS-Schütze Wladislaus Dargis, 5./SS-T-Stuba.*
*SS-Schütze Josef Mohr, 2./SS-T-Stuba.*

*SS-Strm. Willi Sitza, 5./SS-T-Stuba.*
*for shooting the above-mentioned prisoners while they were escaping.*
*It is requested that the investigation be closed and that the bodies be released for cremation, since the guards acted in accordance with their service instructions and not unlawfully.*
*Höss, SS-Sturmbannführer and commandant."*

Radio message from SS camp physician Friedrich Entress to the SS-WVHA: TNA. HW 16-19. ZIP/GPDD 140/28.6.42, n. 1.
*"Status of typhus illnesses on 22 June 42.*
*0 sick positive and 152 suspected cases (since 14 June 42 79 exceptions, 55 cured discharged, and 22 departures by death."*

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer (SS-WVHA, Office Group D) to Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-20. ZIP/GPDD 161/13.7.42. ADDENDA.
*"For the concentration camp AUSCHWITZ 80 English prisoners are needed who are suitable as kapos* [foremen]. *I ask to be informed by telex whether secondment can be made from there."*

The accounting books of Tesch & Stabenow in Hamburg show a delivery of 50 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC in the amount of RM 317. TNA, WO 309-1603.

**24.** Radio message from SS-Obersturmführer Pastowski (SS-WVHA, Office C I) to SS-Sturmbannführer Höss: TNA, HW 16-19. ZIP/GPDD 146/1.7.42, n. 32.
*"Meeting 25 June 42 1100 hours at SS Brigadeführer DR. KAMMLER requested."*

Radio message from Rudolf Höss [written Hoesz] to the SS-WVHA: TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 295b/12.2.43, n. 33.
*"Reference: your radio of 12 Nov. 42. The headquarters report on the above reference that on 21-22 Nov. 42 in Oranienburg accommodation is desired for SS Obersturmbannführer Hoesz. Gez. Hoesz."*

SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D – Concentration Camps. Letter to the commandants of all CCs with the subject "Meeting of heads of inmate labor deployment on 1 June 1942". PS-3677.
*"<u>Prisoners not fit for work or deployment.</u>*
*These are to be listed on the <u>daily</u> report to be prepared under 'Remarks' in the following order:*
*1. sick*
*a) outpatients*
*b) inpatient*
*2. invalids*
*3. doctor's reports*
*4. interrogations*
*5. releases*
*6. conditionally fit*
*7. arrest*
*8. quarantine*
*9. admissions.* […]
*(2) Deployment reports shall be sent <u>daily</u> in a <u>clean</u> condition. The deployment leader, as clerk, shall be held fully responsible for the correctness of the reports. Correct prisoner files are the prerequisite for the submission of reliable reports.*
*3) <u>Monthly compilations:</u>*
*The daily reports shall be recorded in monthly compilations* […]*."*

**25.** Letter from the company M. Trüstedt KG, Berlin-Hanover, to the administration of the Auschwitz CC with the subject "Bone-degreasing device". The company encloses: "Instructions for the commissioning of a bone-degreasing device", "Supplement to the operating instructions for bone-degreasing treatment and cleaning," and a construction drawing of this device. GARF, 7021-108-44, p. 7; *ibid.*, p. 16; *ibid.*, p. 9; *ibid.*, p. 8.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the inmate-records department, SS-Hauptscharführer Walter, with the subject "Photographic images from the camp": *"The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police requests the production of 3 enlargements* [of the photographs] *as submitted in the enclosure to the local office by SS-H'scharf. Walter, format 9 x 12 cm, glossy, black and white."* The photos are numbered from 1 to 276 and concern: Birkenau POW camp, agriculture, camp construction, DAW, workshops. RGVA, 502-1-35, pp. 1-3.

**26.** Workshop order, Document No. 109, BW 11. For Political Department (crematorium): "100 pieces of urn boxes." RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 48.

Central Construction Office. File note on constructions approved by SS-WVHA with respective costs: RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 51-52.
*"For the 3rd year of war economy 1942, according to the list attached, construction sum of RM 1,275,000.00 is approved."*
The list contains the entries: BW, total construction sum, already built up to 31 March 42, approved sum 1 April – 31 Dec. 42 and surplus into the 4th year of war economy. Here now is the list of structures:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1) Makeshift sola bridge | RM 350,000 |
| 2) Irrigation and drainage | ″ 158,000 |
| 3) Pump house, elevated tank, water treatment plant | ″ 372,000 |
| 4) Fuse systems (addition) | ″ 112,000 |
| 5) Transfer station | ″ 60,000 |
| 6) Road construction (makeshift) | ″ 277,600 |
| 7) Prov. district heating plant | ″ 160,000 |
| 8) Temporary construction for diesel backup power generator | ″ 10,000 |
| 9) Construction of 10 inmate lodgings (makeshift) | ″ 945,000 |
| 10) Slaughterhouse (makeshift) | ″ 70,000 |
| 11) 3 field barns & 4 makeshift farm barns | ″ 182,000 |
| 12) makeshift greenhouse for 3000 m² area | ″ 200,000 |
| 13) 4 makeshift potato warehouses | ″ 86,000 |
| 14) Completion of building shell in Raisko as a laboratory | ″ 25,000 |
| 15) Makeshift pigsties and sheepsties of primitive construction | ″ 50,000 |
| 16) Extension of an existing shell BW 36C makeshift. | ″ 20,000 |
| 17) Potato bunker for main utility camp, makeshift | ″ 20,000 |
| 18) Storage cellar extension for main utility camp Oderberg | ″ 5,000 |

**27.** Letter from Friedrich Boos to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC heating plant". RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 513-513a.
For the purpose of designing the boiler plant for the district heating plant, the following information is required:
*"1) Type of fuel,*
*2) Water content of the fuel*
*3) ash content of the fuel*
*4) volatile components of the fuel,*
*5) the grain size of the fuel,*
*6) the slag melting point,*
*7) the slag softening point,*
*8) the analysis of the feed water* […].
*If the preliminary final heating plant is expanded, the hourly heat demand is expected to be 18 million kcal/h. The daily coal demand will amount to ~ 45-50 tons of coal."*

**29.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office C V, with the subject "Barracks and Follow-on Facilities for Auschwitz POW Camp": GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 34f. RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 293-293a.

*"Since, according to the order of the Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police, the camp is to be expanded from 125000 prisoners of war to 150000 prisoners of war, the following structures are, however, still absolutely necessary for the completion of the camp for the time being, some of which were already indicated when the plenipotentiary for H.* [?] *volume for the prisoner-of-war camp was drawn up on 22 May 1942."*

Then follows the specification of the exact number:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1.) 63 lodging barracks | Type 260/9 |
| 2.) 36 wash- und toilet barracks | ″ 260/9 |
| 3.) 18 laundry barracks | ″ 260/9 |
| 4.) 36 storage barracks | ″ IV/3 |
| 5.) 40 utility barracks | ″ VII/5 |
| 6.) 15 infirmary barracks | ″ IV/3 |
| 7.) 36 lodging barracks | ″ IV/3 |
| 8.) 7 wash barracks | ″ IV/3 |

9.) 27 watchtowers, wood
10.) 4 morgue barracks
11.) crematorium
12.) fencing (electrically charged wire fence)
13.) electrical system for security lighting
14.) alarm and telephone system
15.) 2000 pieces of stoves including flue
16.) 400 ″ boiling kettles with a capacity of 300 liters each
17.) temporary bakery for main utility camp (very important!)
18.) installation of cots in 264 lodging barracks
19.) preparation for construction and drainage of the land

Central Construction Office. "Activity Report of SS-Uscha. Kirschnek, Construction head of construction dept. above-ground construction. Month of June 1942." RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 9-11.

Work carried out in the construction works:
BW 7a (prov. headquarters), BW 20 Q, M, O (adding floor in men's CC), BW 20 C, L, K (adding floor in women's CC), Raisko greenhouse, Harmense duck-rearing and herd-book barns, new construction of Block 16 and 17, pump house, "Chimney (old-stock crematorium). Foundation excavated and concreted by inmates, base and fireclay masonry started," Block 27.

**30.** Radio message from CC Mauthausen to Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-20. ZIP/GPDD 179/28.7.42, n. 1.

*"To Camp Comm.*
*Regarding the transfer of prisoners, I request that you provide freight cars with brake house for the transport of 710 prisoners. Reply requested. Yours sincerely. ZIEREIS."*

Central Construction Office, "Barracks distribution". RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 270-273.

| | |
|---|---|
| I.) PoW camp: | 516 barracks |
| II.) Agriculture Auschwitz: | 55 ″ |
| III.) SS lodgings a. Auschwitz CC: | 54 ″ |

*"Type 260/9*
*1.) effect storage barracks near prov. delousing ain CC erected 4 pieces*
*2.) effect storage barracks for special treatment 3 pieces*
*3.) effect storage barracks in women's CC 1 pieces*
*4.) lodging barracks Bor 1 piece* *9 pieces."*

IV.) Construction Yard: 24 barracks
V.) Main utility camp: 2 barracks.
Total: 651 barracks.

Headquarters Order No. 11/42: Frei, pp. 144-147
*"1. Commendation*
*Due to the prudent behavior of SS-Uscha. Carstens, 3rd /SS-T-Sturmbann, it was possible to recapture an escaped prisoner. I express my appreciation to SS-Uscha. Carstens for this."*
Due to a shortage of raw materials, collar patches are no longer worn on uniform coats; the greeting relationship between the Hitler Youth and the Waffen-SS is explained; instructions are given on outdoor bathing; fish distribution is timed; trespassing on farmland by unauthorized persons is prohibited; no speeding over 30 km/h is allowed in the camp area; Shooting orders are issued for vehicles that fail to stop at the camp guardhouse; improperly parked bicycles are confiscated without replacement; a deadline is given for promotion and appointment proposals; no more applications for settlements in the East are accepted during the war; all mess halls close regularly at 22:00; a long list of lost and found items is given.

Central Construction Office. "Overview of all constructions to be built by order of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office Berlin, in the area of CC Auschwitz, respectively in the service area of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz in the third year of war economy". RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 33-36.
*"I.) Auschwitz CC*
*a.) Construction projects classified under GB.-No. VIII Up a 1*
*1.) makeshift Sola bridge*
*2) irrigation and drainage*
*3) pump house incl. treatment and elevated tank*
*4) safety installations*
*5.) transfer station*
*6.) road construction, (makeshift)*
*7.) prov. district heating plant*
*8.) makeshift construction for diesel backup power unit*
*9.) slaughterhouse (makeshift)*
*10.) extension of an existing building shell no. 36 C*
*11.) construction of 10 inmate lodgings (solid construction, makeshift)*
*b.) Construction project classified under GB.-No. VIII E wo 19*
*1.) adding of 6 old inmate lodgings*
*2.) 5 new inmate lodgings*
*3) laundry and reception building (access building) with delousing facility and inmate bath*
*4) headquarters and headquarters lodgings building*
*5.) water supply*
*6.) electrical outdoor facilities*
*7.) utility building*
*8.) drainage (main collector, rainwater sewer and sewage treatment plant with digester gas extraction)*
*9.) Building projects approved by plenipotentiary for H.*
*1.) 3 officers' lodging barracks*
*2) 12 crew lodging barracks*
*3.) 4 clothing barracks*
*4.) 7 workshop barracks*
*5.) 2 living and working barracks*
*II. Agricultural enterprise Auschwitz*
*a.) Construction project classified under GB.-Number VIII Up a 1*
*1) 3 field barns and 4 farm barns (makeshift)*
*2.) makeshift greenhouses for 3,000 sqm area and drying plant*
*3) 4 makeshift potato warehouses*
*4) extension of the building shell in Raisko as a laboratory*
*5.) makeshift pigsties and sheepsties of primitive construction*

*b.) Construction project approved by plenipotentiary for H.*
*50 horse-stable barracks incl. subsequent facilities for housing livestock, agricultural products and equipment*
*III. Prisoner-of-war camp of the Waffen-SS*
*a.) Construction project submitted to plenipotentiary general for construction*
*1) 30 prisoner lodging barracks (masonry)*
*2.) 2 utility barracks*
*3.) 2 delousing barracks*
*3.) 10 wash- and toilet barracks*
*4.) 2 delousing barracks*
*5.) 1 morgue barracks*
*6.) entrance building*
*7) warehouse*
*8.) 11 watchtowers, wood*
*b.) Construction project approved by plenipotentiary for H.*
*1.) 312 lodging barracks*
*2.) 18 utility barracks*
*3.) 36 wash- and toilet barracks*
*4.) 19 laundry and storage barracks*
*5.) 14 infirmary barracks*
*6.) 4 morgue barracks*
*7.) headquarters barracks*
*8.) wash barracks with toilet barracks*
*9) barracks for guard troops consisting of*
*16 lodging barracks*
*2 utility barracks*
*6 toilet barracks*
*2 wash barracks*
*10.) crematorium*
*11.) bakery (temporary)*
*12.) 27 watchtowers, wood*
*13.) 1 overview tower*
*14.) water-supply plant*
*15.) sewerage and sewage treatment plant*
*16.) access road incl. parking lot*
*17.) road paving within PoW camp. incl. roll call areas*
*18.) railroad siding from Auschwitz station*
*19.) fencing (electr. charged wire fence)*
*20.) light and high-voltage plant*
*21.) electr. overhead line from Birkenau incl. transformer building*
*22.) alarm and telephone system*
*IV.) Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke G.m.b.H. Auschwitz*
*Construction project submitted to plenipotentiary general for construction*
*1) 7 factory halls for finishing shop*
*2) 1 workshop for carpentry*
*3.) 1 workshop for sawmill*
*V.) Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke G.m.b.H. Auschwitz*
*1) office barracks southeast of the administration building at Auschwitz railroad station*
*2) workshop barracks in Raisko*
*3.) Workshop barracks in Babitz*
*VI.) Main economic camp of the Waffen-SS. Auschwitz and Oderberg Branch*
*a.) Construction projects classified under GB.-Number VIII Up a 1*
*1) Potato bunker (makeshift)*
*2.) Storage cellar for troop utility camp. Oderberg*
*b.) Construction project approved by plenipotentiary for H.*
*2 storage and office barracks*

*VII.) Agriculture Partschendorf*
*Construction project classified under GB.-No. Up a 1*
Extension and expansion of an existing stable building for accommodation of horses for agriculture."

## July 1942

**1.** Central Construction Office. "Work Performance of Carpenters June 1942." Work on structures BW 3C ("32 Russian barracks erected."), 31, 33B, 36B/28 (House 28), 50, 65D, 37B, 37C. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 277.

Letter from the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Barracks to house 125000 prisoners of war". RGVA, 502-1-273, p. 27.
*"For the accommodation of 125000 prisoners of war, of the barracks stored at Breslau-Lissa will be made available initially:*
*1.) 75 pieces of horse-stable barracks type 260/9.*
*2) 10 " R A D – barracks type IV/3*
*3.) 4 " R A D – utility barracks type VII/5*
*The other barracks still missing will be ordered immediately from the authorized representative for timber construction."*

Central Construction Office, "Activity Report of the Motor Pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police for the Month of June 1942." RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 182-287.
"Vehicle deployment (summary).

| | |
|---|---|
| *vehicle deployment daily on average* | *9-10 trucks* |
| *total trips in the above period* | *1532* |
| *kilometers driven " " "* | *8548* |
| *Fuel consumed " " "* | *gasoline 1725* |
| | *diesel 2039 = 3764"* |

A detailed report follows.

Letter from the Auschwitz district commissar "to the Hutta [Huta]-Lenz company in Birkenau". RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 151.
*"According to information from the State Health Office in Bielitz, typhus has broken out in your communal camp in Birkenau. To prevent the spread of the disease, the immediate closure of the communal camp is hereby ordered. Those sick or suspected to be sick with the disease are to be segregated in a separate room."*

Heerdt-Lingler GmbH sends the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC, "at the initiavive of Boos, Cologne-Rhine-Bickendorf," a copy of the article by Gerhard Peters and Emil Wüstinger, "Delousing with Zyklon hydrogen cyanide in circulation fumigation chambers". Special reprint from: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, issue 10/11, 1940, and another article by M. Kaiser on "Prevention of typhus by the Zyklon method." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 86. RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 87-90.

"Schedule of responsibilities of Office Group C of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office." RGVA, 502-1-7, pp. 1-10.
Office Group C – Construction; Chief: SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler
Office C 1: Adjutant: SS-Obersturmführer Pastowski
Office C 2: Personal Assistant: SS-Obersturmführer Bartelt
Office C 3: Chief: SS-Obersturmführer Pastowski
Office C/I – General construction tasks; Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer Seseman
Main Department C/I/1 – Buildings of the Waffen SS; Chief: SS-Obersturmführer Pfeil

Main Department C/I/2 – CC and PoW camp buildings; Chief: SS-Untersturmführer Heinzelmann
Main Department C/I/3 – German Police Buildings; Head: SS-Obersturmführer Pfeil.

**2.** Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for Month of June 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 219-225.
*"General: There are at present about 894 civilian workers, 4351 prisoners, 1980 women, 45 carts, 11 motor vehicles in use."*
I. Construction project SS lodgings and Auschwitz Concentration Camp:
(a) Protective-custody camp
BW 105: inmate lodging building (Block 17).
BW 106: inmate lodging building (Block 16)
BW 20L, K: add floor to inmate lodgings in women's CC
BW 20G, H, Q: add floor to inmate lodgings at men's CC
BW 7A: inmate lodging building (prov. troop housing for now).
existing building in women's CC
b) Protective-custody camp expansion
BW 134-138: inmate lodging building
BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing facility and prisoner bath
*"BW 11 – Crematorium (existing). The foundation for the new chimney to be built has been laid, and bricklaying has begun."*
BW 28: prov. reception barracks with delousing
c) Other buildings
BW 24: commandant's residence
BW 36B: officers' residences and lodgings
BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"
BW 21: road construction
BW 29: water-supply plant
BW 9: sewerage
BW 201: rainwater and main-collector sewer with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas production
II. construction project agriculture Auschwitz,
BW 36C: residential building for the director of agricultural operations
BW 33B: slaughterhouse extension
BW 33C: nursery with greenhouse in Raisko
BW 64: large greenhouse facility in Raisko
BW 65A-E: duck breeding and poultry breeding stables in Harmense
BW 71: stable yard
III. construction project prisoner of war camp
*"In the quarantine camp (I. construction section), 15 of the 30 brick lodging barracks have been occupied so far, the remaining 15 are ready to be occupied, likewise a part of the erected barracks (horse-stable barracks) including the infirmary barracks have been put into use. Furthermore, 2 utility barracks, 2 delousing barracks, 1 morgue barracks, 10 wash- and toilet barracks and the wash- and entrance building are ready for use. For the quarantine camp, the irrigation and drainage system including the sewage treatment plant with receiving water has been completed. The drainage of this section is about half completed. A total of 99 horse-stable barracks have been erected in Section II. Another 18 barracks of the same type, which will serve as wash- and toilet barracks, are currently being erected. Work on the fencing and roads continues. The construction of the foundations for the barracks of the guard troops has begun. Likewise, the excavation of the building pit for the crematorium has begun."*
BW 31: PoW camp bakery
IV. Construction project Auschwitz construction yard

BW 37B/C: construction-office barracks and accommodation
BW 50: construction office
BW 23A: construction office's garage extension
V. Construction project main economic camp of the Waffen-SS
BW 7: (HWL) warehouse barracks,
VI. other
Landscaping
Workshops (joinery, locksmith, carpentry, painting and glazing),
Surveying.

Central Construction Office. "Report." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 153.
*"On 1 July 1942 in the morning at 10.30 a.m., a head constable of the Birkenau gendarmerie post appeared at the labor deployment office (communal camp) and informed me that typhus had broken out in the communal camp. The head constable was instructed to make the necessary determinations and to take any precautionary measures (with regard to closing the camp, etc.). Since I was not aware of typhus in the communal camp until then, I could not give any information and assured him that after the visit of the SS garrison physician and gentlemen from the Bielitz Health Office to the communal camp, he would receive more detailed information."*

**3.** Letter from the State Health Office for the Bielitz District to the Commandant of the Auschwitz CC with the subject "Typhus". RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 148-148a.
*"In the last few days, 3 certain cases of typhus, as well as a suspected case in this respect among workers of the Huta & Lenz communal camp, located on the grounds of the SS camp area, came under observation."*
Instructions for preventing the spread of infection follow.

Letter from the Auschwitz CC headquarters to the Central Construction Office. RGVA. 502-1-332, p. 146.
*"By order of the garrison physician and the Bielitz Health Office, as a result of cases of typhus that have occurred, as of Saturday, July 4, 1942, that is, with immediate effect until further notice, all civilian workers of the Construction Office may no longer leave the Auschwitz Camp."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Camp Closure for Civilian Workers". RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 144.
*"The Central Construction Office here informs that, by order of the garrison physician of the Auschwitz CC and the Bielitz Health Office, as a result of cases of typhus which have occurred, a camp closure has come into effect as of 4 July 1942 for all civilian workers employed on construction projects of the Central Construction Office. The camp closure is expected to last 6 to 8 weeks."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC administration with the subject "Construction application for the erection of a chimney at the crematorium". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 32.
*"The Central Construction Office encloses the construction application for the erection of a chimney at the crematorium of the CC with the request to forward the same to the responsible Office Group of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office."*

Central Construction Office. "Explanatory report for the construction of a new chimney at the crematorium of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S." RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 34.
*"The chimney is square and has a clear cross-section of 90 x 90 cm. The chimney foundation, the base as well as the chimney shaft will be made of well-fired bricks and will be erected on a 3.60 x 3.60 m 1.00 m thick concrete slab. The inner protective lining is made of firebricks up to the height of the base, otherwise it is made of selected hard-fired bricks. The outer elevation surfaces of the chimney will be grouted. Furthermore, risers, resting irons and a lightning conductor are installed on one outer side. From the furnaces to the chimney, a flue with a clear width of 70 x 70 cm will be made and will*

*receive a 12 cm thick firebrick protective lining on the inside."*

Central Construction Office. "Cost Estimate. For the construction of a new chimney at the crematorium of the Auschwitz U.S. Concentration Camp." Total sum: RM 11,500. — RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 35-36.

Central Construction Office. "Construction material extract for the erection of a new chimney at the crematorium of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S.". — RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 37.
"1.) 24200 pieces of hard-fire bricks.
2). 4500 kg of cement
3) 6 m³ slaked lime
4) 7200 pieces of fireclay bricks
5.) 2700 kg fireclay powder
*6.) 600 kg of construction iron."*

SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. Work card. Order No. 1702. BW 11. — RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 67.
*"Subject: Production of 37 pieces of crampons Ø 25 mm*
*6 pieces frames*
*1 piece double end flap.*
*Applicant: chimney crematorium, Koehler Comp.*
*Started: 2 July 1942. Finished: 6 July 1942."*

A circular is issued ordering all SS guards to be vaccinated against typhus and paratyphoid fever on given dates. — Frei, p. 147

**4.** Central Construction Office. "Material requirements for chimney construction (old crematorium stock)". — RGVA, 502-1-318, p. 71.
*"24210 pieces of bricks (red hot-fired).*
*6 m³ lime (slaked)*
*4400 kg cement*
*20 m³ sand*
*19 m³ gravel*
*27000 normal fireclay bricks (25 x 12 x 6,5 cm S.*[eger]*C.*[ones] *No. 26-29)*
*2700 kg fireclay mortar*
*70 pieces of crampons*
*6 pieces of resting irons*
*1 piece of iron double end flap."*

The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, requests the Main Office Budget and Construction[4] to "settle the balance on our invoice of 16 Dec. 41 = RM 3,868.10." — RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 105.

**5.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC with the subject "Camp Closure for Civilian Workers". — RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 147.
*"The above office reports the execution of the camp lockdown for civilian workers which was carried out in the course of today. Those workers who have not yet been living in the camp area are housed in the PoW camp, Construction Section I. All other workers are living in the previous accommodations until the detoxification agent is procured and delousing is possible. Delousing and fumigation will be carried out as quickly as possible in consultation with the garrison physician."*

**6.** The company M. Trüstedt KG from Berlin-Hanover sends the administration of the Auschwitz CC further documentation "about the 'bone defatting device' factory no. 775 or 775A delivered to you." — GARF, 7021-108-44, p. 6.

Central Construction Office. "Report of SS-Oberscharführer Pollok in the capacity — RGVA, 502-1-312,

[4] On February 1, 1942, this office was merged with the Main Office of Administration and Economy to form the SS-*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt* (SS-WVHA).

of specialist in matters of building inspection". p. 29.
*"During the supervision of the construction work on the crematorium, it was found that the old chimney has developed new cracks in the horizontal as well as vertical direction, which must lead to the collapse of the chimney. This is due to the fact that the chimney continued to be excessively stressed, despite the fact that the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police, by letter dated June 4, 1942, Corr.Reg. No. 8195/42/Po/Qu. to the headquarters of the CC forbade the use of the same.*
*I request the head of the Central Construction Office to again prohibit the further use of the chimney and to arrange that the chimney be removed immediately, as otherwise unforeseeable consequences may result."*

The Jewish prisoner Benjamin Beressy, registration number 114941, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "pulmonary TBC fibrocaseosa incipiens". The prisoner dies about three months later on April 8, 1944. 12 fever curves and other reports describe the course of the disease day by day. On April 4, 1944, the 1st camp physician of Auschwitz CC performs the "dissection of the corpses of Gr. Jew Prisoner No. 114941 Beressy Benjamin, Irs. Born – May 1917 in Saloniki": Hoerlein Document No. 215.
*"Cause of death: destructive pulmonary TB of the larynx and intestinal tuberculosis in a cachectic individual."*

A special headquarters order mentions that a new camp adjutant was appointed, and SS-Obersturmführer Mulka was appointed staff commander at Auschwitz CC. Frei, p. 148

**7.** Garrison Order No. 16/42 reiterates the prohibition against parking bicycles anywhere other than in racks. Frei, p. 149

**8.** Central Construction Office. "PoW camp Auschwitz. Occupancy". VMM, HC.

"a.) Quarantine Camp

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 30 pcs. brick barracks | @ 700 men | = | 21,000 inmates |
| 24 ″ horse-stable barracks (with beds) | @ 300 ″ | = | 7,200 - ″ - |
| a.) quarantine camp | | = | 8,200 inmates |
| b.) 288 pcs. horse-stable barracks (with cots) | @ 430 men | = | 123,840 inmates |
| b.) Main camp | | = | 123,840 inmates |

Total occupancy:

| | |
|---|---|
| a) quarantine camp | 28,200 inmates |
| b) Main camp | 123,840 - ″ - |
| Together | 152,040 inmates |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Barracks camp for the troop | | |
| 10 barracks | @ 80 men | 800 men" |

Central Construction Office. "Site Plan of the Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp." Plan No. 1453. J.-C. Pressac suggests a probable date of June 6, 1942 (1989, p. 195), but a comparison of this site plan with the one dated August 15, 1942, shows that it is site plan No. 1453, mentioned in the letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Auschwitz POW Camp, Site Plan," dated August 3, 1942. The camp is divided into three unnamed sections, and only the future Crematorium II is marked. APMO, BW 2/4, Neg. No. 21135/3.

Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co., "Report of Wednesday, July 8, 1942. Construction site: Auschwitz PoW camp". Preprinted sheet with pencil inscription. "1 Pg [*Poliergeselle*, assistant mason] + 2 M[*aurer*, bricklayer] bricking in the door in gas chamber." Bartosik, Doc. 8 [8a], pp. 65f.

Full handwritten sheet headed "Wednesday, July 8, 1942":
"1 Pg – 2 M. Brick in doors in gas chamber."
Remarks: The note refers to the fumigation gas chamber of disinfestation barrack 2, BW 5b, of PoW camp. Bartosik *et al*. misinterpret this as "in 2 gas chamber", which they then meaninglessly change to "*druga komora gazowa*", "the second gas chamber", which according to them points to the alleged "Bunker 2".

A circular announces a sick-leave replacement for a department head. Frei, p. 149

**[8.]** Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month June" for the construction project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 27-28.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities | 2/3/1942 | 100% |
| 2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings) | 12/5/1942 | 25% |
| 3. BW 8: prov. watchtowers (wood) | 1/6/1940 | 65% |
| 4. BW 9: sewerage | 1/6/1940 | 55% |
| 5. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney) | 12/6/1942 | 10% |
| 6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2) | 18/6/1942 | 15% |
| 7. BW 20 L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11) | 20/5/1942 | 30% |
| 8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12) | 20/5/1942 | 15% |
| 9. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14) | 18/5/1942 | 15% |
| 10: BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16) | 18/5/1942 | 20% |
| 11. BW 21: road construction | 1/6/1940 | 60% |
| 12. BW 24: commandant's residence | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 13. BW 27: residences for married NCOs | 1/7/1940 | 75% |
| 14. BW 29: water-supply plant | 1/6/1940 | 30% |
| 15. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers | 10/7/1941 | 80% |
| 16. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1 | 16/11/1941 | 15% |
| 17. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus" | 2/2/1942 | 100% |
| 18. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp | 1/6/1940 | 30% |
| 19. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities | 1/6/1940 | 45% |
| 20. BW 54: gardening facilities | 1/4/1941 | 65% |
| 21. BW 28: inmate effects barracks | 3/6/1942 | 30% |
| 22. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23 | 10/9/1941 | 100% |
| 23. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24 | 10/11/1941 | 85% |
| 24. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36 | 7/5/1942 | 15% |
| 25. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37 | 7/5/1942 | 15% |
| 26. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38 | 15/4/1942 | 15% |
| 27. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39 | 15/4/1942 | 15% |
| 28. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40 | 15/4/1942 | 20% |
| 29: BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath | 12/10/1941 | 12% |
| 30: BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction | 15/11/1941 | 13% |

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month June" for the construction project PoW camp Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 24.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain | 16/3/1942 | 20% |
| 2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks | 7/10/1941 | 100% |
| 3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 12/3/1942 | 60% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 4. BW 3c-d: lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 23/3/1942 | 80% |
| 5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2 | 10/11/1941 | 100% |
| 6. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1 [finished: 20 June 1942] | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 7. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2 [finished: 15 July 1942] | 6/3/1942 | 100% |
| 8. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 9. BW 7a: 5 toilet barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 10. BW 8a: 1 morgue barracks | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 11. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp | 5/12/1941 | 100% |
| 12. BW 13: watchtowers, wood | 10/3/1942 | 30% |
| 13. BW 16: access roads | 7/10/1941 | 65% |
| 14. BW 17: road construction inside of camp | 5/4/1942 | 20% |
| 15. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant | 21/10/1941 | 40% |
| 16. BW 19: water-supply plant | 5/1/1942 | 40% |
| 17. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 18. BW 24: fencing, electr. wire | 8/11/1941 | 45% |
| 19. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision | 1/12/1941 | 25% |
| 20. BW 26: transformer station | 6/12/1941 | 100% |
| 21. BW 31: bakery | 21/11/1941 | 50% |

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month June" for the construction project construction yard Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 25.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 19: inmate workshop barracks, completion | 1/7/1940 | 90% |
| 2. BW 37B: construction-office barracks | 1/4/1942 | 90% |
| 3. BW 37C: construction-office lodging barracks | 1/7/1940 | 90% |
| 4. BW 50: storage shed for construction material | 1/7/1940 | 90% |
| 5. BW 71: horse-stable barracks for storing construction material | 4/5/1942 | 60% |

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month June" for the construction project agriculture Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 26.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 33A: existing stable and ancillary facilities | 1/6/1940 | 45% |
| 2. BW 33B: slaughterhouse extension | 1/4/1944 | 55% |
| 3. BW 33C: nursery with greenhouse in Raisko | 23/2 1942 | 95% |
| 4. BW 36C: residence for the head of agric. enterprises | 4/5/1942 | 45% |
| 5. BW 64: large greenhouse facility in Raisko | 23/2/1942 | 25% |
| 6. BW 65A: duck-breeding barn in Harmense | 16/2/1942 | 100% |
| 7. BW 65B: poultry-breeding barns and | 4/5/1942 | 30% |
| 8. BW65E: rearing barns | 4/5/1942 | 30% |
| 9. BW 71: horse-stable barracks | 20/3/1942 | 65% |

**9.** Letter from the company Ewald Berninghaus, Duisburg, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Gas-tight doors for delousing facilities". With reference to the inquiry of the Friedrich Boos Company (for BW 160), the company submits the following offer: RGVA, 502-1-354, pp. 8-9.

*"19 pieces of 1-leaf gas-tight, double-walled doors of steel-saving design, executed according to enclosed drawing St. 3596* for a clear wall dimension of 1350/1900 mm."*
One door weighs 110 kg and costs RM 164.50.

* See the corresponding entry for March 20, 1942.

A special headquarters order bans all SS members from entering Auschwitz. Frei, p. 150

**10.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Stutthof-Danzig with the subject "New construction of a crematorium for Stutthof CC". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 168.
*"Enclosed are the plans for a crematorium for 30,000 inmates. The plant is equipped with 5 pieces of three-muffle incinerators. According to the Topf & Sons Erfurt company, one incineration takes about 1/2 hour. The basements are being elevated because of the high groundwater level at the site. Concerning the technical equipment, it is suggested to contact the Topf & Sons Erfurt company."*

Letter from the District President of Kattowitz, without addressee, with the subject "Typhus disease in the district of Bielitz". APK, RK 319, pp. 142-144.
*"So far, a total of 15 cases of typhus have been found among the population of the Bielitz District, all of which must be traced back to the concentration camp in Auschwitz as the source of infection, namely, members of the 900-strong work-force employed in the concentration camp as part of various construction and installation firms. It was noted on this occasion that the camp is currently afflicted by a more severe epidemic of typhus."*
Instructions are given to contain the epidemic.

Garrison Order No. 17/42 bans all SS men and their families from entering the town of Auschwitz and calls for official stays in the town to be limited "to the minimum possible." Frei, p. 150

**12.** I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. "Weekly Report No. 58/59 for the Period 29 May -12 July 1942". NI-14512
*"9 July Meeting with O'stf. Schwarz about prisoner deployment. The latter is currently suffering greatly from the fact that, due to the latest order, all Poles are being removed from CC A*[uschwit]*z and placed in camps in the Old Reich. Jews from all European countries are taking their place. Their number is to be increased to about 100,000. As a result, different workers are used at the various construction sites almost every day. The various abuses also came up. They are absolutely condemned on the part of the camp management, and there are strict orders to refrain from any mistreatment or other measures that may undermine the inmates' ability to work. Immediate reporting of all such occurrences was requested so that the possibility of immediate intervention would be given."*

**13.** Central Construction Office. "Explanatory report on the erection of temporary delousing buildings, as well as erection of 4 so-called horse-stable barracks (type 260/9 OKH) as effects chambers for the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S." RGVA, 502-2-148, pp. 5-6; *ibid.*, pp. 7-9.
*"On the existing site are to be erected:*
*I. Buildings: BW 28, prov. delousing building and 4 horse-stable barracks.* […]
*One building serves exclusively as delousing while the other building is set up as a warehouse.* […]
*Since there was no delousing plant in the CC, the provisional delousing buildings and the barracks for the effects had to be built without fail for the current admissions. These provisional buildings will be demolished after completion of the planned reception building with delousing."*
The corresponding cost estimate, also dated July 13, 1942, provides for a total expenditure of RM 88,000.
Dimensions of the delousing building:
*"a) Admission with delousing:*
*Floor area:*
*Admission: (40.00 x 11.66 + 11.50 x 5.00) = 523.90 m².*
*Delousing: 16.00 x 9.25 = 148.00 m²."*

Garrison Order No. 18/42 recalls that certain uniform items may only be worn on duty above a certain rank. Frei, pp. 150f.

**14.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Upper Silesian Mining and Metallurgical Association, Kattowitz, with the subject "Information on Upper Silesian Hard Coal". RGVA, 502-1-138, p. 508.

*"The local construction office requests the following information soon:*
*1.) Water content of bituminous and gas-flame coal.*
*2.) Ash content of the fuel.*
*3.) Volatile matter of the fuel.*
*4.) Fuel grain size (for high-pressure boilers).*
*5) Slag melting point.*
*6.) Slag softening point.*
*Furthermore, information, if possible with a site plan, on the coal mines nearest to Auschwitz, which can supply a daily requirement of approx. 50 t of the above coal on an ongoing basis."*

**15.** Central Construction Office. "Explanatory Report on the Provisional Extension of the Auschwitz U/S Concentration Camp" and the accompanying "Cost Estimate for the Provisional Extension of the Auschwitz U/S Concentration Camp ". The report deals with the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp in the second year of the war: RGVA, 502-1-223, pp. 1-22.

*"By order of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police, a concentration camp for 30,000 prisoners for the time being is to be built on the site of the former Polish artillery barracks in Auschwitz U/S. At the same time, agric. Farms are to be built up.* […]
*The groundwater varies between 1.00 -2.50 m depending on the ground level.* […]
*The existing structures were rebuilt or repaired as inmate lodgings with ancillary facilities, temporary headquarters, crew quarters, prisoner workshops, etc.* […]
*I Structures:*
*a) Existing buildings, (current purpose,) on which repair and reconstruction work, as well as repair of war damage was carried out:*
*1) BW 4 prov. prisoner infirmary building.*
*2) " 5 " prisoner cell building*
*3) " 11 " crematorium (formerly bunker)*
*4) " 12 " prisoner effects chamber building*
*5) " 13 " commandant's office building*
*6) " 14 " SS quarter and canteen building*
*7) " 17A " crew building 1*
*8) " 17B " " " 2*
*9) " 19 " prisoner workshop barracks."*
*10-26: BW 20A -20R inmate lodging buildings 1-17.*
*27) BW 30A prov. motor vehicle workshop barracks*
*28) " 35 prov. school building with kindergarten*
*b) newly <u>erected</u> structures*
*29) BW 6 prov. main guardhouse*
*30) " 7A " block leaders' lodging barracks.*
*31) " 18 " motor vehicle hall*
*32) " 42 " prisoners' kitchen barracks.*
*II. outdoor facilities*
*(a) Existing facilities, (current use) on which repairs and improvements were made:*
*33) BW 9 sewer system*
*34) " 23A prov. transformer station*
*35) " 33A " barn facilities.*
*36) " 50 " construction yard.*
*(b) newly <u>erected</u> facilities:*
*37) BW 8 prov. watchtowers*
*38) " 21 " road paving*
*39) " 26A " field barn*

*40) " 29 prov. water-supply plant*
*41) " 34 " bathing facility on the Sola River*
*42) " 41 " protective custody enclosure and prov. industrial yard enclosure*
*43) " 49 prov. electr. outdoor facilities.*
*To be added:*
*44) " 27 extension and repair of existing dwellings for married headquarter staff.* […] *prov. crematorium: installation in a former bunker, with 2 double furnaces, morgue, etc."*
Total cost: RM 2,026,000.

RGVA, 502-1-220, pp. 1-52.

Central Construction Office. "Explanatory Report for the Construction Project Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S" and accompanying "Estimate for the Construction Project Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S". The report concerns the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp in the third year of the war economy:
"By order of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police, a concentration camp for 30,000 prisoners for the time being is to be built on the site of the former Polish artillery barracks in Auschwitz U/S. […]
The soil conditions are relatively good. Under the approximately 30 cm thick humus scar loam emerges and after approx. 2.00 m sand and gravel, which should be used if possible. The groundwater level varies between 1.00-2.50 m depending on the elevation of the terrain."
The document lists the following structures in this order:
<u>I. Temporary structures (buildings and outdoor facilities)</u>
<u>a) Buildings</u>
1. BW 4 – inmate lodging building
2. BW 5 – prisoner cell building
3. BW 12 – prisoner effects storage building
4. BW 13 – headquarters' building
5. BW 17A – crew building 1
6. BW 17b – crew building 2
7. BW 14 – SS quarter and canteen building
8. BW 36A – officers' mess
9. BW 27 – residences for married NCOs
10. BW 36B – residences for married officers and officers' quarters
11. BW 11 – crematorium
<u>b) Outdoor facilities</u>
12. BW 67 – SS quarters, riding hall and cattle stables in the former Prag works in Birkenau
13. BW 39 – SS quarters outside the camp area
14. BW 23A – transformer station
15. BW 21 – road construction
16. BW 29 – water-supply plant
17. BW 49 – overhead power line network
18. BW 44 – sports field facility
19. BW 45 – shooting range facility
20. BW 54 – gardening facilities
<u>II. Temporary structures (buildings and outdoor facilities)</u>
<u>c) Buildings</u>
21. BW 7B – block leader's barrack
22. BW 24 – commandant's residence
23. BW 36C – extension of an existing building shell
24. BW 40 – SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"

25. BW 33B – slaughterhouse extension
26. BW 18 – garage extension for headquarters
27. BW 30B – fuel station for headquarters
28. BW 28 – reception barracks with delousing and 4 effects barracks
29. BW 42 – prisoner kitchen extension
30. BW 17C – 4 crew barracks for headquarters
31. BW 17D/1 – staff and crew barracks
32. BW 17D/2-13 – 12 crew barracks, 4 wash and 4 toilet barracks for the guard troops
33. BW 36D – 4 officers' lodging barracks
34. BW 43 – inmate canteen barracks
35. BW 172 – utility barracks for the guard troops
36. BW 59 – 12 barracks for storing prisoner effects, etc.
37. BW 60 – 2 barracks to house prisoner electricians, etc.
38. BW 38 – vehicle and equipment hall
39. BW 3 – women's branch camp

d) Outdoor facilities

40. BW 8 – watchtowers
41. BW 55 – 2 living and working barracks
42. BW 56 – 3 lodging barracks for labor comm.
43. BW 57 – 2 RAD dormitories
44. BW 58 – 5 barracks for special treatment of prisoners
45. BW 77 – lodging barracks for dog squadrons
46. BW 161 – district heating plant
47. BW 209 – temporary bridge over the Sola river

III. Final structures

a) Buildings

48. BW 7A – Inmate lodging building 41
49-65. BW 20A-R – Inmate lodging building 1-17
66. BW 100 – Inmate lodging building 18
67-73. BW 101-107 – Inmate lodging building 19-25
74-78. BW 116-120 – Inmate lodging building 26-30
79-83. BW 125-129 – Inmate lodging building 31-35
84-88. BW 134- 138 – Inmate lodging building 36-40
89-93. BW 157A, B. C. D, E – Inmate protective custody building 1-5.
94. BW 158 – protective-custody camp entrance building,
95. BW 160 – laundry and reception building with delousing facility and prisoner baths
96. BW 173 – commandant's office and headquarters accommodation building,
97. BW 31 – service building for the headquarters.

b) Outside facilities

98. BW 9 – sewerage system
99. BW 21 – road construction
100. BW 23B – emergency generator building
101. BW 29 – water-supply plant
102. BW 41 – protective custody enclosure
103. BW 49 – electrical feeders
104. BW 200 – 5 watchtowers
105. BW 201 – main sewer with sewage treatment plant
106. BW 202 – alarm system
107. BW 203 – lightning protection system

108. BW 204 – telephone system
109. BW 205 – command system
110. BW 206 – fire extinguishing system
111. BW 207 – 2 sauna systems
112. BW 210 – enclosures
113. BW 211 – transformer station.

The total cost is RM 20,600,000, which was corrected to 20,000,000 with pen. For each individual structure, Bischoff prepares a "cost estimate" with "construction description" and "site sketch" between July 15 and August 4, 1942 (RGVA, 502-1-319, incomplete documentation).

**16.** The head of the Auschwitz CC administration sends to the Bielitz Technical Inspection Agency (*Technischer Überwachungsverein*, TÜV) the documentation received from M. Trüstedt on July 7, 1942, on the "Bone Defatting Device, Factory No. 775 or 775A." with the request for permission to put the device into operation. GARF, 7021-108-44, p. 5; *ibid.*, p. 4

Subsequent correspondence:
- Letter from TÜV Breslau to the Auschwitz CC with the subject "Bone Defatting Device, Factory No. 775 or 775A" (September 15, 1942). *Ibid.*, p. 3
- Letters from the head of the administration of the TÜV Breslau and to TÜV Breslau itself with the same subject (October 22, 1942). *Ibid.*, p. 2

The correspondence concerns the technical testing of the device.

Radio message from SS-WVHA to Auschwitz CC administration. TNA. HW 16-20. ZIP/GPDD 168/23.7.42, n.13.
*"1). The unusable Jewish clothing produced there is still to be handed over to the SS Clothing Works LUBLIN. (See on D IV/32634 4 … groups missed … 21 May 42). For the … rest missed …"*

Headquarters Order No. 12/42 reports a new administrative head of the camp; appoints a new commanding officer "Buna"; reports on a collection of donations for the Red Cross; admonishes saluting at the memorial for fallen comrades in Berlin; orders a ceiling on flower orders at RM 5.-; forbids swimming, washing, watering cattle in the Sola River from the camp downstream, as well as drawing water from it, because of suspicion of typhus; forbids entering fields off-duty; explains rules of conduct for on-call duty; cites an order by Himmler on the wearing of collar patches; exhorts compliance with set deadlines; announces that SS men punished with curfew must stay within the large chain of posts; schedules a staff company roll call; and lists some found and lost objects. Frei, pp. 151-154

A circular schedules an officers' meeting. Frei, p. 154

**17.** Central Construction Office, "Auschwitz Concentration Camp, barracks distribution". Barracks are divided into "use", "type", "required" (72), "erected" (25), "to be erected" (47), "stored" (5), "missing" (42). >RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 237, 239.

Barracks for 20 BW are listed, of which a total of 72 "required", including:

| *"Use* | *type* | *requ.* | *erected* | *to be er.* | *stored* | *missing* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Special treatment* | *260/9* | *5* | *3* | *2* | */* | *2* |
| *effects barracks at prov. delousing* | *260/9* | *4* | *4* | */* | */* | */"* |

Central Construction Office. "Final account for the delivery and construction of a cremation furnace by the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt". Final balance of RM 3786.10. RGVA, 502-1-23, pp. 258-259a.

A circular letter schedules a meeting of all officers of the Auschwitz garrison. Frei, pp. 154f.

**20.** Central Construction Office, House Decree No. 40. RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 61.
*"By order of the camp commandant, the entire camp has been locked down with imme-*

*diate effect due to danger of typhus. No SS member or civilian employee of the Central Construction Office is therefore allowed to leave the camp."*

Response of Oberschlesisches Steinkohlen-Syndikat Ltd., Technical Department, to the inquiry of the Central Construction Office dated July 14, 1942: RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 506-506a.
*"We assume that flame coals in the smaller assortments Nut III, Nut IV and fine coals are to be used in your boilers, and below give you indicative figures in answer to the questions you have asked.*

| | *Nut III/IV* | *fine* |
|---|---|---|
| *grain size* | *10/20, 20/30 mm* | *0-10 mm* |
| *water* | *8-12%* | *10-14%* |
| *ash* | *7-10%* | *10-15%* |
| *vol. compo-nents* | *35-40%* | *33-38%* |

*Unfortunately, we cannot give you an precise information about the melting behavior of the ash. The ashes generally melt between 12 – 1300°C* [sic], *with the softening point and yield point not far apart."*

**21.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Chief of Office C V, with the subject "monthly petroleum need". The monthly petroleum need for PoW camp and the CC is 5,700 liters. RGVA, 502-1-265, p. 412.

Letter from Prof. Dr. A. Hase, Berlin Dahlem, Biological Reich Institute for Agriculture and Forestry, to Umluft Apparatebau Ltd., Berlin-Charlottenburg: RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 30.
*"In the Brandenburg-Görden labor camp, there is a two-chamber delousing device which was manufactured by the Umluft Apparatebau Ltd. I conducted practical delousing tests with this device on March 25, 42, and May 1, 42, under exactly the same conditions as those prevailing during practical delousing. The device met the requirements; within one hour of operation, from chamber closure to chamber opening, all lice and lice eggs were destroyed by the heat effect, provided that the packing was carried out according to instructions.*

**23.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office C V: RGVA, 502- 1-332, p. 143.
*"With reference to the letter here of July 3, 1942 Corr.Reg. No. 10158/42/Bi/Th., the Central Construction Office informs the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police that the camp lockdown imposed as a result of typhus has now been extended to the entire camp by Garrison Order No. 19/42 of July 23, 1942."*

Auschwitz CC Headquarters. Garrison Order No. 19/42. RGVA, 502-1-66, pp. 219-221. Frei, pp. 155-157
*"On account of the cases of typhus which have reappeared in the area of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the following is ordered in order to combat the epidemic:*
*1.) A complete camp lockdown is imposed. All SS members living within the large chain of posts are not allowed to leave the camp area.* […]
*5.) An immediate ban on leave is ordered for all SS members, officers and men.* […]
*7.) Out-of-town visits to departments are to be avoided or, if urgent, to be handled in the house of the Waffen-SS. In any case, visitors who have official business here may be received only in the rooms of the heads of service (commandant, administrative officer, site manager, head of construction, and also in the main utility camp area, etc.). They have to leave the camp on a direct way without staying.*
*8) The civilian workers employed by the Construction Office may leave and re-enter the camp for the purpose of working on the construction sites in question only at the checkpoints of the Hutta-Lenz* [sic] *communal camp, but only in closed formation, and accompanied by SS members which are provided by the Construction Office to accompany these work parties.*
*9.) Release and transfer of prisoners to other camps must be postponed until the lockdown is lifted."*

Central Construction Office. Radio message to WVHA, head of Office Group C. VMM, HC.

*"Report completion of I. Construction Section at POW camp for an occupant strength of 30,000 men."*

Central Construction Office. Radio message to WVHA, head of Office Group C. VMM, HC.
*"In response to telex no. 90 of 22 June 42, it is reported that the following barracks are still needed to house 125,000 POWs:*
*124 horse-stable barracks type 260/9 OKH*
*10 RAD barracks type IV/3 as infirmary barracks*
*21 utility barracks type VII/5 RAD.*
*Detailed report to follow."*

**24.** Letter from the District President of Kattowitz, without addressee, with the subject "Typhus illnesses in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp". APK, OPK, 2176, pp. 107-109.
The epidemic spread among the camp inmates and also affected 21 members of the SS guards, who were admitted to the reserve hospital in Kattowitz. Special measures were taken to prevent the spread of the disease:
*"Unconditional camp lockdown for SS members, free workers and employees, and prisoners. Release from the camp may take place only after proper delousing and subsequent 3-week quarantine."*
Prohibition of employment of prisoners outside the camp as well as strict quarantine, and prohibition of work for civilian workers.

Letter from Robert Koehler, civil engineer, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Chimney construction at crematorium BW 1(1 CC)". The total price for the construction of the new chimney is RM 2,790. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 13.

**25.** Garrison Order No. 19a/42 orders reinforced garrison patrols, exhorts use of shortest routes, and requires civilian workers to wear a green armband even outside the large chain of posts. Frei, p. 157

In Garrison Order No. 21/42, Höss orders that he alone decide on requests for leave. Frei, pp. 157f.

**26.** I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. "Weekly Report No. 60/61 for the Period July 13-July 26, 1942." NI-14551.
*"18 July. Visit of the Reichsführer SS with a large entourage, including Obergruppenführer Schmauser and Obersturmbannführer Höss, to whom the Reichsführer SS personally delivered his promotion to Obersturmbannführer. The Reichsführer was greeted at the* Feierabendhaus *by the undersigned. We then drove to the power station and gave the high visitor an overview of the entire plant from the high bunker platform. The entire plant was explained on the basis of a site plan provided for this purpose. The Reichsführer inquired about the probable startup dates, which were given as May to August 1943.* […]
*July 20: Obersturmführer Schwarz, head of labor deployment, announces that as of July 21, no more prisoners will be allowed to work on the plant grounds, since a camp lockdown had to be imposed due to the danger of infection. The duration of this lockdown cannot yet be predicted."*

**29.** Radio message No. 113. Sending agency: WVHA, to Auschwitz CC. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 168. Transcript. NO-2361.
*"Permission to travel by truck from Auschwitz to Dessau is hereby granted to pick up gas that is urgently required for the disinfection* [sic] *of the camp."*
Signed by Glücks, SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS.

**30.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Reich railway administration in Oppeln with the subject "New construction of a private siding for the concentration camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz with connection to Auschwitz station": RGVA, 502-1-186, pp. 284-285.
*"By order of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police, a large prisoner-of-war camp has been built south-west of Auschwitz Station (Birkenau). For some time*

*now, transports of prisoners of war have been brought in continuously, and these are unloaded on the station premises. In order to relieve the operation of the station, the Central Construction Office considered the construction of a new siding to the prisoner-of-war camp in the spring of 1942. Plans were drawn up, and an application for this was also submitted to the Reich railway administration Oppeln. However, the construction of this track failed due to the impossibility of obtaining the necessary quotas, and was therefore abandoned. The number of prisoner transports has recently increased considerably, and a further increase is to be expected, so that the danger of overloading the station is to be expected. The Central Construction Office is therefore again considering the construction of a new siding to the POW camp* […].
*In addition to prisoner-of-war transports, construction material, foodstuffs, furnishings and the like would also have to be transported on this track. A permanent workforce of 150,000 people is to be expected."*

**31.** "Cost estimate for the new construction of the laundry and reception building with delousing facility and prisoners' bath at the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S, written by the head of the Central Construction Office. Total costs: 1,100,000 RM. Attached is the corresponding site plan. RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 129-130.

## August 1942

**[1.]** Central Construction Office. "Activity Report of SS-Strm. Lubitz, Construction Foreman Dept. Structural Engineering. Month of July 1942." RGVA,502-1-27, pp. 15-17.
Work carried out in structures: BW 7a (prov. headquarters), 20 Q, M, O (adding floors in men's CC), BW 20 L, K (adding floors in women's CC), BW 64 (Raisko greenhouse), BW 33C (Raisko nursery), BW 11 "(chimney at crematorium) chimney walls completed. Channel excavated and bricked. Old chimney torn down. Demolition material hauled away.", BW 106, 107, 104 (new building at men's CC), BW 65A (duck rearing Harmense), BW 65E (herd-book stables Harmense), BW 26B (barns in Budy), BW 13 (headquarters).

**2.** Central Construction Office, "Activity Report of the Motor Pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz for the Month of July 1942". RGVA 502-1-181, pp. 271-179.
*"Vehicle deployment (summary)*

| | |
|---|---|
| *vehicle deployment daily on average* | *13-14 trucks* |
| *total trips in the above period* | *2436* |
| *kilometers driven " " "* | *11709* |
| *Fuel consumed " " "* | *gasoline 1497* |
| | *diesel 3590 = 4987"* |

A detailed report follows.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the company "Huta" above- and below-ground construction AG, Kattowitz, with the subject "New crematorium building: static calculation": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 164.
*"Enclosed are the plans for the new building of the crematorium for the purpose of preparing the static calculation."*
The plans in question are nos. 936, 1173/74, 934, 980, 933, 1311, 932, 1301 and 1341.

**3.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Auschwitz POW Camp, Site Plan": GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37.
*"Enclosed is the new site plan of the Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp according to the latest status with regard to occupant strength and the barracks provided or requested, in duplicate. The planning was carried out according to the originally approved plan no. 2 of October 15, 1941, in which only masonry barracks were planned, and submit-*

*ted with plan no. 885 of January 6, 42 for the G.B. building permit.*
*Since in the meantime the occupancy rate had increased and various other considerations had to be taken into account, the enclosed site plan No. 1453 of 8 July 42 was revised, which additionally contains the following barracks:*
*1.) Construction Section I (quarantine camp)*
*24 lodging barracks*
*2 infirmary barracks*
*1 storage barracks*
*2) Construction Sections II and III*
*36 lodging barracks each*
*4 laundry barracks each*
*4 infirmary barracks each.*
*In addition, the location for the new crematorium was determined adjacent to the quarantine camp.*
*The extension of the planning was submitted to the Head of Office Group C SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler on the occasion of the Reichsführer's visit on July 17 and 18, 1942, and he is requested to make the appropriate note of approval on 1 copy of the enclosed site plan, and to return the same as soon as possible."*

Central Construction Office. "File memo on the acceptance of the drainage works in Construction Section I of the PoW camp." The work has been completed, and no defects were found. RGVA, 502-2-24, p. 213.

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 495 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 3,133. TNA, WO 309-1603.

**4.** Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for the Month of July 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 179-185.
*"There were about 930 civilian workers, 8530 male prisoners, 3200 female prisoners, 45 carts, 14 motor vehicles* [and other machinery] *in use at the end of the month."*
I. Auschwitz Concentration Camp Construction Project
a) Protective-custody camps
BW 106, 107, 104: inmate lodging buildings,
BW 20 L, K: adding floor to inmate lodgings in the women's CC
BW M, O, Q: adding floor to inmate lodgings in the men's C
BW 7 A: inmate lodging building
Other accommodations in the protective-custody camp
b) Extension of the protective-custody camp
BW 118, 125, 134,135, 136, 137, 138: inmate lodging buildings
BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing facility
c) Other buildings
*"<u>BW 11 Crematorium.</u> Completion of the new chimney and demolition of the damaged one, as well as removal of the rubble. Currently, construction of the new connecting flue."*
BW 36 C: residential extension for the head of economic operations.
BW 33 C: slaughterhouse extension
BW 13: prov. headquarters building
BW 173: headquarters building
BW 21: road construction
BW 29: water supply
BW 9: sewerage
BW 201: stormwater & main collection sewer with treatment plant & digester-gas extraction plant
BW 23 B: backup generator

BW 23 A: transformer station
II. Construction Project Agricultural Farms
BW 26 B: field barns
BW 64: farm barns
BW 33 C: nursery with greenhouse in Raisko
BW 64: large greenhouse facility
BW 65 A-E: duck and poultry-breeding barns in Harmense
BW 71: Auschwitz stable yard (16 stable barracks)
III. Construction Project Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz
*"At the quarantine camp (I. Construction Section), the remaining of the additional 24 horse-stable barracks and 2 infirmary barracks have been completed. There, cots have been partly installed. Outside, 1 RAD. barrack was erected for the block leaders.*
*In Construction Section II, 126 barracks have been erected so far, as well as 18 wash and toilet barracks, and the foundations for the supply and laundry barracks are in progress. Of the lodging barracks for the guard troops, 5 have been erected so far and are in the process of being completed; the foundations for 5 others have been completed, and they are currently being erected. Work on the access and camp roads, on the fencing and on the overall drainage, including the main ditch, continued. The entrance and parking area was started. Cement-tube wells were constructed for the water supply. Drainage pipes for wash and toilet barracks are in progress, as well as receiving trenches for drainage.*
*At the crematorium, excavation work has been completed. The middle section is finished up to the ground-floor slab. The leveling layer for the concrete basin of the morgue has been placed."*
IV. Construction Yard Auschwitz
BW 37 B/C: construction-office barracks and accommodation
BW 50: 2 storage barracks
workshops (joinery, locksmith's shop, carpentry, painting, glazier's shop, motor pool).
concrete workshops
siding to the construction yard
Surveying.

Headquarters Order no. 13/42 issues a commendation for an honest finder of cash; reports the formation of a guard-dog squadron; deals with the allotment of tobacco products; cites an appeal by Himmler to female members of SS to volunteer for youth work with the NS *Frauenschaft* (National Socialist Women's Association); orders that cars be requested at least 24 hours before deployment; mentions changed mail collection times; deplores service bicycles that have been neglected and looted for parts, sets countermeasures, and mentions a stolen service bicycle; ends chamber exchange of dirty or damaged uniform parts and prohibits wearing dress uniforms to duty; promulgates conduct for leaders of field commands, especially during inspections; recalls ban on unofficial photographing of executions, and orders confiscation and destruction of existing unofficial photographs; prohibits arm-hooking with females during daytime; and mentions seven found and two lost objects. Frei, pp. 158-161

**6.** Letter from the District President of Kattowitz to the District Administrator in Bielitz with the subject "Typhus epidemic in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp". The "approximately 1000 free civilian workers" must be quarantined in the camp area. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 140.

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 1,756.8 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 11,120. TNA, WO 309-1603.

**7.** Headquarters Order No. 14/42 reports the installation of SS-Hauptsturmführer Mulka as camp adjutant. Frei, p. 161

**8.** Circular letter of the WVHA to all Construction Inspectorates, Central Construction Offices and Construction Offices in the territory of the Reich with the subject "Urgency Indicator for the Erection of Barracks". The regulations of the G.B.Bau decree of 19 May 1945 have changed: RGVA, 502-1-5, p. 37.

*"It is therefore necessary to apply for a new Urgent-Construction Indicator for the erection of barracks for all barracks erected after 10 May 1942. The application must be made through Office C V, Central Construction Inspection, by the Construction Offices. It shall include:*
*(a) the number and type of barracks to be erected*
*b) value of the barracks and amount of the construction costs*
*c) vendor and old construction-urgency code, if known to the Construction Office.*
*d) place of erection*
*e) military district in which the installation site is located,*
*f) exact address of the user,*
*g) a statement that the barracks are available,*
*(h) statement of the number of the construction order."*

**[8.]** Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month July" for the construction project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 40f.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities | 2/3/1942 | 100% |
| 2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings) | 12/5/1942 | 40% |
| 3. BW 8: prov. watchtowers (wood) | 1/6/1940 | 65% |
| 4. BW 9: sewerage | 1/6/1940 | 55% |
| 5. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney) | 12/6/1942 | 80% |
| 6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2) | 18/6/1942 | 30% |
| 7. BW 20 L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11) | 20/5/1942 | 45% |
| 8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12) | 20/5/1942 | 35% |
| 9. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14) | 18/5/1942 | 20% |
| 10: BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16) | 18/5/1942 | 30% |
| 11. BW 21: road construction | 1/6/1940 | 60% |
| 12. BW 24: commandant's residence | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 13. BW 27: residences for married NCOs | 1/7/1940 | 75% |
| 14. BW 29: water-supply plant | 1/6/1940 | 35% |
| 15. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers | 10/7/1941 | 80% |
| 16. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1 | 16/11/1941 | 15% |
| 17. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus" | 2/2/1942 | 100% |
| 18. BW 44: fencing in protective-custody camp | 1/6/1940 | 30% |
| 19. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities | 1/6/1940 | 45% |
| 20. BW 54: gardening facilities | 1/4/1941 | 65% |
| 21. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks | 3/6/1942 | 100% |
| 22. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23 | 10/9/1941 | 100% |
| 23. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24 | 10/11/1941 | 95% |
| 24. BW 118: inmate lodgings no. 28 | 7/7/1942 | 3% |
| 25. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32 | 7/7/1942 | 3% |
| 26. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36 | 7/5/1942 | 20% |
| 27. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37 | 7/5/1942 | 20% |
| 28. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38 | 15/4/1942 | 25% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 29. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39 | 15/4/1942 | 25% |
| 30. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40 | 15/4/1942 | 30% |
| 31: BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath | 12/10/1941 | 15% |
| 32: BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction | 15/11/1941 | 15% |
| 33. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises | 4/5/1942 | 85% |
| 34. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension | 1/4/1942 | 70% |
| 35. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building | 27/7/1942 | 5% |
| 36. BW 173: headquarters and headquarters' lodging building | 18/7/1942 | 1% |
| 37. BW 23A: transformer station | 28/7/1942 | 3% |
| 38. BW 23B: backup electric generator | 3/7/1942 | 39% |

**[8.]** Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month July" for the construction project PoW camp Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 31.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain | 16/3/1942 | 30% |
| 2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks | 7/10/1941 | 100% |
| 3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 12/3/1942 | 100% |
| 4. BW 3c-d: lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 23/3/1942 | 90% |
| 5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 6. BW 4b: storage barracks | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks | 10/7/1942 | 20% |
| 8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2 | 6/3/1942 | 100% |
| 10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 11. BW 6b: 5 wash barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 12. BW 7a: 5 toilet barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 13. BW 7b: 9 toilet barracks | 2/7/1942 | 60% |
| 14. BW 8a: 1 morgue barracks | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 15. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp | 5/12/1941 | 100% |
| 16. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks | 15/7/1942 | 100% |
| 17. BW 13: watchtowers, wood | 10/3/1942 | 35% |
| 18. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit | 1/7/1942 | 30% |
| 19. BW 16: access roads | 7/10/1941 | 65% |
| 20. BW 17: road construction inside of camp | 5/4/1942 | 25% |
| 21. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant | 21/10/1941 | 45% |
| 22. BW 19: water-supply plants | 5/1/1942 | 45% |
| 23. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 24. BW 24: fences (electr. wire) | 8/11/1941 | 50% |
| 25. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision | 1/12/1941 | 25% |
| 26. BW 26: transformer station | 6/12/1941 | 100% |
| 27. BW 30: crematorium | 2/7/1942 | 15% |
| 28. BW 31: bakery | 21/11/1941 | 55% |

**[8.]** Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month July" for the construction project construction yard Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 33.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 19: finishing inmate workshop barracks | 1/7/1940 | 90% |
| 2. BW 37B: construction-office barracks | 1/4/1942 | 95% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 3. BW 37C: construction office's lodging barracks | 1/7/1940 | 90% |
| 4. BW 50: storage shed for construction material | 1/7/1940 | 90% |
| 5. BW 71: horse-stable barracks for storing construction material | 4/5/1942 | 65% |

**[8.]** Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month July" for the construction project agriculture Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 34.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 33A: existing stable and ancillary facilities | 1/6/1940 | 45% |
| 2. BW 33C: nursery with greenhouse in Raisko | 23/2 1942 | 100% |
| 3. BW 64: large greenhouse facility in Raisko | 23/2/1942 | 30% |
| 4. BW 65A: duck-breeding barn in Harmense | 16/2/1942 | 100% |
| 5. BW 65B: poultry-breeding barns and | 4/5/1942 | 35% |
| 6. BW65E: rearing barns | 4/5/1942 | 35% |
| 7. BW 71: horse-stable barracks | 20/3/1942 | 65% |
| 8. BW 26B: 2 field barns | 10/7/1942 | 3% |
| 9. BW 63: 3 yard barns | 27/7/1942 | 3% |

**10.** Final invoice of Friedrich Petersen, Berlin-Pankow, per for BW: 18 – sewerage and sewage treatment plant" for RM 2,155.61. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 212-212a.

**11.** Robert Koehler, Myslowitz, "Smoke duct for the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U.S.", for the new chimney of the crematorium in the Main Camp. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 18.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 32.
*"From now on, the trips to the Sola Hut in Porombka made by the motor pool on Saturdays will be cancelled. (Due to lack of gasoline)."*

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "On the Provision of Code Numbers from a Special Allocation." RGVA, 502-1-320, pp. 27-30.
*"On the occasion of the visit of SS-Obersturmführer Weber of the raw-materials department of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, the following points were discussed and debated:"*
1. code number issue for the Boos company 72.5 tons
2. code number for Höntsch 86 tons
3. quota of Kaliba boilers.
*"However, he will try to procure 100 boilers. In any case, 50 pieces of boilers will be diverted to here in the next few days."*
4. 70 to for PoW camp
5. 40 to for agriculture
6. barbed wire for PoW camp
*"I have given the actual need as 100 – 150 to."*
7. delivery of 15000 kg of diesel fuel from Debica.
*"8. Re: petroleum for PoW camp*
*The requested quantity of 5700 liters of kerosene per month is to be allocated on an ongoing monthly basis according to SS-O'stuf. Weber."*
9. cement allocation
10. removal of barracks, Breslau-Lissa.
*"11. Plan of Russian camp (barracks camp).*
*SS-O'Stuf. Weber asks to send him a plan of the Russian camp showing the barracks erected or still to be erected."*
12. magnesite for stone wood flooring.
*"13. 2000 stoves for PoW camp.*
*2000 stoves have been requested in Berlin for the Russian camp."*
14. material delivery of construction yard.

15. round iron Paris.

**12.** Auschwitz CC Headquarters. Special order. RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300. Frei, pp. 161f.
*"A case of illness which occurred today with slight symptoms of poisoning by hydrogen cyanide gives reason to announce to all those involved in fumigations and to all other SS members that, in particular when opening the fumigated rooms, SS members without masks must keep a distance of 15 meters from the chamber for at least 5 hours. Special attention must be paid to the direction of the wind.*
*The gas now used contains fewer odorous substances and is therefore particularly dangerous.*
*The SS garrison physician Auschwitz declines responsibility for accidents occurring in cases where SS members do not follow these guidelines.*
*Signed: Höss, SS-Obersturmbannführer and Commandant."*

Konrad Segnitz-Baugeschäft receives order no. 56 from the Central Construction Office for "Auschwitz CC BW: 30 Vollmar roof trusses". RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 158.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Meeting of heads of construction at SS-H'stuf. Bischoff on 11 Aug. 1942". RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 67.
*"1. The use of motor vehicles is to be reduced to the minimum due to a shortage of fuel, and since there is little prospect of its allocation at present.* […]
*3. it is forbidden to transport sand, gravel, rubble, old wood and fence slats by truck. Horse-drawn vehicles shall be used to transport these construction materials in order to save fuel."*

**13.** Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Service meeting on August 11, 1942 1800 hours in the office of the department head." RGVA, 502-1-69, pp. 69-71.
*"1.) As a result of severe reductions in the fuel quota, the transportation of bricks, sand, gravel, old lumber, and similar material by motor vehicles will be prohibited with immediate effect. For the time being, only the following vehicles will be used:*
*1 truck for crematorium PoW camp* [for transporting materials].
*1 tractor for driving fence posts PoW camp.*
*1 tractor for agricultural constructions.*
*Similarly, the operation of excavators and diesel locomotives must be drastically reduced and in some cases completely stopped. For the removal of the necessary materials, the existing 45 horse-drawn carts are to be used to the fullest and, if necessary, the material is to be transported by prisoners."*

R.F.SS Security Service. Message transmission. CDJC, XXVb-126.
Telegram from SS-Sturmbannführer Rolf Günther to the commander of the security police and SD in the area of the military commander in France, Paris.
*"Secret – Urgent.*
*Re: Deportation of Jews to Auschwitz, there deportation of Jewish children.*
*Reference: your telex report dated 11 Aug. 42, Roem. 4 J. -*
*The Jewish children housed in the Pitiviers and Beaune-la Rolande camps can be gradually distributed among the scheduled transports to Auschwitz. However, transports exclusively with children are not to be set in motion under any circumstances (underscored).*
*RSHA, Roem. 4 B 4 kl. A-/3233/41 Kl. (1085)*
*pp. sgd. Guenther SS-Stubaf."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Auschwitz CC, new chimney crematorium". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.
*"On the basis of the above-mentioned phone conversation* [of the previous day]*, the headquarters was informed that damage to the masonry has already occurred as a result of the crematorium's new chimney being heated up too quickly (all 3 furnaces are in operation).*

*Since the 3 furnaces were taken into operation before the chimney's masonry mortar had fully hardened, any further responsibility for the structure must be rejected."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Robert Koehler, civil engineer, with the subject "Auschwitz CC, chimney construction crematorium old-stock". The Central Construction Office informed Koehler of the damage to the new chimney and urgently summoned him to their office. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 26.

**14.** *"Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC. Auschwitz, August 14, 1942.*
*To the pharmacy of the Auschwitz CC.*
*The inmate infirmary requests:*
*1* kg of phenol.*
*Klehr*
*SS-Unterscharführer."*
* overwritten in pen "2". Phenol was a common medical disinfectant at the time. APMO, D-AuI-5/1, *Arzneimittel-bestellung*, p. 412.

Letter from Robert Koehler, civil engineer, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Chimney (old crematorium)". Koehler offers the Central Construction Office "the construction of a new chimney of 15 m height and 80 x 100 cm upper clear width" for RM 2,790, the excavation of the earth for the approx. 12 m long flue for RM 990, and the dismantling of the old existing chimney for RM 300. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 11-12.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Provision of 80 prisoners for Sunday 16 Aug. 42, unit crematorium PoW camp".
*"The Central Construction Office requests the provision of 80 prisoners (unit crematorium) in the PoW camp for the Huta Company on Sunday 16 Aug. 42 in the time from 7:00 a.m. – 5:00 p.m. for urgent work in Construction Section II."* RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 162.

Central Construction Office. "Cremation facility in PoW camp". Plan No. 1678, drawn by inmate no. 538 Leo Sawka. Crematorium IV. APMO, Neg. No. 20946/6.

**15.** Central Construction Office. "Site Plan of the Prisoner-of-War Camp at Auschwitz U/S," drawn by inmate no. 15592. The camp is divided into four sections for 60,000, 20,000, 60,000, and 60,000 prisoners. Only Crematorium 1 and Crematorium 2 appear. APMO, BW 2/10, Neg. No. 21135/7.

"Auschwitz Concentration Camp Headquarters. Az.: KL 14 f 3 8/42. /Vs.".
*"<u>Subject:</u> shootings of prisoners on the run":*
In the matter of shooting of Trattner, Sara, 1410; Stiuleman, Chaja, 13070; Safrys, Severein, 49436; Schaffel, Hersz, 49652; Heller, Desire, 41602; Landesmann, Gejza, 44846; Szluszny, Szmul, 55649; Grünwald, Julius, 52181; Van Gelder, Samuel, 48128; Polk, Hyman, 53640; Miller, Ajzyk, 43344; Van Collem, Ben, 57726; Marder, Benjamin, 51880; Garfinkel, Jekusil, 43071; Sternfeld, Albert, 57644; Blumenkranc, Heinrich, 52124; Erwteman, Joseph, 57445; Katz, Jakob, 52207; Lioszyc, Lewi, 49548; Amand, Rene, 45167:
*"To the SS and Police Court XV Wroclaw.*
*Enclosed, the Auschwitz CC headquarters submits twenty reports against*
*SS-Strm. Otto Milde Dog Squadron*
*SS-Strm. Georg Schmidt Dog Squadron*
*SS-Rifleman Emil Reinöhl 3rd /SS-T-Stuba*
*SS-Rifleman Richard Baltruscheit 4th /SS-T-Stuba*
*SS-Rifleman Josef Kuchta 4th / SS-T-Stuba*
*SS-Rifleman Paul Siebert 4th / SS-T-Stuba*
*SS-Rifleman Hermann Skroblin 1st / SS-T-Stuba*
*SS-Rifleman Orest Huley 1st / SS-T-Stuba*
*SS-Rifleman Paul Bonekat 3rd / SS-T-Stuba* APMO, D-AuI-1/3, Inv. No. 107289, pp. 7, 7a.

*SS-Rifleman Stefan Baretzki 1st / SS-T-Stuba*
*SS-Rifleman Otto Schwerbinski 1st / SS-T-Stuba*
*SS-Rifleman August Brucker 1st / SS-T-Stuba*
*SS-Rttf. Anton Glaser 1st / SS-T-Stuba*
*SS-Strm. Gerhard Schilling 1st / SS-T-Stuba*
*SS-Strm. Hermann Knaus 1st / SS-T-Stuba*
*for shooting the prisoners listed overleaf during their escape.*
*It is requested that the investigation be closed and that the bodies be released for cremation, since the guards acted in accordance with their orders and not unlawfully.*
*Höss, SS-Obersturmbannführer and Commandant."*

**17.** Letter from SS garrison physician to Auschwitz CC headquarters, subject "Fighting typhus." Detailed instructions "for the safety of the troops and to prevent further outbreaks of typhus." RGVA, 502-1-266, pp. 18-20.

The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, informs the Central Construction Office by telephone: RGVA. 502-1-272, p. 507.
*"Prüfer arrives Wednesday* [August 19] *afternoon 08.00."*

**18.** Central Construction Office. Order No. 1888/216 for prisoner electricians with the subject "Installation of *Sonderkommando* Birkenau BW 20 PoW camp": RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 33.
*"Installation and supply line for Sonderkommando consisting of:*
*19 outlets*
*1 supply line 200 m overhead line x 3 x 25*[?]
*and 600 m cable 4 x 10."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Bielitz Economic Office with the subject "Allocation of 2 wood- or producer-gas vehicles with 1 or 2 trailers each": RGVA, 502-1-78, p. 237.
*"The local office is forced to shut down some of its vehicles due to lack of fuel. These vehicles were used to transport building materials for construction projects under construction, which were recognized by the General Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry in the Third Year of War Economy as essential to the war effort, and were ranked VIII Up a 1 VIII and VIII E wo 19.*
*Since the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police intends to deploy vehicles powered by producer gas or wood gas for the vehicles which have been put out of service, the same requests to be informed as soon as possible whether there is the possibility of an allocation of purchase certificates for 2 wood-gas road tractors or 2 producer-gas vehicles, each with one or two trailers, from the allocation at your disposal.*
*Should this not be possible, the department requests that 2 wood- or producer-gas vehicles, each with 1 or 2 trailers, be made available for a period of 3 months for the time being."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters, Labor Deployment Department, with the subject "Provision of additional 3 posts and 1 NCO for the unit PoW camp, circular trench, Con. Section III." Bartosik, Doc. 59, p. 217.
*"Immediate measure.*
*The Central Construction Office requests, due to constant interruption of work by the special actions for the unit PoW camp, Constr. Section III (100 prisoners, at present with four guards) to provide with immediate effect an additional 1 NCO and 3 guards, so that it can be used with a guarding ratio of 1:6 for urgent chess excavation work on the Vistula trench."*

**19.** Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-178, p. 19.
*"Minutes. On 19 Aug. 42 at 10 o'clock in the morning, a meeting took place with the gentlemen of the Reich railway administration Oppeln as well as the Reich railway set-*

*tlement association, each of which was also attended by a representative of the SS Construction Office and the commandant of the conc. camp."*
*"Reichsbahnoberrat Stäbler first informed the meeting that the design for the railroad facilities will probably undergo considerable changes. It was intended, he said, to arrange only for a passenger-only station near the reception building, and to extend the large freight station further southwest in the direction of Brzeszcze."*
The Central Construction Office disagreed.

**20.** *"SS and Police Court XV Wroclaw. Wroclaw, August 20, 1942.* APMO, D-AuI-1/3, Inv. No. 107289, p. 4.
*Telex to the headquarters of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S.*
*The bodies of the prisoners who died during escape* [the names of 20 prisoners with date of birth and registration number follow] *are released for cremation.*
*(Bredehöft)*
*SS-Untersturmführer of the reserve.*
*SS Judge of the reserve"*

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnace": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 161.
*"At the call of our Herr Chief Engineer Prüfer, we are sending you enclosed 4 pieces of drawings D 59599."*

Headquarters Order No. 15/42 commends an honest finder, a successful sportsman, and: Frei, pp. 162-166
*"Mirbeth succeeded in seizing and arresting 2 escaped French prisoners in the meadow area near Prokocim station."*
The order mentions the result of a fund-raising for the Red Cross; reports the integration of the camp locksmith's and carpenter's shop into the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (DAW); recalls the ban on hunting in the area of interest; and quotes a letter from the WVHA on escape attempts:
*"In a short time, prisoners succeeded in three cases in escaping from the concentration camp by means of passenger cars with SS license plates and in SS clothing, in one case even taking firearms and ammunition with them, in the last case wearing an SS officer's coat and SS officer's cap. In all cases, 2 to 3 prisoners were smuggled out of the camp in such disguises, and on top of that in the motor vehicle."*
Therefore, close control of vehicles leaving the camp including their occupants was ordered, as well as the secure locking of parked vehicles and close guarding of prisoners repairing vehicles. The order further encourages saving mail, exhorts to politeness in public transportation, reaffirms the ban on bathing in the Sola and the use of its water because of the danger of infection by referring to a police regulation; and repeats mail collection times.

Garrison Order No. 22/42 orders the replacement of the nightly manning of the large chain of posts by a control service in the camp because of the camp lockdown. Frei, pp. 166f.

**21.** Central Construction Office. "Fulke memo" by SS-Untersturmführer Fritz Ertl with the subject "Presence of Chief Eng. Prüfer of Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, regarding extending cremation facilities in the PoW camp Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159-160.
*"Course of Events: On August 19, 1942, at 2:00 p.m., Mr. Prüfer visited the local office in order to discuss the necessary details concerning the installation of 5 3-muffle cremation furnaces in the crematorium of the PoW camp, and the new installation of 2 3-muffle furnaces in simple construction according to plan D 59-570 and No. D 59599.*
*The following was determined:*
*1) Fitter Holick from Buchenwald will arrive here no later than August 26-27, and fitter Koch in about 14 days. Installation of the five 3-muffle furnaces in the PoW camp will begin immediately. The company Köhler Myslowitz carries out the lining of the furnaces and flues, as well as the erection of the chimney according to the plans and specifica-*

*tions of the Topf company.*
*2) With regard to the installation of 2 triple-muffle furnaces at each of the 'bathing establishments for special actions', engineer Prüfer suggested that the furnaces be diverted from an already-completed delivery to Mogilev, and the head of department, who was present at the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office in Berlin, was immediately informed of this by phone and asked to make the necessary arrangements.*
*3) With regard to the construction of a second crematorium with 5 three-muffle furnaces, as well as ventilation systems, the result of the ongoing negotiations with the Reich Security Main Office concerning the allocation of quotas must first be awaited.*
*4) The Topf company sent parts of a double-muffle cremation furnace to Auschwitz by mistake, but these parts were intended for Mauthausen.*
*Prüfer suggested that the furnace be installed here. In the meantime, the missing 2 introduction doors and 2 ash-removal doors could be taken from the delivery of the 5 three-muffle cremation furnaces.*
*5) The damages in the newly built chimney for the existing crematorium were inspected together with Mr. Köhler and SS-Unterscharführer Kirschnek, and the measures to be taken were discussed. – Since the chimney lining moves as a result of the great heat, it must pass freely at the top and must not be firmly connected to the outer shell.*
*6) On Thursday, August 20, 1942, together with SS-Strm. Janisch and Mr. Köhler, the construction site of the 5 three-muffle furnace in the PoW camp was inspected, and the necessary details discussed.*
*7) Ing. Prüfer asked for a written order for the delivery of the two 3-muffle and double-muffle cremation furnaces, and for information as soon as possible as to whether the furnaces from the Mogilev delivery could be diverted.*
*8) For the shipping of the missing fireclay and other material, 10 waybills are to be sent to the Topf company immediately."*
Handwritten note:
*"24 Aug. 42 tel. Mr. Prüfer informed that 2 pieces of 8 muffle furnaces can be diverted from delivery Mogilev. Mr. Prüfer informed that SS-Stubaf. Lenzer had already informed him of this."*

**22.** Letter from Robert Koehler, civil engineer, to the Central Construction Office. Koehler sends a new quote to the Central Construction Office, as requested, for the construction of another 15-meter-high chimney at a price of RM 3,100, with an additional RM 2,690 in case of hiring inmates to be paid by the company; the material for the construction is quoted at RM 4,195. The bid also mentions the construction of a cremation furnace as per Central Construction Office plan 914 at a cost of RM 12,690. A handwritten note on this letter, dated August 26, reads with regard to the furnace, "*Will not be executed.*" RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 157.

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim, work card no. 1888, to the column electricians: RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 34.
*"For installation of Sonderkommando Birkenau BW 30 PoW camp* [high-voltage plant], *the following work is to be carried out: Installation and supply line for Sonderkommando consisting of:* RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 33.
*19 outlets*
*1 supply line 200 m overhead line*
*and 600 m of cable 4 x 10.*
*Started: 20 August 42. Finished: 22 August 42.*
*60 skilled worker hours*
*60 unskilled laborer hours."*
The related order 1888 "for prisoner electricians" is dated 18 August 1942.

Radio message from the commandant of Buchenwald CC, SS-Oberführer Hermann Pister, to the SS-WVHA. TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 213b/22.3.43, n.
*"Re: Escape of prisoners. Reference: our telex no. 3956 of 30 July 42.*

*The professional criminals Alfred SCHULER and Walter SCHMIDT, reported as escaped on 30 July 42, were brought to the camp today, after they had been arrested at the Swiss border, as already reported on 19 Aug. 42. Permission is requested by telex to administer a beating of 25 strokes in front of assembled prisoners. A copy of the interrogation protocol by the ... is on its way to there."* 21/23.

**23.** I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. "Weekly Report No. 64/65 for the Period August 10-23, 1942". NI-15253/2.
*"The reintroduction of prisoners is not to be expected before the expiration of about 3 weeks, since a new case of illness occurred again a few days ago. The headquarters, on the other hand, is prepared to send new arrivals directly to our camp as soon as it is ready to receive prisoners."*

**24.** Central Construction Office, House Order No. 44. By order of the troop doctor, SS NCOs and men of the Central Construction Office must undergo disinfestation by brushing with kerosene. RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 65.

Auschwitz Headquarters CC: RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 30.
*"Today, 24 Aug. 42, 6.30 p.m., the entire staff company lines up in front of the headquarters building for delousing."*

Letter from Robert Koehler, civil engineer, to Central Construction Office with subject "Smoke Ducts Cremation Furnace – PoW camp, crematorium." Bid regarding "Manufacture of smoke ducts as per your plan no. 932, and furnace as per plan no. D 59090." RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 151.

Garrison Order No. 23/42 announces details of a pig census to be conducted throughout the Reich. Frei, p. 167

**25.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the head of the State Road Construction Office in Teschen with the subject "Relocation of the Bielitz-Auschwitz road north of Auschwitz CC, as well as with the main collector": RGVA, 502-1-78, p. 33.
*"On the occasion of the visit to Auschwitz CC on 18 July 42, Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police Heinrich Himmler decided, among other things, that the Bielitz-Auschwitz road (located on the west bank of the Sola) is to be extended or relocated in a length of about 1600 m according to the overall development plan of the CC. The new road layout is shown on the enclosed map.*

**26.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters of the CC with the subject "CC Auschwitz – Creation of a gas cell for horse fumigation." RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 140. DALO, R-35-10-452.
*"Enclosed are 2 letters from SS.W.V.H., Berlin, in which the construction of a gas cell for horse fumigation and the creation of 27 detention cells for Auschwitz CC are envisaged."*
This was a disinfestation facility similar to a "gassing cell for mange horses," of which there is a detailed construction drawing: a kind of box measuring 2.20 m × 1.96 m × 0.92 m, with an oval opening at the front (for the horse's head), a ventilator, and a pipe that opened into the top of the box.

SS garrison radio station Auschwitz. Message no. 83. Sending office: W.V.H.A. to Auschwitz CC. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169. APMO, D-Aul-4/1a, (Travel permits), p. 8.
*"Subject: travel permit.*
*Ref.: your request dated 26 Aug. 42.*
*Permission to drive a truck to Dessau to pick up material for special treatment is hereby granted. The truck must be accompanied by its driver."*
Attn: The Chief of the Central Office, SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel.

Central Construction Office. "Telegram. Topfwerke Erfurt". RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 155.
*"Construction drawing for eight-muffle cremation furnace urgently required, as con-*

*struction work must begin immediately."*

**27.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Cremation furnaces for crematorium". The Topf company acknowledges receipt of the telegram from the Central Construction Office of the previous day and replies: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 152-152a.
*"At present we are busy with the production of the drawing and will send it to you in the next few days. Contrary to the arrangement with our Chief Engineer Prüfer, our fitter Holick will not be there until Monday, the 31st of this month, instead of Thursday, the 27th, in order to start the work. The slight delay in sending the fitter is due to the fact that fitter Holick must first finish the work at his present construction site /Buchenwald/."*

*"SS and Police Court XV Breslau. Breslau, August 27, 1942.* APMO, D-AuI-1/3, Inv. No. 107289, p. 15.
*Telex. To the Auschwitz CC headquarters.*
*The bodies of the prisoners who died in the escape* [the names of 26 prisoners with date of birth and registration number follow].
*are released for cremation.*
*(Bredehöft)*
*SS-Untersturmführer of the reserve*
*SS Judge of the reserve"*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Site Plan POW Camp Auschwitz": GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41. RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 137-138.
*"On the basis of the above-mentioned letter* [of August 10, 1942], *the spacing of the barracks of 14.00 m between the long sides was objected to, and a minimum spacing of 15.00 m was prescribed. Since the site plan intended for execution had already been drawn up before 14 April 1942, and the work was already in full swing, the spacing of the barracks in Construction Section II could no longer be changed, otherwise almost all of the barracks would have had to be removed again, but on the other hand completion was quite urgent.* […]
*It is requested to return a site plan with a note of approval to here.*
*The enclosed site plan already takes into account the recently demanded expansion of the POW camp to an occupancy of 200,000 men."*

**31.** Central Construction Office. "Activity Report of SS-Uscha. Kirschnek, head of construction, dept. above-ground construction, for the Month of August 1942." Work was carried out on the following structures: BW 7 a (prov. headquarters), BW 20 Q, M, N, O, L (adding floor in CC), BW 64 (greenhouse Raisko), BW 33 C (nursery Raisko), "BW 11 (chimney at crematorium) new smoke ducts made to the 3 pieces of double-muffle furnaces, reinforced concrete slab laid over them, lightning conductors installed, and handed over to the political department for operation. Work completed except for touch-up work", BW 106, 107, 104 (new construction in CC), BW 65 E (herd book barns), BW 63 (4 yard barns), BW 26 B (3 field barns), BW 71 (young cattle barns), BW 68 (Raisko laboratory), BW ? (Raisko grass-drying facility), BW 13 (headquarters), BW 116 (protective-custody camp extension, inmate lodgings), BW 31 PoW camp (prov. bakery). RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 18-21.

Letter from the SS-WVHA, Chief of Office C VI, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Appropriation of funds for the construction of a new chimney for the Auschwitz CC Crematorium." RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 23.
*"Special remarks: In place of the old chimney, which was in danger of collapse, a new chimney had to be constructed. The implementation order by the Chief of Office Group C – SS-Brigadeführer Dr. Kammler, by telex dated 2 July 42."*

Letter from the firm Albert Bskok Bauart, Bytom, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "PoW camp. BW: 30 – Review of the static calculation for the RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 149-149a.

roof truss":
*"Inspection report for the wooden roof structure in Vollmar construction at CC. BW: 30 at CC Auschwitz."*

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, Topf eight-muffle cremation furnaces". RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 150-151.
*"We politely refer to the conversation between your Herr Untersturmführer Ertel* [sic] *and our Herr Chief Engineer Prüfer and submit enclosed a drawing D 60125 (in triplicate) for your kind usage. In accordance with your request, we have prepared the necessary construction drawing for our eight-muffle cremation furnace.*
*It should be noted that this large furnace has 2 chimneys, which are placed to the right and left of the furnace. When building the chimneys, a fireclay lining up to 6 m in height is sufficient. The chimney height of 16 m, with 0.80 x 0.80 m clear diameter, should be sufficient. We have provided wood firing for the eight-muffle furnaces, which were originally intended for Mogilev, for heating up of the furnaces. This type of firing was prescribed by us from the Mogilev Construction Office, because coke is difficult to obtain there as a heating medium. In order to avoid having to supply new coke grates because of the faster installation, we have converted the wood-fired furnaces to coke-fired furnaces, and used the inclined grate and flat grate bars for this purpose. Consequently, 2 generators will receive only flat grate bars, and the other 2 generators will receive inclined grate bars, which we will design as flat grates.*
*At the same time, we inform you that in particular the inclined grate bars will not have a long service life during coke firing. Therefore, we recommend you to order grate bars for coke firing now as spare parts, for which we will send you an offer shortly.*
*In addition, we have not provided insulation for the outer walls of the furnaces destined for Mogilev due to transport difficulties to that country. However, since you wish to have the furnaces insulated, we will soon send you a quotation for this insulation.*
*We have given the above-mentioned drawing to our foreman Holick, so that you can have it sooner.* […]
*Enclosure: 3 drawings D 60125 (handed over by foreman Holick)."*

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 1,008 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 6,381. TNA, WO 309-1603.

## September 1942

**1.** Central Construction Office. "Activity Report for the Month of August 1942" by civilian employee Teichmann. Work was done on the following structures: BW 135, 136, 126, 127, 138, 137, 134, 125, reception building and laundry, slaughterhouse annex, concrete workshops, backup power plant, pressure boiler plant, construction-office barracks, construction-office utility barracks, House 28, district heating duct, new construction yard, pump sheds. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 199-200.

Radio message: TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 223b/16.8.42 [sic], n. 2/3.
*"To Office D II. From Administration of Auschwitz CC.*
*SS Sturmbannführer BURGER… personally to him given order of SS Obergruppenführer … goes off … of the special tasks of the dental station … verbally… an … passed on the … Order was passed on by Obersturmbannführer JOST to the head of the dental station SS Untersturmführer SAUTTER. A decision is requested."*

Radio message from SS-WVHA to Hinzert CC. TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 223b/16.8.42 [sic], n. 64.
*"Executions will only be carried out by order of the Reich Security Main Office."*

Radio message from Auschwitz CC to SS-WVHA, Office DIII: TNA, HW16-21. ZIP/GPDD
*"Deaths reported for the period 1 to 31 Aug. 42. Men's CC 68.9, women's CC 1525.*

*I.V. … rest missed…"*
The decodes were concluded with the following heading: "Deaths in Auschwitz concentration camp. GPDD 223b of 1.IX.42." The figure for the men's CC is 6,889 (or 6,829). Another summary of the decodes speaks of 6,829 men and 1,525 women.

223b/16.8.42, n. 24; HW 16-10, sheet without archival reference. HW16-6. German Police, 40/42.

**2.** Radio message from SS garrison physician, SS-Sturmbannführer Kurt Uhlenbrock, to SS-WVHA, Office D III:
*"By telex of the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS dated 4 Aug. 42, the SS garrison physician was assured of further quantities of typhus vaccine probably in about 4 days. Notification is requested as to whether delivery of the vaccine can be expected and what quantities will be made available."*

TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 224b/25.2.43, n. 33/34.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Enno Lolling (SS-WVHA, Office D III) to the SS camp physician of Auschwitz CC:
*"Until the arrival of the first camp physician, SS Obersturmführer Wirths on 4 Sept. 42, Hauptsturmführer Uhlenbrock will take over as deputy."*

TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 224b/25.2.43, n. 8.

**3.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to Huta, Bellow- and Above-Ground Construction, Inc., Kattowitz, with the subject "Isolation works at crematorium in PoW camp".
*"The two troughs of the above building have already been completed for about 10 days, so that the insulation work must be started immediately."*
The work of the Huta company is to begin on September 7.

RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 145.

The head of the Central Construction Office transmits the construction report for August 1942 to the CC's headquarters. This construction report has not been preserved.

RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 172.

Commandant's Order No. 16/42 commends two honest finders of cash; reports the transfer of the management of the department weapons a. equipment; solicits donations for Winter Relief Charity; decrees that any stay at Miendzybrodzie ski lodge must be authorized; announces a soccer and a handball game; reminds to use the camp's correct sender address; mentions that bathing in the Sola River is permitted only upriver from the camp; explains rules for wearing decorations and insignia; forbids carrying rapiers; and lists 5 found objects.

Frei, pp. 168-170

**4.** Radio message from SS-Obersturmführer Karl Sommer (SS-WVHA, Office Group D) to Mauthausen CC:
*"A transfer of the 1,000 prisoners needed there is only possible after the camp lockdown has been lifted at AU CC. Prisoners are not available in other camps at the present time."*

TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 226b/19.9.42, n. 1.

Letter from the Auschwitz CC headquarters to all divisions:
*"The troop doctor informs that delousing ointment has arrived for the troops. The following is ordered:"*
Instructions for the application of the ointment follow.

RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 74.

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, Topf eight-muffle cremation furnaces":
*Enclosed we are sending you a drawing D 59555, representing the foundation for the eight-muffle furnace, in duplicate. In addition, you will receive drawing D 60129, also in duplicate, showing the masonry anchoring for the eight-muffle furnace, and a list of the anchoring irons, in triplicate, according to which you can manufacture the anchoring and the foundation at no cost to us.*
*The construction drawing of the eight-muffle furnace will be sent to you on Tuesday of next week at the latest, since we must first change the wood firing into generator firing*

RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 140.

*(for coke). Therefore, the foundation plan and the anchoring drawing had to be changed as well, otherwise you would have had these documents in your possession long ago."*

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt. Order No. 41/2435/1. Password: Mogilev. Ordered by: Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS Auschwitz. Object: Anchoring for an 8-muffle furnace. List of anchoring parts. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 142.

**5.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Procurement of Bitumen Cardboard and Adhesive Compound". RGVA, 502-1-265, p. 457.
For the "crematorium construction project" are needed:
*"7,100 sq.m. of bare bituminous cardboard 500 sq.m.*
*10,100 kg bitumen*
*4,000 " adhesive tar compound*
*800 " of primer."*

**6.** Letter from the leader of the Labor Service, SS-Oberscharführer Jakob Fries, to the head of Labor Deployment (Schwarz) with the subject "Prisoner 461906". RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 201.
The author lists the later assignments of Jewish prisoner No. 46106 (diesel mechanic). The Construction Office's claim that this inmate was transferred from Fries' office to the motor pool is unfounded, "since he was assigned by the foreman of the motor pool himself."

**7.** Headquarters Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 28.
*"As of Tuesday, 8 Sept. 42, the start of work for the prisoners is as follows:*
*Protective-custody camp: 6.30 a.m.*
*PoW camp. and women's CC: 7.00 a.m."*

Central Construction Office, "Activity Report of the Motor Pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz for the Month of August 1942". RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 263-270.
*"Vehicle deployment (summary)*

| | |
|---|---|
| *vehicle deployment daily on average* | *9 trucks* |
| *total trips in the above period* | *1483* |
| *kilometers driven " " "* | *8734* |
| *Fuel consumed " " "* | *gasoline 1009* |
| | *diesel 3073 = 4082"* |

A detailed report follows.

Letter from the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office D III, to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz with the subject "Malaria control in Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 136-137.
*"In the camp area there, adult malaria mosquitoes were found in numerous places, especially in the pig and cattle pens and in houses formerly occupied by Poles. In addition, water samples were taken from numerous open-water areas that showed larvae of malaria-transmitting mosquitoes. These are ponds and swamps in the entire camp area, but especially in the vicinity of the dog handler school and the fish ponds. The entire area surrounding Auschwitz CC is considered a malaria area.*
*In order to prevent malaria from assuming an epidemic character in Auschwitz CC, defensive measures are to be taken.*
*To this end, a Waffen-SS hygiene institute is set up there in the fall of 1942.*
*For the time being, the following measures are ordered for mechanical control: Destruction of anopheline eggs and larvae in summer by means of petroleum and Schweinfurt Green. A mixture of 1 gram of Schweinfurt Green and 100 grams of ordinary road dust is sprayed on 10 square meters of water surface. This kills the Anopheles larvae. Elimination of ponds and emerging groundwater by drainage. In winter, kill breeding sites in cellars and barns by spraying powdered Dalmat or flaming the walls with kero-*

*sene torches, burning sulfur, and spraying the walls with suitable solutions. Rain barrels and other breeding sites for Anopheles larvae are to be monitored. Instruct SS personnel on malaria through leaflets. Flit is also to be tried out. Close cooperation with the headquarters or construction office is required.*
*Prophylactic medication may be ordered by the SS garrison physician Auschwitz on his own authority, if necessary.*
*In addition, the closest cooperation with the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS is ordered."*

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, Topf Eight-Muffle Cremation Furnace": RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 139-139a.
*"Enclosed please find drawing D 60132, from which the construction of the Topf eight-muffle cremation furnace can be seen. As you have already been informed, we first had to change the wood generators into coke generators, while retaining the grate bars for the wood firing.*
*The furnace design shows you that we provided one generator for every two muffles. Two generators are placed in the center of each furnace. Four muffles each require a chimney, the size of which we have already indicated to you.*
*We hope that according to the foundation plan for protruding furnaces sent to you in the meantime, you have laid the foundations, so that our foreman Wilhelm Koch, who will be coming to there in about 8 days, can start setting up the furnaces."*

**8.** J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt. Dispatch note to the Central Construction Office. Rail car no. 82505/France contains "2 compl. eight-muffle cremation furnaces": Components totaling 12,186 kg. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143-144.

SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. Work card. Order No. 1962: RGVA, 502-2-8, p. 37.
*"Object: anchors for 5 pieces of muffle furnaces according to enclosed drawing.*
Applicant: PoW camp, crematorium B.W. 30 (Topf a. Sons).
*Started: 9 Sept. 1942. Finished: 11 Dec. 1942."*

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, Department D IV. Memo from Chief Engineer Kurt Prüfer with the subject "Crematorium-Auschwitz": Schüle, p. 442. NO-1288
*"Confidential! Secret!*
*8 Sept. 42 Herr Obersturmführer Krone* calls and explains that he has been ordered to Brigadeführer Kämmer* [sic] *and has to report on his inspection of the crematorium in Auschwitz, from which he returned yesterday. He could not figure out the plant in Auschwitz, and therefore wanted to find out exactly how many muffles were in operation there at the present time, and how many furnaces with muffles we are building there at the present time and were still supplying.*
*I stated that 3 two-muffle furnaces with an output of 250 per day were currently in operation. In addition, 5 three-muffle furnaces with a daily capacity of 800 were now under construction. 2 eight-muffle furnaces with a daily capacity of 800 each, which had been diverted from Mogilev, would be shipped today and in the next few days.*
*Mr. K. explained that this number of muffles was not yet sufficient; we are to deliver more furnaces as soon as possible.*
*It would therefore be expedient for me to come to Berlin on Thursday morning to talk with Mr. K. about further deliveries. I should bring documents about Auschwitz with me, so that the urgent calls would finally be silenced.*
*I have promised the visit for Thursday."*
* According to the organizational chart of Office Group C of the SS-WVHA dated December 29, 1942, SS-Hauptsturmführer Krone was Chief of Department CIII/3, Mechanical Engineering.

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 504 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 3,190. TNA, WO 309-1603.

**[8.]** Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month August" for the construction project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 38-39.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities | 2/3/1942 | 100% |
| 2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings) | 12/5/1942 | 65% |
| 3. BW 8: prov. watchtowers (wood) | 1/6/1940 | 65% |
| 4. BW 9: sewerage | 1/6/1940 | 55% |
| 5. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney) [finished 10/8/1942] | 12/6/1942 | 100% |
| 6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2) | 18/6/1942 | 55% |
| 7. BW 20 L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11) | 20/5/1942 | 70% |
| 8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12) | 20/5/1942 | 50% |
| 9. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14) | 18/5/1942 | 35% |
| 10: BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16) | 18/5/1942 | 70% |
| 11. BW 21: road construction | 1/6/1940 | 65% |
| 12. BW 24: commandant's residence | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 13. BW 27: residences for married NCOs | 1/7/1940 | 75% |
| 14. BW 29: water-supply plant | 1/6/1940 | 35% |
| 15. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers | 10/7/1941 | 80% |
| 16. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1 | 16/11/1941 | 35% |
| 17. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus" | 2/2/1942 | 100% |
| 18. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp | 1/6/1940 | 30% |
| 19. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities | 1/6/1940 | 45% |
| 20. BW 54: gardening facilities | 1/4/1941 | 65% |
| 21. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks | 3/6/1942 | 100% |
| 22. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23 | 10/9/1941 | 100% |
| 23. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24 | 10/11/1941 | 95% |
| 24. BW 118: inmate lodgings no. 26 | 7/7/1942 | 5% |
| 25. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32 | 7/7/1942 | 5% |
| 26. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36 | 7/5/1942 | 25% |
| 27. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37 | 7/5/1942 | 35% |
| 28. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38 | 15/4/1942 | 35% |
| 29. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39 | 15/4/1942 | 45% |
| 30. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40 | 15/4/1942 | 50% |
| 31. BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath | 12/10/1941 | 20% |
| 32. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction | 15/11/1941 | 20% |
| 33. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises | 4/5/1942 | 100% |
| 34. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension | 1/4/1942 | 80% |
| 35. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building | 27/7/1942 | 80% |
| 36. BW 173: headquarters' a. headquarters' lodging building | 18/7/1942 | 2% |
| 37. BW 23A: transformer station | 28/7/1942 | 60% |
| 38. BW 23B: backup electric generator | 28/7/1942 | 45% |
| 39. BW 161: prov. district heating plant | 27/8/1942 | 3% |
| 40. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola | 28/8/1942 | 1% |
| 41. BW 31: utility building | / | / |
| 42. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (adding floor Block 13) | 5/8/1942 | 5% |

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month RGVA, 502-1-22,

August" for the construction project Construction Yard I + II Auschwitz: pp. 42, 44.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 19: finishing inmate workshop barracks | 1/7/1940 | 90% |
| 2. BW 37B: construction-office barracks | 1/4/1942 | 100% |
| 3. BW 37C: construction office's lodging barracks | 1/7/1940 | 100% |
| 4. BW 50: storage shed for construction material | 1/7/1940 | 90% |
| 5. BW 71: horse-stable barracks for storing construction material | 4/5/1942 | 65% |
| 6. BW 32C: civilian workers' lodging barracks | 17/8/1942 | 5% |
| 7. BW 2: leveling terrain | 20/8/1942 | 3% |

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month August" for the construction project main utility camp Auschwitz: RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 45.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 7: 2 warehouse barracks | 1/6/1942 | 25% |
| 2. BW 8: potato storage | 20/9/1941 | 5% |

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month August" for the construction project PoW camp Auschwitz: RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 40-41

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain | 16/3/1942 | 35% |
| 2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks | 7/10/1941 | 100% |
| 3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 12/3/1942 | 100% |
| 4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 23/3/1942 | 90% |
| 5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 6. BW 4b: storage barracks | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks | 10/7/1942 | 80% |
| 8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2 | 6/3/1942 | 100% |
| 10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 11. BW 6b: 9 wash barracks | 2/7/1942 | 100% |
| 12. BW 7a: 5 toilet barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 13. BW 7b: 9 toilet barracks | 2/7/1942 | 80% |
| 14. BW 8a: 1 morgue barracks | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 15. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp | 5/12/1941 | 100% |
| 16. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks | 15/7/1942 | 100% |
| 17. BW 13: watchtowers, wood | 10/3/1942 | 40% |
| 18. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit | 1/7/1942 | 50% |
| 19. BW 16: access roads | 7/10/1941 | 70% |
| 20. BW 17: road construction inside of camp | 5/4/1942 | 30% |
| 21. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant | 21/10/1941 | 45% |
| 22. BW 19: water-supply plants | 5/1/1942 | 50% |
| 23. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 24. BW 24: fences (electr. wire) | 8/11/1941 | 50% |
| 25. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision | 1/12/1941 | 50% |
| 26. BW 26: transformer station | 6/12/1941 | 100% |
| 27. BW 30: crematorium | 2/7/1942 | 25% |
| 28. BW 31: bakery | 21/11/1941 | 60% |

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month August" for the construction project agriculture Auschwitz: RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 43.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 33A: existing stable and ancillary facilities | 1/6/1940 | 45% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 2. BW 33C: nursery with greenhouse in Raisko | 23/2 1942 | 100% |
| 3. BW 64: large greenhouse facility in Raisko | 23/2/1942 | 40% |
| 4. BW 65A: duck-breeding barn in Harmense | 16/2/1942 | 100% |
| 5. BW 65B: poultry-breeding barns and | 4/5/1942 | 35% |
| 6. BW65E: rearing barns | 4/5/1942 | 45% |
| 7. BW 71: horse-stable barracks (stable yards etc.) | 20/3/1942 | 65% |
| 8. BW 26B: 2 field barns | 10/7/1942 | 15% |
| 9. BW 63: 3 yard barns | 27/7/1942 | 45% |
| 10. BW 68: laboratory | 17/8/1942 | 15% |
| 11. BW 76: grass-drying facility | 20/8/1942 | 15% |

**10.** With this date begins the second operation book of the surgical department (Block 21) of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC. It refers to the period from September 10, 1942 to February 22, 1943 and contains 193 pages (the last two are blank). The first number is 11,051, the last 14,172. ISD, KL Auschwitz, folder 158.

Garrison Order No. 24/42 announces office hours of SS family physician. Frei, p. 170

**11.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to HUTA Above- and Below-Ground Construction, Kattowitz, with the subject "Provision of bricklayers for the construction of the crematorium in the PoW camp": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 135.
*"For the construction of the furnaces in the crematorium of the PoW camp, 5 bricklayers are absolutely necessary. The same are to be withdrawn from the construction site of the main collection depot – sewage plant, and placed at the disposal of the Topf and Sons Company, which supplies the iron parts. They will be charged by the hour."*

Headquarters Order No. 17/42 contains two long lists of promotions and awards, commends three honest finders of cash, gives rules of conduct for weekend vacations at the Miendzybrodzie SS hut, decrees that during the camp lockdown vacation passes and duty-travel passes must be counter-signed separately, explains rules for private mail sent abroad, mentions a lost gas mask, and decrees the registration of binoculars. Frei, pp. 171-173

**12.** "Cost estimate V for the installation of 19 delousing chambers for the hydrogen-cyanide delousing plant at Auschwitz CC (BW 160), prepared by Friedrich Boos. Total cost: RM 34,518.65, plus RM 4,200 for transport rail cars. RGVA, 502-1-137, pp. 13-16.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Chief President, Plenipotentiary for Local Transport, Breslau, with the subject "Ordering of 3 wood-gas vehicles with 2 trailers each, or 2 wood-gas road tractors with 3 trailers each". RGVA, 502-1-78, p. 11.
*"The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police requests Mr. Chief President makes available 3 wood-gas vehicles with 2 trailers each, or 2 wood-gas road tractors with 3 trailers each on the Central or Lower Silesian territory for the duration of 3 months for the time being.*
*The vehicles are urgently needed by the local office for the delivery of constrution materials of various kinds for construction projects under construction, which have been recognized by the General Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry as essential to the war effort in the 3rd year of war economy, and have been classified in the ranks VIII Up – a 1 VIII E wo 19."*

**14.** SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D – Concentration Camps. AGK, NTN, 120, p. 113.
*"Travel Permit.*
*For the purpose of urgent transfer of 5 trucks and an accompanying machine, travel permission is hereby granted from Oranienburg to Auschwitz for September 14, 1942.*
*Reason:*
*Immediate transfer of the assigned trucks to the Concentration Camp Auschwitz, since*

*use of these vehicles for special actions must take place immediately."*
Sgd.: The Chief of the Central Office, SS-Oberführer Liebehenschel.

Letter from the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office C III, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Water supply, Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-149, p. 227.
*"On a business trip by SS-Obersturmführer Krone to Auschwitz CC, it was discovered that the water consumption in the camp there could not be determined."*

SS-WVHA. "Compilation of the necessary construction materials and barracks": VMM. HC.
*"Subject: Auschwitz CC.*
*In order to carry out the special treatment, the following additional barracks are still required for the following."*
This is followed by the list of barracks for Construction Sections II and III, Troop Lodgings 1 and for the treatment of effects. The following page lists the construction materials required for makeshift solid structures:
*"Crematorium I with special cellar.*
*Crematorium II 2* [sic] *with special cellar.*
*2 pieces 8 muffle-furnaces*
*warehouse with basement*
*bakery*
*disinfestation plant with 4 chambers."*

Garrison Order No. 25/42 gives extremely detailed instructions for the delousing of all troops and disinfestation of their clothing and quarters to take place from September 15 to 24, as well as for the measures to be taken thereafter for the purpose of prevention: Frei, pp. 174f.
*"The units listed in each case shall bring their entire uniforms – including caps, clothing and linen, as well as equipment (belt, leather gear, steel helmet, shoes, boots, etc.) to the disinfestation chamber in Block 3a at 7:00 a.m. of the day set aside for them. Trucks are to be provided. These items are to be turned in together with 2 designated hangers wrapped into each man's sheet, which is to be tied up and marked with the individual's name. At the same time, the Fourier of each company will arrange for the surrender of all remaining bedding (pillow and blanket covers, as well as blankets of any kind). The men keep only the most necessary linen and their drill uniform. Afterwards, a thorough cleaning of the accommodation is carried out with the help of a medical orderly, who also brings disinfection material. It is advisable to assign an inmate unit for the rough cleaning work. At the time of the same day indicated in Section III, the company in question will again be led en masse to the body delousing in Block 2, where suitable showers and rooms are available. The men are to be instructed to have their head hair cut as short as possible beforehand. The body delousing is performed by trained medical orderlies. This is followed by thorough cleaning using soap provided. A sufficient number of towels must also be kept ready. After this, each man receives back his now deloused linen and uniform, and the rest is taken back to the quarters on provided carts. On the following day, the men will receive back the clothes they had taken off before the delousing.*
*Each company notifies the garrison physician of its readiness to do so by the preceding evening of its scheduled delousing day.*
*The staff sergeant of each company will arrange for the clothing of any men prevented by illness, etc. to be fumigated, and shall keep a list thereof. After the return of these men, they are to be sent without delay to the SS infirmary, where their bodies will be deloused. These men may not enter the quarters until they have been deloused and present a certificate to that effect."*

**15.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Eight-muffle cremation furnace Auschwitz CC, your order 41/2435/1": RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 22.
*"The receipt of the above offer* [dated September 2, 1942] *is acknowledged. On the basis of this, you are hereby awarded an order for:*

*4 pcs. cast-iron doors with cast-iron frame, spiral handles and chamotte lining each RM 180.- 360.*
*For the insulation of 2 furnaces:*
*2500 pcs of insulating bricks each*
*600 kg slag wool each*
*for one furnace 609.- 1218.- RM*
*Generator grate bars (for firing coke)*
*serving as reserve: (for 2 furnaces)*
*Each generator grate 1.0 x 1.2 m², consisting of 17 edge irons each 1.20 m long, 40 x 40 mm, incl. 2 such irons with the same dimensions for supporting the grate.*
*Price for 1 generator: RM 210.*
*" " 1 furnace with 4 muffles accordingly 840.- 1618.- RM.*

The Friedrich Boos Company sends its bid to the Central Construction Office for the "Reception and bathing building with delousing". The cost estimate V for the hydrogen-cyanide delousing plant is the one mentioned in the entry for September 15, 1942. For the inmate-bathing facility, 141 shower stations are planned, for the delousing bath 59. Total cost: 111,234.94 RM. RGVA, 502-1-137, pp. 23-27.

Radio message No. 52. sending agency: W.V.H.A: AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170.
*"Re. 'travel permit'.*
*Travel permit for a passenger car from Au. to Litzmannstadt and back for the purpose of visiting the experimental station for field furnaces Aktion Reinhard is hereby granted for 16 Sept. 42. The travel permit is to be given to the driver, Sgd. Glücks."*

Letter from the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, to the General Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry, Berlin, with the subject "Special Construction Tasks for Auschwitz CC": GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 43.
*"With reference to the discussion between Reichsminister Prof. Speer and SS-Gruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS Pohl,[5] I communicate below the additional construction volume for the special program of the Auschwitz CC as follows:* […]
*The work will be carried out essentially by prisoners. The construction time for the entire building project is estimated at 50 working weeks. In addition to the prisoners, an average of 350 skilled and unskilled workers will be needed. This results in 105,000 days' work. In view of the special nature of the measure, I furthermore ask that the necessary construction volume and materials be made available."*

**16.** Radio message from SS-WVHA to Auschwitz CC: TNA, HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 238b/12.3.43, n. 3/4.
*"SS Sturmbannführer Dr. CAESAR.*
*Re: SS work with rubber plants. Reference: your telex no. 27075, dated 13 Aug. 42. MESCHETSCHOK set out on march this morning 0510 hours from MINSK. M. received a travel advance of RM. 25, reimbursement of which is requested.*
*The Ssupf.*[?] *in White Ruthenia, MINSK."*

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to Auschwitz CC: TNA, HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 238b/12.3.43, n. 18.
*"Secret! The SS and German Police Command has ordered the arrest of 5,000 Frenchmen, who are to be transferred immediately to Germany to MAUTHUSEN* [sic] *and AUSCHWITZ concentration camps. This notification is made for the time being … The more detailed provisions of the Reich Security Main Office are to be awaited."*

Radio message from SS-WVHA to Auschwitz CC: TNA, HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 238b/12.3.43, n. 19/20.
*"… members of the dog handler squadron, after having carried out delousing and disinfestation, are permitted in compliance with the known precautionary measures."*

[5] See the related entry for September 16, 1942.

Letter from SS Gruppenführer and General der Waffen-SS Oswald Pohl to Reichsführer-SS with subject "a) armament work b) bomb damage": BAK, NS 19/14, sheet 131-133.

*"Reichsführer!*
*Yesterday the meeting with Reich Minister Prof. Speer took place. The following persons participated:*
*Reichsminister Prof. Speer,*
*SS-Gruppenführer Pohl,*
*SS-Brigadeführer Staatsrat Dr. Schieber*
*Dipl. Ing. Sauer,*
*Ministerialrat Steffen,*
*Ministerialrat Dr. Briese,*
*SS Brigadeführer Dr. Ing. Kammler.*
*Subject:*
*1.) Enlargement of Auschwitz barracks camp as a result of eastward migration.*
*2) Assumption by the CC of closed armament tasks of the greatest magnitude.*
*3) Bomb damage assistance by the CCs.*
*4) Fallersleben light-metal foundry.*
*The outcome of the meeting was as follows:*
*To 1) Reich Minister Prof. Speer has approved the enlargement of the Auschwitz barracks camp to its full extent, and has made available an additional construction volume for Auschwitz in the amount of 13.7 million Reichsmarks.*
*This construction volume includes the erection of approximately 300 barracks with the necessary utility and supplementary facilities.*
*The necessary raw materials will be allocated in the 4th quarter of 1942 and in the 1st, 2nd and 3rd quarters of 1943.*
*When this additional construction program has been carried out, Auschwitz will be able to house a total of 132,000 men.* […]
*The German and foreign workers thus released from these plants, however, are to be used to fill the labor gaps in similar armaments plants.*
*In this way, Reich Minister Speer intends to ensure the short-term employment of an initial 50,000 Jews capable of working in closed existing factories with existing accommodation facilities.*
*The manpower necessary for this purpose will be siphoned off primarily in Auschwitz from the eastward migration, so that our existing operational facilities will not be disturbed in their performance and structure by a permanent change of manpower.*
*The Jews who are fit for work and destined for the eastward migration will therefore have to interrupt their journey and do armament work.*
*In this connection, I immediately demanded that a labor deployment of these Jews in areas from which they have emigrated must be avoided at all costs."*

The Central Construction Office sends the following plans of BW 30 (crematorium) to HUTA Above- and Below-Ground Construction for the purpose of insulation works: RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 130.
Nos. 932, 933, 936, 1341, 1541, 1311, 1173/74, 980, 1300, 1301, 935, 937, 938.

**17.** Central Construction Office, "Travel Report on the Service Trip to Litzmannstadt." RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69.
*"Purpose of the trip: visit to a special facility.*
*Departure from Auschwitz on 16 Sept. 1942 5 a.m. by passenger car. From the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.*
*Participants: SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, SS-Untersturmführer Hössler and SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco.*
*Arrival in Litzmannstadt at 9 o'clock in the morning. There was a tour of the ghetto, followed by a drive to the special facility. Inspection of the special facility and discussion with SS-Standartenführer Blobel about the construction of such a facility. The construction materials ordered from Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke, Posen, Wilhelm Gustloffstr. under special order of Staf. Blobel are to be delivered immediately to Auschwitz CC.*

*The order is contained in the enclosed letter from W.V.H.*[A.] *and the call-off and redirection of the ordered materials is to be carried out in agreement with Ostuf. Weber from the Office C V/3 from the Central Construction Office here to take place immediately. Bills of lading in the requested number are to be sent to the above-mentioned firm.*
*With reference to the discussion of SS-Staf. Blobel with Schriever & Co. of Hannover, Bürgermeister Finkstr., the ball mill for substances reserved there and already set aside for Auschwitz CC is to be delivered. Return trip was on 17 Sept. 42, arrival in Auschwitz at 12 noon.*
*Dejaco*
*SS Ustuf. (F)*
*Enclosures:*
*1 carbon copy*
*1 sketch."*

Commandant's Office Auschwitz CC. "Alarm regulation in case of air raid alarm!" Instructions for: the Technical Department, the block leader on duty, the DAW, the officer on duty, the company on duty, the leader of the camp fire department on duty. RGVA, 502-1-31, pp. 26-27. Frei, pp. 176f.
*"In PoW camp and women's CC, only the fence lights are to be turned off and care is to be taken that no lights are on in the two utility buildings. The offices, lodgings and entrance buildings are to be darkened. During the alarm, all fences are energized.* […]
*Remark:*
*All houses east of the camp, the House of the Waffen-SS as well as the joiner's shop, carpentry shop, buildings of the workshop management and the Kluge Company are connected to the city line and cannot be switched off by the technical department in the main transformer station. The same are to be properly darkened. Furthermore, sandboxes with shovels must be provided in all buildings of the camp.*
*Signed: Höss, SS-Obersturmbannführer and Commandant."*

**18.** Central Construction Office, House Decree No. 49. RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 17.
*"According to Garrison Order No. 25/42, another delousing operation is taking place."*
This disinfestation of clothing and persons concerns the SS NCOs and men of the Central Construction Office.

**20.** Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Auschwitz CC, bakery, Auschwitz CC, slaughterhouse": RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 83f.
*"*[…] *The bakery must be enlarged to the extent that the necessary bread for approximately 160,000 men can be produced."*
Office W III of the SS-WVHA has already contacted the companies Werner u. Pfleiderer, Oberle and Senking about the purchase of the machinery.

**22.** Central Construction Office. "Site Plan of the Auschwitz U/S Prisoner-of-War Camp," Plan No. 1697, drawn by prisoner 15592. Like the site plan of August 15, 1942, this shows the camp divided into four sections, for 60,000, 20,000, 60,000, and 60,000 prisoners, respectively, and only Crematoria 1 and 2 are shown. APMO, BW 2/11, Neg. No. 21135/8.

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your letter dated 15 Sept. 42, eight-muffle cremation furnace for Auschwitz CC". RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 127.
The Topf Company confirms receipt of the order from the Central Construction Office dated September 15, 1942 for a total amount of RM 3,258.

Central Construction Office, Head of the Motor Pool, "List of Transport Vehicles and Construction Machinery in the Service of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police in Auschwitz." A detailed report follows, as well as a list of the vehicles: RGVA, 502-1-188, pp. 120-122.

| | |
|---|---|
| Transport vehicles: | 10 |
| Tractors: | 5 |
| Passenger cars: | 3 |
| Motorcycles: | 4 |
| Concrete mixers: | 13 |
| Excavators: | 6 |
| Locomotives: | 16 |
| Conveyors: | 3 |
| Pumps: | 11 |
| Circular saw: | 4 |
| Road rollers: | 2 |

Central Construction Office, "Telephone call from SS-Obersturmführer Schwarz": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 129; 502-1-19, p. 85.
*"1. According to order taken, all uninhabited houses in Babitz are to be demolished.*
[…]
*2. By order of the camp commandant, the following prisoner units will move out tomorrow for the construction projects Crematorium II and the Krupp A.G. factory hall:*
*Crematorium II 60 inmates*
*Factory Hall Krupp A.G. 100 " "*

"Overview of total labor deployment." RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 20.
Detailed list of prisoners working in the 10 camp departments (camp administration, Central Construction Office, D.A.W., agriculture, main utility camp, SS-canteen community, cement factory Gollesch., DEST, Auschwitz, Deutsche Lebensmittel GmbH, various private enterprises).

| | Auschwitz Camp | Birkenau Camp | women's CC | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Deployed | 9,517 | 3,462 | 9,747 | 22,726 |
| Unfit for work and deployment | 2,720 | 760 | 2,001 | 5,481 |
| Total | 12,237 | 4,222 | 11,748 | 28,207 |

There are a total of 18,356 posts. The Central Construction Office has a total of 8,440 inmates.

"Overview of the total labor deployment". RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 90.
Detailed report, the essential data of which I summarize:

| | Totals | Deployed | Unfit for labor and deployment |
|---|---|---|---|
| Auschwitz Camp: | 12,237 | 9,517 | 2,720 |
| Birkenau Camp: | 4,222 | 3,462 | 760 |
| Women's CC: | 11,748 | 9,747 | 2,001 |
| | | 22,726 | 5,481 |

A special headquarters order sets out rules for the allocation of motorcycles. Frei, p. 177

**23.** "Visit of SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl on 23 Sept. 1942". The visit lasts four hours, from 2 p.m. to 6 p.m: RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.
*"14.00 h.*
*Tour of the butcher shop (43 women a. 14 men = 57)*[6]
*Tour of the protective-custody camp (capacity 15,000)*
*New laundry building (21 female workers, 65 male workers = 86 inmates)*
*Viewing of the entire site from the tower of the main utility camp*
*Construction yard (19 female workers, 495* [male workers] *= 514 inm.)*
*DAW (265 ", 671 male workers = 936 inmates)*

[6] Information in parentheses is written in pencil.

*Disinfestation and effects chamber /Aktion Reinhard/*
*New stable yard (400 women)*
*Birkenau camp (capacity men 12,000 and women 18,000)*
*Station 2 of Aktion Reinhardt*
*Birkenau troop camp (523 male prisoners and 800 female prisoners)*
*Harmense poultry farm*
*Pond construction (206 men)*
*Dam construction on the Vistula (250 women)*
*Budy farm*
*Raisko (114 men and 130 women prisoners)*
*Gigester gas plant (sewage treatment plant 30 inmate workers)*
*Babitz farm*
*back via Birkenau*
*Duration of the tour 4 hours*
*6:00 p.m.*
*Final meeting of the participating departments in the officers' mess*
*8:00 p.m.*
*Dinner of all leaders in the officers' mess."*

"Report on the Tour of Auschwitz Concentration Camp by SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl on 23 September 42," written by SS-Obersturmbannführer and Commandant Höss. The list of sites visited is similar to the report from the previous entry. Here, the "Disinfestation and Effects Chamber /Aktion Reinhard/" (i.e. the disinfestation chamber of the so-called "Canada I" effects camp – BW 28, delousing and effects barracks -, is referred to as the "Disinfestation and Effects Chamber (Jewish Resettlement)." RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 102.

Special headquarters order: Frei, p. 178
*"Effective immediately, the Department of Labor Deployment shall be known as Department IIIa."*

**24.** "I.G. [Farben], Auschwitz branch. 20th construction meeting on September 8, 1942 in Auschwitz U/S." NI-11138.
*"The use of French and Italian firms is also to be increased. Negotiations on this point will take place in the Reich Office in the near future."*
*"The use of prisoners and Jews by the CC is impossible at present for hygienic reasons. In order to be able to use newly arriving Jews and prisoners who are not contaminated, a camp is to be completed on the site in which quarters will be created for them."*
*"Annex 3 to the report of the 20th construction meeting on 8 September 42 in Auschwitz U/S.*
*State of health, ambulance (report by Dr. med. Peschel).*
*The state of health of the workers and employees at the Auschwitz construction site is generally satisfactory. The infectious diseases occurring in the district around Auschwitz (malaria, typhoid fever, typhus, dysentery and, more recently, diphtheria) have caused very few illnesses in our camps. There was certainly one case of typhus, 8 cases of typhoid fever, and very few cases of dysentery. In 21 days of August, 2654 patients were treated by the camp physician, which is an average of 126.3 persons per day. There were 356 industrial accidents, one of which was fatal.* […] *The X-ray machine was put into operation in the first days of July (after overcoming 'teething problems,' and after the arrival of an X-ray assistant (1 Nov. 42), it will be able to work fully from this date). In the month of August, it was used 145 times. The kitchen staff is continuously bacteriologically tested in order to remove germ spreaders in these establishments.*
*The delousing plant, operated by a disinfector, has deloused 2917 persons in 20 working days. Maximum daily output so far 680 persons.* […]
*Since a major typhus epidemic has broken out in the concentration camp in Auschwitz, and cases of typhoid fever have occurred frequently in the town of Auschwitz, the dan-*

*gers of these two diseases were pointed out in a company roll call, and vaccination against typhoid fever and typhus was recommended to all German and ethnic German followers.* […] *A very high percentage of the followers volunteered to be vaccinated."*

"Contents of the meetings on the occasion of the visit of SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl to the "House of the Waffen-SS" in Auschwitz on 23 Sept. 1942." SS-Obersturmbannführer and Commandant Rudolf Höss writes a long report on the meetings, the most important points of which he summarizes at the beginning: RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 97-101.
*"Items discussed:*
*Item 1: Boundary determination – area of interest vis-à-vis the town of Auschwitz.*
*Point 2: Irrigation and water extraction*
*Item 3: Sewage disposal*
*Item 4a: Relocation of the planned marshalling yard from the Auschwitz CC area*
*Point 4b: Relocation of the railroad outside the Auschwitz CC area of interest."*

**25.** Central Construction Office. Note with the subject "Area of interest Auschwitz CC, site plan 1:10,000". The site plan is handed over to the Central Construction Office on 24 September 1942 "on the occasion of the service meetings with the Head of Office Group C, SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler." RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 91

SS-WVHA. Letter from Chief of Personnel Office to Office Group D, Auschwitz CC Administration, with subject "Transfer of SS members." Bartosik, Doc. 61, p. 221.
"Effective 25 September 1942," 2 SS-Hauptscharführer, including Georg Höcker, 4 SS-Oberscharführer, 1 SS-Scharführer, 3 SS-Unterscharführer, and 2 SS-Sturmmänner, are "detailed to the administration of Auschwitz CC for Aktion 'Reinhard'."

Headquarters Order No. 18/42 mentions the result of a Red Cross fund-raiser; announces "House 7" (coffee) sales hours; promulgates rules for official travel reimbursements; orders that found prisoner property be turned in to the Prisoner Property Administration, that weapons of arrested SS members be kept by the ordnance man, that dirty laundry be first disinfested and then washed; recommends or orders (the canteens) to boil milk; and mentions 6 found objects. Frei, pp. 178f.

**26.** Radio message from Police Captain Wilhelm Engelbrecht on behalf of the HSSPF Southeast. TNA, HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 248a/1.10.42, n. 12.
*"To commandant of concentration camp, SS Sturmbannführer HOESS, AUSCHWITZ. Rubber truncheons cannot be obtained in BRESLAU."*

General Department for Spatial Planning Kattowitz. "Note" with the subject: "Auschwitz CC, issues of railroad, settlement, border and water, meeting in the SS mess hall Auschwitz, on 23 Sept. 1942". RGVA, 502-1-320, pp. 48-50.
*"In order to clarify the controversial issues in the CC area in Auschwitz, the RF SS had summoned to a meeting, which took place on 23 Sept. 1942 930 o'clock, under the chairmanship of SS Obergruppenführer Pohl. It was attended by*
*Gauleiter Bracht*
*District President Dr. Faust*
*District President Springorum*
*a number of representatives of the Reich SS leadership, the ministries involved, the Reich agencies, the Kattowitz government, the Oppeln railway administration, the state road administration, the Bielitz district administration, the Auschwitz municipal administration, the Auschwitz Conc. camp, and the IG-Farbenwerk Auschwitz took part.*
*The RF SS will draw up minutes of the discussed and decided issues, which will be sent to all participants. The following points were discussed:*
*1.) Auschwitz railroad station and marshalling yard* […].
*2.) SS settlement at Auschwitz railroad station* […]

*3.) Small industrial area west of Auschwitz train station* […]
*4.) Eastern border of CC area in the Sola area* […]
*5.) Railway employee settlement* […]
*6.) CC sewage plant and water supply for the central industrial area* […]*"*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Chief of Office Group C, with the subject "Meeting in the House of the Waffen-SS on the Occasion of the Visit of SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS Pohl at Auschwitz on 23 Sept. 42." RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 92-93.
SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff transmits a list dated September 23 with the names of the "participants in the meetings on the occasion of the presence of SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl."
*"SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl*
*SS-Brigadeführer Kammler*
*SS-Hauptsturmführer Götze*
*SS-Hauptsturmführer Schminke*
*SS-Hauptsturmführer Sperling*
*SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Ast*
*Gauleiter Bracht*
*Reg.-Präsident Dr. Faust*
*Reg.-Präsident Springorum*
*Reg.-Direktor Frantz*
*Ober-Regierungs- und Baurat Wittmer*
*Regierungsrat Lohmann*
*Amtskommissar Butz*
*Architekt Stossberg*
*Landrat Ziegler*
*Professor Konrich (Reichsinnenministerium)*
*Stadtbaudirektor Döscher (Reichsarbeitsministerium Prüftst.)*
*Beratender Ingenieur Kind*
*Provinzialbaurat Kloss (G.B. Bau)*
*Oberbaudirektor Müller (Speer)*
*Sparingenieur Holthey*
*Reichsbahn*
*I.G. Dr. Ambros*
*I.G. Dr. Faust*
*I.G. Dr. Dürrfeld."*

**[28.]** Letter from the camp commandant to Gebr. Poensgen A.G. with the subject "KL. Auschwitz, laundry": RGVA, 502-1-347, pp. 237-238.
*"From your letter to the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police dated 28 Sept. 1942, it can be seen that the large machines for the laundry under construction cannot be delivered until the end of 1943, March 1944, June 1944, and partly at an indefinite time.*
*This is intolerable for the local camp for the following reasons:*
*The laundry of about 40,000 people cannot be accommodated in the surrounding laundries. The nearest laundry that accepts laundry at all is about 40 km from here, and there is no other laundry available in the entire district.*
*Since various infectious diseases such as typhus and the like are currently prevalent in the camp, and for this reason a camp lockdown had to be imposed by higher authorities, the cleaning and disinfection of the laundry is of crucial importance, and only in this way can the diseases be contained. The danger of transmission of these diseases exists not only for the troops and their families living here, but also for the city of Auschwitz and the workers of the new Buna factory to be built there.*

**29.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to Huta A.G. Kattowitz with the sub- RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 119.

ject "Confirmation of need for bituminous cardboard and adhesive mass, BW. Crematorium PoW camp."
*"As it has been noted, the demand for tar adhesive mass has been stated as 4000 kg, while the Raw Materials Office, Personal Staff RF SS has confirmed the demand as 4800 kg."*

**30.** Central Construction Office. "Cost estimate for the new construction of the sewage and digester-gas extraction plant with main collector of Auschwitz CC B.W. 201". Total cost: RM 1,700,000. RGVA, 502-1-321, pp. 6-11.

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Eight-muffle cremation furnace for Auschwitz CC, our order no. 42/1422/3". RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 1138.
*"With our order-acceptance confirmation letter of the 22nd of this month, we confirmed, among other things, 4 cast iron doors. We made a mistake here when we delivered not 4, but 8 cast iron doors with cast-iron frames, spiral handles and fireclay lining, at the price of RM 360.-."*

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnaces". APMO, BW 30/34, p. 114.
*"We thank you very much for the order placed with us by your telephone call of 25 Sept. for the delivery of*
*5 pieces of Topf three-muffle cremation ovens,*
*3 pieces of Topf forced-draft units and*
*fireclay material for the flue system* [for crematorium III*...]*
*In the new order, we have also modified the coffin-introduction device by providing a wrought-iron stretcher for each furnace, on which the corpses are placed, and the introduction rollers located on the furnace. This eliminates the need for the entire rail system for the introduction trolley and, in addition, the floor in the furnace chamber can be carried out without recessing."*

The Central Construction Office accepts the six cost estimates of the firm F. Boos, dated September 15, 1942, for "reception building, prisoners' bath and delousing," for a total cost of RM 111,234.94. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 114.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to SS-Sturmbannführer Busching, Head of the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police – Reich South, Munich-Dachau, with the subject "Syllabus for Prisoners' Masonry School": RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 180.
*"As requested, I am enclosing a teaching program, a timetable, and a prisoner's instruction booklet, which I hope may be useful to you as documents for the possible planned establishment of a prisoner's masonry school."*

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, Chief of Office C V, subject "Request for 100 pairs of roofing shoes." RGVA, 502-1-265, p. 11.
*"The roofing shoes are needed for the prisoner roofing column, which is to perform all roofing work required on the construction project here. Since the column currently has a larger job to do (tarring the lodging barracks in PoW camp) and is only equipped with nailed shoes, they damage the roofing felt when walking on the roofs."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Mauthausen Oberdonau Concentration Camp with the subject "Loading of furnace parts": RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 27 and BAK, NS 4/Ma/54.
*"On September 22, 1942, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police shipped the parts listed in the enclosure for the coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace in rail car no. 320224 to the address there and at the disposal of the firm of J.A. Topf and Sons, engineering works in Erfurt. The furnace parts mentioned in the enclosure originate from a consignment of the company Topf and Sons Erfurt, which were loaded onto rail car no. 43225".*

Radio message no. 98. Sending agency: W.V.H.A. Subject: "Tour of the hair-processing enterprise Held in Fridland, Breslau district": AGK, NTN, 94, p. 171.
*"I hereby authorize the trip by car of SS-Oberstuf. Schwarz from Auschwitz to Friedland to visit the Held hair-processing enterpr. in Friedland, Breslau district. Sgd. Glücks."*

Headquarters Order No. 19/42 prohibits prisoner units from using Railroad Street (*Bahnhofstrasse*); prohibits driving and riding on the Vistula dams and dikes; disbands all cleaning orderlies due to lack of personnel; and reports 2 found objects and one lost object. Frei, pp. 180f.

A special headquarters order changes the working hours of the headquarters' typing pool and and offices. Frei, p. 181

Garrison Order No. 26/42 prohibits the consumption of raw fruits and vegetables and uncooked milk because of the increasing number of typhoid-fever cases, and forbids entering Auschwitz as the epidemic center. Frei, pp. 181f.

## October 1942

**1.** Central Construction Office. Note with the subject "construction supervision measures." RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 104.
*"At the staff meeting held on September 28, 1942, with the camp commandant SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, the undersigned, in his capacity as construction supervision authority, drew attention to the fact that no suitcases and waste from inmate effects may be burned in the vicinity of buildings, since otherwise a large fire could break out, to which entire parts of the camp would fall victim.*
As was discovered on Saturday, September 26, 1942, the ourbreak of a fire was prevented at the last minute caused by careless burning of old suitcases and the like at the effects barracks south of the DAW."

Letter from the District Administrator of the Bielitz District to the Commandant of the Auschwitz CC with the subject "Typhus epidemic in Auschwitz". At a meeting on September 28, it is decided "that it is absolutely and urgently necessary to erect another barrack to accommodate the remaining civilian workers in the conc. camp, because according to medical opinion, the real danger of the spread of typhus exists only among civilian workers." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 133.

Letter from Gebr. Poensgen Inc., Düsseldorf, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Provisional laundry": RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 221.
*"We also note that the washing machines supplied so far have a total capacity of 213 kg of dry laundry. At a 10-hour working time with 6 washing cycles, the machines perform about 1,300 kg in 6 days, i.e. about 7,800 kg per week. If we assume a normal laundry load of 2.2 kg per man and week, this would mean that* [the laundry of] *7,000 men could be washed."*

Radio message from SS camp physician Friedrich Entress, to SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 253b/12.10.42, n. 3.
*"SS Scharführer Karl Voss, born 15 Nov. 1906, Hundefuehrerstaffel, (corrupt groups) was admitted to Res. Infirmary Auschwitz on 30 Sept. 42 because of suspected typhus."*

**[1.]** Central Construction Office. "Activity Report of SS-Strm. Lubitz, head of construction of the above-ground construction department. Month of September 1942." Work was done on the following structures: RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 26-28.
BW 7a (prov. headquarters), BW 13 (headquarters), BW 20 K, L, M, O, Q (adding floor in CC Block 2, 1, 14, 12, 23), BW 26 B (yard barn Babitz II), BW 33A (barn at horse stables), BW 63 (yard barn Babitz I), BW 63 (yard barn Budy), BW 64

(greenhouse facility Raisko), BW 65 E (herd-book stables – Harmense), BW 68 (laboratory Raisko), BW 71 (stables Budy), BW 76 (grass-drying facility Raisko), tower construction main utility camp, "BW 104-107 no work was done on the new buildings because of fumigation."), BW 116-120 (inmate lodgings), BW 157 A-E (security workshops).

**2.** SS garrison radio station. Message no. 13. Sending office: W.V.H.A. to Auschwitz CC: APMO, D-Aul-4/1a, (travel permits), p. 16.
*"Re.: Travel permit.*
*Ref.: your request dated 2 Oct. 42.*
*Travel permit for a 5-to. truck with trailer to Dessau and back, for the purpose of picking up materials for the resettlement of Jews, is hereby granted. The driver is to be given this permit to drive."*
Sgd.: SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel.

Telex from the RSHA, Office IV C 2, to the commanders and commissioners of the State Police and the SD with the subject "Admission of female Jewish prisoners to Ravensbrück CC": NO-2522.
*"The RF and Chief of German Police ordered on 29 Sept. 42 that the Jewish prisoners incarcerated in the women's concentration camp Ravensbrück are to be transferred to the Auschwitz concentration camp, women's department, so that the women's CC Ravensbrück will be free of Jews. The Inspector CC has already ordered the transfer of Jewish prisoners from women's CC Ravensbrück to Auschwitz CC. Therefore, the admission of Jewish female prisoners to the women's CC Ravensbrück is immediately out of the question. If, in individual cases, orders to the contrary have been issued from here, I request that the female Jewish prisoners be transferred independently from there to Auschwitz CC, Women's Department."*

**3.** The booklet of the title "Mason School Auschwitz CC" begins with this date. It concerns 974 young prisoners (bricklayer apprentices) and contains 1,510 entries, up to June 1, 1943. The pages are divided into five columns with the following headings: "Serial. No./Arrival-Departure," "Date," "Prisoner No.," "Last Name and First Name," "Remark." APMO, D-Aul-3a/1, Książka mason school.

**4.** I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. "Weekly Report 70/71 for the Period from 21 Sept. to 4 Oct.": NI-14489.
*"In the late afternoon, a tour of the Auschwitz plant was given by Obergruppenführer Pohl, preceded by a presentation by Dr. Ambros on the overall layout of the plant. Here, the subject of our worries about the use of labor came up, which led to the following promise by the Obergruppenführer:*
*After completion of Camp IV, which is expected on October 15, prisoners will immediately be made available for our construction work. The Obergruppenführer will also try to procure suitable labor for the assembly work through all German CCs (metalworkers, electricians). The Obergruppenführer will give instructions that warm clothing, necessary for the winter, be made available to us for the Croats, Ukrainian men and women employed on the construction site."*

**5.** The company F. Boos acknowledges receipt of the letter from the Central Construction Office dated September 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-347, pp. 282-282a.

Central Construction Office. "Site Plan of the Auschwitz CC Area of Interest". Plan No. 1733. This site plan shows the area of the Birkenau Camp before its construction. Within the camp area, whose boundaries are marked out, 12 numbered houses are drawn in the future Construction Section III (houses 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914). Outside the boundaries of the camp, to the north, there are three more houses (nos. 586, 587, 588), to the east, in the former village of Birkenau, appears a group of 39 houses numbered 601 to 639. RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 14.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for Month of September 1942". RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 133-139.
*"There were 919 civilian workers, 2906 male prisoners, 2385 female prisoners, 45 carts, 10 motor vehicles* [and other machinery] *in use at the end of the month."*
I. Auschwitz Concentration Camp Construction Project.
a) Protective-custody camp
BW 104-107: inmate lodging building.
BW 20 K: adding floor to inmate lodgings in former women's CC.
BW 20 M, O, Q: adding floor to inmate lodgings
BW 7 A: inmate lodging building
BW 13: prov. headquarters
b) Protective-custody camp extension
BW 116-120, 125, 134, 135-138: inmate lodging building
BW 157 B: security workshop
BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing
c) Other buildings
BW 23 B: backup power plant
BW 161: prov. district heating plant
BW 33 B: slaughterhouse extension
BW 32 B: civilian workers' lodging building
BW 32 C: civilian workers' lodging barracks
BW 36 B: officers' lodging house 35
BW 36 D: officers' lodging barracks
BW 172: utility barracks
BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola
BW 21: road construction
BW 29: water supply
BW 9: sewerage
BW 201: storm water and main collector sewer with treatment plant and digester-gas extraction plant
II. Construction projects agricultural plants
BW 26: field barns
BW 33 A: straw sheds by the horse stables
BW 63: yard barns
BW 64: large greenhouse facility
BW 65 E: herd barns in Harmense
BW 68: laboratory Raisko
BW 71: stable barracks
BW 76: grass-drying facility Raisko
III. Construction project prisoner-of-war camp Auschwitz
*"In the quarantine camp (Construction Section I), work has begun on bricking the stoves in the barracks. The ceilings of the massive barracks are covered with Heraklith panels, currently 4 barracks are completed. The expansion of the sauna facility in the delousing barracks of the men's camp was started.*
*In Construction Section II, the remaining so-called horse-stable barracks were erected. Furthermore, 3 utility barracks were erected, and concreting of the floor began. Of the lodging barracks for the guard troops, 6 barracks were erected, and the lighting cable was laid in 5 barracks. Furthermore, 3 toilet barracks and 1 wash barracks were erected for the guard troops. The fencing has been completed, and setting up of the spaces in between has begun. Work continued on the access and camp roads. Drainage lines for the wash and toilet barracks were extended by 25%. Work continued on the prov. sewage treatment plant and the subgrade.*
*At Crematory I, insulation work began on the morgue basement. Masonry work continued, and the installation of the muffle furnaces began.*

*At Crematorium II and III, excavation work has begun.*
*Construction Section III: Excavation of open trenches for surface drainage started.*
*Meliorations: Work already started by the agriculture dept. has been taken over."*
IV. Construction yard Auschwitz
BW 37 B-C: construction-office barracks and lodgings.
V. Construction project gravel works
BW 3: office barracks
VI Construction project workshop (Krupp)
Workshops (joinery, locksmith's shop, carpentry, painting, glazing, motor pool).
concrete workshops
siding to the construction yard
main utility camp
surveying.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Werner & Pfeiderer, engineering works and oven construction, with the subject "PoW camp Auschwitz, enlargement of the bakery": RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 503-504.
*"Based on the above-mentioned letter* [dated September 29, 1942], *the bakery of the PoW camp, to which you will supply 4 T-8 double pull-out ovens for a supply of 160000 men with 54000 loaves of bread each weighing 1.5 kg daily, is to be enlarged. According to the information of the W III office, an additional 14 double pull-out ovens with a daily output of 4000 loaves each at 24-hour working hours daily are required for this purpose, and at least 2 reserve ovens must also be installed."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "5 pcs. three-muffle furnace (2nd plant)": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 116.
*"In reply to your above-mentioned writing* [of September 28, 1942], *we are informed that the aeration and deaeration system for the above-mentioned 2nd plant will also be implemented."*

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your letter dated 29 Sept. 42, eight-muffle cremation furnace. Our order no. 42/1422/3": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 115.
*"Furthermore, you would like a drawing of our forced-draft system. You will receive this drawing D 59389 for your convenience. It shows the arrangement of the 3 forced-draught units. Each forced-draft unit is designed to convey 40000 cbm of flue gases per hour against a total pressure of 30 mm water column. Each unit is driven by a motor with a power of N = 15 hp at n = 930 rpm".*

Letter from the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office D II, SS-Obersturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer, to the Commandant Auschwitz CC with the subject "Jewish prisoners". Blumental, p. 73 (transcript).
*"The Jewish prisoners still in the various CCs in the Reich area are to be transferred to Auschwitz. It concerns about 1600 men. Thus the CCs located on Reich territory will become free of Jews. Poles, Ukrainians or other prisoners will be needed as replacements.*
*I therefore ask you to inform me of the number of Poles, etc., that can be transferred to other CCs* [beyond the number of 1600], *both male and female prisoners, when the camp lockdown is lifted."*

**6.** Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order No. 2143: RGVA, 502-1-328, pp. 72, 71.
*"For disinfestation plant, quarantine, PoW camp and women's CC, as well as troop lodgings PoW camp, the following work is to be carried out:*
*6 pcs. gas-tight doors, clear wall width 100/200. Design exactly like the doors for the J. utility barracks; 900 linear meters slats 28 cm wide.*

*Started: 29 Oct. 1942. Finished: 18 Nov. 42."*
The accompanying "Order 2143" with the same text is dated October 5, 1942.

Central Construction Office. "Site plan of the Auschwitz U/S POW camp". Without plan no., drawn by prisoner no. 15592.
"Construction Section 1" is for "for 20000 inmates", "Construction Section 2" for 60,000 and "Construction Section 3" likewise for 60,000. — VHA, OT 31(2)/8.

Central Construction Office. "Site Plan of the Auschwitz U/S Prisoner of War Camp. Drainage Plan." Plan No. 1776, drawn by prisoner No. 15592. — VHA, OT 31(2)/8.

Central Construction Office. "Site Plan Sketch" of the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Walter Dejaco. — RGVA, 502-2-96, p. 31.

Central Construction Office. File memo:
*"All SS NCOs and men are to report to the Central Construction Office lodging barracks today, 7:00 PM. Purpose: lice inspection by a medical orderly. Appearance compulsory!"* — RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 18.

Central Construction Office. "Certificate":
*"For the purpose of supervising the manufacture of anchoring parts for the crematorium at PoW camp, permission is granted to foreman Wilhelm Koch of Topf & Sons to enter the workshops of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz police."* — RGVA, 502-1-41, p. 159.

Special headquarters order reports as new commander of SS-T-Sturmbann, SS-Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein. — Frei, p. 183

**7.** Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths to SS-WVHA, Chief of Office D III:
*"The camp commandant Auschwitz CC, SS Obersturmbannführer HOESS, injured by fall from horse on 6 Oct. 42. Admitted to SS Res. Hospital NIKOLAI on 7 Oct. 42. Diagnosis so far: broken ribs."* — TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 259b/25.10.42, n. 14/15.

"Obligation" of the company Helmut Prestel:
*"By being charged with road construction work in the CC, the company and its followers come into contact with prisoners assigned to assistance work. The prisoners try to approach the individual civilians and induce them to commit forbidden acts. In order to avoid any unpleasantness with unexpected consequences, the company hereby assumes the following obligation for itself and its followers:*
*I. That they shall not have any exchanges with the prisoners,*
*III. that any errands for prisoners are strictly forbidden,*
*III. that providing letters or documents of any kind for prisoners is forbidden and will be severely punished.*
*The company undertakes to set up special supervisory bodies to ensure that the above provisions are observed, and that it and its followers are protected from harm.*
*Any violation must be reported immediately to the Central Construction Office with the prisoner's number."* — RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 372.

Garrison Order No. 27/42 governs the secondment of prisoners for private domestic work. — Frei, p. 183

A special site order relaxes the camp lockdown for SS members and their families by allowing freedom of movement in the camp's area of interest and permitting the reception of visitors. — Frei, p. 184

**8.** X-ray book No. 6 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from October 8 to December 20, 1942, and contains entries numbered 15389 to 17127. — APMO, D-Aul-5/7. ISD, folder 67l.

"Headquarters Concentration Camp Auschwitz. Ref.: KL 14 f3 10/42. /Ka.": APMO, D-Aul-1/3, Inv. No. 107289, p. 2.
*"Re: shootings of prisoners on the run":*
Danziger, Adolf, 55187; Mass, Ernst, 47467; Adler, David, 66713; Herrmann, Adolf, 59309; Ostachiewicz, Lech, 62392; Hilsum, Elias, 66559; Sturm, Jajob [sic], 43555; Van der Zyk, Salomon, 66633; Zisner, David, 66629; Wurms, Samuel, 66621.
*"To the SS and Police Court XV Breslau.*
*Enclosed, the Commandant of Auschwitz CC submits 10 reports vs.*
*SS-Schütze Margewitsch, Leon 3./SS-T-Stuba.*
*SS-Schütze Maslek, Stefan 1./SS-T-Stuba.*
*SS-Schütze Demling, Michael Ausbilds.-Komp.*
*SS-Schütze Nemec, Karl, 3./SS-T-Stuba.*
*SS-Strm. Triumph, Franz, 3./SS-T-Stuba.*
*SS-Schütze Kelsch, Viktor, 2./SS-T-Stuba.*
*for shooting the above-mentioned prisoners while they were trying to escape.*
*It is requested that the investigation be closed and that the bodies be released for cremation, since the guards acted in accordance with their orders and not unlawfully.*
*The camp commandant Aumeier pp. SS-Hauptsturmführer."*

"Headquarters Concentration Camp Auschwitz. Ref.: KL 14 f3 10/42. /Ka.": APMO, D-Aul-1/3, Inv. No. 107289, p. 3.
*"Re: shootings of prisoners on the run":*
Engers, Heinz Gustav, 54636; Guttman, Herbert, 52169; Zondervan, Bernhard, 66627; Fuhrer, Jsrael, 66721; Mortureux, Andreas, 45905; Jacobs, Jonas, 66637; Vreeland, Jsac, 66010; Rajchman, Aron, 57258; Schwarz, Jrene, 7046; Schwarz, Helene, 8690
*"To the SS and Police Court XV Breslau.*
*Enclosed, the Commandant of Auschwitz CC submits 10 reports vs.*
*SS-Schütze Wirth, Alexander 1./SS-T-Stuba.*
*SS-Strm. Lariviere, Heinz Dog Squadron*
*SS-Schütze Koch, Josef 1./SS-T-Stuba.*
*SS-Schütze Ensin, Hermann 1./SS-T-Stuba.*
*SS-Rottf. Stadler, Max Dog Squadron*
*SS-Schütze Semmler, Arnold 2./SS-T-Stuba.*
*SS-Schütze Harandt, Josef 2./SS-T-Stuba.*
*SS-Schütze Schmidt, Ludwig 1./SS-T-Stuba.*
*SS-Schütze Brucker, August 1./SS-T-Stuba.*
*for shooting the above-mentioned prisoners while they were trying to escape.*
*It is requested that the investigation be closed and that the bodies be released for cremation, since the guards acted in accordance with their orders and not unlawfully.*
*The camp commandant Aumeier pp. SS-Hauptsturmführer."*

Central Construction Office. "Application for release of bitumen for waterproofing of structures." Preprinted questionnaire with typed responses: RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 104.
"c/ Place of application: Crematorium II […].
e/ Need for cardboard in sq.m.: 1520 sq.m. three-layered ground waterproofing
800 sq.m. of double-layered the same […].
f/ need of adhesive mass: 7100 sq.m. bare bituminous cardboard size 500.
for the whole project: 11000 kg of bitumen
4500 kg tar adhesive mass
600 kg of primer […]
*How deep is the isolation (detailed justification!) since the structure is over 2 m in groundwater."*

The accounting books of Tesch & Stabenow in Hamburg show a delivery of 489.6 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, which corresponds to a value of RM 3,099. (An TNA, WO 309-1603.

identical delivery on the same day is most likely the result of a clerical error).

A special headquarters order announces the establishment of cobbler and tailor workshops for family members of SS members, and explains in detail procedures and prices for certain tailoring and cobbler work. Frei, pp. 184f.

**[8.]** Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month September" for the construction project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 48-49.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities | 2/3/1942 | 100% |
| 2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings) | 12/5/1942 | 85% |
| 3. BW 8: prov. watchtowers (wood) | 1/6/1940 | 65% |
| 4. BW 9: sewerage | 1/6/1940 | 55% |
| 5. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney) | 12/6/1942 | 100% |
| 6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2) | 18/6/1942 | 90% |
| 7. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11) | 20/5/1942 | 100% |
| 8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12) | 20/5/1942 | 70% |
| 9. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14) | 18/5/1942 | 65% |
| 10: BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16) | 18/5/1942 | 70% |
| 11. BW 21: road construction | 1/6/1940 | 65% |
| 12. BW 24: commandant's residence | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 13. BW 27: residences for married NCOs | 1/7/1940 | 75% |
| 14. BW 29: water-supply plant | 1/6/1940 | 35% |
| 15. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers | 10/7/1941 | 80% |
| 16. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1 | 16/11/1941 | 80% |
| 17. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus" | 2/2/1942 | 100% |
| 18. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp | 1/6/1940 | 30% |
| 19. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities | 1/6/1940 | 45% |
| 20. BW 54: gardening facilities | 1/4/1941 | 65% |
| 21. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks | 3/6/1942 | 100% |
| 22. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23 | 10/9/1941 | 100% |
| 23. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24 | 10/11/1941 | 95% |
| 24. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26 | 7/7/1942 | 25% |
| 25. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32 | 7/7/1942 | 20% |
| 26. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36 | 7/5/1942 | 50% |
| 27. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37 | 7/5/1942 | 60% |
| 28. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38 | 15/4/1942 | 65% |
| 29. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39 | 15/4/1942 | 65% |
| 30. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40 | 15/4/1942 | 65% |
| 31. BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath | 12/10/1941 | 50% |
| 32. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction | 15/11/1941 | 20% |
| 33. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises | 4/5/1942 | 100% |
| 34. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension | 1/4/1942 | 90% |
| 35. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building | 27/7/1942 | 100% |
| 36. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings | 18/7/1942 | 2% |
| 37. BW 23A: transformer station | 28/7/1942 | 60% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 38. BW 23B: backup electric generator | 28/7/1942 | 55% |
| 39. BW 161: prov. district heating plant | 27/8/1942 | 15% |
| 40. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola | 28/8/1942 | 25% |
| 41. BW 31: utility building | / | / |
| 42. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (adding floor Block 13) | 5/8/1942 | 5% |
| 43. BW 157A: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 3% |
| 44. BW 157B: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 15% |

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month September" for the construction project PoW camp (first page is missing). RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 51.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 23. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 24. BW 24: fences (electr. wire) | 8/11/1941 | 60% |
| 25. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision | 1/12/1941 | 30%[7] |
| 26. BW 26: transformer station | 6/12/1941 | 100% |
| 27. BW 30: crematorium | 2/7/1942 | 30% |
| 28. BW 31: bakery | 21/11/1941 | 65% |

**9.** Central Construction Office. House Order No. 59: RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 19.
*"All SS NCOs and SS men of the Central Construction Office are to report to the SS infirmary this evening at 7 p.m. with soldier's book, including those SS members who have already been inoculated against typhus.*
*SS-Hauptscharführer Wiechmann is responsible for carrying out the order."*

**10.** Auschwitz CC, Garrison Order No. 28/42. RGVA, 502-1-39, pp. 39f. Frei, p. 186 (only the first page)
*"1. in view of the ever-increasing incidence of infectious diseases, school operations are closed as of Monday, 12 Oct. 1942.*
*2. in order to prevent the spread of typhoid fever, it is ordered with immediate effect:"*
The following are 11 behavioral guidelines in this regard.

Letter from the head of Department III A of Auschwitz CC to the SS-WVHA, Office D II, with the subject "Jewish prisoners": Blumental, p. 74 (transcript).
*"Regarding the above reference* [letter of 5 Oct. 1942], *Department III A of Au. CC informs that a transfer of Polish prisoners to other camps is impossible, due to the lack of skilled workers of the Jewish arrivals.*
*The transfer of Polish prisoners would inevitably paralyze the entire construction operation of the local camp. There is nothing to be said against the transfer of Jews to Au. CC, on the contrary, they are urgently needed here."*

The District President, Kattowitz. "Chronological Development of the Negotiations on the Water Supply and Sewage Disposal of conc. camp Auschwitz. Rapporteur: Oberregierungs- and Baurat Wittmer, Dipl. Ing. Möbius". A detailed report follows. RGVA, 502-1-320, pp. 21-25.

**12.** Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your letter of 5 Oct. 42, crematorium, aeration and deaeration system": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 113.
*"We thank you for the order placed with us for the supply of an aeration and deaeration system. We have accepted the order on the basis of our cost estimate of 4 Nov. 1941 and its conditions at a total price of RM 7795.--."*

**13.** Headquarters Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 20.
*"As of Wednesday, 14 Oct. 1942, the prisoners are scheduled to move in* [from work] *at 5:30 p.m."*

---

[7] Probable error for 80%. The percentage for August is 50%.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Award of construction work for the new construction of the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz U/S." Enclosed are:
- Cost estimate of 27 Jan. 1942 for the bid of Huta: 227,321.59 RM,
- 3 cost estimates for the offer of the company Schlesische Industriebau: 145,543.70 + 406.40 + 53,854.98 RM,
as well as
*"Cost estimate of 13 July 42 for the new construction of the crematorium acc. to the offer of the company HUTA, Above- and Below-Ground Construction-A.-G., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr. 19, concluding with 133,756.65* [RM].
*The above-mentioned works have already been awarded to the same companies due to the extraordinary urgency, subject to approval by the superior department. The contracts will be concluded after approval.*
*Regarding 1.) and 2.)*
*Construction work for PoW camp had to be started immediately by special order in October 1941. The construction order for this was issued with Zl.II B-So-8/3/Se/Lo of 1.11.41.* […]
*To 3.)*
*The construction of the new crematorium had to be started immediately in July 1942 because of the situation created by the special actions. The companies HUTA, Above- and Below-Ground Construction-A.-G., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr. 19 and Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co., A.-G., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr. 23, which were already working in the PoW camp. The Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co. did not submit a bid due to a shortage of workers, according to a letter dated July 15, 42. For this reason, Huta was commissioned to begin work immediately in accordance with its offer of 13 July 42."*

GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 45-47.

Headquarters Order No. 20/42 appoints a substitute for the sick adjutant SS-Hauptsturmführer Mulka; establishes procedures for handing over or dissolving units; informs of a ban on offers of marriage and requests for correspondence by Wehrmacht members; complains that soldiers on leave keep working wives without leave away from work; orders weight checks for early detection of tuberculosis; reminds of speed limits in the camp area; urges proper parking of bicycles; points out that mailing cash or checks abroad is not permitted; and informs that SS men wishing to marry require Himmler's permission.

Frei, pp. 186-188

Garrison Order No. 29/42 restricts family visits to the most urgent cases because of the danger of typhus and recommends vaccinations, and reminds that prisoners and civilian workers may enter the camps only through the main guardhouse.

Frei, pp. 188f.

**14.** SS-WVHA, Office C III/4, Surveying Unit Auschwitz. Mission report concerning a mission to Breslau "for the procurement of documents for the connection of the survey area to the country's triangulated network and elevation network." Mentioned are, among others, aerial photographs for cartographic purposes.

RGVA, 502-1-385, pp. 253-256.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Huta, Hoch- u. Tiefbau, Katowice, with the subject "PoW camp BW 30 static calculation". The decision is made "for carrying out the concrete basins for the two basements of the crematorium":
*"1.) The 50 cm thick basement bottom, which has to counterweigh the groundwater pressure, is not reinforced.*
*2.) Reinforcement is to be placed under the columns as a downstand beam to distribute the column load.*
*3.) By 15th of the month, the design plans for said downstand beams shall be submitted to the Central Construction Office.*
*4) The company will start immediately with the bending of the reinforcement bars determined on today's date as discussed.*
*5) The structural analysis will be submitted to the Central Construction Office in quad-*

RGVA, 502-1-1313, p. 112.

*ruplicate immediately after the fair copy."*

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III:
*"It is reported that SS Sturmbannführer Dr. Joachim Caesar has fallen ill with paratyphoid fever (clinical and bacteriological), and was admitted to the Res. Infirmary Kattowitz on 13 Dec. 42."*
TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 266b/11.11.42, n. 8.

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III:
*"It is reported that the wife of SS Sturmbannführer Caesar has fallen ill with typhoid fever and has died. At the same time, it is reported that 3 cases of typhoid fever have occurred so far among families of SS members. Typhus has not been observed in SS family members."*
TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 266b/11.11.42, n. 9/10.

**15.** Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Implementation of delousing of all civilian workers on 10 Oct. 42". Six directives follow on the delousing of persons, the clothing, equipment and objects of the civilian workers.
RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 66.

Central Construction Office. House decree no. 61:
*"SS-Untersturmführer Eggeling is charged with directing the delousing operation ordered by the SS garrison physician Auschwitz for Sunday, 18 Oct. 42, in the communal camp of the civilian workers."*
RGVA, 502-1-342, p.

Garrison Order No. 30/42 orders another delousing of all SS members because of "further cases of typhus in the troops," and makes vaccination against "typhus-paratyphus" compulsory.
Frei, p. 189

**17.** Letter from the District President of Kattowitz to the Reich Minister of the Interior with the subject "Typhus cases reported in the weekly report of October 4-10, 1942":
*"The cases of typhus are 2 civilian workers employed in the Auschwitz concentration camp, who are housed there in camps. In addition, the medical officer reports that, during the week of the report, 10 cases of typhus were found among SS members and 626 suspected cases among the prisoners. Thus, the typhus epidemic in the Auschwitz concentration camp has not been extinguished."*
APK, OPK 2176, p. 123.

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card, order no. 2250/250. BW 30:
*"For lightning conductor for crematorium no. 11 BW 30 PoW camp the following work is to be carried out:*
*Manufacture and installation of a 4-part lightning conductor on the chimney of Crematorium 1 in the PoW camp.*
*Started: 23 Oct. 1942. Finished: 27 Oct. 1942."*
RGVA, 502-2-8, p. 8.

**19.** Central Construction Office. File note with the subject "Leveling work at PoW camp Auschwitz construction section 3, BW 17":
*"According to the levelling plan drawn up, soil movement of 50,000 m³ is required.* […] *The company* [Karl Brandt] *has assured the necessary technical supervisory personnel (1 construction leader, several master excavators and about 10 foremen) as well as 2000 linear meters of track, about 40 lorries and 1 steam excavator for the execution of the leveling work."*
RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 109.

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to the SS-WVHA, Office D III:
*"Due to suspicion of typhus and typhoid fever, respectively, the following SS member was admitted after 18 Oct. 42: SS Sturmmann Alfons Ballus, born 14 Dec. 11, 8 SS T*
TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 271b/2.12.42, n. 7/8.

*Stuba CC AU, because of suspected typhoid fever; SS Rifleman Josef Minaega, born 23 Dec. 12, 9 SS T Stuba, CC AU, because of suspected typhus."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Malaria control in Auschwitz CC". Reference: letter from SS-WVHA, Office D III Az. 14 h (KL)9.42-Lg/K: RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 132.
*"In the above-mentioned letter, a copy of which was forwarded to the office here by the SS garrison physician, measures against the spread of malaria are specified. Since it is primarily a matter of applying chemical control agents, and these cannot be procured from the Central Construction Office, it is requested that the necessary preparations be made from there.*
*Concerning the elimination of ponds and groundwater, extensive drainage work has been in progress for some time now by means of pre-flooding, mainly in the area of the prisoner-of-war camp, the villages of Birkenau and Babitz."*

**20.** Registered letter from the SS-WVHA to the district president Kattowitz with the subject "Establishment of an official district for the area of interest Auschwitz CC": APK, Land PlGo/S-467, p. 72.
*"Enclosed I submit a plan of the area of interest Auschwitz CC as determined at the meeting held on 23 Sept. 42 under the chairmanship of Gauleiter and Chief President Bracht. I request that a special administrative district be formed for this area, so that communal-constitutionally speaking the Auschwitz Concentration Camp becomes independent. The area of interest is about 4640 hectares."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters Auschwitz CC with the subject "Delousing of civilian workers on 18 Oct. 1942": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 65.
*"The delousing of all civilian workers proposed in accordance with the above letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz was carried out on 18 Oct. 1942."*

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz to the Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 129.
*"The State Health Office complains that the civilian worker Josef Honkiesz was given leave to go home on 13 Oct. 1942, but was not deloused before leaving the camp.*
*In view of the extraordinarily great danger of the spread of typhus by civilian workers in particular, leave of absence for civilian workers may in future really only be granted if the prescribed delousing and disinfestation has been carried out.*
*It is to be expected that the present leave of absence for civilian workers will have to be revoked in repeat cases. The garrison physician therefore asks that the supervisory bodies in the communal camp be instructed accordingly.*
*According to information from the health authorities, typhoid fever exists in H.'s family. He may therefore not be given any more leave until further notice."*

**21.** Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "PoW camp BW 30 award of contract for roof truss": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 110.
*"The work for the construction of the above-mentioned roof in 'Vollmar' construction method was awarded to the firm Industriebau A.-G., Bielitz, in accordance with their offer of 31 Aug. 1942.*
*Due to the urgency of the work, it was not possible to call in the other firms already working here, which are currently fully occupied. In addition, the company Industriebau A.-G., Bielitz, also has the wood in stock required for the construction."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Industriebau A.-G., Bielitz, with the subject "Roof truss BW 30 PoW camp": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 111.
*"Regarding the above letter* [of October 1, 1942], *you are informed that the erection of the roof truss can be started on November 16, 1942."*

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to the SS-WVHA, Of- TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD

fice D III:
*"Because of suspected typhus and typhoid fever, the following members were sent to the Res. Infirmary Kattowitz on 20 Oct. 42: SS Sturmmann Herbert Leckecr, born 22 Feb. 11, 4 SS T Stuba, C AU typhoid fever; SS Sturmmann Gerhard Mecka, born 9 Sept. 21, 1 SS T Stuba CC AU. typhoid fever; SS Rifleman Werner Quirin, born 5 Dec. ? training company CC AU typhus; SS Rifleman Ignatz Muschalla, born 21 May 23 dog handler squadron KL AU typhus."*
273b/19.11.42, n. 11/13.

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III:
*"Since 12 Oct. 42 among the troops, 13 suspected cases of typhus, 3 suspected cases of typhoid fever admitted to Res. Infirmary Kattowitz. Status of typhus cases in the protective-custody camp on 19 Oct. 42*
*0 sick positive, 107 suspected cases (since 12 Oct. 42 13 admissions, 101 discharges, 4 departures by death)."*
TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 273b/19.11.42, n. 14/15.

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Malaria control at Auschwitz CC."
*"The control of malaria with chemical agents (Schweinfurt Green) has already been initiated by the garrison physician in conjunction with the agricultural department."*
RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 253.

**22.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "PoW camp Auschwitz – Crematorium":
*"For the entire <u>electrical installation</u>, the undersigned office immediately requires exact details in duplicate of the number and size of electric motors for <u>all</u> structures to be executed by you at PoW camp Auschwitz."*
RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 109.

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III:
*"SS Obersturmführer Paul Mueller was admitted to the Res. Infirmary Kattowitz on 21 Oct. 42 because of suspected typhus."*
TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 274b/23.11.42, n. 1.

**24.** House Decree No. 2 of the Special Construction Office for the construction of the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz, with the subject "Medical care of the civilian employees employed here."
RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 168.

Headquarters Order No. 21/42 mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; declares the area around Birkenau a prohibited area where civilians are not allowed to be at all, and SS men are only allowed to be on official business; complains of bad behavior and outward appearance of SS men; forbids the purchase of poultry in surrounding towns; closes House 7 (coffee); Orders that all letters to administrative departments must go through the typing pool; explains details of transferring sums abroad; cites a circular from Bormann requiring that political or other official disagreements among Germans be kept secret from foreigners; forbids food pickups for SS members by prisoners; and mentions three lost items.
Frei, pp. 190-192

**26.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Cca. [CC Auschwitz] crematorium (2. 5 x 3 muffle furnaces)":
*"As requested, the department confirms receipt of your order confirmation for delivery of an aeration an deaeration system for the second 5 x 3 muffle furnaces.* […] *The 2nd crematorium will be erected on the other side of the street. The building therefore results in the mirror image of the 1. building."*
RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 95.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Auschwitz CC, PoW camp, second crematorium with 5 x 3-muffle cremation furnaces":
*"On the basis of the above offer* [of September 30, 1942]*, you are hereby awarded a*
RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 93; 502-2-26, p. 216.

*contract for the delivery and installation of*
*5 coke-fired cremation furnaces with 3 muffles each*
*5 coffin introduction stretchers, 3 forced-draft systems, as well as the required fireclay material for the smoke ducts.*
*The total price results from*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *No. I* | = | *39,150.- RM* |
| *" II* | = | *9,048.- RM* |
| *" III* | = | *5,504.- RM* |
| *For 5 furnaces* | | *53,702.- RM* " |

Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Auschwitz CC. PoW camp, 2 pieces cremation furnaces 8 muffles each" and reference: "Letter from SS Economic and Administrative Main Office Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Office C V dated 26 Aug. 1942 to Topf & Sons Company in Erfurt": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 94.

*"The undersigned office hereby subsequently confirms the order placed with you in the above letter for the delivery and installation of*
*2 cremation furnaces with 8 muffles each.*
*These 2 furnaces are taken from the order you received for the Mogilev site. The implementation will be carried out according to drawing D. 60125.*
*The orders for reserve grate bars recommended by you in your letter of August 31, 1942, and the insulation of the furnaces requested by you, as well as the alteration of the wood furnaces, were given to you in accordance with your cost offer of September 2, 1942, in your letter of September 15, 1942. The anchors were supplied and made on site."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* with the subject "Carpentry work for PoW camp BW 30 [Crematorium II]". Long list of windows and doors ordered by the Central Construction Office for the basement, first floor and upper floor of Crematorium II. For the basement: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 91-92.

*"3 pieces single-leaf doors 0,90 : 2,00 in 25 cm wall*
*1 " " " 0,90 : 2,00 " 38 " "*
*1 " double-leaf door 1,80 : 2,10 " 51 " " "*

Central Construction Office, Buildings of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police in the 3rd War Economic Year". List of buildings in 7 columns: "Construction Project", "G.B.Bau No.", "Completed %", "Total Cost", "Sum Approved in the 3rd Year of War Economy", "Built So Far.". RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 102-104.

| I. Concentration Camp Auschwitz: | Finished |
|---|---|
| 1. 10 inmate lodgings | 12% |
| 2. temp. bridge across Sola | 15% |
| 3. irrigation and drainage | 20% |
| 4. pump house incl. treatment station and elevated tank | 30% |
| 5. 5 security workshops | 0% |
| 6. transfer station | 0% |
| 7. road construction | 30% |
| 8. prov. district heating plant | 10% |
| 9. backup electric generator | 75% |
| 10. slaughterhouse | 90% |
| 11. extension of a shell no. 36C | 100% |
| 12. adding floor to 7 old inmate lodgings | 75% |
| 13. 5 new inmate lodgings | 50% |
| 14. laundry u. reception building (access building) with delousing plant and prisoners' bathroom | 30% |
| 15. headquarters and headquarters' building | 1% |

16. water-supply plant 20%
17. electr. outdoor facility 5%
18. utility building 5%
19. drainage (main collector for sewage and rainwater and 20%
sewage treatment plant with digester-gas extraction plant)
20. delousing barracks with 4 effect barracks 100%
*"21. special treatment 5 barracks VIII Z a 1"* *100% 90,000."*
22. camp in Budy 2 barracks 100%
23. general quarters 0%
24. dog kennel 30%
25. 2 barracks for prisoners (electricians) 0%
26. 12 barracks for prisoners (mending) 0%
27. 2 sauna facilities 0%
28. vehicle equipment hall 0%
29. 3 barracks for work commandos 0%
30. 2 RAD residences
31. residential building construction no. 35.
II. agricultural operations:
1. 3 field barns and 40%
2. 4 yard barns 60%
3. greenhouses for 3000 sq.m. area 40%
4. 4 potato warehouses 0%
5. extension of a building shell as a laboratory 50%
6. makeshift pig and sheep barns of primitive construction 0%
and steaming plant 40%
7. 35 horse-stable barracks for housing livestock, etc. 100%
8. 15 as before 0%
9. grass-drying facility 50%
10. poultry farm Harmense 30%
11. 5 wash barracks f. d. stable yards 0%
12. 2 laboratory barracks 0%
III. Prisoner-of-war camp (implementation of special treatment) Auschwitz:
1. 154 lodging and living barracks 80%
2. 12 pcs. as before 80%
3. 27 wash- and toilet barracks 70%
4. 8 utility barracks 60%
5. 2 infirmary barracks 100%
6. 1 block leader barracks 100%
7. water-supply plant 60%
8. sewerage and sewage treatment plant 60%
9. access road and parking lot 60%
10. 182 pcs. lodging, effects and storage barracks 3%
11. 28 wash- and toilet barracks 10%
12. 10 utility barracks 0%
13. 12 infirmary barracks 0%
14. 10 block leader barracks 0%
15. 3 wash barracks 0%
16. 6 toilet barracks 0%
17. 3 utility barracks 3%
18. 11 chamber, writing room and infirmary barracks 0%
(Swiss b.)

| | |
|---|---|
| 19. 16 crew barracks | 80% |
| 20. 2 headquarter barracks (massive in makeshift construction) | 0% |
| 21. warehouse | 0% |
| 22. bakery | 20% |
| 23. wire fence | 0% |
| 24. water supply | 2% |
| 25. drainage | 2% |
| 26. railway siding | 0% |
| 27. electric lighting system | 0% |
| 28. alarm and telephone system | 0% |
| 29. cooking kettles and heating stoves | 0% |
| 30. 4 crematoria and 4 morgues | 5% |
| *"31. disinfestation plant* | |
| *a) for special treatment* | *0%* |
| *b) 1 barracks (sauna and disinfection f. troops)* | |
| *c) 1 barracks f. civilian workers camp I* | *60%* |
| *d) 1 barracks same, for II."* | |
| 32. 2 backup electric generators | 0% |
| 33. 2 transformer stations | 0% |

Central Construction Office. "Compilation" of the costs of the construction project Auschwitz CC: RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 111.

| Construction Project | Total Costs |
|---|---|
| I. Concentration Camp Auschwitz | 12,987,368.50 |
| II. Agricultural Enterprises Auschwitz | 1,986,600.00 |
| III. Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz (implementation of special treatment) | 18,097,500.00 |
| IV. Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke Auschwitz | 590,800.00 |
| V. German Earth and Stone Works, Gravel Works Auschwitz | 89,000.00 |
| VI. Main Utility Camp of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz and Branch Office Oderberg | 240,000.00 |
| VII. Construction Office Freudenthal (Freudenthaler Getränke G.m.b.H.) Gut Meierhof Partschendorf | 197,050.00 |
| VIII. Meliorations in the area of interest of the Auschwitz CC | 14,490,000.00 |
| IX. Krupp factory yard Auschwitz | 2,129,000.00 |
| X. construction yard Auschwitz | 988,000.00 |
| | 51,797,218.50 |

**27.** Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, Cremation Furnace". RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 88.
*"Today we received your wire message:*
*'Wire again price about one piece complete eight-muffle furnace as taken over from Mogilev including anchoring and change to wood heating'.*
*We replied:*
*'Eight-muffle furnace Reichsmark 13800, price from factory without foundation without non-fireproof construction materials, cost estimate follows,'*
*which we hereby confirm."* RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 89, original telegram.

Headquarters. "List of prisoners deployed by Auschwitz CC on October 27, 1942, according to their urgency". RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 122.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1. Buna 2. Bata 3. Brzeszcze coal mine | 761 |
| 4. *Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke* | 50 |

| | |
|---|---|
| 5. *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* | 1316 |
| 6. Agriculture | 2688 |
| 7. Camp enterprises | 6985 |
| 8. Central Construction Office (incl. companies) | 6241 |
| 9. Main utility camp | 106 |
| 10. SS canteen community | 79 |
| 11. Cement factory Golleschau | 278 |
| 12. *Deutsche Lebensmittel G.m.b.H.* | 60 |
| 13. Private enterprises | 420 |
| Total: | 18984 |

**28.** Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "PoW camp Auschwitz, crematoria": APMO, BW 30/34, p. 96.

*"In reply to your above letter* [of October 22, 1942]*, we are enclosing implementation drawing D 59394 for Furnace II and III PoW camp. Furthermore, you will receive drawing D 58052 concerning the deaeration system still to be installed by us for the furnace system supplied by us years ago in the old crem. I CC."*

*"Construction Project: Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp (Implementation of Special Treatment)* VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8, 45 unpaginated page.
*Contractor: Reichsführer-SS; SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group C, Berlin, Lichterfeld-West. Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS u. Police Auschwitz U/S. VIII Up a 2."*

The following structures are listed with their total construction costs:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1) lodging barracks [etc.] | 9,225,300 RM |
| 2) water-supply plant | 800,000 RM |
| 3) drainage system | 1,000,000 RM |
| 4) railway siding | 600,000 RM |
| 5) electric lighting system | 310,000 RM |
| 6) alarm and telephone system | 60,000 RM |
| 7) backup electric generators | 220,000 RM |
| 8) transformer station | 160,000 RM |
| 9) bakery | 550,000 RM |
| 10) factory hall, 3 storage barracks and 1 living barracks for supervisory personnel | 590,800 RM |
| 11) disinfestation plant I and 4 lodging barracks for civilian workers camp I | 120,000 RM |
| 12) disinfestation plant II and 4 lodging barracks for civilian worker camp II | 123,900 RM |

This includes construction description, cost calculation and site sketch.

The "Compilation of the Auschwitz Prisoner of War Camp Construction Project (Implementation of Special Treatment)" dated October 29, 1942, includes the following structures:

1) 182 lodging, warehouse and effects barracks (type 260/9).
2) 27 wash- and toilet barracks (type 260/9)
3) 10 utility barracks (type RAD IV/3)
4) 12 infirmary barracks (type RAD IV/3)
5) 10 block leader barracks (type RAD IV/3)
6) 3 wash barracks (double) for the guard troops
7) 6 toilet barracks for the guard troops
8) 3 utility barracks (type VII/5)
9) 11 chamber, writing room and infirmary barracks (type Swiss barracks)

10) 16 crew lodging barracks
11) 2 headquarters and wash barracks
12) warehouse 1
13) wire fence and watchtowers
14) cooking kettles and heating stoves

*"15 a) Crematorium I u. II*

| | |
|---|---|
| *(55.50 x 12.00 + 12.00 x 10.00) x 3.50 x 2 =* | *5,502.00 m³* |
| *Section with basement:* | |
| *13.70 x 12.00 x 2.60 x 2 =* | *855.00 "* |
| *Morgue 1* | |
| *30.80 x 8.02 x 2.60 x 2 =* | *1,284.00 "* |
| *Morgue 2* | |
| *50.00 x 8.95 x 2.44 x 2 =* | *2,184.00 "* |
| *Crematorium III a, IV* | |
| *(48.25 x 12.85 + 4.50 x 4) 3.80 x 2 =* | *4,849.00 "* |
| | *14,674.00 m³* |
| *Chimneys:* | |
| *each crematorium 2 chimneys:** | |
| *I & II: 3.70 x 2.30 x 16.00 x 4 =* | *544.00 "* |
| *III & IV: 1.50 x 1.50 x 17.50 x 4 =* | *158.00 "* |
| *15 b) 4 mortuaries:* | |
| *28.80 x 13.60 x 3.15 x 4 =* | *4,935.00 "* |
| | *20,311.00 m³ "* |

*"16 a) disinfestation facility* [the *Zentralsauna*, BW 32]
*1. for special treatment.* […]
*2. for the guard troops."*
* Crematories II and III had one chimney each.

**29.** Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 281b/14.11.42, n. 8/9.
*"Five Jewish physicians are reported by name. ...PAX_H ... Johann, inmate no. 51236/12; GOLDSTEIN, Horst, inmate no. 49294/12; Offman, Leo, inmate no. 51250/17."*

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 19.
*"As of Monday, 2 Nov. 1942, the departure to and return time from work for prisoners is determined as follows:*
*Departure to work: 6:30 a.m.*
*Return to camp: 4:30 p.m."*

**30.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Iron requisition from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, Dreysestr. 7/9 for 5,000.-- kg for 1 wrought-iron anchorage for the crematorium (PoW camp)." RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 85.
*"The materials relate to structure no. 30 POW camp (crematorium)."*
These were anchorages for the 8-muffle cremation furnaces of BW 30b and 30c (Crematoria IV and V).

The SS-WVHA, Office Group D – Concentration Camps, sends the following order from Himmler to the commandant of the KL, including Auschwitz: NARA, microcopy no. T-1021, Vol. III. Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame n. 556.
*"The Reichsführer-SS and Field Command Office, 29 Oct. 42.*
*Chief of the German Police*
*To*
*1. Reich Security Main Office*
*to the attention of SS-Gruppenführer Müller*
*2. SS-W.-V.-H.A. – Office Group D -*
*SS-Brigadeführer Glücks.*

*Subject: Parcel shipments to prisoners.*
*1.) I authorize with immediate effect that prisoners may receive food parcels from their relatives.*
*2.) There is no limit to the number of packages a prisoner may receive. However, the contents must be consumed by the detainee on the day of arrival or the following day. If this is not possible, the contents will also be distributed to other inmates.*
*3) This order of mine applies not only to German prisoners, but also to all other prisoners who have the opportunity to have food packages sent to them.*
*4) Any SS member who tampers with a prisoner's food package will be punished by death.*
*5) If a prisoner abuses the sending of parcels to bring through secret messages, tools or other illicit things, he will immediately atone for this with death. His barracks shall be forbidden to receive parcels for three months.*
*Sgd. Himmler."*

**31.** Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your letter dated 26 Oct. 42, second crematorium (III) with 5 three-muffle cremation furnaces, our order no. 42/1454/1." The Topf Company acknowledges receipt of the Central Construction Office order of October 26. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 86.

Central Construction Office. "Activity Report or Construction Report for the Month of October 1942" by SS-Sturmmann Jothann. Work was done on the following structures:
1.) provisional bakery, 2.) officers' lodging barracks, 3.) office barracks – *Erd- und Steinwerke*, 4.) civilian workers' lodging barracks, 5.) officers' lodging house 35, 6.) officers' lodging house 141 – garages, 7.) canteen community, 8.) civilian workers' camp – delousing, 9.) factory halls. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 108-109.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC.
*"As of October 31, 1942, the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, resumes full duty. In the period from November 1, 1942 to November 23, 1942, SS-Untersturmführer Hössler is entrusted with deputizing for labor deployment for SS-Obersturmführer Schwarz, who is on convalescent leave during this time."* RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 22.

Garrison Order No. 31/42:
*"Because of the danger of spreading communicable diseases, home visits to all sick SS members and SS family members are forbidden with immediate effect."* Frei, p. 192

**[31.]** ABL. "Activity Report of SS-Strm. Lubitz, Head of Construction, Dept. for Above-Ground Construction. Month of October [1942]." Work was carried out on the following structures:
BW 7a (prov. headquarters), BW 20 K, M, O, Q, N (adding floor to CC Block 1, 14, 12, 23, 13), BW 63 (Babitz I farm barn), BW 63 (Babitz II farm barn), BW 26 B (Birkenau field barn), Babitz cattle barns, Budy young-cattle barns, BW 64 (Raisko greenhouse facility), BW 65 E (herd book barn – control barns), BW 68 (Raisko laboratory), BW 76 (Raisko grass-drying facility). RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 110-112.

## November 1942

**1.** Headquarters Auschwitz CC.
*"By order of the commandant, the prisoners move in already at 4:00 p.m. because of the operetta performance on 2 Nov. 1942. The operetta performance 'Der Vetter aus Dingsda' on Monday, 2 Nov. 42, will not begin at 8.30 p.m., but already at 7.30 p.m."* RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 18.

"Inmate infirmary Birkenau, medication consumption from 1 Nov. 42 – to…" The pages are divided into 6 columns, each indicating: "Serial No.", "Date", "Inmate No.", "Block", "Name", "Medicine." The list begins with number 6472, prisoner AGK, Zbiór Ob, 382, p. 2

3265 Langenhagen, on November 1, 1942, and ends with number 14754, prisoner 119201 Gataj, on July 15, 1943. Many of these 8,282 entries refer to prisoners who received medicines on several occasions. Among the medications listed are: Glucose, Anisin, Pandigal, Cardiazol, Aspirin, Carlsbad Salt, Omnadin, Piramidon, carbon, Urotropin, Hoffmann's Paste, Valerian, Coffein, Bolus Alba (Caolino), Bolus Alba, bromine, Combelin, Transpulmin, Coramin, Gardenal, Combetin, Eubasin, Simpatol, chinine, Oleum Camf., Prontosil, calcium, Eleudron, Novalgin, Istizin, Tannalbin, vitamine A, C, D, Digipuratum, Albocid.

**2.** Auschwitz CC, Headquarters, Department III A. Letter to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Prohibited Area Birkenau". RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 128.
*"Regarding the above reference, Department III A informs you that the prohibited area Birkenau has been marked by appropriate warning signs since 31 Oct. 42."*

Central Construction Office, "Report on the progress of construction work up to and including 2 Nov. 42" by SS-Oberscharführer Otto Kayser (Construction Office of the PoW camp). RGVA, 503-1-24, pp. 56-57.
Work carried out:
I.) Quarantine camp – men's camp.
1.) Mortuary, 2.) 12 inmate lodgings,
*"3.) In the delousing barracks: installation of a sauna bath and a hot-air disinfestation system. In the gas room, two brick stoves set up."*
II.) Quarantine camp-women's camp.
*"1.) In the delousing barracks: installation of a sauna bath and a hot-air disinfestation system. In the gas room, two brick stoves set up.*
*2.) In the infirmary barracks (X-ray room) concrete floor cast. The second infirmary barracks covered with Heraklyth panels."*
III.) Construction Section II
1.) Two toilet barracks, 2.) three wash barracks, 3.) fence construction, 4.) 8 utility barracks.
IV.) Construction Section III
1.) external fencing, 2.) inmate lodgings, 3.) access roads.
*"V.) Crematorium – I.*
*1.) Above the incineration room, the concrete ceiling poured.*
*2.) Ballast concrete poured in basement I. Air shafts bricked.*
*3.) Started laying the masonry in basement I.*
*4). Chimney construction finished.*
*5). Ceilings cast over the fuel room and adjoining rooms.*
*6) One three-muffle furnace completed, the second one started, the anchoring for the third one is ready.*
*VI Crematorium – II*
*1) The pits for basement I and II were excavated, the bottom concrete was poured.*
*2) In basement II the tub was made and plastered. Insulation was started.*
*3). Concrete foundation for the chimney completed, chimney bricked about 1.80 m high.*
*VII.) Crematorium – III*
*1) Foundations and external masonry around the cremation room completed.*
*2) Foundations for the chimney completed. Chimney bricked to a height of approx. 1.50 m.*
*3.) Foundation for the eight-muffle furnace excavated.*
*VIII) Crematorium – IV*
*1) The trees to be removed were felled and the construction staked out.*
*2.) Delivery of construction materials.*
*3.) Road construction to Crema. I & II completed."*
IX.) Troop lodgings.

A special headquarters order reminds that motor-vehicle travel outside the area of interest requires a travel order. Frei, pp. 192f.

**3.** "I.G. [Farben] Auschwitz Plant. 21st construction meeting in Leuna on November 3, 1942". On October 30, 1942, there were 10,962 workers in Monowitz CC, including skilled and unskilled laborers. NI-11139.

Central Construction Office, "Regular Block Occupancy in Auschwitz CC". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 56.

| | |
|---|---|
| *"1.) 8 new buildings: 450 prisoners each on the upper floor (first floor: day rooms, washrooms and toilets), reinforced concrete ceilings.* | *3600."* |
| *Block 4 /Bw 103, 5/102, 6/101, 7/100, 15/107, 16/106, 17/105, 18/104.* | |
| *"2.) 7 times adding floors: 450 prisoners each on the upper floor (reinforced concrete ceiling otherwise as above).* | *3150."* |
| *Block 1/BW 20L, 2/20K, 12/20O, 13/20N, 14/20M, 22/20R, 23/20Q.* | |
| *"3.) 4 old buildings: 340 inmates each on the upper floor (otherwise as above).* | *1360."* |
| *Block 3/20J, 8/20C, 24/20P, 25/20H.* | |
| *"4.) 4 times adding floors: each inmates on the upper floor (wooden beam ceiling – otherwise as above).* | *1200."* |
| *"5.) 2 infirmar buildings: 350 sick persons each on the upper floor (first floor = treatment rooms, otherwise as above).* | *700."* |
| *Block 21/20D, 28/4.* | |
| *6.) 2 effects buildings* | |
| *7) 1 cell building* | |
| *Block 26/12, 27/20G Block 11/5.* | |
| | 10010." |

Each barrack is depicted as a small rectangle

Central Construction Office, "Activity Report of the Motor Pool from October 1 to 31, 1942". RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 246-254.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *"Vehicle deployment (summary)* | | |
| *deployment days during above period of time* | | *27* |
| *vehicle deployments " " " " "* | | *383* |
| *total trips in the above period* | | |
| *With camp area* | *1970* | |
| *outside " "* | *14* | |
| *For companies* | *225* | *2209* |
| *kilometers driven* | | |
| *with gasoline and diesel* | *13974* | |
| *" wood gas* | *662* | |
| *" generator gas* | *156* | *14792* |
| *Fuel consumption during above period of time* | | |
| *gasoline* | *1594 l* | |
| *diesel fuel* | *5119 kg* | *6713"* |

A detailed report follows.

**4.** Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for Month of October 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 80-88.
*"There were 931 civilian workers, 5235 male prisoners, 1328 female prisoners, 45 carts, 11 motor vehicles* [and other machinery] *in use at the end of the month."*
I. Construction Project Auschwitz Concentration Camp.
a) Protective-custody camps
BW 20 L, K, M, N, O, Q: adding floor to inmate lodgings.
BW 7 A: inmate lodging building
b) Extension of the protective-custody camp
BW 116, 117, 125, 126, 134-138: inmate lodging building

BW 157 A, B, C: prisoner security workshop building
BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and prisoner baths
c) Other buildings
BW 23 b: backup electric generator
BW 49: cabling
BW 161: district heating plant
BW 33 B: slaughterhouse extension
BW 36 B: officers' lodging barracks (house no. 35)
BW 36 D: officers' lodging barracks 1
BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola
BW 21: road construction
BW 29: water-supply plant
BW 9: sewerage
BW 201: main collector sewers for wastewater and storm water with
treatment plant and digester-gas extraction plant
II. Construction Projects Agricultural Enterprises
BW 26: field barns a) in Birkenau b) in Broschkowitz
BW 63: yard barns a) in Babitz I b) in Babitz II c) in Budy
BW 64: large greenhouse in Raisko
BW 65 E: chicken-breeding sheds in Harmense
BW 68: laboratory in Raisko
BW 71: stable yards a) in Budy b) in Babitz
BW 76: grass-drying facility in Raisko
II. Construction Projects Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp
*"Construction Section I. Quarantine camp*
*The ceilings of the lodging, infirmary and utility barracks were covered with light construction panels. Started installation of masonry stoves in the wooden barracks. Continued installation of 2 saunas and 2 hot-air disinfestation units in the delousing barracks. Concrete floor was poured in the infirmary barracks (X-ray room). The power supply was increased from 100 to 160 KVA by installing a new transformer.*
*Construction Section II*
*Continuation of installation works in wash and toilet barracks, including necessary earthworks, masonry and concrete works.*
*The outer fence enclosure is completed, as well as two inner enclosures. 8 utility barracks were erected in October, and the 9th is under construction. Finishing work has begun. Drainage lines were installed, and finishing work continued on the open ditches for surface drainage. For the wash and toilet barracks located in the western part, prov. water supply by pumping unit was created. In the wash barracks, 4 reinforced concrete water tanks were constructed. A prov. water supply for the utility barracks was also started.*
*Construction Section III*
*12 wash and toilet barracks have been erected so far, fence construction for this construction section has begun. The camp roads between II and III are under construction, as well as the access road. The sewerage system is under construction, as well as the surface drainage system.*
*Crematoria*
*A) The chimney is finished, the concrete ceiling above the incineration room is poured, the other ceilings have been encased. Concrete pressure plate placed in the special basement. Ventilation shafts bricked up, and interior basement masonry started. One three-muffle furnace has been completed and another has been started.*
*B) The foundation pits for the basements have been excavated, and the bottom concrete has been poured, the 'tub' has been constructed on one basement, and groundwater insulation has been started. The foundation for the chimney is ready, and the construction of the same has been started.*

*C) Foundations and external masonry for the cremation room was completed. The chimney has been started.*
*D) Preliminary work for the start of construction."*
*Troop quarters, bakery.*
*IV. Construction Project Construction Yard Auschwitz*
*BW 32 C: 4 lodging barracks at civilian workers' camp I*
*BW 32 H: lodging barracks for Italian civilian workers (civilian workers' camp II)*
*BW 82: pass-through barracks civilian workers camp for civilian workers camp I*
*construction yard extension*
*siding*
*V. Construction Project Gravel Works Auschwitz (Office W I)*
*BW 3: office barracks in Auschwitz*
*VI. construction project Krupp*
*BW 4: Hall I*
*BW 4: Hall II*
*VII. Construction Project meliorations in the area of interest of Auschwitz CC*
*VIII. Miscellaneous*
*Workshops (joinery, locksmith's shop, carpentry, painting, glazing, motor pool)."*

**4.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* Ltd., Auschwitz plant, with the subject "Carrying out of carpentry work for local construction projects". RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 380-381.
*"At the meeting held today, SS-Obersturmführer Wagner was asked to arrange for the carpentry work for subsequent construction projects to be completed as soon as possible, since otherwise the construction work would have to be stopped during the winter.* […]
*4) laundry building with reception, delousing, and prisoner bath.* […]
*8) Crematorium I and II (5 x 3-muffle furnace)*
*9) Crematorium III and IV (8-muffle furnaces)."*
The windows for the various structures, including Crematorium I, "must already be completed by November 30, 1942."

**6.** Letter from L. Hopmann, engineering works, Cologne-Ehrenfeld, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC BW 160 laundry building. Delivery of a freight elevator. Order No. 103": RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 172.
*"I hereby acknowledge with thanks receipt of your letter of 26 of last month and took the order:*
*1 electric freight elevator with operator escort.*
*payload 1125 kg, lifting height 8 m*
*3 stops on one side, from the basement to the second floor*
*conveying speed 0.40 m/second.* […]
*car 1.35 m wide 1.40 m deep 2 m high, walls and ceiling of sheet iron, floor of hardwood."*
Total price RM 7,775.

Central Construction Office, "List of regular occupancy levels in Auschwitz Concentration Camp." The list contains the same data as the document "Regular Block Occupancy in Auschwitz CC" of November 3, 1942. Total occupancy: 10,010 prisoners. RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 52-53; 502-1-60, pp. 78-79.

Central Construction Office, "List of regular occupancy levels in Auschwitz PoW Camp." RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 52-53.
*"I. Quarantine camp: (I. Construction Section)*

| | |
|---|---|
| *30 pieces brick lodging barracks 60 bunks 3 x 3 inmates x 30 =* | *16200* |
| *in addition 1 writing room and 1 room for block elders each* | *= 30* |
| *6 pieces horse-stable barracks 18 bunks x 16 x 16 fields x 6* | *= 1728* |
| *writing and block elder room as before 2 block elders each* | *= 12* |

| | |
|---|---|
| | *17960* |
| *12 day rooms (horse-stable barracks)* | |
| *16 spaces x 3 tables x 17 prisoners x 12 =* | *9792* |
| *II. Construction Section:* | |
| *99 pieces horse-stable-lodging barracks (plank beds)* | |
| *9 x 11 x 16 squares x 30 =* | *47520* |
| *36 pieces day-stay rooms (horse-stable barracks)* | |
| *16 squares x 3 tables x 17 prisoners x 36 =* | *29376* |
| *III. Construction Section I:* | |
| *Same as Construction Section II* | |
| *99 pieces horse-stable-lodging barracks (plank beds)* | |
| *9 x 11 x 16 squares x 30 =* | *47520* |
| *36 pieces day recreation rooms (horse-stable barracks)* | |
| *16 squares x 3 tables x 17 inmates x 36 =* | *29376* |
| *Housing:* | *113010* |
| *Day-Stay:* | *68544* |

*In the quarantine camp, 6 horse-stable barracks are also planned as infirmary barracks and chambers. In Construction Sections II and III, the chambers will be located in the laundry barracks."*

Telegram from SS-Gruppenführer Müller to all commanders and representatives of the State Police and SD with the subject "Admitting Jewish inmates to CCs": PS-1063 (in upper case without umlauts).

*"The RF SS & Chief of German Police has ordered that all concentration camps located in the Reich be made free of Jews, and that all Jews be transferred to Auschwitz CC and to the Lublin POW camp. The Inspector CC has already issued the corresponding transfer orders. The respective CCs will provide information on the transfer of such prisoners."*

**7.** "Bricklaying School Auschwitz CC. Weekly Report No. 16. period from 31 Oct. to 6 Nov. 1942". RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 112-112a.

*"Beginning of the reporting week 140 apprentices: Addition 4.*
*End " " 137 " : Departure 7"*

Teaching topics: Building construction, practical exercises, building materials, language teaching, spatial teaching, arithmetic. The apprentices were divided into different work commands:

Work Command I (new construction warehouse, bricklaying and auxiliary work in Blocks13, 14, 23).
Labor Unit II (nursery Raisko)
Labor Unit II (bakery)
Labor Unit IV (D.A.W. Anhalt Comp.).

Headquarters Order No. 22/42 announces that SS-Obersturmführer Richard Baer is the new adjutant; mentions new duty hours for the headquarters; explains chain of command for patrol reports; explains formalities of headquarters arrest and filing of crime reports for offenses by SS members; requires all SS members to conserve electricity, water, and fuel; modifies issuance of ration cards to curb typhoid fever; and lists miscellaneous found and lost property. Frei, pp. 193-195

**[8.]** Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month October" for the Construction Project Auschwitz CC: RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 70-72.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities | 2/3/1942 | 100% |
| 2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings) | 12/5/1942 | 90% |
| 3. BW 9: sewerage | 1/6/1940 | 55% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 4. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney) | 12/6/1942 | 100% |
| 5. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2) | 18/6/1942 | 95% |
| 6. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11) | 20/5/1942 | 100% |
| 7. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12) | 20/5/1942 | 70% |
| 8. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14) | 18/5/1942 | 75% |
| 9. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16) | 18/5/1942 | 80% |
| 10. BW 21: road construction | 1/6/1940 | 65% |
| 11. BW 24: commandant's residence | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 12. BW 27: residences for married NCOs | 1/7/1940 | 75% |
| 13. BW 29: water-supply plant | 1/6/1940 | 40% |
| 14. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers | 10/7/1941 | 80% |
| 15. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1 | 16/11/1941 | 90% |
| 16. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus" | 2/2/1942 | 100% |
| 17. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp | 1/6/1940 | 30% |
| 18. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities | 1/6/1940 | 45% |
| 19. BW 54: gardening facilities | 1/4/1941 | 65% |
| 20. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks | 3/6/1942 | 100% |
| 21. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23 | 10/9/1941 | 100% |
| 22. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24 | 10/11/1941 | 95% |
| 23. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26 | 7/7/1942 | 35% |
| 24. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32 | 7/7/1942 | 30% |
| 25. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36 | 7/5/1942 | 55% |
| 26. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37 | 7/5/1942 | 60% |
| 27. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38 | 15/4/1942 | 65% |
| 28. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39 | 15/4/1942 | 65% |
| 29. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40 | 15/4/1942 | 65% |
| 30. BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath | 12/10/1941 | 50% |
| 31. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction | 15/11/1941 | 25% |
| 32. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises | 4/5/1942 | 100% |
| 33. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension | 1/4/1942 | 90% |
| 34. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building | 27/7/1942 | 100% |
| 35. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings | 18/7/1942 | 2% |
| 36. BW 23A: transformer station | 28/7/1942 | 60% |
| 37. BW 23B: backup electric generator | 28/7/1942 | 70% |
| 38. BW 161: prov. district heating plant | 27/8/1942 | 20% |
| 39. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola | 28/8/1942 | 25% |
| 40. BW 31: utility building | / | 0% |
| 41. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (adding floor Block 13) | 5/8/1942 | 35% |
| 42. BW 157A: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 3%. |
| 43. BW 157B: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 20% |
| 44. BW 157C: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 1% |
| 45. BW 117: inmate lodging building | 19/10/1942 | 2% |
| 46. BW 126: inmate lodging building | 7/9/1942 | 20% |
| 47. BW 77: dog kennel | 2/9/1942 | 20% |

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month October" for the Construction Project PoW Camp: RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 68-69.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain | 16/3/1942 | 35% |
| 2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks | 7/10/1941 | 100% |
| 3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 12/3/1942 | 100% |
| 4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 23/3/1942 | 95% |
| 5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 6. BW 4b: storage barracks | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks | 10/7/1942 | 80% |
| 8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2 | 6/3/1942 | 100% |
| 10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 11. BW 6b: 12 wash barracks | 2/7/1942 | 80% |
| 12. BW 7a: 5 toilet barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 13. BW 7b: 15 toilet barracks | 2/7/1942 | 80% |
| 14. BW 8a: 1 morgue barracks | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 15. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp | 5/12/1941 | 100% |
| 16. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks | 15/7/1942 | 100% |
| 17. BW 13: watchtowers, wood | 10/3/1942 | 60% |
| 18. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit | 1/7/1942 | 50% |
| 19. BW 16: access roads | 7/10/1941 | 70% |
| 20. BW 17: road construction inside of camp | 5/4/1942 | 35% |
| 21. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant | 21/10/1941 | 45% |
| 22. BW 19: water-supply plants | 5/1/1942 | 50% |
| 23. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 24. BW 24: fences (electr. wire) | 8/11/1941 | 60% |
| 25. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision | 1/12/1941 | 30% |
| 26. BW 26: transformer station | 6/12/1941 | 100% |
| 27. BW 30: Crematorium I | 2/7/1942 | 45% |
| 28. BW 30A: Crematorium II | 14/9/1942 | 10% |
| 29. BW 30B: Crematorium III | 9/10/1942 | 12% |
| 30. BW 6C-7C: wash & toilet barracks | 1/9/1942 | 25% |
| 31. BW 12Q: 6 infirmary barracks | 15/10/1942 | 10% |
| 32. BW 31: bakery | 21/11/1941 | 65% |

**9.** Radio message from SS camp physician Friedrich Entress, to SS-WVHA, Office DIII: TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 292b/1.12.42, n. 41/42

*"Regarding status of typhus cases on 9 Nov. 42. Among the troops, since 2 Nov. 42, 4 SS members have been admitted to the Res. Infirmary Kattowitz, in the men's CC 37 suspected cases of typhus (since 2 Nov. 42, 2 admissions, 9 discharges, 1 departure by death)."*

**13.** Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order No. 2433. RGVA, 502-1-328, pp. 70-70a.

*"For delousing barracks PoW camp BW 5a.*
*Production of 2 pcs. gas-tight doors 1,00/2,00 m for the sauna. Addendum: 2 pcs. gas-tight doors 1.20 x 2.18 m.*
*Started: 20 Nov. 42. Finished: 30 Nov. 42."*

"Obligation" of Josef Kluge Company, used for road-construction work. Form identical to that of the Helmut Prestel Company dated October 7, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-369, p. 11.

**14.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Head of Office Group C of the SS-WVHA with the subject "Auschwitz CC, fire-police measures. Fire in Disinfes- RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 52-53.

tation Plant I in the protective-custody camp on 5 Nov. 42, 10 o'clock in the evening." Report on the incident.

Letter from RSHA, Office IV C 2, to various agencies, including Office Group D of the SS-WVHA, with the subject "Parcel Shipments to Prisoners". RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 14.
*"The Reichsführer and Chief of the German Police has authorized, effective immediately, that prisoners may receive food parcels from their relatives.*
*The number of packages a prisoner may receive is unlimited, but the contents must be consumed by the prisoner on the day of arrival or the following day. Otherwise, the distribution will be made to other prisoners as well.*
*This order applies not only to German prisoners, but also to all other prisoners who have the opportunity to have food packages sent to them.*
*Any violation, e.g., tampering with food packages, or abuse, e.g., bringing through secret messages or other unauthorized items, will be punished with the most severe penalties."*

**15.** Central Construction Office, "Constructions of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police in the 3rd Year of War Economy." RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 114, 119.
List of buildings, divided into 16 columns; the first two refer to serial number and construction project/structure:
*"G.B. Bau VIII Z a 1 (1).*
*20. delousing barracks u. 4 effects barracks*
*21. 5 barracks for special treatment* […].
*31. disinfestation plant:*
*(a) f. special treatment*
b) f. for [sic] troops (sauna and disinfection)."

**16.** Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Your letter dated 1.11.42, K.L.-Auschwitz, PoW camp, Crematorium III and IV, uns. Offer. No. 42/0802/1": RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 71-71a.
*"We acknowledge receipt of your aforementioned letter and note that you, not we, have made a mistake. According to your wire message:*
*'Rewired price about a piece of complete eight-muffle furnace as taken over from Mogilev including anchoring and change to wood heating,'*
*we have sent you a quote for a Topf eight-muffle cremation furnace, including anchoring and with wood firing, i.e. as you requested.*
*We assumed that you wanted another eight-muffle cremation furnace to be installed in the area, with wood as fuel.*
*However, as can be seen from your aforementioned letter, you would like a quote to serve as a basis for our invoice. However, we have to include wood firing in the offer, since the furnaces intended for Mogilev at that time are equipped for wood firing. For this reason, you had given us the order in your letter of 15 Sept. 1942 to change the wood firing to generator firing.*
*In order to inform you about the actual scope of delivery, we have enclosed a cost estimate for a Topf eight-muffle cremation furnace with wood firing, but without anchoring irons. We ask you to destroy our offer of 19 Oct. of this year, with which we had offered the furnace including the anchoring irons, so that no ambiguities can arise later."*

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 72-74.
*"Cost estimate for a Topf eight-muffle cremation furnace".*
All components of the furnace are listed in detail. Price: RM 12,972.

**17.** Letter from the District Administrator of the Bielitz District to the Commandant of the Auschwitz CC with the subject "Typhus epidemic". RGVA. 502-1-332, p. 125.
There have been no more cases of typhus in the Jawischowitz Camp recently, but a suspected case of typhus has been reported in Braunau. The camp lockdown for civilian workers continues.
*"Further, I have received 2 new cases of typhus from the Health Office. On 31 Oct.*

*1942, the Polish woman Salomeja Pomietlak from Przecischau 394 fell ill and died on 3 Nov. 1942 in the hospital in Wadowitz. The husband met prisoners from the CC camp at the work place. On 24 Oct. 1942, the wife Honorata Juszczak from Auschwitz fell ill. The 16-year-old son worked in the CC at the construction company Falk, and came into contact with prisoners. He was not housed in the camp, but walked daily from the apartment to the conc. camp to work."*

Letter from the SS-WVHA, Office C I/2, to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC: RGVA, 502-1-9, p. 31.
*"On the occasion of the meeting in Kattowitz on September 23, 1942, between all agencies interested in Auschwitz, the boundary of the area of interest of the Waffen-SS and the city of Auschwitz was finally determined."*
A detailed description of the boundaries follows.

**18.** Letter from Robert Koehler, civil engineer, to the Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 71.
*"Enclosed I am sending you an invoice together with a copy for the new chimney Crematorium I PoW camp, and kindly ask for possible immediate remittance of the above amount."*

Radio message from First Leader of Labor Service Franz Hössler to SS-WVHA, Office D II: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 301b/29.11.42, n. 2.
*"Re.: Inmate deployment Buna Works.*
*Total strength camp Buna Works 2184. Deployed in the Buna Works: 1568; engaged in constructing the camp: 396; inpatients: 86; total number of guards: 132."*

Radio message from SS-Obersturmführer Karl Sommer (SS-WVHA, Office Group D) to the Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 301b/29.11.42, n. 15/16.
*"Re: Prisoner calculation for HUTA, Above- and Below-Ground Construction, AG, KATTOWITZ.*
*HUTA objects to the daily rate of Rm. 4 charged here on the grounds that, according to the contract, HUTA would have to reimburse only 60 percent of the standard wage for the work on the main collector. I request that a copy of this contract be sent to me immediately. I assume that this contract was concluded between the Construction Office and HUTA."*

**19.** Radio message from SS camp doctor Friedrich Entress to the SS-WVHA (Office D III): TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 302b/28.11.42, n. 3.
*"We report that SS Untersturmführer Heinz THILO resumed his duties on 18 Nov. 42."*

Radio message from SS-Untersturmführer Max Sell (Department IIIa) to SS-WVHA, Office D II: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 302b/28.11.42, n. 5.
*"Re.: Inmate deployment Buna Works.*
*Total strength 2173; deployed in Buna Works 1588; occupied with camp construction 297; inpatients 97. Total number of guards: 131."*

Radio message from SS-Untersturmführer Max Sell (Department IIIa) to the SS-WVHA: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 302b/28.11.42, n. 9/10.
*"Re: prisoner housing in women's concentration camps.*
*Reference: our letter of 13 Nov. 42.*
*Women and political prisoners are housed separately. Women and political prisoners work FEATZT* [jetzt/now?] *partially separated. Complete separation is not possible."*

Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order No. 2466: RGVA, 502-1-328, pp. 78-78a.
*"For PoW camp, BW 5a delousing barracks.*
*8 pieces gas-tight doors – execution as discussed.*
*Started: 20 Nov. 42. Finished: 28 Nov. 42."*

**20.** Radio message from SS-Untersturmführer Max Sell (Department IIIa) to SS- TNA. HW 16-22.

WVHA, Office D II: ZIP/GPDD 303b/28.11.42, n. 36.
*"Re.: Inmate deployment Buna Works. Total strength camp Buna Works 2117; deployed in Buna Works 1607; occupied with camp construction 280; inpatients 99. Total number of guards 131."*

Central Construction Office, "Statement of Cement Requirements for the Month of February 1943". RGVA, 502-1-265, p. 447.
"(1) 500 tons monthly requirement
of which 250 tons Construction Project VIII Up a 1 and
250 to ″ ″ VIII Up a 2.
2.) a) SS accommodation and CC Auschwitz U/S VIII Up a 1
b) Auschwitz U/S Prisoner-of-War Camp.
*(Implementation of special treatment.) VIII Up a 2."*

Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order no. 98/291:[8] RGVA, 502-2-8, p. 1.
*"For Subject: Crematorium II – BW No. 30 in PoW camp the following work is to be performed:*
*Construction lighting inside Crematorium II, as well as setting the floodlights for night work /gaurd chain/.*
*Started: 15 Jan. 1943. Finished: 23 Jan. 1943."*

**21.** Letter from the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, head of Office Group D – Concentration Camps, to the camp commandants of all CCs with the subject "Reporting Procedure for Deaths in Concentration Camps." NO-1543.
*"By order of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police, the following guidelines are issued in agreement with the Reich Security Main Office for the processing of deaths in the concentration camps, annulling all orders previously issued:*
*1) Deaths of male and female Jews are to be recorded only in a collective list (single copy), which must contain the following information:*
*serial no.*
*last name, first name, for women also maiden name,*
*date and place of birth,*
*nationality,*
*last place of residence,*
*date of death,*
*cause of death,*
*place of incarceration.*
*If protective or preventive detention has been ordered for Jews by the Office – IV C 2 or Office V – of the Reich Security Main Office, the names of the persons concerned are to be underlined in red pencil, and the detention number of Office IV or V is to be indicated. The lists are to be compiled in order of date of death and submitted here by the 3rd of the following month after the end of the month.*
*Express letters and final reports of the deaths of Jewish prisoners are thus omitted.*
*2) Death reports on all other prisoners are to be submitted in simple form only to the Reich Security Main Office – Office IV C 2 or Office V – and to the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office – Office Group D – using the previously used form (express letter). These forms are to be sent by regular mail continuously to the Reich Security Main Office or to the office here.*
*In both cases to number 1. and 2., it is the same whether it concerns natural or unnatural deaths.*
*This does not affect the direct notification by telex of the referral offices for the purpose of informing the next of kin, if prescribed. The previous procedure for reporting the deaths of Soviet prisoners of war and Russian civilian workers will not be changed. The*

[8] Underlined words are preprinted in the form.

*camp commandants are responsible to the Reichsführer-SS and to me personally for ensuring that, in spite of this reduction in reports, it is not forgotten at any point in the camps that the human life of every criminal must also be accounted for."*

Radio message from SS-Untersturmführer Max Sell (Department IIIa) to SS-WVHA:
*"Re.: Inmate deployment Buna Works … corrupt groups … 2.04; deployed in Buna Works 1607; occupied with camp construction: 277; inpatients: 101. total number of … corrupt groups …? 31."* [total number of guards: 131]. TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 304b/28.11.42, n. 1.

Radio message from SS camp physician SS-Obersturmführer Friedrich Entress to SS-WVHA, Office D III:
*"Information is requested as to whether the commandeering of SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Kurt UHLENBROCK to CC AU. has been cancelled."* TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 304b/28.11.42, n. 2.

Radio message, probably from the SS camp physician SS-Obersturmführer Friedrich Entress, to the SS-WVHA, Office D III:
*"It is requested that the start of the treatment course for SS Sturmbannführer Dr. Joachim CAESAR be postponed to the beginning of January for urgent family reasons. SS Untersturmführer WEBER has not yet arrived to deal with the water issue…"* TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 304b/28.11.42, n. 3.

**23.** Bricklaying School Auschwitz CC. APMO, AuI, BW 1/20/105, pp. 19-19a.
*"Report*
*on the activity of the Bricklayers' School in the period from 16 July 1942 to 21 Nov. 1942.*
*The school was opened at Auschwitz CC-Birkenau on 16 July 1942.*
*On 16 July 1942, the strength was 302 apprentices*
*" 31 July 1942 strength: 501, addition: 343, departure: 144.*
*" 31 Aug. 1942 " : 712, " : 312, " : 101*
*" 28 Sept. 1942 " : 522, " : 9, " : 199*
*The departures during this period was made up of sick and unsuitable apprentices.* […]
*On the day of the transfer of the Bricklayers' School to Auschwitz CC (28 Sept. 1942), the strength was 522 apprentices. Of these, 201 apprentices were transferred with the school. The remaining 321 apprentices dropped out and remained in Auschwitz CC-Birkenau.*
*On 29 Sept. 1942 strength: 201*
*" 31 Oct. 1942 " : 144, additions: 8, departures: 65.*
*" 21 Nov. 1942 " : 129, " : 8, departures: 23*
*(Of the 129 apprentices, 99 are deployable).*
*The considerable decrease in the number of apprentices is due, on the one hand, to the departure of 321 apprentices already mentioned above, and, on the other hand, to numerous cases of illness."*

Central Construction Office. "Contract award No. 27 of chimney and demolition for Crematorium BW 11 at Auschwitz CC" to Robert Koehler.
The final invoice must be calculated according to the offer of August 14, 1942, which provided for smoke ducts of 19.50 m; in the offer of July 24, their length was only 12 m. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 16.

This date marks the beginning of a collection of documents on the transfer of prisoners from the Monowitz inmate infirmary to the Auschwitz and Birkenau inmate infirmaries. The last transfer is dated September 18, 1944. A total of 7,295 prisoners are registered there, for 4,901 of whom the medical diagnosis is given (exhaustion, diarrhea, edema, phlegmon, pneumonia, typhus, etc.). NI-14997.

**24.** Letter from headquarters Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Structural changes in Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 7-8.
*"In the women's CC:* […] *Bar the windows in all the stone blocks so that the Jewish*

*women can be locked up in the blocks.* […]
*Erection of a Swiss barrack at the crematorium as an office for the Political Department."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Auschwitz CC – Crematoria – PoW Camp": RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 498.
*"This is an opportunity to inform you that the requested payment installment in the amount of RM 27,000 for item 5-three-muffle furnaces, your order no. 42/1454/1, has been passed on from here for transfer."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Incineration Furnaces Mogilev": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 67.
*"For the purpose of confirming the order, a cost offer for one incinerator with 8 muffles was requested by the local office from the Topf and Sons company. The estimate amounts to RM 12,972. This does not include the price for the furnace anchoring, since the latter was made in the local inmate workshop."*

Radio message from SS camp physician Friedrich Entress [here as Entresz], to the SS-WVHA, Office DII [correct: DIII]. TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 307b/27.11.42, n. 2/4.
*"Re: Status of typhus cases on 23 Nov. 42. Among the troops, since … 17 Nov. 42, 3 SS members have been admitted to the Res. Infirmary Kattowitz because of suspected typhus. In the men's CC, 15 cases of suspected typhus (since 17 Nov. 42, 3 admissions … delousing). In women's CC, 40 suspected cases of typhus (since 17 Nov. 42 … 3 groups missed … admissions, 4 discharges, 9 departures by death."*

Radio message from SS-Obersturmführer Heinrich Schwarz (Department IIIa) to SS-WVHA, Office D II: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 307b/27.11.42, n. 6.
*"Re.: Inmate deployment Buna Works.*
*Total strength 2579; deployed in Buna Works 1599; occupied with camp construction 2… inpatients 126. Total number of guards 133."*

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer (SS-WVHA, Office Group D) to Auschwitz CC. TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 307b/27.11.42, n. 7/8.
*"Re.: Inmate deployment Buna Works. Reference: your telex of 23 Nov. 42.*
*Totals. GEERS* [total strength] *Buna Works is reported as 2579, of which 1619 deployed to Buna Works and 293 deployed to set up camp, while 98 are reported as inpatients. These 3 items add up to 2010. Where is the difference of 569 deployed? Request telex information."*

Garrison Order No. 32/42 prohibits hunting on the territory of the Raisko estate and withdraws certain hunting licenses. Frei, p. 195

**25.** Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Meeting with SS Brigadeführer Dr. Kammler on 32 Nov. 42": RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 141-143.
*"On 23 Nov. 42, a meeting took place in the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police.*
*Participants: SS-Brigadeführer Dr. Kammler*
*SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss*
*SS-Sturmbannführer (F) Dr. Caesar*
*SS-Hautsturmführer Bischoff*
*SS-Hautsturmführer Ziemssen."*
Topics covered: 1) melioration work, 2) farm buildings.
*"6) The demolition of old Polish houses, barns, etc., is to be carried out by the Construction Office according to a plan to be specifically determined by the headquarters, taking into account the stock of houses still needed for living quarters."*

**26.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the CC headquarters with the subject "Typhus epidemic": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 124.

*"The quarantine regulations continue to be strictly enforced by the Labor Deployment Department of the Central Construction Office here. No civilian worker leaves the camp without proper disinfection and delousing, which is carried out by two specially assigned medical orderlies."*
Salomeja Pometlak [sic] does not work in the Central Construction Office, and Honorata Juszczak's 16-year-old son is housed in the civilian workers' camp and currently lives in house No. 156.

Headquarters Order No. 23/42 mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; grants or revokes various hunting privileges to certain SS men; cites a WVHA order prohibiting civilian occupations while on duty; sets the maximum temperature in heated rooms at 18°C; cites instructions for use of intelligence devices; and lists several lost objects, a runaway dachshund and a found wedding ring. — Frei, pp. 196-198

Radio message from SS camp physician SS-Obersturmführer Friedrich Entress to SS-WVHA, Office D II [correct: D III]:
*"SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Eduard WIRTHS has returned from leave and began his duties on 26 Nov. 42."* — TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 309b/8.2.43, n. 30.

**27.** Headquarters Auschwitz CC:
*"As of Monday, Nov. 30, 1942, inmates leave for work at 7:00 a.m."* — RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 21.

Radio message from Buchenwald CC to SS-WVHA, Office Group D, and to Auschwitz CC.
*"Re: Transfer of inmates to AUSCHWITZ CC.*
*The transport requested by letter of the Head of Office Groups C/CV/IC Allg. 60/PR/W of 11 Nov. 42, with 150 fit prisoners together with 13 Jews, will leave WEIMAR on Friday, 27 Nov. 42 at 1203 hours. Sgd. Pister."* — TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 310b/11.2.43 n.4/5.

Central Construction Office. Note with the subject "Deaeration for crematoria":
*"On 27 Nov. 42, the undersigned telephoned the Topf & Son* [sic] *company, Erfurt, Ing. Prüfer. The company would have a fitter available in about 8 days who, when the ceilings over the special cellars are finished, is to install the deaeration system; furthermore, the forced-draft system for the 5 3-muffle furnaces. On this occasion, the deaeration system could be installed in the old crematorium of the CC."* — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 65.

**28.** Radio message from Niederhagen CC to SS-WVHA:
*"Re: Delivered truck. 'Southall' to AUSCHWITZ. Reference: your radio message of 27 Nov. 42, 1100 hrs.*
*The Cdt. of NDH. CC reports that the truck. 'Southall' handed over at AUSCHWITZ CC had no generator gas system and none was planned. Sgd. HAAS, SS Hauptsturmführer."* — TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 311b/6.2.43, n. 6/7.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Enno Lolling (SS-WVHA, Office D III) to SS garrison physician of Auschwitz CC:
*"A new medical orderly, SS Unterscharführer Richard ROERZ, born 25 April 19, arrives there on 1 Dec. 42."* — TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 311b/6.2.43, n. 10.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmführer Heinrich Schwarz (Dept. IIIa) to SS-WVHA, Office D II.
*"Re.: Inmate deployment Buna Works.*
*Total strength: camp Buna Works 4462; deployed in Buna Works 1806; occupied with camp construction 338; inpatients 108. total number of guards: 154."* — TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 311b/6.2.43, n. 13.

**30.** Central Construction Office. "Activity and Construction Report for the Month of November 1942" by SS-Sturmmann Jothann.
Work was done on the following structures: — RGVA 502-1-24, pp. 58-59.

1) Provisional bakery, 2) officers' lodging barracks, 3) office barracks – *Erd- und Steinwerke*, 4) civilian workers' lodging barracks, 5) officers' lodging house 141 – garages, 6) canteen community, 7) civilian workers' camp – delousing, 8) factory halls – Krupp, 9) House of the Waffen-SS.

entral Construction Office. "Construction Report for the Period from November 1 to November 30, 1942" by SS-Untersturmführer Franz Weislav (Department of Cultural Construction). RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 60.

Work was carried out on the following structures:
I. PoW Camp Construction Section II
a) sewer work, b) open trenches, c) sewage treatment plant, d) drainage work, e) grading.
II. PoW Camp Construction Section III and crew quarters
(a) sewer works, (b) open trenches, (c) grading.
III. Meliorations in the area of interest (degree of completion 0,5%).

Radio message from SS-WVHA to Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 313b/8.2.43, n. 14/16.
*"Re: SS Settlement AU.*
*Head of Office Group C informs that in the course of the final determination of the boundaries of the area of interest of the Waffen SS in AU. for the planned SS settlement, a new area south of the CC was determined by the head of office. In order to bring the planning to a conclusion as soon as possible, head of Office Group C asks him for this purpose the number of apartments for the married members of the headquarters CC AU, according to the peace plan strength as soon as possible. In order to be able to give the requested notice, I also ask for early … 3rd part missed…"*

Radio message by SS-Obersturmführer Heinrich Schwarz (Dept. IIIa) to the SS-WVHA, Office D II: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 313b/8.2.43, n. 32/33.
*"Re.: Inmate deployment Buna Works.*
*Total strength camp Buna Works 2440; deployed in Buna Works 1833; occupied with camp construction 300; inpatients 128; reported sick 8; arraignments 174; total number of guards: 152."*

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths to SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 313b/8.2.43, n. 39.
*"Res. Infirmary Kattowitz reports by telephone on 30 Nov. 42 that SS Rifleman Ernst Eberle, born 15 June 01, 2 SS T Stuba. CC AU, died of typhus on 28 Nov. 42."*

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnace, our order No. 42/1454/1": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 61.
*"We refer to the above order, which is for*
*5 pieces of Topf three-muffle cremation furnaces,*
*3 pieces of Topf t forced-draft systems and*
*fireclay material for the smoke-duct system*
*and kindly request you to inform us in which urgency level this construction project is classified."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Auschwitz CC, Crematorium I PoW Camp and old crematorium in the CC": RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 17.
*"The fitter you have promised can begin immediately with the installation of the deaeration system in the old crematorium in Auschwitz CC. After completion of this work, the forced-draft system for Crematorium I (5 3-muffle furnaces) can then be installed in PoW Camp. Then the construction work should have progressed so far that he can also install the deaeration system in the latter crematorium, provided that by then all the necessary materials have been delivered by you for these installations."*

A special headquarters order reminds of the ban on alcohol during duty hours. Frei, p. 198

## December 1942

**1.** *"Inmate Infirmary of the Auschwitz CC, Auschwitz, 1 December 1942.* APMO, D-Aul-5/1, *Arzneimittel-bestellung*, p. 559.
*To the pharmacy of the Auschwitz CC*
*The inmate infirmary needs:*
*5 kg Phenol.*

*Medical orderly*
*in the inmate infirmary*
*Klehr*
*SS-Unterscharführer."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "CC and PoW Camp Auschwitz, sauna facility" and reference "telephone request for plans": RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 29.
*"On the basis of the above telephone call, the plans for the following sauna facilities are submitted in enclosure in duplicate.*
*1.) Sauna in PoW Camp built into delousing plant*
*2.) Sauna and disinfection unit for guard troops PoW Camp*
*3) Sauna for guard troops PoW Camp in Birkenau, provisionally built into existing building.*
*4.) Sauna for headquarters staff in CC, type Oslo."*

Letter from the SS-WVHA, Chief of Office Group C, to the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police "Reich-Ost", Posen, with the subject "Auschwitz CC, Quarantine Barracks": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 123.
*"With above letter (of 24 November 1942), the chief of Office Group D applied for the erection of 2 barracks in Auschwitz CC for the accommodation of German male and female prisoners who are to be released and must first undergo a 3 week quarantine. Since these barracks are urgently required for reasons of camp security, I order that the responsible construction department immediately prepare and submit the necessary construction application."*

Garrison Order No. 33/42 orders the use of 5% chlorinated lime solution instead of chlorinated lime itself for latrine disinfection, and dental treatment times for SS family members and civilian employees are mentioned. Frei, p. 198

**3.** Central Construction Office, "Activity Report of the Motor Pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz O./S. for the Month of November 1942": RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 234-244.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *"Vehicle deployment (summary)* | *days* | |
| *deployment during above period of time* | *27* | |
| *vehicle deployment " " " "* | *383* | |
| *vehicle deployment daily on average* | *15-16 trucks* | |
| *total trips in the above period* | | |
| *within the camp area* | *1664* | |
| *outside of " "* | *21* | |
| *for the companies* | *225* | *1910 loads* |
| *kilometers driven* | | |
| *with gasoline* | *2074* | |
| *" diesel* | *12337* | |
| *" wood gas* | *470* | |
| *" generator gas* | *513* | *15394 km* |
| *fuel consumption during above period* | | |
| *gasoline* | *1004 lt.* | |
| *diesel fuel* | *6190 " "* | |

A detailed report follows.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to Auschwitz CC:
*"For the purpose of taking the remaining driving tests and trials with Met*[h]*anol, SS Untersturmführer REUPERT will arrive in AUSCHWITZ on Monday, 7 Dec. 42."*
TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 316b/7.12.42, n. 39.

Garrison Order No. 34/42 orders delousing and disinfestation for anyone leaving the camp for leave or official travel, and mentions a road closure.
Frei, p. 199

**4.** Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Meeting with the District Administrator of the Bielitz District on 4 Dec. 1942":
RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 117-119.
*"By way of introduction, the district administrator gave an overview of the state of typhus in the district of Bielitz and pointed out that the individual cases of typhus which had occurred in the district were allegedly all due to the CC. According to the official physician's investigations, typhus was either spread by civilian workers themselves, who left the camp area without permission and bypassed the camp lockdown and went to their relatives, or relatives of civilian workers employed in Auschwitz fell ill. The District Administrator therefore requests a report on measures taken to prevent the spread of typhus."*
The SS garrison physician pointed out that "civilian workers are given leave only in the most-urgent cases and after prior thorough delousing and disinfestation," however, the district administrator considered these measures insufficient. He further stated:
*"In addition, the delousing and disinfestation of the prisoners of Auschwitz CC is continuing, so that an extinction of the typhus epidemic in the CC can also be expected shortly."*
At present, "3 large disinfestation shower and sauna facilities" can be put into operation, two for prisoners and one for the troops, with a capacity of 3,000-4,000 men per day. The following measures are required for the civilian worker:
*"1. Accommodation of civilian workers in communal camps within the chain of posts.*
*2. Establishment of quarantine accommodation.*
*3. Implementation of a 3-week quarantine for all civilian workers to be furloughed."*

Central Construction Office. "The following quantities of curtains, runners and carpets are required:"
RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 23-26.
House of the Waffen-SS, in the rooms: hall, corridor and staircase; 2 rooms of better design, 8 guest rooms with 2 beds, 19 simple guest rooms. In addition, the following are mentioned: main barracks, officers' lodging barracks, lodging and utility barracks, lodging house no. 56B, lodging house no. 24 near the railroad station and lodging house no. 210.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for Month of November 1942."
RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 47-54.
*"There were 923 civilian workers, 4870 male prisoners, 1584 female prisoners, 45 carts, 13 motor vehicles* [and other machinery] *in use at the end of the month."*
<u>I. Construction Project Concentration Camp</u>
a) Protective-custody camps
BW 20 L, K, M, N, O, Q: adding floor to inmate lodgings.
BW 7 A: inmate lodging building
BW 43: prov. laundry
BW 20 D: laundry and lavatory addition
b) Protective-custody camp extension
BW 116, 117, 125, 126, 127, 134-138: inmate lodging building
BW 157 A, B, C, D: inmate security workshop building

BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and prisoner baths
c) Other buildings
BW 23: backup electric generator
BW 211: transformer station
BW 161: district heating plant
BW 33 B: slaughterhouse extension
BW 36 B: officers' lodging barracks (house no. 141)
BW 36 D: officers' lodging barracks 1
BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"
House 7: coffee house of the canteen community
BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola
BW 21: road construction
BW 29: water-supply plant
BW 9: sewerage
BW 201: main collector sewers for wastewater and stormwater with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction plant

II. Construction Project Agricultural Enterprises

BW 26 B: field barns a) in Birkenau b) in Broschkowitz c) in Budy
BW 63: yard barns a) in Babitz I b) in Babitz II c) in Budy
BW 64: large-scale greenhouse plant in Raisko
BW 65 E: chicken-breeding sheds in Harmense
BW 68: laboratory in Raisko
BW 71: stable yards a) in Budy b) in Babitz
BW 76: grass-drying facility in Raisko

III. Construction Project Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp

Construction Section I, Quarantine Camp

Continuation of work on the brick stoves in the barracks. 18 barracks provided with stoves. One hot-air disinfestation and one sauna facility completed. Work continued on the 2nd hot-air disinfestation unit and the 2nd sauna unit. 2 laundry and 1 X-ray barracks completed, foundations bricked for 1 storage barracks. New pavement applied to the main road.

Construction Section II

Continuation of the installation works including the necessary earthworks, masonry and concrete works. 4 intermediate fences of camp subdivision completed. 9 utility barracks completed. Septic tanks constructed for 4 utility barracks. Drainage lines installed, extension work continued on open trenches for surface drainage. Water connections for 4 wash and toilet barracks were made.

Construction Section III

Work continued on the exterior fencing. Foundations completed for 4 utility barracks. Camp road between II and III nearing completion. The sewerage system is under construction, as well as the surface drainage.

Crematoria

A) Ground floor masonry constructed over basement portion. All ceilings concreted. Concrete pressure plate placed in basement 3. Masonry of basement 1 completed. Two three-muffle furnaces completed, two more started.
B) Insulation masonry constructed and plastered in basement 1 and 3. Foundation trenches dug and bricked. Bricked and grouted the chimney 9 m high. In order not to interrupt the insulation work on cellar 2 in case of bad weather, a prov. roof was erected over this cellar.
C) Continuation of the masonry work. Furnace room masonry constructed.
D) Completion of earthwork and start of masonry work on foundations."

Troop housing, bakery.
IV. Construction Project Construction Yard Auschwitz
BW 32 C: 4 lodging barracks in civilian workers' camp I
BW 42 A: lodging barracks for Italian civilian workers
(civilian workers' camp II)
BW 82: pass-through barracks for civilian workers' camp I
V. Construction Project Gravel Works Auschwitz (Amt W I)
BW 3: Office barracks in Auschwitz
VII. Construction Project Krupp factory halls
BW 4: Hall I
BW 4: Hall II
VII. Construction Project meliorations in the area of interest of Auschwitz CC
VIII Miscellaneous
Workshops (joinery, locksmith's shop, carpentry, painting, glazier's shop, motor pool)
Concrete workshop.

**5.** Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Delivered and installed disinfection and disinfestation devices". RGVA, 502-1-261, pp. 222f. RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 97-97a.
*"All devices were ordered from Berlin and assigned to Auschwitz, namely:*
*3 hot-air devices brand Hochheim Company, Mönchengladbach (these are already installed as follows:*
*1 piece PoW Camp, Section I, men's barracks BW 5a*
*1 " " " " women's barrack " 5b*
*1 " prov. troop sauna PoW Camp, Section III (in existing massive building)*
*3 hot-air devices, Goedicker brand, have been ordered and reminded, should be on the way since 21/22. These are needed for the large prisoner disinfection barracks, PoW Camp, Construction Section II.*
*3 coal-fired disinfection units have been delivered by Werner, Berlin:*
*1 piece BW 5a – PoW Camp, men's barracks*
*1 " BW 5b – " " , women's barrack*
*1 " is intended for civilian workers decontamination barracks BW 82.*
*1 piece of hot-air device, Klein brand,* is installed in Auschwitz CC behind the headq. building in the building.*
*Still needed are:*
*1 piece of hot-air device, brand Hochheim, M.-Gladbach*
*for civilian workers' delousing barracks*
*1 piece for Italian delousing barracks new*
*1 " " Troop sauna, Section II, PoW Camp new*
*2 " Disinfection device for last 2 buildings."*
* "The installation, method of operation and operating instructions for fired air-heaters for disinfestation and delousing plants" by Theodor Klein Company.

SS-WVHA, Office C III, Engineering Departments. To all economists, Central Construction Offices, and Construction Offices. Addendum to Directive No. 31: RGVA, 502-1-9, pp. 58-59.
*"3. Storage tanks for toxic liquefied gases (chlorine, phosgene) and toxic readily vaporizing liquids (hydrogen cyanide) shall be placed in rooms below ground level with a minimum firebomb-proof ceiling (20 cm reinforced concrete)."*

Garrison Order No. 34a/42 lists consequences of the change of boundary of the Auschwitz CC area of interest, and recalls the ban on entering Auschwitz. Frei, p. 200

**7.** Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, chief of Office C V, subject "Special Allocation of Fuel for December 1942 to Power Construction Machinery for Well Drilling." The total requirement is: RGVA, 502-1-265, pp. 299-300.
crude oil 600 kg

| | |
|---|---|
| gasoline | 864 lt. |
| lubricant and engine oil | 45.30 kg |

Central Construction Office. "List of the number of boilers and their contents in the prov. prisoners' kitchen, as well as staffing levels in CC Au. I." There are 47 boilers with a total volume of 17,850 liters in Auschwitz CC I. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 33. Transcript.
*"The present catering strength, including the external units, which also includes the women's camp in the staff building, is about 20,000 men.*
*Since the ration rate for prisoners is 1 1/4 to 1 1/2 liters per day, cooking must be done in two installments for the present number of prisoners, in addition to which coffee and tea must be made. The maximum occupancy of the camp is 25,000 – 30,000 men. With the existing 47 kettles, this maximum number could only be catered for by cooking three times, which is hardly feasible. If the boiling were done once, only 0.6 liters per head would be allotted.*
*There is no possibility to expand or to install additional boilers. It therefore seems urgently necessary to erect the planned final new kitchen building as soon as possible."*

Central Construction Office. "Chimney Crematorium BW. 11". Handwritten note about the construction of the chimney: RGVA 502-1-318, pp. 4-5.
*"Construction started 12 June 1942.*
*Construction finished 8 Aug. 1942."*
688 prisoners and 123 civilian workers were employed. Material consumption: 25,000 bricks, 6 m³ of white lime, 200 bags of cement, 31,000 kg of fireclay bricks, 3,700 kg of fireclay mortar, 66 pieces of crampons, 6 pieces of resting irons, 3 liters of oil, 10 liters of gasoline, 17 rolls of roofing felt, 50 kg of inertol.

**8.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the head of the Auschwitz CC administration with the subject "B.W. 5a and 5b, PoW Camp, Section I, Disinfestation and Disinfection Facilities in the Men's and Women's Barracks." RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 149; *ibid.*, pp. 150-151; *ibid.*, pp. 152-153.
Attached are:
1) "Operating instructions for the 'Fri-Ho.' air-heating system for Disinfestation and Delousing, and for preheating the sauna."
2) "Operating instructions for disinfection device, round type, for coal firing."

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 321b/24.12.42, n. 14.
*"SS Obersturmführer Dr. Vetter reported sick today to the SS garrison physician. He states as the reason for his illness: nervous exhaustion. A speedy recovery is to be expected."*

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to Lublin CC: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 321b/24.12.42, n. 30/31.
*"Re: daily report by radio. Reference: our radio message of 7 Dec. 42, 1009 hrs. The daily strength report by radio is to be prepared as before, according to the following pattern: 1) Total number (including Soviet prisoners of war). 2) Arrivals. 3) Departures. Of the total number are: A) Reich Germans, B) Jews, C) Poles, D) Soviet prisoners of war. All other numbers need not be passed through on a daily basis."*

Radio message from SS-Sturmbannführer Schoenemann, Buchenwald CC: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 321b/24.12.42, n. 43/44
*"To SS Special Camp Auschwitz.*
*Re: Caucasian activist Borgandjia. In addition to the activist Borgandjia, Grigori, I also request that the activist Bakuratze, Schachro, who also belongs to the Woloschilowsk group, be put on the march to SS special camp Landberg*[e] *on 12 Dec. 42."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Fritz Hochheim, engineering works, with the subject "Auschwitz CC, hot-air furnace for disinfestation plants": RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 435.
*"On the basis of your above quotation* [of December 2, 1942], *the undersigned office*

*orders for the very fastest delivery:*
*4 pieces of complete hot-air furnaces for disinfestation and decontamination complete with piping and motors according to your drawing 11690, otherwise as already obtained, at the price of RM 2,015.00, per complete unit.*
*1 piece is needed immediately."*

Central Construction Office, "Barracks allocation." The list is divided into five columns: "intended use", "type", "required", "already installed", "missing". RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 205-208.

*"II. PoW Camp*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Construction Section I* | | [required] |
| *" laundry barracks 260/9* | | *2* |
| *" potato-peeling bar. "* | | *2* |
| *special treatment (old) "* | | *5* |
| *Construction Section II "* | | *171* |
| *" III only toilet, wash- & storage barracks "* | | *36"* |

The 5 barracks "special treatment (old)" are all "already installed".

Letter from headquarters Auschwitz CC to Departments II, III, IV, motor pool, House of the Waffen-SS, Central Construction Office, D.A.W., and riding stable with the subject "Delousing." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 49.
*"By order of the SS garrison physician, the SS members listed in the above message are to bathe daily after the end of duty, namely, in the shower bath of the SS infirmary."*

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths to the SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 321b/24.12.42, n. 8/9.
*"Re: status of typhus cases as of 7 Dec. 43. No SS member admitted to the troops since 1 Dec. 42 because of suspected typhus. In men's CC, 11 suspected cases of typhus (since 1 Dec. 42: 3 admissions, 0 discharges, 36 deaths)."*

**[8.]** Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month November" for the construction project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 84-86.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities | 2/3/1942 | 100% |
| 2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings) | 12/5/1942 | 95% |
| 3. BW 9: sewerage | 1/6/1940 | 60% |
| 4. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney) | 12/6/1942 | 100% |
| 5. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2) | 18/6/1942 | 100% |
| 6. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11) | 20/5/1942 | 100% |
| 7. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12) | 20/5/1942 | 75% |
| 8. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14) | 18/5/1942 | 75% |
| 9. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16) | 18/5/1942 | 85% |
| 10. BW 21: road construction | 1/6/1940 | 70% |
| 11. BW 24: commandant's residence | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 12. BW 27: residences for married NCOs | 1/7/1940 | 75% |
| 13. BW 29: water-supply plant | 1/6/1940 | 45% |
| 14. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers | 10/7/1941 | 80% |
| 15. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1 | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 16. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus" | 2/2/1942 | 100% |
| 17. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp | 1/6/1940 | 30% |
| 18. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities | 1/6/1940 | 45% |
| 19. BW 54: gardening facilities | 1/4/1941 | 65% |
| 20. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks | 3/6/1942 | 100% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 21. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23 | 10/9/1941 | 100% |
| 22. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24 | 10/11/1941 | 100% |
| 23. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26 | 7/7/1942 | 45% |
| 24. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32 | 7/7/1942 | 45% |
| 25. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36 | 7/5/1942 | 55% |
| 26. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37 | 7/5/1942 | 60% |
| 27. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38 | 15/4/1942 | 65% |
| 28. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39 | 15/4/1942 | 65% |
| 29. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40 | 15/4/1942 | 65% |
| 30. BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath | 12/10/1941 | 60% |
| 31. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction | 15/11/1941 | 30% |
| 32. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises | 4/5/1942 | 100% |
| 33. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension | 1/4/1942 | 90% |
| 34. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building | 27/7/1942 | 100% |
| 35. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings | 18/7/1942 | 5% |
| 36. BW 23A: transformer station | 28/7/1942 | 65% |
| 37. BW 23B: backup electric generator | 28/7/1942 | 80% |
| 38. BW 161: prov. district heating plant | 27/8/1942 | 25% |
| 39. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola | 28/8/1942 | 30% |
| 40. BW 31: utility building | / | 0% |
| 41. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (adding floor Block 13) | 5/8/1942 | 45% |
| 42. BW 157A: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 20%. |
| 43. BW 157B: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 25% |
| 44. BW 157C: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 20% |
| 45. BW 117: inmate lodging building | 19/10/1942 | 20% |
| 46. BW 126: inmate lodging building | 7/9/1942 | 35% |
| 47. BW 77: dog kennel | 2/9/1942 | 25% |
| 48. BW 157D: security workshop building | 23/11/1942 | 2% |

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month November" for the construction project PoW camp. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 82-83.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain | 16/3/1942 | 35% |
| 2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks | 7/10/1941 | 100% |
| 3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 12/3/1942 | 100% |
| 4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 23/3/1942 | 95% |
| 5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 6. BW 4b: storage barracks | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks | 10/7/1942 | 90% |
| 8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2 | 6/3/1942 | 100% |
| 10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks | 4//1942 | 100% |
| 11. BW 6b: 12 wash barracks | 2/7/1942 | 85% |
| 12. BW 7a: 5 toilet barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 13. BW 7b: 9 toilet barracks | 2/7/1942 | 100% |
| 14. BW 8a: 1 morgue barracks | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 15. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp | 5/12/1941 | 100% |
| 16. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks | 15/7/1942 | 100% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 17. BW 13: watchtowers, wood | 10/3/1942 | 40% |
| 18. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit | 1/7/1942 | 80% |
| 19. BW 16: access roads | 7/10/1941 | 80% |
| 20. BW 17: road construction inside of camp | 5/4/1942 | 40% |
| 21. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant | 21/10/1941 | 45% |
| 22. BW 19: water-supply plants | 5/1/1942 | 50% |
| 23. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 24. BW 24: fences (electr. wire) | 8/11/1941 | 70% |
| 25. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision | 1/12/1941 | 45%[9] |
| 26. BW 26: transformer station | 6/12/1941 | 100% |
| 27. BW 30: Crematorium I | 2/7/1942 | 60% |
| 28. BW 30A: Crematorium II | 14/9/1942 | 25% |
| 29. BW 30B: Crematorium III | 9/10/1942 | 20% |
| 30. BW 6C-7C: wash & toilet barracks | 1/9/1942 | 40% |
| 31. BW 12Q: 6 infirmary barracks | 15/10/1942 | 20% |
| 32. BW 31: bakery | 21/11/1941 | 70% |
| 33. BW 30C: Crematorium IV | 20/11/1942 | 5% |

**9.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to headquarters Auschwitz CC with the subject "delousing": RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 19.
*"In response to the above letter* [of December 8, 1942], *according to which the SS members of the Central Construction Office are to bathe daily after closing time in the shower bath of the SS infirmary, you are informed that all lodgings of the Central Construction Office are equipped with baths. Your consent is requested that the SS members of the office here may bathe in their respective lodgings."*

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 192 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 1,152. TNA, WO 309-1603.

**10.** *"Auschwitz, 9/10* [Dec.] *42.* APMO[10]
*Officer on duty: SS-Oberscharf. Wagner.*
*Password: 'Siemens'*
*Incidents:*
*12:25 it was reported that at Sonderkommande* [sic] *I 6 prisoners escaped.* […]
*20:30 Harmenze* [sic] *received a call that 2 prisoners had been apprehended there. They were picked up by car by 2 guards of the main guard. They were the two Jewish prisoners N 36816 + 38313 who escaped on 7 Dec. 42 early from Sonderkom. II."*

**12.** Radio message from SS-Standartenführer Enno Lolling (SS-WVHA, Office D III) to the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 325b/18.12.42, n. 27.
*"To your telex of 11 Dec. 42: Discharges may only be made if the quarantine time set for the persons concerned has been observed."*

**15.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the troop physician Auschwitz CC with the subject "Examination of all SS members of the Central Construction Office for fitness for duty": GARF, 7021-108-54, pp. 87-89.
Enclosed is a "List of SS members as of 15 Dec. 42" listing 70 persons with rank, last name, first name, date of birth and remarks.

Letter from Reichsführer-SS to SS-Gruppenführer Pohl: BAK, NS 19/1542,

[9] Probable error for 80%. The percentage for August was 50%.
[10] Published in 2009 on the Auschwitz Museum website without citing the archival source. Reproduced in Mattogno 2020, Doc. 18, p. 227.

*"Dear Pohl.*
*I come back to our conversation in the Hegewaldheim. Why don't you try to acquire raw vegetables and onions to the greatest extent possible for prisoner nutrition in 1943. Give out carrots, kohlrabi, turnips and other such vegetables in large quantities during the vegetable season and store a sufficient quantity for the prisoners for the winter so that they can get enough of them every day. I believe we will raise the state of health considerably with this. Heil Hitler. Yours (Himmler)."*

p. 67.

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III:
*"Because of suspected typhus, the following were admitted to the Res. Infirmary Kattowitz on 12 Dec. 42: SS Rifleman Lang, Mathias, born 17 July 22; SS Rottenführer Will, Johannes, born 25 May 11."*

TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 328b/20.12.42, n. 3.

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III:
*"SS Sturmmann Franz Straub, born 27 Feb. 07, was admitted to Res. Infirmary Kattowitz on 14 Dec. 42 because of suspected typhus."*

TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 328b/20.12.42, n. 32.

Radio message from SS-Hauptsturmführer August Harbaum (SS-WVHA) to Niederhagen CC:
*"Secret! Subject: Your radio message of 14 Dec. 42, secret. The headq. AU. CC reports SS Rottenführer Albert Mattner, born 4 Sept. 02, for guarding special prisoners.*
*Sgd. Hoesz* [Höss]*."*

TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 328b/20.12.42, n. 38.

Radio message from SS-Standartenführer Enno Lolling (SS-WVHA, Office D III) to the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz CC:
*"The lifting of the 3-week quarantine for civilian employees can only be achieved by negotiation with the responsible medical officer. It is proposed that a mixed commission be set up to determine the freedom from lice of civilian employees. This does not refer to foreigners and civilian recruits* [sic]*. Success is to be reported by telex to here."*

TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 328b/20.12.42, n.39/40.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to Auschwitz CC:
*"Re: release of protective-custody prisoner Anna Boehm, born 24 March 13 in Gruenbach. Reference: local order D I/AZ 14 c 11/OT/U, dated 20 July 42, and our telex no. 28358, dated 22 Aug. 42. You want to report here immediately whether the protective-custody prisoner Anna Boehm, born 24 March 13, in Gruenbach, has now been released."*

TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 328b/20.12.42, n. 30/31.

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Quarantine for the civilian workers deployed in the area Auschwitz CC":
*"After the meeting at the district administrator on 4 Dec. 42 in the presence of representatives of the government in Kattowitz and of representatives of the Defense District VIII, the implementation of a three-week quarantine is demanded by the district administrator before the civilian workers are given leave, in spite of the measures taken so far to prevent the spread of an epidemic. The SS garrison physician Auschwitz comments on this as follows:*
*Since 2 Nov. 42, no civilian worker ill with typhus has reported from the communal camps in the infirmary for civilian workers. Assuming that civilian workers who had not contracted typhus went for treatment elsewhere, there has therefore been no case of typhus since 2 Nov. 42.*
*Among the prisoners of the entire Auschwitz CC, there is at present no fresh case of typhus. The convalescents still undergoing treatment for typhus acquired the infection at least 4 weeks ago; they have lost their fever and are no longer to be regarded as typhus patients.*

RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 247.

*Consequently, the SS garrison physician Auschwitz considers it unnecessary to subject the civilian workers to a three-week quarantine before granting them leave, provided that each civilian worker coming on leave is thoroughly disinfested and deloused on the day of the start of the leave, that the disinfestation and delousing carried out is confirmed by a doctor on the leave certificate, and that the leave-takers are instructed to leave the camp area immediately after the delousing and disinfestation has been carried out and not to enter their quarters again."*

**16.** Central Construction Office, "Explanations on the Implementation of the Water Supply. Subject: Auschwitz prisoner-of-war camp /implementation of special treatment/." AGK, NTN 94, p. 217 [transcript].

*"As experience has taught, in such concentrated gatherings of people, the danger of contagious diseases through the consumption of bad water or as a result of inadequate hygienic conditions through water shortages is very serious. Therefore, for the calculation of the number of wells, the size of the pump units and the pipe widths, etc., a water requirement of 150 l per troop member and 40 l per inmate is assumed. This results in a daily water requirement of 59000 m³ per day. In addition, the installation of a chlorination plant for a water quantity of up to 500 m³ per hour is planned.* […]
*For the supply of the individual washing and kitchen barracks, as well as the individual crematoria and other special facilities, about 15900 running meters of pressure pipes of 50 - 500 mm ø with about 73 water valves and 74 underground hydrants are to be laid."*

*"Heinrich Kinna* *Zamosc, den 16.12.42* T-382.
*SS-Unterscharführer*
*<u>Report</u> on the transport of 644 Poles to the Auschwitz labor camp on 10 Dec. 42".*
*The recipient of the report is not indicated.*
*"Regarding the <u>ability to work</u>, SS-Hauptsturmführer Haumeier* [sic] *explained that only Poles fit for work should be delivered in order to avoid as far as possible any useless burden on the camp as well as on the feeder traffic. Imbeciles, idiots, cripples and sick people must be removed from the camp in the shortest possible time by liquidation to relieve the camp. However, this measure is complicated by the fact that, according to the instructions by the RSHA*[11] *Poles must die a natural death, contrary to the measure applied to the Jews. It is therefore desired by the camp leadership to refrain from assigning those who are unfit for work."*
The report bears the signature "Kinna" at the end. See in contrast the letter of the SS-WVHA of June 24, 1942.

Telex from the chief of the Security Police and SD, Dept. IV B 4, SS-Gruppenführer Heinrich Müller, to Reichsführer-SS: PS-1472.
*"In the course of the increased supply of manpower to the CCs ordered by 30 Jan. 1943, the following procedure can be followed with regards to the Jewish sector:*
*1.) Total number: 45,000 Jews.*
*2.) Start of transport: 11 Jan. 1943, end of transport: 31 Jan. 1943*
*(The Reichsbahn is not in a position to provide special trains for the evacuation in the period from 15 Dec. 1942 to 10 Jan. 1943 as a result of increased Wehrmacht vacation traffic).*
*3) Breakdown: The 45,000 Jews are divided into 30,000 Jews from the Bialystok District – 10,000 Jews from the Theresienstadt Ghetto. Of these, 5000 Jews fit for work, who were previously employed for minor work required in the ghetto, and 5000 generally fit for work. Also Jews over 60 years old. In order to take this opportunity to bring down somewhat the population of 48,000, which was too high in the interest of the development of the ghetto. For this purpose, I ask that special permission be granted. As before, only Jews who have no special relations or connections and who do not possess high honors would be included for the removal. – 3000 Jews from the occupied Dutch*

[11] This instruction was never found or never existed.

*territories. – 2000 Jews from Berlin = 45,000. The figure of 45,000 includes relatives unfit for work (old Jews and children). Applying expedient criteria, at least 10,000 to 15,000 workers will arise from the selection of the Jews arriving at Auschwitz."*
See the last entry for January 15, 1943.

Telex from Himmler to SS-Gruppenführer Müller with the subject "Your Telex of 16 Dec. 1942 No. 229793": ISD, folder 459.
*"In the conveyance of manpower for the concentration camps, I do not wish the number of 10-15000 people supplied* [sic; exceeded]*. Unless the conveyance is made to Auschwitz, in which case the transportation of these 15,000 workers can be made at once. Altogether, then, the conveyance of 15,000 Jews to Auschwitz is to be expected in January."*

**17.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Wehrmeldeamt Sachgeb. W with the subject "Camp Closure at Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 113.
*"In response to the inquiry there of 8 Dec. 1942, the Central Construction Office informs us that it is not expected that the camp lockdown will be lifted within the next 3 months. All available means are probably being used to combat the epidemic effectively, but further illnesses could not yet be completely prevented."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant with the subject "Delousing of civilian workers": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 47.
*"According to the order of the SS garrison physician, the first delousing or disinfestation of the civilian workers is to be carried out on Saturday, 19 Dec. 42. For this purpose, it is necessary that the disinfestation facilities in the CC be made available. The same applies to individual delousings starting 22 Dec. 42 for the civilian workers."*

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Lifting of the three-week quarantine for civilian workers and employees": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 246.
*"In the communal camp of the Huta-Lenz companies, a civilian worker fell ill with typhus on 10 Dec. 42. However, he did not report to the camp physician, but left the camp without permission and was admitted to a hospital in the Bielitz District. It is therefore requested that a <u>3-week quarantine</u> be carried out for the workers of the Huta-Lenz companies, <u>beginning on December 10, 1942</u>, and expiring on December 31, 42, provided that a new case of typhus does not occur during this time."*
The other civilian workers of the communal camp can go on vacation after delousing and disinfestation.

Letter from the Chief of the Security Police and SD to various police offices and the Inspector of CCs: RGVA, 504-2-8, pp. 19-20.
*"For reasons of war importance, not to be discussed in detail here, the RF SS and Chief of the German Police ordered on 14 Dec. 1942 that by the end of January 1943 at the latest at least 35000 prisoners fit for work are to be sent to the concentration camps."*

**18.** Central Construction Office. "Telex. Secret!" to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Completion of Crematoria." APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.
*"In the month of December, work had to be suspended on several days because of delousing and disinfestation. Likewise, since December 16, for security reasons, a special Gestapo operation has been taking place among all civilian workers. As a result of the camp lockdown, the civilian workers had not been able to leave the camp for 6 months. A leave of absence from 23 Dec. 42 – 4 Jan. 43 is therefore unavoidable."*
Expected end of work:
Crematorium II: 31 Jan. 1943
Crematory III: 31 March 1943
Crematorium IV: 28 Feb. 1943.

Radio message from SS-Hauptsturmführer August Harbaum (SS-WVHA) to Niederhagen CC:
*"Holiday ban for the town of Auschwitz is still place. Leave of absence to Auschwitz must not be taken under any circumstances."*
TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 331b/22.12.42, n. 26.

Radio message from SS-Sturmbannführer Max Burger (SS-WVHA, Office D IV) to the Auschwitz CC (SS-Hauptsturmführer Emil Stocker, Dept. IV):
*"Subject: Stocks from Jewish resettlement …groups missed … Stocks of watches, razor …groups missed … on 21 Dec. 42, to be sent along. List as before, in triplicate. 1 escort from the administration of inmate funds, report: Staff Office D II to SS Obersturmbannführer MAURER. Likewise to be loaded: 1 sack of good flour, to be delivered to Office D I, to SS Obersturmbannführer LIEBEHENSCHEL."*
TNA, HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 331b/22.12.42, n. 28/30.

Letter from the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "PoW Camp Auschwitz, special construction measures". The letter concerns the siding project between Auschwitz Station and the PoW Camp in Birkenau.
RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 258.

Telex from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Quarantine for civilian workers assigned to the Auschwitz CC area":
*"Supplementary to the letter from the SS garrison physician to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC dated 4 Dec. 42 concerning the discussions at the district administrator of the Bielitz District on 4 Dec. 42 and letters from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office dated 15 Dec. 42, which were sent in copy to that office, it is reported that, after negotiations between the SS garrison physician Auschwitz, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths, with the Bielitz Health Office and the Kattowitz government, the three-week quarantine of civilian workers will be discontinued, with the exception of a residential community of the Kluge Company.*
*Leave of absence for civilian workers over Christmas may be granted under the following conditions:*
*1.) Immediate delousing of all civilian workers;*
*2.) Individual delousing before the start of the leave, with close inspection;*
*3.) Instruction to civilian workers that in case of illness they must report to the nearest health office or hospital with an epidemic department.*
*As a result of the leave, construction work will be suspended from 23 Dec. 42 to 4 Jan. 43."*
RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 111.

Garrison Order No. 35/42 settles various question concerning leaves of absence over the Christmas and New Year holidays, explains food allowances on the occasion of Yule celebrations and the allocation of Christmas trees, and regulates the use of the stage in the Comrades Home (*Kameradschaftsheim*).
Frei, pp. 200f.

**19.** Central Construction Office. "Crematorium in PoW Camp, cover sheet to drawing NO 932 & 933, relocation of basement access to the street side," drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Walter Dejaco. "Basement" and "ground floor".
APMO, BW 30/12, Neg. No. 20922/4.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the allocation office of the G.B.-Bau (clerk Mr. Ing. Corlin) with the subject "Auschwitz CC, special construction measures":
*"To the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police were released 2800 tons of cement for the months of November and December from allocation Construction Project VIII Up a 2 by the head of the cement contingent office at G.B.-Bau Berlin. So far, 1800 t have been allocated by the allocation office of G.B.-Bau Breslau. It is requested that the remaining 1000 t be released."*
RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 33.

Central Construction Office. House Decree:
RGVA, 502-1-9, p. 174.

*"On the basis of a letter from the headquarters dated 8 Dec. 42, I a, Ref.:14 h/12.42/Be, according to which all SS members of the Central Construction Office who come into contact with prisoners are to bathe daily after closing time in the shower bath of the SS infirmary, it was stated that all lodgings of the Central Construction Office are equipped with baths, and requested that permission be granted for SS members of the local office to bathe in their respective quarters."*

**20.** X-ray book No. 8 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from December 20, 1942 to February 18, 1943 and contains entries numbered 17128 to 18885. APMO, D-Aul-5/8. ISD, folder 67m.

**21.** Radio message from SS-Hauptsturmführer August Harbaum (SS-WVHA) to Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 334b/24.12.42, n. 3.
*"The 8 SS members transferred to the Auschwitz CC and assigned to the OSMAG company, KATTOWITZ, for work are to be given leave of absence by the Auschwitz CC over Christmas ... duration of leave, 2 groups... the OSMAG company connection ... corrupt groups..."*

A special headquarters order governs duty hours during the holidays. Frei, pp. 202f.

**22.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, chief of Office C V, with the subject "Demolition of old buildings in the area of interest of Auschwitz CC for the purpose of obtaining construction material": RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 8-9.
*"At the service meeting held in Auschwitz on 23 November 1942 between the head of Office Group C SS-Brigadeführer and Major General der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, SS-Sturmbannführer (F) Dr. Caesar, SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff, and Hauptsturmführer Ziemssen, according to the memo of 25 Nov. 42, Ref.: 52/11.42/Zssn/Bi, it was stipulated in item 6 that the demolition of old Polish houses, barns, etc., should be carried out by the Construction Office according to a plan to be specifically determined by the headquarters, taking into account the stock of houses still necessary for living quarters."*
The headquarters did not prepare this plan.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Auschwitz CC, Crematorium": APMO, BW 30/27, p. 19.
*"The Central Construction Office sent you a telegram today with the following content: 'Facility I and III at Auschwitz CC must be completed by 31 Jan. 43. The necessary dispositions must be made, especially timely delivery of the material.'*
*The work is extremely urgent, and the following deadlines were set by the Reichsführer: Completion of Facilities I and III by 31 Jan. 1943.*
*" of Facilities II and IV by 31 March 1943.*
*These deadlines must be met under all circumstances, and you are requested to ship here in time all construction parts and construction materials required for this.*
*It would probably be most advantageous if your Herr Prüfer would see for himself on the spot the progress of the construction work and discuss the necessary steps together with the Central Construction Office."*

Radio message from SS-WVHA to Auschwitz CC and Lublin CC: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 35b, n.19/20.
*"Until 26 Dec. 42 is to be reported here by telex: 1) How many prisoners (separated into women and men) escaped from the camp there in the period from 1 Oct. 42 to 25 Dec. 42. 2) How many prisoners were* [apprehended] *again during the same period ...2nd part dud..."*

**24.** The company Heerdt-Lingler Ltd. sends a letter to Tesch & Stabenow Ltd. concerning the "Degesch circulation device Auschwitz". Deliveries to the company F. Boos; areas of responsibility of the manufacturers. NI-11087.

**28.** Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the RGVA, 502-1-332,

subject "Fighting typhus": p. 110.
*"According to information from the Bielitz State Health Office, the construction worker Michael Pasterny in Ernsdorf has fallen ill with typhus. The quarantine imposed on the residential community of the Lenz Company in Auschwitz is therefore to be extended until 3 Jan. 1943."*

Letter from the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D, Concentration Camps, to the camp physicians of all CCs with the subject "Physicians' activities in concentration camps": AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 142-143. Odpis (transcript).
*"Enclosed, for your information, is a list of current arrivals and departures in all concentration camps. It shows that out of 136,000 arrivals, about 70,000 were lost through death. With such a high death rate, the number of prisoners can never be brought up to the level ordered by the Reichsführer SS. The 1st camp physicians have to use all means at their disposal to bring down the death rate in the individual camps substantially. The best doctor in a conc. camp is not the one who believes that he must attract attention by undue harshness, but the one who keeps the working capacity as high as possible by supervision and exchange at the individual working places. The camp physicians are required to monitor the nutrition of the prisoners more than before and, in agreement with the administrations, to submit suggestions for improvements to the camp commandants. However, these must not only be on paper, but must be regularly followed up by the camp physicians. Furthermore, the camp physicians must see to it that the working conditions at the individual workplaces are improved as far as possible. For this purpose, it is necessary that the camp physicians personally convince themselves of the working conditions at the workplaces. The Reichsführer SS has ordered that mortality must be reduced at all costs. For this reason, the above is ordered, and monthly reports are to be made to the Chief of Office D II. For the first time on February 1, 1943."*

**29.** Letter from the company Industrie-Bau-A.G., Bielitz, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "New laundry building BW 160, loss of working time": RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 158.
*"As you are aware, no work was done through two days in the week before Christmas, because the construction workers were held back in their lodgings. We are of course obliged to pay the lost working hours to the work crew. We ask to be informed to whom and in what manner these lost hours are to be charged."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, chief of Office C V, with the subject "Labor deployment Auschwitz. Compensation for lost work hours by ordering a special action." Bartosik, Doc. 66, p. 233.
*"The Central Construction Office hereby reports that the prisoners and civilian workers employed at the individual structures could not be assigned to work for 4 days as a result of the implementation of a special action. Notification is requested as to the titles and chapters to which these expenses are to be charged."*

**30.** Central Construction Office. "Activity report of SS.Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, head of construction for protective-custody camps and agricultural construction projects. Month of December [1942]." Work was carried out on the following structures: BW 7a (prov. headquarters), BW 20 K, M, N, O, Q (adding floor CC blocks 2, 14, 13, 12, 23), BW 43 (prov. laundry), BW 20 D (wash and toilet installation Block 21), BW 4 (Raisko greenhouse), BW 68 A (hygien. laboratory – Raisko), BW 76 (grass-drying facility Raisko), BW 26 B (field barn – Budy), BW 71 A (stables – Budy), BW 63 (farm barn Birkenau II), BW 26 B (field barn Broschkowitz), BW 71 B (stables – Babitz), BW 32 B (Italians' camp), BW 4 B.K. (barracks *Erd- und Stein-Werk* – Raisko), BW 68 B (agricultural laboratory – Raisko), BW 66 E (herdbook stables Harmense). RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 24-24a.

Letter from the Bielitz State Health Office to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC with the subject "Typhus case Pasterny Michael, Ernsdorf 111": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 244.

*"I inform you that, in the case of Pasterny, a worker of the Hutta-Lenz* [sic] *company on the construction site of Auschwitz CC, the clinical findings clearly speak for typhus, and the blood sample examined on 27 Dec. 42 in the hygienic institute in Bytom showed the Weil-Felix reaction at 1:400 positive.*[12] *Therefore, this case is to be regarded as typhus. The day of the illness was determined to be 12 Dec. 42. According to the patient, he left the Auschwitz Camp on 15 Dec. 42 and went home, where he remained until 22 Dec. 42. Before his journey home, which he undertook on the occasion of his illness, he was not deloused according to regulations, as he states. The camp lockdown for the Hutta-Lenz camp is to be maintained until 3 Jan. 43, as already communicated."*

**31.** Letter from Degesch to Tesch & Stabenow with the subject "Chamber system for Auschwitz CC". Commercial responsibility for the delivery of hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation chambers to Auschwitz. NI-11087.

Central Construction Office. "Activity Report on Road Construction for the Month of December 1942" by SS-Rottenführer Walter Schuhknecht. Work performed: RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 25f.
1.) Road to PoW Camp (Prestel Company).
2) road to House 7
3.) road construction new construction yard (Kluge Company)
4.) Road in the Italians' camp
*"5.) Road PoW Camp between part II and III completed.*
*6.) Road at Crematorium III 60 m in length under construction."*
7.) Road construction at SS lodgings in PoW Camp.
8.) road construction women's CC
9.) Road roller (steam) of Huta Company, new construction yard and road House 7 active.
10.) Road roller (steam) of the Wodack company, SS shelters and women's CC active.
11.) Gravel and sand pit Palitsch is active.
*12.) "Gravel pit west of utility barracks is partially mining (could not fully mine due to weather conditions and delousing)."*
13. horse-team deployment: 22 teams of horses.
14. total road construction output: 30%.

Letter from headquarters Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Avoidance of the spread of epidemic danger in the water-protection area": RGVA, 502-1-149, p. 169.
*"As already discussed, strictest attention must be paid to the fact that in the water-protection areas marked by the garrison physician, in order to avoid further contamination of the water supply, no latrines are to be set up, nor is feces of any kind to be dumped.* […]
*The restricted areas are identified by posted signs."*

Garrison Order No. 36/42 announces that SS officers must provide their own meals, and that allowance cards for overtime are no longer issued; changes the way in which SS members pay their rents and incidental rental charges to the Auschwitz CC administration; cites a Himmler order to avoid year-end official greetings sent by mail and conveys such greetings from Oswald Pohl; and mentions two found objects and one lost object. Frei, pp. 203-205

[12] Test for the diagnosis of certain rickettsial infections, especially for typhus.

# 1943

## January 1943

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| **1.** | "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 24,263, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,451. | RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41. |
| | "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,367, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,452. | AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn. |
| **2.** | "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 24,077, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,392. | RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41. |
| | "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,379, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,338. | AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn. |
| **3.** | "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 24,019, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,449. | RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41. |
| | "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,411, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,350. | AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn. |
| **4.** | "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,922, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,476. | RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41. |
| | "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,384, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,532. | AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn. |
| | Radio message from SS-Standartenführer Enno Lolling (SS-WVHA, Office D III) to the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz CC:<br>*"The camp lockdown for AU CC still remains in place. The vacation relaxation ordered at Christmas can continue to be observed on a trial basis, observing all precautionary measures. The SS garrison physician is responsible for carrying out the safety measures."* | TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 348b/24.1.43, n. 23/24. |
| | Central Construction Office. Material Management. A file memo mentions that on December 14, 1942, "due to general delousing of the prisoners, only an unloading detachment of 300 men could be assigned," and on December 18, no unloading detachment at all. | RGVA, 502-1-178, p. 150. |
| | J.A. Topf & Sons Erfurt, Assembly Department. Notice on certificate I and II, time wage certificate II.<br>Client: Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Construction site: crematorium PoW Camp. Responsible fitter or foreman: Messing. 24 forms describing work from January 4 to May 30, 1943. Each form is divided into 7 lines (Monday-Sunday), in each of which the daily work is entered. | RGVA, 502-1-306, pp. 36-89a. |
| **5.** | "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." | RGVA, 502-1-67, |

Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,857, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,616. — p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,376, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,531. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. A visit by SS-Brigadeführer Glücks, accompanied by SS-Obersturmbannführer Maurer and SS-Hauptsturmführer Harbaum, is announced for January 7. — RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 16.

Letter from Department III, first leader of protective-custody camp, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Prisoner strength in the individual camps": — RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 194.
*"On the basis of yesterday's telephone discussion, Department III informs of the strength of the individual camps:*
*Reference date: January 4, 1943*

| | |
|---|---|
| *Men Main Camp Auschwitz* | *14049* |
| *Men Birkenau Camp* | *6087* |
| *Women's camp* | *5384* |

*The Auschwitz Main Camp is currently fully occupied. The Birkenau Camp can still accommodate 4000 prisoners, as can the women's camp another 5000 prisoners."*

Central Construction Office. "Construction site PoW Camp, monthly report up to 5 Jan. 43". — RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 27-28.
Completion rates of crematoria:

| | |
|---|---|
| Crematorium I: | 60% |
| Crematorium II: | 20% |
| Crematorium III: | 15% |
| Crematorium IV: | 5% |

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Auschwitz CC – armament enterprise – hygienic facilities in the Buna Branch Plant": — RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 261; *ibid.*, pp. 262-264.
*"On the basis of the above-mentioned letters* [dated 17 Nov. and 18 Dec. 1942]*, an inspection of the Buna Camp was made on 28 Dec. 1942 together with the SS garrison physician Auschwitz, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths. It was noted that the Construction Office of the I.G. had so far done everything possible to improve the hygienic facilities of the camp. In addition to the facilities already in place, as can be seen from the enclosed letter, the camp physician has requested various hygienic facilities. The Construction Office of the I.G. has promised to do its utmost to see that these requested measures are carried out in accordance with the presently prevailing winter period."*
Attached are a "Proposal for a provisional disinfestation chamber (infirmary, Buna Branch Camp)," a "Proposal for the reconstruction of the dental station (infirmary, Buna Branch Camp)," and a "Proposal for the construction of a toilet facility for the quarantine and sanitary block (infirmary, Buna Branch Camp).

Letter from SS-Obersturmbannführer and Commandant Höss to SS-Sturmmann Ludwig Damm, headquarters staff Au. CC, Auschwitz: — APMO, D-Au-I-1/Damm/43, SS-Personalakten, Vol. 1, sheet 53.
*"I am punishing you in accordance with D.B.O. for mobile condition § 8, Para. C, Item 2 with a severe reprimand because you acted contrary to existing orders and regulations during your leave.*
*Justification: During your leave in December 1942, you conversed with soldiers and party comrades about the Jewish problem, and in doing so made statements about the solution of the Jewish question* in Auschwitz. Through this behavior, which under certain circumstances was likely to cause unrest among the population, you acted contrary to the orders known to you. I have refrained from a more-severe punishment*

*merely because of your up-to-now impeccable conduct and otherwise favorable assessment, and I expect that this incident will serve as a lesson to you for the future."*
* See entry for May 22, 1943.

**6.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,726, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,670. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,352, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,539. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Huta's work on the main collector and Crematorium I and II": RGVA, 502-1-21, p. 23.
*"On January 6, 1943, Huta employed 23 bricklayers, 1 foreman and 2 laborers at Crematorium I and 8 bricklayers, 1 foreman, 1 laborer and 10 bricklayers from the main-collector construction site at Crematorium II. On January 7, 1943, another 10 bricklayers from the main-collector construction site are employed at Crematorium I. The remaining workers from the main-collector construction site build the road at the visitor center and clear the construction site. Depending on the progress of this work, additional workers are transferred to the construction site Crematorium I and II or sewage and digester-gas extraction plant."*

Central Construction Office, "Activity report of the motor pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz O./S. for the month of December 1942": RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 226-233.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *"Vehicle deployment (summary)* | *days* | |
| *deployment during above period of time* | *24* | |
| *vehicle deployment " " " "* | *233* | |
| *vehicle deployment daily on average* | *9-10 trucks* | |
| *total trip during above period of time* | | |
| *within the camp area* | *945* | |
| *outside of " "* | *17* | |
| *for the companies* | *71* | *1033 loads* |
| *kilometers driven* | | |
| *with gasoline* | *1137* | |
| *" diesel* | *7271* | |
| *" wood gas* | *470* | |
| *" generator gas* | *595* | *9473 km* |
| *fuel consumption during above period* | | |
| *gasoline* | *500 l* | |
| *diesel* | *3590 l"* | |

A detailed report follows.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for Month of December 1942". RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 2-7a.
*"There were 905 civilian workers, 4992 male prisoners, 759 female prisoners, 55 carts, 12 motor vehicles* [and other machinery] *in use on December 22, 1942."*
I. Construction Projects Concentration Camp
a) Protective-custody camp
BW K, M, N, O, Q: adding floor to inmate lodgings.
BW 7A: inmate lodging building
BW 43: prov. laundry
BW 20 D: mounting of wash basins and toilets
b) Protective-custody camp extension
BW 116, 117, 118, 125, 126, 127, 134-138: inmate lodging building
BW 157 A, B, D: inmate security workshop building

BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and prisoner baths
c) Other buildings
BW 23 B: backup electric generators
BW 161: district heating plant
BW 33 B: slaughterhouse extension
BW 36 B: officers' lodgings (house no. 141)
BW 172: utility barracks for the guard troops
BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola
BW 21: road construction
BW 29: water-supply plant
BW 9: sewerage
BW 201: main collector for wastewater and stormwater with treatment and digester-gas extraction plant

II. Construction Project Agricultural Enterprises

BW 26 B: field barns a) in Birkenau b) in Broschkowitz c) in Budy
BW 63: yard barns a) in Babitz I b) in Babitz II c) in Birkenau II
BW 64: large-scale greenhouse in Raisko
BW 65 B: chicken-breeding sheds in Harmense
BW 68 A: hygien. laboratory in Raisko
BW 68 B: agricultural laboratory in Raisko
BW 71: stables a) in Budy b) in Babitz
BW76: grass-drying facility in Raisko

III. Construction Project Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz

*"Construction Section I*
*Stoves in all lodgings completed. Continuation of work on laundry barracks. 1 infirmary barracks and the sauna facility completed. Water-line connection to the X-ray station established, and about 400 running meters of 150 mm dia. pressure pipe laid. Furthermore, about 200 running meters of road construction have been started.*
*Construction Section II*
*6 infirmary barracks were completed, and work continued on the wash and toilet barracks and the utility barracks, as well as installation work. The external fencing has been completed except for some gaps required for material supply. Work on the intermediate fencing for the camp subdivision continued and is 50% complete. Work has begun on the masonry stoves in the shelters. Finishing work on the open trenches for surface drainage has been completed.*
*Construction Section III*
*Continuation of work on the external enclosure. Completed the camp road between Sections II and III. Continued work on the sewer system as well as surface drainage.*
*Crematorium*
*Work continued on all 4 crematoria. Degree of completion in % of the individual crematoria:*

*Crematorium I: 60%*
*" II: 20%*
*" III: 15%*
*" IV: 5%*

*Near Crematorium III, some 60 m of road construction was started."*
Troop lodgings, bakery, road construction.

IV. Construction Project Construction Yard Auschwitz

BW 32 H: lodging barracks for Italian civilian workers, civilian labor camp II
BW 82: pass-through barracks for civilian workers camp I

V. Construction Project Gravel Works Auschwitz (Office W I)

BW 3: office barracks in Auschwitz
BW 4: workshop barracks in Raisko

VI. Construction Project Krupp Halls
BW 4: factory hall I
BW 4: factory hall II
VII. Construction Projects meliorations in the area of interest of the Auschwitz CC
VIII. Miscellaneous
Workshops (joinery, locksmith's store, carpentry, painting, glazier's store, motor pool).
Concrete workshops.

The Central Construction Office requests 132 solid cubic meters of softwood logs from the Forestry and Timber Management Office Dept. III in Breslau. RGVA, 502-1-78, p. 160.

Headquarters Order no. 1/43 conveys holiday greetings from Richard Glücks; orders that crew ranks giving indications of the type of troop are not to be used in postal traffic; reminds that SS members must register at their vacation plcae, and gives instructions on how to do it; explains the bureaucratic steps for obtaining marriage licenses for Waffen SS members; mentions men's tailor shop acceptance times; reiterates the prohibition against crossing fields; announces an order for obligatory duty during air raids for armed-forces personnel on vacation; mentions one lost and one found object. Frei, pp. 205-208

**7.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,635, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,552. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,307, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,485. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, head of Office Group D – Concentration Camps: AGK, NTN, 94, p. 172.
*"Subject: Travel permit*
*Travel permit for a 5 to. truck with trailer to Dessau and back, for the purpose of picking up materials for disinfection, is hereby granted. The driver is to be given this authorization to drive."*
Attn: SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Glücks.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters Auschwitz CC, Labor Deployment Department, with the subject "Deployment of posts": Bartosik, Doc. 67, p. 235.
*"For the special measures to be carried out (accommodation of the announced transports from 10-31 Jan. 1943), 18 posts are urgently needed for cartage transports to PoW Camp.*
*Should it not be possible to provide the posts, carrying out the tasks assigned by the commandant will not be feasible. The construction materials are needed for setting up the stoves."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC with the subject "Typhus case Michael Pasterny": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 241.
*"Pasterny left the camp area without permission; a leave certificate was not issued by the 'Labor Deployment' office. Pasterny presented himself at Lenz & Co. on 13 Dec. 42, and stated that he was going home due to flu. P. was advised by the company to seek treatment from the SS garrison physician. On 15 Dec. Pasterny did not appear at work. The above-mentioned was often instructed about quarantine regulations."*

**8.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,585, of whom unfit for labor and de- RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

ployment: 2,594.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,526, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,496. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the district president Kattowitz to the Reich Minister of the Interior with the subject "Typhus illness reported in the weekly statement from December 27 – to December 31, 1942." APK, OPF 2176, p. 139.
The ethnic German Michael Pasterny fell ill on December 12 and was admitted to the City Hospital in Bielitz on December 22.
*"The source of infection is to be sought on the construction site of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where P. came into constant contact with the camp inmates."*

Headquarters, Department IIIa. Letter to SS-WVHA, Office D II, with the subject "Request for prisoners for 1943": RGVA, 502-1-56, p. 272.
*"Regarding the above reference, it is hereby requested by Department III a of the Auschwitz CC for the agriculture department in Auschwitz CC, to the previous permit number IV/42/SS/9/ for the year 1943, that 300 skilled workers and 1000 male unskilled workers be approved."*

Garrison Order No. 1/43 reaffirms the continuation of the camp lockdown and maintains furlough relaxations as long as the re-stated delousing and disinfestation requirements are met by furloughed personnel. Frei, pp. 208f.

**9.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,587, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,768. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,576, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,493. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Hygienic Facilities in Auschwitz CC and PoW Camp": RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 46-46a.
*"The status of hygienic facilities at Auschwitz CC and PoW Camp is reported as follows:*
*A.) Auschwitz CC*
*1) 1 piece of hot-air device (Topf and Sons Company) has been installed since the fall of 1940 in the protective-custody camp, BW. 1 L and in operation.*
*2) 1 piece of hot-air device, Klein brand, is installed in the protective-custody camp, BW. 20 L, and has been in operation since autumn 1942.*
*3) A bricked chamber for fumigation with hydrogen cyanide has been in operation since summer 1942.*
*4) Civilian workers' pass-through barracks with shower bath (showers) and built-in hot-air device (Hochheim brand) and disinfection device (Goedicker brand) for daily disinfestation of civilian workers is almost completed and will be put into operation next week.*
*5) 2 'Oslo' type saunas are under construction (for members of the headquarters).*
*B. PoW camp Auschwitz*
*1) 1 disinfection unit (Werner) and 1 hot-air unit (Hochheim) were installed in the delousing barracks of the men's CCin PoW Camp Construction Section I., as well as a sauna unit, and have been in operation since November 1942. In addition, a chamber for hydrogen-cyanide fumigation is attached to the delousing barracks, and has been in operation since the fall of 1942.*
*2) 1 piece of disinfection device (Werner brand) and 1 hot-air device (Hochheim brand) are built into the delousing barracks of the women's CC in PoW Camp, Con-*

*struction Section I, likewise a sauna facility, and in operation since Dec. 1942. Also attached to the delousing barracks is a chamber for hydrogen-cyanide fumigation, which has been in operation since the fall of 1942.*
*3) 1 piece of disinfection device (Werner brand) and 1 hot-air device (Hochheim brand) is provisionally installed for the troops in an existing building in Birkenau, likewise a sauna facility, and has been in operation since December 1942. Here the effects of all troop members are disinfested, and the people are deloused.*
*4) For the guard troops in the Birkenau Camp, a sauna with a built-in building for 1 hot-air device and 1 disinfection device is being erected. For the time being, the prov. sauna and disinfestation facility under 3.) will be used."*

Letter from the district president Kattowitz to various government offices in Kattowitz with the subject "Typhus illnesses in the backup police prison in Myslowitz". APK, RK 2903, pp. 5-11.
*"7.) To the commandant of the concentration camp in Auschwitz, to the attention of SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss.*
*In the backup police prison at Myslowitz, some cases of typhus have been detected, on the basis of which the prison has been immediately sealed off against all intercourse with the outside world."*
The only possibility for lifting the lockdown in the short term is to send the prisoners to Auschwitz, "as far as they are not sick persons."
*"From here, I am unable to overlook whether the Auschwitz Concentration Camp is at all capable of accommodating what is, after all, a quite considerable number of prisoners at the present time. Furthermore, I do not deny that these prisoners might introduce new cases of infection into the Auschwitz Camp. Since, on the other hand, typhus has by no means been eradicated from the Auschwitz Camp so far, and extensive sanitary measures have been taken there,"* he was forced to make this request in order to prevent the infection from spreading to the densely populated industrial area.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant with the subject "SS Construction Offices subordinate to the Central Construction Office Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-1-21, pp. 21-22.
*"According to the business distribution plan of Office Group C, SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, the Central Construction Office is assigned as supervising office. Construction work is to be carried out by the Construction Offices subordinate to the Central Construction Office. The assigned construction managers shall be fully responsible for the performance of the work."*
Distribution Plan:
1. Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz; head of office: SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff; Deputy: SS-Untersturmführer (F) Ertl.
2. Construction Office Auschwitz CC and agricultural enterprises Auschwitz; head of construction: SS-Untersturmführer (F) Kirschnek.
*"3. Construction Office of the Prisoner-of-War Camp (implementation of special treatment) Auschwitz."*
Head of construction: SS-Untersturmführer (F) Janisch.
4. Construction Office industrial area Auschwitz; head of construction: SS-Sturmmann Jothann.
5. Construction Office main utility camp of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz and Branch Oderberg; head of construction: SS-Untersturmführer (F) Pollok
6. Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Freudenthal; head of construction: SS-Untersturmführer Mayer.

**10.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,437, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,722. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,563, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,385. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

**11.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,352, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,823. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,545, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,372. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the SS-WVHA, chief of Office Group C, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC – Completion of the Crematoria": — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59.
*"Regarding the above letter* [of January 4, 1943], *I inform you that I am concerned with the failure to meet the completion dates of the*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Crematoria* | *II* | *01/31/43* |
| | *III* | *03/31/43* |
| | *IV* | *28/2/43* |

*for the reasons stated, I can only agree to this if everything possible is done to speed up completion despite the difficulties that may arise. I am to be given special weekly reports by telegram on the progress of construction."*

SS New Construction Office [sic] Auschwitz CC. Prisoner locksmith shop. Work card. Order No. 27. "Object: make clothes-rack device for disinfestation / For 4000 civilian workers." Finished: 4 Feb. 1943. — RGVA, 502-2-16, pp. 38-39.

Central Construction Office. "Cremation facility for PoW Camp," plan no. 2036, drawn by inmate no. 127 Josef Sikora. Crematorium IV. — APMO, Neg. No. 20818/10.

Headquarters Order no. 2/43 mentions the address of the new Herzogenbusch CC; decrees that SS NCOs off duty in the Auschwitz CC area of interest must carry a pistol, and explains how it is to be carried; orders that passes from prisoner units must be stamped by the issuing office; forbids leaves of absence to Romania; deplores abuse of leaves of absence to Croatia and Serbia for unauthorized border crossings into Hungary, and overstaying of weekend leave; and cites two lost objects and one found object. — Frei, pp. 210f.

**12.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,573, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,067. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,617, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,381. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Repair of disinfestation device in Main Camp Auschwitz CC": — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 109.
*"According to information from the camp physician of the Main Camp, SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Entress, due to permanent stress on the disinfestation device in the Main Camp, the device is so badly damaged that a promising and permanent repair is not to be expected."*
The SS garrison physician asks if a successful repair is possible, and if not, asks for the construction of a new device.

**13.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,620, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,347. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,642, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,441. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from headquarters Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Combating epidemics": — RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 240.
*"The district president Kattowitz needs the mobile disinfestation truck given to the garrison physician Auschwitz by the Wehrmacht to combat an epidemic that has occurred in the Myslowitz police prison. This takes away any possibility of carrying out individual disinfestation in the SS infirmary Auschwitz, and could only be compensated for by making the hot-steam autoclave in the new pass-through barracks of the Central Construction Office available to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz for individual disinfestation of the SS troops."*

Letter from Auschwitz CC headquarters to the district president in Kattowitz with the subject "Transfer of prisoners suffering from typhus from the Myslowitz police prison to Auschwitz CC": — APK, RK 2903, p. 20.
*"Individual cases of typhus are still occurring at Auschwitz CC, but the typhus epidemic no longer exists. I therefore do not consider it appropriate to transfer the present camp inmates of the Myslowitz backup police prison to Auschwitz CC, because this would increase the danger of a new occurrence of a typhus epidemic."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* Auschwitz with the subject "Carrying out carpentry work for local construction projects". The Central Construction Office requests completion of carpentry work for the following structures: — APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 78-79.
*"4. Laundry building with reception, delousing and prisoners' bath* […].
*8. Crematorium I and II PoW Camp Auschwitz.*
*9. " III " IV " " " […]*
*Thus, of all the doors ordered by order letter of 26 Oct. 42 Corr.Reg.No.: 17010/42/Ky/Pa for Crematorium I in the PoW Camp, which is needed for the implementation of the special measures, are to be delivered immediately, otherwise the progress of the construction work is in question."*

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 1,004.4 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 6,026. — TNA, WO 309-1603.

**14.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,789, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,246. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,770, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,484. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

**15.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 24,066, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,679. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,904, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,507. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the head of the Auschwitz CC administration to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Disinfestation plant in Main Camp Block 1": — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 108.
*"The delousing plant set up in the Main Camp of Auschwitz CC, Block 1, is defective. An investigation revealed that the firing system has burned out. Since the repair can-*

*not be carried out in any of the workshops of the local camp, but operation must not be interrupted, the administration requests the use of a boiler unit located in the local material storage until the repair is completed.*
*It is absolutely essential that this work be carried out quickly, since a longer interruption of the current disinfestation process would pose the danger of a new outbreak of typhus."*

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Negotiations on the allocation of important quotas at the Reich Office for Economic Development Berlin, SS Economic and Administrative Main Office Berlin, – Reichsführer-SS – Personal Staff – Raw-Materials Office Berlin, – Construction Representative of the Reich Ministry Speer – Branch Office Breslau, – Gebrüder Posengen Company, Berlin and Gebrüder Posengen Company, Breslau. This is a detailed report on a business trip from February 9 to 13 to various offices in Breslau and Berlin to procure raw materials, mainly iron. Among other things, 25,220 kg are requested for the "Topf & Sons company, Erfurt – for crematorium construction." — RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 39-45.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Demolition of old buildings in the area of interest of the Auschwitz CC" with reference to an "inspection of the area of interest of the Auschwitz CC on 14 Jan. 1943" in which participated: SS-Sturmbannführer Burger, SS-Sturmbannführer Caesar, SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff and SS-Hauptsturmführer Kirschnek: — RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 8.
*"During the above-mentioned inspection, in the area around Budy, Bor and Harmense, all the old Polish houses to be demolished were determined, taking into account the number of houses still needed for living quarters and utility rooms. It turned out that only very few houses and cottages are considered for demolition, and that the extraction of construction materials is very minor."*

Central Construction Office. "Telex" to the SS-WVHA with the subject: allocation of various vehicles. — Bartosik, Doc. 69, pp. 214-242.
*"With reference to the above-mentioned letters* [from the Central Construction Office of 9 and 12 Jan. 1943] *on the one hand, and with reference to the special action ordered by the Reichsführer – accommodation of 47,000 Jews in the shortest possible time* – on the other hand, the office once again asks for the immediate assignment of 6 trucks with tipping equipment, so that the completion of the shelters under construction which are in question for this purpose can be completed on schedule (by 31 Jan. 43), which is impossible for the office in terms of transportation with the fleet of motor vehicles currently at its disposal."*
The Central Construction Office requests the allocation of 9 trucks and 3 cars.
* See entry for December 16, 1942.

**16.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 24,213, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,577. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 6,448, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,515. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Radio message, presumably from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III: — TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD 360b/22.1.43, n. 4/5.
*"Because of suspected typhus, the following were admitted to the Res.Infirmary Kattowitz: SS Rifleman Wituchek, Adam, born 29 Sept. 98; SS Rifleman Hansek, Ludwig, born 29 May 08; SS Rifleman Brauner, Ferdinand, born … 2nd part dud…"*

Central Construction Office. File memo by Unterscharführer Heinrich Swoboda: — RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 12.
*"During reconstruction work in the transformer station of Auschwitz CC, it was dis-*

*covered that a disproportionately high amount of electricity is being consumed by the protective-custody camp. The current drawn goes up to 300 amps and above in the evening hours. On one occasion, it even happened that the automatic circuit breaker, set at 300 amps, burned out due to overload. This current corresponds to a power of about 192 KW. After calculating all the power consumers, which are composed as shown below, 100 KW could be consumed in the maximum case.*

| | |
|---|---|
| *28 blocks at 63 lamps on average 40 Watt* | *70,56 KW* |
| *3 pumps* | *10.-- "* |
| *250 lamps for fence illumination at 100 Watt* | *25.-- "* |
| | *106.56 KW* |

*Therefore, it can only be assumed that this additional consumption of 86 KW was due to the use of improperly assembled heating and cooking equipment."*
This hypothesis of illegal consumption of electricity by inmates was confirmed by direct observations.

**17.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 25,218, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,513. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 6,464, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,520. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

**18.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 25,053, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,414. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 6,452, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,537. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant with the subject "Disinfestation, disinfection and sauna facilities in CC and PoW Camp Auschwitz". Report on damage to various devices: in Block 1 (hot-air device), in the men's and women's disinfestation barracks PoW Camp, in the sauna in the women's CC and men's CC, and in the troop sauna. — RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 256-258.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer (SS-WVHA, Office Group D) to "SS Obersturmbannführer HOESZ":
*"Dear Comrade HOESZ! Due to my long efforts, I have now 20 tons of barbed wire on hand, which I would like to put at the disposal of the local CC. The wire must be paid for. I ask … the construction supervisor to ask whether he can order and pay for the wire on his own, or whether he needs permission from SS Brigadeführer DR. KAMMLER, whom I cannot reach at present. Code number is not required. However, the wire must be used for the purpose discussed in AUSCHWITZ, i.e., for the erection of the 9 km. fence. I ask for immediate telegram. I would like to hear from you as soon as possible, so that the shipment to Auschwitz can be initiated.* — TNA. HW 16-23. 18.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 362b/4.3.43, n. 6/8.

**19.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 25,676, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,733. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 6,529, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,459. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I): — TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD

*"To camp commandants:*
*SS Sturmbannführer KRAUS of the Main utility camp BRESLAU appears here and states that, for reasons of epidemic control in AUSCHWITZ, it seems necessary to relocate the troop utility camp AU to ODENBERG, which is about 72 km. away from AUSCHWITZ. Allegedly, they have agreed to this planned measure. I ask still today for confirmation of the above statements by telex."*

363b/29.1.43, n. 12/13.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "New construction of a private siding for the Waffen-SS Prisoner-of-War Camp at Auschwitz with connection to Auschwitz Station – special construction measures."
*"The track has to fulfill the following tasks:*
*1.) Direct approach of transports (special measures).*
*2.) Direct supply of the camp with the necessary food and materials.*
*3.) Delivery of the construction materials needed for the expansion, such as brick, cement, and especially all road construction material, since suitable gravel cannot be obtained in the vicinity of the construction site (clay soil).*
*The delivery by truck would not be possible to nearly the required extent, already in view of the fuel allocation, and in view of the deadlines set, it can only be managed at all by direct rail-car delivery."*

RGVA, 503-1-186, pp. 255-256.

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 1,026 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 6,156.

TNA, WO 309-1603.

Headquarters Order No. 3/43 announces that the headquarters has a new "sarge" (*Stabsscharführer*); directs that personnel changes on the headquarters staff must be reported to the headquarters; restricts soldier payments to bank transfers; prohibits the wearing of dress caps; changes the service hours of the NCO on duty; mentions that CC has an independent registry office; announces crow control with poison; prohibits private telephone calls to the outside while on duty; and mentions a lost wallet.

Frei, pp. 212f.

**20.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 26,584, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,837.

RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 7,111, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,506.

AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, head of Office Group D – Concentration Camps, to the camp commandants of all CCs, with the subject "Use of prisoners in armament factories":
*"I am sending this copy for your information. As I have already pointed out, every effort must be made to reduce the mortality rate in the camp. This is also possible through the full utilization and tasty preparation of the rations available, and through the good start made in receiving parcels.*
*I hold the camp commandant and the head of the concentration camp administration personally responsible for the exhaustion of every possibility for the preservation of the prisoners' manpower, and in the future I will check, in the personnel evaluations to be submitted from here, whether in these cases, too, the responsible SS officers have fulfilled their duty without exception."*

NO-1523.

Letter from the Central Construction Office "to the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss," with the subject "Withdrawal of Polish prisoners."
*"The Central Construction Office has been informed that, in the course of the next pe-*

RGVA, 502-1-60, pp. 44-45.

*riod of time, all Polish prisoners here are to be withdrawn. However, in order to be able to maintain operations in the individual departments, it is requested that the prisoners on the enclosed list, who are absolutely needed, remain here."*
These are 685 prisoners distributed among the following departments:
I. Central Construction Office.
1. planning,
2. administration,
3. cultivation, below-ground construction, and surveying department.
4. gardening facilities
5. roofing and carpentry
6. workshops (a. electrician, b. joiner, c. concrete column, d. locksmith, e. blacksmith, f. plumber, g. welders, h. turners, i. foundrymen, k. painters, l. sewers, m. glaziers, n. fitters o. heating installers (Boos unit), p. wheelwrights, q. wagon smiths, r. insulators, s. physician, t. skilled workers below-ground construction)
7. motor pool
8. construction yard
II. Construction Office CC Auschwitz
1. new construction of camp
2. protective-custody camp extension
3. district heating duct
4. backup power plant
5. main utility camp
6. laboratory
III. Prisoner-of-War Camp
1. technical forces
2. furnace construction
3. gravel pit II
4. wash- and toilet barracks
5. forge
IV. Auschwitz Industrial Site (Krupp halls).

**21.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 26,789, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,708. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 6,885, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,631. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "New crematorium building in PoW Camp". RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 57; *ibid.*, p. 57a.
*"1.) The SS garrison physician Auschwitz requests that the dissection room provided for in the new crematorium building in Birkenau be divided by a partition into 2 rooms of equal size and that 1 or 2 washbasins be installed in the first of these two rooms, since the latter is needed as a dissection room proper, while the 2nd room is needed for the production of anatomical preparations, for the storage of files and writing materials and books, for the production of stained tissue sections, and for work on the microscope.*
*2.) It is further requested that an undressing room be provided in the basement rooms."*
On the back of this sheet is a handwritten note by SS-Unterscharführer Janisch dated February 15, 1943:
*"To 1.) was arranged.*
*To 2.) for undressing, a horse-stable barracks was set up in front of the cellar en-*

*trance."*

Letter from the police president in Kattowitz to the district president in Kattowitz with the subject "Typhus illnesses in the backup police prison in Myslowitz": Measures taken:
*"3) Delousing. Thorough and repeated delousing and cleansing is required for sick persons and those suspected of having the disease. The delousing of the remaining prisoners is also to be carried out as soon as possible.*
*4) Transport of the deceased. Those who have died of typhus must be treated with a disinfecting and lice-killing liquid and placed in coffins as soon as possible. The coffin shall be closed immediately and transferred to a special hall. For cremation, the deceased shall be transferred to Auschwitz by hearse."*

APK, RK 2903, p. 22.

Radio message from SS-Standartenführer Enno Lolling (SS-WVHA, Office D III):
*"To camp commandant and SS Obersturmführer Entress.*
*SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths will not arrive in Au. Until 26 Jan. 43."*

TNA. HW 16-23 ZIP/GPDD 365b/30.1.43, n. 27.

**22.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 27,088, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,819.

RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 7,351, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,604.

AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS-WVHA. Letter from SS Brigadeführer and Major General of Waffen-SS Kammler with subject "Inmate infirmary block Auschwitz CC." The SS garrison physician requests the "allocation of another 2 massive inmate blocks and another inmate block to create a central infirmary block." The request is granted.

RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 316.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 185 for prisoner locksmith shop, with reference to "Order 80/17. Re. PoW Camp B.W. 30 B" [Crematorium IV]:
*"4 pieces of compl. gas-door fittings as specified."*
The related work card is dated February 10, 1943. times:
*"Started:* [blank]. *Finished: 30 Jan. 1943."*

RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 31; *ibid.*, p. 32.

Letter from Construction Enterprise Anhalt to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Day labor":
*"Enclosed we submit to you daily wage invoices with the corresponding statements and daily wage slips* […].
*Special Action, office for labor deployment, Auschwitz U/S of 11 Jan. 43 in the amount of RM 753.29. 12 day-wage slips."*

Bartosik, Doc. 71, p. 249.

Radio message from SS-Gruppenführer Richard Glücks to Auschwitz CC:
*"Re: Inspection of Auschwitz CC. Reference: telex of RSHA No. 13207 of 21 Jan. 43, IV C 2 Allg. No. 42517. The RF SS and Ch. of German Pol. has given permission to Ministerialdirektor Dr. ENGERT, Ministerialdirigent MAX, Oberstaatsanwalt MAIER and Oberregierungsrat GILD of the Führer's Chancellery to inspect the CC there. The gentlemen arrive in AU on 27 Jan. 43. You are to guide the inspection tour yourself."*

TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD 366b/1.2.43, n. 22/24.

Radio message from SS camp doctor, SS-Hauptsturmführer Friedrich Entress [spelled Entresz], to SS-WVHA, Office DIII:
*"It is reported that among the new arrivals from the Zambrow and Bogusz collection camps … 36 cases have been found with typhus."*

TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD 366b/1.2.43, n. 34.

**23.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 27,783, of whom unfit for labor and de-

RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

ployment: 3,606.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 7,925, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,627.

AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. Survey Division. File memo with the subject "air-photo maps".
*"The 5 sets of air-photo maps supplied by the Special Aerial Photography Department of the Reich Aviation Ministry in Berlin to the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz are in the Central Construction Office vault, that is, 5 x 29 = 145 sheets. These sheets are arranged in 5 sets of 29 sheets each. This air map was given to the head of the Central Construction Office Auschwitz on 23 Jan. 1943 for display in his room."*

RGVA, 502-1-385, p. illegible.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the head of Office Group C with the subject "Auschwitz CC. Completion of the Crematoria".
*"By the above letter* [dated 11 January 1943] *the Central Construction Office was instructed to report on the progress of construction of the crematoria weekly by telegram especially."*
Following a Reichsführer order of 25 Feb. 1942, the report is sent by mail with a covering letter.
*"Report No. 1.*
*Crematorium II.*
*Structural work completed. Roof tiles hung in, sheet-metal framing finished, also dormers.*
*Basement II.*
*Reinforced concrete ceiling poured (stripping formwork depends on weather conditions).*
*Basement I.*
*Plastering finished. Aeration and deaeration ducts installed in the masonry. Mechanical parts from Topf Company not yet received.*
*Furnace room.*
*25% of plastering, concrete floor 50%. 5 x 3-muffle furnaces including flue ducts and chimney completed.*
*Secondary rooms.*
*Floor concreted, plastering 20% complete.*
*Waste incineration.*
*Started setting up the furnace.*
*Forced-draft system.*
*Completed except for electrical connection.*
*Windows.*
*All in place except for dormer windows.*
*Doors.*
*Not yet delivered by DAW.*
*Water supply.*
*Temporary connection to neighboring well started.*
*Drainage.*
*Completed in basement. On the first floor, setting of drain baskets. Excavation work for sewage pipes to the royal ditch started.*
*Flooring work.*
*Laying screed started.*
*General.*
*Work is currently being carried out in 2 shifts. Work strongly hampered by heavy frost and snow.*
*Crematory III.*
*Main building completed except for gable walls.*

RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 53-56

*Basements I and II.*
*Trough and insulation against groundwater completed. Drainage pipes started to be laid. Chimney finished up to first floor.*
*General.*
*Concreting work impeded as a result of heavy frost.*
*Crematory IV.*
*Shell completed except for 2 gable walls of the attic. Roof trusses erected, roofing work started. Both chimneys for the 8-muffle furnace completed. Preparatory work for filling the rooms started.*
*Crematorium V.*
*Foundation trenches for outer walls excavated and foundations 13% concreted. Further excavation of foundations for chimneys in progress.*
*General.*
*Concreting work impeded as a result of heavy frost."*

Radio message, presumably from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD 367b/3.2.43, n. 6/7.
*"The following suspected cases of typhus were admitted to the Res. Infirmary Kattowitz on 22 Jan. 43: SS Rifleman Finker, Heinrich, born 4 Jan. 01; SS Oberscharführer Kaper, Otto, born 12 July 02; SS Rifleman Lempowitz, Rudolf, born 5 Jan. 16; SS Unterscharführer Schindler, Adolf, born 25 Nov. 21."*

W. Riedel & Sohn, Bielitz. "Daily Report". APMO, BW 30/9/38, pp. 43-75.
The workbook is divided into three columns: "Date", "Daily report on construction operations" and "Remarks". The first entry is dated January 23, 1943, the last April 10, 1943.

**24.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,045, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,392. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 8,163, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,655. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

**25.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,351, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,778. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 8,255, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,676. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office, House Decree No. 86: RGVA, 502-1-17, p. 98.
*"On the basis of an order issued by the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC, a 3-week quarantine is imposed with immediate effect on all SS members of the Central Construction Office who live in the construction-office lodging barracks. The prisoner cleaning squad employed there will not be allowed to enter the barracks as of tomorrow. Similarly, no SS member may come into contact with prisoners, otherwise there is danger of infection."*

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month December" for the Construction Project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 98f.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities | 2/3/1942 | 100% |
| 2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings) | 12/5/1942 | 98% |
| 3. BW 9: sewerage | 1/6/1940 | 60% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 4. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney) | 12/6/1942 | 100% |
| 5. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building | 27/7/1942 | 100% |
| 6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2) | 18/6/1942 | 100% |
| 7. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11) | 20/5/1942 | 100% |
| 8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12) | 20/5/1942 | 75% |
| 9. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 13) | 5/8/1942 | 75% |
| 10. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14) | 18/5/1942 | 80% |
| 11. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16) | 18/5/1942 | 90% |
| 12. BW 21: road construction | 1/6/1940 | 70% |
| 13. BW 23A: transformer station | 28/7/1942 | 100% |
| 14. BW 23B: backup electric generator | 28/7/1942 | 95% |
| 15. BW 24: commandant's residence | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 16. BW 27: residences for married NCOs | 1/7/1940 | 75% |
| 17. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks | 3/6/1942 | 100% |
| 18. BW 29: water-supply plant | 1/6/1940 | 45% |
| 19. BW 31: utility building | / | 0% |
| 20. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension | 1/4/1942 | 95% |
| 21. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers | 10/7/1941 | 80% |
| 22. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises | 4/5/1942 | 100% |
| 23. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1 | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 24. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus" | 2/2/1942 | 100% |
| 25. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp | 1/6/1940 | 30% |
| 26. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities | 1/6/1940 | 45% |
| 27. BW 54: gardening facilities | 1/4/1941 | 70% |
| 28. BW 77: dog kennel | 2/9/1942 | 30% |
| 29. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23 | 10/9/1941 | 100% |
| 30. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24 | 10/11/1941 | 100% |
| 31. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26 | 7/7/1942 | 60% |
| 32. BW 117: inmate lodging building | 19/10/1942 | 20% |
| 33. W 125: inmate lodgings no. 32 | 7/7/1942 | 60% |
| 34. BW 126: inmate lodging building | 7/9/1942 | 60% |
| 35. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36 | 7/5/1942 | 60% |
| 36. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37 | 7/5/1942 | 60% |
| 37. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38 | 15/4/1942 | 65% |
| 38. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39 | 15/4/1942 | 65% |
| 39. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40 | 15/4/1942 | 65% |
| 40. BW 157A: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 25%. |
| 41. BW 157B: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 25% |
| 42. BW 157C: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 20% |
| 43. BW 157D: security workshop building | 23/11/1942 | 8% |
| 44. 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath | 12/10/1941 | 60% |
| 45. BW 161: prov. district heating plant | 27/8/1942 | 30% |
| 46. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings | 18/7/1942 | 5% |
| 47. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction | 15/11/1941 | 35% |
| 48. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola | 28/8/1942 | 35% |

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month RGVA, 502-1-22,

December" for the Construction Project PoW Camp. pp. 100f.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain | 16/3/1942 | 35% |
| 2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks | 7/10/1941 | 100% |
| 3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 12/3/1942 | 100% |
| 4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 23/3/1942 | 98% |
| 5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 6. BW 4b: storage barracks | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks | 10/7/1942 | 90% |
| 8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2 | 6/3/1942 | 100% |
| 10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 11. BW 6b: 12 wash barracks | 2/7/1942 | 85% |
| 12. BW 6c-7c: wash & toilet barracks | 1/9/1942 | 40% |
| 13. BW 7b: 5 toilet barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 14. BW 7b: 15 toilet barracks | 2/7/1942 | 85% |
| 15. BW8a: 1 morgue barracks (effects barracks) | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 16. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp | 5/12/1941 | 100% |
| 17. BW 12a: 6 infirmary barracks | 15/10/1942 | 30% |
| 18. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks | 15/7/1942 | 100% |
| 19. BW 13: watchtowers, wood | 10/3/1942 | 40% |
| 20. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit | 1/7/1942 | 90% |
| 21. BW 16: access roads | 7/10/1941 | 85% |
| 22. BW 17: road construction inside of camp | 5/4/1942 | 40% |
| 23. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant | 21/10/1941 | 45% |
| 24. BW 19: water-supply plants | 5/1/1942 | 55% |
| 25. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 26. BW 24: fences (electr. wire) | 8/11/1941 | 75% |
| 27. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision | 1/12/1941 | 50% |
| 28. BW 26: transformer station | 6/12/1941 | 100% |
| 29. BW 30: Crematorium I | 2/7/1942 | 75% |
| 30. BW 30A: Crematorium II | 14/9/1942 | 30% |
| 31. BW 30B: Crematorium III | 9/10/1942 | 30% |
| 32. BW 30C: Crematorium IV | 20/11/1942 | 10% |
| 32. BW 31: bakery | 21/11/1941 | 70% |

Radio message from the 1st camp physician of Dachau CC, SS-Hauptsturmführer Waldemar Wolter, to the "SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC": TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD 369b/3.2.43, n. 34/35.

*"The 1 camp physician inquires whether the rumors circulating here are true, that the inmate nurses JOERL, Ludwig, born 28 Feb. 06, and LUGER, Josef, born 10 Jan. 10. are to be transferred back to here. According to a … available here, 25 inmate nurses are to be transferred to AUSCHWITZ CC in the near future. It is inexplicable to the camp physician that, when prisoner nurses are transferred from here, at the same time others are sent back from there to DACHAU."*

Letter from SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, to various subordinate agencies, including the Central Construction Offices and Construction Offices, subject "Uniform Representations in Development & Site Plans." RGVA, 502-1-9, pp. 8-9.

*"(1.) <u>Massive permanent buildings:</u>*
*Planned = red, dashed perimeter lines, area not filled out;*
*under construction = red, unbroken perimeter lines, area filkled or hatched in red;*
*completed = black, unbroken perimter lines, area filled or hatched in black.*

*(2.) Temporary structures (barracks):*
*Planned = dark brown, dashed perimeter lines, area not filled;*
*under construction = dark brown, dashed perimeter lines, area along perimeter line tinted brown or hatched;*
*completed = dark brown or shaded in entire area."*

**26.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,307, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,747. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 8,386, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,684. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

**27.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,360, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,348. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 8,290, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,663. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Securing Key Personnel for the Central Construction Office, Auschwitz". Request regarding SS personnel to "secure at least 1 key personnel as indispensable", exempting them from transfer. The following personnel are requested: — RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 247-250.

*"I.) Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Pol. Auschwitz SS-Ustuf. (F) Eggeling.* […]
*II.) Construction Office K.L. and agriculture Auschwitz, Head of Construction SS-Ustuf (F) Kirschnek* […].
*III.) Construction Office Prisoner of War Camp Auschwitz (Implementation of the Special Action) Head of Construction SS-Ustuf. (F) Janisch*
*By order of the Führer, the construction of the camp is to be carried out in a particularly accelerated manner.*
*The camp comprises:*
*324 lodging barracks,*
*64 wash- and toilet barracks,*
*20 utility barracks,*
*23 warehouse barracks,*
*15 infirmary barracks,*
*Headquarters and guard building,*
*delousing barracks,*
*4 crematoria,*
*1 large disinfestation facility including*
*30 effects barracks,*
*railroad siding*
*extensive sewage treatment plants*
*road construction,*
*square fortification,*
*warehouse,*
*16 Lodging barracks*
*3 utility barracks*
*8 toilet barracks*
*10 chamber barracks*
*1 infirmary barracks*
*1 sauna with disinfestation facility*

*Of the above barracks, only 50% have been erected, and the subsequent installations have only begun for the western part of Constr. Section II."*
IV) Construction Office Industrial Area Auschwitz, Head of Construction SS-Strm. Jothann
V.) Carpentry Shop, Head SS-Unterscharführer Vieth.

The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends the Central Construction Office invoice No. 69, order D 2249 concerning "Erection of 5 pieces of three-muffle cremation furnaces", materials and work for Crematorium II. Total cost: RM 51,237. The final invoice has the same date. — RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 100-100a; 502-2-26, pp. 230-230a.

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III:
*"It is reported that SS Rifleman Georg Schlenhadt, born 28 Dec. 15, 7 SS T Stuba., AU CC, died on 25 Jan. 43 0030 hours, in Res. Infirmary Kattowitz of circulatory weakness due to typhus."* — TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD 371b/12.2.43, n. 31/34.

**28.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,427, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,918. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 8,588, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,711. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to the SS-WVHA, Office D III:
*"The Kattowitz Reserve Hospital, in a letter dated 20 Jan. 43, 4467/43, reports the following unequivocal typhus illness among SS members: Wituschek, Adam, SS Rifleman, 4 SS T Stuba. Infirmary admission 14 Jan. 43; Hauser, Ludwig, SS Rifleman 9 SS T Stuba. Infirmary admission 15 Jan. 43; Brauner, Ferdinand, SS Rottenführer, office of SS garrison infirmary, infirmary admission 15 Jan. 43."* — TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD 372b/11.2.43, n. 14/15.

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III:
*"Obermedizinalrat Dr. Schuman has fallen ill with typhus and was admitted to the private hospital Bogoschitz on 24 Jan. 43. So far his condition is good."* — TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD 372b/11.2.43, n. 17.

Letter from the chief of the Security Police and SD in Breslau to the SS Special Unit Auschwitz, to the attention of SS-Obersturmführer Huhn regarding "SS-Sonderkommando 'Zeppelin'" with the subject "Turning in sick activists". — NG-5221.
*"The activists listed below:*
*1) Semenov, Yakov, born 30 Sept. 1916.*
*2) Gatchkov, Vasily, born 20 Oct. 18*
*have been in inpatient treatment here and are suffering from pulmonary tuberculosis of the third degree. Further inpatient treatment here is no longer feasible. With reference to the order of the RSHA VI C 1 of 1 Dec. 1942 concerning the surrender of sick activists, paragraph III (incurably ill), it is requested that the same be treated separately.*
*At the same time, the RSHA will be notified of the transfer.*
*pp. sgd. Weissberger, SS-Hauptsturmführer."*

**29.** Letter from the Security Police and SD *Sonderkommando* Zeppelin, Auschwitz Pre-Camp, to the Auschwitz CC – Political Department – Attn: SS-Untersturmführer Grabner: — NG-5222.
*"The activists listed in the enclosure will be brought forward with the request for special treatment. We ask for an implementation report.*

*pp. sgd. Draf, SS-Oberscharführer."*

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,704, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,812. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 9,327, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,751. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from headquarters Auschwitz CC to Department IIIa and to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Necessary urgent completion of all crematorium buildings": — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 50.
*"As a result of the urgency of the completion of these buildings, the camp commandant has ordered that the prisoner units and guards assigned to these buildings also move out, work and do duty on Sunday, 31 Jan. 43, exactly as on workdays."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Crematorium II, state of construction": — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100.
*"Crematorium II was completed with the use of all available forces in spite of unspeakable difficulties and freezing weather during day and night operation, except for minor structural details. The furnaces were fired up in the presence of Mr. Prüfer, the chief engineer of the company carrying out the work, Topf and Sons, Erfurt, and are functioning perfectly. The formwork on the reinforced concrete ceiling of the morgue could not yet be stripped due to frost. However, this is insignificant, since the gassing cellar can be used for this purpose.*
*The Topf Company was unable to deliver the aeration and deaeration system on time as requested by the Central Construction Office due to the rail-car blockage. Upon arrival of the aeration and deaeration system, however, installation will start immediately, so that the system is expected to be completely ready for operation on February 20, 43.*
*A report by the test engineer of the Topf company, Erfurt, is enclosed."*

Inspection report by Chief Engineer Kurt Prüfer for the Central Construction Office on the state of construction of Crematoria II-V: — RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 48-49.
*"On the basis of the meeting held this morning with the Construction Office and the subsequent inspection of Crematoria II, III, IV and V, I have established the following:*
*<u>Crematory II</u>*
*This building complex is structurally complete except for minor ancillary work (ceiling of Morgue 2 cannot yet be stripped due to frost).*
*The 5 three-muffle cremation furnaces have been completed and are currently being dry-heated. The delivery of aeration and deaeration system for the morgue cellars was delayed due to the rail-car blockage, so that installation will probably not take place for another 10 days. Thus, the start-up of Crematory II will certainly be possible on 15 Feb. 43.*
*<u>Crematorium III</u>*
*The outer walls of the furnace building and the chimney are finished. Installation of the smoke ducts for the cremation furnaces will begin in 8 days. The installation of the 5 pieces of three-muffle cremation furnaces can be done in about 5 weeks. Commissioning of these cremation furnaces is possible at the earliest on 17 April 43.*
*<u>Crematorium IV</u>*
*The shell and the foundations have been completed. Construction of the eight-muffle cremation furnace will begin on Monday, 1 Feb. 43. The work will be completed by 28 Feb. 43.*
*<u>Crematory V</u>*
*The foundations of the outer walls and a chimney are under construction. The completion of this crematorium will depend largely on the weather.*

*The inspection of the crematoria listed above, including their interiors, has shown that, despite the great construction tasks, the weather and material procurement difficulties, the work has proceeded briskly."*

"File memo" by the Central Construction Office: APMO. BW 30/34, pp. 105-106.

*"On the basis of the meeting held this morning with the Construction Office and the subsequent inspection of Crematoria II, III, IV and V, the following completion dates were agreed upon and considered quite possible by me.*

*Crematory II*

*In this building complex, I found that the furnace-room building with its adjoining rooms is completely finished, as is the large morgue, Cellar 1.*

*Morgue 2 is completed except for the ceiling, which is dependent on frost-free days. The 5 3-muffle cremation furnaces have been completed and are currently being dry-heated. The electrical connections for the motors belonging to the furnace for the compressed-air blowers are currently being installed. The 3 large forced-draft units, located at the chimneys, have been installed and are ready for operation. Here, too, the electrical connections for the motors are currently being installed.*

*The corpse elevator is currently being installed provisionally (as a plateau elevator). The aeration and deaeration system for the morgue cellars has not yet arrived as a result of the rail-car blockade, which was lifted only a few days ago; the cars are rolling and* [it is] *expected that these materials will arrive daily. The installation can take place in about 10 days.*

*Thus, the complete commissioning of Crematorium II can certainly take place on 13 Feb. 1943.*

*The waste incinerator located in the building complex of the above crematorium will be completed in the next few days. The annex for this furnace is also already completed.*

*Crematory III*

*At this crematorium, the outer walls of the building are finished, and the formwork for the furnace-room ceiling is currently being set. The chimney with 3 ducts will be ready in 3 days. Thus, at this crematorium, the installations of the 5 pieces of 3-muffle cremation furnaces will take place in 5 weeks. However, the smoke ducts from the furnaces will be started in 8 days. The trough for the groundwater insulation, as well as the three-layer cardboard insulation including protective concrete, has been completed, as well as the drainage within the two morgue basements. Currently, loading concrete is being poured. The commissioning of the 3-muffle cremation furnaces is possible on 17 April 1943.*

*Crematory IV*

*The furnace building, together with the two chimneys and the adjoining rooms, is completed to the extent that the furnace foundation has been laid. Construction of the 8-muffle cremation furnace begins on Monday, Feb. 1, 1943, and the furnace will ne completed on Feb. 28, 1943.*

*Crematorium V*

*The building materials are lying on the storage site. The foundations for the building perimeter walls are started, as well as the foundation for one chimney. Work on this crematorium is proceeding at a particularly fast pace. The completion of the crematorium will mainly depend on weather conditions. If the weather in February and March is favorable and work can proceed at full speed, the crematorium will be ready for operation by the end of April.*

*The inspection of the crematory buildings and interiors listed above has shown that, despite the great construction tasks and the difficulties in procuring materials, the work has progressed briskly."*

Central Construction Office. File memo by SS-Unterscharführer Heinrich Swoboda with the subject "Power supply and installation of the CC and PoW Camp": RGVA, 502-126, p. 23.

*"Meeting on 29 Jan. 43 between Central Construction Office Auschwitz and AEG-*

*Kattowitz, present:*
*Ing. Tomischek – AEG and*
*SS-Uscha. Swoboda – Central Construction Office.*
*AEG reports that it has not yet been provided with valid iron and metal certificates in response to its iron and metal requisitions, some of which were put out to tender as early as November 1942. For this reason, it has not yet been possible for this company to start work on the device components ordered. There is a great risk that further delays in the allocation of these orders will significantly extend the delivery dates.*
*For this reason, it is also not possible to complete the installation and power supply of Crematorium II at PoW Camp by 31 Jan. 43. The crematorium can only be completed from stored materials intended for other buildings to such an extent that commissioning can take place on 15 Feb. 43 at the earliest. However, this commissioning can only extend to limited use of the existing machines (whereby incineration with simultaneous special treatment is made possible), since the supply line leading to the crematorium is too weak for its power consumption. Iron and metal certificates have also not yet been allocated for the overhead-line material required for this purpose.*
*For the above reasons, a power supply to Crematorium III is not possible at all at present."*

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 999 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, equivalent to RM 5,994. TNA, WO 309-1603.

**30.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,228, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,093. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 9,319, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,819. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-21, p. 25.
*"Note.*
*At the meeting held on the evening of January 29 with the Commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, and the undersigned, the following was brought up for discussion.*
*1) The commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, agrees that workers from the Protectorate should be transferred here in order to be able to continue the construction work.*
*The commandant wishes to receive a report on the performance of all crematoria. Also a report on the new ring crematorium constructed by the Topf & Sons Company.*

Central Construction Office, "Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp /Implementation Special Treatment/. ID-No. VIII Upa 2. Description of the Construction Project for the Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp": AGK, NTN, 93, pp. 59-60 [transcript].
*"15a/ 4 crematoria.*
*aa) 2 crematoria, each with 5 three-muffle furnaces. Building single-story, no basement, attached 2 cellars, covered with earth. Dimensions:*
*Building: 55.50/12.00-10.00/12.00 m floor area 3.50 m high*
*cellar: 30,80/8,02/2,41 m*
*50,00/8,95/2,44 m*
*Buildings and basement in brick masonry, shoulders and floors in stamped concrete, where groundwater pressure occurs in reinforced concrete. Cellar ceilings also reinforced concrete, ceiling and roof structure of crematorium in 'Vollmar' wood-saving construction, brick roofing, electr. light, passenger elevator, water-supply and drainage.*
*(bb) 2 crematoria, each with an eight-muffle furnace. Buildings of brick masonry, stamped concrete shoulders and concrete floors, single story, roof of 'Vollmar' wood-*

*saver construction, tile roofing.*
*67.65/12.00/3.80 m high, electric light, water-supply and drainage."*

**31.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,701, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,517. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 9,883, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,824. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

X-ray book No. 11 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from January 31 to June 28, 1943, and contains over 300 entries (mainly prisoners, but also many SS men). APMO, D-Aul-5/11. ISD, folder 67n.

**[?]** Organigram of the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-57, pp. 306-311.
I. Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: SS-Untersturmführer Pollok, SS-Untersturmführer Eggeling, SS-Oberscharführer Strang, SS-Unterscharführer Wilk, SS-Unterscharführer Bracht, SS-Unterscharführer Vieth, SS-Unterscharführer Swoboda, SS-Sturmmann Beck, SS-Scharführer Betzinger, SS-Unterscharführer Pantke. ("Supervision and loding administration as well as operational control of 1000 civilian workers.")
II Construction Office Auschwitz CC and Agriculture Auschwitz: Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer Kirschnek, Z.A. Teichmann.
*"III Construction Office POW camp Auschwitz (implementation of special construction measures)."*: Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer Janisch.
*"The expansion of the camp is to be carried out on an accelerated basis by higher order. The camp comprises in total:* [as in the entry for January 27, 1943…].
*324 lodging barracks,* […].
*At present, especially on higher orders, the expansion of the crematoria is extremely urgent and is being worked in 2 shifts in some cases."*
IV. Construction Office Auschwitz Industrial Site (Krupp Halls, DAW, Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke, Deutsche Lebensmittel Ltd.): Head of Construction SS-Sturmmann Jothann.

**[?]** "Business Distribution Plan of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz and Subordinate Construction Offices." RGVA, 502-1-57, pp. 312-317.
A. Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz; Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff.
1) dept. above-ground construction
2) dept. below-ground construction
3) irrigation
4) melioration and Surveying Section
5) planning department
6.) raw materials office and purchasing
Construction Yard I
Construction Yard II
7) administration
filing, telephone, orderly office
8) motor pool
9) technical department
10) labor department
12.) carpentry and roofing store
13). garden design
14.) statistics department.

I. Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, Auschwitz CC and agriculture Auschwitz.
*"II. Construction Office of the Prisoner of War Camp (implementation of special treatment)."*
Head of Construction: SS-Untersturmführer Janisch:
*"New construction, erection or development of lodgings (343 units), as well as utility, laundry, warehouse, delousing, and block-leader barracks (158 units), 4 crematoria, 4 mortuaries, disinfestation plant, entrance building, guardhouse, warehouse, headquarters building, security installations, camp subdivisions, watchtowers, 16 crew barracks, 6 wash and 6 toilet barracks, 11 chamber, writing, and infirmary barracks. Delousing and infirmary barracks. 2 backup electric generators and 2 transformer buildings."*
III Construction Office Auschwitz Industrial Site.
Head of Construction: SS-Sturmmann Jothann.
IV. Construction Office Main Utility Camp of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz and Troop Utility Camp Oderberg.
Head of Construction: SS-Untersturmführer Pollok.
V. Construction Office Factor and Estate Freudenthal and Estate Partschendorf.
Head of Construction: SS-Unterscharführer Mayer.

## February 1943

**1.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943" Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,772, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,891. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,069, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,755. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

**2.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,991, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,862. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,449, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,720. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from H. Kori, central-heating and ventilation devices, to the SS-WVHA, Main Office CIII, with the subject "Delousing system for Concentration Camp Auschwitz": — RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 15-15a; *ibid.*, pp. 17-18; *ibid.*, pp. 20-21.
*"We refer to the consultation we had with you concerning a new hot-air delousing system for the above camp with a capacity of about 2500-3000 garments within 8 hours, and enclose our offer with a brief explanation. This delousing plant should be able to delouse 320-380 garments per hour, and since in the present case we are dealing with prisoners' clothing, which is not as bulky as, for example, military equipment, it will be possible to accommodate about 80-90 garments in two rows next to each other in a delousing chamber about 3.8 m deep and 2 m wide. We therefore need four such large delousing chambers with a corresponding heat output in order to be able to maintain the delousing temperature of about 100°C for 8-10 hours despite the insertion and removal of the trolleys. According to our rough calculation, per delousing chamber, taking into account the heat input for heating the garments, about 40,000, i.e. for both chambers more than 80,000 calories are necessary, so that 2 Kori calorifiers Type II Gr. No. 6e, each with a heating surface of 22 square meters, are to be installed."*
*"List of the quantities of iron required for a hot-air delousing plant, Auschwitz Concentration Camp."*

Total requirement: 4,152 kg.
*"Cost estimate for a hot-air delousing system for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp."*
Total amount: RM 4,960.40.

Letter from Fleischerei-Bedarfsartikel und Rohproduktverwendungs-Gesellschaft m.b.H. Katowice to the administration of Auschwitz CC with the subject "Grease separator installation":
RGVA, 502-1-170, pp. 102-105.
*"Auschwitz troop kitchen.*
*2,400 hot food portions are served daily.* […]
*Prisoners' kitchen Auschwitz. Jewish camp.*
*At present, 15,000 portions of warm food are served daily; there are no grease traps. There are 40 cooking kettles, total capacity 15,659 liters.* […]
*Birkenau prisoner kitchen – men's camp.*
*10,000 hot food portions are served daily. There are 22 cooking kettles of 300 l each, total capacity 6,600 l.* […]
*Birkenau prisoner kitchen – women's camp.*
*10,000 hot food portions are distributed daily. There are 22 cooking kettles of 300 l each, total capacity 6,600 l.* […]"

Central Construction Office. "Audit Report No. 491 on Construction Material Savings Pursuant to G.B. Order No. 22."
RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 234-238.
*"1. Construction Project: Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp – implementation of special construction tasks.* […]
*7. Completion date: 1944*
*8. Size and modality of the construction project."*
The following structures are listed:
1.) 182 horse-stable barracks for prisoners type 260/9.
2a) 27 wash barracks type 260/9
2b) 13 toilet barracks for prisoners type 260/9
3.) 10 utility barracks for prisoners type RAD IV/3
4.) 12 infirmary barracks for prisoners type RAD IV/3
5.) 10 block-leader barracks type RAD IV/3
6.) 3 wash barracks for troops
7.) 6 toilet barracks for the troops
8.) 3 utility barracks for the troops
9.) 11 chamber and writing-room barracks (Swiss barracks type)
10.) 16 crew-lodging barracks for the troops
11a) guard building
11b) 1 headquarters building
12.) storehouse
13.) wire obstacle and watchtowers
14.) cooking kettles and heating stoves
15a) 4 crematoria (identical description with that in the Central Construction Office report of 30 January 1943).
15b) 4 mortuaries
"*16a) Delousing plant for prisoners.*" (The *Zentralsauna*, BW 32).
16b) delousing plant for guard troops.
17.) water-supply plant
18.) drainage a) sewage treatment plant b) sewerage system
19.) railway siding
20.) alarm and telephone system
21.) electric lighting system
22.) backup electric generators

23.) transformer station
24.) temporary bakery
25.) factory halls for the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*
26.) 3 horse-stable barracks for D.A.W.
27.) 1 residential barrack for supervisory personnel of D.A.W.
28.) delousing plant I for civilian workers
29.) 4 lodging barracks for civilian workers
30.) delousing plant II for civilian workers
31.) 2 toilet barracks for civilian workers
32.) 2 wash barracks for civilian workers.
Construction sum: RM 13,760,000.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, construction site visit by our Mr. Prüfer": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 46.
*"We received your telegram*
*'Due to extensive and urgent construction work, the presence of Chief Engineer Prüfer is absolutely necessary every week for 2 – 3 days,'*
*which we hereby confirm.*
*Hereupon we inform you that we are gladly prepared to send our chief engineer Prüfer to Auschwitz from time to time for the purpose of inspecting the work there."*

The Central Construction Office transmits to the camp commandant the inspection report of Engineer Prüfer dated January 29, 1943, on the state of construction of Crematoria II-V. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 47.

Headquarters Order No. 4/43 describes procedure for leave requests; moves the time of the taps; reaffirms ban on photography in camp area; explains rules of greeting and salutation; closes Budy branch camp of women's CC to SS men; commends two SS men for prudent conduct as guards; explains rules for reporting to off-duty headquarters members at alarm; requests headquarters members without weapons to receive rifle and ammunition; redefines duty hours at CC headquarters; reminds of duty to attend dental screening; and has a long list of lost items and two found objects. Frei, pp. 213-217

**3.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,357, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,816. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,608, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,772. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the President of the Kattowitz Police to the district president in Kattowitz with the subject "Typhus cases in the backup police prison in Myslowitz". The situation: 55 sick persons and 62 suspects. By February 2, 1943, 58 inmates had died. APK, RK 2903, pp. 31f.
*"The evacuation of the inmates of the backup police prison in Myslowitz to Auschwitz is still being sought and hopefully can be achieved."*

Handwritten note by the fitter of the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, Heinrich Messing, about missing parts: APMO, BW 30/34, p. 97.
*"Fresh air blower No. 450 for Morgue Basement I with intake and discharge connection* [and] *throttle valve.*
*Exhaust air blower No. 550 for Morgue Basement II with suction and discharge connections and throttle valve*
*Exhaust blower no. 550 for furnace room with discharge connection* [and] *throttle*

*damper*
*Suction and discharge connection for blower 375 for dissecting, wash and laying-out room.*
*Wood throttle valve for Morgue Basement I."*

In a circular letter, training courses in German, shorthand and typewriting are announced for SS members. — Frei, p. 217

**4.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,091, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,875. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,651, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,776. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

**5.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,423, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,875. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 11,046, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,789. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Disinfestation plant, Offer. No. 43/072/1": — RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 99-99a.
*"Politely referring to the discussion between your very honored head of construction Hauptsturmführer Bischoff and Engineer Jährling and our Chief Engineer Prüfer, we submit to you, as requested, a drawing D 60256 for the manufacture of the 2 Topf disinfestation furnaces with double chamber. The 3 drawings on the construction of the disinfestation plant we gave Mr. Prüfer, he will hand over to you shortly when he is there."*
The letter contains a detailed description of the disinfestation plant.

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office. "Cost estimate for a disinfestation plant consisting of 2 furnaces with 4 chambers". The price for one furnace is RM 19,014, including 2 rail cars for freight; each additional rail car comes with an additional cost of RM 582. — RGVA, 502-2-27, pp. 27-30.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Aearation and deaeration system in Crematorium II": — APMO, DZ-Bau/2544/2.
*"As we have heard through our fitter Messing, individual blowers, throttle valves and part of the piping are still missing. We therefore immediately contacted our plant and were able to learn that these parts were stacked for shipment at another warehouse.*
[…]
*At the same time we inform you that we have ordered two more furnace fitters, namely Mr. Holick and Mr. Seyffarth, to come there, who have arrived in the meantime. In addition, a locksmith fitter will be coming to Auschwitz shortly so that the installation of the aearation and deaeration system can proceed more quickly.*
*The cost estimate for the large ring-cremation furnace will be in your hands by Tuesday of next week at the latest. If the purchase is planned, please place your order as soon as possible, so that we can order or manufacture the cast- and wrought-iron parts immediately."*

The 188-page directory "WL – *Schlosserei*" begins with this date, in which orders No. 1-1870 are noted; the execution of the last order on the last page is dated November 18, 1944. — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, pp. 79-97.
The directory was examined by the investigating judge Jan Sehn, who transcribed

the orders for the crematoria (with mixed German and Polish entries).

**6.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,547, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,921. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,955, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,791. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS-Obergruppenführer and General der Waffen-SS Pohl. NO-1257.
*"Report on the utilization of old textile material from the resettlement of Jews.*
*The attached list shows the quantity of old material from the resettlement of Jews that has been shipped out of the Auschwitz and Lublin camps to date."*
A total of 825 rails cars.

Central Construction Office, "Activity report of the motor pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S for the Month of February 1943": RGVA. 502-1-181, pp. 218-225.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *"Vehicle deployment (summary)* | *days* | |
| *deployment during above period of time* | *24* | |
| *vehicle deployment " " " "* | *277* | |
| *vehicle deployment daily on average* | *11-12 trucks* | |
| *total trips in the above period* | | |
| *within the camp area* | *1411* | |
| *outside of " "* | *7* | |
| *for the companies* | *57* | *1475 loads* |
| *kilometers driven* | | |
| *with gasoline* | *1485* | |
| *" diesel* | *8962* | |
| *" wood gas* | *645* | |
| *" generator gas* | *903* | *11895* |
| *fuel consumption during above period* | | |
| *gasoline* | *1070 l* | |
| *diesel fuel* | *4010 l."* | |

A detailed report follows.

*"Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Department II. Ref.: KL 14 k*[13] *4/2.43/Ki.* NG-5223.
*Original with 1 attachment of the Security Police and SD Sonderkommando Zeppelin, pre-camp Auschwitz in Auschwitz U/S.*
*sent back with the remark that the persons named below were accommodated separately.*
*pp. sgd. Fromm. "*

In a circular, SS officers are forbidden to employ male "gofers". Female prisoners are to be used instead for the care of personal belongings. Frei, p. 218

**7.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,384, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,940. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,973, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,818. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

[13] In the bureaucratic practice of the SS-WVHA, all prisoner deaths (natural and unnatural) fell under the category "14 f."

**8.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,416, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,904. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,953, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,792. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

A report with "Remarks on treatment with preparation 3582/IGF/ for typhus" is written. — AGK, NTN, 142 (t. 59-I), pp. 61-63.

Central Construction Office. "Handover Negotiation". The Central Construction Office hands over to the headquarters the Swiss barracks near the crematorium for the Political Department. The document contains a building description, an inventory and a floor plan. — RGVA, 502-2-150, pp. 5-9.

"Inmate Locksmith Shop. List of inmates".
List of the 192 inmates of the inmate locksmith shop (listed only with their registration number) employed by SS-Unterscharführer Walter Kywitz, who are taken over by the D.A.W. (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*). The new name of the locksmith shop is D.A.W. WL Schlosserei (WL= *Werkstättenleitung*, workshops leadership). — RGVA, 503-1-295, p. 63.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 2/43.
*"By order of the head of Office Groups D, SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Glücks, a complete camp lockdown is again imposed on Auschwitz CC."*
Detailed instructions for implementation follow. — APMO, D-Aul-1, pp. 46f. Frei, pp. 218f.

**9.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,285, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,398. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 11,031, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,799. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Request of the camp physician of PoW Camp Birkenau to the camp commandant for a toilet barrack in Construction Section II of Birkenau. — RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 107.

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order No. 183/301. To electricians:
*"For Crematorium III PoW camp B.W. No. 30a the following work is to be carried out:*
*Mounting of the lightning conductor system on the chimney, including grounding.*
*Started: 21 June 43. Finished: 22 June 43."* — RGVA, 502-1-315, p. 22.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Reichsbahn Central Office Berlin with the subject "New construction of a private siding for the Waffen-SS prisoner of war camp with connection to Auschwitz station, application for supply of permanent way materials":
*"The construction project of the Waffen-SS Prisoner-of-War Camp at Auschwitz is important to the war effort and is included in the defense district's priority list under VIII Up a 2. Justification.*
*The siding must meet the following requirements:*
*1. access of all building materials still missing for the expansion of the camp;*
*2. access of all food and materials for camp operations (heating fuel, clothing, linen, and furnishings);*
*3. direct access for admission transports.* — RGVA, 502-1-186, pp. 244-246.

*It is noted that these tasks cannot be accomplished at all with existing motor vehicles."*
Transportation of the materials required for item 1. will require 8,865 rail cars or 35,460 truckloads.
*"Regarding 2.) When the camp is fully occupied, 50 truck trips per day are required to bring the food, clothing, and lodging items to the camp.* […]
*Regarding 3.) At the moment, an average of 4 transports of 30 rail cars each arrive at the camp. Since these transports will continue for some time, an average of 120 rail cars per day can be expected.*
*From the above it is clear that initially a daily vehicle movement of 150-160 rail cars is to be expected, and that later at least 20 rail cars will have to be loaded."*

A circular announces a compulsory training evening for SS officers and NCOs as well as a cultural evening on "Goethe – serious and cheerful". Frei, p. 219

**10.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,068, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,473. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 11,017, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,816. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. "File memo on barracks and solid buildings currently used for storing effects": RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 73f.
*"The erection of the 30 pieces of effects barracks requested for PoW camp. was begun immediately after approval by the Supreme Command of the Army and delivery of the same. At the present time 25 pieces of effects barracks have been erected and the carpentry work for the remaining 5 pieces will be completed in about 14 days. It should be noted that the remaining 5 barracks have wooden floors and can be used immediately after installation. Placement of the floor of the 25 horse-stable barracks will begin tomorrow.*
*It is expected that in the next 14 days another 10 of these already erected barracks will be ready for use.*
*At present the following barracks and buildings are available to the administration for storing effects:*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *1* | *At Sonderkommando 1* | *3 pcs horse-stable barracks* |
| *2.* | *" " 2* | *3 " " "* |
| *3.* | *Effect barracks between Block 25 and 26 at CC* | *1 " " "* |
| *4.* | *Behind DAW* | *5 " " "* |
| *5.* | *In the stable yard behind DAW, of which only 3 are occupied* | *5 " " "* |
| *6.* | *At women's CC Birkenau* | *3 " " "* |
| *7.* | *Furthermore, effects are currently stored in the ancillary kitchen in the women's CC* | *1 " " "* |
| *8.* | *In Construction Section II PoW Camp were provided for the storage of effects, 5 pieces of which are occupied with effects, 5 pieces with lodging objects.* | *10 " " "* |

*Thus, there are currently 31 horse-stable barracks in use for storing effects and lodging objects, not including the following solid buildings and blocks, which are also occupied by effects:"*
The subsequent list, which includes the theater building, shows a total area of 4,306 square meters. The area of the 31 horse-stable barracks mentioned above is 12,090 m², and the total area is 16,396 m².

In a circular letter all SS members are offered a cultural evening of European artists in the es *Kameradschaftsheim*. Frei, pp. 220f.

**11.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,013, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,640. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,613, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,825. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS-WVHA. Letter from the chief of Office C VI (SS-Standartenführer Eirenschmalz) to the chief of Office Group C with the subject "Auschwitz CC. Disinfestation and Sauna Facilities in the Men's CC and Women's CC." RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 37f.
*"On 2 Feb. 1943 an inspection of the disinfestation and sauna facilities in Auschwitz CC was carried out by SS-Hauptsturmführer Kother.*
*1.) Disinfestation facilities. The hot-air devices installed there* […] *were intended for hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation and, according to the ban on hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation*[14] *were then used for hot-air disinfestation."*
Hydrogen-cyanide equipment operates at a temperature of +30°C, hot-air equipment at +95°C, so the existing equipment overheated, causing the fires that occurred.
*"The daily increase in the number of prisoners in protective custody causes increased stress on the equipment, and the only way to counteract the wear and tear caused by continuous use is to install suitable coke-fired air heaters."*
*"2.) Sauna facilities in the women's CC, men's CC, and troop saunas.*
*The sauna facilities erected in the prisoner camps are also subject to wear and tear due to daily uninterrupted operation, and require urgent repair."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Disinfestation plant in PoW Camp (solid construction) BW 32": RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 79
*"Order No. 148.*
*On the basis of the above estimate, the undersigned department entrusts you with the delivery and carrying out of a disinfestation plant consisting of 2 furnaces with 4 chambers and 6 carts at a total price of RM 39192. The price is for the ready-to-operate plant including a trial heating period of one week, during which time the operating personnel is to be trained by your staff. Furthermore, 3 pcs. of operating instructions with 3 drawings are to be provided at or before handover. Operating instructions with 3 drawings, sufficiently explained, are to be submitted."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Waste incineration furnaces for Crem. III, PoW Camp (5 x 3-muffle furnaces)": APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 88f.
*"Order No.: 149*
*On the basis of your offer of 5 Feb. 1943, the order already placed verbally for the delivery and construction of a refuse-incineration furnace for Crematorium III in PoW Camp Auschwitz*
*is confirmed. The total amount of the fixed and finished furnace including the smoke duct is: RM 5791.-* […].
*The delivery of the required materials is to be carried out in such a way that the furnace is completed together with Crematorium III on the agreed date of April 10, 1943."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Topf Company, Erfurt, with the subject "Crematorium III – PoW Camp – Auschwitz-U/S": APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 90f.
*"The commissioning of the entire plant* [Crematorium III] *must certainly take place on April 10, 1943.*

---

[14] See the entry for June 5, 1940.

*The Central Construction Office expects that by meeting the deadline for this plant you will make up for the shortcomings in the deliveries of furnaces for Crem. II PoW Camp. For example, on 21 Jan. 1943 you wrote that all the materials for the aeration and deaeration system would be shipped on 22 Jan. 43. When the rail car arrived, these parts were missing, so that your fitter Messing could not proceed. On the phone, your Herr Prüfer said that all materials had gone off. On complaining again, another gentleman said that the remaining materials were not ready.* […]
*Now a consignment note is received with dispatch advice dated 6 Feb. 1943. After examination of the same and consultation with your fitter, it is found that a blower No. 450 with 3.5 HP motor is again missing, and of all things the blower for M.*[orgue] *Basement I, which is most urgently needed. Also, 1 7.5 hp motor for No. 550 exhaust blower for M.*[orgue] *Basement II."*
The Central Construction Office requests that this equipment be shipped immediately, "otherwise [the] plant cannot be put into operation."

**12.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,327, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,273. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,493, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,831. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium II and III PoW Camp": APMO, BW 30/34, p. 84.
*"The receipt of your telegram of the 10th of this month reading:*
*'For Crematorium III PoW Camp, 5 times three-muffle furnaces, the order already placed for the entire machine equipment, including 2 pieces of final corpse elevators and a provisional ash-transport device deliverable at short notice, is reconfirmed. You are therefore to supply and erect the C III plant in its entirety. It is expected therefore that now all efforts are made to immediately finalize the shipment of all machine parts and to dispatch it. Commissioning of the complete plant must certainly take place by 10 April 43.'*
*we hereby confirm. In this connection, we would like to note that the delivery of the 5 three-muffle furnaces, as already agreed with our Chief Engineer Prüfer, will certainly take place on March 20. Confirmation of the order for the 2 electric corpse elevators and the Demag elevator will follow."*
In reference to the Central Construction Office inquiry of February 11, 1943, the Topf Company states:
*"Blower no. 450 arrived for shipment on 8 Nov. 42 and blower no. 450 (wood blower) on 25 Jan. 43. The 7.5 HP motor was still missing for the latter blower, about which we reminded our supplier already on several occasions – by telephone and telegraph. Therefore, we decided to send a 10 HP motor with the same speed by express freight to you. This motor could then be exchanged later. We took this measure so that the commissioning of the plant would not be called into question by the absence of the motor."*
This is followed by a note from Rudolf Jährling, which states:
*"According to the fitter Messing, the blower* [no. 450 (wood blower)] *is not included but blower no. 375."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, with the subject "Crematorium VI": APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80.
*"With reference to the discussion between the undersigned and Engineer Prüfer of the Topf and Sons Company on 29 Jan. 43, the planning of a 6th crematorium (an open-incineration chamber with dimensions of 48.75 x 3.76 m) was considered. The Central*

*Construction Office had then commissioned the Topf and Sons Company to prepare a design for this open cremation site, which is enclosed.*[15]
*Should the construction of this 6th crematorium be carried out, it is requested that an appropriate application be submitted by Office Group D to Office Group C.*
*In the event that this facility is carried out, in addition to the manpower now in service, new manpower must be provided by the headquarters. The following are required for this purpose:*
*150 prisoner masons*
*200 prisoner construction workers.*
*Carrying out the construction work is dependent on the provision of the aforementioned labor force."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Head of Office Group C of the SS-WVHA with the subject "Increase of Typhus Diseases": RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 225; 502-1-332, p. 108.
*"As a result of a strong increase in typhus cases among the guards, SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Glücks imposed a total camp lockdown on Auschwitz CC on February 9, 1943. In connection with this, since 11 Feb. 43 all prisoners have been disinfested and are not allowed to leave the camp, which means that the construction works, on which mainly prisoners were employed, had to be shut down. The resumption of work will be reported by the Central Construction Office."*

SS-WVHA. Letter from the head of Office Groups C to the camp commandant of Auschwitz CC with the subject "Sanitary facilities in the Buna Branch Camp": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 260.
*"The proposal of SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Entress was brought to my attention by SS-Obersturmbannführer Maurer.*
*The establishment of a hospital with operating room, diet kitchen, etc. is out of the question. The Buna Branch Camp is a labor camp. Sick and incapacitated prisoners are to be transferred to the Auschwitz Camp, sick SS men to the SS infirmary of the Main Camp. Only a small infirmary for outpatient treatment is to be maintained. Likewise, there is no need to establish a crematorium. In case of deaths, the crematorium of Auschwitz CC is to be used. The permanent presence of a physician is omitted. There is to be a consultation hour in the morning and afternoon. This is the procedure in all labor camps."*

Central Construction Office. Memorandum with the subject "Failure of inmate units to go to work on 11 and 12 February 1943": RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 37; 502-1-21, p. 31.
*"On the occasion of a prisoner delousing of all units, which was carried out and is currently still continuing, the units requested by the local office were only able to go to work partially or not at all on February 11 and 12, 1943."*
Information about other inmate units follows.

Letter from SS-Obergruppenführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Pohl with the subject "Working hours for all field offices of the SS-W.V.H.A.". Since March 1, 1943, the weekly working time has been 53 hours. RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 317.

**13.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,184, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,642. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,686, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,834. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office C VI, with the subject "Rise in Typhus Illnesses." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 107; 502-1-28, p. 221.

---

15 This draft has not been preserved.

With reference to the previous day's report on increase in typhus cases, it states, *"that there is an increasing number of cases of civilian workers also falling ill with typhus. A three-week quarantine is regularly imposed by the garrison physician on those civilian workers who lived with the sick."*

Central Construction Office. Order No. 101 for DAW: *"Delivery time: by 20 Feb. 1943. Subject: PoW Camp, Crematorium IV and 5* [sic] *BW 30 b and c. Fabrication of 12 pieces of gas-tight doors ca 30/40 cm exactly as already made in the prisoners' carpentry shop with latch a.* [illegible]*."* — APMO, Zentralbauleitung, BW 1/31/162, p. 385.

**14.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,659, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,251. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,700, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,970. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 3/43. The new boundaries of the prohibited area in the area of interest of Auschwitz CC are established due to the typhus epidemic. — APMO, D-AuI-1, pp. 48f. Frei, pp. 221f.

**15.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,467, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,297. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,660, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,995. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 61. PoW Camp, Crematorium I, BW 30: *"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: 1 plateau elevator for at least 300 kg payload including installation of the associated construction winch, rope and motor, and slide rail. Order no. 2563/146 dated 26 Jan. 43 of the Central Construction Office, order taken over from inmate locksmith shop. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 13 March 43."* — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 82.

**16.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,206, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,479. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,656, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,974. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office "to the first leader of the Protective-Custody Camp of Auschwitz CC, SS-Hauptsturmführer Aumeier," with the subject "List of Names and Numbers of Polish Prisoners (Skilled Workers)": *"In the enclosure, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz submits one list of names and one list of numbers of all Polish prisoners (skilled workers) employed by the local office."* — RGVA, 502-1-256, pp. 169-173.

These prisoners are indispensable. The corresponding compilation lists 379 prisoners, 85 of whom belong to the Construction Office. The list "Unit: Construction Office of the Central Construction Office" lists 96 prisoners with inmate no., last and first name, occupation, department and nationality, including non-Poles. The list includes Polish Jew Gotheil Modcha (64034), a ceramist, and Czech Jew Kohn Ernst (71134), also a ceramist.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons Company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 80-81.

The Topf Company thanks the Central Construction Office for order no. 148 dated February 11, 1943, and explains that it concerns:
*"Delivery and carrying out of a disinfestation plant with 4 chambers, at a price of RM 38028.--*
*Supply of 2 disinfestation carts, at a price of RM 1164.--.*
*Total price = RM 39192.--."*

A circular explains which of the SS members' training courses are actually offered and with which enrollment. Frei, pp. 222f.

**17.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,624, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,373. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 11,011, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,976. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. "Site plan of the Auschwitz U/S PoW Camp", drawn by prisoner 15592. Final plan of Birkenau CC with the four crematoria, the effects warehouse, and the *Zentralsauna*. APMO, BW 2/14, Neg. No. 21135/10.

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt. Internal memo from engineer Fritz Sander: Schüle, p. 456
*"In the matter of: Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS, Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.*
*Subject: Aeration and deaeration system.*
*17 Feb. 43 Mr. Schulze calls and informs of the following:*
*1). Aeratio blower no. 450 for the gas cellar cannot be found there, although it is said to have left with us. In the meantime, Mr. Heinemann has determined that the blower actually left on November 18, 1942, so it should actually be in stock there. However, according to Mr. Schultze, it cannot be found and is urgently needed, so we should immediately ship it again and manufacture it faster.*
*2). There are still 20 pieces of hand winches missing from the company Schiess-Defries, which are urgently needed. Our purchasing department had already recently sent a reminder to the delivery company, and Mr. Schultze urgently requests that we call again and arrange for their immediate shipment to Auschwitz.*
*3). Furthermore, the ventilation grilles for the deaeration system in the dissection and laying-out room are missing, as well as the nozzles for the ducts in the M.*[orgue] *basement. These should also be sent immediately.*
*4). Mr. Prüfer then spoke and informed us that he would have to remain in Auschwitz for a few more days. Mr. Schultze will return in such a way that he will be here again on Friday afternoon."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, Auschwitz, with the subject "Follow-up order for Crematorium II BW 30": APMO. BW 30/34, p. 76.
*"For a structural modification of the above-mentioned building, a 2-leaf entrance door 'to the basement', wall clearance 185/275 with fanlight, is to be urgently supplied in accordance with the drawing provided by the Central Construction Office No. 1341."*

**18.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,640, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,659. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 11,023, of whom unfit for la- AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript

bor and deployment: 1,912. by J. Sehn.

X-ray book No. 10 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It runs from February 18 to March 18 and contains entries numbered 18885 to 19826. APMO, D-AuI-5/9. ISD, folder 67n.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Rise of Typhus":
*"With reference to the above letter* [of 12 Feb. 1943]*, the Central Construction Office dutifully informs that the disinfestation of the prisoners has been carried out and work resumed on 16 Feb. 1943."* RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 106; 502-1-28, p. 216.

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Work card, order no. 200/4 to paint shop:
*"For Crematorium II, PoW Camp BW N° 30, the following work is to be carried out: Whitening of all rooms of the crematorium.*
*Started: 18 Feb. 43. Finished: 23 Feb. 43."* RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 26.

A circular announces the performance of an operetta at the *Kameradschaftsheim*. Frei, p. 223

Headquarters Order No. 5/43 mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; recalls that SS members newly transferred to Auschwitz are to be instructed on special CC regulations and conditions:
*"In this instruction, it is to be pointed out that in particular offenses of milit. disobedience (forbidden contact with prisoners, sexual intercourse with prisoners, etc.) and milit. theft (appropriation of property) are to be punished. Theft (appropriation of prisoner effects or effects of new arrivals) will be punished only by the SS and police court."*
The order explains a newly established camp garbage service; points out rules regarding rations on official trips, etc.; commends one SS member for thwarting escape, another as an honest cash finder; announces a bicycle roll call; lists two lost and three found objects. Frei, pp. 224-226

**19.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,465, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,750. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,990, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,806. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 103. crematorium BW 20:
*"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: Protective grids in front of the deaeration holes made of 10 mm Ø iron according to the attached sketch. Order Nn. 2575 of 3 Feb. 43 from the Central Constr. Off. Order taken over from the former inmate locksmith shop. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 15 March 43."* APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 84.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 109, PoW Camp B.W. 30b:
*"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: 4 tight doors, with door lining – according to Construction Office information dimensions 100 x 205 cm high. Order no. 2261/80/17 of 18 Jan. 43 from the Central Construction Office. Order taken over from the former prisoner carpenter's workshop."* APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 84.

Special Headquarters Order No. 2[/43] establishes new hours of service for the headquarters. Frei, p. 226

A circular commemorates the demise of the 6th Army at Stalingrad and calls for donations. Frei, pp. 226f.

**20.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,266, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,905. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,608, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,818. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to headquarters Auschwitz CC, Dept. IIIa, with the subject "Inmate deployment at Dept. Above-Ground Construction I": APMO, BW 30/34, p. 74.
*"It is requested that the units for the buildings Crematorium II and III PoW Camp (BW 30 and 30a), as well as the inmate unit Yard Barn Birkenau be sent out in full strength, in accordance with the request of the Central Construction Office. At Crematorium II, the unit was only 40 prisoners strong instead of 200 on 18 Feb. 43, and only 80 prisoners strong instead of 200 on 19 Feb. 43. Since this is particularly urgent work, it is absolutely necessary to insist on the requested number."*

SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, head of Office Group D – Concentration Camps, to the camp commandants of all CCs with the subject "Processing and recording of deaths": PS-3677.
*"Enclosed I am sending an age classification for deaths. According to this pattern, all deaths occurring each month from the first to the last of the month are to be recorded exactly. The final numbers must necessarily correspond to the number of deaths indicated on the report of the protective-custody camp. The classification shall be made for the first time for the deaths of the month of February 1943, and shall be submitted here together with the protective-custody report.*
*The Chief of the Central Office*
*sgd. Liebehenschel, SS-Obersturmbannführer."*

**21.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,040, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,867. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,621, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,788. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. "Weekly Report No. 90/91, Part I, for the Period 8-21 Feb. 1943": NI-15256/5.
*"10 Feb. Visit by Obersturmbannführer Maurer. The numerical reinforcement of Camp IV was discussed. Obersturmbannführer Maurer promised to increase the number of inmates to 4000, possibly 4500 prisoners in the near future. The use of these quantities, in view of the small number of posts, can only be accomplished with employment behind factory fences and conversion of the terrain. It was therefore decided to fence in the entire synthesis section. Further, Obersturmbannführer Maurer agreed that all weak prisoners could be transferred, so that the guarantee of almost full performance could be extracted, comparable with a German unskilled worker."*

**22.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,933, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,929. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,575, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,768. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Company: Continentale-Wasserwerks Ges. Subject Order No. B.W. 19. RGVA, 502-1-157,

Day labor (ancillary) work on 6 Feb. -17 Feb. 1943." Preprinted form, divided into 7 columns: "Serial No.", "Name" [and date], "Company No.", "Occupation", "Number of hours worked", "Material consumption", "Brief description of work performed."
*"15 Feb. 43.*
*II. Hagel – pipe layer – 9* [hours] – *Crematorium 2."*

p. 4.

This date marks the beginning of the second operation book of the surgical department (Block 21) of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC (see entry of September 10, 1942). It covers the period February 22 to June 30, 1943, and includes 159 pages. The entries range from No. 14173 to No. 16923.

ISD, KL Auschwitz, folder 159.

The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends the Central Construction Office invoice no. 171, order 42 D 243, "for the supply of aeration and deaeration system" for Crematorium II. Total cost: RM 7,820.

RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 25-25a.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Disinfestation plant":
*"We also acknowledge receipt of your telegram of the 9th of this month, reading: 'Please send us immediately a detailed list regarding code numbers for the disinfestation chambers to be bricked up.'*
*The requested list has already been handed over to you by our Chief Engineer Prüfer during his presence in Auschwitz last week."*

RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 38.

"Umluft Apparatebau-Gesellschaft M.B.H., Berlin-Charlottenburg 4, Bismarckstrasse 100. Cost estimate". Offer for a "Hot-air disinfestation device with electrical heating, Type IV, for operating temperatures up to 120° C". Heating time about 30 min., capacity about 250 kg/h disinfestation material. Price: RM 2,750. The cost estimate was accompanied by a "Description of hot-air disinfestation device with electrical heating, Type IV".
The dimensions of the disinfestation chamber were 190 cm × 85 cm × 180 cm (height). It operated following the principles of the circulation system.

RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 33-34; *ibid.*, pp. 32-33.

Central Construction Office. "Crematorium III," plan no. 2136 drawn by inmate no. 538, Leo Sawka. "Front view", "Side view", "Ground floor plan".

APMO, BW 30a/15, Neg. No. 20922/7.

Special Headquarters Order No. 3[/43] orders that, in the event of an air alarm, one SS officer for each division must be available to make decisions.

Frei, pp. 227f.

**23.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,667, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,942.

AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,565, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,799.

AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

**24.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,578, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,052.

AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,264, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,892.

AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

D.A.W. W.L. Locksmith Shop. Subject: Constr. Office. No. 6. DAW. Con. No. 1045:

APMO, Zentralbauleitung, BW

"Material listing for 12 pcs. gas-tight doors cca. 30/40 cm is needed: 1/31/162, p. 385a.
9.- m flat iron 50 x 12 to 15
4.- *" "* 40 x 12
*2.- " Round iron Ø 16 m/m."*

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Work card, order no. 210/7 to paint shop: RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 27.
*"For PoW Camp Crematorium II B.W. No. 30 the following work is to be carried out: Painting of the dormer with weather protection paint. Blackening of the iron components of the furnaces. Painting of all piping with anti-rust paint.*
*Started: 24 Feb. 43. Finished: 27 Feb. 43."*

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Disinfestation plant, BW 32 PoW Camp, our order no. 43/204/1": RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 41.
*"For the manufacture of the 8 pieces of double doors for the disinfestation chambers, which will be provided on both sides with Bresco and Zefasit boards, we require ration coupon for 32 m² of hardwood boards and 60 kg of glue. We kindly ask you to take care of sending us these ration coupon as soon as possible, so that we can manufacture the doors as soon as possible.*
*We take this opportunity to inform you that our chief engineer, Mr. Schultze, will be arriving there next Monday, March 1, in order to put the aeration and deaeration system of Crematorium II PoW Camp into operation."*

**25.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,079, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,948 AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,209, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,952. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the SS-WVHA, Office Group D, chief of Office D III, with the subject "Fighting Typhus in Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 115-116.
*"As already reported, after the typhus epidemic in Auschwitz CC had been practically extinguished in the months of November and December, there has been a renewed increase in typhus cases both among the inmates of Auschwitz CC, and among the SS troop members due to the transports arriving from the East. Despite immediate control measures, it has not yet been possible to completely eradicate typhus.*
*After consultation with the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, the labor-deployment leader, SS-Obersturmführer Schwarz, as well as the first leader of the protective-custody camp, SS-Hauptsturmführer Aumeier, the SS garrison physician Auschwitz considers it necessary, in the interest of increasing the use of labor in the war-important and war-decisive factories of Auschwitz CC, to try once again, with all available means, to finally extinguish the typhus illnesses."*
He proposes to take drastic measures to eradicate the epidemic once and for all, the most important measure being a general disinfestation:
*"With the exception of the few vital units (food enterprises, agricultural workers caring for livestock, and office personnel), the entire work force in the large camps of Auschwitz CC, namely Main Camp, men's CC and women's CC – Birkenau, and PoW Camp, Construction Section 2, would be closed for a period of 3 weeks. During this time, thorough delousing and disinfestation of these camps will be carried out twice, so that at the end of the 3-week quarantine period, there will be no more talk of lice in the camp, and the danger of renewed typhus infections will be eliminated."*

**26.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,904, of whom unfit for labor AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript

and deployment: 4,016. by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,226, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,959. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

*"Telegram*
*Address: Topf Works Erfurt*
*Text: Immediately send 10 gas testers as discussed. Submit cost offer later.*
*Central Construction Office Auschwitz*
*sgd. Pollok,*
*SS-Untersturmführer."* APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Disinfestation plant, PoW Camp. BW 32, our order no. 43/201/1": RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 67.
*"We refer to the discussion between your Mr. Engineer Jährling and our Mr. Chief Engineer Prüfer, and submit to you in the enclosure a construction drawing for the disinfestation furnaces D 60283 and a drawing D 60292 (in triplicate) for the furnace foundation.* […]
*Furthermore, as requested, you will receive a drawing of the three-muffle cremation furnace D 59090 for your files.-."*
A handwritten note explains, "Crem. II + III."

A handwritten note by SS-Obersturmführer Hans Kirschnek and sketch regarding "Crema. 2 BW 30, entrance Basement 2." APMO, BW 30/34, p. 68e.

*"Inmate Infirmary Building, Golleschau* HvA, 9, 1966, p. 72.
*To the pharmacy of Auschwitz CC U/S.*
*Subject: Pharmacy.*
*It is requested to send the following bandages and medicines:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *5 liters phenol* | *Pellido ointment* |
| *2 pcs. 10 cm syringes* | *Benzinini puri* |
| *4 " thin puncture needles* | *iodine tincture or Sepsa* |
| *Lysol* | *codliver-oil ointment* |
| *10 kg Cuprex* | *Experctorantic* |
| *petroleum* | *Merkurchrom* |
| *vitamins* | *Eubazin* |
| *Ichtyol ointment* | *Cardiaca.* |

*SS-Uscha.* [Nierzwicki]*."*

**27.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,920, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,167. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 9,982, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,971. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to headquarters Auschwitz CC, Dept. IIIa, with the subject "Inmate deployment Crema II & III BW 30 & 30a". The Central Construction Office confirms that on February 18, 1943, the construction site Crematorium II received 40 prisoners. On this day, the unit in question was sent to Crematorium IV instead of Crematorium II. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 73.

Special Headquarters Order No. 4/43 corrects Special Headquarters Order No. 3[/43] about air-raid alarms. Frei, p. 228

**28.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February AGK, NTN, 134,

1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,732, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,937. — p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,031, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,973. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "PoW Camp = Crem. II and III BW 30 (electr. elevators)": — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 69.
*"Order No.: 155.*
*On the basis of the above cost estimate* [of February 22, 1943]*, the orders already placed verbally with your Herr Chief Eng. Prüfer are hereby confirmed in writing:*
*Delivery and installation of:*
*1. 2 complete electrically operated elevator machines incl. electric motors for three-phase current 220/380 V, each 7.5 HP in special design, with motor-protection switches, overrun switches, brake units, otherwise as listed in the above cost estimate. Prices of RM 9371.-- each = RM 18742.--.*
*The delivery time was agreed to be approx. 7 months, which is to be shortened as much as possible.* […]
*2. 1 Patent Demag electric hoist for 750 kg load capacity, single rope, which can be increased to 1500 kg load capacity by installing the 2nd rope, at a price of RM 968.--. This Demag electric hoist is to be delivered immediately, as it must be used until the elevators mentioned under item 1 arrive."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, the chief of Office C V, with the subject "Labor Deployment Auschwitz. Compensation for lost work hours by ordering a special action." — Bartosik, Doc. 72, p. 251.
*"In the above-mentioned letter* [of 29 Dec. 1942]*, the Central Construction Office requested notification of the titles and chapters to which the costs incurred as a result of a special action carried out among the inmates and civilian workers deployed at the various buildings are to be charged. This matter was already discussed by telephone last week, and it was promised to be settled immediately. In the interest of a smooth business transaction, we ask to be informed as soon as possible."*

## March 1943

**1.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,554, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,913. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,016, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,828. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS-Brigadeführer and Major General der Waffen SS Kammler establishes a "Construction Operations Office of the Waffen-SS at the Administration of the Auschwitz CC," which is subordinate to SS-Oberscharführer Hatzinger (civil engineer), "in order to ensure construction maintenance and construction needs in the area of the Administration of the Auschwitz CC in a technically and economically expedient manner." — RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 280.

Central Construction Office. "File memo about inmate deployment in the PoW Camp": — RGVA, 502-1-67, pp. 161-164.
*"Based on a discussion between the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, and the head of the Central Construction Office, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, in addition to the prisoners already deployed in the PoW Camp, more units were to be requested, since several thousand prisoners were not being used in the camp. By letter*

*from the Central Construction Office, Corr.Reg. No: 22690/43/Ja/L., dated 7 Feb. 1943, the following prisoner commandos were therefore additionally requested anew:*
[…]
*4.) Fence-building unit II at Crematorium II and III*
*60 unskilled inmate workers and 20 inmate bricklayers.*
*5.) Fence-building unit III at Crematorium IV and V*
*60 unskilled inmate workers and 20 inmate bricklayers."*
A Central Construction Office summary for 5 units from February 6-27, 1943, indicates that the number of inmates requested was far below the number assigned.
*"Today the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, convinced himself that the requested units could not be provided, because there were not enough inmates in the camp who were fit for work.* […]
*On this occasion, it was also stated by the leader of labor service, SS-Uscha Emmerich, that a large part of the inmates refuses to work by pretending to be sick when they are marched out, and then running around again in the camp. Furthermore, a considerable number of them drop out overnight, so that the individual units become smaller and smaller."*

**2.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,381, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,138. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 9,925, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,837. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. Plan "Disinfection and disinfestation plant in PoW Camp Auschwitz", drawn by prisoner No. 538, Leo Sawka. — APMO, Neg. No. 20930/8.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Installation of Disinfestation Barracks" [*recte*: effects barracks]: — RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 77-78.
*"Enclosed, the Central Construction Office submits a file from which the inadequate conditions concerning the storage of prisoner effects can be seen.*
*As can be seen from the letter by the Central Construction Office to the Commandant of CC, everything has been done on this side to create storage facilities for the accumulating effects. If the accumulating articles of clothing and other items from the transports are piled up in the open, it is merely due to the improper storage of the same, which is the concentration -camp administration's business. If a large part of the effects stored in the open is now lost due to the effects of the weather, then this office is completely blameless in this.* […]
*In particular, it is pointed out that the effects in the available barracks are not stored properly, but are thrown into piles. Due to improper storage, it is very easy for the effects to ignite and cause a fire, which can have unforeseeable consequences."*

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, gas testers": — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 44.
*"We acknowledge receipt of your telegram, reading:*
*'Immediately send 10 gas testers as discussed. Submit cost offer later.'*
*We would like to inform you that 2 weeks ago we already asked 5 different companies for the indicator devices for hydrogen cyanide residues you requested. We have received refusals from 3 companies, and a reply from 2 others is still pending. When we receive communication on this matter, we will come closer to you immediately so that you can contact a company that builds these devices."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, the chief of Office C V, with the subject "List of ration coupons for 32 sqm hardwood boards and 60 — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 40.

kg glue for disinfestation plant BW 32 PoW Camp":
*"The Topf and Sons Company, Erfurt, is requesting ration coupons for 32 square meters of hardwood boards and 60 kg of glue for the production of 8 double doors for the disinfestation chambers. It is requested to apply to the Raw-Materials Office – Personal Staff – for the ration coupons and to send them to here. The local office will send them to the Topf Company, Erfurt, after accounting for them."*

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order No. 286. PoW Camp. BW. 30b. To the installers:
*"For Crematorium 4 & 5 in PoW Camp, BW 30 B & C, the following work is to be carried out:*
*Implementing sanitary installation. Started: 15 March 1943. Finished: 23 April 1943.*
*653 skilled worker hours*
*163 unskilled worker hours."*
RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 38.

Telex from SS-WVHA, SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel, to the Commandant Auschwitz CC, with the subject "Evacuation of Jews":
*"As known there, the transports of Jews from Berlin will begin on 1 March 43. It is pointed out once again that these transports include about 15,000 healthy Jews who are completely fit for work and who have so far worked in the Berlin armaments industry. Every effort must be made to ensure that they can continue to work."*
APMO, D-Aul-3a/p. 85a.

**3.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,418, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,121.
AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 9,955, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,849.
AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Headquarters Order No. 6/43 mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; orders that SS visitors to the NCO mess hall must turn in belt, coats and caps, etc., at the cloakroom; orders continuous education on sexually-transmitted disease; exhorts paper conservation and orders appropriate action; orders blackout regulations to apply to all installation in area of interest; directs that personnel papers be carefully kept, and threatens to punish loss of ID cards as aiding escape; and cites two stolen service bicycles and 6 found objects.
Frei, pp. 229-231

**4.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,872, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,913.
AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,328, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,891.
AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Robert Koehler Construction Company, Myslowitz. "Final invoice regarding new construction of chimney Crematorium III of the PoW Camp, for the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S".
Offer dated August 20, 1942. total: RM 12,088.75.
RGVA, 502- 1-306, pp. 50-50a.

**5.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,497, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,931.
AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,572, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,859.
AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

**6.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,420, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,021. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 11,184, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,814. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "CC Auschwitz, Crem. II and III, PoW Camp, BW 30 & 30a": APMO, BW 30/34, p. 7.
*"On the basis of your suggestion, the department agrees that Basement 1 be preheated with the exhaust air from the rooms of the 3 forced-draft units. The delivery and installation of the piping and compressed-air blowers required for this purpose must take place as soon as possible. As you indicate in the above-mentioned letter* [of February 22, 1943], *the implementation should take place this week. You are requested to submit a specified cost offer in triplicate for delivery and installation.*
*You are also requested to send us a supplementary estimate for the modification of the deaeration system for the undressing room. Upon receipt of these offers, you will be awarded a contract in writing."*

Central Construction Office, "Activity report of the motor pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S for the Month of February 1943": RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 208-216.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *"Vehicle deployment (summary)* | *days* | |
| *deployment during above period of time* | *28* | |
| *vehicle deployment " " " "* | *370* | |
| *vehicle deployment daily on average 13-14 vehicles* | | |
| *total trips in the above period* | | |
| *within the camp area* | *2230* | |
| *outside of " "* | *14* | |
| *for the companies* | *54* | *2298 loads* |
| *kilometers driven* | | |
| *with gasoline* | *1823* | |
| *" diesel* | *13680* | |
| *" wood gas* | *808* | |
| *" generator gas* | *1409* | *17720 km* |
| *fuel consumption of trucks and tractors in the above period* | | |
| *gasoline* | *1620 l* | |
| *diesel* | *6600 l "* | |

A detailed report follows.

The SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, sends "Guideline No. 39" on the subject of "Air Protection" to all SS managers, construction inspectorates, central construction offices, and construction offices. Supplement No. 3 concerns "The structural design of shrapnel protection. Regulations of the Reich Aviation Ministry as amended September 1942." RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 96; *ibid.*, pp. 101-103.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 162: PoW Camp, Crematorium II, BW 30: APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 86.
*"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: 4 pcs. spindle extension rods for backwater gates approx. 2.80 m long Ø 18. 1 pc. channel grating 17/17, 1 pc. handle for gas door Ø 12. 6 pcs. holding bracket for 3 barriers flat iron. Delivery time: immediately. Construction Office Order No. 64 of 5 March 43. Wykonawcy* [executor]*: Kostowski. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 10 March 43."*

**7.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." AGK, NTN, 134,

Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,374, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,628. — p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 11,099, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,807. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

**8.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,559, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,393. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 11,428, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,882. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Inmate Infirmary Buna, "Transfer to Auschwitz." Six inmates were transferred, including:
*"4. 106765 Rosenbaum Erich Jsr. 12 year old boy, not fit for hard labor."* — NI-1497, p. 215.

**9.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,249, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,570. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 12,503, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,848. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters, Dept. III, with the subject "Provision of female office workers (steno typists) for the administration dept. of the Central Construction Office Auschwitz": — RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 163.
*"The Central Construction Office has requested in the above-mentioned letter* [dated March 6, 1943] *the assignment of an additional 4 female inmates (steno typists). The office here requests that, if possible, only Reich German prisoners be considered for the requested women."*

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Water Connection and Commissioning of the Disinfestation Barracks in the Civilian Workers' Community Camp": — RGVA, 502-1-149, p. 351.
*"This morning the entire shower system in the disinfestation barracks, including the rest of the water supply of the communal camp, was put into operation on a trial basis. The water supply is provided by a centrifugal pump with an hourly capacity of 23,000 liters, which can be started up with an automatic float switch. The pump delivers the water from the well, which is equipped with filter pipes, directly into the pressure line as well as into the reservoir (1500 l capacity). During the 70-minute test operation, all showers were opened without the help of the hot-water boilers. It was perfectly established that there was sufficient water available at sufficient pressure even for the maximum demand."*

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Work card. Order No. 238. To the roofers: — RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 441.
*"For storage barracks for effects PoW Camp, Con. Sect. II, BW. 33 the following work is to be done:*
*Tiling of 30 pieces of horse-stable barracks in Con. Sect. II PoW Camp with existing material.*
*Started: 9 March 43. Finished: 4 May 43."*
The work required 1,425 man-hours.

Garrison Order No. 4/43 is a reminder to comply with blackout regulations. — Frei, pp. 231f.

**10.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,185, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,724. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 12,183, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,857. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS-WVHA. Letter from chief of Office C VI to Central Construction Office regarding "Payment of Civilian Workers in Quarantine." Regulations for payment of civilian workers quarantined for typhus. — RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 64.

Central Construction Office. "Explanatory Report on the Expansion of the Prisoner-of-War Camp of the Waffen SS at Auschwitz U/S. Construction of a Crematorium."
*"BW 30 b, Crematorium IV, drawing no. 28* […].
*The buildings are completed and in use. Construction began in November 1942."*
The corresponding cost estimate provides for an expenditure of 203,000 RM. — RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 1-3.

The accounting books of Tesch & Stabenow in Hamburg show a delivery of 999 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, equivalent to RM 5,994. — TNA, WO 309-1603.

Special Headquarters Order No. 5/43 decrees the duties of the officer on duty in the event of an air alarm. — Frei, p. 232

**11.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,975, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,627. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 12,130, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,941. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. "Cost estimate for the construction of a dog kennel for 250 dogs in Birkenau for Auschwitz CC-U/S.". Estimated expenditure: RM 59,000. — RGVA, 502-1-227, p. 44.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the administration of headquarters Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium II PoW Camp":
*"Enclosed are 3 pieces of operating instructions for the coke-fired Topf three-muffle cremation furnaces. 2 pieces you want to have hung up in the crematorium. The 3rd is intended for the files there."* — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 56.

A special headquarters order [No. 6/43] issues certain countermeasures due to an outbreak of avian influenza near the camp. — Frei, p. 233

**12.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,281, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,773. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 12,474, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,851. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC:
*"As of Monday, March 15, 43, the working hours of the prisoners will be as follows: from 6 a.m. to 12 p.m.*
*" 1 p.m. " 5.30 p.m."* — RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 4.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to *Tarnowitzer Eisen- und Baustoffhandel* (Iron and Construction Material Monger Tarnowitz) with the subject "Delivery of fireclay powder for BW 30 PoW Camp [Crematorium II]": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 42.
*"With reference to the personal conversation held with your Mr. Bracht, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz requests that another rail car of fireclay flour or fireclay mortar be called for immediate delivery."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Commandant of Auschwitz CC with the subject "Coke consumption for crematoria II, III, IV + V PoW camp," Written by civilian employee Rudolf Jährling: APMO. BW 30/34, p. 67 *Ibid.*, p. 68.
*"Enclosed is a file memo on the estimated coke consumption in the above crematoria for your kind attention."*
*"File Memo*
*Subject: Estimate of coke consumption for crematorium II PoW camp according to information provided by the Topf company (builder of the ovens) on 11.3.43.*
*10 firings = 350 kg/stdl.*
*In 12 h = 12 · 350 = 4200 kg. 2 crematoria therefore 8400 kg.*
*In continuous operation, this quantity decreases considerably, so that 2/3 of the quantity can be calculated. For crematoria II and III, consumption in 12 hours*

$$= \frac{350 \cdot 12}{3 \cdot 2} = 2800 \cdot 2 = 5600 \text{ kg.}$$

*Crematorium IV + V:*
*with 4 furnaces each together =*

$$\frac{350 \cdot 4}{3 \cdot 2} = 932 \cdot 2 = 1864 \text{ kg in 12 hours.}$$

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Crematorium* | *II* | = | *2800 kg* |
| *"* | *III* | = | *2800 kg* |
| *"* | *IV* | = | *932 kg* |
| *"* | *V* | = | *932 kg* |
| *together* | | | *8264 kg in 12 hours* |

*These are peak performances! An annual requirement cannot be given, since it is not known in advance how many hours or days heating is required."*

Special Headquarters Order No. 7/43 reminds of the ban on entering the railroad bed of the Auschwitz railroad station. Frei, p. 233

A circular announces the performance of a comedy by the Breslau theater. Frei, p. 234

**13.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,223, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,646. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 12,271, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,914. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

**14.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,996, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,315. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 12,908, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,943. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the allocation office of the Plenipotentiary General for the Regulation of the Construction Industry in Defense District VIII with the subject "Construction Project Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 15.

– Implementation of Special Treatment ID No. VIII Up a 2".
Requisition for construction iron for 2nd quarter 1942:

| | |
|---|---|
| Sewage treatment plant Con.Sec. 2: | 55,120 kg |
| Factory halls D.A.W.: | 22,500 ″ |
| Constr. iron above-gr. construction: | 10,000 ″ |
| Water-supply pipes: | 100,000 ″ |
| Crematorium II & III (const. iron): | 29,440 ″ |
| Crematorium III & IV (const. iron): | 15,316 ″ |
| Wire obstacle Con.Secs.1, 2 & 3: | 459,111 ″ |

**15.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,878, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,541. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 13,664, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,937. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Special Headquarters Order No. 8/43 threatens anyone who has prisoners maintain or transfer bicycles and motorcycles with punishment. — Frei, pp. 234f.

**15.** Six surviving sheets of the list of the inmates deployed at the inmate locksmith shop contain registration numbers, names and occupations of 180 inmates. — ISD, folder 56a, 505145-51

**16.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,894, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,405. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 13,764, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,997. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters, Department III a, with the subject "Restocking of Prisoner Units Reduced by Departure." On February 16, 1943, the Central Construction Office sent Department III a list of the names and numbers of the prisoners employed by it with the request that they not be transferred. — RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 162.
*"Nevertheless, during the last transports, a larger part of skilled workers has been withdrawn, so that some units have been very much reduced."*
The following are needed to complete the units: bricklayers, concrete workers, painters, electricians, carpenters, technicians.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 271/15 for the Painting Column of the Central Construction Office with the subject "PoW camp Crematorium II BW. No. 30". — RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 24; *ibid.*, p. 25.
*"Painting of all windows of the cremation room and adjoining rooms with blue or black blackout paint (dissecting room with white paint to prevent viewing from outside up to the top rung)."*
*"Delivery time: urgent".*
The corresponding work card is dated March 17, 1943. Dates:
*"Started: 24 April, finished: 30 April 43."*

**17.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,982, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,521. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 13,584, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,094. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Disinfestation plant PoW Camp, BW 32": — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 42.
*"In the drawing D 60283 sent to the office here by letter of February 26, 1943, the weight specification of a disinfestation furnace is missing, which is required for the static calculation of the foundation pit. You are requested to supply this information as soon as possible."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Konrad Segnitz, Construction Company, Beuthen, with the subject "PoW Camp. Disinfestation Plant, BW 32": — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 45.
*"Enclosed you will now receive the final plans for Building 32 (disinfestation plant), viz.*
*No. 2151 dated 1 March 1943,*
*No. 2157 of 8 March 1943,*
*No. 2183 dated 2 March 1943* [sic]
*with the request to correct the already started static calculation according to the new plans, and to return the plans no. 1841, no. 1845, no. 1850 sent to you by letter of 7 Dec. 1942 together with the confirmation to the local office."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Ingenieurbüro Badzura, Bytom, with the subject "Preparation of structural calculations and reinforcement drawings for BW 32 (PoW camp. disinfestation plant)": — RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 46-47.
*"Order No. 166.*
*The local office entrusts you with the preparation of static calculations, implementation drawings and bending plans for*
*the concrete floor and perimeter walls of the watertight tank of the boiler room,*
*the solid slab above the boiler room,*
*the floor slab and perimeter walls of the watertight foundation pit of the disinfestation furnace, and*
*the reinforced concrete window and door lintels*
*of the above structure.*
*The information about the ground conditions and loads can be seen from drawings no. 2151, no. 2159, no. 2183, no. 2184 attached in the appendix. The highest groundwater level is assumed to be 0.30 m below upper edge of the terrain.*
*The silt layer found at a depth of -2.50 to -3.80 m will be excavated and replaced by slurried pit gravel, so that a permissible load of 1.0 – 1.5 kg/m² can be expected on the building ground below the basement floor."*

Letter from the German Railway, Board of the Railway Management Office Auschwitz, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Relocation of the ramp for special transports of the camp": — RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 217.
*"The hump yard operation at the west end of Auschwitz Station requires an accessible pull-out track west of the hump yard. However, this is obstructed by the ramp for transports for the camp, which was built by you. I request that the ramp be moved 150 meters in the direction of Dzieditz, so that the hump yard operation will not be impeded."*

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Work card, order no. 271/15 to paint shop: — RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 25.
*"For PoW Camp, Crematorium I, BW. No. 30, the following work is to be carried out: Painting of all windows of the cremation room and adjoining rooms with blue or black blackout paint.*
*Started: 24 April. Finished: 30 April 43.*
*24 skilled labor hours."*

APMO, BW 30/34, p. 54.

*"File Memo*
*Subject: Estimate of coke consumption for crematorium II PoW camp according to information provided by the Topf company (builder of the ovens) on 11.3.43.*
*10 firings = 350 kg/stdl.*
*In 12 h = 12 · 350 = 4200 kg. 2 crematoria therefore 8400 kg.*
*In continuous operation, this quantity decreases considerably, so that 2/3 of the quantity can be calculated. For crematoria II and III, consumption in 12 hours*
$= \frac{350 \cdot 12}{3 \cdot 2} = 2800 \cdot 2 = 5600$ *kg.*
*Crematorium IV + V:*
*with 4 furnaces each together =*
$\frac{35 \cdot 4 \cdot 12}{3} \cdot 2 = 1120 \cdot 2 = 2240$ *kg in 12 hours (1 day of operation).*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Crematorium* | *II* | = | *2800 kg* |
| *"* | *III* | = | *2800 kg* |
| *"* | *IV* | = | *1120 kg* |
| *"* | *V* | = | *1120 kg* |
| *together* | | | *7840 kg in 12 hours (1 day of operation)* |

*These are peak performances! An annual requirement cannot be given, since it is not known in advance how many hours or days heating is required."*
In this memo, Jährling corrected the erroneous information on Crematoria IV and V in the memo of March 12.

APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 87.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 192 Central Construction Office. PoW Camp, Crematorium III-BW 30a:
*"Przedmiot:* [Subject…] *5/ 45 pieces of protective grids for the deaeration holes made of round iron Ø 10 mm.*
*6/ 95 pieces of zinc sheet sieves 7 x 19 cm/: f. Basement 1. delivery time: urgent. Const.Office order no. 83 dated 14 March 43. Wykonawcy* [executor]*: Dyntar, Puzyger, Durski, Kostkowski. Ukończono* [finished]*: 22 March 43."*

**18.** AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,013, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,594.

AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 13,650, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,008.

APMO, D-Aul-5/10. ISD, folder 67e.

X-ray book No. 10 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from March 18 to April 13, 1943, and contains entries numbered 19827 to 20882.

TNA. HW 16-24. ZIP/GPDD 421a/14.4.43, n. 27/28.

Radio message from the headquarters SS military training area Heidelager, SS-Brigadeführer and Major General der Waffen-SS Voss, to the SS Leadership Main Office (*Führungshauptamt)*:
*"Subject: Conversion of truck to wood-gas operation, SLT HPK 557.*
*AU CC requests a local truck today for conversion to wood-gas operation. According to previous instructions from there, conversion is supposed to have taken place to their own wood-gas system. Therefore decision is requested whether this conversion should take place at the army's motor pool. Conversion to wood gas is undesirable because of operating difficulties."*

RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 102.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant with the subject "Letter from the Bielitz State Health Office dated 8 March 1943, S 653/63":
*"On 12 March 43, a copy of the measures demanded by the State Health Office Bielitz*

*because of a typhus case which occurred in House 162, Auschwitz, was sent to the above office.*
*Point 8 of this order imposes a strict three-week quarantine for all inhabitants of the house (meaning a ban on going out to work and visiting).*
*There are 123 civilian workers lodged in this house, and a work ban would result in the shutdown of several construction sites.*
*The local office asks for final clarification with the Bielitz Health Department as to whether the work ban must absolutely be implemented."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz with the subject "Delousing of residential communities as well as civilian workers": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 236.
*"In response to your letter of 27 Feb. 43, the office here informs you that the delousing of all civilian workers employed on the buildings of Auschwitz CC was carried out in the week of March 8-12 under the supervision of the disinfector, SS-Rottenführer Barsch, in the delousing barracks of the communal camp.*
*Furthermore, disinfestation and final disinfection of all quarters was carried out.*
*The passage of the civilian workers through the delousing barracks began on 17 March 43.*
*In agreement between the Labor Deployment Office and the disinfector, SS-Rottenführer Barsch, it was decided that all civilian workers would be deloused at the beginning of each month. Lice checks are to be carried out in the civilian workers' quarters every month."*

Central Construction Office. Order No. 204. PoW Camp, Crematorium II. BW 30: APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 88.
*"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: For board wall in basement in front of chute: 4 pieces door hinges 0.60 cm lg. 4 pieces of cones 9 cm long. Delivery time: urgent. Constr. Office Order No. 100 dated 17 March 43. Wykonawcy* [executor]*: Godarski. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 19 March 43."*

**19.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,551, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,482. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 14,242, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,180. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. "Inventory of Crematorium II, PoW Camp Auschwitz", plan no. 2197 drawn by prisoner no. 71134 Ernst Kohn. "Situation", "West view", "South view", "North view", "East view", "Ground floor", 2 sections. APMO, BW 30/14, Neg. No. 20946/1.

Headquarters, Department II. Letter to five CC divisions with the subject "Inmate no. 18849, Gajewski Teomir, born 18 Aug. 1914, inmate no. 97451, Luczak Boleslaus, born 23 April 1908": AGK, NTN, 135, p. 217.
*"The above are to be transferred immediately by order of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D, Oranienburg, in individual transport to the concentration camp (labor camp) in Riga. The prisoners will be placed at the disposal of the camp physician as inmate doctors. The transfer is scheduled for Tuesday, March 23, 1943. It is therefore requested that the above-named persons be reported to the Polit. Department on that day. The prisoners will immediately be placed in special quarantine in Riga."*

Central Construction Office. "Handover negotiation": RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 25-26.
*"Construction no. PoW camp – 30b – Crematorium 4, erected by the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, was handed over today to the headquarters (lodgings administration) of Auschwitz CC."*
The work was carried out by the following companies:

– Industrie-Bau-A.G., Bielitz
– W. Riedel & Sohn, Bielitz
– J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt
– Josef Kluge, Old Gliwice
– Robert Koehler, Myslowitz.
*"Building description:"*
"1 vestibule, 4 rooms, 2 coal rooms, 1 doctor's room, 1 sluice and equipment room, 1 staff room, 1 wash and toilet room with vestibule, 1 incineration room. […] 2 chimneys 16,- m high, 1 eight-muffle cremation furnace."

Central Construction Office. Meeting minutes with the subject "Track connection to the prisoner-of-war camp and railroad line Neuberun-Dwory": RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 231.
*"SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss pointed out that the extension of the railroad siding to the POW Camp has become urgently necessary, since the rail crossing to the POW Camp is very often blocked by stopping trains, and the railroad bridge cannot be driven over by heavy trucks.* […]
*In addition, there is the difficulty that the incoming rail cars have to be unloaded on the private siding leading to the camp, and from there they have to be transported to the PoW camp by car on the constantly blocked way. As a result of the start of operations by the Krupp Works, the private siding leading to the camp must also be unloaded if difficulties are not to arise here as well."*

**20.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,787, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,378. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 14,275, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,239. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. "Site Plan of the Auschwitz U/S Prisoner of War Camp," drawn by inmate no. 538, Leo Sawka. The site plan shows the system of drainage ditches; each segment is marked with a letter from A to L. APMO, Neg. No. 21004.

The Central Construction Office distributes copies of the SS-WVHA letter dated March 10, 1943, with the subject "Payment of Quarantined Civilian Workers." The civilian companies concerned are: RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 98-98a.
1. Industriebau A.G. Bielitz OS.
2. Riedel & Sohn, Bielitz, OS.
3. Hermann Hirt Nachf., Eisenbeton, Beuthen
4. Josef Kluge, Alt-Gleiwitz
5 Schlesische Industriebau, Lenz u. Co.-AG, Kattowitz
6 Continentale Wasserwerksgesellschaft G.m.b.H, Berlin-Charlottenburg
7 Alfred Keil, Baugeschäft, Gleiwitz
8 "Huta" Hoch und Tiefbau A.G., Kattowitz
9 Topf & Sons, engineering works, Erfurt
10 Anhalt, Hoch und Tiefbau A.G., Berlin
11 Friedrich Boss, Zentralheizungen, Köln-Bickendorf
12 Carl Brandt, Halle/Saale
13 Karl Falk, Gleiwitz OS.
14 Wilhelm Kerrel, Elektroinstallation, Kattowitz
15 AEG, Kattowitz
16 engineering works, Augsburg
17 Lepski & Co., Bunzlau
18 Wilhelm Gottschling, Baumeister, Liegnitz

19 Fritz Niegel, Ofenbaugeschäft, Beuthen
20 Hermann Hersel, Gellersdorf
21 Friedrich Petersen, Berlin-Pankow
22 Richard Strauch, Krakau
23 Hans Wodak, Beuthen
24 Hermann Richter, Tiefbau
25 Franz Spirra, Bohrungsingenieur, Oppel-Wilhelmsthal
26 Triton, Tiefbauunternehmen, Kattowitz
27 Ekonomia, Bielitz
28 Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz
29 Helmuth Prestel, Sosnowitz
30 Carl Godzik, Gleiwitz
31 Vedag, Breslau

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the camp commandant concerning the prisoner infirmary of Construction Section II. 45,000 prisoners were planned for the camp, 10% of whom were sick. Calculation of the barracks needed to house the 4,500 sick and the nurses (450, one for 10 sick).
*"For the removal of corpses from the inmate infirmary to the crematorium, 2 covered handcarts must be procured, each allowing the transport of 50 corpses."*
RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 111-112.

Polish prisoner Wit Wierukowski, registration number 108916, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "pulmonary TBC fibrocaseosa bilateralis." The prisoner dies on November 16, 1943, almost eight months later. In 15 "fever curve" forms and other reports, the course of the disease is described day by day. On February 4, 1944, the 1st camp physician of Auschwitz CC performs the "dissection of the body of Polish inmate no. 123896 Szuszawalak Anton, born 11 April 1912 in Lipisze":
*"Cause of death: destructive tuberculosis of both lungs, larynx and intestines in a cachectic individual."*
Hoerlein Document No. 215.

A special headquarters order changes the service hours of the headquarters again. Frei, p. 235

**21.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,504, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,480. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 14,917, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,286. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

**22.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,409, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,486. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,045, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,242. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your letter of 17 March 43 Corr.Reg. No. 25047/43/Wie/L., disinfestation plant PoW Camp., BW 32":
*"We acknowledge receipt of your aforementioned letter and inform you that each furnace weighs approximately 120000 kg."*
RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 51.

"Company: Continentale-Wasserwerks Ges. Subject Order No. B.W. 19. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 5.

Day labor (ancillary) work on 18 Feb. – 20 March 1943." Preprinted form in 7 columns (see entry for Feb. 22, 1943).
"18 Feb. 43
I. Hagel – pipe layer – 6 [hours] Crematory 2.
6 March 42
I. Hagel – pipe layer – 9 ½ [hours] Crematorium 3
17 March 42
*I. Hagel – pipe layer – 10* [hours] *Crematorium 2."*

**23.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,383, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,470. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,027, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,219. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends invoice no. 322, order 42 D 1422, to the Central Construction Office concerning deliveries of January 25 and March 19, 1943, of: 4 cast-iron doors, 7500 + 1200 kg of slag wool, 4 generator grates for Crematorium IV. Total cost: RM 3,258. — RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 22.

Central Construction Office. Order no. 127 for *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke,* locksmith shop:
*"Delivery time: 8 April 43.*
*Subject: PoW Camp, BW 30 b & c. Crematorium 4 & 5.*
*Production of iron grilles for the following windows:*
*30 pieces 1,00 x 1,50 m*
*4 " 0.50 x 1.00 m*
*4 " 0,80 x 0,40 m.*
*Production and delivery of*
*16 pieces of iron bars fitting into iron latches.*
*Measurements are to be taken on the spot."* — APMO, BW 1/31/162, p. 275.

A circular announces a "Wehrmacht Day" with community meals and artistic performances for troops as well as German civilians. — Frei, pp. 235f.

**24.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,805, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,549. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,182, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,168. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Headquarters, Labor Deployment Department. File memo with the subject "3-week quarantine for civilian workers". List of 32 civilian workers from 11 different companies to be quarantined:
*"In the Italian camp* [for civilian workers], *a barracks is ready for occupancy for the accommodation of these men."* — RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 151-152.

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 999 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, equivalent to RM 5,994. — TNA, WO 309-1603.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Badziura engineering office with the subject "Data for the statistical calculation for BW 32 (PoW Camp, disinfestation plant)":
*"According to the final data provided by the heating company, the boiler room floor* — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 49.

*must be deepened from -3.70 m to -4.30 m. The 0.25 m thick perimeter walls of the central building will be 0.38 m thick."*

*"Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC* *Auschwitz, 2 March1943* APMO, D-Aul-5/1, *Arzneimittel-bestellung*, p. 848.
*To the pharmacy Auschwitz CC.*
*The inmate infirmary needs:*
*phenol (?*) 1 Kg*
*medical orderly*
*at the inmate infirmary*
*Scherpe*
*SS-Oberscharführer."*
* illegible handwritten word.

Garrison Order No. 5/43 authorizes the patrol to inspect SS-owned vehicles, and decrees that lists of names of all food workers be prepared for the purpose of organizing urine and stool samples. Frei, pp. 236f.

**25.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,721, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,647. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 14,777 of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,221. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Minutes of the meeting between Auschwitz CC and the Reich Railway Administration Oppeln, on March 25, 1943": RGVA, 502-1-186, pp. 166-167.
*"In accordance with the agreement reached at the meeting in Oppeln on 19 March 43, a construction track with a usable length of about 400 m will be laid immediately along the access road to the PoW camp as a replacement for the present construction track of the New-Construction Office Kattowitz, which is to be demolished soon.* […] *According to the demands made, the construction track is to be loaded daily with up to 10 special transports and up to 40 rail cars with construction material, rations, etc. for the headquarters of the CC and for the Central Construction Office, in addition to construction material traffic."*

Central Construction Office. APMO. BW 30/34, p. 8.
*"File memo*
*Subject: Visit of the two representatives of the Topf company in Erfurt, Mr. Chief Eng. Prüfer and Chief Eng. Schultze.*
*Reference: Telegraphic order to repair defects in Crematorium II and III at PoW Camp Auschwitz.*
*Place and time: Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Pol. Auschwitz, on 24 March and 25 March 1943."*
*"Crematorium II:*
*After the three forced-draft units have not proved themselves in any way, and even suffered damage after the first full use due to excessively high temperatures, they will be removed at the expense of the Topf and Sons Company and taken back by this company. The Central Construction Office expects that this will not result in any loss of ID numbers for itself, and that the quantity of iron concerned will be credited. The three electric motors (15 hp each) with clutch, switch and starter will be taken over by the Central Construction Office in case they have not been damaged by the high temperatures. The hot-air supply system for Morgue I will have to be eliminated due to the design change and will be stocked by the Central Construction Office. A wrought-iron blower will be selected as the design in lieu of the wood blower for the Morgue I deaeration system. The additional cost of the blower housing will be paid by the Central Construction Office. For the 5 pieces of three-muffle furnaces, the coffin introduction*

*cart will be replacedwith light stretchers; the cart will come into stock of the Central Construction Office. The installation of the Demag platform elevator is carried out by a fitter from the Topf Company.*
*Crematory III:*
*Due to the experience at Crematory II, the intended and delivered forced-draft equipment will not be installed, but will be taken into stock by the Central Construction Office. (Intended for district heating plant).”*

**26.** “Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in men’s camp: 30,264, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,691. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

“Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in women’s camp: 15,005, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,271. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

**27.** “Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in men’s camp: 30,276, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,788. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

“Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in women’s camp: 14,923, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,316. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 243 PoW camp Crematory II BW 30. APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 89.
*“Przedmiot* [Subject]*: Manufacture of iron grilles for windows/: incl. assistance in setting :/.*
*1/ 1 piece of basement windows 150/115,*
*2/ 45 pieces of ground-floor windows 120/165,*
*3/ 4 pieces of ground-floor windows 60/90,*
*4/ 2 pieces of round windows Ø 70,*
*5/ 13 pieces dormer windows 70/112/ to be fixed to the wooden transom/,*
*6/ 2 pieces of gable windows 140/160,*
*grille for skylight 180/54. Entrance by slide. Manufacture of facing irons for the doors/: from flat irons 1 cm thick:/ which engage in cross irons/: see drawing :/.*
*7/ 1 piece of entrance door to garbage-incineration room 205/220,*
*8/ 1 piece of entrance door to basement 180/275,*
*9/ 1 piece of main entrance door 183/213,*
*10/ 1 piece entrance door to Morgue II 180/213.*
*Delivery time: urgent. Measurements are to be taken on the spot. Constr. Office Order No. 121 of 16 March 43. Wykonawcy* [executor]*: Kostkowski. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 12 May 43.”*

A circular announces two theater events for SS members. Frei, pp. 237f.

Garrison Order No. 6/43 decrees that no driving order is necessary for service trips in the Auschwitz area of interest, and it shifts inmate working hours with the beginning of summer time. Frei, pp. 238f.

**28.** “Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in men’s camp: 30,388, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,817. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

“Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in women’s camp: 14,890, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,320. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

**29.** “Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in men’s camp: 30,539, of whom unfit for labor and de- AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript

ployment: 3,811. — by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 14,811, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,155. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium II and III, PoW Camp, BW 30 u. 30a": *"The verbally placed order for the replacement of the wooden housings for the exhausters of the 2 deaeration systems with wrought-iron ones of airtight design is hereby confirmed in writing."* — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 53.

Central Construction Office. "Activity Report of SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, – Head Construction for the Protective-Custody Camp and for Agricultural Construction Projects. Period 1 January 1943 to 31 March 1942" (but "Compiled on 29 March 43.").
Work was done on the following structures: BW 7a (prov. headqu.), BW 20 M, N, O, Q (adding floor CC Block 14, 13, 12, 23), BW 43 (prov. laundry), BW 20 D (wash and toilet installation Bl. 21), BW 64 (Raisko greenhouse), BW 81 (hyg. lab. Raisko), BW 76 (grass-drying facility Raisko), BW 26 B (field barn Budy), BW 71 A (stables Budy), BW 63 (farm barn Birkenau), BW 71 B (stables Babitz), BW 26 B (field barn Broschkowitz), BW 32 B (Ital. camp), BW 4 FK (*Erd- und Steinwerke* barracks Raisko), BW 68 B (agri. labor. Raisko), BW 66 E (herd-book stables Harmense), BW 86 (Swiss barracks), BW 4 B.K. (work barracks *Erd- und Steinwerke* in Broschkowitz), BW 71 (stable yard behind DAW. Installation of foaling stalls), H. 834 nursery Raisko, BW 83 (sanitary facilities in House 184), BW 207 (Oslo sauna facility), garage next to house 7, BW 71 (stable yard behind DAW, extension of infirmary), BW 81 (Auschwitz labor. ancillary building), BW 81 (Auschw. labor. car garage),
*"PoW Camp – BW 30 Crema II*
*Concreting of all basement ceilings, complete interior plastering, roofing, installation of all tracks and machinery, insertion of windows and doors. Entire masonry completed and put into operation on 20 Feb. 43.*
*PoW Camp – BW 30a, Crema III*
*Bricklaying of all exterior walls, concreting of all ceilings, installation of roof trusses as well as roofing, plastering of all ground-floor walls. Started with window insertion and furnace walls. Building shell completed."* — RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 252 PoW Camp, Crematorium 4 & 5. BW 30 b, c:
*"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: Manufacture of iron grilles for windows below:*
*30 pieces 1.00 x 1.50 m,*
*4 pieces 0,50 x 1,00 m,*
*4 pieces 0,30 x 0,40 m.*
*Production and delivery of: 16 pieces of iron bars to be inserted into iron latches. Delivery time: 8 April 43. Measurements to be taken on site. Constr. Office Order No. 127 dated 29 March 43. Wykonawcy* [Executor]*. Łoboda. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 30 April 43."* — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 89.

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 1,018 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 6,108. — TNA, WO 309-1603.

**30.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,743, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,790. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,186, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,249. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 7/43: — AGK, NTN, 94, p. 35. Odpis (transcript). Frei, pp. 238f.
*"Designation Women's CC.*
*As of now, the designation women's CC /Women's Concentration Camp/ is dropped. Only the designation FL. /*Frauenlager, *women's camp/ is to be used."*

**31.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,860, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,677. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,165, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,330. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. "Handover Negotiation": — RGVA, 502-1-54, pp. 77-80. APMO, Neg. No. 20995/460.
*"Structure No. PoW Camp 30 Crematorium II, erected by the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, was handed over today to the headquarters (lodging administration) of Auschwitz CC."*
*"The work was carried out partly by 'Huta' Inc., partly by prisoners. Roof truss by Industriebau A.G. Bielitz, machinery and furnace by Topf and Sons Company, Erfurt."*
*"Building description:"*
*"Basement: 1 morgue basement 30.0 x 7.0 with ventilation aeration and deaeration ducts, 1 gas-tight door, 1 morgue basement 50.0 x 7.93, W.F. and forecourt, 1 gold processing room, 1 office with safe, 1 vestibule with elevator, 3 staircases, 1 chute.*
*First floor: 1 vestibule, 1 corridor, 1 dissecting room with dissecting table, 1 laboratory, 1 toilet, 1 lavatory, 1 washroom, 1 incineration room with 5 x 3-muffle furnaces and compressed-air supply with corpse transport carts on rails, and coal or slag carts on rails, 1 brick partition wall for corpse ash, 1 engine room, 1 garbage-incineration room with complete garbage-incineration plant, 1 brick partition wall for garbage, 1 fuel store, 1 capo room, 1 equipment room, 1 urinal and toilet room, 1 staff room for inmates, 1 corridor, 1 staircase.*
*Attic: living room for inmates in Heraklith construction, 1 attic room with deaeration ducts of the furnace room, 1 attic room and deaeration of the whole crematorium, and 1. prov. elevator device.* […]
*1 chimney system 15.46 m high."*
Inventory list of the basement: Room 2 – morgue [Morgue 2]: 4 wire-net insertion device, 4 wooden screens.
Part of the documentation is also the "Inventory of Crematorium II PoW Camp Auschwitz", plan no. 2197.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* Auschwitz with the subject "Order 2261/80/17 of 18 Jan. 43 Bw 30 b": — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 49; *ibid.*, p. 50.
*"It is communicated in response to the above letter* [of March 24, 1943] *that three gas-tight towers are to be manufactured in accordance with the order of 18 Jan. 43 for Bw 30 b and 30 c, exactly according to the dimensions and type of the towers delivered so far.*
*On this occasion, we would like to remind you of another order dated 6 March 43 for the delivery of a 100/192 gas door for Morgue I of Crematorium III, Bw 30 a, which is to be manufactured exactly according to the type and dimensions of the basement door of Crematorium II opposite with a peephole made of double 8-mm glass with rubber seal and fitting. This order is to be considered particularly urgent.*
*The attic closing door ordered for Bw 30 in the order of 23 Jan. 43, as well as 1 piece of frame door, need not be manufactured; this order is no longer valid.*
*The prepared 10 cbm firewood will be collected at the next opportunity."*

In a carbon copy of the document, the first word "towers" is corrected in pen to "doors", the second word remained unchanged.

Special Headquarters Order: Frei, p. 239
*"Effective immediately, I forbid all SS members, as a matter of principle, to enter the lodgings of the female supervisors in the staff building."*

## April 1943

**1.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,743, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,790. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,200, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,369. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Total delousing of civilian workers": RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 228-229.
*"The recently increasing cases of typhus among the civilian workers make it necessary to carry out a renewed, most-thorough delousing, so that measures are not demanded on the part of the civilian authorities which could mean a cessation or complication of carrying out war-important tasks."*
*"The SS garrison physician Auschwitz holds the disinfectors SS-Oberscharführer Klehr, SS-Rottenführer Barsch and SS-Schütze Ritscher fully responsible for the conscientious and factually correct carrying out of the delousing."*
The SS garrison physician proposes a radical delousing of all civilian workers, including their clothing and personal possessions. The plan is as follows:
*"3/4. Communal camp, Block 1 and 2*
*4/4. " " " 3, 2 wooden barracks as well as all prisoner personnel assigned to care for the civilian workers*
*5/4 Haus Rekord including waiters."*
In addition, the houses occupied by the civilian workers:
6.4: House 157; 7.4: House 162; 8.4: House 156 ; 9.4: House 163; 10.4: House 23; 11.4: House 183; 12.4: House 34; 13.4: House 178; 14.4: House 51; 15.4: House 46: 16.4: House 43; 17.4: House 103; 18.4: House 50.

Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges.m.b.H., "List of pumping hours performed in the week of 21 March – 27 March 43 at PoW camp by means of hand pumps": RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 54.
"On 22 March 43 two pumps = 20 hours. 100 ø line Crem. 2 groundwater."
On 23rd (100 ø line), 24th (150 ø line), 25th, 26th and 27th daily 20 hours, always "Crem. 2 Groundwater.", 120 hours in total.

Cost estimate by the J.A. Topf company for an incinerator for Auschwitz: Schnabel, D 133, p. 351 (transcript).

| *"Serial. No. #* | *Subject of the estimate* |
|---|---|
| *1* | *cast-iron flue-gate valve with rollers, wire rope and hand winch*<br>*the necessary poker equipment*<br>*providing fitters*<br>*for the construction of the furnace, including travel expenses, daily allowances and social charges.*<br>*price of the furnace: RM 25148.*<br>*ID-number weight: 4037 kg*<br>*During the construction, sufficient helpers are to be made available to our fitters, free of charge for us. All the masonry materials, such as bricks, sand, lime and cement, shall be available at the construction site in time; these materials shall also be provided to us free of charge. These are:* |

*approx. 19000 pieces of bricks,*
*approx. 20 cbm of masonry sand,*
*approx. 800 kg of cement,*
*approx. 6000 kg of lime.*
*The price for the furnace is free rail car, loaded from the station.*

*2.* "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,287, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,889. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,177, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,408. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from the Deutsche Reichsbahn, the Board of the Reichsbahn New-Construction Office Kattowitz, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Track connection PoW camp":
*"At the meeting in Auschwitz on 25 March 43, it was agreed that, as a replacement for the construction track of the New-Construction Office Kattowitz, which is soon to be demolished, a construction track of about 400 m useful length is to be laid immediately along the access road to the PoW camp."* — RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 199.

The Czech prisoner Anton Hanušek, registration number 86194, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "pulmonary TBC fibrocaseosa bilateralis". The prisoner dies two and a half months later, on June 19, 1944. 26 fever curves and other reports describe the course of the disease day by day. — Hoerlein Document No. 215.

Headquarters Order No. 7/43 reports the nomination of a new headquarters adjutant; mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; exhorts proper keeping of guard books; changes Sunday's handover time for the officer on duty; gives instructions for repairing storm damage; orders rat-control measures in the area of interest; advises of new library-book issue hours; and lists three found items. — Frei, pp. 239-241

**3.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,640, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,701. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,441, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,415. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

The authorized construction representative of the Reich Ministry Speer in the district of the Armaments Inspectorate VIII. Inventory and demand for construction and assembly work of the construction project (ID word) VIII Hf 3 a. Friedrich Krupp A.G.- Essen, for the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (clerk). On March 31, 1943, the company employed 1,200 workers, including 372 Poles and 799 "CC inmates." — RGVA, 502-1-296, pp. 393-393a.

Central Construction Office. "Activity Report of the Survey Division for the month of March 1943." — RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 137f.
Fieldwork:
A. At Auschwitz CC (14 entries)
B. In PoW camp (15 entries).
*"11. Staking out of the sewer system Crematorium III to trench A, length 143 m."*
C. In area of interest (6 entries)

Land surveyor department, office work (10 entries).

Special Headquarters Order No. 10/43 reports the death of the former administrative leader of the Auschwitz CC on the Eastern Front, SS-Hauptsturmführer Rudolf Wagner. — Frei, p. 241

**4.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,455, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,530. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,752, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,390. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

**5.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,374, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,509. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,803, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,368. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

"Company: Continentale-Wasserwerks Ges. Subject Order No. B.W. 19.
Day labor (ancillary) work on 18 Feb. – 20 March 1943."
Preprinted form in 7 columns (see entry of Feb. 22, 1943).
*"22 March 43*
*I. Hagel – pipe layer – 10* [hours] – *Crematorium 2.*
*Drainage installed*
*23 March 43*
*I. Hagel – pipe layer – 10* [hours] – *Crematorium 3*
*29 March 43*
*I. Hagel – pipe layer – 10* [hours] – *Crematorium 3."* — RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 6.

Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges.m.b.H., "List of pumping hours performed in the week of 28 March – 3 April 43 at PoW camp by means of hand pumps."
A total of 128 hours of groundwater pumping. — RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 53.

The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends the Central Construction Office invoice no. 380, order no. 41 D 2435 "for supplies and services for the erection of 2 Topf large-capacity cremation furnaces with 8 muffles each." Total cost RM 27,642.30. — RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a.

**6.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,335, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,926. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,729, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,554. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Central Construction Office. Central Construction Office, PoW camp, Crematorium 4 & 5, BW. 30 b, c:
*"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: 24 pieces of anchor bolts for gas-tight doors according to sketch. On order fabrication and delivery. Delivery time: 10 April 43. Constr. Office order no. 149 dated 3 April 43. Wykonawcy* [Executor]*: Wróbel. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 9 April 43."* — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 90.

**7.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,310, of whom unfit for labor and de- — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript

ployment: 3,755. by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,674, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,480. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant with the subject "Traffic volume for the Deutsche Reichsbahn": RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 213.
*"Regarding the above letter* [of March 27, 1943]*, we informed that, for the expansion of the POW camp, a daily traffic volume of 30 rail cars, and for the expansion of CC likewise, a daily traffic volume of 30 railcars is to be expected."*
There is no information on the traffic volume of the Krupp halls.

**8.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,433, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,948. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,480, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,525. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Central Construction Office. "Delousing facility in PoW camp," BW 5a. Plan no. 2262 drawn by inmates No. 58297 and 63003. Front view, rear view, side view, ground plan, sections A-B and C-D. RGVA, 502-1-58, p. 133.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters of the CC with the subject "Additional list of skilled workers to the list of 16 Feb. 43". RGVA, 502-1-256, pp. 158-160.
On February 16, 1943, the Central Construction Office transmitted to the headquarters "a list of names and numbers of skilled workers – prisoners." who were considered indispensable, with the request that they be exempted from transfer to other CCs.
*"The following is an additional list of those skilled labor prisoners who are assigned to the Central Construction Office and were not yet included in the list of 16 Feb. 1943."*
The following is a list of 104 prisoners with registration number, last name, first name, and area of assignment, divided among the following units:
- Labor unit "New Construction – Camp"
- Unit "Werkhallen
- Unit II "Werkhallen".

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1943. Reporting month March" for the Construction Project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-320 pp. 69-70.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities | 2/3/1942 | 100% |
| 2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings) | 12/5/1942 | 98% |
| 3. BW 9: sewerage | 1/6/1940 | 65% |
| 4. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney) | 12/6/1942 | 100% |
| 5. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building | 27/7/1942 | 100% |
| 6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2) | 18/6/1942 | 100% |
| 7. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11) | 20/5/1942 | 100% |
| 8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12) | 20/5/1942 | 100% |
| 9. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 13) | 5/8/1942 | 85% |
| 10. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14) | 18/5/1942 | 90% |
| 11. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16) | 18/5/1942 | 100% |
| 12. BW 21: road construction | 1/6/1940 | 75% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 13. BW 23A: transformer station | 28/7/1942 | 100% |
| 14. BW 23B: backup electric generator | 28/7/1942 | 100% |
| 15. BW 24: commandant's residence | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 16. BW 27: residences for married NCOs | 1/7/1940 | 75% |
| 17. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks | 3/6/1942 | 100% |
| 18. BW 29: water-supply plant | 1/6/1940 | 55% |
| 19. BW 31: utility building | / | 0% |
| 20. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension | 1/4/1942 | 98% |
| 21. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers | 10/7/1941 | 82% |
| 22. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises | 4/5/1942 | 100% |
| 23. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1 | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 24. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus" | 2/2/1942 | 100% |
| 25. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp | 1/6/1940 | 30% |
| 26. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities | 1/6/1940 | 60% |
| 27. BW 54: gardening facilities | 1/4/1941 | 75% |
| 28. BW 77: dog kennel | 2/9/1942 | 98% |
| 29. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23 | 10/9/1941 | 100% |
| 30. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24 | 10/11/1941 | 100% |
| 31. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26 | 7/7/1942 | 90% |
| 32. BW 117: inmate lodging building | 19/10/1942 | 50% |
| 33. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32 | 7/7/1942 | 80% |
| 34. BW 126: inmate lodging building | 7/9/1942 | 80% |
| 35. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36 | 7/5/1942 | 80% |
| 36. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37 | 7/5/1942 | 80% |
| 37. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38 | 15/4/1942 | 85% |
| 38. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39 | 15/4/1942 | 85% |
| 39. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40 | 15/4/1942 | 85% |
| 40. BW 157A: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 40%. |
| 41. BW 157B: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 30% |
| 42. BW 157C: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 25% |
| 43. BW 157D: security workshop building | 23/11/1942 | 10% |
| 44. 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath | 12/10/1941 | 65% |
| 45. BW 161: prov. district heating plant | 27/8/1942 | 40% |
| 46. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings | 18/7/1942 | 5% |
| 47. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction | 15/11/1941 | 45% |
| 48. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola | 28/8/1942 | 70% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 419; inmates: 2068.

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1943. Reporting month March" for the construction project PoW camp. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 116-117.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain | 16/3/1942 | 50% |
| 2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks | 7/10/1941 | 100% |
| 3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 12/3/1942 | 100% |
| 4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 23/3/1942 | 100% |
| 5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 6. BW 4b: storage barracks | 4/12/1941 | 100% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks | 10/7/1942 | 95% |
| 8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2 | 6/3/1942 | 100% |
| 10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 11. BW 6b: 12 wash barracks | 2/7/1942 | 95% |
| 12. BW 6c-7c: wash & toilet barracks | 1/9/1942 | 60% |
| 13. BW 7b: 5 toilet barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 14. BW 7b: 15 toilet barracks | 2/7/1942 | 95% |
| 15. BW8a: 1 morgue barracks (effects barracks) | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 16. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp | 5/12/1941 | 100% |
| 17. BW 12a: 6 infirmary barracks | 15/10/1942 | 60% |
| 18. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks | 15/7/1942 | 100% |
| 19. BW 13: watchtowers, wood | 10/3/1942 | 50% |
| 20. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit | 1/7/1942 | 98% |
| 21. BW 16: access roads | 7/10/1941 | 95% |
| 22. BW 17: road construction inside of camp | 5/4/1942 | 50% |
| 23. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant | 21/10/1941 | 55% |
| 24. BW 19: water-supply plants | 5/1/1942 | 60% |
| 25. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 26. BW 24: fences (electr. wire) | 8/11/1941 | 80% |
| 27. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision | 1/12/1941 | 60% |
| 28. BW 26: transformer station | 6/12/1941 | 100% |
| 29. BW 30: Crematorium I | 2/7/1942 | 100% |
| 30. BW 30A: Crematorium II | 14/9/1942 | 40% |
| 31. BW 30B: Crematorium III | 9/10/1942 | 100% |
| 32. BW 30C: Crematorium IV | 20/11/1942 | 100% |
| 32. BW 31: bakery | 21/11/1941 | 90% |

Labor deployment: 3,128 inmates.

This date marks the beginning of the series of reports of laboratory examinations by the SS Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz of samples of urine, blood, stool, sputum and throat swabs from Auschwitz CC inmates.
For the period from 8 April 1943 to 15 January 1945, 17,535 names and 8,666 prisoner numbers are recorded (many names are repeated).

ISD, folder 186-253.

**9.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,565, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,022.

AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,493, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,265.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Central Construction Office. "File note on a meeting with representatives of the Reichsbahn at the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz on 9 April 43 concerning the relocation of the ramp for special transports."

RGVA, 502-1-186, pp. 205-206.

*"At the meeting in Auschwitz on March 25, it was agreed that as a replacement for the construction track of the New-Construction Office in Kattowitz, which is soon to be demolished and where the ramp for the special transports is presently located, a construction track of about 400 m useful length along the access road to the PoW camp is to be laid immediately."*
This is followed by general instructions for the project.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Board of the Reichsbahn New Construction Office Kattowitz, with the subject "Delousing": RGVA, 502-1-178, p. 40.

*"In response to an inquiry there, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S informs that delousing of your followership members can take place in the disinfestation barrack of the civilian workers' lodgings Birkenau. Since 1300 civilian workers pass through this barrack daily in the mornings as well as in the evenings, and since further extensive additions are to be expected shortly, this delousing can only take place temporarily – 1 time per month."*

Central Construction Office, "List of all construction companies employed at the camp": RGVA, 502-1-96, p. 39. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 88.

*"1. Firm Baugeschäft Anhalt, Berlin*
*2. " Friedrich Boos, Köln-Bickendorf*
*3. " Carl Brandt, Halle/Saale*
*4. " Continentale Wasserwerksgesellschaft GmbH, Berlin-Charlottenburg*
*5. " Deutsche Bau.-AG., Breslau*
*6. " Carl Falk, Gleiwitz U/S*
*7. " Wilhelm Gottschling, Baumeister, Liegnitz*
*8. " Hermann Hirt Nachf., Breslau*
*9. " Huta AG., Kattowitz*
*10. " Industrie-Bau AG., Bielitz*
*11. " Alfred Keil, Baugeschäft, Gleiwitz*
*12. " Josef Kluge, Baugeschäft, Alt-Gleiwitz*
*13. " Ing. R. Koehler, Bauunternehmung, Myslowitz*
*14. " Schlesische Industriebau, Lenz u. Co.-AG., Kattowitz*
*15. " Lepski u. Co., Bunzlau*
*16. " Fritz Niegel, Ofenbaugeschäft, Beuthen*
*17. " Friedrich Petersen, Berlin-Pankow*
*18. " Helmut Prestel, Sosnowitz U/S*
*19. " Riedel u. Sohn, Bielitz*
*20. " Franz Spirra, Oppeln-Wilhelmsthal*
*21. " Ing. Richard Strauch, Werchow b/Galau N.L.*
*22. " Topf & Sons, Erfurt*
*23. " Triton, Tiefbau, Kattowitz*
*24. " Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz U/S*
*25. " Hans Wodak, Bauingenieur u. Brunnenbaumeister*
*26. " Richer, Debica, Government General*
*27. " Godzil, Carl -K.G., Gleiwitz U/S*
*28. " Richard Reckmann, Kottbus*
*29. " Hersel, Ullersdorf über Laubau."*

Another list without a header and without a date, but undoubtedly older, lists 27 companies with the following information: Serial no., company, authorized number (workers, divided into skilled and unskilled workers), and permit number (always issued in 1942):

| " | *F. Arb.* | *H. Arb.* |
|---|---|---|
| *1. Anhalt* | *60* | *40* |
| *2. Bahnbetr. Werk, Auschwitz* | */* | *25* |
| *3. Boos Friedrich* | *10* | *20* |
| *4. Deutsche Bau A.G.* | *32* | *250* |
| *5. Bolney Speditionsfirma* | */* | *20* |
| *6. Adler Gustav* | */* | *20* |
| *7. Falk Karl* | */* | *150* |
| *8. Hirt Hermann* | *5* | *30* |
| *9. Gottschling Wilhelm* | *4* | *4* |
| *10. "Huta"* | */* | *430* |
| *11. Industriebau A.G.* | *10* | *50* |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *12. Köhler Robert* | */* | *30* |
| *13. Kluge, Baugeschäft* | *10* | *340* |
| *14. Kohlengrube Brzeszcze* | */* | *1000* |
| *15. Lepsky u. Co.* | *5* | *10* |
| *16. Lenz u. Co. A.G.* | */* | *80* |
| *17. Petersen Friedrich* | *10* | *290* |
| *18. Riedel u. Sohn* | *1* | *105* |
| *19. Reckmann Richard* | */* | *100* |
| *20. Strauch Richard /* | *400* | |
| *21. Ing. Spirra Franz* | */* | *20* |
| *22. Stadtverwaltung Auschwitz* | */* | *200* |
| *23. 'Triton'* | */* | *30* |
| *24. W. Wagner* | *5* | *75* |
| *25. Ing. Hans Wodak* | */* | *7* |
| *26. Zementfabrik, Golleschau* | */* | *300* |
| *27. Wasserwirtschaftsamt, Bielitz* | */* | */* " |

Central Construction Office. "Allocation of structures (BW) for the buildings, external and ancillary facilities of the Construction Project POW Camp Auschwitz U/S". RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 65-67.

| | |
|---|---|
| BW 1: | construction-office expenses |
| BW 2: | site acquisition, development of the site |
| BW 3a: | 30 inmate lodging barracks in quarantine camp BA I |
| BW 3b: | 24 " " " " " " " |
| BW 3c: | 60 " " " " " " BA II |
| BW 3d: | 75 " " " " " " BA II |
| BW 3e: | 48 " " " " " " BA III |
| BW 3f: | 60 " " " " " " BA III |
| BW 4a: | 2 utility barracks in the quarantine camp BA I |
| BW 2: | utility barracks in the quarantine camp BA I (tea kitchen) |
| BW 4b: | 3 storage barracks in the quarantine camp BA I |
| BW 4c: | 9 utility barracks BA II |
| BW 4d: | 9 storage barracks BA II |
| BW 4e: | 9 utility barracks BA III |
| BW 4f: | 9 storage barracks BA III |
| BW 5a: | delousing barracks I in the quarantine camp BA I |
| BW 5b: | delousing barracks II BA I |
| BW 6a: | 5 wash barracks in the quarantine camp BA I |
| BW 6b: | 14 wash barracks BA II |
| BW 6c: | 14 wash barracks BA III |
| BW 7a: | 5 toilet barracks in the quarantine camp BA I |
| BW 7b: | 14 toilet barracks BA II |
| BW 7c: | 14 toilet barracks BA III |
| BW 8a: | 1 morgue barracks in the quarantine camp BA I |
| BW 8b: | 2 morgue barracks BA II |
| BW 8 c: | 2 morgue barracks BA III |
| BW 9: | entrance building quarantine camp incl. transformer building BA I |
| BW 10: | headquarters building BA II |
| BW 11: | lavatory building BA II |
| BW 12a: | 11 infirmary barracks BA II |
| BW 12b: | 11 infirmary barracks BA III |
| BW 12c: | 3 infirmary barracks BA I |
| BW 12d: | 12 block-leader barracks BA II |

BW 12e: 2 quarantine barracks, outside women's CC BA I
BW 12f: block-leader barracks BA I
BW 13 : 47 watchtowers, wood
BW 14 : barracks camp for the guard unit BA II
BW 14a: 16 lodging barracks
3 wash barracks
1 prov. Sauna
BW 14b: 3 utility barracks
BW 14c: 8 toilet barracks
BW 14d: 10 lodging and chamber barracks
BW 14e: 2 barracks for fuel
BW 14f: 1 infirmary barracks
BW 14g: 1 troop sauna
BW 14h: fencing (wooden fence)
BW *14i: 2 pieces coal bunkers*
BW 15: storage house
BW 16: access roads and parking lot
BW 17: road construction inside of camp
BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant
BW 18a: ring ditch and leveling
BW 19: water-supply plant
BW 20: high-voltage plant
BW 21: high-voltage power line feed von Birkenau
BW 22: telephone system
BW 23: alarm system
BW 24: fencing
BW 25: wire fence within camp
BW 26: transformer station in BW 9
BW 26a: ″ ″ in BW 19 BA II
BW 26b: backup power plant
BW 27: railway track connection from Auschwitz Station
BW 28: cooking kettles and heating stoves
BW 29: fire ponds and cisterns
BW 30: Crematorium II
BW 30a: ″ III
BW 30b: ″ IV
BW 30c: ″ V
BW 31: bakery, located on construction ground of CC
BW 32: disinfestation facility
BW 32: *Gypsies disinfestation facility*
BW 33: 30 effects barracks
BW 34a: 4 chamber barracks BA II
BW 34b: 4 ″ ″ BA III
BW 35: *water treatment plant*
BW 36: *troop infirmary Birkenau*
BW 45: *Hauptinsgemein*
BW 66 KL: potato hall
BW 77 KL: dog kennel
(Entries in italics were added with ballpoint pen.)

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Replacement of the wooden housings for the exhausters of

APMO, BW 30/5, p. 9

the 2 deaeration systems":
*"On the basis of the order placed with you for the replacement of the wooden housings for the exhausters dated 29 March 43, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz confirms with express reference to the Decree of the Fuehrer for the Protection of the Armaments Industry of 21 March 42 (Reich Law Gazette I, p. 165) with assumption of full responsibility for the fact that the above-mentioned order is a "repair requirement," and that the order corresponds to the type, quantity and delivery date in the sense of the stated decree."*

**10.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,635, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,988. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,627, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,302. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "CCA, Crematorium IV, PoW camp 30 b, your letter of 3 April 43": — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 42.
*"In reply to your above letter, we inform you that we have requested our foreman, Mr. Koch, to eliminate the cracks which have allegedly appeared recently on the 8-muffle furnace in Crematorium IV. At the same time, we took note of the agreement reached between your esteemed head of construction, Sturmbannführer Bischoff, and our Chief Engineer Prüfer, according to which we will rectify, at no cost to you, any defects in the cremation furnaces we have erected which occur within 2 months of the furnaces being put into operation. It is a self-evident condition that the defects occurred due to faulty workmanship and not due to overheating of the furnaces or due to the internal lining being pushed off by the stokers.*
*As already mentioned at the beginning, we have instructed our foreman Koch to repair the damage that has now occurred, which will probably have been done in the meantime."*

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS garrison physician with subject "Total delousing of civilian workers." — RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 227.
"The total delousing of the civilian workers, as well as the thorough disinfection and cleaning of the quarters, has been carried out and was completed yesterday."

Central Construction Office. Order No. 294, PoW camp, Crematory III, BW 30 a: — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 91.
*"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: For board shack in basement in front of chute: 4 pieces door hinges 0.60 m lg., 4 pieces cones 8 cm lg., 20 pieces pipe hooks 100 for fastening pipe. Delivery time: until 15 April 43. Constr. Office Order No. 162 of 9 April 43.*
*Wykonawcy* [executor]*: Goderski, Durski. Ukończono* [finished]*: 14 April 42."*

Garrison Order No. 8/43 relaxes the camp lockdown by allowing furloughs under certain conditions. — Frei, pp. 241f.

Garrison Order No. 9/43 recalls that permission must be obtained for the wives or families of an SS member to stay at Auschwitz. — Frei, p. 242

**11.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,221, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,944. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,671, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,290. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

**12.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,709, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,422. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,859, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,331. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Central Construction Office. Distributor of the letter with the subject "New list on the division of the construction works in the PoW camp", showing the structure of the Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 64.
SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff (head of the Central Construction Office).
Filing department
Construction economy: SS-Untersturmführer Pollok; civilian employee Schimmel
Construction Office CC: SS-Untersturmführer Kirschneck
Industrial Area: SS-Sturmmann Jothann
Planning Department: SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco
Department Below-Ground Construction: SS-Untersturmführer Eggeling
Road-Construction Department: SS-Untersturmführer Eggeling
Horse-Cart-Deployment Department: SS-Unterscharführer Kamann
Surveying Department: SS-Sturmmann Engler
Technical Department: SS-Unterscharführer Swoboda, SS-Rottenführer Beier
Mechanical-Engineering Department: SS-Sturmmann Beck, civilian employee Jährling
Carpentry Department: SS-Unterscharführer Vieth
Raw-Materials Department: SS-Unterscharführer Wilk
Workshop Manager: SS-Unterscharführer Bracht
Contracts Department: civilian employee Walter
Accounting Department: SS-Scharführer Betzinger
Motor Pool: SS-Oberscharführer Kögel
Labor Deployment: SS-Unterscharführer Weislav
Dipl. Ing. Käfer [responsibility not specified].

**13.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,708, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,420. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,814, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,449. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

*"J.A. Topf & Sons Erfurt.* APMO, BW 30/34, p. 47.
*Recipient: Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police, Auschwitz U.S.*
*Listing.*
*Subject: No. 24678/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.*
*Aeration and deaeration system of Crema. II in PoW camp Auschwitz*
*30.2 kg CU* [sic], *0.7 kg Zn, 6.8 kg Alu, 1.4 kg Zn-Al.*
*Subject: No. 24676/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.*
*Forced-draft system of Crematorium II in PoW camp Auschwitz*
*88.5 kg Cu, 4.8 kg brass, 0.3 kg Sn-Bz, 0.3 kg Zn, 3.0 kg Zn-Al, 6.0 kg Cu-alloy, 5.0 kg aluminum*
*Ref.: No. 24674/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.*
*2 Topf disinfestation furnaces for Crema II in POW camp, Auschwitz*
*25,-kg* [sic] *Al, 15,-kg Zn-Al, 8,-kg brass*
*Subject: No. 24679/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.*

*Extension of the aeration and deaeration system (warm-air supply) of Crema II in PoW camp Auschwitz.*
*5.5 kg Cu, 0.1 kg Zn, 1.4 kg Al, 0.6 kg Zn-Al."*

A special headquarters order issues 12 measures to contain the chicken plague in the Auschwitz area. — Frei, p. 243

**14.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 33,130, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,575. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,663, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,303. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to SS-Obersturmführer Schwarz (Department IIIa) with the subject "Transfer of Inmates from Mauthausen CC and Buchenwald CC to Au CC": — RGVA, 502-1-296, pp. 360-360a.
*"It is requested that inmates no. 382, 570, 1438, 2771 and 2823 from Buchenwald CC be transferred to Auschwitz CC. The 4 first-named are special heating fitters, the last-named an insulator. As a result of extremely urgent work in the camp here, which is vital to the war effort and must be completed without fail, it is necessary to summon inmates from other camps, since there are no more skilled workers available here and, despite repeated inquiries, civilian workers cannot be obtained."*

Letter from Friedrich Boos to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC, prov. district heating plant, my com. no. 2322". — RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 251-251a. RGVA, 502-1-139, p. 7.
The company F. Boos, commissioned with the construction of a district heating plant, receives an order from the Central Construction Office for a static calculation "for the three-flue chimney* (its weight is approx. 550 tons)" as well as drawings for a coal bunker and an ash bunker.
* "Cost calculation for the new construction of a chimney (3 ducts) 22.2 m high and 0.70 (3 x) upper clear width for prov. district heating plant in CC Auschwitz U/S".

A special headquarters order decrees that all chicken-keeping SS members report when their chickens show symptoms of fowl plague, and he describes the symptoms. — Frei, p. 244

Garrison Order No. 10/43 deplores and prohibits under penalty of law the practice of SS members reporting borrowed books as "lost," then paying the replacement value with the aim of indirectly acquiring the book, which could not otherwise be obtained on the open market. — Frei, pp. 244f.

Garrison Order No. 11/43 [backdated to April 13] gives two SS members permission for their families to visit them in Auschwitz and to stay there temporarily. — Frei, p. 245

**15.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 33,152, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,521. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 16,003, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,332. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from Stutthof Concentration Camp, Administration, to SS-WVHA, Office Group D, with the subject "Approval of Forms." — AMS, I-IVC-2.
"The administration of Stutthof Concentration Camp requests a printing order for the Auschwitz CC (US) for the following forms:

*(Garrison Physician of the Stutthof CC)*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *1.* | *2000* | *pcs.* | *Inmate examination form* |
| *2.* | *5000* | *"* | *Dying certificates* |
| *3.* | *5000* | *"* | *Dead's certificates* |
| *4.* | *30000* | *"* | *Fever curves* |
| *5.* | *12000* | *"* | *Medical reports* |
| *6.* | *12000* | *"* | *Doctor's reports (carbon paper)* |
| *7.* | *15000* | *"* | *Death attestation* |
| *8.* | *7500* | *"* | *Death attestation (carbon paper)* |
| *9.* | *15000* | *"* | *Death notifications* |
| *10* | *5000* | *"* | *Index cards* |
| *11.* | *500* | *"* | *Daily reports* |
| *12.* | *1000* | *"* | *Strength reports (inmate mail censorship office)* |
| *13.* | *5000* | *"* | *Index cards* |
| *14.* | *2000* | *"* | *Incoming forms (printed on two sides) (Political Department)* |
| *15.* | *5000* | *"* | *Express letters* |
| *16.* | *5* | *"* | *Bound books (500 pages each)* |

*The head of the administration of the Stutthof Concentration Camp*
*SS-Obersturmführer."*

Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges.m.b.H., "List of pumping hours performed during the week of 4 April – 10 April 43 by means of hand pumps". RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 52.

*"On 5 April two pumps = 21 hours. 150 ø line. Crem. 2 groundwater*
*" 6 April " " = 21 " " " " "*
*" 7 April " " = 21 " 150 ø line. Crem. 2 & Constr. Sec. II*
*" 8 April " " = 21 " " line. Crem. 2. groundwater*
*" 9 April one pump = 10½ " 150 ø line. Crem. 2. groundwater*
*"10 April " " = 10½ " 150 ø line. Crem. 2. groundwater."*

In addition, there are pumping hours at other structures. Total of 147 hours.

Garrison Order No. 12/43 grants permission to named relatives of 16 SS members to visit Auschwitz for a limited time. Frei, pp. 245f.

Garrison Order No. 13/43 permits all SS members to enter the House of the Waffen-SS under specified conditions. Frei, p. 247

**16.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 33,130, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,288. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,977, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,365. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Directive No. 43 of SS Brigadier and Major General of the Waffen-SS Kammler to subordinate offices on "Camouflage of Construction Projects and Building Measures." RGVA, 502-1-1, pp. 359-359a; *ibid.*, pp. 360-360a.

*"The main purpose of camouflage is to make the buildings and construction sites to be camouflaged blend in with their surroundings."*

As the note of the "Central Office for Camouflage Colors," which refers to the Circular Decree of the Prussian Ministry of Finance (RdErl. d. Pr. Fin. Min.) of November 5, 1942, makes clear, camouflage essentially served air-raid protection.

Letter from the Topf company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Regulation of disinfestation plant PoW camp, solid building B.W. 32 order no. 43/204/1". RGVA, 502-1-323, p. 159.

*"With polite reference to our order confirmation of 16 Feb. 43 for a disinfestation*

*plant with 4 chambers and the delivery of 2 disinfestation carts in the total amount of RM 39,192.--, we hereby kindly request the transfer of the down payment in the amount of half of the above amount, namely RM 19,596.--."*

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Regulation Crematorium II and III Order No. 43/145/3": *"With polite reference to our order confirmation of 22 Feb. 43, it is hereby respectfully requested that the advance payment which has become due in the amount of half of the order sum RM 18,742.00 for 2 electric elevators be made, meaning RM 9,371. At the same time, we request your payment instruction for our invoice no. 323 of 23 March 43 for the delivered Demag electric hoist in the amount of RM 908."* — RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 87.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Regulation of Crematorium III in the PoW camp (garbage incineration furnace) Order No. 43/150/1": *"We politely refer to our order confirmation of 5 Feb. 43 for the delivery and construction of a garbage incinerator in Crematorium III at a total price of RM 5,791.-- and respectful request the transfer of the down payment in the amount of half of the aforementioned amount with approx. RM 2,900.--."* — RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 85.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your letter of 29 March 43, Corr.Reg. No. 25924/43/Jä/Lm, Crematorium II and III PoW camp, BW 30 and 30a, our order no. 41/2249/1 of 4 Nov. 41": *"With reference to your above letter and to the conversation with our Chief Eng. Mr. Schultze, we declare ourselves willing to take back the damaged 3 forced-draft fans in Crematorium I* [sic]. *We ask you to arrange that, after removal of the blowers, they be returned immediately to our address at the Erfurt station, postage prepaid."* — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 36.

Postcard from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office: *"We have posted to your account as follows:" RM 3,705 as "Credit note for 3 damaged and still to be returned forced-draft blowers. See our letter of 16 April 1943."* — RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 231-231a.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 322 Crematory III BW 30 a. Supplementary order Com. No. 1242: *"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: Fittings for 1 piece gas door as Con. No. 957 and as already supplied. Wykonawcy* [Executor]*: Mirek. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 20 April 43."* — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 92.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 323 PoW camp BW 30 b: *"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: WL locksmith shop to supply for 4 gas-tight doors: hardware as previously supplied. – The doors will be made in Hall II, and the hardware is to be delivered there. Wykonawcy* [Executor]*: Mirek. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 20 April 43."* — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 92.

**17.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,139, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,159. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,984, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,310. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges.m.b.H., "List of pumping hours performed by means of hand pumps during the week of 11 April – 18 April 43". 10½ hours pumping work at Crematorium 3 for groundwater with one pump on 12, 13, 15, 14, and 16 April, and at other structures. Total of 139 hours. — RGVA, 502-1-157, p 51.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant, SS- — Bartosik, Doc. 32,

Obersturmbannführer Höss, with the subject "Lending of horse-stable barracks": *"The horse-stable barracks erected at Sonderkommando II and at Crematorium III are urgently needed for lodging troops at Birkenau and for the infirmary in Construction Section II. Now that the operation of Sonderkommando II has ceased, and the appropriate space is also available at Crematorium III, notification is requested as to when the barracks can be disassembled so that they can be placed in their designated locations for installation."* — p. 139.

Letter from the Auschwitz CC camp physician to the Auschwitz CC headquarters: *"The following prisoners destined for the 'Golleschau' unit were examined by the camp physician on April 17, 1943, and found fit for work.*
*The prisoners were deloused, their clothes disinfested and checked to see that they were free of lice. They are provided with proper clothing.*
*The prisoners may be transferred from the Main Camp on the condition that they be housed and used there separately from other prisoners for the next 4 weeks."*
A list of 21 inmates follows. — ISD. OCC 2/7/a folder 56 II C/1.

**18.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,614, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,060. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 16,304, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,324. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

**19.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,489, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,938. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 16,701, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,307. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

*"Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC* *Auschwitz, 19 April 1943*
*To the pharmacy of Auschwitz CC*
*The Inmate Infirmary needs:*
*<u>phenol</u> 1 Kg*
*Medical orderly*
*at the Inmate Infirmary*
*SS-Rottenführer*
*Hantl. "* — APMO, D-Aul-5/1, *Arzneimittelbestellung*, p. 1179

Garrison Order No. 13a/43 deplores and threatens with punishment the unauthorized taking of construction material from the construction yard. — Frei, pp. 247f.

A circular announces a vaudeville event at the SS *Kameradschaftsheim*. — Frei, p. 248

**20.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,546, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,356. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 17,379, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,285. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Headquarters Order No. 8/43 announces 3 promotions, a long list of awards, the transfer of a Sturmbannführer to the WVHA, and the appointment of a new head of administration, and then:
*"4. Commendation.* — APMO, *Standortbefehle*, Vol. 3. D-Aul-1/72, pp. 179-183. Frei,

*On 9 March 43, during the pursuit of 2 Jews who had escaped from the Sonderkommando, SS-Unterscharführer Jochum, 2nd Comp., with 10 members of the 2. Company, crossed the Vistula under the most difficult conditions and confronted the inmates in a forest near Jedlin. To SS-Unterscharführer Jochum and the 10 other members I* [Höss] *express my appreciation."* pp. 249-254

The order mentions the result of a collection on "Wehrmacht Day"; again forbids travelling on the Vistula dikes; decrees that vehicles which transported inmates, their property or laundry must be disinfected after use; prescribes a specific route to the work site for certain prisoner units; requires official proof for vacationers on leave because of deaths or bomb damage that the reason for leave really affected the vacationer personally; stipulates that weekend vacationers be taken off rations only on Sundays; sets latest turn-in time for weekend leaves; prohibits wild gardening, and requires submission of sketch plans for approval; prescribes that SS members of field offices be instructed monthly on handling and conduct with prisoners; instructs on transfer of savings of foreign volunteers; points out that service bicycles may be used only with bicycle cards; announces a collective order for a book on the Eastern campaign; introduces permission slips for entering the House of the Waffen-SS; orders the storage of issued guard winter overcoats and felt shoes; stipulates that a print-out of Sturmbann orders be submitted to the headquarters; gives instructions on the wearing of cloth coats and drill jackets during the warm season; forbids lower ranks to wear peaked caps while on duty; declares the camp identity card of a female guard invalid; and reports the discovery of two wallets.

Garrison Order No. 14/43 doubles the Easter weekend furlough quota from 5% to 10% of the garrison's actual strength, and provides specific instructions. Frei, pp. 254f.

**21.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,850, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,001. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 17,496, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,296. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

**22.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,442, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,587. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 17,467, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,548. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Engineering Office F. Badziura, individual invoice for RM 840 for work on BW 32 – disinfestation plant. RGVA, 502-1-323, p. 170.

Headquarters Order No. 9/43 announces the results of a "Stalingrad" collection and another for the Red Cross; orders the confiscation of three motorcycles and nine bicycles; sets end times for weekend furloughs, depending on rank; orders a shutdown for Easter weekend for all "field offices of departments working with prisoners"; and reports one lost property. Frei, pp. 255f.

**23.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 33,579, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,615. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,103, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,623.

Central Construction Office, "Minutes of the Meeting on April 21, 1943 with SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Frank on the Occasion of the Visit to Auschwitz CC." The visit took place on April 20. The topics covered are: RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 75-78.

1. general planning.
2. garden of the Construction Office
3. aerial photograph of the Auschwitz CC
4. construction office of KL. Auschwitz
5. construction site tour
   a) provisional bakery
   b) district heating plant
   c) troop lodgings PoW camp.

Auschwitz CC, Radio Service. Telex from the SS-WVHA, chief of Office C III, to the Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-11, p. 61; 502-1-336, p. 76 (transcript).

*"SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Glücks demands immediate erection of an electric fence around the 30 effects barracks; the crematoria are to be partitioned off."*

Special Headquarters Order No. 11/43 reports an outbreak of avian cholera and orders appropriate action to contain it. Frei, pp. 256f.

Garrison Order No. 15/43 cites a WVHA chief order to relocate various offices, gives addresses, phone numbers and detailed instructions. Frei, pp. 257f.

Garrison Order No. 16/43, backdated to 22 April, allows named relatives of 18 SS members a temporary visit to Auschwitz. Frei, pp. 258-260

**24.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 33,983, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,434. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,098, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,290. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

**25.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 34,034, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,594. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,252, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,663. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

**26.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 33,952, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,509. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,252, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,705. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

**27.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 34,382, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,543. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,202, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,443. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Headquarters, Department IIIa, letter to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Transfer of inmates from Mauthausen and Buchenwald CC to Auschwitz." — RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 147.
*"Regarding the above reference, Department IIIa informs us that, of the prisoners from Buchenwald CC named in the letter there* [of April 14, 1943]*, one is ill, and the others are engaged in the construction of a gas pipeline. For these reasons, a transfer from Buchenwald CC to here cannot take place."*

Central Construction Office. Central Construction Office, PoW camp, Crematorium 4 & 5, BW 30 b and c: — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 92.
*"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: 12 pieces window grilles 50 x 70 cm,*
*4 pieces of window grilles 50 x 100 cm,*
*6 pieces of skylights ca. 160 x 60 cm,*
*2 pieces skylight ca. 110 x 60 cm.*
*Delivery time: 4 May 43.*
*Construction Offices order no. 202 dated 27 April 43. Wykonawcy* [executor]*: Rygusil. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 30 April 43."*

**28.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 34,299, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,465. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,410, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,830. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the head of the agriculture department, SS-Sturmbannführer Dr. Caesar, with the subject "Track connection to PoW camp, construction work": — RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 184.
*"The substructure work for the track connection to the POW camp will be started in the near future. The line has already been marked out. It is therefore necessary that the fields to the left and right, each 20 meters from the axis of the new siding, not be tilled."*

**29.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 34,422, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,332. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,330, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,910. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Der Head of Office Group D, with the subject "Auschwitz CC – Report of completed structures, chimney Crematorium BW 11, pump house at the main guard house BW 29": — RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 9.
*"I report completion of chimney Crematorium BW 11 and pump house at the main guard house BW 29. The structures have been transferred to the Auschwitz CC headquarters (Corr.Reg. No. 20744/43/Ki/Pa)."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Gau Commissioner for the Regulation of the Construction Industry in Kattowitz with the subject "Auschwitz CC – Construction of a Barracks for Dept. III a of the Headquarters of the CC" The request concerns an office barracks: — RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 10.
*"Due to the continuous influx of new prisoners, Department III a of the headquarters*

*had to be significantly enlarged, so that the office space occupied up to now is no longer sufficient by far. The construction of the office barracks is therefore absolutely necessary. It is requested that the application be granted as soon as possible."*

Garrison Order No. 16a/43 points out again that "prisoner columns, teams as well as individual prisoners are not allowed to use *Bahnhofstrasse* under any circumstances," and describes the route to be taken. — Frei, p. 260

**30.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 34,777, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,892. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,659, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,619. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC Headquarters, Department IIIa, with the subject "Commandeering of the unit Crematorium III in the PoW camp for Saturday and Sunday, May 1 and 2, 1943." — RGVA, 502-1.256, p. 154.
*"The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police requests commandeering of the unit Crematorium III PoW camp for Saturday and Sunday, May 1 And 2, 1943 in the strength of 250 prisoners. The unit is needed for most-urgent work on the aforementioned construction."*

Central Construction Office. "Explanatory report for the fixing of quotas for the siding of the Krupp factory halls and the siding for the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz." — RGVA, 502-1-186, pp. 180-181.
1. Siding Krupp factory hall.
*"2. Siding prisoner-of-war camp as follow-on facility to Krupp factory halls.*
*The prisoner-of-war camp is set up as accommodation and to provide labor for the Krupp works at Auschwitz. The camp is located at a distance of approx. 2.5 km from the Krupp factory halls, and a rail connection for the PoW camp is absolutely necessary for the following reasons:*
*1. closed transport of prisoners from the camp to the workplaces (Krupp factory halls);*
*2. supply of the camp with the necessities of life, such as food, articles of lodging, and clothing;*
*3. transport of the necessary materials in order to be able to complete the construction of the prisoners' quarters on schedule with the commissioning of the Krupp factory halls."*

Administration of the Auschwitz CC. Order No. 363. Shed next to Crematorium I: — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 92.
*"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: 4 pieces of bands with supporting clamps and 1 overthrow. 22 pieces of screws /fixing the bands and clamps. Wykonawcy* [Performer]*: Resl. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 27 April 43.*
*Order of the administration no. 2888."*

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow Company in Hamburg show a delivery of 1,018 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 6,108. — TNA, WO 309-1603.

Headquarters Order No. 10/43 mentions two awards and a number of transfers and commandeerings; deplores misconduct at railroad crossings with barriers; regulates sending telegrams abroad; announces telephone numbers of Riga CC; calls for the collection of corks; gives instructions on the wearing of uniform jackets and SS armbands; forbids taking women into troop quarters; repeats the duty to have plan sketches approved for gardens; declares the 1st of May free of work; requires daily presentation and signing off of guard books; mentions a lost — Frei, pp. 260-263

passport; and appoints SS-Hstuf Schwarz to substitute for SS-Hstuf Aumeier, who is on leave.

## May 1943

**1.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 34,893, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,837. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,787, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,123. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Printed form: — GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 31.
*"Waffen-SS*
*SS-Totenkopfsturmbann Auschwitz*
*Swearing In*
*SS Rifleman (res.) Andreas Lange, born 13 Nov. 22, of the 1st Staff Company / SS Totenkopfsturmbann Auschwitz was sworn in on 1 May 1943 by SS-Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein as follows:*
*'I swear to you, Adolf Hitler, as Führer and Chancellor of the German Reich, loyalty and bravery, I pledge obedience to you and to the superiors appointed by you until death! So help me God!'"* — GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 30
Sgd.: Andreas Lange, SS rifleman.
*"Commitment.*
*I am aware that the Führer alone decides on the life and death of an enemy of the state. I must not physically harm or put to death any enemy of the state (prisoner). Any killing of a prisoner in a concentration camp requires the personal approval of the Reichsführer-SS.*
*I am aware that, if I violate this commitment, I will be held inexorably accountable."*
Sgd.: Andreas Lange, SS Rifleman.[16]

**2.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 34,975, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,809. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,804, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,077. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

**3.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 34,959, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,735. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,808, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,023. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

X-ray book No. 12 of the inmate infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from May 3 to 26, 1943, and contains entries numbered 4439 to 5638. — APMO, D-Aul-5/12. ISD, folder 67o.

**[3.]** "List of individual F.N. [?] for month of April 1943 for comparison."[17] Summary of total labor hours of skilled and unskilled workers (inmates), subdi- — Adler; unpaginated reproduction

[16] The document is dated "Auschwitz CC, den 11.43" [sic].
[17] The date is missing, but other monthly lists of the same type bear the date of the 3rd or 4th of the following month.

vided into:
a) private firms (25 firms),
b) SS offices,
c) armament factories,
d) central construction office (construction office and bricklaying school).
Total: 18,572 hours by skilled workers and 117,818 hours by unskilled workers.

**4.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 35,133, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,753. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,781, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,051. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Central Construction Office, "Report on the Relocation of the Ramp for Special Transports," excerpt: — RGVA, 502-1-186, pp. 160-161
*"The camp commander of the Auschwitz concentration camp, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, has obtained from the Reichsbahn that the special transports be unloaded from this construction track, and for this purpose has had as a temporary access road built there by prisoners, as well as a ramp from old demolition wood.* […]
*After completion of the private siding to the prisoner-of-war camp, which, however, can only be started after the allotment of the quotas, the special transports can be unloaded directly in the prisoner-of-war camp, so that the temporary ramp will then become superfluous."*

**5.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 35,062, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,767. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,070, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,946. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

**6.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 35,054, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,837. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,291, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,173. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Headquarters Order No. 11/43: — Frei, pp. 263-265
*"1. Commendation*
*I commend SS Rifleman Alexander* [H]*orschütz, 6th Comp. for his prudent actions on the occasion of the escape attempt on 4 May 43.*
*Through his attentiveness, it was possible to recapture 2 Gypsies who had strayed from their work unit. In connection with his annual leave,* [H]*orschütz will receive from me an additional 3 days of special leave."*
The order also reserves to the headquarters the issuance of exit passes for the House of the Waffen-SS; orders the replacement of the cook at the Sola Hut, and organizes a hut-cleaning service; announces a collective order for a book on the Norwegian campaign; orders the SS garrison physician to attend a training course in Oranienburg; orders that telexes be kept short; sets the departure of prisoner units as of 10 May to 6:00 a.m.; announces performance of an operetta in the *Kameradschaftsheim*; appoints SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz as Höss's representa-

tive during a one-day absence; and reports two lost items found.

**7.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 35,570, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,077. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,353, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,214. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

SS-WVHA, chief of Office D II, internal circular: RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 51.
*"In agreement with the chief of Office Group C, SS Brigadier Dr. Kammler, effective June 1, 1943, the pay for prisoners directly employed for purposes of Office Group C is fixed as follows:*
*RM 6.- for skilled inmate laborers per day's work and*
*RM 4.- for unskilled inmate laborers per day's work.*
*RM 3.- for female inmates per day's work.*
*For Auschwitz and Lublin CC the following rates apply:*
*RM 4.- for skilled inmate laborers per day's work, and*
*RM 3.- for unskilled inmate laborers per day's work.*
*RM 2.- for female inmates per day's work."*

Central Construction Office. "Report on the difficulties encountered in the expansion of the POW camp": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 136-137.
*"The main deficiency is the lack of suitable labor; in particular, there is a lack of skilled workers, which is absolutely necessary for such a large construction project.* […]
*Since the camps was already getting occupied during its expansion, it is impossible to prevent the organization of materials to the necessary extent. Stacked bricks, cement and other materials are taken away overnight by inmates and used for their own purposes (installation of additional capo shacks in the barracks, placement of concrete paving in the barracks, etc.).* […]
*Furthermore, non-allocation of quotas creates the very greatest difficulties. The railway siding, which is the prerequisite for bringing the necessary materials, still could not be built."*

Central Construction Office. "Final invoice for carpentry work for PoW camp Crematorium II from Industrie-Bau-A.G. Bielitz, Elisabethstr. 21." The company receives the due payment of RM 9,061.86 in accordance with the contract of October 24, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 195-196.

A circular announces the performance of a play at the *Kameradschaftsheim*. Frei, pp. 265f.

Headquarters Order No. 12/43 reminds that "entry into the town of Auschwitz for urgent official business is only allowed with a permit to that effect"; announces departure times of the bus service to the Sola Hut; orders the collection of spent batteries; and reminds that only those may leave the camp area after closing time who have an exit or leave permit to that effect. Frei, p. 266

**8.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 35,967, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,260. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,561, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,455. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Auschwitz CC, Radio Service, to the Central Construction Office, SS- RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 320.

Sturmbannführer Bischoff:[18]
*"SS-Brigadefuehrer and Major General der Waffen SS Dr. Ing. Kammler has ordered that you be in Berlin early on Monday, 10 May 43 with all plans and calculation documents for irrigation and draining PoW Camp Auschwitz.*
*Sgd. pp. Schuermann, SS-Oberscharfuehrer."*

Auschwitz CC, Radio Service:[18] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 339.
*"Gross-Rosen No. 960, 8 May 43 1800 – XY -.*
*To the headquarters of Auschwitz CC -*
*SS-Stubaf. Bischof* [sic] *with clerk to report on Monday 10 May 43 – 11.00 a.m. with all documents, plans, allocations to SS-Brigadefuehrer and Major General of the Waffen SS Dr. Ing. Kammler, for irrigation and draining PoW camp 200000 men.*
*Sgd. Gideon SS-H'Stuf and camp commander."*

Special Headquarters Order No. 14/43 decrees that incoming mail for female inmates is to be delivered with immediate effect to the new mail-censorship office at women's camp Birkenau. Frei, p. 267

**9.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 36,514, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,078. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,637, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,535. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Meeting with the head of Office Group C, SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler". Report on Kammler's visit to Auschwitz on May 7. The following persons took part in the meeting: RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 33-38; 502-2-117, pp. 4-7.
SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss
SS-Obersturmbannführer Möckel
SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff
SS-Sturmbannführer (F) Dr. Caesar
SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths
SS-Untersturmführer (F) Kirschnek.
Topics covered include:
1) agricultural buildings.
*"Stable yard Birkenau:*
*Two horse-stable barracks from 'Special Action' 1 are erected in addition to one Swiss and one air-force-type barracks."*
2) Buildings under the jurisdiction of the garrison physician.
*"General description by the garrison physician that the maintenance of the inmates' health for the great tasks does not seem assured, due to the poor latrine conditions, an inadequate sewer system, lack of sick barracks, and the absence of washing, bathing, and disinfestation facilities."*
The SS garrison physician suggests:
*"He is opposed to the pit system because of the high ground-water level which is likely to contaminate the ground-water."*
He considers the use of horse-stable barracks as an infirmary inadequate.
*"In order to provide a definitive solution for delousing at PoW camp, it was suggested by the garrison physician that complete new disinfestation facilities, including bathing facilities, be provided for each subsection of the construction sections, which is 10. In contrast, it was pointed out by the head of the Central Construction Office that the*

[18] Text in capital letters without umlauts.

*large disinfestation plant of the PoW camp is under construction and must first be completed."*

**10.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 36,491, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,246. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,878, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,863. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges.m.b.H., "List of pumping hours performed by means of hand pumps during the period 18 April – 8 May 43". On April 18, 7 hours, and on April 19, 10½ hours at PoW camp Crematorium 3 to pump out groundwater by means of a pump. Other work in Section 2. 311 hours in all. — RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 50.

**11.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 36,427, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,246. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,820, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,841. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

"Urgent telegram" from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt:
*"Chief Eng. Prüfer immediately to here, no postponement possible, bring all drawings and calculations for chimneys, also send assembly drawing for prov. Demag elevator III immediately".* — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 44.

Headquarters Order No. 13/43 decrees that all headquarters members submit a curriculum vitae; sets deadlines for submission of leave and permission slips; prohibits the removal of belts at the barber shop; restricts SS members and family members to three days in the House of the Waffen-SS; exhorts punctual appearance in case of appointment to the SS court; mentions a commandeering; deplores the theft of a service bicycle; and makes keeping the well-protection area clean obligatory. — Frei, pp. 267f.

**12.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 36,403, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,346. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,817, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,833. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C (Kammler), "Meeting Report" with the subject "Irrigation and Draining CC und PoW camp Auschwitz": — RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 69-72.
*"Participants:*
*SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler*
*SS-Obersturmbannführer Ermler*
*SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff*
*SS-Obersturmführer (F) Prinzl*
*SS-Obersturmführer Weber*
*SS-Obersturmführer Landau*
*SS-Untersturmführer Egeling* [sic]
*SS-Unterscharführer Haack."*
Topics covered:

1) Irrigation CC
2) Sewage disposal
3) PoW camp irrigation
4) PoW camp sewage disposal
*"The sewage treatment plant in Construction Section I was originally intended as* [for] *a quarantine camp for 8000 men. In the meantime, the occupancy grew to 18000 men. Consequently, it follows that this plant is no longer adequate."*
5) Covering open wells
6) SS-Unterscharführer Haack is commandeered to the Central Construction Office for a period of 4 weeks.
7) *"To keep carrying out the aforementioned work, the following are needed:*
*200 prisoner masons*
*60 prisoner carpenters*
*20 prisoner electricians*
*20 inmate installers*
*20 prisoner insulators*
*15 inmate heating engineers, disinfestation specialists,*
*in addition to the present construction-office units, 4,000 able-bodied auxiliaries will be needed."*

Letter from SS-Obersturmführer Grosch to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C: RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 143-144.
*"Report according to orders:*
*1. Labor input for sanitary needs PoW camp to 4000 men determined. Camp commandant is prepared to provide this additional labor; primarily from 3200 quarantine prisoners, remainder to be drawn from other non-construction assignments.* […]
*3. precondition for carrying out these measures is additional secondment of 100 guards and provision of*
*280 bricklayers*
*60 carpenters*
*30 electricians*
*45 plumbers*
*20 insulators*
*22 heating fitters."*

**13.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 36,472, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,440. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,794, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,282. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Central Construction Office, "Report on the division of labor in the immediate program at PoW camp Auschwitz." Division of responsibilities: RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 336-338.
1) SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff: overall direction.
2) SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco: drawings
3) SS-Untersturmführer Janisch: drawings for the
toilet seats
4) SS-Obersturmführer Jothann: Construction Office of the water treatment station
5) Civilian employee Teichmann: Construction of the washing, toilet and utility barracks in Constr. Section II.
"9. Civilian employee Jährling is to install boilers and water heaters in the wash barracks, as well as the showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III. SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff will consult with the camp commandant, SS-

Obersturmbannführer Höss, about the showers.
*For the disinfestation furnaces, the SS-W.V.H.A. will moreover send an OT drawing."*

Letter from the SS-WVHA to the Reichsführer-SS with the subject "Auschwitz CC": ISD, folder 459.
*"Reichsführer!*
*The camp commandant of Auschwitz CC has conveyed that, during the night of May 4-5, the subcamp Buna was attacked by enemy planes. 8 bombs were dropped in the immediate vicinity of the prisoners' camp. No damage was done. One airplane attacked the watchtowers and fired machine guns at them. No casualties were incurred.*
*The camp commandant was instructed to request from the responsible air-district command an appropriate defense consisting of twelve 2 cm anti-aircraft guns."*

**14.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 36,814, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,487. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,718, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,812. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Service trip of SS-Obersturmführer Grosch to Auschwitz and Krakow." RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 328-334.
*"The task of the service trip was to determine how the urgent sanitary work in PoW camp Auschwitz could be furthered by combining the available manpower and additional procurement of the necessary materials."*
*"Even with the work in progress at the PoW camp, a concentration of the manpower assigned there to future sanitary construction work presents certain difficulties. Because of the extraordinarily large number of sick and quarantined prisoners (about 8,000), Construction Section I is to be cleared exclusively for such prisoners, according to the instructions of the commandant; this will result in the reallocation of the Gypsy Camp, and additional completion of lodging blocks in Construction Section II."*
Based on the strength report of 8 May 1943, it is decided to release 1,500 construction workers.
*"Without endangering the overall operation, however, the total number of 4,000 prisoners to be made available for construction work on the new sanitary facilities PoW camp, as demanded by the head of the Central Construction Office, will not be possible.*
*Therefore, investigations had to be made where deductions could still be made from the total of 33,587 prisoners fit for work at other locations* […].
*Since the new sanitary work to be done in PoW camp represent completely isolated operations, it is possible that, from the large number of those unemployed (8,673 in total), the male prisoners in admission quarantine, approx. 3,200 in total, will be taken out."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Labor Deployment Department, headquarters Auschwitz CC: RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 335.
*"Re: Additional labor input for the special measures in the prisoner-of-war camp as ordered by SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler. Reference: meeting on May 13 at the Central Construction Office."*
Six additional units with a total of 440 prisoners are put together.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Implementation of the special action – procurement of materials": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 315-316.
Request to the Krakow Construction Inspectorate "to deliver to the Central Construction Office for the purpose of carrying out the ordered special action and for

the construction of the large greenhouse facility" a number of pipes of various dimensions.

Telex from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C: RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 141.
*"Subject: Boiler room for PoW camp Auschwitz.*
*Ref.: File memo on the meeting with the head of Office Group C on the occasion of his visit to Auschwitz on 7 May."*
*"In the course of the special measures in PoW camp Auschwitz, the 35 cooking kettles listed under 1.) agricultural structures of the new women's camp Buda* [sic] *are urgently needed. Since all utility barracks of Construction Section II are to be completed, the local office takes the liberty of inquiring whether another 60 kettles can be diverted from existing stocks for these measures."*

"Urgent telegram" from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt: APMO, BW 30/34, p. 41.
*"Bring along thermal and static calculations for chimneys of Crem. II and IV. Presence of Chief Eng. Prüfer absolutely necessary."*
The telegram is followed by a note from civilian employee Jährling:
*"Have already spoken to Topfwerke by phone this morning. Chief Eng. Prüfer is in the Rhineland on a business trip and has been informed by his company by telephone of his urgent appearance in Auschwitz. Arrives here Monday. Earlier would not be possible. For safety's sake, I asked for the same calculations for both Crem. (meaning II and IV)".*

A circular announces a musical evening and a vaudeville show at the *Kameradschaftsheim*. Frei, p. 269

**15.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 37,478, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,435. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,388, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,739. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Central Construction Office, "Urgent telegram" to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt: APMO, BW 30/34, p. 40.
*"Bring along Monday rough project for hot-water heating for approx. 100 showerheads. Installation of heating coils or boilers in the Crem. III waste incinerator under construction or in flue for the purpose of exploiting the high exhaust-gas temperatures. It is possible to build a higher wall of the furnace to accommodate a large reserve tank. Please send the corresponding drawing to Mr. Prüfer on Monday, 17 May."*

Headquarters Order No. 14/43 announces the establishment of the Bergen-Belsen Camp; forbids entering or riding on planted and seeded fields; deplores plundering of lilac bushes and exhorts gentle pruning; exhorts compliance with uniform regulations; and mentions the theft of a pair of rubber boots. Frei, pp. 270f.

**16.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 37,424, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,489. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,451, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,722. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C: RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 309-311.

"Subject: special measure for the improvement of hygienic facilities at PoW camp – Auschwitz.
Reference: Order of SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler."
The following is sent as attachment:
"Report on the measures taken for the implementation of the special program ordered by SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler at Auschwitz CC. […]
6. Disinfestation Plant.
*For the disinfestation of the prisoners' clothing, an OT disinfestation plant is planned in each of the subcamps of Constr. Section II. In order to be able to carry out proper body delousing for the prisoners, boilers will be installed in the two existing prisoner bathrooms in Constr. Section I, so that hot water will be available for the existing shower system. It is also planned to install heating coils in the waste incinerator in Crematorium III in order to obtain water for a shower system to be built in the basement of Crematorium III. Negotiations have been held with the Topf & Sons company of Erfurt concerning the construction of this system."*

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Large-scale laundry Auschwitz CC, BW 160 Delivery of laundry machines ordered from Poensgen, Düsseldorf":
*"In the temporary laundry of the protective-custody camp, 3 washing machines with a total capacity of 213,- kg per wash cycle are installed. With 6 washing cycles per day and 6 working days, this results in 213 x 6 x 6 = 7668.- kg of laundry per week. The total output of the provisional laundry with the 6 pieces of machines and 6 centrifuges to be ordered would then be 7668,- kg + 18144,- = 25812,-. If, as before, the provisional laundry is operated in 2 shifts, an output of 25812.- x 2 = 51624.- kg would have to be expected. The projected large laundry plant should perform 66000 kg after complete expansion, calculated for 30000 men."*

RGVA, 502-1-347, pp. 23-24.

**17.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 37,862, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,277.

AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,644, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,742.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

**18.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 37,830, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,467.

AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,585, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,719.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Letter from the company Umluft-Apparatebau-Gesellschaft, Berlin-Charlottenburg, to Department III C of the SS-WVHA, with the subject "Circulating-air disinfestation plant".
The company offers its "electrically heated circulating-air disinfestation system, Type II/So, for 220/380 volts three-phase current" with 2 chambers and 2 transport carts at a total price of RM 7,956.

RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 98-98a.

Headquarters Order No. 14a/43 forbids entering the towns of Schoppinitz, Sossnowitz [sic] and Bendsburg; reports on the issuance of non-chauffeured car permits to two senior SS officers. Then:
*"3. Renaming of camps:*

AGK, NTN, 94, p. 32. Odpis (transcript); Frei, pp. 217f.

*The camps will be given the following designation with immediate effect:*
*Main Camp Auschwitz = A I*
*New buildings House 7 = A II*
*Birkenau Section I*
*/women's camp and current man's camp/ = B I*
*with Subsections a, b.*
*Section II*
*/men's and Gypsy camp/ = B II*
*with Subsections a, b, c, d, e, f.*
*Section III*
*/not yet occupied/ = B III"*
The order prohibits placing private phone calls from the House of the Waffen-SS; deplores and again prohibits the entering of railroad beds; threatens punishment to those who do not spend their leave in the authorized place; and reports the finding of a large sum of money.

**19.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 3,003, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,504. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,574, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,793. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Central Construction Office. "Certificate: RGVA, 502-1-41, p. 35.
*"For the purpose of supervising the manufacture of anchoring parts for the crematorium in the PoW camp, permission is granted to the foreman Messing of the Topf & Sons company to enter the workshops of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz."*

**20.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 37,963, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,478. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,655, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,788. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Headquarters Order No. 15/43 requires all SS members to identify themselves when passing the turnpike posts, and that posts insist on inspection; restricts taking of passport photographs to daily between 9-10 a.m.; reserves to the commandant the assignment of rooms in the House of the Waffen-SS; asks about a suspected female subtenant. Frei, p. 273

Headquarters Order No. 16/43 directs that "all SS members residing here with their own households" report the number of their rooms, and state whether any of them have been let to subtenants; explains methods of payment for hospital bills of SS family members; and announces that during the next war year, soldiers' leave will be limited to 14 days (plus 6 days for those older than 50 year). Frei, p. 274

**21.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 37,927, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,528. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,624, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,778. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Surveying Unit": RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 67.
*"In connection with the escape on May 20, 1943 of the 3 land surveyors listed below*
*No. 115 Jarzekowski*
*" 355 Rotter*
*" 6810 Chybinski*
*the entire surveying unit of 26 prisoners was retained in the camp today as follows:"*
A list of 26 prisoners with registration numbers and last names follows.

Letter from Robert Koehler, civil engineer, to Central Construction Office, subject "Repair of lining in chimney Crem. II": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 37.
*"With reference to yesterday's phone conversation with Mr. Ustf. Kirschnek, I would like to inform you that Mr. Chief Eng. Prüfer of the Topf & Sons company in Erfurt will be able to send you a proposal for the installation of the newly projected lining only middle of next week, after he has inspected the plan he was given yesterday. However, in order not to disturb the progress of the repair work intended by you by this delay, I recommend having the rest of the operationally worn-out and partly still standing lining cleared out of the chimney by your unskilled workers as soon as possible, in order to start with the new lining by my 2 specialists immediately after the arrival of the Topf Company's proposal, and after their approval by the current building owner. The corresponding construction materials would have to be immediately brought to the construction site by you, as well as the necessary equipment and scaffolding."*

Headquarters Order No. 17/43 reminds that unauthorized persons are forbidden to enter the accommodation and clothing chambers; insists that SS members being transferred away from Auschwitz turn in all Reich-owned furnishings; reminds that radio sets must be registered; forbids passage through the grounds of the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* at Auschwitz; thanks all helpers during an accident; and reports a private bicycle found. Frei, pp. 275f.

**22.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,108, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,585. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,732, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,849. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

The Jewish prisoner Isaak Attas, registration number 115899, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "Lung TBC fibro-caseosa bilateralis – Pneumothorax artif. right." The prisoner dies after nine months on February 25, 1944. 14 "fever-curve" forms and other reports describe the course of the disease day by day. Hoerlein Document No. 215
On February 26, 1944, the 1st camp physician Auschwitz CC performs the "dissection of the body of Gr. Jewish inmate no. 115899, Attas Isaak, Isr. Born -. -. 1920":
*"Cause of death: destructive pulmonary and laryngeal tuberculosis in a cachectic individual."*

Central Construction Office. File memo: RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 85-87.
*"<u>Subject:</u> Meeting with the head of Office Group C SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler.*
*<u>Reference:</u> Visit to Auschwitz on 21 May 43 10:00 a.m.*
*<u>Participants:</u>*
*SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler*
*Obersturmbannführer Höss*
*" Möck*[e]*l*

*Sturmbannführer Bischoff*
*Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths*
*" (F) Prinzl*
*Obersturmführer Grosch*
*Untersturmführer (F) Kirschnek*
*from the Reich Ministry of Armament and Ammunition*
*Mr. Desch*
*Sander*
*from the GB-Bau Breslau*
*Mr. Schulz*
*" Jason*
*Meeting Report:*
*After welcoming remarks by the Brigadeführer, Ostubaf. Höss gave a brief report on the origin and purpose of the overall CC plant here.*
*In 1940, after the evacuation of 7 Polish villages, the Auschwitz Camp was built in the estuary triangle between Vistula and Sola by developing the grounds of an artillery barracks and many additions, conversions and new buildings, using large quantities of demolition materials. Originally intended as a quarantine camp, it later became a Reich camp and was thus given a new purpose. The border location between the Reich and the G.G. proved to be particularly favorable because of the ever-worsening situation, since the filling of the camp with manpower was guaranteed. In addition, the solution of the Jewish question was added in recent times, for which the prerequisite for the accommodation of initially 60,000 prisoners had to be created, which grew to 100,000 within a short time. The inmates of the camps were mainly intended for the large-scale industry growing in the neighborhood. The camp contains in its area of interest various armament factories, for which the labor force is to be provided on a regular basis."*
*"2.) Large-scale PoW camp*
[…] *Due to various epidemic dangers, however, it is currently essential to take special measures to improve the existing facilities.* […]
*The garrison physician Hstuf. Dr. Wirths explained in addition that the great danger of epidemics could not be fought properly due to arrivals from the east and the low possibilities of control due to lack of water and lack of allotments for the necessary drainage facilities.*
*In addition, there is the danger of the spread of the epidemics for the large industrial area through the contact of prisoners with civilian workers. The need for material for the new construction as well as for the maintenance is very great. The daily births of about 50 children in the gypsy camp, the treatment of 10,000 prisoners without the most primitive hygienic facilities, especially water, do not allow any alternative possibilities. For the most-necessary delousing facilities, the allotments are missing in order to be able to carry out a systematic and promising epidemic control. For the former small number of prisoners, the condition of the hygienic conditions was already bad; with the many new arrivals and the imminent increase to over 100,000, without the provision of contingents, the danger of such outbreaks has grown in an unforeseeable way, and responsibility can hardly be borne."*

**23.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,064, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,670. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,786, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,806. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Headquarters Order No. 18/43 again prohibits the removal of belts at the barber's; because of the loss of a warehouse, no clothing requests are forwarded to the SS clothing agency in Berlin for the time being; mentions a change of address of the Frei, pp. 276-278

SS clothing agency, Munich; announces new mail-collection times; prohibits alterations to Reich-owned uniforms; insists on military haircuts; prohibits circumvention of official channels for field mail by use of civilian mailboxes; mentions change in phone number of SS headquarters; grants permission to named relatives of four SS members to visit Auschwitz for a limited time; decrees that non-barracked married SS members receive a different type of camp ID card; and mentions finding of a large sum of money.

**24.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,023, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,566. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,750, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,710. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Letter from the SS Leadership Main Office, Office Group D, to the SS Infantry Replacement Battalion "Ost", with the subject "Transfers": APMO, microfilm no. 1613/98.
*"*[…] *2. SS-Hauptsturmführer of the Reserves Josef Mengele, born 16 March 1911, SS Infantry Replacement Battalion 'Ost', is transferred to the WVHA, Office Group D, effective 30 May 1943. To be marched off after transfer of official duties to SS-Sturmbannführer Sack.*
*To be marched off to Auschwitz CC near Kattowitz, reporting to camp commandant."*

Letter from Friedrich Boos to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC, prov. boiler house, my com. no. 2322": RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 218-218a.
*"Enclosed you will find a representation of the forced-draft system with flue gas and dust separation for the prov. district heating plant there.* […]
*The performance and warranty data are:*
*(a) <u>For a forced-draft unit type H 12 for a boiler of 100 sq.m. heating surface:</u>*

| | |
|---|---|
| *flue-gas volume* | *9000 cbm/std* |
| *this is* | *2.5 "/sec* |
| *at a flue-gas temperature* | *310°C* |
| *specific weight* | *0.62 kg/cbm* |
| *static pressure measured at the fan outlet* | *40 mm wc* |
| *allowance for resistances in the flue-gas separator and ducts* | *55 mm wc* |
| *required allowance 10%* | *4 mm wc* |
| *pressure difference of* | *99 mm wc* |
| *power requirement on the fan shaft measured approx.* | *6.4 PS* |
| *speed* | *1420 rpm* |

*<u>Drive motor:</u> A three-phase motor of 7 1/2 hp output at 1420 rpm is required for this draft system. With variable speed starter required for 50% speed reduction as torque decreases.*
*b) <u>For a forced-draft unit type H 13 for a boiler of 150 sq.m. h.sf.:</u>*

| | |
|---|---|
| *flue-gas volume* | *13,500 cbm/std* |
| *this is* | *3.75 "/sec* |
| *at a flue-gas temperature* | *310°C* |
| *specific weight* | *0.62 kg/cbm* |
| *static pressure measured at the fan outlet* | *40 mm wc* |
| *required allowance 10%* | *4 mm wc* |
| *allowance for resistances in the flue-gas separator and ducts* | *55 mm wc* |
| *so that we calculated with a purely static pressure difference of* | *99 mm wc* |
| *power requirement (on the fan shaft measured approx.)* | *10 PS* |
| *speed* | *1435 rpm.* |

*<u>Drive motor:</u> A three-phase motor of 12 1/2 hp output at 1435 rpm is required for this draft system. With variable speed starter required for 50% speed reduction as torque decreases."*

Letter from Friedrich Boos to Vereinigte Kesselwerke Aktiengesellschaft, Düsseldorf, with the subject "K1a – fuel experiment at invalids' home in Beuthen on 5 and 6 May 43 Com.No. 2322", concerning district heating plant. F. Boos informs about the combustion tests of fine coal of the mine Andreas 3: RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 218-218a. RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 119-121.

*"approx. 10 to 11% ash content.*
*the ash was loose, it did not form cakes*
*the dust content of the fine coal was too high.*
*Only I heard later that the ash melting point of the Andreas 3 mine in Brzeszcze is 1400 to 1500 °C, and therefore it is out of question for boilers with a higher temperature in the furnace.*
*For this reason, I would be pleased to hear from you what the furnace temperature is in the Holland boilers* of 150 and 100 sq.m. supplied by you, namely*
*a) during normal operation* [with natural draft].
*b) during forced operation* [thanks to forced-draft system].
*If a furnace temperature above 1400 to 1500°C is to be expected during forced operation, neither fine coal nor nut coal grain size I to IV will be considered."*
* A detailed technical description of these plants can be found in the undated document "Scope of supply. 4 Holland boilers with 150 sqm heating surface struck by fire, 7 atm" ("*Lieferungsumfang. 4 Hollandkessel a 150 qm feuerberührte Heizfläche, 6 atü*").

**25.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,145, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,554. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,699, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,755. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Letter from SS garrison physician (Wirths) to Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-351, pp. 486-487.
*"Subject: SS camp infirmary Auschwitz CC*
*Reference: Meeting with SS Brigadeführer Kammler of 21 May 43".*
The letter concerns changes to projects of the SS hospital (departments for infectious diseases, internal medicine, surgery, families and connecting hallway).

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium II". The Topf Company clarifies its position regarding the chimney matter: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 36-36a.
*"It is not true that we were commissioned to manage or supervise the entire crematory construction. You have not placed an order for this, nor have we confirmed it. We have only received an order from you for the supply of 5 three-muffle cremation furnaces, a waste-incineration furnace, the smoke-duct system up to the chimney, and the aeration and deaeration system. This order was placed by you directly with Köhler, Myslowitz. Consequently, apart from the specification of the clear dimensions of the chimney cross-sections, we had no influence whatsoever on its execution, static calculation, etc., for which only the Köhler construction company is responsible."*

Letter from the Topf company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Regulation". List of payments the company still expects: RGVA, 502- 1-327, p. 83.

*"Crematorium II/III*
*Order no. 43/145/3*
*2 electric lifts* *RM 9,371*
*Our invoice no. 323 of 23 March 43*
*Demag electric lift* *RM 908*
*PoW camp solid building B.W. 14*
*Order no. 43/204/1*
*Disinfestation device* *RM 19,596*
*Crematorium III*

*PoW camp*
*Order no. 43/150/1*
*Waste-incineration furnace* *RM 2,900*
*RM 32,732.--"*

**26.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,133, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,960. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,685, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,792. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

X-ray book No. 13 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from May 26 to June 22, 1943, and contains entries numbered 5650 through 7010. APMO, D-Aul-5/13. ISD, folder 67p.

Garrison Order No. 18/43 promulgates smallpox-vaccination dates for children as well as for protective vaccinations against typhoid, paratyphoid, cholera and dysentery for SS family members. Frei, p. 278

**27.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,106, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,940. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,625, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,749. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmführer A. Liebehenschel to the commandants of Auschwitz and Lublin CC. APMO, D-Aul-3a/283, p. 281.
*"Transcript.*
*Telegram no. 3292*
*Oranienburg 3292 27 May 43 0930 -Kg-*
*To the commandants Auschwitz CC and Lublin CC*
*Auschwitz CC immediately transfers 800 malaria patients to Lublin CC.*
*Sufficient marching rations are to be provided.*
*Auschwitz CC provides guards, Lublin CC reports arrival.*
*Auschwitz CC reports departure of inmates.*
*pp. sgd. Liebehenschel, SS Ostubaf."*

Radio message from SS-Obersturmführer A. Liebehenschel to Lublin CC: APMO, D-Aul-3a, p. 283.
*"Auschwitz CC immediately transfers 800 prisoners suffering from malaria to Lublin CC. Sufficient marching rations are to be provided."*

The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends invoice no. 728, order 42 D 1454, to the Central Construction Office for the purpose of "Erection of 5 pcs. Three-muffle cremation furnaces" including materials and related work for Crematorium III. Total cost RM 53,702. The related final invoice has the same date. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 19-19a; *ibid.*, 502-2-26, pp. 215-215a.

Headquarters Order No. 19/43 announces issuance of permanent certificates for entering Auschwitz on duty; limits official use of trucks to 8:00 p.m.; prohibits carrying SS service dagger without strapped-on belt; explains procedure for dismissals from service; decrees that long-distance calls must be paid for; deplores lack of vaccination discipline, and: Frei, pp. 278-280
*"6. Sunday work by prisoners.*
*I forbid that on Sundays inmate units be assigned to work which is not absolutely necessary and vital. The prisoners are to come on this day for delousing, bathing, etc.,*

*and the necessary change of clothes, exchange of linen, and repair of clothing are to be carried out with them. The same applies to all subcamps."*

Garrison Order No. 19/43 orders the shooting of stray dogs, and expresses the wish that family members also comply with the ban on entering the City of Auschwitz. — Frei, p. 280

**28.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,050, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,887. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,556, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,877. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject. "Circulating-air delousing plant of the *Umluft-Apparatebau-Gesellschaft mbH*": — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 97.
*"After reviewing the description of the delousing plant and the cost offer, the recirculating-air delousing plant appears to be very suitable for operation at Auschwitz CC, and especially for installation in the individual subsections in the PoW camp for delousing and disinfestation of sick inmates and their clothing.*
*The SS garrison physician Auschwitz therefore requests that 6 plants be ordered immediately, with the 2 mentioned in the offer for delivery at short notice to be installed as soon as possible."*

SS-WVHA, Office C II – Special Tasks. Note with the subject "Auschwitz CC/Infirmary Division": — RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 270.
*"By order of the head of Office Group C, it is urgently necessary that SS-Ustuf. Birkigt handle all sanitary matters in Auschwitz with the Central Construction Office and the garrison physician as soon as possible. A special quarantine section for 8000 to 12000 sick persons is to be created for the camp."*

Administration Auschwitz CC. Order No. 459. Disinfestation chamber Auschwitz CC: — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 93.
*"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: 1/ The fittings to 1 door with frame, airtight with peephole for gas chamber,*
*2/ 1 batten door – Capo Kühne knows. Order form no. 158/2 and 2a of the V. administration dated 25 Jan. 43. Wykonawcy* [executor]*: Mirek. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 10 June 43."*

**29.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,143, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,820. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,553, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,857. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

The camp physician of the Gypsy Camp in Birkenau requests the Central Construction Office to repair the roofs in the blocks of the inmate infirmary. — RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 307.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Commandant of the CC with the subject "Release of incarcerated inmates": — RGVA, 502-1-60, pp. 71-71a.
*"The office here requests influencing the Political Department of Auschwitz CC for the purpose of releasing or exchanging some prisoners incarcerated in the course of the matter of 'escape of the 3 surveying prisoners in Raisko'."*
A list of the 6 incarcerated prisoners follows (and 6 others for exchange) indis-

pensable for the surveying work for the sewerage and road construction.

Headquarters Order No. 20/43 mentions the result of a fundraiser for the Red Cross; reiterates that motor-vehicle requisitions must be submitted no later than the day before the planned use. Then: Frei, pp. 281f.
*"3. Commendation*
*To the*
*SS-Strm. Anton Skryczowski, 2nd Comp.*
*I express my thanks and appreciation for his prudent actions and conduct in the recapture of a gypsy prisoner who had escaped. S. will receive from me an additional leave of 3 days as part of his home leave.*
*4. Entry into the protective-custody camps by children of SS members*
*I forbid that children of SS members be allowed to enter the individual protective-custody camps. The block leaders are to be instructed accordingly."*
The order then mentions the early closing of the House of the Waffen-SS on 31 May 43; points out that labor units can only be requested from the headquarters; forbids listening to the radio after 10:00 p.m.; grants permission to named relatives of four SS members to visit Auschwitz for a limited time; and limits the use of un-chauffeured motor vehicles outside the area of interest to holders of self-driving permits.

**30.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,108, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,246. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,532, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,821. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Construction report on the special measures in the PoW camp." The report concerns: RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 283-285.
1. Drainage
2. Water-treatment plant
3. Water supply
4. Construction work in Construction Sections I and II.

**31.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,042, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,804. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,542, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,939. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Umluft-Apparatebau-Gesellschaft m.b.H., invoice no. 0166 to the Central Construction Office regarding 2 Type II/So circulating-air disinfestation systems and backup transport carts, total price 16,368 RM. RGVA, 502-1-323, p. 112.

"Decision on the formation of administrative districts in Bielitz District": ARK, pp. 81f.
*"With effect from June 1, 1943, the parishes of Broschkowitz, Babitz, Birkenau, Plawy, Harmense and Rajsko, or parts of them, form parts of these administrative district of Auschwitz."*
A detailed description follows.

Garrison Order No. 20/43 announces a date for vaccination of children against smallpox and diphtheria. Frei, pp. 282f.

**[?]** The Central Construction Office drew plan no. 2637, which is the layout of the male part of the "inmate infirmary in Construction Section '3' of the PoW camp". He shows in detail the barracks for "freshly operated" (6a) and for "severe internal medicine" (6b). RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 49.

## June 1943

**1.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,526, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,914. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

The Central Construction Office draws plan no. 2683 "PoW camp Auschwitz, Constr. Section III, Structure: wooden lodging barracks (type air-force barracks) infirmary barracks", with dimensions 12.64 m × 42.64 m. RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 5; 502-1-238, p. 34.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C (Kammler) with the subject "Immediate Measures in the POW Camp for the Improvement of Sanitary Facilities": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 133-134.
*"With reference to the immediate measures in PoW camp, the following plans are enclosed for submission with the request for approval:*
*1. Disinfestation barracks for each subcamp in Construction Section II;*
*2. Expansion of the horse stable lodging barracks in Construction Section II by installing toilet and wash facilities;*
*3. Planning of Construction Section III as a hospital section for 8-10000 prisoners, including isolation dept. and quarantine, separately for men and women.* […]
*4. Air-force barracks as infirmary barracks.*
*5. A new military hospital for the troops."*

"Urgent telegram from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt: APMO, BW 30/34, p. 30.
*"Telegraphically reminding drawing for Köhler Company concerning chimney Crem. II immediately. Chief Eng. Prüfer is precisely informed about the purpose of the matter, the delay is therefore inexcusable. Return wire whether drawing sent. Chimney builders had to stop work today due to lack of drawing."*

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Water examination and well protection area CC": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 212.
*"A recent water examination from the CC entrance area again showed a very high bacterial count, so that the water cannot be pronounced flawless. In particular, in contrast to previous tests, bacterium coli was positive in 10 ccm. The SS garrison physician asks that the cause of this be investigated and promptly amended."*

Garrison Order No. 21/43 has a long list of camp departments that may not use unboiled tap water contaminated with germs. Frei, pp. 283f.

**2.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,452, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,967. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of terrain surveys in the area of interest of Auschwitz CC". One area is designated as "Prohibited area Birkenau PoW camp". RGVA, 502-1-88, p. 8.

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Crematorium III, chimney": RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 87-87a.
*"We acknowledge receipt of your telegrams:*
*of 29 May 43:*
*'Executive drawings promised by Mr. Prüfer for the chimney of Crematorium II for Köhler have not yet arrived – request immediate dispatch as work would have to be*

*stopped'.*
*of 1 June 43.*
*'Telegraphically reminding drawing ...'* [see entry of June 1, 1943].
*To this we replied today:*
*'Köhler telegraphically requested delivery of the original chimney drawing on Saturday, on the basis of which we will first prepare a construction drawing, since we do not know the dimensions of the chimney.'"*
Topf states that it had received the original chimney drawing from Robert Köhler 10 days earlier. On May 29, Köhler sent the "copy of a construction drawing for the chimney and the static calculation" to the Topf Company, but the original drawing was needed for this.
*"Only after receiving these documents can we make a drawing and send it to Mr. Köhler. We opine that named gentleman could start again with adding the chimney lining."*

Letter from the Higher SS and Police Leader Russia Center to the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich-East with the subject "Invoice of the company Topf & Sons, Erfurt, dated 19 Dec. 41": RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 36-36a.
*"By order of the then chief of Office C V, SS-Stubaf. Lenzer, the 4 Topf large-capacity cremation furnaces, which were originally intended for the Construction Inspectorate of Central Russia, were sent to the Central Construction Office in Auschwitz. To the company Topf & Sons, Erfurt, were paid on account so far by the construction group:*

| | |
|---|---|
| | *RM 27,600,-- and* |
| | *RM 15,000,--* |
| *Total* | *RM 42,600.--* |

*It is requested that this amount be reimbursed to the assembly group by balancing the books."*
In two handwritten notes dated January 31 and February 21, 1944, civilian employee Rudolf Jährling states that the SS had ordered four 8-muffle furnaces from Topf, costing a total of RM 55,200; the Construction Inspectorate Russia Central had already paid Topf an advance of RM 42,600, to which the SS garrison administration of Auschwitz had added another advance of RM 10,000 on January 30, 1944, so that Topf was still owed RM 2,600.

A circular announces the performance of a comedy play and a lecture event at the *Kameradschaftsheim*. Frei, pp. 284f.

**3.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,366, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,002. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Headquarters Order No. 21/43 moves the latest possible filing date for weekend leave requests and directs that leave slips be properly filled out on the back; declares trips to doctors, orthopedic centers, military hospitals, etc., to be official travel; grants permission to named relatives of twelve SS members for a temporary visit to Auschwitz; gives a date for inoculations against scarlet fever; and reports the loss of two objects. Frei, pp. 285f.

Garrison Order No. 22/43 regulates the use of female inmates as household helpers and payment for them, and announces sales times for meat and sausage in House 7. Frei, p. 287

**4.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,414, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,085. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS Main Department CII/3 of the WVHA – "Sickbays and Infirmaries" – draws RGVA, 502-2-110,

plan no. 2521 "Inmate infirmary and quarantine Dept.", which provides for the establishment of a "quarantine for men" for 4,088 inmates, a "hospital section for men" for 3,188 inmates, a "hospital section for women" for 3,188 inmates and a "quarantine for women" for 4,088 inmates in Construction Section III.
(See the corresponding entry for June 8, 1943).

p. 36;
502-1-88, p. 8.

SS-WVHA, Office C II – Special Tasks (SS Untersturmführer Birkigt). Note with the subject "Special measures in PoW camp – Auschwitz."
A. Extended Troop Infirmary
*"B. Inmate Camp Hospital.*
*1) The expansion of Construction Section 3 was discussed together, and I drew sketches of it on paper.*
*2) The site inspection revealed that the front three rows of barracks and part of the four rows of barracks have already been erected.*
*3) According to the Central Construction Office, only 89 barracks are available for the hospital section. The Central Construction Office therefore desires that at least the 16 special barracks be taken from the 1000-bed sickbays east. These must then be brought to 42 x 50 lengthwise dimensions."*
Transportation of these barracks will require 120-140 freight cars.

RGVA, 502-1-83,
pp. 267-268.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, chief of Office C I, with the subject "Disinfestation and disinfection plant in PoW camp":
*"After the outbreak of typhus in the Gypsy Camp, the construction of a disinfection plant became so urgently necessary that construction work had to be started immediately within the framework of the special construction measures ordered by SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler to improve the hygienic conditions* […]. *The large dressing and undressing rooms are absolutely necessary, since the prisoners from a whole transport (approx. 2000), who usually arrive at night, have to be locked in one room until the next morning.*
[…] *The shower system for the prisoners contains 54 showers and is fed by 2 boilers, each with a capacity of 3000 liters. The plant is calculated for continuous operation."*

RGVA, 502-1-336,
pp. 106-107.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to 31 civilian companies employed at Auschwitz (list identical with that in the Central Construction Office letter of March 20, 1943) with the subject "Performance bonuses for prisoners":
*"As can be seen from the enclosed copy, at the request of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police, an increase in work performance to the maximum level is to be achieved by granting performance bonuses to the prisoners. The vouchers issued for this purpose by the administration of the CCs will be purchased by the Central Construction Office there in bulk and can be acquired by the individual companies by reimbursement of the equivalent value. The inmates receiving bonuses are to be reported in writing to the responsible head of construction in each case, stating the inmate number.*
*In order to obtain an increased work output from the prisoners, it is requested that a brief report of the introduction of the premium system be given to the Central Construction Office by June 26, 1943."*

RGVA, 502-1-60,
pp. 18-18a.

Headquarters Order No. 22/43 deplores increasing bicycle thefts, and promises rewards if perpetrators are caught; announces a collective order for a book by General Guderian; calls on the bearer of a certain pistol to report; and grants permission to named relatives of five SS members to visit Auschwitz for a limited time.

Frei, pp. 287f.

**5.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,366, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,077.

AGK, NTN, 134,
p. 285; transcript
by J. Sehn.

The SS-WVHA, Office Group C/Construction, draws the floor plan of a model barracks for the Auschwitz troop hospital and a hospital barracks for prisoners. The latter measures 12.50 m × 31 m and has space for 144 hospital beds. NO-4471, 4470.

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office, with the subject "Crema. II and III, Waste Incineration Furnace": RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 104.
*"Enclosed we are sending you a drawing D 60446, concerning the installation of the boilers in the waste incineration furnace. We have sent the same drawing to our foreman Wilh. Koch If you agree with the execution of the plant according to this drawing, we ask you to inform Mr. Koch of this."*

**6.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,409, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,130. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

**7.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,431, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,022. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from SS garrison physician to Central Construction Office with subject "Hot-Air Chamber in Women's Camp": RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 150.
*"On 1 May 43, the hot-air chamber in the women's camp burned down. The cause of the fire was due to the lack of a fireproof ceiling.*
*The SS garrison physician Auschwitz requests that, in the course of the immediate measures to improve the hygienic conditions at Auschwitz CC, the hot-air disinfestation chamber be rebuilt (solid masonry) in such a way that fires cannot occur in the future, since these interruptions of operations and the loss of the ongoing delousing work for days immediately cause a strong increase in the number of lice and thus an increase in the incidence of typhus."*

Headquarters Order No. 23/43 calls for the reporting of all typewriters for the purpose of allocating office supplies; announces the formation of a new administrative department at the WVHA; appoints a CC counter-intelligence officer; explains rules for Whitsun leave; and grants permission for a temporary visit to Auschwitz to named relatives of five SS members. Frei, pp. 289f.

**8.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,994, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,994. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office, "Activity report of the motor pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S for the month of May 1943": RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 199-207.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *"Vehicle deployment (summary)* | *days* | |
| *deployment during above period of time* | *27* | |
| *vehicle deployment " " " "* | *386* | |
| *vehicle deployment daily on average 14-15 vehicles* | | |
| *total trips in the above period* | | |
| *within the camp area* | *2448* | |
| *outside of " "* | *31* | |
| *for the companies* | *69* | *2548* |
| *kilometers driven* | | |
| *with gasoline* | *1943* | |
| *" diesel* | *16046* | |
| *" wood gas* | *970* | |
| *" generator gas* | *656* | |
| *fuel consumption of trucks and tractors in above period* | | |

| | |
|---|---|
| *gasoline* | *1155 Ltr* |
| *diesel* | *3365 Ltr* |
| *Petroleum* | *2150 Ltr."* |

A detailed report follows.

**9.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,018, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,937. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium IV and V deaeration system": — RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 221-221a.
*"We refer to the discussion between your Herr Sturmbannführer Bischoff and our Herr Chief Engineer Prüfer on May 18 of this year and thank you for the order placed with us for 2 deaeration systems for Crematorium IV and V. We have accepted the order at a total price of RM 2510 on the basis of our General Terms of Delivery A, of which you are aware. Please refer to our enclosed cost estimate for the scope of supply.*
*Furthermore, we enclose a drawing D 59620 in duplicate, from which you can see the design of the masonry deaeration ducts and the arrangement of the air-extraction pipe to be supplied by us, as well as the blower and the pressure piping.*
*We ask for a brief confirmation that you agree with our designs. Immediately upon receipt of your feedback, we will complete the remaining necessary parts in our workshop."*

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office. Subject: "Crematorium IV and V". — RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 222-223.
"Cost Estimate for Deaeration Plant."
This lists the components of the two plants, including: 2 blowers no. 450, 2 three-phase motors, 2 extraction pipelines and 2 pressure pipelines. Total price: RM 2510.

Headquarters Order No. 24/43 deplores unauthorized removal of bulletin-board notices and theft of canteen dishes; decrees that SS members must sign out at the armory upon transfer or discharge from the garrison; grants permission to named relatives of 14 SS members for a temporary visit to Auschwitz; announces bus departure time to Sola Hut; and regulates the wearing of a whistle cord. — Frei, pp. 290-292

**10.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,936, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,007. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS-WVHA, Main Department C III/3, file memo. The Reich Minister for Armament and Ammunition decides on the urgent construction of a "stationary shortwave delousing facility" (microwave delousing) at Auschwitz. — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 93.

Letter from Baugeschäft Anhalt to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Per Diem Invoice, Construction Site 'Special Action'": — Bartosik, Doc. 74, p. 255.
*"Enclosed we submit to you an invoice in duplicate in the above matter amounting to RM 146.28."*

Letter from Baugeschäft Anhalt, Hoch-, Tief-, Eisenbetonbau to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Day Wage Invoice, Construction Site 'Special Action'": — RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 258.
*"Enclosed we submit to you an invoice in duplicate in the above matter in the amount of RM 146.28. We request that you check the invoice and transfer the amount to our account at Berliner Handelsgesellschaft."*

**11.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,908, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,035. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

"List of the barracks necessary for the implementation of the special measure in PoW camp". The following are planned for Construction Section III: 9 nurses' barracks, 6 disinfestation barracks, 4 special barracks (freshly operated patients), 4 special barracks (sever internal patients), 2 special barracks (X-ray and treatment), 111 barracks for normal patients. RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100.

Headquarters Order No. 25/43 appoints a person in charge of the use of horse-drawn vehicles; informs that the lodging chamber is temporarily closed for inventory; and appoints inmate units at civilian companies to "work camps." Then: Frei, pp. 292-294
*"4. Taking women on a stroll within the post chain.*
*I would like to point out once again that it is forbidden in principle to take the wives of SS members who are visiting here for a walk within the line of posts. Women of SS members living here in the camp area are to take the shortest route from their homes to House 7, and likewise on the occasion of troop support events the shortest route to the Kameradschaftsheim."*
The order offers membership in the Beskid Association; prohibits fishing in the Sola; confiscates new motorcycles; threatens confiscation of service cars in case of repeated use for private purposes; decrees that inmates are to be medically examined before employment in food establishments; grants permission to named relatives of 18 SS members for a temporary visit to Auschwitz; and names a found object.

A circular announces a "big colorful evening" at the *Kameradschaftsheim*. Frei, p. 295

**12.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,787, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,927. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Chief of the Construction Inspectorate Reich East to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Special Barracks 'B' – at Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-108, p. 2.
*"With the above letter* [dated 31 May 1943], *the chief of Office Group D has requested the accelerated construction of a prisoner special barrack 'B'.*
*I request that you come to an agreement with the Commandant of the CC and submit a corresponding building application here without delay.*
*A schematic sketch of the special barracks is enclosed.*
*However, I consider it necessary, just as in other CCs, to carry out additional measures (reinforcement of the partition walls) for a normal barrack. The work is to be carried out with particular urgency, since on the one hand, according to C V, the RF-SS has demanded special acceleration, and on the other hand, the application of the head of Office Group D dated 20 April 1943 only reached the hands of the Building Inspectorate today."*
The special barrack "B" is the prisoners' brothel in the Main Camp, BW 93.

**13.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,829, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,974. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

**14.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,805, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,932. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

**15.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,799, of whom unfit for labor and AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

deployment: 6,974.

Central Construction Office. Plan "Temporary Earth Basins," PoW camp sewage treatment plant, Constr. Section III, BW 18, drawn by Prisoner no. 23246 Wenzel Zawadzki, drainage technician. — APMO, Neg. No. 20943/19.

Letter from the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group D, to the camp commandants of CCs Sachsenhausen, Dachau, Neuengamme and Auschwitz, with the subject "Special Buildings in the Concentration Camps." — NO-1242.
*"According to information received from the chief of the Main Office, he has noticed during his inspection of already completed special buildings that they are not particularly well located. The chief of the Main Office has ordered that, when further special buildings are erected, care should be taken to ensure that they are situated somewhat out of the way in accordance with their intended purpose, and cannot be gawked at by all kinds of people. pp. sgd. Liebehenschel, SS-Obersturmbannführer."*

SS-WVHA, Office CII – Special Construction Tasks. Note with the subject "Immediate measures in PoW camp Auschwitz and inmate hospital" and reference: "Service trip of SS-Ustuf. (F) Birkigt to Auschwitz from 9 – 12 June 43". — RGVA, 502-1-351, pp. 480-481.
A. Troop hospital.
*"B. Prisoner's Hospital.*
[…] *At the suggestion of C II, the 8 seriously-ill barracks receive the same finishing as the normal hospital barracks, so that only 4 RLM barracks receive special finishing for surgical and general treatment (sheets 5+14)."*
*"The garrison physician handed over to C II documents for the planning of a camp infirmary for the labor camp Jaworzno U/S. containing 3 to 5000 prisoners."*

**16.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,746, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,004. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

**17.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,719, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,024. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

The German Labor Front, District Administration Silesia, County Administration Bielitz. Letter from the district chairman to all camps in the Bielitz District: — RGVA, 502-1-66, p. 33.
*"In order to make camp life bearable, as far as possible, for the Eastern workers, and not only for these, but for all foreign workers housed in camps, the camp leadership must endeavor to seize every opportunity that presents itself for this purpose.* […]
*The camp commandant will most expediently assign one of the Eastern workers to set up a play group (singing-dancing-play group) and report to him the formation of this group within 14 days. Once this report has been made, the camp leader tries to find musical instruments, costumes, etc. within the enterprise or the county, and only if absolutely all his honest efforts are unsuccessful, does he turn to the county or district administration, dept. labor deployment, for support."*

Administration V 4 Auschwitz CC. Order no. 516. locksmith's shop: — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 94.
*"Workshops manufacture fittings for gas-tight door as supplied under Con. No. 1894 and 2085. The main order is for Hall II. /If necessary, consult with Master Mullenbach/. Order form no. 148 of Administration V 4 dated 7 May 43. Wykonawcy* [executor]*: Mirek. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 10 June 43."*

**18.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,709, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,066. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. "Auschwitz CC – Construction Section III – Prisoners' Hospital and Quarantine Department". Plan no. 2503 drawn by prisoner no. 471 (Alfred Brzybylski). This plan includes: RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 2.
*"Quarantine f. men (4088 m.).*
*Infirmary f. Men (3188 m.)*
*Infirmary f. Women (3188 F.)*
*Quarantine f. women (4088 F.)"*
*"Character Explanation:*
*1 Surgery*
*2 X-ray and treatment*
*3 Pharmacy*
*6a Special for freshly operated patients*
*6b Special for severe internal dept.*
*7 General hospital barracks.*
*8 Disinfestation."*
Ten more entries follow, including "well."

**19.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,684, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,076. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Crematorium 2 – BW 30 – Chimney repair": APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 22-23.
*"In response to the above letter* [of June 2, 1943], *we are informed that the local office must demand final clarification of the chimney question and reconstruction of the damaged chimney as soon as possible.*
*On the basis of the correspondence and telegrams so far, the suspicion arises that the whole matter is being dragged out.*
*Already during the last visit of your Mr. Prüfer in April, since the old design proved to be bad in practice, a new proposal concerning the chimney shell was demanded. The negotiations between Mr. Koehler Myslowitz, the builder of this chimney, and Mr. Prüfer were concluded with the promise to send a new chimney drawing as soon as possible. Mr. Prüfer was aware that the chimney was built by Koehler exactly according to the dimensions of the plan executed by you (for the processing of the project your company invoiced an amount of 1,769.39 RM at that time) and your fire-clay lining provided for in the cost estimate of 12 Feb. 42 under item II. Nevertheless, your company demanded a drawing and a static calculation of the chimney from Mr. Koehler Myslowitz. You then also received these.*
*Instead of finally proceeding with the processing of the new proposal, for some reason unknown here, there was renewed hesitation until Mr. Koehler demanded his plans back again, and you sent them to him again after some time.*
*Since the plant cannot be put into operation without the completion of the chimney shell, but on the other hand is urgently needed, it is absolutely necessary to insist on the keeping of the given promise for the preparation of the chimney drawing and to send it as soon as possible to Koehler for the purpose of erecting the chimney liner".*

**20.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,743, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,082. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

**21.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,723, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,107. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

**22.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,711, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,112. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

X-ray book No. 14 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from June 22 to July 19, 1943, and contains entries numbered 7011 to 8242. APMO, D-Aul-5/14. ISD, folder 67qu.

**23.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,667, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,404. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

**24.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,623, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,386. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC: RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 7.
*"Due to the recent escapes from the work units, I would like to point out that the unit or post commander in question must personally check the strength of the units after they have assembled."*

Central Construction Office. "Handover negotiation": RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 84-87.
*"Construction no. PoW camp 30a Crematorium III, erected by the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, was handed over today to the headquarters (lodging administration) of Auschwitz CC."*
*"The masonry work was done partly by A.G. Huta, partly by prisoners, roof truss by Industriebau A.G. Bielitz, machinery and furnace system Topf & Sons, Erfurt, chimney system Koehler Company, Myslowitz."*
*"Building description:*
*"Basement: 1 morgue 30.0 x 7.0 with aeration and deaeration ducts, 1 gas-tight door, 1 morgue 50.0 x 7.93, vestibule and forecourt, 1 gold-processing room, 1 office with safe, 1 vestibule with elevator, 3 staircases, 1 chute.*
*First floor: 1 vestibule, 1 hallway, 1 dissection room with dissection table, 1 laboratory,*
*1 storage room, 1 toilet, 1 lavatory, 2 washrooms, 1 furnace room with 5 x 3-muffle furnaces and pressurized-air supply with corpse transport carts on rails, and coal or slag carts on rails. 1 brick partition wall for corpse ash, 1 complete refuse incinerator, 1 brick partition wall for refuse, 1 fuel store, 1 capo room, 1 equipment room, 1 urinal and toilet room, 1 staff room for prisoners, 1 corridor, 1 staircase.*
*Attic: living quarters for prisoners in Heraklith construction, 1 attic room with ventilation pipes of the furnace room, 1 attic room with motors and forced-draft systems of the aeration and deaeration of the entire crematorium, 1 elevator device.* […]
*1 chimney system 15.46 m high."*

Letter from the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich-Ost, administration, Posen, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Invoice from Topf & Sons, Erfurt, dated 19 Dec. 42". The Construction Inspectorate informs the Central Construction Office that the SS economist Russia Center has already paid 42,600 RM to the Topf Company for the 8-muffle cremation furnaces from the Mogilev contract. RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 35.

Headquarters Order No. 26/43 directs that SS-T-Sturmbann be notified of time and place when on-call duty is deployed; reminds that only SS members with permits may drive vehicles outside area of interest; prohibits SS members from doing private laundry outside camp for disease prevention; restricts wearing of spurs to members of mounted or horse-drawn units, on the way to and from riding duty, and during it; mentions an abandoned private bicycle soon to be confiscated; deplores the unauthorized removal of the lectern of Department VI; assigns a hunting permit to one SS member; grants permission for a temporary visit to Auschwitz to named relatives of five SS members; and mentions three lost and two found objects. Frei, pp. 296f.

**25.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,585, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,409. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the SS-WVHA, Office Group C, to various departments, the headquarters, and the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, with the subject "Establishment of a Waffen-SS Construction Service Office at the Administration of Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 280.
*"In order to ensure construction maintenance and construction needs in the area of the administration of Auschwitz CC in a technically and economically expedient manner, a Construction Service Office of the Waffen-SS will be set up at the administration of Auschwitz CC, effective March 1, 1943. SS-Oberscharführer Hatzinger (civil engineer), who is provided by the CC administration, will be in charge of the Construction Service Office."*
The date (25 June 43) is that of the transcript. The actual date is not given.

**26.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,651, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,409. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

The Polish prisoner Anton Szuszawalak, registration number 123896, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "pulmonary TBC fibro-caseosa bilateralis". The prisoner dies more than seven months later on February 3, 1944. The course of the disease is described day by day in 10 "fever curves" and other reports. On February 4, 1944, the 1st camp physician of Auschwitz CC conducts the "dissection of the corpses of Polish Prisoner No. 123896 Szuszawalak Anton, born 11 April 1912 in Lipisze": Hoerlein Document No. 215.
*"Cause of death: destructive tuberculosis of both lungs, larynx and intestines in a cachectic individual."*

**27.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,550, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,413. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

**28.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,514, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,399. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Completion of Crematorium III": RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a.
*"Reporting completion of Crematorium III as of 26 June 43. Consequently, all ordered crematoria are completed.*
*Output of the crematoria now available with a 24-hour working time:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *1.) old Crematorium I* | |
| *3 x 2-muffle furnaces* | *340 persons* |
| *2.) new Crematorium in PoW Camp II* | |
| *5 x 3-muffle furnaces* | *1440 persons* |
| *3.) new Crematorium III* | |
| *5 x 3-muffle furnaces* | *1440 persons* |
| *4.) new Crematorium IV.* | |
| *8-muffle furnace* | *768 persons* |
| *5.) new Crematorium V.* | |
| *8-muffle furnace* | *768 persons* |
| *Total for 24-hours working time* | *4756 persons "* |

**29.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,464, of whom unfit for labor and AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript

deployment: 7,386. — by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office, House Decree No. 120: *"According to the decree of the head of Office Groups C, SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS, Dr. Ing. Kammler, dated 9 June 43 – Dz-: C VI/3 – Allg.-1/Dr. v. Gl./Ka. – as of July 1, 1943, all protective-custody prisoners are placed by the concentration camp management at the disposal of the SS construction services and no longer of the companies. Settlement between CC and SS Construction Service Office will be based on the rates already announced."* (As ordered by the SS-WVHA on May 7, 1943.) — RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 157.

Central Construction Office, "Construction Application for the Construction of a Prisoner Special Barracks 'B' BW 93 at Auschwitz CC." This includes an "Explanatory Report. For the erection and installation of a prisoner special barrack 'B' at Auschwitz CC," a "Cost Estimate. For the construction of a prisoners' special barrack 'B' BW 93 at Auschwitz CC" and a "Site sketch 1:2000." Total amount: RM 30,000. — RGVA, 502-2-108, pp. 1, 3-7.

The Polish prisoner Josef Pietrzak, registration number 111661, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "pulmonary TBC fibrocaseosa-spondylitis TBC". The prisoner dies almost eight months later on February 24, 1944. 10 fever curves and other reports describe the course of the disease day by day. On February 24, 1944, the 1st camp physician of Auschwitz CC performs the "dissection of the body of B.V.R.D.[19] prisoner Ne. 111661, Pietszak Josef, born 17 Feb. 1913 in Welungen": *"Cause of death: destructive pulmonary and intestinal tuberculosis in a cachectic individual."* — Hoerlein Document No. 215.

Headquarters Order No. 27/43 orders that the weapons of injured SS members may not be taken into the hospital; forbids spraying private bicycles with Wehrmacht camouflage paint; instructs that the private bicycles of SS members living in the camp area and service bicycles of certain departments be listed; orders that plant decorations must be requested through the administration; sets times for applying for camp passes; gives instructions for weekend vacationers at Sola Hut; allows entry into Krupp Halls only to SS members on duty there; grants permission to the wife of an SS member for a temporary visit to Auschwitz; mentions a lost briefcase; and cites a notice from the regional shoemakers' guild on the organization of business operations. — Frei, pp. 298f.

**30.** The SS garrison physician writes a letter to the first leader of the protective-custody camp of Auschwitz with the subject "Mistreatment of Prisoner Z 4684 Jaroslaus Murka", who had been beaten up by the block eldest of Block 5a: *"The garrison physician Auschwitz asks for investigation and punishment of the culprit".* — RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 70.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,538, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,367. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

The third operation book of the surgical department (Block 21) of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It refers to the period from June 30, 1943 to November 11, 1943. The page numbering is a continuation of the previous book and ranges from 160 to 319. The entries cover the numbers 16924-19543. — ISD, KL Auschwitz, folder 160.

[19] Probably *Berufsverbrecher, Reichsdeutscher* = professional criminal, Reich German.

Headquarters Order No. 28/43 decrees the establishment of an SS garrison administration and explains organization and responsibilities, and it grants permission to named relatives of three SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited period of time. Frei, p. 300

**[?]** Central Construction Office, questionnaire regarding the crematoria at Birkenau, filled out by hand: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 8.
*"PoW camp – Auschwitz*
*In Crematorium No. II, III, IV, V there are:*
*5, 5, 4, 4, = 18*
*1. Number of currently existing furnaces*
*a) How many incineration chambers?*
*Muff: 15, 15, 8, 8 = 46*
*b) Built by which company and when?*
*Topf and Sons, Erfurt, 1942-43*
*2. Type of firing*
*a) with oil*
*b) with coke Nos. II, III, IV, V*
*3. Are the furnaces stationary? How many? 18*
*" " " mobile? How many?*
*4. Height of chimneys in meters*
*16.00 16.00 2x16.00 2x16.00*
*5) Are exhaust gases utilized?*
*Planned but not implemented*
*If so, for which purpose?*
*for bathing facilities in Crema. II & III."*

## July 1943

**1.** Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Discussion on ultra-shortwave delousing [microwaves] with SS-Hstuf. Prof. Dr. Willing, SS-WVHA." RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 95-96; 502-1-333, pp. 43f.
*"Reference: visit to Auschwitz on 30 June 43.*
*Place and time: Auschwitz, Central Construction Office 1000 hrs.*
*Participants:*
*SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office*
*SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Ing. Willing, SS-WVHA*
*SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths, garrison physician*
*SS-Untersturmführer Pambor, SS-WVHA*
*SS-Untersturmführer (F) Kirschnek Central Construction Office*
*SS-Rottenführer Jähne, Central Construction Office*
*Dipl. Ing. Franke, Siemens Company*
*Z.A. Jährling, Central Construction Office"*
*"Since the current epidemic period in the area of interest of the Auschwitz CC entails tremendous dangers for the entire Upper Silesian industrial area and thus for the armament tasks, it is urgently necessary to set up within the shortest possible time the ultra-shortwave delousing plant already put under supervision for 15 May 43 in the area of the Auschwitz CC."*

**2.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Auschwitz CC, PoW camp, Crem. IV + V, BW. 30 b + 30c." APMO, D-Z/Bau, Inv. No. 1967, p. 170.
The Central Construction Office notes that according to the cost offer of November 16, 1942, Topf offered 1 piece of eight-muffle cremation furnace at a price of RM 12,972. The invoice of April 5, 1943 states a price of RM 27,600 + 32.30 for two furnaces with reference to the RFSS order letter of December 4, 1942. In the letter of January 23, 1943, the Topf Company reported that it had already received payment of RM 26,600 + RM 15,000 for the delivery of 2 furnaces, a total of RM

42,000, so that according to the Central Construction Office it had received RM 14,967.70 more than it should have.

"Operating Instructions for the operation of the Circulating-Air Disinfestation Plant II/SO, connection value 18 KW." — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 70.

Central Construction Office, listing with subject "official bicycles." The list includes 64 persons from the Central Construction Office (but also Mrs. Bischoff is included) who were assigned a service bicycle, mentioning last name, first name, rank, brand and frame no. of the service bicycle. — RGVA, 502-1-201, pp. 596-597.

The Jewish prisoner with the registration number 123896 is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "Pulmonary TBC fibrocaseosa bilateralis". The prisoner dies after seven months on February 3, 1944. The course of the disease is described day by day in 10 "fever curves" and other reports. — Hoerlein Document No. 215.

A special headquarters order forbids riding bicycles on sidewalks. — Frei, p. 301

**4.** With this date begins the register "Block 20 – 8 – Occupancy of 8 – Pulmonary TBC Station", which extends from July 4, 1943 to July 4, 1944. It contains approximately 1090 names of prisoners who passed through Block 20, Room No. 8. — ISD, folder 61d.

**5.** File memo from the Central Construction Office with the subject "Construction Managers Meeting on 16 June 43 in Posen." It contains bureaucratic directives, including those on accounting and administration, construction-office expenses ("Amounts are to be posted to chapters 21/7a and b in the administration of the Construction Inspectorate."), and maintenance of construction-expenditure books. — RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 99-101.

Central Construction Office. Plan "Installation of a hot-air delousing system in the disinfestation barracks in the women's camp," drawn by inmate no. 127 Josef Sikora. This is BW 5a; instead of the "gas chamber" there are two chambers connected by a hot air device. — APMO, Neg. No. 20932/5.

Garrison Order No. 23/43 mentions two SS members killed in gang fighting. — Frei, p. 301

**6.** The SS garrison physician writes a letter to the first leader of the protective-custody camp of Auschwitz with the subject "Mistreatment of prisoner 115385 Richard Jedrzejkiewicz". According to the communication from the camp physician of the Buna (Monowitz) Camp, the prisoner in question was beaten by the block eldest of Block 28, Otto Osterloh, 113932:
*"The garrison physician Auschwitz asks for investigation and punishment of the culprit".* — RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 63.

**7.** Reply of J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the letter of the Central Construction Office dated July 2, 1943. — APMO. BW 30/27, pp. 24-26.
The Topf company explained that the RFSS order of December 9, 1941, provided for the delivery of "4 pieces of double four-muffle cremation furnaces" at a total price of RM 55,200, so that each furnace cost RM 13,800. Topf had had to rebuild the two furnaces, which were intended for Auschwitz at the time, and had increased the price accordingly by 6% (= RM 828).
In a telegram dated October 26, 1942, the Central Construction Office inquired about the price of an eight-muffle furnace, which Topf put at RM 13,800, an amount that included the 6% price increase mentioned above, and the deduction of the cost of the anchoring irons (which were manufactured by the Central Construction Office itself).
In this letter, Topf does not address Central Construction Office's accusation that

it had received RM 14,967.70 illegally, but it can be inferred from its statements that it still owes the company (RM 55,200 – 42,600) RM 12,600.
Instead, other important clarifications are made:[20]
*"Since, however, not 2 furnaces, as estimated by us for there, were ordered for Auschwitz,*[21] *but, as already mentioned at the beginning, 2 furnaces from the Mogilev order came to Auschwitz for installation, we have also invoiced you for the cost-estimate price from Mogilev in the amount of RM 13800.-- per furnace according to the letter from the Main Office, Berlin. We would like to mention that half a furnace – i.e. 4 muffles – was delivered to Mogilev on December 30, 1941. The remaining 1½ furnaces are at the disposal of the Reichsführer SS, Berlin; we have already requested several times that the materials be taken away so that our warehouse can be relieved."*

Central Construction Office, "Compilation of inmate employment as of June 30, 1943". RGVA, 502-1-60, pp. 14-15.
Skilled workers: 1,264; unskilled workers: 9,732: Total: 10,996.
Among others, the following units are on duty at the PoW camp:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| BW 17 | – demolition Birkenau | 380 | inmates |
| BW 30a | – Crematorium III | 25 | ″ |
| BW 31 | – prov. bakery | 5 | ″ |
| BW 32 | – disinfestation facility | 180 | ″ |

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commander with the subject "Security of the camp". Instructions in 7 points on monitoring Polish civilian workers (movement in the area of interest, access to the CC, lodging in the communal camp, etc.). The Central Construction Office asks that the Reich Germans be left in their quarters, House No. 163: RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 199-200.
*"At present, 959 skilled workers are employed by the construction companies deployed here."*

Letter from Umluft-Apparatebau-Gesellschaft MBH to the Central Construction Office with the subject "PoW camp Auschwitz, disinfestation device, Construction Section II". The Central Construction Office protests because of the inadequate packing of the first two devices. Two more devices were shipped to Auschwitz on June 25. The company has yet to deliver the last two devices. RGVA, 502-1-170, pp. 129-129a.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Special Order No. 15/43. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 216. Odpis (transcript). Frei, p. 302
*"In the last few days, two SS members who were on duty in the Gypsy Camp and in Camp B Ib have fallen ill with typhus. In order to prevent further cases of typhus from occurring among SS members, and so that the relaxation of the camp lockdown now introduced does not have to be reverted again into an absolute camp lockdown, I order that SS members serving in the Gypsy Camp, Camp B Ia and B Ib be housed separately from other SS members, bathed daily after the end of duty, and examined to ensure that they are free of lice.*
*sgd. Höss, SS-Obersturmbannführer and Commandant."*

This date marks the beginning of a very long section (476 sheets) of the inmate infirmary directory of the Monowitz CC. Each sheet contains 33 lines and 6 columns: "Serial No.", "Inmate No.", "Name", "Admission", "Departure" and "Notes", which contain the stamp "DISCHARGED" (12,341 prisoners), "to NI-10186.

[20] On 16 August, the SS Administrator at the Higher SS and Police Leader of the Government General sends a note to all Central Construction Offices of the Waffen SS and Police of Heidelager, Krakow, Lemberg, Lublin, and Warsaw, as well as to the New Construction Office of Radom, stating: "The Office CIII has at present 1½ cremation furnaces = 12 muffles at its disposal." It is requested to advise by September 1 if any of the above construction offices have a need for such furnaces. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 268, p. 132.
[21] See the "file memo" of SS-Untersturmführer Fritz Ertl, dated August 21, 1942.

Auschwitz" and "to Birkenau" (written in pen; 2,599 prisoners) and the stamp ✚ (766 prisoners). These data are noted on a summary sheet of the document, which takes into account 15,706 registrations.
The list begins with serial number 9794, 107165, Abraham, Heinz Jrs, admitted 7 July 43, departed 15 July 43, "to Auschwitz", and ends with number 25500, 145500, Udovichenko, Stefan, Admitted 19 June 44, departed 27 June 44, "discharged."
Under no. 21669 is noted: 174517, Levi, Primo Jrs. admitted 30 March 44, departed 20 June 44, "discharged."

**8.** With this date begins the index "Diathermy Treatment I – 16th X-ray Station, Inmate Infirmary Auschwitz", which runs from July 8 to September 3, 1943. It consists of 21 pages divided into 5 columns: "Serial No.", "Inmate No.", "Name, First Name", "Min." [minutes of irradiation], "Object". A total of 444 prisoners are registered there. APMO, D-Aul-5/16. ISD, folder 67r.

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1943. Reporting month June" for the Construction Project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-320 pp. 144-145.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities | 2/3/1942 | 100% |
| 2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings) | 12/5/1942 | 100% |
| 3. BW 9: sewerage | 1/6/1940 | 70% |
| 4. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney) | 12/6/1942 | 100% |
| 5. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building | 27/7/1942 | 100% |
| 6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2) | 18/6/1942 | 100% |
| 7. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11) | 20/5/1942 | 100% |
| 8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12) | 20/5/1942 | 100% |
| 9. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 13) | 5/8/1942 | 100% |
| 10. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14) | 18/5/1942 | 100% |
| 11. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16) | 18/5/1942 | 100% |
| 12. BW 21: road construction | 1/6/1940 | 80% |
| 13. BW 23A: transformer station | 28/7/1942 | 100% |
| 14. BW 23B: backup electric generator | 28/7/1942 | 100% |
| 15. BW 24: commandant's residence | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 16. BW 27: residences for married NCOs | 1/7/1940 | 75% |
| 17. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks | 3/6/1942 | 100% |
| 18. BW 29: water-supply plant | 1/6/1940 | 65% |
| 19. BW 31: utility building | / | 0% |
| 20. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension | 1/4/1942 | 98% |
| 21. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers | 10/7/1941 | 82% |
| 22. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises | 4/5/1942 | 100% |
| 23. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1 | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 24. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus" | 2/2/1942 | 100% |
| 25. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp | 1/6/1940 | 30% |
| 26. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities | 1/6/1940 | 65% |
| 27. BW 54: gardening facilities | 1/4/1941 | 80% |
| 28. BW 77: dog kennel | 2/9/1942 | 100% |
| 29. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23 | 10/9/1941 | 100% |
| 30. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24 | 10/11/1941 | 100% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 31. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26 | 7/7/1942 | 90% |
| 32. BW 117: inmate lodging building | 19/10/1942 | 50% |
| 33. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32 | 7/7/1942 | 80% |
| 34. BW 126: inmate lodging building | 7/9/1942 | 80% |
| 35. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36 | 7/5/1942 | 90% |
| 36. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37 | 7/5/1942 | 90% |
| 37. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38 | 15/4/1942 | 90% |
| 38. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39 | 15/4/1942 | 100% |
| 39. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40 | 15/4/1942 | 100% |
| 40. BW 157A: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 40%. |
| 41. BW 157B: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 30% |
| 42. BW 157C: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 25% |
| 43. BW 157D: security workshop building | 23/11/1942 | 20% |
| 44. 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath | 12/10/1941 | 65% |
| 45. BW 161: prov. district heating plant | 27/8/1942 | 40% |
| 46. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings | 18/7/1942 | 5% |
| 47. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction | 15/11/1941 | 50% |
| 48. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola | 28/8/1942 | 90% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 502; inmates: 2,170.

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1943. Reporting month June" for the construction project PoW camp. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 139-140.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain | 16/3/1942 | 50% |
| 2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks | 7/10/1941 | 100% |
| 3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 12/3/1942 | 100% |
| 4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 23/3/1942 | 100% |
| 5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 6. BW 4b: storage barracks | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks | 10/7/1942 | 100% |
| 8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2 | 6/3/1942 | 100% |
| 10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 11. BW 6b: 12 wash barracks | 2/7/1942 | 100% |
| 12. BW 6c-7c: wash & toilet barracks | 1/9/1942 | 60% |
| 13. BW 7b: 5 toilet barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 14. BW 7b: 15 toilet barracks | 2/7/1942 | 100% |
| 15. BW8a: 1 morgue barracks (effects barracks) | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 16. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp | 5/12/1941 | 100% |
| 17. BW 12a: 6 infirmary barracks | 15/10/1942 | 60% |
| 18. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks | 15/7/1942 | 100% |
| 19. BW 13: watchtowers, wood | 10/3/1942 | 50% |
| 20. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit | 1/7/1942 | 100% |
| 21. BW 16: access roads | 7/10/1941 | 95% |
| 22. BW 17: road construction inside of camp | 5/4/1942 | 50% |
| 23. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant | 21/10/1941 | 55% |
| 24. BW 19: water-supply plants | 5/1/1942 | 60% |
| 25. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed | 16/11/1941 | 100% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 26. BW 24: fences (electr. wire) | 8/11/1941 | 80% |
| 27. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision | 1/12/1941 | 60% |
| 28. BW 26: transformer station | 6/12/1941 | 100% |
| 29. BW 30: Crematorium I | 2/7/1942 | 100% |
| 30. BW 30A: Crematorium II | 14/9/1942 | 100% |
| 31. BW 30B: Crematorium III | 9/10/1942 | 100% |
| 32. BW 30C: Crematorium IV | 20/11/1942 | 100% |
| 33. BW 31: bakery | 21/11/1941 | 100% |
| 34. BW 34: disinfestation facility | 30/4/1943 | 25% |
| 35. BW 32: 30 effects barracks | 15/5/1943 | 100% |
| 36. BW 35: water treatment | 15/6/1943 | 20% |
| 37. BW 36: troop infirmary | 15/5/1943 | 1% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 311; PoWs: 129; inmates: 3,943

"Final Report on the Activity of the Motor Pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz for the II Quarter 1943". In April, May and June 1943, 57421 km were covered in 7883 trips. The 19 construction companies that provided their construction machines to the Central Construction Office were allocated 6687 liters of diesel, 3240 liters of gasoline, 5775 liters of petroleum, 939 liters of engine oil, 260 liters of ram grease and 25 liters of generator gas. The companies are: Berthold, Boos, Brandt, Conti, Deutsche Bau, Falck, Hirt, Huta, Industrie Bau, Kluge, Lenz, Ostdeutsche Baustoff-Werke, Petersen, Richter, Riedel & Sohn, Spirra, Wagner, Werkhallen Krupp, Wodak. A detailed report follows.

RGVA, 502-1-188, pp. 26-32.

Garrison Order No. 24/43 complains of unauthorized fishing in various waters; announces new phone numbers and addresses for the CCs Herzogenbusch and Bergen-Belsen; reports increase in subsistence rates for Hungarian Waffen-SS members; deplores rapid wear and tear of bicycle tires, which can hardly be replaced; prohibits bad habit of using inmates for private moonlighting; commends and rewards a guard "for his prudent conduct in the escape" of a Gypsy inmate; orders the reporting of all private pistols for the purpose of procuring ammunition; exhorts the delivery of chicken eggs; and grants permission for a temporary visit to Auschwitz to named relatives of 16 SS members.

Frei, pp. 302-305

**9.** Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Work card, order no. 636/394 to the electricians' unit:
*"For installation Sonderkommando – Birkenau. BW 20 PoW camp* [high-voltage plant] *the following work is to be carried out: Lay supply cable to Sonderkommando /because of installation of prov. ground sewage treatment plant in Constr. Section II/. Started: 2 August 1943; finished: 4 August 1943.*
*50 skilled worker hours*
*120 unskilled labor hours."*
The order in question is dated July 7, 1943.

RGVA, 502-1-316, pp. 67f.

**10.** Letter from the Commandant of Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Fencing in Civilian Labor Camp":
*"For the purpose of housing the civilian labor force, the commandant has ordered that the fencing by a double wire obstacle of the civilian labor camp is to be started immediately. The 1st wire obstacle is to be kept at an appropriate distance from the 2nd, so that free-roaming dogs can be used there. The male and female prisoners assigned to various jobs in the civilian labor camp are to be pulled out immediately."*

RGVA, 502-1 60, p. 81.

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order No. 539/375 for the electricians' unit:

RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 139; *ibid.*, pp. 138, 141.

*"For techn. dept. BW. 24 fencing, the following work is to be carried out:*
*Construction of an electric fence around Crema. II in PoW camp*
*Started: 19 May* [sic] *1943. Finished: 10 Sept. 1943.*
*180 skilled worker hours*
*4015 unskilled laborer hours."*
The corresponding order no. 539/375 is dated 9 June 1943, but there is a Central Construction Office requisition for the same order dated 21 May 1943.

**12.** Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges.m.b.H., "Statement of pumping hours performed at PoW camp B.W. 19 by means of hand pumps during the period June 28 – July 10. Section 2. Part 1 & 2". A total of 228 hours, of which 168 in the Gypsy Camp because of rain and groundwater, and 60 hours at Crematorium 3 because of groundwater. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 44.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Replacement route for the rail-level crossing at km 346.9 to be cancelled, and rail connection for the PoW camp": RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 107-108.
*"The following agreement was reached on the delivery of car-loads arriving for the CC or the Central Construction Office:*
*The goods coming to CC for unloading have so far been delivered to the CC track, tracks 1 and 2. The barracks and building materials arriving for the Troop Hospital will be delivered on the private siding of the Koschnitzki roofing-felt factory. The remaining construction material, barracks required for the PoW camp and track material for the private siding will be delivered to the currently existing track for special transports. The Central Construction Office will see to it that the cars to be delivered to these tracks will in future be sent with the address 'Central Construction Office of Waffen-SS Auschwitz, Track 21 west'."*

Auschwitz CC Administration. Order no. 600. Crematorium administration: APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 94.
*"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: 1 key for gas chamber /report to H.stuf. of pharmacy in 44-Infirmary/. Order form of the administration BBD* [?] *No. 87 block dated 9 July 43. Wykończono* [executor]*: Goderski. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 13 July 43."*

The Jewish prisoner Lejzor Weinblum, registration number 124262, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "pulmonary TBC fibro-caseosa bilateralis". The prisoner dies six months later on January 12, 1944. 9 fever curves and other reports describe the course of the disease day by day. Hoerlein Document No. 215.

Garrison Order No. 25/43 complains of absence of administrative personnel on Saturdays after 12 noon; informs that the camp fence around Construction Section II is now electrified; reports that the motor-vehicle repair shop has been recognized as a troop-owned shop; orders and gives instructions for the establishment of a round-the-clock duty cycle for the guards and the garrison physician. Then: Frei, pp. 305-307
*"5. Children in the camp area.*
*I have noticed that children hang around here in the camp during the day and even hang around the individual work areas. I have also observed that these children walk along with the closed columns of inmates when they move in and out of the camp. I hereby forbid this and point out the danger to the children in the event of a possible escape attempt due to the necessary handling of a firearm by the escorting guard. In addition, such handling of the children by the prisoners entails such a moral disadvantage, which is irresponsible for the parents. The SS members are to give instructions to their wives and children in this regard, and are themselves to see to it that their children stay away from the inmates, and do not remain constantly in the camp itself or in the workplaces."*
The order also gives permission to the above-mentioned relatives of two SS members to visit Auschwitz for a limited period of time.

**13.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Construction report on the special measures in the PoW camp. and in the Main Camp": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 117-120.

*"Report on the progress of work for the special measures in the PoW camp. and in the Main Camp.* […]
*A. PoW camp.* […]
*4. Construction work.*
*Construction Section I.*
*The hot-water installations in the two delousing barracks (prisoner baths) of Construction Section I have been put into operation. In Construction Section I (women's camp) another 5 horse-stable barracks (Aktion Schmelt) were set up. The expansion and installation of the heating stoves in these barracks has begun.*
*Construction Section II.*
*Work continues in the wash- and toilet barracks and in the prisoner-lodging barracks.*
*Disinfestation plant.*
*Construction work at the large disinfestation plant continued. Most of the iron parts for the disinfestation furnaces are still missing from the Topf Company, so that construction cannot be continued.*
*In the Gypsy Camp, work has begun on converting a horse-stable barracks (formerly toilet barracks) into a delousing barracks. For this purpose, 2 electric hot-air disinfestation devices have arrived.* […]
*Construction Section III (Prisoners' Hospital)*
*Continuation of the excavation of the ring trenches.* […] *18 air-force barracks, 5 horse-stable barracks, 3 utility barracks have been erected. 1 temporary presedimentation basin is excavated.* […]
*It is further noted that all work units at the PoW camp moved in at 12 noon on Thursday, July 8, because of rainy weather, and did not move out at all on Friday, July 9."*
*"B. Main Camp.*
[…] *A discussion and clarification took place with Professor Willing and representatives of Siemens Company concerning the stationary shortwave and delousing system for the laundry and reception building. The project of the Siemens Company was submitted as a proposal, which was approved by the Central Construction Office from the construction point of view and reported as feasible.*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Security of the Camp": RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 198-198a.

*"At a meeting held on 28 Feb. 43 between the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, and the head of the local office, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, the former spoke of the secondment of 160 guards daily for the Central Construction Office. However, in the month of July only an average of 41 guards were assigned daily, and on four days none at all, so that the prisoner units could not move out on these days.*
*Due to insufficient post assignment, the construction work is considerably impaired and cannot be completed on schedule, especially the immediate measures in the PoW camp. The Central Construction Office must decline any responsibility for this. Furthermore, if the number of guards is assigned in the quantity as discussed with the camp commandant, it will be much safer to eliminate espionage by Polish civilian workers. The Central Construction Office requests to approach Office Group D and request the assignment of at least the number of guards requested by the local office, i.e. 160 men per day.*

**15.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician with the subject "Premature occupancy of Construction Section III": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 115.

*"On 17 May, the expansion of Construction Section III in the PoW camp as a prisoners' hospital was ordered by SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler. Recently, the barracks already erected have been occupied without*

*regard to the existing hygienic conditions and without the knowledge of the Central Construction Office. (Weaving Mill, etc.).”*
This represents an increase in the danger of epidemics.

**16.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the head of the SS Site Administration, SS-Obersturmbannführer Möckel, with the subject “Barracks for the Political Department – BW 92 -”: RGVA, 502-1-324, p. 1.
*“The local office informs that the location of the two barracks for the Political Department, in particular the Swiss barrack, was determined on the assumption that Crematorium I will cease its operations completely, as was also assured during the above-mentioned consultation by SS-Ustuf. Grabner.*
*After work on the barracks was almost completed, it was found that the crematorium had nevertheless recently been put into operation.*
*The easy flammability of these buildings requires the shutdown of Crematorium I, otherwise any responsibility for resulting fire damage must be rejected.*

Garrison Order No. 26/43 reports a medal award to Oswald Pohl; complains of guards’ lack of sense of duty, finds fault with “conversations with inmates” and “insufficient distance from inmate,” and decrees instruction; tightens reports to the chief of the Main Office on his visits; reports a change in the official title of the chief of the Main Office; complains of incomplete vaccinations and threatens camp lockdown until all are vaccinated; orders vehicles to be turned in in case of transfers/dismissals/vacations; reminds that motorcycle coats are to be worn only by authorized personnel and in accordance with regulations; renames welfare officer to welfare SS leader; reports establishment of CC Warsaw; mentions loss of camp ID card; and grants permission to named relatives of seven SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited period of time. Frei, pp. 307-310

**17.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject “Disinfestation device, our order no. 43/204/1 – Waste incinerator, our order no. 43/1501 – Your telegram of 10 July”: RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 87.
*“We acknowledge receipt of your above telegram and hereby inform you that the major part for the above orders was dispatched by express delivery on the 9th of this month. The remaining deliveries will be made immediately upon receipt of the required electric motors at our plant.”*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject “Auschwitz CC, Crematorium II”: APMO, BW 30/34, p. 17.
*“In the above-mentioned matter, the local office informs us that the fireclay lining for the damaged or collapsed interior of the chimney in Crema II has also been rebuilt according to the plans supplied by you, and that the work in this regard is nearing completion.*
*On the basis of the drawings now newly supplied by you, it can be stated that your first design, concerning the chimney, did not take into account the different thermal expansion and the anticipated high temperatures, but now only the second design.*
*The clarification of the question of guilt therefore remains open until we receive the relevant documents from our superior office in Berlin.*
*It is also brought to your attention that, within the framework of your warranty obligations, the very defective smoke ducts (entire vault sections of which have collapsed in several cases) are to be repaired or rebuilt within the shortest possible time.”*

Polish prisoner Nikolaus Dunda, registration number 60765, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis “pulmonary ulcerative fibrosis TB. Laryngitis TBC.” The prisoner dies over seven months later on February 22, 1944. 11 fever curves and other reports describe the course of the disease day by day. Hoerlein Document No. 215.

**19.** X-ray book No. 12 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from July 19 to August 7, 1943, and contains entries numbered 8243 to 9082. APMO, D-Aul-5/15. ISD, folder 67q.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke with the subject "Latrines in Construction Section III – Weaving, Braiding Shop of DAW, Auschwitz Plant." DAW moves into unfinished barracks in Construction Section III without permission: RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 111-112.
*"In order to be able to carry out the development of Construction Section III as a prisoners' quarter ordered by SS Brigade Leader and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler on May 15, occupancy during the development is not possible. The finishing of the infirmary has already begun, and as is known, sanitary facilities (washing and toilet facilities) are to be installed in each barracks."*
However, the occupancy of these barracks prevents carrying out this work and poses health risks.
*"It can also be assumed with 99% certainty that the water will not be filtered due to the poor subsoil, and since Construction Section III is located between Vistula and Sola, it is quite likely that the groundwater flow from this construction section (totally marshy area) will also flood the CC and endanger the water supply there by contaminating the groundwater."*

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Prisoners' Infirmary and Quarantine Department in Construction Section III": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 196.
*"In addition to the overall plan concerning the inmate infirmary and quarantine department in Construction Section III, the individual plans concerning the following barracks are still missing:*
*Barrack 2 – X-ray and treatment*
*" 8 – Disinfestation*
*" 9 – laundry*
*" 10 – storage barracks*
*" 11 – supply barracks*
*" 12 – kitchen barracks*
*" 14 – block-leader barracks.*
*The SS garrison physician Auschwitz requests that the same be submitted in triplicate and as promptly as possible."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician with the subject "Plans of inmate camp, quarantine camp": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 109.
*"The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz submits enclosed in triplicate the plan of the normal hospital barracks for the inmate infirmary as requested in the above letter* [of 7 July 1943]*."*

The SS garrison physician informs the Central Construction Office regarding "Inmate Infirmary and Quarantine Department in Construction Section III" that seven barracks are still missing, including "X-Ray and Treatment" and "Disinfestation." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 196.

Garrison Order No. 28/43 organizes as well as explains in detail the issues of hunting permits and hunting protection; and deplores tool theft at agricultural field units. Frei, pp. 310f.

**20.** The SS garrison physician applies to the Central Construction Office for the urgent construction of "concreted, or rather masonry, mortuaries" because the existing wooden sheds are infested with rats that gnaw on the corpses. RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 263.

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Work card, order no. RGVA, 502-1-314,

654/72 for the paint shop: p. 22.
*"For Crematorium II, PoW camp, BW. 30, the following work is to be carried out: Derust and paint the deaeration pipes with rust-proofing paint; report completion to the Mechanical Engineering Department.*
*Started: 14 Sept. Finished: 24 Sept. 43."*

**21.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate Reich-Ost with the subject "Special Barracks 'B' at Auschwitz CC." The Central Construction Office requests the "provision of the necessary construction funds in the amount of RM 30000." RGVA, 502-1-159, p. 105.

**22.** Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Installation of windows in the ambulance B II C (Gypsy Camp) and B II b (Birkenau men's camp)": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 95.
*"After the establishment of the inmate infirmary B III, one barracks for outpatient treatment (ambulance barracks) remains in each of the camps. In order to have sufficient light available for carrying out outpatient treatment in these barracks, I request that some glass windows be installed, similar to what is done in the delousing barracks."*

Letter from the first leader of the protective-custody camp to the CC headquarters with the subject "Installation of a delousing system in Camp BII d": RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 100-101.
*"In mid-May 1943, the old men's camp in Birkenau, B I b, was almost free of lice and, except for a few cases, also free of typhus. This was achieved only by the daily passing of the blocks through the delousing plant located there.*
*From mid-May on, the entire Gypsy Camp as well as straw sacks, woolen blankets, underwear and clothing from the women's camp were deloused in this facility. As a result of these delousings, which had to be carried out in addition to the camp's own delousings, lice were again introduced into Camp B I b, despite all precautionary measures, and the number of typhus patients increased.*
*At present, there are 47 positive cases and 22 suspected cases in the inmate infirmary of Camp B I b.*
*During the move from Camp B I b to Camp B II d, it was impossible to delouse the prisoners thoroughly, since only two days were available for the move and, moreover, 794 new admissions from Lublin arrived on the first day of the move, who had to be deloused and admitted immediately.*
*It was therefore inevitable that the prisoners would introduce lice into the new Camp B II d. In this camp, however, there are no delousing facilities of any kind, and, as I was informed by the head of construction SS-Ustuf. Janisch, no delousing system was to be installed.*
*With 11,000 prisoners, two blocks must be deloused every weekday evening, and the remaining twelve blocks on Sunday. Not only the inmates, but also the woolen blankets and the clothes must be deloused, since it was found that there were no lice in the fresh linen, but at least a large quantity of nits.*
*In the two weeks since Camp B II d was occupied, the lice population has increased and cannot be stopped even with the primitive means available (hosing down the beds, blankets and clothing, bathing the prisoners with cold water).*
*This is an untenable situation for several weeks to come, and there is a danger that by September Camp B II d will be completely infested with lice, and that typhus will increase rapidly. The adjacent Gypsy Camp is also a great danger of infection.*
*The steam-delousing devices are only aids, but cannot cope with the masses that accumulate. Even a centrally located delousing plant cannot cope, since the entire Section II will later be occupied by 50,000 prisoners, and delousing of the prisoners can only take place on Sundays.*
*The administration of the CC Au. has set up a clothing chamber in each camp; thus, if there is a delousing facility in the camp, each block can be deloused and provided with fresh laundry at least every ten days. In the old men's camp B I b, this delousing of the*

*blocks was carried out by me in this way, and the camp would also have been free of lice if the circumstances mentioned at the beginning had not occurred. As a result, the number of sick prisoners decreased considerably, and the number of prisoners assigned to work increased, as SS-Hstuf. Schwarz can confirm. (Out of a total of 9000 prisoners, 8300 were assigned to work).*
*For the above reasons, I request the headquarters to arrange that the New Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Au. Installs the same delousing facilities in Camp B II d as they are in Camp B II e (Gypsy Camp)."*

Letter from the SS-WVHA to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC – Installation of a stationary short-wave delousing system": RGVA, 502-1-337, p. 24; 502-1-333, p. 82.
*"By order of the head of Office Groups C, a stationary short-wave delousing system is to be installed in Auschwitz CC."*

Garrison Order No. 29/43 mentions the result of a fundraiser for the Red Cross; reports that the armory is available by telephone 24 hours a day; declares that SS members may appear in court as expert witnesses only with permission; prohibits bicycle parking in front of the infirmary and in front of official buildings; introduces fuel ID cards for the purpose of fuel conservation; exhorts people to combine trips to save fuel; forbids collecting meals by motor vehicles; reports the establishment of a shoe exchange for children; regulates the housing of bombed-out persons; introduces secret slogans; grants permission to named relatives of nine SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited time, and mentions two lost objects. Frei, pp. 311-314

**23.** Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your letter dated 17 July 43, Auschwitz CC, Crematorium II": RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 28-29.
*"In reply to your above letter, we politely refer to our letter of 25 May 1943, in which we already informed you that we have nothing whatsoever to do with the chimney matter."*
*The Topf Company had only calculated the chimney height and the exhaust-duct cross sections, but the design of the chimney had been made by the Robert Koehler Company, which built the unit without following Topf's instructions.*
*"It can be confirmed to you by any professional firm that one does not make a chimney lining for hot furnaces with second-rate bricks and lime mortar. This requires clinker bricks laid in fireclay mortar. With this design, the lining would still stand undamaged today.*
*We had recently received an order from the Köhler Company, Myslowitz, to produce the chimney drawing and static calculation for a fee. This order we have done only courteously, <u>also in order to help you</u>.* […]
*In your letter you further inform us that within the scope of our warranty the very defective heating ducts are to be repaired. This case of damage is new to us. Our foreman Koch, who came from the construction site 3 weeks ago, did not inform us about this damage, although the foreman had checked everything again before his departure. Since the crematorium has been out of operation for 6 weeks, we cannot explain who caused the alleged collapse of the ducts. On the basis of your message, we have informed our foreman Holick, who is to convince himself on the spot.*
*During the recent phone conversation with your head of construction, Sturmbannführer Bischoff, he explained that the elevator in Crematorium II was also a constant source of complaint. However, we did not build this elevator; it was assembled and installed by your own people. Therefore, we cannot understand why you want to hold us liable for a system that was <u>not built by us</u>."*

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Special Order No. 16/43: RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 299. Frei, pp. 314f.
*"For the purpose of carrying out the delousing of Camp B I a on Saturday, 24 July, and Sunday, 25 July 43, I order the following:*

*1. From Saturday afternoon, 24 July 43 from 1:00 p.m., until Sunday evening after completion of the work, Camp B I a will be completely closed off for the purpose of carrying out a general delousing according to the new procedure developed by the SS garrison physician Auschwitz, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths.* […]
*7. Because of the danger of health hazards from the toxic gas vapors, I forbid all SS members and guards who are not directly involved in guarding Camp B IA or in delousing to remain in the immediate vicinity of Camp B IA until it has been cleared.*
*8. Delousing of Camp B I a on 24 and 25 July 43 will take place only if the weather is favorable.*
*The SS Garrison Eldest: sgd. Höss, SS-Obersturmbannführer and Commandant."*

**25.** Letter from the camp physician of Section BIa to the CC headquarters with the subject "Delousing of the camp": RGVA, 502-1-55, pp. 62-62a.
*"Monday, 26 July 1943, Blocks 1, 2, 3, 8, 9 are closed for delousing. Prisoners in these blocks may not be put to work; all other blocks, whether deloused or not, may go out to work. However, great care must be taken to ensure that the deloused prisoners are assigned to work in strict segregation from the rest."*

**26.** Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges.m.b.H., "List of pumping hours performed by means of hand pumps during the period 12 July – 24 July 43. B.W. 19. Section 2. Part 1 & 2". A total of 260 hours, of which 60 in the Gypsy Camp because of rain and groundwater, 60 hours in the "Greek Camp" (July 19-24) and 110 hours at Crematorium 3 (July 12-17, 19-24) because of rain and groundwater. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 43.

**27.** Garrison Order No. 30/43: Frei, pp. 315-319
*"1. Epidemic Control*
*In the last few days, no fewer than 5 children of SS family members have come under medical treatment with very severe infectious diarrhea, some with suspected dysentery. After careful examination, it was found that all these diarrhea patients had not been vaccinated against dysentery, typhoid fever, paratyphoid fever and cholera by the SS members. This behavior on the part of the parents is incomprehensible to me, and I see myself compelled to order that in the future I will give permission for family members to stay in the garrison area only, and will make it dependent on the fact that the family members have presented themselves to the garrison physician for the necessary protective inoculations within the first 24 hours of their stay."*
The order also mandates X-ray pulmonary examination of all civilian employees in food establishments; denies repair of private bicycles effective immediately; promulgates replacement of exit passes with leave cards; insists on 24-hour advance notice to the garrison administration of planned moves to officers', troops', and inmate lodgings; prohibits exchange of motorcycles; complains of incomplete keeping of leave books and gives instructions on this; corrects last order on slogans; confiscates 12 motorcycles for lack of drivers' licenses; mentions three books available for purchase at the headquarters; grants permission to named relatives of 15 SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited time; and mentions two each of found and lost property and one stolen private bicycle.

**29.** With this date begins the register "Block 20 – Positive pulmonary TBC Patients. Booklet 3", which extends from July 29, 1943 to November 20, 1944. It is divided into 8 columns indicating: "Occupancy", "Inmate No.", "Name & First Name", "Age", "Reg. No.", "Reg. Date"; the last column contains remarks (e.g. "died", "transferred", etc.). It contains information on about 300 prisoners. ISD, folder 61d.

**30.** Central Construction Office, "List of Disinfestation Facilities, Baths, and Disinfection Devices Installed in Auschwitz CC and PoW Camp." Daily output for 24-hour operation: RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 9-10. RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 3-3a.
*"a) <u>in CC (protective-custody camp).</u>*
*<u>Block 1:</u> 1 hot-air disinfestation plant, brand Klein Comp., with a daily output for*

*1800 men and approx. 3600 blankets.*
*Block 1: large shower-bath facility and laundry room, between Blocks 1 and 2*
*Block 3: on the upper floor 1 blue-gas* [HCN] *disinfestation plant for 1400 men and approx. 20000 laundry items*
*Block 26: effects chamber building, 1 hot air plant* [for] *2000 men.*
*Disinfestation plant at D.A.W. behind construction yard:*
*Blue gas* [HCN] *disinfestation plant for approx. 30000 pieces of laundry, blankets, etc.*
*Civilian worker disinfestation barracks:*
*1 hot air disinfestation plant, brand Hochheim Comp., for a daily capacity of 2000 men with large shower bath and disinfection device, permanently installed.**
*b) in PoW camp*
*B.W. 5a and 5b:*
*2 hot-air disinfection devices, brand Hochheim Comp., for a total daily capacity of 4000 men with 2 large shower baths, sauna and stationary disinfection device as well as 1 blue gas* [HCN] *chamber, daily capacity 8000 blankets. In addition, 4 mobile steam disinfection units are available with an average daily output for 500 men each = 2000 men.*
*Under construction are PoW camp*
*1 large massive disinfestation building with 4 disinfestation chambers (hot air), brand Topf & Sons, with a large shower bath* [for] *7000 men and 3 stationary steam disinfection devices (completion approx. beginning of September 1943).*
*Gypsy Camp: PoW camp:*
*1 disinfestation barracks with 4 pieces of electrically operated hot-air equipment, brand: Umluftapparatebau G.m.b.H., Berlin-Charlottenburg, with shower-bath equipment* [for] *3800 men (completion of equipment: 15 Aug. 1943).*
*Also commissioned are:*
*1 mobile electrically operated short-wave disinfestation device for an hourly output of = 625 = 15000 men.*
*1 stationary electrically operated short-wave disinfestation device (intended for installation in the CC reception building) for an hourly output of = 625 men = 15000 men. Delivery is to be made about the beginning of October."*

Additional equipment was provided for the troops.

* "Stationary steam-disinfection device" from the Eugen Werner Company. Construction drawings and descriptions follow.

Auschwitz Concentration Camp – Radio service. Telegram "Oranienburg No. 4685":

AGK, NTN, 94, p. 175 (Text in upper case and without umlauts).

*"To the camp commandant of Auschwitz CC*
*Permission to drive a truck from Auschwitz to Dessau and back for the purpose of picking up Zyklon is hereby granted for July 10, 43. The driver is to be provided with the SS special ID card – K."*

Attn: Chief of Office Group D. SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Glücks.

Special Headquarters Order No. 17/43:

Frei, pp. 319f.

*"For the purpose of carrying out the delousing of Camp B IId on Saturday, July 31, and Sunday, August 1, 1943, I order the following:*
*1. From Saturday afternoon, July 31, 1943, from 1:00 p.m., until Sunday evening after completion of the work, Camp B 11 d will be completely closed for the purpose of carrying out a general delousing according to the new procedure developed by SS garrison physician Auschwitz, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths.*
*2. Camp BIId may not be entered on these days from 1 p.m. on Saturday by any SS member or supervisor, except by the persons designated by the SS garrison physician Auschwitz to carry out the delousing.*
*3. A block lockdown will be imposed on the entire camp as of 1:00 p.m. on Saturday afternoon, i.e., no prisoner may leave his block until delousing of the entire camp has*

*been carried out.*
*4. The SS garrison administration will provide sufficient wooden or tin containers and vats for the delousing.*
*5. The kitchen unit and other units of Camp B II d will also not move out on these days until the general camp delousing has been completed. After consultation with the head of the SS garrison administration, SS-Obersturmbannführer Möckel, cold evening rations are issued instead of lunch on Sunday, August 1, 43, before delousing begins in the morning. Hot lunch rations will be distributed in the evening after delousing has been completed.*
*6. The camp may be re-entered by SS members and guards only after release by the SS garrison physician Auschwitz.*
*7. Because of health hazards from the toxic gas fumes, I forbid all SS members and guards who are not directly involved in guarding Camp B II d or in delousing to remain in the immediate vicinity of Camp B II d until the camp has been cleared.*
*8. Delousing of Camp B II d on 31 Jul and 1 Aug. 43 will take place only if the weather is favorable."*

**31.** Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C (Kammler) with subject "Construction report on special measures in PoW camp. and Main Camp": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 98-100.
*"Report on the progress of work for the special measures in PoW camp. and Main Camp.* […]
*4. Construction work.*
*Construction Section I.*
*Due to a scheduled delousing operation, no more work can be done in BA I since July 26. It is therefore not possible to continue the work until the delousing operation is completed.*
*Construction Section II.*
[…] *Disinfestation plant.*
*Construction work on the large disinfestation plant continued. Disinfestation furnaces 1/3 completed.* […]
*In the Gypsy Camp, the conversion of a horse-stable barracks (formerly toilet barracks) into a delousing barracks is structurally complete. The fitter necessary for the installation of the 4 hot-air delousing units has been requested.*
*Construction Section III:*
*Inmate Infirmary.*
[…] *Another 6 air-force barracks erected, namely those which are to be converted into special barracks. Fence construction has begun."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC with the subject "Inmate Infirmary with Quarantine Section Constr. Section III PoW camp" The Central Construction Office transmits the plans of barracks nos. 9 and 14. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 194.

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 216 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 1,231. TNA, WO 309-1603.

## August 1943

**1.** With this date begins the register "Block 20 – 8 – Occupancy of 8 – Pulmonary TBC Station", which extends from August 1, 1943 to January 4, 1944. It contains about 1090 names of prisoners who passed through Block 20, Room No. 8. ISD, folder 61d.

**2.** The Friedrich Boos Company sends the Central Construction Office a "Compilation of Outstanding Invoices Auschwitz CC," which lists 12 invoices for 1942 (totaling RM 8,180.59) and 43 for 1943 (totaling RM 51,072.70). The work includes RGVA, 502-1-345, pp. 29-30.

more than twenty different construction sites.

**4.** Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your order no. 155 PoW camp. – Crematorium II and III Bw 30, our order no. 43/145 Electric Elevators": APMO, BW 30/34, p. 19.
*"We learn today from our subcontractor that the Plenipotentiary for Machine Production has not yet granted permission to execute the elevators. The application has been forwarded to the Reich Minister for Armament and Ammunition with a request for a decision.*
*Despite the fact that the elevators are not subject to approval in the sense of the ordinance, our subcontractor must report all orders he takes in to his specialist group. The latter has now given the report to the authorized representative for machine production, who has objected to it.*
*We ask you to inform your headquarters in Berlin of this so that they can contact the Reich Minister for Armament and Ammunition or the authorized representative for machine production to obtain permission to manufacture the elevators.*
*For your guidance, we also inform you that our subcontractor has already completed most of the elevators. However, there is a danger that, if the Reich Minister for Armament and Ammunition does not grant approval, the order will have to be stopped immediately.*
*Please consider the matter very urgent. We look forward to further news."*

Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician in response to his request of July 20. In the meeting between SS-Standartenführer Dr. Mrugowski, SS garrison physician (Dr. Wirths) and the head of the Central Construction Office (SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff) it was decided to reject the request: RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 262.
*"SS-Standartenführer Mrugowski stated at the meeting on 31 July that the corpses should be transferred twice a day, in the morning and in the evening, to the morgues of the crematoria, which makes the separate construction of mortuary chambers in the individual subsections unnecessary."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant with the subject "Installation of a delousing plant in Camp B II d in the PoW camp." RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 100.
*"Regarding the above letter* [of 22 July 1943], *it is reported that a mobile disinfestation plant is planned by Berlin for Construction Section II.* […]
*Furthermore, the completion of the large disinfestation plant is being pushed forward with all available means. The SS garrison physician has agreed to provide the mobile army disinfestation equipment from the Gypsy Camp for Camp B II d until the completion of the large disinfestation plant."*

**5.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC with the subject "Vaccination of the civilian employees of the Central Construction Office": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 193.
*"At the request of the head of the Central Construction Office, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, all civilian employees who have not yet been vaccinated at all, or who were vaccinated 6 months ago, are to be vaccinated against typhus, etc.". The Central Construction Office therefore asks to be informed at what time the vaccination could take place."*

**6.** Garrison Order No. 31/43 deplores and prohibits trampling of pasture fences by SS members; confiscates in a motorcycle. Then: Frei, pp. 320-323
*"3. Service operations.*
*In recognition of the work performed in the last few days by all SS members on the occasion of the special action, the commandant has ordered that from Saturday, 7 Aug. 43, 1 p.m., up to and including Sunday, 8 Aug. 43, all service operations will be suspended. Only the absolutely necessary units, such as animal caretakers, etc., will move*

*out on these days. Insofar as work is to be performed within the camps concerned, for which posting is not necessary, it is to be carried out."*
The order mentions the hiring of four telephone switchboard operators; announces the reorganization of the Auschwitz gendarmerie and regular police; orders the medical examination of prisoners punishable by arrest; prohibits SS members not on duty from being at the ramp during prisoner arrivals; mentions the relocation of bicycle racks to the courtyard of the decommissioned Crema I; grants permission to named relatives of 20 SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited period of time; declares Thursday 2 p.m. as the deadline for submitting weekend vacation applications; calls on motor-vehicle driver candidates to register for a driver's license examination; mentions the office of the Birkenau-Auschwitz NSDAP local group; and mentions two lost items.

**7.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Construction report on the special measures in the PoW camp and in the Main Camp": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 237.
*"Due to carrying out a delousing operation, the units could not move out during the week of August 2-7, 1943, especially the skilled-worker units. In the occupied construction sections, only earthwork and leveling work could be partially carried out. Due to a special measure carried out during this period, the civilian workers could also not be deployed in the area of the PoW camp as well as in the construction of the potato storage, water treatment plant, troop hospital, etc.*
*For the aforementioned reasons, the construction work in the PoW camp could not be continued during the last week. According to the camp management, the units are to be fully deployed again next Monday after delousing has been completed. It should be noted, however, that delousing could not be carried out as planned due to a lack of gas, so that a full deployment at the beginning of next week cannot yet be definitively predicted."*

**8.** With this date begins the register "IX – 17 x-ray station inmate infirmary", which covers the period from August 8 to 31, 1943. It consists of 69 pages (the 4 names on the last page, however, are crossed out); 952 prisoners are entered in it (the consecutive numbers range from 9083 to 10034). APMO, D-Aul-5/17; ISD, folder 67r.

**9.** Handwritten note by SS-Unterscharführer Franz Sihorsch (from the Construction Office of PoW camp Auschwitz): RGVA, 502-1-323, p. 102.
*"Delivery bill No. 1563 for PoW camp BW 5b delousing barracks, from DAW. Remaining delivery: 4 pcs. gas doors 90 x 200 cm. Order of Central Construction Office no. 112 dated 9 July 43."*

Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges.m.b.H., "List of pumping hours performed in PoW camp B.W. 19 by means of hand pumps during the period 26 July – 7 Aug. 43. Section 2, parts 1 and 2." RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 42.
A total of 155 hours, of which 80 for the "Greeks Camp" (July 26-31), 5 at Crematorium 3 (August 6) due to ground water.

**10.** Central Construction Office, "Travel Report on Service Trip on August 3, 1943 to Berlin to SS-WVHA." Various topics are covered (allocation of machine iron, quotas, iron, refrigerators, fire extinguishers, examination of the documents for the entire irrigation of the PoW camp). RGVA, 502-1-43, pp. 30-32.

**11.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, chief of Office C V, with the subject "Speical barracks 'B' in Auschwitz CC." The Central Construction Office states RGVA, 502-1-159, p. 104.
*"that the required building application for the erection of Special Barracks 'B' in Auschwitz CC has been submitted to the Building Inspectorate Reich-Ost Posen by let-*

*ter dated 29 June 43 – Corr.Reg. No./ 31642/43/Wak/R."*

**12.** Building Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich-East, Circular Order No. 22 with the subject "Fly and Mosquito Control": RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 369.
*"The Commissioner of the RF-SS for Pest Control has again particularly pointed out that all measures to combat the danger of flies and mosquitoes and the possibility of infection connected therewith are to be initiated by the responsible offices. It is therefore necessary that not only the infirmaries but also kitchens, dining halls, supply rooms and the like be equipped with fly* [screen] *windows."*

Letter from SS-Standartenführer Dr. Joachim Mrugowski, SS Hygienic Institute of the Waffen-SS in Berlin, to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, SS-Brigadeführer Kammler, with the subject "Construction Office Auschwitz": RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 117.
*"Brigadeführer!*
*On 31 July 1943 I visited the CC together with the garrison physician, the head of construction and the head of the hygiene institute there. Compared to the previous year, quite considerable progress has been made. Above all, I was very impressed by the successful work done by your head of construction, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff. The cooperation between the medical services and the construction office seems to be exemplary, so that at the moment probably no new construction measures for the remediation of the CC are to be ordered. By the time the facilities under construction are completed, the camp must be remediated in human judgment."*

The Polish prisoner Ceslaus Łacny, registration number 122772, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "pulmonary TBC fibrocaseosa right". The inmate dies almost nine months later on May 8, 1944. The course of his illness is described day by day in 12 "fever curve" forms and other documents. The first two pages of the autopsy report are missing; the third page contains the "Cause of death: destructive pulmonary and intestinal tuberculosis in a cachectic individual." Hoerlein Document No. 215.

**13.** Garrison Order No. 32/43 mentions the address of Riga CC; mentions that SS members traveling to Croatia must report there to the Reichsführer-SS's representative; deplores and threatens punishment for SS members jumping on or off a bus; recalls ban on entering Neuberun; cancels weekend vacations at Sola Hut; informs of times of shooting practice of the Auschwitz flak unit; and grants permission to named relatives of ten SS members for a temporary visit to Auschwitz. Frei, pp. 324f.

**14.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Construction report on the special measures in the PoW camp and in the Main Camp": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 87-89.
*"<u>Report on the progress of work for the special measures in the PoW camp and in the Main Camp.</u>* […]
*<u>4. Construction work.</u>*
*<u>Construction Section I.</u>*
*The expansion of the two disinfestation facilities (prisoners' baths) through the installation of central heating and hot-water preparation systems completed and put into use.*
*<u>Construction Section II.</u>*
*<u>Disinfestation plant.</u>*
*Construction work on the large disinfestation plant continued. Installation of the heating and hot-water systems for the prisoners' baths began. The hot-air chambers and the associated brick furnaces are 70% complete.*
*In the Gypsy Camp in the delousing barracks (formerly toilet barracks), installation of the heating and hot-water preparation system and the shower bath began. The fitter requested for the installation of the electrical disinfestation devices is to arrive here on Monday, August 16.*

*Inmate Infirmary.*
*The inmate infirmary (11 Swiss barracks and 4 horse-stable barracks) planned for Construction Phase II has been occupied. Work is in progress on the construction of an ambulance barrack (Swiss barracks) and a wash and toilet barrack with laundry. In the horse-stable barracks heating stoves and in the Swiss* [sic] *barracks OT stoves have been installed.*
*Construction Section III (Inmate Hospital?)*
*Another column of inmate carpenters of 50 inmates was used for setting up barracks. 4 barracks were newly erected. Civilian bricklayers were assigned to the interior work. Masonry work was begun on the middle special barracks."*

**16.** Central Construction Office, "Cost Estimate (Addendum) for the Construction of a Shortwave Delousing System in the Inmate Laundry and Reception Building BW 160". Total sum: RM 98,000. RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 83-85.

Central Construction Office. House Decree No. 125: RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 1.
*"On today's date the chief of the Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Pohl, arrives in Auschwitz and will inspect all construction sites on 17 Aug. 43."*

**17.** Central Construction Office. File note with subject "Visit of chief of Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Pohl to Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 4-7.
*"Time: August 17, 1943.*
*Participant:*
*SS-Obergruppenführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Pohl.*
*SS-Staf. Bayer of the SS-WVHA*
*SS-Ostubaf. Höss, camp commandant*
*SS-Ostubaf. Möckel, head of the administration of the Auschwitz CC*
*SS-Stubaf. Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office*
*SS-Hstuf. Bär of the SS-WVHA*
*SS-Ustuf. Kirschnek, head of construction CC and agriculture*
*SS-Ustuf. Eggeling, head of construction meliorations."*
Pohl visits the area of interest, especially the following sites: slaughterhouse, kitchen extension, bakery, Monopol building, laundry and reception building, stationary ultra-shortwave delousing plant, D.A.W. works, potato cellar, civilian worker's camp, Krupp office building, new road to PoW camp.
*"Construction Sections I and II of the PoW camp as well as the crematoria and troop quarters were then inspected in detail. Special appreciation was given to the neat interior work of the inmate lodgings in the newly occupied Construction Section II."*
He then visits the water-treatment plant, the two potato storage buildings under construction, Harmense, the Budy women's camp, the mill building, and the sewage treatment plant. In the afternoon he travels to Golleschau.
Pohl ordered "in terms of construction":
*"The construction of a children's home*
*Extension of an existing dwelling for the chief supervisor of the women's camp*
*Extension of an apartment for Dr. Clauberg*
*Construction of a maternity home in the course of the construction of the troop hospital."*

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow Company in Hamburg show a delivery of 810 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, which corresponds to a value of RM 4,617. TNA, WO 309-1603.

**18.** A circular announces a vaudeville event at the *Kameradschaftsheim*. Frei, p. 326

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Special Garrison Order: GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 124. Frei,
*"1. Effective 18 Aug. 43, SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz, as first leader of the protec-*

*tive-custody camp, took over responsibility for the Auschwitz protective-custody camp and its subcamps from SS-Hauptsturmführer Aumeier, who was transferred to Riga as commandant.*
*2. On 18 Aug. 43, SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz took over the Auschwitz concentration camp as a deputy.*
*The SS Garrison Eldest sgd. Höss. "*

pp. 326f.

**19.** Letter from the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office C III, to the Central Construction Office, with the subject "Shortwave delousing equipment" [microwave]:
*"The price of a shortwave delousing plant is approx. RM 75,000 as per offer."*

RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 86.

**20.** Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office, with the subject "Crematorium II-B, outstanding accounts". List of outstanding invoices with details of "Order no.", "Subject", "Order sum", "Payment installments so far RM" and "Remaining amount RM":

RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 25-27.

| Order No. | Subject | Order Total RM |
|---|---|---|
| 41/2249 | 5 pieces of three-muffle furnaces for Crematorium II, according to invoice dated 27 Jan. 43 | 51,237 |
| | Credit note for forced-draft system 16 April 1943 | 3,705 |
| 42/243 | Aeration and deaeration for Crematorium II, invoice dated 22 Feb. 43 | 7,795 |
| 42/1422/3 | Cast-iron doors for Crematorium IV and V, invoice dated 23 March 42 | 3,258 |
| 42/1454/1 | 5 pieces of three-muffle furnaces for Crematorium III, invoice dated 27 May 1943 | 53,702 |
| 42/1520 | Aeration and deaeration for Crematorium III, invoice dated 27 May 1943 | 7,820 |
| 43/150 | Waste-incineration furnace for Crematorium III, (invoice to follow shortly) | 5,791 |
| 41/314 | Deaeration system for Crem. I, invoice dated 27 May 43 | 1,884 |
| 41/2435 | Installation of foundations for crematorium, invoice dated 20 Nov. 42 | 1,045.50 |
| 43/219 | Warm-air supply for Crem. II, invoice dated 11 June 43 | 1,070 |
| 42/1454 | Deploying fitter for extra-contractual work, invoice dated 28 April 43 | 1,128 |
| 42/243/1 | Deploying fitter (Messing) for extra-contractual work, invoice dated 30 June 43 | 1,583 |
| 41/2249 u. | Deploying fitter (Messing) for extra-contractual work, in- | |
| 42/243 | voice dated 27 May 1943 | 916 |
| 42/1447 | Deploying technician, invoice dated 12 Nov. 42 | 355.62 |
| 42/243 | Deploying fitter (Messing), invoice dated 22 Feb. 43 | 921.60 |
| 42/1454 | Deploying fitter (Koch) for extra-contractual work in Crematorium I, invoice dated 22 Feb. 43 | 112 |
| | Crematorium II and III | |
| 43/145/3 | Electric elevators | 9,371 |
| 43/204/1 | PoW camp solid building B.W. 14 Disinfestation plant | 19,596 |
| | Crematorium IV and V | |
| | 2 deaeration systems à RM 1,255.-- | 1,255 |
| | | = RM 2,510 |
| | total outstanding amounts | RM 88,635.72 |

**21.** Garrison Order No. 33/43: Frei, pp. 327-329
*"1. Commendation*
*For particularly prudent conduct in apprehending escaped prisoners, I commend the SS members:*
*SS-Rottf. Adolf Michalek,*
*SS-Strm. Georg Ukrainetz,*
*SS-Strm. ]ohann Jotzkus, all 4th Company, my appreciation."*
The order then mentions the result of a fund-raising for the Red Cross; orders all motor-vehicle drivers to report to the motor pool by the 2nd of the following month; gives instructions for telexes and telephone calls; extends the responsibility of the air-raid warden, SS-Untersturmführer Heinrich Josten; forbids independent relocation to other quarters; reminds of punctual rent payments; introduces a coal ID card; appoints three air-raid wardens; renews the order to shoot stray dogs; and grants permission for a temporary visit to Auschwitz to named relatives of 13 SS members.

A list of women in Auschwitz CC-Birkenau contains the names and registration numbers of 498 prisoners on five pages. ISD, folder 56a, 505152-58

**22.** I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. "Weekly Report No. 116/117 for the Period 9 Aug. 43 – 22 Aug. 43". NI-15253/4.
*"17 Aug. Inspection of the plant's facilities by*
*Obergruppenführer Pohl,*
*Standartenführer Baier,*
*Obersturmbannführer Höss.*
*The Obergruppenführer again showed extraordinary interest in our construction project, which was also evident from the fact that he paid us a short visit despite his limited time. He expressed his appreciation for what we had accomplished and repeated his willingness to support us in every way. Among other things he promised us*
*5,000 sets of men's clothing*
*2,000 sets of women's clothing and*
*300 bedroom furnishings for those who were bomb-out. In addition, he held out the prospect of 17 wooden barracks, if at all possible."*

**23.** J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, sends the Central Construction Office invoice No. 1314, order 43 D 150 concerning "Delivery and installation of a Topf waste incinerator in Crematorium III". Total cost: RM 5,791. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 13-13a.

A special headquarters order announces the issuance of a liniment as a mosquito repellent. Frei, pp. 329f.

Garrison Order No. 34/43 repeats the ban for SS members to enter the City of Auschwitz. Frei, p. 330

**24.** Central Construction Office. Work card. Order No. 764/425. RGVA, 502-1-316, pp. 371-371a.
*"For PoW camp delousing barracks in Gypsy Camp B.W. 32. Light and power installation in the delousing barracks of the Gypsy Camp.*
*Started: 24 Aug. 1943. Finished: 25 Sept. 1943."*

**25.** A special garrison order mentions that SS-Untersturmführer Franz Hössler is appointed leader of the protective-custody camp of the women's camp effective August 27, 1943. Frei, p. 330

**26.** Central Construction Office, "Unit Construction Office. List of prisoners employed outside the post chain." 49 prisoners named with registration number and last name are employed in the following departments: RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 150.
Construction Office Meliorations: 16 prisoners (including the Jew Kurzweig,

65655).
Surveying Department: 8 prisoners
Water supply, sewerage: 9 prisoners
Construction Office PoW camp: 10 prisoners
Planning Department: 3 prisoners
Construction Office CC: 3 prisoners
Construction Office Industrial Site: 2 prisoners
Accounting Department: 1 prisoner.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the company J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Outstanding accounts Crematorium II-V". The working time spans for 5 invoices of this company are listed:
Invoice dated 30 June 1943, fitter Messing: 1 April – 30 April 1943.
Invoice dated 22 Feb. 1943, fitter Messing: assembly of the forced-draft systems
Invoice from 22 Feb. 1943, fitter Koch: 18 – 21 Jan. 1943
Invoice dated 28 April 1943, fitters Messing and Seyfert: 1 – 28 April 1943
Invoice from 20 Nov. 1942,
Furnace builder Holick: 7 March – 2 Oct. 1942;
Furnace builder Koch: 10 Sept. – 28 Sept. 1942.

RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 23-24.

Electricians' unit of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S. "Overhead line in PoW camp Constr Section II. 4 pcs. wooden poles, 10 m long." In the right margin is noted "20 PoW camp.", i.e., high-voltage facility BW 20. On September 2, 1943, the request was formalized as order No. 178/297. Identical text, except that a measurement of 11 meters, is given for the wooden pole. A Central Construction Office "requisition" of September 13 to Materials Administration, referring to order no. 178/297 and the BW 20 PoW camp, mentions 12 pieces of notched connectors.

RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 24; *ibid.*, p. 25; *ibid.*, p. 27.

**27.** The chief of the Security Police and the SD. Letter to the Foreign Office, for the attention of Legationsrat von Thadden, with the subject "Jewish woman of Romanian nationality Ernestine König, née Goldbraun, details unknown:
*"In the meantime, the Jewess König has been transferred from Auschwitz to the East for work. Her present whereabouts are unknown at the moment."*
In the death books of Auschwitz and in the entire documentation on the death of prisoners in the camp, the death of an Ernestine König or Goldbraun is not shown.

YVA, O.51-104, p. 47.

**30.** The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 972 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 5,540.

TNA, WO 309-1603.

Garrison Order No. 35/43 announces the issuance of fuel authorization coupons for September; decrees that outgoing telexes must be submitted beforehand by the adjutant; informs that congratulatory telegrams can no longer be sent after Aug. 22; announces the issuance of a phone-number directory of camp departments; mentions a found object; and grants permission to named relatives of five SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited time.

Frei, pp. 331f.

**[?]** Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. August 1943. List of prisoners treated in the dental stations of the Auschwitz I, Birkenau, Buna, Golleschau, Jawischowitz, Fürstengrube, Eintrachtshütte, Gitte Hoffnung, Neudachs and Kobiór camps. The list contains: Serial number, inmate number, name, dental station, arrival, departure, medical treatment provided (esp.: braces, prosthesis). Serial numbers: 1-56.

APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 1-5.
ISD, folder 166.

## September 1943

**1.** With this date begins the directory "VI – 18 X-ray", which covers the period from September 1 to September 9, 1943. It comprises 34 pages and contains the consecutive numbers from 10083 to 10490, i.e. a total of 408 prisoners. APMO, D-Aul-5/18. ISD, folder 67r.

Garrison Order No. 36/43 reports the closure of a road due to construction; informs of changed doctor's consultation hours for family members of SS members; mentions that anti-mosquito medication is again available; announces anti-aircraft practice shooting; gives instructions for updating transit passes to pass through the town of Auschwitz; mentions one lost and one found object; and grants permission to named relatives of ten SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited time. Frei, pp. 332-334

**2.** Letter from the SS-WVHA, chief of Office C V, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC – Construction of an Inmate Hospital". RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 399.
*"By the above letter* [dated 11 Aug. 1943] *the chief of Office D III informs that the planning documents for the construction of the inmate hospital in Auschwitz CC as ordered by the head of Office Group C as an immediate measure have now been clarified."*

**3.** Construction Office Birkenau. Work card. Order No. 808. RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 157.
*"For PoW camp delousing barracks B.W. 5b. Glazing of 4 gas doors.*
*Started: 16 Sept. 1943. Finished: 16 Sept. 1943."*

Central Construction Office, "List of total inmate labor as of 31 Aug. 1943 according to order of SS WVHA dated 12 Aug. 43." Total inmate-labor hours: men: 116,303; Frauen: 8,393; total: 124,696. RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 142.
*"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review (figures in Reichsmarks).*
*From 16 July 43 to 31 July 43 = RM. 7,114*
*From 1 Aug. 43 to 31 Aug. 43 = RM. 19,602 "*

SS-WVHA, chief of Office Group C, letter to the district commissioner of the Plenipotentiary General for the Regulation of the Construction Industry in the Area of Upper Silesia, with the subject "Auschwitz CC – air-raid protection measures in U/S.": RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 50.
*"By report dated 27 Aug., the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz informed me that production of concrete parts for the program 'air-raid trenches' was to begin on 30 Aug. 1943."*

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium II-V, outstanding payments". The Topf Company states that it has received the following payments: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 22-22a.

RM 9,400 for order no. 155 of 28 Feb. 1943
RM 2,900 for order no. 149 of 11 Jan. 1943
RM 19,600 for order no. 149 of 11 Feb. 1943

The total amount of the orders is RM 88,635.72, therefore the amount still due is RM 56,735.72. Topf demands an installment of RM 50,000.

**4.** Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with subject "Construction report on special measures in PoW camp and Main Camp." RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 227-229.
"Report on the progress of work for the special measures in the PoW camp and in the Main Camp. […]
4. Construction work. […]

Construction Section II:
Disinfestation plant.
The construction works for the large-scale disinfestation plant continue. The installation of the boilers has been started. 3 pieces of steam-disinfection devices have been installed and will be connected in the course of steam-boiler assembly. All 4 pieces of hot-air chambers together with the corresponding furnaces have been finished. The finishing work has been started.
The disinfestation plant in the Gypsy Camp has been completed to the extent that it can be put into use next Monday, September 6. However, all the doors ordered from DAW are still missing and, after repeated inquiries, are to be delivered by 8 June [sic] at the latest.
Wash and toilet barracks in Construction Section II.
The wash and toilet barracks in Construction Section II have all been converted in line with the immediate measures. […]
Inmate Hospital.
The work in the prisoners' quarter in Construction Section II has been completed. […]
Construction Section III.
*Of the actual infirmary field, 12 barracks have been erected to date, and 6 of the others. For 6 more barracks the piles are being driven in."*

Letter from the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D – Concentration Camps, to Commandant SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, Auschwitz CC, with the subject "Transfer of Jewish Prisoners":
*"At present there are about 25,000 Jewish prisoners in Auschwitz CC.*
*On 25 Aug. 43, I told SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz that I must know the number of Jews who are fully fit for work and deployment, since I intend to withdraw Jews from Auschwitz CC in order to use them in armament production in the Reich. On 26 Aug. 43, I communicated this again through telex. According to your telex of 29 Aug. 43, only 3,581 of the 25,000 Jews incarcerated are fit for work. However, these are completely used in armament projects and cannot be handed over.*
*What are the remaining 21,500 Jews doing? Something is not right here!*
*I ask you to check the issue again and report back to me."*

Eisenbach, reproduction in appendix after p. 620. ISD, information folder 427/ Auschwitz 11.

**6.** Central Construction Office. "Large wire obstacle around the camp". Plan No. 2828 drawn by prisoner No. 48856, showing Auschwitz CC, the train station, and many numbered houses south of it.

RGVA, 502-2-94, p. 2.

Letter from the State Health Office of Cosel (medical officer Beyer) to the district president in Oppeln:
*"On 22 Aug. 43, I was informed by telephone by the camp leader of the forced-labor camp of the Jews near Blechhammer – train-station camp – that quite a number of Jews were undergoing treatment for feverish illnesses. The investigations on 23 Aug. 43 revealed that about 70 Jews were lying in the isolation ward of the infirmary and in an isolation barracks."*
A description of the symptoms follows. 10 Jews died. One of the first to be affected was the Jew Charles Grünberg, who fell ill on July 27, then recovered and on August 25 underwent the Weil-Felix test with positive results (proof of typhus antibodies). The blood samples of the Jews Jakob von Crefeld, Moses von Stamm, Hermann Kokarnot, and Roffessa Elkam, tested between August 3 and August 16, yielded a negative Weil-Felix test, but some were positive for typhus. Twenty-one blood samples were sent to the Institute of Hygiene in Kattowitz, and 8 cases test-

APK, OPK, 2176, pp. 202-203.

ed positive for Proteus X 19.[22]
*"It can be assumed, since no typhus cases occurred in the other camps, that typhus was introduced through the transit station in the Jewish camp."*
The spread of the disease, he said, was due to the lack of water in the camp and poor personal hygiene.
*"Incidentally, the Jews were constantly deloused. During this delousing, clothes lice were also detected."*

Garrison Order no. 37/43 mentions Höss's return; closes gardening compound in Raisko because of thefts; complains of unauthorized alterations and damage to rented apartments; refuses to give blackout materials for private buildings; states that bombed-out persons will be housed only with homeless certificate; mentions one lost and one found object each; confiscates 12 service bicycles because of assignment of motorcycles; modifies the last garrison order regarding transit passes; and grants permission to named relatives of five SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited time. — Frei, pp. 334-336

**8.** Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order No. 805/94 for the pain shop: — RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 158.
*"For PoW camp enclosure B.W. 24, Constr. Section II, the following work is to be carried out:*
*Painting and lettering of: 100 pcs. signs,* [']*Caution. High voltage! Danger to life!*[']
*100 pcs. signs with painted skull and crossbones.*
*Started: 25 Sept. Finished: 5 Oct. 43.*
*670 skilled worker hours."*

**9.** The district president in Oppeln sends a copy of a letter dated September 6, 1943 to the Reich Minister of the Interior in Berlin. The accompanying letter with the subject "Typhus illnesses in the forced-labor camp of Jews near Blechhammer, district of Cosel U/S." states that the Blechhammer Camp has a strength of 2,500 prisoners. — APK, OPK, 2176, pp. 200f.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office C V/IV, with the subject "Auschwitz CC – electr. corpse elevators for BW 30 and 30a". Enclosed is a "copy of a letter from the Topf and Sons Company, Erfurt, dated 4 Aug. 43." — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 18.
*"As can be seen from this, the company Topf & Sons, Erfurt, has received an order from the Central Construction Office for the delivery of 2 electric corpse elevators. Topf & Sons now asks the Reich Minister for Armament and Ammunition to obtain the urgently needed elevators. It is requested to report on the result to the Topf and Sons Company from there, so that the long-needed elevators can be completed and delivered as quickly as possible."*

Garrison Order No. 38/43 mandates further fly and mosquito control measures. — Frei, pp. 336f.

**11.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS Garrison Administration with the subject "Handover of the POW Camp Buildings in Construction Section II": — RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 85.
*"In accordance with requirements, Construction Section II has been occupied ahead of schedule in almost all camps. Occupied are the following subcamps: a, b, d, e, and f."*
These are now under the SS Garrison Administration.
*"On 8 Sept. 43, the disinfestation plant in the Gypsy Camp was handed over to SS-Unterscharführer Boehm, and has since been put into operation."*

[22] Determination of antibodies in connection with rickettsial infections (typhus).

SS-Unterscharführer Walter Dejaco confirms receipt of various plans, ten of which relate to the crematoria at Birkenau: RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 137.

1740 Crematorium
936 ″
1341 ″
1173 ″
1174 ″
1541 ″
1301 ″
932 ″
933 ″
1678 Cremation system Crematorium

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the district president Kattowitz with the subject "New construction of a private siding for the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp in Auschwitz with connection to Auschwitz railroad station": RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 129.
*"Enclosed are the documents with the request for state-police approval of the siding in submission.* […]
*For supplying the camp as well as for the transport of construction materials for the development, the construction of a railway siding is absolutely necessary* […].
*The execution of the special tasks ordered by the Reichsführer-SS urgently requires the expansion of the siding."*

**14.** Letter from the State Health Office Cosel to the district president in Oppeln with the subject "Typhus in the forced-labor camp Blechhammer, county of Cosel U/S". Bacteriological and serological examination of blood samples from 31 Jewish prisoners (16 of them are listed by name, for 10 the examination results are also given) revealed that it was "a mixed typhoid and typhus epidemic with one case of paratyphus B." APK, OPK 2176, pp. 198-199.
*"All camp inmates have been deloused, and their barracks subjected to thorough scouring disinfection. The utensils of the suspected sick and diseased inmates were disinfected or burned. Individual Jews who have not yet been vaccinated against typhoid fever will be inoculated.* […]
*The epidemic most likely originated in the camp's transit station, which is located within the camp but is especially fenced off. In this camp, in fact, Jews who were no longer fit for work and sick were collected from other camps and prepared for removal."*

Central Construction Office. "Activity Report of the Construction Office CC and agriculture (SS-Untersturmführer F. Kirschnek) for the period 1 July to 30 Sept. 1943." List of structures with active construction work: RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 1-8.
<u>Construction Office CC</u>
TWL. BW 7: prov. potato warehouse
TWL. BW 8: prov. potato storage
BW 36 B/CC: [House] 891
BW 27/CC 25: House Rekord
BW 32 H/CC: civilian workers' camp for Krupp-A.G.
BW 36 D/CC: officers' lodging barracks
BW 37 E/CC: 3rd construction-office barracks
BW 42/CC: new inmate-kitchen extension
BW 42/CC: old inmate-kitchen extension
BW 86/CC: Swiss barracks for Polit. Department
BW 83/CC: House for sanit. Facilities
BW 93/CC: air-force barracks for Polit. Department

BW 95/CC: 5 potato sheds near the ramp
BW 96/CC: cabbage silo
BW 207/CC: sauna at infirmary barracks
BW 134, 135, 136/CC: new inmate lodgings
BW 116, 125, 126/CC: new inmate lodgings
BW 117/CC: new inmate lodgings
BW 118, 119, 120/CC: new inmate lodgings
BW 127/CC: [new inmate lodgings]
BW 128, 129/CC: new inmate lodgings
BW 157a, 157b, 157c, 157e/CC: backup workshops
BW 161/CC: district heating duct
BW 161/CC: district heating plant
BW 160/CC: laundry with delousing, prisoner bath and reception building
BW 33b/CC: slaughterhouse annex
BW 21/CC: road construction Prag hall
BW 21/CC: officers' mess road
BW 4/CC: road construction industrial area (Krupp factory halls)
BW 8/E & S.: repair work on residential buildings in Budy and Raisko
BW 4/E & S.: Raisko, factory buildings
Construction Office agriculture
BW 65/CC: chick-rearing barns Harmense
BW 71/CC: Babitz farm yard
BW 88/CC: Raisko house 60
BW 64/CC: Raisko greenhouse facility
BW 88/CC: Raisko house 59
BW 33 A/CC: barn foundation
BW 80/CC: pigsty Budy
BW 78/CC: steaming plant
*"Work Performed at PoW camp. – Deployment of local construction office on special construction projects."*
Construction Section I
BW 6-7/PoW camp: wash and toilet barracks 1-5
Construction Section II
BW 14/PoW camp: utility barracks
BW 6b/PoW camp: wash barracks
BW 7b/PoW camp: toilet barracks
BW 13/PoW camp: prisoner lodging barracks
BW 3d/PoW camp: prisoner lodging barracks
BW 32/PoW camp: disinfestation plant (80% completed)
BW 32/PoW camp: Gypsy camp BA II disinfestation barracks
BW 12a/PoW camp: infirmary barracks
Construction Section III
BW 24/PoW camp: fence construction
BW 18/PoW camp: trench E
BW 18/PoW camp: trench F
BW 18/PoW camp: trench H
BW 18/PoW camp: trench I

Central Construction Office. "File memo" with the subject "Discussion about covering costs incurred due to rebuilding the damaged chimney lining in Crematorium II PoW camp BW 30": RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 144-146.
*"On Friday, September 10, 1943, Mr. Prüfer, chief engineer, came to the local office*

*as a representative of the company Topf & Sons, Erfurt, for the purpose of clarifying the facts stated under subject.*
*The Central Construction Office was of the opinion that the damage to the chimney lining was primarily due to the incorrect design and execution advice provided by Topf & Sons. Mr. Chief Engineer Prüfer was the consultant for the entire plant in 1942 and explained back then to SS-Untersturmführer (F) Ertl, SS-Untersturmführer (F) Dejaco and SS-Untersturmführer (F) Janisch that the crematoria should be built according to the drawings supplied by Topf. With regard to the chimneys, on the one hand the draft of the chimney plan for Crematorium I in the Main Camp, and on the other hand the dimensions and designs of the individual chimney components were to be executed according to the above-mentioned plans of the Topf & Sons Company. The plan taken as a basis shows a lining thickness of 12 cm, and is marked orange up to a height of 6 m, like all other fireclay masonry. The lining masonry above this height is drawn in red, meaning brick masonry.*
*During a subsequent inspection and consultation with the head capo of the crematoria, it was determined that the collapse of parts of the smoke ducts was not a mistake or a mix-up, as* [claimed] *in the letter of 6 Aug. 1943/-AZ.h.e.s/D IV/Prf.- but that in fact, as mentioned in the letter of the Construction Office of 17 July 1943, entire vault parts collapsed, and also the connections of the heating ducts to the chimney were very defective.*
*On this occasion it was also found that all the dampers for regulating the draft had partly melted due to incorrect installation, and these defects have now been rectified on the basis of our own experience, and are currently ensuring perfect functioning.*
*This time, Mr. Prüfer, the chief engineer, stated that the reason for the damage to the lining was the execution of the lining masonry above the height of 6 m by means of lime mortar instead of fireclay mortar, as well as errors in the static calculation.*
*On the other hand, in the following day's consultation with Mr. Koehler, the engineer who built the chimney according to the drawings of Topf & Sons, it was stated that the lining was perfectly built with fireclay mortar from the bottom to the top.*
*Mr. Chief Engineer Prüfer's attention is drawn to the fact that on each of his visits he brings a different reason for the causes of the collapse of the chimney lining. On his penultimate visit, in the presence of the commandant, he explained as the cause the great stresses caused by heating only individual furnaces, which had not been taken into account in the design.*
*In the opinion of the Central Construction Office, this was indeed the main cause, and it has now been taken care of in the new design by Topf & Soehne, in that the lining has various openings, and the individual lining sections are held so that they can be moved within each other, so that any stresses that may occur when heating individual furnaces are taken into account by the elasticity of the lining masonry.*
*In the above-mentioned consultation, Mr. Koehler explained that the overloading of the chimney system was the main cause of the damage.*
*After the question of guilt could not be completely clarified, in the interest of a further good understanding Mr. Ing. Koehler, from the company Robert Koehler, Myslowitz, and Mr. Chief Engineer Prüfer for the company Topf & Soehne (reserved for consultation with his boss) agreed to take over 1/3 each of the new total costs, if also the Construction Office takes over such an amount. The total costs were roughly estimated at RM 5000. With this arrangement, the new construction of the chimney lining in Crematorium II PoW camp BW 30 finally should be clarified."*

The invoice books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 999 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 5,694. TNA, WO 309-1603.

**15.** X-ray book No. 19 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from September 15 to October 7, 1943, and contains entries numbered 10707 to 11843. APMO, D-Aul-5/19. ISD, folder 67s.

Garrison Order No. 39/43 announces awards to a long list of SS members; notes that changes in marital status are to be reported to the Personnel Department; calls for nominations of SS members of various departments for authorization to receive lodging equipment, consumables and office supplies; announces the issuance of new camp phone directories; decrees that leave passes for SS members in field units must be issued by the headquarters; notes the distribution of blackout orders; lists results of a sports competition; prohibits free-roaming poultry because of the chicken plague; mentions a stolen service bicycle and one lost and found object each; and grants permission to named relatives of eight SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited period of time. Frei, pp. 337-340

**16.** Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crem. II, Chimney Lining": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 16.
*"We politely refer to the discussion between your very honored gentlemen Sturmbannführer Bauleiter Bischoff, Untersturmführer Kirschnek and our Herr Chief Engineer Prüfer, which took place on the 10th of this month, and are prepared to pay about RM 1400.-- to RM 1500.--, i.e. about 1/3 of the expenses for the renewal of the fireclay chimney lining."*

**17.** Letter from the district president Oppeln to the Reich Minister of the Interior, Berlin, and the Chief President of the Province of Upper Silesia, with the subject "Typhus cases in the forced labor camp of the Jews near Blechhammer, district Cosel U/S". From September 3 to 9, 19 cases of typhus and 10 deaths were recorded. The actual number of infections cannot be determined because "most of the sick Jews had already been transferred." APK, OPK 2176, p. 107.

**18.** Garrison Order No. 40/43 sets the beginning of work for prisoners at 6:30 a.m.; announces a power cut due to switching of a line; commends an honest finder and three sportsmen; mentions a lost property; and grants permission to named relatives of five SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited time. Frei, pp. 341f.

**21.** Huta – Above- and Below-Ground Construction Inc., Kattowitz. Plan No. 7015, 109/13a. "Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Crematorium 2". APMO, BW 30/19a, Neg. No. 20946/2.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the plenipotentiary for construction of the Reich Ministry Speer in the district of Armaments Inspectorate VIIIb, with the subject "Air-Raid Protection Trenches for the Construction Representative in the District of Armaments Inspectorate VIII". RGVA, 502-1-402, pp. 91-91a.
*"The local office informs that the large-scale production of the concrete parts for air-raid protection trenches could not yet be started due to lack of raw material and the fact that so far only 3 forms for the vault walls have been delivered by the contractor."*

**22.** Central Construction Office. File memo by SS-Untersturmführer Hans Kirschnek with the subject "PoW camp BA III – Prisoner requisition." RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 153; *ibid.*, p. 159.
*"For the construction projects to be carried out in PoW camp BA III, namely grading work, access roads, sewage-treatment plant, barrack construction as well as unloading of barracks parts, the requested prisoner units have not been fully created in terms of strength since 23 Aug. 43."*
30,600 prisoners were requested, and 12,100 assigned.
*"Accordingly, for the period from 1 July 43 to 17 Sept. 43, a shortfall of 28,937 days of work is calculated."*
Without the required number of prisoners, the work could not be completed in the prescribed time. In another memo dated September 24, 1943, Kirschnek complains that, of the 10 carts needed daily for Construction Section III, a maximum of four are assigned.

The Central Construction Office draws Plan No. 2885, "Fire Ponds in B.A. II." The facility is in the form of an inverted rectangular truncated pyramid with a small base (bottom) of 5.5 m × 15 m and a large base (surface) of 21.72 m × 11.72 m; the depth is 2 m.
A "mass calculation for the dredging of 5. pcs. fire ponds in Construction Section III of the PoW camp in Auschwitz" shows the ground plan of a pond with the dimensions: 21 x 12 meters on the outside, 12 x 3 meters at the bottom, 3 meters deep.

RGVA, 502-1-238, p. 38; *ibid.*, 502-2-26, p. 78.

**23.** Huta – Above- and Below-Ground Construction Inc., Kattowitz. Plan No. 7015, 109/14a. "Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Crematorium 2. Soil excavation."

APMO, BW 30a/19, Neg. No. 20922/11.

**24.** Answer of the chief president of the province of Upper Silesia to the letter of the district president Oppeln dated September 17, 1943, with the subject "Typhus illnesses in the forced-labor camp of the Jews near Blechhammer, district Cosel U/S":
*"I ask for a statement and report as to which office ordered the transfer, and where the sick Jews were transferred to, especially since there the Public Health Officer – as I gather from his report of 6 Sept. 1943 – had imposed a quarantine of 3 weeks until 26 Sept. 1943."*

APK, OPK 2176, p. 204.

Huta – Above- and Below-Ground Construction Inc., Kattowitz. Plan No. 7015, 109/15. "Waffen-SS and police Auschwitz. Crematorium 2, basement & foundations."

APMO, BW 30a/17. Neg. No. 20922/9.

Garrison Order No. 41/43 mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; commends two SS members for their sports competition successes; explains details of chicken keeping; explains details of uniform regulations; mentions the distribution of an Army ordinance sheet; declares a camp ID card invalid; makes a comment on the validity of civilian ID cards; and grants permission for a temporary visit to Auschwitz to named relatives of seven SS members.

Frei, pp. 342-344

**25.** Letter from SS garrison physician to Central Construction Office with subject "Inmate Infirmary PoW camp, Constr. Section III – Kitchen in Infection Department."
*"Enclosed returned after review and signature is a plan concerning the kitchen in the infection department of the inmate infirmary in PoW camp – Constr. Section III."*

RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 398.

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with subject "Construction report on special measures in PoW camp and Main Camp":
*"Report on the progress of work for the special measures in the PoW camp and in the Main Camp.* […]
*4. Construction work.* […]
*Construction Section II.*
*Disinfestation plant.*
*Drainage pipes completely laid. Water pipe partially laid. Installation of sanitary items started.* […]
*Construction Section III:*
*Inmate infirmary barracks: masonry work."*
Work took place in barracks nos. 68, 70, 71, 89, 91-93, 74, and carpentry work in barracks nos. 67-77, 94, 106, 128, 146.

RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 214-218.

Garrison Order No. 42/43:
*"1. Rat Control.*
*As of Tuesday, September 28, 1943, rat control will be carried out in the entire area –*

Frei, pp. 344f.

*camp area and area of interest – of Auschwitz CC. Since this is an extraordinarily dangerous poison, in order to prevent deaths, it is pointed out and ordered that all children are to be kept away from the poisoned food laid out. All pets are to be confined. The inmates are to be instructed that no leftover food is to be taken from the garbage (potato peels, etc.) and that they are not to tamper with it.*
*2. Visit to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*
*Lately it has come to my attention that visits have been made to the CC, and that they have been given tours without my being informed. I would like to point out that visits to the CC and to the entire area of interest of Au. CC can only be authorized by the chief of Office Group D. If there are guests visiting the individual department heads, and the intention is to show them the CC operation, the application for this must be made in good time at the headquarters, so that in any such case permission can be obtained from the chief of Office Group D."*
The order also clarifies the validity and period of validity of residence permits of SS members; announces that SS members in detention must work 10 hours a day and gives details; and grants permission to named relatives of four SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited period of time.

**27.** Letter from SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office CVI, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Deadline for submission of the structures listed below." Some structures are listed, including "BW 30a Crematorium III."
*"Accounts of these structures are to be submitted to the Office CVI by 1 Dec. 43. At the same time, the construction no. of the structure Crematorium III is to be indicated."*
RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 195.

**28.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to Robert Koehler, Myslowitz, with the subject "PoW camp BW 30 – chimney lining renewal".
*"For the purpose of final clarification of the costs issue for rebuilding the chimney lining, reference is made to the above-mentioned meeting* [of September 11, 1943], *according to which you agreed to bear 1/3 of the total costs for this rebuilding. The total costs may amount to approximately RM 4,500.00, and the Topf and Sons Company, Erfurt, has also agreed to bear RM 1,500.00 of the costs. The exact settlement will be made in the next few days."*
APMO, BW 30/34, p. 16.

**29.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Invoicing":
*"Enclosed, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz submits an invoice for pro rata costs of chimney-lining repair for Crema II in the amount of RM 1,621.30."*
APMO.D-Z/Bau, Inv. No. 1967, p. 183.

**30.** Letter from SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl to the Reichsführer-SS with the subject "Deaths in the Conc. camps".
*"Reichsführer!*
*After the mortality rate was still around 10% in the month of December 1942, it went down to 8% already in the month of January 1943, and then dropped steadily. This drop in mortality is mainly attributed to the fact that hygienic measures, which had been demanded for a long time, have now been implemented, at least to a large extent. Furthermore, in the area of nutrition, it was ordered that one-third of the food be added raw but reduced in size to the cooked food shortly before serving. Overcooking was avoided. In addition, sauerkraut and similar foods were issued.*
*With regard to clothing, it was ordered that prisoners be allowed to keep their coats on during the winter, provided this does not impede them during their work.*
*Likewise, an unnecessary dragging out of roll calls was avoided.*
*The permission for prisoners to receive food themselves had an extremely favorable effect.*
*The experiments with the distribution of yeast preparations were also favorable.*
*The above measures were supported by the fact that selected prisoners were brought*
PS-1469.

*together for a special cooking course in the Dachau camp kitchen. It is intended to hold a new cooking course in the near future."*

RGVA, 502-1-60, pp. 80-94.

Central Construction Office, "Explanatory Report on the Expansion of the Waffen-SS POW Camp at Auschwitz/US" and "Cost Estimate for the Expansion of the Waffen-SS POW Camp at Auschwitz," October 1, 1943.
*"The groundwater level varies between 0.30 and 1.20 meters. The terrain is partially marshy.*
*On the existing terrain are to be built:*
*I. Structures*
*Construction Section I*
*BW 3a: 30 prisoner lodging barracks (massive)*
*BW 4a: 3 storage barracks (massive)*
*BW 5a: 2 disinfestation facilities (massive)*
*BW 6a: 5 wash barracks (massive)*
*BW 7a: 5 toilet barracks (massive)*
*BW 3b: 25 lodging barracks type 260/9*
*BW 4a: 2 utility barracks type 260/9*
*BW 4b: 2 storage barracks type 260/9*
*BW 8a: 1 morgue barracks type 260/9*
*BW 12c: 4 infirmary barracks type 260/9*
*BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks type IV/3*
*BW 12e: 2 quarantine barracks type 501/34*
*BW 12f: 2 block-leader barracks type IV/3*
*Construction Section II*
*BW 3d:135 lodging barracks type 260/9*
*BW 4c: 9 utility barracks type 260/9*
*BW 4d: 9 storage barracks type 260/9*
*BW 6b: 14 wash barracks type 260/9*
*BW 7b: 14 toilet barracks type 260/9*
*BW 12a: 11 infirmary barracks (Swiss barracks)*
*BW 12d: 12 block-leader barracks type IV/3*
*BW 34a: 4 chamber barracks type 260/9*
*BW 33: 25 effect barracks type 260/9*
*5 effects barracks type 501/34*
*upgrading of an existing house for special measures*
*3 barracks for special measures type 260/9*
*Construction Section III:*
*BW 3e: 114 utility barracks type 501/34*
*BW 4e: 5 utility barracks*
*BW 4e: 2 utility barracks type 260/9*
*BW 4f: 13 storage & laundry barracks type 260/9*
*BW 4f: 4 storage & laundry barracks type 501/34*
*BW 6c: 4 disinfestation barracks type VII/5*
*BW 7c: 11 nurse barracks (Swiss bar.)*
*BW 12b: 12 barracks for the seriously ill 501/34*
*BW 12d: 2 block-leader barracks type IV/3*
*Upgrade an existing house for special measures*
*BW 33a: 3 barracks for special measures*
*Other structures:*
*BW 9: entrance building*
*BW 10: headquarters building*
*BW 11: guard building*
*BW 15: warehouse*
*BW 16: sewage treatment plant BA I*
*BW 16: sewage treatment plant BA II*

*BW 18: sewage treatment plant BA III*
*BW 30: Crematorium II*
*BW 30A: Crematorium III*
*BW 30B: Crematorium IV*
*BW 30c: Crematorium V*
*BW 31: bakery*
*BW 32: disinfestation plant*
*BW 35: water treatment plant*
*BW 13: watchtowers*
*II. Outdoor facilities:*
*BW 16: access road and parking lot*
*BW 17: road and square pavements inside the camp*
*BW 18: sewerage, surface drainage in warehouse, main ditch with culvert and receiving water at Vistula yard*
*BW 18a: ring ditches*
*BW 19: water-supply plant*
*BW 21: outdoor electrical system*
*BW 22: telephone system*
*BW 23: alarm system*
*BW 24: fencing*
*BW 25: wire fences inside the warehouse*
*BW 26b: backup power plant*
*BW 27: rail siding*
*BW 29: fire ponds."*
Cost Estimate:
Construction Section II and III:
Extension of an existing house for special measures (drawing not available) cost at best approximation = RM 14242.--
3 pcs. barracks for special measures (type 260/9) (drawing no. 5) cost at best approximation = RM 55758.--
Total amount: RM 32,200,000

**[?]** Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. September 1943. List of prisoners treated in the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-55. APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 6-10. ISD, folder 166.

## October 1943

**1.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,066, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,288. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Garrison Order no. 43/43 forbids two SS members to enter the House of the Waffen-SS for 3 months; reports the establishment of the Kauen and Vaivara CCs; orders that long-distance calls and letters may be made only in important cases because of overload and bomb damage; announces a collective order for a book on the German East; gives instructions for repairing radios; announces distribution of various ordinance sheets; threatens with punishment those who slip things to SS members in confinement; mentions one lost and one found item; forbids official use of green copying pens; and grants permission to named relatives of four SS members to visit Auschwitz for a limited time. Frei, pp. 346-348

**2.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,131, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,350. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1943. Reporting month September" for the construction project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-320 pp. 4-5.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities | 2/3/1942 | 100% |
| 2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings) | 12/5/1942 | 100% |
| 3. BW 9: sewerage | 1/6/1940 | 75% |
| 4. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney) | 12/6/1942 | 100% |
| 5. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building | 27/7/1942 | 100% |
| 6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2) | 18/6/1942 | 100% |
| 7. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11) | 20/5/1942 | 100% |
| 8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12) | 20/5/1942 | 100% |
| 9. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 13) | 5/8/1942 | 100% |
| 10. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14) | 18/5/1942 | 100% |
| 11. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16) | 18/5/1942 | 100% |
| 12. BW 21: road construction | 1/6/1940 | 90% |
| 13. BW 23A: transformer station | 28/7/1942 | 100% |
| 14. BW 23B: backup electric generator | 28/7/1942 | 100% |
| 15. BW 24: commandant's residence | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 16. BW 27: residences for married NCOs | 1/7/1940 | 85% |
| 17. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks | 3/6/1942 | 100% |
| 18. BW 29: water-supply plant | 1/6/1940 | 65% |
| 19. BW 31: utility building | / | 0% |
| 20. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension | 1/4/1942 | 100% |
| 21. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers | 10/7/1941 | 90% |
| 22. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises | 4/5/1942 | 100% |
| 23. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1 | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 24. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus" | 2/2/1942 | 100% |
| 25. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp | 1/6/1940 | 30% |
| 26. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities | 1/6/1940 | 70% |
| 27. BW 54: gardening facilities | 1/4/1941 | 80% |
| 28. BW 77: dog kennel | 2/9/1942 | 100% |
| 29. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23 | 10/9/1941 | 100% |
| 30. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24 | 10/11/1941 | 100% |
| 31. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26 | 7/7/1942 | 90% |
| 32. BW 117: inmate lodging building | 19/10/1942 | 50% |
| 33. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32 | 7/7/1942 | 85% |
| 34. BW 126: inmate lodging building | 7/9/1942 | 80% |
| 35. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36 | 7/5/1942 | 100% |
| 36. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37 | 7/5/1942 | 100% |
| 37. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38 | 15/4/1942 | 100% |
| 38. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39 | 15/4/1942 | 100% |
| 39. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40 | 15/4/1942 | 100% |
| 40. BW 157A: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 60%. |
| 41. BW 157B: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 50% |
| 42. BW 157C: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 40% |
| 43. BW 157D: security workshop building | 23/11/1942 | 30% |
| 44. 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath | 12/10/1941 | 70% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 45. BW 161: prov. district heating plant | 27/8/1942 | 45% |
| 46. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings | 18/7/1942 | 5% |
| 47. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction | 15/11/1941 | 55% |
| 48. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola | 28/8/1942 | 100% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 613; inmates: 2940.

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1943. Reporting month September" for the construction project PoW camp. RGVA, 502-1-320, pp. 6-7.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain | 16/3/1942 | 56% |
| 2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks | 7/10/1941 | 100% |
| 3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 12/3/1942 | 100% |
| 4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 23/3/1942 | 100% |
| 5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 6. BW 4b: storage barracks | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks | 10/7/1942 | 100% |
| 8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2 | 6/3/1942 | 100% |
| 10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 11. BW 6b: 12 wash barracks | 2/7/1942 | 100% |
| 12. BW 6c-7c: wash & toilet barracks | 1/9/1942 | 80% |
| 13. BW 7b: 5 toilet barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 14. BW 7b: 15 toilet barracks | 2/7/1942 | 100% |
| 15. BW8a: 1 morgue barracks (effects barracks) | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 16. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp | 5/12/1941 | 100% |
| 17. BW 12a: 6 infirmary barracks | 15/10/1942 | 80% |
| 18. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks | 15/7/1942 | 100% |
| 19. BW 13: watchtowers, wood | 10/3/1942 | 60% |
| 20. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit | 1/7/1942 | 100% |
| 21. BW 16: access roads | 7/10/1941 | 100% |
| 22. BW 17: road construction inside of camp | 5/4/1942 | 55% |
| 23. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant | 21/10/1941 | 60% |
| 24. BW 19: water-supply plants | 5/1/1942 | 65% |
| 25. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 26. BW 24: fences (electr. wire) | 8/11/1941 | 85% |
| 27. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision | 1/12/1941 | 65% |
| 28. BW 26: transformer station | 6/12/1941 | 100% |
| 29. BW 30: Crematorium I | 2/7/1942 | 100% |
| 30. BW 30A: Crematorium II | 14/9/1942 | 100% |
| 31. BW 30B: Crematorium III | 9/10/1942 | 100% |
| 32. BW 30C: Crematorium IV | 20/11/1942 | 100% |
| 33. BW 31: bakery | 21/11/1941 | 100% |
| 34. BW 34: disinfestation facility | 30/4/1943 | 80% |
| 35. BW 32: 30 effects barracks | 15/5/1943 | 100% |
| 36. BW 35: water treatment | 15/6/1943 | 60% |
| 37. BW 36: troop infirmary | 15/5/1943 | 40% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 267; inmates: 5722.

A circular announces the presentation of a play at the *Kameradschaftshaus*. Frei, pp. 348f.

Garrison Order No. 44/43 postpones office hours due to end of daylight-saving time and sets inmate work hours at 6 a.m. – 5 p.m. with ½ hr. lunch break. Frei, p. 349

**3.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,192, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,382. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

**4.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,585 of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,387. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Central Construction Office, "List of total inmate deployment as of September 30, 1943, According to Order of SS-WVHA, 12 Aug. 43." RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 135.
Total prisoner labor hours: men: 100,830; Frauen: 7,880 Total: 108,710.
*"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review (figures in Reichsmarks).*
*From 1 Sept. 43 to 30 Sept. 43 …… = RM 11,207.50."*

**5.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,807, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,369. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Road construction and sewage system in PoW camp, BA I (women's camp)": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 77-79.
*"The execution of additional sanitary construction measures in PoW camp Auschwitz has been ordered in May 1943 by the head of Office Group C, SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler, who in a letter of 14 May 1943 to the camp commandant announced the labor requirements for the execution of these special measures. In carrying out the required special measures, a distinction was to be made between 2 construction phases, namely:*
*1) The measures for the immediate improvement of the hygienic conditions by extending the washing facilities, covering the toilets (because of the danger of flies), erecting temporary earthen sewage tanks, cutting through the main ditch to eliminate the danger of epidemics at the large meander where the main ditch flows into the Vistula.*
*2) The final measure, namely the installation of toilet and washing facilities in the individual blocks of the camp, together with the construction of the new sewer network required to carry out these works."*

Letter from SS-Unterscharführer Dejaco to the heads of the Central Construction Office (Jothann), in house, with the subject "Report on the status of construction work in the prisoners' hospital PoW camp, Construction Section III, cut-off date 1 October 1943." RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 396.
*"<u>Barracks construction.</u>*
*As a matter of priority, barrack types No. 1 – 2 – 6a and 6b have been erected so far. There are a total of 12 for the seriously ill ward as well as operating and X-ray barracks. These barracks are completed in shell except for one. In 9 barracks, the entire interior walls and chimneys, insofar as they had to be additionally constructed, have been bricked up. In 4 of these barracks, plastering of these walls has already begun. The erection of the connecting corridors between these barracks is 3/4 completed. The shells of 8 barracks of type No. 7 have been completed, and work has begun on the walls and chimneys. Furthermore, 4 laundry barracks of type no. 9, 3 kitchen barracks of type no. 12, and 20 infirmary barracks of type no. 7 have been erected since March 43, making a total of 47 barracks in shell.* […]
*<u>Sewage treatment plant</u>*
*The sewage treatment plant for BA III, consisting of 4 earthen sewage tanks, is completed except for moving the railings of the gangways and laying the outlet pipes."*

**6.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,806, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,395. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with subject "Troop Hospital BW 36 and Inmate Infirmary BW 3 E-F at Auschwitz CC." RGVA, 502-1 - 351, pp. 352-354.
*"2. Inmate Hospital PoW camp. BA III.*
*Barracks construction.*
*The shells of 47 barracks were completed. Interior finishing work has begun.* […]
*Wastewater treatment plant.*
*4 earthen sewage tanks completed except for minor remaining work. Construction work is severely hampered due to lack of fit prisoners."*

The Central Construction Office draws plan no. 2948 for the "delousing plant in the women's camp." RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 174.
Entered in the plan-issue book under no. 11481/8 March 1944. Pre-inspected by the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" on 1 April 1944. Inspected by the Chief of Office CI, Berlin, on 21 April 1944.

**7.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,031, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,423. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison administration Auschwitz CC with the subject "Removal of a part of the ramp for special transports": RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 116.
*"According to a telephone message from the New Construction Office of the Reichsbahn in Auschwitz, in the course of the station expansion, track 21 West, on which the ramp for special transports is located, must be moved. In this connection it is necessary that this ramp be removed, namely 20 m on the side of the access road to the PoW camp."*

Central Construction Office. File memo: RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 79.
*"After modification of the project (branching out of the ramp for special transports), a track length of 2.87 km without switch length is required for the extension of the siding for the POW camp."*

**8.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,001, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,417. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Central Construction Office, "Activity report of the motor pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S for the month of September 1943": RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 191-198.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *"Vehicle deployment (summary)* | *days* | |
| *deployment during above period of time* | *26* | |
| *vehicle deployment " " " "* | *384* | |
| *vehicle deployment daily on average* | *15 vehicles* | |
| *total trips in the above period* | | |
| *within the camp area* | *2457* | |
| *outside of " "* | *499* | |
| *for the companies* | *281* | *3237* |
| *kilometers driven* | | |
| *with gasoline* | *830* | |
| *" diesel* | *18320* | |
| *" generator gas* | *1366* | |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *" wood gas* | */ 20516* | |
| *fuel consumption of trucks and tractors in above period* | | |
| *gasoline* | *1360 l* | |
| *diesel fuel* | *4410 l* | |
| *petroleum* | *3225 l* | |
| *generator gas* | *11 F* | *“* |

A detailed report follows.

Garrison Order No. 45/43: Frei, pp. 349-352

*“l. Commendation*
*SS-Rottenführer Wilhelm Reichel, 5th /SS-T-Stuba. Au. CC, succeeded in shooting 2 prisoners on the run out of 3 who were escaping together. This escape attempt took place under the most-favorable escape conditions on 21 Sept. 43, 10 p.m., at the Neu-Dachs external unit, and Reichel showed himself to be prudent and quick-witted. I express my appreciation to him.”*

The order gives instructions on restructuring patrol duty; decrees that convicted SS members must bring certain items to the detention center; announces a practice shooting by the local anti-aircraft unit; reminds of the off-duty ban on carrying weapons for nonofficers; announces the change of address of a Berlin office; announces new office hours for submitting applications for ID cards etc.; grants permission to named relatives of ten SS members for a temporary visitor to Auschwitz; and mentions a lost property item.

**9.** “Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in women’s camp: 32,915, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,261. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

X-ray book no. 20 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from October 9 to November 12, 1943, and contains entries numbered 11844 to 12983. APMO, D-Aul-5/20. ISD, folder 67s.

Huta – Above- and Below-Ground Construction Inc., Kattowitz. Plan no. 7015, 109/16a. “Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Crematorium 2 (3). Ground floor & sections”. APMO, BW 30/16, Neg. No. 20922/8.

Letter from Energy Supply Upper Silesia to Auschwitz U/S Concentration Camp, Department IIIa. “Report on the labor situation” (Neu-Dachs subcamp), month of September 1943. Prisoner labor: 504 men. Total daily work of prisoner deployment: 14,118. Total hours worked by prisoners: 123,532 hrs. HvA, 12, 1970, pp. 87-88.

*“Bonus coupons:*
*We distributed bonus coupons only to those people who did real work, i.e., who put in 100% effort.*
*Since the construction of the camp up to and including September of this year, 194 prisoners received RM 536 in bonus coupons.*
*Of these, each received four premium coupons of RM 1.00 each and, in addition, 10 cigarettes.*
*In order to ensure an increase in performance, it might be advisable to make the prisoners aware through the camp management that each individual can enjoy a bonus, both in the form of a voucher and cigarettes. The prerequisite for this is that the prisoner shows the best will and puts all his strength at his disposal.”*

**10.** “Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in women’s camp: 32,950, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,247. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

**11.** “Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in women’s camp: 33,091, of whom unfit for labor and APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

deployment: 6,210.

Answer of the district president Oppeln to the letter of September 24, 1943 from the chief president of the province of Upper Silesia with the subject "Typhus cases in the forced-labor camp of the Jews near Blechhammer, district Cosel U/S": *"The public medical officer in Cosel reports that at the instigation of the special representative of the Reichsführer SS with the seat Annaberg U/S, all sick Jews were transferred to an external concentration camp on 30 Aug. 43."* APK, OPK 2176, p. 205.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Submission of bids for internal sanitary installations for PoW camp Auschwitz, Construction Section 3 (inmate infirmary)". Visit to Auschwitz by K. Knauth, co-owner of the firm of the same name from which the barracks were ordered:
*"Mr. Knauth, Dresden, was introduced to the head of the office, Mr. Obersturmführer (F) Jothann, and the above construction inspection was ordered. On the construction site, it was found that the special barracks for the operated etc. had been completed and could be occupied immediately."*
As for the company's bid, it was decided:
*"1.) In the case of the lodging barracks, which occur 111 times, the prices were significantly reduced, since it was a very large, closed order, so that a new offer was necessary."* RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 395-395a.

**12.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,077, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,308. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

**13.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,108, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,367. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

**14.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,111, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,435. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Garrison Order No. 46/43 regulates potato supply to SS families; gives instructions on inspection and night sheltering of motor vehicles; orders reuse of envelopes because of paper shortage; points out that lodging furnishings are not to be turned in for private lodgings, but only for troop quarters; reaffirms closure of a certain street to motor vehicles; mentions a lost property item, and the one-day closure of the dentist's office for inventory; issues a hunting permit to an SS member; changes the lending hours of the SS library; decrees that gas masks are to be labeled with the owner's name and rank; announces the distribution of an ordinance sheet; and grants permission to visit Auschwitz to named relatives of four SS members. Frei, pp. 352-354

**15.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,089, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,456. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

**16.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,069, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,515. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

**17.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,187, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,598. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

**18.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." APMO, D-Aul-

Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,368, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,593. — 3a/370/6, p. 377.

**19.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,344, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,649. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt. Final invoice no. 1712, order no. 43 D 204 "for installation of a disinfestation plant in CC L. (solid construction) BW 32 consisting of 2 furnaces and 4 chambers." Total cost RM 39,192. The Central Construction Office pays an installment of RM 19,600 on August 16, 1943. — RGVA, 502-2-27, pp. 24-24a; *ibid.*, 502-1-323, p. 158

**20.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,487, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,681. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

DAW. Individual Invoice No. 51/10 Schr. to the Central Construction Office. Subject: BW 32 – Disinfestation plant:
*"according to order no. 112 dated 9 July 1943.*
*4 gas doors 90 x 120 cm*
*3 board doors in frame 100 x 200 cm*
*1 door in frame 90 x 200 cm made for PoW camp BW 32 delousing barracks."*[23] — RGVA, 502-1-323, pp. 34-34a; 502-1-316, pp. 415-415a.

**21.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,463, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,603. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Note by SS-Obersturmführer Werner Jothann with the subject "Laying out green belts around Crematoria I and II in PoW camp."
*"The commandant, SS-Ostubaf. Höss, with reference to the earlier discussion with SS-Stubaf. Bischoff to draw up a sketch of planting of a green belt around Crematoria I and II of the PoW camp, with the request that the sketch be drawn up immediately, and that the measure be carried out. The aim is to create a natural border to the camp. It is proposed to plant fir trees and spruces in order to ensure a closure during the winter months. Between the existing wire enclosure and the green belt, a free space of at least 5 m must remain."* — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 21.

Garrison Order No. 47/43 announces that certain sections of BA II will be electrified as of October 22, 1943; announces a harvest festival; relocates the office of the detention supervisor; reminds of observing the dress code; announces the distribution of various ordinance sheets; and grants permission to named relatives of some SS members to visit Auschwitz (the last page of the document is missing). — Frei, pp. 354f.

**22.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,649, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,604. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

**23.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,389, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,210. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with subject "Report on special measures in PoW camp and Main Camp":
*"Report on the progress of the construction work for the special measures in the PoW camp. and in the Main Camp.* — RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 200-203.

---

[23] In the text is typewritten "BW 5 b", corrected in ballpoint pen to "BW 32". Hence the incorrect designation delousing barracks.

*4. Construction work.* […]
*Construction Section II.*
*Disinfestation plant.*
*Laying water pipes continued. Assembly of sanitary items and pumps, and pressure-boiler equipment continued. Sewerage works started.* […]
*Construction Section III."*
This refers to the inmate-hospital barracks. Masonry work in barracks 71, 68, 67, 74, 90, 91, 48. Carpentry work in barracks 49, 112, 58, 59.

Central Construction Office. "Delousing building PoW camp, steam disinfection device 4 cbm according to the H.D.V.[24] procedure". Plan no. 3129 drawn by inmate no. 24725.

**24.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,970, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,299. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

**25.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,955, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,271. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Central Construction Office. Handover negotiation of the delousing plant BW 5a to the SS site administration: RGVA, 502-2-58, pp. 126-133.
*"1 pump room, 2 vestibules, 5 boiler rooms, 1 barber room, 1 gas chamber, 3 corridors, 1 sauna room, 1 shower room, 1 toilet, 1 various chambers and 1 undressing room."*

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Air-raid protection trenches": RGVA, 502-1-26, p, 178.
*"On 19 Oct.43 the Central Construction Office was informed by telephone by GB-Bau, Kattowitz, by Mr. Ing. Andre, that 60% breakage had occurred in the shipment of 7 railcars of air-raid protection trenches."*
The Central Construction Office makes sure that the railcars with 176 pieces of arch had been loaded properly and without damage.

**26.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,928, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,267. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Disinfestation Plant": RGVA, 502-1-88, p. 14.
*"We acknowledge receipt of your wire message: 'Commissioning of disinfestation plant not Monday Date to follow'.*
*Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz Jothann SS-Obersturmführer. Accordingly, we had the opportunity to detain our gentleman who was to travel there in the evening."*

The head of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office. "Secret!". Letter to all camp commandants (followed by a list of 19 CCs with their respective commandants, including "Auschwitz – Ostubaf. Höss"): AMS, I-IB 8, pp. 53-57.
*"Within the framework of German armament production, the CCs represent a factor of war-decisive importance, thanks to the construction work that has been done in the past 2 years. From nothing we have created armaments plants that are second to none. We must now do everything in our power to ensure that the achievements already made are not only maintained, but also continuously increased.*
*Now that the plants and factories are essentially up and running, this is only possible*

[24] *Heersesdienstvorschrift* = army regulation.

*if we maintain and further increase the labor force of the prisoners.*
*In earlier years, within the framework of the educational tasks of the time, it did not matter whether a prisoner could perform useful work or not. Now, however, the labor force of the prisoners is of importance, and all measures of the commandants, leaders of the V-service and physicians have to extend primarily to the maintenance of the health and efficiency of the prisoners.*
*Not out of false sentimentality, but because we need them with their arms and legs, because they must contribute to the German people achieving a great victory, therefore we must concern ourselves with the welfare of the prisoners.*
*My first goal is that no more than 10% of all prisoners should be unable to work due to illness. This goal must be achieved in a joint effort by all those responsible.*
*Necessary for this is:*
*1.) A correct and appropriate diet,*
*2.) Proper and appropriate clothing,*
*3.) The utilization of all natural health remedies,*
*4.) Avoidance of all unnecessary efforts not directly required for work performance,*
*5) Performance bonuses.*
*<u>1) Nutrition.</u>*
*I have already referred several times to the necessity of proper and appropriate prisoner rations. I recall the following principles:*
*a) Store vegetables and potatoes in such a way as to avoid storage losses as far as possible. Proper storage-clamp installations.*
*b) When cleaning potatoes and vegetables, minimize waste. Supervise peeling operations at all times.*
*c) Wash potatoes as briefly as possible, do not leave them lying around in running water for hours. If soaking cannot be avoided, keep them whole and unbroken just covered by water. Serve jacket potatoes as long as possible.*
*d) Mix 10-50% of all vegetables raw into the ready-to-cook food just before serving.*
*e) Mix about 10% of potatoes raw and grated into the food.*
*f) Pour away cooking waters from vegetables only if they have a bad odor or taste.*
*g) Serve vegetables raw as salads or unprocessed (carrots, sauerkraut) in addition to meals. (Market gardening!). Gathering wild vegetables and spices should still be done with the utmost care.*
*h) Do not boil hot food to death!*
*i) The quantity of midday rations must be 1 1/4 – 1 1/2 ltrs, however, not thin soups, but rather thick dishes rich in content.*
*j) Good seasoning is to be the main focus of the cooks. Do not give too large quantities of salt, 20-30 g per day should not be given in any case. The procurement of spices, if not managed, is to be pursued with vigor.*
*k) The prisoner cooks are to be constantly supervised and immediately relieved in the event of negligence on duty.*
*l) In contrast to the soldiers' kitchen, in the prisoners' kitchen the food is to be chopped and cooked as well. Only the heavy laborers shall receive their sausage allowance in hand.*
*m) Full use is to be made of the possibilities for procuring additional foodstuffs (e.g. yeast, curd).*
*n) There must be no food waste in the CCs.*
*o) Hot meals and drinks must be served and consumed hot.*
*p) Bread must be seasoned. Give out whole-grain bread where possible.*
*q) The greatest attention must be paid to an even distribution of rations. The inmate who receives food late through no fault of his own shall be entitled to the same quantities as those who came before him.*
*Surplus portions of food shall be distributed equally or in equitable rotation.*
*r) Inmates shall be encouraged to peel jacket potatoes carefully.*
*s) The receipt of additional packages shall be encouraged.*
*t) Rest is necessary for eating and proper digestion. Therefore, sufficient breaks when*

*receiving food. No unnecessary marches: send the food to the people, not the people to the food. Do not burden the meal breaks with other duties.*
*u) The kitchens, staff rooms and eating utensils must be kept clean.*
*v) If a special diet can speed up the recovery of a sick person, it should be given only in the infirmaries.*
*2) Clothing.*
*In addition to warm rations, the clothing has the task of keeping the body warm and protecting it from colds. This is especially important for prisoners who work outdoors. I order that in winter, if available, head coverings, coats, pulse warmers, socks be worn.*
*Several thin garments keep warmer than one thick one, therefore, in the absence of a coat in winter, the wearing of 2 shirts or the like is permitted.*
*Effective as (heat retainer) cold protection are newspapers. Therefore, if necessary, have several layers of newspapers worn on the chest, abdomen and kidney area. Care must be taken to obtain sufficient quantities of paper.*
*Paper vests may be made by the prisoners themselves if necessary. Small shredded paper in the stockings also provides good protection against the cold. If headgear is not available, then also have tight-fitting paper caps made. In this case, also leave the head hair long as a heat protector.*
*I will award prizes to practical designs for heat-protective clothing of all kinds.*
*3) Natural health remedies.*
*In winter, care must be taken that the inmates don't chill out. Therefore, when working outdoors, take repeated short breaks for vigorous physical movements. Also take advantage of roll calls for warmth exercises.*
*Hot drinks and food promote blood circulation and warm the body from within. Always distribute cold rations along with hot drinks.*
*The camp must not be cooled down; therefore, in unheated barracks, leave blankets spread out over straw sacks during the day. Straw sacks must be constantly monitored for stuffing.*
*Care must be taken to ensure an undisturbed night's rest of at least 7-8 hours.*
*Prisoners who work in dark rooms during the day shall, if possible, be exposed to daylight during the lunch break with their upper bodies naked.*
*4) Avoidance of unnecessary exertion:*
*Roll calls shall be kept as short as possible, and long periods of standing around shall be avoided. In cold weather, short stomping exercises; in favorable weather, keep seated.*
*Design workstations in terms of layout, lighting, if possible, so that all available power is devoted to the work process.*
*Expedient and easily practicable suggestions made in this respect by the inmates will be rewarded by me in the future (reliefs, cigarettes).*
*5) Performance bonuses.*
*Another essential means of increasing the performance of prisoners is the granting of bonuses. The procedure is laid down in the draft of 15 May 1943 'Service Regulations for the Granting of Benefits to Prisoners.' This draft is attached once again to this letter. Its contents must be precisely known to all those in charge of the prisoner assignment. The camp commanders themselves must constantly and conscientiously see to it that this possibility, too, is completely exhausted.*
*Detailed reports on the granting of bonuses, especially on their effect on performance improvement, are to be submitted by January 15, 1944. These reports are to be accompanied by any suggestions for improvement.*
*I expect that these suggestions will shortly have a positive effect on performance improvement at the CCs.*
*If work (e.g., production of paper vests, etc.) becomes necessary on a large scale, it is to be performed in the infirmaries by prisoners who are only in need of rest. They are to be assembled for this.*
*The necessary rooms are to be made available.*

*Each camp commandant who receives this letter must immediately forward it to the first leader of the administrative service and to the camp physician for their attention. These two leaders must confirm by signature on the letter that they have read it carefully.*
*I will personally see to the supervision of the measures outlined again in this letter.*
*sgd. Pohl*
*SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS."*

**27.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,937, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,337. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Auschwitz CC Administration. Order no: 996. crematorium administration: *"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: Repair of 20 furnace doors from ash trap, partly welding and renewing bolts. Sharpen 1 saw. Order form of BBD. No. Bl. 227 dated 21 Oct. 43. Wykonawcy* [executor]*: Puzyger. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 27 Jan. 44."* — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 95.

**28.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,943, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,487. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Central Construction Office. "Inventory plan of the disinfection and disinfestation plant" (the *Zentralsauna*), drawn by inmate no. 23242 Anatol Adamczyk. — APMO Neg. No. 20930/7.

Central Construction Office. Memo with the subject "Discussion on the installation of stationary shortwave delousing systems". Among the participants is Dipl.-Ing. Franke of Siemens Schuckert Works: — RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 182-184.
*"The representative of SSW Dipl. Ing. Franke announces that the main parts for the shortwave delousing system will be shipped from Berlin in the next 3 weeks."*
Technical drawings and construction details of the system are included.

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Tarasenko Helene, in the camp from July 17 to October 28, 1943. "Discharge took place on October 28, 1943." — RGVA. 502-1-437, p. 26.

Secret State Police, Auschwitz Field Office. Subject: Marie Teliatnik, Wera Batyr, Katharina Ribalka: — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 239.
*"The above-named were arrested in the month of June and, since there was suspicion of breach of labor contract, were committed to Auschwitz CC. As it turned out later, they had escaped from a transport. On 28 Oct. 43 they were released from Auschwitz CC and transferred to the Labor Office for the purpose of job placement."*

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Alexander Kobelczuk, in the camp from September 21 to October 28, 1943. "The discharge took place on October 28, 1943." — RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 38.

**29.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,905, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,662. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

**30.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,778, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,625. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with subject "Report on special measures in PoW camp." — RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 197-199.
*"Report on progress of construction work for special measures at PoW camp.*
*4. Construction work.* […]
*Construction Section II:*

*Disinfestation plant.*
*Installation of sanitary items and pumps and pressure-vessel equipment continued. Sewerage works completed.* […]
*Construction Section III.*
*Inmate infirmary.*
*So far, 47 barracks have been erected. The interior work, i.e. masonry and plastering, is being carried out on them. Furthermore, the pile grates for another 7 barracks have been completed, and erection of the barracks is to begin in the next few days."*

**31.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,838, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,733. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

**[?]** Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. October 1943. List of prisoners treated in the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-55. — APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 11-14. ISD, folder 166.

## November 1943

**1.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,630, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,830. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,943, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,288. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

**2.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,571, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,718. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,856, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,725. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Garrison Order No. 48/43 lists a schedule for fly and mosquito control of all camp facilities; orders all women members of the German Red Cross to report; mentions two lost items; announces distribution of various ordinance sheets; and grants permission to named relatives of ten SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited time. — Frei, pp. 355-358

**3.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,575, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,280 — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,838, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,684. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

**4.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,981, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,230. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,846, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,716. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Central Construction Office, "List of total inmate deployment as of October 31, 1943 as per order of SS-WVHA dated 12 Aug. 43." — RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 132.

Total inmate labor hours:
Men: 102,740; Frauen: 6,100; total: 108,840.
*"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review (figures in Reichsmarks).*
From 1 Oct. 43 to 31 Oct. 43……= RM. 20,355."

**5.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,237, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,442. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,861, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,715. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Letter from the Chief of Office D III of the SS-WVHA (SS-Sturmbannführer Lolling) to the Chief of Office Group C (SS-Brigadeführer Kammler) with the subject "Hygienic Facilities in Branch Camp 'Buna' near Auschwitz": — RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 269-269a. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 262.
*"For infirmary purposes, 6 barracks are provided in camp 'Buna' (2 surgical, 2 medical, and 2 for infectious patients).* […] *For the surgical barracks, the installation of a room for aseptic operations is still missing. The construction of such a room is absolutely necessary in view of the planned occupancy rate and in order to prevent a large accumulation of prisoners unable to work. The furnishing of the operating room is the responsibility of I.G. Farben. toilet, washing and bathing facilities are also required for the infection barracks. In order to prevent the inmates from becoming infested with lice, the installation of a disinfestation and delousing plant is urgently needed.*
*In connection with this facility, an incinerator and a mortuary could be installed in the basement. Likewise, a laundry for the patients' clothes is also expedient."*
This was followed by instructions for the construction of an SS infirmary and an SS dental station. Part of this project is an undated "Proposal for a provisional disinfestation chamber. (Infirmary, Branch Camp 'Buna')." The facility is located next to the "diet kitchen" and consists of the following rooms: toilet, washroom, laundry. Undressing room – handing in clothes – disinfestation – dressing room. The plant is operated with superheated steam.

Central Construction Office, file note with the subject "Air-raid protection trench". Report on the meeting on 4 Nov. 1943 in the Central Construction Office between Ing. Andre from GB-Bau Kattowitz and SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco. — RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 186-186a.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Order no. 43 D 204. Construction of 1 disinfestation plant. Payment": — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 73.
*"With our letter of 22 Oct. 43, we transmitted to you our invoice no. 1712 of 19 Oct. 43 for the erection of a disinfestation plant in the amount of RM. 39,192.-- with the request for verification and settlement. You have made a payment on this invoice in the amount of RM. 19,600.--, so that we are still owed RM. 19,592.--."*

**6.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,345, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,135. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,849, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,662. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the head of the agricultural operations, SS-Sturmbannführer Caesar, with the subject "Delivery of plant material for the creation of a green belt for Crematoria I and II in the PoW camp": — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 20. NO-4463.

*"On the basis of an order from the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, Crematoria I and II in the PoW camp are to be provided with a green belt as a natural screen to the camp. To carry out these measures, the following plant material from forest stands is needed:*
*200 pieces of hardwood trees 3 – 5 m high.*
*100 " hardwood trees 1 1/2 – 4 m high*
*300 " spruce and pine trees 1 1/2 – 4 m high as well as*
*1000 " various cover shrubs 1-2 1/2 m high*
*from nursery stock.*
*Provision of this plant material is requested."*

2nd Staff Company/SS-T-Sturmbann. Company List. Listing of 269 SS members (1 Untersturmführer, 2 Oberscharführer, 4 Scharführer, 23 Unterscharführer, and the rest Rottenführer, Sturmmänner, and Riflemen), giving last name, first name and date of birth. GARF, 7021-108-54, pp. 114-118.

**7.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,287, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,292. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,312, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,752. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

**8.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,257, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,253. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,303, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,736. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with subject "Report on special measures in PoW camp." RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 194-196.
*"Report on progress of construction work for special measures at PoW camp.*
*4. Construction work.* […]
*Construction Section II.*
*Disinfestation plant.*
*Completely finished, will be handed over during the next week.* […]
*Construction Section III.*
*Inmate Hospital."*
Masonry work was done in barracks 91, 106, 94, 71, 93, 48; carpentry work in barracks 106, 73, 94.

**9.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,755, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,106. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,243, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,933. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "BW 29 PoW camp, BA III – fire ponds": RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 187.
*"For fire-police reasons and in view of the fact that, for the barracks erected in the meantime in BA III of the PoW camp, the irrigation pipe network and in connection with this the water-supply plant do not yet exist, 5 fire-fighting ponds had to be provided for water storage and withdrawal for fire-extinguishing purposes as a matter of*

*priority for implementation."*

Letter from the camp doctor of the Gypsy Camp Auschwitz-Birkenau, BIIe, SS-Hauptsturmführer Josef Mengele, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Requisition for the Inmate Infirmary": RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 21.
*"The following is urgently requested for the establishment of the inmate infirmary:*
*~~11~~ 8 O.T.*[25] *iron stoves for the blocks of the inmate infirmary furnished so far, one each for the new block 20 to be furnished for the sauna, etc.*
*12 fixed window panels for the side walls of the operating and delivery rooms, the outpatient room, the typing pool."*

**10.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,719, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,243. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,212, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,956. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Commandant's Office of the CC with the subject "Additional rations for the construction office's concrete unit": RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 129.
*"The Construction Offices unit 'concrete column' has urgent and heavy work to do at present for the laying of air-raid trenches. In order that the full working capacity of the prisoners be maintained, the local office requests supplementary rations for the above unit."*

**11.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,673, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,373. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,179, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,967. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 50/43. GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 125; Frei, p. 358
*"1. By order of the RF-SS and Chief of the German Police, as of today I have taken over the Auschwitz Concentration Camp from the previous camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss.*
*The division of Auschwitz Concentration Camp ordered by the chief of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS Pohl, into*
*Camp I (Main Camp)*
*Camp II (women's camp)*
*Camp III (subcamp)*
*will be carried out in the next few days.*
*2. With immediate effect I have also taken over the official duties of the SS garrison eldest for the SS garrison area Auschwitz.*
*The SS Garrison Eldest, sgd. Liebehenschel."*

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Heat insulation of the electrical delousing devices in the Gypsy Camp, PoW camp": It turned out that the electric delousing devices consume too much electricity due to excessive heat loss. It is requested that the devices be coated with 10-12 cm thick glass wool insulation. RGVA, 502-1-21, p. 56.

---

[25] Handwritten correction.

Central Construction Office. "Final account for the construction of 5 three-muffle cremation furnaces by the Topf company, Erfurt, Dreysestr. 7/9" for Crematory II. Total amount: RM 51,237; of which already paid: RM 25,000 on 13 Feb. 1942 and RM 15,000 on 17 Sept. 1942. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 226-228.

Central Construction Office. "Final invoice for the construction of 5 three-muffle cremation furnaces by the Topf company, Erfurt, Dreysestr. 7/9" for Crematorium III". Total amount: 53,702 RM; of which already paid: 27,000 RM on 4 Dec. 1942 and 5,500 RM on 8 Dec. 1942. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 211-213.

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order no. 985/481, for the electrician unit:
*"For B.W. 160 the following work is to be carried out: Installation of a prov. light line for the construction office of the company Industriebau Inc. (2 lighting points). Started: 12 Nov. 43. Finished: 18 Nov. 43."* RGVA, 502-2-16, pp. 88-88a.

**12.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,103, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,327. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,172, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,047. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

The fourth operation book of the surgical department (Block 21) of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It covers the period from November 12, 1943 to February 23, 1944. The page numbering is a continuation of the previous book and ranges from 320 to 483. The entries contain the numbers 19544-22297.
The first list (received from the Polish Red Cross) covers the period from October 1, 1941, to September 4, 1942, and the last (received from the Museum of Military Medicine in Saint Petersburg) covers the period from February 23, 1944, to January 15, 1945. In summary, the dates of the 22,297 surgical operations performed at Auschwitz CC are as follows: ISD, KL Auschwitz, folder 161.

| | Time span | Registered inmates |
|---|---|---|
| [1 | 1/10-26/10/1941 | 1-3337] |
| 2 | 27/10-18/11/1941 | 3338-4683 |
| [3 | 19/11/1941-9/9/1942 | 4684-11050] |
| 4 | 10/9/1942-22/2/1943 | 11051-14172 |
| 5 | 22/2/1943-30/6/1943 | 14173-16923 |
| 6 | 30/6/1943-11/11/1944 | 16924-19543 |
| 7 | 12/11/1943-23/2/1944 | 19544-22297 |
| [8 | 23/2/1944-15/1/1945 | ?] |

X-ray book No. 12 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from November 12 to December 23, 1943, and contains entries numbered 12994 to 14603. APMO, D-Aul-5/21. ISD, folder 67t.

**13.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,169, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,267. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,252, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,162. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, RGVA, 502-1-83,

with subject "Report on special measures in PoW camp." pp. 67-69.
*"Report on progress of construction of special measures at PoW camp.* […]
*6. Construction Section III.*
*Inmate Hospital."*
Masonry work was carried out in barracks 92, 93, 67, 88, 87, 94, 106, 48, 47, 109, 110, 94.

**14.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,030, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,396. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,563, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,194. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

**15.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,988, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,551. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,665, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,197. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

**16.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,931, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,738. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,665, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,235. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 51/43 mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity, and then: RGVA, 7021-108-32, pp. 71-74; Frei, pp. 359-362
*"2. Inmate Property.*
*I have cause to point out for the last time that the property of the prisoners remains untouched, no matter what it is (articles of clothing, gold and valuables, eatables and other personal belongings), also no matter where it is or is sighted. The state decides on the use of the property of the prisoners. In special cases, this property thus becomes state property. Whoever tampers with state property marks himself down as a criminal and excludes himself from the ranks of the SS. I will ruthlessly hand over SS members who defile themselves with such a dirty deed to the SS court for sentencing."*
The order mentions that the officers' mess is reserved exclusively for SS leaders (officers) and mentions a new Casino Order. Then:
*"4. Civilians in the camp area.*
*In the next few days, boards will be erected at all entrances to the camp area with the following text in German and Polish.*

*Camp Area.*

*Civilians may enter only if they have a stamped armband and appropriate ID from the camp eldest. Civilians found without ID will be arrested.*

Every SS member is ordered to supervise the impementation of this order."
The order then decrees that outgoing telexes must be signed off by one of the eight senior SS leaders listed before being sent; announces the issuance of new field caps and prohibits the self-manufacture of such caps; directs that motor vehicles, motorcycles, and bicycles must be unplugged or must be connected; authorizes the head of the SS Auschwitz garrison administration and his representative to sign driving orders for daily utility trips; mentions that Liebehenschel does not want to be addressed as commandant but only by rank; lists corrections for the

camp phone directory; and then:
*"11. Air-raid protection measures at the Auschwitz garrison.*
*According to information from the responsible superior authorities, the necessary air-raid precautions are now to be taken immediately in the Auschwitz garrison area as well. In my capacity as local air-raid warden, I am entrusting SS-Untersturmführer Josten as my permanent representative with the implementation of these measures. I request all departments to assist SS-Untersturmführer Josten in every way possible."*
The order then announces the distribution of an ordinance sheet; mentions two lost objects, one found object and three stolen objects; and grants permission to named relatives of three SS members to visit Auschwitz.

**17.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,982, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,479. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,471, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,309. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "PoW camp BA III": RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 190.
*"Reference: Construction-site visit on 16 Nov. 43 SS-Stubaf. Hartjenstein, SS-Ostuf. (F) Jothann, SS-Ustuf. (F) Schwarzhuber, SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek and SS-Ustuf. (F) Dejaco.*
*During the above-mentioned inspection of the construction site with the commandant of the Birkenau Camp SS-Stubaf. Hartjenstein, the Central Construction Office again pointed out the following.*
*The work units requested so far have never been deployed in the requested strength, and therefore a smooth progress of the work is not guaranteed. SS-Stubaf. Hartjenstein, as commandant of the entire Birkenau Camp, now has the greatest interest in the rapid completion of BA III."*

Central Construction Office. Letter to the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich-East, Administration, with the subject "*Einnahmeanweisungen*." The following companies are listed: RGVA, 502-1-132, p. 1.

1) F. Baier
2) R. Wiessner
3) Steffek
4) Güternahverkehr (freight short hauls)
5) Paul Linden
6) Weichsel Metall-Union
7) Carl Brandt
8) H. Richter
9) Deutsche Lebensmittel GmbH
10) Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke
11) A. Frey
12) Karl Godzuk
13) Schwelmer Eisenw. Müller u. Co.
14) R. Reckmann
15) Gg. Reime
16) H. Wodak
17) Fr. Schippan
18) Franz Spirra
19) Adam und Kulse
20) A. Keil
21) Baugeschäft Anhalt
22) Gebrüder Poensgen
23) H. Purrmann
24) Ing. Jung.

**18.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,001, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,381. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,428, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,405. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, D II/1. Letter to the commandants of the CCs with the subject "Performance bonuses for inmates": AGK, NTN, 94, p. 140. Odpis (tran-

*"There is cause to point out that Jewish prisoners, too, are to enjoy performance bonuses if they excel at particularly good work.*
*sgd. Pohl, SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS."*

script),

**19.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,815, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,517.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,201, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,582.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

**20.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,071, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,635.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,176, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,673.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Garrison Order no. 52/43 gives detailed instructions for the protection of the tree population and forbids wild felling of timber; appoints Joachim Caesar as hunting commissioner; announces a theater performance, an opera performance, a film performance, and a concert; forbids private telephone calls from service telephones; permits the head of the Hygiene Institute to send telexes; authorizes the garrison physician to issue driving orders; sets new work hours; invalidates the camp ID card of a Polish civilian worker; requests notification of who does not yet have a Yule log; establishes the position of motorcycle messenger; announces the distribution of an Army ordinance bulletin; reports the loss and discovery of three objects each; and grants indefinite residence permission to the wife or the family, respectively, of two SS members.

Frei, pp. 362-365

**21.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,022, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,063.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,186, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,656.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

A circular gives detailed instructions on compulsory attendance and seating arrangements at troop-support meetings.

Frei, pp. 365f.

Garrison Order No. 53/43 announces Himmler's order to divide the Auschwitz camp complex into three independent CCs (I: Main Camp, II: Birkenau, III: satellite camps) and to appoint those responsible (commandants: Liebehenschel (at the same time site eldest), Hartjenstein, Schwarz);

**22.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,969, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,980.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,174, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,613.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 53/43.
*"The division of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp into 3 independent Concentration Camps, as ordered by the Reichsführer-SS, will be carried out with immediate effect,*

GARF, 7021-108-54, pp. 48-49a; Frei, pp. 366-369

*as follows:"*
Concentration Camp Auschwitz I – Main Camp
Camp commandant: SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel
Adjutant: SS-Hauptsturmführer Zoller
First Leader of the protective-custody camp: SS-Obersturmführer Hofmann
Concentration Camp Auschwitz II| – Birkenau
Camp commandant: SS-Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein
Adjutant: SS-Untersturmführer Schindler
First Leader of the protective-custody camp, men's camp: SS-Untersturmführer Schwarzhuber
First Leader of the protective-custody camp, women's camp: SS-Untersturmführer Hössler.
Auschwitz III Concentration Camp – Satellite camps
Camp commandant: SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz.
The commandant of Auschwitz I is also the garrison eldest. The duties and responsibilities of the various camp offices (SS garrison administration, agricultural enterprises, SS garrison physician, political departments, etc.) are then defined on several pages.

Construction Office PoW camp. Civilian employee Teichmann, in house: RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 17.
*"The garrison administration requests the installation of the heating stoves in the crematoria that have been built, as well as the construction of the roof over the refuse pit at Crematorium II. A determination and report is requested, so that subsequently, if applicable, the necessary steps can be taken."*

**23.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,897, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,000. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,099, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,706. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Central Construction Office. "Site plan of the protective-custody camp Auschwitz U/S". Plan no. 3230 APMO, Neg. No. 6192.

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with subject "[Report] On Special Measures at PoW camp." RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 189-191.
*"Report on progress of construction work for special measures in PoW camp.* […]
*6. Construction Section III.*
*Inmate Hospital.*
*Barracks 67 and 88: construction work completed."*
Construction work is still in progress in barracks 87, 94, 47, 108, 72, 109, 110, 116. Barracks 73 is finished.

Robert Koehler Company, individual invoice for 361.99 RM for "BW: 30 = Crematorium II": RGVA, 502-1-306, pp. 97-97a.
*"In the period from 15 Aug. – 31 Aug. 1942, the following distance-overnight allowances and separation allowances were paid to the employees deployed at the chimney construction Auschwitz."*

**24.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,295, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,911. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,244, of whom unfit for la- APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

bor and deployment: 7,658.

Headquarters Order No. 1/43 mentions the takeover of Birkenau Camp by SS-Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein, and explains the new organization of the camp. — Frei, pp. 369f.

**25.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,208, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,769. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,185, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,571. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Letter from the head of the garden-design department of the Central Construction Office, SS-Unterscharführer Dietrich Kamann, to the head of the Central Construction Office with the subject "Planting of green belts around Crematoria I and II in PoW camp": — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 19.
*"The work could not yet be started, since the delivery of plant material requested by the Agriculture Department in a letter dated 6 Nov. 43 has not yet been confirmed. In response to a telephone inquiry to the Agriculture Department, it was announced today that the matter had been settled in writing by SS-Sturmbannführer Caesar."*

Letter from the SS garrison physician to all camp physicians and medical orderlies of Auschwitz CC with the subject "Malaria Diseases": — APMO, microfilm no. 1519/17.
*"From now on, all prisoners who fall ill with malaria during the cold season are to be listed and submitted monthly to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz. The list must contain: last and first name, date of birth, day of falling ill, negative report* [?] *absolutely necessary. Deadline: 1 Jan. 1944. Prisoners who have already suffered from malaria must also be reported."*

**26.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,120, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,179. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,110, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,775. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Project of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz/U.S." with details of total costs and construction-material requirements in 1944. — RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 162-166.
Construction Project VIII 42 Up a 1.
1. construction office concentration camp:
1. 10 inmate lodgings
2. makeshift sola bridge
3. irrigation and drainage
4. pump house incl. treatment station and elevated tank
5. 5 safety workshops
6. transfer station
7. road construction
8. prov. district heating plant. Section
9. general quarters
10. 2 sauna facilities
11. headquarters garage extension (old)
12. dog kennel
13. entrance building and effects chamber

14. prisoners' utility building
15. central garage yard f. all troop units in Auschwitz CC
16. construction of a troop accommodation for a guard unit
17. potato storage HWL.
18. greenhouses f. 300 m²
19. 4 potato storage halls
20. finishing of a building shell as a laboratory
21. makeshift pigsties and sheep pens
22. poultry Harmense
23. warehouse
24. finishing hyg. laboratory
25. foal yard and finishing residence f. a farm yard
26. milking & shelter shed
27. finishing residential houses
28. sauna f. agriculture
29. workshop halls incl. connecting corridors DAW
30. 4 workshop buildings
31. 3 storage and 1 residential barracks
32. storage and factory hall
33. workshop building in Raisko
34. warehouse
35. prov. bakery
36. wire fence and watchtowers
37. water supply, prov. treatment plant
38. drainage and treatment plant prov. BA. I and II
39. railway siding
40. electric lighting system
41. alarm and telephone system
42. 4 crematoria and 4 morgues

*"43. Disinfestation plant*
*a) f. Special treatment.*
*b) f. Troops."*

44. 2 backup electric generators
45. 2 transformer stations
46. disinfestation plant in civilian workers' camp
47. construction-material storage shed
48. access road and prov. parking lot
49. roads inside the camp
50. headquarters building
51. guard building
52. entrance building
53. factory hall I incl. subsequent plant, as well as railway siding, road construction, fencing
54. factory hall II
55. adding floor to 6 old inmate lodgings
56. 5 new inmate lodgings
57. laundry and reception building with delousing and prisoner baths
58. headquarters and headquarters' housing
59. water-supply plant
60. outdoor electrical installations
61. utility building
62. drainage main collector sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction

plant.

**27.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,295, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,159. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,033, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,996. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

**28.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,567, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,187. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,060, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,275. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

**29.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,510, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,077. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,979, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,211. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

**30.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,630, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,273. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,846, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,587. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow Company in Hamburg show a delivery of 999 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 5,694. TNA, WO 309-1603.

**[?]** Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. November 1943. List of prisoners treated in the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See August 1943 entry). Serial numbers: 1-51. APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 15-18. ISD, folder 166.

## December 1943

**1.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,446, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,532. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,884, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,149. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Garrison Order No. 54/43: Frei, pp. 370-374
*"1. Commendation*
*I express my appreciation to SS-Strm. Basil Malaiko, 2nd Comp., my commendation for preventing the escape of several prisoners by his prudent conduct. M. will receive 5 days of special leave as a reward."*
The order mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; reports the renaming of the Buna Camp as "Labor Camp Monowitz"; explains bureau-

cratic details of various issues: weapons and equipment requirements; court and welfare matters; a new head of the Political Department; office hours of the garrison eldest. The order prohibits "slush funds"; mentions closing of the garrison officers' mess for a day; decrees that inmate housekeepers will be treated in the headquarters' dental station; announces an officers training evening; requests naming of SS members' children for planned Yule celebration; reports the reopening of the Sola Hut; searches for owner of a motorcycle; prohibits hanging belts with pistols at checkrooms; deals with potato allocations; reports cancellation of laundry due to lack of water; decrees electricity conservation measures to reduce consumption to 70%; exhorts patrolmen to be punctual; enquires about need for Christmas trees; reports a bicycle theft and a lost property; and mentions that issuance of residence permits for family members will no longer be published in orders.

**2.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,355, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,640. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,689, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,061. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Headquarters Order No. 1/43, Monowitz, reports the takeover of Auschwitz III by SS Hauptsturmführer Schwarz, and mentions various organizational decisions; forbids private conversations by guards; reiterates that camp leaders of subcamps are to see that prisoners are properly clothed; that prisoners' hair is short; reminds of proper cap wearing; refers to Garrison Order of previous day; and then: — Frei, pp. 374f.
*"10. Commendation.*
*I express to the block leaders of the subcamp Jawischowitz.*
*SS Rottf. Erich Ligen and*
*SS-Strm. Aristar*[on] *Dobrowoiski*
*my special appreciation. Thanks to their prudence and diligence they succeeded in apprehending the inmates who escaped from the Birkenau camp on November 19, 43."*

**3.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,274, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,628. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,556, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,133. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Auschwitz CC II. Inmate Infirmary: — AMPO, microfilm no. 1523/12.
*"According to the order of the SS garrison physician, Auschwitz of 3 Dec. 1943, scabies are to be reported as an infectious skin disease. Scabies are to be listed separately in the daily reports of the ambulance patients.*
*Quarantine Camp B.II.a Ambulance."*

Central Construction Office, "List of total inmate deployment as of November 30, 1943, according to order of SS-WVHA, 12 Aug. 43." — RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 127.
Total inmate labor hours: men: 2,237,945; Frauen: 144,694; total: 2,382,639.
*"7.) Premium coupons issued to inmates during the reporting period (figures in Reichsmarks).*
From 1 Nov. 43 to 30 Nov. 43…… = RM. 33,360."

**4.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,374, of whom unfit for labor — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

and deployment: 9,718.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,399, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,265. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

The plenipotentiary for construction of the Reich Ministry Speer in the district of the Armament Inspectorate VIIIb writes to the New Construction Office of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz concerning the extension works of the camp:
*"The expansion can only be carried out in the most primitive form, corresponding to the current war conditions."* — RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 375.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Watchtowers BW 8":
*"Gottschling Company, Liegnitz, is contracted to manufacture and deliver 42 small watchtowers.* […]
*Hersel Company, Ullersdorf on Queis, announces that the 8 large watchtowers ordered from them have not yet been completely finished, and that loading can only take place starting on 15 Dec. 43.* […]
*Lepski Company, Bunzlau, is contracted to manufacture 8 large watchtowers."* — RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 197.

**5.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,325, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,861. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,414, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,407. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

**6.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,759, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,885. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,322, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,176. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC Commandant's Office, Department IIIa, with the subject "Report of prisoners with good conduct."
*"The prisoners listed below are employed by the local office. On the basis of good conduct and impeccable technical service, they are hereby reported for preferential treatment (wearing long hair)."*
A list of 11 prisoners follows, indicating the department to which they belong, their last name and their registration number. — RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 121.

A circular announces a lecture on German culture at the *Kameradschaftsheim*. — Frei, p. 376

**7.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,082, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,085. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,273, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,238. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your invoice no. 0393":
*"You have invoiced approx. 4100 pieces of fireclay standard and wedge bricks and approx. 1500 kg of fireclay mortar too much. Since this figure is fairly consistent with* — RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 38-38a.

*the last shipment of fireclay bricks, we assume that we were not credited for the last rail car with the designation: Frankfurt 93754, which arrived for shipment on August 20, 1943 from our fireclay plant, the Plütsch Company, Fichtenhainichen. This rail car contained 3750 pieces of fireclay standard bricks Axx and 400 pieces of wedge bricks Axx, as well as 1500 kg of fireclay mortar M1."*
These materials correspond to a total price of RM 887.05, which would have to be deducted from the invoice.

A circular explains that this year's Yule is divided into two parts and provides details. — Frei, pp. 376f.

**8.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,023, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,185. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,024, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,323. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Headquarters. Political Department. "Report on the Fire of Barracka II of the Polit. Department." Report by SS-Untersturmführer Grabner on the fire in the morning of 8 December 1943. — RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 66-67.

Printed form: — RGVA, 502-1-50, p. 3.
*"Negotiation on the commitment of SS rifleman Anton Wessenhöfner.* […]
*Further, I am aware that the Führer alone decides on the life and death of an enemy of the state. No SS member and no person obligated to serve in the Waffen-SS is therefore authorized to lay hands on an enemy of the state or to physically abuse him. The prisoner is punished only by the commandant. Likewise, executions to be carried out in the CCs will be carried out only by order of the Reichsführer-SS and the SS officers appointed by him to do so."*
Signed by Anton Wessenhöfner, SS rifleman.

**9.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,931, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,346. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,746, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,335. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "New Birkenau delousing plant": — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 84.
*"The new disinfestation plant can only be put into operation during the day and by the hour, since the fencing and the lodgings have not yet been completed. Because of the urgent need to put the delousing plant into operation, I ask that its completion be expedited."*

Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Release certificate for Semchenko Oleksander, in the camp from October 12 to December 9, 1943. "The release took place on December 9, 1943." — RGVA, 502-1-438, p. 69.

**10.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,760, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,141. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,531, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,233. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Disinfestation of Barracks":
*"According to the report of the disinfector assigned by me, SS-Oberscharführer Klehr, in spite of thorough instruction and warning, a civilian worker broke open an accommodation barrack on 9 Dec. 43 by means of a duplicate key, which was just being disinfested, and could only by chance be saved at the last moment from entering the barracks and thus from his certain death."*

RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 25.

**11.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,173, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,267.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 31,179, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,149.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Installation of the stationary shortwave delousing system in the BW 160 reception building." During a meeting, the date of January 15, 1944 was set "as the completion date for the remodeling work and installation of the heating system in the disinfestation plant of the reception building." The materials and equipment for the shortwave delousing were already delivered to the Central Construction Office. Siemens-Schuckert-Werke will not begin installation until January 16, 1944, at the earliest.

RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 72.

**12.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,175, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,943.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 31,263, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,324.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

**13.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,095, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,024.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,475, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,418.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Letter from the camp physician of Auschwitz II Camp (women's camp) to the Central Construction Office:
*"In order to carry out the immediate hygienic program ordered at the time by SS-Gruppenführer Glücks and SS-Brigadeführer Kammler, the following is requested for the expansion of the infirmary barracks of the inmate infirmary:"*
1. cement, 2. brick, 3. lumber and roofing felt.

RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 14.

Headquarters of Auschwitz Concentration Camp I. Proposal List No. 1 for the Award of the War Merit Cross, 2nd Class with (without) Swords (*Kriegsverdienstkreuz*, KVK). The camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel, proposes SS-Hauptsturmführer Eduard Wirths for the award of this decoration with the following justification:
*"SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths, as garrison physician since 1 Sept. 1942, has achieved with a unique energy in restless work from morning to night that in Auschwitz CC the danger of epidemics was brought down to a minimum, and thus the health and working power of the SS men and also of the prisoners could be preserved on the whole. His work here in Auschwitz is universally recognized. Personally, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths is an indispensable colleague to me, whose work and*

NARA, microcopy no. T-1021.Vol. III. Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame n. 477.

*energy I greatly appreciate.*
*The award of the KVK is supported by me in every respect."*

Proposal List No. 1 (23) for the award of the War Merit Cross II Class with (without) Swords. The camp commander of Monowitz proposes SS-Hauptsturmführer Josef Mengele for the award of this decoration with the following justification: *"SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Josef Mengele has been performing his duties as camp physician at Auschwitz since 17 June 1943. He has particularly distinguished himself in the fulfillment of the* [tasks] *assigned to him and, beyond his service, has still been active with urgent scientific problems in the research of the racial affiliation of the Gypsies. In addition, he has regularly collaborated in the completion of special tasks. In the course of his medical duties in combating the severe typhus epidemic in Auschwitz CC, he became infected himself and contracted a very severe typhus disease, after he had already contracted severe malaria in June/July 1943, also in the course of his duties at Auschwitz CC.*
*His attitude both as a doctor and as a soldier is without reproach."* — NARA, microcopy no. T-1021.Vol. III. Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame n. 484.

Headquarters Concentration Camp Auschwitz I. Proposal List No. 3 (20a) for the award of the War Merit Cross II Class with (without) Swords. The camp commandant proposes two SS block leaders for the award of this decoration: *"SS-Rottenführer Grimm is a reliable block leader who masters the tasks assigned to him to my complete satisfaction. During the suppression of the mutiny that took place in October of this year on the occasion of a transport of Jews, G., through his prudent and determined actions, contributed significantly to the suppression of the revolt, and in the process to the liberation of endangered comrades from their threatening situation. In recognition of his services, G. is proposed for the award of the KVK."*
*"SS Rifleman Lackner has been at Auschwitz CC since 11 Nov. 41, performing the responsible service of a block leader. I am extremely satisfied with his services. During the suppression of the mutiny that occurred at the end of October on the occasion of a transport of Jews, L. distinguished himself by his prudent behavior, and rescued several comrades from very critical situations. He is therefore proposed for the award of the KVK."* — NARA, microcopy no. T-1021.Vol. III. Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame n. 480.

**14.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,937, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,066. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,383, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,584. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Richard Reckmann, Cottbus, with the subject "Tamping and alignment of the extension of track 21 West of Auschwitz Station. PoW camp BW 27": — RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 84.
*"Order no. 297. The verbal order of 2 Dec., according to which the Reckmann Company is to carry out the tamping and alignment work of the extension of track 21 West of Auschwitz Station, is hereby confirmed."*

Headquarters Order No. 2/43, Birkenau, appoints a company commander; reports that the fence around the effects warehouse in Construction Section II is energized as of Dec. 16; and mentions the distribution of an ordinance leaflet. — Frei, pp. 377f.

**15.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,641, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,040. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,314, of whom unfit for la- — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

bor and deployment: 7,488.

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1943. Reporting month November" for the Construction Project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-22 pp. 171-172.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities | 2/3/1942 | 100% |
| 2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings) | 12/5/1942 | 100% |
| 3. BW 9: sewerage | 1/6/1940 | 75% |
| 4. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney) | 12/6/1942 | 100% |
| 5. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building | 27/7/1942 | 100% |
| 6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2) | 18/6/1942 | 100% |
| 7. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11) | 20/5/1942 | 100% |
| 8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12) | 20/5/1942 | 100% |
| 9. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 13) | 5/8/1942 | 100% |
| 10. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14) | 18/5/1942 | 100% |
| 11. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16) | 18/5/1942 | 100% |
| 12. BW 21: road construction | 1/6/1940 | 90% |
| 13. BW 23A: transformer station | 28/7/1942 | 100% |
| 14. BW 23B: backup electric generator | 28/7/1942 | 100% |
| 15. BW 24: commandant's residence | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 16. BW 27: residences for married NCOs | 1/7/1940 | 85% |
| 17. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks | 3/6/1942 | 100% |
| 18. BW 29: water-supply plant | 1/6/1940 | 65% |
| 19. BW 31: utility building | / | 0% |
| 20. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension | 1/4/1942 | 100% |
| 21. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers | 10/7/1941 | 90% |
| 22. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises | 4/5/1942 | 100% |
| 23. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1 | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 24. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus" | 2/2/1942 | 100% |
| 25. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp | 1/6/1940 | 30% |
| 26. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities | 1/6/1940 | 70% |
| 27. BW 54: gardening facilities | 1/4/1941 | 80% |
| 28. BW 77: dog kennel | 2/9/1942 | 100% |
| 29. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23 | 10/9/1941 | 100% |
| 30. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24 | 10/11/1941 | 100% |
| 31. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26 | 7/7/1942 | 95% |
| 32. BW 117: inmate lodging building | 19/10/1942 | 80% |
| 33. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32 | 7/7/1942 | 95% |
| 34. BW 126: inmate lodging building | 7/9/1942 | 95% |
| 35. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36 | 7/5/1942 | 100% |
| 36. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37 | 7/5/1942 | 100% |
| 37. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38 | 15/4/1942 | 100% |
| 38. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39 | 15/4/1942 | 100% |
| 39. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40 | 15/4/1942 | 100% |
| 40. BW 157A: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 90%. |
| 41. BW 157B: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 70% |
| 42. BW 157C: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 70% |
| 43. BW 157D: security workshop building | 23/11/1942 | 70% |
| 44. 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and | 12/10/1941 | 75% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| inmate bath | | |
| 45. BW 161: prov. district heating plant | 27/8/1942 | 50% |
| 46. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings | 18/7/1942 | 5% |
| 47. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction | 15/11/1941 | 60% |
| 48. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola | 28/8/1942 | 100% |
| 49. BW 95: 5 potato storage halls | 15/10/1942 | 95% |
| 50. BW 96: cabbage silo | 15/10/1943 | 85% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 558; inmates: 3,559.

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1943. Reporting month November" for the construction project PoW camp. RGVA, 502-1-320, pp. 67-68.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain | 16/3/1942 | 65% |
| 2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks | 7/10/1941 | 100% |
| 3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 12/3/1942 | 100% |
| 4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 23/3/1942 | 100% |
| 5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2 | 4/12//1941 | 100% |
| 6. BW 4b: storage barracks | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks | 10/7/1942 | 100% |
| 8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2 | 6/3/1942 | 100% |
| 10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 11. BW 6b: 12 wash barracks | 2/7/1942 | 100% |
| 12. BW 6c-7c: wash & toilet barracks | 1/9/1942 | 100% |
| 13. BW 7b: 5 toilet barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 14. BW 7b: 15 toilet barracks | 2/7/1942 | 100% |
| 15. BW8a: 1 morgue barracks (effects barracks) | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 16. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp | 5/12/1941 | 100% |
| 17. BW 12a: 6 infirmary barracks | 15/10/1942 | 100% |
| 18. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks | 15/7/1942 | 100% |
| 19. BW 13: watchtowers, wood | 10/3/1942 | 65% |
| 20. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit | 1/7/1942 | 100% |
| 21. BW 16: access roads | 7/10/1941 | 100% |
| 22. BW 17: road construction inside of camp | 5/4/1942 | 65% |
| 23. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant | 21/10/1941 | 60% |
| 24. BW 19: water-supply plants | 5/1/1942 | 65% |
| 25. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 26. BW 24: fences (electr. wire) | 8/11/1941 | 85% |
| 27. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision | 1/12/1941 | 70% |
| 28. BW 26: transformer station | 6/12/1941 | 100% |
| 29. BW 30: Crematorium I | 2/7/1942 | 100% |
| 30. BW 30A: Crematorium II | 14/9/1942 | 100% |
| 31. BW 30B: Crematorium III | 9/10/1942 | 100% |
| 32. BW 30C: Crematorium IV | 20/11/1942 | 100% |
| 33. BW 31: bakery | 21/11/1941 | 100% |
| 34. BW 34: disinfestation facility | 30/4/1943 | 80% |
| 35. BW 32: 30 effects barracks | 15/5/1943 | 100% |
| 36. BW 35: water treatment | 15/6/1943 | 75% |
| 37. BW 36: troop infirmary | 15/5/1943 | 40% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 38. BW 10: headquarters' building | 15/10/1942 | 25% |
| 39. BW 14g: troop sauna | 1/11/1943 | 80% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 255; inmates: 4,895.

Garrison Order No. 55/43 mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity. Frei, pp. 378-382

*"2nd Commendation.*
*SS Rifleman Alois Kulowitz, 2nd Comp., thwarted the escape of a prisoner by decisive action on 6 Dec. 43. I express my appreciation to K. for his prudent behavior. He will receive 5 days special leave from me."*

The order exhorts to discipline for the coming Yule; schedules a children's Yule event and a comradeship evening for the officers; explains organizational matters for holiday vacationers; mentions the hiring of telephone operators; orders total blackout and gives instructions for it; mentions the transfer of SS court officers, then:

*"10. Disinfestation.*
*A special case gives me cause to point out that all quarters (SS family members, SS troop members, civilian workers, prisoners) where disinfestation is being carried out are not to be entered until they have been inspected by the disinfector assigned by the SS garrison physician Auschwitz, SS Oscha. Klehr, or his representative. The office in whose area disinfestation is to be carried out shall post a guard (for the protective-custody camps a block eldest) in front of the disinfested accommodation until it is released, who shall prevent anyone from entering the disinfested accommodation.*
*11. Impregnation of uniforms*
*At present the uniforms of SS members are impregnated with Lauseto* [=DDT]. *I point out that the service clothing for officers is also to be impregnated with Lauseto. The SS garrison physician is to report to me by 21 Dec. 1943 that this order has been carried out.*
*12. Prisoners on the phone*
*It has happened that a prisoner has answered the telephone. That this is an impossibility and strictly forbidden I do not need to explain in detail, nor the consequences that may result from it. In the future, I will hold the guilty party responsible."*

The order gives instructions on fuel supplies in view of general shortages; reminds that pay matters go through the administration; urges care with shoes in view of extremely short allocations of leather and rubber; explains which camp departments are to be informed in case of vehicle accidents; gives place and time for collection of Christmas trees; orders X-ray lung examination of all civilian employees in food establishments; appoints a barracks eldest; reports three stolen, one lost and five found objects; and declares one camp ID card invalid.

**16.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,090, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,382. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,140, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,757. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Report of the camp physician of Auschwitz CC I to Office DIII of the WVHA. GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 93-98.

Item 7:
*"The prisoner infirmary had the following specialized wards during the quarter under report: X-ray room, chemical laboratory, oto-laryngological station, opticians' workshop, light station, herbal pharmacy, diet kitchen, dental station."*

Item 10e:
*"At the end of the reporting quarter, inmates suffering from malaria, or who underwent a malaria treatment course, were transferred to Lublin CC, which is considered*

*an anopheles-free area."*

Report "Inmate Hospital of Conc. Camp Auschwitz I" to chief of Conc. Camp Auschwitz I for the period 16 September – 15 December 1943. GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 63.

*"In the period under report, the surgical department, as before,* [is] *housed in Block 21. Because of lack of space in Block 21, many prisoners suffering from surgical illnesses were treated in the surgical dept. in Block 19. Outpatient treatment took place in the outpatient clinic in Block 28.*
*During the reporting period, 1800 prisoners passed through the surgical departments, of whom 314 prisoners underwent aseptic operations. Septic operations (for phlegmon, ulcers, etc.) were performed on 2135 men.*
*Of the aseptic operations, the following may be mentioned:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *Gastric resections* | *2* |
| *Cervical lymph node removal* | *3* |
| *Gall bladder surgery* | *1* |
| *Laparatomy* | *2* |
| *Appendectomy* | *10* |
| *Inguinal hernia operations* | *102* |
| *Testicular amputation* | *89* |
| *"* | *1* |
| *Genital surgeries* | *5* |
| *Hydrocoele surgery* | *9* |
| *Vascular surgery* | *7* |
| *"* | *2* |
| *Extremity amputations* | *11* |
| *Operations of mastoidis* | *30* |
| *Tonsillectomy* | *30* |
| *Operations of septum nasi* | *16* |
| *Ovary removals* | *2* |
| *Resections of the scapular head* | *1* |
| *Removal of the fallopian tube* | *1* |
| *Thoracoplastica* | |

*Several other septic operations were also performed. The treatment of septic diseases, such as phlegmon, suppurations, etc. was divided as follows:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *lower extremities* | *997* |
| *upper "* | *55* |
| *various surg. diseases* | *583* |

*Aseptic operations were performed under ether anesthesia or 2% Novocain. Chloroethyl was used for small septic ulcer operations. A shortage of narcotic agents for short-term anesthesia (chloroethyl) was palpable during the reporting period. The lack of premises for the treatment of wounds in the aseptic department had a bad effect on the treatment of postoperative cases and hindered this work.*
*Surgical linen, as a result of continuous use and lack of replacement linen, is in poor condition."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office, Materials Administration Department, to the Accounting Department with the subject "Invoice Topf and Sons of 4 Nov. 43". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 40.

*"With reference to the above invoice, the amount RM 887.05 is to be reimbursed to the company; since the rail car mentioned in the letter with the designation: Frankfurt 93754, with the contents: 3750 pieces of fireclay standard bricks Axx and 400 pieces of wedge bricks Axx, as well as 1500 kg of fireclay mortar M 1, was received here by the company but was not credited because the work had not yet been completed."*

Central Construction Office. Plan "Mech.-biolog. water-treatment plant B.A. III, System S.A.G.", drawn by inmate no. 72231, Wenzel Stepkowski. APMO, Neg. No. 20943/30.

**17.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,946, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,356. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,121, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,740. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

The Chief of Office C III. — AGK, NTN, 94, p. 177. Odpis (transcript).
*"Presentation for the meeting of the heads of the construction inspectorates or subgroups of the SS economists on 17 Dec. 1943.*
*In the crematoria, the consumption of liquid fuels can no longer be permitted. The conversion to solid fuels has been carried out everywhere.*
*For disinfestation plants the following short note:*
*The* [buildings] *primarily installed coal-fired air heaters were originally intended for disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide. After the prohibition of hydrogen cyanide disinfestation, they were used as hot-air heaters. In this case, they overheated and leaked, so that the fans sucked embers out of the combustion chamber, causing fires in the disinfestation chamber. Only devices made of cast iron are suitable for hot-air disinfestation; wrought iron is prohibited.*
*The Head of the Office C III*
*Technical Divisions*
*sgd.* [signature]
*SS-Obersturmbannführer."*

**18.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,956, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,253. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 28,065, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,731. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

**19.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,086, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,337. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 29,713, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,757. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

**20.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,081, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,949. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 29,605, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,720. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Headquarters Order No. 2/43, Monowitz, urges adequate rations for inmates of subcamps; calls for creation of sufficient shrapnel trenches for guards; reminds of duty to secrecy and confidentiality; expects proper internal service; deplores the stealing of construction materials by inmates; decrees that 10% of the beds in each camp belong to the infirmary, and calls for regular foot roll calls; deplores careless behavior of guards; and deplores the ease with which prisoners can hide and then escape just before leaving the work site. — Frei, pp. 383f.

**[?]** Undated letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspec- — RGVA, 502-1-336,

torate "Silesia" with the subject "New Birkenau delousing plant": p. 83.
*"In response to the letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz dated 9 Dec. 43, it is reported that the fencing around the entire effects camp, in which the new disinfestation plant is also located, has been charged with electric current since 20 Dec. 43, and the disinfestation plant has been in operation since this date.*
*No order has yet been received for the extension of the effects barracks as accommodations, since these have been made available as effects storage."*

**21.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,532, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,110. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 29,644, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,917. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

**22.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,498, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,871. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 29,203, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,012. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Garrison Order No. 56/43 Prohibits SS members from entering the inmate brothel; lists assigned passenger cars for all divisions and gives detailed instructions for use; prohibits use of cars by prisoners, effective immediately, and entry of the air-force disassembly plant by unauthorized persons; requires immediate report of damaged/missing equipment on watchtowers; prohibits guards from walking across fields when approaching their posts; complains of incoming mail without indication of recipients; explains build-up allowances for certain married pay recipients; calls for pickup of assigned heating material; decrees that passes for prisoner units may now be issued only by the inmate-deployment leader, and reminds of codes of conduct for escort guards; mentions a lost property; and declares a camp ID card invalid. Frei, pp. 385-387

**23.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,769, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,617. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,485, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,158. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

The *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* sends the Central Construction Office invoice no. 48/12, item two of which contains the following: RGVA, 502-1-316, pp. 176-176a; *ibid.*, p. 185.
*"Bolts, nuts, washers, supports, brackets and lamps for fence of effects chamber and Crematorium 4 and 5 in PoW camp BA II."*
Individual invoice no. 39/11, dated November 18, 1943, lists with reference to purchase order no. 538, dated September 27:
*"Socket wrenches for hexagon nuts M 6, made for BA II PoW camp BW 24, for fence around the effects warehouse and Crematoria IV and V."*

X-ray book No. 22 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from December 23, 1943, to April 7, 1944, and contains entries numbered 13604 to 14963; on January 1, 1944, the numbering starts again at 1 and goes to 3497. APMO, D-Aul-5/22. ISD, folder 67u,v.

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, sends invoice no. 2134, order no. 43 D 775, to the Central Construction Office for "Deaeration systems for Crematoria IV and V." Total cost: RM 2,524. RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 220.

**24.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,660, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,648. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,435, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,120. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC I with the subject "Return of the field railway material lent to Sonderkommando I at the time": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 54.
*"The Central Construction Office provided field railway material, including rails and trolleys, for Sonderkommando I at the time. This light railway material, which is currently not in use there, is urgently needed by the Construction Office PoW camp.*
*It is requested that the same be handed over immediately to the Construction Office PoW camp in Birkenau."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to headquarters Auschwitz CC, Department IIIa (Labor Deployment) to Mr. Ustuf. Sell, with the subject "Request for male technical assistants": RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 119.
*"The Central Construction Office requests the secondment of thirty male prisoners (technicians and graduated engineers) for the office of the Construction Office PoW camp in Birkenau."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison administration with the subject "Loan of drawing equipment": RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 69.
*"For the office operation of the Construction Office PoW camp in Birkenau, the following drawing instruments are urgently needed:*
*10 drawing instruments, 10 fountain pens*
*10 slide rules*
*5 slide gauges.*
*It is requested that these be made available to the Construction Office PoW camp on loan from the stocks of the special actions."*

**25.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,596, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 11,039. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,324, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,042. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

**26.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,554, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,841. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,346, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,031. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

**27.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,424, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,673. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,084, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,824. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

**28.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,241, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,875. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 29,891, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,287. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

**29.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,019, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,915. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 29,776, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,252. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

**30.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,883, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 11,188. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 29,654, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,388. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Garrison Order No. 57/43 sends New Year's wishes from the head of the Office Group, Glücks; then: Frei, pp. 388f.
*"2. Commendation*
*The SS members SS-Uscha. Pfeiffer, SS-Rifleman Gonglach, SS-Rifleman Metzger prevented the escape of 7 prisoners on 18 Dec. 1943 by acting with presence of mind and determination. I express my special appreciation to the aforementioned for their prudent behavior. As a reward, they will receive 5 days of special leave."*
The order appoints Liebehenschel as director of the SS-owned economic enterprises (with the exception of agriculture); stray dogs are from now on no longer shot but caught; decrees that every soldier's book must now also contain a photograph; gives further instructions on impregnation with DDT; and declares a camp ID card invalid.

**31.** "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,785, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 11,433. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 29,513, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,266. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

The accounting books of Tesch & Stabenow in Hamburg show a delivery of 116.5 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC worth RM 699. TNA, WO 309-1603.

**[?]** Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. December 1943. List of prisoners treated in the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-45 APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 19-20.
ISD, folder 166.

# 1944

## January 1944

**1.** Garrison Order No. 1/44 wishes everyone a happy 1944. Frei, p. 389

**4.** This date begins the "Block 20 – 8 – Occupancy of 8 – Pulmonary TBC Station" directory, which extends from January 4 to June 1944. It contains about 1340 names of prisoners who passed through Block 20, No. 8. ISD, folder 61d.

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz to the medical orderlies of all camps of Auschwitz CC III with the subject "Corpses from branch camps": HvA, 9, 1966, p. 74.
*"As of now, corpses may no longer be transported from Au. II. and Au. III to the morgue of camp Au. I.*
*Instead, the corpses are to be brought to the crematorium immediately after identification, careful checking of the prisoner's number.*
*Until further notice, however, the death reports are to be sent to the office of the inmate infirmary of the Au. I. by 12 noon on the day of delivery to the crematorium for the purpose of drawing up the necessary death papers.*
*In each case of death, the exact cause of death and the day of admission to the inmate infirmary must be stated."*

**5.** Letter from the Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Handover of the Central Construction Office by SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff to SS-Obersturmführer (F) Jothann." "Index of Files" of the handover, which took place on January 1, 1944. More than 90 structures are listed, including: BW 32B: Italian camp; BW 11: chimney construction Crema.; BW 30: Crema II and III; BW 93: special barrack "B" [brothel]. RGVA, 502-1-48, pp. 42-49.

Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Compensation payment (residual claim) to the Topf & Sons Company, Erfurt": RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 34.
*"For reasons of competence, the Construction Inspectorate is sending a file from the Topf & Sons Company concerning compensation payment for cremation furnaces delivered."*
Civilian Employee Rudolf Jährling later wrote a note on that letter that Topf was still to receive 12,600 RM, that 10,000 RM were paid out on January 30, 1944, and 2,600 RM were still to be paid.

**7.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to Reichsbahn freight handling, Mr. Oberinspektor Barthelmus, with the subject "Delivery of rail cars": RGVA, 502-1-178, p. 162.
*"The local office politely requests with immediate effect that all incoming freight of ballast and packing be delivered to the Kuznitzky track only, since the siding to PoW camp will be ballasted from there and track 21 West with the cutting operations can thereby be relieved."*

Construction Office PoW camp. APMO, Aull BW 1/14/72, p. 1.
*"Construction Section III.*
*Of the projected 131 air-force barracks, all have been completed to date:*
*22 barracks* […followed by 22 numbers]*."*
Barracks 72 is under construction; another 13 barracks are to be refurbished; work is in progress in another 21 barracks; "work has not [yet] begun" in 72 barracks; of the projected 19 horse-stable barracks and 27 RAD [Reich Labor Service] barracks, 4 each have been completed.

Garrison Order No. 2/44 announces the installation of Liebehenschel as the new official commissar of the Auschwitz District; establishes sanitary posts for the prevention of venereal disease; cryptically refers to certain numbers in a Waffen-SS ordinance sheet; then: Frei, pp. 390-393

*"4. Typhus Control.*
*Those companies from which members have fallen ill with typhus fever are to contact the SS garrison physician – Department 'Disinfection' – immediately for the purpose of delousing and disinfestation of the entire company area. Notification will be sent to the companies concerned by the SS camp hospital or by the typing pool of the troop doctor immediately after they become aware of a typhus case."*

The order announces a slide presentation on a journey to Spain and a play; mentions available theater tickets for the opera house in Kattowitz; announces the issuance of the next quarter's training schedules; schedules an officers' and a NCOs' training evening; finds fault with the fact that female Aryan inmates do hard physical labor, whereas "Jewish broads" ("*Judenweiber*") sit in warm offices, and demands that this be remedied; forbids the burning of lumber and timber; arranges for the distribution of poultry as needed; gives detailed instructions on the management of arms and equipment; and forbids the unauthorized trimming of willows on lands belonging to the Reich Waterways Administration.

**8.** Central Construction Office, "List of requested or assigned prisoners for the construction projects of the Central Construction Office Auschwitz in the period from January 1, 1943 to December 31, 1943." Indication of cumulative prisoner day works. RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 90.

| | Requested inmates | Allotted inmates | Difference |
|---|---|---|---|
| Total | 5,249,694 | 2,976,270 | 2,273,424 |
| Monthly average | 437,475 | 284,023 | 189,452 |

Letter from headquarters CC Auschwitz II to the Central Construction Office with the subject "infirmary barracks of the inmate infirmary in women's camp Birkenau": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 13.

*"The camp physician of the women's camp, SS-Ustuf. Dr. Rohde, presented me with a copy of a letter dated 13 Dec. 43, in which he requested that work be carried out which had been ordered by SS-Gruppenführer Glücks and SS-Brigadeführer Kammler as immediate hygienic measures.* […]
*In view of the present state of the diseases, the implementation of these immediate measures appears to be extremely urgent."*

**10.** A circular corrects a typo in the previous garrison order. Frei, p. 393

**13.** SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D Concentration Camps. Letter to the camp commandants of all CCs with the subject "Preparation of the protective-custody-camp report." NO-1548.

*"Enclosed I am sending 100 forms KL 12/4/43.*
*From now on, only these forms are to be used in preparing the protective-custody-camp reports of the concentration camps, and care is to be taken that the front and back pages are filled out meticulously.*
*Prisoner categories other than those indicated in columns 1-15 may not appear; they are to be divided in these columns according to the type of detention (e.g., police prisoners, if brought in by the Stapo, in columns 1 or 7, if brought in by the Kripo, in columns 9, 10 or 11).*
*The final numbers must correspond with the reports of the same day to the heads of offices DII and DIII.*
*An appendix is to be attached to the protective-custody-camp report, on which the fol-*

*lowing is to be listed:*
*1.) List of prominent persons by name,*
*2) Number of executions carried out,*
*3.) Number of prisoners with detention relief,*
*4.) breakdown of the transports indicated under 2 b) and 3 c).*
*(e.g.: On 2 April 43, 350 prisoners arrived from Neuengamme CC.*
*On 10 April 43, 1000 prisoners transferred to Buchenwald CC).*
*5) List of all external work camps (as before).*
*6) Only for CC Auschwitz I-III:*
*Number of SB (as before)* [*Sonderbehandlung*, special treatment].
*7) Only for Stutthof CC:*
*Number of Norwegian special prisoners, special report cancelled.*
*As of 1 Feb. 44, reports on the protective-custody camps are to be made only on the 15th and last of each month. The weekly report is cancelled. As ordered with order of 13 Jan. 44 D I/1 Az.: 14 c 2/Ot/We.-Geh. Tgb. No. 52/44, the protective-custody-camp reports are to be delivered by courier on the 1st or 16th of each month."*

**15.** "Overview of the number and use of inmates of the Auschwitz II Concentration Camp (ML)". Total number: 22,012. GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 121-124.
Unfit for work or deployment: 6,292, including:
1. inpatients: 3,649
2. invalids: 840
3. detained: /
4. youths under 14: 1,803.

**18.** Letter from headquarters Auschwitz CC II to the Central Construction Office with the subject "infirmary barracks of the inmate infirmary in women's camp Birkenau." RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 12.
*"Because of the particular urgency of the immediate measures listed in the above letter* [of 8 Jan. 1944]*, notification is requested of what has been arranged."*

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Delivery of cast-iron pressure pipes, boilers and pumps from Prague": RGVA, 502-1-29, pp. 3-3a.
*"Mr. Heibach was again informed by me in detail that the pressure pipes, boilers and pumps are urgently needed for the special measures in the PoW camp Auschwitz, and in case the deliveries are not made continuously, the manpower employed for this purpose would have to lie idle."*

**19.** Garrison Order No. 3/44: Frei, pp. 394-397
*"1. Commendation*
*The SS Uscha. Johann Ratzka, 3rd Comp., prevented the escape of 2 prisoners on 10 Jan. 44 through special attention and decisive action. I express my special appreciation to him for his prudent behavior. Ratzka receives 5 days special leave as a reward. I express my special appreciation to SS Rifleman Paul Korhamer, 5th Comp., for preventing the escape of a prisoner in Jaworzno on 4 Jan. 44 through prudent behavior. Korhammer receives 5 days of special leave as a reward."*
The order decrees increased security precautions for guards on the occasion of the murder of a guard by prisoners; forbids, due to heavy traffic, the entry of Waffen-SS members into the girls' dormitory of IG-Farben, and the entry of any man into the dormitory of SS Maiden; deplores the falling asleep of guards on watchtowers and decrees countermeasures; reprimands the unauthorized taking of a frying stove by an SS member; suspects misuse of pistol ammunition for private purposes, and henceforth requires proof of ammunition used; finds fault with overdue loaned books; reprimands lack of attention to traffic regulations in the area of interest; mentions assignment of a car; gives instructions on how to quit religious affiliations; offers calendars for sale; orders the reporting of all ethnic German

and Germanic SS volunteers; points out new vacation homes for front-serving Waffen-SS members and explains details; and mentions one lost, found, and stolen item each.

**21.** Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Roofing of BA III". It turned out that nailing the seams of the roofing felt to cover the barracks was not sufficient to keep the roofs tight; all seams of the roofs were to be nailed with chamfer strips. RGVA, 502-1-29, p. 5.

Letter from head of construction PoW camp, SS-Untersturmführer Josef Janisch, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "PoW camp crematoria": *"Regarding the above letter* [of 22 November and 18 December 1943] *it is reported that the still-missing stoves have been set up in the inmate lodgings of Crematorium II. A roof over the garbage pit of Crematorium II was constructed at the time by the SS garrison administration. An order from the Central Construction Office for the erection of such a roof at Crematorium II by the Construction Office PoW camp does not exist, and is not included in the construction order at that time in terms of allotments."* RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 15.

Garrison Order No. 4/44 decrees the separate housing of sick Reich German prisoners and their treatment by SS physicians; decrees measures to save paper and labor; permits the wearing of ski caps, provided they are entered in the soldier's book; announces a crow-extermination campaign; and renews the ban on entering the poultry farm because of fowl cholera. Frei, pp. 397f.

**22.** Central Construction Office. Handover negotiation for BW 32, PoW camp, BA II [the Zentralsauna] to the SS garrison administration. Building description: RGVA, 502-1-335, pp. 1-4.
*"Basement.*
*1 boiler room, 1 fuel room, 3 heating pits.*
*First floor*
*1 issuing room, 1 dressing room, 1 undressing room, 3 toilets, 1 clothing-issuing room, 1 valuables room, 2 passages clean & unclean, 4 disinfestation hot-air chambers, 3 disinfestation ovens, 2 magazines, 1 shearing room, 1 examination room, 1 doctor's room, 1 corridor, 1 wash room, 1 brewing room, 1 boiler room, 1 towel-issuing room, 1 supervision room, 1 drying room."*

**24.** SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D – Concentration Camps. Letter "to the Auschwitz CC Administration via the chief of administration in the house", with the subject "Transports from the Jewish Resettlement": AGK, NTN, 119, pp. 151-152.
*"Enclosed, the office here presents the acceptance certificate of the Auschwitz CC shipment of 11 Nov. 43.*
*It is requested that a conscientious count of the items be made in each case, since differences of such large proportions must not occur.*
*In the future, only the following items will be accepted from Office D II:"*
Enumerated are various types of watches, fountain pens and mechanical pencils.

**25.** A circular corrects a typo in the previous Garrison Order. Frei, p. 399

**26.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to headquarters CC II Birkenau with the subject "infirmary barracks of the inmate infirmary in women's camp Birkenau": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 10-11.
*"The immediate measures ordered at that time by SS Brigadeführer Kammler consisted of:*
*1. finishing of the wash barracks* […].
*2. finishing of the toilet barracks* […]
*3. installation of heating stoves* […]
*These works have all been carried out and have already been handed over. For the final finishing, a washing and toilet facility with flush toilets has been arranged in each*

*barracks. The prerequisite for the execution of this work is the laying of a new sewer system, and the construction of a pump house which will pump the sewage, which will occur in the new sewer system at a significantly greater depth, into the existing sewage treatment plant."*

Central Construction Office. "As-built plan of the small watchtower in the CC". Plan no. 3482 drawn by inmate no. 45218. Dimensions: 7.20 m × 3 m × 3 m. The guard area is on an upper level that can be reached by an internal ladder. RGVA, 502-2-2-50, p. 158.

**27.** Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Electrically operated circulating-air disinfestation device, implemented for Gypsy disinfestation barracks in Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-29, pp. 6-7.
*"Reference: meeting in Auschwitz between civilian employee engineer Büttner of the Central Construction Office Breslau-Lissa, SS-Ustuf. (F) Pollok and civilian employee heating engineer Jährling of the Central Construction Office Auschwitz on 26 Jan. 1944."*
Delivery company: Umlaufapparatebau-Gesellschaft Ltd. in Berlin-Charlottenburg. Designation of the plant: electrically heated circulating-air disinfestation device type II/50. Basic price of a type II/50 device with 2 chambers and 2 transport carts: RM. 6,600, including extra purchases RM 9,046. Total price of the 4 plants: RM 36,184.
*"Also required is 1 shower-bath system according to the enclosed drawing no. 2437 with safety mixer tap and 38 shower heads."*
Other device details. Size of a device: 2 m wide, 2.20 m high, 2 m deep.
*"Each device has 2 delousing chambers, capacity for approx. 40 garments per chamber, daily output approx. 2800 garments. Depending on the quantity and nature of the garments, blankets, etc. Heating time approx. 30 min., disinfestation time approx. 1 hr."*

**28.** Central Construction Office, "File Memo on the Handover Negotiation of the women's camp Birkenau": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 49.
*"The camp has not yet been completed, although the same has been occupied for about 1 1/2 years."*
This is followed by an indication of improvement work that have been carried out.

*"List of prisoner status as well as prisoner deployment in Auschwitz Concentration Camp on January 28, 1944.* RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 96.

| | |
|---|---|
| *no. of inmates* | *77,000* |
| *of them* | |
| *deployed for labor* | *40,000* |
| *sick* | *12,000* |
| *quarantined* | *8,000* |
| *not deployed* | *17,000* |
| | *toegther 77,000 "* |

Document without header.

Central Construction Office. "Final account for aeration and deaeration work by Topf & Sons, Erfurt. Dreysestrasse 7/9". The following pages, however, refer to BW 32, disinfestation plant. Of the 39,192 RM, the Central Construction Office paid 19,600 RM on August 16, 1943, and the remaining 19,522 RM on January 28, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-27, pp. 21-23.

Headquarters Order No. 3/44, Monowitz, revises the ban on entering IG-Farben barracks and canteens; orders ongoing instructions on all kinds of official matters by company and staff leaders; repeats the ban on SS members entering the camp Frei, pp. 399-401

brothel; repeats and explains the permission to wear ski caps; exhorts to wear neat service uniforms; reminds that SS members may not use civilian railway tickets; reiterates the prohibition of alcohol on duty; announces that Auschwitz II has its own department for lodging supplies, its own armory, and an accounting officer; and reminds of proper conduct during entry and exit of inmate work units and their guards.

**31.** "Overview of the number and deployment of prisoners at Auschwitz II Concentration Camp (men's camp)". Total number: 19,911. GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 125-128.
Unfit for work and deployment: 7,385, including:
1. inpatients: 2,518
2. invalids: 278
3. detained: /
4. juveniles under 14: 2,249
5. Jews from Theresienstadt: 2,340.

**31.** With this date begins a fragment of the "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of the Auschwitz CC, Camp I". It is two square sheets with graphically represented data of the "Auschwitz CC II Men" and the "Auschwitz CC II Women". Plotted on the y-axis are two ascending quantities: VMM, HC.
– Occupancy (in black) with values in steps of 1000, from 0 to 30000
– Inpatients and recovering patients (in red), with values in steps of 100 from 0 to 3000.

On the x-axis, time intervals of one week are plotted, starting with 31 Jan./6 Feb. and ending with 29 May/4 June. In the corresponding chart, the following curves are shown from top to bottom:
– Inpatients and recovering patients
– Occupancy
– Total transfers to the camp (in light blue)
– Total transfers out of the camp (in purple).

31 Jan./6 Feb. 1944:
Men's camp:
– Occupancy: ~ 12,000
– Inpatients & recovering patients: ~ 1,900 = 15.8%.

Women's camp:
– Occupancy: ~ 13,750
– Inpatients and recovering patients: ~ 3,350 = 24.4%.

The recorded data are consistent with each other, but do not agree with the received reports from this period, in which both values are much higher, as a comparison of the known ratios (R) and these sick statistics (K) shows:
For the men's camp:

| | Occupancy | | Inpatients | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Date | R | K | R | K |
| 31/01/44 | 19,911 | 12,000 | 2,518 | 1,900 |
| 15/02/44 | 19,072 | 12,000 | 3,159 | 2,000 |
| 20/04/44 | 18,335 | 14,400 | 3,104 | 2,750 |

For the women's camp:

| | Occupancy | | Inpatients | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Date | R | K | R | K |
| 03/04/44 | 21,416 | 13,000 | 5,358 | 3,100 |
| 15/05/44 | 23,778 | 15,500 | 4,409 | 2,950 |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 05/07/44 | 30,898 | 18,000 | 3,853 | 2,550 |

It is not known why the hospital statistics report only a portion of the occupancy, and which portion.
The following percentages of inpatients are given in the series "Overview of the number …", from 15 Feb. 1944. Since these are exact percentages, they are directly dependent on the occupancy: if the relevant number increases, the percentage of inpatients decreases. The lowest percentage (29.5/4.6, women's camp) of 14.3% corresponds to about 2,550 inmates with an occupancy of about 17,800.

**[?]** Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. January 1944. List of prisoners treated in the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-51. — APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 21-22. ISD, folder 166.

## February 1944

**1.** Letter from Richard Reckmann to the Central Construction Office: — RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 72.
*"For the earthwork and superstructure work to be carried out by me, prisoners are constantly being made available to me. I have now been informed by my foreman that unfortunately the composition of these work crews changes almost daily, and that different people are always being assigned to the work.* […] *I therefore kindly ask you to see to it that I am left with a permanent unit for the track work, as was the case in the past with the work carried out for the Reichsbahn.*

Central Construction Office. "Installment payment" of RM 10,000 to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, for the "construction of 2 large-capacity Topf cremation furnaces." — RGVA, 502-1-310, pp. 16-16a.

Garrison Order No. 5/44 lists a long series of promotions and awards; appoints an SS garrison veterinarian; informs that new connecting fences of camp sections adjacent to Crematoria II & III are now electrified; mentions the address of the responsible branch of the business health insurance fund in Breslau; notes a training evening for SS officers; confiscates in a motorcycle; and lists three found items and one stolen item. — Frei, pp. 401-403

**2.** Auschwitz CC III, mining camp Jawischowitz, report of the commandant with the subject "Suicide attempt of the Jewish prisoner Engel Josef, born 8 June 18 at Pabianice, prisoner no. 159344". Detailed report on the incident. The prisoner was in charge of mining coal and did not want to do this work anymore and tried to slit his wrists with a knife. Investigation revealed, "The injuries Engel inflicted on himself are of a lighter nature and not life-threatening." — AGK, NTN, 94, p. 224.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the garrison eldest, SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel, with the subject "Passes for Mr. Chief Eng. Prüfer and Mr. Holick, of the Topf and Sons Company, Erfurt." — RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 50.
*"The local office requests the issue of one camp pass each for the two gentlemen mentioned above.*
*Mr. Chief Eng. Prüfer and Mr. Holick were summoned here by the local office by telegraph to inspect or repair the damage that occurred in the large disinfestation plant in the PoW camp and in the crematoria. Both the disinfestation plant and the crematoria were built by the Topf Company and put into operation by the two aforementioned gentlemen, for which purpose they had previously possessed the appropriate passes, which were, however, returned to the headquarters after completion of the work.*
Since it is imperative that the deficiencies which have occurred be remedied, the Central Construction Office requests that appropriate passes be issued."

**3.** Central Construction Office. "List of Total Inmate Labor Deployment as of January 31, 1944. According to decree of SS Main Office from August 12, 1943." To- — RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 118.

tal prisoner labor hours: men: 1,759,331½, women: 53,402½, total: 1,812,734.
*"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review (given in Reichsmarks) 24,941 from 1 Jan. 1944 – 31 Jan. 1944."*

**4.** Letter from the head of the Construction Inspection "Silesia", SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, to the head of the SS garrison administration, SS-Obersturmführer Möckel, with the subject "Loan of 3 horse-stable barracks at Sonderkommando I": Bartosik, Doc. 34, p. 147.
*"For the purpose of carrying out a special measure, I made available at that time 3 horse-stable barracks from Construction Section III of PoW camp.*
*Now that the crematoria have long since been completed and handed over to your administration, the above-mentioned barracks on loan at Sonderkommando I are no longer needed. The barracks are earmarked for a specific purpose and must be placed in Construction Section III of PoW camp. The same applies to two barracks at the staff building which have been made available on loan, but which will not be needed until a somewhat later date.*
*I have issued orders that the barracks at Sonderkommando I are to be dismantled and erected in Construction Section III.*
*I ask that this be noted."*

"File memo on the planning game 'Immediate Aid' on 4 Feb. 44 – 4.00 p.m. in the NCOs' mess of the *Kameradschaftsheim*". A detailed air-raid plan was discussed. SS-Sturmbannführer Friedrich Hartjenstein, SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel and other officers and NCOs attended the meeting. RGVA, 502-1-29, pp. 9-11.
*"SS-Oscha. Klehr: has set up one gas-detection and one decontamination squad each from his disinfectors. However, it is necessary that gas detectors and decontaminators also be trained in the companies: two men per company are to be called up for this purpose."*

**7.** "The SS garrison eldest and local air-raid warden. air-raid-protection command post for the area of interest of Auschwitz CC U/S." Letter to Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-401, pp. 100-100a.
*"By order of 1 Jan. 1944 concerning the implementation of air protection in the area of interest of Auschwitz CC, the construction of fire ponds was ordered."*

Central Construction Office. "Stakeout sketch of watchtowers around PoW camp". Plan no. 3512 drawn by inmate no. 3512. Listed are: RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 19.
– Small watchtower 3.12 x 3.12: 31
– Large watchtower: 11
– Existing fence
– Projected fence
Names of the main streets in PoW camp: Main Street, Ring Street, Street "A", Street "B".

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 6/44. AGK, NTN, 121, pp. 96-98; Frei, pp. 403-406
*"1. Inmate transport.*
*If we have to transport people (prisoners) to another work assignment, then, in order to preserve manpower, all necessary preliminary conditions are to be met for the transport as well, so that the working capacity established before the transport's departure does not suffer as a result of the transport. To this end, I again order the following:*
*a) The overall responsibility for each outgoing transport shall be borne personally by the camp commandant.*
*b) The selection (muster) will be done, as ordered, by the camp physician, the leader of the protective-custody camp and the inmate deployment leader; in the case of transfer from camp to camp, if necessary, also in the presence of corresponding officers of*

*the new camp.*
*The leader of the protective-custody camp is solely responsible to the camp commandant for the proper preparation of the transport until the departure of the train. This includes:*
*Provision of a sufficient transport escort, arming (m*[achine] *pi*[istol]*) and sufficient rations for them; in the case of larger transports (more than 4 rail cars), an SS officer is always to be assigned as transport leader. Likewise, prisoners are to be provided with proper clothing and sufficient rations for transport, as ordered. When carrying the rations, the current traffic conditions are to be taken into account, so always give along more! The transport rations must not be handed out to the prisoners all at once. For storage, wood shavings and the like must be put down in the transport train. In each train car, there is a container with boiled water or tea, a toilet bucket, and secured light (stable lanterns). In the event of severe cold, the railroad cars must be equipped with stoves by the Reichsbahn. In moderately cold weather, the floor covering already indicated will suffice as protection against the cold, as will wrapping the feet and chest with newspaper.* […]*"*
Further, the order redefines and explains duty hours; forbids the wearing of breeches by non-riders; announces a play, an orchestral recital, and a political education evening; threatens adulterers with punishment; arranges for guard dogs to be equipped with identification blankets; announces courses in German and arithmetic; reminds that prisoners are to be requisitioned centrally for work; rations the issue of batteries; refers to two ordinance sheets; and declares two camp passes invalid.

**7.-13.** "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients": men's camp: 16.2%; women's camp: 24.3%. — VMM, HC.

**8.** Central Construction Office. "Handover Negotiation": — RGVA, 502-1-285, pp. 17-20.
*"Construction No. 32 H 3 Swiss barracks, erected by the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Italian's camp was handed over today to the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police 'Silesia,' Kattowitz."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters Auschwitz CC, SS court-officers, with the subject "Theft of pine trees from the crematoria": — RGVA, 502-1-82, pp. 173-174.
*"The following is communicated concerning the above-mentioned incident:*
*In the course of carrying out construction work at PoW camp, it was necessary to cut down various trees. In the area of the sewage-treatment plant of the BA II, approx. 15 pcs. of trees (pines and birches) had to be removed in view of the structures to be erected, such as trickling filters, clarifiers, temporary earthen treatment pools, wire obstacles, etc. The tree trunks were removed by order of the authorities. The logs were stored near the road on the orders of the Construction Office. According to the company representative of Deutsche Bau-A.G., these logs were removed by prisoner units accompanied by guards.*
*In this connection, it is pointed out that, in the area of the PoW camp, thefts constantly occur, in which not only stored construction materials are stolen, but also construction huts and workshops are broken into by force and tools are stolen. Despite continuous reporting to the responsible headquarters, the perpetrators have not yet been identified."*

Central Construction Office. Order no. 1321. PoW camp, Crematorium I and II, BW 30 and 30a: — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 96.
*"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: Repair of the gate latches on the entrance gates of Crematoria I and II. Any necessary materials will be provided by the Central Construction Office. Order of the Central Construction Office No. 10 of 4 Feb. 44. Urgent! The prisoner performing the work is to report to construction-office barracks PoW camp to construction supervisor Teichmann! Wykonawcy* [Executioner]*: Zając /Birkenau/.*

*Ukończono* [Finished]*: 10 Feb. 44."*

**9.** Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Disinfestation Plant": RGVA, 302-1-336, pp. 88-88a.
*"We acknowledge receipt of your telegram of 30 Jan. 44 with the following wording: 'Chief Engineer Prüfer and fitter Koch to march immediately to here. All hot-air chamber walls of large disinfestation building burst. Repair to be carried out immediately on higher order. Awaiting wire reply about arrival'.*
*In accordance with your request, we have dispatched our Chief Engineer Prüfer and Foreman Holick to there to ascertain and repair the alleged damage.*
*After inspecting the disinfestation furnace we had erected, it was determined in the presence of your Herr Untersturmführer Janisch that only the joints between the masonry and the heating ducts had failed. The fears that heating gases could escape from the ducts through these joints are not correct.*
*During the inspection, it was determined that the heating ducts were still completely closed and showed no cracks. Our foreman, Holick, has been instructed to fill the joints between the heating ducts and the masonry with monolithic tamping compound."*

**10.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the district president – Dept. III Q – Kattowitz, with the subject "Application for permission to draw water from the Sola for drinking purposes": RGVA, 502-1-155, pp. 11-11a.
*"As a result of the catastrophic drop of the groundwater level in the Auschwitz area, wells drilled are no longer sufficient to supply the CC and its associated enterprises. An enlargement of the well gallery is not possible due to the severely limited space, and as a result of the pressure pipes required for the expansion and their difficult procurement."*
The Central Construction Office requests permission to draw water from the Sola.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Barracks extension in BA III": RGVA, 502-1-29, p. 54.
*"On 6 Aug. 1943, in agreement with Head of Construction SS-Ostuf. Kirschnek, the finishing of 12 barracks for the seriously ill in the PoW camp BA III was assigned on a daily-wage basis, while the remaining part of the barracks to be finished was to be awarded as taskwork after completion of the plans and contract documents."*
Due to difficulties in obtaining materials, the work must be performed on an hourly-wage basis until further notice.

**12.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Approval for second layer roofing of barracks in B.A. II PoW camp – allotment of quotas": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 47.
*"It is imperative that the barracks erected in B.A. II PoW camp be covered with a second layer of roofing felt",*
because they had been damaged by rain.
*"Not only will the barracks rot in a very short time, but the prisoners who are housed in them must also be taken care of. The cases of illness that have occurred are attributed by the garrison physician to this emergency. The camp leader, too, demands a speedy remedy, for after all he is responsible for providing healthy living quarters."*
The permit covers 10,824 sq. m. of roofing felt and 22,000 kg of bonding compound.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC with the subject "Hygiene in the Civilian Labor Camp Birkenau": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 271.
*"The above office informs in reply to your letter of 4 Feb. 1944 that the same has contacted the German Labor Front – Dept. of Labor Deployment – Bielitz, in regard to the procurement of soap for the civilian workers in the Birkenau communal camp."*

**14.** Garrison Order No. 7/44 organizes access permits for the Waffen-SS house; announces an anti-aircraft practice shooting; points out the relocation of the sanitation post; announces a recitation evening, a ballet performance, two lectures, and an espionage film; mentions the availability of foreign-language dictionaries; announces the sale of cigarettes and soap, and the free distribution of cigarettes and books to ethnic German SS members from a donation by the Association for German Cultural Relations Abroad; reprimands the taking along of radios on transfer; requires applications for driving orders even for trips in the camp area; regulates garbage collection; orders that broken windows be covered with wood for lack of glass; exhorts horse teams to drive slowly; mentions one lost and found item each; and declares three camp passes invalid. Frei, pp. 406-410

The SS garrison eldest Auschwitz. "Special Order on the Reduction of Prisoner Labor Units at all divisions of the Auschwitz garrison." SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel finds fault with ineffective use of manpower and gives instructions for improvements. Excerpts: GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 79-81; Frei, pp. 410f.

*"We have to start immediately with this in our own camp household. If here in Auschwitz, out of about 41,000 prisoners capable of work, more than 12,000 prisoners are employed for maintaining camp operations, etc., then this peacetime, wasteful view of the use of labor can no longer be justified. Through prolonged personal observations I have found that on all workplaces – except for the armament factories – far too many prisoners are employed, who are not utilized, are lazy, and are even educated to laziness through wrong work assignment and inadequate supervision.* […]

*1. There will be only <u>one</u> roll call during the day, as before, lasting no longer than 10-15 minutes.*

*2. Spare time is used for the recovery of exhausted strength; this includes sufficient sleep. Unnecessary and even harassing demands on prisoners during spare time will be eliminated. Violations of this are to be punished with the strictest penalties.*

*3. The utmost attention must be paid to rations, i.e. each prisoner must receive what he is entitled to (extra allowances for heavy and hard laborers). The supply of parcels also plays an important role. In Auschwitz, well over 1 million parcels were received within 2 1/2 months. Recipients of many parcels, who, as I have convinced myself, are unable to consume perishable goods on their own, have* [excess items], *if they do not do so on their own, given to other inmates who are worse off in this respect, after proper instruction.*

*4. The condition of clothing, especially footwear, must be constantly monitored.*

*5. Sick prisoners must be taken to the infirmary in good time, and then returned to the workplace in good health, rather than left sick at work for a long time without performing any work.*

6. The industrious prisoner should be given every possible kind of relief, in stages up to and including regaining freedom; the lazy, incorrigible prisoner should be given the severity of all possible punishments."

Invoice from DEGESCH (*Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H.*, German Association for Pest Control Ltd.) Herr Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, Berlin. PS-1553, p. 23.

*"We sent today by rail from Dessau with a Wehrmacht freight letter from the Dessau Army Base Administration to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Dept. Disinfestation and Decontamination, Station: Auschwitz, as express freight the following consignment:*

*Zyklon B hydrogen cyanide without irritant*.*

*= <u>13 boxes, each containing:</u> 30 = 390 cans of 500 g = 195 kg CN."*

Unit price: RM 5; total price: RM 975.

* See the entry for May 23, 1944.

**14.-** "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and re- VMM, HC.

**20.** covering patients": men's camp: 17.6%; women's camp: 24.4%.

**15.** "Overview of the number and deployment of inmates of the Auschwitz II Concentration Camp (men's camp)". Total number: 19,072. Unfit for work and deployment: 8,094, including: GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 129-132.
1. inpatients: 3,159
2. invalids and the elderly over 60: 275
3. detained: /
4. juveniles under 14: 1,682
5. Jews from Theresienstadt: 2,978.

Telegram from SS-Untersturmführer Erich Pambor, SS-WVHA, to Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 286.
*"Installation of the short-wave delousing system can begin immediately."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons Company, Erfurt, with the subject "PoW camp. Large Disinfestation Plant BW. 32": RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 34.
*"On the basis of the above quotation* [of February 11, 1944] *we herewith order from you: 6 thermometers as already supplied by you for BW. 32 (large disinfestation plant), at the price of RM 7.50 per piece. You are requested to pack the thermometers well and ship them immediately."*

**17.** "The SS garrison eldest as local head of air-raid protection, air-raid-protection ancillary office (for the area of interest of Auschwitz CC U/S.)". Letter to Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-410, p. 100-100a; 502-1-401, p. 200.
*"By order of 1 Jan. 1944 concerning the implementation of air protection in the area of interest of Auschwitz CC, the construction of fire-fighting ponds was ordered.* […] *The fire-fighting ponds that were built in the Birkenau Camp are for the most part leaky and have only relative value for fire-extinguishing purposes. In the area of Headquarters I, no fire-fighting ponds were built at all. The water-supply plant is equally insufficient in quantity for fire-extinguishing purposes here. I therefore request you to initiate the development of the fire-fighting ponds without delay and without interruption."*

Central Construction Office. Handover negotiation for the disinfestation barrack BW 7b in Construction Section IIe of the PoW camp to the SS garrison physician. The facility (Gypsy disinfestation barracks) includes: Heating room, anteroom, capo room, waiting and dressing room, bath room, 2 toilets, disinfestation chamber, undressing room, lounge. RGVA, 502-2-148, pp. 39-41.

**[17.]** Central Construction Office (civilian employee Rudolf Jährling). Report on the "Gypsy Disinfestation Barracks PoW camp, Section II." RGVA, 502-2-148, pp. 42-43.
Existing installations:
1) Hot-water heating device, with hot-water boiler for 12 m² heating surface, 96,000 cal. output;
2) Hot-water preparation device, with hot-water boiler 2000 ltr. capacity;
3) Shower system, with 28 pieces of shower heads;
4) *"4 pieces of complete electrically operated circulating-air disinfection systems, brand: Umluft-Apparaten Ges.m.b.H., factory Lehnini/Mark".*

**21.-27.** "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 21.1%; women's camp: 24.9%. VMM, HC.

**22.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Request for 500 bales of wood wool for civilian workers' community camps": RGVA, 502-1-229, p. 234.
*"New workers will be assigned from the resettlement camps in the next few days, for*

*whom accommodation and sleeping quarters must be created immediately. Furthermore, at the beginning of spring, a new large-scale delousing campaign will be launched in the local camp area, during which the old straw bag fillings will be destroyed. New fillings must be provided in good time, especially since the transport situation must also be taken into consideration."*

Headquarters Order No. 4/44, Monowitz, decrees the introduction of guard books; sets regular behavioral instructions for guards; admonishes not to let roll calls last more than 10 minutes; demands that soldier books and camp passes be carried at all times when going out and on leave; criticizes the reluctant issuance of premium coupons to prisoners; admonishes the saving of gasoline with motorcycles; then: Frei, pp. 412f.

*"7. Prisoner maltreatment*
*In one subcamp it has happened that prisoners were beaten and sometimes maltreated by civilians with whom they were employed at the same work site, so that they had to be temporarily admitted to the infirmary. In cases where working with civilians is unavoidable, the camp leaders are responsible to me for order, and must have the civilians instructed again by the enterprise on how to deal with inmates. On the other hand, any mistreatment of a prisoner by a civilian is to be reported to me immediately. On this occasion, I again expressly call attention to the existing order that no SS man may lay a hand on a prisoner. In the 5th year of the war, every effort must be made to preserve the manpower of the prisoners. If a prisoner commits an offense, the prescribed report is to be made.*
*8. Prisoners' spare time*
*Prisoners coming from the night shift are not to be used for other work. In order to preserve the working capacity of these prisoners, care shall be taken that they have 7-8 hours of rest in order to be able to start their work again rested."*

**23.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Bielitz Economic Office with the subject "Hygiene in the Civilian Workers' Camp, Birkenau": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 160.
*"For the civilian workers of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, a bathing and delousing facility was erected in the Birkenau communal camp. The civilian workers had to pass through this barrack in the morning and in the evening. The regular use of the bathing facility in the communal camp for civilian workers is intended to stop the resurgence of typhus. The SS garrison physician considers it urgently necessary to provide soap for the civilian workers in addition to the daily body bath. The above office asks for approval of additional soap for 900 employees."*

Central Construction Office. File memo: RGVA, 502-1-29, p. 17.
*"On February 18, 1944, SS-Unterscharführer Pantke conducted an inspection of the quarters of the Russian-Germans employed in forestry work in the forests of Pless. It was unanimously stated that they were satisfied with the accommodation and the rations. After consultation with the shop steward Henner, the treatment by the forestry administration is the very best."*

**24.** The head of the Central Construction Office drafts a "Construction application for the expansion of the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp in Auschwitz U/S. Construction of 1 morgue barracks (effects chamber) solid construction". Attached is an explanatory report and cost estimate. The barracks measures 11.66 m × 64.20 m. The attached floor plan "PoW camp Auschwitz B.A.I B.W. 8a, effects chamber" is plan no. 2411, drawn by the Central Construction Office on 15 April 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 28-32; *ibid.*, 502-1-230, p. 201.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Metal request by the Knauth Company": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 158-158a.
*"This concerns the allocation of 1844.4 kg of zinc-aluminum and 87.8 kg of brass for the procurement of the fittings and furnishings required for Construction Section III of*

*PoW camp – prisoners' hospital with quarantine camp.* […]
*To justify the requested metals, it is noted that BA III of PoW camp includes a total of 180 barracks including kitchen, operating, treatment, infirmary and quarantine barracks. The expansion, including sanitary facilities, was expressly ordered by SS Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler on 12 May 43 as part of the special measures ordered to eliminate the danger of epidemics."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Commandant's Office of CC II Birkenau with the subject "Return of the light railway material lent to the Sonderkommando": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 41.
*"According to information from Headquarters I, the case concerning the return of the field-railway material borrowed for the Sonderkommando has been handed over to Headquarters II for handling.*
*Since the light-railway material is urgently needed at the Construction Office PoW camp, it is requested to be returned as soon as possible."*

Letter from the SS garrison administration Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematoria Birkenau": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 13.
*"The SS garrison administration, Dept. Construction Operations Office requests, on the basis of the above reference, the transfer of:*
*20 sacks of Manolith* [monolith]
*200 fireclay bricks and*
*200 pcs. fireclay wedge bricks*
*in exchange for mock bills – for urgent repairs in the crematoria."*

**25.** Garrison Order No. 8/44 reports a promotion and a decoration; cites two orders from Pohl, one to punish a dawdler, the other about discrimination against Germans abroad; again complains of trespassing on railroad property on the occasion of a fatal accident; orders the appointment of company-level accounting officers; bans an SS member from borrowing books for persistent failure to return them; announces sports courses; leaves approval of small-animal husbandry (poultry) to the head of agricultural enterprises; announces a training evening for SS officers; schedules a weapons and equipment inspection; forbids SS members from joining the Croatian local police or their homeland protection squad; announces a tour of all sanitary facilities at the Auschwitz garrison; declares nine camp passes invalid; and lists two lost and found items each. Frei, pp. 414-416

**28.** Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC – laundry building". On February 25, 1944, the head of Office Group C visited Auschwitz, including "the laundry building together with the ultra-shortwave delousing plant under construction." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 175.

A special garrison order organized the Wehrmacht-Day events. Frei, p. 417

**[?]** Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. February 1944. List of prisoners treated in the various dental stations at Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-56. APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 23-26.
ISD, folder 166.

## March 1944

**28.-5.3.** "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "In-patients and recovering patients: men's camp: 22.8%; women's camp: 24.1%. VMM, HC.

**2.** Central Construction Office. "List of total inmate deployment as of February 29, 1944. According to Order of SS Main Office, August 12, 1943." Total prisoner labor hours: men: 2,038,025.5; Frauen: 97,243.5; total: 2,135,269. RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 109.
*"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review (given in*

*Reichsmarks) 11,377 Reichsmarks from Feb. 1, 1944-29, 1944."*

**3.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Raw Materials Office, SS-Unterscharführer Wilk, with the subject "Roof-tile procurement – laundry" and the reference "Visit of SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler on 25 Feb. of this year":
*"SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler, during his last visit, once again quite decisively demanded the immediate roofing of the laundry building."*

RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 48.

**4.** Central Construction Office. "Construction application for the expansion of the Waffen-SS prisoner of war camp in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 25 pcs. of effects barracks".
"Explanatory Report," "Cost Estimate," and "As-Built Plan" for BW 33, 25 pcs. effects barracks type 260/9. Each barracks measures 40.76 m × 9.56 m. Total RM 560,000.
BW 33 was the effects warehouse, known as Canada II, which consisted of 30 barracks. The remaining five, of a different type, are described separately in the "Construction Application for the Expansion of the Waffen-SS Prisoner of War Camp at Auschwitz U/S. Installation of 5 effects barracks", which is also accompanied by an "Explanatory report", "Cost estimate" and "As-built plan". The 5 barracks, type 501/34, bear the numbers 9-12 and 30, and measure 41.39 m × 12.64 m each. Total sum RM 155,000.

RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 95-100; *ibid.*, 502-1-230, pp. 103-108.

**6.-11.** "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "In-patients and recovering patients: men's camp: 22.2%; women's camp: 24.1%.

VMM, HC.

**7.** Telegram from the head of the Central Construction Office to F. Boos:
*"For reception building, instead of 19 pieces, 11 delousing chambers must be executed as soon as possible."*

RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 59.

**8.** The Chief of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office. Letter with the subject "Inmate Deployment" to the commandants of CC Au. I-III:
*"1. New, extensive armament production, which we must carry out with prisoners, requires that whoever is not absolutely necessary at his present place of work be released for these measures. Anything that does not serve victory is to be discontinued. This includees beautification work."*
The gardens are to be converted into vegetable gardens to grow vegetables, tomatoes and the like. Street cleaning can be done once a week.
*"3. I repeatedly call attention to the fact that the labor of the prisoners belongs to the Reich. Anyone who employs prisoners in his household or for his private purposes without my express permission and without pay is guilty of fraud. I will intervene against transgressions.*
*(4) I have no objection to the existence of inmate music bands at some CCs if these prisoners are fully engaged in work during the day. They can play music in their spare time.*
*The commandants shall instruct the protective custody camps and the leaders of the labor camps that they must ensure undisturbed sleep for the prisoners who are assigned to shift work. Under no circumstances may these prisoners be awakened from their sleep, for example, in order to determine the completeness of the command during a roll call."*

NARA, microcopy no. T-1021. Vol. III. Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame 581.

File memo by SS-Unterscharführer Heinrich Swoboda with the subject "Appointment at the SS-WVHA concerning the procurement of transformers and urgency classification of the electrical power-supply systems in CC and PoW camp Auschwitz".

RGVA, 502-1-29, pp. 19-19a.

Headquarters Order No. 5/44, Monowitz, complains of undisciplined behavior of SS members toward civilians; reports issuing of patches for uniform repair; then: Frei, pp. 418f.
*"3. Obligation to Secrecy*
*I have reason to point out once again the duty of silence of SS members toward civilians. The company leaders are to hold descriptive briefings precisely on this and on the possible consequences of violating the duty of secrecy."*
The order lifts the ban on leave for Romania; instructs on correct reporting when taking calls; orders the listing of German and non-German restaurants in the labor-camp locations; quotes from an ordinance sheet on wearing pants, and refers to various items from two other ordinance sheets; and exhorts punctuality.

Garrison Order No. 9/44 reports events on occasion of collection for Winter Relief Charity and on collection results; expects SS members to give seats to women, the handicapped and the infirm; calls for reporting of service address of all SS leaders for the purpose of Himmler sending gifts of books; then: Frei, pp. 420-425
*"4. Nonsensical shooting in the area of interest.*
*I have cause to point out once again that all nonsensical shooting at game and other things must be refrained from and is strictly forbidden, since*
*a) it endangers people,*
*b) shooting at game is punishable by the SS as poaching,*
*c) shooting without orders is a military impossibility.*
*Violations of this prohibition will be severely punished in the future. Heads of departments and company commanders are to monitor the stock of ammunition by means of continuous ammunition checks. In the event of requisitions of ammunition, documented proof is to be kept and presented in every case of ammunition fired."*
The order deplores the presence of SS members "with girls" in parked Reichsbahn cars; demands return of camp passes upon transfer; reminds that photography in camp area is permitted only with prior permission; prohibits outgoing official phone calls from field telephones; informs of a new monthly charge for private phone lines running through the camp; demands a listing of all those working with hazardous materials for the purpose of allocating additional rations; advises of cancellation or curtailment of poultry chick supplies; schedules NCO training; advises of miscellaneous items from two ordinance sheets; threatens punishment for misuse of furloughs for procurement purposes; schedules weapons overhauls for the various companies; reports the closing of the lodging chamber due to relocation; mentions six stolen items and three lost items; and declares four camp passes invalid.

**11.** Central Construction Office. "Compilation of material to be allocated during the year 1944 for structures of Construction Office CC & agriculture". RGVA, 502-1-229, p. 233.
1. roads and sewers within the area of interest.
2. CC 27 finishing of 3 dwellings for civilian employees Houses 25, 157. and 163
3. CC 61B 3 storage halls workshops for construction yard
4. CC 61C 5 storage shed for construction material
5. CC 84 one cistern for troop utility camp
6. CC 84 10 fire ponds in the area of CC
7. CC 98 shrapnel-protection trenches for guard troops of the CC
8. CC 161 district heating plant Constr Section II incl. heating ducts
9. CC 163 new construction of 1 children's home
10. CC 166 finishing of 60 dwelling houses
11. CC 200 8 pieces watchtowers
12. CC 210 fencing (post chain)
13. CC 168 finishing of 4 barns as inmate lodgings in Budy

14. CC 175 installation and finishing of a washing facility for prisoners in Budy
15. finishing of a residential house in Budy
16. erection of a machine shed
17. CC 170 construction of a work shed for the tree nursery in Wilczkowitz
18. construction of 1 workshop for tractors wheelwright's shop, blacksmith's shop, carpenter's shop, saddler's shop
19. CC 169 erection and finishing of 2 air-force barracks in Raisko as administration building and accommodation for agriculture
20. CC 70 10 pasture sheds
21. setting up 1 machine shed in Babitz
22 CC 176 finishing of 1 barn as manure shed in Babitz
23. CC 171 setting up and finishing of 2 air-force barracks as prisoner lodgings in Babitz
24 CC 177 setting up and finishing of 1 Swiss barracks as accommodation for the guard troops at the Birkenau depot
25. setting up 1 manure shed in Birkenau
26th CC 31 utility building (theater)
27. CC 69 foal yard and residential building extension for a utility yard
28. finishing residential building in Raisko (rubber breeding)
29. troop utility camp, conversion of 2 old barns as a warehouse for troop utility camp
30. CC 164 mothers' and maternity home
31. CC 29A water tower
32. CC 211 transfer station
33. CC 15A-E 5 fuse workshops
34. 117-120, 127-129 7 inmate lodgings
35. CC 160 laundry and intake buildings.

**12.-19.** "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 23.5%; women's camp: 23.8%. — VMM, HC.

**13.** Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Implementation of immediate hygienic measures in accordance with the order of SS Gruppenführer Kammler": — RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 176-176a.
*"According to the findings of the camp physician of Auschwitz CC II, women's camp, the completion of the sewerage works before the end of the next 4 months is not to be expected in any case. Thus, the installation of the toilet and washrooms in the sick barracks of the women's camp is not to be tackled for the time being."*
Transmitted from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Office PoW camp on March 25, 1944, with instructions to begin work immediately if materials are available.

Invoice from the *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* m.b.H. (DEGESCH), Herr Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, Berlin. — PS-1553, p. 23.
"On March 8, we sent from Dessau with a Wehrmacht freight letter from the Dessau Army Base Administration to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Dept. Disinfestation and Decontamination, Station: Auschwitz, as express freight the following shipment:
Zyklon B hydrogen cyanide without irritant
= 14 boxes, each containing: 30 = 420 cans of 500 g = 210 kg CN."
Unit price: RM 5, total price: RM 1,050.

**14.** Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Meeting about land- — RGVA, 502-1-351,

scaping and gardening at the troop hospital with SS garrison physician SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths, on March 13, 1944, 8:15 a.m.": p. 131.
*"In place of the projected 3 air-raid protection trenches, the provisional construction of an enclosure for 133 persons, to be erected north of the playground will suffice, in accordance with the submitted plan No. 3481."*

**15.** Central Construction Office. Construction Office Industrial Construction. "Construction Progress Report for the period of 16 Dec. 43 to 15 Dec. 44". RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 186-186a.
1. BW 5 – Ind. D.A.W. factory halls Au. B. and the connecting wings. Degree of completion 40%.
2. BW 7 – Ind. accommodation buildings Union. Completion rate 95%.
3. BW 13 – Ind. powder magazine f. factory hall Union. Completion rate 100%.
4. BW 10 PoW camp – headquarters building. Completion rate 28%.
5. BW 35 PoW camp – water-treatment plant. Completion rate 90%.
6th BW 36 PoW camp – troop hospital. Completion rate 70%.
7. BW 14g – troop sauna. Completion rate 100%.
8. BW 9 PoW camp – extension f. transformer station. Completion rate 60%.
9. BW 66 PoW camp – potato storage halls I and II. Percentage of completion 100%.
10. BW 29 KL – water-treatment plant. Percentage of completion 74%.

**16.** The Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends invoice No. 318 to the Central Construction Office regarding "Stock thermometer from 0 to 120 degrees C with metal sleeve" with reference: "Your reference Corr.Reg. 45232/44 Jä/R. of 15 Feb. 44. PoW camp large disinfestation plant BW 32." RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 441.

**17.** "Overview of Maintenance Costs for Prisoners in the Conc. Camps": AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 125-126.
"The cost of clothing, lodging and food per head and day is:
*a/ for female prisoners RM 1.22*
b/ for male prisoners RM 1.34."
A detailed explanation of how these figures were calculated follows.

**18.** Letter from the SS Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Installation of air-raid sirens": RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 84.
*"While giving an alarm, it has become apparent that the air-raid siren currently mounted on the theater building is inappropriately placed and is by far insufficient to sound the alarm. The SS garrison administration has now procured another air-raid siren. The relocation or assembly of the two sirens is to take place in the next few days. The two sirens are to be put into operation by the air-raid-protection command post by means of a control line. At the moment, the local office has no materials available for the production of the control line.*
*It is therefore requested that the cable – 4 x 6 sq. m. 1 KV – running to Bunker I., Birkenau, which is no longer needed, be made available to the SS garrisobn administration for this purpose."*

**20.** Letter from Prof. Dr. Freiherr von Verschuer, Director of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology, Berlin-Dahlem, to the President of the Reich Research Council, Berlin-Steglitz: BAK, R 73/15342, sheet 60.
*"*[…] *In the testing of the method, renewed difficulties have arisen which have been solved in agreement with Geheimrat Abderhalben, Halle. Series of rabbits were tested in order to find suitable animals free of spontaneous ferments for the experiment.*
*As a collaborator in this branch of research, my assistant Dr. med. et Dr. phil. Mengele joined the team. He is assigned as Hauptsturmführer and camp physician in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. With the permission of the Reichsführer SS, anthropological examinations are carried out on the various racial groups of this concentration camp, and the blood samples are sent to my laboratory for processing."*

**20.-26.** "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 24.5%; women's camp: 24.1%. — VMM, HC.

**22.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-garrison administration Auschwitz CC with the subject "Setting up air-raid sirens": — RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 83.
*"The Central Construction Office is prepared to lend the 4 x 6 sq. mm cable for the control line of the sirens to the SS garrison administration, which has become available from the temporary supply line to Bunker I, Birkenau. However, it is requested to be concerned about the return of the cable, since it is contingent and intended for other purposes, and can only be handed over due to the special importance of the installations.*
*The Central Construction Office asks to confirm the taking over of the cable while stating the exact length."*

Garrison Order No. 10/44: — Frei, pp. 425-429
*"1st Commendation*
*SS-Sturmmann Konrad Strecker, Monowitz Guard Company, prevented the escape of a prisoner on 6 March 44 through independent, prudent behavior. I express my special appreciation to him for the perseverance and skill shown in the pursuit of the prisoner. SS-Strm. Strecker has received 5 days of special leave in appreciation."*
The order reports the closing of the House of the Waffen-SS for renovation; criticizes the overloading of the phone network during alarms by private calls; changes office hours; announces a variety show and a play; announces the awarding or sale of various "troop-care items"; deplores loss of clothing, orders stricter reporting procedures, insists on compensation and threatens consequences; calls for streamlining staffing of underemployed inmate units; deplores sabotage of motorcycles; reprimands the presence of guards between railroad tracks during prisoner arrivals; cites ordinance sheets on motor-vehicle inspections, ambulance use and relocation of an office; reports the theft of a bicycle; declares six camp passes invalid; and mentions one lost and found item each.

**23.** Letter from the 1st camp physician CC AU II, Gypsy Camp (Mengele) to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Roofs in the Kindergarten": — RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 175-175a.
*"For the damaged roofs of Kindergarten blocks 29 and 31 in the Gypsy Camp, 100 rolls of roofing felt are requested (very urgently)."*

Letter from the Auschwitz CC headquarters to the Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch, with the subject "Russian Sledena Nadia". — RGVA, 502-1-436, pp. 1-1a.
The prisoner, who had been in Auschwitz since January 31, 1944, gave birth to a child. Transport difficulties made it impossible to send her back to her old place of work. The Magdeburg State-Police Office ordered the release of the woman and child.
*"Sledena is expected to be released on June 1, 1944."*

The SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Chief of Office D I: — NO-1553.
*"Guidelines to be announced to the heads of the political departments at the meeting on March 23, 1944."* […]
*Escape of prisoners:*
*1.) In the case of escape reports, it must be evident from the telex that the Reichsführer-SS has been notified.*
*2.) After recapture and return to the camp, a detailed interrogation is to be conducted immediately, at the latest the next day, which must provide exhaustive information about the escape route and criminal acts committed during the escape. The interrogation* [protocol] *is to be submitted here immediately, since possible execution petitions to the Reichsführer-SS cannot be filed only after months.* […]
*1) Deaths of Poles who are not included or are not to be included in the German Peo-*

*ple's List and of Russians are reported by most camps to the RSHA or RKPA by express letter or telex. This is forbidden by the existing order. Deaths of these Poles and Russians are to be reported only on form KL 51/4.43 to the committing office (as already ordered by circular decree on 20 Sept. 43).*
*All other reports are omitted. As a matter of principle, Jews are only reported in lists. Express letters and all other reports are also omitted.*
*2) Monthly lists of deceased Jews are to be compiled according to the order ref. 14 f Allg./Ot./S.- of 21 Nov. 42 secret Corr.Reg. No. 848/42; the file number of the RSHA or RKPA must be indicated. It is not permissible that only RSHA. or RKPA. is written. The files must be examined carefully to determine whether they contain transport Jews (IV B 4 a) or Jews with protective-custody orders from IV C 2. The latter are to be underlined in red, as already ordered a thousand times."*

Letter from the head of the SS Garrison Administration Auschwitz, to the SS-WVHA, chief of Office A II, with the subject "Special Remuneration for the Senior Supervisor of the Women's Auschwitz CC, Miss Mandl ": BAK, NS 3/405, sheet 7.
*"In the accounting year 1943/44, on the instructions of the head of Office Groups A, the head supervisor of the women's camp here, Frl. Maria Mandl, received a special remuneration of RM 100 per month. I request that this special remuneration continue to be granted as of 1 April 44.*
*Miss Mandl is subject to an increased risk of epidemics in her work as head guard, especially since the sanitary and hygienic conditions in the women's camp are still inadequate. Her extensive duties continue to require her to work a large number of overtime hours each day, which are increased in particular by the fact that she is still responsible for the overall supervision of the guards in the staff building after her shift ends. The usual monthly overtime allowance of RM 35,- for supervisors is far from adequate for their work.*
*It is requested that this amount be approved in the form of an overtime and hazard pay."*

**25.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Office PoW camp Auschwitz with the subject "Implementation of the immediate hygienic measures according to the order of SS Gruppenführer Kammler". Reference: Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz dated 13 March of this year. If the appropriate allotments are available, "the execution of the work is to be started immediately." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 176.

Central Construction Office. "Specifications for carrying out of earthworks, bricklaying, and insulation works for air-raid protection trench BW 98 in CC Auschwitz U/S." RGVA, 502-1-402. pp. 51-52.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "PoW camp Auschwitz, Cremat. Utilization of exhaust gases": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 11.
*"You are requested to send a quotation with a pictorial representation and calculation as well as a detailed explanation to us as soon as possible. Possible candidates are Kremat. II and III and possibly also IV and V."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Report on the status of construction work in Auschwitz CC, incl. inmate deployment": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 37-38a.
*"In Construction Section III of PoW camp, only the 2 middle sections have been started for the time being. Almost all of the barracks have been erected, and work on the interior has begun.* […]
*The total number of prisoners employed by the Central Construction Office is currently approx:*
*6172 male inmates*
*560 female "*

*6732 inmates.* […]
*Until the completion of the various construction sites listed in the appendices, a total of 3309065 days' work is still required. Assuming that the aforementioned number of prisoners remains constant, that no deductions are made, and that no other difficulties arise, a completion time of 492 working days would be required for the entire completion."*

**27.-2.4.** "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 26.5%; women's camp: 23.6%. VMM, HC.

**29.** Letter from the President of the District Labor Office and Reich Trustee of Labor Upper Silesia to the Labor Offices in the District of the District Labor Office Upper Silesia: RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 5.
*"The Secret State Police, State Police Office Kattowitz, has ordered that prisoners from the Birkenau labor-education camp, whom the enterprises refuse to pick up, be placed at the disposal of the Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch, for use elsewhere."*

Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke sends Central Construction Office invoice no. 50/3 to the order of February 4 for "Gate locks repaired on the entrance gates of Crematoria I and II." Cost: RM 98. RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 101.

"Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI," fragment. Daily reports for the period from March 29 to April 2, 1943. The header column is divided into the following headings (data for March 29): VMM, HC.

| | |
|---|---|
| Occupancy of the camp: | 15,540 |
| Inpatients: | 1,997 |
| Block recovery: | 250 |
| Deaths (of which in camp): | 5 |
| Total Sick: | 2,252 |
| Sick as a % to occupancy: | 14.5 |
| Admissions from camp: | 35 |
| Transfer from other camps: | 5 |
| Departures healthy: | 37 |
| Outpatients treated: | 725 |
| Doctors Nurses | 53-198 |
| Infectious patients | 72 |

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

Arriving in Auschwitz with a Jewish transport from Trieste are the Bucci sisters: Tatiana Liliana, born September 19, 1937, registration number 76484, and Alssandra, born July 1, 1939, registration number 76483; also Sergio de Simone, born November 29, 1937, registration number 179614. LPF, pp. 157, 217.

**30.** "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI": VMM, HC.

| | |
|---|---|
| Occupancy of the camp: | 15,406 |
| Inpatients: | 2,013 |
| Block recovery: | 275 |
| Deaths (of which in camp): | 3 |
| Total Sick: | 2,291 |
| Sick as a % to occupancy: | 14.8 |
| Admissions from camp: | 35 |
| Transfer from other camps: | 2 |
| Departures healthy: | 16 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Outpatients treated: | 706 |
| Doctors Nurses | 54-198 |
| Infectious patients | 71 |

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

The Building Inspectorate "Silesia" approves the "Construction application for the erection of a morgue barracks (effects chamber) in the PoW camp Auschwitz". The costs amount to RM 71,800. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 200-200a.

Inmate Infirmary Buna-Monowitz: NI.10186, p. 360.

| *"Ser. No.* | *Inmate No.* | *Name* | *Admission* | *Departure* | *Remarks* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *21669* | *174517* | *Levi, Primo Jsr.* | *30/3/44* | *20/4/44* | *Discharged"* |

**31.** "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

| | |
|---|---|
| Occupancy of the camp: | 15,429 |
| Inpatients: | 2,006 |
| Block recovery: | 287 |
| Deaths (of which in camp): | 1 |
| Total Sick: | 2,294 |
| Sick as a % to occupancy: | 14.8 |
| Admissions from camp: | 25 |
| Transfer from other camps: | 1 |
| Departures healthy: | 33 |
| Outpatients treated: | 624 |
| Doctors Nurses | 53-198 |
| Infectious patients | 71 |

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Restriction of Construction Volumes": AGK, NTN, 94, p. 60. Odpis (transcript).
*"The designation PoW camp/Prisoner-of-War camp/ is to be dropped with immediate effect and will henceforth be called Camp II Birkenau."*

Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Construction Section III of Headquarters II": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 34.
*"With the above telex* [dated March 28, 1943], *the Head of Office Group C, SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler, requests notification of the temporary shutdown of Construction Section III of Camp II Birkenau within 3 days, so that the 700 prisoners currently assigned there can be used for the completion of Construction Sections I and II, which is to take place in 3 months."*

**[?]** Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. March 1944. List of inmates treated at the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-51. APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 27-30. ISD, folder 166.

## April 1944

**1.** "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

| | |
|---|---|
| Occupancy of the camp: | 15,407 |
| Inpatients: | 2,006 |
| Block recovery: | 260 |
| Deaths (of which in camp): | 2 |
| Total Sick: | 2,268 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Sick as a % to occupancy: | 14.7 |
| Admissions from camp: | 24 |
| Transfer from other camps: | 2 |
| Departures healthy: | 24 |
| Outpatients treated: | 639 |
| Doctors Nurses | 53-198 |
| Infectious patients | 71 |

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz Railway Master's Office with the subject "Replacement of superstructure materials": RGVA, 502-1-178, pp. 33-33a.
*"The work on the siding will be done in the proposed method of construction. Materials listed below are still needed to complete the same:"*
This is followed by a list.

**2.** "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

| | |
|---|---|
| Occupancy of the camp: | 15,374 |
| Inpatients: | 2,001 |
| Block recovery: | 212 |
| Deaths (of which in camp): | 7 |
| Total Sick: | 2,220 |
| Sick as a % to occupancy: | 14.1 |
| Admissions from camp: | 4 |
| Transfer from other camps: | / |
| Departures healthy: | / |
| Outpatients treated: | 416 |
| Doctors Nurses | 53-198 |
| Infectious patients | 70 |

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

**[2.]** Central Construction Office. "List of total inmate deployment as of 31 March 1944. According to Order of SS Main Office, August 12, 1943." RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 111.
Total inmate-labor hours: men: 1,913,360; Frauen: 144,709; total: 2,058,069.
*"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review (given in Reichsmarks) 12327.50 RM from 1 March 1944 – 31 March 1944."*

**3.** Overview of the number and deployment of female inmates of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S. Number of inmates: 21,416, including: GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 160-162.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 8,454
1. inpatients: 5,358
2. invalids and the elderly over 60: 282
3. detained: /
4. juveniles under 14: 909
5. juveniles from Theresienstadt: 215
6. Jews from Theresienstadt: 1,685.

**3.-9.** "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 26.5%; women's camp: 22.5%. VMM, HC.

**4.** Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Development of Construction Sections I and II in Camp II": RGVA, 502-1-29, pp. 21-21a.
*"Today at 2:30 p.m. a meeting on the above matter took place in the office of the camp commandant of Camp II, SS-Stubaf. Hartjenstein. Present were:*

*The camp commandant of Camp II SS-Stubaf. Hartjenstein*
*The 1st leader of the protective-custody camp CC II SS-Ostuf. Schwarzhuber*
*The camp leader of the women's camp Birkenau Head Warden Mandl*
*The head of the Central Construction Office SS-Ostuf. (F) Jothann*
*The deputy head of construction of Camp II Z.A. Teichmann*

*After the construction work in BA III had to be stopped for the time being by order of the superior office, and the completion work in BA I & BA II had to be started, an agreement was reached between the camp commandant of Camp II, SS-Stubaf. Hartjenstein, and the head of the Central Construction Office SS-Ostuf. Jothann, as follows:"*

For safety reasons, the work will be done only by inmates. Civilian workers who worked in BA III are employed in sector BIIc, which is not yet occupied by prisoners.

*"The carpentry unit, consisting of 180 prisoners, must finish the 5 barracks in BA III, 50% of which have already been built, and properly stack the remaining barrack sections. A period of 4 weeks has been allotted for this work."*

Garrison Order No. 11/44 conditionally lifts the ban on entering Auschwitz; cites a Himmler order to reduce accidents with pistols; forbids unauthorized entry into the Raisko nursery; gives instructions on de-ironing laundry water; announces a variety show; announces the distribution of field-post letters; sets new firewood prices; advises of closure of certain roads due to construction; reminds all vehicles to stop at turnpikes for inspection; cancels an officers' evening; assigns certain sauna use times to all departments; reschedules the taps; and mentions a stolen service bicycle and some lost property. Frei, pp. 429-433

**5.** Letter from the chief of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office to the Reichsführer-SS with the subject "Safeguard Measures at Auschwitz". NO-021

*"About the safeguard measures taken for case A[26], I report the following:*
*1.) Camp I comprises the massive men's camp, and at present has an occupancy of about 16,000 prisoners.* […]
*Camp II is located about 3 km away from Camp I. It houses 15,000 male and 21,000 female prisoners. Of the total number of about 36,000 prisoners, about 15,000 are not deployable.* […]
*Camp III comprises all the subcamps in Upper Silesia which are located far from each other at industrial plants. At present, it consists of 14 subcamps with a total prisoner strength of about 15,000 men.* […]
*In summary, the following picture emerges:*

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Auschwitz I* | *16,000* | *men* | *–* | *–* |
| *Auschwitz II* | *15,000* | *"* | *21,000* | *women* |
| *Auschwitz III* | *15,000* | *"* | *–* | *–* |
| | *40,000* | *men* | *21,000* | *women* |
| | *together:* | | *67,000* | |

*Camp II has the largest occupancy, although it must be taken into account that, of the total of 36,000 prisoners there, about 21,000 are women.*
*2) From the total number of 67,000 prisoners, the prisoners in the subcamps and those who were sick as inmates must be deducted, if the question of the danger posed to Upper Silesia by a possible uprising or outbreak is to be considered.*

| | |
|---|---|
| *From the total number of prisoners:* | *67,000* |
| *The prisoners housed in the subcamps (Camp III):* | *15,000, are deducted.* |
| *The number of stationary sick and invalids at present is:* | *18,000,* |
| *so that practically* | *34,000 inmates* |

*Have to be reckoned with. These would pose a danger to Auschwitz in case A, if security measures were insufficient.*

[26] A = *Aufstand* = Uprising.

**7.** Letter from the "Head of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp Administration" to Mrs. Käthe Westhof with the subject "Estate of the deceased prisoner no. 172266 Finkelstein Kurt": ISD, folder 342.
*"As a postal parcel, the belongings of the aforementioned prisoner, who died in the local camp on 29 Jan. 44, is sent today to your further disposal. (Belongings parcel is especially marked.) The address of the relatives is:*
*An inventory of the belongings is enclosed with the parcel. It is requested that the enclosed acknowledgement of receipt be signed and returned."*
Printed form on which personal information is handwritten.

**8.** This date marks the beginning of an unnumbered X-ray book of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC, which is a continuation of X-ray book No. 22. It begins on April 8, ends on August 4, 1944, and contains entries numbered 3498 to 6685. ISD, folder 67x.

**10.-16.** "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 23.0%; women's camp: 20.5%. VMM, HC.

**12.** Garrison Order No. 12/44 restricts vacation time because of increased risk of air-raid alarms; informs of evasion locations in case of air-raid alarms; informs that work in Construction Section III (inmate hospital) has been stopped: AGK, NTN, 121, pp. 114-115.
*"3. <u>Working in Auschwitz CC II.</u>*
*On 11 April 44, the Central Construction Office suspended work in Construction Section III of Auschwitz CC II. The civilian workers and prisoners who became free were used to complete the work in the women's camp (Section I) and men's camp (Section II) after verbal discussion and according to the instructions of the Central Construction Office."*
*The order moreover points out that SS members with certain ailments must be examined by a physician before using the sauna; further restricts the keeping of small animals; announces the handing in of young fruit trees; informs of an anti-aircraft practice shooting; lists successful SS athletes; calls for the return of permanent certificates to enter the city of Auschwitz; mentions one lost and one found object; and orders stricter hygiene measures for prisoners before their release.*

Letter from the headquarters of the CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Entry of civilian workers into the camp area of Auschwitz CC II after closing time": Frei, pp. 433-436
*"On April 12, 44, at about 7:50 p.m., a civilian named Lorenz Wilhelm, who is a machine supervisor for the Lenz & Co. Company, was encountered on the Auschwitz-Birkenau railroad crossing. He presented a slip of paper by which he had been authorized by the company to supervise the machines during the night. This certificate was issued on 23 March 44. L. is a Polish civilian worker. On the basis of this certificate, this man is authorized to enter the work sites without supervision after the large chain of guards has been retracted."*
This, however, was inadmissible because of the possibility of sabotage, smuggling and espionage. Civilians performing such tasks must always be accompanied by a guard.

**14.** Letter from the Railroad Master's Office to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Connection to PoW camp": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 18.
*"The connection was inspected yesterday with your Scharführer Sihorsch; except for minor defects, which the contractor Reckmann has undertaken to correct, no major complaints were found.*
The track can therefore be used by Reichsbahn locomotives for the time being until the final completion of the track installation up to the switch behind the guardhouse."

**17.** Central Construction Office. "<u>Cost estimate</u> for the expansion of the Waffen-SS RGVA, 502-1-186,

prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz – construction of 1 disinfestation plant. The total cost amounts to RM 568,500. Dimensions of the structure: 32.00 m × 12.76 m + 72.76 m × 12.76 m. The corresponding explanatory report bears the same date: p. 49a.

*"Work began in April 1943. The structures have been completed and handed over to the SS site administration for use."*

*"Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 19.6%; women's camp: 18.8%.* RGVA, 502-1-148, pp. 19-20; *ibid.*, 502-2-149, p. 31a.

**17.-23.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Office Camp II with the subject "Track connection for the prisoner-of-war camp": VMM, HC.
"According to the district president's notification of 6 March of this year, before the siding can be put into operation, application must be made to the district president for approval by the state police, who will then carry out the approval in agreement with the technical supervisory authority. Since the siding is largely completed and the commissioning has to be requested in a hurry due to the urgent construction works to be carried out, the aforementioned has to be arranged immediately."

**18.** Letter from the station to the Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 48.
*"On 16 April 44, the siding to the PoW camp from Reichsbahn track 21 West to the gate (guardhouse) was opened for operation by Reichsbahn locomotives. From this point on, rail cars carrying prisoner transports are staged for loading and unloading at the PoW camp behind the archway. Track 21 W is used as the main Reichsbahn track. No more rail cars may be staged there for potato storage, rations, building materials etc.*
*We request immediate indication of where these rail cars are now to be staged. If we do not receive a reply by 24 April 44, we will place the cars in question on the east end of this siding just beyond the junction switch of the dismantling plant. No cars can be made available on the siding 21 W up to the archway, since this track must remain free for shunting operations (prisoner transports, etc.)."*

**19.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for April 20, 1944. total: 18,335. prisoners and Gypsies unfit for labor and deployment: 4,759, including: RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 47.
1. stationary & recovering inmates: 3,078
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 26
3. invalid prisoners: 16
4. boys up to 14 years, inmates: 91
″ up to 14 years, Gyp.: 1
5. Theres.[ienstadt] Camp boys up to 14 y., inmates: 210
″ ″ *adult inmates: 1,268*

**20.** Letter from the commanding officer of Commando Golleschau to the first leader of the protective-custody camp Commandant Auschwitz CC III: APMO, D-Aul-3a/1a, Inv. No. 425/3.
*"Report.*
*On 20 April 44 at 6 p.m., the following was reported to me by the foreman of commando 'Lime Kiln I', Jewish prisoner no.: 51876, Manheimer Samuel:*
*For several days now, the prisoners of the above-mentioned unit have been constantly harassed and insulted by the civilian Paul Ozyes, Godischen No. 54, who was assigned as a burner.*
*Furthermore, he uses phrases such as 'whether you stinking Jews work or not, you will still end up in the crematorium and go through the furnace,' etc. During one of the earlier shifts he also wanted to shake off a Jew who was climbing down a ladder into the lime kiln with the same remark, 'You will go into the furnace anyway.'*

*Since this kind of talk has a bad effect on the condition of the prisoners and endangers the work and safety of the camp, I ask* [the] *Obersturmführer to take immediate measures.*
*The unit himself has been at the lime kiln for a year, is one of the best, and on the part of the enterprise, no complaint has ever been made either about the foreman or about the other inmates assigned there.*
*I made representations to the management in this regard, and they, too, attach great importance to strict punishment of the above-mentioned.*
1 carbon copy for the Pol. Dept."

*"Headquarter of the Labor-Education Camp Birkenau." Release certificate for Toms* [sic] *Paul, in the camp from March 31 to April 21, 1944. "The release took place on 21 April 1944."* ISD. OCC 2/7/a folder 56 II C/1.

**21.** Headquarters Order No. 6/44, Monowitz, lists the phone numbers of the various departments; exempts Hungary as a vacation destiny; insists on observance of official channels for requests; forbids entering listed restaurants; gives instructions for evasion points in case of air-raid alarms; exhorts to cleanliness of accommodations; adopts provisions of last garrison order on restricted furloughs because of increased risk of air-raid alarms; orders that searches for escaped prisoners not be called off at dusk; makes photo IDs mandatory for civilian workers to enter camp; then: RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 8.
*"Use of skilled laborers.*
*The camp leaders are again to check carefully whether any skilled workers are not employed in their profession. In the future, I will call to account any camp leader who does not ensure that even the last skilled worker is employed in his profession, and will defer promotions.*
*Sickness rate of prisoners*
*In some camps, the number of prisoners on sick leave has risen enormously. The camp, Rapport and labor-service leaders must constantly monitor the sickness level of the prisoners and have malingerers examined by the first camp physician.*

*Premiums*

*The amount of premiums issued by the companies is still too small in relation to the total number of prisoners employed. The camp leaders are to maintain constant contact with the management of these firms in order to achieve the purpose of paying out the premium coupons completely."*
The order then recalls the obligation of camp leaders to report, and refers to certain points of a ordinance sheet.

**22.** Letter from "SS garrison physician, Auschwitz, 1: Camp physician of CC Au. II. B. II. f (hospital camp)," to the Construction Office of PoW camp Auschwitz II: Frei, pp. 436-439
*"Since the newly erected Blocks 17 and 18 (a Swiss and an air-force barracks) were only very poorly painted, the camp physician asks for the provision of good pasta* [sic] *for the purpose of painting the blocks again.*
Block 17 serves as a tuberculosis ward and must therefore be scrupulously clean."

**25.** Letter from SS-WVHA, Office Group D, Concentration Camps, to Ost-Maschinenbau GmbH, Sosnowitz U/S, with the subject "Deployment of Prisoners": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 174.
*"I hereby confirm the agreements made with you on 12 of last month in Sosnowitz concerning the deployment of prisoners in your plant in Sosnowitz as follows:"*
1. Deployment and housing.
2. Clothing.
3. Rations.
4. Remuneration.

*"5.) Bonuses.*
*The prisoners shall receive bonus coupons for appropriate work performance, so that an incentive to higher performance is given to them, and those prisoners with lower performance are thereby given an incentive to improve their performance. The bonus coupons must be purchased by you from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp administration. At the end of each week, they will be handed out to the prisoners in question by your representative. The amount of the bonus is to be based on performance. In individual cases, it may amount to up to Rm 10 per week.*
*The inmates have the option of using these premium coupons to make canteen purchases in the labor camp. The distribution of cash to prisoners is not permitted.*
*6) The labor camp is under the command of the commandant of the Auschwitz III Concentration Camp near Kattowitz U/S, SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz."*

**26.** A special garrison order imposes a vacation ban until May 5, and increased security measures due to expected increased terror by the Polish resistance. APK, Collection *Berghütte*, Sygn. 2511, pp. 6-8a.

**29.** "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 20.0%; women's camp: 18.4%. Frei, pp. 439f.

**24.-** Invoice from DEGESCH, Herr Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, Berlin: VMM, HC.
**30.** *"On April 11, we sent by rail from Dessau with a Wehrmacht freight bill from the Dessau Army Base Administration to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Dept. Disinfestation and Decontamination, Station: Auschwitz, as freight the following consignment:*
*<u>Zyklon B</u> hydrogen cyanide without irritant*
*= <u>13 boxes, each containing:</u> 30 = 390 cans of 500 g = 195 kg CN."*
Unit price: RM 5, total price: RM 975.

**30.** Invoice from DEGESCH, Herr Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, Berlin: PS-1553, p. 17.
*"On April 27, we sent from Dessau with a Wehrmacht freight bill from the Dessau Army Base Administration to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Dept. Disinfestation and Decontamination, Station: Auschwitz, as freight the following consignment:*
*<u>Zyklon B</u> hydrogen cyanide without irritant*
*= <u>13 boxes, each containing:</u> 30 = 390 cans of 500 g = 195 kg CN."*
Unit price: RM 5, total price: RM 975.

Invoice from DEGESCH, Herr Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, Berlin: PS-1553, p. 18.
*"On March 20, we sent from Dessau with a Wehrmacht freight bill from the Dessau Army Base Administration to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Dept. Disinfestation and Decontamination, Station: Auschwitz, as freight the following consignment:*
*<u>Zyklon B</u> hydrogen cyanide without irritant*
*= <u>13 boxes, each containing:</u> 30 = 390 cans of 500 g = 195 kg CN."*
Unit price: RM 5, total price: RM 975.

Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. April 1944. List of inmates treated at the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-55. PS-1553, p. 19.

**[?]** "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". APMO, D-AuI-5/1, pp. 31-34. ISD, folder 166.

| | |
|---|---|
| Occupancy of the camp: | 15,407 |
| Inpatients: | 2,006 |
| Block recovery: | 260 |
| Deaths (of which in camp): | 2 |
| Total Sick: | 2,268 |
| Sick as a % to occupancy: | 14.7 |
| Admissions from camp: | 24 |
| Transfer from other camps: | 2 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Departures healthy: | 24 |
| Outpatients treated: | 639 |
| Doctors Nurses | 53-198 |
| Infectious patients | 71 |

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

## May 1944

**1.-7.** "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 23.4%; women's camp: 17.3%. — VMM, HC.

**2.** Garrison Order No. 13/44 gives instructions on how to sign teletype; appoints new pest control officer and announces anti-malarial actions by fly and mosquito control; lists telephone numbers of Headquarters III (satellite camps); warns of poisonous eggs for crow control; reiterates ban on entering cultivated fields; then: — Frei, pp. 440-444

*"6. Soiling of the bunker line.*
*The prisoners primarily use the manufactured field positions and bunkers within the large post chain as latrines. The command leaders, etc., are to see to it that this filth is stopped immediately. The Kapos are to be informed of the prohibition by the leaders of the protective-custody camps, so that they, too, will have an appropriate influence on the prisoners."*

The order then deplores senseless shooting; points out the ban on listening to foreign radio stations; demands permission for private orders from the armory; closes Bahnhofstrasse to inmate units; announces an increase in alimony payments for dependents for SS members from Croatia; punishes two SS members for trespassing on railroad property; points out rule change on entering the city of Auschwitz; orders entry of private pistols in the soldier's book; changes two office designations; points out a number of items in two ordinance sheets; and mentions four lost and found items and one stolen bicycle.

**[2.]** Central Construction Office, "List of total inmate deployment as of 30 April 1944. According to Order of SS Main Office, August 12, 1943." — RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 118.
Total inmate-labor hours: men: 1,811,505; Frauen: 205,867; total: 2,017,372
"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review (given in Reichsmarks) 13055,- RM from 1 April 1944 – 30 April 1944."

**3.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 3 Mai 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,403. Inmates and gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 5,789, including: — APMO, D-Aul-3a/1a/325.
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 4,135
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 20
3. invalid inmates: 47
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 85
5. Theres[ienstadt] C[am]p juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 210
″ ″ adult inmates: 1,250

Letter from the SS-WVHA to the Building Inspectorate of "Silesia" with the subject "PoW camp Auschwitz (BAII) – Erection of 12 infirmary barracks (Swiss barracks)": — RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 70.
*"Construction Order No. 1372. On the basis of the documents submitted, I retroactively issue the order for the construction of 12 infirmary barracks (Swiss barracks) at PoW camp Auschwitz (BAII)."*

**4.** Letter from F. Boos to Tesch & Stabenow with the subject "Auschwitz CC, my com. no. 2273/W, hydrogen cyanide delousing plant". The Central Construction — RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 51.

Office asked F. Boos for a "design and exact drawing of 11 hydrogen-cyanide delousing cells." F. Boos requested from Tesch & Stabenow "the latest drawing of the device and the ventilator systems for a delousing cell."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to headquarters Auschwitz CC with the subject "Certificate on the identification card of civilian employee, engineer Jährling of the Central Construction Office": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 380.
*"Civilian employee Jährling is to carry out the assembly inspections in Sections I, II and III. In addition, Jährling is instructed to supervise the repair work in the crematoria.*
*It is therefore requested that permission to enter the buildings or sections in question be certified on the back of the identification card."*

**5.** The Central Construction Office writes a letter to Ewald Berninghaus with the subject "Auschwitz CC BW 160 A = short-wave delousing system": RGVA, 502-1-337, pp. 7f. (carbon copy and transcript).
*"The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz places an order with you for the delivery of 22 pieces of single-leaf, gas-tight doors according to drawing No. 3590 at the price of RM 164.50 per piece according to the offer of 9 July 42. The delivery is to be made as soon as possible."*

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Kostenko Iwan, in the camp from January 8 to May 5, 1944. "The discharge took place on 5 May 1944." RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 34.

**8.** Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 14/44: AGK, NTN, 94, p. 61. Odpis (transcript); Frei, pp. 445f.
*"1. <u>Transfers.</u>*
*a/ I am transferred with immediate effect as Commandant of Lublin CC with the labor camps Warsaw, Radom, Budzyn and Blizyn. The duties of SS garrison eldest have been taken over by SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, chief of Office D I, until further notice. I thank all officers, NCOs and men for their faithful cooperation.*
*b/ SS-Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein, Commandant of Auschwitz CC II, has been transferred with immediate effect as Commandant of Natzweiler CC with its labor and subcamps.*
*sdg. Liebehenschel, SS-Obersturmbannführer."*
The order then reschedules an officers' evening; organizes gymnastics classes for children; opens up the Auschwitz brothel to SS members for certain days and hours; extends a road closure due to construction work; permits the passage of flour trucks through Bahnhofstrasse, which is otherwise closed to inmate units; and decrees that smuggled foodstuffs will not be confiscated but presented for decision along with delinquents.

**8.-14.** "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 22.3%; women's camp: 17.7%. VMM, HC.

**9.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the company F. Boos with the subject "BW 160 – hydrogen-cyanide delousing for 11 cells". On May 3, the Construction Office requested a "design with cost offer and drawings for 11 cells of hydrogen-cyanide delousing building. The request is confirmed. RGVA, 502-1-347, pp. 31-31a.
*"This plant is to be put into operation as soon as possible, it is therefore absolutely necessary that your supplier finishes the apparatus as soon as possible and gets it on its way."*

Letter from the Construction Office of CC II Birkenau to the headquarters of CC II with the subject "Permission to enter Crematoria I – IV": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.
*"The local office requests permission for enclosed passes to enter all crematoria, since the Koehler Company has been commissioned with urgent repair work at the crematoria."*

**11.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 14 May 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,589. Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 7,099, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 3,918
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 16
3. invalid inmates: 50
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 53
5. Theres[ienstadt] C[am]p juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 210
″ ″ adult inmates: 1,242

Blumental, p. 105 (transcript).

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 15/44:
*"1. Transfer of duties.*
*SS-Hauptsturmführer Richard Baer has today taken over responsibly the official duties of the camp commandant Auschwitz CC I. "*
The order also schedules one training session each for SS women and SS men; announces two plays, a lecture, and a concert and theater evening; makes dog leashes mandatory; and mentions a lost property.

AGK, NTN, 94, p. 62. Odpis (transcript).

**12.** Letter from Ewald Berninghaus to the Central Construction Office regarding Building 160. The company confirms receipt of the order dated May 5 for "22 gas-chamber doors in single-leaf, double-walled design according to enclosed drawing St. 3748, for a clear wall dimension of 1350 x 1900 mm, clear frame dimension 1320 x 1870 mm (according to regulations)." Weight of one door: 140 kg; price: RM 174. A description of the construction method follows.

RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 42-42a.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Office CC and agriculture with the subject "Auschwitz CC – laundry building":
*"With the above-mentioned letter of 3 March, the immediate finishing of the blue-gas* [hydrogen-cyanide] *delousing plant was demanded. It is to be reported no later than the 20th of this month what measures have been initiated from there, and when commissioning is to be expected."*

RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 30.

Telegram from SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler to Central Construction Office:
*"Have directed the following telegram to chief of Office Group D – Concerns crematorium facilities at Auschwitz, safety measures. Reference completed letter of 9 May 44. I acknowledge receipt of letter of 9 May. Since wire mesh and concrete posts as well as iron require quotas (47 tons), I can issue construction orders only when quotas are provided by Reich Ministry of Armament and War Production. Have ordered Central Construction Office Auschwitz via Construction Inspection Silesia = Dr. Ing Kammler to prepare measures immediately."*

RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 8-8a.

"Urgent telegram" from the Central Construction Office to the "Topfwerke Erfurt":
*"Installation of the 2 elevators cannot take place now. Installation will take place later together with the installation of the deaeration systems in 4 and 5.*

RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 10.

**13.** Letter from the Construction Office of CC II Birkenau to the headquarters of CC II with the subject "Permission to enter the grounds of Crematoria I – V":
*"The bricklayer Apolinary Golinski, born 5 Aug. 1904, has been assigned by the Koehler Company to do repair work at the crematoria. It is requested that his temporary pass be accompanied by a permit to enter the same."*

RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 375.

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC II, B II f":
*"It is requested that cement floors be provided in blocks 14 and 15 of the B II f infirmary camp of Auschwitz CC II, since otherwise it will be very difficult to keep the barracks clean.*

RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 173.

*Furthermore, it is requested that a terrazzo floor be laid in the operating room of camp B II f, since all urgent operations of all camps of Auschwitz CC II must be performed in this room, and the expansion of the prisoners' hospital will be suspended for the time being."*

Letter from F. Boos to Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 47-47a.
*"Acknowledge receipt of your telex of 3rd of this month and your letter of 9th of this month concerning design with cost offer and drawings for 11 cells of hydrogen-cyanide delousing in the reception building of the camp there."*

Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch Office in Auschwitz. Certificate: RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 48.
*"I hereby certify that on today's date the following workers were handed over to me by the Auschwitz Labor-Education Camp for new placements:"*
Zaczyk Stannislaus, Hosiawa Eugeniusz, Skorupski Konstantin, Platek Piotr, Hetmanczyk Peter, Hrabnik Dmytro, Kairys Alfons, Dronik Michal, Czyn Paul.

**14.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 14 May 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,558. Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 5,544, including: APMO, D-Aul-3a/1a/333.
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 3,891
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 17
3. invalid inmates: 50
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 103
5. Theres[ienstadt] C[am]p juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 210
″ ″ adult inmates: 1,238

**15.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 15 May 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,558. Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 5,520, including: APMO, D-Aul-3a/1a/334.
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 3,888
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 17
3. invalid inmates: 50
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 82
5. Theres[ienstadt] C[am]p juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 210
″ ″ adult inmates: 1,235.

Overview of the number and deployment of female inmates of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S. Number of inmates: 23,778, including: GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 144-147.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 7,425
1. inpatients: 4,409
2. invalids: 222
3. detained: 3
4. juveniles under 14: 987
5. juveniles from Theresienstadt: 215
6. Jews from Theresienstadt: 1,589.

The Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" writes the Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1.170, p. 259.
*"The SS garrison physician has requested the construction of a massive mortuary in Construction Section II – CC II Auschwitz."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Crematoria Facilities at Auschwitz CC, Safeguard Measures": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 11; *ibid.*, pp. 12-13; *ibid.*, p. 14
*"With reference to the above telegram* [of May 12, 1944] *from the head of Office Groups C, the Central Construction Office submits in the enclosure a list of iron and cement requirements for the erection of a wire-mesh fence between concrete posts around the crematoria in Camp II Auschwitz, with the request that it be forwarded to the head of Office Group C."*

The enclosed list is titled "Determination of procurement rights for the erection of a wire-mesh fence between reinforced-concrete posts around the crematoria at Auschwitz CC," and provides for a total requirement of 31,500 kg of iron and 24,761 kg of cement. A "site plan" shows the two fences for Crematoria II and III, which form a rectangle measuring 100 m × 125 m.

**15.-21.** "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 20.6%; women's camp: 17.1%. — VMM, HC.

**16.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 16 May 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,509. Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 5,372, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 3,744
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 15
3. invalid inmates: 50
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 82
5. Theresien[stadt] c[am]p. juveniles until 14 y. inmates: 210
″ ″ adult inmates: 1,233.

— Friedman/Hołuj, pp. 238-243 (Abschrift).

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Crematoria Facilities at Auschwitz CC, Safeguard Measures":
*"With reference to the above telegram* [of May 12, 1944] *from the head of Office Groups C, the Central Construction Office submits in the enclosure a list of iron and cement requirements for the erection of a wire-mesh fence between concrete posts around the crematoria in Camp II Auschwitz, with the request that it be forwarded to the head of Office Group C."*
The enclosed list is titled "Determination of procurement rights for the erection of a wire-mesh fence between reinforced-concrete posts around the crematoria at Auschwitz CC," as well as a "site plan" showing the wire-mesh fence around the crematoria: two 100 m × 125 m rectangles around Crematoria II and III, and two 75 m × 100 m rectangles around Crematoria IV and V. — RGVA, 502-1-229, pp. 11-14.

**17.** Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Safeguard measures (camouflage) of the crematoria in CC Camp II Auschwitz":
*"For the safeguarding measures (camouflage) of the crematoria in Auschwitz, the necessary documents for allotment and the construction-funds application are to be prepared immediately and submitted here."* — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 4.

Letter from medical orderly SS-Rottenführer Jorss to the office of the inmate infirmary, Auschwitz CC I:
*"On 17 May 44, I was notified that the Jewish prisoner no.: 178258, Kinmann Josef, suffered a fatal accident while working in the quarry.*
*The above-named was fatally hit by a stone in the Golleschau branch camp in the area of his work unit 'Quarry IV'.*
*I found him already dead with a complicated skull fracture and extensive brain injury. Death was instantaneous. Occurrence of death 1:10 p.m. on 17 May 1944.*
*Cause of death: complicated skull fracture with brain injury. (Work accident).*
*Medical orderly Jorss, SS-Rottenführer."* — HvA, 9, 1966, p. 72.

**19.** "Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Wolarek Antoni, in the camp from April 7 to May 19, 1944. "The release took place on 19 May 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 55.

**20.** Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Zyklon-B disinfestation plant in the new laundry building": — RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 38.

*"Information is requested as to whether the new construction of the fumigation chambers in the new laundry building are recirculating fumigation chambers, since according to SS Obersturmführer Jotham* [Jothann] *the fumigation chambers are to be completed.*
*According to an order of the OKW, Zyklon-B fumigation chambers are to be converted to Ariginal gassing. Minor modifications are required for this purpose. The conversion would have to be carried out by a technician from Degesch (Friedberg/Hesse, P.O. Box 98, Postal Code 16)."*

**22.** Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Operations Office at the SS Garrison Administration Auschwitz with the subject "Conversion of Block 4, BA I, Camp II Birkenau": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 8.
*"According to the above letter* [of May 12, 1944], *Block 4 in Construction Section I Camp II Birkenau is to be converted to an infirmary in accordance with the sketch enclosed as an appendix."*

**22.-28.** "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 20.8%; women's camp: 15.7%. VMM, HC.

**23.** File memo from the head of the Central Construction Office in response to the letter of May 15. On 22 May, a meeting took place between SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, SS-Hauptsturmführer Baer, and SS-Obersturmführer Jothann: RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 260.
*"SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss points out that, according to an existing order, the daily accumulation of c.*[orpses] *is to be collected by a truck specially designated for this purpose in the morning hours of each day; if this order is observed, therefore, an accumulation of c. cannot take place at all, and therefore there is no compelling necessity for the erection of the aforementioned halls. SS-Ostubaf. Höss therefore asks to refrain for the time being from building the halls under discussion."*

Construction Inspectorate "Silesia". Letter to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Construction application for the erection of 2 disinfestation barracks in CC Camp II Auschwitz". Enclosed is the corresponding construction order no. 1373 of the SS-WVHA dated April 29, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 171.

Telegram from DEGESCH to Dessauer Werke, Dessau: Dokument Degesch No. 29, Exhibit No. 41 (IG-Farben Trial).
*"As already communicated to you by the Berlin Working Committee, Zyklon production must not be shut down under any circumstances due to lack of irritant. Produce until further notice without irritant in accordance with instructions of the Production Committee as an authorized body of the Reich Minister for Armaments and War Production. Letter follows."*

Letter from Dessauer Werke für Zucker- und Chemische Industrieaktiengesellschaft, Dessau, to Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H., Friedberg. Dokument Degesch No. 52, (IG-Farben Trial).
*"As telegraphed to you on the 19th of this month as follows:*
*'Degesch Kasernenstrasse 70 Friedberg-Hessen.*
*We would like to ask you to stop production as soon as possible, referring to the regulation that the type and quantity of the additive must be approved by the Chemical-technical Reich Institute, and to state whether chlorine ester alone and in what quantity can be added.'* [Doc. Degesch No. 69]
*You will have to tell us how Zyklon is to be composed, because we are not informed about your negotiations with the Chemical-technical Reich Institute at that time, and therefore do not know which additives are approved or prescribed. Without your decision in this respect, we cannot of course change the composition without further ado, especially since we do not know whether you have to take any organizational measures for your fumigation companies (e.g. because of changed odor or the like).*

*One could possibly think of adding twice the amount, i.e. 0.2% chlorate ester, instead of 0.1%, in case of possible failure of bromate ester in addition to 0.5% oxalic acid. But this is only a suggestion from us.*
*If you tell us how Zyklon is to be composed, we will take it for granted that this complies with the regulations of the Chemical-technical Reich Institute and the Traffic Regulations of the Reichseisenbahn.*

Letter from the head of the production committee of the penal "crop-protection and pest-control agents" of the Economic Group Chemical Industry to Dessauer Werke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie-AG, Dessau, with the subject "Zyklon production":
*"The interruption of bromoacetic ester deliveries from Schering A.G. Berlin, reported by you to DEGESCH, must under no circumstances lead to a restriction of Zyklon production. There are no technical or professional reservations about temporarily producing non-irritant Zyklon hydrogen cyanide, and making it available primarily to the hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation companies.*
*I will endeavor to accelerate the procurement of bromoacetic ester from Schering A.G."*

Dokument Degesch No. 29, Exhibit No. 42 (IG-Farben Trial).

**24.** X-ray book No. 23 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from May 24 to July 10, 1944, and contains entries numbered 545 to 1153.

APMO, D-Aul-5/23. ISD, folder 67w.

**25.** Response of the SS garrison physician to the decision of May 22:
*"In the inmate infirmaries of the camps of Auschwitz CC II, a certain number of corpses naturally accumulate daily, whose removal to the crematoria is indeed scheduled and takes place twice daily, in the morning and in the evening. However, in view of the shortage of vehicles and at times of fuel in Auschwitz CC, it happens that the corpses are left lying around for up to 24 hours. For reasons of epidemic hygiene, every hospital has a morgue for the short-term storage of the corpses that accumulate. The number of sick persons in the general hospitals does not fall below 500 beds on average, while in the individual prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC II, the number of beds averages 3-4000. In my opinion, it is therefore no more than self-evident that appropriate storage rooms are available for the numerous corpses that accumulate."*
He therefore renewed his request for a brick mortuary.

RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 261, p. 264: transcript.

Central Construction Office. "Explanatory Report on the Expansion of the Waffen-SS Prisoner-of-War Camp at Auschwitz U/S. Construction of 111 hospital barracks," including the corresponding cost estimate. The structure in question is Structure 3 e, f, consisting of 111 type 501/34 infirmary barracks, each 42.50 m × 12.50 m.
*"Work was started on 15 March 1943. 37 barracks have been completed and partly finished inside."*
Total RM 4,728,000, corrected to a 3,799,000.

RGVA, 502-1-110, pp. 1-3

SS-WVHA. Telegram from Chief of Office C to Central Construction Office:
*"For the Special Action Hungary/Program, 3 horse-stable barracks are to be erected immediately at the evasion bunkers."*

RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 22, Original. p. 21: transcript with wrong date: 21.5.

**26.** Central Construction Office. "Construction application for the expansion of the POW camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz U/S construction of 3 barracks for special measures". "Cost estimate" and construction drawing of a "horse-stable barracks type 260/9 (OKW)". Footprint 40.76 m × 9.46 m, barracks height 2.65 m. Total RM 61,000, handwritten corrected to 51,000.

RGVA, 502-1-125, pp. 227-229, 231.

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Wypych Tadeusz, in the camp from April 14 to May 26, 1944. "The release took

RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 64.

place on May 26, 1944."

**27.** Garrison Order No. 16/44 explains that in the case of thefts, negligent storage will be prosecuted as aiding and abetting; informs of the furlough ban that continues to be in effect; commends an SS member for stopping the smuggling of stimulants between civilians and prisoners; admonishes constant vigilance when taking off equipment at the *Kameradschaftsheim*; gives instructions on storage of weapons and equipment for imprisoned SS members; explains bureaucratic matters concerning carbon copies of punitive orders; mentions renaming of the air-force disassembly plant; informs of animal traps set; deplores and forbids tearing off of greenery and blooming branches; forbids entering livestock pastures; deplores forcible breaking of doors in search of escaped prisoners; again forbids unnecessary shootings; forbids unauthorized entry into villa at Prag Hall; forbids precensorship or checking of field mail by units; explains details of fishing licenses issued; reserves places for sick SS members at recreational events; reserves sauna for SS officers on Saturdays from 12 noon to 3 p.m.; allows entry into Community Camp 8; reserves the right to issue camp ID cards to the ID office; appoints new sports clerk; gives notice on wearing field blouses; and mentions three stolen items, one lost and three found. Frei, pp. 448-451

**28.** Central Construction Office. "Cost estimate PoW camp, BW 17, road works and square pavements". RGVA, 502-1-3, pp. 130-139.

1. Ring roads
2. Main roads
3. Camp roads Construction Section I

*"c. Crematorium*
*Crematorium II = 50.00 x 42.00 + (7.00 x 5.50) x 2 = 2177,00 qm*
*Crematorium III = 35.00 x 44.00 + (58.00 x 5.50) x 2 = 2178.00 qm*
*together 4355.00 qm "*

4. Camp roads Construction Section II

*"e. Crematorium*
*Crematorium IV. 66.00 x 14.00 + 36.00 x 5.50 = 1122.00 qm*
*66.00 z 14.00 + 36.00 x 5.50 = 1122.00 qm*
*together 2244.00 qm "*

5. Camp roads Construction Section III
6. Road at the 2 potato storage halls.

A special headquarters order explains the restructuring of the guards at Auschwitz CC III. Frei, pp. 452f.

**29.-4.6.** "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 20.4%; women's camp: 14.3%. VMM, HC.

**30.** Letter from E. Berninghaus to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Gas-tight doors for delousing facilities". The company submits the iron requirements for the manufacture of the doors. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 40.

Registry Office Auschwitz, Bielitz District. "Birth Certificate" No. 34/1944 for Wladimir Sledena, born in Auschwitz, Kasernenstrasse, on 20 February 1944. RGVA. 502-1-436, p. 99.

Registry Office Auschwitz, Bielitz District. "Birth Certificate" No. 51/1943 for Regina Stitschko, born in Auschwitz, Kasernenstrasse, on 25 November 1943. RGVA. 502-1-436, p. 103.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Office of Camp II – Birkenau with the subject "Telegram from SS-WVHA dated 21 May 44" (regarding the construction of 3 horse-stable barracks for Special Action Hungary/Program): RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 24.

*"The following telegram is herewith submitted for your information. Corresponding construction application is to be drawn up immediately in agreement with the Construction Office Camp II and the dept. of construction management. The telegram overleaf is considered official cause."*

**31.** Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Construction of 3 horse-stable barracks for special action 'Hungary'": RGVA, 502-1-351, p. 46.
*"With the telegram cited under reference* [dated 25 May 1944], *the head of Office Group C, SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler, has ordered the erection of 3 horse-stable barracks at the evasion bunkers. The barracks are to be taken from construction yard I of the Construction Inspectorate 'Silesia'."*

Letter from the Auschwitz CC Commandant's Office to the 2nd, 7th, 8th Comp., 1st Staff Comp., men's and women's camps of Auschwitz CC II, with the subject "Wire obstacle protective-custody camp Birkenau." RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 367.
*"Effective immediately, all wire obstacles around the protective-custody camps of Auschwitz CC II are energized, even during the day."*

Letter from SS garrison eldest as local air-raid warden (Rudolf Höss) to all units and departments of headquarters I, II and III, SS garrison administration, SS garrison physician, all field offices: RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 75.
*"In the event of any air danger that is passed through, as well as in the event of an alarm, the respective leader on duty at the ramp must order that transports still there be accommodated without delay on the route between B II c and B II d. For security purposes, 4 guards are to be posted at each of the two gates."*

United States Army Air Forces. Air photo of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and surrounding area, especially to the west. Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, Exposure 3055. Another photograph taken shortly thereafter shows Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and the surrounding area, particularly to the east. Ibid., Exposure 3056. In the same collection there is also a photograph in which Auschwitz CC I is quite clearly visible. (Main Camp; Can D 1508, Exposure 4057). NARA. Record Group no. 373.

Invoice from DEGESCH, Herr Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, Berlin: PS-1553, p. 21.
*"On May 31, we sent from Dessau with a Wehrmacht freight bill from the Dessau Army Base Administration to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Dept. Disinfestation and Decontamination, Station: Auschwitz, the following consignment as freight:*
*Zyklon B hydrogen cyanide without irritant*
*= 13 boxes, each containing: 30 = 390 cans of 500 g = 195 kg CN."*
Unit price: RM 5, total price: RM 975.

**[?]** Sickness statistics of the quarantine camp BIIa from May 1944. The following diseases are recorded there: Phlegmons, abscesses, cellulitis, surgical cases, skin diseases, oedemas, influenza, bronchitis, broncho-pneumonia, pneumonia, pleurisy, heart diseases, kidney diseases, liver diseases, stomach diseases, diarrhea, rheumatoid arthritis, nervous diseases, oral cavity diseases, eye patients, ear patients, typhus, enteric fever, paratyphoid fever, typhus suspected, dysentery, dysentery suspected, malaria, malaria suspected, erysipelas, scaling, scarlet fever, diphtheria, syphilis, Go.[norrhea], measles, balanitis, mumps, TBC positive, TBC clinical, TBC suspected, TBC pleuritides, TBC glands, scabies, bodily weakness, convalescent. AGK, Zbiór "OB", 383, pp. 1-2.
At the end of the list, on the back of the sheet, are the inpatients, divided into Aryans and Jews, followed by the section "Depot" (Depot Jews = Jews in the transit camp), then the infectious patients, also divided into Aryans and Jews, and finally

again the section "Depot".

**[?]** Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. Mai 1944. List of inmates treated at the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-56. — APMO, D-Aul-5/1, p. 35-41. ISD, folder 166.

## June 1944

**1.** "Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Moskalik Julia, in the camp from November 20, 1943 to June 1, 1944. "The release took place on June 1, 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 96.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to all companies employed in the area of Auschwitz CC II, Birkenau: — RGVA, 502-1.83, p. 368.
*"As informed by the headquarters of Auschwitz CC II, from now on all wire obstacles around the protective-custody camps of Auschwitz CC II are energized also during the day. It is pointed out that, in order to prevent accidents, all civilian workers and employees of the companies are to be informed of this."*
Acknowledged by: Deutsche Bau A.G., Kluge Josef, Anhalt, Wagner Walter, Hirth Hermann, Falck Karl, Roedel & Sohn, Reckmann Richard, Industriebau Zöllner, Richter, Wodak, Huta, Knauth, Köhler, Brandt, Bälz, Wedag, Süddeutsche Abwasserreinigung A.G., Conti Wasserversorgung.

SS Garrison Administration Auschwitz CC. Order No. 1600. crematorium administration: — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 96.
*"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: Repair of 30 furnace doors of Crematoria III and IV, and manufacture 4 fire hooks. Smithy manufacture: 4 pieces of 8 m long rods for fire hooks. Order form of the SS garrison administration no. 336/0 Abt. VU dated 26 May 44. Urgent! Wykonawcy* [Executor]*: Zając. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 7 June 44."*

**2.** WVHA's head of Office Group C asks the Central Construction Office why it has not approved the use of the 14 lodging barracks in Construction Section III. — RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 5.

Telex from the head of the Central Construction Office, SS-Obersturmführer W. Jothann, to the head of Office Group C of the WVHA. The 14 accommodation barracks of BAIII cannot be used for hygienic and sanitary reasons. — RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 2.

The head of the Central Construction Office informs the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" about Kammler's Inquiry and their response to it. — RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 3.

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Nowozylow Helena, in the camp from March 23 to June 2, 1944. "The release took place on June 2, 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 90.

**[2.]** Central Construction Office, "List of total inmate deployment as of 31 May 1944. According to Order of SS Main Office, August 12, 1943." — RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 102.
Total inmate-labor hours: men: 1,603,226; Frauen: 352,528: total: 1,955,754.
*"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review (given in Reichsmarks) 16472,- RM from 1 May – 31 May 1944."*

**3.** Central Construction Office. "Construction projects of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S. which are included in the R-List for the year 1944". Listing of structures, including total construction costs. — RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 140-142.
1. 10 inmate lodgings
2. pump house incl. treatment station and elevated tank
3. 5 security workshops
4. transfer station
5. road construction

6. prov. district heating plant incl. ducts
7. entrance building and effects chamber
8. prisoners' utility building
9. central garage yard for all troop units at Auschwitz CC
10. troop accommodation for a guard detachment
11. greenhouses for 300 sq.m. area
12. 4 potato storage halls
13. warehouse
14. foal yard and living quarters for a farm yard
15. milking and shelter shed
16. finishing residential houses for agriculture
17. sauna for agriculture
18. 2 workshops for the D.A.W.
19. warehouse and workshop
20. meliorations in the area of interest
21. 5 potato storage halls
22. cabbage silo
23. shrapnel protection trenches for the guards
24. conversion of 2 old barns as storage halls for the T.W.L.
25. 1 cistern for T.W.L.
26. fire ponds in the area of the CC
27. irrigation and drainage
28. 5 storage shed for construction material
29. 3 storage sheds f. d. construction yard
30. finishing 3 residential houses for civil employees
31. new construction of a children's home
32. 8 pcs. watchtowers
33. fencing (post chain)
34. finishing of residential house in Budy
35. work shed for the nursery in Wilschkowitz
36. finishing a washing facility for prisoners in Budy
37. finishing 2 stable sheds as inmate lodgings in Budy
38. construction of a workshop for tractors, wheelwright's shop, blacksmith's shop, carpenter's shop, saddlery, machine shed
39. erection and finishing 2 air-force barracks as administrative buildings for agriculture
40. storage shed for artificial fertilizer
41. construction of a machine shed in Babitz
42. finishing a barn as fertilizer shed in Babitz
43. 1 air-force barracks as inmate lodgings in Babitz
44. 1 Swiss barracks as troop lodgings in Birkenau for agriculture
45. construction of a fertilizer shed in Birkenau
46. transformer station for D.A.W.
47. storage shed for D.A.W.
48. railway track for D.A.W.
49. warehouse
50. wire fence and watchtowers
51. water supply and prov. treatment plant
52. drainage and sewage-treatment plant in B.A. I and II
53. railway siding
54. electric lighting system

55. alarm and telephone system
56. disinfestation plant for troops
57. 2 backup electric generators
58. 7 storage shed for construction material
59. access road and parking lot
60. roads inside the camp
61. headquarters building
62. guard building
63. 95 watchtowers
64. sewerage and sewage treatment plant in B-A. I, II and III (new)
65. accommodation and equipment storage
66. dispatch hall for transports
67. food warehouse with cold-storage rooms
68. clothing warehouse
69. fire-department building with garage and emergency station
70. vegetable storage hall
71. 600,- m shrapnel-protection trenches for troops in camp II
72. troop hospital
73. large bakery plant
74. final water supply and additional irrigation plant in B.A. I, II and III
75. water supply for the troop hospital
76. laundry and reception buildings with delousing
77. headquarters and headquarters' lodgings
78. water-supply plant
79. electrical outdoor installations
80. utility building
81. drainage, main collector, sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction plant
82. makeshift finishing of 60 residential houses in the area of interest of the CC for bomb-damaged SS members
83. vital building maintenance and repair LS-measures pro rata for T.W.L. Auschwitz and Oderberg
84. air-force dismantling plant in CC area of interest
85. finishing of an old factory for Siemens-Schuckertwerke A.G. in Auschwitz
86. accommodation barracks for Deutsche Lebensmittel G.m.b.H.
87. creating storage rooms for T.W.L. Oderberg
88. anti-shrapnel trenches and fire ponds for the Vistula-Metall-Union in Auschwitz
89. office, lodging, utility and coal barracks for the building inspectorate Silesia in Kattowitz.

**5.** Overview of the number and deployment of female inmates of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S. Number of inmates: 30,898, including:
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 11,678
1. inpatients: 3,853
2. invalids: 222
3. detained: 21
4. juveniles under 14: 945
5. juveniles from Theresienstadt: 215
6. Jews from Theresienstadt: 6,422.

GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 148-151.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC II with the subject "Permission to enter camp d in BA II of CC II". Request for 13

RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 365-365a.

civilian workers from the Zöllner Company, "since the company is in charge of finishing barracks in this camp."

Central Construction Office. "Addition of an air-raid shelter to the commandant's house". Plan no. 3998 drawn by inmate no. 71134. — RGVA, 502-1-404, p. 36.

The camp physician Auschwitz CC II. "Inmate infirmary camp B II f. Premium certificates received:" 81 prisoners (12 of whom are crossed out) are listed with registration number, nationality, last name, activity, amount received (RM), and signature. The activity concerns the inmate infirmary (physician, nurse, pharmacist, laboratory assistant, corpse capo etc.) and related services (block clerk, boiler command, washroom, hairdresser etc.). The list contains 16 Jewish prisoners, including 11 physicians and 1 pharmacist. — ZO, 15,1974, pp. 86-87.

**6.** A transport with Jews from the Dutch camp Vught brings 496 prisoners to Auschwitz. The transport consists of 90 men, 389 women and 17 children up to 15 years old. According to a document from the Arolsen International Tracing Service, the deportees were all registered. Among the 17 children are: — HNRK, V, pp. 4, 31. KA, p. 794. AGK, NTN, 156, p. 175.
– Heinie Jacobsohn, born on December 19, 1935, registration number 188930;
– Hans Noach, born December 4, 1934, registration number 188931;
– Jack Slagher, born June 4, 1933, registration number 188932;
– Jack Robert Viskoper, born April 20, 1938, registration number 188934.

**7.** SS Garrison Administration Auschwitz CC. Crematorium Administration: — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 96.
*"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: Ongoing repairs in crematoria 1-4 from 8 June – 20 July 44. Iron consumption to be reported to raw materials office after completion of work. Ordered SS Garrison Admin. 337/4 of 31 May 44. Wykonawcy* [Executor]*: Zając. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 4 July 44."*

**8.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to Tesch & Stabenow with the subject "Auschwitz CC, hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation facility (11 cells)": — RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 35.
*"On May 12, 44, you wrote to the Boos Company that you had requested exact drawings of a 'normal gas chamber'*[27] *from your supplier. This drawing, which must be executed on a larger scale and in which all dimensions must be entered in plan and elevation, is urgently required here. The drawing must also indicate in which direction the doors open, since the latter must be ordered from here.*
*According to information from the local garrison physician, the Zyklon-B fumigation chambers are recently to be converted to 'Ariginal gassing'*[28] *The garrison physician wanted to contact you directly about the changes to be made. Likewise, you want to send the drawing in triplicate."*

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Kristian Jan, in the camp from May 3 to June 8, 1944. "The release took place on June 8, 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 105.

**9.** "Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Zieba Josef, in the camp from 17 April to 9 June 1944" The release took place on 9 June 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 120.

Garrison Order No. 17/44 mentions the result of a collection for the Red Cross; then: — APMO, *Standortbefehl*, t.3. D-Aul-1/72, pp. 331-334; Frei, pp. 453-457
"2. Wire obstacle around the protective-custody camps of Auschwitz CC II.
In a letter dated 3 June 44, it was already pointed out that the wire obstacle around the Birkenau camps is also energized during the day. This is hereby again

[27] Standardized delousing chambers according to the Degesch circulation system.
[28] "Areginal" is a disinfestation agent based on ethyl formate (alcohol ester of formic acid).

brought to the attention of all services."
The order then mentions a closed road due to construction work, and after that:
"4. Commendation
SS-Unterscharführer Johann Trunz, 7th Company, prevented the escape of two prisoners on 1 June 44 by his prudent behavior. I express my appreciation to him for the attention he showed."
It announces punishment for loss of equipment while on furlough; forbids smoking while riding bicycles; points out duty of salute to wardens, maidens, and nurses; then:
"8. Entry of strangers into the camp area
There are more and more cases of strangers entering the camp area, even within the guard lines. This is to be observed above all after the chains of guards have been retracted. Every SS member is obligated to immediately ascertain the personal details of these strangers and to report them to the office of the SS garrison eldest. If a person cannot identify himself and there is suspicion of any intentions, this person is to be arrested immediately. SS members of the garrison area who are in the camp area with civilians who are without identification will also be held responsible, and objections that the same are in his company will not be recognized in any way."
The order reiterates the ban on drinking at counters; calls for the exchange of old war-disabled ID cards for new ones; schedules a meeting on troop care; announces a play and a vaudeville event; gives instructions on borrowing books, games, instruments; mentions a new phone number; explains police ranks due to the merger of SS and police; and mentions a stolen bicycle and three lost and found items.

**10.** A special garrison order states: AGK, NTN, 121, p. 129; Frei, p. 457
*"In order to put a definite stop to the prowling of civilians in the area of the Birkenau camp, I have appointed, with immediate effect, an increased patrol service of the local police company. This company has the task of checking all civilians, including women who are in the company of SS men, for identity cards as closely as possible. Doubtful persons are to be arrested and brought before the Political Department.*
*The patrol is authorized to take the SS men's pay book from them and to hand it in to headquarters Auschwitz CC II for further action, if they make it difficult or impossible to carry out the inspection by trying to protect the women in their company*
*All NCOs and men are to be instructed and taught immediately that they are to obey the instructions of the police patrol and to assist them as far as possible. I will personally call to account and punish in an exemplary manner any SS member who opposes this necessary measure.*
*sgd. Höss, SS-Obersturmbannführer"*

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Soap for the civilian workers' camp Auschwitz CC". RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 159.
*"It has become apparent that the cleaning facilities for the civilian workers are becoming more or less illusory because they lack soap for body cleansing. In the interest of the complete freedom from epidemics now achieved in the civilian workers' camp, I urge that every effort be made to ensure that sufficient quantities of washing soap are made available for the daily cleaning bath of the civilian workers. In this connection I refer to the fact that from the medical point of view there is no longer any reason for maintaining the quarantine in the civilian workers' camp as long as new cases of infection do not occur again. Avoiding this, however, depends largely on the cleaning facilities available there."*

**12.** Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" regarding "Construction of Mortuary Chambers in CC RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 251.

Auschwitz II." The head of the Central Construction Office Jothann asks whether mortuaries must be built "in the form demanded by the SS garrison physician".

"Construction application for the expansion of Camp II of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 6 pieces of mortuary chambers in already constructed lodging barracks BW 3b and 3d", written by the head of the Central Construction Office, together with explanatory report and cost estimate. The corresponding barracks are marked on the site plan of POW camp no. 3664 dated March 23, 1944. The documentation also includes a "Plan for the installation of a mortuary in a horse-stable barracks. Scale 1:50". RGVA, 502-2-95, pp. 10-13; *ibid.*, 502-2-95, p. 14; *ibid.*, 502-2-95, p. 15.

**13.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Accounting". Clarifications from the Central Construction Office regarding certain invoices from the Topf Company. Item 3 reads: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 28-28a.
*"On your invoice of 23 Dec. 43, upon delivery of the material, a down payment in the amount of RM. 1200,-- was instructed. Since the device has already been manufactured, the remaining amount can now be paid. For this purpose, a final invoice is required, which will be prepared from here and enclosed for the purpose of affixing your company stamp with signature."*
This refers to Invoice No. 2134, Deaeration Systems for Crematoria IV and V, Order No. 43 D 775, for RM 2,524, dated December 23, 1943.

Letter from Tesch & Stabenow to the *Reichsarz*t SS & Police, the Chief Hygienist, with the subject "Delivery of 11 circulation units for Zyklon B for Auschwitz CC". The conversion of Zyklon circulation chambers for use as Areginal gassing chambers requires "only a few assembly parts more" at a price of RM 27 per chamber. RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 32-32a.

*Response from Tesch & Stabenow to the letter from the Central Construction Office dated June 8, 1944:* RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 30-30a.
*"On the basis of your telegram of 3 May 44 to the Friedrich Boos Company, Cologne-Bickendorf, the latter has contacted us. We then asked our supplier whether there has been any changes in the installation of the standard gas chambers in the meantime. After receiving a reply from the plant, we then sent a letter of inquiry on May 18 of this year to Friedr. Boos that there have been no changes in the design of the standard gas chambers in the recent past."*
The Tesch Company sends the drawings DK 271, 283 and 284 to the Boos Company.
*"After these drawings are available, together with the illustrations in our manual on normal gas chambers, there is a perfectly clear picture for manufacture and assembly of the device."*
Regarding the conversion to Areginal fumigation, "only the Areginal fumigation system is to be assembled." Each plant costs RM 27 and requires 12 kg of iron.

**14.** Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Immediate hygienic measures in CC II Auschwitz. Construction of mortuaries in each subsection". The head of Office Group C did not give permission for the construction. RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 245.

**15.** Central Construction Office. "Report on the Use of Trucks and Construction Machinery for the Period 15 March – 15 June 1944". The 26 available trucks made a total of 6315 trips covering 86774 km. 53 construction machines were used. A detailed report follows. RGVA, 502-1-1188, pp. 83-84.

Letter from the Auschwitz Labor Office to I.G. Farbenindustrie-AG, with the subject "Notification of State-Police Measures against Foreign Workers" (Matej Przekona, Karel Ruzieka, Wenzel Fait): RGVA, 503-1-436, p. 146.

*"As the Secret State Police inform me, the above-named have been sent to the Birkenau labor-education camp for 56 days for having exceeded their leave. The release of the first two will take place on 17 July 1944. The day of Fait's release was not given."*

**16.** The hygienist of the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" writes to the head of his office regarding "PoW camp Construction Section III". The inmate lodgings in this part of the camp have not yet been completed. RGVA, 502-1-168, pp. 6-6a.
*"The first prisoner transport arrived on 9 June 44. At present the construction section is occupied by about 7000 female prisoners (Jews)."*

Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Release certificate for Mierzwa Wojciech, in the camp from May 12 to June 16, 1944 "The release took place on 16 June 1944." RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 142.

A special garrison order announces a Führer order for a general ban on taking leaves, and explains the details. Frei, pp. 457f.

**17.** Central Construction Office, file note with the subject "Meeting on the occasion of the visit of the chief of the Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS Pohl, about constructional matters in Auschwitz. The visit took place on June 16. RGVA, 502-1-29, pp. 26-28. NO-2359.
*"Participants:*
*1.) SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS Pohl.*
*2.) SS-Standartenführer Maurer, head of Office Group D.*
*3.) SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, SS garrison eldest Auschwitz*
*4.) SS-Obersturmbannführer Möckel, head of SS garrison administration Auschwitz*
*5.) SS-Obersturmbannführer (F) Dr. Cäsar, head of the Auschwitz agricultural enterprises*
*6.) SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, head of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police "Silesia*
*7) SS-Hauptsturmführer Baer, commandant of CC I Auschwitz*
*8.) SS-Hauptsturmführer Wirths, SS garrison physician Auschwitz*
*9.) SS-Obersturmführer (F) Jothann, head of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*
*10) SS-Untersturmführer Engelbrecht, head of the "Deutsche Lebensmittel G.m.b.H. Auschwitz.*
*Under discussion is the execution of construction work not included in the G.B. construction list for 1944.* […]
*Expansion of the planned provisional bakery by two additional ovens is to be started immediately, since there is an increased demand for bread, and the ovens now in continuous operation are in need of urgent repair. Execution of this work is considered possible by SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff in day-and-night operation within 14 days, provided that the appropriate staff is available from the protective custody camp.*
*Requests for carrying out additional construction projects is discussed on the basis of a list submitted by the Central Construction Office.*
*The following projects, after review of urgency, are approved by SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl and released for implementation."*
*A list of 29 construction projects follows:*
*"1.) Expansion of the bakery and two baking ovens.* […]
*5.) Air-protection measure – 10 fire ponds of 400 cbm each* […].
*8) Finishing of barracks in CC (II); it is noted that the installation of washrooms and toilet rooms is considered necessary only in every third or fourth barracks.*
*9) Roofing of all barracks with two-ply roofing felt, including the cow- and horse-stable barracks in Raisko.*
*10) 3 barracks for immediate measure 'Jew Action'.* […]
*16) Camouflage of the Crema, and security measures by erecting a second fence (The camouflage has to be done by wicker mats, to be procured by the SS garrison admin-*

*istration).*
*17.) Creation of 6 mortuary chambers in BA I and II.* […]
*29.) Security line for camp (I) – 15 pieces of 1-man shrapnel shelters."*

**19.** Overview of the number and deployment of female inmates of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S. Number of inmates: 30,994, including: GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 152-155.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 11,399
1. inpatients: 3,759
2. invalids: 227
3. detained: 15
4. juveniles under 14: 989
5. juveniles from Theresienstadt: 895
6. Jews from Theresienstadt: 5,514.

SS Garrison Administration Auschwitz CC. Crematorium administration. APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 96.
*"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: 4 sieves of ashes in the form of the sand sieves. Order form of SS garrison admin. of 7 June 44. Wykonawcy* [Executor]*: Dunikowski. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 26 June 44."*

Headquarters Order No. 7/44, Monowitz, reports a transfer; lists changed phone numbers; censures lazy and careless behavior of guards and gives orders; deplores and threatens to punish black trafficking between guards and inmates; prohibits individual action during prisoner escapes and insists on immediate reports; commends seven SS members for "preventing prisoners from escaping through their prudent conduct"; recalls the obligation to carrying along camp passes; repeats the Führer order on the ban on taking leaves; lifts the ban for vacation trips to Romania; orders the confiscation of certain ammunition that has become unusable; advises that lodging equipment requests should be directed to the lodging chamber; requests the registration of all radios; and offers the issuance of games. Frei, pp. 458-461

**20.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to E. Berninghaus with the subject "Auschwitz CC, hydrogen-cyanide delousing facility B.W. 160": RGVA, 502-1-354, p. 5.
*"Order No. 398. Due to the above offer, you are hereby given an order for the delivery of 22 pcs. gas-chamber doors in single-leaf, double-walled right-hand design at a price of RM 174.- per piece. The total is RM 3,828."*

**21.** Arianna Szorenyi, born April 14, 1933, registration number 89218, arrived in Auschwitz on a Jewish transport from Trieste. LPF, p. 575.

**22.** The SS-WVHA sends the Building Inspectorate "Silesia" the building order no. 1410 about the "construction of a disinfestation facility in the PoW camp Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 72.

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Korolenko Jurik, in the camp from 26 May to 22 June 1944." The release took place on 22 June 1944." RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 165.

**23.** The Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" informs the Central Construction Office that according to the June 12 planning application, mortuaries must be built in horse-stable barracks. RGVA, 502-1-52, pp. 13-13a, 90-90a (Carbon copy).

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1944. Reporting month [June]" for the construction project Auschwitz CC, as of 15 June 1944: RGVA, 502-1-22 pp. 194-195.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities | 2/3/1942 | 100% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings) | 12/5/1942 | 100% |
| 3. BW 9: sewerage | 1/6/1940 | 75% |
| 4. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney) | 12/6/1942 | 100% |
| 5. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building | 27/7/1942 | 100% |
| 6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2) | 18/6/1942 | 100% |
| 7. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11) | 20/5/1942 | 100% |
| 8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12) | 20/5/1942 | 100% |
| 9. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 13) | 5/8/1942 | 100% |
| 10. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14) | 18/5/1942 | 100% |
| 11. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16) | 18/5/1942 | 100% |
| 12. BW 21: road construction | 1/6/1940 | 90% |
| 13. BW 23A: transformer station | 28/7/1942 | 100% |
| 14. BW 23B: backup electric generator | 28/7/1942 | 100% |
| 15. BW 24: commandant's residence | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 16. BW 27: residences for married NCOs | 1/7/1940 | 85% |
| 17. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks | 3/6/1942 | 100% |
| 18. BW 29: water-supply plant | 1/6/1940 | 65% |
| 19. BW 31: utility building | / | 0% |
| 20. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension | 1/4/1942 | 100% |
| 21. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers | 10/7/1941 | 90% |
| 22. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises | 4/5/1942 | 100% |
| 23. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1 | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 24. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus" | 2/2/1942 | 100% |
| 25. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp | 1/6/1940 | 35% |
| 26. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities | 1/6/1940 | 70% |
| 27. BW 54: gardening facilities | 1/4/1941 | 80% |
| 28. BW 77: dog kennel | 2/9/1942 | 100% |
| 29. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23 | 10/9/1941 | 100% |
| 30. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24 | 10/11/1941 | 100% |
| 31. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26 | 7/7/1942 | 95% |
| 32. BW 117: inmate lodging building | 19/10/1942 | 80% |
| 33. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32 | 7/7/1942 | 95% |
| 34. BW 126: inmate lodging building | 7/9/1942 | 95% |
| 35. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36 | 7/5/1942 | 100% |
| 36. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37 | 7/5/1942 | 100% |
| 37. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38 | 15/4/1942 | 100% |
| 38. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39 | 15/4/1942 | 100% |
| 39. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40 | 15/4/1942 | 100% |
| 40. BW 157A: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 90%. |
| 41. BW 157B: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 70% |
| 42. BW 157C: security workshop building | 23/9/1942 | 70% |
| 43. BW 157D: security workshop building | 23/11/1942 | 70% |
| 44. 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath | 12/10/1941 | 75% |
| 45. BW 161: prov. district heating plant | 27/8/1942 | 50% |
| 46. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings | 18/7/1942 | 5% |
| 47. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction | 15/11/1941 | 65% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 48. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola | 28/8/1942 | 100% |
| 49. BW 95: 5 potato storage halls | 15/10/1942 | 100% |
| 50. BW 96: cabbage silo | 15/10/1943 | 100% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 490; inmates: 2,303.

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1944. Reporting month [June]" for the construction project PoW camp, as of 15 June 1944: RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 192-193.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain | 16/3/1942 | 65% |
| 2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks | 7/10/1941 | 100% |
| 3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 12/3/1942 | 100% |
| 4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) | 23/3/1942 | 100% |
| 5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2 | 4/12//1941 | 100% |
| 6. BW 4b: storage barracks | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks | 10/7/1942 | 100% |
| 8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1 | 4/12/1941 | 100% |
| 9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2 | 6/3/1942 | 100% |
| 10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 11. BW 6b: 12 wash barracks | 2/7/1942 | 100% |
| 12. BW 6c-7c: wash & toilet barracks | 1/9/1942 | 100% |
| 13. BW 7b: 5 toilet barracks | 4/3/1942 | 100% |
| 14. BW 7b: 15 toilet barracks | 2/7/1942 | 100% |
| 15. BW8a: 1 morgue barracks (effects barracks) | 5/1/1942 | 100% |
| 16. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp | 5/12/1941 | 100% |
| 17. BW 12a: 6 infirmary barracks | 15/10/1942 | 100% |
| 18. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks | 15/7/1942 | 100% |
| 19. BW 13: watchtowers, wood | 10/3/1942 | 75% |
| 20. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit | 1/7/1942 | 100% |
| 21. BW 16: access roads | 7/10/1941 | 100% |
| 22. BW 17: road construction inside of camp | 5/4/1942 | 65% |
| 23. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant | 21/10/1941 | 65% |
| 24. BW 19: water-supply plants | 5/1/1942 | 65% |
| 25. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed | 16/11/1941 | 100% |
| 26. BW 24: fences (electr. wire) | 8/11/1941 | 90% |
| 27. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision | 1/12/1941 | 80% |
| 28. BW 26: transformer station | 6/12/1941 | 100% |
| 29. BW 30: Crematorium I | 2/7/1942 | 100% |
| 30. BW 30A: Crematorium II | 14/9/1942 | 100% |
| 31. BW 30B: Crematorium III | 9/10/1942 | 100% |
| 32. BW 30C: Crematorium IV | 20/11/1942 | 100% |
| 33. BW 31: bakery | 21/11/1941 | 100% |
| 34. BW 34: disinfestation facility | 30/4/1943 | 80% |
| 35. BW 32: 30 effects barracks | 15/5/1943 | 100% |
| 36. BW 35: water treatment | 15/6/1943 | 90% |
| 37. BW 36: troop infirmary | 15/5/1943 | 70% |
| 38. BW 10: headquarters building | 15/10/1942 | 28% |
| 39. BW 14g: troop sauna | 1/11/1943 | 100% |
| 40. BW 159: air-force disassembling plant | 1/3/1944 | 0% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 361; inmates: 3,780.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Construction work for RGVA, 502-1-29, p. 35.

the establishment of a prisoner-of-war camp in Auschwitz-U/S". Offers from the companies Huta Inc. and Lenz & Co. Inc. Activities of the two companies.

| | Civilian workers | PoWs and inmates |
|---|---|---|
| Huta: | 311,302 hrs. | 461,930 hrs. |
| Lenz: | 132,937 ″ | 359,920 ″ |

Huta: From 8 Oct. 1941 – 29 Jul 1942 = 246 days
Lenz: ″ 11 Oct. 1941 – 13 July 1942 = 228 days

Letter from the SS-WVHA to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Construction of Crematorium V in PoW camp, Camp II, Auschwitz": *"Construction Order No. 1412. Based on the submitted documents, I hereby retroactively issue the construction order for the construction of Crematorium II* [sic] *in PoW camp II Auschwitz."* RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 74.

Letter from the SS-WVHA to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Construction of Crematorium II in PoW camp, Camp II, Auschwitz": *"Construction Order No. 1416. Based on the submitted documents, I hereby retroactively issue the construction order for the construction of Crematorium II in PoW camp II Auschwitz."* RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 78.

Letter from the SS-WVHA to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Construction of Crematorium III in PoW camp, Camp II, Auschwitz": *"Construction Order No. 1413. Based on the submitted documents, I hereby retroactively issue the construction order for the construction of Crematorium III in PoW camp II Auschwitz."* RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 76.

**24.** "Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Smolisnki Stefan, in the camp from 9 June to 24 June 1944" The release took place on 24 June 1944." RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 178.

Letter from the SS-WVHA to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Construction of Crematorium IV in PoW camp, Camp II, Auschwitz": *"Construction Order No. 1415. Based on the submitted documents, I hereby retroactively issue the construction order for the construction of Crematorium IV in PoW camp II Auschwitz."* RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 80.

**26.** "Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Tracz Witold, in the camp from 9 to 26 June 1944" The release took place on 26 June 1944." RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 186.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Friedrich Boos with the subject "CC I Auschwitz, hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation facility, B.W. 160": *"The design of the niches for the 11 cells, as shown in your drawing 16968 a, does not correspond to reality."* Explanations follow. RGVA, 502-1-337, pp. 1-1a.

Letter from the SS garrison eldest as local air-raid protection chief to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Finishing fire extinguishing ponds with clay and loam sealing". The attachment contains written "General information" on how to carry out the work. RGVA, 502-1-401, pp. 77-77a.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Special allocation of iron quotas for fencing in the crematoria in the PoW camp". The Central Construction Office acknowledges receipt of 20,000 kg of iron-purchase rights. RGVA, 502-1-317, p. 239.

United States Army Air Forces. Air photo showing the area of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau. Mission 60/PR522, 60 SQ. Can C 1172, Exposure 5022. NARA, Record Group no. 373.

**27.** Inmate Infirmary, Outpatient Clinic BII/a. Monthly report on hu[ngarian Jews] temporarily accommodated in the camp: GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76.

*"Healthcare:*
*In the reporting period, 3138 inmates treated in the outpatient clinic. Among them:*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *surgic. cases* | *1426* | *flu* | *136* |
| *diarrhea* | *327* | *intertrig.* | *268* |
| *constipation* | *253* | *various* | *449* |
| *angina* | *79* | *infectious diseases:* | |
| *diabet. mell.* | *4* | *scarlet fever* | *5* |
| *cardiac insufficiency* | *25* | *mumps* | *16* |
| *scabies* | *62* | *measles* | *5* |
| *pneumonia* | *75* | *erysipelas* | *5* " |

Garrison Order No. 18/44 informs of extended road closure due to construction work; prohibits administration from issuing furnishings for private use; calls for early acceptance of fuel; orders all departments to participate in patrol duty; prohibits use of athletic field for drill; deplores damage to property in construction yard during search operations and gives instructions to prevent it; deplores prohibited trespass on railroad property and interference with railroad operations (flipping of switches); reprimands misconduct at movie shows; requests list of all completely single SS members, and of all radios in existence; gives instructions on conducting for mosquito and malaria control; then: APMO, *Standortbefehl*, t.3. D-Aul-1/72, pp. 341-344; Frei, pp. 462-465

*"13. Wire obstacle around Crematoria III and IV.*
*The wire obstacle around Crematoria III and IV is charged with electric current as of Monday, 26 June 44 16.00 hours. All SS members and followers are to be informed of this immediately."*

The order then informs of new times for children's shoe exchanges; praises the success of Auschwitz SS athletes in the district championships; reports the theft of a service bicycle; schedules a meeting of unit leaders; requests a list of all hunting-license holders; and declares 20 camp passes invalid.

Inmate infirmary Monowitz. HvA, 1997, No. 20, p. 385.

*"Transfer report to B II f*
*1. 167695 Wind, Markus Isr.*
*2. 169840 Körner, Jecheskiel Isr.*
*3. A 8450 Nyiszli, Nikolaus* [Miklós] *Isr.*
*as physicians on behalf of the 1st camp physician CC Au. III.*
*Medical orderly* [signature] *SS-Uscha."*

**28.** *"Travel Report. Tour of Auschwitz Concentration Camp on June 28, 1944 by MinDirektor Engert, MinRat Müller and EStA Dr. Gündner (RJM), GStA Dr. Haffner, OStA Scheunpflug and Vice-President Caliebe (Katowice), Reichshauptamtsleiter Giese (Chancellery of the Führer). Report authors: MinRat Müller and EStA Dr. Gündner"* BAK, R22/1468, pp. 57-60a.

A detailed description of all aspects of the situation follows.

*"The total occupancy of the camp – including all outposts covering large parts of the German Reich – was stated to be about 135,000. Auschwitz itself appears to have housed slightly over 30,000 prisoners. Among them were political prisoners, anti-socials and habitual criminals, work-shirkers, prostitutes, and prisoners in preventive custody. According to the impression gained during the inspection, the majority of prisoners are foreigners and Jews; recently, Hungarian Jews in particular have been admitted.*
*The number of personnel in the guard force was first given as 1,000, later as 2,500 and over 3,000 men."*
*"Selected prisoners are also admitted to the SS; recently about 300 men had joined a special formation under an SS leader Dirrlewanger* [sic]*."*
*"Correspondence with relatives is permitted without major time restrictions. It is sub-*

*ject to censorship. When censoring letters in foreign languages, prisoners are used as interpreters. Prisoners are allowed to receive food shipments from their relatives."*
The camp is divided into Headquarters I, II and III. The commission first visits Headquarters I (Auschwitz I). In one barracks, "a band (wind orchestra) consisting of at least 60 prisoners gave a square concert."
*"Subsequently, a barracks located in the same block was shown, which contained an inmate hospital with a dental station, dressing rooms, operating room, etc. As physicians for the prisoners, under the supervision of an SS doctor, there are 60 prisoner physicians who perform all treatments and operations themselves. Among them were said to be eminent surgeons and other specialists. Capo was a doctor from Lemberg (not German). He stated that the number of sick people was 2,000. When questioned, he explained that many TB patients were there, but to whom, except for vitamin D, lime preparations, etc., he could not give any special allowances."*
*"The writing room is a prisoner's library, not very large in space, which, according to the prisoner who administers it, should contain 45,000 volumes."*
*"At another loading point a freight train with Hungarian Jews was unloaded."*
*"A large, completely new and modern plant nursery with wide greenhouse facilities was shown in detail, where mainly the early cultivation of cucumbers and tomatoes was carried out. With this nursery is an experimental station for the planting of Kok-Sagis, a dandelion-like plant from whose milk raw gum is obtained. The plant, hitherto unknown in Germany, is cultivated on a large scale in Soviet Russia and is expected to meet much of the demand for natural gum there. In a modern laboratory, female inmates were engaged in scientific work under the direction of three men."*
*"At the end of the tour of the camp, a large dog kennel was shown where several hundred dogs are trained for police and Wehrmacht purposes, and for hunting with SS riding schools. The way back to the camp led past a crematorium where corpses were apparently burned on pyres."*
The commission then visited the construction site of IG-Farben's Buna and hydrogenation plant, "where, in addition to some 20,000 other workers, about 10,000 camp prisoners are engaged in construction work. There was no discernible separation of the prisoners from each other or from the other workers."
Finally, the Jawischowitz mine of the Reichswerke Hermann Göring was visited, where 2,500 prisoners worked, "mostly Jews."
*"No work pay is given to the prisoners."*
But to encourage the highest work performance, deserving prisoners received vouchers for 1 or 2 RM, which they can use to buy tobacco products, additional foodstuffs, stationery, etc. in the camp.
*"As a reward for performance, brothel visits are also allowed, which are also paid for with vouchers. Only women who have already surrendered to prostitution before being taken into custody and who volunteer for it will be allowed into the brothel."*

Central Construction Office. File note with the subject "air-raid protection measures at Auschwitz CC". RGVA, 502-1-401, pp. 35-38.
*"Reference: Meeting on 26 June 44, 16.00.*
*Participants:*
*SS-Ostubaf. Höss, SS garrison eldest Auschwitz*
*SS-Ostubaf. (F) Dr. Caesar, head of agricultural enterprises at Auschwitz CC*
*SS-Stubaf. Bischoff, head of the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police 'Silesia'.*
*SS-Stubaf. Baer, camp commandant CC I*
*SS-Hstuf. Kramer, camp commandant K.L. III*
*SS-Hstuf. Polenz, representing the head of the SS garrison administration*
*SS-Hstuf. Dr. Wirths, SS garrison physician, Auschwitz air-force engineer Gerdemann, head of the 'Rorück' disassembling plant*
*SS-Ostuf. (F) Jothann, head of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and*

*Police Auschwitz*
*SS-Ostuf. Hössler, leader of Protective-Custody Camp, Camp I*
*SS-Ostuf. Sell, chief of Labor Dept. IIIa*
*SS-Hscha. Dr. Münch, deputy to the head of the Hygiene Institute*
*SS-Osha. Hatzinger, head of the B.D."*
Detailed construction plan for air-raid protection measures (cellar rooms, shrapnel protection trenches, fire-fighting ponds, equipment bunkers, guard bunkers).
*"4.) Garrison physician. Development of a gas-tight treatment room in the former Crema I of 4 x 5 m."*
*"As protective measures for prisoners of Camp I, the construction of shrapnel-protection trenches is not possible due to the existing open spaces. However, 2 – 3000 prisoners can be accommodated in the existing basements. In Camp II, shrapnel-protection trenches for prisoners can likewise not be constructed in view of the ground-water level and the existing open spaces."*
*"The air-raid shelters constructed so far are:*
*1.) Headquarters Camp I*
*12 fire extinguishing ponds, each with a capacity of 400 cubic meters.*
*10 pieces of shrapnel-protection trenches in prefabricated concrete parts for 130 persons each*
*1 bunker for the houses*
*22 pieces of 1-man or 2-man anti-shrapnel bunkers for small chain of posts*
*2) Headquarters Camp II*
*8 fire ponds of 400 cbm capacity each*
*1 shrapnel-protection trench for 130 persons."*

**29.** "Headquarters of Auschwitz Concentration Camp II. Release certificate for Kimstacz Janina, in the camp from January 25, 1943 to June 29, 1944" The release took place on 29 June 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 190.

**30.** Overview of the number and deployment of female inmates of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S. Number of inmates: 31,905, including: — GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 156-159.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 11,213
1. inpatients: 3,760
2. invalids: 233
3. detained: 4
4. juveniles under 14: 985
5. juveniles from Theresienstadt: 432
6. Jews from Theresienstadt: 5,799

The head of the Central Construction Office sends the SS garrison physician a plan for installing mortuary chambers in existing barracks. — RGVA, 502-1-52, p. 10.

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Leokadia Kozanecka, in the camp from 14 April to 30 June 1944" The release took place on 30 June 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 206.

**[?]** Sickness statistics of Quarantine Camp BIIa from June 1944. See the respective entries for May 1944. — AGK, Zbiór "OB", 383, pp. 3-4.

**[?]** Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. June 1944. List of inmates treated at the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-33 and 1-5 (two sets). — APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 39-41. ISD, folder 166.

## July 1944

**1.** With this date begins the register "Block 20 – 8 – Occupancy of 8 – Pulmonary TB Station", which extends from July 1, 1944 to January 17. It contains about — ISD, folder 61d.

860 names of prisoners who passed through Block 20, No. 8.

Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch Office in Auschwitz. Certificate: *"It is hereby certified that on today's date the following workers were presented by the Auschwitz Labor-Education Camp for new placements":* Czajkowski Josef, Totek Martin, Misiorz Ferdinand, Kaczmarczyk Josef, Sochacki Zenon, Walnik Josef, Moltschaniuk Kusma, Iwanski Stanislaw. — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 126.

**3.** From the transit camp in Birkenau, 174 Hungarian Jews are registered (with numbers A-15857 to A-16030), among them:
– Laszlo Leslauer, born in Budapest on March 2, 1933, registration number A-15952;
– Isaac Herskowitz, born in Czanahosz on February 4, 1936, registration number A-15922 — ROD, c(21.23)31, serial nos. 1866, 1836

**4.** Letter from the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Weimar to the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz with the subject "Auschwitz CC, hydrogen-cyanide delousing facility B.W. 160". Detailed instructions for use of the Degesch circulation chambers in 6 points.
*"To 4.) The decontamination is radical and absolutely effective. The following theorem applies: little and well loosened charging material – short exposure time; dense storage – long duration of fumigation. Thus, the times vary between 1 and 12 hours when using the 200-gr can. One calculates for 100 garments plus all accessories (shoes etc.) per chamber about 3 hours, venting 1/2. The chamber packed with suitcases and bags (without using the trolleys) is left under gas for one night."* — RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 17-17a.

**6.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician with the subject "Implementation of the disinfestation plants for Section III PoW camp, and hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation plant in CC I":
*"For Section III, 6 disinfestation plants had always been planned, which were to be equipped with heating, shower baths and disinfestation devices. Since the mobile short-wave delousing system in the PoW camp is working satisfactorily, 4 systems are to be omitted, and only 2 are to be built. Materials for these devices have already been ordered.*
According to the order, the hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation facility in the CC I reception building is to be completed as soon as possible." — RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 7.

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Ziltek Jozef, in the camp from 22 May to 6 July 1944" The release took place on 6 July 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 230.

The SS Garrison Administration Auschwitz hands over to the Central Construction Office a letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" dated May 22, 1944. Subject: "Refurnishing BW 4 in BA I, Camp II, Birkenau". — RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 7.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician, SS-Hauptsturmführer Wirths, with the subject "Implementation of the Disinfestation Facilities for Section III, PoW camp, and Hydrogen-Cyanide Disinfestation Facility in CC 1":
*"For Section III, 6 disinfestation units had always been planned, which were to be equipped with heating, shower baths, and a disinfestation device. Since the mobile short-wave delousing system in the PoW camp is working satisfactorily, 4 devices are to be omitted and only 2 are to be built. Materials for these devices have already been ordered.*
*According to the order, the hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation facility in the CC I reception building is to be completed as soon as possible. In this connection it is noted: The necessary boiler and piping to the 11 disinfestation chambers have already been* — RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 7.

*laid. The entire equipment for the disinfestation chambers is still in progress at the supplier's plant. Completion is not expected before autumn of this year, because the order was cancelled earlier and the new order was placed only recently."*

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Ziltek Jozef, in the camp from 22 May to 6 July 1944" The release took place on 6 July 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 23.

**7.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Implementation of the construction projects included in the R-list 1944". — RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 35.
SS-Obersturmführer Jothann emphasizes the difficulty caused by the use of prisoners, such as the use of women units in the execution of above- and below-ground construction work:
*"The forthcoming exchange of Polish prisoners for Jewish prisoners is not likely to be without influence on work performance. According to the experience available so far, the work performance of the Jewish prisoners amounts to only about 1/3 of that of the Polish prisoners."*

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Ewa Fedyk, in the camp from 24 April to 7 July 1944" The release took place on 7 July 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-438, p. 15.

**8.** Auschwitz Labor Office, certificate: — RGVA, 502-1-438, p. 24.
*"I hereby certify that on today's date the following workers were handed over to me by the Auschwitz Labor-Education Camp for new placements:"*
Machniewski Johann, Czauderna Ladislaus, Rozalski Henryk, Kott Josef, Kapucinski Boleslaw, Ribalka Petro, Stankiewicz Jadwiga, Zarebska Gabriele, Kwiatek Janina, Czupryk Stefania, Fydek Ewa, Gorna Gertrud.

German Air Force. Air photo of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and the surrounding area in the east. Film: 14/44 (LGK VIII) B. No. 123. — NARA, Record Group no. 373.

**9.** Letter from E. Berninghaus to Central Construction Office: — RGVA, 502-1-354, pp. 9-9a.
*"Offer. 19 single-leaf gas-tight, double-walled doors of steel-saving design, executed according to enclosed drawing no. 3596 for a clear wall dimension of 1350/1900 mm."*
Iron weight 110 kg per door, unit price RM 164.50.

**10.** X-ray book No. 24 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from July 10 to August 3, 1944, and contains entries numbered 1154 to 1457. — APMO, D-Aul-5/24. ISD, folder 67w.

Central Construction Office. "Statement of the quantities of timber required for the siding of Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke GmbH": — RGVA, 502-1-183, p. 172.

*"1. Sleepers for the track*
*4350 m track, sleeper spacing 75 cm*
*Volume of sleeper 15 · 24 · 2,50 = 0,09 cbm*
*5800 sleepers."* — *522.000 cbm*
*2. Sleepers for simple switches* — *175.500 cbm*
*697.500 cbm*

Letter from the 1st camp physician of Auschwitz CC I "to the hyg.-bact. Research Office of the Waffen-SS, Southeast, Auschwitz U/S": — YVA, O.430, pp. 2-4.
*"Enclosed are throat swabs for examination for Streptococcus haemoliticus, taken on 9 Jul 1944, from the following prisoners of Block 5a."*
A list of 112 prisoners follows. The second page is missing; the third lists 39 Jewish prisoners from the A-Series.

**11.** Inmate Infirmary B. II.f. Main writing room. To Camp B IIa: APMO, microfilm no. 1523/1.
*"A list of the mentally and emotionally ill is to be drawn up immediately, stating:*

| *I.* | *II.* | *III.* | *IV.* | *V.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Inmate No.* | *Last name* | *First name* | *Nationality* | *Brief diagnosis* |

*This list is to be prepared as soon as possible and forwarded to the main typing office of Infirmary B. II.f.""*

Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Application for construction of 3 barracks for special measures": RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 89.
*"Construction Order No. 61.*
*On the basis of the documents submitted, I hereby issue the construction order for the erection of 3 barracks for special measures in Auschwitz CC. Camp II Auschwitz."*

Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Application for construction of 3 barracks for special measures in CC II Auschwitz". Construction Order No. 61: RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 54.
*"On the basis of the documents submitted, I hereby issue the construction order for the erection of 3 barracks for special measures in C Camp II Auschwitz.* […]
*The handing over of the construction to the building-administration office is to be reported to me in accordance with the order of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office Office C VI, dated 18 Jan. 44 – ref.: C VI/3-Allg./61/e (neu) Ta/Ka/Tgb. No. 208."*
Total amount RM 51,000.

**13.** Central Construction Office. "Final invoice for deaeration systems for crematorium BW: 30b from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, Dreyserstr. 7/9". Total cost RM 2,510. 1,200 RM paid on 2 Feb. 1944; balance of 1,324 RM on 13 July 1944. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 217-219.

**14.** SS-WVHA, Office Group C, Office C III. "Guideline No. 58", with the subject "Correct designation of air-raid protection installations": RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 52.
*"Air-raid protection bunkers are bombproof structures (see Guideline 50!) High bunkers are constructed above ground, whereas low bunkers are constructed below ground level, hence also called earth bunkers. Likewise, only bomb-proof tunnels are referred to as air-raid protection tunnels. Most often, the term 'bunker' is misapplied to air-raid protection special structures."*
*"Another misapplication of the word bunker are the terms 'one-man bunker', 'two-man bunker', etc. What is meant in these cases are (shrapnel) protective cells (see Guidelines 39 and 51), (shrapnel) protective booths, shrapnel-proof observation booths or guard booths, shrapnel-proof machine gun booths, shrapnel-proof dugouts, or earth shelters for fire engines, etc."*

Blechhammer CC, Civil Engineering Department. "G Program. Construction Drawings." VHA, Fond OT, 19/5.
Type I: bunkers 1-18, 29;
Type II: bunkers 19, 20, 30;
Firefighting bunkers 21-28.
paramedical bunker, hospital 29.

Headquarters Order No. 8/44, Monowitz, commends seven SS members for successful escape prevention; clarifies disciplinary subordination of Wehrmacht members serving in Waffen SS units; complains of negligent guards and expects improvement; finds fault with stacked objects in barracks as an opportunity to hide; exhorts to care for weapons; cites an order encouraging inventions and improvements; draws attention to one item each of two ordinance sheets; prescribes radical fuel-saving measures; reserves to Political Department and Gestapo admission of educational prisoners; orders capos to supervise rather than work; in- Frei, pp. 466-468

sists on the use of skilled inmate workers in their area of expertise; and gives further instructions to prevent escapes.

Garrison Order No. 19/44 announces the result of a collection for the Red Cross; prohibits the private use of service letterheads; cites an order on uniform wearing; deplores the failure to surrender weapons on transfer and arrest; decrees that hospitalized SS members have a gas mask with them; reprimands a case of poaching; underscores the ban on men visiting female SS helpers' quarters; puts out a manhunt for an SS man; commends SS track-and-field athletes for their mentioned successes at the district championships, and announces a district sports festival in Auschwitz; schedules training sessions for the entire force and SS officers; announces the performance of a theater play and a dance play; mentions a book sale in the library; orders that all units report their weekly training dates to the garrison eldest; announces the availability of the yearbook of German ethnic groups; calls for the reporting of all artistically talented SS members; appoints a clerk to take care of SS members from the southeast; reports the theft of a service bicycle; reports three lost and found items each; declares three camp passes invalid; and criticizes the only partial compilation of a list of existing radios. Frei, pp. 468-473

**15.** Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch Office in Auschwitz. Certificate: *"I hereby certify that on today's date the following workers were presented by the Auschwitz Labor-Education Camp for new placements":* Gluza Wladislaus, Strzeminski Ryszard, Chmielewski Czeslaw, Slusarkiewicz Wieclaw. RGVA, 502-1-438, p. 127.

Headquarters of the CC, to the Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch Office in Auschwitz: *"Wladyslawa Gruszynska was brought to the local labor-education camp by the State Police Station Kattowitz, Field Office Sosnowitz. She gave birth to a male child on 11 April 1944. The child is alive and well. G. was last employed at the Henschel & Sohn Company in Kassel. It is not possible to return Gruszynska with the child to Kassel. It is therefore requested that Gruszynska, who arrives for discharge with her child on July 20, 1944, be placed in work from there."* RGVA, 502-1-436, pp. 311-311a.

**17.** Central Construction Office. Handover record. SS-Oberscharführer Josef Pollok hands over the files to SS-Obersturmführer Krauss "due to transfer to field unit." RGVA, 502-1-48, pp. 14-15.

"Conc. Camp Auschwitz II Auschwitz II, 17 July 1944
Duty roster for Tuesday, July 18, 1944."
The following duty stations or tasks are listed in two columns with the names of the respective SS members: APMO, microfilm no. 30522, D-AuII-3/4, p. 1.

| | |
|---|---|
| block leader on duty | camp service |
| assistant block leader | camp police |
| Vistula trench | disassembling plant |
| camp BII c | camp B II f |
| cart | siding |
| date control | *Sonderkommando* Buch, Kelm, Schulz, Bickel, off duty |
| Section I | scribe |
| Section II | sick |
| Section III | leave |
| Section IV | |
| camp B II a | |
| camp B II b | |
| camp B II e | |

Signatures of the report leader and the first leader of the protective-custody camp.

A special site order informs that film and theater performances at the site are open only to site personnel, German civilian employees, and locally stationed Wehrmacht personnel and gives instructions on seating arrangements. Frei, pp. 473f.

**18.** The Topf & Sons Company, Erfurt, requests RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 33; *ibid.*, p. 32.

*"Settlement of our invoice of 5 Nov. 43, muffle furnaces for the forced-labor camp Krakow* *RM 16,335.--*
*+ material supplies* *RM 2,528.--*
*RM 18,863.--*
*./. payment of 23 June 1942* *RM 15,000.--*
*Balance due* *RM 3,863.--* "

On the same day, the Topf Company informs the Central Construction Office that the letter has been sent to the SS-WVHA.

**19.** The civilian employee Teichmann writes a file memo concerning "Installation of the 6 pieces of mortuary chambers" with the subject "Inspection of the individual camps with SS-Hauptsturmführer Mengele, I. camp physician of CC II, and Z.A. Teichmann, deputy head of construction of the Construction Office Camp II, on 19 July 44". Allocation of the mortuary chambers, one each in: RGVA, 502-1-52, p. 12.

BA Ia, Block 19
BA IIa, Block 19
BA IIb, Block 38
BA IIc, Block 38
BA IId, Block 38
BA IIe, Block 38.

**20.** Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Application for construction of 3 horse-stable barracks for special measures": RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 57.

*"Construction Order No. 63.*
*On the basis of the documents submitted, I hereby issue the construction order for the erection of 3 barracks for special measures in CC Camp II Auschwitz.* […]
*The handing over of the construction to the building-administration office is to be reported to me in accordance with the order of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office Office C VI, dated 18 Jan. 44 – ref.: C VI/3-Allg./61/e (neu) Ta/Ka/Tgb. No. 208."*
Total amount RM 41,000.

**21.** "Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Anna Zwierzynska, in the camp from 14 April to 21 July 1944" The release took place on 21 July 1944." RGVA, 502-1-438, p. 116.

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Przytula Jan, in the camp from 16 June to 21 July 1944" The release took place on 21 July 1944." RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 25.

A special garrison order reprimands the dual leave – normal leave and harvest leave – of SS members with private agricultural enterprises. Frei, pp. 474f.

**22.** Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch Office in Auschwitz. Certificate: RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 18.

*"I hereby certify that on today's date the following workers were presented by the Auschwitz Labor-Education Camp for new placements":*
Marian Mrzyglod, Jan Przytula, Georg Rynski, Stanislawa Belza, Rosalie Ciula, Stefanie Wypych, Anna Zwierzynska, Boleslawa Jedrzejczek, Maria Kuszper, Milena Olio, Josefa Wodarczyk, Stefania Mazur, Anastasia Czechowska, Maria

Skicka, Janina Sadowska.

**26.** Central Construction Office. "*Statement of requirements for heavy, medium and thin sheet metal for the fourth quarter of 1944*". Application for "Auschwitz CC II, Special Measures." — RGVA, 502-1-317, p. 36.

**28.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 28 July 1944. Total number of inmates: 15,298. — APMO, D-Aul-3a. microfilm no. 425/18.
Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 3,120, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 3,888
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 6
3. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 177
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

The company Vedag – Vereinigte Dachpappen Fabriken Aktiengesellschaft sends the Central Construction Office the invoice "for the waterproofing work carried out on a daily wage basis." in the amount of RM 2,416.15: — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 17; *ibid.*, 502-1-316, p. 431; 502-1-323, p. 137; *ibid.* 502-1-316, p. 430.
*"Invoice No.* [sic] *Subject: Auschwitz Crematorium.*
*1943 Designation of the service*
*May 21-July 16, for: waterproofing work performed for the disinfestation plant."*
Another version of this invoice, also dated July 28, 1943 and approved by civilian employee Teichmann on August 18, 1944 (with a recalculated amount of RM 2,443.17), correctly has as its "Subject": "BW: 32 = Disinfestation Plant."

SS Garrison Administration Auschwitz CC. Crematorium Administration: — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 97.
*"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: 4 pieces of sieves in the form of sand sieves, as already supplied under Con 1685. Order SS garrison administration no. 349/3 of 14 July 44. Wykonawcy* [Executor]*: Dunikowski. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 5 Aug. 44."*

**29.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 29 July 1944. Total number of inmates: 15,266. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/16.
Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 2,384, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 3,888
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 6
3. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 177
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch Office in Auschwitz. Certificate: — RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 22.
*"This is to certify that on today's date the following workers were presented by the Auschwitz Labor-Education Camp for new placements":*
Martha Schaffer, Kazimiera Kubiak, Helene Koscielna, Susanne Nieboda, Elisabeth Kosma, Paulina Dmitrach, Käthe Bauer, Emilie Cieslar, Janina Krzyzanowski, Bronislawa Szarawara, Wladyslaw Adamczyk, Thaddäus Ptasinski, Josef Lesniak.

Garrison Order No. 20/44 reports Richard Baer's assumption of the post as the garrison eldest; clarifies new rules of conduct in case of air-raid alarm; decrees that the post chain will also stand at night with shoot-to-kill orders; then: — Frei, pp. 475f.
*"4. Commendation*
*In the above context, I express my special appreciation to SS-Oberscharführer Lampen, 1 Company CC Auschwitz I, for his prudent conduct in preventing the escape of a prisoner who was hiding on a truck. For this, L. received 8 days of free stay at the*

*Sola Hut."*
The order then gives instructions for the transfer of Wehrmacht soldiers to the Waffen-SS.

**30.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 30 July 1944. Total number of inmates: 15,284. APMO, D-Aul-3a/17.
Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 2,384, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 3,888
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 6
3. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 177
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

**[?]** Sickness statistics of Quarantine Camp BIIa from July 1944. See the respective entries for May 1944. AGK, Zbiór "OB", 383, pp. 5-6.

## August 1944

**1.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 1 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 16,082. APMO, D-Aul-3a/18.
Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 2,384, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 3,098
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 6
3. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 188
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

Letter from SS-WVHA, head of Office Group D, to all KLs, including Auschwitz, with the subject "Parcels for prisoners from abroad": NARA, microcopy no. T-1021.Vol. III. Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame n. 580.
*"The head of the office – SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS Pohl – has ordered that no parcels of any kind from abroad, even if they come from the Red Cross, are to be given to the prisoners in the concentration camps.*
*All packages are to be opened and their contents carefully examined. Canned foods are to be opened and all food, drink and utensils carefully examined for forbidden messages, propaganda material, and the like.*
*Foodstuffs shall be handed over to the prisoners' kitchen as required.*
*Important cases of forbidden communications are to be reported immediately to the counterintelligence officer at the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office through Office Group D.*
*sgd. Glücks*
*SS Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen SS."*

**2.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 2 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,057. APMO, D-Aul-3a/19.
Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 3,086, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,402
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 7
3. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 188
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician with the subject "Construction of mortuary chambers in Camp II Birkenau". RGVA, 502- 1-52, p. 7.

Camp physician Dr. Mengele considers dimensions of 4.50 m × 3 m sufficient for the mortuary chambers. Access must be from the outside only.

**3.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 1 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,302 — APMO, D-Aul-3a/20.

Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,055, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,378
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 1
3. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 190
″ twins for experiments: 49

Inmates for experiments: 59

Garrison Order No. 21/44: — Frei, pp. 476-480

*"1. Commendation*
*I commend SS-Strm. Heinrich Edelmann, 2nd Comp. CC. Au. I, for his exemplary performance of duty and authorize him 5 days free stay at the Sola Hut.*
*E. made successful use of the firearm on the night of 1 – 2 Aug. 44, when a civilian – presumably a propped-off agent – attempted to cross the post chain."*

The order points out that unauthorized persons are forbidden to enter the SS hospital; prohibits the drawing of water from fire-extinguishing ponds; reminds that changes in housing in Auschwitz require permission; gives instructions on the payment of siding rent charges; reminds of the need to hand in the driving-record books at the beginning of the month; reminds of the need for driving orders for trips outside the camp as well as the obligation to report motor-vehicle accidents; orders that prisoners may only be transported in a sitting position on trucks; reminds of the obligation to carry the blood -group mark on the identification tag; mentions that bicycle tires may only be replaced every 18 months due to lack of rubber; schedules one training evening each for female workers, for NCOs, and a general education lecture evening; then:

*"15. Robbery of a service pistol.*
*An incident known here, in which a human life was lost, gives cause to point out that the unbuckling of the belt with service weapon is to be refrained from in all public means of transportation, and that when entering public premises the weapon is to be secured from any third-party access."*

The order then explains how to wear the gray-green shirt; cites the correction of an ordinance sheet; searches for four SS members; mentions three lost and eight found items; and declares three camp passes invalid.

**4.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 4 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,293 — APMO, D-Aul-3a/21.

Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,083, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,090
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 1
3. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 206
″ twins for experiments: 49

Inmates for experiments: 59

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Friedrich Boos, Cologne-Bickendorf, with the subject "BW 160 – Iron-drawing rights for the delivery of 11 circulation devices for Zyklon B for the laundry and reception area in CC Au." The Central Construction Office sends 132 kg iron-drawing rights in iron tokens. — RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 5.

Central Construction Office. "Barbed-wire fencing around Auschwitz CC. Gate." — RGVA, 502-1-38,

Plan no. 4168 drawn by prisoner no. 23241. A concrete fence post is 2.50 m high and has 20 insulators. p. 6.

**5.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 5 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,328 APMO, D-Aul-3a/22.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,036, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,344
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 1
3. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 206
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Report on cash found": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 345.
*"Enclosed, the local office hands over RM 60,-- (3 bills of RM 20 each) which were found by prisoner no. 114092 – Plöchinger Karl, in the local camp area."*

Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch Office in Auschwitz. Certificate: RGVA, 502-1-437, p 2.
*"This is to certify that on today's date the following workers were presented by the Auschwitz Labor-Education Camp for new placements":*
Rudolf Klimek, Wladyslaw Zabek, Johann Zaszkolny, Anna Kowalska, Sakdlowa Bozena, Maria Zylanka, Bronislawa Grabos, Wladyslaw Dydak.

Radio message "From B d 5 Hungary": TNA. HW 16-42. CIRO/PEARL/ZIP/GPD 2918/GG, HH 17.8.44, n. 5.
*"To the RSHA, Ref. IV A B C, for the attention of SS-Sturmbannführer GUENTHER, o.V. i.A. BERLIN.*
*Subject: Deportation of Jews. Reference: known.*
*Special train under trip. no. 6320410 left SARVAR on 4 Aug. 44 at 2230 hours for Auschwitz. Transport strength – 1296. Leader of transport SS-Untersturmführer HARTEMBERGER, B d S HUNGARY SEK."*

**6.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 6 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,421 APMO, D-Aul-3a/23.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,043, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,352
2. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 206
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

**7.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 7 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,115 APMO, D-Aul-3a/24.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,167, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,345
2. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 337
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

**8.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 8 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,322 APMO, D-Aul-3a/25.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,167, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,345
2. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 337

″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "CC II Auschwitz":
*"Construction work in BA III of Camp II was shut down and not resumed in view of the carrying out of more urgent work – irrigation and drainage of Construction Sections I and II – by order of the head of Office Groups C, SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler, in agreement with the Construction Inspectorate 'Silesia'."*

RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 192.

**9.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 9 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,495
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,274, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,428
2. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 361
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

APMO, D-Aul-3a/26.

United States Army Air Forces. Air photo of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and a large area to the south. The photo is underexposed. Mission USEC/R-79. Can: B 6912, Exposure: 1018.

NARA, Record Group no. 373.

**10.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 10 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,197
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,476, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,420
2. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 568
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

APMO, D-Aul-3a/27.

Letter from the SS-WVHA to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Erection of 111 hospital barracks in PoW camp, Camp II":
*"Construction order no. 1432. On the basis of the documents submitted, I hereby issue the order for the construction of 111 hospital barracks in PoW camp, Camp II, Auschwitz, BA III, BW 3 e and 3 f."*
The site plan of POW camp no. 3764 drawn by prisoner no. 63003 on March 23, 1944 and "examined" by the chief of Office C II on July 13, is attached, wherein the 111 barracks in question are listed.

RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 49; *ibid.*, 502-2-110. p. 13.

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C, with the subject "Report on the effectiveness of the stationary shortwave delousing plant" (microwave delousing): The plant was put into operation on 30 June 1944 and was fully operational on 5 July:
*"In 32 working days up to 6 Aug. 44, a total of 46,122 people were deloused with their clothing equipment and bedding.* […]
*The delousing plant works very promptly and reliably, as numerous trial tests have shown.* […]
*In order to make the lice-free condition achieved through short-wave delousing last for a longer period of time, injection with a Lauseto solution* [=DDT] *is now being carried out on a trial basis."*

RGVA. 502-1-333, pp, 7-8.

**11.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 11 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,195

APMO, D-Aul-3a/28.

Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,208, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,409
2. invalid inmates: 140
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 539
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

Central Construction Office. "Construction application for the expansion of Camp II of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 4 disinfestation barracks in BA III BW 6 c": an explanatory report and a cost estimate follow. RGVA, 502-2-148, pp. 46-46a, 48-49.

Letter from the Settlement Office of the Construction Group of the Waffen-SS and Police Russia Center to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Paid installments of [illegible] RM to the Topf and Sons Company, Erfurt". *"In the spring of 1942, 4 large cremation furnaces were ordered by the former Construction Inspectorate Russia Center from the Topf and Sons Company, Erfurt, for which the above installments were paid in the total amount of RM 42600.--. At the instigation of Office C VI, we request immediate information as to whether these payments were deducted from the final accounts of Topf and Sons."* RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 28.

**12.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 12 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,189 APMO, D-Aul-3a/29.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,927, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,375
2. invalid inmates: 138
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 505
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

The head of the Central Construction Office sends a letter to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Application for the construction of 12 barracks for the seriously ill in BAIII – BW 12b". RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 117.

Central Construction Office. "Construction application for the expansion of Camp II of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 12 barracks for the seriously ill in BA.III". RGVA, 502-2-110, pp. 38-43.

Central Construction Office. "Cost estimate for the expansion of Camp II of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 11 nurses' barracks in BA. III – BW 7 c". RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 151a, 150a [sic].

**13.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 13 August 1944. Total number of inmates: illegible APMO, D-Aul-3a/30.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,958, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,409
2. invalid inmates: 148
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 459
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

**14.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 14 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,239 APMO, D-Aul-3a/31.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,179, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,451
2. invalid inmates: 148
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 459

″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

**15.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 15 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,229. APMO, D-Aul-3a/32.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,670, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,442
2. invalid inmates: 148
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 463
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

**16.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 16 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,030. APMO, D-Aul-3a/33.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,228, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,419
2. invalid inmates: 132
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 463
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

**17.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 17 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 20,004. APMO, D-Aul-3a/34.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,232, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,447
2. invalid inmates: 132
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 463
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

**18.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 18 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,925. APMO, D-Aul-3a/35.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,387, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,477
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 587
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

Central Construction Office. "KL II transfer and ordnance track and siding to the 5 potato storage halls, construction yard, and lumber and coal storage yard." BW 27 and 159: RGVA, 502-1-317, pp. 24-24a.
*"For the structures BW 27 and BW 159 are required:*
*Iron 363,000 cu. yds.*
*Softwood lumber 714 cbm*
*Ballast 6,930 cbm."*

With a Jewish transport from Trieste, Luigi Ferri, born on September 9, 1932, arrives in Auschwitz and is given the registration number B-7525. LPF, p. 266.

A circular from the headquarters in Monowitz criticizes the lax security precautions and poor morale in the subcamps. Frei, pp. 480f.

Garrison Order No. 22/44 announces the result of a collection for the Red Cross; commends two SS members for successfully preventing the escape by gunshot of Frei, pp. 481-485

four prisoners; mentions that the SS garrison administration has been renamed SS central administration; informs of a road closure due to construction work; then:
*"5. Residence Permit.*
*The influx of families of SS members has reached such proportions that it is impossible to issue any more permits. Any applications and housing allocations or residence permits for longer periods are futile and will no longer be processed."*
The order refers to the compulsory registration of newcomers from the cleared eastern areas and bombed-out western areas; sets times for the exchange of linen for the various departments; changes the mode of issuing special rations; reprimands the dumping of garbage next to the SS kitchen; decrees the registration of all SS members engaged in artistic activities; insists on wearing mosquito veils to combat malaria; reports the escape of three horses; deplores the mass theft of fruits and vegetables from the fields; mentions two lost and found items each and a stolen ladies' bicycle; and declares five camp passes invalid.

**19.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 19 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,424. APMO, D-Aul-3a/36.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,830, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,445
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 587
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

The SS garrison physician Auschwitz: APMO, microfilm no. 1613/93.
*"Evaluation of SS-Hauptsturmführer (R) Dr. Josef Mengele born 16 March 1911 SS-No. 317 885.*
*SS-Hauptsturmführer (R) Dr. Josef Mengele has been serving with the SS garrison physician Auschwitz since 30 May 1943. Dr. Mengele has an open, honest, firm character. He is absolutely reliable, upright and straight. In his appearance he shows no weakness of character, opinions or addictions. He acquired his knowledge during his work in Auschwitz CC practically and theoretically as a camp physician in the fight against serious epidemics. With prudence, perseverance and energy he fulfilled all the tasks assigned to him, often under the most difficult conditions, to the complete satisfaction of his superiors, and showed himself ready to face any situation. In addition, as an anthropologist, he has eagerly used the short time he had left off duty to further his own education, and has made a valuable contribution to anthropological science in his work by evaluating the scientific material available to him on the basis of his official position. His achievements are therefore to be described as outstanding.* […] *He is catholic.* […] *In the face of the enemy, he performed brilliantly during the Eastern campaign from June 1941 to June 1943. He was awarded the K I, the EK II and the Eastern Medal. In addition, he was awarded the Wounded Badge black, the Medal for German Ethnic Care. In the most conscientious performance of his medical duties, he contracted typhus while fighting the epidemic in Auschwitz. On account of his special achievements, he was awarded the Kriegsverdienstkreuz II. Kl. m/Schw. (Cross of War Merit, 2nd class with swords). In addition to his medical knowledge, Dr. M. possesses special knowledge as an anthropologist. He appears quite suitable for any other assignment and also for the next higher assignment. He has no criminal record. As an SS doctor, he is popular and respected everywhere."*

**20.** United States Army Air Forces. Air photograph of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and its surroundings. Mission USEC/R 86. Can B 10658, Exposure 5018. NARA, Record Group no. 373.

**21.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 21 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,468. APMO, D-Aul-3a/39.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,937, including:

1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,443
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 730
   ″ twins for experiments: 49

Inmates for experiments: 82

Secret State Police Kattowitz, to the headquarters of the Auschwitz CC. "Subject: Foreign national labor-education prisoner". Stanislaw Pasiok, Pole, "is to be sent to the Birkenau labor-education camp for a period of 56 days." — RGVA, 502-1-437, pp. 162-162a.

Secret State Police Kattowitz, to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC – Department II. Valentin Piechowski, Pole, "will be sent to the Birkenau labor-education camp for a period of 56 days." — RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 152.

Letter from the Secret State Police Kattowitz to headquarters Auschwitz CC, Department II, with the subject "Foreign national labor-education prisoner." Jan Rdest was arrested by the Kattowitz State Police Headquarters on August 5, 1944, for labor disloyalty: — RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 59-59a.
*"Ethnicity: Polish.*
*will* [sic] *be sent to the Birkenau labor-education camp for a period of 56 days.*
*Note: I request that Rdest be sent from there to the Auschwitz Labor Office for the purpose of being placed in work in the Old Reich.*
Date of release: 28 Sept. 1944."

Inmate Infirmary, outpatient clinic BII/a. To the prisoners' typing pool BII/a: — APMO. microfilm no. 1523/16.
*"By order of the camp physician:*
*1. The inmates from Block 12 are to be transferred to Block 5. Start of quarantine on August 22, 1944. 21 days.*
*2. Block 11: the adults are to be transferred to B II/d, the children to B II/e. Also the children in the inmate infirmary from this block.*
*3. A special quarantine of 6 days is imposed on Block 6 because of diphtheria. The block may not be occupied, and no one may be released from the block. Personnel are not allowed to leave the block.*
*4. Those recently admitted to the camp by the Pol. Dept. are to be treated as quarantine-free and may also be transferred to B II/d."*

**22.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 22 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,587. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/38.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,461, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,450
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 730
   ″ twins for experiments: 49

Inmates for experiments: 82

**23.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 23 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,523. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/39.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,259, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,427
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 528
   ″ twins for experiments: 49

Inmates for experiments: 82

On this day, the Royal Air Force took a series of air photos of the Auschwitz-Birkenau area. The most important are: — National Collection of Aerial Pho-

– 60PR686 60SQDN23. exposure: 3083. Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau. Construction Sections I-III, Crematoria II and III, parts of the effects camp.
– 60PR686 60SQDN23. exposure: 3084. Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau.
– 60PR686 60SQDN23. exposure: 3085. Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau, center-west and surrounding area in the west.

tography. Historic Environment Scotland.

Another photo (60PR686 60SQDN23. Exposure: 3185) shows the southern part (Construction Section I) of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau, the railroad station and the surrounding area to the south.

**24.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 24 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,621.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,287, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,397
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 534
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

APMO, D-Aul-3a/40.

"Allocation documents for 6 pieces of mortuary chambers" according to plans No. 4182 and 4186 prepared by the head of the Central Construction Office. Calculation of the required construction materials.

RGVA, 502-1-170, pp. 236-241.

**25.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 25 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,627.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,466, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,333
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 534
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

APMO, D-Aul-3a/41.

United States Army Air Forces. Air photo of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and a large adjacent area, mainly to the north and west.
Mission 60/PR 694 60 SQ. Can F 5366, Exposure: 5016.
Exposures 5017 and 5026 show Auschwitz CC I, Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau, and surrounding areas; exposure 3185 (Mission 60/PR 694 60 SQ. Can F 5367) shows Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau (Construction Section I and part of BA II).

NARA, Record Group no. 373.

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Sawela Sergej, in the camp from 27 June to 25 August 1944. "The release took place on 25 Aug. 1944."

RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 54.

**26.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 26 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,648.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,514, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,369
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 546
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

APMO, D-Aul-3a/42.

The air-raid warden to the garrison eldest as local air-raid warden. Letter with the subject "Conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid protection purposes":
*"Enclosed I submit a plan for the conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid protection purposes with the request for approval of this conversion.*
*1. Work operations:*

RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 37.

*Demolition of the old chamber furnaces and cleaning of the resulting bricks for reuse.*
*Filling of the heating shafts and heating ducts with the debris and old material resulting from the demolition of the chamber furnaces,*
*Breaking through of window and door openings*
*Insertion of wall openings and hoses required for heating furnaces, as well as for aeration and deaeration,*
*water installation and sewerage works,*
*Relocation of existing light lines according to the room layout,*
*Repair of the floors and partial laying of a wooden floor,*
*Repair of the roof and painting of the same with Gudron.*
*2. Material requirements*
[…]
*16 pcs. window screens, gas and shrapnel resistant,*
*7 pcs. doors gas and shrapnel resistant."*

"Headquarters of Concentration Camp Auschwitz II". Release certificate for Kleine Frieda, in the camp from 24 October 1941 to 26 August 1944. "The release took place on 26 Aug. 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 58.

**27.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 27 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,680 — APMO, D-Aul-3a/43.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,617, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,344
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 674
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

**28.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 28 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,671 — APMO, D-Aul-3a/44.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,335, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,400
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 571
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

The head of the Central Construction Office sends to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" the allocation documents for the 6 morgues BW 3b and 3d of August 24. — RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 235.

**29.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 29 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,662. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/45.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,321, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,387
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 570
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

Secret State Police Katowice, Auschwitz Field Office. Giovan[n]i Anelli, born in Melegnano on July 11, 1912, "is sent to the Birkenau labor education camp for a period of 56 days." — RGVA, 502-1-438. pp. 50-50a.

**30.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 30 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,655 — AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 151-153.

Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,284, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,407
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 570
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

Garrison Order No. 23/44: Frei, pp. 485-487
*"1. Commendation.*
*In the recapture of three escaped prisoners.*
*Police officer of the reserves Wochnik and*
*police officer of the reserves Werner,*
*both members of the 2nd Comp./II.Pol.Guard-Btl.VIII, behaved extremely prudently and skillfully. I express my special appreciation to them for the successful arrest."*
The order announces that the House of the Waffen-SS is no longer to be used as a public restaurant, but only as a comradeship home; establishes certain marching routes for prisoner units to the Raisko nursery; prohibits prisoners from riding in trucks on the way from one camp to another; schedules one training evening each for SS officers and NCOs; Requires a report of all SS members with film projection slips; reminds them to fill out and send in receipt slips for brochures distributed; mentions one stolen service bicycle, one lost and found; and declares two camp passes invalid.

**31.** A special garrison order mentions the distribution of copies of the pamphlet "The World's Largest Mosquitoes" at Himmler's request to all unit commanders and heads of service, and then gives detailed instructions on the control of flies and mosquitoes. Frei, pp. 487-489

**[?]** Sickness statistics of Quarantine Camp BIIa from August 1944. See the respective entries for May 1944. AGK, Zbiór "OB", 383, pp. 7-8.

## September 1944

**1.** Central Construction Office. "List of service bicycles issued to SS members and civilian employees of the Central Construction Office arranged by CCO no." List of 70 persons with indication of CCO no., last name, first name, rank, make, frame no. RGVA, 502-1-201, pp. 565-566.

**2.** Central Construction Office, "List of total inmate deployment as of 31 Aug. 1944 acc. to dcree of the SS Main Office of 12 Aug. 1943." RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 84.
Total prisoner labor hours:
Men: 2,494,590.5; Women: 448,729.5; Total: 2,943,320.
*"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review: (stated in Reichsmarks) from Aug. 1 to Aug. 31, 1944. RM 19084,-."*

**4.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Delivery of cast-iron pipes and fittings from Prague for special measures CC II": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 146.
*"The material needed to improve the hygienic conditions of PoW camp within the framework of the special measures ordered by the head of Office Group C in the meeting on 12 May 43 was to be procured by Office C V, according to the file memo by SS-Ostuf. Grosch of 14 May 43 by obtaining a special exemption from the Reichsminister for Economy or the Reich Office for Iron and Steel. It is not known here how far these negotiations may have gone. It is therefore requested for corresponding instruction or for further processing there."*

Central Construction Office, "List of Structures under Construction with Degree RGVA, 502-1-85,

of Completion": pp. 195-196.
*"(a) Construction Projects included in the 1944 R list."*
*There are 47 construction projects listed, including:*
*"14. Shrapnel-protection trenches for the guard force 60%* […].
*16. fire-fighting ponds in the CC area 90%* […].
*32. disinfestation plant for the guard troops 90%* […].
*39. anti-shrapnel trenches in the PoW camp 80%* […]
*43. makeshift finishing of 60 dwellings in the CC area of interest for bomb-damaged SS members 70%* […].
*44. laundry and reception building and prisoners' bath (without machinery) 85%* […].
*b) Construction Projects not included in the R-list.* […]
*4. extension of the prov. bakery 80%* […]
*8. 10 fire ponds of 400 cbm capacity each 50%* […].
*11. finishing of barracks in CC II (washing and toilet rooms) 80%* […].
*12. covering of all agriculture barracks with a 2nd layer of roofing felt 70%.*
*13. 3 barracks for immediate action (Jew Action) 90%.*
*17. camouflage of the Crema. and security measures by erecting a 2nd fence 90%.*
*18. construction of 6 mortuaries in CC II, BA I and II 15%* […].
*25. security line for camp I – 15 pieces of 1-man shrapnel shelters 95%* […].
*28. construction of a gas-tight treatment room in the former Crema for the garrison physician 5%."*

**5.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Office CC II Birkenau with the subject "Camouflage of the Crema. in the PoW camp": RGVA, 502-1-317, p. 13.
*"The Construction Office there has submitted to here the allocation documents concerning the camouflage of the Crema. in the PoW camp, but only with erection of wooden posts with shrubbery. Originally, in place of the wooden posts now standing, ferroconcrete pillars with barbed wire were in place and the leader of the protective-custody camp there had these pillars removed and turned over to the disassembly plants. The Construction Office is asked to determine how many concrete columns have been delivered there and to report this to here. The allocation documents are enclosed."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the District Economic Office Bielitz. On June 19, 1944, a vehicle with very poor tires was assigned to the Auschwitz Camp: RGVA, 502-1-190, p. 40.
*"The truck in question is a generator-gas vehicle. In the present difficult liquid-fuel situation, it is not justifiable that generator-gas vehicles should be out of service for lack of tires at the expense of gasoline and diesel vehicles."*

Construction Issue Book. "Building (BW) 54 = 3 barracks for special measures." A September 5, 1944 entry shows 362.42 RM in favor of Lenz & Co, A.G., Kattowitz, for "hourly wage work." RGVA, 502-1-111, pp. 573-573a.

Letter from the camp leader of the Golleschau subcamp to the first leader of the protective -custody camp Auschwitz CC III with the subject "Maltreatment of prisoners by civilians": ISD. OCC 2/7/a folder 56 C II C/1.
*"On 4 Sept. 44 at 6 p.m., while entering the camp, it was reported to me by the Jewish protective-custody prisoner no.: 176456, Wolnerman Mayer, that he had been beaten by the foreman working at the primary crusher, Pinkas, afternoon at 3 p.m., and that his glasses had been smashed in the process.*
*I had the block leader call the foreman and questioned him as to whether and why he had beaten the above-mentioned prisoner. Initially he denied it, and only after being questioned several times did he admit that he had maltreated the prisoner, which he justified by the fact that he had found him asleep.*
*Master Pinkas had already been warned once by the management and by me, and he had often been instructed that, if a prisoner behaved improperly during work, he*

*should report it to me. Moreover, the information given by the foreman is not correct, since this incident was immediately investigated by the block leader, SS Uscha. Klehr on my orders.*
*I ask Obersturmführer to arrange for further action.*
*The management has been informed of the report."*

**6.** Headquarters Order No. 9/44, Monowitz, reports two SS victims of an air raid; commends four SS members for preventing prisoner escapes and one SS member for brave and prudent behavior during an air raid; refers to a chief order by Pohl that carbon copies are no longer to be made; explains responsibilities of camp and troop leadership; again forbids SS members to serve as orderlies; decrees that mail couriers be used only for important matters; forbids unbuckling of belts in public transportation and bars; reprimands lack of locker and room order; recalls duty to salute Wehrmacht and party members; insists on observance of medically prescribed reduced fitness for duty; admonishes medics for pest control in troop quarters; orders preparation of vaccination lists for all SS members; issues a furlough ban for Slovakia and Romania; reminds to fill out and mail receipt slips for distributed pamphlets; points out two circulars and one item in an ordinance sheet; announces the dissolution of one subcamp; insists that prisoners may be withdrawn from current occupations only with the permission of the commandant; deplores black-marketing between civilian employees and prisoners, and calls for strict supervision of civilians; and declares that the prescribed quarantine period must be observed when transferring to another camp. Frei, pp. 489-493

**7.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 7 September 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,708
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,139, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,266
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 566
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82
APMO, D-Aul-3a/46.

**10.** Central Construction Office. "Listing on renumbering of house numbers according to the new street designations (planning area for Neustadt-West".
Fabrikstrasse: 27 houses renumbered; Molkereistrasse: 28; Ackerstrasse: 18; Bahnhofstrasse: 22.
RGVA, 502-2-95, pp. 22-25.

**11.** "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI", fragment. Daily report for the week of September 11-17, 1944. The header column is divided into the following headings (dates for 9/11):
VMM, HC.

| | |
|---|---|
| Occupancy of the camp: | 16,036 |
| Inpatients: | 1,535 |
| Block recovery: | 245 |
| Deaths (of which in camp): | 3 |
| Total Sick: | 1,783 |
| Sick as a % to occupancy: | 11.1 |
| Admissions from camp: | 24 |
| Transfer from other camps: | 5 |
| Departures healthy: | 80 |
| Outpatients treated: | 868 |
| Doctors Nurses | 49-176 |
| Infectious patients | 49 |

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)

Special incidents.

**12.** "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

| | |
|---|---|
| Occupancy of the camp: | 16,049 |
| Inpatients: | 1,544 |
| Block recovery: | 259 |
| Deaths (of which in camp): | 1 |
| Total Sick: | 1,804 |
| Sick as a % to occupancy: | 11.2 |
| Admissions from camp: | 30 |
| Transfer from other camps: | / |
| Departures healthy: | 20 |
| Outpatients treated: | 1,206 |
| Doctors Nurses | 49-176 |
| Infectious patients | 47 |

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

**13.** "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

| | |
|---|---|
| Occupancy of the camp: | 16,051 |
| Inpatients: | 1,623 |
| Block recovery: | 253 |
| Deaths (of which in camp): | 44 |
| Total Sick: | 1,920 |
| Sick as a % to occupancy: | 12.0 |
| Admissions from camp: | 82 |
| Transfer from other camps: | 1 |
| Departures healthy: | 3 |
| Outpatients treated: | 576 |
| Doctors Nurses | 49-176 |
| Infectious patients | 52 |

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents: "During the air raid: 43 dead, 12 missing, 65 seriously wounded and 150 lightly wounded. 15 female prisoners wounded."

United States Army Air Forces. Two important air photos: NARA, Record Group no. 373.
- Mission 464 BG: 4 M 97. Can: B 8413, Exposure 6 V1: showing Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and surrounding areas;
- Mission 464 BG: 4 M 97. Can: B 8413, Exposure 6 V2: showing Auschwitz CC I, the railroad station, Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau, with a partial view of Construction Section III and the southwest corner of the camp.

**14.** "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

| | |
|---|---|
| Occupancy of the camp: | 16,043 |
| Inpatients: | 1,635 |
| Block recovery: | 315 |
| Deaths (of which in camp): | 2 |
| Total Sick: | 1,952 |
| Sick as a % to occupancy: | 12.1 |
| Admissions from camp: | 14 |
| Transfer from other camps: | 1 |
| Departures healthy: | 1 |
| Outpatients treated: | 1,098 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Doctors Nurses | 49-176 |
| Infectious patients | 53 |

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

**15.** "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

| | |
|---|---|
| Occupancy of the camp: | 16,035 |
| Inpatients: | 1,616 |
| Block recovery: | 361 |
| Deaths (of which in camp): | 6 |
| Total Sick: | 1,983 |
| Sick as a % to occupancy: | 12.3 |
| Admissions from camp: | 33 |
| Transfer from other camps: | 5 |
| Departures healthy: | 55 |
| Outpatients treated: | 984 |
| Doctors Nurses | 49-176 |
| Infectious patients | 54 |

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents: 4 missed persons were excavated.

**16.** "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

| | |
|---|---|
| Occupancy of the camp: | 16,077 |
| Inpatients: | 1,627 |
| Block recovery: | 369 |
| Deaths (of which in camp): | 5 |
| Total Sick: | 2,001 |
| Sick as a % to occupancy: | 12.4 |
| Admissions from camp: | 26 |
| Transfer from other camps: | 1 |
| Departures healthy: | 14 |
| Outpatients treated: | 721 |
| Doctors Nurses | 49-176 |
| Infectious patients | 55 |

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

**17.** "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

| | |
|---|---|
| Occupancy of the camp: | 16,075 |
| Inpatients: | 1,647 |
| Block recovery: | 312 |
| Deaths (of which in camp): | 3 |
| Total Sick: | 1,962 |
| Sick as a % to occupancy: | 12.1 |
| Admissions from camp: | 23 |
| Transfer from other camps: | / |
| Departures healthy: | 26 |
| Outpatients treated: | 445 |
| Doctors Nurses | 44-175 |
| Infectious patients | 54 |

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents: No lice.

**18.** Letter from the head of the SS Central Administration Auschwitz to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Bomb damage on 13 Sept. 44": RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 3.
*"The bombing from south-west to south-east on 13 Sept. 44 caused the following damage:"*
A detailed description of the targets affected follows.

**19.** Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1944. Reporting month [September]" for the construction project Auschwitz CC as of 15 September 1944 (the second page is missing). RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 204-205.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 9: sewerage | 1/6/1940 | 80% |
| 2. BW 13: finishing air-raid shelter | 20/7/1944 | 45% |
| 3. BW 21: road construction | 20/4/44 | 45% |
| 4. BW 23A: garage extension | 5/6/1944 | 100% |
| 5. BW 25: finishing store House No. 7 | 14/7/1944 | 50% |
| 6. BW 27: residences for married NCOs | 1/7/1940 | 95% |
| 7. BW 29: water-supply plant | 1/6/1940 | 90% |
| 8. BW 29a: water tower | 14/7/1944 | 30% |
| 9. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers | 10/7/1941 | 100% |
| 10. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp | 1/6/1940 | 35% |
| 11. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities | 1/6/1940 | 72% |
| 12. BW 51: horse stables of the Central Construction Office | 23/2/1944 | 100%. |
| 13. BW 54: gardening facilities | 1/4/1941 | 90% |
| 14. BW 61b: workshops of the CCO component I | 8/4/1944 | 80% |
| 15. BW 61b: workshops of the CCO component II | 1/4/1944 | 15% |
| 16. BW 61c: construction-material storage shed | 1/12/1943 | 60% |
| 17. BW 62: real estate of Constr. Insp. Silesia Kattowitz | 5/6/1944 | / |
| 18. BW 84: fire ponds | 3/4/1944 | 100% |
| 19. BW 98: air-raid protection trench and shrapnel bunker | 7/3/1944 | 100% |
| 20. BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath | 12/10/1941 | 80% |
| 21. BW 160A: shortwave delousing facility | 29/4/1943 | 100% |
| 22. BW 161: prov. district heating plant | 27/8/1942 | 60% |
| 23. BW 164: maternity home | 10/3/1944 | 80% |
| 24. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings | 18/7/1942 | 5% |
| 25. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction | 15/11/1941 | / |

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1944. Reporting month [September]" for the construction project PoW camp bis 15 September 1944. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 206.

| Structures | Start | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain | 16/3/1942 | 75% |
| 2. BW 13: watchtowers, wood | 10/3/1942 | 100% |
| 3. BW 17: road construction inside of camp | 5/4/1942 | 75% |
| 4. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant | 21/10/1941 | 75% |
| 5. BW 19: water-supply plants | 5/1/1942 | 75% |
| 6. BW 24: fences (electr. wire) | 8/11/1941 | 90% |
| 7. BW 25: wire fence within camps | 1/12/1941 | 85% |
| 8. BW 35: water treatment | 15/6/1943 | 100% |
| 9. BW 36: troop infirmary | 15/5/1943 | 100% |
| 10. BW 10: headquarters building | 15/10/1942 | 60% |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 11. BW 159: air-force disassembly plant Roruck | 1/3/1944 | 85% |
| 12. BW 26G: backup power plant | 15/8/1944 | 10% |
| 13. BW 51: food warehouses | 15/8/1944 | 5% |
| 14. 3 special barracks | 1/7/1944 | 100% |
| 15. BW 3a etc.: sanitary facilities in barracks | 1/2/1944 | 50% |
| 16. BW 98: air-raid protection trenches | 1/6/1944 | 100% |
| 17. BW 27: railway sidings | / | 90% |
| 18. BW 36: finishing 6 mortuaries | 15/5/1944 | 5% |
| 19. BW 30d: camouflage enclosure around Crematoria I-IV | 15/7/1944 | 100% |
| 20. BW 20: high-voltage plant | 1/9/1944 | 2% |

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 8 [sic]; inmates: 4,598.

**20.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Construction of air-raid protection bunkers": RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 9.
*"With reference to the previous discussions* [of 16 and 18 September 1944], *the ordered 4 air-raid protection bunkers were planned according to the attached sketch and started on schedule on Monday, 18 Sept. 44."*

**21.** Central Construction Office. "Conversion of the old crematorium. Air-raid shelter for SS infirmary with an operation room". Plan no. 4287 drawn by prisoner no. 57347. Floor plan and cross section. From left to right: airlock, operation room, dry toilet, 3 unnamed rooms, airlock. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 20.

Garrison Order No. 24/44 announces the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; cites a Himmler order deploring accidents due to speeding; refers to a chief order by Pohl that carbon copies are no longer to be made; gives a date for taking passport photographs; restricts the possibilities of private dog ownership; orders radios to be secured to prevent prisoners from listening to enemy stations; then: Frei, pp. 493-495
*"7. Passes for prisoners.*
*It has been repeatedly noted that the authorities issue passes to prisoners, granting them the right to move unaccompanied within the camp area. These passes have no validity whatsoever and must be confiscated immediately. Permission can only be granted by the respective camp commandant."*
The order then prohibits the purchase of locally farmed foodstuffs; mentions two lost and found items each, as well as one stolen and one swapped service bicycle; and declares one camp ID card invalid.

**23.** DAW. Invoice no. 68/9 to the Central Construction Office "for disinfestation plant for women, Construction Section I, BW 5B CC II. 1 hot-air furnace set up for 2 chambers": RM 551.10, including supplementary work. RGVA, 502-1-3228, p. 142.

Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Application for construction of fences for security measures (camouflage) of the Cremas in CC Camp II Auschwitz": RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 104.
*"Construction order no. 91.*
*On the basis of the documents submitted, I hereby issue the order for the erection of fences for the security measures, (camouflage) of the Cresman* [sic] *in CC camp II Auschwitz."*

**27.** Central Construction Office. "As-built plan of the temporary slaughterhouse B.W. 33 B". GARF, 7021-108-48, p. 14.
It is a 36.02 meters long square building that extends on three levels: basement, ground floor and attic. A refrigeration system is installed in the basement, which serves two cold rooms. The ground floor contains, among other things, a bone degreasing device.

**28.** Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, Breslau and Kattowitz, with the subject "Beginning and end of blackout": RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 8.

*"According to notification from the Reich Propaganda Office, the clocks will be set back to 2:00 a.m. on 2 Oct. 1944, 3:00 a.m. At this time, normal time will be restored. Therefore, for the period from 2 Oct. – 31 Dec. 1944, the beginning and end of the blackout for the area of LGK* [*Luftgaukommando*] *VIII (District Lower Silesia, District Upper Silesia, Wartheland and General Government) will be set as follows:*

| *Week* | *from:* | *to:* | *Blackout: Start:* | | *End:* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *2/10* | – | *8/10* | *18.20* | – | *5.30* |
| *9/10* | – | *15/10* | *18.05* | – | *5.40* |
| *16/10* | – | *22/10* | *17.50* | – | *5.50* |
| *23/10* | – | *29/10* | *17.40* | – | *6.00* |
| *30/10* | – | *5/11* | *17.25* | – | *6.10* |
| *6/11* | – | *12/11* | *17.15* | – | *6.25* |
| *13/11* | – | *19/11* | *17.05* | – | *6.40* |
| *20/11* | – | *26/11* | *16.55* | – | *6.50* |
| *27/11* | – | *3/12* | *16.50* | – | *7.00* |
| *4/12* | – | *10/12* | *16.45* | – | *7.10* |
| *11/12* | – | *17/12* | *16.40* | – | *7.20* |
| *18/12* | – | *24/12* | *16.45* | – | *7.25* |
| *25/12* | – | *31/12* | *16.50* | – | *7.25 "* |

**30.** Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 25/44: AGK, NTN, 94, p. 34. Odpis (transcript); Frei, pp. 496f.

*"1. Women's Camp Auschwitz CC 1*
*Effective October 1, 1944, the new women's camp in the extension building of the protective-custody camp is taken over by CC Auschwitz I. In addition, all estates and units in the area of CC Auschwitz I, which were previously under the control of Headquarters II. The supervisors taken over are transferred to Auschwitz CC I as of the same date. The leadership of the women's camp is entrusted to Mrs. Volkenrath."*
The order then informs about a new site veterinarian; gives instructions on air-raid protection; reports the relocation of the office of the agricultural enterprises as well as of the office of the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia"; lists the phone numbers of the SS hospital; mentions four lost property items; and declares one camp ID card and two armbands invalid.

Printed form: GARF, 7021-103-1, p. 49; *ibid.*, 7021-103-1, p. 49.

*"Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Headquarters*
*Instruction*
*Today I was instructed in detail by the company leader SS-Obersturmführer Kollner about the following points, which I hereby confirm with my own signature:*
*1. Prisoner abuse*
*2. Interactions with prisoners*
*3. Conduct as a prisoner escort post*
*4. Conduct as a prisoner guard*
*5. Behavior as a control post at camp entrances*
*6. Conduct in the event of arrest of persons with insufficient identification*
*7. Conduct during escape of prisoners.*
*Auschwitz, 30 Sept. 1944.*
*SS-Obersturmführer Kollner* *Heinrich Kist*
*Sturm. and company leader* *SS-Rottf."*

Printed form:
*"Obligation certificate*
*1) I am aware and have been informed today that I will be punished by death if I tamper with Jewish property of any kind.*
*2) I must maintain absolute secrecy about all measures taken during the evacuation of*

*the Jews, also towards my comrades.*
*3) I undertake to devote my entire person and manpower to the speedy and smooth implementation of these measures.*
*Auschwitz, 30 Sept. 1944.*

*Heinrich Kist*
*SS-Rottf."*

**[?]** Sickness statistics of Quarantine Camp BIIa from September 1944. See the respective entries for May 1944. AGK, Zbiór "OB", 383, pp. 9-10

**[?]** *"Visit of an ICRC delegate to the camp commandant of Auschwitz (September 1944). ... Along the roads, or more precisely the Polish roads, leading from Teschen to Auschwitz, we encountered groups of men and women who were being looked after by SS men, wearing the striped clothing of the concentration camps and forming small commandos (work detachments). These commandos worked partly in agriculture and partly in mines.*
*These people all have pale, ashen complexions despite working outdoors. All march in step and in rows of four; the guards, rifle under arm, are SS men of the Totenkopf Division….*
*Finally, we arrive at Auschwitz and, having summoned up the necessary patience, are led into the interior of the concentration camp. From the camp itself, we see only six to eight very large red brick barracks. These buildings appear to be new; all the windows are barred; the camp is surrounded by a wall of concrete slabs, a very high wall with barbed wire.*
*Conversation with the commandant: As in Oranienburg and Ravensbrück, the officers here are both friendly and reserved. Every word is well calculated, and one senses the fear of leaking even the smallest piece of information.*
*1) The distribution of the shipments made by the committee seems to be permitted and even regulated by a general order that applies to all concentration camps.*
*2) The commandant tells us that packages personally addressed to a prisoner are always handed over in full.*
*3) There are shop stewards for each nationality (French, Belgian, no other nationality was named, but certainly several others).*
*4) There is a 'Jewish Eldest' who is responsible for all Jewish internees.*
*5) The shop stewards and the 'Jewish Eldest' may receive collective shipments; these shipments are freely distributed by them. Personal parcels arriving under a name unknown in the camp will be given to the shop steward of the nationality concerned.*
*6) The distribution of the shipments made by the Committee appears to us to be safe. We have no proof, but our impression is that the commandant is telling the truth when he claims that these distributions are regular and that any theft is severely punished….*
*We hope to be able to send you soon last names, first names and numbers of Auschwitz prisoners as well as their nationality. In fact, there is a detachment of British POWs working in a mine in Auschwitz who are in contact with these people. We asked the chief confidant in Teschen to do his utmost to obtain all relevant information from the confidant of the commando in Auschwitz.*
*Spontaneously, the British chief confidant in Teschen asked us if we knew about the 'shower room'. There was a rumor that there was a very modern shower room in the camp where the prisoners were gassed in series. The British shop steward, through his command at Auschwitz, tried to get confirmation of this fact. It was impossible to prove anything. The prisoners themselves did not talk about it.*
*Once again, when we leave Auschwitz, we have the impression that the secret is well guarded. However, we take with us the certainty that parcels must be mailed, as many as possible and as quickly as possible. Once again, we believe that what is sent will be passed on completely to the prisoners."* DCICR, pp. 91-92.

## October 1944

**1.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 1 October 1944. Occupancy: 25,749. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 339a-339b.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 6,733, including:
1. inpatients: 1,538
2. inpatients BIIb: 331
3. recovering inmates: 615
4. juveniles under 14 years: 128
5. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
6. invalids over 60 years: 42
7. outpatients: 39
8. quarantine (malaria): 545
11. quarantine (release): 87.

**2.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 2 October 1944. Occupancy: 26,230. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 340a-340c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 7,150, including:
1. inpatients: 1,538
2. inpatients BIIb: 331
3. recovering inmates: 635
4. outpatients: 173
6. juveniles under 14 years: 128
7. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
8. invalids over 60 years: 42
10. quarantine (malaria): 555
13. quarantine (release): 87.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Construction of air-raid protection bunkers – system Salzgitter – for the CC area": RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 6.
*"The chief of the Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS Pohl, during his presence here on 23 Sept. 44, ordered the construction of air-raid protection bunkers – system Salzgitter. After consultation with SS-Sturmbannführer Baer, SS garrison eldest, 2 bunkers of 50 m length each are considered necessary, which can accommodate a total of approx. 1000 persons. About 1200 tons of cement are required for 1 bunker."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Auschwitz CC II – BW 6 c": RGVA, 502-1-170, pp. 180-180a.
*"For Auschwitz CC II BW 6 c, 3 electrically operated circulating-air disinfestation devices were previously planned, which have arrived here and are stored in the construction yard. According to the garrison physician Dr. Wirths, these three devices are now no longer needed, since the arrival of the mobile short-wave delousing device makes their installation unnecessary."*
The head of the Central Construction Office asks whether this equipment can be used elsewhere or should remain in storage at Auschwitz.

**3.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 3 October 1944. Total number of inmates: 23,286. APMO, D-AuI-3a/49.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,208, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 1,792
2. invalids: 316
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 744

″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 39

Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 3 October 1944. Occupancy: 43,462 — APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 340a-340c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 24,622, including:
1. inpatients: 1,696
2. inpatients BIIb: 317
3. recovering inmates: 655
4. outpatients: 224
6. juveniles under 14 years: 125
7. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
8. invalids over 60 years: 39
10. quarantine (malaria): 566
13. quarantine (transiting Jews): 17,202
14. quarantine (release): 85.

**4.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 4 October 1944. Occupancy: 42,973 — APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 342a-342b.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 24,444, including:
1. inpatients: 1,539
2. inpatients BIIb: 320
3. recovering inmates: 688
4. outpatients: 234
6. juveniles under 14 years: 128
7. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
8. invalids over 60 years: 38
10. quarantine (malaria): 572
13. quarantine (transiting Jews): 16,614
14. quarantine (release): 85.

Letter from the head of the administration to the Auschwitz Central Administration with the subject "Request for lodging equipment for the protective-custody camp": — Blumental, pp. 95-96 (transcript).
*"At the request of the first leader of the protective-custody camp of Auschwitz CC II, we ask for the allocation of the following lodging equipment for Camp B II:*
*230 flatbeds*
*6000 full blankets*
*8000 flatbed floor boards*
*Justification:*
*1. This camp is used as a reception and transit camp.*
*2. Some blocks are without flatbeds (see no. 4).*
*3. The full blankets should be distributed in such a way that there are about 500 pieces on a block and 2 pieces on the inmate.*
*4. This camp was used as a gypsy camp.*
*During this time, in spite of the greatest vigilance, a part of platform floor boards disappeared, while another part was broken by overloading and thus became unusable. The flatbeds were occupied not by 5 prisoners, as prescribed, but by up to 15 prisoners in special cases. With this great load, the third level of the platform broke and all the prisoners lying on it fell onto those lying on the second level. This floor then also broke through due to the jolt and the load, so that finally all 3 levels were broken through, and thus the floor boards and partly also the flatbeds* [could] *no longer be used."*

Headquarters Order No. 10/44, Monowitz, distinguishes eight SS members and — Frei, pp. 497-499

commends five because they "made successful use of the firearm and thereby prevented prisoners from escaping"; reports a case of inattentive guards, as a result of which prisoners were able to escape, and makes it the subject of instruction; then:

*"In another case I had to have a block leader relieved because he irresponsibly allowed prisoners to leave the camp without a guard to go to the kitchen, and also left them without supervision for a long time.*

*If the many instructions in the headquarters orders, as well as the numerous instructions given by the unit, post and camp leaders are not sufficient to put a definite stop to the escapes of the prisoners, then in the future I will punish every case of neglect of duty – whether from lack of interest or lack of responsibility – with the severest punishment."*

The order gives instructions for outdoor practice shootings; and admonishes that radios issued for troop care be used for that purpose as well, rather than for private purposes.

**5.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 5 October 1944. Occupancy: 42,961. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 343a-343c.

Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 24,444, including:

1. inpatients: 1.580
2. inpatients BIIb: 317
3. recovering inmates: 663
4. outpatients: 251
6. juveniles under 14 years: 128
7. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
8. invalids over 60 years: 38
10. quarantine (malaria): 566
13. quarantine (transiting Jews): 15,560
14. quarantine (release): 92.

"Conc. Camp Auschwitz II Auschwitz II, 4 October 1944 GARF, 7021-108-59, p. 3.

Service Schedule for Tuesday, 5 Oct. 1944." The following places or duty stations are listed with the names of the respective SS members:

| | |
|---|---|
| Block leader on duty | collection unit |
| assistant block leader | off duty |
| disassembling plant | *Sonderkommando* Buch |
| Vistula trench | camp B II a |
| camp B II f | camp B II b |
| air-raid protection trench | camp B II c |
| Transport readiness | |

The signatures of the report leader and the first leader of the protective-custody camp follow.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Deployment of Prisoner Bricklayers and Carpenters for Gross-Rosen": RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 92.

*"The requested 260 prisoner masons and carpenters are released on the basis of the prisoner requisition of 2 -7 Oct. 44 as follows from the listed units:*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Unit* | *109A, protective-custody camp extension* | *50* |
| *"* | *197 B, finishing barracks BA II* | *30* |
| *"* | *112B, construction unit BA I* | *50* |
| *"* | *114B, construction unit CC II* | *90* |
| *"* | *371P, coke bunker nursery Raisko* | *40"* |

Letter from the Central Construction Office to SS garrison eldest SS- RGVA, 502-1-401,

Sturmbannführer Baer Auschwitz CC with the subject "Installation of a gas-tight treatment room and shrapnel-protection room in the former crematorium for the SS garrison physician": p. 4.
*"The SS garrison physician, represented by SS-Hstuf. Dr. Fischer, requests the conversion of the former crematorium to a dressing or operating room and the construction of additional shrapnel-proof shelters. The conversion is proposed in accordance the attached plan."*

**6.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 6 October 1944. Occupancy: 38,544. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 344a-344c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 6,606, including:
1. inpatients: 1,596
2. inpatients BIIb: 328
3. recovering inmates: 648
4. outpatients: 124
6. juveniles under 14 years: 128
7. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
8. invalids over 60 years: 38
10. quarantine (malaria): 558
13. quarantine (transiting Jews): 15,560
14. quarantine (release): 92.
transiting Jews: 13,760
1. inpatients: 943
2. transport preparation: 1,777
3. juveniles: 961
4. available inmates: 10,079.

**7.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 7 October 1944. Total number of inmates: 22,051 VMM, HC.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,617, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 1,475
2. invalids: 130
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 754
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 39

Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 7 October 1944. Occupancy: 38,792. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 345a-345c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 6,696, including:
1. inpatients: 1,598
2. inpatients BIIb: 252
3. inpatients BIIc/-BIII: 35
4. recovering inmates: 659
5. outpatients: 165
7. juveniles under 14 years: 128
8. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
9. invalids over 60 years: 38
11. quarantine (malaria): 566
14. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 12,027
1. inpatients: 936
2. transport preparation: 1,742
3. juveniles: 911

4. available inmates: 9,167

**8.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 8 October 1944. Occupancy: 36,406. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 346a-346c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,470, including:
1. inpatients: 1,672
2. inpatients BIIb: 256
3. inpatients BIIc/-BIII: 33
4. recovering inmates: 594
6. juveniles under 14 years: 132
7. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
8. invalids over 60 years: 43
9. quarantine (malaria): 583
13. quarantine (release): 97.
transiting Jews: 11,648
1. inpatients: 937
2. transport preparation: 1,627
3. juveniles: 596
5. available inmates: 8,488.

**9.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 9 October 1944. Occupancy: 36,050. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 347a-347c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,759, including:
1. inpatients: 1,672
2. inpatients BIIb: 256
3. inpatients BIIc: 33
4. recovering inmates: 594
5. outpatients: 105
7. juveniles under 14 years: 132
8. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
9. invalids over 60 years: 43
10. quarantine (malaria): 583
14. quarantine (release): 97.
transiting Jews: 11,244
1. inpatients: 944
2. transport preparation: 2,275
3. juveniles: 596
5. available inmates: 7,429.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the CC headquarters with the subject "Release of prisoners (construction-offices workshops)." RGVA, 502-1-256, pp. 91-91a.
*"The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz releases from the construction-offices workshops the following prisoner skilled and unskilled workers."*
A list with the numbers of 75 prisoners follows, 55 of them Jews (54 from the A-Series, 1 from the B-Series (B-3651)).

**10.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 10 October 1944. Occupancy: 36,240 APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 348a-348c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,759, including:
1. inpatients: 1,713
2. inpatients BIIb: 262
3. inpatients BIIc: 34
4. recovering inmates: 576

5. outpatients: 407
7. juveniles under 14 years B I/b: 40
8. juveniles under 14 years: 132
9. invalids over 60 years: 43
10. quarantine (malaria): 575
14. quarantine (release): 97.
transiting Jews: 7,053
1. inpatients: 939
2. transport preparation: 2,704
3. juveniles: 596
4. admission: 191
5. available inmates: 7,005.

Central Construction Office. "Explanatory report on the construction of an air-raid shelter for the commandant's residence BW 98 J", as well as the associated cost estimate (total cost: RM 7,250).
*"Site-plan sketch, scale 1:2000, about new construction of an air-raid protection basement at the commandant's residence".*

RGVA, 502-1-404, pp. 33-34a; *ibid.*, p. 35.

**11.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 11 October 1944. Occupancy: 34,024.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,604, including:
1. inpatients: 1,625
2. inpatients BIIb: 268
3. inpatients BIIc: 33
4. recovering inmates: 576
5. outpatients: 407
7. juveniles under 14 years B I/b: 40
8. juveniles under 14 years: 132
9. invalids over 60 years: 43
10. quarantine (malaria): 575
14. quarantine (release): 97.
transiting Jews: 7,053
1. inpatients: 939
2. transport preparation: 2,704
3. juveniles: 596
4. admission: 191
5. available inmates: 7,005.

APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 349a-349c.

**12.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 12 October 1944. Occupancy: 32,399.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 6,015, including:
1. inpatients: 1,675
2. inpatients BIIb: 273
3. inpatients BIIc: 35
4. recovering inmates: 595
5. outpatients: 340
7. juveniles under 14 years: 132
8. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 40
9. invalids over 60 years: 42
10. quarantine (malaria): 575
14. quarantine (release): 94.
transiting Jews: 7,788

APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 350a-350c.

1. inpatients: 993
2. transport preparation: 1,907
3. admission: 155
4. juveniles: 321
5. available inmates: 4,412.

Garrison Order No. 26/44 commemorates three SS members who died during a prisoner uprising: Frei, pp. 499-501

*"1. In the line of duty fell before the enemy true to their oath to the Führer on Saturday, 7 Oct. 44:*
*SS Uscha. Rudolf Eder, born 31 Aug. 04 5./33-T-Stuba. AU CC 1*
*" Willi Freese, " 30 Sept. 21 2./SS-T-Stuba. AU CC II*
*" Josef Purke, " 28 Feb. 03 1./SS-T-Stuba. AU CC II*
*We will always keep a faithful memory of the fallen comrades."*
The order recalls the duty of secrecy, and announces the issuance of warning notices to be posted everywhere during a "warning week":
*"During the warning week, continuous instruction on the dangers of careless chatter is to be given by unit leaders and heads of service. It is to be pointed out that the duty of silence applies primarily to the SS members themselves. Every chatterer is to be confronted with the warning word 'Pst' during this week. If from the beginning of this 'Pst' action ten percent of all SS members and followers warn the other ninety percent with the word 'Pst' and the meaning of this word is understood, namely.*
*'Attention, enemy is listening! Do not chatter! Silence!'*
*then the action has fulfilled its task. Care is to be taken that on 16 Oct. 44 the first instruction is given, and that the members of the units and services are made aware of the meaning of the warning slips."*
The order then finds fault with sloppiness in motor-vehicle requests; reprimands the public airing of disputes with foreign civilians; announces an officer and a NCO training course each; informs that the library has received books for sale; points out that premium coupons are not to be labeled or stamped; and mentions one lost and six found items.

**13.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 13 October 1944. Occupancy: 32,098. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 351a-351c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,699, including:
1. inpatients: 1,693
2. inpatients BIIb: 282
3. inpatients BIIc: 36
4. recovering inmates: 563
5. outpatients: 99
7. juveniles under 14 years: 130
8. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 40
9. invalids over 60 years: 41
10. quarantine (malaria): 556
14. quarantine (release): 84.
transiting Jews: 7,301
1. inpatients: 832
2. transport preparation: 1,524
3. admission: 181
4. juveniles: 321
5. available inmates: 4,443.

Response of Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to letter from Central Construction Office dated 2 October 1944: RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 179.

*"The three electrically operated circulating-air disinfestation units are to be taken immediately to the construction-materials depot in Gross-Rosen for shipment."*

**14.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 14 October 1944. Occupancy: 31,123. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 352a-352c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,673, including:
1. inpatients: 1,685
2. inpatients BIIb: 280
3. inpatients BIIc: 35
4. recovering inmates: 536
5. outpatients: 225
7. juveniles under 14 years: 130
8. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 40
9. invalids over 60 years: 41
10. quarantine (malaria): 510
14. quarantine (release): 46.
transiting Jews: 7,144
1. inpatients: 761
2. transport preparation: 1,643
3. admission: /
4. juveniles: 321
5. available inmates: 4,492.

Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch Office in Auschwitz. Certificate: RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 7.
*"I hereby certify that on today's date the following workers were presented by the Auschwitz Labor-Education Camp for new placements:"*
Julian Debski, Francek Jelen, Ladislaw Zaremba, Susanne Chlebak, Helena Komandarczyk, Fernande Rollin, Paraska Raschko, Maria Dabrowska, Maria Sciuba, Antonia Mruska, Annast. Sejda, Bogumila Ligorowska, Ginetta Navarro.

**15.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 15 October 1944. Occupancy: 30,274. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 353a-353c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,058, including:
1. inpatients: 1,557
2. inpatients BIIb: 149
3. inpatients BIIc: 4
4. recovering inmates: 512
5. juveniles under 14 years: 133
6. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 30
7. invalids over 60 years: 41
8. quarantine (malaria): 494
14. quarantine (release): 89.
transiting Jews: 6,684
1. inpatients: 200
2. transport preparation: 1,643
3. juveniles: 321
4. available inmates: 4,520.

**16.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 16 October 1944. Occupancy: 30,516. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 354a-354c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,121, including:
1. inpatients: 1,557
2. inpatients BIIb: 149
3. inpatients BIIc: 4

4. recovering inmates: 532
5. outpatients: 141
7. juveniles under 14 years: 128
8. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 71
9. invalids over 60 years: 39
10. quarantine (malaria): 490
14. quarantine (release): 104.
transiting Jews: 6,926
1. inpatients: 201
2. transport preparation: 1,613
3. admission: 242
4. juveniles: 164
5. available inmates: 4,706.

**17.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 17 October 1944. Occupancy: 29,325. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 355a-355c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,197, including:
1. inpatients: 1,590
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 119
3. recovering inmates: 528
4. outpatients: 264
6. juveniles under 14 years: 128
7. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 30
8. invalids over 60 years: 39
9. quarantine (malaria): 469
14. quarantine (release): 106.
transiting Jews: 6,578
1. inpatients: 205
2. transport preparation: 1,613
3. admission: /
4. juveniles: 164
5. available inmates: 4,596.

Community camp, letter to Central Construction Office with subject "Roll call of civilian workers". RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 87.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Roll | call | 1/ 9/1944 | in the community camp: | present 782 ZA |
| on | | | | |
| ″ | ″ | 8/9/1944 | ″ | : 715 ″ |
| ″ | ″ | 15/9/1944 | ″ | : 730 ″ |
| ″ | ″ | 22/9/1944 | ″ | : 710 ″ |

**18.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 18 October 1944. Occupancy: 29,793. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 356a-356c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,849, including:
1. inpatients: 1,497
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 112
3. recovering inmates: 512
4. outpatients: 59
6. juveniles under 14 years: 126
7. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 30
8. invalids over 60 years: 37
9. quarantine (malaria): 453

13. quarantine (release): 106.
transiting Jews: 6,577
1. inpatients: 223
2. transport preparation: 1.641
3. admission: /
4. juveniles: 164
5. available inmates: 4,577.

**19.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 19 October 1944. Occupancy: 30,155. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 357a-357c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,373, including:
1. inpatients: 1,524
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 132
3. recovering inmates: 509
4. outpatients: 449
6. juveniles under 14 years: 129
7. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 30
8. invalids over 60 years: 37
9. quarantine (malaria): 448
13. quarantine (release): 106.
transiting Jews: 6,604
1. inpatients: 223
2. transport preparation: 1,751
3. admission: 157
4. juveniles: 164
5. available inmates: 4,309.

"Headquarters of Auschwitz I Labor-Education Camp. Release certificate for Bignami Rinaldo, in the camp from 30 August to 19 October 1944" The release took place on 19 Oct. 1944." RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 147.

"Headquarters of Auschwitz I Labor-Education Camp. Release certificate for Anelli Giovanni, in the camp from 30 August to 19 October 1944" The release took place on 19 Oct. 1944." RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 28.

**20.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 20 October 1944. Occupancy: 30,058. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 358a-358c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5.345, including:
1. inpatients: 1,534
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 118
3. recovering inmates: 486
4. outpatients: 225
6. juveniles under 14 years: 127
7. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 30
8. juveniles up to 16 years BII/b: 41
9. invalids over 60 years: 36
10. quarantine (malaria): 448
14. quarantine (release): 106
transiting Jews: 6,517
1. inpatients: 220
2. transport preparation: 2,101
3. admission: 113
4. juveniles: 164

5. available inmates: 3,919.

Two file memos note that 1,000 women to be transferred to the Hochweiler subcamp were provided with clothing for the purpose of transport. The transport was also given 20 buckets and 40 cups to be returned. ISD, 82346497

**21.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 21 October 1944. Occupancy: 28,884. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 359a-359c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,065, including:
1. inpatients: 1,589
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 118
3. recovering inmates: 463
4. outpatients: 266
6. juveniles under 14 years: 127
7. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 30
8. juveniles up to 16 years BII/b: 41
9. invalids over 60 years: 36
10. quarantine (malaria): 134
14. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 5,444
1. inpatients: 197
2. transport preparation: 1,901
3. admission: /
4. juveniles: 110
5. available inmates: 3,236.

Giza Landau, born in Tarnów on May 5, 1932, arrives at Auschwitz with a Jewish transport; the next day she is registered under number A-26098. Poliakov/Wulf, pp. 285-287.

A special garrison order reserves to the commandant and the first leader of the protective-custody camp right to remove prisoners from external units. Frei, p. 502

A circular gives instructions on the use of the Panzerfaust; informs that damaged or depleted flare and signal ammunition must be stored separately and destroyed soon because of the danger of fire; again prohibits the use of live ammunition for drill purposes on the occasion of an accident; and reiterates that all issued weapons are listed in the soldier's book. Frei, pp. 502-504

**22.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 22 October 1944. Occupancy: 28,031. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 360a-360c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment:4,598, including:
1. inpatients: 1,613
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 113
3. recovering inmates: 453
4. juveniles under 14 years: 126
5. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 41
6. juveniles up to 16 years BII/b: 41
4. outpatients: 225
7. invalids over 60 years: 36
8. quarantine (malaria): 134
12. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 5,099
1. inpatients: 60
2. transport preparation: 4,097

3. admission: 169
4. juveniles: /
5. available inmates: 773.

**23.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 23 October 1944. Occupancy: 27,720. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 361a-361c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,891, including:
1. inpatients: 1,681
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 107
3. recovering inmates: 341
4. outpatients: 291
6. juveniles under 16 years: 127
7. juveniles under 16 years [BII/b]: 71
8. invalids over 60 years: 35
9. quarantine (malaria): 134
13. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 4,866
1. inpatients: 62
2. admission: 1.765
3. transport preparation: 2,580
3. available inmates: 458.

**24.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 24 October 1944. Occupancy: 28,031. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 361a-361c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,534, including:
1. inpatients: 1,613
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 113
3. recovering inmates: 341
4. outpatients: 89
6. juveniles under 16 years: 127
7. juveniles under 16 years [BII/b]: 71
8. invalids over 60 years: 36
9. quarantine (malaria): 134
13. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 5,090
1. inpatients: 62
2. transport preparation: 4,097
3. available inmates: 939.

Central Construction Office. "Construction application for repair work on buildings and outdoor facilities damaged by bombs in the area of interest of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp." Included is a detailed explanatory report and a cost estimate. RGVA, 502-1-159, pp. 81-90.
*"On 13 Sept. 1944, a major air raid took place on the area of Auschwitz and the concentration camp."*
Many buildings were damaged or destroyed:
*"I. Structures: Repair work is being carried out on the following buildings:*
*Building Nos. 134, 235, 136, 137, 138, 128, 129, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 157A, 157B, 157C, 157G, 157D u. 125.*
*House nos. 35, 210, 36, 207, 891, 103, 115. 105, 56, 53, 52, 50, 49, 47, 33, 41, 43, 40, 27, 28, 33, 34, 16, 875, 6, 7, 8, 142, 131, 132, 133, 203, 105, 118, 118a, 149, 136, 126, 45, 25, 54, 139, 142, 46, 78, 1, 5, 9, 121, 21, 116, 117, 120, 122, 123, 125, 129, 130, 150, 152,163, 170, 208, Leather factory, bakery, staff buildings, plant nursery, workshops, and Central-Construction-Office office buildings, troop utility camp, motor*

*pool, blacksmith shop, agriculture, pest control, and armory, further factory buildings of the Vistula Metal Union, cabbage silo and potato storage halls.*
*Particularly roof damages have to be repaired, masonry and plaster damages have to be mended, destroyed windows and doors have to be replaced, and larger areas have to be reglazed.*
*II. Outdoor facilities:*
*Repair of damaged irrigation, drainage, sewerage and electrical systems.*
*Repair of the siding at PoW camp."*
Total cost: RM 284,000.

**25.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 25 October 1944. Occupancy: 27,723. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 363a-363c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,624, including:
1. inpatients: 1,631
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 106
3. recovering inmates: 330
4. outpatients: 100
6. juveniles under 16 years: 136
7. juveniles under 16 years BII/b: 71
8. invalids over 60 years: 35
9. quarantine (malaria): 132
13. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 4,863
1. inpatients: 62
2. admission: /
3. transport preparation: 2,600
3. available inmates: 2,199.

Central Construction Office. "List of material requirements for repair work on the bomb-damaged buildings and outdoor facilities in CC Auschwitz BW: 167." RGVA, 502-1-229, p. 5.
The following buildings are covered: 157D, 125, 126, 127, 134-138, 128-129, 116-126, 157 ABCE, buildings in the SS settlement, CC II, track no. 21.

**26.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 26 October 1944. Occupancy: 27,730. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 364a-364c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,814, including:
1. inpatients: 1,738
2. inpatients BIIb: 80
3. recovering inmates: 336
4. outpatients: 220
6. juveniles under 16 years: 136
7. juveniles under 16 years BII/b: 71
8. invalids over 60 years: 34
9. quarantine (malaria): 137
13. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 5,078
1. inpatients: 69
2. admission: 215
3. transport preparation: 3,220
4. juveniles: 2
3. available inmates: 1,572.

SS Economic and Administration Main Office, head of Office Group D – Concentration Camps. NARA, microcopy no. T-1021.Vol. III.

*"Concerning: preservation of the inmates' labor force.*
*To the Camp Commandant CC Au.III.*
*At various labor camps, it has been noted recently that the prisoners housed there do not have the opportunity for adequate sleep as a result of incorrect time management. It is imperative that the commandants of the concentration camps see to it that the prisoners, from whom we must demand the highest performance at all workplaces, have an opportunity to rest after their work is done by getting sufficient and undisturbed sleep.*
*Each prisoner must be able to sleep at least 7½ to 8 hours if he is to be able to function 100% again the next day. Special care must be taken to ensure that prisoners assigned to the night shift can also sleep the required number of hours undisturbed during the day after returning from their shifts, and that they do not have to interrupt their sleep by roll calls.*
*In addition, it must be ensured, especially in the labor camps, that each prisoner has a bed to himself and that he has the opportunity to dry wet clothing in his quarters or in rooms specifically provided for this purpose.*
*All these points must be given special attention by you, so that the health of the prisoners and their use for armament measures will be maintained.*
*sgd. Glücks*
*SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS."*

Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame 598.

**27.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 27 October 1944. Occupancy: 27,813.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,710, including:
1. inpatients: 1,770
2. inpatients BIIb: 85
3. recovering inmates: 318
4. outpatients: 77
6. juveniles under 16 years: 136
7. juveniles under 16 years BII/b: 71
8. invalids over 60 years: 34
9. quarantine (malaria): 110
13. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 5,013
1. inpatients: 78
2. admission: /
3. transport preparation: 3,370
4. juveniles: 2
3. available inmates: 1,563.

APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 365a-365c.

Letter from Friedrich Boos to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC, district heating plant B.W. 161 – 3 forced-draft units, my com. no. 2416, your Corr.Reg. No. 56959/44/Jäh/Bar".
*"Acknowledge receipt of your registered letter of 13 October 1944, which reached me on 26 October, and thank you for the order placed with me for the supply of 3 pieces of forced-draft and fly-ash-removal devices complete with motors, variable speed starter and dampers for 3 pieces of Holland boilers of 150 sq. m. heating surface each in the district heating plant there, at a total price of RM 21,909, 50."*

RGVA, 502-1-138, p. 5.

**28.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 28 October 1944. Occupancy: 27,316.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,678, including:
1. inpatients: 1,704
2. inpatients BIIb: 97
3. recovering inmates: 309

APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 366a-366c.

4. outpatients: 236
6. juveniles under 16 years: 135
7. juveniles under 16 years BII/b: 30
8. invalids over 60 years: 34
9. quarantine (malaria): 110
13. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 4,516
1. inpatients: 144
2. admission: /
3. transport preparation: 3,469
4. juveniles: 2
3. available inmates: 901.

**29.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 29 October 1944. Occupancy: 25,504. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 367a-367c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,182, including:
1. inpatients: 1,754
2. inpatients BIIb: 95
3. recovering inmates: 287
4. juveniles under 16 years: 135
5. juveniles under 16 years [BII/b]: 30
6. invalids over 60 years: 34
7. quarantine (malaria): 110
11. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 2,555
1. inpatients: 144
2. transport preparation: 1,521
3. admission: /
4. juveniles: 2
5. available inmates: 888.

**30.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 30 October 1944. Occupancy: 24,868. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 368a-368c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,577, including:
1. inpatients: 1,754
2. inpatients BIIb: 122
3. recovering inmates: 294
4. outpatients: 183
6. juveniles under 16 years: 135
7. juveniles under 16 years BII/b: 30
8. invalids over 60 years: 32
9. quarantine (malaria): 115
13. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 2,555
1. inpatients: 144
2. transport preparation: 1,521
3. admission: /
4. juveniles: 2
5. available inmates: 888.

**31.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 31 October 1944. Occupancy: 23,718. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 369a-369c.

Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,610, including:
1. inpatients: 1,975
2. inpatients BIIb: 91
3. recovering inmates: 95
4. outpatients: 266
6. juveniles under 16 years: 129
7. juveniles under 16 years [BII/b]: 30
8. invalids over 60 years: 29
9. quarantine (malaria, unfit for work): 510
11. quarantine (release): 4.
transiting Jews: 2,684
1. inpatients: 153
2. transport preparation: 1,521
3. admission: 132
4. juveniles: 2
5. available inmates: 876.

**[?]** Sickness statistics of Quarantine Camp BIIa from October 1944. See the respective entries for May 1944. AGK, Zbiór "OB", 383, p. 11.

## November 1944

**1.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 1 November 1944. Occupancy: 23,469. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 370a-370c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,251, including:
1. inpatients: 1,858
2. inpatients BIIb: 95
3. recovering inmates: 95
4. outpatients: 55
6. juveniles under 16 years: 129
7. juveniles under 16 years [BII/b]: 30
8. invalids over 60 years: 29
9. quarantine (malaria, unfit for work): 510
12. quarantine (release): 103.
transiting Jews: 2,587
1. inpatients: 153
2. transport preparation: 620
3. juveniles: 2
4. closed transports: 1,330
5. available inmates: 482.

Garrison Order No. 27/44 mentions the arrest of an SS member for delay in passing on an official letter; informs about compensation for loss of property due to enemy action; clarifies limited transportation possibilities for relocations and evacuations; refers to the duty to provide official rations for official travel wherever possible; gives instructions on rations for SS members who are hospitalized; refers to the issue of passes for visiting the SS hospital; gives three dates for a training evening on "The Reich in Danger" for the entire force; offers to turn in old foreign-language dictionaries through the library; sets times for continuing-education courses in German and arithmetic; warns against spontaneous movie-program changes and cancellations because of wartime effects; schedules an officers' meeting; informs of the outbreak of horse mange at the leather factory; mentions the theft of six bicycles, one lost and four found items; and declares Frei, pp. 504-507

three camp passes invalid.

**2.** Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 2 November 1944. Occupancy: 21,048. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 371a-371c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,228, including:
1. inpatients: 1,741
2. inpatients BIIb: 72
3. recovering inmates: 589
4. outpatients: 66
6. juveniles under 16 years: 129
7. juveniles under 16 years BII/b: 18
8. invalids over 60 years: 29
9. quarantine (malaria, unfit for work): 150
12. quarantine (release): 103.
transiting Jews: 1,951
1. inpatients: 132
2. transport preparation: 320
3. juveniles: 2
4. closed transports: 201
5. available inmates (of them 800 transport): 1,296.

Inmate Infirmary, Outpatient Department B II/a: APMO, microfilm no. 1517/14.
*"Sanitary report.*
*1. 298 prisoners and their clothing were deloused by the disinfection unit, and 543 blankets and various articles of clothing were disinfested.*
*2. Potato unit Block 3: 17 influenza, 7 diarrhea, 4 angina, 1 louse carrier.*
*3 Special quarantine for Block 13, Warsaw children/measles, ended today. Children were bathed, clothes, linen and blankets disinfected, block hosed down. Sick count: 3 flu, 1 angina, 1 diarrhea.*
*4. Block 15: all scabies and barber's-itch patients were transferred to B II/f.*
*5. November 3: the camp was liquidated, the prisoners transferred to B II/d. The sick and the outpatient clinic move to B II/f."*

**[2.]** Central Construction Office. "List of total inmate deployment as of 31 Oct. 1944 according to decree of SS Main office of 12 Aug. 1943." RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 90.
Total inmate-labor hours: men: 1,377,333.50; women: 118,805; total: 1,496,138.50.
*"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review: Indication in Reichsmark from 1 Oct. 1944 – 31 Oct. 1944. RM 16389,-."*

**4.** A special garrison order mentions that since 1 Nov. 1944 the SS together with the Wehrmacht and the police provide local patrol services, and explains organizational details about this. Frei, pp. 507f.

**7.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Shortwave delousing facilities at Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 1.
*"In CC Auschwitz there are currently one stationary short-wave delousing plant in CC I and a mobile unit in CC II. According to previous surveys, the mobile delousing plant will be needed until November 10, 1944, for delousing blankets in B.A. II. and afterwards, according to the camp physician SS-Hauptsturmführer Mengele, in the women's CC."*

A special garrison order decrees that, because of the appearance of members of the Polish underground army in SS and Wehrmacht uniforms, tighter controls on SS members and Wehrmacht personnel are necessary, and gives detailed instructions to this effect; points out fictitious patrols and requires patrols to show writ- Frei, p. 509

ten commission.

**8.** Communication from the SS-T. Guards Command Freudenthal to the 8th SS-T. Guards Company Monowitz, with the subject "Gas-Mask Filter": GARF, 7021-103-3, p. 21
*"To the above subject, the SS-T. Guards Command 12 gas-mask filters of the years 1941 1941* [sic] *and older. SS-Hascha. Ulbort, Post Leader".*

**9.** Letter from SS-WVHA to Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with subject "Construction of air-raid protection trenches at PoW camp, Auschwitz BW 14 k": RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 120.
*"Construction order no. 1486.*
*On the basis of the documents submitted, I hereby issue the order for the construction of air-raid protection trenches at PoW camp-Auschwitz – BW 14 k."*

**10.** "Headquarters of Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Auschwitz I". Release certificate for Franaszek Stefan, in the camp from 18 September to 10 November 1944" The release took place on 10 Nov. 1944." ISD, folder 103.

"Headquarters of Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Auschwitz I". Release certificate for Susanne Arondel, in the camp from 18 August to 10 November 1944" The release took place on 10 Nov. 1944." ISD, folder 103.

"Headquarters of Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Auschwitz I". Release certificate for Georgette Feret, in the camp from 2 September to 10 November 1944" The release took place on 10 Nov. 1944." ISD, folder 103.

"Headquarters of Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Auschwitz I". Release certificate for Stanislawa Muszynska, in the camp from 15 August to 10 November 1944" The release took place on 10 Nov. 1944." ISD, folder 103.

**11.** Headquarters Order No. 11/44, Monowitz, promotes one SS member; appoints a new leader of the Auschwitz III guard battalion because of the transfer of the old one; appoints a new leader of the Blechhammer labor camp; commends four SS members for having "prevented the escape of prisoners by their prudent behavior"; then: Frei, pp. 510-512
*"5. Use of firearms.*
*A very serious case of recklessness, which a member of the headquarters' staff committed in a subcamp in a drunken state and which resulted in the loss of a human life through misuse of a firearm, gives me cause to point out for the last time that I will call upon every SS member who shoots recklessly in the area – even if no consequences should result from it – for the severest punishment.*
*The above-mentioned case will find its atonement through the SS and Police Court."*
The order then mentions the six-day imprisonment of a camp leader because of inadequate security precautions which allowed prisoners to escape; condemns the occasional lack of supervision of prisoners in certain departments, and demands constant supervision by at least one SS member; reminds prisoners to keep their lockers locked at all times; explains administrative matters of the Auschwitz III Camp; points out the compulsory nature of training sessions; and refers to certain paragraphs of an army directive.

Garrison Order No. 28/44: Frei, pp. 512-514
*"1. Treatment of map material.*
*By order of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office – Office Group D – Oranienburg, dated 1 Nov. 44, all maps displayed in the offices with markings of properties and external units, from which unauthorized persons can gain insight into the construction and distribution of production sites, are to be treated as secret Reich matter in accordance with Army Regulation 99.*
*The same applies to construction plans, floor plans etc. of the concentration camps*

*themselves.*
*2. Working hours of the prisoners*
*As of 13 Nov. 44, working hours for prisoners are set as follows:*
*6:30 o'clock move out*
*16.00 " return.*
*The prisoners have a short lunch and continue working without a break."*
The order then schedules a training course for officers and NCOs; deplores the lack of participation in vocational training courses; orders that from now on, when leaving the camp, loaded firearms must be carried, and at least two men must go together; searches for an SS member; mentions the theft of two bicycles as well as one lost and one found object each; and declares three camp passes invalid:

**16.** Construction Order No. 1467 of the SS-WVHA regarding "Erection of 12 barracks for the severely Ill in BA III -BW 12b" to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia": RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 44.
*"On the basis of the documents submitted, I retroactively issue the order for the erection of 12 barracks for the seriously ill in BA III, BW 12b – PoW camp II Auschwitz."*

**17.** "Headquarters of Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Auschwitz I". Release certificate for Gawelczyk Alois, in the camp from 4 October to 17 November 1944" The release took place on 17 Nov. 1944." ISD, folder 103.

**20.** Letter from the WVHA, head of Office Group D, to the commandants of the CCs, including Auschwitz, with the subject "Identification of Jewish prisoners": NARA, microcopy no. T-1021.Vol. III. Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame n. 608.
*"In the future, the identification of Jewish prisoners is to be done in such a way that a narrow yellow stripe is sewn over the triangular mark of the prisoner's type.*
*The yellow Jewish star is no longer to be used."*

**21.** "Headquarters of Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Auschwitz I". Release certificate for de Bonis Francesco, in the camp from 13 October to 21 November 1944" The release took place on 21.11.1944." ISD, folder 103.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Removal of the blue-gas [hydrogen-cyanide] delousing plant in the reception building" with reference to a letter from the Construction Inspectorate dated 28 February 1944: RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 2.
*"According to the above-mentioned letter of 28 Feb. 44, the removal of the blue-gas delousing system in the reception building BW 160 was to be carried out by all means possible. Regarding an inquiry from Berninghaus, Duisburg – manufacturer of the 22 gas-chamber doors – information is requested as to whether, in view of the present situation, the installation should still be pursued."*

**24.** "Headquarters of Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Auschwitz I". Release certificate for Możak Josef, in the camp from 13 October to 24 November 1944" The release took place on 24.11.1944." ISD, folder 103.

**25.** Garrison Order No. 29/44: Frei, pp. 514-516
*"1. Renaming.*
*By order of the chief of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office Berlin, with immediate effect the Concentration Camp Auschwitz I is to be renamed*
*Auschwitz Concentration Camp,*
*the concentration camp Auschwitz III the designation*
*Monowitz Concentration Camp.*
*There is no longer an Auschwitz CC II."*
The order then declares further renamings and transfers resulting from this; moves the curfew to 20:00 o'clock, and limits leaves to a maximum of 25% of the

SS members off duty; sets new duty hours; mentions the punishment of an SS member for giving unclear orders; again reprimands wild shootings and announces severe punishments for it; finds fault with laxity in the "German salute"; forbids taking out schnapps from public venues; forbids the payment of tips to prisoners' barbers as an aid to escape; permits trotting only for certain teams of horses; decrees weekly statements of the number of prisoners receiving premium coupons; recalls the prohibition against building campfires in the open; and announces the address of Mittelbau CC. (The rest of the document is missing.)

**28.** Central Construction Office. "List of material requirements for the construction of 2 Salzgitter Type I c bunkers on the grounds of CC I. Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-1-229, p. 6.
Listing of construction materials required "for 1 bunker … for 2 bunkers."

This date marks the beginning of the last part of the treatment book of the dental ward of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC, which extends until January 17 with daily entries. There, 2,775 prisoner registration numbers are noted, 42 of them on January 17, 1945. APMO, D-Aul-5/4, pp. 1-84. ISD, folder 166.

A Standort[sonder]befehl informs of changed instructions for the clothing of prisoners due to the serious supply situation. Frei, p. 517

**29.** Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Areginal delousing plant in the new laundry building": RGVA, 502-1-255, p. 137.
*"As I have learned, the gas chambers there intended for hydrogen cyanide are now to be converted to the Areginal process. I would like to point out that I cannot recognize a need for the conversion, since the short-wave delousing system now installed there provides me with sufficient delousing capacity. Moreover, the procurement of Areginal, as with Cyklon B, is already fraught with difficulties."*

United States Army Air Forces. Two important air photos: NARA, Record Group no. 373.
– Mission 15 SG/887 5PG. Can D 1610, Exposure 4058: Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau. underexposed photo;
– Mission 15 SG/887 5PG. Can D 1610, Exposure 4059: Auschwitz CC I, train station, part of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau.

**30.** Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Extension of the hydrogen-cyanide delousing plant in the reception building of CC I": RGVA, 502-1-255, p. 138.
*"In response to the above letter* [of November 21, 1944], *I inform you that the hydrogen-cyanide delousing plant in the reception building of CC I Auschwitz is to be completed. The office there is to arrange for everything else to be done in order to expedite its completion."*

**[?]** The attendance list of the prisoners' tailor shop of the women's CC Birkenau shows 325 entries for November 1944. ISD, 505122-44

## December 1944

**1.** Letter from the head of the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office for the "construction of 12 barracks for the seriously ill in BA II[I] – BW 12 b" with the subject "Construction order of the SS-WVH. dated 31 Oct. 44". The documents must be submitted by November 24. RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 116.

**2.** Central Construction Office. "List of total inmate deployment as of 30 November 1944 according to order of SS Main Office of 12 Aug. 1943." RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 90.
Total inmate-labor hours: men: 574,570; women: 218,513.75; total: 793,083.75.
*"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review: Indication in Reichsmark from 1 Nov. 1944 – 31 Nov. 1944. RM 7835,-."*

Central Construction Office. Handwritten list of orders carried out by J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt: RGVA, 502-1-96, pp. 33-33a.

| Invoice date | Amount RM | Description |
|---|---|---|
| 24/5/1943 | 522 | three-phase motor |
| 27/5/1943 | 53,702 | erection of 5 pcs. three-muffle cremation furnaces |
| 27/5/1943 | 1,884 | supply of a deaeration system |
| 27/5/1943 | 40 | delivery of steel |
| 27/5/1943 | 7,820 | supply of aeration and deaeration system |
| 27/5/1943 | 916 | hourly-wage work fitter for carrying out assembly |
| 11/6/1943 | 1,070 | supply of hot-air system for Crematorium II |
| 16/6/1943 | 1,348 | extension of Crematorium II and III |
| 16/6/1943 | 842 | work in crematorium |
| 30/6/1943 | 1,255 | non-contractual work – fitter |
| 15/7/1943 | 110.61 | hourly-wage work PoW camp B.W. 30b |
| 2/2/1943 | 921.60 | hourly-wage work from 4 Jan. – 31 Jan. 1943 |
| 22/2/1943 | 112 | hourly-wage work from 18 Jan. -21 Jan. 1943 |
| 22/2/1943 | 7,820 | delivery of deaeration system |
| 23/8/1943 | 365 | assembly and travel… |
| 23/8/1943 | 5,791 | installing waste incinerator |
| 30/6/1943 | 1,583 | hourly-wage work from 1 April – 30 May 1943 |
| 19/10/1943 | 39,192 | installing disinfestation facility |
| 21/12/1943 | 2,524 | deaeration system for Cr. IV-V. |
| 16/3/1944 | 46.75 | 6 stick thermometers |
| 25/3/1944 | 18,760 | safety elevators |
| 12/6/1944 | 659.30 | hourly-wage work Wilhelm Koch |
| 2/12/1944 | 232.50 | travel expenses for Chief Eng. Prüfer |

**5.** A special garrison order gives detailed instructions for the next collection for the Winter Relief Charity, and it schedules the Yule celebrations. (The rest of the document is missing). Frei, p. 518

**6.** Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Erection of 12 barracks for the seriously ill in BA. III – BW 12b". Description of the floor plans of the barracks in Construction Section III: RGVA, 502-1-261, pp. 115-115a.
*"On the occasion of the meeting of the chief of the Main Office* [WVHA, Office C V] *on 23 Sept. 44 in Auschwitz, the suspension of construction work in BA. III of CC II was ordered, and demolition of the 12 barracks for the seriously ill was begun."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz to the Central Construction Office Breslau-Lissa with the subject "Arm bands of 3 Polish workers": RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 30.
*"The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S asks for sending back the 3 armbands of 3 Polish workers sent to there."*

**7.** Note from Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-255, page number illegible.
*"With reference to the letter there of 30 Nov. 44, the Central Construction Office is to see to accelerated completion of the hydrogen-cyanide plant. The conversion from hydrogen cyanide to the Areginal process is demanded by the Supreme Command of the Armed Forces according to a letter from the SS garrison physician dated 20 May 44."*

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Meeting on 4 Dec. 44 at the SS garrison eldest. Participants: SS-Stubaf. Baer, SS-Stubaf. Bischoff, SS-Ostuf. Jothann, SS-Oscha. Hatzinger". RGVA, 502-1-29, p. 57.
*"1.)* <u>*Demolition of the Cr. in Camp II Birkenau.*</u>

*In order to ensure an accelerated completion of the demolition work, the Central Construction Office is to take over the overall management. The assigned prisoners and SS men of the BBD, and headquarters assigned for supervision will continue to remain at the construction site. Details about the further implementation will be arranged by the undersigned in connection with SS-Oscha. Hatzinger.* […]
*5.) Treatment room in the former Crema.*
*The northwest side of the building is to be filled with earth masses just like the southeast side. The entrance is to be made in alignment with the existing entrance on the southeast part. The window openings in the part of the building that has not yet been converted are to be bricked up. The approach of the earthworks shall be carried out by the BBD. of the Central Construction Office. The Central Construction Office shall perform the necessary masonry work."*

Letter from the camp leader of the Fürstengrube subcamp to Bergassessor Düllberg, Fürstengrube-Altanlage, with the subject "Invalids' Unit": NI-10907.
*"On the occasion of your recent visit to Camp South, you approved the formation of an invalids' unit, which was to consist of prisoners who, as a result of a mining accident, could be used temporarily or permanently for light work only. At the moment, according to the list overleaf, 5 prisoners are eligible for this unit."*
The five prisoners are listed with the following information: inmate no., last name and first name, day of accident, findings; among them are two Jews (A-4152 and B-6904).

**8.** Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters of the CC, Department IIIa, with the subject "Prisoner requisition." RGVA, 502-67, p. 227.
*"Above office requests immediate assignment of 100 inmate workers for demolition work at crematorium Camp II."*

**9.** Waffen-SS Monowitz CC, Administration. Letter to the camp leader of the Golleschau field command. "Secret!": NARA, microcopy no. T-1021.Vol. III. Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame n. 613-614.
*"Subject: Rations allowance for prisoners assigned to the Interceptor Program. Reference: Decree of the Reich Minister for Food and Agriculture of 11 Sept. 1944. In accordance with the above decree, L.L. prisoners assigned to the Interceptor Program, who are used exclusively underground and have to perform the heaviest work under unfavorable conditions, receive, in addition to the basic rations and the heavy laborer allowance, a special allowance of*
*200 gr. meat*
*200 gr. margarine*
*800 gr. rye bread*
*100 gr. of nutriments*
*per head and week.*
*The management of the companies is to be approached so that a special application for the granting of this special allowance can be made to the responsible trade supervisory office for inmates who are called upon to perform heavy physical labor. The approval of the responsible trade supervisory office is then to be submitted immediately to here. It is expressly pointed out that this rations allowance may be applied for only for prisoners employed exclusively underground. The matter is to be treated as 'secret'."*

SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, head of Office Group D – Concentration Camps. Letter to the commandants of the CCs with the subject "Treatment of incarcerated Jewish inmates": AGK, NTN, 94, p. 143. Odpis (transcript).
*"In agreement with the Reich Security Main Office, I order, in amendment of my circular D I/1 Ref.: 14 c 9/U./S.- secret Comm. No. 1113/44 of 30.8.44, that Jewish prisoners may be transferred to the nearest hospital in case of urgent operations. The transfer may only take place if the operation to be performed is carried out by a Jewish doctor, who must also be transferred. The sick prisoner and the doctor must then*

*be transferred back immediately after the operation has been performed. I expect you to apply the strictest standards to all such cases, and to transfer only those prisoners for whom an operation is unavoidable.*
*Glücks*
*SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS."*

**11.** Garrison Order No. 30/44 announces the results of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; reports SS members with methanol poisoning after acquiring alcohol from Poles; requires monthly strength reports from all units and services; schedules a NCO training; announces free distribution of venison to married SS members for Yule; invites civilian employees to Yule; schedules a children's Yule party; announces guest performance by a comedian and a dance band; mentions organizational matters concerning motion pictures for children; exhorts reasons for vacation overruns; prohibits wearing of Finnish, Romanian and Bulgarian decorations; gives instructions for submitting applications to the Red Cross; and announces temporary closure of the SS library for Yule preparations. — Frei, pp. 519f.

**14.** SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D – Concentration Camps. Letter to the commandants of theCCs with the subject "Treatment of the incarcerated Jewish prisoners": — AGK, NTN, 94, p. 145. Odpis (transcript).
*"Subsequent to the above circular, I inform you in agreement with the chief of Office D III that, if a Jewish doctor is not available for the operation to be performed, another suitable prisoner doctor may also perform the necessary operation."*

SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D – Concentration Camps. Letter to the 1st camp physicians of the CCs with the subject "Treatment of the incarcerated Jewish prisoners": — AGK, NTN, 94, p. 144. Odpis (transcript).
*"The camp physicians are instructed to obtain information from the camp commandants concerning circular DI/1, Ref: 1409/U./We. of 9 Dec. 44. It is noted that operations can be performed in civilian hospitals even if no Jewish prisoner doctor is available for the operation. In this case, a suitable other prisoner doctor is to be used for this purpose. Under no circumstances shall it occur that a physician of a civilian hospital shall perform the operation. A medical orderly or a supervisor must be present at every operation performed by an inmate doctor. The transfer back to the camp is to be carried out immediately after the operation. The first camp physicians will contact the hospitals and discuss the best-possible procedure. The 1st camp physicians instruct the doctors and medical orderlies assigned to the subcamps accordingly, and ensure that the above order is carried out properly.*
*The Chief of Office D III*
Lolling, SS-Standartenführer."

**15.** "Headquarters of the Labor-Education Camp Auschwitz. Release certificate for Bettini Guido, in the camp from November 3 to December 15, 1944" The release took place on 15 Dec. 1944." — RGVA, 502-1. 437, p. 28.

**20.** Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "14 delivered steel cylinders with chlorine gas": — RGVA, 502-1-29, p. 61.
*"The 14 steel cylinders delivered by I.G. Farbenindustrie Werk Bitterfeld on behalf of the Chlorator Company on the basis of the above order* [of 25 Sept. 1942], *which are currently still filled with chlorine gas, were intended for the 5 delivered chlorination plants 4092-94 and 4374-75."*

**21.** United States Army Air Forces. Four important air photos: — NARA, Record Group no. 373.
– Mission 15 SG/994 15 PG. Can D 1533, Exposure: 3021. Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau;
– Mission 15 SG/994 15 PG. Can: D 1533. Exposure: 3022. Mission 15 SG/994 15 PG. Can: D 1533. Exposure: 3022. Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and the adja-

cent area to the east.
– Mission 15 SG/995 5 PG. Can: D 1535. Exposure: 4018. Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau;
– Mission 15 SG/997 5 PG. Can: D 1535 (first half), Exposure: 3013. Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau. Construction Sections II and III.

Payroll slip of a company of the guard battalion Auschwitz CC, listing 329 SS members with the indication of "Serial No.", "Rank", "Name", "Control No.", "Receipt" and a column without heading, in which changes are indicated (date and place of departure). In the column "Receipt" are the signatures of the persons concerned. The first name is 'Oscha. Mussfend," leaving 26 Sept. 44. The highest rank is SS-Oberscharführer; the others are SS-Unterscharführer, SS-Scharführer, SS-Rottenführer, SS-Sturmmann, SS-Schütze. There are also 2 staff sergeants and 5 sergeants. A list of 109 female supervisors begins with number 204, of which Chief Supervisor Mandl (leaving: 8 Dec. 1944) can be found under number 243. The list ends at no. 312 and continues on the last page with no. 321 to no. 336. Only male SS members are listed there. The list has no heading and no date; 21 Dec. 1944 is the last date that appears in the column of changes.

GARF, 7021-198-54, pp. 96-101.

**22.** Headquarters Order No. 12/44, Monowitz, conveys Christmas and New Year's wishes; announces the results of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; commends seven SS members because "their prudent conduct prevented the escape of prisoners"; informs how to reach the new Hohenlinde labor camp by telephone; gives instructions for correct addresses of labor camps; exhorts adherence to official channels; and forbids raising flags at official buildings except by special order.

Frei, pp. 521f.

**27.** United States Army Air Forces. Air photo of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and the surrounding areas, especially to the west and south.

NARA, Record Group no. 373. GX 225/138.

Garrison Order No. 31/44 laments the death of five SS members in a bombing raid; announces the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; commends an SS member "for the prisoner escape he prevented"; cancels the issue of extra soap, and requires showing ration documents for issuing any soap; demands immediate delivery of enemy leaflets to company commanders and station chiefs; declares attempts to subscribe to the "Upper Silesian Newspaper" futile because of circulation stop; mentions a lost property; and declares three camp ID cards or armbands for invalid.

Frei, pp. 522-524

**29.** Central Construction Office. "Report on destruction of buildings in the area of Auschwitz CC by bombing of enemy planes on 23 and 26 Dec. 1944":
*"Destruction and damage caused by bombing by enemy planes on 23 Dec. at about 19 o'clock and on 26 Dec. at about 12.45 o'clock were as follows:"*
A) SS troop hospital
1) gatehouse
2) accommodation barracks for physicians and administration
3) accommodation barracks for nurses
4) garage with heating center
5) kitchen barracks
6) barracks of the women's department
7) barrack for surgical department
8) barrack of dept. for internal medicine
9) barracks for maternity ward and children's department

RGVA, 502-1-401, pp. 154-156.

10) infection barracks
11) connecting corridors
12) duct of district heating plant
13) electric overhead lines
14) shrapnel-protection trenches
B) troop accommodation
1) lodging barracks
2) three lodging barracks
3) other barracks
C) Birkenau depot
1) barracks of the guard troops
2) yard facilities
D) railroad tracks
E) House of the Waffen-SS, House 25 and House 157
F) SS settlement.

# 1945

## January 1945

**16.** Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 16 January. Total number of inmates: 4.482 APMO, D-Aul-3a/41.
Inmates unfit for deployment: 2.228, including:
1. inpatients: 954
2. recovering inmates: 57
3. invalid inmates: 400
4. Juveniles up to 18 years: 770

Garrison Order No. 1/45 cites a Himmler order to recycle scrap material; schedules a NCO training course; reminds of vocational training courses still in progress; threatens penalties for various violations of railroad regulations; announces a slide show; prohibits trespassing on yards and barns because of livestock diseases; and mentions the accidental switching of two pistol couplers. Frei, pp. 524-526

**17.** Occupancy figures of 17 Jan. 1945 GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 137.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Babitz | 159 | |
| Budy | 313 | |
| Utility Yard Birkenau | 137 | |
| Main Camp | 10030 | |
| Plawy | 138 | |
| Men’s CC Birkenau | 4473 | |
| Total strength | 15317 | |
| Monowitz | 10224 | |
| Golleschau | 1008 | |
| Jawischowitz | 1988 | |
| Eintrachthütte: | 1297 | |
| Neudachs Jawożno | 3664 | |
| Blechhammer | 3959 | |
| Fürstengrube | 1283 | |
| Gute Hoffnung | 853 | |
| Günthergrube | 586 | |
| Brünn | 36 | |
| Gleiwitz I | 1336 | |
| ″ II | 740 | |
| ″ III | 609 | |
| ″ IV | 444 | |
| Laurahütte | 937 | |
| Sosnowitz | 863 | |
| Trzebinia | 641 | |
| Nachhammer | 486 | |
| Tschechowitz | 561 | |
| Charlottengrube | 833 | |
| Hindenburg | 70 | |
| Bismarckhütte | 192 | |
| ″ II | 202 | |
| Total | 33025 | inmates |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Total Strength | 48342 | ″ |
| Russian PoWs | 96 | |
| Occupancy Women's Camp. I | 6196 | |
| ″ Men's Camp. I | 10033 | |
| ″ Inmate Infirmary | 1353 | |

## February 1945

**19.** German Air Force. Two important aerial photographs:
– GX 12337/145: Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and the adjacent area to the west;
– GX 12337/146: Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau. Effects camp and Zentralsauna, parts of Construction Sections II and III.

NARA, Record Group no. 373.

**21.** Waffen-SS 3rd /SS-T. Guard Battalion Sachsenhausen. "List of arrivals by name since 20 Jan. 45". There are 378 SS members listed with "Serial No.", "Last Name" "First Name", "Rank", "Date of Birth", "Arrival on", "from". The highest rank is SS-Oberscharführer. Except for the last name (378, Franz Lang, false identity of Rudolf Höss), the origin for all is given as Auschwitz CC, and the date is 20 January. Other lists indicate that at least another 387 SS members were transferred from Auschwitz CC and Monowitz, 174 of them also on January 20.

RGVA, 1367-1-88, pp. 12-14; *ibid.*, pp. 16-45.

# Appendix

## Abbreviations (Part 1 & 2)

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce*, Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute of National Remembrance – Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish Nation), Warsaw

AMS: *Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof* (Archives of the Stutthof Museum), Sztutowo (Stutthof)

APK: *Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach* (State Archives Katowice)

APMM: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (Archives of the State Museum Majdanek), Lublin

APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archives of the State Museum Auschwitz)

ARK: *Amtsblatt* der Regierung in Kattowitz, official newspaper of the German occupational government in Katowice, Issue 25, issued in Katowice on 18 June 1943.

BAK: *Bundesarchiv Koblenz* (now in Berlin)

BW: *Bauwerk*, Structure

CC concentration camp

CDJC: *Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine*, Paris

D.A.W.: *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, German Equipment Works, SS enterprise

DCICR: Internationales Rotes Kreuz, *Documents sur l'activité du Comité international de la Croix-Rouge en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*. 3rd ed., Geneva, April 1947

DALO: Deržavnyj Archiv L'vivs'koi Oblasti (State Archives of the Lviv District)

GARF: *Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii* (State Archives of the Russian Federation), Moscow

G.B. Bau *Generalbevollmächtigter Bau*, General Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry

HNRK, V: Het Nederkandsche Roode Ktuis. *Auschwitz*, Vol. V: *De deportatietransporte in 1944*. Uitgave can het hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, 's-Gravenhage, 1953

| | |
|---|---|
| Hoerlein Document No. 215: | National Archives Microfilm Publications. Microfilm Publication M892. Records of the United States. Nuernberg War Crimes Trials. United States of America v. Carl Krauch et al. (Case VI). August 14, 1947 – July 30, 1948. Roll 68. Defense Exhibits. Washington, 1976 |
| HSSPF: | *Höherer SS und Polizeiführer*, Higher SS and Police Leader |
| HvA: | *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz |
| HWL: | *Hauptwirtschaftslager*, main utility camp |
| IMG: | *Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem internationalen Militärgerichtshof*. Nürnberg 14. November 1945 – 1. October 1946. Veröffentlicht in Nürnberg, Deutschland, 1947-1949 |
| ISD: | *Internationaler Suchdienst*, Internatioanl Tracing Services, Arolsen |
| LPF: | Liliana Picciotto Fargion, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italien (1943-1945).* Mursia, Milan, 1992. |
| KA: | Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1989 |
| NARA: | *National Archives and Records Administration*, Washington D.C. |
| R.A.D.: | *Reichsarbeitsdienst*, National Labor Service |
| RF SS | *Reichsführer* SS, Heinrich Himmler |
| RGVA: | *Rossiysky Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Arkhiv* (Russian State Military (War) Archives), Moscow |
| RKPA: | *Reichskriminalpolizeiamt*, Reich Criminal-Police Office |
| ROD: | *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (Reich Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam |
| RSHA: | *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, Reich-Security Main Office |
| SDG: | *Sanitätsdienstgrad*, medical orderly |
| TNA: | *The National Archives*, Kew Richmond, UK, the former Public Record Office |
| TWL: | *Truppenwirtschaftslager*, troop utility camp |
| VHA: | *Vojenský Historický Archiv* (Military History Archives), Prague |
| VMM, HC: | *Vojenno-meditsinskiĭ Muzeum*, Saint Petersburg. Documents published by the blog Holocaust Controversies. |
| WAPL: | *Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie* (State District Archives Lublin) |
| WVHA: | *Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*, the SS's Economic and Administrative Main Office |

YVA: *Yad Vashem Archives*, Jerusalem

ZO: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie* [*Auschwitz Notebooks*]. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu

# Bibliography (Part 1 & 2)


- Adler, Hans Georg (and Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner; eds.), *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte*. Europäische Verlags-Anstalt, Frankfurt on Main, 1962
- Bartosik, Igor (und Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz), *Początki zagłady Żydów w KL Auschwitz w świetle materiałów źródłowych/ The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials.* Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau/Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014
- Blumental, Nachman, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historicznej w Polsce. Łódź, 1946
- Brandhuber, Jerzy, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen in Auschwitz", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 4, 1961, pp. 5-62.
- Czech, Danuta 1958, "Kalendarz wydarzeń w obozie koncentracyjnym Oświęcim-Brzezinka", *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 2 (1958); No. 3 (1958); No. 4 (1960); No. 6 (1962); No. 7 (1963).
- Czech, Danuta 1959, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 2 (1959), pp. 89-118; No. 3 (1960), pp. 47-110; No. 4 (1961), pp. 63-111; No. 6 (1962), pp. 43-87; No. 7 (1964), pp. 71-103; No. 8 (1964), pp. 47-109.
- Czech, Danuta 1974, "Rola męskiego obozu szpitalnego w KL Auschwitz II", *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 15, 1974, pp. 5-105.
- Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1989.
- Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1990
- Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, 5 vols., Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim, 1999
- Eisenbach, Artur, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*. Książka i Wiedza, Warsaw, 1961
- Frei, Norbert (und Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner; eds.), *Darstellungen und Quellen zur Geschichte von Auschwitz. Band 1: Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. Institut für Zeitgeschichte/K.G. Saur, Munich 2000.
- Friedman, Filip, Tadeusz Hołuj, *Oświęcim z przedmową Dr Wacława Barcikowskiego* (*Oświęcim con prefazione des dott. Wacław Barcikowski*). Spółdzielnia Wydawnica "Książka", Warsaw, 1946
- Het Neederlandsche Roode Kruis 1947, *Auschwitz*, Vol. I: *Het Dodenboek van Auschwitz*, Uitgave can het hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, s-Gravenhage, 1947
- Het Nederkandsche Roode Kruis 1953, *Auschwitz*, Vol. V: *De deportatietransporte in 1944*. Uitgave can het hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, 's-Gravenhage, 1953
- Internationales Rotes Kreuz 1947, *Documents sur l'activité du Comité international de la Croix-Rouge en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*. 3rd ed., Geneva, April 1947

– Internationales Rotes Kreuz 1965, Internationaler Suchdienst, *Häftlingsnummernzuteilung in Konzentrationslagern.* Arolsen, 1965
– Kranz, Tomasz, Robert Kuwałek, Beata Siwek-Ciupak, "Odszyfrowane radiotelegramy ze stanami dziennymi obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku (styczeń 1942 – styczeń 1943 r.)", *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XXIV, 2008, pp. 201-232
– Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, Magdalena, "Kalendarium obozu płaszowskiego 1942-1945", *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowski w Polsce*. Vol. XXXI, Warsaw, 1982
– Makowski, Antoni, "Organizacja, rozwój i działalność szpitala więźniarskiego w Monowicach (KL Auschwitz III)" ("Organisation, Entwicklung und Tätigkeit des Häftlingskrankenhauses in Monowitz (KL Auschwitz III)"), *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 15, 1974, pp. 107-170
– Marczewska, Krystyna; Władysław Ważniewski, "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, special edition, No. I, Auschwitz, 1968
– Mattogno, Carlo 2001, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944: Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*; Vol. 5, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395; English: "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A Preliminary Account," https://codoh.com/library/document/the-deportation-of-hungarian-jews-from-may-to/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 2003, pp. 30-36
– Mattogno, Carlo, 2003a, "Franciszek Piper and *The Number of Victims of Auschwitz*," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 393-399
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004, "I detenuti trasferiti da Auschwitz-Birkenau nel 1944-1945", in: *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. (*I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, No. 3), Effepi, Genova, 2004, pp. 5-16.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004a, *Il numero dei morti di Auschwitz: Vecchie e nuove imposture* (*I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, No. 1), Effepi, Genoa, 2004, pp. 27-34
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, *Auschwitz: Trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. Effepi, Genova, 2004
– Mattogno, Carlo 2005, "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944–1945", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2005, pp. 293-300
– Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi des maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*. Effepi, Genua, 2007; German: Mattogno 2001
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates.*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *Il Kalendarium von Auschwitz di Danuta Czech. Fonti e metodologia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2021
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022

– Picciotto Fargion, Liliana, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italien (1943-1945).* Mursia, Mailand, 1992
– Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1993
– Piper, Franciszek, Teresa Świebocka (eds.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni des Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
– Poliakov, Leon, Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden. Dokumente und Aufsätze.* Arani Verlag, Berlin-Grunewald, 1955
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris, 1993
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994a, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Mailand, 1994
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994b, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmords*, Piper, Munich, 1994
– Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002
– Rudorff, Andrea, *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945*. Vol. 16: *Das KZ Auschwitz 1942-1945 und die Zeit der Todesmärsche 1944/45*. De Gruyter, Oldenbourg, 2018
– Schnabel, Raimund, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt on Main, 1957
– Schüle, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust. Topf & Sons – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz.* Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2011
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, 3 Bd., K.G. Saur, München, 1995
– State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Memorial Book: The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*, K.G. Saur, München, 1993 (Vol. 1, Frauenregister; Vol. 2, Männerregister)
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Obóz kobiecky (Frauenlager) w KL Auschwitz-Birkenau (BIa, BIb)", *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*. No. 24, 2008, pp. 7-110.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 1974, "Wyzwolenie KL Auschwitz," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, special edition (III), 1974
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 1995, *Die Endphase des KL Auschwitz. Evakuierung, Liquidierung und Befreiung des Lagers*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz, 1995
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 1999, "Die Liquidation des K.L. Auschwitz, p. 49", in: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. V

# Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes and notes in the margin are set in italics.


— **A** —
Abderhalben, Geheimrat: 401
Abraham, Heinz: 317
Adamczyk, Wladyslaw: 358, 440
Adler, David: 167
Adler, Hans Georg: *287*
Amand, Rene: 140
Ambros, Dr.: 160, 163
Anelli, Giovanni: 450, 469
Arloth, Willibald: 35
Arnold, August: 69, 167
Arondel, Susanne: 477
Ast, Dr., Obersturmführer: 160
Attas, Isaak: 297
Aumeier, Hans: 84, 167, 203, 243, 248, 286, 333

— **B** —
Baer, Richard: 184, 414, 417, 427, 433, 440, 460, 462, 480
Bakuratze, Schachro: 198
Ballus, Alfons: 171
Baltruscheit, Richard: 140
Bär, Hauptsturmführer: 333
Baretzki, Stefan: 140
Barsch, Rottenführer: 260, 268
Bartelt, Obersturmführer: 119
Barthelmus, Oberinspektor: 384
Bartosik, Igor: *62*, *112*, 123, *141*, *159*, *207*, *213*, *218*, *222*, *250*, *281*, *308*, *391*
Batyr, Wera: 358
Bauer, Käthe: 440
Baumstark, Josef: 113
Bayer, Standartenführer: 333, 335, 365
Beck, Walter: 232, 278
Beier, Rottenführer: 278
Belza, Stanislawa: 439
Beressy, Benjamin: 123
Betzinger, Ewald: 232, 278
Beyer, Johann: 113, 338
Bignami, Rinaldo: 469
Birkigt, Untersturmführer: 302, 306, 310
Blahberger, Hans: 112
Blaschek, Sturmbannführer: 73
Blaschke, Dr., Untersturmführer: 43
Blobel, Paul: 155
Blumenkranc, Heinrich: 140
Blumental, Nachman: *165*, *169*, *414*, *461*
Boehm, Anna: 202, 339
Böhm, Sturmmann: 57
Bonekat, Paul: 140
Borgandjia, Grigori: 198
Boula, Josef: 113
Bozena, Sakdlowa: 443
Bracht, Fritz, Gauleiter: 159, 160, 172
Bracht, Fritz, Unterscharführer: 232, 256, 278
Brauner, Ferdinand: 218, 228
Bräuning, Obersturmführer: 84
Brucker, August: 140, 167
Brzybylski, Alfred: 51, 90, 311
Bucci, Alssandra: 404
Bucci, Tatiana Liliana: 404
Burger, Max: 146, 205, 218
Busching, Sturmbannführer: 161
Büttner, Ing.: 388
Butz, Amtskommissar: 160

— **C** —
Caesar, Joachim: 80, 85, 100, 171, 190, 191, 206, 218, 285, 290, 360, 366, 368, 433
Caliebe, Vizepräsident: 432
Carstens, Unterscharführer: 117
Chlebak, Susanne: 467
Chmielewski, Czeslaw: 438
Chybinski: 297
Cieslar, Emilie: 440
Ciula, Rosalie: 439
Clauberg, Carl: 333
Clemens, Wolf: 69
Corlin, Ing.: 205
Crone, Major: 112
Czajkowski, Josef: 435
Czauderna, Ladislaus: 436
Czech, Danuta: 9, 10
Czechowska, Anastasia: 439
Czupryk, Stefania: 436
Czyn, Paul: 415

— **D** —
Dabrowska, Maria: 467
Damm, Ludwig: 210
Danschke, Wilhelm: 45
Danziger, Adolf: 167
Dargis, Wladislaus: 113
de Bonis, Francesco: 478
de Simone, Sergio: 404
Debski, Julian: 467
Dejaco, Walter: 35, 53, 58, 68, 70, 90, 155, 166, 205, 278, 292, 340, 341, 350, 360, 365
Demling, Michael: 167
Desch: 297
Deutsch, Jakob: 113
Dmitrach, Paulina: 440
Dobrowoiski, Aristaron: 371
Döscher, Stadtbaudirektor: 160
Draf, Oberscharführer: 228
Dronik, Michal: 415
Dunda, Nikolaus: 323
Dunikowski: 428, 440
Dürrfeld, Dr.: 100, 160
Durski: 259, 277
Dydak, Wladyslaw: 443
Dyntar: 259

— **E** —
Eberle, Ernst: 193
Edelmann, Heinrich: 442
Eder, Rudolf: 466
Eggeling, Karl: 49, 69, 171, 227, 232, 278, 291, 333
Eirenschmalz, Standartenführer: 73, 240
Eisenbach, Artur: *338*
Elkam, Roffessa: 338
Emmerich, Unterscharführer: 250
Engel, Josef: 390

Engelbrecht, Untersturmführer: 427
Engelbrecht, Wilhelm: 159
Engers, Heinz Gustav: 167
Engert, MinDirektor: 432
Engler, Hans: 278
Ensin, Hermann: 167
Entress, Friedrich: 100, 114, 162, 186, 188, 190-192, 216, 222, 242
Ermler, Obersturmbannführer: 291
Ertl, Fritz: 35, 51, 72, 75, 102, 142, 215, *317*, 341
Erwin, Gerhard: 69
Erwteman, Joseph: 140

**— F —**
Fait, Wenzel: 426
Faust, Dr., Regierungspräsident: 159, 160
Fedyk, Ewa: 436
Feret, Georgette: 477
Ferri, Luigi: 446
Finkelstein, Kurt: 408
Finker, Heinrich: 224
Fischer, Horst: 462
Fischer, Jsidor: 113
Franaszek, Stefan: 477
Frank, Brigadeführer: 70, 284
Franke Ing.: 315, 358
Frantz, Reg.-Direktor: 160
Freese, Willi: 466
Frei, Norbert: 10, 288, passim
Friedman, Filip: *416*
Fries, Jakob: 148
Fritzsch, Karl: 19
Fromm: 237
Fuhrer, Jsrael: 167

**— G —**
Gajewski, Teomir: 260
Garfinkel, Jekusil: 140
Gataj: 179
Gatchkov, Vasily: 228
Gaul, R.: 45
Gawelczyk, Alois: 478
Geissen: 79
Geminer, Chaim: 113
Gerstein, Kurt: 394, 400, 411, 420
Gertl, Franz: 35
Gideon, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 290
Giese, Reichshauptamtsleiter: 432
Giesenberg, Heinz: 35
Glaser, Anton: 140
Glücks, Richard: 23, 31, 49, 60, 72, 132, 154, 162, 178, 210, 213, 222, 238, 242, 284, 328, 374, 383, 385, 441, 472, 481
Gluza, Wladislaus: 438
Godarski: 260
Goderski: 277, 321
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von: 239
Goldstein, Horst: 178
Goldstein, Nikolaus: 113
Golinski, Apolinary: 414
Gonglach, Schütze: 383
Göring, Hermann: 432
Gorna, Gertrud: 436
Gotheil, Modcha: 243
Götze, Hauptsturmführer: 160
Grabner, Maximilian: 60, 84, 228, 323, 373
Grabos, Bronislawa: 443
Grimm, Rottenführer: 375
Grosch, Obersturmführer: 49, 292, 293, 297, 451
Grünberg, Charles: 338
Grünwald, Julius: 140
Gruszynska, Wladyslawa: 438
Guenther, Sturmbannführer: 443
Gündner, Dr., EStA: 432
Günther, Rolf: 139
Guttman, Herbert: 167

**— H —**
Haack, Unterscharführer: 291
Haas, Hauptsturmführer: 192
Haffner, Dr., GStA: 432
Hagel, Rohrleger: 246, 262, 270
Hansek, Ludwig: 218
Hantl, Rottenführer: 282
Hanušek, Anton: 269
Harandt, Josef: 167
Harbaum, August: 102, 202, 204, 206, 210
Hartemberger, Untersturmführer: 443
Hartjenstein, Friedrich: 166, 287, 365, 366, 368, 391, 406, 413
Hase, Prof. Dr. A.: 131
Hatzinger, Oberscharführer: 250, 313, 433, 480
Hauser, Ludwig: 228
Heibach, Ing.: 386
Heinemann: 72, 244
Heinzelmann, Untersturmführer: 119
Heller, Desire: 140
Henner: 396
Herrmann, Adolf: 167
Herskowitz, Isaac: 435
Hetmanczyk, Peter: 415
Hilsum, Elias: 167
Himmler, Heinrich: 15, 30, 31, 54, 60, 61, 70, 72, 79, 84, 90, 93, 99, 116, 127, 128, 130, 132, 133, 135, 144, 155, 170, 177, 178, 187, 189, 201, 203, 204, 206-208, 218, 223, 287, 293, 306, 316, 332, 340, 345, 353, 366, 373, 399, 401, 402, 407, 451, 457, 485
Hirsch, Jakub: 113
Hitler, Adolf: 117, 201, 287
Hoffmann, Heinrich: 35, 179
Hofmann, Obersturmführer: 366
Holick, Martin: 142, 145, 146, 236, 326, 336, 390, 393
Holthey, Ing.: 160
Hołuj, Tadeusz: *416*
Honkiesz, Josef: 172
Hosiawa, Eugeniusz: 415
Höss, Rudolf: 9, 16, 19, 21, 31, 35, 39, 49, 66, 72, 84, 102, 111, 112-114, 132, 139, 140, 155, 156, 158, 159, 162, 166, 179, 191, 202, 206, 210, 215, 220, 231, 241, 248, 250, 261, 281, 282, 288, 290, 292, 297, 317, 322, 326, 333, 335, 338, 339, 354, 355, 360, 362, 413, 417, 420, 425, 427, 433, 486
Hössler, Franz: 155, 179, 188, 335, 366, 433
Hrabnik, Dmytro: 415
Huhn, Obersturmführer: 228
Huley, Orest: 140

**— I —**
Iwanski, Stanislaw: 435

**— J —**
Jacobs, Jonas: 167
Jacobsohn, Heinie: 424
Jähne, Rottenführer: 315

Jährling, Rudolf: 236, 241, 249, 256, 259, 278, 292, 294, 305, 315, 384, 388, 395, 413
Jambor, Sturmmann: 100
Janisch, Josef: 67, 80, 142, 215, 221, 227, 232, 292, 325, 341, 387, 393
Jarzekowski: 297
Jason: 297
Jedrzejczek, Boleslawa: 439
Jedrzejkiewicz, Richard: 316
Jelen, Francek: 467
Jeske, Adolf: 113
Jochum, Unterscharführer: 282
Joerl, Ludwig: 226
John, Josef: 113
Jorss, Rottenführer: 416
Jost, Obersturmbannführer: 146
Josten, Heinrich: 335, 364
Josun, Josef: 113
Jothann, Werner: 80, 91, 179, 192, 215, 227, 232, 278, 292, 350, 353-355, 365, 384, 406, 416, 417, 421, 425, 427, 433, 436, 480
Jotzkus, Johann: 335
Juszczak, Honorata: 187, 191

**— K —**

Kaczmarczyk, Josef: 435
Kairys, Alfons: 415
Kamann, Dietrich: 278, 368
Kammler, Hans: 39, 45, 49, 56, 58, 59, 70, 73, 75, 78, 83, 85, 105, 106, 114, 119, 133, 145, 155, 159, 160, 191, 206, 219, 222, 250, 280, 289-291, 293, 294, 297, 300, 304, 306, 314, 322, 324, 329, 332, 350, 360, 374, 385, 387, 396, 398, 400, 403, 405, 414, 420, 421, 444
Kamphus, Johann: 64
Kaper, Otto: 224
Kapucinski, Boleslaw: 436
Karl Bischoff: 50, 52, 56, 58, 72, 75, 102, 103, 113, 128, 139, 160, 191, 206, 215, 218, 232, 236, 250, 277, 278, 289-292, 297, 308, 315, 316, 322, 326, 330, 332, 333, 343, 354, 384, 391, 417, 427, 433, 480
Katz, Jakob: 140
Kayser, Otto: 180
Kelnar, Franz: 113
Kelsch, Viktor: 167
Kiefer, Sturmbannführer: 73
Kielar, Wiesław: 19
Kimstacz, Janina: 434
Kind, engineer: 160
Kinmann, Josef: 416
Kinna, Heinrich: 203
Kirschnek, Hans: 116, 142, 145, 207, 215, 218, 227, 232, 249, 266, 290, 297, 315, 333, 340, 343, 365, 393
Kist, Heinrich: 458
Klehr, Joseph: 140, 194, 268, 374, 378, 391, 452
Klimek, Rudolf: 443
Kloss, Provinzialbaurat: 160
Knaus, Hermann: 140
Knauth, K.: 353, 396
Kobelczuk, Alexander: 358
Koch, Josef: 167
Koch, Wilhelm: 19, 26, 67, 142, 149, 166, 277, 307, 326, 334, 336, 393, 480
Koehler, Robert: 107, 112, 113, 132, 138, 140, 143, 144, 188, 190, 297, 311, 341, 345
Kofler: 80
Kögel, Kurt: 278
Kohn, Ernst: 243, 260
Kokarnot, Hermann: 338
Kollner, Obersturmführer: 458
Komandarczyk, Helena: 467
König, Ernestine: 336
Konrich, Prof.: 160
Korhammer, Paul: 386
Körner, Jecheskiel: 432
Koscielna, Helene: 440
Kosma, Elisabeth: 440
Kostowski: 253
Kother, Hauptsturmführer: 240
Kott, Josef: 436
Kowalska, Anna: 443
Kozanecka, Leokadia: 434
Kramer, Josef: 433
Kraus, Sturmbannführer: 219
Krone, Obersturmführer: 149, 153
Krzyzanowski, Janina: 440
Kubiak, Kazimiera: 440
Kuchta, Josef: 140
Kühne, Kapo: 302
Kulowitz, Alois: 378
Kunert: 80
Kurzweig: 335
Kuszper, Maria: 439
Kwiatek, Janina: 436
Kywitz, Walter: 35, 238

**— L —**

Lackner, Schütze: 375
Łacny, Ceslaus: 332
Landau, Giza: 470
Landau, Obersturmführer: 291
Landesmann, Gejza: 140
Lang, Franz: see Höss, Rudolf
Lang, Mathias: 202
Lange, Andreas: 287
Langenhagen: 179
Lariviere, Heinz: 167
Leckecr, Herbert: 172
Lempowitz, Rudolf: 224
Lenzer, Sturmbannführer: 73, 142, 305
Leslauer, Laszlo: 435
Lesniak, Josef: 440
Leuow, Ewald: 42
Levi, Primo: 317
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 80, 102, 104, 105, 107, 112, 144, 152, 154, 163, 195, 198, 202, 205, 219, 246, 252, 301, 310, 362, 364, 366, 374, 383, 385, 390, 391, 394, 413
Ligen, Erich: 371
Ligorowska, Bogumila: 467
Lioszyc, Lewi: 140
Łoboda: 266
Lohmann, Regierungsrat: 160
Lolling, Enno: 147, 192, 201, 202, 209, 222, 360, 482
Lorenz, Wilhelm: 408
Lörner, Brigadeführer: 70
Lubitz, Sturmmann: 104, 133, 162, 179
Luczak, Boleslaus: 260
Ludwig, Schmidt: 167
Luger, Josef: 226

**— M —**

Machniewski, Johann: 436
Mahlendorf, Baurat: 108
Mähr, Albert: 64
Maier, Oberscharführer: 43
Malaiko, Basil: 370
Mandl, Maria: 403, 406, 483
Manheimer, Samuel: 409
Marder, Benjamin: 140
Margewitsch, Leon: 167

Maslek, Stefan: 167
Mass, Ernst: 70, 167
Mathey, Karl: 48
Mattner, Albert: 202
Mattogno, Carlo: *9*, *201*
Maurer, Gerhard: 53, 64, 66, 100, 112, 114, 165, 191, 205, 210, 219, 242, 246, 427
Max, Krauss: 69, 438
May, Dr., Hauptsturmführer: 107, 111
Mayer, Untersturmführer: 215, 232, 452
Mazur, Stefania: 439
Mecka, Gerhard: 172
Mehr, fitter: 60
Mengele, Josef: 299, 362, 375, 401, 402, 439, 441, 447, 476
Meschetschok: 154
Messing, Heinrich: 209, 235, 236, 240, 241, 296, 334, 336
Metzger, Schütze: 383
Michalek, Adolf: 335
Mierzwa, Wojciech: 427
Milde, Otto: 140
Miller, Ajzyk: 140
Minaega, Josef: 171
Mirbeth: 142
Mirek: 281, 302, 310
Misiorz, Ferdinand: 435
Möbius, Ing.: 169
Möckel, Karl Ernst: 290, 297, 323, 328, 333, 391, 427
Mohr, Josef: 113
Moltschaniuk, Kusma: 435
Mortureux, Andreas: 167
Moskalik, Julia: 421
Możak, Josef: 478
Mrugowski, Joachim: 330, 332
Mruska, Antonia: 467
Mrzyglod, Marian: 439
Mueller, Paul: 173
Mulka, Robert: 123, 136, 170
Müller, Heinrich: 178, 184, 203, 204
Müller, MinRat: 432
Müller, Oberbaudirektor: 160
Müller, Otto: 51
Münch, Hans: 433
Murka, Jaroslaus: 314
Muschalla, Ignatz: 172
Muszynska, Stanislawa: 477
Muthig, Julius: 100

**— N —**

Navarro, Ginetta: 467
Nemec, Karl: 167
Nieboda, Susanne: 440
Nierzwicki, Unterscharführer: 249
Noach, Hans: 424
Nowozylow, Helena: 421
Nyiszli, Nikolaus (Miklós): 432

**— O —**

Offman, Leo: 178
Olio, Milena: 439
Ostachiewicz, Lech: 167
Ozyes, Paul: 409

**— P —**

Pambor, Erich: 315, 395
Pantke, Kurt: 232, 396
Pasiok, Stanislaw: 448
Pasterny, Michael: 206, 207, 213, 214
Pastowski, Obersturmführer: 114, 119
Pax, H.: 178
Peters, Gerhard: 119
Petersen, Friedrich: 103, 111, 138, 261
Pfeiffer, Unterscharführer: 383
Pfeil, Obersturmführer: 73, 119
Piechowski, Valentin: 448
Pietrzak, Josef: 314
Pinkas, Meister: 452
Pister, Hermann: 143, 192
Platek, Piotr: 415
Plöchinger, Karl: 443
Pohl, Oswald: 40, 49, 70, 72, 100, 102, 107, 154, 155, 157-160, 163, 201, 208, 237, 242, 323, 333, 335, 345, 355, 362, 365, 397, 427, 441, 453, 457, 460
Polenz, Hauptsturmführer: 433
Poliakov, Leon: *470*
Polk, Hyman: 140
Pollok, Josef: 104, 122, 215, 232, 249, 278, 388, 438
Pomietlak, Salomeja: 187, 191
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 61, 91, 123
Prinzl, Obersturmführer: 291, 297
Prüfer, Kurt: 22, 24, 25, 50-52, 59, 61, 63, 64, 75, 141, 142, 145, 146, 149, 192, 206, 229, 235, 236, 240, 241, 244, 247, 249, 250, 264, 277, 291, 294, 297, 304, 308, 311, 341, 343, 390, 393, 480
Przekona, Matej: 426
Przytula, Jan: 439
Ptasinski, Thaddäus: 440
Purke, Josef: 466
Puzyger: 259, 358

**— Q —**

Quirin, Werner: 172

**— R —**

Rajchman, Aron: 167
Raschko, Paraska: 467
Ratzka, Johann: 386
Rdest, Jan: 448
Reichel, Wilhelm: 352
Reichwein, Bruno: 35
Reimers, Sturmmann: 57
Reinhold, Fränzel: 69
Reinicke, Hauptsturmführer: 84
Reinöhl, Emil: 140
Resl: 286
Reupert, Untersturmführer: 195
Ribalka, Katharina: 358
Ribalka, Petro: 436
Richter, Josef: 113, 261, 365
Ritscher, Schütze: 268
Roerz, Richard: 192
Rohde, Dr.: 385
Rollin, Fernande: 467
Rosenbaum, Erich: 254
Rott, Fritz: 64
Rotter: 297
Rozalski, Henryk: 436
Rudorff, Andrea: *49*
Ruizl, Johann: 113
Russ, Unterscharführer: 75
Ruzieka, Karel: 426
Rygusil: 285
Rynski, Georg: 439

**— S —**

Sadowska, Janina: 439
Safrys, Severein: 140
Sander, Fritz: 244, 297
Sautter, Untersturmführer: 146
Sawela, Sergej: 449
Sawka, Leo: 140, 247, 251, 261
Schaffel, Hersz: 140
Schaffer, Martha: 440

Scherpe, Oberscharführer: 264
Scheunpflug, OStA: 432
Schilling, Gerhard: 140
Schimmel, Zivilangestellter: 278
Schindler, Adolf: 224
Schindler, Untersturmführer: 366
Schlachter, August: 17-45, 48, 97
Schlenhadt, Georg: 228
Schmelt, Albrecht: 29, 108, 322
Schmidt, Georg: 140
Schmidt, Unterscharführer: 84
Schmidt, Walter: 143
Schminke, Hauptsturmführer: 160
Schnabel, Raimund: *268*
Schoenemann, Sturmbannführer: 198
Schuhknecht, Walter: 208
Schüle, Annegret: *149*, *244*
Schuler, Alfred: 143
Schulz: 297, 438
Schulze, Karl: 244
Schuman, Dr., Obermedizinalrat: 228
Schürmann, Oberscharführer: 289
Schwarz, Heinrich: 31, 84, 96, 98, 126, 132, 148, 157, 162, 179, 191-193, 248, 279, 286, 288, 325, 333, 338, 366, 371, 410
Schwarz, Helene: 167
Schwarz, Jrene: 167
Schwarzhuber, Johann: 365, 366, 406
Schwela, Siegfried: 84, 100, 102
Schwerbinski, Otto: 140
Sciuba, Maria: 467
Sehn, Jan: *209-211*, *213*, *214*, *216-224*, *227-229*, *231-233*, *235-271*, *273*, *277-314*
Seidel, Walter: 69
Seidler, Obersturmführer: 15, 66
Sejda, Annast.: 467
Sell, Max: 188, 190, 382, 433
Semchenko, Oleksander: 373
Semenov, Yakov: 228
Semmler, Arnold: 167
Seseman, Sturmbannführer: 119
Seyffarth (Seyfert), Polier: 236, 336
Siebert, Paul: 140
Sihorsch, Franz: 331, 408
Sikora, Josef: 58, 216, 316
Sitza, Willi: 113
Skicka, Maria: 439
Skorupski, Konstantin: 415
Skroblin, Hermann: 140
Skryczowski, Anton: 303
Slagher, Jack: 424
Sledena, Nadia: 402
Sledena, Wladimir: 419
Slusarkiewicz, Wieclaw: 438
Smolisnki, Stefan: 431
Sochacki, Zenon: 435
Sommer, Karl: 147, 188
Sperling, Hauptsturmführer: 160
Springorum, Regierungspräsident: 159, 160
Sroczynski, Georg: 48
Stadler, Max: 167
Stankiewicz, Jadwiga: 436
Stefanie, Lippert: 69
Stepkowski, Wenzel: 379
Sternfeld, Albert: 140
Stiller, Alfred: 35
Stitschko, Regina: 419
Stiuleman, Chaja: 140
Stocker, Emil: 205
Stolten, Rottenführer: 42
Stossberg, Hans: 33, 43, 160
Strang, Hermann: 232
Straub, Franz: 202
Strecker, Konrad: 402
Strzeminski, Ryszard: 438
Sturm, Jajob: 167, 458
Swiszczowski, Stefan: 93
Swoboda, Heinrich: 218, 230, 232, 278, 398
Szarawara, Bronislawa: 440
Szluszny, Szmul: 140
Szorenyi, Arianna: 428
Szuszawalak, Anton: 262, 313

**— T —**

Tarasenko, Helene: 358
Teichmann, Heinrich: 104, 146, 232, 292, 367, 392, 406, 439, 440
Teliatnik, Marie: 358
Thilo, Heinz: 188
Tomischek, Ing.: 230
Topf, Ludwig: 58, 61
Totek, Martin: 435
Tracz, Witold: 431
Trattner, Sara: 140
Trauer, Julius: 113
Triumph, Franz: 167
Tschechne, Amtsmann: 108

**— U —**

Udovichenko, Stefan: 317
Uhlenbrock, Kurt: 147, 190
Ukrainetz, Georg: 335
Ulbort, Hauptscharführer: 477
Ulmer, Karl: 68, 70, 72, 102
Urbanczyk, Walter: 22, 25, 35, 38, 57

**— V —**

Vieth, Hermann: 35, 227, 232, 278
Viskoper, Jack Robert: 424
von Bodmann, Franz Freiherr: 111, 112
von Crefeld, Jakob: 338
von Stamm, Moses: 338
von Thadden, Adolf: 336
von Verschuer, Prof. Dr. Freiherr: 401
Voss, Brigadeführer: 162, 259
Vreeland, Jsac: 167

**— W —**

Wagner, Oberscharführer: 201
Wagner, Obersturmführer: 75, 183
Wagner, Rudolf: 72, 84, 113, 270
Walnik, Josef: 435
Walter, civilian employee: 278
Walter, Hauptscharführer: 115
Weber, Obersturmführer: 138, 155, 291
Weber, Untersturmführer: 190
Weinblum, Lejzor: 321
Weislav, Franz: 193, 278
Weissberger, Hauptsturmführer: 228
Werkmann, Architekt: 61
Werner, policeman: 451
Wessenhöfner, Anton: 373
Wiechmann, Hauptscharführer: 169
Wierukowski, Wit: 262
Wilk, Paul: 35, 102, 232, 278, 398
Will, Johannes: 143, 202
Willing, Prof. Dr., Hauptsturmführer: 315, 322

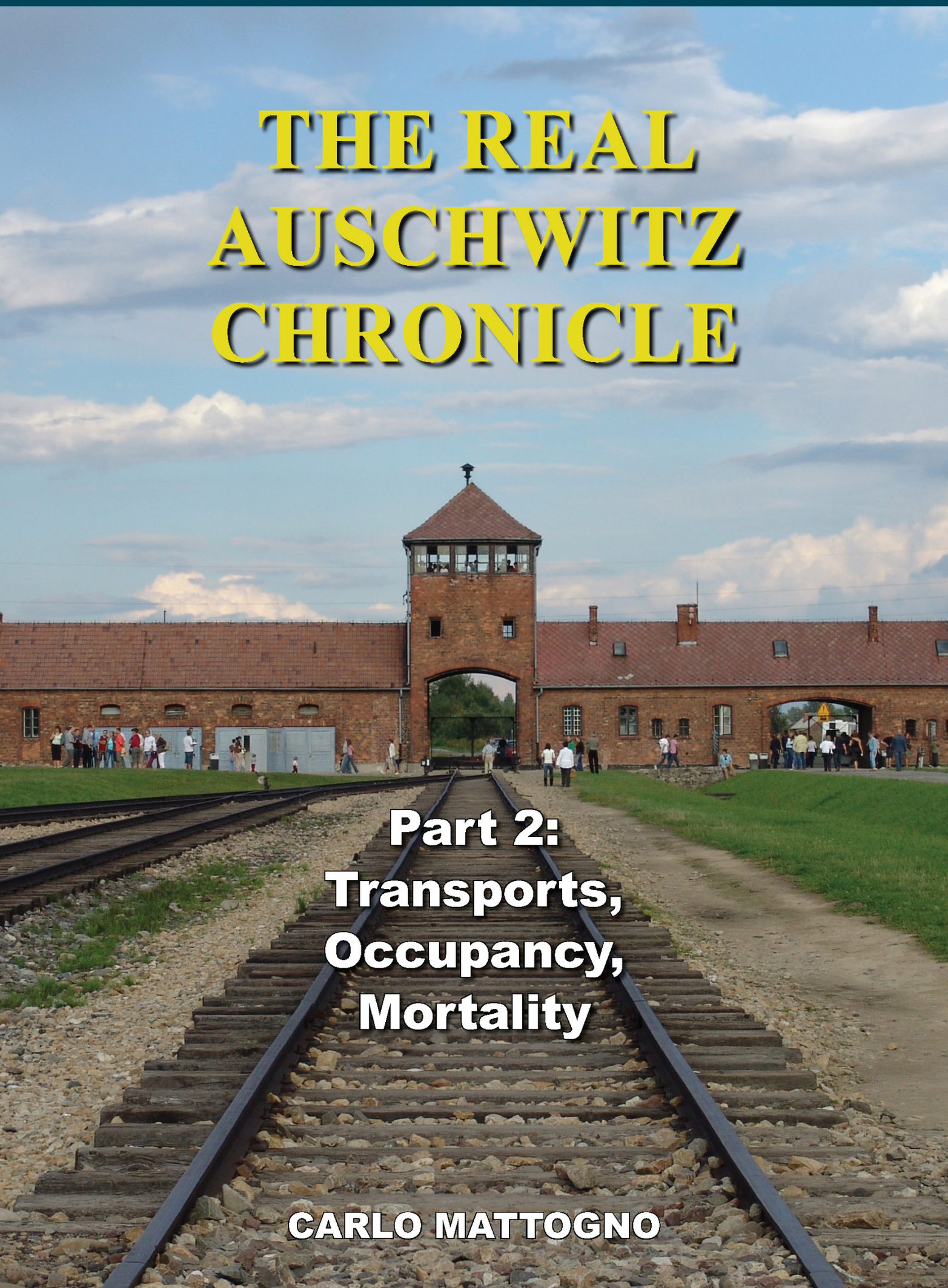
Wind, Markus: 432
Wirth, Alexander: 167
Wirths, Eduard: 147, 166, 171-173, 178, 192, 193, 198, 199, 202, 205, 210, 218, 222, 224, 228, 290, 297, 300, 315, 326, 328, 330, 374, 400, 427, 433, 435, 460
Wirtz, Sturmbannführer: 73, 84, 85
Wittmer, Baurat: 160, 169
Wituschek, Adam: 228
Wochnik, policeman: 451
Wodarczyk, Josefa: 439
Wolnerman, Mayer: 452
Wolter, Waldemar: 226
Wróbel: 270
Wulf, Josef: *470*
Wurms, Samuel: 167
Wüstinger, Emil: 119
Wypych, Stefanie: 439
Wypych, Tadeusz: 418

**— Z —**

Zabek, Wladyslaw: 443
Zaczyk, Stannislaus: 415
Zając: 392, 421, 424
Zarebska, Gabriele: 436
Zaremba, Ladislaw: 467
Zaszkolny, Johann: 443
Zedler: 102
Ziegler, Landrat: 160
Ziemssen, Hautsturmführer: 191, 206
Ziereis, Franz: 116
Ziltek, Jozef: 435, 436
Zisner, David: 167
Zoller, Hauptsturmführer: 366
Zondervan, Bernhard: 167
Zwierzynska, Anna: 439
Zylanka, Maria: 443

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 48

# THE REAL AUSCHWITZ CHRONICLE



## Part 2: Transports, Occupancy, Mortality

CARLO MATTOGNO

# THE REAL AUSCHWITZ CHRONICLE

# The Real Auschwitz Chronicle

## Part 2:

## Transports, Occupancy, Mortality

Carlo Mattogno

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 48, Part 2:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*The Real Auschwitz Chronicle, Part 2:*
*Transports, Occupancy, Mortality*
Translated from the Italian by DeepL.com

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-84-3
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: The main entrance gate to the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp

# Table of Contents

## Part 1: The History of the Auschwitz Camps Told by Authentic Wartime Documents (separate book)

Page

**Introduction** ..... **9**

**Chronology of Events** ..... **13**

1939 ..... 15
December 1939 ..... 15
1940 ..... 15
April 1940 ..... 15
May 1940 ..... 16
June 1940 ..... 16
July 1940 ..... 17
August 1940 ..... 19
September 1940 ..... 20
October 1940 ..... 22
November 1940 ..... 23
December 1940 ..... 25
1941 ..... 26
January 1941 ..... 26
February 1941 ..... 28
March 1941 ..... 30
April 1941 ..... 33
May 1941 ..... 36
June 1941 ..... 38
July 1941 ..... 42
August 1941 ..... 44
September 1941 ..... 46
October 1941 ..... 50

November 1941 ..... 56
December 1941 ..... 62
1942 ..... 68
January 1942 ..... 68
February 1942 ..... 73
March 1942 ..... 78
April 1942 ..... 91
May 1942 ..... 100
June 1942 ..... 104
July 1942 ..... 119
August 1942 ..... 133
September 1942 ..... 146
October 1942 ..... 162
November 1942 ..... 179
December 1942 ..... 194
1943 ..... 209
January 1943 ..... 209
February 1943 ..... 233
March 1943 ..... 250
April 1943 ..... 268
May 1943 ..... 287
June 1943 ..... 304
July 1943 ..... 315
August 1943 ..... 329
September 1943 ..... 337
October 1943 ..... 347
November 1943 ..... 359
December 1943 ..... 370
1944 ..... 384
January 1944 ..... 384
February 1944 ..... 390
March 1944 ..... 397
April 1944 ..... 405
May 1944 ..... 412
June 1944 ..... 421
July 1944 ..... 434
August 1944 ..... 441
September 1944 ..... 451
October 1944 ..... 460

November 1944 ..... 475
December 1944 ..... 479
1945 ..... 485
January 1945 ..... 485
February 1945 ..... 486

**Appendix ..... 487**
Abbreviations (Part 1 & 2) ..... 487
Bibliography (Part 1 & 2) ..... 491
Index of Names ..... 494

# Part 2: Transports, Occupancy, Mortality

Page

**Introduction ..... 9**

**1. Transports and Registrations ..... 15**

1.1. Prisoner Registrations and Related Documents ..... 15
1.2. List of Registered Prisoners Compiled by Kazimierz Smoleń ..... 18
1.3. List of the Camp Physician of Auschwitz CC ..... 69
1.4. List of Registered Inmates, Series "A" and "B" ..... 74
1.5. The Quarantine List ..... 80
1.6. Kazimierz Smoleń's List of Registered Female Inmates ..... 84
1.7. List of Registered Female Inmates of the "A"-Series ..... 108
1.8. List of Educational Inmates of the "E" Series ..... 113
1.9. List of Gypsies of the "Z" series ..... 116
1.10. List of Soviet PoWs ..... 121

**2. Occupancy ..... 123**

2.1. Fluctuations of Occupancy 1942: the *Stärkebuch* (Men's Camp) ..... 123
2.2. Fluctuations of Occupancy According to British Intercepts ..... 129
2.3. Strength Fluctuations 1943 ..... 146
2.4. Strength Fluctuations 1944 ..... 156

**3. Mortality ..... 163**

3.1. The Death Books and other Sources on the Mortality at Auschwitz ..... 163
3.2. WVHA Guidelines for Registration and Reporting of Deaths in Concentration Camps. ..... 170
3.3. Numerical Statistics on Daily Inmate Mortality: Secondary Sources ..... 173

3.4. The Daily Statistics of Inmate Mortality: the *Sterbebücher* ..... 187
3.5. The Registration of Deaths of Jewish Inmates in 1943..... 194
3.6. Mortality in the Years 1944-1945..... 200
3.7. Franciszek Piper's Analysis of the Mortality at Auschwitz..... 202

**4. Lists of Names..... 213**

4.1. Lists of Names of Inmates Who Died in Auschwitz but Are Not Registered in the Death Books..... 213
4.2. List of Italian survivors (February-March 1945) ..... 286

**5. Transfers..... 289**

Inmates Transferred and Evacuated from Auschwitz in 1944-1945..... 289

**Appendix..... 311**

Documents..... 311
Abbreviations (Part 1 & 2)..... 369
Bibliography (Part 1 & 2) ..... 373
Index of Names..... 377

# Introduction

The trial of former Auschwitz camp commandant Rudolf Höss, staged in Warsaw from March 11 to 29, 1947, famously laid the foundation for the later historiography of the Auschwitz Camp: despite their inevitable biases and their obvious historical and methodical limitations, the Polish investigators nevertheless attempted to reconstruct as complete a picture as possible of events at the Auschwitz Camp. They focused on 50 aspects of camp life, each supported by numerous testimonies and a few documents. The aspects covered were:[1]

1. Function of Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the political system of the government of the Third Reich.
2. The creation of the camp and its expansion
3. Structure of the camp
4. Technical facilities of the camp
5. Organization of the camp
6. The system of camp authorities
7. People in the camp (local significance of arrivals/deportations)
8. Type of inmates, their numbering, external marking, and the treatment of the different groups
9. Registration of prisoners
10. Prisoners by nationality
11. Soviet prisoners of war
12. Women
13. Children and adolescents
14. Functionaries of the prisoners
15. Demoralization, denunciation, prostitution
16. Ways and means of preventing escapes
17. Admission to the camp

[1] AGK, NTN, 174, pp. 13-38.

18. Quarantine
19. Housing (water supply, latrines, delousing of blocks)
20. Clothing and bedding – delousing
21. Food rations
22. Hunger in the camp
23. Parcels and letters
24. Smuggling and "organization
25. Daily orders, roll calls, work, maltreatment
26. Discipline and punishment, courts
27. The penal company
28. Suicides
29. Diseases
30. Organization of camp hospitals and health care
31. The activities of the German doctors
32. The activities of the prisoners' doctors
33. Medical experiments
34. Selections/sorting and their function
35. Killings in the commandos
36. Shootings
37. Hangings
38. Injections with lethal poisons
39. Gassings
40. Data on the number of victims
41. Looting of victims' property
42. Covering of traces and [destruction] of crematoria
43. Transport to other camps
44. Releases
45. Underground [Resistance] organizations
46. Miscellaneous
47. Collective justice
48. Revolts
49. Criminals
50. Dissolution of the camp

The accusation of the alleged gassings was, of course, in the foreground because of its importance, but this did not prevent the investigators from treating the other aspects just as thoroughly. The trial of members of the Auschwitz camp staff, staged in Krakow from November 25 to December 16, 1947, followed the same line as the Höss Trial.

The Auschwitz Museum, founded in 1947, was entrusted with historical documentation in addition to its conservational duties. In 1957, when the first issue of the journal *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie* appeared – and two years later in German translation under the title *Hefte von Auschwitz* – the museum began to shed light on the various aspects of camp

life, and to analyze individual important documents. Beginning in 1958, Danuta Czech set about the arduous task of compiling the results of this research chronologically in a series of essays,[2] which were then presented in a summarized and updated form in a large book titled *Das Kalendarium von Auschwitz* (Czech 1989, English 1990 as *Auschwitz Chronicle*). In subsequent issues of the journal and in various monographs, the Auschwitz Museum staff continued their work along the line drawn by the Höss Trial, and for scholars in the field, the *Kalendarium* became a kind of vast thematic pool from which to draw topics for study. Whatever the verdict on the historical value of these writings – in some cases, starting with the *Kalendarium*, it can only be harsh (cf. Mattogno 2022) – the efforts of the Auschwitz Museum should be acknowledged for having captured camp life in Auschwitz in its entirety, something that is unfortunately unknown to most non-Polish historians.

European and American historians, despite their arrogance towards their Polish colleagues who worked for thirty years under the communist yoke, show that they are afflicted with a unique narrow-mindedness that leads them to see nothing in the Auschwitz Camp but the alleged "extermination camp." If one reads the books of their top specialists such as Jean-Claude Pressac (1989; 1994a, especially pp. 34 and 39; 1994b) and Robert Jan van Pelt (2002), one definitely gets the impression that Auschwitz had no other function for them than that of exterminating Jews. This narrow-mindedness is in direct proportion to their ignorance of the history of the camp and its documentation, which in turn leads to blindness, as in the case of Richard Breitman, whose enigmatic interpretations of various radio transmissions intercepted and decoded by the British in connection with Auschwitz show that he believes the Auschwitz camp authorities thought of nothing else day in and day out and had nothing else to do but exterminate Jews (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 26-48).

In this part of the present study, I examine three fundamental aspects of camp life that pertain exclusively to the registered prisoners:

1. The registration of prisoners admitted to the camp,
2. the number of prisoners in the camp (strength or occupancy), and
3. the mortality among the prisoners in the camp.

The first aspect was addressed by Danuta Czech in her *Kalendarium*, but her approach was purely chronological, so the prisoner registration numbers are given on the basis of the date on which they were assigned. However, if one wanted to know when a particular number was assigned, one would have to scour the pages of the *Kalendarium* and search for the appropriate transport among numerous other entries for a wide variety of events. This can be time-consuming because the numbering was not always strictly chronological; for example, registration numbers 20951-20986 were assigned on September 18, 1941, but subsequent numbers 20987-20992 were not assigned until February 11, 1942.

---

[2] The general title of this series of essays is "Kalendarz wydarzeń w obozie koncentracyjnym Oświęcim-Brzezinka"; they appeared divided by years as follows in the Museum's journal *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*: 1940-41: No. 2/1958; 1942: No. 3/1958; 1943: No. 4/1960; 1944 (until June 30), No. 6/1962; 1 July 1944 to 27 January 1945: No. 7, 1963. German translation: "*Kalendarium* der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in *Hefte von Auschwitz*: 1940-1941: No. 2 (1959), pp. 89-118; 1942: No. 3 (1960), pp. 47-110; first half 1943: No. 4 (1961), pp. 63-111; second half 1943: No. 6 (1962), pp. 43-87; first half 1944: No. 7 (1964), pp. 71-103; July 1944 to January 1945: No. 8 (1964), pp. 47-109.

In the present study, therefore, I present all known number series of all known categories, male and female, in a sequential order, as will be seen in detail in the first section.

The second aspect relates to the number of prisoners present in the camp. In this case, the *Kalendarium* provides sketchy partial data scattered over almost 1,000 pages, derived from much more extensive documents and from communications of the Resistance movement in Auschwitz. In this regard, it is known that some of the German radio transmissions intercepted by the British during World War II and decoded by the Code and Cypher School at Bletchley Park concern the Auschwitz Camp. As with other concentration camps, many of these intercepted radio transmissions report daily changes in occupancy, covering the period from January 1942 to January 1943 for the men's camp and from September 1942 to January 1943 for the women's camp.

In 1997, the British government turned over these decoded radio transmissions to what was then the Public Records Office in London, making them available to researchers. For the next 21 years, no orthodox Holocaust historian saw the need to analyze these documents. The reason for this is that they are seemingly abstruse columns of figures that must remain completely incomprehensible to any historian who has not studied in detail the relevant documents available, especially the Auschwitz *Stärkebuch* (Strength Books or Occupancy Books). The way prisoner numbers are added (new arrivals/admissions) and subtracted (departures) sometimes changes from message to message, and this is possibly the reason that has prevented even the historians of the Auschwitz Museum from dealing with these documents.[3]

In the second section, I fill this gap by placing the British decrypts in the context of documentation that is already known but has been little and unsystematically used.

The mortality of registered prisoners, i.e., prisoners who actually died and whose deaths were registered at Auschwitz, does not seem to be of much interest to Western historians, who are all obsessed with acknowledging and counting only the claimed gassing victims. Only Pressac attempted serious statistics, based largely on a summary of Auschwitz Death Books he found in Moscow, in addition to other sources. Pressac concluded that the death toll among the registered prisoners was in the order of 130,000.[4] Five years later, he corrected this figure, which is very close to that attested by documents: about 135,500.

Particularly meritorious for this research subject is the digitization of the data contained in the surviving Death Books by the Auschwitz Museum in collaboration with two German scientists, Thomas Grotum and Jan Parcer, who carried out a precise statistical analysis. The result of this work was the publication of 80,010 names of prisoners who died in Auschwitz, arranged alphabetically in two series depending on the source (Death Books or other documents), including all personal data (Staatliches Museum… 1995).

However, even the commendable essay by Grotum and Parcer has two serious shortcomings: first, it lists the number of deaths only by month and without any attempt to even understand the problem; second, it omits other important documents that enabled

---

[3] In contrast, the historians of the Majdanek Museum have already evaluated the data from the corresponding decrypts. See Kranz et al.

[4] Pressac 1989, pp. 144-146; in his 1994 book, he reduced that figure after a few corrections to 126,000 (1994b, pp. 192-195).

me to find the names of 3,452 other prisoners who died at Auschwitz and who do not appear in the Auschwitz Museum's two lists of names. These prisoners are listed in alphabetical order in the appendix of this study. In addition, thanks to all available names, I have reconstructed a daily picture of mortality in Auschwitz from October 1941 to December 1943, as far as the sources allow.

The three parts of this study are full of tables that clearly summarize the data on registrations, camp occupancy, and mortality. The result is an easy-to-read reference work that is useful and even indispensable for Auschwitz researchers.

# 1. Transports and Registrations

## 1.1. Prisoner Registrations and Related Documents

The "Service Regulations for Concentration Camps (Camp Regulations)", which was transcribed by Investigating Judge Jan Sehn without giving a date, contains very detailed instructions on the bureaucratic practices of interning people in concentration camps, which was the task of the political department of the camp. Here are the most important points:[5]

> *"The clerk deputizing for the aforementioned clerk in his absence is responsible for the accurate keeping of the registry. General correspondence not concerning the prisoners in detail is registered by file number, while correspondence directly concerning the prisoners is summarized in files (folders) arranged for each prisoner by inmate number. These folders are legibly labeled with numbers, names, dates of birth and prisoner types. These folders can be marked in a particularly clear manner by using colored folders in accordance with the color angles to be worn by each prisoner, without deviating from the current numbering.*
> *The clerk responsible for the continuous correction of the prisoners' file must pay particular attention to the fact that, for the sake of simplicity, two files are kept. In one file, all prisoners in the camp and those transferred for interrogations or trials are recorded in phonetic order. In the case of transferred prisoners, the cards are marked with a tab 'T' /i.e. on transport/. The second file includes, also in phonetic order, all deceased prisoners, released prisoners and prisoners transferred to another camp. In the case of deceased prisoners, the cards are crossed out in red.* […]
> *The officer in charge of new arrivals is responsible for the quickest and smoothest handling of the necessary admission formalities. In the case of ordered protective custody, he receives the necessary information days in advance from the referring authorities /RSHA, RKPA, Stapoleit-, Kripoleitstellen/:*
>
> *Protective-custody order*
> *Crime report*
> *Transfer form*

[5] AGK, NTN, 131, pp. 180-185.

*In case preventive detention is ordered by the police:*

*Police order of preventive detention.*
*Disclosure of charges*
*Crime report*
*Transfer form*
*Extract of criminal record*
*Mug shot.*

*Missing admission or detention documents will be requested. The classification of the prisoners to be made is evident from the arrest warrant. With the available documents he [the case officer] goes to the protective-custody camp's prisoner-admission room to issue the new file cards. Each prisoner has to sign the completed card, and at the same time he is given his prisoner number. Each new inmate who has not been issued a warrant by the referring authority will be read the warrant. If the admitting authority has handed over the warrant to the detainee, the detainee must hand it in at the time of admission. In both cases, a certificate stating that he/she is aware of the contents of the arrest warrant or the reason for taking the detainee into custody shall be presented to him/her for signature. This certificate is sent to the admitting authorities. Before the new file card is phonetically filed, the existing detention records are filed in a new file /folder/ and these are numbered. Birth certificates are requested free of charge from the registry offices to supplement the detention records. The referring authorities are informed of the transfer of the prisoners. Honorary prisoners are given special treatment by order of the RSHA. They are granted the greatest possible relief in prison (permission to smoke, read books and magazines, etc.), are housed individually, and are not required to perform work of any kind. They are completely separated from the other prisoners. Prisoners of education committed by order of the RF-SS are housed separately, in accordance with their criminal offense, in the 1st or 2nd educational tower. When educational prisoners are admitted, the head of the Office Group D of the WVH in Oranienburg is to be informed in writing. Furthermore, a monthly report on the age of all prisoners serving time in the concentration camp must be submitted to the head of the Office Group D.* […]

*Transfers are carried out by an SS NCO /usually a block leader/, who receives the necessary accompanying papers from the officer in charge, and takes the prisoners the day before /transfers usually take place early the following day/ to the bath, to the doctor's examination and to get changed /effects chamber/. Afterwards, these prisoners are housed separately /cell building/ until they are transported away. Before the prisoners are transferred, they have to sign a declaration of loyalty. A distinction is made between individual and collective transports. In the case of individual transports, the prisoner in question is taken by train to the requesting office. In the case of collective transports, the prisoners are brought to the assembly points/railway stations/ by means of prisoner-transport vehicles, and taken over responsibly by the transport leader /police officer/ against signature on the accompanying document. The accompanying document is returned to Department II by the SS-NCO concerned. The transport leader receives the transport slips. The authority requesting the prisoners is notified in writing in the case of collective transports. The RSHA or RKPA is notified in writing in the case of transfers and repatriations.*

*Transfers of prisoners to other camps are ordered by the chief of Office Group D, with notification of the RSHA, RKPA, Stapoleit-, Kripoleitstellen, and are carried out only with collective transports. Larger transports are carried out by rail in wagons provided for this purpose. Smaller transports can also be carried out by prisoner-transport vehicle,*

*if the camp in question is not too far away. Individual transports will be made only on special instructions of the camp commandant.*
*Leave of absence will be granted only in very urgent cases. Permission will be given by the RSHA, which will announce the duration and conditions of the leave. When the leave begins, the RSHA and the office to which the prisoner in question is to report are notified by telex. In addition, the prisoners must be reminded of the strictest adherence to the instructions given in the order when taking leave. They have to sign the declaration of loyalty.*
*In the case of dismissals, the leader of the protective-custody camp must first decide whether the decree of the RF-SS applies – Inspector of Conc. Camps /now chief of Office Group D/ – of 10 Oct. 1940. – Ref. 14 c 11/10.40./L./Ot. If the prisoner to be released is still needed as a laborer, the chief of Office Group D, who in turn will pass on a corresponding justification to the office ordering the release, is to be notified immediately on the basis of the aforementioned decree. Until the final release, the prisoner may be granted relief from detention /food allowance, smoking, wearing long hair, segregation from other prisoners, etc./. When a prisoner is released, he has to sign a declaration of loyalty, just as in the case of transfers and leaves of absence, which is sent to the admitting authority /except RSHA and RKPA/. A second copy is placed in the file. The RSHA or RKPA, as appropriate, and the referring agency, if RSHA and RKPA are not directly involved, must be notified in writing of the release. If the prisoner to be released has sufficient cash at his disposal, he shall pay for his own transportation to the place designated by the ordering authority; otherwise he shall receive a voucher which he shall hand in at the station counter for the purpose of buying a ticket. The release certificate to be given to the prisoner may be signed only by the camp commandant or his representative."*

Instructions on the death of prisoners are dealt with in the third section.

Prisoners arriving on a collective transport were accompanied by a transport list, which usually gave the last name, first name and date of birth for each prisoner.[6] Other lists, such as those for deportation from Berlin, were more detailed: in addition to the above data, place of birth, occupation, marital status (single/married), age, ability to work, residence, identification card no., identification number of deportation[7] and, if applicable, a comment were listed.[8] (see Document 2a).

Newly arrived prisoners (Admissions, admissions) were entered in special lists prepared by Department II (the political department) and titled "*Zugänge am* …[Date] *eingeliefert vom* RSHA" ("Admissions on… [date], committed by the RSHA"). These lists contained the prisoners' personal data: a serial number (*Lfd. Nr.*), the type of detention, the prisoner number assigned to them, last and first name, date and place of birth, and occupation.[9]

One copy of these lists also contained an additional column at the end indicating a date of death, if applicable.[10]

---

6 See Document 2.1-2. Transport list of July 31, 1942 for 1007 Jews from Westerbork to Auschwitz (first page) and accompanying letter of September 11, 1942. ROD, Doos 50, 250i.
7 The first number on the list, 28829, means that 28828 people had been previously deported.
8 See Document 2.3. Transport list of February 3, 1943 for 952 Jews from Berlin to Auschwitz (first page). NARA, A3355 Film I, Part I.
9 See Document 3.1, from: Staatliches Museum…, p. 56 of the illustrations appendix.
10 See Document 3.2. YVA, M.8.ITS.BD, AU 2, p. 716.

The Admissions Book (*Einlieferungsbuch*) consisted of double pages, each with 10 lines; the left page contained columns with the registration number, last and first name, marital status, date and place of birth, and residence. On the right side were listed the nationality, the type of imprisonment, the admitting office, the day of admission/transfer/release and, if applicable, the date of death. This type of documentation has not survived for Auschwitz; Document 4 refers to Stutthof CC.[11]

The Number Book (*Nummernbuch*) was a 500-page index; each page was divided into four columns of 25 consecutive numbers, corresponding to the prisoners' registration numbers. Next to each of the 4 columns of numbers were 3 additional columns for variants, which were given in abbreviated form, e.g., "*üb*.[*erstellt*]" = transferred, "*entl*.[*assen*]" = released, "†", deceased, etc. For the Auschwitz Camp, only the "Number Book 150001-200000" has survived, but it is incomplete. Document 5 reproduces the first page.[12] This register has been partially transcribed by the Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes. Document 5A is a transcription of page 87 of the original.[13]

Among the personnel documents, the most important were the Prisoner Personnel Card, which contained all data, including physical characteristics,[14] and the Prisoner Personnel Sheet, which was also detailed but structured differently.[15] There was also a special index card,[16] on which a prisoner had to indicate the preferred mailing address for his correspondence ("*Bevorzugte Post*"). At the bottom, the letters "E" and "A" indicated the receipt of a letter for the prisoner and the exit, i.e., the dispatch of one of his letters from the camp; the week of the prisoner's stay in the camp was noted in the corresponding field in columns 1-12.

In addition, an ID photo was taken of each prisoner, showing him from three sides.[17] All these personal documents made it impossible for a prisoner to leave the camp unnoticed; he could only leave the camp as released or escaped, transferred or deceased, and the corresponding change was noted in the aforementioned documents.

## 1.2. List of Registered Prisoners Compiled by Kazimierz Smoleń

On December 16, 1947, Kazimierz Smoleń, later director of the Auschwitz Museum from 1955 to 1990, made an "affidavit" in which he stated the following:

> *"I was a political prisoner in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp from June 6, 1940 to January 18, 1945. During this time, I worked as a responsible prisoner in the admissions office of the Political Department of Auschwitz Concentration Camp. My duties included registering the persons of all prisoner transports arriving at the camp. For each transport, I saw the list of names of the transport and all transport documents. Together*

---

[11] AMS, I-IIE 13, p. 38. This page concerns Hungarian Jewish women registered on August 16, 1944 as part of a transport of 2,800 Jews from Auschwitz CC on August 14.
[12] APMO, D-AuI-3/1,2, p. 1.
[13] NOKW-2824, p. 181, transcript.
[14] See Document 6, from: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu-Brzezince, 22, 1998, p. 236.
[15] See Document 7, from: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. II, p. 37.
[16] See Document 8, from: Staatliches Museum…, p. 44 of the illustrations appendix.
[17] See Document 9, from: Piper/Świebocka, illustration on unpaginated page between p. 32 and p. 33.

*with me worked 10 other prisoners, and our duties consisted of assigning prisoner [registration] numbers to all new arrivals, recording their personal data, filling out index cards, conducting correspondence with the offices that had arranged for their internment, and all routine bureaucratic work.*

*With each transport that arrived at the Auschwitz Camp, the office that had ordered the internment sent a letter to the camp, to which was attached the transport list or, in the case of individual arrests, the personal arrest orders. In this way, for each transport, we were able to determine where the prisoners came from and what the reason for their arrest was. We kept these transport lists and accompanying letters on file.*

*In July 1944, the burning of the files of the Political Department began. The reason for this was the rapid advance of the Red Army, and the first discussions also began about the future evacuation of the camp. Unterscharführer Brocks*[18] *informed us that the transport lists were to be taken away within a week and burned in the crematorium in Birkenau* [which of the four?].

*Therefore, I instructed my comrades to transcribe the transport lists. Since this material was too voluminous, we could not write down the names of the prisoners, but we made lists indicating the transport numbers, the date of arrival at the camp, the office that had ordered the internment, and the numbers assigned to the prisoners. Since the [registration] numbers of the prisoners were separate for men and women, we made two different lists. In the Auschwitz Camp, the [registration] numbers of the prisoners were assigned consecutively, i.e. the first prisoner received the number 1, the last prisoner the number 202499. Thus it was possible to determine the strength [=the number of registered prisoners] of each individual transport on the basis of the assigned prisoner numbers."*

In August 1944, Smoleń handed over the two completed lists to a prisoner who was employed in an external unit. The latter smuggled the lists out of the camp. After the Soviets arrived in Auschwitz, Smoleń was able to retrieve them.[19]

There is an obvious inconsistency in these statements, for the lists are said to have been completed in August 1944 and smuggled out of Auschwitz during the same month, yet the men's list extends to September 18, 1944,[20] while the women's list ends on February 26, 1944.

In addition, the origin of the Jewish transports is not usually indicated in either list: The corresponding line is blank. This omission is obviously intentional, since, according to the preserved documents, Smoleń was able to know "where the prisoners came from and what was the reason for their arrest."

The two lists were used by Danuta Czech in her *Kalendarium*; she arranged the numbers in chronological order, while Smoleń arranged them in numerical order. The difference is not insignificant, because many numbers were assigned days or months after the immediately preceding numbers. I therefore reproduce here the lists compiled by Smoleń's prisoner group,[21] on the basis of which the day of transport can be easily traced by the registration numbers.

---

[18] Presumably SS-Unterscharführer Karl Reinhard Broch.

[19] Affidavit by Kazimierz Smoleń, Krakow, 16 December 1947. NOKW-2824. The attached lists were given the same identification number.

[20] See Document 10. NOKW 2824, p. 2.

[21] NOKW-2824, pp. 1-29 (Men's List to Nov. 2, 1943) and 1-13 (Women's List from Nov. 2, 1943 to Sept. 18, 1944), pp. 1-26.

The two lists were copied in typewritten form and evaluated by the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn with regard to the trial of Rudolf Höss.[22]

For the later period not covered by these lists, I have used the incomplete data of the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, obtained from the International Red Cross, and other sources, which I indicate where appropriate.

Boys born in the women's camp were registered with numbers of the men's series, girls with numbers of the women's series; both cases were designated by the term "newborn" or "child."

The places marked with an asterisk are taken from the "Quarantine List" (see Subchapter 1.5.), those in bold type from Czech's *Kalendarium*; for the period covered by the list of the camp doctor of Auschwitz CC (see Subchapter 1.3.), I have quoted the places given there.

The origin of the transports of Jews given in the *Kalendarium*, especially those from Poland, is not entirely correct, but from the point of view of the present study, which is purely numerical, the problem does not arise.

Table 1.1: List of registered male prisoners 1940-1944 / ordinary numbers

**1940**

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1-30 | 20/5/1940 | Sachsenhausen | 30 |
| 31-758 | 14/6/1940 | Krakow – Tarnów | 728 |
| 759-1071 | 20/6/1940 | Krakow – Tarnów | 313 |
| 1072-1094 | 22/6/1940 | Kattowitz | 23 |
| 1095-1121 | 24/6/1940 | Kattowitz | 27 |
| 1122-1221 | 25/6/1940 | Kattowitz | 100 |
| 1222-1263 | 26/6/1940 | Kattowitz | 42 |
| 1264-1282 | 27/6/1940 | Kattowitz | 19 |
| 1283-1342 | 6/7/1940 | Kattowitz | 60 |
| 1343-1354 | 18/7/1940 | Kattowitz | 12 |
| 1355-1419 | 18/7/1940 | Krakow | 65 |
| 1420 | 29/7/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 1421-1438 | 2/8/1940 | Kattowitz | 18 |
| 1439-1441 | 6/8/1940 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 1442-1484 | 9/8/1940 | Kattowitz | 43 |
| 1485 | 10/8/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 1486-1512 | 13/8/1940 | Kattowitz | 27 |
| 1513-1899 | 15/8/1940 | Warsaw | 387 |
| 1900 | 15/8/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 1901-3179 | 15/8/1940 | Warsaw | 1279 |
| 3180 | 20/8/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 3181-3185 | 23/8/1940 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 3186-3187 | 24/8/1940 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 3188-3287 | 29/8/1940 | Sachsenhausen | 100 |
| 3288 | 28/8/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 3289-3698 | 30/8/1940 | Krakow – Tarnów | 410 |
| 3699-3700 | 30/8/1940 | / | 2 |
| 3701-3727 | 30/8/1940 | Krakow – Tarnów | 27 |

[22] Minutes of 16 December 1946 on the transport lists of prisoners registered at Auschwitz. AGK, NTN, 95, pp. 12-91 and 106-123.

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 3728-3729 | 3/9/1940 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 3730 | 30/8/1940 | Krakow – Tarnów | 1 |
| 3731-3738 | 5/9/1940 | Kattowitz | 8 |
| 3739-3757 | 6/9/1940 | Kattowitz | 19 |
| 3758-3772 | 7/9/1940 | Kattowitz | 15 |
| 3773 | 10/9/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 3774 | 11/9/1940 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 3775-3776 | 12/9/1940 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 3777 | 16/9/1940 | Sachsenhausen | 1 |
| 3778-3779 | 19/9/1940 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 3780-3784 | 19/9/1940 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 3785-3820 | 20/9/1940 | Kattowitz | 36 |
| 3821-4959 | 22/9/1940 | Warsaw | 1139 |
| 4960 | 7/10/1940 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 4961-5526 | 22/9/1040 | Warsaw | 566 |
| 5527-5529 | 23/9/1940 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 5530-5531 | 25/9/1940 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 5532 | 25/9/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 5533 | 7/10/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 5534-5569 | 28/9/1940 | Oppeln | 36 |
| 5570-5571 | 29/9/1940 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 5572-5575 | 29/9/1940 | Sachsenhausen | 4 |
| 5576-5578 | 30/9/1940 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 5579 | 1/10/1940 | Breslau | 1 |
| 5580 | 1/10/1940 | Hohensalza | 1 |
| 5581 | 1/10/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 5582 | 2/10/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 5583-5584 | 4/10/1940 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 5585-5601 | 5/10/1940 | Kattowitz | 17 |
| 5602-5890 | 8/10/1940 | Krakow-Tarnów | 289 |
| 5891-5893 | 8/10/1940 | Łódź | 3 |
| 5894-5945 | 8/10/1940 | Krakow-Tarnów | 52 |
| 5946-5949 | 8/10/1940 | Łódź | 4 |
| 5950 | 8/10/1940 | Krakow-Tarnów | 1 |
| 5951-5955 | 8/10/1940 | collective transport | 5 |
| 5956-5957 | 9/10/1940 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 5958-5971 | 10/10/1940 | Kattowitz | 14 |
| 5972 | 11/10/1940 | Troppau | 1 |
| 5973 | 12/10/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 5974-6037 | 14/10/1940 | Lublin | 64 |
| 6038 | 15/10/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 6039 | 17/10/1940 | Kattowitz/Ratibor | 1 |
| 6040-6043 | 18/10/1940 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 6044-6045 | 19/10/1940 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 6046-6047 | 20/10/1940 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 6048-6049 | 29/10/1940 | Łódź | 2 |
| 6050-6051 | 29/10/1940 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 6052 | 30/10/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 6053-6058 | 1/11/1940 | collective transport | 6 |
| 6059-6073 | 6/11/1940 | Kattowitz | 15 |
| 6074 | 8/11/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 6075 | 8/11/1940 | Łódź | 1 |
| 6076-6077 | 8/11/1940 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 6078 | 8/11/1940 | Łódź | 1 |
| 6079-6147 | 8/11/1940 | Radom | 69 |
| 6148-6175 | 9/11/1940 | Krakow | 28 |
| 6176-6237 | 12/11/1940 | Krakow | 62 |
| 6238-6251 | 12/11/1940 | Kattowitz | 14 |
| 6252 | 13/11/1940 | Lublin | 1 |
| 6253-6265 | 15/11/1940 | / | 13 |
| 6266 | 19/11/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 6267 | 21/11/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 6268-6272 | 22/11/1940 | collective transport | 5 |
| 6273-6572 | 23/11/1940 | Warsaw | 300 |
| 6573-6599 | 28/11/1940 | Kattowitz | 27 |
| 6600-6653 | 28/11/1940 | Krakow | 54 |
| 6654-6663 | 29/11/1940 | Kattowitz | 10 |
| 6664-6689 | 29/11/1940 | collective transport | 26 |
| 6690-6703 | 3/12/1940 | Kattowitz | 14 |
| 6704 | 10/12/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 6705-6713 | 3/12/1940 | Kattowitz | 9 |
| 6714-6816 | 4/12/1940 | Krakow | 103 |
| 6817-6872 | 5/12/1940 | collective transport | 56 |
| 6873-6877 | 6/12/1940 | collective transport | 5 |
| 6878-6884 | 12/12/1940 | collective transport | 7 |
| 6885-7384 | 15/12/1940 | Dachau | 500 |
| 7385-7392 | 16/12/1940 | Kattowitz | 8 |
| 7393-7470 | 18/12/1940 | Kattowitz | 78 |
| 7471-7500 | 18/12/1940 | Kattowitz | 30 |
| 7501-7740 | 18/12/1940 | Kattowitz – coll. trans. | 240 |
| 7741-7743 | 19/12/1940 | Kattowitz-Krakow | 3 |
| 7744-7785 | 19/12/1940 | Krakow | 42 |
| 7786-7804 | 20/12/1940 | collective transport | 19 |
| 7805-7815 | 21/12/1940 | collective transport | 11 |
| 7816 | 23/12/1940 | Bielsko | 1 |
| 7817-7852 | 23/12/1940 | Krakow | 36 |
| 7853-7858 | 28/12/1940 | collective transport | 6 |
| 7859-7878 | 27/12/1940 | Krakow | 20 |
| 7879 | 31/12/1940 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| **1941** | | | |
| 7880 | 3/1/1941 | Troppau | 1 |
| 7881-7934 | 7/1/1941 | Warsaw | 54 |
| 7935-7977 | 7/1/1941 | Radom-Warsaw | 43 |
| 7978-8389 | 7/1/1941 | Warsaw | 412 |
| 8390-8486 | 7/1/1941 | Radom | 97 |
| 8487-8607 | 9/1/1941 | Radom | 121 |
| 8608-9132 | 9/1/1941 | Lublin | 525 |
| 9133-9403 | 10/1/1941 | Krakow | 271 |
| 9404-9464 | 11/1/1941 | Łódź | 61 |
| 9465 | 14/1/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 9466-9491 | 16/1/1941 | Krakow | 26 |
| 9492 | 17/1/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 9493-9494 | 18/1/1941 | collective transport | 2 |
| 9495-9496 | 22/1/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 9497-9519 | 24/1/1941 | collective transport | 23 |
| 9520-9539 | 25/1/1941 | Kattowitz | 20 |
| 9540-9541 | 29/1/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 9542-9570 | 31/1/1941 | collective transport | 29 |
| 9571-10163 | 1/2/1941 | Warsaw | 593 |
| 10164 | 1/2/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 10165-10187 | 5/2/1941 | Łódź | 23 |
| 10188-10196 | 6/2/1941 | Kattowitz | 9 |
| 10197-10211 | 7/2/1941 | Kattowitz | 15 |
| 10212-10237 | 8/2/1941 | collective transport | 26 |
| 10238-10246 | 11/2/1941 | Kattowitz | 9 |
| 10247-10270 | 12/2/1941 | Kattowitz | 24 |
| 10271-10301 | 13/2/1941 | Kattowitz | 31 |
| 10302-10336 | 14/2/1941 | collective transport | 35 |
| 10337-10338 | 18/2/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 10339-10358 | 19/2/1941 | collective transport | 20 |
| 10359-10413 | 21/2/1941 | Krakow | 55 |
| 10414-10441 | 21/2/1941 | collective transport | 28 |
| 10442-10731 | 25/2/1941 | Radom | 290 |
| 10732-10791 | 25/2/1941 | Krakow | 60 |
| 10792-10794 | 25/2/1941 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 10795-10875 | 25/2/1941 | Krakow | 81 |
| 10876-10878 | 26/2/1941 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 10879-10900 | 28/2/1941 | collective transport | 22 |
| 10901-10902 | 1/3/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 10903-10945 | 5/3/1941 | Oppeln | 43 |
| 10946 | 6/3/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 10947-10965 | 7/3/1941 | collective transport | 19 |
| 10966-10967 | 9/3/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 10968-10992 | 14/3/1941 | collective transport | 25 |
| 10993-11027 | 18/3/1941 | Kattowitz | 35 |
| 11028-11029 | 20/3/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 11030-11087 | 21/3/1941 | collective transport | 58 |
| 11088-11090 | 24/3/1941 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 11091-11092 | 25/3/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 11093-11106 | 26/3/1941 | Kattowitz | 14 |
| 11107-11109 | 27/3/1941 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 11110-11121 | 28/3/1941 | collective transport | 12 |
| 11122-11140 | 1/4/1941 | Kattowitz | 19 |
| 11141-11178 | 2/4/1941 | Kattowitz | 38 |
| 11179-11201 | 4/4/1941 | collective transport | 23 |
| 11202-11536 | 5/4/1941 | Krakow | 335 |
| 11537 | 6/4/1941 | Warsaw | 1 |
| 11538-11923 | 5/4/1941 | Krakow | 386 |
| 11924 | 4/4/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 11925-12124 | 5/4/1941 | Krakow | 200 |
| 12125-12351 | 5/4/1941 | Radom | 227 |
| 12352-12354 | 6/4/1941 | Warsaw | 3 |
| 12355 | 17/4/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 12356-12886 | 6/4/1941 | Warsaw | 531 |
| 12887-12962 | 5/4/1941 | Radom | 76 |
| 12963 | 17/4/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 12964-13192 | 5/4/1941 | Radom | 229 |
| 13193 | 6/4/1941 | Warsaw | 1 |
| 13194-13195 | 5/4/1941 | Radom | 2 |
| 13196-13215 | 6/4/1941 | Warsaw | 20 |
| 13216 | 5/4/1941 | Radom | 1 |
| 13217-13677 | 6/4/1941 | Warsaw | 461 |
| 13678-13683 | 5/4/1941 | Krakow | 6 |
| 13684 | 6/4/1941 | Warsaw | 1 |
| 13685-13688 | 5/4/1941 | Warsaw | 4 |
| 13689-13691 | 6/4/1941 | Warsaw | 3 |
| 13692 | 5/4/1941 | Krakow | 1 |
| 13693 | 17/4/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 13694 | 5/4/1941 | Krakow | 1 |
| 13695-14943 | 6/4/1941 | Lublin | 1249 |
| 14944 | 5/4/1941 | Radom | 1 |
| 14945-14946 | 7/4/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 14947-15044 | 9/4/1941 | collective transport | 98 |
| 15045-15085 | 11/4/1941 | collective transport | 41 |
| 15086-15090 | 16/4/1941 | collective transport | 5 |
| 15091-15092 | 17/4/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 15093-15119 | 18/4/1941 | collective transport | 27 |
| 15120 | | – | 1 |
| 15121-15151 | 22/4/1941 | Kattowitz | 31 |
| 15152-15181 | 25/4/1941 | collective transport | 30 |
| 15182-15385 | 2/5/1941 | Łódź | 204 |
| 15386-15409 | 4/5/1941 | collective transport | 24 |
| 15410-15412 | 5/5/1941 | Lublin | 3 |
| 15413 | 6/5/1941 | Krakow | 1 |
| 15414-15415 | 6/5/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 15416-15463 | 8/5/1941 | Krakow | 48 |
| 15464-15540 | 8/5/1941 | Mauthausen, Buchenwald, Dachau | 77 |
| 15541-15569 | 9/5/1941 | collective transport | 29 |
| 15570-15572 | 12/5/1941 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 15573-15587 | 14/5/1941 | collective transport | 15 |
| 15588 | 15/5/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 15589-15615 | 16/5/1941 | collective transport | 27 |
| 15616 | 17/5/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 15617 | 20/5/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 15618-15644 | 21/5/1941 | collective transport | 27 |
| 15645-15753 | 22/5/1941 | collective transport | 109 |
| 15754-15758 | 22/5/1941 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 15759-15778 | 23/5/1941 | collective transport | 20 |
| 15779-15994 | 23/5/1941 | Radom | 216 |
| 15995-16481 | 24/5/1941 | Lublin | 487 |
| 16482-16630 | 26/5/1941 | Oppeln, Breslau | 149 |
| 16631-16643 | 28/5/1941 | collective transport | 13 |
| 16644-16830 | 29/5/1941 | Warsaw | 187 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 16831 | 3/6/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 16832-16948 | 29/5/1941 | Warsaw | 117 |
| 16949-16973 | 30/5/1941 | collective transport | 25 |
| 16974-16976 | 3/6/1941 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 16977-17044 | 5/6/1941 | Krakow | 68 |
| 17045-17104 | 6/6/1941 | Brünn | 60 |
| 17105 | 14/4/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 17106-17143 | 6/6/1941 | collective transport | 38 |
| 17144 | 7/6/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 17145-17181 | 8/6/1941 | collective transport | 37 |
| 17182-17229 | 9/6/1941 | Krakow | 48 |
| 17230 | 12/6/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 17231-17244 | 13/6/1941 | collective transport | 14 |
| 17245-17247 | 16/6/1941 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 17248-17252 | 18/6/1941 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 17253-17269 | 20/6/1941 | collective transport | 17 |
| 17270-17299 | 23/6/1941 | Oppeln | 30 |
| 17300-17329 | 24/6/1941 | Oppeln | 30 |
| 17330-17331 | 25/6/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 17332-17381 | 26/6/1941 | Krakow | 50 |
| 17382-17395 | 27/6/1941 | collective transport | 14 |
| 17396 | 28/6/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 17397-17444 | 29/6/1941 | collective transport | 48 |
| 17445-17447 | 30/6/1941 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 17448-17705 | 30/6/1941 | Radom | 258 |
| 17706-17720 | 1/2/7/1941 | collective transport | 15 |
| 17721-17812 | 4/7/1941 | collective transport | 92 |
| 17813-17814 | 5/7/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 17815-17844 | 6/7/1941 | collective transport | 30 |
| 17845-17853 | 8/7/1941 | collective transport | 9 |
| 17854-17863 | 9/7/1941 | Kattowitz | 10 |
| 17864-18045 | 11/7/1941 | Krakow | 182 |
| 18046-18084 | 11/7/1941 | collective transport | 39 |
| 18085-18099 | 12/7/1941 | collective transport | 15 |
| 18100-18135 | 13/7/1941 | Oppeln | 36 |
| 18136-18159 | 14/7/1941 | Oppeln | 24 |
| 18160 | 2/2/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 18161-18175 | 3/2/1942 | Warsaw | 15 |
| 18176-18177 | 17/7/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 18178-18272 | 18/7/1941 | collective transport | 95 |
| 18273-18300 | 22/7/1941 | collective transport | 28 |
| 18301-18334 | 3/2/1942 | Warsaw | 34 |
| 18335-18684 | 24/7/1941 | Warsaw | 350 |
| 18685-18744 | 25/7/1941 | Krakow | 60 |
| 18745-18763 | 25/7/1941 | collective transport | 19 |
| 18764-18807 | 26/7/1941 | collective transport | 44 |
| 18808-18812 | 28/7/1941 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 18813-18875 | 29/7/1941 | Krakow | 63 |
| 18876-18887 | 29/7/1941 | Kattowitz | 12 |
| 18888-18892 | 29/7/1941 | Warsaw | 5 |
| 18893-19198 | 30/7/1041 | Radom | 306 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 19199-19856 | 30/7/1941 | Lublin | 658 |
| 19857-19861 | 1/8/1941 | collective transport | 5 |
| 19862-19894 | 2/2/1942 | Warsaw | 33 |
| 19895-19896 | 5/8/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 19897-19923 | 3/2/1942 | Warsaw | 27 |
| 19924-19957 | 8/8/1941 | collective transport | 34 |
| 19958-20004 | 9/8/1941 | collective transport | 47 |
| 20005-20009 | 3/2/1942 | Warsaw | 5 |
| 20010-20047 | 12/8/1941 | Krakow | 38 |
| 20048 | 3/2/1942 | Warsaw | 1 |
| 20049-20060 | 14/8/1941 | collective transport | 12 |
| 20061-20076 | 3/2/1942 | Warsaw | 16 |
| 20077-20083 | 19/8/1941 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 20084-20109 | 20/8/1941 | Krakow | 26 |
| 20110-20112 | 20/8/1941 | Oppeln | 3 |
| 20113-20131 | 3/2/1942 | Warsaw | 19 |
| 20132 | 5/2/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 20133-20140 | 6/2/1942 | collective transport | 8 |
| 20141 | 21/8/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 20142-20170 | 22/8/1941 | collective transport | 29 |
| 20171-20189 | 23/8/1941 | collective transport | 19 |
| 20190 | 6/2/1942 | Troppau | 1 |
| 20191-20253 | 25/8/1941 | Oppeln | 63 |
| 20254-20268 | 26/8/1941 | Oppeln | 15 |
| 20269 | 26/8/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 20270-20290 | 29/8/1941 | collective transport | 21 |
| 20291-20329 | 30/8/1941 | collective transport | 39 |
| 20330-20331 | 6/2/1942 | Grau, Berlin | 2 |
| 20332-20351 | 8/2/1942 | collective transport | 20 |
| 20352-20421 | 4/9/1941 | Warsaw | 70 |
| 20422-20424 | 4/9/1941 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 20425-20490 | 4/9/1941 | Brünn | 66 |
| 20491-20509 | 5/9/1941 | collective transport | 19 |
| 20510-20519 | 8/2/1942 | collective transport | 10 |
| 20520-20523 | 8/2/1942 | collective transport | 4 |
| 20524-20528 | 10/2/1942 | Krakow | 5 |
| 20529 | 9/9/941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 20530-20532 | 10/2/1942 | Krakow | 3 |
| 20533-20571 | 11/9/1941 | Łódź | 39 |
| 20572-20685 | 12/9/1941 | Warsaw | 114 |
| 20686-20750[23] | 10/2/1942 | Krakow | 65 |
| 20687, 20689, 20693-20709, 20714-20719 | 12/9/1942 | collective transport | [25] |
| 20720-20746, **20751** | 13/9/1941 | collective transport | [27] 1 |
| 20752-20941 | 15/9/1941 | Radom | 190 |
| 20942 | 17/9/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 20943-20950 | 11/2/1942 | Brünn | 8 |

[23] Except for the numbers of this series, which were issued on September 12 and 13, 1941.

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 20951-20986 | 18/9/1941 | Krakow | 36 |
| 20987-20992 | 11/2/1942 | Brünn | 6 |
| 20993-21007 | 19/9/1941 | collective transport | 15 |
| 21008-21011 | 11/2/1942 | Brünn | 4 |
| 21012-21018 | 19/2/1942 | collective transport | 7 |
| 21019-21050 | 11/2/1942 | Brünn | 32 |
| 21051-21054 | 22/9/1941 | Kattowitz and Krakow | 4 |
| 21055 | 11/2/1942 | Brünn | 1 |
| 21056-21114 | 26/9/1942 | collective transport | 59 |
| 21115 | 3/3/1942 | Posen | 1 |
| 21116 | 26/9/1941 | collective transport | 1 |
| 21167 | 11/2/1942 | Brünn | 1 |
| 21118 | 26/9/1941 | collective transport | 1 |
| 21119-21121 | 11/2/1942 | Brünn | 3 |
| 21122 | 26/9/1941 | collective transport | 1 |
| 21123-21130 | 28/9/1941 | Klagenfurt | 8 |
| 21131-21152 | 28/9/1941 | Vel.[?] | 22 |
| 21153-21154 | 11/2/1942 | Brünn | 2 |
| 21155-21294 | 1/10/1941 | Radom | 140 |
| 21295-21316 | 3/10/1941 | collective transport | 22 |
| 21317-21318 | 11/2/1942 | Brünn | 2 |
| 21319-21325 | 3/10/1941 | collective transport | 7 |
| 21326-21328 | 11/2/1942 | Brünn | 3 |
| 21329 | 3/10/1941 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 21330-21348 | 11/2/1942 | Brünn | 19 |
| 21349-21361 | 12/2/1942 | Warsaw | 13 |
| 21362 | 4/10/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 21363 | 12/2/1942 | Warsaw | 1 |
| 21364-21392 | 5/10/1941 | collective transport | 29 |
| 21393-21394 | 6/10/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 21395-21403 | 12/2/1942 | Warsaw | 9 |
| 21404-21415 | 10/10/1941 | collective transport | 12 |
| 21416-21473 | 11/10/1941 | collective transport | 58 |
| 21474 | 14/10/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 21475-21476 | 12/2/1942 | Warsaw | 2 |
| 21477-21536 | 14/10/1941 | Lublin | 60 |
| 21537-21554 | 12/2/1942 | Warsaw | 18 |
| 21555-21673 | 16/10/1941 | Radom | 119 |
| 21674-21781 | 16/10/1941 | Warsaw | 108 |
| 21782 | 12/2/1942 | Warsaw | 1 |
| 21783 | 16/10/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 21784-21799 | 12/2/1942 | Warsaw | 16 |
| 21800-21818 | 12/2/1942 | Krakow | 19 |
| 21819-21835 | 17/10/1941 | collective transport | 17 |
| 21836-21863 | 17/10/1941 | Krakow | 28 |
| 21864 | 20/10/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 21865-21912 | 22/10/1941 | Krakow | 48 |
| 21913-219915 | 23/10/1941 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 21916-21918 | 12/2/1942 | Krakow | 3 |
| 21919-21930 | 13/2/1942 | Kattowitz | 12 |
| 21931-21942 | 24/10/1941 | collective transport | 12 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 21943-22045 | 24/10/1941 | Radom | 103 |
| 22046-22092 | 24/10/1941 | Brünn | 47 |
| 22093-22152 | 24/10/1941 | Lublin | 60 |
| 22153-22154 | 24/10/1941 | Radom | 2 |
| 22155-22286 | 25/10/1941 | Radom | 132 |
| 22287-22304 | 25/10/1941 | collective transport | 18 |
| 22305-22328 | 13/2/1942 | Kattowitz | 24 |
| 22329-22332 | 28/10/1941 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 22333-22343 | 28/10/1941 | Oppeln | 11 |
| 22344-22358 | 31/10/1941 | Kattowitz | 15 |
| 22359-22364 | 13/2/1942 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 22365-2387 | 31/10/1941 | collective transport | 23 |
| 22388-22393 | 13/2/1942 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 22394-22397 | 31/10/1941 | collective transport | 4 |
| 22398 | 3/11/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 22399-22418 | 4/11/1941 | Krakow | 20 |
| 22419-22432 | 13/2/1942 | Kattowitz | 14 |
| 22433-22451 | 5/11/1941 | Krakow | 19 |
| 22452 | 13/2/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 22453-22454 | 6/11/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 22455-22509 | 6/11/1941 | Krakow | 55 |
| 22510-22532 | 7/11/1941 | collective transport | 23 |
| 22533-22555 | 8/11/1941 | collective transport | 23 |
| 22556 | 13/2/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 22557 | 12/11/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 22558-22571 | 13/2/1942 | collective transport | 14 |
| 22572-22590 | 12/11/1941 | Prague | 19 |
| 22591-22593 | 13/2/1942 | collective transport | 3 |
| 22594 | 13/11/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 22595-22654 | 13/11/1941 | Lublin | 60 |
| 22655-22657 | 13/11/1941 | Oppeln | 3 |
| 22658-22668 | 13/2/1942 | collective transport | 11 |
| 22669-22670 | 17/2/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 22671 | 19/2/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 22672-22680 | 20/2/1942 | collective transport | 9 |
| 22681-22684 | 20/2/1942 | Krakow | 4 |
| 22685-22687 | 14/11/1941 | collective transport | 3 |
| 22688-22701 | 20/2/1942 | Krakow | 14 |
| 22702 | 14/11/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 22703-22712 | 15/11/1941 | collective transport | 10 |
| 22713-22715 | 20/2/1942 | Krakow | 3 |
| 22716-22737 | 20/2/1942 | Radom | 22 |
| 22738 | 22/11/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 22739 | 20/2/1942 | Radom | 1 |
| 22740-22799 | 20/11/1941 | Lublin | 60 |
| 22800-22956 | 20/11/1941 | Warsaw | 157 |
| 22957-23096 | 20/11/1941 | Radom | 140 |
| 23097-23108 | 20/2/1942 | Radom | 12 |
| 23109-23118 | 21/11/1941 | collective transport | 10 |
| 23119-23125 | 20/2/1942 | Radom | 7 |
| 23126-23179 | 21/11/1941 | collective transport | 54 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 23180-23213 | 22/11/1941 | collective transport | 34 |
| 23214-23233 | 20/2/1942 | Radom | 20 |
| 23234-23237 | 25/11/1941 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 23238-23352 | 26/11/1941 | Radom | 115 |
| 23353-23396 | 20/2/1942 | Radom | 44 |
| 23397-23520 | 27/11/1941 | collective transport | 124 |
| 23521-23590 | 27/11/1941 | Lublin | 70 |
| 23591-23597 | 20/2/1942 | Radom | 7 |
| 23598-23623 | 28/11/1941 | collective transport | 26 |
| 23624-23634 | 20/2/1942 | Radom | 11 |
| 23635-23639 | 1/12/1941 | Oppeln | 5 |
| 23640-23686 | 20/2/1942 | Radom | 47 |
| 23687-23689 | 21/2/1942 | Krakow | 3 |
| 23690-23708 | 21/2/1942 | Krakow | 19 |
| 23709-23726 | 5/12/1941 | collective transport | 18 |
| 23727-23728 | 21/2/1942 | Krakow | 2 |
| 23729-23732 | 5/12/1941 | collective transport | 4 |
| 23733-23844 | 6/12/1941 | collective transport | 112 |
| 23845-23847 | 21/2/1942 | Radom | 3 |
| 23848-23867 | 6/12/1941 | collective transport | 20 |
| 23868-23941 | 21/2/1942 | Radom | 74 |
| 23942-24229 | 11/12/1941 | Radom | 288 |
| 24230-24232 | 12/12/1941 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 24233-24237 | 21/2/1942 | Radom | 5 |
| 24238 | / | – | 0 |
| 24239 | 12/12/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 24240 | 21/2/1942 | Radom | 1 |
| 24241 | 12/12/1941 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 24242-24243 | 21/2/1942 | Radom | 2 |
| 24244-24265 | 12/12/1941 | collective transport | 22 |
| 24266-24367 | 12/12/1941 | Krakow | 102 |
| 24368-24369 | 21/2/1942 | Radom | 2 |
| 24370-24470 | 12/12/1941 | Brünn | 101 |
| 24471-24472 | 21/2/1942 | Radom | 2 |
| 24473-24494 | 14/12/1941 | collective transport | 22 |
| 24495 | 21/2/1942 | Radom | 1 |
| 24496-24595 | 15/12/1941 | Krakow | 100 |
| 24596-24605 | 21/2/1942 | Radom | 10 |
| 24606-24647 | 15/12/1941 | collective transport | 42 |
| 24648-24652 | 21/2/1942 | Radom | 5 |
| 24653-24748 | 18/12/1941 | Krakow | 96 |
| 24749-24756 | 21/2/1942 | Radom | 8 |
| 24757-24780 | 23/2/1942 | Krakow | 24 |
| 24781-24783 | 18/12/1941 | Oppeln | 3 |
| 24784-24787 | 24/2/1942 | Warsaw | 4 |
| 24788-24789 | 18/12/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 24790-24795 | 24/2/1942 | Warsaw | 6 |
| 24796-24797 | 18/12/1941 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 24798-24801 | 24/2/1942 | Warsaw | 4 |
| 24802-24810 | 18/12/1941 | collective transport | 9 |
| 24811 | 24/2/1942 | Warsaw | 1 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 24813-24866 | 18/12/1941 | Lublin | 54 |
| 24867-24870 | 24/2/1942 | Warsaw | 4 |
| 24871-24954 | 20/12/1941 | Kattowitz | 84 |
| 24955-24974 | 20/12/1941 | Radom | 20 |
| 24975-24996 | 21/12/1941 | collective transport | 22 |
| 24997-25017 | 24/2/1942 | Warsaw | 21 |
| 25018-25020 | 26/12/1941 | collective transport | 3 |
| 25021-25026 | 24/2/1942 | Warsaw | 6 |
| 25027-25085 | 27/12/1941 | Krakow | 59 |
| 25086-25092 | 24/2/1942 | Warsaw | 7 |
| 25093-25149 | 29/12/1941 | Krakow | 57 |
| | **1942** | | |
| 25150-25163 | 24/2/1942 | Warsaw | 14 |
| 25164 | 2/1/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 25165 | 24/2/1942 | Warsaw | 1 |
| 25166 | 24/2/1942 | Krakow | 1 |
| 25167-25184 | 2/1/1942 | collective transport | 18 |
| 25185-25210 | 24/2/1942 | Krakow | 26 |
| 25211-25220 | 25/2/1942 | Krakow | 10 |
| 25221-25242 | 6/1/1942 | collective transport | 22 |
| 25243-25258 | 25/2/1942 | Krakow | 16 |
| 25259-25271 | 26/2/1942 | Kattowitz | 13 |
| 25272-25331 | 8/1/1942 | Krakow | 60 |
| 25332-25334 | 26/2/1942 | Krakow | 3 |
| 25335-25338 | 9/1/1942 | Krakow | 4 |
| 25339-25344 | 26/2/1942 | Krakow | 6 |
| 25345-25347 | 9/1/1942 | Krakow | 3 |
| 25348 | 26/2/1942 | Krakow | 1 |
| 25349-25362 | 9/1/1942 | collective transport | 14 |
| 25363-25386 | 26/2/1942 | Kattowitz | 24 |
| 25387-25448 | 9/1/1943 | Warsaw | 62 |
| 25449-25474 | 10/1/1942 | Krakow | 26 |
| 25475-25499 | 12/1/1942 | Krakow | 25 |
| 25500-25520 | 26/2/1942 | Krakow | 21 |
| 25521-25545 | 14/1/1942 | Krakow | 25 |
| 25546-25550 | 26/2/1942 | Krakow | 5 |
| 25551-25685 | 15/1/1942 | Prague | 135 |
| 25686 | 26/2/1942 | Krakow | 1 |
| 25687-25689 | 16/1/1942 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 25690 | 26/2/1942 | Krakow | 1 |
| 25691-25707 | 27/2/1942 | collective transport | 17 |
| 25708-25719 | 16/1/1942 | collective transport | 12 |
| 25720-25723 | 27/2/1942 | collective transport | 4 |
| 25724-25729 | 16/1/1942 | collective transport | 6 |
| 25730-25789 | 16/1/1942 | Warsaw | 60 |
| 25790-25793 | 27/2/1942 | collective transport | 4 |
| 25794-25874 | 16/1/1942 | Brünn | 81 |
| 25875-25879 | 27/2/1942 | collective transport | 5 |
| 25880-25903 | 20/1/1942 | Krakow | 24 |
| 25904 | 27/2/1942 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 25905-25914 | 2/3/1942 | Krakow | 10 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 25915-25938 | 22/1/1942 | collective transport | 24 |
| 25939-25952 | 2/3/1942 | collective transport | 14 |
| 25953-25972 | 23/1/1942 | collective transport | 20 |
| 25973-25984 | 23/1/1942 | collective transport | 12 |
| 25985-25994 | 3/3/1942 | Krakow | 10 |
| 25995-26003 | 23/1/1942 | collective transport | 9 |
| 26004-26012 | 3/3/1942 | Krakow | 9 |
| 26013-26017 | 3/3/1942 | Posen | 5 |
| 26018-26079 | 30/1/1942 | Krakow and coll. trans. | 62 |
| 26080-26220 | 30/1/1942 | Radom | 141 |
| 26221-26288 | 31/1/1942 | Brünn | 68 |
| 26289-26314 | 1/2/1942 | collective transport | 26 |
| 26315-26383 | 3/3/1942 | collective transport | 69 |
| 26384-26385 | 4/3/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 26386-26412 | 5/3/1942 | Krakow | 27 |
| 26413-26414 | 5/3/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 26415-26487 | 6/3/1942 | Brünn | 73 |
| 26488-26559 | 6/3/1942 | collective transport | 72 |
| 26560-26628 | 7/3/1942 | Warsaw | 69 |
| 26629-26656 | 9/3/1942 | Kattowitz | 28 |
| 26657-26685 | 10/3/1942 | Kattowitz | 29 |
| 26686-26701 | 11/3/1942 | collective transport | 16 |
| 26702-26705 | 12/3/1942 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 26706-26767 | 13/3/1942 | Warsaw | 62 |
| 26768-26853 | 13/3/1942 | collective transport | 86 |
| 26854-26922 | 17/3/1942 | collective transport | 69 |
| 26923-27048 | 20/3/1942 | collective transport | 126 |
| 27049 | 21/3/1942 | Vienna | 1 |
| 27050-27101 | 23/3/1942 | Krakow | 52 |
| 27102-27119 | 23/3/1942 | Kattowitz | 18 |
| 27120-27169 | 24/3/1942 | Krakow | 50 |
| 27170-27217 | 25/3/1942 | Krakow | 48 |
| 27218-27222 | 25/3/1942 | collective transport | 5 |
| 27223 | 28/3/1942 | collective transport | 1 |
| 27224-27283 | 26/3/1942 | Krakow | 60 |
| 27284 | 26/3/1942 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 27285-27304 | 27/3/1942 | collective transport | 20 |
| 27305-27359 | 27/3/1942 | Krakow | 55 |
| 27360 | 27/3/1942 | ? | 1 |
| 27361-27415 | 28/3/1942 | Krakow | 55 |
| 27416-27476 | 28/3/1942 | Radom | 61 |
| 27477-27532 | 30/3/1942 | Krakow | 56 |
| 27533-28644 | 30/3/1942 | **Compiègne** | 1112 |
| 28645 | 31/3/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 28646-28660 | 1/4/1942 | collective transport | 15 |
| 28661-28738 | 1/4/1942 | Brünn | 78 |
| 28739-28768 | 2/4/1942 | Krakow | 30 |
| 28769 | 2/4/1942 | ? | 1 |
| 28770-28771 | 2/4/1942 | Oppeln | 2 |
| 28772-28801 | 3/4/1942 | Krakow | 30 |
| 28802-28813 | 3/4/1942 | collective transport | 12 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 28814-28864 | 9/4/1942 | collective transport | 51 |
| 28865-28899 | 10/4/1942 | collective transport | 35 |
| 28900-28902 | 11/4/1942 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 28903-29536 | 13/4/1942 | **Slovakia** | 634 |
| 29537-29596 | 13/4/1942 | Krakow | 60 |
| 29597-29599 | 14/4/1942 | collective transport | 3 |
| 29600-29656 | 14/4/1942 | Krakow | 57 |
| 29657-29658 | 15/4/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 29659-29688 | 15/4/1942 | Krakow | 30 |
| 29689 | 17/4/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 29690 | 16/4/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 29691-29748 | 16/4/1942 | Krakow | 58 |
| 29749-29806 | 17/4/1942 | Krakow | 58 |
| 29807-29831 | 17/4/1942 | collective transport | 25 |
| 29832-30804 | 17/4/1942 | **Slovakia** | 973 |
| 30805-30936 | 17/4/1942 | Lublin | 132 |
| 30937-31397 | 18/4/1942 | Warsaw | 461 |
| 31398-31417 | 18/4/1942 | Krakow | 20 |
| 31418-31881 | 19/4/1942 | **Slovakia** | 464 |
| 31882-31931 | 21/4/1942 | Warsaw | 50 |
| 31932-31941 | 21/4/1942 | collective transport | 10 |
| 31942-32484 | 23/4/1942 | **Slovakia** | 543 |
| 32485-32488 | 24/4/1942 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 32489-32586 | 24/4/1942 | Krakow | 98 |
| 32587-32648 | 24/4/1942 | collective transport | 62 |
| 32649-33090 | 24/4/1942 | **Slovakia** | 442 |
| 33091-33190 | 25/4/1942 | Krakow | 100 |
| 33191-33204 | 27/4/1942 | Kattowitz | 14 |
| 33205-33228 | 28/4/1942 | Kattowitz | 24 |
| 33229-33259 | 28/4/1942 | Krakow | 31 |
| 33260-33285 | 29/4/1942 | collective transport | 26 |
| 33286-33708 | 29/4/1942 | **Slovakia** | 423 |
| 33709-33995 | 29/4/1942 | Krakow | 287 |
| 33996-34601 | 30/4/1942 | Radom | 606 |
| 34602-34701 | 1/5/1942 | collective transport | 100 |
| 34702-34799 | 5/5/1942 | Krakow | 98 |
| 34800-34820 | 5/5/1942 | collective transport | 21 |
| 34821-34846 | 6/5/1942 | Krakow | 26 |
| 34847-34867 | 6/5/1942 | Kattowitz | 21 |
| 34868-34903 | 8/5/1942 | collective transport | 36 |
| 34904-35024 | 11/5/1942 | Krakow | 121 |
| 35025 | 16/4/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 35026 | 12/5/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 35027 | 13/5/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 35028-35076 | 13/5/1942 | Krakow | 49 |
| 35077-35362 | 13/5/1942 | Lublin | 286 |
| 35363-35660 | 14/5/1942 | Łódź | 298 |
| 35661-35687 | 15/5/1942 | collective transport | 27 |
| 35688-35757 | 18/5/1942 | Krakow | 70 |
| 35758-35786 | 19/5/1942 | Krakow | 29 |
| 35787-35788 | 20/5/1942 | Oppeln | 2 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 35789-36025 | 20/5/1942 | Prague | 237 |
| 36026-36131 | 22/5/1942 | collective transport | 106 |
| 36132-37131 | 22/5/1942 | Lublin | 1000 |
| 37132 | 22/5/1952 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 37133-37192 | 27/5/1942 | Krakow | 60 |
| 37193-37236 | 29/5/1942 | collective transport | 44 |
| 37237-37240 | 1/6/1942 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 37241-37245 | 11/4/1942 | Oppeln | 5 |
| 37246 | 1/6/1942 | Krakow | 1 |
| 37247-37314 | 3/6/1942 | Krakow | 68 |
| 37315-37387 | 4/6/1942 | Bromberg | 73 |
| 37388-37434 | 5/6/1942 | collective transport | 47 |
| 37435-38165 | 6/6/1942 | Radom | 731 |
| 38166-38176 | 6/6/1942 | collective transport | 11 |
| 38177-39176 | 7/6/1942 | **Compiègne** | 1001 |
| 39177-39189 | 9/6/1942 | collective transport | 13 |
| 39190-39251 | 11/6/1942 | Krakow | 62 |
| 39252 | 11/6/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 39253-39355 | 11/6/1942 | Brünn | 103 |
| 39356-39419 | 12/6/1942 | collective transport | 64 |
| 39420 | 9/6/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 39421-39552 | 15/6/1942 | Krakow | 132 |
| 39553-39675 | 17/6/1942 | Krakow | 123 |
| 39676-39690 | 17/6/1942 | Kattowitz | 15 |
| 39691-39829 | 17/6/1942 | Prague | 139 |
| 39830-39887 | 19/6/1942 | Krakow | 58 |
| 39888-39922 | 19/6/1942 | collective transport | 35 |
| 39923-40326 | 20/6/1942 | **Slovakia** | 404 |
| 40327-40334 | 21/6/1942 | Krakow | 8 |
| 40335-40638 | 21/6/1942 | Lublin | 304 |
| 40639-40663 | 22/6/1942 | Oppeln | 25 |
| 40664-40680 | 22/6/1942 | Kattowitz | 17 |
| 40681-41613 | 24/6/1942 | **Drancy** | 933 |
| 41614-41623 | 24/6/1942 | Kattowitz | 10 |
| 41624-41643 | 26/6/1942 | Krakow | 20 |
| 41644-41708 | 26/6/1942 | Warsaw | 65 |
| 41709-41772 | 27/6/1942 | collective transport | 64 |
| 41773-42772 | 27/6/1942 | **Pithiviers** | 1000 |
| 42773-42776 | 29/6/1942 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 42777-43780 | 30/6/1942 | **Beaune-La-Rolande** | 1004 |
| 43781-43832 | 30/6/1942 | collective transport | 52 |
| 43833-44232 | 30/6/1942 | Lublin | 400 |
| 44233-44343 | 1/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 111 |
| 44344-44673 | 2/7/1942 | Radom | 330 |
| 44674-44726 | 3/7/1942 | collective transport | 53 |
| 44727-44990 | 4/7/1942 | **Slovakia** | 264 |
| 44991-45021 | 5/7/1942 | collective transport | 31 |
| 45022-45081 | 6/7/1942 | Krakow | 60 |
| 45082-45088 | 7/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 45089-45145 | 7/7/1942 | Krakow | 57 |
| 45146-45156 | 8/8/1942 | Kattowitz and Troppau | 11 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 45157-46326 | 8/8/1942 | Paris | 170 |
| 46327-46381 | 8/8/1942 | Krakow | 55 |
| 46382-46383 | 8/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 46384-46462 | 10/8/1942 | collective transport | 79 |
| 46463-46644 | 11/7/1942 | **Slovakia** | 182 |
| 46645-46650 | 11/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 46651-46720 | 13/7/1942 | Krakow | 70 |
| 46721-46937 | 13/7/1942 | Radom | 217 |
| 46938-46959 | 15/7/1942 | Łódź | 22 |
| 46960 | 15/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 46961-47087 | 16/7/1942 | Warsaw | 127 |
| 47088-47687 | 17/7/1942 | **Westerbork** | 600 |
| 47688-47842 | 17/7/1942 | Łódź | 155 |
| 47843-48493 | 17/7/1942 | **Westerbork** | 651 |
| 48494-48820 | 18/7/1942 | **Slovakia** | 327 |
| 48821-48856 | 18/7/1942 | Krakow | 36 |
| 48857-48879 | 18/7/1942 | collective transport | 23 |
| 48880-49688 | 19/7/1942 | **Pithiviers** | 809 |
| 49689-49758 | 20/7/1942 | Krakow | 70 |
| 49759-49762 | 21/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 49763-49776 | 21/7/1942 | Oppeln | 14 |
| 49777-50280 | 21/7/1942 | **Drancy** | 504 |
| 50281-50392 | 21/7/1942 | Radom | 112 |
| 50393-50394 | 21/7/1942 | Oppeln | 2 |
| 50395-50400 | 21/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 50401-50402 | 22/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 50403-50881 | 22/7/1942 | **Westerbork** | 479 |
| 50882-50884 | 23/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 50885-51014 | 23/7/1942 | Lublin | 130 |
| 50015-51425 | 23/7/1942 | **Angers St. Laud** | 411 |
| 51426-51485 | 24/7/1942 | Krakow | 60 |
| 51486-51503 | 24/7/1942 | collective transport | 18 |
| 51504-52118 | 24/7/1942 | **Drancy** | 615 |
| 52119-52310 | 25/7/1942 | **Slovakia** | 192 |
| 52311-52315 | 25/7/1942 | collective transport | 5 |
| 52316-52349 | 25/7/1942 | Krakow | 34 |
| 52350-52366 | 25/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 17 |
| 52367-52882 | 25/7/1942 | **Westerbork** | 516 |
| 52883-53252 | 26/7/1942 | **Drancy** | 370 |
| 53253-53320 | 27/7/1942 | Krakow | 68 |
| 53321-53324 | 28/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 53325-53797 | 28/7/1942 | **Westerbork** | 473 |
| 53798-53828 | 29/7/1942 | Troppau | 31 |
| 53829-54076 | 29/7/1942 | **Drancy** | 248 |
| 54077-54152 | 31/7/1942 | collective transport | 76 |
| 54153-54422 | 31/7/1942 | **Drancy** | 270 |
| 54423-54587 | 1/8/1942 | **Slovakia** | 165 |
| 54588-55077 | 1/8/1942 | **Westerbork** | 490 |
| 55078-55082 | 2/8/1942 | collective transport | 5 |
| 55083-55775 | 2/8/1942 | **Pithiviers** | 693 |
| 55776-55823 | 3/8/1942 | Krakow | 48 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 55824-55825 | 3/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 55826-55836 | 4/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 11 |
| 55837-55864 | 4/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 28 |
| 55865-55909 | 4/8/1942 | Flossenbürg | 45 |
| 55910-55914 | 5/8/1942 | Prague | 5 |
| 55915 | 5/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 55916-56344 | 4/8/1942 | **Westerbork** | 429 |
| 56345-56410 | 5/8/1942 | Lublin | 66 |
| 56411-56432 | 5/8/1942 | **Pithiviers** | 22 |
| 56433-56858 | 6/8/1942 | **Malines** | 426 |
| 56859-56878 | 6/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 20 |
| 56879-57102 | 7/8/1942 | collective transport | 224 |
| 57103-57316 | 7/8/1942 | **Beaune-La-Rolande** | 214 |
| 57317-57379 | 8/8/1942 | Krakow | 63 |
| 57380-57404 | 8/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 25 |
| 57405-57719 | 8/8/1942 | **Westerbork** | 315 |
| 57720-57782 | 9/8/1942 | **Pithiviers** | 63 |
| 57783-57792 | 10/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 10 |
| 57793-57910 | 10/8/1942 | Commander Cilli [Slovenia] | 118 |
| 57911-58078 | 11/8/1942 | **Westerbork** | 168 |
| 58079-58085 | 12/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 58086-58225 | 12/8/1942 | **Drancy** | 140 |
| 58226-58515 | 13/8/1942 | **Malines** | 290 |
| 58516-58530 | 13/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 15 |
| 58531-58577 | 14/8/1942 | Troppau | 47 |
| 58578-58632 | 14/8/1942 | collective transport | 55 |
| 58633-58784 | 14/8/1942 | Prague | 152 |
| 58785-59017 | 14/8/1942 | **Drancy** | 233 |
| 59018-59044 | 14/8/1942 | **Sosnowitz** (Sosnowice) | 27 |
| 59045-59054 | 15/8/1944 | Krakow | 10 |
| 59055-59152 | 15/8/1942 | **Westerbork** | 98 |
| 59153-59216 | 15/8/1942 | Lublin | 64 |
| 59217-59219 | 16/8/1942 | collective transport | 3 |
| 59220-59228 | 16/8/1942 | Krakow | 9 |
| 59229-59343 | 16/8/1942 | **Drancy** | 115 |
| 59344-59500 | 17/8/1942 | **Malines** | 157 |
| 59501-59511 | 17/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 11 |
| 59512-59598 | 17/8/1942 | Krakow | 87 |
| 59599-59600 | 17/8/1942 | Oppeln | 2 |
| 59601-60009 | 18/8/1942 | **Westerbork** | 409 |
| 60010-60042 | 19/8/1942 | Krakow | 33 |
| 60043-60111 | 19/8/1942 | Warsaw | 69 |
| 60112 | 20/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 60113-60177 | 19/8/1942 | **Drancy** | 65 |
| 60178-60281 | 20/8/1942 | **Malines** | 104 |
| 60282-60326 | 20/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 45 |
| 60327-60347 | 20/8/1942 | Commander Cilli | 21 |
| 60348-60364 | 20/8/1942 | Dachau | 17 |
| 60365-60406 | 21/8/1942 | collective transport | 42 |
| 60407-60470 | 21/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 64 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 60471-60608 | 21/8/1942 | **Drancy** | 138 |
| 60609-60718 | 22/8/1942 | **Yugoslavia** | 110 |
| 60719-60752 | 22/8/1942 | Krakow | 34 |
| 60753-60771 | 22/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 19 |
| 60772 | 22/8/1942 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 60773 | 23/8/1942 | Stettin | 1 |
| 60774-61184 | 22/8/1942 | **Westerbork** | 411 |
| 61185-61274 | 23/8/1942 | **Drancy** | 90 |
| 61275 | 23/8/1942 | Neuengamme | 1 |
| 61276 | 24/8/1942 | Gross-Rosen | 1 |
| 61277-61507 | 24/8/1942 | **Westerbork** | 231 |
| 61508-61578 | 26/8/1942 | **Yugoslavia** | 71 |
| 61579-61629 | 26/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 51 |
| 61630-61661 | 26/8/1942 | Sachsenhausen | 32 |
| 61662-61753 | 26/8/1942 | **Drancy** | 92 |
| 61754-61835 | 27/8/1942 | **RSHA** | 82 |
| 61836-61837 | 27/8/1942 | Mauthausen | 2 |
| 61838-61856 | 27/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 19 |
| 61857-61922 | 27/8/1942 | Krakow | 66 |
| 61923-61937 | 27/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 15 |
| 61938-62038 | 27/8/1942 | **Malines** | 101 |
| 62039-62068 | 28/8/1942 | Krakow | 30 |
| 62069-62092 | 28/8/1942 | collective transport | 24 |
| 62093-62119 | 28/8/1942 | **Drancy** | 27 |
| 62120-61163 | 29/8/1942 | Krakow | 44 |
| 62164-62208 | 30/8/1942 | **Yugoslavia** | 45 |
| 62209-62251 | 30/8/1942 | Marburg | 43 |
| 62252-62312 | 1/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 61 |
| 62313-62330 | 1/9/1942 | Prague | 18 |
| 62331-62332 | 1/9/1942 | Breslau | 2 |
| 62333-62846 | 1/9/1942 | Radom | 514 |
| 62847-62896 | 2/9/1942 | Flossenbürg | 50 |
| 62897-62908 | 2/9/1942 | **Drancy** | 12 |
| 62909-62918 | 3/9/1942 | **Malines** | 10 |
| 62919-62930 | 3/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 12 |
| 62931-62964 | 4/9/1942 | Krakow | 34 |
| 62965-63054 | 4/9/1942 | collective transport | 90 |
| 63055-63080 | 6/9/1942 | **Drancy** | 26 |
| 63081-63087 | 7/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 63088 | 8/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 63089-63094 | 8/9/1942 | **Westerbork** | 6 |
| 63095-63112 | 9/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 18 |
| 63113-63163 | 9/9/1942 | Warsaw | 51 |
| 63164-63222 | 9/9/1942 | **Drancy** | 59 |
| 63223-63243 | 10/9/1942 | **Malines** | 21 |
| 63244-63245 | 9/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 63246-63393 | 11/9/1942 | collective transport | 148 |
| 63394-63469 | 11/9/1942 | Lublin | 76 |
| 63470 | 16/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 63471-63493 | 11/9/1942 | **France** | 23 |
| 63494-63502 | 12/9/1942 | collective transport | 9 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 63503-63528 | 12/9/1942 | **Westerbork** | 26 |
| 63529-63530 | 13/9/1942 | **France** | 2 |
| 63531-63575 | 14/9/1942 | **Malines** | 45 |
| 63576-63651 | 15/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 76 |
| 63652-63749 | 15/9/1942 | Radom | 98 |
| 63750-63824 | 15/9/1942 | Warsaw | 75 |
| 63825-63871 | 16/9/1942 | **Westerbork** | 47 |
| 63872-63897 | 16/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 26 |
| 63898-63953 | 16/9/1942 | **France** | 56 |
| 63954-64004 | 17/9/1942 | Troppau | 51 |
| 64005-64234 | 17/9/1942 | **Malines** | 230 |
| 64235-64240 | 18/9/1942 | collective transport | 6 |
| 64241-64310 | 18/9/1942 | Krakow | 70 |
| 64311-64395 | 18/9/1942 | collective transport | 85 |
| 64396-64601 | 19/9/1942 | **Slovakia** | 206 |
| 64602-64617 | 19/9/1942 | Krakow | 16 |
| 64618-64749 | 20/9/1942 | **Westerbork /Drancy** | 132 |
| 64750-64767 | 21/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 18 |
| 64768-64778 | 22/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 11 |
| 64779-64853 | 22/9/1942 | Warsaw | 75 |
| 64854-64921 | 22/9/1942 | Lublin | 68 |
| 64922-65054 | 22/9/1942 | **Westerbork** | 133 |
| 65055-65348 | 23/9/1942 | **Slovakia** | 294 |
| 55349-65355 | 23/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 65356-65420 | 23/9/1942 | **Pithiviers** | 65 |
| 65421 | 24/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 65422 | 18/7/1942 | Vienna | 1 |
| 65423-65458 | 25/9/1942 | collective transport | 36 |
| 65459 | 29/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 65460-65858 | 29/9/1942 | **Drancy** | 399 |
| 65859-65900 | 26/9/1942 | collective transport | 42 |
| 65901-66029 | 26/9/1942 | **Westerbork** | 129 |
| 66030-66069 | 27/9/1942 | **Drancy** | 40 |
| 66070-66355 | 28/9/1942 | **Malines** | 286 |
| 66356-66366 | 29/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 11 |
| 66367-66514 | 29/9/1942 | Radom | 148 |
| 66515-66637 | 29/9/1942 | **France** | 123 |
| 66638-66657 | 30/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 20 |
| 66658-66712 | 30/9/1942 | Krakow | 55 |
| 66713-66749 | 30/9/1942 | **Westerbork** | 37 |
| 66750-66829 | 30/9/1942 | Warsaw | 80 |
| 66830 | 1/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 66831-66982 | 2/10/1942 | collective transport | 152 |
| 66983-67016 | 2/10/1942 | **Drancy** | 34 |
| 67017 | 3/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 67018-67046 | 4/10/1942 | **Westerbork** | 29 |
| 67047-67069 | 5/10/1942 | Prague | 23 |
| 67070-67073 | 6/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 67074-67113 | 7/10/1942 | **Westerbork** | 40 |
| 67114 | 17/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 67115-67131 | 9/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 17 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 67132-67183 | 9/10/1942 | Krakow | 52 |
| 67184-67224 | 9/10/1942 | collective transport | 41 |
| 67225-67272 | 9/10/1942 | Radom | 48 |
| 67273-67360 | 10/10/1942 | Prague | 88 |
| 67361 | 10/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 67362-67705 | 11/10/1942 | **Westerbork** | 344 |
| 67706-67725 | 12/10/1942 | collective transport | 20 |
| 67726-67753 | 12/10/1942 | **Malines** | 28 |
| 67754-67758 | 13/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 67759-67801 | 14/10/1942 | Łódź | 43 |
| 67802-68152 | 14/10/1942 | **Westerbork** | 351 |
| 68153-68308 | 16/10/1942 | collective transport | 156 |
| 68309-68310 | 17/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 68311-68339 | 19/10/1942 | collective transport | 29 |
| 68340-68743 | 19/10/1942 | Buchenwald | 404 |
| 68744-68771 | 20/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 28 |
| 68772-68837 | 20/10/1942 | Lublin | 66 |
| 68838-69002 | 20/10/1942 | Radom | 165 |
| 69003-69072 | 21/10/1942 | Dachau | 70 |
| 69073-69193 | 21/10/1942 | **Slovakia** | 121 |
| 69194-69211 | 21/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 18 |
| 69212-69708 | 21/10/1942 | **Westerbork** | 497 |
| 69709-69777 | 23/10/1942 | collective transport | 69 |
| 69778-69807 | 24/10/1942 | Natzweiler | 30 |
| 69808-69839 | 24/10/1942 | Mauthausen | 32 |
| 69840-69851 | 24/10/1942 | Flossenbürg | 12 |
| 69852-69877 | 24/10/1942 | collective transport | 26 |
| 69878 | 25/10/1942 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 69879-70332 | 25/10/1942 | Sachsenhausen | 454 |
| 70333-70353 | 25/10/1942 | **Holland** | 21 |
| 70354-70813 | 26/10/1942 | **Malines** | 460 |
| 70814-70818 | 27/10/1942 | collective transport | 5 |
| 70819-70835 | 27/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 17 |
| 70836-71274 | 28/10/1942 | **Westerbork /Theresienstadt** | 439 |
| 71275-71760 | 29/10/1942 | Dachau | 486 |
| 71761-71840 | 30/10/1942 | Radom | 80 |
| 71841-72026 | 30/10/1942 | Ravensbrück | 186 |
| 72027-72110 | 30/101/1942 | collective transport | 84 |
| 72111-72144 | 31/10/1942 | Krakow | 34 |
| 72145-72160 | 31/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 16 |
| 72161-72175 | 2/11/1942 | collective transport | 15 |
| 72176-72245 | 3/11/1942 | Lublin | 70 |
| 72246-72947 | 3/11/1942 | **Malines** | 702 |
| 72948-73027 | 3/11/1942 | Brünn | 80 |
| 73028-73047 | 4/11/1942 | collective transport | 20 |
| 73048-73218 | 6/11/1942 | collective transport | 171 |
| 73219-73487 | 6/11/1942 | **France** | 269 |
| 73488-73529 | 7/11/1942 | Radom | 42 |
| 73530 | 7/11/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 73531-73995 | 7/11/1942 | Zichenau | 465 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 73996-74020 | 8/11/1942 | Lublin | 25 |
| 74021-74165 | 8/11/1942 | **Drancy** | 145 |
| 74166-74198 | 9/11/1942 | collective transport | 33 |
| 74199-74388 | 9/11/1942 | **Bialystok** | 190 |
| 74389-74424 | 11/11/1942 | Prague | 36 |
| 74425-74427 | 12/11/1942 | **Westerbork** | 3 |
| 74428-74498 | 12/11/1942 | Łódź | 71 |
| 74499-74543 | 12/11/1942 | Krakow | 45 |
| 74544-74619 | 13/11/1942 | Warsaw | 76 |
| 74620-74632 | 13/11/1942 | collective transport | 13 |
| 74633-74744 | 13/11/1942 | **Drancy** | 112 |
| 74745-75377 | 14/11/1942 | **Zichenau** | 633 |
| 75378-75659 | 14/11/1942 | **Bialystok** | 282 |
| 75660-75730 | 14/11/1942 | Krakow | 71 |
| 75731-75766 | 16/11/1942 | collective transport | 36 |
| 75767-75826 | 17/11/1942 | Warsaw | 60 |
| 75827-75845 | 17/11/1942 | Kattowitz | 19 |
| 75846-75853 | 18/11/1942 | **RSHA** | 8 |
| 75854-75871 | 18/11/1942 | Kattowitz | 18 |
| 75872 | 18/11/1942 | Warsaw | 1 |
| 75873-75898 | 18/11/1942 | Kattowitz | 26 |
| 75899-75951 | 18/11/1942 | Krakow | 53 |
| 75952-76116 | 18/11/1942 | **Grodno** | 165 |
| 76117-76180 | 19/11/1942 | Warsaw | 64 |
| 76181-76192 | 19/11/1942 | Kattowitz | 12 |
| 76193-76724 | 19/11/1942 | **Zichenau** | 532 |
| 76725-76886 | 20/11/1942 | Oppeln | 162 |
| 76887-76966 | 20/11/1942 | Warsaw | 80 |
| 76967-77033 | 20/11/1942 | Radom | 67 |
| 77034-77057 | 20/11/1942 | collective transport | 24 |
| 77058-77109 | 20/11/1942 | Brünn | 52 |
| 77110-77141 | 20/11/1942 | collective transport | 32 |
| 7142-77191 | 21/11/1942 | Warsaw | 50 |
| 77192-77193 | 21/11/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 77194-77240 | 21/11/1942 | **Westerbork** | 47 |
| 77241-77540 | 22/11/1942 | **Zichenau** | 300 |
| 77541-77558 | 23/11/1942 | collective transport | 18 |
| 77559-77620 | 24/11/1942 | Krakow | 62 |
| 77621-77665 | 23/11/1942 | Kattowitz | 45 |
| 77666-77719 | 25/11/1942 | Krakow | 54 |
| 77720-78024 | 25/11/1942 | **Grodno** | 305 |
| 78025-78087 | 27/11/1942 | Warsaw | 63 |
| 78088-78157 | 27/11/1942 | Krakow | 70 |
| 8158-78196 | 27/11/1942 | collective transport | 39 |
| 78197-78198 | 27/11/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 78199-78251 | 27/11/1942 | Krakow | 53 |
| 78252-78576 | 28/11/1942 | **Zichenau** | 325 |
| 78577-78739 | 29/11/1942 | Buchenwald | 163 |
| 78740-78756 | 30/11/1942 | Lviv [Lwów] | 17 |
| 78757-78848 | 30/11/1942 | collective transport | 92 |
| 78849-78978 | 30/11/1942 | **Zichenau** | 130 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 78979-79063 | 1/12/1942 | Krakow | 85 |
| 79064-79249 | 1/12/1942 | **Bergen** | 186 |
| 79250-79312 | 2/12/1942 | Radom | 63 |
| 79313-79568 | 2/12/1942 | **Westerbork/Grodno** | 256 |
| 79569-79571 | 2/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 79572-79617 | 3/12/1942 | Krakow | 46 |
| 79618-79964 | 3/12/1942 | **Płońsk** | 347 |
| 79965-79988 | 3/12/1942 | collective transport | 24 |
| 79989-80069 | 4/12/1942 | collective transport | 81 |
| 80070-80138 | 5/12/1942 | Lublin | 69 |
| 80139-80196 | 6/12/1942 | Lublin | 58 |
| 80197-80245 | 6/12/1942 | collective transport | 49 |
| 80246-80261 | 6/12/1942 | **Westerbork** | 16 |
| 80262-80667 | 6/12/1942 | **Mlawa** | 406 |
| 80668-80673 | 7/12/1942 | collective transport | 6 |
| 80674-80680 | 7/12/1942 | Białystok | 7 |
| 80681-80682 | 7/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 80683-80690 | 7/12/1942 | Lviv | 8 |
| 80691-80749 | 7/12/1942 | Prague | 59 |
| 80750-80763 | 3/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 14 |
| 80764-80994 | 8/12/1942 | **Grodno** | 231 |
| 80995-81002 | 8/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 8 |
| 81003-81091 | 8/12/1942 | Radom | 89 |
| 81092-81103 | 9/12/1942 | collective transport | 12 |
| 81104-81223 | 10/12/1942 | Lublin | 120 |
| 81224-81262 | 10/12/1942 | **Holland** | 39 |
| 81263-81399 | 10/12/1942 | **Reich territory** | 137 |
| 81400-81923 | 10/12/1942 | **Małkinia** | 524 |
| 81924-81989 | 11/12/1942 | collective transport | 66 |
| 81990-82046 | 12/12/1942 | collective transport | 57 |
| 82047-82462 | 11/12/1942 | **Małkinia** | 416 |
| 83463 | 12/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 83464-82491 | 12/12/1942 | Hamburg | 28 |
| 82492-82547 | 13/12/1942 | collective transport | 56 |
| 82548-82859 | 13/12/1942 | **Zamość** | 312 |
| 82860-82865 | 10/12/1942 | **Lager** | 6 |
| 82866-82986 | 14/12/1942 | **Holland** | 121 |
| 82987-83566 | 14/12/1942 | **Nowy Dwór Maz.** | 580 |
| 83567-83607 | 14/12/1942 | Zichenau | 41 |
| 83608-83629 | 14/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 22 |
| 83630-83632 | 15/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 83633-83746 | 15/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 114 |
| 83747 | 15/12/1942 | ? | 1 |
| 83748-83800 | 16/12/1942 | Krakow | 53 |
| 83801-83820 | 16/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 20 |
| 83821-83903 | 16/12/1942 | Radom | 83 |
| 83904-83909 | 17/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 83910-83911 | 13/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 83912-84434 | 17/12/1942 | Płońsk | 523 |
| 84435-84440 | 17/12/1942 | Oppeln | 6 |
| 84441-84478 | 16/12/1942 | ? | 38 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 84479-84694 | 18/12/1942 | collective transport | 216 |
| 84695-84765 | 19/12/1942 | collective transport | 71 |
| 84766-84789 | 20/12/1942 | collective transport | 24 |
| 84790-84814 | 21/12/1942 | Warsaw | 25 |
| 84815 | 21/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 84816-84839 | 21/12/1942 | Den Haag | 24 |
| 84840-84895 | 22/12/1942 | collective transport | 56 |
| 84896-84899 | 23/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 84900-84958 | 23/12/1942 | Brünn | 59 |
| 84959-84960 | 19/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 84961-84974 | 25/12/1942 | collective transport | 14 |
| 84975-85016 | 26/12/1942 | collective transport | 42 |
| 85017-85018 | 27/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 85019-85051 | 28/12/1942 | collective transport | 33 |
| 85052-85081 | 30/12/1942 | collective transport | 30 |
| 85082-85157 | 30/12/1942 | Krakow | 76 |
| 85158-85196 | 30/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 39 |
| 85197-85264 | 30/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 68 |
| | **1943** | | |
| 85265-85303 | 1/1/1943 | collective transport | 39 |
| 85304-85321 | 3/1/1943 | collective transport | 18 |
| 85322-85405 | 4/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 84 |
| 85406-85427 | 4/1/1943 | collective transport | 22 |
| 85428-85457 | 5/1/1943 | collective transport | 30 |
| 85458-85504 | 6/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 47 |
| 85505 | 6/1/1943 | Lublin | 1 |
| 85506-85524 | 7/1/1943 | collective transport | 19 |
| 85525-85820 | 7/1/1943 | **Augustów** | 296 |
| 85821-85927 | 8/1/1943 | collective transport | 107 |
| 85928 | 9/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 85929-85932 | 11/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 85933-86228 | 11/1/1943 | Brünn | 296 |
| 86229-86279 | 11/1/1943 | collective transport | 51 |
| 86280-86287 | 12/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 8 |
| 86288-86544 | 12/1/1943 | Oppeln | 257 |
| 86545-86548 | 12/1/1943 | collective transport | 4 |
| 86549-86550 | 13/1/1943 | Neuengamme | 2 |
| 86551-86566 | 13/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 16 |
| 86567-86693 | 13/1/1943 | **Berlin** | 127 |
| 86694-86784[24] | 13/1/1943 | **Westerbork** | 91 |
| 86697, 86716, 86730 | 13/1/1943 | Den Haag | 0 |
| 86785-86932 | 13/1/1943 | **Zambrów** | 148 |
| 86933-87098 | 14/1/1943 | collective transport | 166 |
| 87099-87167 | 14/1/1943 | Krakow | 69 |
| 87168-87378 | 16/1/1943 | **Zambrów** | 211 |
| 87379-87491 | 15/1/1943 | collective transport | 113 |
| 87492-87708 | 15/1/1943 | **Zambrów** | 217 |
| 87709-88344 | 16/1/1943 | Łódź | 636 |
| 88345 | 16/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |

[24] Except for the three numbers in the following line.

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 88346-88494 | 16/1/1943 | Brünn | 149 |
| 88495-88510 | 16/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 16 |
| 88511-88580 | 16/1/1943 | Krakow | 70 |
| 88581-88750 | 16/1/1943 | **Łomża** | 170 |
| 88751-89005 | 17/1/1943 | **Łomża** | 255 |
| 89006-89075 | 17/1/1943 | Łódź | 70 |
| 89076-89462 | 18/1/1943 | **Malines** | 387 |
| 89463-89592 | 18/1/1943 | **Zambrów** | 130 |
| 89593-89844 | 18/1/1943 | Łódź | 252 |
| 89845-90008 | 19/1/1943 | **Zambrów** | 164 |
| 90009-90627 | 19/1/1943 | Krakow | 619 |
| 90628 | 24/1/1943 | ? | 1 |
| 90629-90741 | 19/1/1943 | Łódź | 113 |
| 90742-90811 | 19/1/1943 | Krakow | 70 |
| 90812-90821 | 20/1/1943 | **Westerbork** | 10 |
| 90822-90976 | 20/1/1943 | **Grodno** | 155 |
| 90977-91046 | 10/1/1943 | Łódź | 70 |
| 91047-91061 | 21/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 15 |
| 91062-91094 | 22/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 33 |
| 91095-91114 | 21/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 20 |
| 91115-91289 | 21/1/1943 | **Grodno** | 175 |
| 91290-91543 | 21/1/1943 | **Theresienstadt** | 254 |
| 91544-92212 | 22/1/1943 | Radom | 669 |
| 92213-92214 | 21/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 91215-91284 | 21/1/1943 | Krakow | 70 |
| 92285-92347 | 21/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 63 |
| 92348-92543 | 22/1/1943 | collective transport | 196 |
| 92544-92908 | 22/1/1943 | **Grodno** | 365 |
| 92909-93143 | 23/1/1943 | **Grodno** | 235 |
| 93144 | 22/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 93145-93175 | 23/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 31 |
| 93176-93245 | 23/1/1943 | Krakow | 70 |
| 93246-93296 | 24/1/1943 | collective transport | 51 |
| 93297-93312 | 24/1/1943 | **Holland** | 16 |
| 93313-93478 | 24/1/1943 | **Grodno** | 166 |
| 93479-93625 | 24/1/1943 | **Theresienstadt** | 147 |
| 93626-93643 | 24/1/1943 | **Westerbork** | 18 |
| 93644-93683 | 25/1/1943 | collective transport | 40 |
| 93684-93753 | 25/1/1943 | Krakow | 70 |
| 93754 | 26/1/1943 | Mauthausen | 1 |
| 93755-93915 | 26/1/1943 | **Sokółka** | 161 |
| 93916-93952 | 26/1/1943 | collective transport | 37 |
| 93953-93983 | 26/1/1943 | collective transport | 31 |
| 93984-94195 | 27/1/1943 | **Theresienstadt** | 212 |
| 94196-94475 | 28/1/1943 | **Wolkovysk** | 280 |
| 94476-95038 except 94613 | 28/1/1943 | Prague RSHA | 563 |
| 95039-96515 | 28/1/1943 | Krakow | 1477 |
| 96516-96520 | 31/1/1943 | **Westerbork** | 5 |
| 96521-96539 | 29/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 19 |
| 96540-96600 | 28/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 61 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 96601-97209 | 29/1/1943 | collective transport | 609 |
| 97210-97252 | 31/1/1943 | Posen | 43 |
| 97253-97684 | 30/1/1943 | Łódź | 432 |
| 97685-97824 | 30/1/1943 | **Berlin** | 140 |
| 97825-98151 | 30/1/1943 | **Orańczyce** | 327 |
| 98152-98273 | 30/1/1943 | **Theresienstadt** | 122 |
| 98274-98318 | 31/1/1943 | **Westerbork** | 45 |
| 98319-98387 | 30/1/1943 | collective transport | 69 |
| 98388-98515 | 31/1/1943 | Brünn | 128 |
| 98516-98764 | 31/1/1943 | **Orańczyce** | 249 |
| 98765-98777 | 31/1/1943 | Kattowitz [prison] | 13 |
| 98778-99087 | 31/1/1943 | Jewish Homestead Pruzana | 310 |
| 99088-99109 | 2/2/1943 | Kattowitz | 22 |
| 99110-99112 | 31/1/1943 | **Orańczyce** | 3 |
| 99113-99119 | 4/2/1943 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 99120-99210 | 1/2/1943 | collective transport Kattowitz prison | 91 |
| 99211-99504 | 2/2/1943 | Jewish Homestead Pruzana | 294 |
| 99505-99636 | 2/2/1943 | collective transport Kattowitz prison | 132 |
| 99637-99791 | 2/2/1943 | Brünn prison | 155 |
| 99792-99865 | 3/2/1943 | Lublin [prison] | 74 |
| 99866 | 3/2/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 99867-99914 | 4/2/1943 | collection camp Westerbourg [Westerbork] | 48 |
| 99915-100095 | 4/2/1943 | collection camp Berlin | 181 |
| 100096-100377 | 5/2/1943 | Lublin collection camp Samosc [Zamość ] | 282 |
| 100378-100440 | 5/2/1943 | Krakow [prison] | 63 |
| 100441-100497 | 5/2/1943 | collective transport Kattowitz [P.] | 57 |
| 100498-100522 | 6/2/1943 | Kattowitz | 25 |
| 100523-100607 | 6/2/1943 | Jewish Homestead Białystok | 85 |
| 100608-100730 | 7/2/1943 | Białystok | 123 |
| 100731-100805 | 8/2/1943 | Białystok | 75 |
| 100806-100836 | 8/2/1943 | collective transport | 31 |
| 100837-100839 | 9/2/1943 | collective transport | 3 |
| 100840-100850 | 9/2/1943 | Stutthof | 11 |
| 100851 | 9/2/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 100852-100964 | 11/2/1943 | **Westerbork** | 113 |
| 100965-100969 | 7/2/1943 | Lviv | 5 |
| 100970-101031 | 11/2/1943 | Krakow | 62 |
| 101032-101042 | 11/2/1943 | Kattowitz | 11 |
| 101043-101119 | 11/2/1943 | **Drancy** | 77 |
| 101120-101725 | 12/2/1943 | Radom | 606 |
| 101726-101771 | 12/2/1943 | collective transport | 46 |
| 101772-102106 | 12/2/1943 | Prague | 335 |
| 102107-102138 | 13/2/1943 | collective transport | 32 |
| 102139-102281 | 13/2/1943 | **Drancy** | 143 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 102282-102349 | 15/2/1943 | collective transport | 68 |
| 102350-102492 + 102318 | 16/2/1943 | **Drancy** | 143 |
| 102493-102525 | 16/2/1943 | Kattowitz | 33 |
| 102526-103504 | 17/2/1943 | Krakow | 979 |
| 103505-103514 | 17/2/1943 | collective transport | 10 |
| 103515-103714 | 18/2/1943 | **Westerbork** | 200 |
| 103715-103766 | 19/2/1943 | collective transport | 52 |
| 103767-103795 | 20/2/1943 | collective transport | 29 |
| 103796-103797 | 7/2/1943 | Stapo Lviv | 2 |
| 103798-103937 | 28/2/1943 | **Berlin** | 140 |
| 103938-103961 103951 | 22/2/1943 | collective transport Białystok | 24 |
| 103962 | 20/2/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 103963-103974 | 23/2/1943 | Krakow | 12 |
| 103975-104026 | 23/2/1943 | Krakow | 52 |
| 104027-104032 | 23/2/1943 | Breslau RSHA | 6 |
| 104033-104089 | 25/2/1943 | **Westerbork** | 57 |
| 104090-104124 | 25/2/1943 | collective transport | 35 |
| 104125-104152 | 26/2/1943 | **Niederhagen CC** | 28 |
| 104153-104172 | 26/2/1943 | Krakow | 20 |
| 104173-104235 | 26/2/1943 | collective transport | 63 |
| 104236-104322 | 26/2/1943 | Kr.[ipo] Prague | 87 |
| 104323-104325 | 26/2/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 104326-104373 | 27/2/1943 | collective transport | 48 |
| 104374-104529 | 27/2/1943 | **Berlin** | 156 |
| 104530-104563 | 1/3/1943 | collective transport | 34 |
| 104564 | 4/3/1943 | Radom | 1 |
| 104189 | 4/3/1943 | Radom | 1 |
| 104565-104592 | 2/3/1943 | Krakow | 28 |
| 104593-104597 | 2/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 104598-104739 | 2/3/1943 | RSHA/**Berlin** | 142 |
| 104740-104889 | 2/3/1943 | RSHA/**Berlin** | 150 |
| 104890-105424 | 3/3/1943 | RSHA/**Berlin** | 535 |
| 105425-105456 | 4/3/1943 | Flossenbürg | 32 |
| 105457-105506 | 3/3/1943 | RSHA/**Berlin** | 50 |
| 105507-105570 | 4/3/1943 | Radom | 64 |
| 105571-106087 | 4/3/1943 | RSHA/Berlin | 517 |
| 106088-106187 | 4/3/1943 | **Drancy** | 100 |
| 106188-106202 | 5/3/1943 | Ravensbrück | 15 |
| 106203 | 5/3/1943 | RSHA | 1 |
| 106204-106334 | 5/3/1943 | collective transport | 131 |
| 106335-106368 | 6/3/1943 | collective transport | 34 |
| 106369-107163 | 6/3/1943 | RSHA **Berlin, Breslau** | 795 |
| 107164-107316 | 7/3/1943 | RSHA/**Berlin** | 153 |
| 107317-107341 | 7/3/1943 | Berlin | 25 |
| 107342-107389 | 8/3/1943 | collective transport | 48 |
| 107390-107438 | 9/3/1943 | Warsaw | 49 |
| 107439-107493 | 9/3/1943 | collective transport | 55 |
| 107494-107504 | 10/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 10 |
| 107505-107536 | 12/3/1943 | Krakow | 32 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 107537-107558[25] | 12/3/1943 | collective transport | 21 |
| 107543 | 25/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 107559-107584 | 13/3/1943 | collective transport | 26 |
| 107585-107771 | 13/3/1943 | Minsk | 187 |
| 107772-107782 | 13/3/1943 | RSHA | 11 |
| 107783-107989 | 13/3/1943 | RSHA/**Berlin** | 207 |
| 107990-108409 | 14/3/1943 | RSHA/**Krakow** | 420 |
| 108410-108413 | 14/3/1943 | collective transport | 4 |
| 108414-108454 | 14/3/1943 | Ravensbrück | 41 |
| 108455-108458 | 14/8/1943 | collective transport | 4 |
| 108459-108463 | 15/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 108464-108466 | 25/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 108467-108530 | 15/3/1943 | RSHA | 64 |
| 108531 | 15/3/1943 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 108532-108574 | 16/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 43 |
| 108575-108605 | 16/3/1943 | Krakow | 31 |
| 108606-108663 | 16/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 58 |
| 108664-108678 | 16/3/1943 | RSHA | 15 |
| 108679-108687 | 16/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 9 |
| 108688-108713 | 17/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 26 |
| 108714-108762 | 18/3/1943 | collective transport | 49 |
| 108763-109227 | 18/3/1943 | Radom | 465 |
| 109228-109259 | 19/3/1943 | Krakow | 32 |
| 109260-109297 | 19/3/1943 | collective transport | 38 |
| 109298 | 20/3/1943 | Dachau | 1 |
| 109299-109370 | 20/3/1943 | collective transport | 72 |
| 109371-109787 | 20/3/1943 | RSHA/**Greece** | 417 |
| 109788-109870 | 22/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 83 |
| 109871 | 26/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 109872-109895 | 22/3/1943 | collective transport | 24 |
| 109896-110479 | 24/3/1943 | RSHA/**Greece** | 584 |
| 110480-110481 | 23/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 110482 | 25/3/1943 | RSHA | 1 |
| 110483-110941 | 25/3/1943 | RSHA/**Greece** | 459 |
| 110942-110998 | 25/3/1943 | collective transport | 57 |
| 110999 | 27/3/1943 | Sachsenhausen | 1 |
| 111000 | 27/3/1942 | Frankfurt/Oder | 1 |
| 111001[26]-111074 | 26/3/1943 | collective transport | 74 |
| 111075-111131 | 26/3/1943 | collective transport | 57 |
| 111132-111133 | 27/3/1943 | collective transport | 2 |
| 111134-111146 | 29/3/1943 | collective transport | 13 |
| 111147-111458 | 30/3/1943 | RSHA/**Greece** | 312 |
| 111459-111488 | 31/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 30 |
| 111489-111546 | 31/3/1943 | Krakow | 58 |
| 111547-111565 | 31/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 19 |
| 111566-111668 | 31/3/1943 | collective transport | 103 |
| 111669-111908 | 31/3/1943 | RSHA/**Sieradz** | 240 |
| 111909-112107 | 31/3/1943 | collective transport | 199 |

[25] Except No. 107543.
[26] In the original text erroneously 100871.

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 112108-112132 | 1/4/1943 | Dachau | 25 |
| 112133-112135 | 2/4/1943 | collective transport | 3 |
| 112136-112186 | 2/4/1943 | Radom | 51 |
| 112187-112193 | 2/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 112194 | 2/4/1943 | Krakow | 1 |
| 112195-112271 | 2/4/1943 | collective transport | 77 |
| 112272 | 2/4/1943 | RSHA | 1 |
| 112273-112299 | 3/4/1943 | collective transport | 27 |
| 112300-112306 | 1/4/1943 | RSHA | 7 |
| 112307-112640 | 3/4/1943 | RSHA/**Greece** | 334 |
| 112641-112691 | 5/4/1943 | collective transport | 51 |
| 112692-112741 | 6/4/1943 | Krakow | 50 |
| 112742-112761 | 6/4/1943 | collective transport | 20 |
| 112762-112785 | 7/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 24 |
| 112786-112853 | 7/4/1943 | Brünn | 68 |
| 112854-112960 | 8/4/1943 | Łódź | 107 |
| 112961-112973 | 8/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 13 |
| 112974-113291 | 9/4/1943 | **Greece** | 318 |
| 113292-113378 | 9/4/1943 | collective transport | 87 |
| 113379-113403 | 10/4/1943 | collective transport | 25 |
| 113404-113431 | 10/4/1943 | Krakow | 28 |
| 113432-114089 | 10/4/1943 | Mauthausen | 658 |
| 114090-114093 | 10/4/1943 | Gross-Rosen | 4 |
| 114094-114630 | 10/4/1943 | **Greece** | 537 |
| 114631-114634 | 12/4/1943 | Lublin | 4 |
| 114635-114816 | 12/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 182 |
| 114817-114833 | 12/4/1943 | collective transport | 17 |
| 114834-114836 | 13/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 114837-114838 | 13/3/1943 | Cieszyn | 2 |
| 114839-114868 | 13/3/1943 | Krakow | 30 |
| 114869-114874 | 13/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 114875-115374 | 13/4/1943 | **Greece** | 500 |
| 115375-115377 | 14/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 115378-115489 | 14/4/1943 | Radom | 112 |
| 115490-115510 | 15/4/1943 | Radom | 21 |
| 115511-115515 | 16/4/1943 | Dachau | 5 |
| 115516-115550 | 16/4/1943 | Radom | 35 |
| 115551-115573 | 16/4/1943 | collective transport | 23 |
| 115574-115701 | 16/4/1943 | collective transport | 128 |
| 115702-115708 | 17/4/1943 | collective transport | 7 |
| 115709-115805 | 17/4/1943 | Łódź | 97 |
| 115806-115813 | 17/4/1943 | collective transport | 8 |
| 115814-115847 | 17/4/1943 | Krakow | 34 |
| 115848-116314 | 17/4/1943 | **Greece** | 467 |
| 116315 | 3/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 116316 | 9/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 116317-116676 | 18/4/1943 | **Greece** | 360 |
| 116677 | 21/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 116678-116727 | 19/4/1943 | collective transport | 50 |
| 116728-116736 | 20/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 9 |
| 116737-116753 | 20/4/1943 | Krakow | 17 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 116754-117052 | 20/4/1943 | **Neudorf** | 299 |
| 117053-117112 | 20/4/1943 | Krakow | 60 |
| 117113-117114 | 17/4/1943 | ? | 2 |
| 117115-117198 | 21/4/1943 | Prague | 84 |
| 117199-117453 | 22/4/1943 | **Greece** | 255 |
| 117454 | 22/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 117455-117730 | 22/4/1943 | Malines | 276 |
| 117731 | 22/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 117732-117744 | 22/4/1943 | Oppeln [Oppeln] | 13 |
| 117745-117804 | 22/4/1943 | Krakow | 60 |
| 117805-117883 | 22/4/1943 | Radom | 79 |
| 117884-117943 | 22/4/1943 | collective transport | 60 |
| 117944-118289 | 23/4/1943 | Prague | 346 |
| 118290-118376 | 24/4/1943 | collective transport | 87 |
| 118377-118414 | 24/4/1943 | Krakow | 38 |
| 118415-118424 | 24/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 10 |
| 118425.118869 | 26/4/1943 | **Greece** | 445 |
| 118870-118887 | 26/4/1943 | collective transport | 18 |
| 118888-119067 | 28/4/1943 | **Greece** | 180 |
| 119068-119111 | 29/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 44 |
| 119112-119122 | 28/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 11 |
| 119123-119126 | 29/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 119127-119526 | 29/4/1943 | Warsaw | 400 |
| 119527 | 22/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 119528 | 30/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 119529-119554 | 30/4/1943 | Krakow | 26 |
| 119555-119653 | 30/4/1943 | collective transport | 99 |
| 119654-119687 | 1/5/1943 | collective transport | 34 |
| 119688-119761 | 2/5/1943 | Radom | 74 |
| 119762-119771 | 2/5/1943 | Vienna | 10 |
| 119772-119780 | 3/5/1943 | collective transport | 9 |
| 119781-120000 | 4/5/1943 | **Greece** | 220 |
| 120001-120023 | 4/5/1943 | Opawa | 23 |
| 120024-120038 | 5/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 15 |
| 120039-120072 | 5/5/1943 | Radom | 34 |
| 120073-120074 | 6/5/1943 | Oppeln | 2 |
| 120075-120353 | 6/5/1943 | Łódź | 279 |
| 120354-120355 | 6/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 120356-120487 | 7/5/1943 | collective transport | 132 |
| 120488-120571 | 8/5/1943 | collective transport | 84 |
| 120572-120595 | 8/5/1943 | Krakow | 24 |
| 120596-120635 | 7/5/1943 | **Yugoslavia** | 40 |
| 120636 | 8/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 120637 | 8/5/1943 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 120638-120639 | 9/5/1943 | Buchenwald | 2 |
| 120640-120649 | 8/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 10 |
| 120650-121217 | 8/5/1943 | **Greece** | 568 |
| 121218-121233 | 10/5/1943 | collective transport | 16 |
| 121234-121245 except 121236 | 11/5/1943 | Kattowitz Oppeln | 12 |
| 121246-121277 | 11/5/1943 | Krakow | 32 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 121278-121285 | 11/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 8 |
| 121286-121323 | 11/5/1943 | Posen | 38 |
| 121324-121329 | 12/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 121330-121354 | 12/5/1943 | Krakow | 25 |
| 121355 | 12/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 121356-121365 except 121359 | 13/5/1943 | Kattowitz Koblenz | 10 |
| 121366-121703 except 121455 | 13/5/1943 | Warsaw Kattowitz | 338 |
| 121704-121733 | 13/5/1943 | **Yugoslavia** | 30 |
| 121734 | 15/5/1943 | Halle an der Saale | 1 |
| 121735 | 15/5/1943 | Cologne | 1 |
| 121736-121737 | 14/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 121738-121766 | 14/5/1943 | Krakow | 29 |
| 121767-121769 | 14/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 121770-121778 | 14/5/1943 | Berlin | 9 |
| 121779 | 17/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 121780-121878 | 14/5/1943 | collective transport | 99 |
| 121879-121909 | 15/5/1943 | collective transport | 31 |
| 121910-122375 | 16/5/1943 | **Greece** | 466 |
| 122376-122398 | 17/5/1943 | collective transport | 23 |
| 122399-122404 | 18/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 122405-122475 | 18/5/1943 | Radom | 71 |
| 122476-122555 | 19/5/1943 | Berlin | 80 |
| 122556 | 20/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 122557-122589 | 21/5/1943 | collective transport | 33 |
| 122590-122649 | 21/5/1943 | Krakow | 60 |
| 122650-122747 | 21/5/1943 | collective transport | 98 |
| 122748-122771 | 20/5/1943 | Oppeln | 24 |
| 122772 | 25/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 122773-122794 | 24/5/1943 | collective transport | 22 |
| 122795-122854 | 24/5/1943 | Krakow | 60 |
| 122855-122952 | 25/5/1943 | Łódź | 98 |
| 122953-122974 | 25/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 22 |
| 122975-123002 | 25/5/1943 | Krakow | 28 |
| 123003-123013 | 25/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 11 |
| 123014 | 24/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 123015-123022 | 28/5/1943 | collective transport | 8 |
| 123023-123037 | 26/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 15 |
| 123038-123081 | 26/5/1943 | Krakow | 44 |
| 123082-123083 | 27/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 123084-123110 | 28/5/1943 | collective transport | 27 |
| 123111-123139 | 28/5/1943 | collective transport | 29 |
| 123140-123203 | 29/5/1943 | collective transport | 64 |
| 123204 | 31/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 123205-123234 | 31/5/1943 | collective transport | 30 |
| 123235-123248 except 123246 | 1/6/1943 | Kattowitz Oppeln | 14 |
| 123249-123258 | 2/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 10 |
| 123259-123262 | 2/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 123263-123790 | 3/6/1943 | Radom | 528 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 123791-123809 | 3/6/1943 | collective transport | 19 |
| 123810-123857 | 4/6/1943 | collective transport | 48 |
| 123858-123911 | 4/6/1943 | collective transport | 54 |
| 123912-123927 | 5/6/1943 | Brünn | 16 |
| 123928-123994 | 5/6/1943 | Prague | 67 |
| 123995-124043 | 5/6/1943 | Łódź | 49 |
| 124044-124281 | 6/6/1943 | **Wartheland** | 238 |
| 124282-124324 | 7/6/1943 | collective transport | 43 |
| 124325-124544 | 8/6/1943 | **Greece** | 220 |
| 124545-124547 | 8/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 124548-124569 | 9/6/1943 | Opawa | 22 |
| 124570-124581 | 10/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 12 |
| 124582-124632 | 11/6/1943 | collective transport | 51 |
| 124633-124707 | 12/6/1943 | collective transport | 75 |
| 124708-124731 | 16/6/1943 | collective transport | 24 |
| 124732-124760 | 16/6/1943 | Krakow | 29 |
| 124761-124768 | 16/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 8 |
| 124769-124793 | 17/6/1943 | Krakow | 25 |
| 124794 | 17/6/1943 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 124795-124813 | 17/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 19 |
| 124814-124829 | 16/6/1943 | **RSHA** | 16 |
| 124830-124960 | 18/6/1943 | collective transport | 131 |
| 124961 | 18/6/1943 | Minsk | 1 |
| 124962 | 18/6/1943 | Breslau | 1 |
| 124963-125150 | 18/6/1943 | Minsk | 188 |
| 125151-125207 | 19/6/1943 | collective transport | 57 |
| 125208-125217 | 19/6/1943 | **Leipzig** | 10 |
| 125218-125229 | 19/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 12 |
| 125230 | 20/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 125231-125240 | 20/6/1943 | **Sosnowitz** | 10 |
| 125241-125299 | 21/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 59 |
| 125300-125313 | 21/6/1943 | collective transport | 14 |
| 125314-125348 | 22/6/1942 | Kattowitz | 35 |
| 125349-125378 | 23/6/1943 | Krakow | 30 |
| 125379-125384 | 23/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 125385 | 26/6/1943 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 125386-125418 except 125400 | 24/6/1943 | Kattowitz Lipsk | 33 |
| 125419-125437 | 24/6/1943 | **Środula** | 19 |
| 125438-125780 | 24/6/1943 | Radom | 343 |
| 125781-125857 | 25/6/1943 | collective transport | 77 |
| 125858-126240 | 25/6/1943 | **Drancy** | 383 |
| 126241-126350 | 25/6/1943 | collective transport | 110 |
| 126351-126374 | 26/6/1943 | collective transport | 24 |
| 126375-126376 | 28/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 126377-126802 | 26/6/1943 | Lublin | 426 |
| 126803-126826 | 26/6/1943 | Krakow | 24 |
| 126827-126901 | 28/6/1943 | collective transport | 75 |
| 126902-126955 | 28/6/1943 | Krakow | 54 |
| 126956-126967 | 29/6/1943 | collective transport | 12 |
| 126968-126989 | 29/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 22 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 126990-127106 | 29/6/1943 | **Berlin** | 117 |
| 127107-127115 | 29/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 9 |
| 127116-127154 | 30/6/1943 | Krakow | 39 |
| 127155-127156 | 30/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 127157-127378 | 1/7/1943 | Lublin | 222 |
| 127379-127398 | 1/7/1943 | collective transport | 20 |
| 127399-127470 | 2/7/1943 | collective transport | 72 |
| 127471-127473 | 3/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 127474-127579 | 3/7/1943 | Łódź | 106 |
| 127580-127596 | 3/7/1943 | Posen | 17 |
| 127597-127606 | 3/7/1943 | Łódź | 10 |
| 127607-127673 | 3/7/1943 | collective transport | 67 |
| 127674-127679 | 4/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 127680-127710 | 5/7/1943 | collective transport | 31 |
| 127711-127841 | 6/7/1943 | Warsaw | 131 |
| 127842-127875 | 6/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 34 |
| 127876-127912 | 7/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 37 |
| 127913-128661 | 8/7/1943 | Lublin | 749 |
| 128662-128702 | 8/7/1943 | collective transport | 41 |
| 128703-128705 | 9/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 128706-128827 | 9/7/1943 | collective transport | 122 |
| 128828 | 9/7/1943 | Vienna | 1 |
| 128829-128833 | 9/7/1943 | **RSHA** | 5 |
| 128834-128913 | 9/7/1943 | Posen | 80 |
| 128914-128950 | 10/7/1943 | collective transport | 37 |
| 128951-129711 | 11/7/1943 | Lublin | 761 |
| 129712-129713 | 12/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 129714-129716 | 12/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 129717-129744 | 12/7/1943 | collective transport | 28 |
| 129745 | 13/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 129746-129777 | 13/7/1943 | collective transport | 32 |
| 129778-129779 | 12/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 129780-129825 | 14/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 46 |
| 129826-129849 | 15/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 24 |
| 129850-129855 | 15/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 129856-129929 | 16/7/1943 | Warsaw | 74 |
| 129930-130013 | 16/7/1943 | collective transport | 84 |
| 130014-130019 | 17/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 130020-130035 | 16/7/1943 | collective transport | 16 |
| 130036-130060 | 16/7/1943 | Prague | 25 |
| 130061-130107 | 16/7/1943 | Łódź | 47 |
| 130108-130125 | 16/7/1943 | collective transport | 18 |
| 130126-130213 | 17/7/1943 | Łódź | 88 |
| 130214-130230 | 17/7/1943 | Łódź | 17 |
| 130231-130294 | 17/7/1943 | Krakow | 64 |
| 130295-139335 | 19/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 41 |
| 130336-130363 | 19/7/1943 | collective transport | 28 |
| 130355-130356 | 20/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 130364-130387 | 20/7/1943 | Krakow | 24 |
| 130388-130417 | 20/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 30 |
| 130418 | 20/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 130419-130465 | 20/7/1943 | collective transport | 47 |
| 130466-130834 | 20/7/1943 | **Drancy** | 369 |
| 130835-130871 | 21/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 37 |
| 130872-130893 | 22/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 22 |
| 130894-130943 | 22/7/1943 | Krakow | 50 |
| 130944-130946 | 22/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 130947 | 23/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 130948-131002 | 23/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 55 |
| 131003-131044 | 23/7/1943 | collective transport | 42 |
| 131045-131095 | 24/7/1943 | collective transport | 51 |
| 131096 | 26/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 131097-131111 | 26/7/1943 | Krakow | 15 |
| 131112-131133 | 26/7/1943 | collective transport | 20 |
| 1311134-131139 | 27/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 131140-131165 | 27/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 26 |
| 131166-131169 | 27/7/1943 | collective transport | 4 |
| 131170-131229 | 27/7/1943 | Krakow | 60 |
| 131230 | 28/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 131231-131232 | 28/7/1943 | Oppeln | 2 |
| 131233-131260 | 28/7/1943 | Brünn | 28 |
| 131261-131312 | 28/7/1943 | Prague | 52 |
| 131313-131317 | 28/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 131318 | 29/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 131319-131374 | 30/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 56 |
| 131375-131392 | 29/7/1943 | Krakow | 18 |
| 131393-131410 | 29/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 18 |
| 131411-131452 | 29/7/1943 | Krakow | 42 |
| 131453-132061 | 29/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 609 |
| 132062-132063 | 29/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 132064-132182 | 30/7/1943 | collective transport | 119 |
| 132183-132200 | 31/7/1943 | collective transport | 18 |
| 132201-132252 | 31/7/1943 | Krakow | 52 |
| 132253-132450 | 1/8/1943 | **Bendsburg** (Będzin) | 198 |
| 132451-132670 | 1/8/1943 | **Bendsburg** | 220 |
| 132671-132853 | 1/8/1943 | **Bendsburg** | 183 |
| 132854-133008 | 1/8/1943 | **Sosnowitz** | 155 |
| 133009-133249 | 1/8/1943 | **Sosnowitz** | 241 |
| 133250-133504 | 2/8/1943 | **Malines** | 255 |
| 133505-133780 | 2/8/1943 | **Bendsburg** | 276 |
| 133781-133998 | 2/8/1943 | **Drancy** | 218 |
| 133999-134041 | 2/8/1943 | collective transport | 43 |
| 134042-134095 | 2/8/1943 | Krakow | 54 |
| 134096-134499 | 3/8/1943 | **Sosnowitz** | 404 |
| 134500-134763 | 3/8/1943 | **Sosnowitz** | 264 |
| 134764-135197 | 4/8/1943 | **Sosnowitz** | 434 |
| 135198-135201 | 3/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 135202 | 3/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 135203-135276 | 3/8/1943 | Łódź | 74 |
| 135277-135290 | 3/8/1943 | collective transport | 14 |
| 135291-135310 | 4/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 20 |
| 135311-135364 | 5/8/1943 | Brünn | 54 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 135365-135372 | 5/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 8 |
| 135373-135637 | 5/8/1943 | **Sosnowitz** | 265 |
| 135638-135711 | 6/8/1943 | Warsaw | 74 |
| 135712-135764 | 6/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 53 |
| 135765-135772 | 6/8/1943 | collective transport | 8 |
| 135773-135983 | 6/8/1943 | **Sosnowitz** | 211 |
| 135984-136033 | 7/8/1943 | Ravensbrück | 50 |
| 136034-136062 | 6/8/1943 | collective transport | 29 |
| 136063-136067 | 6/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 136068-136197 | 6/8/1943 | Posen | 130 |
| 136198-136213 | 7/8/1943 | collective transport | 16 |
| 136214-136286 | 9/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 73 |
| 136287-136301 | 9/8/1943 | collective transport | 15 |
| 136302 | 8/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 136303-136412 | 11/8/1943 | **Sosnowitz** | 110 |
| 136413-136416 | 11/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 136417-136421 | 10/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 136422-136475 | 11/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 54 |
| 136476-136500 | 11/8/1943 | Krakow | 25 |
| 136501 | 11/8/1943 | Lviv | 1 |
| 136502-136509 | 12/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 8 |
| 136510-136555 | 12/8/1943 | **Sosnowitz** | 46 |
| 136556-136593 | 13/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 38 |
| 136594-136622 | 13/8/1943 | collective transport | 29 |
| 136623-136701 | 13/8/1943 | Posen | 79 |
| 136702-136711 | 13/8/1943 | Łódź | 10 |
| 136712 | 13/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 136713-136718 | 13/8/1943 | Łódź | 6 |
| 136719-136722 | 13/8/1943 | collective transport | 4 |
| 136723-136835 | 14/8/1943 | Łódź | 113 |
| 136836-136876 | 14/8/1943 | collective transport | 41 |
| 136877 | 14/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 136878-136911 | 16/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 34 |
| 136912-136916 | 16/8/1943 | collective transport | 5 |
| 136917-136918 | 17/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 136919-137189 | 18/8/1943 | **Saloniki** | 271 |
| 137190-137221 | 18/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 32 |
| 137222 | 18/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 137223-137229 | 19/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 137230 | 19/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 137231-137253 | 19/8/1943 | Krakow | 23 |
| 137254-137256 | 19/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 137257 | 17/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 137258-137338 | 20/8/1943 | collective transport | 81 |
| 137339-137352 | 21/8/1943 | collective transport | 14 |
| 137353-137418 | 21/8/1943 | **Pomerania** | 66 |
| 137419 | 22/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 137420-138185 | 23/8/1943 | Radom | 766 |
| 138186-138206 | 23/8/1943 | collective transport | 21 |
| 138207-138222 | 23/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 16 |
| 138223-138663 | 23/8/1943 | **Koło** | 441 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 138664-138696 | 24/8/1943 | Krakow | 33 |
| 138697-138752 | 24/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 56 |
| 138753-138761 | 25/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 9 |
| 138762-138770 | 24/8/1943 | **Berlin** | 9 |
| 138771-139645 | 25/8/1943 | collective transport | 875 |
| 139646-139705 | 25/8/1942 | collective transport | 60 |
| 139706-139707 | 26/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 139708-139885 | 26/8/1943 | **Westerbork** | 178 |
| 139886-139896 | 25/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 11 |
| 139897-140333 | 26/8/1943 | **Zawierć** | 437 |
| 140334-140720 | 27/8/1943 | **Zawierć** | 387 |
| 140721-141736 | 26/8/1943 | **Wollstein** | 1016 |
| 141737-141742 | 26/8/1943 | Prague | 6 |
| 141743-141816 | 27/8/1943 | collective transport | 74 |
| 141817-141826 | 26/8/1943 | ? | 10 |
| 141827-141855 | 28/8/1943 | collective transport | 29 |
| 141856 | 23/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 141857-141902 | 28/8/1943 | collective transport | 46 |
| 141903-142569 | 28/8/1943 | **Küstrin** | 667 |
| 142570-143961 | 29/8/1943 | **Rawicz** | 1392 |
| 143962-144171 | 29/8/1943 | **Koluszki** | 210 |
| 144172 | 29/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 144173-144182 | 30/8/1943 | collective transport | 10 |
| 144183-144461 | 31/8/1943 | **Bochnia** | 279 |
| 144462 | 31/8/1943 | ? | 1 |
| 144463 | 2/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 144464 | 2/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 144465-144489 | 31/8/1943 | Krakow | 25 |
| 144490 | 1/9/1943 | ? | 1 |
| 144491-145278 | 2/9/1943 | **Bochnia** | 788 |
| 145279-145537 | 2/9/1943 | **Westerbork** | 259 |
| 145538 | 2/9/1943 | Belgrade | 1 |
| 145539 | 2/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 145540-145544 | 2/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 145545-145546 | 2/9/1944 | Oppeln | 2 |
| 145547-145582 | 2/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 36 |
| 145583-145633 | 3/9/1943 | collective transport | 51 |
| 145634-145748 | 3/9/1943 | Posen | 115 |
| 145749 | 3/9/1943 | Paris | 1 |
| 145750-145790 | 3/9/1943 | collective transport | 41 |
| 145791-145792 | 24/8/1943 | Radom | 2 |
| 145793-145795 | 4/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 145796-146027 | 4/9/1943 | **Drancy** | 232 |
| 146028-146134 | 5/9/1943 | Oppeln | 107 |
| 146135-146581 | 6/9/1943 | Belgrade | 447 |
| 146582-146620 | 6/9/1943 | collective transport | 39 |
| 146621-146690 | 6/9/1943 | Krakow | 70 |
| 146691-146693 | 7/9/1943 | collective transport | 3 |
| 146694-148986 | 8/9/1943 | **Theresienstadt** | 2293 |
| 148987 | 7/9/1943 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 148988 | 7/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 148989-148992 | 8/9/1943 | collective transport | 4 |
| 148993-149036 | 8/9/1943 | Łódź | 44 |
| 149037-149061 | 8/9/1943 | Krakow | 25 |
| 149062-149065 | 8/9/1943 | collective transport | 4 |
| 149066-149100 | 8/9/1943 | Bromberg | 35 |
| 149101-149287 | 9/9/1943 | **Westerbork** | 187 |
| 149288-149367 | 9/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 80 |
| 149368-149370 | 9/9/1943 | ? | 3 |
| 149371-149377 | 9/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 149378-149466 | 19/9/1943 | collective transport | 89 |
| 149467-149925 | 9/9/1943 | Witebsk | 459 |
| 149926-149929 | 13/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 149930-149994 | 10/9/1943 | Krakow | 65 |
| 149995-150058 | 10/9/1943 | collective transport | 64 |
| 150059-150060 | 11/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 150061-150083 | 13/9/1943 | collective transport | 23 |
| 150084-150430 | 14/9/1943 | Radom | 347 |
| 150431-150562 | 14/9/1943 | Warsaw | 132 |
| 150563 | 10/9/1943 | Witebsk | 1 |
| 150564-150602 | 15/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 39 |
| 150603 | 16/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 150604 | 16/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 150605-150837 | 16/9/1943 | **Westerbork** | 233 |
| 150838-150894 | 16/9/1943 | collective transport | 57 |
| 150895-150897 | 17/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 150898-150923 | 17/9/1943 | collective transport | 26 |
| 150924-150951 | 17/9/1943 | Brünn | 28 |
| 150952-150996 | 17/9/1943 | Prague | 45 |
| 150997-151063 | 17/9/1943 | collective transport | 67 |
| 151064-151189 | 17/9/1943 | Łódź | 126 |
| 151190-151229 | 17/9/1943 | Posen | 40 |
| 151230-151243 | 17/9/1943 | collective transport | 14 |
| 151244-151268 | 17/9/1943 | Krakow | 25 |
| 151269 | 17/9/1943 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 151270-151298 | 20/9/1943 | collective transport | 29 |
| 151299-151398 | 21/9/1943 | collective transport | 100 |
| 151399-151401 | 22/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 151402-151479 | 22/9/1943 | Posen | 78 |
| 151480 | 22/9/1943 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 151481-151851 | 22/9/1943 | **Malines** | 371 |
| 151852-152154 | 23/9/1943 | **Westerbork** | 303 |
| 153155 | 23/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 152156-152247 | 24/9/1943 | collective transport | 92 |
| 152248-152262 | 24/9/1943 | Buchenwald | 15 |
| 152263-152380 | 24/9/1942 | collective transport | 118 |
| 152381-152402 | 24/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 22 |
| 152403-152490 | 26/9/1943 | Łódź | 88 |
| 152491 | 24/9/1943 | *Einsatzkommando* 9 | 1 |
| 152492-152594 | 27/9/1943 | collective transport | 103 |
| 152595-152624 | 28/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 30 |
| 152625-152648 | 28/9/1943 | Krakow | 24 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 152649-152653 | 28/9/1943 | Lviv | 5 |
| 152654-152665 | 29/9/1943 | collective transport | 12 |
| 152666 | 30/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 152667-152679 | 1/10/1943 | **Berlin** | 13 |
| 152680-152731 | 1/10/1943 | collective transport | 52 |
| 152732-153006 | 1/10/1943 | Krakow | 275 |
| 153007-153017 | 5/10/1943 | collective transport | 11 |
| 153018-153107 | 1/10/1943 | collective transport | 90 |
| 153108 | 11/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 153109-153125 | 2/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 17 |
| 153126-153522 | 2/10/1943 | Krakow | 397 |
| 153523-154391 | 2/10/1943 | Radom | 869 |
| 154392-155121 | 3/10/1943 | Lviv | 730 |
| 155122-155863 | 3/10/1943 | Lublin | 742 |
| 155864-155867 | 7/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 155868-155908 | 4/10/1943 | collective transport | 41 |
| 155909-155919 | 27/6/1943 | new born | 11 |
| 155920-156724 | 5/10/1943 | Warsaw | 805 |
| 156725-156726 | 7/10/1943 | ? | 2 |
| 156727-156741 | 8/10/1943 | collective transport | 15 |
| 156742 | 8/10/1943 | ? | 1 |
| 156743-156913 | 8/10/1943 | collective transport | 171 |
| 156914-156920 | 8/10/1943 | Marburg | 7 |
| 156921-156939 | 9/10/1943 | collective transport | 19 |
| 156940-157279 | 10/10/1943 | **Drancy** | 340 |
| 157280-157300 | 11/10/1943 | collective transport | 21 |
| 157301-157318 | 12/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 18 |
| 157319-157344 | 13/10/1943 | collective transport | 26 |
| 157345 | 13/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 157346 | 12/10/1943 | Nuremberg | 1 |
| 157347-157382 | 14/10/1943 | collective transport | 36 |
| 157383-157550 | 15/10/1943 | collective transport | 168 |
| 157551-157566 | 15/10/1943 | **Posen** | 16 |
| 157567-157589 | 16/10/1943 | collective transport | 23 |
| 157590-157838 | 18/10/1943 | **Zawiercie** | 249 |
| 157839-157883 | 18/10/1943 | collective transport | 45 |
| 157884-157885 | 3/10/1943 | Lublin | 2 |
| 157886 | 18/10/1943 | Dresden | 1 |
| 157887 | 19/10/1943 | Prague | 1 |
| 157888 | 21/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 157889-158235 | 21/10/1943 | Westerbork* | 347 |
| 158236-158313 | 21/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 78 |
| 158314-158489 | 22/10/1943 | collective transport | 176 |
| 158490 | 23/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 158491-158639 | 23/10/1943 | Rome* | 149 |
| 158640-158665 | 23/10/1943 | collective transport | 26 |
| 158666-158963 | 27/10/1943 | *Einsatzkommando* 9 | 298 |
| 158964 | 28/10/1943 | Bremen | 1 |
| 158965-158976 | 25/10/1943 | collective transport | 12 |
| 158977-159024 | 26/10/1943 | collective transport | 48 |
| 159025-159045 | 27/10/1943 | collective transport | 21 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 159046-159275 | 28/10/1943 | Lviv | 230 |
| 159276-159304 | 28/10/1943 | collective transport | 29 |
| 159305-159376 | 28/10/1943 | Posen* | 72 |
| 159377-159540 | 29/10/1943 | collective transport | 164 |
| 159541-159545 | 30/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 159546-159817 | 31/10/1943 | **Drancy** | 272 |
| 159818-159829 | 30/10/1943 | ? | 12 |
| 159830-159851 | 1/11/1943 | collective transport | 22 |
| 159852-159853 | 2/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 159854-159920 | 2/11/1943 | Brünn | 67 |
| 159921-160383 | 2/11/1943 | Szopienice* | 463 |
| 160384-160667 | 3/11/1943 | Szopienice* | 284 |
| 160668-160701 | 4/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 34 |
| 160702-160821 | 5/11/1943 | Riga* | 120 |
| 160822-160878 | 5/11/1943 | collective transport | 57 |
| 160879-161830 | 6/11/1943 | Trzebinia* | 952 |
| 161831-161865 | 5/11/1943 | collective transport | 35 |
| 161866-161875 | 6/11/1943 | collective transport | 10 |
| 161876-161911 | 8/11/1943 | collective transport | 36 |
| 161912-161998 | 9/11/1943 | collective transport | 87 |
| 161999-162014 | 10/11/1943 | **Reich territory** | 16 |
| 162015-162016 | 10/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 162017-162075 | 10/11/1943 | Oppeln | 59 |
| 162076-162109 | 11/11/1943 | Posen | 34 |
| 162110-162217 | 11/11/1943 | Warsaw | 108 |
| 162218-162219 | 11/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 162220-162581 | 12/11/1943 | Radom | 362 |
| 162582-162733 | 12/11/1943 | collective transport | 152 |
| 162734-162768 | 13/11/1943 | collective transport | 35 |
| 162769 | 15/11/1943 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 162770-162782 | 14/11/1943 | Rome* | 13 |
| 162783-162791 | 15/11/1943 | collective transport | 9 |
| 162792-162814 | 16/11/1943 | Królewiec | 23 |
| 162815-163109 | 16/11/1943 | Krakow | 295 |
| 163110 | 17/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 163111-163112 | 17/11/1943 | Krakow | 2 |
| 163113-163114 | 17/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 163115-163159 | 17/11/1943 | Lublin | 45 |
| 163160-163182 | 17/11/1943 | Krakow | 23 |
| 163183-163200 | 17/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 18 |
| 163201-163759 | 17/11/1943 | Herzogenbusch | 559 |
| 163760-163797 | 17/11/1943 | collective transport | 38 |
| 163798-164072 | 17/11/1943 | Westerbork* | 275 |
| 164073-164099 | 18/11/1943 | Lublin | 27 |
| 164100-164109 | 18/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 10 |
| 164110-164111 | 17/11/1943 | Herzogenbusch | 2 |
| 164112 | 16/11/1943 | Vienna | 1 |
| 163113 | 18/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 164114-164393 | 19/11/1943 | collective transport | 280 |
| 164394-164418 | 20/11/1943 | collective transport | 25 |
| 164419-164426 | 22/11/1943 | collective transport | 8 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 164427-164667 | 23/11/1943 | Drancy* | 241 |
| 164668-164888 | 23/11/1943 | *Einsatzkommando* 9 | 221 |
| 164889-164894 | 23/11/1943 | collective transport | 6 |
| 164895-164897 | 25/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 164898-164972 | 26/11/1943 | Warsaw | 75 |
| 164973-164998 | 26/11/1943 | collective transport | 26 |
| 164999-165010 | 26/11/1943 | Warsaw | 12 |
| 165011-165151 | 26/11/1943 | collective transport | 141 |
| 165152-165192 | 29/11/1943 | collective transport | 41 |
| 165193-165244 | 30/11/1943 | collective transport | 52 |
| 165245-165309 | 1/12/1943 | Łódź | 65 |
| 165310-165330 | 2/12/1943 | Kattowitz | 21 |
| 165331-165343 | 2/12/1943 | Vienna* | 13 |
| 165344-165505 | 3/12/1943 | collective transport | 162 |
| 165506-165524 | 4/12/1943 | collective transport | 19 |
| 165525-165526 | 4/12/1943 | Lviv | 2 |
| 165527-166039 | 4/12/1943 | *Einsatzkommando* 9 | 513 |
| 166040-166866 | 5/12/1943 | Flossenbürg | 827 |
| 166867-166870 | 19/12/1943 | **Radom** | 4 |
| 166871-166872 | 22/12/1943 | new born | 2 |
| 166873-166878 | 27/12/1943 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 166879-166880 | 14/12/1943 | new born | 2 |
| 166881 | 18/12/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 166882-167302 | 4/12/1943 | *Einsatzkommando* 9 | 421 |
| 167303-167315 | 6/12/1943 | Kattowitz | 13 |
| 166316-167380 | 8/12/1943 | Warsaw | 65 |
| 167381-167427 | 8/12/1943 | collective transport | 47 |
| 167428-167441 | 8/12/1943 | **Vienna** | 14 |
| 167442-167708 | 10/12/1943 | **Drancy** | 267 |
| 167709 | 9/12/1943 | Prague | 1 |
| 167710-167733 | 10/12/1943 | collective transport | 24 |
| 167734-167805 | 10/12/1943 | Warsaw | 72 |
| 167806-167929 | 10/12/1943 | collective transport | 124 |
| 167930-167933 | 17/12/1943 | Vienna | 4 |
| 167934-167968 | 11/12/1943 | collective transport | 35 |
| 167969-168029 | 11/12/1943 | **Italy** | 61 |
| 168030-168043 | 13/12/1943 | collective transport | 14 |
| 168044-168064 | 14/12/1943 | Krakow | 21 |
| 168065 | 12/12/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 168066-168074 | 15/12/1943 | collective transport | 9 |
| 168075-168078 | 16/12/1943 | collective transport | 4 |
| 168079-168125 | 16/12/1943 | Krakow | 47 |
| 168126-168153 | 16/12/1943 | collective transport | 28 |
| 168154-169134 | 16/12/1943 | **Theresienstadt** | 981 |
| 169135-169138 | 16/12/1943 | Prague | 4 |
| 169139-169230 | 17/12/1943 | Stutthof* | 92 |
| 169231-169421 | 17/12/1943 | collective transport | 191 |
| 169422-169428 | 18/12/1943 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 169429-169734 | 19/12/1943 | Radom | 306 |
| 169735-169967 | 20/12/1943 | **Drancy** | 233 |
| 169968 | 7/1/1944 | new born | 1 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 169969-171105 | 20/12/1943 | **Theresienstadt** | 1137 |
| 171106-171149 | 20/12/1943 | collective transport | 44 |
| 171150-171160 | 18/12/1943 | **Stutthof** | 11 |
| 171161-171224 | 22/12/1943 | collective transport | 64 |
| 171225-171317 | 23/12/1943 | collective transport | 93 |
| 171318-171337 | 24/12/1943 | collective transport | 20 |
| 171338 | 29/12/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 171339-171348 | 29/12/1943 | Neuengamme | 10 |
| 171349-171352 | 30/12/1943 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| | | **1944** | |
| 171353-171430 | 1/1/1944 | collective transport | 78 |
| 171431-171451 | 3/1/1944 | collective transport | 21 |
| 171452 | 4/1/1944 | Ravensbrück | 1 |
| 171453-171472 | 6/1/1944 | Flossenbürg | 20 |
| 171473-171491 | 7/1/1944 | collective transport | 19 |
| 171492-171695 | 8/1/1944 | collective transport | 204 |
| 171696-171699 | 10/1/1944 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 171700-171794 | 12/1/1944 | Łódź | 95 |
| 171795-171914 | 12/1/1944 | Stutthof | 120 |
| 171915-172135 | 13/1/1944 | Będzin-Sosnowiec* | 221 |
| 172136-172141 | 13/1/1944 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 172142-172164 | 14/1/1944 | collective transport | 23 |
| 172165-172294 | 15/1/1944 | collective transport | 130 |
| 172295 | 15/1/1944 | Lviv | 1 |
| 172296-172435 | 17/1/1944 | **Malines** | 140 |
| 172436-172450 | 17/1/1944 | collective transport | 15 |
| 172451-172452 | 18/1/1944 | Annaberg | 2 |
| 172453-172467 | 19/1/944 | Kattowitz | 15 |
| 172468-172508 | 20/1/1944 | collective transport | 41 |
| 172509-172523 | 21/1/1944 | collective transport | 15 |
| 172524-172610 | 21/ + 22/1/1944 | collective transport | 87 |
| 172611-172846 | 22/1/1044 | **Drancy** | 236 |
| 172847-172852 | 24/1/1944 | collective transport | 6 |
| 172853 | 25/1/1944 | new born | 1 |
| 172854-172859 | 25/1/1944 | collective transport | 6 |
| 172860-173049 | 27/1/1944 | **Westerbork** | 190 |
| 173050-173121 | 28/1/1944 | collective transport | 72 |
| 173122-173137 | 29/1/1944 | collective transport | 16 |
| 172138 | 30/1/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 173139 | 28/1/1944 | Hohensalza | 1 |
| 173140 | 29/1/1944 | new born | 1 |
| 173141 | 30/1/1944 | new born | 1 |
| 173142 | 31/1/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 173143-173151 | 29/1/1944 | collective transport | 9 |
| 173152 | 1/2/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 173153 | 31/1/1944 | new born | 1 |
| 173154-173157 | 2/2/1944 | collective transport* | 4 |
| 173158-153165 | 2/2/1944 | Kattowitz | 8 |
| 173166-173167 | 2/2/1944 | new born | 2 |
| 173168-173188 | 4/2/1944 | collective transport | 21 |
| 173189-173227 | 5/2/1944 | collective transport | 39 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 173228-173393[27] | 6/2/1944 | **Drancy** | 166 |
| 173393-173490 | 6/2/1944 | **Italy** | 97 |
| 173491[28]-173493 | 5/2/1944 | Sosnowiec* | 3 |
| 173494 | 5/2/1944 | new born | 1 |
| 173495 | 7/2/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 173496 | 27/1/1944 | new born | 1 |
| 173497-173498 | 7/2/1944 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 173499-173509 | 9/2/1944 | Kattowitz | 11 |
| 173508 | 10/2/1944 | / | 0 |
| 173510[29]-173650 | 10/2/1944 | Westerbork* | 141 |
| 173651-173672 | 11/2/1944 | collective transport | 22 |
| 173673-173705 | 11/2/1944 | collective transport | 33 |
| 173706-173707 | 12/2/1944 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 173708-173917 | 13/2/1944 | **Drancy** | 210 |
| 173918-173929 | 14/2/1944 | Kattowitz | 12 |
| 173930-173938 | 14/2/1944 | collective transport | 9 |
| 173939-173966 | 15/2/1944 | collective transport | 28 |
| 173967-173971 | 16/2/1944 | **RSHA** | 5 |
| 173972-173999 | 18/2/1944 | collective transport | 28 |
| 174000-174259 | 21/2/1944 | Płaszów | 260 |
| 174260-174265 | 21/2/1944 | collective transport | 6 |
| 174266-174268 | 19/2/1944 | new born | 3 |
| 174269-174285 | 22/2/1944 | collective transport | 17 |
| 174286-174287 | 23/2/1944 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 174288-174311 | 22/2/1944 | Narwa* | 24 |
| 174312-174329 | 23/2/1944 | collective transport | 18 |
| 174330-174339 | 24/2/1944 | Kattowitz | 10 |
| 174340-174342 | 23/2/1944 | Berlin* | 3 |
| 174343-174436 | 25/2/1944 | collective transport | 94 |
| 174437-174440 | 25/2/1944 | Vienna* | 4 |
| 174441-174460 | 26/2/1944 | collective transport | 20 |
| 174461-174470 | 26/2/1944 | Sosnowiec* | 10 |
| 174471-174565 | 26/2/1944 | **Italy** | 95 |
| 174566-174578 | 28/2/1944 | collective transport | 13 |
| 174579-174595 | 29/2/1944 | collective transport | 17 |
| 174596-174597 | 1/3/1944 | Fiume* | 2 |
| 174598-174613 | 1/3/1944 | Kattowitz | 16 |
| 174614-174620 | 2/3/1944 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 174621-174644 | 3/3/1944 | collective transport | 24 |
| 174645-174660 | 3/3/1944 | collective transport | 16 |
| 174661-174677 | 4/2/1944 | collective transport | 17 |
| 174678-174683 | 2/3/1944 | Sosnowiec* | 6 |
| 174684-174862 | 5/2/1944 | Westerbork* | 179 |
| 174863 | 6/3/1944 | new born | 1 |
| 174864-174875 | 6/3/1944 | collective transport | 12 |
| 174876-174879 | 7/3/1944 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 174880-174887 | 7/3/1944 | collective transport | 8 |

[27] 173393 listed twice.
[28] 173490 in the original.
[29] 173509 in the original .

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 174888-174894 | 9/3/1944 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 174895-174901 | 9/3/1944 | **Bielitz** | 7 |
| 174902-174903 | 9/3/1944 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 174904-175013 | 10/3/1944 | **Drancy** | 110 |
| 175014-175022 | 10/3/1944 | collective transport | 9 |
| 175023-175043 | 11/3/1944 | collective transport | 21 |
| 175044-175049 | 11/3/1944 | **Berlin/Sosnowitz** | 6 |
| 175050 | 11/3/1944 | new born | 1 |
| 175051-175069 | 13/3/1944 | collective transport | 19 |
| 175070-175077 | 14/3/1944 | Sosnowiec* | 8 |
| 175078-175111 | 14/3/1944 | collective transport | 34 |
| 175112-175113 | 16/3/1944 | **Bielitz** | 2 |
| 175114-175116 | 16/3/1944 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 175117 | 16/3/1944 | new born | 1 |
| 175118-175133 | 17/3/1944 | collective transport | 16 |
| 175134-175155 | 17/3/1944 | collective transport | 22 |
| 175156-175186 | 17/3/1944 | collective transport | 31 |
| 175187-175196 | 20/3/1944 | Kattowitz | 10 |
| 175197-175212 | 21/3/1944 | collective transport | 16 |
| 175213 | 23/3/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 175214-175244 | 22/3/1944 | collective transport | 31 |
| 175245-175267 | 24/3/1944 | collective transport | 23 |
| 175268-175280 | 22/3/1944 | **RSHA** | 13 |
| 175281-175292 | 25/3/1944 | collective transport | 12 |
| 175293-175322 | 25/3/1944 | Den Haag | 30 |
| 175323-175626 | 25/3/1944 | **Westerbork** | 304 |
| 175627 | 1/4/1944 | new born | 1 |
| 175628-176070 | 26/3/1944 | Gross-Rosen | 443 |
| 176071 | 25/3/1944 | ? | 1 |
| 176072-176079 | 27/3/1944 | collective transport | 8 |
| 176080-176093 | 28/3/1944 | collective transport | 14 |
| 176094-176095 | 29/3/1944 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 176096-176475 | 30/3/1944 | **Drancy** | 380 |
| 176476-176497 | 31/3/1944 | collective transport | 22 |
| 176498 | 30/3/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 176499-176510 | 1/4/1944 | collective transport | 12 |
| 176511 | 31/5/1944 | Breslau | 1 |
| 176512-179567 | 1/4/1944 | **Blechhammer** | 3056 |
| 179568-179575 | 3/4/1944 | Kattowitz | 8 |
| 179576-179586 | 4/4/1944 | Kattowitz | 11 |
| 179587-179615 | 4/4/1944 | Triest* | 29 |
| 179616-179647 | 4/4/1944 | collective transport | 32 |
| 179648-179709 | 7/4/1944 | **Westerbork** | 62 |
| 179710-179915 | 7/4/1944 | **Malines** | 206 |
| 179916-179924 | 7/4/1944 | Den Haag/Westerbork* | 9 |
| 179925-179940 | 7/4/1944 | collective transport | 16 |
| 179941-179962 | 7/4/1944 | collective transport | 22 |
| 179963-179973 | 8/4/1944 | collective transport | 11 |
| 179974-180127 | 10/4/1944 | **Italy** | 154 |
| 180128-181842 | 9/4/1943 | Lublin | 1715 |
| 181843 | 19/4/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 181844 | 30/4/1944 | ? | 1 |
| 181845 | 9/4/1944 | Lublin | 1 |
| 181846 | 11/7/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 181847-181861 | 17/4/1944 | collective transport | 15 |
| 181862-181881 | 18/4/1944 | collective transport | 20 |
| 181882-181894 | 19/4/1944 | Kattowitz | 13 |
| 181895-181906 | 19/4/1944 | **Reich territory** | 12 |
| 181907-181912 | 20/4/1944 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 181913-181949 | 21/4/1944 | collective transport | 37 |
| 181950-181956 | 22/4/1944 | Łódź | 7 |
| 181957-181960 | 22/4/1944 | Krakow | 4 |
| 181961-181969 | 22/4/1944 | Kattowitz | 9 |
| 181970-181972 | 22/4/1944 | Sosowiec* | 3 |
| 181973-181977 | 22/4/1944 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 181978-182128 | 10/4/1944 | **RSHA** | 151 |
| 182129-182131 | 10/4/1944 | collective transport | 3 |
| 182132-182439 | 11/4/1944 | **RSHA** | 308 |
| 182440-182759 | 11/4/1944 | **Greece** | 320 |
| 182760-182781 | 11/4/1944 | collective transport | 22 |
| 182782-182783 | 12/4/1944 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 182784-182797 | 13/4/1944 | collective transport | 14 |
| 182798-182857 | 14/4/1944 | collective transport | 60 |
| 182858-184035 | 14/4/1944 | Lublin | 1178 |
| 184036-184043 | 9/4/1944 | Lublin | 8 |
| 184044-184052 | 14/4/1944 | Lublin | 9 |
| 184053-184056 | 11/7/1944 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 184057 | 11/7/1944 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 184058-184087 | 24/4/1944 | collective transport | 30 |
| 184088-184089 | 25/4/1944 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 184090-184096 | 15/4/1944 | collective transport | 7 |
| 184097-184261 | 16/4/1944 | **Drancy** | 165 |
| 184262-184306 | 25/4/1944 | collective transport | 45 |
| 184307-184311 | 27/4/1944 | **RSHA** | 5 |
| 184312-184316 | 27/4/1944 | collective transport | 5 |
| 184317-184346 | 28/4/1944 | collective transport | 30 |
| 184347-184348 | 29/4/1944 | **RSHA** | 2 |
| 184349-184643 | 16/4/1944 | **Silesia** | 295 |
| 184644-184891 | 23/4/1944 | **Silesia** | 248 |
| 184892-184921 except 184913-184918 | 29/4/1944 | collective transport RSHA | 30 |
| 184922-184933 | 30/4/1944 | **Italy** | 12 |
| 184934-184935 | 30/4/1944 | Triest | 2 |
| 184936-186590 | 30/4/1944 | Paris | 1655 |
| 186591-186596 | 1/5/1944 | collective transport | 6 |
| 186597-186643 | 1/5/1944 | **Drancy** | 47 |
| 186644 | 27/4/1944 | new born | 1 |
| 186645-187130 | 2/5/1944 | **Hungary** | 486 |
| 187131 | 2/5/1944 | **RSHA** | 1 |
| 187132-187432 except 187159, | 2/5/1944 | collective transport RSHA | 301 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 187162-187432 | | | |
| 187433-187436 | 4/5/1944 | collective transport | 4 |
| 187437-187462 | 5/5/1944 | collective transport | 26 |
| 187463-187498 | 6/5/1944 | collective transport | 36 |
| 187499-187779 | 7/5/1944 | *Einsatzkommando* 9 | 281 |
| 187780-187793 | 8/5/1944 | collective transport | 14 |
| 187794-187809 | 9/5/1944 | collective transport | 16 |
| 187810-187814 | 10/5/1944 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 187815-187831 | 11/5/1944 | Kattowitz | 17 |
| 187832-187846 | 12/5/1944 | collective transport | 15 |
| 187847-187848 | 10/5/1944 | Lublin | 2 |
| 187849-187882 | 13/5/1944 | collective transport | 34 |
| 187883-187884 | 15/5/1944 | new born | 2 |
| 187885-187887 | 5/7/1944 | collective transport | 3 |
| 187888-187897 | 15/5/1944 | collective transport | 10 |
| 187898-187917 | 26/5/1944 | Kattowitz | 20 |
| 187918-187963 | 17/5/1944 | Kattowitz | 46 |
| 187964-187971 | 18/5/1944 | Kattowitz | 8 |
| 187972-188009 | 19/5/1944 | collective transport | 38 |
| 188010-188040 | 20/5/1944 | Oppeln | 31 |
| 188041-188059 | 20/5/1944 | collective transport | 19 |
| 188060-188088 | 20/5/1944 | collective transport | 29 |
| 188089-188376 | 24/5/1944 | Minsk | 288 |
| 188377-188389 | 23/5/1944 | collective transport | 13 |
| 188390-188423 | 24/5/1944 | Kattowitz | 34 |
| 188424-188447 | 25/5/1944 | collective transport | 24 |
| 188448-188469 | 26/5/1944 | collective transport | 22 |
| 188470-188515 | 26/5/1944 | Kattowitz | 46 |
| 188516-188546 | 27/5/1944 | collective transport | 31 |
| 188547-188555 | 29/5/1944 | collective transport | 9 |
| 188556-188569 | 30/5/1944 | collective transport | 14 |
| 188570-188571 | 31/5/1944 | **Annaberg** | 2 |
| 188572-188588 | 1/6/1944 | Kattowitz | 17 |
| 188589-188865 | 1/6/1944 | Minsk | 277 |
| 188866-188880 | 1/6/1944 | collective transport | 15 |
| 188881-188885 | 3/6/1944 | collective transport | 5 |
| 188886 | 19/6/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 188887-188895 | 3/6/1944 | collective transport | 9 |
| 188896-188898 | 3/6/1944 | Triest | 3 |
| 188899-188904 | 5/6/1944 | collective transport | 6 |
| 188905-188925 | 6/6/1944 | collective transport | 21 |
| 188926-189024 | 6/6/1944 | Herzogenbusch | 99 |
| 189025 | 7/6/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 189026-189027 | 8/6/1944 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 189028-189045 | 8/6/1944 | Prague | 18 |
| 189046-189060 | 9/6/1944 | Kattowitz | 15 |
| 189061-189090 | 10/6/1944 | collective transport | 30 |
| 189091-189098 | 12/6/1944 | **Bergen-Belsen** | 8 |
| 189099-189107 | 12/6/1944 | collective transport | 9 |
| 189108-189117 | 13/6/1942 | collective transport | 10 |
| 189118-189120 | 14/6/1944 | collective transport | 3 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 189121-189122 | 15/6/1944 | collective transport | 2 |
| 189123-189143 | 16/6/1944 | Kattowitz | 21 |
| 189144 | 17/6/1943 | Munich | 1 |
| 189145-189158 | 16/6/1944 | collective transport | 14 |
| 189159-189179 | 17/6/1944 | collective transport | 21 |
| 189180-189181 | 17/6/1944 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 189182-189186 | 19/6/1944 | collective transport | 5 |
| 189187-189206 | 20/6/1944 | collective transport | 20 |
| 189207-189218 | 21/6/1944 | Kattowitz | 12 |
| 189219 | 21/6/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 189220-189227 | 23/6/1944 | collective transport | 8 |
| 189288 | 24/6/1944 | Stettin | 1 |
| 189229-189234 | 23/6/1944 | collective transport | 6 |
| 189235-189283 | 24/6/1944 | collective transport | 49 |
| 189284 | 21/7/1944 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 189285-189289 | 26/6/1944 | collective transport | 5 |
| 189290-189298 | 27/6/1944 | collective transport | 9 |
| 189299-189303 | 28/6/1944 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 189304-189311 | 28/6/1944 | Kattowitz | 8 |
| 189312-189338 | 30/6/1944 | collective transport | 27 |
| 189339-189343 | 1/7/1944 | collective transport | 5 |
| 189344-189346 | 1/7/1944 | Krakow | 3 |
| 189347-189355 | 1/7/1944 | collective transport | 9 |
| 189356-189359 | 2/7/1944 | Triest | 4 |
| 189360-189364 | 2/7/1944 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 189365 | 3/7/1944 | Budapest | 1 |
| 189366-189368 | 3/7/1944 | collective transport | 3 |
| 189369-189396 | 4/7/1944 | collective transport | 28 |
| 189397-189400 | 5/7/1944 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 189401-189413 | 6/7/1944 | collective transport | 13 |
| 189414-189415 | 7/7/1944 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 189416-189460 | 8/7/1944 | collective transport | 45 |
| 189461-189464 | 10/7/1944 | collective transport | 4 |
| 189465 | 11/7/1944 | Breslau | 1 |
| 189466-189471 | 12/7/1944 | collective transport | 6 |
| 189472-189487 | 13/7/1944 | collective transport | 16 |
| 189488-189495 | 14/7/1944 | collective transport | 8 |
| 189496-189500 | 15/7/1944 | collective transport | 5 |
| 189501 | 25/7/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 189502 | 15/7/1944 | Stettin | 1 |
| 189503 | 16/7/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 189504-189522 | 17/7/1944 | collective transport | 19 |
| 189523-189599 | 18/7/1944 | collective transport | 77 |
| 189600-189603 | 19/7/1944 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 189604 | 19/7/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 189605-189615 | 19/7/1944 | Prague | 11 |
| 189616 | 20/7/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 189617-189626 | 21/7/1944 | collective transport | 10 |
| 189627 | 19/7/1944 | Minsk | 1 |
| 189628-189646 | 22/7/1944 | Budapest | 19 |
| 189647-189651 | 22/7/1944 | Kaunas | 5 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 189652 | 22/7/1944 | Reichen | 1 |
| 189653-189677 | 21/7/1944 | collective transport | 25 |
| 189678 | 23/7/1944 | Klagenfurt | 1 |
| 189679 | 1/8/1944 | Bochum | 1 |
| 189680 | 24/7/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 189681-189707 | 25/7/1944 | Budapest | 27 |
| 189708-189747 | 25/7/1944 | collective transport | 40 |
| 189748-189757 | 26/7/1944 | collective transport | 10 |
| 189758 | 26/7/1944 | Breslau | 1 |
| 189759-189761 | 27/7/1944 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 189762-190139 | 28/7/1944 | Radom | 378 |
| 190140-190144 | 31/7/1944 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 190145-190156 | 1/8/1944 | collective transport | 12 |
| 190157 | 2/8/1944 | Prague | 1 |
| 190158-190159 | 3/8/1944 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 190160-190187 | 28/7/1944 | collective transport | 28 |
| 190188-190639 | 28/7/1944 | Lublin | 452 |
| 190640-190653 | 29/7/1944 | collective transport | 14 |
| 190654 | 29/7/1944 | Minsk | 1 |
| 190655 | 30/7/1944 | Vienna | 1 |
| 190656-190706 | 31/7/1944 | Radom | 51 |
| 190707 | 31/7/1944 | Lublin | 1 |
| 190708-190713 | 3/8/1944 | Triest | 6 |
| 190714-190718 | 3/8/1944 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 190719-190741 | 4/8/1944 | collective transport | 23 |
| 190742-190765 | 5/8/1944 | collective transport | 24 |
| 190766-190835 | 6/8/1944 | Lublin | 70 |
| 190836-190840 | 7/8/1944 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 190841-190844 | 6/8/1944 | Verona | 4 |
| 190845-190858 | 8/8/1944 | collective transport | 14 |
| 190859-190860 | 9/8/1944 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 190861-190891 | 10/8/1944 | collective transport | 31 |
| 190892-190895 | 11/8/1944 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 190896-190911 | 12/8/1944 | collective transport | 16 |
| 190912-192895 | 12/8/1944 | Warsaw | 1984 |
| 192896 | 19/8/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 192897 | 17/8/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 192898-192899 | 22/8/1944 | Triest | 2 |
| 192900-192901 | 21/8/1944 | Budapest | 2 |
| 192902 | 22/8/1944 | Budapest | 1 |
| 192903-192907 | 23/8/1944 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 192908 | 4/8/1944 | Berlin | 1 |
| 192909-192917 | 14/8/1944 | Kattowitz | 9 |
| 192918-192960 | 15/8/1944 | collective transport | 43 |
| 192961-192968 | 16/8/1944 | Kattowitz | 8 |
| 192969 | 17/8/1944 | Prague | 1 |
| 192970-192973 | 17/8/1944 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 192974-192989 | 18/7/1944 | collective transport | 16 |
| 192990 | 28/8/1944 | Verona | 1 |
| 192991 | 19/8/1944 | ? | 1 |
| 192992-192998 | 19/8/1944 | collective transport | 7 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 192999-193001 | 19/8/1944 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 193002-193036 | 22/8/1944 | collective transport | 35 |
| 193037-193047 | 24/8/1944 | collective transport | 11 |
| 193048-193049 | 25/8/1944 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 193050-193090 | 26/8/1944 | collective transport | 41 |
| 193091-193119 | 28/8/1944 | collective transport | 29 |
| 193120-193122 | 29/3/1944 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 193123-193127 | 30/8/1944 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 193128 | 31/8/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 193129 | 29/8/1944 | Lion | 1 |
| 193130-193135 | 7/9/1944 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 193136-193162 | 8/9/1944 | collective transport | 27 |
| 193163 | 8/9/1944 | ? | 1 |
| 193164-193167 | 8/9/1944 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 193168-193176 | 9/9/1944 | collective transport | 9 |
| 193177-193188 | 9/9/1944 | Radom | 12 |
| 193189 | 9/9/1944 | Berlin | 1 |
| 193190 | 9/9/1944 | Cologne | 1 |
| 193191-193192 | 11/9/1944 | Stutthof | 2 |
| 193193-193215 | 11/9/1944 | collective transport | 23 |
| 193216 | 11/9/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 193217-193219 | 12/9/1944 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 193220-193235 | 12/9/1944 | Budapest | 16 |
| 193236-193240 | 13/9/1944 | collective transport | 5 |
| 193241 | 12/9/1944 | Warsaw | 1 |
| 193242-193246 | 14/9/1944 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 193247 | 31/8/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 193248-193282 | 2/9/1944 | collective transport | 35 |
| 193283-193333 | 4/9/1944 | collective transport | 51 |
| 193334-195388 | 4/9/1944 | Warsaw | 2055 |
| 195389-195429 | 5/9/1944 | Den Haag | 41 |
| 195430 | 4/9/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 195431-195463 | 5/9/1944 | collective transport | 33 |
| 195464-195495 | 5/9/1944 | Saarbrücken | 32 |
| 195496-196424 | 13/9/1944 | Warsaw | 929 |
| 196425-196429 | 14/9/1944 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 196430-196431 | 15/9/1944 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 196432-196441 | 16/9/1944 | collective transport | 10 |
| 196442 | 16/9/1944 | Warsaw | 1 |
| 196443-196447 | 16/9/1944 | collective transport | 5 |
| 196448-199468 | 17/9/1944 | Warsaw | 3021 |
| 199469-199470 | 17/9/1944 | collective transport | 2 |
| 199471-199473 | 18/9/1944 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 199474 | 18/9/1944 | Breslau | 1 |
| 199475-199477 | 18/9/1944 | Gross-Rosen | 3 |
| 199478-199482 | 18/9/1944 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 199483-199519 | 18/9/1944 | Radom | 37 |
| 199520-199521 | 20/9/1944 | Dachau | 2 |
| 199522-199529 | 20/9/1944 | Budapest | 8 |
| 199530 | 17/9/1944 | Vienna | 1 |
| 199531 | 18/9/1944 | Minsk | 1 |

| Reg. Nos. | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 199532-199784 | ? | ? | 253 |
| 199785 | 14/10/1944 | Theresienstadt | 1 |
| 199786-199838 | ? | ? | 53 |
| 199839-199857 | 28/10/1944 | ? | 19 |
| 199858-199883 | 28/10/1944 | **Bozen** | 26 |
| 199884-200000 | ? | ? | 117 |
| 200001-200207 | 7/11/1944 | Dachau | 207 |
| 200208-201209 | ? | ? | 1002 |
| 201210-201231 | 26/11/1944 | Dachau | 22 |
| 201232-201236 | ? | ? | 5 |
| 201237-201356 | 3/12/1944 | Mauthausen | 120 |
| 201357-202371 | ? | ? | 1015 |
| 202372-202409 | 31/12/1944 | Buchenwald | 38 |
| 202410-202498 | ? | ? | 89 |
| 202499 | 18/1/1945 | Mauthausen | 1 |

Table 1.2: Monthly list of inmate registrations according to data of the International Red Cross (September 1944 – January 1945; Internationales… 1965, p. 7).

| Month | Reg. Numbers | Quantity |
|---|---|---|
| September | 193130-193246 | 117 |
| August | 193247 | 1 |
| September | 193248-199531 | 6284 |
| ? | 199532-199785 | 254 |
| October | 199786-199883 | 98 |
| | 199884-200000 | 117 |
| November | 200001-201210 | 1210 |
| ? | 201211-201236 | 26 |
| December | 201237-202409 | 1173 |
| ? | 202410-201413 | 4 |
| January | 202414-202499 | 86 |
| Total | 193130-202499 | 9370 |

Some of the prisoners deported to Auschwitz in the last months of 1944 remained in the camp after the general evacuation in January 1945. The prisoners were listed by nationality by the Soviets,[30] the sick were medically examined. With the help of prisoner physicians, most notably Otto Wolken, they compiled a long list that included the prisoner's last and first name, registration number, sex, age, nationality, date of arrest, date of arrival at Auschwitz, and medical diagnosis (see Documents 47f.). The date of arrival is sometimes approximate, sometimes patently incorrect. I list the numbers after the last number of the "Smoleń List" (No. 199531):

Table 1.3: Sick prisoners found by the Soviets in Auschwitz

| Reg. No. | Age/Year of Birth | Nationality | Arrival in Auschwitz |
|---|---|---|---|
| 199609 | 61 | German Jew | 25/9/1944 |
| 199610 | 55 | German Jew | 25/9/1944 |
| 199613 | 50 | Austrian | 30/8/1944 |
| 199619 | 35 | Austrian Jew | 26/9/1944 |
| 199662 | 46 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 14/9/1944 |

[30] GARF, 7021-108-26. See Document 46.

| Reg. No. | Age/Year of Birth | Nationality | Arrival in Auschwitz |
|---|---|---|---|
| 199665 | 48 | German | 30/9/1944 |
| 199710 | 53 | Hungarian Jew | 4/10/1944 |
| 199741 | 44 | Austrian | 7/10/1944 |
| 199753 | 21 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 9/10/1944 |
| 199775 | 50 | ? | 17/10/1944 |
| 199777 | 40 | Czechoslovakian | 15/10/1944 |
| 199778 | 57 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 14/10/1944 |
| 199789 | 58 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 17/10/1944 |
| 199837 | 55 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 21/10/1944 |
| 199838 | 50 | Czechoslovakian | 8/8/1944 |
| 199845 | 17 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 24/10/1944 |
| 199848 | 42 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 28/10/1944 |
| 199863 | 54 | Italian Jew | 10/6/1944 |
| 199865 | 56 | Jew | 28/10/1944 |
| 199867 | 47 | Italian Jew | 28/10/1944 |
| 199876 | 45 | Italian Jew | 5/10/1944 |
| 199894 | 17 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 10/1944 |
| 199895 | 1884 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 4/8/1944 |
| 199896 | 1894 | Dutch Jew | 28/10/1944 |
| 199900 | 61 | German Jew | 28/10/1944 |
| 199901 | 63 | German Jew | 20/8/1944 |
| 199919 | 53 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 25/10/1944 |
| 199935 | 54 | Jew | 10/1944 |
| 199936 | 1897 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 4/11/1944 |
| 199938 | 59 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 4/11/1944 |
| 199984 | 42 | Frenchman | 7/11/1944 |
| 200007 | 51 | Dutchman | 11/1944 |
| 200083 | 53 | Dutchman | 11/1944 |
| 200115 | 21 | Frenchman | 7/11/1944 |
| 200120 | 23 | Frenchman | 7/11/1944 |
| 200189 | 51 | Austrian Jew | 14/11/1944 |
| 200211 | 23 | Frenchman | 15/11/1944 |
| 200213 | 52 | Frenchman | 15/11/1944 |
| 200220 | 19 | Frenchman | 27/11/1944 |
| 200244 | 1925 | Frenchman | 28/11/1944 |
| 200254 | 39 | Frenchman | 28/11/1944 |
| 200258 | 32 | Frenchman | 24/11/1944 |
| 200265 | 32 | Frenchman | 1944 |
| 200267 | 59 | German Jew | 28/1/1945 |
| 200268 | 46 | Frenchman | 24/11/1944 |
| 200272 | 38 | Frenchman | 20/11/1944 |
| 200323 | 1900 | Frenchman | 10/11/1944 |
| 200336 | 40 | Frenchman | 27/9/1944 |
| 200341 | 57 | German Jew | 27/11/1944 |
| 200349 | 20 | Frenchman | 3/12/1944 |
| 200392 | 37 | German Jew | 26/11/1944 |
| 200394 | 1923 | Frenchman | 28/11/1944 |
| 200419 | 33 | Frenchman | 23/11/1944 |
| 200430 | 29 | Frenchman | 10/11/1944 |
| 200432 | 27 | Austrian | 11/1944 |
| 200463 | 1914 | Frenchman | 28/11/1944 |

| Reg. No. | Age/Year of Birth | Nationality | Arrival in Auschwitz |
|---|---|---|---|
| 200489 | 42 | Frenchman | 8/1944 |
| 200527 | 1894 | Frenchman | 24/9/1944 |
| 200532 | 25 | French Jew | 29/11/1944 |
| 200542 | 22 | Frenchman | 15/12/1944 |
| 200627 | 1905 | Frenchman | 28/11/1944 |
| 200635 | 26 | French Jew | 7/1944 |
| 200653 | 1915 | French Jew | 5/9/1944 |
| 200666 | 32 | Frenchman | 10/1944 |
| 200703 | 1902 | Frenchman | 26/9/1944 |
| 200721 | 31 | Frenchman | 26/11/1944 |
| 200729 | 47 | Frenchman | 10/1944 |
| 200737 | 1907 | French Jew | 27/11/1944 |
| 200747 | 28 | Frenchman | 14/6/1944 |
| 200788 | 35 | Frenchman | 27/12/1944 |
| 200814 | 42 | Frenchman | 26/11/1944 |
| 200826 | 1913 | Frenchman | 5/10/1944 |
| 200870 | 34 | Frenchman | 1/10/1944 |
| 200892 | 41 | Frenchman | 28/11/1944 |
| 200903 | 41 | Frenchman | 11/1944 |
| 200916 | 25 | German | 11/10/1944 |
| 200958 | 31 | Frenchman | 12/1944 |
| 200980 | 1924 | Belgian Jew | 27/11/1944 |
| 200990 | 42 | Dutch Jew | 27/11/1944 |
| 200995 | 51 | ? | 12/1944 |
| 200996 | 1889 | German | 11/1944 |
| 201112 | 20 | Frenchman | 11/1944 |
| 201118 | 45 | Frenchman | 5/10/1944 |
| 201172 | 32 | Frenchman | 12/1944 |
| 201178 | 1903 | Frenchman | 3/9/1944 |
| 201207 | 1912 | Frenchman | 28/11/1944 |
| 201226 | 38 | Belgian | 27/11/1944 |
| 201278 | 31 | Frenchman | 8/12/1944 |
| 201289 | 32 | Frenchman | 11/1944 |
| 201326 | 30 | Frenchman | 13/12/1944 |
| 201346 | 34 | Belgian | 9/1944 |
| 201365 | 23 | German | 2/12/1944 |
| 201381 | 32 | Yugoslavian | 3/12/1944 |
| 201984 | 34 | ? | 14/12/1944 |
| 202076 | 38 | Italian | 29/11/1944 |
| 202133 | 31 | Italian | 11/1944 |
| 202326 | 61 | Hungarian | 4/11/1944 |
| 202390 | 36 | German | 23/12/1944 |
| 202403 | 41 | Italian | 25/12/1944 |
| 202404 | 41 | Frenchman | 12/1944 |

The "*Kommandobuch Arbeitskommando Golleschau*" ("Command Book of the Golleschau Labor Command"), which I will discuss in more detail in Chapter 1 of Part Three, contains the names of 36 prisoners with non-consecutive registration numbers from 201492 to 202267, unfortunately without the date of their arrival at Auschwitz.

## 1.3. List of the Camp Physician of Auschwitz CC

The camp physician of Auschwitz was obliged to prepare regular reports on those prisoners who had arrived and been registered in the camp within the last five days. These reports were addressed to the "Headquarters, 1st Leader of Protective-Custody Camp of the CC," and contained the results of the medical examination according to fitness for work, the assigned registration numbers, the origin of the prisoners, and any quarantine regulations. For example, the report of 12 February 1943 states:[31]

*"To the*
*Headquarters*
*Leader of Protective-Custody Camp of the CC*
*Auschwitz*

*The 408 inmates admitted from 6 to 10 February 1943 were examined by the camp physician.*
*389 prisoners are healthy and fit for work.*
*16 prisoners are fit for light labor.*
*3 prisoners are unfit for work.*

*The new arrivals:*
*No. 100444 to 100497 from Kattowitz (prison)*
*100498 " 100522 " Vienna (prison)*
*100523 " 100805 " Jewish Homestead Bialystok*
*100806 " 100839 " Kattowitz (prison)*
*100840 " 100851 " Stutthof CC*
*must pass a 3-week quarantine here in the camp before they can be assigned to work.*
*Only those prisoners who do not come from a prison, collection camp or the like can be put to work directly.*
*The camp physician of Auschwitz CC*
*sgd. signature*
*SS-Untersturmführer".*

In the following table, I summarize the data from the ten surviving reports.

Table 1.4: Summary of report data of the camp physician for 1943

| Date | Period | Reg. Numbers | RGVA Fundus | page |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 7/2/1943 | 1-5/2/ | 98765-100443 | 502-1-121 | 121 |
| 12/2/1943 | 6-10/2/ | 100444-100851 | " | 119 |
| 16/2/1943 | 11-16/2/ | 100852-102492 | " | 117 |
| 8/4/1943 | 1-5/4/ | 112133-122691 | " | 107 |
| 18/5/1943 | 11-15/5/ | 121234-121909 | " | 94 |
| 23/5/1943 | 16-20/5/ | 122376-122556 | " | 91 |
| 28/6/1943 | 21-25/6/ | 125241-126350 | " | 71-71a |
| 19/8/1943 | 11-15/8/ | 136422-136876 | " | 53-53a |
| 6/9/1943 | 26-31/8 | 139706-144182 | " | 42-42a |
| 4/12/1943 | 26-30/11 | 164898-165220 | " | 20-20a |

[31] RGVA, 502-1-121, p. 119. See Document 11.

The numbering of the reports is broadly consistent with that of the Smoleń list, although there are some differences, as shown in the table below:

Table 1.5: Inmate registrations according to the camp physician's reports and to the Smoleń-List

| Reg. No. Physician | Reg. No. Smoleń | Place of Origin |
|---|---|---|
| 98765-98777 | 98765-98777 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 98778-99087 | 98778-99087 | Jewish Homestead Pruzana |
| 99088-99119 | 99088-99109 | [missing] |
| 99120-99210 | 99110-99112 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 99211-99504 | 99113-99119 | Jewish Homestead Pruzana |
| | 99120-99210 | |
| | 99211-99504 | |
| 99505-99636 | 99505-99636 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 99637-99791 | 99637-99791 | Brünn (prison) |
| 99792-99865 | 99792-99865 | Lublin (prison) |
| 99866 | 99866 | [missing] |
| 99867-99914 | 99867-99914 | collection camp Westerbourg [Westerbork] (Netherlands) |
| 99915-100095 | 99915-100095 | collection camp Berlin |
| 100096-100377 | 100096-100377 | collection camp Samosc/Zamość |
| 100378-100443 | 100378-100440 | Krakow (prison) |
| 100444-100497 | 100441-100497 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 100498-100522 | 100498-100522 | Vienna (prison) |
| 100523-100805 | 100523-100607 | Jewish Homestead Bialystok |
| | 100608-100730 | |
| | 100731-100805 | |
| 100806-100839 | 100806-100836 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| | 100837-100839 | |
| 100840-100851 | 100840-100850 | Stutthof CC |
| | 100851 | |
| 100852-100964 | 100852-100964 | Westerbourg Holland (collection camp) |
| 100965-100969 | 100965-100969 | Lviv (prison) |
| 100970-101031 | 100970-101031 | Krakow (prison) |
| 101032-101042 | 101032-101042 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 101043-101119 | 101043-101119 | Drancy France (collection camp) |
| 101120-101725 | 101120-101725 | Radom (collection camp) |
| 101726-101771 | 101726-101771 | Breslau (prison) |
| 101772-102106 | 101772-102106 | Theresienstadt (prison) |
| 102107-102138 | 102107-102138 | Vienna (prison) |
| 102139-102281 | 102139-102281 | Drancy (collection camp) |
| 102282-102317 | 102282-102349 | Teschen (prison) |
| 102318 | | Drancy (collection camp) |
| 102319-102349 | | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 102350-102492 | 102350-102492 | Drancy (collection camp) |
| 112133-112135 | 112133-112135 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 112136-112186 | 112136-112186 | Radom (prison) |
| 112187-112193 | 112187-112193 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| | 112194 | |
| 112194-112198 | 112195-112271 | Oppeln (prison) |
| 112199-112215 | | Kattowitz (prison) |

| Reg. No. Physician | Reg. No. Smoleń | Place of Origin |
|---|---|---|
| 112216-112232 | | Posen (prison) |
| 112233-112240 | | Zichenau (prison) |
| 112241-112248 | | Graudenz (prison) |
| 112249-112265 | | Karlsruhe (prison) |
| 112266-112268 | | Weimar (prison) |
| 112269-112272 | 112272 | Prague (prison) |
| 112273-112288 | 112273-112299 | Breslau (prison) |
| 112289-112294 | 112300-112306 | Vienna (prison) |
| 112295-112299 | 112307-112640 | Dortmund (prison) |
| 112641-112666 | 112641-112691 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 112667-112691 | | Breslau (prison) |
| 120234-120245 | 120234-120245 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 121246-121282 | 121246-121277 | Krakow (prison) |
| 121283-121285 | 121278-121285 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 121286-121323 | 121286-121323 | Posen (prison) |
| 121324-121329 | 121324-121329 | [missing] |
| 121330-121354 | 121330-121354 | Krakow (prison) |
| 121355-121365 | 121355 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| | 121356-121365 | |
| 121366-121703 | 121366-121703 | |
| 121704-121735 | 121704-121733 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 121734 | 121734 | |
| 121735 | 121735 | |
| 121736-121737 | 121736-121737 | |
| 121738-121766 | 121738-121766 | Krakow (prison) |
| 121767-121816 | 121767-121769 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 121817-1121858 | 121770-121778 | Brünn (prison) |
| 121859-121877 | 121779 | Gross-Strelitz (prison) |
| 121878 | 121780-121878 | Auschwitz (prison) |
| 121879-121909 | 121878-121909 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| | | |
| 122376-122379 | 122376-122398 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 122380-122384 | | Potsdam (prison) |
| 122385-122387 | | Berlin (prison) |
| 122388-122389 | | Oppeln (prison) |
| 122390-122394 | | Zichenau (prison) |
| 122395 | | Leipzig (prison) |
| 122396 | | Breslau (prison) |
| 122397 | | Königsberg (prison) |
| 122398 | | Gross-Rosen (KL) |
| 122399-122404 | 122399-122404 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 122405-122475 | 122405-122475 | Radom (prison) |
| | 122476-122555 | |
| 122556 | 122556 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 125241-125313 | 125241-125299 | Teschen (prison) |
| | 125300-125313 | |
| 125314-125348 | 125314-125348 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 125349-125384 | 125349-125378 | Krakow (prison) |
| | 125279-125384 | |
| 125385-125437 | 125385 | |

| Reg. No. Physician | Reg. No. Smoleń | Place of Origin |
|---|---|---|
| | 125386-125418 | |
| | 125419-125437 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 125438-125477 | 125438-125780 | Radom (prison) |
| 125781-125857 | 125781-125857 | Ratibor (prison) |
| | 125858-126240 | |
| 126241-126350 | 126241-126350 | Łódź |
| | | |
| 136422-136438 | 136422-136475 | Auschwitz (prison) |
| 136439-136476 | 136476-136500 | Bielitz (prison) |
| 136477-136501 | 136501 | Krakow (prison) |
| | 136502-136509 | |
| 136556-136557 | 136510-136555 | Rybnik (prison) |
| 136558-136561 | 136556-136593 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 136562-136593 | | Teschen (prison) |
| 136594-136622 | 136594-136622 | Oppeln (prison) |
| 136623-136701 | 136623-136701 | Posen (Lager) |
| | 136702-136711 | |
| | 136712 | |
| 136702-136719 | 136713-136718 | Łódź (prison) |
| 136720-136722 | 136719-136722 | Bromberg (prison) |
| 136723-136837 | 136723-136835 | Łódź (prison) |
| 136838-136841 | 136836-136876 | Vienna (prison) |
| 136842-136847 | | Hohensalza (prison) |
| 136848-136858 | | Prague (prison) |
| 136859-136867 | | Mauthausen CC |
| 136868-136872 | | Marburg (prison) |
| 136873-136876 | | Oppeln (prison) |
| | | |
| 139706-139707 | 139706-139707 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| | 139708-139885 | |
| 139886-139896 | 139886-139896 | Teschen (prison) |
| | | |
| 140721-141736 | 140721-140736 | Posen (Lager) |
| 141737-141742 | 141737-141742 | Kolin (prison) |
| 141743-141762 | 141743-141816 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 141763-141765 | | Troppau (prison) |
| 141766141770 | | Oppeln (prison) |
| 141771-141777 | | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 141778-141792 | | Heydebreck (prison) |
| 141793-141798 | | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 141799-141800 | | Koblenz (prison) |
| 141801-141803 | | Bielefeld (prison) |
| 141804-141805 | | Dresden (prison) |
| 141806-141813 | | Prague (prison) |
| 141814-141816 | | Kattowitz (prison) |
| | 141817-141826 | |
| 141827-141830 | 141827-141855 | Posen (prison) |
| 141831-141834 | | Łódź (prison) |
| 141835-141839 | | Hohensalza (prison) |
| 141840 | | Danzig (prison) |
| 141841 | | Braunschweig (prison) |
| 141842 | | Hannover (prison) |

| Reg. No. Physician | Reg. No. Smoleń | Place of Origin |
|---|---|---|
| 141843-141852 | | Vienna (prison) |
| 141853-141855 | | Graz (prison) |
| 141857-141858 | 141856 | Auschwitz (prison) |
| 141859 | 141857-141902 | Oder (prison) |
| 141860 | | Königsberg (prison) |
| 141861-141862 | | Zichenau (prison) |
| 141863-141865 | | Allenstein (prison) |
| 141866-141867 | | Schröttersburg (prison) |
| 141868 | | Allenstein (prison) |
| 141869-141880 | | Łódź (prison) |
| 141881-141894 | | Königsberg (prison) |
| 141895-141899 | | Zichenau (prison) |
| 141900-141902 | | Auschwitz (prison) |
| | 144172 | Kattowitz (prison) |
| 144172-144182 | 144173-144182 | |
| 164898-164973 | 164898-164972 | Warsaw (prison) |
| 164974-164982 | 16473-164998 | Bielitz (prison) |
| 164983-164987 | | Sosnowitz (prison) |
| 164988 | | Linz (prison) |
| 164989-164994 | | Beuthen (prison) |
| 164995-164996 | | Troppau (prison) |
| 164997-164998 | | Breslau (prison) |
| 164999-165010 | 164999-165010 | Warsaw (prison) |
| 165011-165088 | 165011-165151 | Posen (prison) |
| 165089-165121 | | Mürau (prison) |
| 165122 | | Munich (prison) |
| 165123-165129 | | Vienna (prison) |
| 165130-165132 | | Graz (prison) |
| 165133-165134 | | Troppau (prison) |
| 165135-165136 | | Breslau (prison) |
| 165137-165138 | | Łódź (prison) |
| 165139-165140 | | Bromberg (prison) |
| 165141 | | Posen (prison) |
| 165142-165151 | | Loben (prison) |
| 165152-165155 | 165152-165192 | Schröttersburg (prison) |
| 165156-165157 | | Königsberg (prison) |
| 165158-165159 | | Oppeln (prison) |
| 165160-165170 | | Heydebreck (prison) |
| 165171 | | Darmstadt (prison) |
| 165172 | | Karlsruhe (prison) |
| 165173 | | Natzweiler KL |
| 165174-165175 | | Karlsruhe (prison) |
| 165176-165177 | | Chemnitz (prison) |
| 165178 | | Frankfurt/Main (prison) |
| 165179-165191 | | Prague (prison) |
| 165192 | | Oppeln (prison) |
| 165193 | 165193-165244 | Łódź (prison) |
| 165194-165206 | | Posen (prison) |
| 165207-165220 | | Schröttersburg (prison) |

## 1.4. List of Registered Inmates, Series "A" and "B"

This document is entitled "List of Jewish Transports."[32] Series "A" runs from 13 May to 24 August 1944 and contains numbers 1-20000; series "B" runs from 31 July to 21 September 1944 and contains numbers 1-10481. Also part of the document is the list of female prisoners in series "A," which covers the period from 16 May to 20 September 1944 and contains numbers 1-25378. The lists were made secretly, most likely by prisoners who worked in the Political Department, however, Smoleń did not mention anything about their preparation (bold: calendar; asterisk: quarantine list):

Table 1.6A: List of registered inmates of the "A" series

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1-72 | 13/5/1944 | Blechhammer | 72 |
| 73-75 | 16/5/1944 | Sosnowiec* | 3 |
| 76-842 | 16/5/1944 | **Theresienstadt** | 767 |
| 843-1418 | 17/5/1944 | **Theresienstadt** | 576 |
| 1419-1437 | 17/5/1944 | Hungary | 19 |
| 1438-1444 | 19/5/1944 | Hungary | 7 |
| 1445-2506 | 19/5/1944 | **Theresienstadt** | 1062 |
| 2507-2540 | 20/5/1944 | Hannover* | 34 |
| 2541-2545 | 21/5/1944 | Hungary | 5 |
| 2546-2845 | 21/5/1944 | **Malines** | 300 |
| 2846-3096 | 21/5/1944 | Westerbork | 251 |
| 3097-3099 | 21/5/1944 | **Hungary** | 3 |
| 3100-3102 | 24/5/1944 | Hungary | 3 |
| 3103-5102 | 22/5/1944 | Hungary | 2000 |
| 5103-5109 | 22/5/1944 | Hungary | 7 |
| 5110-5330 | 23/5/1944 | France | 221 |
| 5331-5332 | 27/5/1944 | Hungary | 2 |
| 5333-5342 | 29/5/1944 | Sosnowiec | 10 |
| 5343-5528 | 23/5/1944 | Italy | 186 |
| 5529-5716 | 24/5/1944 | France, Belgium | 188 |
| 5717-5728 | 28/5/1944 | Hungary | 12 |
| 5729-7728 | 24/5/1944 | Hungary | 2000 |
| 7729-7740 | 20/5/1944 | Hungary | 12 |
| 7741-9740 | 29/5/1944 | Hungary | 2000 |
| 9741-10740 | 30/5/1944 | Hungary | 1000 |
| 10741-10840 | 31/5/1944 | Hungary | 100 |
| 10841-11840 | 31/5/1944 | Hungary | 1000 |
| 11841-12079 | 2/6/1944 | France, Belgium | 239 |
| 12080-12090 | 2/6/1944 | Hungary | 11 |
| 12091-14092 | 7/6/1944 | Hungary | 2002 |
| 14093-14094 | 7/6/1942 | Hungary | 2 |
| 14095-14297 | 15/6/1944 | Hungary | 203 |
| 14298-14306 | 16/6/1944 | Hungary / Triest* | 9 |
| 14307-14318 | 16/6/1944 | Berlin* | 12 |
| 14319-14328 | 17/6/1944 | Hungary | 10 |
| 14329-14648 | 17/6/1944 | Hungary | 320 |
| 14649-14948 | 17/6/1944 | Hungary | 300 |

[32] APMO, Ruch Oporu, Bd. XXc. D-RO/123, pp. 15-19. See Document 12.

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 14949-15068 | 17/6/1944 | Hungary | 120 |
| 15069-15218 | 29/6/1944 | Hungary | 150 |
| 15219-15228 | 29/6/1944 | Sosnowiec / Vienna* | 10 |
| 15229-15674 | 30/6/1944 | Korfu | 446 |
| 15675-15676 | 29/6/1944 | Hungary | 2 |
| 15677-15856 | 30/6/1944 | Italy / Carpi* | 180 |
| 15857-16030 | 3/7/1944 | Hungary | 174 |
| 16031-16036 | 2/7/1944 | Protectorate | 6 |
| 16037-16536 | 3/7/1944 | Hungary | 500 |
| 16537-16934 | 4/7/1944 | France, Belgium | 398 |
| 16935-16938 | 5/7/1944 | Hungary | 4 |
| 16939-16951 | 5/7/1944 | Hungary | 13 |
| 16952-17234 | 7/7/1944 | Hungary | 283 |
| 17235-17451 | 7/7/1944 | Hungary | 217 |
| 17452-17453 | 8/7/1944 | Hungary | 2 |
| 17454-17455 | 10/7/1944 | Hungary | 2 |
| 17456-17457 | 10/7/1944 | Hungary | 2 |
| 17458-17460 | 7/7/1944 | Hungary | 3 |
| 17461-17499 | 12/7/1944 | Blechhammer, Sosnowiec | 39 |
| 17500-17509 | 9/7/1944 | Blechhammer, Hungary | 10 |
| 17510-17532 | 12/7/1944 | Blechhammer, Sosnowiec | 23 |
| 17533-17542 | 13/7/1944 | Deutschland | 10 |
| 17543-17544 | 14/7/1944 | Hungary | 2 |
| 17545-17546 | 15/7/1944 | Hungary | 2 |
| 17547-17555 | 18/7/1944 | Sosnowiec | 9 |
| 17556-17589 | 19/7/1944 | Sosnowiec | 34 |
| 17590-17591 | 21/7/1944 | collective transport* | 2 |
| 17592-17676 | 23/7/1944 | France, Belgium | 85 |
| 17677-17687 | 25/7/1944 | Hungary | 11 |
| 17688-17948 | 27/7/1944 | Hungary | 261 |
| 17949-17953 | 27/7/1944 | Hungary | 5 |
| 17954-18416 | 27/7/1944 | Pustków | 463 |
| 18417-18646 | 28/7/1942 | Pustków | 230 |
| 18647-19944 | 30/7/1944 | Radom | 1298 |
| 19945-19946 | 30/7/1944 | Hungary/collective transport* | 2 |
| 19947-19951 | 30/7/1944 | Radom | 5 |
| 19952-19961 | 3/8/1944 | Italy/Triest* | 10 |
| 19962-19992 | 6/8/1944 | Sosnowiec/Fünfteichen* | 31 |
| 19993-19994 | 8/8/1944 | Radom | 2 |
| 19995-19996 | 12/8/1944 | Hungary /Hirschberg* | 2 |
| 19997-20000 | 24/8/1944 | children | 4 |

Table 1.6B: List of registered inmates of the “B” series

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1-1147 | 31/7/1944 | Radom | 1147 |
| 1148-1159 | 1/8/1944 | Radom | 12 |
| 1160-2773 | 31/7/1944 | Radom/Blyzyn* | 1614 |
| 2774-2902 | 1/8/1944 | Kaunas/children* | 129 |
| 2903-3449 | 2/8/1944 | Radom | 547 |
| 3450-3672 | 2/8/1944 | France, Belgium | 223 |
| 3673-3963 | 3/8/1944 | France | 291 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 3964-5406 | 4/8/1944 | Radom | 1443 |
| 5407-5408 | 6/8/1944 | Galicia | 2 |
| 5409-5545 | 8/8/1944 | Pustków | 137 |
| 5546-5568 | 7/8/1944 | Sosnowiec /Gross-Rosen* | 23 |
| 5569-5593 | 8/8/1944 | Hungary | 25 |
| 5594-5673 | 6/8/1944 | Italy | 80 |
| 5674-5689 | 11/8/1944 | Gross-Rosen | 16 |
| 5690-5708 | 12/8/1944 | Germany /Berlin* | 19 |
| 5709-5859 | 13/8/1944 | Italy, Greece | 151 |
| 5860-6159 | 14/8/1944 | Hungary | 300 |
| 6160-6209 | 14/8/1944 | Hungary | 50 |
| 6210-6453 | 15/8/1944 | Łódź | 244 |
| 6454-6853 | 16/8/1944 | Łódź | 400 |
| 6854-6888 | 16/8/1944 | Galicia | 35 |
| 6889-7158 | 17/8/1944 | Łódź | 270 |
| 7159-7504 | 16/8/1944 | Rodi | 346 |
| 7505-7512 | 16/8/1944 | Triest, Zagreb | 8 |
| 7513-7521 | 17/8/1944 | Sosnowiec | 9 |
| 75222 | 17/8/1944 | ? | 1 |
| 7523-7541 | 18/8/1944 | Triest | 19 |
| 7542-7549 | 18/8/1944 | Galicia | 8 |
| 7550-7565 | 19/8/1944 | Hungary | 16 |
| 7566-7696 | 21/8/1944 | Łódź | 131 |
| 7697-7760 | 22/8/1944 | Łódź | 64 |
| 7761-7763 | 22/8/1944 | Hungary | 3 |
| 7764-7856 | 22/8/1944 | Mauthausen | 93 |
| 7857-7859 | 22/8/1944 | Slovakia | 3 |
| 7860-7869 | 24/8/1944 | Łódź | 10 |
| 7870-7876 | 24/8/1944 | Łódź | 7 |
| 7877-7904 | 24/8/1944 | Hungary | 28 |
| 7905-8126 | 24/8/1944 | Łódź | 222 |
| 8127-8128 | 24/8/1944 | Borysław | 2 |
| 8129-8203 | 30/8/1944 | Łódź | 75 |
| 8204-8209 | 1/9/1944 | Slovakia | 6 |
| 8210-8602 | 2/9/1944 | Łódź | 393 |
| 8603-9102 | 2/9/1944 | Łódź | 500 |
| 9103-9107 | 4/9/1944 | Hungary | 5 |
| 9108-9365 | 5/9/1944 | Holland | 258 |
| 9366-9370 | 5/9/1944 | Hungary | 5 |
| 9371 | 5/9/1944 | Slovakia | 1 |
| 9372-9618 | 7/9/1944 | Łódź | 247 |
| 9619-9621 | 7/9/1944 | Hungary | 3 |
| 9622-9738 | 22/8/1944 | France, Belgium | 117 |
| 9739-9751 | 7/9/1944 | Triest | 13 |
| 9752-9766 | 7/9/1944 | Berlin | 15 |
| 9767-9816 | 8/9/1944 | Łódź | 50 |
| 9817-10032 | 8/9/1944 | Łódź | 216 |
| 10033-10071 | 8/9/1944 | France | 39 |
| 10072-10172 | 15/9/1944 | Hungary | 101 |
| 10173-10269 | 15/9/1942 | Łódź | 97 |
| 10270-10419 | 18/9/1944 | Łódź | 150 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 10420-10422 | 18/9/1944 | Hungary | 3 |
| 10423-10453 | 20/9/1944 | Hungary | 31 |
| 10454-10481 | 21/9/1944 | Hungary | 28 |
| Consecutive numbers according to Czech's *Kalendarium* | | | |
| 10502-10507 | 29/9/1944 | Theresienstadt | 6 |
| 10607-11017 | 30/9/1944 | Labor Camp Annaberg | 411 |
| 11105-11402 | 2/10/1944 | Theresienstadt | 298 |
| 11403-12351 | 2/10/1944 | Lodz/Theresienstadt | 949 |
| 12352-12656 | 2/10/1944 | Theresienstadt | 305 |
| 12657-12661 | 9/10/1944 | Triest | 5 |
| 13300-13301 | 14/10/1944 | Theresienstadt | 2 |
| 13302-13306 | 16/10/1944 | Berlin | 5 |
| 13307-13479 | 20/10/1944 | Theresienstadt | 173 |
| [13007-13479][33] | 21/10/1944 | Theresienstadt | 473 |
| 13480-13489 | 21/10/1944 | RSHA | 10 |
| 13490-13709 | 25/10/1944 | Theresienstadt | 220 |
| 13710-13742 | 28/10/1942 | Bozen | 33 |
| 13747-13753 | 29/10/1944 | Slovakia | 7 |
| 13754-13970 | 30/10/1944 | Theresienstadt | 219 |
| 14431-14440 | 3/11/1944 | Polish Jews | 11 |

The prisoner list compiled by the Soviets contains more information about the numbers after 10481; the last documented number is B-14894.

Table 1.7: Jewish prisoners remaining in Auschwitz of the number series "B"

| Reg. No. | Age/Year of Birth | Nationality | Arrival in Auschwitz |
|---|---|---|---|
| B-11042 | 42 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 28/9/1944 |
| B-11045 | 48 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 9/1944 |
| B-11102 | 1899 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 9/1944 |
| B-11148 | 46 | Jew | 28/12/1944 |
| B-11210 | 35 | Pole | 20/10/1944 |
| B-11414 | 45 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 9/1944 |
| B-11448 | 21 | Jew | 1/1/1945 |
| B-11450 | 31 | Jew | 9/1944 |
| B-1153 | 7 | Polish Jew | 8/1944 |
| B-11947 | 33 | Slovakian Jew | 6/6/1944 |
| B-11953 | 15 | Slovakian Jew | 1/10/1944 |
| B-12036 | 40 | Slovakian Jew | 15/10/1944 |
| B-12087 | 16 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 19/10/1944 |
| B-12181 | 57 | Jew | 2/10/1944 |
| B-12181 | 57 | American Jew | 2/10/1944 |
| B-12281 | 1904 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 5/10/1944 |
| B-12291 | 19 | Hungarian Jew | 5/1944 |
| B-12624 | 54 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 24/10/1944 |
| B-12786 | 50 | German Jew | 5/1/1944 |
| B-13131 | 31 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 11/1944 |
| B-13224 | 46 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 10/1944 |
| B-13380 | 15 | Hungarian Jew | 18/1/1945 [sic] |
| B-13393 | 49 | Slovakian Jew | 9/1944 |

[33] This entry is obviously wrong, because it is duplicated.

| Reg. No. | Age/Year of Birth | Nationality | Arrival in Auschwitz |
|---|---|---|---|
| B-13414 | 45 | Slovakian Jew | 12/10/1944 |
| B-13535 | 22 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 18/10/1944 |
| B-13640 | 36 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 9/1944 |
| B-13648 | 22 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 10/1944 |
| B-13658 | 44 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 10/1944 |
| B-13685 | 38 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 10/1944 |
| B-13686 | 36 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 10/1944 |
| B-13714 | 30 | Jew | 6/10/1944 |
| B-13727 | 41 | Italian Jew | 2/10/1944 |
| B-13744 | 1894 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 10/1944 |
| B-13745 | 45 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 10/1944 |
| B-13747 | 21 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 28/10/1944 |
| B-13760 | 58 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 30/10/1944 |
| B-13762 | 68 | Austrian Jew | 10/1944 |
| B-13767 | 49 | German Jew | 29/10/1944 |
| B-13782 | 25 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 10/1944 |
| B-13804 | 23 | German Jew | 11/1944 |
| B-13818 | 26 | Jew | 28/10/1944 |
| B-13835 | 43 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 9/1944 |
| B-13865 | 46 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 10/1944 |
| B-13879 | 26 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 31/10/1944 |
| B-13886 | 37 | Jew | 10/11/1944 |
| B-13893 | 38 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 29/10/1944 |
| B-13930 | 39 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 30/11/1944 |
| B-13947 | 44 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 30/11/1944 |
| B-13979 | 6 | Slovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-13986 | 7 | Slovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-13987 | 11 | Slovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14003 | 10 months | Slovakian Jew | 3/11/1944 |
| B-14005 | 6 | Slovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14006 | 5 | Slovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14037 | 44 | Slovakian Jew | 10/1944 |
| B-14058 | 10 | Slovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14072 | 42 | Jew | 20/11/1944 |
| B-14076 | 62 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14081 | 63 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14090 | 62 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 10/1944 |
| B-14095 | 4 | Slovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14101 | 6 | Slovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14105 | 8 | Slovakian Jew | 2/11/1943 |
| B-14112 | 64 | Slovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14117 | 64 | Slovakian Jew | 3/11/1944 |
| B-14132 | 6 | Slovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14138 | 60 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 3/11/1944 |
| B-14139 | 1893 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14145 | 69 | Slovakian Jew | 3/10/1944 |
| B-14156 | 10 | Slovakian Jew | 3/11/1944 |
| B-14164 | 67 | Slovakian Jew | 8/11/1944 |
| B-14172 | 35 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14174 | 64 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 3/11/1944 |
| B-14182 | 5 | Slovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |

| Reg. No. | Age/Year of Birth | Nationality | Arrival in Auschwitz |
|---|---|---|---|
| B-14206 | 8 | Slovakian Jew | 3/11/1944 |
| B-14213 | 9 | Hungarian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14245 | 10 | Slovakian Jew | 3/11/1944 |
| B-14265 | 33 | Jew | 1/11/1944 |
| B-14272 | 8 | Slovakian Jew | 11/1944 |
| B-14286 | 16 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 11/1944 |
| B-14293 | 37 | Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14293 | 37 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14295 | 11 | Slovakian Jew | 1/10/1944 |
| B-14295 | 11 | Slovakian Jew | 4/11/1944 |
| B-14306 | 1897 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 3/11/1944 |
| B-14309 | 28 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14324 | 6 | Slovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14325 | 11 | Slovakian Jew | 2/11/1944 |
| B-14327 | 61 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 11/1944 |
| B-14348 | 10 | Slovakian Jew | 3/11/1944 |
| B-14354 | 7 months | Slovakian Jew | 3/11/1944 |
| B-14363 | 66 | Slovakian Jew | 10/2/1944 |
| B-14375 | 81 | Polish Jew | 30/10/1944 |
| B-14381 | 4 | Slovakian Jew | 11/1944 |
| B-14384 | 68 | Slovakian Jew | 10/11/1944 |
| B-14420 | 1871 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 11/1944 |
| B-14459 | 1881 | Hungarian Jew | 2-10/1944 |
| B-14494 | 1872 | Hungarian Jew | 8/1944 |
| B-14509 | 15 | Hungarian Jew | 8/7/1944 |
| B-14526 | 15 | Hungarian Jew | 7/1944 |
| B-14560 | 15 | Hungarian Jew | 2/6/1944 |
| B-14566 | 19 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 1/10/1944 |
| B-14566 | 14 | Slovakian Jew | 30/9/1944 |
| B-14615 | 14 | Hungarian Jew | 7/1944 |
| B-14615 | 1930 | Hungarian Jew | 7/1944 |
| B-14684 | 1930 | Hungarian Jew | 1944 |
| B-14706 | 15 | Hungarian Jew | 14/6/1944 |
| B-14706 | 14 ¾ | Hungarian Jew | 6/1944 |
| B-14707 | 48 | Hungarian Jew | 5/6/1944 |
| B-14708 | 56 | Hungarian Jew | 20/5/1944 |
| B-14711 | 54 | Hungarian Jew | 19/5/1944 |
| B-14716 | 16 | German Jew | 7/1944 |
| B-14719 | 53 | Hungarian Jew | 7/1944 |
| B-14723 | 53 | Hungarian Jew | 12/6/1944 |
| B-14742 | 15 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 11/10/1944 |
| B-14755 | 1922 | Polish Jew | 1944 |
| B-14756 | 34 | Polish Jew | 24/8/1944 |
| B-14764 | 48 | Polish Jew | 5/6/1944 |
| B-14784 | 45 | Hungarian Jew | 9/7/1944 |
| B-14786 | 17 | Romanian Jew | 5/1944 |
| B-14793 | 47 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 10/1944 |
| B-14820 | 12 | Polish Jew | 1/8/1944 |
| B-14820 | 12 | Polish Jew | 8/1944 |
| B-14828 | 11 | Polish Jew | 8/1944 |
| B-14875 | 52 | Hungarian Jew | 29/5/1944 |

| Reg. No. | Age/Year of Birth | Nationality | Arrival in Auschwitz |
|---|---|---|---|
| B-14878 | 59 | Hungarian Jew | 19/5/1944 |
| B-14880 | 14 | Hungarian Jew | 7/1944 |
| B-14880 | 14 | Hungarian Jew | 7/7/1944 |
| B-14888 | 52 | Czechoslovakian Jew | 2/10/1944 |
| B-14893 | 1890 | Jew | 8/1944 |
| B-14894 | 1917 | Polish Jew | 2/6/1944 |

The list of prisoners employed in the Trzebinia oil refinery contains the names of 800 Jews (mainly Hungarians and Poles) with the non-consecutive numbers B-2905 to B-10269.[34] The "*Kommandobuch Arbeitskommando Golleschau*" lists another 458 Jews with the consecutive numbers B-5709-5859, B-11105-11404[35] and other scattered numbers.

## 1.5. The Quarantine List

This document titled "Quarantine List"[36] was furtively prepared by Otto Wolken. Wolken had been transferred to the quarantine camp BIIa in Birkenau on October 2, 1943, and was assigned to the outpatient clinic of this sector. This handwritten document contains the date of arrival of the prisoners in the camp (usually only men), their category (place of origin or nationality), the numbers assigned to them, the quantity of registered prisoners, the date of the end of quarantine, and the block number where they were to be housed. The first two pages contain a column indicating the strength on November 23, 1943, while the following pages contain a column for "Notes."

Attached to the interrogation protocol of Otto Wolken by Jan Sehn of April 24, 1945 is a typewritten version of the list, apparently based on the handwritten list, which explicitly lists the alleged gassings in an additional column entitled "Gassed."[37] This column is missing from the handwritten version of this document, and the numbers of the allegedly gassed persons are inserted in faded and often illegible writing into other columns containing normal information such as block number and strength. The series of numbers is not without gaps, since not all prisoners who came to Auschwitz passed through this quarantine camp.

Table 1.8: Quarantine List (October 1943 – November 1944)

| Date | Category | deported from | Reg. Numbers | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 24/10/1943 | H.J. | Westerburg/Westerbork | 157889-158235 | 347 |
| 22/10/1943 | It. J. | Rome | 158491-158639 | 149 |
| 23/10/1943 | Russians | Witebsk | 158801-158963 | 163 |
| 28/10/1943 | P.J. | Posen | 159305-159376 | 72 |
| 28/10/1943 | Poles | Lviv | 159046-159302 | 257 |
| 3/11/1943 | P.J. | Szopienic/Szopienice | 159921-160383 | 463 |
| 3/11/1943 | P.J. | Szopienic | 160384-160667 | 284 |
| 3/11/1943 | Lat. J. | Riga | 160702-160821 | 120 |

[34] AGK, NTN, 145, pp. 71-99.
[35] With the exception of B-11133, B-11290 and B-11304.
[36] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, pp. 3-8. See Document 13.
[37] GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 64-66. See Document 14.

| Date | Category | deported from | Reg. Numbers | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 6/11/1943 | P.J. | Trzebinia | 160879-161830 | 952 |
| 6/11/1943 | P.J. | Trzebinia | 161866-161874 | 9 |
| 12/11/1943 | Poles | Radom | 123661-123665<br>162220-162581 | 367 |
| 13/11/1943 | R. PoWs | Lamsdorf | R 10632-10706 | 75 |
| 15/11/1943 | It. J. | Rome | 162770-162782 | 13 |
| 17/11/1943 | Poles | Wiśnicz | 11456, 13833, 14151,<br>162801-163109 | 321 |
| 18/11/1943 | H.J. | Westerburg | 163201-163443 | 243 |
| 19/11/1943 | H.J. | Westerburg | 163800-164072 | 273 |
| 23/11/1943 | Fr. J. | Drancy | 163427-164667 | 241 |
| 24/11/1943 | Russians | Witebsk | 164668-164875 | 208 |
| 28/11/1943 | R. PoWs | Filin Estonia | R 10707-11040 | 334 |
| 2/12/1943 | Ger.J. | Vienna | 165331-165343 | 13 |
| 5/12/1943 | various | Flossenbürg | 166072-166455<br>166456-166829<br>R 11041-11074[38] | 384<br>374<br>34 |
| 7/12/1943 | Russians | Minsk-Baranowicze | 165527-166039<br>166882-167272 | 513<br>391 |
| 12/12/1943 | R. PoWs | Lamsdorf | R 11075-11129 | 55 |
| 12/12/1943 | Poles | collective transport | 167734-167965 | 232 |
| 18/12/1943 | P.J. | Stutthof | 169139-169230 | 92 |
| 21/12/1943 | Poles | collective transport | 169429-169734<br>169748 | 307 |
| 9/1/1944 | Poles | collective transport | 171476-171692 | 217 |
| 13/1/1944 | R. PoWs | Lamsdorf | R 11142-11214 | 73 |
| 13/1/1944 | P.J. | Stutthof | 171795-171914 | 120 |
| 13/1/1944 | P.J. | Będzin-Sosnowiec | 171915-172135 | 221 |
| 16/1/1944 | Poles | collective transport | 172142-172294 | 153 |
| 19/1/1944 | Ger.J. | Breslau | 172439-172444<br>172448-172449 | 6<br>2 |
| 21/1/1944 | various | collective transport | 172436,-37, -38, -45, -46,<br>-47, -50, 172527-29 | 10 |
| 26/1/1944 | various | collective transport | 172603-172610<br>172847-172849<br>172854-172859 | 8<br>3<br>6 |
| 2/2/1944 | Russians | Aachen | 173143-173151 | 9 |
| 3/2/1944 | various | collective transport | 173138-42, -52,<br>173154-173163 | 13 |
| 5/2/1944 | various | collective transport | 173168-173184, 1278,<br>89735, 748, 791[39] | 21 |
| 6/2/1944 | Poles | Mirau Czechoslovakia | 173164,173185-173188,<br>173214-173227 | 19 |
| 7/2/1944 | P-J. | Sosnowitz | 173491-173493 | 3 |
| 7/2/1944 | Russians,<br>RGer. | collective transport | 173497-173498 | 2 |

[38] The note “Rest 1. Aufstellung” follows, i.e. the remainder (156 prisoners) in the first list, but it is not clear what Wolken is alluding to.

[39] It is not known whether the small numbers are part of larger numbers, such as 173748, 173791

| Date | Category | deported from | Reg. Numbers | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 10/2/1944 | H.J. | Westerburg | 173510-173650 | 141 |
| 24/2/1944 | Estl.J. | Narwa | 174288-174311 | 24 |
| 24/2/1944 | R. PoWs | Lamsdorf | R 11222-11340 | 119 |
| 25/2/1944 | Ger.J. | Berlin | 174340-174342 | 3 |
| 26/2/1944 | R. PoWs | Lamsdorf | R 11341-11406 | 66 |
| 26/2/1944 | Ger.J. | Vienna | 174437-174440 | 4 |
| 27/2/1944 | P.J. | Sosnowitz | 174461-174470 | 10 |
| 1/3/1944 | It. J. | Fiume | 174596-174597 | 2 |
| 5/3/1944 | P.J. | Sosnowitz | 174678-174683 | 6 |
| 5/3/1944 | H.J. | Westerburg | 174684-174862 | 179 |
| 15/3/1944 | P.J. | Sosnowitz | 175070-175077 | 8 |
| 18/3/1944 | Poles | Mirau | 175134-175154 | 21 |
| 31/3/1944 | P.J. | Sosnowitz | 176466-176475 | 10 |
| 7/4/1944 | H.J. | Westerburg | 179716-179924 | 9 |
| 9/4/1944 | various | Lublin | 87 re-transferred<br>R. PoWs 11494-11517[40]<br>180128-181751 | 87<br>24<br>1624 |
| 13/4/1944 | Gr. J. | Athens | 182440-182759 | 320 |
| 16/4/1944 | women | Lublin | / | 988 women<br>38 children |
| 16/4/1944 | female P.J. | Lublin | / | 299 women<br>3 children |
| 17/4/1944 | various | Lublin | 49 re-transferred<br>R. PoWs 11518-11527<br>182859-183958 | 49<br>10<br>1000 |
| 25/4/1944 | P.J. | Sosnowitz | 181970-181972 | 3 |
| 8/5/1944 | Russians | Minsk | 187499-187779 | 281 |
| 16/5/1944 | P.J. | Sosnowitz | A 73-75 | 3 |
| 19/5/1944 | Hung. J. | Theresienstadt | A 1419-1432 | 14 |
| 20/5/1944 | Russians | Lamsdorf | 188010-188040 | 31 |
| 22/5/1944 | Hung. J. | Hannover | A 2522-2540 | 19 |
| 24/5/1944 | Russians | Minsk | 188089-188376 | 288 |
| 2/6/1944 | Russians | Minsk | 188589-188865 | 277 |
| 4/6/1944 | It.J. | Triest | 188896-188898 | 3 |
| 6/6/1944 | Hung. J. | Bergen-Belsen | 189091-189098 | 8 |
| 16/6/1944 | It. J. | Triest | A 14298-14306 | 9 |
| 16/6/1944 | Ger.J. | Berlin | A 14307-14318 | 12 |
| 30/6/1944 | P.J. | Sosnowitz | A 5335-5342<br>A 1519-1522 | 8<br>4 |
| 30/6/1944 | Ger.J. | Vienna | A 15223-15228 | 6 |
| 30/6/1944 | Gr. J. | Korfu-Athens | A 15229-15674 | 446 |
| 1/7/1944 | It. J. | Carpi | A 15677-15856 | 180 |
| 3/7/1944 | various | collective transport | 189347-189359 | 13 |
| 3/7/1944 | Hung. J. | / | A 16952-17451 | 500 |
| 7/7/1944 | R. PoWs | Lamsdorf | R 11574-11617 | 44 |
| 14/7/1944 | various/Jews | collective transport | A 17533-17544 | 12 |
| 26/7/1944 | Croat. J. | collective transport | A 5333-5334 | 2 |

[40] In the original erroneously 11531.

| Date | Category | deported from | Reg. Numbers | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 20/7/1944 | P.J. | Sosnowitz | A 17547-17555 | 9 |
| 20/7/1944 | Jews | collective transport | A 17556-17589 | 34 |
| 22/7/1944 | various | collective transport | 189628-189646 | 19 |
| 22/7/1944 | various | collective transport | A 17590-17591 | 2 |
| 23/7/1944 | R. PoWs | Częstochowa | R 11618-11651 | 34 |
| 23/7/1944 | Jews | Ludwigsdorf | A 17592-17676 | 85 |
| 26/7/1944 | Jews | Budapest | 189681-189707 | 27 |
| 28/7/1944 | P.J. | Dębica-Pustków | A 17954-18416 | 463 |
| 28/7/1944 | Poles<br>R. PoWs | Radom-Kielce | 189762-190139<br>11653-11671<br>153954, 153968 | 378<br>19<br>2 |
| 31/7/1944 | various | collective transport | 190656-190706<br>A 19945-19946 | 51<br>2 |
| 1/8/1944 | P.J. | Blizyn | B 1160-2773 | 1614 |
| 1/8/1944 | Lit.J. child | Kaunas | B 2774-2902 | 129 |
| 3/8/1944 | various It. | Triest | 190708-190713<br>A 19952-19961 | 6<br>10 |
| 5/8/1944 | R. PoWs | Lamsdorf | R 11672-11780 | 109 |
| 6/8/1944 | P.J. | Gross-Rosen | B 5546-5568 | 23 |
| 8/8/1944 | P.J. | Fünfteichen | A 19962-19992<br>+ 12 re-transferred | 31<br>12 |
| 11/8/1944 | P.J. | Gross-Rosen | B 5674-5689 | 16 |
| 12/8/1944 | Ger.J. | Berlin | B 5690-5708 | 19 |
| 12/8/1944 | Hung. J. | Hirschberg | A 19995-19996 | 2 |
| 15/8/1944 | Poles | Warsaw I | 190912-192684 | 1773 |
| 17/8/1944 | Gr. J. | Rodi | B 7159-7504 | 346 |
| 17/8/1944 | various/Jews | Croatia | B 7505-7512 | 8 |
| 17/8/1944 | P.J. | collective transport<br>/Kattowitz | B 7513-7521<br>192897 | 9<br>1 |
| 19/8/1944 | Poles<br>children | Warsaw I | / | 169 |
| 19/8/1944 | various/Jews | collective transport | B 7523-7549 | 27 |
| 20/8/1944 | RD-Z[41] | | 189679, 192908 | 2 |
| 22/8/1944 | P.J. | Łódź | B 7697-7758 | 62 |
| 22/8/1944 | Italian | Triest | B 7760-7761,<br>192890-192891 | 2<br>2 |
| 22/8/1944 | various/Jews | Mauthausen | B 7762-7855 | 94 |
| 22/8/1944 | Poles | Budapest | 192887-192889 | 3 |
| 24/8/1944 | RGer.J. | Łódź | B 7557-7559 | 3 |
| 2/9/1944 | Sl.J. | Cadza [sic] | B 8704-8709 | 6 |
| 3/9/1944 | RGer.J. | Vienna | B 9103-9107 | 5 |
| 7/9/1944 | Fr. J. | Lion | 195464-195495 | 32 |
| 7/9/1944 | Sl.J. | Čadca | B 9371 | 1 |
| 5/9/1944 | Poles | Warsaw II | 193334-195288 | 1955 |
| 5/9/1944 | female Poles | Warsaw II | 87261-88391 | 1131 |
| 8/9/1944 | It.J. | Triest | B 9739-9751 | 13 |
| 8/8/1944 | RGer.J. | Berlin | B 9752-9766 | 15 |

[41] *Reichsdeutsche-Zigeuner*, Reich-German Gypsies.

| Date | Category | deported from | Reg. Numbers | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 9/8/1944 | Poles | Warsaw II | 195496-196424 | 929 |
| 5/9/1944 | female Poles | Warsaw II | 87261-88391 | 1131 |
| 8/9/1944 | It.J. | Triest | B 9739-9751 | 13 |
| 8/9/1944 | RGer.J. | Berlin | B 9752-9766 | 15 |
| 9/9/1944 | Poles | Warsaw III | 195496-196424 | 929 |
| 10/9/1944 | Poles | Warsaw IV | 196448-199467 | 3020 |
| 20/9/1944 | Sl.J. | Slovakia | B 10423-10453 | 31 |
| 20/9/1944 | Hung. J. | Budapest | 199522-199529 | 8 |
| 2/10/1944 | P.J. | Annaberg | B 10607-11017 | 411 |
| 9/10/1944 | It.J. | Triest | B 12657-12661 | 5 |
| 10/10/1944 | Poles | Dachau | 199786 | 1 |
| 10/10/1944/ | RD.J | Berlin | B 13302-13306 | 5 |
| 15/10/1944 | Juden | Theresienstadt | B 13300-13301<br>199785 | 2<br>1 |
| 20/10/1944 | Hung. J. | Budapest | 199811-199828 | 18 |
| 28/10/1944 | Italian | Bozen | 199858-199883<br>B 13710-13742 | 26<br>33 |
| 28/10/1944 | Pole | | 198857 | 1 |
| 29/10/1944 | Sl.J. | Seret /Sered | B 13747-13753 | 7 |
| 30/10/1944 | Prot. J. | Theresienstadt | B 13754-13970 | 217 |
| 3/11/1944 | Sl. J. | Seret | women, children?<br>men: B 13970-14479 | 990 |

## 1.6. Kazimierz Smoleń's List of Registered Female Inmates[42]

The table below lists the corresponding registration numbers.

Table 1.9: List of registered female inmates 1942-1944, regular Numbers

**1942**

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1-999 | 26/3/1942 | Ravensbrück | 999 |
| 1000-1998 | 26/3/1942 | Slovakia | 999 |
| 1999-2796 | 28/3/1942 | Slovakia | 798 |
| 2797-3761 | 2/4/1942 | Slovakia | 965 |
| 3762 | 3/4/1942 | Munich | 1 |
| 3763-4760 | | | |
| except 3813 (19/6) | 3/4/1942 | Slovakia | 997 |
| 4761-5203 | 13/4/1942 | Slovakia | 443 |
| 5204-5230 | 17/4/1942 | Slovakia | 27 |
| 5231-5232 | 17/4/1942 | Oppeln | 2 |
| 5233-5768 | 19/4/1942 | Slovakia | 536 |
| 5769-6225 | 23/4/1942 | Slovakia | 457 |
| 6226-6783 | 24/4/1942 | Slovakia | 558 |
| 6784-6910 | 27/4/1942 | Krakow | 127 |
| 6911-7407 | 29/4/1042 | Slovakia | 497 |

[42] See Document 15. NOKW-2824, pp. 4f.

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 7408-7431 | 1/5/1942 | Krakow | 24 |
| 7432-7433 | 1/5/1942 | Troppau | 2 |
| 7434-7447 | 6/5/1942 | Kattowitz | 14 |
| 7448 | 6/5/1942 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 7449-7453 | 12/5/1942 | Ravensbrück | 1 |
| 7454 | 15/5/1942 | Chemnitz | 1 |
| 7455 | 19/5/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 7456 | 20/5/1942 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 7457-7469 | 20/5/1942 | Prague | 13 |
| 7470-7478 | 22/5/1942 | collective transport | 9 |
| 7479-7532 | 28/5/1942 | Krakow | 54 |
| 7533-7534 | 30/5/1942 | Breslau | 2 |
| 7535-7585 | 30/5/1942 | Krakow | 51 |
| 7586-7596 | 5/6/1942 | Kattowitz | 11 |
| 7597-7601 | 5/6/1942 | collective transport | 5 |
| 7602-7606 | 6/6/1942 | collective transport | 5 |
| 7607-7608 | 10/6/1942 | collective transport | 2 |
| 7609-7618 | 12/6/1942 | collective transport | 10 |
| 7619-7620 | 13/6/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 7621-7626 | 17/6/1942 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 7627-7671 | 17/6/1942 | Prague | 45 |
| 7672-7677, 3813 | 19/6/1942 | collective transport | 7 |
| 7678-7932 | 20/6/1942 | Slovakia | 255 |
| 7933-7957 | 20/6/1942 | Ravensbrück | 25 |
| 7958 | 22/6/1942 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 7959-7960 | 24/6/1942 | collective transport | 2 |
| 7961-8026 | 24/6/1942 | Drancy | 66 |
| 8027-8050 | 25/6/1942 | collective transport | 24 |
| 8051-8084 | 30/6/1944 | Beaune-la-Rolande | 34 |
| 8085-8110 | 30/6/1944 | collective transport | 26 |
| 8111-8183 | 1/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 73 |
| 8184-8385 | 2/7/1942 | ? | 202 |
| 8386-8388 | 3/7/1942 | collective transport | 3 |
| 8389-8496 | 4/7/1942 | Slovakia | 108 |
| 8497-8504 | 5/7/1942 | collective transport | 8 |
| 8505 | 4/7/1942 | ? | 1 |
| 8506-8507 | 7/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 8508-8509 | 8/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 8510-8512 | 8/7/1942 | Ravensbrück | 3 |
| 8513-8541 | 10/7/1942 | collective transport | 29 |
| 8542-8571 | 11/7/1942 | Krakow | 30 |
| 8572-8575 | 11/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 8576-8723 | 11/7/1942 | Slovakia | 148 |
| 8724 | 13/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 8725 | 14/7/1942 | Ravensbrück | 1 |
| 8726-8744 | 16/7/1942 | Łòdź | 19 |
| 8745 | 16/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 8746-8999 | 17/7/1942 | Westerbork, Slovakia | 254 |
| 9000 | 17/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 9001-9025 | 17/7/1942 | ? | 25 |
| 9026 | 4/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 9027-9127 | 17/7/1942 | Westerbork | 101 |
| 9128-9158 | 18/7/1942 | collective transport | 31 |
| 9159-9337 | 18/7/1942 | Slovakia | 179 |
| 9338-9549 | 18/7/1942 | Slovakia | 212 |
| 9550-9668 | 19/7/1942 | Pithiviers | 119 |
| 9669-9691 | 19/7/1942 | collective transport | 23 |
| 9692-9700 | 21/7/1942 | Oppeln | 9 |
| 9701 | 21/7/1942 | ? | 1 |
| 9702 | 21/7/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 9703-9823 | 21/7/1942 | Drancy | 121 |
| 9824-9879 | 22/7/1942 | Marburg | 56 |
| 9880-10176 | 23/7/1942 | Westerbork | 297 |
| 10177-10566 | 23/7/1942 | Angers St. Laud | 390 |
| 10567-19570 | 24/7/1942 | collective transport | 4 |
| 10571-10663 | 25/7/1942 | Slovakia | 93 |
| 10664-11049 | 24/7/1942 | Drancy | 386 |
| 11050-11051 | 25/7/1942 | Oppeln | 2 |
| 11052-11344 | 26/7/1942 | RSHA/ Westerbork | 293 |
| 11345-11974 | 26/7/1942 | Drancy | 630 |
| 11975-12009 | 27/7/1942 | Krakow | 35 |
| 12010-12324 | 28/7/1942 | Westerbork | 315 |
| 12325-12339 | 29/7/1942 | collective transport | 15 |
| 12340-13081 | 29/7/1942 | Drancy | 742 |
| 13082-13191 | 30/7/1942 | Radom | 110 |
| 13192-13244 | 31/7/1942 | collective transport | 53 |
| 13245-13319 | 1/8/1942 | Slovakia | 75 |
| 13320-13833 | 31/7/1942 | Drancy | 514 |
| 13834-14150 | 1/8/1942 | Westerbork | 317 |
| 14151-14155 | 2/8/1942 | Prague | 5 |
| 14156-14514 | 2/8/1942 | Pithiviers | 359 |
| 14515-14782 | 4/8/1942 | Westerbork | 268 |
| 14783 | 5/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 14784-15101 | 5/8/1942 | Malines | 318 |
| 15102-15644, | | | |
| except 15268 | | | |
| (see 2/12/1942) | 5/8/1942 | Pithiviers | 542 |
| 15645-15672 | 7/8/1942 | collective transport | 28 |
| 15673-15710 | 8/8/1942 | collective transport | 38 |
| 15711-15806 | 7/8/1942 | Beaune-La-Rolande | 96 |
| 15807-15811 | 8/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 15812-15960 | 8/8/1942 | Westerbork | 149 |
| 15961-16171 | 9/8/1942 | Pithiviers | 211 |
| 16172 | 10/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 16173-16505 | 10/8/1942 | Cilli | 333 |
| 16506-16636 | 11/8/1942 | Westerbork | 131 |
| 16637-16736 | 12/8/1942 | Drancy | 100 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 16737-16964 | 13/8/1942 | Malines | 228 |
| 16965-16967 | 13/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 16968-17068 | 14/8/1942 | collective transport | 101 |
| 17069-17130 | 14/8/1942 | Drancy | 62 |
| 17131-17146 | 14/8/1942 | Krakow | 16 |
| 17147-17221 | 15/8/1942 | Sosnowitz | 75 |
| 1722-17237 | 17/8/1942 | collective transport | 16 |
| 17238-17316 | 16/8/1942 | Westerbork | 79 |
| 17317-17521 | 17/8/1942 | Malines | 205 |
| 17522-17544 | 17/8/1942 | Krakow | 23 |
| 17545-17551 | 17/8/1942 | Oppeln | 7 |
| 17552-17660 | 18/8/1942 | Westerbork, Yugoslavia | 109 |
| 17661-17678 | 19/8/1942 | Krakow | 18 |
| 17679-17713 | 19/8/1942 | Drancy | 35 |
| 17714-17784 | 20/8/1942 | Malines | 71 |
| 17785-17795 | 20/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 11 |
| 17796-17856 | 20/8/1942 | Cilli | 61 |
| 17857-17874 | 21/8/1942 | collective transport | 18 |
| 17875-17919 | 21/8/1942 | Drancy | 45 |
| 17920-18005 | 22/8/1942 | Yugoslavia | 86 |
| 18006-18222 | 22/8/1942 | Westerbork | 217 |
| 18223-18234 | 23/8/1942 | collective transport | 12 |
| 18235-18252 | 23/8/1942 | Drancy | 18 |
| 18253-18302 | 25/8/1942 | Warsaw | 50 |
| 18303-18340 | 25/8/1942 | Westerbork | 38 |
| 18341-18428 | 26/3/1942 | Yugoslavia | 88 |
| 18429-18444 | 26/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 16 |
| 18445-18448 | 27/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 18449-18562 | 27/8/1942 | Malines | 114 |
| 18563-18566 | 28/8/1942 | Krakow | 4 |
| 18567-18595 | 28/8/1942 | collective transport | 29 |
| 18596-18608 | 29/8/1942 | Krakow | 13 |
| 18609-18644 | 29/8/1942 | Drancy | 36 |
| 18645-18675 | 30/8/1942 | Yugoslavia | 31 |
| 18676-18748 | 30/8/1942 | Marburg | 73 |
| 18749-18819 | 31/8/1942 | Drancy | 71 |
| 18820-18826 | 1/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 18827-18853 | 2/9/1942 | Drancy | 27 |
| 18854-18866 | 1/9/1942 | Prague | 13 |
| 18867-18952 | 3/9/1942 | Malines | 86 |
| 18953-18955 | 3/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 18956-19002 | 4/9/1942 | collective transport | 47 |
| 10003-19115 | 4/9/1942 | Drancy | 113 |
| 19116 | 5/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 19117-19169 | 5/9/1942 | Westerbork | 53 |
| 19170-19207 | 6/9/1942 | Drancy | 38 |
| 19208-19209 | 6/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 19210-19235 | 8/9/1942 | Westerbork | 26 |
| 19236-19242 | 9/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 7 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 19243-19294 | 9/9/1942 | Drancy | 52 |
| 19295-19358 | 10/9/1942 | Malines | 64 |
| 19359 | 10/9/1942 | Ravensbrück | 1 |
| 19360-19413 | 11/9/1942 | collective transport | 54 |
| 19414-19481 | 11/9/1942 | France | 68 |
| 19482-19515 | 12/9/1942 | Westerbork | 34 |
| 19516-19529 | 12/9/1942 | collective transport | 14 |
| 19530-19607 | 13/9/1942 | France | 78 |
| 19608-19712 | 14/9/1942 | Malines | 105 |
| 19713-19719 | 15/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 19720-19748 | 15/9/1942 | Westerbork | 29 |
| 19749-19768 | 10/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 20 |
| 19769-19770 | 16/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 19771 | 15/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 19772-19820 | 16/9/1942 | France | 49 |
| 19821-19921 | 17/9/1942 | Malines | 101 |
| 19922-19926 | 16/9/1942 | ? | 5 |
| 19927-19948 | 18/9/1942 | collective transport | 22 |
| 19949-19979 | 18/9/1942 | collective transport | 31 |
| 19980-20126 | 18/9/1942 | France | 147 |
| 20127-20197 | 19/9/1942 | Slovakia | 71 |
| 20198-20216 | 19/9/1942 | Krakow | 19 |
| 20217-20437 | 20/9/1942 | Westerbork, Drancy | 221 |
| 29438 | 22/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 20439-20488 | 22/9/1942 | Westerbork | 50 |
| 20489-20561 | 23/9/1942 | Slovakia | 73 |
| 20562-20565 | 23/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 20566-20709 | 23/9/1942 | Pithiviers | 144 |
| 20710-20722 | 25/9/1942 | collective transport | 13 |
| 20723-20848 | 25/9/1942 | Drancy | 126 |
| 20849-20862 | 26/9/1942 | collective transport | 14 |
| 20863-20912 | 26/9/1942 | Westerbork | 50 |
| 20913-21018 | 27/9/1942 | Drancy | 106 |
| 21019-21091 | 28/9/1942 | Malines | 73 |
| 21092-21111 | 29/9/1942 | Warsaw | 20 |
| 21112-21115 | 29/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 21116-21163 | 29/9/1942 | France | 48 |
| 21164-21176 | 30/9/1942 | Krakow | 13 |
| 21177-21186 | 30/9/1942 | Kattowitz | 10 |
| 21187-21305 | 30/9/1942 | Westerbork | 119 |
| 21306-21372 | 2/10/1942 | collective transport | 67 |
| 21373-21394 | 2/10/1942 | Drancy | 22 |
| 21395-21427 | 3/10/1942 | Westerbork | 33 |
| 21428-22049 | 6/10/1942 | Ravensbrück | 622 |
| 22050 | 6/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 22051-22097 | 6/10/1942 | Radom | 47 |
| 22098-22155 | 7/10/1942 | Westerbork | 58 |
| 22156-22223 | 7/10/1942 | Lublin | 68 |
| 22224-22227 | 9/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 4 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 22228-22237 | 9/10/1942 | Krakow | 10 |
| 22238-22261 | 9/10/1942 | collective transport | 24 |
| 22262-[22281][43] | 10/10/1942 | Prague | 20 |
| 22282-22389 | 10/10/1942 | Holland | 108 |
| 22390-22396 | 12/10/1942 | collective transport | 7 |
| 22397-22484 | 12/10/1942 | Malines | 88 |
| 22485-22492 | 13/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 8 |
| 22493-22511 | 14/10/1942 | Łódź | 19 |
| 22512-22561 | 13/10/1942 | Warsaw | 50 |
| 22562-22630 | 14/10/1942 | Westerbork | 69 |
| 22631 | 15/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 22632-22668 | 16/10/1942 | collective transport | 37 |
| 22669-22784 | 18/10/1942 | Holland | 116 |
| 22785-22796 | 19/10/1942 | collective transport | 12 |
| 22797-22800 | 20/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 22801-22878 | 21/10/1942 | Slovakia | 78 |
| 22879-22886 | 21/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 8 |
| 22887-22905 | 23/10/1942 | collective transport | 19 |
| 22906-22916 | 25/10/1942 | collective transport | 11 |
| 22917-22948 | 25/10/1942 | Holland | 32 |
| 22949-23064 | 26/10/1942 | Malines | 116 |
| 23065 | 26/10/1942 | Breslau | 1 |
| 23066-23069 | 27/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 23070-23274 | 27/7/1942 | Westerbork | 205 |
| 23275-23306 | 28/10/1942 | Theresienstadt | 32 |
| 23307-23325 | 30/10/1942 | collective transport | 19 |
| 23326-23358 | 31/10/1942 | collective transport | 33 |
| 23359-23368 | 31/10/1942 | Krakow | 10 |
| 23369-23376 | 31/10/1942 | Kattowitz | 8 |
| 23377-23413 | 1/11/1942 | Berlin | 37 |
| 23414 | 2/11/1942 | Breslau | 1 |
| 23415-23489 | 3/11/1942 | Malines | 75 |
| 23490-23507 | 3/11/1942 | Brünn | 18 |
| 23508-23533 | 4/11/1942 | collective transport | 26 |
| 23534-23583 | 4/11/1942 | Westerbork | 50 |
| 23584-23624 | 6/11/1942 | collective transport | 41 |
| 23625-23716 | 6/11/1942 | France | 92 |
| 23717-23733 | 7/11/1942 | collective transport | 17 |
| 23734-23962 | 7/11/1942 | Zichenau | 229 |
| 23963-24044 | 8/11/1942 | Drancy | 82 |
| 24045 | 9/11/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 24046-24149 | 9/11/1942 | Białystok | 104 |
| 24150-24152 | 9/11/1942 | collective transport | 3 |
| 24153-24227 | 11/11/1942 | Radom | 75 |
| 24228-24253 | 11/11/1942 | collective transport | 26 |
| 24254-24353 | 11/11/1942 | Drancy | 100 |
| 24354-24401 | 12/11/1942 | Westerbork | 48 |

[43] Missing in the original.

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 24402-24425 | 12/11/1942 | Łódź | 24 |
| 24426-24435 | 12/11/1942 | Krakow | 10 |
| 24436-24487 | 13/11/1942 | Warsaw | 52 |
| 24488-24489 | 13/11/1942 | collective transport | 2 |
| 24490-24523 | 13/11/1942 | Drancy | 34 |
| 24524-24658 | 14/11/1942 | Zichenau | 135 |
| 24659-25037 | 14/11/1942 | Białystok | 379 |
| 25038-25039 | 14/11/1942 | Krakow | 2 |
| 25040-25041 | 16/11/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 25042 | 17/11/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 25043-25064 | 18/11/1942 | RSHA | 22 |
| 25065-25129 | 18/11/1942 | Grodno | 65 |
| 25130-25134 | 19/11/1942 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 25135-25495 | 19/11/1942 | Zichenau | 361 |
| 25496-25620 | 20/11/1942 | collective transport | 125 |
| 25621-25655 | 21/11/1942 | Westerbork | 35 |
| 25656-25787 | 22/11/1942 | Zichenau | 132 |
| 25788-25791 | 23/11/1942 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 25792 | 24/11/1943 | Klagenfurt | 1 |
| 25793-25920 | 25/11/1942 | Grodno | 128 |
| 25921-25926 | 25/11/1942 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 25927-25968 | 26/11/1942 | Westerbork | 42 |
| 25969-26021 | 27/11/1942 | Warsaw | 53 |
| 26022-26034 | 27/11/1942 | collective transport | 13 |
| 26035-26203 | 28/11/1942 | Zichenau | 169 |
| 26204 | 29/11/1942 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 26205-26232 | 29/11/1942 | Ravensbrück | 28 |
| 26233-26235 | 30/11/1942 | Lviv | 3 |
| 26236-26272 | 30/11/1942 | Zichenau | 37 |
| 26273-26286 | 1/12/1942 | Krakow | 14 |
| 26287-26346 | 2/12/1942 | Grodno | 60 |
| 26347-26369, 15268 | 2/12/1942 | collective transport | 24 |
| 26370-26465 | 3/12/1942 | collective transport | 96 |
| 26466-26505 | 4/12/1942 | collective transport | 40 |
| 26506-26542 | 7/12/1942 | collective transport | 37 |
| 26543-26544 | 7/12/1942 | Białystok | 2 |
| 26545-26546 | 7/12/1942 | Lviv | 2 |
| 26547-26558 | 8/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 12 |
| 26559-26617 | 9/12/1942 | collective transport | 59 |
| 26618-26645 | 10/12/1942 | Reich territory | 28 |
| 26646-26658 | 10/12/1942 | collective transport | 13 |
| 26659-26661 | 10/12/1942 | Holland | 3 |
| 26662-26755 | 11/12/1942 | collective transport | 94 |
| 26756-26799 | 12/12/1942 | Lublin | 44 |
| 26800-26805 | 11/12/1942 | Małkinia | 6 |
| 26806-26809 | 12/12/1942 | Hamburg | 4 |
| 26810-27129 | | | |
| except 27033, | 12/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 318 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 27039 (20/12) | | | |
| 27130-27131 | 10/12/1942 | ? | 2 |
| 27132-27150 | 14/12/1942 | collective transport | 19 |
| 27151-27169 | 15/12/1942 | ? | 19 |
| 27170-27180 | 16/12/1942 | collective transport | 11 |
| 27181-27186 | 16/12/1942 | Krakow | 6 |
| 27187 | 16/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 27188-27207 | 16/12/1942 | Krakow | 20 |
| 27208-27256 | 16/12/1942 | Radom | 49 |
| 27257-27305 | | | |
| except 27275 | 16/12/1942 | Zamość | 48 |
| 27275 | 11/1/1943 | Augsburg | 1 |
| 27306-27562 | 17/12/1942 | Płońsk | 257 |
| 27563-27676 | 18/12/1942 | collective transport | 114 |
| 27677-27680 | 19/12/1942 | collective transport | 4 |
| 27681-27722, | | | |
| 27033, 27039 | 20/12/1942 | collective transport | 44 |
| 27723-27773 | 22/12/1942 | collective transport | 51 |
| 27774-27778 | | | |
| 27779-27780 | 19/12/1942 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 27781-27788 | 25/12/1942 | collective transport | 8 |
| 27789-27806 | 26/12/1942 | collective transport | 18 |
| 27807-27863 | 28/12/1942 | collective transport | 57 |
| 27864-27905 | 30/12/1942 | collective transport | 42 |
| 1943 | | | |
| 27906-27925 | 1/1/1943 | collective transport | 20 |
| 27926-27967 | 3/1/1943 | collective transport | 42 |
| 27968-27978 | 4/1/1943 | collective transport | 11 |
| 27979 | 5/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 27980 | 11/8/1942 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 27981 | 6/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 27982-28054 | 6/1/1943 | Krakow | 73 |
| 28055-28068 | 7/1/1943 | collective transport | 14 |
| 28069-28283 | 8/1/1943 | Augustów | 215 |
| 28284-28340 | 8/1/1943 | collective transport | 57 |
| 28341-28422, | | | |
| 27275 | 11/1/1943 | collective transport | |
| Augsburg | 83 | | |
| 28423-28471 | 12/1/1943 | collective transport | 49 |
| 28472-28511 | 13/1/1943 | collective transport | 40 |
| 28512-28523 | 13/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 12 |
| 28524-28624 | 13/1/1943 | Westerbork | 101 |
| 28625-28633 | 14/1/1943 | collective transport | 9 |
| 28634-28683 | 14/1/1943 | Zambrów | 50 |
| 28684-28822 | | | |
| except 28727-28730 | 15/1/1943 | collective transport | |
| Białystok | 139 | | |
| 28823-29339 | | | |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| except 28838-28858 | 15/1/1943 | Bydgoszcz | |
| ? | 517 | | |
| 29340-29369 | 17/1/1943 | collective transport | 30 |
| 29370-29450 | 18/1/1943 | Malines | 81 |
| 29451-29584 | 19/1/1943 | Zambrów | 134 |
| 29585-29599 | 19/1/1943 | collective transport | 15 |
| 29600-29624 | 20/1/1943 | Westerbork | 25 |
| 29625-30027 | 19/1/1943 | Krakow | 403 |
| 30028-30034 | 20/1/1943 | collective transport | 7 |
| 30035-30135 | 20/1/1943 | Grodno | 101 |
| 30136-30247 | 21/1/1943 | Grodno | 112 |
| 30248-30411 | 21/1/1943 | Theresienstadt | 164 |
| 30412-30415 | 21/1/1943 | ? | 4 |
| 30416-30679 | 22/1/1943 | Radom | 264 |
| 30680-30770 | 22/1/1943 | collective transport | 91 |
| 30771-30999 | 22/1/1943 | Grodno | 229 |
| 31000-31190 | 23/1/1943 | Grodno | 191 |
| 31191-31226 | 24/1/1943 | Holland | 36 |
| 31227-31271 | 24/1/1943 | collective transport | 45 |
| 31272-32361 | 25/1/1943 | Kattowitz | 90 |
| 31362-31421 | 24/1/1943 | Grodno | 60 |
| 31422-31501 | 24/1/1943 | Theresienstadt | 80 |
| 31502-31503 | 25/1/1943 | Westerbork | 2 |
| 31504-31558 | 26/1/1943 | collective transport | 55 |
| 31559-31590 | 26/1/1943 | Sokółka | 32 |
| 31591-31624 | | | |
| except 31592 | 27/1/1943 | collective transport | 33 |
| 31592 | 8/5/1943 | ? | 1 |
| 31625-31854 | 27/1/1943 | Paris | 230 |
| 31855-31869 | | | |
| except 31857 | 27/1/1943 | collective transport | 14 |
| 31857 | 30/1/1943 | Dresden | 1 |
| 31870-31941 | 27/1/1943 | Theresienstadt | 72 |
| 31942-31947 | 28/1/1943 | collective transport | 6 |
| 31948-32026 | 28/1/1943 | Wolkovysk | 79 |
| 32027-32088 | 28/1/1943 | collective transport | 62 |
| 32089-32603 | 29/1/1943 | Krakow | 515 |
| 32604 | 30/1/1943 | ? | 1 |
| 32605-32607 | 29/1/1943 | collective transport | 3 |
| 32608-32703 | 28/1/1943 | Prague | 96 |
| 32704-32730 | 29/1/1943 | collective transport | 27 |
| 32731-32743 | 31/1/1943 | Brünn | 13 |
| 32744-32883 | 30/1/1943 | Berlin | 140 |
| 32884-33157 | 30/1/1943 | Oranczyce | 274 |
| 33158-33252 | 30/1/1943 | Theresienstadt | 95 |
| 33253-33271 | 30/1/1943 | Westerbork | 19 |
| 33272-33306 | 30/1/1/1943 | collective transport | 35 |
| 33307-33325 | 1/2/1943 | Kattowitz | 19 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 33326-33357 | 31/1/1943 | Oranczyce | 32 |
| 33358-33536 | 31/1/1943 | Oranczyce | 179 |
| 33537[44]-33542 | 1/2/1943 | collective transport | 6 |
| 33543-33927 | 1/2/1943 | collective transport | 385 |
| 33928-34032 | 2/2/1943 | Oranczyce | 105 |
| 34033-34095 | 2/2/1943 | Theresienstadt | 63 |
| 34096-34103 | 2/2/1943 | collective transport | 8 |
| 34104-34125 | 10/2/1943 | E. H. auf Sch.[45] | 22 |
| 34126-34177 | 3/2/1943 | Westerbork | 52 |
| 34178-34182 | 4/2/1943 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 34183-34288 | 4/2/1943 | Berlin | 106 |
| 34289-34589 | 5/2/1943 | Lublin | 301 |
| 34590-34632 | 5/2/1943 | collective transport | 43 |
| 34633-34727 | 6/2/1943 | collective transport | 95 |
| 34728-34774 | 6/2/1943 | Białystok | 47 |
| 34775-34778 | 7/2/1943 | collective transport | 4 |
| 34779-34873 | 8/2/1943 | Białystok | 95 |
| 34874-34892 | 8/2/1943 | collective transport | 19 |
| 34893-34894 | 9/2/1943 | Oppeln | 2 |
| 34895-34898 | 10/2/1943 | collective transport | 4 |
| 34899-34964 | 11/2/1943 | Westerbork | 66 |
| 34965-34967 | | | |
| 34968 | 7/2/1943 | Lviv | |
| Münster | 4 | | |
| 34969-35059 | 11/2/1943 | Drancy | 91 |
| 35060-35066 | 11/2/1943 | Krakow | 7 |
| 35067-35203 | 12/2/1943 | Radom | 137 |
| 35204-35250 | 12/2/1943 | collective transport | 47 |
| 35251-35289 | 13/2/1943 | collective transport | 39 |
| 35290-35342 | 13/2/1943 | Drancy | 53 |
| 35343-35356 | 15/2/1943 | collective transport | 14 |
| 35357-35523 | 15/2/1943 | Drancy | 167 |
| 35524-35624 | 16/2/1943 | Augsburg | 101 |
| 35625-35635 | 16/2/1943 | Kattowitz | 11 |
| 35636-35938 | 14/2/1943 | Krakow | 303 |
| 35939-35972 | 17/2/1943 | collective transport | 34 |
| 35973-36033 | 18/2/1943 | Westerbork | 61 |
| 36034-36053, | | | |
| 19370 | 18/2/1943 | collective transport | |
| re-transfer | 21 | | |
| 36054 | 19/2/1943 | Prague | 1 |
| 36055 | 17/2/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 36056-36076 | 19/2/1943 | collective transport | 21 |
| 36077-36108 | 20/2/1943 | collective transport | 32 |
| 36109-36193 | 20/2/1943 | Berlin | 85 |
| 36194 | 20/2/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |

[44] 33538 in the original .
[45] *Erziehungshäftling auf Schutzhaft* = educational inmate in protective custody

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 36195 | 19/2/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 36196-36219 | | | |
| 455 | 22/2/1943 | collective transport | |
| re-transfer | 25 | | |
| 36220-36250 | 23/2/1943 | collective transport | 31 |
| 36251-36280 | 25/2/1943 | Westerbork | 30 |
| 36281-36306 | 25/2/1943 | collective transport | 26 |
| 36307 | 2/3/1943 | Krakow | 1 |
| 36308-36311 | 25/2/1943 | collective transport | 4 |
| 36312-36354 | 26/2/1943 | collective transport | 43 |
| 36355-36408 | 27/2/1943 | collective transport | 54 |
| 36409-36514 | 27/2/1943 | Berlin | 106 |
| 36515-36539 | 1/3/1943 | collective transport | 25 |
| 336540-36545 | 2/3/1943 | Krakow | 6 |
| 36546-36930 | 2/3/1943 | Berlin | 385 |
| 36931-36933 | 2/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 36934 | 3/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 36935-37079 | 3/3/1943 | Berlin | 145 |
| 37080-37243 | 3/3/1943 | Berlin | 164 |
| 37244-37276 | 3/3/1943 | Radom | 33 |
| 37277-37295 | 4/3/1943 | Drancy | 19 |
| 37296-37495 | 4/3/1943 | collective transport/Berlin | 200 |
| [37496-37535][46] | 4/3/1943[47] | collective transport | 40 |
| 37536-37638 | 5/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 103 |
| 37639-37646 | 5/3/1943 | collective transport | 8 |
| 37647-37742 | 5/3/1943 | Berlin | 96 |
| 37743-37932 | 6/3/1943 | Breslau | 190 |
| 37933-38000 | | | |
| 37949 | 6/3/1943 | collective transport | |
| Krakow | 69 | | |
| 38001-38065 | 7/3/1943 | Berlin | 65 |
| 38066-38089 | 8/3/1943 | collective transport | 24 |
| 38090-38116 | 9/3/1943 | Krakow | 27 |
| 38117-38127 | 10/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 11 |
| 38128-38142 | 12/3/1943 | collective transport | 15 |
| 38143-38159 | 13/3/1943 | collective transport | 17 |
| 38160-38306 | 13/3/1943 | Berlin | 147 |
| 38307-38330 | 14/3/1943 | Krakow | 24 |
| 38331-38346 | 14/3/1943 | collective transport | 16 |
| 38347-38355 | 15/3/1943 | collective transport | 9 |
| 38356-38358 | 16/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 38359-38413 | 16/3/1943 | Krakow | 55 |
| 38414-38425 | 16/3/1943 | collective transport | 12 |
| 38426-38451 | 16/3/1943 | Krakow | 26 |
| 38452-38456 | 17/3/1943 | collective transport | 5 |

[46] Missing in the original.
[47] According to Czech 1989.

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 38457-38468 | 18/3/1943 | collective transport | 12 |
| 38469-38582 | 18/3/1943 | Radom | 114 |
| 38583 | 9/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 38584-38644 | 19/3/1943 | collective transport | 61 |
| 38645-38720 | 20/3/1943 | collective transport | 76 |
| 38721-38912 | 20/3/1943 | Greece | 192 |
| 38913-38960 | 22/3/1943 | collective transport | 48 |
| 38961 | 23/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 38962-39191 | 24/3/1943 | Greece | 230 |
| 39192 | 24/3/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 39193-39428 | 25/3/1943 | Greece | 236 |
| 39429-39464 | | | |
| 39454 | 25/3/1943 | collective transport | |
| E. H. auf Sch. | 36 | | |
| 39465-39490 | 26/3/1943 | collective transport | 26 |
| 39491-37504 | 27/3/1943 | collective transport | 14 |
| 39505-39519 | 27/3/1943 | collective transport | 15 |
| 39520-39530 | 29/3/1943 | collective transport | 11 |
| 39531-39622 | 29/3/1943 | Augsburg | 92 |
| 39623-39763 | 30/3/1943 | Greece | 141 |
| 39764-39772 | 30/3/1943 | Krakow | 9 |
| 39773-39792 | 31/3/1943 | collective transport | 20 |
| 39793-39816 | 31/3/1943 | Sieradz | 24 |
| 39817-39836 | 31/3/1943 | Kattowitz und Oppeln | 20 |
| 39837-39939 | 2/4/1943 | RSHA | 103 |
| 39940-39963 | 2/4/1943 | collective transport | 24 |
| 39964-40221 | 3/4/1943 | Greece | 258 |
| 40222-40241 | 5/4/1943 | collective transport | 20 |
| 40242-40250 | 6/4/1943 | Krakow | 9 |
| 40251-40279 | 7/4/1943 | collective transport | 29 |
| 40280-40440 | 9/4/1943 | Greece | 161 |
| 40441-40466 | 9/4/1943 | collective transport | 26 |
| 40467-40479 | 9/4/1943 | collective transport | 13 |
| 40480 | 9/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 40481-40522 | 10/4/1943 | collective transport | 42 |
| 40523 | 17/4/1943 | Krakow | 1 |
| 40524 | 10/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 40525-40535 | 10/4/1943 | Krakow | 11 |
| 40536 | 10/5/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 40537-40782 | 10/4/1943 | Greece | 246 |
| 40783-40800 | 12/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 18 |
| 40801-40820 | 12/4/1943 | collective transport | 20 |
| 40821-40823 | 13/4/1943 | collective transport | 3 |
| 40824-40830 | 13/4/1943 | Krakow | 7 |
| 40831-40840 | 13/4/1943 | Ravensbrück | 10 |
| 40841-41204 | 14/4/1943 | Greece | 364 |
| 41205-41236 | 15/4/1943 | Radom | 32 |
| 41237-41253 | | | |
| 253 | 16/4/1943 | collective transport | |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| re-transfer | 18 | | |
| 41254-41269 | 16/4/1943 | collective transport | 16 |
| 41270-41319 | 17/4/1943 | collective transport | 50 |
| 41320-41353 | 17/4/1943 | collective transport | 34 |
| 41354-41615 | 17/4/1943 | Greece | 262 |
| 41616-41860 | 18/4/1943 | Greece | 245 |
| 41861-41868 | 19/4/1943 | collective transport | 8 |
| 41869 | 19/4/1943 | Białystok | 1 |
| 41870-42027 | 20/4/1943 | Neudorf | 158 |
| 42028-42037 | 21/4/1943 | Prague | 10 |
| 42038-42450 | 22/4/1943 | Greece | 413 |
| 42451-42562 | 22/4/1943 | Malines | 112 |
| 42563-42695 | 22/4/1943 | Malines | 133 |
| 42696-42698 | 22/4/1943 | Oppeln | 3 |
| 42699-42707 | 23/4/1943 | collective transport | 9 |
| 42708-42811 | 23/4/1943 | collective transport | 104 |
| 42812-42865 | 24/4/1943 | collective transport | 54 |
| 42866-42881 | 24/8/1943 | Krakow | 16 |
| 42882-43074 | 26/4/1943 | Greece | 193 |
| 43075-43121 | 24/4/1943 | collective transport | 47 |
| 43122 | 29/4/1943 | E. H. auf Sch. | 1 |
| 43123-43483 | 28/4/1943 | Greece | 361 |
| 43484-43486 | 28/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 43487 | 30/4/1943 | E. H. auf Sch. | 1 |
| 43488-43593 | 29/4/1943 | Warsaw | 106 |
| 43594-43661 | 30/4/1943 | collective transport | 68 |
| 43662-43665 | 30/4/1943 | collective transport | 4 |
| 43666-43682 | 1/5/1943 | collective transport | 17 |
| 43683-43724 | 2/5/1943 | Radom | 42 |
| 43725-43760 | 2/5/1943 | collective transport | 36 |
| 43761-43778 | 3/5/1943 | collective transport | 18 |
| 43779-44096 | 4/5/1943 | Greece | 318 |
| 44097-44099 | 4/5/1943 | collective transport | 3 |
| 44100-44105 | 7/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 44106-44111 | 5/5/1943 | collective transport | 6 |
| 44112-44192 | 6/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 81 |
| 44193-44258 | 7/5/1943 | collective transport | 66 |
| 44259-44326 | 7/5/1943 | Greece | 68 |
| 44327-44371 | 7/5/1943 | Posen | 45 |
| 44372-44379 | 8/5/1943 | Krakow | 8 |
| 44380-44626 | 9/5/1943 | Greece | 247 |
| 44627-44628 | 9/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 44629-44636 | 10/5/1943 | collective transport | 8 |
| 44637-44642 | 11/5/1943 | Krakow | 6 |
| 44643-44651 | 11/5/1943 | collective transport | 9 |
| 44652-44656 | 11/5/1943 | Posen | 5 |
| 44657-44666 | 12/5/1943 | Krakow | 10 |
| 44667-44668 | 12/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 44669-44693 | 13/5/1943 | Yugoslavia | 25 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 44694-44812 | 13/5/1943 | Warsaw | 119 |
| 44813-44829 | 13/5/1943 | collective transport | 17 |
| 44830-44835 | 13/5/1943 | Krakow | 6 |
| 44836-44933 | 15/5/1943 | collective transport | 97 |
| 44914 | 13/5/1943 | Halle am Saale | 1 |
| 44934-45144 | 16/5/1943 | Greece | 211 |
| 45145-45160 | 17/5/1943 | collective transport | 16 |
| 44161-44166 | 18/5/1943 | collective transport | 6 |
| 44167 | 18/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 44168-44282 | 19/5/1943 | Berlin | 115 |
| 45283-45489 | | | |
| 45312-45376 | | | |
| 45296-45297 | 21/5/1943 | | |
| | | | |
| 28/5/1943 | collective transport | | |
| RSHA | | | |
| Oppeln | 207 | | |
| 45490 | 22/5/1943 | Breslau | 1 |
| 45491 | 25/5/1943 | E. H. auf Sch. | 1 |
| 45492 | 25/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 45493 | 25/5/1943 | E. H. auf Sch. | 1 |
| 45494-45502 | 24/5/1943 | collective transport | 9 |
| 45503-45512 | 24/5/1943 | Krakow | 10 |
| 45513-45519 | 25/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 45520-45527 | 3/6/1943 | Radom | 8 |
| 45528-45536 | 26/5/1943 | Kattowitz | 9 |
| 45537-45551 | 26/5/1943 | Karkov | 15 |
| 45552 | 5/4/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 45553-45559 | 28/5/1943 | collective transport | 7 |
| 45560-45601 | 28/5/1943 | collective transport | 42 |
| 45602-45634 | 29/5/1943 | collective transport | 33 |
| 45635-45680 | 31/5/1943 | Augsburg | 46 |
| 45681-45698 | 31/5/1943 | collective transport | 18 |
| 45699 | 1/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 45700 | 2/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 45701-45826 | 3/6/1943 | Radom | 126 |
| 45827-45828 | 3/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 45829-45853 | 3/6/1943 | collective transport | 25 |
| 45854-45879 | 4/6/1943 | collective transport | 26 |
| 45880-45881 | 7/6/1943 | Zichenau | 2 |
| 45882-45994 | 7/6/1943 | collective transport | 113 |
| 45995-46082 | 8/6/1943 | Greece | 88 |
| 46083 | 8/6/1943 | Ravensbrück | 1 |
| 46084 | 9/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 46085-46086 | 10/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 46087-46098 | | | |
| 13193 | 11/6/1943 | collective transport | |
| re-transfer | 13 | | |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 46099-46149 | 12/6/1943 | collective transport | 51 |
| 46150-46192 | 12/6/1943 | collective transport | 43 |
| 46193-46202 | 15/6/1943 | collective transport | 10 |
| 46203-46204 | 18/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 46205-46230 | | | |
| 46212-46219 | 16/6/1943 | collective transport | |
| RSHA | 26 | | |
| 46231-46285 | 18/6/1943 | collective transport | 55 |
| 46286-46343 | 19/6/1943 | collective transport | 58 |
| 46344-46351 | 19/6/1943 | RSHA | 8 |
| 46352-46386 | 20/6/1943 | Sosnowitz | 35 |
| 46387-46409 | 21/6/1943 | collective transport | 23 |
| 46410 | 22/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 46411-46415 | 23/6/1943 | Krakow | 5 |
| 46416-46417 | 23/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 46418 | 26/5/1943 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 46419-46420 | 24/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 46421-46424 | 24/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 46425-46430 | 24/6/1943 | RSHA | 6 |
| 46431-46524 | 24/6/1943 | Krakow | 94 |
| 46525-46536 | | | |
| 46526 | 25/6/1943 | collective transport | |
| Kattowitz | 12 | | |
| 46537-46753 | 25/6/1943 | Drancy | 217 |
| 46754 | 25/6/1943 | Frankfurt/Main | 1 |
| 46755-46796 | 25/6/1943 | collective transport | 42 |
| 46797-47422 | 26/6/1943 | Lublin | 626 |
| 47423-47482 | 26/6/1943 | collective transport | 60 |
| 47483-47488 | 28/6/1943 | collective transport | 6 |
| 47489-47506 | 28/6/1943 | collective transport | 18 |
| 47507-47599 | 29/6/1943 | Berlin | 93 |
| 47600 | 30/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 47601 | 29/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 47602-47610 | 30/6/1943 | Krakow | 9 |
| 47611-47616 | 30/6/1943 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 47617-47631 | 30/6/1943 | Krakow | 15 |
| 47632-48213 | 1/7/1943 | Lublin | 582 |
| 48214 | 1/7/1943 | Lublin | 1 |
| 48215-48247 | 2/7/1943 | collective transport | 32 |
| 48234 | 5/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 48248-48300 | 3/7/1943 | collective transport | 52 |
| 48285 | 21/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 48301 | 5/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 48302-48320 | 5/7/1943 | collective transport | 19 |
| 48321-48344 | 6/7/1943 | collective transport | 24 |
| 48345-48348 | 7/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 48349-49098 | 8/7/1943 | Lublin | 750 |
| 49099-49107 | 8/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 9 |
| 49108-49159 | 9/7/1943 | collective transport | 51 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 49132 | 21/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 49160-49206 | 10/7/1943 | collective transport | 47 |
| 49207-49774 | 11/7/1943 | Lublin | 568 |
| 49775-49790 | 12/7/1943 | collective transport | 16 |
| 49791-49803 | 13/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 13 |
| 49804-49807 | 14/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 49808 | 15/7/1943 | Klagenfurt | 1 |
| 49809-49967 | 15/7/1943 | Belgrade | 159 |
| 49968-50032 | 16/7/1943 | Warsaw | 65 |
| 50033-50116 | 16/7/1943 | collective transport | 84 |
| 50117-50157 | 17/7/1943 | collective transport | 41 |
| 50158-50160 | 19/7/1943 | Potsdam | 3 |
| 50161-50162 | 22/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 50163-50169 | 19/7/1943 | Breslau | 7 |
| 50170-50171 | 21/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 50172 | 19/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 50173 | 19/7/1943 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 50174 | 22/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 50175-50176 | 19/7/1943 | Ravensbrück | 2 |
| 50177-50184 | 20/7/1943 | Krakow | 8 |
| 50185-50203 | 20/7/1943 | collective transport | 19 |
| 50204-50394 | 20/7/1943 | Drancy | 191 |
| 50395-50399 | 22/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 50400-50403 | 22/7/1943 | Krakow | 4 |
| 50404-50463 | 23/7/1943 | collective transport | 60 |
| 50464-50508 | 24/7/1943 | collective transport | 45 |
| 50509-50510 | 26/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 50511-50525 | 26/7/1943 | collective transport | 15 |
| 50526-50530 | 27/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 50531-50543 | 28/7/1943 | collective transport | 13 |
| 50544 | 29/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 50545-50640 | 29/7/1943 | Radom | 96 |
| 50641-50676 | 30/7/1943 | Kattowitz | 36 |
| 50677-50738 | 30/7/1943 | collective transport | 62 |
| 50739-50797 | 31/7/1943 | collective transport | 59 |
| 50798-50806 | 31/7/1943 | Krakow | 9 |
| 50807-50836 | 31/7/1943 | Krakow | 30 |
| 50837-50977 | 1/8/1943 | Bendsburg | 141 |
| 50978-51237 | 1/8/1943 | Bendsburg | 260 |
| 51238-51506 | 1/8/1943 | Bendsburg | 269 |
| 51507-51769 | 1/8/1943 | Sosnowitz | 263 |
| 51770-51980 | 2/8/1943 | Malines | 211 |
| 51981-52187 | 2/8/1943 | Sosnowitz | 207 |
| 52188-52296 | 2/8/1943 | Bendsburg | 109 |
| 52297-52351 | 2/8/1943 | Drancy | 55 |
| 52352 | 7/8/1943 | Graz | 1 |
| 52353-52373 | 2/8/1943 | collective transport | 21 |
| 52374-52821 | 3/8/1943 | Sosnowitz | 448 |
| 52822-53211 | 3/8/1943 | Sosnowitz | 390 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 53212-53543 | 3/8/1943 | Sosnowitz | 332 |
| 53544-53555 | 3/8/1943 | collective transport | 12 |
| 53556-53560 | 4/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 53561-53571 | 5/8/1943 | Brünn | 11 |
| 53572-53820 | 5/8/1943 | Sosnowitz | 249 |
| 53821-53846 | 5/8/1943 | Sosnowitz | 26 |
| 53847-53905 | 6/8/1943 | Warsaw | 59 |
| 53906-53922 | 6/8/1943 | collective transport | 17 |
| 53923-54197 | 6/8/1943 | Sosnowitz | 275 |
| 54198-54228 | 6/8/1943 | collective transport | 31 |
| 54229-54295 | 7/8/1943 | collective transport | 67 |
| 54296-54302 | 9/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 54303-54327 | 9/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 25 |
| 54328-54329 | 9/8/1943 | Zichenau | 2 |
| 54330-54331 | 10/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 54332-54526 | 10/8/1943 | Sosnowitz | 195 |
| 54527-54537 | 11/8/1943 | Krakow | 11 |
| 54538 | 11/8/1943 | Lviv | 1 |
| 54539-54545 | 11/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 54546-54552 | 12/8/1946 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 54553-54555 | 13/8/1943 | collective transport | 3 |
| 54556-54741 | 13/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 186 |
| 54742-54846 | 14/8/1943 | collective transport | 105 |
| 54847-54851 | 16/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 54852-54872 | 16/8/1943 | collective transport | 21 |
| 54873-54875 | 17/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 54876-54879 | 19/8/1943 | Krakow | 4 |
| 54880-54883 | 19/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 54884-54923 | 20/8/1943 | collective transport | 40 |
| 54924-54998 | 21/8/1943 | collective transport | 75 |
| 54999-55116 | 23/8/1943 | Radom | 118 |
| 55117-55120 | 23/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 4 |
| 55121-55711 | 23/8/1943 | Koło | 591 |
| 55712-55725 | 23/8/1943 | collective transport | 14 |
| 55726-55757 | 24/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 32 |
| 55758-55775 | 25/8/1943 | Berlin | 18 |
| 55776-55777 | 25/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 55778-55918 | 25/8/1943 | Warsaw | 141 |
| 55919-55925 | 25/8/1943 | Łódź | 7 |
| 55926-55973 | 26/8/1943 | Westerbork | 48 |
| 55974-56017 | 26/8/1943 | Westerbork | 44 |
| 56018 | 26/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 56019-56519 | 26/8/1943 | Zawiercie | 501 |
| 56520-56937 | 27/8/1943 | Zawiercie | 418 |
| 56938-56965 | 27/8/1943 | collective transport | 28 |
| 56966-56993 | 27/8/1943 | collective transport | 28 |
| 56994-57014 | 28/8/1943 | collective transport | 21 |
| 57015-57031 | 29/8/1943 | Koluszki | 17 |
| 57032 | 30/8/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 57033-57827 | 31/8/1943 | Bochnia | 795 |
| 57828-57844 | 31/8/1943 | collective transport | 17 |
| 57845-57848 | 30/8/1943 | ? | 4 |
| 57849-57852 | 1/9/1943 | Krakow | 4 |
| 57853-57854 | 1/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 57855-57896 | 2/9/1943 | Bochnia | 42 |
| 57897-58143 | 2/9/1943 | Westerbork | 247 |
| 58144-58145 | 2/9/1943 | Den Haag | 2 |
| 58146-58160 | | | |
| 58152, 58156 | 2/9/1943 | Kattowitz | |
| Oppeln | 15 | | |
| 58161-58232 | 2/9/1943 | Belgrade | 72 |
| 58233-58299 | 3/9/1943 | collective transport | 67 |
| 58300-58405 | 4/9/1943 | Drancy | 106 |
| 58406-58411 | 5/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 58412-58435 | 6/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 24 |
| 58436-58442 | 5/9/1943 | Oppeln | 7 |
| 58443-58461 | 6/9/1943 | collective transport | 19 |
| 58462 | 7/9/1943 | ? | 1 |
| 58463-58470 | 7/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 8 |
| 58471-61183 | 8/9/1943 | Theresienstadt | 2713 |
| 61184-61215 | 7/9/1943 | Bydgoszcz | 32 |
| 61216-61320 | 9/9/1943 | Westerbork | 105 |
| 61321-61323 | 8/9/1943 | Łódź | 3 |
| 61324-61356 | 8/9/1943 | Posen | 33 |
| 61357-61392 | 9/9/1943 | Krakow | 36 |
| 61393 | 8/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 61394 | 8/9/1943 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 61395 | 8/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 61396-61416 | 9/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 21 |
| 61417-62169 | 9/9/1943 | Einsatzkommando 9 | 753 |
| 62170-62176 | 9/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 62177-62256 | 10/9/1943 | collective transport | 80 |
| 62257 | 11/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 62258 | 8/9/1943 | ? | 1 |
| 62259-62267 | 11/9/1943 | RSHA | 9 |
| 62268-62280 | 13/9/1943 | collective transport | 13 |
| 62281-62283 | 13/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 62284 | 14/9/1943 | ? | 1 |
| 62285-62289 | 14/9/1943 | Ravensbrück | 5 |
| 62290-62352 | 14/9/1943 | Radom | 63 |
| 62353-62366 | 15/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 14 |
| 62367-62560 | 16/9/1943 | Westerbork | 194 |
| 62561-62564 | 16/9/1943 | Den Haag | 4 |
| 62565-62567 | 16/9/1943 | Zichenau | 3 |
| 62568 | 16/9/1943 | Königsberg | 1 |
| 62569-62570 | 16/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 62571-62599 | 17/9/1943 | collective transport | 29 |
| 62600-62694 | 18/9/1943 | collective transport | 95 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 62695 | 18/9/1943 | new born | 1 |
| 62696-62700 | 18/9/1943 | Krakow | 5 |
| 62701-62703 | 19/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 62704-62741 | 20/9/1943 | collective transport | 38 |
| 62742-62746 | 21/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 62747 | 21/9/1943 | new born | 1 |
| 62748-62760 | 21/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 13 |
| 62761 | 21/9/1943 | Lublin | 1 |
| 62762-62803 | 22/9/1943 | Posen | 42 |
| 62804 | 22/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 62805-62983 | 22/9/1943 | Malines | 179 |
| 62984-63271 | 23/9/1943 | Westerbork | 288 |
| 63272-63273 | 23/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 63274-63293 | 24/9/1943 | collective transport | 20 |
| 63294-63380 | 24/9/1943 | collective transport | 87 |
| 63381-63386 | 25/9/1943 | collective transport | 6 |
| 63387-63399 | 26/9/1943 | Łódź | 13 |
| 63400 | 26/9/1943 | new born | 1 |
| 63401-63446 | 27/9/1943 | collective transport | 46 |
| 63447-63461 | 28/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 15 |
| 63462 | 28/9/1943 | Krakow | 1 |
| 63463-63471 | 29/9/1943 | Kattowitz | 9 |
| 63472-63478 | 29/9/1943 | new born | 7 |
| 63479-63531 | 30/9/1943 | collective transport | 53 |
| 63532-63552 | 1/10/1943 | collective transport | 21 |
| 63553-63603 | 1/10/1943 | Krakow | 51 |
| 63604-63675 | 1/10/1943 | collective transport | 72 |
| 63676-63758 | 2/10/1943 | Krakow | 83 |
| 63759-63952 | 2/10/1943 | Radom | 194 |
| 63953-64084 | 2/10/1943 | Lublin | 132 |
| 64085-64323 | 3/10/1943 | Lviv | 239 |
| 64324 | 2/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 64325 | 4/10/1943 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 64326-64351 | 4/10/1943 | collective transport | 26 |
| 64352-64359 | 5/10/1943 | collective transport | 8 |
| 64360-64608 | 5/10/1943 | Warsaw | 244 |
| 64572, 64568 | | | |
| 64576 | | | |
| 64553, 64556 | 18/10/1943 | Oppeln | |
| RSHA | | | |
| Breslau | 5 | | |
| 64609 | 7/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 64610-64669 | 7/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 60 |
| 64670-64706 | 8/10/1943 | collective transport | 37 |
| 64707-64710 | 9/10/1943 | Zichenau | 4 |
| 64711-64879 | 10/10/1943 | Drancy | 169 |
| 64880-64881 | 11/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 64882 | 16/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 64883 | 16/10/1943 | Zichenau | 1 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 64884-64915 | 11/10/1943 | Einsatzgruppe C | 32 |
| 64916-64940 | 11/10/1943 | collective transport | 25 |
| 64941-64949 | 12/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 9 |
| 64950-64974 | 13/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 25 |
| 64975 | 14/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 64976-64982 | 14/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 64983-65108 | 15/10/1943 | collective transport | 126 |
| 65109-65130 | 15/10/1943 | Posen | 22 |
| 65131-65136 | 17/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 65137-65325 | 17/10/1943 | Mauthausen | 189 |
| 65326 | 10/10/1943 | new born | 1 |
| 65327-65478 | 18/10/1943 | Zawiercie | 152 |
| 65479-65490 | 18/10/1943 | collective transport | 12 |
| 65491-65492 | 20/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 65493-65662 | 21/10/1943 | Westerbork | 170 |
| 65663-65671 | 21/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 9 |
| 65672-65686 | 22/10/1943 | collective transport | 15 |
| 65687-66127 | 22/10/1943 | Einsatzkommando 9 | 441 |
| 66128-66171 | 23/10/1943 | collective transport | 44 |
| 66172-66218 | 23/10/1943 | Rome | 47 |
| 66219 | 22/10/1943 | Oppeln | 1 |
| 66220-66283 | 23/10/1943 | collective transport | 64 |
| 66284 | 25/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 66285-66301 | 25/10/1943 | collective transport | 17 |
| 66302-66306 | 26/10/1943 | Zichenau | 5 |
| 66307-66312 | 27/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 66313-66314 | 28/10/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 66315-66369 | 28/10/1943 | Lviv | 55 |
| 66370-66450 | 29/10/1943 | collective transport | 81 |
| 66451-66553 | 30/10/1943 | Drancy | 103 |
| 66554 | 31/10/1943 | new born | 1 |
| 66555-66572 | 1/11/1943 | collective transport | 18 |
| 66573-66588 | 2/11/1943 | Brünn | 16 |
| 66589-66616 | 2/11/1943 | Szopienice | 28 |
| 66617-66639 | 3/11/1943 | Szopienice | 23 |
| 66640-66658 | 4/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 19 |
| 66659-6688 | 5/11/1943 | Riga | 30 |
| 66689-66698 | 5/11/1943 | collective transport | 10 |
| 66699-66701 | 5/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 66702-67097 | 5/11/1943 | Szebnie | 396 |
| 67098-67188 | | | |
| 67173 | 5/11/1943 | collective transport | |
| RSHA | 91 | | |
| 67189 | 5/11/1943 | RSHA | 1 |
| 67190-67196 | 8/11/1943 | Breslau | 7 |
| 67197-67211 | 9/11/1943 | collective transport | 15 |
| 67212-67214 | 10/11/1943 | Reich territory | 3 |
| 67215 | 5/11/1943 | new born | 1 |
| 67216 | 9/11/1943 | new born | 1 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 67217-67224 | 10/11/1943 | Oppeln | 8 |
| 67225-67267 | 11/11/1943 | Posen | 43 |
| 67268-67366 | 11/11/1943 | Radom | 99 |
| 67367-67384 | 12/11/1943 | collective transport | 18 |
| 67385-67489 | 12/11/1943 | Posen | 105 |
| 67490-67549 | 12/11/1943 | collective transport | 60 |
| 67550-67740 | 12/11/1943 | Silesia | 191 |
| 67741-67747 | 13/11/1943 | Zichenau | 7 |
| 67748-67847 | 13/11/1943 | RSHA | 100 |
| 67848 | 12/11/1943 | new born | 1 |
| 67849-67850 | 13/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 67851 | 14/11/1943 | Klagenfurt | 1 |
| 67852-67945 | 14/11/1943 | Rome | 94 |
| 67946 | 15/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 67947-68061 | 15/11/1943 | Klagenfurt | 115 |
| 68062 | 16/11/1943 | Krakow | 1 |
| 68063 | 16/11/1943 | Warsaw | 1 |
| 68064-68065 | 16/11/1943 | Zichenau | 2 |
| 68066-68078 | 16/11/1943 | Lublin | 13 |
| 68079-68089 | 17/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 11 |
| 68090-68200 | 17/11/1943 | Herzogenbusch | 111 |
| 68201-68678 | 17/11/1943 | Herzogenbusch | 478 |
| 68679 | 17/11/1943 | Bydgoszcz | 1 |
| 68680-68682 | 17/11/1943 | Łódź | 3 |
| 68683-68723 | 17/11/1943 | Posen | 41 |
| 68724-68912 | 18/11/1943 | Westerbork | 189 |
| 68913-68914 | 18/11/1943 | Lublin | 2 |
| 68915-68919 | 18/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 68920-69007 | | | |
| 68943 | 19/11/1943 | collective transport | |
| new born | 88 | | |
| 69008-69033 | 20/11/1943 | collective transport | 26 |
| 69034-69035 | 20/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 69036-69080 | 23/11/1943 | Drancy | 45 |
| 69081-69084 | 23/11/1943 | Breslau | 4 |
| 69085-69086 | 23/11/1943 | Potsdam | 2 |
| 69087-69245 | 23/11/1943 | Einsatzkommando 9 | 159 |
| 69246-69248 | 24/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 69249-69252 | | | |
| 69253-69254 | 25/11/1943 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 69255-69323 | 26/11/1943 | collective transport | 69 |
| 69324-69356 | 26/11/1943 | Warsaw | 33 |
| 69357-69358 | 25/11/1943 | new born | 2 |
| 69359-69369 | 27/11/1943 | Zichenau | 11 |
| 69370-69406 | 29/11/1943 | collective transport | 37 |
| 69407-69445 | 30/11/1943 | collective transport | 39 |
| 69446-69463 | 1/12/1943 | Łódź | 18 |
| 69464-69470 | 2/12/1943 | Kattowitz | 7 |
| 69471-69481 | 2/12/1943 | Vienna | 11 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 69482-69603 | 3/12/1943 | collective transport | 122 |
| 69604-69608 | 4/12/1943 | Zichenau | 5 |
| 69609-70151 | 4/12/1943 | Einsatzkommando 9 | 543 |
| 70152-70165 | | | |
| 70153, -54, -56 | 4/12/1943 | Breslau | |
| Kattowitz | 14 | | |
| 70166-70181 | 8/12/1943 | Kattowitz | 16 |
| 70182 | 9/12/1943 | Ravensbrück | 1 |
| 70183 | 10/12/1943 | Düsseldorf | 1 |
| 70184-70285 | 10/12/1943 | Drancy | 102 |
| 70286-70343 | 10/12/1943 | collective transport | 58 |
| 70344-70393 | 11/12/1943 | Munich | 50 |
| 70394 | 11/12/1943 | Zichenau | 1 |
| 70395-70396 | 12/12/1943 | Königsberg | 2 |
| 70397-70431 | 11/12/1943 | Italy | 35 |
| 70432-70448 | 12/12/1943 | collective transport | 17 |
| 70449-70461 | 14/12/1943 | Krakow | 13 |
| 70462 | 15/12/1943 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 70463-70468 | 16/12/1943 | Kattowitz | 6 |
| 70469 | 16/12/1943 | Dresden | 1 |
| 70470-70504 | 16/12/1943 | Krakow | 35 |
| 70505-70512 | 16/12/1943 | Zichenau | 8 |
| 70513-72030 | | | |
| 70020-70027 | 16/12/1943 | Vienna | 1518 |
| 72031-72059 | 17/12/1943 | collective transport | 29 |
| 72060-72228 | 17/12/1943 | Bendsburg | 169 |
| 72229-72261 | 18/12/1943 | collective transport | 33 |
| 72262-72322 | 19/12/1943 | Radom | 61 |
| 72323-72434 | 20/12/1943 | Drancy | 112 |
| 72435-73770 | 20/12/1943 | Theresienstadt | 1336 |
| 73771-73803 | 20/12/1943 | collective transport | 33 |
| 73804-73818 | 19/12/1943 | Stutthof | 15 |
| 73819-73856 | 21/12/1943 | collective transport | 38 |
| 73857 | 19/12/1943 | new born | 1 |
| 73858 | 20/12/1943 | new born | 1 |
| 73859-73933 | 22/12/1943 | collective transport | 75 |
| 73934-73948 | 24/12/1943 | collective transport | 15 |
| 73949 | 19/12/1943 | collective transport | 1 |
| 73950-73977 | 27/12/1943 | collective transport | 28 |
| 73978-73982 | 29/12/1943 | Kattowitz | 5 |
| 1944 | | | |
| 73983-74039 | 1/1/1944 | collective transport | 57 |
| 74040 | 1/1/1944 | new born | 1 |
| 74041-74053 | 3/1/1944 | collective transport | 13 |
| 74054 | 24/1/1944 | Breslau | 1 |
| 74055-74065 | | | |
| 74059-74060 | | | |
| 74061-74062 | 7/1/1944 | Kattowitz | |
| Opawa | | | |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| Breslau | 11 | | |
| 74066-74120 | 8/11/1944 | collective transport | 55 |
| 74121 | 7/1/1944 | new born | 1 |
| 74122-74153 | 10/1/1944 | collective transport | 32 |
| 74154-74176 | 12/1/1944 | Triest | 23 |
| 74177-74310 | 12/1/1944 | Stutthof | 134 |
| 74311 | 12/1/1944 | Danzig | 1 |
| 74312 | 13/1/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 74313-74448 | 13/1/1944 | Bendsburg | 136 |
| 74449-74451 | 13/1/1944 | new born | 3 |
| 74452-74457 | 14/1/1944 | collective transport | 6 |
| 74458-74511 | 15/1/1944 | collective transport | 54 |
| 74512-74609 | 12/1/1944 | Malines | 98 |
| 74610-74623 | 17/1/1944 | collective transport | 14 |
| 74624-74639 | 19/1/1944 | Kattowitz | 16 |
| 74640-74694 | 19/1/1944 | Łódź | 55 |
| 74695-74699 | 20/1/1944 | Graz | 5 |
| 74700-74702 | 20/1/1944 | Kattowitz | 3 |
| 74703-74737 | 20/1/1944 | Drancy | 35 |
| 74738 | 20/1/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 74739-74742 | 20/1/1944 | new born | 4 |
| 74743-74752 | 21/1/1944 | collective transport | 10 |
| 74753-74782 | 22/2/1944 | Łódź | 30 |
| 74783-74797 | 22/1/1944 | Oppeln | 15 |
| 74798-74834 | 22/1/1944 | collective transport | 37 |
| 74835-74874 | 23/1/1944 | ? | 40 |
| 74875-74880 | 23/1/1944 | RSHA | 6 |
| 74881 | 5/5/1944 | Karlsruhe | 1 |
| 74882 | 13/1/1944 | new born | 1 |
| 74883-74885 | 24/1/1944 | Oppeln | 3 |
| 74886-74901 | 26/1/1944 | collective transport | 16 |
| 74902-74970 | 27/1/1944 | Westerbork | 69 |
| 74971-74996 | 28/1/1944 | collective transport | 26 |
| 74997-75013 | 29/1/1944 | collective transport | 17 |
| 75014-75015 | 28/1/1944 | new born | 2 |
| 75016-75031 | 31/1/1944 | collective transport | 16 |
| 75032 | 1/2/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 75033-75044 | 2/2/1944 | Triest | 12 |
| 75045 | 2/2/1944 | ? | 1 |
| 75046-75069 | 2/2/1944 | collective transport | 24 |
| 75070-75124 | 5/2/1944 | collective transport | 55 |
| 75125-75173 | 6/2/1944 | Drancy | 49 |
| 75174-75204 | 6/2/1944 | Italy | 31 |
| 75205-75212 | 7/2/1944 | Oppeln und Breslau | 8 |
| 75213-75214 | 9/2/1944 | Kattowitz | 2 |
| 75215 | 10/2/1944 | ? | 1 |
| 75216-75288 | 10/2/1944 | Westerbork | 73 |
| 75289 | 10/2/1944 | Den Haag | 1 |
| 75290 | 9/2/1944 | new born | 1 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 75291 | 14/2/1944 | Dresden | 1 |
| 75292-75317 | 11/2/1944 | collective transport | 26 |
| 75318-75339 | 12/2/1944 | collective transport | 22 |
| 75340-75400 | 13/2/1944 | Drancy | 61 |
| 75401-75426 | 14/2/1944 | collective transport | 26 |
| 75427-75431 | 15/2/1944 | collective transport | 5 |
| 75432-75438 | 18/2/1944 | RSHA | 7 |
| 75439-75445 | 18/2/1944 | collective transport | 7 |
| 75446-75482 | 19/2/1944 | collective transport | 37 |
| 75483 | 21/2/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 75484 | 21/2/1944 | new born | 1 |
| 75485-75506 | 21/2/1944 | collective transport | 22 |
| 75507-75595 | 22/2/1944 | collective transport | 89 |
| 75596-75617 | 22/2/1944 | Narwa | 22 |
| 75618 | 23/2/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 75619-75621 | 23/2/1944 | collective transport | 3 |
| 75622-75661 | 24/2/1944 | collective transport | 40 |
| 75662-75668 | 26/2/1944 | collective transport | 7 |
| 75669-75697 | 26/2/1944 | [Italy] | 29 |
| | | | |
| 75715 | 28/2/1944 | Łódź | 1 |
| 75740-75743 | 1/3/1944 | Triest | 4 |
| 75766 | 3/3/1944 | Stettin | 1 |
| 75816-75891 | 5/3/1944 | Westerbork | 76 |
| 76037 | 21/3/1944 | Graz | 1 |
| 76076-76131 | 25/3/1944 | Westerbork | 56 |
| 76139 | 27/3/1944 | Klagenfurt | 1 |
| 76140-76143 | 28/3/1944 | Klagenfurt | 4 |
| 76162-76309 | 30/3/1944 | Drancy | 148 |
| 76319-76331 | 30/3/1944 | Moosburg | 13 |
| 75460-75512 | 4/4/1944 | Triest | 53 |
| 76530-76532 | 4/4/1944 | Magdeburg | 3 |
| 76534-76600 | 7/4/1944 | Westerbork | 67 |
| 76601-76746 | 7/4/1944 | Malines | 146 |
| 76647 | 7/4/1944 | Breslau | 1 |
| 76750 | 7/4/1944 | Frankfurt/Oder | 1 |
| 76776-76855 | 10/4/1944 | Fossoli [Carpi] | 20 |
| 76856-77183 | 11/4/1944 | Greece | 328 |
| 77193 | 11/4/1944 | Klagenfurt | 1 |
| 77199 | 11/4/1944 | Klagenfurt | 1 |
| 78560-78782 | 16/4/1944 | Drancy | 223 |
| 80547-80567 | 30/4/1944 | Triest | 21 |
| 80569-80659 | 1/5/1944 | Drancy | 91 |
| 76385-76469 | 2/5/1944 | Hungary | 85 |
| 80000-80540 | 2/5/1944 | Hungary | 541 |
| 78999 | 2/5/1944 | ? | 1 |
| 79128-79372 | 4/5/1944 | Gleiwitz | 245 |
| 74881 | 5/5/1944 | Karlsruhe | 1 |
| 81351-81461 | 7/5/1944 | Einsatzkommando 9 | 111 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 79388-79398 | 12/5/1944 | Kattowitz | 11 |
| 79399 | 12/5/1944 | Theresienstadt | 1 |
| 79400-79410 | 12/5/1944 | collective transport | 11 |
| 79411-79424 | 13/5/1944 | Kattowitz | 14 |
| 79429-79434, | | | |
| 79436-79437 | 14/5/1944 | collective transport | 6 |
| 2 | | | |
| 79435 | 14/5/1944 | ? | 1 |
| 79438-79468 | 15/5/1944 | Budapest | 31 |
| 79469-79470 | 16/5/1944 | Vienna | 2 |
| 79501-79506 | 16/5/1944 | Theresienstadt | 6 |
| 79496 | 17/5/1944 | new born | 1 |
| 79510-79511 | 19/5/1944 | Metz | 2 |
| 79530-79535 | 20/5/1944 | Ravensbrück | 6 |
| 79540 | 21/5/1944 | ? | 1 |
| 79558-79561 | 23/5/1944 | Klagenfurt | 4 |
| 79568-79624 | 24/5/1944 | Baranowicze | 57 |
| 79626-79827 | 24/5/1944 | Minsk | 202 |
| 79830 | 24/9/1944 | Kattowitz | 1 |
| 79829-79853 | 26/5/1944 | Sosnowitz | 25 |
| 79864 | 27/5/1944 | Dessau | 1 |
| 79875 | 29/5/1944 | ? | 1 |
| 79880 | 30/5/1944 | Klagenfurt | 1 |
| 81589-81608 | 30/5/1944 | collective transport | 20 |
| 79892-79999 | 1/6/1944 | Einsatzkommando 9 | 108 |
| 81474-81493 | 1/6/1944 | Einsatzkommando 9 | 20 |
| 81561-81563, 81571 | 1/6/1944 | Einsatzkommando 9 | 4 |
| 81612-81733 | 3/6/1944 | Triest | 122 |
| 78238-78246 | 6/6/1944 | Hungary | 9 |
| 78247-78248 | 6/6/1944 | Klagenfurt | 2 |
| 78253-78533 | | | |
| 81735-81850 | 6/6/1944 | Herzogenbusch | 281 |

## 1.7. List of Registered Female Inmates of the “A”-Series

The list reproduced below contains numbers 1-25378 and covers the period from 16 May to 20 September 1944.[48]

Table 1.10: List of registered female inmates of the “A” series

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1-14 | 16/5/1944 | Sosnowitz | 14 |
| 15-999 | 16/5/1944 | Theresienstadt | 985 |
| 1000-1999 | 17/5/1944 | Theresienstadt | 1000 |
| 2000-2732 | 16/5/1944 | Theresienstadt | 733 |

[48] See Document 16. APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc. D-RO/123, p. 20.

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 2733-2750 | 16/5/1944 | Theresienstadt | 18 |
| 2751-3621 | 17/5/1944 | Theresienstadt | 871 |
| 3622-3641 | 18/5/1944 | Hungary | 20 |
| 3642-5078 | 19/5/1944 | Theresienstadt | 1437 |
| 5079-5136 | 20/5/1944 | Hungary | 58 |
| 5137-5142 | 21/5/1944 | Hungary | 6 |
| 5143-5241 | 21/5/1944 | France | 99 |
| 5242-5341 | 21/5/1944 | Holland | 100 |
| 5342-5344 | 22/5/1944 | Hungary | 3 |
| 5345-5414 | 23/5/1944 | Italy | 70 |
| 5415-5419 | 23/5/1944 | Hungary | 5 |
| 5420-5666 | 23/5/1944 | France | 247 |
| 5667-5766 | 25/5/1944 | Hungary | 100 |
| 5767-5769 | 21/5/1944 | ? | 3 |
| 5770-6022 | 25/5/1944 | Hungary | 253 |
| 6023 | 25/5/1944 | Hungary | 1 |
| 6024-6033 | 27/5/1944 | Hungary | 10 |
| 6034-6035 | 28/5/1944 | Hungary | 2 |
| 6036-6038 | 30/5/1944 | Hungary | 3 |
| 6039-7038 | 31/5/1944 | Hungary | 1000 |
| 7039-7064 | 1/6/1944 | Hungary | 26 |
| 7065-7198 | 2/6/1944 | France | 134 |
| 7199-7201 | 4/6/1944 | Hungary | 3 |
| 7202-7205 | 6/6/1944 | Hungary | 4 |
| 7206-7208 | 7/6/1944 | Hungary | 3 |
| 7209 | 8/6/1942 | Hungary | 1 |
| 7210 | 12/6/1944 | Hungary | 1 |
| 7211-7215 | 13/6/1944 | Hungary | 5 |
| 7216-7221 | 14/6/1944 | Hungary | 6 |
| 7222-7224 | 14/6/1944 | Hungary | 3 |
| 7225-7253 | 16/6/1944 | Triest | 29 |
| 7254-7255 | 17/6/1944 | Hungary | 2 |
| 7256-7259 | 18/6/1944 | Hungary | 4 |
| 7260 | 18/6/1944 | child | 1 |
| 7261 | 25/6/1944 | child | 1 |
| 7262-7269 | 28/6/1944 | Vienna | 8 |
| 7270-8269 | 28/6/1944 | Hungary | 1000 |
| 8270-8281 | 30/6/1944 | Sosnowitz | 12 |
| 8282-8507 | 30/6/1944 | Korfu | 226 |
| 8508-8730 | 4/7/1944 | France | 223 |
| 8731-8734 | 2/7/1944 | Protectorate | 4 |
| 8735-8740 | 7/7/1944 | Hungary | 6 |
| 8741-9739 | 8/7/1944 | Hungary | 999 |
| 9740-9744 | 9/7/1944 | Hungary | 5 |
| 9745-9746 | 10/7/1944 | Hungary | 2 |
| 9747-9748 | 10/7/1944 | Hungary | 2 |
| 9749-9752 | 10/7/1944 | Hungary | 4 |
| 9753-9754 | 11/7/1944 | Hungary | 2 |
| 9755-9756 | 11/7/1944 | Hungary | 2 |
| 9757-9786 | 12/7/1944 | Blechhammer Sosnowitz | 30 |

| Reg. Numbers | Date | Place of Origin | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|
| 9787-9798 | 14/7/1944 | Triest | 12 |
| 9799-9806 | 12/7/1944 | Sosnowitz | 8 |
| 9807-9818 | 23/7/1944 | Sosnowitz | 12 |
| 9819-11818 | 25/7/1944 | Hungary | 2000 |
| 11819-13826 | 26/7/1944 | Hungary | 2008 |
| 13827-13982 | 29/7/1944 | Radom | 156 |
| 13983-14391 | 30/7/1944 | Radom | 409 |
| 14392-14393 | 31/7/1944 | Tarnów | 2 |
| 14394-15634 | 31/7/1944 | Radom | 1241 |
| 15635-16456 | 31/7/1944 | Radom | 822 |
| 16457-17139 | 31/7/1944 | Hungary | 683 |
| 17140 | 4/8/1944 | Radom | 1 |
| 17141-18554 | 8/8/1944 | Hungary | 1414 |
| 18555-20000 | 10/8/1944 | Hungary | 1446 |
| 20001-21000 | 10/8/1944 | Hungary | 1000 |
| 21001-22000 | 11/8/1944 | Hungary | 1000 |
| 22001-22999 | 11/8/1944 | Hungary | 999 |
| 23000-24019 | 12/8/1944 | Hungary and Poland | 1020 |
| 24020-24040 | 12/8/1944 | Italy | 21 |
| 24041-24178 | 22/8/1944 | Hungary and France | 138 |
| 24179-24196 | 12/8/1944 | Germany | 18 |
| 24197-24203 | 16/8/1944 | Poland | 7 |
| 24204-24212 | 17/8/1944 | Hungary | 9 |
| 24213-24214 | 18/8/1944 | Warsaw | 2 |
| 24215-24468[49] | 16/8/1944 | Rodi | 254 |
| 24470-24978 | 19/8/1944 | Radom | 509 |
| 24979-24980 | 22/8/1944 | Vienna | 2 |
| 24981 | 28/8/1944 | Hungary | 1 |
| 24982-24989 | 2/9/1944 | Slovakia | 8 |
| 24990-25059 | 2/9/1944 | Sosnowitz | 70 |
| 25060-25271 | 5/9/1944 | Holland | 212 |
| 25272-25273 | 5/9/1944 | Slovakia | 2 |
| 25274-25277 | 7/9/1944 | Vienna | 4 |
| 25278-25340 | 22/8/1944 | France | 63 |
| 25341-25355 | 7/9/1944 | Germany | 15 |
| 25356 | 14/9/1944 | Cieszyn | 1 |
| 25357-25378 | 20/9/1944 | Hungary | 22 |

Czech's *Kalendarium* is very incomplete with respect to later numbers, listing only A-25417-25438 (22 Jews from Annaberg on October 2, 1944), A-25471-25525 (55 Jews from Budapest on October 18, 1944), and A-25528-25640 (113 Jews from Slovakia on October 19, 1944; Czech 1989, pp. 892, 911). The prisoner list found by the Soviets in the Auschwitz-Birkenau-Monowitz complex shows the following assignments of registration numbers:[50]

Table 1.11: Female Jewish inmates of the "A" series who stayed in Auschwitz

| Reg. No. | Age/Year of Birth | Nationality | Arrival in Auschwitz |
|---|---|---|---|
| A-25445 | 47 | Polish Jewess | 23/8/1944 |

[49] Number A 24469 was not issued.
[50] GARF, 7021-108-22 and 7021-108-23.

| Reg. No. | Age/Year of Birth | Nationality | Arrival in Auschwitz |
|---|---|---|---|
| A-25630 | 55 | Polish Jewess | 9/1944 |
| A-25981 | 21 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 9/1944 |
| A-26195 | 13 | Hungarian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-26347 | 10 | Slovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-26350 | 21 | Polish Jewess | 21/10/1944 |
| A-26539 | 24 | Polish Jewess | 21/10/1944 |
| A-26701 | 1896 | Jewess | 10/1944 |
| A-26716 | 38 | Jewess | 4/10/1944 |
| A-26840 | 62 | German Jewess | 20/10/1944 |
| A-26847 | 11 | Slovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-26854 | 11 | Slovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-26857 | 51 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-26867 | 8 | Slovakian Jewess | 2/11/1944 |
| A-26877 | 55 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-26885 | 12 | Hungarian Jewess | 2/11/1944 |
| A-26889 | 8 | Slovakian Jewess | 2/11/1944 |
| A-26901 | 67 | Slovakian Jewess | 10/1944 |
| A-26912 | 65 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-26919 | 40 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 11/1944 |
| A-26942 | 13 | Slovakian Jewess | 2/11/1944 |
| A-26945 | 11 | Slovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-26946 | 6½ | Slovakian Jewess | 4/11/1944 |
| A-26947 | 6½ | Slovakian Jewess | 4/11/1944 |
| A-26959 | 63 | Jewess | [4/11/1944] |
| A-26962 | 2 (23 months) | Slovakian Jewess | 2/11/1944 |
| A-26965 | 52 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-26974 | 63 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-26980 | 8 months | Slovakian Jewess | 2/11/1944 |
| A-26982 | 65 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-26990 | 28 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 11/1944 |
| A-27007 | 73 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27008 | 55 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 10/1944 |
| A-27022 | 1920 | Hungarian Jewess | 1944 |
| A-27029 | 57 | Slovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27063 | 1887 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 11/1944 |
| A-27066 | 13 | Slovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27079 | 60 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27082 | 58 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 1/11/1944 |
| A-27087 | 53 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 10/1944 |
| A-27102 | 3 | Slovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27105 | 66 | Hungarian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27118 | 66 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27126 | 59 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27127 | 10 | Slovakian Jewess | 11/1944 |
| A-27128 | 66 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27137 | 12 | Slovakian Jewess | 11/1944 |
| A-27152 | 56 | Slovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27153 | 48 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 11/1944 |
| A-27165 | 13 | Slovakian Jewess | 2/11/1944 |
| A-27176 | 12 | Hungarian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27177 | 48 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 25/9/1944 |

| Reg. No. | Age/Year of Birth | Nationality | Arrival in Auschwitz |
|---|---|---|---|
| A-27180 | 55 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27187 | 67 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 1/11/1944 |
| A-27188 | 13 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27197 | 42 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27199 | 6 | Slovakian Jewess | 2/11/1944 |
| A-27201 | 14¾ | Slovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27201 | 13 | Slovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27202 | 13 | Slovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27208 | 10 | Slovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27218 | 13 | Slovakian Jewess | 3/11/1944 |
| A-27218 | 13 | Polish woman | 2/9/1944 |
| A-27503 | 47 | Austrian Jewess | 18/7/1944 |
| A-27613 | 53 | Hungarian Jewess | 9/11/1944 |
| A-27620 | 34 | Hungarian Jewess | 1/7/1944 |
| A-27623 | 50 | Hungarian Jewess | 7/1944 |
| A-27624 | 46 | Hungarian Jewess | 5/1944 |
| A-27629 | 50 | Hungarian Jewess | 9/7/1944 |
| A-27632 | 44 | Hungarian Jewess | 28/5/1944 |
| A-27633 | 7½ | Polish Jewess | 27/7/1944 |
| A-27636 | 6 | Polish Jewess | 27/7/1944 |
| A-27639 | 54 | Hungarian Jewess | 7/7/1944 |
| A-27640 | 6 | Polish Jewess | 27/7/1944 |
| A-27643 | 37 | Hungarian Jewess | 5/1944 |
| A-27655 | 14 | Hungarian Jewess | 2/6/1944 |
| A-27660 | 41 | Hungarian Jewess | 25/5/1944 |
| A-27660 | 11 | Hungarian Jewess | 7/1944 |
| A-27665 | 11 | Hungarian Jewess | 7/1944 |
| A-27667 | 53 | Polish Jewess | 9/1944 |
| A-27674 | 52 | Hungarian Jewess | 27/4/1944 |
| A-27681 | 37 | Hungarian Jewess | 24/4/1944 |
| A-27687 | 14 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 25/5/1944 |
| A-27688 | 15 | Hungarian Jewess | 9/7/1944 |
| A-27701 | 43 | Hungarian Jewess | 7/7/1944 |
| A-27712 | 45 | Polish Jewess | 8/1944 |
| A-27772 | 14 | Hungarian Jewess | 5/1944 |
| A-27775 | 12 | Hungarian Jewess | 7/1944 |
| A-27776 | 15 | Hungarian Jewess | 5/1944 |
| A-27789 | 15 | Hungarian Jewess | 9/7/1944 |
| A-27791 | 14 | Hungarian Jewess | 10/6/1944 |
| A-27794 | 32 | Polish Jewess | 8/1944 |
| A-27819 | 30 | Polish Jewess | 8/1944 |
| A-27839 | 26 | Czechoslovakian Jewess | 11/1944 |
| A-27841 | 30 | Polish Jewess | 8/1944 |
| A-27845 | 25 | Hungarian Jewess | 5/1944 |
| A-27857 | 15 | Hungarian Jewess | 6/1944 |
| A-27880 | 1908 | Polish Jewess | 10/1944 |
| A-29165 | 9 | Polish Jewess | 27/7/1944 |

Table 1.12: Monthly list of female inmate registrations according to the International Red Cross (January-November 1944; Internationales… 1965, p. 8)

| Month | Reg. Numbers | Quantity | Month | Reg. Numbers | Quantity |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| January | 73983-74880 | 898 | ? | 79977-80547 | 571 |
| May | 74881 | 1 | April | 80548-80658 | 111 |
| January | 74882-75031 | 150 | ? | 80659-81273 | 615 |
| February | 75032-75697 | 666 | May | 81274-81461 | 188 |
| ? | 75698-75739 | 42 | ? | 81462-81501 | 40 |
| March | 75740-76329 | 590 | June | 81502-82333 | 832 |
| ? | 76330-76419 | 90 | ? | 83334-82347 | 14 |
| April | 76420-78219 | 1800 | July | 82348-82889 | 542 |
| ? | 78220-78245 | 26 | ? | 82890-82903 | 14 |
| June | 78246-78533 | 288 | August | 82904-87147 | 4244 |
| ? | 78534-78559 | 26 | ? | 87148-87260 | 113 |
| April | 78560-78976 | 417 | September | 87261-88827 | 1567 |
| ? | 78977-79414 | 438 | ? | 88828-88951 | 124 |
| May | 79415-79880 | 466 | October | 88952-88956 | 5 |
| ? | 79881-79891 | 11 | ? | 88957-89126 | 170 |
| June | 79892-79976 | 85 | November | 89127 | 1 |

## 1.8. List of Educational Inmates of the "E" Series

Educational inmates were persons who were work-shy or who had not returned after a leave of absence and were interned for the purpose of "re-education for work". These prisoners were initially given consecutive camp numbers. Czech informs us, however, that Auschwitz CC introduced a new numbering system for this category of inmates on February 1, 1942, beginning with "EH 1." The new system applied not only to inmates who were already in the camp, but also to inmates who had already been released and those who had died. A total of 1137 "EH" numbers were assigned (Czech 1989, pp. 170f.). The list of numbers assigned in the concentration camps as prepared by the International Red Cross explains that the regular registration numbers previously assigned to educational prisoners were assigned to other prisoners in February and March 1942. From 16 July 1941 to 31 January 1942, 1,134 prisoners were interned, 13 of whom were classified as political prisoners and retained their original numbers (Internationales… 1965, p. 3). The quantity of reassigned numbers would thus amount to 1,121.

However, there are no German documents on the arrival of the educational prisoners at the camp; the only known document is a list prepared by the Resistance movement at Auschwitz, which shows the clearly anachronistic numbering of the "EH" series, which in fact begins with 1 on 16 July 1941.[51] Most of the inmates were Polish; there were also about a hundred Russians, a few dozen Frenchmen, and 35 Italians. I reproduce the list with its inconsistencies (number 292 appears twice, number 4543 is missing); the entry "1-26/9/1941" is duplicated because it concerns two different groups of internees (from Silesia and Eastern Poland).

[51] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 290.

Table 1.13: List of registered educational inmates (July 1941 – February 1944)

| Date/Month | Reg. Numbers | Date/Month | Reg. Numbers | Date/Month | Reg. Numbers |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 16/7/1941 | 1-16 | 1-30/4/1942 | 1776-2144 | May 1943 | 4240-4542 |
| 23-30/7/1941 | 17-69 | 1-30/5/1942 | 2145-2503 | June 1943 | 4544-5001 |
| 4-21/8/1941 | 70-180 | 1-30/6/1942 | 2504-2824 | July 1943 | 5002-5482 |
| 1-26/9/1941 | 181-292 | 1-23/7/1942 | 2825-3014 | August 1943 | 5483-5832 |
| 1-26/9/1941 | 292-362 | 1-28/8/1942 | 3015-3024 | September 1943 | 5833-6199 |
| 16/10/1941 | 363-396 | 1-25/9/1942 | 3025-3028 | October 1943 | 6200-6600 |
| 17-31/10/1941 | 397-447 | 2-9/10/1942 | 3029-3035 | November 1943 | 6601-6860 |
| 4-28/11/1941 | 448-645 | 3-20/12/1942 | 3036-3044 | December 1943 | 6861-7144 |
| 1-31/12/1941 | 646-909 | January 1943 | 3045-3434 | 1-17 January 1944 | 7145-7400 |
| 2-30/1/1942 | 910-1153 | February 1943 | 3435-3640 | February 1944 | 7401-7549 |
| 2-28/2/1942 | 1154-1374 | March 1943 | 3641-3902 | | |
| 3-31/3/1942 | 1375-1775 | April 1943 | 3903-4239 | | |

According to this source, on 20 February 1944, 489 educational prisoners were still present, 13 in Auschwitz I and 476 in Auschwitz III; 1,379 had died, 269 had been transferred to the status of protective-custody prisoners, and the remaining 5,901 had been released.[52]

Jan Sehn has compiled a long list of educational prisoners, beginning on 21 October 1941 and ending on 10 September 1944.[53] The source is not given, and the number he gives – 9.339[54] – does not correspond to the total of his list, which is 9,453 prisoners. The list does not coincide in any way with the list compiled by the Resistance.

F. Piper states that there were a total of 11,186 educational prisoners, 9,193 men and 1,993 women (Piper 1993, p. 102), but also gives no sources. It is curious that he reproduces the list of the Resistance mentioned above (*ibid*., p. 107), but it extends to February 1944 and to number E-7549; where the remaining 1,644 prisoners came from is not clear.

Table 1.14: List of registered educational inmates (October 1941 – May 1942) according to Jan Sehn

| Day | October | November | December | January | February | March | April | May |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | | 258 | 39 | 57 | 6 | 39 | 19 | 1 |
| 2 | | 210 | 52 | 45 | 7 | 35 | 13 | 0 |
| 3 | | 236 | 47 | 36 | 12 | 39 | 13 | 2 |
| 4 | | 390 | 65 | 48 | 5 | 36 | 0 | 1 |
| 5 | | 120 | 50 | 39 | 8 | 43 | 27 | 0 |
| 6 | | 92 | 57 | 46 | 18 | 48 | 4 | 0 |
| 7 | | 186 | 52 | 45 | 14 | 40 | 7 | 4 |
| 8 | | 85 | 47 | 54 | 8 | 36 | 4 | 2 |
| 9 | | 91 | 64 | 82 | 25 | 0 | 4 | 2 |
| 10 | | 75 | 62 | 73 | 13 | 0 | 6 | 2 |
| 11 | | 88 | 65 | 32 | 14 | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| 12 | | 166 | 64 | 48 | 15 | 4 | 9 | 2 |
| 13 | | 284 | 61 | 62 | 11 | 8 | 12 | 0 |
| 14 | | 255 | 54 | 38 | 7 | 36 | 9 | 0 |
| 15 | | 201 | 40 | 29 | 9 | 0 | 10 | 0 |

[52] *Ibid.*, p. 291.
[53] AGK, NTN, 95, pp. 100-105.
[54] *Ibid.*, p. 13.

| Day | October | November | December | January | February | March | April | May |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 16 | | 88 | 47 | 36 | 1 | 103 | 16 | 0 |
| 17 | | 97 | 64 | 25 | 40 | 0 | 17 | 1 |
| 18 | | 82 | 58 | 14 | 53 | 9 | 0 | 0 |
| 19 | | 81 | 61 | 20 | 65 | 3 | 8 | 5 |
| 20 | | 62 | 87 | 16 | 36 | 4 | 0 | 1 |
| 21 | 20 | 82 | 71 | 22 | 1 | 6 | 10 | 1 |
| 22 | 27 | 58 | 80 | 27 | 5 | 5 | 6 | 0 |
| 23 | 46 | 88 | 62 | 24 | 0 | 24 | 3 | 1 |
| 24 | 88 | 51 | 94 | 13 | 1 | 0 | 5 | 1 |
| 25 | 60 | 42 | 60 | 16 | 3 | 7 | 1 | 0 |
| 26 | 156 | 65 | 47 | 9 | 2 | 7 | 4 | 1 |
| 27 | 86 | 56 | 59 | 13 | 1 | 6 | 1 | 1 |
| 28 | 90 | 48 | 77 | 14 | 36 | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| 29 | 158 | 74 | 49 | 8 | | 10 | 2 | 1 |
| 30 | 187 | 56 | 83 | 13 | | 16 | 2 | 2 |
| 31 | 166 | | 79 | 10 | | 34 | | |
| Σ | 1,084 | 3,767 | 1,897 | 1,014 | 416 | 600 | 214 | 31 |

Table 1.15: List of registered educational inmates (June 1942 – September 1944) according to Jan Sehn

| Date | # | Date | # | Date | # | Date | # | Date | # | Date | # |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1/6/1942 | 1 | 11/11/1942 | 30 | 12/5/1943 | 1 | 6/1/1944 | 1 | 17/4/1944 | 1 | 4/6/1944 | 1 |
| 12/6/1942 | 1 | 12/11/1942 | 25 | 14/5/1943 | 1 | 7/1/1944 | 1 | 18/4/1944 | 1 | 5/6/1944 | 1 |
| 18/6/1942 | 1 | 13/11/1942 | 26 | 15/5/1943 | 1 | 12/1/1944 | 1 | 20/4/1944 | 1 | 7/6/1944 | 2 |
| 19/6/1942 | 1 | 17/11/1942 | 2 | 4/9/1943 | 3 | 14/1/1944 | 1 | 21/4/1944 | 2 | 9/6/1944 | 1 |
| 21/6/1942 | 1 | 19/11/1942 | 1 | 22/9/1943 | 1 | 17/1/1944 | 1 | 22/4/1944 | 2 | 10/6/1944 | 1 |
| 7/7/1942 | 1 | 25/11/1942 | 2 | 7/10/1943 | 1 | 26/1/1944 | 1 | 23/4/1944 | 2 | 14/6/1944 | 3 |
| 27/8/1942 | 1 | 5/12/1942 | 1 | 2/11/1943 | 1 | 28/1/1944 | 1 | 27/4/1944 | 1 | 19/6/1944 | 1 |
| 21/9/1942 | 2 | 11/12/1942 | 1 | 9/11/1943 | 3 | 1/2/1944 | 2 | 29/4/1944 | 1 | 22/6/1944 | 2 |
| 125/9/1942 | 1 | 29/12/1942 | 1 | 27/11/1943 | 2 | 4/2/1944 | 1 | 1/5/1944 | 3 | 26/6/1944 | 1 |
| 15/10/1942 | 2 | 7/1/1943 | 1 | 5/12/1943 | 1 | 12/2/1944 | 1 | 2/5/1944 | 1 | 27/6/1944 | 2 |
| 16/10/1942 | 1 | 9/1/1943 | 1 | 9/12/1943 | 2 | 16/2/1944 | 1 | 7/5/1944 | 1 | 28/6/1944 | 1 |
| 17/10/1942 | 1 | 12/1/1943 | 1 | 10/12/1943 | 1 | 23/2/1944 | 1 | 9/5/1944 | 1 | 13/7/1944 | 1 |
| 27/10/1942 | 1 | 15/1/1943 | 1 | 21/12/1943 | 1 | 24/2/1944 | 1 | 12/5/1944 | 1 | 15/7/1944 | 1 |
| 30/10/1942 | 1 | 23/1/1943 | 1 | 22/12/1943 | 3 | 25/2/1944 | 1 | 16/5/1944 | 1 | 19/7/1944 | 2 |
| 3/11/1942 | 36 | 26/1/1943 | 1 | 14/12/1943 | 1 | 6/3/1944 | 2 | 17/5/1944 | 1 | 25/7/1944 | 1 |
| 4/11/1942 | 21 | 29/1/1943 | 1 | 15/12/1943 | 1 | 10/3/1944 | 1 | 18/5/1944 | 1 | 30/7/1944 | 1 |
| 5/11/1942 | 11 | 2/2/1943 | 1 | 26/12/1943 | 5 | 13/3/1944 | 1 | 24/5/1944 | 1 | 1/8/1944 | 1 |
| 6/11/1942 | 25 | 11/2/1943 | 1 | 14/12/1943 | 1 | 1/4/1944 | 1 | 26/5/1944 | 3 | 3/8/1944 | 1 |
| 7/11/1942 | 18 | 16/2/1943 | 1 | 15/12/1943 | 1 | 4/4/1944 | 1 | 27/5/1944 | 1 | 26/8/1944 | 1 |
| 8/11/1942 | 31 | 15/3/1943 | 1 | 26/12/1943 | 5 | 11/4/1944 | 1 | 28/5/1944 | 1 | 27/8/1944 | 1 |
| 9/11/1942 | 32 | 17/3/1943 | 1 | 1/1/1944 | 2 | 12/4/1944 | 1 | 2/6/1944 | 1 | 8/9/1944 | 1 |
| 10/11/1942 | 17 | 30/3/1943 | 1 | 2/1/1944 | 2 | 16/4/1944 | 1 | 3/6/1944 | 1 | 10/9/1944 | 1 |

Total: 430

Between 1943 and 1944, numerous people were interned in the so-called “Birkenau Labor-Education Camp”, which was later called “Auschwitz I Labor-Education Camp”. These were foreign civilian workers who had violated their labor contracts. After serving their sentences, they were sent to the Bielitz Labor Office, a branch of Auschwitz, from where they were either sent back to the factory where they had previously worked or assigned to another job. These prisoners were not registered, so they were not included in

the "E" series of educational prisoners.[55] According to the surviving lists of names, at least 304 prisoners in this category were arrested and released, 205 men and 99 women.[56] In the following table, I give the chronological distribution of the releases:

Table 1.16: List of educational inmates released from the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp (July 1943 – December 1944)

| Month/Date | # | Month | # | Month | # | Month | # |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| July 1943 | 2 | November 1943 | 3 | May 1944 | 27 | September 1944 | 50 |
| August 1943 | 3 | December 1943 | 11 | June 1944 | 57 | October 1944 | 29 |
| 1/9/1943 | 3 | January 1944 | 1 | July 1944 | 67 | November 1944 | 2 |
| October 1943 | 7 | April 1944 | 4 | August 1944 | 37 | December 1944 | 1 |

These figures are incomplete. In July 1944, 71 prisoners were released – 33 men and 38 women – and transferred to the Bielitz Labor Office;[57] in August 1944, 84 prisoners – 43 men and 41 women[58] –, were released, making a total of at least 355 prisoners.

Finally, no fewer than 192,300 prisoners were transferred from Auschwitz to other camps in 1944, not including the approximately 67,000 prisoners still in the camp on January 17, 1945, who were subsequently evacuated. Among these 192,300 transferred were at least 98,600 unregistered Jews (Mattogno 2005).

## 1.9. List of Gypsies of the "Z" series

The first transport of Gypsies arrived at Auschwitz on January 3, 1943. These inmates were recorded in two separate registers titled "*Hauptbuch des Zigeunerlagers*" ("Main Book of the Gypsy Camp"), one for men and one for women. The prisoners are listed there by name with all personal data, the date of internment and, if applicable, the date of death, according to a sequential numbering system that goes up to 10094 (July 8, 1944) for men and 10849 (July 21, 1944) for women. In July 1944, the two registers were stolen by three Polish prisoners working in the Gypsy camp and hidden in a barracks. On January 13, 1949, employees of the Auschwitz Museum found these books, some of which were damaged by moisture. In the early 1990s, the Auschwitz Museum published a complete transcription of the two registers in two volumes (State Museum…).

In many cases, the "Admission to Camp" column is illegible. However, Czech provides a continuous series of numbers ("Z" series), for both men and women, which I cite below.

Table 1.17: List of Gypsy inmates (men and women) of the "Z" series

| Men | | Women | | Arrival | Totals |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Reg. Numbers | Quantity | Reg. Numbers | Quantity | Reg. Numbers | Quantity |
| 164 (mixed transport) | | | | 3/1/1943 | 164 |
| Z 392-610 | 219 | Z 438-688 | 251 | 6/3/193 | 470 |
| Z 611-997 | 387 | 689-1198 | 510 | 7/3/1943 | 897 |
| Z 998-1587 | 590 | Z 1199-1782 | 584 | 8/3/1944 | 1174 |

[55] See Document 17. RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 165.
[56] RGVA, 502-1-437.
[57] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 24.
[58] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 62.

| Men | | Women | | Arrival | Totals |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Reg. Numbers | Quantity | Reg. Numbers | Quantity | Reg. Numbers | Quantity |
| Z 1588-1734 | 147 | Z 1783-1935 | 153 | 9/3/1943 | 300 |
| Z 1735-2086 | 352 | Z 1936-2349 | 414 | 11/3/1943 | 766 |
| Z 2087-2199 | 113 | Z 2350-2479 | 130 | 13/3/1943 | 243 |
| Z 2200-2839 | 640 | Z 2480-3192 | 713 | 13/3/1943 | 1353 |
| Z 2840-3300 | 461 | Z 3193-3697 | 505 | 14/3/1943 | 966 |
| Z 3301-3515 | 215 | Z 3698-3942 | 245 | 15/3/1943 | 460 |
| / | 0 | Z 3943 | 1 | 27/3/1943 | 1 |
| Z 3516-3680 | 165 | Z 3944-4141 | 198 | 16/3/1943 | 363 |
| Z 3681-4012 | 332 | Z 4142-4507 | 366 | 17/3/1944 | 698 |
| Z 4013-4319 | 307 | Z 4508-4847 | 340 | 18/3/1943 | 647 |
| Z 4320-4864 | 545 | Z 4848-5376 | 529 | 19/3/1943 | 1074 |
| Z 4865-4895 | 31 | Z 5377-5445 | 69 | 19/3/1943 | 100 |
| Z 4896-4900 | 5 | Z 5446-5448 | 3 | 19/3/1943 | 8 |
| Z 4901-4902 | 2 | / | 0 | 21/3/1943 | 2 |
| Z 4903-4931 | 29 | Z 5449-5483 | 35 | 21/3/1943 | 64 |
| Z 4932-4956 | 25 | Z 5484-5518 | 35 | 22/3/1943 | 60 |
| Z 4957-5089 | 133 | Z 5519-5646 | 128 | 24/3/193 | 261 |
| Z 5090-5115 | 26 | Z 5647-5675 | 29 | 25/3/1943 | 55 |
| Z 5116-5145 | 30 | Z 5676-5699 | 24 | 26/3/1943 | 54 |
| Z 5146-5396 | 251 | Z 5700-5962 | 263 | 27/3/1943 | 514 |
| Z 5397-5559 | 163 | Z 5963-6154 | 192 | 28/3/1943 | 355 |
| Z 5560-5573 | 14 | Z 6155-6180 | 26 | 29/3/1943 | 40 |
| Z 5574-5611 | 38 | Z 6181-6210 | 30 | 30/3/1943 | 68 |
| Z 5612-5793 | 182 | Z 6211-6466 | 256 | 31/3/1943 | 438 |
| Z 5794-5826 | 33 | Z 6467-6505 | 39 | 1/4/1943 | 72 |
| Z 5827-5855 | 29 | Z 6506-65035 | 30 | 2/4/1943 | 59 |
| Z 5856-5956 | 101 | Z 6536-6660 | 125 | 3/4/1943 | 226 |
| / | 0 | Z 6661-6663 | 3 | 4/4/1943 | 3 |
| Z 5957-6000 | 44 | Z 6664-6697 | 34 | 5/4/1943 | 78 |
| Z 6001-6004 | 4 | / | 0 | 8/4/1943 | 4 |
| Z 6005-6056 | 52 | Z 6698-6758 | 61 | 9/4/1943 | 113 |
| Z 6057-6064 | 8 | Z 6759-6769 | 11 | 10/4/1943 | 19 |
| Z 6065-6066 | 2 | Z 6770-6771 | 2 | 11/4/1943 | 4 |
| Z 6967 | 1 | / | 0 | 13/4/1943 | 1 |
| Z 6068-6091 | 24 | Z 6772-6789 | 18 | 14/4/1943 | 42 |
| Z 6092-7000 | 909 | Z 6790-7728 | 939 | 16/4/1943 | 1848 |
| / | 0 | Z 7729 | 1 | 17/4/1943 | 1 |
| / | 0 | Z 7730 | 1 | 19/4/1943 | 1 |
| Z 7001-7039 | 39 | Z 7731-7750 | 20 | 20/4/1943 | 59 |
| Z 7040-7104 | 65 | Z 7751-7807 | 57 | 23/4/1943 | 122 |
| Z 7105-7109 | 5 | Z 7808-7811 | 4 | 26/4/1943 | 9 |
| Z 7110-7113 | 4 | Z 7812-7815 | 4 | 27/4/1943 | 8 |
| / | 0 | Z 7816 | 1 | 29/4/1943 | 1 |
| Z 7114-7166 | 53 | Z 7817-7866 | 50 | 30/4/1943 | 103 |
| / | 0 | Z 7867 | 1 | 2/5/1943 | 46 |
| Z 7167-7180 | 14 | Z 7868-7884 | 17 | 4/5/1943 | 31 |
| Z 7181-7618 | 438 | Z 7885-8310 | 426 | 7/5/1943 | 864 |
| Z 7619-7637 | 19 | Z 8311-8312 | 2 | 8/5/1943 | 21 |
| Z 7638-Z 7665 | 28 | Z 8313-8330 | 18 | 9/5/1943 | 46 |
| Z 7666-8178 | 513 | Z 8331-8866 | 536 | 13/5/1943 | 1049 |

| Men | | Women | | Arrival | Totals |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Reg. Numbers | Quantity | Reg. Numbers | Quantity | Reg. Numbers | Quantity |
| Z 8179-8188 | 10 | Z 8867 | 1 | 14/5/1943 | 11 |
| Z 8189-8190 | 2 | / | 0 | 15/5/1943 | 2 |
| / | 0 | Z 8868 | 1 | 16/5/1943 | 1 |
| Z 8191-8196 | 6 | Z 8869 | 1 | 18/5/1943 | 7 |
| Z 8197-8199 | 3 | / | 0 | 20/5/1943 | 3 |
| Z 8200-8202 | 3 | Z 8870-8875 | 6 | 21/5/1943 | 9 |
| Z 8203-8208 | 6 | Z 8876-8879 | 4 | 22/5/1943 | 10 |
| Z 8209-8216 | 8 | Z 8880 | 1 | 25/5/1943 | 9 |
| Z 8217-8222 | 6 | Z 8881-8887 | 7 | 27/5/1943 | 13 |
| Z 8223-8224 | 2 | / | 0 | 28/5/1943 | 2 |
| Z 8225-8226 | 2 | / | 0 | 30/5/1943 | 2 |
| Z 8227-8228 | 2 | Z 8888-8889 | 2 | 31/5/1943 | 4 |
| Z 8229 | 1 | / | 0 | 1/6/1943 | 1 |
| Z 8230-8232 | 3 | Z 8890-8892 | 3 | 7/6/1943 | 6 |
| Z 8233-8236 | 4 | / | 0 | 8/6/1943 | 4 |
| Z 8237-8242 | 6 | / | 0 | 11/6/1943 | 6 |
| Z 8243-8244 | 2 | / | 0 | 12/6/1943 | 2 |
| Z 8245-8246 | 2 | Z 8893-8897 | 5 | 14/6/1943 | 7 |
| Z 8247 | 1 | Z 8898-8899 | 2 | 17/6/1943 | 3 |
| Z 8248 | 1 | Z 8900 | 1 | 19/6/1943 | 2 |
| Z 8249-8254 | 6 | Z 8901 | 1 | 20/6/1943 | 7 |
| Z 8255 | 1 | / | 0 | 21/6/1943 | 1 |
| Z 8256-8257 | 2 | / | 0 | 23/6/1943 | 2 |
| Z 8258-8259 | 2 | Z 8902 | 1 | 25/6/1943 | 3 |
| Z 8260-8262 | 3 | Z 8903-8906 | 4 | 27/6/1943 | 7 |
| Z 8263 | 1 | / | 0 | 28/6/1943 | 1 |
| Z 8264-8271 | 8 | Z 8907-8913 | 7 | 1/7/1943 | 15 |
| / | 0 | Z 8914 | 1 | 5/7/1943 | 1 |
| / | 0 | Z 8915 | 1 | 6/7/1943 | 1 |
| Z 8272-8276 | 5 | Z 8916-8919 | 4 | 8/7/1943 | 9 |
| Z 8277-8278 | 2 | / | 0 | 13/7/1943 | 2 |
| Z 8279-8283 | 5 | Z 8920-8928 | 9 | 14/7/1943 | 14 |
| Z 8284-8314 | 31 | Z 8929-8953 | 25 | 19/7/1943 | 56 |
| Z 8315-8322 | 8 | Z 8954-8956 | 3 | 23/7/1943 | 11 |
| Z 8323-8326 | 4 | / | 0 | 26/7/1943 | 4 |
| Z 8327-8333 | 7 | Z 8957-8975 | 19 | 2/8/1943 | 26 |
| Z 8334-8338 | 5 | Z 8976-8979 | 4 | 5/8/1943 | 9 |
| Z 8339-8342 | 4 | / | 0 | 6/8/1943 | 4 |
| Z 8343-8352 | 10 | Z 8980-8986 | 7 | 9/8/1943 | 17 |
| Z 8353-8357 | 5 | Z 8987-8988 | 2 | 13/8/1943 | 7 |
| Z 8358-8362 | 5 | Z 8989-8993 | 5 | 17/8/1943 | 10 |
| Z 8363-8367 | 5 | Z 8994-8996 | 3 | 21/8/1943 | 8 |
| Z 8368-8701 | 334 | Z 8997-9430 | 434 | 22/8/1943 | 768 |
| Z 8702-8710 | 9 | Z 9431-9439 | 9 | 30/8/1943 | 18 |
| / | 0 | Z 9440-9441 | 2 | 3/9/1943 | 2 |
| Z 8711-8715 | 5 | Z 9442-9444 | 3 | 4/9/1943 | 8 |
| Z 8716-8721 | 6 | Z 9445-9450 | 6 | 5/9/1943 | 12 |
| Z 8722-8728 | 7 | Z 9451 | 1 | 9/9/1943 | 8 |
| | 0 | Z 9452 | 1 | 11/9/1943 | 1 |
| Z 8729-8731 | 3 | Z 9453-9457 | 5 | 12/9/1943 | 8 |

| Men | | Women | | Arrival | Totals |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Reg. Numbers | Quantity | Reg. Numbers | Quantity | Reg. Numbers | Quantity |
| Z 8732-Z 8739 | 8 | Z 9458-Z 9466 | 9 | 17/9/1943 | 17 |
| Z 8740-8741 | 2 | Z 9467 | 1 | 18/9/1943 | 3 |
| Z 8742-8746 | 5 | Z 9468-9472 | 5 | 20/9/1943 | 10 |
| Z 8747-8749 | 3 | Z 9473 | 1 | 25/9/1943 | 4 |
| Z 8750-8754 | 5 | / | 0 | 27/9/1943 | 5 |
| Z 8755-8758 | 4 | / | 0 | 29/9/1943 | 4 |
| Z 8759-8761 | 3 | Z 9474-9477 | 4 | 30/9/1943 | 7 |
| Z 8762-8768 | 7 | Z 9478 | 1 | 2/10/1943 | 8 |
| / | 0 | Z 9479 | 1 | 7/10/1943 | 1 |
| Z 8767-8769 | 3 | Z 9480-9485 | 6 | 5/10/1943 | 9 |
| / | 0 | Z 9486 | 1 | 12/10/1943 | 1 |
| Z 8770 | 1 | / | 0 | 13/10/1943 | 1 |
| Z 8771-8774 | 4 | / | 0 | 14/10/1943 | 4 |
| Z 8775-8779 | 5 | Z 9487-9493 | 7 | 15/10/1943 | 12 |
| / | 0 | Z 9494-9496 | 3 | 16/10/1943 | 3 |
| Z 8780-8781 | 2 | Z 9497-9498 | 2 | 18/10/1943 | 4 |
| Z 8782-8833 | 52 | Z 9499-9538 | 40 | 19/10/1943 | 92 |
| Z 8834-8838 | 5 | Z 9539-9540 | 2 | 22/10/1943 | 7 |
| / | 0 | Z 9541-9542 | 2 | 23/10/1943 | 2 |
| Z 8839-8840 | 2 | Z 9543-9545 | 3 | 24/10/1943 | 5 |
| Z 8841-8849 | 9 | Z 9546-9558 | 13 | 26/10/1943 | 22 |
| Z 8850 | 1 | Z 9559 | 1 | 27/10/1943 | 2 |
| / | 0 | Z 9560 | 1 | 29/10/1943 | 1 |
| Z 8851-8864 | 14 | Z 9561-9569 | 9 | 30/10/1943 | 23 |
| Z 8865 | 1 | / | 0 | 2/11/1943 | 1 |
| Z 8866-8868 | 3 | Z 9570-9576 | 7 | 6/11/1943 | 10 |
| Z 8869-8878 | 10 | Z 9577-9583 | 7 | 7/11/1943 | 17 |
| / | 0 | Z 9584-9585 | 2 | 9/11/1943 | 2 |
| Z 8879-8882 | 4 | Z 9586-9592 | 7 | 10/11/1943 | 11 |
| / | 0 | Z 9593 | 1 | 13/11/1943 | 1 |
| / | 0 | Z 9594 | 1 | 17/11/1943 | 1 |
| Z 8883-8886 | 4 | Z 9595-9602 | 8 | 17/11/1943 | 12 |
| Z 8887-8897 | 11 | / | 0 | 23/11/1943 | 11 |
| / | 0 | Z 9603 | 1 | 26/11/1943 | 1 |
| Z 8898-8914 | 17 | Z 9604-9607 | 4 | 27/11/1943 | 21 |
| Z 8915-8922 | 7 | Z 9608-9619 | 12 | 28/11/1943 | 19 |
| Z 8923-8952 | 30 | Z 9620-9666 | 47 | 2/12/1943 | 77 |
| Z 8953-8958 | 6 | Z 9667-9668 | 2 | 4/12/1943 | 8 |
| Z 8959-8960 | 2 | Z 9669-9672 | 4 | 8/12/1943 | 6 |
| Z 8961-8988 | 28 | Z 9673-9694 | 22 | 10/12/1943 | 50 |
| / | 0 | Z 9695-9696 | 2 | 11/12/1943 | 2 |
| / | 0 | Z 9697-9700 | 4 | 14/12/1943 | 4 |
| / | 0 | Z 9701-9702 | 2 | 15/12/1943 | 2 |
| Z 8989-9004 | 15 | Z 9703-9711 | 9 | 16/12/1943 | 24 |
| / | 0 | Z 9712-9716 | 5 | 17/12/1943 | 5 |
| / | 0 | Z 9717 | 1 | 21/12/1943 | 1 |
| Z 9005 | 1 | / | 0 | 22/12/1943 | 1 |
| / | 0 | Z 9718-9721 | 4 | 23/12/1943 | 4 |
| / | 0 | Z 9722-9723 | 2 | 28/12/1943 | 2 |
| Z 9006-9008 | 3 | Z 9724-9728 | 5 | 29/12/1943 | 8 |

| Men | | Women | | Arrival | Totals |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Reg. Numbers | Quantity | Reg. Numbers | Quantity | Reg. Numbers | Quantity |
| Z 9909-9019 | 11 | Z 9729-9743 | 15 | 1/1/1944 | 26 |
| Z 9020-9031 | 12 | Z 9744-9746 | 3 | 11/1/1944 | 15 |
| Z 9032-9041 | 10 | Z 9747-9751 | 5 | 14/1/1944 | 15 |
| Z 9042 | 1 | Z 9752-9756 | 5 | 15/1/1944 | 6 |
| Z 9043-9049 | 7 | Z 9757-9760 | 4 | 19/1/1944 | 11 |
| Z 9050-9226 | 177 | Z 9761-9934 | 174 | 17/1/1944 | 351 |
| Z 9227 | 1 | Z 9935-9938 | 4 | 22/1/1944 | 5 |
| Z 9228-9236 | 9 | Z 9939-9943 | 5 | 27/1/1944 | 14 |
| Z 9237-9266 | 30 | Z 9944-9976 | 33 | 28/1/1944 | 63 |
| Z 9267-9275 | 9 | Z 9977-9989 | 13 | 11/2/1944 | 22 |
| Z 9276 | 1 | Z 9990-9991 | 2 | 14/2/1944 | 3 |
| Z 9277-9283 | 7 | Z 9992 | 1 | 19/2/1944 | 8 |
| Z 9284 | 1 | Z 9993 | 1 | 23/2/1944 | 2 |
| Z 9285-9295 | 11 | Z 9994-10012 | 19 | 24/2/1944 | 30 |
| Z 9296-9297 | 2 | Z 10013 | 1 | 26/2/1944 | 3 |
| Z 9298-9307 | 10 | / | 0 | 27/2/1944 | 10 |
| Z 9308-9310 | 3 | Z 10014-10015 | 2 | 3/3/1944 | 5 |
| Z 9311-9317 | 7 | Z 10016-10022 | 7 | 4/3/1944 | 14 |
| Z 9318-9327 | 10 | Z 10023-10029 | 7 | 9/3/1944 | 17 |
| Z 9328-9330 | 3 | Z 10030-10033 | 4 | 10/3/1944 | 7 |
| Z 9331-9337 | 7 | Z 10034-10036 | 3 | 11/3/1944 | 10 |
| Z 9338-9339 | 2 | Z 10037-10039 | 3 | 15/3/1944 | 5 |
| Z 9340-9341 | 2 | Z 10040 | 1 | 18/3/1944 | 3 |
| Z 9342-9344 | 3 | Z 10041-10043 | 3 | 20/3/1944 | 6 |
| Z 9345-9348 | 4 | Z 10044-10046 | 3 | 22/3/1944 | 7 |
| Z 9349-9358 | 10 | Z 10047-10057 | 11 | 23/3/1944 | 21 |
| Z 9359-9369 | 11 | Z 10058-10062 | 5 | 24/3/1944 | 16 |
| Z 9370-9375 | 6 | Z 10063-10068 | 6 | 25/3/1944 | 12 |
| / | 0 | Z 10069 | 1 | 29/3/1944 | 1 |
| / | 0 | Z 10070 | 1 | 4/4/1944 | 1 |
| Z 9376-9378 | 3 | Z 10071-10077 | 7 | 8/4/1944 | 10 |
| Z 9379-9382 | 4 | Z 10078-10083 | 6 | 12/4/1944 | 10 |
| Z 9383 | 1 | / | 0 | 13/4/1944 | 1 |
| / | 0 | Z 10084-10085 | 2 | 14/4/1944 | 2 |
| Z 9384-9790 | 407 | Z 10086-10530 | 445 | 16/4/1944 | 852 |
| Z 9791-9827 | 37 | Z 10531-10567 | 37 | 21/4/1944 | 74 |
| Z 9828 | 1 | / | 0 | 22/4/1944 | 1 |
| Z 9829-9830 | 2 | / | 0 | 23/4/1944 | 2 |
| Z 9831-9832 | 2 | Z 10568-10572 | 5 | 24/4/1944 | 7 |
| Z 9833 | 1 | Z 10573-10580 | 8 | 26/4/1944 | 9 |
| / | 0 | Z 10581 | 1 | 29/4/1944 | 1 |
| / | 0 | Z 10582 | 1 | 30/4/1944 | 1 |
| Z 9834 | 1 | / | 0 | 3/5/1944 | 1 |
| Z 9835-9836 | 2 | Z 10583-10588 | 6 | 4/5/1944 | 8 |
| Z 9837-9870 | 34 | Z 10589-10627 | 39 | 6/5/1944 | 73 |
| Z 9871 | 1 | Z 10628 | 1 | 10/5/1944 | 2 |
| Z 9872 | 1 | / | 0 | 19/5/1944 | 1 |
| Z 9873-9892 | 20 | Z 10629-10647 | 19 | 12/5/1944 | 39 |
| Z 9893-9906 | 14 | Z 10648-10657 | 10 | 13/5/1944 | 24 |
| Z 9907-9910 | 4 | / | 0 | 16/5/1944 | 4 |

| Men | | Women | | Arrival | Totals |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Reg. Numbers | Quantity | Reg. Numbers | Quantity | Reg. Numbers | Quantity |
| | 0 | Z 10658-10661 | 4 | 20/5/1944 | 4 |
| Z 9911-10032 | 122 | Z 10662-10786 | 125 | 21/5/1944 | 247 |
| Z 10033 | 1 | / | 0 | 22/5/1944 | 1 |
| Z 10034-10035 | 2 | Z 10787 | 1 | 23/5/1944 | 3 |
| Z 10036-10037 | 2 | / | 0 | 25/5/1944 | 2 |
| Z 10038-10040 | 3 | Z 10788 | 1 | 27/5/1944 | 4 |
| / | 0 | Z 10789 | 1 | 30/5/1944 | 1 |
| Z 10041-10042 | 2 | / | 0 | 31/5/1944 | 2 |
| Z 10043-10047 | 5 | / | 0 | 2/6/1944 | 5 |
| Z 10048-10052 | 5 | Z 10790-10792 | 3 | 3/6/1944 | 8 |
| / | 0 | Z 10793 | 1 | 5/6/1944 | 1 |
| Z 10053 | 1 | Z 10794-10795 | 2 | 7/6/1944 | 3 |
| Z 10054 | 1 | / | 0 | 9/6/1944 | 1 |
| Z 10055-10062 | 8 | Z 10796-10799 | 4 | 10/6/1944 | 12 |
| Z 10063-10076 | 14 | Z 10800-10813 | 14 | 17/6/1944 | 28 |
| Z 10077 | 1 | / | 0 | 20/6/1944 | 1 |
| Z 10078-10080 | 3 | / | 0 | 21/6/1944 | 3 |
| Z 10081-10089 | 9 | Z 10814-10816 | 3 | 1/7/1944 | 12 |
| Z 10090-10094 | 5 | Z 10817-10818 | 2 | 8/7/1944 | 7 |
| / | 0 | Z 10828-10849 | 22 | 21/7/1944 | 22 |

## 1.10. List of Soviet PoWs

Soviet prisoners of war (PoWs) were registered in a special card file. Jerzy Brandhuber has written a detailed article about this, which is very old, but still fully valid. The cartotheque contains personal cards from no. 2 (7 October 1941) to 9997 (8 February 1942; Brandhuber, p. 51; see Document 18). In fact, however, 7,641 cards exist (ibid., p. 35). As the author explains in a note, the records for October 6 are to be assigned to the following day, when the first POWs arrived (ibid., note 48, p. 18). Danuta Czech mentions a quantity of entries that differs from that in the cartotheque, probably filling in the gaps based on the numerical order of the registration numbers.[59] In the following table, I compare the two records.

Table 1.18: List of registered Soviet PoWs, "R" series

| Date | Admissions acc. to Cartotheque | Quarantine List | Admissions acc. to *Kalendarium* |
|---|---|---|---|
| 6/10/1941 | 60 | / | / |
| 7/10/1941 | 1442 | / | 2014 |
| 8-9/10/1941 | 1558 | / | 2145 |
| 14/10/1941 | 785 | / | 900 |
| 19/10/1941 | 1512 | / | 1955 |
| 20/10/1941 | 940 | / | 986 |
| 25/10/1943 | 1209 | / | 1908 |

[59] By February 8, 1942, Czech lists 10,079 POWs, but the cartotheque lists only 9,997; since 49 numbers were duplicated, the total number of admissions is 10,046. It is not known how to explain the difference of (10,079 – 10,046 =) 33 prisoners.

| Date | Admissions acc. to Cartotheque | Quarantine List | Admissions acc. to *Kalendarium* |
|---|---|---|---|
| 15/11/1941 | 60 | / | 75 |
| 6/2/1942 | 0 | / | 96 |
| 8/2/1942 | 68 | / | / |
| 2/4/1942 | 0 | / | 15 |
| [none given] | 7 | / | / |
| 17/8/1942 | / | / | 3 |
| 13/11/1943 | / | R 10632-10706 | 75 |
| 28/11/1943 | / | R 10707-11040 | 334 |
| 5/11/1943 | / | R 11041-11074 | 34 |
| 12/12/1943 | / | R 11075-11129 | 55 |
| 13/1/1944 | / | R 11142-11214 | 73 |
| 24/2/1944 | / | R 11222-11340 | 119 |
| 26/2/1944 | / | R 11341-11406 | 66 |
| 9/4/1944 | / | R 11494-11531 | 38 |
| 17/4/1944 | / | R 11518-11527 | 10 |
| 7/7/1944 | / | R 11574-11617 | 44 |
| 23/7/1944 | / | R 11618-11651 | 34 |
| 28/7/1944 | / | R 11652-11671 | 20 |
| 5/8/1944 | / | R 11672-11780 | 109 |
| Totals | 7,641 | | 11,108 |

# 2. Occupancy

## 2.1. Fluctuations of Occupancy 1942: the *Stärkebuch* (Men's Camp)

This handwritten register is a fragment of the *Stärkebuch* (literally Strength Book) of the men's camp in two volumes: the first contains 240 pages, the second 156.[60] The document covers the period from January 19 to August 19, 1942. The following entries are registered there:[61]

– strength at morning roll call
– deceased prisoners
– deceased prisoners of war
– released prisoners
– transferred prisoners
– new arrivals during the day
– strength at evening roll call

As a rule, the strength from one day to the next is also given, for example: "Strength from 19 to 20 January 1942." From 1 February, once a week, the "at to noon roll call on…" is also given.

This list was evaluated with great care by Investigating Judge Jan Sehn, who transcribed its numerical data[62] and compiled various statistics. The most important among them are:

– a daily summary of Soviet prisoners and POWs who died, arrived, were released, escaped and were transferred;[63]
– a daily summary of the total strength and deaths of both inmates and Soviet prisoners of war;[64]
– statistics of deaths by age;[65]

[60] APMO, D-AuI-3/1, Stärkebuch.
[61] See Document 19. APMO, D-AuI-3/1, Stärkebuch, Vol. 2, p. 157.
[62] AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 1-76.
[63] *Ibid.*, pp. 76-83.
[64] *Ibid.*, pp. 91-97.
[65] *Ibid.*, pp. 100-103.

– a summary of deaths by nationality: Jews, Poles, Czechs, re-education prisoners, Germans, Frenchmen, Yugoslavians, Russians, others;[66]
– a summary of deaths of Jews by nationality: stateless Jews, Frenchmen, Slovaks, Dutchman, Belgians.[67]

The strength book records the total strength of the men's camp and, separately, that of the Soviet prisoners of war. Prisoner occupancy is obtained by subtracting the first number from the second, but offset by one day, as I will explain below.

The following table shows the daily variations: the initial total strength, the prisoner occupancy, the number of Soviet PoWs from the previous day, new arrivals, departures, and the final total strength.

For further clarification, on January 20 the total strength was 11,610 prisoners, of whom 1,490 were Soviet PoWs; thus, the change was: 11,610 + 28 – 44 = 11,594. Prisoner occupancy (given in the versions intercepted by the British) is calculated as follows: 11,610 [total strength of the 20th] – 1,490 [Sov. PoWs of the 19th] = 10,120, inmate occupancy.

Table 2.1: January 1942

| Day | Total Strength Start of Day | Inmates | Soviet PoWs | Admissions | Departures | Total Strength End of Day |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 19 | 11,703 | 10,193 | 1,510 | 4 | 97 | 11,610 |
| 20 | 11,610 | 10,120 | 1,490 | 28 | 44 | 11,594 |
| 21 | 11,594 | 10,120 | 1,474 | 7 | 45 | 11,556 |
| 22 | 11,556 | 10,104 | 1,452 | 39 | 56 | 11,539 |
| 23 | 11,539 | 10,114 | 1,425 | 59 | 64 | 11,534 |
| 24 | 11,534 | 10,133 | 1,401 | 5 | 41 | 11,498 |
| 25 | 11,498 | 10,110 | 1,388 | 1 | 42 | 11,457 |
| 26 | 11,457 | 10,085 | 1,372 | 3 | 35 | 11,425 |
| 27 | 11,425 | 10,062 | 1,363 | 4 | 44 | 11,385 |
| 28 | 11,385 | 10,035 | 1,350 | 1 | 94 | 11,292 |
| 29 | 11,292 | 9,956 | 1,336 | 1 | 45 | 11,248 |
| 30 | 11,248 | 9,920 | 1,328 | 294 | 67 | 11,475 |
| 31 | 11,475 | 10,160 | 1,315 | 26 | 29 | 11,472 |
| | | | Total: | 472 | 703 | |

Table 2.2: February 1942

| Day | Total Strength Start of Day | Inmates | Soviet PoWs | Admissions | Departures | Total Strength End of Day |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 11,472 | 10,167 | 1,305 | 0 | 31 | 11,441 |
| 2 | 11,441 | 10,142 | 1,299 | 2 | 34 | 11,409 |
| 3 | 11,409 | 10,117 | 1,292 | 180 | 50 | 11,539 |
| 4 | 11,539 | 10,259 | 1,280 | 15 | 29 | 11,525 |
| 5 | 11,525 | 10,250 | 1,275 | 23 | 76 | 11,472 |
| 6 | 11,472 | 10,205 | 1,267 | 26 | 67 | 11,431 |
| 7 | 11,431 | 10,182 | 1,249 | 33 | 68 | 11,396 |
| 8 | 11,396 | 10,161 | 1,235 | 96 | 49 | 11,443 |
| 9 | 11,443 | 10,120 | 1,323 | 0 | 63 | 11,380 |
| 10 | 11,380 | 10,082 | 1,298 | 32 | 123 | 11,289 |

[66] *Ibid.*, pp. 104-110.
[67] *Ibid.*, pp. 111-118.

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 11 | 11,289 | 10,004 | 1,285 | 81 | 45 | 11,325 |
| 12 | 11,325 | 10,054 | 1,271 | 86 | 53 | 11,358 |
| 13 | 11,358 | 10,102 | 1,256 | 110 | 54 | 11,414 |
| 14 | 11,414 | 10,169 | 1,245 | 1 | 42 | 11,373 |
| 15 | 11,373 | 10,135 | 1,238 | 0 | 47 | 11,326 |
| 16 | 11,326 | 10,097 | 1,229 | 5 | 41 | 11,290 |
| 17 | 11,290 | 10,062 | 1,228 | 25 | 86 | 11,229 |
| 18 | 11,229 | 10,041 | 1,188 | 9 | 147 | 11,091 |
| 19 | 11,091 | 9,956 | 1,135 | 19 | 122 | 10,988 |
| 20 | 10,988 | 9,923 | 1,065 | 212 | 86 | 11,114 |
| 21 | 11,114 | 10,080 | 1,034 | 139 | 49 | 11,204 |
| 22 | 11,204 | 10,171 | 1,033 | 0 | 41 | 11,163 |
| 23 | 11,163 | 10,135 | 1,028 | 26 | 26 | 11,163 |
| 24 | 11,163 | 10,135 | 1,028 | 101 | 44 | 11,220 |
| 25 | 11,220 | 10,193 | 1,027 | 106 | 38 | 11,288 |
| 26 | 11,288 | 10,264 | 1,024 | 34 | 60 | 11,262 |
| 27 | 11,262 | 10,240 | 1,022 | 43 | 63 | 11,242 |
| 28 | 11,242 | 10,222 | 1,020 | 7 | 117 | 11,132 |
| | | | Total: | 1,411 | 1,751 | |

Table 2.3: March 1942

| Day | Total Strength Start of Day | Inmates | Soviet PoWs | Admissions | Departures | Total Strength End of Day |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 11,132 | 10,187 | 945 | 0 | 61 | 11,071 |
| 2 | 11,071 | 10,161 | 910 | 24 | 108 | 10,987 |
| 3 | 10,987 | 10,116 | 871 | 105 | 78 | 11,014 |
| 4 | 11,014 | 10,179 | 835 | 21 | 167 | 10,868 |
| 5 | 10,868 | 10,076 | 792 | 101 | 101 | 10,868 |
| 6 | 10,868 | 10,123 | 745 | 101 | 115 | 10,854 |
| 7 | 10,854 | 10,150 | 704 | 81 | 90 | 10,845 |
| 8 | 10,845 | 10,176 | 669 | 0 | 44 | 10,801 |
| 9 | 10,801 | 10,133 | 668 | 57 | 55 | 10,803 |
| 10 | 10,803 | 10,135 | 668 | 36 | 66 | 10,773 |
| 11 | 10,773 | 10,105 | 668 | 47 | 56 | 10,764 |
| 12 | 10,764 | 10,038 | 666 | 5 | 97 | 10,672 |
| 13 | 10,672 | 10,010 | 662 | 178 | 55 | 10,795 |
| 14 | 10,795 | 10,141 | 654 | 6 | 61 | 10,740 |
| 15 | 10,740 | 10,122 | 618 | 0 | 409 | 10,331 |
| 16 | 10,331 | 9,816 | 515 | 3 | 112 | 10,222 |
| 17 | 10,222 | 9,707 | 515 | 94 | 52 | 10,264 |
| 18 | 10,264 | 9,758 | 506 | 33 | 122 | 10,175 |
| 19 | 10,175 | 9,672 | 503 | 23 | 124 | 10,074 |
| 20 | 10,074 | 9,575 | 499 | 142 | 73 | 10,143 |
| 21 | 10,143 | 9,650 | 493 | 12 | 125 | 10,030 |
| 22 | 10,030 | 9,542 | 488 | 0 | 212 | 9,818 |
| 23 | 9,818 | 9,330 | 488 | 87 | 152 | 9,753 |
| 24 | 9,753 | 9,289 | 464 | 53 | 40 | 9,766 |
| 25 | 9,766 | 9,309 | 457 | 98 | 76 | 9,788 |
| 26 | 9,788 | 9,338 | 450 | 62 | 113 | 9,737 |
| 27 | 9,737 | 9,293 | 444 | 107 | 55 | 9,789 |
| 28 | 9,789 | 9,345 | 444 | 119 | 72 | 9,836 |
| 29 | 9,836 | 9,404 | 434 | 0 | 170 | 9,666 |

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 30 | 9,666 | 9,248 | 418 | 1,168 | 146 | 10,688 |
| 31 | 10,668 | 10,304 | 384 | 28 | 87 | 10,629 |
| | | | Total: | 2,791 | 3,294 | |

Table 2.4: April 1942

| Day | Total Strength Start of Day | Inmates | Soviet PoWs | Admissions | Departures | Total Strength End of Day |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 10,629 | 10,264 | 365 | 95 | 132 | 10,592 |
| 2 | 10,592 | 10,240 | 352 | 58 | 54 | 10,596 |
| 3 | 10,596 | 10,242 | 354 | 83 | 106 | 10,573 |
| 4 | 10,573 | 10,219 | 354 | 3 | 99 | 10,477 |
| 5 | 10,477 | 10,150 | 327 | 1 | 83 | 10,395 |
| 6 | 10,395 | 10,072 | 323 | 0 | 45 | 10,350 |
| 7 | 10,350 | 10,027 | 323 | 19 | 67 | 10,302 |
| 8 | 10,302 | 9,990 | 312 | 0 | 46 | 10,256 |
| 9 | 10,256 | 9,948 | 308 | 72 | 47 | 10,281 |
| 10 | 10,281 | 9,973 | 308 | 62 | 61 | 10,282 |
| 11 | 10,282 | 9,980 | 302 | 47 | 50 | 10,279 |
| 12 | 10,279 | 9,977 | 302 | 0 | 86 | 10,193 |
| 13 | 10,193 | 9,900 | 293 | 694 | 82 | 10,805 |
| 14 | 10,805 | 10,524 | 281 | 79 | 130 | 10,754 |
| 15 | 10,754 | 10,482 | 272 | 35 | 104 | 10,685 |
| 16 | 10,685 | 10,423 | 262 | 71 | 103 | 10,653 |
| 17 | 10,653 | 10,407 | 246 | 1,686 | 68 | 12,271 |
| 18 | 12,271 | 12,042 | 229 | 30 | 74 | 12,227 |
| 19 | 12,227 | 11,998 | 229 | 464 | 83 | 12,608 |
| 20 | 12,608 | 12,387 | 221 | 9 | 40 | 12,577 |
| 21 | 12,577 | 12,356 | 221 | 66 | 68 | 12,575 |
| 22 | 12,575 | 12,364 | 211 | 5 | 61 | 12,519 |
| 23 | 12,519 | 12,314 | 205 | 557 | 92 | 12,984 |
| 24 | 12,984 | 12,781 | 203 | 645 | 104 | 13,525 |
| 25 | 13,525 | 13,327 | 198 | 119 | 87 | 13,557 |
| 26 | 13,557 | 13,360 | 197 | 0 | 75 | 13,482 |
| 27 | 13,482 | 13,288 | 194 | 28 | 78 | 13,432 |
| 28 | 13,432 | 13,240 | 192 | 57 | 127 | 13,362 |
| 29 | 13,362 | 13172 | 190 | 1,416 | 81 | 14,697 |
| 30 | 14,697 | 14,509 | 188 | 2 | 75 | 14,624 |
| | | | Total: | 6,403 | 2,408 | |

Table 2.5: May 1942

| Day | Total Strength Start of Day | Inmates | Soviet PoWs | Admissions | Departures | Total Strength End of Day |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 14,624 | 14,434 | 186 | 137 | 163 | 14,598 |
| 2 | 14,598 | 14,413 | 185 | 0 | 53 | 14,545 |
| 3 | 14,545 | 14,360 | 185 | 1 | 66 | 14,480 |
| 4 | 14,480 | 14,297 | 183 | 8 | 192 | 14,296 |
| 5 | 14,296 | 14,114 | 182 | 131 | 98 | 14,329 |
| 6 | 14,329 | 14,147 | 182 | 68 | 168 | 14,229 |
| 7 | 14,229 | 14,047 | 182 | 12 | 92 | 14,149 |
| 8 | 14,149 | 13,970 | 179 | 82 | 169 | 14,062 |
| 9 | 14,062 | 13,886 | 176 | 2 | 63 | 14,001 |
| 10 | 14,001 | 13,827 | 174 | 0 | 51 | 13,950 |
| 11 | 13,950 | 13,778 | 172 | 130 | 68 | 14,012 |

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 12 | 14,012 | 13,840 | 172 | 4 | 166 | 13,850 |
| 13 | 13,850 | 13,680 | 170 | 348 | 89 | 14,109 |
| 14 | 14,109 | 13,939 | 170 | 310 | 67 | 14,352 |
| 15 | 14,352 | 14,182 | 170 | 62 | 100 | 14,314 |
| 16 | 14,314 | 14,144 | 170 | 3 | 96 | 14,221 |
| 17 | 14,221 | 14,051 | 170 | 0 | 92 | 14,129 |
| 18 | 14,129 | 13,960 | 169 | 85 | 84 | 14,130 |
| 19 | 14,130 | 13,961 | 169 | 49 | 171 | 14,008 |
| 20 | 14,008 | 13,844 | 164 | 247 | 85 | 14,170 |
| 21 | 14,170 | 14,007 | 163 | 2 | 137 | 14,035 |
| 22 | 14,035 | 13,873 | 162 | 1,140 | 156 | 15,019 |
| 23 | 15,019 | 14,857 | 162 | 6 | 106 | 14,919 |
| 24 | 14,919 | 14,758 | 161 | 0 | 100 | 14,819 |
| 25 | 14,819 | 14,659 | 160 | 0 | 94 | 14,725 |
| 26 | 14,725 | 14,565 | 160 | 5 | 113 | 14,617 |
| 27 | 14,617 | 14,458 | 159 | 64 | 278 | 14,403 |
| 28 | 14,403 | 14,244 | 159 | 7 | 92 | 14,318 |
| 29 | 14,318 | 14,160 | 158 | 92 | 116 | 14,294 |
| 30 | 14,294 | 14,138 | 156 | 8 | 63 | 14,239 |
| 31 | 14,239 | 14,085 | 154 | 0 | 51 | 14,188 |
| | | | Total: | 3,003 | 3,439 | |

Table 2.6: June 1942

| Day | Total Strength Start of Day | Inmates | Soviet PoWs | Admissions | Departures | Total Strength End of Day |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 14,188 | 14,034 | 154 | 31 | 104 | 14,115 |
| 2 | 14,115 | 13,962 | 153 | 7 | 129 | 13,993 |
| 3 | 13,993 | 13,840 | 153 | 71 | 181 | 13,883 |
| 4 | 13,883 | 13,730 | 153 | 77 | 582 | 13,378 |
| 5 | 13,378 | 13,225 | 153 | 806 | 116 | 14,068 |
| 6 | 14,068 | 13,915 | 153 | 11 | 95 | 13,984 |
| 7 | 13,984 | 13,831 | 153 | 1,002 | 58 | 14,928 |
| 8 | 14,928 | 14,775 | 153 | 18 | 87 | 14,859 |
| 9 | 14,859 | 14,706 | 153 | 2 | 1,092 | 13,769 |
| 10 | 13,769 | 13,616 | 153 | 57 | 82 | 13,744 |
| 11 | 13,744 | 13,591 | 153 | 171 | 103 | 13,812 |
| 12 | 13,812 | 13,659 | 153 | 82 | 154 | 13,740 |
| 13 | 13,740 | 13,588 | 152 | 3 | 118 | 13,625 |
| 14 | 13,625 | 13,473 | 152 | 2 | 133 | 13,494 |
| 15 | 13,494 | 13,342 | 152 | 162 | 127 | 13,529 |
| 16 | 13,529 | 13,377 | 152 | 2 | 223 | 13,308 |
| 17 | 13,308 | 13,156 | 152 | 285 | 209 | 13,384 |
| 18 | 13,384 | 13,232 | 152 | 2 | 161 | 13,225 |
| 19 | 13,225 | 13,074 | 151 | 534 | 174 | 13,585 |
| 20 | 13,585 | 13,435 | 150 | 1 | 154 | 13,432 |
| 21 | 13,432 | 13,282 | 150 | 312 | 146 | 13,598 |
| 22 | 13,598 | 13,449 | 149 | 35 | 168 | 13,465 |
| 23 | 13,465 | 13,316 | 149 | 24 | 246 | 13,243 |
| 24 | 13,243 | 13,094 | 149 | 960 | 178 | 14,025 |
| 25 | 14,025 | 13,871 | 154 | 81 | 195 | 13,911 |
| 26 | 13,911 | 13,757 | 154 | 121 | 159 | 13,873 |
| 27 | 13,873 | 13,719 | 154 | 1005 | 90 | 14,788 |

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 28 | 14,788 | 14,634 | 154 | 0 | 62 | 14,726 |
| 29 | 14,726 | 14,572 | 154 | 10 | 94 | 14,642 |
| 30 | 14,642 | 14,488 | 154 | 1,464 | 181 | 15,925 |
| | | | Total: | 7,338 | 5,601 | |

Table 2.7: July 1942

| Day | Total Strength Start of Day | Inmates | Soviet PoWs | Admissions | Departures | Total Strength End of Day |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 15,925 | 15,771 | 154 | 115 | 85 | 15,955 |
| 2 | 15,955 | 15,801 | 154 | 330 | 138 | 16,147 |
| 3 | 16,147 | 15,993 | 154 | 353 | 184 | 16,316 |
| 4 | 16,316 | 16,162 | 154 | 35 | 88 | 16,263 |
| 5 | 16,263 | 16,109 | 154 | 0 | 86 | 16,177 |
| 6 | 16,177 | 16,023 | 154 | 67 | 111 | 16,133 |
| 7 | 16,133 | 15,979 | 154 | 85 | 839 | 15,379 |
| 8 | 15,379 | 15,226 | 153 | 1,245 | 132 | 16,492 |
| 9 | 16,492 | 16,339 | 153 | 5 | 129 | 16,368 |
| 10 | 16,368 | 16,215 | 153 | 97 | 157 | 16,308 |
| 11 | 16,308 | 16,155 | 153 | 194 | 97 | 16,405 |
| 12 | 16,405 | 16,252 | 153 | 0 | 128 | 16,277 |
| 13 | 16,277 | 16,124 | 153 | 294 | 104 | 16,467 |
| 14 | 16,467 | 16,314 | 153 | 3 | 107 | 16,363 |
| 15 | 16,363 | 16,210 | 153 | 32 | 149 | 16,246 |
| 16 | 16,246 | 16,093 | 153 | 732 | 130 | 16,848 |
| 17 | 16,848 | 16,695 | 153 | 1,162 | 108 | 17,902 |
| 18 | 17,902 | 17,749 | 153 | 70 | 120 | 17,852 |
| 19 | 17,852 | 17,699 | 153 | 809 | 135 | 18,526 |
| 20 | 18,526 | 18,373 | 153 | 74 | 150 | 18,450 |
| 21 | 18,450 | 18,297 | 153 | 641 | 128 | 18,963 |
| 22 | 18,963 | 18,810 | 153 | 488 | 139 | 19,312 |
| 23 | 19,312 | 19,159 | 153 | 545 | 140 | 19,717 |
| 24 | 19,717 | 19,564 | 153 | 882 | 184 | 20,415 |
| 25 | 20,415 | 20,262 | 153 | 588 | 236 | 20,767 |
| 26 | 20,767 | 20,610 | 153 | 370 | 99 | 21,038 |
| 27 | 21,038 | 20,885 | 153 | 69 | 193 | 20,914 |
| 28 | 20,914 | 20,761 | 153 | 477 | 228 | 21,163 |
| 29 | 21,163 | 21,010 | 153 | 280 | 116 | 21,327 |
| 30 | 21,327 | 21,174 | 153 | 0 | 107 | 21,220 |
| 31 | 21,220 | 21,067 | 153 | 346 | 145 | 21,421 |
| | | | Total: | 10,388 | 4,892 | |

Table 2.8: August 1942

| Day | Total Strength Start of Day | Inmates | Soviet PoWs | Admissions | Departures | Total Strength End of Day |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 21,421 | 21,268 | 153 | 661 | 129 | 21,953 |
| 2 | 21,953 | 21,800 | 153 | 693 | 112 | 22,534 |
| 3 | 22,534 | 22,381 | 153 | 51 | 142 | 22,443 |
| 4 | 22,443 | 22,290 | 153 | 491 | 138 | 22,796 |
| 5 | 22,796 | 22,643 | 153 | 89 | 126 | 22,759 |
| 6 | 22,759 | 22,606 | 153 | 446 | 126 | 23,079 |
| 7 | 23,079 | 22,926 | 153 | 452 | 148 | 23,383 |
| 8 | 23,383 | 23,225 | 158 | 406 | 191 | 23,598 |
| 9 | 23,598 | 23,440 | 158 | 63 | 178 | 23,483 |

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 10 | 23,483 | 23,325 | 158 | 128 | 275 | 23,336 |
| 11 | 23,336 | 23,178 | 158 | 169 | 301 | 23,204 |
| 12 | 23,204 | 23,046 | 163 | 151 | 249 | 23,106 |
| 13 | 23,106 | 22,943 | 163 | 306 | 324 | 23,088 |
| 14 | 23,088 | 22,924 | 164 | 254 | 269 | 23,073 |
| 15 | 23,073 | 22,909 | 164 | 435 | 286 | 23,222 |
| 16 | 23,222 | / | / | 124 | 261 | 23,085 |
| 17 | 23,085 | / | [164] | 260 | 249 | 23,093 |
| 18 | 23,096 | 22,933 | 163 | 439 | 610 | 22,925 |
| 19 | 22,925 | / | / | 33 | / | / |
| | | | Total: | 5,651 | 4,114 | |

Table 2.9: Summary of strength fluctuations acc. to the *Stärkebuch*

| Month | Total Strength Start | Admissions | Departures | Total Strength End |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| January | 11,703 | 472 | 703 | 11,472 |
| February | 11,472 | 1,411 | 1,751 | 11,232 |
| March | 11,132 | 2,791 | 3,294 | 10,629 |
| April | 10,629 | 6,403 | 2,408 | 14,624 |
| May | 14,624 | 3,003 | 3,439 | 14,188 |
| June | 14,188 | 7,338 | 5,601 | 15,925 |
| July | 15,925 | 10,388 | 4,892 | 21,421 |
| August | 21,421 | 5,618 | 4,114 | 22,925 |
| | 11,703 | 37,424 | 26,202 | 22,925 |

Table 2.10: General summary

| | Admissions | Transfers | Releases | Escapes | Deaths |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Inmates | 37,310 | 2,946 | 1,049 | 39 | 20,696 |
| PoWs | 114 | 0 | 1 | | 1,471 |
| Totals | 37,424 | 2,946 | 1,050 | 39 | 22,167 |

## 2.2. Fluctuations of Occupancy According to British Intercepts

In my study, The Making of the Auschwitz Myth, I reported, supplemented and commented on the German radio messages intercepted by the British that referred to Auschwitz (Mattogno 2021, Part 1), with the exception of the messages about daily fluctuations in camp strength, which were transmitted monthly to the WVHA and required special investigation. These daily fluctuations were recorded in at least two regular reports, the daily prisoner-strength report (*Häftlingsstärkemeldung*) and the protective-custody camp report (*Schutzhaftlagerrapport*).[68] The British intercepted and deciphered the first series of reports for the men's camp, with some gaps, in the period from January 1942 to January 1943, and for the women's camp from September 1942 to January 1943.[69] For the period from January 19 to August 19, 1942, the series for the men's camp can be completed thanks to the *Stärkebuch*.

[68] TNA, HW 16-17. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 16.4.42. ZIP/GPDD25/5.5.42, n. 22/23/24.
[69] TNA, HW 16-10; cf. Mattogno 2021, p. 23.

2.2.1. The Men's Camp

The reports were prepared monthly.[70] In the intercepted radio messages, the numbers have the following order: the day, the initial strength (morning roll call), admissions, departures, the final (end-of-day) strength (evening roll call), number of Jews, Poles, German political prisoners and Soviet prisoners of war.

The initial-strength column pertains only to inmates; the total strength is the sum of this column and the PoW column, but the strength for the latter refers to the previous day, as in the *Stärkebuch*. Total strength is the sum of the final strength of inmates and prisoners of war. On 20 January, for example, the final strength of inmates was 10,120, and that of PoWs was 1,490, so 10,120 + 1,490 = 11,610 total strength.

Admissions are added to the initial strength, departures are subtracted, and the result is the final strength.

For example, again referring to January 20: 10,225 + 3 – 35 = 10,193.

The final strength plus the number of PoWs gives the total strength: 10,120 + 1,490 = 11,610; this total strength is divided into the categories given in the last four columns, but incomplete; these individual numbers actually yield: 215 + 9,407 + 2 + 1,490 = 11,114, while the total strength on 20 January is 11,610; thus 496 unclassified PoWs are missing. This point will be clarified later.

*January, February, March 1942*

In January and February, the initial strength (with one exception) corresponds exactly to that of the *Stärkebuch*; from March 6, the prisoner occupancy corresponds to that recorded in the *Stärkebuch* a day or two earlier, which is due to errors by the British decipherers who assigned the intercepted data to wrong days, especially since data were not intercepted on all days. For this reason, I introduce a column of *Stärkebuch* data in the table in question, which I call "*Stärkebuch* Start". For days with missing data, the starting strength is the one specified in this column; for example, the starting strength on March 1 is 10,187.

Usually, the final strength of one day is the same as the initial strength of the next day; this fact, together with the *Stärkebuch* data, makes it possible to correct errors in the wiretap logs.

*April and May 1942*

As of April 10, the column that until then showed the inmate occupancy, shows instead the total strength, hence including the Soviet PoWs, so that the column "Initial Strength" becomes superfluous, since the corresponding data are already given in the tables to the *Stärkebuch*. To total strength, the admissions are added and the departures are subtracted, resulting in the final strength. Again, the breakdown of the categories into which the final strength is subdivided yields a lower total than the inmate occupancy. Again with reference to April 10, the result is 1,063 + 8,415 + 1 + 308 = 9,787, but the prisoner occupancy is 9,948.

May's summary follows the system in place since April 10. On May 1, the following anomalous data are reported, which therefore refer to the women's camp rather than the men's camp. The initial strength (morning roll call) is reported as 7,426 prisoners:

---

[70] See Document 20. TNA, HW 16-10. ZIP/GPCC20/14.5.42.

Admissions = 0; departures = 1; strength at evening roll call (7,426 – 1) = 7,425:

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 7,426 | 0 | 1 | 7,425 | 6,288 | 26 | 101 | 16 | 994 |

The distribution among the five categories then listed, the first of which undoubtedly concerns female Polish prisoners, corresponds exactly to the prisoner population at the evening roll call: 6,288 + 26 + 101 + 16 + 994 = 7,425.

There are, however, some minor inconsistencies, for by 1 May 1942 there were 7,433 women prisoners registered at Auschwitz, 26 of whom arrived that day; on 30 April there were no admissions, but there were 7,407 prisoners registered. Obviously, the 26 new arrivals affected the strength on the evening of 1 May: 7,407 + 26 = 7,433.

However, the tables of the strength of the women's camps compiled by the British on the basis of intercepted German radio messages begin in October 1942, as mentioned above, so it is not clear from which intercepted radio message the data in question originated.

*June 1942*

Beginning June 20, the column that previously indicated inmate occupancy at evening roll call contains the strength of the Reich Germans.

*August 1942*

The total strength for the month of August shows many discrepancies with that of the *Stärkebuch*, so I am including a column entitled "Total Strength *Stärkebuch*" in which I reproduce the correct data from that record.

*September 1942*

Starting in September, the summaries lose the section on German political prisoners. The change in document strength is given according to a different system: The additions and departures of a given day, added and subtracted from the total strength of the previous day, give the occupant strength for that day. The following examples from the first four days of September will make the explanation clearer:

| Day | Total Strength | Admissions | Departures | Germans | Jews | Poles | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 22,355 | 0 | 194 | 506 | 11,387 | 8,008 | 166 |
| 2 | 22,666 | 596 | 285 | 505 | 11,658 | 8,489 | 166 |
| 3 | 22,329 | 62 | 399 | 533 | 11,321 | 8,454 | 166 |
| 4 | 21,989 | 22 | 362 | 551 | 11,050 | 8,408 | 166 |

The calculation is as follows:

22.255 + 596 – 285 = 22.666

22.666 + 62 – 399 = 22.329

22,329 + 22 – 362 = 21,989, and so on.

As in the previous summaries, the sum of the numbers for the four categories into which the inmates are divided never adds up to the total strength, e.g., for September 1:

506 + 11,387 + 8,008 + 166 = 20,067, instead of 22,355,

or even (in terms of total occupancy)

505 + 11,658 + 8,489 + 166 = 20,818, instead of 22,355.

This calculation system allows us to check the numbers and correct the errors found in the summary of changes, and it even allows us to determine the occupancy for days

without data, provided that such data are available for the next day. The first day without data is September 6; the strength I gave (21,763) is the strength on 9/7 (19,684) minus the admissions plus the departures of that day, that is, 19,684 – 16 + 2,095 = 21,763.

In general, it can be assumed that the figures transmitted by the camp administration to the WVHA were correct, so that the calculation anomalies noted in the summary can be attributed to deciphering or transcription errors by the British.

The number of departures on 9/9 (302) is not given, but results from the calculation. The drop on 9/10 cannot be 1,543 prisoners, as stated in the summary; the correct figure is 543, since: 17,967 (strength on 9/9) + 128 – 543 = 17,552 (strength on 9/10). Therefore, the strength on 9/11 would be 17,552 + 42 – 463 = 17,131 instead of 17,113. Here, the digits of the number of admissions were swapped: 42 instead of 24; in reality, it is 17,552 + 24 – 463 = 17,113.

The strength on 17/9 (17.507) contains a spelling mistake: 17.507 instead of the correct 17.107. This results from the number of the previous day, 16/9: 17.196 + 85 – 174 = 17.107.

The strength of 22/9 could not have been 13,489 prisoners, since the "Overview of total deployment" ("*Übersicht über den Gesamteinsatz*") of 22 September 1942 shows a total strength of the men's camp Auschwitz and Birkenau of (12,237 + 4,222 =) 16,459 prisoners.[71]

The total occupancy on 9/22 can be calculated from both the numbers for 9/21 and those for 9/23, but the results do not match:

starting from 9/21: 17,288 + 38 – 47 = 17,279

starting from 23.9.: 16.806 – 51 + 234 = 16.989

The correct development of the occupancy results only if there were 337 admissions on 9/21 instead of only 47:

21/9: 7.288

22/9: 17.288 + 38 – 337 = 16.989

23/9: 16.989 + 51 – 234 = 16.806

The correct numbers and the missing ones I calculated are given in square brackets in Table 19.

*October 1942*

The total occupancy always agrees with the calculation, except in two cases. For 10/20 it reads: 16,665 + 434 – 123 = 16,976 instead of 16,966; it follows that the admissions figure is wrong and must read 424 instead of 434: 16,665 + 424 – 123 = 16,966.

On 28/10 there cannot have been 48 but must have been 456 admissions: 18,432 + 456 – 134 = 18,754 (as of 28/10).

*November 1942*

The only anomaly of this month concerns 11/27. If the document strength for 11/28 is correct (22,104), then it must have been 21,975 on 11/27, but in that case there must have been 59 instead of only 34 admissions on 11/27, as calculated from the occupancy for 11/26 and 11/28:

starting from 11/26: 22,068 + 59 – 152 = 21,975

---

[71] See Document 21. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 20.

starting from 28/11: 22,014 – 162 + 135 = 21,975

*December 1942*

A message from the camp's Resistance movement reports on the situation in the Auschwitz-Birkenau men's camp on December 1, 1942;[72] I compare the corresponding data with those intercepted by the British (first line):

| Source | Total Strength | Germans | Jews | Poles | Czechs | PoWs | Others |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Brits | 22,391 | 727 | 10,291 | 8,394 | / | 150 | 2,829 |
| Resistance | 22,391 | 395 | 8,588 | 7,745 | 3,216 | 150 | 2,297 |

The total strength and the number of prisoners of war are identical, the other numbers are very different. The numbers under the category "Others" are obtained by subtracting the numbers in the following five columns from the total strength; in the radio message these are Frenchmen, Dutchman, Belgians, Ukrainians, Russians, Yugoslavians, and, according to the Resistance message, apparently also Czechs. These were probably not considered important enough to be specifically mentioned in the German radio message.

The strength on 23/12 contains a spelling mistake: 25,277 instead of 25,077, as can be seen from the strength on 22/12 and 24/12:

starting from 22/12: 25,178 + 51 – 152 = 25,077

starting from 24/12: 25,007 – 60 + 130 = 25,077.

In the following tables, I give the data for the men's camp. The numbers in square brackets are not correct; the exact numbers before them are taken from the *Stärkebuch*.

Table 2.11: January 1942

| Day | Strength Start | Admissions | Departures | Strength End | Jews | Poles | German Politicals | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 2 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 3 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 4 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 5 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 6 | 9,893 | 9 | 18 | 9,884 | 191 | 9,186 | 2 | 2,095 |
| 7 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 8 | 9,897 | 28 | 73 | 9,852 | 193 | 9,153 | 2 | 2,004 |
| 9 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 10 | 9,898 | 117 | 45 | 9,970 | 199 | 9,268 | 2 | 1,868 |
| 11 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 12 | 9,970 | 25 | 34 | 9,961 | 205 | 9,655 | 2 | 1,763 |
| 13 | 9,961 | 25 | 17 | 9,969 | 205 | 9,256 | 2 | 1,715 |
| 14 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 15 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 16 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 17 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 18 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 19 | 10,225 | 3 | 35 | 10,193 | 217 | 9,475 | 2 | 1,510 |
| 20 | 10,193 | 4 | 77 | 10,120 | 215 | 9,407 | 2 | 1,490 |
| 21 | 10,120 | 28 | 28 | 10,120 | 214 | 9,409 | 2 | 1,474 |
| 22 | 10,120 | / | / | 10,104 | / | / | / | 1,452 |

[72] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 301.

| Day | Strength Start | Admissions | Departures | Strength End | Jews | Poles | German Politicals | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 23 | 10,104 | 39 | 29 | 10,114 | 207 | 9,399 | 2 | 1,425 |
| 24 | 10,114 | 59 | 0 | 10,173 | 205 | 9,41? | 2 | 1,401 |
| 25 | 10,133 | / | / | 10,110 | / | / | / | 1,388 |
| 26 | 10,173 | 6 [1] | 94 | 10,085 | 202 | 9,379 | 2 | 1,372 |
| 27 | 10,085 | 3 [1] | 26 | 10,062 | 200 | 9,358 | 2 | 1,363 |
| 28 | 10,062 | / | / | 10,035 | / | / | / | 1,350 |
| 29 | 10,035 | 1 | 80 | 9,956 | 199 | 9,255 | 2 | 1,336 |
| 30 | 9,956 | 1 | 37 | 9,920 | 197 | 9,223 | 2 | 1,328 |
| 31 | 9,920 | 294 | 54 | 10,160 | 239 | 9,421 | 2 | 1,315 |

Table 2.12: February 1942

| Day | Strength Start | Admissions | Departures | Strength End | Jews | Poles | German Politicals | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 10,160 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 1,305 |
| 2 | 10,167 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 1,299 |
| 3 | 10,142 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 1,292 |
| 4 | 10,117 | 180 | 38 | 10,259 | 254 | 9,506 | 2 | 1,280 |
| 5 | 10,259 | 15 | 24 | 10,250 | 254 | 9,487 | 2 | 1,275 |
| 6 | 10,250 | / | / | 10,205 | / | / | / | 1,267 |
| 7 | 10,205 | 26 | 49 | 10,182 | 245 | 9,433 | 2 | 1,249 |
| 8 | 10,182 | 33 | 95 | 10,120 | 239 | 9,391 | 2 | 1,235 |
| 9 | 10,161 | / | / | 10,120 | / | / | 2 | 1,323 |
| 10 | 10,120 | 0 | 38 | 10,082 | 233 | 9,302 | 2 | 1,298 |
| 11 | 10,082 | 32 | 110 | 10,004 | 235 | 9,248 | 2 | 1,285 |
| 12 | 10,004 | 81 | 31 | 10,054 | 237 | 9,298 | 2 | 1,271 |
| 13 | 10,054 | 86 | 38 | 10,102 | 247 | 9,325 | 2 | 1,256 |
| 14 | 10,102 | 110 | 43 | 10,169 | 247 | 9,393 | 2 | 1,245 |
| 15 | 10,169 | / | / |  | / | / | / | 1,238 |
| 16 | 10,135 [10,169] | / | / | / | / | / | / | 1,229 |
| 17 | 10,097 | / | / | 10,062 | / | / | / | 1,228 |
| 18 | 10,062 | 25 | 46 | 10,041 | 231 | 9,218 | 2 | 1,188 |
| 19 | 10,041 | 9 | 94 | 9,956 | 224 | 9,213 | 2 | 1,135 |
| 20 | 9,956 | 19 | 52 | 9,927 | 217 | 9,187 | 2 | 1,065 |
| 21 | 9,923 | 212 | 55 | 10,080 | 293 | 9,269 | 1 | 1,034 |
| 22[73] | 10,080 | 139 | 84 | 10,135 | 305 | 9-315 | 1 | 1,033 |
| 23 | 10,171 | 139 | 84 | 10,135 | 305 | 9-315 | 1 | 1,028 |
| 24 | 10,135 | 26 | 26 | 10,135 | 303 | 9,315 | 1 | 1,028 |
| 25 | 10,135 | 10 | 43 | 10,193 | 327 | 9,353 | 1 | 1,027 |
| 26 | 10,193 | 106 | 35 | 10,264 | 370 | 9,330 | 1 | 1,024 |
| 27 | 10,264 | 34 | 58 | 10,240 | 380 | 9,340 | 1 | 1,022 |
| 28 | 10,240 | 43 | 61 | 10,222 | 387 | 9,325 | 1 | 1,020 |

Table 2.13: March 1942

| Day | Strength Start | *Stärkebuch* Start | Admissions | Departures | Strength End | Jews | Poles | German Politicals | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | / | 10,187 | / | / | 10,161 | / | / | / | 945 |
| 2 | 10,161 | 10,161 | 24 | 69 | 10,116 | 380 | 9,221 | 1 | 871 |
| 3 | 10,116 | 10,116 | 105 | 42 | 10,179 | 373 | 9,293 | 1 | 835 |

[73] The data of 22/2 were assigned to the 23/2.

| Day | Strength Start | *Stärkebuch* Start | Admissions | Departures | Strength End | Jews | Poles | German Politicals | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 4 | 10,179 | 10,179 | 21 | 124 | 10,076 | 361 | 9,204 | 1 | 792 |
| 5[74] | 10,076 | 10,076 | 101 | 54 | 10,123 | 385 | 9,230 | 1 | 745 |
| 6 | / | 10,123 | / | / | 10,150 | / | / | / | 745 |
| 7 | / | 10,150 | / | / | 10,176 | / | / | / | 704 |
| 8 | / | 10,176 | / | / | | / | / | / | 669 |
| 9 | 10,150 | 10,133 | 81 | 98 | 10,133 | 349 | 9,2?5 | 1 | 668 |
| 10 | 10,133 | 10,135 | 57 | 55 | 10,135 | 333 | 9,291 | 1 | 668 |
| 11 | 10,135 | 10,105 | 36 | 66 | 10,105 | 332 | 9,48? | 1 | 668 |
| 12 | 10,105 | 10,038 | 47 | 54 | 10,098 | 300 | 9,263 | 1 | 666 |
| 13 | / | 10,010 | / | / | 10,141 | / | / | / | 662 |
| 14 | / | 10,141 | / | / | 10,122 | / | / | / | 654 |
| 15 | / | 10,122 | / | / | 9,816 | / | / | / | 618 |
| 16 | 10,141 | 9,816 | 6 | 331 | 9,816 | 280 | 8,999 | 1 | 515 |
| 17 | 9,816 | 9,707 | 3 | 112 | 9,707 | 219 | 8,684 | 1 | 515 |
| 18 | 9,707 | 9,758 | 94 | 43 | 9,758 | 215 | 9,019 | 1 | 506 [606] |
| 19 | / | 9,672 | / | / | 9,575 | / | / | / | 503 |
| 20 | / | 9,575 | / | / | [9,650] | / | / | / | 499 |
| 21 | 9,575 | 9,650 | 142 | 67 | 9,650 | 184 | 8,947 | 1 | 493 |
| 22 | / | 9,542 | / | / | 9,542 | / | / | / | 488 |
| 23 | 9,650 | 9,330 | 21 | 33 | 9,330 | ? | 8,640 | 1 | 488 |
| 24 | 9,330 | 9,289 | 87 | 128 | 9,289 | 153 | 8,629 | 1 | 464 |
| 25 | / | 9,309 | / | / | 9,309 | / | / | / | 457 |
| 26 | / | 9,338 | ? | 69 | 9,338 | 133 | 8,633 | 1 | 450 |
| 27 | 9,338 | 9,293 | 62 | 107 | 9,293 | 160 | 8,617 | 1 | 444 |
| 28 | 9,293 | 9,345 | 107 | 55 | 9,345 | 178 | 8,654 | 1 | 444 |
| 29 | / | 9,404 | / | / | 9,345 | / | / | / | 434 |
| 30 | 9,345 | 9,248 | 119 | 216 | 9,248 | 184 | 8,553 | 1 | 418 |
| 31 | 9,248 | 10,304 | 1,168 | 112 | 10,304 | ? | 8,517 | 1 | 384 |

Table 2.14: April 1942

| Day | Strength Start | *Stärkebuch* Start | Admissions | Departures | Strength End | Jews | Poles | German Politicals | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | / | 10,304 | / | / | 10,264 | / | / | / | 365 |
| 2 | 10,264 | 10,264 | 95 | 119 | 10,240 | ? | 8,465 | 1 | 352 |
| 3 | 10,240 | 10,240 | 43 | 41 | 10,242 | 1,269 | 8,475 | 1 | 354 |
| 4 | 10,242 | 10,242 | 83 | / | 10,219 | / | / | / | 354 |
| 5 | / | 10,219 | / | / | 10,219 | / | / | / | 327 |
| 6 | / | 10,150 | / | / | 10,150 | / | / | / | 323 |
| 7 | / | 10,072 | / | / | 10,027 | / | / | / | 323 |
| 8 | / | 10,027 | / | / | 10,027 | / | / | / | 312 |
| 9 | / | 9,990 | / | / | 9,948 | / | / | / | 308 |
| Day | Strength Start | *Stärkebuch* Start | Admissions | Departures | Strength End | Jews | Poles | German Politicals | PoWs |
| 10 | 10,256 | 9,948 | 72 | 47 | 10,281 | 1,063 | 8,415 | 1 | 308 |
| 11 | 10,281 | 9,973 | 62 | 61 | 10,282 | 1,056 | 8,426 | 1 | 302 [102] |
| 12 | 10,282 | 9,980 | / | / | [9,977] | / | / | / | 302 |
| 13 | 10,279 | 9,977 | 47 | 136 | 10,193 | 1,019 | 8,384 | 1 | 239 |

[74] The data of 6/3 were assigned to the 5/3.

| Day | Strength Start | *Stärkebuch* Start | Admissions | Departures | Strength End | Jews | Poles | German Politicals | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | [10,282] | | | | | | | | |
| 14 | 10,193 | 9,900 | 694 | 82 | 10,805 | 1,638 | 8,390 | 1 | 281 |
| 15 | 10,805 | 10,524 | 79 | 130 | 10,754 | 1,621 | 8,365 | 1 | 272 |
| 16 | 10,754 | 10,482 | 35 | 104 | 10,685 | 1,597 | 8,311 | 1 | 262 |
| 17 | 10,685 | 10,423 | 71 | 103 | 10,653 | 1,583 | 8,329 | 1 | 240 |
| 18 | 10,653 | 10,407 | 1,686 | 68 | 12,271 | 2,511 | 8,997 | 1 | 229 |
| 19[75] | 12,271 | 11,998 | 494 | 157 | 12,608 | 2,954 | 8,942 | 1 | 229 |
| 20 | 12,227 | 12,387 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 221 |
| 21 | 12,608 | 12,387 | 9 | 40 | 12,577 | 2,943 | 8,943 | 1 | 221 |
| 22 | 12,577 | 12,356 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 211 |
| 23 | 12,575 | 12,364 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 205 |
| 24 | 12,519 | 12,314 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 203 |
| 25 | 12,984 | 12,781 | 645 | 104 | 13,525 | 3,813 | 9,006 | 1 | 198 |
| 26[76] | 13,525 | 13,327 | 119 | 162 | 13,482 | 3,743 | 9,040 | 1 | 197 |
| 27 | 13,557 | 13,360 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 194 |
| 28 | 13,482 | 13,288 | 28 | 78 | 13,432 | 3,692 | 9,044 | 1 | 192 |
| 29 | 13,432 | 13,240 | 57 | 127 | 13,362 | 3,641 | 9,024 | 1 | 190 |
| 30 | 13,362 | 13172 | 1,416 | 81 | 14,697 | 4,066 | 9,935 | 1 | 188 |

Table 2.15: May 1942

| Day | Strength Start | *Stärkebuch* Start | Admissions | Departures | Strength End | Jews | Poles | German Politicals | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 14,697 | 14,509 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 186 |
| 2[77] | 14,624 | 14,434 | 138 | 282 | 14,480 | 4,060 | 9[5]29 | 1 | 185 [182] |
| 3 | 14,598 | 14,413 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 185 |
| 4 | 14,545 | 14,360 | 138 | 282 | 14,480 | 4,060 | 9?29 | 1 | 183 [182] |
| 5 | 14,480 | 14,297 | 8 | 192 | 14,296 | 4,010 | 9,559 | 1 | 182 |
| 6 | 14,296 | 14,114 | 131 | 98 | 14,329 | 4,074 | 9,559 | 0 | 182 |
| 7 | 14,329 | 14,147 | 68 | 168 | 14,229 | 3,988 | 9,545 | ? | 182 |
| 8 | 14,229 | 14,047 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 179 |
| 9 | 14,149 | 13,970 | 82 | 169 | 14,062 | 3,843 | 9,529 | 0 | 176 |
| 10[78] | 14,062 | 13,886 | 0 | 112 | 13,950 | 3,764 | 9,500 | 0 | 174 |
| 11 | 14,001 | 13,825 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 172 |
| 12 | 13,950 | 13,778 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 172 |
| 13 | 14,012 | 13,840 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 170 |
| 14 | 13,850 | 13,680 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 170 |
| 15 | 14,109 | 13,939 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 170 |
| 16 | 14,352 | 14,182 | 62 | 100 | 14,314 | 3,538 | 10,095 | 0 | 170 |
| 17 | 14,314 | 14,144 | 3 | 188 | 14,129 | 3,414 | 10,036 | 0 | 170 |
| 18 | 14,221 | 14,051 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 169 |
| 19 | 14,129 | 13,960 | 85 | 84 | 14,130 | 3381 | 10,071 | 0 | 169 |
| 20 | 14,130 | 13,961 | 4 | 17 | 14,008 | 3,265 | 10,071 | 3 | 164 |
| 21 | 14,008 | 13,844 | 247 | 85 | 14,170 | 3,206 | 10,293 | 4 | 163 |
| 22 | 14,170 | 14,007 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 162 |
| 23 | 14,035 | 13,873 | 1,140 | 156 | 15,019 | 4,056 | 10,297 | 0 | 162 [142] |
| 24 | 15,019 | 14,857 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 161 |

[75] The data of 19/4 were assigned to the 20/4.
[76] The data of 26/4 were assigned to the 27/4.
[77] The data of 2/5 were assigned to the 4/5.
[78] The data of 10/5 were assigned to the 11/5.

| Day | Strength Start | *Stärkebuch* Start | Admissions | Departures | Strength End | Jews | Poles | German Politicals | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 25 | 14,919 | 14,758 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 160 |
| 26 | 14,819 | 14,659 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 160 |
| 27 | 14,725 | 14,565 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 159 |
| 28 | 14,617 | 14,458 | 64 | 278 | 14,403 | 3,730 | 10,020 | 0 | 158 |
| 29 | 14,403 | 14,244 | 7 | 93 | 14,317 | 3,656 | 10,008 | 0 | 156 |
| 30 | 14,318 | 14,160 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 154 |
| 31 | 14,294 | 14,138 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 154 |

Table 2.16: June 1942

| Day | Strength Start | *Stärkebuch* Start | Admissions | Departures | Strength End | Jews | Poles | German Politicals | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 14,239 | 14,085 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 154 |
| 2 | 14,188 | 14,034 | 31 | 104 | 14,115 | 3,466 | 9,985 | 0 | 154 |
| 3 | 14,115 | 13,962 | 7 | 129 | 13,993 | 3,420 | 9,910 | 0 | 153 |
| 4 | 13,993 | 13,840 | 71 | 181 | 13,883 | 3,369 | 9,853 | 0 | 153 |
| 5 | 13,883 | 13,730 | / | / |  | / | / | / | 153 |
| 6 | 13,378 | 13,225 | 806 | 116 | 14,068 | 3,308 | 1,715 [sic] | 0 | 153 |
| 7 | 14,068 | 13,915 | 1,063 | 153 | 14,978 | 4,217 | 10,057 | 0 | 153 |
| 8 | 13,984 | 13,831 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 153 |
| 9 | 14,928 | 14,775 | 18 | 87 | 14,859 | 4,150 | 10,056 | 0 | 153 |
| 10 | 14,859 | 14,706 | ? | 92 | 13,769 | 4,080 | 9,016 | 0 | 153 |
| 11 | 13,769 | 13,616 | 57 | 82 | 13,744 | 4,035 | 9,083 | 0 | 153 |
| 12 | 13,744 | 13,591 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 152 |
| 13 | 13,812 | 13,659 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 152 |
| 14 | 13,740 | 13,588 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 152 |
| 15 | 13,625 | 13,473 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 152 |
| 16[79] | 13,494 | 13,342 | 5 | 251 | 13,248 | 3,826 | 9,045 | ? | 152 |
| 17 | 13,529 | 13,377 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 152 |
| 18 | 13,308 | 13,156 | / | / | / | / | / | / |  |
| 19 | 13,384 | 13,232 | 285 | 209 |  | 3,733 | 9,032 | ? | 151 |
| 20 | 13,225 | 2 | 161 | 667 | 3,644 | 896 | ? | 150 |
| 21 | 13,585 | 534 | 174 | 166 | 3,978 | 2,991 | ? | 150 |
| 22 | 13,432 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 149 |
| 23 | 13,598 | 313 | 300 | 965 | 3,754 | 9,230 | ? | 149 |
| 24 | 13,465 | 35 | 168 | 463 | 3,654 | 9,199 | ? | 149 |
| 25 | 13,243 [13,543] | 24 | 244 | 491 | 3,532 | 8,175 | ? | 149 |
| 26 | 14,025 [14,023] | 960 | 180 | 458 | 4,347 | 8,147 | ? | 154 |
| 27 | 13,911 | 81 | 193 | 456 | 4,218 | 8,172 | ? | 154 [151] |
| 28 | 13,873 [13,173] | 121 | 159 | 456 | 4,135 | 8,240 | ? | 154 |
| 29 | 14,788 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 154 |
| 30 | 14,726 [17,726] | 1,005 | 152 | [4]56 | 5,036 | 8,198 | ? | 154 [157] |

[79] The data of 16/6 were assigned to the 15/6.

Table 2.17: July 1942

| Day | Strength Start | Admis-sions | Depar-tures | Reich Germans | Jews | Poles | German Politicals | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 14,642 [17,672] | 10 | 94 | 455 | 4,957 | 8,194 | ? | 154 |
| 2 | 15,925 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 154 |
| 3 | 15,955 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 154 |
| 4[80] | 16,147 | 330 | 138 | 455 | 6,241 | 8,289 | / | 154 |
| 5 | 16,316 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 154 |
| 6 | 16,263 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 154 |
| 7 | 16,177 | | | | | | | |
| 8 | 16,133 | 367 | 111 | 464 | 6,211 | 8,309 | | 154 [158] |
| 9[81] | 15,379 | 85 | 841 | 464 | 128 | 76 | | 153 [13] |
| 10 | 16,492 | / | / | / | / | / | | 153 |
| 11 | 16,368 | 5 | 129 | 549 | 5,998 | 7,676 | | 153 |
| 12 | 16,308 | 97 | 157 | 458 | 5,876 | 7,744 | | 153 |
| 13 | 16,405 | / | / | / | / | / | | 153 |
| 14 | 16,277 | 194 | 225 | 455 | 5,882 | 7,711 | | 153 |
| 15 | 16,467 | / | / | / | / | / | | 153 |
| 16 | 16,363 [16,131] | 3 | 105 | 453 | 5,709 | 7,973 | | 153 |
| 17 | 16,249 | / | 149 | 453 | 5,62? | 7,95? | | 153 |
| 18 | 16,848 | 732 | 130 | 452 | 6,162 | 8,026 | | 153 |
| 19 | 17,902 | 1,162 | 108 | 449 | 7,804 | 8,159 | | 153 |
| 20 | 17,852 | / | / | / | / | / | | 153 |
| 21 | 18,526 | 879 | 255 | 452 | [7]798 | 8,087 | | 153 |
| 22 | 18,450 | 74 | 150 | 451 | 7,702 | 8,117 | | 153 |
| 23 | 18,963 | 641 | 128 | 451 | 8,123 | 8,219 | | 153 |
| 24 | 19,312 | 488 | 139 | 450 | 8,511 | 8,185 | | 15[3] |
| 25 | 19,717 | 555 | 140 | 449 | 8,863 | 8,245 | | 153 |
| 26 | 20,415 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 153 |
| 27 | 20,767 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 153 |
| 28 | 21,038 | 958 | 335 | 444 | 10,232 | 8,200 | | 153 |
| 29 | 20,914 | 69 | 193 | 443 | 10,082 | 8,233 | | 153 |
| 30 | 21,163 | 477 | 228 | 842 | 10,379 | 8,189 | | 153 |
| 31 | 21,327 | 280 | 116 | 440 | 10,535 | 8,2?6 | | 153 |

Table 2.18: August 1942

| Day | Total Strength | Total Strength *Stärkebuch* | Admis-sions | Depar-tures | Reich Germans | Jews | Poles | German Politicals | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | / | 21,220 | 0 | 107 | 439 | 10,455 | 8,184 | ? | 153 |
| 2 | / | 21,421 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 153 |
| 3 | / | 21,953 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 153 |
| 4 | / | 22,534 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 153 |
| 5 | 22,796 | 22,443 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 153 |
| 6 | / | 22,796 | 491 | 138 | 443 | 12,011 | 8,271 | 234[?] | 153 |
| 7 | 23,079 | 22,759 | | | | | | / | 153 |
| 8 | / | 23,079 | 446 | 126 | 439 | 12,272 | 8,271 | ? | 158 |

[80] The data of 4/7 were assigned to the 3/7.
[81] The data of 9/7 were assigned to the 8/7.

| Day | Total Strength | Total Strength *Stärkebuch* | Admis-sions | Depar-tures | Reich Germans | Jews | Poles | German Politicals | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 9 | / | 23,383 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 158 |
| 10 | 23,483 | 23,598 | / | / | / | / | / | / | |
| 11 | 23,336 | 23,483 | 469 | 369 | 440 | 12,509 | 8,437 | ? | 158 |
| 12 | 23,204 | 23,336 | 128 | 275 | 439 | 12,299 | 8,516 | ? | 158 |
| 13 | 23,106 | 23,204 | 169 | 301 | 438 | 12,242 | 8,461 | ? | 163 |
| 14 | 23,088 | 23,106 | 151 | 249 | 437 | 12,250 | 8,380 | ? | 163 |
| 15 | 23,306 | 23,088 | 306 | 424 | 438 | 12,377 | 8,251 | ? | 164 [163] |
| 16 | / | 23,073 | 487 | 269 | 441 | 12,453 | 7,141 | ? | 164 [163] |
| 17 | 23,085 | 23,222 | / | / | / | / | / | / | ? |
| 18 | 23,096 | 23,085 | 326 | 547 | 439 | 12,355 | 8,244 | ? | 164 |
| 19 | 23,112 | 23,093 | 260 | 249 | 439 | 12,652 | 8,225 | ? | 164 |
| 20 | 22,902 | 22,925 | 406 | 390 | 438 | 12,485 | [8,2]25 | ? | 164 |
| 21 | 22,681 | / | 189 | 410 | 453 | 11,961 | 8,203 | ? | 165 |
| 22 | 22,664 | / | 189 | 410 | 453 | 11,961 | 8,203 | ? | 165 |
| 23 | / | / | 244 | 258 | 511 | 11,922 | 8,185 | ? | 166 |
| 24 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 25 | 22,744 | / | 1 | 209 | 505 | 12,062 | 8,079 | ? | 165 |
| 26 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | |
| 27 | 22,649 | / | 249 | 133 | 5?? | 12,098 | 8,037 | ? | 165 |
| 28 | 22,774 | / | 285 | 160 | 511 | 12,189 | 8,037 | ? | 166 |
| 29 | 22,684 | / | 83 | 173 | 508 | 12,111 | 8,038 | ? | 166 |
| 30 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 31 | 22,549 | / | 132 | 267 | 506 | 11,982 | 8,053 | ? | 166 |

Table 2.19: September 1942

| Day | Total Strength | Admissions | Departures | Reich Germans | Jews | Poles | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 22,355 | 0 | 194 | 506 | 11,387 | 8,008 | 166 |
| 2 | 22,666 | 596 | 285 | 505 | 11,658 | 8,489 | 166 |
| 3 | 22,329 | 62 | 399 | 533 | 11,321 | 8,454 | 166 |
| 4 | 21,989 | 22 | 362 | 551 | 11,050 | 8,408 | 166 |
| 5 | / | | / | / | / | / | / |
| 6 | [21,763] | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 7 | 19,684 | 16 | 2,095 | 550 | 9,030 | 8,124 | 167 |
| 8 | 18,262 | 7 | 1,429 | 549 | 7,902 | 7,885 | 167 |
| 9 | 17,967 | 7 | / [302] | 518 | 7,843 | 7,709 | 167 |
| 10 | 17,552 | 128 | 1,543 [543] | 501 | 7,613 | 7,517 | 167 |
| 11 | 17,113 | 42 [24] | 463 | 495 | 7,386 | 7,374 | 167 |
| 12 | 17,278 | 249 | 84 | 496 | 7,363 | 7,529 | 167 |
| 13 | [17,278] | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 14 | 17,119 | 37 | 196 | 494 | 7,281 | 7,489 | 166 |
| 15 | 17,054 | 45 | 110 | 493 | 7,263 | 7,455 | 162 |
| 16 | 17,196 | 298 | 156 | 501 | 7,196 | 7,567 | 162 |
| 17 | 17,507 [17,107] | 85 | 174 | 516 | 7,117 | 7,547 | 162 |
| 18 | 17,107 | 287 | 287 | 532 | 7,115 | 7,514 | 162 |
| 19 | 17,096 | 155 | 166 | 546 | 7,017 | 7,540 | 162 |
| 20 | [17,636] | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 21 | 17,288 | 6 | 354 | ? | 8,239 | 7,543 | 162 |
| 22 | 13,489 [16,989] | 38 | 47 [337] | 543 | 6,475 | 7,497 | 161 |
| 23 | 16,806 | 51 | 234 | 542 | 6,765 | 7,586 | 161 |

| Day | Total Strength | Admissions | Departures | Reich Germans | Jews | Poles | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 24 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 25 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 26 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 27 | [16,980] | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 28 | 17,200 | 286 | 66 | 550 | 7,310 | 7,430 | 160 |
| 29 | [17,200] | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 30 | 17,365 | 284 | 119 | 550 | 7,374 | 7,541 | 160 |

Table 2.20: October 1942

| Day | Total Strength | Admissions | Departures | Reich Germans | Jews | Poles | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 17,488 | 216 | 93 | 553 | 7,347 | 7,599 | 184 |
| 2 | 17,384 | 2 | 106 | 553 | 7,265 | 7,584 | 184 |
| 3 | 17,154 | 185 | 415 | 553 | 6,911 | 7,581 | 184 |
| 4 | [17,154] | | | | | | |
| 5 | 16,992 | 30 | 192 | 552 | 6,823 | 7,511 | 184 |
| 6 | 16,903 | 23 | 112 | 550 | 6,793 | 184 | |
| 7 | 16,801 | 4 | 106 | 549 | 6,715 | 7,476 | 184 |
| 8 | 16,696 | 40 | 145 | 547 | 6,668 | 7,434 | 184 |
| 9 | 16,592 | 0 | 104 | 544 | 6,595 | 7,417 | 184 |
| 10 | 16,628 | 166 | 130 | 543 | 6,484 | 7,569 | 184 |
| 11 | [16,628] | | | | | | |
| 12 | 16,813 | 433 | 248 | 540 | 6,637 | 7,542 | 184 |
| 13 | 16,725 | 49 | 137 | 539 | 6,551 | 7,544 | 184 |
| 14 | 17,031 | 401 | 95 | 539 | 6,820 | 7,581 | 184 |
| 15 | 16,910 | 1 | 122 | 539 | 6,730 | 7,557 | 184 |
| 16 | 16,765 | 0 | 145 | 533 | 6,649 | 7,507 | 182 |
| 17 | 16,839 | 157 | 83 | 533 | 6,595 | 7,636 | 181 |
| 18 | [16,849] | | | | | | |
| 19 | 16,665 | 2 | 186 | 533 | 6,470 | 7,590 | 180 |
| 20 | 16,966 | 434 [424] | 123 | 533 | 6,780 | 7,595 | 180 |
| 21 | 17,181 | 331 | 116 | 541 | 6,767 | 7,821 | 180 |
| 22 | 17,735 | 636 | 82 | 558 | 7,209 | 7,842 | 180 |
| 23 | 17,638 | 4 | 101 | 558 | 7,144 | 7,822 | 180 |
| 24 | 17,632 | 99 | 105 | 558 | 7,120 | 7,840 | 180 |
| 25 | [17,632] | | | | | | |
| 26 | 18,056 | 547 | 123 | 554 | 7,558 | 7,832 | 180 |
| 27 | 18,432 | 465 | 89 | 554 | 7,952 | 7,817 | 180 |
| 28 | 18,754 | 486 [456] | 134 | 554 | 8,291 | 7,812 | 179 |
| 29 | 18,666 | 0 | 88 | 550 | 8,234 | 7,804 | 179 |
| 30 | [19,134] | | | | | | |
| 31 | 19,280 | 270 | 124 | 642 | 8,193 | 7,706 | 178 |

Table 2.21: November 1942

| Day | Total Strength | Admissions | Departures | Reich Germans | Jews | Poles | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | [19,280] | | | | | | |
| 2 | 19,096 | 51 | 235 | 642 | 8,098 | 7,580 | 178 |
| 3 | 18,786 | 85 | 395 | 642 | 7,785 | 7,504 | 178 |
| 4 | 19,274 | 798 | 310 | 642 | 8,244 | 7,467 | 178 |
| 5 | 19,175 | 5 | 104 | 642 | 8,197 | 7,429 | 177 |
| 6 | 19,064 | 0 | 111 | 641 | 8,152 | 7,400 | 176 |
| 7 | 19,385 | 440 | 119 | 714 | 8,322 | 7,398 | 176 |
| 8 | [19,385] | | | | | | |

| Day | Total Strength | Admissions | Departures | Reich Germans | Jews | Poles | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 9 | 19,933 | 680 | 132 | 710 | 8,874 | 7,372 | 173 |
| 10 | 20,057 | 224 | 100 | 710 | 9,012 | 7,352 | 173 |
| 11 | 19,987 | 0 | 70 | 710 | 8,991 | 7,337 | 175 |
| 12 | 19,985 | 110 | 112 | 707 | 8,910 | 7,406 | 155 |
| 13 | 19,958 | 45 | 72 | 718 | 8,868 | 7,396 | 155 |
| 14 | 20,983 | 1,120 | 95 | 723 | 9,861 | 7,412 | 155 |
| 15 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 16 | [20,912] | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 17 | 20,724 | 96 | 284 | 719 | 9,812 | 7,529 | 155 |
| 18 | 20,645 | 20 | 99 | 718 | 9,433 | 7,534 | 153 |
| 19 | 20,912 | 335 | 68 | 717 | 9,563 | 7,674 | 153 |
| 20 | 21,650 | 856 | 118 | 718 | 10,000 | 7,985 | 152 |
| 21 | 21,729 | 162 | 83 | 720 | 9,968 | 8,082 | 152 |
| 22 | [21,729] | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 23 | 21,923 | 349 | 155 | 717 | 8,070 | ? | 157 |
| 24 | 21,902 | 80 | 101 | 719 | ? | 8,102 | 152 |
| 25 | 21,803 | 0 | 99 | 719 | 10,041 | 8,093 | 152 |
| 26 | 22,068 | 404 | 139 | 726 | 8,258 | 8,103 | 151 |
| 27 | [21,975] | 34 [59] | 152 | 726 | 10,132 | 8,154 | 150 |
| 28 | 22,01(4) | 162 | 123 | 729 | 10,063 | 8,229 | 150 |
| 29 | [22,026] | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 30 | 22,373 | 482 | 135 | 727 | 10,294 | 8,376 | 150 |

Table 2.22: December 1942

| Day | Total Strength | Admissions | Departures | Reich Germans | Jews | Poles | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 22,391 | 109 | 91 | 727 | 10,291 | 8,394 | 150 |
| 2 | 22,783 | 540 | 148 | 726 | 10,565 | 8,445 | 150 |
| 3 | 23,206 | 576 | 153 | 725 | 11,033 | 8,389 | 150 |
| 4 | 23,080 | 26 | 152 | 822 | 10,917 | 8,385 | 150 |
| 5 | 23,066 | 150 | 164 | 748 | 10,842 | 8,405 | 150 |
| 6 | [23,066] | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 7 | 23,431 | 530 | 165 | 746 | 11,178 | 8,433 | 149 |
| 8 | 23,432 | 83 | 82 | 746 | 11,106 | 8,474 | 149 |
| 9 | 23,685 | 342 | 89 | 754 | 11,284 | 8,516 | 149 |
| 10 | 23,749 | 172 | 108 | 753 | 11,260 | 8,620 | 149 |
| 11 | 23,943 | 662 | 468 | 753 | 11,471 | 8,616 | 149 |
| 12 | 24,191 | 535 | 287 | 751 | 11,737 | 8,627 | 149 |
| 13 | [24,466] | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 14 | 24,446 | 121 | 141 | 749 | 11,766 | 8,929 | 148 |
| 15 | 24,962 | 646 | 130 | 744 | 12,360 | 8,904 | 148 |
| 16 | 24,671 | 118 | 409 | 743 | 12,098 | 8,897 | 148? |
| 17 | 24,758 | 196 | 109 | 739 | 12,028 | 9,082 | 148 |
| 18 | 25,250 | 577 | 85 | 739 | 12,489 | 9,210 | 148 |
| 19 | 25,374 | 276 | 152 | 739 | 12,453 | 9,271 | 181 |
| 20 | [25,374] | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 21 | 25,244 | 51 | 181 | 753 | 12,330 | 9,290 | 181 |
| 22 | 25,178 | 30 | 96 | 751 | 12,278 | 9,285 | 18? |
| 23 | 25,277 [25,077] | 51 | 152 | 751 | 12,180 | 9,280 | 181 |
| 24 | 25,007 | 60 | 130 | 753 | 12,074 | 9,275 | 181 |
| 25 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 26 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |

| Day | Total Strength | Admissions | Departures | Reich Germans | Jews | Poles | PoWs |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 27 | [25,007] | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 28 | 24,569 | 59 | 497 | 757 | 11,693 | 9,270 | 181 |
| 29 | 24,555 | 33 | 47 | 756 | 11,688 | 9,267 | 181 |
| 30 | 24,471 | 30 | 114 | 755 | 11,621 | 9,263 | 180 |
| 31 | 24,409 | 115 | 177 | 760 | 11,478 | 9,363 | 180 |

### 2.2.2. The Women's Camp

The summaries for the women's camp are divided into nine columns, the meaning of which is explained below.[82]

The changes are the same as initially for the men's camp: admissions are added to the initial strength, and departures are subtracted from it, resulting in the final strength, which is then repeated as the next day's initial strength.

*September 1942*

This month's summary contains handwritten explanations of the prisoner categories: "*Gesamtzahl am Tagesanfang*" ("total at begin of day"), "*Zugänge*" ("increase"), "*Abgänge*" ("decrease"), "*Gesamtzahl am Tagesende*" ("total at end of day"), "*Juden*" ("Jews"), "*Polen*" ("Poles"), but no figures for "Russians".

The changes are the same as in the beginning for the men's camp: admissions are added to the initial strength, and departures are subtracted from it, resulting in the final strength, which is then repeated as the initial strength of the next day.

*September 1942*

This month's summary contains handwritten explanations of the prisoner categories: "total at start of day", "Admissions" ("increase"), "Departures" ("decrease"), "total at end of day", "Jews" ("Poles"), but no figures for "Russians".

As for the calculation, there are few discrepancies.

The strength change for 9/7 is: 16,635 + 96 – 3,529 = 13,202 instead of 13,200; if the total strength is correct, there must have been 94 instead of 96 departures: 16,635 + 94 – 3,529 = 13,200.

For 9/10 we find the following change: 12,664 + 9 – 481 = 12,192 instead of 12,242; this number is certainly correct, since it is given as the initial strength for 9/11. It follows that the number of admissions was 59, not 9:

12.664 + 59 – 481 = 12.242.

The strength on 9/21 is uncertain: 1,214 makes little sense; however, it is known that the initial occupancy on 9/22 was 11,804, so this must also have been the final strength on 9/21 (11,803 in the summary). From this, we can deduce that the starting strength for the 21st was (11,804 + 670 – 311 =) 12,163.

The final strength for 9/23, which is only partially given (11.8??), is: 11,748 + 119 – 48 = 11,819.

*October 1942*

This month's summary contains handwritten letters above the last five columns: "T" (Total), "G" (Germans), "J" (Jews), "?" and "R." (Russians). There are only two transcription errors in the numbers. On 10/22 the initial strength is 6,705 as the final strength

[82] See Document 22. TNA, HW 16-10. ZIP/GPCC75/4.11.42

of the previous day, not 6,105 as erroneously stated. On 10/28 there were not 34 but 84 departures: 6,544 + 292 – 84 = 7,752 (final strength of 10/28 and initial strength of 10/29).

*November 1942*

The change on 11/19 assumes the departure of 45 prisoners, not 4; the final strength is not 6,596, but 6,593, as indicated by the initial strength on 11/20, which is 6,593:

19/11: 6,615 + 23 – 45 = 6,593

11/20: 6,593 + 70 – 57 = 6,606 (final strength of 11/20 and initial strength of 11/21).

From 11/27 to 11/30, the final strength column contains arithmetically impossible data. These are most likely the numbers of Russian prisoners. I have reconstructed the actual possible numbers using the usual calculation.

The initial strength of November 30 is 6,551 prisoners, and that of December 1 is 6,549, i.e., a decrease of 2, so that the changes on 11/30 cannot be correct: + 197 – 86 = + 111. If the number of admissions is correct, the number of departures must have been 199; if, on the other hand, the number of departures is correct, the number of admissions must have been 84.

*December 1942*

The summary for December 1942 has two fundamental differences compared to the previous summaries. First, the column for the final strength is missing, and second, the system for calculating the initial strength is based on changes reported only the following day. For example, the initial strength for 12/2 is: 6,549 (strength 12/1) + 76 – 54 (admissions and departures reported on 12/2) = 6,571.

With the exception of 12/8, the initial strengths are always correct, as can be seen from the calculations of strength change.

Regarding the final strength for 12/3, assume that there were 23 arrivals instead of 33: 6,571 + 23 – 26 = 6,568.

The strength figure for 12/8 (4,782) contains a transcription error: the correct figure, which is results from calculation and with which it continues correctly, is 4,772.

To arrive at the 12/12 strength of 4,945, there must have been either one more admission or one less departure. The 12/16 departures, indicated as "(9)24" in the summary, are simply 24: 5,231 (12/15 strength) + 19 – 24 = 5,226 (12/16 strength).

The strength of 12/30 – written 5.40(5) – must be 5.401.

In Table 2.26, I have kept the column "End strength" and filled it up by the starting strength of the following day (therefore, the end strength of one day corresponds to the starting strength of the next day here, too).

Table 2.23: September 1942

| Day | Initial Strength | Admissions | Departures | End Strength | Jews | Poles | ? | Russians |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 16,649 | 71 | 136 | 16,584 | 5,727 | 7,886 | 786 | 1,244 |
| 2 | 16,584 | 7 | 2 | 16,589 | 5,726 | 7,886 | 771 | 1,244 |
| 3 | 16,589 | 102 | 84 | 16,607 | 5,716 | 7,910 | 771 | 1,244 |
| 4 | 16,607 | 27 | 119 | 16,515 | 5,698 | 7,835 | 771 | 1,242 |
| 5 | 16,515 | / | / | / | / | / | / | |
| 6 | / | / | / | [16,635] | / | / | / | / |
| 7 | 16,635 | 96 [94] | 3,529 | 13,200 | 4,137 | 6,039 | 796 | 1,247 |
| 8 | [13,200] | / | / | [12,699] | / | / | / | / |

| Day | Initial Strength | Admissions | Departures | End Strength | Jews | Poles | ? | Russians |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 9 | 12,699 | 26 | 61 | 12,664 | 3,975 | 5,675 | 795 | 1,241 |
| 10 | 12,664 | 9 [59] | 481 | 12,242 | 3,803 | 5,530 | 802 | 1,240 |
| 11 | 12,242 | 65 | 70 | 12,237 | 3,797 | 5,435 | 801 | 1,232 |
| 12 | 12,237 | 123 | 19 | 12,341 | 3,789 | 5,496 | 800 | 1,239 |
| 13 | [12,341] | / | / | [12,341] | / | / | / | / |
| 14 | 12,341 | 126 | 107 | 12,360 | 3,740 | 5,363 | 798 | 1,239 |
| 15 | 12,360 | 105 | 534 | 11,931 | 3,555 | 5,331 | 792 | 1,235 |
| 16 | 11,931 | 36 | 25 | 11,942 | 3,546 | 5,352 | 793 | 1,235 |
| 17 | 11,942 | 52 | 55 | 11,939 | 3,533 | 5,367 | 789 | 1,234 |
| 18 | 11,939 | 106 | 61 | 11,984 | 3,489 | 5,456 | 787 | 1,234 |
| 19 | 11,984 | 200 | 41 | 12,143 | 3,470 | 5,443 | 788 | 1,233 |
| 20 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | |
| 21 | 1,214? [12,163] | 311 | 670 | 11,803 [11,804] | 3,277 | 5,435 | 802 | 1,230 |
| 22 | 11,804 | 0 | 56 | 11,748 | 3,252 | 5,409 | 802 | 1,227 |
| 23 | 11,748 | 119 | 48 | 11,8-- [11,819] | 3,298 | ? | 801 | 1,222 |
| 24 | [11,819] | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 25 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 26 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 27 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 28 | / | / | [11,862] | / | / | / | / | / |
| 29 | 11,862 | 93 | 645 | 11,310 | 2,895 | 5,308 | 820 | 1,219 |
| 30 | 11,310 | 52 | 78 | 11,284 | 2,859 | 5,322 | 815 | 1,218 |

Table 2.24: October 1942

| Day | Initial Strength | Admissions | Departures | End Strength | Jews | Poles | ? | Russians |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 11,284 | 143 | 68 | 11,359 | 2,832 | 5,406 | 826 | 1,217 |
| 2 | 11,359 | 22 | 1,876 | 9,505 | 2,234 | 4,137 | 827 | 1,217 |
| 3 | 9,505 | 70 | 2,050 | 7,525 | 1,589 | 2,761 | 827 | 1,229 |
| 4 | / | / | / | [7,525] | / | / | / | / |
| 5 | 7,525 | 51 | 702 | 6,874 | 1,351 | 2,361 | 822 | 1,225 |
| 6 | 6,874 | 0 | 14 | 6,860 | 1,350 | 2,357 | 820 | 1,220 |
| 7 | 6,860 | 670 | 18 | 7,512 | 1,349 | 2,873 | 864 | 1,315 |
| 8 | 7,512 | 126 | 91 | 7,547 | 1,347 | 2,860 | 948 | 1,293 |
| 9 | 7,547 | 0 | 47 | 7,500 | 1,344 | 2,825 | 942 | 1,289 |
| 10 | 7,500 | 56 | 49 | 7,507 | 1,342 | 2,805 | 957 | 1,290 |
| 11 | / | / | / | [7,507] | / | / | / | / |
| 12 | 7,507 | 131 | 162 | 7,476 | 1,326 | 2,796 | 949 | 1,284 |
| 13 | 7,476 | 111 | 65 | 7,522 | 1,327 | 2,845 | 947 | 1,280 |
| 14 | 7,522 | 146 | 358 | 7,310 | 1,235 | 2,658 | 1,017 | 1,279 |
| 15 | 7,310 | 0 | 51 | 7,259 | 1,230 | 2,622 | 1,013 | 1,276 |
| 16 | 7,259 | 1 | 54 | 7,206 | 1,226 | 2,588 | 1,008 | 1,272 |
| 17 | 7,206 | 37 | 525 | 6,718 | 1,086 | 2,241 | 1,021 | 1,253 |
| 18 | [6,718] | / | / | [6,718] | / | / | / | / |
| 19 | 6,718 | 119 | 63 | 6,774 | 1,083 | 2,330 | 1,012 | 1,243 |
| 20 | 6,774 | 12 | 29 | 6,757 | 1,780 | 3,319 | 1,011 | 1,242 |
| 21 | 6,757 | 4 | 56 | 6,705 | 1,070 | 2,291 | 1,015 | 1,231 |
| 22 | 6,105 [6,705] | 86 | 52 | 6,739 | 1,102 | 2,319 | 1,011 | 1,220 |
| 23 | 6,739 | 10 | 46 | 6,703 | 1,094 | 2,208 | 1,014 | 1,211 |
| 24 | 6,703 | 9 | 252 | 6,460 | 1,029 | 2,124 | 1,013 | 1,208 |
| 25 | [6,460] | / | / | [6,460] | / | / | / | / |

| Day | Initial Strength | Admissions | Departures | End Strength | Jews | Poles | ? | Russians |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 26 | 6,460 | 43 | 45 | 6,458 | 1,027 | 2,048 | 1,015 | 1,095 |
| 27 | 6,458 | 116 | 30 | 6,544 | 1,026 | 2,250 | 1,013 | 1,191 |
| 28 | 6,544 | 292 | 34 [84] | 6,752 | 1,024 | 2,464 | 1,010 | 1,190 |
| 29 | 6,752 | 0 | 180 | 6,572 | 1,022 | 2,259 | 1,007 | 1,184 |
| 30 | 6,572 | ? | ? | 6,505 | ? | ? | ? | ? |
| 31 | 6,505 | 53 | 14 | 6,544 | 1,010 | 2,261 | 1,031 | 1,177 |

Table 2.25: November 1942

| Day | Initial Strength | Admissions | Departures | End Strength | Jews | Poles | ? | Russians |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | [6,544] | | | [6,544] | | | | |
| 2 | 6,544 | 54 | 150 | 6,448 | 957 | 2,230 | 1,031 | 1,168 |
| 3 | 6,448 | 0 | 32 | 6,414 [6,416] | 956 | 2,224 | 1,023 | 1,161 |
| 4 | 6,416 | 170 | 31 | 6,555 | 952 | 2,327 | 1,140 | 1,153 |
| 5 | 6,555 | 5 | 246 | 6,314 | 915 | 2,138 | 1,036 | 1,150 |
| 6 | 6,314 | 0 | 51 | 6,263 | 915 | 2,102 | 1,032 | 1,147 |
| 7 | 6,263 | 150 | 27 | 6,386 | 913 | 2,208 | 1,029 | 1,145 |
| 8 | [6,386] | | | [6,386] | | | | |
| 9 | 6,386 | 311 | 72 | 6,625 | 903 | 2,486 | 1,021 | 1,135 |
| 10 | 6,625 | 108 | 36 | 6,697 | 896 | 2,575 | 1,023 | 1,129 |
| 11 | 6,697 | 75 | 283 | 6,489 | 860 | 2,353 | 1,089 | 1,121 |
| 12 | 6,489 | 198 | 54 | 6,633 | 850 | 2,678 | 1,093 | 1,013 |
| 13 | 6,633 | 10 | 41 | 6,602 | 839 | 2,665 | 1,108 | 1,105 |
| 14 | 6,602 | 602 | 50 | 7,154 | 830 | 3,201 | 1,109 | 1,097 |
| 15 | [7,154] | | | [7,154] | | | | |
| 16 | 7,514 | | | [7,072] | | | | |
| 17 | 7,072 | 2 | 62 | 7,012 | 814 | 3,114 | 1,121 | 1,080 |
| 18 | 7,012 | 0 | 397 | 6,615 | 703 | 2,735 | 1,116 | 1,073 |
| 19 | 6,615 | 23 | 4 [45] | 6,596 [6,593] | 692 | 2,727 | 1,111 | 1,070 |
| 20 | 6,593 | 70 | 57 | 6,606 | 689 | 2,789 | 1,082 | 1,057 |
| 21 | 6,606 | 486 | 344 | 6,748 | 607 | 2,930 | 1,106 | 1,054 |
| 22 | [6,748] | | | [6,748] | | | | |
| 23 | 6,748 | ? | ? | 6,856 | 599 | ? | 1,10? | ? |
| 24 | 6,856 | ? | ? | 6,794 | 592 | 2,979 | 1,106 | 1,066 |
| 25 | 6,794 | 5 | 33 | 6,766 | 582 | 2,971 | 1,102 | 1,059 |
| 26 | 6,766 | 177 | 63 | 6,880 | 570 | 3,107 | 1,102 | 1,055 |
| 27 | 6,8?1 [6,880] | 53 | 17? [493] | 1,041 [6,440] | 3,648 | 1,147 | 0 | ? |
| 28 | 6,440 | 13 | 415 | 1,045 [6,038] | 3,227 | 1,147 | 0 | ? |
| 29 | [6,038] | | | [6,551] | | | | |
| 30 | 6,551 | 197 | 86 | 1,024 [6,662] | 3,388 | 1,128 | 0 | ? |

Table 2.26: December 1942

| Day | Initial Strength | Admissions | Departures | End Strength | Jews | Poles | ? | Russians |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 6,549 | 41 | 43 | 6,571 | 1,021 | 3,356 | 1,120 | 0 |
| 2 | 6,571 | 76 | 54 | 6,568 | 1,009 | 3,420 | 1,125 | 0 |
| 3 | 6,568 | 33 [23] | 26 | 6,602 | 1,011 | 3,414 | 1,125 | 0 |
| 4 | 6,602 | 97 | 63 | 6,597 | 1,007 | 3,383 | 1,123 | 0 |
| 5 | 6,597 | 41 | 46 | / | 1,006 | 3,356 | 1,141 | 0 |
| 6 | / | / | / | 6,189 | / | / | / | |
| 7 | 6,189 | 0 | 408 | 4,772 | 994 | 2,974 | 1,133 | 0 |
| 8 | 4,782 [4,772] | 31 | 1,448 | 4,764 | 989 | 1,546 | 1,125 | 0 |
| 9 | 4,764 | 22 | 30 | 4,832 | 987 | 1,933 | 1,129 | 0 |

| Day | Initial Strength | Admissions | Departures | End Strength | Jews | Poles | ? | Russians |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 10 | 4,832 | 87 | 19 | 4,822 | 1,005 | 1,567 | 1,130 | 0 |
| 11 | 4,822 | 16 | 26 | 4,945 | 1,001 | 1,563 | 1,124 | 0 |
| 12 | 4,945 | 144 [145] | 22 | 4,945 | 999 | 1,589 | 1,182 | 0 |
| 13 | [4,945] | / | / | 5,231 | / | / | / | / |
| 14 | 5,231 | 324 | 38 | 5,231 | 987 | 1,579 | 1,497 | 0 |
| 15 | 5,231 | 19 | 19 | 5,226 | 985 | 1,577 | 1,499 | 0 |
| 16 | 5,226 | 19 | (9)24 [24] | 5,333 | 98? | 1,585 | 1,492 | 0 |
| 17 | 5,333 | 135 | 28 | 5,564 | 978 | 1,571 | 1,614 | 0 |
| 18 | 5,564 | 277 | 46 | 5,630 | 963 | 1,826 | 1,612 | 0 |
| 19 | 5,630 | 94 | 28 | 5,609 | 967 | 1,833 | 1,643 | 0 |
| 20 | [5,609] | / | / | 5,639 | / | / | / | / |
| 21 | 5,639 | 46 | 37 | 5,618 | 970 | 1,833 | 1,634 | 0 |
| 22 | 5,618 | 28 | 23 | 5,660 | 970 | 1,823 | 1,629 | 0 |
| 23 | 5,660 | 52 | 10 | 5,400 | 977 | 1,834 | 1,632 | 0 |
| 24 | 5,400 | 5 | 265 |  | 972 | 1,582 | 1,627 | 0 |
| 25 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 26 | / | / | / | 5,400 | / | / | / | / |
| 27 | [5,400] | / | / | 5,360 | / | / | / | / |
| 28 | 5,360 | 28 | 68 | 5,398 | 975 | 1,569 | 1,616 | 0 |
| 29 | 5,398 | 57 | 19 | 5,401 | 979 | 1,567 | 1,642 | 0 |
| 30 | 5,40(5) [5,401] | 29 | 26 | 5,398 | 978 | 1,564 | 1,648 | 0 |
| 31 | 5,398 | 13 | 16 | 5,398 | 976 | 1,564 | 1,959 | 0 |

## 2.3. Strength Fluctuations 1943

### 2.3.1. January 1943, Men's Camp

For January 1943, as already mentioned, two summaries are available from the British decipherers, one for the men's camp, the other for the women's camp. The data in the column "Total Strength" correspond exactly with the data in the report "Overview of Inmate Deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S" of January 1943, which will be examined later. Since these data are correct, while the calculation gives a different result, the error is obviously not in the total strength, but in the admissions and/or departures.

The number of Polish prisoners on Jan. 16 and 18 (16,138 and 16,869) is mathematically impossible; on Jan. 15, it was 10,142, and 303 persons were added, so that the theoretical maximum strength would have been 10,445. These are therefore transcription errors, for 10,138 and 10,869.

In the following tables, the corrections are indicated in square brackets next to the erroneous number.

Table 2.27: Strength fluctuation January 1943, men's camp

| Day | Total Strength | Admissions | Departures | Reich Germans | Jews | Poles | PoWs | ? |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 24,263 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 2 | 24,077 | ? [254] | 440 | 760 | 11,112 | 9,420 | / | / |
| 3 | 24,019 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 4 | 23,922 | 18 [76] | 173 | 759 | 10,976 | 9,412 | 180 | 0 |
| 5 | 23,857 | 113 | 178 | 761 | 10,885 | 9,382 | 182 | 0 |
| 6 | 23,726 | 30 | 161 | 76- | 10,740 | 9,380 | 180 | 0 |

| Day | Total Strength | Admissions | Departures | Reich Germans | Jews | Poles | PoWs | ? |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 7 | 23,635 | 48 | 139 | 759 | 10,637 | 9,409 | 180 | 0 |
| 8 | 23,585 | 316 | 366 | 757 | 10,607 | 9,414 | 179 | 0 |
| 9 | 23,578 | 107 | 114 | 757 | 10,588 | 9,427 | 179 | 0 |
| 10 | 23,437 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 11 | 23,352 | 0 [141] | 226 | 757 | 10,407 | 9,402 | 178 | 0 |
| 12 | 23,573 | 390 | 169 | 763 | 10,311 | 9,716 | 178 | 0 |
| 13 | 23,620 | 271 | 224 | 783 | 10,145 | 9,967 | 177 | 0 |
| 14 | 23,789 | 384 | 215 | 767 | 10,329 | 9,922 | 177 | 0 |
| 15 | 24,066 | 517 | 240 | 765 | 10,431 | 10,142 | 177 | 0 |
| 16 | 24,213 | 303 | 156 | 763 | 10,593 | 16,138 [10,138] | 176 | 6 |
| 17 | 25,218 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 18 | 25,053 | 1,390 [385] | 550 | 767 | 10,564 | 16,869 [10,869] | 176 | 0 |
| 19 | 25,676 | 779 | 156 | 766 | 11,064 | 10,848 | 152 | 229 |
| 20 | 26,584 | 1,010 | 102 | 766 | 11,027 | 11,436 | 132 | 1,456 |
| 21 | 26,789 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 22 | 27,088 | 673 [633] | 334 | 776 | 11,518 | / | / | / |
| 23 | 27,783 | 1,291 | 596 | 775 | 11,139 | 12,287 | 132 | 1,414 |
| 24 | 28,045 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 25 | 28,351 | 759 [497] | 191 | 773 | 11,332 | 12,646 | 131 | 1,385 |
| 26 | 28,307 | 110 | 154 | 777 | 11,234 | 12,697 | 131 | 1,376 |
| 27 | 28,360 | 191 | 138 | 773 | 11,300 | 12,679 | 130 | 1,375 |
| 28 | 28,427 | 251 | 184 | 773 | 11,451 | 12,602 | 130 | 1,360 |
| 29 | 30,704 | 2,402 | 125 | 773 | 11,396 | 14,964 | 130 | 1,348 |
| 30 | 31,228 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 31 | 31,701 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |

2.3.2. January 1943, Women's Camp

The figures in the column "Initial Strength" correspond to the data in the report "Overview of Inmate Deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S" with the exception of Jan. 16 (6,444 instead of 6,448) and Jan. 21 (6,845 instead of 6,885). The calculation of the changes is the same as for the Month of December 1942.

The changes for Jan. 4 must give a result of (5,411 – 5,384 =) – 27, but this does not fit the figures listed: + 42 – 37 = + 5. It should read instead, for example: + 10 – 37 = – 27 or + 42 – 69 = – 27.

On 8/1, the admissions were not 208, but 228, as the calculation shows:

5,307 (strength on 7/1) + 228 – 9 (changes on 8/1) = 5,576 (strength on 9/1).

On 11/1, the occupancy drops from 5,563 to 5,545, i.e. by 18 prisoners, but this cannot be deduced from the individual figures: + 0 – 31 = – 31; therefore, for example, either the admissions are 0 and the departures 18, or the departures 31 and the admissions 13.

On Jan. 16, there must have been 571 admissions instead of 171, because the strength on Jan. 16 (6,448) results from: 5,904 + 571 – 27 = 6,448.

The missing number for departures on Jan. 21 is 476: 7,111 (strength on Jan. 20) + 250 – 476 = 6,885 (strength on Jan. 21).

Finally, admissions on the 22/1 must have been 489 instead of 409, as the calculation requires: 6,885 (strength on Jan. 21) + 489 – 23 = 7,925 (strength on Jan. 22).

Table 2.28: Strength fluctuation January 1943, women's camp

| Day | Initial Strength | Admissions | Departures | Final Strength | Jews | Poles | ? | Russians |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 5,367 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 2 | 5,379 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 3 | 5,411 | / | / | 5,384 | / | / | / | / |
| 4 | 5,384 | 42 | 37 | 5,376 | 980 | 1,540 | 1,664 | 0 |
| 5 | 5,376 | 11 | 19 | 5,352 | 978 | 1,533 | 1,553 | 0 |
| 6 | 5,352 | 1 | 25 | 5,307 | 975 | 1,521 | 1,657 | 0 |
| 7 | 5,307 | 75 | 120 | 5,526 | 969 | 1,413 | 1,720 | |
| 8 | 5,526 | 208 [228] | 9 | 5,576 | 968 | 1,628 | 1,724 | 0 |
| 9 | 5,576 | 59 | 9 | 5,563 | 975 | 1,627 | 1,740 | 0 |
| 10 | 5,563 | / | / | 5,545 | / | / | / | / |
| 11 | 5,545 | 0 | 31 | 5,617 | 968 | 1,618 | 1,729 | 0 |
| 12 | 5,617 | 83 | 11 | 5,642 | 1,033 | 1,620 | 1,735 | 0 |
| 13 | 5,642 | 49 | 24 | 5,740 | 1,075 | 1,602 | 1,735 | 0 |
| 14 | 5,770 | 123 | 25 | 5,904 | 1,072 | 1,729 | 1,739 | 0 |
| 15 | 5,904 | 144 | 10 | 6,448 | 1,077 | 1,776 | 1,780 | 0 |
| 16 | 6,444 [6,448] | 171 [571] | 27 | 6,464 | 1,076 | 1,805 | 2,272 | 0 |
| 17 | 6,464 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |
| 18 | 6,452 | 36 | 32 | 6,529 | 1,074 | 1,798 | 2,282 | 0 |
| 19 | 6,529 | 87 | 10 | 7,111 | 1,071 | 1,878 | 2,282 | 0 |
| 20 | 7,111 | 587 | 5 | 6,885 | 1,470 | 2,089 | 2,644 | 0 |
| 21 | 6,845 [6,885] | 250 | [476] | 7,351 | 1,070 | 1,724 | 2,775 | 0 |
| 22 | 7,351 | 409 [489] | 23 | 7,925 | 1,066 | 1,998 | 2,982 | 0 |
| 23 | 7,925 | 592 | 18 | 8,163 | 1,08? | 2,233 | 3,190 | 0 |
| 24 | 8,163 | / | / | 8,255 | / | / | / | / |
| 25 | 8,255 | 375 | 45 | 8,386 | 1,064 | 2,523 | 3,340 | 0 |
| 26 | 8,386 | 151 | 20 | 8,290 | 1,064 | 2,587 | 3,399 | 0 |
| 27 | 8,290 | 36 | 132 | 8,588 | 1,053 | 1,522 | 3,392 | 0 |
| 28 | 8,588 | 333 | 35 | 9,327 | 1,047 | 2,582 | 3,412 | 0 |
| 29 | 9,327 | 770 | 31 | 9,319 | 1,055 | 2,674 | 3,967 | 0 |
| 30 | 9,319 | / | / | 9,883 | / | / | / | / |
| 31 | 9,883 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / |

### 2.3.3. Strength Fluctuations in the "Overview of Inmate Deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S"

This report is a very detailed monthly overview of the strength of the Auschwitz complex and shows how the labor force of the prisoners was used. The report is divided into 16 columns: "*Dat.*[*um*]," "total number," "unfit for work and deployment," "fit for work and deployment," "camp purposes"; this and all of the following nine columns are in turn divided into "*F.*[*ach*]*A.*[*rbeiter*]" (skilled workers), "*H.*[*ilfs*]*A.*[*rbeiter*]" (unskilled workers), "*Lagerwirtschaft*" (agriculture), "*Amtsgruppe C Bauleitungen*" (Office Group C, construction offices), "*Amt W1 Deutsche Erd- u. Steinwerke*" (prisoners who worked for the WVHA's Office WI in the company named Deutsche Erd- u. Steinwerke), "*Amt W IV Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*," "*Amt W III Deutsche Lebensmit.*[*telwerke*]," "*Amt Z II Zementfabr.*[*ik* subcamp] Golleschau," "SS-*Dienststellen*" (SS offices) "*Rüstungsbe-*

*triebe*" (armament industries) "*Privatbetriebe*" (private enterprises), "*beschäftigt*" (employed) and "*unbeschäftigt*" (unemployed).[83]

For the men's camp, the reports of January, February, March, April, May, November and December 1943 have been preserved; for the women's camp, the reports of January, February, March, April, May, June, October, November and December 1943. Of all these reports, Judge Jan Sehn transcribed the columns "total number," "not fit for work or service," "employed," and "unemployed."[84]

In the following tables, I provide data only for the first two columns. For the months in which reports are available for both male and female camps, I summarize the data in a single table, to which I add a column for the total number of workers and one for the total number of inmates unfit for work or deployment.

The last row of the report contains the totals for each column; I add another row to give the month's average of each column, which is obtained by dividing this total by the number of days in the month. For example, for January we have a total average strength of (800,026 ÷ 31 =) 25,808, and an average of inmates unfit for work and deployment of (101,664 ÷ 31 =) 3,279, etc.

Table 2.29: Strength fluctuations in January 1943, men's and women's camp

| | Men's Camp | | Women's Camp | | Sums Men + Women | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment |
| 1 | 24,263 | 2,451 | 5,367 | 1,452 | 29,630 | 3,903 |
| 2 | 24,077 | 2,392 | 5,379 | 1,338 | 29,456 | 3,730 |
| 3 | 24,019 | 2,449 | 5,411 | 1,350 | 29,430 | 3,799 |
| 4 | 23,922 | 2,476 | 5,384 | 1,532 | 29,306 | 4,008 |
| 5 | 23,857 | 2,616 | 5,376 | 1,531 | 29,233 | 4,147 |
| 6 | 23,726 | 2,670 | 5,352 | 1,539 | 29,078 | 4,209 |
| 7 | 23,635 | 2,552 | 5,307 | 1,485 | 28,942 | 4,037 |
| 8 | 23,585 | 2,594 | 5,526 | 1,496 | 29,111 | 4,090 |
| 9 | 23,578 | 2,768 | 5,576 | 1,493 | 29,154 | 4,261 |
| 10 | 23,437 | 2,722 | 5,563 | 1,385 | 29,000 | 4,107 |
| 11 | 23,352 | 2,823 | 5,545 | 1,372 | 28,897 | 4,195 |
| 12 | 23,573 | 3,067 | 5,617 | 1,381 | 29,190 | 4,448 |
| 13 | 23,620 | 3,347 | 5,642 | 1,441 | 29,262 | 4,788 |
| 14 | 23,789 | 3,246 | 5,770 | 1,484 | 29,559 | 4,730 |
| 15 | 24,066 | 3,679 | 5,904 | 1,507 | 29,970 | 5,186 |
| 16 | 24,213 | 3,577 | 6,448 | 1,515 | 30,661 | 5,092 |
| 17 | 25,218 | 3,513 | 6,464 | 1,520 | 31,682 | 5,033 |
| 18 | 25,053 | 3,414 | 6,452 | 1,537 | 31,505 | 4,951 |
| 19 | 25,676 | 3,733 | 6,529 | 1,459 | 32,205 | 5,192 |
| 20 | 26,584 | 3,837 | 7,111 | 1,506 | 33,695 | 5,343 |
| 21 | 26,789 | 3,708 | 6,885 | 1,631 | 33,674 | 5,339 |
| 22 | 27,088 | 3,819 | 7,351 | 1,604 | 34,439 | 5,423 |
| 23 | 27,783 | 3,606 | 7,925 | 1,627 | 35,708 | 5,233 |
| 24 | 28,045 | 3,392 | 8,163 | 1,655 | 36,208 | 5,047 |
| 25 | 28,351 | 3,778 | 8,255 | 1,676 | 36,606 | 5,454 |
| 26 | 28,307 | 3,747 | 8,386 | 1,684 | 36,693 | 5,431 |

[83] See Document 23. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.
[84] AGK, NTN, 134, pp. 279-287.

| Day | Men's Camp | | Women's Camp | | Sums Men + Women | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment |
| 27 | 28,360 | 4,348 | 8,290 | 1,663 | 36,650 | 6,011 |
| 28 | 28,427 | 3,918 | 8,588 | 1,711 | 37,015 | 5,629 |
| 29 | 30,704 | 3,812 | 9,327 | 1,751 | 40,031 | 5,563 |
| 30 | 31,228 | 4,093 | 9,319 | 1,819 | 40,547 | 5,912 |
| 31 | 31,701 | 3,517 | 9,883 | 1824 | 41,584 | 5,341 |
| Σ | 800,026 | 101,664 | 208,095 | 47,968 | 1,081,121 | 149,632 |
| Ø | 25,808 | 3,279 | 6,712 | 1,547 | 32,520 | 4,826 |

Table 2.30: Strength fluctuations in February 1943, men's and women's camp

| Day | Men's Camp | | Women's Camp | | Sums Men + Women | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment |
| 1 | 31,772 | 3,891 | 10,069 | 1,755 | 41,841 | 5,646 |
| 2 | 31,991 | 3,862 | 10,449 | 1,720 | 42,440 | 5,582 |
| 3 | 32,357 | 3,816 | 10,608 | 1,772 | 42,965 | 5,588 |
| 4 | 32,091 | 3,875 | 10,651 | 1,776 | 42,742 | 5,651 |
| 5 | 32,423 | 3,875 | 11,046 | 1,789 | 43,469 | 5,664 |
| 6 | 32,547 | 3,921 | 10,955 | 1,791 | 43,502 | 5,712 |
| 7 | 32,384 | 3,940 | 10,973 | 1,818 | 43,357 | 5,758 |
| 8 | 32,416 | 3,904 | 10,953 | 1,792 | 43,369 | 5,696 |
| 9 | 32,285 | 4,398 | 11,031 | 1,799 | 43,316 | 6,197 |
| 10 | 32,068 | 4,473 | 11,017 | 1,816 | 43,085 | 6,289 |
| 11 | 32,013 | 4,640 | 10,613 | 1,825 | 42,626 | 6,465 |
| 12 | 31,327 | 4,273 | 10,493 | 1,831 | 41,820 | 6,104 |
| 13 | 32,184 | 4,642 | 10,686 | 1,834 | 42,870 | 6,476 |
| 14 | 31,659 | 4,251 | 10,700 | 1,970 | 42,359 | 6,221 |
| 15 | 31,467 | 4,297 | 10,660 | 1,995 | 42,127 | 6,292 |
| 16 | 31,206 | 4,479 | 10,656 | 1,974 | 41,862 | 6,453 |
| 17 | 31,624 | 4,373 | 11,011 | 1,976 | 42,635 | 6,349 |
| 18 | 31,640 | 4,659 | 11,023 | 1,912 | 42,663 | 6,571 |
| 19 | 31,465 | 4,750 | 10,990 | 1,806 | 42,455 | 6,556 |
| 20 | 31,266 | 4,905 | 10,608 | 1,818 | 41,874 | 6,723 |
| 21 | 31,040 | 4,867 | 10,621 | 1,788 | 41,661 | 6,655 |
| 22 | 30,933 | 4,929 | 10,575 | 1,768 | 41,508 | 6,697 |
| 23 | 29,667 | 3,942 | 10,565 | 1,799 | 40,232 | 5,741 |
| 24 | 29,578 | 4,052 | 10,264 | 1,892 | 39,842 | 5,944 |
| 25 | 29,079 | 3,948 | 10,209 | 1,952 | 39,288 | 5,900 |
| 26 | 28,904 | 4,016 | 10,226 | 1,959 | 39,130 | 5,975 |
| 27 | 28,920 | 4,167 | 9,982 | 1,971 | 38,902 | 6,138 |
| 28 | 28,732 | 3,937 | 10,031 | 1,973 | 38,763 | 5,910 |
| Σ | 875,038 | 119,082 | 297,665 | 51,871 | 1,172,703 | 170,953 |
| Ø | 31,251 | 4,253 | 10,630 | 1,852 | 41,881 | 6,105 |

Table 2.31: Strength fluctuations in March 1943, men's and women's camp

| Day | Men's Camp | | Women's Camp | | Sums Men + Women | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment |
| 1 | 28,554 | 3,913 | 10,016 | 1,828 | 38,570 | 5,741 |
| 2 | 28,381 | 4,138 | 9,925 | 1,837 | 38,306 | 5,975 |
| 3 | 28,418 | 4,121 | 9,955 | 1,849 | 38,373 | 5,970 |

| | Men's Camp | | Women's Camp | | Sums Men + Women | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment |
| 4 | 28,872 | 3,913 | 10,328 | 1,891 | 39,200 | 5,804 |
| 5 | 29,497 | 3,931 | 10,572 | 1,859 | 40,069 | 5,790 |
| 6 | 30,420 | 4,021 | 11,184 | 1,814 | 41,604 | 5,835 |
| 7 | 30,374 | 3,628 | 11,099 | 1,807 | 41,473 | 5,435 |
| 8 | 30,559 | 3,393 | 11,428 | 1,882 | 41,987 | 5,275 |
| 9 | 31,249 | 3,570 | 12,503 | 1,848 | 43,752 | 5,418 |
| 10 | 31,185 | 3,724 | 12,183 | 1,857 | 43,368 | 5,581 |
| 11 | 30,975 | 3,627 | 12,130 | 1,941 | 43,105 | 5,568 |
| 12 | 31,281 | 3,773 | 12,474 | 1,851 | 43,755 | 5,624 |
| 13 | 31,223 | 3,646 | 12,371 | 1,914 | 43,594 | 5,560 |
| 14 | 31,996 | 3,315 | 12,908 | 1,943 | 44,904 | 5,258 |
| 15 | 30,878 | 3,541 | 13,664 | 1,937 | 44,542 | 5,478 |
| 16 | 30,894 | 3,405 | 13,764 | 1,997 | 44,658 | 5,402 |
| 17 | 27,982 | 3,521 | 13,584 | 2,094 | 41,566 | 5,615 |
| 18 | 28,013 | 3,594 | 13,650 | 2,008 | 41,663 | 5,602 |
| 19 | 28,551 | 3,482 | 14,242 | 2,180 | 42,793 | 5,662 |
| 20 | 28,787 | 3,378 | 14,275 | 2,239 | 43,062 | 5,617 |
| 21 | 29,504 | 3,480 | 14,917 | 2,286 | 44,421 | 5,766 |
| 22 | 29,409 | 3,486 | 15,045 | 2,242 | 44,454 | 5,728 |
| 23 | 29,383 | 3,470 | 15,027 | 2,219 | 44,410 | 5,689 |
| 24 | 29,805 | 3,549 | 15,182 | 2,168 | 44,987 | 5,717 |
| 25 | 29,721 | 3,647 | 14,777 | 2,221 | 44,498 | 5,868 |
| 26 | 30,264 | 3,691 | 15,005 | 2,271 | 45,269 | 5,962 |
| 27 | 30,276 | 3,788 | 14,923 | 2,316 | 45,199 | 6,104 |
| 28 | 30,388 | 3,817 | 14,890 | 2,320 | 45,278 | 6,137 |
| 29 | 30,539 | 3,811 | 14,811 | 2,155 | 45,350 | 5,966 |
| 30 | 30,743 | 3,790 | 15,186 | 2,249 | 45,929 | 6,039 |
| 31 | 30,860 | 3,677 | 15,165 | 2,330 | 46,025 | 6007 |
| Σ | 928,981 | 113,840 | 407,183 | 63,353 | 1,336,164 | 177,193 |
| Ø | 29,967 | 3,672 | 13,135 | 2,044 | 43,102 | 5,716 |

Table 2.32: Strength fluctuations in April 1943, men's and women's camp

| | Men's Camp | | Women's Camp | | Sums Men + Women | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment |
| 1 | 31,187 | 3,533 | 15,200 | 2,369 | 46,387 | 5,902 |
| 2 | 31,287 | 3,889 | 15,177 | 2,408 | 46,464 | 6,297 |
| 3 | 31,640 | 3,701 | 15,441 | 2,415 | 47,081 | 6,116 |
| 4 | 31,455 | 3,530 | 15,752 | 2,390 | 47,207 | 5,920 |
| 5 | 31,374 | 3,509 | 15,803 | 2,368 | 47,177 | 5,877 |
| 6 | 31,335 | 3,926 | 15,729 | 2,554 | 47,064 | 6,480 |
| 7 | 31,310 | 3,755 | 15,674 | 2,480 | 46,984 | 6,235 |
| 8 | 31,433 | 3,948 | 15,480 | 2,525 | 46,913 | 6,473 |
| 9 | 31,565 | 4,022 | 15,493 | 5,265 | 47,058 | 9,287 |
| 10 | 31,635 | 3,988 | 15,627 | 5,302 | 47,262 | 9,290 |
| 11 | 32,221 | 3,944 | 15,671 | 5,290 | 47,892 | 9,234 |
| 12 | 32,709 | 6,422 | 15,859 | 5,331 | 48,568 | 11,753 |
| 13 | 32,708 | 6,420 | 15,814 | 5,449 | 48,522 | 11,869 |
| 14 | 33,130 | 6,575 | 15,663 | 5,303 | 48,793 | 11,878 |

| Day | Men's Camp | | Women's Camp | | Sums Men + Women | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment |
| 15 | 33,152 | 6,521 | 16,003 | 5,332 | 49,155 | 11,853 |
| 16 | 33,130 | 6,288 | 15,977 | 5,365 | 49,107 | 11,653 |
| 17 | 31,139 | 6,159 | 15,984 | 5,310 | 47,123 | 11,469 |
| 18 | 31,614 | 6,060 | 16,304 | 5,324 | 47,918 | 11,384 |
| 19 | 32,489 | 5,938 | 16,701 | 5,307 | 49,190 | 11,245 |
| 20 | 32,546 | 6,356 | 17,379 | 5,285 | 49,925 | 11,641 |
| 21 | 32,850 | 7,001 | 17,496 | 5,296 | 50,346 | 12,297 |
| 22 | 32,442 | 6,587 | 17,467 | 5,548 | 49,909 | 12,135 |
| 23 | 33,579 | 6,615 | 18,103 | 5,623 | 51,682 | 12,238 |
| 24 | 33,983 | 6,434 | 18,098 | 5,640 | 52,081 | 12,074 |
| 25 | 34,034 | 6,594 | 18,252 | 5,663 | 52,286 | 12,257 |
| 26 | 33,952 | 6,509 | 18,252 | 5,705 | 52,204 | 12,214 |
| 27 | 34,382 | 6,543 | 18,202 | 5,443 | 52,584 | 11,986 |
| 28 | 34,299 | 6,465 | 18,410 | 5,830 | 52,709 | 12,295 |
| 29 | 34,422 | 6,332 | 18,330 | 5,910 | 52,752 | 12,242 |
| 30 | 34,777 | 6,892 | 18,659 | 6,119 | 53,436 | 13,011 |
| Σ | 977,779 | 164,456 | 498,000 | 140,149 | 1,475,779 | 304,605 |
| Ø | 32,592 | 5,482 | 16,600 | 4,672 | 49,192 | 10,154 |

Table 2.33: Strength fluctuations in May 1943, men's and women's camp

| Day | Men's Camp | | Women's Camp | | Sums Men + Women | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment |
| 1 | 34,893 | 6,837 | 18,787 | 6,123 | 53,680 | 12,960 |
| 2 | 34,975 | 6,809 | 18,804 | 6,077 | 53,779 | 12,886 |
| 3 | 34,959 | 6,735 | 18,808 | 6,023 | 53,767 | 12,758 |
| 4 | 35,133 | 6,753 | 18,781 | 6,051 | 53,914 | 12,804 |
| 5 | 35,062 | 6,767 | 19,070 | 6,081 | 54,132 | 12,848 |
| 6 | 35,054 | 6,946 | 19,291 | 6,173 | 54,345 | 13,119 |
| 7 | 35,570 | 7,077 | 19,353 | 6,214 | 54,923 | 13,291 |
| 8 | 35,967 | 7,260 | 19,561 | 6,455 | 55,528 | 13,715 |
| 9 | 36,514 | 7,078 | 19,637 | 6,535 | 56,151 | 13,613 |
| 10 | 36,491 | 7,246 | 19,878 | 6,863 | 56,369 | 14,019 |
| 11 | 36,427 | 7,246 | 19,820 | 6,841 | 56,247 | 14,087 |
| 12 | 36,403 | 7,346 | 19,817 | 6,833 | 56,220 | 14,179 |
| 13 | 36,472 | 7,440 | 19,794 | 6,282 | 56,266 | 13,722 |
| 14 | 36,814 | 7,487 | 19,718 | 6,812 | 56,532 | 14,299 |
| 15 | 37,478 | 7,435 | 20,388 | 6,739 | 57,866 | 14,174 |
| 16 | 37,424 | 7,489 | 20,451 | 6,722 | 57,875 | 14,211 |
| 17 | 37,862 | 7,277 | 20,664 | 6,742 | 58,526 | 14,109 |
| 18 | 37,830 | 7,467 | 20,585 | 6,719 | 58,415 | 14,186 |
| 19 | 38,003 | 7,504 | 20,574 | 6,793 | 58,577 | 14,297 |
| 20 | 37,963 | 7,478 | 20,665 | 6,788 | 58,628 | 14,266 |
| 21 | 37,927 | 7,528 | 20,624 | 6,778 | 58,551 | 14,306 |
| 22 | 38,108 | 7,585 | 20,732 | 6,849 | 58,840 | 14,434 |
| 23 | 38,064 | 7,670 | 20,786 | 6,806 | 58,850 | 14,476 |
| 24 | 38,023 | 7,566 | 20,750 | 6,710 | 58,773 | 14,276 |
| 25 | 38,145 | 7,554 | 20,699 | 6,755 | 58,844 | 14,309 |
| 26 | 38,133 | 7,960 | 20,685 | 6,792 | 58,818 | 14,752 |

| | Men's Camp | | Women's Camp | | Sums Men + Women | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment |
| 27 | 38,106 | 7,940 | 20,625 | 6,749 | 58,731 | 14,689 |
| 28 | 38,050 | 7,887 | 20,556 | 6,877 | 58,606 | 14,764 |
| 29 | 38,143 | 7,820 | 20,553 | 6,857 | 58,696 | 14,677 |
| 30 | 38,108 | 7,821 | 20,532 | 6,904 | 58640 | 14,725 |
| 31 | 38,042 | 7,804 | 20,542 | 6,939 | 58584 | 14,743 |
| Σ | 1,146,143 | 228,812 | 621,530 | 204,882 | 1,767,673 | 433,694 |
| Ø | 36,972 | 7,381 | 20,049 | 6,609 | 57,021 | 13,990 |

Table 2.34: Strength fluctuations in June und October 1943, women's camp

| June | | | October | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Day | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment |
| 1 | 20,526 | 6,914 | 1 | 32,066 | 6,288 |
| 2 | 20,452 | 6,967 | 2 | 32,131 | 6,350 |
| 3 | 20,366 | 7,002 | 3 | 32,192 | 6,382 |
| 4 | 20,414 | 7,085 | 4 | 32,585 | 6,387 |
| 5 | 20,366 | 7,077 | 5 | 32,807 | 6,369 |
| 6 | 20,431 | 7,022 | 6 | 32,806 | 6,395 |
| 7 | 20,409 | 7,130 | 7 | 33,031 | 6,423 |
| 8 | 19,994 | 6,989 | 8 | 33,001 | 6,417 |
| 9 | 20,018 | 6,937 | 9 | 32,915 | 6,261 |
| 10 | 19,936 | 7,007 | 10 | 32,950 | 6,247 |
| 11 | 19,908 | 7,035 | 11 | 33,091 | 6,210 |
| 12 | 19,787 | 6,927 | 12 | 33,077 | 6,308 |
| 13 | 19,829 | 6,974 | 13 | 33,108 | 6,367 |
| 14 | 19,805 | 6,959 | 14 | 33,111 | 6,435 |
| 15 | 19,769 | 6,932 | 15 | 33,089 | 6,456 |
| 16 | 19,746 | 7,004 | 16 | 33,069 | 6,515 |
| 17 | 19,719 | 7,024 | 17 | 33,187 | 6,598 |
| 18 | 19,709 | 7,066 | 18 | 33,368 | 6,593 |
| 19 | 19,684 | 7,076 | 19 | 33,344 | 6,649 |
| 20 | 19,743 | 7,082 | 20 | 33,487 | 6,681 |
| 21 | 19,723 | 7,107 | 21 | 33,463 | 6,603 |
| 22 | 19,711 | 7,112 | 22 | 33,649 | 6,604 |
| 23 | 19,667 | 7,404 | 23 | 32,389 | 6,210 |
| 24 | 19,623 | 7,386 | 24 | 32,970 | 6,299 |
| 25 | 19,585 | 7,409 | 25 | 32,955 | 6,271 |
| 26 | 19,651 | 7,409 | 26 | 32,928 | 6,267 |
| 27 | 20,550 | 7,413 | 27 | 32,937 | 6,337 |
| 28 | 20,514 | 7,399 | 28 | 32,943 | 6,487 |
| 29 | 20,464 | 7,386 | 29 | 32,905 | 6,662 |
| 30 | 20,538 | 7,367 | 30 | 32,778 | 6,625 |
| | | | 31 | 32,838 | 6,733 |
| Σ | 600,637 | 213,601 | | 1,021,170 | 199,429 |
| Ø | 20,021 | 7,120 | | 32,941 | 6,433 |

Table 2.35: Strength fluctuations in November 1943, men's and women's camp

| Day | Men's Camp | | Women's Camp | | Sums Men + Women | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment |
| 1 | 54,630 | 7,830 | 32,943 | 6,718 | 87,573 | 14,548 |
| 2 | 54,571 | 7,870 | 32,856 | 6,725 | 87,427 | 14,595 |
| 3 | 54,575 | 8,280 | 32,838 | 6,684 | 87,413 | 14,964 |
| 4 | 54,981 | 8,230 | 32,846 | 6,716 | 87,827 | 14,946 |
| 5 | 55,237 | 8,442 | 32,861 | 6,715 | 88,098 | 15,157 |
| 6 | 56,345 | 8,135 | 32,849 | 6,662 | 89,194 | 14,797 |
| 7 | 56,287 | 8,292 | 33,312 | 6,752 | 89,599 | 15,044 |
| 8 | 56,257 | 8,253 | 33,303 | 6,736 | 89,560 | 14,989 |
| 9 | 54,755 | 8,106 | 33,243 | 6,933 | 87,998 | 15,039 |
| 10 | 54,719 | 8,243 | 33,212 | 6,956 | 87,931 | 15,199 |
| 11 | 54,673 | 8,373 | 33,179 | 6,967 | 87,852 | 15,340 |
| 12 | 55,103 | 8,327 | 33,172 | 7,047 | 88,275 | 15,374 |
| 13 | 55,169 | 8,267 | 33,252 | 7,162 | 88,421 | 15,429 |
| 14 | 55,030 | 8,396 | 33,563 | 7,194 | 88,593 | 15,590 |
| 15 | 54,988 | 8,551 | 33,665 | 7,197 | 88,653 | 15,748 |
| 16 | 54,931 | 8,738 | 33,665 | 7,235 | 88,596 | 15,973 |
| 17 | 54,982 | 8,479 | 33,471 | 7,309 | 88,453 | 15,788 |
| 18 | 55,001 | 8,381 | 33,428 | 7,405 | 88,429 | 15,786 |
| 19 | 55,815 | 8,517 | 34,201 | 7,582 | 90,016 | 16,099 |
| 20 | 56,071 | 8,635 | 34,176 | 7,673 | 90,247 | 16,308 |
| 21 | 56,022 | 9,063 | 34,186 | 7,656 | 90,208 | 16,719 |
| 22 | 55,969 | 8,980 | 34,174 | 7,613 | 90,143 | 16,593 |
| 23 | 54,897 | 9,000 | 34,099 | 7,706 | 88,996 | 16,706 |
| 24 | 55,295 | 8,911 | 34,244 | 7,658 | 89,539 | 16,569 |
| 25 | 55,208 | 8,769 | 34,185 | 7,571 | 89,393 | 16,340 |
| 26 | 55,120 | 9,179 | 34,110 | 7,775 | 89,230 | 16,954 |
| 27 | 55,295 | 9,159 | 34,033 | 7,996 | 89,328 | 17,155 |
| 28 | 54,567 | 9,187 | 34,060 | 8,275 | 88,627 | 17,462 |
| 29 | 54,510 | 9,077 | 33,979 | 8,211 | 88,489 | 17,288 |
| 30 | 54,446 | 9,273 | 33,846 | 8,587 | 88,292 | 17,860 |
| Σ | 1,655,449 | 256,943 | 1,006,951 | 219,416 | 2,662,400 | 476,359 |
| Ø | 55,181 | 8,565 | 33,565 | 7,314 | 88,746 | 15,879 |

Table 2.36: Strength fluctuations in December 1943, men's and women's camp

| Day | Men's Camp | | Women's Camp | | Sums Men + Women | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment |
| 1 | 54,367 | 9,532 | 33,884 | 9,149 | 88,251 | 18,681 |
| 2 | 54,355 | 9,640 | 33,689 | 9,061 | 88,044 | 18,701 |
| 3 | 54,274 | 9,628 | 33,556 | 9,133 | 87,830 | 18,761 |
| 4 | 54,374 | 9,718 | 33,399 | 9,265 | 87,773 | 18,983 |
| 5 | 54,325 | 9,861 | 33,414 | 9,407 | 87,739 | 19,268 |
| 6 | 55,759 | 9,885 | 33,322 | 9,176 | 89,081 | 19,061 |
| 7 | 56,082 | 10,085 | 33,273 | 9,238 | 89,355 | 19,323 |
| 8 | 56,023 | 10,185 | 33,024 | 9,323 | 89,047 | 19,508 |
| 9 | 55,931 | 10,346 | 32,746 | 9,335 | 88,677 | 19,681 |
| 10 | 55,760 | 10,141 | 32,531 | 9,233 | 88,291 | 19,374 |
| 11 | 56,173 | 9,888 | 31,179 | 9,267 | 87,352 | 19,155 |

| | Men's Camp | | Women's Camp | | Sums Men + Women | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment | Total Number | unfit for work and deployment |
| 12 | 56,175 | 10,043 | 31,263 | 9,324 | 87,438 | 19,367 |
| 13 | 56,095 | 10,024 | 30,475 | 7,418 | 86,570 | 17,442 |
| 14 | 55,937 | 10,066 | 30,383 | 7,584 | 86,320 | 17,650 |
| 15 | 55,641 | 10,040 | 30,314 | 7,488 | 85,955 | 17,528 |
| 16 | 55,090 | 10,382 | 30,140 | 7,757 | 85,230 | 18,139 |
| 17 | 54,946 | 10,356 | 30,121 | 7,740 | 85,067 | 18,096 |
| 18 | 54,956 | 10,253 | 28,065 | 7,731 | 83,021 | 17,984 |
| 19 | 56,086 | 10,337 | 29,713 | 7,757 | 85,799 | 18,094 |
| 20 | 56,081 | 9,949 | 29,605 | 7,720 | 85,686 | 17,669 |
| 21 | 56,532 | 10,110 | 29,644 | 7,917 | 86,176 | 18,027 |
| 22 | 56,498 | 10,871 | 29,203 | 8,012 | 85,701 | 18,883 |
| 23 | 56,769 | 10,617 | 30,485 | 8,158 | 87,254 | 18,775 |
| 24 | 56,660 | 10,648 | 30,435 | 8,120 | 87,095 | 18,768 |
| 25 | 55,596 | 11,039 | 30,324 | 8,042 | 85,920 | 19,081 |
| 26 | 56,554 | 10,841 | 30,346 | 8,031 | 86,900 | 18,872 |
| 27 | 56,424 | 10,673 | 30,084 | 7,824 | 86,508 | 18,497 |
| 28 | 56,241 | 10,875 | 29,891 | 8,287 | 86,132 | 19,162 |
| 29 | 56,019 | 10,915 | 29,776 | 8,252 | 85,795 | 19,167 |
| 30 | 55,833 | 11,188 | 29,654 | 8,388 | 85,487 | 19,576 |
| 31 | 55,785 | 11,433 | 29,513 | 8,266 | 85,298 | 19,699 |
| Σ | 1,727,341 | 319,569 | 963,451 | 261,403 | 2,690,792 | 580,972 |
| Ø | 55,721 | 10,309 | 31,079 | 8,432 | 86,800 | 18,741 |

Table 2.37: Average monthly occupancies 1943

| | Men's Camp | | Women's Camp | | Sums Men + Women | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Month | Strength | unfit for work and deployment | Strength | unfit for work and deployment | Strength | unfit for work and deployment |
| January | 25,808 | 3,279 | 6,712 | 1,547 | 32,520 | 4,826 |
| February | 31,251 | 4,253 | 10,630 | 1,852 | 41,881 | 6,105 |
| March | 29,967 | 3,672 | 13,135 | 2,044 | 43,102 | 5,716 |
| April | 32,592 | 5,482 | 16,600 | 4,672 | 49,192 | 10,154 |
| May | 36,972 | 7,381 | 20,049 | 6,609 | 57,021 | 13,990 |
| June | – | – | 20,021 | 7,120 | – | |
| October | – | – | 32,941 | 6,433 | – | – |
| November | 55,181 | 8,565 | 33,565 | 7,314 | 88,746 | 15,879 |
| December | 55,721 | 10,309 | 31,079 | 8,432 | 86,800 | 18,741 |

In 1943, the total number of prisoners increased from 32,520 to 86,800, and the number of those unfit for work and deployment increased from 4,826 (14.84%) to 18,741 (21.59%). According to the very incomplete picture sketched above, the number of those unfit for work and deployment results in a total of 2,706,438 prisoner days, on each of which three meals had to be served to so-called "useless eaters," i.e., more than 8 million meals.

## 2.4. Strength Fluctuations 1944

Several reports, which have survived only in fragments, provide information about the camp's strength in 1944.

a) The "Overview of the Number and Deployment of Inmates of Auschwitz II Concentration Camp" concerned the men's camp in Birkenau. There are three reports. The first, dated 15 January, covers the period from 10 to 15 January;[85] the second is dated 31 January and covers the period from 27 to 31 January;[86] the third is dated 15 February and covers the period from 10 to 15 February.[87] Each report consists of four pages of pre-printed entries.[88] On the first page, which is of interest to us here, there are, in order:

– Number of inmates on…
– Arrivals by:
  – Admissions
  – Transfers from CC
  – Total
– Departures by:
  – Releases
  – Transfers to CC
  – Deaths
  – Escapes
– Number of inmates today

This number is given on the first line (total) of the second page of the report, together with the number of persons unfit for work. On the last page, the category "Inmates unfit for work and deployment" is divided into three parts with pre-printed titles – 1) "Inpatients", 2) "Invalids" in addition typewritten "and the elderly o. 60 y.", 3) "Arrest" – two other parts were added typewritten: 4) "Juveniles under 14 y." and 5) "Jews from Theresienstadt".

I have analyzed this category, including the quantity of inpatients and invalids from the 1944 reports, in detail in a separate study (Mattogno 2016, pp. 72-85).

b) The reports on the women's camp are titled "Overview of the Number and Deployment of Female Inmates of Auschwitz II Concentration Camp U/S." Five reports remain, structured as follows:

| # | Date | Period | Source: GARF, 7021-108-33, pages |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 3 April | 1-3 April | 160-162 (see Doc. 25) |
| 2 | 15 May | 9-15 May | 160-162 |
| 3 | 5 June | 1-5 June | 148-151 |
| 4 | 19 June | 16-19 June | 152-155 |
| 5 | 30 June | 20-30 June | 156-159 |

[85] GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 121-124.
[86] *Ibid.*, pp. 125-128.
[87] *Ibid.*, pp. 129-132.
[88] See Document 24. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 121.

c) The report "Auschwitz II. Labor Deployment for the … 1944"[89] was a daily summary of the distribution of all prisoners fit for work in Birkenau (men's camp) who were employed in the more than 110 commandos of the camp (including those assigned to the 19 civilian companies working in Birkenau). The last page shows the distribution of "inmates unfit for work and deployment" by camp section and category (the first two are "inpatients and recovering inmates"/"*Stationäre u. Sch.*[*onungs*] *Kr.*[*anke*]"). At the end of each report, the occupancy for the day is given.[90]

These documents have been preserved for 43 days; from 28 July to 30 August, the series is continuous, with only two exceptions, 31 July and 20 August.

The Soviets were in possession of the complete set of October reports (as of Oct. 2), but it is not known where these reports are preserved. All that is known is the first page of the October 2 report,[91] and the listing of the crematorium staffing levels, divided into the following units:[92]

| Commando | Activity | Location | Shift |
|---|---|---|---|
| 57-B | stoker | Crematorium I | day |
| 57-B | stoker | Crematorium I | night |
| 58-B | stoker | Crematorium II | day |
| 58-B | stoker | Crematorium II | night |
| 59-B | stoker | Crematorium III | day |
| 59-B | stoker | Crematorium III | night |
| 60-B | stoker | Crematorium IV | day |
| 60-B | stoker | Crematorium IV | night |

The following table shows the total strength and number of inmates unfit for work and deployment.

Table 2.38: Data on occupancy and number of inmates unfit for work and deployment in Birkenau 1944

| Date | Men's Camp | | | Women's Camp | | | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Occupancy | unfit for work and deployment | % | Occupancy | unfit for work and deployment | % | unfit for work and deployment |
| 10 January | 21,806 | / | / | 21,806 | / | / | / |
| 15 January | 22,012 | 6,292 | 28.6 | / | / | / | / |
| 27 January | 20,033 | | | 20,033 | / | / | / |
| 31 January | 19,911 | 7,385 | 37.1 | / | / | / | / |
| 10 Feb. | 19,159 | | | 19,159 | / | / | / |
| 15 Feb. | 19,072 | 8,094 | 42.4 | / | / | / | / |
| 31 March | / | / | / | 21,490 | / | / | / |
| 3 April | / | / | / | 21,416 | 8,454 | 39.5 | / |
| 5 April | / | / | / | / | / | / | 18,000[93] |
| 20 April | 18335 | 4,759 | 25.95 | / | / | / | / |

[89] APMO, D-AuII-3a, pp. 2-93

[90] See Document 26. AGK, NTN. 94, pp. 151-153.

[91] GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 117.

[92] GARF, 7021-108-20, pp. 142, 143, 163-168.

[93] In Pohl's letter to Himmler of April 5, 1944, with the subject "Security Measures at Auschwitz," it is stated that the total strength of the camp (Auschwitz I, II, and III) was about 67,000 prisoners, where this figure is specified: "The number of inpatients and invalids is currently 18,000." NO-021.

| Date | Men's Camp | | | Women's Camp | | | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Occupancy | unfit for work and deployment | % | Occupancy | unfit for work and deployment | % | unfit for work and deployment |
| 3 May | 18,403 | 5,789 | 31.45 | / | / | / | / |
| 8 May | | | | 24,354 | / | / | / |
| 11 May[94] | 17,589 | 7,099[95] | 40.36 | / | / | / | / |
| 14 May | 17,558 | 5,544 | 31.57 | / | / | / | / |
| 15 May | 17,529 | 5,520 | 31.49 | 23,778 | 7,425 | 31.2 | 12,945 |
| 31 May | / | / | / | 29,616 | / | / | / |
| 5 June | / | / | / | 30,898 | 11,678 | 37.8 | / |
| 15 June | / | / | / | 30,871 | / | / | / |
| 19 June | / | / | / | 30,994 | 11,399 | 36.8 | / |
| 30 June | / | / | / | 31,905 | 11,213 | 35.1 | / |
| 28 July | 15,293 | 3,120 | 20.40 | / | / | / | / |
| 1 August | 16,082 | 3,098 | 19.26 | / | / | / | / |
| 5 August | 19,328 | 3,036 | 16.68 | / | / | / | / |
| 10 August | 18,197 | 3,476 | 19.10 | / | / | / | / |
| 15 August | 18,229 | 3,670 | 20.13 | / | / | / | / |
| 21 August | 19,468 | 3,937 | 20.22 | / | / | / | / |
| 25 August | 19,627 | 3,466 | 17.65 | / | / | / | / |
| 30 August | 17,655 | 3,284 | 18.60 | / | / | / | / |
| 7 Sept. | 18,708 | 3,139 | 16.77 | / | / | / | / |
| 15/1/45[96] | 4,482 | 2,228 | 49.70 | | | | |

d) The report "Women's Camp Birkenau, Division IIIa BIa-b/ BIIb.g.e./B.III"[97] was structured in the same way as the previously mentioned report of the men's camp; the series in my possession runs from 1 October to 2 November, but probably goes to 30 December 1944, since Czech mentions dates of 10 and 30 December (Czech 1989, pp. 943, 953).

ee) The "Occupancy Report (Women's Camp, CC AuII Divison IIIa)"[98] is a concise summary of the development of the occupancy of the women's camp at Birkenau. It shows the date of creation, the strength on the morning of the previous day ("*Stärke am*…"), the arrivals, departures and the strength at the evening roll call. The arrivals are subdivided (where applicable) into admissions, transfers, and transit Jews; the departures are subdivided into natural mortality ("gest. nat. Tod"), special treatment (S.B.), releases, special treatment of Jews in the transit camp ("*Durchgangs-Juden S.B.*"), and transfers. The reports run from October 1 to November 30. The few gaps in the documentation can be filled thanks to the other reports mentioned under d), in which not only the daily strength but also the arrivals are reported, so that the departures can also be calculated from the difference to the daily strength.

In the following table I give a general overview of the development of the occupancy of the women's camp in Birkenau for this period.

---

94 Transcript in Blumental 1946, pp. 100-105.
95 This figure includes 1,575 inmates under the heading "Preparation for Transport."
96 RGVA, 502-1-67, pp. 17-17a.
97 APMO, D-AuII-3a, pp. 339a-371c. See Document 27.
98 APMO, D-AuII-3a, *Stärkemeldung*, pp. 51-100a. See Document 28.

Table 2.39: Strength fluctuations of the Birkenau women's camp, October – November 1944

| Date | Strength at morning roll call | Admissions | Departures | Strength at evening roll call |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 29/9 | ? | ? | ? | 26,225 |
| 1/10 | 26,230 | 0 | 0 | 26,230 |
| 2/10 | 26,230 | 17,251 | 19 | 43,462 |
| 3/10 | 43,462 | 504 | 993 | 42,973 |
| 4/10 | 42,973 | 2 | 14 | 42,961 |
| 5/10 | 42,961 | 46 | 4,463 | 38,544 |
| 6/10 | 38,544 | 272 | 24 | 38,792 |
| 7/10 | 38,792 | 8 | 2,394 | 36,406 |
| 8/10 | 36,406 | 48 | 404 | 36,050 |
| 9/10 | 36,050 | 211 | 21 | 36,240 |
| 10/10 | 36,240 | 22 | 2,238 | 34,024 |
| 11/10 | 34,024 | 22 | 1,447 | 32,599 |
| 12/10 | 32,599 | 183 | 684 | 32,098 |
| 13/10 | 32,098 | 2 | 977 | 31,123 |
| 14/10 | 31,123 | 0 | 849 | 30,274 |
| 15/10 | 30,274 | 242 | 0 | 30,516 |
| 16/10 | 30,516 | 19 | 610 | 29,925 |
| 17/10 | 29,925 | 19 | 151 | 29,793 |
| 18/10 | 29,793 | 381 | 19 | 30,155 |
| 19/10 | 30,155 | 114 | 211 | 30,058 |
| 20/10 | 30,058 | 30 | 1,204 | 28,884 |
| 21/10 | 28,884 | 174 | 1,027 | 28,031 |
| 22/10 | 28,031 | 174 | 174 | 28,031 |
| 23/10 | 28,031 | 1,798 | 2,109 | 27,720 |
| 24/10 | 27,720 | 5 | 2 | 27,723 |
| 25/10 | 27,723 | 216 | 209 | 27,730 |
| 26/10 | 27,730 | 91 | 8 | 27,813 |
| 27/10 | 27,813 | 3 | 500 | 27,316 |
| 28/10 | 27,316 | 2 | 1,814 | 25,504 |
| 29/10 | 25,504 | 17 | 653 | 24,868 |
| 30/10 | 24,868 | 17 | 1,167 | 23,718 |
| 31/10 | 23,718 | 8 | 257 | 23,469 |
| 1/11 | 23,469 | 11 | 2,432 | 21,048 |
| 2/11 | 21,048 | 12 | 814 | 20,246 |
| 3/11 | 20,246 | 0 | 11 | 20,235 |
| 4/11 | 20,235 | 2 | 2,377 | 17,860 |
| 5/11 | 17,860 | 0 | 0 | 17,860 |
| 6/11 | 17,860 | + 36 | 17,896 | |
| 7/11 | 17,896 | 23 | 96 | 17,823 |
| 8/11 | 17,823 | 0 | 132 | 17,691 |
| 9/11 | 17,691 | 460 | 324 | 17,827 |
| 10/11 | 17,827 | 22 | 393 | 17,456 |
| 11/11 | 17,456 | 12 | 3 | 17,465 |
| 12/11 | 17,465 | 0 | 25 | 17,440 |
| 13/11 | 17,440 | 0 | 1,220 | 16,220 |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 14/11 | 16220 | 14 | 144 | 16,090 |
| 15/11 | 16,090 | 2 | 11 | 16,081 |
| 16/11 | 16,081 | 1 | 123 | 15,959 |
| 17/11 | 15,959 | 3 | 49 | 15,913 |
| 18/11 | 15,913 | 4 | 69 | 15,848 |
| 19/11 | 15,848 | 0 | 0 | 15,848 |
| 20/11 | 15,848 | 6 | 15 | 15,839 |
| 21/11 | 15,839 | 0 | 259 | 15,580 |
| 22/11 | 15,580 | ? | ? | ? |
| 23/11 | ? | ? | ? | 14,793 |
| 24/11 | 14,793 | 6 | 528 | 14,271 |
| 25/11 | 14,271 | –65 | 14,206 | |
| 26/11 | 14,206 | 0 | 0 | 14,206 |
| 27/11 | 14,206 | –16 | 14,190 | |
| 28/11 | 14,190 | 0 | 298 | 13,892 |
| 29/11 | 13,892 | 1 | 242 | 13,651 |
| 30/11 | 13,651 | | | |

On January 28, 1944, the total strength of the camp was 77,000 prisoners, of whom 8,000 were sick.[99]

With regard to the Auschwitz III – Monowitz Camp, the following picture emerges from the surviving documents (Makowski, p. 134):

Table 2.40: Average monthly occupancy of the Monowitz Camp

| Month | Occupancy | Inpatients | Outpatients |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1942 | | | |
| November | 2,300 | 100 | 300 |
| December | 3,700 | 380 | 480 |
| 1943 | | | |
| January | 2,900 | 360 | 430 |
| February | 1,500 | 170 | 300 |
| March | 3,000 | 270 | 450 |
| April | 3,200 | 310 | 500 |
| May | 4,000 | 380 | 500 |
| June | 4,000 | 380 | 500 |
| July | 5,000 | 350 | 600 |
| August | 6,000 | 400 | 600 |
| September | 6,400 | 400 | 620 |
| October | 6,600 | 450 | 600 |
| November | 6,400 | 500 | 670 |
| December | 7,000 | 800 | 650 |
| 1944 | | | |
| January | 7,000 | 970 | 600 |
| February | 7,000 | 900 | 700 |
| March | 7,800 | 880 | 800 |
| April | 7,200 | 950 | 600 |
| May | 9,200 | 800 | 850 |

[99] "Aufstellung über den Häftlingsstand sowie Häftlingseinsatz im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz am 28. Januar 1944". RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 96. See Document 29.

| Month | Occupancy | Inpatients | Outpatients |
|---|---|---|---|
| June | 10,100 | 880 | 1,200 |
| July | 10,100 | 800 | 1,100 |
| August | 11,500 | 820 | 1,300 |
| September | 10,100 | 850 | 1,120 |
| October | 9,800 | 700 | 1,040 |
| November | 10,600 | 900 | 1,080 |
| December | 10,500 | 1,120 | 950 |

On 13 January 1945, the strength of the Monowitz Camp was 9,806 prisoners, of whom 9,054 were Jews (*ibid.*, p. 124).

On January 17, 1945, there were 66,020 prisoners in the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex, including 48,342 men and 17,768 women.[100]

Andrzej Strzelecki and Franciszek Piper state that on 19 January 1945, after the departure of the last evacuation transports, there were still about 8,000 prisoners in the camp (Strzelecki 1974, p. 9; Piper 1993, p. 163). The source is the following statement by former prisoner Otto Wolken:[101]

> *"After the escape of the Germans, 1,200 sick people remained in the Auschwitz Camp, 600 sick people in Monowitz, and 5,800 sick people in Birkenau. Of the latter number, 4,000 were women. In Auschwitz, after the escape of the Germans, there were still 48 dead and injured, in Birkenau over 600."*

The total number resulting from these figures, however, is only 7,600. Piper states that about 7,000 prisoners were liberated at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Monowitz, but that between January 19 and 27, a few hundred escaped and a few hundred were released from subcamps (Piper 1993, p. 163, note 126).

What is certain is that, according to a Soviet report, there were 4,299 prisoners in the Auschwitz-Birkenau-Monowitz complex on 2 February 1945, divided by nationality as follows:[102]

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Russians | 202 | Dutchmen | 230 | Spaniards | 1 |
| Poles | 960 | Austrians | 70 | Persians | 1 |
| Yugoslavians | 222 | Germans | 172 | Norwegian | 3 |
| Czechoslovakians: | 470 | Greeks | 60 | US Americans | 1 |
| Frenchmen | 481 | Belgians | 111 | Argentinians | 1 |
| Italians | 150 | Chinese | 1 | unspecified | 307 |
| Hungarians | 755 | Brits | 1 | | |
| Romanians | 99 | Turks | 1 | Total | 4.299 |

The Soviets also found 536 corpses, which they subjected to an autopsy.[103] The documented number of prisoners remaining at Auschwitz after the evacuation is therefore about 4,800.

[100] "*BelegungsTable vom 17.1.45*". GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 137.
[101] AGK, NTN 88, p. 93 (and not p. 89, as Strzelecki claimed).
[102] "*Spravka*" (Information) of the Medical Service Major Milaj of March 9, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-10, p. 94.
[103] GARF, 7021-108-11, pp. 57-59, Medico-legal and anatomical-pathological autopsy of corpses.

# 3. Mortality

## 3.1. The Death Books and other Sources on the Mortality at Auschwitz

In 1995, the three-volume work *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz* was published by the Auschwitz State Museum. The first volume contains several essays, including the one already mentioned by Thomas Grotum and Jan Parcer titled "EDP-supported evaluation of the death records" (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, pp. 225-255), which I will discuss in more detail later. In the second and third volumes, the known names of inmates who died in Auschwitz are listed in alphabetical order (under the initial letters A-L and M-Z, respectively).

The *Sterbebücher* are death registers prepared under the responsibility of the "Department II - Political Department" of Auschwitz in the "Registry Office and Crematorium - Administration", which was called "Registry Office II Auschwitz" from 1 January 1943, and which was responsible for the entire area of interest of the Auschwitz camp.

The death certificates of the inmates were prepared on single sheets, typed with a typewriter in one original and two carbon copies, and then bound in volumes with a maximum of 1500 documents or pages, the *Sterbebücher*. The first register, called Erstbuch (First Book), was sent to the registry office in Bielitz; the second (Zweitbuch) was kept by the head of the camp registry office; the third was sent to the RSHA in Berlin (ibid., p. 235). The death certificates in question concern only registered inmates.

In addition to the *Sterbebücher,* which are the main source for evaluating the inmate mortality at Auschwitz, Grotum and Parcer used other documents recording inmate deaths, namely the already-mentioned "*Stärkebuch*," the "*Zugangslisten der Juden*" (arrival list of Jews) the "*Bunkerbuch*" (register of the prisoners incarcerated in Block 11 of the Main Camp), the "*Strafkompanie Buch*" (book of the penal squad), the "*Meldungen über die Entfernung von Zahngold*" (report son the removal of detnal gold [from deceased inmates]) the "*Sterbeverzeichnisse*" (death registers) and the "*Sterbeurkunden*" (death certificates; *ibid.*, p. 230).

Grotum and Parcer assert (*ibid.*, p. 225):

> *"a considerable part of the documents produced by the camp scribes of the former Auschwitz CC was destroyed before and during the evacuation of the camp, thus eliminating the traces of the crimes committed. However, the volume of the files, which were often made in several copies, made it impossible for the SS to burn all the documents. Part of them was transported away in January 1945, including files of the 'Political Department' on the 17th of that month, in the direction of the former Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp."*

In the introduction to the work, Jan Parcer and Sibylle Goldmann state that during their invasion of Auschwitz, the Red Army found, among other German documents, 46 Death Books (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 19), as many of which were kept in the Central Special State Archives (now the State Russian War Archives) in Moscow before being transferred to the Auschwitz Museum in 1991-1992.

Since these were bound volumes, it is incomprehensible why it should have been impossible for the SS to burn these documents, and such an assumption is all the more incomprehensible since the evacuation of Auschwitz had been decided at the end of August or the beginning of September 1944 (Strzelecki 1995, pp. 93f.), so the SS had more than four months to burn the Death Books. For obvious reasons, it is not even likely that the camp authorities intentionally left the Death Books to the Soviets. But then why did the Soviets find 46 Death Books in Auschwitz? To solve this mystery, one has to radically change the current perspective and ask a completely different question: How do we actually know that the Soviets really found the 46 Death Books in Auschwitz? The documentation preserved in the State Archives of the Russian Federation covering the work of the various investigative commissions active in the camp in early 1945,[104] contains no reference to the death books, nor does the "Communiqué of the Extraordinary State Commission for Investigation and Research into the Crimes of the German-Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices," published by Pravda on May 7, 1945, which later became prosecution exhibit USSR-008 of the Nuremberg Trial,[105] contain any reference to them.

The solution to the problem is offered by some documents that Jürgen Graf and I found in the State Archives of the Russian Federation. The first is a secret letter dated January 15, 1948, addressed by S. Kozyrev, Director of the 1st European Department of the USSR Foreign Ministry, to the Secretary of the Extraordinary State Commission, P. Vogojavlesky. There was evidently an earlier correspondence, because the letter in question states:

> *"The Dutch Embassy in Moscow approached the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs with a request for information on the 80 registers /with lists of the dead/ which, according to the Embassy, pertained to the Auschwitz Camp, were discovered in the Gross-Rosen Camp and, according to the Embassy, were in Soviet hands."*

This was followed by the requests of the Dutch Embassy.[106] In his undated reply to this letter, Vogoyavleski confirmed to Kosyrev that the Extraordinary State Commission was in possession of 80 death books from the Auschwitz camp.[107]

---

[104] GARF, 7021-108.
[105] IMG, Vol. 39, pp. 241-261.
[106] GARF, 7021-149-189, p. 34. See Document 30.
[107] *Ibid.*, p. 36.

On January 21, 1948, Vogoyavleski asked the head of the Central Archives Directorate, Major General V.D. Styrov, if he had documental material on Auschwitz relating to Dutch prisoners, registration records, death books, and the like.[108]

On January 28, Styrov sent Vogoyavleski the list of documents on Dutch citizens that were "in the Special Central State Archives of the USSR in the fundus 'SS Central Construction Office'," without referring to death registers.[109]

On February 19, 1948, Kozyrev wrote the following letter to Vogoyavleski:[110]

*"USSR Secret*
*Ministry of Foreign Affairs*
*Section: 1st European Section*

*To the responsible Secretary of the Extraordinary State Commission,*

*Comrade Vogoyavleski P.V.*

*To V/n. 26-s of 27 Jan. 1948.*

*For your information I inform you that the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the USSR has informed the Dutch Embassy that it may inspect the contents of the 80 registers containing the lists of the dead in the Auschwitz Camp, and that for this purpose it is necessary to apply directly to the Extraordinary State Commission.*
*The Director of the 1st European Department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the USSR..*
*S. Kosyrev"*

The registers in question were the Death Books. According to the classification of April 29, 1958, the then Central Special State Archives in Moscow kept 46 death books: volumes 2 and 3 from 1941, 1-4, 6, 7, 9-26, 29 from 1942, 1-3, 5-11, 13, 16-18, 21-25 from 1943.[111] It is known with certainty that there were four registers for 1941, 31 for 1942, and 25 for 1943, making a total of 60, so at least 20 must cover 1944 and possibly 1945. The question will be addressed again later.

The transfer of the files of the Political Department of the Auschwitz Camp, especially the Death Books, to Gross-Rosen, where the Soviets found them, is confirmed by the discovery in the 1950s of 276 pages of Death Books Nos. 5 and 31 from 1942 on the grounds of that camp (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 19).

Currently, 47 death books are available;[112] of four others, a total of only 314 death certificates (including the 276 mentioned above) have survived. Grotum and Parcer summarize the relevant data in a table, which I compare with the data from the April 29, 1958 inventory of the then Central State Archives in Moscow on the 46 registers mentioned above, with slight discrepancies in numbers and dates (which I indicate in square brackets).

Table 3.1: Basic features of Auschwitz Death Books (italics: missing)

| Volume | Time Period of Entries | No. of Death Certificates |
|---|---|---|
| 1/1941 | 4/8/1941 - 10/9/1941 | 1498 |

[108] *Ibid.*, p. 35.
[109] *Ibid.*, p. 37.
[110] *Ibid.*, p. 40. See Document 31
[111] RGVA, Inventory list of the *Sterbebücher*. See Document 32.
[112] Volume 14/1943, which is not included in the Moscow collection, comes from the International Tracing Service in Arolsen.

| Volume | Time Period of Entries | No. of Death Certificates |
|---|---|---|
| *2/1941* | / | / |
| 3/1941 | 21/10 - 22/11/1941 | 1490 |
| *4/1941* | / | / |
| 1/1942 | 3/1/1942 - 24/2/1942 | 1500 |
| 2/1942 | 24/2/1942 - 23/3/1942 [22/3/1942] | 1492 [*1496*] |
| 3/1942 | 21/3/1942 - 8/4/1942 | 1489 [*1490*] |
| 4/1942 | 8/4/1942 - 30/4/1942 | 1420 |
| *5/1942* | 9/5/1942 - [0/0/ 1942] | 142 |
| 6/1942 | 16/5/1942 - 30/5/1942 | 1476 [*1478*] |
| 7/1942 | 30/5/1942 - 13/6/1942 | 1496 [*1500*] |
| *8/1942* | / - 26/6/1942 | 36 |
| 9/1942 | 26/6/1942 - 7/7/1942 | 1494 [*1499*] |
| 10/1942 | 9/7/1942 - 16/7/1942 | 1496 [*1498*] |
| 11/1942 | 16/7/1942 - 22/7/1942 [*28/7/1942*] | 1457 [*1498*] |
| 12/1942 | 28/7/1942 - 6/8/1942 | 1492 [*1498*] |
| 13/1942 | 6/8/1942 - 16/8/1942 | 1472 |
| 14/1942 | 17/8/1942 - 18/8/1942 [*22/8/1942*] | 1490 [*1489*] |
| 15/1942 | 22/8/1942 - 28/8/1942 | 1498 |
| 16/1942 | 28/8/1942 - 2/9/1942 | 1452 [*1492*] |
| 17/1942 | 1/9/1942 [*2/9/1942*] - 7/9/1942 | 1497 [*1498*] |
| 18/1942 | 7/9/1942 - 11/9/1942 | 1498 |
| 19/1942 | 11/9/1942 - 16/9/1942 | 1439 [*1492*] |
| 20/1942 | 16/9/1942 - 22/9/1942 | 1384 [*1404*] |
| 21/1942 | 22/9/1942 -28/9/1942 | 1487 [*1488*] |
| 22/1942 | 28/9/1942 - 2/10/1942 | 1496 [*1492*] |
| 23/1942 | 2/10/1942 - 12/10/1942 | 1438 |
| 24/1942 | 12/10/1942 - 22/10/1942 | 1481 [*1482*] |
| 25/1942 | 22/10/1942 - 2/11/1942 | 1488 [*1484*] |
| 26/1942 | 3/11/1942 - 12/11/1942 | 1482 [*1490*] |
| *27/1942* | / | / |
| *28/1942* | / | / |
| 29/1942 | 5/12/1942 - 14/12/1942 | 1226 [*1230*] |
| *30/1942* | / | / |
| 31/1942 | 29/12/1942 - 31/12/1942 | 134 |
| 1/1943 | 2/1/1943 - 15/1/1943 | 1484 [*1492*] |
| 2/1943 | 16/1/1943 - 28/1/1943 | 1488 [*1484*] |
| 3/1943 | 28/1/1943 - 7/2/1943 | 1478 [*1486*] |
| *4/1943* | / - 16/2/1943 | 2 |
| 5/1943 | 16/2/1943 - 23/2/1943 | 1478 [*1442*] |
| 6/1943 | 23/2/1943 - 2/3/1943 | 1444 [*1442*] |
| 7/1943 | 2/3/1943 - 7/3/1943 | 1484 [*1488*] |
| 8/1943 | 7/3/1943 - 13/3/1943 | 1498 |
| 9/1943 | 13/3/1943 - 18/3/1943 | 1410 [*1492*] |
| 10/1943 | 18/3/1943 - 24/3/1943 | 1452 [*1492*] |
| 11/1943 | 24/3/1943 - 1/4/1943 | 1471 [*1428*] |
| *12/1943* | / | / |
| 13/1943 | 14/4/1943 - 13/5/1943 | 1470 [*1480*] |
| 14/1943 | 14/5/1943 - 4/6/1943 | 1497 |
| *15/1943* | / | / |
| 16/1943 | 17/6/1943 - 2/7/1943 | 1482 [*1465*] |
| 17/1943 | 2/7/1943 - 29/7/1943 | 1479 [*1480*] |

| Volume | Time Period of Entries | No. of Death Certificates |
|---|---|---|
| 18/1943 | 29/7/1943 - 29/8/1943 | 1486 [*1494*] |
| *19/1943* | / | / |
| *20/1943* | / | / |
| 21/1943 | 13/10/1943 - 12/11/1943 | 1466 [*1490*] |
| 22/1943 | 12/11/1943 - 11/12/1943 | 1400 [*1414*] |
| 23/1943 | 12/12/1943 [*11/12/1943*] - 29/12/1943 | 1492 [*1500*] |
| 24/1943 | 29/12/1943 - 31/12/1943 | 1494 |
| 25/1943 | / - 31/12/1943 | 969 [*970*] |

The fragmentary registers 5/1942, 8/1942, 31/1942, 4/1943, and 14/1943 were not part of the aforementioned inventory; leaving these aside, the remaining 46 registers have 67,282 documents in the inventory, and 67,053 in Grotum and Parcer's overview table; including the fragmentary registers, the total is 68,864 (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, pp. 236f.).

Thus, the missing registers are numbers 2 and 4 from 1941, 5, 8, 27, 28, 30, and 31 from 1942, 4, 12, 15, 19, and 20 from 1943.

The death certificates are numbered; the numbering always starts with 1 at the beginning of each year, and generally continues consecutively, but sometimes skips weeks or even months, especially in 1943, as I will explain in detail later Each register must have contained 1,500 death certificates, as can be seen from the numbering; from this it can be deduced that some of the surviving registers are also incomplete. Thus, death register No. 1/1941 begins with the number 1 and ends with the number 1500, but contains only 1498 certificates; No. 3/1941 goes from number 3001 to the number 4500, but contains 1490 certificates; No. 1/1943 again begins with the number 1 and ends with 1500, but contains only 1,484 certificates. In total, 90,011 certificates were issued during the entire period covered by the death books, so 21,147 names are missing from Grotum and Parcer's list.

The dates given in the column "Issue Date" should not be misunderstood; as a rule, the issue date of the death certificate differs from the death date; moreover, the death certificates in the Death Books follow a chronological order, for which applies what I have said about the number sequence. Thus, register No. 24/1943 begins with certificate No. 34501/1943, issued on 29 December 1943 for the prisoner Rudolf Böhmer, who died on 14 December;[113] the last certificate, No. 36000/1943, was issued on 31 December and concerns the prisoner Marianna Miszczak, who died on 26 December.[114] It would therefore be nonsensical to believe that 1494 prisoners died on the three days of 29, 30, and 31 December; an analysis of the data I present below shows that there were 131, 105, and 31 deaths on these three days, respectively.

From the above secondary sources, by comparing the names of dead prisoners contained therein with those attested in the Death Books, the two researchers have identified an additional 11,146 deaths not included in these registers, which are also listed in alphabetical order in a special appendix in Volume 3. The total number of attested deaths is thus 80,010, omitting the names of 850 Gypsies with no or illegible death dates.[115]

[113] RGVA, 502-4-46, p. 1. See Document 33.
[114] *Ibid.*, p. 1494. See Document 34.
[115] Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 3, p. 1419. The appendix runs from p. 1421 to p. 1653.

The work of Grotum and Parcer is commendable, but it has two serious flaws.

The first concerns the sources. The two researchers ignore the alphabetical list of prisoners who died in 1942, of which the list of last names beginning with B through E has been preserved. Each sheet contains 31 rows and 5 columns with the pre-printed headings last name, first name of the deceased, religion, no. of the book, remarks, possibly place of residence. The fifth column always contains the home town of the dead prisoner. The religious affiliation of the inmates is indicated with the abbreviations: mos(aic), cath.(olic), ev.(angelical), gr.(eek)-orth.(odox), rus.(sian) orth.(odox)), b.(ohemian)m.(oravian) and *gl*(*aubens*)*l*.(*os*) meaning agnostic/atheist.[116]

In total, this fragment of the register comprises 260 pages and lists 7,980 names, of which 4,657 belong to Jewish prisoners. In detail:

– Letter B: 134 pages, 4,129 names, of which 2,546 Jews
– Letter C: 51 pages, 1,556 names, of which 772 Jews
– Letter D: 51 pages, 1,557 names, of which 706 Jews
– Letter E: 24 pages, 738 names, of which 633 Jews

These lists contain 1,277 names of prisoners who died in 1942, which are not included in the list of 80,010 names compiled by Grotum and Parcer.

Another important source overlooked by them is the death register of the outpatient clinic in Block 16 of quarantine camp BIIa in Birkenau. It contains 1750 names with consecutive numbers 1-1746 (four numbers appear twice). The register consists of two handwritten notebooks; the first has 43 pages with 19 or 20 lines, runs from 11 December 1943 to 28 April 1944, and contains 810 names (numbers 1-813, including three crossed out); the second notebook has 27 pages with 34 or 35 lines and continues the registration and numbering from 29 April 1944 (number 814) to 5 November 1944 (number 1746). The entries in both notebooks are divided into five columns; in the first notebook, these columns are headed with the serial number ("*L.N.*"), the date of death ("*Dat.*"), the prisoner number ("*Häftling Nr.*"), the last and first name ("*Name u. Vorname*"), and the cause of death ("*gestorben wegen*"); in the second notebook, this column is actually headed "cause of death" ("*Todesursache*").[117] I will return to the contents of this register later. In the Appendix, I reproduce 570 names from this list.

There are other sources not considered by Grotum and Parcer, which contain many inmate deaths; the most important are:

1) The register of the inmate infirmary of Auschwitz III Camp (Monowitz), which extends from 7 July 1943 to 19 June 1944 and contains the names of 15,706 admitted prisoners.[118] The entries of this register are divided into six columns indicating the prisoner's sequential number ("*Lfd. Nr.*"), prisoner number ("*Häftl. Nr.*"), first and last name ("*Name*"), admission ("*Zugang*"), and departure ("*Abgang*"). The last column, "Remarks" ("*Bemerkungen*"), usually bears the stamp "discharged," more rarely the note "to Auschwitz" or "to Birkenau." In the case of death in hospital, a cross stamp is placed in this column.[119] This register contains 762 names of deceased prisoners not included in the list compiled by Grotum and Parcer.

[116] See Document 35. RGVA, 502-4-48, p. 2.
[117] See Document 36. APMO, D-AuI-5/2, p. 85.
[118] NI-10186.
[119] See Document 37. NI-10186, p. 360.

2) The "*Kommandobuch Arbeitskommando Golleschau*." This is a list of 2,348 prisoners of this subcamp, which contains in six columns the consecutive number ("*Lauf. Nr*."), the prisoner number ("*Häftl. Nr*."), the date and place of birth ("*geb. am*"; "*geb. in*") and "remarks" ("*Bemerkungen*"); in the last column, the departure of the prisoner is indicated with the letter "A" ("*Abgang*") before the date. In the case of a death, there is a cross next to the date. Sometimes the note "shot on the run" appears ("*auf d. Flucht erschossen*").[120] Compared with the serial numbers recorded in the Mortuary Book (which I will discuss later), this list contains the names of 145 dead who are not included in the list of Grotum and Parcer.

3) The "Arrival lists of Jews" ("*Zugangslisten der Juden*"), used as a source by the two authors, contain at least 640 names of prisoners who died mainly between May 9 and June 21, 1942. Although they are listed in Death Book No. 8/1942, they are not included in Grotum and Parcer's list.

4) Another subordinate source ignored by them is the register of the inmate infirmary at Auschwitz, from which the Dutch Red Cross compiled a list of all Dutch Jewish inmates for the period from 24 July 1942 to 15 March 1943,[121] 39 of whom are not included in Grotum and Parcer's list.

5) A few dozen more names are eventually found in various other sources:

– The *Kommandobuch*, a register of prisoners who worked in the camp's various commands, contains 2,188 inmate names with date and place of birth, registration number, and detention category.[122] The "Uwagi" (= remarks) column also contains notations of change, including death.[123] At least six deceased prisoners noted there are not recorded by Grotum and Parcer.
– The report "*H.*[*äftlings*]*-Krankenbau. Lager* B.II.f." ("Inmate Infirmary, Camp BIIf") dated "Birkenau, 17 January 1945," lists the last and first name, registration number, nationality, and date of birth of seven prisoners (including three Jews) who died on 16 January (see Czech 1974, p. 15).
– The list of 254 Jewish prisoners (of whom 7 were deported) transferred from the auxiliary camp in Jaworzno, presumably to Auschwitz, on 18 January 1944,[124] contains a consecutive number, last and first name, registration number and category ("*Gef. Art*."), with the title "*Jude*" followed by the nationality ("R.D." = Reich German, "*Holl*." = Dutch, "*Kroat*." = Croat, "Belg.[ian]", "*Frz*." = French, "*Griech*." = Greek, "*Poln*." =Polish). In three cases, the death of a prisoner is given, which was not recorded by Grotum and Parcer.
– Finally, there is a list of prisoners who died on January 2, 1945, transcribed by Nachman Blumental (Blumental 1946, p. 98). The list is titled "*H.-Krankenbau des KL Auschwitz I*" ("*Inmate Infirmary of CC Auschwitz I*"), and is addressed "to crematorium administration, inmate records department, effects chamber, clerk's office." The list concerns inmates who died between morning roll call and evening roll call on

[120] I am using the certified copy of the original made by the Dutch Red Cross on December 15, 1947. ROD, c[21-23].31.
[121] ROD, c(26)38i.
[122] For example, political prisoners, educational prisoners, Jehovah's Witnesses etc.
[123] AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 15-149; transcript of the original document made by Judge Jan Sehn.
[124] APMO, D-AuIII(Jaworzno)-3/1, pp. 144-148.

January 2, 1944. It contains a consecutive number, nationality, registration number, last and first name, and date of birth. Of the 36 prisoners listed (30 were Jews), 26 are also listed in the "*Kommandobuch Arbeitskommando* Golleschau". From this document, therefore, there are only ten additional names that are not listed in Grotum and Parcer.

In total, then, there are 3,452 names of prisoners of whom Grotum and Parcer have no knowledge. I list them in alphabetical order in the Appendix.

The second shortcoming of Grotum and Parcer's work is that they did not even attempt to reconstruct daily mortality during the period covered by the Death Books, a fact of obvious historical significance. They confined themselves to presenting monthly morality figures solely on the basis of the Death Books, without taking into account the other 11,146 names in their appendix, at least 3,932 of which were recorded in the missing Death Books, especially in No. 8/1942, but some of which were also recorded in the existing but incomplete Death Books.

One of the aims of Part 3 of the present study is precisely to record the daily deaths as far as possible. As will be shown later, various death registers are of great help for this purpose, especially for the years 1941 and 1942, which were not taken into account by Grotum and Parcer.

## 3.2. WVHA Guidelines for Registration and Reporting of Deaths in Concentration Camps.

The registration and reporting of deaths in concentration camps was regulated by an order by SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Richard Glücks, head of Office Group D of the SS-WVHA, dated 21 Nov. 1942. This letter concerns the "Reporting Procedure for Deaths in Concentration Camps" and refers to the "Order of the Reichsführer-SS of 11 Oct. 1942 - 1870 - and RSHA - IV C 2 Allg. No. 42 455 - of 13.11.42". The letter, which was sent to the commandants of all concentration camps, including Auschwitz, bears the protocol number "14 f *Allg*.[*emein* = general]", an abbreviation that referred to the mortality of prisoners in general. The letter reads:[125]

*"By order of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police, and in agreement with the Reich Security Main Office, the following guidelines are issued for the processing of deaths in the concentration camps, repealing all orders issued to date:*

*1.) Deaths of Jews are to be recorded only in a collective list (single copy), which must contain the following information:*

*Serial Nr.*
*last name, first name, for women also maiden name,*
*date and place of birth,*
*nationality,*
*last place of residence,*
*date of death,*
*cause of death,*

[125] NO-1543.

*committing authority.*

*By order of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police, and in agreement with the Reich Security Main Office, the following guidelines are issued for the processing of deaths in the concentration camps, repealing all orders issued to date:*

*1.) Deaths of Jews are to be recorded only in a collective list (single copy), which must contain the following information:*

*Lfd. No.*
*last name, first name, for women also maiden name,*
*date and place of birth,*
*nationality,*
*last place of residence,*
*date of death,*
*cause of death,*
*committing authority.*

*If protective or preventive detention has been ordered for Jews by Office IV C 2 - or Office V - of the Reich Security Main Office, the names of the persons concerned are to be underlined in red pencil, and the detention number of Office IV or V is to be indicated. The lists are to be compiled in order of date of death, and submitted here by the 3rd of the following month.*

*Express letters and final reports of the deaths of Jewish inmates are thus no longer required.*

*2) Death reports on all other inmates are to be submitted to the Reich Security Main Office - Office IV C 2 or Office V - and to the SS Economic Administration Main Office - Office Group D - in simple form only, using the form used up to now (express letter). These forms are to be sent by regular mail continuously to the Reich Main Security Office or to the office here.*

*In both cases under 1. and 2., it is the same whether deaths are natural or unnatural.*

*This does not affect the direct notification by telex of the committing authority for the purpose of informing the next of kin, if prescribed.*

*The previous procedure for reporting the deaths of Soviet prisoners of war and Russian civilian workers will not be changed.*

*The camp commandants are responsible to the Reichsführer-SS and to me personally for ensuring that, despite this reduction in the number of reports, at no point in the camps is it forgotten that the human life of every criminal must also be taken into account."*

According to an instruction of the SS-WVHA, which SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel, head of Office D I/Central Office, sent to all commandants of the CCs on 20 February 1943, "all deaths occurring" were also to be broken down by age as of February 1943, according to an enclosed sample which has not been found.[126]

The previously cited order was reiterated on 23 March 1944 by SS-Obersturmbannführer Rudolf Höss, then head of Office D of the SS-WVHA, in an instruction in which he stipulated the following with regard to deaths:[127]

*"1.) Deaths of Poles who are not or are not to be included in the German ethnic list, and of Russians are reported by most camps to the RSHA or RKPA by express letter or telex.*

---

[126] PS-3677.

[127] "*Richtlinien zur Bekanntgabe an die Leiter der Politischen Abteilungen bei der Besprechung am 23. März 1944*". NO-1553.

*This is forbidden by the existing order. Deaths of these Poles and Russians are to be reported only on form KL 51/4.43 to the committing authority (as already ordered by circular on 20 Sept. 43).*
*All other reports are no longer required. As a matter of principle, Jews are only reported in lists. Express letters and all other reports are also not required.*
*2.) Monthly lists of deceased Jews are to be compiled in accordance with the order Ref. 14 f Allg./Ot./S.- of 21 Nov. 42 secret Corr.No. 848/42; the file number of the RSHA or the RKPA* [Reichskriminalpolizeiamt] *must be indicated. It is not permissible to write only RSHA or RKPA. The files must be carefully checked to see whether they contain transport Jews (IV B 4 a)*[128] *or Jews with protective-custody orders from IV C 2*[129] *The latter are to be underlined in red, as already ordered a thousand times."*

The concentration camps usually produced several documents concerning the mortality of inmates; the most important (with respect to Auschwitz and other camps) were the following:

– Death certificate issued by the camp physician of Auschwitz CC, in which the attestation date, last and first name, date of birth, place of birth, home residence, last residence, date and hour of death, place of death, and cause of death are indicated. The document reproduced in the Appendix concerns the inmate Julyan Koziol, who was born in Boleslaw on 20 December 1906 and died at 7:15 p.m. on 15 June 1942.[130]
– Communication from the camp physician of Auschwitz CC to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp's headquarters concerning the death of a prisoner (giving registration number, last and first name, date and place of birth), the date of death and a few lines describing the cause of death.[131]
– Death notification from the inmate infirmary of Auschwitz CC to the Political Department of Auschwitz CC, in which the death of a prisoner was reported in a very concise form. For example, the document reproduced in the Appendix states, "On June 15, 1942, at 7.15 p.m., Pole Prisoner No. 11379 Koziol Julyan, born 20 Dec. 1906 in Boleslaw, died."[132] Another six copies of the notification were sent to just as many departments, listed on the document at the bottom left.
– Death notification from the block eldest, an inmate who reported the death of an inmate in his block, and identified the body in the morgue of the inmate infirmary.[133] The document shown in the Appendix also concerns inmate No. 11379 Julyan Koziol.

Originally, the death of a prisoner was communicated to his family by a telegram from the camp commandant. In the documental appendix to the first volume of the Auschwitz death books, a telex from Höss to Janina Glodek dated 9 January 1942 is printed, in which he informed her of the death of her husband Aleksander Glodek in Auschwitz (Staatliches Museum…, p. 132 of the photo appendix).

---

[128] Office IV B 4 a/Judenangelegenheiten of the RSHA, headed by SS-Obersturbannführer Adolf Eichmann.
[129] Office IV C 2/Schutzhaftangelegenheiten of the RSHA, headed by SS-Sturmbannführer Emil Berndorf.
[130] See Document 38. AGK, NTN 173, p. 12.
[131] See Document 39. AGK, NTN 173, p. 17.
[132] See Document 40. AGK, NTN 173, p. 14.
[133] See Document 41. AGK, NTN 173, p. 13.

In the circular of the Reichsführer-SS of May 21, 1942, concerning the notification of the death of concentration-camp inmates to their relatives, it was stated that the telex procedure used until then had in some cases led to confusion among the population:[134]

> *"In amendment of the previous order, I therefore decree that in future, in the case of deaths - regardless of whether they are natural or unnatural - notification by the commandants of the concentration camps is to be given without exception to the responsible committing authority by telex or, in the case of possible disruption of the telex network, by telegraph or telephone. The committing authority must then arrange for the immediate notification of the relatives."*

The family had to be informed that for the duration of the war it was impossible to hand over the body, and that it would be cremated, with the possibility for relatives - with the exception of Poles and Jews - to say their last goodbyes before cremation:

> *"The relatives must be informed that they must notify the camp by telegraph within 24 hours of any request to view the bodies. The time allowed for the relatives to inspect the corpse shall be such that they have sufficient time to make the journey to the camp. As a rule, however, it may not be extended beyond 3 days."*

Cremation could only take place within the prescribed period if the relatives had not expressed a wish to view the body during this time.[135]

On September 17, 1942, SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel, in his capacity as head of Office Group D of the WVHA, sent a letter to all CC commandants concerning "Notification of the Relatives of Inmates Who Died in Concentration Camps," in which he stated, referring to Himmler's order mentioned above:[136]

> *"A request has been made by some camp commandants to prohibit the viewing of the bodies of deceased prisoners by their relatives during the summer months for hygienic reasons. After consultation with the Reich Security Main Office, we are informed that an amendment of the RFSS decree is not possible at present."*

## 3.3. Numerical Statistics on Daily Inmate Mortality: Secondary Sources

At Auschwitz, the daily mortality of the prisoners was recorded in various registers by order of the camp administration, which were restricted to individual sections of the camp and also chronologically limited.

### 3.3.1. The *Totenbuch* (Book of the Dead)

The *Totenbuch* of Soviet POWs is a 21.7 x 16 cm notebook with 470 pages, two of which are blank. The cover bears a pasted label with the inscription "*R. Kr. Gef. Lager* Auschwitz" (Russian PoWs, Camp Auschwitz), and below it "*Totenbuch Krankenbau*" (Book of the Dead, Infirmary). Each page contains 18 or 19 lines and seven columns, headed as follows "L.[*aufende*] Nr.:" (consecutive no.), "R.[egistration] Nr.," "Bl.[ock No.]," "Dat.[e]" and "Hour" of death, "Last Name First Name Place of Birth" of the de-

[134] NI-12270.
[135] NI-12270.
[136] NO-1510.

ceased, and "Cause of Death."[137] The records range from 7 October 1941 to 28 February 1942, and contain 8,320 deaths. On February 28, another 45 prisoners died, and from March 1 to August 19, another 812 died, as reflected in the *Stärkebuch* (see below, Table 3.3).

This document was analyzed in detail by Judge Jan Sehn in 1946 during the investigations for the Höss Trial,[138] and 15 years later by Jerzy Brandhuber in an article titled "The Soviet Prisoners of War at Auschwitz". In the following table, I present the data contained therein according to the analysis of Jan Sehn.[139]

Table 3.2: *Totenbuch* of Soviet PoWs

| Day | 10/1941 | 11/1941 | 12/1941 | 1/1942 | 2/1942 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | | 253 | 12 | 58 | 6 |
| 2 | | 213 | 52 | 45 | 7 |
| 3 | | 278 | 58 | 36 | 12 |
| 4 | | 352 | 65 | 48 | 5 |
| 5 | | 122 | 50 | 39 | 8 |
| 6 | | 92 | 62 | 46 | 18 |
| 7 | 5 | 140 | 52 | 45 | 14 |
| 8 | 1 | 85 | 47 | 54 | 8 |
| 9 | 5 | 91 | 64 | 82 | 25 |
| 10 | 1 | 75 | 62 | 73 | 13 |
| 11 | 4 | 88 | 65 | 32 | 14 |
| 12 | 1 | 167 | 64 | 48 | 15 |
| 13 | 64 | 284 | 61 | 63 | 11 |
| 14 | 17 | 255 | 54 | 39 | 7 |
| 15 | 17 | 201 | 39 | 29 | 9 |
| 16 | 10 | 88 | 47 | 36 | 1 |
| 17 | 18 | 97 | 64 | 25 | 40 |
| 18 | 8 | 81 | 58 | 14 | 53 |
| 19 | 3 | 81 | 61 | 20 | 70 |
| 20 | 6 | 62 | 87 | 16 | 31 |
| 21 | 31 | 82 | 71 | 22 | 1 |
| 22 | 16 | 58 | 80 | 27 | 5 |
| 23 | 46 | 88 | 62 | 24 | |
| 24 | 93 | 51 | 94 | 13 | 1 |
| 25 | 61 | 42 | 60 | 16 | 3 |
| 26 | 156 | 65 | 47 | 9 | 2 |
| 27 | 87 | 57 | 59 | 14 | 1 |
| 28 | 90 | 48 | 77 | 8 | 30 |
| 29 | 161 | 74 | 49 | 13 | / |
| 30 | 187 | 56 | 83 | 10 | / |
| 31 | 167 | / | 79 | / | / |
| Totals | 1,255 | 3,726 | 1,912 | 1,017 | 410 |

[137] See Document 42. NO-5850.
[138] AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 118-139.
[139] AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 135-136.

### 3.3.2. The *Stärkebuch* (Strength Book)

This register has already been described in Part 1. Here I summarize the mortality data compiled by Jan Sehn.[140] In total, the *Stärkebuch* contains data on 20,696 deaths, of which 11,391 were Jews and 1,472 Soviet PoWs.

Table 3.3: Death cases in the *Stärkebuch*, January-April 1942

| Day | January | | | February | | | March | | | April | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | In-mates | of it Jews | of it PoW | In-mates | of it Jews | of it PoWs | In-mates | of it Jews | of it PoWs | In-mates | of it Jews | of it PoWs |
| 1 | / | / | | 25 | 1 | 6 | 26 | 2 | 35 | 71 | 13 | 13 |
| 2 | / | / | | 27 | 2 | 7 | 37 | 8 | 39 | 36 | 3 | 13 |
| 3 | / | / | | 37 | 2 | 12 | 42 | 11 | 36 | 64 | 20 | 0 |
| 4 | / | / | | 24 | 0 | 5 | 73 | 15 | 43 | 71 | 12 | 27 |
| 5 | / | / | | 39 | 5 | 8 | 54 | 13 | 47 | 79 | 31 | 4 |
| 6 | / | / | | 47 | 7 | 18 | 64 | 23 | 41 | 45 | 15 | 0 |
| 7 | / | / | | 54 | 9 | 14 | 55 | 17 | 35 | 56 | 25 | 11 |
| 8 | / | / | | 41 | 1 | 8 | 43 | 4 | 1 | 42 | 26 | 4 |
| 9 | / | / | | 38 | 5 | 25 | 47 | 15 | 0 | 47 | 20 | 0 |
| 10 | / | / | | 38 | 3 | 13 | 42 | 11 | 0 | 46 | 22 | 6 |
| 11 | / | / | | 31 | 5 | 14 | 54 | 11 | 2 | 48 | 21 | 0 |
| 12 | / | / | | 38 | 2 | 15 | 63 | 16 | 4 | 77 | 36 | 9 |
| 13 | / | / | | 32 | 5 | 11 | 40 | 11 | 8 | 70 | 29 | 12 |
| 14 | / | / | | 35 | 1 | 7 | 25 | 0 | 36 | 76 | 32 | 9 |
| 15 | / | / | | 38 | 3 | 9 | 306 | 74 | 103 | 92 | 43 | 10 |
| 16 | / | / | | 40 | 7 | 1 | 112 | 12 | 0 | 72 | 24 | 16 |
| 17 | / | / | | 46 | 6 | 40 | 20 | 1 | 9 | 38 | 18 | 17 |
| 18 | / | / | | 55 | 7 | 53 | 117 | 34 | 3 | 74 | 31 | 0 |
| 19 | 17 | 2 | 20 | 33 | 7 | 70 | 50 | 9 | 4 | 75 | 43 | 8 |
| 20 | 27 | 4 | 16 | 32 | 4 | 31 | 41 | 12 | 6 | 40 | 12 | 0 |
| 21 | 23 | 5 | 22 | 48 | 4 | 1 | 120 | 10 | 5 | 58 | 34 | 10 |
| 22 | 29 | 5 | 27 | 36 | 5 | 5 | 212 | 11 | 0 | 50 | 23 | 6 |
| 23 | 23 | 3 | 24 | 26 | 2 | 0 | 127 | 20 | 24 | 89 | 29 | 2 |
| 24 | 28 | 1 | 13 | 43 | 4 | 1 | 33 | 2 | 7 | 83 | 52 | 5 |
| 25 | 26 | 2 | 16 | 35 | 6 | 3 | 69 | 8 | 7 | 85 | 46 | 1 |
| 26 | 26 | 2 | 9 | 32 | 7 | 2 | 88 | 33 | 6 | 72 | 27 | 3 |
| 27 | 31 | 0 | 13 | 60 | 7 | 1 | 40 | 4 | 0 | 76 | 52 | 2 |
| 28 | 42 | 1 | 14 | 42 | 9 | 75 | 62 | 8 | 10 | 118 | 54 | 2 |
| 29 | 37 | 2 | 8 | | | | 153 | 11 | 16 | 78 | 44 | 2 |
| 30 | 33 | 4 | 13 | | | | 109 | 5 | 34 | 71 | 31 | 2 |
| 31 | 19 | 1 | 10 | | | | 68 | 9 | 19 | | | |
| Σ | 361 | 32 | 205 | 1,072 | 126 | 455 | 2,392 | 420 | 580 | 1,999 | 868 | 194 |

Table 3.4: Death cases in the *Stärkebuch*, May-August 1942

| Day | Mai | | | June | | | July | | | August | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | In-mates | of it Jews | of it PoWs | In-mates | of it Jews | of it PoWs | In-mates | of it Jews | of it PoWs | In-mates | of it Jews | of it PoWs |
| 1 | 134 | 97 | 1 | 103 | 76 | 1 | 85 | 64 | 0 | 129 | 94 | 0 |
| 2 | 53 | 34 | 0 | 82 | 50 | 0 | 112 | 72 | 0 | 112 | 82 | 0 |
| 3 | 64 | 52 | 2 | 85 | 60 | 0 | 166 | 122 | 0 | 142 | 97 | 0 |
| 4 | 89 | 60 | 1 | 82 | 41 | 0 | 88 | 65 | 0 | 138 | 102 | 0 |

[140] AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 76-83 and 91-97.

| Day | Mai | | | June | | | July | | | August | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | In-mates | of it Jews | of it PoWs | In-mates | of it Jews | of it PoWs | In-mates | of it Jews | of it PoWs | In-mates | of it Jews | of it PoWs |
| 5 | 87 | 39 | 0 | 92 | 59 | 0 | 86 | 68 | 0 | 125 | 88 | 0 |
| 6 | 144 | 93 | 0 | 91 | 56 | 0 | 111 | 83 | 0 | 126 | 79 | 0 |
| 7 | 89 | 66 | 3 | 58 | 33 | 0 | 136 | 100 | 1 | 148 | 84 | 0 |
| 8 | 135 | 79 | 3 | 87 | 61 | 0 | 129 | 91 | 0 | 191 | 123 | 0 |
| 9 | 61 | 46 | 2 | 92 | 68 | 0 | 129 | 105 | 0 | 178 | 120 | 0 |
| 10 | 49 | 40 | 2 | 82 | 56 | 0 | 149 | 130 | 0 | 275 | 207 | 0 |
| 11 | 62 | 43 | 0 | 103 | 69 | 0 | 97 | 76 | 0 | 301 | 191 | 0 |
| 12 | 108 | 72 | 2 | 126 | 82 | 1 | 127 | 110 | 0 | 249 | 164 | 0 |
| 13 | 89 | 63 | 0 | 118 | 76 | 0 | 104 | 76 | 0 | 324 | 230 | 0 |
| 14 | 67 | 46 | 0 | 130 | 21 | 0 | 107 | 69 | 0 | 269 | 126 | 0 |
| 15 | 65 | 43 | 0 | 127 | 35 | 0 | 146 | 68 | 0 | 286 | 216 | 0 |
| 16 | 96 | 76 | 0 | 156 | 68 | 0 | 130 | 47 | 0 | 261 | 202 | 0 |
| 17 | 91 | 65 | 1 | 209 | 92 | 0 | 108 | 38 | 0 | 249 | 183 | 0 |
| 18 | 78 | 54 | 0 | 159 | 73 | 1 | 119 | 81 | 0 | 390 | 323 | 0 |
| 19 | 99 | 71 | 5 | 152 | 118 | 1 | 135 | 96 | 0 | 220 | 155 | 0 |
| 20 | 84 | 64 | 1 | 154 | 107 | 0 | 150 | 83 | 0 | / | / | 0 |
| 21 | 114 | 74 | 1 | 141 | 100 | 1 | 128 | 90 | 0 | / | / | 0 |
| 22 | 114 | 78 | 0 | 168 | 122 | 0 | 139 | 87 | 0 | / | / | 0 |
| 23 | 105 | 66 | 1 | 188 | 118 | 0 | 140 | 97 | 0 | / | / | 0 |
| 24 | 99 | 68 | 1 | 178 | 135 | 0 | 184 | 140 | 0 | / | / | 0 |
| 25 | 94 | 60 | 0 | 193 | 124 | 0 | 234 | 179 | 0 | / | / | 0 |
| 26 | 112 | 69 | 1 | 121 | 100 | 0 | 99 | 61 | 0 | / | / | 0 |
| 27 | 278 | 81 | 1 | 89 | 66 | 0 | 191 | 156 | 0 | / | / | 0 |
| 28 | 92 | 75 | 0 | 62 | 39 | 0 | 228 | 193 | 0 | / | / | 0 |
| 29 | 87 | 58 | 2 | 94 | 68 | 0 | 116 | 81 | 0 | / | / | 0 |
| 30 | 61 | 39 | 2 | 161 | 115 | 0 | 107 | 58 | 0 | / | / | 0 |
| 31 | 51 | 36 | 0 | | | | 145 | 98 | 0 | / | / | 0 |
| Σ | 2,951 | 1,907 | 32 | 3,683 | 2,288 | 5 | 4,125 | 2,884 | 1 | 4,113 | 2,866 | 0 |

In his statistical elaboration on this document, Jan Sehn also provided a breakdown of the deaths recorded in the *Stärkebuch* according to the age of the victims, the data for which I reproduce below.

Table 3.5: Distribution of 20,696 dead by year of birth (AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 100-102)

| Birth | Age | # | Birth | Age | # | Birth | Age | # | Birth | Age | # |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1852 | 90 | 1 | 1873 | 69 | 26 | 1894 | 48 | 382 | 1915 | 27 | 405 |
| 1853 | 89 | 1 | 1874 | 68 | 38 | 1895 | 47 | 487 | 1916 | 26 | 374 |
| 1854 | 88 | 0 | 1875 | 67 | 35 | 1896 | 46 | 479 | 1917 | 25 | 316 |
| 1855 | 87 | 1 | 1876 | 66 | 41 | 1897 | 45 | 497 | 1918 | 24 | 355 |
| 1856 | 86 | 0 | 1877 | 65 | 40 | 1898 | 44 | 520 | 1919 | 23 | 374 |
| 1857 | 85 | 0 | 1878 | 64 | 54 | 1899 | 43 | 551 | 1920 | 22 | 510 |
| 1858 | 84 | 0 | 1879 | 63 | 44 | 1900 | 42 | 637 | 1921 | 21 | 498 |
| 1859 | 83 | 4 | 1880 | 62 | 72 | 1901 | 41 | 589 | 1922 | 20 | 572 |
| 1860 | 82 | 2 | 1881 | 61 | 91 | 1902 | 40 | 671 | 1923 | 19 | 425 |
| 1861 | 81 | 1 | 1882 | 60 | 150 | 1903 | 39 | 644 | 1924 | 18 | 301 |
| 1862 | 80 | 0 | 1883 | 59 | 215 | 1904 | 38 | 697 | 1925 | 17 | 248 |
| 1863 | 79 | 5 | 1884 | 58 | 214 | 1905 | 37 | 667 | 1926 | 16 | 164 |
| 1864 | 78 | 6 | 1885 | 57 | 214 | 1906 | 36 | 632 | 1927 | 15 | 85 |
| 1865 | 77 | 6 | 1886 | 56 | 228 | 1907 | 35 | 657 | 1928 | 14 | 27 |

| Birth | Age | # | Birth | Age | # | Birth | Age | # | Birth | Age | # |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1866 | 76 | 7 | 1887 | 55 | 273 | 1908 | 34 | 588 | 1929 | 13 | 6 |
| 1867 | 75 | 6 | 1888 | 54 | 321 | 1909 | 33 | 610 | 1930 | 12 | 1 |
| 1868 | 74 | 7 | 1889 | 53 | 290 | 1910 | 32 | 614 | 1931 | 11 | 0 |
| 1869 | 73 | 13 | 1890 | 52 | 344 | 1911 | 31 | 578 | 1932 | 10 | 1 |
| 1870 | 72 | 7 | 1891 | 51 | 358 | 1912 | 30 | 574 | 1933 | 9 | 0 |
| 1871 | 71 | 14 | 1892 | 50 | 357 | 1913 | 29 | 563 | 1934 | 8 | 1 |
| 1872 | 70 | 13 | 1893 | 49 | 407 | 1914 | 28 | 490 | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | Total: | 20,696 |

These 20,696 deaths are distributed as follows. (AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 104-118):

| Jews | Poles | Czechs | Ed.Inm. | Germans | Frenchmen | Yugoslavians | Russians | Others | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 11,391 | 6,803 | 1,087 | 894 | 315 | 142 | 40 | 18 | 6 | 20,696 |

The nationality of the Jews is distributed as follows (*ibid.*):

| Stateless | French | Slovakian | Dutch | Belgian | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1,389 | 3,953 | 5,272 | 775 | 2 | 11,391 |

### 3.3.3. The Mortuary Book

On October 7, 1941, the Mortuary Book of the crematorium in the Main Camp was established, which was kept until August 31, 1943. It consists of four books, two of them 15 cm × 10 cm, one 20 cm × 15 cm, and one 21.4 cm × 15 cm in size. The pages are usually divided into a top line, indicating the date, and three columns, indicating the day of the month, the registration number of the dead prisoner, and the block (or camp) from which he came (e.g., (Block) 27, Buna, etc.).[141] A total of 22,710 deaths are recorded in the Mortuary Book, distributed chronologically as follows:

Table 3.6: Deaths listed in the Mortuary Book, October 1941 to September 1942

| | 1941 | | | 1942 | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day | Oct. | Nov. | Dec. | Jan. | Feb. | March | Apr. | May | June | July | Aug. | Sep. |
| 1 | / | 78 | 22 | 12 | 25 | 29 | 8 | 24 | 25 | 23 | 60 | / |
| 2 | / | 49 | 47 | 11 | 27 | 32 | 20 | 15 | 27 | 43 | 40 | 60 |
| 3 | / | 80 | 27 | 12 | 37 | 46 | 12 | 9 | 26 | 56 | 65 | 26 |
| 4 | / | 69 | 33 | 22 | 24 | 66 | 27 | 31 | 26 | 34 | 56 | 20 |
| 5 | / | 34 | 25 | 11 | 39 | 60 | 17 | 45 | 34 | 13 | 36 | 31 |
| 6 | / | 34 | 20 | 14 | 47 | 65 | 17 | 28 | 30 | 49 | 38 | 23 |
| 7 | 30 | 50 | 21 | 23 | 55 | 59 | 16 | 23 | 27 | 58 | 50 | 76 |
| 8 | 20 | 41 | 21 | 18 | 42 | 42 | 10 | 25 | 35 | 34 | 84 | 63 |
| 9 | 34 | 33 | 27 | 22 | 34 | 41 | 14 | 14 | 20 | 61 | 50 | 46 |
| 10 | 61 | 51 | 18 | 19 | 38 | 47 | 15 | 12 | 29 | 34 | 129 | 58 |
| 11 | 15 | 60 | 20 | 13 | 32 | 50 | 14 | 24 | 30 | / | 142 | 38 |
| 12 | 32 | 31 | 24 | 17 | 38 | 65 | 21 | 33 | 46 | / | 108 | 34 |
| 13 | 28 | 92 | 20 | 25 | 33 | 38 | 19 | 22 | 30 | / | 119 | 37 |
| 14 | 29 | 74 | 12 | 15 | 36 | 30 | 25 | 27 | 12 | / | 118 | 44 |
| 15 | 31 | 55 | 23 | 18 | 38 | 28 | 15 | 21 | 47 | / | 87 | 59 |
| 16 | 49 | 25 | 22 | 19 | 40 | 18 | 35 | 20 | 52 | / | 60 | 62 |
| 17 | 32 | 43 | 26 | 22 | 46 | 22 | 16 | 28 | 40 | / | 49 | 146 |
| 18 | 53 | 27 | 20 | 14 | 55 | 23 | 25 | 30 | 49 | / | 176 | 62 |
| 19 | 15 | 24 | 14 | 17 | 35 | 16 | 33 | 37 | 40 | / | 112 | 66 |

[141] See Document 43. AGK, NTN, OB 385, p. 29.

| | 1941 | | | 1942 | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day | Oct. | Nov. | Dec. | Jan. | Feb. | March | Apr. | May | June | July | Aug. | Sep. |
| 20 | 27 | 32 | 33 | 27 | 32 | 22 | 16 | 19 | 40 | / | 121 | 31 |
| 21 | 39 | 36 | 12 | 23 | 48 | 20 | 23 | 34 | 21 | / | 110 | 75 |
| 22 | 51 | 47 | 23 | 29 | 36 | 16 | 29 | 24 | 35 | / | 136 | 80 |
| 23 | 34 | 38 | 19 | 23 | 26 | 18 | 30 | 27 | 44 | / | 49 | 61 |
| 24 | 36 | 35 | 24 | 28 | 43 | 14 | 16 | 22 | 57 | / | 90 | 38 |
| 25 | 27 | 59 | 13 | 26 | 35 | 41 | 11 | 19 | 34 | / | 152 | 88 |
| 26 | 21 | 33 | 15 | 26 | 32 | 36 | 17 | 37 | 24 | / | 58 | 37 |
| 27 | 42 | 30 | 16 | 31 | 55 | 11 | 14 | 18 | 38 | / | 55 | 39 |
| 28 | 68 | 27 | 31 | 42 | 40 | 12 | 41 | 24 | 19 | 163 | 54 | 31 |
| 29 | 47 | 31 | 20 | 37 | | 17 | 15 | 31 | 34 | 57 | 46 | 54 |
| 30 | 31 | 20 | 35 | 32 | | 14 | 30 | 18 | 38 | 43 | 19 | 51 |
| 31 | 33 | | 9 | 20 | | 17 | | 14 | | 72 | 34 | |
| Σ | 885 | 1,338 | 692 | 668 | 1,068 | 1,015 | 601 | 755 | 1,009 | 740 | 2,503 | 1,536 |

Table 3.7: Deaths listed in the Mortuary Book, October 1942 to August 1943

| | 1942 | | | 1943 | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day | Oct. | Nov. | Dec. | Jan. | Feb. | March | Apr. | May | June | July | Aug. | Sep. |
| 1 | / | 9 | 86 | 22 | 46 | 115 | 48 | 14 | 18 | 17 | 11 | / |
| 2 | / | 58 | 59 | 55 | 43 | 19 | 61 | 20 | 12 | 9 | 6 | / |
| 3 | / | 70 | 125 | 16 | 43 | 19 | 57 | 19 | 12 | 13 | 7 | / |
| 4 | / | 41 | 118 | 58 | 33 | 23 | 28 | 26 | 12 | 8 | 5 | / |
| 5 | / | 48 | 102 | 87 | 42 | 18 | 36 | 15 | 15 | 8 | 7 | / |
| 6 | / | 62 | 22 | 78 | 34 | 13 | 35 | 20 | 11 | 8 | 5 | / |
| 7 | / | 74 | 48 | 78 | 22 | 12 | 48 | 23 | 12 | 11 | 10 | / |
| 8 | / | 18 | 53 | 53 | 59 | 20 | 40 | 24 | 18 | 9 | 8 | / |
| 9 | / | 48 | 85 | 77 | 42 | 18 | 39 | 17 | 21 | 7 | 6 | / |
| 10 | / | 32 | 46 | 26 | 33 | 13 | 48 | 14 | 23 | 12 | 7 | / |
| 11 | / | 96 | 53 | 114 | 21 | 15 | 29 | 25 | 12 | 6 | 13 | / |
| 12 | / | 50 | 49 | 123 | 39 | 24 | 49 | 19 | 17 | 9 | 7 | / |
| 13 | / | 51 | 10 | 103 | 70 | 32 | 48 | 22 | 6 | 6 | 3 | / |
| 14 | / | 26 | 62 | 92 | 14 | 17 | 34 | 18 | 9 | 8 | 12 | / |
| 15 | / | 18 | 76 | 23 | 55 | 27 | 37 | 17 | 15 | 5 | 5 | / |
| 16 | / | 53 | 54 | 22 | 32 | 31 | 22 | 18 | 13 | 11 | 6 | / |
| 17 | / | 73 | 18 | 10 | 36 | 31 | 43 | 20 | 13 | 11 | 5 | / |
| 18 | / | 47 | 81 | 30 | 26 | 32 | 20 | 11 | 9 | 14 | 12 | / |
| 19 | / | 91 | 91 | 53 | 41 | 31 | 47 | 12 | 7 | 10 | 10 | / |
| 20 | / | 60 | 20 | 33 | 31 | 58 | 20 | 15 | 7 | 9 | 2 | / |
| 21 | / | 70 | 21 | 46 | 14 | 44 | 26 | 24 | 11 | 7 | 15 | / |
| 22 | / | 28 | 52 | 45 | 103 | 61 | 38 | 14 | 20 | 5 | 4 | / |
| 23 | / | 77 | 56 | 32 | 66 | 75 | 34 | 17 | 10 | 5 | 5 | / |
| 24 | / | 63 | 68 | 21 | 43 | 69 | 24 | 20 | 8 | 8 | 7 | / |
| 25 | / | 84 | 22 | 48 | 37 | 51 | 17 | 12 | 7 | 4 | 5 | / |
| 26 | / | 115 | 15 | 36 | 39 | 56 | 33 | 20 | 14 | 11 | 4 | / |
| 27 | / | 84 | 24 | 44 | 33 | 68 | 35 | 22 | 12 | 8 | 4 | / |
| 28 | / | 38 | 29 | 69 | 28 | 42 | 37 | 8 | 7 | 14 | 4 | / |
| 29 | / | 39 | 41 | 58 | | 71 | 16 | 19 | 4 | 11 | 2 | / |
| 30 | 34 | 65 | 72 | 40 | | 58 | 25 | 15 | 11 | 8 | 9 | / |
| 31 | 48 | | 40 | 13 | | 75 | | 22 | | 5 | 9 | |
| Σ | 82 | 1,688 | 1,698 | 1,605 | 1,125 | 1,238 | 1,074 | 562 | 366 | 277 | 215 | / |

### 3.3.4. List of Polish Female Inmates

This documentation, unknown to Grotum and Parcer, was collected by former inmate Antonina Piątkowska and given to the Krakow District Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland and explained by her in an interrogation on August 18, 1946.[142] Jan Sehn described it as follows:[143]

> *"A bundle of thin paper containing 30 sheets in letter-paper format, a half sheet and 11 sheets in various sizes and shapes. All sheets are written on in pencil in two columns, and in each column are written the number, the first and last name, a cross symbol, and the date. In some cases, next to the date, the cross symbol is inserted in a circle, or the word 'transport' is written."*

According to the mentioned witness, the first symbol marked prisoners who were killed by lethal injection, and the second symbol marked prisoners who were allegedly gassed. However, there is no evidence to support these claims.

This list contains the names of a total of 6,674 deceased Polish-female prisoners. I summarize here the statistical evaluation of the Polish judge in tabular form:[144]

Table 3.8: List of deceased Polish female inmates, August 1942 – May 1943

| | 1942 | | | | | 1943 | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day | Aug. | Sep. | Oct. | Nov. | Dec. | Jan. | Feb. | March | Apr. | May |
| 1 | / | / | 1 | 2 | 4 | 0 | 4 | 54 | 21 | 9 |
| 2 | / | / | 1 | 8 | 7 | 5 | 3 | 34 | 20 | 15 |
| 3 | / | / | 4 | 3 | 4 | 4 | 3 | 44 | 18 | 14 |
| 4 | / | / | 1 | 4 | 4 | 6 | 6 | 46 | 20 | 12 |
| 5 | / | / | 4 | 4 | 4 | 6 | 6 | 34 | 25 | 7 |
| 6 | / | / | 2 | 4 | 4 | 3 | 120 | 35 | 16 | 9 |
| 7 | / | / | 4 | 2 | 8 | 1 | 6 | 29 | 17 | 7 |
| 8 | / | / | / | 6 | 2 | 0 | 9 | 34 | 13 | 7 |
| 9 | / | / | 1 | 2 | 24 | 7 | 2 | 5 | 22 | 4 |
| 10 | / | / | 5 | 11 | 6 | 5 | 16 | 35 | 14 | 5 |
| 11 | / | 1 | 4 | / | 3 | 1 | 7 | 27 | 19 | 8 |
| 12 | / | 2 | 3 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 13 | 26 | 21 | 1 |
| 13 | / | 3 | / | 8 | 3 | 6 | 12 | 27 | 22 | 6 |
| 14 | / | 5 | 3 | 7 | 2 | 1 | 16 | 19 | 11 | 14 |
| 15 | / | 4 | 3 | 1 | 6 | 9 | 12 | 21 | 19 | 8 |
| 16 | / | 3 | 5 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 30 | 127 | 10 | 6 |
| 17 | / | 2 | 1 | 5 | 3 | 3 | 31 | 24 | 14 | 3 |
| 18 | / | / | 7 | 7 | 7 | 3 | 12 | 22 | 14 | 11 |
| 19 | / | 2 | 3 | 25 | 5 | 4 | 40 | 25 | 14 | 4 |
| 20 | / | 3 | 20 | 24 | 6 | 20 | 14 | 28 | 12 | 5 |
| 21 | / | 9 | 12 | 9 | 4 | 2 | 17 | 27 | 11 | 1 |
| 22 | / | 1 | 2 | 3 | 6 | 6 | 35 | 10 | 13 | 3 |
| 23 | / | 3 | 3 | 5 | 4 | 1 | 8 | 0 | 7 | 3 |
| 24 | / | / | 4 | 5 | 9 | 3 | 32 | 15 | 14 | 7 |
| 25 | / | 16 | 4 | 5 | 4 | 3 | 21 | 8 | 0 | 6 |
| 26 | 1 | / | 2 | 7 | | 3 | 22 | 21 | 22 | 2 |

[142] Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 94-97.
[143] AGK, NTN, 92, p. 144.
[144] AGK. NTN, 92, pp. 145-148.

| | 1942 | | | | | 1943 | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day | Aug. | Sep. | Oct. | Nov. | Dec. | Jan. | Feb. | March | Apr. | May |
| 27 | / | 2 | 2 | 5 | 1 | 6 | 40 | 15 | 22 | 10 |
| 28 | / | / | 2 | 8 | 6 | 6 | 3 | 30 | 8 | 5 |
| 29 | / | 2 | 3 | 6 | 5 | 8 | 0 | 21 | 10 | 4 |
| 30 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 7 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 19 | 11 | 8 |
| 31 | / | / | 3 | / | 2 | 8 | 0 | 14 | 0 | 4 |
| Σ | 3 | 60 | 93 | 188 | 152 | 133 | 540 | 876 | 460 | 208 |

Table 3.9: List of deceased Polish female inmates, June 1943 – March 1944

| | 1943 | | | | | | | 1944 | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day | June | July | Aug. | Sep. | Oct. | Nov. | Dez. | Jan. | Feb. | March |
| 1 | 9 | 0 | 0 | 7 | 5 | 10 | 41 | 0 | 73 | 23 |
| 2 | 8 | 4 | 7 | 1 | 3 | 5 | 22 | 125 | 14 | 12 |
| 3 | 2 | 7 | 8 | 1 | 3 | 4 | 38 | 34 | 17 | 7 |
| 4 | 8 | 4 | 4 | 7 | 4 | 4 | 0 | 32 | 20 | 15 |
| 5 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 8 | 2 | 65 | 37 | 16 | 0 |
| 6 | 5 | 3 | 2 | 4 | 3 | 8 | 38 | 43 | 0 | 20 |
| 7 | 2 | 2 | 4 | 7 | 0 | 4 | 36 | 30 | 39 | 6 |
| 8 | 4 | 5 | 0 | 3 | 5 | 9 | 36 | 36 | 9 | 10 |
| 9 | 8 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 38 | 0 | 17 | 17 |
| 10 | 3 | 3 | 2 | 3 | 5 | 10 | 37 | 54 | 20 | 6 |
| 11 | 9 | 5 | 3 | 5 | 0 | 4 | 34 | 18 | 3 | 6 |
| 12 | 3 | 3 | 7 | 0 | 4 | 4 | 28 | 28 | 13 | 0 |
| 13 | 7 | 6 | 4 | 3 | 4 | 8 | 28 | 29 | 0 | 13 |
| 14 | 6 | 1 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 46 | 21 | 20 | 13 |
| 15 | 5 | 5 | 0 | 2 | 4 | 20 | 44 | 0 | 14 | 11 |
| 16 | 3 | 3 | 6 | 4 | 5 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 11 | 6 |
| 17 | 1 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 3 | 7 | 86 | 71 | 14 | 7 |
| 18 | 1 | 3 | 4 | 1 | 1 | 8 | 36 | 21 | 14 | 9 |
| 19 | 6 | 5 | 5 | 4 | 2 | 3 | 28 | 23 | 19 | 0 |
| 20 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 8 | 42 | 17 | 0 | 9 |
| 21 | 8 | 3 | 4 | 2 | 6 | 5 | 37 | 20 | 27 | 8 |
| 22 | 7 | 5 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 16 | 36 | 20 | 22 | 10 |
| 23 | 4 | 5 | 12 | 1 | 3 | 9 | 38 | 0 | 12 | 34 |
| 24 | 7 | 5 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 8 | 36 | 45 | 14 | 26 |
| 25 | 5 | 0 | 5 | 2 | 2 | 10 | 0 | 37 | 8 | 12 |
| 26 | 3 | 10 | 3 | 5 | 2 | 11 | 115 | 29 | 13 | 0 |
| 27 | 3 | 1 | 3 | 6 | 1 | 12 | 15 | 22 | 0 | 19 |
| 28 | 7 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 16 | 43 | 24 | 24 | 2 |
| 29 | 6 | 5 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 19 | 37 | 26 | | 7 |
| 30 | 6 | 4 | 2 | 0 | 7 | 0 | 29 | 0 | | 7 |
| 31 | | 1 | 2 | | 0 | | 0 | 0 | | 9 |
| Σ | 153 | 110 | 109 | 83 | 94 | 231 | 1,109 | 842 | 453 | 324 |

Table 3.10: List of deceased Polish female inmates, April 1944 – January 1945

| | 1944 | | | | | | | | | 1945 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day | Apr. | May | June | July | Aug. | Sep. | Oct. | Nov. | Dec. | Jan. |
| 1 | 8 | 5 | 4 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 5 | 4 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 2 |
| 3 | 6 | 6 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 5 | 2 |
| 4 | 9 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| 5 | 4 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 4 |

| | 1944 | | | | | | | | | 1945 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day | Apr. | May | June | July | Aug. | Sep. | Oct. | Nov. | Dec. | Jan. |
| 6 | 5 | 4 | 2 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 7 | 3 | 7 | 1 | 1 | 4 | 0 | 3 | 1 | 2 | 0 |
| 8 | 4 | 4 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 9 | 0 | 4 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 10 | 10 | 4 | 8 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 11 | 5 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 12 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 0 |
| 13 | 6 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 14 | 7 | 2 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 15 | 7 | 5 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 16 | 4 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| 17 | 6 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| 18 | 3 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 0 |
| 19 | 2 | 1 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| 20 | 7 | 5 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 21 | 6 | 7 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| 22 | 3 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| 23 | 5 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 24 | 5 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 |
| 25 | 1 | 4 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| 26 | 4 | 6 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| 27 | 5 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 0 |
| 28 | 4 | 3 | 3 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 0 |
| 29 | 9 | 3 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 0 |
| 30 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 3 | 0 |
| 31 | | 3 | | 0 | 1 | | 0 | | 0 | 0 |
| Σ | 145 | 99 | 55 | 25 | 21 | 11 | 19 | 31 | 38 | 8 |

One name is undated. The total number of deaths is thus 6,674.

3.3.5. The “Arrival Lists of Jews”

As mentioned earlier, these lists record deaths among registered prisoners of the first 15 transports of Jews up to August 15, 1942. The transports in question are as follows:

Table 3.11: The first 15 transports of Jews to Auschwitz

| # | Date | Number of registered Deportees | Place of Origin |
|---|---|---|---|
| I | 15 April 1942 | 973 | Slovakia |
| II | 19 April 1942 | 464 | Slovakia |
| III | 23 April 1942 | 543 | Slovakia |
| IV | 27 April 1942 | 442 | Slovakia |
| V | 29 April 1942 | 423 | Slovakia |
| VI | 22 May 1942 | 1000 | Slovakia |
| VII | 7 June 1942 | 1000 | France |
| VIII | 20 June 1942 | 404 | Slovakia |
| IX | 24 June 1942 | 933 | France |
| X | 27 June 1942 | 1000 | France |
| XI | 30 June 1942 | 1004 | France |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| XII | 30 June 1942 | 400 | Lublin CC |
| XIII | 4 July 1942 | 264 | Slovakia |
| XIV | 11 July 1942 | 182 | Slovakia |
| XV | 17 July 1942 | 651 | Netherlands |

The former inmate Otto Wolken has compiled statistics on the daily mortality among these prisoners. I reproduce it according to his scheme, with the necessary corrections to the totals.[145] The mortality rate was extraordinarily high: of 9,683 registered prisoners, 7,013, or 72.4 percent, had died by August 15, 1942, as the following table shows.

Table 3.12: Mortality of registered deportees by transports

| Date | I | II | III | IV | V | VI | VII | VIII | IX | X | XI | XII | XIII | XIV | XV | tot. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 19/4 | 2 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 2 |
| 20/4 | 0 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 0 |
| 21/4 | 6 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 6 |
| 22/4 | 1 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 1 |
| 23/4 | 1 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 1 |
| 24/4 | 3 | 2 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 3 |
| 25/4 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 5 |
| 26/4 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 7 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 9 |
| 27/4 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 2 |
| 28/4 | 2 | 6 | 2 | 15 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 25 |
| 29/4 | 5 | 3 | 1 | 1 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 10 |
| 30/4 | 2 | 6 | 1 | 8 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 17 |
| 1/5 | 10 | 11 | 6 | 13 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 40 |
| 2/5 | 3 | 6 | 0 | 4 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 13 |
| 3/5 | 9 | 3 | 3 | 4 | 1 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 20 |
| 4/5 | 4 | 7 | 4 | 5 | 3 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 23 |
| 5/5 | 2 | 11 | 3 | 0 | 6 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 22 |
| 6/5 | 8 | 7 | 7 | 9 | 5 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 36 |
| 7/5 | 14 | 13 | 2 | 8 | 5 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 42 |
| 8/5 | 9 | 24 | 9 | 4 | 8 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 54 |
| 9/5 | 6 | 22 | 7 | 5 | 4 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 44 |
| 10/5 | 10 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 7 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 26 |
| 11/5 | 8 | 3 | 1 | 9 | 3 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 24 |
| 12/5 | 12 | 4 | 10 | 9 | 9 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 44 |
| 13/5 | 10 | 13 | 8 | 0 | 8 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 39 |
| 14/5 | 6 | 5 | 4 | 8 | 4 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 27 |
| 15/5 | 9 | 3 | 6 | 6 | 7 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 31 |
| 16/5 | 13 | 16 | 15 | 4 | 1 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 49 |
| 17/5 | 12 | 2 | 11 | 4 | 13 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 42 |
| 18/5 | 13 | 5 | 4 | 8 | 8 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 38 |
| 19/5 | 16 | 10 | 6 | 13 | 7 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 52 |
| 20/5 | 13 | 5 | 11 | 5 | 5 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 39 |
| 21/5 | 22 | 9 | 7 | 7 | 12 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 57 |
| 22/5 | 21 | 6 | 16 | 4 | 7 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 54 |
| 23/5 | 20 | 11 | 13 | 5 | 4 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 53 |
| 24/5 | 14 | 5 | 9 | 7 | 7 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 42 |
| 25/5 | 13 | 1 | 9 | 10 | 10 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 43 |

[145] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 114, “Statistik I”.

| Date | I | II | III | IV | V | VI | VII | VIII | IX | X | XI | XII | XIII | XIV | XV | tot. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 26/5 | 22 | 6 | 8 | 6 | 7 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 49 |
| 27/5 | 22 | 6 | 10 | 6 | 8 | 4 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 56 |
| 28/5 | 23 | 7 | 10 | 8 | 6 | 0 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 54 |
| 29/5 | 14 | 4 | 9 | 7 | 5 | 4 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 43 |
| 30/5 | 8 | 2 | 7 | 6 | 2 | 2 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 27 |
| 31/5 | 11 | 1 | 5 | 4 | 1 | 2 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 24 |
| 1/6 | 17 | 8 | 12 | 5 | 6 | 5 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 53 |
| 2/6 | 10 | 6 | 7 | 7 | 4 | 7 | | | | | | | | | | 41 |
| 3/6 | 13 | 7 | 4 | 6 | 12 | 0 | | | | | | | | | | 42 |
| 4/6 | 13 | 3 | 4 | 3 | 6 | 1 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 30 |
| 5/6 | 17 | 6 | 4 | 7 | 6 | 4 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 44 |
| 6/6 | 12 | 3 | 10 | 6 | 6 | 7 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 44 |
| 7/6 | 4 | 1 | 3 | 3 | 2 | 2 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 15 |
| 8/6 | 16 | 2 | 5 | 3 | 8 | 8 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 42 |
| 9/6 | 17 | 6 | 5 | 3 | 4 | 7 | 1 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 43 |
| 10/6 | 11 | 2 | 7 | 10 | 1 | 3 | 1 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 35 |
| 11/6 | 17 | 7 | 10 | 4 | 4 | 8 | 7 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 57 |
| 12/6 | 4 | 2 | 1 | 6 | 5 | 10 | 6 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 34 |
| 13/6 | 4 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 6 | 11 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 23 |
| 14/6 | 4 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 3 | 3 | 0 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 13 |
| 15/6 | 3 | 4 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 7 | 11 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 29 |
| 16/6 | 8 | 2 | 5 | 2 | 2 | 11 | 11 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 41 |
| 17/6 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 0 |
| 18/6 | 21 | 7 | 12 | 6 | 6 | 20 | 8 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 80 |
| 19/6 | 54 | 13 | 23 | 9 | 5 | 26 | 16 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 146 |
| 20/6 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 2 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 4 |
| 21/6 | 34 | 17 | 6 | 6 | 4 | 16 | 6 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 89 |
| 22/6 | 10 | 8 | 54 | 2 | 3 | 16 | 8 | 3 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 104 |
| 23/6 | 9 | 6 | 7 | 23 | 26 | 20 | 10 | 4 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 105 |
| 24/6 | 17 | 6 | 9 | 5 | 8 | 29 | 20 | 8 | / | / | / | / | / | / | / | 102 |
| 25/6 | 10 | 7 | 8 | 7 | 5 | 17 | 10 | 12 | 4 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 80 |
| 26/6 | 6 | 5 | 5 | 4 | 9 | 43 | 9 | 15 | 2 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 98 |
| 27/6 | 6 | 3 | 4 | 2 | 1 | 48 | 13 | 9 | 6 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 92 |
| 28/6 | 7 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 17 | 1 | 3 | 2 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 37 |
| 29/6 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 13 | 6 | 8 | 6 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 38 |
| 30/6 | 5 | 5 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 21 | 7 | 4 | 12 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 59 |
| 1/7 | 5 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 1 | 27 | 16 | 8 | 4 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 70 |
| 2/7 | 1 | 1 | 4 | 0 | 4 | 12 | 11 | 6 | 10 | 0 | 0 | 2 | / | / | / | 51 |
| 3/7 | 15 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 13 | 5 | 7 | 14 | 1 | 0 | 0 | / | / | / | 59 |
| 4/7 | 24 | 3 | 1 | 4 | 3 | 20 | 14 | 13 | 24 | 5 | 5 | 1 | / | / | / | 117 |
| 5/7 | 1 | 13 | 6 | 0 | 0 | 4 | 6 | 3 | 3 | 8 | 0 | 0 | / | / | / | 44 |
| 6/7 | 1 | 2 | 20 | 3 | 2 | 9 | 12 | 3 | 2 | 3 | 0 | 1 | / | / | / | 58 |
| 7/7 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 8 | 16 | 14 | 9 | 1 | 3 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 10 | / | / | 64 |
| 8/7 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 41 | 14 | 7 | 9 | 5 | 4 | 8 | 22 | / | / | 115 |
| 9/7 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 60 | 10 | 2 | 5 | 6 | 3 | 9 | 6 | / | / | 105 |
| 10/7 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 33 | 60 | 3 | 12 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 12 | / | / | 127 |
| 11/7 | 2 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 15 | 56 | 4 | 6 | 5 | 1 | 3 | 16 | / | / | 111 |
| 12/7 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 50 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 3 | / | / | 60 |
| 13/7 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 26 | 60 | 6 | 9 | 3 | 2 | 3 | 2 | / | / | 118 |
| 14/7 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 3 | 15 | 25 | 7 | 4 | 0 | 1 | 2 | / | / | 58 |
| 15/7 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 12 | 5 | 5 | 15 | 5 | 0 | 4 | 3 | / | / | 57 |

| Date | I | II | III | IV | V | VI | VII | VIII | IX | X | XI | XII | XIII | XIV | XV | tot. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 16/7 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 10 | 3 | 6 | 8 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 1 | / | / | 40 |
| 17/7 | 3 | 1 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 5 | 9 | 10 | 6 | 2 | 0 | 2 | 2 | / | / | 43 |
| 18/7 | 5 | 3 | 0 | 3 | 5 | 4 | 17 | 5 | 20 | 4 | 3 | 1 | 6 | / | / | 76 |
| 19/7 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 4 | 3 | 10 | 17 | 6 | 24 | 4 | 0 | 2 | 0 | / | / | 73 |
| 20/7 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 4 | 11 | 14 | 28 | 9 | 2 | 3 | 6 | / | / | 86 |
| 21/7 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 21 | 10 | 5 | 27 | 9 | 6 | 5 | 6 | 0 | 1 | 95 |
| 22/7 | 4 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 4 | 10 | 8 | 27 | 12 | 2 | 9 | 6 | 2 | 1 | 90 |
| 23/7 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 6 | 12 | 6 | 35 | 8 | 2 | 6 | 5 | 5 | 0 | 87 |
| 24/7 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 10 | 16 | 13 | 39 | 26 | 2 | 5 | 3 | 3 | 0 | 126 |
| 25/7 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 7 | 26 | 13 | 6 | 30 | 24 | 15 | 10 | 6 | 10 | 9 | 162 |
| 26/7 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 34 | 4 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 46 |
| 27/7 | 3 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 9 | 34 | 16 | 27 | 13 | 13 | 11 | 7 | 1 | 9 | 147 |
| 28/7 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 9 | 19 | 14 | 39 | 17 | 16 | 12 | 5 | 7 | 20 | 169 |
| 29/7 | 4 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 5 | 8 | 3 | 25 | 22 | 6 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 4 | 82 |
| 30/7 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 29 | 21 | 4 | 1 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 67 |
| 31/7 | 7 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 7 | 4 | 32 | 6 | 3 | 3 | 12 | 6 | 4 | 89 |
| 1/8 | 8 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 8 | 1 | 47 | 5 | 6 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 6 | 89 |
| 2/8 | 4 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 14 | 14 | 0 | 6 | 3 | 6 | 3 | 0 | 2 | 4 | 60 |
| 3/8 | 1 | 4 | 2 | 4 | 6 | 3 | 2 | 3 | 6 | 12 | 6 | 10 | 9 | 3 | 11 | 82 |
| 4/8 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 3 | 17 | 15 | 1 | 4 | 8 | 9 | 1 | 3 | 10 | 72 |
| 5/8 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 12 | 14 | 5 | 15 | 5 | 4 | 1 | 0 | 58 |
| 6/8 | 6 | 5 | 2 | 4 | 11 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 5 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 | 45 |
| 7/8 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 29 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 5 | 5 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 5 | 56 |
| 8/8 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 28 | 9 | 3 | 5 | 18 | 9 | 3 | 2 | 8 | 10 | 97 |
| 9/8 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 15 | 13 | 21 | 17 | 9 | 3 | 0 | 1 | 7 | 89 |
| 10/8 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 5 | 11 | 6 | 13 | 22 | 51 | 9 | 7 | 12 | 28 | 166 |
| 11/8 | 5 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 6 | 11 | 5 | 15 | 35 | 12 | 10 | 4 | 0 | 3 | 107 |
| 12/8 | 4 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 6 | 10 | 1 | 13 | 27 | 26 | 5 | 7 | 27 | 32 | 159 |
| 13/8 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 4 | 6 | 3 | 9 | 31 | 18 | 8 | 6 | 9 | 26 | 122 |
| 14/8 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 4 | 10 | 8 | 9 | 11 | 17 | 5 | 5 | 4 | 18 | 95 |
| 15/8 | 2 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 4 | 10 | 8 | 29 | 16 | 18 | 9 | 3 | 3 | 11 | 116 |
| D | 885 | 454 | 502 | 419 | 403 | 947 | 823 | 359 | 747 | 443 | 301 | 192 | 195 | 118 | 225 | 7013 |
| T | 973 | 464 | 543 | 442 | 423 | 1000 | 1000 | 404 | 933 | 1000 | 1004 | 400 | 264 | 182 | 651 | 9683 |
| S | 88 | 10 | 41 | 23 | 20 | 53 | 217 | 45 | 186 | 557 | 703 | 208 | 69 | 64 | 426 | 2710 |
| %D | 91 | 97.8 | 92.4 | 94.8 | 95.3 | 94.7 | 82.3 | 88.9 | 80.1 | 44.3 | 30 | 48 | 73.9 | 64.8 | 34.6 | 72.4 |

D = deceased deportees; T = transport strength; S = surviving deportees; %D = mortality in percent

### 3.3.6. The Death Register of Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau: 1,750 Deaths

The structure of this register has been described before. In the following tables, I give the numerical data contained in it.

Table 3.13: Deaths in the quarantine camp, December 1943 to November 1944

| | 1943 | 1944 | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day | Dec. | Jan. | Feb. | March | Apr. | May | June | July | Aug. | Sep. | Oct. | Nov. |
| 1 | / | 5 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 25 | 11 | 6 | 3 | 1 | 3 | 0 |
| 2 | / | 2 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 22 | 4 | 1 | 3 | 7 | 0 | 1 |
| 3 | / | 4 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 14 | 5 | 4 | 5 | 1 | 2 | 0 |
| 4 | / | 5 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 25 | 2 | 7 | 2 | 4 | 3 | 1 |
| 5 | / | 3 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 15 | 9 | 5 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| 6 | / | 6 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 26 | 5 | 4 | 1 | 3 | 0 | |
| 7 | / | 5 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 11 | 7 | 4 | 4 | 2 | 0 | |

| | 1943 | 1944 | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day | Dec. | Jan. | Feb. | March | Apr. | May | June | July | Aug. | Sep. | Oct. | Nov. |
| 8 | / | 2 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 17 | 6 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 0 | |
| 9 | / | 6 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 18 | 5 | 5 | 1 | 4 | 1 | |
| 10 | / | 2 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 13 | 4 | 3 | 5 | 2 | 0 | |
| 11 | 9 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 7 | 13 | 9 | 3 | 3 | 2 | 0 | |
| 12 | 12 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 22 | 15 | 7 | 4 | 6 | 5 | 0 | |
| 13 | 11 | 5 | 1 | 0 | 35 | 9 | 2 | 5 | 2 | 2 | 0 | |
| 14 | 9 | 5 | 0 | 0 | 23 | 11 | 11 | 5 | 2 | 4 | 0 | |
| 15 | 16 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 37 | 16 | 5 | 4 | 3 | 4 | 0 | |
| 16 | 5 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 39 | 11 | 8 | 1 | 4 | 5 | 1 | |
| 17 | 13 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 21 | 14 | 7 | 4 | 3 | 1 | 0 | |
| 18 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 27 | 11 | 7 | 3 | 1 | 5 | 0 | |
| 19 | 6 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 35 | 10 | 8 | 5 | 8 | 1 | 0 | |
| 20 | 11 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 38 | 14 | 9 | 3 | 1 | 2 | 0 | |
| 21 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 44 | 4 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 3 | 0 | |
| 22 | 5 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 28 | 10 | 6 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 0 | |
| 23 | 3 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 30 | 10 | 6 | 6 | 1 | 3 | 0 | |
| 24 | 4 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 40 | 13 | 1 | 4 | 4 | 0 | 0 | |
| 25 | 5 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 35 | 6 | 3 | 1 | 3 | 0 | 0 | |
| 26 | 9 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 33 | 13 | 4 | 3 | 4 | 1 | 0 | |
| 27 | 7 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 45 | 14 | 8 | 2 | 5 | 2 | 0 | |
| 28 | 3 | 4 | 0 | 1 | 29 | 7 | 8 | 4 | 5 | 0 | 0 | |
| 29 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 35 | 13 | 2 | 5 | 2 | 1 | 0 | |
| 30 | 7 | 1 | | 0 | 15 | 7 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 31 | 4 | 1 | | 0 | | 9 | | 6 | 4 | | 0 | |
| Σ | 146 | 81 | 14 | 6 | 618 | 416 | 176 | 115 | 94 | 70 | 11 | 3 |

3.3.7. *Stärkemeldung* of the Birkenau Women's Camp (October to November 1944)

In the series of reports on the occupancy of the Birkenau Women's Camp already described in Part 2, 153 cases of "died nat.[ural] death," 131 releases, and 3,910 cases of "S.B." are listed (including 1,203 Jews from the transit camp). As will be seen later, in Piper's overall calculation for 1944, these individuals would fall under the heading of ordinary mortality (i.e., they would have been recorded as having died of natural causes with a false death certificate).

Table 3.14: Departures by type in the *Stärkemeldungen* des Birkenau women's camp

| Date | Died Natural Death | S.B. | Transit Jews S.B. | Releases |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1/10 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2/10 | 11 | 8 | 0 | 0 |
| 3/10 | 4 | 989 | 0 | 0 |
| 6/10 | 2 | 9 | 0 | 0 |
| 7/10 | 7 | 1,229 | 0 | 8 |
| 8/10 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| 9/10 | 14 | 7 | 0 | 0 |
| 10/10 | 7 | 12 | 0 | 0 |
| 12/10 | 3 | 3 | 131 | 10 |
| 13/10 | 1 | 5 | 3 | 38 |
| 14/10 | 1 | 0 | 477 | 0 |
| 15/10 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |

| Date | Died Natural Death | S.B. | Transit Jews S.B. | Releases |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 16/10 | 4 | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| 19/10 | 5 | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| 20/10 | 1 | 117 | 77 | 0 |
| 21/10 | 2 | 2 | 513 | 0 |
| 23/10 | 5 | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| 24/10 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 25/10 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 26/10 | 5 | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| 27/10 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| 28/10 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 29/10 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 31/10 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 1/11 | 8 | 71 | 2 | 0 |
| 2/11 | 4 | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| 3/11 | 4 | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| 4/11 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 8 |
| 5/11 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 7/11 | 2 | 8 | 0 | 0 |
| 8/11 | 1 | 131 | 0 | 0 |
| 9/11 | 7 | 5 | 0 | 8 |
| 10/11 | 1 | 4 | 0 | 34 |
| 11/11 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 12/11 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 25 |
| 13/11 | 4 | 11 | 0 | 0 |
| 14/11 | 9 | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| 15/11 | 1 | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| 16/11 | 5 | 13 | 0 | 0 |
| 17/11 | 1 | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| 18/11 | 4 | 8 | 0 | 0 |
| 19/11 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 20/11 | 10 | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| 21/11 | 1 | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| 24/11 | 6 | 10 | 0 | 0 |
| 26/11 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 28/11 | 4 | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| 29/11 | 4 | 7 | 0 | 0 |
| | 153 | 2,707 | 1,203 | 131 |

### 3.3.8. Mortality of Inmates in the Monowitz Camp

Antoni Makowski summarized monthly mortality in this area as follows (Makowski, p. 137).

Table 3.15: Mortality of inmates in the Monowitz Camp

| Year | 1942 | | 1943 | | 1944 | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Month | In Camp | In Infirmary | In Camp | In Infirmary | In Camp | In Infirmary |
| January | | | 29 | 83 | 16 | 194 |
| February | | | 11 | 44 | 10 | 131 |
| March | | | 15 | 42 | 12 | 98 |
| April | | | 33 | 87 | 7 | 59 |
| May | | | 2 | 41 | 2 | 41 |

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| June | | | 3 | 31 | 5 | 26 |
| July | | | 7 | 10 | 0 | 27 |
| August | | | 3 | 12 | 35 | 18 |
| September | | | 1 | 19 | 8 | 25 |
| October | | | 3 | 11 | 5 | 17 |
| November | 15 | 64 | 3 | 29 | 2 | 9 |
| December | 14 | 75 | 13 | 132 | 10 | 36 |
| Sums | 29 | 139 | 123 | 541 | 112 | 681 |
| Total: 1,625 | | | | | | |

## 3.4. The Daily Statistics of Inmate Mortality: the *Sterbebücher*

### 3.4.1. November 1940 to June 1941

Several documents provide very scant evidence of mortality in the period from November 1940 to June 1941, before the Death Books were established. The following table lists the relevant data from Grotum and Parcer's list.

Table 3.16: Partial data of daily inmate mortality, November 1940 to June 1941

| | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1/11/1940 | 1 | 27/4/1941 | 1 | 26/5/1941 | 2 | 23/6/1941 | 1 | 24/7/1941 | 1 |
| 2/12/1940 | 1 | 1/5/1941 | 1 | 28/5/1941 | 1 | 24/6/1941 | 2 | 26/7/1941 | 1 |
| 7/12/1940 | 1 | 2/5/1941 | 1 | 31/5/1941 | 1 | 25/6/1941 | 1 | 27/7/1941 | 3 |
| 14/12/1940 | 2 | 8/5/1941 | 1 | 3/6/1941 | 1 | 27/6/1941 | 5 | 28/7/1941 | 1 |
| 17/2/1941 | 1 | 9/5/1941 | 1 | 5/6/1941 | 1 | 30/6/1941 | 10 | 29/7/1941 | 2* |
| 14/3/1941 | 1 | 11/5/1941 | 1 | 15/6/1941 | 1 | 1/7/1941 | 2 | 30/7/1941 | 1 + 2* |
| 20/3/1941 | 1 | 15/5/1941 | 1 | 19/6/1941 | 4 | 3/7/1941 | 6 | | |
| 1/4/1941 | 1 | 17/5/1941 | 1 | 20/6/1941 | 1 | 8/7/1941 | 1 | | |
| 11/4/1941 | 1 | 19/5/1941 | 1 | 21/6/1941 | 1 | 15/7/1941 | 1 | | |
| 24/4/1941 | 1 | 21/5/1941 | 2 | 22/6/1941 | 1 | 23/7/1941 | 1 | | |

* registered in Death Book 1/1941

### 3.4.2. July to December 1941

Death Book No. 1 of 1941 begins with death certificate no. 1 of July 27 (inmate Peter Pakosch, born April 11, 1895 in Oderhain); three more certificates are entered in July. In August there are 1,277 deaths, from September 1 to 7 there are 219.

The missing Death Book No. 2 covered the period from 7 September to 18 October with numbers 1501-3000 = 1500 death certificates.

Death Book No. 3 begins with number 3001, assigned on 18 October, and ends with number 4500, assigned on 20 November.

From 18 to 31 October there were 497 deaths, and from 1 to 20 November there were 1003.

The period from 7 November to 31 December was covered by the missing Death Book No. 4, which should contain numbers 4501-6000; this represents an average of about 36 deaths per day, which is consistent with the values for August (about 41 per day), September (about 31), and October (about 35).

Thus, from 27 July to 31 December 1941, 6,000 prisoners died.

| Table 3.17: Daily inmate mortality, July to December 1941 | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Day | July | August | September | October | November | December |
| 1 | | 53 | 19 | ? | 73 | ? |
| 2 | | 43 | 41 | ? | 46 | ? |
| 3 | | 49 | 31 | ? | 77 | ? |
| 4 | | 60 | 37 | ? | 72 | ? |
| 5 | | 46 | 29 | ? | 35 | ? |
| 6 | | 54 | 32 | ? | 35 | ? |
| 7 | | 69 | 30 | ? | 55 | ? |
| 8 | | 81 | ? | ? | 42 | ? |
| 9 | | 52 | ? | ? | 32 | ? |
| 10 | | 49 | ? | ? | 99 | ? |
| 11 | | 63 | ? | ? | 64 | ? |
| 12 | | 69 | ? | ? | | ? |
| 13 | | 65 | ? | ? | 77 | ? |
| 14 | | 56 | ? | ? | 79 | ? |
| 15 | | 34 | ? | ? | 54 | ? |
| 16 | | 22 | ? | ? | 25 | ? |
| 17 | | 19 | ? | [Σ = 1,500] | 43 | ? |
| 18 | | 27 | ? | 21 | 27 | ? |
| 19 | | 30 | ? | 23 | 14 | ? |
| 20 | | 26 | ? | 29 | 7 | ? |
| 21 | | 24 | ? | 35 | ? | ? |
| 22 | | 27 | ? | 50 | ? | ? |
| 23 | | 26 | ? | 34 | ? | ? |
| 24 | | 17 | ? | 36 | ? | ? |
| 25 | | 28 | ? | 28 | ? | ? |
| 26 | | 35 | ? | 15 | ? | ? |
| 27 | | 42 | ? | 42 | ? | ? |
| 28 | | 27 | ? | 68 | ? | ? |
| 29 | 2 | 18 | ? | 48 | ? | ? |
| 30 | 2 | 43 | ? | 30 | ? | ? |
| 31 | | 23 | ? | 38 | ? | [Σ = 1,500] |
| Σ | 4 | 1,277 | 219 | 497 | 1,003 | |
| Total: 4 + 1,277 + 219 + 1,500 + 497 + 1,003 + 1,500 = 6,000 | | | | | | |

### 3.4.3. Death Cases in 1942

*January:*
Number of Deaths: **699**
assigned certificate numbers: 1- 674, moreover numbers 683-685, 691, 692-702, 743, 767, 845-852, in total 25 numbers assigned in February 1942: 674 + 25 = 699.

*February:*
Number of Deaths: **1,089**
assigned certificate numbers: 675-1787, moreover no. 3577, minus the 25 numbers for deaths in January: 1787 - 674 + 1 - 25 = 1,089.

*March:*
Number of Deaths: **2,458**

assigned certificate numbers: 1788-4246, minus no. 3577 for a death in February: 4246 – 1787 – 1 = 2,458.

*April:*
Number of Deaths: **2,015**
assigned certificate numbers: 4247-6263, minus nos. 6172 and 6207, assigned to deaths in May: 6263 – 4246 – 2 = 2,015.

*May:*
Number of Deaths: **3,314**
assigned certificate numbers: 6264-9571, plus the two assigned nos. 6172 and 6207 from the April series, plus the four nos. 10322, 10323, 10324, 10652 from the June series for May deaths: 9571 – 6263 + 2 + 4 = 3,314.

*June:*
Number of Deaths: **3,812**
assigned certificate numbers: 9572-13385, minus the four numbers of the May deaths (10322, 10323, 10324, 10652), plus nos. 15847 and 17765 for two June deaths assigned only in July: 13385 – 9571 – 4 + 2 = 3,812.

Volume 8/1942 is missing; it contained the numbers 10501-11920 = 1,420.

*July:*
Number of Deaths: **4,400**
assigned certificate numbers: 13386-17788 = 4,403, minus the two nos. assigned to June deaths (15847 and 17675) minus no. 16840 for a September death: = 4,403 – 2 – 1 = 4,400.

*August:*
Number of Deaths: **8,600**
assigned certificate numbers: 17789-26388 = 8,600.

*September:*
Number of Deaths: **7,419**
assigned certificate numbers: 26389-33806 = 7,418 plus one no. (16840) from the July series: 7,418 + 1 = 7,419.

*October:*
Number of Deaths: **4,570**
assigned certificate numbers: 33807-38381 = 4,575, minus five nos. (35919, 37298, 37495, 37526, 38330) assigned to deaths in December: 4,575 – 5 = 4,570.

*November:*
Number of Deaths: **4,046**
assigned certificate numbers: 38382-42410 = 4,029, plus 17 nos. (42822, 43228-432409, 43228, 43240, 43259) assigned in Dec.: 4,029 + 17 = 4,046.

*December:*
Number of Deaths: **4,598**

assigned certificate numbers: 42411-47020 = 4,610, minus the 17 nos. assigned for November cases, plus five nos. of the October series: 4,610 – 17 + 5 = 4,598.

Table 3.18: Daily inmate mortality, 1942

| Day | Jan. | Feb. | March | Apr. | May | June | July | Aug. | Sep. | Oct. | Nov. | Dec. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 12 | 24 | 29 | 71 | 138 | 106 | 87 | 132 | 367 | 163 | 140 | 216 |
| 2 | 11 | 28 | 38 | 39 | 57 | 88 | 105 | 119 | 431 | 107 | 148 | 126 |
| 3 | 12 | 37 | 46 | 62 | 68 | 90 | 169 | 146 | 402 | 169 | 158 | 210 |
| 4 | 23 | 22 | 65 | 71 | 93 | 87 | 173 | 140 | 452 | 53 | 101 | 225 |
| 5 | 11 | 40 | 61 | 82 | 91 | 97 | 96 | 131 | 379 | 129 | 72* | 117* |
| 6 | 14 | 47 | 63 | 45 | 149 | 96 | 125 | 132 | 279 | 124 | / | / |
| 7 | 23 | 54 | 60 | 58 | 94 | 63 | 156 | 171 | 365 | 198 | / | / |
| 8 | 18 | 41 | 41 | 42 | 140 | 93 | 134 | 197 | 370 | 151 | / | / |
| 9 | 22 | 38 | 50 | 47 | 66 | 98 | 132 | 186 | 281 | 180 | / | / |
| 10 | 19 | 44 | 47 | 46 | 55 | 89 | 163 | 287 | 288 | 254 | / | / |
| 11 | 13 | 31 | 50 | 48 | 70 | 105 | 114 | 301 | 130 | 180 | / | / |
| 12 | 17 | 38 | 65 | 80 | 116 | 132 | 130 | 293 | 124 | 225 | / | / |
| 13 | 25 | 32 | 44 | 70 | 98 | 148 | 126 | 358 | 169 | 150 | / | / |
| 14 | 15 | 35 | 123 | 78 | 82 | 143 | 113 | 325 | 181 | 183 | / | / |
| 15 | 18 | 38 | 206 | 93 | 88 | 129 | 146 | 408 | 181 | 158 | / | / |
| 16 | 19 | 40 | 83 | 74 | 117 | 159 | 131 | 318 | 218 | 135 | / | / |
| 17 | 21 | 46 | 54 | 40 | 106 | 215 | 109 | 393 | 351 | 114 | / | / |
| 18 | 14 | 55 | 116 | 74 | 97 | 166 | 124 | 482 | 287 | 109 | / | / |
| 19 | 39 | 51 | 68 | 78 | 112 | 156 | 137 | 542 | 277 | 154 | / | / |
| 20 | 27 | 32 | 59 | 42 | 102 | 156 | 155 | 517 | 97 | 174 | / | / |
| 21 | 23 | 48 | 121 | 59 | 132 | 142 | 133 | 333 | 195 | 137 | / | / |
| 22 | 28 | 36 | 210 | 53 | 124 | 168 | 137 | 345 | 158 | 202 | / | / |
| 23 | 24 | 26 | 129 | 89 | 118 | 188 | 137 | 304 | 147 | 97 | / | / |
| 24 | 28 | 43 | 31 | 86 | 116 | 178 | 185 | 307 | 181 | 98 | / | / |
| 25 | 26 | 36 | 65 | 85 | 110 | 193 | 284 | 403 | 253 | 67 | / | / |
| 26 | 26 | 32 | 94 | 78 | 127 | 121 | 96 | 238 | 152 | 115 | / | / |
| 27 | 31 | 55 | 47 | 71 | 288 | 89 | 191 | 208 | 259 | 167 | / | / |
| 28 | 42 | 40 | 59 | 95 | 103 | 62 | 232 | 212 | 84 | 120 | / | / |
| 29 | 37 | / | 152 | 96 | 113 | 94 | 123 | 235 | 197 | 181 | 105 | / |
| 30 | 42 | / | 117 | 63 | 80 | 161 | 109 | 162 | 164 | 120 | 129 | / |
| 31 | 19 | / | 65 |  | 64 | / | 148 | 275 |  | 156 |  | / |
| Σ | 1,089 | 2,458 | 2,015 | 3,314 | 3,812 | 4,400 | 8,600 | 7,419 | 4,570 | 4,046 | 4,598 | 1,089 |

* partial data

Since the numerical order does not strictly follow the chronological one, the last document number of the Death Books for each month coincides with the cumulative number of deaths only in two cases. The highest documented number for 1942 is 47020, assigned to Jacques Caufman, a Jew from Paris, as indicated by the alphabetical list of prisoners who died in 1942, from which the list of last names beginning with B-E described above has been preserved. What actually was the last certificate number in December 1942 is not known, but the last certificate number agrees with the total number of deaths for the entire year 1942, as shown in the table below.

Table 3.19: Summary of mortality, 1942

| Month | Number of Deaths | Cumulative Deaths | Lost Number in Death Book at Month's End |
|---|---|---|---|
| January | 699 | 699 | 674 |
| February | 1,089 | 1,788 | 1,787 |
| March | 2,458 | 4,246 | 4,246 |
| April | 2,015 | 6,261 | 6,263 |
| May | 3,314 | 9,575 | 9,571 |
| June | 3,812 | 13,387 | 13,385 |
| July | 4,400 | 17,787 | 17,788 |
| August | 8,600 | 26,387 | 26,388 |
| September | 7,419 | 33,806 | 33,806 |
| October | 4,570 | 38,376 | 38,381 |
| November | 4,046 | 42,422 | 42,410 |
| December | 4,598 | 47,020 | 47,020 |

Summary for 1942: 47,020 prisoners deceased + 1,472 Soviet PoWs deceased = 48,492, rounded up to 48,500.

### 3.4.4. Death Cases in 1943

*January:*
assigned certificate numbers: 1-4500. Four numbers of the February series (6429, 6430, 7241, and 9905) were assigned to deaths in January, so the quantity of deaths was **4,504**.

The number of deaths on 31 January (12) is incomplete, as is already evident from the fact that the Mortuary Book records 13 deaths for that day. Undoubtedly, the entry was continued in the missing Death Book No. 4/1943 (see February).

*February:*
Death book No. 4/1943 is missing; it contained numbers 4501-6000, and covered the period from 31 January to 8 February. Thus, the certificates of Death Book No. 4/1943 begin with number 6001. The numbering for February ends with number 11963; 45 consecutive numbers are missing, which were probably assigned on the 21st; numbers 11980 and 11684 were assigned in March; number 11738 on August 12.

Numbering 4501-11963 includes 7,463 deaths, minus the three just mentioned = 7,460, which includes an unknown portion of deaths on January 31.

The number of deaths thus amounts to **7,460**.

In Table 3.22, the numbers in square brackets (February 1-5) are taken from the Mortuary Book; the numbers with an asterisk (February 6-8) are from the Death Books, but are incomplete.

The number sequence has another anomaly: 46 deaths in February have numbers from series of the Month of March (between 11980 and 16364).

*March (1-23):*
assigned certificate numbers: 11964-16500 = 4,537, minus 46 numbers assigned for February cases, plus one number assigned in February for a March case = 4,492.
Number of Deaths: **4,492**.

*April-October:*
Missing Death Book No. 12/43 contained numbers 16501-18000, and covered the period from 23 March to 4 April. Death Book No. 15 contained numbers 21001-22500, and covered the period from 22 April to 25 May. Death Books No. 19 and 20 contained numbers 27001-30000, and covered the period from 18 August to 29 September.

However, the series of numbers does not follow any chronological order, but jumps from day to day and month to month without any logic. For example, No. 18001 was assigned on April 4, No. 21000 on May 25, No. 22501 on April 22, No. 24000 on June 24, No. 25500 on July 19, and No. 27000 on August 19. This chaos ends on October 7, when No. 30001 was assigned, so the calculation of deaths is only possible cumulatively for the period from March 23 to October 7.

From 1 January to 23 March there were 16,456 deaths, to which must be added the 1,500 already mentioned up to 4 April, making a total of 17,965, so up to 7 October there were (30001 - 17956 =) 12,046 deaths. From Pohl's letter to Himmler of September 30, 1943, with the subject "Deaths in the conc. camps," it appears that 1442 male inmates and 938 female inmates died at Auschwitz in August 1943, for a total of 2,380.[146] It follows that the number of deaths from April 4 to October 7, that is, excluding the month of August, was (12,046 - 2,380 =) 9,666.

In the first four days of April, 39 unnumbered names were recorded in Death Book No. 12/43, that is, among the 1,500 deceased mentioned above. From October 1 to 7, there are 78 unnumbered names belonging to Death Book No. 20/43.

From the names received, the following monthly mortality rate is obtained (see Tables 3.18 and 3.19):

– April: 2,112 (acc. to Grotum/Parcer: 1,907)
– May: 1,937 (acc. to Grotum/Parcer: 1,591)
– June: 2,204 (acc. to Grotum/Parcer: 1,400)
– July: 1,758 (acc. to Grotum/Parcer: 1,581)
– September: 644 (acc. to Grotum/Parcer: 16)
– 1-. October: 78
Total: 8,733

It follows that (9,666 - 8,733 =) 933 deaths are missing, most of which are obviously attributable to the month of September, although the exact extent remains unknown.

*October-December*
On 7 October, number 30001 was assigned; numbering progressed continuously, with small gaps, to number 36991, so that by 31 December, 6,991 numbers had been assigned.

According to the numbering sequence, there were 1,339 deaths in the Month of October, to which must be added another 103 (partial number) without a number,[147] covering the period from 1 to 7 October. Thus, the total number is 1,442.

The number of deaths in November was 1,832, and in December 3,820.

---

[146] PS-1469.
[147] Names from sources other than death records and consequently without death certificate number.

The total is 7,094, i.e., the 6,991 deaths resulting from the numbering plus the 103 previously mentioned.

For the month of December, however, there is a contradiction between the numbers in the Death Books and the names in the Death Registers, which from 6 December 1943 to 8 January 1944 contain the names (without Death-Book numbers) of 836 prisoners and 736 inmates who perished in the Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Monowitz camps. The lists were compiled in the prisoner infirmary at Auschwitz and in the Political Department. The document, previously kept in St. Petersburg, was transferred to the Auschwitz Museum in March 1993 (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 232).

These lists, as I will explain later, include 856 prisoners who died in December 1943, 815 of whom are not recorded in the December 1943 Death Books, so that the total number of deaths attested for that month is (3,820 + 815 =) 4,635. Table 3.20 shows the numbers from the Death Books and, for December in square brackets, the numbers that include these 815 prisoners, broken down by date of death.

Table 3.20: Daily inmate mortality, 1943

| Day | Jan. | Feb. | March | Apr. | May | June | July | Aug. | Sep. | Oct. | Nov. | Dec. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 60 | [46] | 350 | 27 | 109 | 82 | 89 | 36 | 37 | 30 | 83 | 118 [123] |
| 2 | 107 | [43] | 250 | 22 | 83 | 281 | 58 | 61 | 24 | 14 | 54 | 71 [72] |
| 3 | 115 | [43] | 250 | 44 | 47 | 119 | 54 | 62 | 28 | 12 | 59 | 97 [103] |
| 4 | 172 | [33] | 295 | 43 | 74 | 160 | 29 | 49 | 73 | 23 | 60 | 48 [50] |
| 5 | 186 | [42] | 260 | 64 | 48 | 30 | 55 | 62 | 17 | 21 | 54 | 136 [138] |
| 6 | 153 | 48* | 205 | 54 | 59 | 3 | 65 | 36 | 24 | 26 | 39 | 139 [372] |
| 7 | 130 | 42* | 301 | 92 | 70 | 98 | 71 | 48 | 23 | 55 | 26 | 120 [318] |
| 8 | 103 | 125* | 241 | 79 | 82 | 89 | 53 | 22 | 23 | 41 | 84 | 157 [359] |
| 9 | 151 | 213 | 167 | 112 | 23 | 116 | 40 | 54 | 4 | 55 | 90 | 131 [133] |
| 10 | 102 | 219 | 176 | 125 | 106 | 92 | 73 | 48 | 7 | 36 | 61 | 123 [125] |
| 11 | 172 | 224 | 107 | 63 | 45 | 80 | 49 | 59 | 6 | 61 | 63 | 107 [110] |
| 12 | 250 | 205 | 136 | 149 | 73 | 56 | 64 | 97 | 14 | 65 | 63 | 78 [80] |
| 13 | 237 | 245 | 318 | 83 | 59 | 20 | 88 | 55 | 44 | 46 | 67 | 148 [152] |
| 14 | 235 | 228 | 151 | 152 | 46 | 41 | 30 | 50 | 19 | 66 | 31 | 140 |
| 15 | 153 | 404 | 182 | 101 | 64 | 80 | 57 | 41 | 20 | 65 | 83 | 137 [138] |
| 16 | 122 | 348 | 166 | 66 | 29 | 60 | 45 | 56 | 19 | 58 | 54 | 85 [96] |
| 17 | 222 | 263 | 174 | 61 | 82 | 34 | 64 | 30 | 15 | 25 | 57 | 189 [194] |
| 18 | 88 | 256 | 298 | 51 | 46 | 60 | 26 | 25 | 7 | 64 | 56 | 140 [147] |
| 19 | 106 | 336 | 123 | 53 | 48 | 49 | 57 | 36 | 11 | 42 | 41 | 72 [75] |
| 20 | 141 | 395 | 129 | 69 | 42 | 29 | 40 | 54 | 17 | 53 | 57 | 200 [212] |
| 21 | 183 | 219 | 98 | 45 | 55 | 62 | 59 | / | 61 | 46 | 34 | 130 [138] |
| 22 | 150 | 533 | 86 | 50 | 58 | 61 | 65 | / | 12 | 140 | 67 | 116 [125] |
| 23 | 136 | 210 | 29 | 68 | 40 | 65 | 36 | / | 33 | 72 | 77 | 135 [150] |
| 24 | 98 | 231 | / | 77 | 97 | 55 | 56 | / | 11 | 29 | 64 | 118 [125] |
| 25 | 171 | 345 | / | 19 | 103 | 112 | 39 | / | 27 | 36 | 74 | 40 [50] |
| 26 | 161 | 287 | / | 79 | 128 | 43 | 78 | / | 9 | 35 | 50 | 211 [227] |
| 27 | 210 | 355 | / | 106 | 60 | 41 | 69 | / | 14 | 42 | 58 | 205 [216] |
| 28 | 152 | 184 | / | 71 | 16 | 75 | 112 | / | 27 | 44 | 63 | 162 [166] |
| 29 | 131 | | / | 69 | 61 | 77 | 60 | / | 15 | 49 | 144 | 131 [148] |
| 30 | 95 | | / | 57 | 51 | 34 | 50 | / | 3 | 58 | 19 | 105 [122] |
| 31 | 12 | | / | | 33 | | 27 | /[1.253] | | 33 | | 31 |
| Σ | 4504 | 7640* | 4492 | 2151 | 1937 | 2204 | 1758 | **2380** | 644 | 1442 | 1832 | 3820 [4635] |

* Includes an unknown number of deaths on January 31.

## 3.5. The Registration of Deaths of Jewish Inmates in 1943

Grotum and Parcer list in a table the deaths broken down by month/year and by denomination: Mosaic, Roman Catholic, Greek Orthodox, Evangelical Lutheran, atheist, other denominations, denomination unknown (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 249). I summarize this by giving only the numbers for Jews and the total number of deaths.

Table 3.21: Total number of deaths of Jewish inmates and their percentage of the total mortality

| Year | Month | Jews | Total | % Jews |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1941 | July | / | 4 | 0 |
| | August | 144 | 1,275 | 11.3 |
| | September | / | 219 | 0 |
| | October | 77 | 495 | 15.6 |
| | November | 134 | 995 | 13.5 |
| | December | / | / | / |
| 1942 | January | 51 | 699 | 7.3 |
| | February | 117 | 1,087 | 10.8 |
| | March | 425 | 2,446 | 17.4 |
| | April | 663 | 1,671 | 39.7 |
| | May | 1,373 | 2,160 | 63.6 |
| | June | 1,604 | 2,335 | 68.7 |
| | July | 2,942 | 4,345 | 67.7 |
| | August | 6,181 | 8,507 | 72.7 |
| | September | 4,446 | 7,199 | 61.8 |
| | October | 2,972 | 4,492 | 66.2 |
| | November | 476 | 958 | 49.7 |
| | December | 648 | 997 | 65.0 |
| 1943 | January | 2,841 | 4,454 | 63.8 |
| | February | 2,393 | 5,907 | 40.5 |
| | March | 873 | 4,432 | 19.7 |
| | April | 82 | 1,907 | 4.3 |
| | May | 31 | 1,591 | 1.9 |
| | June | 54 | 1,400 | 3.9 |
| | July | 140 | 1,581 | 8.9 |
| | August | 92 | 811 | 11.3 |
| | September | 11 | 20 | 55.0 |
| | October | 77 | 1,290 | 6.0 |
| | November | 100 | 1,728 | 5.8 |
| | December | 175 | 3,782 | 4.6 |
| | Totals | 29,122 | 68,787 | 42.3 |

The table does not include the 77 deaths whose denomination or date are unknown, so the total number is 68,864.

From March 1943 onward, the number and percentage of Jewish deaths decreased considerably, and in the following months the decrease was even more radical. This fact

was already noted by Franciszek Piper, who wrote his well-known study of the number of Auschwitz victims before Grotum and Parcer's study, although in a much more limited form. He stated (Piper 1993, p. 160):

> *"Even fewer documents are preserved for 1943 than for 1942. Of the 3964 death certificates, only 260 concern the death of Jews. […] We find a comprehensive explanation of the process only again in the testimony of the already-mentioned prisoner Klari Weiss, who reported that the deaths of Jewish prisoners were no longer registered in 1943 even in the case of a 'natural' death (certainly no death certificates were issued in this case). As Klari Weiss reports, the evidence she kept showed that a total of 35,000 non-Jews died in 1943. However, the fact that a certain number of death certificates of Jews have been preserved for 1943 suggests that there must have been deviations from the principle of no longer registering deaths of Jews."*

Grotum and Parcer attempt to supplement Piper's explanation, particularly with regard to the "deviations" mentioned (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, pp. 248, 250):

> *"The low proportion of Jews among the recorded victims from March 1943 onward is misleading, since at that time the civil registration of deaths of registered Jews who had been deported to Auschwitz on RSHA transports and admitted to the camp after selection was discontinued. From then on, only deaths of Jews who had been brought to the camp on the orders of the Kripo, Gestapo and other police stations were registered. These were persons with 'Aryan' spouses who were to be informed of the death of the Jewish husband or wife."*

However, they do not refer to documents as sources, but to simple testimonies. In this context, one can also mention the more radical testimony of the former Dutch Jewish prisoner Debora Brandel. She claimed that the Jews who arrived at the camp and were gassed,

> *"were registered in a special file (hidden in the Political Department and marked 'S.B.'* = Sonderbehandlung*), which means: gassed."*

She added that "as of March 1, 1943, Jews were no longer registered as a rule," and that by 1945 there were 180,000 registered deaths, but the number of deaths was probably even higher.[148]

Both Piper and Brandel speak of the "principle" or "rule" of no longer registering the deaths of Jews, but these terms are mere euphemisms for a WVHA order (which would also have been necessary for the establishment of the alleged "special index"), without which this practice would have been completely unjustified and arbitrary. However, there is no such order from the WVHA. Grotum and Parcer tacitly assume its existence, but without openly addressing the issue. Their explanation, also based on testimony, is also unsound. The only difference between the processing of deaths of Jewish and other deportees that emerges from documents is that set forth in the directives of November 21, 1942 and March 23, 1944, concerning Jews sent to Auschwitz by Office IV C2 and V of the RSHA in protective or preventive custody, as well as Jews from the transports of Office IV B 4 (Eichmann). The only difference was that in the lists the names of the dead of the first category had to be underlined with red pen.

---

[148] Testimony of Debora Brandel from Amsterdam, Ceintuurbaan 99. Testimony No. 224. In: Het Nederlandsche… 1947, p. 14.

Therefore, if in March 1943 there was no order to refrain from registering the deaths of Jews (or of a certain category of Jews), the explanatory approach of informing Aryan spouses about the passing away of their partners, as put forward by Grotum and Parcer, is misleading for two reasons.

First, the data for the March-December 1943 period are incomplete. As I have already explained, the Death Books record 5,992 deaths from March 1 to April 4, while the known certificates (March 1-31) account for only 4,432. From April 4 to December 31, there were 19,036 registered deaths, of which only 14,110 were certified. Thus, a total of 6,486 death certificates are missing from March to December 1943, although it is not known how many of these involve Jewish prisoners.

Second, comparison with the data from the Stärkebuch, which refer exclusively to the men's camp, shows that the proportion of Jews among the dead is quite different from that given by Grotum and Parcer:

Table 3.22: Total deaths and Jewish deaths according to the *Stärkebuch* and according to Grotum-Parcer

| | | *Stärkebuch* | Grotum-Parcer | Difference |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| March 1942 | Total | 2,932 | 2,446 | 486 |
| | Jews | 420 | 425 | -5 |
| April 1942 | Total | 1,999 | 1,671 | 328 |
| | Jews | 868 | 663 | 205 |
| May 1942 | Total | 2,951 | 2,160 | 791 |
| | Jews | 1,907 | 1,373 | 534 |
| June 1942 | Total | 3,683 | 2,335 | 1,348 |
| | Jews | 2,288 | 1,604 | 684 |
| July 1942 | Total | 4,113 | 4,345 | -232 |
| | Jews | 2,866 | 2,942 | -76 |
| *Sums* | Total | *15,678* | *12,957* | *2,721* |
| | Jews | *8,349* | *7,007* | *1,342* |

As can be seen, the number of Jewish inmate deaths recorded in the Stärkebuch for the months of April, May, and June exceeds the number of Jewish inmates given by Grotum and Parcer by 1,423. This also casts doubt on the percentages of Jews in 1943 given by the two researchers. Moreover, it is not known for the year 1943 what the percentage of Jews in the total occupancy of the camp was. It is therefore certain that the phenomenon did not have the dimensions indicated by Grotum and Parcer. If it existed at all, it must have had a different significance than assumed by the two researchers. The fact remains that no particular category of Jews could be excluded from registration in the Death Books on the basis of the above-mentioned guidelines.

Therefore, the available documents only allow us to rule out the hypothesis of Piper and Grotum/Parcer, but not to give a comprehensive answer.

A no less important problem is that of the death registers, which I mentioned earlier. These lists contain 815 names more than the numbers assigned in December (41 certificates and numbers are missing) and among them are at least 644 Jewish female inmates, 80 Jews distinguished by the added names "Sara" and "Israel," and 91 non-Jews. Grotum and Parcer did not note this oddity, although they explicitly stated that the death registers were included in their data on death records, at least as a source for their database. There

is also a list of names from December 10, 1943, which lists 296 prisoners who died on December 6. It is divided into seven columns listing the inmates' personal data, last name, first name, registration number, date of birth, nationality, and the authority that had ordered the internment. There is also a column "T. No.", presumably the "death [*Todes*] number", ranging from 22450 to 22745 (= 296).[149] The meaning of this numbering is unclear, but it can be ruled out that it refers to the numbering of the Death Books, which at that time was over 33000.

However, the fact that these deaths are not recorded in these Death Books does not support Grotum and Parcer's thesis, both because the Jewish prisoners were recorded elsewhere in official documents, which, as mentioned, were compiled in the Inmate Infirmary at Auschwitz and in the Political Department, and because they also include over 90 non-Jews.

One could argue that the death book 25/1943 was not the last one, but that there was a later one; however, this possibility is ruled out by the attestation on the last page:[150]

> *"This 25th and last volume of the death register for 1943, containing entries 36001 to 36991, is closed. Auschwitz, 31 December 1943, the registrar. By proxy* [illegible signature]*."*

The most plausible explanation seems to me to be the following: For bureaucratic reasons, it was not possible to process the individual death certificates of inmates who died that month until December 1943, and this was made up for in January 1944, probably in an addendum to Death Book No. 25.

The fact remains, however, that from March to November 1943 no other similar cases of inmates dying beyond the number sequence of the Death Books are attested, so that the case examined above was not the rule but an exception.

In this context, it is appropriate to examine in detail a report of the Auschwitz Resistance movement that relates to this subject. It is a handwritten statistic on deaths and alleged gassings in the Auschwitz women's camp of registered female prisoners, divided into six columns: "Month", "Sum" (of the following three columns), "Poles", "Jews", "Aryans without Poles", "Jews only gas" ("Tylko Żydzi gaz").[151] In the following table I reproduce the data, adding two more columns (7 and 8) for sums.

Table 3.23: Claimed deaths of registered inmates in Auschwitz women's camp between February 1943 and 15 January 1944 according to Resistance reports

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Month | Sum (Cl. 3+4+5) | Poles | Jews | Aryans w/o Poles | Only Jews Gas | Jews Total (Cols. 4 + 6) | Total (Cl. 2 + 6) |
| II /43 | 1359 | 627 | 467 | 265 | 1690 | 2157 | 3049 |
| III | 2189 | 935 | 736 | 518 | 1802 | 2538 | 3991 |
| IV | 1582 [1587] | 445 | 439 | 703 | 277 | 716 | 1864 |
| V | 1237 | 222 | 251 | 764 | 0 | 251 | 1237 |
| VI | 1624 | 153 | 439 | 1032 | 0 | 439 | 1624 |
| VII | 1133 [1073] | 91 | 476 | 506 | 0 | 476 | 1073 |
| VIII | 935 [1035] | 98 | 374 | 563 | 498 | 872 | 1533 |

[149] For a reproduction of the first and last pages of the document (APMO, microfilm 1835/106), see Strzelecka, pp. 90f.
[150] GARF, 502-4-47, p. 969.
[151] APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, pp. 62-62a. See Document 44.

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| IX | 690 | 8 | 169 | 513 | 1171 | 1340 | 1861 |
| X | 724 | 32 | 187 | 505 | 1545 | 1732 | 2269 |
| XI | 1603 | 91 | 908 | 604 | 0 | 908 | 1603 |
| XII | 4684 | 1081 | 2717 | 886 | 4247 | 6964 | 8931 |
| 15/I/44 | 1961 | 500 | 845 | 616 | 700 | 1545 | 2661 |
| Sums | 19766 | 4283 | 8008 | 7475 | 11930 | 19938 | 31696 |

Columns 3, 4 and 5 show the normal mortality, as they should have been recorded in the Death Books, and Column 6 the alleged gassings. As I have emphasized several times, no regularly registered inmate could disappear from the camp without any documentary trace, and this also applies to the alleged gassing victims. For example, the 498 alleged gassing victims in August, neatly listed with serial number, last name, first name, and registration number, are contained in a list titled "Frauen-Lager Birkenau. F.L. 8.43. Ma. Krt.", which is dated "Birkenau, August 21, 1943." The list bears the endorsement "*Die Lagerführerin*: /-/ Mandl *Oberaufseherin*" at the end.[152] This is a copy of the original list, which bears the signature of the female camp leader. The first and last pages of this document were published in the document appendix of the first volume of Die *Sterbebücher* von Auschwitz (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, pp. 121f.). It must therefore be assumed that these and the other allegedly gassed persons on this list fell into the category of Jews excluded from the Death Books from the point of view of Grotum and Parcer.

However, there is no evidence that these prisoners were actually murdered; in this case, the reason why the mentioned list is associated with gassing is the subject line "Re.: G.U. of 21 Aug. 43" under the heading, where "G.U." stands for "*Getrennte Unterbringung*"/"separate accommodation," which is supposed to be a euphemism or a camouflage term for gassing. The fact is, however, that there is no real or falsified death certificate for any of these 498 prisoners, for these prisoners were probably simply disinfested in preparation for transfer to another camp, and then lodged separately. For example, the transport list of 500 Hungarian Jews to Dachau in July 1944 (the day is not given) is preceded by a certificate from the camp physician which states:[153]

> *"The Jewish prisoners on the transport to Dachau were examined by the camp physician and found to be healthy. They were deloused, provided with fresh linen and clothing."*

According to this view, there would have been 19,938 more deaths in the women's camp alone from February 1943 to January 15, 1944 than are listed in the Death Books, all of which would therefore not have been listed in these registers, and about which there are no records whatsoever, apart from 771 deaths in December 1943, which are not listed in the Death Books, but very much so in the Death Registers.

For August 1943, the Resistance statistics show a total of 1,035 ordinary deaths, of which 374 were Jews, plus the alleged 498 gassing victims.

I have already mentioned before the letter of September 30, 1943, with the subject "Deaths in the conc. camps." In the accompanying letter, Pohl wrote that the death rate had fallen from about 10% in December 1942 to about 8% in January 1943; in the first quarter of 1943, compared with the second half of 1942, it had fallen from 9.89% to

[152] AGK, NTN 155, pp. 262-266.
[153] YVA, M.8.ITS.BD-AU2, p. 123.

5.72%. This was due to the improvement in hygienic conditions, nutrition and clothing. For the Auschwitz men's camp, an average strength of 48,000 prisoners and a mortality of 1,442 were given; for the women's camp, a strength of 26,000 prisoners and a mortality of 938. One would therefore have to assume that Pohl concealed from Himmler the alleged 498 gassed inmates, which would have brought the total number of deaths in the women's camp to 1,436; however, this hypothesis is inadmissible, since Pohl's statistics concerned precisely registered prisoners.

In December 1943, according to the Resistance statistics, 4,247 people were supposed to have been gassed, but this figure is impossible because the documented death toll was 4,635, of which only (4,635 - 4,247 =) 388 prisoners would have died a "natural" death.

It must therefore be assumed that the column of claimed gassing victims has no basis in reality. As for the other data, they can at least have an orientation value.

The actual figure for August, as mentioned earlier, is 938, while the resistance statistics show 1,035 deaths. Pohl's letter indicates that in July 1943 the mortality rate in the women's camp was 5.13 percent of the average occupancy. It is known that the strength of this camp on June 30 was 20,538 prisoners and that there were 3,205 registrations in July, giving a total of 23,743. Assuming this maximum number, which does not take into account inmates who died (and may have been transferred), the maximum mortality rate would have been (23,743 × 0.0513 =) 1,218 inmates; the minimum, based on the June 30 population, would have been (20,538 × 0.0513 =) 1,053. Thus, the July figure in the Resistance statistics (1,073) is a perfectly plausible order of magnitude.

In the following table, I compare the figures from the Resistance statistics with those from Antonina Piątkowska's records; both figures refer to Polish female prisoners.

Table 3.24

| Month | Resistance | Piątkowska | Month | Resistance | Piątkowska |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| February | 627 | 540 | August | 98 | 109 |
| March | 935 | 876 | September | 8 | 83 |
| April | 445 | 460 | October | 32 | 94 |
| May | 222 | 208 | November | 91 | 231 |
| June | 153 | 153 | December | 1,081 | 1,109 |
| July | 91 | 110 | Totals | 3,783 | 3,973 |

Overall, the Resistance data have a margin of error of about -4%, so that the other data in column 2 of Resistance Table 3.23 can be considered relatively reliable, with the exception of the months of November and December, for which the figures given are clearly disproportionately high compared to the total mortality (1,603 versus 1,832 and 4,684 versus 4,591, including the 771 deaths in December not recorded in the Death Books).

It is noteworthy that in the months of May, June, and July, when, according to Resistance statistics, no gassings were supposed to have taken place, the percentage of Jewish inmates in the deaths was as follows:

251 ÷ 1,237 = 20.29%

439 ÷ 1,624 = 27.03%

476 ÷ 1,073 = 44.36%

The corresponding percentages of Grotum and Parcer (see above, Table 3.21) are merely 4.3, 1.9, and 3.9, respectively, confirming that the problem of the alleged drastic de-

crease in the number of Jewish deaths in the death records (which would not have been recorded anywhere) is false and aberrant.

In conclusion, although the hypothesis of non-registration of deaths among registered Jews due to alleged gassings would explain the alleged "selection" of regularly registered inmates, the Death Books and other death registers cannot be used to verify the truth of this hypothesis. On the other hand, this hypothesis would also mean that this practice of non-registration would have been applied only from March 1943, i.e., it would not have applied during 1942. However, according to Danuta Czech, "selections" with subsequent "gassings" were also carried out among registered Jewish prisoners during that year. If one adds up the numbers of presumed victims of these gassings given by her, one arrives at no less than 8,613 (on the following days: 11 June, 3 Aug., 30 Sept., 1, 2 and 3 Oct., 14 Nov., 5 and 8 Dec.). In the first three October days alone, there should have been 5,812 victims, whose names should therefore appear in the Death Books, but this is impressively contradicted by these very registers, which testify to the ordinary deaths of 4,598 prisoners. Where should these additional 5,812 allegedly gassed people have come from, and where are their traces in the documents?

## 3.6. Mortality in the Years 1944-1945

The Death Books of 1944 and January 1945 have not been preserved. According to what I have presented in Chapter 1, this period might have been covered by at most 20 registers, but beyond this number nothing is known. Therefore, one can only make guesses about the number of deaths, the most generous of which would be (20 × 1,500 =) 30,000 deaths.

In addition to a small quantity of individual deaths attested by various records, some very fragmentary documents provide collective data for short periods and for individual camps.

From the two surviving reports titled "Overview of the Number and Deployment of Inmates of Auschwitz II Concentration Camp" for January 1944, one written on January 15 and the other on January 31, it appears that 386 died from January 10 to 15,[154] and 257 from January 27 to 31,[155] for a total of 643 within 11 days in the Birkenau men's camp alone. If one adds up the individual deaths, the following partial picture emerges:

Table 3.25: Deaths in January 1944 (partial data from various sources)

| Day | # | Day | # | Day | # |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 132 | 11 | 1 | 21 | 7 |
| 2 | 129 | 12 | 1 | 22 | 0 |
| 3 | 104 | 13 | 0 | 23 | 0 |
| 4 | 1 | 14 | 0 | 24 | 0 |
| 5 | 90 | 15 | 1 [386] | 25 | 0 |
| 6 | 3 | 16 | 0 | 26 | 2 |
| 7 | 114 | 17 | 1 | 27 | 0 |
| 8 | 0 | 18 | 0 | 28 | 4 |

[154] GARF, 7021-108-23, p. 121.
[155] *Ibid.*, p. 128.

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 9 | 2 | 19 | 1 | 29 | 1 |
| 10 | 0 | 20 | 1 | 30 | 0 |
| | | | | 31 | 1 [257] |
| | | | | Sum | 596 |
| Total: 596 – 9 + 643 = 1,230 | | | | | |

In the overview of 15 February 1944, which refers to 10-15 February, 215 deaths are recorded.[156] For this month only 17 names are known, for March 10.

The "Overview of the Number and Deployment of Female Inmates of Auschwitz Concentration Camp U/S," dated April 3, 1944, records 81 deaths for the period April 1-3 (64 on 2[157] and 17 on 3 April).[158] There are 11 names attested.

A letter from the RSHA to the WVHA dated April 12, 1944, with the subject "Admission of Reich German Female Inmates to the Women's CC Auschwitz" proves that the mortality rate at this time was very high:

> *"In consideration of the high mortality rate, especially of the Reich German female inmates in Auschwitz CC, the admission of Germanic female inmates to Auschwitz CC is hereby prohibited, provided that in individual cases other arrangements are deemed necessary by this office."*

These inmates were therefore to be transferred to Ravensbrück CC as soon as possible.[159]

The overview of 15 May, covering the period from 9 to 15 May, contains the following data:[160]

Table 3.26: Deaths in Auschwitz, 9-15 May 1944

| Day | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Deceased | 32 | 18 | 15 | 21 | 13 | 31 | 6 | 136 |
| S.B. (*Sonderbehandlung*) | 7 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 6 | 3 | 0 | 24 |

The other three surviving summary documents cover 20 days of the month of June and are dated as follows:

– 5 June 1944, on 1-5 June [161]
– 19 June 1944, on 16-19 June [162]
– 30 June 1944, on 20-30 June [163]

The relevant dates are summarized in the table below:

Table 3.27: Death in Auschwitz, 1-5 June and 16-30 June 1944

| Day | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Deceased | 0 | 31 | 10 | 18 | 8 | 6 | 8 | 10 | 4 | 15 |
| S.B. | 0 | 19 | 9 | 4 | 0 | 21 | 21 | 19 | 0 | 38 |
| Day | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 |
| Deceased | 10 | 13 | 6 | 14 | 8 | 5 | 22 | 9 | 17 | 7 |
| S.B. | 15 | 22 | 11 | 20 | 14 | 0 | 51 | 22 | 15 | 17 |

[156] *Ibid.*, p. 129.
[157] There is, moreover, a column "S.B.", added with a typewriter, in which 13 inmates are listed.
[158] GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 160.
[159] RGVA, 504-2-8, p. 60.
[160] GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 144.
[161] *Ibid.*, p. 148.
[162] *Ibid.*, p. 152.
[163] *Ibid.*, p. 156.

The total number is 221 deceased prisoners and 318 cases of "S.B." On the problem of special treatment of registered inmates, I refer to a separate study (Mattogno 2016). It is worth noting that in addition to the "S.B." heading, these reports also include a "new born" heading, two on May 9, six in the first four days of June, two on 17, one on 25, two on 27, and one on 29. Finally, these summary documents did not deal with deaths as such, but rather with the prisoner population in general and their labor deployment.

The number of deaths known by name from May to December amounts to several dozen.

## 3.7. Franciszek Piper's Analysis of the Mortality at Auschwitz

In his book *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz* (*The Number of Victims at Auschwitz*), Piper also discusses in detail the mortality of registered inmates, and this is the only treatment of the subject to date. In fact, Grotum and Parcer did not even attempt a general evaluation of mortality at Auschwitz, but merely referred to Piper and claimed that about half of the 400,000 registered inmates perished (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 227). It is therefore worthwhile to revisit the analysis of Piper's remarks, which I already presented in 2003 (Mattogno 2003a), with the necessary additions.

### 3.7.1. May 1940 – December 1941

When Piper wrote his book, the Death Books were still unknown, so he could not have known that the death toll among inmates from August to December 1941 was 6,000. He therefore calculated: By the end of 1941, 25,149 inmates and about 10,000 Soviet PoWs had been registered, for a total of about 35,000 people in round figures; by the end of 1941, the number of Auschwitz inmates was about 11,500, so there was a shortfall of about 23,500. Of these, 2,383 were released or transferred, so that the death toll (Soviet inmates and POWs) was about **21,000** (Piper 1993, p. 154).

It should be noted that 24,085 inmates had been registered by the end of 1941. On 29 December 1941, number 25149 was actually assigned, as Piper indicates, but the numbering was not chronologically consecutive; several gaps were left in the numbering that were not filled until 1942. The first gap from numbers 18160 and 18161-18175 was filled on February 2 and 3, 1942, respectively. The count shows that 1,064 numbers before 25149 were assigned only in 1942, so that for 1941 there are actually (25149 - 1064 =) 24,085 casualties.

The death toll among Soviet POWs is known from the Book of the Dead, and is 6,893 for the period October-December 1941 (see Table 3.2, Section 3.3.1.).

The first known figure for the 1942 occupancy is from January 6. On that day, there were 11,988 persons in the camp (9,893 inmates and 2,095 Soviet PoWs). If we assume with Piper that 2,383 were released or transferred alive (but this figure is not documented), the correct calculation is as follows:

24,085 - 2,383 - 9,893 = 11,809 deaths, in round numbers **11,800**.

Of these (11,800 - 6,000 =), **5,800** occurred in the period May 1940 to July 1941, and **6,000** in the period August to December 1941. To these 11,800 deaths must be added approximately (rounded) **6,900** Soviet PoWs, bringing the total deaths to **18,700**.

### 3.7.2. 1942

Piper notes that the last death certificate for 1942 is number 45616; it was issued on December 31 for inmate Erna Haubenstock, who died on December 23. Since the average mortality rate at this time was 128 deaths per day, more than 1,000 inmates died between 24 and 31 December, so that 46,600 certified deaths must be considered for 1942 (rounded to 47,000). The certificate cited by Piper is not found in the Death Books and is not mentioned in Grotum and Parcer's list of names; nevertheless, his guess is correct, since the highest number for 1942 is 47020, as mentioned earlier.

Piper, however, is not satisfied with this figure, but suggests a speculative balance of arrivals and departures for 1942. He claims that by the end of the year 113,169 inmates (85,264 men and 27,905 women), about 10,100 Soviet PoWs, and 3,044 educational inmates were registered, for a total of about 126,000; on January 1, 1943, 29,630 inmates were still in the camp (24,263 men and 5,367 women). 23,500 of these had been lost in 1940-1941 (deaths, releases, and transfers). In 1942, 2,916 inmates were transferred to other camps, 48 escaped, and 997 were released, for a total of 3,961 persons.

> *"This shows that in 1942 about 69000 registered inmates died in Auschwitz CC (about 46500 men and about 22500 women). This number is therefore about 22,000 higher than the number resulting from the number of death certificates issued."* (*Ibid.*, p. 158)

Mathematically expressed:

126.000 - 29.630 - 3.961 - 23.500 ≈ 69.000 (68.909); 69.000 - 47.000 = 22.000.

Piper then wonders about the reason for these more than 22,000 undocumented dead and, in response, draws on the testimony of a former prisoner who worked in the camp's Political Department: Klari Weiss. Piper summarizes her testimony and writes,

> *"that in 1942 48,000 registered inmates died a 'natural' death (this figure thus corresponds approximately to the number of death certificates issued), not including those who, after selection, were killed in the gas chambers or by poison injections. The approximately 21,000 to 22,000 deaths not included in the evidence of inmate deaths are therefore 'non-natural' deaths - these inmates were killed in the gas chambers and by phenol injections."* (*Ibid.*)

Piper attempts to support his thesis by referring to a December 15, 1942, camp resistance report that I have examined in detail in another study (Mattogno 2021, pp. 138-140).

As shown below, he compares the data from the resistance report with what he believes to be the actual data:

Table 3.28: Claimed victim figures for 1942

| | Report | Piper |
|---|---|---|
| total number of registered inmates | 125,200 | 126,313 |
| camp strength | 24,200 | 29,630 |
| transferred | 4,500 | 5,290 |
| released | 1,200 | 977 |
| deaths | 95,300 | 90,239 |

The report in question contains the following data:[164]

[164] Report of the State Security Service of the Ministry of the Interior of the Delegation, January 1943; statistics range from the opening of the camp to 15 December 1942. Marczewska/Ważniewski, pp. 79f.

| | |
|---|---|
| Poles | |
| released: | 1,200 |
| alive: | 17,300 |
| transferred to another camp: | 4,500 |
| shot: | 5,000 |
| gassed (*zagazowanych*): | 16,000 |
| killed by injections: | 8,000 |
| killed by torture and starvation: | 3,000 |
| died of disease: | 22,000 |
| gassed and shot without registration: | 12,000 |
| Soviet PoWs | |
| alive: | 100 |
| shot: | 12,000 |
| killed without registration: | 14,000 |
| Jews | |
| Gassed (*zagazowanych*), from France, Belgium, Holland: | 502,000 |
| gassed, from Poland: | 20,000 |
| Women, mostly from Poland | |
| alive: | 6,800 |
| shot: | 2,800 |
| gassed: | 8,500 |
| died of disease: | 18,000 |
| Inmates in total | |
| alive: | 29,000 |
| dead: | 642,700 |

In his comparative table, Piper has taken without change the figures for those released (1,200) and transferred (4,500); his "camp strength" is the sum of the "alive" categories, i.e., 17,300 + 100 + 6,800 = 24,200. The number of dead is the sum of all categories of those dead and killed (5,000 + 8,000 + 3,000 + 22. 000 + 12,000 + 2,800 + 18,000 = 70,800) adding the presumed (16,000 + 8,500 =) 24,500 gassing victims, i.e., 95,300. Adding to this number the camp strength and the number of released and transferred inmates (24,200 + 1,200 + 4,500 = 29,900) gives Piper's total number of registered inmates (95,300 + 29,900 =) 125,200.

However, Piper did not even consider the question of how 21,000-22,000 inmates could disappear without a trace from the camp records, nor did he bother to take into account the 5,812 alleged "selectees" resulting from Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, as noted earlier (plus a few hundred for the three smaller "selections" on 4 May, 10 August, and 30 October, for which Czech does not give a figure).

This statistic includes among the "non-natural" deaths, as Piper understands them, the 8,000 prisoners who are said to have been killed with lethal injections after a "selection" in lodgings or hospitals, so that the number of those "selected" is actually 32,500. There would thus be an embarrassing surplus of at least 26,000 "selectees," of whom there is not the slightest trace in Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

In addition, there are 7,800 allegedly shot prisoners, also to be attributed to "non-natural" mortality, but as Grotum and Parcer note, there are only 67 cases in the Death Books where the death certificates state "shot on the run" (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 247). In this regard, they state:

> *"Among the 68,864 death records, there are 2,727 in which 'sudden cardiac death' is listed as the cause of death. In several of these cases, however, it can be shown that unnatural causes of death were actually present."*

Among the examples they cite, the most relevant is that of 168 Poles interned at Auschwitz on April 24 and 25, 1942, and shot in reprisal on May 27, 1942; according to the Death Books, however, they all died of "sudden cardiac death" (ibid., pp. 243-245). In this way, according to Grotum and Parcer, the Death Books routinely recorded "non-natural" deaths, that is, either explicitly or implicitly with a false cause of death.

If the cause of death was sometimes falsified in the preparation of the certificates, then this was probably done in order to circumvent the strict bureaucratic practice provided for such cases in the concentration-camp regulations; among other things, they tasked the Political Department with dealing with a) natural and b) unnatural deaths and suicides. On the second point, the regulation stipulates:[165]

> *"The* RSHA *and the* RKPA[166] *as well as cognizant offices are to be notified of cases of unnatural death and suicide by teletype. Notification of next-of-kin is to be by telegram (for example, husband shot escaping, or committed suicide, etc.). When stating the time in messages, do not say "about," but rather "at" 4:40PM, etc. The chief of Office Group D is to be informed by priority mail as well as by teletype. Furthermore, the staff of the* Reichsführer *SS in Berlin is to be advised by teletype. The cognizant legal officer as representative of the cognizant SS and police jurisdictions is to be notified immediately; he will initiate an inspection of the corpse and the scene of the incident. In every case, two interrogations are to be conducted and a sketch as well as (documentary) photographs to be made. The cognizant SS and police authorities are to be notified in writing. Attachments will include:*
>
> *One each of* *transcript of witnesses' testimonies*
> *report of the legal officer*
> *medical report.*
>
> *Disposition reports will be forwarded regularly to the chief of Office Group D in two copies with the following attachments:*
>
> *(a) in cases of natural deaths, two copies each of*
> *post-medical-officer report of inspection of corpse*
> *commandant's report*
>
> *(b) in cases of unnatural deaths and suicides, two copies each of*
> *transcripts of witnesses' testimonies*
> *commandant's report*
> *doctor's death certificate*
> *dissection findings report*

---

[165] AGK, NTN, 131, pp. 186f.
[166] *Reichskriminalpolizeiamt*, Reich Police Office for Criminal Investigation.

*funeral certificate by SS and police court*

*order for withdrawal of prosecution by the SS and police court.*

*If the concentration camp in question has a crematorium, a cremation order signed by the camp commandant or his deputy must be transmitted to the crematorium after release of the body by the SS and police court or by the district attorney, respectively.* [...] *By the third of each month, per Regulation IKL*[167] *Pol./Az. 14 f 1/ö 3/L./F., numbered name lists sorted by date of death are to be forwarded with surname, given name, age at death (last birthday), death sentence, class of offense and prior offenses in two copies in the following order:*

*I) natural deaths in concentration camp from ... to ...*

*II) suicides in concentration camp from ... to ...*

*III) fatal accidents in concentration camp from ... to ...*

*IV) executions by firing squad in concentration camp from ... to ....*

*Executions will be reported to the cognizant registrar's office for recording and issuance of the death certificates. The death certificates to be sent by the registrar's office to the camp headquarters will be passed on with the execution protocol to the* RSHA*, c/o SS* Gruppenführer *Müller. The cremation order will be issued by the camp commandant or his deputy."*

In his letter of September 17, 1942, which bore the subject "Reports of Unnatural Deaths of Prisoners," the head of Office Group D of the SS-WVHA informed the commandants of the concentration camps that in the future such reports were no longer to be addressed to the RSHA, Office IV C, but only to the Reichsführer-SS and Office Group D4.[168]

The regulations therefore required that not only the killing of prisoners in escape attempts be recorded, but also executions, so that falsifying the cause of death in some of these cases constituted a violation of the regulations.

As for the first case, nothing was left to arbitrariness. The camp commandant of Auschwitz periodically transmitted to the SS and Police Court IV in Breslau the list of prisoners killed in an escape attempt, together with the list of guards who shot them, and the files against them, with the following wording:[169]

*"It is requested that the investigation proceedings be closed and that the bodies be released for cremation, since the guards acted in accordance with their service instructions and not in violation of the law."*

The bodies of the victims remained under lock and key until the case was decided.
This entire procedure presupposes that unlawful killings (notoriously common in testimonies and memoir literature) were indeed prohibited and punishable.

Grotum and Parcer, however, do not address the far more important question of the deaths of those allegedly "selected." Were they recorded? Or were they not? They are wisely silent on this thorny question. Piper's explanation assumes that there was a threefold accounting of deaths at Auschwitz: 1) the official registration recorded in the Death Books, 2) those concerning "unnatural" killings (e.g. escape attempts and executions),

---

[167] *Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager*, Inspectorate of concentration camps
[168] NO-3677.
[169] See Document 45. Files of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial.

which were also documented, but in some cases with false causes of death, and 3) the accounting concerning deaths due to selections (i.e., the alleged gassings and death injections), for which - as Debora Brandel has claimed - there was a secret special file in which these cases were registered with some initials or designations, although there is not the slightest documentary evidence for the existence of such a special file.

In summary, the "non-natural" deaths were recorded, whereas the claimed deaths of those allegedly "selected" are not documented, nor is there a single documented case that falls into this category, so the 22,000 prisoners missing from Piper's count are necessarily among the living.

In this connection it should be noted that Piper speaks of only 2,916 transfers and 997 releases for the whole of 1942, although for the much shorter period from 19 January to 19 August 1942 there were already 2,946 transfers and 1,049 releases in the men's camp alone (from the Birkenau "extermination camp" to boot!). The total number for the entire year, including the women's camp, was therefore necessarily much higher than what Piper suggests. Moreover, the figure of 22,000 missing inmates is the result of a rough calculation that starts at the time of the camp's construction, so that it can be assumed that the actual shortfall is covered by inmates transferred, released, escape, and lodged in subcamps during this long period.

### 3.7.3. 1943

Piper notes that the highest death-certificate number in the last Death Book of 1943 is 36991, assigned to inmate Zelik Gieclik, who died on 18 December. Since the average daily death rate during this period was 104 deaths, approximately another 1,400 prisoners died by 31 December, bringing the total for 1943 to over 38,000 deaths (Piper 1993, p. 160).

While the last Death Book of 1942 (No. 31) is very poorly preserved, the last Death Book of 1943 (No. 25) is complete. In fact, this Death Book extends to December 31, 1943, and the highest document number on that date is 36983, assigned to inmate Stanisław Domanski. The apparent contradiction with Piper's statement is due to the fact that the numbering of the records was not strictly chronological.

Again, Piper invokes Klari Weiss and claims that the deaths of Jewish inmates were no longer recorded in 1943, even if they were "natural" deaths - an unsubstantiated claim that I have already addressed in Section 3.5. Piper proposes a different calculation to determine the number of alleged excess deaths that were not recorded in the Death Books. He notes that by the end of 1943, 282,000 prisoners had been registered (about 195,000 men and about 83,000 women), of whom 85,298 were present on 31 December 1943 (55,785 men and 29,513 women), leaving about 197,000 prisoners missing. Of these, about 96,500 had died in 1940-1942, and in 1943 19,859 had been transferred to other camps and 139 had escaped, so that the number of dead was (197,000 - 96,500 - 19,859 - 139 =) about 80,500 (ibid.), or about (80,500 - 37,000 =) 43,500 more than he believed had been documented.

The above findings apply here as well. The crucial point is the transfers to other camps and, to a much lesser extent, the releases. According to Piper, these involved 19,859 prisoners by the end of 1943, of which (3,961 + 2,383 =) 6,344 occurred by the end of 1942, so that in 1943 there were (19,859 - 6,344 =) 13,515. Where does this fig-

ure come from? Since there is no documentation on this, it must be assumed that it is information from the camp's resistance movement. Among the various reports it compiled is a two-part list; the first is titled "Large Polish transports from Auschwitz CC for the year 1943" and lists 18 transports with a total of 13,071 prisoners.[170] However, smaller transports are not insignificant. For Sachsenhausen CC, for example, only one transport of 1,000 prisoners is listed on March 13, but an additional 605 inmates arrived at the camp from Auschwitz in 1943, so the list shows only 62% of the known transfers.[171] The list is also silent on the more than 844 prisoners suffering from malaria (542 men and 302 women) who were transferred to Majdanek CC on June 3, 1943 (Czech 1989, p. 511) because this region was considered an "anopheles-free area" (Mattogno 2016, pp. 49, 82f.). Moreover, the list refers only to Polish inmates, and it can be assumed that Jewish inmates from Auschwitz were also transferred during 1943. I will return to the second list, which concerns the year 1944, in the following section.

### 3.7.4. 1944-1945

Piper proposes another general method of calculation to determine the number of deaths during this period. The total number of inmates registered at Auschwitz is approximately 400,200, of whom 197,000 departed by the end of 1943. Of the remaining 203,000 inmates, 163,000 were transferred or evacuated, 300 escaped, about 500 were released, and about 8,000 were liberated from the camp by the Soviets. The number of dead would therefore be (203,000 - 163,000 - 300 - 500 - 8,000 =) 31,200, or 30,000 rounded down. The Polish historian explains that

> *"The majority of them, almost exclusively Jews, were selected within Auschwitz CC (in the inmate infirmaries, in quarantine, in the individual camps and subcamps) and killed in the gas chambers."* (Piper 1993, p. 163)

He adds that "the number of these 30,000 deaths includes both Jews and non-Jews, and both those who died a 'natural' death and the prisoners who were killed," whereas Klari Weiss stated that "the number 30,000 refers only to non-Jews and only to prisoners who died a 'natural' death." To explain this contradiction, Piper invokes the alleged practice of general falsification of all death book entries in this regard, which the SS allegedly undertook in 1944 "for camouflage reasons" (*ibid.*):

> *"Instead of the camouflage designations SB and GU, which had been used until then to designate the cause of death in non-natural deaths, diseases were now entered as causes of death; moreover, even old documents in which the aforementioned camouflage designations had been recorded were transcribed anew without them, in order to blur the evidence of the crime. For the same reason, Jews and non-Jews were subjected to this procedure."*

However, Piper also states in his discussion that according to Czech's *Kalendarium*, "about 30,000 registered inmates were killed in 1944" (*ibid*., p. 162). This is a glaring contradiction, for it would mean that there were virtually no ordinary deaths in 1944, but only 30,000 deaths due to "selections." In fact, Czech's *Kalendarium* shows more than 47,400 "selectees" for 1944, which I list chronologically in the following table:

---

[170] *Sprawozdanie okresowe /od 15 VII 1944 do 1 VIII 1944/* (Situation Report – July 15, 1944 to August 1, 1944). APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 453.

[171] *Veränderungsmeldung des KL Sachsenhausen*, 1943. GARF, 7021-104-4, pp. 110-124.

Table 3.29: The "selectees" of 1944 according to Czech's *Kalendarium*

| Date | selected | Date | selected | Date | selected | Date | selected | Date | selected |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 2/1 | 141 | 15/4 | 184 | 3/10 | 989 | 12/10 | 3,000 | 17/10 | 2,000 |
| 15/1 | 363 | 18/4 | 299 | 6/10 | 1,888 | 13/10 | 2,000 | 17/10 | 156 |
| 22/1 | 220 | 10/7 | 3,000 | 6/10 | 2,000 | 13/10 | 2,000 | 18/10 | 13 |
| 22/1 | 542 | 11/7 | 4,000 | 7/10 | 1,229 | 13/10 | 3,000 | 20/10 | 248 |
| 23/1 | 26 | 2/8 | 2,897 | 7/10 | 20 | 14/10 | 477 | 21/10 | 513 |
| 2/2 | 800 | 18/9 | 395 | 7/10 | 451 | 14/10 | 3,000 | 21/10 | 1,000 |
| 8/3 | 3,791 | 2/10 | 101 | 9/10 | 2,000 | 15/10 | 3,000 | 29/10 | 64 |

Regarding the alleged replacement of the "camouflage designations SB and GU," Piper refers to a Polish book by Andrzej Strzelecki from 1982. This historian picked up information that he had taken from the statements of three postwar witnesses: In the late summer of 1944, the camp administration had forced several inmates who worked in the Political Department to copy the "*Hauptbuch*," leaving out the abbreviation "S.B." (*Sonderbehandlung*) from the copy, which allegedly meant that the prisoners had been gassed or killed with phenol injections.[172] The term "*Hauptbuch*" is completely inappropriate in this context, since it referred only to the registration books of the Gypsies; the other inmates, with the exception of the Soviet prisoners of war, were registered in two registers, one numerical (*Nummernbuch*) and one by name (*Einlieferungsbuch*). As I have already explained in Part 1, of these records, only the *Nummernbuch* 150000-200000 has survived,[173] a register of the changes in strength of the men's camp in which the 50,000 inmate registration numbers between No. 150,000 (which had been assigned on September 10, 1943) and No. 200,000 (which had been assigned between October 28 and November 7, 1944) are recorded. The numbers are listed in four columns of 25 lines per page, and next to each number the change affecting the inmate is noted in abbreviated form, but without a date. As Kazimierz Smoleń confirmed in an affidavit dated 16 December 1947,[174] the register contains 36 abbreviations, none of which are suspect; none of the abbreviations resemble "SB" ("*Sonderbehandlung*") or "GU" ("*gesondert untergebracht*") or other alleged camouflage abbreviations for "gassings." Common notations are "*üb.*[*erstellt*]" (transferred) "+" for died, "*gefloh.*[*en*]" (escaped), "*ent.*[*kommen*]" (absconded), "*entlassen*" (released), "II. *üb.*[*erstellt*]" for transferred from Birkenau (AII), "KB" for "*Krankenbau*" (infirmary), "Buna" for transferred to the Monowitz Camp, "Blechh." for transferred to the Blechhammer subcamp, and the abbreviations of 23 other Auschwitz subcamps.

The story given by Strzelecki is obviously absurd: What sense would it have made to transcribe the names of more than 100,000 prisoners and all their data with the exception of "SB" and "GU" completely and then to destroy both the originals and the transcripts?

In this context, a curious fact should be pointed out: The documents with the abbreviations "SB" and "GU", which, however, never refer specifically to deaths, always concern only female prisoners; no known document concerns male prisoners.

To return to Piper: He also grossly underestimated the number of inmates who were transferred or evacuated from Auschwitz in 1944 and 1945. Excluding the approximately

[172] Strzelecki, in: Długoborski/F. Piper, Vol. V, p. 49; Strzelecki 1995, pp. 129f.
[173] APMO, D-AuI-3/1,2.
[174] NOKW-2824, pp. 12-14.

4,800 inmates who remained in the camp in January 1945, this number is approximately 253,500, as I have documented in a separate study in which I listed nearly 300 transports from Auschwitz totaling 192,333 inmates (Mattogno 2005), to which must be added the 61,200 who were evacuated after January 17, 1945, for a total of exactly (192,300 + 61,200 =) 253,500.

The list of transferred inmates compiled by the Auschwitz Resistance Movement titled "Transports from CC Auschwitz I, II, III from 1 January 1944 to 10 July 1944" lists 29 transports with 10,907 inmates;[175] however, there were actually 70 transports with over 52,700 inmates. Thus, the Resistance reported only 21% of the transports, so the Resistance figures for 1940-1943 that Piper uses in his calculations are also highly dubious.

Another glaring error concerns the number of unregistered Jewish inmates who passed through the Birkenau transit camp and were transferred to other camps. Piper puts this figure at only 25,000 (Piper 1993, p. 163); in reality, this category includes at least 79,200 Hungarian Jews (Mattogno 2007, p. 20) and about 19,400 Jews from Lodz (see Mattogno 2003). Piper's figure undoubtedly includes the 7,500 Jews from Płaszów CC who, according to Danuta Czech, were housed in the Birkenau "transit camp" on August 6, 1944 (Czech 1989, p. 842). Magdalena Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, on the other hand, writes that on August 7, 1944 about 4,000-5,000 Hungarian Jewish inmates were transferred from Płaszów to Stutthof CC via Auschwitz (Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, p. 69). The total number of unregistered inmates transferred from Auschwitz was therefore at least 102,600. Andrzej Strzelecki confirms the reliability of this figure by stating (Strzelecki 1995, p. 352):

> *"In the period May-October 1944, several tens of thousands, most likely up to 100-thousand Jewish inmates passed through the Birkenau camp without being registered."*

On October 2, 1944, there were still 17,251 Jews in the transit camp, who were included in the camp population on that day,[176] but without having received registration numbers. On 31 December 1943, the camp had 85,298 prisoners (men and women). In 1944, 114,500 people were registered, and at least 102,600 inmates[177] passed through the Birkenau transit camp.

The number of prisoners transferred, evacuated and remaining in the camp is approximately (192,300 + 66,000 =) 258,300. Adding the 4,000 inmates mentioned earlier and the 300 who escaped gives the following figure:

(85.298 + 114.500 + 102.600) - (258.300 + 4.000 + 300) ≈ 39.800

Since the figures for transferred inmates are incomplete, the order of magnitude is consistent with the figure of 30,000 inmates given by Klari Weiss. Since the figure she gives for 1943 (48,000) has a margin of error of only 2% over the exact figure, the figure for 1944 can also be considered very reliable.

From this it can be concluded that in 1944 about 30,000 prisoners died, and anno 1945 about 500.

And now here is the comprehensive summary:

---

[175] APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 454.
[176] APMO, *Stärkemeldung*. D-AuII-3a, p. 53a.
[177] Including the above mentioned at least 4,000 prisoners from Płaszów CC.

| Table 3.30: Summary of Deaths 1940-1945 | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Inmates | Soviet PoWs | Rounded Sums |
| 1940-1941 | 11,809 | 6,893 | 18,700 |
| 1942 | 47,020 | 1,472 | 48,500 |
| 1943 | 37,762* (36,991 + 771) | / | 37,000 |
| 1944 | 30,000 | / | 30,000 |
| 1945 | 536 | / | 500 |
| Sums | 127,127 | 8,365 | **135,500** |

* 36,991 registered in the Death Books and 771 result from the Death Registers.

# 4. Lists of Names

## 4.1. Lists of Names of Inmates Who Died in Auschwitz but Are Not Registered in the Death Books

The first list, which contains 2,882 names, is based on the sources given in Section 3.1, with the exception of those recorded in the Death Register of Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau, from which the 570 names in the second list are taken. The total number of previously unknown deaths thus amounts to 3,452.

The first list comes from various sources that uniformly report eight properties: last name, first name, registration number, religion, date of birth, Death-Book number, and date of death. Several inmates appear in different documents with different death dates: The earlier (Died 1) should be the actual date, and the later (Died 2) should be the registration date.

The alphabetical Death Register of 1942 does not contain any information on the date of death, but only the Death-Book number.

At least the month of death can be determined from the series of numbers in the 1942 Death Books:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| January: | 1-674 | July: | 13386-17788 |
| February: | 625-1787 | August: | 17789-26388 |
| March: | 1788-4246 | September: | 26389-33806 |
| April: | 4247-6263 | October: | 33807-38381 |
| May: | 6264-9571 | November: | 38382-42410 |
| June: | 9572-13385 | December: | 42411-47020 |

The numbers attributed to Jozef Blazejewicz (60015) and Jakob Chocinsk (70391) are obvious typos.

The second list, also in alphabetical order, is divided into five columns: nationality, registration number, last name, first name, date of death.

Table 4.1: First list of names

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Abkewicz | Moszek | | | 18/8/1894 | Grajewsk | | | 4/10/1942 |
| Abrachkopf | Izak | | | 11/4/1910 | Krijnow | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Abramovich | Jean | | | 17/4/1904 | | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Abramowicz | Mosik Isr. | 172297 | | | | 28/3/1944 | | 12/4/1944 |
| Abramowski | Jow | 130156 | | | | 17/3/1944 | | 22/3/1944 |
| Ackermann | Mozes | | | 17/3/1905 | Szolyva | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Adler | Ladislav | | | 5/3/1908 | Pogranice | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Adler | Friedrich | | | 22/9/1913 | Pieštany | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Adler | Nachmann | | | 24/5/1905 | Dubova | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Adler | Otto | | | 13/11/1907 | Budapest | | | 30/1/1943 |
| Aelion | Salvator Isr. | 114922 | | | | 30/10/1943 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Aelion | Albert Isr. | 116340 | | | | 13/2/1944 | | 21/2/1944 |
| Aizenberg | Chaskiel | | | 10/6/1894 | Rodestow | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Ajdelsberg | Moszek Isr. | 82988 | | | | 22/5/1944 | | 26/5/1944 |
| Akotonas | Chaimas | | | 28/8/1910 | Ilkaviski | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Alexander | Georg Isr. | 107785 | | 3/1/1906 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Algawa | Samuel Isr. | 115864 | | | | 3/9/1943 | | 15/9/1943 |
| Algech | Salomon Isr. | 116332 | | | | 26/12/1943 | | 30/12/1943 |
| Alitenssi | Georges | | | 7/11/1915 | Paris | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Alliel | Charles Isr. | 156941 | | | | 15/11/1943 | | 20/11/1943 |
| Almeer ? | Meier | | | 12/5/1900 | Rotterdam | | | 8/12/1942 |
| Alpern | Miklos Isr. | 186648 | | | | 13/5/1944 | | 6/6/1944 |
| Als | Szabsaj Isr. | 171879 | | | | 28/2/1944 | | 1/3/1944 |
| Alspektor | Motel | | | 25/4/1896 | Byskovir | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Alt | Wilhelm | | | 11/2/1888 | Prerov | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Altarovici | Simon | | | 27/11/1903 | Stefanesti | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Alter | Hartog | | | 21/1/1909 | Denhar | | | |
| Alterman | Salomon | | | 5/1/1904 | Kaluszyn | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Altman | Alexander | | | 28/11/1890 | Piestany | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Altmann | Leopold | | | 13/5/1918 | Bardejov | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Altmann | Ignác | | | 27/8/1912 | Levoča | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Altschuler | Bernard Isr. | 176101 | | | | 2/5/1944 | | 5/5/1944 |
| Amram | Simon Isr. | 169745 | | | | 20/4/1944 | | 27/4/1944 |
| Amsel | Viliam | | | 1/4/1912 | Hernek | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Angel | Juda Isr. | 117211 | | | | 23/12/1943 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Angel | Isak Isr. | 117215 | | | | 21/1/1944 | | 7/2/1944 |
| Ankelevitsch | Joseph | | | 15/7/1899 | | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Anspach | Gerhard Isr. | 106826 | | | | 8/12/1943 | | 2/2/1944 |
| Antonow | Georg | | | 31/12/1923 | Pienza | | | 7/11/42 |
| Apotheker | Saul | | | 7/11/1896 | Bardejov | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Appelboom | Alex | | | 27/2/1903 | Amsterdam | | | 10/12/1942 |
| Arbiser | Moszek | | | 13/11/1920 | Warsaw | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Arditi | Daniel Isr. | 156948 | | | | 16/2/1944 | | 24/2/1944 |
| Arensberg | Arnold | 127917 | | | | 22/12/1943 | | 24/1/1944 |
| Arensberg | Arnold Isr. | 127917 | | | | 22/12/1943 | | 30/12/1943 |
| Arndt | Josef | 135763 | | | | 16/12/1943 | | 23/12/1943 |
| Arnold | Benjamin | | | 4/4/1901 | Delatin | | | 18/3/1944 |
| Aron | Manus | | | 15/6/1895 | Briceni | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Aronovič | Abrahám | | | 28/8/1909 | Lipsa | | | 21/6/1942 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Aronsen | Wolf | | | 5/5/1898 | Szabalin | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Artmann | Moritz Isr. | 104893 | | | | 25/1/1944 | | 22/4/1944 |
| Asael | Mois Isr. | 114916 | | | | 18/12/1943 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Atas | Raphael isr. | 116334 | | | | 28/11/1943 | | 7/12/1943 |
| Audissergues | René | E 6508 | | | | 30/1/1944 | | 24/2/1944 |
| Auerbach | Joseph | | | 10/1/1897 | Odessa | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Auerbach | Oskar Isr. | 156952 | | | | 24/3/1944 | | 12/4/1944 |
| Auerbach | Eugen Isr. | 169735 | | | | 31/12/1943 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Augemer | Istran | | | 14/1/1922 | Keckemet | | | 23/12/1944 |
| Auschel | Günther Isr. | 156944 | | | | 9/12/1943 | | 26/12/1943 |
| Baar | Herman | 172871 | | | | 12/2/1944 | | 1/3/1944 |
| Babbe | Marianne | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 27790 | |
| Babczyk | Mozes | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 46042 | |
| Babecki | Anna | | kath. | | Krakow | | 41366 | |
| Babitsch | Jozefa | | kath. | | Eichtal | | 43589 | |
| Babkies | Judel | | mos. | | Skidel | | 46543 | |
| Babula | Jozef | | kath. | | Komorow | | 444 | |
| Babut | Stefan | | kath. | | Putki | | 41258 | |
| Bach | Heinz Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 45318 | |
| Bach | Karl | | mos. | | Flir | | 44802 | |
| Bachariew | Michail | | gr.orth. | | Tierleckaja | | 44286 | |
| Bachrach | Elieser | | mos. | | Arnheim | | 40823 | |
| Bachrich | Julya | | mos. | | Basac | | 11338 | |
| Back | Marcell | | mos. | | Pressburg | | 39321 | |
| Bäckermann | Nathan | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 44293 | |
| Backi | Andreas | | kath. | | Batzdorf Ost | | 27003 | |
| Bacryk | Franciszek | | kath. | | Trzemeszno | | 39449 | |
| Baczkowski | Eugeniusz | | kath. | | Warsaw | | 39207 | |
| Baczurin | Iwan | | gr.orth. | | Zitomir | | 44284 | |
| Bada | Franz | | kath. | | Prague | | 39129 | |
| Baer | Denny Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 44031 | |
| Baer | Jules Isr. | 173736 | | | | 8/4/1944 | | 12/4/1944 |
| Baginski | Majer | | mos. | | Garbatka | | 44525 | |
| Bahar | Hajim | | mos. | | Paris | | 43680 | |
| Bähr | Paula | | mos. | | Brussels | | 40627 | |
| Baier | Otto | | ev. | | Vienna | | 39735 | |
| Baixas | Clarin | | kath. | | Nanterre | | 40044 | |
| Bajkowski | Roger | 156971 | | | | 27/12/1943 | | 30/12/1943 |
| Bajwol | Franciszek | | kath. | | Radom | | 11044 | |
| Bajzak | Jan | | kath. | | Trnava b/Trebitsch | | 37162 | |
| Bajzer | Berek | | mos. | | Mielau | | 44978 | |
| Bak | Jozef | | kath. | | Zakowice | | 44338 | |
| Bak | Michael | | kath. | | Przozov | | 41628 | |
| Bakalejnik | Alfred Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 45232 | |
| Bakeniwski | Waclaw | | gr.orth. | | Lulince | | 29972 | |
| Bakun | Iwan | | gr.orth. | | Mytenci | | 39717 | |
| Bala | Wladyslawa | | kath. | | Tuchlin | | 44483 | |
| Balabine | Raymond | | mos. | | Paris | | 41671 | |
| Balabine | Leon | | mos. | | Paris | | 32498 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Balanczuk | Wasyl | | gr.orth. | | Ruske | | 28936 | |
| Balas | Marie | | kath. | | Kunstat | | 45862 | |
| Balazs | Josef | | mos. | | Chtelnica | | 39837 | |
| Balcar | Karl | | kath. | | Schnoppinitz | | 44320 | |
| Balhuber geb. Ackerman | Karolina Elisabeta | | gll. | | Nuremberg | | 41015 | |
| Bali | Alexandre | | mos. | | Paris | | 45264 | |
| Balicki | Icek | | mos. | | Kielce | | 45119 | |
| Balken | Abraham | | mos. | | Westerbork Camp | | 41548 | |
| Ballo | Heinz Isr. | 105253 | | | | 27/5/1944 | | 22/6/1944 |
| Baltaziuk | Zygmunt | | kath. | | Sokolow Podlaski | | 46396 | |
| Bamberger | Phipipp | | mos. | | Groningen | | 39903 | |
| Bamberger | Liselotte | | mos. | | Groningen | | 39543 | |
| Banach | Jozef | | kath. | | Kolonia Kobylany | | 41500 | |
| Banasiuk | Teofil | | kath. | | Warsaw | | 40058 | |
| Bancerowski | Stanislaus | | kath. | | Kol. Gardzienice | | 41387 | |
| Bancewicz | Adolf | | kath. | | Chodzinki | | 7041 | |
| Bandler | Nathan | | mos. | | Niort | | 40975 | |
| Bandler | Edith | | mos. | | Sp. Podhradie | | 39528 | |
| Banko | Julyane | | kath. | | Lotschitz | | 41801 | |
| Banko | Franziska | | kath. | | Lotschitz | | 28510 | |
| Banneck | Gertrud | | ev. | | Berlin | | 40790 | |
| Barab | Chil Isr. | | mos. | | Mackheim | | 45274 | |
| Baran | Mieczyslaus | | kath. | | Schümenschütz | | 46126 | |
| Baran | Julyan | | kath. | | Niedzieliska | | 44663 | |
| Baran | Adam | | kath. | | Przelupsko | | 44650 | |
| Baran | Stefan | | kath. | | Letownia | | 42007 | |
| Baranow | Konstantin | | gr.orth. | | Zaporozie | | 46406 | |
| Baranow | Peter | | gr.orth. | | Wielikij Prikil | | 43929 | |
| Baranowski | Stanislawa | | kath. | | Radom | | 41301 | |
| Baranowski | Josef | 135765 | | | | 23/12/1943 | | 24/12/1943 |
| Baranski | Johann | | kath. | | Melonek | | 28894 | |
| Barasch | Arthur Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 39118 | |
| Barbanel | Bernard | | kath. | | Paris | | 45892 | |
| Barbanel | Juda | | mos. | | Paris | | 29990 | |
| Bardasz | Ursula | | gll. | | Breslau | | 39768 | |
| Bardasz | Ilse | | ev. | | Breslau | | 39727 | |
| Bardos | Josef Isr. | | mos. | | Pressburg | | 6758 | |
| Barend | Hartog | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 39963 | |
| Barendse | Andris Isr. | 151681 | | | | 27/12/1943 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Barendsen | Jacob Isr. | 151860 | | | | 16/12/1943 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Bargeboer | Moritz | | mos. | | Rotterdam | | 41144 | |
| Bargielski | Zygmunt | | kath. | | Wlochy | | 44314 | |
| Barkan | Miriam | | mos. | | Grenoble | | 39586 | |
| Barkanowitz | Luise Elly | | ev. | | Hagen | | 46466 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Barnas | Max | | mos. | | Vernet-les-Baine | | 45088 | |
| Barnstijn | Joseph Isr. | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 18991 | |
| Baron | Szlama | | mos. | | Poitier | | 40733 | |
| Barszcz | Wladyslaw | | kath. | | Zakrzowek | | 44123 | |
| Barszowski | Mikolaj | | gr.kath. | | Ustijanowa | | 45756 | |
| Bartczak | Jozef | | kath. | | Nowe Za-kowice | | 46463 | |
| Bartczak | Jerzy | | kath. | | Nowe Za-kowice | | 45691 | |
| Bartek | Ondrej | | kath. | | Veseli | | 44173 | |
| Bartel | Paul | | kath. | | Liebau | | 39224 | |
| Bartels | Joseph | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 44298 | |
| Bartels | Alexander | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 32930 | |
| Bartels | Louis | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 31821 | |
| Barthelemy | Fernand | | gll. | | Colombes | | 39088 | |
| Bartnik | Stefan | | kath. | | Częstochowa | | 41554 | |
| Bartok | Karoly | | | 8/12/1925 | Budapest | | | 17/10/1944 |
| Barton | Emma | | kath. | | Pardubice | | 45676 | |
| Bartos | Josef | | gll. | | Tinnischt | | 39307 | |
| Bartoszek | Max | | kath. | | Schoppinitz | | 44067 | |
| Baruch | Erich Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 46205 | |
| Baruch | Hermann Isr. | | mos. | | Bad Kreuznach | | 39150 | |
| Baruchiel | Isak Isr. | 117250 | | | | 23/12/1943 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Barzilaij | Levie | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39771 | |
| Baseliers | Klaartje | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 46528 | |
| Bass | Grete | | mos. | | Prague | | 40566 | |
| Bassist | Klementina | | mos. | | Prague | | 45083 | |
| Batavies | Clara | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 40156 | |
| Batot | Elie | | kath. | | Fresnes | | 40316 | |
| Batzik | Paul | | kath. | | Koslowagora | | 39450 | |
| Bauer | Kurt Adolf | | ev. | | Brünn | | 46462 | |
| Bauer | Ferdinand | | mos. | | Brussels | | 43668 | |
| Baum | Wilhelm | | mos. | | Prague | | 45706 | |
| Baum | Ernst | | mos. | | Brussels | | 41456 | |
| Baum | Philip Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 41028 | |
| Baum | Jankiel | | mos. | | Plöhnen | | 34555 | |
| Baum | Max Isr. | 150606 | | | | 14/12/1943 | | 18/12/1943 |
| Baumann | Hersch | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 44782 | |
| Baumberger | Jozef | | | 26/9/1898 | Bilkove Hu-menca | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Baumgarten | Harry | | ev. | | Eisenach | | 43991 | |
| Baumhorn | Margit Sara | | mos. | | Zilina | | 7196 | |
| Baune | Alexander | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 46248 | |
| Baus | Gertrud | | kath. | | Koblenz | | 43496 | |
| Baveux | Gustave | | kath. | | Vesoul | | 19548 | |
| Bavor | Miloslawa | | gll. | | Warnsdorf | | 44421 | |
| Bax | Moses | 151868 | | | | 23/12/1943 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Bazak | Jozefa | | kath. | | Cisie | | 45365 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Bazak | Antonina | | kath. | | Cisie | | 45267 | |
| Bazak | Franz | | kath. | | Ziche | | 41163 | |
| Bazes | Gerson | | kath. | | Wielerzka | | 39071 | |
| Bazyler | Joseph | | mos. | | Tours | | 39025 | |
| Beatus | David Isr. | 143974 | | | | 19/2/1944 | | 26/2/1944 |
| Bebekski | Haim | | mos. | | Szczekociny | | 44734 | |
| Bebko | Bazyl | | kath. | | Poloski | | 29967 | |
| Becica | Jaroslaus | | kath. | | Trnava | | 45093 | |
| Beck | Oskar | | kath. | | Prague | | 45896 | |
| Beck | Josef | | mos. | | Podlesin | | 44601 | |
| Beck | Israel | | mos. | | Paris | | 43546 | |
| Beck | Runa | | mos. | | Zilina | | 41941 | |
| Beck | Emma | | gll. | | Brandenburg | | 39871 | |
| Beck | Albert | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 22945 | |
| Beck | Vojtech | | mos. | | Trnava | | 6435 | |
| Becker | Salomon | | mos. | | Paris | | 41557 | |
| Becker | Jenny | | mos. | | Paris | | 29000 | |
| Becker | Mieczyslaw Isr. | 127937 | | | | 21/3/1944 | | 10/7/1944 |
| Beckermajster | Simon | | mos. | | Paris | | 36029 | |
| Becue | Adrien | | kath. | | Suresnes | | 45607 | |
| Bedecs | Julyus | | kath. | | Prossnita | | 39591 | |
| Bednarczyk | Adam | | kath. | | Kozieglowy | | 44107 | |
| Bednarski | Wladyslaw | | kath. | | Bendsburg | | 29986 | |
| Bednarz | Tadeus | | kath. | | Warthenau | | 44651 | |
| Beek | Albert Isr. | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 40172 | |
| Beekman | Simon | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 44361 | |
| Beer | Friedrich Isr. | | kath. | | Vienna | | 46629 | |
| Beer | Lilly | | mos. | | Brussels | | 33522 | |
| Beer | Simon | 150616 | | | | 18/1/1944 | | 20/1/1944 |
| Beer de | Philip | | mos. | | den Haag | | 46244 | |
| Beer De | Sara | | mos. | | Haag | | 45590 | |
| Beer de | Philip | | mos. | | Groningen | | 45107 | |
| Beer de | Abraham | | mos. | | Groningen | | 40337 | |
| Beer de | Leentje | | mos. | | Enschede | | 40155 | |
| Beer de | Abraham | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39485 | |
| Beeseman | Salomon | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 45173 | |
| Beezem van | Hartog | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 43485 | |
| Begam | Albert | | mos. | | Brussels | | 40785 | |
| Behak | Nils | | mos. | | Oslo | | 46018 | |
| Behnke geb. Dähling | Anna Sofia Franziska | | ev. | | Hamburg | | 40996 | |
| Behr | Rosa | | ev. | | Marburg/Lahn | | 45651 | |
| Behr | Abraham | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 22580 | |
| Behr | Benjamin Isr. | 139725 | | 7/6/1912 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Behrendt | Erich Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 45191 | |
| Beihilf | Vojtech | | mos. | | Sered | | 11743 | |
| Beil | Max | | mos. | | Berlin | | 45901 | |
| Beilin | Leo | | mos. | | Paris | | 41233 | |
| Beinart | Léon | | | 18/2/1922 | Kovno | | | 4/2/1943 |
| Bejarano | Sofie | | gr.orth. | | Paris | | 40564 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Bejn | Szymon | | mos. | | Mielau | | 44151 | |
| Bejrachowicz | Judel | | mos. | | Skidel | | 41963 | |
| Bek | Faywel | | mos. | | Paris | | 40619 | |
| Bek | Samuel | | mos. | | Paris | | 39251 | |
| Bekas | Zelman | | mos. | | Paris | | 39328 | |
| Beker | Zelman | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 46145 | |
| Beker | Roosje | | mos. | | Rotterdam | | 40186 | |
| Belak | Maria | | kath. | | Cilli | | 39099 | |
| Beldycki | Alexander | | kath. | | Laski | | 44500 | |
| Belinfante | Josef | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 43702 | |
| Belinfante | Helena | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39710 | |
| Belissaropoulos | Apostolos | | gr.orth. | | Athens | | 44165 | |
| Belka | Jan | | kath. | | Hrucyce | | 40968 | |
| Bellegraf | Max | | mos. | | Coevorden | | 41663 | |
| Bellegraof | Aantje | | mos. | | Groningen | | 39605 | |
| Benau | Albert | | mos. | | Topocalny | | 45299 | |
| Benau | Moric | | mos. | | Topolcany | | 39869 | |
| Bencsik-Potoy | Sojos | | | 21/11/1917 | Sabatka | | | 11/1/1945 |
| Bender | Rywa | | mos. | | Mielau | | 46670 | |
| Bender | Ignatz Isr. | | mos. | | Breslau | | 45508 | |
| Bender | Judel | | mos. | | Grodno | | 44841 | |
| Bender | Chaim | | mos. | | Lens | | 41235 | |
| Bendet | Helene | | mos. | | Le Havre | | 40450 | |
| Benes | Anna | | gll. | | Rakovnik | | 46049 | |
| Benes | Frantisek | | gll. | | Kutna Hora | | 40913 | |
| Benes | Gottlieb | 117115 | | | | 9/7/1943 | | 15/7/1943 |
| Beniaes | Abraham | | mos. | | Paris | | 41070 | |
| Benies | Anna | | mos. | | Paris | | 44331 | |
| Benjamin | Walter Isr. | 106606 | | | | 1/2/1944 | | 24/2/1944 |
| Benoit | Alphonse | | kath. | | Gagny | | 39064 | |
| Benpechat | Raphael | | mos. | | Paris | | 40845 | |
| Benühr | Mary Maria Katharina | | ev. | | Hamburg | | 44758 | |
| Benzkowski | Lejzor | | mos. | | Paris | | 38260 | |
| Beracha | Aron Isr. | 114956 | | | | 15/12/1943 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Beracha | Mentes Isr. | 115932 | | | | 6/12/1943 | | 16/12/1943 |
| Berclau | Emanuel | | mos. | | Brussels | | 41152 | |
| Bercu | Marcus | | mos. | | Paris | | 19005 | |
| Bercu | Sisman Isr. | 167465 | | | | 24/3/1944 | | 19/4/1944 |
| Berendt | Leopold | | mos. | | Berlin | | 44032 | |
| Berenfeld | Simon Isr. | 156978 | | | | 18/2/1944 | | 1/3/1944 |
| Berensztein | Ewa | | mos. | | Grodno | | 46312 | |
| Beretz | Max | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 44521 | |
| Bereza | Bronislawa | | kath. | | Krasnystaw | | 40749 | |
| Berezowski | Hirsz | | mos. | | Ostryna | | 44853 | |
| Berg | Karl Samuel Isr. | | ev. | | Leipzig | | 41447 | |
| Berg van den | Marcus | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 46659 | |
| Berg van den | Jacob | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 45917 | |
| Berg van den | Leendert | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40585 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Berg van den | Sientje | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40485 | |
| Berg van den | Salomon | | mos. | | Rotterdam | | 39649 | |
| Berg van den | Abraham | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 25153 | |
| Bergaman | Mordka | | mos. | | Paris | | 25829 | |
| Bergas | Otto Isr. | | ev. | | Berlin | | 40201 | |
| Bergel | Paul | | mos. | | Paris | | 39661 | |
| Bergen van | Isaak Simon | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 43440 | |
| Bergen van | Julyus | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 21330 | |
| Berger | Emile | | mos. | | Brussels | | 46544 | |
| Berger | Heinz Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin-Schöneberg | | 46027 | |
| Berger | Irene | | mos. | | Trnava | | 41876 | |
| Berger | Helene | | mos. | | Brussels | | 41458 | |
| Berger | Hermann | | mos. | | Humenne | | 40133 | |
| Berger | Eva | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 39540 | |
| Berger | Gitla | | mos. | | Brussels | | 39253 | |
| Berger | Hermine Sara | | mos. | | Trnava | | 6384 | |
| Berger | Albert Isr. | 150611 | | | | 22/1/1944 | | 21/2/1944 |
| Berger | Mozes | 160895 | | | | 20/1/1944 | | 26/1/1944 |
| Berger | Emil | | | 15/9/1920 | Beregsas | | | 26/12/1942 |
| Berghammer | Maria | | kath. | | Zello-Moc | | 40019 | |
| Berglas | Ruchla | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 39360 | |
| Bergman | Juda Isr. | | mos. | | Mackheim | | 44544 | |
| Bergman | Szmil | | mos. | | Paris | | 27012 | |
| Bergr | Josef | | gll. | | Jitschin | | 7064 | |
| Bergsohn | Isaak | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 46189 | |
| Berkelo | Lion | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40538 | |
| Berkelo | Coenraad | | mos. | | Groningen | | 39623 | |
| Berkes | Gizella | | mos. | | Vrutky | | 39944 | |
| Berkes | Edith | | mos. | | Vrutky | | 39534 | |
| Berko | Symcha | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 44847 | |
| Berkovic | Martin | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 43408 | |
| Berkovic | Ernst | | mos. | | Mocarmany | | 41668 | |
| Berkovici | Nathan | | | 17/10/1920 | Paris | | | 25/1/1943 |
| Berkovics | Michael Isr. | B-13973 | | 15/10/1886 | | | | 16/1/1945 |
| Berkovics | Zsigmond | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 46359 | |
| Berkowicz | Dawid | | mos. | | Skidel | | 46022 | |
| Berkowicz | Sonia | | mos. | | Mielau | | 45883 | |
| Berkowicz | Moise | | mos. | | Metz | | 44398 | |
| Berkowicz | Juda | | mos. | | Conde sur l'Escaut | | 39832 | |
| Berkowitsch | Chonon | | mos. | | Brussels | | 41942 | |
| Berkowitz | Rywen | | mos. | | Paris | | 44052 | |
| Berkowitz | Emanuel | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 38342 | |
| Berl | Chaim Isr. | 160947 | | | | 10/2/1944 | | 1/3/1944 |
| Berlijn | Nathan | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41335 | |
| Berlin | Paul Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 44184 | |
| Berliner | Menachem | | mos. | | Brussels | | 46506 | |
| Berliner | Ziskind | | mos. | | Mackeim | | 45771 | |
| Berliner | Richard Isr. | | mos. | | Lipt. Sv. | | 39279 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Berliner | Hans Isr. | 106836 | | | Mikulas | 10/1/1944 | | 10/2/1944 |
| Berlinerblau | Salomon | | mos. | | Brussels | | 37951 | |
| Berlinski | Dawid | | mos. | | Paris | | 46602 | |
| Berloschnik | Angela | | kath. | | Hundsdorf | | 46174 | |
| Berman | Jules | | mos. | | Brussels | | 45252 | |
| Berman | Elias | | | 10/6/1894 | Tukum | | | 9/3/1943 |
| Bermann | Menhardt | | mos. | | Stropkov | | 40649 | |
| Bermann | Julyus | | mos. | | Amersfoort | | 27056 | |
| Bernard | Alexander | | mos. | | Ütrecht | | 43755 | |
| Bernard | Czeslawa | | kath. | | Radzejn | | 40719 | |
| Bernat | Stanislawa | | kath. | | Borownica | | 40798 | |
| Bernbaum | Icek | | mos. | | Paris | | 33150 | |
| Bernhard geb. Cohn | Cora Sara | | mos. | | Berlin | | 46383 | |
| Bernhardt | Maria | | kath. | | Eichach | | 45652 | |
| Bernsohn | Jaqueline | | gll. | | Antwerpen | | 41682 | |
| Bernstein | Herman | | mos. | | Oslo | | 44717 | |
| Beroza | Jakob | | gr.orth. | | Kursk | | 41839 | |
| Bershatzky | Rubin | | mos. | | Paris | | 45179 | |
| Berstein | Isidor | | mos. | | Niort | | 45781 | |
| Berstein | Michal | | mos. | | Paris | | 26155 | |
| Bertolino | Albert-Pierre | | kath. | | Montreuil-s/Bois | | 42129 | |
| Besalla geb. Krönig | Elisabeth | | ev. | | Berlin | | 41038 | |
| Besangi | Rafael Isr. | 117247 | | | | 7/2/1944 | | 17/2/1944 |
| Bessemer | David Isr. | 159979 | | | | 11/2/1944 | | 17/2/1944 |
| Bessot | Marcel | | gll. | | Paris | | 46438 | |
| Besz | Szlama Isr. | 144202 | | | | 20/12/1943 | | 26/12/1943 |
| Beths | Pieter Adrianus | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 22566 | |
| Betschela | Josefine | | kath. | | Rast | | 41888 | |
| Bettauer | Helmut | | mos. | | Yvoir | | 40655 | |
| Beugelmann | Boris | | mos. | | Paris | | 27626 | |
| Beuthe | Marie | | ev. | | Weimar | | 40753 | |
| Bever van | Samson | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 41383 | |
| Beynbaum | Maurice | | mos. | | Paris | | 28604 | |
| Beznik | Franz | | kath. | | Gorjusche | | 41071 | |
| Bialek | Buchen | | mos. | | Charleroi | | 27623 | |
| Bialer | Boruch | | mos. | | Brussels | | 41757 | |
| Bialik | Piotr | | kath. | | Bronowice | | 44157 | |
| Bialoblocki | Szmuel | | mos. | | Grodno | | 46580 | |
| Bialon | Antoni | | kath. | | Szczurowa | | 7359 | |
| Bialoskorski | Wojciech | | kath. | | Ostrow Maz. | | 7001 | |
| Bialostocki | Daniel | | mos. | | Plöhnen | | 44869 | |
| Bialovas | Piotr | 108945 | | | | 6/3/1944 | | 13/3/1944 |
| Bick | Karl | | mos. | | Kojetin | | 41000 | |
| Bicz | Icek | | mos. | | Mackheim | | 46160 | |
| Biderman | Sara | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 43754 | |
| Biderman | Majer | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 42043 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Biderman | Tauba | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 41143 | |
| Bieber | Benjamin Isr. | | mos. | | Lviv | | 4038 | |
| Biedermann | Isidor | | mos. | | Camp de Gurs | | 44803 | |
| Biedermann | Bözai | | mos. | | Lipt. Sv. Mikulas | | 40553 | |
| Biehringer | Franziska | | kath. | | Thundorf | | 39419 | |
| Bielak | Waclawa | | kath. | | Warsaw | | 46201 | |
| Bielawski | Fajga | | mos. | | Paris | | 41213 | |
| Bielawski | Ladislaw | | kath. | | Moschin | | 18522 | |
| Bielecki | Zofia Wanda | | kath. | | Warsaw | | 40930 | |
| Bielecki | Paulina | | kath. | | Zegiestow | | 39513 | |
| Bieliski | Stanislaus | | kath. | | Warsaw | | 41227 | |
| Biene van | Heinrich | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 39254 | |
| Bienenfeld | Hersz Isr. | 116813 | | | | 21/10/1943 | | 23/10/1943 |
| Bienka | Aurelia | | kath. | | Warthenau | | 39041 | |
| Bienkowski | Zofia Kada | | kath. | | Warsaw | | 45683 | |
| Bienstock | Isaak Isr. | 164438 | | | | 15/2/1944 | | 21/2/1944 |
| Bierezeckij | Pawiel | | gr.orth. | | Kropiwna | | 43576 | |
| Bierman | Regina Sara | | mos. | | Nove Mesto | | 7203 | |
| Biermann | Dezider | | mos. | | Topocalny | | 43914 | |
| Biermann | Magda | | mos. | | Nove Mesto | | 40423 | |
| Bierschenk | Karl | | mos. | | Leiden | | 39231 | |
| Bierschenk | Abraham | | mos. | | Rotterdam | | 29945 | |
| Biezuner | Eljasz | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 44149 | |
| Bigot | Georges | | kath. | | Bayeux | | 31464 | |
| Biheller | Junka Sara | | mos. | | Trenc. Tepl. | | 7394 | |
| Bikart | Louis | | mos. | | Gretz | | 41950 | |
| Bilajew | Jakym | | gr.orth. | | Zolotonosza | | 44996 | |
| Bilderbeek | Fronkje | | mos. | | Schiedam | | 40141 | |
| Bill | Ladislaus | | kath. | | Zahntyn | | 28848 | |
| Billigheimer | Kurt Isr. | 167467 | | | | 23/1/1944 | | 14/2/1944 |
| Binder | Chaim | | mos. | | Brussels | | 41185 | |
| Binenfeld | Leja | | mos. | | Mielau | | 43569 | |
| Bing | Erwin | | mos. | | Trencin | | 43851 | |
| Bingen van | Hartog | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40907 | |
| Binkowski | Marian | | kath. | | Radom | | 6965 | |
| Binoun | Josue | | mos. | | Bordeaux | | 45125 | |
| Binstein | Eli Isr. | 172632 | | | | 17/5/1944 | | 26/5/1944 |
| Binswanger | Ernst Ludwig Isr | 151874 | | | | 17/1/1944 | | 7/2/1944 |
| Birenbaum | Jakob | | mos. | | Montreuil | | 46660 | |
| Birenbaum | Mendel | | mos. | | Paris | | 41245 | |
| Birenbaum | Brandla | | mos. | | Panky | | 40543 | |
| Birenbaum | Chaim | | mos. | | Paris | | 39559 | |
| Birenbaum | Moszek | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 29943 | |
| Birman | Szmul | | mos. | | St. Quantin de Calais | | 46223 | |
| Birnbaum | Moszek | | mos. | | Brussels | | 46020 | |
| Bisaga | Stanislaw | | kath. | | Zaborze | | 6478 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Bisiak | Franciska | | kath. | | Pragerhof | | 46210 | |
| Bisiak | Amelia | | kath. | | Packenstein | | 40089 | |
| Bisicky | Otto | | | 27/11/1905 | Tarschin | | | 19/12/1944 |
| Biskupski | Mieczyslaw | | kath. | | Drzewica | | 43580 | |
| Bitterman | Aszer Isr. | 160972 | | | | 9/12/1943 | | 26/12/1943 |
| Bittermann | Sehajie Simon Isr. | | kath. | | Cologne-Ehrenfeld | | 44264 | |
| Bittermann | Sidonia | | mos. | | Zipser-Bela | | 43696 | |
| Bittermann | Samuel | | mos. | | Sp. Bela | | 14004 | |
| Blach | Stanislaw | | kath. | | Wachock, Bugaj | | 39506 | |
| Blacha | Krystina | | kath. | | Bielitz | | 38613 | |
| Blacherman | Mordka | | mos. | | Brussels | | 40049 | |
| Blada | Liba | | mos. | | Praschkau | | 40982 | |
| Blada | Frania | | mos. | | Praschkau | | 40926 | |
| Blais | Raymond | | gll. | | Ivry | | 40082 | |
| Blaise | Auguste | | kath. | | Le Havre | | 44114 | |
| Blaise | Jaroslaus | | kath. | | Trebitsch | | 42023 | |
| Blajwajs | Israel | | mos. | | Aulus | | 43815 | |
| Blajwas | Moszek Hersz | | mos. | | Radom | | 40434 | |
| Blanc | Edmond Isr. | 169764 | | | | 4/2/1944 | | 7/2/1944 |
| Blanes | Philip | | mos. | | Zwolle | | 39072 | |
| Blaschkowski | Martin | | kath. | | Graudenz | | 44404 | |
| Blaszczyk | Kazimiera | | kath. | | ohne fest Wohnung | | 41670 | |
| Blaszczykiewicz | Thadeus | | kath. | | Warsaw | | 28947 | |
| Blatman | Icek Mendel | | mos. | | Radom | | 46667 | |
| Blau | Ida | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 39320 | |
| Blau | Isidor | | mos. | | Trstena | | 39070 | |
| Blau | Armin | | mos. | | Pressburg | | 36452 | |
| Blau | Cäcilia Sara | | mos. | | Malacky | | 7099 | |
| Blauer | Hugo Isr. | | mos. | | Hannover | | 38990 | |
| Blaustein | Hugo Isr. | | mos. | | Leipzig | | 41666 | |
| Blazejewicz | Jozef | | kath. | | Lubien | | 60015 | |
| Blazer | Jette | | mos. | | Rotterdam | | 46103 | |
| Blazko | Andrie | | gr.orth. | | Chomutyncy | | 44626 | |
| Blechmann | Heinrich | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 39662 | |
| Blechner | Dora Sara | | mos. | | Mauer | | 46533 | |
| Bleekrode | Mozes | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 26760 | |
| Blekitny | Moszek | | mos. | | Plöhnen | | 46565 | |
| Blekitny | Abram | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 45763 | |
| Bles | Herman | 151863 | | | | 25/10/1943 | | 2/11/1943 |
| Blik | Max | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 44075 | |
| Blik | David | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 40489 | |
| Blits | Abraham | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39053 | |
| Blitz | Selig | | mos. | | Brussels | | 45219 | |
| Blitz | Ilse | | mos. | | Trencin | | 43410 | |
| Bloch | Regina | | mos. | | Vranav | | 43861 | |
| Bloch | Roger Rene Isr. | | mos. | | Paris | | 40992 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Bloch | Sylvain | | mos. | | Paris | | 39613 | |
| Bloch | Benjamin | | mos. | | Paris | | 15210 | |
| Bloch | Pierre Isr. | 167479 | | | | 31/1/1944 | | 7/2/1944 |
| Bloch | Gerard Isr. | 172634 | | | | 8/2/1944 | | 9/3/1944 |
| Bloch | Bruno | | | 23/7/1920 | Amberg | | | 4/2/1943 |
| Blödy | Richard | | | | Pressburg | | 13976 | |
| Blok | Israel | | mos. | | Westerbork | | 44564 | |
| Blok | Abraham Isak | | mos. | | Assen | | 44374 | |
| Blok | Meyer Isr. | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 40937 | |
| Blok | Philippus | | mos. | | Rotterdam | | 40502 | |
| Blok | Elisabeth | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 28375 | |
| Blok | Simon | 151872 | mos. | | | 26/11/1943 | | 3/12/1943 |
| Blokjesman | Klara | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41329 | |
| Blom | Cosman | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40875 | |
| Blom | Jakob | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40806 | |
| Blomberg | Selig | | mos. | | Oslo | | 44700 | |
| Blondek | Martin | | kath. | | Zajaczkowo | | 43328 | |
| Blonder | Saul | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 45714 | |
| Bloomhof | Martin Isr. | 139721 | | | | 14/10/1943 | | 20/10/1943 |
| Blotnik | Icek | | mos. | | Plöhnen | | 46550 | |
| Bluhm | Erna Paula Gisene | | ev. | | Wesermünde-Mitte | | 41403 | |
| Bluhm | Hanoch | | | 30/6/1893 | Amsterdam | | | 25/1/1943 |
| Blum | Sally Isr. | | mos. | | Bielefeld | | 46523 | |
| Blum | Chaskiel | | mos. | | Mielau | | 45541 | |
| Blum | Abram | | mos. | | Mielau | | 45522 | |
| Blum | Benjamin | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 43825 | |
| Blum | Mordcha | | mos. | | Mielau | | 41927 | |
| Blum | Theodor | | mos. | | Brussels | | 39678 | |
| Blum | Nuta Isr. | | mos. | | Petrikau | | 9173 | |
| Blum | Stanislaw Isr. | 125438 | | | | 26/12/1943 | | 30/12/1943 |
| Blumberg | Isr. | | mos. | | Paris | | 40748 | |
| Blümel | Maria | | mos. | | Brünn | | 42468 | |
| Blumen | Bernard | | mos. | | Dampierre | | 45304 | |
| Blumenfeld | Franz | | ev. | | Paris | | 45400 | |
| Blumenfeld | Georg Joseph Isr. | | mos. | | Hamburg | | 39859 | |
| Blumenreich | Eugen | 159956 | | | | 6/12/1943 | | 16/12/1943 |
| Blumensztein | Bueza | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 41990 | |
| Blumenthal | Hans | | mos. | | Nicolle | | 45485 | |
| Blumenthal | Erich Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 44379 | |
| Blumsztein | Dawid | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 45236 | |
| Blumtritt | Edmund | | mos. | | Łódź | | 6464 | |
| Blüsse | Henriette Rudolphine Johanna | | ev. | | Hamburg | | 44757 | |
| Blutuch | Nisen | | mos. | | Paris | | 39847 | |
| Bluzajd | Joseph | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 44048 | |
| Blydenstejn | Judith | | mos. | | Rotterdam | | 39392 | |
| Boas | Catherina | | mos. | | Ryewijk | | 41587 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Boas | Samuel | | mos. | | Scheve-ningen | | 40339 | |
| Bobbe | Lion | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 41916 | |
| Bober | Jozef | | kath. | | Krakow | | 43498 | |
| Bobkin | Wasilij | | gr.orth. | | Czernecowa | | 41847 | |
| Boboli | Bronislaw | | kath. | | Warsaw | | 40140 | |
| Boboli | Anastazja | | kath. | | Warsaw | | 39579 | |
| Bochacki | Osyp | | gr.kath. | | Monastyrok | | 46553 | |
| Bochenek | Jakob | | kath. | | Przeslawice | | 45333 | |
| Bochenkiewicz | Eduard | | kath. | | Ryczow | | 41184 | |
| Bochenski | Felix | | kath. | | Königshütte | | 28946 | |
| Bochner | Zische | | mos. | | Paris | | 45465 | |
| Bocian | Josef | | mos. | | Mielau | | 46356 | |
| Bocian | Hersz | | mos. | | Mielau | | 45721 | |
| Bock | Agathe | | mos. | | Roermond | | 43561 | |
| Bock | Helene Sara | | mos. | | Zilina | | 7395 | |
| Bockel | Henri | | kath. | | Arcueil | | 31483 | |
| Bodek | Karl | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 28513 | |
| Bodnar | Awror | | gr.orth. | | Pidzamcze | | 45000 | |
| Bodnarczuk | Michajlo | | gr.orth. | | Bezniskowcy | | 43389 | |
| Boekdrukker | Jacob | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 43978 | |
| Boekmoez | Nathan | | | 26/2/1906 | Antwerpen | | | 25/1/1943 |
| Boer de | Levie | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 46245 | |
| Boesman | Abraham | | mos. | | Rotterdam | | 40216 | |
| Bogner | Friedrich | | mos. | | Bystrica | | 43375 | |
| Bogunia | Thadeusz | | kath. | | Zagornik | | 44658 | |
| Bogutaj | Johanna | | kath. | | Gabersberg | | 39477 | |
| Bohac | Adolf | | kath. | | Marianske Hory | | 46347 | |
| Bohensky | Paul | | mos. | | Brünn | | 41359 | |
| Bohm | Laszlo | | | 6/7/1901 | Budapest | | | 11/1/1945 |
| Böhmak | Georg | | kath. | | Teschen O/S | | 39134 | |
| Böhnisch | Arthur | | kath. | | Krakow | | 7023 | |
| Boiko | Georg | E 5140 | | | | 18/8/1943 | | 21/8/1943 |
| Bojarczyk | Josef | | kath. | | Bratobrzegi | | 29866 | |
| Bojarski | Morduch | | mos. | | Ostryna | | 46436 | |
| Bojczuk | Pietro | | gr.orth. | | Bachtienek | | 43461 | |
| Bojczuk | Dmytro | E 6595 | | | | 3/12/1943 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Bojer | Robert | | | 14/7/1891 | Opoczno | | | 16/9/1942 |
| Bojko | Nikolaj | | gr.orth. | | Rachwajlowka | | 42065 | |
| Boldyriow | Leontij | | gr.orth. | | Woronez | | 45260 | |
| Bolek | Wladislaus | | kath. | | Jelen | | 44657 | |
| Bolharskyj | Georgij | | gr.orth. | | Makarycha | | 41776 | |
| Bolle | Simon | 139723 | | | | 24/2/1944 | | 26/2/1944 |
| Bollegraaf | Simon | | mos. | | Amersfort | | 39435 | |
| Bolsunowskij | Johann | | gr.orth. | | Bolsuny | | 41896 | |
| Bomberg | Moritz | | mos. | | Brussels | | 45865 | |
| Bomberg | Abraham | | mos. | | Brussels | | 44828 | |
| Bomberg | Moritz | | | | | | | 19/12/1942 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Bomblat | Sarah | | mos. | | Paris | | 41131 | |
| Boms | Moszek Mauritius | | kath. | | Offenbach a/M | | 43404 | |
| Bomski | Johann | | kath. | | Butschkowitz | | 43721 | |
| Bomze | Maximilian | | mos. | | Paris | | 25307 | |
| Bondar | Iwan | | gr.orth. | | Jamnoje | | 43619 | |
| Bondarczuk | Hermann | E 7278 | | | | 11/1/1944 | | 22/3/1944 |
| Bondarienko | Wasil | | gr.orth. | | Michajlowska | | 43975 | |
| Bondariow | Grigorij | | gr.orth. | | Taganrog | | 44592 | |
| Bondi | Gisela | | mos. | | Prague | | 41348 | |
| Bondy | Josef | | mos. | | Kladno | | 41175 | |
| Bonevit | Louis | | mos. | | Smitstraau | | 41993 | |
| Bong | Wlodzimirz | | kath. | | Krynica | | 29916 | |
| Bonislawski | Szmul | | mos. | | Mielau | | 45245 | |
| Boonen | Tymen | | gll. | | Den Haag | | 45352 | |
| Boosboom | Reina | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 25802 | |
| Borczyk | Maria | | kath. | | Beuthen | | 45642 | |
| Borek | Beno | | mos. | | Mackheim | | 46582 | |
| Borensztajn | Andzel | | mos. | | Paris | | 44142 | |
| Borensztajn | Mordka | | mos. | | Sosnowitz | | 40942 | |
| Borensztejn | Szaja | | mos. | | Plöhnen | | 46600 | |
| Borensztejn | Beer | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 46277 | |
| Borensztejn | Juda | | mos. | | Mielau | | 45228 | |
| Borensztejn | Nozech | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 44865 | |
| Borensztejn | Josek | | mos. | | Mielau | | 44376 | |
| Borensztejn | Abram | | mos. | | Mielau | | 44235 | |
| Borgmeier g. Sperschneider | Gertrud Rosa | | ev. | | Hagen | | 39790 | |
| Borianski | Martha | | kath. | | Beuthen | | 43568 | |
| Borisiuk | Stiepan | | gr.orth. | | Paszkiwka | | 45380 | |
| Bork geb. Busch | Irma | | ev. | | Hamburg | | 42002 | |
| Borkiensztajn | Maurice | | mos. | | Lüttjch | | 40646 | |
| Borkowski-Renard | Thadeusz | | gll. | | | | 45842 | |
| Borlant | Bernard | | mos. | | St. Lambert du Lattay | | 41365 | |
| Börner | Flora Elsa | | ev. | | Dresden | | 45715 | |
| Bornheim | Dagobert Isr. | | mos. | | Belzig | | 44690 | |
| Bornstein | Samu | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 46658 | |
| Bornstein | Mordka | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 44508 | |
| Bornstein | Rozena | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 40107 | |
| Borowiec | Jakob | | kath. | | Bagno | | 46556 | |
| Borowski | Mieczyslaw | | kath. | | Kopczowitz | | 44106 | |
| Borstein | Alexander | | mos. | | Paris | | 13605 | |
| Borszcz | Wasyl | | gr.kath | | Radoszyce | | 43523 | |
| Boruchowicz | Jakob | | mos. | | Neustadt | | 41998 | |
| Boruchowycz | Hersz | | mos. | | Nowy Korczyn | | 44597 | |
| Borucinski | Stefan | | kath. | | Schümenschütz | | 45073 | |
| Borucinski | Regina | | kath. | | Arnhem | | 45072 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Borwanski | Szymon | | kath. | | Kduszki | | 46140 | |
| Borycki | Izrael Icek | | mos. | | Tomaszow Maz. | | 45472 | |
| Borys | Jan | | kath. | | Ilowiec | | 45366 | |
| Borzecki | Wladyslaw | | kath. | | -Okecie | | 44208 | |
| Borzykowski | Sura | | mos. | | Radomsk | | 40037 | |
| Borzykowski | Marja | | mos. | | Częstochowa | | 39092 | |
| Bos | Josef | | mos. | | Deventer | | 45315 | |
| Bos | Aron | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40414 | |
| Boski | Jankiel | | mos. | | Belfort | | 46053 | |
| Bothe geb. Dunger | Gertrud Helene | | ev. | | ohne feste Wohnung | | 41226 | |
| Böttche geb. Adler | Margarethe | | ev. | | Berlin | | 6122 | |
| Bottenstein | Elisabeth | | ev. | | B. Stiavnica | | 39856 | |
| Boucher | Lucien | | kath. | | Epied les Louvres | | 46401 | |
| Bounan | Georges Isr. | 164454 | | | | 19/1/1944 | | 1/2/1944 |
| Bourdin | Andreas | | kath. | | Chartres | | 44008 | |
| Bourschtyn | Henri | | mos. | | Paris | | 40626 | |
| Bout | Heinrich Isr. | 175337 | | | | 4/4/1944 | | 7/7/1944 |
| Boutelje | Hester | | mos. | | Zutphen | | 40352 | |
| Boutelje | Maurits | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 24234 | |
| Bozek | Jozef | | kath. | | Krakow | | 18462 | |
| Braasem | Sophia | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39711 | |
| Brakier | Kamil | | mos. | | Lüttich | | 39696 | |
| Brakkee | Sera Jeanette | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 41620 | |
| Brand | Emilia | | kath. | | Krakow | | 40784 | |
| Brand | Jakob | | mos. | | Marseille | | 39085 | |
| Brander | Nathan | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41251 | |
| Brander | Elie | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 27048 | |
| Brandes | Julyus | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 43428 | |
| Brandon | Hartog | 151857 | | | | 14/12/1943 | | 27/12/1943 |
| Brandstädter | Eisig | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 42051 | |
| Brandt | Erich Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 46032 | |
| Brandt | Stanislaw | | kath. | | Zwierzyniec | | 41198 | |
| Brandt | Frida | | gll. | | Leipzig | | 34356 | |
| Bransdorfer | Elias Isr. | 160938 | | | | 22/2/1944 | | 24/2/1944 |
| Brauer | Moritz | | | 12/5/1923 | Amsterdam | | | 28/1/1943 |
| Brauerman | Calka | | mos. | | Paris | | 39011 | |
| Braun | Majer | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 45817 | |
| Braun | Dora | | mos. | | Grodno | | 45810 | |
| Braun | Samuel | | mos. | | Grodno | | 45803 | |
| Braun | Edith | | mos. | | Horns-Lovcice | | 44975 | |
| Braun | Lejzor | | mos. | | Mielau | | 44792 | |
| Braun | Abraham | | mos. | | M. Ostrau | | 41906 | |
| Braun | Paula | | mos. | | Trnava | | 40609 | |
| Braun | Alexander | | mos. | | Abraham | | 40591 | |
| Braun | Robert | | mos. | | Hlohovec | | 39145 | |
| Braun | Ida | | mos. | | Zilina | | 11779 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Braun | Henri Isr. | 164438 | | | | 20/12/1943 | | 21/12/1943 |
| Brauner | Zyser | | mos. | | Paris | | 44800 | |
| Brauner | Ervin | | mos. | | Ruzomberok | | 44556 | |
| Braunstein | Adolphe | | mos. | | St. Quen | | 45166 | |
| Brazylja | Lejb | | mos. | | Mielau | | 44169 | |
| Breier | Jona | | mos. | | Vienna | | 40924 | |
| Brejnak | Josef | | kath. | | Kobylin | | 44024 | |
| Brendak | Iwan | | gr.orth. | | Zabincy | | 44310 | |
| Brener | Leon | | mos. | | Ivergny par Sus. | | 45735 | |
| Brenner | Bernard | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 46302 | |
| Brenner | Szlama Isr. | | mos. | | Brussels | | 45220 | |
| Brenner | Berek | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 41819 | |
| Bresack geb. Döbler | Ida | | ev. | | Weisswasser | | 43493 | |
| Bresler | Bella | | mos. | | Angouleme | | 44074 | |
| Bresler | Frieda | | kath. | | Reitzsch | | 39060 | |
| Bresnik | Maria | | kath. | | Hast | | 43426 | |
| Bretisch | Rudolf Isr. | | mos. | | Vienna | | 44200 | |
| Brichaczek | Michal | | kath. | | Sanok-Olchowce | | 43938 | |
| Brichta | Wilhelm | | mos. | | Zilina | | 39899 | |
| Brief | Otto | | mos. | | Olmütz | | 44467 | |
| Briels | Else | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 25366 | |
| Bril | Salomon | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 43371 | |
| Bril | Jacques | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41168 | |
| Brilleman | Marianne | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41868 | |
| Brilleman | Reina | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39796 | |
| Brilleman | Isidor Louis | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39078 | |
| Brilleslijper | Samuel | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 44044 | |
| Brink ten | Ludwig | | mos. | | Almele | | 40654 | |
| Brink ten | Israel | | mos. | | Rotterdam | | 40308 | |
| Brink ten | Hendelina | | mos. | | Denekamp | | 40069 | |
| Brink ten | Siegmund | | mos. | | Denekamp | | 39925 | |
| Brink ten | Samuel | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 19758 | |
| Brisz | Gerszon | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 43676 | |
| Broch | Alfred | | mos. | | Enschede | | 40596 | |
| Brockmann | Pessa | | mos. | | Paris | | 39411 | |
| Broder | Chaim | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 46388 | |
| Brodman | Gusta | | mos. | | Scheveningen | | 41044 | |
| Brodowski | Jakob | | kath. | | Chotilow | | 40900 | |
| Brody | Leo | | mos. | | Pressburg | | 40902 | |
| Bromberg | Jankel | | mos. | | Mielau | | 44357 | |
| Bromberger | Tibor Isr. | 156965 | | | | 21/11/1943 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Bromet | Emanuel | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 44923 | |
| Bromet | David | | mos. | | Schriedam | | 43354 | |
| Brona | Stanislaw | | kath. | | Sondomierz | | 44562 | |
| Brones | Hersch | | mos. | | Lublin | | 45553 | |
| Bronic | Maurice | | mos. | | Brussels | | 44969 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Bronkhorst | Lien | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 39584 | |
| Bronsten | Leia | | gll. | | Paris | | 41965 | |
| Bronsztejn | Lejb | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 45593 | |
| Brotman | Adolf | | | 14/9/1920 | Vienna | | | 12/1/1943 |
| Broudo | Salomon | | mos. | | Maincy | | 44830 | |
| Brow | Robert | | mos. | | Paris | | 45554 | |
| Brozek | Karel | | kath. | | Kalisch | | 39322 | |
| Brozik | Karl | | gll. | | Prague | | 41299 | |
| Bruch | Gerda Sara | | mos. | | Arnheim | | 39103 | |
| Bruch | Ellen Sara | | mos. | | Arnheim | | 39047 | |
| Bruck | Gerhard Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 46106 | |
| Bruck | Else | | mos. | | Agram | | 46095 | |
| Brück | Hermann | | mos. | | Pressburg | | 43852 | |
| Brudasz | Adolf Isr. | 164450 | | | | 4/1/1944 | | 20/1/1944 |
| Brudniewski | Mayer | | mos. | | Brussels | | 44005 | |
| Bruin de | Jost | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 41134 | |
| Bruin de | Salomon | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40712 | |
| Bruin de | Joseph | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39959 | |
| Brukala | Stanislaus | | kath. | | Rzaka | | 40779 | |
| Bruml | Anna | | mos. | | Prague | | 41807 | |
| Brumlik | Hugo | | mos. | | Caussade | | 40617 | |
| Brunell | Robert Isr. | 167474 | | | | 5/2/1944 | | 13/3/1944 |
| Brunell | Raymond Isr. | 167475 | | | | 7/2/1944 | | 10/2/1944 |
| Brunner | Jozef | | mos. | | Turc. Sv. Martin | | 29961 | |
| Brunner | David Isr. | 130059 | | | | 9/1/1944 | | 21/1/1944 |
| Brunski | Robert | | mos. | | Festalimps | | 44854 | |
| Brunski | Abraham | | mos. | | Łódź | | 41873 | |
| Brygier | Chaja Sara | | mos. | | Pilica | | 46672 | |
| Brylka | Stefan | 136743 | | | | 23/5/1944 | | 30/5/1944 |
| Bryzgalow | Iwan | | gr.orth. | | Nadatki | | 43463 | |
| Brzezinski | Maria Sara | | kath. | | Thorn | | 46094 | |
| Brzezinski | Szmuel | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 45040 | |
| Brzezinski | Françoise | | mos. | | Angouleme | | 41833 | |
| Brzezinski | Heniek Isr. | 144205 | | | | 25/2/1944 | | 22/3/1944 |
| Brzoska geb. Arning | Maria | | kath. | | Dortmund | | 41084 | |
| Brzyszkier | Froim | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 40130 | |
| Buchholc | Hans Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 39043 | |
| Buchholz | Alois | | kath. | | Thorn | | 46489 | |
| Büchler | Desider | | mos. | | Topocalny | | 45841 | |
| Buchsbaum | David | | mos. | | Vienna | | 43441 | |
| Buchsbaum | Berta | | mos. | | Brussels | | 39453 | |
| Buchwälder | Maximilian | | mos. | | Pressburg | | 41460 | |
| Buczek | Michalina | | kath. | | Łódź | | 39810 | |
| Buczko | Izrael | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 46307 | |
| Buder | Rosina | | kath. | | Puschkau | | 41912 | |
| Buern van | Abraham | | mos. | | Rotterdam | | 25649 | |
| Bugajer | Hersz Isr. | | mos. | | Brussels | | 45313 | |
| Buitenkant | Meijer | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40122 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Bujalski | Janusz | 119205 | | | | 18/2/1944 | | 19/6/1944 |
| Bujok | Bernhard | E 6916 | | | | 14/1/1944 | | 24/1/1944 |
| Bukofzer | Martin Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 44864 | |
| Bukofzer | Cäsar Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 43738 | |
| Bukowski | Irena Osorja | | kath. | | Krakow | | 39414 | |
| Buks | Abe Isr. | 144207 | | | | 1/1/1944 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Bukwitz | Gustav | | | 16/12/1896 | Haynau | | | 30/1/1943 |
| Bulakowski | Jan | | kath. | | | | 45476 | |
| Buleczka | Jankel | | mos. | | Paris | | 40471 | |
| Bulicek | Frantiska | | kath. | | Prague | | 44468 | |
| Bulka | Josef | | mos. | | Nancy | | 46288 | |
| Bulka | Pietro | | gr.orth. | | Czernyhiw | | 44081 | |
| Bulka | Leopold | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 40424 | |
| Bulkin | Timofij | | gr.orth. | | Stawczany | | 46349 | |
| Bumberger geb. Ebner | Maria | | ev. | | Salzburg | | 40441 | |
| Burakiewicz | Jan | | kath. | | Poswietno | | 44632 | |
| Burchardt | Stefan | | kath. | | Schröttersburg | | 44056 | |
| Burda geb. Dziemballa | Marie | | kath. | | Hindenburg | | 44565 | |
| Burde | Cyla | | mos. | | Grodno | | 46056 | |
| Burde | Anna | | mos. | | Grodno | | 45958 | |
| Burger | Dirk | | ev. | | Ütrecht | | 40354 | |
| Burghard | Henri | | kath. | | Verrey-s-Salm | | 39587 | |
| Burian | Jakob | | | 3/4/? | Pohrlitz | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Burianski | Michael | | kath. | | Kirhova | | 46529 | |
| Burianski | Kiryl | | kath. | | Kirhova | | 46475 | |
| Buriansky | Anna | | kath. | | Police | | 46521 | |
| Burjanski | Johann | | kath. | | Mähr. Ostrau | | 41425 | |
| Burkun | Andriej | | gr.kath | | Korol Owka | | 43538 | |
| Burstyn | Josef Isr. | | mos. | | Vienna | | 45200 | |
| Bursztyn | Szlama | | mos. | | Sarigny s/F. | | 40711 | |
| Burtin | Louis | | kath. | | Dombasle s/Meurthe | | 40043 | |
| Buschmann | Emma | | ev. | | Brackwede | | 45417 | |
| Busmann | Leibko | | mos. | | Leipzig | | 41274 | |
| Busnach | Josef | | | 10/4/1889 | Amsterdam | | | 30/1/1943 |
| Busse | Gustav Adolf Isr. | | ev. | | Spandau | | 39137 | |
| Busta | Josef | 191289 | | | | 25/12/1943 | | 30/12/1943 |
| Bustig | Filip | | | 20/10/1879 | Stupava | | | 11/5/1942 |
| But | Anna | | mos. | | Paris | | 39900 | |
| Butenko | Michael | | gr.orth. | | Odessa | | 28988 | |
| Butia | Johanna | | kath. | | Podlipoves | | 41800 | |
| Butija | Stanislaus | | kath. | | Podlipowitz | | 45393 | |
| Butler | Jacques | | mos. | | Paris | | 44395 | |
| Buuren van | Barend | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 41648 | |
| Buuren van | Jakob | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40513 | |
| Buxbaum | Ladislaus | | mos. | | Zilina | | 39480 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Byczek | Jan | | kath. | | Witowice | | 42875 | |
| Byk | Stanislaw | | kath. | | Starochowi-ce | | 41533 | |
| Bylicki | Marian | | kath. | | Czemiernicki | | 41076 | |
| Byrczek | Eduard | | kath. | | Jaworzno | | 44637 | |
| Bystrek | Marja | | kath. | | Legjonow | | 46097 | |
| Bystric | Edita | | mos. | | Kokava | | 40497 | |
| Bzdawski | Lucie | | kath. | | Bromberg | | 45552 | |
| Bzdzikot | Stefania | | kath. | | Sucha | | 41037 | |
| Bzoch | Josef | | b.m. | | Beraun | | 40039 | |
| Cabartier | August | | kath. | | Rachecourt | | 41182 | |
| Cagan | Jean Jacques Isr | 164478 | | | | 5/1/1944 | | 20/1/1944 |
| Cahan | Lazar | | mos. | | Paris | | 45242 | |
| Cahan | Berta | | mos. | | Valkenburg | | 43055 | |
| Cahn | Netti | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 22803 | |
| Cajtak | Bronia | | mos. | | Mielau | | 44915 | |
| Calika | Michal | 121248 | | | | 10/1/1944 | | 12/1/1944 |
| Campagnano | Saul Isr. | 167976 | | | | 18/2/1944 | | 6/3/1944 |
| Campen van | Hermann Isaac | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39569 | |
| Campignon | Samuel | | mos. | | Schiedam | | 40129 | |
| Camusson | Marcelin | | kath. | | Fresnes | | 26327 | |
| Canes | Meyer | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40618 | |
| Canes | Salomon Isr. | 151893 | | | | 19/1/1944 | | 26/1/1944 |
| Canimcher | Peret | | mos. | | Le Perreux | | 43412 | |
| Capek | Anna | | kath. | | Ostrowska Nova Ves | | 43555 | |
| Capell | Hermann | | mos. | | Enschede | | 45559 | |
| Caplan | Solly | | mos. | | Tromsö | | 44618 | |
| Capon | David | | mos. | | Paris | | 40645 | |
| Carattoni | Joseph | | gll. | | Langwy | | 46400 | |
| Cardozo | Isaak | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39647 | |
| Cardozo | Javob | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 35755 | |
| Casagrande | Amilcare | | kath. | | Villerupt | | 33538 | |
| Casoeto | Rachel | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39712 | |
| Casoetto | Rafael | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 41177 | |
| Casseres de | Mozes | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41957 | |
| Cassyres | Moses | | | 21/5/1899 | Amsterdam | | | 26/11/1942 |
| Castelli | Hilaire | | mos. | | Petit Quevilly | | 22594 | |
| Catalan | Abram | | mos. | | Paris | | 39960 | |
| Catzi | Wolf | | | 18/8/1889 | Dorna | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Caufman | Jaques | | mos. | | Paris | | 47020 | |
| Cavalli | Amedeo | | kath. | | Homecourt | | 28517 | |
| Cavanie | Paul | | kath. | | Courty | | 41584 | |
| Cavigioli | Emile | | kath. | | Albert | | 31891 | |
| Cearniorski | Simon Isr. | | mos. | | Paris | | 18845 | |
| Ceausu | Stoul | | mos. | | Paris | | 19151 | |
| Cebula | Ladislaus | | kath. | | Zaby | | 29021 | |
| Cebulak | Miezyslaw | | kath. | | Kulmsee | | 39336 | |
| Cech | Leopold | | kath. | | Studein | | 44279 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Ceglarek | Irene | | kath. | | Frankfurt/O. | | 43449 | |
| Ceizler | Mendel | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 40443 | |
| Cencel | Tadeusz | | kath. | | Krakow | | 40668 | |
| Centner | Idel | | | 14/1/1904 | | | | 6/3/1943 |
| Cerf | Jules Isr. | 169766 | | | | 16/2/1944 | | 8/4/1944 |
| Cermak | Filomena | | kath. | | Böhmisch Brod | | 46000 | |
| Cermak | Franz | | kath. | | Böhm. Brod | | 41311 | |
| Chaba | Isak Isr. | 160988 | | | | 26/4/1944 | | 4/8/1944 |
| Chaberman | Chaja | | mos. | | Brussels | | 40762 | |
| Chabros | Feliks | | kath. | | Kol. Bachorze | | 45207 | |
| Chagowski | Antoni | | kath. | | Radom | | 44339 | |
| Chailowski | Judel | | mos. | | Skidel | | 43967 | |
| Chaim | Alfons Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 44928 | |
| Chaim | Gustav Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 39363 | |
| Chaimowicz | Leser | | mos. | | Paris | | 31294 | |
| Chaimowitsch | Max | | mos. | | Brussels | | 27651 | |
| Chajtowicz | Szmul | | mos. | | Skidel | | 43705 | |
| Chaleo | Isak isr. | 116396 | | | | 18/2/1944 | | 26/2/1944 |
| Chalupka | Josef | | kath. | | Ostrow a/Oslaw | | 40752 | |
| Chalupka | Stanislaw | E 3848 | | | | 24/1/1944 | | 1/2/1944 |
| Chantil | Siemion | | gr.orth. | | Pryluky | | 45890 | |
| Chapochnik | David | | mos. | | Brussels | | 43393 | |
| Charlamow | Fiedor | | gr.orth. | | Dworiec | | 40557 | |
| Charvat | Wenzel | | b.m. | | Prague | | 6526 | |
| Chaszczyk | Raymond Isr. | 156995 | | | | 19/12/1943 | | 23/12/1943 |
| Chauel | David Israel | 114990 | | | | 6/8/1943 | | 9/8/1943 |
| Chaussinand | Alexis | | gll. | | Paris | | 43648 | |
| Chawa | Albert | | mos. | | Chevilly | | 24499 | |
| Chazanowicz | Kalman | | mos. | | Skidel | | 44520 | |
| Cheilis | Boruch | | | 20/9/1900 | Rezina | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Cheinine | Jean | | mos. | | Paris | | 41884 | |
| Chemd | Isak | | mos. | | Dison-Verviers | | 40628 | |
| Chemowicz | Izrael | | | 21/4/1890 | Wojnag | | | 22/6/42 |
| Chila | Marianna | | kath. | | ohne feste Wohnung | | 43811 | |
| Chlewitzki | Jacob | | mos. | | Brussels | | 40801 | |
| Chludinski | Eugenia | | kath. | | | | 7260 | |
| Chlywniak | Tymko | | gr.orth. | | Wladowka | | 39954 | |
| Chmielek | Wladyslawa | | kath. | | Prokocim | | 43701 | |
| Chmielewski | Stefan | | kath. | | Woroniec | | 41446 | |
| Chmura | Szlama | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 44104 | |
| Chmura | Thadeus | | kath. | | Smegbrzow | | 42134 | |
| Chochulski | Jan | | kath. | | Nowe Miasto | | 46570 | |
| Chocinski | Jakob | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 70391 | |
| Choel | Helene | | mos. | | Paris | | 41196 | |
| Chojnacki | Michael | | kath. | | Łódź | | 39657 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Chomentowski | Hercka | | mos. | | Paris | | 41240 | |
| Chomicz | Wladislaus | | kath. | | Parczew | | 41530 | |
| Chomjekow | Peter | | gr.orth. | | Pawlowka | | 39774 | |
| Choncroun | Jean Jacques Isr | 164472 | | | | 12/1/1944 | | 1/2/1944 |
| Chopin | Roger | | kath. | | Vitry | | 40362 | |
| Chouraqui | Charles | | mos. | | Paris | | 44434 | |
| Chowanski | Motel | | mos. | | Korotschin | | 43708 | |
| Chramow | Iazik | | | 24/8/1892 | | Odessa | | 19/6/1942 |
| Christ geb. Baecker | Sophie Sara | | kath. | | Breslau | | 39804 | |
| Chrobak | Pavla | | kath. | | Prestaulky | | 42071 | |
| Chrobak | Piotr | E 5620 | | | | 21/1/1944 | | 26/1/1944 |
| Chruscinski | Zygmunt | | kath. | | | | 45332 | |
| Chrzan | Julye | | kath. | | Plaza | | 43559 | |
| Chudy | Edward | E 6324 | | | | 25/2/1944 | | 4/3/1944 |
| Chuzal | Stefan | | gr.orth. | | Michalowka | | 28937 | |
| Chwala | Stanislaw | | kath. | | Kolonie Zastawie | | 45499 | |
| Chwast | Jan | | kath. | | Ilkenau | | 41090 | |
| Chwiedziuk | Oszer | | mos. | | Paris | | 43905 | |
| Chymniuk | Fadiej | | gr.orth. | | Nihyn | | 43360 | |
| Cical | Smil Josub | | mos. | | St. Ouen | | 45014 | |
| Cichon | Anton | | kath. | | Grodziec | | 45946 | |
| Cichon | Katarzyna | | kath. | | Cisie | | 45374 | |
| Cichy | Josef | | kath. | | SchVien-natochlowitz | | 44240 | |
| Cichy | Robert | | kath. | | Kozlowagora | | 43581 | |
| Ciechanowie-cki | Pejsach | | mos. | | Sidra | | 46331 | |
| Ciechanski | Stanislaw | | kath. | | Malecz | | 43947 | |
| Ciechonski | Romn | | kath. | | Bendsburg | | 29528 | |
| Cienki | Moszko | | mos. | | Paris | | 41187 | |
| Ciepelinski | Jontel | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 44245 | |
| Cieruszka | Stefan | | kath. | | Garbatka | | 28469 | |
| Ciesielski | Janina | | kath. | | Bendsburg | | 40681 | |
| Ciesielsky | Willy | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 39824 | |
| Ciesla | Stanislawa | | kath. | | Podobloci | | 40688 | |
| Ciezki | Zbigniew | | kath. | | | | 27346 | |
| Ciok | Franciszek | | kath. | | Przegaliny Male | | 41580 | |
| Ciongwa | Berhard | | kath. | | Hohenlinde | | 45956 | |
| Cios | Antoni | | kath. | | Krakow | | 40399 | |
| Ciszek | Josef | | kath. | | Lublin | | 37952 | |
| Citronenbaum | Szymon Isr. | 160990 | | | | 12/5/1944 | | 20/5/1944 |
| Ciura | Stanislaw | | kath. | | Wojtyniow | | 24682 | |
| Ciureja | Damazy | | kath. | | Szczawnica | | 40148 | |
| Cizek | Anton | | kath. | | Jitschim | | 39772 | |
| Cleap | Isaac | | mos. | | Paris | | 43895 | |
| Cleef van | Philipp | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 43057 | |
| Cleef van | Rozet | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41940 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Cleef van | Abraham | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40597 | |
| Cleef van | Nathan | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39898 | |
| Cleeff Van | Ladewyk | | ev. | | Rotterdam | | 43501 | |
| Clevitzki | Henri | | kath. | | Paris | | 32408 | |
| Coelho | David | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 43985 | |
| Coencas | Michel | | mos. | | Paris | | 46224 | |
| Coevorden | Jacob | | mos. | | Groningen | | 43773 | |
| Coevorden van | Abraham | | mos. | | Groningen | | 40476 | |
| Coevorden van | Israel | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 39783 | |
| Coezijn | Jonas | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39638 | |
| Cohen | Adolf | | mos. | | Groningen | | 46611 | |
| Cohen | Hartog | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 45839 | |
| Cohen | Isaac | | mos. | | Paris | | 45192 | |
| Cohen | Simon | | mos. | | Zutphen | | 44709 | |
| Cohen | Benjamin | | mos. | | Haarlem | | 44553 | |
| Cohen | Markus | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 41881 | |
| Cohen | Cato | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 41740 | |
| Cohen | Moses | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41676 | |
| Cohen | Femma | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 41602 | |
| Cohen | Eliazer | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41595 | |
| Cohen | Cornelia | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41563 | |
| Cohen | Gustav | | mos. | | Brussels | | 41189 | |
| Cohen | Abram | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40973 | |
| Cohen | Izak | | mos. | | Ryssen | | 40971 | |
| Cohen | Jakob | | mos. | | Nimwegen | | 40943 | |
| Cohen | Andre | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40886 | |
| Cohen | Avram | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 40776 | |
| Cohen | Isaac | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40590 | |
| Cohen | Henriette | | mos. | | Paris | | 39901 | |
| Cohen | Hartog | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39734 | |
| Cohen | Isak | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39636 | |
| Cohen | Frederik | | mos. | | Asschen | | 39612 | |
| Cohen | Ludwig | | mos. | | Groningen | | 39332 | |
| Cohen | Celli | | mos. | | Rotterdam | | 39285 | |
| Cohen | Herbert | | mos. | | Enschede | | 39154 | |
| Cohen | Levie | | mos. | | Paris | | 39114 | |
| Cohen | Jacob | | mos. | | Rotterdam | | 27044 | |
| Cohen | Hartog Jacob | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 22263 | |
| Cohen | Zuzanna | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 22015 | |
| Cohen | Gerard Isr. | 157003 | | 13/11/1911 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Cohen | Herbert Isr. | 172887 | | | | 11/2/1944 | | 18/2/1944 |
| Cohen | Jacob | | | 9/6/1883 | Sappemeer | | | 19/9/1942 |
| Cohen | Jakob | | | 10/4/1890 | Leewardon | | | 19/10/1944 |
| Cohen Rodriques | Emanuel | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 45428 | |
| Cohen Clot | Hartog | | | 3/3/1908 | Amsterdam | | | 30/12/1942 |
| Cohn | Günther Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 46255 | |
| Cohn | Hedwig | | ev. | | Cologne | | 45649 | |
| Cohn | Siegbert Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 45487 | |
| Cohn | Hans Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 43681 | |
| Cohn | Julyus Isr. | | mos. | | Frankfurt/M. | | 40097 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Cohn | Friedrich | | mos. | | Brussels | | 39831 | |
| Cohn | Alfred Israel | | mos. | | Berlin | | 39509 | |
| Cohn | Lucian Edith | | mos. | | Paris | | 27762 | |
| Cojocarin | Strul | | | 17/8/1891 | Stefanesti | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Cok | Eva | | ev. | | Amsterdam | | 41158 | |
| Cok | Arnold Isr. | 151892 | | | | 5/1/1944 | | 12/1/1944 |
| Colberg | Josef Isr. | 161275 | | | | 2/3/1944 | | 13/3/1944 |
| Collignon | Robert | | kath. | | Eurville | | 44949 | |
| Colmans | Louis | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39553 | |
| Colnalynsly-per | Jacques | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 32411 | |
| Colomatchu | Joseph | | mos. | | Charleroi | | 43758 | |
| Colz | Gaston | | mos. | | Oulmes | | 34953 | |
| Comermann | Samuel Isr. | 172659 | | | | 18/3/1944 | | 31/3/1944 |
| Conord | Leon | | kath. | | Fresnes | | 40329 | |
| Conrairie | Gilbert | | gll. | | Paris | | 44115 | |
| Content | Albert | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 43760 | |
| Content | Albert | 72339 | | 1/18/1919 | Amsterdam | | | 14/1/1943 |
| Coopman | Benjamin | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40860 | |
| Coopman | Jakob | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40477 | |
| Copin | Paul | | gll. | | Paris | | 41640 | |
| Corne | Henri | | kath. | | Vesoul | | 44152 | |
| Coronel | David | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40679 | |
| Corper | Marcus | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 43670 | |
| Corris | Alfons | | mos. | | Cachan | | 41553 | |
| Cosman | Barend | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 46271 | |
| Cosman | Samuel | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 41538 | |
| Cosmann | Ernst Isr. | 150630 | | | | 5/1/1944 | | 17/1/1944 |
| Costa da | Abr. Mendes | | mos. | | Nijmegen | | 22645 | |
| Costantini | Cesare Isr. | 167980 | | | | 9/3/1944 | | 15/3/1944 |
| Costantini | Roberto Isr. | 167981 | | | | 15/2/1944 | | 21/2/1944 |
| Coster | Louis | | mos. | | Eindhoven | | 45591 | |
| Coster | Samuel | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41314 | |
| Costima | Abraham | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 46232 | |
| Coudray | Henri | | kath. | | Chemiu de la Ravanna | | 46574 | |
| Counar | Maria | | kath. | | Klenovo | | 43332 | |
| Coutereau | Charles | | kath. | | Bagnolet | | 43933 | |
| Couzyn | Abraham | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 45728 | |
| Cozyn | Salomon | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41430 | |
| Credo | Levie | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 44358 | |
| Cremieux | Reymond Isr. | 156992 | | | | 25/2/1944 | | 4/3/1944 |
| Croese | Mozes | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 43656 | |
| Croese | Jacques | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 22579 | |
| Croiset | Aron | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 40721 | |
| Croiset | Aron | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 29906 | |
| Croner | Ernst Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 43997 | |
| Cropveld | Mietje | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41564 | |
| Csillag | Laurenz | | mos. | | Zilina | | 6961 | |
| Cucka geb.Vecera | Maria | | kath. | | Znaim | | 41404 | |
| Cukier | Hilel | | ev. | | Bodzentyn | | 46542 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Cukier | Ciwje | | mos. | | Brussels | | 40045 | |
| Cukier | Manas | | mos. | | Paris | | 39686 | |
| Cukierman | Alter | | mos. | | Pierefitte | | 44353 | |
| Cukierman | Ajzik | | mos. | | Pierrefitte | | 41911 | |
| Cukr | Josef | | kath. | | Lasany | | 46193 | |
| Cukrowicz | Icchok Isr. | 127960 | | | | 10/11/1943 | | 19/11/1943 |
| Culda | Ludmilla | | ev. | | Kostelec | | 40342 | |
| Cussel | Hans | | mos. | | Brussels | | 39169 | |
| Cuypers | Hendrik | | kath. | | Lier | | 38359 | |
| Cwejbak | Motel | | mos. | | Paris | | 39555 | |
| Cwierz | Piotr | | kath. | | Borzencie | | 45837 | |
| Cwifeld | Jacques | | mos. | | Nancy | | 44832 | |
| Cwikla | Janina | | kath. | | Brzezie | | 40796 | |
| Cybulkiewicz | Jacob | | mos. | | Paris | | 41635 | |
| Cyganek | Mieczyslaw | | kath. | | Stobiecko | | 39508 | |
| Cygelnicki | Pejsach | | mos. | | Paris | | 33547 | |
| Cymbalista | Abram | | mos. | | Lenc | | 39380 | |
| Cymerman | Icek | | mos. | | Paris | | 33054 | |
| Cyminski | Icko | | mos. | | Rathel | | 43778 | |
| Cyminski | Rachela | | mos. | | Retel | | 41603 | |
| Cyngiser | Chemja | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 43991 | |
| Cyriacks | Helga | | ev. | | Braunschweig | | 45440 | |
| Cyrulnik | Chaim | | mos. | | Lunna | | 46390 | |
| Cytryn | Icek | | mos. | | Radom | | 44577 | |
| Czajaewski | Peter | | kath. | | Tarnow | | 27095 | |
| Czajka | Angela | | kath. | | Mähr. Ostrau | | 44697 | |
| Czajka | Mikolaj | | gr.orth. | | Ossojiwka | | 39344 | |
| Czapek | Abram | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 43910 | |
| Czapla | Stanislas | | kath. | | Homecourt | | 39846 | |
| Czaplinski | Alexander | | kath. | | Grodziec | | 44640 | |
| Czapnik | Hirsz | | mos. | | Grodno | | 45647 | |
| Czapski | Wladyslaw | | kath. | | Mierzno | | 44192 | |
| Czarkowski | Isaak Isr. | 127963 | | | | 18/12/1943 | | 20/12/1943 |
| Czarna | Ruda | | mos. | | Brussels | | 40296 | |
| Czarnaczapka | Abram | | mos. | | Mielau | | 45531 | |
| Czarnaczapka | Chiel | | mos. | | Mielau | | 44555 | |
| Czarnaczapka | Isaak | | mos. | | Mielau | | 44155 | |
| Czarnecki | Johann | | kath. | | Łódź | | 28502 | |
| Czarnecki | Konstanty | 135650 | | | | 7/12/1943 | | 7/12/1943 |
| Czarnoczapka | Chaja | | mos. | | Mielau | | 44823 | |
| Czarnota | Feliks | | kath. | | Borek Zalewski | | 39576 | |
| Czarnowski | Stefan | | kath. | | | | 44721 | |
| Czarnowski | Zdzislaw | | kath. | | Lublin | | 39441 | |
| Czart | Paul | | kath. | | Schümenschütz | | 46128 | |
| Czechowski | Josef | E 8085 | | | | 22/5/1944 | | 10/6/1944 |
| Czepielewski | Oszer | | mos. | | Paris | | 41238 | |
| Czepil | Pawiel | | gr.orth. | | Puszkarne | | 44285 | |
| Czerkiewicz | Abram | | mos. | | Paris | | 40095 | |
| Czernecki | Antoni | | orth. | | Znosicze | | 6883 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Czerniak | Berel Isr. | 100618 | | | | 7/4/1944 | | 12/4/1944 |
| Czernicki | Jan | | kath. | | Zwierzyniec | | 41486 | |
| Czernickyj | Jan | | gll. | | Szczeniutyn Maly | | 46577 | |
| Czerwik | Johann | | | | | 24/4/1944 | | 29/4/1944 |
| Czerwin | Moszek | | mos. | | Mackheim | | 46384 | |
| Czerwinski | Wilhelm Michael | | kath. | | Pless | | 18618 | |
| Czik | Jakob Isr. | A 10935 | | | | 6/6/1944 | | 14/6/1944 |
| Cziment | Josef | | mos. | | Lenartov | | 10652 | |
| Czmiel | Lucyna | | kath. | | Dombrowa | | 40481 | |
| Czubak | Stanislawa | | kath. | | Klaj | | 44863 | |
| Czubak | Stanislawa | | kath. | | Radom | | 43470 | |
| Czubak | Anton | | kath. | | Rozdrazewo | | 41975 | |
| Czupryna | Marjan | | kath. | | Pawlow | | 42012 | |
| Czurewycz | Romn | | gr.orth. | | Czarne Oslawy | | 40009 | |
| Czyrko | Janina | | ev. | | | | 30524 | |
| Czyrywyk | Peter | | gr.orth. | | Komarivci | | 41316 | |
| Czyszczenia | Stiepan | | gr.orth. | | Jelsk | | 44224 | |
| Czyz | Petronela | | kath. | | Kuleje | | 45235 | |
| Czyz | Franciszek | | kath. | | Klobuck | | 44280 | |
| Daar | Saara | | mos. | | Brussels | | 4150 | |
| Dab | Jonas | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 45425 | |
| Dabrowski | Henryk | | kath. | | Moniakowice | | 44944 | |
| Dabrowski | Wladislaus | | kath. | | Łódź | | 41414 | |
| Dabrowski | Antoni | | kath. | | Krasznica | | 40934 | |
| Dabrowski | Kasimir | | kath. | | Łódź | | 40165 | |
| Dabrowski | Antoni | | kath. | | Radom | | 34479 | |
| Dachphan | Srul Chaim | | mos. | | Neuhof | | 45884 | |
| Dahan | Samuel | | mos. | | Paris | | 45698 | |
| Dailleux | Marcell | | kath. | | Chemilli | | 44926 | |
| Dalewski | Michal | 135264 | | | | 21/12/1943 | | 10/1/1944 |
| Dalimier | Stella | | mos. | | Brussels | | 40222 | |
| Dall'Osta | Anton | E 7777 | | | | 3/6/1944 | | 10/6/1944 |
| Dalsheim | Philippus | | mos. | | Borger | | 40643 | |
| Dam van | Louis | | mos. | | Rotterdam | | 45838 | |
| Dam van | Markus | | mos. | | Groningen | | 43380 | |
| Dam van | David Isr. | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40977 | |
| Dam van | Benjamin | | mos. | | Groningen | | 39146 | |
| Dam van | Adolf | | mos. | | Rotterdam | | 29991 | |
| Dam van | Aron Isr. | | mos. | | Groningen | | 45432 | |
| Damaschiner | Leon | | mos. | | Paris | | 41631 | |
| Dan | Giuseppe Isr. | 167982 | | | | 30/1/1944 | | 10/2/1944 |
| Danciger | Chaim | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 44916 | |
| Daniel | Barbara | | kath. | | ohne feste Wohnung | | 46379 | |
| Daniel | Frantiska | | kath. | | Zelechovice | | 46303 | |
| Daniel | Josef | | kath. | | Stare Mesto | | 45931 | |
| Daniel | Nikolaus | | kath. | | Oslovany | | 45907 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Daniel | Katharina | | kath. | | Belohrad | | 45905 | |
| Daniel | Thomas | | kath. | | Brünn | | 45872 | |
| Daniel | Josef | | kath. | | Zakarovice | | 45871 | |
| Daniel | Valentin | | kath. | | Osvetiniany | | 45870 | |
| Daniel | Matej | | kath. | | Oslovany | | 45830 | |
| Daniel | Frantisek | | kath. | | Vichnalov | | 44457 | |
| Daniel | Johann | | kath. | | Halinkovice | | 44297 | |
| Daniel | Karl | | kath. | | Tynis | | 44214 | |
| Daniel | Adam | | kath. | | Tvarozna Huta | | 43963 | |
| Daniel | Martin | | kath. | | Osvetiniany | | 43962 | |
| Daniel | Anton | | kath. | | Stare Mesto | | 43961 | |
| Daniel | Ignatz | | kath. | | Huk | | 43956 | |
| Daniel | Franz | | kath. | | Litenschütz | | 43951 | |
| Daniel | Amanda Ottilie | | ev. | | Darmstadt | | 41655 | |
| Daniel | Johann | | kath. | | Wola Strazke | | 28539 | |
| Danilenko | Andrijas | | gr.orth. | | Dowha Hre-bla | | 45206 | |
| Danielewicz | Icek | | | 11/10/1897 | Czestochow a | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Daniuszewski | Michal | | mos. | | Auxerre | | 43759 | |
| Dank | Icchok Isr. | | mos. | | | | 39345 | |
| Dankowitz | Moses Isr. | 117497 | | | | 9/11/1943 | | 12/11/1943 |
| Danneberg | Robert Isr. | | gll. | | Vienna | | 44137 | |
| Dannemann | Kurt Alvin | | gll. | | Altenburg | | 40496 | |
| Dannheisser | Curt | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 41821 | |
| Dannheisser | Suzanne | | mos. | | Scheve-ningen | | 40612 | |
| Danowski | Abraham | | mos. | | Koekelberg | | 37888 | |
| Dantzich | Aroon | | | 22/11/1885 | Rotterdam | | | 22/9/1942 |
| Dantzich | Margarethe | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41521 | |
| Dantzich van | Benjamin | | mos. | | Assen | | 41822 | |
| Dantzich van | Emanuel | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 41336 | |
| Dantzich van | Benjamin | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 41313 | |
| Danvlenko | Vasyl | | gr.orth. | | Wojkowo | | 44998 | |
| Danyliuk | Gregor | | gr.orth. | | Golobaby | | 28599 | |
| Daoudal | Francois | | kath. | | Villejuif | | 44623 | |
| Dassa | Sadi | | mos. | | Paris | | 43548 | |
| Dattner | Jakob | | | 19/6/1904 | Krakow | | | 14/1/1943 |
| Dauber | Siegfried | | gll. | | Brussels | | 35626 | |
| Daune | Robert | | kath. | | Paris | | 31662 | |
| David | Isaak | | mos. | | Neres-sur-Dive | | 43727 | |
| David | Fanny | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 39330 | |
| David | Alexander Isr. | 150630 | | | | 11/12/1943 | | 18/12/1943 |
| David | Herbert Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 44784 | |
| David geb.Geppert | Melitta | | gll. | | Berlin | | 45338 | |
| Davidovitz | Julye Sara | | mos. | | Trnava | | 7448 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Davids | Bernard | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41693 | |
| Davids | Helene | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 21446 | |
| Davidson | Abram | | mos. | | Breda | | 41879 | |
| Davidson | Michael | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 41260 | |
| Davidson | Samuel | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 39437 | |
| Davidson | Hedwig | | mos. | | Orleans | | 22538 | |
| Davidson | Meyer | | | 23/11/1894 | Denhar | | | 17/9/1942 |
| Dawid | Anna | | mos. | | Brussels | | 41968 | |
| Dawid | Paul | | kath. | | Kochlowitz | | 39597 | |
| Dawidenko | Gana | | gr.kath. | | Nekraschi | | 45183 | |
| Dawidowicz | Leo | | mos. | | Berlin | | 45557 | |
| Dawidowski | Judel | | mos. | | Ostryna | | 43877 | |
| Dayan | Samuel Ben | | gll. | | Paris | | 4832 | |
| de Ange | Salomon | 150722 | | | | 5/1/1944 | | 6/1/1944 |
| de Beer | Hermann Isr. | 151869 | | | | 28/12/1943 | | 14/1/1944 |
| de Haan | Louis | 175380 | | | | 12/5/1944 | | 16/5/1944 |
| De Jong | Siegfried | | | 30/12/1908 | Amsterdam | | | 4/1/1943 |
| De Jong | Leendert | | | 25/6/1919 | Ütrecht | | | 15/12/1942 |
| De Jong | Heyman | | | 5/9/1924 | Amsterdam | | | 28/1/1943 |
| De Jong | Hartog | | | 7/6/1915 | Rotterdam | | | 7/2/1943 |
| De Jonge | Jakob | | | 31/10/1896 | Ter Apel | | | 13/11/1942 |
| De Jongh | Abraham | | | 31/12/1920 | Assen | | | 8/3/1943 |
| de Leeuwe | Moses Isr. | 139797 | | | | 15/12/1943 | | 20/12/1943 |
| De Leew | Moses | | | 11/9/1905 | Amsterdam | | | 8/3/1943 |
| de Raay | Emanuel Isr. | 175405 | | | | 13/6/1944 | | 24/7/1944 |
| de Swaan | Louis | 152070 | | | | 27/1/1944 | | 4/2/1944 |
| de Valenza | Isaac Isr. | 175547 | | | | 15/6/1944 | | 22/6/1944 |
| de Vries | Willem Isr. | 139867 | | | | 19/12/1943 | | 22/12/1943 |
| de Vries | Josef | 150818 | | | | 9/12/1943 | | 20/12/1943 |
| de Vries | Josef | 163409 | | | | 27/1/1943 | | 14/2/1944 |
| de Vries | Gerrit | 173032 | | | | 3/2/1944 | | 10/2/1944 |
| de Wind | Marcus | 163417 | | | | 9/2/1944 | | 14/2/1944 |
| Debinski | Ladislaus | | kath. | | Lukow | | 28509 | |
| Dechow geb. Becker | Adelheid | | kath. | | Hamburg | | 40951 | |
| Degen | Samuel | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 45779 | |
| Degen | Levie | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41350 | |
| Degen | Hirsz | | mos. | | Krakow | | 33936 | |
| Degen | Noach Isr. | 161007 | | | | 27/12/1943 | | 12/1/1944 |
| Dehnel | Wiera | | gr.kath. | | | | 46081 | |
| Dejnek | Stefan | | kath. | | Lubien | | 41558 | |
| De Jong | Siegfried | | | 30/12/1908 | Amsterdam | | | 6/1/1943 |
| Dekkler | Emanuel | | | 8/4/1903 | Horna Le-hota | | | 21/6/1942 |
| del Vaille (?) | Jean Paul Isr. | 167492 | | | | 21/12/1943 | | 14/1/1944 |
| Delaby | Charles | | kath. | | Bobigny | | 43634 | |
| Delattre | Abel | | kath. | | Paris | | 45481 | |
| Delattre | Franz | | gll. | | Carnieres | | 42060 | |
| Delft van | Jacob | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39122 | |
| Delimata | Kazimierz | 102590 | | | | 7/12/1943 | | 9/1/1944 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Delorma | Raymond | | gll. | | Montreuil | | 45202 | |
| Dembiniak | Frantisek | | kath. | | Freistadt | | 44807 | |
| Dembkowski | Josef | | b.m. | | Radvanice | | 29905 | |
| Dembowski | Adolf Isr. | | mos. | | Vienna | | 46515 | |
| Dembski | Alois | | kath. | | Kulmsee | | 10191 | |
| Demczenko | Mikola | | gr.orth. | | Kulikiwka | | 40850 | |
| Demczyk | Iwan | | gr.orth. | | Wychwatniwci | | 45747 | |
| Demerle | Pietro | | gll. | | Chaumont | | 46610 | |
| Demestr | Stephan | | | | ohne feste Wohnung | | 6867 | |
| Demjanczuk | Dmytro | | kath. | | Gwozdziec | | 45610 | |
| Demschak | Abraham | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 43654 | |
| Denes | Emanuel | | mos. | | Dolne Vasardice | | 40647 | |
| Denes | Gisella Sara | | mos. | | Tyrnau | | 7201 | |
| Denis | Tekla | | kath. | | Zwoda | | 40854 | |
| Denis | Peter | | kath. | | L'Aigle-Anglure | | 29998 | |
| Denneboom | Bertha | | mos. | | Arnheim | | 46537 | |
| Denneboom | Joel | | mos. | | Apendoorn | | 41433 | |
| Denneboom | Joel | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39645 | |
| Denysink | Iwan | E 6492 | | | | 7/12/1943 | | 22/1/1944 |
| Depuhl geb. Kleps | Wilhelmine | | kath. | | Duisburg | | 39415 | |
| Derecki | Stanislaw | | kath. | | Lublin | | 41791 | |
| Dereschowitz | Samuel Isr. | 167986 | | | | 10/1/1944 | | 17/3/1944 |
| Derewianski | Maks | | mos. | | Skidel | | 44980 | |
| Desbleamortiers | Jean | | kath. | | Paris | | 31293 | |
| Deska | Jan | | kath. | | Ostrowy | | 40731 | |
| Deslandes | Rene | | kath. | | Paris | | 41949 | |
| Dessein | Maurice | | gll. | | Albert | | 44897 | |
| Detittschek | Maria | | kath. | | Erlachstein | | 40091 | |
| Deutsch | Max Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 45514 | |
| Deutsch | Werner Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 45435 | |
| Deutsch | Alexander | | mos. | | Hontianske Tesary | | 40794 | |
| Deutsch | Viliam | | mos. | | Giraltovce | | 40589 | |
| Deutsch | Emil | | mos. | | Zborov | | 40444 | |
| Deutsch | Andre | | | 14/3/1921 | Benesat | | | 2/1/1943 |
| Deutsch geb. Hoffman | Maria | | mos. | | Tyrnau | | 7080 | |
| Diamant | Rosa | | mos. | | Pressburg | | 43898 | |
| Diamant | Fritz | | mos. | | Olmütz | | 43862 | |
| Diamant | Moritz | | | 11/12/1897 | Amsterdam | | | 23/11/1942 |
| Diament | Therese | | mos. | | Paris | | 40123 | |
| Diament | Jeanette | | mos. | | Paris | | 40050 | |
| Diament | Simon | | mos. | | Gelsenkir-chen | | 39364 | |
| Diefental | Henri Isr. | 151909 | | | | 5/10/1943 | | 7/10/1943 |
| Dieka | Rudolf Isr. | 174490 | | | | 7/3/1944 | | 13/3/1944 |
| Diepenhorst | Henrik | | mos. | | Rotterdam | | 45796 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Dietze geb. Hagen | Martha | | ev. | | Hamburg | | 39909 | |
| Digihand | Miklos | | | 19/11/1899 | Ibrany | | | 11/12/1944 |
| Digtmaker | Levie | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 27015 | |
| Dijk van | Klaartje | | mos. | | Rotterdam | | 39428 | |
| Diller | Michael Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 46656 | |
| Dimara | Konon | | gr.orth. | | Miczenski | | 43638 | |
| Dimenstein | Rudolf Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 43484 | |
| Dimmel geb. Bertely | Maria Theresia Aloisia | | kath. | | Vienna | | 45673 | |
| Dirschl geb. Hämmerle | Emilie | | kath. | | Augsburg | | 40022 | |
| Dispy | Marie | | mos. | | Brussels | | 33629 | |
| Ditchi | Simon Isr. | | mos. | | Moudon Marcelle Havre | | 16497 | |
| Dittert | Maria | | kath. | | Altweistritz | | 45751 | |
| Djerassi | Chaim | | mos. | | Paris | | 44141 | |
| Dlugoleczi | Zelman | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 44117 | |
| Dluznowski | Henri Isr. | 167495 | | | | 4/5/1944 | | 19/6/1944 |
| Dmitrienko | Andriej | | gr.orth. | | Czokrak | | 46300 | |
| Dmochowski | Wanda | | kath. | | | | 44719 | |
| Dobersek | Agnes | | kath. | | Doropolja | | 39517 | |
| Dobo | Jean Isr. | 157006 | | | | 19/12/1943 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Dobraszlanka | Czestawa | | kath. | | Klobuck | | 43780 | |
| Dobrotinschek | Helene | | kath. | | Hoheneck | | 40286 | |
| Dobrowolski | Josef | | kath. | | Rybaki | | 39713 | |
| Dobrzynski | Jozef | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 44766 | |
| Dobrzynski | Aron | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 44389 | |
| Dobschiner | Michel | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 46603 | |
| Dobschiner | Michel | | | 7/1/1831 | Amsterdam | | | 25/12/1942 |
| Dolezal | Ludvik | | kath. | | Altstadt | | 44412 | |
| Dolezalek | Franz | | b.m. | | Rankov | | 40171 | |
| Dolinski | Stanislaw | 131888 | | | | 29/8/1943 | | 7/9/1943 |
| Doll | Selma Sara | | mos. | | Frankfurt/M. | | 40974 | |
| Domagala | Franciszka | | kath. | | Krakow | | 39523 | |
| Domagala | Wladyslaw | 117850 | | | | 8/8/1943 | | 9/8/1943 |
| Domanski | Regina | | kath. | | Paszka | | 41996 | |
| Domanski | Stanislaw | 130251 | | | | 23/12/1943 | | 30/12/1943 |
| Dombrowski | Edward | | kath. | | Pazniewice | | 44334 | |
| Dominitz | Marjem | | mos. | | Sanok | | 45007 | |
| Dominowski | Czeslaw | | | | Ebenfelde | | 6280 | |
| Dominowski | Stanislaw | | | | Ebenfelde | | 6279 | |
| Domogalla | Alfred | 173174 | | | | 30/3/1944 | | 12/4/1944 |
| Don | Moses | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 45596 | |
| Don | Lena | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 42076 | |
| Don | David Szmul Isr. | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 39376 | |
| Donnerstag geb. Peter | Getrud | | ev. | | Hildesheim | | 44422 | |
| Donow | Liza | | gll. | | Halle an der | | 40456 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | Saale | | | |
| Donth | Irene Margarete | | ev. | | Dresden | | 40960 | |
| Doom | Peter | | kath. | | Vilvoorde | | 43617 | |
| Doplatiuk | Mikolaj | | gr.kath. | | Michalowski | | 39821 | |
| Dorf | Mendel | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 43763 | |
| Dorfman | Moise | | mos. | | Brussels | | 43605 | |
| Dormits | Samuel | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 29619 | |
| Dorn | Magda | | ev. | | Banska Stiavnica | | 44974 | |
| Dornacher geb. Resch | Regina | | kath. | | Wudigsaren | | 38291 | |
| Dornfest | Lucjan | | | 8/1/1907 | Reichshof | | | 6/11/1944 |
| Dornik | Franz | | kath. | | Hindenburg | | 45658 | |
| Dornis | Erika | | neu-apost. | | Hamburg | | 39301 | |
| Dorosch | Michal | | gr.orth. | | Homutynce | | 41431 | |
| Dorosiewicz | Boleslaw | | kath. | | Łódź | | 43873 | |
| Dörre geb. Ludolph | Erna | | ev. | | Bochum-Kerne | | 40023 | |
| Dorynek | Emil | | kath. | | Krakow | | 333 | |
| Dotsch | David | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 44859 | |
| Dotsch | Boas | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 35971 | |
| Dotsch | David | | | 18/8/1913 | Amsterdam | | | 17/12/1942 |
| Dowbor | Anna | | kath. | | Jedlnia | | 40835 | |
| Dowgan | Pietro | | gr.orth. | | Komariwci | | 40234 | |
| Dowgird | Janina | | kath. | | | | 44529 | |
| Dragon | Katerina | | kath. | | Mostnitz | | 40871 | |
| Drankiewicz | Johann | | kath. | | Bielschowitz | | 39474 | |
| Dratwa | Chaim | | mos. | | Mielau | | 44958 | |
| Dratwa | Isr. | | mos. | | Mielau | | 43339 | |
| Drechsler | Edith | | mos. | | Pressburg | | 40578 | |
| Dreese | Sally | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41690 | |
| Dreese | Isaac Isr. | 150637 | | | | 5/10/1943 | | 12/10/1943 |
| Dreikurs | Martha Sara | | kath. | | Bennisch | | 45971 | |
| Drenger | Naftali | 161005 | | | | 30/3/1944 | | 31/3/1944 |
| Dresden | Alexander | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 29949 | |
| Dresden | Jozef | 151902 | | | | 28/2/1944 | | 4/3/1944 |
| Dreyfus | Rogers Isr. | 164484 | | | | 24/3/1944 | | 27/3/1944 |
| Drexler | Emanuel | | | 8/4/1903 | Horna Lehota | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Drielsma | Levie | | mos. | | Leeuwarden | | 45330 | |
| Drizin | Aron | | mos. | | Skidel | | 44687 | |
| Drmela | Karel | | kath. | | Sosowka | | 43955 | |
| Drobiner | Szyja | | mos. | | Mielau | | 46586 | |
| Drobisz | Teofil | E 6942 | | | | 23/1/1944 | | 7/2/1944 |
| Drodzdzyk | Stanislaw | 114815 | | | | 30/9/1943 | | 2/10/1943 |
| Dromard | Claude | | kath. | | Courbevoie | | 44274 | |
| Drozdjan | Maria | | kath. | | Klagenfurt | | 39561 | |
| Drozdowicz | Liba | | mos. | | Paris | | 29903 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Drozdowski | Kazimierz | | kath. | | Turze | | 45368 | |
| Drozdowski | Feliks | | kath. | | Turze | | 44128 | |
| Drucker | Joseph | | mos. | | Paris | | 40051 | |
| Drukker | Alexander | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 45534 | |
| Druyf | Isaac | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39863 | |
| Druyf | Sally | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 27045 | |
| Druzbik | Stanislaus | | kath. | | Gromiecz | | 44661 | |
| Drzymulski | Jan | | kath. | | Rowce | | 44499 | |
| Dubiencew | Grigorij | | gr.orth. | | Kozackoje | | 44225 | |
| Duczkowski | Romn | 132046 | | | | 14/1/1944 | | 22/3/1944 |
| Duda | Stanislaw | | kath. | | Radomsko | | 43342 | |
| Duda | Stefan | | kath. | | Tuchowice | | 40159 | |
| Dudek | Leopold | | kath. | | Krempa Koscielna | | 45255 | |
| Dudek | Julyanne | | kath. | | Częstochowa | | 40103 | |
| Dudin | Wasilij | | gr.orth. | | Kraslewiczi | | 44047 | |
| Dudziak | Vasil | | gr.orth. | | Dubno | | 39729 | |
| Dudzik | Zdislaw | | kath. | | | | 40375 | |
| Duga | Chaim | | mos. | | Striegenau | | 44549 | |
| Dukker | Abraham | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 42036 | |
| Dukker | Samuel | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39670 | |
| Dulman | Nojach | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 43376 | |
| Dunajski | Dawid | | mos. | | Mielau | | 45527 | |
| Dunkielman | Moses Isr. | 142322 | | | | 15/2/1944 | | 21/2/1944 |
| Dupak | Franz | | kath. | | Wojslawice | | 27051 | |
| Duparc | Leopold | | kath. | | Notre Dame | | 40363 | |
| Duplat | Heinrich | | kath. | | Paris | | 41810 | |
| Duppont | Sippora | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41825 | |
| Durak | Jozef | | kath. | | Swoszowice | | 44220 | |
| Durand | Marcel | | kath. | | Cantebone | | 39209 | |
| Duren van | Salomon | | mos. | | Arnheim | | 40700 | |
| Duren van | Eva Roosje | | mos. | | Arnheim | | 40237 | |
| Duret | Andre | | kath. | | Levallois-Perret | | 27345 | |
| Durra | Günther Isr. | 106880 | | | | 20/12/1943 | | 21/12/1943 |
| Dürschmid | Wilhelm | | kath. | | Tarnow | | 11211 | |
| Dusek | Frantisek | | kath. | | Miste-Ve | | 46472 | |
| Dusselier | Louis | | kath. | | Saint-Dizier | | 39516 | |
| Dux | Dersö | | | 24/1/1900 | Estrigom | | | 21/11/1944 |
| Duym van | Salomon | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 41378 | |
| Dvoretzky | Meyer | | mos. | | Brönnöysund | | 45436 | |
| Dworetzki | Moses | | mos. | | Grodno | | 45802 | |
| Dyk | Louise Bertha | | mos. | | Delft | | 40013 | |
| Dyksztajn | David Benzion | | mos. | | Brussels | | 45799 | |
| Dylewski | Mojzesz | | mos. | | Charlero | | 43429 | |
| Dym | Jozef | | mos. | | Brussels | | 44826 | |
| Dym | Mary | | mos. | | Brussels | | 41743 | |
| Dzialdow | Uszer Isr. | 116853 | | | | 4/5/1944 | | 10/5/1944 |
| Dzialoszynski | Eduard Isr. | | mos. | | Breslau | | 39609 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Dzida | Jozef | | kath. | | Zichenau | | 44175 | |
| Dziecid | Fajwel | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 45546 | |
| Dzieczor | Jan | E 7072 | | | | 21/1/1944 | | 10/2/1944 |
| Dziekan | Jakob | | kath. | | Moscica | | 43539 | |
| Dzierzanow-ska | Stanislawa | | kath. | | Bartosy | | 40077 | |
| Dziuba | Pawel | E 4368 | | | | 3/8/1943 | | 16/8/1943 |
| Dziubany | Paul | | kath. | | Panewnik | | 40143 | |
| Dziuk | Stefan | | kath. | | Zamosc | | 29968 | |
| Dziura | Maksymilian | | kath. | | Olchowce | | 46190 | |
| Dziura | Jan | | kath. | | Lviv | | 44057 | |
| Dziurka | Stanislaus | | kath. | | Sonsowitz | | 45082 | |
| Dzizd | Alexander | | kath. | | | | 18042 | |
| Dzulinski | Maria | | gr.kath. | | Slonim | | 44968 | |
| Ebell | Elisabeth | | ev. | | Berlin | | 40955 | |
| Eberhardt | Anna Maria | | ev. | | Berlin | | 42119 | |
| Eberstein | David | | mos. | | Kericin | | 45600 | |
| Ebstein | Hans Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 46238 | |
| Ebstein | Julyus Isr. | 157016 | | | | 4/11/1943 | | 12/11/1943 |
| Ebstein | Reymond Isr. | 157017 | | | | 30/10/1943 | | 5/11/1943 |
| Eckert | Anna | | gll. | | Posen | | 46050 | |
| Eckhaus | Siegmund | | mos. | | Brussels | | 40876 | |
| Eckstein | Schloma | | mos. | | Koritschin | | 44325 | |
| Eckstein | Ladislaw | | mos. | | Zarnovica | | 40226 | |
| Eckstein | Jeremias | | mos. | | Topocalny | | 27043 | |
| Eckstein | Leo Isr. | 161023 | | | | 10/12/1943 | | 29/12/1943 |
| Edelbaum | Josef Isr. | 142333 | | | | 22/3/1944 | | 6/6/1944 |
| Edelman | Salomon | | | 5/5/1894 | Nadezi | | | 6/12/1942 |
| Edelmann | Salamon | | mos. | | Paris | | 43542 | |
| Edelmann | Jolana | | mos. | | Bardejow | | 41720 | |
| Edelmann | Salomon Isr. | 169784 | | | | 7/1/1944 | | 22/1/1944 |
| Eder geb. Seidl | Johanna | | kath. | | Klagenfurt | | 44672 | |
| Eger | Oskar | | kath. | | Prague | | 40808 | |
| Egri | Kalman | | mos. | | Brussels | | 46614 | |
| Ehrenberg | Chaim Isr. | 161020 | | | | 10/12/1943 | | 25/12/1943 |
| Ehrenstein | Leopold | | mos. | | Pressburg | | 39640 | |
| Ehrlich | Heinz Hermann Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 46433 | |
| Ehrlich | Katherina | | mos. | | La Tronck | | 41778 | |
| Ehrlich | Ernst | | mos. | | Radnitz | | 41136 | |
| Ehrlich | Leo | | mos. | | Donji Miholjec | | 31384 | |
| Ehrlich | Szyja Isr. | 161029 | | | | 13/2/1944 | | 14/2/1944 |
| Ehrmann | Andor | | | 9/6/1922 | Gyoma | | | 11/1/1945 |
| Eichel | Lucie Gertrude | | ev. | | Darmstadt | | 43345 | |
| Eichenstein | Simon Isr. | | mos. | | Leipzig | | 43459 | |
| .Eichinger | Anna | | kath. | | Teplitz Schönau | | 41061 | |
| Eichler | Izabella | | mos. | | Snina | | 39924 | |
| Eidinger | Josef | | kath. | | Schmierdorf | | 43422 | |
| Eijsman | Wolf Jurrien | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 43831 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Eijsman | Jacob | | mos. | | Arnheim | | 43367 | |
| Einhorn | Salomon | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 44388 | |
| Eisen | Salomon | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 46142 | |
| Eisen | Elsa | | mos. | | Brussels | | 39268 | |
| Eisen | Josef | | mos. | | Krakow | | 13743 | |
| Eisen | Jojne Isr. | 117509 | | | | 6/12/1943 | | 16/12/1943 |
| Eisenbach | Julyusz Isr. | | mos. | | Sanok | | 7058 | |
| Eisenberg | Iser | | mos. | | St.Michelle Parrain | | 46062 | |
| Eisenberg | Szymon | | mos. | | St. Michel Leparon | | 44744 | |
| Eisenberg | Leo Isr. | | mos. | | Paris | | 40128 | |
| Eisenberg | Banjamin Isr. | 129108 | | | | 20/8/1943 | | 28/8/1943 |
| Eisenfeld | Jakob | | | 8/1/1926 | Louiza | | | 28/3/1944 |
| Eisenmann | Rosa Sara | | mos. | | Jägerndorf | | 41221 | |
| Eisler | Margit | | mos. | | Bojnicky | | 39335 | |
| Eisler | Mirko | | | 6/2/1913 | Pasijan | | | 12/1/1943 |
| Eislitzer | Leo | | | 2/8/1900 | Vienna | | | 11/1/1945 |
| Eisner | Israel | | mos. | | Pavlovce n/L. | | 44400 | |
| Eisner | Paul | | mos. | | Pilsen | | 43838 | |
| Eisner | Hana | | mos. | | Melnik | | 41211 | |
| Eizlini | Jakob Isr. | 172674 | | | | 14/3/1944 | | 22/3/1944 |
| Ejchelkraut | Kasimierz | | kath. | | Ostrow Maz. | | 44330 | |
| Ejdlic | Abram | | mos. | | Mielau | | 46585 | |
| Ejdlitz | Abram | | mos. | | Striegenau | | 46584 | |
| Ejzenberg | Israel | | mos. | | Brussels | | 39448 | |
| El Mechali | Maurice Isr. | 167500 | | | | 21/1/1944 | | 17/2/1944 |
| El Mechali | Maurice Isr. | 167501 | | | | 29/1/1944 | | 1/3/1944 |
| El-Bez | Armand | | mos. | | Paris | | 19481 | |
| Elbogen | Friedrich Isr. | | kath. | | Hohenmauth | | 43869 | |
| Elburg | Eliazer | | mos. | | Den Haag | | 41361 | |
| Elert | Salomon | | mos. | | Lille | | 45788 | |
| Ellendmann | Hermann Isr. | | mos. | | Berlin | | 43325 | |
| Ellson | Bernhard Ernst Isr. | | mos. | | Essen | | 41173 | |
| Elöd | Geza Isr. | A 11492 | | | | 18/6/1944 | | 16/8/1944 |
| Elsas | Moritz | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39479 | |
| Elsner | Getrude | | mos. | | Mähr. - Ostrau | | 41519 | |
| Eltabet | Raphael Isr. | 169781 | | | | 26/4/1944 | | 4/5/1944 |
| Eltbogen | Johanna Sara | | mos. | | Rajecke Teplice | | 6173 | |
| Eltholz | Edmund Isr. | | mos. | | Vienna | | 39999 | |
| Elwing | Pinkus Isr. | 167502 | | | | 3/2/1944 | | 14/2/1944 |
| Elzas | Samson | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 43370 | |
| Elzas | Levy | 151910 | | | | 21/12/1943 | | 26/12/1943 |
| Emanuel | Eduard | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 39628 | |
| Emden | Ingeborg | | gll. | | Frankfurt/M. | | 46111 | |
| Emmerik | Philip | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39709 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Engel | Simon | 142336 | | | | 14/12/1943 | | 21/12/1943 |
| Engel | Moses Isr. | 142337 | | | | 19/3/1944 | | 27/4/1944 |
| Engelberg | Pinkas | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 41598 | |
| Engelmann | Paul Albert | | gll. | | Paris | | 40793 | |
| Engelmann | Gertrud | | ev. | | Eisenach | | 39354 | |
| Engelsman | Barend | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39482 | |
| Engine | Heinri Isr. | | mos. | | Paris | | 6339 | |
| Engländer | Jakob Isr. | | mos. | | Plauen | | 45377 | |
| Engländer | Franziska | | mos. | | Prague | | 39110 | |
| Engländer | Hugo Isr. | | mos. | | Plauen | | 43553 | |
| Englmann geb. Runge | Ella | | gll. | | Magdeburg | | 40181 | |
| Enkhardt geb. König | Margarete | | ev. | | Hamburg | | 43810 | |
| Ensel | Izak | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 45139 | |
| Ensel | Raphael | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 44550 | |
| Ensel | Raphael | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 40699 | |
| Ensel | Abraham | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 22578 | |
| Entner | Max | | mos. | | Brussels | | 40042 | |
| Ephraim | Abraham | | mos. | | Soest | | 39979 | |
| Ephraim | Mauric | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39056 | |
| Epstein | Efraim | | mos. | | Antwerpen | | 46260 | |
| Epstein | Arthur | | mos. | | Oulus-les-Bains | | 43414 | |
| Epstein | Regina | | mos. | | St. Livrade | | 40225 | |
| Epstein | Michael | | kath. | | Paris | | 40205 | |
| Epstein | Julyus Isr. | | mos. | | Brussels | | 39993 | |
| Epstein | Josef Isr. | 117508 | | | | 1/11/1943 | | 5/11/1943 |
| Epsztejn | Hersz | | mos. | | Odelsk | | 46419 | |
| Epsztejn | Echachne | | mos. | | Skidel | | 45722 | |
| Erdei | Robert | | mos. | | Banovce n/Bebr. | | 46425 | |
| Erdesz | Stefan | | mos. | | Nitra | | 39069 | |
| Erdmann | Roland | | mos. | | Torgau a. E. | | 40515 | |
| Erhardt | Henri | | mos. | | St. Paul Li-zonne | | 43728 | |
| Erhardt | Salomee | | mos. | | St. Paul | | 41055 | |
| Erler | Hikdegard | | mos. | | Freiberg | | 43494 | |
| Erlich | Abram | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 45329 | |
| Erlich | Bencion | | mos. | | Zichenau | | 45290 | |
| Erlich | Lejzor | | mos. | | | | 45246 | |
| Erlich | Karl | | mos. | | Brussels | | 41992 | |
| Erlich | Selig Isr. | | mos. | | Kusakov | | 18049 | |
| Erlich | Abraham | | mos. | | Paris | | 15211 | |
| Ermann | Josef | | kath. | | Kastrop | | 43625 | |
| Ermenz | Antonia | | kath. | | Eichtal | | 44347 | |
| Erner | Moszek | | mos. | | Angouleme | | 45787 | |
| Erner | Max Isr. | | mos. | | Berthegon | | 43411 | |
| Erwteman | Jacques | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 44710 | |
| Es van | Arnold | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39004 | |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Esanon | Nathan | | mos. | | Paris | | 44049 | |
| Eschbaum | Georg | 71301 | | | | 23/1/1944 | | 2/2/1944 |
| Esformes | Aron Isr. | 115026 | | | | 27/11/1943 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Eskenazi | Rene Isr. | | mos. | | Paris | | 6465 | |
| Espargiliere | Rene | | kath. | | Paris | | 40631 | |
| Espinoca | Louis | | mos. | | Amsterdam | | 39327 | |
| Etelson | Georgius | | orth. | | Memel | | 43582 | |
| Faber | Mendel Isr. | 161069 | | | | 21/1/1944 | | 24/1/1944 |
| Fajelowiecz | Kalman | | | 14/6/1902 | Piatikow | | | 14/5/1942 |
| Fajngold | Majlech | | | 17/11/1890 | Zalitow | | | 9/5/1942 |
| Falk | Harald Isr. | 176192 | | | | 6/5/1944 | | 16/5/1944 |
| Farkaš | Jozef | | | 2/2/1892 | Hrimiova | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Farki | Leon Isr. | | | 172676 | | 23/2/1944 | | 4/3/1944 |
| Farsy | Isaak | | | 15/4/1904 | | ? | | 5/5/1942 |
| Federmann | Alfred | | | 22/11/1879 | M. Kuncice | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Fefer | Siegfried Leo Isr. | 117512 | | | | 5/1/1944 | | 24/1/1944 |
| Feigenbaum | Jenco | | | 15/10/1909 | Slov. Nive Masto | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Fejer | Markus | | | 14/7/1925 | Kamen n/C. | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Feldmann | Alex | | | 20/10/1891 | N. Miesto | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Feldmann | Karol | | | 28/7/1896 | Korytne | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Ferenc | Georg | | | 25/10/1911 | D. Kubin | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Ferenci | Karol | | | 4/11/1924 | Ivanova | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Fermont | Maxim Isr. | 172685 | | | | 15/2/1944 | | 24/2/1944 |
| Fettmann | Moritz | | | 18/1/1916 | Bratislava | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Feuer | Markus | | | 9/9/1895 | Ruska Wola | | | 18/6/1944 |
| Filas | Josef | 113405 | | | | 11/2/1944 | | 30/5/1944 |
| Fisch | Julyus | | | 23/3/1885 | Vrútky | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Fisch | Eugen Isr. | 169787 | | | | 13/4/1944 | | 17/4/1944 |
| Fischer | Gustav | | | 30/8/1924 | Pieštany | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Fischer | Jakub | | | 29/8/1899 | Holič | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Fischerman | Abram | | | 14/10/1902 | Ciechanow | | | 2/12/1942 |
| Fischow | Alexander Isr. | 128008 | | | | 21/9/1943 | | 16/5/1944 |
| Fisz | Mordka | | | 21/1/1904 | | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Fix | Srul | | | 25/9/1908 | Rascani | | | 14/5/1942 |
| Flachs | Jozef | | | 7/10/1901 | Trenčin | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Flaschner | Arthur | | | 24/6/1887 | Moconok | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Flaster | Wolf Isr. | 117523 | | | | 8/9/1943 | | 15/9/1943 |
| Fleischer | David | | | 25/4/1892 | Caskov | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Fleischmann | Zoltán | | | 6/7/1912 | Budapest | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Fleischmann | Wilhelm | | | 20/1/1915 | Jablonec | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Fliefmann | Alexandre | | | 20/10/1926 | Budapest | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Foa | Giorgio Isr. | 167991 | | | | 28/1/1944 | | 4/2/1944 |
| Fogel | Majer Isr. | | | 19/2/1921 | | 142343 | | 2/1/1944 |
| Fogler | Isak | 124090 | | | | 26/9/1943 | | 5/10/1943 |
| Folda | Wilhelm Isr. | 116895 | | | | 2/5/1944 | | 5/5/1944 |
| Foldes | Zoltan | | | 4/11/1899 | Budapest | | | 27/9/1944 |
| Formaniak | Leo | 127584 | | | | 29/8/1943 | | 9/9/1943 |
| Förster | Ernst | | | 10/12/1906 | Abrahamovce | | | 18/6/1942 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Fortail | Szymon Isr. | 129222 | | | | 23/12/1943 | | 24/12/1943 |
| Founes | Moise | | | 9/12/1905 | Tchirbagh | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Foussir | Gilbert | | | 29/1/1919 | | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Fräkl | Siegmund | | | 15/7/1919 | Trebišov | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Franck | Sally Hans Isr | 150655 | | | | 3/12/1943 | | 25/12/1943 |
| Frankel | Jacques | | | 6/12/1905 | Bedzin | | | 14/9/1942 |
| Fränkel | Simon | | | 21/7/1889 | Bloske | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Frankfoord | Stephan Isr. | 139747 | | | | 16/12/1943 | | 25/12/1943 |
| Fränkl | Bernát | | | 21/12/1903 | Michalovce | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Franko | Isak Isr. | 157029 | | | | 18/1/1944 | | 22/1/1944 |
| Frant | Chaim Isr. | 144232 | | | | 5/1/1944 | | 17/1/1944 |
| Fregge | Salomon | | | 14/4/1999 | Amsterdam | | | 13/11/1942 |
| Freimann | Eugen | | | 10/4/1902 | Margecany | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Freimann | Ferdinand | | | 4/1/1922 | Sabinov | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Frenkel | Heinrich | | | 20/11/1913 | | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Frey | Karl | | | 3/8/1908 | Hrustin | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Frey | Adolf | | | 6/11/1922 | Ždiar | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Frey | Geza | | | 28/6/1912 | Spisska Stara Ves | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Frid | Herman | | | 3/9/1923 | Jablon | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Fridman | Jozef | | | 12/7/1894 | Svina | | | 14/5/1942 |
| Fridman | Schil | | | 4/3/1907 | Kischenew | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Fridman | Jakob | | | 15/3/1901 | | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Fried | Josef | | | 3/5/1899 | Budkovec | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Friede | Israel | | | 28/12/1906 | | | | 11/11/1942 |
| Friedländer | Bodo Isr. | 117052 | | | | 23/2/1944 | | 4/3/1944 |
| Friedländer | Heinz Isr. | 150654 | | | | 22/12/1943 | | 24/12/1943 |
| Friedlichstein | Zoltan | | | 31/1/1910 | Sered | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Friedman | Villiam | | | 7/1/1924 | Rakovce | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Friedmann | Bernard | | | 11/5/1902 | Bardejov | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Friedmann | Zoltan | | | 4/11/1906 | Sečovce | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Friedmann | Natan | | | 24/9/1909 | Sabinov | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Friedmann | Alex | | | 27/1/1925 | Dol. Abša | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Friedmann | Julyus | | | 13/3/1886 | Myjava | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Friedmann | Iriš | | | 10/9/1912 | Bochnia | | | 16/5/1942 |
| Friedmann | Daniel | | | 27/9/1922 | Topolcany | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Friedmann | Fischel Isr. | 144009 | | | | 26/12/1943 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Friedmann | Simon Isr. | 151557 | | | | 12/3/1944 | | 15/3/1944 |
| Friedmann | Eugen Isr. | 167514 | | | | 13/3/1944 | | 15/3/1944 |
| From | Mendel Isr. | 128010 | | | | 27/2/1944 | | 4/3/1944 |
| Fruendlich | Louis Isr. | 135376 | | | | 22/11/1943 | | 27/11/1943 |
| Frydman | Lipa Isr. | 157028 | | | | 10/3/1944 | | 27/4/1944 |
| Frysz | Simon | | | 5/3/1907 | Lodz | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Fuchs | Samuel | | | 11/11/1896 | Nacina Ves | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Fuldauer | Janus | | | 17/4/1902 | Amsterdam | | | 5/3/1944 |
| Funk | Izák | | | 31/5/1915 | Bardejov | | | 17/5/1942 |
| Fürst | Samuel | | | 8/12/1888 | Piestany | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Gabic | Nikolaj | 85282 | | | | 29/3/1944 | | 5/5/1944 |
| Gabor | Pal | | | 24/2/1912 | Budapest | | | 14/9/1944 |
| Galant | Menachem Isr. | 167522 | | | | 1/6/1944 | | 1/8/1944 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Garfinkel | Lajb Isr. | 141998 | | | | 2/2/1944 | | 10/2/1944 |
| Gärtner | Chaim Isr. | 167525 | | | | 22/2/1944 | | 1/3/1944 |
| Gassan | Salomon | 139756 | | | | 27/12/1943 | | 12/1/1944 |
| Geduld | Pinkus | | | 14/7/1906 | | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Geminder | Majer Isr. | 161160 | | | | 7/1/1944 | | 10/1/1944 |
| Gerhard | Lazar | | | 30/11/1902 | Huncovce | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Gerlstein | Israel | 98891 | | | | 3/9/1943 | | 16/9/1943 |
| Gerö | Filip | | | 21/8/1895 | Bratislava | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Gerst | Robert Isr. | 139757 | | | | 29/9/1943 | | 5/10/1943 |
| Gerszman | Ela Isr. | 126592 | | | | 13/9/1943 | | 21/9/1943 |
| Gerszt | Hersz Isr. | 142358 | | | | 6/3/1944 | | 9/3/1944 |
| Gilberg | Chaskiel Isr. | 144026 | | | | 18/1/1944 | | 22/1/1944 |
| Gilin | David | | | 28/5/1913 | Kiew | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Glabiger | Mozes | | | 14/2/1900 | Pivnica | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Glanschnigg | Franz | E 6643 | | | | 28/12/1943 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Glanzman | Moses | | | 20/12/1908 | Ustyky Dol. | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Glapyta | Michael | 127473 | | | | 11/1/1944 | | 21/1/1944 |
| Glassel | Julyus | | | 8/12/1891 | Velká Diviny | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Glickman | Paul Isr. | 157064 | | | | 8/1/1944 | | 20/1/1944 |
| Glinski | Julyan | 126917 | | | | 15/2/1944 | | 24/2/1944 |
| Glondys | Rudolf | E 6888 | | | | 2/1/1944 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Glücksmann | Fajwel Isr. | 172324 | | | | 7/2/1944 | | 21/2/1944 |
| Godinger | Aron | | | 7/1/1912 | Okörmezo | | | 16/5/1942 |
| Godstein | Adolf | | | 1/2/1883 | Nitra | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Golda | Josef Isr. | 129272 | | | | 15/3/1944 | | 22/3/1944 |
| Goldab | Sam Isr. | 157051 | | | | 2/4/1944 | | 22/4/1944 |
| Goldbart | David Isr. | 144258 | | | | 29/11/1943 | | 7/12/1943 |
| Goldberg | Joachim Isr. | 126674 | | | | 20/8/1943 | | 11/9/1943 |
| Goldberg | Szlama Isr. | 144016 | | | | 8/2/1944 | | 17/2/1944 |
| Goldberg | Ajzyk Isr. | 161104 | | | | 5/1/1944 | | 22/1/1944 |
| Goldberg | Abram David Isr. | 43020 | | | | 30/3/1944 | | 27/4/1944 |
| Goldberg | Gustav | | | 28/3/1917 | Oslo | | | 18/12/1942 |
| Goldberger | Elias Isr. | 161167 | | | | 18/2/1944 | | 22/3/1944 |
| Goldfarb | Maurice | | | 17/5/1911 | Paris | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Goldfinger | Alex | | | 27/10/1917 | Michalovce | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Goldfinger | Samuel | | | 12/6/1923 | Kežmarok | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Goldman | Szulim | | | 20/9/1917 | | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Goldmann | Berthold | | | 1/4/1894 | Hlohovce | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Goldmine | Israel | | | 16/12/1892 | | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Goldschmidt | Pierre Isr. | 157049 | | | | 6/12/1943 | | 22/12/1943 |
| Goldstein | Walter | | | 23/9/1927 | Vrbove | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Goldstein | Nikolaus | | | 8/10/1915 | Budapest | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Goldstein | Bernhart | | | 13/11/1915 | Michalovce | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Goldstein | Siegfrid | | | 19/10/1924 | Topolčany | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Goldstein | Moritz Isr. | A 8041 | | | | 1/6/1944 | | 20/7/1944 |
| Golinski | Horst | | | 28/12/1920 | Breslau | | | 4/3/1943 |
| Golschmann | Boris Isr. | 157053 | | | | 12/11/1943 | | 16/11/1943 |
| Gomprecht | Lewi | | | 4/3/1914 | Groningen | | | 12/11/1942 |
| Gonski | Reymond Isr. | 169803 | | | | 6/4/1944 | | 27/4/1944 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Gontarz | Franciszek | 126896 | | | | 28/12/1943 | | 10/1/1944 |
| Gorny | Josef | 117173 | | | | 4/1/1944 | | 17/1/1944 |
| Gotesman | Uszer | | | 31/7/1900 | Sulezow | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Gottesmann | Armin Isr. | 169804 | | | | 13/2/1944 | | 18/2/1944 |
| Gottlob | Salomon Isr. | 161181 | | | | 1/4/1944 | | 17/4/1944 |
| Gottschalk | Leopold | | | 28/10/1911 | Berlin | | | 19/2/1943 |
| Goudeketting | Samuel | 151924 | | | | 7/1/1944 | | 12/1/1944 |
| Goudsmit | Isidoor | 139751 | | | | 14/12/1943 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Gozdowski | Andrzej | 171528 | | | | 3/3/1944 | | 17/3/1944 |
| Gozial | Szlama Isr. | 144015 | | | | 28/3/1944 | | 17/4/1944 |
| Grau | Abram Isr. | 144025 | | | | 8/3/1944 | | 13/3/1944 |
| Grinschpan | Wolf | | | 15/10/1930 | Siedlce | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Grizivatz | Abraham | | | 30/10/1913 | Paris | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Grojnowski | Herman Isr. | 144242 | | | | 26/11/1943 | | 29/11/1943 |
| Grojnowski | Efraim Isr. | 144243 | | | | 27/12/1943 | | 29/12/1943 |
| Gromb | André | | | 22/10/1920 | Lublin | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Gross | Eugen | | | 2/11/1907 | Cabai | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Gross | Israel | 161114 | | | | 20/1/1944 | | 24/1/1944 |
| Gross | Oskar | | | 17/10/1913 | Vrutky | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Grossman | Abram | | | 17/8/1904 | Grerellion | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Grossmann | Jakob | | | 7/6/1908 | Ladomerov | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Grossmann | Jakob | | | 23/12/1922 | Bardejov | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Grossmann | Benjamin Isr. | 176465 | | | | 22/5/1944 | | 26/5/1944 |
| Grosswirt | Zenon | | | 6/2/1928 | Bosoce | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Grubner | Juda Isr. | 117553 | | | | 6/1/1944 | | 14/1/1944 |
| Gruda | Mosek | | | 11/1/1893 | | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Gruder | Felix | | | 26/4/1904 | Vienna | | | 21/12/1942 |
| Grün | Ernst | | | 13/1/1920 | Prompachy | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Grün | Max | | | 6/2/1886 | Puchov | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Grün | Ludevit | | | 7/11/1904 | Trebišov | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Grün | Adalbert | | | 5/10/1894 | D. Poruba | | | 17/5/1942 |
| Grünbaum | Eugen | | | 8/12/1905 | Humene | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Grunberg | Froim | | | 23/12/1908 | Vasluin | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Grunberg | Moritz | | | 20/4/1894 | Sedziedow | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Grünberg | Juda | | | 28/4/1905 | | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Grünfeld | Salomon | | | 12/12/1910 | Medzolaborce | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Grünfeld | Ferdinand | | | 30/12/1913 | Dobrova p/T. | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Grünfeld | David | | | 18/3/1898 | Bratislava | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Grünhut | Bejamin | | | 22/7/1920 | Topolčany | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Grünhut | Leopold | | | 30/12/1898 | Vieden | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Grünhut | Josef | | | 14/1/1906 | Andac | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Grünsberg | Salomon | | | 28/11/1916 | Brezovica | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Grunt | Salomon | | | 17/10/1900 | Haburic | | | 19/5/1942 |
| Grünwald | Alexander Isr. | A 8017 | | 13/6/1944 | | | | 26/6/1944 |
| Grünwald | Heinrich | | | 9/12/1894 | Ružomberok | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Grünwald | Imra | | | 8/8/1907 | Beckszba | | | 30/1/1943 |
| Grünwald | Jakub | | | 21/11/1911 | Stražske | | | 9/5/1942 |
| Grünwald | Max | | | 9/7/1912 | Kamena Po-ruba | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Gryzenia | Wladyslaw | 126370 | | | | 9/9/1943 | | 11/9/1943 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Gutfreund | Karl Isr. | 161113 | | | | 14/1/1944 | | 10/2/1944 |
| Gutfreund | Paul | | | 24/6/1908 | Brünn | | | 11/1/1945 |
| Gutman | Szlama Isr. | 172686 | | | | 8/4/1944 | | 17/4/1944 |
| Gutmann | Hermann | | | 10/5/1886 | Podhorela | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Gutszmidt | Jacques Isr. | 157038 | | | | 19/1/1944 | | 1/2/1944 |
| Gutter | Sigmund | | | 15/12/1898 | N. Gabiny | | | 9/5/1942 |
| Guttman | Leo | | | 1/8/1896 | Brodske | | | **23/6/1942** |
| Guttmann | Andrej | | | 15/2/1924 | Žilina | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Guttmann | Tibor | | | 26/1/1916 | Ptackovce | | | 14/5/1942 |
| Gyarmati | Gustav Isr. | 169810 | | | | 12/4/1944 | | 22/4/1944 |
| Haas | Arthur | | | 26/7/1924 | Trenčín | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Habif | Eli Isr. | 172713 | | | | 4/2/1944 | | 10/2/1944 |
| Hagenauer | Philipp Isr. | 157075 | | | | 2/12/1943 | | 12/1/1944 |
| Hager | Baruch | | | 2/3/1908 | Viszuitz | | | 23/12/1944 |
| Hahn | Max Isr. | 167548 | | | | 3/1/1944 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Haimann | Ludevit | | | 2/4/1911 | Budapest | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Haiszkowicz | Jakob Isr. | 142371 | | | | 11/1/1944 | | 14/1/1944 |
| Hajdejczuk | Wasili | E 6856 | | | | 3/3/1944 | | 17/1/1944 |
| Hakim | Joseph | | | 12/12/1906 | Bergame | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Hakker | Louis | 139762 | | | | 26/10/1943 | | 30/10/1943 |
| Hakker | Hijman | 151939 | | | | 29/11/1943 | | 22/12/1943 |
| Hakker | Jakob | | | 11/7/1906 | Denhar | | | |
| Halberstadt | Luis | | | 31/8/1895 | Amsterdam | | | 28/11/1942 |
| Halbronn | Marcel Isr. | 157073 | | | | 11/1/1944 | | 22/1/1944 |
| Halbzajd | Selig Isr. | 169821 | | | | 1/2/1944 | | 26/2/1944 |
| Hamme | Hartog | | | 7/4/1906 | Amsterdam | | | 10/12/1942 |
| Haringman | Samuel | | | 23/7/1918 | Amsterdam | | | 12/1/1943 |
| Harkuszow | Pawel | E 6748 | | | | 1/1/1944 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Hart | Siegfried Isr. | 100887 | | | | 5/1/1944 | | 17/1/1944 |
| Hartmann | Arnold | | | 1/5/1891 | Bolanovce | | | 9/5/1942 |
| Hausen | Leon Isr. | | | 161186 | | 18/4/1944 | | 27/4/1944 |
| Hauser | Karl | | | | Protectorate | | | 22/1/1944 |
| Hausmann | Ignatz | | | 9/5/1901 | Jankovce | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Hayum | Mose Isr. | 105099 | | | | 25/2/1944 | | 4/3/1944 |
| Heilbronn | Salomon Isr. | 70914 | | | | 9/12/1943 | | 11/12/1943 |
| Heilbronn | Adolf | | | 3/11/1917 | Lochem | | | 11/1/1945 |
| Heim | Leopold Isr. | 107217 | | | | 12/1/1944 | | 28/1/1944 |
| Heimann | Joseph | | | 30/6/1907 | | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Helfmann | Emile | | | 30/1/1912 | Paris | | | 20/6/1942 |
| Heller | Richard | | | 8/2/1897 | Felsberg | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Heller | David | | | 18/2/1889 | Krovinka | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Hencl | Johann | 123918 | | | | 11/1/1944 | | 24/1/1944 |
| Hendl | Josef Isr. | 174278 | | | | 25/4/1944 | | 27/4/1944 |
| Henechowicz | Jacques Isr. | 167551 | | | | 27/2/1944 | | 1/3/1944 |
| Herc | Leo | | | 3/8/1923 | Hamborn | | | 14/5/1942 |
| Hermann | Berthold | | | 2/2/1884 | Eisenstadt | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Hermann | David Isr. | 157079 | | | | 14/12/1943 | | 21/12/1943 |
| Hermann | Maximilian Isr. | 157080 | | | | 28/2/1944 | | 4/3/1944 |
| Hermann | Wilhelm Isr. | 173937 | | | | 19/4/1944 | | 27/4/1944 |
| Hermann | Erwin Isr. | 173988 | | | | 17/3/1944 | | 27/3/1944 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Heršković | Ervín | | | 20/7/1925 | Humene | | | 10/6/1942 |
| Heršković | Adolf | | | 18/11/1910 | Parchoviany | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Herskovits | Alexander Isr. | 169823 | | | | 27/2/1944 | | 1/3/1944 |
| Herstig | Wieder J. | A 5976 | | | | 11/6/1944 | | 14/6/1944 |
| Herszkowicz | Josef Isr. | 142374 | | 9/12/1912 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Herszkowitz | Martin | | | 28/7/1908 | Bereg-Sas | | | 12/1/1943 |
| Herszlikowicz | Jakob Isr. | 142372 | | | | 4/1/1944 | | 17/1/1944 |
| Herz | Armin | | | 4/2/1881 | Ratnovo | | | 10/6/1942 |
| Herzka | Emil | | | 24/6/1885 | Nemšova | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Herzog | Julyus | | | 24/8/1884 | Piestany | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Hess | Ludwig Isr. | 160743 | | | | 16/12/1943 | | 23/12/1943 |
| Hilversum | Philip | 151744 | | | | 29/12/1943 | | 7/1/1944 |
| Hindels | Kurt | | | 8/12/1920 | Stupava | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Hirsch | Otto | | | 10/2/1898 | Gr. Karlovitz | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Hirsch | Emanuel | | | 6/6/1921 | Šp. Podh-radie | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Hirsch | Jakub | | | 27/1/1925 | Petrovce | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Hirsch | Siegmund | | | 11/1/1897 | Ulboka | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Hirsch | Hugo | | | 5/3/1888 | N. Zámky | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Hirsch | Leon Isr. | 105304 | | | | 10/12/1943 | | 16/12/1943 |
| Hirsch | Max Israel | 127021 | | | | 15/7/1943 | | 16/7/1943 |
| Hirschbein | Herman | | | 24/11/1884 | Trenčín | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Hirschfeld | Alexander | | | 20/9/1909 | Berlin | | | 30/1/1943 |
| Hirschmann | Salomon | | | 7/12/1882 | Senica | | | 9/5/1942 |
| Hirtz | Edmund Isr. | 164525 | | | | 28/2/1944 | | 15/3/1944 |
| Hochberger | Herman | | | 8/7/1907 | Jarembina | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Hochmann | Hirsch | | | 1/1/1897 | | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Hoepelman | Emanuel | 163293 | | | | 31/1/1944 | | 10/4/1944 |
| Hoffenreich | Simon | | | 25/9/1925 | Piestany | | | 10/6/1942 |
| Hoffmann | Adalbert | | | 14/4/1914 | Bratislava | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Hoffmann | Ignac | | | 24/7/1903 | Snine | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Höflich | Siegfried Isr. | 117560 | | | | 5/1/1944 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Hollander | Jacob Isr. | 139764 | | | | 1/4/1944 | | 5/4/1944 |
| Holländer | Max | | | 13/8/1895 | Smolník | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Holländer | Nikolaus | | | 29/6/1911 | Markušovce | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Holub | Franz Isr. | 123131 | | | | 21/1/1944 | | 28/1/1944 |
| Hönig | Isaak | | | 30/8/1923 | Bardejov | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Hönig | Hermann | | | 21/10/1905 | Stropkov | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Hopengart | Srul | | | 24/8/1920 | Warsaw | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Hopkovič | Samuel | | | 10/3/1894 | Dobra | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Horetzky | Herman | | | 10/2/1923 | Nitra | | | **18/6/1942** |
| Horn | Bernhard | | | 4/10/1885 | Holovce | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Horn | Richard | | | 7/5/1922 | Holovce | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Hruska | Andreas | | | 3/9/1919 | Rosenberg | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Huber | Samuel | | | 24/6/1900 | Nitra | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Iloser ? | Levie | | | 16/5/1916 | Rotterdam | | | 28/1/1943 |
| Israels | Gustav Isr. | 117567 | | | | 25/8/1943 | | 31/8/1943 |
| Italie | Hermann Isr. | 151951 | | | | 19/12/1942 | | 26/12/1943 |
| Italie | Simon | | | 13/10/1892 | Eindhoven | | | 27/10/1942 |
| Itic | Bernard Isr. | 167553 | | | | 21/3/1944 | | 5/4/1944 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Izdebski | Ilko | 102881 | | | | 15/4/1944 | | 19/6/1944 |
| Jacobs | Hugo Jacob Is | 150690 | | | | 18/12/1943 | | 29/12/1943 |
| Jakubobic | Sisgmund | | | 15/8/1891 | T. Sv. Martin | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Jakubovits | Alex | | | 28/4/1924 | Humenne | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Jakubowicz | Abram Isr. | 142377 | | | | 9/12/1943 | | 21/12/1943 |
| Jakubowicz | Abram Isr. | 142379 | | | | 27/3/1944 | | 8/4/1944 |
| Jakubowicz | Josef Isr. | 157091 | | 12/7/1918 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Jakubowski | Manfred Isr. | 106684 | | | | 21/12/1943 | | 29/12/1943 |
| Jakubowski | Simon Isr. | 164533 | | | | 5/1/1944 | | 14/1/1944 |
| Jankowski | Leon | 122663 | | | | 29/12/1943 | | 14/1/1944 |
| Jarchy | Mojsze | | | 14/8/1908 | Calarasi | | | 14/1/1943 |
| Jarmusz | Isak Isr. | 161248 | | | | 21/12/1943 | | 26/12/1943 |
| Jarmusz | Mojzesz Isr. | 181247 | | | | 14/2/1944 | | 18/2/1944 |
| Jaruch | Franz | 113411 | | 8/4/1903 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Jasovic | Samuel | | | 26/10/1909 | Drahovce | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Jellinek | Jozef | | | 15/10/1924 | Hlohovec | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Jewko | Mikolaj | E 6739 | | | | 30/12/1943 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Joseph | Theodor Isr. | 157088 | | | | 6/1/1944 | | 20/1/1944 |
| Jovanovic | Borivoj | 113694 | | | | 24/4/1944 | | 7/7/1944 |
| Jozegovič | Mendel | | | 17/7/1925 | Certizne | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Juda | Salomon | | | 9/1924 | Saloniki | | | 28/6/1943 |
| Judkovitz | Emanuel | | | 7/11/1904 | Nagov | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Julyusburger | Gerd Isr. | 135384 | | | | 21/4/1944 | | 14/6/1944 |
| Junger | Ladislav | | | 6/4/1908 | St. Lubovna | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Junger | Baruch | | | 14/7/1918 | Koekenies | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Jurczak | Franz | 125382 | | | | 19/1/1944 | | 7/2/1944 |
| Juricuy | Karel | 112812 | | | | 9/9/1943 | | 11/9/1943 |
| Juzwiak | Stefan | E 6404 | | | | 7/12/1943 | | 27/12/1943 |
| Kahn | Maurice | | | 30/6/1891 | Paris | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Kahn | Fritz Isr. | 127034 | | | | 25/10/1943 | | 12/11/1943 |
| Kahn | Heinz Isr. | 157093 | | | | 23/1/1944 | | 10/2/1944 |
| Kalfus | Benjamin | | | 19/11/1925 | Kežmarok | | | 16/5/1942 |
| Kalin | Nikolaj | 129781 | | | | 29/1/1944 | | 7/2/1944 |
| Kalla | Eugen | | | 3/6/1911 | Poprad | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Kallos | Friedrich | | | 28/9/1924 | Levice | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Kamchi | Niszim Isr. | 116470 | | | | 4/4/1944 | | 12/4/1944 |
| Kamelman | Benjamin Isr. | 129355 | | 2/6/1914 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Kamien | Mojzerz Isr. | 128090 | | | | 6/3/1944 | | 13/3/1944 |
| Kaminski | Heinrich | 124003 | | | | 23/12/1943 | | 17/1/1944 |
| Kann | Manfred Isr. | 139786 | | | | 26/10/1943 | | 26/12/1943 |
| Kantorowicz | Maurice | | | 5/5/1912 | Warsaw | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Kantorowski | Hans Isr. | 116904 | | | | 30/8/1943 | | 2/9/1943 |
| Kaphan | Georg Isr. | 105651 | | | | 15/1/1944 | | 17/1/1944 |
| Kaplan | Zelman Isr. | 171900 | | | | 2/4/1944 | | 29/4/1944 |
| Karasimowicz | Piotr | 131828 | | | | 21/12/1943 | | 26/12/1943 |
| Karenslok | Anton | E 6206 | | | | 5/12/1943 | | 7/12/1943 |
| Karpenkop | Maurice Isr. | 167561 | | | | 12/2/1944 | | 18/2/1944 |
| Katu | Eugen | | | 2/8/1916 | Petrovce | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Katyn | Benjamin | | | | J. Poln. | | | 20/1/1944 |
| Katz | Leib | | | 18/10/1924 | Gonice | | | 13/6/1942 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Katz | Leopold | | | 1/1/1925 | Slanec | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Katz | Armin | | | 15/1/1924 | Slanec | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Katz | Meyer | | | 13/3/1905 | Ungeni | | | 8/10/1942 |
| Katznelson | Isaak | | | 10/7/1893 | Minsk | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Kaufmann | Natan | | | 28/2/1906 | Bardejov | | | 9/5/1942 |
| Kaufmann | Ernst | | | 10/6/1921 | Sl. Raslavice | | | 15/5/1942 |
| Kaufmann | Max Isr. | 123154 | | 24/10/1903 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Kaufmann | Moritz | | | 21/7/1912 | Amsterdam | | | 28/1/1943 |
| Kayum | Isidor Isr. | 172330 | | | | 3/4/1944 | | 12/4/1944 |
| Keczer | Ernst | | | 9/7/1893 | Luky | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Kedziora | August | E 7022 | | | | 11/2/1944 | | 14/2/1944 |
| Keeblatt | Baruch Isr. | 160754 | | | | 16/12/1943 | | 27/12/1943 |
| Kelmann | Isak Isr. | 161347 | | | | 27/2/1944 | | 9/3/1944 |
| Kernkraut | Salomon Isr. | 161343 | | | | 5/1/1944 | | 12/1/1944 |
| Kersch | Albert Isr. | 157102 | | | | 28/12/1943 | | 26/2/1944 |
| Kersz | Juda Levi | | | 25/10/1915 | Ciechanow | | | 12/1/1943 |
| Kesner | Abraham Isr. | 150702 | | | | 2/11/1943 | | 15/11/1943 |
| Ketellapper | Jacques | 139784 | | | | 28/12/1943 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Kinmann | Josef | | | 15/12/1906 | | | | 18/5/1944 |
| Kirchenberger | Erich | | | 26/4/1903 | Prague | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Kirsch | Otto Isr. | 118343 | | | | 15/3/1944 | | 22/3/1944 |
| Kirschler | Andor Isr. | 186817 | | | | 13/5/1944 | | 6/6/1944 |
| Kirschner | Judel Isr. | 97991 | | | | 13/1/1944 | | 20/1/1944 |
| Klajman | Meier Isr. | 128119 | | | | 24/12/1943 | | 25/12/1943 |
| Klar | Hainz Isr. | 117043 | | | | 29/3/1944 | | 8/4/1944 |
| Klausner | Wiliam | | | 27/8/1913 | Košice | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Klausner | Aron Isr. | 161350 | | | | 11/4/1944 | | 22/4/1944 |
| Kleeblatt | Erich Isr. | 135389 | | | | 27/1/1944 | | 7/2/1944 |
| Klein | Alexander | | | 25/12/1908 | Zem. Surovce | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Klein | Bernard | | | 20/8/1902 | Slančik | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Klein | Martin | | | 27/6/1910 | Levoča | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Klein | Armand | | | 22/11/1923 | Bratislava | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Klein | Oskar | | | 27/6/1924 | V. Slovinky | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Klein | Izidor | | | 20/8/1904 | Vikartovce | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Klein | Izidor | | | 20/8/1904 | Vikartovce | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Klein | Eduard | | | 13/6/1906 | Košice | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Klein | Julyus | | | 25/8/1900 | Kežmarok | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Klein | Karl | | | 21/3/1902 | Spacince | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Klein | Renhard | | | 20/8/1902 | Slancik | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Klein | Robert | | | 6/11/1925 | Visne Slovinki | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Klein | Abraham Isr. | 161305 | | | | 28/12/1943 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Klein | François Isr. | 169838 | | | | 22/3/1944 | | 31/3/1944 |
| Klein | Adolf | 169847 | | | | 14/1/1944 | | 2/2/1944 |
| Klein | Max | | | 5/12/1899 | Altenwalde | | | 4/2/1943 |
| Klinger | Salomon | 128118 | | | | 22/12/1943 | | 25/12/1943 |
| Klonowski | Munysz Isr. | 144298 | | | | 1/12/1943 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Klopfer | Eugen | | | 14/8/1919 | Podolinec | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Klopstock | Ludevit | | | 8/1/1900 | Bobrov | | | 16/6/1942 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Klopstok | Egon | | | 23/6/1925 | Dol. Kubin | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Kluger | Bezalel | | | 26/10/1910 | Butyny | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Knopf | Harry Isr. | 117006 | | | | 29/11/1943 | | 7/12/1943 |
| Knoz | Martin | | | 11/11/1922 | | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Kociol | Szulim | | | 24/4/1921 | Warsaw | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Koen | Jakob | | | 1915 | Saloniki | | | 9/11/1944 |
| Kohen | Aron Isr. | 110605 | | ?/?/ 1900 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Kohen | Moise Isr. | 164473 | | | | 11/1/1944 | | 20/1/1944 |
| Kohen | Abram Isr. | 167978 | | | | 28/4/1944 | | 10/5/1944 |
| Kohn | Albert | | | 29/12/1906 | | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Kohn | Dezider | | | 23/2/1911 | Slov. Pravno | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Kohn | Johann | | | 20/12/1922 | Topolcany | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Kohn | Eduard | | | 4/4/1893 | Briesta | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Kohn | Ernst | | | 22/10/1886 | Zauchovic | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Kohn | Isidor | | | 6/11/1888 | Radosovce | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Kohn | Icek Isr. | 124165 | | | | 17/2/1944 | | 15/3/1944 |
| Kohn | Leo | | | 21/12/1919 | Asbrovre | | | 6/2/1943 |
| Kohn | Emanuel | | | 6/2/1924 | Kolosvae | | | 11/12/1944 |
| Kohut | Ernest | | | 21/6/1921 | Holic | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Kolaric | Brano | | | 29/12/1920 | | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Kolber | Salomon | | | 5/2/1907 | St. Lubovna | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Kolber | Paul | | | 28/6/1911 | Dolná Suca | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Kolewzonas | Judelis | 102201 | | | 16.1.1944 | | | 24/2/1944 |
| Konhauser | Samuel | | | 23/7/1915 | Kežmarok | | | 11/5/1942 |
| König | Alfred | | | 12/1/1923 | Nitra | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Königsberg | Adolf | | | 11/8/1914 | Koterbachy | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Konijn | Freddy | 172928 | | | | 27/4/1944 | | 29/4/1944 |
| Konsens | Mendel | 167567 | | | | 14/12/1943 | | 21/12/1943 |
| Kopelman | Michel | | | 6/9/1899 | | | | 21/9/1943 |
| Kopolovic | Abraham | | | 29/1/1915 | Budapest | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Korn | Eduard | | | 19/7/1902 | Vienna | | | 23/12/1942 |
| Korngold | Eugen | | | 28/9/1912 | Kežmarok | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Korngold | Herschel | | | 24/11/1921 | Kežmarok | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Kornhauser | Karl | | | 13/1/1889 | Liczek | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Kornhauser | Karl | | | 13/1/1889 | Liczek | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Koschminski | Erwin Isr. | 117578 | | | | 13/10/1943 | | 17/11/1943 |
| Koslow | Wasilij | 159030 | | 28/8/1912 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Koster | David | | | 8/6/1910 | Amsterdam | | | 12/1/1943 |
| Koster | Leo Isr. | 150697 | | | | 18/12/1943 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Kotek | Martin | 131266 | | | | 19/12/1943 | | 22/1/1944 |
| Kotek | Josef Isr. | 144295 | | | | 10/3/1944 | | 17/3/1944 |
| Kovo | Ibert | | | 20/5/1914 | Saloniki | | | 11/12/1943 |
| Kowalski | Wladyslaw | E 6720 | | | | 28/12/1943 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Kownat | Jakob Isr. | 116863 | | | | 15/11/1943 | | 24/11/1943 |
| Kowo | Baruch Isr. | 116479 | | | | 22/2/1944 | | 26/2/1944 |
| Koziol | Muschej | 137219 | | | | 7/6/1944 | | 29/6/1944 |
| Kramarz | Mayer | | | 27/8/1898 | | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Kramer | Armin | | | 21/5/1881 | Beckov | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Kramer | Max | | | 4/3/1897 | Ujlak | | | 15/5/1942 |
| Kramer | Erich | | | 11/1/1899 | Magdeburg | | | 3/1/1945 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Krämer | Fritz Isr. | 150695 | | | | 2/12/1943 | | 20/12/1943 |
| Kramm | Ernst Isr. | 167575 | | | | 2/3/1944 | | 6/3/1944 |
| Krant | Joseph Isr. | 139778 | | | | 23/10/1943 | | 3/12/1943 |
| Krasinski | Stanislaw | E 6762 | | | | 29/11/1943 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Krasner | Gerszon Isr. | 98641 | | | | 21/12/1943 | | 16/12/1943 |
| Krasnostawski | Hirsch Isr. | 98920 | | | | 26/12/1943 | | 27/12/1943 |
| Kratowski | Mordka Isr. | 144283 | | 11/5/1895 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Kraus | Moses | | | 15/11/1908 | Mad | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Kraus | Oskár | | | 15/6/1884 | M Ostrava | | | 9/5/1942 |
| Kraus | Wilhelm Isr. | 160749 | | | | 10/5/1944 | | 30/9/1944 |
| Kraus | Ilija | | | 30/10/1913 | Sedenik | | | 18/12/1942 |
| Krauseman | Josef | | | 17/11/1893 | Slavkow | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Krausmann | Nathan Isr. | 160165 | | | | 11/2/1944 | | 14/2/1944 |
| Krausz | Arthur | | | 27/8/1900 | Vienna | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Krausz | Israel | | | 28/5/1900 | Dubrovka | | | 15/5/1942 |
| Kraut | Karol | | | 19/5/1923 | Rtelnica | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Krawcow | Michal Isr. | 171910 | | | | 17/3/1944 | | 10/5/1944 |
| Kreindler | Ignac Isr. | A 3240 | | | | 3/6/1944 | | 6/8/1944 |
| Kriz | Vojtech | 123953 | | | | 9/1/1944 | | 1/3/1944 |
| Kronovitt | Eugen Isr. | A 8175 | | | | 11/6/1944 | | 15/7/1944 |
| Kroonenberg | Jakob | | | 31/8/1918 | Amsterdam | | | 6/1/1943 |
| Kroonenberg | Joseph | 115031 | | | | 9/4/1944 | | 12/4/1944 |
| Kroonenberg | Josna | 139734 | | | | 26/11/1943 | | 16/12/1943 |
| Kropfeld | Samuel Isr. | 117591 | | | | 27/11/1943 | | 29/11/1943 |
| Krzywanow-ski | Szlama Isr. | 144310 | | | | 18/12/1943 | | 23/12/1943 |
| Kučera | Julyus | | | 6/2/1892 | D. Suča | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Kuch | Wladyslaw | E 6688 | | | | 25/1/1944 | | 26/1/1944 |
| Kucharski | Eduard | 132052 | | | | 22/12/1943 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Kühlfass | Simon | | | 14/11/1899 | Slov. Ves | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Kuit | David Isr. | | | 151962 | | 19/12/1943 | | 23/12/1943 |
| Kulka | Julyus | | | 16/3/1913 | Vsrín | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Kulka | Moritz | | | 18/2/1884 | Verschied. | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Küllfass | Markus | | | 15/1/1906 | Slov. Ves | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Kunic | Samuel Isr. | 115105 | | ? ? 1903 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Künstlinger | Filip | | | 6/12/1902 | Markušovce | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Kupfer | Werner Isr. | 116816 | | | | 26/12/1943 | | 26/12/1943 |
| Kupferstein | Andre Isr. | 167579 | | | | 16/3/1944 | | 22/3/1944 |
| Kurc | Moszek | | | 18/6/1902 | Radom | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Kurek | Wolf | | | 13/9/1895 | Krosniewice | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Kurniker | Martin Isr. | 127042 | | | | 27/10/1943 | | 12/11/1943 |
| Kurowski | Rudolf | E 6532 | | | | 1/12/1943 | | 3/12/1943 |
| Kurz | Arthur | | | 25/1/21896 | Prešov | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Kurz | Josef | | | 21/12/1924 | Humenne | | | 10/6/1942 |
| Kurzweil | Michael | | | 2/12/1876 | Bratislava | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Labovič | Mandel | | | 5/3/1909 | Dol. Apse | | | 16/5/1942 |
| Lajbeyger | David Isr. | 164561 | | | | 5/4/1944 | | 17/4/1944 |
| Lambert | Robert Isr. | 164563 | | | | 8/2/1944 | | 17/2/1944 |
| Lambert | Claude Isr. | 164566 | | | | 17/1/1944 | | 1/2/1944 |
| Lampl | Ernst | | | 16/6/1919 | Pezinok | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Landau | Arnold | | | 26/8/1905 | Iborca | | | 12/5/1942 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Landau | David | | | 5/12/1900 | St. Lubovna | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Landau | David Isr. | 117611 | | | | 9/3/1944 | | 13/3/1944 |
| Landau | Chaskiel Isr. | 161390 | | | | 26/1/1944 | | 4/2/1944 |
| Landesmann | Max | | | 6/8/1904 | Graz | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Landmann | Jakob Isr. | 131510 | | | | 4/2/1944 | | 10/2/1944 |
| Landsmann | ? | 83257 | | | | 14/3/1944 | | 22/3/1944 |
| Langer | Rudolf | | | 26/5/1926 | Poprad | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Langhof | Alex | | | 14/6/1897 | Ružomberok | | | 15/5/1942 |
| Lapidas | Daniel | | | 20/4/1904 | Novalexan-dersk | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Latkowski | Peter | 174343 | | | | 16/3/1944 | | 10/5/1944 |
| Laufer | Ferdinand | | | 7/3/1883 | Bosace | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Laufer | Jakub | | | 14/11/1912 | Snina | | | 22/6/1942 |
| Laufer | Vojtech | | | 28/5/1926 | Medzilaborce | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Lautermann | Rafael Isr. | 172744 | | | | 28/3/1944 | | 5/4/1944 |
| Lax | Paul | | | 29/16/1911 | Lubietova | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Lax | Dezider | | | 31/1/1894 | Sp. Bela | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Lazar | Izsdor | | | | Pápa | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Lebenstein | Hermann Isr. | 105119 | | | | 23/12/1943 | | 20/1/1944 |
| Lebovič | Josef | | | 19/12/1912 | Miglescy | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Lebovits | Ludevit | | | 10/12/1913 | Humenne | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Leefmans | Aaron | 151967 | | | | 17/1/1944 | | 2/2/1944 |
| Lefificus | Henri | | | 5/12/1912 | Dordrecht | | | 13/11/1942 |
| Lefkovič | Armin | | | 31/12/1901 | Sedliska | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Lefkovits | Alexander | | | 21/6/1914 | Bracovca | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Legran | Salomon | | | 15/11/1892 | Leeuwarden | | | 27/11/1942 |
| Lehmann | Alfred Isr. | 116796 | | | | 31/10/1943 | | 30/11/1943 |
| Lehrhaupt | Emanuel | | | 18/5/1898 | Berlin | | | 26/3/1943 |
| Leibovici | Josef | | | 31/7/1907 | Paris | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Leichtman | Ignatz | | | 18/4/1905 | Brahniov | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Leiser | Wilhelm Isr. | 150712 | | | | 9/12/1943 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Lejek | Niech Isr. | 76415 | | | | 23/5/1944 | | 30/5/1944 |
| Lerner | Berko Isr. | 128134 | | | | 2/9/1943 | | 4/9/1943 |
| Leser | Izák | | | 4/6/1928 | Krakow | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Leser | David Isr. | 139799 | | | | 17/12/1943 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Leszczynski | David Isr. | 144315 | | | | 5/1/1944 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Leuchter | Arthur | | | 23/7/1916 | Bratislava | | | 14/5/1942 |
| Levi | Pinto | 116077 | | | | 30/12/1943 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Levie | Walter Isr. | 150721 | | | | 5/1/1944 | | 14/1/1944 |
| Levin | Nathan | | | 15/8/1899 | Mitau | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Levine | Mayer | | | 9/2/1889 | Kovno | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Levy | David | | | 15/6/1899 | Saloniki | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Levy | André | | | 27/5/1921 | Paris | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Levy | André | | | 3/6/1897 | Paris | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Levy | Hainz Isr. | 104974 | | | | 12/3/1944 | | 22/3/1944 |
| Levy | Isak Isr. | 157137 | | | | 12/4/1944 | | 19/4/1944 |
| Levy | Roger Isr. | 157140 | | | | 2/3/1944 | | 6/3/1944 |
| Levy | Jean Isr. | 167589 | | | | 28/1/1944 | | 1/3/1944 |
| Levy | David Isr. | 169871 | | | | 24/3/1944 | | 5/4/1944 |
| Levy | Albert Isr. | 172750 | | | | 22/2/1944 | | 9/3/1944 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Lewandowski | Siegfried Isr. | 106716 | | | | 1/1/1944 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Lewek | Wolf | | | 7/2/1897 | | | | 17/6/1942 |
| Lewi | Samuel Isr. | 115119 | | | | 31/8/1943 | | 4/9/1943 |
| Lewi | Lajzor | 144329 | | | | 15/2/1944 | | 17/2/1944 |
| Lewin | Alexander | 167586 | | | | 2/2/1944 | | 18/2/1944 |
| Lewinski | Heinz | | | 19/3/1908 | Thorn | | | 23/12/1944 |
| Lewkowicz | Abraham | | | 20/5/1899 | Piline | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Lewkowicz | Herbert Isr. | 150714 | | | | 11/4/1944 | | 10/6/1944 |
| Lewkowicz | Rubin Isr. | 142433 | | | | 7/1/1944 | | 10/2/1944 |
| Lewy | Emilie Isr. | 164569 | | | | 17/1/1944 | | 28/1/1944 |
| Libeskind | Mosek | | | 12/6/1912 | Piscezno | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Lichtblau | Siegfried Isr. | 172944 | | | | 21/4/1944 | | 29/4/1944 |
| Lichtenstein | Adolf | | | 5/6/1890 | Jarovnice | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Lichtenstein | Franz | | | 21/12/1897 | | | | 25/1/1943 |
| Lichtig | Ernst | | | 11/11/1901 | Giraltovce | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Lichting | Ernst | | | 11/11/1901 | Giraltovce | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Lichtmann | Zoltan | | | 25/12/1906 | Paslovce | | | 10/6/1942 |
| Lichtmann | Jakob | | | 22/5/1907 | Hovne | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Lichtmann | Emanuel | | | 7/4/1914 | Rovne | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Lieber | Mor | | | 24/7/1903 | Maly Ruskou | | | 22/6/1942 |
| Liebermann | Jeno | | | 12/8/1904 | Satoval-Ujhely | | | 18/11/1944 |
| Liexens | Abraham | 151986 | | 2/8/1916 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Lilisig | Chaskel | | | 18/9/1913 | Sverzov | | | 22/6/1942 |
| Linsenberg | Arpad | | | 15/6/1904 | Žilina | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Lipniewicz | Leon | | | 24/10/1895 | Sokoly | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Lipowicz | Moszek Isr. | 98029 | | | | 15/1/1944 | | 17/1/1944 |
| Lipscher | Arpad | | | 5/2/1921 | Beluša | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Lipscher | Juraj | | | 28/8/1924 | Rajec | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Lipszyc | Herszel Isr. | 144312 | | | | 28/12/1943 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Lis | Perec Isr. | 144323 | | | | 18/2/1944 | | 21/2/1944 |
| Littauer | Walter | | | 23/10/1898 | Berlin | | | 25/1/1943 |
| Loggem | Isaac | | | 28/5/1913 | Amsterdam | | | 13/12/1944 |
| Lopatka | Walter Israel | 127047 | | | | 18/7/1943 | | 21/7/1943 |
| Lorber | Herman | | | 18/2/1921 | Gabaltov | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Loterszpil | Moszek Isr. | | | 128124 | | 9/9/1943 | | 30/9/1943 |
| Löwenrosen | Moritz | | | 18/5/1901 | Lak. Nova Ves | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Löwinger | Max Isr. | 150720 | | | | 4/12/1943 | | 7/12/1943 |
| Löwy | David | | | 3/5/1924 | Michalovce | | | 22/6/1942 |
| Luria | Cesar Isr. | 174522 | | | | 30/3/1944 | | 8/4/1944 |
| Lüstbader | Moritz | | | 8/4/1907 | Novy San-dez | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Lustig | Joseph | | | 16/11/1912 | Lenz | | | 4/2/1943 |
| Luza | David | 151969 | | | | 6/1/1944 | | 12/1/1944 |
| Machol | Alfred | | | 9/8/1903 | Mrotschen | | | 3/1/1945 |
| Madarasz | Stefan | 130272 | | | | 27/2/1944 | | 29/4/1944 |
| Maeshall | Miksy | | | 21/5/1903 | Dunaszerda-hely | | | 30/12/1944 |
| Mahler | Jaroslau | | | 20/3/1910 | Sevetta | | | 4/2/1943 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Mahrer | Armin | | | 8/4/1896 | Pov. Bystrica | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Mahrmohstein | Filip | | | 19/3/1913 | Cerveny | | | 9/5/1942 |
| Mayer | Jakob Isr. | 109620 | | | | 26/2/1944 | | 4/3/1944 |
| Mayjer Lipman | Gerard | | | 13/3/1900 | Rotterdam | | | 30/12/1942 |
| Mayr | Michel Isr. | 115181 | | | | 21/12/1943 | | 25/12/1943 |
| Majdat | Arje Isr. | 144334 | | | | 19/12/1943 | | 22/12/1943 |
| Makewski | Jakob | | | 12/12/1915 | Paris | | | 5/3/1943 |
| Makow | Michal | E 7086 | | | | 18/2/1944 | | 9/3/1944 |
| Mallah | Jaques Isr. | 157151 | | | | 23/11/1943 | | 18/12/1943 |
| Mandel | Israel | 167602 | | | | 18/2/1944 | | 21/2/1944 |
| Mandelmilech | Cahim | | | 18/4/1888 | Berdyczów | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Mandels | Eli Isr. | 172962 | | | | 9/2/1944 | | 24/2/1944 |
| Mandl | Richard | | | 15/5/1906 | Male Leváry | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Mandl | Oskar | | | 8/3/1906 | Male Levary | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Mann | Walter Isr. | 167603 | | | | 15/2/1944 | | 21/2/1944 |
| Mannsbach | Karl Isr. | 169883 | | | | 17/6/1944 | | 1/7/1944 |
| Manuskowski | Isidor Isr. | 151999 | | | | 2/11/1943 | | 24/11/1943 |
| Marcovici | Julyen | | | 15/1/1915 | Perpignano | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Marcuse | Günther Isr. | 106997 | | | | 24/3/1944 | | 27/3/1944 |
| Marienberg | Moritz Isr. | 117622 | | | | 20/3/1944 | | 22/3/1944 |
| Markiewicz | Rubin | | | 6/5/1890 | Warsaw | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Markos | Dino Isr. | 115175 | | | | 28/12/1943 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Martinow | Wasyl | 159879 | | 13/4/1923 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Maselik | Emanuel | E 6731 | | | | 9/1/1944 | | 12/1/1944 |
| Maskovič | Ignác | | | 22/10/1904 | Michalovce | | | 15/5/1942 |
| Matteman | Jakob Isr. | 175459 | | | | 4/6/1944 | | 1/7/1944 |
| Matuszek | Andzrej | E 4753 | | | | 10/9/1943 | | 12/9/1943 |
| Matwijenko | Dmitri | E 7092 | | | | 25/2/1944 | | 27/3/1944 |
| Matys | Josef | | | 10/7/1919 | Zdechau | | | 18/2/1944 |
| Mayer | Alexander Isr. | 152198 | | 23/12/1880 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Mayer | Georg Isr. | 68577 | | | | 5/4/1944 | | 8/4/1944 |
| Mayer | Robert | | | 29/9/1905 | Samnitz | | | 2/1/1945 |
| Mazliach | Johann Isr. | 169893 | | | | 8/3/1944 | | 15/3/1944 |
| Mehl | Herman | | | 23/5/1883 | Medzilaborce | | | 9/5/1942 |
| Meiss | Paul Isr. | 169887 | | | | 4/4/1944 | | 17/4/1944 |
| Meiteles | Juda | | | 28/12/1909 | Podhoryany | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Meizel | Moses | | | 29/11/1902 | Lisko | | | 31/12/1942 |
| Meller | Szmul Isr. | 168014 | | | | 21/12/1943 | | 2/2/1944 |
| Melli | Guido Isr. | 174532 | | | | 15/5/1944 | | 26/5/1944 |
| Menaches | Lejb | | | 22/12/1892 | | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Mendelevitz | Joseph | | | 2/11/1906 | Paris | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Mendelovič | Martin | | | 6/4/1904 | V. Studens | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Mendlovič | Max | | | 26/5/1909 | Veľka Pola-ná | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Mendlovič | Siegmund | | | 17/8/1913 | N. Zbojne | | | 10/6/1942 |
| Mendlovits | Marton Isr. | 186909 | | | | 9/5/1944 | | 30/5/1944 |
| Merz | Adalbert | | | 3/5/1911 | Topolcany | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Mesritz | Eli | 150737 | | | | 24/12/1943 | | 25/12/1943 |
| Messenberg | Israel | 142457 | | | | 19/3/1944 | | 27/3/1944 |
| Metzger | Philipp Isr. | 117633 | | | | 3/1/1944 | | 4/1/1944 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Meyer | Otto Isr. | 150742 | | | | 28/12/1943 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Michaelson | Manfred Isr. | 116881 | | | | 11/12/1943 | | 24/12/1943 |
| Michalski | Hersz Isr. | 144335 | | | | 25/12/1943 | | 20/12/1943 |
| Michna | Gottfried | 112825 | | | | 26/12/1943 | | 12/1/1944 |
| Midouski | Adolf | | | 2/12/1906 | | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Migulski | Mieczyslaw | 127578 | | | | 18/2/1944 | | 31/3/1944 |
| Mikanowski | Abram | | | 1/1/1903 | | | | 15/9/1942 |
| Milc | Mieczyslaw | 134068 | | | | 14/6/1944 | | 20/7/1944 |
| Milchis | Izak | | | 4/8/1904 | Tigina | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Milder | Frantisek | | | 22/6/1922 | Lubovna | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Millem | Nathan | 151994 | | | | 17/12/1943 | | 20/12/1943 |
| Miller | Sanda | | | 30/1/1922 | Mikanovci | | | 30/12/1942 |
| Minc | Friedrich Isr. | 94099 | | | | 20/2/1944 | | 1/3/1944 |
| Miodowski | Lazar | | | 26/12/1912 | Warsaw | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Mirowicz | Mendel Isr. | 129451 | | | | 5/3/1944 | | 12/4/1944 |
| Mlynek | Szmul Isr. | 164576 | | | | 31/12/1943 | | 14/1/1944 |
| Mocek | Stanislaw | E 6984 | | | | 18/1/1944 | | 26/1/1944 |
| Modiano | Abram Isr. | 115145 | | | | 18/12/1943 | | 24/1/1944 |
| Mok | Samuel Isr. | 139806 | | | | 22/10/1943 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Mok | Philip | 151993 | | | | 23/12/1943 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Mol | Leon Isr. | 139811 | | | | 25/12/1943 | | 26/12/1943 |
| Monheit | Heinrich Isr. | 129481 | | | | 3/2/1944 | | 21/2/1944 |
| Morawin | Michael Isr. | 105215 | | | | 27/2/1944 | | 4/3/1944 |
| Morawski | Josef | 115466 | | | | 17/7/1943 | | 23/12/1943 |
| Mordsky | Chaim | | | 26/8/1902 | Siedlec | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Morek | Stanislaw | | | 28/3/1922 | | | | 1/2/1944 |
| Morella | Franz | 164370 | | | | 29/5/1944 | | 6/6/1944 |
| Morgenbesser | Jakob Isr. | | | 25/9/1892 | Krakow | | | 19/6/42 |
| Morgenstern | Aktwa Isr. | 157162 | | | | 9/1/1944 | | 24/1/1944 |
| Moritz | Axel | | | 15/8/1906 | Oslo | | | 12/1/1943 |
| Mosche | Jakob Isr. | 116106 | | | | 10/9/1943 | | 11/9/1943 |
| Moscowici | Rudolf | | | 7/11/1915 | Dallagof | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Moscowitz | Nico Isr. | 175456 | | | | 12/4/1944 | | 19/4/1944 |
| Moskovič | Alexander | | | 15/12/1905 | Silce | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Moskovič | Moises | | | 13/12/1911 | Medzilaborce | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Moskovits | Geza | | | 21/12/1904 | Rasovik | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Mossel | Hans | 175312 | | | | 14/4/1944 | | 6/8/1944 |
| Most | Robert | | | 9/4/1915 | | | | 15/5/1942 |
| Mostowlanski | Ela Isr. | 98042 | | | | 25/1/1944 | | 1/2/1944 |
| Moyse | Roger | | | 15/11/1901 | La Ferté Sous Jouarre | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Mozes | Siegfried | 150734 | | | | 1/12/1943 | | 23/12/1943 |
| Mroz | Uscher | | | 13/10/1889 | | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Müller | Leopold | | | 10/4/1882 | Slavicin | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Murrate | André Isr. | 172328 | | | | 30/3/1944 | | 31/3/1944 |
| Muys | Carel Isr. | 150736 | | | | 13/10/1943 | | 16/10/1943 |
| Mzika | Edmond | | | 23/3/1909 | Biserta | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Naar | David | 172764 | | | | 10/2/1944 | | 14/2/1944 |
| Nachmias | Pesach Isr. | 124479 | | | | 24/1/1944 | | 28/1/1944 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nadzela | Salomon | | | 15/3/1892 | Klobuck | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Nagel | Eugen | | | 28/5/1897 | Pistany | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Nagel | Samuel | | | 11/1/1914 | Piestany | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Nagler | Alexander Isr. | 157166 | | 25/8/1904 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Nahoum | Bernard Isr. | 172767 | | | | 2/3/1944 | | 17/3/1944 |
| Nalborsrz | Kazimierz | 135232 | | | | 12/3/1944 | | 27/3/1944 |
| Nathan | Raoul Isr. | 174535 | | | | 16/3/1944 | | 16/5/1944 |
| Nathansohn | David Isr. | 172766 | | | | 7/4/1944 | | 8/4/1944 |
| Nebel | Koloman | | | 20/6/1931 | Bardejov | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Nebel | Neirich | | | 10/6/1903 | Sasova | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Nedzela | Salomon | | | 15/10/1892 | Klobucko | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Nesman | Iser | | | 31/6/1915 | | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Neuer | Alfred | | | 24/3/1922 | Šaštin | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Neuman | Morits | | | 22/10/1914 | Naciva Ves | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Neuman | Samu Isr. | A 5873 | | | | 28/5/1944 | | 22/6/1944 |
| Neuman | Adalbert | | | 19/6/1916 | Nitz | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Neumann | Moritz | | | 22/10/1914 | Naciva Ves | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Neumann | Leo | | | 3/12/1902 | Nedovca | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Neumann | Julyus | | | 25/8/1891 | Hlohovec | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Neumann | Arpad | | | 4/1/1898 | Oscadnica | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Neumann | Eugen | | | 20/7/1921 | Snina | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Neumann | Moritz | | | 16/1/1901 | Nacina Ves | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Neumann | Leopold | | | 28/8/1988 | M. Suranky | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Neumann | Šije | | | 11/4/1895 | Bardejov | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Neumann | Julyus | | | 3/11/1898 | Brodske | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Neumann | Ignac | | | 9/9/1876 | Žilina | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Neumann | Leo | | | 3/12/1902 | Nedeca | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Neumann | Adolf Isr. | 104688 | | | | 12/12/1943 | | 30/12/1943 |
| Neumann | Josef Isr. | 128171 | | 10/12/1901 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Neumann | Ludwig Isr. | 142468 | | 8/1/1917 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Neumann | Victor | 167610 | | | | 10/1/1944 | | 7/2/1944 |
| Nissim | Sam Isr. | 117382 | | | | 23/12/1943 | | 29/12/1943 |
| Norden | Johan | 152014 | | | | 7/11/1943 | | 27/11/1943 |
| Nordheim | Jakob Isr. | 105359 | | | | 10/11/1943 | | 17/11/1943 |
| Nowak | Stanislaw | E 6605 | | | | 9/1/1944 | | 7/2/1944 |
| Nowak | Marjan | E 6977 | | | | 2/1/1944 | | 12/1/1944 |
| Nowik | Berko Isr. | 99414 | | | | 12/12/1943 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Nys | Bendet Isr. | 144353 | | | | 21/12/1943 | | 29/12/1943 |
| Obstfeld | Naftali Isr. | 161498 | | | | 13/3/1944 | | 17/3/1944 |
| Odenheimer | Hans Isr. | 169903 | | | | 24/1/1944 | | 14/2/1944 |
| Oer | Moszek | 2.9.1893 | | | Plonsla | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Ohlbaum | Leon Isr. | 172376 | | | | 13/5/1944 | | 20/5/1944 |
| Olbrzymek | Michal | E 7543 | | | | 13/4/1944 | | 26/5/1944 |
| Olmer | Moszek Isr. | 172056 | | | | 25/3/1944 | | 31/3/1944 |
| Onderwijzer | Josef | | | 12/3/1915 | Amsterdam | | | 7/12/1942 |
| Opatowski | Mordka | | | 20/7/1902 | Sulejow | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Ortony | Richard | | | 27/11/1902 | Jassy | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Orysik | Theodor | 103472 | | | | 25/3/1944 | | 27/4/1944 |
| Ostrowski | Szlama Isr. | 172379 | | | | 25/5/1944 | | 10/6/1944 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Otwinowski | Jan | E 6291 | | | | 31/1/1944 | | 7/2/1944 |
| Oulmann | Jean Isr. | 169902 | | | | 20/1/1944 | | 21/2/1944 |
| Ovrazanok | Baruch | | | 12/12/1898 | | | | 14/6/1932 |
| Owrutzki | Moritz Isr. | 157174 | | | | 20/12/1943 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Ozych | Marian | 131779 | | | | 19/1/1944 | | 2/2/1944 |
| Pagel | Günter Isr. | 135397 | | | | 9/1/1944 | | 17/1/1944 |
| Pahulec | Martin | E 6744 | | | | 3/1/1944 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Pappeggai | Isaac | 152032 | | 11/1/1900 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Partoš | Štefan | | | 28/10/1901 | Valaska Bela | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Pazdej | Piotr | E 6819 | | | | 30/1/1944 | | 26/2/1944 |
| Peekel | Hartog | | | 7/8/1906 | Amsterdam | | | 11/12/1942 |
| Pellte | Moritz | | | 15/11/1894 | Dziulaszyn | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Perel | Simon | | | 24/9/1911 | Ruskova | | | 1/9/1942 |
| Perels | David Isr. | 152024 | | | | 15/4/1944 | | 4/5/1944 |
| Perelsztajn | Salomon Isr. | 164593 | | | | 9/3/1944 | | 25/3/1944 |
| Peretz | Jakob Isr. | 135393 | | 18/7/1907 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Pergola | Aldo Isr. | 158600 | | | | 14/12/1943 | | 20/12/1943 |
| Perkowicz | Adolf Isr. | 168017 | | | | 18/2/1944 | | 1/3/1944 |
| Perl | Alexander | | | 1/6/1901 | Ugla | | | 10/6/1942 |
| Perl | Eugen | | | 15/7/1927 | Poprad | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Perlmutter | Jacob | | | 2/7/1923 | | | | 17/6/1942 |
| Perstein | Bernhard | | | 9/8/1911 | Kežmarok | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Pessel | Adolf | | | 20/11/1876 | Hoesing | | | 14/5/1942 |
| Peszewny | Maurice | | | 16/11/1912 | Paris | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Pewin | Günter Isr. | 109286 | | | | 24/12/1943 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Pfister | Ludwik | 113827 | | | | 26/4/1944 | | 4/8/1944 |
| Philip | Leon | 139826 | | | | 23/12/1942 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Philipps | Simon Isr. | 172986 | | | | 30/1/1944 | | 1/2/1944 |
| Piarski | Stanislaw | 125465 | | | | 21/8/1943 | | 31/8/1943 |
| Picharew [Pihorow] | Ihor | 182789 | | 10/5/1899 [1909] | | | | 16/1/1945 |
| Piech | Franz | 117023 | | | | 7/8/1943 | | 16/8/1943 |
| Pieters | Isidore | 175316 | | | | 31/3/1944 | | 10/5/1944 |
| Pietrzyk | Paul | E 6531 | | | | 27/12/1943 | | 27/12/1943 |
| Pijpeman | Wolf Isr. | 150753 | | | | 3/12/1943 | | 7/12/1943 |
| Pinkus | Julyus Isr. | 134022 | | | | 7/12/1943 | | 24/1/1944 |
| Pinto | Moritz | | | 5/1/1915 | Amsterdam | | | 15/12/1942 |
| Platzner | Alfred | | | 24/9/1925 | Bratislava | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Plaut | Günther Isr. | 116865 | | | | 24/4/1944 | | 20/7/1944 |
| Plocki | Josef Isr. | 144358 | | | | 6/1/1944 | | 10/1/1944 |
| Plukker | Salomon | 152040 | | 9/6/1915 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Podsichun | Lukas | | | 23/12/1923 | Luko | | | 17/8/42 |
| Pohnert | Hans | | | 30/11/1919 | Prague | | | 2/2/1943 |
| Pokrzywa | Henryk Isr. | 142477 | | | | 27/12/1943 | | 14/1/1944 |
| Polačék | Markus | | | 28/8/1919 | Sučany | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Polach | Jindrich | 131252 | | | | 29/10/1943 | | 15/11/1943 |
| Polak | Barend | 152021 | | | | 9/12/1943 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Polak | Lehman Isr. | 152037 | | | | 25/3/1944 | | 31/3/1944 |
| Polckowski | Kopiel | | | 27/2/1895 | | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Pollacek | Alexander | | | 11/9/1905 | Radola | | | 19/6/1942 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Pollak | Eugen | | | 19/11/? | Kluknava | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Pollak | Alexander | | | 20/4/1886 | Hlohovec | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Pollak | Justin | | | 20/5/1884 | Šp. Bela | | | 16/5/1942 |
| Pollak | Josef Isr. | 186957 | | | | 18/5/1944 | | 20/5/1944 |
| Pollak | Lipot Isr. | 186959 | | | | 17/5/1944 | | 1/8/1944 |
| Polosinski | Albert | | | 5/10/1911 | Brussels | | | 30/1/1943 |
| Poltorak | Boleslaw | E 6454 | | | | 26/12/1943 | | 29/12/1943 |
| Ponger | Dezider | | | 20/3/1903 | Piestany | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Popowicz | Mozes | | | 25/7/1901 | Chhier | | | 25/12/1942 |
| Popper | Ludvig | | | 31/12/1886 | Pravenec | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Porecki | Jacques | | | 10/7/1914 | Iszczuczyn | | | 17/6/1942 |
| Portner | Jacob | | | 21/5/1922 | Paris | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Pospisil | Franz | 112836 | | | | 19/12/1943 | | 20/1/1944 |
| Potisman | Siegmund | | | 16/6/1908 | Uhersky Zipov | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Powisteitzky | Gerhard Isr. | 116891 | | | | 15/2/1944 | | 27/3/1944 |
| Pozmansky | Aron | | | 24/10/1922 | Warsaw | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Prechner | Paul | | | 2/6/1895 | Vienna | | | 25/1/1943 |
| Premselaar | Abraham | 152028 | | | | 26/12/1943 | | 24/2/1944 |
| Pres | Josef | E 6887 | | | | 30/12/1943 | | 10/1/1944 |
| Pressburger | Alfred Isr. | 174540 | | | | 4/4/1944 | | 17/4/1944 |
| Presser | Simon | 157184 | | | | 2/3/1944 | | 9/3/1944 |
| Prins | Jakob | | | 25/10/1905 | | | | 15/10/1943 |
| Pszenica | Kuba Isr. | 128183 | | | | 4/4/1944 | | 4/5/1944 |
| Pyka | Lymforiak | E 4824 | | | | 24/4/1944 | | 1/7/1944 |
| Pytel | Stefan | E 7901 | | | | 10/5/1944 | | 16/5/1944 |
| Quastler | Oskar | | | 15/7/1888 | Stupava | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Quitt | Karol | | | 12/9/1922 | Bratislava | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Quitt | Isidor | | | 26/2/1891 | Ass. Kürt. | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Rabu… | Franciszek | E 6841 | | | | 9/1/1944 | | 4/2/1944 |
| Rácz | Moritz | | | 16/5/1884 | Horovce | | | 10/6/1942 |
| Radiszowski | Jan | 115507 | | | | 27/12/1943 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Rapaport | Rafael | | | 10/11/1900 | Oestringen | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Rappaport | Salomon | 167633 | | | | 19/12/1943 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Ratajczak | Jdrann | 127582 | | | | 22/12/1943 | | 26/12/1943 |
| Rawski | Israel | 144120 | | | | 22/2/1944 | | 24/2/1944 |
| Redzimski | Kazimierz | 126314 | | | | 9/5/1944 | | 1/8/1944 |
| Regenman | Elie | | | 21/12/1892 | | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Reich | Moritz | | | 26/12/1907 | Uhersky Zipov | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Reich | Ignatz | | | 11/4/1904 | Gaskov | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Reichenfeld | Pal | | | 19/12/1944 | Gyor | | | 19/12/1944 |
| Reichert | Marchell | | | 5/6/1895 | Sučany | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Reier | Alois | | | 6/8/1914 | Essen | | | 23/6/1944 |
| Reif | Ervin | | | 17/6/1907 | Trenčin | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Reif | Chaim Isr. | 117670 | | | | 22/12/1943 | | 26/12/1943 |
| Reinach | Bertrand Isr. | 164604 | | | | 14/3/1944 | | 22/3/1944 |
| Reis | Henrych | | | 26/11/1873 | Wisztuk | | | 22/6/42 |
| Reisman | Ignatz | | | 8/10/1910 | Stražsky | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Reismann | Josef | | | 5/4/1899 | Vrbové | | | 12/6/1942 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Reisner | Ladislav | | | 17/12/1913 | Pezinok | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Reisz | Samuel | | | 19/7/1922 | St. Lubovna | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Reisz | Dezider | | | 28/1/1914 | Jakubuany | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Reisz | Salamon | | | 14/2/1904 | Stulany | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Reisz | Shaskel | | | 19/2/1900 | Svabske | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Reisz | Arthur | | | 15/3/1900 | Cataj | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Retran | Srul | | | 28/5/1895 | | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Reuter | Martin | | | 28/8/1912 | Berehovo | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Reval | Nissim | | | 26/6/1912 | Mordoche | | | 17/6/1942 |
| Reznicki | Nathan Isr. | 86903 | | | | 1/3/1944 | | 6/3/1944 |
| Reznik | Motel | | | 14/8/1909 | Wlodrinierzac | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Rhu | Benedikt | 121590 | | | | 30/3/1944 | | 20/5/1944 |
| Richter | Isaak Isr. | 172392 | | | | 2/2/1944 | | 17/2/1944 |
| Rieber | Hermann Isr. | 106535 | | | | 24/12/1943 | | 29/12/1943 |
| Rieder | Salomon | | | 13/6/1908 | Sečovce | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Riemer | Michael | | | 16/6/1901 | Bardejov | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Riesman | Moritz | | | 8/4/1882 | Vrbové | | | 14/5/1942 |
| Rittermann | Salomon | | | 20/7/1923 | Sp. Bela | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Rochline | Leo | | | 4/4/1912 | Paris | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Rockensüss | Karl | 113759 | | | | 18/1/1944 | | 22/1/1944 |
| Rodriguez | Filip | | | 14/5/1902 | Amsterdam | | | 10/11/1942 |
| Roet | Meyer Isr. | 139830 | | | | 25/9/1943 | | 7/10/1943 |
| Roht | Viliam | | | 16/5/1912 | Humenne | | | 10/6/1942 |
| Roht | Moritz | | | 1/1/1901 | Nižina | | | 10/6/1942 |
| Roht | Samuel | | | 16/7/1900 | Kuznice | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Roht | Sigmund | | | 14/6/1896 | Kežmarok | | | 16/5/1942 |
| Roht | Rudolf | | | 20/9/1891 | Sučany | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Roht | Filip | | | 25/6/1890 | Bolešov | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Rojt | Szaja | | | 13/9/1904 | Kowno | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Rojtman | Mendel Isr. | 157192 | | | | 30/1/1944 | | 21/2/1944 |
| Romnn | Erwin | | | 31/12/1917 | Tepl. Šanov | | | 14/5/1942 |
| Romno | Nissim Isr. | 110368 | | 12/1/1917 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Römer | Emanuel | | | 29/10/1923 | Smilno | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Rood | Arnold | 175498 | | | | 5/5/1944 | | 16/5/1944 |
| Roodveldt | Andris Isr. | 152055 | | | | 27/1/1944 | | 1/2/1944 |
| Rosel | Aizik | | | 8/4/1889 | Orscha | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Rosemzweig | Eduard | | | 19/12/1899 | Myjava | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Rosen | Leo Isr. | 116971 | | | | 5/1/1944 | | 20/1/1944 |
| Rosenau | Hermann Isr. | 157193 | | 3/11/1901 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Rosenbaum | Heinrich | | | 5/6/1922 | Lukov | | | 10/6/1942 |
| Rosenberg | Alfred | | | 6/9/1888 | Ostany | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Rosenberg | Ernst | | | 16/12/1914 | Nograd Ver-öl | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Rosenberg | Herszek | | | 13/5/1894 | Minsk-Maz. | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Rosenberg | Isidor | | | 12/3/1918 | Hanušovce | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Rosenberg | Zadok | | | 21/11/1911 | Lublin | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Rosenblum | Samuel | | | 2/5/1897 | Ziar | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Rosenbluth | Bernath | | | 1/6/1925 | Pavlovce | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Rosenblüth | Josef | | | 3/10/1904 | Hriadky | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Rosenburger | Eugen | | | 19/6/1913 | Šp. Vlachy | | | 13/6/1942 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Rosenthal | Edgard Isr. | 150768 | | | | 27/12/1943 | | 29/12/1943 |
| Rosenthal | Erich | | | 23/7/1904 | Ibbenbüren | | | 13/1/1945 |
| Rosenwald | Aron | | | 9/1/1900 | Zablotow | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Rosenzweig | Alexander | | | 28/1/1893 | Bolešov | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Rosner | Henrik | | | 12/1/1906 | Komlos | | | ? |
| Rotchar | Aron Isr. | 157195 | | | | 1/3/1944 | | 6/3/1944 |
| Roth | Jakob | | | 2/10/1999 | Czabaj | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Rothmann | Johann | 4956 | | 18/11/1901 | | | | 16/1/1945 |
| Rothschild | Moritz | | | 28/9/1896 | Besenova | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Rothschild | Wilhelm Isr. | 117667 | | | | 20/12/1943 | | 23/12/1943 |
| Rotmann | Herman | | | 24/7/1909 | Volocz | | | 9/5/1942 |
| Rottenberg | Nikolaus | | | 10/12/1920 | V. Bakov | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Rougier | Louis Isr. | 164607 | | | | 9/3/1944 | | 27/3/1944 |
| Rozenberg | Armand | | | 15/3/1898 | Zadz | | | 30/1/1943 |
| Rozenschoen | Viktor | | | 6/7/1908 | Wilna | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Rubens | Robert Isr. | 139831 | | | | 14/1/1944 | | 4/2/1944 |
| Rubinstein | Israel | | | 15/3/1902 | Gliniany | | | 8/12/1942 |
| Rubovič | Zoltan | | | 3/12/1919 | Trstena | | | 10/6/1942 |
| Ruda | Abram isr. | 114947 | | | | 28/12/1943 | | 2/2/1944 |
| Rudenko | Alexander | E-6242 | | 9/10/1907 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Rudkowski | Moses | | | 15/6/1912 | | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Rumstein | Herman | | | 1/11/1924 | Bardejov | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Runes | Isidor Isr. | 157196 | | | | 4/2/1944 | | 4/3/1944 |
| Rusak | Psackje Isr. | 144114 | | | | 22/1/1944 | | 4/2/1944 |
| Russ | Martin Isr. | 107055 | | 2/6/1897 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Sachs | Meyer Isr. | 152098 | | | | 20/12/1943 | | 21/12/1943 |
| Safierstein | Joel Isr. | 116782 | | | | 23/12/1943 | | 26/12/1943 |
| Safirstein | David Israel | 106769 | | | | 17/8/1943 | | 18/8/1943 |
| Sajo | Laszlo | | | 30/5/1900 | Debreczin | | | 30/12/1944 |
| Salgo | Viktor | | | 2/5/1923 | H. Vasardice | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Salzberger | Eugen | | | 1/10/1897 | Vazes | | | 9/5/1942 |
| Salzedo-Lopez | Jonas Isr. | 139835 | | | | 8/10/1943 | | 28/10/1943 |
| Sambordski | Chaim | | | 10/12/1912 | Warsaw | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Samson | Uszer Isr. | 144137 | | | | 17/2/1944 | | 24/2/1944 |
| Samt | Ladislav | | | 14/10/1904 | Markušovce | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Samuel | Elie | | | 26/4/1922 | Saloniki | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Samuel | Jules Isr. | 164635 | | | | 19/1/1944 | | 2/2/1944 |
| Sanders | Josef | 139851 | | | | 25/11/1943 | | 24/12/1943 |
| Sanders | Joachim | 152064 | | | | 26/4/1944 | | 4/5/1944 |
| Sanders | Bernard | 152085 | | 1/2/1918 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Sandor | Gerard Isr. | 157208 | | | | 4/1/1944 | | 22/1/1944 |
| Sarfati | David | | | 25/5/1904 | Smirne | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Sarfati | Sadi | 117427 | | | | 28/1/1944 | | 1/2/1944 |
| Sarphati | Abraham Isr. | 115281 | | | | 18/12/1943 | | 27/12/1943 |
| Sas | Jan | 127247 | | | | 5/11/1943 | | 5/11/1943 |
| Scaltrel | Elias | | | 5/5/1920 | Den Haag | | | 13/1/1943 |
| Schaap | Isidore | 173015 | | | | 4/3/1944 | | 8/4/1944 |
| Schacherl | Ernst | | | 15/6/1916 | Vieden | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Schachtel | Abram Isr. | 144420 | | | | 25/4/1944 | | 27/4/1944 |
| Schaefer | Konrad Isr. | 175319 | | | | 26/5/1944 | | 30/5/1944 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Schajniak | Szlama | | | 12/2/1917 | Eichstadt | | | 31/12/1944 |
| Scharfmesser | Samuel Isr. | 106555 | | | | 10/1/1944 | | 17/1/1944 |
| Schatz | Otto | | | 7/8/1884 | Vieden | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Scheinblum | Lewi Isr. | 161636 | | | | 19/2/1944 | | 4/3/1944 |
| Scheiner | Josef | | | 13/5/1908 | Trnava | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Schelvis | Salomon | 152068 | | | | 29/12/1943 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Schelvis | Levie | 152082 | | | | 30/11/1943 | | 16/12/1943 |
| Schelvis | Mozes | 152083 | | | | 12/1/1944 | | 17/1/1944 |
| Scherman | Leon | | | 20/12/1905 | Grodno | | | 9/5/1942 |
| Schich | Leopold | | | 12/2/1901 | Vrbové | | | 10/6/1942 |
| Schickler | Artur Isr. | 150791 | | | | 23/12/1943 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Schiffer | Eugen | | | 3/6/1908 | Parnice | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Schijverschu-urder | Bernard | | | 28/3/1919 | Amsterdam | | | 13/12/1942 |
| Schiller | Abraham | | | 10/3/1904 | | | | 17/6/1942 |
| Schlaeger | Walter | | | 2/7/1908 | Vienna | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Schlänger | Teodor | | | 13/10/1899 | Kys. N. Mes-to | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Schlaster | David | | | 7/4/1897 | Paris | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Schlesinger | Tibor | B-14785 | | 10/2/1928 | | | | 16/1/1945 |
| Schlesinger | Tibor | | | 20/6/1913 | V. Šurovce | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Schlesinger | Josef | | | 12/5/1910 | Poprad | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Schlesinger | Simon | | | 25/3/1884 | Zitna | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Schlesinger | Natan | | | 30/12/1883 | Kys. N. Mes-to | | | 14/5/1942 |
| Schlesinger | Viliam | | | 11/9/1886 | Ilava | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Schlesinger | Max | | | 28/7/1887 | Topolčany | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Schlesinger | Martin | | | 15/3/1913 | Komarom | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Schlesinger | Bela Isr. | 187019 | | | | 8/5/1944 | | 10/5/1944 |
| Schlomoff | Abraham Isr. | 167662 | | | | 2/2/1944 | | 26/2/1944 |
| Schlossmann | Andor | | | 25/9/1906 | Tlova | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Schlüssler | Ludwig | | | 4/3/1909 | Levata n/V | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Schmidt | Hermann | | | 30/5/1892 | Čechtice | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Schmidt | Chaskiel Isr. | 173969 | | | | 24/3/1944 | | 5/4/1944 |
| Schmul | Erich Isr. | 157230 | | | | 1/1/1944 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Schneider | Emanuel | | | 2/4/1922 | N. Apes | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Schneider | Samuel | | | 13/9/1890 | | | | 10/6/1942 |
| Schneider | Walter Israel | | | 116820 | | 13/8/1943 | | 30/8/1943 |
| Schnessel | Abraham | | | 5/2/1902 | Solinka | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Schnitseler | Jacques | 150797 | | | | 4/12/1943 | | 9/12/1943 |
| Schnitzer | Hermann Isr. | 163842 | | 4/3/1893 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Schochat | Guilel | | | 22/10/1902 | Jasbyvide | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Schön | Adolf | | | 1/4/1890 | Kežmarok | | | 9/5/1942 |
| Schön | Eugen | | | 10/9/1910 | Fenives Litke | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Schön | Isidor | | | 26/4/1886 | | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Schönberg | Bernhard Isr. | 164633 | | | | 25/1/1944 | | 2/2/1944 |
| Schönfeld | Eduard | | | 8/2/1910 | Chmielov | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Schott | Emanuel | | | 23/2/1889 | Winschoten | | | 6/9/1942 |
| Schottland | Felix | | | 15/4/1923 | Villejuif | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Schrayer | Marcel | | | 13/6/1908 | Paris | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Schreier | Moses | | | 15/5/1911 | Michalovce | | | 10/6/1942 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Schuhmach | Judel Isr. | 171855 | | | | 16/3/1944 | | 31/3/1944 |
| Schuk [Zuk] | Archip | 180713 | | 1/1/1924 | | | | 16/1/1945 |
| Schuldsinger | Mordka | 164625 | | | | 26/12/1943 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Schulmann | Robert | | | 24/5/1923 | Pieštany | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Schulz | Otto | | | 4/3/1922 | Osijek | | | 30/12/1942 |
| Schützberger | Salomon | | | 16/1/1898 | Lehoi | | | 13/1/1945 |
| Schvimmer | Abraham | | | 16/7/1902 | Torun | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Schwalb | Lazar | | | 11/7/1921 | Humenne | | | 10/6/1942 |
| Schwarcz | Ignatz | | | 14/10/1916 | Michalovce | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Schwartz | Armin | | | 28/4/1900 | Velka-Dobron | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Schwartz | Georges Isr. | 157232 | | | | 19/11/1943 | | 26/11/1943 |
| Schwartz | Milan | | | 11/10/1905 | Wirowiteitz | | | 1/9/1942 |
| Schwarz | Armin | | | 23/5/1906 | Volka Do-bron | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Schwarz | Josef | | | 17/3/1907 | Opsina | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Schwarz | Heinrich | | | 1/5/1887 | Nove Zámky | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Schwarz | Paul | | | 22/6/1916 | Hlohovec | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Schwarz | Otto | | | 15/1/1887 | Rajhard | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Schwarz | Eugen | | | 24/8/1910 | Šp. Bela | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Schwarz | Isidor | | | 8/10/1874 | Jakubovce | | | 20/6/1942 |
| Schwarz | Ladislav | | | 24/10/1913 | Levoča | | | 15/5/1942 |
| Schwarz | Leopold | | | 22/5/1909 | Detrich | | | 16/5/1942 |
| Schwarz | Moritz | | | 5/10/1890 | Horné Hodo-rovce | | | 16/5/1942 |
| Schwarz | Fridrich | | | 8/3/1889 | Beckov | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Schwarz | Gerhard Isr. | 107091 | | | | 1/12/1943 | | 8/12/1943 |
| Schwarz | Sandor | | | 20/11/1899 | Budapest | | | 23/12/1944 |
| Schwarz | Zaduk S. | | | 17/10/1921 | Rotterdam | | | 11/12/1942 |
| Schweizer | Wolf Isr. | 173022 | | | | 29/1/1944 | | 4/2/1944 |
| Schwerdlin | Heymann Isr. | 157233 | | | | 17/12/1943 | | 15/12/1943 |
| Schwersenski | Joachim | | | 16/10/1909 | Berlin | | | 19/12/1944 |
| Schwimmer | Abraham | | | 16/7/1902 | Tornu | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Seckbach | Michael Isr. | 150781 | | | | 23/1/1944 | | 28/1/1944 |
| Sedlar | Franz | 131254 | | | | 16/12/1943 | | 20/12/1943 |
| Sedzinski | Josef | 126284 | | | | 14/9/1943 | | 15/9/1943 |
| Segura | Sinto Israel | 116625 | | | | 13/8/1943 | | 25/8/1943 |
| Seif | Giacomo Isr. | 168022 | | | | 15/3/1944 | | 27/3/1944 |
| Seinwel | Aron | | | 23/11/1921 | Šp.Podhradie | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Senderovits | Viliam | | | 28/2/1908 | Trebusany | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Sero | Baruch Isr. | 115329 | | | | 26/11/1943 | | 29/11/1943 |
| Sfarti | Robert | | | 24/3/1914 | Paris | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Sicher | Hermann | | | 22/10/1875 | Michalovce | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Sidikado | Samy | | | 15/8/1904 | | | | 17/6/1942 |
| Sidon | Wilhelm | | | 1/8/1903 | Sered | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Sidon | Salamon | | | 11/11/1901 | Smolenice | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Siedlarz | Moszko Isr. | 126673 | | | | 26/11/1943 | | 27/11/1943 |
| Sikora | Edward | E 5655 | | | | 14/8/1943 | | 21/8/1943 |
| Silber | Bruno Isr. | 127620 | | | | 11/2/1944 | | 4/3/1944 |
| Silbergland | Isak | | | 11/5/1890 | Plavno | | | 16/5/1942 |
| Silman | Israel | | | 5/5/1902 | Kielce | | | 14/6/1942 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Simkovits | Moritz | | | 3/12/1907 | Certisne | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Simon | Erich Isr. | 127080 | | | | 17/2/1944 | | 18/2/1944 |
| Simon | Herman | | | 20/7/1901 | Bustyhaza | | | 23/12/1944 |
| Singer | Ludvig | | | 31/12/1895 | M.Stankovce | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Singer | Naftali | | | 18/10/1911 | Zborov | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Singer | Jakab | | | 18/1/1892 | m.Stankovce | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Singer | Mirko | | | 29/1/1923 | Punitovci | | | 30/12/1942 |
| Sipra | Moses | | | 7/7/1914 | | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Siwak | Stanislaw | 102634 | | | | 17/2/1944 | | 21/2/1944 |
| Sjouwerman | Emanuel | 139842 | | 24/11/1898 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Sjouwerman | Abraham | 152075 | | | | 28/12/1943 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Skrzydlak | Efroim | | | 17/2/1905 | | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Škulnik | Teodor | | | 20/10/1927 | V. Bytča | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Škulnik | Josef | | | 29/4/1891 | Loslau | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Sledz | Jacques | | | 27/7/1909 | | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Slijper | Salomon | 173009 | | | | 8/2/1944 | | 9/3/1944 |
| Smalhout | Boris Herman | 173010 | | | | 23/2/1944 | | 4/3/1944 |
| Sobel | Artúr | | | 10/2/1926 | Triekovitz | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Sobel | Aron | | | 8/10/1918 | Komlesa | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Solal | André Isr. | 176395 | | | | 11/6/1944 | | 22/6/1944 |
| Solowiej | Eugeniusz | E 7068 | | | | 11/1/1944 | | 2/2/1944 |
| Sommer | Hermann | | | 16/12/1907 | Zborov | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Sommer | Ludwig | 150784 | | | | 13/2/1944 | | 4/3/1944 |
| Spanier | Fritz | 173011 | | | | 17/2/1944 | | 6/3/1944 |
| Speiser | Alexander | | | 14/12/1912 | Humenne | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Speyer | Marcus | | | 29/10/1892 | Amsterdam | | | 4/11/1942 |
| Spicas | Davidas | | | 14/8/1904 | Kretinga | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Spiegler | Juraj | | | 30/3/1923 | Nitra | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Spiewak | Fajwus | 144421 | | | | 21/2/1944 | | 26/2/1944 |
| Spira | Eugen | | | 5/12/1920 | Šp.Podhradie | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Spitz | Dezider | | | 24/8/1894 | V. Bytča | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Spitz | Emanuel | | | 25/6/1889 | Semere | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Spitz | Jakob | | | 17/8/1890 | Nemšova | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Spitz | Isak | | | 24/4/1924 | Bardejov | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Spitzer | Viliam | | | 17/1/1874 | Plevnik | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Spokojny | Bernhard | | | 15/10/1905 | | | | 30/12/1942 |
| Sprangenthal | Hugo | | | 10/9/1899 | Amsterdam | | | 30/12/1944 |
| Springer | Philip | 150780 | | | | 23/12/1943 | | 27/12/1943 |
| Sslouwu | Ochnek | | | 20/9/1900 | Oroszucezso | | | 27/9/1944 |
| Stad | Meyer | 152073 | | | | 9/2/1944 | | 17/2/1944 |
| Stahl | Ladislav | | | 21/11/1917 | Pov. Bystrica | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Stamm | Werner Isr. | 106056 | | 30/7/1922 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Steicher | Ignatz | | | 19/8/1883 | Nitra | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Stein | Salomon | | | 17/5/1887 | Rosieniec | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Stein | Armand Isr. | 169931 | | | | 26/3/1944 | | 5/4/1944 |
| Stein | Herman | | | 25/6/1892 | Amsterdam | | | 19/10/1942 |
| Steinberg | Ferdinand Isr. | 106575 | | | | 17/2/1944 | | 21/2/1944 |
| Steiner | Vojtech | | | 27/10/1914 | Janovce | | | 11/6/1944 |
| Steiner | Simon | | | 16/6/1894 | Holič | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Steiner | Arnold | | | 20/10/1912 | Janovce | | | 16/5/1942 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Steiner | Gustav Isr. | 111085 | | 10/12/1881 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Steiner | Walter | | | 22/1/1925 | Kuty | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Steinhard | Alexander | | | 19/2/1899 | Toedosin | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Sterman | Mozes | | | 18/3/1896 | Peneszlek | | | 23/12/1944 |
| Stern | David | | | 6/7/1915 | Rizin | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Stern | Lewi isr. | 160812 | | | | 25/1/1944 | | 1/2/1944 |
| Stern | Herman | 167675 | | | | 2/2/1944 | | 10/2/1944 |
| Stern | Mozes | | | 21/2/1900 | Felsöbodony | | | 16/1/1943 |
| Sternberg | Rudolf | | | 9/4/1906 | Lischne | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Sternberg | Baruch | | | 1/11/1895 | Krakow | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Sternberg | Johann | | | 6/2/1910 | Velka Bytca | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Sterner | Armin | | | 23/8/1888 | N. V. Mesto | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Sternfeld | Manes Isr. | 117679 | | | | 7/12/1943 | | 18/12/1943 |
| Sternfeld | Siegfried Isr. | 164018 | | 14/4/1921 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Sternheim | Leonard Isr. | 139810 | | | | 14/3/1944 | | 22/3/1944 |
| Storch | Aron Isr. | 167671 | | | | 14/2/1944 | | 21/2/1944 |
| Straus | Barend | 152101 | | | | 10/12/1943 | | 30/12/1943 |
| Strick | Henri Isr. | 173902 | | | | 6/4/1944 | | 17/4/1944 |
| Strumfeld | Micislav | | | 13/6/1919 | | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Strzyzewski | Hersch | | | 13/1/1897 | Brzeziny | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Stuiver | Herman | 152088 | | | | 22/1/1944 | | 5/4/1944 |
| Sufrin | Osias | | | 13/4/1901 | Paris | | | 3/3/1943 |
| Sumka | Aron | | | 15/12/1921 | Janowo | | | 12/1/1943 |
| Supernak | Johann | E 6682 | | | | 4/12/1943 | | 16/12/1943 |
| Suran | Ignatz | | | 7/4/1884 | Bošak | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Susser | Benoit | | | 4/12/1913 | Luxemburg | | | 28/12/1942 |
| Süsskind | Paul Isr. | 68675 | | | | 27/12/1943 | | 10/2/1944 |
| Süsskind | Icek | | | 1/6/1900 | Warthenau | | | 24/11/1943 |
| Swaab | Frederik | | | 12/8/1916 | Amsterdam | | | 8/11/1942 |
| Swerczszyk | Icek | | | 21/10/1890 | | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Swirmann | Emil | | | 9/9/1899 | | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Sykut | Boleslaw | E 6538 | | | | 12/12/1943 | | 16/12/1943 |
| Szabo | Josef | | | 21/4/1916 | Szeged | | | 18/1/1945 |
| Szajewicz | Chaim | | | 8/11/1903 | Nezin | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Szapiro | Israel | 171858 | | | | 3/2/1944 | | 14/2/1944 |
| Szapsiewicz | Szapse Isr. | 144413 | | | | 27/2/1944 | | 22/4/1944 |
| Szatmari | Emil | | | 2/3/1916 | Nagyrozvagy | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Szczubake-wicz | Abraham | | | 21/5/1910 | Ostrow-Komorow | | | **6/1/1943** |
| Szczygiel | Szyja Isr. | 144401 | | | | 11/12/1943 | | 20/12/1943 |
| Szelech | Niestor | 125042 | | | | 4/8/1943 | | 12/8/1943 |
| Szeliga | Bohus | E 5589 | | | | 5/1/1944 | | 20/10/1944 |
| Szleger | Aron Isr. | 144141 | | | | 24/1/1944 | | 27/3/1944 |
| Szmukler | Henoch Isr. | 99038 | | | | 30/1/1944 | | 21/2/1944 |
| Szmulewicz | Szlama | | | 15/8/1904 | Częstochowa | | | 30/1/1942 |
| Sznajder | Zelig Isr. | 98108 | | | | 27/12/1943 | | 4/1/1944 |
| Szpajzman | Hermann Isr. | 128275 | | | | 27/12/1943 | | 29/12/1943 |
| Szpindel | Heinrich | | | 1/3/1908 | Gory | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Szrabel | Motel Isr. | 128271 | | | | 4/2/1944 | | 26/2/1944 |
| Sztokfeder | Eliasz | | | 4/1/1923 | | | | 30/1/1943 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Sztorchan | Lajzer | | | 17/10/1893 | Sosnowitz | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Szusslow [Suslow] | Jewgenij | | | 23/12/1923 | | 193030 | | 16/1/1945 |
| Szymanski | Szczepan | E 6121 | | | | 9/1/1944 | | 17/1/1944 |
| Taglicht | Leo | | | 11/7/1895 | Malacky | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Taius | Viliam | | | 20/3/1886 | Rodomov | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Tancler | Jakab | | | 17/5/1908 | Raho | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Tannebaum | Ignatz | | | 13/6/1902 | Bardejov | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Tannebaum | Jakob | | | 24/4/1922 | Bardejov | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Taub | Hersz Isr. | 144146 | | | | 15/5/1944 | | 26/5/1944 |
| Tauber | Isidor | | | 15/12/1903 | Trnava | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Taunchen | Lippmann Isr. | 107970 | | | | 21/1/1944 | | 18/2/1944 |
| Tavlitzki | Julyus | | | 25/12/1905 | Paris | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Teichner | Hirsch | | | 11/4/1925 | Bardejov | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Teichner | Franz | | | 14/1/1914 | Svabovce | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Teifes | Ludevit | | | 18/12/1923 | Certiane | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Teitelbaum | Eugen | | | 1/8/1908 | Budapest | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Teitelbaum | Izo | | | 24/10/1901 | Nižna Misla | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Teitelbaum | Eugen | | | 31/5/1918 | Slance | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Teitelbaum | Israel | 139859 | | | | 21/12/1943 | | 29/12/1943 |
| Theeboom | Louis | 152106 | | | | 23/12/1943 | | 29/12/1943 |
| Thieberger | Ernst Isr. | B-11370 | | 9/9/1908 | | | | 16/1/1945 |
| Tichauer | Isidor Isr. | 107121 | | | | 7/10/1943 | | 8/10/1943 |
| Tiefenbrunn | Moses Isr. | 169939 | | | | 17/2/1944 | | 18/2/1944 |
| Tinfeld | Albert | | | 23/1/1899 | Skalice | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Tischler | Ernst | | | 24/4/1908 | Holič | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Tokarz | Josef Isr. | 169945 | | | | 27/1/1944 | | 13/3/1944 |
| Toledo | Mois Isr. | 122356 | | | | 26/11/1943 | | 27/11/1943 |
| Tonninge | Isaac | | | 4/2/1897 | Dordrecht | | | 30/10/1942 |
| Topolski | Israel | | | | J. Poln. | | | 22/1/1944 |
| Traubner | Otto | | | 2/2/1904 | Ostrau | | | 5/3/1943 |
| Trautz | Alfred | 113809 | | | | 27/9/1943 | | 28/10/1943 |
| Trebitsch | Israel | | | 8/7/1885 | Bratislava | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Troostwijk | Herman | 173030 | | | | 22/2/1944 | | 1/3/1944 |
| Tulski | Michal Isr. | 128283 | | | | 19/12/1943 | | 29/12/1943 |
| Tuvel | Herman | | | 18/9/1898 | Munkacz | | | 21/11/1944 |
| Tych | Maurice | | | 19/1/1901 | | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Tyroler | Armin | | | 10/9/1893 | N. Mesto | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Ungar | Julyus | | | 1/10/1923 | Rubacky | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Ungier | Jakob H. | | | 6/4/1904 | Wielun | | | 12/1/1943 |
| Urbanski | Piotr | 157401 | | | | 20/5/1944 | | 10/6/1944 |
| Usiel | Isaak | | | 1917 | Saloniki | | | 15/10/1943 |
| Valabrega | Arturo Isr. | 174560 | | | | 19/4/1944 | | 27/4/1944 |
| van Baale | Henry | 139712 | | | | 11/1/1944 | | 22/1/1944 |
| van Bienum | Maurits | 151858 | | | | 2/2/1944 | | 7/2/1944 |
| van Cleef | Jacob | | | 15/6/1888 | Amsterdam | | | 19/9/1942 |
| van Dam | Filip | | | 6/9/1896 | Rotterdam | | | 12/3/1943 |
| van Dantzig | Hartog | | | 11/11/1899 | Groningen | | | 30/12/1942 |
| van de Kar | Josef | 150694 | | | | 10/12/1943 | | 16/12/1943 |
| van der Feen | Simon | | | 1/1/1883 | Amsterdam | | | 8/12/1942 |
| van der Linde | Josef | 151984 | | | | 16/12/1943 | | 20/1/1944 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| van Embden | Andries | 151913 | | | | 14/12/1943 | | 20/12/1943 |
| van Esse | Albert | | | 5/9/1925 | Denhar | | | 25/1/1943 |
| van Gelder | Louis | 151932 | | | | 22/12/1943 | | 23/12/1943 |
| van Gelderen | Benjamin Isr. | 150660 | | | | 20/12/1943 | | 9/1/1944 |
| van Gelderen | Filip | | | 6/2/1922 | Den Haag | | | 30/12/1942 |
| van Houten | Herm | | | 17/12/1918 | Rotterdam | | | 27/12/1942 |
| van Monnikendam | Hartog | 151996 | | | | 29/11/1943 | | 18/12/1943 |
| van Praag | Michel | 152029 | | | | 21/12/1943 | | 26/12/1943 |
| van Son | Jacob | 152065 | | | | 20/12/1943 | | 29/12/1943 |
| van Thijn | Jonas | 139857 | | | | 22/12/1943 | | 12/1/1944 |
| van Thijn | Harry Isaac | 152105 | | | | 19/12/1943 | | 6/1/1944 |
| van West | Louis Isr. | 152128 | | | | 22/1/1944 | | 1/2/1944 |
| van Zanten | Hartog | 150837 | | | | 27/10/1943 | | 5/11/1943 |
| van Zweden | Hartog | | | 25/4/1908 | Amsterdam | | | 11/1/1945 |
| Vaz-Diaz | Aron Isr. | 139862 | | | | 6/11/1943 | | 12/11/1943 |
| Venetianer | Arnold Isr. | 173035 | | | | 25/3/1944 | | 5/4/1944 |
| Vinard | Jacques Isr. | 157257 | | | | 4/3/1944 | | 15/3/1944 |
| Vles | Simon | 150812 | | | | 31/1/1944 | | 7/2/1944 |
| Vogel | Ignatz | | | 20/7/1912 | N. Apša | | | 10/6/1942 |
| Vogel | Julyus | | | 30/1/1896 | Jacovce | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Vogel | Wilhelm | | | 9/10/1898 | Prossnitz | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Vogel | Josef Isr. | 157259 | | | | 16/11/1943 | | 29/11/1943 |
| Vogelmann | Salamon | | | 2/10/1920 | Kežmarok | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Voos | Julyus Isr. | 105049 | | 3/4/1904 | | | | 30/12/1943 |
| Vorts | Mauritz | 139863 | | 4/12/1899 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Vosnitza | Leo | | | 20/12/1898 | Częstochowa | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Voss | Julyus | 105049 | | 3/4/1904 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Vuisje | David | 173031 | | | | 28/3/1944 | | 31/3/1944 |
| Waag | Max Isr. | 139884 | | | | 18/2/1944 | | 24/2/1944 |
| Wagner | Alfred | | | 3/7/1898 | Jaslovice | | | 21/6/1944 |
| Wahl | Zoltan Isr. | 169964 | | | | 19/1/1944 | | 1/2/1944 |
| Wajchendler | Alter | | | 15/3/1899 | Skavyszow | | | 16/12/1942 |
| Wajusztajn | Lejzer Isr. | 142552 | | | | 24/12/1943 | | 30/12/1943 |
| Wald | Bernard | | | 25/1/1913 | | Trebišov | | 18/6/1942 |
| Wald | Natan | | | 11/11/1906 | Šatorja Uhjhely | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Walegora | Jan | 129914 | | | | 23/12/1943 | | 26/12/1943 |
| Walter | Hugo | | | 11/10/1902 | Oroszvar | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Warman | Pinchas | | | 5/1/1910 | Wojslawia | | | 6/1/1943 |
| Warszawski | Noel Isr. | 130023 | | | | 15/2/1944 | | 17/2/1944 |
| Waschek | Ewald | E 7470 | | | | 25/2/1944 | | 17/3/1944 |
| Waslicki | Waclaw | E 5695 | | | | 3/9/1943 | | 7/9/1943 |
| Wassermann | Szaja Isr. | 128292 | | | | 25/12/1943 | | 26/12/1943 |
| Wasyng | David Isr. | 172422 | | | | 16/3/1944 | | 12/4/1944 |
| Waterman | Moses Isr. | 173042 | | | | 21/2/1944 | | 17/3/1944 |
| Waterman | Andries | 173043 | | | | 29/2/1944 | | 9/3/1944 |
| Watterman | Juda | | | 15/11/1923 | Amsterdam | | | 13/11/1942 |
| Weber | Jakob Isr. | 128306 | | | | 25/3/1944 | | 5/4/1944 |
| Weichlender | Enia | | | 17/8/1896 | | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Weidmann | Ignatz | | | 28/8/1913 | Humenne | | | 16/6/1942 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Weigelt | Ernst | 113614 | | | | 14/12/1943 | | 16/12/1943 |
| Weigl | Karl | | | 19/4/1907 | Prague | | | 19/12/1944 |
| Weihs | Johann Isr. | 168028 | | | | 11/12/1943 | | 14/2/1944 |
| Weil | Tibor | | | 29/1/1925 | Bratislava | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Weil | Ernst | | | 2/12/1909 | Beneschau Prot. | | | 13/1/1945 |
| Weil | Jacques | | | 18/1/1917 | Rotterdam | | | 13/11/1942 |
| Walerman | Zimel Isr. | 117721 | | 27/6/1902 | | | | 2/1/1944 |
| Weill | Robert Isr. | 167698 | | | | 26/2/1944 | | 4/3/1944 |
| Weill | Myrtil Isr. | 173381 | | | | 6/3/1944 | | 17/3/1944 |
| Weimann | Juraj | | | 5/12/1905 | Mocorany | | | 10/6/1942 |
| Weinberger | Simon | | | 13/3/1922 | Pieštany | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Weinberger | Emanuel | | | 13/3/1901 | Michalovce | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Weinberger | Alexander | | | 25/1/1901 | Ladice | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Weingarten | Rudolf Isr. | 167703 | | | | 23/3/1944 | | 27/3/1944 |
| Weingott | Uszer Isr. | 144152 | | | | 22/1/1944 | | 1/2/1944 |
| Weinstein | Imrich | | | 30/8/1916 | Trebisov | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Weintraub | Isaak | | | 25/3/1896 | Zamosc | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Weintraub | Motel Isr. | 129652 | | | | 9/9/1943 | | 11/9/1943 |
| Weisberger | Josef | | | 27/4/1926 | Krompachy | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Weisberger | Simon | | | 10/4/1880 | Lučenec | | | 14/5/1942 |
| Weiss | Viljam | | | 20/7/1898 | Skalice | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Weiss | Josef | | | 13/1/1906 | Dvorniky | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Weiss | Franz | | | 23/7/1923 | Vechec | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Weiss | Jakob | | | 5/4/1892 | Galac | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Weiss | Otto Isr. | 168027 | | | | 14/2/1944 | | 18/2/1944 |
| Weiss | Otto | | | 26/1/1907 | Wisowitz | | | 26/2/1943 |
| Weissmann | Friedrich | | | 25/2/1906 | Skalice | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Weisz | Johann | | | 26/10/1922 | Krasno | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Weisz | Johan | | | 3/3/1921 | Kremnica | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Weisz | Arnold | | | 7/3/1892 | Topolčany | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Weisz | Viliam | | | 20/7/1898 | Skalice | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Weisz | Josef | | | 13/1/1906 | Dvorniky | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Weisz | Alexander | | | 22/1/1922 | Bajna | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Weisz | Franz | | | 23/7/1923 | Vehec | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Weisz | Ernst | | | 17/12/1918 | Lackovce | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Weisz | Alfred | | | 28/12/1895 | Bratislava | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Weisz | Franz | | | 10/1/1905 | V. Brezova | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Weisz | Eugen | | | 26/11/1911 | Forgrlan | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Weisz | Nikolaus | | | 20/3/1923 | Prešov | | | 9/5/1942 |
| Weisz | Eugen | | | 28/8/1906 | Balass Gyarmalt | | | 15/5/1942 |
| Weisz | Gustav | | | 8/12/1900 | B. Sv. Miku-las | | | 15/5/1942 |
| Weisz | Eugen | | | 25/9/1906 | Jacovce | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Weisz | Marton Isr. | A 11502 | | | | 12/6/1944 | | 14/6/1944 |
| Weiszberger | Abraham | | | 5/5/1898 | Dukla | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Weiszsberger | Emil | | | 5/9/1902 | Snina | | | 20/6/1942 |
| Weiszenstern | Jenö Isr. | 187095 | | | | 11/5/1944 | | 16/5/1944 |
| Werner | Rudolf | | | 22/3/1924 | Piestany | | | 10/5/1942 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Werner | Ludwig | | | 24/1/1907 | Macol | | | 15/6/1942 |
| Wertheim | Heinz Isr. | 150827 | | | | 19/11/1943 | | 3/12/1943 |
| Wertheim | Philipp Isr. | 152117 | | | | 24/1/1944 | | 10/2/1944 |
| Wertheimer | Julyus | | | 3/8/1880 | Divinka | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Wertheimer | Tibor | | | 8/6/1922 | Velke Kosmalovce | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Wetheimer | Simon | | | 21/10/1901 | Žabokrety | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Wetzler | Abraham | | | 23/11/1889 | V. Kostolany | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Wiatr | Tadeusz | 125474 | | | | 27/8/1943 | | 13/9/1943 |
| Viennaer | Charles Isr. | 167702 | | | | 24/3/1944 | | 27/4/1944 |
| Wieseltier | Lerz Isr. | 159808 | | | | 2/3/1944 | | 27/3/1944 |
| Wiesz | Gabriel | | | 11/9/1899 | Trenčin | | | 14/6/1942 |
| Wijnschenk | Meyer | 152135 | | | | 23/12/1943 | | 30/12/1943 |
| Wildfeuer | Dezider | | | 19/12/1908 | Levoča | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Wiliard | Claude Isr. | 175005 | | | | 26/3/1944 | | 19/4/1944 |
| Wilkowski | Nathan | | | 9/3/1896 | Urbonken | | | 4/2/1943 |
| Willer | Herman | | | 26/12/1918 | Potz.Slatina | | | 12/1/1943 |
| Willner | Emil | | | 16/8/1900 | Šastin | | | 11/5/1942 |
| Winter | Manfred | | | 29/12/1883 | Vrbové | | | 13/5/1942 |
| Winterfeld | Martin Isr. | 107982 | | | | 8/11/1943 | | 13/11/1943 |
| Wirtschafter | Paul | | | 21/1/1924 | Hriadky | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Wisniewski | Hersz Isr. | 128290 | | | | 27/12/1943 | | 30/12/1943 |
| Witkawski | Simon Isr. | 144437 | | | | 21/12/1943 | | 25/12/1943 |
| Witteboom | Salomon | 150830 | | | | 2/2/1944 | | 17/2/1944 |
| Wittenburg | Abram | 152118 | | | | 10/12/1943 | | 22/12/1943 |
| Wittman | Ludevit | | | 28/5/1915 | Porad | | | 10/5/1942 |
| Wittmann | Viktor | | | 21/1/1918 | Porad | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Wix | Ernst | | | 27/3/1893 | Čadca | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Wodnicki | Israel | | | 14/7/1896 | | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Wohlgemuth | Hermann | | | 14/4/1897 | Berlin | | | 12/6/1942 |
| Wolarz | Josef | E 6232 | | | | 18/12/1943 | | 20/12/1943 |
| Wolf | Raymond | | | 17/4/1900 | Strassburg | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Wolf | Josef Isr. | 150829 | | | | 10/3/1944 | | 17/4/1944 |
| Wolf | Paul Isr. | 169951 | | | | 4/2/1944 | | 24/2/1944 |
| Wolff | Hans Ludwig Isr. | 135405 | | | | 21/12/1943 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Wolff | Maurice Isr. | 169959 | | | | 28/2/1944 | | 27/3/1944 |
| Wolffs | Wolf Isr. | 150820 | | | | 25/11/1943 | | 3/12/1943 |
| Wolfinsohn | Haim | | | 18/1/1895 | Kairo | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Wolfowicz | Moritz | | | 6/5/1895 | Sukov | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Wolfram | Moritz Isr. | 106178 | | | | 6/1/1944 | | 17/1/1944 |
| Wolfsdorf | Abraham Isr. | 169960 | | | | 30/1/1944 | | 2/2/1944 |
| Wolja | Abraham Isr. | 171894 | | | | 4/2/1944 | | 17/2/1944 |
| Wollitzer | Eugen | | | 30/5/1890 | Dvorniky | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Wollner | Benjamin | | | 8/9/1908 | Tild | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Wolner | Wilhelm | | | 30/11/1919 | Teschen | | | 12/5/1942 |
| Wosner | Ludevit | | | 8/2/1916 | Bratislava | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Wrzesinski | Czeslaw | 130075 | | | | 29/1/1944 | | 14/2/1944 |
| Wtarych | Jefim | E 7992 | | | | 28/4/1944 | | 10/5/1944 |
| Wulfowicz | Ezra | | | 1/2/1910 | | | | 14/5/1942 |

| Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Religion | Born | Place of Birth | Died (1) | No. Death Book | Died (2) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Zach-Losch | Lipot Isr. | 187126 | | | | 12/6/1944 | | 7/7/1944 |
| Zagórski | Löbl Isr. | 152145 | | | | 12/12/1943 | | 24/2/1944 |
| Zajdman | Mordka | | | 2/4/1921 | Częstochowa | | | 30/12/1942 |
| Zalcman | Hersz Isr. | 133498 | | | | 24/3/1944 | | 12/4/1944 |
| Zawada | Jan | 131949 | | | | 5/2/1944 | | 14/2/1944 |
| Zeeman | Prosper Isr. | 152152 | | | | 4/1/1944 | | 14/1/1944 |
| Zegerius | Meir Isr. | 152144 | | | | 29/11/1943 | | 9/1/1944 |
| Zelikovits | Izak | | | 14/10/1913 | Sala Šlatina | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Zenden | Klaus Isr. | 116786 | | | | 29/2/1944 | | 4/3/1944 |
| Ziabicki | Zygmunt | 115437 | | | | 30/3/1944 | | 20/5/1944 |
| Ziegler | Emanuel | | | 8/2/1890 | Janovce | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Zielinski | Stanislaw | E 8414 | | | | 18/6/1944 | | 22/6/1944 |
| Zielonka | Icek | | | 25/12/1902 | Racionsch | | | 4/2/1943 |
| Zielonka | Moszek | | | 22/12/1911 | Warthenau | | | 10/1/1944 |
| Ziemski | Felix | E 5070 | | | | 10/9/1943 | | 12/9/1943 |
| Zigler | Emanuel | | | 8/2/1890 | Lanovce | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Zimmermanm | Elie | | | 18/8/1920 | | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Zimmerspitz | Filip | | | 2/5/1922 | Poprad | | | 21/6/1942 |
| Zimmerspitz | Moritz | | | 23/3/1906 | Kluknava | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Zimmerspitz | Armin | | | 17/8/1887 | Mozana Do-la | | | 11/6/1942 |
| Zingarevitch | Nathan | | | 12/2/1904 | Kiew | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Zinn | Eduard | | | 18/4/1888 | Kežmarok | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Zion | Jakob | | | 8/6/1904 | Pulawy | | | 30/1/1943 |
| Zitlonok | Nahman | | | 11/11/1893 | Niezin | | | 18/6/1942 |
| Zlotocora | Isaac | | | 2/5/1908 | | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Zobel | Julyus | | | 6/9/1902 | Nitra | | | 16/6/1942 |
| Zodick | Siegmund | 160821 | | | | 13/12/1943 | | 18/12/1943 |
| Zoj | Wladyslaw | 127109 | | | | 9/1/1944 | | 10/1/1944 |
| Zolna | Abram Moses Isr. | 144453 | | | | 30/4/1944 | | 5/5/1944 |
| Zusman | Mandel | | | 7/2/1909 | | | | 13/6/1942 |
| Zweig | Eugen | | | 30/1/1891 | Hlohovec | | | 19/6/1942 |
| Zygier | Hersz Isr. | 142524 | | | | 25/1/1944 | | 1/2/1944 |
| Zykert | Szulem Isr. | 142313 | | | | 22/12/1943 | | 6/1/1944 |
| Zysman | Abraham | | | 26/9/1909 | | | | 15/5/1942 |
| Zysman | Hersz | | | 10/9/1902 | Wiszmin | | | 13/6/1942 |

Table 4.2: Second list of names

| Nationality | Reg. No. | Last Name | First Name | Date of Death |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| F | 182974 | Abel | Edward | 17/5/1944 |
| R | 181751 | Abramow | Grigorij | 19/4/1944 |
| PJ | B-1202 | Abramowitsch | Israel | 18/9/1944 |
| P | 180712 | Adamus | Michał | 15/6/1944 |
| It | 180773 | Alviti | Luigi | 5/5/1944 |
| R | 182929 | Andrejew | Wladimir | 24/4/1944 |
| R | 66081 | Anissimow | Anatolij | 17/12/1943 |
| R | 180501 | Apilat | Michail | 17/4/1944 |
| RD | 180991 | Appel | Wilhelm | 26/4/1944 |
| PJ | 140340 | Aronowitz | Lukarz | 27/12/1943 |

| Nationality | Reg. No. | Last Name | First Name | Date of Death |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| P | 180538 | Augustiniak | Marian | 27/4/1944 |
| P | 182958 | Baczyński | Wacław | 27/4/1944 |
| It | 180958 | Bagani | Alessandro | 11/4/1944 |
| Alb | 180324 | Bahar | Derwisch | 26/4/1944 |
| R | 181114 | Balanjuk | Petro | 3/6/1944 |
| Cr | 180336 | Balkitsch | Fehmi | 27/4/1944 |
| RD | 180166 | Ballist | Willi | 24/4/1944 |
| PJ | 133029 | Banach | Mosche | 20/12/1943 |
| F | 180227 | Barlet | René | 6/5/1944 |
| RD | 181120 | Bartels | Heinrich | 24/4/1944 |
| R | 180454 | Baskakow | Nikolaj | 18/4/1944 |
| RD | 181047 | Baumgart | Eugen | 14/4/1944 |
| F | 185032 | Beau | Ferdinand | 12/5/1944 |
| R | 183656 | Bekmutap | Memet | 27/4/1944 |
| Cr | 183758 | Belamarie | Jakob | 27/4/1944 |
| R | 180914 | Beltieniew | Andrej | 1/6/1944 |
| FJ | 176118 | Ben-Nergui | Edmond | 25/8/1944 |
| Dan | 78216 | Bentgen | Herta | 18/4/1944 |
| P | 97154 | Bereza | Eugeniusz | 21/1/1944 |
| It | 180489 | Bergamo | Aniello | 15/4/1944 |
| P | 90797 | Biegański | Edward | 13/12/1943 |
| P | 92115 | Biel | Walentyn | 23/4/1944 |
| R | 180182 | Bielik | Kiril | 12/4/1944 |
| RD | 180232 | Bienert | Paul | 12/4/1944 |
| RD | 183185 | Bigalke | Kurt | 29/4/1944 |
| Alb | 181284 | Bilal | Sali | 17/4/1944 |
| R | 183167 | Bilawa | Wasyl | 19/4/1944 |
| RD | 77495 | Binnecke | Alma | 28/4/1944 |
| R | 166099 | Bjelajew | Piotr | 9/1/1944 |
| F | 180738 | Blanchard | Adrien | 22/4/1944 |
| R | 166105 | Blaschkow | Iwan | 4/1/1944 |
| It | 181517 | Blecci | Mario | 29/5/1944 |
| R | 181706 | Bljak | Anton | 18/4/1944 |
| RD | 180242 | Block | Wilhelm | 24/4/1944 |
| R | 180313 | Boberak | Pawel | 3/6/1944 |
| R | 129848 | Bobrow | Nikolai | 29/5/1944 |
| R | 166108 | Bobrow | Iwan | 7/1/1944 |
| RD | 182264 | Boese | Otto | 27/4/1944 |
| RD | 78229 | Böhm | Hildegarde | 22/4/1944 |
| R | 181745 | Bondarenko | Iwan | 4/10/1944 |
| F | 180292 | Bornet | Jean | 7/6/1944 |
| R | 166251 | Borovichenko | Alek | 20/12/1943 |
|  | 165755 | Borowski | Wladymir | 11/12/1943 |
| RD | 181351 | Boskow | August | 19/4/1944 |
| F | 183148 | Bouneau | Robert | 25/4/1944 |
| F | 183148 | Bouneau | Robert | 25/4/1944 |
| F | 183326 | Boyer | Simon | 22/5/1944 |
| HJ | A-5942 | Breyer | Miroslaw | 28/8/1944 |
| PJ | B-1162 | Brikmann | Izak | 6/9/1944 |
| P | 180301 | Buczkowski | Tadeusz | 16/4/1944 |
| R | 180672 | Budasch | Iwan | 25/4/1944 |

| Nationality | Reg. No. | Last Name | First Name | Date of Death |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| R | 166303 | Budjakow | Prokofij | 17/12/1943 |
| R | 180808 | Bulkatsch | Sawa | 25/4/1944 |
| P | 107394 | Burczyński | Edward | 15/4/1944 |
| R | 166237 | Butenko | Iwan | 15/12/1943 |
| RD | 181168 | Büttner | Karl | 19/4/1944 |
| GrJ | 120807 | Camieki | Isaak | 28/8/1944 |
| F | 182885 | Camus | Marcel | 5/5/1944 |
| P | 95412 | Cebula | Jan | 26/12/1943 |
| R | 181353 | Choroschajew | Petro | 28/4/1944 |
| P | 154020 | Ciepliński | Franc | 28/4/1944 |
| DJ | 151888 | Citroen | Kurt | 13/7/1944 |
| F | 183220 | Comby | Gilbert | 29/4/1944 |
| DJ | 172890 | Conten | Efraim | 26/8/1944 |
| It | 166453 | Copi | Alberto | 16/1/1944 |
| P | 181232 | Czech | Wacław | 13/4/1944 |
| P | 181615 | Czyrusik | Anton | 25/4/1944 |
| P | 181181 | Dąbrowski | Jerzy | 18/4/1944 |
| RD | 78213 | Daghofer | Antoinette | 18/4/1944 |
| RD | 183044 | Dahl | Werner | 21/4/1944 |
| R | 166794 | Dantschenko | Grigorij | 30/12/1943 |
| PJ | 139947 | Datner | Abraham | 4/9/1944 |
| F | 180427 | David | Marcel | 26/4/1944 |
| DJ | 163879 | de Bruin | Michel | 13/1/1944 |
| It | 181567 | Deltreppo | Antonio | 16/4/1944 |
| Gr | 181051 | Demestichas | Hilenio | 28/4/1944 |
| D | 180234 | Den Engelsman | Walter | 27/4/1944 |
| R | 180624 | Dewjalkin | Igor | 28/4/1944 |
| It | 181586 | di Ninno | Nicola | 1/6/1944 |
| R | 166227 | Diadik | Gregorij | 6/1/1944 |
| R | 166183 | Dimensky | Iwan | 15/12/1943 |
| R | 183730 | Diowka | Michail | 25/4/1944 |
| RD | 180225 | Dittmar | Otto | 13/4/1944 |
|  | 146511 | Djulan | Edem | 17/5/1944 |
| P | 180644 | Dlubakowski | Henryk | 16/4/1944 |
| Prot | 183772 | Dobrusky | Karl | 27/4/1944 |
| F | 160418 | Dolberg | Jean | 17/12/1943 |
| RD | 166334 | Dorfner | Johann | 31/12/1943 |
| R | 181372 | Dorosch | Petro | 27/4/1944 |
| P | 180371 | Drąg | Stefan | 27/5/1944 |
| Yug | 180187 | Dragowitsch | Omer | 21/4/1944 |
| P | 35758 | Druzgala | Władisław | 12/1/944 |
| P | 182903 | Drzewase | Florian | 25/4/1944 |
| P | 180441 | Dumetsch | Petro | 24/4/1944 |
| R | 180953 | Durow | Fjodor | 18/4/1944 |
| RD | 180310 | Ebeling | Otto | 18/4/1944 |
| RD | 180154 | Eggers | Hermann | 25/4/1944 |
| R | 180154 | Eggers | Hermann | 25/4/1944 |
| RD | 77884 | Eigner | Stephanie | 28/4/1944 |
| PJ | B-1163 | Engel | Sabo | 18/9/1944 |
| RD | 78233 | Erdmund | Josefa | 22/4/1944 |
|  | 135450 | Fajner | Icek | 12/12/1943 |

| Nationality | Reg. No. | Last Name | First Name | Date of Death |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| PJ | 171804 | Fajnrajg | Aron | 13/1/1944 |
| RD | 180202 | Falk | Paul | 14/4/1944 |
| PJ | B-1164 | Farber | Jakob | 16/8/1944 |
| It | 180131 | Ferraris | Luigi | 16/4/1944 |
| R | 180401 | Fessenko | Romn | 17/4/1944 |
| It | 181249 | Fili | Giovanni | 26/4/1944 |
| Č | 180469 | Filip | Dominik | 13/4/1944 |
| P | 166165 | Filipiak | Stanisław | 30/12/1943 |
| | 166439 | Filipow | Michail | 14/12/1943 |
| RD | 180798 | Fischer | Wilhelm | 12/4/1944 |
| | 166248 | Flejszman | Piotr | 13/12/1943 |
| P | 166366 | Flunt | Johann | 3/1/1944 |
| P | 180299 | Foryński | Henryk | 27/4/1944 |
| F | 183717 | Fossard | André | 27/4/1944 |
| PJ | B-2185 | Futerman | Abram | 16/9/1944 |
| P | 27238 | Gaj | Jan | 28/4/1944 |
| R | 180633 | Gajdula | Wasil | 26/4/1944 |
| P | 77667 | Gajewska | Maria | 28/4/1944 |
| R | 181552 | Galinski | Josef | 24/4/1944 |
| F | 183038 | Galtienne | Alphons | 27/4/1944 |
| It | 183282 | Gambetti | Marcello | 27/4/1944 |
| R | 181258 | Ganska | Wladimir | 29/4/1944 |
| R | 180175 | Garbatschenko | Petro | 27/4/1944 |
| P | 95527 | Gawlak | Władisław | 28/4/1944 |
| R | 183194 | Gawlik | Piotr | 19/4/1944 |
| P | 171912 | Genger | Henryk | 14/1/1944 |
| RD | 180343 | Gerber | Kark | 19/4/1944 |
| F | 181593 | Germain | Bernard | 27/4/1944 |
| PJ | 141074 | Glattmann | Josef | 12/9/1944 |
| PJ | B-1166 | Godles | Israel | 13/8/1944 |
| | 166286 | Golowanenko | Wladimir | 14/12/1943 |
| R | 183792 | Golowko | Hawrylo | 25/4/1944 |
| P | 87037 | Gorniak | Piotr | 16/1/1944 |
| P | 181536 | Gorusz | Jan | 28/4/1944 |
| PJ | 134216 | Gotlieb | Jakob | 20/12/1943 |
| PJ | 140441 | Grandapel | Abram | 21/12/1943 |
| F | 183205 | Granier | Emile | 17/5/1944 |
| PJ | 183353 | Grasberg | Chaim Israel | 28/5/1944 |
| | 166642 | Gregarek | Josef | 12/12/1943 |
| R | 181271 | Gritzakow | Semen | 18/4/1944 |
| RD | 180578 | Groth | Wully | 17/4/1944 |
| RD | 180397 | Grünn | Heinrich | 11/4/1944 |
| P | 92251 | Grybel | Piotr | 6/1/1944 |
| PJ | B-2217 | Grynstajn | Mozes | 19/8/1944 |
| F | 185713 | Guillemin | Eugene | 27/5/1944 |
| RD | 181632 | Günth | Lambert | 21/4/1944 |
| F | 180017 | Guyot | Georges | 19/4/1944 |
| P | 92309 | Hankus | Stanisław | 7/1/1944 |
| R | 181157 | Harajtschuk | Nikifor | 18/4/1944 |
| P | 183952 | Harast | Jan | 27/4/1944 |
| RD | 180347 | Harles | Georg | 13/4/1944 |

| Nationality | Reg. No. | Last Name | First Name | Date of Death |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| F | 185729 | Harmann | Adolphe | 16/5/1944 |
| J | B-7360 | Hasson | Isaac | 15/9/1944 |
| PJ | B-1478 | Hauptmann | Chaim | 26/8/1944 |
| Prot | 180201 | Hilt | Ferdinand | 19/4/1944 |
| Cr | 180305 | Hodsić | Avdo | 19/4/1944 |
| R | 180726 | Homa | Fjodor | 18/4/1944 |
| R | 180264 | Hontscharenko | Piotr | 25/4/1944 |
| | 166819 | Hoppe | Teodor | 12/12/1943 |
| PJ | 161227 | Hornstein | Aron | 26/12/1943 |
| Yug | 183686 | Hotscovar | Larro | 27/4/1944 |
| R | 181287 | Hromejew | Dimitri | 12/4/1944 |
| RD | 181723 | Hubel | Fritz | 16/4/1944 |
| R | 180520 | Hussak | Filip | 25/4/1944 |
| | 134255 | Introligator | Israel | 20/12/1943 |
| It | 180170 | Isernio | Pasquale | 25/4/1944 |
| P | 166240 | Iwankiewicz | Michal | 21/2/1944 |
| | 166639 | Iwanow | Mikolaj | 14/12/1943 |
| R | 183756 | Iwantschenko | Wasil | 29/4/1944 |
| R | 182861 | Iwatschtschenko | Iwan | 26/4/1944 |
| R | 186601 | Iwtschenko | Nikolai | 11/5/1944 |
| R | 183810 | Jachno | Michail | 27/4/1944 |
| | 160747 | Jacobs | Dawid | 16/12/1943 |
| R | 166475 | Jadow | Nikolaj | 31/12/1943 |
| P | 63672 | Jałoski | Henryk | 16/4/1944 |
| R | 166114 | Jarakin | Michail | 26/12/1943 |
| P | 183442 | Jaras | Jozef | 17/5/1944 |
| R | 125390 | Jarasch | Pawlo | 27/4/1944 |
| R | 180409 | Jaremko | Iwan | 22/4/1944 |
| P | 153598 | Jaskólski | Adam | 16/4/1944 |
| P | 183667 | Jaworski | Józef | 22/4/1944 |
| P | 183610 | Jedrusiak | Karim | 24/4/1944 |
| PJ | 171912 | Jenger | Henryk | 14/1/1944 |
| GrJ | 182603 | Jessurun | Isac | 16/5/1944 |
| F | 182870 | Jeunet | René | 24/4/1944 |
| R | 180849 | Jewzejenko | Nikolaj | 25/5/1944 |
| P | 183432 | Jeziernicki | Jan | 15/5/1944 |
| RD | 180156 | Jipke | Gustaw | 17/4/1944 |
| F | 77702 | Jouffin | Helene | 27/4/1944 |
| RD | 180949 | Jung | Hubert | 12/4/1944 |
| RD | 183698 | Junge | Rudolf | 25/4/1944 |
| RD | 183698 | Junge | Georg | 25/4/1944 |
| RPoW | 11131 | Kabankow | Michail | 31/12/1943 |
| P | 153416 | Kabat | Jozef | 19/4/1944 |
| RD | 180867 | Kaleska | Friedrich | 19/4/1944 |
| R | 154754 | Kaluga | Władisław | 13/4/1944 |
| P | 6118 | Kalus | Jozef | 14/1/1944 |
| | 166201 | Kamienski | Franciszek | 14/12/1943 |
| PJ | 161360 | Kampel | David | 9/1/1944 |
| | 135504 | Kanar | Zajwel | 17/12/1943 |
| RD | 77760 | Kania | Margaretha | 26/4/1944 |
| R | 180931 | Kapinus | Wasil | 28/4/1944 |

| Nationality | Reg. No. | Last Name | First Name | Date of Death |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| R | 180203 | Karlowski | Viktor | 29/4/1944 |
| | 140046 | Karmil | Henoch | 15/12/1943 |
| R | 180844 | Karpow | Sergiej | 26/5/1944 |
| | 166411 | Karpow | Andrej | 17/12/1943 |
| P | 181714 | Kaszowiak | Wojczech | 12/4/1944 |
| HJ | 199524 | Katz | Isidor | 9/10/1944 |
| FJ | 157099 | Kaufmann | Robert | 2/9/1944 |
| RD | 166331 | Kemperle | Franz | 9/1/1944 |
| Gr | 181475 | Kenelopulos | Sawas | 28/4/1944 |
| P | 180502 | Kieczmerski | Czesław | 28/4/1944 |
| RD | 181337 | Kinder | Adolf | 21/4/1944 |
| R | 180245 | Kirilew | Josif | 26/8/1944 |
| R | 180280 | Kirpittschenko | Michail | 21/4/1944 |
| RD | 78153 | Kleinert | Emma | 25/4/1944 |
| PJ | 134930 | Kluger | Moszek | 15/1/1944 |
| RD | 77673 | Köchl | Josefa | 26/4/1944 |
| R | 183111 | Kodura | Josef | 4/6/1944 |
| R | 180438 | Kogut | Iwan | 14/4/1944 |
| P | 180507 | Kokorski | Grzegor | 16/4/1944 |
| D | 180932 | Kolen | Kornelius | 14/4/1944 |
| R | 180593 | Koleśnik | Iwan | 25/4/1944 |
| R | 180491 | Kolisnek | Romn | 19/4/1944 |
| Cr | 180294 | Kolitsch | Anton | 16/4/1944 |
| RD | 180204 | Költe | Georg | 18/4/1944 |
| P | 183682 | Konowalczyk | Stefan | 25/4/1944 |
| RD | 182898 | Kornächer | Bernhard | 21/4/1944 |
| R | 183099 | Korpenka | Tynisch | 25/4/1944 |
| R | 180642 | Korsch | Filip | 19/4/1944 |
| D | 180497 | Koschmann | Igor | 25/4/1944 |
| R | 166322 | Koserenko | Peter | 8/1/1944 |
| R | 166317 | Kosjantschuk | Nikifor | 7/1/1944 |
| P | 183816 | Kotowski | Stnislaus | 15/6/1944 |
| R | 180532 | Kowal | Gregory | 17/4/1944 |
| P | 166412 | Kowalczyk | Jozef | 26/12/1943 |
| R | 177783 | Kowalenko | Wasilij | 26/12/1943 |
| P | 166169 | Kozielski | Karol | 15/2/1944 |
| P | 91728 | Kozłowski | Jan | 21/4/1944 |
| P | 180375 | Kozmila | Józef | 28/4/1944 |
| D | 180889 | Kraan | Servit [sic] | 20/4/1944 |
| P | 119309 | Krainski | Anton | 30/4/1944 |
| PJ | 144801 | Kranz | Paul | 8/8/1944 |
| P | 180416 | Kraszewiak | Henryk | 27/4/1944 |
| RD | 180463 | Krein | Nikolaus | 28/4/1944 |
| P | 90750 | Krupa | Antoni | 7/1/1944 |
| R | 183072 | Krutow | Piotr | 25/4/1944 |
| P | 180404 | Krysiuk | Wincenty | 28/4/1944 |
| P | 180606 | Kubanik | Romn | 26/5/1944 |
| P | 180431 | Kucharski | Władisław | 22/4/1944 |
| R | 166200 | Kulik | Wasilij | 22/12/1943 |
| | 166394 | Kundriel | Piotr | 16/12/1943 |
| R | 181434 | Kupreluk | Borys | 11/5/1944 |

| Nationality | Reg. No. | Last Name | First Name | Date of Death |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| P | 117811 | Kurzynski | Kazimierz | 19/4/1944 |
| P | 180763 | Kusel | Hawrilo | 1/6/1944 |
| R | 180373 | Kusin | Aleksander | 29/4/1944 |
| P | 123733 | Kuśmierski | Stanislaw | 2/6/1944 |
| R | 183054 | Kutscherenko | Gregor | 28/4/1944 |
| R | 11049 | Kuzmin | Konstantin | 25/12/1944 |
| P | 103066 | Laba | Józef | 27/4/1944 |
|  | 160529 | Lajzerowicz | Mayer | 16/12/1943 |
| RD | 180207 | Lallemand | Heinrich | 29/4/1944 |
| PJ | A-19973 | Lamber | Baruch | 4/9/1944 |
| RD | 180381 | Langhan | Josef | 13/4/1944 |
| F | 183039 | Launier | Roger | 2/5/1944 |
| RD | 180223 | Laybe | Erich | 16/4/1944 |
| R | 180536 | Lebedienko | Fjodor | 15/4/1944 |
| R | 180300 | Lebedjen | Witalij | 19/4/1944 |
| P | 96540 | Legenza | Kasimir | 25/5/1944 |
| RD | 180531 | Lehmann | Herrmann | 21/4/1944 |
| R | 180522 | Lejtenko | Iwan | 13/4/1944 |
| F | 180975 | Leon | Louis | 12/4/1944 |
| R | 180766 | Leonow | Nikolai | 18/4/1944 |
| F | 182880 | Lepont | Guy | 19/4/1944 |
| Alb | 181508 | Leš | Luto | 2/6/1944 |
| R | 181200 | Leschko | Grigorij | 17/5/1944 |
| RD | 180777 | Lettl | Robert | 16/4/1944 |
| P | 127865 | Lew | Walenty | 27/8/1944 |
| PJ | 171877 | Lew | Rubens | 13/1/1944 |
|  | 160168 | Lewy | Max | 14/12/1943 |
| D | 180722 | Lieshout | Henricks | 22/4/1944 |
| RD | 183046 | Lietrich | Walter | 27/4/1944 |
| R | 180247 | Liniewicz | Nikolaj | 14/4/1944 |
| P | 85114 | Liszka | Michael | 19/4/1944 |
| It | 180774 | Lollino | Carmine | 20/4/1944 |
| R | 183855 | Lubenek | Andrej | 29/4/1944 |
|  | 166395 | Luchowski | Stanislaw | 13/12/1943 |
| P | 183124 | Lucio | Jozef | 17/5/1944 |
| R | 166400 | Lysenko | Nikolaj | 27/2/1944 |
|  | 166348 | Mach | Peter | 13/12/1943 |
| RD | 180776 | Mahler | Hans | 28/4/1944 |
| R | 181305 | Maksimenko | Aleksander | 25/4/1944 |
| P | 86508 | Malinowski | Stanislaw | 5/1/1944 |
| P | 166727 | Malinowskij | Alexander | 4/1/1944 |
| P | 180376 | Malolepszy | Zygmunt | 19/4/1944 |
|  | 166601 | Mamaj | Wladimir | 17/12/1943 |
| HJ | A-2536 | Mandel | Ludwig | 10/6/1944 |
|  | 166312 | Maracz | Michał | 14/12/1943 |
| F | 186006 | Marchal | Jean | 20/5/1944 |
| Yug | 183082 | Marcos | Grigori | 28/4/1944 |
|  | 166363 | Marek | Józef | 15/12/1943 |
| Yug | 182893 | Markowitsch | Dragomir | 22/4/1944 |
| RD | 180146 | Martin | Erick | 18/4/1944 |
| R | 180141 | Marchen | Sergiej | 25/4/1944 |

| Nationality | Reg. No. | Last Name | First Name | Date of Death |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Yug | 181142 | Mathé | Swetislaw | 26/4/1944 |
| P | 75725 | Matoga | Ignacy | 7/1/1944 |
| It | 180149 | Mattarelli | Luciano | 17/4/1944 |
| F | 180866 | Mazzoni | Alfonse | 25/4/1944 |
| F | 180866 | Mazzoni | Alphonse | 25/4/1944 |
| Yug | 180759 | Meden | Mirko | 27/4/1944 |
| | 134348 | Meryn | Abram | 16/12/1943 |
| P | 90662 | Michmiewski | Piotr | 7/2/1944 |
| R | 180132 | Micjalnik | Jakow | 19/4/1944 |
| | 166196 | Mielnik | Adam | 13/12/1943 |
| R | 181488 | Mironow | Iwan | 27/4/1944 |
| P | 181274 | Mitura | Jan | 1/6/1944 |
| RD | 180943 | Morita | Gustaw | 17/4/1944 |
| P | 166751 | Morka | Ludwig | 28/1/1944 |
| P | 191688 | Mostowski | Karol | 8/9/1944 |
| P | 97151 | Motyl | Jozef | 4/1/1944 |
| F | 182915 | Müller | Luzian | 22/4/1944 |
| RD | 180217 | Müller | Rudolf | 14/4/1944 |
| P | 166184 | Müller | Franz | 3/1/1944 |
| RD | 181189 | Mund | Max | 18/4/1944 |
| Yug | 166428 | Musič | Amir | 4/6/1944 |
| Cr | 181216 | Musič | Bajro | 17/5/1944 |
| | 166132 | Mutnicki | Iwan | 17/12/1943 |
| R | 180487 | Mylai | Nykolaj | 28/4/1944 |
| Cr | 181150 | Najnarié | Stjepan | 28/4/1944 |
| P | 183694 | Napierala | Pawel | 21/4/1944 |
| F | 186126 | Naves | Raymond | 11/5/1944 |
| P | 180180 | Nazaruk | Antoni | 13/4/1944 |
| PJ | B-7858 | Nelles | Heinrich | 25/8/1944 |
| R | 180942 | Nerownia | Andrej | 13/4/1944 |
| | 166506 | Nikitin | Wasily | 13/12/1943 |
| R | 180811 | Nikolajenko | Petro | 18/4/1944 |
| R | 188015 | Nikolajew | Nikolaj | 26/8/1944 |
| PJ | 140140 | Niodowy | Icek | 23/12/1943 |
| R | 180500 | Nitschipotenko | Iwan | 14/4/1944 |
| PJ | B-1171 | Nowila | Aizyk | 12/8/1944 |
| R | 180744 | Odaritsch | Aleksander | 28/4/1944 |
| RD | 180365 | Oefler | Hermann | 13/4/1944 |
| P | 181713 | Ogrodowiak | Ignacy | 26/4/1944 |
| RD | 183868 | Ohliger | Wilhelm | 24/4/1944 |
| RD | 166472 | Pabst | Otto | 25/12/1944 |
| P | 180498 | Pająk | Władisław | 16/4/1944 |
| P | 95307 | Pająk | Jan | 23/3/1944 |
| P | 151123 | Pajek | Władisław | 18/4/1944 |
| P | 182895 | Pajuta | Pawel | 26/4/1944 |
| F | 181448 | Papouin | André | 11/8/1944 |
| PJ | 144989 | Parszos | Tobiasz | 18/4/1944 |
| | 140579 | Paryser | Abram | 17/12/1943 |
| F | 181575 | Pasquier | Hubert | 24/4/1944 |
| P | 90664 | Pawlowski | Henryk | 24/12/1943 |
| Yug | 180435 | Pengié | Salko | 28/4/1944 |

| Nationality | Reg. No. | Last Name | First Name | Date of Death |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| DJ | 163349 | Perlstein | Bernhard | 24/12/1943 |
| F | 183204 | Perrette | Renaud | 1/5/1944 |
| F | 183727 | Persanas | Maurice | 27/4/1944 |
| It | 180213 | Pezzano | Natale | 9/5/1944 |
| RD | 181725 | Pfeiffer | August | 16/4/1944 |
| Prot | 77892 | Picinova | Maria | 24/4/1944 |
| P | 183281 | Pietros | Maria | 26/4/1944 |
| RD | 180322 | Pietsch | Josef | 14/4/1944 |
| P | 181130 | Pil | Edward | 2/5/1944 |
| P | 193699 | Pilarski | Franz | 21/4/1944 |
| P | 180891 | Pilat | Piotr | 20/4/1944 |
| Yug | 181252 | Piskur | Josef | 27/4/1944 |
| P | 182875 | Placzkowski | Wacław | 21/4/1944 |
| Yug | 180635 | Plesteniak | Micha | 19/4/1944 |
| P | 86943 | Plewa | Johann | 4/1/1944 |
| P | 167836 | Pluta | Walentin | 1/1/1944 |
| R | 181744 | Pochalko | Iwan | 17/4/1944 |
| R | 166295 | Pogoditsch | Pietro | 10/2/1944 |
| P | 180470 | Pokawski | Franciszek | 17/4/1944 |
| R | 180703 | Popow | Michail | 26/5/1944 |
| R | 180453 | Popowitsch | Nikolaus | 16/6/1944 |
| R | 180276 | Posdjanow | Trofin | 25/4/1944 |
| RD | 78226 | Potratz | Bronislawa | 22/4/1944 |
| R | 166278 | Poturnak | Iwan | 10/1/1944 |
| Prot | 112685 | Prager | Robert | 24/4/1944 |
| F | 183724 | Preaud | Marcel | 27/4/1944 |
| R | 180440 | Prochoww | Aleks | 25/4/1944 |
|  | 149562 | Profesorski | Icek | 17/12/1943 |
| P | 183881 | Prokopiak | Stanislaw | 24/4/1944 |
| P | 183883 | Prokopiuk | Stefan | 11/5/1944 |
| F | 183147 | Proudhom | Roger | 30/4/1944 |
| PJ | 141426 | Pruszanowski | Aron | 10/9/1944 |
| R | 180429 | Ptrziuk | Nikolai | 14/4/1944 |
| P | 153722 | Pucek | Władisław | 2/6/1944 |
| It | 166376 | Puntar | Iwan | 23/12/1943 |
| R | 181716 | Pustin | Michail | 15/4/1944 |
| P | 180924 | Putschin | Aleksander | 2/5/1944 |
| It | 180278 | Querini | Vincenzo | 23/7/1944 |
| RD | 180947 | Rahn | Werner | 13/4/1944 |
| RD | 180327 | Ramlow | Kurt | 18/4/1944 |
| R | 183898 | Rascho | Iwan | 17/5/1944 |
| U | 181338 | Riekel | Franz | 20/4/1944 |
| RD | 180779 | Riess | Werner | 17/4/1944 |
| R | 181121 | Rjasanzow | Nikolaj | 18/4/1944 |
| P | 167825 | Robaskiewicz | Johann | 13/1/1944 |
| ItJ | B-7534 | Roberti | Guido | 28/8/1944 |
| F | 186336 | Robin | Pierre | 29/5/1944 |
| R | 183900 | Romnenko | Nikolaij | 19/6/1944 |
| R | 181315 | Romnow | Andrij | 26/4/1944 |
|  | 140601 | Rosental | Mendel | 17/12/1943 |
|  | 163390 | Rosenthal | Hans | 20/12/1943 |

| Nationality | Reg. No. | Last Name | First Name | Date of Death |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| PJ | 157745 | Rosenzweig | Chaim | 23/12/1943 |
| | 170178 | Rozenberg | Gerszon | 15/12/1943 |
| PJ | B-2568 | Rozenblum | Josek | 4/9/1944 |
| P | 181200 | Rozniałowski | Edward | 17/5/1944 |
| R | 183703 | Rudenko | Igor | 22/4/1944 |
| R | 181718 | Rudenko | Fiodor | 27/4/1944 |
| D | 183010 | Ruggero | Anton | 12/5/1944 |
| D | 182909 | Runkan | Rudolf | 25/4/1944 |
| PJ | B-2522 | Ryba | Szaja | 16/9/1944 |
| P | 156428 | Rygier | Henryk | 8/3/1944 |
| Cr | 180459 | Sabanović | Muradif | 18/4/1944 |
| P | 183923 | Sadowski | Jan | 24/4/1944 |
| R | 78206 | Sajkowa | Maria | 19/4/1944 |
| R | 181298 | Sajrew | Nikolai | 25/4/1944 |
| P | 181006 | Sąk | Jozef | 16/4/1944 |
| R | 180398 | Sakson | Tscheslav | 16/4/1944 |
| RD | 183687 | Salm | Peter | 27/4/1944 |
| R | 180443 | Sano | Piotr | 27/4/1944 |
| R | 166235 | Sawtschenko | Wladimir | 15/3/1944 |
| Gr | 181613 | Scarmouton | Nicola | 28/4/1944 |
| RD | 180735 | Schacht | Hans | 15/4/1944 |
| RD | 180283 | Schäfer | Walter | 29/4/1944 |
| RD | 180147 | Schäfer | Walter | 14/4/1944 |
| R | 180330 | Schantschenko | Iwan | 25/4/1944 |
| | 135949 | Schanzer | Jakub | 15/12/1943 |
| R | 166702 | Schatzlein | Michail | 6/1/1944 |
| Alb | 180368 | Schawer | Adel | 22/4/1944 |
| R | 180306 | Schawtschenko | Michail | 14/4/1944 |
| DJ | 174834 | Scheffelaar | Matheus | 29/8/1944 |
| | 166306 | Schepielko | Nikolaj | 12/12/1943 |
| R | 183555 | Scherer | Fiodor | 28/4/1944 |
| R | 183704 | Schewelew | Wasily | 26/4/1944 |
| R | 166440 | Schewtschuk | Petro | 22/1/1944 |
| R | 180326 | Schewtschuk | Petro | 27/4/1944 |
| RD | 182900 | Schlömer | Wilhelm | 21/4/1944 |
| Sw | 166339 | Schmelzer | Viktor | 30/12/1943 |
| RD | 181054 | Schneider | Herbert | 26/4/1944 |
| RD | 180533 | Schober | Ludwig | 13/4/1944 |
| RD | 182863 | Schörghofer | Kajetan | 21/4/1944 |
| R | 180353 | Schowchow | Genadij | 20/4/1944 |
| RD | 180550 | Schrafel | Felix | 12/4/1944 |
| R | 181066 | Schtscherbak | Iwan | 20/4/1944 |
| P | 192663 | Schumann | Anton | 27/8/1944 |
| RD | 77985 | Schuritz | Wilhelmina | 22/4/1944 |
| DJ | 163388 | Schwaab | Michal | 9/1/1944 |
| RD | 180287 | Schwalbe | Heinrich | 12/4/1944 |
| RD | 180884 | Schwarz | Konrad | 23/4/1944 |
| RD | 180145 | Schwarz | Waldemar | 13/4/1944 |
| RD | 166222 | Segal | Rudolf | 20/12/1943 |
| R | 166151 | Semas | Sergiej | 13/1/1944 |
| R | 166152 | Semenow | Wladimir | 26/12/1943 |

| Nationality | Reg. No. | Last Name | First Name | Date of Death |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| R | 181253 | Sergjejew | Michail | 12/4/1944 |
| R | 182896 | Serpuchowski | Boris | 25/4/1944 |
| P | 166452 | Seta | Jozef | 20/12/1943 |
| R | 181241 | Sewokin | Fjodor | 25/4/1944 |
| | 166115 | Siantschuk | Wasil | 15/12/1943 |
| R | 182860 | Simionov | Sergiej | 4/5/1944 |
| R | 181406 | Simionow | Piotr | 24/7/1944 |
| P | 91676 | Skowran | Stefan | 12/4/1944 |
| Yug | 183199 | Sliskovic | Ivan | 27/4/1944 |
| P | 166203 | Smolich | Andreas | 10/2/1944 |
| P | 183020 | Sobotyk | Mikolaj | 30/4/1944 |
| RD | 180577 | Soft | Georg | 19/4/1944 |
| P | 162846 | Sokolarski | Antoni | 3/1/1944 |
| R | 182879 | Sokolenko | Dimitrij | 12/5/1944 |
| Cr | 180747 | Sošić | Nurija | 21/4/1944 |
| PJ | 160806 | Speier | Simon | 27/1/1944 |
| ItJ | 180110 | Spizzichino | Umberto | 28/8/1944 |
| PJ | 161613 | Springer | Abraham | 18/9/1944 |
| R | 181062 | Staschko | Maksim | 19/4/1944 |
| R | 180832 | Stasieliewitsch | Jemen | 11/5/1944 |
| Yug | 180515 | Staver | Josip | 17/4/1944 |
| RD | 181148 | Steffens | Afred | 20/4/1944 |
| RD | 180153 | Steinberg | Josef | 20/4/1944 |
| RD | 181722 | Steiner | Rudolf | 25/4/1944 |
| RD | 181722 | Steiner | Helmut | 25/4/1944 |
| | 162850 | Stepa | Julyan | 15/12/1943 |
| R | 180436 | Stepanenko | Pawel | 3/6/1944 |
| RD | 183561 | Stormer | Wilhelm | 16/5/1944 |
| PJ | B-1798 | Stowiki | Chaim | 17/8/1944 |
| Č | 78184 | Striberna | Anna | 18/4/1944 |
| P | 183169 | Strug | Stefan | 20/4/1944 |
| PJ | B-1175 | Stucki | Benjamin | 20/8/1944 |
| GJ | B-7859 | Süss | Dionis | 16/9/1944 |
| P | 162847 | Swiderski | Jan | 20/12/1943 |
| PJ | 171853 | Szlapak | Benjamin | 23/1/1944 |
| P | 181476 | Szponaw | Franciszek | 27/4/1944 |
| | 134704 | Sztajer | Abram | 19/12/1943 |
| PJ | 162285 | Sztajer | Icek | 30/12/1943 |
| F | 181442 | Tabard | Claude | 27/4/1944 |
| | 166218 | Taras | Mikolas | 11/12/1943 |
| P | 181171 | Tarayko | Edward | 27/4/1944 |
| P | 182908 | Terlikowski | Adam | 27/4/1944 |
| B | 180286 | Theis | Victor | 28/4/1944 |
| F | 183193 | Thierry | Marcel | 27/4/1944 |
| R | 180256 | Timoschenko | Iwan | 30/4/1944 |
| R | 183251 | Tirow | Sergiej | 25/4/1944 |
| Yug | 180784 | Todorowitsch | Radomir | 18/4/1944 |
| R | 180919 | Trepetzow | Wasili | 27/4/1944 |
| ItJ | ? | Treves | Joseph (Giuseppe) | 23/7/1944 |
| Cr | 180546 | Trimcić | Rasim | 25/4/1944 |
| R | 180360 | Trojan | Ignat | 26/4/1944 |

| Nationality | Reg. No. | Last Name | First Name | Date of Death |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| R | 183211 | Trubner | Iwan | 27/4/1944 |
| R | 166707 | Tschernikow | Jakub | 14/1/1944 |
| R | 181244 | Tschiskow | Nikolai | 22/4/1944 |
| R | 183286 | Tschumek | Kusma | 25/4/1944 |
| PJ | 128284 | Turek | Moszek | 8/6/1944 |
| R | 180731 | Tutscha | Attanasy | 28/4/1944 |
| FJ | 43645 | Unglik | Szaja | 26/1/1944 |
| DJ | 163285 | van Hegten | Jakub | 25/1/1944 |
| P | 93681 | Walaszek | Władisław | 6/1/1944 |
| R | 180952 | Wasilij | Alexander | 13/4/1944 |
| | 161786 | Wassertheil | Adolf | 12/5/1944 |
| | 166211 | Wasyljew | Mitrofan | 15/12/1943 |
| R | 181186 | Wasyltschenko | Nikolai | 11/5/1944 |
| P | 125375 | Wcisło | Kazimierz | 14/4/1944 |
| R | 182883 | Wdowitschenko | Jakow | 22/4/1944 |
| RD | 183266 | Wegemann | Helmut | 25/4/1944 |
| R | 183088 | Wehonas | Marka | 28/4/1944 |
| RD | 180319 | Weiss | Friedrich | 26/4/1944 |
| P | 166250 | Westfal | Leo | 9/1/1944 |
| | 166164 | Widozkij | Aleksander | 14/12/1943 |
| P | 180930 | Wiechowski | Jerzy | 19/4/1944 |
| PJ | 183112 | Viennaer | Szmul | 22/4/1944 |
| RD | 78211 | Wisniewski | Barbara | 24/4/1944 |
| P | 153795 | Witkowski | Stanisław | 14/4/1944 |
| R | 166141 | Witwitzki | Jan | 8/1/1944 |
| RD | 183260 | Witzleben | Paul | 22/4/1944 |
| P | 180537 | Włodarczyk | Jan | 19/4/1944 |
| P | 181583 | Wnukowski | Czesław | 18/4/1944 |
| RD | 180155 | Wolff | Hugo | 19/4/1944 |
| P | 180948 | Wolkowskij | Anton | 18/4/1944 |
| R | 181210 | Woloschenyk | Michail | 27/4/1944 |
| RD | 180143 | Wormann | Paul | 14/4/1944 |
| R | 182869 | Wowtschinsij | Grigor | 27/4/1944 |
| RD | 166224 | Wroblewski | Johann | 12/1/1944 |
| Gr.J | 182735 | Zakar | Abram | 27/5/1944 |
| P | 182924 | Zaleson | Franz | 19/4/1944 |
| Yug | 166427 | Zaletel | Franz | 24/1/1944 |
| P | 87078 | Zawadzki | Stanisław | 4/2/1944 |
| P | 181683 | Zawiastowski | Czesław | 11/5/1944 |
| R | 181574 | Zemjanenko | Wladimir | 21/4/1944 |
| RD | 180316 | Zenz | Georg | 29/4/1944 |
| R | 181641 | Zerkosenko | Alexander | 24/4/1944 |
| P | 180897 | Zieliński | Władisław | 21/4/1944 |
| P | 181586 | Zielisnki | Jan | 13/4/1944 |
| P | 181175 | Zielniski | Władisław | 27/4/1944 |
| P | 180231 | Ziemiecki | Adam | 18/4/1944 |
| PJ | 145250 | Zolna | David | 14/1/1944 |
| R | 181487 | Zugrow | Ewgenij | 18/5/1944 |
| P | 183601 | Zuk | Alexander | 29/5/1944 |
| P | 183646 | Zukowski | Michael | 15/6/1944 |

Abbreviations:

b.m.: *böhmisch-märisch* = Bohemian-Moravian
ev.: *evangelisch* = Lutheran
gll.: *glaubenslos* = agnostic/atheist
gr.kath.: *griechisch-katholisch* = Greek Catholic
gr.orth.: *griechisch-orthodox* = Greek Orthodox
kath.: *katholisch*
mos.: *mosaisch* = Jewish
neu-apost.: *neu-apostolisch* = New Apostolic
orth.: orthodox
Alb: Albanian
B: Belgian
Č: Czech
Cr: Croatian
Dan: Danish
D: Dutch
DJ: Dutch Jew
GJ: German Jew
F: French
FJ: French Jew
Gr: Greek
GrJ: Greek Jew
HJ: Hungarian Jew
It: Italian
ItJ: Italian Jew
J: Jew
P: Pole
PJ: Polish Jew
Prot: Protectorate Bohemia & Moravia
R: Russian
RD: Reich German
RPoW: Russian PoW
Sw: Swiss
Yug: Yugoslavian

## 4.2. List of Italian survivors (February-March 1945)

The following two tables list the names recorded in the Soviet list of sick Italian survivors and in the list of names (see Documents 46-48 in the Appendix). They contain numerous spelling errors, which I have corrected as far as possible on the basis of the names given in Liliana Picciotto Fargion's work *Il libro della memoria* (*The Book of Memory*), from which I have also taken the dates in square brackets. Names in small caps and registration numbers in bold do not appear in this book. The names in bold refer to non-Jewish Italians.

Table 4.3: First list of surviving Italian Auschwitz inmates

| Name | Reg. No. | ♂ | Age/ Date of Birth | Nationality | Place of Origin | Day of Arrest | Deportation Day |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Alchadeff, Reuben [*Alhadeff, Ruben*] | **B-7171** | M | 24 | Italian | Italy | 24/7/1944 | 24/7/1944 |
| Battich, Luciano | **202403** | M | 41 | Italian [Jew] | Triest | 30/9/1943 | 25/12/1943 Auschw. |
| Bellelli [*Belleli*] Nissim | 199863 | M | 54 | Greek Jew | Apolide, Triest | 20/5/1944 | 10/6/1944 |
| Buci, Andrea [*Bucci, Alessandra*] | 76843 | F | 7 [1/7/1939] | Jewess | Fiume | ? | 6/1944 |
| Buci, Liana S. [*Bucci, Tatiana Liliana*] | 76484 | F | 7 [19/9/1937] | Jewess | Fiume | ? | 6/1944 |
| Cordovan, E. [*Cordoval Eliakim*] | B-7263 | M | 26 | Italian, Jew | Rodi, Italy | 20/7/1944 | 20/8/1944 |
| Ferri, Luigi | B-7525 | M | 12 [9/9/1932] | Italy [Jew] | Rome | 5/1944 | 1/6/1944 |
| Finzi, Edigardo [*Edgardo*] | 199867 | M | 47 | Italian, Jew | Milan | 26/8/1944 | 28/10/1944 |
| Franko, Aron | B-7312 | M | 17 | Italian, Jew | Rhodos | 5/7/1944 | 10/8/1944 |

| Name | Reg. No. | ♂ | Age/ Date of Birth | Nationality | Place of Origin | Day of Arrest | Deportation Day |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| [*Franco, Aronne*] Grassini | 174500 | M | 1906 | Italy [Jew] | Venice | 6/12/1943 | 2/1944 |
| Kass, Jakub [*Jakob*] | 174510 | M | 20 | Italian, Jew | Italy | 14/2/1944 | 20/2/1944 |
| Levy, P. C. [*Levi, Primo*] | 174517 | M | 31/7/1919 | Jew | Turin | 13/12/1943 | 26/6/1944 |
| Limentani, Settimio | A-15769 | M | 25 | Italian, Jew | Rome | 15/6/1944 | 30/4/1944 |
| Loebel, J. [*Loeb, Ilse*] | **76820** | F | 18 | Italian, Jewess | Milan | 27/2/1944 | 10/4/1944 |
| Luzatti, Maretta [*Luzzatto, Maurizio*] | 199876 | M | 45 | Italian, Jew | Milan | 15/9/1944 | 5/10/1944 |
| Mastalia [*Mortara*] Giuseppe | B-13727 | M | 41 | Italian, Jew | Bologna | 1/9/1944 | 2/10/1944 |
| MATALON M. | 159726 | M | 33 | Italian, Jew | Marsiglia | 4/10/1943 | 30/10/1943 |
| Matatia, Nino[178] | 173446 [173448] | M | 21 | Italian, Jew | Italy | 4/11/1943 | 6/2/1944 |
| Modiani, Sami [*Modiano, Samuele*] | B-7456 | M | 24 [18/7/1930] | Italian, Jew | Rodi | 15/7/1944 | 1/8/1944 |
| Morpurgo, Enrico | 192901 | M | 54 | Italian, Jew | Triest | 7/1944 | 8/1944 |
| Pace, Salamon [*Salomone*] | 180081 | M | 29 | Italian, Jew | Rome | 20/3/1944 | 10/4/1944 |
| Pavoncello, Giacomo | A-15795 | M | 39 | Jew from Italy | Rome | 3/5/1944 | 30/6/1944 |
| **Petuti, Angelo** | 202076 | M | 38 | Italian | Italy | 1/10/1944 | 29/11/1944 |
| Rietti, C.[*Carlo*] | 180094 | M | 27/1/1900 | [*Jew*] | Ferrara | 14/11/1943 | 3/4/1944 |
| Rozai, L.K. [*Rozay Lisa, Dresner, Lisa*] | 75189 | F | 24/2/1928 | Jew | Asti, Italy | 1/12/1943 | 6/2/1944 |
| **Rozina, S.A.** | 89141 | F | 14/4/1923 | Italian | Monteleone | 10/10/1944 | 5/2/1944 |
| **Rozzi, Luigi** | 202133 | M | 31 | Italian | Milan | 28/10/1944 | 11/1944 |
| Sonnino, David | A-15821 | M | 21 | Jew from Italy | Rome | 22/4/1944 | 30/6/1944 |
| Sorani, Aldo | 173478 | M | 26 | Jew from Italy | Florence | 11/12/1943 | 6/2/1944 |
| **Spirenzo, Alberto** | ? | M | 55 | Italian | Rome | 1/5/1944 | 10/5/1944 |
| Tirresone [*Terracina*], Piero | A-5506 | M | 16 | Italian, Jew | Rome | 9/4/1944 | 5/10/1944 |
| Ziffer, E. [*Emilio*] | 188897 | M | 1/2/1901 | Jew | Italian | 25/4/1944 | 1/6/1944 |

Table 4.4: Second list of surviving Italian Auschwitz inmates

| # | Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Age | Profession | Arrested on | Deported from |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Grassini | Rafaelo [*Raffaele*] | 174500 | 56 | butcher | 2/1943 | Rome |
| 2 | Perugia | Tello [*Lello*] | A-15803 | 27 | lawyer | 6/44 | Rome |
| 3 | Remo [*Jona*] | Iona [*Remo*] | 174508 | 45 | lawyer | 2/44 | [*Turin*] |
| 4 | Cordoval | Eliakun [*Eliakim*] | B-7263 | 26 | clerk | [8/44] | [ *Rodi*] |
| 5 | Colombo | Aldo | B-13714 | 32 | engineer | 7/44 | Turin |
| 6 | Ravenna | Eugen | 174542 | [25] | | [2/44] | [*Ferrara*] |
| 7 | Benedetti [*De Benedetti*] | Leonardi [*Leonardo*] | 174489 | 47 | physician | 12/43 | Turin |
| 8 | Mariani | Lucian [*Luciano*] | 174530 | 32 | accountant | 12/43 | Venice |
| 9 | **Muratori** | **Ettore** | ? | 34 | worker | 9/44 | Ventimiglia |
| 10 | Givre [*Givré*] | Rafael [*Raffaele*] | ? | 45 | interpreter | 10/44 | Venice |
| 11 | Szegre [*Segre*] | Cesare | B-5651 | 50 | lawyer | 4/44 | Turin |
| 12 | Sonini [*Sonnino*] | Aldo | 199881 | 36 | employee | 12/44 | Genoa |

[178] The reg. nos. in brackets are given in the book *Il libro della memoria*.1

| # | Last Name | First Name | Reg. No. | Age | Profession | Arrested on | Deported from |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 13 | CAMMERUTO | MARIO | ? | 56 | waiter | 11/43 | Triest |
| 14 | Segre | Clotilde | ? | 30 | civil servant | 10/44 | Turin |
| 15 | BERNADUTH | SARA | ? | 20 | unemployed | 4/44 | Saloniki |
| 16 | **Calligaro** | **Felicitas** | ? | 41 | unemployed | 9/44 | Udine |
| 17 | Levi | Primo | 174517 | 26 | Dr. Ing. | 2/44 | Turin |
| 18 | MATALON | MARCEL | 159726 | 33 | industrialist | 10/43 | Marsiglia |
| 19 | Persojlia [*Persoglia*, *Lust*] | Zoe | 89160 | 29 | unemployed | 11/44 | Triest |
| 20 | Rozai [*Rozay, Dresner*] | Liza [*Lisa*] | 75180 | 27 | kindergartener | 12/43 | Asti |
| 21 | **Simoni** | **Kasina?** | | 23 | worker | 8/44 | Stranzano |
| 22 | Löb [*Loeb*] | Ilse | 76820 | 18 | unemployed | 4/44 | Novi Ligure |
| 23 | Paco [*Pace*] | Salomon [*Salomone*] | 180081 | 42 | merchant | 4/44 | Rome |
| 24 | SCIAICHI [*Sciaki?*] | ALBERTO | ? | 55 | merchant | 5/44 | Rome |
| 25 | Martura [*Mortara*] | Giuseppe | B-13727 | 42 | worker | 10/44 | Bologna |
| 26 | FRANCO | ARONE [*Aronne*] | B-7312 | 18 | worker | 8/44 | Rodi |
| 27 | Modiano | Samo [*Samuele*] | B-7456 | 15 | worker | 8/44 | Rodi |
| 28 | Ziffer | Emil [*Emilio*] | 188897 | 44 | worker | 6/44 | ? |
| 29 | Lucatti [*Luzzatto*] | Marczzio [*Maurizio*] | 199876 | 45 | worker | 10/44 | Milan |
| 30 | Terracione [*Terracina*] | Piere [*Piero*] | A-5506 | 18 | student | 5/44 | Rome |
| 31 | Limontani [*Limentani*] | Sattinio [*Settimio*] | A-15769 | 26 | merchant | 4/44 | Rome |
| 32 | Myler [*Blody*] | Rosa | A-5387 | 48 | unemployed | 5/44 | S. Donato |
| 33 | Morpurgo | Enrico | 192901 | 54 | merchant | 8/44 | Triest |
| 34 | ~~Cimentani~~ | ~~Settimio~~ | | ~~26~~ | ~~merchant~~ | ~~6/44~~ | ~~Prague~~ |
| 35 | Rietti | Carlo | 180094 | [45] | | [4/44] | [*Ferrara*] |
| 36 | **Borgomcinario** | **Ada** | ? | 26 | designer | 3/44 | Como |
| 37 | Alchadeff [*Alhadeff*] | Reuben [*Ruben*] | B-7171 | 25 | student | 44 | Rodi |
| 38 | Peruti o Petuti | Angelo | ? | 40 | mechanic | 44 | Udine |
| 39 | Mata [*Matatia*] | Tia [*Nino*] | 173448 | 21 | furrier | 44 | Milan |
| 40 | Kass | Jakob | 174510 | 20 | dentist | 44 | Triest |
| 41 | Perugia | Settinio [*Settimio*] | A-15804 | 29 | civil servant | 8/44 | deceased |
| 42 | Castelli | Guido | 199864 | 64 | merchant | 10/44 | Rome |
| 43 | Danon | Moreno | B-7309 | 47 | merchant | 7/44 | Kos |
| 44 | Pavoncello | Giocamo [*Giacomo*] | A-15795 | 40 | merchant | 6/44 | Rome |
| 45 | Sonino [*Sonnino*] | Davide [*David*] | A-15821 | 23 | merchant | 5/44 | Rome |
| 46 | Rozzi | Luigi | 202133 | 33 | engineer | 11/44 | Milan |
| 47 | Battich | Luzano [*Luciano*] | 202403 | 41 | merchant | 12/44 | Triest |
| 48 | Serrani [*Sereni*] | Aldo | ? | 27 | electrician | 2/44 | Florence |

# 5. Transfers

## Inmates Transferred and Evacuated from Auschwitz in 1944-1945

Based on data contained in Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* (*Auschwitz Chronicle*), Franciszek Piper calculated that 188,000 inmates were transferred and evacuated from Auschwitz in 1944-1945, of whom 163,000 had been registered and 25,000 had not been registered (Piper 1993, p. 163). This figure also includes the approximately 67,000 inmates who were still in the Auschwitz complex on January 17, 1945.

In Czech's *Kalendarium*, a total of about 95,300 transferred inmates are recorded for 1944-1945 (up to Jan. 17), including about 25,700 non-registered Jews. Piper approximated the first figure to 96,000, and erroneously added to it the approximately 25,000 transferred unregistered Jews (although they had already been included in the 96,000 figure), and the approximately 67,000 inmates present in the Auschwitz complex on Jan. 17, 1945, thus calculating:

96,000 + 25,000 + 67,000 = 188,000 inmates transferred, evacuated and liberated.

This figure is actually far lower than the real figure. In fact, in 1944 and January 1945, at least 280,500 inmates were transferred and evacuated from the Auschwitz complex, including about 177,000 Jews.

Needless to say, the (280,500 – 188,000 =) 92,500 inmates not counted by F. Piper fall for him into the category of those "gassed." But there is an even more important aspect. The transfer to other concentration camps of at least 277,000 inmates, including more than 180.000 during the peak period of the alleged Auschwitz extermination machine – from April to October 1944 – and the release of more than 300 inmates from the "Labor Education Camp Birkenau" ("*Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau*"), including 238 from May to September 1944,[179] show that the authorities in Berlin (who ordered the transfers) and those in the camp (who carried them out) had not the slightest fear that some alleged "terrible secret" of Auschwitz might be revealed by these inmates in the

[179] See Mattogno 2016, Appendix, Table 3, pp. 278-285. I have also provided detailed explanations of these releases in that study in the chapter 1.8. "Releases from 'Labor Educational Camp Birkenau'," pp. 38-42. The data are not complete.

dozens of camps and sub-camps to which they were sent, evidently because there was no "terrible secret" to reveal.

In the following table I present the list of inmate transports from Auschwitz to other concentration camps in the years 1944-1945 (1 Jan. 1944 to 17 Jan. 1945). Although it is necessarily incomplete, it presents the highest number of inmates transferred ever published or mentioned in Holocaust historiography.[180]

List of inmates transferred from Auschwitz to other camps in the years 1944-1945

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 8/1/1944 | 23 | male inmates | CC Sachsenhausen | [183] |
| 8/1/1944 | 8 | female inmates | CC Ravensbrück | [184] |
| 10/1/1944 | 21 | Poles and Russians | CC Sachsenhausen | KA, 705 |
| 20/1/1944 | 104 | Poles and Russians | CC Buchenwald | [185] |
| 20/1/1944 | 300 | male inmates | CC Flossenbürg | KA, 711 |
| 22/1/1944 | 336 | male inmates | CC Mauthausen | M, 125 |
| 22/1/1944 | 91 | male inmates | CC Buchenwald | KA, 713 |
| 24/1/1944 | 61 | male inmates | CC Sachsenhausen | [186] |
| 2/2/1944 | 303 | male inmates | CC Flossenbürg | KA, 719 |
| 9/2/1944 | 112 | male inmates | CC Flossenbürg | KA, 721 |
| 12/2/1944 | 1,500 | male inmates | CC Mauthausen | [187] |
| 23/2/1944 | 145 | male inmates | CC Buchenwald | [188] |
| 1/3/1944 | 13 | male inmates | CC Sachsenhausen | KA, 732 |
| 3/3/1944 | 421 | male inmates | CC Buchenwald | [189] |
| 4/3/1944 | 47 | male inmates | CC Mauthausen | [190] |
| 7/3/1944 | 4 | male inmates | CC Sachsenhausen | [191] |
| 9/3/1944 | 85 | Poles and Russians | CC Buchenwald | [192] |
| 21/3/1944 | 30 | Poles | CC Natzweiler | KA, 741 |
| 22/3/1944 | 1 | male inmate | CC Sachsenhausen | [193] |
| 30/3/1944 | 1 | female inmate | CC Ravensbrück | [194] |

[180] The most comprehensive but unpublished list, compiled by Stanisława Iwaszko, records about 225,000 "Überstellungen" (Piper 1992, p. 45, note 145).

[181] According to the documents cited, the date given is either the departure date of the transport from Auschwitz or the arrival date at the destination camp.

[182] The acronyms are explained in the Appendix, Abbreviations.

[183] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Januar 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 128.

[184] Registration numbers 26001-26008. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 15.

[185] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 20. Jan. 1944. K.L. Buchenwald, den 25. Januar 1944. Neuzugänge am 20. Januar 1944. K.L. Auschwitz. Nachtrag zur Veränderungsmeldung vom 20. Januar 1944. Namentliche Aufstellung der 104 Neuzugänge von K.L. Auschwitz. ISD, 5285131-5285133.

[186] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Januar 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 128.

[187] AGK, NTN, 131-10, pp. 67-96. M, p. 126

[188] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 23. Februar 44. Neuzugänge vom 23. Febr. 44 von K.L. Auschwitz. ISD, 5285135-5285137.

[189] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 3. März 1944. Neuzugänge vom 3. März 1944 von KL. Auschwitz. Politische Tschechen. ISD, 5285141-5285148.

[190] AGK, NTN, 131-10, p. 132.

[191] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat März 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 130

[192] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 9. März 1944. Neuzugänge am 9. März 1944. Von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Polen. ISD, 5285150-5285151.

[193] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat März 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 130a.

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 30/3/1944 | 106 | Poles and Russians | CC Neuengamme | KA, 746 |
| 1/4/1944 | 40 | female inmates | CC Ravensbrück | [195] |
| 1/4/1944 | 4 | male inmates | CC Sachsenhausen | [196] |
| 2/4/1944 | 202 | Czechs | CC Buchenwald | [197] |
| 15/4/1944 | 473 | female Gypsies | CC Ravensbrück | KA, 756 |
| 17/4/1944 | 884 | male Gypsies | CC Buchenwald | [198] |
| 19/4/1944 | 524 | female inmates | CC Ravensbrück | [199] |
| 20/4/1944 | 20 | Poles | CC Gross-Rosen | KA, 758 |
| 22/4/1944 | 500 | male Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KA, 759 |
| 25/4/1944 | 54 | male Jews | CC Mauthausen | [200] |
| 27/4/1944 | 600 | Poles | CC Buchenwald | [201] |
| 1/5/1944 | 23 | male Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KA, 763 |
| 3/5/1944 | 1,400 | Poles and Russians | CC Natzweiler | KA, 764 |
| 9/5/1944 | 534 | female inmates | CC Ravensbrück | [202] |
| 10/5/1944 | 2 | female inmates | CC Ravensbrück | [203] |
| 10/5/1944 | 40 | Poles and Russians | CC Dora | [204] |
| 12/5/1944 | 57 | female inmates | Lodz | [205] |
| 12/5/1944 | 33 | Russians | Lodz | KA, 771 |
| 12/5/1944 | 39 | Poles and Russians | CC Buchenwald | KA, 772 |
| 14/5/1944 | 1,677 | Frenchmen | CC Buchenwald | [206] |
| 14/5/1944 | 26 | Poles and Germans | CC Flossenbürg | [207] |
| 16/5/1944 | 1,578 | Poles and Russians | CC Buchenwald | KA, 775 |
| 17/5/1944 | 1,500 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | SP 335, |
| 18/5/1944 | 10 | male Jews | CC Sachsenhausen | KA, 777 |
| 22/5/1944 | 82 | male Gypsies | CC Flossenbürg | [208] |

[194] Registration number 33518. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 17.
[195] Registration numbers 33719-33758. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 17.
[196] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat April 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 131.
[197] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 2 Apr. 44. Neuzugänge vom 2. April 44 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Tschechen. ISD, 5285153-5285156.
[198] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 17. April 44. Neuzugänge vom 17.4.44. Zigeuner von K.L. Auschwitz. Arbeitsscheu. Listenstärke: 883 Häftlinge (lfde Nr. 346 fehlt). ISD, 5285158-5285175.
[199] Registration numbers 35636-36159. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 18.
[200] AGK, 131-11, p. 75.
[201] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 27. April 1944. Neuzugänge vom 27. April 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Polen. ISD, 5285178-5285188.
[202] Übersicht über die Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. 15 May 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 144. With reference to the 9th.
[203] Übersicht über die Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. 15 May 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 144. With reference to the 10th.
[204] Konz.-Lager Auschwitz III Abteilung III. Monowitz, den 10.5.1944. Häftlinge für Dora – Einsatz. ISD, 129637120.
[205] Übersicht über die Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. 15 May 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 144. With reference to the 12th.
[206] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 14. Mai 1944. Neuzugänge vom 14. Mai 1944. 1677 Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz (1. Liste). ISD, 5285191-5285192. Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 14. Mai 1944. Neuzugänge vom 14. Mai 1944. 1677 Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz (2. Liste). BDS, Paris. ISD, 5285197-5285223.
[207] K.L. Auschwitz I, den 14. Mai 1944. Transportliste nach Flossenbürg. ISD, 129637125.

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 25/5/1944 | 1,004 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Buchenwald | [209] |
| 24/5/1944 | 161 | female Gypsies | CC Ravensbrück | [210] |
| 24/5/1944 | 3,000 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | SP, 336 |
| 24/5/1944 | 189 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 58[211] |
| 28/5/1944 | 2,000 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Mauthausen | M, 126[212] |
| 1/6/1944 | 69 | male inmates | CC Mauthausen | [213] |
| 2/6/1944 | 1,013 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Buchenwald | [214] |
| 2/6/1944 | 13 | Poles | CC Buchenwald | [215] |
| 5/6/1944 | 2,400 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Sachsenhausen | [216] |
| 5/6/1944 | 2,000 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Buchenwald | [217] |
| 8/6/1944 | 1,000 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Mauthausen | [218] |
| 8/6/1944 | 1,000 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Mauthausen | [219] |
| 8/6/1944 | 4,000 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | SP, 337[220] |
| 12/6/1944 | 503 | Poles and Russians | CC Ravensbrück | [221] |
| 13/6/1944 | 500 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Mauthausen | [222] |
| 13/6/1944 | 1,000 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Mauthausen | [223] |
| 15/6/1944 | 1,000 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Dachau (Kaufering) | [224] |
| 18/6/1944 | 1,000 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Buchenwald | [225] |

[208] Zigeuner-Lager B.II/e. Auschwitz II, den 22. Mai 1944. Transportliste. ISD, 129637127-129637128.
[209] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 25.5.44. Liste der Neuzugänge. Vom 25.5.44 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn (Juden). ISD, 5285224-5285244.
[210] Registration numbers 40233-40393. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 20. K, p. 783.
[211] Registration numbers 36516-36704. The inmates were sent to Peterswaldau Labor Camp.
[212] Registration numbers 66964-68963. Those transferred were divided into two lists of 1,000 people each. AGK, 131-11, pp. 146-165 and pp. 166-185.
[213] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 2. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 1. Juni 1944. Vom K.L. Auschwitz. ISD, 1319407-1319408. AGK, NTN, 131-11, pp. 189-190.
[214] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 2. Juni 1944. Neuzugänge vom 2. Juni 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn (Juden). ISD, 5285253-5285269.
[215] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 2. Juni 44. Neuzugänge vom 2. Juni 44. 13 Häftlinge von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Polen. ISD, 5285251.
[216] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Juni 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 133.
[217] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 7. Juni 1944. Neuzugänge vom 6. Juni 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn/Juden. ISD, 5285273-5285308.
[218] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 8. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 8. Juni 1944 /vom K.L. Auschwitz (1000 Ung. Juden – alle befinden sich im Nebenlager Gusen). Registration numbers 69401-70400. ISD, 1319417-1319436.
[219] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 9. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 8. Juni/ 1000 Ung. Juden vom K.L. Auschwitz. Registration numbers 70401-71400. ISD, 1319437-1319456.
[220] This group likely included the 250 Hungarian Jews transferred on June 9 to Lager II-Dörnhau, registration numbers 43131-43380. ISD, 154219-154226.
[221] Registration numbers 7718-8220. Ravensbrück Männerlager. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 81.
[222] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 14. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 13. Juni 1944 (500 Juden-Ung. vom K.L. Auschwitz, wurden am 14. Juni nach dem Nebenlager Gusen überstellt). Registration numbers: 71701-72200. ISD, 1319466-1319475.
[223] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 14. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 13. Juni 1944. (1000 Ungarische Juden vom K.L. Auschwitz. Häftlinge von lf. Nr. 1 bis 975 befinden sich im Aussenkommando Quarz). Registration numbers 72701-73700. ISD, 1319488-1319508.
[224] K.L. Auschwitz II. Abtlg. Arbeitseinsatz. Auschwitz II, den ... Juli 1944. Transportliste ungarischer Juden nach Kaufering (Dachau). ISD, 129637132-29637140. This transport is mentioned in a letter from the Kapo of the Häftlings-Bekleidungs-Kammern (inmate clothing chamber) dated 14 July 1944 (AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 111-113).

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 19/6/1944 | 750 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Mauthausen | [226] |
| 19/6/1944 | 750 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Mauthausen | [227] |
| 20/6/1944 | 500 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Natzweiler | [228] |
| 24/6/1944 | 2,000 | Poles and Russians | CC Buchenwald | [229] |
| 24/6/1944 | 434 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Buchenwald | [230] |
| 26/6/1944 | 778 | male inmates | CC Buchenwald | KA, 806 |
| 29/6/1944 | 2,502 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Stutthof | [231] |
| 1/7/1944 | 2,000 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | KA, 810 |
| 3/7/1944 | 1,000 | male inmates | CC Sachsenhausen | [232] |
| 4/7/1944 | 518 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | [233] |
| 6/7/1944 | 2,500 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Buchenwald | [234] |
| 6/7/1944 | 1,000 | Russians and Poles | CC Mauthausen | M, 126 |
| 6/7/1944 | 1,000 | female inmates | CC Ravensbrück | KA, 815 |
| 10/7/1944 | 800 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Dachau (Allach) | KA, 818 |
| 14/7/1944 | 2,500 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Buchenwald | [235] |
| 20/7/1944 | 2,500 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Stutthof | [236] |
| 26/7/1944 | 500 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Dachau (Kaufering) | [237], K 830 |
| 27/7/1944 | 1,000 | female inmates | CC Ravensbrück | [238] |
| 27/7/1944 | 800 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Dachau | [239] |

[225] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 18.6.44. Neuzugänge vom 18. Juni 1944. RSHA von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn (Juden). ISD, 5285311-5285327.

[226] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 20. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 19. Juni 1944 (750 Ungarische Juden vom K.L. Auschwitz, alle am 19. d. M. überstellt dem Nebenlager Gusen). Numeri 73951-74700. ISD, 1319522-1319536.

[227] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 20. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 19. Juni 1944 (750 Juden-Ungarn vom K.L. Auschwitz). Registration numbers 74701-75450. ISD, 1319537-1319552.

[228] YVA, O.51-9. Natzweiler, den 27.6.1944. Zugänge vom 20.6.1944. 500 ungarischer Juden (Überstellung vom K.L. Auschwitz nach Aussenkommando Longwy), registration numbers 17755-18154.

[229] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 24. Juni 1944. Neuzugänge vom 24. Juni 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz (2. Liste). Politische Polen. ISD, 5285337-5285374, as well as 495087-495120.

[230] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 24. Juni 1944. Neuzugänge vom 24. Juni 1944. Von K.L. Auschwitz (1. Liste). Politische Ungarn (Juden) RSHA. ISD, 5285329-5385336.

[231] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 37642-40143.

[232] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Juli 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 134.

[233] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 4.X.44. Neuzugänge vom 4. Oktober 1944. Weibliche Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Essen (Eingetroffen vom Akdo Gelsenkirchen am 24.8.44). Politische Ungarinnen/Jüdinnen. ISD, 495562-495570, as well as 5288878-5288886. The inmate personnel cards (Häftlings-Personal-Karten) of two inmates (Gabriella Schwartz and Iren Rosenfeld: ISD, 7712541 and 7696648) show that the transfer took place on July 4, 1944.

[234] Verzeichnis der Neuzugänge am 1. Juli 1944. NO-2300.

[235] M.K.L. Auschwitz II. Abtlg. Arbeitseinsatz. Auschwitz II, den 14. Juli 1944. Transportliste ungarischer Juden nach K.L. Buchenwald. ISD, 129637325-129637366. The inmates were without registration numbers, so they came from the transit camp ("Durchgangslager") in Birkenau. Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 16. Juli 1944. Neuzugänge vom 16. Juli 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn/Juden RSHA. ISD, 495121-495163.

[236] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 50571-53070.

[237] M.K.L. Auschwitz II. Abtlg. Arbeitseinsatz. Auschwitz II, den ... Juli 1944. Transportliste ungarischer Juden nach Kaufering (Dachau). ISD, 129637132-129637140. The inmates were without registration numbers, so they came from the transit camp ("Durchgangslager") in Birkenau.

[238] Registration numbers 45822-46821. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 22.

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 31/7/1944 | 530 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | [240] |
| ??/7/1944 | 800 | Hungarian male Jews | ? | [241] |
| 2/8/1944 | 986 | female Gypsies | CC Ravensbrück | [242] |
| 3/8/1944 | 918 | male Gypsies | CC Buchenwald | [243] |
| 7/8/1944 | 215 | male inmates | CC Ravensbrück | [244] |
| 9/8/1944 | 66 | male inmates | CC Gross-Rosen | [245] |
| 11/8/1944 | 212 | male inmates | CC Flossenbürg | KA, 847[246] |
| 13/8/1944 | 1,000 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | [247] |
| 14/8/1944 | 2,800 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Stutthof | [248] |
| 15/8/1944 | 1,999 | Poles and Russians | CC Buchenwald | [249] |
| 16/8/1944 | 2,800 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Stutthof | [250] |
| 17/8/1944 | 398 | male inmates | CC Mauthausen | KA, 852 |

[239] Frauenlager Birkenau, II. K.L. Auschwitz. Birkenau, den 27.7.44. Transportliste (800 ung. Jüdinnen). ISD, 129637158-129637171. The inmates were without registration numbers, so they came from the transit camp ("Durchgangslager") in Birkenau.

[240] Namentliche Liste der am 31.7.44 vom K.L. Auschwitz beim Arbeitskdo. I. Lippstadt Kappeler Landstrasse 132 (Eisen. und Metallwerke.) eingetroffenen 530 weibl. Häftlinge. /Ungarische Jüdinnen/. ISD, 5288794-5288803, as well as 495478-495488. Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 9. Dezember 1944. Neuzugänge vom 9. Dezember 1944. 530 weibl. Häftlinge von Kl. Auschwitz nach Akdo Lippstadt (eingetroffen 30.8.44). Politische Ungarinnen-Jüdinnen. ISD, 5288805-5288522.

[241] M.K.L. Auschwitz II. Abtlg. Arbeitseinsatz. Auschwitz II., den ... Juli 1944. Transportliste ungarischer Juden nach... ISD, 129637143-129637146. 800 Hungarian Jews were without registration numbers, so they came from the transit camp ("Durchgangslager") in Birkenau.

[242] On August 2, 1944 there were a total of 2,394 Gypsies (*) in Birkenau, 1,408 men and 986 women. The men were transferred to Buchenwald, the women to Ravensbrück. The Dutch Red Cross states that a transport of female inmates left Auschwitz on August 1 and arrived in Ravensbrück on August 3, and that their assigned registration numbers are unknown, then explains, "The transport from Auschwitz, which arrived on 3 Aug. 1944, consisted solely of the surviving Gypsies from the Birkenau Gypsy Camp." On Aug. 30, a part of these Gypsies were transferred to Wolkenburg, a subcamp of CC Flossenbürg, where they received the numbers 50001-50149 (**).
*) Szymański *et al.*, p. 207.
**) Het Nederlandsche…1952, "Ravensbrück", p. 107; "Flossenbürg", p. 65.

[243] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 3.8.1944. Neuzugänge vom 3. August 1944. Zigeuner von K.L. Auschwitz. (1. Liste). ISD, 495164-495179, as well as 5285431-5285448.

[244] Registration numbers 9509-9723. Ravensbrück Männerlager. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 81.

[245] Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz für 9. August 1944. APMO, D-AuII-3a/26, p. 50.

[246] Het Nederlandsche…1952. "Flossenbürg", p. 65. Here the departure date given is August 13. The inmates received numbers 17133-17344.

[247] Frauenlager KL. Auschwitz. Abt. II. Auschwitz, den 13.8.1944. Transportliste über 1000 ung. Jüdinnen. Allendorf (written in pencil). ISD, 5288860-5288886; as well as 129637175-129637191; Nachweis über 1000 ung. Jüdinnen, welche vom KL. Auschwitz nach dem Arb. Kdo. Allendorf überstellt wurden und folgende Buchenwald Nummern erhielten. ISD, 5288824-5288840. The inmates were without registration numbers, so they came from the transit camp ("Durchgangslager") in Birkenau. Nachweis über 1000 ung. Jüdinnen, welche am 13.8.1944 vom KL. Auschwitz nach dem Arb.-Kdo. Allendorf überstellt wurden und folgende Buchenwald Nr. erhielten. ISD, 495489-495505.

[248] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 63847-66646. Konzentrationslager Stutthof. Kommandantur. Politische Abteilung. Stutthof, den 14. August 1944. Betr.: Einweisung von Häftlingen. An das Schutzhaftlager. Nachstehend aufgeführte Häftlinge – Juden und Jüdinnen – wurden am 14.8.1944 in das Konzentrationslager eingewiesen. AMS, I-IIB-11, pp. 25-66. The last page is missing, 2780 inmates from CC Auschwitz.

[249] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 15. August 1944. Neuzugänge vom 15. August 1944 (von KL. Auschwitz). Russische Zivilarbeiter. ISD, 455180-455213, as well as 5285449-5285482.

[250] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 66702-69501. Konzentrationslager Stutthof. Kommandantur. Politische Abteilung. Stutthof, den 17.8.1944. Betr.: Einweisung von Häftlingen. An das Schutzhaftlager. Nachstehend aufgeführte Häftlinge – Juden und Jüdinnen – wurden am 16.8.1944 in das Konzentrationslager eingewiesen, pp. 67-93, partial list (up to no. 2330).

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 21/8/1944 | 270 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Buchenwald | [251] |
| 21/8/1944 | 500 | female inmates | CC Natzweiler | KA, 857 |
| 21/8/1944 | 1,000 | male inmates | CC Natzweiler | KA, 857 |
| 22/8/1944 | 32 | male inmates | CC Gross-Rosen | SP, 342 |
| 22/8/1944 | 1,000 | Poles | CC Natzweiler | KA, 858 |
| 24/8/1944 | 150 | Polish female Jews LODZ | CC Gross-Rosen | SP, 342[252] |
| 24/8/1944 | 500 | female inmates | CC Ravensbrück | [253] |
| 24/8/1944 | 94 | male inmates | CC Mauthausen | [254] |
| 25/8/1944 | 50 | ? | CC Gross-Rosen | SP, 342 |
| 25/8/1944 | 750 | Poles and Russians | CC Neuengamme | K |
| 28/8/1944 | 31 | male inmates | CC Flossenbürg | [255] |
| 27/8/1944 | 1,620 | Hungarian Jews | CC Natzweiler | [256] |
| 28/8/1944 | 2,800 | Polish Jews | CC Stutthof | [257] |
| 29/8/1944 | 807 | male inmates | CC Sachsenhausen | KA, 864 |
| 30/8/1944 | 536 | female inmates | CC Ravensbrück | [258] |
| 31/8/1944 | 500 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | [259] |
| 31/8/1944 | 1 | French Jewess | CC Buchenwald | [260] |
| 31/8/1944 | 8 | male inmates | CC Stutthof | [261] |
| ??/8/1944 | 2,000 | Polish, Hungarian and Greek Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 60[262] |
| ??/8/1944 | 450 | female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 61[263] |
| 3/9/1944 | 2,405 | Polish female Jews | CC Stutthof | [264] |

[251] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 31. Okt. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 31. Okt. 1944. 270 Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Arb. Kdo Bochum (eingetroffen am 21. Aug. 44) Politische Ungarn / Juden. ISD, 495260-495264, as well as 5285485-5285489.

[252] Konieczny (p. 61) reports the registration numbers 53951-54000 and 55001-55120.

[253] Registration numbers 60612-61111. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 23.

[254] Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz für 24. August 1944. APMO, D-AuII-3a/40, p. 77.

[255] K.L. Auschwitz I, den 28.8.1944. Transportliste. ISD, 129637193.

[256] Natzweiler, den 6.9.1944. Zugänge vom 27.8.1944. Überstellung von K.L. Auschwitz nach Arbeitslager Frankfurt/Main – Flughafen. Ung. Jüdinnen. ISD, 3139466-3139492. Incomplete list. These inmates were later transferred back to Frankfurt-Walldorf and appear on another list of 1,660 inmates. Frankfurt – Walldorf Jüdinnen. ISD, 3139528-3139555.

[257] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 74288-77087. AMS, I-IIB-11, incomplete list of names from number 74338 to number 77002.

[258] Registration numbers 61616-62151. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 23.

[259] Abschrift. B. II.b. Birkenau, den 31.8.44. Ueberstellung. ISD, 129637195-129637204. Nachweis der 500 am 31.8.1944 vom Frauen-KL.-Birkenau nach dem Arb.-Kdo. Junkers, Markkleeberg bei Leipzig überstellten Jüdinnen. ISD, 495506-495513, as well as 5288885-5288902. Nachtrag zur Ueberstellungsliste vom 31.8.44. der 500 weibl. Häftlinge (ungar. Jüdinnen aus Auschwitz). ISD, 495514-495518. Female inmates registered with numbers oft he A series (mostly from 18000 to 23000, non-consecutive numbers). There were 998 Hungarian female Jews in Markkleeberg on 16 August 1944, but it is unknown whether they were transferred there from Auschwitz directly or via Buchenwald. ISD, Erfassung der weiblichen Häftlinge laut dortiger Verfügung vom 16.8.44. ISD, 495542-495561.

[260] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 18. Sept. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 18. Sept. 1944. Weiblicher Häftling überstellt am 31.8.1944 vom KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Altenburg. ISD, 495522. This was a "Politisch-Französin Jüdin" a political French Jewess.

[261] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 80191-80198.

[262] Registration numbers starting with 18370. The inmates were sent to the Riese Labor Camp.

[263] Registration numbers: 55451-55900. The inmates were sent to the Christianstadt Labor Camp.

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 5/9/1944 | 800 | male Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 61[265] |
| 6/9/1944 | 1 | Gypsy | CC Buchenwald | [266] |
| 7/9/1944 | 200 | male inmates | CC Flossenbürg | KA, 871 |
| 8/9/1944 | 300 | male Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | [267] |
| 9/9/1944 | 3 | female inmates | CC Buchenwald | [268] |
| 9/9/1944 | 120 | Poles and Russians | CC Buchenwald | [269] |
| 9/9/1944 | 3 | female inmates | CC Buchenwald | [270] |
| 9/9/1944 | 2 | female Jews | CC Buchenwald | [271] |
| 10/9/1944 | 668 | Polish female Jews | CC Stutthof | [272] |
| 10/9/1944 | 1,082 | Polish female Jews | CC Stutthof | [273] |
| 12/9/1944 | 2 | female Jews | CC Buchenwald | [274] |
| 12/9/1944 | 250 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | [275] |
| 12/9/1944 | 70 | ? | CC Gross-Rosen | SP, 343 |
| 12/9/1944 | 165 | ? | CC Gross-Rosen | SP, 343 |
| 12/9/1944 | 101 | 100 Hungarian female Jews and one Russian | CC Flossenbürg | [276] |
| 14/9/1944 | 524 | Poles, Russians | CC Flossenbürg | [277] |
| 15/9/1944 | 300 | male Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 61[278] |

[264] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 81968-84372. AMS, I-IIB-12, pp. 41-55. Incomplete list partially reconstructed by historians at the Stutthof Museum.

[265] Registration numbers: 56601-57400. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Görlitz.

[266] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 6. Sept. 44. Neuzugänge vom 6. Sept. 1944. Arbeitsscheu Schweizer (Zigeuner). ISD, 5285492, 5285493.

[267] K.L. Gross-Rosen, A.L. Friedland. Friedland, den 8.9.1944. Transportliste. Über die am 8.9.44 vom K.L. Auschwitz nach K.L. Gross-Rosen, A.L. Friedland überstellten 300 jüdische Häftlinge. ISD, 136905-136918. Registration numbers: 56301-56600.

[268] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald den 18. Sept. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 18. Sept. 1944. 3 weibl. Häftlinge nach Akdo. Hasag – Leipzig (eingetroffen am 9.9.44). ISD, 495520. The list specifies that these were three female Jews.

[269] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 9. Sept. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 9. Sept. 1944 von KL. Auschwitz. Russische Zivilarbeiter. ISD, 495215-495214 (sic), as well as 5285494-5285496.

[270] SS-Kommando HASAG Leipzig O.29, Leipzig, den 11.9.1944. Betr.: Ueberstellung von 3 Häftlingen vom KL-Auschwitz zum SS-Kdo. HASAG Leipzig. The transfer took place on September 9. ISD, 5288971.

[271] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 18. Sept. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 18. Sept. 1944. 3 weibl. Häftlinge vom KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo. Hasag-Leipzig (eingetroffen am 9.9.44). ISD, 5288973.

[272] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 81300-81967. AMS, I-IIC-3, p. 39. Only the second page of this list has been preserved. The first was reconstructed by historians at the Stutthof Museum based on the Admission Books (Einlieferungsbücher). Polish Jews from CC Auschwitz.

[273] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 84618-85699. Konzentrationslager Stutthof. Kommandantur. Politische Abteilung. Betr. Einweisung von Häftlingen. An das Schutzhaftlager. Stutthof, den 16.9.1944. Nachstehend aufgeführte Häftlinge – Jüdinnen – sind am 10. September 1944 in das Konzentrationslager Stutthof eingewiesen worden. AMS, I-IIB-12, pp. 56-72. Female inmates, mostly Polish and Hungarian, from CC Auschwitz.

[274] Frauen-Lager, KL. Au. II. Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 11. September 1944. Transportliste nach Essen. ISD, 129637211. Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 7. Oktober 1944. Neuzugänge vom 7. Oktober 1944. 2 weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Essen (eingetroffen am 12. Sept. 44). Politische Französinnen/Jüdinnen. ISD, 5288974.

[275] F.A.L. Ober-Hohenelbe. Fa. Lorenz A.G. Frauenlager Auschwitz Abt. II. Auschwitz, den 12.IX.1944. Transportliste über 250 Jüdinnen. ISD, 149121-149125. One Polish and two French Jewesses. Registration numbers: 60231-60300 and 61701-61880.

[276] I. Transport vom 12.9.1944. Transportliste über jüdische Häftlinge von Auschwitz nach K.L. Flossenbürg. ISD, 129637206-129637207. Inmates registered in the A- series (17000 to 23000, non-consecutive numbers).

[277] Auschwitz I, den 14. September 1944. Transportliste nach Flossenbürg. ISD, 129637214-129637219. Mostly Poles and Russians.

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 16/9/1944 | 2,100 | male inmates | CC Mauthausen | M, 126 |
| 16/9/1944 | 979 | Poles | CC Flossenbürg | [279] |
| 16/9/1944 | 1,495 | Poles, Russians | CC Flossenbürg | ST, 353 |
| 17/9/1944 | 1,824 | male inmates | CC Mauthausen | KA, 880 |
| 18/9/1944 | 2 | female inmates | CC Buchenwald | [280] |
| 18/9/1944 | 1,520 | female inmates | CC Ravensbrück | [281] |
| 18/9/1944 | 468 | male inmates | CC Flossenbürg | KA, 882 |
| 19/9/1944 | 1,000 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | [282] |
| 19/9/1944 | 200 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | [283] |
| 20/9/1944 | 671 | Poles and Frenchmen | CC Mauthausen | KA, 884 |
| 21/9/1944 | 1,300 | 700 Poles, 600 male Jews, of them 395 Hungarians | CC Mauthausen | [284] |
| 21/9/1944 | 300 | women, Jewish | CC Flossenbürg | ST, 354 |
| 23/9/1944 | 315 | female inmates | CC Flossenbürg | [285] |
| 24-25/9/1944 | 200 | Polish female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 61[286] |
| 26/9/1944 | 400 | Polish, Russian, Jewish females | CC Mauthausen | ST, 354 |
| 27/9/1944 | 4,501 | female Jews | CC Stutthof | [287] |
| 27/9/1944 | 400 | Hungarian and Polish male Jews | CC Dachau | ST, 354 |
| 28/9/1944 | 400 | female inmates | CC Mauthausen | M, 126 |
| 29/9/1944 | 102 | Poles | CC Buchenwald | [288] |

[278] Registration numbers 50821-51120.

[279] Abteilung III. Schutzhaftlager. Auschwitz II, den 17. September 1944. Betr.: Überstellung von 979 Häftlingen (Warschauer Polen) am ... September 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz II nach K.L. Flossenbürg (from 17000 to 23000, non-consecutive numbers). ISD, 129637222-129637238.

[280] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 18. Sept. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 18. Sept. 1944. 2 weibl. Häftlinge vom KL. Auschwitz nach Kdo. Lippstadt. One Jewess and two Austrian females. ISD, 495521.

[281] Registration numbers 70398-71917. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 25.

[282] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 19. Sept. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 19. Sept. 1944. 1000 weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Außenkdo Hess. Lichtenau. (Jüdinnen). Politische Ungarinnen (Jüdinnen). ISD, 495524-495540; as well as 5288977-5288996.

[283] SS-Kommando Trautenau. Parschnitz 270. Namentliche Liste der vom K.L. Auschwitz am 19.9.44. an die Fa. Laske Liebau überstellten Jüdinnen. ISD, 149187-149188. Registration numbers: 59801-59850.
SS-Kommando Trautenau. Parschnitz 270. Namentliche Liste der vom K.L. Auschwitz an die Firma Wendt Liebau überstellten Jüdinnen (19.9.). ISD, 149194. Registration numbers 59851-59900.
SS-Kommando Trautenau. Parschnitz 270. Namentliche Liste der vom K.L. Auschwitz am 19.9.44. an die Fa. Nordland Liebau überstellten Jüdinnen. ISD, 149190-149191. Registration numbers: 59901-60000.

[284] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 21. September 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 20. September 1944 (1300 Häftlinge vom K.L. Auschwitz, davon 700 Polen Schutz. 600 Juden). ISD, 1319967-1319992. The 600 Jews (numbers 701-1300) were 395 Hungarians, 193 Poles, 9 Czechs, 2 Germans, 1 Luxembourger.

[285] The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of female prisoners from Auschwitz on September 23, 1944, registration numbers 59940-59954 and 60557-60856. The second group was transferred the same day to the Außenkommando (subcamp) Plauen Industrie. ISD, 10796500 and 10796521-10796531.

[286] Registration numbers 53951-54000 and 55001-55150. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Mittelsteine. *Encyclopedia*, IA, p. 765.

[287] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 87812-92312. AMS, I-IIB-12, pp. 84-151. This transport of females included 1,849 Hungarian Jews, 2,615 Polish and Protectorate Jews and 37 of other nationalities. The remainder were mostly Polish.

[288] Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. Gefangeneneigentumsverwaltung. Effektenkammer K.L. Au. I. Auschwitz, den 16. November 1944. Aufstellung für die am 29. September 1944 nach dem K.L. Buchenwald überführten Häft-

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 29/9/1944 | 1,500 | male inmates | CC Buchenwald | KA, 888 |
| 29/9/1944 | 1,500 | Jewish and Polish females | CC Ravensbrück | ST, 355[289] |
| ??/9/1944 | 606 | Hungarian Jews, Poles, Italians | CC Gross-Rosen | [290] |
| ??/9/1944 | 396 | Polish female Jews LODZ | CC Gross-Rosen (Langenbielau) | KO, 60[291] |
| ??/9/1944 | 84 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 60[292] |
| ??/9/1944 | 350 | female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 61[293] |
| 1/10/1944 | 698 | Poles | CC Buchenwald | [294] |
| 1/10/1944 | 802 | Russians | CC Buchenwald | [295] |
| 2/10/1944 | 250 | Hungarian and Polish male Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 61[296] |
| 3/10/1944 | 200 | female Jews | CC Flossenbürg | ST, 355 |
| 4/10/1944 | 518 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | [297] |
| 4/10/1944 | 1,050 | female inmates | CC ? | KA, 894 |
| 5/10/1944 | 200 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | [298] |
| 5/10/1944 | 200 | male Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 61[299] |
| 6/10/1944 | 900 | male Jews | CC Natzweiler | ST, 355 |
| 7/10/1944 | 1,150 | female inmates | CC Flossenbürg | KA, 898 |
| 8/10/1944 | 1,494 | ? | CC Dachau | [300] |
| 8/10/1944 | 400 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | K[301] |
| 8/10/1944 | 500 | male Jews | CC Dachau | ST, 356 |
| 9/10/1944 | 700 | female Jews | CC Flossenbürg | [302] |

linge. ISD, 129637240-129637241. List of 60 detainees. A second list, with identical header, contains the names of 40 more inmates. ISD, 129637244.

[289] 771 were registered on 30 September with the numbers 73030-73800. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 25.

[290] Sezmam věznŭ neurčite národnosti, kteří došli do Riesemu (List of prisoners of undetermined nationality who arrived at Riesen). ISD, 140941-140946. The list contains the names of at least 39 Italian Jews who had been deported to Auschwitz in 1944; the remaining names are typical of Hungarian and Polish Jews.

[291] Registration numbers 49503-49898. *Encyclopedia*, IA, pp. 759-760. The numbers 49501-49898 are given here.

[292] Registration numbers 50144-50227.

[293] Registration numbers 57851-58200. *Encyclopedia*, IA, p. 743.

[294] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 1. Okt. 44. Neuzugänge vom 1. Oktober 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Polen. RSHA, Einsatzkdo Sendel. ISD, 495220-495231, as well as 5285501-5285512.

[295] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 1. Okt. 44. Neuzugänge vom 1. Oktober 1944 von KL. Auschwitz (2. Teil). Russische Zivilarbeiter. ISD, 495232-495245, as well as 5285513-5285526.

[296] Registration numbers 66501-66750. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Halbstadt. *Encyclopedia*, IA, p. 801.

[297] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 9. Dez. 44. Veränderungsmeldung. Betrifft: Liste der Neuzugänge vom 4. Oktober 1944. 518 weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Essen. ISD, 5288887.

[298] Nachweis der 200 am 5.10. von Frauen KL Birkenau nach dem Arbeitskommando Junkers, Markkleeberg, bei Leipzig überstellten Jüdinnen. ISD, 495572-495575; as well as 5288998-5289002; Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 14. Okt. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 14. Oktober 1944 nach dem Arbeitskommando Junkers Markkleeberg bei Leipzig (Politische Ungarinnen – Jüdinnen). ISD, 5289003-5289006.

[299] Registration numbers: 64001-64200. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Mittelsteine.

[300] Het Nederlandsche…1952, p. 54. Assigned numbers: 114791-116284.

[301] Waffen-SS K.L. Weimar-Buchenwald Arb. Kdo. Hasag-Taucha. Taucha b. Leipzig, den 11.10.1944. Namentliches Verzeichnis: über die am 10.10.44 vom F.K.L. Auschwitz II nach hier überstellten 400 weiblichen Häftlinge – Ungarn-Juden. ISD, 495582-595589; as well as 5289009-5289016. The list "Neuzugänge vom 30. Oktober 1944," the letter from CC Buchenwald to Arbeitskommando (labor unit) Hasag-Taucha dated November 17, 1944, and the related "Namentliches Verzeichnis" (list of names3333) specify that they were "Ungarn-Jüdinnen" (Hungarian Jewesses) ISD, 5289017, 5289024, 5289025.

[302] The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of female Jews from Auschwitz on October 9, 1944. The transport was divided into two parts: one of 200 inmates, was transferred the same day to Außenlager Oederan,

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 10/10/1944 | 100 | male Jews | CC Buchenwald | [303] |
| 10/10/1944 | 605 | female Jews | CC Flossenbürg | [304] |
| 10/10/1944 | 150 | Russians and Polish females | CC Flossenbürg | [305] |
| 10/10/1944 | 3 | 2 Jewish, 1 Italian female | CC Buchenwald | [306] |
| 10/10/1944 | 2,219 | female inmates | CC Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Gross-Rosen. | [307] |
| 12/10/1944 | 504 | Russians, Poles | CC Buchenwald | [308] |
| 13/10/1944 | 50 | Slovak male Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 61[309] |
| 13/10/1944 | 849 | female inmates | CC ? | KA, 905 |
| 13/10/1944 | 81 | female Jews | CC ? | KA, 905 |
| 13/10/1944 | 1 | male inmate | CC Buchenwald | [310] |
| 14/10/1944 | 400 | 200 Hungarian, Russian and Polish fe- | CC Flossenbürg | [311] |

registration numbers 54436-54635; the second part, of 499 inmates, was sent to Außenlager (subcamp) Mittweida, registration numbers 55241-55739. ISD, 10796312-10796318 and 10796339-10796356.

303 Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 17. Nov. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 17. Nov. 1944. Von K.L. Auschwitz nach Akdo HASAG-Taucha/ eingetroffen am 10.10.44/. Politische Tschechen/Juden. ISD, 5285537-5285538. Effektenkammer, K.L. Buchenwald, den 21.10.1944. Aufstellung der am 10.10.1944 vom K.L. Auschwitz nach dem Außenkommando Taucha bei Leipzig überführten 100 männlichem Häftlinge. ISD, 495246-495247.

304 The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on October 10, 1944. The transport was transferred the same day to the Außenlager Hertine. Registration numbers: 54636-55240 and 61357. ISD, 10796318-10796338, 10796548.

305 The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on October 10, 1944. The transport was transferred the same day to the Außenlager Wilkenburg. Registration numbers: 58142-58291. ISD, 10796440-10796445.

306 Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 10. Oktober 1944. Neuzugänge vom 10. Oktober 1944. 3 weibl. Häftl. von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Hess-Lichtenau. ISD, 5289008.

307 The "Stärkemeldung" of the women's camp at Birkenau records the transfer of 2,219 inmates on October 10, 1944. APMO, D-AuII-3a, p. 60a. Of these, 510 went to Flossenbürg, Außenkommando Freiberg, and received numbers 53923-54435 (numbers 54180-54187 were assigned to inmates from Ravensbrück) and 56801-56803 (3 Slovakian Jews); 500 went to Buchenwald, and the remainder to Gross-Rosen, Sława a. See (Schlesiersee), but the registration numbers assigned to them are unknown.
Het Nederlandsche…1952, p. 65 and 75; ISD, 10796298-10796312. (The first page is missing; frame 10796298 begins with number 54011); ISD, 10796391.
APMO, sygn. D-Bu-3/1/5. List of names. Nachweis der 500 weiblichen Häftlinge /Jüdinnen/ von Auschwitz, lt. Liste von Altenburg/Thüringen, vom 12.10.1944. ISD, 495590-495597. Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 29. Oktober 1944. Neuzugänge vom 29. Oktober 1944. 500 weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Hasag-Altenburg (eingetroffen am 12.10.44). Politische Ungarinnen/Jüdinnen. ISD, 5289044-5289052. Waffen-SS K.L. Weimar-Buchenwald Arb. Kdo. Altenburg. Altenburg/Thür. den 12.10.1944. Überstellung 500 Jüdinnen Schutzhäftlingen aus Auschwitz. ISD, 5289080-5289089.
Copy. Women's Camp – Concentration Camp Auschwitz II. Birkenau, 12 Oct 1944. Transportation List of 550 Jewesses/ Nürnberg/. ISD, 129637373-129637379.
*Encyclopedia*, IA, p. 803 (here it mentions a transport of 1,000 Jews that arrived from Auschwitz to Außenlager Schlesiersee "in early October").

308 Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 12. Oktober 1944. Neuzugänge vom 12. Oktober 1944 von KL. Auschwitz nach der II. SS-Eisenbahnbaubrigade. Russische Zivilarbeiter (1-121); Polit. Polen (122-504). ISD, 495248-495256, as well as 5285540-5285548.

309 Registration numbers: 67301-67350. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Friedland.

310 Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 14. Okt. 44. Neuzugang vom 13. Oktober 1944. Politisch. (Mischling 1. Grades.) vom KL. Auschwitz. ISD, 495257.

311 The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on October 14, 1944; 200 Hungarian female Jews and a female Russian were transferred on the same day to Außenkommando Rochlitz, registration numbers 57941-58141; 199 Russian and Polish female prisoners were transferred on the same day to

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | male Jews | | |
| 14/10/1944 | 322 | female inmates | CC ? | KA, 906 |
| 14/10/1944 | 11 | French male Jews | CC Dachau | ST, 356 |
| 14/10/1944 | 49 | male Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KA, 906 |
| [15]/10/1944 | 300 | 87 Hungarian, Dutch and Belgian female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | [312] |
| 15/10/1944 | 476 | male inmates | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 62[313] |
| 16/10/1944 | 1,216 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | [314] |
| 16/10/1944 | 255 | female inmates | CC Flossenbürg | KA, 908 |
| 16/10/1944 | 348 | female Jews | CC ? | KA, 908 |
| 17/10/1944 | 30 | male inmates | CC Buchenwald | [315] |
| 17/10/1944 | 445 | male inmates | CC Buchenwald | KA, 909 |
| 17/10/1944 | 30 | male inmates | CC Buchenwald | [316] |
| 17/10/1944 | 5 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | [317] |
| 17/10/1944 | 130 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 62[318] |
| 18/10/1944 | 550 | 545 Hungarian female Jews, 5 female inmates | CC Flossenbürg | [319] |
| 18/10/1944 | 1,007 | female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | ST, 357 |
| 19/10/1944 | 250 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | [320] |
| 19/10/1944 | 1,537 | Poles, Russians | CC Flossenbürg | ST, 357 |
| 19/10/1944 | 165 | male Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 62[321] |
| 20/10/1944 | 1 | female inmate | CC Ravensbrück | [322] |
| 20/10/1944 | 14 | German male inmates | CC Flossenbürg | [323] |
| 20/10/1944 | 1,000 | female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | [324] |

Außenkommando Plauen Baumwollspinnerei und Industriewerk AG, registration numbers 60157-60355. ISD, 10796429-10796440 and 10796508-10796514.

[312] K. L. Gross-Rosen. F.A.L. Liebau. Jüdinnen der Firma Laske. ISD, 140298-149300. List of 100 Jewesses, among them 99 from Hungary. K.L. Gross-Rosen. F.A.L. Liebau. Jüdinnen der Firma Nordland. ISD, 149305-149309. List of 150 Jewesses, among them 87 from Hungary. K. L. Gross-Rosen. F.A.L. Liebau. Jüdinnen der Firma Wendt. ISD, 149312-149313. List of 50 Hungarian Jewesses. The main group of 300 female Jews, who received numbers 74101-74400, was divided into the three aforementioned groups, to which inmates with discontinuous registration numbers were assigned. the *Encyclopedia* (IA, p. 761) informs that the 300 inmates in question came from Auschwitz.

[313] Registration numbers: 74882-75357.

[314] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 17. Oktober 1944. Neuzugänge vom 17. Oktober 1944. Weibl. Häftlinge vom KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Sömmerda (über Akdo Gelsenberg). ISD, 495599-495619; as well as 5289091-5289111. The list contains 1,216 names.

[315] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 17.10.44. Neuzugänge vom 16. Oktober 1944 (1. Liste) vom K.L. Auschwitz. ISD, 495258.

[316] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 17.10.44. Neuzugänge vom 16. Oktober 1944 (1. Liste). Berufsverbrecher. ISD, 5285551.

[317] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 4. Dez. 1944. Veränderungsmeldung. Betrifft: Liste der Neuzugänge vom 17. Oktober 1944 (Weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Sömmerda). ISD, 5289112.

[318] Registration numbers 76001-76130. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Grünberg II.

[319] The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on 18 October 1944, registration numbers 55741-56290. ISD, 10796356-10796374.

[320] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 19. Nov. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 19. Nov. 1944. 250 weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Torgau. Politische Ungarinnen / Jüdinnen. ISD, 495662-595666.

[321] Registration numbers 73801-73965. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Friedland.

[322] Registration number 89900. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 26.

[323] K.L. Auschwitz I, den 20. Oktober 1944. Transportliste nach Flossenbürg. ISD, 129637249.

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 21/10/1944 | 18 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | ST, 358 |
| 21/10/1944 | 5 | female inmates | CC Natzweiler | [325] |
| 22/10/1944 | 201 | 197 Hungarian and Polish female Jews | CC Flossenbürg | [326] |
| 22/10/1944 | 300 | female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | [327] |
| 22/10/1944 | 2,000 | Polish and Hungarian female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 61[328] |
| 22/10/1944 | 1,000 | female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 62[329] |
| 23/10/1944 | 5 | female inmates | CC ? | KA, 914 |
| 23/10/1944 | 1,996 | female Jews | CC ? | KA, 915 |
| 24/10/1944 | 1 | female Jew | CC ? | KA, 915 |
| 24/10/1944 | 400 | female Jews | CC Dachau | ST, 358 |
| 24/10/1944 | 1,200 | male Jews | CC Dachau | ST, 358 |
| 24/10/1944 | 100 | male Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | ST, 358 |
| 24/10/1944 | 89 | male inmates | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 62[330] |
| 24/10/1944 | 510 | Russian and Polish females | CC Flossenbürg | [331] |
| 25/10/1944 | 1,603 | male inmates | CC Dachau | [332] |
| 26/10/1944 | 300 | Russian and Polish females | CC Flossenbürg | [333] |
| 26/10/1944 | 1 | female inmate | CC ? | KA, 916 |
| 26/10/1944 | 213 | Hungarian female Jews | Mühlhausen | [334] |
| 27/10/1944 | 2,249 | male Jews | CC Sachsenhausen | [335] |
| 27/10/1944 | 1,300 | various male inmates, among them 470 Hungarian male Jews | CC Sachsenhausen | [336] |
| 27/10/1944 | 497 | female Jews | CC ? | KA, 916 |
| 27/10/1944 | 301 | Poles | CC Buchenwald | KA, 916 |
| 27/10/1944 | 1 | German | CC Buchenwald | [337] |

[324] Frauenlager Kl. Auschwitz. Abt. II. Birkenau, den 19.10.1944. Sanitätspersonal zum Transport von 1000 ung. Jüd. (2 Ärztinnen and 2 Pflegerinnen, numbers 997-1000 of the list). ISD, 129637246. Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz. I. Lagerarzt KL Au.II (Frauenlager). Betrifft: Überstellung von 1000 jüd. Häftlingen nach Hochweiler. ISD, 129637247, p. 1. On the back side, we are informed that traveling in the transport as female physicians and nurses were three Hungarian Jews without numbers. ISD, 129637247, p. 2.

[325] SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Amtsgruppe D – Konzentrationslager. Oranienburg, den 21.10.1944. Order to transfer 5 female inmates to the commandants of CC Auschwitz and Natzweiler. ISD, 3131136.

[326] The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on 22 November 1944, among them 197 Hungarians, registration numbers 55740 and 58853-59052. The female inmates were transferred the same day to the Außenkommando Wilischthal. ISD, 10796356 and 10796464-10796470.

[327] KL Gross-Rosen – AL Brünnlitz – Namenliste d. weibl. Häftlinge. ISD, 140935-140939. Registration numbers: 76201-76500. The inmates had been interned in Auschwitz from Płaszów. Konieczny, p. 62.

[328] Registration numbers 70001-71000 and 71001-72000. The first group was sent to Labor Camp Schlesiersee I, the second to Labor Camp Schlesiersee II. *Encyclopedia*, IA, pp. 803-804

[329] Registration numbers 78501-79500. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Birnbäumel. *Encyclopedia*, IA, p. 709.

[330] Registration numbers 77221-77309. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Breslau-Lissa.

[331] The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on 24 October 1944, registration numbers 56291-56800. ISD, 10796374-10796391.

[332] Het Nederlandsche…1952, p. 54.

[333] The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on 26 October 1944, registration numbers 58452-58751. ISD, 10796450-10796460.

[334] Frauen Lager KL. Au.II Abteilung IIIa. Birkenau, den 26.10.1944. Transportliste nach Mühlhausen/Thür. ISD, 563421-563425.

[335] Liste der Zugänge vom 27.10.44. Juden – Überstellungen vom KL. Auschwitz. Hftlg. No. 109001-111249. RGVA, 1367-2-1a.

[336] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Oktober 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 139a.

[337] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 27. Okt. 1944. Neuzugang vom 27. Okt. 1944. Polit. Rd. – Stapo Kattowitz von KL. Auschwitz. ISD, 495259.

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 27/10/1944 | 300 | female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 61[338] |
| 28/10/1944 | 500 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 62[339] |
| 28/10/1944 | 1,500 | male Jews | CC Stutthof | [340] |
| 28/10/1944 | 504 | female Jews, 101 Hungarian, Polish | CC Flossenbürg | [341] |
| 28/10/1944 | 500 | Russian PoWs | CC Flossenbürg | [342] |
| 28/10/1944 | 1,308 | female Jews, DJ | CC Bergen-Belsen | KA, 918. |
| 28/10/1944 | 500 | Poles and 50 Russians | CC Flossenbürg | [343] |
| 29/10/1944 | 150 | Czech Jews | CC Buchenwald | [344] |
| 29/10/1944 | 301 | Poles | CC Buchenwald | [345] |
| 29/10/1944 | 2,249 | Poles (388 Hungarian male Jews) | CC Sachsenhausen | [346] |
| 29/10/1944 | 667 | female inmates | CC Ravensbrück | [347] |
| 29/10/1944 | 150 | Czech male Jews | CC Buchenwald (Hasag) | [348] |
| 29/10/1944 | 301 | Poles | CC Buchenwald (Wansleben) | [349] |
| 30/10/1944 | 283 | male Jews, Poles and Czechs | CC Buchenwald | [350] |
| 30/10/1944 | 200 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | [351] |
| 31/10/1944 | 2,381 | Poles and Russians | CC Sachsenhausen | KO, 62[352] |
| ?/10/1944 | 50 | Hungarian male Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 62[353] |

[338] Registration numbers 66751-66800 and 66801-67050 in two transports, the last of which (250 inmates) on Oct. 27. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Halbstadt. *Encyclopedia*, IA, p. 746.
[339] Registration numbers 83201-83700. *Encyclopedia*, IA, p. 811.
[340] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 99130-100629.
[341] The "Stärkemeldung" of the women's camp at Birkenau, dated October 28, 1944, records: transfers 504; transit Jews transferred: 1308. APMO, D-AuII-3a, p. 75. The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on 30 October 1944, registration numbers 58752-58852 (101 inmates) and 59153-59453 (301 inmates); the second group was transferred the same day to the Außenlager Oederan. ISD, 10796460-10796464 and 10796474-10796484.
[342] Abteilung III. Schutzhaftlager. Auschwitz II, den ... Oktober 1944. Betreff: Überstellung von 500 Häftlinge am 28. Oktober 1944 vom K.L. Auschwitz II nach Flossenbürg. ISD, 129637251-12963725.
[343] Abteilung III. Schutzhaftlager. Auschwitz II, den ... Oktober 1944. Betrefft: Überstellung von 500 Häftlingen am 28. Oktober 1944 vom K.L. Auschwitz II nach K.L. Flossenbürg. ISD, 129637251-129637259.
[344] Waffen-SS. K.L. Weimar-Bu. Meuselwitz, den 29. Oktober 1944. An K.L. Weimar-Bu. Transportliste der 150 ungarischen und Theresienstädter Juden aus Auschwitz. ISD, 5285555-5285557; 5285558-5285560.
[345] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 4 November 1944. Neuzugänge vom 4. Nov. 1944. 301 Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Wansleben am See (eingetroffen am 29. Okt. 1944). Politische Polen RSHA (Ek-do Sendel). ISD, 5285563-5285568.
[346] *Ibid*.
[347] Registration numbers 80157-80823. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 26.
[348] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 15. November 1944. Neuzugänge vom 15. Nov. 1944. Von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo HASAG-Meuselwitz (eingetroffen am 29.10.44). ISD, 495272-495274.
[349] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 4. November 1944. Neuzugänge vom 4. November 1944. 301 Häftlinge von KL Auschwitz nach Akdo Wansleben am See (eingetroffen am 29. Oktober 1944). ISD, 495265-495270.
[350] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 19. Nov. 44. Neuzugänge vom 19. Nov. 1944 von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Niederorschel (eingetroffen am 30.10.1944). Politische Slowaken-Juden. ISD, 5285569-5285573.
[351] Waffen-SS. SS-Kommando, Gerätebau G.m.b.H. Mühlhausen/Thüringen. Mühlhausen d. 30.10.1944. Namentliche Aufstellung der hier im Lager am 30.10.1944 eingetroffenen Häftlinge. Politische Ungarinnen Jüdinnen. ISD, 5289119-5289122 and 5289123- 5289126. Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 2. Nov. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 2. November 1944. 200 weibl. Häftlinge nach Akdo Mühlhausen/Thür. (eingetroffen am 30.10.44). Politische Ungarinnen /Jüdinnen. ISD, 495658-495661.
[352] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Oktober 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 139a.

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| ?/10/1944 | 100 | male inmates | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 62[354] |
| ?/10/1944 | 200 | female inmates | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 62[355] |
| 1/11/1944 | 1,717 | female inmates | CC Ravensbrück | KA, 920 |
| 1/11/1944 | 61 | female inmates | CC Bergen-Belsen | [356] |
| 1/11/1944 | 573 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Mauthausen | ST, 359[357] |
| 2/11/1944 | 795 | female Jews | CC Bergen-Belsen | KA, 921 |
| 3/11/1944 | 1,200 | female inmates | CC Ravensbrück | [358] |
| 4/11/1944 | 2,362 | female inmates | CC ? | KA, 923 |
| 5/11/1944 | 36 | 33 Hungarian male Jews and 3 male inmates | CC Sachsenhausen | [359] |
| 7/11/1944 | 30 | female inmates | CC ? | KA, 923 |
| 7/11/1944 | 400 | male inmates | CC ? | ST, 360 |
| 10/11/1944 | 300 | female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KA, 925 |
| 11/11/1944 | 351 | male inmates | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 62[360] |
| 11/11/1944 | 30 | male inmates | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 62[361] |
| 11/11/1944 | 37 | male inmates | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 62[362] |
| 12/11/1944 | 25 | female inmates | CC Buchenwald | KA, 926 |
| 12/11/1944 | 150 | Polish and Hungarian female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | [363] |
| 12/11/1944 | 77 | ? | CC Gross-Rosen | SP, 350 |
| 13/11/1944 | 1,205 | female inmates | CC Ravensbrück | KA, 927 |
| 14/11/1944 | 5 | Polish male Jews | CC Buchenwald | [364] |
| 14/11/1944 | 150 | ? | CC Gross-Rosen | SP, 350 |
| 14/11/1944 | 130 | Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | SP, 350 |
| 14/11/1944 | 152 | Hungarian and Polish female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | [365] |
| 15/11/1944 | 1,094 | male Jews | CC Dachau | ST, 360 |
| 15/11/1944 | 100 | ? | CC Gross-Rosen | SP, 350 |
| 16/11/1944 | 100 | male Jews | CC Buchenwald | ST, 360 |

[353] Registration numbers 73751-73800. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Grünberg II. *Encyclopedia*, IA, p. 738.

[354] Registration numbers 75901-76000. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Kratzau II. *Encyclopedia*, IA, 754.

[355] Registration numbers 83000–83200. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Kratzau II. *Encyclopedia*, IA,754.

[356] Het Nederlandsche…1952. "Bergen-Belsen," p. 34.

[357] The "Stärkemeldung" of the women's camp at Birkenau records the transfer of 634 transit Jews (Jewesses) on November 1, 1944 (APMO, D-AuII-3a, p. 78a), of whom 61 were transferred to Bergen-Belsen; the remaining 573 went to Mauthausen. The relevant transfer is recorded by the Dutch Red Cross on November 3, but without indication of the number. Het Nederlandsche…1952. "Mauthausen", p. 95.

[358] Registration numbers 81200-82399. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 26.

[359] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat November 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 140.

[360] Registration numbers 86351-86701. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Gross-Koschen.

[361] Registration numbers: 84917-84946.

[362] Registration numbers: 86702-86738. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Reichenau.

[363] SS-Kommando Trautenau. Parschnitz. 270. Transportliste über die am 12.11.44 vom K.L. Auschwitz I. zum Fr. A.L. Oberaltstadt überstellten 100 jüdischen Häftlingen. (Bedarfsträger Fa. Siemens, Jungbuch). ISD, 149198-149199. Registration numbers: 86924-87000 and 88001-88023.

SS-Kommando Trautenau. Parschnitz. 270. Transportliste über die am 12.11.44 vom K.L. Auschwitz I. zum Fr. A.L. Oberaltstadt überstellten 50 jüdischen Häftlingen. (Bedarfsträger Fa. Ing. Etrich). ISD, 149200. Registration numbers: 88024-88053.

[364] Konzentrationslager Weimar-Buchenwald, 14. November 1944. Neuzugänge vom 4. November 1944. Aus KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo. Hasag-Meuselwitz. (Politische Polen/Juden). ISD, 5285574.

[365] SS-Kommando Trautenau. Parschnitz 270. Transportliste über am 14.11.44 vom K.L. Auschwitz nach dem Fr. A.L. Ober-Hohenelbe überstellten 152 jüd. Häftlingen. ISD, 149131-149135. Registration numbers 86772-86923.

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 17/11/1944 | 7 | female inmates | CC Buchenwald | KA, 929 |
| 17/11/1944 | 40 | female inmates | CC Flossenbürg | KA, 929 |
| 17/11/1944 | 2 | female inmates | CC Gross-Rosen | KA, 929 |
| 18/11/1944 | 2 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KA, 929 |
| 18/11/1944 | 5 | female Jews | CC Buchenwald | KA, 929 |
| 18/11/1944 | 50 | female Jews | CC Flossenbürg | KA, 929 |
| 19/11/1944 | 250 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | [366] |
| 19/11/1944 | 283 | male Jews | CC Buchenwald | KA, 930 |
| 20/11/1944 | 4 | female inmates | CC Buchenwald | KA, 930 |
| 20/11/1944 | 1 | Jewess | CC Buchenwald | [367] |
| 20/11/1944 | 1 | Hungarian Jewess | CC Flossenbürg | [368] |
| 20/11/1944 | 1 | Polish Jewess | CC Flossenbürg | [369] |
| 20/11/1944 | 1 | Polish Jewess | CC Flossenbürg | [370] |
| 20/11/1944 | 5 | female Jews | CC Flossenbürg | [371] |
| 20/11/1944 | 4 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Flossenbürg | [372] |
| 20/11/1944 | 1 | female inmate | CC Flossenbürg | [373] |
| 20/11/1944 | 1 | female inmate | CC Flossenbürg | [374] |
| 20/11/1944 | 1 | female inmate | CC Flossenbürg | [375] |
| 21/11/1944 | 235 | Polish female Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KA, 931 |
| 21/11/1944 | 1,659 | female Jews | CC Ravensbrück | ST, 361 |
| 21/11/1944 | 500 | Hungarian and Polish female Jews | CC Flossenbürg | [376] |
| 22/11/1944 | 2 | female inmates | CC Mauthausen | KA, 932 |
| 22/11/1944 | 3 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | KA, 932 |
| 22/11/1944 | 1 | Hungarian Jewess | CC Buchenwald | [377] |

[366] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 19. Nov. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 19. Nov. 1944. 250 weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Torgau. Politische Ungarinnen/ Jüdinnen. ISD, 5289128-5289132.

[367] Frauen-Lager, KL. Au. II Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellung nach KL. Buchenwald AL. Gerätebau GmbH Mühlhausen/Thür. One without registration number (1. Untät.). ISD, 5289149.

[368] Frauen-Lager. KL. Au.II, Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellungen nach KL. Flossenbürg AL. Zwodau. ISD, 129637268. Inmate A-5111.

[369] Frauen-Lager. KL. Au.II, Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellungen nach KL. Flossenbürg, AL Metallwerke Holleichen. ISD, 129637271. Hungarian female Jewish inmate without registration number (untät.).

[370] Frauen-Lager. KL. Au.II, Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellungen nach KL. Flossenbürg, AL Främowerke. Hainiken/Sa. ISD, 129637274. Polish female Jewish inmate without registration number (untät.).

[371] Frauen-Lager. KL. Au.II, Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste 5 Überstellungen KL. Flossenbürg (Jud.). ISD, 129637277.

[372] Frauen-Lager. KL. Au.II, Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellungen K.L. Flossenbürg A.L. Bohemia Neurohlgau/Karlsbad. ISD, 129637280. Three Hungarian female Jewish inmates without registration number (untät.).

[373] Frauen-Lager. KL. Au.II, Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellungen K.L. Flossenbürg A.L Deutsche Kühl-Kraftmaschin, Oderau, SA. ISD, 129637284.

[374] Frauen-Lager. KL. Au.II, Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellungen K.L. Flossenbürg A.L. Witte, Helmbrechts. ISD, 129637287.

[375] Frauen-Lager. KL. Au.II, Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellungen K.L. Flossenbürg A.L. Opta, Radio A.G. Wolkenburg. ISD, 129637290.

[376] The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on 21 November 1944, registration numbers 60857-61356. The female inmates were transferred the same day to the Außenkommando Zschopau. ISD, 10796531.10996548.

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 22/11/1944 | 21 | 9 female Poles, 11 Jewesses | CC Buchenwald | [378] |
| 22/11/1944 | 12 | female inmates | CC Neuengamme | KA, 932 |
| 22/11/1944 | 1 | female inmate | CC Bergen-Belsen | KA, 932 |
| 23/11/1944 | 49 | female Jews | CC ? | ST, 362 |
| 23/11/1944 | 300 | Polish female Jews | CC Buchenwald | [379] |
| 24/11/1944 | 171 | female inmates | CC Flossenbürg | KA, 933 |
| 24/11/1944 | 295 | male inmates | CC Buchenwald | KA, 933 |
| 24/11/1944 | 30 | female inmates | CC Gross-Rosen | KA, 933 |
| 24/11/1944 | 8 | female inmates | CC Bergen-Belsen | KA, 933 |
| 24/11/1944 | 7 | female inmates | CC Neuengamme | KA, 933 |
| 24/11/1944 | 1,657 | female inmates | CC Ravensbrück | [380] |
| 25/11/1944 | 22 | female inmates | CC Gross-Rosen | KA, 933 |
| 25/11/1944 | 19 | female inmates | CC Buchenwald | KA, 933 |
| 25/11/1944 | 3 | female inmates | CC Sachsenhausen | KA, 933 |
| 25/11/1944 | 1 | female inmate | CC Neuengamme | KA, 933 |
| 25/11/1944 | 2,005 | female inmates | CC Ravensbrück | [381] |
| 27/11/1944 | 356 | male Jews | CC Sachsenhausen | [382] |
| 27/11/1944 | 2,605 | Poles (530 Hungarian male Jews) and others | CC Sachsenhausen | [383] |
| 27/11/1944 | 55 | female inmates | CC Buchenwald | KA, 935 |
| 28/11/1944 | 141 | female inmates | CC Gross-Rosen and Mauthausen | KA, 936 |
| 28/11/1944 | 150 | Czech male Jews | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 62[384] |
| 29/11/1944 | 231 | female inmates | CC Gross-Rosen | KA, 937 |
| 29/11/1944 | 2 | female inmates | CC ? | KA, 937 |
| 30/11/1944 | 1 | Hungarian Jewess | CC Neuengamme | KA, 937 |
| ??/11/1944 | 300 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | [385] |

[377] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 15. Jan. 1945. Neuzugänge vom 15. Januar 1945. 1 weibl. Häftling von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Polte-Magdeburg (eingetroffen am 22.11.44). Polit. Ungarin/Jüdin. ISD, 5289142.

[378] K.L. Buchenwald Arbeitskommando "Hasag" Leipzig. Leipzig, den 22.11.1944. Betr. Neuzugänge vom 22.11.1944 aus dem K.L. Auschwitz. ISD, 5289144.

[379] Frauen-Lager Kl. Au. II. Abteilung III/a. Birkenau den ... Nov. 44. Transportliste 300 Häftlinge nach Lippstadt. ISD, 5289171-5289176, as well as 129637261-1296372. Female detainees mostly with registration numbers of series A (273 detainees), 23 detainees of ordinary series and 4 without registration number (Untätow.). Namentliche Liste der am 23.11.44. vom K.L. Auschwitz beim Arbeitskdo. I. Lippstadt Kappeler Landstrasse 132. (Eisen- und Metallwerke.) eingetroffenen 300 weibl. Häftlinge. ISD, 5289153-5289158, as well as 5289160-5289170. Jewesses, mostly Polish, Slovak and Hungarian.

[380] Registration numbers 86948-88604. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 27.

[381] Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 28.

[382] Liste der Zugänge vom 27.11.44. 356 Juden vom KL. Auschwitz. Hftlg. No. 117954-118309. RGVA, 1367-1-2. Idenitical list in: ISD, 4095306-4095312.

[383] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat November 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 140.

[384] Konzentr. Lager Gross-Rosen. Arbeitslager Sackisch. Sackisch, den 2.12.44. Namentliche Liste der tschechischen jüdischen Häftlinge aus dem Arbeitslager Sackisch. ISD, 141208-141210. The list contains 172 names, of which only 22 belonged to Czech female Jews (non-consecutive numbers 67270-67300); the remaining 150 (numbers 86001-86150) were from Hungarian female Jews. The *Encyclopedia* (IA, p. 801) specifies that these inmates were from Auschwitz.

[385] Frauen-Lager Kl. Au. II. Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den ... Nov. 44. Transportliste. 300 Häftlinge nach Lippstadt. ISD, 129637261-129637266. 23 inmates have ordinary series numbers, 277 A- series numbers, and 4 have no number ("Untätow").

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| ??/11/1944 | 354 | Poles and Russians | CC ? | [386] |
| 1/12/1944 | 16 | female inmates | CC ? | KA, 938 |
| 1/12/1944 | 9 | male inmates | CC Buchenwald | KA, 938 |
| 1/12/1944 | 244 | male inmates | CC Dachau | ST, 363 |
| 1/12/1944 | 55 | Russians, Poles and 35 Jews | CC Buchenwald | [387] |
| 2/12/1944 | 100 | female inmates | CC Flossenbürg | KA,939 |
| 3/12/1944 | 2 | female inmates | CC Gross-Rosen | KA, 939 |
| 4/12/1944 | 1,104 | male inmates | CC Mauthausen | ST, 363 |
| 5/12/1944 | 1,102 | Poles | CC Mauthausen | M, 127 |
| 5/12/1944 | 1 | female inmate | CC Dachau | KA, 941 |
| 6/12/1944 | 9 | male inmates | CC Buchenwald | [388] |
| 7/12/1944 | 500 | Poles | CC Buchenwald | [389] |
| 8/12/1944 | 425 | Russians, Poles | CC Buchenwald | [390] |
| 10/12/1944 | 81 | Jews | CC Buchenwald | ST, 363 |
| 15/12/1944 | 6 | female inmates | CC ? | KA, 945 |
| 17/12/1944 | 300 | female inmates | CC ? | KA, 946 |
| 18/12/1944 | 29 | male inmates | CC Gross-Rosen | KA, 946 |
| 2/1/1945 | 431 | ? | CC Gross-Rosen | KO, 63[391] |
| 3/1/1945 | 9 | male inmates | CC Buchenwald | ST, 364 |
| 5/1/1945 | 502 | Poles (84 Hungarian Jews) | CC Sachsenhausen | [392] |
| 6/1/1945 | 1,004 | female inmates | CC Bergen-Belsen | KA, 957 |
| 6/1/1945 | 254 | ? | CC Gross-Rosen | SP, 354 |
| 6/1/1945 | 9 | Poles | CC Buchenwald | [393] |
| 8/1/1945 | 3,060 | Poles (704 Hungarian Jews) | CC Sachsenhausen | [394] |
| 8/1/1945 | 13 | male inmates | CC Mauthausen | KA, 958 |
| 9/1/1945 | 251 | male inmates (of them 95 Hungarian Jews) | CC Sachsenhausen | [395] |
| 9/1/1945 | 2 | female inmates | CC ? | KA, 958 |
| 10/1/1945 | 150 | female inmates | Berlin | KA, 959 |
| 10/1/1945 | 59 | ? | CC Gross-Rosen | SP, 354 |
| 11/1/1945 | 114 | female inmates | Berlin | KA, 959 |
| 12/1/1945 | 125 | female inmates | CC Gross-Rosen | KA, 960 |

[386] Abteilung III Schutzhaftlager. Auschwitz II., den ... November 1944. Betreff: Überstellung von ... Häftlingen am ... November 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz II. nach ... ISD, 129637387-129637390.

[387] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 2. Dezember 1944. Neuzugänge vom 2. Dezember 1944. 55 Häftlinge mit Fluchtpunkt von KL. Auschwitz nach Kommando Langensalza (eingetroffen am 1.12.44). ISD, 5285579-5285580. Waffen-SS, Langensalza, den 1.12.44. Namentliche List der am 1.12.44 vom K.L. Auschwitz II dem SS-Kommando Langensalza (K.L. Buchenwald) überstellten 55 Häftlinge. ISD, 5285576-5285577.

[388] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 11. Dez. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 11. Dez. 1944. 9 Häftlinge mit Fluchtpunkt vom KL. Auschwitz nach Kdo Langensalza (eingetr. am 6.12.1944). Polit. Slowaken/Juden. ISD, 5285581.

[389] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 7. Dez. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 7. Dezember 1944. 500 Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz. Politische Polen. ISD, 5285582-5285599.

[390] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 18. Dez. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 8. Dez. 1944. Von KL. Auschwitz. Russische Zivilarbeiter/ Polit. Russen-Ehem. Kriegsgef./Politische Polen. ISD, 5285601-5285616.

[391] Registration numbers 92002 to 92432. The detainees were sent to the Labor Camp Gross-Koschen. *Encyclopedia*, IA, p. 738.

[392] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Januar 1945. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 144.

[393] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 13. Januar 1945. Neuzugänge vom 13. Januar 1945. 9 Häftlinge mit Fluchtpunkt vom KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Langensalza (eingetr. am 6.1.45). ISD, 5285621.

[394] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Januar 1945. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 144.

[395] *Ibid*.

| Date[181] | No. of Deportees | Nationality | Destination | Source[182] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 12/1/1945 | 12 | Hungarian female Jews | CC Buchenwald | ST, 364 |
| 17/1/1945 | 37 | male Jews | CC Buchenwald | [396] |
| 17/1/1945 | 6 | female Jews | CC Ravensbrück | ST, 364 |
| TOTAL | 196,833 | | | |

In the following table, I present the summary of transfers by month and category:

MI: Male Inmates
FI: Female Inmates
MJ: Male Jews
FJ: Female Jews
HMJ: Hungarian Male Jews
HFJ: Hungarian Female Jews

| 1944 | MI | FI | MJ | FJ | HMJ | HFJ | ? | TOTAL |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| J | 936 | 8 | / | / | / | / | / | 944 |
| F | 2,060 | / | / | / | / | / | / | 2,060 |
| M | 707 | 1 | / | / | / | / | / | 708 |
| A | 1,710 | 1,037 | 554 | / | / | / | / | 3,301 |
| M | 4,875 | 754 | 33 | / | 7,693 | / | / | 13,355 |
| J | 3,363 | / | / | / | 17,347 | 2,502 | / | 23,212 |
| J | 2,000 | 2,000 | / | / | 6,300 | 7,148 | / | 17,448 |
| A | 8,030 | 2,022 | 2,000 | 3,401 | 270 | 8,720 | 50 | 24,493 |
| S | 10,684 | 2,644 | 2,211 | 9,557 | 795 | 3,483 | 235 | 29,609 |
| O | 14,126 | 7,840 | 7,424 | 12,565 | 520 | 4,780 | 1,494 | 48,749 |
| N | 3,575 | 11,021 | 1,988 | 3,692 | 563 | 1,787 | 327 | 22,953 |
| D | 3,422 | 425 | 35 | 81 | / | / | / | 3,963 |
| 1945 | | | | | | | | |
| J | 2,961 | 1,395 | 37 | 6 | 883 | 12 | 744 | 6,038 |
| TOT. | 58,449 | 29,147 | 14,282 | 29,302 | 34,371 | 28,432 | 2,850 | 196,833 |

These are the detainees transferred from Auschwitz that have been documented, but the list is not complete because records have not been kept of all transfers.

In the following table, I list the transfers that are listed in the *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*. The sources are mainly testimonial.

[396] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 17. Januar 1945. Neuzugänge vom 17. Januar 1945. 37 Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz II nach SS-Kommando Sennelager/Detmold. ISD, 5285624.

| Date | # Inmates | Type of Inmates | Destination | Source |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 14/3/1944 | 1,000 | male inmates | Flossenbürg (Grafenreuth) | IA, 599 |
| After mid-May | 4,000-5,000 | Hungarian male Jews | Warsaw | IB, 1512 |
| End of May | 1,000 | Hungarian male Jews | Mittelbau-Dora | IB, 980 |
| 6/6/1944 | 550 | Poles and Russian | Natzweiler (Wesselring) | IB, 1070 |
| [June-July] | 500 | Hungarian female Jews | Neuengamme (Bremen-Obernheide) | IB, 1096 |
| 5/7/1944 | 300 | Hungarian female Jews | Neuengamme (Fallersleben) | IB, 1107 |
| 28/7/1944 | 600 | Hungarian female Jews | Natzweiler (Geislingen/Steige) | IB, 1033 |
| July 1944 | 1,000 | Hungarian and Czech male Jews | Neuengamme (Hamburg-Geilenberg) | IB, 1115 |
| 2/8/1944 | 500 | Hungarian female Jews | Neuengamme (Bremen) | IB, 1090 |
| ~ 15/8/1944 | 2,188 | Polish male Jews | Natzweiler (Vaihingen) | IB, 1064 |
| Mid-August | 500 | Polish female Jews | Neuengamme (Dessauer Ufer) | IB, 1117 |
| 22/8/1944 | 1,200 [1,700] | Hungarian female Jews and others | Natzweiler (Walldorf) | IB, 1068[397] |
| 2nd half of August | 400 | Hungarian female Jews | Neuengamme (Boizenburg) | IA, 1070; IB, 1085 |
| End of August | 300 | Polish female Jews | Neuengamme (Bremen-Obernheide) | IB, 1096 |
| End of August | 400-800 | female Jews | Bergen-Belsen (Unterlüss) | IA, 286 |
| End of August | 300 | Polish female Jews | Gross-Rosen (Sackisch) | IA, 801 |
| End of August | 700 | Hungarian female Jews | Ravensbrück (Salzwedel) | IB, 1170 |
| August 1944 | 100 | Hungarian and Polish female Jews | Neuengamme (Bremen-Uphusen) | IB, 1101 |
| August 1944 | 225 | Hungarian male Jews | Gross-Rosen (Biesnitzer Grund) | IA, 708 |
| August | 500 | female Jews | Neuengamme (Fallersleben) | IB, 1107 |
| August | 500 | Hungarian female Jews | Neuengamme (Lübberstedt) | IB, 1157 |
| Early September | 1,000 | Polish male Jews | Dachau (Riederloh) | IA, 536 |
| 10/9/1944 | ? | Polish male Jews | Flossenbürg (Steinschönau) | IA, 671 |
| 10/9/1944 | 1,000 | Polish male Jews | Neuengamme (Hannover-Stöcken) | IB, 1146 |
| [13/9/1944] | 500 | Polish female Jews | Hamburg-Sasel (Neuengamme) | IB, 1125 |
| Mid-September | 350 | Polish male Jews[398] | Neuengamme (Braunschweig) | IB, 1086 |
| 18/9/1944 | 505 | male inmates | Sachsenhausen (Karlsruhe) | IB, 1406 |
| Mid-October | 200 | Hungarian female Jews | Neuengamme (Horneburg) | IB, 1149 |
| 24/10/1944 | 174 | male inmates | Gross-Rosen (Breslau-Lissa) | IA, 713 |
| 2-3/11/1944[399] | 350 | Polish, Hungarian and Czech male Jews | Neuengamme (Braunschweig) | IA, 1086; IB, 1086 |
| 15/1/1945 | 15 | male inmates | Gross-Rosen (Gablonz) | IA, 732 |
| | 20,857 | | | |

[397] According to D. Czech (1989, p. 857), 500 of these female inmates were transferred to Nebenlager (subcamp) Ebingen, and as such are recorded above, so only 1,200 transferred must be considered here.

[398] Karl Liedke asserts: "This group consisted almost exclusively of Polish Jews from the Lodz ghetto." Liedke, pp. 153-188. Available as a PDF file at www.lekket.com (there on p. 8); also at www.yadvashem.org.

[399] For Karl Liedke (*ibid*., p. 9) the transport left on November 9.

Of these 20,857 transferred inmates, 2,244 were non-Jewish detainees, 4,888 were male Jews, 2,500 were Jewesses, 6,225 male Hungarian Jews, and 5,000 female Hungarian Jews.

In Riga (and in Kretinga, Kiviöli and Kaunas), 2,300 to 3,500 Hungarian Jews arrived, having left Auschwitz on June 5-7, 1944 (Jahn, pp. 281-284; according to Gerlach and Aly, at least 4.000; Gerlach/Aly, p. 382); of these, 1,141 are attested by name (Graf/Mattogno, pp. 103f.). Here I assume a figure of 3,500.

Thus, the following general picture results from the above.

| Male inmates | Female inmates | Male Jews | Female Jews | Hungarian Male Jews | Hungarian Female Jews | Unknown | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 60,693 | 29,147 | 19,170 | 31,802 | 40,596 | 36,932 | | |
| 89,840 | | 50,972 | | 77,528 | | 2,850 | 221,190 |

**non-Jews: 89,840**
**Jews: 128,500**
**unknown: 2,850**

A clandestine message from the camp's inmate resistance movement informs that the following Jews were present in the Auschwitz complex on October 14, 1944:

| Auschwitz I | Auschwitz II | Auschwitz III | Women's Camp | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 9,098 | 12,771 | 29,309 | 23,891 | 75,069 |

Hence, there were 51,178 men and 23,8911 women present at that time.[400]

The women camp's "*Stärkemeldung*" (Occupancy Report) of October 14, 1944 records the presence of 31,123 female inmates;[401] the report "*Arbeitseinsatz des F.L. Birkenau*" (Labor Deployment of the Women's Camp Birkenau) of the same date gives the same figure, but specifies that it included 7,217 "*Durchgangsjuden*" (transiting Jews);[402] if one subtracts this figure from the total, one obtains 23,906, a figure practically identical to that in the report, which therefore referred to ordinary female inmates. The Jews present, including the "*Durchgangsjuden*," were thus about 82,300.

From October 15, 1944 to January 17, 1945, about 30,400 Jews, 10,550 men and 19,850 women, were evacuated from the Auschwitz complex.

According to D. Czech, there were 67,012 inmates (1989, pp. 966-968), in the Auschwitz complex on January 17, 1944, including, in round numbers, (82,300 - 30,400 =) 51,900 Jews,[403] men and women, who were mostly evacuated in large transports from the next day. Therefore, for the Auschwitz complex, in the years 1944-1945, no less than (50,972 + 74,028 + 51,900 =) about 176,900 Jews, men and women, passed through in total.

Regarding the number of inmates left behind by the Germans in the Auschwitz complex, D. Czech states that they numbered about 7,000 (1,200 in Auschwitz, 5,800 in

---

[400] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 186.
[401] APMO, Stärkemeldung AuII-FKL, D-AuII-3a, p. 62a.
[402] APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, p. 352c. The correct term would be "Durchgangsjüdinnen".
[403] This figure represents approximately 77.5 percent of the total number of detainees; the above-mentioned 75,069 Jews constituted about 80 percent of the total (93,973 detainees); adding the missing 7,217 Jews gives 82,286 Jews out of a total of 101,190, and the percentage is about 81 percent. Therefore, the above percentage of 77.5% is reliable.

Birkenau and 600 in Monowitz, plus 648 corpses), but the source is a statement by Dr. Otto Wolken, a former camp inmate (Czech 1989, p. 995). A. Strzelecki proposes the figure of more than 8,500 inmates but without going into too many details.[404]

Soviet expert reports mention the presence of 2,819 inmates (1,203 men and 1,616 women) at Auschwitz,[405] and 4,299 at Birkenau and Monowitz,[406] in addition to 536 corpses throughout the camp area,[407] a total of 7,654 inmates. The total number of inmates transferred and evacuated from the Auschwitz complex, including non-Jews, was thus (196,833 + 20,857 + 3,500 + 67,012 - 7,654 =) about 280,500.

[404] Strzelecki 1995, p. 246. Of these 8,500 inmates, 8,000 were in the three camps of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Monowitz, and another 800 (sic) in the subcamps Althammer, Blechhammer, Eintrachthütte, Fürstengrube, Janinagrubee Neu-Dachs, according to him. But the total is not 8,500, but 8,800.

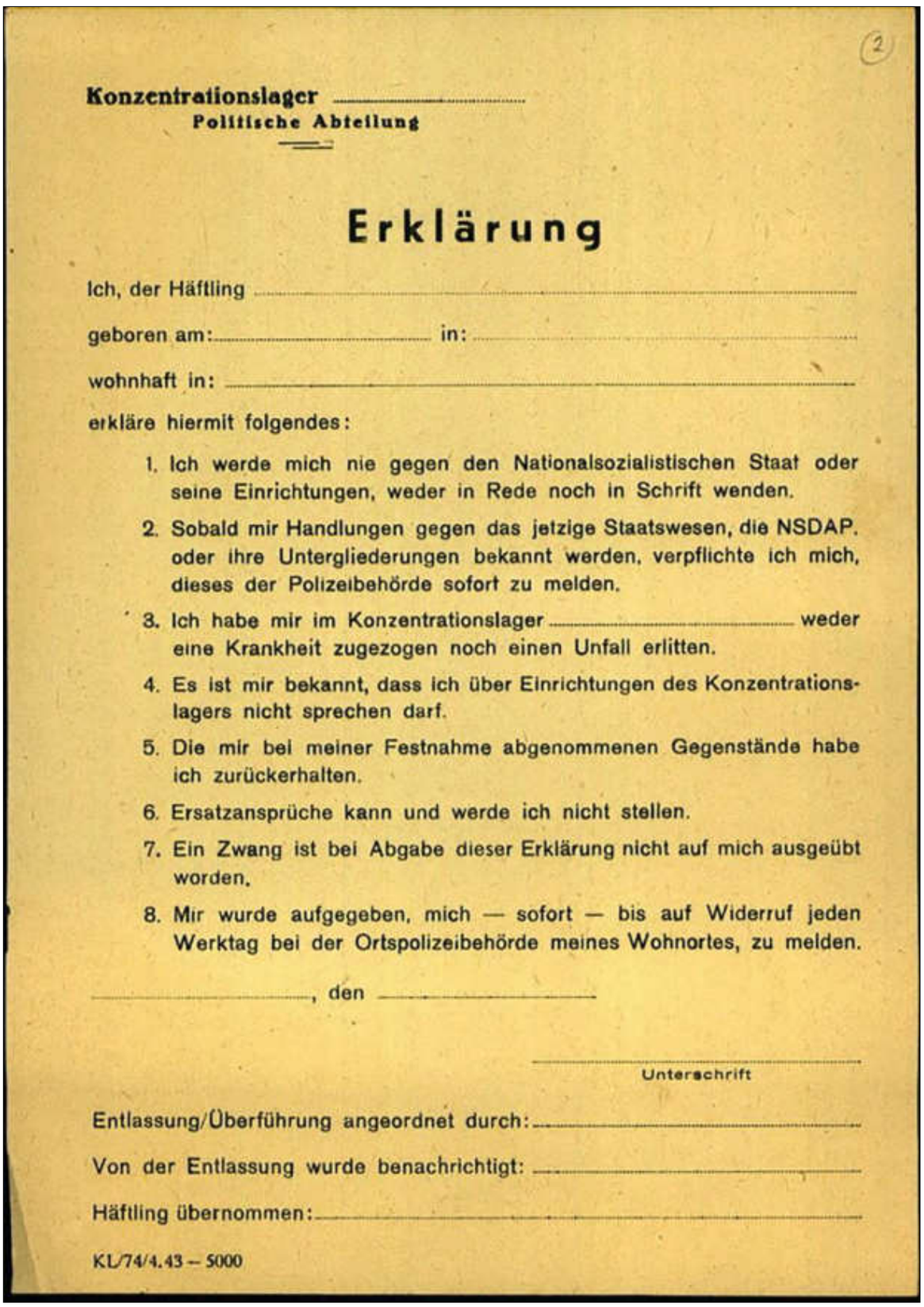
[405] Medico-legal expertise on German-fascist misdeeds in the "Auschwitz" camp. GARF, 7021-108-18, pp. 13-14.

[406] Spravka (Information) of 9 March 1945. GARF, 7021-108-17, pp. 231-232. Another "Information" bearing the same date gives for the Auschwitz Camp 2,008 inmates. Ibid., pp. 228-230.

[407] Medico-legal and anatomical-pathological investigation of corpses. GARF, 7021-108-11, pp. 57-59.11

# Appendix

## Documents



(2)

**Konzentrationslager** .....
**Politische Abteilung**

## Erklärung

Ich, der Häftling .....

geboren am: ..... in: .....

wohnhaft in: .....

erkläre hiermit folgendes:

1. Ich werde mich nie gegen den Nationalsozialistischen Staat oder seine Einrichtungen, weder in Rede noch in Schrift wenden.
2. Sobald mir Handlungen gegen das jetzige Staatswesen, die NSDAP. oder ihre Untergliederungen bekannt werden, verpflichte ich mich, dieses der Polizeibehörde sofort zu melden.
3. Ich habe mir im Konzentrationslager ..... weder eine Krankheit zugezogen noch einen Unfall erlitten.
4. Es ist mir bekannt, dass ich über Einrichtungen des Konzentrationslagers nicht sprechen darf.
5. Die mir bei meiner Festnahme abgenommenen Gegenstände habe ich zurückerhalten.
6. Ersatzansprüche kann und werde ich nicht stellen.
7. Ein Zwang ist bei Abgabe dieser Erklärung nicht auf mich ausgeübt worden.
8. Mir wurde aufgegeben, mich — sofort — bis auf Widerruf jeden Werktag bei der Ortspolizeibehörde meines Wohnortes, zu melden.

....., den .....

.....
Unterschrift

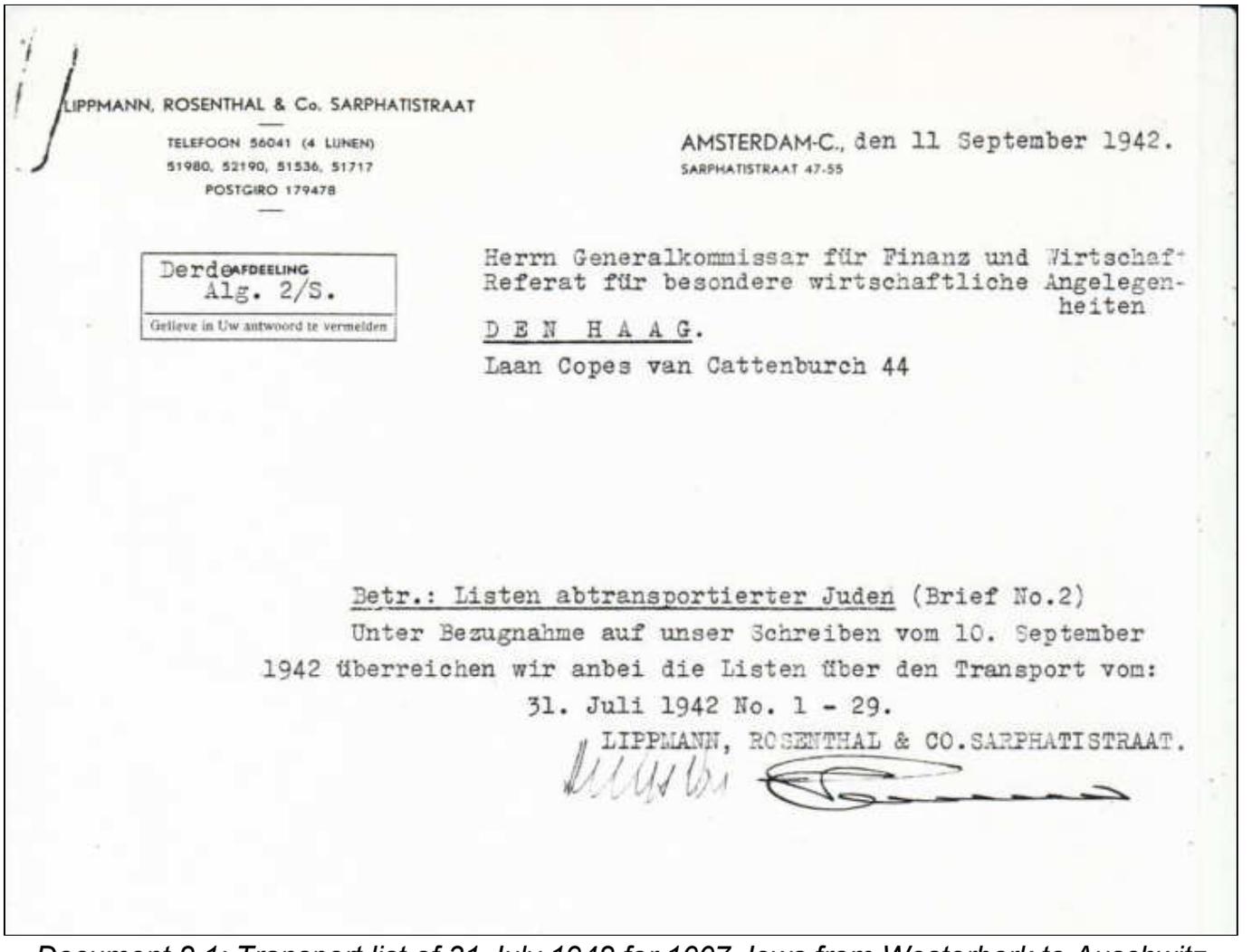
Entlassung/Überführung angeordnet durch: .....

Von der Entlassung wurde benachrichtigt: .....

Häftling übernommen: .....

KL/74/4.43 – 5000

*Document 1: Form of the declaration of loyalty of released inmates. Source: YVA, O.51-227, p. 2.*



LIPPMANN, ROSENTHAL & Co. SARPHATISTRAAT

TELEFOON 56041 (4 LIJNEN)
51980, 52190, 51536, 51717
POSTGIRO 179478

AMSTERDAM-C., den 11 September 1942.
SARPHATISTRAAT 47-55

Derde AFDEELING
Alg. 2/S.
Gelieve in Uw antwoord te vermelden

Herrn Generalkommissar für Finanz und Wirtschaft
Referat für besondere wirtschaftliche Angelegenheiten
D E N H A A G.
Laan Copes van Cattenburch 44

Betr.: Listen abtransportierter Juden (Brief No.2)
Unter Bezugnahme auf unser Schreiben vom 10. September 1942 überreichen wir anbei die Listen über den Transport vom:
31. Juli 1942 No. 1 - 29.

LIPPMANN, ROSENTHAL & CO. SARPHATISTRAAT.

*Document 2.1: Transport list of 31 July 1942 for 1007 Jews from Westerbork to Auschwitz (first page). Source: ROD, Doos 50, 250i.*

Liste A. Nr.1.

Judentransport aus den Niederlanden - Lager Westerbork -
am 31.Juli 1942.

| Name:(bei Frauen auch Geburtsname) | Vorname: | Geb.Datum: |
|---|---|---|
| Stibbe | Abraham | 9.12.24 |
| Goudsmit | Leon | 10.12.07 |
| Goudsmit-Verdooner | Margaretha | 26.8.12 |
| Goudsmit | Mia | 10.10.35 |
| Stad | Simon,Jakob | 2.6.18 |
| Stad-Rabbie | Helena | 29.5.25 |
| Rabbie-Velleman | Esther | 22.4.03 |
| Rabbie | Salomon | 20.6.99 |
| Blanes | Sara | 8.2.08 |
| de Vries | Emanuel | 15.4.15 |
| Tromp | Aron | 25.7.22 |
| Walvis | Gretha | 6.1.24 |
| Walvis | Machiel | 5.10.19 |
| Vreeland | David | 29.7.25 |
| Querido | Emanuel | 16.11.24 |
| Viser-Groenteman | Henriette | 3.2.14 |
| Schweiger | Loa | 26.6.02 |
| de Valenca | Jacob | 30.4.19 |
| de Valenca v.d.Berg | Leentje | 21.11.21 |
| Waterman | Abraham | 22.6.26 |
| Wolder | Siegfried | 24.11.18 |
| Koopman | Abraham | 28.5.17 |
| Koopman-Tokkie | Sara | 13.10.20 |
| Tokkie | Joseph | 14.4.96 |
| Tokkie-Matteman | Elisabeth | 22.7.98 |
| Tokkie | Klaartje | 27.2.26 |
| Vischschraper | Ricka | 24.4.15 |
| Vischschraper | Mina | 5.12.20 |
| Visdhschraper-Polak | Rebekka | 19.2.19 |
| Polak | Betje | 19.5.36 |
| Worms | David | 9.4.25 |
| Wertheim | Juda | 13.11.14 |
| Viskooper | Simon | 12.4.21 |
| Viskooper | Heintje | 25.8.25 |
| Viskooper | Nietje | 21.4.23 |

*Document 2.2: Cover letter to Document 2.1, dated September 11, 1942. Source: ROD, Doos 50, 250i.*

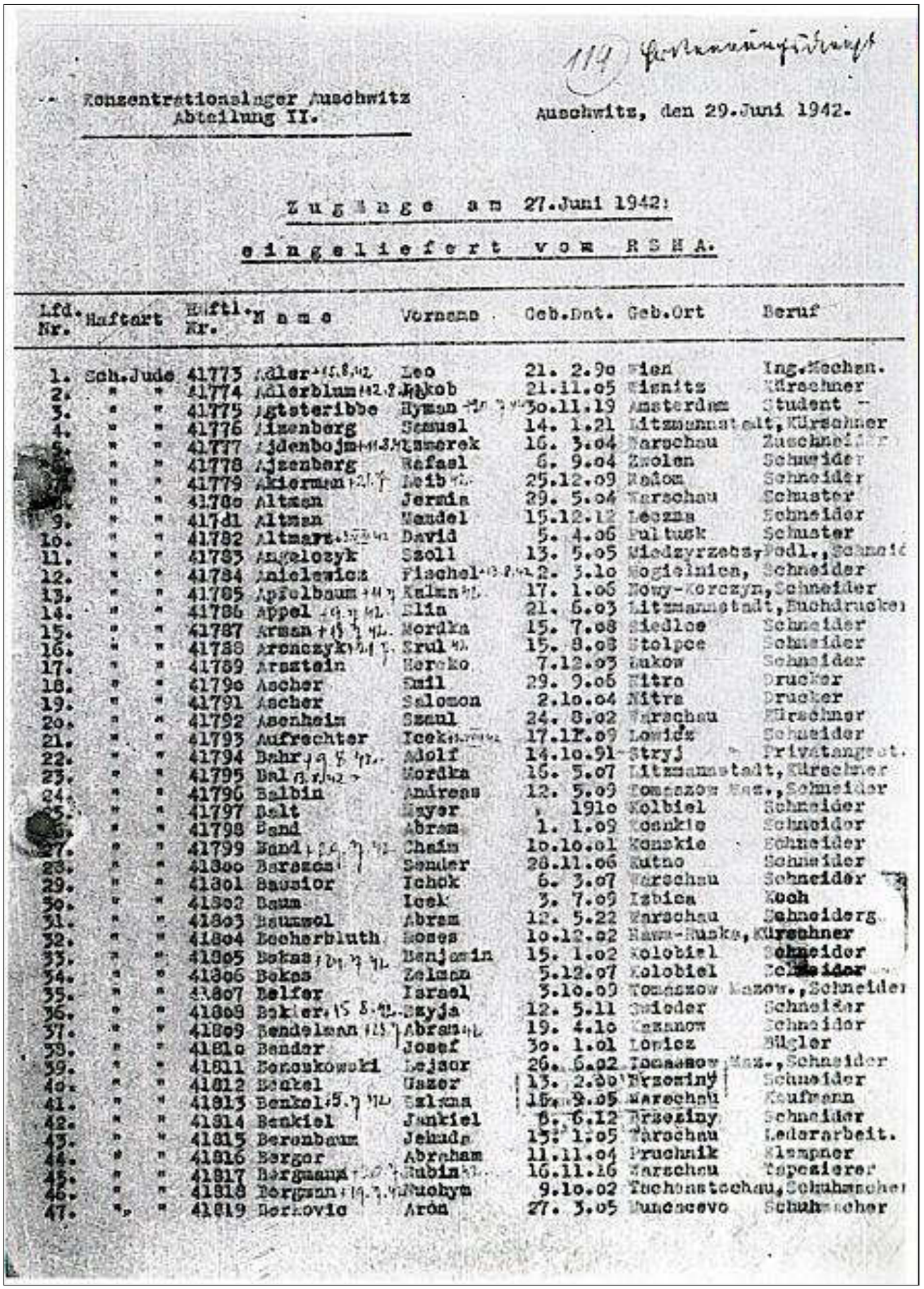
# Transportliste

28. Osttransport vom 3.2.1943

2

| Lfd. Nr. | Name | Vorname | geb. am | Ort | Beruf | befg | verh. | Alter | arbeitsfähig | Wohnung Ort | Wohnung Straße | Krankenbuch-Nr. | Krankenbuch-Nr. | Bemerkungen |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Selbiger | Edith Sara | 14.7.98 | Berlin | Arb. | ja | | 44 | ja | Berlin-Charlttg. | Knesebeckstr.75 | A451066 | 28829 | (s 1) |
| 2 | Sprinz | Mary Sara | 18.4.08 | Berlin | | ja | | 34 | ja | dto. | | A188099 | 28830 | (s 2) |
| 3 | Ehrlich | Kurt Israel | 12.1.98 | Kattowitz | | | ja | 64 | ja | Charl.Knesebeckstr. | 70/71 | A367095 | 28831 | (s 6) |
| 4 | Ehrlich geb.Jacobsohn | Meta Sara | 16.11.85 | Seinemünde | | | ja | 57 | ja | dto. | | A371674 | 28832 | (s 7) |
| 5 | Misch | Bertha Sara | 21.3.05 | Posen | | ja | | 37 | ja | Charl.Gervinusstr.4 | | A457811 | 28833 | (s 8) |
| 6 | Mandowsky | Curt Israel | 9.1.83 | Rattibor | Arb. | ja | | 59 | ja | dto. | | | 28834 | (s 9) |
| 7 | Schönlank | Georg Edmund Isr. | 28.11.92 | Berlin | Arb. | ja | | 50 | ja | dto. | | A049286 | 28835 | (s 11) |
| 8 | Bieber geb.Fiator | Ethe Sara | 30.8.04 | Berlin | Arb. | | ja | 38 | ja | W.15,Joachimsthaler- | str.12 | A449070 | 28836 | (s 12) |
| 9 | Sommerfeld | Adolf Israel | 7.10.95 | Krojanke | Arb. | | ja | 47 | ja | NO.18,Romberg str.11 | | A194534 | 28837 | (s 13) |
| 10 | Sommerfeld | Jetto Sara | 14.8.04 | Lipiany | Arb. | | ja | 38 | ja | dto. | | A196752 | 28838 | (s 14) |
| 11 | Sommerfeld | Martha Sara | 8.11.97 | Krojanke | Arb. | | ja | 45 | ja | dto. | | A194479 | 28839 | (s 15) |
| 12 | Kohn | Louis Israel | 20.6.79 | Burgkunstadt | Färber | ja | | 63 | ja | dto. | | A246128 | 28840 | (s 16) |
| 13 | Rothols geb.Julius | Eva Sara | 10.1.04 | Krojanke | ohne | ja | | 58 | ja | dto. | | A194478 | 28841 | (s 18) |
| 14 | Schuster | Adolf Israel | 11.11.82 | Konitz | Arb. | ja | | 60 | ja | SW.68,Ritterstr.63 | | -591130 | 28842 | (s 19) |
| 15 | Schleimer | Siegfried Israel | 30.2.01 | Klukowajutta | Arb. | | ja | 41 | ja | NO.18,Romberg str.11 | | A6.015 | 28843 | (s 20) |
| 16 | Schleimer geb.Hoffmann | Gertrude Sara | 4.6.05 | Brückendorf | ohne | | ja | 37 | ja | dto. | | A00007 | 28844 | (s 21) |
| 17 | Schleimer | Lot | 14.11.39 | Berlin | ohne | ja | | 2 | - | dto. | | A195787 | 28845 | (s 22) |
| 18 | Schleimer | Sally | 27.3.42 | Berlin | ohne | ja | | 1/2 | - | dto. | | B195010 | 28846 | (s 23) |
| 19 | Schönfeld | Ruben Rudolf Israel | 16.11.93 | Breslau | Arb. | | ja | 49 | ja | Charl.Gervinusstr.24 | | A358776 | 28847 | (s 24) |
| 20 | Schönfeld geb.Bloch | Elisabeth Sara | 19.2.07 | Strassburg | ohne | | ja | 35 | ja | dto. | | A368777 | 28848 | (s 25) |

*Document 2.3: Transport list of 3 February 1943 for 952 Jews from Berlin to Auschwitz (first page). Source: NARA, A3355 Film I, Part I.*



Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Abteilung II.

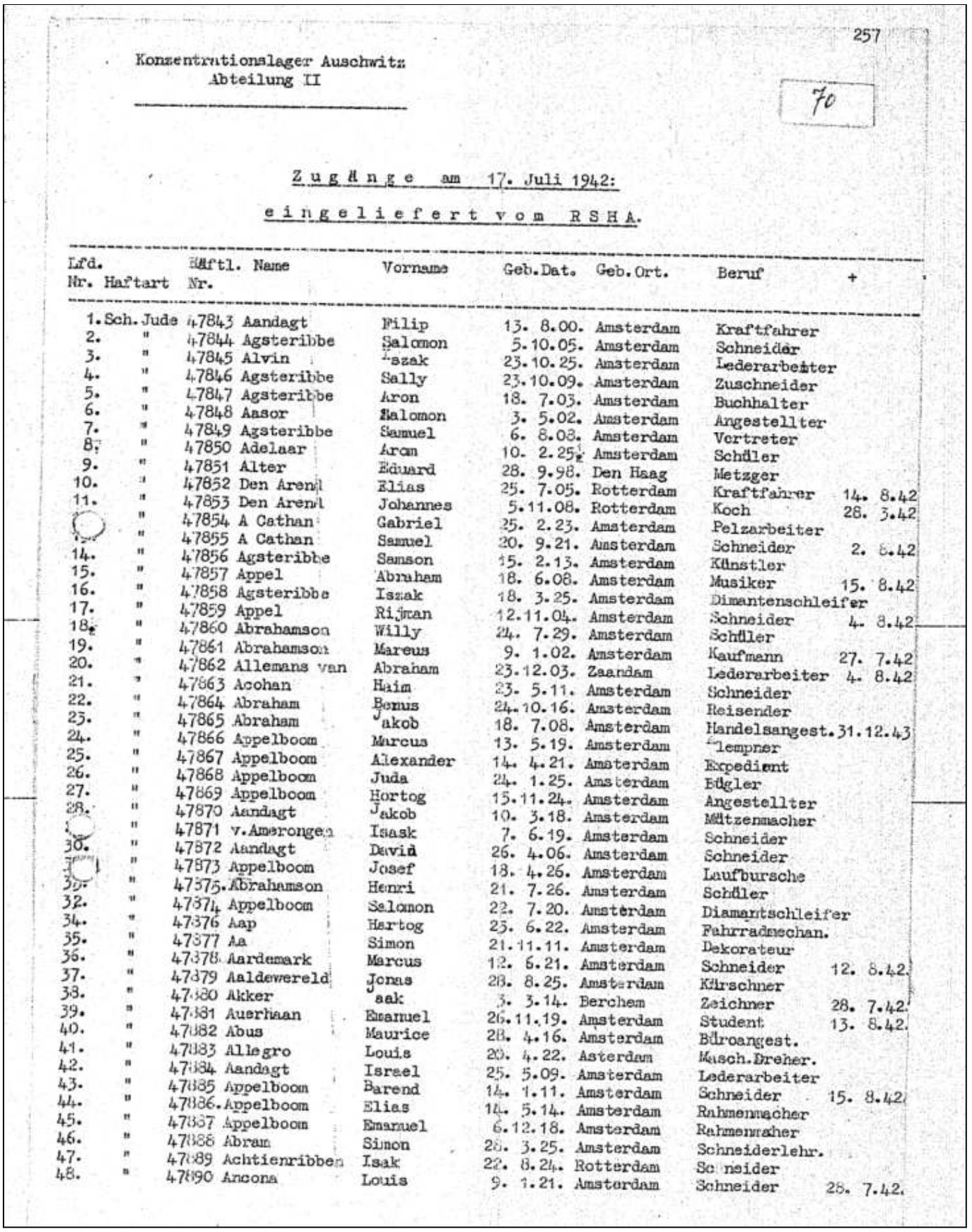
Auschwitz, den 29.Juni 1942.

Zugänge am 27.Juni 1942:

eingeliefert vom RSHA.

| Lfd. Nr. | Haftart | Häftl. Nr. | Name | Vorname | Geb.Dat. | Geb.Ort | Beruf |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | Sch.Jude | 41773 | Adler | Leo | 21. 2.9o | Wien | Ing.Mechan. |
| 2. | " | " | 41774 | Adlerblum | Jakob | 21.11.o5 | Eisnitz | Kürschner |
| 3. | " | " | 41775 | Agtsteribbe | Hyman | 3o.11.19 | Amsterdam | Student |
| 4. | " | " | 41776 | Aizenberg | Samuel | 14. 1.21 | Litzmannstadt, | Kürschner |
| 5. | " | " | 41777 | Ajdenbojm | Mszerek | 16. 3.04 | Warschau | Zuschneider |
| 6. | " | " | 41778 | Ajzenberg | Rafael | 6. 9.04 | Zwolen | Schneider |
| 7. | " | " | 41779 | Akierman | Leib | 25.12.09 | Radom | Schneider |
| 8. | " | " | 41780 | Altman | Jerzia | 29. 5.04 | Warschau | Schuster |
| 9. | " | " | 41781 | Altman | Mendel | 15.12.12 | Leczna | Schneider |
| 10. | " | " | 41782 | Altmark | David | 5. 4.06 | Pultusk | Schuster |
| 11. | " | " | 41783 | Angelczyk | Szoll | 13. 5.05 | Miedzyrzecz, | Pedl., Schneid |
| 12. | " | " | 41784 | Anielewicz | Fischel | 2. 3.1o | Mogielnica, | Schneider |
| 13. | " | " | 41785 | Apfelbaum | Kalman | 17. 1.06 | Nowy-Korczyn, | Schneider |
| 14. | " | " | 41786 | Appel | Elia | 21. 6.03 | Litzmannstadt, | Buchdrucker |
| 15. | " | " | 41787 | Arman | Mordka | 15. 7.08 | Siedlce | Schneider |
| 16. | " | " | 41788 | Arenczyk | Srul | 15. 8.08 | Stolpce | Schneider |
| 17. | " | " | 41789 | Arnstein | Herzko | 7.12.03 | Lukow | Schneider |
| 18. | " | " | 41790 | Ascher | Emil | 29. 9.06 | Nitra | Drucker |
| 19. | " | " | 41791 | Ascher | Salomon | 2.1o.04 | Nitra | Drucker |
| 20. | " | " | 41792 | Asenheim | Szaul | 24. 8.02 | Warschau | Kürschner |
| 21. | " | " | 41793 | Aufrechter | Icek | 17.1f.09 | Lowicz | Schneider |
| 22. | " | " | 41794 | Bahr | Adolf | 14.1o.91 | Stryj | Privatangest. |
| 23. | " | " | 41795 | Bal | Mordka | 16. 5.07 | Litzmannstadt, | Kürschner |
| 24. | " | " | 41796 | Balbin | Andreas | 12. 5.o9 | Tomaszow Maz., | Schneider |
| 25. | " | " | 41797 | Balt | Mayer | 191o | Kolbiel | Schneider |
| 26. | " | " | 41798 | Band | Abram | 1. 1.09 | Kosnkie | Schneider |
| 27. | " | " | 41799 | Band | Chaim | 1o.1o.o1 | Konskie | Schneider |
| 28. | " | " | 41800 | Barszcz | Sender | 28.11.o6 | Kutno | Schneider |
| 29. | " | " | 41801 | Bausior | Ichok | 6. 3.07 | Warschau | Schneider |
| 30. | " | " | 41802 | Baum | Icek | 3. 7.09 | Izbica | Koch |
| 31. | " | " | 41803 | Baumsel | Abram | 12. 5.22 | Warschau | Schneiderg. |
| 32. | " | " | 41804 | Becherbluth | Moses | 1o.12.o2 | Rawa-Ruska, | Kürschner |
| 33. | " | " | 41805 | Bekas | Benjamin | 15. 1.o2 | Kolobiel | Schneider |
| 34. | " | " | 41806 | Bekas | Zelman | 5.12.07 | Kolobiel | Schneider |
| 35. | " | " | 41807 | Belfer | Israel | 3.1o.o9 | Tomaszow Mazow., | Schneider |
| 36. | " | " | 41808 | Bekier | Szyja | 12. 5.11 | Swieder | Schneider |
| 37. | " | " | 41809 | Bendelman | Abram | 19. 4.1o | Kaxanow | Schneider |
| 38. | " | " | 41810 | Bender | Josef | 3o. 1.o1 | Lopicz | Bügler |
| 39. | " | " | 41811 | Benoukowski | Lejsor | 26. 6.02 | Tomaszow Maz., | Schneider |
| 40. | " | " | 41812 | Benkel | Uszer | 13. 2.3o | Brzeziny | Schneider |
| 41. | " | " | 41813 | Benkel | Salcma | 15. 9.05 | Warschau | Kaufmann |
| 42. | " | " | 41814 | Benkiel | Jankiel | 8. 6.12 | Brzeziny | Schneider |
| 43. | " | " | 41815 | Berenbaum | Jehuda | 13. 1.o5 | Warschau | Lederarbeit. |
| 44. | " | " | 41816 | Berger | Abraham | 11.11.o4 | Pruchnik | Klempner |
| 45. | " | " | 41817 | Bergmann | Rubin | 16.11.16 | Warschau | Tapezierer |
| 46. | " | " | 41818 | Bergsan | Suchym | 9.1o.o2 | Tschenstochau, | Schuhmacher |
| 47. | " | " | 41819 | Berkovic | Arón | 27. 3.o5 | Dunaszeva | Schuhmacher |

*Document 3.1: First page of the list of new arrivals dated 27 June 1942 from the transit camp in Pithiviers, France. Source: Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 56 of the illustration appendix.*



257

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Abteilung II

70

Zugänge am 17. Juli 1942:

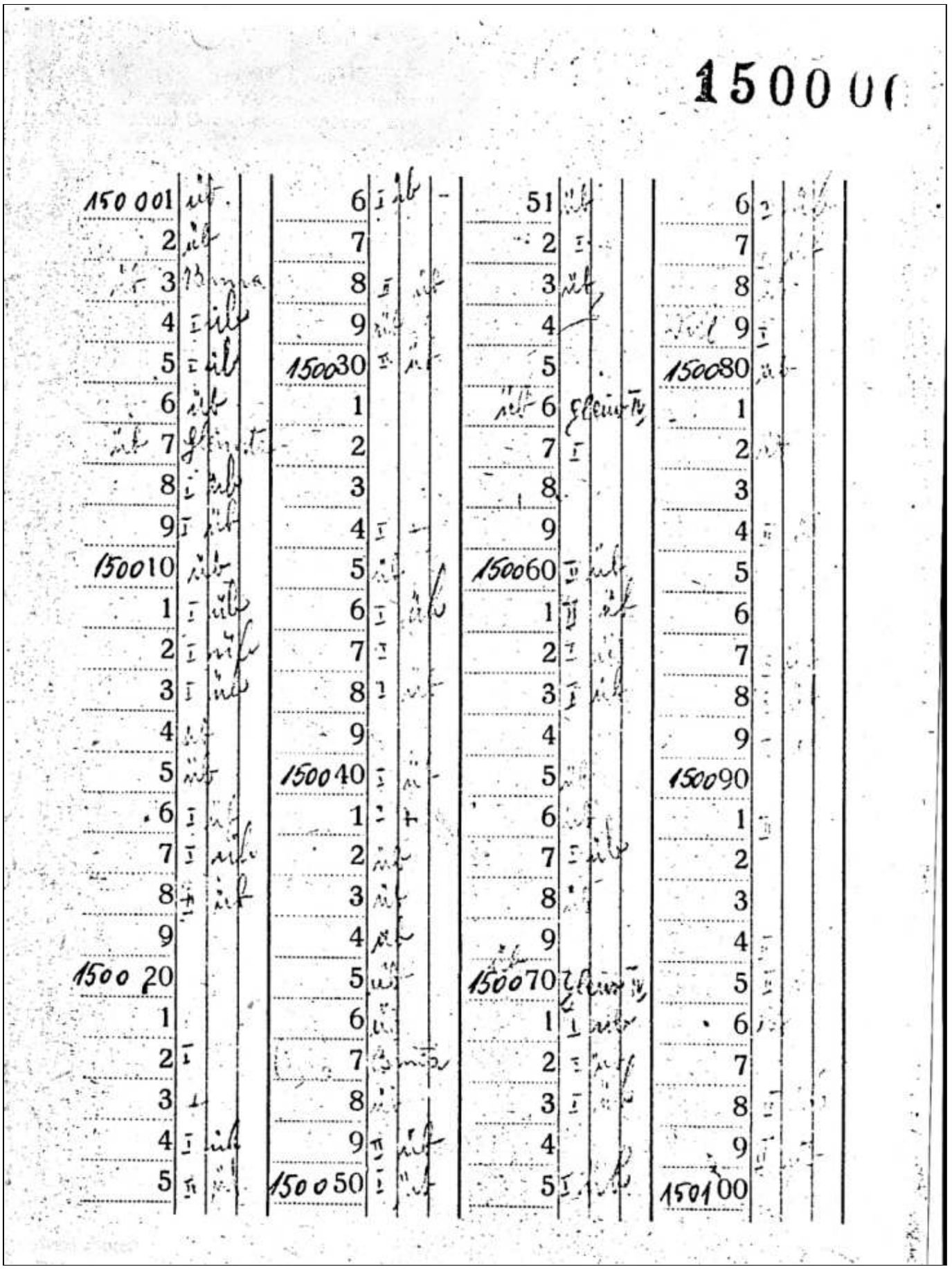
eingeliefert vom RSHA.

| Lfd. Nr. | Haftart | Häftl. Nr. | Name | Vorname | Geb.Dat. | Geb.Ort. | Beruf | + |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | Sch. Jude | 47843 | Aandagt | Filip | 13. 8.00. | Amsterdam | Kraftfahrer | |
| 2. | " | 47844 | Agsteribbe | Salomon | 5.10.05. | Amsterdam | Schneider | |
| 3. | " | 47845 | Alvin | Izsak | 23.10.25. | Amsterdam | Lederarbeiter | |
| 4. | " | 47846 | Agsteribbe | Sally | 23.10.09. | Amsterdam | Zuschneider | |
| 5. | " | 47847 | Agsteribbe | Aron | 18. 7.03. | Amsterdam | Buchhalter | |
| 6. | " | 47848 | Aasor | Salomon | 3. 5.02. | Amsterdam | Angestellter | |
| 7. | " | 47849 | Agsteribbe | Samuel | 6. 8.08. | Amsterdam | Vertreter | |
| 8. | " | 47850 | Adelaar | Aron | 10. 2.25. | Amsterdam | Schüler | |
| 9. | " | 47851 | Alter | Eduard | 28. 9.98. | Den Haag | Metzger | |
| 10. | " | 47852 | Den Arend | Elias | 25. 7.05. | Rotterdam | Kraftfahrer | 14. 8.42 |
| 11. | " | 47853 | Den Arend | Johannes | 5.11.08. | Rotterdam | Koch | 28. 3.42 |
| 12. | " | 47854 | A Cathan | Gabriel | 25. 2.23. | Amsterdam | Pelzarbeiter | |
| 13. | " | 47855 | A Cathan | Samuel | 20. 9.21. | Amsterdam | Schneider | 2. 8.42 |
| 14. | " | 47856 | Agsteribbe | Samson | 15. 2.13. | Amsterdam | Künstler | |
| 15. | " | 47857 | Appel | Abraham | 18. 6.08. | Amsterdam | Musiker | 15. 8.42 |
| 16. | " | 47858 | Agsteribbe | Izsak | 18. 3.25. | Amsterdam | Diamantenschleifer | |
| 17. | " | 47859 | Appel | Rijman | 12.11.04. | Amsterdam | Schneider | 4. 8.42 |
| 18. | " | 47860 | Abrahamson | Willy | 24. 7.29. | Amsterdam | Schüler | |
| 19. | " | 47861 | Abrahamson | Mareus | 9. 1.02. | Amsterdam | Kaufmann | 27. 7.42 |
| 20. | " | 47862 | Allemans van | Abraham | 23.12.03. | Zaandam | Lederarbeiter | 4. 8.42 |
| 21. | " | 47863 | Acohan | Haim | 23. 5.11. | Amsterdam | Schneider | |
| 22. | " | 47864 | Abraham | Benus | 24.10.16. | Amsterdam | Reisender | |
| 23. | " | 47865 | Abraham | Jakob | 18. 7.08. | Amsterdam | Handelsangest. | 31.12.43 |
| 24. | " | 47866 | Appelboom | Marcus | 13. 5.19. | Amsterdam | Klempner | |
| 25. | " | 47867 | Appelboom | Alexander | 14. 4.21. | Amsterdam | Expedient | |
| 26. | " | 47868 | Appelboom | Juda | 24. 1.25. | Amsterdam | Bügler | |
| 27. | " | 47869 | Appelboom | Hertog | 15.11.24. | Amsterdam | Angestellter | |
| 28. | " | 47870 | Aandagt | Jakob | 10. 3.18. | Amsterdam | Mützenmacher | |
| 29. | " | 47871 | v.Amerongen | Isaak | 7. 6.19. | Amsterdam | Schneider | |
| 30. | " | 47872 | Aandagt | David | 26. 4.06. | Amsterdam | Schneider | |
| 31. | " | 47873 | Appelboom | Josef | 18. 4.26. | Amsterdam | Laufbursche | |
| 32. | " | 47875 | Abrahamson | Henri | 21. 7.26. | Amsterdam | Schüler | |
| 33. | " | 47874 | Appelboom | Salomon | 22. 7.20. | Amsterdam | Diamantschleifer | |
| 34. | " | 47876 | Aap | Hartog | 25. 6.22. | Amsterdam | Fahrradmechan. | |
| 35. | " | 47877 | Aa | Simon | 21.11.11. | Amsterdam | Dekorateur | |
| 36. | " | 47878 | Aardemark | Marcus | 12. 6.21. | Amsterdam | Schneider | 12. 8.42. |
| 37. | " | 47879 | Aaldewereld | Jonas | 28. 8.25. | Amsterdam | Kürschner | |
| 38. | " | 47880 | Akker | Izak | 3. 3.14. | Berchem | Zeichner | 28. 7.42. |
| 39. | " | 47881 | Auerhaan | Emanuel | 26.11.19. | Amsterdam | Student | 13. 8.42. |
| 40. | " | 47882 | Abus | Maurice | 28. 4.16. | Amsterdam | Büroangest. | |
| 41. | " | 47883 | Allegro | Louis | 20. 4.22. | Asterdam | Masch.Dreher. | |
| 42. | " | 47884 | Aandagt | Israel | 25. 5.09. | Amsterdam | Lederarbeiter | |
| 43. | " | 47885 | Appelboom | Barend | 14. 1.11. | Amsterdam | Schneider | 15. 8.42 |
| 44. | " | 47886 | Appelboom | Elias | 14. 5.14. | Amsterdam | Rahmenmacher | |
| 45. | " | 47887 | Appelboom | Emanuel | 6.12.18. | Amsterdam | Rahmenmacher | |
| 46. | " | 47888 | Abram | Simon | 28. 3.25. | Amsterdam | Schneiderlehr. | |
| 47. | " | 47889 | Achtienribben | Isak | 22. 8.24. | Rotterdam | Schneider | |
| 48. | " | 47890 | Ancona | Louis | 9. 1.21. | Amsterdam | Schneider | 28. 7.42. |

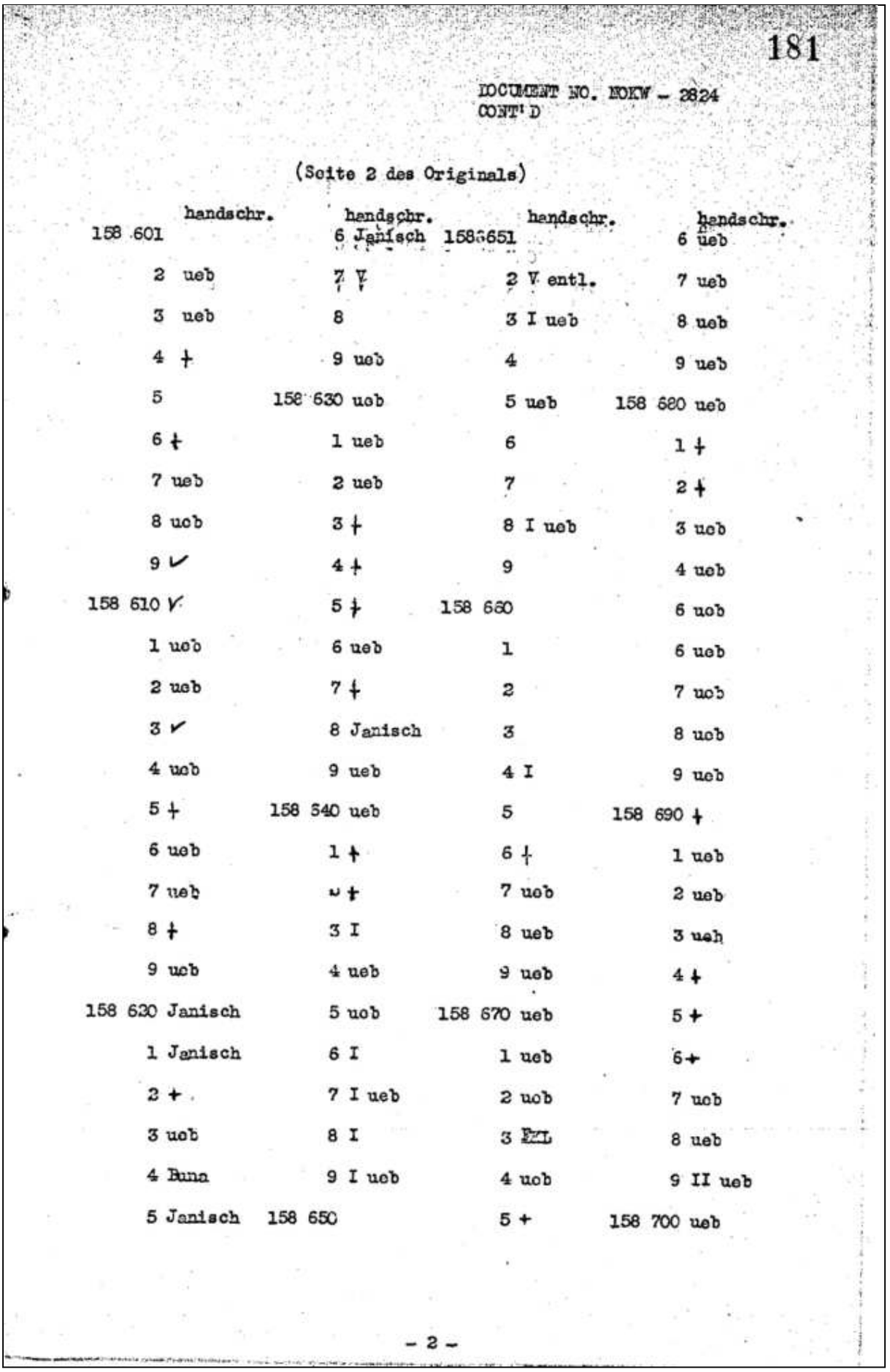
*Document 3.2: First page of the list of new registrations dated 17 July 1942 from the transit camp in Westerbork, Netherlands. Source: YVA, M.8.ITS.BD, AU 2, p. 716.*

| Lfd. Nr. | Tag u. Ursache | Stand | Alter | Aufenthalt | Wohnung | Staats-angehörigk. | Kategorie | Einweisende Dienststelle | Tag der Einlieferung | Tag der Abmeldung | Tag der Entlassung | Bemerk. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 69196 | Fischler Gisella | ledig | 27.11.06 | Komárom | Lager | ung. jüdin | Sch. H. politisch | K.L. Auschwitz | 16. 8. 44 | | | |
| 69197 | Schönberger Blanka | — " — | 27.7.26 | Komárom | — " — | — " — | Sch. H. politisch | — " — | — " — | | | |
| 69198 | Schlichtam Melanie | — " — | 12.4.13 | Nyitra | — " — | — " — | Sch. H. politisch | — " — | — " — | | | |
| 69199 | Spitzer Klara | — " — | 6.4.24 | Budapest | Nyitra | — " — | Sch. H. politisch | — " — | — " — | | | |
| 69200 | Mair Gertrud | — " — | 26.12.09 | Somos | — " — | — " — | Sch. H. politisch | — " — | — " — | | | |
| 69201 | Weinstein Ilona gesch. Fekete | verh. | 11.12.01 | Nyirbator | — " — | — " — | Sch. H. politisch | — " — | — " — | | | |
| 69202 | Lazar Rosa geb. Mair | — " — | 4.2.89 | — " — | — " — | — " — | Sch. H. politisch | — " — | — " — | | | |
| 69203 | Schreiber Lili | ledig | 15.4.10 | Szarvas | Budapest | — " — | Sch. H. politisch | — " — | — " — | | | 8.11.44 Ges. Lg. 1 84 |
| 69204 | Vas Margit geb. Lefkovitsch | verh. | 15.12.97 | Arsand | Kappenau | — " — | Sch. H. politisch | — " — | — " — | | | |

*Document 4: Admission book of the Stutthof CC. Page with data of female Hungarian-Jewish inmates, registered on August 16, 1944. Source: AMS, I-IIE 13, p. 38.*




*Document 5: "*Nummernbuch *150001-200000". Source: NOKW-2824, p. 1 (original).*



181

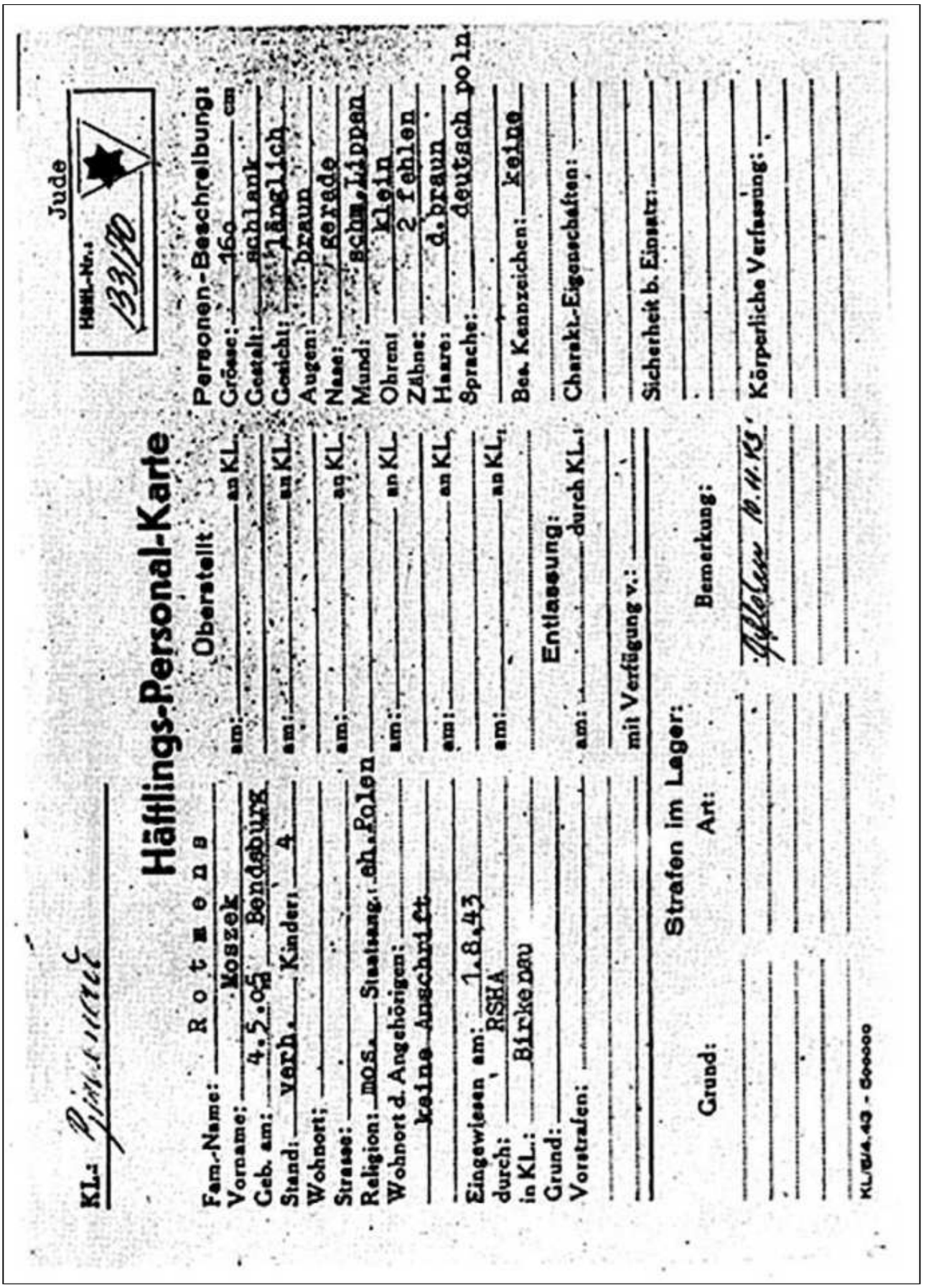
DOCUMENT NO. NOKW - 2824
CONT'D

(Seite 2 des Originals)

| | handschr. | | handschr. | | handschr. | | handschr. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 158 601 | | | 6 Janisch | 158 651 | | | 6 ueb |
| | 2 ueb | | 7 V | | 2 V entl. | | 7 ueb |
| | 3 ueb | | 8 | | 3 I ueb | | 8 ueb |
| | 4 + | | 9 ueb | | 4 | | 9 ueb |
| | 5 | 158 630 | ueb | | 5 ueb | 158 680 | ueb |
| | 6 + | | 1 ueb | | 6 | | 1 + |
| | 7 ueb | | 2 ueb | | 7 | | 2 + |
| | 8 ueb | | 3 + | | 8 I ueb | | 3 ueb |
| | 9 ✓ | | 4 + | | 9 | | 4 ueb |
| 158 610 | ✓ | | 5 + | 158 660 | | | 6 ueb |
| | 1 ueb | | 6 ueb | | 1 | | 6 ueb |
| | 2 ueb | | 7 + | | 2 | | 7 ueb |
| | 3 ✓ | | 8 Janisch | | 3 | | 8 ueb |
| | 4 ueb | | 9 ueb | | 4 I | | 9 ueb |
| | 5 + | 158 640 | ueb | | 5 | 158 690 | + |
| | 6 ueb | | 1 + | | 6 + | | 1 ueb |
| | 7 ueb | | 2 + | | 7 ueb | | 2 ueb |
| | 8 + | | 3 I | | 8 ueb | | 3 ueh |
| | 9 ueb | | 4 ueb | | 9 ueb | | 4 + |
| 158 620 | Janisch | | 5 ueb | 158 670 | ueb | | 5 + |
| | 1 Janisch | | 6 I | | 1 ueb | | 6+ |
| | 2 + | | 7 I ueb | | 2 ueb | | 7 ueb |
| | 3 ueb | | 8 I | | 3 EXL | | 8 ueb |
| | 4 Buna | | 9 I ueb | | 4 ueb | | 9 II ueb |
| | 5 Janisch | 158 650 | | | 5 + | 158 700 | ueb |

- 2 -

*Document 5a: "*Nummernbuch *150001-200000". Source: NOKW-2824, p. 181 (transcript).*



KL: Pitschen

Häftlings-Personal-Karte

Jude

HäftL-Nr.: 33120

Rotmens

Fam.-Name: Koszek
Vorname:
Geb. am: 4.5.05 Bendsburg
Stand: verh. Kinder: 4
Wohnort:
Strasse:
Religion: mos. Staatsang.: eh. Polen
Wohnort d. Angehörigen:
keine Anschrift

Eingewiesen am: 1.8.43
durch: RSHA
in KL.: Birkenau
Grund:
Vorstrafen:

Überstellt
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: durch KL.:
mit Verfügung v.:

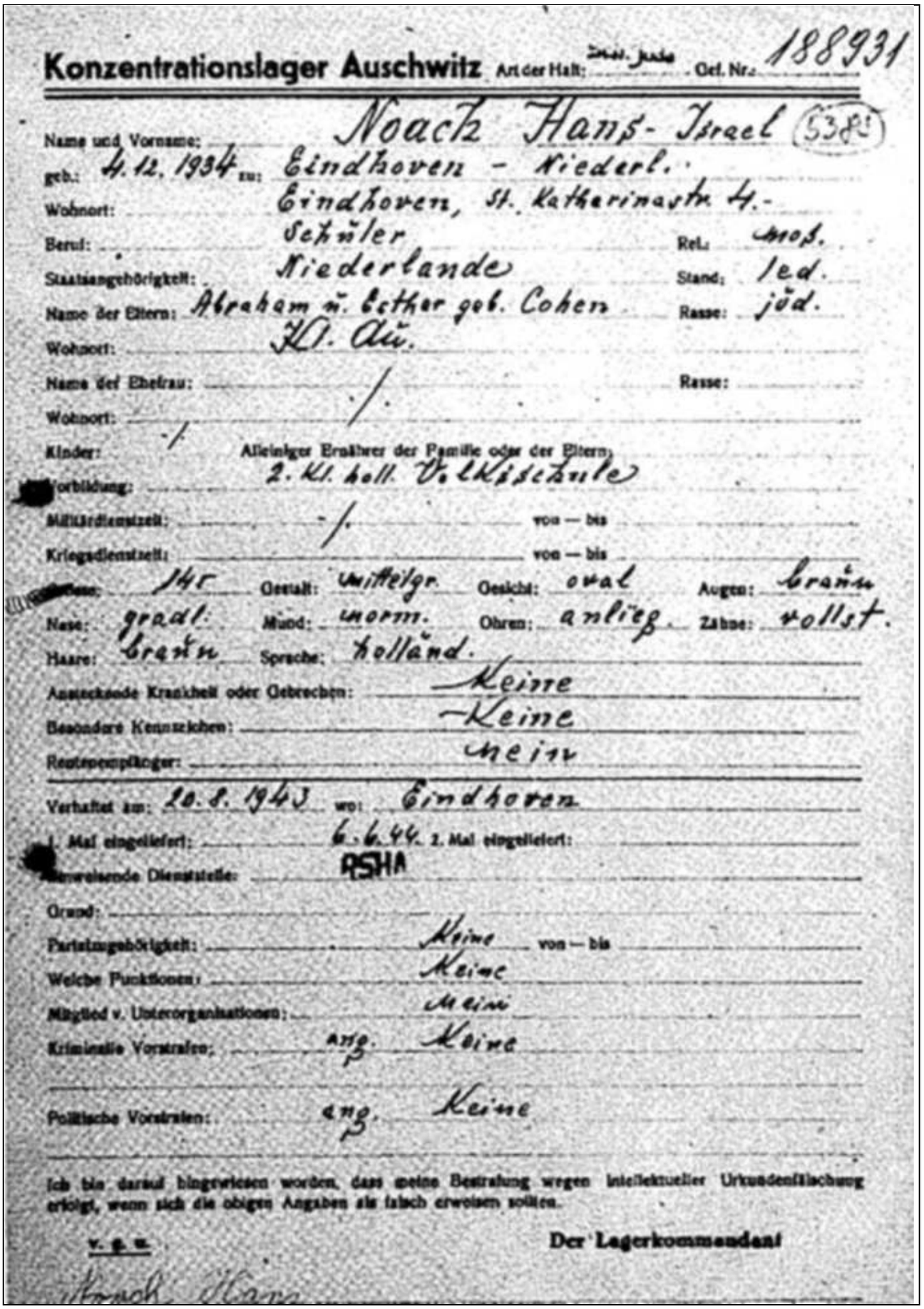
Entlassung:

Strafen im Lager:
Grund: Art: Bemerkung:

Personen-Beschreibung:
Größe: 160 cm
Gestalt: schlank
Gesicht: länglich
Augen: braun
Nase: gerade
Mund: schm. Lippen
Ohren: klein
Zähne: 2 fehlen
Haare: d. braun
Sprache: deutsch poln.
Bes. Kennzeichen: keine
Charakt.-Eigenschaften:
Sicherheit b. Einsatz:
Körperliche Verfassung:

KL/BW.43 - 500000

*Document 6: Prisoner personnel card of Jewish prisoner Moszek Rotmens. Source:* Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Vol. 22, 1998, p. 236.*



**Konzentrationslager Auschwitz** Art der Haft: Schutz. Jude Ord. Nr.: 188931

Name und Vorname: Noach Hans-Israel (538)
geb.: 4.12.1934 zu: Eindhoven - Niederl.
Wohnort: Eindhoven, St. Katharinastr 4.-
Beruf: Schüler Rel.: mos.
Staatsangehörigkeit: Niederlande Stand: led.
Name der Eltern: Abraham u. Esther geb. Cohen Rasse: jüd.
Wohnort: Kl. Au.
Name der Ehefrau: / Rasse:
Wohnort: /
Kinder: / Alleiniger Ernährer der Familie oder der Eltern:
Vorbildung: 2. Kl. holl. Volksschule
Militärdienstzeit: / von — bis
Kriegsdienstzeit: von — bis
Größe: 145 Gestalt: mittelgr. Gesicht: oval Augen: braun
Nase: gradl. Mund: norm. Ohren: anlieg. Zähne: vollst.
Haare: braun Sprache: holländ.
Ansteckende Krankheit oder Gebrechen: Keine
Besondere Kennzeichen: Keine
Rentenempfänger: nein

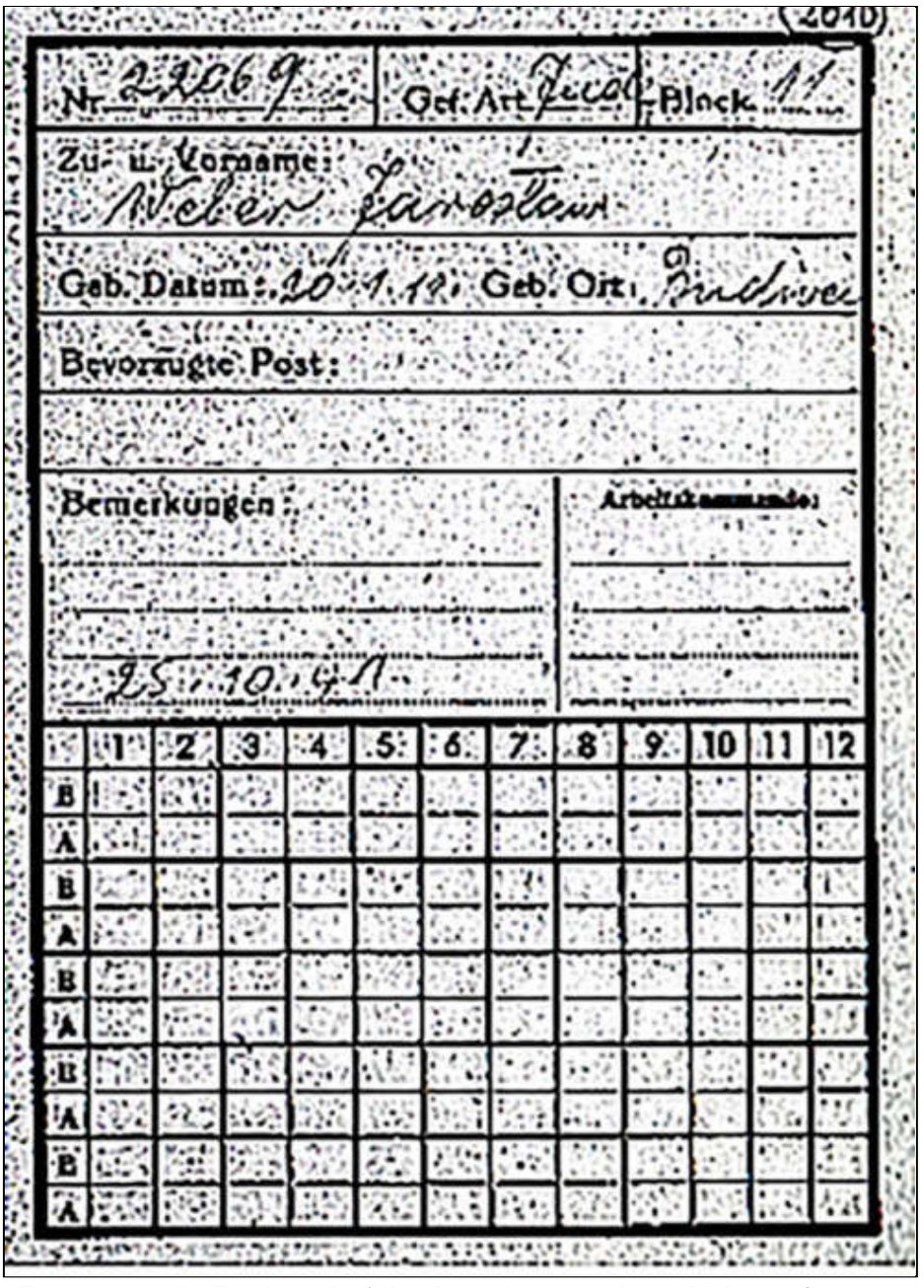
Verhaftet am: 20.8.1943 wo: Eindhoven
1. Mal eingeliefert: 6.6.44. 2. Mal eingeliefert:
Einweisende Dienststelle: RSHA
Grund:
Parteizugehörigkeit: Keine von — bis
Welche Funktionen: Keine
Mitglied v. Unterorganisationen: nein
Kriminelle Vorstrafen: ang. Keine
Politische Vorstrafen: ang. Keine

Ich bin darauf hingewiesen worden, dass meine Bestrafung wegen intellektueller Urkundenfälschung erfolgt, wenn sich die obigen Angaben als falsch erweisen sollten.

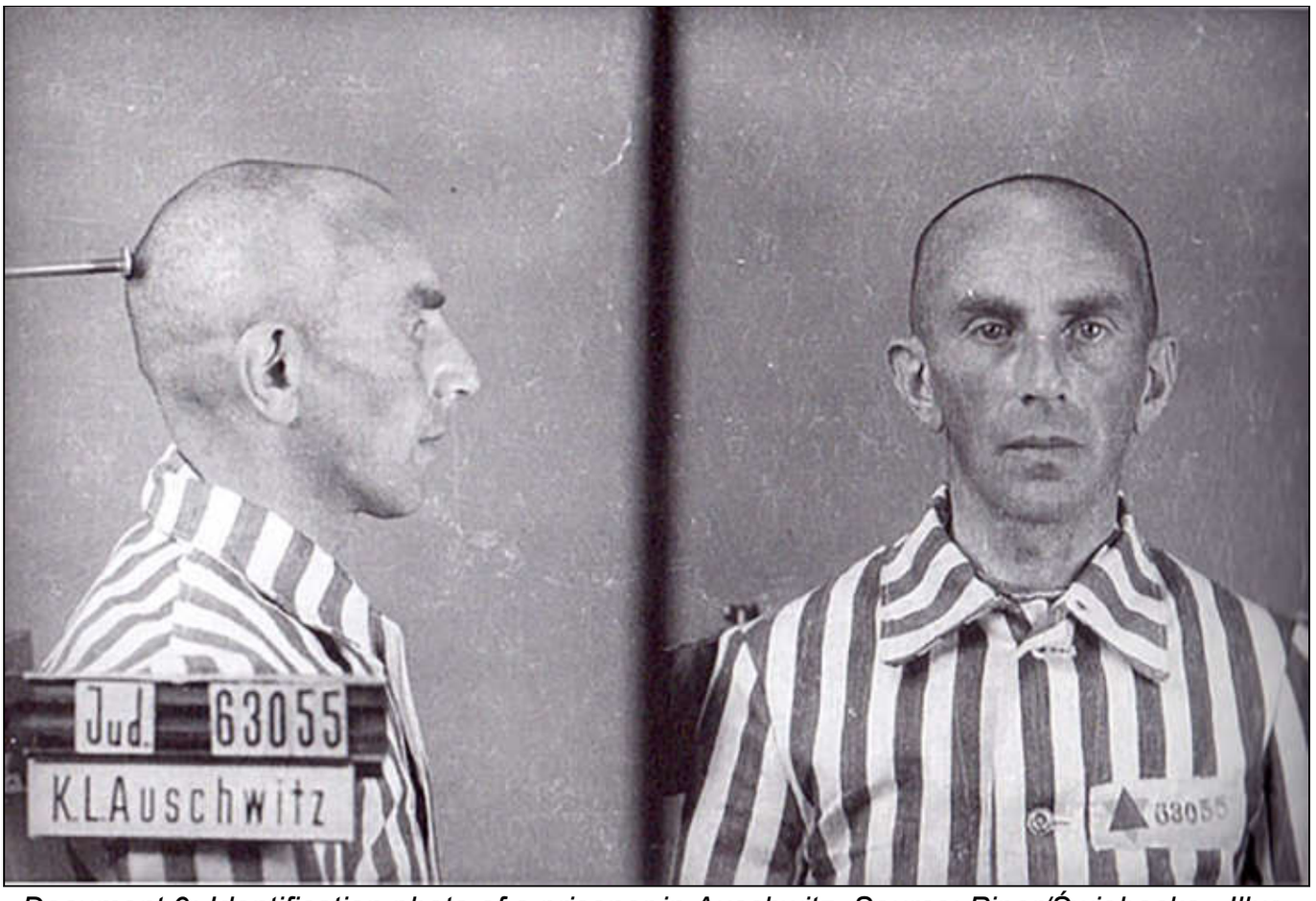
v. g. u. Der Lagerkommandant

Noach Hans

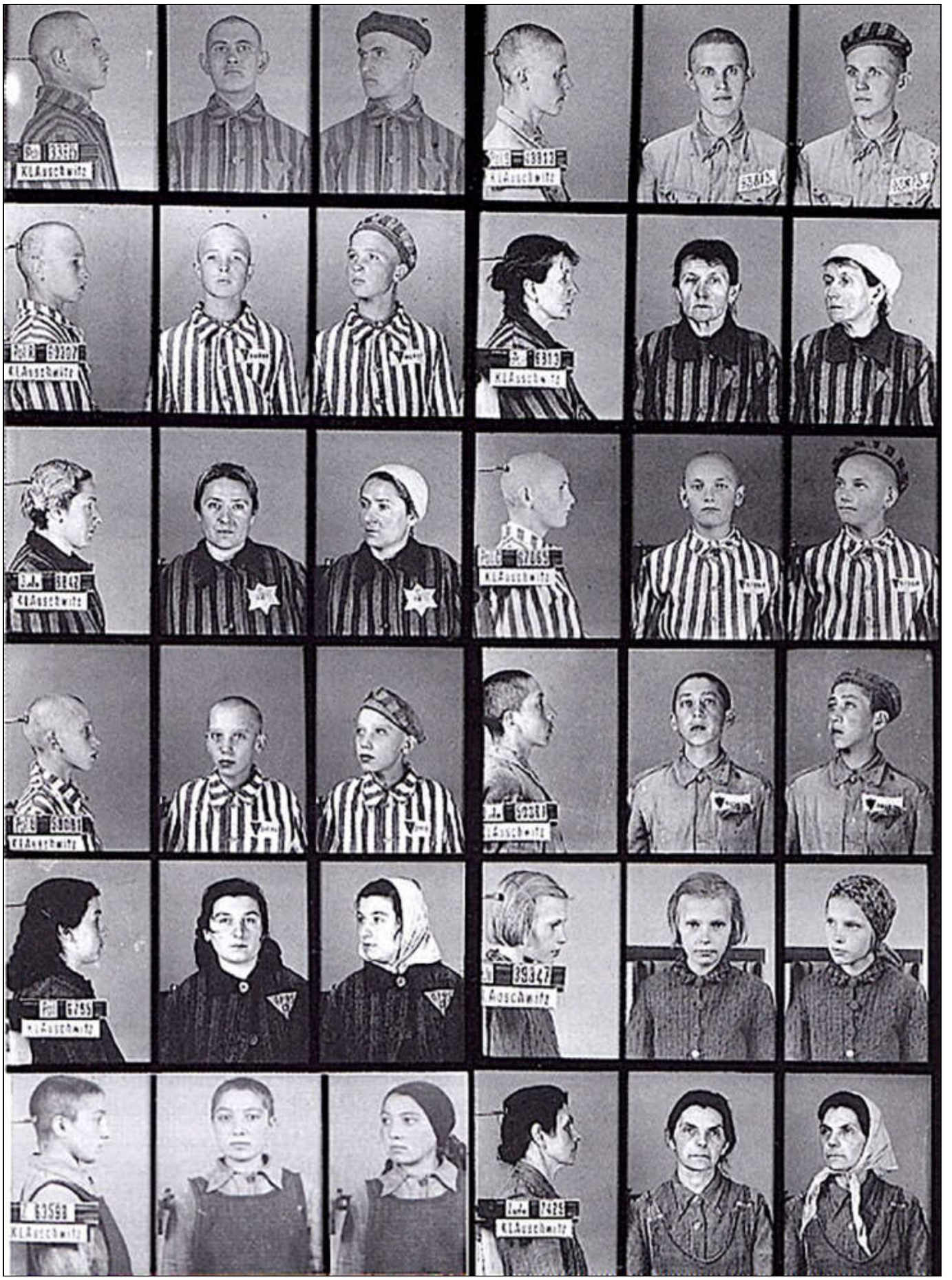
*Document 7: Prisoner personnel sheet of the Jewish inmate Hans Israel Noach. Source: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. II, p. 37.*



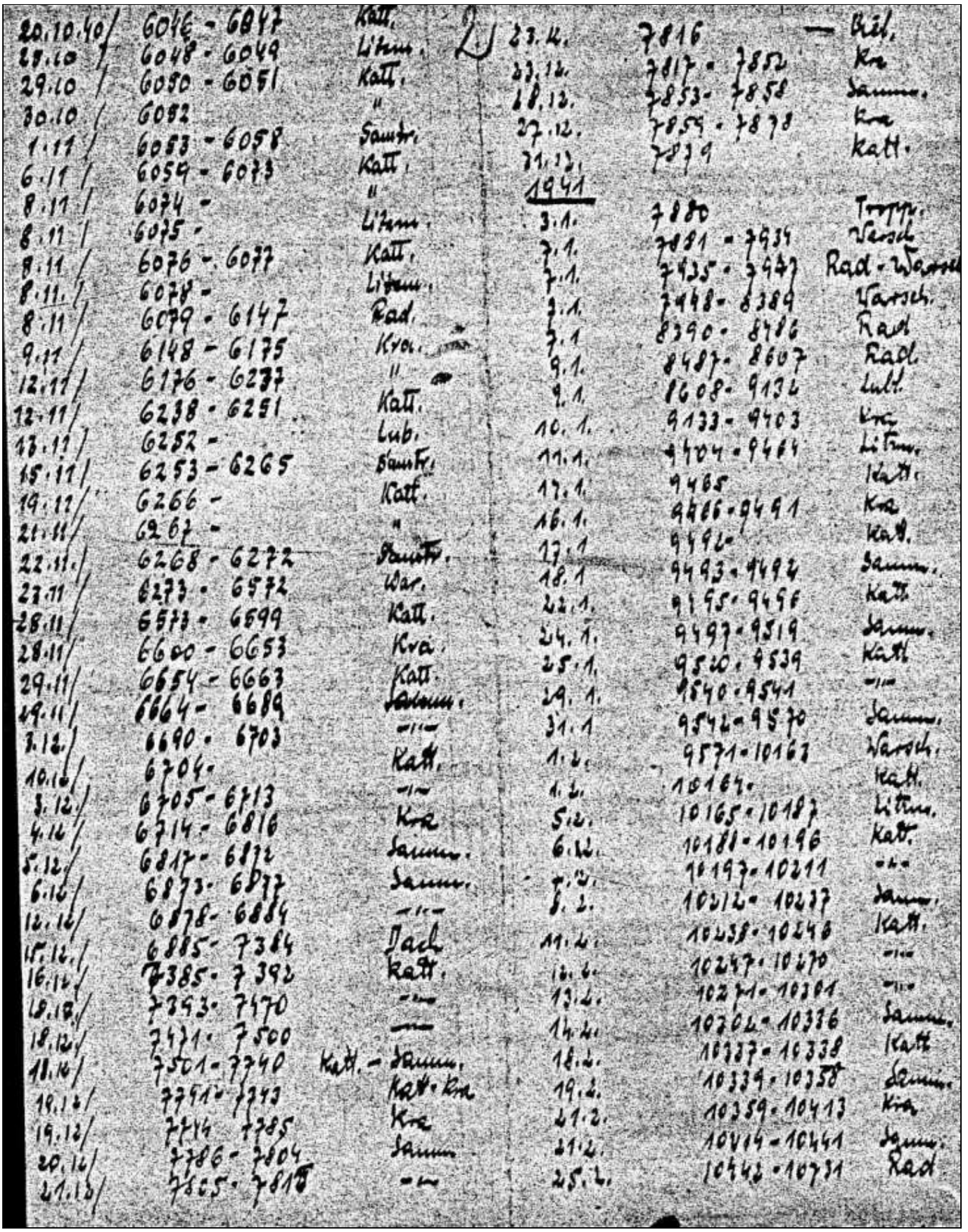

*Document 8: Postcard of the inmate Jarosław Weber. Source: Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 44 of the illustration appendix.*




*Document 9: Identification photo of a prisoner in Auschwitz. Source: Piper/Świebocka, Illustration on unpaginated page between p. 32 and p. 33.*



*Document 9a: Identification photos of prisoners at Auschwitz. Source: as before.*



*Document 10: "Smoleń-Liste", Registration numbers of men from transports arriving at Auschwitz. Source: NOKW-2824, p. 2.*

Abschrift.

Der Lagerarzt des
K.L.Auschwitz.

Auschwitz, den 12.Febr.1943.

An

Kommandantur
d.Schutzhaftlagerführer des K.L.

Auschwitz

Die vom 6.bis 10.Februar 1943 eingelieferten 408 Häftlinge wurden vom Lagerarzt untersucht.

389 Häftlinge sind gesund und arbeitsfähig.
16.Häftlinge sind zur leichten Arbeit fähig.
3 Häftlinge sind arbeitsunfähig.

Die Neuzugänge:

Nr. 100444 bis 100497 aus Kattowitz (Gefängnis)
100498 " 100522 " Wien (Gefängnis)
100523 " 100805 " Judenheimstätte Bialystok
100806 " 100839 " Kattowitz (Gefängnis)
100840 " 100851 " K.L.Stutthof

müssen hier im Lager eine 3-wöchige Quarantäne überstehen, bevor sie zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden können.

Es können nur solche Häftlinge direkt zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden, die nicht aus einem Gefängnis, Sammellager oder dgl. kommen.

Der Lagerarzt des
K.L.Auschwitz
gez.Unterschrift

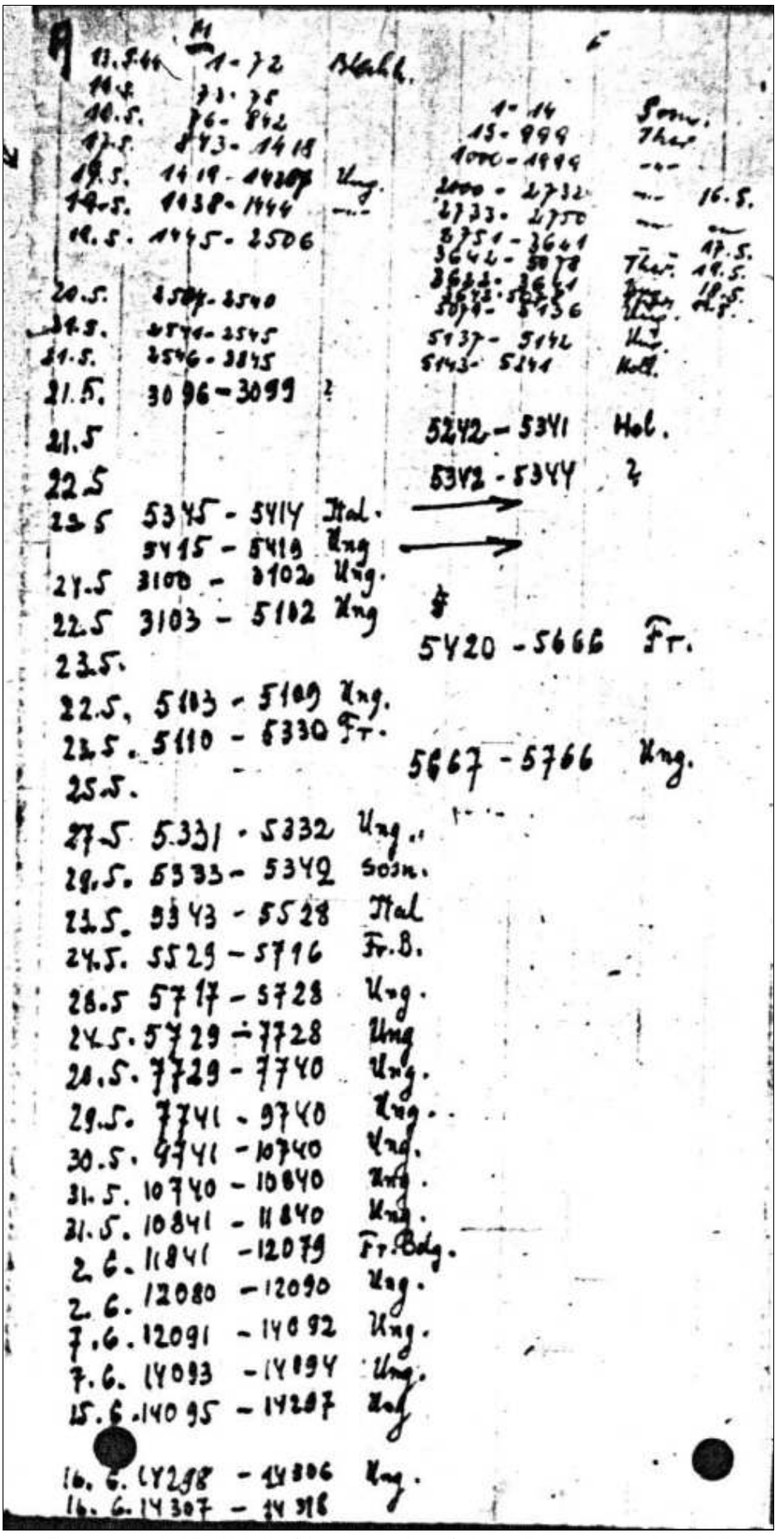
SS-Untersturmführer.

F.d.R.d.A.

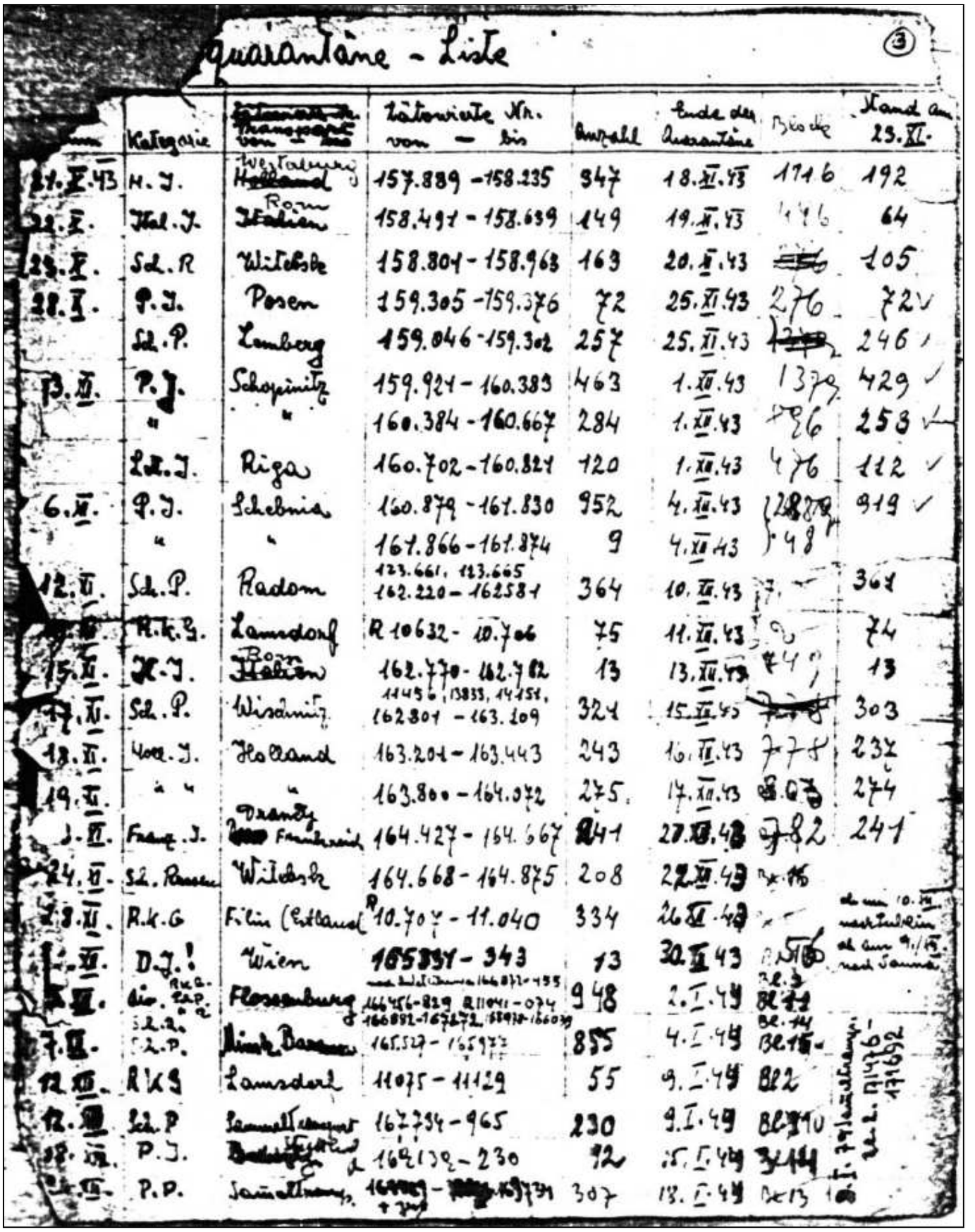
SS-Hauptsturmführer u.Adjutant.

Waffen-SS

*Document 11: Report of the camp physician of Auschwitz CC on inmates registered and examined from February 6 to 10, 1943. Source: RGVA, 502-1-121, p. 119.*



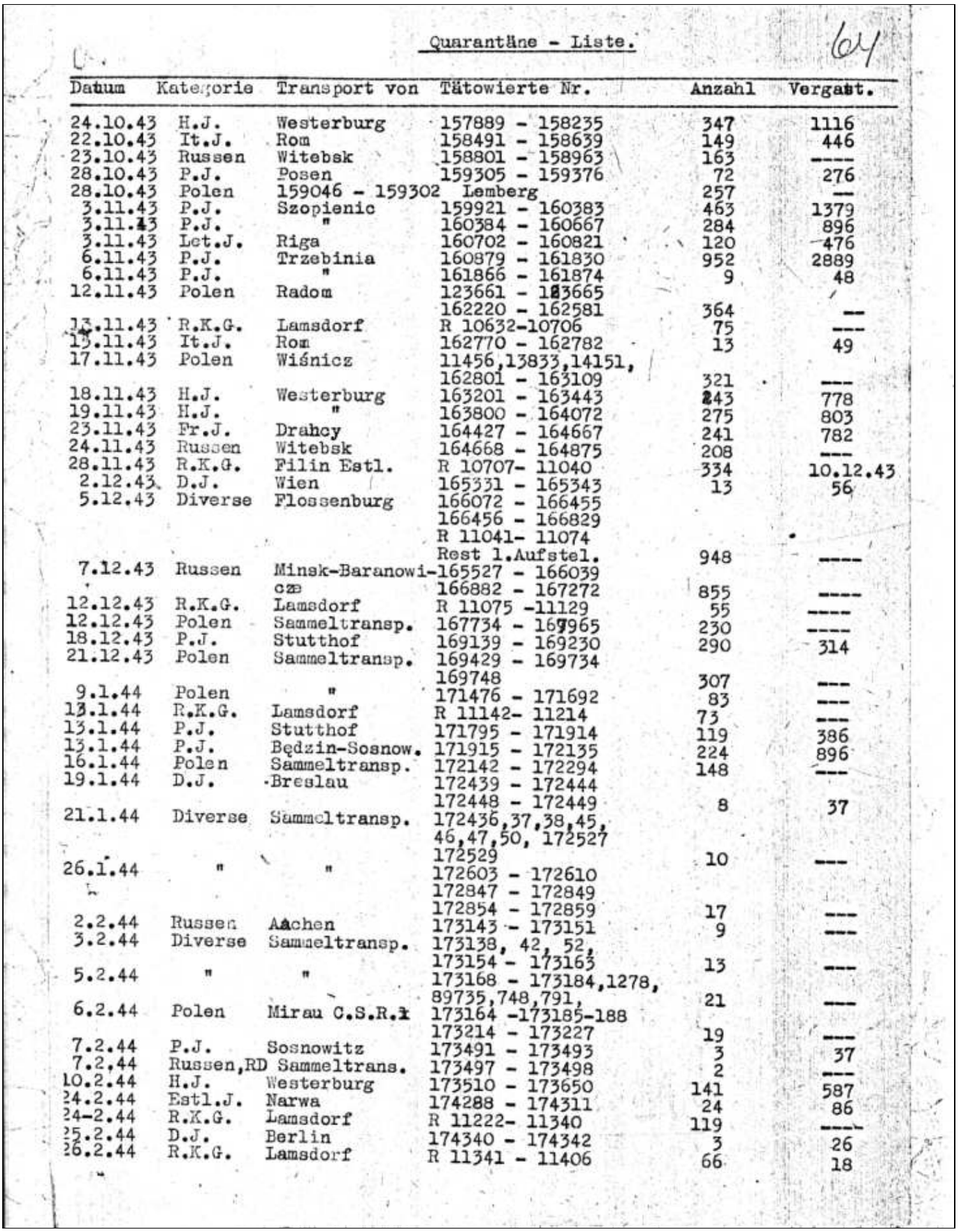
*Document 12: "List of transports of Jews", men, series "A".*
*Source: APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc. D-RO/123, p. 16.*



Quarantäne - Liste ③

| | Kategorie | | Laufende Nr. von – bis | Anzahl | Ende der Quarantäne | Bleibt | Stand am 23.XI. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 21.X.43 | H.J. | Westerbork Holland | 157.889 – 158.235 | 347 | 18.XI.43 | 1716 | 192 |
| 22.X. | Ital.J. | Rom Italien | 158.491 – 158.639 | 149 | 19.XI.43 | 1716 | 64 |
| 23.X. | Sch.R | Witebsk | 158.804 – 158.968 | 163 | 20.XI.43 | [illegible] | 105 |
| 28.X. | P.J. | Posen | 159.305 – 159.376 | 72 | 25.XI.43 | 276 | 72 ✓ |
| | Sch.P. | Lemberg | 159.046 – 159.302 | 257 | 25.XI.43 | [illegible] | 246 ✓ |
| 3.XI. | P.J. | Schopinitz | 159.924 – 160.383 | 463 | 1.XII.43 | 1378 | 429 ✓ |
| | " | " | 160.384 – 160.667 | 284 | 1.XII.43 | 276 | 258 ✓ |
| | Sch.J. | Riga | 160.702 – 160.821 | 120 | 1.XII.43 | 476 | 112 ✓ |
| 6.XI. | P.J. | Schebnia | 160.879 – 161.830 | 952 | 4.XII.43 | 28878 | 919 ✓ |
| | " | " | 161.866 – 161.874 | 9 | 4.XII.43 | 948 | |
| 12.XI. | Sch.P. | Radom | 123.661, 123.665 162.220 – 162581 | 364 | 10.XII.43 | 7. – | 361 |
| | R.K.G. | Lamsdorf | R 10632 – 10.706 | 75 | 11.XII.43 | 1 [illegible] | 74 |
| 15.XI. | K.J. | Rom Italien | 162.770 – 162.782 | 13 | 13.XII.43 | 949 | 13 |
| 17.XI. | Sch.P. | Wisdnitz | 11456, 13833, 14151, 162301 – 163.209 | 324 | 15.XII.43 | [illegible] | 303 |
| 18.XI. | Hol.J. | Holland | 163.201 – 163.443 | 243 | 16.XII.43 | 778 | 232 |
| 19.XI. | " " | " | 163.800 – 164.072 | 275 | 17.XII.43 | 803 | 274 |
| 1.XII. | Franz.J. | Drancy Frankreich | 164.427 – 164.667 | 241 | 27.XII.43 | 982 | 241 |
| 24.XI. | Sch. Reisen | Witebsk | 164.668 – 164.875 | 208 | 27.XII.43 | [illegible] | |
| 28.XI. | R.K.G | Filia (Estland) | R 10.707 – 11.040 | 334 | 26.XII.43 | [illegible] | ab am 10.XII. nach Dalke ab am 9./XII. nach Sonne |
| [illegible] XII. | D.J.! | Wien | 165334 – 343 | 13 | 30.XII.43 | [illegible] | |
| [illegible] XII. | dto. Rus. Sch.P. | Flossenburg | 164456-829, 811041-074, 166892-167272, 811918-166039 | 948 | 2.I.44 | Bl. 2.3 Bl. 44 | |
| 7.XII. | Sch.P. | Minsk Bereza | 165.529 – 165.977 | 855 | 4.I.44 | Bl. 44 Bl. 15 | |
| 12.XII. | R.K.G | Lamsdorf | 11075 – 11129 | 55 | 9.I.44 | Bl. 2 | |
| 12.XII. | Sch.P | Sammeltransport | 167.734 – 965 | 230 | 9.I.44 | Bl. 30 | |
| 18.XII. | P.J. | Buchenwald Kleintransport | 164.139 – 230 | 92 | 15.I.44 | Bl. 14 | |
| [illegible] XII. | P.P. | Sammeltransport | [illegible] + 307 – [illegible] 731 | 307 | 13.I.44 | Bl. 13 | |

*Document 13: "*Quarantäne-Liste*", original. Source: APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.*

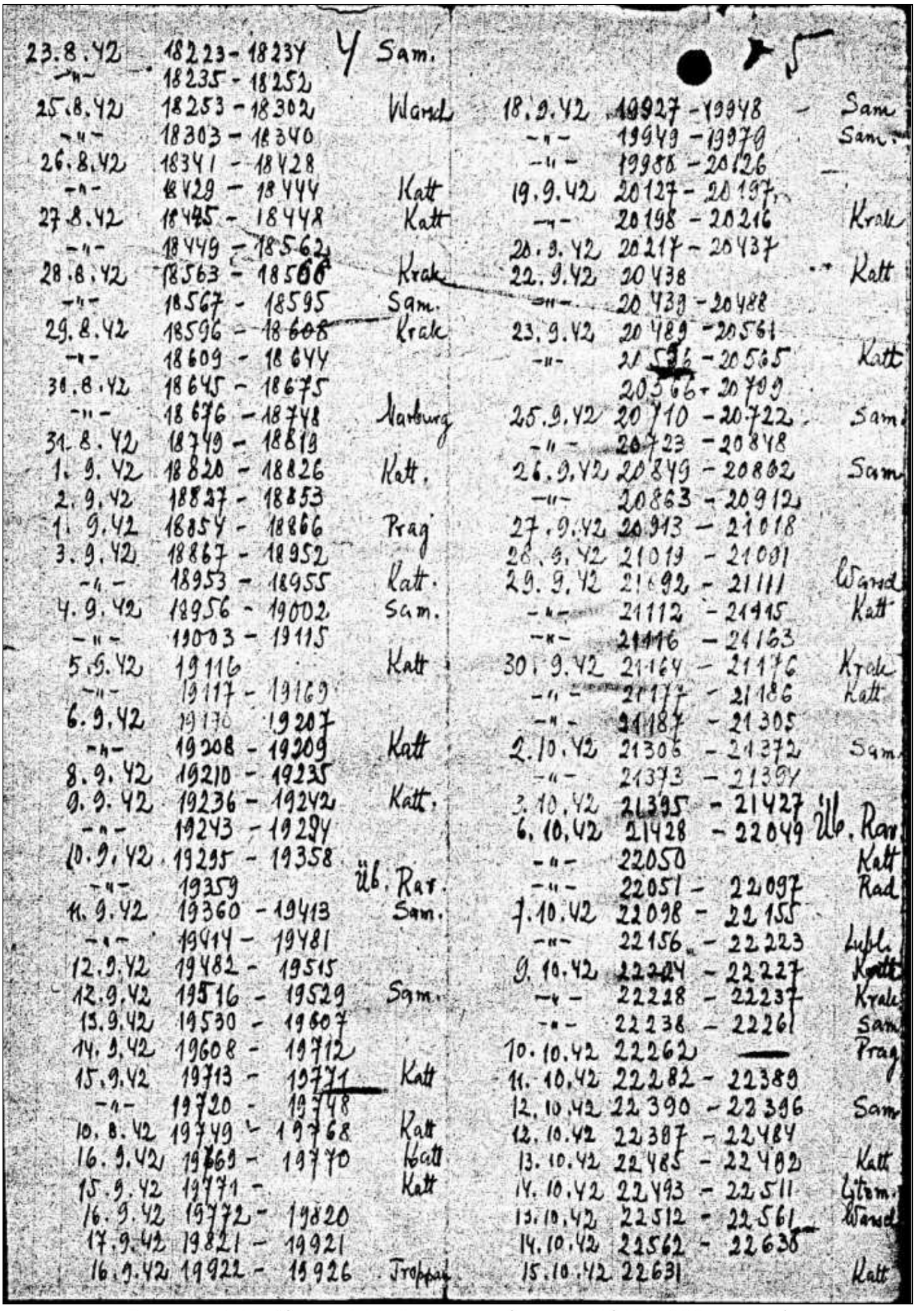


Quarantäne - Liste.

64

| Datum | Kategorie | Transport von | Tätowierte Nr. | Anzahl | Vergast. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 24.10.43 | H.J. | Westerburg | 157889 - 158235 | 347 | 1116 |
| 22.10.43 | It.J. | Rom | 158491 - 158639 | 149 | 446 |
| 23.10.43 | Russen | Witebsk | 158801 - 158963 | 163 | ---- |
| 28.10.43 | P.J. | Posen | 159305 - 159376 | 72 | 276 |
| 28.10.43 | Polen | 159046 - 159302 | Lemberg | 257 | — |
| 3.11.43 | P.J. | Szopienic | 159921 - 160383 | 463 | 1379 |
| 3.11.43 | P.J. | " | 160384 - 160667 | 284 | 896 |
| 3.11.43 | Let.J. | Riga | 160702 - 160821 | 120 | 476 |
| 6.11.43 | P.J. | Trzebinia | 160879 - 161830 | 952 | 2889 |
| 6.11.43 | P.J. | " | 161866 - 161874 | 9 | 48 |
| 12.11.43 | Polen | Radom | 123661 - 123665<br>162220 - 162581 | 364 | — |
| 13.11.43 | R.K.G. | Lamsdorf | R 10632-10706 | 75 | --- |
| 13.11.43 | It.J. | Rom | 162770 - 162782 | 13 | 49 |
| 17.11.43 | Polen | Wiśnicz | 11456,13833,14151,<br>162801 - 163109 | 321 | --- |
| 18.11.43 | H.J. | Westerburg | 163201 - 163443 | 243 | 778 |
| 19.11.43 | H.J. | " | 163800 - 164072 | 275 | 803 |
| 23.11.43 | Fr.J. | Drahcy | 164427 - 164667 | 241 | 782 |
| 24.11.43 | Russen | Witebsk | 164668 - 164875 | 208 | --- |
| 28.11.43 | R.K.G. | Filin Estl. | R 10707- 11040 | 334 | 10.12.43 |
| 2.12.43 | D.J. | Wien | 165331 - 165343 | 13 | 56 |
| 5.12.43 | Diverse | Flossenburg | 166072 - 166455<br>166456 - 166829<br>R 11041- 11074<br>Rest 1.Aufstel. | 948 | ---- |
| 7.12.43 | Russen | Minsk-Baranowi-cze | 165527 - 166039<br>166882 - 167272 | 855 | ---- |
| 12.12.43 | R.K.G. | Lamsdorf | R 11075 -11129 | 55 | ---- |
| 12.12.43 | Polen | Sammeltransp. | 167734 - 167965 | 230 | ---- |
| 18.12.43 | P.J. | Stutthof | 169139 - 169230 | 290 | 314 |
| 21.12.43 | Polen | Sammeltransp. | 169429 - 169734<br>169748 | 307 | --- |
| 9.1.44 | Polen | " | 171476 - 171692 | 83 | --- |
| 13.1.44 | R.K.G. | Lamsdorf | R 11142- 11214 | 73 | --- |
| 13.1.44 | P.J. | Stutthof | 171795 - 171914 | 119 | 386 |
| 13.1.44 | P.J. | Będzin-Sosnow. | 171915 - 172135 | 224 | 896 |
| 16.1.44 | Polen | Sammeltransp. | 172142 - 172294 | 148 | --- |
| 19.1.44 | D.J. | Breslau | 172439 - 172444<br>172448 - 172449 | 8 | 37 |
| 21.1.44 | Diverse | Sammeltransp. | 172436,37,38,45,<br>46,47,50, 172527<br>172529 | 10 | --- |
| 26.1.44 | " | " | 172603 - 172610<br>172847 - 172849<br>172854 - 172859 | 17 | --- |
| 2.2.44 | Russen | Aachen | 173143 - 173151 | 9 | --- |
| 3.2.44 | Diverse | Sammeltransp. | 173138, 42, 52,<br>173154 - 173163 | 13 | --- |
| 5.2.44 | " | " | 173168 - 173184,1278,<br>89735,748,791, | 21 | --- |
| 6.2.44 | Polen | Mirau C.S.R.I | 173164 -173185-188<br>173214 - 173227 | 19 | --- |
| 7.2.44 | P.J. | Sosnowitz | 173491 - 173493 | 3 | 37 |
| 7.2.44 | Russen,RD | Sammeltrans. | 173497 - 173498 | 2 | --- |
| 10.2.44 | H.J. | Westerburg | 173510 - 173650 | 141 | 587 |
| 24.2.44 | Estl.J. | Narwa | 174288 - 174311 | 24 | 86 |
| 24-2.44 | R.K.G. | Lamsdorf | R 11222- 11340 | 119 | ---- |
| 25.2.44 | D.J. | Berlin | 174340 - 174342 | 3 | 26 |
| 26.2.44 | R.K.G. | Lamsdorf | R 11341 - 11406 | 66 | 18 |

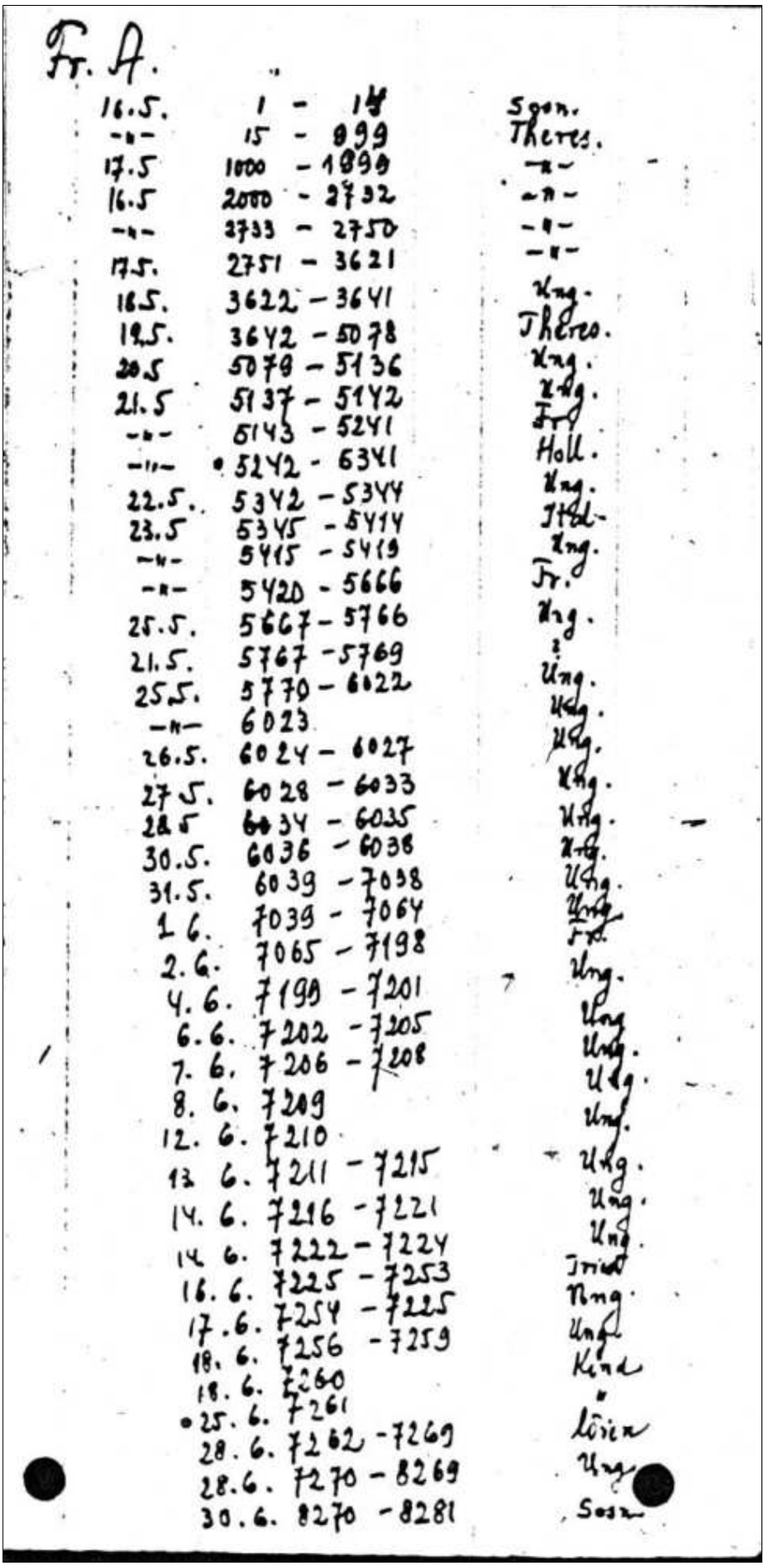
*Document 14: "*Quarantäne-Liste*", transcript. Source: GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 64.*



| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 23.8.42 | 18223 - 18234 | Sam. |
| -"- | 18235 - 18252 | |
| 25.8.42 | 18253 - 18302 | Wansl |
| -"- | 18303 - 18340 | |
| 26.8.42 | 18341 - 18428 | |
| -"- | 18429 - 18444 | Katt |
| 27.8.42 | 18445 - 18448 | Katt |
| -"- | 18449 - 18562 | |
| 28.8.42 | 18563 - 18566 | Krak |
| -"- | 18567 - 18595 | Sam. |
| 29.8.42 | 18596 - 18608 | Krak |
| -"- | 18609 - 18644 | |
| 30.8.42 | 18645 - 18675 | |
| -"- | 18676 - 18748 | Marburg |
| 31.8.42 | 18749 - 18819 | |
| 1.9.42 | 18820 - 18826 | Katt. |
| 2.9.42 | 18827 - 18853 | |
| 1.9.42 | 18854 - 18866 | Prag |
| 3.9.42 | 18867 - 18952 | |
| -"- | 18953 - 18955 | Katt. |
| 4.9.42 | 18956 - 19002 | Sam. |
| -"- | 19003 - 19115 | |
| 5.9.42 | 19116 | Katt |
| -"- | 19117 - 19169 | |
| 6.9.42 | 19170 - 19207 | |
| -"- | 19208 - 19209 | Katt |
| 8.9.42 | 19210 - 19235 | |
| 9.9.42 | 19236 - 19242 | Katt. |
| -"- | 19243 - 19294 | |
| 10.9.42 | 19295 - 19358 | |
| -"- | 19359 | üb. Rav. |
| 11.9.42 | 19360 - 19413 | Sam. |
| -"- | 19414 - 19481 | |
| 12.9.42 | 19482 - 19515 | |
| 12.9.42 | 19516 - 19529 | Sam. |
| 13.9.42 | 19530 - 19607 | |
| 14.9.42 | 19608 - 19712 | |
| 15.9.42 | 19713 - 19771 | Katt |
| -"- | 19720 - 19748 | |
| 10.8.42 | 19749 - 19768 | Katt |
| 16.9.42 | 19769 - 19770 | Katt |
| 15.9.42 | 19771 - | Katt |
| 16.9.42 | 19772 - 19820 | |
| 17.9.42 | 19821 - 19921 | |
| 16.9.42 | 19922 - 19926 | Troppa |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 18.9.42 | 19927 - 19948 | Sam |
| -"- | 19949 - 19979 | Sam. |
| -"- | 19988 - 20126 | |
| 19.9.42 | 20127 - 20197 | |
| -"- | 20198 - 20216 | Krak |
| 20.9.42 | 20217 - 20437 | |
| 22.9.42 | 20438 | Katt |
| -"- | 20439 - 20488 | |
| 23.9.42 | 20489 - 20561 | |
| -"- | 20536 - 20565 | Katt |
| | 20566 - 20709 | |
| 25.9.42 | 20710 - 20722 | Sam. |
| -"- | 20723 - 20848 | |
| 26.9.42 | 20849 - 20862 | Sam |
| -"- | 20863 - 20912 | |
| 27.9.42 | 20913 - 21018 | |
| 28.9.42 | 21019 - 21091 | |
| 29.9.42 | 21092 - 21111 | Wansl |
| -"- | 21112 - 21115 | Katt |
| -"- | 21116 - 21163 | |
| 30.9.42 | 21164 - 21176 | Krak |
| -"- | 21177 - 21186 | Katt |
| -"- | 21187 - 21305 | |
| 2.10.42 | 21306 - 21372 | Sam. |
| -"- | 21373 - 21394 | |
| 3.10.42 | 21395 - 21427 | üb. Rav. |
| 6.10.42 | 21428 - 22049 | Katt |
| -"- | 22050 | Rad. |
| -"- | 22051 - 22097 | |
| 7.10.42 | 22098 - 22155 | |
| -"- | 22156 - 22223 | Lubl. |
| 9.10.42 | 22224 - 22227 | Katt. |
| -"- | 22228 - 22237 | Krak |
| -"- | 22238 - 22261 | Sam. |
| 10.10.42 | 22262 | Prag |
| 11.10.42 | 22282 - 22389 | |
| 12.10.42 | 22390 - 22396 | Sam |
| 12.10.42 | 22387 - 22484 | |
| 13.10.42 | 22485 - 22482 | Katt |
| 14.10.42 | 22493 - 22511 | Ljtom. |
| 13.10.42 | 22512 - 22561 | Wansl |
| 14.10.42 | 22562 - 22636 | |
| 15.10.42 | 22631 | Katt |

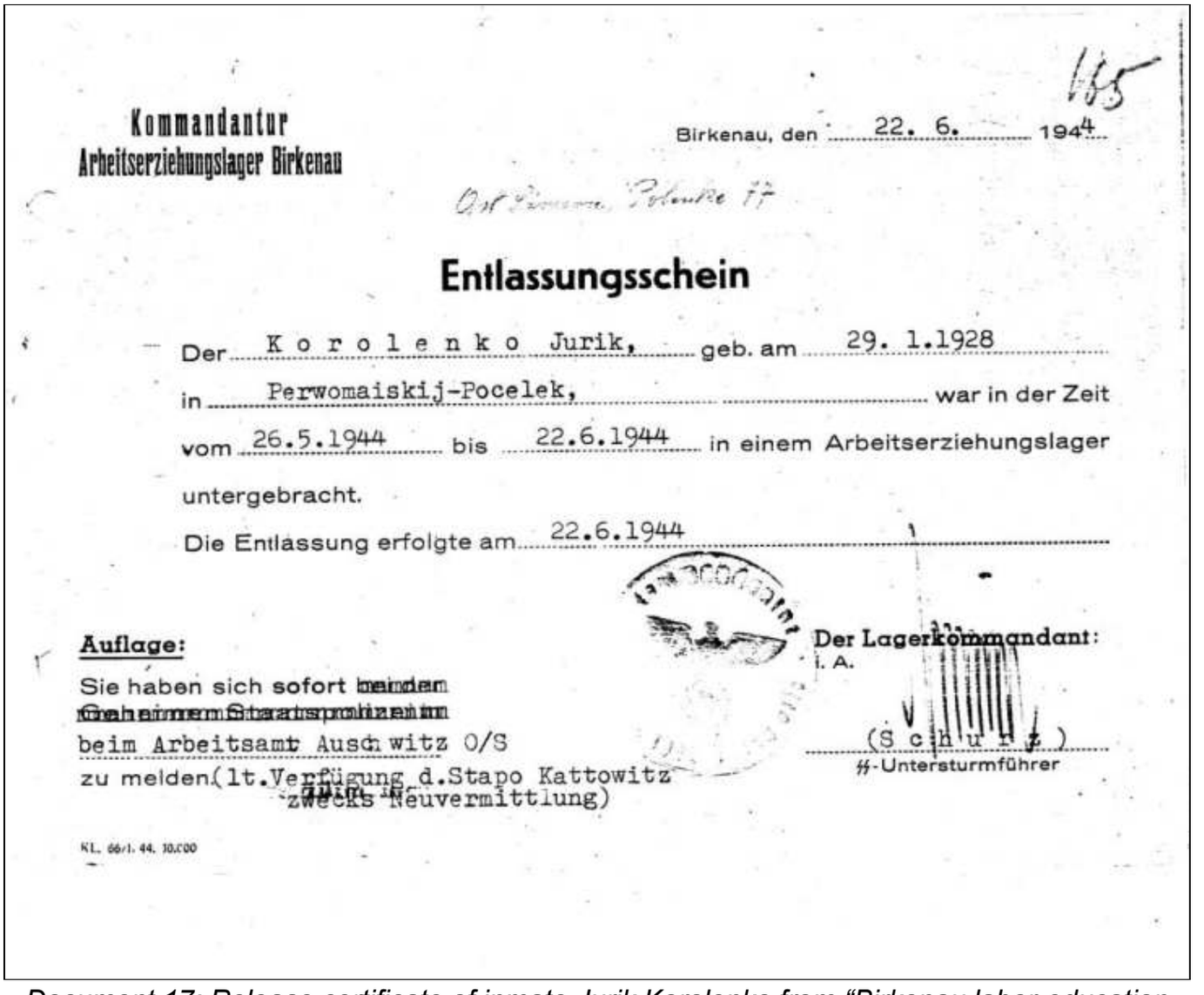
*Document 15: "Smoleń List", women. Source: NOKW-2824, pp. 4f.*



Fr. A.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 16.5. | 1 - 14 | Span. |
| -"- | 15 - 899 | Theres. |
| 17.5 | 1000 - 1899 | -"- |
| 16.5 | 2000 - 2732 | -"- |
| -"- | 2733 - 2750 | -"- |
| 17.5. | 2751 - 3621 | -"- |
| 16.5. | 3622 - 3641 | Ung. |
| 19.5. | 3642 - 5078 | Theres. |
| 20.5 | 5079 - 5136 | Ung. |
| 21.5 | 5137 - 5142 | Ung. |
| -"- | 5143 - 5241 | Fr. |
| -"- | 5242 - 6341 | Holl. |
| 22.5. | 5342 - 5344 | Ung. |
| 23.5 | 5345 - 5414 | Hbl. |
| -"- | 5415 - 5419 | Ung. |
| -"- | 5420 - 5666 | Fr. |
| 25.5. | 5667 - 5766 | Ung. |
| 21.5. | 5767 - 5769 | Ung. |
| 25.5. | 5770 - 6022 | Ung. |
| -"- | 6023 | Ung. |
| 26.5. | 6024 - 6027 | Ung. |
| 27.5. | 6028 - 6033 | Ung. |
| 28.5 | 6034 - 6035 | Ung. |
| 30.5. | 6036 - 6038 | Ung. |
| 31.5. | 6039 - 7038 | Ung. |
| 1.6. | 7039 - 7064 | Ung. |
| 2.6. | 7065 - 7198 | Fr. |
| 4.6. | 7199 - 7201 | Ung. |
| 6.6. | 7202 - 7205 | Ung. |
| 7.6. | 7206 - 7208 | Ung. |
| 8.6. | 7209 | Ung. |
| 12.6. | 7210 | Ung. |
| 13.6. | 7211 - 7215 | Ung. |
| 14.6. | 7216 - 7221 | Ung. |
| 14.6. | 7222 - 7224 | Ung. |
| 16.6. | 7225 - 7253 | Israel |
| 17.6. | 7254 - 7255 | Ung. |
| 18.6. | 7256 - 7259 | Ung. |
| 18.6. | 7260 | Kind |
| 25.6. | 7261 | " |
| 28.6. | 7262 - 7269 | Säug. |
| 28.6. | 7270 - 8269 | Ung. |
| 30.6. | 8270 - 8281 | Sow. |

*Document 16: "List of transports of Jews", women, series "A". Source: APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc. D-RO/123, p. 20.*



Kommandantur
Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau

Birkenau, den 22. 6. 1944

165

Ost Zimna Pokuttje 17

# Entlassungsschein

Der Korolenko Jurik, geb. am 29. 1.1928

in Perwomaiskij-Pocelek, war in der Zeit

vom 26.5.1944 bis 22.6.1944 in einem Arbeitserziehungslager

untergebracht.

Die Entlassung erfolgte am 22.6.1944

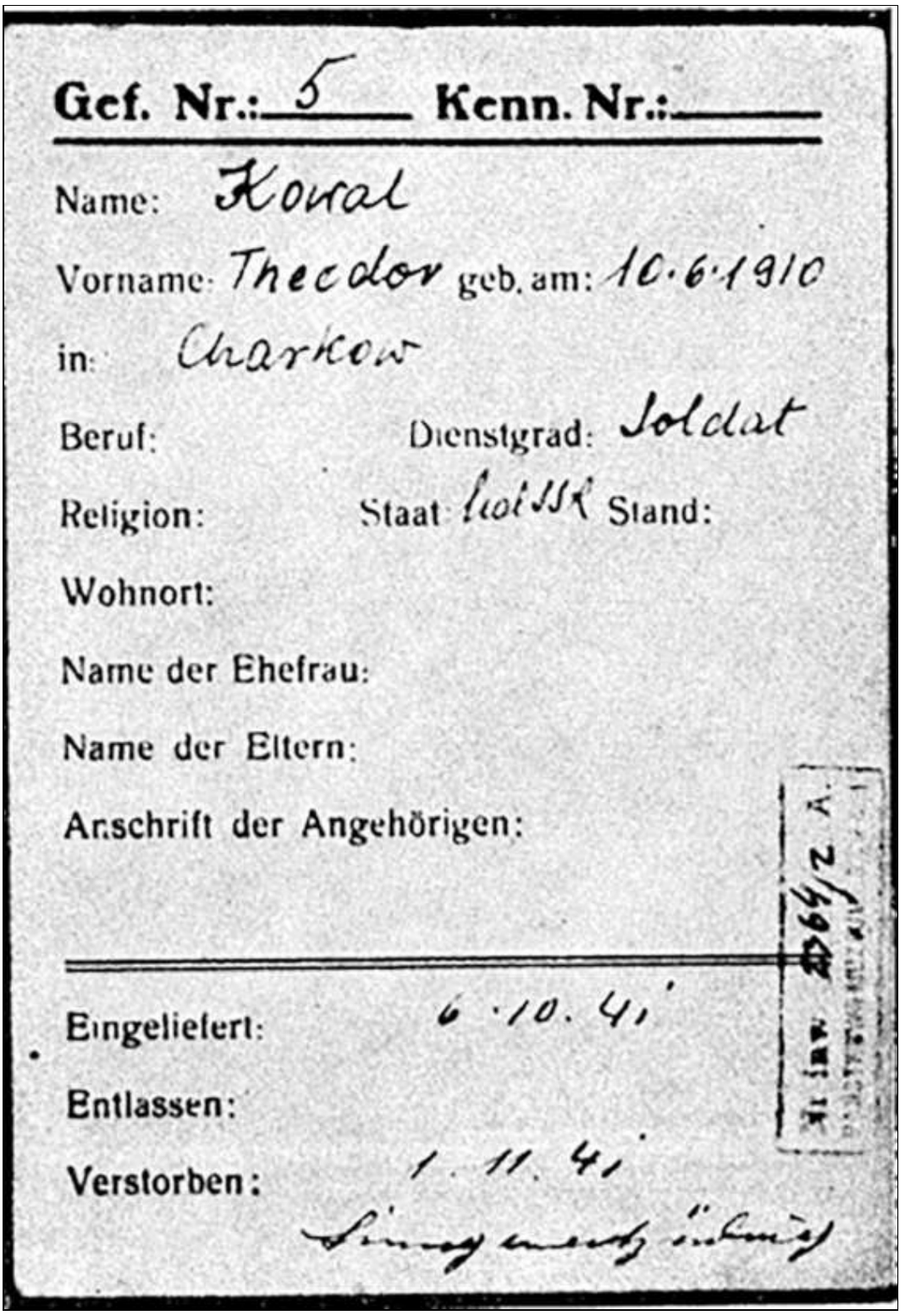
**Auflage:**

Sie haben sich sofort beim
~~Geheimen Staatspolizeiamt~~
beim Arbeitsamt Auschwitz O/S
zu melden (lt. Verfügung d. Stapo Kattowitz
zwecks Neuvermittlung)

Der Lagerkommandant:
i. A.
(Schurz)
SS-Untersturmführer

KL. 66/1. 44. 10.000

*Document 17: Release certificate of inmate Jurik Korolenko from "Birkenau labor-education camp. Source: RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 165.*


Gef. Nr.: 5 Kenn. Nr.:

Name: Koval

Vorname: Theodor geb. am: 10.6.1910

in: Charkow

Beruf: Dienstgrad: Soldat

Religion: Staat: SU Stand:

Wohnort:

Name der Ehefrau:

Name der Eltern:

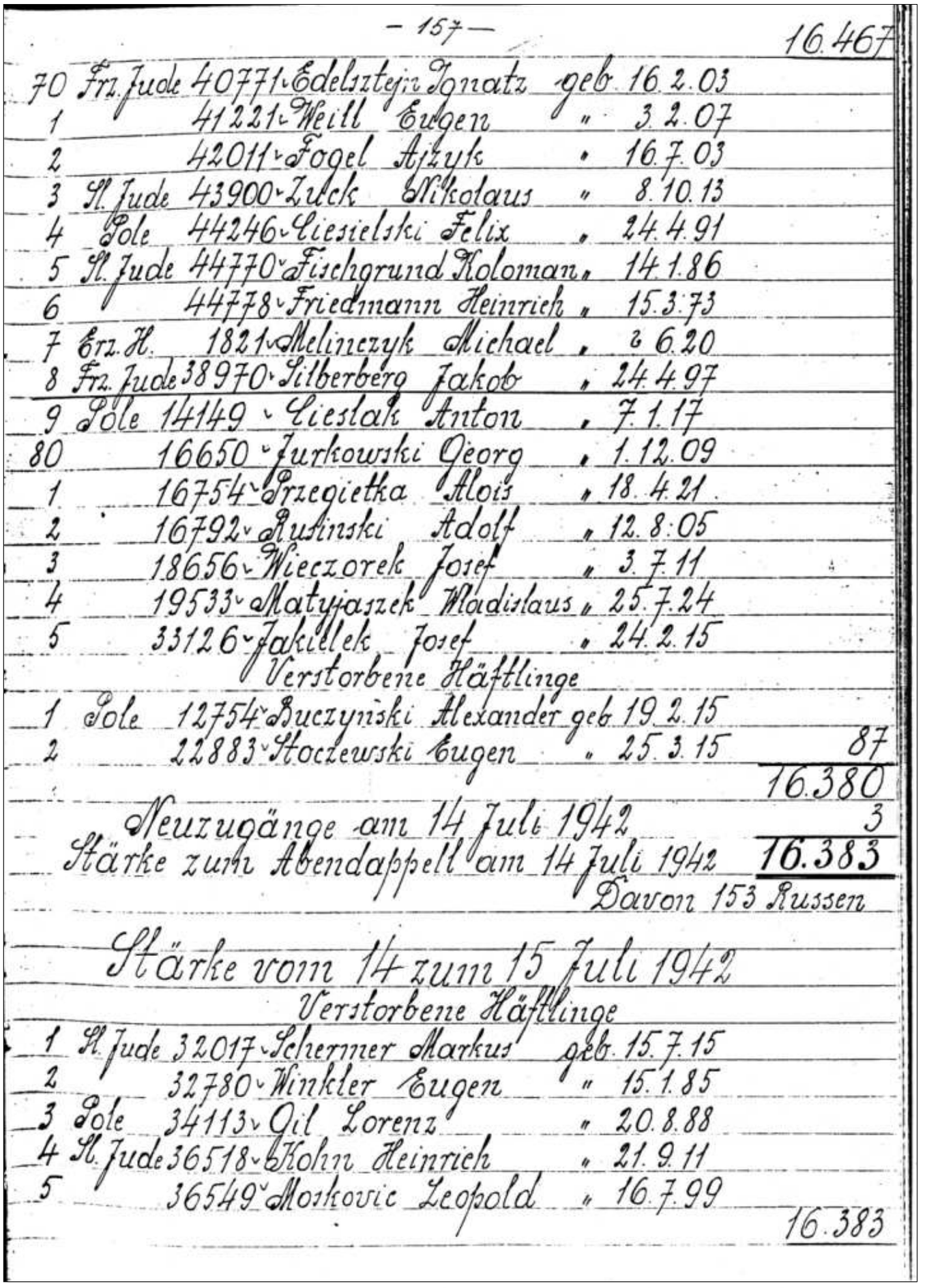
Anschrift der Angehörigen:

Eingeliefert: 6.10.41

Entlassen:

Verstorben: 1.11.41

*Document 18: Index card of a Soviet prisoner of war in Auschwitz. Source: Brandhuber, S. 51.*



– 157 –

16.467

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 70 | Frz. Jude | 40771 | Edelstein Ignatz | geb. | 16.2.03 |
| 1 | | 41221 | Weill Eugen | " | 3.2.07 |
| 2 | | 42011 | Fogel Ajzyk | " | 16.7.03 |
| 3 | M. Jude | 43900 | Zuck Nikolaus | " | 8.10.13 |
| 4 | Pole | 44246 | Ciesielski Felix | " | 24.4.91 |
| 5 | M. Jude | 44770 | Fischgrund Koloman | " | 14.1.86 |
| 6 | | 44778 | Friedmann Heinrich | " | 15.3.73 |
| 7 | Frz. H. | 1821 | Melinczyk Michael | " | c 6.20 |
| 8 | Frz. Jude | 38970 | Silberberg Jakob | " | 24.4.97 |
| 9 | Pole | 14149 | Cieslak Anton | " | 7.1.17 |
| 80 | | 16650 | Jurkowski Georg | " | 1.12.09 |
| 1 | | 16754 | Przegietka Alois | " | 18.4.21 |
| 2 | | 16792 | Rusinski Adolf | " | 12.8.05 |
| 3 | | 18656 | Wieczorek Josef | " | 3.7.11 |
| 4 | | 19533 | Matyjaszek Wladislaus | " | 25.7.24 |
| 5 | | 33126 | Jakiellek Josef | " | 24.2.15 |

Verstorbene Häftlinge

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Pole | 12754 | Buczynski Alexander | geb. | 19.2.15 |
| 2 | | 22883 | Stoczewski Eugen | " | 25.3.15 |

87

16.380

Neuzugänge am 14 Juli 1942 3

Stärke zum Abendappell am 14 Juli 1942 16.383

Davon 153 Russen

Stärke vom 14 zum 15 Juli 1942

Verstorbene Häftlinge

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | M. Jude | 32017 | Schermer Markus | geb. | 15.7.15 |
| 2 | | 32780 | Winkler Eugen | " | 15.1.85 |
| 3 | Pole | 34113 | Oil Lorenz | " | 20.8.88 |
| 4 | M. Jude | 36518 | Kohn Heinrich | " | 21.9.11 |
| 5 | | 36549 | Moskovic Leopold | " | 16.7.99 |

16.383

*Document 19:* Stärkebuch*, page with data for 14-15 July 1942. Source: APMO, D-Aul-3/1,* Stärkebuch*, Vol. 2, p. 157.*

**MOST SECRET.** ZIP/GPCC20/14.5.42

BE KEPT UNDER LOCK AND KEY: NEVER TO BE REMOVED FROM THE OFFICE.

G.P.C.C. F: FEBRUARY 1942

| | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| February. | 1. | Not sent in. | | | | | | | |
| | 2. | --- | | | | | | | |
| | 3. | --- | | | | | | | |
| | 4. | 10117 | 180 | 38 | 10259 | 254 | 9506 | 2 | 1280 |
| | 5. | 10259 | 15 | 24 | 10250 | 254 | 9487 | 2 | 1275 |
| | 6. | 10250 | | | | | | | |
| | 7. | 10205 | 26 | 49 | 10182 | 245 | 9433 | 2 | 1249 |
| | 8. | Not sent in. | | | | | | | |
| | 9. | 10182 | 33 | 95 | 10120 | 239 | 9381 | 2 | 1323 |
| | 10. | 10120 | 0 | 38 | 10082 | 233 | 9302 | 2 | 129- |
| | 11. | 10082 | 32 | 110 | 10004 | 235 | 9248 | 2 | 1285 |
| | 12. | 10004 | 81 | 31 | 10054 | 237 | 9298 | 2 | 1271 |
| | 13. | 10054 | 86 | 38 | 10102 | 247 | 9325 | 2 | 1256 |
| | 14. | 10102 | 110 | 43 | 10169 | 247 | 9393 | 2 | 1245 |
| | 15. | Not sent in. | | | | | | | |
| | 16. | 10169 | | | | | | | |
| | 17. | --- | | | | | | | |
| | 18. | 10062 | 25 | 46 | 10041 | 231 | 9218 | 2 | 1188 |
| | 19. | 10041 | 9 | 94 | 9956 | 224 | 9213 | 2 | 1135 |
| | 20. | 9956 | 19 | 52 | 9927 | 217 | 9187 | 2 | 1065 |
| | 21. | 9923 | 212 | 55 | 10080 | 293 | 9269 | 1 | 1034 |
| | 22. | Not sent in. | | | | | | | |
| | 23. | 10080 | 139 | 84 | 10135 | 305 | 9315 | 1 | 1028 |
| | 24. | 10135 | 26 | 26 | 10135 | 303 | 9316 | 1 | 1028 |
| | 25. | 10135 | 10 | 43 | 10193 | 327 | 9352 | 1 | 1027 |
| | 26. | 10193 | 106 | 35 | 10264 | 370 | 9330 | 1 | 1024 |
| | 27. | 10264 | 34 | 58 | 10240 | 380 | 9340 | 1 | 1022 |
| | 28. | 10240 | 43 | 61 | Lo222 | 387 | 9325 | 1 | 1020 |

DISTRIBUTION LIST:-
1. M.I.14(d)
2. B.P.I.E.
3. File
4. Spare

R01

*Document 20: Summary of the occupancy data of the Auschwitz men's camp of February 1942 based on British wiretap transcripts. Source: TNA, HW 16-10. ZIP/GPCC20/14.5.42.*

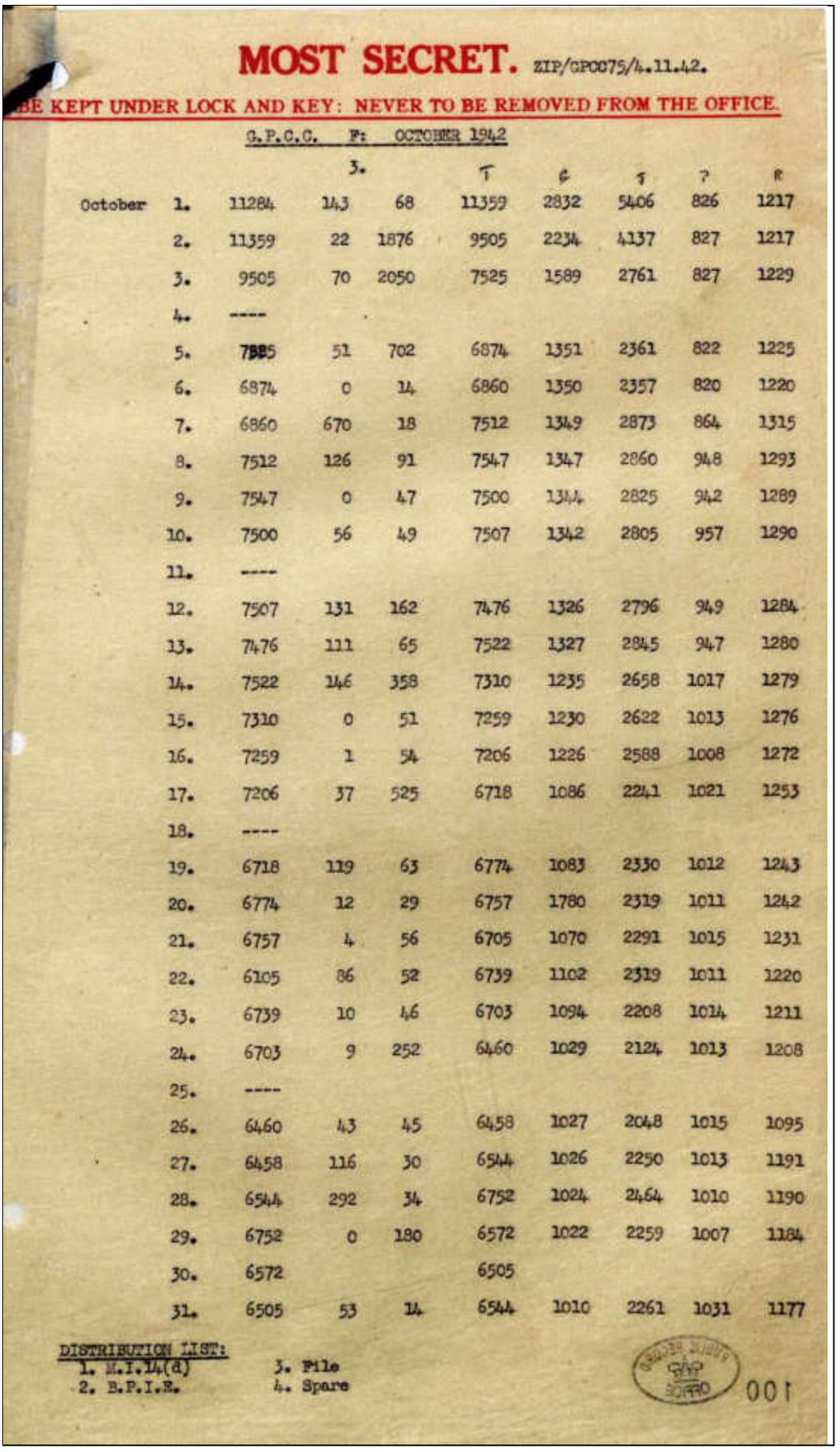
# Übersicht über den Gesamtarbeitseinsatz

am 22. September 1942

| Bezeichnung: | Lager Auschwitz | | | Lager Birkenau | | | F. K. L. | | | Insgesamt: | | | Kmdo. Zahl | Posten: |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | F. Arb. | H. Arb. | Gesamt | F. Arb. | H. Arb. | Gesamt | F. Arb. | H. Arb. | Gesamt | F. Arb. | H. Arb. | Gesamt | | |
| Lagerbetriebe | 482 | 3227 | 3709 | 11 | 1891 | 1902 | – | 3652 | 3652 | 493 | 8770 | 9263 | 127 | 15 – 62 |
| Zentralbauleitung | 550 | 1636 | 2186 | 104 | 617 | 721 | – | 5533 | 5533 | 654 | 7786 | 8440 | 48 | 1 – 55 |
| D. A. W. | 265 | 671 | 936 | – | – | – | – | – | – | 265 | 671 | 936 | 1 | – – 19 |
| Landwirtschaft | 263 | 531 | 794 | – | 206 | 206 | – | 263 | 263 | 263 | 1000 | 1263 | 21 | 1 – 59 |
| H. W. L. | 10 | 58 | 68 | – | – | – | – | 30 | 30 | 10 | 88 | 98 | 2 | – – |
| W-Kontin.Gemeinsch. | 20 | 36 | 56 | – | – | – | – | 19 | 19 | 20 | 55 | 75 | 10 | – 1 |
| Zementfabrik Golleschau | 6 | 266 | 272 | – | – | – | – | – | – | 6 | 266 | 272 | 1 | – 21 |
| DEST, Ausschuß | – | 20 | 20 | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | 20 | 20 | 2 | – 4 |
| Deutsche Lebensmittel GmbH. | 43 | 14 | 57 | – | – | – | – | – | – | 43 | 14 | 57 | 1 | – – |
| Diverse Privatbetriebe | 84 | 1335 | 1419 | 2 | 631 | 633 | – | 250 | 250 | 86 | 2216 | 2302 | 31 | 1 – 54 |
| Beschäftigte | 1723 | 7794 | 9517 | 117 | 3345 | 3462 | – | 9747 | 9747 | 1840 | 20886 | 22726 | 244 | 18 – 275 |
| Arbeitsunf. u. Nichteinsatzfähige | | | 2720 | | | 760 | | | 2001 | | | 5481 | L.Kostgänger | 5 |
| Unbeschäftigte | | | – | | | – | | | – | | | – | Postenk. | 76 |
| **Gesamtstärke** | | | 12237 | | | 4222 | | | 11748 | | | 28207 | | 18 – 356 |

11748

*Document 21: "Overview of the total labor deployment" of Auschwitz inmates, dated September 22, 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 20.*



**MOST SECRET.** ZIP/GPCC75/4.11.42.

BE KEPT UNDER LOCK AND KEY: NEVER TO BE REMOVED FROM THE OFFICE.

G.P.C.C. F: OCTOBER 1942

| | | | 3. | | T | G | 5 | 7 | R |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| October | 1. | 11284 | 143 | 68 | 11359 | 2832 | 5406 | 826 | 1217 |
| | 2. | 11359 | 22 | 1876 | 9505 | 2234 | 4137 | 827 | 1217 |
| | 3. | 9505 | 70 | 2050 | 7525 | 1589 | 2761 | 827 | 1229 |
| | 4. | ---- | | | | | | | |
| | 5. | 7885 | 51 | 702 | 6874 | 1351 | 2361 | 822 | 1225 |
| | 6. | 6874 | 0 | 14 | 6860 | 1350 | 2357 | 820 | 1220 |
| | 7. | 6860 | 670 | 18 | 7512 | 1349 | 2873 | 864 | 1315 |
| | 8. | 7512 | 126 | 91 | 7547 | 1347 | 2860 | 948 | 1293 |
| | 9. | 7547 | 0 | 47 | 7500 | 1344 | 2825 | 942 | 1289 |
| | 10. | 7500 | 56 | 49 | 7507 | 1342 | 2805 | 957 | 1290 |
| | 11. | ---- | | | | | | | |
| | 12. | 7507 | 131 | 162 | 7476 | 1326 | 2796 | 949 | 1284 |
| | 13. | 7476 | 111 | 65 | 7522 | 1327 | 2845 | 947 | 1280 |
| | 14. | 7522 | 146 | 358 | 7310 | 1235 | 2658 | 1017 | 1279 |
| | 15. | 7310 | 0 | 51 | 7259 | 1230 | 2622 | 1013 | 1276 |
| | 16. | 7259 | 1 | 54 | 7206 | 1226 | 2588 | 1008 | 1272 |
| | 17. | 7206 | 37 | 525 | 6718 | 1086 | 2241 | 1021 | 1253 |
| | 18. | ---- | | | | | | | |
| | 19. | 6718 | 119 | 63 | 6774 | 1083 | 2330 | 1012 | 1243 |
| | 20. | 6774 | 12 | 29 | 6757 | 1780 | 2319 | 1011 | 1242 |
| | 21. | 6757 | 4 | 56 | 6705 | 1070 | 2291 | 1015 | 1231 |
| | 22. | 6105 | 86 | 52 | 6739 | 1102 | 2319 | 1011 | 1220 |
| | 23. | 6739 | 10 | 46 | 6703 | 1094 | 2208 | 1014 | 1211 |
| | 24. | 6703 | 9 | 252 | 6460 | 1029 | 2124 | 1013 | 1208 |
| | 25. | ---- | | | | | | | |
| | 26. | 6460 | 43 | 45 | 6458 | 1027 | 2048 | 1015 | 1095 |
| | 27. | 6458 | 116 | 30 | 6544 | 1026 | 2250 | 1013 | 1191 |
| | 28. | 6544 | 292 | 34 | 6752 | 1024 | 2464 | 1010 | 1190 |
| | 29. | 6752 | 0 | 180 | 6572 | 1022 | 2259 | 1007 | 1184 |
| | 30. | 6572 | | | 6505 | | | | |
| | 31. | 6505 | 53 | 14 | 6544 | 1010 | 2261 | 1031 | 1177 |

DISTRIBUTION LIST:
1. M.I.14(d)
2. B.P.I.E.
3. File
4. Spare

001

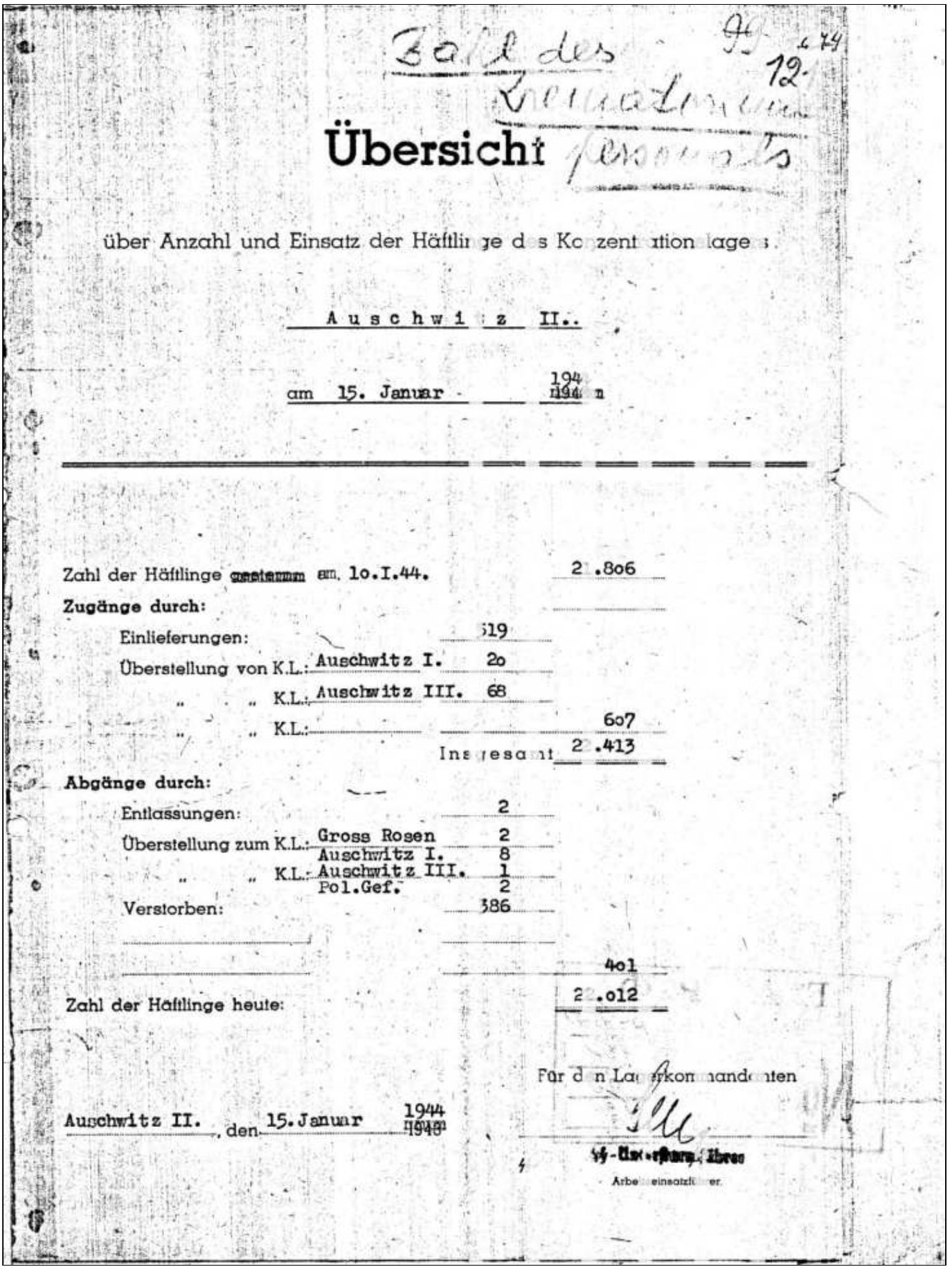
*Document 22: Summary of the occupancy data of the Auschwitz men's camp of October 1942 based on British wiretap transcripts. Source: TNA, HW 16-10. ZIP/GPCC75/4.11.42*

# Übersicht über den Häftling

**Monat** Janu

| Dat. | Gesamt-zahl | nicht arbeits- und nicht-einsatz-fähig | arbeits- und einsatzfähig | Lagerzwecke | | Lagerwirtschaft | | Amtsgruppe C Bauleitungen | | Amt W I Deutsche Erd- u. Steinwerke | | Amt W IV Deutsche Aus-rüstungswerke | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | F. A. | H. A. | F. A. | H. A. | F. A. | H. A. | F. A. | H. A. | F. A. | H. A. |
| 1. | 24263 | 2451 | 21812 | 361 | 1754 | 8 | 2o8 | 28 | 528 | – | – | – | 1oo |
| 2. | 24o77 | 2392 | 21685 | 379 | 1878 | 27 | 886 | 27 | 528 | – | – | – | 1oo |
| 3. | 24o19 | 2449 | 2157o | 369 | 1842 | 27 | 771 | 27 | 328 | – | – | – | 1oo |
| 4. | 23922 | 2476 | 21446 | 612 | 2877 | 77 | 1596 | 8o7 | 4362 | 15 | 65 | 137 | 1o57 |
| 5. | 23857 | 2616 | 21241 | 619 | 2887 | 75 | 1541 | 798 | 4496 | – | 5o | 297 | 499 |
| 6. | 23726 | 267o | 21o56 | 617 | 2866 | 79 | 132o | 8o1 | 4228 | – | – | 282 | 5o8 |
| 7. | 23635 | 2552 | 21o83 | 61o | 2938 | 77 | 1476 | 795 | 5449 | – | – | 291 | 5o4 |
| 8. | 23585 | 2594 | 2o991 | 596 | 2385 | 92 | 2o33 | 795 | 6142 | – | – | 296 | 496 |
| 9. | 23578 | 2768 | 2o81o | 592 | 25o2 | 1o5 | 2114 | 794 | 6o56 | – | – | 292 | 5o7 |
| 10. | 23437 | 2722 | 2o715 | 335 | 1982 | 22 | 465 | 47 | 1169 | – | – | 43 | 142 |
| 11. | 23352 | 2823 | 2o529 | 595 | 24oo | 1o6 | 2o79 | 818 | 5942 | – | – | 248 | 4o9 |
| 12. | 23573 | 3o67 | 2o5o6 | 596 | 2412 | 1o2 | 1629 | 724 | 22o9 | – | – | | 527 |
| 13. | 2362o | 3347 | 2o273 | 529 | 2o76 | 169 | 1434 | 811 | 5731 | – | – | 269 | 5o4 |
| 14. | 23789 | 3246 | 2o543 | 525 | 2o8? | 194 | 1415 | 822 | 5o6o | – | – | 287 | 5o2 |
| 15. | 24o66 | 3679 | 2o387 | 529 | 2o47 | 195 | 1388 | 857 | 5921 | – | – | 282 | 52o |
| 16. | 24213 | 3577 | 2o636 | 527 | 2o46 | 197 | 1415 | 865 | 5886 | – | – | 281 | 5o9 |
| 17. | 25218 | 3513 | 2175 | 288 | 1533 | 95 | 613 | 73 | 1o98 | – | – | – | 5o |
| 18. | 25o53 | 3414 | 21639 | 532 | 2o38 | 137 | 1328 | 922 | 5796 | – | – | 284 | 5o5 |
| 19. | 25676 | 3733 | 21943 | 562 | 2o25 | 136 | 1338 | 922 | 5807 | – | – | 27o | 54o |
| 20. | 26584 | 3837 | 22747 | 56o | 2o31 | 138 | 1373 | 918 | 5719 | – | – | 265 | 572 |
| 21. | 26789 | 3708 | 23o81 | 563 | 2o74 | 137 | 14o4 | 921 | 5733 | – | – | 266 | 573 |
| 22. | 27o88 | 3819 | 23269 | 634 | 2o19 | 137 | 1423 | 916 | 5799 | – | – | 259 | 583 |
| 23. | 27783 | 3606 | 24177 | 635 | 2o58 | 137 | 1683 | 918 | 6o76 | – | – | 261 | 576 |
| 24. | 28o45 | 3392 | 24653 | 378 | 1525 | 1o8 | 844 | 71 | 539 | – | – | – | 5o |
| 25. | 28351 | 3778 | 24573 | 632 | 1989 | 136 | 1576 | 933 | 662o | – | – | 261 | 583 |
| 26. | 283o7 | 3747 | 2456o | 633 | 2o33 | 13o | 1o23 | 771 | 2188 | – | – | 259 | 561 |
| 27. | 2836o | 4358 | 24oo2 | 636 | 2o31 | 137 | 1518 | 937 | 6493 | – | – | 26o | 57o |
| 28. | 28427 | 3918 | 2459 | 633 | 2o43 | 136 | 1933 | 932 | 6479 | – | – | 258 | 5'4 |
| 29. | 3o7o4 | 3812 | 26892 | 634 | 2o64 | 136 | 1592 | 914 | 6822 | – | – | 259 | 479 |
| 30. | 31228 | 4o93 | 27135 | 363 | 1599 | 114 | 788 | 7o | 1986 | – | – | 31 | 118 |
| 31. | 3117o1 | 3517 | 28184 | 368 | 1568 | 1o4 | 683 | 198 | 2824 | – | – | – | 5o |
| Ge-samt | 8ooo26 | 1o1674 | 698352 | 16442 | 656o9 | 347o | 4o889 | 2o232 | 134o14 | 15 | 115 | 6248 | 3458 |

*Document 23: "Overview of labor deployment of CC Auschwitz U/S". January 1943, left half. Source: RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.*



Zahl des 99 12. 74

# Übersicht

über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers

Auschwitz II.

am 15. Januar 1944

Zahl der Häftlinge ~~gestern~~ am 1o.I.44. 2.8o6

**Zugänge durch:**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Einlieferungen: | | 519 | |
| Überstellung von K.L.: | Auschwitz I. | 2o | |
| " " K.L.: | Auschwitz III. | 68 | |
| " " K.L.: | | | 6o7 |
| | | Insgesamt | 2.413 |

**Abgänge durch:**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Entlassungen: | | 2 | |
| Überstellung zum K.L.: | Gross Rosen | 2 | |
| | Auschwitz I. | 8 | |
| " " K.L.: | Auschwitz III. | 1 | |
| | Pol.Gef. | 2 | |
| Verstorben: | | 386 | |
| | | | 4o1 |

Zahl der Häftlinge heute: 2.o12

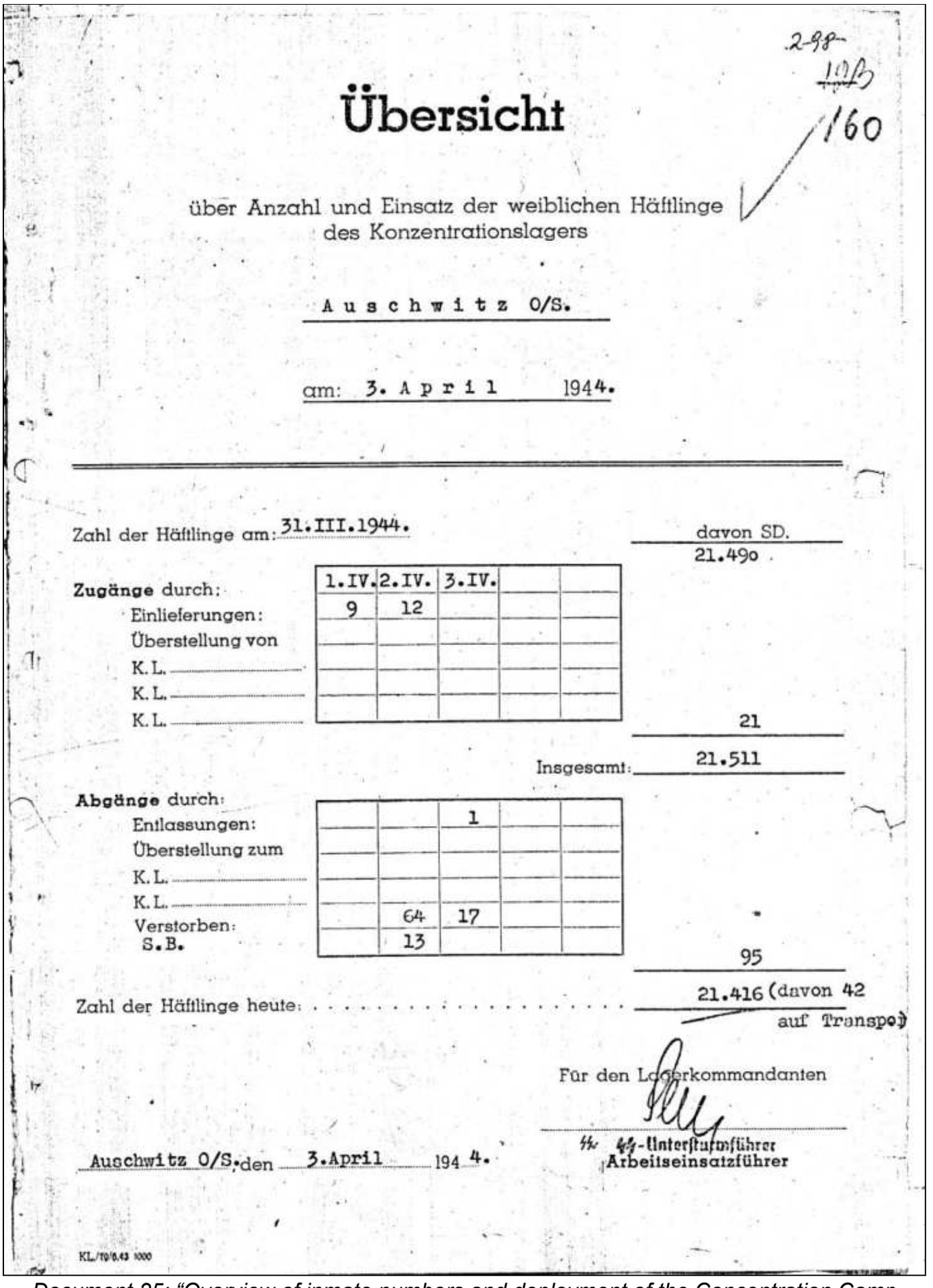
Für den Lagerkommandanten

Auschwitz II., den 15. Januar 1944

SS-Obersturmführer

Arbeitseinsatzführer

*Document 24: "Overview of inmate numbers and deployment of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz II", 15 January 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 121.*



2-98-
10B
160

# Übersicht

über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge
des Konzentrationslagers

Auschwitz O/S.

am: 3. April 1944.

Zahl der Häftlinge am: 31.III.1944. — davon SD. 21.490

| | 1.IV. | 2.IV. | 3.IV. | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| **Zugänge** durch: | | | | | |
| Einlieferungen: | 9 | 12 | | | |
| Überstellung von | | | | | |
| K.L. | | | | | |
| K.L. | | | | | |
| K.L. | | | | | |

21

Insgesamt: 21.511

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| **Abgänge** durch: | | | | | |
| Entlassungen: | | | 1 | | |
| Überstellung zum | | | | | |
| K.L. | | | | | |
| K.L. | | | | | |
| Verstorben: | | 64 | 17 | | |
| S.B. | | 13 | | | |

95

Zahl der Häftlinge heute: . . . . . 21.416 (davon 42 auf Transport)

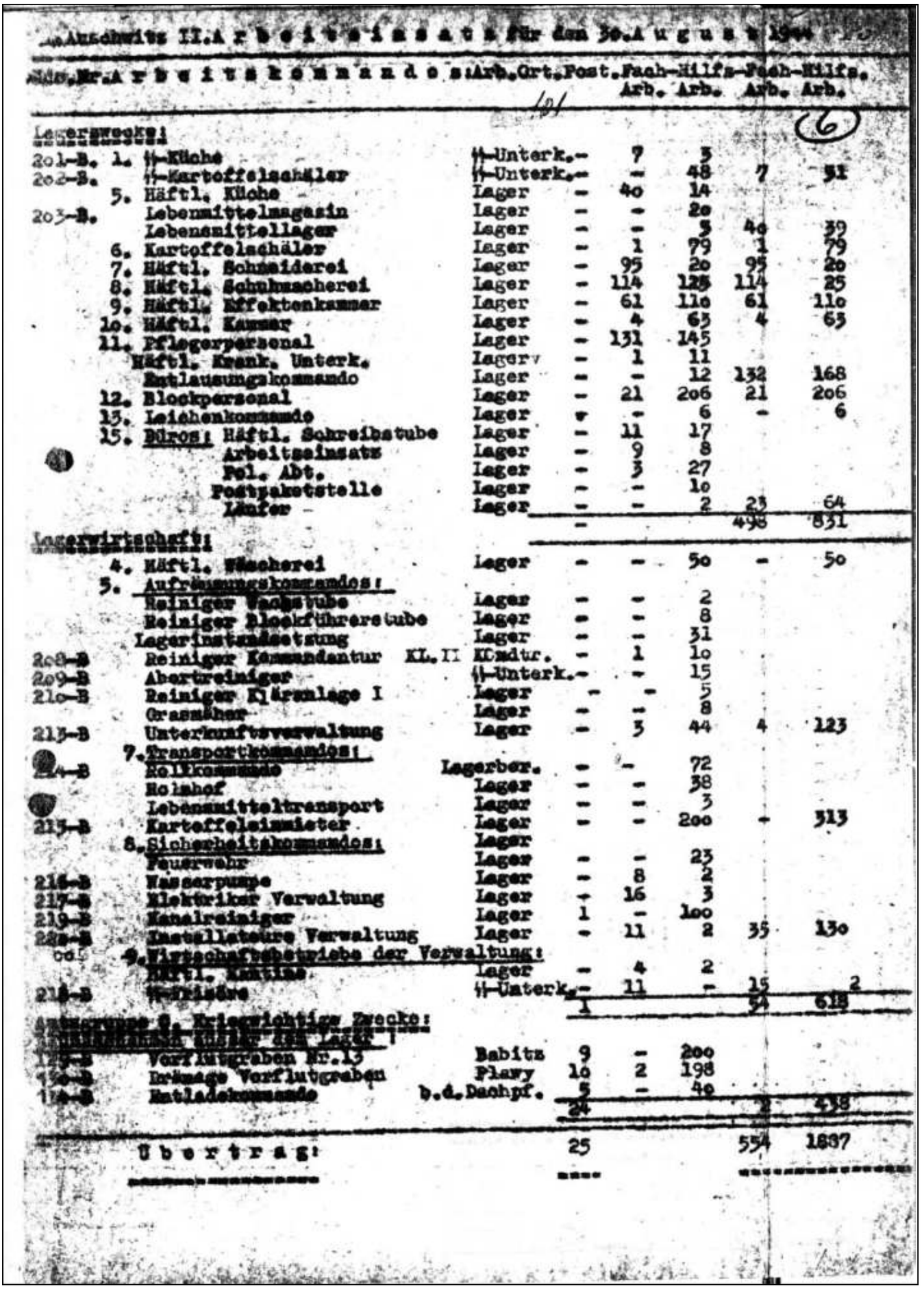
Für den Lagerkommandanten

SS-Unterstaffelführer
Arbeitseinsatzführer

Auschwitz O/S. den 3.April 1944.

KL/70/6.43 1000

*Document 25: "Overview of inmate numbers and deployment of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz II", 3 April 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 160.*



Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz für den 30. August 1944

| Lfd. Nr. | Arbeitskommandos: | Arb.Ort. | Post. Arb. | Fach-Arb. | Hilfs-Arb. | Fach-Hilfs-Arb. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | **Lagerzwecke:** | | | | | |
| 201-B. | 1. SS-Küche | SS-Unterk. | - | 7 | 3 | |
| 202-B. | SS-Kartoffelschäler | SS-Unterk. | - | - | 48 | 7 51 |
| | 5. Häftl. Küche | Lager | - | 40 | 14 | |
| 203-B. | Lebensmittelmagazin | Lager | - | - | 20 | |
| | Lebensmittellager | Lager | - | - | 3 | 40 39 |
| | 6. Kartoffelschäler | Lager | - | 1 | 79 | 1 79 |
| | 7. Häftl. Schneiderei | Lager | - | 95 | 20 | 95 20 |
| | 8. Häftl. Schuhmacherei | Lager | - | 114 | 125 | 114 25 |
| | 9. Häftl. Effektenkammer | Lager | - | 61 | 110 | 61 110 |
| | 10. Häftl. Kammer | Lager | - | 4 | 63 | 4 63 |
| | 11. Pflegerpersonal | Lager | - | 131 | 145 | |
| | Häftl. Krank. Unterk. | Lager | - | 1 | 11 | |
| | Entlausungskommando | Lager | - | - | 12 | 132 168 |
| | 12. Blockpersonal | Lager | - | 21 | 206 | 21 206 |
| | 13. Leichenkommando | Lager | - | - | 6 | - 6 |
| | 15. Büros: Häftl. Schreibstube | Lager | - | 11 | 17 | |
| | Arbeitseinsatz | Lager | - | 9 | 8 | |
| | Pol. Abt. | Lager | - | 3 | 27 | |
| | Postpaketstelle | Lager | - | - | 10 | |
| | Läufer | Lager | - | - | 2 | 23 64 |
| | | | - | | | 498 831 |
| | **Lagerwirtschaft:** | | | | | |
| | 4. Häftl. Wäscherei | Lager | - | - | 50 | - 50 |
| | 5. Aufräumungskommandos: | | | | | |
| | Reiniger Wachstube | Lager | - | - | 2 | |
| | Reiniger Blockführerstube | Lager | - | - | 8 | |
| | Lagerinstandsetzung | Lager | - | - | 31 | |
| 208-B | Reiniger Kommandantur KL. II | KLmdtr. | - | 1 | 10 | |
| 209-B | Abortreiniger | SS-Unterk. | - | - | 15 | |
| 210-B | Reiniger Kläranlage I | Lager | - | - | 5 | |
| | Grasmäher | Lager | - | - | 8 | |
| 213-B | Unterkunftsverwaltung | Lager | - | 3 | 44 | 4 123 |
| | 7. Transportkommandos: | | | | | |
| 214-B | Rollkommando | Lagerber. | - | - | 72 | |
| | Holzhof | Lager | - | - | 38 | |
| | Lebensmitteltransport | Lager | - | - | 3 | |
| 215-B | Kartoffeleinmieter | Lager | - | - | 200 | - 313 |
| | 8. Sicherheitskommandos: | Lager | | | | |
| | Feuerwehr | Lager | - | - | 23 | |
| 216-B | Wasserpumpe | Lager | - | 8 | 2 | |
| 217-B | Elektriker Verwaltung | Lager | - | 16 | 3 | |
| 219-B | Kanalreiniger | Lager | 1 | - | 100 | |
| 220-B | Installateure Verwaltung | Lager | - | 11 | 2 | 35 130 |
| | 9. Wirtschaftsbetriebe der Verwaltung: | | | | | |
| | Häftl. Kantine | Lager | - | 4 | 2 | |
| 218-B | SS-Friseur | SS-Unterk. | - | 11 | - | 15 2 |
| | | | 1 | | | 54 618 |
| | **Anmerkung 8. Kriegswichtige Zwecke:** | | | | | |
| | Arbeitskommando außerhalb des Lagers: | | | | | |
| 1[illegible]-B | Verflutgraben Nr. 13 | Babitz | 9 | - | 200 | |
| 1[illegible]-B | Ernteeinsatz Verflutgraben | Plawy | 10 | 2 | 198 | |
| 1[illegible]-B | Entladekommando | b.d. Dachpf. | 5 | - | 40 | |
| | | | 24 | | | 2 438 |
| | **Übertrag:** | | 25 | | | 554 1887 |

*Document 26: "Auschwitz II. Labor deployment for 30 August 1944". Source: AGK, NTN. 94, pp. 151-153.*

| Kdo. Nr. | Arbeitskommandos: | Arb.Ort. | Post. | Fach-Arb. | Hilfs-Arb. | Fach-Arb. | Hilfs-Arb. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | **Übertrag** | | 25 | | | 554 | 1887 |
| | Amtsgruppe Kriegswichtige Zwecke: | | | | | | |
| | Einheiten im Standort: | | | | | | |
| 101-B | Entladekommando BI,BII | Lager | - | - | 50 | | |
| 102-B | LW.Zerlegebetriebe-West | Lager | - | 6 | 294 | | |
| 103-B | Mütterheim Truppenlazarett | Lager | - | - | 20 | | |
| 104-B | Strassenbau BII | Lager | - | - | 20 | | |
| 105-B | Bauleitungsmagazin | Lager | - | 6 | 20 | | |
| 106-B | Dachdeckerkommando | Lager | - | 47 | 20 | | |
| 107-B | Barackenausbau BII Zimmerer | Lager | - | 110 | 115 | | |
| 108-B | Neutrale Zone | Lager | - | - | 15 | | |
| 109-B | Kiesgrube | Lager | - | - | 100 | | |
| 110-B | Allgemeine Elektriker | Lager | - | 26 | 4 | | |
| 111-B | Baubüro KL. II | Lager | - | 30 | 3 | | |
| 112-B | Planierungskommando | Lager | - | 10 | 110 | | |
| 113-B | Strassenbau BII Maurer | Lager | - | 1 | 19 | | |
| 114-B | Baukolonne KL. III | Lager | - | 174 | 54 | | |
| 115-B | Baukommando BI,BII | Lager | - | 55 | 65 | | |
| 116-B | Truppenlazerett Planierer | Lager | - | - | 200 | | |
| 117-B | Gleisanschluss KL. II | Lager | - | 6 | 244 | | |
| 118-B | Entladekommando a.d. Rampe | Lager | - | - | 70 | | |
| 119-B | Strassenbau Effektenlager | Lager | - | 2 | 48 | | |
| 121-B | Truppenlazarett Strassenbau | Lager | - | 1 | 49 | | |
| 122-B | Karanlage BI,BII | Lager | - | 1 | 199 | | |
| 123-B | Truppenlazarett Schlosser u.Schweiss. | | - | 8 | 4 | | |
| 124-B | Barackenausbau BII Hilfsarb. | Lager | - | - | 50 | | |
| 126-B | Strassenverbreiterung zw. BI,BII | Lager | - | - | 200 | | |
| 127-B | Truppenlazarett Schachtkommando | Lager | - | - | 120 | | |
| | | | - | | | 482 | 2093 |
| | Firmen im Auftrage der Bauleitung: | | | | | | |
| 351-B | Fa. Knauth Kanalisation BII | Lager | - | 13 | 31 | 13 | 31 |
| 352-B | Strassenbau b.d. Kartoffellagh. | Lager | - | 2 | 98 | | |
| 353-B | Fa. Lenz Truppen-Kommandantr. | Kommdtr. | - | 1 | 80 | | |
| 359-B | Fa. Lenz Lebensmittelmagazin | Lager | - | - | 150 | 5 | 328 |
| 354-B | Fa. Riedel Strassenbau KL. II | Lager | - | 2 | 153 | | |
| 361-B | Fa. Riedel Strassenbau FL. | Lager | - | 2 | 98 | | |
| 372-B | Fa. Riedel Strassenbau BI/b FL. | Lager | - | - | 150 | 4 | 401 |
| 355-B | Fa. Brandt Kanalisation BII | Lager | - | 31 | 219 | 31 | 219 |
| 356-B | Fa. Deutsche Bau AG b. Kdtranl.II | Lager | - | 11 | 69 | 11 | 69 |
| 357-B | Fa. Richter Brunnenbau | Lager | - | 5 | 10 | 5 | 10 |
| 358-B | Fa. Koll Splittergrabenkdo. | Raisko | 4 | 19 | 21 | 19 | 21 |
| 360-B | Fa. Anhalt Barackenausbau BII | Lager | - | 30 | 50 | | |
| 373-B | Fa. Anhalt Gleisanschluss | Lager | - | 5 | 15 | 35 | 65 |
| 362-B | Fa. Hirt Kanalisation | Lager | - | 9 | 26 | 9 | 26 |
| 362-B | Fa. Huta Barackenausbau BII | Lager | - | - | 50 | - | 50 |
| 364-B | Fa. Conti Wasserwerksges. | Lager | - | 7 | 143 | 7 | 143 |
| 365-B | Fa. Wagner Strassenbau BII | Lager | - | - | 100 | - | 100 |
| 368-B | Fa. Spirra Brunnenbau | Babitz | 2 | 5 | 3 | | |
| 368-B | Fa. Spirra Brunnenbau | Raisko | 2 | 1 | 7 | 6 | 10 |
| 370-B | Fa. Falk Barackeninstallation | Lager | - | 10 | 1 | 10 | 1 |
| | | | 8 | | | 153 | 1474 |
| | Rüstungsbetriebe: | | | | | | |
| 301-B | LW.Zerlegebetriebe-Ost | Lager | - | 484 | 831 | 484 | 831 |
| 302-B | D.A.W. Flechterei un Weberei | Lager | - | 54 | 126 | | |
| 303-B | D.A.W. Schlosser | Lager | - | 3 | - | | |
| 304-B | D.A.W. Handwerker | Lager | - | 11 | 4 | 68 | 130 |
| | | | - | | | 552 | 961 |
| | **Übertrag:** | | 33 | | | 1742 | 6415 |

*Document 26: continued*

| Lfd.Nr. Arbeitskommandos: | | | | Arb.Ort. | Post. | Fach-Arb. | Hilfs-Arb. | Fach-Arb. | Hilfs-Arb. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Übertrag: | | | | | 33 | | | 1742 | 6435 |
| II - Dienststellen - Verwaltung: | | | | | | | | | |
| 51-B. Baubetriebsdienststellen | | | | Lager | - | 55 | 62 | 55 | 62 |
| 52-B. Aufräumungskdo. Au. I. | | | | Auschw. | - | - | 300 | | |
| 53-B. Aufräumungskdo. Au. II. | | | M. Entwes. | Lager | - | - | 350 | | |
| 54-B. Aufräumungskdo. Au. II. | | | a.d.R. | Lager | - | - | 200 | | |
| 55-B. Kasernenrensammlerkdo. | | | a.d.R. | Lager | - | - | 40 | | |
| 56-B. Rollkommando | | | a.d.R. | Lager | - | - | 40 | | |
| 57-B. Heizer Krematorium I. | | Tag | | Lager | 2 | 2 | 109 | | |
| 57-B. Heizer Krematorium I. | | Nacht | | Lager | 3 | - | 104 | | |
| 58-B. Heizer Krematorium II. | | Nacht | | Lager | 3 | - | 110 | | |
| 58-B. Heizer Krematorium II. | | Tag | | Lager | 3 | - | 110 | | |
| 59-B. Heizer Krematorium III. | | Tag | | Lager | 2 | 1 | 109 | | |
| 59-B. Heizer Krematorium III. | | Nacht | | Lager | 3 | - | 109 | | |
| 60-B. Heizer Krematorium IV. | | Nacht | | Lager | 3 | - | 110 | | |
| 60-B. Heizer Krematorium IV. | | Tag | | Lager | 3 | 1 | 109 | 4 | 870 |
| | | | | | 22 | | | 59 | 1862 |
| Amt W.5. Landwirschaft(aussen): | | | | | | | | | |
| [illegible] Fischteiche | | | | Harmenze | 5 | - | 50 | | |
| [illegible] Schilfmäher | | | | Zrzeszcze | 4 | - | 30 | | |
| 3-B Kompostierung I | | | | Plawy | 3 | - | 20 | | |
| 4-B Kompostierung II | | | | Lager | 5 | - | 60 | | |
| | | | | | 17 | | | - | 160 |
| Läuferposten | | | | La gerber.1 | | | | | |
| Gesamt: | | | | | 73 | | | 1801 | 8437 |

| Beschäftigte: | | B II/a. | BII/d. | BII/e. | BII/f. | BII/g. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| a) Facharbeiter | H. | 19 | 1641 | 21 | 59 | 61 | |
| b) Hilfsarbeiter | H. | 33 | 7745 | 74 | 132 | 453 | |
| | | 52 | 9386 | 95 | 191 | 514 | 10 238 |
| Nicht arbeits-und einsatzfähige Häftlinge: | | | | | | | |
| | | BI/a. | BII/a. | BII/d. | BII/e. | BII/f. | |
| 1. Stationäre u. Sch. | H. | - | 607 | 158 | - | 1642 | |
| 2. Invaliden | H. | - | - | 133 | - | - | |
| 3. Knaben bis 14 J. | H. | 187 | 204 | 175 | 4 | - | |
| Km.Sw.f. Verszw. | H. | - | - | - | - | 49 | |
| Hftl. f. Verszw. | H. | - | - | - | - | 82 | |
| 6. Vorbereitung z.Trpt. | | - | 34 | 9 | - | - | |
| | | 187 | 845 | 475 | 4 | 1773 | 3 284 |
| Unbeschäftigte: | | | | | | | |
| 2. Arztmelder | H. | - | - | 105 | - | - | |
| 3. Vernehmung | H. | - | 5 | 10 | - | 7 | |
| 4. Überstellung | H. | - | - | 807 | - | - | |
| 6. Zugangquarantäne | H. | - | 2718 | - | 480 | - | |
| 7. Zugang | H. | 1 | - | - | - | - | |
| | | 1 | 2723 | 922 | 480 | 7 | 4 133 |
| Insgesamt: | | | | | | | 17 655 |

Abteilung III a:

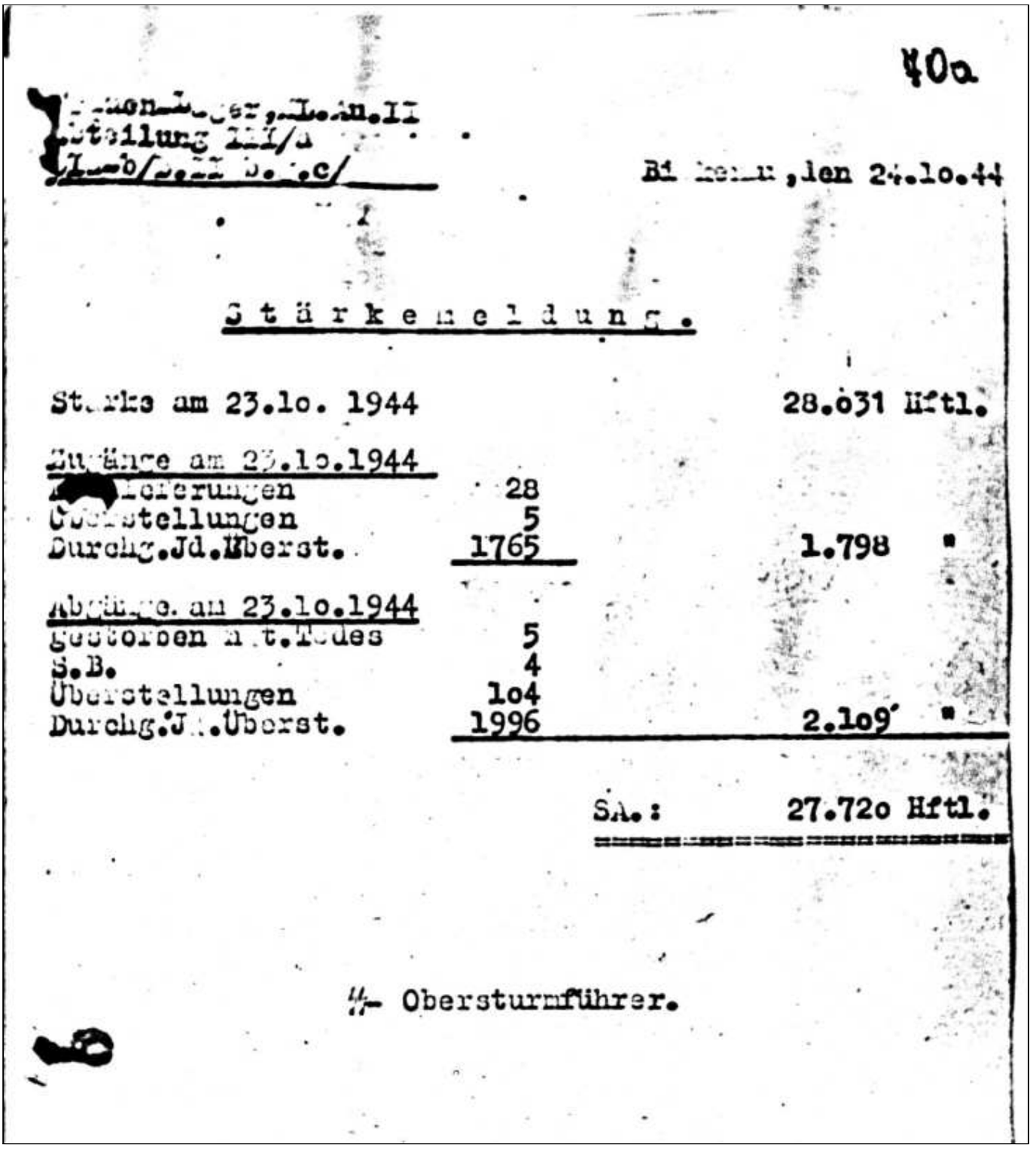
*Document 26: continued*

3536

-2-

| Kdo. Nr. | Arbeitskommando: | Arbeitsort: | Kdo.Fhr.: | Aufs. | Kdof. | Gr. | Fach. arb. | Hilfs. arb. | Gesamt: FA. | Gesamt: BA. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Übertrag: | | | 14 | 3 | | | | 792 | 3108 |
| | Amt W.5. Landwirtschaft: | | | | | | | | | |
| F.2. | Kdo.Danschke | Birkenau | Danschke | | 1 | 3 | 272 | | | |
| 3. | Kdo.Dachsmann | " | Dachsmann | | 1 | 2 | 139 | | | |
| 2o. | Kdo.Obstb.usch. | Budy | Becker | | | 2 | 5o | | | |
| 24. | Kdo.Zippenpfennig | Babitz | Zippenpfennig | | 1 | 3 | 188 | | | 649 |
| | Dienststellen: | | | | | | | | | |
| | Lazarett | Birkenau | Gregor | | | | 83 | | | 83 |
| | Weidenholer | Babitz | Granzec | | | 4 | 2oo | | | |
| | Weidenschneider | " | Bach | | | 4 | 15o | | | 35o |
| | Entwesungsk.II | B.II/g | Witkowski<br>Hoppmann | 1 | | | 1o35 | | | 1o35 |
| | Rüstungsbetriebe: | | | | | | | | | |
| | Zerlegebetriebe | Bergepark | | | | | 6 | | | 6 |
| | Privat-Betriebe: | | | | | | | | | |
| | Rampenbau | D,R.Bahn | Oswald | | | 3 | 1oo | | | 1oo |
| | Bedingt tauglich: | | | | | | | | | |
| | Kdo.Jeberei | BA.III | Folkmann,Lenk | 2 | | | 1o2 | 2348 | 1o2 | 2348 |
| | Beschäftigte Häftlinge: | | | 17 | 6 | 21 | | | 894 | 7679 |
| | Nicht einsatz u. nicht arbeitsf.Häftl. | | | | | | | | | |
| 1. | stationäre Kranke | | 1557 | | | | | | | |
| 2. | stationäre Kranke B I/b | | 149 | | | | | | | |
| 3. | stationäre Kranke BII/c | | 4 | | | | | | | |
| 4. | Blockschonungen | | 512 | | | | | | | |
| 5. | Jugendliche u.14. Jahre | | 133 | | | | | | | |
| 6. | Jugendliche " | BII/b | 3o | | | | | | | |
| 7. | Inval.ü. 6o Jahre | | 41 | | | | | | | |
| 8. | Quarant.(Krätze-Malaria) | | 494 | | | | | | | |
| 9. | " (Zug.) | | 828 | | | | | | | |
| 1o. | " (Wasch.) | | 849 | + 2oo | | | | | | |
| 11. | " (Kinder) | | 37o | + 321 | | | | | | |
| 12. | " (Entl.) | | 89 | 521 | | | | | | 521 |
| 13. | Arrest | | 2. | | | | | | | 5o58 |
| | Unbeschäftigte Häftlinge: | | | | | | | | | 5579 |
| 1. | auf Transport | | 673 | +1643 | | | | | | |
| 2. | Transportvorbereitungen | | 8oo | L 4520 | | | | | | 6163 |
| 3. | Unbeschäftigte Lag. | 4982 | 8486 | 6163 | | | | | | 9959 |
| | | BII/b 3504 | | | | | | | | |
| | Durchgangs-Juden: | | | | | | | | | 16122 |
| 1. | stationäre Kranke | | 2oo | | | | | | | |
| 2. | Transportvorbereitungen | | 1643 | | | | | | | |
| 3. | Jugendliche | | 321 | | | | | | | |
| 4. | Verfügbare | | 452o | | | | | | | 6684 |
| | | | SA.: | 17 | 6 | 21 | | | 894 | 29380 |
| | | | Gesamt-Lagerstärke | | | | | | | =3o.274 |

*Document 27: "women's camp Birkenau, Department IIIa BIa-b/ BIIb.g.e./B.III". Source: APMO, D-AuII-3a, p. 353 b.*



40a

[illegible] Abt.II
Stellung III/a
[illegible]

Birkenau, den 24.10.44

# Stärkemeldung.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Stärke am 23.10. 1944 | | 28.031 Hftl. |
| **Zugänge am 23.10.1944** | | |
| [illegible]Lieferungen | 28 | |
| Überstellungen | 5 | |
| Durchg.Jd.Überst. | 1765 | 1.798 " |
| **Abgänge am 23.10.1944** | | |
| Gestorben a.t.Todes | 5 | |
| S.B. | 4 | |
| Überstellungen | 104 | |
| Durchg.J.d.Überst. | 1996 | 2.109 " |
| | SA.: | 27.720 Hftl. |

/- Obersturmführer.

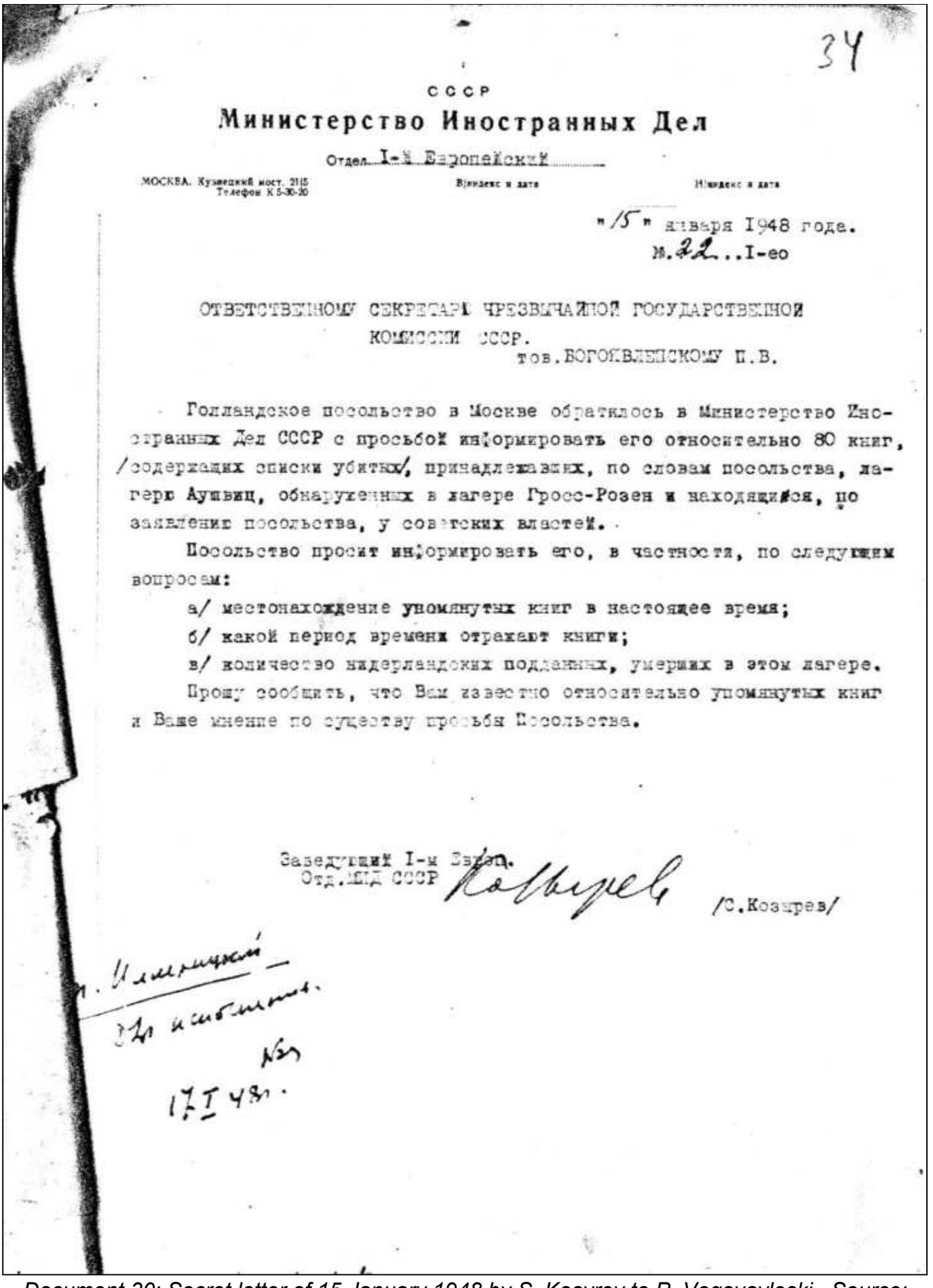
*Document 28: Occupancy report of the Birkenau women's camp of 24 October 1944. Source: APMO, D-AuII-3a, Stärkemeldung, p. 70a.*

Aufstellung

über den Häftlingsstand sowie Häftlingseinsatz im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz am 28. Januar 1944

| | |
|---|---|
| Häftlingsstand | 77 000 |
| hiervon | |
| im Arbeitseinsatz | 40 000 |
| krank | 12 000 |
| Quarantäne | 8 000 |
| nicht eingesetzt | 17 000 |
| zus. | 77 000 |

*Document 29: "List of prisoners and their deployment in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp on January 28, 1944.." Source: RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 96.*



34

СССР

**Министерство Иностранных Дел**

Отдел I-й Европейский

МОСКВА. Кузнецкий мост. 21/5
Телефон К 5-30-20

В/индекс и дата

Н/индекс и дата

"15" января 1948 годе.
№.22...I-ео

ОТВЕТСТВЕННОМУ СЕКРЕТАРЮ ЧРЕЗВЫЧАЙНОЙ ГОСУДАРСТВЕННОЙ КОМИССИИ СССР.
тов.БОГОЯВЛЕНСКОМУ П.В.

Голландское посольство в Москве обратилось в Министерство Иностранных Дел СССР с просьбой информировать его относительно 80 книг, /содержащих списки убитых/, принадлежавших, по словам посольства, лагеря Аушвиц, обнаруженных в лагере Гросс-Розен и находящихся, по заявлению посольства, у советских властей.

Посольство просит информировать его, в частности, по следующим вопросам:

а/ местонахождение упомянутых книг в настоящее время;

б/ какой период времени отражают книги;

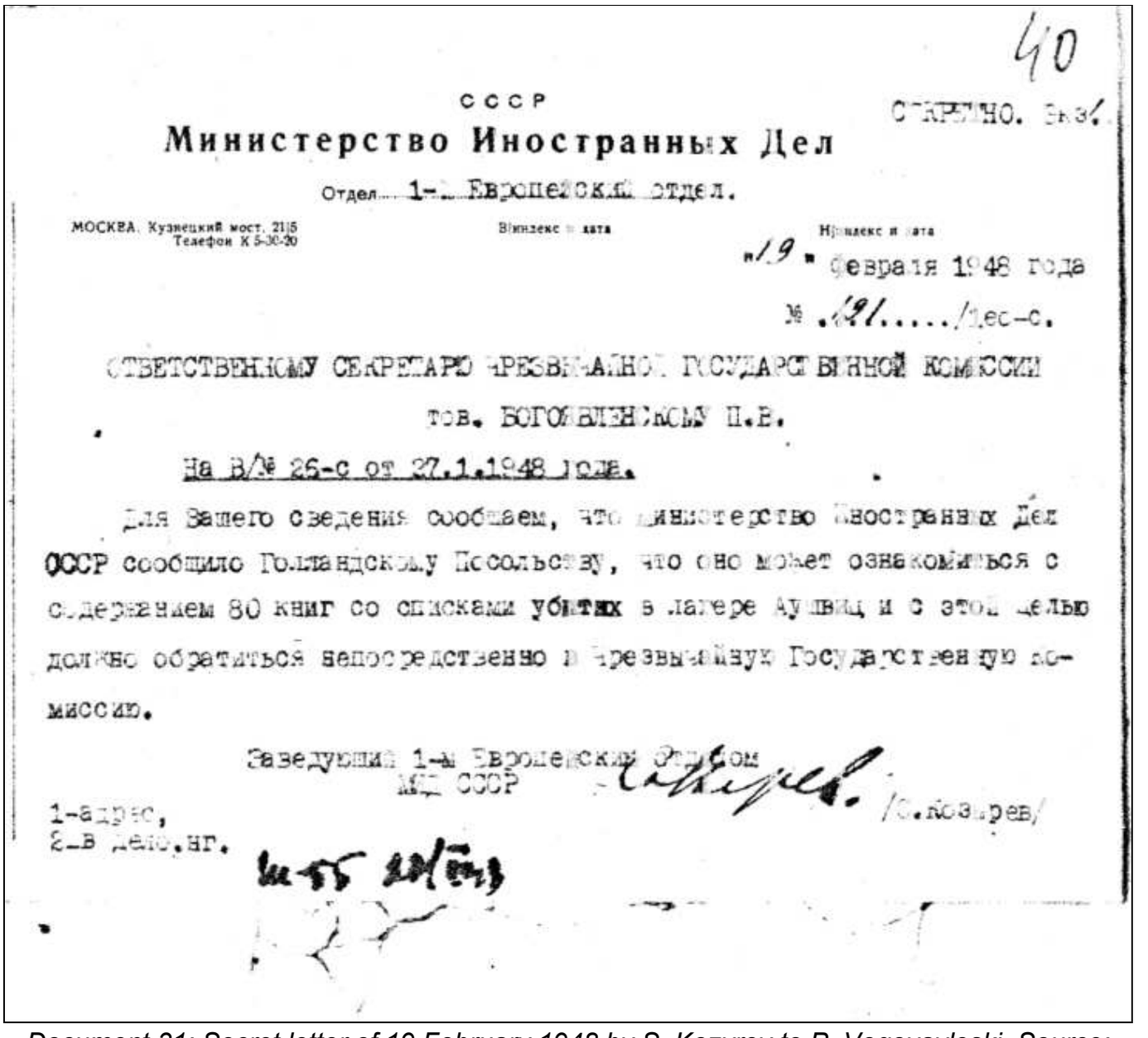
в/ количество нидерландских подданных, умерших в этом лагере.

Прошу сообщить, что Вам известно относительно упомянутых книг и Ваше мнение по существу просьбы Посольства.

Заведующий I-м Сектор.
Отд.МИД СССР Козырев /С.Козырев/

т. Илларионов —
Для исполнения.
№
17.I 48г.

*Document 30: Secret letter of 15 January 1948 by S. Kosyrev to P. Vogoyavleski. Source: GARF, 7021-149-189, p. 34.*



40

СССР

СЕКРЕТНО. Экз.

**Министерство Иностранных Дел**

Отдел 1-й Европейский отдел.

МОСКВА, Кузнецкий мост, 21/5
Телефон К 5-30-20

Индекс и дата

№ 19 февраля 1948 года

№ 191...../Лес-с.

ОТВЕТСТВЕННОМУ СЕКРЕТАРЮ ЧРЕЗВЫЧАЙНОЙ ГОСУДАРСТВЕННОЙ КОМИССИИ

тов. БОГОЯВЛЕНСКОМУ П.В.

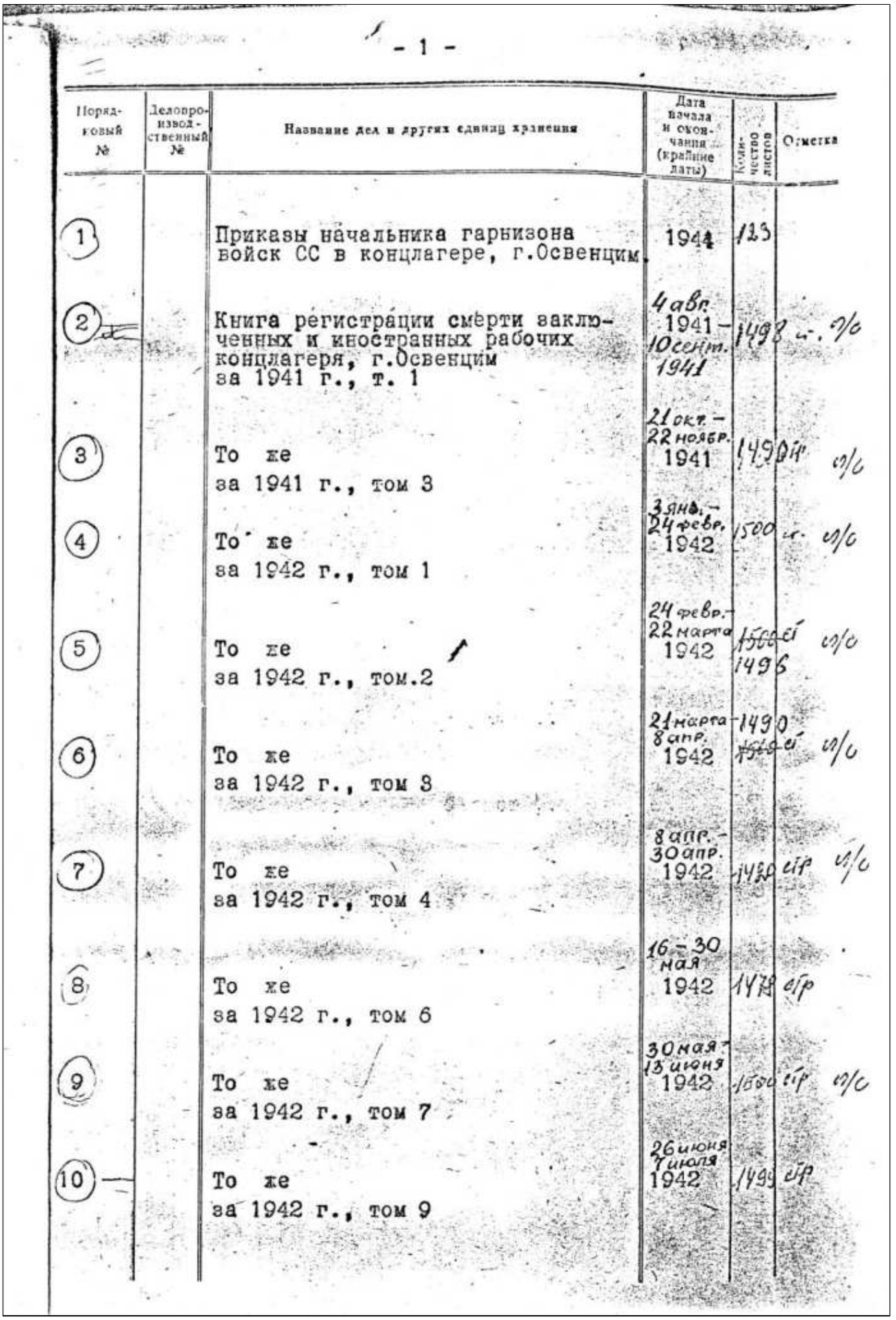
На В/№ 26-с от 27.1.1948 года.

Для Вашего сведения сообщаем, что Министерство Иностранных Дел СССР сообщило Голландскому Посольству, что оно может ознакомиться с содержанием 80 книг со списками убитых в лагере Аушвиц и с этой целью должно обратиться непосредственно в Чрезвычайную Государственную комиссию.

Заведующий 1-м Европейским Отделом
МИД СССР /С.Козырев/

1-адрес,
2-в дело, нг.

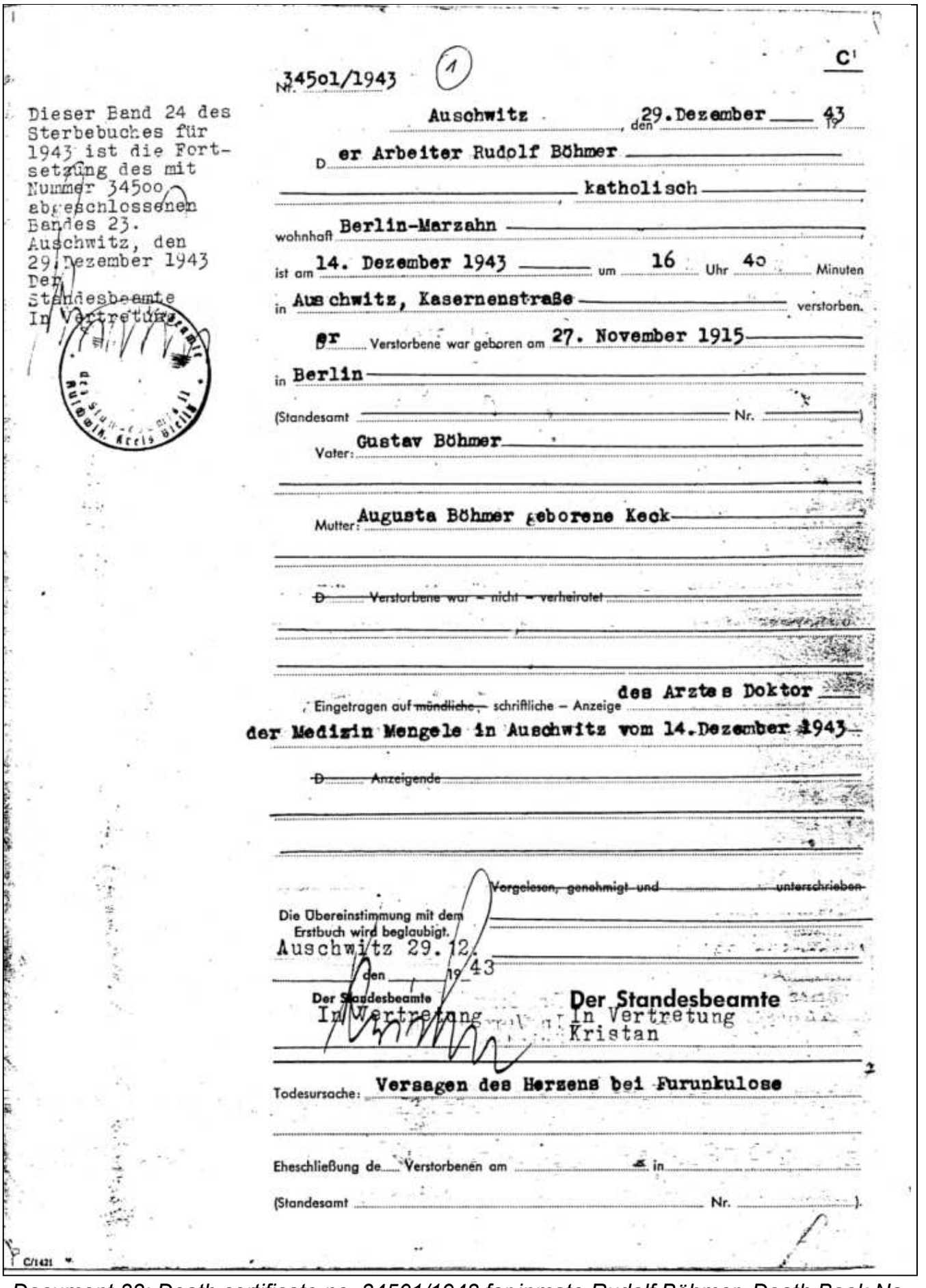
*Document 31: Secret letter of 19 February 1948 by S. Kozyrev to P. Vogoyavleski. Source: GARF, 7021-149-189, p. 40.*



- 1 -

| Порядковый № | Делопроизводственный № | Название дел и других единиц хранения | Дата начала и окончания (крайние даты) | Количество листов | Отметка |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | | Приказы начальника гарнизона войск СС в концлагере, г.Освенцим. | 1944 | 113 | |
| 2 | | Книга регистрации смерти заключенных и иностранных рабочих концлагеря, г.Освенцим за 1941 г., т. 1 | 4 авг. 1941 – 10 сент. 1941 | 1498 | с/с |
| 3 | | То же за 1941 г., том 3 | 21 окт. – 22 ноябр. 1941 | 1490 | с/с |
| 4 | | То же за 1942 г., том 1 | 3 янв. – 24 февр. 1942 | 1500 | с/с |
| 5 | | То же за 1942 г., том.2 | 24 февр. – 22 марта 1942 | 1500 ей 1496 | с/с |
| 6 | | То же за 1942 г., том 3 | 21 марта – 8 апр. 1942 | 1490 ей | с/с |
| 7 | | То же за 1942 г., том 4 | 8 апр. – 30 апр. 1942 | 1420 сйр | с/с |
| 8 | | То же за 1942 г., том 6 | 16 – 30 мая 1942 | 1478 сйр | |
| 9 | | То же за 1942 г., том 7 | 30 мая – 13 июня 1942 | 1500 сйр | с/с |
| 10 | | То же за 1942 г., том 9 | 26 июня – 7 июля 1942 | 1499 сйр | |

*Document 32: Source: RGVA, Inventory list of the* Sterbebücher*, p. 1.*



C¹

Nr. 34501/1943 (1)

Dieser Band 24 des Sterbebuches für 1943 ist die Fortsetzung des mit Nummer 34500 abgeschlossenen Bandes 23.
Auschwitz, den 29. Dezember 1943
Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung

Auschwitz, den 29. Dezember 19 43

Der Arbeiter Rudolf Böhmer

katholisch

wohnhaft Berlin-Marzahn

ist am 14. Dezember 1943 um 16 Uhr 40 Minuten

in Auschwitz, Kasernenstraße verstorben.

Der Verstorbene war geboren am 27. November 1915

in Berlin

(Standesamt Nr. )

Vater: Gustav Böhmer

Mutter: Augusta Böhmer geborene Keck

~~Der~~ Verstorbene war – nicht – verheiratet

Eingetragen auf ~~mündliche~~ schriftliche – Anzeige des Arztes Doktor der Medizin Mengele in Auschwitz vom 14. Dezember 1943

~~Der~~ Anzeigende

~~Vorgelesen, genehmigt und unterschrieben~~

Die Übereinstimmung mit dem Erstbuch wird beglaubigt.
Auschwitz 29.12.
den 19 43

Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung

Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung
Kristan

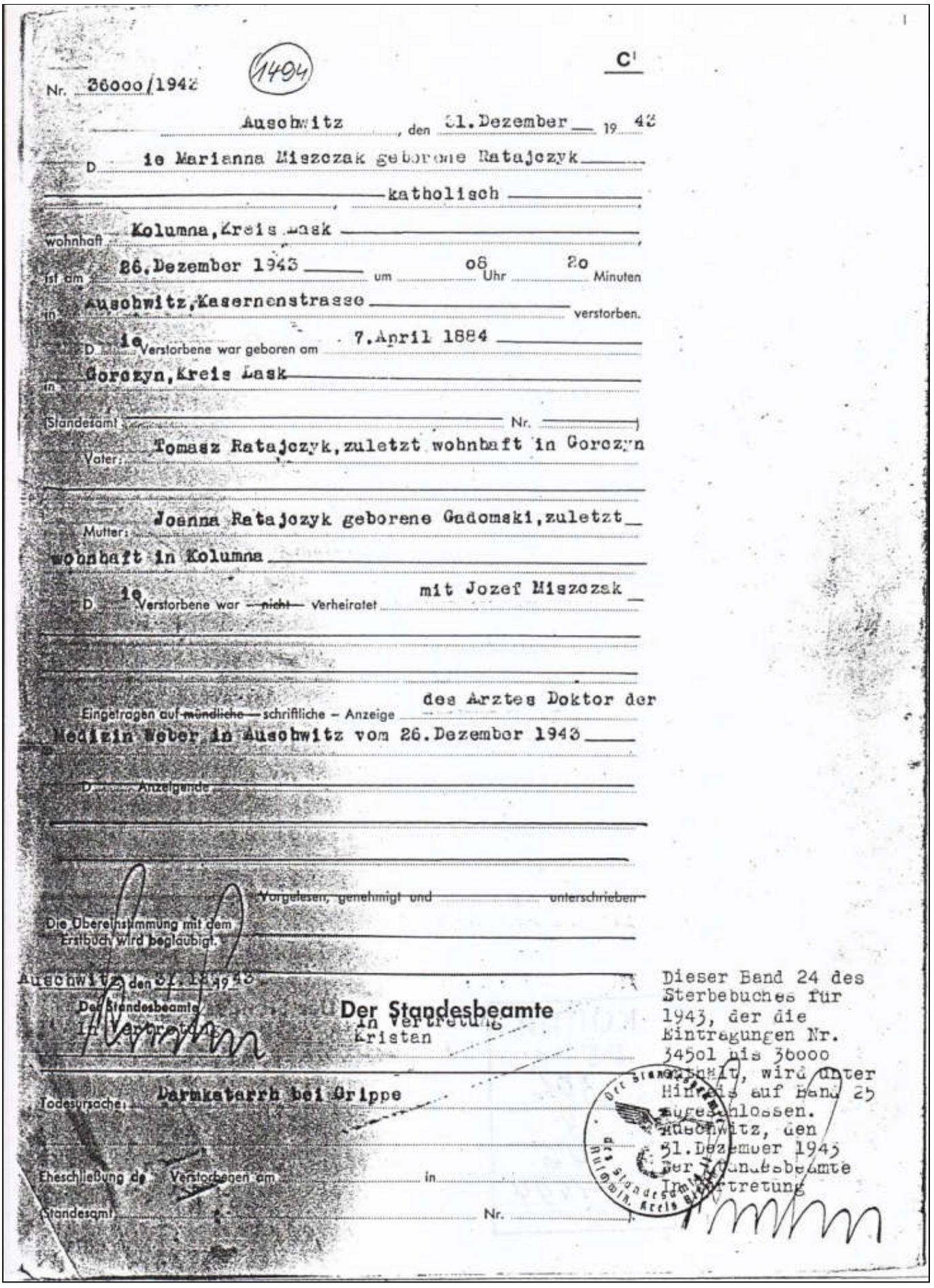
Todesursache: Versagen des Herzens bei Furunkulose

Eheschließung des Verstorbenen am in

(Standesamt Nr. ).

C/1421

*Document 33: Death certificate no. 34501/1943 for inmate Rudolf Böhmer. Death Book No. 24/1943. Source: RGVA, 502-4-46, p. 1.*



(1494) C¹

Nr. 36000/1942

Auschwitz, den 31. Dezember 19 42

Die Marianna Miszczak geborene Ratajczyk

katholisch

wohnhaft Kolumna, Kreis Lask

ist am 26. Dezember 1943 um 08 Uhr 20 Minuten

in Auschwitz, Kasernenstrasse verstorben.

Die Verstorbene war geboren am 7. April 1884

in Gorczyn, Kreis Lask

Standesamt Nr.

Vater: Tomasz Ratajczyk, zuletzt wohnhaft in Gorczyn

Mutter: Joanna Ratajczyk geborene Gadomski, zuletzt wohnhaft in Kolumna

Die Verstorbene war ~~nicht~~ verheiratet mit Jozef Miszczak

Eingetragen auf ~~mündliche~~ – schriftliche – Anzeige des Arztes Doktor der Medizin Weber in Auschwitz vom 26. Dezember 1943

Die Anzeigende

Vorgelesen, genehmigt und unterschrieben

Die Übereinstimmung mit dem Erstbuch wird beglaubigt.

Auschwitz den 31. 12. 1943

Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung

Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung
Kristan

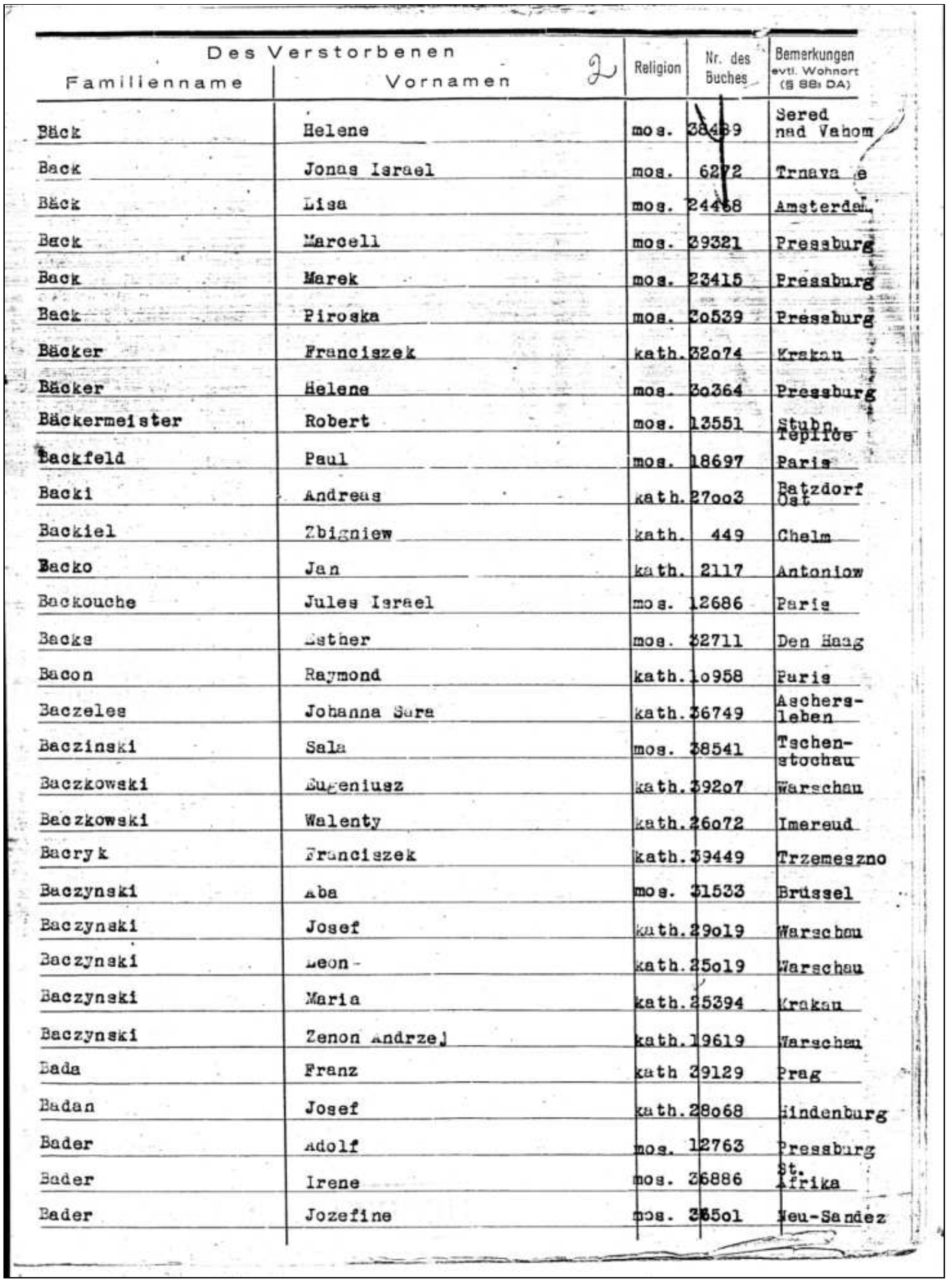
Todesursache: Darmkatarrh bei Grippe

Eheschließung d. Verstorbenen am in

Standesamt Nr.

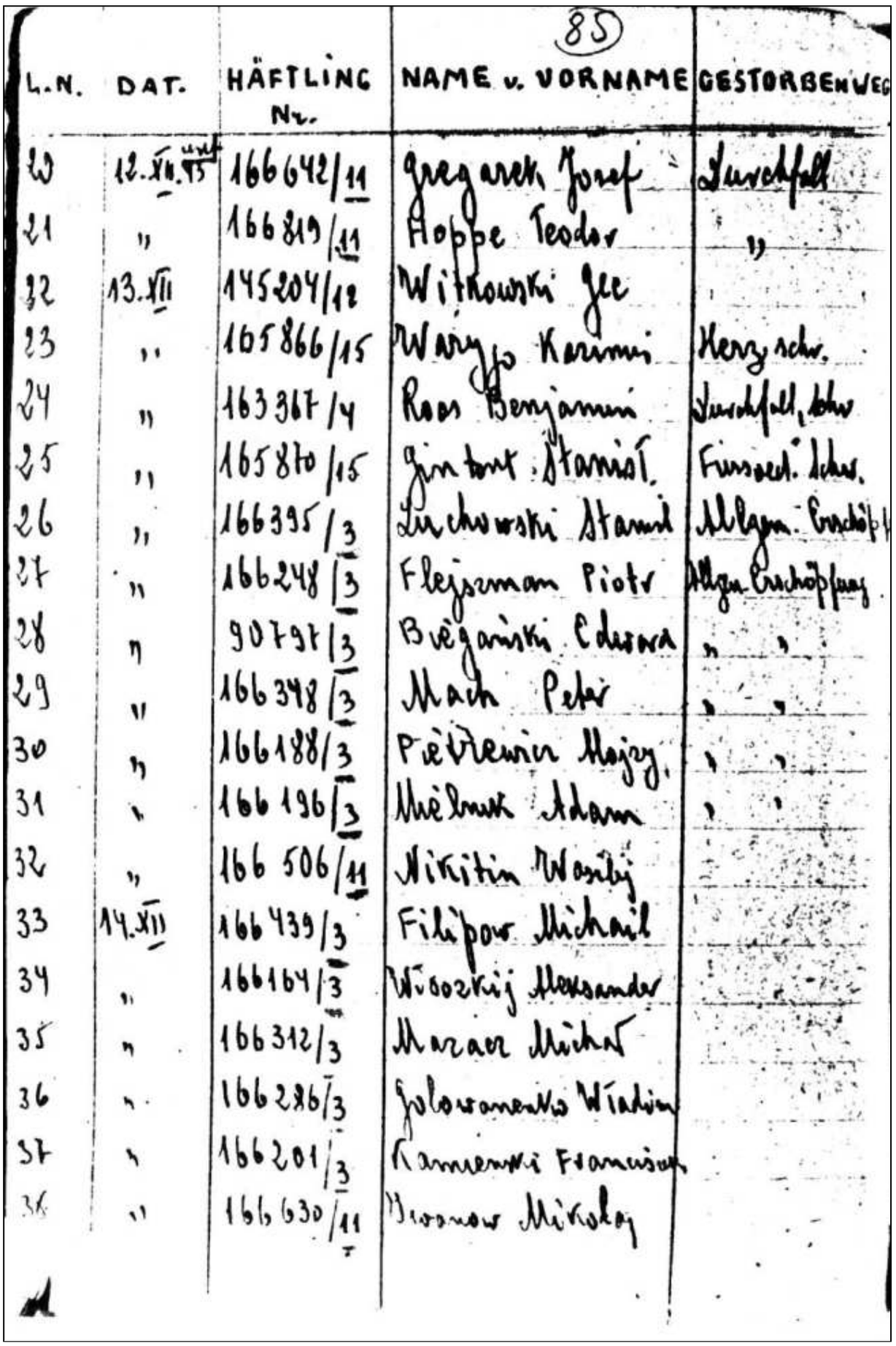
Dieser Band 24 des Sterbebuches für 1943, der die Eintragungen Nr. 34501 bis 36000 enthält, wird unter Hinweis auf Band 25 abgeschlossen.
Auschwitz, den 31. Dezember 1943
Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung

*Document 34: Death certificate no. 36000/1942 for inmate Marianna Miszczak. Death Book No. 24/1943. Source: RGVA, 502-4-46, p. 1494.*



| Des Verstorbenen Familienname | Vornamen | 2 | Religion | Nr. des Buches | Bemerkungen evtl. Wohnort (S SS- DA) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Bäck | Helene | | mos. | 38489 | Sered nad Vahom |
| Back | Jonas Israel | | mos. | 6272 | Trnava e |
| Bäck | Lisa | | mos. | 24468 | Amsterdam |
| Back | Marcell | | mos. | 39321 | Pressburg |
| Back | Marek | | mos. | 23415 | Pressburg |
| Back | Piroska | | mos. | 30539 | Pressburg |
| Bäcker | Franciszek | | kath. | 32074 | Krakau |
| Bäcker | Helene | | mos. | 30364 | Pressburg |
| Bäckermeister | Robert | | mos. | 13551 | Stubn. Teplice |
| Backfeld | Paul | | mos. | 18697 | Paris |
| Backi | Andreas | | kath. | 27003 | Batzdorf Ost |
| Backiel | Zbigniew | | kath. | 449 | Chelm |
| Backo | Jan | | kath. | 2117 | Antoniow |
| Backouche | Jules Israel | | mos. | 12686 | Paris |
| Backs | Esther | | mos. | 32711 | Den Haag |
| Bacon | Raymond | | kath. | 10958 | Paris |
| Baczeles | Johanna Sara | | kath. | 36749 | Aschersleben |
| Baczinski | Sala | | mos. | 38541 | Tschenstochau |
| Baczkowski | Eugeniusz | | kath. | 39207 | Warschau |
| Baczkowski | Walenty | | kath. | 26072 | Imereud |
| Bacryk | Franciszek | | kath. | 39449 | Trzemeszno |
| Baczynski | Aba | | mos. | 31533 | Brüssel |
| Baczynski | Josef | | kath. | 29019 | Warschau |
| Baczynski | Leon | | kath. | 25019 | Warschau |
| Baczynski | Maria | | kath. | 25394 | Krakau |
| Baczynski | Zenon Andrzej | | kath. | 19619 | Warschau |
| Bada | Franz | | kath | 39129 | Prag |
| Badan | Josef | | kath. | 28068 | Hindenburg |
| Bader | Adolf | | mos. | 12763 | Pressburg |
| Bader | Irene | | mos. | 36886 | St. Afrika |
| Bader | Jozefine | | mos. | 36501 | Neu-Sandez |

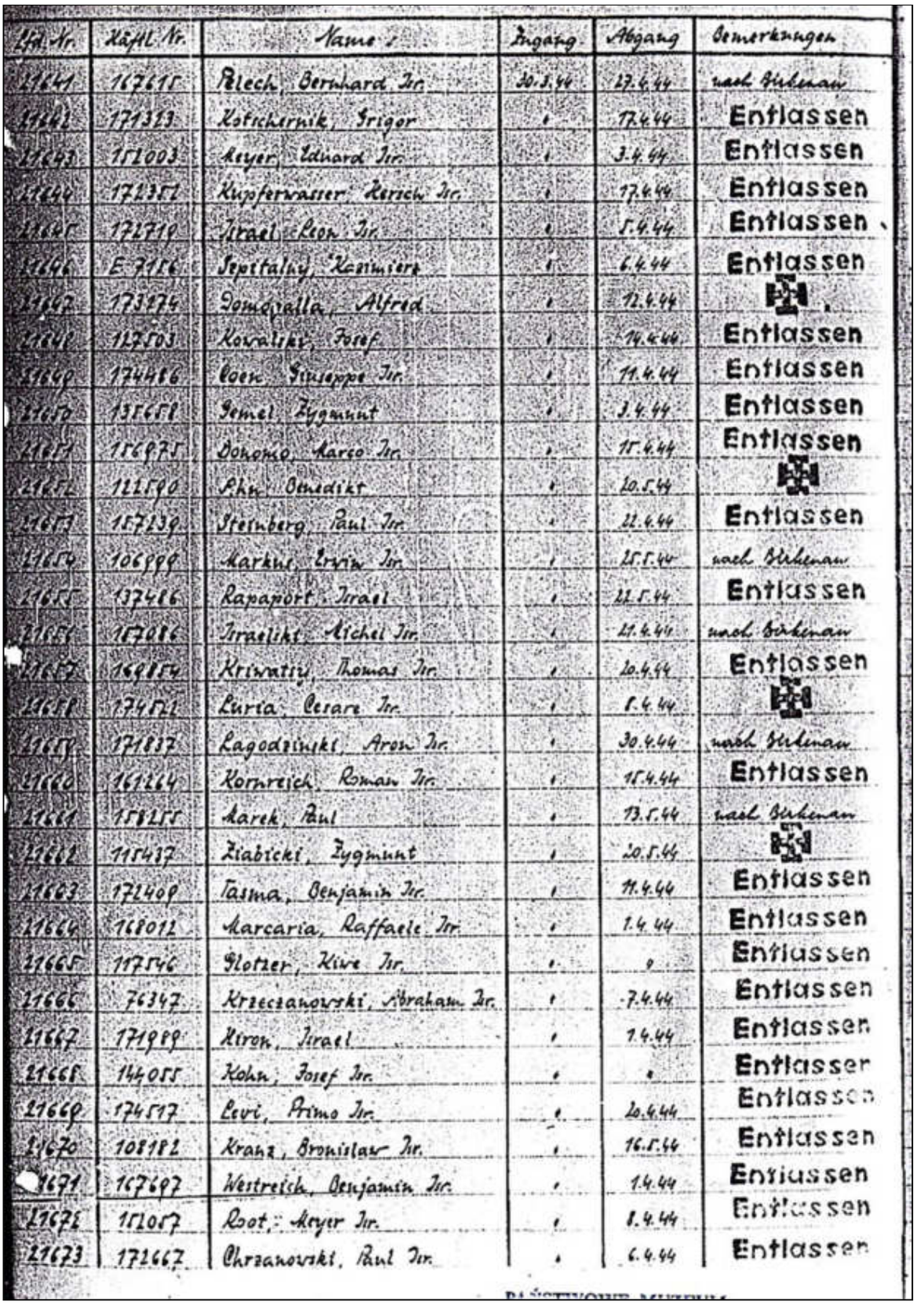
*Document 35: Alphabetical list of names of prisoners who died in Auschwitz in 1942, letter "B". Source: RGVA, 502-4-48, p. 2.*



85

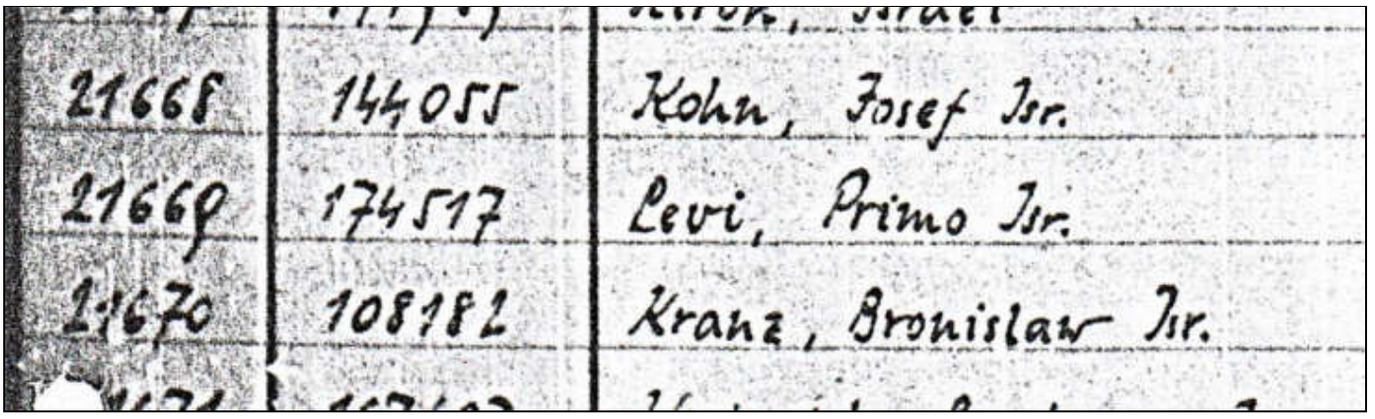
| L.N. | DAT. | HÄFTLING Nr. | NAME u. VORNAME | GESTORBEN/WEG |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 20 | 12.XII.[illegible] | 166642/11 | Gregarek Josef | Durchfall |
| 21 | " | 166819/11 | Hoppe Teodor | " |
| 22 | 13.XII | 145204/12 | Witkowski Jze | |
| 23 | " | 165866/15 | Warzyło Kazimir | Herzschw. |
| 24 | " | 163367/4 | Roos Benjamin | Durchfall, Schw |
| 25 | " | 165870/15 | Jantos Stanisł. | Fussged. Schw. |
| 26 | " | 166395/3 | Lechowski Stanisł | Allgem. Erschöpf |
| 27 | " | 166248/3 | Flejszman Piotr | Allgem. Erschöpfung |
| 28 | " | 90797/3 | Bieganski Edward | " " |
| 29 | " | 166348/3 | Mach Peter | " " |
| 30 | " | 166188/3 | Pietrewicz Alojzy | " " |
| 31 | " | 166196/3 | Mielnik Adam | " " |
| 32 | " | 166506/11 | Nikitin Wasilij | |
| 33 | 14.XII | 166439/3 | Filipow Michail | |
| 34 | " | 166164/3 | Wiaziwij Alexander | |
| 35 | " | 166312/3 | Marcer Michał | |
| 36 | " | 166286/3 | Golowanenko Wladim | |
| 37 | " | 166201/3 | Kamienski Franciszek | |
| 38 | " | 166630/11 | Wiasnow Mikołaj | |

*Document 36: Death register of the outpatient clinic in Block 16 of Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau. Source: APMO, D-AuI-5/2, p. 85.*



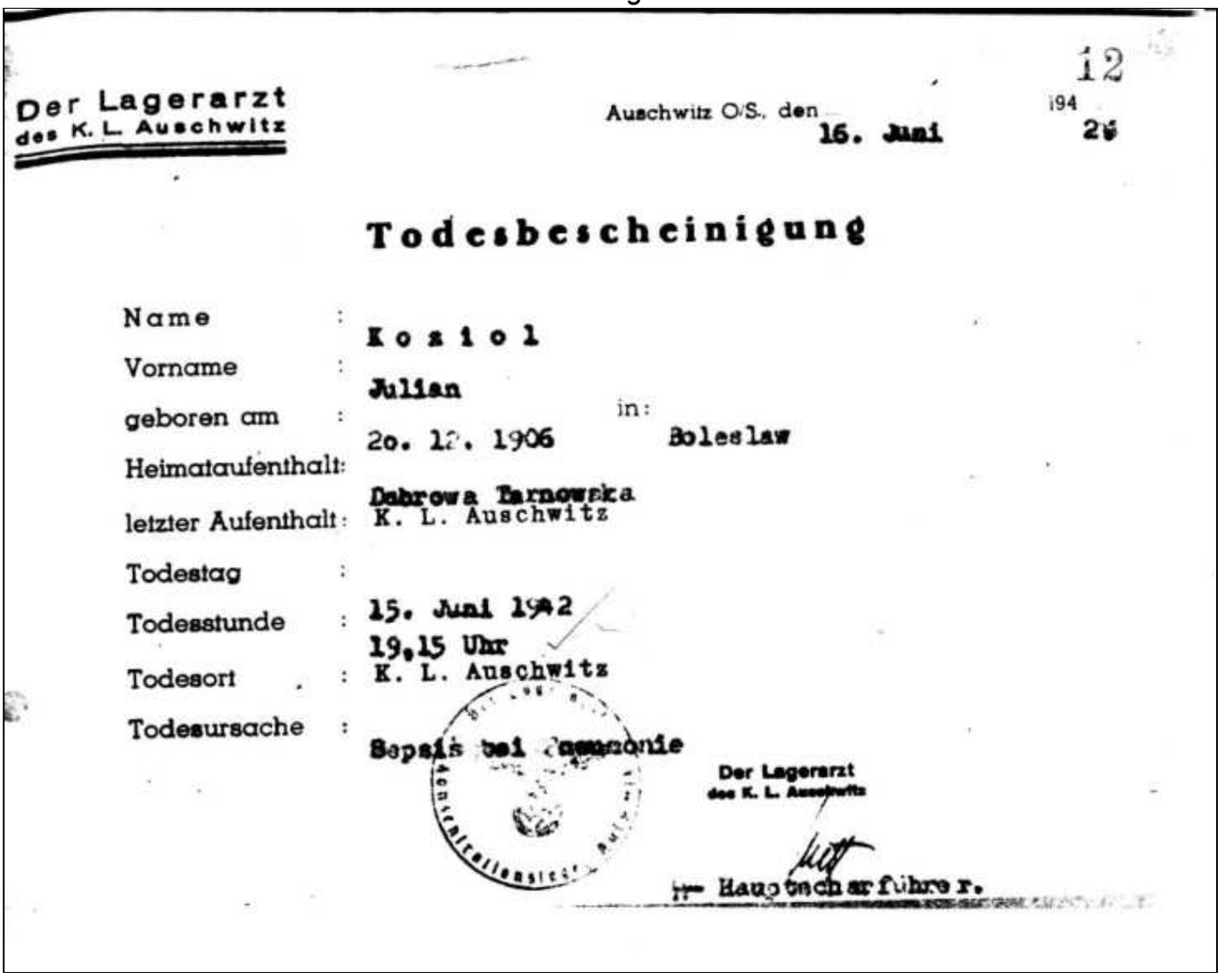
| Lfd. Nr. | Häftl. Nr. | Name: | Zugang | Abgang | Bemerkungen |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 21641 | 167615 | Pelech, Bernhard Isr. | 30.3.44 | 27.4.44 | nach Birkenau |
| 21642 | 171323 | Kotscharnik, Grigor | " | 17.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21643 | 172003 | Meyer, Eduard Isr. | " | 3.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21644 | 172351 | Kupferwasser, Hersch Isr. | " | 17.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21645 | 172719 | Israel, Leon Isr. | " | 5.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21646 | E 7116 | Szpitalny, Kazimierz | " | 6.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21647 | 173274 | Domopalla, Alfred | " | 12.4.44 | ✠ |
| 21648 | 172503 | Kowalski, Josef | " | 14.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21649 | 174486 | Loew, Giuseppe Isr. | " | 11.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21650 | 135681 | Gemel, Zygmunt | " | 3.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21651 | 169975 | Bonomo, Marco Isr. | " | 15.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21652 | 122590 | Ehn, Benedikt | " | 20.5.44 | ✠ |
| 21653 | 157139 | Sternberg, Paul Isr. | " | 22.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21654 | 106999 | Markus, Erwin Isr. | " | 25.5.44 | nach Birkenau |
| 21655 | 137486 | Rapaport, Israel | " | 22.5.44 | Entlassen |
| 21656 | 167086 | Israelski, Michel Isr. | " | 21.4.44 | nach Birkenau |
| 21657 | 169854 | Kriwatzy, Thomas Isr. | " | 20.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21658 | 174521 | Luria, Cesare Isr. | " | 8.4.44 | ✠ |
| 21659 | 171837 | Lagodzinski, Aron Isr. | " | 30.4.44 | nach Birkenau |
| 21660 | 161664 | Kornreich, Roman Isr. | " | 15.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21661 | 158255 | Karek, Paul | " | 13.5.44 | nach Birkenau |
| 21662 | 115437 | Ziabicki, Zygmunt | " | 20.5.44 | ✠ |
| 21663 | 172409 | Tasma, Benjamin Isr. | " | 11.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21664 | 168012 | Marcaria, Raffaele Isr. | " | 1.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21665 | 117546 | Glotzer, Kive Isr. | " | " | Entlassen |
| 21666 | 76347 | Krzeczanowski, Abraham Isr. | " | 7.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21667 | 171999 | Kiron, Israel | " | 1.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21668 | 144055 | Kohn, Josef Isr. | " | " | Entlassen |
| 21669 | 174517 | Levi, Primo Isr. | " | 20.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21670 | 108182 | Kranz, Bronislaw Isr. | " | 16.5.44 | Entlassen |
| 21671 | 167697 | Westreich, Benjamin Isr. | " | 1.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21672 | 151057 | Root, Meyer Isr. | " | 8.4.44 | Entlassen |
| 21673 | 172667 | Chrzanowski, Paul Isr. | " | 6.4.44 | Entlassen |

*Document 37: Register of the Inmate Infirmary of the Auschwitz III (Monowitz) Camp. Source: NI-10186, p. 360. On this page, under serial number 21669, appears Primo Levi (inmate registration number 174517), who was admitted on 30 March 1944 and released on 20 April 1944. Crosses denote deaths in the hospital, "*nach Birkenau*" denotes transfer to Birkenau Camp. On this page are two Italian Jews, Marcaria Raffaele (no. 21664) and Luria Cesare (no. 21658), and one non-Jew, Bonomo Marco (no. 21651).*



| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 21668 | 144055 | Kohn, Josef Isr. |
| 21669 | 174517 | Levi, Primo Isr. |
| 21670 | 108182 | Kranz, Bronislaw Isr. |

*Document 37a: Detail enlargement of Document 37.*



12

Der Lagerarzt
des K. L. Auschwitz

Auschwitz O/S. den 16. Juni 194 2

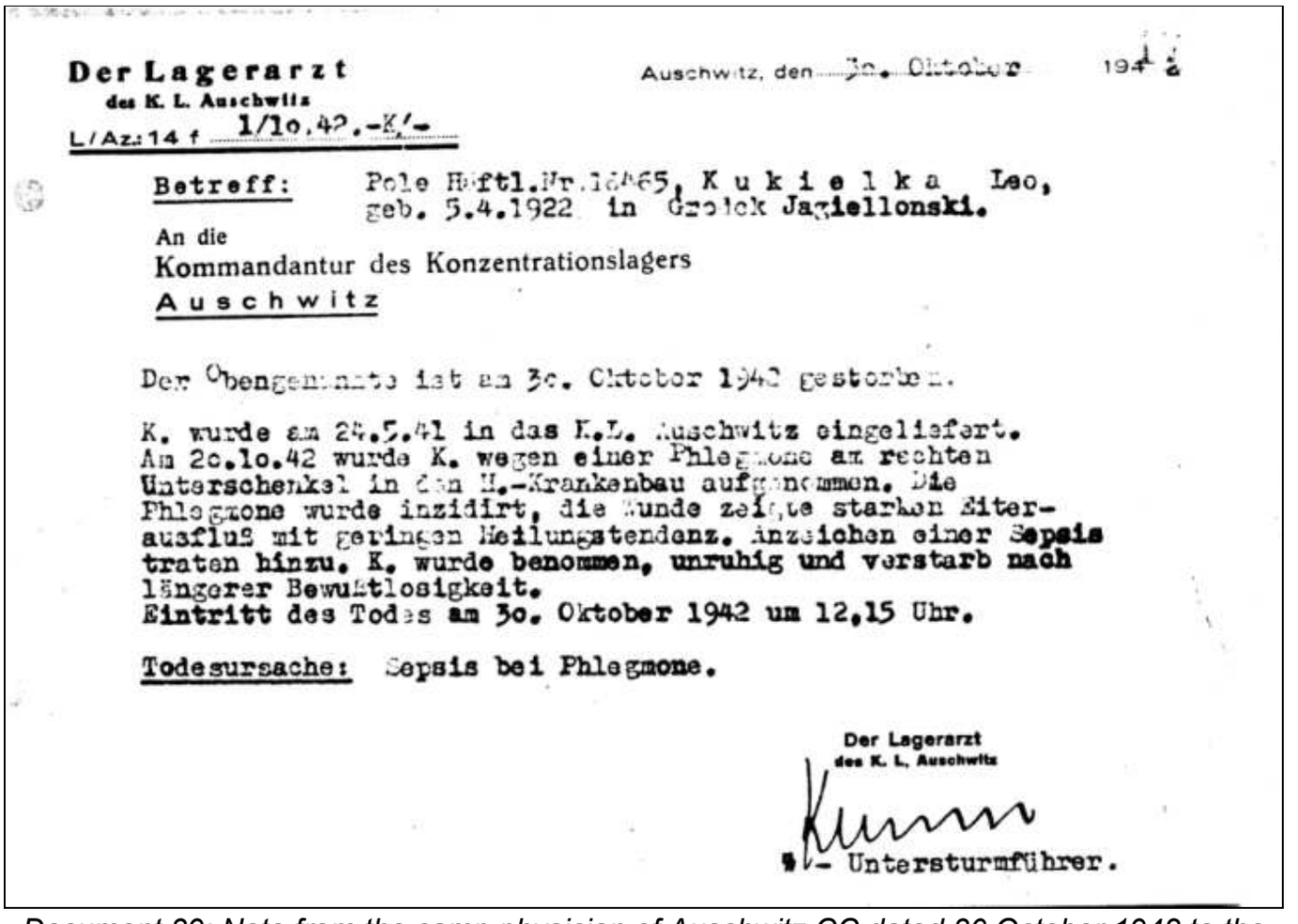
**Todesbescheinigung**

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Name | : | Koziol |
| Vorname | : | Julian |
| geboren am | : | 20. 12. 1906 in: Boleslaw |
| Heimataufenthalt: | | Dabrowa Tarnowska |
| letzter Aufenthalt: | | K. L. Auschwitz |
| Todestag | : | |
| Todesstunde | : | 15. Juni 1942<br>19,15 Uhr |
| Todesort | : | K. L. Auschwitz |
| Todesursache | : | Sepsis bei Phlegmonie |

Der Lagerarzt
des K. L. Auschwitz

Hauptscharführer.

*Document 38: Death certificate for inmate Julyan Koziol, issued by the camp physician of Auschwitz CC on 16 June 1942. Source: AGK, NTN 173, p. 12.*



**Der Lagerarzt**
des K. L. Auschwitz
L/Az.: 14 f 1/10.42.-K/-

Auschwitz, den 30. Oktober 194[illegible]

**Betreff:** Pole Häftl.Nr. 16465, K u k i e l k a Leo, geb. 5.4.1922 in Grodek Jagiellonski.

An die
Kommandantur des Konzentrationslagers
**A u s c h w i t z**

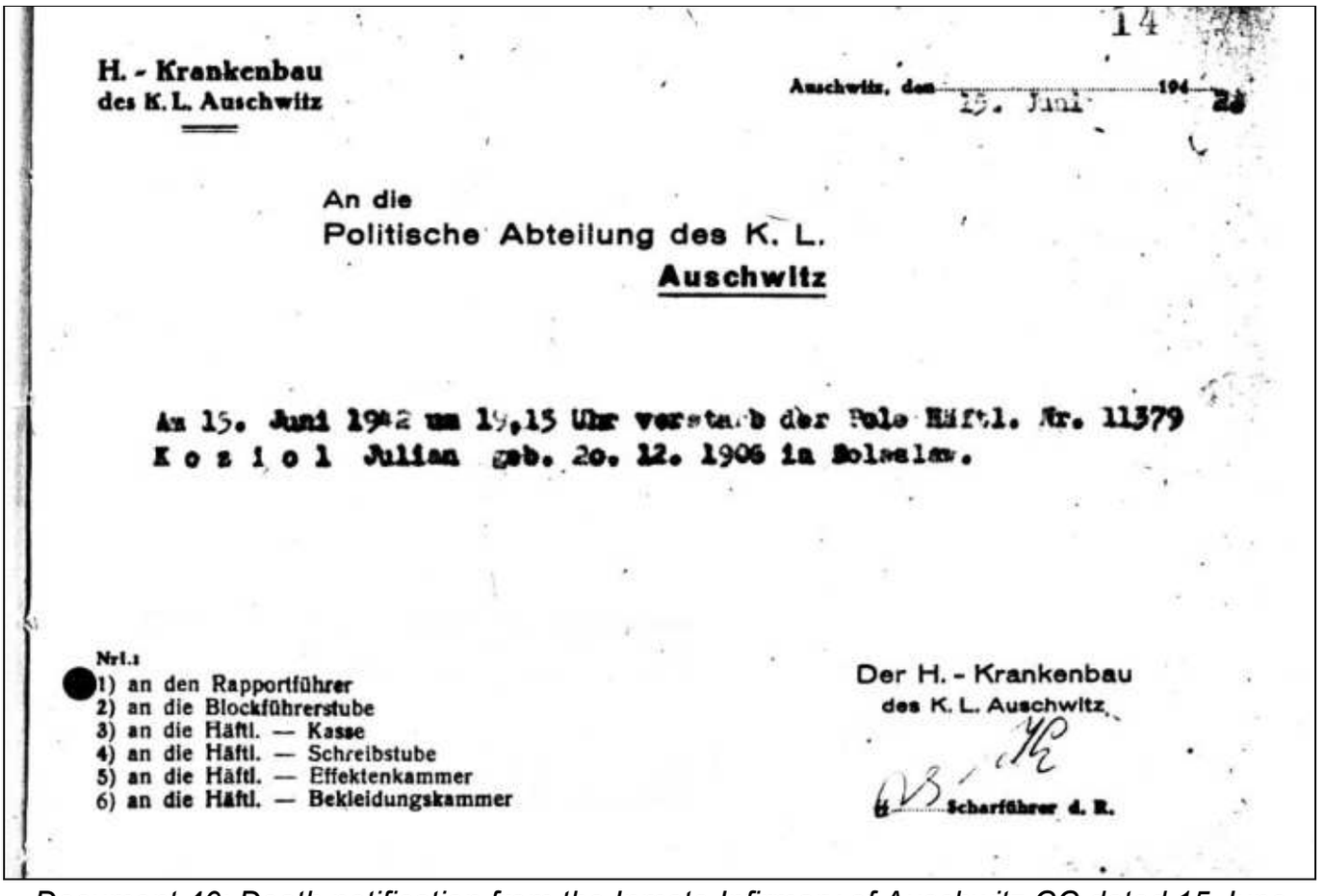
Der Obengenannte ist am 30. Oktober 1942 gestorben.

K. wurde am 24.5.41 in das K.L. Auschwitz eingeliefert. Am 20.10.42 wurde K. wegen einer Phlegmone am rechten Unterschenkel in den H.-Krankenbau aufgenommen. Die Phlegmone wurde inzidirt, die Wunde zeigte starken Eiterausfluß mit geringen Heilungstendenz. Anzeichen einer **Sepsis traten hinzu. K. wurde benommen, unruhig und verstarb nach** längerer Bewußtlosigkeit.
**Eintritt des Todes am 30. Oktober 1942 um 12,15 Uhr.**

**Todesursache:** **Sepsis bei Phlegmone.**

Der Lagerarzt
des K. L. Auschwitz
[signature]
SS-Untersturmführer.

*Document 39: Note from the camp physician of Auschwitz CC dated 30 October 1942 to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC concerning the death of inmate Leo Kukielka. Source: AGK, NTN 173, p. 17.*



14

H. - Krankenbau
des K. L. Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 15. Juni 194 2

An die
Politische Abteilung des K. L.
**Auschwitz**

Am 15. Juni 1942 um 19,15 Uhr verstarb der Pole Häftl. Nr. 11379
K o z i o l Julian geb. 20. 12. 1906 in Bolwelaw.

Nrl.:
1) an den Rapportführer
2) an die Blockführerstube
3) an die Häftl. — Kasse
4) an die Häftl. — Schreibstube
5) an die Häftl. — Effektenkammer
6) an die Häftl. — Bekleidungskammer

Der H. - Krankenbau
des K. L. Auschwitz

Scharführer d. R.

*Document 40: Death notification from the Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC dated 15 June 1942 to the Political Department of Auschwitz CC on the occasion of the death of inmate Julyan Koziol. Source: AGK, NTN 173, p. 14.*

S'K. + K g 7. 13

**Totenmeldung**

Es wird gemeldet, dass der

11379 (Häftl.-Nr.) 15. VI. 1942 Koziol Julian (Name u. Vorname) 20. 12. 06. Boleslaw (Geburtsdatum und Ort)

am Juni 1942 um 19[15] Uhr ~~bei der Einlieferung in den H.-Krankenbau,~~ ~~im H.-Krankenbau~~, im Block 1 . ~~auf dem Arbeitskommando~~ ~~des K. L. Au.~~ gestorben ist.

Unterschrift des Blockältesten Häftl. Nr. 15477

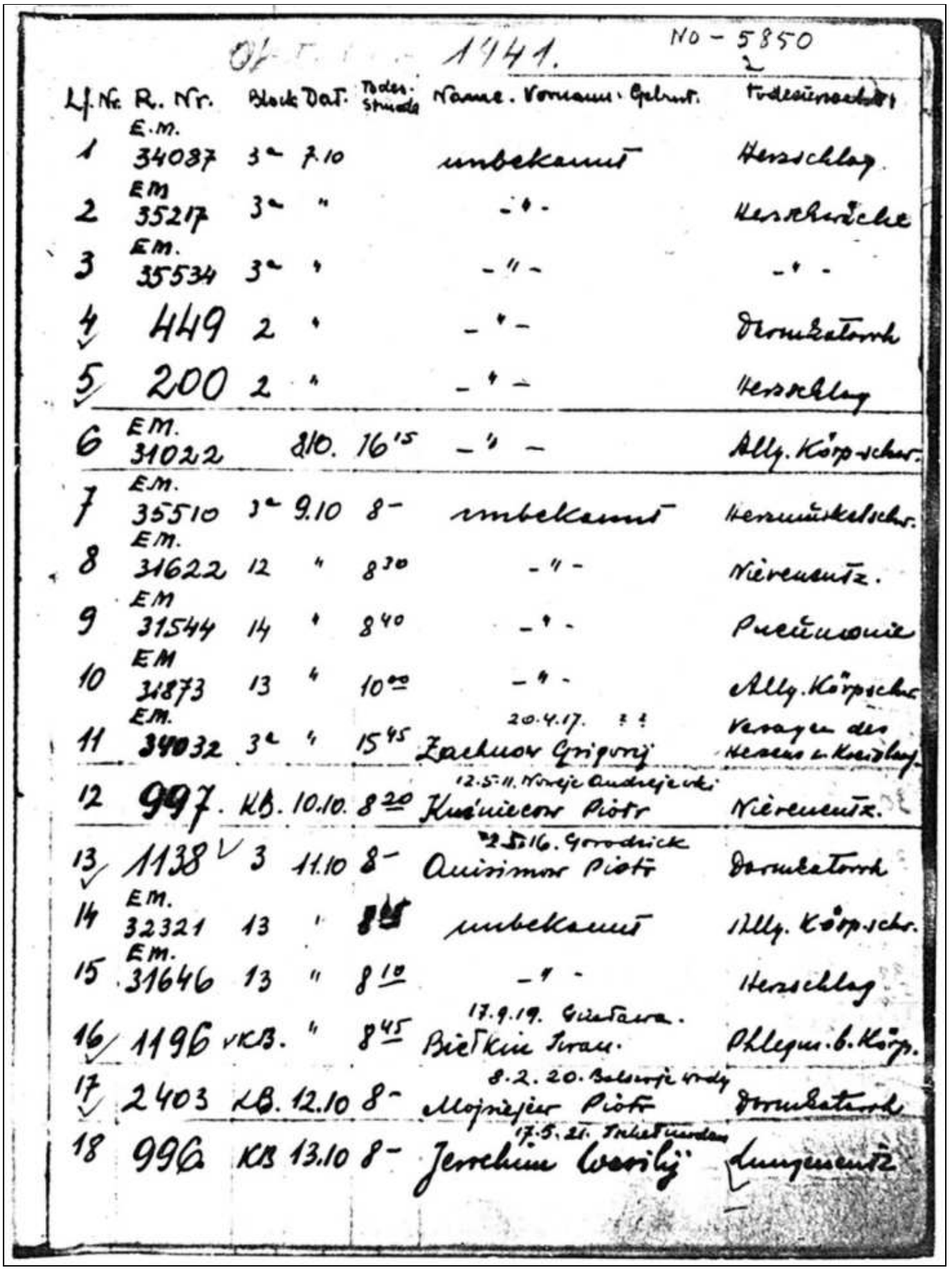
Die mir in der Leichenhalle des H.-Krankenbaues gezeigte Leiche ist die des Obengenannten. 15. VI. 1942

Auschwitz, den 194

Unterschrift des S. D. G.

Unterschrift des Blockältesten Häftl. Nr. 15477

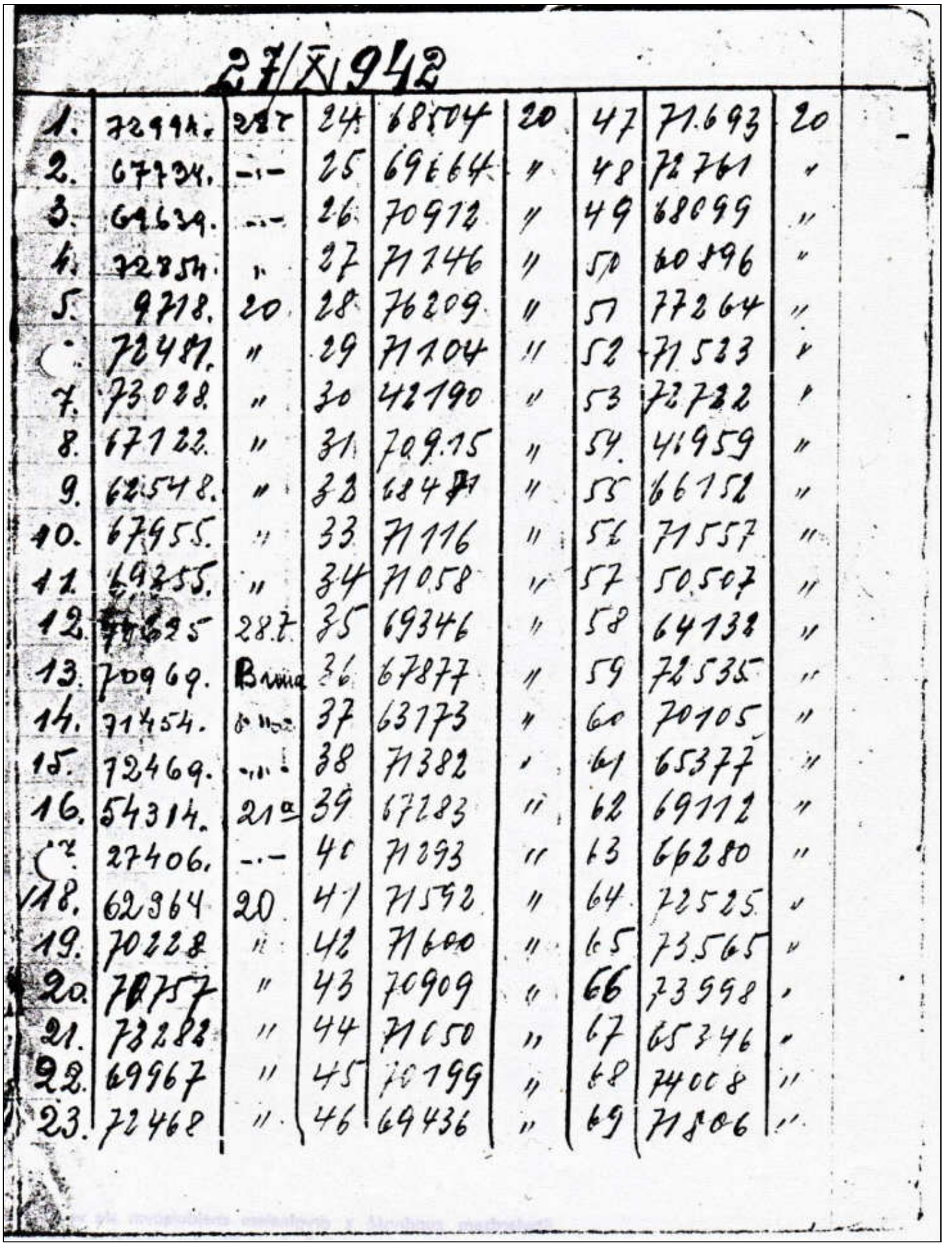
*Document 41: Death report of the block eldest concerning the inmate Julyan Koziol of June 15, 1942. Source: AGK, NTN 173, p. 13.*



1141. NO – 5850

| Lf. Nr. | R. Nr. | Block | Dat. | Todesstunde | Name. Vorname. Geburt. | Todesursache |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | E.M. 34087 | 3a | 7.10 | | unbekannt | Herzschlag. |
| 2 | EM 35217 | 3a | " | | -"- | Herzschwäche |
| 3 | EM. 35534 | 3a | " | | -"- | -"- |
| 4 | 449 | 2 | " | | -"- | Dünndarmkatarrh |
| 5 | 200 | 2 | " | | -"- | Herzschlag |
| 6 | EM. 31022 | | 8.10. | 16[15] | -"- | Allg. Körperschw. |
| 7 | EM. 35510 | 3a | 9.10 | 8- | unbekannt | Herzmuskelschw. |
| 8 | EM. 31622 | 12 | " | 8[30] | -"- | Nierenentz. |
| 9 | EM 31544 | 14 | " | 8[40] | -"- | Pneumonie |
| 10 | EM 31873 | 13 | " | 10[00] | -"- | Allg. Körperschw. |
| 11 | EM. 34032 | 3a | " | 15[45] | 20.4.17. Zacharow Grigorij | Versagen des Herzens u. Kreislauf. |
| 12 | 997. | KB. | 10.10. | 8[20] | 12.5.11. Nowaje Andrejewki Kuźniecow Piotr | Nierenentz. |
| 13 | 1138 | 3 | 11.10 | 8- | 25.6.16. Gorodnick Anisimow Piotr | Dünndarmkatarrh |
| 14 | EM. 32321 | 13 | " | [illegible] | unbekannt | Allg. Körperschw. |
| 15 | EM. 31646 | 13 | " | 8[10] | -"- | Herzschlag |
| 16 | 1196 | vKB. | " | 8[45] | 17.9.19. Gluchowa. Bielkin Iwan | Allgem. Körp. |
| 17 | 2403 | KB. | 12.10 | 8- | 8.2.20. Bolsoje Wody Mojnajew Piotr | Dünndarmkatarrh |
| 18 | 996 | KB | 13.10 | 8- | 17.5.21. Tschetschenien Jerochin Wasilij | Lungenentz. |

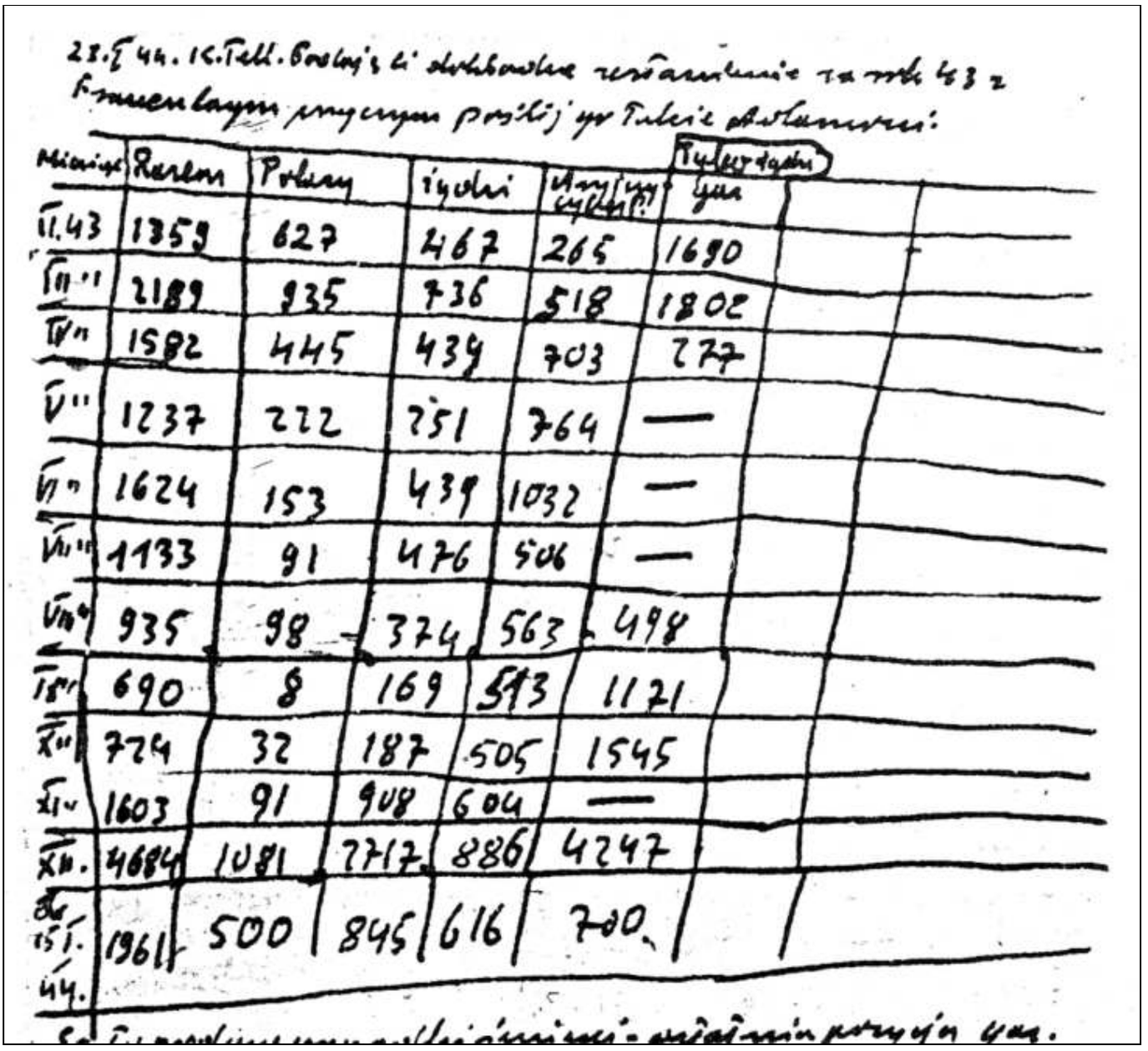
*Document 42: A page of the Book of the Dead for Soviet PoWs. Source: NO-5850.*



27/XI 942

| | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | 72994. | 28 г | 24. | 68504 | 20 | 47 | 71.693 | 20 | - |
| 2. | 67734. | -.- | 25 | 69664 | " | 48 | 72761 | " | |
| 3. | 64639. | -.- | 26 | 70912 | " | 49 | 68099 | " | |
| 4. | 72854. | " | 27 | 71746 | " | 50 | 60896 | " | |
| 5. | 9718. | 20 | 28 | 76209 | " | 51 | 77264 | " | |
| 6. | 72487. | " | 29 | 71104 | " | 52 | 71523 | " | |
| 7. | 73028. | " | 30 | 42190 | " | 53 | 72722 | " | |
| 8. | 67122. | " | 31 | 70915 | " | 54 | 41959 | " | |
| 9. | 62548. | " | 32 | 68477 | " | 55 | 66152 | " | |
| 10. | 67955. | " | 33 | 71116 | " | 56 | 71557 | " | |
| 11. | 69255. | " | 34 | 71058 | " | 57 | 50507 | " | |
| 12. | 71625 | 28 г | 35 | 69346 | " | 58 | 64138 | " | |
| 13. | 70969. | Вчера | 36 | 67877 | " | 59 | 72535 | " | |
| 14. | 71454. | 6 нов | 37 | 63173 | " | 60 | 70105 | " | |
| 15. | 72469. | -.-. | 38 | 71382 | " | 61 | 65377 | " | |
| 16. | 54314. | 21 а | 39 | 67283 | " | 62 | 69112 | " | |
| 17. | 27406. | -.- | 40 | 71293 | " | 63 | 66280 | " | |
| 18. | 62964 | 20 | 41 | 71592 | " | 64 | 72525 | " | |
| 19. | 70228 | " | 42 | 71600 | " | 65 | 73565 | " | |
| 20. | 70757 | " | 43 | 70909 | " | 66 | 73998 | " | |
| 21. | 73282 | " | 44 | 71050 | " | 67 | 65346 | " | |
| 22. | 69967 | " | 45 | 70199 | " | 68 | 74008 | " | |
| 23. | 72468 | " | 46 | 69436 | " | 69 | 71806 | " | |

*Document 43: Page of the Mortuary Book of Block 28 at Auschwitz for November 27, 1942. Source: AGK, NTN, OB 385, p. 29.*



| Miesiąc | Razem | Polacy | Żydzi | Inny | Tylko dzisiaj |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| II.43 | 1359 | 627 | 467 | 265 | 1690 |
| III " | 2189 | 935 | 736 | 518 | 1802 |
| IV " | 1582 | 445 | 434 | 703 | 277 |
| V " | 1237 | 272 | 251 | 764 | — |
| VI " | 1624 | 153 | 439 | 1032 | — |
| VII " | 1133 | 91 | 476 | 506 | — |
| VIII " | 935 | 98 | 374 | 563 | 498 |
| IX " | 690 | 8 | 169 | 513 | 1171 |
| X " | 774 | 32 | 187 | 505 | 1545 |
| XI " | 1603 | 91 | 908 | 604 | — |
| XII. | 4684 | 1081 | 2717 | 886 | 4247 |
| do 15 I. 44. | 1961 | 500 | 845 | 616 | 700 |

*Document 44: Report of the Resistance Movement, list of claimed dead and gassed inmates in the period February 1943 to 15 January 1944. Source: APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 62a.*

Inhalt ans Hölle Bl. 2 /12

**Kommandantur**
**Konzentrationslager Auschwitz**

Az.: KL 14 f 3 /1o./42./Ka.

Auschwitz, den 8. Oktober 1942
Telefon Nr. 65.

Betr.: Erschießungen von Häftlingen auf der Flucht.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Häftling | Nr. 54 636, | Engers, Heinz Gustav | geb. 4. 6.o8. |
| Häftling | Nr. 52 169, | Guttmann, Herbert | geb. 21. 8.91. |
| Häftling | Nr. 66 627, | Zondervan, Bernhard | geb. 31. 5.9o. |
| Häftling | Nr. 66 721, | Fuhrer, Jsrael | geb. 3o. 9.83. |
| Häftling | Nr. 45 9o5, | Mortureux, Andreas | geb. 19. 9.o1. |
| Häftling | Nr. 66 637, | Jacobs, Jonas | geb. 8. 7.oo. |
| Häftling | Nr. 66 o1o, | Vreeland, Jsac | geb. 18. 1.19. |
| Häftling | Nr. 57 258, | Rajchman, Aron | geb. 9.12.21. |
| Häftling | Nr. 7 o46, | Schwarz, Jrene | geb. 9. 7.9o. |
| Häftling | Nr. 8 69o, | Schwarz, Helene | geb. 25.12.1o. |

Bezug: -o-
Anl. : 1o Vorgänge

An das
SS- und Polizeigericht XV.

B r e s l a u

SS- ...gt XV
10. OKT. 1942

In der Anlage überreicht die Kommandantur des KL.Auschwitz 1o Berichte gegen

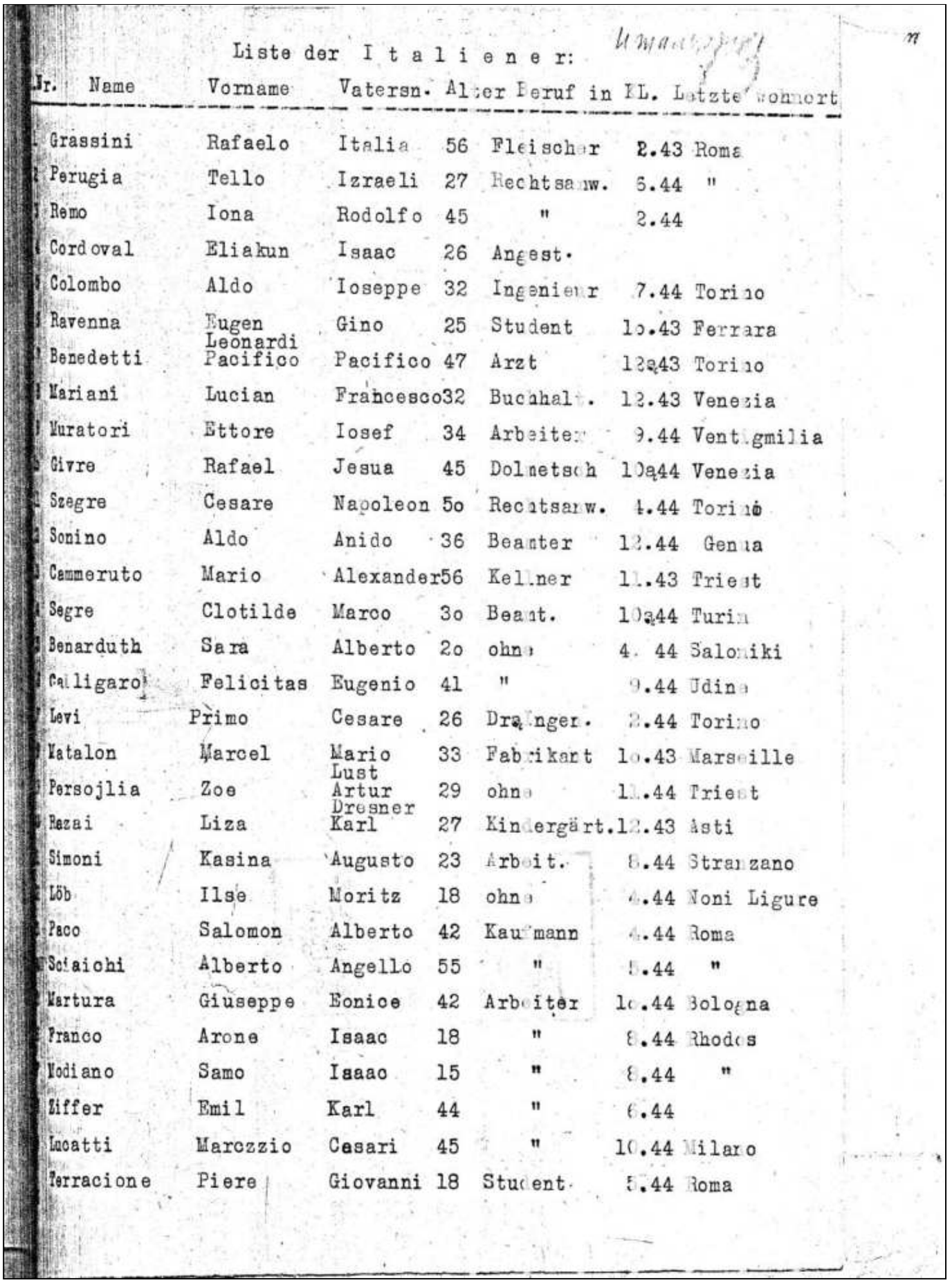
| | | |
|---|---|---|
| SS-Schütze | Wirth, Alexander | 1./SS-T-Stuba. |
| SS-Strm. | Lariviere, Heinz | Hundeführer-Staffel |
| SS-Schütze | Koch, Josef | 1./SS-T-Stuba. |
| SS-Schütze | Ensin, Hermann | 1./SS-T-Stuba. |
| SS-Rottf. | Stadler, Max. | Hundeführer-Staffel |
| SS-Schütze | Semmler, Arnold | 2./SS-T-Stuba. |
| SS-Schütze | Harandt, Josef | 2./SS-T-Stuba. |
| SS-Schütze | Schmidt, Ludwig | 1./SS-T-Stuba. |
| SS-Schütze | Brucker, August | 1./SS-T-Stuba. |

wegen Erschießung der obengenannten Häftlinge auf der Flucht.

Es wird um Einstellung der Ermittlungsverfahren und um Freigabe der Leichen zur Feuerbestattung gebeten, da die Posten gemäß ihren Dienstanweisungen und nicht rechtswidrig handelten.

Der Lagerkommandant
Aumeier
i.V.
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

*Document 45: Report of shootings of inmates on the run to the SS and Police Court XV by the camp commandant of Auschwitz CC, SS-Hauptsturmführer Hans Aumeier, dated October 8, 1942. Source: Files of the Frankfurter Auschwitz Trial.*



Liste der I t a l i e n e r:

| Nr. | Name | Vorname | Vatersn. | Alter | Beruf in KL. | Letzte Wohnort |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Grassini | Rafaelo | Italia | 56 | Fleischer | 2.43 Roma |
| 2 | Perugia | Tello | Izraeli | 27 | Rechtsanw. | 6.44 " |
| 3 | Remo | Iona | Rodolfo | 45 | " | 2.44 |
| 4 | Cordoval | Eliakun | Isaac | 26 | Angest. | |
| 5 | Colombo | Aldo | Ioseppe | 32 | Ingenieur | 7.44 Torino |
| 6 | Ravenna | Eugen Leonardi | Gino | 25 | Student | 10.43 Ferrara |
| 7 | Benedetti | Pacifico | Pacifico | 47 | Arzt | 12.43 Torino |
| 8 | Mariani | Lucian | Francesco | 32 | Buchhalt. | 12.43 Venezia |
| 9 | Muratori | Ettore | Iosef | 34 | Arbeiter | 9.44 Ventimiglia |
| 10 | Givre | Rafael | Jesua | 45 | Dolmetsch | 10.44 Venezia |
| 11 | Szegre | Cesare | Napoleon | 50 | Rechtsanw. | 4.44 Torino |
| 12 | Sonino | Aldo | Anido | 36 | Beamter | 12.44 Genua |
| 13 | Cammeruto | Mario | Alexander | 56 | Kellner | 11.43 Triest |
| 14 | Segre | Clotilde | Marco | 30 | Beamt. | 10.44 Turin |
| 15 | Benarduth | Sara | Alberto | 20 | ohne | 4. 44 Saloniki |
| 16 | Caligaro | Felicitas | Eugenio | 41 | " | 9.44 Udine |
| 17 | Levi | Primo | Cesare | 26 | Dr.Inger. | 2.44 Torino |
| 18 | Natalon | Marcel | Mario | 33 | Fabrikant | 10.43 Marseille |
| 19 | Persojlia | Zoe | Lust Artur | 29 | ohne | 11.44 Triest |
| 20 | Nezai | Liza | Dresner Karl | 27 | Kindergärt. | 12.43 Asti |
| 21 | Simoni | Kasina | Augusto | 23 | Arbeit. | 8.44 Stranzano |
| 22 | Löb | Ilse | Moritz | 18 | ohne | 4.44 Noni Ligure |
| 23 | Paco | Salomon | Alberto | 42 | Kaufmann | 4.44 Roma |
| 24 | Sciaichi | Alberto | Angello | 55 | " | 5.44 " |
| 25 | Martura | Giuseppe | Eonice | 42 | Arbeiter | 10.44 Bologna |
| 26 | Franco | Arone | Isaac | 18 | " | 8.44 Rhodos |
| 27 | Modiano | Samo | Isaac | 15 | " | 8.44 " |
| 28 | Liffer | Emil | Karl | 44 | " | 6.44 |
| 29 | Lucatti | Marcozzio | Cesari | 45 | " | 10.44 Milano |
| 30 | Terracione | Piere | Giovanni | 18 | Student | 5.44 Roma |

*Document 46: "List of Italians" (February and March 1945). Source: GARF, 7021-108-26, S. 73-75.*

- 2 -

Liste der I t a l i e n e r

| L.Nr. | Name | Vorname | Vatersn. | Alter | Beruf | in KL. | Letzte Wohnort |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 31 | Limontani | Sattinio | David | 26 | Kaufmann | 4.44 | Rom |
| 32 | Myler | Rosa | Jakob | 48 | ohne | 5.44 | StaDonato d.Com. |
| 33 | Mopurgo | Enrico | Mordechai | 54 | Kaufmann | 8.44 | Triest |
| 34 | Cimentani | Settinio | David | 26 | " | 6.44 | Prag |
| 35 | Rietti | Carlo | Frederico | 45 | Arbeiter | 4.44 | Ferrara |
| 36 | Borgomcinario | Ada | Euca | 26 | Zeichner. | 3.44 | Como |
| 37 | Alchadeff | Reuben | Mozes | 25 | Student | 44 | Rhodos |
| 38 | Peruti | Angelo | Louis | 4o | Mechanik | 44 | Udine |
| [illegible] | Mata | Tia | Nessim | 21 | Kürschner | 44 | Milano |
| 40 | Kass | Jakob n | Nathan | 2o | Zahntechn. | 44 | Triest |
| 41 | Perugia | Settinio | Izraele | 29 | Beamt. | 8.44 | gestorben |
| 42 | Castelli | Guido | Giacomo | 64 | Kaufmann | lo.44 | Triest |
| 43 | Danon | Moreno | Karl | 47 | " | 7.44 | Coo |
| 44 | Pavoncello | Giocamo | Emanuele | 4o | " | 6.44 | Roma |
| 45 | Sonino | Davide | | 23 | " | 5.44 | " |
| 46 | Rozzi | Luigi | Gaetano | 33 | Ingenieur | 11.44 | Milano |
| 47 | Battich | Luzano | Franz | 41 | Kaufmann | 12.44 | Triest |

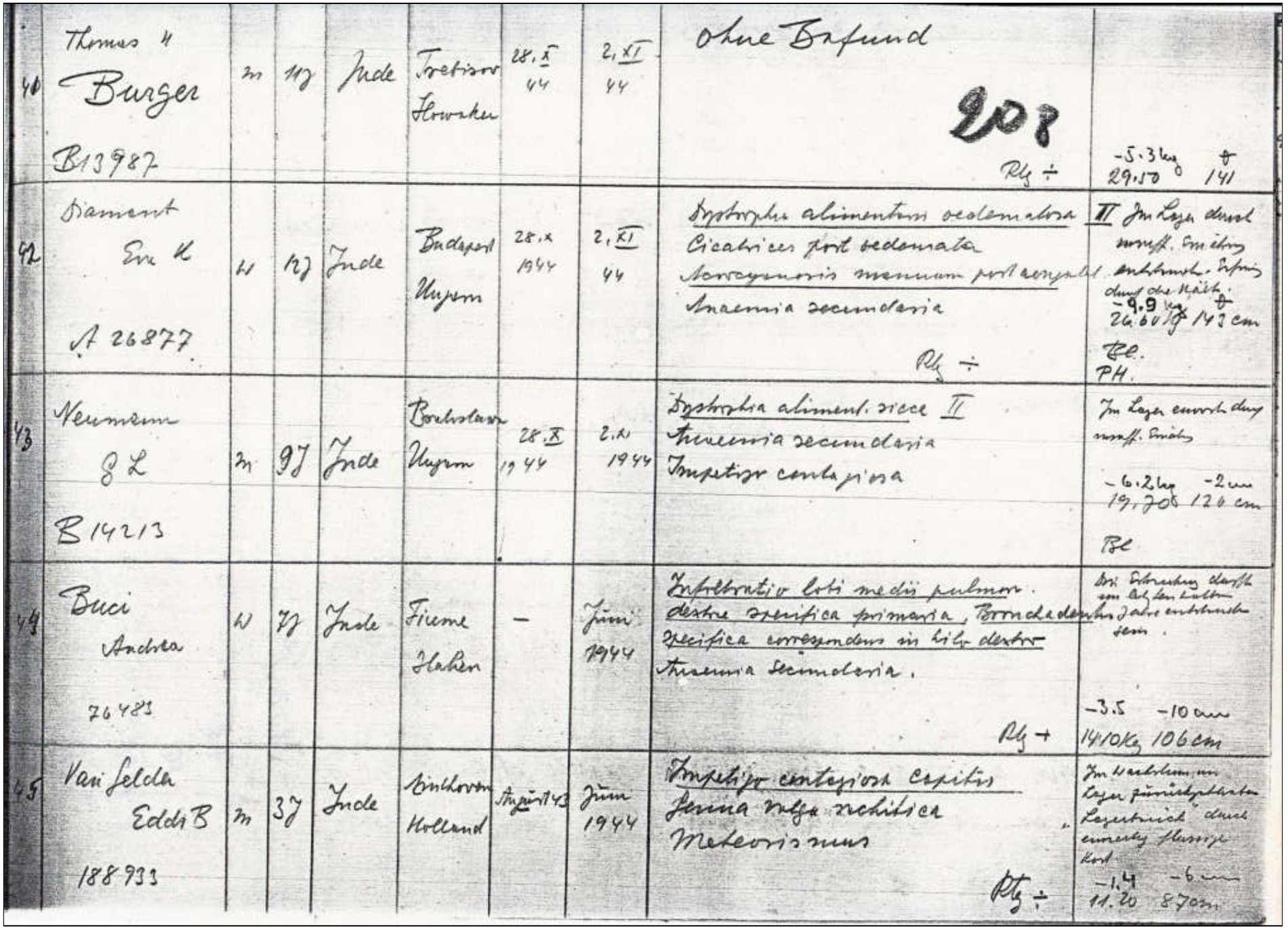
- 2 -

Liste der I T A L I E N E R
N a c h t r a g.

| Bl. | L.No. | Name | Vorname | Vatersname | Alter | Beruf | Im K.L. | Letzte Wohn. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 21. | 48. | Serrani | Aldo | Armaddo | 27 | Elektr. | 2.44. | Firenze |

*Document 46: continued*

*Document 47: List of prisoners remaining in Auschwitz and subjected to medical examination (February-March 1945). Source: GARF, 7021-108-23, p. 202.*



| | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 40 | Thomas H<br>Burger<br>B13987 | m | 11J | Jude | Tretisov<br>Slowaken | 28.X<br>44 | 2.XI<br>44 | ohne Befund<br>908<br>Rtg ÷ | -5.3 kg ♁<br>29.50 ○ 141 |
| 42 | Diament<br>Eva K<br>A 26877 | W | 12J | Jude | Budapest<br>Ungarn | 28.X<br>1944 | 2.XI<br>44 | Dystrophia alimentaria oedematosa<br>Cicatrices post oedemata<br>Nervenneuritis mennum post exanth.<br>Anaemia secundaria<br>Rtg ÷ | II Im Lager durch wenig. Ernährung entstanden. Schwindet durch die Kälte.<br>-9.9 kg ♁<br>26.60 kg 143 cm<br>Bl.<br>PH. |
| 43 | Neumann<br>S L<br>B 14213 | m | 97 | Jude | Breslau<br>Ungarn | 28.X<br>1944 | 2.XI<br>1944 | Dystrophia alimentaria siccа II<br>Anaemia secundaria<br>Impetigo contagiosa | Im Lager entwickelt durch wenig. Ernährung<br>-6.2 kg -2 cm<br>19,700 126 cm<br>Bl |
| 44 | Buci<br>Andrea<br>76483 | W | 77 | Jude | Fiume<br>Italien | – | Juni<br>1944 | Infiltrativ loti medii pulmon.<br>dextri specifica primaria, Bronchadenitis specifica correspondens in hilo dextro<br>Anaemia secundaria.<br>Rtg + | Bei Entwicklung derselben am Lager Leiden mehrere Jahre entstanden sein.<br>-3.5 -10 cm<br>1410 Kg 106 cm |
| 45 | Van Selda<br>Edds B<br>188933 | m | 37 | Jude | Eindhoven<br>Holland | August 43 | Juni<br>1944 | Impetigo contagiosa capitis<br>Lenna vulgaris exhibitica<br>Meteorismus<br>Rtg ÷ | Im Waschraum am Lager pünktlich. Lagerarzt durch einmalig flüssige Kost<br>-1.4 -6 cm<br>11.20 870 cm |

Document 48: as Document 47, six pages later. Source: GARF, 7021-108-23, p. 208.

*Documents 47 and 48 contain (with spelling mistakes) the names of the two sisters Tatiana Liliana and Alessandra Bucci (in the document erroneously Andrea), one of whom was born on September 19, 1937, and the other on July 1, 1939. The difference between the two children was therefore almost two years: at their arrival in Auschwitz (April 4, 1944) they were 6 years and 7 months and 4 years and 9 months old, respectively. They were, we are assured, mistaken for twins and selected as such by Dr. Josef Mengele for his allegedly cruel experiments. This explanation overlooks the fact that, as mentioned above, the deportees were accompanied by deportation lists in which their date of birth was also entered. Secondly, one can accuse the alleged "angel of death" of all sorts of evil, but certainly not that he was such an imbecile that he would mistake two little girls almost two years apart for twins – indeed, a complete moron, since the study of twins was his specialty. Third, since Dr. Mengele's experiments are claimed to have been fatal, it is not explained how the two sisters survived them. This fairy tale was spread by the inmate Dr. Otto Wolken, the compiler of the German-language lists (many pages are written in Russian), who attributed an age of seven years to both sisters, as if they were twins.*

# Abbreviations (Part 1 & 2)

| | |
|---|---|
| AGK: | *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce*, Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute of National Remembrance – Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish Nation), Warsaw |
| AMS: | *Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof* (Archives of the Stutthof Museum), Sztutowo (Stutthof) |
| APK: | *Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach* (State Archives Katowice) |
| APMM: | *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (Archives of the State Museum Majdanek), Lublin |
| APMO: | *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archives of the State Museum Auschwitz) |
| ARK: | *Amtsblatt* der Regierung in Kattowitz, official newspaper of the German occupational government in Katowice, Issue 25, issued in Katowice on 18 June 1943. |
| BAK: | *Bundesarchiv Koblenz* (now in Berlin) |
| BW: | *Bauwerk*, Structure |
| CC | concentration camp |
| CDJC: | *Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine*, Paris |
| D.A.W.: | *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, German Equipment Works, SS enterprise |
| DCICR: | Internationales Rotes Kreuz, *Documents sur l'activité du Comité international de la Croix-Rouge en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*. 3rd ed., Geneva, April 1947 |
| DALO: | Deržavnyj Archiv L'vivs'koi Oblasti (State Archives of the Lviv District) |
| GARF: | *Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii* (State Archives of the Russian Federation), Moscow |
| G.B. Bau | *Generalbevollmächtigter Bau*, General Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry |
| HNRK, V: | Het Nederlandsche Roode Ktuis. *Auschwitz*, Vol. V: *De deportatietransporte in 1944*. Uitgave can het hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, 's-Gravenhage, 1953 |
| Hoerlein Document No. 215: | National Archives Microfilm Publications. Microfilm Publication M892. Records of the United States. Nuernberg War Crimes Trials. United States of America v. Carl Krauch et al. (Case VI). August 14, 1947 – July 30, 1948. |

Roll 68. Defense Exhibits. Washington, 1976

HSSPF: *Höherer SS und Polizeiführer*, Higher SS and Police Leader

HvA: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz

HWL: *Hauptwirtschaftslager*, main utility camp

IA: Megargee, Geoffrey P. (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945.* Volume I, Part A, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2009.

IB: Megargee, Geoffrey P. (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*. Volume I, Part B, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2009.

IMG: *Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem internationalen Militärgerichtshof*. Nürnberg 14. November 1945 – 1. October 1946. Veröffentlicht in Nürnberg, Deutschland, 1947-1949

ISD: *Internationaler Suchdienst*, Internatioanl Tracing Services, Arolsen

LPF: Liliana Picciotto Fargion, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italien (1943-1945).* Mursia, Milan, 1992.

KA: Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1989

KO: Alfred Konieczny, "Chronologia transportów i numeracja więźniów w obozie koncentracyjnym Gross-Rosen" in: *Wrocławskie towarzystwo miłośników historii*. *Śląski kwartalnik historyczny Sobótka.* Rocznik XXXII (1977), no. 1, pp. 53-64.

M Hans Maršálek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*. Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, pp. 125-128.

NARA: *National Archives and Records Administration*, Washington D.C.

R.A.D.: *Reichsarbeitsdienst*, National Labor Service

RF SS *Reichsführer* SS, Heinrich Himmler

RGVA: *Rossiysky Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Arkhiv* (Russian State Military (War) Archives), Moscow

RKPA: *Reichskriminalpolizeiamt*, Reich Criminal-Police Office

ROD: *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (Reich Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam

RSHA: *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, Reich-Security Main Office

SDG: *Sanitätsdienstgrad*, medical orderly

SP I. Sprenger, "Chronologische Transportliste," in: idem, *Gross-Rosen. Ein*

*Konzentrationslager in Schlesien*. Böhlau Verlag, Cologne 1996, pp. 328-355.

ST A. Strzelecki, "Die Evakuierungstransporte der Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz in der Anfangsphase seiner Evakuierung und Liquidierung," in: idem, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz. Evakuierung, Liquidierung und Befreiung des Lagers*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, pp. 353-364. The list starts on 11 August 1944.

TNA: *The National Archives*, Kew Richmond, UK, the former Public Record Office

TWL: *Truppenwirtschaftslager*, troop utility camp

VHA: *Vojenský Historický Archiv* (Military History Archives), Prague

VMM, HC: *Vojenno-meditsinskiĭ Muzeum*, Saint Petersburg. Documents published by the blog Holocaust Controversies.

WAPL: *Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie* (State District Archives Lublin)

WVHA: *Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*, the SS's Economic and Administrative Main Office

YVA: *Yad Vashem Archives*, Jerusalem

ZO: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie* [*Auschwitz Notebooks*]. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu

# Bibliography (Part 1 & 2)


- Adler, Hans Georg (and Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner; eds.), *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte*. Europäische Verlags-Anstalt, Frankfurt on Main, 1962
- Bartosik, Igor (und Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz), *Początki zagłady Żydów w KL Auschwitz w świetle materiałów źródłowych/ The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials.* Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau/Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014
- Blumental, Nachman, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historicznej w Polsce. Łódź, 1946
- Brandhuber, Jerzy, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen in Auschwitz", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 4, 1961, pp. 5-62.
- Czech, Danuta 1958, "Kalendarz wydarzeń w obozie koncentracyjnym Oświęcim-Brzezinka", *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 2 (1958); No. 3 (1958); No. 4 (1960); No. 6 (1962); No. 7 (1963).
- Czech, Danuta 1959, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 2 (1959), pp. 89-118; No. 3 (1960), pp. 47-110; No. 4 (1961), pp. 63-111; No. 6 (1962), pp. 43-87; No. 7 (1964), pp. 71-103; No. 8 (1964), pp. 47-109.
- Czech, Danuta 1974, "Rola męskiego obozu szpitalnego w KL Auschwitz II", *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 15, 1974, pp. 5-105.
- Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1989.
- Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1990
- Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, 5 vols., Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim, 1999
- Eisenbach, Artur, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*. Książka i Wiedza, Warsaw, 1961
- Frei, Norbert (und Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner; eds.), *Darstellungen und Quellen zur Geschichte von Auschwitz. Band 1: Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. Institut für Zeitgeschichte/K.G. Saur, Munich 2000.
- Friedman, Filip, Tadeusz Hołuj, *Oświęcim z przedmową Dr Wacława Barcikowskiego* (*Oświęcim con prefazione des dott. Wacław Barcikowski*). Spółdzielnia Wydawnica "Książka", Warsaw, 1946
- Gerlach, Christian, Götz Aly, *Das letzte Kapitel. Realpolitik, Ideologie und der Mord an den ungarischen Juden 1944-1945*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart/Munich, 2002
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof. Its History and Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016
- Het Neederlandsche Roode Kruis 1947, *Auschwitz*, Vol. I: *Het Dodenboek van Auschwitz*, Uitgave can het hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, s-Gravenhage, 1947
- Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis 1952, *Auschwitz*, Vol. IV: *De afvoertransp orten uit Auschwitz en omgeving haar het noorden en het westen en de grote evacuatietransporten*.

Uitgave can het hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, 's-Gravenhage, 1952
– Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis 1953, *Auschwitz*, Vol. V: *De deportatietransporte in 1944*. Uitgave can het hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, 's-Gravenhage, 1953
– Internationales Rotes Kreuz 1947, *Documents sur l'activité du Comité international de la Croix-Rouge en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*. 3rd ed., Geneva, April 1947
– Internationales Rotes Kreuz 1965, Internationaler Suchdienst, *Häftlingsnummernzuteilung in Konzentrationslagern.* Arolsen, 1965
– Jahn, Franziska, *Das KZ Riga-Kaiserwald und seine Außenlager 1943–1944. Strukturen und Entwicklungen*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin, 2018
– Konieczny, Alfred, "Chronologia transportów i numeracja więzniów w obozie koncentracyjnym Gross-Rosen" in: *Wrocławskie towarzystwo miłośników historii. Śląski kwartalnik historyczny Sobótka.* Rocznik XXXII (1977), No. 1, pp. 53-64.
– Kranz, Tomasz, Robert Kuwałek, Beata Siwek-Ciupak, "Odszyfrowane radiotelegramy ze stanami dziennymi obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku (styczeń 1942 – styczeń 1943 r.)", *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XXIV, 2008, pp. 201-232
– Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, Magdalena, "Kalendarium obozu płaszowskiego 1942-1945", *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowski w Polsce*. Vol. XXXI, Warsaw, 1982
– Liedke, Karl. "Destruction Through Work: Lodz Jews in the Büssing Truck Factory in Braunschweig, 1944-1945," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. 30, 2002, pp. 153-188
– Makowski, Antoni, "Organizacja, rozwój i działalność szpitala więźniarskiego w Monowicach (KL Auschwitz III)" ("Organisation, Entwicklung und Tätigkeit des Häftlingskrankenhauses in Monowitz (KL Auschwitz III)"), *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 15, 1974, pp. 107-170
– Marczewska, Krystyna; Władysław Ważniewski, "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, special edition, No. I, Auschwitz, 1968
– Maršálek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*. Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980
– Mattogno, Carlo 2001, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944: Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*; Vol. 5, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395; English: "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A Preliminary Account," https://codoh.com/library/document/the-deportation-of-hungarian-jews-from-may-to/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 2003, pp. 30-36
– Mattogno, Carlo, 2003a, "Franciszek Piper and *The Number of Victims of Auschwitz*," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 393-399
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004, "I detenuti trasferiti da Auschwitz-Birkenau nel 1944-1945", in: *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. (*I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, No. 3), Effepi, Genova, 2004, pp. 5-16.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004a, *Il numero dei morti di Auschwitz: Vecchie e nuove imposture* (*I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, No. 1), Effepi, Genoa, 2004, pp. 27-34
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, *Auschwitz: Trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. Effepi, Genova, 2004

– Mattogno, Carlo 2005, "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944–1945", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2005, pp. 293-300
– Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi des maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*. Effepi, Genua, 2007; German: Mattogno 2001
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates.*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *Il Kalendarium von Auschwitz di Danuta Czech. Fonti e metodologia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2021
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022
– Megargee, Geoffrey P. (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945.* Volume I, Parts A & B, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2009
– Picciotto Fargion, Liliana, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italien (1943-1945).* Mursia, Milan, 1992
– Piper, Franciszek 1992, *Auschwitz. Wie viele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner… wurden umgebracht*. Universitas, Krakow 1992
– Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1993
– Piper, Franciszek, Teresa Świebocka (eds.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni des Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
– Poliakov, Leon, Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden. Dokumente und Aufsätze.* Arani Verlag, Berlin-Grunewald, 1955
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris, 1993
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994a, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1994
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994b, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmords*, Piper, Munich, 1994
– Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002
– Rudorff, Andrea, *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945*. Vol. 16: *Das KZ Auschwitz 1942-1945 und die Zeit der Todesmärsche 1944/45*. De Gruyter, Oldenbourg, 2018
– Schnabel, Raimund, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt on Main, 1957
– Schüle, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust. Topf & Sons – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz.* Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2011

– Sprenger, Isabell, *Gross-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien*. Böhlau Verlag, Cologne 1996
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, 3 Bd., K.G. Saur, München, 1995
– State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Memorial Book: The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*, K.G. Saur, München, 1993 (Vol. 1, Frauenregister; Vol. 2, Männerregister)
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Obóz kobiecky (Frauenlager) w KL Auschwitz-Birkenau (BIa, BIb)", *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*. No. 24, 2008, pp. 7-110.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 1974, "Wyzwolenie KL Auschwitz," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, special edition (III), 1974
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 1995, *Die Endphase des KL Auschwitz. Evakuierung, Liquidierung und Befreiung des Lagers*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz, 1995
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 1999, "Die Liquidation des K.L. Auschwitz", in: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. V
– Szymański, T., D. Szymańska, T. Śnieszko, "Das 'Spital' im Zigeuner-Familienlager in Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Die Hefte von Auschwitz*. Vol. I, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim/Basel 1987, pp. 199-207.

# Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are set in italics. The names of inmates listed in the List of Names in Chapter 4 are not included.


**— A —**
Aly, Götz: 309
Aumeier, Hans: 362

**— B —**
Blazejewicz, Jozef: 213
Blumental, Nachman: *158*, 169
Brandel, Debora: 195, 207
Brandhuber, Jerzy: 121, 174, 333
Broch, Karl Reinhard: 19
Bucci, Alssandra: 367
Bucci, Tatiana Liliana: 367

**— C —**
Caufman, Jacques: 190
Chocinsk, Jakob: 213
Czech, Danuta: 11, 19, 20, 77, *94*, 110, 113, 116, 121, 158, 169, 200, 204, 208-210, 289, *308*, 309, 310

**— D —**
Długoborski, Wacław: *18*, *209*, 321

**— G —**
Gerlach, Christian: 309
Glodek, Aleksander: 172
Glodek, Janina: 172
Glücks, Richard: 170
Graf, Jürgen: 164, 309
Grotum, Thomas: 12, 163, 165, 167-170, 179, 187, 192, 194-199, 202, 203, 205, 206

**— H —**
Himmler, Heinrich: *157*, 170, 171, 173, 192, 199, 205, 206
Höss, Rudolf: 9-11, 20, 171, 172, 174, *179*

**— I —**
Iwaszko, Stanisława: 290

**— J —**
Jahn, Franziska: 309

**— K —**
Konieczny, Alfred: *295*, *301*
Kosyrev, S.: 165, 347, 348
Koziol, Julian: 172, 355, 357, 358
Kranz, Tomasz: *12*
Kukielka, Leo: 356
Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, Magdalena: 210

**— L —**
Lang, Franz: see Höss, Rudolf
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 171, 173
Liedke, Karl: *308*

**— M —**
Makowski, Antoni: 160, 186
Mandl, Maria: 198
Marczewska, Krystyna: *203*
Mattogno, Carlo: 11, 116, 129, 156, 202, 203, 208, 210, *289*, 309
Mengele, Josef: 367
Miszczak, Marianna: 167, 351
Müller, Heinrich: 206

**— N —**
Noach, Hans: 321

**— P —**
Parcer, Jan: 12, 163-165, 167-170, 179, 187, 192, 194-199, 202, 203, 205, 206
Piątkowska, Antonina: 179, 199
Picciotto Fargion, Liliana: 286
Piper, Franciszek: *18*, 114, 161, 185, 195, 196, 202-204, 206-210, 289, *290*, 321, 323
Pohl, Oswald: *157*, 192, 198, 199
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 11, 12

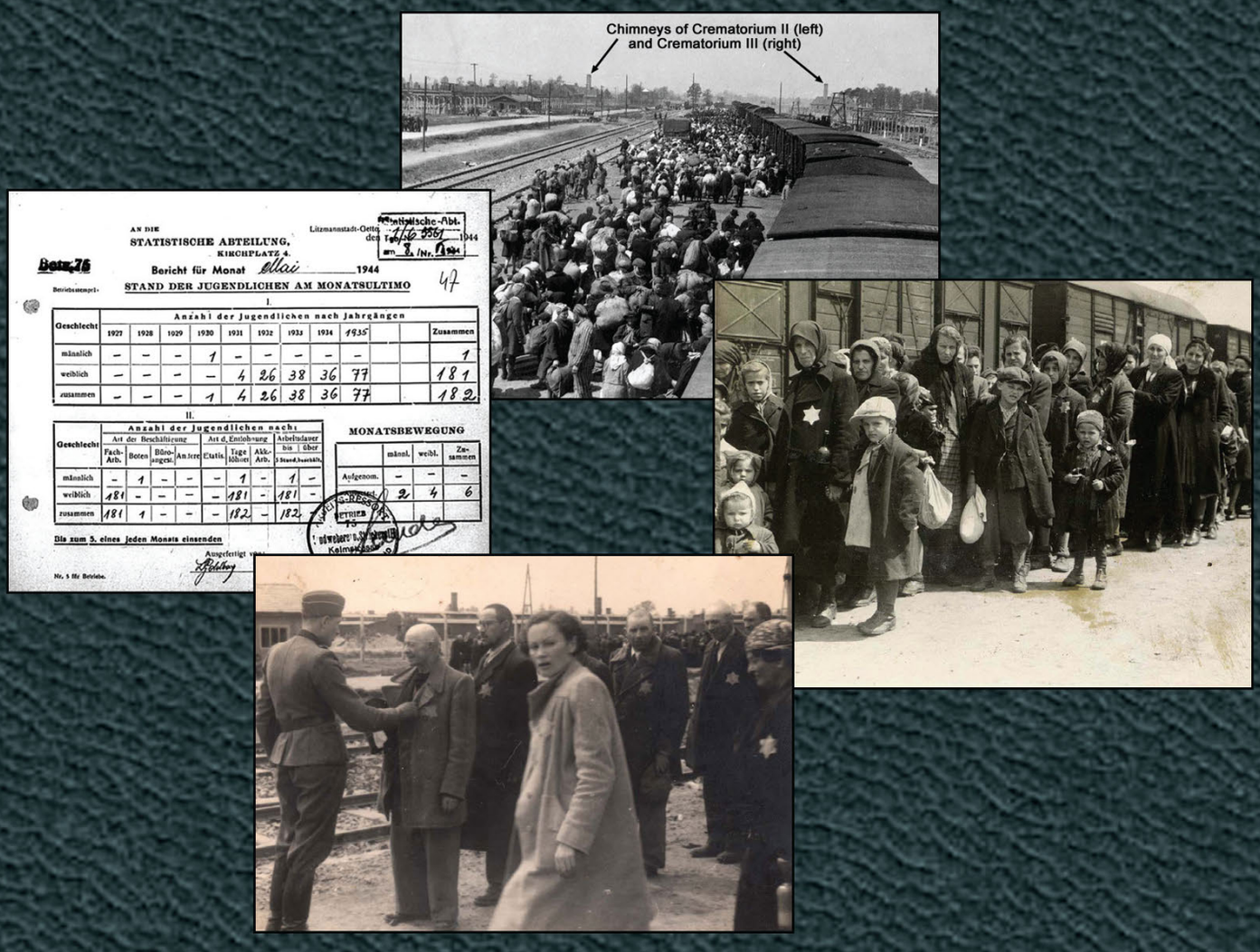
**— S —**
Sehn, Jan: 15, 20, 80, 114, 115, 123, 149, *169*, 174-176, 179
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 18, 19, 66, 70, 74, 84, 209, 325, 330
Strzelecka, Irena: *197*
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 161, 164, 209, 210, *310*
Styrov, V.D.: 165
Świebocka, Teresa: *18*, 323
Szymański, T.: *294*

**— V —**
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 11
Vogoyavleski, P.: 164, 165, 347, 348

**— W —**
Ważniewski, Władysław: *203*
Weber, Jarosław: 322
Weiss, Klari: 195, 203, 207, 208, 210
Wolken, Otto: 66, 80, *81*, 161, 182, 367

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 51

# POLITICS OF SLAVE LABOR




## The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944

CARLO MATTOGNO

# POLITICS OF SLAVE LABOR

# Politics
## of
# Slave Labor

The Fate of the Jews
Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto
in 1944

Carlo Mattogno

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**
**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 51:**
Carlo Mattogno:
*Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944*
Translated from the Italian and German by DeepL.com

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-59-1
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: From the top clockwise: Three photos from the Auschwitz Album (see Photo 1 in the Appendix), and Document 8 of the Appendix.

# Table of Contents

Page

**Part One: The Deportation of Jews from Hungary to Auschwitz (May – July 1944) ..... 7**

Introduction ..... 8

1.1. The Orthodoxy's Stance one the 1944 Deportation of Jews from Hungary ..... 15

1.2. Purpose and Destination of the Deportation of Jews from Hungary ..... 19

1.3. Reports on the Deportation of Jews from Hungary ..... 35

1.4. The Kassa List ..... 42

1.5. The Birkenau Transit Camp ..... 57

1.6. Transfers of Hungarian Jews from the Transit Camp ..... 60

1.7. Leo Glaser's List of Transports with Jewish Men ..... 99

1.8. An External Verification of the Glaser List ..... 119

1.9. Selection Criteria for Deportees Fit for Work ..... 126

1.10. The Impossible Extermination of Hungarian Jews Unfit for Work ..... 129

Conclusions ..... 145

**Part Two: The Evacuation of the Łódź Ghetto and the Deportations to Auschwitz (August 1944) ..... 147**

Introduction ..... 149

2.1. The Łódź Ghetto ..... 150

2.2. Judicial and Historiographic Background ..... 152

2.3. The Ghetto's Evacuation ..... 157

2.4. Alleged Transports to Chełmno ..... 160

2.5. Transports to Auschwitz ..... 176

2.6. The Glaser List ..... 184

2.7. Testimonies of Jews Deported from the Łódź Ghetto in August 1944 ..... 193

2.8. Transfer Balance Sheet ..... 202
2.9. The Łódź Ghetto in Messages of the Auschwitz Camp Resistance ..... 209
2.10. Surviving Children ..... 214
2.11. Łódź Ghetto Jews in the Birkenau Transit Camp: an Open Problem ..... 231
Conclusions ..... 232

**Appendices ..... 235**
Abbreviations ..... 235
Tables ..... 236
Documents ..... 276
Photos ..... 298
Bibliography ..... 310
Index of Names ..... 319

# Part One:
# The Deportation of Jews from Hungary to Auschwitz (May – July 1944)

# Introduction

The last revisionist writings on the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz date back more than twenty years: Jürgen Graf's article "What happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz but Were Not Registered There?" (Graf 2000a&b), and the related response by Arthur Butz. titled "A Reply to Jürgen Graf: On the 1944 Deportations of Hungarian Jews," plus the articles by Richard A. Widmann and Samuel Crowell, headlined "Transfers to the Reich. The Unregistered Inmates o*f Auschwitz*" and "Beyond Auschwitz: New Light on the Fate of the Hungarian Jews," respectively. My contribution to this exchange was the 2001 article headlined "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944."

In 2002 appeared Christian Gerlach and Götz Aly's book whose German title translates to *The Final Chapter: Realpolitik, Ideology and the Murder of Hungarian Jews 1944-1945*, in which they mentioned a hitherto unknown document they had found in the archives of the Yad Vashem Institute. The German headline of this document translates to "Compilation of the transports /men/ arriving in Concentration Camp Auschwitz II Birkenau in the period from 16 May to 20 Sept. 1944, Lambach, 5 August 1945. For the correctness: sgd. Leo Glaser, Director of the Insurance Institute of the Austrian Federal States, Vienna."

In the book, the document is first mentioned in a marginal context (Gerlach/Aly 2004, p. 275, note 133):

> *"Trains from Hungary – 141 in all – arrived at Auschwitz almost daily from 16 May to 11 July, none during the periods of 19-26 June and 2-6 July."*

The second mention is also rather terse (*ibid.*, p. 286):

> *"The assumption that the people from the transports arriving at night were killed indiscriminately also proves to be clearly wrong. This is shown by numerous survivors' reports and a list newly discovered by us, according to which male Hungarian Jews from 141 deportation trains were selected as forced laborers in Birkenau between May 16 and July 11, 1944.* [note 185]*."*

I will discuss the related note later. After a fleeting mention a few pages later (*ibid.*, p. 292, note 221), Gerlach and Aly return to it in their calculation of Hungarian Jews – registered and unregistered – who were interned at Auschwitz (*ibid.*, p. 294):

> *"All this gives a picture that is as shocking as it is conclusive as to the total number of Hungarian Jews selected for forced labor at Auschwitz, and not immediately murdered. We estimate them at a little more than 100,000 people, a quarter of the deportees."*

Then they note that the number of Hungarian Jews (men and women) recorded in the A series is 29,210 according to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and they refer to Glaser's list as follows:

> *"The list of male forced laborers selected from among Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau between 16 May and 11 July includes 55,937 men. If women made up about half of those 'selected' for forced labor,*[1] *as indicated by the ratio of Jewish men to women who returned to Hungary after the war (see chapter 7), the total number of those provisionally excluded from murder may have been about 110,000."*

In confirmation of this figure, Gerlach and Aly cite two testimonies:

> *"Dieter Wisliceny testified after the war that 108,000 Hungarian Jews had been selected for forced labor in Auschwitz. Even more serious is the postwar statement of Fritz Schmelter, the former head of the 'Jägerstab,' hence an important functionary, that about 100,000 Hungarian Jews had been used as forced laborers."* (Gerlach/Aly, pp. 295f.)

The overall balance of Hungarian Jews outlined by the authors is as follows:

> *"About 110,000 of them were taken to Auschwitz between May and July, where most of them were redistributed to other camps.* […] *Another 320,000 Hungarian Jews were murdered in the gas immediately after their arrival at Auschwitz-Birkenau."* (*ibid.*, p. 375)

The starting point is the transport from Hungary of 437,402 or 434,351 Jews in 147 trains (*ibid.*, p. 275), of which four trains with 15,000 people were diverted to Strasshof, Austria, one to Bergen-Belsen, and one with an unknown destination. Therefore, about 425,000 Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz.[2] Subtracting the 110,000 mentioned earlier, they arrive at a figure of 320,000 (but it should be 315,000).

Despite the obvious historiographical force of this disruptive document, Gerlach and Aly did not care to prove its authenticity and veracity; indeed, they did not even ask who this Leo Glaser was, but merely wrote (*ibid.*, p. 286):

---

1 As reflected in Pohl's telegram to Himmler of 26 May 1944, quoted at the top of the page; see Chapter 1.2.

2 Gerlach/Aly, pp. 275f. The figure of 425,000 is a bit too high, because subtracting from the highest figure of deportees (Veesenmayer's) the four trains with 15,000 deportees of the six diverted trains gives (437,402 – 15,000 =) 420,712 deportees, and even less if the other two diverted transports are deducted (the one diverted to Bergen-Belsen had 1,690 deportees). I will return to this later.

> *"The authenticity of this document, which lists the number of male Jews selected for work from 141 transports from Hungary with the respective day (men classified as unfit for work and instantly murdered were certainly not registered as such), is confirmed, despite dubious documentation, by its correspondence with other documents, especially the match of the dates with those of the list of Slovak railroad officials (Braham, Politics, pp. 1403-1405)."*

This explanation is bafflingly superficial. Even assuming that there is a real "match of the dates," how can this fact prove that the figures given in the Glaser list are correct? On the other hand, since the transports from Hungary left practically every day (with two breaks from June 19 to 26 and July 2 to 6, 1944), and Košice [Kassa], where the "list of Slovak railroad officials" was compiled (*ibid.*, p. 275), is about 300 km from Auschwitz, the dates of passage through this location could very hardly coincide with the dates of departure from Hungary and arrival in Auschwitz. This issue will be addressed in Chapter 1.4.

The section of the book that contains the data I set out above ("'Selections' and mass murder at Auschwitz," *ibid*, pp. 274-298) denotes an unusual lack of critical sense and uncertainty regarding sources. For example, the authors devote ample space to the "Report of summer 1944" of an "unknown woman from Szolyva"– a rather fanciful account, as I have documented in another study (Mattogno 2021b, pp. 198f.) – and claim to establish its reliability on the basis of irrelevant details (Gerlach/Aly, pp. 285f.); they cite as a reliable witness the notorious impostor Miklós Nyiszli (*ibid.*, p. 298); they know Otto Wolken's "Quarantine List" (to which I will return below) only from this secondary source: "Höß, Kommandant, p. 163, footnote by the editor Martin Boszat" (*ibid.*, p. 295, note 235. Broszat's reference to the "quarantine station" is on p. 164, though). They also inexplicably transcribed the file memo about Pohl's visit to Auschwitz: "'Construction of 6 **corpse cremors** [crematoria]' in camp sections Ba I and II," although that phrase clearly states "Construction of 6 **corpse chambers** [=morgues] in BaI and II" (*ibid.*, p. 294; this is Nuremberg Document NO-2359). However, they should be praised for having published the Glaser list.

Gerlach and Aly's conclusions were promptly noticed by Fritjof Meyer, who, the same year, drafted his well-known article, whose German headline translates to "The Number of Victims of Auschwitz. New Insights through New Archive Findings." In it, he observed (Meyer, p. 638):

> *"The fate of the deportees from Hungary in 1944 requires its own investigation. If we rely solely on the information provided by Danuta Czech, 60 trains arrived at Birkenau between mid-May and early July.[34] Each*

> *transport contained 3,000 persons, so that according to this 180,000 would have arrived, of whom, according to Czech, 29210 received a registration number. 110 000 were transferred to other camps, and according to Czech probably 40564 people were killed in the gas in the month of October 1944 alone."*

In his note 34, Meyer refers indirectly to the Glaser list:

> *"Pressac, Menschen [Fn. 11],*[3] *pp. 198f., p. 201, reads from Czech only 53 Hungarian transports from May 2 to July 11, 1944 = 160,000 people, and concludes rather arbitrarily to a total of 240,000 arrivals. According to a dubious document, 141 trains, in: Christian Gerlach/Götz Aly: Das letzte Kapitel. Munich 2002, pp. 275, 286."* (*ibid.*)

Two years later, John C. Zimmerman published a scathing critique of the article in question, in which he also addressed the Glaser List:

> *"Meyer simply ignored all of this evidence. But even worse was his treatment of the evidence he did use. He based his claim that 110,000 Hungarian Jews were transferred from Auschwitz to other camps on a recent book by Christian Gerlach and Götz Aly. They based their conclusion on a document from the Yad Vashem Archives (Gerlach and Aly, 2002, pp 295–296). The author also obtained a copy of this document from Yad Vashem. It does not support their contention. The six page document was prepared after the war and lists over 55,000 Hungarian male Jews arriving at Auschwitz in addition to other arrivals. Gerlach and Aly doubled the number for female Jews since none were listed in the report. However, the document says nothing about those Jews being transferred from Auschwitz to other camps or that the Jews listed in the document even survived after entering the camp. Rather, it is merely an incomplete report by an unfamiliar individual, apparently not associated with Auschwitz, based on very limited information available to him on prisoner arrivals into the camp (Glaser, 1945)."* (Zimmerman, p. 253)

The final judgment, patently false, was dictated only by excessive polemical ardor. After this, the dispute took place only online, which lasted for a few years.

In 2006, the ARC (Aktion Reinhard Camps) website devoted an article specifically to the matter.[4] The authors first noted that the number of Jews admitted to the camp in the above-mentioned period was not 55,937, but about 52,000. Then they verified the veracity of the document with a "Table of comparison of the data in Glaser's list with the information from D.

---

[3] Here Meyer erroneously cited the second edition of Hermann Langbein's book *Menschen in Auschwitz*, which he mentioned in footnote 28; the reference should have pointed to Pressac 1994a.

[4] "Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz. Last Update 18 September 2006," online at http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/glaser.htm.

Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1989)." Regarding the number of transports, they noted that

> *"the most complete list until now – the list of the Hungarian transports passing through Kosice – contains 136 entries for the period of 14 May to 9 July. Glaser's list has 142 relevant entries for the period of 16 May to 11 July (Gerlach and Aly erroneously state that 141 transports are listed; if we disregard two entries which state that 3 and 5 Jews were selected, then there are 140 transports; if we take them into account, then we have 142 transports). Thus, Glaser's information is the most complete."*

They concluded

> *"that Leo Glaser's list of Hungarian transports is indeed generally correct, and thus the number of the Hungarian Jews gassed in Birkenau upon arrival during the Hungarian action must be reduced to about 320,000."*

Regarding Glaser and the circumstances of the document's drafting, the ARC authors stated that Glaser had been foreman at the inmate clothing department at Auschwitz, which lent credibility to him and his list.

In a 2007 article, former deportee Gábor Hirsch published the document drafted by Glaser, and argued its historical value based primarily on the so-called Kassa List (see Chapter 1.4), and observed:[5]

> *"One has to wonder how it is possible that this explosive document could remain unnoticed / undiscovered – at least for the general public – for 58 years, and that the discovery did not make big waves in Hungary* […]*."*

In 2017, he included the text of this article with some modifications in his book *Békéscsaba, Auschwitz-Birkenau and Back*, which contains precisely the paragraph "Leo Glaser's List" (Hirsch, pp. 97-115), to which I will return later.

In 2008, Michael Honey published an article online, titled "Research Notes on The Hungarian Holocaust," which made extensive use of the Glaser List, the reliability of which was simply assumed, as reflected in his brief presentation of this issue:[6]

> *"The Leo Glaser list was made by the Capo of the Kleiderkammer (Clothing Department) at the arrival rail ramp in Birkenau Auschwitz. This list records only date of arrival of each train, a general description of the prisoners such as 'Hungarian Jews' and it records the number of men selected to be prisoners able to do manual labour."*

Honey also presented the original text of the Glaser List, and compiled a table ("Train Analysis of the Hungarian Genocide Action") in which he compared the "Gaško List" (the list of trains that passed through Kassa; see Chapter 1.4) and the Glaser List. By assuming "that 10% more women

---

5 G. Hirsch, "Die Leo-Glaser-Liste," https://www.zukunft-braucht-erinnerung.de/glasers-liste.

6 http://www.zchor.org/hungaria.

were selected than men," and by deducting from the number of deportees the men and women "selected," he believed he could calculate the number of victims "gassed," as I will explain more fully later.

In subsequent Holocaust literature, the first references to the Glaser List resurfaced only many years later. In an article that appeared in 2014, Gabriel Mayer mentioned it in a "Table 2. Deportations (tabulated by author from the 'Leo Glaser' list)" (Mayer, p. 102).

The following year, Stefan Hördler, Christoph Kreutzmüller and Tal Bruttmann dusted off the Glaser List with great ease, as if it were a document known to all, and of proven authenticity and veracity:[7]

> *"According to a list by Auschwitz survivor Leo Glaser, only 53172 Jewish men from Hungary were registered in Birkenau in the period from 16 May to 22 July. No figures are available for women. Leo Glaser gives the percentage of registered prisoners as about 20 percent. With a similar proportion of women and men, it is estimated that 325,000 to 349,000 Hungarian Jews were murdered directly upon arrival, when comparing the number of deportees and those registered."*

In a book published in 2018, Hungarian historian Szita Szabolcs referred to the Glaser List with equal ease, presenting it as follows:

> *"In the tragedy of Hungarian Jewry, Leo Glaser's important train list is an authoritative document* [*hiteles*]. *It is worthy of attention, because it contains valuable data on the Hungarian convoys that arrived at Birkenau."* (Szabolcs 2018, p. 152)

In this sense, he used Glaser's data several times (*ibid.*, pp. 152f., 156f.).

In a book that appeared in 2022, Anna-Raphaela Schmitz evoked the Glaser List in these terms (Schmitz, p. 376):

> *"Research currently assumes that around 350,000 Jews from Hungary were murdered in Birkenau,"*

with the following source reference in a footnote:

> *"Cf. Compilation by former camp inmate Leo Glaser dated 5 Aug. 1945, Nurembg. Doc. PS-3686."*

The author does not explain which "research" she is referring to, nor how the Glaser List can prove that 350,000 Hungarian Jews were exterminated in Auschwitz.

Also in 2022, Ian Baxter's book *Images of War: Operation Höss. The Deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz-Birkenau May-July 1944*,

---

[7] Hördler/Kreutzmüller/Bruttmann 2015, p. 610. They repeated these statements almost verbatim in their book (*idem*, 2019, p. 42). Stefan Hördler was likely the author, because he had already considered the Glaser List, and expressed himself in similar terms, in a book by him published in 2015 (Hördler 2015), in which he came to the following conclusion (p. 299): "Based on these figures, it is estimated that 325,000 to 349,000 Hungarian Jews were murdered."

appeared, in which he included, as his "Appendix IV," a table headlined "Hungarians Deported and Selected for Labor," with a transcription of the data from the Glaser List (*ibid.*, pp. 129f.), which he also reproduced as illustrations (*ibid.*, pp. 135-139).

According to him, 52,752 deportees are recorded in this this list, but the sum of the figures he transcribed is 52,036; moreover, three figures are transcribed incorrectly: 20 May: 647 instead of 447; 23 May: 575 instead of 573; 29 June: 5 deportees are recorded who were not Hungarians but Polish Jews ("*poln. Juden*"). The correct figure is 51,829 (see Chapter 1.3).

The book's "Appendix V" contains a "Detailed Listing of Male and Female Train Transports" (*ibid.*, pp. 131-134) which I will analyze later.

Considering the merit of these historians, one should not be surprised that they did not take the slightest care to examine the three fundamental questions raised by the Glaser list: authenticity, veracity and completeness. The first is the most difficult to address, but, in the end, also the least important: what really matters is whether the list in question corresponds to reality and whether it is complete.

These three problems – authenticity, veracity and completeness – are dealt with organically in Chapter 7. A similar treatment is also given with regard to the list of trains that passed through Kassa (see Chapter 1.4).

In the Italian edition of my article on the subject mentioned earlier, which appeared in 2007 as a booklet, I relegated to an appendix a brief analysis of Glaser's transport list ("A New Document on the Deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz"). I merely noted in it that the list confirmed the number of Hungarian Jews who were admitted to Auschwitz as fit for work, some 107,200, which I had established with another method thanks to the sources then available (Mattogno 2007, pp. 59f.).

The reason for this caution, in retrospect and hindsight, was rather naive, for I observed (*ibid.*, p. 60):

> *"The Auschwitz Museum has not yet commented on this matter, so I am relegating to the appendix the treatment of this document, which is currently kept at the Yad Vashem Institute in Jerusalem."*

In fact, the Auschwitz Museum waited 20 years before reluctantly mentioning this document in its historical context (see Chapter 1.8). The reasons for this hesitation will be exposed in Part Two.

* * *

Despite the numerous Holocaust books that have appeared so far, there are still issues that have barely been touched upon, and in any case have never been set forth organically. The most important of them concerns the Birkenau "Transit Camp": how many Jewish deportees were admitted there

without being registered? And how many were transferred from this camp section to other camps?

The present study systematically analyzes this and other questions, and attempts to provide well-founded answers.

## 1.1. The Orthodoxy's Stance one the 1944 Deportation of Jews from Hungary

The first (German) edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1959-1962, 1964) lists 91 transports of Jews from Hungary between 2 May and 18 October 1944, from which a total of 29,159 persons were registered.[8] As for the fate of unregistered deportees, the *Chronicle* invariably claims: "The remaining people are gassed"; Czech 1964a, starting on p. 91).

In his 1983 essay – which was the most important study on this topic until Franciszek Piper's 1993 monograph – Georges Wellers presented precisely an attempt to calculate the number of Auschwitz dead based on Danuta Czech's *Chronicle*. Treating the case of Hungary, he stated that a total of 437,402 Jews were deported to Auschwitz in 87 trains, averaging about 5,028 people per train. Subtracting from the total number of deportees the number of those registered: – which he calculated at 27,758 – Wellers concluded that 409,640 Hungarian Jews had been gassed at Auschwitz (*ibid.*, pp. 147, 153).

This calculation was based on a jarring contradiction and a serious omission by Czech regarding the Hungarian Jews. In my critique of Wellers' article, I noted that, according to Exhibit 112 of the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (based on the report by Hungarian Lieutenant Colonel Laszlo Ferenczy dated 9 July 1944[9]), from mid-May to 8 July 1944, 434,351 Jews were deported from Hungary in 147 trains (Poliakov, p. 199), but the *Auschwitz Chronicle* recorded only 91 transports, including 33 after 11 July, the certain arrival date of the last train that had left Hungary on 8 July.[10] The conclusion was inescapable: only the 58 transports recorded in the *Chronicle* up to 11 July had arrived at Auschwitz, while the remaining 33 did not arrive there (Mattogno 1987, pp. 15-20, 37, 39).

No historian noticed, or wanted to notice, this evident fact.

---

8 In Mattogno 1987, pp. 51-54, I reproduced the complete list of transports.

9 At that time, I did not yet have the text of this report.

10 As is known, Veesenmayer mentioned 437,402 deportees on 9 July 1944. NG-5615. See further below.

Before accepting this conclusion, I submitted the problem to various historical institutes specializing in the study of the Holocaust – *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (17 February 1986), *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* (21 February 1986), *Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine* (14 April 1986), *Wiener Library* (14 April 1986), *Yad Vashem* (21 January 1987), *Auschwitz Museum* (21 January 1987) – and, of course, to Wellers himself (17 February 1986). No one was able to resolve this contradiction. On 15 April 1987, when my aforementioned study had already been published, the Auschwitz Museum replied to my letter specifying the following:

1. A part of the Hungarian Jews who arrived in Auschwitz were assigned without registration to the so-called "Depot Camp" or "Transit Camp." From there, a certain quota had been registered subsequently and admitted to the camp. Therefore the *Chronicle* entries after 11 July 1944, do not refer to transports from Hungary, but to inmates from the Transit Camp.
2. The registration of the Hungarian Jews was cumulative, so that a registration could have referred to several transports which arrived the same day.

This explanation was then adopted two years later by D. Czech in the second edition of her *Chronicle.* In it the author states that a part of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz were assigned to the Sectors BIIe, BIIc, BIIb and BIII of Birkenau, which are called "Transit Camp CC Auschwitz II" in wartime documents (Czech 1990, pp. 563f.). The registrations of Hungarian Jews are often marked with the phrase "from the RSHA transports from Hungary," by which Czech indicates that the respective registrations refer to several transports. (*ibid.*, starting on p. 628).

As an aside it should be pointed out that the Auschwitz Museum was aware of the truth about the Birkenau Transit Camp already long before the publication of the first *Chronicle* edition. For example, already in the files of the 1947 Höss Trial, we find the following statement by Otto Wolken, a witness held in high regard by Polish historians and judges:[11]

> *"The women were initially housed in Camp* [Section] *B II c and, since there were 2,000 of them on each block, they had to sleep in 2 groups. Later, Construction Section III, which was still under construction and was demolished before completion, was occupied by 50,000 Hungarian girls."*

A year earlier, a transcript of a letter from the head of the *Verwaltung* (administration) of Auschwitz II to the head of the *Zentralverwaltung* (central administration) had been published in an important Polish documentary

[11] AGK, NTN, 88 [= Höss Trial, Vol. 6], pp. 46, 237.

collection, stating that the Birkenau Camp Section BII "is being used as a reception and transit camp" (Blumental 1946, p. 95). Moreover, the information regarding the presence of "30,000 unregistered Hungarian Jews in the transit camp," which appears in the second edition of the *Chronicle* (Czech 1990, p. 695), was also known since the Höss Trial. At the eighth hearing, witness Jerzy Skotnicki, to whom I will return later, stated Camp Section III, nick-named "Mexico," housed "30,000 Hungarian and Slovak Jews."[12]

This means that the Auschwitz Museum kept silent about the truth as long as possible.

In 1989, Jean-Claude Pressac accepted the hypothetical conclusion that I had conceded in my study on Georges Wellers and the gassing victims of Auschwitz: some 271,000 Hungarian Jews had been deported to Auschwitz, on the assumption that all 91 transports listed in the first edition of the *Chronicle* had actually arrived there.[13] In his first work on Auschwitz, Pressac calculated the number of Hungarian Jews allegedly gassed at Auschwitz at 200,000 to 250,000 (Pressac 1989, p. 253). These numbers were clearly inferred from those in my study (271,000 – 29,000 ≈ 242,000) with a wide margin of safety.

In 1993, Pressac also conceded my more rigorous conclusion. After summarizing the problem I outlined above, he noted that, according to the second edition of the *Chronicle*, between 2 May and 11 July 1944, 53 transports with Jews from Hungary arrived at Auschwitz,[14] corresponding to about 160,000 deportees.[15] He moreover provided a second figure of deportees – 240,000 – which is, however, based on erroneous data. In fact, Pressac assumed that 20,000 to 30,000 Hungarian Jews had been transferred to Stutthof from Auschwitz, which, when added to the approximately 28,000 registered and the approximately 25,000 transferred Jews, gives a total of about 80,000 people; as deportees fit for work, they accounted for one third of all deportees, so the total was precisely 240,000.[16] In reality, however, only about 10,600 Hungarian Jews were transferred to Stutthof.

In the interview he granted to Valérie Igounet on June 15, 1995, Pressac stated the following in this regard (Igounet, pp. 643f.):

---

[12] United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, 8th Session, 19 March 1947, Deposition of J. Skotnicki, p. 821.

[13] This number results from the following calculation: [(437,402 ÷ 147) × 91 ≈] 271,000.

[14] There were in fact 57 transports.

[15] Pressac 1994, pp. 170, 173. The appendix titled *"Numero degli ebrei ungheresi arrivati ad Auschwitz e loro tasso di mortalità"* (pp. 169-173) is not included in the original 1993 French edition.

[16] *ibid.*, pp. 171, 173.

> *"Concerning the Hungarian Jews he* [Mattogno] *was right when he wrote in 1987 that the deportations took place from May to June* [correct: beginning of July], *whereas Danuta Czech, the Polish editor of the 'Chronicle of the Events in the Concentration Camp Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945,' as well as Georges Wellers, who used these sources unchecked, have alleged that they lasted from May to October. Wellers refused, to get into contact with Mattogno by letter about this question, because from his point of view, one does not discuss with revisionists. A super-zealous judge even issued an* [international] *arrest warrant against Mattogno, in case he should enter French territory.*[17] *Czech published her 'Chronicle' in the sixties, on which Wellers based his calculation of the number of Auschwitz victims (1.6 million instead of four million* [which was at that time still alleged by the Auschwitz museum]*). A corrected second edition of the 'Chronicle' appeared in 1989. Of the mentioned 91 transports* [in the first edition] *remained only some 50. Czech made a mistake and thought that the camp-internal transfers in Birkenau were transports.* […]
>
> *Since Czech was left with only some 50 transports which comprised 150,000 people, instead of the originally assumed 438,000, Czech, in order to 'compensate,' increased the number of transports which arrived in May and June – without any proof – by alleging that on this or that day 'transports' instead of 'a transport' arrived, by which she made herself guilty of history falsification. However no international arrest warrant was issued against Czech. Weller's calculation were worthless after the second 'Chronicle' edition had appeared, but that did not prevent the Poles to use Weller's erroneous results as a 'serious' source."*

To be exact, Georges Wellers wrote me a very arrogant letter in 1987, in which he accused me of "distorting historical truth." He probably disliked very much the fact that, in my study on him and the 'gassing victims' of Auschwitz, I had exposed his impostures with which this oh-so-honest whistleblower of alleged forgers had invented 594,191 "gassed" Jews!

---

[17] The fact goes back to early 1987, when the first issue of the revisionist periodical *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* appeared in France, in which a French translation of my paper "*The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews*" was published.

## 1.2. Purpose and Destination of the Deportation of Jews from Hungary

On 18 February 1944, the *Reichsmarschall* of the Greater German Reich, Hermann Göring, sent the following telegram to the *Reichsführer*-SS (Himmler) in response to a request from him on 14 February:[18]

> *"At the same time, I ask you to provide me with as large a number of concentration-camp convicts as possible for air-force arms production, since experience to date has shown these workers to be very useful. The air-war situation makes it necessary to move industry underground. It is precisely here that concentration-camp convicts can be grouped together particularly well in terms of labor and storage. These expansion measures are necessary to ensure that the most modern aircraft, which have been completed in development, can be manufactured. During his visit to Insterburg, the Führer attached great importance to these aircraft. Interim discussions have already taken place between my and your departments. I would be particularly grateful for your support in carrying out this task."*

Himmler responded on 18 February with another telegram:[19]

> *"I immediately gave corresponding instructions to SS Obergruppenführer Pohl. We will participate with all possible forces in the transfer of industry underground and in manufactures themselves."*

A few weeks later, the "Fighter Plane Construction Program" ("*Jägerbauprogramm*") arose from these demands. It was established on 1 March 1944 by decree of *Reichsminister* Albert Speer for the purpose of decentralizing and increasing the production of fighter aircraft.

At a meeting on 25 March 1944, *Generalfeldmarschall* Erhard Milch, General Inspector of the German Air Force, outlined the history of the *Jägerstab*. The Allies were pursuing a strategy of destroying German air defenses, particularly the airplane factories, and without these defenses, the entire armament industry would be destroyed:

> *"Thus it came about that a definite proposal was made to the Reich Marshal and the Fuehrer: the Jaegerstab was created. The order of the Fuehrer provides clearly that the fighter plane program which the Jaegerstab is starting has priority over all other fields of armament, which means, to be sure, that other important armaments are not to be infringed upon by it."*

Then Milch outlined the organizational chart of the Jägerstab,[20] at the top of which were *Reichsminister* Albert Speer and Milch himself. The other

---

18 PS-1584(I), IMT, Vol. XXVII, pp. 351-353.

19 *ibid.*, pp. 354f.

20 The complete organizational chart was reconstructed by Saur on 14 November 1946; NOKW-261. *NMT*, Vol. 2, p. 536.

leading officers were specialists in various fields. Engineer Karl-Otto Saur, state secretary at the armaments ministry, was the chief of the main office.[21]

SS Gruppenführer Hans Kammler became "Plenipotentiary of the Reichsführer-SS to the Reich Minister for Armaments and War Production. 'Jägerstab,'"[22] and was responsible for below-ground construction and inmate deployment. The "Fighter Plane Construction Program" was divided into three parts, the first two of which, (a) new construction underground, and (b) expansion underground, fell to Kammler, the third to Organization Todt.

On 9 March 1944, Himmler addressed a letter to Göring with the subject line "Deployment of inmates in aviation industry," in which he informed him:[23]

> *"Following my telex of 18 Feb. 1944, I am submitting herewith an overview of the deployment of inmates in the aviation industry. This overview shows that at present about 36,000 prisoners are being deployed for air-force purposes. The increase to a total of 90,000 prisoners is planned.* […] *The transfer of production facilities of the aviation industry underground requires a further deployment of about 100,000 inmates. The planning for this deployment on the basis of your letter of 14 Feb. 1944 is already in full swing."*

On March 16, 1944 Dietrich Wilhelm Bernhard von Jagow, German envoy in Hungary, informed Admiral Miklós Horthy that the Führer wished to meet with him. Two days later, Horthy, accompanied by General Ferenc Szombathelyi, Chief of the Hungarian General Staff, went to Klessheim Castle near Salzburg, where the meeting took place. Eugene Levai reports ass follows about this meeting (Levai, p. 77):

> *"In the course of the conversation that followed, Hitler informed the Hungarian representatives in terms which were both extremely cold and rude, that the attempts of the Kallay Government to establish contact with the British Government had come to his knowledge, and that he was aware of the fact that the purpose of the negotiations was to pave the way for the conclusion of a separate peace with the United Nations. Hitler declared that he had decided, as a result, to occupy Hungary."*

On that occasion, as Randolph L. Braham reports, Horthy agreed to Hitler's request

> *"to the delivery of at least 100,000 'Labor Jews' for the Germany war effort. These were to be employed by the Todt Organisation for the building*

---

21 NOKW-017, Extracts from the minutes of the conference with air force engineers and chief quartermasters under chairmanship of Milch, 25 March 1944. *ibid.*, pp. 527-529.

22 NARA, T 175/226, 2764970.

23 PS-1584(III), *IMT*, Vol. XXVII, pp. 355-357.

> *of an underground aircraft factory in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia within a few months. This quixotic plan was designed to overcome the losses suffered by the Luftwaffe and to compensate for the destruction of the German aircraft industry by the Allies. On the basis of the Klessheim agreement, Edmund Veesenmayer took up the question of the 100,000 'Jewish workers' immediately after arriving in Budapest as the Plenipotentiary of the Third Reich."* (Braham 1981, Vol. 2, p. 597)

The next day, 17 March 1944, a *Jägerstab* conference was held, during which Carl Stobbe-Dethleffsen, in charge of transfer of fighter-plane production to bomb-proof factories above ground, and Saur dwelt on the number of workers needed:[24]

> *"Stobbe-Dethleffsen: We already count on 100,000 men for the tasks of the Jaegerstab. To transfer them would mean breaking into the rest of the armament economy to an unheard-of degree.*
> *(Saur: 100,000 without Kammler !)*
> *Including the labor we give Kammler but not including the concentration camp people.*
> *Saur: Right from the beginning we realized that 200,000 men would be transferred."*

On 6 and 7 April 1944, meetings were held in the presence of Hitler, which were also attended by *Generalfeldmarschall* Milch, in which they discussed the activities of the *Jägerstab*. In the minutes, which were compiled by Saur, the following is said in this regard:[25]

> *"As an immediate task, in addition to the step-by-step securing of the bottleneck products of the Junkers plants, the production of the* [Messerschmitt jet fighters] *Me 262 with 1000 units per month and of a further fighter with 2000 units per month is to be scheduled, and it is to be ensured that it is suggested to the Fuehrer that, for lack of construction forces and facilities, the second large-scale construction project should not be built on German territory but in the immediate vicinity of the border on suitable terrain (above all gravel base and transport possibilities) on French, Belgian or Dutch territory. The Führer agrees with this proposal, if the plant can be built behind a fortified zone. In favor of the proposal on French soil is especially the fact that it will then be much easier to provide the necessary workers. Nevertheless, the Führer asks to try to build this second plant in a much safer area, namely in the Protectorate. If the labor force cannot be provided there either, the Fuehrer will personally contact the Reichsführer SS, and have him raise the necessary approximately 100,000 men from Hungary by providing appropriate contingents of Jews. The*

[24] NOKW-338. *NMT*, Vol. 2, p. 545.

[25] Der Chef des Technischen Amtes. Berlin, den 9. April 1944. Punkte aus den Besprechungen beim Führer am 6. und 7. April 1944. BK, R 3/1509, p. 26 (p. 6 of the report). Cf. Fritz, Document 128, pp. 450-452.

*Fuehrer, sharply emphasizing the failure of the construction organization at the Industrial Community of Silesia, expressly demands that this plant be built exclusively by the OT, and that the manpower be supplied by the Reichsführer SS. He demands that a meeting be held with him at short notice to discuss the details in the presence of the men involved."*

On 14 April 1944, Edmund Veesenmayer, Plenipotentiary of the Greater German Reich in Hungary, sent a telegram to Karl Ritter, Ambassador on special assignment to the German Foreign Office, stating:[26]

*"Sztojay*[27] *gave me a binding promise at a meeting yesterday that at least 50,000 Jews capable of work would be made available to the Reich by Hungary by the end of April. The practical measures are already under way through the action initiated by the SD and the Hungarian police. The agreement of the Reichsverweser and the willingness of the Honved*[28] *and the Ministry of the Interior to cooperate has also been obtained. At the same time, Jews between the ages of 36 and 49, who had not yet been affected by the Jewish labor service, will soon be registered and drafted. As a result of this and other actions already envisaged, it should be possible in the course of May to make available to the Reich an additional 50,000 Jews for labor service, and at the same time to increase the number of Jews grouped together in labor battalions in Hungary to between 100 and 150,000."*

In another telegram sent on 15 April to Ritter, Veesenmayer specified:[29]

*"In response to my request to Prime Minister Sztojay, which he accepted, that 50,000 Jews be made available for work in Germany by the end of this month, I received word today from the Honved Ministry that 5,000 Jews would be made available immediately, and then another 5,000 every three to four days until the number of 50,000 was reached.*

*I will arrange the details of the transport with Obergruppenführer Winkelmann*[30] *and reserve the right to report further on this matter. However, I request immediate instructions as to where the transport is to be directed in the Reich."*

On 16 April 1944, Ritter sent the following telegram to Germany's Foreign Office, Group Domestics II, "to be forwarded to SS *Obersturmbannfuehrer* Eichmann" (in capital letters, without umlauts):[31]

*"Reich Plenipotentiary Budapest reports that Hungarian Prime Minister makes 50,000 Jews available for work in Germany. 5,000 Jews are to be*

---

26 PAAA, RZ-214, 100892, p. 5.
27 Demö Sztojay, then prime minister of Hungary.
28 The Ministry of the Hungarian Armed Forces.
29 PAAA, RZ-214, 100892, p. 7.
30 Otto Winkelmann, then higher SS and police leader in Hungary.
31 PAAA, RZ-214, 100891B, p. 72.

*made available immediately (semicolon) The rest are to be deported in further groups of 5,000 at intervals of 3-4 days each.*
*Reich Plenipotentiary, who will arrange the details of the removal with Obergruppenfuehrer Winkelmann, asks for a decision by the Reichsfuehrung-SS as to where the transport of Jews in the Reich is to be directed. (ABS) Foreign Office would be grateful if it could be informed immediately."*

On 19 April, Veesenmayer sent the following letter to the Foreign Office:[32]

*"Honved Ministry informs that 10,000 Jews are ready for deportation and asks that the transport begin as soon as possible. Administrator D e s* [?] *(Obergruppenführer Winkelmann) announces that all preparations have been made and that the transport can begin as soon as the necessary railway cars are available. For the time being, however, I am encountering the greatest difficulties. Request all support from there as well on the question of providing railway cars."*

In an express letter of 20 April addressed to the RSHA, "c/o SS *Obersturmbannführer* Eichmann," Eberhard von Thadden, legation councilor in the Domestics II Group of the German Foreign Office, reported on the decision mentioned earlier:[33]

*"The German envoy in Budapest has telegraphed that, according to information from the Honved Ministry, 10,000 Jews are now ready for deportation to Reich territory."*

After mentioning the difficulties related to finding railway cars, von Thadden added:

*"The German envoy has therefore requested that the question of railway-car provision be supported from here as well. As Sturmbannführer Günther informed us during a telephone discussion of the matter, the question of the provision of railway cars will be solved from there as soon as a final instruction is received from the head of the Reich Security Main Office on the overall question of taking over these Jews for work there."*

On 24 April 1944, the office of "The head of the Security Police and the SD" (Ernst Kaltenbrunner) sent "to the Foreign Office" (*Legationsrat* von Thadden) a letter with the subject "Labor deployment of Jews from Hungary in the Reich," where we read:[34]

*"In the meantime, the temporary head of the Security Police and SD in Hungary has been informed by express telegram of the contents of the telegram from the Plenipotentiary and Envoy of the Greater German Reich in Hungary, according to which the Hungarian Prime Minister, in a meeting*

---

32 *ibid.*, p. 43.
33 *ibid.*, pp. 44f.
34 *ibid.*, pp. 50f.

*on 13 April 1944, bindingly promised to make available to the Reich an initial 50,000 Jews fit for work from Hungary.*

*With reference to the transport difficulties mentioned above, it was asked at the same time whether it is considered necessary for the Reich Security Main Office to intervene with the Reich Ministry of Transport in order to remedy this. Nothing prevents the Jews in question from being taken over by labor camps located in the Reich and under the control of the Reichsführer SS. A so-called <u>open</u> labor deployment in factories of the Reich cannot be considered for fundamental reasons, as was already expressed during the telephone discussions, since it would contradict the de-Jewification of the Reich territory, which by and large has been completed in the meantime, and would make illusory the removal of the Jews from the factories, which was carried out some time ago."*

Veesenmayer's telegram to the Foreign Office of April 23 shows a major change in deportation policy. He reported that the ghettoization had begun on 16 April "in the Carpathian region," which had affected 150,000 Jews, and another 250,000-300,000 were to be rounded up in other districts. He then added:[35]

*"Transport negotiations are initiated and provide for the daily transport of 3,000 Jews, mainly from the Carpathian region, starting on 15 May. If technically possible, they will also be transported from other ghettos at the same time, with Auschwitz as receiving location. It is to be ensured that the implementation of this operation will largely take into account concerns of war economy. In order not to jeopardize the implementation of the operation, it seems expedient to postpone the removal of the 50,000 labor Jews from the area around Budapest, as demanded by me and already promised by the government, which will be necessary in any case in view of existing transport difficulties. Transport on foot not feasible."*

Veesenmayer's telegram of 15 April referred to an initial quota of 5,000 Jews already set for deportation. Their fate was decided at the end of the month. On April 27, he informed the Foreign Office:[36]

*"Of the Jews prepared for deportation by the Honved Ministry, two transports, each containing about 2,000 men and women fit for work between the ages of 16 and 50, are dispatched to Auschwitz on 27 and 28 April.*

*By consultation with the Hungarian police and by visiting the collection camps, it was ascertained that Jews from neutral and enemy countries were exempted from deportation."*

On 29 April, Veesenmayer reported the departure of the first transport:[37]

---

35 PAAA, RZ-214, 100892, p. 13.

36 PAAA, RZ-214, 100891B, p. 54.

37 *ibid.*, p. 56.

> *"Today, the first transport of 1800 labor Jews between the ages of 16 and 50 left Budapest. Tomorrow, another train with 2000 labor Jews will leave from Topolya."*

These were the first two transports of Hungarian Jews to arrive at Auschwitz in 1944. They constituted the first quota of 50,000 "labor Jews" that the Hungarian government had made available to the Reich government. The deportees' were all "fit for work" and "between the ages of 16 and 50." Nevertheless, contrary to all logic and common sense, Danuta Czech found a way to introduce alleged gassing among these deportees as well. In her entry for 2 May 1944, she wrote:

> *"Two transports arrive from Hungary, the first sent from Budapest on April 29 and containing approximately 1,800 able-bodied Jewish men and women between the ages of 16 and 50, the second sent on April 30 from Topoly and containing 2,000 able-bodied prisoners. After the selection, 486 men, given Nos. 186645- 187130, and 616 women, given Nos. 76385-76459 and 80000-80540, are admitted to the camp. The remaining 2,698 men and women are killed in the gas chambers."* (Czech 1990, p. 618)

She therefore preferred to believe that 2,698 deportees, already selected in Hungary as fit for work, at Auschwitz were incomprehensibly sent to the "gas chambers," rather than to the Birkenau "transit camp."

Such conjecture is all the more unfounded, since the "List of names of inmates employed in the Trzebinia oil refinery,"[38] a list of 813 names compiled by Judge Jan Sehn from original documents and well known to Czech, contains the names of 188 inmates between the ages of 14 (year of birth 1930) and 68 (1876) (see Chapter 1.8).

Czech mentions the Trzebinia subcamp and its oil refinery in her entry on 7 August 1944, where she refers to a specific article by Franciszek Piper, titled "The Trzebinia Subcamp," in which he reproduced a "Directory of Adolescents" dated 21 August 1944 (Piper 1978, p. 125), and a breakdown by age groups (14-15 years to 66-68 years) of the 813 inmates on the list mentioned above (*ibid.*, p. 128). Therefore, Czech was fully aware of this and knew that deportees aged 14 to 68 had been admitted. But if that is so, then how could she seriously believe that the 2,698 deportees between the ages of 16 and 50 who were fit for work had been gassed?

On 2 May, von Thadden sent the following telegram to the German embassy in Bratislava:[39]

> *"The railway schedule for transporting a large number of Hungarian Jews to work in the Eastern territories will be drawn up in Vienna on 4-5 May.*

---

[38] "*Lista imienna więźniów zatrudnionych w Rafinerii Nafty w Trzebini*." AGK, NTN, 145.

[39] PAAA, RZ-214, 100891B, p. 58.

*Most of the transports will probably have to pass through Slovakia. If there are serious reservations about this, please send a wire report."*

On 3 May, Hans Ludin, a German minister in Bratislava, replied:[40]

*"Request that, in the event of the removal of a large number of Hungarian Jews for work in the Eastern territories, the territory of Slovakia should not be touched if possible."*

In a telegram dated 4 May, Veesenmayer communicated the following to the Foreign Office:[41]

*"Ghettoization in the Carpathian region /Zone I/ completed these days. Some 200,000 Jews are contained in 10 camps and ghettos. In Transylvania /Zone II/, the concentration of about 110,000 Jews living in this area was initiated today.*

*The transport of the 310,000 Jews from Zones I and II to Germany is to begin in mid-May, planning four transports of 3000 Jews per day. On 4 May, a conference on the railway schedule for these transports will be held in Vienna, attended by representatives of the Reichsbahn, the security police and the Hungarian gendarmerie.*

*Since it is assumed that foreign Jews were also included in the concentration, the legation's liaison to the Special Operations Command Eichmann will visit eastern Hungary in the course of next week, to separate Jews from neutral and enemy countries, and have them placed in special accommodations."*

In early May, a meeting was held in Nagybánya between Ferenczy, Police Captain László Uray and Gestapo Captain Martin Zöldi, in which the deportation schedule was discussed:[42]

*"110 convoys will transport Jews to Kassa station, where German police take over transports. Designation: D.A.-unsiedler* [DA Umsiedler[43]], *resettlement of German workers. One*[44] *convoy carries 3,000 people. It consists of 45 g* [G[45]] *cars each with 70 people including baggage, and 2 C cars*[46] *in front and back for guards.* […] *The lists of names are to be prepared in two copies. One copy stays with the transport, the other copy must be sent to the Munkács police headquarters, to the commander of the station of departure."*

---

40 *ibid.*, p. 60.
41 PAAA, RZ-214, 100892, p. 46.
42 T/1162, p. 16.
43 "Da" was the abbreviation for Jewish transports (*Sonderzüge*) outside Poland.
44 "1." in the original text.
45 *Güterwagen*, freight cars.
46 3rd-class passenger cars for the guards.

On 5 May, von Thadden sent Ludin another message with the subject line "Deportation of Hungarian Jews for Labor Deployment in the Eastern Territories," where we read:[47]

> *"The following difficulties arise in the matters mentioned above: For military reasons, it is extremely difficult to route transports via Lemberg; routing transports from Eastern Hungary – and it is in this part of the region that transports are to begin – via Budapest-Vienna would lead to considerable and at present undesirable agitation of the population of Budapest. For this reason, the RSHA has attached particular importance to the fact that at least the transports from eastern Hungary, in so far as they cannot pass through Lemberg, should be routed through Slovakia.*
>
> *In view of the extraordinarily tense transport situation, however, the decision on the routing will be made essentially from the purely transport-technical point of view. As soon as the result of the railway-schedule conference is available, further information will follow."*

A "memo" by von Thadden added the following comment:

> *"Sturmbannführer Günther was informed by telephone about the statement of the Bratislava embassy. He explained that he could not consider the statement for the schedule conference, since it would be concluded by noon on 5 May.*
>
> *Moreover, the RSHA was also most interested in routing the transports via Lemberg, because it would be the shortest route. Insofar as the Lemberg route was approved at all by the military authorities, it would therefore be used for the transports."*

From these documents, it appears that the deportation of Jews from Hungary was to begin in eastern Hungary, the purpose of the transports was "labor deployment," the destination of the transports was the "eastern territories," and the shortest route to that destination was via Lemberg.

However, if the destination was Auschwitz (which, however, was not in the eastern territories, but within Greater Germany, on the border with the *Generalgouvernement*, the route to Lemberg was the longest one. In his atlas, Martin Gilbert illustrated in a specific map the "Deportations from Carpathian Ukraine and Northern Transylvania, 15 May – 8 July 1944" (Gilbert, p. 197). It shows three main routes, two of which crossed eastern Slovakia. The first, the one furthest west, was the shortest and passed through Košice [Kassa, Kaschau], L'ubotin [Stará L'ubovna], Tarnów, Krakow and Auschwitz; the middle one went from Sanok to Przemyśl, then to Tarnów, Krakow and Auschwitz; the third route was the easternmost and longest: it reached Lemberg [Lwów] via Stryj, then bent west and followed the Przemyśl – Tarnów – Kraków – Auschwitz line.

---

[47] PAAA, RZ-214, 100891B, p. 61.

However, there is no doubt that the destination of the vast majority of transports was Auschwitz, as Veesenmayer had already said on 23 April: "Auschwitz as receiving location."

In his report of 29 May 1944 Ferenczy, confirmed this:[48]

> *"The German Security Police proposes, and it is its clear intention, that the Jews take food with them for at least five days for the duration of their transportation, since upon their arrival at Auschwitz, after selection has taken place, they are sent immediately (azonnal) by trains (vonatokkal) to their various workplaces (munkahelyekre)."*

Evidently, the term "eastern territories" was a misnomer for Auschwitz.

On 6 May 1944, the Foreign Office received the following communication:[49]

> *"Sturmbannführer Guenther communicated the route for the transports of Jews:*
>
> *Start on 15 May, every day 4 trains.*
>
> *Transport route: Karpatho-Ukraine, Kaschau, Muszyna, Tarnow, Krakow, etc.*
>
> *The route passes through Eastern Slovakia, namely through the best-known place there, Presov. Transports from Transylvania have the same route."*

This was the first of the three routes described earlier.

On 11 May, Himmler transmitted to the head of the SS Main Office and to the head of the SS WVHA the following order, issued by Hitler two days earlier:[50]

> *"The Fuehrer has ordered that 10,000 men, with officers and non-commissioned officers, be transferred to the Waffen SS to guard the 200,000 Jews whom the Reichsführer SS is transferring to the concentration camps of the Reich, to be used in the large OT constructions and other tasks important to the war effort."*

A "Memo for SS Brigadeführer Fegelein" dated 9 May specifies:[51]

> *"Today, the Fuehrer has determined that, of soldiers coming from Sevastopol, 10000 men will be withdrawn for guarding the manpower needed for the fighter construction program of Ministerial Director Dorsch."*

The project was also mentioned by Himmler on 24 May 1944 during his speech to German generals in Sonthofen (Smith/Peterson, p. 203):

> *"At present, however – it is peculiar in this war – we are introducing first 100,000, later another 100,000 male Jews from Hungary into concentration camps, with whom we are building underground factories."*

---

48 T-1163, p. 18.
49 PAAA, RZ-214, 100891B, p. 64.
50 NO-5689, pp. 1f.
51 NO-5689, p. 3.

At a meeting of the *Jägerstab* that took place on 26 May 1944, Speer asked about the project involving the Hungarian Jews. Kammler replied:[52]

> *"This is underway, with the first transports for the above-ground bunkers arriving at the end of the month."*

At the same meeting, Walter Schlempp, the representative for general construction tasks in the *Jägerstab*, reported that Franz Xaver Dorsch, head of *Organisation Todt*, had told him the day before that he wanted to deploy "100,000 Jews from Hungary," along with other workers, including 50,000 Italians.

On 24 May 1944, Pohl sent Himmler a telegram with the subject line "Transports of Jews," in which he wrote:[53]

> *"The first transports of Jews from Hungary indicate that about 50 percent of the Jews capable of work are women. Since we do not have purely female labor on a corresponding scale for this large number of women, we have to deploy them for construction projects of the OT. I ask for permission, the OT agrees. Heil Hitler, Pohl."*

Himmler replied on 27 May with another telegram:[54]

> *"Of course, Jewish women are to be put to work. In this case, it is only necessary to provide healthy food. Here it is important to provide raw vegetables. You better don't forget to import garlic in sufficient quantity from Hungary."*

On 7 July, the regent (*Reichsverweser*) of Hungary, Miklós Horthy, prohibited further deportations of Jews from Hungary, but the last transports left the next day for Auschwitz. On 11 July, Veesenmayer informed the Foreign Office of the following:[55]

> *"I. Concentration and deportation of Jews in Zone V including Operation Budapest Suburbs completed as planned on 9 July, with 55,741. Total number from Zones I to V, including Operation Suburbs, now 437,402.*
>
> *II. Progress of operation against Budapest has been reported separately to Fuschl."*

Therefore, the operation was not yet over for the Germans. On 25 May 1944, von Thadden summarized the deportation situation and the plans of the Reich authorities as follows:[56]

> *"The next morning, I visited the Eichmann office. An overview showed that by noon on the 24th, 116,000 Jews had been transported to the Reich. Another 200,000 or so are concentrated and awaiting deportation. These are mainly Jews from the northeastern parts of Hungary. In addition, concen-*

---

52 NOKW-336.
53 NO-592.
54 NO-030b.
55 PAAA, RZ-214, 100893, p. 27.
56 PAAA, RZ-214, 100894, p. 22.

*tration has been carried out in the south, southeast and southwest of the country, in a 30 km wide border zone. On 7 June, concentration will begin in the provinces north and northwest of Budapest. It is expected that there will be about 250000 Jews. At the same time, the ghettoization of the provinces to the south of Budapest is completed. At the end of June, it is hoped that the concentration of the Jews living in Budapest can begin. It is believed that a total of about 1,000,000 (possibly even a little more) will be apprehended, of which about 1/3 will be fit for labor deployment, and will be received by Sauckel, the OT, etc. in Upper Silesia. Only 80,000 Jews fit for labor deployment are to remain behind in Hungary under Honved guard, to be employed in the Hungarian armaments industry. The entire operation is to be completed about the end of July (including deportation).”*

Horthy had thus anticipated and thwarted the German government’s plans. However, the Germans did not consider this to be his final decision. A memo of the Group Domestics II A of the Foreign Office, dated 4 August 1944,[57] informs that the requests of the governments of Sweden, Switzerland and the United States, relating mainly to permission for the emigration of 7,000 Jews from Hungary, could only be considered on the assumption

*“that the temporarily halted deportation of Jews from Hungary to the Reich be completed as quickly as possible, and that this deportation has not yet been resumed.”*

Eichmann, on his own initiative, succeeded in organizing two Jewish transports, one of 1,220 deportees from Kistarcsa on 19 July (Levai, pp. 256f.), another from Sárvár on August 4. This is documented by a German radio message of 5 August 1944, which was intercepted and deciphered by the British:[58]

*“To RSHA, Group IV A B C, c/o SS Sturmbannführer GUENTHER,*
[…] *BERLIN.*
*Subject: Deportation of Jews. Reference: known.*
*Special train with Transport No. 6320410 left SARVAR on 4 Aug. 44 at 2230 hours for Auschwitz. Transport occupancy – 1296. Head of transport SS Untersturmführer HARTENBERGER* […]*”*

In August, Horthy rescinded his prohibition, albeit in a limited way. His administration, however, was more radical. On 14 August, Theodor Grell, who was legation councilor and a case handler for Jewish issues at the German embassy in Budapest, informed the German Foreign Office by telegram of these developments:[59]

---

57 PAAA, RZ-214, 100893, p. 196.

58 TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr 1 Traffic: 5.8.44. CIRO/PEARL/ZIP/GPD 2918/GG, HH 17.8.44, n .5.

59 PAAA, RZ-214,100893, p. 129, 206.

> *"The Hungarian minister of the interior* [Miklós Bonczos] *informed SS Obersturmbannführer Eichmann that the Hungarian government, with the approval of the Reichsverweser, would begin evacuating Jews from the urban area of Budapest on 25 of this month. The Reichsverweser had agreed to evacuate a limited number of Jews only, but his administration is determined to evacuate all Jews, except for Jews already segregated as of 1 January 1941, and other exempted Jews, as well as a special group of 3,000 Jews whose exceptional treatment the Reichsverweser had personally ordered. Concentration begins on 25 August as planned in 3 camps. First transport with 6 trains, a total of 20,000 Jews, to leave 27 August, followed by 3 trains daily with 9,000 Jews.* […]
> *Embassy has not yet received official notification from the Hungarian Foreign Ministry."*

Two notes in German from Hungary's foreign minister dated 23 August set out the Hungarian government's position:[60]

> *"The Royal Hungarian Government declares itself ready – after obtaining the consent of His Serene Highness the Reichsverweser – to place at the disposal of the German Reich Government Jewish laborers necessary for the German war economy – together with their families – as of 28 August 1944. In this respect, first of all the non-resident Eastern Jews, whose number is about 60,000, will be considered. After exhaustion of this category, if necessary, other Jews will also be made available to the Reich Government for the above purpose."*

This is followed by a list of the categories of Jews who were to remain in Hungary. The note continues as follows:

> *"The Jewish workers and their families who are to be delivered to the Reich government will be handed over to a Hungarian-German mixed commission in Hungary, in collection camps, and their removal and travel to the Hungarian state border will be under the supervision of the same. Care will be taken to ensure that no more than 50 persons travel in a rail car, and that the passengers are properly fed during the journey. Food, etc., will be provided for this purpose by Hungary. The Hungarian Red Cross will provide health care and refreshment services at the staging railway stations."*

The second note states:[61]

> *"The Royal Hungarian Government – after obtaining the consent of His Serene Highness the Reichsverweser – declares its readiness:*
> *a/ all those Jews called up for labor service whose families are already in Germany /about 55 – 60,000/,*

---

60 MOL, K64-1944-43, pp. 200f.
61 *ibid.*, p. 202a.

*b/ to place at the disposal of the German Government, as of 28 August 1944, for German war-economic labor purposes, those Jews who have a criminal record or are dangerous to the public, whose presence endangers public order, national nutrition and the internal security of the country. The Reich Government assures the Hungarian Government that the Jews sent from Hungary to Germany – without distinction as to age and sex – will be used exclusively for labor-service or auxiliary-service purposes."*

On 25 August 1944, Veesenmayer wrote to Berlin:[62]

*"SS Obergruppenführer Winkelmann just informed me by telephone that he received an order from the Reichsführer SS by telex at 3 o'clock this morning, according to which any deportation of Hungarian Jews to the Reich is strictly forbidden with immediate effect. When I asked whether this order was official and whether I could make use of it, Winkelmann answered in the affirmative."*

However, this order, which is possibly related to the negotiations then in progress between Saly Mayer, representative of the "American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee" in Switzerland, and SS Obersturmbannführer Kurt Becher, who spoke "as the personal representative of Himmler" in the deal for the liberation of Jews in exchange for materials (Braham 1981, Vol. II, p. 959), did not remain in force for long.

After Horthy's proclamation regarding Hungary's exit from the alliance with the Axis on 15 October 1944 and his arrest by the Germans, Ferenc Szálasi became the new minister president and head of state.

Three days later, Veesenmayer informed the Foreign Office of new developments in this regard:[63]

*"Follow result of today's negotiations between Obersturmbannführer Eichmann and the new Hungarian minister of the interior concerning the Jewish question:*

*1.) In spite of Szalasi's basic statement that no Hungarian Jews should be transported into Reich territory, the minister of the interior will attempt to obtain exceptional approval for the requested temporary transfer of 50,000 male Jews fit for deployment, who are urgently needed in Reich territory for the fighter program and to replace Russian prisoners of war used elsewhere. Transport is to be by foot accompanied by German commandos, where, on crossing the Reich border, shorter deployment at the southeast fortification is planned."*

In a memo dated 27 October 1944, Horst Wagner, legation councilor and head of Group Domestics II of the Foreign Office, expounded a summary of the situation. There had been about 900,000 Jews in Hungary, "of these, 437,402 had been sent to the Eastern territories for work by 10 July of this

62 PAAA, RZ-214, 100893, p. 69.

63 PAAA, RZ-214, 100891A, p. 65.

year." About 462,000 Jews were still in the country. Section 5) sets out future plans:[64]

> *"After the establishment of the Szálasi government, the evacuation of Jews in Budapest who are fit for work was begun; initially, 25,000 were to be sent to the Reich for work, and Envoy Veesenmeyer intends to negotiate for another 25,000 in the near future. Jews unfit for work are currently to be concentrated in camps outside Budapest."*

On 23 October, Veesenmayer wired to Berlin:[65]

> *"Today obtained concession from Szalasi that the first 25,000 (25,000)* [sic] *Hungarian male Jews fit for work be released provisionally for half a year to perform work in the Reich."*

The next day, Veesenmayer informed the foreign minister that the purpose of requesting these labor Jews was "their use in the German fighter-plane program."[66]

These additional 25,000 Jews were requested on 29 October with a "special train" (von Ribbentrop's code name for telegraphic messages) to "Diplogerma Budapest" (code name for the German embassy in Budapest):[67]

> *"Reich Foreign Minister asks you to raise and enforce with Szalasi as soon as possible the demand for the removal of another 25,000 labor Jews to the Reich, since the need for labor is very great."*

In the report of 27 October 1944, written by Hans-Ulrich Geschke as "The Commander of the Security Police and SD in Hungary and Chief of Einsatzgruppe G," we read the following (Boberach, p. SOE 0347-13; p. 5 of the report):

> *"In agreement with the minister for the total-war effort, the Honvéd Ministry carried out an operation, by which about 15,000 male Jews were registered, assigned to the Honvéd labor service and immediately transported to the Danube for fortification construction. – On 23 October, all Jews fit for work born between 1884 and 1928, as well as adolescents fit for work born between 1924 and 28, had to report for work at assembly points. The result was about 25,000 female and 4,000 male Jews. About half of these Jews were deployed by the Higher Pioneer Leader 19 for fortification construction. – With the approval of Minister President Szálasi, 25,000 Jewish laborers were transported to the Reich on foot. The first trek was started on 27 Oct. After apprehending all Jews fit for work, it is planned to ghettoize the rest of the Jews in Budapest, estimated at about 120,000."*

---

64 PAAA, RZ-214, 100891A, p. 53.
65 PAAA, RZ-214, 100894, p. 87.
66 PAAA, RZ-214, 100894, p. 89.
67 PAAA, RZ-214, 100891A, p. 41.

A telegram dated 13 November 1944 by Veesenmayer informs about the development of German demands:[68]

> *"According to SS Obersturmbannführer Eichmann, to date about 27,000 Jews of both sexes who are fit to march and working have been put on the march to Reich territory. It is expected that there will be a remaining contingent of about 40,000 Jews still fit for work, who will be transported away in daily installments of 2 - 4,000."*

He returned to the issue in more detail in another telegram dated 21 November 1944:[69]

> *"In the course of the evacuation of Jews from Budapest, a fundamental change occurred. Szalasi ordered that, in view of the inadequacies that had arisen in this connection, the transport of Jewish women should no longer be permitted by foot, but only by means of transport provided, which, in view of the impossibility of procuring rail cars, was practically tantamount to stopping the deportation. On the other hand, the head of the Jewish deployment in the Lower-Danube Area, SS Obersturmbannführer Hoess, who was present here, stated that he could only deploy men who were capable of the best work, if possible not over 40 years of age, and who were able to endure the particularly heavy work to be performed underground in the Reich territory for a longer period of time. Jews who did not meet these requirements, including women, currently represented the heaviest burden on his labor operations, so that he even had considered rejecting unsuitable contingents already en route to the Reich border, and had only refrained from doing so for political reasons. Accordingly, the principle of clearing out as much of the urban area as possible is no longer decisive for further work here, but only the removal of Jews who are absolutely fit for work."*

According to a "Report on the situation of the Hungarian Jews" by Swedish diplomat Raoul Wallenberg dated 8 December 1944,

> *"about 40,000 Jews, comprising 15,000 members of the Jewish Forced Labour Corps and 25,000 other persons of both sexes were apprehended in their homes or in the streets and forced to set out for Germany on foot.* […] *20,000 members of the Jewish Forced Labour Corps were taken to the frontier by train."* (Levai, pp. 381f.)

These Jews were not deported to Auschwitz, but to Austria, where they were mainly deployed in the construction of the line of fortifications called *Südostwall*.

---

68 PAAA, RZ-214, 100891A, p. 43.
69 PAAA. RZ-214, 100894, p. 123.

## 1.3. Reports on the Deportation of Jews from Hungary

The course of the Jewish transports from Hungary is amply documented by multiple telegrams from German officials in Budapest to the authorities in Berlin, sent mainly by Veesenmayer to Ambassador Ritter.

The first is dated 16 May, and has the number 182:[70]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 15 May* […]*:*
*Jews: A total of about 300,000 Jews are now concentrated in the Carpathian Region and in Transylvania. Their removal began on 14 May. Four special trains with 3,000 Jews each are leaving daily."*

Telegram No. 188, dated 18 May 1944:[71]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 17 May 1944* […]
*Jews: Of the approximately 300,000 Jews concentrated in the Carpathian Region, 23,363 have been deported so far.* […]*"*

Telegram No. 191, dated 19 May 1944:[72]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 18 May 1944* […]
*Jews: Total number of deportees: 51,000"*

Telegram No. 193, dated 20 May 1944:[73]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 19.5. 44* […]
*Jews: The evacuation operation in eastern Hungary continues to proceed according to plan. So far, 62,644 Jews have been deported."*

Telegram No. 207, dated 25 May 1944:[74]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 23 May* […]
*Jews: Total number deported to the Reich 110,556."*

Telegram No. 212, dated 25 May 1944:[75]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 24 and 25 May 1944* […]
*Jews: 24 May. Total number deported to the Reich 117,082.* […]
*25 May. Total number deported to the Reich 138,870."*

Telegram No. 1474 by Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated 25 May 1944:[76]

*"Deportation Jews from Karpatho Region and Transylvania runs smoothly as planned. To date, about 150,000 have been dispatched to their destina-*

---

70 NG-5607.
71 PAAA, RZ-214, 100892, p. 76.
72 *ibid.*, p. 78. NG-5603.
73 *ibid.*, p. 81. NG-5606.
74 *ibid.*, p. 99. NG-5602.
75 *ibid.*, p. 102. NG-5608.
76 *ibid.*, p. 100.

*tions. Due to increased occupancy of the rail cars, evacuation operation from the above-mentioned zones is completed as early as 7 June."*

Report by von Thadden, dated 25 May 1944:[77]

*"The next morning, I visited the Eichmann office. An overview showed that, by noon on the 24th, about 116,000 Jews had been transported to the Reich."*

Report by von Thadden, dated 26 May 1944:[78]

*"These concentration measures led to the apprehension of about 320,000 Jews, of whom 12-14,000 were transported to the Generalgouvernement for dispatch every day since 15 May. By noon on 24 May, 116,000 Jews had been deported."*

Telegram No. 217 by Veesenmayer to Ambassador Ritter, dated 27 May 1944:[79]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 27 May 1944* […]
*Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 17 ,038* [sic]*."*

Telegram No. 225 by Veesenmayer to Ambassador Ritter, dated 31 May 1944:[80]

*"Jews: Total number deported to the Reich 204,312."*

Telegram No. 226, dated 1 June 1944:[81]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 31 May 1944* […]
*Jews: Number deported to the Reich 217,236."*

Telegram No. 232, dated 1 June 1944:[82]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 1 June 1944* […]
*Jews: Total number deported to the Reich 236,414"*

Telegram No. 238, dated 2 June 1944:[83]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 2 June 1944* […]
*Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 247,856."*

Telegram No. 241, dated 6 June 1944:[84]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 3 June 1944* […]
*Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 253,389."*

Telegram No. 243, dated 6 June 1944:[85]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 6 June (1944)* […]
*Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 274,949"*

Telegram No. 245, dated 7 June 1944:[86]

---

77 PAAA, RZ-214, 100894, p. 22.
78 PAAA, RZ-214, 100892, p. 103. NG-2190.
79 *ibid.*, p. 115.
80 *ibid.*, p. 119. NG-5624.
81 *ibid.*, p. 135. NG-5623.
82 NG-5622.
83 PAAA, RZ-214, 100892, p. 136. NG-5621.
84 *ibid.*, p. 138.
85 *ibid.*, p. 141.

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 7 and 8 June 1944* […]

*Jews.* […] *Total number deported to the Reich on 8 June: 289,357."*

Telegram No. 1657 by Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated 13 June 1944:[87]

*"Deportation of Jews from Carpathian Region and Transylvania (Zones I and II) to destinations completed on 7 June, a total of 289,357 Jews in 92 trains of 45 cars each."*

The deportation plan also called for the transport of 67,000 Jews in 21 trains from 11 to 16 June from the area north of Budapest, and 45,000 in 15 trains from 17 to 24 June from Zone IV (area east of the Danube, without Budapest).

Telegram No. 251 by Veesenmayer to Ambassador Ritter, dated 14 June 1944:[88]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 13 June 1944* […]

*Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 316,803."*

Telegram No. 258, dated 15 June 1944:[89]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 14 June* […]

*Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 324,005."*

Telegram No. 259, dated 15 June 1944:[90]

*"To date, some 340,000 Jews have been handed over to the Reich."*

Telegram No. 1820 by Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated 17 June 1944:[91]

*"Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 326,009."*

Telegram No. 1830 by Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated 17 June 1944:[92]

*"The total number of Jews deported to the Reich amounts to 340,142."*

Telegram No. 280 by Veesenmayer to Ambassador Ritter, dated 27 June 1944:[93]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 26 June 1944* […]

*Jews. Total number deported to the Reich: 351,850."*

Telegram No. 1838 by Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated 30 June 1944:[94]

---

86 *ibid.*, p. 152.
87 *ibid.*, p. 157. NG-5619.
88 *ibid.*, p. 162.
89 *ibid.*, p. 163.
90 *ibid.*, p. 165.
91 NG-5618.
92 PAAA, RZ-214, 100892, p. 167. NG-5617.
93 *ibid.*, p. 191.
94 *ibid.*, p. 196.

*"I) Removal of Jews from Zone III completed on schedule with 50,805. Total number from Zones I-III 340,162.*

*II) Concentration in Zone IV and removal completed on schedule with 41,499. Total number 381,661."*

Telegram No. 292 by Veesenmayer to Ambassador Ritter, dated 1 July 1944:[95]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 29 June 1944* […]

*Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 377,601."*

Telegram No. 295, dated 6 July 1944:[96]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 30 June:*

*Jews. Total number deported to the Reich: 381,661. – This concludes the evacuation of Zone IV."*

Telegram No. 306 of 8 July 1944:[97]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 6 and 7 July 1944* […]*:*

*Jews: Total number deported to the Reich 422,911."*

Telegram No. 309, dated 9 July 1944:[98]

*"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 8 July 1944* […]

*Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 429.078."*

Telegram No. 1927 by Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated 11 July 1944:[99]

*"I. Concentration and deportation of Jews in Zone V including Operation Budapest Suburbs completed as planned on 9 July, with 55,741. Total number from Zones I to V including Operation Suburbs now 437,402."*

From the reports by Ferenczy which provide useful numerical data,[100] the following data about the deportations of Jews from Hungary can be drawn:

– 21 May: up to midnight, 94,667 Jews had been deported in 29 trains.[101]
– 28 May: up to midnight, 184,049 Jews had been deported in 58 trains.[102]
– By 7 June, 275,415 Jews had been deported in 92 trains.[103]
– By 29 June, 380,238 Jews had been deported in 129 trains.[104]

---

95 *ibid.*, p. 198.
96 PAAA, RZ-214, 100893, p. 8.
97 *ibid.*, p. 16. NG-5616.
98 *ibid.*, p. 26.
99 *ibid.*, p. 27. NG-5615.
100 Reports of 21 and 29 May; 7, 8, 12, 29 and 30 June; 9 July (2 reports), published in Karsai/Molnár, pp. 507-522. The following reports were admitted into evidence at the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem: 3 May (T/1159), 9 May (T/1160), 10 May (T/1161), 30 May (T/1162), 29 May (T/1163), 7 June (T/1164), 8 June (T/1165), 9 July (T/1166).
101 Karsai/Molnár, p. 507. Report of 21 May.
102 *ibid.*, p. 508. Report of 29 May. T/1163, p. 18.
103 *ibid.*, p. 514. Report of 9 June. T/1165, p. 26.
104 *ibid.*, p. 519. Report of 29 June.

– From 14 May to 6 July, 410,223 Jews had been deported in 139 trains, with the exception of Police District I (Budapest, suburbs).[105]
– By 8 July, 434,351 Jews had been deported in 147 trains.[106]

These reports also contain more-specific information regarding individual areas of operation:

Zone III (Districts II & VII): deportation from 11 to 16 June.
Jews *concentrated* in preparation for deportation:
23,725 in the Szèkesfehérvár District,
28,104 in the Miskolc District,
a total of 51,829 (12-June report).
The number of trains is not given, but is obtained by subtracting the 28-June number (129 trains) from the 7-June number (92 trains): 37 trains, 14 of which belong to the period 25-28 June (see below), so 23 trains must be counted for the period 11-16 July.

Ferenczy does not report figures for Jews *deported*, except this: up to noon on 6 June, 16,238 Jews had been deported in 6 trains (12-June report).

Zone IV (Districts VI & VII): deportation from 25 to 28 June.
21,489 from the district of Szeged
19,016 from Debrecen district,
a total of 40,505 in 14 trains (29-June report).

Zone V (Districts III & VI): deportation from 4 to 6 July.
17,667 from Szombately district.
11,889 from the district of Pécs
a total of 29,556 in 10 trains (9-July report)

Zone V (District I): deportation from 6 to 8 July.
24,128 Jews in 8 trains (9-July report).

Braham summarizes Ferenczy's reports in a table, in which he compares them with Veesemmayer's data (Braham 1981, Vol. 2, p. 607):

[105] *ibid.*, p. 521. Report of 9 July. There are two different reports dated 9 July 1944.
[106] *ibid.*, p. 522. Report of 9 July. T/1166, p. 40: "From 14 May 1944 to today, a total of 434,351 people of the Jewish race have left this country by 147 trains."

Table 1.1: Deportation Data by Ferenczy and Veesenmayer Compared

| Police District | Deportation Period | # Trains | # Deportees | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Ferenczy | Veesenmayer |
| VIII, IX, X | 15 May – 7 June | 92 | 288,333 [275,415] | 289,357 |
| II, VII | 11-16 June | 23 | 23,725 | 50,805 |
| | | | 28,104 | |
| V, VI | 25-28 June | 14 | 21,489 | 41,499 |
| | | | 19,016 | |
| | 4-6 July | 10 | 17,667 | 55,741 |
| | | | 11,889 | |
| III, IV, I | 6-8 July | 8 | 24,128 | |
| Totals: | | 147 | 434,351 | 437,402 |

Although, on the whole correct, these figures require clarification. Braham writes (*ibid.*):

> *"In his report of June 8, 1944, Ferenczy lists the number of those deported from Police Districts VIII, IX, and X as 275,415. His later reports, however, brought the figure closer to that of Veesenmayer."*

However, in no report did Ferenczy mention the figure of 288,333 deportees; it is the result of a calculation. In fact, if we subtract from the total number of deportees the subtotals from June 5 to July 8, we obtain:

(434,351 – 51,929 – 40,505 – 29,556 – 24,128 =) 288,333

If, on the other hand, one subtracts from the figure of 29 June those for 5-28 June, one obtains:

(380,660 – 51.929 – 40,505 =) 288,326

On the other hand, Ferenczy never corrected the figure of 275,415 (as he did for a much less important case[107]), which, as I will explain later, was not the result of an error, but was only an incomplete figure.

Ferenczy's reports, for the periods of 11-16 and 25-28 June, and 4-6 July also present the relevant deportation plans with the indication of concentration centers, number of persons concentrated, day and number of transports planned. Examination of these plans shows that the numbers of trains actually departed diverges in some cases from those indicated above. I return to this question in Chapter 1.4.

The following general picture of Jewish deportations from Hungary can be deduced from the above data.

[107] In his report of 10 May 1944, Ferenczy specified that the numbers of Jews concentrated in Szilágysomlyó was not 8,500, as he had previously written, but 7,200. Karsai/Molnár, p. 506.

| Table 1.2: Cumulative Deportation Figures | |
|---|---|
| Day 1944 | Total # Deportees |
| 17 May | 23,363[108] |
| 18 May | 51,000 |
| 19 May | 62,644 |
| 21 May | 94,667 |
| 23 May | 110,556 |
| 24 May | 138,870 |
| 25 May | 150,000 |
| 27 May | 17[?],038 |
| 28 May | 184,049 |
| 30 May | 204,312 |
| 31 May | 217,236 |
| 1 June | 236,414 |
| 2 June | 247,856 |
| 3 June | 253,389 |
| 6 June | 274,949 |
| 7 June | 289,357 (Veesenmayer) |
| 7 June | [288,333] (Ferenczy) |
| 13 June | 316,8035 |
| 14 June | 324,005 |
| 17 June | 340,142 [340,162][109] |
| 26 June | 351,850 |
| 29 June | 377,601 |
| 29 June | 380,660 |
| 30 June | 381,661 |
| 6 July | 410,223[110] |
| 7 July | 422,911 |
| 8 July | 429,452 |
| 9 July | 437,402 (Veesenmayer) |
| 9 July | 434,351 (Ferenczy) |

[108] This figure is blatantly anomalous, because there would have been (51,000 – 23,363 =) 27,637 departures in just one day, meaning 8 or 9 trains. This most likely refers to the morning of 17 May, when 7 transports had presumably left.

[109] According to Veesenmayer's telegram of 30 June 1944, 340,162 Jews had been deported from Zones I-III, a figure confirmed by the sum of deportees from Zones I-II and III: 289,357 + 50,805 = 340,162. Therefore, the figure in Veesenmayer's telegram no. 1830 of 17 June 1944 (340,142 deportees) is incorrect.

[110] Without Zone VI (24.128 deportees).

# 1.4. The Kassa List

The "list of Slovak railroad officials" evoked by Gerlach and Aly, also called Gaskó List (Gaško in Czech), first appeared in 1984 in the Toronto magazine *Menora-Egyenlőség* with the title "*Halálvonatok*" ("Death Trains"). They published the documents they had received on 7 May 1984 from Mrs. Edith Alexander, widow of Dr. Dr. Ladislav Alexander, who had been a friend and colleague of Dr. Miklós Gaskó of Kassa.

The documents consist of (the accompanying letter is in English):

*"1. Three pages of eyewitness testimony written by Dr. Miklos Gasko entitled 'Death Trains' (Halálvonat*[ok]*).*

*2. Excerpts from the original daily records of the military headquarters of Kassa, page 173,697 dealing with the trains (137 in number) deporting 401,439 Jews by way of Kassa.*

*3. Biography of Dr. Miklos Gasko and his obituary notice."*

Although a reference to a document is given here – a note [or record: *feljegyezèse*] from the headquarters of the Kassa Railway Station, p. 173,697 (a somewhat improbable page number) – the article contains a simple list of 137 transports, the total of which, however, does not amount to 401,439 deportees, but to 400,426 ("Halálvonatok," 1984).

In 1988, Randoph L. Braham transcribed this list, with reference to the above-mentioned Canadian journal article, but with numerous transcription errors, so that the total turned out to be 398,233 deportees.[111] Later, Braham republished the list correctly (Braham/Tamás/Iván, Vol. II, pp. 1357-1359).

In the following years, more information about the origin of the list in question surfaced. Stefan Hördler wrote in 2015 (2015, pp. 298f., note 80):

*"The Košice List originated from the notes of the railroad station official István Vrancsik in Kassa/Košice on the Slovak-Hungarian border, which were handed over to the lawyer Dr. Mikuláš Gaško and compiled by him into a typewritten list."*

Recently, Dóra Pataricza reiterated (Pataricza, p. 309):

*"István Vrancsik, the commander of the Kassa train station, compiled this data. He made notes on the trains passing through Kassa and the number of deportees. Vrancsik recorded every day at the station how many trains passed through the railway station, from which area of Hungary they came, and how many Jews the trains carried. According to him, the wagons were opened at the station, and people were counted and handed over to the German and Slovakian railway staff. The rail car doors were then*

[111] Braham 1988. Vol. 2, pp. 514f.; in Mattogno 2007, I reproduced this flawed list (pp. 53-56).

> *resealed. Vrancsik's acquaintance, lawyer Gaskó, helped in preserving these records. As such, this is one of the most important sources on the number of victims of the Hungarian Holocaust."*

The problem in this narrative is that István Vrancsik was neither "the commander of the Kassa train station," nor a "railroad official" at all.

In the account published in the above-mentioned article (in Hungarian), Dr. Gaskó stated that the source of his information was a good friend of his, István Vrancsik, the owner of a delicatessen shop (*csemegeüzlet*) on Kossuth Lajos Street, which catered to the military railroad command at the Kassa Station. István reported to him how many trains had passed through Kassa, what region of Hungary they came from, and how many Jews they contained. At Kassa, the deportee cars were opened and people counted, then they were closed up and handed over to Slovak personnel. The first train passed through Kassa on 14 May 1944, the last on 20 July; there were a total of 137 trains carrying 401,439 deportees.

Dr. Gaskó added ("Halálvonatok," p. 4):

> *"This is attested by a copy* [*másolata*] *of the 1944 military register of the military command of the Kassa Station, obtained by Vrancsik and attached hereto as a copy* [*másolatban*]*."*

So the list published in Menora-Egyenlőség was a copy of a copy. The "military register" of transports does not exist, so it is impossible to know whether the list in question is an authentic copy of the original document. What is more, the manner in which it was obtained by Vrancsik is unknown.

The Gaskó List or Kassa List has been accepted by Holocaust historiography as authentic without any critical analysis. However, it poses significant problems. First, if, of the total of 437,402 or 434,351 deportees in 147 trains, 400,426 deportees in 136 trains passed through Kassa up to 8 July 1944, where did the remaining 36,976 or 34,105 deportees in 11 trains pass through?

Second, it cannot be said with absolute certainty that all trains that passed through Kassa were directed to Auschwitz, nor that all trains that did *not* pass through there were *not* directed to Auschwitz. But even assuming that all trains that passed through Kassa later arrived at Auschwitz, it is impossible to establish a direct correlation between the Kassa List and the Glaser List. This is precisely the "match-of-the-dates " argument proposed by Gerlach and Aly, which was later developed by Michael Honey and taken up by Ian Baxter, as I mentioned earlier.

Two documented events help shed light on the issue.

Kassa was the border station with Slovakia; across the border, the first station, a few miles away, was Kysak.

On 14 June 1944, Ludin sent the German Foreign Office a telegram, in which he reported an unpleasant incident:[112]

> *"Slovak intelligence has brought the following report of Police Station Kysak, Presov District, to the attention of German intelligence officer: 'On 24 May, while German transports No. 6332316, 6332316 and 6332318 were passing through, which brought Jews from Hungary, it was established that the German transport escorts, during their stay at the Kysak railroad station, went into the cars and forced the Jews, by shooting them, to give them jewelry and other valuables such as watches, rings, fountain pens and also money. It was found out that the accompanying German units of transport no. 6332317 entertained themselves with this money in the station restaurant, got drunk and sang.*
> *The transports stood in Kysak, No. 6332318 from 11:15 a.m. to 2:23 p.m., No. 6332316 from 1:35 p.m. to 4:12 p.m. No. 633231*[7] *from 6:25 p.m. to 9:35 p.m.'"*

On 27 August 1944, engineer Endre von Biró forwarded "to the German embassy" in Budapest a request for his wife's release, explaining the background:[113]

> *"On 28 May 1944, my wife, Iren von Biró, née Hirsch, was transported from Marosvásárhely by train no. 6,332,340 [sic] Da schedule 502, through Kassa to Greater Germany. The train left Kassa on 30 May 1944 at 2:23 p.m. as no. 4,637."*

Thus, there was a detailed "schedule" for the transit of each deportation train, which was assigned a specific number (the documents mention numbers 6332316, 6332317. 6332318 and 6332340, also the number 6320410, which left Sárvár on 4 August 1944).

These trains stopped at Kysak Station, and this was probably the norm. However, the military command of Kysak Station, like that at Kassa, should also have compiled a list of trains that passed through there. The numbering of the trains, one must assume, respected the chronological order of departure from Hungary, but train no. 6332318 arrived and departed there before the other two.

As for the other case, the Kassa List mentions precisely a train that left Marosvásárhely on 27 May 1944 with 3,183 people. It arrived in Kassa on the 28th, departed on the 30th, and arrived in Auschwitz probably on the

---

[112] PAAA, RZ-214, 100891AB, p. 20. NG-5569.

[113] PAAA, RZ-214, 100891A, pp. 80f. Von Biró had received a release certificate for his wife from the Hungarian Foreign Office, but it was received after the train had departed, so he asked for her to be sent back. On 10 September, the German embassy in Budapest replied that, "since the deported Jews whose return is requested must be considered as carriers of secrets with regard to their passage through A Camp or their present activity in Germany, sending them back to Hungary is unacceptable." PAAA, RZ-214, 100891A, p. 78.

31st. It is unknown whether such a long stop in Kassa was an exceptional event or whether it was the norm. All this makes the "match-of-the-dates" argument even more flimsy.

But already the mere fact that, up to 9 July 1944, the Kassa List contains 136 records and the Glaser List 142, makes it impossible to match dates accurately without arbitrary external forcing, as I shall show in more detail later.

Scholars who had unrestricted access to the archives, such as Braham and Gerlach/Aly, did not care at all to investigate the historically important issue of the railway schedules, the numbering of the trains and their passage through Kysak Station. Instead, from the first document quoted earlier, they simply drew a cock-and-bull story, as if this fact, from their perspective of a mass extermination of hundreds of thousands of people, was more valuable than issues concerning transportation.[114]

The problem of missing transports has been addressed in particular by Eszter Garai-Édler and Michael Honey. In 2014, the former compiled a list of transports sorted by zone and deportation location,[115] distributed as follows:

– Zone I: 57 transports with 174,589 persons[116]
– Zone II: 35 transports with 100,341 persons
– Zone III: 17 transports with 47,246 persons
– Zone IV: 16 transports with 44,942 persons
– Zone V: 14 transports with 34,086 persons
– Zone VI: 8 transports with 22,067 persons

Total: 147 transports with 423,271 persons (including the transport of 20 July).

The essential source is the Kassa List, with some additions (trains that did not pass through Kassa):

– 28 May: 5.200 deportees from Baja
– 26 June: 2.999 deportees from Debrecen
– 26 June: 2.567 deportees from Szolnok
– 27 June: 3.842 deportees from Debrecen
– 28 June: 3.263 deportees from Szeged
– 29 June:[117] 1.684 deportees from Szeged.

---

[114] Braham 1981, Vol. 2, p. 610; Gerlach/Aly, pp. 277f.

[115] https://hungarianfreepress.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/07/Tablazat_Menetrend-—-1944_-angol.pdf

[116] The deportations from Zone I (corresponding to Police District VIII) did not occur consecutively, but were interspersed with transports from Zone II (Districts IX and X). Therefore, the 57 transports in question bear no relation to the 58 indicated by Ferenczy up to 28 May 1944. See further below.

Total: 19.555 deportees in 6 trains.

The list compiled by Michael Honey, which was reproduced as such by Ian Baxter, is similarly based on the Kassa List, which is completed with 8 more transports (9 if including one transport on 19 July), each of 3,160 people. Honey explicitly mentions deportations to Strasshof, which he says involved 20,787 people, but another figure appears incomprehensibly in the summary:

3,800 deportees from Budapest (Kistarcsa) and Bácska Topolya arrived at Auschwitz on 2 May 1944, 402,117 deportees ascertained by the Hungarian government, and "9 more trains as per Glaser List (these are in the tabulation 3160 people per train) 28,440." Adding up these figures, he gets the total of 434,357 deportees, which is almost identical to Ferenczy's: 434,351.

This is actually a forced calculation in order to arrive at a predetermined result. First, Ferenczy's figure does not include the first two transports (29 and 30 April 1944), so 3,800 deportees must be subtracted. Second, the ninth train refers to 19 July, so up to 9 July, one has to consider 8 transports with 25,280 deportees, but those going to Strasshof were 20,787 (figure taken from Braham), so it is not clear where the remaining (25,280 – 20,787 =) 4,493 came from. This is another artifice to arrive at the figure of 434,357 deportees. Honey's true total is actually 426,064.

For the period 14 May to 9 July, Honey therefore incorrectly considers (434,357 – 3,800 – 3,160 =) 427,397 deportees in (136 + 8 =) 144 trains.

The 8 added trains are as follows:

1. 24 May: 3.160 deportees "possibly Barcs"
2. 26 May: 3.160 deportees, "possibly Baja via Gänserndorf, Aust."
3. 26 May: 3.160 deportees, "possibly Baja (as above)"
4. 29 May: 3.160 deportees, with no origin given
5. 6 June: 3.160 deportees from Dej
6. 10 June: 3.160 deportees from Székesfehérvár
7. 11 June: 3.160 deportees, with no origin given
8. 17 June: 3.160 deportees from Dunaszerdahely.

However, these are mere conjectures, especially – but not exclusively – for the claimed number of deportees.

R.L. Braham states that between 25 and 28 June, 6 or 7 trains with Jews departing from Zone IV went from Hungary to Strasshof (20,787 people). The deportees origins: 5,640 from Baja, 6,841 from Debrecen, 5,739 from Szeged and 2,567 from Szolnok (Braham 1981, Vol. 2, p. 652).

Szita Szabolcs writes on this subject (2005, p. 103):

---

[117] In the list incorrectly 29 July.

> *"At Eichmann's behest, a total of 15,011 Jews – 6,641 from Debrecen, 5,239 from Szeged, 2,567 from Szolnok and 564 from Baja – arrived to the labor camp with their families.* […]
> *The Vienna Landeswirtschaftsamt (regional economic office) recorded 14,700 Hungarian prisoners. Existing records from the end of August and beginning of September indicate that 5,972 people (41%) performed forced labor in the Greater Vienna region of the Reichsgau. According to data collected by one of the record keepers, a deportee from Mezőtúr named Éva Friedmann, there were 6,889 men (41.05%) and 9,812 women (58.95%) among the Hungarians who had been sent to the Strasshof camp."*

These data, however, do not come from a document, but from the testimony of former inmate Edit Csillag (never mentioned by Szabolcs), who claims to have had access to Strasshof's inmate personnel files. She mentioned the aforementioned transports while also specifying the dates of their arrival:[118]

Table 1.3: Strasshof Trains acc. to Edit Csillag

| Day 1944 | Origin | # Deportees |
|---|---|---|
| 27 June | Szolnok | 2,567 |
| 29 June | Debrecen | 6,641 |
| 30 June and 1 July | Szeged | 5,239 |
| 30 June | Budapest | 1,690 |
| 30 June | Baja | 564 |
| Total: | | 16,701 |

The transport from Budapest is the one mentioned by Rudolf Kastner (who claimed 1,684 deportees for it), which left on 30 June and arrived in Belgen-Belsen on 8 July (Kastner 1961, pp. 130, 134).

Comparison of Braham's figures with those given by Edit Csillag suggests that the former (except for the one departing from Szolnok) are an obvious corruption of the latter, caused by transcription errors.

The 564 Jews from Baja deported to Strasshof were associated with the transport from Bácsalmás on 28 June 1944. Braham asserts that "approximately 400" Baja Jews remaining there after the two May deportations were transferred to Bácsalmás on 17 June and deported from there on 25 June (Braham 1981, Vol. 2, p. 644), but the date is inaccurate. In the entry "Bácsalmás" in the *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos*, Cristina Bejan notes (White, p. 315):

> *"Between June 25 and 28, 1944 the Bácsalmás ghetto was emptied. Most of the Jews from Bácsalmás were sent to Auschwitz, with a smaller group*

[118] http://degob.hu/index.php?showjk_img_full=3628&page=1.

*sent to the Strasshof camp, near Vienna, as part of Rudolf (Rezső) Kasztner's negotiations with Adolf Eichmann."*

Evidently, the transport from Bácsalmás on 28 June, which contained 2,737 deportees, also passed through Vienna. 564 people were taken off at Strasshof, so that 2,173 arrived at Auschwitz.

Gábor Hirsch notes that "there were transports to Auschwitz via Kassa/Košice which are not mentioned in the Vrancsik/Gaško list. How many differences there are is difficult to say," and supports this assertion with two examples, but only the first is based on documents. He notes that Braham, in his book *A magyarországi Holocauszt földrajzi Encíklopédiája* (*Geographical Encyclopedia of the Hungarian Holocaust*), mentioned a transport of 2,743 deportees that arrived at Auschwitz on 17 June from Székesfehérvár, and followed the Gödöllö-Hatvan-Milskolc-Hidasnémeti railway line. Various accounts from the DEGOB[119] attest to this transport. The most important is No. 3564, which was written by the twins Andre and László Kiss.[120]

Hirsch continues:

*"The twin László Kiss of Seregélyes writes in his 'Auschwitz Diary' that the train composition with 25-30 wagons and drawn by two locomotives halted in Kassa/Košice, where the police officials confiscated the last valuables and the transport was taken over by SS guards. It arrived in Auschwitz-Birkenau on Saturday, 17 Juni (the transport was not listed by Vrancsik/Gaško)."* (Hirsch, p. 101)

The twins in question were registered at Auschwitz under numbers A-14319 and A-14320 (Kubica, p. 452). According to the "List of Jewish Transports," these numbers were assigned precisely on 17 June 1944 (see Appendix, Table 1.I).

The *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos* also states that "documentation suggests that 2,743 Jews were deported from Székesfehérvár to Auschwitz on June 14, 1944" (White, p. 376).

To assess the reliability of the Kassa List, it must be compared with known transport data. This comparison cannot be made with the data in Table 1.2, because they refer to the departure of trains from Hungary, and it is not known with certainty when they passed through Kassa: the same day? On the next day? After two days?

Therefore, it is necessary to take as a reference the chronology of the various stages of deportation from the Hungarian police districts, which were separated by intervals of more than three days, so the passage of the

---

[119] *Deportáltakat Gondozó Országos Bizottság*, National Committee for Assistance to Deportees.

[120] http://degob.hu/index.php?showjk_img=3564.

trains through Kassa occurred before the start of the next stage. Since even the final figures for Veesenmayer (437,402) and Ferenczy (434,351) differ roughly by 1%, one should not expect a perfect coincidence between the number of deportees who left Hungary and the number of those who passed through Kassa. In practical terms, the respective figures can be considered coincident if they do not diverge much more than 1%.

With regard to the first phase of deportation (14 May to 7 June 1944), one must take up the data presented in Table 1.1.

Table 1.4: Deportation Data from Police Districts VIII, IX and X Compared

| Date | # Trains | # Deportees | | Kassa List | # Trains |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Ferenczy | Veesenmayer | | |
| 21 May | 29 | 94,667 | | 94,697 | 29 |
| 28 May | 58 | 184,049 | | 183,583 | 58 |
| 15 May-<br>7 June | 92<br>[96] | 288,333<br>275,415 | 289,357 | 273,517[121] | 91 |

The following should be observed here.

1) Up to 21 and 28 May, the number of actual deportees and that of the Kassa List agree almost perfectly.

2) At the end of the first phase of deportation, 7 June 1944, the Kassa List records the passing of 273,517 deportees in 91 trains. The missing transport may be the one from Nagykálló (1,900 deportees on 21 May 1944) which is reported by Eszter Garai-Édler in the list mentioned earlier; in that case, this results in (273,517 + 1,900 =) 275,417 deportees in 92 trains, a figure virtually identical to Ferenczy's: 275,415. I have already mentioned that this was simply an incomplete figure, because it did not take into account the Jews sent to Gänserndorf, and probably to Estland, who were thus (288,333 – 275,415 =) 12,918 in 4 transports.

On the basis of testimony, Eleonore Lappin-Eppel informs us that at least two transports were directed to Gänserndorf, near Vienna, from Baja/Bácska on 25 and 26 May 1944. The second of them counted 4,200 people in 56 rail cars. From the first one, 200-300 deportees were taken off, 700 from the second.

According to information the witness received later, the latter transport continued on to Auschwitz (Lappin-Eppel 2010, pp. 45f.; 1996, pp. 57-59).

[121] Until 9 June, when the last transport from Districts IX and X passed through. The next transport (2,794 deportees from Maklár) was part of the deportation period 11-16 June 1944.

Judit Molnár cites reports from the mayor of Baja, Bernhart Sándor, that the camp strength was 5,154 people on 17 May 1944. On the same day, another 1,749 deportees arrived from Szabadka, and 2,260 more from Szeged (Molnár, p. 65), so the total number was 9,163 people. Subtracting the 564 people who were taken to Strasshof from the transport that left Bácsalmás on 28 June, that leaves 8,599 people. Hence, if the transport from Baja of 26 May contained 4,200 deportees, the one on 25 May contained about 4,400. Therefore, in the two remaining transports, probably sent to Estland, about (12,918 – 8,599 =) 4,300 people were deported.

Ruth Bettina Birn writes that "five hundred Jewish women from Hungary arrived in Estonia in June 1944" (Birn, p. 182, footnotes 135). Former deportee E. B. (DEGOB Protocol No. 5, see earlier) stated that she arrived in Auschwitz on 5 July 1944, and was transferred to Riga three days later in a transport, from which 500 female inmates were then sent "to a village called Urbe," evidently Ķurbe (Dondangen/Dundaga), a subcamp of the Riga-Kaiserwald Camp (camp nos. 16 and 28 in Szita Scabolcs's list mentioned earlier). Lilly Breuer was deported to Auschwitz on 10 June 1944, and was transferred to Kiviöli three days later (see Chapter 1.6).

Baja was located in Police District V, but the above-mentioned two transports departed during the deportations from Districts VIII, IX X. That is no doubt why they were not accounted for at once, and the two missing transports also likely came from another district.

As for the number of trains, it should be noted that Ferenczy indicated the number of 92 in connection with 275,415 deportees, but the final figure of 288,333 assumes 96 trains, viz:

275,415 in 92 trains

288,333 in 96 trains

As I anticipated above, for deportation phases 11-16 June, 25-28 June and July 4-6, Ferenczy set out detailed transportation plans, which I reproduce in the following tables.

Table 1.5: Transportation Plan for the Period 11-16 June 1944 (Karsai/Molnár, p. 516).

| Origin Day: | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | # Deportees | # Trains |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Miskolc | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 13,500 | 6 |
| Eger | 1 | / | / | / | / | / | 2,744 | 1 |
| Hatvan | / | 1 | / | / | / | / | 3,800 | 1 |
| Salgótarján | / | / | 1 | / | / | / | 2,240 | 1 |
| Balassagyarmat | 1 | / | / | 1 | / | / | 5,820 | 2 |
| Komáron | / | 1 | / | / | 1 | / | 5,040 | 2 |
| Érsekújvár | / | 1 | / | 1 | / | / | 4,843 | 2 |
| Győr | / | 1 | / | / | 1 | / | 5,085 | 2 |
| Székesfehérvár | / | 1 | / | / | / | / | 2,743 | 1 |
| Dunaszerdahely | / | / | 1 | / | 1 | / | 2,940 | 2 |
| Léva | / | / | 1 | / | / | / | 2,624 | 1 |
| | | | | | | Totals: | 51,379 [51,829] | 21 |

The above transport plan shows 51,379 deportees in 21 trains, but Ferenczy's general summary mentions 51,829 deportees in 23 trains. The initial plan (report of 29 May 1944; *ibid.*, pp. 511f.) envisaged for Miskolc the deportation of 19,100 (recte: 18,999)[122] in 6 trains, but there were actually 13,500 deportees, who were transported in 5 trains. Consequently, the train scheduled for 16 June was undoubtedly cancelled. For Dunaszerdahely, 4,500 people were counted on being deported in two trains, but in fact 2,940 were transported, and the train scheduled to leave on 13 June was cancelled. Therefore, 19 trains actually departed, and it is not explained why Ferenczy mentioned 23. The difference of four trains implies a higher number of deportees on the order of 9,000 to 12,000, while the difference between the two figures is only (51,829 – 51,379 =) 450. The actual number of trains must therefore be 19.

The Kassa List notes 47,180 deportees in 17 trains; two trains are missing: the one that left Győr on June 12 (2,100 deportees)[123] and the one from Székesfehérvár on June 14 (2,743 deportees). By adding these two transports, the Kassa List becomes complete, both for the number of trains (19) and for the number of deportees: (47,180 + 2,100 + 2,743 =) 52,023, as opposed to 51,829, a virtually identical figure.

This results in the following transportation plan:

[122] Error in the sum of Jews concentrated in 13 localities.

[123] Assuming that the figure from the Kassa List is correct, subtracting the figure of the Kassa List from the total number of deportees from Győr results in: (5,085 – 2,985 =) 2,100.

Table 1.6: Corrected Transportation Plan for the Period 11-16 June 1944

| Day (F) | Day (K) | Origin | # Deportees | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Ferenczy | Kassa List |
| 11 | 11 | Maklár [Eger] | 2,744 | 2,794 |
| 11 | 12 | Diósgyőr [Miskolc] (1) | | 2,675 |
| 11 | 12 | Balassagyarmat (1) | | 2,810 |
| 12 | 12 | Diósgyőr [Miskolc] (2) | | 2,941 |
| 12 | 12 | Érsekújvár (1) | | 2,899 |
| 13 | 12 | Diósgyőr [Miskolc] (3) | | 3,051 |
| 12 | 13 | Hatvan | 3,800 | 2,961 |
| 12 | 13 | Komáron (1) | | 2,790 |
| 12 | / | Győr (1) | | missing |
| 13 | 13 | Salgótarján | 2,240 | 2,310 |
| 14 | 14 | Miskolc (4) | | 3,968 |
| 14 | 14 | Balassagyarmat (2) | 1 + 2 = 5,820 | 1,867 |
| 14 | / | Székesfehérvár | 2,743 | missing |
| 13 | 15 | Léva | 2,624 | 2,678 |
| 13 | / | Dunaszerdahely (1) | | |
| 15 | 15 | Miskolc (5) | ∑1–5 = 13,500 | 2,829 |
| 14 | 15 | Érsekújvár (2) | 1 + 2 = 4,843 | 1,980 |
| 15 | 16 | Győr (2) | 1 + 2 = 5,085 | 2,985 |
| 15 | 16 | Komáron (2) | 1 + 2 = 5,040 | 2,673 |
| 15 | 16 | Dunaszerdahely (2) | 1 + 2 = 2,940 | 2,969 |
| | | Totals: | 51,379 [51,829] | 47,180 |

Adding the two missing transports to the Kassa List total yields: 47,180 + (2,100 + 2,743 =) 52,023.

Table 1.7: Transportation Plan for the Period 25-28 June 1944[124]

| Origin Day: | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | # Deportees | # Trains |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Kecskemét | 1 | / | 1 | / | 5,413 | 2 |
| Szeged | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 8,617 | 3 |
| Bácsalmás | | 1 | | | 2,793 | 1 |
| Debrecen | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 13,084 | 5 |
| Nagyvárad | | 1 | | | 2,819 | 1 |
| Szolnok | 1 | | 1 | | 4,666 | 2 |
| Békéscsaba | | 1 | | | 3,113 | 1 |
| | | | | Totals: | 40,505 | 15 |

The transportation plan mentions 40,505 deportees in 15 trains; the general summary shows the same number of deportees, but in 14 trains. The Kassa

[124] Karsai/Molnár, report of 12 June 1944, p. 518; report of 29 June 1944, p. 518.

List has ten transports with 31,278 deportees. The four missing transports are those that were directed to Strasshof. At this point, it is conducive to take Edit Csillag's data and compare it with Ferenczy's data that of the Kassa List:

Table 1.8: Data Comparison, Number of Deportees acc. to Csillag, Kassa List, Ferenczy

| Origin | Csillag | Kassa List | Ferenczy | Csillag + Kassa List |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Debrecen | 6,641 | 9,154 | 13,084 | 15,795 |
| Szeged | 5,239 | 3,199 | 8,617 | 8,438 |
| Szolnok | 2,567 | 2,038 | 4,666 | 4,605 |
| Totals: | 14,447 | 14,391 | 26,367 | 28,838 |

As can be seen, the total number of deportees from Debrecen (Csillag + Kassa List) turns out to be greater than the actual number: 15,795 versus 13,084. This means that the transports from Debrecen had 6,641 deportees withdrawn at Strasshof, and those that arrived at Auschwitz were (13,084 – 6,641 =) 6,443.

Thus, four transports with 13,084 deportees left Debrecen on 25, 26, 27 and 28 June, three of which are recorded in the Kassa List. The first two (25 and 26 June) carried (2,286 + 3,842 =) 6,128 deportees to Auschwitz; the remaining two (27 and 28 June) contained (13,084 – 6,128 =) 6,956 deportees. One of these two transports, the one on 28 June, after being registered in the Kassa List (3,026 deportees), went on to Auschwitz, so the other transport contained (6,956 – 3,026 =) 3,930. From these two transports were taken the 6,641 Strasshof deportees.

One transport departed from Szeged on 25 June with 3,199 deportees, which arrived at Auschwitz, and two transports on 27 and 28 June with (8,617 – 3,199 =) 5,418 deportees, which were directed to Strasshof, where 5,239 of them were taken off.

Finally, two transports departed from Szolnok, one with 2,038 deportees on 27 June, which went to Auschwitz, and one two days earlier (25 June) with (4,666 – 2,038 =) 2,628 deportees, which arrived at Strasshof, where 2,567 deportees were admitted.

The transport from Budapest with 1,690 deportees that arrived at Strasshof on 30 June is not part of Ferenczy's deportation records. This reduces the gap between Veesenmayer's total (437,402) and Ferenczy's to (434,351 + 1,690 =) 436,041.

The transports for this period are summarized in the following table.

Table 1.9: Comparison of Deportation Figures for 25-28 June 1944

| Day (F) | Day (K) | Origin | # Deportees | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Ferenczy | Kassa List |
| 25 | 25 | Debrecen (1) | *2,286* | 2,286 |
| 25 | 26 | Szeged (1) | *3,199* | 3,199 |
| 25 | / | Szolnok | *2,628* | / |
| 26 | 27 | Debrecen (2) | 3,842 | 3,842 |
| 25 | 27 | Kecskemét (1) | | 2,642 |
| 26 | 27 | Nagyvárad | 2,819 | 2,819 |
| 26 | 27 | Békéscsaba | 3,113 | 3,118 |
| 27 | ? | Debrecen (3) | *3,930* | / |
| 26 | 28 | Bácsalmás | 2,793 | 2,737 |
| 27 | 29 | Kecskemét (2) | 1+ 2 = 5,413 | 2,790 |
| 27 | / | Szeged (2) | 5,418 | |
| 28 | / | Szeged | | |
| 27 | 29 | Szolnok | *2,038* | 2,038 |
| 28 | 29 | Debrecen (4) | 3,026 | 3,026 |
| | | Totals: | 40,505 | 31,278 |

Adding the four missing transports on the Kassa List, we obtain: 31,278 + (2,628 + 3,930 + 5,418 =) 40,473, versus Ferenczy's 40,505.

Table 1.10: Transportation Plan for the Period 4-6 July 1944[125]

| Origin Day: | 4 | 5 | 6 | # Deportees | # Trains |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Szombathely | 1 | / | / | 3,000 | 1 |
| Sárvár | 1 | / | 1 | 5,621 | 2 |
| Sopron | / | 1 | / | 3,000 | 1 |
| Pápa | / | 1 | / | 3,000 | 1 |
| Zalaegerszeg | / | 1 | / | 3,000 | 1 |
| Pécs | 1 | / | 1 | 5,963 | 2 |
| Kaposvár | 1 | / | / | 5,139 | 2[126] |
| Paks | / | 1 | / | 1,083 | |
| | | | Totals: | 29,806 | 10 |

Ferenczy's general summary shows 29,556 deportees in 10 trains, including 17,667 in Police District III (Szombathely) and 11,889 in District IV (Pécs). The Kassa List reports 10 transports[127] (the one from Zalaegerszeg on 5 July is missing), with 26,093 deportees, with 14,282 of them from

[125] *ibid.*, report of 30 June 1944, p. 520.

[126] 1/3 of the train loaded at Paks was to be merged at Pusztaszabolcs with 2/3 of the train coming from Kaposvár.

[127] The transport from Paks is counted separately there, while in the transport plan it is merged with transport from Kaposvár.

District III, and 11,811 from District IV. Adding the missing transport (3,000 deportees), the overall total is 29,093, that of District IV 17,282. These figures correspond to Ferenczy's. This results in the following list of transports:

Table 1.11: Comparison of Deportation Figures for 4-6 July 1944

| Day (F) | Day (K) | Origin | # Deportees | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Ferenczy | Kassa List |
| 4 | 5 | Sárvár (1) | | 3,105 |
| 4 | 5 | Szombathely | 3,000 | 3,103 |
| 4 | 6 | Kaposvár (1) | | 3,050 |
| 4 | 6 | Pécs (1) | | 3,100 |
| 5 | 6 | Kaposvár (2) | 1 + 2 = 5,139 | 2,066 |
| 5 | 7 | Sopron | 3,000 | 3,077 |
| 5 | 7 | Pápa | 3,000 | 2,793 |
| 5 | 7 | Paks | 1,083 | 1,072 |
| 5 | ? | Zalaegerszeg | 3,000 | / |
| 6 | 7 | Sárvár (2) | 1 + 2 = 5,621 | 2,204 |
| 6 | 8 | Pécs (2) | 1 + 2 = 5,963 | 2,523 |

No transport plan exists for the period 6-8 July. Ferenczy's general summary speaks of 24,128 deportees in eight trains. On 30 June 1944, Ferenczy planned the deportation of 8,000 Jews in three trains from the Monor Collection Camp, and 18,000 in six trains from Budakalász (Karsai/Molnár, p. 521), a total of 24,000 people.

The Kassa List has eight trains, with a total of 23,909 deportees, as listed in the following table:

Table 1.12: Deportation Figures for 6-8 July 1944

| Day | Origin | # Deportees | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Ferenczy | Kassa List |
| 7 | Monor | ? | 3,549 |
| 7 | Óbuda | ? | 3,151 |
| 8 | Óbuda | ? | 2,997 |
| 9 | Monor | ? | 3,065 |
| 9 | Óbuda | ? | 3,072 |
| 9 | Budakalász | ? | 3,072 |
| 9 | Monor | ? | 3,079 |
| 9 | Békásm | ? | 1,924 |
| | Totals: | 24,128 | 23,909 |

The conclusion drawn from the data presented above is that the Kassa List, from which 400,426 deportees result, is fully reliable (see Appendix, Table

1.II). On the basis of the data collected above, it thus enables us to reconstruct the complete picture of the deportations of Jews from Hungary, assuming that the 20-July transport from Rákoscsaba, both in terms of the date and the number of deportees, is evidently the same as the one mentioned earlier of 1,220 deported on 19 July 1944 from Kistarcsa.

The following table contains data of transports that are not contained in the Kassa List.

Table 1.13: Deportation Trains not included in the Kassa List

| Date | Origin | Number of Deportees | Strasshof/ Gänserndorf | Auschwitz | Estonia |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 29 April | Kistarcsa | 1,800 | / | 1,800 | / |
| 30 April | Topolya | 2,000 | / | 2,000 | / |
| 25 May | Baja | 4,400 | 4,400 | / | / |
| 26 May | Baja | 4,200 | 4,200 | / | / |
| ?? May | ? | 4,300 | / | / | 4,300 |
| 14 May | Székesfehérvár | 2,743 | / | 2,743 | |
| 25 June | Szolnok | 2,628 | 2,567 | 61 | / |
| 27 June | Debrecen | 3,930 | 6,641 | 315 | / |
| 28 June | Debrecen | 3,026 | | | |
| 27 June<br>28 June | Szeged | 5,418 | 5,239 | 179 | / |
| 28 June | Bácsalmás | [2,737][128] | 564 | 2,173 | / |
| 30 June | Budapest | 1,690 | 1,690 | / | / |
| 5 August | Sárvár | 1,296 | / | 1,296 | / |
| | Totals: | 37,431 | 25,301 | 10,567 | 4,300 |

Therefore:

– Jews deported from, Hungary: 400,426 + 37,431 = **437,857**, of whom:
– deported to Strasshof/Gänserndorf: **25.301**
– deported to Auschwitz: 400.426 + 10.567 = **410.993**
– deported to Estland: **4.300**

The second problem remains to be examined: can the Kassa List be used in correlation with the Glaser List in order to calculate how many deportees were admitted to the Auschwitz Camp and how many were allegedly gassed each day?

In his table reproduced by Baxter, Honey places next to each entry on the Kassa List, with the corresponding number of deportees, an entry on the Glaser List, one purely conjectural relating to female inmates, and finally the number of deportees allegedly killed. For example, the first transport on 14 May contained 3,200 people, of whom 221 men and 243

[128] This transport is included in the Kassa List.

women were admitted to the camp, and the remaining 2,736 were therefore allegedly killed.

As mentioned earlier, such a correlation is marred first of all by the fact that the Glaser List contains 142 entries, while the Kassa List contains 136 transports. Second, it is not necessarily the case that the transports arrived at Auschwitz in exactly the same order as they passed through Kassa, so the order of the records in the Glaser List does not necessarily correspond to the order of the Kassa List, as G. Hirsch observed (Hirsch, p. 100):

> *"In comparing the lists, the question remains, however, whether the order of passing through Kassa/Košice was the same as that of arrival in Auschwitz, and whether this actually corresponds to the order documented by Glaser's list. As I have mentioned, I ascribe the discrepancies of the lists to the redirection of transports (such as that of Debrecen) and different routes taken which did not lead through Kassa/Košice (2 transports via Zsolna-Teschen-Krakow-Auschwitz and 6 transports via Vienna-Krakow-Auschwitz)."*

Third, the calculation of the number of women is based on the assumption that for each transport 10% more women were admitted to the camp than men, which is conjectural and simplistic. Finally, Honey neglects the "List of Jewish Transports," which would have prevented him from making some further gross errors. Thus, for 22 May, he assumes the admission to the Auschwitz Camp of (487 + 368 + 471 + 575 =) 1,901 deportees (men). However, on that day, 2,000 Hungarian Jews were registered (A-3103-5102). For May 30, he considers (457 + 170 + 554 =) 1,181 admitted inmates, of which 554 were fictitious (invented transport), while in fact 1,100 Hungarian Jews were registered on that date (A-10741-11840). For 7 June, Honey claims the admission of (376 + 328 + 269 + 444 =) 1,417 deportees, but 2,004 were registered on that day (A-12091-14094). For 28 June, he assumed the admission of just two Hungarian Jews, but on that day, 1,000 were registered (A-7270-8269). This obviously affects the assumed number of female inmates as well. A percentage of 110% of female deportees admitted to the camp compared to men undoubtedly makes sense. However, this is true only for the total, not for each individual entry, as I will show later.

## 1.5. The Birkenau Transit Camp

The first transport of Jews from Hungary arrived at Birkenau on 16 May 1944. Daily Report No. 246 concerning the work at railway siding (con-

struction project BW 27), written the same day by SS *Unterscharführer* Franz Sihorsch, states (Bartosik *et al.*, Document 75, p. 391):

> *"At 1350 h arrived the first special transport; the construction site had to be left by all workers and inmates."*

Upon arrival at Auschwitz, Hungarian Jews were divided into three categories:

1. inmates fit for work, registered upon arrival;
2. inmates fit for work, not registered upon arrival;
3. inmates unfit for work, not registered upon arrival.

The inmates fit for work and registered were deployed for the camp's labor needs. The unregistered inmates fit for work were crammed into a part of the Birkenau Camp called "transit camp," consisting of Camp Section BIIc, part of Camp Section BIIa, and later part of Camp Sections BIIe and BIII.

An important German document explains how the reception of this category of inmates took place.

On 26 June 1944, the Dachau Camp complained to the Auschwitz Camp's administration, because inmates who had been transferred from Auschwitz on 15 June had arrived at Kaufering Camp dressed in rags. In response, the head of the Birkenau Inmate Clothing Department wrote a letter to the camp administration on 14 July, trying to justify himself. I quote the most important passages:[129]

> *"In order to clarify the facts, the entire process from the arrival of the Hungarian Jewish inmates to their loading onto trains is described below. After the arrival of the inmates in the concentration camp, all civilian clothes is removed from them, and after a thorough delousing process, they are dressed in inmate clothes provided by the administration.* […] *After the individual inmate transports have been dressed, they are transferred to the transit camp of Concentration Camp Auschwitz II* [Birkenau], *and taken over by the Labor Service Leader Unterscharführer Olexius. He issues a receipt for the clothing with which the inmates are clothed. This receipt shows which clothing the inmates are provided with. This receipt is presented for inspection. In the transit camp, the inmates stay for several days (up to 2-3 weeks). In view of the lack of sufficient accommodation, 1,000 to 1,200 prisoners are lodged in each building, which is intended for a normal occupancy of 300 inmates. This circumstance alone causes severe contamination of the clothing. In the transit camp, transports are assembled from the inmates housed there, and these are transferred to the quarantine camp, where they remain for several days until they are transported away.* […]

[129] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 111-113. See Doc. 1.

*Since May 16, 1944, the clothing department of Concentration Camp Auschwitz II have dressed approximately 57,000 prisoners, and have dispatched 48 transports with 45,132 prisoners for deportation without receiving the slightest complaint."*

The "quarantine camp" was Birkenau Camp Section BIIa. In Moscow, Jürgen Graf and I found an important report on the activities of this camp as a "transit camp" for Jews deported from Hungary. The document, dated 26 July 1944, lacks the second page, and is partially damaged at the right margin. It bears the following headline: "Prisoner Hospital. Outpatient Clinic BIIa. Auschwitz II. Monthly report on Hungarian Jews provisionally housed in the camp." The report refers to the period 26 June to 26 July. From this, it can be inferred that there was an earlier report that ran from 15 May to 25 June. I quote the essential part of the document:[130]

*"In the reporting period /26 June to 26 July 1944/* […gap in original] *on average 2,500 Hungarian Jews, ready for transport in the camp in 3 blocks, remained in the camp for 3 to 10 days.*

*On arrival and departure, they were subjected to a thorough medical examination, and checked for lice. Lice carriers detected during daily fever and lice checks were deloused in the camp's own delousing facility, and clothes and linen were disinfected in a steam boiler and impregnated with Lauseto.*[131]

*Seriously ill persons identified during the inspections were transferred back to* [Hospital Section] *BII/f, or transferred to another camp.*

*On 1 July of this year, arrival of 450 young Hungarian Jews from B II/d.* […]

*Since too many prisoners were accommodated in the blocks /up to 1000/, many had to sleep on the bare concrete floor or on the damp ground, resulting in an accumulation of colds and diarrhea. The young people in special quarantine in Block 12 have not changed their clothes for 10 weeks, the Hungarians in Block 8 for 8 weeks. Since both groups are not part of the camp strength, no soap could be distributed to them. Allocation of soap urgently needed."*

There is moreover a report on "PoW Camp, Construction Sector III," compiled on 16 June 1944 by "The Hygienist of the Construction Inspection 'Silesia'," which describes the catastrophic sanitary conditions in this sector of the camp. The author of the report stated:

*"The first transport of prisoners arrived on 9 June 44. At present, the construction section is occupied by about 7,000 female inmates (Jews)."*

---

[130] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76. See Doc. 2.

[131] Trade name of the German-licensed version of the Swiss insecticide DDT, introduced at Auschwitz Camp in 1944.

Regarding "quarantine measures," the author explains:[132]

> *"Since the inmates of Construction Section III are to be put to work in an accelerated manner, an actual quarantine is not carried out. In order to avoid major delays in the work assignment in the event of an epidemic, it is necessary to subdivide the camp into 4 separate fields by fencing instead of the usual quarantine measures. In this way, in the event of an epidemic, at least a portion of the prisoners can continue to be used or transported away."*

Camp Section BIIc consisted of 32 lodging barracks. According to the documents cited earlier, 1,000 people were crammed into each building in June 1944, so that the occupancy of this section averaged about 35,000 unregistered Jews from Hungary. And if 7,000 Jews, evidently from Hungary, had been housed under very precarious conditions in Section BIII from 9 June to 16 June, it is clear that Camp Section BIIc's housing possibilities were exhausted. This means that there were at least 42,000 unregistered Jews deported from Hungary lodged inside the Birkenau Camp at that time.

## 1.6. Transfers of Hungarian Jews from the Transit Camp

Beginning on 17 May, huge numbers of male and female Jews from Hungary were transferred from the Birkenau Transit Camp to other concentration camps. Until 21 August 1944, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990) records 21,497 of them. The actual figure is enormously higher, as demonstrated by the table presented below, which supplements the data provided by Czech.

In this context, it is also useful to turn to the testimonies of Jews deported from Hungary to Auschwitz. These were made accessible on the DEGOB website (the Hungarian National Committee for Assistance to Deportees).[133] These statements indicate various transfer locations (mostly

[132] RGVA, 502-1-168, pp. 6-6a.

[133] The witnesses are usually identified only by their initials, except for rare cases with full names. They were recorded in the original Hungarian or German text, and for most Hungarian depositions in an English translation. They are identified here by their protocol number. The following data are given about the witnesses: Name (usually initials only), gender, place of birth, date of birth, place of residence, occupation, concentration camps or ghetto. A single deposition may have been written by two or more witnesses. Each original deposition's URL is composed of http://www.degob.hu/index.php?showjk= followed by the protocol no., here given in the section headline. English translations are

subcamp of other concentration camps) that do not appear in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

## Płaszów

I will start this with a brief compilation of testimonies about the Płaszów Camp.

Protocol No. 117

Name: S. F. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1924. Concentration: Munkács:

> *"We were entrained from the Mohács ghetto on 15th of May, 1944.* […] *The train left for Kassa, where SS troops took us over. After three days and three nights of travelling, we arrived in Birkenau.* […] *Three weeks later, there were selections, and we were taken to Krakow-Plaszow in freight cars.* […] *The journey was even more horrible than that to Birkenau, because there were 135 people in a freight car. The heat was enormous, they gave us no water, there was no toilet again, and we were travelling in these conditions without any food for two nights and two days. We were told that we would get to a better camp, when, to our greatest surprise, we found ourselves back in Birkenau when we got off. Here the already known procedures began again, such as selections, baths, haircut. Dr Mengele made the weaker ones stand aside in the baths, and we never saw them again. The same day, after a whole day of roll call, our left arm was tattooed and they registered our precise data on cards, which we had to sign."*

Protocol No. 220

Name: K.S. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1929. Ghetto: Ipolyság:

> *"We arrived in Auschwitz on June 19. We were received by men in striped clothes and SS officers. Men and women were separated. I was shouting that I wanted to go with the elderly; I was told that we would see each other in half an hour. Then we were taken to the bath and on the way we met a group of women who were close-cropped: it was a terrible sight. We were undressed in the bath, our hair was cut, our good clothes were taken away and we were given rags in exchange. The good shoes were also taken away and clogs were distributed. We were assigned to the Gypsy camp. There was no room; the barrack was not finished yet, so we did not even spend the night there. In the evening we were squeezed into a half-built block: 1300 of us into block 7.* […] *On the third day I was put on a transport after a medical examination. We were entrained, 50 of us in one cattle car. We got bread for the travel, some salami and margarine too. We arrived in Plaszow on about June 25.* […]

---

posted at http://www.degob.org, with the same URL pattern. A letter in parentheses behind the protocol number indicates the deposition's language as posted online, if no English translation is provided (D=German; H=Hungarian).

*After arriving in Auschwitz in the afternoon of June 8, we had to get off the train, but the luggage stayed in the cattle cars. On the platform we were lined up in rows of three; I was queuing up with my mother, but a German officer separated us and ever since I have not heard anything from my poor mother. I was taken to the disinfecting room and my hair was cropped. I was given a ragged dress and put into a barrack. First I was taken to camp A where we were lying on the floor of the block, because there were no beds. We did not work yet. The food was the usual terrible German camp supply. Early morning we were woken up to report for roll call, then we had to stand at the roll call area for hours. This was repeated in the afternoon. We were treated very badly and beaten all the time. We knew about the crematoria only by hearsay. In ten days ca. 800 of us were put on a labourer's transport and taken to Plaszow, near Krakow. We arrived there after 10 days of travel in cattle cars with 50 prisoners each. We were accommodated in barracks in Plaszow as well, but here we had bunks, straw mattresses and blankets.* […]

*A revolt broke out in the Krakow, therefore the camp was evacuated and we were taken back to Auschwitz. We travelled for two days again; only a sliver of bread was distributed and only for a few people. After our arrival we were disinfected and cropped again, then we were put into camp B3. There were ca. 1000 of us and there was no work again; large part of the day was spent by lining up for roll call. Selections were frequent at the end of August. On September 2, 500 of us were put on a transport again and were taken to Augsburg. There were perhaps 60 prisoners in a freight car. We got a whole loaf of bread and some sausage for the four-day travel. After our arrival we were lodged in an aircraft factory; all of us had a separate berth and a blanket."*

Protocol No. 2703 (D)

1. Name: Sára Simon. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1921. Ghetto: Mátészalka;
2. Name: Helén Simon. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1916. Ghetto: Beregszász;
3. Name: Laura Simon. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1919. Ghetto: Beregszász;
4. Name: Rosa Simon. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1923. Ghetto: Beregszász:

   *"The sisters Laura, Rosa and Helén Simon were deported on 22 May from the ghetto of Beregszász, where they had been brought from their birthplace and permanent residence Nagymuzsaly, a village in the Carpathian Mountains, and the fourth sister Sára Simon was deported on 4 June 1944 from the ghetto of Mátészalka to Auschwitz.* […] *Laura, Rosa and Helén Simon remained in Auschwitz even after the selection, which they were not*

*to leave again until its evacuation. Sára Simon, on the other hand, was put on a labor transport two days after her arrival in Auschwitz, and she left for Krakow with it. The labor camp to which the transport was taken was located in Plaszow, a suburb of Krakow, and Sára Simon was assigned to work in a construction squad.* […] *After three months, when the vast majority of the prisoners had achieved this goal, the transport, which consisted of 4,500 Hungarian Jewish women, was returned to Auschwitz."*

Protocol No. 958 (D)

Name: E. K. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1930. Ghetto: Dunaszerdahely.

*"The above states the following:* […]

*Immediately after our arrival in Auschwitz, we were selected according to those who were able and those who were unable to work. I was placed among those fit for work, while my grandmother and mother were taken elsewhere with my two siblings, my 13-year-old brother and my 9-year-old sister. What happened to them and whether they are still alive at all, I have not been able to find out to this day. After only five days, I was placed in a work transport consisting of about 5,000 inmates, all of them women.* […]

*We had to stand roll call all night because the transport had not yet been completely assembled, and it took just as much time to put 5,000 girls and women into one transport. We literally breathed a sigh of relief when we were already sitting in the rail cars, and the train left Auschwitz. After a four-hour ride, the train stopped in Plaszow, a suburb of Krakow, which was actually the ghetto of that city, and surrounded by wires charged with high-voltage electricity. It was a terrible six weeks that I spent here.* […]

*As the Russians approached Krakow, and the thunder of the guns grew stronger and stronger, we were led away from Plaszow. We were put in rail cars, with 130 prisoners in one car. During the trip, we repeatedly stopped along the track, which only had the purpose of exposing us to the scorching rays of the sun without protection, and to increase our agonies of thirst even more. Of course, we had neither food nor water for the trip. Thus it happened that for the same distance which we had covered in four hours on the outward journey, it took us three full days on the return trip. Thus, we arrived back at Auschwitz, where we spent five weeks doing nothing, starving and standing in roll call. After this time, I was again put on a work transport, this time to Oederan near Chemnitz, where there was a cartridge factory."*

Protocol No. 3055

Name: L. Z. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1930. Ghetto: Mezocsát:

*"After arriving in Auschwitz in the afternoon of June 8, we had to get off the train, but the luggage stayed in the cattle cars. On the platform we were lined up in rows of three; I was queuing up with my mother, but a German*

*officer separated us and ever since I have not heard anything from my poor mother. I was taken to the disinfecting room and my hair was cropped. I was given a ragged dress and put into a barrack. First I was taken to camp A where we were lying on the floor of the block, because there were no beds. We did not work yet. The food was the usual terrible German camp supply. Early morning we were woken up to report for roll call, then we had to stand at the roll call area for hours. This was repeated in the afternoon. We were treated very badly and beaten all the time. We knew about the crematoria only by hearsay. In ten days ca. 800 of us were put on a labourer's transport and taken to Plaszow, near Krakow. We arrived there after 10 days of travel in cattle cars with 50 prisoners each. We were accommodated in barracks in Plaszow as well, but here we had bunks, straw mattresses and blankets.* […]

*A revolt broke out in the Krakow, therefore the camp was evacuated and we were taken back to Auschwitz. We travelled for two days again; only a sliver of bread was distributed and only for a few people. After our arrival we were disinfected and cropped again, then we were put into camp B3. There were ca. 1000 of us and there was no work again; large part of the day was spent by lining up for roll call. Selections were frequent at the end of August. On September 2, 500 of us were put on a transport again and were taken to Augsburg. There were perhaps 60 prisoners in a freight car. We got a whole loaf of bread and some sausage for the four-day travel. After our arrival we were lodged in an aircraft factory; all of us had a separate berth and a blanket."*

Augsburg refers to a subcamp of the Dachau Camp located near the city of the same name.

## Krakow

Based on various accounts, this was not the Płaszów Camp itself, but one of several labor camps in its vicinity that employed Jews. The Polish *Encyclopedic Informer* records at least four of them (Główna ... 1979, pp. 254f.)

Protocol No. 935

1. Name: R. M. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1919. Ghetto: Nagysurány;
2. Name: S. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1925. Ghetto: Nagysurány;
3. Name: S. O. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Nagysurány;
4. Name: D. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1924. Ghetto: Nagysurány;
5. Name: D. I. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1926. Ghetto: Nagysurány:
   *"After three days of travel we arrived in Auschwitz in the evening of June 15. After getting off we were selected and taken to the disinfection room. Here our hair was cut, our clothes were taken away and in exchange we were given grey prisoner's uniform. We were taken to the Gypsy camp*

*where we spent three days, but during the whole time we saw no sign of water whatsoever. From here we were taken away and after two days of travel we arrived in Krakow. We got one-fourth of a loaf of bread and some Zulag for the journey. After arrival 400 of us were put into one block and four of us slept on a bunk. We performed heavy work here in a quarry; the guards beat us, the rations were very small and there were two roll calls a day. There used to be a crematorium in Krakow, but when we were there, the corpses were burnt in ditches, since the crematorium was out of order. By the end of August we were transported back to Auschwitz where we spent six weeks. During this time we performed occasional work then we were taken with a worker's transport to Kratzau."*

Protocol No. 2373 (D)

1. Name: M. J. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Munkács;
2. Name: R. J. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1928. Ghetto: Munkács;
3. Name: S. J. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1925. Ghetto: Munkács;
4. Name: H. J. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1921. Ghetto: Munkács:
   *"Early May, we were deported to Auschwitz from the ghetto of the town of Munkács, where we had been taken from our place of birth and permanent residence, Ilosva, after the publication of the Hungarian government's ghetto decree.* […] *Already after two days, we left Auschwitz on a work transport that was brought to Krakow.* […]
   *In Krakow, we worked first in a quarry and then in various other places, but each time the work we had to do was hard.* […]
   *Four weeks passed before we were put on a new work transport. The new transport went to Bunzlau, where we had to work for a construction commando. The work was not hard, and we would have resigned ourselves to our fate, if we had been given more to eat, and if we had not suffered so much from the cold."*

## Kratzau

Near the village of Kratzau was located a subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp.

Protocol No. 2179 (D)

1. Name: D. J. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Mátészalka;
2. Name: E. D. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1928. Ghetto: Mátészalka:
   *"After six weeks, we were deported to Auschwitz. Although selections were made very frequently in Auschwitz, and we were found fit for work each time, we were not placed on any work transport, which was all the less understandable, since during the six months we spent in Auschwitz, numerous transports left for various labor camps. We were not even used for internal camp work, but only had to stand roll call from half past two in the morn-*

*ing until eight in the morning, and from four in the afternoon until eight in the evening, starve and endure the most varied punishments. If we were ill, we were careful not to let anyone know, for we feared that we would be found unfit for work at the next selection, and we knew only too well the fate of these unfortunates. So six months passed until we were finally designated for a work transport, which, however, was only small – 250 women and girls – and had been requested by a munitions factory. This munitions factory was located in Kratzau /near Reichenberg/ in Bohemia."*

## Warsaw

Protocol No. 2

Name: S. N. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Munkács:

*"There were 90 people in the cattle car in which I was travelling. They put a bucket of water and a bucket to serve as a toilet in the cattle car. The cattle car was not opened until we reached Kassa: there we got water, but we were not allowed to get off. After a three-day-long horrible journey we arrived at Auschwitz at dawn. The Kanadakommando received us. There was a Star of David tattooed on their foreheads.*[134] *We had to get out of the cattle cars quickly and leave all our luggage there. I lived in Auschwitz in Camp C for 8 days.* […] *8 days later they put us in cattle cars again and transported us to Warsaw. The Warsaw ghetto had already been destroyed by bombs, and our task was to separate the scraps and to clear away all the ruins."*

Protocol No. 4

Name: M. S. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1909. Ghetto: Técso:

*"We spent three days in Auschwitz and then we were transported to Warsaw."*

Protocol No. 38

Name: S. M. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1921. Ghetto: Huszt:

*"In Kassa German soldiers appeared and took over the cars and we travelled on in their escort. Nobody knew where we were taken. Nobody tried to escape, as there was no way. The train rattled on with us on it for 3 days and 3 nights until we arrived in Birkenau, around the 5th of May [sic], last year.* […] *The next morning each of us was interrogated as to what our job had been. Construction workers were taken to Warsaw, that is how I myself got to Warsaw a week later, there were ca. 2,000 of us like me. In Warsaw, accommodation and provisions were somewhat better than in Birkenau. We mostly cleared up debris."*

---

134 This is blatant nonsense.

Protocol No. 69
Name: B. J. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1911. Ghetto: Mátészalka:

> *"Obersturmbannführer Kadok* [Kaduk] *selected us: he sent the able bodied to the left and those doomed to die to the right. We were transported to Warsaw where we stayed for 3 months."*

Protocol No. 90
Name: G. E. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1924. Concentration: Nagyszöllos:

> *"I was assigned to block 19 where 1200 of us stayed for about five to six days. Our food was a small piece of bread and some soup. From there we were transported to Warsaw. I received my first prisoner number there and I was taken into a block."*

Protocol No. 124 (D)
Name: T. D. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1928. Ghetto: Sátoraljaújhely:

> *"We arrived at Auschwitz at 2 a.m. on 28 May. Immediately a selection was made: in one group came those able to work, in the other those unable to work, as well as women and children.* […] *After three days, we were put on the train again; this time, the journey went to Warsaw, where we worked in a brickyard. We lived in a camp, and were fed as follows: in the morning half a liter of coffee, at noon half a liter of soup, and in the evening 400 grams of bread and either coffee or soup. We stayed in Warsaw for twelve weeks. Then the city was evacuated before the Russians came closer and closer. Before the city was evacuated, a selection was made among us. Those who were unable to march were separated and gassed; the rest received a day's ration of bread, and then we began our march. The marching distance was 40 kilometers a day. Of the 4,500 men who marched from Warsaw, about half perished from the privations (hunger and thirst)."*

Protocol No. 655
Name: S. J. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1928. Ghetto: Sátoraljaújhely:

> *"Four days later we were taken to Warsaw with a transport. The trip lasted for two days; there were 50 of us in a freight car. We got one loaf of bread and margarine, but no water, despite the hot weather. Upon our arrival in Warsaw, we were standing outside, and all of us were given new numbers."*

Protocol No. 1732 (H)
Name: H.S. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1929. Ghetto: Munkács:

> *"We arrived in Warsaw with a transport at the end of May,* […]*."*

Protocol No. 2103 (D)
Name: L. B. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1924. Ghetto: Huszt:

*"From the ghetto of my birthplace and permanent residence Huszt, where I arrived with my family immediately after the announcement of the ghetto decree in Hungary, I arrived at Birkenau on 23 May 1944. Of my entire family that had come here with me – father, mother, two sisters and three brothers – only my father remained with me after the selection carried out immediately after my arrival at Birkenau. What happened to the rest of the family, I do not know. I never saw them again, nor did I hear from them. I stayed in Birkenau with my father for only five or six days, because after this time, we were put into a work transport, which was 2,000 men strong and left for Warsaw."*

Protocol No. 2305 (H)
Name: K.M. Gender: female (nő[135]). Date of birth: 1928. Ghetto: Chuszt:

*"The journey took five days. We arrived in Birkenau. Here we were separated from our relatives, and three days later I went to Warsaw."*

Protocol No. 2872 (H)
Name: S.N. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1921. Ghetto: Kolozsvár:

*"I stayed four days in Auschwitz, then I went to Warsaw. We left with a transport of 2,000* [persons] *at the end of May."*

Protocol No. 2952
Name: D.W. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Munkács:

*"I got with the first working transport to Auschwitz. There were 72 persons travelling in one car.* […] *During the 10 days that we passed in Auschwitz, we were led from one barrack to the other, in consequence we were not provided with food. We lived upon the small portion of bread that we given in the evening. Soon I was selected in a working transport, and were transferred to Warsaw. Fifty persons were crammed in one car, 2 SS guarded us there. We got bread sausages, and margarine. Next morning we arrived to our destination. We were put up into the old ghetto of Warsaw. We had to clear away the ruins. The town was in good repair, but the ghetto was demolished. The new barracks were just completed, for the newcomers, we were put up in those. The barracks were made from bricks. Everybody had his own bed to sleep in, and an extra rug to cover with. Each got a mess tin and a spoon. It was heavenly comparing the life here that of Auschwitz's. The work was very hard, we started at 6 a.m. It was not allowed to stop the work during the day. The usual pause 'Brotzeit'* [meal time] *was neither permitted to keep. There were 3.000 Hungarians in the camp."*

Protocol No. 3200 (H)
Name: D.J. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1925. Ghetto: Huszt:

[135] This is probably a mistake, because only men were transferred to Warsaw.

*"After a couple of days in Auschwitz, I volunteered to work as a bricklayer, so I came to Warsaw as a construction worker. We went with two transports, about 4,000 [people]."*

## Riga

Protocol No. 5

Name: E. B. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1914. Ghetto: Nagyvárad:

*"We arrived in Auschwitz on 5th July, after 5 days of travelling. They gave us water on the way in Debrecen and Kassa, but we could not get off. In Kassa, Hungarian gendarmes searched the cattle cars and they took away everything we still had: money, clothes, blankets, shoes, etc. SS soldiers took over in Kassa and one of them addressed a speech to us saying that we should not be afraid, because we would work and he who works would receive food. Our arrival in Auschwitz was horrible. We arrived in the evening in heavy rain and we had to leave the cattle car very quickly. They told us to leave our baggage there, they would take it after us. They selected us immediately. They bathed us in hot water and put a single ragged dress on us, then they chased us in an enormous toilet building where we were terribly cold after the hot bath, standing on cold stone ground in a single dress at night. A large number of us were crammed there and we were terribly tired, we could not even sit down. Many people died there that night. On the next day they made us line up for roll call, they put our names down and put together a transport. On the third day they sent us to Riga. From there they took 500 of us to a village called Urbe, where we cut down a forest and built a railway."*

Protocol No. 348

Name: K. M. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1920:

*"This is how we got to Auschwitz after three days of suffering. At the station of Auschwitz we went through the usual selections.* […] *After three days suffering they transported me into Riga in a transport of labourers. I stayed in Riga for 2 weeks in quite good conditions. We took part in an airport construction; provisions were tolerable. Two weeks later, they took us in Latvia, in Dundagen. I had a very good life there, as I became the servant of the Oberscharführer. One day, the 13th of August, 1944, I escaped from the camp with the Latvian man and went hiding in the woods for a week."*

Protocol No. 644 (D)

Name: M. G. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1925. Ghetto: Ungvár:

*"On 3 June, I was taken from the ghetto of my birthplace and permanent residence, Ungvár, to Auschwitz, from where, however, I was immediately taken away after a two-day stay. The journey, which lasted three days, led*

*to Riga, where a labor camp had been set up. The work site was not inside the camp, however, but 10 kilometers outside the city, where an airfield was being built. We were taken by car to the airfield every day, and picked up from there at 6 o'clock in the evening. The daily working time was twelve hours /with a half-hour lunch break/. There were about 4,000 women and girls, and 2,000 men in the camp. There were several work crews that built bunkers, did woodwork in the woods, etc.* […]
*I worked in Riga for fourteen days, and then came with a work transport consisting of 400 people to Dundanga, a place also located in Latvia. In Dundanga, we had to clear trees in the forest, which was very hard work for us. Dundanga was a new camp, and we were its first inmates.* […]
*I worked in Riga for fourteen days, and then came with a work transport consisting of 400 people to Dundanga, a place also located in Latvia. In Dundanga, we had to clear trees in the forest, which was very hard work for us. Dundanga was a new camp, and we were its first inmates.* […]
*After we had worked here for a month, the front was approaching with incredible speed, so that the place was evacuated, and we had to be taken away. The retreat was started on foot. The march lasted eight days, and we had received all in all a quarter loaf of bread as food for the whole time. Those who could not keep up from hunger or fatigue, or who were sick, were summarily shot. Finally, after great hardships, we arrived at Stutthof near Danzig. In Stutthof, there was a large concentration camp. In one block, 1,500 to 2,000 persons were accommodated, but I cannot say how many inmates the whole camp had."*

Protocol No. 2799 (D)

1. Name: E. E. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1922. Ghetto: Szeklence;
2. Name: P. E. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1916. Ghetto: Szeklence:
   *"We were transported to Riga. On the way, which we covered with 50 people per car, we were terribly cold in our thin clothes. It was very hot there during the day, but very cold in the morning. To prepare an airfield, we had to haul stony sand in wagons; four girls or women had to fill seven wagons a day. It was very hard work.* […] *Via Kaiserhof we were taken by train to Dundanga."*

## Kiviöli

Kiviöli was a subcamp of the Vaivara Concentration Camp in Estonia

On 16 August, 1945, former inmate Lilly Breuer made a statement, in which she asserted that she arrived at Auschwitz on 10 June 1944, and on the 13th she was transferred to Kiviöli, where she remained until 30 August, after which she was transferred to Stutthof.[136]

[136] YVA, O.15E-2670.

## Dörnhau

Another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the town of Dörnhau.

Protocol No. 755 (D)
Name: M. W. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1924. Last residence: Budapest:

> *"The first night after our arrival at Auschwitz, after we had been bathed and given inmate clothes instead of our civilian clothes, we were led to our block at about half past ten at night.* […] *I stayed in Auschwitz for only three days, and was then put on a work transport that left for Dörnau. In Dörnau, a small town near Breslau, there was a men's camp with about 1,000 inmates. We worked in a quarry."*

## Wolfsberg

Yet another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the town of Wolfsberg.

Protocol No. 86.
Name: F. P. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Kassa:

> *"After a three-day journey we arrived in Auschwitz on 21st May.* […] *Three days later we were taken to Wolfsberg."*

Protocol No. 91
Name: K. A. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1915:

> *"I spent five days in Auschwitz and then I was selected for work. I was transported to Upper Silesia, to Wolfsberg. We travelled for two days under SS escort. Wolfsberg is 200-300 kilometres from Auschwitz."*

Protocol No. 1217
Name: M. J. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1925. Ghetto: Ungvár:

> *"The Germans took over at Kassa and we were given water for the first time in Eperjes. Six days later, on a morning, we arrived in Auschwitz; prisoners told us that the baggage should stay in the cattle cars and we got off. Then they lined us up and separated men from women, then old people and able-bodied ones were stood on opposite sides. We spent only six days in Auschwitz, then they put us in a transport and took us to Wolfsberg. The journey lasted one and a half days. We received two thirds of a loaf of bread and some Zulag for the way."*

Protocol No. 1279
Name: E. I. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1889. Ghetto: Beregszász:

> *"When we arrived in Auschwitz, they immediately separated me from my wife and daughter already at the train. They took me in the camp, took off my dress, cut off my hair, made me have a bath and gave me striped clothes*

*like the ones prisoners have. It is needless to say that I lost all my belongings as a result. After three days stay in Auschwitz they entrained me and took me into Wolfsberg. Here we constructed roads, which was a very hard work. There were 3,200 of us in this camp. Food was ok but of course not enough. We slept in tents lying on the floor, 20 of us in a tent. In August, they picked 40 people including me and transported us 6 kilometres away into Wüstegiersdorf."*

Protocol No. 1394 (D)

Name: M. D. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1923. Ghetto: Munkács:

*"In May of last year, we arrived at Auschwitz. At that time, about 2,000 people were accommodated in one barracks. I was here for only two days, when I was transported to Wolfsberg. Here, I was assigned to water-pipe work."*

## Geislingen

A subcamp of the Natzweiler Concentration Camp was located near the town of Geislingen.

Protocol No. 99

Name: H. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1906. Ghetto: Munkács:

*"On our arrival in Auschwitz they separated me from the rest of my family and I had no idea what was in store for me. We did not even want to believe it from a Slovakian woman there that they were burning our family members in the crematorium. They took all the expectant mothers away and still we managed to hide an expectant woman, who gave birth to her child in secret; of course we arranged it so that the child would not remain alive. When we arrived in Geislingen, we thought that it would be a very good place to stay, because we could sit at a table, where we had to work 12 hours a day."*

Protocol No. 125

Name: K. Z. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1931. Concentration: Munkács gettó:

*"After four weeks we were entrained and taken to Auschwitz.* […] *From Auschwitz we went to Geislingen. We did not work for three weeks and were not given anything to eat either, so we starved a lot."*

## Markkleeberg

A subcamp of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp was located near the town of Markkleeberg.

Protocol No. 110

1. Name: L. E. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1926. Ghetto: Aknaszlatina;

2. Name: L. M. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1922. Ghetto: Aknaszlatina;
3. Name: L. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1925. Ghetto: Aknaszlatina:
   *"On the 25th of May, gendarmes herded us together with our luggage into a huge garden.* […] *After three days of horrible travel we arrived in Birkenau, where they selected us.* […]
   *Three months later, they took us to Markleeberg, where we prepared aircraft parts in the Junker plant. Treatment was good here. There were 1,600 women working here."*

## Görlitz

Yet another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the city of Görlitz.

Protocol No. 133
Name: P. M. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1923. Concentration: Szatmárnémeti Ghetto:

*"The transport came to Auschwitz the 8th of May* [sic]. […] *Appell* [roll call] *was not going well, or someone was missing out of the 32,000 people, the whole camp had to stay on their knees because of one person.* […] *It was in June, and it was somewhat better here. We got tattoos. We had to work carrying bricks.* […] *4 weeks later, after a selection they transported us into Görlicz, to an ammunition factory."*

Protocol No. 153
1. Name: H. G. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1924. Concentration: Huszt Ghetto;
2. Name: H. N. Gender: female. Place of birth: Huszt. Date of birth: 1930. Concentration: Huszt Ghetto;
3. Name: H. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1925. Concentration: Huszt Ghetto:
   *"We stayed here for 4 days before they took us to another camp.* […] *This is how we lived for three months in this camp.* […] *From Auschwitz we went to Görlicz* [Görlitz], *where they separated us and selected for different work in the plant."*

## Gelsenkirchen

A subcamp of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp was located near the city of Gelsenkirchen.

Protocol No. 173
Name: T. H. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Beregszász:

*"When we arrived in Auschwitz, we were selected at the station. My mother and my twelve-year-old younger sister were made to stand apart, I was put among those fit for transport. They took my clothes, and because I ran away from haircutting, I was slapped twice so hard that I fainted. I was assigned to stay in Camp A. I did not have to work, but there was five hours of roll call every day. Food was very little. After two months we were selected again, and I was put among those fit for a transport. I was entrained and taken to Gelsenkirchen."*

Protocol No. 1945

Name: S. P. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1921. Ghetto: Beregszász:

*"The 21st of May 1944, Friday night, we arrived in Auschwitz, and stayed in freight cars till the morning of the following day when Polish prisoners in striped clothes came to receive us, together with SS soldiers.* […] *We were led into the dressing room where there were 1,400 of us surrounded by 200 SS soldiers.* […] *I stayed in Auschwitz for six weeks, every day I heard sadder and sadder news. I could not work, and that was even worse. Six weeks later they put together a transport. As I was already very thin I did not hope to be selected but I had luck. In the afternoon they threatened us that this transport would be taken into the crematorium. As a result, many of us tried to get away from the blocks. They started to shoot around, and many got in injured. Luckily, I did not try to escape. After three days of travel we arrived in Gelsenkirchen. We received two-thirds of a loaf of bread, a portion of margarine, cheese and salami for the journey. There were 50 of us in a freight car; we had to sit leaning our backs to each other. One of the guards was a Wehrmacht soldier, the other one was an SS man who did not let us drink water. We arrived in Gelsenkirchen, and were accommodated in a tent, 500 of us in a block, 6-7 of us in a bed, we had also two blankets and were very happy about it."*

Protocol No. 1446

Name: W. H. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1929. Ghetto: Beregeszász:

*"When we arrived in Auschwitz they made us get off the train; men had to stand aside, women with children and the elderly to the left side, and we were in another separate group. We entered a block, where they bathed us, grabbed our clothing and also the shoes if they were good shoes, and gave us ragged clothes in return. They shaved our hair and sent us back into the block the way we were. Twelve of us lay in a bed. We spent here six weeks. We did not work but lived in continuous terror. They kept coming to select us. I cannot even remember; it is so awful even to think of that suffering. Six weeks later, during a roll call they selected us for work. We travelled for two days with half a kilo of bread, sausage and margarine as provi-*

*sions. We arrived in Gelsen*[kirchen] *to clear the rubble. We constructed a factory. We got food. We slept in a canvas tent."*

## Gelsenberg

Yet another subcamp of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp was located near the town of Gelsenberg.

Protocol No. 174

Name: K. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1923. Ghetto: Ungvár:

*"We arrived in Auschwitz at half past eight in the morning on the 26th of May, 1944.* […] *The journey was not particularly hard, because Wehrmacht soldiers accompanied us. We got a loaf of bread, three portions of margarine and sausage for the journey. Our transport of labourers arrived in Gelsenberg at a large, ugly factory on the 5th of July, 1944."*

## Reichenbach

Yet another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the town of Reichenbach.

Protocol No. 418

1. Name: V. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1922. Ghetto: Kassa;
2. Name: T. H. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1922. Ghetto: Kassa:

*"We arrived in Auschwitz, where they separated me from my parents and my younger sister. They accommodated me in Camp C.* […]. *In August, we were taken with a transport of labourers to Reichenbach, Oberschlesien. We worked in a factory, 12 hours a day."*

Protocol No. 1860

Name: R. B. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1929. Ghetto: Huszt:

*"We arrived in Auschwitz after four and a half days of travel.* […] *The day after they took me into the baths, newly disinfected me, gave me back the same clothes and took me to the station where they entrained us and transported to Reichenbach. We got into a labour camp in Reichenbach, and went out to work for a company producing radio lamps."*

## Lippstadt

Another subcamp of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp was located near the city of Lippstadt.

Protocol No. 437

Name: G. M. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1919:

*"We arrived in Auschwitz in three days. At the station of Auschwitz Dr Mengele did the selections. I got separated from my parents and siblings*

*and was sent to the right side. They took us to the bath, cut our hair off, gave me cheap clothes and a bad pair of shoes, and put me in Camp C. I stayed here for 3 months.* […] *At the end of August, they took us from Auschwitz to Liebenstadt* [Lippstadt]*, where we worked for an ammunition plant."*

## Salzwedel

A subcamp of the Neuengamme Concentration Camp was located near the town of Salzwedel.

Protocol No. 502

Name: A. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1922. Concentration: Técsoi Ghetto:

*"Three days later we arrived in Auschwitz.* […] *Three months later there was a selection and the stronger ones (including myself) were taken away with a labourer's transport. After two days of travel we arrived in Salzwedel. We were working in an ammunition factory in Salzwedel."*

Protocol No. 699

1. Name: W. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1924. Ghetto: Ungvár;
2. Name: W. L. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1914. Ghetto: Ungvár;
3. Name: J. H. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1928. Ghetto: Ungvár;
4. Name: J. S. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1924. Ghetto: Ungvár;
5. Name: J. E. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1922. Ghetto: Ungvár:

*"On the 20th of May, Friday evening, we arrived in Auschwitz.* […] *At the end of August, we got on a train, 50 of us in a car. We received half a loaf of bread, sausage, and a little margarine for a three-day journey. In the end, we arrived in Salzwedel (close to Hamburg). We had to work here in a factory, 12 hours a day, swapping day and night shifts."*

## Merzen

A subcamp of the Stutthof Concentration Camp was located near the town of Merzen.

Protocol No. 722

Name: L. E. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1930. Ghetto: Munkács:

*"Three days later we arrived in Auschwitz.* […] *After four weeks I was taken from Auschwitz to Mersen* [Merzen] *with a transport. We were performing very hard work: we were digging trenches for 12 hours a day."*

## Weisswasser

Yet another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the town of Weisswasser.

Protocol No. 759

1. Name: W. B. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Felsovisó;
2. Name: P. B. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Felsovisó;
3. Name: P. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Felsovisó:
   *"We arrived in Auschwitz on May 10.* […] *Later she suggested that I should leave the camp with a transport. She put me on a transport in September and I departed along with the others. Luckily I could stay together with my relatives all along. We were given a lot of food for the trip, and there were only 25 women in each freight car, therefore one day later we arrived at Weisswasser in good condition, escorted by SS soldiers."*

## Fallersleben

Another subcamp of the Neuengamme Concentration Camp was located near the city of Fallersleben.

Protocol No. 873

Name: K. L. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1920:

*"That was how we lived till August, when they took us into a war plant in Fallersleben, which was a weapons factory."*

Protocol No. 1339

Name: G. B. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1902. Ghetto: Iza:

*"We arrived in Auschwitz. During the selection I was sent among those who were able to work. After bath we were sent into camp C. We did not have to work, but there were 3-4-hour-long roll calls either in the rain or in the blazing sun. There were constant selections in the block. One day I was put among the weak ones, but I joined the other group instead and I was taken to Fallersleben with a transport the next day. We were working in an ammunition factory in Fallersleben."*

## Erlenbusch

Yet another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the town of Erlenbusch.

Protocol No. 929

Name: M. É. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1925. Ghetto: Munkács:

*"After four days of travel we arrived in Auschwitz on May 15. We were taken to the bath; our hair was cropped and we were given other clothes. After spending three days in the quarantine I was put on a worker's*

*transport. In this transport only 50 people were put into one cattle car, but we were heavily beaten on the way. In Ellenburst* [Erlenbusch] *we were accommodated in ten barracks. Two hundred fifty prisoners stayed in one of these barracks; we were lying on the ground on straw."*

Protocol No. 1799 (D)

Name: A.J. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1923. Ghetto: Ungvár:

*"There were 60 of us in the railway car, after which we were severely beaten while boarding. Two older people died in our car; in others there were suicides. In Birkenau, we had to endure many beatings in the barracks, and stood for long roll calls in the pouring rain. From there, we came to Ellenbusch, where we spent three months building a large loading ramp. After completion, 160 railway cars with building materials arrived daily, and we unloaded them. I was the greaser for the excavator that unloaded and reloaded the gravel."*

## Bunzlau

Yet another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the town of Bunzlau.

Protocol No. 1110

Name: V. M. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1918. Ghetto: Kistécso:

*"We had travelled three days amidst terrible sufferings before we arrived in Auschwitz. There was a selection and then they made us have a shower and shaved our heads. They crammed 1500 people into one block. Sleeping was out of the question. When a little water was brought into the block, everybody ran for it, and in the turmoil the SS men shot dead a lot of prisoners. We did not have to work, but we had to line up for roll call from 3 am until sunrise. Afterwards we lined up for bread and meal, which took hours as well. The whole day was going on like that. I was there for 12 days. Then they selected the stronger ones and took 1000 people to Bunzlau. We travelled for one day. They assigned us to an aircraft factory; sometimes we had to unload trains too. We worked 16 hours a day (from 4 am to 10 am) with a 30-minute lunch break."*

Protocol No. 1884 (D)

Name: D.N. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1924. Ghetto: Técső:

*"After a three-day journey in a sealed railway car, without water, we arrived in Auschwitz on the morning of 29 May. The first and perhaps most terrible experience was the selection. My mother was placed with the old people, and with her my fourteen-year-old sister. We, who were able to work, were disinfected, dressed in striped suits, and herded into the Gypsy*

*Camp. After only 5 days, a transport was assembled, and I was part of it. In Bunzlau, there were 500 Polish Jews besides us, new arrivals."*

## Hamburg

Protocol No. 1176

1. Name: S. H. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1900. Ghetto: Ungvár;
2. Name: S. L. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1928. Ghetto: Ungvár:
   *"We arrived in Birkenau after three days of travel. When we got off train they told us to leave beyond our belongings since they would carry them to our place. We did believe them. As we proceeded right away they separated me from my husband and son. They took me into the baths where they cut our hair off, seized our clothes, and gave us a long garment in return but nothing else. This was how we got into Camp A. Here, in the first block, ten of us slept on a sleeping place, although we could hardly sit so many on this little narrow place. We stayed here for seven weeks. We did not work at all but lined up for roll calls three times a day. There were several selections; once according to the alphabet, another time according to localities, always by chance. After seven weeks we were selected for a transport. It was the SS that entrained us. We travelled 65 of us in a freight car and arrived in Hamburg three days later. On the road, we got a little bread with margarine. As soon as we arrived we had to start working. We had to clear up the rubble. We cleared the rubble of factories for six months. We woke up at 4 am and sailed to our workplace, and walked another ca. 8 kilometres from the ship. We got soup twice a day, and one sixth of a loaf of bread with sausage or margarine."*

Protocol No. 2385

Name: H. M. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1915. Ghetto: Ungvár:

*"Three days later, on the 16th of May at 3.30 pm we arrived in Auschwitz.* […] *On the railroad-sidings SS-henchmen were already waiting for us. After selections we were taken into the building of the baths, where they cut our hair, shaved us, gave us some bad, old clothes and took us into Camp A, where there were 1,500 of us in a block, 14 of us on a bunk. Our rations were the usual camp rations: little and bad food. We did not work in Auschwitz; we had to stand for roll calls almost all day long: between 4 and 8 at dawn, and later again for hours in the evening. At the end of June, I was selected for a transport of labourers and was taken to Hamburg. The journey lasted again for three days but there were now 50 of us in a car."*

## Mettenheim

A subcamp of the Dachau Concentration Camp was located near the town of Mettenheim.

Protocol No. 1530
Name: F. L. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1903. Concentration: Békásmegyer:

> *"I was eager to get away from there and registered for every transport. Finally I managed to get in a transport of labourers and I was taken to Metenheim* [Mettenheim] *near Mühldorf, North Bavaria on 26th July. It was a totally new camp in the middle of a vast pine forest. An underground airplane factory was being built there. There were two camps for Jews: Alt-Lager and Wald-Lager I."*

## Neusalz

Yet another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the town of Neusalz.

Protocol No. 1607
1. Name: I. B. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1926. Ghetto: Aknaszlatina;
2. Name: I. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Aknaszlatina:

> *"Three days later we arrived in Auschwitz. They separated me from my family; I remained together with my sister.* […] *At the beginning of September, they took us into Neusalz with a transport of labourers."*

## Peterswaldau

Yet another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the town of Peterswaldau.

Protocol No. 2336
1. Name: K. S. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1917;
2. Name: W. E. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1928:

> *"The 10th of June, we arrived in Auschwitz.* […] *We spent three weeks in Auschwitz before they selected us for a transport. We got clothes and shoes and travelled in carriages to a little village called Peterswaldau in Lower Silesia. 30 of us lived in the factory called Hansefabrik and we also worked there doing the job needed in a weaving mill."*

## Mühldorf

Yet another subcamp of the Ravensbrück Concentration Camp was located near the town of Mühldorf.

Protocol No. 2476
Name: S. H. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1929. Ghetto: Munkács:

> *"Finally, we reached our destination, Auschwitz. We arrived at night.* […] *I stayed here for 2 months. One day suddenly they took away 350 people*

*from our barrack, then again 150 – these were all people from Kassa and the destination was supposedly Hamburg. They selected another 200 people, amongst them also me. We had to give blood – for soldiers, as they claimed – and were taken into the baths and put on freight cars. We went to Mühldorf, where there were only few men left."*

Protocol No. 1148 (D)

Name: L. P. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1928. Ghetto: Aknaszlatina:

*"After three days, we arrived in Auschwitz. – Here followed the selection, on the part of the camp doctors of the Mengerle* [sic]*, then the disinfection, and* [we] *were placed in barracks. –We were assigned to the so-called 'gypsy camp.' – There was no work, but we suffered horrible tortures from hunger.* […] *For 8 weeks, I was in Auschwitz, then there were selections, and those fit to work were transported to Mühldorf. –There we were assigned to construction work."*

## Hessisch-Lichtenau

Another subcamp of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp was located near the town of Hessisch-Lichtenau.

Protocol No. 1828 (D)

Name: H. W. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1922. Ghetto: Sajószentpéter:

*"On 15 May, we moved to the ghetto.* […] *On 13 June, we arrived in Birkenau, and were immediately overtaken by the SS, and divided into different groups. Those who were able to work and those who were not. Men and women were separated in any case. Of my family, I was left all alone. We were disinfected and given torn clothes and wooden shoes, Krumpa. In the block, we slept on the ground, in the excrement. But even here, it was hard to snatch a spot. The first day, we received neither food nor water, which was dirty and rusty. We could not wash for seven weeks. It could not be called drinking. Three times there was a selection during the time we were there. We lived in constant fear. I was convinced that I would not leave Auschwitz alive. When we were selected for a transport, we were sent to the C camp. We were able to wash, were given decent clothes and shoes. Provided with some provisions, we waggoned* [boarded the train]*. Our final destination was the Lichtenau Camp near Kassel. It was a women's camp with 1,000 inmates."*

Protocol No. 2830

Name: S. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1922. Ghetto: Tab:

*"The 3rd of July, we received the order to pack and the day after we already set off. We could carry 15 kilos of luggage.* […] *The 7th of August, I was selected for a group meant to work in Lichtenau. The journey took us*

*three days and we received sufficient bread and sausage for these days. We travelled 60 of us in a car and when we arrived to Lichtenau I was very glad we got into a relatively clean camp."*

These witnesses generally spent between three days and a few weeks in Auschwitz, less frequently two to three months.

Gerlach and Aly cite the testimony of Fanny Kopolowitz, who in early June 1944 was deported from Uzhorod to Auschwitz, and a little later was transferred to Latvia (Gerlach/Aly, p. 381). Moric Katz and Abraham Berkovics were deported from the Iza Ghetto to Auschwitz at an unspecified date. After six weeks of quarantine in the Gypsy Camp, they were sent along with 300 other Jews to Brück, Silesia (*ibid.*, p. 382).

The destinations of these deportees were thus:

Krakow, Dörnhau, Kratzau, Augsburg, Warsaw, Riga, Wolfsberg, Geislingen, Markkleeberg, Görlitz, Gelsenkirchen, Gelsenberg, Reichenbach, Lippstadt, Salzwedel, Merzen, Weisswasser, Fallersleben, Erlenbusch, Bunzlau, Hamburg, Mettenheim, Neusalz, Peterswaldau, Mühldorf, Hessisch-Lichtenau, Brück.

The testimonies for 19 of these 27 locations are female, the remaining 8 are male. Many of the transports mentioned in these testimonies are documented.

Boizenburg (subcamp of Neuengamme Camp)

*"Approximately 400 Hungarian Jewish women were incarcerated at Boizenburg in the second half of August 1944. They had been transported from Auschwitz to northern Germany. These women were expelled from their Hungarian hometowns in the spring of 1944, incarcerated in various Hungarian ghettos, and from there deported to the Auschwitz concentration camp. Most Jewish women in Auschwitz II Birkenau were held in Camp C, the so-called transit camp (Durchgangslager), where these women were selected for labor details in Boizenburg."* (Megargee, p. 1085)

Bremen-Hindenburgkaserne (subcamp of Neuengamme Camp)

*"Jewish women reached Bremen during the night of August 1 or 2, 1944. Most likely, this transport to Bremen [di 500 detenute] was composed exclusively of Hungarian women, who had been expelled from their homes in the spring of 1944, incarcerated in various ghettos in the country, and from there deported to Auschwitz. In Auschwitz II- Birkenau, many of them were held in Camp C, the so-called transit camp (Durchgangslager), where they were selected for work in Bremen."* (*ibid.*, p. 1090)

Fallersleben

*"Until July 5, 1944, the camp held 300 male Hungarian Jewish prisoners."* (*ibid.*, p. 1107)

Gelsenberg

On 17 October 1944, 1,216 Jews deported from Hungary were transferred from Auschwitz to the Sömmerda Subcamp.[137]

Gelsenkirchen

A transport to Gelsenkirchen is documented by at least two inmate personnel cards of former Hungarian Jewish female inmates. Gabriella Schwartz (No. 12647) was admitted to Auschwitz on 21 May 1944, and was transferred "to Bu[chenwald Camp], labor unit Gelsenkirchen" on 4 July.[138] Iren Rosenfeld was admitted on 19 May 1944, and transferred to Gelsenkirchen on the same date.[139] A list from the political department in Weimar-Buchenwald, which concerns "New admissions of 4 October 1944, female inmates from Auschwitz CC to labor unit Essen (arrived at labor unit Gelsenkirchen on 24 Aug. 44)," contains the names of 518 people (the names of the two above-mentioned female inmates are not included).[140] Essen was an subcamp of the Buchenwald Camp that was opened precisely on 24 August 1944.[141]

It can be assumed that this was the transport from Auschwitz to Gelsenkirchen of 4 July 1944.

Gross-Rosen

On 12 September 1944, 250 Hungarian Jewesses were transferred from Birkenau Women's Camp to the Gross-Rosen Camp, Unit Ober-Hohenelbe.[142]

Görlitz

In a letter to the International Tracing Services in Arolsen dated 23 Dec. 1975, Dr. Alfred Konieczny wrote:[143]

> *"According to the current state of my research on the Görlitz Labor Camp, this camp was occupied by the first group of prisoners around 8 Aug. 1944. There were a total of 250 persons: a total of 225 Jewish prisoners from Hungary, Carpathian-Ukraine and Slovakia came from the Auschwitz-*

[137] ISD, O.C.C. 2/27 (1-36) IC/6. Transportlisten nach Buchenwald (Frauen) 1944-1945. Politische Abteilung, Weimar-Buchenwald, 17. Oktober 1944. Neuzugänge vom 17. Oktober 1944. Weibl. Häftlinge vom KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Sömmerda (über Akdo Gelsenberg). Politische Ungarinnen/Jüdinnen, pp. 126-146/495599-495619.

[138] ISD, 7712541.

[139] ISD, 7696648.

[140] ISD, O.C.C. 2/27 (1-36) IC/6. Transportlisten nach Buchenwald (Frauen) 1944-1945, pp. 84-92/495562-495570.

[141] Schwarz, p. 152. Information about the various subcamps (*Aussenkommandos*) mentioned in this paragraph is also taken from this source.

[142] ISD, Ordner Nr. 97, "F.A.L. Ober-Hohenelbe. Fa. Lorenz A.G. Frauenlager Auschwitz Abt. II. Auschwitz, den 12.IX.1944. Transportliste über 250 Jüdinnen," 149121-149125.

[143] ISD, Reference Code 150519.

*Birkenau Camp, as well as 25 prisoners – probably inmate functionaries – who were assigned in Gross-Rosen. These were exclusively male inmates."*

Dörnhau (subcamp of Gross-Rosen Camp)
An admissions list of the Gross-Rosen Camp, Unit Wüstigiersdorf – Lager Camp II Dörnhau, dated 9 June 1944, lists 250 inmates with the essential data (registration number, last and first name, date of birth, occupation), but without nationality or origin.[144] Among them were at least 42 Hungarian Jews, as can be inferred from the names.[145] The remaining first and last names are not inconsistent with Hungarian deportees, so it is likely that the 250 detainees were all Hungarian Jews.

Hamburg-Geilenberg (Dessauer Ufer, subcamp of Neuengamme Camp)

*"On September 19, 1944, a subcamp for male inmates was created at a recently evacuated grain ware house on Dessauer Ufer in the port of Hamburg. Prior to the arrival of the inmates, the ware house had been used as a camp for over 1,000 Czech and Hungarian Jewish women who had been deported to Hamburg from Auschwitz II- Birkenau in July 1944 for forced labor."*[146]

Hessisch-Lichtenau
On 19 September 1944, 1,000 Hungarian Jews from Auschwitz arrived at Buchenwald.[147] The witnesses mentioned earlier spoke of two transports of 4,000 inmates, each leaving Auschwitz in late May 1944.

Markkleeberg
500 Hungarian Jewesses were transferred on 31 August 1944 from the Birkenau Women's Camp to the subcamp Markkleeberg.[148] That they were Hungarian Jewesses is specified in a special addendum.[149] A "Registration

---

144 ISD, Ordner Nr. 129.

145 The most-frequent names are: Bela 8 times, Andor, Endre, Tibor and Zoltan each 5 times, Bernat 4 times, Dezső and Ernő 2 times, Ede[k], Imre, Izso, Laszlo, Miksa and Vilmos each once.

146 Megargee, Part B, p. 1115.

147 ISD, O.C.C. 2/27 (1-36) IC/6. Transportlisten nach Buchenwald (Frauen) 1944-1945. Politische Abteilung, Weimar-Buchenwald, den 19. Sept. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 19. Sept. 1944. 1000 weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Außenkommando Hess. Lichtenau. (Jüdinnen). Politische Ungarinnen (Jüdinnen), pp. 47-67/495524-495540. Cf. Czech 1990, p. 712.

148 ISD, O.C.C. 2/27 (1-36) IC/6. Transportlisten nach Buchenwald (Frauen) 1944-1945, pp. 29-36/495506-495513. "Nachweis der 500 am 31.8.1944 vom Frauen-KL.-Birkenau nach dem Arb. - Kdo. Junkers, Markkleeberg bei Leipzig überstellten Juden." Cf. Czech 1990, p. 700.

149 ISD, *ibid.*, pp 37-41/495514-495518. "Nachtrag zur Ueberstellungsliste vom 31.8.44. der 500 weibl. Häftlinge (ungar. Jüdinnen aus Auschwitz)."

of female inmates according to the order of 16 Aug. 44" records 998 Hungarian Jewesses.[150]

On 5 October 1944, there was a further transfer from the Birkenau Woman's Camp of 200 Hungarian Jewesses registered there within the "A" series or registration numbers.[151]

Natzweiler

On 27 August 1944, 1,620 Hungarian Jewesses were transferred from the Birkenau Women's Camp to the Natzweiler Camp. On 6 September, they were sent to Labor Camp Frankfurt Main/airport.[152] This list is incomplete. These inmates were later transferred back to Frankfurt-Walldorf, and appear on another list of 1,660 inmates.[153]

The *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945* states on this:

> *"On August 22, 1944, 1,700 female prisoners arrived in Walldorf from the Auschwitz concentration camp. The majority of them were Hungarian Jews; many of the others came from Romania, Yugoslavia, and Czechoslovakia."* (Megargee, Part B, p. 1068)

Riga-Kaiserwald

> *"In addition to the Ostland ghettos, Kaiserwald received approximately 2,000 Hungarian Jewish women from Birkenau in June 1944."* (*ibid.*, p. 1231)

Salzwedel

> *"There were roughly 1,500 to 1,550 women in Salzwedel between October 1944 and March 1945. In the camp's early period, the late summer of 1944, there were 700 to 800 female Jewish Hungarians in the camp. These women had been transported from Auschwitz directly to Salzwedel."* (*ibid.*, p. 1170)

A "List of Hungarians who arrived in Bergen-Belsen from Salzwedel" ("*Nèvjegyzék a Salzwedelből Bergen-Belsenbe èrkezett magyarokról*"), compiled by the Hungarian Red Cross, lists the names of 234 Hungarian Jewesses.[154] Another list, which has the same heading, contains the names of 2,141 Hungarian Jewesses.[155] According to the accounts I have given earlier, these inmates were transferred from Auschwitz to Salzwedel in late August 1944.

---

[150] *ibid.*, pp. 64-83/495542-495561.
[151] *ibid.*, pp. 43-46/495572-495575.
[152] ISD, Ordner Nr. 54. "Natzweiler, den 6.9.1944. Zugänge vom 27.8.1944. Überstellung von K.L. Auschwitz nach Arbeitslager Frankfurt/Main - Flughafen. Ung. Jüdinnen," pp. 1-27/3139466-3139492.
[153] ISD, Ordner Nr. 54a, "Frankfurt - Walldorf Jüdinnen," pp. 1-28/3139528-3139555.
[154] ISD, G.C.C. 1/27a IVA/5, pp. 15-18/3396089-3396092.
[155] ISD, G.C.C. 1/27b IVA/5, pp. 22-55/3396094-3396128.

Warsaw

> *"After mid-May 1944, transports of an estimated 4,000 to 5,000 Hungarian Jews replenished the inmate population, which was considerably depleted by then."* (Megargee, Part B, p. 1512)

Kaunas, Riga and Płaszów

The cases of Kaunas, Riga and Płaszów are more complex and need to be explored separately.

From Kaunas (for the Germans Kauen), the following Hungarian Jewesses arrived at Stutthof Camp:

– 54 (registration numbers 48947-49000) on 19 July in a transport of 1,097 Jewesss;[156]
– 588 on 4 August in a transport of 793 Jewesses, of whom the names of 743 are known,[156] hence in total 642 Jewesses.

It is noteworthy that on 15 May 1944, just as the deportations from Hungary began, a transport of 878 Jews, almost all of whom fit for work, left Drancy for Kaunas (Klarsfeld, pp. 13, 20; my pagination).

From Riga, the following Hungarian Jewesses arrived in Stutthof:

– 484 on 9 August with a transport of 6,382 Jewesses, of whom the names of 1,858 are known, with the percentage of Hungarian Jewesses among the known names amounting to 26%;[157]
– 15 on 1 October with a transport of 1,777 Hebrews, of whom the names of 817 are known,[158] hence in total 499 Jewesses.

The Stutthof Camp's Evidence Book No. 12159 records 468 Hungarian Jewesses relocated from Riga on 9 August; the data also includes the "residence," meaning the last residence, which in many cases is the ghetto from which these Jews were deported. The most frequent locations are Nagyvárad (82 persons), Kassa (45), Kolozsvár (38), Ungvár (34), Beszterce (29), Dés (16), Nagyszőllős (13), and Nyíregyháza (11). In all, a minimum of 1,141 Hungarian Jewesses came to Stutthof from Kaunas and Riga.

A letter from the "Baltic Petroleum Company Ltd" ("*Baltische Öl Gesellschaft m.b.H.*") dated 2 June 1944 "to Labor Deployment Office of the Plenipotentiary of Labor Deployment Kiviöli"[160] with the subject "Deployment of Hungarian Jews" sets out the following plan:[161]

> *"With reference to the oral statements submitted by our Messrs. Schlüter and Schreiber, we inform you of the following classification:*

---

[156] AMS, I-IIB-10.
[157] AMS, I-IIB-11 (Transportliste, fragments) and I-IIE-12 (Evidenzbuch).
[158] AMS, I-IIB-12.
[159] AMS, I-IIE-12.
[160] Kiviöli was a subcamp of the Vaivara Camp established in October 1943.
[161] ERA, R-187-1-33, p. 58.

*Plant I 600 male Jews, 100 female Jews.*
*" III 770 " " , 80 " "*
*" VI 540 " " , 60 " "*
*Logging 400 " " , – " "*
*Mötsu*
*---*
*In all, 2310 male Jews, 240 female Jews.*
*The housing is in place, except for some minor structural changes and additions.*
*As far as the male forces are concerned, we ask to be referred primarily people who are fit for mine work. Furthermore, we are particularly interested in construction craftsmen of all kinds as well as metal workers."*

The "Memo on meeting at the Labor Deployment Office of the Plenipotentiary for Labor Deployment in Kiviöli on 26 June 44," written on 27 June by "The Representative of the Plenipotentiary for Labor Deployment for the Reich Commissariat Ostland and the Economic Inspectorate North and Center – Baltöl Labor Deployment Office," states in a section headline "Jewish inmates":[162]

*"An exchange of the existing inmates for PoWs is no longer an option. – Further inmates from Hungary have been rejected by the labor deployment office in telexes and reports to Plenipotentiary for Labor Deployment and Gebechem*[163] *because of poor performance due to lack of supervision."*

This suggests that the project set forth in the letter of 2 June had been implemented. Gerlach and Aly observe in this regard (Gerlach/Aly, pp. 382f.):

*"Thus, the Germans deported to the Baltic States apparently exclusively women, in several transports in June 1944 at least 4,000. Some of them had to work in the oil-shale mines of Kiviöli (Estonia), but some of them were quickly withdrawn and then forced to work in the forests."*

Franziska Jahn writes that a transport of 2,300 to 3,500 Hungarian Jewesses departed Auschwitz between 5 and 7 June 1944. It was divided into two parts: 500 were sent directly to Kretinga (German Kröttingen), Lithuania, while the other 1,800 to 3,000 arrived at the Riga Main Camp on 9 June. 500 of these were transferred to Kiviöli on 11 June. The two parts of the transport met in Kaunas, then continued to Siauliai (Jahn, pp. 281-284).

The 1,141 Jewesses mentioned earlier were thus part of the transport from Auschwitz on 5-7 June 1944.

The Płaszów Camp was located on the outskirts of Krakow. According to reports by Polish historian Aleksander Bieberstein, SS *Standartenführer*

---

[162] ERA, R-187-1-33, p. 60.

[163] *Generalbevollmächtigter für Sonderfragen der chemischen Erzeugung* – Plenipotentiary for Speical Issues and Chemical Production.

Gerhard Maurer, head of Office DII (inmate labor deployment) of the SS WVHA, asked the commandant of this camp on 14 May 1944, whether he could take in 10,000 Hungarian Jewesses who were to be sent to work in armament industries (Bieberstein, p. 138).

In her "Płaszów Camp Calendar 1942-1945," Magdalena Kunicka-Wyrzykowska writes in reference to the months of May and June 1944 (p. 68):

> *"*[Arrival of] *Transports of Hungarian female inmates of Jewish origin, who came to Płaszów from Auschwitz Camp; they were assigned to work in labor sections in the camp area (among others in the Bauhofkommando – the construction section."*

She adds that 8,000 male inmates (więźniów) from Płaszów were transferred to Auschwitz on 6 August, and that the next day there was a "transport of about 4,000 to 5,000 female inmates (więźniarek) from KL Płaszów Camp (Hungarian citizens of Jewish origin) to Stutthof via Auschwitz" (*ibid.*, p. 69).

In reference to the Płaszów Camp, Artur Eisenbach states:

> *"To tell the truth, some transports of Jews from Hungary also arrived there in May 1944, from various smaller camps in the Krakow district, and even from Borysław and Drohobycz. However, already in the first half of 1944, a transport of 8,000 Jews was sent from Płaszów to Auschwitz, another transport of 6,000 to Mauthausen; also in July 1944, several thousand Jews were sent to the camps in Stutthof, Flossenbürg and others."* (Eisenbach 1961, p. 554)

For this Polish historian, these transports came directly from Hungary, but some witnesses claim that these were inmates transferred to Płaszów from Auschwitz, and then transferred back to this camp.

In her entry for 6 August 1944, Czech states that on that day "7,500 female Jews" arrived in Auschwitz from Płaszów Camp, who were housed in the Birkenau "transit camp" (Czech 1989, p. 842; the English edition does not mention the transit camp: 1990, p. 680). The source for this entry, not mentioned by Czech, is a 1945 or 1946 statement by former inmate Bronisława Krakauer, reported in a document collection published in 1946 by the Central Jewish Historical Commission. The witness stated (Blumental, p. 63):

> *"On 6 August 1944, 7,500 women went from the Płaszów Camp to Auschwitz and Birkenau. There they were shaved, clothed in the same clothes, without underwear, ordered to get up at 3 a.m., were forced into heavy labor, were beaten and starved. Many women died, while weak inmates received the coup de grace; they were poisoned with gas. There were fewer and fewer of them left."*

No documents exist in this regard. The trial against Amon Goeth, the former commandant of the KL Płaszów Camp, which was staged in Kraków from 27 August to 5 September 1946,[164] did not clarify the matter; on the contrary, it was convoluted with conflicting and fictional testimonies.

The indictment, drafted by prosecutor Tadeusz Cyprian on 30 July 1946, merely noted (Blumental *et al*., p. 32):

> *"In July 1944, therefore, transports amounting to several thousand people left for Auschwitz, Stutthof, Flossenbürg and Mauthausen."*

During the seventh session (3 Sept. 1946), Prosecutor Cyprian stated (*ibid.*, p. 407):

> *"People destined for Auschwitz were loaded onto a train. They were crammed into the railway cars, the floor had been sprinkled with quicklime; little by little, a layer of moisture formed that produced gas. These people perished; of 8,000 people loaded into the cars with destination Auschwitz, 400 arrived. For what purpose? For the gas chamber."*

The grounds for the judgment added further confusion (*ibid.*, p. 486):

> *"And so, for example, in August 1944, a transport of over* [sic] *2,000 to 4,000 people was sent from Płaszów to Stutthof via Auschwitz. This entire transport was to perish in the waves of the Baltic Sea. In early August 1944, a transport of Hungarian Jews departed from Płaszów for Auschwitz."*

No list of transports with progressive registration numbers exists for the Płaszów Camp, as has been preserved for Auschwitz and other concentration camps. Therefore, an attempt must be made to reconstruct the list, at least limited to the arrival at the camp and the transfer of the Hungarian Jewesses.

The point of departure is a list of names headlined "Daily list of Hungarian Jewesses deported from Płaszów Camp in the summer of 1944."[165] This document bears the letters of the alphabet in the right margin, in which the inmates are recorded whose last names begin with the respective letter. The total number of female inmates is 334. Their registration numbers, after the three isolated numbers 19539, 19885 and 19900, start from 20196 and go up to 21838. Here, many numbers are consecutive.[166]

The "Index of Names of Płaszów Camp Detainees," edited by the Central Commission of Inquiry into Hitler Crimes in Poland, contains 1,716

---

[164] The defendant was sentenced to death and executed in Krakow on 13 September 1946.

[165] "Spis skorowidz węgierskich żydówek wywiezionych z obozu w Płaszowie w sierpniu 1944," ISD, Ordner Nr. 3.

[166] For example the series 20766-20800; 21006-21025; 21028-21050; 21058-21079; 21701-21800, with five numbers missing.

names, but only for a portion of them is the registration number given.[167] Over 160 inmates arrived at the camp on 15, 16 and 17 March 1944, and received (almost consecutive) numbers from 12191 to 12371.

The list includes the names and registration numbers of Hungarian Jewesses from the list mentioned earlier, but with no indication of the date of arrival at the camp. It moreover contains few names of inmates who arrived later and received higher numbers:

Table 1.14: Hungarian Jewesses arriving late at Płaszów Camp

| Page* | Last Name | First name | Reg. No. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 201 | Pierzchała | Jan | 18407 |
| 209 | Przewdziecki | Stanisław | 18521 |
| 81 | Goldberger | Helén | 21902 |
| 262 | Szeprőlgyi | Serolta | 21903 |
| 170 | Löbl | Alfred | 22260 |
| 47 | Dworczyk | Stanisław | 22606 |
| 84 | Góra | Lucjan | 22608 |
| 142 | Kowalski | Michael | 22609 |
| 97 | Halbreich | Eugenia | 29700 |

* ISD Ordner Nr 6, see Note 167.

The first two female inmates listed were Hungarian Jewesses. Before the number 19539, only the two registration numbers given above are listed, assigned to two Poles: nos. 18407 and 18521.

According to the relevant lists of names, the transport from Drohobycz and Boryslaw to Płaszów on 14 April 1944 contained 777 men (registration numbers 12801-13574, plus 13821), and 245 women (13577-138171).[168]

Kunicka-Wyrzykowska informs us that inmates evacuated from the Jewish labor camp in Rzeszów (Force-Labor Camp for Jews at the aircraft-engine factory Reichshof) arrived at the camp on 24 July, and were transferred to Mauthausen after three days (Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, p. 69).

On 10 August 1944, Hans Maršálek recorded the arrival at Mauthausen of "4,589 [4,590] Jewish inmates from Plaszow-Krakow Camp."[169]

The following conclusions can be drawn from these documents:

1. The above-mentioned 4,590 inmates merely transited through Płaszów, and definitely kept the numbers they had received in the Rzeszów

[167] Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich e Polsce, "Indeks imienny więźniów obozu w Płaszowie," ISD, Ordner Nr. 6.

[168] ISD, Ordner Nr. 1. There is some error in the numbering, because 214 numbers were assigned, while there are 245 names. As shown by the assigned registration numbers, the numbering was continuous and included both men and women.

[169] Maršálek, p. 126. The relevant registration numbers – 84251-88840 – correspond to 4,590 detainees.

Camp. Otherwise, the numbering (starting with the last known number assigned on 14 April 1944), 13821, would have arrived at (13821 + 4,590 =) 18,411 as early as 24 July, and the Hungarian Jewesses with numbers 19539, 19885 and 19900, 20196-21838, 21902-21903, would have arrived after that date, but the testimonies speak with certainty of transfers from Auschwitz to Płaszów as early as June. In particular, former inmate E. K., who was deported to Auschwitz from Dunkirk, stated that she was sent to Płaszów with a transport of 5,000 inmates around 24 June.[170] Sára Simon stated that she had been deported to Auschwitz from the Mátészalka Jet on 4 June 1944, thus had arrived camp on 7 or 8 June, and was transferred to Płaszów two days later. After three months (actually after two months), she was transferred back to Auschwitz with a transport of 4,500 Hungarian Jews.

2. The Hungarian Jewesses transferred from Auschwitz to Płaszów received numbers between 13800 and 22600 (not considering the isolated number 29700), so their number was about 8,800.
3. The "List of Jewish Transports" concerning the Birkenau Women's Camp (to which I will return later) has numerous entries between 8 and 12 August 1944, namely (see Appendix, Table 1.I):

Table 1.15: List of Jewish Transports arriving at the Birkenau Women's Camp between 8 and 12 August 1944

| Date | # Inmates | Registration Numbers |
|---|---|---|
| 8 August 1944 | 1,414 | A-17141 – A-18554 |
| 10 August (2 entries) | 2,446 | A-18555 – A-20000 |
| 11 August (2 entries) | 1,999 | A-21001 – A-22000 |
| 12 August | 1,020 | A-23000 – A-24019 |
| Total: | 6,879 | |

Thus, if the figures of Holocaust historiography have any basis in facts, at least in the order of magnitude, then it must be concluded that a maximum of 6,879 Jewesses were transferred back to Auschwitz from Płaszów, probably in multiple transports beginning on 6, 7 or 8 August 1944. About 2,000 remained in Płaszów, and were later transferred to other camps.

However, the picture shown above is still rather limited regarding the displacement of Hungarian Jews. According to Szita Scabolcs's research, these deportees were eventually distributed to almost all German concen-

[170] According to the list of transports of Hungarian Jews that passed through Kassa Station, only one transport departed from Dunkirk on 16 June 1944. The transport arrived at Auschwitz most likely on 19 June. The witness stated that she was transferred to Płaszów five days after her arrival in Auschwitz, thus approximately 24 June 1944.

tration camps. The destinations of these transferred deportees are alphabetically sorted in the list below (Szabolcs 1989, pp. 281-287):

1. Altenburg (HASAG)
2. Arolsen Kommando, Buchenwald
3. Aschersleben Frauenlager, Junkers
4. KL Auschwitz I. Kommando Blechhammer
5. KL Auschwitz III. Monowitz, Kommando Golleschau (Goleszow)
6. Durchgangsbahnhof Glöwen, Plattenburg (railway line Berlin-Hamburg), KL-Außenlager Glöwen
7. Bad Salzungen Nebenlager Heinrich Kalb
8. Berga/Elster Nebenlager, Turingia
9. KL Bergen-Belsen and Nebenlager: Braunschweig, Fallersleben Blankenburg, Kommando Buchenwald, Kommando Dora
10. KL Buchenwald and Nebenlager: Allendorf, Altenburg (HASAG), Bochum (Eisen- und Hüttenwerke AG), Bochumer Verein, Essen, Gelsenkirchener Bergwerks AG, Gelsenkirchen-Horst, Hessisch-Lichtenau Dynamit-Nobel AG Hirschagen, Leipzig-Schönefeld (HASAG Frauen Außenlager), Leipzig-Schönau (HASAG), Lippstadt I. (Lippstädter Eisen-und Metallwerke GmbH, Westfalische Metall-Industrie AG), Lippstadt IL, Magdeburg (Polte-Werke), Markkleeberg bei Leipzig, Mühlhausen, Sömmerda, Taucha (Männer- und Frauenlager), Torgau, Wansleben
11. Calw Kommando Natzweiler
12. Colditz Kommando Buchenwald
13. KL Dachau and Nebenlager: Allach, Kaufering, Mettenheim M1
14. Danzig-Neufahrwasser (Gdansk) Kommando KL Stutthof,
15. Dernau/Ahr Kommando „Rebstock" Buchenwald Gollnow&Sohn, Koblenz
16. Dondangen (Dundaga) I. and II. Kommando Kaiserwald HASAG
17. KL Dora-Mittelbau
18. Dortmund-Hoerder-Hüttenverein Kommando Buchenwald (femminile)
19. Duderstadt, Polte Kommando Buchenwald (femminile)
20. Essen Humbold
21. Essen, Krupp AG Kommando Buchenwald
22. KL Flossenbürg and Nebenlager: Zschachwitz, Zschopau
23. Flößberg Kommando Buchenwald HASAG "Floessberger Metallwerke"
24. Gleiwitz II., Kommando Auschwitz
25. KL Gross-Rosen and Nebenlager: Breslau-Lissa, Eule (Mühlhausen), Friedland, Arbeitslager Fürsteinstein, Hochweiler, Lebau, Schlesiersee, Weisswasser

26. Halberstadt Junkerswerke (Malachit)
27. KL Krakau
28. Kurben (Latvia, unknown classification)[171]
29. Landsberg am Lech
30. Langenstein, Kommando Malachyt, Kommando Buchenwald
31. Langenstein Zwieberge, Kommando Buchenwald
32. KL Lebrechtsdorf-Potulitz
33. Libau (Liepaja) Ghetto
34. Lübberstedt, Lufthauptmunitionsanstalt, Kommando Neuengamme
35. KL Mauthausen and Nebenlager: Gusen, Lenzing, Ebensee
36. Meuselwitz (HASAG)
37. Mittelbau Salza, Kommando Dora
38. Mühlhausen Gerätebau GmbH
39. KL Natzweiler
40. KL Neuengamme
41. Neustadt bei Coburg (Kabel und Leitungswerk) Kommando Buchenwald
42. Niederorschel (Junkerswerke), Kommando Buchenwald
43. Ohrdruf SIII, Kommando Buchenwald
44. Oranienburg (Heinkelwerke)
45. Penig (Max-Gehrt Werke), Nebenlager KL Buchenwald
46. KL Plaszów
47. Plömnitz Nebenlager Leopard
48. Porta Westfalica, Kommando Neugamme
49. Raguhn, Nebenlager KL Buchenwald
50. KL Ravensbrück, Kommando Malchow
51. Reichenbach
52. Riga, Kommando Sachsenhausen, KL Riga-Kaiserwald, Riga-Spilwe, Kommando Kaiserwald
53. KL Sachsenhausen
54. Schlieben (Nebenlager KL Ravensbrück, HASAG)
55. Schönebeck (Nebenlager KL Buchenwald)
56. Sonneberg-West (Thüringer Zahnradwerke, Junkers)
57. Sömmerda Thüringen
58. KL Stutthof
59. Thekla, Kommando Buchenwald
60. Tröglitz/Rehmsdorf Kommando Buchenwald
61. Windau (Ventspils, Lettonia) Nebenlager Kaiserwald
62. Wolfrathausen Kommando Dachau.

[171] Kurben was a different name for Dondangen.

In the immediate aftermath of the war, the oft-mentioned DEGOB (*Deportáltakat Gondozó Országos Bizottság*, National Committee for Assistance to Deportees) sent its representatives to multiple former German concentration camps in search of surviving Hungarian Jews. The relevant lists were published in the newspaper *Hírek az elhurcoltakrór* (News about Deportees), the first issue of which was published on 5 July 1945.[172] It listed the names of former prisoners found in the camps of Homberg (near Kassel), Kammer-Schärfling, (Litzberg), Leipzig, Frielendorf (Kassel), Hillersleben (Magdeburg), Aurolzmünster (Ried, Upper Austria), Buchenwald, Sachsenhausen, Leipzig, "Dresden Hotel," Sondheim (Rhön-Grabfeld, Bavaria), Unter-Themenau (Nikolsburg), Görlitz, Wells (Wels, Mauthausen), Tröbitz (Bergen-Belsen).

Issue No. 2 of the periodical (17 July 1945) deals with "Auschwitz and Surroundings." A couple of thousand Hungarian Jews were present in the camps of Auschwitz, Katowice, Krakow, Częstochowa, Łódź, Warsaw, Blomberg, Lautenburg, Lublin and Chemnitz. In Auschwitz itself, only 48 Jews were still in that camp on 20 May, who were being treated by Soviet doctors. Hungarian Jews had been deported via Auschwitz to various camps in Silesia and the Sudentenland: Gross-Rosen, Parschnitz, Bernsdorf, Schatzler, Trautenau, Gabeldorf, Oberaltstadt, Troppau, etc. At Theresienstadt, 4,800 Hungarian Jews were found in early June 1945 (pp. 1f.). In Austria, repatriation had already begun; the first train had left Linz with 1,200 people. In Reich territory, DEGOB delegates visited camps in Leipzig, Buchenwald, Waldenburg, Nordhausen, Celle, Bergen, Braunschweig, Hannover, Salzwedel, Hamburg, where they found small groups of Hungarian Jews (p. 2). This is followed by lists of former deportees who were in Sweden, Theresienstadt (the list includes 48 children aged 1-14; pp. 3-5), Celle, Salzwedel (about 760 names; pp. 6-9), Altenberg, Buchenwald, Ziegenhain, near Kassel (over 860 names; pp. 9-16), Bergen-Belsen (over 1,800 names, mostly women; pp. 16-24).

Issue No. 3 (14 August 1945) contains lists of survivors who were in Garmisch-Partenkirchen (Bavaria), Dornach (about 1,800 names) coming from Wels (near Linz) and Lambach (near Wels; pp. 3-9). In Dornach and other locations on the Danube, there were still about 2,200 Hungarian Jews at the beginning of August 1945 (p. 3). The Soviets rounded up 850 Jews from Monowitz and other camps in Częstochowa, and deported them to Sluck, Belarus; the relevant list contains over 800 names (pp. 10-13). Another list, concerning Feldafing (south of Munich) contains over 650 names (pp. 14-16).

---

[172] *Hírek az elhurcoltakrór*. Budapest, 5 July 1945, pp. 1-16; dates and page numbers in text refer to this, unless stated otherwise.

Issue No. 4 (7 Sept. 1945) is devoted to Hungarian PoWs who were in Siberia, the Ural region, Germany and Austria.

Issue No. 5 (20 Oct. 1945) gives lists of Hungarian Jews who were in Italy and Switzerland (pp. 3-5), who had been transferred to Sweden (pp. 6-11). It also contains a geographic table with an indication of the places where Hungarian Jews had been deported or were found (pp. 14f.), to which I will return in Chapter 1.10.

Here, however, only direct transfers from Auschwitz to other camps and for a limited period of time are of interest, as I will explain later. In addition to those mentioned earlier, there are many other documented transports, only some of which are mentioned by Czech in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*.[173]

I summarize all available data in the following table. It is divided into two parts: the first covers the period from 17 May to 14 July, during which 45,160 Hungarian Jews were transferred away from Birkenau, as indicated by documents. The second part runs from 15 July to 21 August, the day for which the strength of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp is known. The choice of these two dates will be explained later.

Table 1.16: Transfers of Hungarian Jews away from Auschwitz, 17 May through 14 July 1944

| Date [d/m/y] | # | Hungarian | Destination | Source |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 17/5/1944 | 1,500 | Jews | KL Gross-Rosen | [174] |
| 25/5/1944 | 1,004 | Jews | KL Buchenwald | [175] |
| 24/5/1944 | 3,000 | Jews | KL Gross-Rosen | [176] |
| 24/5/1944 | 189 | Jews | KL Gross-Rosen | [177] |
| 28/5/1944 | 2,000 | Jews | KL Mauthausen | [178] |
| end of May | 4,000 | Jews | Warsaw | [179] |
| end of May | 1,000 | Jews | Mittelbau-Dora | [180] |
| 2/6/1944 | 1,013 | Jews | KL Buchenwald | [181] |

[173] In Table 16, I have given Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* as a source only in cases where she refers to ISD transport lists, which I was unable to verify (1, 10, 13 July).

[174] Sprenger, p. 335.

[175] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 25.5.44. Liste der Neuzugänge. Vom 25.5.44 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn (Juden). ISD, 5285224-5285244.

[176] Sprenger, p. 336.

[177] Konieczny, p. 58. Registration numbers 36516-36704. The Jewesses were transferred to the Peterswaldau Labor Camp.

[178] Maršálek, p. 126. Registration numbers 66964-68963. The transferred deportees were divided into two lists of 1,000 people each. AGK, 131-11, pp. 146-165 and pp. 166-185.

[179] Megargee, Part B, p. 1512.

[180] *ibid.*, p. 980.

[181] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 2. Juni 1944. Neuzugänge vom 2. Juni 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn (Juden). ISD, 5285253-5285269.

| Date [d/m/y] | # | Hungarian | Destination | Source |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 5/6/1944 | 2,400 | Jews | KL Sachsenhausen | [182] |
| 5/6/1944 | 2,000 | Jews | KL Buchenwald | [183] |
| 5-7/6/1944 | 3,500 | Jewesses | KL Riga, Kiviöli, Kaunas | [184] |
| 8/6/1944 | 1,000 | Jews | KL Mauthausen | [185] |
| 8/6/1944 | 1,000 | Jews | KL Mauthausen | [186] |
| 8/6/1944 | 4,000 | Jews | KL Gross-Rosen | [187] |
| 13/6/1944 | 500 | Jews | KL Mauthausen | [188] |
| 13/6/1944 | 1,000 | Jews | KL Mauthausen | [189] |
| 15/6/1944 | 1,000 | Jews | KL Dachau (Kaufering) | [190] |
| 18/6/1944 | 1,000 | Jews | KL Buchenwald | [191] |
| 19/6/1944 | 750 | Jews | KL Mauthausen | [192] |
| 19/6/1944 | 750 | Jews | KL Mauthausen | [193] |
| 20/6/1944 | 500 | Jews | KL Natzweiler | [194] |

[182] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Juni 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 133.

[183] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 7. Juni 1944. Neuzugänge vom 6. Juni 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn/Juden. ISD, 5285273-5285308.

[184] Jahn, pp. 281-284.

[185] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 8. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 8. Juni 1944 /vom K.L. Auschwitz (1000 Ung. Juden – alle befinden sich im Nebenlager Gusen). Registration numbers 69401-70400. ISD, 1319417-1319436.

[186] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 9. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 8. Juni / 1000 Ung. Juden vom K.L. Auschwitz. Registration numbers 70401-71400. ISD, 1319437-1319456.

[187] Sprenger, p. 337. This group likely included the 250 Hungarian Jews transferred on 9 June to Camp II-Dörnhau, Registration numbers 43131-43380. ISD, 154219-154226.

[188] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 14. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 13. Juni 1944 (500 Juden-Ung. vom K.L. Auschwitz, wurden am 14. Juni nach dem Nebenlager Gusen überstellt). Registration numbers 71701-72200. ISD, 1319466-1319475.

[189] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 14. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 13. Juni 1944. (1000 Ungarische Juden vom K.L. Auschwitz. Häftlinge von lf. Nr. 1 bis 975 befinden sich im Aussenkommando Quarz). Registration numbers 72701-73700. ISD, 1319488-1319508.

[190] K.L. Auschwitz II. Abtlg. Arbeitseinsatz. Auschwitz II, den … Juli 1944. Transportliste ungarischer Juden nach Kaufering (Dachau). ISD, 129637132-29637140. This transport is mentioned in the letter from the head of the inmate clothing department dated 14 July 1944 (AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 111-113).

[191] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 18.6.44. Neuzugänge vom 18. Juni 1944. RSHA von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn (Juden). ISD, 5285311-5285327.

[192] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 20. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 19. Juni 1944 (750 Ungarische Juden vom K.L. Auschwitz, alle am 19. d. M. überstellt dem Nebenlager Gusen). Registration numbers 73951-74700. ISD, 1319522-1319536.

[193] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 20. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 19. Juni 1944 (750 Juden-Ungarn vom K.L. Auschwitz). Registration numbers 74701-75450. ISD, 1319537-1319552.

| Date [d/m/y] | # | Hungarian | Destination | Source |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 24/6/1944 | 434 | Jews | KL Buchenwald | [195] |
| 29/6/1944 | 2,502 | Jewesses | KL Stutthof | [196] |
| [June-July] | 500 | Jewesses | Neuengamme (Bremen-Obernheide) | [197] |
| 1/7/1944 | 2,000 | Jewesses | KL Buchenwald | [198] |
| 4/7/1944 | 518 | Jewesses | KL Buchenwald | [199] |
| 5/7/1944 | 300 | Jewesses | KL Neuengamme (Fallersleben) | [200] |
| 6/7/1944 | 2,500 | Jews | KL Buchenwald | [201] |
| 10/7/1944 | 800 | Jewesses | KL Dachau (Allach) | [202] |
| 13/7/1944 | 2,500 | Jewesses | KL Buchenwald | [203] |
| 14/7/1944 | 2,500 | Jews | KL Buchenwald | [204] |
| 20/7/1944 | 2,500 | Jewesses | KL Stutthof | [205] |
| 26/7/1944 | 500 | Jews | KL Dachau (Kaufering) | [206] |
| 27/7/1944 | 800 | Jewesses | KL Dachau | [207] |

[194] YVA, O.51-9. Natzweiler, den 27.6.1944. Zugänge vom 20.6.1944. 500 ungarischer Juden (Überstellung vom K.L. Auschwitz nach Aussenkommando Longwy), registration numbers 17755-18154.

[195] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 24. Juni 1944. Neuzugänge vom 24. Juni 1944. Von K.L. Auschwitz (1. Liste). Politische Ungarn (Juden) RSHA. ISD, 5285329-5385336.

[196] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, *Jüdische Transporte*. Registration numbers 37642-40143.

[197] Megargee, Part B, p. 1096.

[198] Czech 1990, p. 655.

[199] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 4.X.44. Neuzugänge vom 4. Oktober 1944. Weibliche Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Essen (Eingetroffen vom Akdo Gelsenkirchen am 24.8.44). Politische Ungarinnen/Jüdinnen. ISD, 495562-495570, and 5288878-5288886. The inmate personnel cards of two female inmates (Gabriella Schwartz and Iren Rosenfeld; ISD, 7712541 and 7696648) show that this transfer occurred on 4 July 1944.

[200] Megargee, Part B, p. 1107.

[201] Verzeichnis der Neuzugänge ab 1. Juli 1944. NO-2300.

[202] 1990, p. 661.

[203] *ibid.*, p. 664.

[204] M.K.L. Auschwitz II. Abtlg. Arbeitseinsatz. Auschwitz II, den 14. Juli 1944. Transportliste ungarischer Juden nach K.L. Buchenwald. ISD, 129637325-129637366. The inmates were without registration numbers, so they certainly came from the “transit camp” in Birkenau. Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 16. Juli 1944. Neuzugänge vom 16. Juli 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn/Juden RSHA. ISD, 495121-495163.

[205] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, *Jüdische Transporte*. Registration numbers 50571-53070.

[206] M.K.L. Auschwitz II. Abtlg. Arbeitseinsatz. Auschwitz II, den … Juli 1944. Transportliste ungarischer Juden nach Kaufering (Dachau). ISD, 129637132-129637140. The inmates were without registration numbers, so they certainly came from the “transit camp” in Birkenau. Cf. Czech 1990, p. 671.

[207] Frauenlager Birkenau, II. K.L. Auschwitz. Birkenau, den 27.7.44. Transportliste (800 ung. Jüdinnen). ISD, 129637158-129637171. The inmates were without registration numbers, so they certainly came from the “transit camp” in Birkenau.

| Date [d/m/y] | # | Hungarian | Destination | Source |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 28/7/1944 | 600 | Jewesses | KL Natzweiler (Geislingen) | [208] |
| 31/7/1944 | 530 | Jewesses | KL Buchenwald | [209] |
| ??/7/1944 | 800 | Jews | ? | [210] |
| 2/8/1944 | 500 | Jewesses | KL Neuengamme (Bremen) | [211] |
| 13/8/1944 | 1,000 | Jewesses | KL Buchenwald | [212] |
| 14/8/1944 | 2,800 | Jewesses | KL Stutthof | [213] |
| 2nd half Aug. | 400 | Jewesses | KL Neuengamme (Boizenburg) | |
| 16/8/1944 | 2,800 | Jewesses | KL Stutthof | [214] |
| 21/8/1944 | 270 | Jews | KL Buchenwald | [215] |
| Total: | 61,160 | | | |

[208] Megargee, Part B, p. 1033.

[209] Namentliche Liste der am 31.7.44 vom K.L. Auschwitz beim Arbeitskdo. I. Lippstadt Kappeler Landstrasse 132 (Eisen. und Metallwerke.) eingetroffenen 530 weibl. Häftlinge. /Ungarische Jüdinnen/. ISD, 5288794-5288803, and 495478-495488. Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 9. Dezember 1944. Neuzugänge vom 9. Dezember 1944. 530 weibl. Häftlinge von Kl. Auschwitz nach Akdo Lippstadt (eingetroffen 30.8.44). Politische Ungarinnen-Jüdinnen. ISD, 5288805-5288522.

[210] M.K.L. Auschwitz II. Abtlg. Arbeitseinsatz. Auschwitz II., den … Juli 1944. Transportliste ungarischer Juden nach... ISD, 129637143-129637146. 800 Hungarian Jews without registration numbers, so they certainly came from the "transit camp" in Birkenau.

[211] Megargee, Part B, p. 1090.

[212] Frauenlager KL. Auschwitz. Abt. II. Auschwitz, den 13.8.1944. Transportliste über 1000 ung. Jüdinnen. Allendorf (written in pencil). ISD, 5288860-5288886; and 129637175-129637191; Nachweis über 1000 ung. Jüdinnen, welche vom KL. Auschwitz nach dem Arb. Kdo. Allendorf überstellt wurden und folgende Buchenwald Nummern erhielten. ISD, 5288824-5288840. The inmates were without registration numbers, so they certainly came from the "transit camp" in Birkenau. Nachweis über 1000 ung. Jüdinnen, welche am 13.8.1944 vom KL. Auschwitz nach dem Arb.-Kdo. Allendorf überstellt wurden und folgende Buchenwald Nr. erhielten. ISD, 495489-495505.

[213] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers 63847-66646. Konzentrationslager Stutthof. Kommandantur. Politische Abteilung. Stutthof, den 14. August 1944. Betr.: Einweisung von Häftlingen. An das Schutzhaftlager. Nachstehend aufgeführte Häftlinge – Juden und Jüdinnen – wurden am 14.8.1944 in das Konzentrationslager eingewiesen. AMS, I-IIB-11, pp. 25-66, last page missing, 2,780 inmates from Auschwitz Camp.

[214] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers 66702-69501. Konzentrationslager Stutthof. Kommandantur. Politische Abteilung. Stutthof, den 17.8.1944. Betr.: Einweisung von Häftlingen. An das Schutzhaftlager. Nachstehend aufgeführte Häftlinge – Juden und Jüdinnen – wurden am 16.8.1944 in das Konzentrationslager eingewiesen, pp. 67-93, partial list (up to no. 2330).

[215] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 31. Okt. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 31. Okt. 1944. 270 Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Arb. Kdo Bochum (eingetroffen am 21. Aug. 44) Politische Ungarn / Juden. ISD, 495260-495264, and 5285485-5285489.

A few remarks are pertinent here.

1. According to the report of the head of the inmate clothing department quoted earlier, 45,132 detainees were transferred from Birkenau in 48 transports during the period from 15 May to 14 July 1944; this list shows 27 entries, which evidently should be understood cumulatively (individual entries may refer to two or more transports).
2. The list shown above contains all deportees transferred from Birkenau; the (45,160 – 45,132 =) 28 extra transferees result from rounded figures assumed for transports whose original lists are unknown.
3. Up to 21 August 1944, 61,160 Hungarian Jews were transferred, of which 24,550 were women, and 36,610 men.
4. To the above figures must be added the approximately 2,000 Hungarian Jews sent to Płaszów in May-June 1944 who were not transferred back to Auschwitz; moreover the 518 Hungarian Jews who were sent to Gelsenkirchen on 4 July, as I explained earlier.

Therefore, in the period indicated, the transfer away from Auschwitz of (24,550 + 2,000 + 510 =) about 27,100 women and about 36,600 men, in total about 63,700 Jews from Hungary, can be considered documented.

## 1.7. Leo Glaser's List of Transports with Jewish Men

On 5 August 1945, Leo Glaser wrote a letter "to the military government in Linz," to which he attached a transport list, and also explained its origin:[216]

> *"Subject: SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Kramer of Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp.*
>
> *Through the press and radio I have learned that SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Kramer, the camp commandant of the Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp, has been charged with the murder of 27,000 Jews. Kramer was the camp commandant of Auschwitz II (Birkenau) Concentration Camp in 1944. In the period from May to 20 September 1944, about 650,000 Jews (men, women and children) were killed by poison gas and burned in the crematoria of the Auschwitz II (Birkenau) Camp under his direction. This is the biggest mass murder of all times. In the aforementioned period, about 825,00[0] Jews came to Auschwitz from all the countries of the world, about 20% of the total number (men and women) were sent to the camp, the rest were exterminated.*

[216] YVA, O.18-240.

*I have enclosed a detailed list of the male transports that arrived in Birkenau during the above-mentioned period. The number of female transports during the same period is approximately the same, if not higher.*
*I was detained for seven years in various concentration camps as a political prisoner until my liberation on 6 May of this year, and was in Auschwitz-Birkenau from October 1942 until 8 January 1945. I was an eyewitness to the above-mentioned atrocities, and had the opportunity to keep records of all incoming transports. I carried these records with me at constant risk to my life, until my liberation.*
*The special representative appointed by Adolf Hitler for this 'Hungarian Jewish Action' was SS Obersturmbannfuehrer Hess* [sic], *who was notorious for his brutality and special cruelty; the camp commandant was SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Kramer, and the first Schutzhaftlagerfuehrer leader of the protective custody camp was SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Schwarzhuber. SS Hauptscharfuehrer Moll was particularly cruel and bestial in his bloody work. He was responsible for the supervision and organization of the 4 crematoria.*
*I request the American Military Government to forward this letter to the appropriate authority in the event that my information should be of interest. I am prepared to swear to my statements at any time.*
*Sgd. Leo Glaser*
*Director of the Insurance Institute of the Austrian Federal States, Vienna.*
*Presently: Vienna 1, Elisabethstrasse 24*
*Enclosure: 1 detailed List."*

This letter, and presumably the attached list (see Doc. 3), was classified by the Americans as document PS-3686, but it remained buried in the archives, and was never used in any trial, nor was Glaser ever called to testify, despite the obvious importance of the document.

According to the ARC website article mentioned earlier, Leo Glaser had been Kapo der head of the Birkenau inmate clothing department. However, this is not supported by documents, but only by testimony. One of the earliest dates from the immediate postwar period. Former inmate Zygmunt Janiak was interned at Auschwitz in March 1943, and remained there until the day of his escape on 17 April 1944. On 28 August 1947, he made a statement in which he stated:[217]

*"Throughout my stay in Auschwitz, I worked at the clothing department, with the exception of the last five days of my stay, when I was assigned to the external unit railway detachment. This detachment built the railway from Auschwitz Station to the Birkenau crematorium. I was able to escape precisely because of my work in this unit. My boss at the clothing-department warehouse was SS Unterscharführer Markmann, the head of*

[217] AGK, NTN, 139, Vol. 56, p. 169.

*the overall department was SS Scharführer Reichenbach. I performed the duties of messenger and aide, first to Schelsinger, then to chief foreman Glaser."*

According to the Auschwitz Museum's database, Glaser was registered under number 70284, from which it can be inferred that he arrived in Auschwitz on 25 October 1942 by transport from Sachsenhausen Camp, which confirms his claim that he was interned in Auschwitz "from October 1942."

Leo Glaser's inmate personnel card indicates that he was born on 12 July 1893, lived in Vienna, was arrested on 24 April 1938, and was sent to Ravensbrück on 27 March 1942. Under the heading "transferred," it states that he was transferred on 20 September 1942 to "Sac.," evidently Sachsenhausen, and on 5 October 1943 [meaning 1942] to "Ausch.," Auschwitz. The inmate personnel card in question is not from Auschwitz, however, because it bears the registration number "6751 DR Sch,"[218] which belonged neither to this camp nor to Sachsenhausen.

On 3 April 1963, Glaser was interrogated in Vienna as part of the criminal investigation against Bruno Albrecht and others. He deposited a five-page statement, but page 3 is unfortunately missing in the digitization of the volume. On the first page we read:[219]

*"I came from Sachsenhausen to Auschwitz in September 1942 as a political prisoner. I was given prisoner number 70,284. I was immediately sent to Birkenau, and remained there until the evacuation to Mauthausen. At first, I was assigned to various work units, was a block clerk in various blocks, and in about the spring of 1944, I became foreman at the inmate clothing department, and remained so until the evacuation. As foreman of the clothing department, I repeatedly came to the ramp. The selections were carried out at the ramp by the camp doctors in the presence of the block and rapport leaders."*

He then briefly returned to his assignment, stating about it:[220]

*"As Kapo foreman of the clothing department, I had free access to all sections of the Birkenau Camp."*

Then Glaser listed the SS men he remembered, including:[221]

*"4.) The paramedic Klehr, who was generally known as gas master. On my way to the clothing storage, I repeatedly passed by Crematoria 3 and 4,*

---

[218] ISD, 1460020.

[219] Zeugenvernehmung. Landes-Gericht für Strafsachen Wien am 5.4.1963. Hess. HStA Wiesbaden, Auschwitzprozess I, Abt. 461, Nr. 37638/84, pp. 15735-15739 (Bandzählwerk: 0021-0023; Filmzählwerk: 1258-1260: each scan contains two pages); here p. 15735.

[220] *ibid.*, p. 15736.

[221] *ibid.*, p. 15738.

> *and saw Klehr several times, controlling the gassing and venting of the gas chamber."*

Glaser's name does not appear in any of the major studies on the history of the camp (Długoborski/Piper 1999 & 2000) and the activities of the inmates (Garliński 1974; Langbein 1987), but this does not carry decisive weight regarding the compilation of the list.

During the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt (20 December 1963 to 20 August 1965), Leo Glaser was mentioned by two witnesses, but only in passing. Otto Wolken stated that, in the clothing warehouse "a Viennese, a certain Glaser, was Kapo".[222] Kurt Knuth-Siebenlist stated:[223]

> *"As a further witness to* [Pery] *Broad's behavior and activity, I would like to mention: General Manager Leo Glaser, former Kapo of the inmate clothing department in Birkenau, now living in Vienna."*

Before going into detail, a brief comment on the letter's numerical data is necessary. Glaser states that "In the period from May to 20 September 1944," 650,000 Jews were gassed at Birkenau, that 825,000 arrived during the same period, and that only 20 percent of these were admitted to the camp. This number should therefore correspond to (825,000 – 650,000 =) 175,000, but 20 percent of 825,000 is 165,000. In the general summary of his list, Glaser gives the figure of 82,435 admitted Jews (men only); the number of female inmates, according to Glaser, was the same, "if not higher," which explains the total number of internees (men and women) of 165,000.

The figure of deportees (825,000) is greatly exaggerated. According to F. Piper, about 563,000 Jews arrived at Auschwitz from May to September 1944.[224] Hence, if 165,000 were admitted to the camp, the percentage would not be 20%, but (165,000 ÷ 563,000 × 100 =) 29.3%.

One could chalk this off as an inevitably part of the anti-German hysteria that raged in 1945. The question that needs to be clarified is another: what was the inmate clothing department, and why could a list of new arrivals to the camp be compiled there?

A book from the Auschwitz Museum devoted specifically to Birkenau's main disinfestation facility, the so-called Zentralsauna (to which the inmate clothing department was closely connected), which is accompanied by numerous testimonies, makes it possible to answer these questions. The book in question presents a detailed description of the Zentralsauna and a "Plan

---

[222] Interrogation of Otto Wolken, 20th Session, 27 February 1964; Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatl. Museum Auschwitz, p. 5093.

[223] Reading of a witness interrogation record by Kurt Knuth-Siebenlist of 3 December 1959; *ibid.*, pp. 10207f.

[224] Piper 1993, "Tabelle D – Die Transporte mit Juden nach Auschwitz aus den einzelnen Ländern von 1940 bis 1945," inserted between page 144 and 145.

of the Sauna on the Basis of Extant Construction Documents" (Świebocka, pp. 34-36, 49). Both are not fully accurate, so it is better to rely on the original plan drawn by the Birkenau Construction Office No. 2151, titled "Disinfection and disinfestation facility at the PoW Camp Auschwitz," dated 2 March 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 72; see Doc. 4). It gives the names of all rooms, to which I assign consecutive numbers, starting with the entrance:[225]

1. entrance
2. waiting and undressing room
3. toilet facilities
4. valuables
5. admission (this room is missing in the Auschwitz Museum's description and plan)
6. unclean side
7. shearing room
8. examination room
9. doctor
10. vestibule
11. W.C.
12. entrance for the doctor
13. shower room
14. drying room
15. supervision
16. towels
17. clean side
18. clothes issue room
19. waiting and dressing room
20. toilet facility
21. clothes storage and issue room
22. entrance
23. exit.
24, 25: Materials
26, 28, 29. stoker pit

[225] The transfer-protocol documents ("*Übergabeverhandlung*") for the Zentralsauna of 22 January 1944 include the following "building description":

> *"Kellergeschoß: 1 Heizraum, 1 Brennstoffraum, 3 Heizgruben.*
>
> *Erdgeschoß: 1 Ausgaberaum, 1 Ankleideraum, 1 Auskleideraum, 3 Aborte, 1 Kleiderausgaberaum, 1 Wertsachenraum, 2 Durchgänge rein u. unrein, 4 Entwesungs-Heißluftkammern, 3 Entwesungsöfen, 2 Magazine, 1 Scherraum, 1 Untersuchungsraum, 1 Arztzimmer, 1 Flur, 1 Waschraum, 1 Brauseraum, 1 Boilerraum, 1 Handtuchausgaberaum, 1 Aufsichtsraum, 1 Trockenraum."* RGVA, 502-1-335, p. 1a.

27/1-4: Disinfestation chambers 1-4.
The new arrivals were admitted to the facility trough the entrance (1), and entered the waiting and undressing room (2), where they undressed and handed over their valuables (4), then were registered (admission, 5) and went through the unclean-side (6) corridor to the shearing room (7), where they were shaved. In the next room, they were medically examined (examination room, 8), after which they went to the shower room (13). From there, they passed to dry themselves in the drying room (14), where they were given towels (16). From there, crossed to the clean side (17) and entered the waiting and dressing room (19). There, they received clean clothing either from the local clothes issue room (18), if they were female detainees; or from the local clothes storage and issue room (21), if they were male inmates. Once clothed, new arrivals would leave the facility through the exit (23).

A number of testimonies report useful facts about the treatment of inmates in the Zentralsauna and their registration, from which the Glaser list is evidently derived.

Władysław Szydłowski, who worked at the Zentralsauna from May to December 1944, stated (Świebocka, pp. 100-102):

> *"After establishing the number of prisoners, the commander of the escort turned the new column over to the SS garrison Kommandoführer* [unit leader] *on duty in the sauna, who was responsible for them from then on. During the intake of a transport of prisoners at the camp, there were six or seven SS men on duty in the sauna, under the command of the Kommandoführer whom I have mentioned. When there was no incoming transport, a single SS man was on duty in the sauna. At times of peak operations, there was an intake of three transports a day – that is about 6,000 people.*
>
> *The intake of a new transport of prisoners into the camp had more or less the following character:*
>
> *After being carefully counted, the people were herded into the so-called dirty room* [the unclean side…]. *They undressed there and had to give their civilian clothing to prisoners on detachment from the Effektenkammer (storage for prisoners' personal effects).* […]
>
> *Along the wall next to the door leading from the 'dirty room' to the corridor stood tables. Reception department scribes (Aufnahmeschreiber) sat there and wrote down the personal data of the people on the appropriate file cards for the registration of new prisoners. The cards also had a place to note what the prisoners had placed on deposit. Then the prisoner obtained the number that he or she would be required to use in the camp from then on.* […]

> *After taking showers and having their entire bodies disinfected by a prisoner from the sauna staff who wiped them with cotton-wool soaked in a disinfectant solution, the newly registered prisoners entered the 'clean side' of the Sauna and obtained striped uniforms passed out by one of the prisoners from the Bekleidungskammer* [clothing department] *detail.*
> *At first, transports of men and women alike were received by a crew made up exclusively of men prisoners. Later, the situation changed. A women's Bekleidungskammer detail, made up of a dozen or more Jewish women prisoners, was set up in May 1944.*
> *The men's Bekleidungskammer detail, where I worked, occupied a room (...) where there were shelves holding the various items that made up a prisoner's standard-issue "kit." On these shelves, standing parallel to the entrance, were boots, blouses, trousers, and so on.* […] *After the completion in the sauna of all the tasks connected with the reception of a transport in camp, the prisoners left the sauna building. They were clothed in striped camp uniforms, shaves, and marked with numbers tattooed on their forearms. In the square in front of the sauna, they were again formed up into columns and counted. The number of prisoners received by the sauna Kommandoführer had to tally with the number of prisoners ready to march into the camp."*

The above-mentioned book also contains an extensive excerpt from Jerzy Skotnicki's deposition at the Höss Trial (*ibid.*, pp. 105f.), but it has serious omissions, so I translate from the original text.

Skotnicki, who testified during the eighth session of the Höss Trial (19 March 1947), made important statements about the arrival of the deportees at Birkenau in the summer of 1944 and the role of the Zentralsauna (which he called the "new sauna") within the reception procedure at the camp:[226]

> *"From the weaving section I was assigned to the effects unit. Then a new sauna was built at Birkenau, a new bathing facility.* […]
> *It was a large building, divided into a dirty and a clean part. On one side were received transports of arriving inmates. These transports underwent haircuts, were shaved, went to the toilet, then were sent to the camp. Only those who were destined for work at the camp or in other camps went there; in addition inmates who came from other camps to Auschwitz, which served as a transit camp for them."*
> *"In May 1944, the first Hungarian transports began* [to arrive]. *The first transport arrived in mid-May. Six hundred ten or twenty women from Budapest.* […] *After two weeks, the first Hungarian transports began to arrive, at first from Subcarpathian Russia, from Rachów* [?] *and Mukac* [Munkács], *then from other regions except Budapest. We tried to establish*

[226] Höss Trial, 8th Session, 19 March 1947, Deposition of J. Skotnicki, p. 815; page numbers in text from there, unless stated otherwise.

> *the number of those arriving by transports. We didn't think they could survive, but some were under the illusion that they would survive and that it could be talked about. We did the calculation in this way: at the Effektenkammer* [inmate-effects department], *a book was kept of the arrival of inmates at the bathing facility* [=Zentralsauna]. *There were the following columns: Date of arrival, time, origin, type of transport, and from where these people were deported. Date and time were clear things; as for the kind of transport, there were the following types: If* [there was indicated] *Reich Main Security Office* [RSHA], *they were mainly Jews, then [also] political detainees, if other camps, they were only detainees."* (p. 817)

The percentage of Hungarian Jews admitted to the camp was about 20 percent. The witness stated (p. 818)

> *"At first, these transports were not very numerous, 2 to 5 arriving per day, up to 15 to 20,000* [people] *per day. As time went on, they began to increase. At the end of June, in the middle of July 1944, there was a day when 7,000* [people] *a day* [sic] *passed through the inmate-effects department, which means that about 35,000* [people] *were sent to the camp, that means that 28,000 probably perished that day."*

Skotnicki moreover stated that, "if on average each transport amounted to 3,000 to 5,000 people, 600,000 arrived at the camp" (*ibid.*), but it is unclear how these figures can reconcile with the period of deportation: mid-May to mid-July, about 60 days, hence (600,000 ÷ 60 =) 10,000 per day.

It is also unclear why Skotnicki introduced the figure of 35,000, which, in reference to a single day, would mean that five times 7,000 deportees would have passed through the inmate-effects department. The resulting killing of 28,000 implies the arrival in a single day of (35,000 + 28,000 =) 63,000 people, of whom, surprisingly, 55.5% would have been left alive, and only 45.5% killed.

Moreover, in "Mexico" (Construction Section III), as mentioned earlier, there were "30,000 Hungarian and Slovakian Jewesses" (p. 821). The Slovak Jews came from the southern part of Slovakia that the Treaty of Trianon had assigned to Hungary.

In cross-examination by lawyer Umbreit, the witness reported other remarkable things (p. 828):

> *"As stated before, the book containing the registration data of deportees who went to the bathing facility* [Zentralsauna] *gave us the possibility to reconstruct the presumable number of arrivals at the camp. So, I remember that every month the numbers of those who arrived and those who were sent to the bathing facility were added up. We did these sums in the break period, that is, in the first ten days of July 1944. The figure – to the best of my recollection – amounted to about 130,000 people. That means that 130,000 people went to the bath, to the Birkenau sauna, from the beginning*

*of June to the first ten days of July. Calculating the 10 percent in other transports that arrived during this period, we get the figure of 120,000 people, since the average figure of those who arrived at the camp in relation to the total figure amounts, as I said, to about 20 percent during this period.*[227] *That brings the figure to about 100,000, that is, the figure of those gassed amounts to about 480,000.*[228]

*Attorney Umbreit: How did the witness establish the figure of 30,000 women in 'Mexico'?*

*Witness: We learned this from the reports."*

A small digression is necessary here. On 15 May 1944, the headquarters of Auschwitz III Camp (Monowitz and subcamps) drafted the following "Certificate (to be presented to the Economic Office)"[229]

*"The Deutsche Gasrusswerke Ltd Gleiwitz, Plesserstrasse 206, is hereby certified that the forced-labor camp there was taken over in concentration on 3 May 1944, with 245 women and 261 men. The Rapportführer appointed by us is fully responsible for the daily occupancy report, and gives a copy to the company. On the basis of this occupancy report, the contingent certificates are to be applied for at the responsible economic office."*

On the same day, the "Garrison Administration Auschwitz – Provisioning Dept." in turn drew up the following "certificate:[230]

*"The SS Auschwitz garrison administration certifies that 600 prisoners will be fed by the 'Deutsche Gasrusswerke, Gleiwitz' as of 4 May 1944. It is requested that the necessary ration coupons for this number be issued."*

Since the transit camp's unregistered inmates also had to eat, they too had to be subject to a "daily occupancy report," so the Auschwitz headquarters knew their exact numbers every day. Consequently, even inmates with administrative duties could learn from these reports the number of people in the transit camp.

In an earlier interrogation of 5 December 1945, Skotnicki had stated:[231]

*"Then I was transferred to the bath-sauna at Birkenau (BIIg), Effektenlager,*[232] *which was recently built but not* [yet] *in operation. This job made it possible for me to have contact with inmates from a wide variety of*

---

227 Apparently, 120,000 represents 20% of the alleged 600,000 deportees.

228 This number results from 600,000 – 120,000; however, it is unclear how the witness arrives at 100,000. According to logic, he subtracted from the above-mentioned 130,000 the 30,000 Jews from "Mexico," whom he considered to have all been exterminated subsequently, so that they figured both in the *Zentralsauna* register and also in the tally of those allegedly gassed.

229 ISD, 82347179.

230 ISD, 82347180.

231 AGK, NTN, 89, Vol. 7, p. 209. Protokoł przesłuchania świadka, Jerzy Skotnicki, 5 December 1945.

232 The camp section where property seized from deportees was stored, which consisted of 30 barracks

> *camps, as well as with people who had arrived from freedom* [from outside the camp], *the so-called Zugangi* [*Zugänge*, admissions]. *My work consisted of serving at a disinfection boiler* [autoclave], *which stood next to the little table in which the register of those who entered and left the bathhouse was kept by the Schreiber scribe. In this register were the following columns: date of arrival of the transport, location from which it had arrived, number, gender* [of the deportees], *date the bath was taken, and departure from the sauna for the camp or elsewhere, remarks. The remarks section noted the reasons why the sum of those who arrived at the sauna did not agree with the sum of those who left for the camp. This was the case when some sort of additional selection was made at the sauna, in which case people who were disabled, who had abscesses,* [women] *who were pregnant, indicated by the doctor or his substitute paramedic. Those selected were sent directly to the crematorium."*

Dymitr Wasilewski was assigned to the Zentralsauna as a doctor on 19 June 1944. He reported:

> *"The sauna was located in sector BIIg, and from the name of the building the whole sector was commonly referred to as the 'sauna' or 'Effektenlager'."*

1,400 female inmates worked at the inmate-effects department (*Effektenkammer*), and

> *"from 250 to 400 men worked in the sauna, depending on the arrival of 'zugangs'* [Zugänge]. *The men's detail was also divided, like the women's, into 'Kanada,'*[233] *the sauna, and the Effektenkammer."* (Świebocka, p. 107)

Józef Wenland was employed at the *Zentralsauna* as admission scribe from January to December 1944 with a group of 60 inmates. He recounted (*ibid.*, p. 108):

> *"We wrote out files on new prisoners, and on ad hoc basis we sorted the baggage that they brought with them.* […]
>
> *The kapo* [foreman] *of the Schreibstube* [typing office] *was Dr. Eisenschimmel, a Viennese. Others working in the detail I am speaking about included Dr. Wacław Lietz, Wasilewski from the Wilno region, Zygmunt Staniszewski, Stanisław Ryś, Jan Pawliczak, and Leon Zabieski."*

Krystyna Żywulska also provided useful information (Żywulska, pp. 122f.):

> *"The Birkenau sauna had been built with special care, a solid brick building. Inside, there were the showers and the clothing room, where the arriving inmates had their striped 'clothes' thrown at them, as well as the chambers for disinfecting the clothes. Day and night hot running water.* […] *We lined up in rows of five. Our chief had lined up in front of us. He*

[233] Campo jargon for the *Effektenlager*.

*explained that a transport had arrived from Majdanek. About a thousand people. We had to record the arrivals 'card-wise,' i.e., enter the personal data of each arrival on the personnel sheet."*

Describing the various sectors of the Birkenau Camp, Otto Wolken stated:[234]

*"*[Camp Section] *BIIg* [was the] *inmate-effects department* [and consisted of] *30 blocks. Here was also built the bathing facility, the so-called 'sauna,' with hot-air disinfection for clothes and linen, clothing room for men and women, and rooms for the barbers."*

On 25 July 1945, former inmate Stanisława Rachwałowa made a statement, in which she provided important information about the admission of female inmates to the camp:[235]

*"I was assigned to the political office, whose official name was 'Political Department, admissions.' This office was located in the sauna building in a single room. Twenty female inmates worked there, under the supervision of an SS man. Our work consisted of filling out printed forms that contained the inmate's personal and penal data. Each transport of female inmates was recorded in alphabetical order, then tattooed, then the last name, first name, nationality and type of triangle of a given inmate were noted in the so-called Numbers Book, and finally the deportees were passed to the political office for registration in the forms, the so-called sheet, which I mentioned earlier. I state that each transport of female detainees, before being admitted to the political office, was received in the sauna, where the women stripped naked, were shaved, and, after bathing, dressed in striped uniforms, and with this clothing were led to the political office. The inmate was given a serial number in the political office which was entered in the Numbers Book; in the sauna, the inmate was given a numbered tag. The inmates' belongings were deposited in the inmate-effects department.* […] *Only the Numbers Book and the 'admissions list' were kept at the women's political office, while the forms, so-called sheets and documents, were sent the same day by the head of the women's political office to the central political office in Auschwitz. Based on the sheets and the documents that came from those arrested and were called Unterlagen* [documents], *or reasons for arrest, so-called 'admissions list' were typed at the central political office in Auschwitz. These lists noted the detainee's number, citizenship and type of triangle, first and last name, full date of birth, place of birth and occupation. This register was the basis for ascertaining a detainee's identity. Copies of the admissions lists were sent to the women's or men's political section, camp headquarters, inmate-effects department, typing room, and clothing department.* […]

---

[234] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss Trial, Vol. 6), p. 190.

[235] AGK, NTN, 84 (Höss Trial, Vol. 3), pp. 99-102.

> *In June and July 1944, mass transports of Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz, of which about 70,000 women were received in the women's camp area and placed in the camp section called Mexico. These Jews did not receive numbers or tattoos, nor were they included in the aforementioned register. In the fall of 1944, they were sent en masse, several thousand a day, to work in factories in Reich territory. Our office typed up the list, which contained only first and last name, and date of birth. Transports went to the designated work place."*

The inmate clothing department or simply clothing department was part of Department IV of the administration of the Auschwitz Camp. Aleksander Lasik described it as follows:

> *"The clothing section of Department IV in Auschwitz concentration camp was run by a non-commissioned SS officer (Leiter der Bekleidungskammer or Chef der Bekleidungskammer), who was in charge of directors for prisoners' clothing (Leiter der SS-Bekleidungskammer). The section was centrally located in the main camp, and its only branches were in the Birkenau and Monowitz camps. Each was headed by a non-commissioned SS officer, who supervised the SS men or prisoners employed there at a given moment. The section for supplying clothing to women prisoners in Birkenau was organized in a similar way."* (Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. I, p. 236)

The inmate clothing department therefore carried out "card-wise" the registration of new arrivals (this was the specific task of the typing room in the admissions room, where the admission scribes worked), collected and catalogued the clothing brought along, and supplied clean inmate clothing (clothes issue room).

The letter from the head of the inmate clothing department of 26 June 1944 quoted earlier confirms this procedure. It informs us that SS *Unterscharführer* Olexius "issues a receipt for the clothing with which the inmates are clothed. This receipt shows which clothing the inmates are provided with. This receipt is presented for inspection."

This procedure also applied to the Women's Camp, as is attested by a document I transcribe:[236]

> *"Women's Camp, CC AU II*
>
> *Birkenau, 20 Oct. 1944.*
>
> *Certificate.*
> *Today the transport* [of] *…1,000… female inmates were fully clothed with:*
> *Dress, shirt, pants, coat, shoes and socks handed over for transport to Hochweiler.*
> *Properly taken over: The camp leader:*
> *(illegible signature) (illegible signature)*
> *The transport leader Head Supervisor."*

[236] ISD, 82346497.

Three pages of the 1940 clothing department's register are known. It is a handwritten list divided into 14 columns, with the heading "Clothing certificate for inmates transferred on 10 Dec. 1940 to Dachau"; the first three columns concern the inmates' personal data ("Last name", "First Name" and "Inmate No. "), the other ten show the clothing items issued to them ("linen jacket," "linen trousers," etc.).[237] This register, which recorded outgoing inmates, was different from the one compiled in the *Zentralsauna*, in which incoming inmates were noted.

Picking up the thread of the discourse interrupted by this digression, new arrivals were counted before entering the *Zentralsauna*, inside it and after leaving it, after which some inmates were tattooed and registered, while others were sent to the transit camp (but no witnesses speak of this, or rather no reference to it appears in the excerpts of the testimonies presented by Teresa Świebocka).

Therefore, if Leo Glaser worked as a foreman at the clothing department (but he was not named by any of the above-mentioned inmates who worked there), the figures on his list came from the registrations made in the typing room. It can be ruled out that he had taken "these records" on his own initiative. It is possible that he merely copied clandestinely the figures noted in the book that "was kept of the arrival of inmates at the bathing facility," which must have been an "admissions books," as did the compilers of the transport lists already known, which I will deal with immediately.

It is also possible that the compiler of the list was Hans Eisenschimmel, who according to the witness Józef Wenland was foreman of the typing room in 1944.[238] He was from Vienna, and may have handed the list to Leo Glaser, who in August 1945 was living precisely in Vienna.

There remains no doubt, however, that the list could only have come from the typing room, and this is a guarantee of authenticity. The fact that it records only male transports can be explained by the fact that, as Władysław Szydłowski reported, a female clothing room run by female inmates was established in May 1944, which evidently had a different record than the male one.

In a protocol dated Krakow, 16 December 1946, Investigating Judge Jan Sehn transcribed and analyzed the following lists of transports and registration numbers, which were later used by Czech in compiling her *Auschwitz Chronicle*:

---

[237] A barely legible reproduction of the document appeared in *Auschwitz Studies*, No. 28. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2018, pp. 242-245.

[238] Hermann Langbein confirmed that "Eisenschimmel was employed in the inmate-effects department." Langbein, p. 44.

a. 2,377 male transports from 20 May 1940 to 18 September 1944 with the associated assignment of registration numbers 1-199531;
b. 1,046 female transports from 26 February 1942 to 26 March 1944 with the related assignment of registration numbers 1-75697;[239]
c. 78 RSHA[240] male Jewish transports from 13 May to 24 August 1944 with the related assignment of registration numbers A-1/A-20,000;
d. 60 RSHA male Jewish transports from 31 July to 21 September 1944 with the related assignment of registration numbers B-1/B-10481;
e. 90 RSHA female Jewish transports from 15 May to 20 September 1944 with the related assignment of registration numbers A-1/A-25378;
f. 171 transports of educational inmates (inmates sent to the camp for "reeducation") from 21 October 1941 to 10 September 1944 with the corresponding assignment of matriculation numbers E-1/E-9,339.[241]

Lists a) and b) are the "Transport Lists," which were in the records of the Political Department. They were clandestinely copied in a summarizing format by inmates of that office under the direction of Kazimierz Smoleń.

Lists (c) and (d) together constitute the "Lists of Transports of Jews." They were similarly copied clandestinely and in a summarizing format from records of the Political Department, although it is not known by whom and under what circumstances.

Another important document is the "Quarantine List" of Camp Section BIIa, clandestinely compiled by inmate Otto Wolken.[242]

Added to these lists is the Glaser List. As for its veracity, it should first be noted that the starting and ending dates of the transports coincide exactly with those of the women's "Lists of Transports of Jews" (15 May to 20 September 1944),[243] and almost exactly with those of the men's list (13 May to 21 September ),[244] which can hardly be accidental. Comparison of the Glaser List on the one hand, the "Quarantine List," the "Lists of Transports of Jews," and the "Transport Lists" on the other, shows that in many cases the figures recorded are perfectly equal. In the following table, I report the most significant coincidences.

---

[239] These lists were forwarded by K. Smoleń on 16 December 1947 to the U.S. Counsel for War Crimes, and became the document NOKW-2824.
[240] Transports of Jews organized by the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*.
[241] AGK, NTN, 95, pp. 12f. The protocol runs from p. 12 to p. 123.
[242] *Quarantäne-Liste 1944*. APMO, D-AuII-3/1, Inventory No. 29739.
[243] APMO, Ruch oporu, Vol. XXc. D-RO/123, pp. 15-19.
[244] *ibid.*, pp. 20-22.

Table 1.17: Comparison of Glaser List with other Similar Lists

| Glaser List | | | Quarantine List[245]<br>List of Transports of Jews<br>Transport Lists (Smoleń's List) | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| d/m/44 | # | Nationality | d/m/44 | # | Reg. Nos. |
| 20/5 | 19 | Poles | 20/5 | 19 | 188041–188059[246] |
| 24/5 | 288 | Russians | 24/5 | 288 | 188089–188376 |
| 1/6 | 277 | Russians | 2/6 | 277 | 188589–188865 |
| 16/6 | 9 | Italian Jews | 16/6 | 9 | A-14298–14306 |
| 16/6 | 12 | German Jews | 16/6 | 12 | A-14307–14318 |
| 30/6 | 180 | Italian Jews | 1/7 | 180 | A-15677–15856 |
| 7/7 | 44 | Russian PoWs | 7/7 | 44 | R-11574–11617 |
| 28/7 | 463 | Polish Jews | 28/7 | 463 | A-17954–18416 |
| 30/7 | 1,298 | Polish Jews | 30/7 | 1,298 | A-18647–19944[247] |
| 3/8 | 398 | French Jews | 3/8 | 398 | B-3673–3963[248] |
| 1/8 | 129 | Polish Jews (children) | 1/8 | 129 | B-2774–2902 |
| 11/8 | 16 | Polish Jews | 11/8 | 16 | B-5676–5689 |
| 16/8 | 346 | Greek Jews | 17/8 | 346 | B-7159–7504 |
| 17/8 | 8 | Croatian Jews from Lodz | 17/8 | 8 | B-7505–7512 |
| 17/8 | 10 | Polish Jews from Kattowitz | 17/8 | 10 | B-7517–7521, 192897 |
| 5/9 | 258 | Dutch Jews from Amsterdam | 5/9 | 258 | B-9108–9385[249] |

In one case, the numerical difference is only one inmate. This is the transport of Polish Jews from Bliżyn, for which the Glaser List gives 1,616 deportees, while the Quarantine List has 1,615, with registration numbers B-1160 through 2773.

In one case, the Glaser List is more precise than the Quarantine List. On 3 August 1944, the former lists has "6 It.[alian] Jews" and "10 various Jews" as separate entries, while the second presents the total number of 16 with the indication "various It.[alian] Triest" and registration numbers 190708 through 190713, plus A-19952 through 19961.

These matches show that the Glaser List was compiled on the basis of official camp records, so it must be considered reliable. It contains various records of registered detainees, but also many records that do not appear in

[245] Data without reference were taken from the Quarantine List.
[246] Smoleń List, Männer, p. 9. *Sammeltransport*.
[247] *Liste der Judentransporte*, Männer, p. 17. The transport's origin was "Radom."
[248] *ibid.*, p. 18. The origin was "Fr.[ance],".
[249] *ibid.*, p. 19. The origin was "Holl.[and]."

the three aforementioned lists, all of which refer to registered detainees. It follows that the Glaser list, as a whole, covers, cumulatively, both matriculated inmates and those who were sent to the Birkenau without having been previously registered. However, there is one important exception, which will be set out later. With regard to the completeness of the data, it should be considered that, in the spring-summer of 1944, during the period of the greatest influx of deportees within 1944, the men admitted to the camp were made to pass not only through the *Zentralsauna*, but also through the disinfestation facility of the Gypsy Camp, which also had its own clothing department (State Museum..., Vol. 2, pp. 1576f.). The inmates then remained there for some time. This is evident from various testimonies. In particular, Jenó Vamosi stated (Piper 2019, p. 174):

> *"I came to Auschwitz in the second transport from the [ghetto in — F. P.] Kecskemet. We departed on Sunday, and on Thursday (around June 29, 1944) our transport reached Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau. ... They took us from the unloading ramp in the Birkenau camp to the former Gypsy camp. There, we were registered. I got camp number A-17193, which was tattooed on me… . I was at the Gypsy camp briefly."*

It cannot be ruled out that inmates who were not registered also passed through this facility. This can be inferred from Alfred Galewski's account (*ibid.*, p. 140):

> *"As early as May 1944, Hungarian Jews came to the Gypsy camp, and in such numbers that there was nowhere for them to sleep and they had to sleep on the floor. More than 1,000 Hungarians lived in one block. Only after the liquidation of the Gypsy camp, that is, on August 2, 1944, was there more room. These Hungarians were only in the camp temporarily, however, because after a short stay they were sent to Hungary for labor, or were used for the coal mines in Silesia. Only those Hungarian Jews fit for work were placed in the Gypsy camp."*

Kazimierz Smoleń confirmed this fact, albeit misrepresenting it childishly (*ibid.*, p. 94):

> *"It happened more than once that the gas chambers were so full that no more people could be poisoned. Then male Hungarian Jews were sent to the Gypsy camp, while women marked for the gas were placed in a special camp segment that was completely unfinished, that is segment III (Bauabschnitt III). We called this segment Meksyk* [Mexico], *and the women there were not registered at all or designated with numbers."*

The figures for unregistered inmates admitted to the camp are considerable, and contrast starkly with the propaganda of the immediate postwar period, which claimed that Jews deported from Hungary to Auschwitz were for the most part exterminated. As outlined earlier, this propaganda was still in vogue in 1964, since D. Czech then considered all Hungarian Jewish in-

mates who had been sent without registration to the Transit Camp to have been "gassed." Georges Wellers had inferred from this fact that the Hungarian Jews allegedly gassed at Auschwitz numbered nearly 410,000.

In the following table, I compare the data from the List of Transports of Jews (registered inmates; 148 entries) with those from the Glaser List (142 entries).

Table 1.18: Comparison of the Transports of Jews with the Glaser List

| d/m/1944 | Reg. Inmates | Reg. Nos. | Inmates of Glaser List |
|---|---|---|---|
| 16/5 | / | | 221 |
| 16/5 | / | | 173 |
| 17/5 | 19 | A-1419–1437 | 247 |
| 18/5 | / | | 309 |
| 18/5 | / | | 441 |
| 18/5 | / | | 484 |
| 18/5 | / | | 33 |
| 19/5 | 7 | A-1438–1444 | 581 |
| 19/5 | / | | 468 |
| 19/5 | / | | 507 |
| 20/5 | 34 | A-2507–2540 | 503 |
| 20/5 | / | | 447 |
| 20/5 | / | | 992 |
| 21/5 | 5 | A-2541–2545 | 412 |
| 21/5 | 3 | A-3100–3102 | 127 |
| 21/5 | / | | 556 |
| 21/5 | / | | 362 |
| 21/5 | / | | 395 |
| 22/5 | **2,000** | A-3103–5102 | **487** |
| 22/5 | **7** | A-5103–5109 | **368** |
| 22/5 | / | | **471** |
| 22/5 | / | | **575** |
| 23/5 | / | | 205 |
| 23/5 | / | | 196 |
| 23/5 | / | | 345 |
| 23/5 | / | | 573 |
| 24/5 | / | | 499 |
| 24/5 | / | | 630 |
| 24/5 | **2,000** | A-5729–7728 | 494 |
| 24/5 | / | | 470 |
| 25/5 | / | | 224 |
| 25/5 | / | | 515 |
| 25/5 | / | | 528 |
| 25/5 | / | | 529 |
| 26/5 | / | | 510 |

| d/m/1944 | Reg. Inmates | Reg. Nos. | Inmates of Glaser List |
|---|---|---|---|
| 26/5 | / | | 551 |
| 26/5 | / | | 485 |
| 26/5 | / | | 674 |
| 26/5 | / | | 509 |
| 26/5 | / | | 500 |
| 27/5 | 2 | A-5331–5332 | 528 |
| 27/5 | / | | 606 |
| 27/5 | / | | 520 |
| 27/5 | / | | 635 |
| 27/5 | / | | 441 |
| 28/5 | 12 | A-5717–5728 | 479 |
| 28/5 | 12 | A-7729–7740 | 625 |
| 28/5 | / | | 455 |
| 28/5 | / | | 477 |
| 28/5 | / | | 499 |
| 28/5 | / | | 282 |
| 28/5 | / | | 211 |
| 28/5 | / | | 304 |
| 28/5 | / | | 155 |
| 29/5 | **2,000** | A-7741–9740 | / |
| 30/5 | 1,000 | A-9741–10740 | 506 |
| 30/5 | / | | 170 |
| 30/5 | / | | 457 |
| 30/5 | / | | 554 |
| 31/5 | 100 | A-10741–10840 | 538 |
| 31/5 | 1,000 | A-10841–11840 | 592 |
| 31/5 | / | | 466 |
| 1/6 | / | | 429 |
| 1/6 | / | | 519 |
| 1/6 | / | | 426 |
| 1/6 | / | | 696 |
| 1/6 | / | | 165 |
| 2/6 | 11 | A-12080–12090 | 620 |
| 2/6 | / | | 510 |
| 2/6 | / | | 379 |
| 2/6 | / | | 419 |
| 3/6 | / | | 576 |
| 3/6 | / | | 543 |
| 3/6 | / | | 497 |
| 3/6 | / | | 286 |
| 3/6 | / | | 443 |
| 3/6 | / | | 363 |
| 3/6 | / | | 358 |
| 3/6 | / | | 496 |

| d/m/1944 | Reg. Inmates | Reg. Nos. | Inmates of Glaser List |
|---|---|---|---|
| 5/6 | / | | 441 |
| 5/6 | / | | 404 |
| 5/6 | / | | 416 |
| 5/6 | / | | 397 |
| 6/6 | / | | 441 |
| 6/6 | / | | 524 |
| 6/6 | / | | 401 |
| 7/6 | **2,002** | A-12091–14092 | **376** |
| 7/6 | **2** | A-14093–14094 | **328** |
| 7/6 | / | | **269** |
| 7/6 | / | | **444** |
| 8/6 | / | | 405 |
| 8/6 | / | | 138 |
| 9/6 | / | | 280 |
| 9/6 | / | | 279 |
| 10/6 | / | | 166 |
| 11/6 | / | | 329 |
| 12/6 | / | | 3 |
| 12/6 | / | | 5 |
| 12/6 | / | | 84 |
| 13/6 | / | | 111 |
| 13/6 | / | | 162 |
| 13/6 | / | | 59 |
| 14/6 | / | | 208 |
| 14/6 | / | | 66 |
| 14/6 | / | | 389 |
| 15/6 | **203** | A-14095–14297 | 172 |
| 15/6 | / | | 256 |
| 15/6 | / | | 62 |
| 15/6 | / | | 620 |
| 16/6 | 9 | A-14298–14306 | 53 |
| 16/6 | / | | 355 |
| 17/6 | 10 | A-14319–14328 | 195 |
| 17/6 | **320** | A-14329–14648 | **190** |
| 17/6 | 309 | A-14640–14948 | 353 |
| 17/6 | 120 | A-14949–15068 | 207 |
| 18/6 | / | | 405 |
| 18/6 | / | | 255 |
| 27/6 | / | | 215 |
| 28/6 | / | | 232 |
| 29/6 | | | 236 |
| 29/6 | 150 | A-15069–15218 | 206 |
| 29/6 | 2 | A-15675–15676 | 193 |
| 29/6 | / | | 203 |

| d/m/1944 | Reg. Inmates | Reg. Nos. | Inmates of Glaser List |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1/7 | / | | 318 |
| 1/7 | / | | 50 |
| 1/7 | / | | 339 |
| 3/7 | **174** | A-15857–16030 | / |
| 3/7 | **500** | A-16037–16536 | / |
| 5/7 | **4** | A-16935–16938 | / |
| 5/7 | **13** | A-16939–16951 | / |
| 7/7 | 283 | A-16952–17234 | / |
| 7/7 | 217 | A-17235–17451 | 288 |
| 7/7 | 3 | A-17458–17460 | 219 |
| 8/7 | 2 | A-17452–17453 | 300 |
| 8/7 | / | | 209 |
| 8/7 | / | | 356 |
| 8/7 | / | | 361 |
| 8/7 | / | | 335 |
| 9/7 | 10 | A-17500–17509 | 259 |
| 9/7 | / | | 193 |
| 9/7 | / | | 220 |
| 9/7 | / | | 85 |
| 10/7 | 2 | A-17454–17455 | 248 |
| 10/7 | 2 | A-17456–17457 | 183 |
| 10/7 | / | | 299 |
| 10/7 | / | | 378 |
| 11/7 | / | | 426 |
| 11/7 | / | | 409 |
| Totals: | 12,549 | in 148 entries | 51,829 (142 entries) |

If the Glaser List recorded all Jews admitted to the camp, it should always contain figures equal or greater than those containing only registered inmates. For example, on 17 May, this list shows 247 inmates admitted to the camp, while the list of registered inmates has only 19, so (247 – 19 =) 228 inmates were sent to the Transit Camp, and precisely 19 were matriculated. However, the Glaser List has conspicuous anomalies that cast doubt on this interpretation: in seven cases (in bold in Table 18) the number of registered inmates is higher than the number of those admitted to the camp, as shown in the following table:

| Table 1.19: Anomalies in the Glaser List | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Date | Registered | Glaser List | Missing |
| 22 May | 2,007 | 1,901 | 106 |
| 29 May | 2,000 | 0 | 2,000 |
| 31 May | 1,000 | | |
| 7 June | 2,004 | 1,417 | 587 |
| 15 June | 203 | 172 | 31 |
| 17 June | 320 | 190 | 130 |
| 3 July | 674 | 0 | 674 |
| 5 July | 17 | 0 | 17 |
| Totals: | 7,225 | 3,680 | 3,545 |

Therefore, of 7,225 registered inmates, the Glaser List contains only 3,680, while 3,545 were not included. From this fact, it can be inferred that the Glaser List refers exclusively to inmates sent to the Transit Camp, which implies that the Hungarian Jews admitted to the camp were altogether at least (12,549 + 51,829 =) 64,378. This is confirmed by the verification I present in the next chapter.

## 1.8. An External Verification of the Glaser List

On 22 August 1944, a member of the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, operating under the pseudonym "Urban," compiled detailed statistics of the camp's occupancy relating to the situation on the 21st. In the relevant table, the occupancy is given by camp and by inmate category. The total number of inmates was 104,891, broken down as follows:[250]

Auschwitz I: 15,974[251]
Auschwitz II: 19,424
Auschwitz III: 30,539
FKL (= *Frauenkonzentrationslager*, Women's Camp): 38,954.[252]

These figures can be considered reliable, as they are reflected in the only possible documentary verification: according to the statistical report "Labor Deployment" of 21 August 1944, the occupancy of the Birkenau Camp was 19,468 inmates,[253] a figure virtually identical to the one given above.

[250] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 115.
[251] "15971" in the original due to an addition error.
[252] "39234" in the original due to an addition error.
[253] APMO, D-AuII-3a/39, p. 71.

"Urban" mentions the presence in the Auschwitz complex of 11,821 registered Hungarian male Jews (3,881 at Auschwitz I and 7,940 at Auschwitz III), and another 16,187 Hungarian female Jews registered in the Women's Camp at Auschwitz II (Birkenau). In total, therefore, there were 28,008 registered Hungarian Jews (male and female) in Auschwitz on 21 August 1944.

From the "List of Transports of Jews" (see Attachment 1),[254] which contains only the records for the number series "A" and "B," it appears that up to 21 August 1944, 13,374 male and 15,127 female Hungarian Jews were registered, a total of 28,501 persons. However, Hungarian Jews were also registered in the ordinary number series. In fact, from the two transports of Jews that left Hungary on 29 April 1944, 486 men (186645-187130) and 616 women (76385-76459 and 80000-80540) were registered at Auschwitz on 2 May, but these inmates were transferred "to work places in Upper Silesia" (Gerlach/Aly, p. 274), some of them also to Gross-Rosen Camp.[255] Therefore, on 21 August 1944, they were not part of the Hungarian Jewish inmate force, and "Urban's" total figure of 28,008 in his report is reliable.

"Urban's" report adds:[256]

> *"In Birkenau, in addition to the* [detainees] *mentioned above, there are currently about 30,000 unregistered Hungarian Jews destined for gassing. This figure is variable.* […]
> *To this must be added the variable figure of 'passing-through' inmates, at this time 30,000 Hungarian Jews."*

The data set forth above make it possible to establish the following situation regarding Hungarian Jews/Jewesses on 21 August 1944:

| | |
|---|---|
| – present in the camp: | ~ 28,000 |
| – transferred to other camps by 21 August 1944: | ~ 63,700 |
| – unregistered, present in the Transit Camp: | ~ 30,000 |
| Total: | 121,700 |

[254] APMO, D-RO/123.

[255] A list of inmates transferred from Wüstegiersdorf, a Gross-Rosen subcamp, compiled after the war, also contains the heading "Admission date at Gross-Rosen Camp." This list contains the names and registration numbers of 25 Hungarian Jews who were transferred to this camp "early May 1944". In three cases (inmate nos. 33691, 33789 and 34384) it is specified that the inmate had arrived "on 1 May 1944 at Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp." ISD, 150809-150822.

[256] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 95f. Right after the war, former inmate Seweryna Szmaglewska wrote: "In July [1944], the maximum number [of Jews] in Sector 'c' and Mexico amounted to 42,000" (Szmaglewska, p. 234).

Total inmates present in the camp and transferred (28,000 + 63,700), including (11,821 + 36,600 ≈) 48,400 men and (16,187 + 27,100 ≈) 43,300 women.

As for female inmates, on 21 August 1944, there were 16,187 registered Hungarian Jewesses in the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex; up to 21 August, some 27,100 had been transferred to other camps. On 2 October, 17,202 "transit Jews,"[257] undoubtedly Hungarian Jewesses,[258] were registered, but this does not mean that the "Transit Camp" was abolished or even merely emptied. The series of occupancy reports of the Women's Camp[259] and "Labor Deployment of the Birkenau Women's Camp" continue to carry the section "transit Jews" (and related changes in occupancy) even after 2 October 1944.[260] In particular, on 24 October, the "Occupancy Report" recorded the admission of 1,765 "transferred transit Jews,"[261] and so did the next day's report of the "Labor Deployment of the Birkenau Women's Camp" ("Transit Jews – admissions 1,765").[262]

Danuta Czech attempted to explain this set of registrations by assuming the arrival of a transport from Płaszów that never existed, as I documented in another study (Mattogno 2022, pp. 272f.). On the other hand, by the end of October 1944, the exceptional situation that had prompted the camp authorities to establish the transit camp no longer existed, so the most reasonable explanation is that the admission of "transit Jews" after 2 October originated in the registration of Jews that had been lodged without registration in the for quite some time, which explains, even bureaucratically, their qualification as "transit Jews."

This explanation is corroborated by the fact that, even in November 1944, the camp still contained unregistered detainees, as reflected in various documents:

– An untattooed Hungarian Jewish female inmate (*untät.*).[263]
– An untattooed Polish Jewish female inmate (*untät.*).[264]
– One untattooed Polish Jewish female inmate (*untät.*): Robiczek Maria.[265]

---

[257] APMO, Stärkemeldung AuII-FKL, sygn. D-AII-3a, p. 53a.
[258] In addition to the Hungarian Jewesses, Jewesses from the Łódź Ghetto were also sent to the transit camp. See Chapters 2.8 and 2.11 of Part Two.
[259] APMO, Stärkemeldung AuII-FKL, D-AuII-3a, p. 62a.
[260] APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, p. 352c. The correct term would have been *Durchgangsjüdinnen* – transit Jewesses.
[261] APMO, Stärkemeldung AuII-FKL, D-AuII-3a, p. 70a
[262] APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, p. 362c.
[263] Frauen-Lager, KL. Au. II Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellung nach KL. Buchenwald AL. Gerätebau GmbH Mühlhausen/Thür. ISD, 5289149.
[264] *Idem*., Transportliste. Überstellungen nach KL. Flossenbürg, AL Metallwerke Holleichen. ISD, 129637271.

– Three untattooed (*untät.*) Hungarian Jewish female inmates.[266]
– Most female inmates with series "A" numbers (273 inmates), 23 female inmates with ordinary series numbers, and four untattooed (*untätow*.) Hungarian Jewish female inmates.[267]
– 23 female inmates have ordinary series numbers, 277 A-series numbers, and four have no numbers (*untätow.*").[268]

It can also be added that, among the Hungarian Jewish female inmates who remained in Auschwitz, at least 21, who had arrived in Auschwitz between May and July 1944, were registered after 19 October,[269] so they necessarily came from the transit camp.

In this regard, one can add the testimony of the aforementioned Gábor Hirsch, who was deported from Békéscsaba on 26 June 1944, and arrived in Auschwitz on the 29th. After passing the "selection," he was sent to the *Zentralsauna* along with other Hungarian Jews (Hirsch, pp. 31f., 43):

> *"The majority of the deportees were not tattooed upon arrival at the camp. Only the ones selected for the work Kommando or sent to a sub-camp belonging to the Auschwitz complex were tattooed, the rest were registered later in the camp and had a linen patch with their number sewn on to their pants and jackets. The untattooed prisoners were held in camp as so-called depot prisoners and served as a reserve workforce for other concentration camps. The unregistered and untattooed prisoners, including myself, were distributed into sub-camps at Birkenau, the younger ones, doctors, and some well-educated prisoners were sent to the Gypsy-family-camp.* […] *Because of the large number of new arrivals, the Hungarian youth was also quartered in this sub-camp. It became my place of residence for a long time."*

He stayed for five months in the Gypsy Camp, meaning Camp Sections BIIa and BIId, then became ill and was admitted to the hospital camp (BIIf), where he was finally tattooed with the number B-14781.

Between 22 August and 2 October, at least the following Hungarian Jewesses were transferred away from Auschwitz:

---

[265] *Idem*., Transportliste. Überstellungen nach KL. Flossenbürg, AL Främowerke. Hainiken/Sa. ISD, 129637274.
[266] *Idem*., Transportliste. Überstellungen K.L. Flossenbürg A.L. Bohemia Neurohlgau/Karlsbad. ISD, 129637280.
[267] Frauen-Lager Kl. Au. II. Abteilung III/a. Birkenau den … Nov. 44. Transportliste 300 Häftlinge nach Lippstadt. ISD, 55289176, anche 129637261-1296372.
[268] *Idem.,* Transportliste. 300 Häftlinge nach Lippstadt. ISD, 129637261-129637266.
[269] Reg. nos.: A-27620, 27623, 27624, 27629, 27632, 27636, 27639, 27640, 27643, 27655, 27660, 27665, 27688, 27701, 27772, 27775, 27776, 27789, 27791, 27845, 27857; Mattogno 2023, Part 2, p. 112. The last number mentioned by Czech (25640) was issued on 19 October 1944 (1990, p. 735).

– 400 to Neuengamme (Boizenburg) in the second half of August.[270]
– 700 to Ravensbrück (Salzwedel) at the end of August.[271]
– 100 to Neuengamme (Bremen-Uphusen) in August.[272]
– 500 to Neuengamme (Lübberstedt) in August.[273]
– 1.620 to Natzweiler on 27 August.[274]
– 500 to Buchenwald on 31 August.[275]
– 250 to Gross-Rosen on 12 September.[276]
– 100 to Flossenbürg on 12 September.[277]
– 1.000 to Buchenwald on 19 September.[278]
– 200 to Gross-Rosen on 19 September.[279]
– 84 to Gross-Rosen in September.[280]

The total is about 5,454 women.

---

[270] Megargee, Part A, p. 1070.
[271] Megargee, Part B, p. 1170.
[272] *ibid.*, p. 1101.
[273] *ibid.*, p. 1157.
[274] Natzweiler, den 6.9.1944. Zugänge vom 27.8.1944. Überstellung von K.L. Auschwitz nach Arbeitslager Frankfurt/Main - Flughafen. Ung. Jüdinnen. ISD, 3139466-3139492. Incomplete list. These female inmates were later transferred back to Frankfurt-Walldorf and appear on another list of 1,660 female inmates. Frankfurt – Walldorf Jüdinnen. ISD, 3139528-3139555.
[275] Abschrift. B. II.b. Birkenau, den 31.8.44. Ueberstellung. ISD, 129637195-129637204. Nachweis der 500 am 31.8.1944 vom Frauen-KL.-Birkenau nach dem Arb. - Kdo. Junkers, Markkleeberg bei Leipzig überstellten Jüdinnen. ISD, 495506-495513, and 5288885-5288902. Nachtrag zur Ueberstellungsliste vom 31.8.44. der 500 weibl. Häftlinge (ungar. Jüdinnen aus Auschwitz). ISD, 495514-495518. Female inmates registered in the "A" series (mostly from 18000 to 23000, non-consecutive numbers). There were 998 Hungarian Jewesses in Markkleeberg on 16 August 1944, but it is unknown whether they were transferred there from Auschwitz directly or via Buchenwald. ISD, Erfassung der weiblichen Häftlinge laut dortiger Verfügung vom 16.8.44. ISD, 495542-495561.
[276] F.A.L. Ober-Hohenelbe. Fa. Lorenz A.G. Frauenlager Auschwitz Abt. II. Auschwitz, den 12.IX.1944. Transportliste über 250 Jüdinnen. ISD, 149121-149125. One Polish and two French Jewesses; registration numbers 60231-60300 and 61701-61880.
[277] *I. Transport vom 12.9.1944. Transportliste über jüdische Häftlinge von Auschwitz nach K.L. Flossenbürg*. ISD, 129637206-129637207. Female inmates registered in the "A" series (from 17000 to 23000, non-consecutive numbers).
[278] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 19. Sept. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 19. Sept. 1944. 1000 weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Außenkdo Hess. Lichtenau. (Jüdinnen). Politische Ungarinnen (Jüdinnen). ISD, 495524-495540; and 5288977-5288996.
[279] SS-Kommando Trautenau. Parschnitz 270. Namentliche Liste der vom K.L. Auschwitz am 19.9.44. an die Fa. Laske Liebau überstellten Jüdinnen. ISD, 149187-149188, registration numbers 59801-59850.
*Idem*, Namentliche Liste der vom K.L. Auschwitz an die Firma Wendt Liebau überstellten Jüdinnen (19.9.). ISD, 149194; registration numbers 59851-59900.
*Idem*, Namentliche Liste der vom K.L. Auschwitz am 19.9.44. an die Fa. Nordland Liebau überstellten Jüdinnen. ISD, 149190-149191; registration numbers 59901-60000.
[280] Registration numbers 50144-50227. Konieczny, p. 60.

How many of these were from the transit camp?

Another message from the Auschwitz resistance gives the "Camp occupancy of 2 September 1944."[281] It lists the occupancy in detail by camp (Auschwitz I, II, III, FKL) and by nationality, with the distinction between Jews and non-Jews. There were 11,725 Hungarian male and 16,169 female Jews, or 18 fewer than on 21 August. Consequently, the transfers of Hungarian Jews from 22 August to 1 September – a total of 3,820 inmates – could only have come from the transit camp. Assuming this figure, the number of Hungarian female Jews admitted to the camp was: 16,187 + 27,100 + 17,200 + 3,820 = approximately 64,300.

From this, it can be deduced that the 30,000 Hungarian Jews lodged in the transit camp on 22 August 1944 were about (17,200 + 3,820 =) 21,000 women and about 9,000 men.

The above figure (64,300) is fully congruent with that of the male list, 64,378 inmates.

This result is supported by four pieces of evidence:

1. In the telegram of 24 May 1944 mentioned earlier, Pohl communicated to Himmler:

> *"The first transports of Jews from Hungary indicate that women account for about 50 percent of the working Jews."*

The compilation presented here resulted in about 128,700 Jews admitted to the camp, of whom precisely 50 percent were men and 50 percent women.

2. The order of magnitude of the total number is confirmed by Jerzy Skotnicki's statement that up to the first ten days of July,[282] when the deportation of Jews from Hungary had ended, about 130,000 inmates had passed through the *Zentralsauna*, hence precisely Hungarian Jews.

3. The order of magnitude of the number of inmates is also confirmed by S. Rachwałowa's statement mentioned earlier, according to which 70,000 Jews were received in Camp Section III nicknamed "Mexico" (i.e., in the Birkenau Transit Camp).

4. The total figure corresponds to 30 to 33% of deportees fit for work.

I quoted von Thadden's report of 25 May 1944 earlier, which mentions a percentage of about 33 percent. The next day, he prepared another report, in which he noted:[283]

> *"According to the findings so far, about 1/3 of the deported Jews are fit for work. Immediately after arriving at the Auschwitz collection camp, they are distributed among the offices of Gauleiter Sauckel, the OT, etc."*

---

[281] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 133.

[282] He mistakenly mentioned early June instead of mid-May as the starting point for the deportations.

[283] Nuremberg Document NG-2190.

The proportion of 1/3 deportees fit for work mentioned by von Thadden is confirmed by Kaltenbrunner's letter to SS *Brigadeführer* Blaschke dated 30 June 1944 regarding Hungarian Jews deported to Strasshof, Austria. Kaltenbrunner wrote:[284]

> *"According to previous experience, it is estimated that about 30% (in the present case about 3,600) of these transports will be Jews fit for work,* […]*."*

Rudolf Höss also stated during his trial that the percentage of Hungarian Jews fit for work at Auschwitz was 30 percent (Mattogno 2020b, p. 305).

The total figure of those admitted to the camp is precisely equivalent to (128,700 ÷ 410,993 =) 31.3% of the total number of deportees sent to Auschwitz.

The total calculated above (121,700 admitted to the camp) represents 94.5% of the latter number (128,700), so, overall, the two figures corroborate each other; the difference of 7,000 people is attributable to transports from Auschwitz that are not included in the list set out earlier, which is inevitably incomplete.

* * *

It is obvious that the Glaser List, from the orthodox perspective, is central to the calculation of the alleged gassing victims among the Hungarian Jews, but also among those deported from the Litzmannstadt (Łódź) Ghetto, as I will show in Part Two.

Rudolf Höss claimed in his very first "confession" – the handwritten statement of 14 March 1946 – that 400,000 Hungarian Jews had been exterminated in Auschwitz (Mattogno 2020b, pp. 33, 303). He maintained this figure in all subsequent interrogations until his trial. He gave very questionable statistics of Jews allegedly exterminated, listing victim numbers by country of origin. These numbers are best known from his "Notes" written while in a prison in Krakow, resulting in a total of 1,130,000 Auschwitz victims (Broszat, p. 167). Significant in this regard is the fact that Franciszek Piper, in his 1993 study of the number of Auschwitz victims, carefully avoided giving figures by nationality.

Braham wrote in this regard (1981, Vol. 2, p. 676):

> *"As a result of this application of science and technology, about 400,000 Hungarian Jews were killed by this conveyor-belt system of mass murder in Auschwitz during the summer of 1944."*

From the orthodox Holocaust perspective, the number of alleged gassing victims among the Jews deported from Hungary would instead be (408,347 – 128,700 ≈) about 279,650.

---

[284] IMT Document PS-3803.

No longer able to cover up the existence of the Glaser List, the Auschwitz Museum finally decided in 2022 to mention the it in passing. In an article on the Museum's official website, Piotr Setkiewicz mentioned it as follows with obvious embarrassment (Setkiewicz 2022):

> *"From recently discovered documents (the notes of a Kapo from the Birkenau clothing warehouse) we also know that as a result of the selections of transports from Hungary the SS sent 52,000 Jewish men to the camp, and it might be presumed that a similar number of Jewish women were also sent to the camp. This would mean that some 325- to 330,000 Hungarian Jews were killed in the gas chambers directly after their arrival at Auschwitz. Of those who remained, 25- to 30,000 were registered in the camp and given prisoner numbers, some 25,000 (primarily women) died in the transit camps or became victims of so-called 'secondary selections', and some 45- to 50,000 were transported to camps in Germany."* (Emphases added)

In fact, however, the "recently discovered documents" were discovered in 2002, hence twenty years earlier. Furthermore, the alleged 25,000 victims of the Transit Camp due to "secondary selection" are mere figments of Setkiewicz's imagination, while the figure of those transferred from Auschwitz is much higher, as I documented earlier.

## 1.9. Selection Criteria for Deportees Fit for Work

In Auschwitz, the criteria for selecting those fit for work were very elastic. On 14 August 1944, 300 Hungarian Jews were registered from the Birkenau Transit Camp with numbers B-5860 through B-6159, and were sent to work in the Trzebinia oil refinery.[285] Another 101 Hungarian Jews were registered on 15 September with numbers B-10072 through B-10172, and sent to the same refinery.[286]

These inmates belonged to the following age groups:

[285] AGK, NTN, 145, pp. 82-92 (list of names).
[286] *ibid.*, pp. 92-95. See Appendix, Table 1.III.

| Table 1.20: Ages of Deportees "Fit for Work" | | |
|---|---|---|
| Age | 14 August | 15 September |
| 14 (born 1930) | 9 | 0 |
| 15 (born 1929) | 106 | 7 |
| 16 (born 1928) | 84 | 8 |
| 17 (born 1927) | 29 | 4 |
| 18 – 20 | 22 | 7 |
| 21 – 30 | 14 | 9 |
| 31 – 40 | 24 | 20 |
| 41 – 50 | 7 | 32 |
| 51 – 60 | 3 | 12 |
| 61 – 68 | 2 | 2 |
| Totals: | 300 | 101 |

On 3 July, 174 Hungarian Jews from the Transit Cap were registered (reg. nos. A-15857 through A-16030); the relevant list of names contains two children aged 11 and 8: Leszlo Leszlauer, born in Budapest on 2 March 1933, registration number A-15952, and Isnac Herskowitz, born in Czanahosz on 4 February 1936, registration number A-15922.[287]

The report dated 26 June 1944, cited earlier, mentions for 1 July 1944 the transfer of 450 Hungarian boys from Camp Section BIId to the Quarantine Camp (Section BIIa). The boys sent to Trzebinia were probably part of this group.

Finally, the 578 Hungarian Jews who were in Auschwitz when the Soviets arrived were distributed as listed among the following age groups:[288]

1 to 10 years old: 29
11 to 14 years old: 52
15 to 49 years old: 433
50 to 60 years old: 50
61 to 70 years old: 9
71 to 79 years old: 3
unknown age: 2

Unlike the adults, the children were mostly twins.[289]

[287] ROD, c(21.23)31, list nos. 1866 and 1836.
[288] GARF, 7021-108-26, pp. 1-16; 108-22/23.
[289] See in this regard the interesting article by Jean-Marie Boisdefeu "À propos des jumeux d'Auschwitz" (*Études Révisionnistes*, vol. 1, pp. 257-267), in which the author, on the basis of an original method of calculation-but carried out in my opinion with insufficient data, comes to the conclusion that about 118,500 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz.

Historian Szita Szabolcs, among other things the author of a detailed study on the Hungarian Jews deported to Strasshof, gives the following age groups of 16,600 deported to this Austrian camp (Szabolcs 1991, p. 97):

Table 1.21: Age-Group Distribution of Hungarian Jews deported to Strasshof

| Age Group | Male | Female |
|---|---|---|
| 0-2 years | 200 | 250 |
| 3-6 years | 500 | 500 |
| 7-12 years | 900 | 900 |
| 13-14 years | 400 | 350 |
| 15-20 years | 800 | 1,300 |
| > 31 years [*sic*] | 4,500 | 6,000 |
| Totals: | 7,300 | 9,300 |

There is no doubt that Strasshof is a case in point. What is important to note, however, is the fact that inmates in Austria who were theoretically unfit for work were also assigned to labor employment. The author publishes a letter from the "Technical emergency assistance. Office Bad Vöslau" to the "BdS and Security Service, Special Deployment Unit for Hungarian Jews, External Unit Vienna II." It contains a list of 42 Hungarian Jews employed "in the construction of a foundation (tunnel) for the SS infirmary since 1 October 1944." The information continues as follows (*ibid.*, p. 93):

> *"These Jews came from the Strasshof Camp and have worked in Klein-Mariazell and Bernhof after the storm disaster and in the construction of makeshift homes."*

These were therefore actual workers. The list includes 13 Jews over the age of 70, one of 15, one of 13, on of 10, one of 8, and one of 4 years of age. The oldest, Arnold Singer, born 28 March 1868, was 76 years old; the youngest, Agnes Anisfeld, born 31 August 1940, was 4 years old.

Although at Auschwitz the unregistered Hungarian Jews were housed in the Transit Camp under primitive conditions – because the camp administration was unprepared to accommodate such a mass of people – the SS not only did not "gas" sick deportees, but treated them, even with surgery. The 28 June 1944 report cited earlier contains the following list of the medical treatment of these Hungarian Jews:[290]

> *"Treatment of the sick:*
>
> *During the reporting period, 3138 inmates treated in the outpatient clinic. Of which:*

[290] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76. See Doc. 2a.

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Surgical cases* | *1426* | *Scabies* | *62* | *Infectious diseases:* | |
| *Diarrhea* | *327* | *Pneumonia* | *75* | *Scarlet fever* | *5* |
| *Constipation* | *253* | *Influenza* | *136* | *Mumps* | *16* |
| *Angina* | *79* | *Intertrigo* | *268* | *measles* | *5* |
| *Diabetes mellitus* | *4* | *various* | | *erysipelas* | *5* |
| *Heart failure* | *25* | *other* | *449"* | | |

## 1.10. The Impossible Extermination of Hungarian Jews Unfit for Work

With the present state of knowledge, it cannot be established with documents, and thus with certainty, what the fate of the Hungarian Jews was who were deemed unfit for work. However, based on the actual capacity of the Birkenau cremation facilities (Mattogno/Deana; Mattogno 2020a) and on U.S. and British air-force aerial photographs from the spring and summer of 1944, I have demonstrated in various studies that Hungarian Jews unfit for work were not – and could not have been – "gassed" and cremated upon arrival (Rudolf/Mattogno, pp. 174-179; Mattogno 2016a & b). This is therefore a certain and documented fact. It is furthermore confirmed by the photographs collected in the *Auschwitz Album* (Freyer/Pressac), which were taken by SS photographers Bernhard Walter and Ernst Hofmann on 26 May 1944.

This issue is of great importance and requires proper investigation, not least because these photographs have been commented on in detail by Stefan Hördler, Christoph Kreutzmüller and Tal Bruttmann in their book mentioned earlier.

First, several photographs show that, while deportees fit for work left all their luggage on the platform, those deemed unfit kept a light luggage consisting of backpacks, bags and various containers. Particularly telling are photographs 6 on p. 51, 163 on p. 185 (where those unfit for work, mostly children, even carry two large pots and pans), 165 on p. 187, 169 on p. 191, and 171 on p. 191 (see Photos 1-5). The photographs also show that those categorized as unfit for work stopped in the grove by the pond located east of Crematorium IV (the "birch forest"). Photograph 174 on p. 194 shows in the foreground an elderly man about to descend the small slope of the pond's bank to draw water from it with a metal container (see Photo 6).

Why were those unfit for work sent to the "gas chambers" with bags, backpacks, pots and pans?

Hördler *et al*. report these photographs,[291] but without even asking this simple question.

It is clear from the photographs that those selected as unfit for work walked along the camp's main road ("*Lagerstrasse*") that lined the railway tracks all the way to the end, past Crematoria II and III, then turned right along "Ring Road" ("*Ringstrasse*"), passed between the central disinfestation plant (*Zentralsauna*) and the inmate-effects storage area (*Effektenlager*), passed the west side of Crematorium IV, turned right and reached the grove by the pond.

Particularly important in this regard are photos 152 and 153 on p. 176 and 177 (see Photos 7f.), in which a group of women and children is portrayed. In the background of photo 152, the east wing of Crematorium III appears, and in photo 153 the courtyard gate and part of the western fence of the same crematorium. From this it can be inferred that photo 153 chronologically precedes 152, since the people were proceeding from east to west, and in photo 152 they were 25-30 meters further along the road.

Hördler *et al*. report these two photos equally in reverse and comment on them in a rather fanciful way. According to them, the women with children portrayed in them

> *"had been on their way to Crematorium II and were now diverted. Probably they were supposed to wait there. Perhaps a work detail or a truck had to pass, or the gas chamber still had to be prepared. Many people had stood here before them. The grass had long since been trampled."* (*ibid.*, p. 269; the two photos are numbered 148 and 134.)

These are mere conjectures unsupported by any evidence. The people in question were not "on their way to Crematorium II," but toward the aforementioned grove. There is nothing to suggest that they were stopping in "in a small free area" (*ibid.*; which, after all, did not exist[292]), waiting for "a work detail or a truck" to pass. At most, they had stopped for a moment on the photographer's orders. The claim that "Many people had stood here before them" is also completely unfounded, while the final sentence, "The grass had long since been trampled," is inexplicable, since in neither photo is the ground visible.

And here is the specific commentary on the second photograph (Hördler *et al*. 2020, p. 270):

---

[291] Hördler *et al.* 2020, pp. 143, 147, 211, Photo 16; p. 150, Photo 19; p. 154, Photo 4; p. 212, Photo 4 and 17; p. 122, Photo 129, 130 and 131.

[292] According to the two air photos taken on 31 May 1944, the *Lagerstrasse*, about 10 meters wide, ran along the fence of Crematorium II at a distance of about 5 meters. From its northern limit to about 5 meters from the fence of Crematorium III was a wide strip of land about 50 meters wide. The distance between the two crematorium gates was about 70 meters.

> *"Hofmann stood in direct view of Crematorium III, directly in front of the quasi-identical Crematorium II, where the women would very soon be murdered (photo 134)."*

Therefore, the women and children who appear in the two photos were purportedly gassed shortly thereafter in Crematorium III! An astonishing deduction, considering that the courtyard gates of Crematorium II and III were opposite each other, but in photo 152 (148 for the three authors), the gate of Crematorium III is visible in the right margin of the picture, so that the deportees photographed had already *passed* the gate of Crematorium II, rather than walked through it.

By this puerile subterfuge, Hördler and colleagues attempt to explain a fact inexplicable from an orthodox viewpoint: granted that many photos show those selected as unfit for work standing in the grove by Crematoria IV and V, but none (except the two mentioned above) depict them in correlation with Crematoria II and III (and less so in the area of the "Bunker 2"). From this, one must conclude that they were intended for gassing inside Crematoria IV and V. But these notoriously had a (presumed) extermination and (real) cremation capacity far lower than that of Crematoria II and III. If that was so, then why, at a time of a very large influx of people (allegedly) destined for the "gas chambers," were Crematoria II and III not used?

This issue is closely related to the fundamental issue of the activity of the crematoria and the alleged incineration pits. Photos in the *Auschwitz Album* show all the chimneys of the crematoria (Crematoria II-III: Photo 6 on p. 51, 7 on p. 53 [see Photo 9], 17 on p. 63; Crematoria IV-V: Photo 99 on p. 131, 125 on p. 155 [see Photo 10]). None of them were smoking. They were therefore inactive. In the orthodox perspective, as expressed by Honey/Baxter, 10,745 Jews had been gassed the day before, on 25 May.[293] Even if one were to take seriously the "official" cremation capacity of 4,416 bodies within 24 hours for the four crematoria at Birkenau (Crematoria II-III: 1,440 each; IV-V: 768 each; *ibid.*, p. 30) – but this claimed capacity was four times the actual capacity – then they would have had to operate continuously for more than 58 hours, hence for two days and 10 hours. This would have made it essential to use the alleged incineration pits (to which I will return later). This in turn means that, within 24 hours, 4,416 bodies would have been cremated in the crematoria, and 6,329 in the incineration pits.

---

[293] The Auschwitz arrival dates given for the transport from Užhorod are 25 and 26 May 1944; the first date is in accordance with the Glaser List, based on which the alleged 2,264 gassing victims are also calculated; the other date is based on testimonies.

Why then does none of the crematorium chimneys emit smoke in the photographs published in the *Auschwitz Album*?

Hördler *et al*. do not answer this question either. In particular, regarding the photo with the best resolution, showing in the background the chimneys of Crematoria II and III – not smoking, but with the top edge blackened by soot – their only concern is to show "that the ramp was not part of the protective-custody camp as such," and to highlight this, they diligently circle five details, but ignore the chimneys of the crematoria, which are exactly above two of the encircled details! (*ibid.*, p. 154, Photo 4)

Yet already in 1989, Danuta Czech had written in her entry for 16 May 1944 (Czech 1989, p. 776; here from 1990, p. 627; emphasis added):

> *"The first long block arrest for prisoners is ordered in Auschwitz II. Three freight trains arrive on the track connection; they are the first RSHA transports of Hungarian Jews. The arriving Jews are ordered to unload their luggage; thereafter they are to stand in rows of five and are led in the direction of the crematoriums. From this night on the chimneys of the crematoriums begin to smoke."*

This annotation, based on witness accounts, practically summarizes the statements made by Wanda Szaynoka on 12 September 1945; in particular, the witness asserted:[294]

> *"I am convinced that the majority of them were gassed and then cremated, because from that night on, all the crematorium chimneys began to smoke almost nonstop."*

Another source mentioned by Czech is Otto Wolken's statement that "Day and night, the 4 chimneys of the crematoria smoked" (see below).

As mentioned earlier, this issue is closely related to that of the incineration pits, which, in the orthodox perspective, must necessarily appear in air photos of Birkenau, and must necessarily be adequate in size and number to the number of bodies purportedly cremated.

Hördler *et al*. publish a "air photo of the South-African Air Force of Auschwitz Il (Birkenau), 31 May 1944"[295] on which they labelled various installations (within the camp: Crematoria II and III, "Kanada II" (*Effektenlager*). *Zentralsauna*, Crematoria IV and V), with the exception of "Bunker 2." The corresponding caption states (Hördler *et al*. 2020, p. 24 [photo] and 25 [comment]):

> *"The murder facilities extended along the entire western length, and are visible on the air photo to the left of the construction sections mentioned*

[294] AGK, NTN, 87, Vol. 5, p. 94.

[295] Correct reference: National Archives, Washington, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ, Exposure 3056. There is also another photo (Exposure 3055) that includes a larger section of land to the west of the camp. In this image, the area of the alleged "Bunker 2" is well centered (in the other, it appears in the upper [west] margin).

> *above. The two largest gas chambers (Crematorium II and IIl) were directly connected to the new ramp, while the two smaller ones (IV and V) were located in a grove about one kilometer away from Crematorium IIl. Behind Crematorium V, the SS had dug several incineration pits for the 'Hungary Program.' The smoke rising there is visible in the air photo.*
> *Adjacent to Crematoria IV and V was the effects camp 'Canada II' with 30 barracks, and the so-called Zentralsauna. New concentration camp prisoners were registered there. Outside the barbed wire fence, 200 meters west of the 'Zentralsauna', was 'Bunker II.' The converted former farmhouse was one of Birkenau's first two gas chambers, and was used again for the 'Hungary Program.' Incineration pits are also visible as dark spots in its perimeter. Those cremation pits can also be seen in two of the four photos that Alberto Errera had secretly taken in the crematorium area a few weeks earlier. NARA, RG 373, Records of the Defense Intelligence Agency, 1920-2006, National Archives Identifier 305987."*

The reference to alleged "several incineration pits" behind Crematorium V is purely imaginary: in the two photos of 31 May 1944, only one smoldering site ("The smoke rising there") is seen, to whose surface area I will return later.

The claim that in the area of the alleged "Bunker 2" "Incineration pits are also visible as dark spots in its perimeter" is so flimsy that the authors thought it appropriate not to point out to the inexperienced reader the location of "Bunker 2," which, in the photograph they reproduce, is also indistinct.

Hördler *et al*. mention the four crematoria at Birkenau, but are careful not to point out that none of their chimneys smoke.

Before ascertaining what is actually seen in the two air photos of 31 May 1944, it is necessary to establish what should be seen there from the orthodox Holocaust perspective.

In this regard, it is essential to remember that, in the orthodox perspective, the "incineration pits" were prepared specifically for the cremation of the allegedly gassed Hungarian Jews, that is, for the surplus of bodies that could not be cremated in the crematoria. Since the Auschwitz commandant knew the overall deportation plan, and knew that the crematoria could not cope with the influx of deportees, the "incineration pits" had to be ready in adequate quantity and size from the arrival of the first transport on 16 May 1944.

For this reason, they form the fundamental and indispensable basis of the Holocaust narrative, without which it would fatally collapse.

In the immediate postwar period, the story of the immense open-air cremations was described in grossly hyperbolic terms. Worthy of note, as

significant examples, are three eloquent testimonies. In 1946, Miklós Nyiszli wrote the following in his memoir "I Was Dr. Mengele's Medical Anatomist at the Auschwitz Crematorium" (Nyiszli 1946, p. 59; translation in Mattogno 2020c, p. 57):

> *"We start off in the direction of the thickly billowing, dense, black column of smoke. Everyone whom misfortune has brought to this place sees this column of smoke. It is visible from every part of the camp. The terrified gaze of all who descend from the wagons and line up for selection immediately falls upon it. It was visible every hour of the day and night. During the day it covered the sky above the Birkenau woods like a dense cloud; at night it lit up the surroundings as if it were the flames of hell."*

A former Russian prisoner of war, Pavel Lukich Gavrish, who escaped from Auschwitz on 6 May 1944, stated in a "SMERSH" Report of 8 September 1944:[296]

> *"The pyres* [*костры: kostry*] *burned day and night, day and night the smoke and stench of burning human bodies burdened the camp."*

Otto Wolken drafted, among other things, a short report whose titles translates to "Camp Images," which contains the paragraph "The Fate of the Hungarian Jews." Here he wrote:[297]

> *"At the end of May 1944, the first transports of Hungarian Jews arrived.* […] *Soon it turned out that the capacity of the crematoria and gas chambers was not sufficient to process the material.* […] *Pits were dug and covered with tarpaulins to serve as temporary gas chambers, and 2 huge pits were dug to burn the corpses in the open air. Day and night, the 4 chimneys*[298] *of the crematoria smoked, day and night, a thick smoke from the incineration pits lay over the camp, and at night, the sky was colored glowing red for miles around."*

When Holocaust historiography was confronted with the question of incineration pits beyond this crass propaganda, it realized the insurmountable difficulties involved: all the details concerning these pits came in fact from "eyewitnesses." However, they blatantly contradicted one other on the

---

[296] Архив Управлении ФСБ России по Омской области (Arkhiv Upravlenii FSB Rossii po Omskoj oblasti, Archives of the General Security Service of the Omsk Region). Scans of the original document published without indication of the background online at: http://www.fsb.ru/fsb/history/archival_material/Gavrish.htm. SMERSH is an acronym for *smert shpionam*, death to spies; the Soviet counterintelligence organization.

[297] AGK, NTN, 88 (Vol. 6 of the Trial against Members of the Auschwitz Camp administration), p. 45,

[298] The four crematoria at Birkenau notoriously had six chimneys altogether, because Crematoria IV and V each had two.

number, location, size and cremation capacity of the claimed incineration pits.[299]

For this reason, no historian has ever dared to undertake a serious study of this burning issue, including the Auschwitz Museum. The consequence of this is that, even in the specialized Holocaust literature, this fundamental topic is treated with bewildering superficiality. Even Franciszek Piper is extremely guarded in this regard in the Auschwitz Museum's *opus magnum*. He was careful not to say anything specific in it (Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. 3, p. 143):

> *"In May 1944, during the killing of the Hungarian Jews, it* [Bunker 2] *was put back into operation. Several new burning pits were dug and a new barracks for undressing constructed at that time."*
>
> *"*[…] *Crematorium V, where corpses were also burned in the open air"* (*ibid.*, p. 164)
>
> *"These* [doors of Crematorium V] *served for airing out the gas chambers and for removing bodies that were to be burned in open-air pits."* (*ibid.*, p. 168)

Hördler *et al.* mention incineration pits many times, but they are equally cautious. In the photo caption cited earlier, they merely mention "several incineration pits" (Crematorium V) and "incineration pits" ("Bunker 2"). Even in the book's main text, they avoid giving any details.

It is worthwhile noting how they were described over the years by historians of the Auschwitz Museum. A 1971 publication devoted to the manuscripts of the men of the *Sonderkommando* shows Birkenau Plan No. 1991 dated 17 February 1943, in which the major sites are indicated by numbers. In the north courtyard of Crematorium V, "the area of the cremation pits" (*teren dolów spaleniskowych*) is indicated by a strip about 170 meters long and about 12 meters wide, with two extensions at either end of about 35 meters in the direction of the crematorium, marked No. 12.[300] In another German-language book from 1997 about the "confessions" of Rudolf Höss, Pery Broad and Johann Paul Kremer, the same map appears with the same numerical indications, but here No. 12, indicating "area with incineration pits," is at the northwestern corner of the aforementioned courtyard, and the previous strip has disappeared.[301]

---

[299] Mattogno 2016a, Chapter 4, "Testimonies Concerning the Incineration Trenches," pp. 17-28, where I examine and compare the relative statements by (self-proclaimed) former members of the "Sonderkommando" H. Tauber, H. Mandelbaum, S. Jankowski, S. Dragon, S. Bendel, M. Nyiszli, D. Paisikovic, J. Rosenblum, F. Müller, J. Sackar, S. Chasan, J. Gabai, S. Venezia.

[300] Bezwińska/Czech 1971, insert between pages 64 and 65. The same map is also included in Bezwińska/Czech 1974, insert between pages 128 and 129. See Doc. 5.

[301] Bezwińska/Czech 1997, insert between pages 96 and 97; the map is not included in the 1984 English edition.

Volume 3 of the Auschwitz Museum's 5-volume series on the general history of Auschwitz, which was written entirely by Franciszek Piper and is devoted to the alleged exterminations, neither contains an air photo of Birkenau from 1944, nor any map showing the various sites of the camp. However, it does contain a reproduction of one of the two clandestinely taken ground photos mentioned earlier by Hördler *et al*,. presumably depicting "The burning of corpses in the open air near Crematorium V."[302]

In 2011, in an impressive mental and historiographical regression, Piotr Setkiewicz reverted to the conception of the 1970s. In fact, in a work devoted specifically to the crematoria and alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz, he presented a plan of the Birkenau Camp in which the "Places where the corpses of the victims were burned in the open air" are represented by a long rectangular strip running at right angles parallel to the entire north and west sides of Crematorium V!

In addition, two rectangular areas in the vicinity of the "little white house" (C2: "Bunker 2"; Setkiewicz 2011, p. 25) indicate several incineration pits, but these are two of the three cleared and flattened areas that I have labeled with Nos. 2, 3, and 4 in Photo 12a, on two of which (Nos. 3 and 4) two barracks can be seen in air photos of 26 June and later![303]

In the text, aimed at disproportionately inflating the cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria, incineration pits are an utterly marginal topic. The Polish historian writes in this regard (Setkiewicz 2011, p. 21):

> *"On the other hand, during periods when very high numbers of transports were arriving (for instance from the Dąbrowa Basin, Łódź, or Hungary), significant numbers of corpses were burned in pits that had, in practical terms, unlimited capacity – that is, the SS could order new pits to be dug as needed.* […] *Expense and reliability notwithstanding, the crematoria in Auschwitz and Birkenau turned out to be an effective means of burning the remains of almost a million victims.*[304] *More than the burning pits, they*

---

[302] Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. 3, insert between pp. 112 and 113.

[303] Mattogno 2016b, Subchapter 9.3, "'The undressing Barracks' of 'Bunker 2'," pp. 192-194.

[304] This is pure technical nonsense. The refractory masonry of the Topf cremation furnaces could endure a maximum of about 2,000 cremations, after which it had to be completely replaced. However, the documentation of the Central Construction Office in Auschwitz, which makes it possible to reconstruct all the orders it placed with the Topf Company, categorically rules out the replacement of the refractory masonry of even one of the 46 muffles in the crematoria at Birkenau. It follows that these could have supported a maximum of about (46 × 2,000 =) 92,000 cremations, and that 1,000,000 cremations would have required the total replacement of the refractory masonry of all muffles (1,000,000 ÷ 92,000 =) ten to eleven times! my previously cited article "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," in: Rudolf/Mattogno, pp. 145-150; Mattogno 2019, pp. 268-270; Mattogno 2020a, pp. 168-171; Mattogno/Deana, pp. 348-350.

> *have also become the symbol of the tragedy of the Holocaust, the greatest tragedy that humanity has so far experienced."*

This is also a convenient excuse for not dealing seriously with the incineration pits.

In 2019, F. Piper published the same map, with identical indication regarding Crematorium V, but here, the two "burning pits" of "Bunker 2" have disappeared (Piper 2019, p. 55). In the text, on the other hand, any reference to pits near Crematorium V has disappeared. F. Piper writes in this regard (*ibid.*, p. 28):

> *"Sometimes, during peak periods of arriving transports, up to 8,000 corpses per day were burned in these crematoria. In order to achieve such a capacity, the cremation process was abbreviated and unburned bones were removed from the furnaces to be mechanically ground into powder.*[305] *This was done, for example, during the liquidation of the ghettos of Sosnowiec, Bedzin, and Łódź and at the time of the annihilation of Hungarian Jews."*

He also reproduced the air photo of 31 May 1944 (Exposure 3056) and a photo from the Auschwitz Album (No. 6, my Photo 1), but without the slightest reference to the smokeless crematorium chimneys or even the tiny smoking area near Crematorium V (*ibid.*, pp. 387, 389).

It is clear that the Auschwitz Museum is not the least bit interested in these basic aspects of the alleged Jewish extermination. On the contrary, it intentionally omits everything that is at odds with its historiographical dogmas, beginning with the very testimonies it invokes, as the following example shows.

Piper refers to a "Deposition by former SS man Erich Mussfeldt, supervisor of crematoria in the camp, on the functioning and operation of the gas chambers and crematoria in Birkenau" (*ibid.*, pp. 114f.) which contains excerpts from the interrogation protocol of former SS *Oberscharführer* Erich Mussfeld dated 19 August 1947. In 1944, he was transferred back from Lublin-Majdanek to Auschwitz, where he served from the end of May to mid-August and, for 14 days, directed cremations in Crematoria II and III (which he called I and II). Piper quotes his "confessions" about the alleged gassing of Hungarian Jews (Mussfeldt, like Höss, also fully adopted the "truth" of Polish propaganda), but omits an essential part of the in-

---

[305] This alleged procedure is technical nonsense. In the Topf furnaces, the main combustion took place in the muffle; when it was sufficiently advanced, the remnants (the "unburnt bones") fell through openings of the muffle grate into the ash chamber below, where they continued to burn. In the meantime, another body could be introduced into the muffle that had thus been freed. It is obvious that the extraction of "unburnt bones" from the ash chamber would in no way have shortened the duration of the main combustion and thus the cremation process.

terrogation. After "It was therefore a matter of saving Zykon." (end of p. 114), the text continues as follows:[306]

> *"During these 14 days in Crematoria I and II, 4 gassings were carried out* [*W czasie tych 14 dni przeprowadzono w krematoriach I i II 4 gazowania*]. *These gassings were carried out at night, when I was in the barracks; the two front halves of the gas chambers*[307] *were full only twice. The cremation of the contents of such a* [front] *half of a chamber took about a day and a half* [*półtora dnia*]. *I believe that altogether during my service there, in Crematories I and II, 10,000 to 12,000 corpses were cremated* [*spalono 10 – 12 tysięcy zwłok*]*."*

Therefore, during a period of eight weeks (from 16 May to 11 July 1944), when some 313,800 Hungarian Jews were allegedly gassed and cremated (according to Honey/Baxter), Mussfeldt claimed that within two of those weeks only 10,000 to 12,000 bodies were cremated in Crematoria II and III![308]

Piper claims that the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria II and III could each hold 2,000 people (Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. 3, p. 169); Mussfeld stated that the cremation of 1,000 bodies (those in the "front half") took one and a half days, so the capacity of these crematoria was (1,000 ÷ 1.5 =) less than 700 bodies per day.

Therefore, Mussfeld downgraded the claimed mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews to a relatively small affair, or to express it with the words of Robert Faurisson – coined in 1989 to describe Jean-Claude Pressac's down-sized extermination theses – to "*bricolage et 'gazouillages.*"[309] This is the obvious reason why Piper omitted this passage.

For the analysis of the air photos, the accounts of two important "eye-witnesses," the self-proclaimed former *Sonderkommando* members Filip Müller and Dov Paisikovic, can be taken as a testimonial point of reference. I have dealt with both in great detail in another study, in which I extensively quoted and analyzed their statements (Mattogno 2021a, esp. pp. 115-131, 144-146). Here, I merely summarize my conclusions.

---

[306] AGK, NTN, 144, pp. 86f.

[307] Erich Mussfeld had accepted witness accounts claiming a subdivision of the alleged gas chambers into two parts.

[308] Mussfeldt did not know the term "Bunker 2" (or of "Bunker V" or "5": see below). For him, there was only a cottage (*chałupa*) where transports that arrived during the day were gassed and cremated in pits (*przy doałch* [*dołach*]). This was also the case for Crematoria IV and V, where cremation was also carried out "in open pits" (*w otwartych dołach*); AGK, NTN, 144, pp. 83f. It is clear that in this regard he knew nothing, and only echoed the tenets of black Jewish-Polish propaganda.

[309] The French expression, invented by J.-C. Pressac, denotes grossly improvised small-scale gassings. See Faurisson 1991, 2020.

In his 1979 book, Filip Müller wrote that, at the beginning of May 1944, SS *Hauptscharführer* Otto Moll "ordered the excavation of five pits behind crematorium 5" and an unspecified number near "Bunker V."[310] The first two measured 40-50 m × 8 m and 2 m deep. Around the middle of the month, the remaining three were dug, the dimensions of which Müller did not indicate. However, in an interview granted to Claude Lanzmann in 2010, he claimed that the five pits near Crematorium V measured about 40 by 8 meters and were more than 2.5 meters deep. They were located 10-20 meters from the building, and each one could cremate 1,200 to 1,400 corpses within 24 hours. Therefore, there were five pits near Crematorium V with minimum dimensions of 40 by 8 meters.

Müller further stated that at "Bunker V" "an additional four cremation pits were dug" (1979, p. 133). He told Lanzmann that 1,400 corpses could be cremated in each pit within 24 hours, from which it can be inferred that they were similar in size to those at Crematorium V.

Dov Paisikovic made two statements in this regard, one given in Vienna on 17 October 1963, the other on 10 August 1964 to the Auschwitz Museum. In them, he recounted that he had worked at "Bunker V" or "Bunker 5" for eight days, or, according to another statement, for two weeks, thus from 21 May to 28 May or 3 June. Hence, the alleged events he describes refer to exactly the same period as indicated by Müller.

According to Paisikovic, two incineration pits existed near the "Bunker," 30 m long and either 6 or 10 m wide, one of which was burning.

For Müller, however, there were four incineration pits near "Bunker 2," with minimum dimensions of 40 m × 8 m, hence a surface area of 320 square meters each. Their total surface area would have amounted to at least 1,280 square meters. Hence, although both witnesses referred to the same period of time, their claims blatantly contradict each other.

As far as historians are concerned, a typical example is given by German authors Eric Friedler, Barbara Siebert and Andreas Kilian. In a book on the *Sonderkommando*, they list the precise number, location and size of the alleged incineration pits near Crematorium V. On a map of Birkenau they drew, they show three of them (Friedler *et al*., pp. 414f.; see Doc. 6). In the text of the book, they state with regard to the alleged extermination of the Jews deported from Hungary (*ibid.*, p. 184):

[310] "Bunker V" or "Bunker 5" was allegedly another name for "Bunker 2" in 1944. No witness or historian has ever explained why the original designation was changed and why the illogical and incomprehensible number "V" (or 5) was adopted. It is in fact derived from another strand of Auschwitz black propaganda, according to which each of Crematoria IV and V possessed four gas chambers named "Bunker I," "Bunker II," "Bunker III" and "Bunker IV." Continuing the numbering from there leads to "Bunker V." See Mattogno 2021b, pp. 363-366.

> *"Since it was clear from the outset that the capacity of the cremation furnaces would not suffice for the expected quantity of corpses, Moll ordered the Sonderkommando inmates to dig two large cremation pits on the grounds of Crematorium IV* [= V]. […] *Within a very short time, the inmates – among them Filip Müller – dug two pits about fifty meters long, eight meters wide and two meters deep.* […] *A few weeks later – the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews had already begun – the Sonderkommando inmates had to dig three more, smaller pits, each two meters deep, behind Crematorium IV. Two of these pits were about 10 meters long and 4 meters wide, the third measured thirty by five meters."*

Hence, the following incineration pits existed:

1. 50 m × 8 m = 400 m²
2. 50 m × 8 m = 400 m²
3. 10 m × 4 m = 40 m²
4. 10 m × 4 m = 40 m²
5. 30 m × 5 m = 150 m²

in total 1,030 square meters.

However, on the above-mentioned map, only three of these pits are drawn, and quite clumsily, because compared to the size of Crematorium V (67.5 m × 12.85 m), their dimensions do not correspond to any of those listed above. Their Pit No. 1 measures about 30 m × 10 m, No. 2 some 40 m × 10 m, and No. 3 some 35 m × 10 m.

Friedler *et al*. rely on Filip Müller's testimony and air photos of Birkenau, but these radically contradict Müller's claims. Indifferent to this obvious fact, they created a collage, in which they put together:

– a distorted version of Müller's testimony, because they included Müller's first two incineration pits (with maximum dimensions 50 m × 8 m), but omit the other three (of at least 40 m × 8 m);
– two smoking areas from air photos with realistic sizes (10 m × 4 m), although these two areas never appear simultaneously in the same photos;
– finally, they added a pit of 30 m × 5 m, the source of which is unknown.

Following Müller, they also claim that four incineration pits were excavated near "Bunker V" (*ibid.*), but they did not include them on their map.

In contrast to this, as I will clarify later, Polish historians Igor Bartosik and Łukasz Martyniak claimed to have identified in the same area two incineration pits.

That said, it must be determined what can actually be seen in the air photos. Photo 11 (Exposure 3056) shows the western part of the Birkenau Camp, where the area of the alleged "Bunker 2" and that of Crematorium V (which I have circled in Photo 11a) are clearly visible.

Photo 12 is an enlargement of the area of the alleged "Bunker 2." The labels added to Photo 12a denote:

ZS = *Zentralsauna*
Z = *Zaun*, the camp's fence
1 = access road to the "Bunker 2" area from the Birkenau Camp.
2 = area cleared of plant life and flattened
3 = area cleared of plant life and flattened
4 = area cleared of plant life and flattened

Two buildings were later erected in areas 2 and 3.

Z = fence southwest of the area of "Bunker 2."
B = alleged "Bunker 2," a house with sides measuring 12 × 10 meters.
5 & 6: 2 alleged incineration pits.[311] No. 5 measures about 15 × 5 meters, No. 6 about 20 × 5 meters.

In the area of "Bunker 2" and along the road, there is no sign of human activity; no trucks or columns of people can be seen. Access to the area is prevented by a thick hedge (Z) blocking the road. The alleged incineration pits do not smoke. They do not even have sharp contours, and do not correspond to defined geometric objects, so there is nothing to indicate that they are man-made artifacts.

Finally, the alleged undressing buildings are missing. In this regard, Müller wrote, again with reference to May 1944 (1979, p. 133):

> *"The changing rooms were located in three wooden barracks* […]*"*

Paisikovic knew nothing about this, because he claimed that

> *"the SS led people into the rooms of the little house. 300 people entered at a time, and for this reason there were about 8-10 SS* [men]*."*

The rest of the transport waited 700 meters away from the "Bunker," to prevent them from hearing the screams of those being gassed.[312] This is a further contradiction to Müller's narrative.

We must now examine the area of Crematorium V.

Photo 13 is an enlargement of this area of Exposure 3056. In Photo 13a, I have added labels to important objects. Crematorium V measured about 13 × 67.5 meters. Based on its length, it can be calculated that the area from which smoke rises, which was at the edge of the drainage ditch (G), was about 7 meters wide. The drainage ditch, about 5 meters wide, is clearly visible in a 1945 Polish photo (see Photo 15). The distance from the north side of the crematorium to the fence was about 30 meters, divided as follows:

---

[311] According to the commentary on an air photo of the area around "Bunker 2" that appears in Bartosik/Martyniak, p. 26.
[312] Deposition of 10 August 1964. APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, Vol. 44, pp. 89f.

– at 17 meters: beginning of the smoking area;
– at 24 meters: end of the smoking area and beginning of the drainage ditch;
– at 29 meters: end of the drainage ditch;
– In front of the fence was a strip of land about 1 meter wide.

Photo 14 is an enlargement of Exposure 3055. In it, the smoking area is well demarcated by a square of about 7 x 7 meters (Photograph 14a).

The only witness who marked the location of the alleged incineration pits on a map is Stanisław Jankowski, in a report for the Auschwitz Museum compiled in 1985. According to Jankowski, there were two pits, each measured 20 × 2 meters, and located east of Crematorium V,[313] in a place where no air photo ever shows any smoke (see Document 7). The number and size of the pits are furthermore in blatant contradiction to Müller's related statements.

In conclusion, the two air photos of 31 May 1944 clearly refute the contradictory testimonies of Müller, Paisikovic and Jankowski, but also the claims of historians, beginning with Friedler, Siebert and Kilian.

The claimed orthodox scenario can be gleaned from the list of gassing victims compiled by Honey and Baxter. According to this, some 126,700 Jews were killed in Birkenau between 16 to 30 May 1944, hence within 15 days. Even if assuming the insane cremation capacity of 4,416 bodies within 24 hours for the four Birkenau crematoria (and assuming that all four were in operation), these facilities could have incinerated only (4,416 × 15 =) 66,240 bodies. The remaining (126.700 – 66.240 =) 60,460 bodies would have had to be disposed of in incineration pits, averaging (60,460 ÷ 15 =) about 4,030 per day.

But in the two air photos taken on 31 May 1944, the only smoking area on the ground measures about 50 square meters. In terms of surface area, this is (2,280 ÷ 50 =) about 57 times less than claimed by "eyewitness" Filip Müller. If we stick to the cremation capacity he indicated (1,200 to 1,400 bodies per pit), cremation of the (fictitious) surplus of 4,030 bodies per day would have required three incineration pits each measuring 40 × 8 meters.

In real terms, the cremation capacity of all Birkenau furnaces was about 1,120 bodies per day (given the hypothetical presence of children's bodies and a minimum daily maintenance break of three hours for cleaning the hearth grates; see Mattogno 2020a, esp. Chapter 11, pp. 82-100). However, in 1944, the furnaces of Crematorium IV were out of operation, which would have lowered the theoretical capacity to about 930 corpses per day.

[313] APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 6. See Doc. 7.

Therefore, these facilities could have cremated only some (930 × 15 =) 13,950 bodies within 15 days. Hence, the surplus that had to be processed by the incineration pits would have been (126,700 – 13,950 =) 112.750 bodies, averaging over 7,500 per day. This means that, on the two air photos of 31 May 1944, we should see at least five incineration pits measuring 40 × 8 meters in full action, meaning five times 320 square meters of burning and smoking surfaces. Instead, we find only one tiny surface of some 50 square meters that emits some smoke.

This is the final confirmation of the legendary character of the incineration pits, thus also and the immense extermination associated with them.

All that remains, therefore, is to apply Sherlock Holmes's famous maxim:

> *"Once you eliminate the impossible, whatever remains, no matter how improbable, must be the truth."*

The case of the Hungarian Jews deported to Strasshof can perhaps give an idea of how they were accommodated. In the Lower-Danube District (*Gau Niederdonau*), these Jews were in fact scattered out among at least 175 settlements, in which those unfit for work were also placed, and which were called "Family Camps" ("*Familienlager*"; Szabolcs 1991, p. 279). And at least until 22 June 1944, the front line in the northern sector of the Eastern Front was still east of the Narva-Opocka-Vitebsk-Bobrujsk line. Hence, much of the eastern territories, immensely larger than the Lower-Danube District, were still in the hands of the Germans.

We need to keep in mind, however, that the Hungarian Jews were sent to many more locations. The aforementioned periodical *Hírek az elhurcoltakrór*, listed 322 of them in alphabetical order in its Issue No. 5 of 20 October 1945 (pp. 14f.):

Admont (Salzburg)
Ahlen (Hannover)
Allach (Munich)
Allendorf (Kassel)
Altenberg (Breslau)
Altenburg (Leipzig)
Alt Lomnitz (Breslau)
Althammer (Katowice)
Althejde Bad (Breslau)
Amstetten (Linz)
Ampfing (Munich)
Ansbach (Nuremberg)
Argenau (Bromberg)
Aschersleben (Magdeburg)
Aurolzmünster (Linz)
Auschwitz
Baden (Vienna)
Bad Dirsdorf (Breslau)
Badhall (Linz)
Bad Warmbrunn (Görlitz)
Barth (Rostock)
Berga-Elster (Weimar)
Bergen-Belsen
Berlin
Bernau (Berlin)
Bernsdorf (Breslau)
Birkenau
Blechhammer (Gleiwitz)
Bobrek (Kattowitz)
Boizenburg (Hamburg)
Bori (Pilsen)
Boschitz (Prague)
Brunswick
Bresnitz (Pilsen)
Brieg (Breslau)
Bruck (Vienna)
Buchenwald
Brünau (Nuremberg)
Buchenberg (Strassburg)
Bunzlau (Breslau)
Biesdorf (Berlin)
Bolkenheim (Breslau)
Burggrafen (Dresden)
Burgau (Weimar)
Buchenau (Regensburg)

Guarantor (Cologne)
Celle (Hannover)
Chemnitz (Dresden)
Cottbus (Berlin)
Dachau
Gdańsk (= Danzig)
Dielich (Kassel)
Ditrich (Hannover)
Dulich (Cologne)
Doberlugk (Dresden)
Dorla (Weimar)
Dornach (Mauthausen)
Dörnbau (Breslau)
Dornholz (Brünn)
Dettum (Hildesheim)
Donaueschingen (Freiburg)
Duderstadt (Kassel)
Ebensee
Eggenburg (Vienna)
Erfurt (Weimar)
Eilenburg (Leipzig)
Eisenach (Kassel)
Emmersdorf (Salzburg)
Engerauf (Bratislava)
Erlenbusch (Breslau)
Eberau (Sopron)
Eidelstedt (Hamburg)
Eggenfelden (Passau)
Eintrachthütte (Kattowitz)
Elbing (Danzig)
Els (Vienna)
Eilenburg (Breslau)
Espenfeld (Weimar)
Falkenberg (Breslau)
Feldafing (Munich)
Feldbach (Graz)
Felixdorf (Wiener Neustadt)
Flossenbürg
Forst (Berlin)
Freiburg (Breslau)
Freudenthal (Stuttgart)
Friedland (Breslau)
Frielendorf (Kassel)
Fritzlar (Kassel)
Fünfeichen (Berlin)
Fürstenberg (Berlin)
Fürstenstein (Breslau)
Fürstenwalde (Berlin)
Füssel (Insbruck)
Fallersleben (Hannover)
Flössberg (Leipzig)
Florisdorf (Vienna)
Fehring (Graz)
Fritzow (Stettin)
Friedenberg (Danzig)
Fürstenfeld (Graz)
Gablonz (Prague)
Gardelegen (Hannover)
Garmisch-Partenkirchen (Munich)
Gera-Tinz (Weimar)
Gifhorn (Hannover)
Görlitz (Breslau)
Göstling (Linz)
Grabow (Hamburg)
Graslitz (Pilsen)
Grehberg (Nuremberg)
Grimma (Leipzig)
Grossau (Wiener Neustadt)
Gross-Rosen
Grünau (Berlin)
Gunskirchen (Linz)
Gusen
Gallspach (Linz)
Geretsried (Munich)
Gelsenkirchen (Cologne)
Gelenau (Dresden)
Germersdorf (Berlin)
Gleinau (Breslau)
Gleisdorf (Graz)
Glöwen (Hannover)
Guben (Berlin)
Grenzdorf (Reichenberg)
Guttau (Hamburg)
Hertime (Dresden)
Harzebrock (Cologne)
Haffkrug (Hamburg)
Halberstadt (Magdeburg)
Halle (Leipzig)
Hartberg (Vienna)
Helldorf (Bromberg)
Herzbruck (Nuremberg)
Hildesheim (Hannover)
Hitzendorf (Graz)
Hillersleben (Magdeburg)
Hofkirchen (Regensburg)
Horleischen [Holleischen] (Flossenbürg)
Hollenstein (Linz)
Holleschau (Brünn)
Homberg (Kassel)
Hollenstein (Vienna)
Hörsching (Linz)
Hutzenbach (Strassburg)
Helmbrechts (Regensburg)
Hundsfeld (Breslau)
Horneburg (Cologne)
Heilbrunn (Munich)
Immendingen (Stuttgart)
Itzehee (Hamburg)
Iffeldorf (Munich)
Jasewitz (Stettin)
Kaltwasser (Breslau) (Berlin)
Lenting (Munich)
Malchow (Hamburg)
Manetin (Pilsen)
Mannheim (Nuremberg)
Mardorf (Kassel)
Mark[k]leeberg (Leipzig)
Mattersburg (Sopron)
Mauthausen
Mecklenburg (Hamburg)
Meerane (Weimar)
Meinersenen (Hannover)
Melk
Merzdorf (Dresden)
Mittelsteine (Brünn)
Mittweida (Dresden)
Monowitz
Mühldorf (Munich)
Mittenwald (Innsbruck)
Mistelbach (Nuremberg)
Mühldorf (Munich)
Mettenheim (Mainz)
Natzweiler
Neuberg (Vienna)
Neubrandenburg (Stettin)
Neudörfl (Sopron)

Ne[u]nkirchen (Vienna)
Neunburg (Nuremberg)
Neuhaus (Hamburg)
Neruppin (Hannover)
Neustad (Hamburg)
Neustadt (Koburg)
Niederorschel (Kassel)
Nordhausen
Neustift (Innsbruck)
Neuengamme
Neusalz (Breslau)
Niederoderwitz (Dresden)
Oberaltstadt (Prague)
Offenburg (Strassburg)
Ohrdruf (Gotha)
Parchim (Hamburg)
Parschnitz (Prague)
Penig (Chemnitz)
Persenbeug (Linz)
Peterswaldau (Breslau)
Peuerbach (Linz)
Pfaffroda (Weimar)
Plan (Pilsen)
Plaunen (Nuremberg)
Plöm (Hamburg)
Prenzlau (Stettin)
Pritzwalk (Hamburg)
Purbach (Sopron)
Penzing (Munich)
Ravensbrück
Regensburg
Reichenau (Prague)
Reichenbach (Breslau)
Reinholzhain (Chemnitz)
Reinickendorf (Berlin)
Rentzsch-Mühle (Pilsen)
Riesa (Leipzig)
Rochlitz (Breslau)
Sachsenhausen
Sagan (Breslau)
Salzwedel (Hamburg)
Sauerbrunn (Wiener Neustadt)
Sauferwassergraben (Breslau)
Seeshaupt (Munich)
Siegersdorf (Graz)
Siemensstadt (Berlin)
Simmeri[n]g (Vienna)
Sondheim (Nuremberg)
Söm[m]erda (Leipzig)
Sondhofen (Innsbruck)
Schachendorf (Burgenland)
Schattendorf (Vienna)
Schmiedmühlen (Nuremberg)
Schottenberg (Stettin)
Schotterwerk (Breslau)
Schönholz (Berlin)
Schwandorf (Regensburg)
Schatzlar (Reichenberg)
Spandau (Berlin)
Spre[m]berg (Dresden)
Stadlau (Vienna)
Stailtsch (Munich)
Stolberg (Chemnitz)
Stutthof
Strasshof
Tauchau (Leipzig)
Tannhausen: (Breslau)
Teplitz-Schönau (Dresden)
Theresienstadt
Thorn (Danzig)
Trautenau (Prague)
Türkheim (Munich)
Tröbitz (Dresden)
Tutzing (Munich)
Unter-Thamenau (Brünn)
Verl (Cologne)
Waldenburg (Chemnitz)
Walle [= Valy] (Prague)
Wahlenburg (Munich)
Warmbrunn (Dresden)
Weisswasser (Breslau)
Weitra (Linz)
Wellendorf (Tropau)
Wels (Linz)
Werden (Bremen)
Wernau (Cologne)
Wittstock (Stettin)
Wolfsberg (Breslau)
Wörischofen (Munich)
Wurzen (Leipzig)
Wünschiendorf (Weimar)
Wüstegi[e]rsdorf (Breslau)
Ziegenheim [Ziegenhain] (Frankfurt)
Znaim (Brünn)
Zittau (Dresden)
Zwickau (Weimar)
Zwittau (Brünn)

This is undoubtedly also where those unfit for work might have been sent, not excluding the still-occupied territories outside the Greater German Reich.

# Conclusions

The deportation of Jews from Hungary to Auschwitz in May-July 1944 had the primary purpose of procuring a slave-labor force for the German armaments industry, particularly for the "Fighter Plane Construction Program."

The initial agreement between the Third Reich and the Hungarian governments was to send 100,000 Jewish workers to Germany, who were then deported to Auschwitz together with their families. Of the more than 430,000 deportees, about one-third turned out to be fit for work, so that at least 128,700 male and female Jews from Hungary were interned at the camp, and then transferred to a myriad of camps in Greater Germany to contribute to the German war effort. Therefore, the Auschwitz Camp served as a sorting center for Jewish labor, and this also applied to the Jews deported from the Łódź Ghetto.

The documents contain no hint as to the fate of the deportees unfit for work. They moreover contain not even a veiled allusion to their alleged extermination. Instead, they show that the policy of the German government constantly and tenaciously aimed at seizing an increasing number of Jews who were fit for work, and that German officials made no effort to get their hands on as many Jews unfit for work as possible in order to kill them in the alleged "gas chambers" of Auschwitz.

The photographs in the *Auschwitz Album* and the aerial photographs taken by the U.S.-American Air Force in May 1944 constitute convincing and irrefutable proof of the fictitious nature of the claimed immense exterminations of Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz.

# Part Two:
# The Evacuation of the Łódź Ghetto and the Deportations to Auschwitz (August 1944)

# Introduction

The Glaser List also provides detailed data regarding the admission to the Auschwitz Camp of Jews evacuated from the Łódź Ghetto in August 1944. The most accurate study on this subject is a 2005 book by Andrzej Strzelecki, historian of the Auschwitz Museum. It is titled The Deportation of Jews from the Łódź Ghetto to KL Auschwitz and Their Extermination. In the Introduction to the present work, I wrote that the Auschwitz Museum has deliberately ignored the Glaser List for 20 years. This is clear from the following observation by Strzelecki (2005, p. 9, footnotes 5):

> *"In their book entitled* Das letzte Kapitel: Realpolitik Ideologie und der Mord an den ungarischen Juden 1944/1945 *(Stuttgart-München, 2002) Christian Gerlach and Götz Aly concentrate chiefly on the background and execution of the deportation of Jews from Hungary to KL Auschwitz, but they do not examine in such detail the fate of those Hungarian Jews who were 'deposited' in the so-called 'transit camp' of KL Auschwitz. This subject requires further research."*

He learned from this book that the Yad Vashem Institute has a "Compilation of the transports /men/ arriving in Concentration Camp Auschwitz II Birkenau in the period from 16 May to 20 Sept. 1944, Lambach, 5 August 1945. For the correctness: sgd. Leo Glaser, Director of the Insurance Institute of the Austrian Federal States, Vienna." Can we believe that he did not even have the curiosity to glance at a document with such a sensational title? Especially since he himself stated that the issue of the Birkenau Transit Camp "requires further research"?

Strzelecki tried to fill this gap-or rather, omission-by analyzing the transports of Jews from the Łódź Ghetto who were directed from this Transit Camp to other camps or subcamps.

Seven years later, in 2012, Strzelecki mentioned the Glaser List in passing in No. 27 of the *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie* (*Auschwitz Notebooks*). Here, in the context of a 2011 review of a book by Gábor Hirsch, in which Strzelecki listed the evidence adduced by this former Hungarian deportee, he mentioned,

> *"a transport list of male inmates of various nationalities who arrived at Auschwitz in the period from 16 May to 20 September 1944 (more precisely, a list of men interned at the camp as registered inmates by name or as inmates in storage*[314]*) compiled in 1945 in Austria by former inmate Leo*

[314] "*więźniów depozytowych*," term derived from the German term "*Depot-Juden*."

> *Glaser on the basis of notes illegally made at the Auschwitz Camp. Discounting internet sources, this document was first published in G. Hirsch's book (with the permission of the Yad Vashem Institute in Jerusalem, where it is preserved).''* (Stzrelecki 2012, p. 323)

As noted in Part One, the Glaser List was later published again by G. Hirsch, and then by I. Baxter (2022). By then, the Auschwitz Museum could no longer ignore it. Hence, in 2022, Piotr Setkiewicz was forced to mention it in the condescending way set out earlier, a mere reference without any hint of critical analysis.

Before examining Strzelecki's theses in the above-mentioned book, a brief historical background of the problem is necessary.

## 2.1. The Łódź Ghetto

The Łódź Ghetto (German: Litzmannstadt), second in importance after Warsaw, was established in February 1940. In the course of that year, it came to contain more than 160,000 Jews. Because of its huge production of items of all kinds, especially textiles, it soon became a vital economic center for the German economy. The percentage of Jews employed in labor was always very high. For example, in the period from 6 to 12 October 1942, 74,735 Jews (32,571 men and 42,164 women)[315] were working in the ghetto in 137 labor departments. This was almost 84 percent of a total population of about 89,200.[316] In July 1944, this percentage exceeded 88 percent (see below, Chapter 2.3).

Precisely because of its great economic importance, the Łódź Ghetto survived until 1944. It was evacuated only during the summer of that year due to the danger of the Soviet advance.

A report prepared on 22 January 1944 by Max Horn, the CEO of Ostindustrie Ltd, describes the situation in the ghetto as follows. As of 11 January 1944, it contained "80,062 Jews, 5,365 of them children under the age of 10." The report continues:[317]

> *"There are 99 factories in the Litzmannstadt Ghetto, in which 60,200 Jews* [are working], *namely.*

---

[315] APŁ, PSZ, 180, pp. 75-78.

[316] The population of the ghetto during the aforementioned period ranged from 89,279 (7 Oct. 1942) to 89,163 (12 Oct. 1942) people. Dąbrowska/Dobroszycki, Vol. 2, pp. 485, 491.

[317] ISD, Ordner Nr. 455. "Tgb.Nr. 16/44 g. 22. Januar 1944. Die Betriebe des Ghettos Litzmannstadt und die Ostindustrie GmbH."

*5317 ... in the iron sector*
*4463 ... in the wood sector*
*11570 ... in the leather sector*
*28754 ... in the textile sector*
*10096 ... in other establishments.*
*The number of workers in the factories varies between 5 and 1975, averaging around 600. The remaining Jews are accounted for by:*
*(a) internal ghetto needs (fire department, order service, etc.) as well as preparation and construction of new workshops .... 13943*
*b) children under 10 ……5305*[318]
*(c) temporary non-employees …….. 614.* […]
*The greater part of the enterprises is labor-intensive: only some factories, for example weaving, are machine-intensive."*

A report by the head of the statistical department dated 11 January 1944 confirms the presence of 5,305 "children below 10 years of age" and 74,758 adults. Therefore, the ghetto's total population was 80,062 people.[319]

The last detailed figure regarding the ghetto's population was dated 1 March 1944. This is a "List of the ghetto population as of 1 March 1944, with approximate years of birth." which is stamped "The Eldest of the Jews. Przełożony Starszenstwa Żydów w Litzmannstadt [The Chief of the Jewish Eldest in Lodz]. Ch.[aim] Rumkowski."[320] The original document gives a yearly breakdown of the birth year of men and women, plus the total, from 1858 to 1944. (See Table 2.I in the Appendix.) In the following table, the data is grouped into 10 age brackets.

Table 2.1: Age Distribution of the Lodz Ghetto's Population

| Age Bracket | Men | Women | Total |
|---|---|---|---|
| Up to 8 Years | 2,248 | 2,247 | 4,495 |
| From 9 to 14 Years | 3,371 | 3,315 | 6,686 |
| From 15 to 20 Years | 5,670 | 6,308 | 11,978 |
| From 21 to 30 Years | 5,501 | 11,181 | 16,682 |
| From 31 to 40 Years | 7,988 | 10,739 | 18,727 |
| From 41 to 50 Years | 5,153 | 6,746 | 11,899 |
| From 51 to 60 Years | 2,663 | 3,705 | 6,368 |
| From 61 to 70 Years | 881 | 1,530 | 2,411 |
| From 71 to 80 Years | 127 | 242 | 469 |
| From 81 to 86 Years | 5 | 18 | 23 |
| Totals: | 33,607 | 46,031 | 79,638 |

[318] I will address the age group of children later.
[319] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 20013, sygn. 1396, p. 405.
[320] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21344, sygn. 29260, p. 392.

The report of the head of the statistical department of 2 March 1944 mentions for the previous day the same occupancy: 79,638 people, including 75,012 adults and 4,626 children.[321] On March 29, the total population was 77,727, including 73,179 adults and 4,548 Children.[322]

By May 1944, there were 96 departments of all kinds in the ghetto.[323] The organizational structure of the ghetto was highly organized. At the top stood the "head of the ghetto administration," to whom were directly subordinate a deputy "responsible for the comprehensive labor deployment and material utilization," and a deputy "responsible for overall acquisition and finances." To them, either directly or through four subordinate offices (Labor procurement and material utilization / Financial management and central purchasing) were 21 departments:

1) Head of Texile Department, 2) Wehrmacht procurement, 3) metal-goods fabrication, 4) sheet-metal-goods fabrication, 5) leather processing and saddlery manufacturing, 6) bookbinding, 7) cork processing, 8) broom-brush fabrication, 9) woodworking, 10) upholstery; in addition, directly subordinate, 12) management of transshipment Bluter Ring, 13) management of the department of transport insurance, 14), personnel office, 15) goods utilization, 15a) textile manufacturing, 16) central accounting, 17) accounting department, 18) management of purchasing department food, 19) management of purchasing department additional commodities, 20) main registry, 21) management of transshipment Baluter Ring.

Numerous subsections depended on these departments.

According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the evacuation of the Łódź Ghetto had two specific destinations: first the alleged extermination camp at Chełmno (German Kulmhof), where more than 7,000 Jews were presumably gassed, then the alleged extermination camp at Auschwitz, to which the rest of the Jews still present in the ghetto were sent, most of whom were allegedly likewise gassed.

## 2.2. Judicial and Historiographic Background

However, this version is the result of a historiographical development that began in the immediate postwar period. At least until the years 1946-1947,

---

321 APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 20013, sygn. 1396, p. 130.
322 *ibid.*, p. 13.
323 APŁ, Mikr. Nr. 21289, sygn. 29205, pp. 23-25, "Aufstellung sämtlicher Abteilungen des Arbeits-Ressorts."

Poles knew practically nothing about the deportation of Jews from the Łódź Ghetto to Auschwitz in August 1944.

From 21 June to 9 July 1946, they staged a trial in Poznań against Artur Greiser, the former German district leader (*Gauleiter*) and Reich governor (*Reichsstatthalter*) of the Warthegau (Główna... 1946). In Section III/2, the indictment noted the defendant's responsibility regarding the Łódź Ghetto, "from where [Jews] were gradually deported and killed – mostly in the gas chambers at the nearby execution camp Chełmno on Ner" (*ibid.*, p. 13). In a chapter titled "The Extermination of the Jewish Population," the relevant explanatory statement contains the following fleeting reference (*ibid.*, p. 38):

> *"The final liquidation of the Łódź Ghetto follows in the summer of 1944. Transports are directed to the Auschwitz Camp for killing at Birkenau."*

During the fourth session (24 June 1944) the case "The Łódź Ghetto and Greiser's Responsibility" was dealt with (*ibid.*, pp. 126-129), but without any reference to the August 1944 evacuation.

During the eleventh session (2 July 1947), Hans Biebow, who had been head of the ghetto administration of the Litzmannstadt Ghetto, testified as a witness for the prosecution, but the questioning never touched on the above-mentioned topic.

In the trial verdict (9 July 1946), the tribunal copied verbatim the short sentence from the indictment I quoted above (*ibid.*, p. 405). In the grounds for the judgment, the judges considered eleven counts as established, among them (*ibid.*, p. 415):

> *"X. The total extermination of the Jewish population.*
> *XI. The atrocious execution camp for Jews at Chełmno on the Ner (Krematorium)* [sic]*."*

Bibow had been arrested by the British. The extradition request by the Poles contained the following charge:

> *"Chief of the administration of Ghetto in Lodz (took active part in murdering 200000 Jews in annihilation camp in Kulmhof)."*[324]

During the trial against Hans Biebow, which was staged in Łódź from 23-30 April 1947, the Polish judiciary knew virtually nothing about an alleged extermination of ghetto Jews at Auschwitz in August 1944. No witnesses provided useful details about the evacuation of these Jews to Auschwitz. The prosecution's expert witness, prosecutor Władysław Bednarek, expounded a lengthy report on the Chełmno Camp, which was considered the center of the alleged extermination of the Jews of Łódź (Główna... 1947, pp 162-172). He also added an enigmatic reference to Auschwitz, asserting

---

[324] Polish War Crimes Commission, Bad Oyenhaussen, 17.4.1946. Subject: Biebow a. Jaeger. TNA, WO 309-1431, p. 22.

that "there was still a considerable number of Jews in the ghetto, however, only the last 50-60,000 were transported to Auschwitz" (*ibid.*, p. 172). There was also a witness, Izrael Szpiegelman, who claimed – with a shameless lie – to have "seen" Biebow at Auschwitz (*ibid.*, p. 114), but the Tribunal disregarded these vague hints.

In the verdict of 30 April 1947 that sentenced Biebow to death, the Auschwitz Camp is not even mentioned. He was accused of morally and physically participating in the transport "of about 300,000 Jews to the death camp Chełmno on the Ner and other German death camps" (*ibid.*, p. 204).

The grounds for the verdict stated that, upon Biebow's call for volunteers for the transfer from the ghetto, "more than 55,000 people showed up, who were taken to Chełmno and murdered there" (*ibid.*, p. 209).

The only statement on the liquidation of the ghetto was made by Biebow himself (*ibid.*, p. 63):

> *"As the eastern front approached, rumors circulated that the ghetto would be completely relocated. Since this seemed [logistically] impossible, because it would have involved some 70,000 people, it was said that we should move individual factories to individual places in the Reich and Czechoslovakia."*

The evacuation of the Łódź Ghetto in August 1944 was mentioned neither during the trial against Rudolf Höss (Warsaw Trial, 11-29 March 1947) nor during the trial against former members of the Auschwitz camp garrison (Krakow Trial, 25 November through 16 December 1947).

Indeed, the legend of the immense extermination of the Łódź Ghetto Jews was born among non-Polish witnesses. As early as October 1945, Charles Sigismund Bendel had been ranting about this during the Belsen Trial:[325]

> *"When was the first occasion that you actually worked or went into one of the crematoria?*
>
> *A. In the month of August 1944* […]
>
> *Who was being gassed at that time?*
>
> *A. On that occasion it was the Ghetto of Lodz. 80,000 people were gassed."*

The *Daily News Bulletin* of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency reported the news as follows:[326]

> *"80,000 LODZ JEWS KILLED IN ONE NIGHT AT OSWIECIM, JEWISH DOCTOR TESTIFIES*

---

[325] Proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial War Criminals held at Luneburg, Germany, on Monday, 1 October, 1945 upon the Trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others. Thirteenth Day. Transcript of the Official Shorthand Notes, pp. 2f. United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Programm, 1988, Reel No. 51.

[326] *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, Vol. XII, No. 224 (27th year), 2 October 1945, p. 6.

> *Lueneburg, Oct. 1 (JTA) – Eight-thousand Jews from Lodz were gassed and burned to death in one night at Oswiecim, Dr. Sigismund Bendell* [sic]*, a Jewish physician who was forced to work among the internees, testified today before the British military court trying 45 former guards at Oswiecim and Belsen."*

And in 1946, Miklós Nyiszli raved (Mattogno 2020c, p. 105):

> *"The arrival of the Litzmannstadt ghetto has been announced. One should know about this ghetto that the Germans established it in the winter of 1939. The number of its inhabitants at the beginning was 500,000 souls. The ghetto's inhabitants worked in enormous war factories. In payment for their work they received ghetto marks, but they could exchange this currency only for extremely narrowly defined rations. It follows of itself that the disproportion between superhuman work performance and nutrition brought about their destruction en masse. Frequent epidemics also decimated them. In this way, the 500,000 souls melted away to 70,000 by the autumn of 1944.*
>
> *Now the end has come for these as well. Each day they arrive at the Jews' ramp of K.Z. Auschwitz in groups of ten thousand. The selection sent ninety-five percent to the left, five percent to the right."*

The West-German postwar judiciary tried to be a little more serious. In the indictment for the trial against Günter Fuchs, former Gestapo detective in Łódź, and Otto Bradfisch, former Gestapo head and Fuchs's superior, which took place in Hannover in 1962-1963, the two defendants were questioned several times. In the interrogation of 5 May 1960, Fuchs stated:[327]

> *"One day in July 1944, Bradfisch summoned me to his office at the city administration. He told me that the Lodz Ghetto with all the armaments factories was to be evacuated to the Reich territory in view of the front situation. He charged me with the task of supervising this evacuation by the security police. The situation was also tense at the time because the Polish uprising had broken out in Warsaw. It was therefore feared that there would also be uprisings in Litzmannstadt. As far as I know, the ghetto was transported in stages from the Radegast Station in the course of August 1944 in individual rail transports. According to Bradfisch's statement, I assumed that the transports went to the Reich territory. There was talk at the ghetto administration that the factories would be moved to Saxony. I have also seen sketches in which the department heads of the ghetto administration had entered the destinations in Saxony."*

[327] Landeskriminalamt Baden-Württemberg, interrogation protocol of G. Fuchs. YVA, TR.19-60, p. 45.

During an interrogation on 6 June 1962, Fuchs provided additional details about the evacuation of the ghetto:[328]

> *"In 1944, the resettlement was initially carried out on an operational basis. Machines were also added to the transports. The Jews also took their luggage with them. I also know that the Jews were given plenty of rations by the ghetto administration. A circumstance that moreover brought Biebow and us reproaches from the general public. In contrast to the transports of 1942, which were mainly carried out in passenger cars, only freight trains were available in 1944. When the individual cars could no longer be sufficiently filled by the factories, the ghetto was evacuated street by street, and in each case individual parts of the ghetto were completely cleared.* […]
>
> *I know that a residual detachment of Jews stayed behind to do the clean-up work. At that time, a transport of about 1,200 to 1,500 people left every day."*

On 12 February 1963, Fuchs returned to the matter as follows:[329]

> *"The Jews were to be deported. At that time, I was of the opinion that the Jews were coming to the Reich for armament work. The dissolution of the ghetto lasted about 3 weeks. During this period, I was assigned by my superior Otto Bratfisch* [sic]*, at the request of the Jewish elder of the ghetto, to supervise the transports, and to ensure the security of the ghetto area.* […]
>
> *In the case of transports out of the ghetto, things went as follows: The Jewish administration of the ghetto arranged the transports, in each case by order of the head of the service. The Jewish Order Service led the transports to the ghetto train station, and handed them over to the police's transport escort squad there. I was occasionally present at such departures from the ghetto. In every case, one of my officers was present."*

He then added:[330]

> *"During the time of my work, about 50,000 Jews were transported from the ghetto. I do not know how many had already been transported before that. The entire transport was carried out in freight cars. My supervisor Bradfisch had given the destination as 'Reich territory.' He said that the Ghetto armaments factory was to be relocated to Central Germany because of the front-line situation. It is certain that the transports were taken to the Reich border. Where they actually went, I did not know at that time. Today I have been told that the transports were all sent to the Auschwitz Concentration*

---

[328] Der Untersuchungsrichter bei dem Landgericht Hannover. Interrogation of G. Fuchs on 5 and 6 June 1962. YVA, TR.19-60, pp. 78f.

[329] Staatsanwaltschaft bei dem Landgericht Bonn. Interrogation of G. Fuchs, Hannover, 12 February 1963. YVA, TR.19-60, pp. 101-103.

[330] *ibid.*, p. 107. Warthebrücken was the district (Landkreis) where the Chełmno Camp was located.

*Camp. I never heard anything about the fact that transports also went to the Warthebrücken district."*

Otto Bradfisch made extensive statements about the evacuation of the Łódź Ghetto during an interrogation on 17 January 1961:[331]

*"In August 1944, the ghetto as a whole was evacuated as an armament factory. However, I do not remember the exact date. This happened at the intervention of the Minister of Armaments, Speer. Since the front was approaching, the people in the ghetto and the machines were to be transported to a safe place where work would continue. This armament should not and could not be dispensed with, as was ordered from above. Some Jews who were not employed in the armament factory remained behind in the ghetto. I cannot give the number. I was not aware that the Jews were to be taken to Auschwitz. I emphasize once again that the sole purpose of this evacuation was the preservation of the armament industry, which was necessary for the continuation of the war, and that I could therefore by no means assume that, contrary to these accounts, a killing of the Jews elsewhere was intended."*

## 2.3. The Ghetto's Evacuation

The certain starting fact is that Himmler ordered the evacuation of the ghetto in early June 1944.[332] Regarding the subsequent events, orthodox Holocaust historiography shows embarrassing inconsistencies, because it claims that the first 10 transports with altogether 7,171 evacuees, leaving between 23 June to 14 July, were sent to Chełmno for total extermination, while the remainder, starting in early August, had Auschwitz as their destination, where a portion of the evacuees were admitted to the camp as slave laborers.

According to the most extreme theses, such as that of Shmuel Krakowski, all the Jews of the Łódź Ghetto were to be exterminated (Kogon *et al*., S. 142 p. 99):

*"In August 1944 the Lodz ghetto was liquidated within three weeks. The seventy thousand Jews who were in the ghetto at the time were deported to Auschwitz-Birkenau to be gassed. The possibilities offered by Kulmhof*

[331] Staatsanwaltschaft bei dem Landgericht Hannover. Interrogation of O. Bradfisch, Munich, 17 January 1961. YVA, TR.19-60, p. 118.

[332] This order is inferred from the beginning of Greiser's letter to Himmler dated 9 June 1944: "Reichsführer, against the evacuation of the ghetto in Litzmannstadt ordered by you […]." Eisenbach 1961, reproduction of the document in the unpaginated documents appendix.

*would not have been sufficient to murder tens of thousands of people within a short span of time."*

This explanation presupposes that Himmler and his subordinates were incurably demented men who first sent over 7,000 Jews to die in the phantom "gas vans" at Chełmno, and only after this alleged extermination was over did they realize that this camp could not eliminate another 70,000 "within a short space of time"!

In Himmler's defense, it must be said that he was not the originator of such nonsense. During the trial of "United States of America vs. Ulrich Greifelt, et al (Case 8),"[333] the so-called "RuSHA Case" (the trial against the Race and Settlement Main Office), which was staged at Nuremberg from 1 July 1947 to 12 February 1949, the "Opening Statement of the Prosecution" made the following accusation regarding the Łódź Ghetto (*NMT*, Vol. 4, p. 673):

*"The Jews in the Litzmannstadt Ghetto were apparently able to survive as late as 1944, because they were used to produce goods manufactured in plants within the ghetto. But in the summer of 1944 it was decided that the Litzmannstadt Jews were to be exterminated and the ghetto destroyed. Greifelt was advised of this decision by Greiser, the gauleiter of the Warthegau, and the Staff Main Office was assigned the task of demolishing the ghetto and confiscating the property of the Jews. Greifelt directed the defendants Schwarzenberger, Meyer-Hetling, and Huebner to work out the necessary details. In August 1944, 60,000 Jews were sent from Litzmannstadt to the 'concentration camps for execution."*

Strzelecki's argument is more reasoned, but no less fallacious (Strzelecki 2005, pp. 25-27):

*"As a consequence of Himmler's order from 23rd June to 14 July 1944, a total of 7,196 people were transported out of the Łódź Ghetto, officially to work in the German interior, but in fact to be exterminated at Chełmno. On 14th July, these deportations were suddenly stopped although they were supposed to have lasted approximately another six weeks.* […]

*The German authorities began the final shutting down of the Łódź Ghetto in August 1944, clearly as a reaction to the Uprising in nearby Warsaw. This time the "deportation" transports of Jews were bound for KL Auschwitz. No extant documentation has been found explaining how this change of course, from Chełmno to Auschwitz, came about. Presumably it was the work of Speer, who managed to convince Hitler that it was essential to keep alive for some time longer at least some of the Ghetto's inhabitants who were qualified slave-workers.* […]

---

[333] Ulrich Greifelt, chief of the main office of the Reichskommissar für die Festigung des deutschen Volkstums/Reich Commissioner for the Consolidation of German Ethnicity.

*It was because of the labour shortage affecting the German war economy that in the spring of 1944 the* Konzentrationslager in Deutschland judenfrei *principle was waived.*[334] *This was a principle, introduced in 1942, by which all Jewish prisoners were removed from concentration camps situated within Germany proper and sent chiefly to the Auschwitz or Majdanek concentration camps. In May and June 1944, large transports of Jews from concentration camps in occupied Poland, above all Auschwitz, started being sent to the German interior. The Jews were mainly those from Hungary who at Auschwitz had not been selected for immediate annihilation. In April 1944, Hitler agreed to have some 100,000 Hungarian Jews employed in the Reich as part of the so-called Jägerprogramm – a vast building project aimed at moving the production of aircraft into bunkers and tunnels. Then in May 1944, Himmler decided that Jewish women would also be sent en masse to work in the armaments industry. Within a very short space of time all sorts of industrial building sites and certain factory production halls deep within the Reich were filled with tens of thousands of Jewish slaves. In the light of these circumstances it would appear that the sending of over seven thousand Jews from the Łódź Ghetto at the end of June and in July 1944, must have resulted from an oversight in Berlin. This mistake must have been eventually noticed and then the rest of the Ghetto's inhabitants were sent to Auschwitz, where some could be temporarily spared the fate of mass extermination."*

The last assertion is bafflingly insulting: according to this, the Berlin authorities, who had been sending Hungarian Jewish manpower for the sake of slave labor to Auschwitz already since mid-May, had supposedly forgotten by June their desperate necessity of this manpower for the German war economy. Instead, they supposedly sent the first ten transports of Jews from Łódź to Chełmno for wholesale slaughter, and only later, in August, did they allegedly notice their "mistake," and directed the remaining Jews to Auschwitz!

On the other hand, it is an incontrovertible fact that, at the beginning of 1944, the Reich authorities were in desperate need of manpower, as I have extensively documented in Chapter 1.2.

---

[334] On 6 November 1942, SS *Gruppenführer* Heinrich Müller sent the following telegram to all commandants, commanders and commissioned officers of the State Police and the SD with the subject "Incarceration of Jewish inmates in the concentration camps" (PS-1063):

*"The Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police has ordered that all concentration camps in the Reich be made free of Jews, and that all Jews be transferred to Auschwitz Camp and the prison camp Lublin. The Inspector of Concentration Camps has already issued the corresponding transfer orders. The respective Concentration Camps will report about the transfers of such inmates."*

The contradiction resulting from the orthodox thesis has no logical solution, because the problem is badly set up. Indeed, here we start from the unproven assumption that the first ten transports were sent to Chełmno for the purpose of extermination. But on what is this assumption based?

Clarification of this question is crucial, because from the orthodox perspective, the alleged extermination at Chełmno validates the alleged extermination at Auschwitz. However, if the former is false, there is no reason to assume the latter to be true.

## 2.4. Alleged Transports to Chełmno

An official publication of the State Museum in Łódź from 1999 states that from 23 June to 14 July 1944, ten transports were sent to Chełmno, and 7,196 Jews from the Łódź Ghetto were killed there.[335] However, the source of these deportations is not given. Page 97 of Baranowski's book contains reproductions of the top part of the first page and the bottom part of the last page of the transport list of 23 June 1944, again without giving any source.

Two types of name lists concerning these ten transports are preserved in the Łódź State Archives: the first groups the names in alphabetical order on individual sheets for each letter (e.g., for the 23-June transport, last names beginning with the letter A are listed on pages 1 and 2, those beginning with B on p. 3, etc.).[336] The second group consists of normal name lists with last names in consecutive alphabetical order.[337] I transcribe the relevant data in the following table, adding the composition of some transports resulting from the partial set of documents titled "List of the I [/II/III/IV/VII] transport"[338] and from the "Daily Report" of 5 July 1944 (transports No. V and VI, number of men and women, without mentioning children).[339] The number of deportees appearing in the "Daily Reports"[340] of the days when the transports left (see last column) is slightly different than those on the Transport List only in two cases:

---

[335] Baranowski, pp. 94, 99-101; the claimed number of victims is wrong, as I explain later.
[336] APŁ, PSZ, 1309.
[337] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19491, syg. 870.
[338] GFHA, Catalog No. 342.
[339] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19704, syg. 1087, p. 383.
[340] *ibid.*, pp. 359-398.

Table 2.2: Initial Ten Evacuation Transports from the Łódź Ghetto

| # | d/m | Deportees acc. to Transport Lists | Adults | | Children | | Deportees acc. to Daily Reports |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | M | F | M | F | |
| 1 | 23/6 | 561 | 270 | 290 | 1 | / | 561 (562)[341] |
| 2 | 26/6 | 912 | 360 | 552 | / | / | 912 |
| 3 | 28/6 | 799 | 257 | 546 | / | / | 803 |
| 4 | 30/6 | 700 | 203 | 497 | / | / | 700 |
| 5 | 3/7 | 700 | *182* | *518* | / | / | 700 |
| 6 | 5/7 | 700 | *212* | *488* | / | / | 700 |
| 7 | 7/7 | 700 | 243 | 457 | / | / | 700 |
| 8 | 10/7 | 700 | | | | | 700 |
| 9 | 12/7 | 700 | | | | | 700 |
| 10 | 14/7 | 699 | | | | | 700 |
| Totals: | | 7,171 | | | | | 7,176 |

The "Daily Report" of 30 June summarizes the strength of the transports of 23, 26, 28 and 30 June, that of July 5 the strength of the transports of 3 and 5 July, and that of 14 July gives the total figure of 7,196 deportees,[342] but this is a typographical error, because adding up the number of deportees of the individual transports yields a total of 7,176. The erroneous figure of 7,196 appears in virtually all texts of orthodox Holocaust historians dealing with this issue, which is striking evidence of their carelessness. This is even true for Patrick Montague's book on the Chełmno Camp. In his summary of the deportations to that camp, he lists the ten transports mentioned earlier, but does not escape the orthodox fixation on this number, although he erroneously attributes to the sixth transport (5 July 1944) 709 deportees (rather than 700), which brings his actual total to 7,186.[343]

The decisive question to ask here is: what documentary evidence exists that these ten transports were actually sent to this camp? The answer is simple: None.

This is so true that Polish-Jewish historian Artur Eisenbach wrote in his well-known documentary collection on the Łódź Ghetto in 1946, with reference to the evacuation of the ghetto (Eisenbach 1946, p. 265):

> *"At that time, the Chełmno Camp had already been liquidated, so the Jews were sent to Auschwitz and other camps."*

In this context, he mentioned the first three transports in the table set forth above (*ibid.*). It is thus clear that he, who had studied the documentation in

[341] The "Daily Report of 23 June has 562 (*ibid.*, p. 359), which is later corrected to 561 (see below).

[342] *ibid.*, pp. 374, 383, 398.

[343] Montague, p. 187. The author mentions the figure 7,196 on p. 185 and again on p. 187 as "Total for 1944."

the possession of the Central Jewish Historical Commission, did not have even the slightest hint that the above-mentioned ten Jewish transports went to Chełmno.

Even if one assumed that the ten transports in question had contained Jews unfit for work (which they did not, as I will show later), then the same insoluble problem would still remain: why were these allegedly unfit people sent to Chełmno? And why was another sizeable portion of deportees unfit for work diverted to Auschwitz?

The Bonn Jury Court that had tried 13 former members of the SS *Sonderkommando* operating at Chełmno, stated in its grounds for the judgment of 30 March 1963 (Rückerl, p. 293):

> *"Although it is true that it is not expressly stated in the statistical lists that these transports went to Chelmno and not to Auschwitz, as had been the case since August 1944. However, this follows from the credible testimony of witness Z., who himself came to Chelmno with the 7th or 8th transport, and stated that the total number of all transports to Chelmno was ten to twelve. The jury court is therefore convinced that the above-mentioned ten transports went to Chelmno, and that therefore at least 7,000 Jewish people were killed in Chelmno during the second camp period."*

The witness "Z." was Mordechai or Mordka or Mieczysław Żurawski, who claims to have been deported to Chełmno. The name Zorawski Mordka does indeed appear on the seventh labor-evacuation list from the Łódź Ghetto, which bears the date 7 July 1944,[344] but this does not mean that the transport in question was sent to Chełmno, and that its deportees were exterminated there. It all depends on whether one is inclined to believe a simple testimony from 1945.[345] In fact, there is no document supporting this, and the transport lists only state that the deportees have "traveled away from the Litzmannstadt Ghetto for work."

Already earlier, other Jews had been transferred "for work outside the [Lodz] ghetto": 750 on 4 March, and 850 on 10 March 1944.[346] As Artur

[344] "Zur Arbeit aus Litzmannstadt-Getto am 7.7.1944 ausgereist." APŁ, PSZ, 1309, p. 250. Mikrofilm 19061, sygn. 442, p. 84 (list of names). In both lists Zorawski is the last one, No. 700. The relevant date of birth is 1910, and Żurawski was born on 11 June 1910 (Pawlicka-Nowak, p. 131), so they are undoubtedly the same person.

[345] This witness was dealt with by Mattogno 2017, pp. 62f. Polish-Jewish black propaganda had set in motion as early as January 1942, and developed considerably in the following years (see Sakowska, in particular pp. 23-25; and Tyszkowa). By 1945, the "eyewitness" Żurawski could draw on an extensive propaganda resources for his accounts of that camp.

[346] APŁ, PSZ, 1223, pp. 60-73, 12-59 (name lists of those transferred). The second list is titled "To work on 16 [sic] March 1944 from Litzmannstadt Ghetto," but it is accompanied by a note addressed "To the Office for Resettlers," which reads: "The Central Prison sends in the enclosure a list of names of persons who left the Z.G. for work outside the ghetto on 10 March 1944." *ibid.*, pp. 12f. The "Daily Report" of 4 March 1944 lists

Eisenbach informs us on the basis of documents kept in the archives of the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw, these 1,600 Jews were sent to the armament factories in Skarżysko-Kamienna, a locality located about 45 km southwest of Radom (Eisenbach 1961, p. 568). It appears from the Transport Lists that the deportees, for the most part, belonged to the age bracket spanning from 18 to 45 years of age.

The notes headlined "File memo: number of Jewish inhabitants in the Ghetto," which report the daily change in population (according to the pattern population /admission /departure/ population of the next day) broken down by "adults" and "children."[347] These notes list a "departure" of 750 "adults" on 3 March as "traveled away (deployed for work outside of ghetto),"[348] and one of 850 more on 9 March with the reason "transport away to external work places."[349] These documents confirm that the above two transports did not include any "child."

The "Daily Report" of 8 February 1944 reported the following "file memo":[350]

> *"Subject: Sending 1,500 workers outside the ghetto.*
> *1,500 healthy workers are to be sent outside the ghetto. They should be physically and mentally fit, so that they can be trained and educated for special purposes. No large luggage is to be taken along; the workers are to be equipped only with sound footwear and winter clothing. The transport should probably go in two groups of 750 workers each."*

The "Activity Report March 1944" contains a detailed statistical analysis of the activities in the ghetto during this month. The "Reporting month March 1944" of the "Department Registry and Vital Statistics" informs us that during this month there was a "departure for work outside the ghetto" of 1,670 people (1,320 men and 350 women),[351] which included the 1,600 deportees mentioned earlier. The "Reporting month March 1944" of the "Department Labor Exchange" reports the following:[352]

> *"As of 1 March 1944,..... 7,004 workers were employed outside the ghetto.*
> *In the course of March 1944 ..... 1,670 workers*

---

as "Expulsions": "750 men for work outside the ghetto"; and that of 10 March: "850 /men and women for work outside the ghetto/." APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19704, syg. 1087, pp. 158, 175. However, the "departure" of these deportees was recorded on 3 and 9 March. See below.

[347] Here, "children" were children 8 years old and under (birth years of 1936-1944), as I will explain later.

[348] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21322, sygn. 29238, p. 647.

[349] *ibid.*, p. 642.

[350] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19704, syg. 1087, pp. 98-99.

[351] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21289, sygn. 29205, p. 67.

[352] *ibid.*, p. 72.

*went to work outside the ghetto.*
*Together..... 8,674 workers*
*During the month of this report, no workers were reported to have died or to have returned to the ghetto.*
*Thus, the number of workers outside the ghetto as of 31 March 1944 ..... 8,674 workers"*

This demonstrates that the phrase "went to work outside the ghetto" had a literal meaning. It is therefore completely abusive and unjustified to consider the equivalent phrase "traveled away from the Litzmannstadt Ghetto for work" as a kind of "code language" hiding the claimed fact that they were sent to their extermination instead.

The documentation of the administrative office of the Litzmannstadt Ghetto that has been preserved contains various information about this type of deportation.

25 February 1944[353]

*"Subject: Litzmannstadt Ghetto.*
*With NL 9059 dated 10 Feb. 44 it was reported that a transfer of Jews from the Litzmannstadt Ghetto for use in the armaments industry was planned. In particular, unskilled laborers were to be selected.*
*In addition, the Research Center was able to learn from the local State-Police office that Jews from the Litzmannstadt Ghetto were to be employed in armaments factories in Czestochowa and near Sosnowitz. About 1,500 Jews were planned to be deployed."*

14 July 1944[354]

*"Subject: Administrative Office Ghetto Litzmannstadt (Eldest of Jews)*
*File: NL 9834 of 10 July 1944.*
*When the above report was handed over, RR* [*Regierungsrat*, government councilor] *Kucke informed Dv. Seemann that not only transports would be composed of Jewish prison inmates, but that other inhabitants of the ghetto would also be pulled out. RR Kucke added that Jews had been requested from the Generalgouvernement, who were probably to be used for the construction of fortifications. However, one ought to resort to prison inmates in order to spare the ghetto workers, who mainly worked for the Wehrmacht."*

24 July 1944[355]

*"Subject: Dissolution of the Litzmannstadt Ghetto.*

[353] Litzmannstadt, den 25. Februar 1944. MzA Litzmannstadt Nr. 491. YVA, O.51-13, p. 280. MzA = *Meldung zu Auswertefragen*, report on evaluation questions.
[354] Litzmannstadt, den 14. Juli 1944. MzA Litzmannstadt Nr. 546. YVA, O.51-13, p. 274.
[355] 24. Juli 1944. MzA-Litzmannstadt Nr. 552. O.51-13, p. 317.

> *Government Councilor Kucke of the Litzmannstadt State Police informed Fstl. Nau on 22 July that, during a meeting held a few days ago, it had been decided to dissolve the Litzmannstadt Ghetto, and to begin the removal of the Jews to the Old Reich this week. Government Councilor Kucke added that the Jews, in their majority, posed too great a danger to the German population of Litzmannstadt in the event of unrest."*

This makes Strzelecki's above-mentioned explanation even more nonsensical, because the Reich authorities transferred Jewish workers from the ghetto for the "armaments industry" already in March 1944, then forgot about this need for workers, and in June-July had the Jewish workers from the ghetto gassed in Chełmno, but then realized this "mistake," since Chełmno had been shut down in 1943, hence they then sent the Jewish workers to Auschwitz!

Returning to the 7,171 ghetto dwellers transferred between 23 June and 14 July 1944, the name lists are of crucial importance in understanding whether these Jews were really deported "for work." Indeed, for 6,781 people on these lists, birth dates ranging from 6 to 70 years of age are given. However, the extreme dates are exceptions: there are only three children aged 6; four 7-year-olds; seven 8-year-olds; and eight 9- and 10-year-olds each. Likewise, the lists contain only one elderly person aged 70, 69 and 66; two aged 65; six aged 64; two aged 63; seven aged 62; four aged 61; and 17 aged 60. The age distribution of deportees is illustrated in the following table.

Table 2.3: Age Distribution of Deportees on First Ten Transports

| Age Bracket | Deportees |
|---|---|
| Up to 8 Years | 14 |
| From 9 to 14 Years | 181 |
| From 15 to 20 Years | 1,662 |
| From 21 to 30 Years | 2,300 |
| From 31 to 40 Years | 1,341 |
| From 41 to 50 Years | 917 |
| From 51 to 60 Years | 342 |
| From 61 to 70 Years | 24 |
| Total: | 6,781 |

The deportees were taken from all of the ghetto's departments. On the day of the deportation each department received a notice saying:

> *"Please remove the following persons from your records with immediate effect, as they have left today for work outside the ghetto:"*

This was followed by a list with "Serial Number," "Reg. No.," "Last and First Name" and "Address" of the deportees.[356] 84 notices in my possession, sent to as many departments, contain the names of 682 deportees. The deportees taken from each department ranged from one to a maximum of 45. The breakdown results from the following table:

Table 2.4: Notices to Ghetto Departments, Grouped by Number of Workers Withdrawn

| # of Notices | # of Names | # of Notices | # of Names |
|---|---|---|---|
| 12 | 1 | 2 | 15 |
| 7 | 2 | 2 | 16 |
| 10 | 3 | 2 | 17 |
| 7 | 4 | 1 | 18 |
| 4 | 5 | 1 | 19 |
| 6 | 6 | 1 | 21 |
| 4 | 7 | 2 | 22 |
| 8 | 8 | 1 | 24 |
| 4 | 9 | 1 | 25 |
| 3 | 10 | 1 | 40 |
| 2 | 12 | 1 | 45 |
| 2 | 14 | | |

These were therefore people who were already working in their respective department, so they were evidently skilled at their work.

The State Archives in Łódź also has a folder titled "Eldest of Jews in the Łódź Ghetto. Statistics of youth employed in wards and sectors. Gender, age, position, length of employment,"[357] which contains 96 forms sent monthly "to the statistics department Kirchplatz 4," from each enterprise, department, or productive and administrative sector in the ghetto. The cards concern the "Balance of young people at the last day of the month" (the month is May 1944). Each card has three pre-printed forms. The first ("Number of young people by birth year") is broken down by age group – usually 1927 to 1935 – and by gender ("male" and "female"), with their respective totals. The second, bearing the same title, shows "type of employment," "type der remuneration" and "work duration," and is similarly broken down by gender. The third shows "monthly changes."

The enterprise completing the form is usually indicated by a stamp in the upper left corner of the form. Adding it up, it appears that there was a

[356] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19919, syg. 1302. See Doc. 8 and Table 2.II in the Appendix.

[357] "Przełożony Starszeństwa Żydów w getcie łodzkim. Statystyka zatrudnionych młodocianych w wydziałach i resortach. Płeć, wiek, funkcje, długość trwania pracy," APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19506, syg. 885.

total of 4,996 young people in the age group of 9 to 14 (birth years 1935 to 1930). I give the respective numbers in the following table:

Table 2.5: Children Doing Child Labor in the Łódź Ghetto

| Birth Year | Age | # |
|---|---|---|
| 1930 | 14 years | 975 |
| 1931 | 13 years | 864 |
| 1932 | 12 years | 1,244 |
| 1933 | 11 years | 792 |
| 1934 | 10 years | 432 |
| 1935 | 9 years | 689 |
| | Total: | 4,996 |

In some departments, 9- and 10-year-olds were particularly numerous (see Documents 9-12). However, in the transports between 23 June and 14 July 1944, as shown in Table 2.3, there were only 181 9- to 14-year-olds, 3.67 percent of the total number of deportees.

In the following table, I transcribe the data given in the series of reports already mentioned "File memo: number of Jewish inhabitants in the Ghetto," for the period 23 June to 19 July 1944 (the last report).

Table 2.6: Number of Jewish Inhabitants in the Łódź Ghetto, 23 June through 19 July 1944

| Date [d/m/44] | Adults | Children | Total | Page[358] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 23/6 | 71,738 | 4,641 | 76,379 | 360 |
| 24/6 | 71,672 | 4,639 | 76,311 | 360 |
| 25/6 | 71,672 | 4,640 | 76,312 | 360 |
| 26/6 | 71,641 | 4,641 | 76,282 | 360 |
| 27/6 | 71,622 | 4,641 | 76,263 | 10 |
| 28/6 | 71,610 | 4,642 | 76,252 | 359 |
| 29/6 | 71,599 | 4,640 | 76,239 | 358 |
| 30/6 | 71589 | 4,637 | 76,226 | 357 |
| 1/7 | 71,574 | 4,636 | 76,210 | 356 |
| 2/7 | 71,574 | 4,638 | 76,212 | 356 |
| 3/7 | 70,979 | 4,636 | 75,615 | 356 |
| 4/7 | 70,954 | 4,638 | 75,592 | 355 |
| 5/7 | 70,935 | 4,639 | 75,574 | 354 |

[358] Page numbers refer to APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21270, sygn. 29186, *Statystyka ludności getta* (Ghetto population statistics) – 11 March 1944 through 19 July 1944. In this series, the reports for 27 June and 7 and 9 July are missing. I have taken their data from a parallel series, which ends with 10 July 1944. APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21322, sygn. 29238, pp. 1, 2, 10.

| Date [d/m/44] | Adults | Children | Total | Page[358] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 6/7 | 70,014 | 4,632 | 74,646 | 353 |
| 7/7 | 70,013 | 4,632 | 74,645 | 2 |
| 8/7 | 69,175 | 4,630 | 73,805 | 352 |
| 9/7 | 69,175 | 4,631 | 73,806 | 1 |
| 10/7 | 68,441 | 4,626 | 73,067 | 351 |
| 11/7 | 68,425 | 4,628 | 73,053 | 350 |
| 12/7 | 68,414 | 4,632 | 73,046 | 349 |
| 13/7 | 67,700 | 4,631 | 72,331 | 348 |
| 14/7 | 67,690 | 4,631 | 72,321 | 347 |
| 15/7 | 66,971 | 4,635 | 71,606 | 346 |
| 16/7 | 66,971 | 4,635 | 71,607 | 345 |
| 17/7 | 66,235 | 4,633 | 70,868 | 345 |
| 18/7 | 66,213 | 4,633 | 70,846 | 343 |
| 19/7 | 66,194 | 4,633 | 70,829 | 344 |

The *Ordnungsdienst* (Jewish Ghetto Police) also prepared a daily report on changes of the ghetto population, which recorded the total in the morning, admissions, departures and the total for the morning of the next day. It was divided into the headings set out below.

In the following table, I summarize the data from the report dated 24 June 1944, which accounts for the changes of the day before:[359]

Table 2.7: Daily Report on Changes of the Łódź Ghetto Population, Jewish Ghetto Police, 24 June 1944

| | Adults | | Children | | Together | | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | M | F | M | F | M | F | |
| 23 June 44 | 29,010 | 42,728 | 2,323 | 2,318 | 31,333 | 45,046 | 76,379 |
| Deduction Death Cases | 11 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 12 | 6 | 18 |
| Deduction Departed | 50 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 50 | 0 | 50 |
| Deduction Departed | 270 | 290 | 1 | 0 | 271 | 290 | 561 |
| 24 June 44 | 28,679 | 42,433 | 2,321 | 2,317 | 31,000 | 44,750 | 75,750 |

For both groups registered as departures (of 50 and 561 people), the same phrase is given: “Traveled away for work outside the Ghetto on 23 June 1944.”

The total ghetto population on 24 June (75,750 people) results from deducting the two departed groups from the previous total. The figure that appears in Table 2.6 (76,311 people) does not take into account the second

[359] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 18958, syg. 339, p. 38.

departed group, in deference to a specific order that the head of the Ghetto Police communicated to the "6th Police District" in these terms:

> *"On the instructions of the Getto administration, evacuation transports are to be included in the report on changes of the population only after 10 days in each case."*

The above-mentioned report was therefore withdrawn and replaced by another, in which the departure of the first transport were not recorded,[360] which explains the difference in the above two totals.

In the variations of Table 2.6, the departures concerning the deportees of the 10 transports of June-July 1944 is only partially indicated and, curiously, after nine days, instead of the prescribed ten. Only the first four transports, of 23, 26, 28 and 30 June, are recorded there in the variations of 2, 5, 7 and 9 July.

The "List of employees, cut-off date: 22 July 1944" /based on the reports of the following work sites" gives a very detailed account of those employed in the 143 ghetto departments: 63,856 people, including 26,273 men and 37,583 women.[361]

The total of 63,856 people, which is 2,338 lower than on 19 July (66,194), evidently includes the departure of at least three other transports.

During the period of the first wave of deportations, the number of children did not change significantly. It dropped very slightly from 4,641 on 23 June to 4,633 on 19 July.

The 24-July report mentioned above (Table 2.7) specifies that there were 2,323 male and 2,318 female children.

There is also an "List of children in the ghetto under approximate indication of years of birth; cut-off date: morning of 15 July 1944."[362] which gives detailed statistics of the boys and girls born from 1935 to 1944, as shown in the following table. In the last column, I add for comparison the data from the 1 March 1944 statistics.

---

[360] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 18958, syg. 339, p. 23.
[361] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21344, sygn. 29260, pp. 397-400.
[362] *ibid.*, p. 380.

| Table 2.8: Children in the Łódź Ghetto by Birth Year, 15 July 1944 | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Birth Year | Boys | Girls | Together | 1 March 1944 |
| 1944 | 155 | 153 | 308 | 94 |
| 1943 | 105 | 83 | 188 | 190 |
| 1942 | 87 | 104 | 191 | 192 |
| 1941 | 106 | 84 | 190 | 196 |
| 1940 | 220 | 239 | 459 | 465 |
| 1929 | 382 | 375 | 757 | 769 |
| 1938 | 463 | 445 | 908 | 923 |
| 1937 | 470 | 492 | 962 | 980 |
| 1936 | 329 | 343 | 672 | 686 |
| 1935 | 414 | 366 | 780 | 792 |
| Totals: | 2,731 | 2,684 | 5,415 | 5,287 |

Two important facts can be inferred from this table. The first is the age definition of "children." On 15 July, as the above table shows, there were 4,635 "children" in the ghetto, but on the same day the sum of "boys" and "girls" was 5,415. Subtracting from this figure the total number of those born in 1935 (780) gives, precisely, 4,635, so the "children" listed in the "file memo" statistics were those born from 1936 to 1944, that is, those 8 years old and under. The second figure is that the total number of "children," increased from (5,287 – 792 =) 4,495[363] to 4,635. The largest increase was in new births, which had a positive balance of (308 – 94 =) 214 new births in 1944.

All this categorically rules out a policy of evacuating those unfit for work for the purpose of extermination, beginning with children.

The presence of the above-mentioned few children in the June-July 1944 transports can be explained in this way: the deportees were not only selected by departments, but also by family, as is evident not only from the last names and addresses of the deportees, but also from the documents mentioned below.

For example, one of the three 6-year-old children, Johanna Dahl, born in 1938, was deported with the third transport together with Greta Dahl, born in 1912, evidently her mother. Both lived at the same address: Kräuter[strasse] 25.[364] The second child born in 1938, Dora Gerstel, was deported with the second transport together with Edith Gerstel, born in

[363] The statistics "*Gettobevölkerung nach Berufs- bewz. Beschäftigungsgruppen. Per 1. März 1944*," broken down by men and women, lists in alphabetical order about 60 activities; at the end, the number of "children," a total of 4,495 is given (2,448 boys and 2,247 girls). APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21344, sygn. 29260, pp. 12f.

[364] APŁ, PSZ, 1309, p. 58, numbers 136 and 137 of the list.

1904. Both lived at Siegfried[strasse] 14.[365] The third 6-year-old child, Moniek Sztycki, was deported with the fourth transport together with Gela Sztycka, born in 1900. Both lived in Hohensteiner [Strasse] 13.[366]

In conclusion, the ten transports of Jews mentioned earlier were not sent to Chełmno to be gassed, but really to concentration camps "for work."

In this regard, the "Announcement No. 416" of 16 June 1944 leaves no doubt:[367]

> *"Attention.*
> *Subject: Voluntary registration for work outside the ghetto.*
> *I hereby announce that men and women (including married couples) may register for work outside the ghetto. As far as families with children of an age fit for work are concerned, these children can also be registered for work outside the ghetto together with their parents.*
> *– These persons will receive full equipment such as: clothes, underwear and socks. Luggage can be taken in the weight of 15 kg per person.*
> *I would like to make special note of the fact that postal service has been opened for these workers, so there is a possibility to write.*
> *Furthermore, it is expressly stated that those persons who register for work outside the ghetto will be given the opportunity to immediately take the rations to which they are entitled, out of sequence.*
> *The aforementioned registrations will be made at the Ghetto Labor Office, Hamburgerstrasse 13, beginning Friday, 16 June 1944, daily from 8 a.m. to 9 p.m.*
> *Ghetto Litzmannstadt, 16 June 1944. (-) Ch. Rumkowski The Eldest of the Jews in Litzmannstadt."*

In the orthodox perspective, the premise of these deportations, as Andrea Löw explicitly states, was this (Löw, p. 163):

> *"The ghetto resident 'unfit for work' were to be murdered immediately in any case."*

However, the above-quoted "Announcement" was aimed at volunteers who could take children with them, as long as they were of an age "fit for work"!

The "Daily Report" of 23 June 1944 describes the departure of the first transport as follows:[368]

> *"To work outside the ghetto. This morning 1st transport.*
> *The 1st transport of 562 people left Radegast Station today at 8 o'clock in the morning. Before the transport departed, Gestapo Commissar Fuchs spoke a few reassuring words to the departing persons. He explained that*

---

[365] *ibid.*, p. 70, numbers 223 and 224 of the list.
[366] *ibid.*, p. 201, numbers 589 and 590 of the list.
[367] GFHA, Catalog No. 5812.
[368] APŁ, Mikrofilm 19704, syg. 1087, p. 359.

> *they were now going to work in the Reich, and that decent rations would be provided. Due to the lack of passenger cars, the loading was now done in a freight train, but a reloading into passenger cars is planned on the way. Let no one be alarmed.*
> *Of course, this speech spread like wildfire through the ghetto, and had a somewhat calming effect.*
> *The loading took place smoothly, without any incidents. Families were not separated. The* [floors of the] *freight cars were covered with straw.*
> *One man who was particularly desperate was returned to the central prison by Commissar Fuchs.*
> *The departing persons did not have to carry their luggage. Everything was brought to the station on trolleys. Everyone received their hand luggage at the station, while the larger luggage was stowed in separate freight cars. Everything was neatly marked with numbers. The treatment of the people at the station was decent."*

The pre-printed form "Departure Request" for July 1944 stated:[369]

> *"Luggage allowance is 15-20 kg per person. It must include a small pillow and a blanket. The luggage should be packed in the best possible manner. Food is to be brought along.*
> *Family members may join those asked to depart. All ration cards are to be brought along."*

I pointed out earlier that children under the age of 9, hence those unfit for work par excellence, were virtually untouched by the deportations.

The documents also show that the deported Jews were not only fit for work, but, as it were, they were *the fittest* at work.

The "Application for allocation of allowance cards for long-hours, long-distance and nighttime workers" records the weekly presence in the ghetto of all employees and workers, who fell into these three categories. In the following table, I summarize the data concerning the employees for the period from 20 April to 16 July 1944.

[369] GFHA, Catalog No. 436.

Table 2.9: Number and Types of Employees in the Łódź Ghetto

| Week [d/m/44] | Employees | Long-Hour | Heavy-Duty | Nighttime | Page |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 24-30/4 | 72,438 | 2,884 | 24,124 | 2,223 | 165* |
| 1-7/5 | 72,298 | 2,902 | 24,262 | 2,506 | 111* |
| 8-14/5 | 72,213 | 2,903 | 24,462 | 2,718 | 1085* |
| 15-21/5 | 72,091 | 2,901 | 24,585 | 2,911 | 1139* |
| 22-28/5 | 72,091 | 2,901 | 24,161 | 2,905 | 612† |
| 29/5-4/6 | 71,918 | 2,963 | 24,201 | 2,905 | 554† |
| 5-11/6 | 71,711 | 3,104 | 24,016 | 2,905 | 501† |
| 12-18/6 | 71,556 | 3,099 | 23,447 | 3,041 | 450† |
| 19-25/6 | 71,015 | 2,943 | 21,988 | 2,623 | 354‡ |
| 26-6/2-7 | 68,572 | 2,883 | 21,883 | 2,535 | 304‡ |
| 3-9/7 | 66,417 | 2,679 | 18,255 | 256 | 255‡ |
| 10-16/7 | 64,366 | 2,573 | 18,599 | 187 | 208‡ |

* APŁ, 22104/30013; † APŁ, 22102/30011; ‡ APŁ, 22101/30010

From 23 June to 14 July 1944, 7,171 Jews were deported from the ghetto. Before that, the ghetto had 71,556 employed Jews, afterwards there were 64,366, a decrease of 7,190. This shows that all deportees had been employed, so none of them was unfit for work.[370] The categories of "long-hour, heavy-duty and nighttime workers" included the quintessential able-bodied people, since they had to do the most strenuous work. In the week of 12-18 June 1944, they totaled 29,587; in the week of 10-17 July, this number went down to 21,539. Hence, they decreased by 8,049 workers. In practice, workers par excellence were deported from the ghetto.

Therefore, the statement appearing in the "Daily Report" of 26 June 1944 that the second transport, in addition to numerous young people, "among them numerous volunteers,"[371] included "also quite a lot of weak and sickly people,"[372] cannot be true.

As a rule, in fact, sick persons were not deported. They were allowed to submit a request, accompanied by a doctor's certificate,[373] to the Interdepartmental Committee, which sent it to the health-care department, with a

[370] The ghetto population during the weeks of 16 June to 2 July, 3-9 July and 10-16 July was 72,433, 74,812 and 76,243, respectively, figures from which the following percentages of employment are derived: 88,8%, 88,7% and 89,9%.

[371] Volunteers reported to the ghetto's labor office, which drew up lists that it sent to the Interdeparmental Committee. Various lists from 28 June to 3 July, 8, 9 and 13 July 1944 can be found at the beginning of the file APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19917, syg. 1300.

[372] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19704, syg. 1087, p. 367.

[373] Many medical diagnoses are collected in the file APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19916, syg. 1299.

request to examine each case. These communications ended with the phrase:[374]

> *"We request that the cases be examined by a medical commission, and that the findings be sent to us as soon as possible."*

The decision of the health-care department was then communicated to the Central Prison, which, if so ordered, removed the names of certified sick persons from the transport lists. The Interdepartmental Committee also informed of the decision the department in which the person worked who had submitted the request. For this, there was a pre-printed form for granting, and one for denying the request. They contained the same items, concerning the applicant's position, and differed in the final phrase: "The request … was granted," and "The request … was denied." A file containing a portion of these documents contains about 50 forms of the first type ("granted") and nearly 550 of the second ("denied").[375] Probably many diagnoses had been drawn up by complacent physicians, and had not passed the health-care department's most rigorous scrutiny. There are many communications from the Interdepartmental Committee to the Central Prison with lists of persons exempted from deportation. Some were published by Strzelecki.

A communication dated 6 July 1944 contains four names. The Polish historian comments (Strzelecki 2005, p. 200):

> *"According to extant KL Auschwitz document, Paul Ascherman and Chaim Unikowski*[376] *(both from Prague) were in fact deported."*

Another communication presents a list of 23 names, and is dated 12 July 1944. Strzelecki states (*ibid.*, pp. 201f.):

> *"According to extant KL Auschwitz documents, Ruchla Gombińska and Szek Ajzyk were eventually deported to the camp."*

He makes a similar comment about another list also dated 12 July (*ibid.*, p. 203):

> *"According to extant concentration camp Auschwitz documents, Michał Poncz was sent to KL Auschwitz."*

However, it must be considered that, from his point of view, the essential question to ask is whether Jews exempted from deportation to Chełmno for the purpose of extermination because they were sick, were deported there anyway despite the health-care department's decision to the contrary. To ascertain this, it is sufficient to check whether these names appear on the

---

[374] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19919, syg. 1302, p. 3. This file contains numerous documents of this type.

[375] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19921, syg. 1304.

[376] A handwritten note in Polish states that "Unikowski Chaim – Mühl. 91 – is on the list of colonial goods of 6 July 1944, number 96." APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19917-1300, p. 113.

transport lists after the date of the communication. It is a fact that none of these names appear there.

It follows from this that sick people were exempted from extermination!

Unable to accept this absurdity, Strzelecki mischievously suggests that in any case these people were eventually deported to Auschwitz. However, again in his perspective, all *but* about 1,400 of the ghetto inhabitants were deported to Auschwitz. Hence, his comments about the alleged transport lists to Chełmno are patently captious.

In conclusion, mostly experienced workers fit for labor were deported to Chełmno, excluding children under 9 years of age, the old and the sick! It is thus clear that the above-mentioned ten transports were not sent to Chełmno, but to labor camps.

Therefore, Strzelecki's false problem of the "change of course, from Chełmno to Auschwitz" also vanishes: both sets of deportations – those of June-July 1944 as well as those of August – had labor as their only purpose.

It should not be forgotten that other small transports, in which orthodox Holocaust historians have never shown any interest, also departed "for work outside the ghetto" during this period. One of them with 50 men is the one dealt with in the report I have summarized in Table 2.7. It left the ghetto on 23 June 1944, and the relevant list of names shows that those transferred were between 18 and 45 years old.[377]

Where were these workers sent?

Regarding the 1941 deportations, I quote a report that appeared in 21 July 1944 in the well-informed German-language Jewish magazine *Aufbau*, published in New York (p. 10):

> *"Baranovichi – Green 'life cards.'*
> *In 1941, the Germans deported thousands of Jews from Lodz to Baranovichi – southwest of Minsk. 12,000 people were locked in a ghetto. Although they had to work for the Germans, they were not otherwise harassed until March 1942. Then, however, the Nazis began to issue green cards. These were work cards distributed to those capable of work. Those who did not receive one were, so to speak, condemned to death. From 6 o'clock in the evening until 1 o'clock in the morning, the Nazis called out the names of the lucky ones who were allowed to stay alive. Twelve thousand desperate people tried with claws and teeth to make their way into the house where the distribution point was. Women and children were trampled on, and those who had passed over tried to snatch cards from those who had received them."*

[377] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr.19061, sygn. 442, pp. 2f.

According to Montague (2012, pp. 185f.), about 17,000 Jews had been deported to Chełmno from the Łódź Ghetto up to the end of February 1942 – 12,000 of whom had evidently ended up in Baranovichi, not in the phantom "gas vans"!

## 2.5. Transports to Auschwitz

The orthodoxy insists that the second and largest set of transports from the Łódź Ghetto was directed to Auschwitz. This claim creates several fundamental problems:

1) How many Jews were deported there?
2) In how many transports?
3) How many people were in each transport?
4) On what days did the Jewish transports arrive at Auschwitz?
5) How many transports arrived each day?
6) How many Jews were registered?
7) How many Jews were admitted to the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration?

Orthodox Holocaust historians have always limited themselves to dealing merely with Points 1 and 6. Strzelecki also dealt with Point 7, in the way I will expound below.

In his study devoted to the number of Auschwitz victims, Franciszek Piper states that 60,000 to 70,000 Jews were deported to Auschwitz from the Łódź Ghetto in 1944 (Piper 1993, p. 127). In the table titled "Transports with Jews from Poland (in its pre-war borders) to Auschwitz," he lists Jewish transports from Łódź – taken from Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* – and estimates a total of 55,000 to 65,000 deportees (*ibid.*, p. 186). Strzelecki starts from the figure that appears in what he claims to be the report of 31 July 1944 [yet in fact 30 July[378]] of the *Kronika Getta Łódzkiego* (*Chronicle of the Łódź Ghetto*): 68,561 people, from which he subtracts about 1,400 people who avoided deportation. Hence, he assumes that "approximately 67,000 Jews were deported from the Łódź Ghetto to KL Auschwitz" (Strzelecki 2005, p. 37).

The State Archives in Łódź, which contain an incredible amount of documents about the ghetto, including hundreds of statistics of its population and transport lists, curiously retains no statistics pertaining to August

[378] Tagesbericht von Sonntag, den 30. Juli 1944. Tageschronik Nr. 211. APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19704, sygn. 1087, p. 1130. This is the last Tagesbericht/daily report.

1944 and, more importantly, no name lists of transports from August 1944. Chronologically speaking, the last extant lists of transports are those, already examined, for the period 23 June to 14 July. Only one document exists on the deportations of August 1944, which I will examine below. The extant "Daily Reports" stop on 30 July 1944.

Given the unique statistical procedure adopted in the "Daily Reports," it is worthwhile to preliminarily verify the reliability of the figure of 68,561.

The "Daily Reports" list daily changes in the ghetto population, with the indication of "population," "death cases," "births," "departures," and "admissions." The entries for "death cases" and "departures" (mostly transports from 23 June to 14 July) constitute deductions, while "births" and "admissions" were additions.

Theoretically, the ghetto population of a given day is obtained in this way: population of the day before minus deductions plus additions. For example, on 23 June, the ghetto population was 76,379; the next day, there were 18 death cases, so on 24 June, the ghetto population was (76,379 – 18 =) 76,361.

In fact, however, this procedure is followed only occasionally in the "Daily Reports." At first glance, the figures there appear scrambled. In the following table, I report them in Columns II-V. The last two columns contain the actual figures resulting from the above procedure.

Table 2.10: Łódź Ghetto Population Figures in "Daily Reports" versus Calculated Figures

| Date | Deaths | Births | Departures Daily Rep. | Population Daily Reports | Actual Departures | Actual Population |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 23/6 | / | / | / | 76379 | 561 | 76379 |
| 24/6 | 18 | 0 | / | 76361 | / | 75800 |
| 25/6 | 0 | 1 | / | 76362 | / | 75801 |
| 26/6 | 32 | 2 | / | 76332 | 912 | 74859 |
| 27/6 | 20 | 1 | / | 76313 | / | 74840 |
| 28/6 | 12 | 1 | / | 76302 | 803 | 74026 |
| 29/6 | 13 | 0 | / | 76289 | / | 74013 |
| 30/6 | 13 | 0 | / | 76276 | 700 | 73300 |
| 1/7 | 17 | 0 | / | 73234 | / | 73283 |
| 2/7 | 0 | 1 | / | **76212** | / | 73284 |
| 3/7 | 36 | 1 | / | **75615** | 700 | 72549 |
| 4/7 | 25 | 2 | / | **75592** | / | 72526 |
| 5/7 | 19 | 1 | / | **75574** | 700 | 71808 |
| 6/7 | 18 | 2 | 912 //II | 74646 | / | 71792 |
| 7/7 | 18 | 1 | / | 74643 | 700 | 71075 |
| 8/7 | 17 + 20* | 2 | 803/III | 73805 | / | 71038 |
| 9/7 | 0 | 0 | / | 73805 | / | 71038 |

| Date | Deaths | Births | Departures Daily Rep. | Population Daily Reports | Actual Departures | Actual Population |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 10/7 | 39 | 1 | / | 73067 | 700 | 70300 |
| 11/7 | 16 | 2 | / | 73053 | / | 70286 |
| 12/7 | 14 | 6 | / | **73046** | 700 | 69578 |
| 13/7 | 15 | 0 | 700 /V | 72331 | / | 69563 |
| 14/7 | 10 | 0 | / | 72321 | 700 | 68853 |
| 15/7 | 20 | 5 | 700/V | 71606 | / | 68838 |
| 16/7 | 0 | 1 | / | **71607** | / | 68839 |
| 17/7 | 39 | 0 | / | **70868** | / | 68800 |
| 18/7 | 24 | 2 | / | 70846 | / | 68778 |
| 19/7 | 18 | 1 | / | 70829 | / | 68761 |
| 20/7 | 14 | 2 | 700/IX | 70117 | / | 68749 |
| 21/7 | 26 | 1 | / | 70092 | / | 68724 |
| 22/7 | 0 | 0 | / | 69376 | / | 68724 |
| 23/7 | 0 | 0 | 700/IX | 69376 | / | 68724 |
| 24/7 | 36 | 3 | / | 69343 | / | 68691 |
| 25/7 | 15 | 0 | / | 69328 | / | 68676 |
| 26/7 | 12 | 1 | / | 69317 | / | 68665 |
| 27/7 | 0 | 0 | / | 69296 | / | 68665 |
| 28/7 | 16 | 2 | / | 69282 | / | 68651 |
| 29/7 | 22 | 1 | 700/X | 68561 | / | 68630 |
| 30/7 | 1 | 1* | / | 68561 | / | 68630 |

For 2-5, 12 and 16-17 July, the population is not given. The figures in the table are taken from the "File memo: number of Jewish inhabitants in the Ghetto" (see above, Table 2.6).

As is clear from the table, first of all, departures are never recorded on the day they took place, which followed a specific order, as I explained earlier. What is more, only seven transports are mentioned, and incorrectly too, because on 13 and 15 July, the same transport is counted (the fifth, that of 3 July), and even the ninth transport, that of 12 July, is recorded twice, both on 20 and 23 July.

On June 30, the population is 76,259 people. The next day, there were 17 death cases, so the proper figure should be (76,259 – 17 =) of 76,242, whereas it is 73,234, a decrease of 3,025 persons; the departures of the first four transports, of 561 + **912** + 803 + 700 = 2,976 persons (according to the figures in the "Daily Reports"), should be included here, but adding the above-mentioned deduction of 17 persons, the total shortfall results in 2,993, not 3,025.

The departure of **912** people (second transport) appears on 6 July, however, but is not deducted from the population of the next day, which still remains unexplained:

74,646 [6 July] – 18 (death cases) + 2 (births) [7 July] = 76,630, but in the relevant "Daily Report," the figure 74,643 appears.

On 1 July, the population is 73,234 people. On 6 July, it is 74,646, an increase of 1,412 people, with no admissions to the ghetto.

This brief analysis shows that the daily population statistics are unreliable. However, by virtue of shrewd manipulations, the final figure, that of 30 July, is almost identical to the real one: 68,561 versus 68,630.

As for the transportation issues (items 2-5 in the list mentioned earlier), a single document allows us to shed full light on a significant part of them. It is to be found in a file containing the ghetto's administrative documents, in particular the forms of payment by the ghetto administration for supplies, services or work it had received. For these transactions, the administration had a "Special Account No. 12300," into which also the sums of monies due were paid. The document in question is a "receipt" of RM 2,331, paid by the ghetto administration on 9 September 1944 to the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII, for the following activities:[379]

*"With carrying out a total of nine transports, the following Jews were delivered to Auschwitz Concentration Camp:*

| | |
|---|---|
| *On 5 Aug. 44* | *562* |
| *" 8 Aug. 44* | *485* |
| *" 11 Aug. 44* | *2,508* |
| *" 15 Aug. 44* | *2,021* |
| *" 18 Aug. 44* | *2,496* |
| *" 21 Aug. 44* | *2,191* |
| *" 24 Aug. 44* | *2,146* |
| *" 27 Aug. 44* | *2,297* |
| *" 30 Aug. 44* | *2,254* |
| *Total:* | *16,960 Jews* |

[signature]."

Another document, headlined "Pol. Guard Company Regensburg" and dated "Litzmannstadt, 7 Aug. 1944," lists "Leaders, subleaders and men of the transport unit," and includes 26 names. The first is that of the compiler of the document, First Lieutenant of the Protective Police and Company Commander Heinrich Herbst, who signed it (p. 216; see Doc. 14). The same signature is also found at the bottom of the "receipt" mentioned earlier. Next to each name is written in pencil the amount due: 135 RM for the first lieutenant, 108 RM each for one *Meister* and one *Hauptwachtmeister*,

[379] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21412, syg. 29326a, p. 215; document reproduced by Smolorz, p. 295. See Doc. 13. Subsequent page numbers from there unless stated otherwise.

90 RM each for one *Bezirksoberwachtmeister*, four *Zugwachtmeister* and 18 *Wachtmeister,* in total 2,331 RM. Each of these figures is divisible by 9 and, from the division, the amounts for each transport result, in order: RM 15, 12 and 10; RM 259 for all 26 men.

The nine transports mentioned earlier cover approximately 25 percent of the total number of deportees. They were escorted by the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII, which would suggest that the remaining 75% were accompanied by other companies of this battalion.

However, the document mentioned above is unique, and one cannot think of gaps in the above-mentioned file, because it provides the complete picture of payments made in August and September 1944.

Periodically, in fact, an account statement of "Special Account No. 12300" was prepared, which contained all payments made by the ghetto administration. We are interested in "Account statement of 20 September 1944 Special Account Nr. 12300," which covers the period from 1 March to 20 September 1944 (pp. 188-190). Here, the payment mentioned above is recorded in this way, dated 6 September (p. 189):

*"Payment to Pol.Guard Battl. XIII, Litzmannstadt / Debit RM. 2,331"*

In addition to this, there is only one other payment to a police battalion, dated 5 August, worded as follows (p. 188):

*"Zahlung an Schutzpolizei, Transportkosten / Ausgang RM. 2.250 RM."*

*"Payment to protective police, transport costs / Debit RM. 2.250 RM."*

The pertinent payment form states (p. 243):

*"Receipt.*

*It is hereby confirmed to have received from the ghetto administration for the 1st Comp. 2nd Guard Battl. 9, of the protective polic RM 2.250,--. Litzmannstadt, 5 Aug. 1944."*

This payment, however, referred to the ten transports of June to July mentioned earlier, as can be seen from an undated "Proof on transportation costs" (p. 244) consisting of seven columns, of which only the first four are filled in ("Serial No.," "Rank," "Last Name," "First Name"). It contains a list of 22 names with ranks of the protective police. A handwritten note next to the header reads, "10 transports Tel 12262 1 Comp. 1st Lt. Brandt" (First Lieutenant of the Protective Police Richard Brandt is the first name on the list). The following three empty columns are headed "Fees f. June," "Fees f. July," and "Receipt." At the bottom, again handwritten, is the number 2,250, the same amount as on the "Receipt."

Also linked to these transports is an "invoice" from the "Litzmannstadt Electric Streetcar Inc." to the ghetto administration dated 3 August, which states (p. 224):[380]

> *"For the provision of special trains for the journeys from Schlesing* [a Łódź city district] *to Main Cemetery on 5, 10, 12, and 14 July 1944 on the basis of the telephonic requests by 1st Lt. Gernhuber /each 1 car and 20 performed wagon km).*
>
> *4 cars = 80 wagon km at RM 0.48 = RM 38.48"*

Payment was made on 23 August, as is reflected in the account statement mentioned earlier, which states, "Payment to Litzmannstadt Electric Streetcar Inc., Litzmannstadt" (p. 189).

The file mentioned earlier contains only one other document that explicitly refers to the general evacuation of the ghetto, a "Payment instruction to the main treasury of the ghetto administration," dated 8 August 1944, in the amount of RM 50,000. It was paid to the "*Deutsche Reichsbahn*, Railway Station East," with the subject: "Payment at the behest of Head of Office, Mr. Hans Biebow, for transportation costs of Jews" (p. 242).

No doubt also related to Jewish transportation were the four payments to the Main Railway Station, bearing the wording "Payment to Railway Treasury Litzmannstadt, Main Railway Station" (pp. 188f.):

– 9 August: 50,000 RM
– 24 August: 50,000 RM
– 29 August: 50,000 RM
– 7 September: 26,790 RM.

The "Receipt" of the "Ticket Office Litzmannstadt East" of 16 August, in the amount of RM 120,000 (p. 239), also concerns evacuation transports.[381]

Three announcements issued by Chaim Rumkowski help to understand how the evacuation of the ghetto was carried out. "Announcement No. 420" of 5 August 1944 states:[382]

> *"At the instigation of the mayor of Litzmannstadt, the following is announced:*

---

[380] One "Wagenkm" corresponds to 2 km, because the wagon had to return to the starting point (*Zeitschrift für Transportwesen und Strassenbau*, Vol. XI, Berlin, 1894, p. 148). In this case, 4 cars had to travel 10 kilometers out and back again.

[381] The "Proof of Jews processed between 16 March and 2 April 1942 – Special Train" gives the travel costs per person (with 50% reduced fare) as RM 2.95 for the 147 km from Radegast Station (Litzmannstadt) to Prybylów (located 5 km southeast of Koło). (See Hilberg 1981, p. 146). If we extrapolated this data to the present case, it follows that the ticket price for the approximately 245 km to Auschwitz was about RM 4.90, and that the above-mentioned RM 120,000 covered the transportation costs of about 24,500 people.

[382] YVA, O.6-277.

*On Tuesday, 8 Aug. 1944, are evacuated:*
*Enterprise 3 – tailor shop, Hanseatenstr. 53*
*and Enterprise 4 – tailor shop, Froschweg 13.*
*All preparations are to be made for the departure of these enterprises. The machines are to be packed as soon as possible.*
*The managers will be instructed to ensure that the employees of the enterprises line up together. They must also make all the necessary preparations at home to be ready for transport.*
*The maximum luggage weight is 15-20 kg.*
*Family members of employees will join the transport. This is to avoid separation of the relatives.*
*The departing persons have to gather at the responsible police stations."*

"Announcement No. 421" dated 6 August 1944 advised that "Mr. Head of Office Biebow" would give a speech on 7 August at 10 a.m. "in the yard of the tailor shop, Hanseatenstr. 53, to the workers of the tailor enterprises Hanseatenstr. 53," then at 4 p.m. "in the yard of the tailor shop, Rembrandtstr. 16, to the workers of the tailor enterprises Mühlg 2." The presence of the workers' family members was also recommended "so that they receive clarification from Mr. Biebow about the program of relocation of the ghetto."[382]

"Announcement No. 423" was issued on 7 August 1944, and had the subject "Further sequence of enterprises to be relocated." It stated:[382]

*"At the instigation of the Lord Mayor will leave the ghetto:*
*Wednesday, 9 August 1944,*
*the complete tailor shops: Mühlgasse 2 and Neustadtstrasse 28.*
*The members of these enterprises must gather with their family members at the central prison on Tuesday, 8 August 1944, until 12 noon at the latest. Food and lodging will be provided.*
*On Thursday, 10 August 1944,*
*the complete tailor shops: Rembrandtstrasse 8,*
*Rembrandtstrasse 14*
*and Rembrandtstrasse 16.*
*The members of these enterprises must gather with their family members at the central prison on Wednesday, 9 August 1944, until 12 noon at the latest. As mentioned above, food and lodging will be provided."*

It can be inferred from this that the evacuation of the ghetto was carried out by departments, that families were not separated, and that machinery was packed up and taken along.

In addition, the already mentioned "List of employees, cut-off date: 22 July 1944" /based on the reports of the following work sites" allows us to know how many Jews belonging to the above departments were deported.

"Announcement No. 420" states that, on 8 August 1944, workers from tailor shop Hanseatenstrasse 53, which employed 179 men and 253 women, a total of 432, and tailor shop Froschweg 13, in which 249 men and 259 women were employed, a total of 508, were all to be evacuated. Therefore, on 8 August, (432 + 508 =) 990 workers plus their family members were to be evacuated, but according to the document cited earlier, the 4th Company of Guard Battalion XIII escorted 485 people on 8 August, presumably the 432 in question plus some family members.

"Announcement No. 420" contains two numbers:

On 9 August, workers from tailor shop Mühlgasse 2 (282 men and 373 women, a total of 655) and those from tailor shop Neustadtsstrasse 28 (276 men and 377 women, a total of 653 people) were to leave. The evacuees were thus to be (655 + 653 =) 1,308, plus their families.

On 10 August, three more shops of the tailor department, located at Rembrandtstrasse No. 8 (288 men and 388 women, total 676), No. 14 (355 men and 310 women, total 665) and No. 16 (237 men and 459 women, total 696), were to be evacuated. Therefore, (676 + 665 + 696 =) 2,037 workers plus their families were to be deported on this day.[383]

In the speech Biebow gave on 7 August 1944 to the workers of the tailor shop at Rembrandtstasse 16, to which I will return later, he stated:

> *"Subsequently, Mühlg. and Neustadt 8 will leave. According to the Eldest, this is 1000 men, with family members at least 2000 persons. So, if the wife works in the tailor shop, the husband currently in the carpet department, he goes along. Families go together to the various camps, are relocated; factories are built."* (Eisenbach 1946, pp. 267f.)

Reports from the ghetto administration show the following:

11 August 1944:[384]

> *"Finally, Czarnulla remarks that 3,000 Jews are being loaded at Radegast station today."*

12 August 1944:[385]

> *"On the evening of 11 August, Biebow reports to Czarnulla from the ghetto administration that 2710 (Jews?) left today. He (Biebow) had started at 6:00 a.m. sharp, and wanted to do it again the next day."*

---

[383] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21344, sygn. 29260, p. 16. "Aufstellung der Beschaeftigten Stichtag: 22. Juli 1944 /auf Grund der Berichte der nachstehenden Arbeitsstellen/." This is a list of all the enterprises in the ghetto, with their identifying number, the name of the work place, the address, the number of men and women who worked there, and the total number. It is divided into three parts: I: 86 enterprises; II: 32 enterprises; III: 25 enterprises. A total of 63,856 people were employed there, 26,273 men and 37,583 women.

[384] 11. August 1944. Verwaltungsstelle Getto, Litzmannstadt. YVA, O.51-13, p. 49.

[385] 12. August 1944. Verwaltungsstelle Getto, Litzmannstadt. YVA, O.51-13, p. 47.

In contrast to this, the report of the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII mentions 2,508 deportees.

28 August 1944:[386]

> *"Czarnulla from the Litzmannstadt ghetto administration, who is staying with the district leadership in Posen, asks Biebow on 28 August for numbers. Biebow states that about 60,000 Jews have been transported away, so that 8,000 are still in the ghetto. The next day, two more trains would be on their way, and it could be expected that everyone would be gone by 31 August."*

To draw more-precise elements from the documents set out above, we need to examine them in the context of the Glaser List.

## 2.6. The Glaser List

In the following table, I compare the data resulting from the Glaser List and the "List of Jewish Transports" regarding the arrival of deportees from the Łódź Ghetto at Auschwitz during the period in which they were recorded there (9 August to 18 September 1944).

Table 2.11: Jews Arriving at Auschwitz from the Łódź Ghetto – Glaser List versus Registered Deportees

| Date [d/m/44] | Glaser List | Registered Deportees (List of Jewish Transports) | Reg. Nos. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 9/8 | 288 | / | / |
| 10/8 | 415 | / | / |
| 11/8 | 16 | / | / |
| 11/8 | 539 | / | / |
| 11/8 | 440 | / | / |
| 13/8 | 643 | / | / |
| 15/8 | 473 | 244 | B-6210–6453 |
| 16/8 | 496 | 400 | B-6454–6853 |
| 17/8 | 8[387] | 270 | B-6889–7158 |
| 18/8 | 598 | / | / |
| 19/8 | 434 | / | / |
| 20/8 | 522 | / | / |
| 21/8 | 469 | 131 | B-7566–7696 |
| 22/8 | 688 | 64 | B-7697–7760 |

[386] 28. August 1944. Verwaltungsstelle Getto, Litzmannstadt. YVA, O.51-13, p. 43.
[387] "Croat Jews from Litzmannstadt."

| Date [d/m/44] | Glaser List | Registered Deportees (List of Jewish Transports) | Reg. Nos. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 23/8 | 557 | / | / |
| 24/8 | 477 | 10 | B-7860–7869 |
| 24/8 | 435 | 7 | B-7870–7876 |
| 24/8 | / | 222 | B-7905–8126 |
| 25/8 | 598 | / | / |
| 25/8 | 546 | / | / |
| 26/8 | 748 | / | / |
| 26/8 | 589 | / | / |
| 27/8 | 788 | / | / |
| 27/8 | 545 | / | / |
| 28/8 | 630 | / | / |
| 28/8 | 568 | / | / |
| 29/8 | 265 | / | / |
| 29/8 | 784 | / | / |
| 30/8 | 483 | / | / |
| 30/8 | 925 | 75 | B-8129–8203 |
| 31/8 | 184 | / | / |
| 31/8 | 245 | / | / |
| 31/8 | 28 | / | / |
| 2/9 | / | 393 | B-8210–8602 |
| 2/9 | / | 500 | B-8603–9102 |
| 7/9 | / | 245 | B-9372–9618 |
| 8/9 | / | 50 | B-9767–9816 |
| 8/9 | / | 216 | B-9817–10032 |
| 15/9 | / | 97 | B-10173–10269 |
| 18/9 | / | 150 | B-10270–10419 |
| Totals: | 15,424 | 3,074[388] | |

On 17 August, the Glaser List has eight arrivals, while the List of Jewish Transports has 270. On 24 August, the Glaser List has no arrival, while in the List of Jewish Transports has 222. This confirms that, even for the Jews from the Łódź Ghetto, the Glaser List refers to inmates sent to the Transit Camp, and does not include those regularly registered.

Jews from the Łódź Ghetto were registered on their day of arrival until 31 August; registrations after this date concern drafts from the Transit Camp. Until 31 August, 1,423 Jews had been registered, so the total number of Jews who arrived at Auschwitz was (15,424 + 1,423 =) 16,839.

[388] Strzelecki found 3,055 registered Jews (2005, pp. 56f.).

A problem arises here, however. Strzelecki publishes eleven inmate personnel cards concerning Jews residing ("*Wohnort*") in the Łódź Ghetto, which give the inmates' personal data, including the admission day at Auschwitz Camp ("Admitted on..."). In five cases, the admission date is incongruent. The relevant inmates are (page nos. of Strzelecki 2005):

– Abbe, Hersz, born in 1910, "Admitted on 8 Aug. 44" (p. 260)
– Ajzen, Hersz, 1928, "Admitted on 8 Aug. 44" (p. 244)
– Abramsohn, Dawid, 1929, "Admitted on 12 Aug. 44" (p. 244)
– Glowacka, Laja, "Admitted on 12 Aug. 44" (p. 262)
– Auer, Idek, 1923, "Admitted on 25 Aug. 44" (p. 261)

None of them appears as having been admitted on these dates on the List of Jewish Transports. To these, we can add the inmate personnel card of Dymant Marek, born in Łódź in 1927, who was admitted on 14 August 1944,[389] but there were no registrations on this day either.

The case of Pankowski Abram, born in Łódź in 1928, is problematic, because the archives of the former Sachsenhausen Camp have two inmate personnel cards for him: according to the first, he was admitted at Auschwitz on 12 August 1944,[390] according to the other on 24 August[391]

The registration numbers of the "B" series are consecutive and continuous, without any gaps, so one cannot imagine that the above-mentioned inmates were registered there. Moreover, the female List of Jewish Transports does not contain any records of Jews from Łódź, but Laja Glowacka was precisely a woman. The most likely thing, therefore, is that these Jews did not come directly from the Łódź Ghetto, but from other locations. We need to remember that, from March to July 1944, at least 8,841 Jews were transferred "for work" from the ghetto. To these, we must also add 90 Jews transferred on 4 May 1944;[392] 50 on 17 May;[393] 30 on 27 May;[394] 60 on 30 May;[395] and 50 on June 23. This yields a total of 280 Jews. Thus, before the beginning of the August mass deportation, more than 9,000 Jews had already been transferred, who had their residence in the ghetto. This residence passed into their inmate personnel card, which were compiled at the destination camps.

The account of the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII mentions nine transports to Auschwitz totaling 16,960 people. The first two

[389] ISD, 1424855.
[390] ISD, 1671771.
[391] ISD, 1671773.
[392] APŁ, PSZ, 1223, pp. 11f., list of names.
[393] *Ibid.*, p. 9, list of names.
[394] *Ibid.*, pp. 10, list of names.
[395] *Ibid.*, pp. 5f., list of names.

were rather small (562 on 5 August and 485 on the 8th), while the remaining seven transported included altogether 15,913 people, averaging 2,273 people per transport.

This police company carried out its mission every third day (with one exception: after the transport on 11 August, its next mission was four days later, on the 15th). This probably corresponds to one day out, one day back and one day off.

This poses a fundamental problem: since the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII escorted only nine transports, which police unit accompanied the others?

According to a rational organization of work, there should have been two more police companies, for example a 1st and a 2nd company of this battalion. These three units could have had to the following *hypothetical* order of service:

– 4th Company: 5 August → Auschwitz; 6 August → Łódź; 7 August: day off; 8 August → Auschwitz
– 1st Company: 6 August → Auschwitz; 7 August → Łódź; 8 August: day off; 9 August → Auschwitz
– 2nd Company: 7 August → Auschwitz; 8 August → Łódź; 9 August: day off; 10 August → Auschwitz
– 4th Company: 8 August → Auschwitz; 9 August → Łódź; 10 August: day off; 11 August → Auschwitz.

But in the extant documentation, there is no trace of any involvement of the other two companies, or any other escort unit, in these deportations.

Roman Smolorz, the only scholar who has published and examined the document in question, rightly notes that the 16,960 deportees who were escorted to Auschwitz by the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII constitute "one quarter (25.31%) of all Jews transferred there" (Smolorz, p. 294). However, he does not even ask by whom the remaining roughly 50,000 deportees were escorted, let alone address this question. In this regard he merely states (ibid., p. 297):

> *"Since the evacuation of the Litzmannstadt Ghetto had already begun before August 1944, it can be assumed that the 4th Company of the Guard Battalion XIII for special use also accompanied the ten transports with 7,000 people to Chełmno for extermination between 23 June and 14 July 1944. For the perpetrators, money was less of a motivation for conscientious service: the fees for the transports, as paid to the protective police, amounted to RM 2,250.00 in August 1944, according to a surviving source, and were paid from a special account no. 12300. However, since the Regensburg guard company was paid RM 2,331.00 from the same account*

*(cf. Fig. 3), monthly running costs must be assumed here; further research is required here."*

As demonstrated earlier, however, the escort for the ten transports in June-July 1944 was done by the "1. Comp. 2. Guard Battal. 9," which received for this amount of 2,250 RM.

Furthermore, Smolorz does not explain that all payments from the ghetto administration went through "Special Account No. 12300." He also fails to address the fact that the "Account statement for 20 September 1944 Special Account No. 12300," which, as demonstrated earlier, list all payments from 1 March to 20 September 1944, contains only this one payment of RM 2,331 to the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII for the above-mentioned nine transports.

Therefore, Smolorz sidesteps the fundamental problem stated above: who escorted the remaining approximately 50,000 deportees?

The statements quoted earlier by G. Fuchs, who in August 1944 was Gestapo commissar in Łódź, leave no doubt about this: he had been instructed by his direct superior "to supervise the transports," and:

*"The Jewish Order Service led the transports to the ghetto train station, and handed them over to the police's transport escort squad there."*

The problem to solve is: why is there no trace in the ghetto administration's account for any corresponding payments to these other police units for any service rendered?

In the "Account statement for 20 September 1944 Special Account No. 12300" mentioned above also appears a "Payment to Gestapo" of RM 20,000 dated 29 August, but also another one in the same amount already on 31 July.[396] This leads me to exclude that it was a payment for escort service of Jewish transports. The large amount also speaks against this: If a group of 26 policemen whose total pay was RM 259 was sufficient to escort one transport, these RM 20,000 would have been enough to cover (20,000 ÷ 259 =) over 77 transports, which is far too much.

Without more documents, it is impossible to solve this problem, and for the time being it is enough to have raised it.

Returning to the subject of deportation to Auschwitz, one must first fix its chronological limits.

Strzelecki states that the evacuation of the ghetto began on 8 or 9 August 1944 (Strzelecki 2005, p. 35), and that the last transport left on 29 August (ibid., p. 36). Julian Baranowski gives the period 9-29 August (Baranowski, p. 100). There is, however, a communication from Biebow dated 30 August that states:[397]

---

[396] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21412, syg. 29326a, pp. 1034-1035.

[397] Verwaltungsstelle Getto, Litzmannstadt. 31. August 1944. YVA, O.51-13, p. 42.

> *"Today (30 Aug.) at 6.00 o'clock, the ghetto had been cleared of the last Jews."*

A. Eisenbach states instead that the evacuation of the ghetto took place from 2 to 30 August (Eisenbach 1946, p. 266). However, the "Announcement No. 417" of 2 August 1944 says explicitly (Strzelecki 2005, p. 204):

> *"At the instigation of the mayor of Litzmannstadt, the ghetto has to be relocated. The factories go to work united with their families. The first transport leaves on 3 August 1944. Every day, 5,000 people have to turn themselves in. The luggage must not exceed 15-20 kg."*

The deportations thus took place from 3 to 30 August 1944, within 28 days. On average, (67,000 ÷ 28 =) 2,393 people were evacuated each day. It is documented that in seven transports (on 11, 15, 18, 21, 24, 27 and 30 August) 15,913 people were evacuated, an average of 2,273 per transport, which is almost the same average.

If the first two, decidedly anomalous transports of 562 and 485 deportees are also taken into account, this results in about 17,000 deportees in nine transports, and about 50,000 in 19, an average of about 2,630. This figure is somewhat higher than the highest documented figure: 2,508 persons for the 11-August transport. This is also the order of magnitude resulting from testimonies.

Szyja Lajzerowicz stated that he arrived at Auschwitz with a transport of 2,500 people (see Chapter 2.7). Jehuda Widawski asserted that his transport numbered 2,000 people (*ibid*., p. 336). Clandestine messages from the Auschwitz resistance, which I will deal with in Chapter 2.9, stripped of their fictitious embellishments, offer two other important clues. They mention a transport from the Łódź Ghetto containing 2,500 people – the same figure given by Lajzerowicz – and one of 40 railway cars, which means (2,500 ÷: 40 =) about 62 people per car, with luggage of 15-20 kg.

Therefore, to fall within the normal average, one would have to assume 21 transports = 2,380 people per transport. This implies that on 5 and 8 August, two transports left instead of just one. Sending just 562 and 485 deportees to Auschwitz, considering that on average each car contained 60 people, thus eight or ten cars, is implausible. I showed earlier that, according to "Announcement No. 420," 990 workers plus their family members were to be deported on 8 August. In the 7-August speech quoted earlier, Biebow alluded to the deportation of "1000 men, with family members at least 2000 persons." Hence, it is likely that about 2,000 people were deported that day. The same is undoubtedly true for 5 August. "Announcement No. 417" ordered that 5,000 people show up each day, evidently the number for two consecutive transports.

"Announcement No. 418" of 4 August 1944, which had as its object "Relocation of the Ghetto," stated (Eisenbach 1946, p. 269):

> *"Since Enterprises I and III (tailor shop, Hanseatenstrasse 34/36 and Hanseatenstrasse 45)*[398] *did not comply with Announcements No. 417 of 2 Aug. 44 concerning the relocation of the ghetto, the following was ordered with immediate effect:*
>
> *1. The food rations for the members of the tailor shops I and II will be suspended with immediate effect.*
>
> *2. Whoever harbors, hides or feeds a member of tailor shops I and II will be punished by death.*
>
> *Sgd. The Lord Mayor of Litzmannstadt."*

It is therefore possible that only 562 and 485 people were present at the morning assembly on 5 and 8 August, and that only these were deported. The remainder was rounded up and deported in the afternoon or evening of that day. However, these are mere speculations based on the clues presented above.

Another problem arises here: why do the first transports (including the ascertained one of 562 people on 5 August) not appear on the Glaser List? And why do the Glaser List and the List of Jewish Transports contain no entries for 12 and 14 August?

In the orthodox perspective, the only possible explanation is that these transports were "gassed" in their entirety. In view of the very high percentage of Jews interned at Auschwitz, however, this hypothesis is untenable, not least because the evacuation of the ghetto, as I explained earlier, took place by labor departments. The transports encompassed working men and women, plus children from the age of 9 (see above, Table 2.5), and also their family members. Transports exclusively containing persons unfit for work destined for alleged comprehensive gassing simply do not fit into this logistical organization.

The only sensible explanation is that they did not pass through the *Zentralsauna* – so they were not recorded on the Glaser List – but through the disinfestation building of the Gypsy Camp. After the transfer of the remaining Gypsies on 2 August 1944,[399] this camp section became the Auschwitz camp section for male Jews from Łódź. And it is possible that other transports, or parts of transports, were subsequently admitted to this section as well.

---

[398] These two enterprises had a workforce of 579 and 217 workers, respectively, hence a total of 796 people, who were to be deported with their families. APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21344, sygn. 29260, p. 16. "*Aufstellung der Beschaeftigten Stichtag: 22. Juli 1944 /auf Grund der Berichte der nachstehenden Arbeitsstellen*/."

[399] About D. Czech's relative extermination obsessions see Mattogno 2022, entry for 2 August 1944, pp. 224-231.

It can moreover be inferred from the above that transports which left the ghetto were usually registered in Auschwitz on the next day, the last one on the 31st.

The Glaser List and the List of Jewish Transports contain 33 entries, but this does not necessarily mean that there were 33 transports. In fact, this can be ruled out. If the first entry (9 August) refers to the transport of 485 people on 8 August, there were at least five other transports from 3 to 7 August, so in total they would be 38. Some (67,000 ÷ 38 =) 1,760 people would have been deported per transport on average. However, this clashes with the average of the seven transports mentioned earlier, which was 2,273 deportees. Therefore, the nine transports with double or triple registrations on the same day as per the Glaser List (9 to 31 August) were actually subdivisions of a single transport.

The fact that Glaser List and the List of Jewish Transports contain 33 entries therefore means that several transports were split into two or more parts before being admitted to the *Zentralsauna*.

The report of the ghetto administration office of 14 August 1944 reports about Biebow's communications of the previous day:[400]

> *"In his opinion, at least another 150 railway cars would be needed for the removal, since it would be necessary to take care that the barracks were also included."*

The report of 31 August sets out the planned deportation of 500 Jews from the ghetto to Obersitz (Polish Obrzycko), an subcamp of the Stutthof Camp, and to Samter (Posznan District). The antecedents are not known, nor is it known what happened next. Strzelecki outlines the fate of the "metal group" in the ghetto, stating that

> *"the entire 'department,' its equipment and its Jewish workforce were originally to be transferred to Szamotuły near Poznań (or nearby Obrzyck* [sic]*), but the decision was changed and they were sent to Dresden instead."*

The inmates of the "metal group" were sent to Auschwitz and then to Stutthof, from where they

> *"were sent for a time to Szamotuły (or Obrzyck) first to unload machinery exported from the Ghetto and then to load it into freight cars that would take it to Dresden.* […] *There in the factory halls the work group had to install the machinery that had been brought over from the Ghetto."* (Strzelecki 2005, p. 86)

On 22 July 1944, the so-called "metal group" consisted of three groups, which were called Metal Department I, II and III. 2,154 people worked in it (1,581 men and 573 women).[401]

---

[400] 14. August 1944. Verwaltungsstelle Getto, Litzmannstadt. YVA, O.51-13, p. 46.

Neither the Glaser List nor the List of Jewish Transports records women from the Łódź Ghetto who came to Auschwitz. Strzelecki mentions four (registration numbers 87095-87098), who would have been registered on 22 August, and "probably several dozen" in November 1944, "between A-27700 and A-27871" (Strzelecki 2005, p. 56). No sources are not given. Czech states that two inmates were registered on 22 August with numbers 87095 and 87096 (Czech 1990, p. 694). However, in this case they would have been in the "A" series, in which the Jews were registered. According to the Arolsen Tracing Service, numbers 87096 and 87096 were in fact attributed to "Dds 'Adriatic Coastland.'"[402]

The lists of detainees found by the Soviets in the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex[403] contain few numbers between A-27700 and A-27871 belonging to Polish female detainees, and only one was from Łódź (A-27665).[404]

Strzelecki attempted to reconstruct the transfer of female inmates from Łódź admitted to the Auschwitz Camp on the basis of transports of Łódź Ghetto Jews from Auschwitz to other camps. He presents this study in his Chapter 4, headlined "'Deposit' prisoners and their deportation into the Reich's interior" (Strzelecki 2005, pp. 72-117), and summarizes the relevant transfers as follows (*ibid.*, p. 114):

– Stutthof: "circa 7,000 prisoners, chiefly women"
– Gross-Rosen: "at least 7,000 prisoners, mainly men"
– Bergen-Belsen: "c. 2,000 women"
– Dachau: "c. 2,000 men"
– Neuengamme: "at least 450 prisoners, mainly men"
– Flossenbürg: "at least 600 prisoners, mainly women"
– Buchenwald, KL Mauthausen, KL Sachsenhausen: "around 1,000, mainly women."

Hence, Strzelecki concluded that about 9,450 male Jews and about 10,600 female Jews from the Łódź Ghetto were lodged in the Birkenau Transit Camp, about 20,000 in total.

Strzelecki states that, of the approximately 67,000 deportees, 67% were killed in the alleged gas chambers (*ibid*., p. 48). He then reiterates this by adding that the remaining 33% "were not immediately exterminated"

---

401 APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21344, syg. 29260, p. 399.

402 Internationaler Suchdienst Arolsen (International Tracing Service). Arolsen, den 15. Dezember 1957. *Häftlingsnummernverteilung in Konzentrationslager*. Auschwitz. Nummern-Serie (Frauen), p. 34 of the ist.

403 GARF, 7021-108-22 and 7021-108-23.

404 GARF, 7021-108-22, p. 30. Five inmates from Łódź who arrived at Auschwitz in August 1944 had numbers B-14764, B-14820, B-14827, B-14828 and B-14894 (*ibid.*, pp. 66, 77, 95, 181). They had undoubtedly been registered by the "Transit Camp," probably with other inmates.

(*ibid*., p. 56), and finally specifies that this corresponds to 22,000 admitted to the camp, with 19,000 of them not getting registered in the Transit Camp, while the remaining 3,000 were registered (*ibid*., p. 114).

I note at once that the number of male Jews he adduced (9,450) is much lower than that resulting from the lists examined earlier (16,839). As far as the female Jews are concerned, I first report a collection of testimonies of former female inmates (but also of former male inmates). These were deposited in the immediacy of events (1945-1946) and were not considered by Strzelecki. The intent is to establish when these women were deported to Auschwitz, how long they stayed there, and where they were transferred later.[405]

## 2.7. Testimonies of Jews Deported from the Łódź Ghetto in August 1944

Since 1945, the British have been questioning huge numbers of former camp inmates during their investigations leading up to their various show trials against so-called German "war criminals." Some of these former inmates were male and female Jews who had been deported from the Łódź Ghetto in August 1944. I report the essentials of the most important testimonies.

Pola Hineberg was

> *"deported to Auschwitz from the Łódź ghetto in August 1944. After several days in Birkenau, she was transferred to the Freiburg sub-camp of Flossenbürg Concentration Camp."*

She stated furthermore (Świebocka, p. 133):

> *"I spent a very short time in the Auschwitz camp. As far as I remember, it was only two or three days.* […] *My whole group of Jewish women from Łódź must have been designated from the start for transfer to another camp and because of this we were kept outside until we left Auschwitz, on a concrete (cement) square 'behind the barracks'."*

Jehuda Widawski was

> *"deported from the Łódź ghetto to Auschwitz Concentration Camp, along with his parents, three brothers and sister, on August 30, 1944.* […] *After eight days in the former 'Gypsy camp' (sector BIIe) in Auschwitz, Jehuda Widawski was transferred to the Friedland sub-camp of Gross-Rosen Con-*

[405] Strzelecki devoted a section of his book to "Accounts and recollections" (2005, pp. 281-338), but these are mostly very late statements selected for the purpose of showing living conditions at Auschwitz and other camps.

*centration Camp, where he was liberated. Auschwitz was a 'deposit camp' for him – that is, he was not registered or given a camp number."*

The witness stated furthermore:

*"I spent eight days in Birkenau. Along with the others transported from the ghetto, I was sent from the sauna to the so-called Gypsy camp. Along with a large number of my fellow veterans of the ghetto, I was taken back to the sauna on September 8, 1944, but this was not the same sauna where we had gone through the procedure of admission to the camp.* […] *We were again given other clothing, this time consisting entirely of worn but laundered striped camp uniforms. On this same day, we were transferred to the Gross-Rosen sub-camp in Friedland."* (*ibid.*, pp. 134f.)

Natek Jakobowicz:[406]

*"I was a prisoner for 9 1/2 months and then taken to the Ghetto at Lodz, where I remained until August 1944. I was then taken to Auschwitz and remained here for about three months before being sent to a working camp at Brunswick* [Braunschweig]*."*

Gedaljahn Wyrobnik:[407]

*"I am 23 years of age and of Polish Nationality. I was arrested in May 1940 and taken to the Ghetto at Lodz. In August 1944 I was transferred to Auschwitz and in September to Braunschweig."*

Julius Jacubowicz:[408]

*"I am 18 years of age and of Polish nationality. I was arrested and taken to the Ghetto al Lodz in May 1940 and transferred to Auschwitz on 24th. August 1944. After spending 10 days there I was taken to Braunschweig where I remained for two weeks before being sent to Vechelde, 12 kilometers from Braunschweig."*

Sala Zuker:[409]

*"I am Jewish and in August 1944 was arrested at the LODZ Ghetto and take to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp. I was there for three days and was then sent to WALDESLUST Concentration Camp. Hambühren."*

Josia Lichtman:[410]

*"I am a Jewess and in August 1944 the Germans arrested me in the Ghetto at Lodz. I was taken to AUSCHWITZ concentration camp, were I remained for three days and was then sent to WALDESLUST concentration camp,*

---

[406] Examination of Natek Jakobowicz, 24 August 1945. Exhibit No. 42c. TNA, WO 309-1699.

[407] Deposition of Gedaljahn Wyrobnik, 23 August 1945. Exhibit No. 322. TNA, WO 309-1698.

[408] Deposition of Jacubowicz Julius, 23 August 1945. Exhibit No. 325, *ibid.*

[409] Summary of Examination of Sala Zuker, 27 October 1945. Exhibit No. 400, *ibid.*

[410] Summary of Examination of Josia Lichtman of Kunov, 29 October 1945. Exhibit No. 401, *ibid.*

*Hambueren Kreis Celle. There were about 400 women in that camp and REDDEHASE was the Commandant."*

Chaja Pomeranc:[411]

*"I am Jewish and in August 1944 the Germans arrested me in the Ghetto in LODZ. I was taken to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp, where I remained for three days and was then sent to WALDESLUST Concentration Camp near Hambüren, near CELLE."*

Stella Levinska (Lewinska):[412]

*"I am 14 years of age, of Polish nationality born at LODZ, Poland on the 21st June 1931.* […]

*I am Jewish, and in August 1944 the Germans arrested me at the ghetto in LODZ: I was taken to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp, where I remained for three days, and was later sent to WALDESLUST Concentration Camp, Hambüren, Kreis Celle."*

Sala Najman:[413]

*"I am Jewish, and in August 1944 the Germans arrested me in the Ghetto at LODZ: I was taken to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp, where I remained for three days, and was then sent to the WALDESLUST Concentration Camp, Hambüren, Kreis Celle. There were about 400 women in this Camp; REDDEHASE was the Commandant."*

Sonja Bercholz:[414]

*"I am Jewish, and in August 1944 the Germans arrested me at the Ghetto in LODZ. I was taken to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp, where I remained for three days, and was then sent to WALDESLUST Concentration Camp. Hambüren, Kreis Celle."*

Ita Cytryn:[415]

*"I am a Jewess and in August, 1944, the Germans arrested me in the Ghetto at LODZ. I was taken to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp, where I remained for two days, and was then sent to WALDESLUST Labour Camp, HAMBÜREN, Kreis CELLE."*

Jenta Lichtman:[416]

*"I am a Jewess and in August, 1944, the Germans arrested me in the Ghetto at Lodz. I was taken to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp, where I remained for two days, and was then sent to WALDESLUST Labour Camp, HAMBÜREN, Kreis CELLE."*

---

411 Summary of Examination of Chaja Pomeranc, 27 October 1945. Exhibit No. 403, *ibid.*

412 Summary of Examination of Stella Levinska (Lewinska), 27 October 1945. Exhibit No. 404, *ibid.*

413 Summary of Examination of Sala Najman of LODZ, Poland, 27 October 1945. Exhibit No. 405, *ibid.*

414 Summary of Examination of Sonja Bercholz, 27 October 1945. Exhibit No. 406, *ibid.*

415 Summary of Examination of Ita Cytryn, 26 November 1945. Exhibit No. 440, *ibid.*

416 Summary of Examination of Jenta Lichtman, 26 November 1945. Exhibit No. 441, *ibid.*

Reva Cytryn:[417]

> *"I am a Jewess* [and] *I was taken to the Lodz Ghetto on the 1st May, 1940, and had to live there until the 28th August, 1944. I was then taken to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp for four days, and from there went to STUDHOF* [sic] *Concentration Camp near DANZIG until the 22nd April, 1945.* […] *We arrived at AUSCHWITZ thirty-six hours later."*

Arie Hajschreck:[418]

> *"I am a Jew* [and] *I was sent to Ghetto at LODZ on 12th. March 1940. I remained there until I was taken to AUSCHWITZ on 29th. August 1944, where I stayed until moved to ALTHAMMER on 15th. September 1944."*

Syma Calel-Warszawska:[419]

> *"I was arrested in March 1940 and taken to the Ghetto at LODZ, where I remained until 21st August 1944 then being sent to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp. After three days at AUSCHWITZ I was trasferred to the WALDESLUST Labour Camp* […]*"*

Chaske Liebka:[420]

> *"I am 17 years of age of POLISH nationality born at RIPIN, POLAND.* […]*"*
>
> *In May 1940 I was sent to the Ghetto at LODZ, because I am a Jew and I remained there until August 1944. I was taken to the AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp and in September 1944 to the Concentration Campat HANNOVER-STECKEN* [Stöcken]*."*

Schmulek Blumenstein:[421]

> *"In April 1940 I was taken to the LODZ Ghetto (Granatstrasse 24) because I am a Jew. In August 1944 I was sent to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp and 10 days later to the HANNOVER-STECKEN Concentration Camp…* […] *When we arrived at HANNOVER-STECKEN from AUSCHWITZ our transport consisted of more than 1000 men."*

Moses Kliegermann:[422]

> *"I was arrested by the Germans in May 1942, because I am a Jew, and was taken to the Ghetto in LODZ. In August 1944 I was transferred to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp where I stayed until September 1944 then being sent to HANNOVER-STECKEN."*

Michael Lemberger:[423]

---

[417] Summary of Examination of Reva Cytryn, 6 December 1945. Exhibit No. 445, *ibid.*

[418] Summary of Examination of Arie Hajschreck, 5 December 1945. Exhibit No. 450, *ibid.*

[419] Summary of Examination of Syma Calel-Warszawska, 10 December 1945. Exhibit No. 466, *ibid.*

[420] Summary of Examination of Chaske Liebka, 31 December 1945. Exhibit No. 483, *ibid.*

[421] Summary of Examination of Schmulek Blumenstein, 2 December 1945. Exhibit No. 494, *ibid.*

[422] Summary of Examination of Moses Kliegermann, 22 December 1945. Exhibit No. 497, *ibid.*

*"In April 1940 I was arrested because I am a Jew, and was sent to the Ghetto at LODZ, where I remained until August 1944, when I was sent to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp. In September 1944 I was transferred to HANNOVER-STECKEN (sic)* […]*"*

Samuel Toronczyk:[424]

*"In July 1942 I was taken to the LODZ Ghetto (ZYDOWSKA 18) where I remained until August 1944 when I was transferred to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp and then, fourteen day later, to the HANNOVER-STECKEN* [sic] *Concentration Camp."*

Paul Beder:[425]

*"I was taken to the LODZ Ghetto in March 1940 because I am a Jew and had to live at Wolborska 25 until August 1944. I was then sent to AUSCHWITZ for three weeks and from there to the DORA Concentration Camp near Nordhausen."*

Bella Kopik:[426]

*"On 15th May 1942 I was arrested by the Germans because I am a Jewess and taken to the Ghetto at LODZ. In August 1944 I was taken to AUSCHWITZ for 14 days and then to the HARBURG Concentration Camp near HAMBURG."*

Rosa Kamelgarn:[427]

*"I lived in PABIANICE until 15th May 1942 when, being a Jewess, I was sent to LODZ Ghetto. About August 1944 I was taken to AUSCHWITZ and in the same month was sent to HARBURG Labour camp. I stayed there for two week and in September 1944 I was taken to SASEL."*

Josef Goldband:[428]

*"In April 1940 the street in which I lived in LODZ became part of the Ghetto and, being a Jew, I was forced to live there until August 1944. I was then sent to AUSCHWITZ for about a week and from there to the KAUFERING Concentration Camp near DACHAU."*

Fanny Miller:[429]

*"On 17th May 1942 I was taken to the Ghetto at LODZ, because I am a Jewess, and had to live there until August 1944. I was then sent to AUSCHWITZ, where I remained for two weeks and was then taken to BELSEN."*

---

[423] Summary of Examination of Michael Lemberger, 2 December 1945. Exhibit No. 502, *ibid.*

[424] Summary of Examination of Samuel Toronczyk, 2 December 1945. Exhibit No. 503, *ibid.*

[425] Summary of Examination of Paul Beder, 2 January 1946. Exhibit No. 514, *ibid.*

[426] Summary of Examination of Bella Kopik, 6 January 1946. Exhibit No. 532, *ibid.*

[427] Summary of Examination of Rosa Kamelgarn, 18 January 1946. Exhibit No. 536, *ibid.*

[428] Summary of Examination of Josef Goldband, 18 January 1946. Exhibit No. 537, *ibid.*

[429] Deposition of Fanny Miller, 26 January 1946. Exhibit No. 538, *ibid.*

Aron Jakubowicz:[430]

*"In September 1939 I was drafted into the Polish Army as a Tank Driver. In early November 1939, when things locked quite hopeless for the Poles I deserted near KUTNA and returned to my home at LODZ. In March 1940 German officials appointed me their Driver and I had to live at Brunnerstrasse 19, WARTA, near LODZ. At the end of August 1942 I had to return to my home at the LODZ Ghetto and lived there until August 1944, when I was transferred to the FRIEDLAND Labour Camp near BRESLAU, where the Russians liberated me on 9th May 1945."*

David Lipka:[431]

*"In May 1940 I was sent to the LODZ Ghetto, because I am a Jew, and remained there until August 1944, when I was taken to the AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp. In September 1944 I was transferred to the Concentration Camp at HANNOVER-STECKEN...* […] *On our arrival from AUSCHWITZ at HANNOVER-STECKEN I, together with between 350 to 400 other men from this transport, was put into Block 2."*

Gedalie Fuchs:[432]

*"On 17th May 1942 I was moved to the Ghetto at LODZ, Zawisza 38. In August 1944 I was sent to AUSCHWITZ and three days later to the GLEIWITZ Labour Camp."*

Leon Fajwlowicz:[433]

*"On the 28 August '44 I was taken from the Lodz ghetto to the concentration camp at Auschwitz, from which, after 8 days, I was taken with a group of about 1000 Lodz Jews to Hannover-Stocken."*

Motek Diament:[434]

*"On 27th Aug. 1944, I was deported from LODZ Ghetto together with other Jews to Concentration Camp OSWIECIM (Auschwitz). Ten days later I was transferred with another party of Jews to Concentration Camp in STOCKEN."*

Lajb Kochanski:[435]

*"On 28th August 1944 I was deported from the Lodz ghetto together with other Jews to OSWIECIM (Auschwitz) Concentration Camp. On 7th of September 1944 I was transferred to STECKEN concentration Camp* […]*"*

Szyja Lajzerowicz:[436]

---

[430] Deposition of Aron Jakubowicz, 30 January 1946. Exhibit No. 548, *ibid.*

[431] Summary of Examination of David Lipka, 29 January 1946. Exhibit No. 550, *ibid.*

[432] Deposition of Gedalie Fuchs, 29 January 1944. Exhibit No. 551, *ibid.*

[433] Translation of Deposition of Dr. Leon Fajwlowicz, 8 March 1946. Production No. 3. TNA, WO 311-480.

[434] Translation of Deposition of Motek Diament, 21 March 1946. Production No. 13, *ibid.*

[435] Translation of Deposition of Lajb Kochanski, 22 March 1946. Production No. 14, *ibid.*

[436] Translation of Deposition of Szyja Lajzerowicz, 27 March 1946. Production No. 18, *ibid.*

*"During the liquidation of LODZ Ghetto I was deported with my wife and my daughter to OSWIECIM (Auschwitz) Concentration Camp in a party of 2,500 Jews. I spent there eight days and was sent away with a transport of about 1,020 Jewish men to NORDHAVEN Concentration Camp, which was a part of HANNOVER-STOECKEN Concentration Camp."*

Moniek Miedzinski:[437]

*"On 27th August 1944, I was deported with other Jews to Auschwitz and 10 days later to STECKEN concentration camp."*

Josef Rosenberg:[438]

*"I was arrested on the 26th February 1940, because I am a Jew, and taken to the Ghetto in LODZ where I stayed until I was sent to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp on the 23nd August 1944. On the 2nd September 1944 I was transferred to HANNOVER-STECKEN* […]*"*

Anneliese Dawidowicz:[439]

*"In Sept 1944 our transport from C.C. AUSCHWITZ arrived on BELSEN station. We were 1000 women who have spent four years in the GHETTO in LODZ (POLAND) or as it was called by the SS the Dying Camp. We have spent four weeks in the AUSCHWITZ camp where our men, children, parents, brothers and sisters, were separated from, us, probably never to see again."*

Ruchla Koppl:[440]

*"I am 29 years of age. In January 1940 the Germans converted Lodz, where I lived, into a Ghetto and I was held there until about June* [sic] *1944 when I was transferred to AUSCHWITZ concentration camp. After about a fortnight at AUSCHWITZ I was transferred to Belsen."*

The destinations of the evacuations were thus Waldeslust, Hannover-Stöcken, Braunschweig, Friedland, and moreover Freiburg, Stutthof, Althammer, Gleiwitz, Dora, Harburg, Kaufering and Bergen-Belsen.

The *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945* provides useful information regarding the first three destinations.

Waldeslust (subcamp of Bergen-Belsen).

*"The Hambüren subcamp was located about 12 kilometres (7.5 miles) south of Bergen-Belsen in the village Ovelgönne, a part of the Hambüren municipality. The subcamp was a little off the track in a wooded area and was also known as Waldeslust. The first transport probably arrived in Hambüren on August 23, 1944, with 400 Jewish, predominantly Polish*

---

[437] Translation of Deposition of Moniek Miedzinski, 20 March 1946. Production No. 21, *ibid.*

[438] Summary of Examination of Josef Rosenberg, 24 December 1945. Exhibit No. 504. TNA, WO 311-1326.

[439] Anneliese Dawidowicz, Report dated 11 October 1944. TNA, WO 309-425.

[440] Deposition of Ruchla Koppl, 15 June 1945. TNA, WO 235-24.

> *women. The women and girls were from the Łódź ghetto and had spent a few days in Auschwitz before being sent to Hambüren. The transport comprised altogether probably about 1,400 women, most of whom were brought to Bergen-Belsen, or to the Unterlüss subcamp, while the remaining 400 went directly to Hambüren."* (Megargee, Part B, p. 284)

The witnesses were transferred there after two to three days in Birkenau; according to Sala Najman, the transport contained 400 inmates.

Hannover-Stöcken (subcamp of Neuengamme)

> *"On September 10, 1944, about 1,000 Jews were brought from Auschwitz to Hannover on a grueling transport by freight train that lasted several nights.* […]
>
> *The prisoners in the Hannover-Stöcken camp at the Continental factory were male Jews who had been deported from the Łódź ghetto to Auschwitz and selected for work outside the camp."* (*ibid.*, p. 1146)

Braunschweig (subcamp of Neuengamme)

> *"A large number of the prisoners deployed in Braunschweig near Büssing were Polish Jews. They had survived the Łódź ghetto and, after the ghetto's liquidation, were deported to Auschwitz. In Auschwitz, representatives of the Büssing NAG selected them for labor details in Braunschweig. Above all, metalworkers were in demand. In addition to the prisoners' claims of being skilled laborers, their physical appearance was the main criterion for selection. The prisoners arrived at Braunschweig in three transports between September and November 1944. The first transport of 350 prisoners left Auschwitz in mid-September 1944."* (*ibid.*, p. 1086)

Harburg

There is no known presence of an subcamp in Harburg, which is a suburb of Hamburg. Two former inmates, Bella Kopik and Rosa Kamelgarn, stated that they were transferred there from Auschwitz in August 1944; the second was sent on to Sasel after two weeks, in September 1944, which is documented.

Hamburg-Sasel (subcamp of Neuengamme).

> *"The Sasel-Poppenbüttel camp for women was probably occupied by 500 Polish Jewish female prisoners on September 13, 1944. This date is taken as the date the camp opened because most of the customs officials who were to guard the women commenced duty at the camp on September 13, 1944. The prisoners had been sent from the Neuengamme/Hamburg-Geilenberg (Dessauer Ufer) subcamp for women to the camp at Sasel-Poppenbüttel. Before that they had been in Auschwitz and then sent to Dessauer Ufer in the middle of August 1944. Most of the Polish women were held for a short time in the so-called C Camp of Auschwitz II-Birkenau, ar-*

*riving there in early August 1944. Prior to that they had been in the Łódź ghetto."* (*ibid.*, p. 1125)

Friedland (subcamp of Gross-Rosen)

On 8 September 1944, 300 Jews were transferred from Auschwitz to the Friedland Labor Camp. The relevant transport list contains the headings "Reg. No.," "First Name" "Last Name," "Birth Date" and "Profession." These were Polish skilled workers (electricians, locksmiths, mechanics, assemblers, electrician-assemblers, plumbers, printers, etc.).[441] who were previously employed in the Łódź Ghetto.

Althammer (subcamp of Auschwitz)

Jews from the Łódź Ghetto were transferred there on 2, 7 and 8 September 1944 (the number is not given; Piper 1971, p. 146). These were undoubtedly already registered inmates, because a list of eleven sick inmates dated 7 November 1944 mentions inmate registration nos. B-8660, 8661, 8707, 8730, 8901 and 9096, who were assigned on 2 September 1944 (within the series B-8603-9102), and also the numbers B-9781 and 9816 who were assigned on 7 September (ibid, p. 152).

Gleiwitz

Gleiwitz was the name of four labor camps subordinate to Auschwitz Camp III (Monowitz), and designated I, II, III and IV. Jews from the Łódź Ghetto – registered inmates – were sent to Gleiwitz I in September 1944 (Strzelecka, p. 75).

Hannover-Ahlem (Außenkommando del KL Neuengamme)

*"1. In November 1944 an Aussenkommando of the main camp Neuengamme was formed at HANNOVER-AHLEM. The prisoners were Polish Jews and had been sent from Lodz via Auschwitz after the liquidation of the Ghetto in the former place.*

*2. The first transport of prisoners which arrived at HANNOVER-AHLEM in November of 1944 consisted of some 1000 Polish Jews. They were employed in the Aussenkommando as labour for the Continental factory working in stone mines."*[442]

---

[441] K.L. Gross-Rosen, A.L. Friedland. Friedland, den 8./9.1944. Transportliste über die am 8.9.44 vom K.L. Auschwitz nach K.L. Gross-Rosen, AL. Friedland überstellten 300 jüdische Haeftlinge. ISD, Ordner Nr. 27a.

[442] War Crimes Group (North-West Europe) at H.Q., B.A.O.R. Legal Section. 10 Feb 47. War Crimes Hannover (Ahlem Detachment) Neuengamme Concentration Camp. TNA, WO 311-480.

## 2.8. Transfer Balance Sheet

Stzelecki points out that these transfers concerned "Transit Jews" who were in the Birkenau Transit Camp (Strzelecki 2005, p. 72). Registered inmates were transferred only to subcamps of the Auschwitz Camp (such as Althammer, Gleiwitz and Trzebinia[443]).

I note only in passing that, for the Neuengamme Complex, 2,350 male and 500 female inmates are documented (for Strzelecki only 450 inmates). For Mauthausen, at least 193 Jews from Łódź are documented.

On 20 September 1944, 600 Jews arrived at this camp (in a transport with altogether 1,300 inmates), including 395 Hungarians, 193 Poles, nine Czechs, two Germans, and one Luxembourger.[444] The Polish Jews were mostly born in Łódź and in the Warthegau localities whose Jews had been deported to the ghetto (Konskie, Zdunska, Pabianice, Wieluń, Warta, Piotrków, Łask). Of the nine Czech Jews, eight had been deported from Prague to the Łódź Ghetto in 1941. Their names are recorded in the official book of deportees to and from Theresienstadt. They are the following inmates (page number refer to Kárný 1995, Vol. 1):

– Alt, Leo, List No. 706; born 12 Aug. 1916, deported with the transport of 26 October 1941 (p. 104).
– Blass, Karl, No. 732; born 6 May 1913, deported with the transport of 31 October 1941 (p. 116).
– Doktor, Otto, No. 771; born 13 Oct. 1910, deported with the transport of 31 October 1941 (p. 118).
– Edelstein, Vladimir, No. 779; born 17 Apr. 1902, deported with the transport of 31 October 1941 (p. 118).
– Grünberger, Franz, No. 876; born 9 Jan. 1917, deported with the transport of 31 October 1941 (p. 98).
– Lustig, Alfred, No. 1025; born 14 Dec. 1891, deported with the transport of 26 October 1941 (p. 104).
– Planer, Peter, No. 1069; born 12 Oct. 1918, deported with the transport of 21 October 1941 (p. 104).
– Steckler, Robert, No. 1247; born 27 Feb. 1894, deported with the transport of 21 October 1941 (p. 100).

---

[443] The 97 inmates registered on 15 September 1944 (Reg. Nos. B-10173-B-10269) were transferred to the Trzebinia oil refinery. *Lista imienna więźniów zatrudnionych w Rafinerii Nafty w Trzebini*. AGK, NTN, 145, pp. 95-97.

[444] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 21. September 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 20. September 1944 (1300 Häftlinge vom K.L. Auschwitz, davon 700 Polen Schutz. 600 Juden). ISD, 1319967-1319992. The 700 Jews had the numbers 701-1300.

We can infer from this that the Polish inmates mentioned earlier also came from the Łódź Ghetto.

As for the Jewesses, Strzelecki states that about 7,000 were transferred to Stutthof, but Danuta Drywa explicitly states that "in June, July and August, 10,602 Hungarian female Jews came to Stutthof, and in September, 11,464 male Jews from Łódź" (Drywa 1990, p. 17). However, the latter were not male Jews (Żydów), but female Jews (Żydówek) like the ones from Hungary.

The official history of Stutthof Camp, compiled by various historians at the local museum, explicitly asserts that only two transports of Jews from the Łódź Ghetto arrived at the camp from Auschwitz, one on 28 August with 2,800 people, the other on 10 September with 1,750 (Drywa 1996, p. 309). Two other transports of with female Jews arrived from Auschwitz during this period: one of 2,405 on 3 September (Reg. Nos. 81968-84372), the other of 4,501 on 27 September (Reg. Nos. 87812-92312), which contained 1,849 female Jews from Hungary, 2,615 from Poland and the Protectorate, and 37 more from other countries.[445] Three fragments of the list of the 3-September transport have been preserved, to which I will return later. From these fragments, it can be deduced that the deportees were almost all Polish. Like the 2,615 deportees mentioned earlier, these also could only have come from the Łódź Ghetto, as I will explain immediately.

Among those transferred with the transport of 3 September 1944[446] were also a number of Jews from the Protectorate. These had been deported to Łódź from the Theresienstadt Ghetto at the end of 1941;[447] among others:

Table 2.12: Łódź Ghetto Residents from Theresienstadt, Transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof on 3 September 1944

| List No. | Last Name | First name | Stutthof Reg. No. | Deported to Łódź |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1445 | Wertheimer | Irene | 83412 | 21 Oct. 1941 |
| 1446 | Wertheimer | Judith Maria | 83413 | 21 Oct. 1941 |
| 1447 | Wertheimer | Hana | 83414 | 21 Oct. 1941 |
| 1490 | Neumann | Regina | 83461 | 16 Oct. 1941 |
| 1494 | Ganz-Pick | Regina | 83461 | 16 Oct. 1941 |
| 1652 | Salomonowicz | Dora | 83619 | 3 Nov. 1941 |

[445] Drywa 1996, pp. 309f. "Jüdische Transporte." AMS, I-IIB-8. This list contains the list of Jewish transports from Auschwitz Camp, Sipo Kowno, and Sipo Ryga from 29 June to 28 October 1944. The numbering starts at 37642 and ends with 100629.

[446] AMS, I-IIB12, list of names of the transport.

[447] The names of these inmates appear in the official book of deportees to and from Theresienstadt (Kárný, Vol. I, pp. 85, 98, 101).

The transport of 27 September 1944[448] also contained a few dozen Jews from the Protectorate who had been deported to the from Łódź Ghetto in 1941.[449] Among others:

Table 2.13: Łódź Ghetto Residents from Theresienstadt, Transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof on 27 September 1944

| List No. | Last Name | First name | Stutthof Reg. No. | Deported to Łódź |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 23 | Aussenberg | Amanda | 87834 | 16 Oct. 1941 |
| 24 | Aussenberg | Gerda | 87835 | 16 Oct. 1941 |
| 54 | Beck | Rita | 87865 | 16 Oct. 1941 |
| 103 | Fleischmann | Ilse | 87914 | 21 Oct. 1941 |
| 267 | Lampl | Margerete | 88078 | 21 Oct. 1941 |
| 268 | Lampl | Mia Ruth | 88079 | 21 Oct. 1941 |
| 490 | Winter | Vera | 88301 | 31 Oct. 1941 |
| 558 | Alexander | Anna | 88369 | 21 Oct. 1941 |
| 1977 | Krauss | Olga | 89788 | 31 Oct. 1941 |
| 2173 | Weisbard | Anna | 89934 | 26 Oct. 1941 |
| 2202 | Zimmermann | Ruth | 90013 | 21 Oct. 1941 |
| 2331 | Bloch | Edith | 90142 | 31 Oct. 1941 |
| 2384 | Gottlieb | Netti | 90195 | 21 Oct. 1941 |

The "Transport list to Flossenbürg Camp – Company Bernsdorf & Co. Dresden" concerning the transfer of 284 Polish Jewesses on 24 November 1944 from Stutthof contains seven inmates from the 28-August transport (non-consecutive Reg. Nos. 75101 to 76880), 234 from the 3-September transport (Reg. Nos. 81970 to 84127; 82016 to 83755; 82375 and 82014) and six from the 27-September transport (Reg. Nos. 88184, 88298, 88845, 88525, 87815 and 87812).[450] This list also contains the names of a dozen children (see Chapter 2.10).

The men's "Transport List," also dated 24 November 1944 and bearing the heading "The following Jews were transferred to Flossenbürg Concentration Camp today,"[451] records 216 names of detainees, of whom 193 had arrived at Stutthof with the 3-September transport (non-consecutive Reg. Nos. 84128-84372) and 28 with that of October 28 (non-consecutive Reg. Nos. 99132-100456). This transport included altogether 1,500 deportees, who were assigned Reg. Nos. 99130-100629.

[448] AMS, I-IIB12, list of names of the transport.
[449] Kárný, Vol. I, pp. 80, 91, 93, 94, 97, 101, 113, 117, 122, 125.
[450] AMS, I-IIC-3, pp. 119-122.
[451] AMS, I-IIC-3, pp. 124-127.

The Jews and Jewesses in the above two transports came from the Łódź Ghetto, where they had been part of the "metal group." As I mentioned earlier, Strzelecki devotes a couple of pages of his book to this issue (Strzelecki 2005, pp. 85f.). The *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos* reports the 1967 testimony by a former deportee, Abraham S. (Megargee, Part A, p. 578):

> *"In November 1944, I was brought to the Bernsdorf and Co.-Dresden camp with about five hundred Jews of both sexes and varying ages. Even in the Łódź ghetto, where I lived before my deportation to the camp. The core of this group was the so-called metal group. The metal group consisted of specialists and their family members. The metal group was supposed to remain – by order of the German authorities – a closed organization, and thus we had to leave Łódź in late August, with the last leaving in early September 1944, and were first brought to Stutthof via Auschwitz, we passed through the gate at Auschwitz without selection."*

This is confirmed by the telegram dated 23 November 1944 and sent by SS *Sturmbannführer* Gerhard Maurer, who was head of Office DII/Labor Deployment of the WVHA, "to the commandant of Stutthof Camp – commandant of Flossenbürg Camp" with the subject "Inmate Transfer Bensdorf & Co. Dresden."[452]

> *"Stutthof Camp transfers as documented to Flossenbuerg Camp 300 male inmates who had already been employed by Berndsdorf & Co., Obersitz, and two hundred male inmates who had been discharged by the aptitude examiner Czarnulla, and immediately sets them in motion for the Bernsdorf & Co. Labor Camp, Dresden A 21, Schandauerstrasse 68, railroad station: Dresden-Reick unloading station. Stutthof Camp will provide transport escorts."*

It must therefore be assumed that the Jews from the ghetto transferred to Stutthof via Auschwitz were (2,800 + 1,750 + 2,405 + 2,615 =) 9,570. The figure given by Drywa evidently comes from the sum 2,800 + 1,750 + 2,405 + 4501 + 8 =11,464, where the final eight are the eight Jews transferred to Auschwitz on 31 August 1944 (Reg. Nos. 80191-80198), so it is incorrect.

Therefore, taking up and completing Strzelecki's data, the Łódź Ghetto Jews transferred from the Auschwitz Transit Camp were:

– 500 to Hamburg-Sasel (Neuengamme) (13 Sept. 44)
– 9.570 to Stutthof (28 Aug. .44)
– 2.000 to Bergen-Belsen (23 Aug. 44)
– 600 to Flossenbürg
– 1.000 to Buchenwald, Mauthausen and Sachsenhausen,

[452] AMS, I-IIC-4, p. 153.

– 1.100 to Gross-Rosen
– 800 to Neuengamme

Hence in total 15.570

It should be pointed out that the above figures are partial.

As I have already noted, on 22 July 1944, there were 63,856 Jews occupied in the ghetto, 26,273 men and 37,583 women. The nominal occupancy was 69,376 The real occupancy was 68,724. In practice, 652 of the 699 people in the 14-July transport had not been subtracted, but this is irrelevant for calculation purposes. It is known that the number of children up to 8 years of age was 4,633 on 19 July, and that there were 2,317 boys and 2,316 girls on 8 July. These are almost identical figures that do not affect the male-female ratio. Thus, it can be said that the percentage of men on 22 July was (26,273 ÷ 63,856 =) 41.14% of all employed male Jews, while that of women was 58.86%. This order of magnitude also applies to the entire ghetto population (68,724 people).

Consequently, the number of female inmates established above – 15,564 – is necessarily underestimated, because the total number of those admitted to the camp, both men and women, turns out to be (16,839 + 15,564 =) 32,403, of which women are only 48%, while they constituted almost 59% of the adult population. This confirms, indeed makes it necessary, that the number of Jews transferred to Stutthof is correct.

It follows that, compared with 16,839 men, there had to be an even larger number of women, on the order of about 23,000, based on the above percentage.

The problem of children will be examined in Chapter 2.10.

It can therefore be concluded that approximately 67,000 Jews from the Łódź Ghetto were deported to Auschwitz, and that a minimum of 32,400 adults were admitted to the camp.

A letter of SS *Sturmbannführer* Wilhelm Burger, head of Office Group D IV of the WVHA, to the head of Office Group B, SS *Gruppenführer* and Lieutenant General of the Waffen SS Georg Lörner, mentions the total occupancy of all concentration camps on 1 August 1944 – 524,286 persons – and specifies:[453]

*"In addition, there are the following announced new acquisitions:*

*1.) from the Hungarian program (Jew Operation) 90,000*

*2.) from Litzmannstadt (police prison and ghetto) 60,000* […]*"*

The list of "New arrivals" – 612,000 inmates – closed with the following comment:

*"A large portion of the inmates are already en route and will arrive in the next few days to be admitted to the concentration camps."*

[453] IMT Document PS-1166.

Burger declared that there was no clothing for the new 612,000 incoming inmates, and accordingly requested the allocation of "special contingencies of fabrics." Office D IV/4 was in fact in charge of "clothing."

Regarding the 90,000 Hungarian Jews, Gerlach and Aly explain (Gerlach/Aly, p. 344):

> *"From this number, one can infer a plan for the deportation and clothing of all Jews from Budapest, assuming that they were to be 'selected' according to similar criteria as those already deported to Auschwitz before."*

However, legation councilor Theodor Grell's briefing of 14 August 1944 (Chapter 1.2), reporting on the planned deportation of Jews from the city of Budapest, mentioned 29,000 deportees as of 27 August. About 30,000 (or more) could have come from the Birkenau Transit Camp, which would bring the total to about 60,000. The origin of the remaining 30,000 is unknown.[454]

The case of Litzmannstadt, however, is perfectly explained. Approximately 67,000 Jews were evacuated from the Łódź Ghetto, of whom 60,000 were expected in the concentration camps.[455] By 15 August, the deportation was in full swing, and a portion of the deportees had already arrived at their destination. These were practically the Jews already sent or expected at Auschwitz. If, therefore, at least 32,400 were received there, it is only logical that the remainder (67,000 to 60,000 – 32,400 =) 34,600 to 27,600 were transferred immediately to other camps, without first passing through the Birkenau Transit Camp, or at least the *Zentralsauna*. Jehuda Widawski's assertion that deportees from the ghetto also passed through "the sauna to the so-called Gypsy camp," where they were not registered or, if they were, the relevant documentation was lost, is important in this context. As I anticipated earlier, this also applies to the two transports that arrived in Auschwitz on 12 and 14 August. Strzelecki states that the men were housed in barracks 4, 13, 14, 22 and 25 of the Gypsy Camp (see Chapter 2.11). It is reasonable to assume that they had passed through the disinfestation facility of this camp section. The five barracks in question could simultaneously hold at least 4,000 people, who stayed there for a few

---

[454] The Hungarian Foreign Minister's note of 23 August 1944 quoted in Chapter 1.2 speaks of the possibility of making 60,000 Jews available to the Reich government, which, added to the above 30,000, would bring the total figure to 90,000, but it is not certain that such a readiness on the part of the Hungarian government existed and was known to the German government as early as 15 August.

[455] This figure was perhaps based on the assertion of the ghetto authorities that the ghetto had about 7,000 persons unfit for work (see below). Deducting them from the approximately 67,000 deportees, there would have been precisely 60,000 able-bodied workers left. In fact, the latter were even more. See Chapter 2.10.

days, after which they were transferred to other camps. This means that a huge number of Jews passed through there.

If we rule out the unlikely mass gassing of inmates fit for work – as I noted earlier – the alternative is their direct transfer from the ghetto to other concentration camps. This seems to be alluded to by Hans Biebow, the Łódź Ghetto's administrator, in his speech of August 7, 1944 (Eisenbach 1946, pp. 267f.):

> *"Now during the war, when Germany is struggling for its last, it is necessary to relocate the labor force, because due to Himmler's order, thousands of Germans are sent from factories to the front; these must be replaced.* […]
>
> *Families go to the various camps united, are repositioned, factories are built.* […]
>
> *At Siemens, A.G. Union, Schuckert Werke, everywhere where ammunition is made, workers are needed. In Czenstochau, where the workers are working in the munitions factories,*[456] *they are very satisfied, and the Gestapo is also very satisfied with their performance.* […]
>
> *Arrangements will be made to put food in the railway cars. The trip will take about 10-16 hours. Take along luggage up to 20 kg.* […]
>
> *Come with your families; take pots, drinking vessels and eating utensils. We do not have them in Germany, as they are distributed to households damaged by bombs."*

Among the survivors of the transports that were transferred from Prague to the Łódź Ghetto in late 1941, some were liberated precisely in Częstochowa (Tschenstochau): Leopold Chajemowić,[457] František Kafka,[458] Sylva Stiborská,[459] Jan Büchler and Františka Haasová.[460]

Strzelecki cites the letter from SS *Sturmbannführer* Wilhelm Burger, but tries to downplay its significance with inappropriate commentary (Strzelecki 2005, p. 37):

> *"In this letter, written in the final stages of the Łódź Ghetto's 'evacuation,' Burger mentions as potential concentration camp prisoners 400,000 Poles (then involved in the Warsaw Uprising) and 60,000 persons from the police prison and Ghetto in Łódź."*

By 15 August 1944, at least 31,000 Jews had already been evacuated from the ghetto (based on the average of 2,393 per day calculated earlier), who

---

[456] At Tschenstochau (Polish Częstochowa) existed the *Judenlager* Hasag-Apparatenbau, *Arbeitslager* Hasag-Raków, *Arbeitslager* Hasag-Pelzery, *Arbeitslager* Hasag-Warta and *Arbeitslager* Hasa-Częstochowianka that employed Jewish inmates. (*Główna*… 1979, pp. 146f.).

[457] Transport of 16 October 1941; Kárný, Vol. I, p. 90.

[458] Transport of 21 October 1941; *ibid.*, p. 102.

[459] Transport of 26 October 1941; *ibid.*, p. 114.

[460] Transport of 3 November 1941; *ibid.*, p. 137.

were certainly not "potential concentration camp prisoners," but actual inmates. And yet, he avoids explaining why the SS expected such large numbers of deportees from the Łódź Ghetto to arrive in concentration camps.

## 2.9. The Łódź Ghetto in Messages of the Auschwitz Camp Resistance

In the orthodox Holocaust perspective, the number of (67,000 – 22,000 =) 45,000 alleged gassing victims in one month is certainly significant. One should expect that the Auschwitz resistance had proffered precise and detailed information about it. With a rare lack of any sense of proportion (and ridicule), Strzelecki claimed that the relevant information constitutes "irrefutable evidence of the crimes committed at Auschwitz Camp" (*ibid*., p. 39). All that remains, therefore, is to examine them.

The most comprehensive collection of reports and messages related to Auschwitz during the period of 1941 through 1944 is a collection whose titled translates to "The Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the Light of the Proceedings of the Delegation of the Government of the Polish Republic in the Country" (Bezwińska et al. 1968). However, it inexplicably stops on 10 July 1944, so that it contains no reference to the August-1944 evacuation of the Łódź Ghetto. There are, however, important reports covering precisely this period.

The "Periodic Report from 1 August to 1 September 1944" ("*Sprawozdanie okresowe /od 1.VIII do 1. IX/*") elaborates on various topics: concentration camp inmates, "The Auschwitz executioners 'Political Department,'" the arrival of Rudolf Höss at Auschwitz to direct "the killing of the Jews/Aktion Höss-Reinhardt," the murder of 20,000 persons by lethal injection by "Camp Physician Untersturmführer Entress" and 14,000 by Unterscharführer Scherpe and Rottenführer Kantel. The report is wrapped up with statistics on the camp's occupancy, divided into Auschwitz I, II, III and the Women's Camp; also into Poles, Polish Jews, inmates of other nationalities. The total occupancy was 105,168 persons, 65,934 men and 32,234 women.[461]

[461] APMO, RO, Vol. VII. Sygn. D-RO/91, Nr. inw. 72786, pp. 455-458.

"Urban's" report of 22 August 1944, details the occupancy of individual camps (the total is still 105,168), and mentions 30,000 unregistered Hungarian Jews.[462]

The first reference to Jews from the Łódź Ghetto is found in the "Periodic Report from September 1 to September 20, 1944 Special Communiqué" ("*Sprawozdanie okresowe /od 1. IX 1944 do 20 IX 1944/ Komunikat specialny*"). It discusses the arrival of transports of Warsaw inmates at Auschwitz, and the bombing of the camp on 13 September. There is also a section headlined "Gassing continues," which states:[463]

> *"The gas chambers* [*gazownie*] *and crematoria at Birkenau still carry on their monstrous activity heedless of the rapidly approaching judgment. Recently, Jews from the Łódź Ghetto were gassed and burned, liquidating the last remnants in this way."*

An undated report written by "Stakło" (Stanisław Kłodziński) has a reference in two of its 13 points. They concern alleged gassings of Jews:[464]

> *"4/ Jewish transports from Płaszów went partly into the gas – a small group was admitted to the camp.*
>
> *5/ The gassing continues. Today, for example, 40 railway cars arrived with Jews from Łódź – all completely gassed."*

A "Note" added by an employee of the Auschwitz Museum who typed up the message reads:[465]

> *"The original contains no date, but there are subsequent pencil entries in it: ok.* [ca. on] *23.VIII.44 and also PWOK*[466] *23.VIII.44. Therefore, the transport from Łódź mentioned in the letter arrived on 22 August 1944, so the letter is from this same day, although in the text it is stated 'Today, for example, 40 railway cars arrived with Jews from Łódź.'"*

If the report's date is 23 August 1944, then it is unclear how the adverb "today" can mean the day before, 22 August. However, the fact remains that on 22 August 1944, 688 male Jews from Łódź were sent to the Transit Camp, and probably a roughly similar (or even greater) number of female Jews (the next day, 557 men and at least as many women were admitted). Therefore, "Stakło's" claim that the Jews who arrived that day were "all completely gassed" is patently false.

The last such reference is found in a report dated 26 September 1944:[467]

---

462 AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 94-96 (the report goes up to page 118).
463 APMO, RO, Vol. VII. Sygn. D-RO/91, Nr. inw. 72786, p. 460.
464 AGK, NTN, 155, p. 117 (APMO, RO, t.II, p. 117).
465 *Ibid.*, p. 118.
466 *Pomoc Więźniom Obozów Koncentracyjnych*, Relief for Concentration-Camp Inmates
467 APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. II, p. 167. D-RO/85.

> *"Currently, 2,500 Jews from the Birkenau Camp have been gassed, including 80% of the children aged 13-16, who were transferred from the Lodz Ghetto."*

Danuta Czech interpreted this message as follows in her entry on 18 September 1944 (Czech 1990, p. 712):

> *"An RSHA transport with 2,500 Jews arrives from the Lodz ghetto. After the selection 150 men are admitted to the camp and given Nos. B-10270–B-10419. Up to 80 percent of the transport consists of children between 13 and 16 years of age. The remaining 2,350 persons were killed in the gas chambers."*

First, it should be noted that the report containing this message is headed "*Tell. Boruta pilne!* [urgent!] *26.9.44*," so the exact date is precisely 26 September, not the 18th.

Next, the registration numbers assigned (B-10270 – B-10419) were indeed assigned on 18 September 1944 according to the "List of Jewish Transports" (p. 19).[468] However, this could not have been a transport from Łódź, because the last transport left the ghetto on 30 August. The aforementioned entry thus concerned Jews who had been in the Birkenau Transit Camp for a while.

Finally, the meaning that Czech ascribes to the message is forced: in the camp resistance's lore, this message refers to a "selection" of 2,500 inmates taken from ("z") the Birkenau Camp, 80% of which were boys aged 13-16. This means that (2,500 × 0.8 =) 2,000 boys had passed the initial "selection" for admission to the camp, and had been lodged in the Transit Camp. Then, after at least a couple of weeks, they were allegedly and inexplicably selected again in order to be gassed!

These references by the resistance are incredibly sparse and superficial, considering that it refers to an event that lasted for 28 days and allegedly involved the massacre of 45,000 people, if we believe Strzelecki. This betrays the fictitious nature of these claims, and that nature can be demonstrated.

Hördler *et al*. report the "Air photo of the Royal Air Force of Auschwitz Il (Birkenau), 23 Aug. 1944" with this comment (Hördler et al. 2019, p. 47):

> *"In August 1944, the Auschwitz SS murdered several tens of thousands of people from the evacuated Litzmannstadt Ghetto as well as from the disbanded 'Gypsy Camp' in Auschwitz-Birkenau, who had previously been housed in Construction Section B Il. Several train sections can be seen on the ramp (tracks 21 and 22). Smoke from the incineration pits north of*

[468] This is the last record in chronological order concerning Jews from the Łódź Ghetto. Precisely for this reason, Czech falsely attributed the date of 18 September 1944 to the resistance message.

*Crematorium V is clearly visible from a bird's eye view, as are the installations and pits (without smoke) around 'Bunker II' to the west of the camp. NCAP, No. 000-000-029-091."*

This photograph shows a small column of smoke rising from a location behind Crematorium V. This smoking site is about 30 meters further west[469] than the site that appears in the 31-May-1944 photograph, but the ground area here is also very limited: its length does not exceed 12 meters, its width does not exceed 4 meters (see Photos 16).

As early as 2005, I had linked this photograph to the two photographs taken clandestinely by Auschwitz inmates presumably depicting a scene of open-air corpse incineration, showing that the burning site seen there appears to be identical to the one from which the column of smoke rises in the 23-August-1944 photograph (Mattogno 2016a, p. 38).

In 2022, Auschwitz Museum historian Igor Bartosik confirmed this interpretation,[470] but without even hinting at the resulting devastating consequences for the orthodox Holocaust thesis.

He sets the chronological limits of the two ground photos by noting that Alter Feinsilber (aka Jankowski), who claims to have participated in taking these photos, stated that there was a watchtower with SS sentries just in front of the entrance to the "gas chamber." Bartosik then mentions a letter written on 5 July 1944, by the head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothan, to the head of the Auschwitz farms, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Joachim Cäsar, asking him for permission to cut down some trees "at Crematorium IV" because two large and six small watchtowers had to be built in Camp Section III. This was evidently an urgent request, because the work was to begin the next day (Bartosik, p. 207, Doc. 58).

Another self-proclaimed participant in taking the two ground photos, Alberto Errera, died in early August 1944, so it could not have been later than that. Considering these dates, Bartosik concludes that "it may be assumed that the photographs were taken between July 5 and 20, 1944" (*ibid*., p. 78).

The earlier date makes no sense, however, because Jothan's letter is dated precisely 5 July, and states that work would only begin the next day. Bartosik also runs into a major misunderstanding, because he believes that the watchtower evoked by Feinsilber-Jankowski is the one seen in a 1945

---

[469] The two photos, attributed by the three authors to Alberto Errera, and showing an outdoor cremation scene, were taken from inside Crematorium V at an angle perfectly compatible with the site in question. See Mattogno 2016a, Photos 18 (p. 162) and 27 (p. 171).

[470] Bartosik, pp. 208f. Documents 59 and 59a are a section enlargement of the air photo dated 23 August 1944, as is my Document 16.

photograph he published (*ibid*., p. 207), whereas this is a simple open high seat of rather crude workmanship. The small watchtowers were enclosed two-story structures with an entrance door, an interior staircase, the first-floor guard post surrounded on each side by windows, and a real roof. They had a base of 3 × 2.70 meters and a total height of 7.20 meters. The floor of the guard post was at a height of 5.2 meters above the ground. This type of guard tower was even equipped with an indoor toilet, which was connected to an almost completely buried septic tank excavated next to the tower.[471] A tower of this type is clearly visible in another photograph taken in the north yard of Crematorium V in 1945.[472]

It is obvious that the construction of this type of tower would have taken at least a week, so it was probably occupied by any guards only after 11 July 1944, when the last transport of Hungarian Jews had already arrived at Auschwitz. But in the second and third decades of July, there were no mass exterminations – according to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, a few thousand gassing victims in all. But if that is so, then what was the purpose of the "cremation pit" visible in the two ground photos? Why was it necessary?

The 23 August 1944 air photo raises additional problems that Holocaust historians prefer to ignore. In Part One, I showed that, from 16 to 30 May 1944, within 15 days, 126,700 Jews were allegedly murdered in Birkenau, according to the orthodox narrative. In round numbers, this amounts to an average of about 8,450 per day. Despite this claimed immense extermination, there is no trace of any immense incineration pits in the air photo of 31 May 1944. But without them, the bodies of the alleged victims could not have been disposed of, and the crematorium chimneys did not smoke either.

The 23-August photograph is supposed to document the alleged extermination of the Jews from Łódź – according to Strzelecki, 45,000 people within 21 days (9-29 August). This would have amounted to some 2,140 per day, or some 25% of the alleged daily Hungarian victims mentioned earlier. Yet the scenario on the ground is exactly the same: the chimneys do not smoke, and the area around "Bunker 2" also has no smoke sources.

The small smoking area of about 50 square meters behind Crematorium V therefore allegedly proves at the same time the extermination of more than 8,400 Jews per day (on 31 May 1944), a few hundred per day (during the second and third decades of July), and more than 2,100 per day (on 23 August). This patently absurd fact proves that the smoking area visible on

---

[471] Bestandsplan des kleinen Wachturmes im K.L. Maßstab 1:10. Plan Nr. 3482, drawn on 26 January 1944. RGVA, 502-2-50, p. 158.

[472] APMO, Mikrofilm Nr. 938.

the various photographs had no relation to any claimed mass extermination. Furthermore, since this small area is the only smoking area on any photo, this proves that the claimed mass exterminations fall completely within the realm of fairy tales.

## 2.10. Surviving Children

Danuta Czech states that in 1944 in Auschwitz "children under 14 years of age" were gassed.[473]

On 1 March 1944, there were 11,181 children up to the age of 14 in the Łódź ghetto, of whom 5,287 were up to 9 years old, and 5,894 were 10 to 14 years old. On 15 July, there were 5,415 children up to age 9. In the June-July 1944 transports, 195 children aged 6 to 14 were deported, of whom 173 were aged 10 to 14.

In the documentable period from 1 March through 9 July 1944, there were 108 deaths of children.[474] For the period from 29 May through 25 June 1944, and 3-9 July 1944, name lists exist of deceased persons (a total of 539) with all biographical data. 31 children up to 9 years old (72 percent) and 12 from 10 to 14 years old (about 28 percent) are recorded these lists.[475] It can therefore be assumed that the (108 – 12 =) 96 deaths mentioned above correspond to (96 × 0.72 =) 69 total deaths of children up to 9 years old, so that those of children 10 to 14 years old should be approximately (108 – 69 =) 39.

Concluding, there were a total of (5,894 – 173 – 39 =) 5,682 children ranging from 10 to 14 years old in the ghetto, in addition to the 5,415 up-to-9-year-old kids, hence in total about 11,100.

The maximum age of admission to the camp is not indicated by any source, but several lists of registered Jews help establish it with a sufficient degree of certainty.

1. List of 5,271 names of former inmates containing registrations from 25 June 1942 to 20 October 1944, compiled by Judge Jan Sehn on the basis

[473] Czech 1990, p. 563; the German edition says "children up to the age of 14 years"; 1989, p. 698

[474] These data are derived from the "Tagesberichte" (APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19704, syg. 1087), and the "Aktennotiz" series of reports (APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21322, syg. 29238), which daily record the departure (by death) of children.

[475] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 20184, syg. 1570, pp. 11-24; Mikrofilm Nr. 20539, syg. 1925, pp. 104-107 (this list was mistakenly included in the file of 1943 death cases).

of personal files (*Personalbogen*) found at the camp.[476] The oldest inmates were 64 (No. 5057 on the list) and 60 (No. 4,016) years old.
2. List of 2,348 names from the "Unit Book Labor Unit Golleschau."[477] The oldest inmates were 64 (No. 397) and 63 years old (No. 1257).
3. List of 813 names from the Trzebinia oil refinery, already reviewed in Part One: the oldest inmates were 68 (No. 458) and 65 (No. 382) years old.

One can therefore conservatively assume an age of 60 (but, as I will show below, there were conspicuous exceptions).

On 1 March 1944, there were 2,803 adults over 60 years old, of whom 24 left in the above transports. During the period from 29 May to 25 June 1944, 37 Jews over the age of 60 (born before 1884) died out of 403 deaths,[478] approximately 9.2%. The death rate was 1.3 per day. In the period from 3 January to 6 February 1944,[479] 44 elderly people died, and the death rate was similarly 1.3% per day. Therefore, from 1 March to 30 July 1944, about 200 elderly people presumably died. In the same period, the general mortality was about 2,100 deaths. If we assume the percentage found above, the Jews over the age of 60 who died were (2,100 × 0.092 =) 193, so the figure of 200 is reliable.

Consequently, at the beginning of the deportations, there were still about 2,600 elderly Jews in the ghetto.

In conclusion, at the beginning of the evacuation, there were (11,100 children and 2,600 elderly =) 13,700 Jews in the ghetto purportedly destined for gassing. However, if we follow Strzelecki, the supposedly gassing victims incomprehensibly numbered 45,000. Hence, in addition to the 13,700 persons deemed unfit due to their age, 31,300 deportees fit for work were allegedly also gassed!

A few weeks before the general evacuation of the ghetto began, the vast majority of its inhabitants were employed in its many departments, so they were all fit for work, and this is a documented fact.

As I have shown earlier, the "Application for allocation of allowance cards for long-hours, long-distance and nighttime workers" for the period of 10 to 17 July 1944 records the presence of 64,366 workers in the ghetto. On 3 July, the ghetto population was distributed as follows:[480]

---

476 AGK, NTN, 156, pp. 3-185.
477 ROD, c[21-23].31. Certified copy of the original prepared by the Dutch Red Cross on 15 December 1947.
478 APŁ, PSZ 1570, pp. 11-24.
479 APŁ, PSZ 1925, pp. 153-163.
480 Der Aeltesten der Juden in Litzmannstadt-Getto. Statistische Abt. Litzmannstadt, den 3.Juli 1944. GFHA, Catalog No. 342.

Table 2.14: Gender Distribution of Łódź Ghetto Population on 3 July 1944

| Adults | | Children | | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| male | female | male | female | |
| 28,616 | 42,363 | 2,320 | 2,316 | 75,615 |
| - 820 | - 1,595 | / | / | - 2,415 |
| 27,796 | 40,768 | 2,320 | 2,316 | 73,200 |

A note states that, from the 75,615 figure, had not been subtracted the 2,415 evacuated from the ghetto in the transports from 26 June to 2 July, of whom the same documentation gives an account with breakdowns of men, women and children (see Table 2.2), data which I have included in the table.

At that time, therefore, out of 73,200 inhabitants of the ghetto, 64,366 were deployed for work, while 8,834 were unemployed. Of them, 4,636 were children under the age of 10.

It should also be mentioned that a "List of employees, cut-off date: July 22, 1944" /based on the reports of the following work sites" states that 63,856 Jews were deployed for work in the ghetto (26,273 men and 37,583), out of a total population of 68,724, hence, practically everybody except the children (up to 8 years of age: 4,633 on 19 July) and just over 200 adults.[481]

Returning to Danuta Czech, her hypothesis of the killing of children and young people up to the age of 14 is refuted by several documents.

1) The 3-September-1944 transport to Stutthof included at least 41 children from 6 months to 14 years old. If Czech were right, they all should have ended up in the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz, but instead were transferred with their mothers to Stutthof and duly registered there. I list them in the following table.

Table 2.15: Children on Transport from Auschwitz to Stutthof on 3 September 1944

| # | Last Name | First Name | Birth Date [d/m/y] | Reg. No. Stutthof |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1588 | Baude | Golda | 12/9/1937 | 83555 |
| 1590 | Brin | Hala | 23/4/1937 | 83557 |
| 1592 | Darl | Dina Sissel | 30/6/1938 | 83559 |
| 1594 | Borenstein | Lotte | 14/6/1934 | 83561 |
| 1595 | Borenstein | Eva | 14/11/1939 | 83562 |
| *1597* | *Brijmann* | *Lilianna* | *14/7/1938* | *83564* |
| 1599 | Chimonovits | Josef | 22/11/1935 | 83566 |

[481] It is unclear how the statement in the Daily Report for 19 July 1944 that there were about 7,000 persons unfit for work in the ghetto can be reconciled with these figures.

| # | Last Name | First Name | Birth Date [d/m/y] | Reg. No. Stutthof |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1600 | Chimonovits | Mejer | 2/11/1936 | 83567 |
| 1601 | Chimonovits | Izak | 19/10/1943 | 83568 |
| 1603 | Chimowicz | Eugenia | 6/11/1935 | 83570 |
| 1604 | Chirug | Zila | 9/9/1941 | 83571 |
| 1606 | Chirug | Ruth | 21/4/1937 | 83573 |
| 1608 | Czariska | Sara | 30/6/1932 | 83575 |
| 1610 | Danziger | Arjela | 19/3/1937 | 83577 |
| 1811 | Feinsilber | Eva | 4/1/1940 | 83578 |
| 1614 | Fürstenberg | Abram Meier | 9/2/1932 | 83581 |
| 1616 | Gutmann | Dora | 17/1/1937 | 83583 |
| 1618 | Glückmann | Schmul | 24/3/1935 | 83585 |
| 1619 | Glückmann | Chaja | 12/8/1930 | 83586 |
| 1621 | Jacob | Gittel | 6/3/1944 | 83588 |
| 1623 | Jalanowicz | Felga | 10/1/1940 | 83590 |
| 1627 | Kupferschmidt | Abraham | 29/10/1938 | 83594 |
| *1629* | *Kasz* | *Bronia* | *21/2/1930* | *83596* |
| 1631 | Frantz | Noemi | 2/11/1937 | 83598 |
| 1633 | Lachmann | Kazimierz | 1/3/1937 | 83600 |
| 1635 | Neuberg | Lila | 10/10/1936 | 83602 |
| 1637 | Potok | Trunseb | 24/2/1944 | 83604 |
| *1638* | *Rosenblum* | *Bronka* | *27/12/1931* | *83605* |
| 1641 | Rotstein | Regina | 12/8/1932 | 83608 |
| 1942 | Rotstein | Sala | 3/10/1938 | 83609 |
| *1643* | *Richer* | *Tela* | *14/6/1932* | *83610* |
| *1645* | *Reingold* | *Elchanan* | *12/12/1937* | *83612* |
| 1646 | Steier | Frema | 25/7/1942 | 83613 |
| 1648 | Stelowicka | Ruchla | 1/4/1936 | 83615 |
| *1650* | *Szyper* | *Adam* | *6/12/1939* | *83617* |
| *1653* | *Salomonowicz* | *Michael* | *6/10/1933* | *83620* |
| *1654* | *Salomonowicz* | *Josef* | *1/7/1938* | *83621* |
| 1656 | Skura | Estera | 27/12/1933 | 83623 |
| *1657* | *Tabackschmeker* | *Jochwet* | *25/3/1930* | *83624* |
| 1660 | Wolman | Kristina | 25/9/1930 | 83627 |
| 1735 | Wolf | Helga | 2/7/1935 | 83702 |

These children were all Polish, except for the two Salomonowicz brothers, who were traveling with their mother, Salomonowicz Dora, born 28 August 1904, number 1652 on the transport list, registered in Stutthof under number 83619. All three were from the Theresienstadt Ghetto, from where

they had been deported on 3 November 1941. All three survived the War (Kárný, Vol. I, p. 138). Michael and Josef were thus 8 and 3 years old, respectively, when they were deported to Łódź and, despite this, they survived both the "selections" for "extermination" at Chełmno and those for "extermination" at Auschwitz!

The nine names I have put in italics also appear in the "Transport list to Flossenbürg Camp – Company Bernsdorf & Co. Dresden" of 24 November 1944 that I mentioned earlier.

On 14 April 1945, 143 Jews from the subcamp Bernsdorf & Co. Dresden were transferred to Zwodau.[482] Among them were the children Kasz, Rosenblum, Reingold, Szyper, the Salomonovic brothers and Tabakschmeker from the above list.

2) As Strzelecki notes, about 500 female inmates were transferred to the Sachsenhausen Camp, "mainly Polish Jewish women who had arrived from the Łódź Ghetto, via KL Auschwitz" (Strzelecki 2005, p. 109). In a letter from the "*Kulturlandschaft Dahme – Spreewald e.V.*" to the Yad Vashem Institute dated 21 November 2004, we read that at the Sachsenhausen Camp "there were about 600 Jewish forced laborers from the former Litzmannstadt Ghetto (Lodz in Poland)." On the basis of various documents, it was possible to reconstruct a list with the names of 427 Jewesses, in which basic data (serial number, first and last name, date of birth, registration number in Sachsenhausen) are recorded.[483] This list includes 37 children from 3 to 14 years of age, which I reproduce in the following table. The list also includes two Jews aged 72 and 70.

Table 2.16: Children at Sachsenhausen Camp, arriving from Łódź Ghetto via Auschwitz

| # | Last Name | First Name | Birth Year | Reg. No. Sachsenhausen |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 8 | Becker | Jurek (Jerzy) | 1937 | 79306 |
| 12 | Beliska | Fella | 1932 | 79353 |
| 17 | Bialek | Stella | 1933 | 79277 |
| 21 | Borojewski | Natan | 1934 | 79291 |
| 30 | Bull | Miriam | 1930 | ? |
| 32 | Burstin | Markus | 1939 | 79269 |
| 33 | Burrzynska | Renia | 1930 | 79361 |

[482] "Frauen des Außenkommandos Dresden Bernsdorf & CO, die vermutlich größtenteils am 14. April 1945 in das Außenlager Zwodau (Svatava) des KZ Flossenbürg und dann nach Neu-Rohlau überstellt wurden." YVA, O.51-444, pp. 27-29. At the end of the list we read "Laut Stärkemeldung vom 14.04.1945 des KZ Flossenbürg wurden 143 Frauen des Außenkommandos Dresden Bernsdorf & Co nach Zwodau überstellt."

[483] YVA, O.51-444, pp. 36-48.

| # | Last Name | First Name | Birth Year | Reg. No. Sachsenhausen |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 52 | Dziewiecka (Fabiszewicz) | Wolf | 1936 | 79299 |
| 64 | Farber | Eduard (Ezra) | 1934 | 79340 |
| 67 | Fagot | Richard | 1935 | 79346 |
| 74 | Fejtlowicz | Mala | 1930 | 79418 |
| 98 | Gerstenowicz | Biana | 1941 | 79282 |
| 108 | Glazer (Glaser) | Bella | 1931 | ? |
| 123 | Grünbaum | Leonia | 1935 | 79347 |
| 134 | Harlang | Icek | 1930 | ? |
| 142 | Hochkelenter | Minia | 1935 | 79293 |
| 175 | Klieger | Alina | 1939 | 79308 |
| 184 | Kokocinska | Primeta | 1930 | 79546 |
| 208 | Leszczynsky | Pawel | 1937 | 79329 |
| 229 | Lubinska | Zofia | 1932 | 79393 |
| 249 | Nowak | Oskar | 1940 | 79303 |
| 264 | Orenbuch | Fisziel (Fischel) | 1933 | 79322 |
| 281 | Rawet | Towja | 1936 | 79295 |
| 288 | Rosenberg | Nathan | 1938 | 79315 |
| 290 | Rosenberg | Emanuel | 1937 | 79274 |
| 297 | Rosner | Ludwig | 1937 | 79351 |
| 300 | Sandberg | Sylvia | 1937 | 79318 |
| 342 | Sonabend | Fruma (Freda) | 1933 | 79332 |
| 350 | Szarf | Jerzy | 1935 | 79297 |
| 365 | Terkeltaub | Jerzy | 1938 | 79302 |
| 375 | Überbaum | Arkadius | 1933 | 79338 |
| 382 | Weicmann | Szmul | 1941 | ? |
| 392 | Weissbrot | Luba | 1930 | 79280 |
| 393 | Weissbrot | Paula | 1933 | 79281 |
| 410 | Winograd | Ilona | 1940 | 79334 |
| 414 | Wiszogrodzki | Jakob | 1939 | 79313 |
| 423 | Zimmermann | Lewek | 1941 | 79276 |
| 130 | Grundmann | Shimson | 1872 | ? |
| 353 | Szmulewicz | Regina | 1874 | 79443 |

There is no doubt that the remaining children – all Polish – were also from Łódź.

3) At least five other children survived the war who had been deported to the Łódź Ghetto from Prague with the 21 October 1941 transport (Kárný, Vol. I, p. 90).

Table 2.17: Surviving Prague Children Deported to Łódź Ghetto

| Last Name | First Name | Birth Date [d/m/y] | Liberated at | Age in 1941 | Age in 1944 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Krausová | Hana | 6.10.1929 | Weisswasser | 12 years | 15 years |
| Lederer | František | 11.7.1930 | ? | 11 years | 14 years |
| Petrovský | Mario | 20.4.1932 | Auschwitz | 9 years | 12 years |
| Popperová | Ireana | 21.1.1932 | Malchow | 9 years | 12 years |
| Rössler | Ludvik Petr | 4.6.1930 | Allach | 11 years | 14 years |

These children survived three full years in the ghetto and then also the "selection" at Auschwitz.

Strzlecki himself gives another example of two children who were admitted into Auschwitz: Chaim Liss, born 25 March 1931, who was 13 years old in 1944 (Strzelecki 2005, p. 163), and Leon Frydman, born in 1930, registration number B 7593 (ibid., p. 247). Stella Levinska (Lewinska), mentioned in Chapter 7, was born on 21 June 1931, hence was 13 years old in August 1944.

4) A list titled "Jewish Survivors Registered in Lodz July 1945. Received by the Jewish Immigrant Aid Society of Canada" contains about 5,100 names recorded alphabetically (A-H) by "Name," "Year of birth," and "Address before 1939."[484] There were about 2,030 Jews residing in Łódź and therefore in the ghetto, 145 of whom were children born between 1930 and 1945.

5) There is also a list titled "Lodź [sic] Ghetto List of Survivors Surnames R-Z only 1945."[485] The title line in Polish gives the serial number (usually 60 names per page, but there are various exceptions), first and last name, date of birth, then address, parents' names, and the 1939 address. In a many cases, the first and last names are illegible,[486] in many cases also the year of birth. The 1939 address is often omitted.

The total number of registered Jews is about 5,750, among whom are at least 279 children born between 1930 and 1945. The decipherable names of children who resided in Łódź in 1939 and were therefore in the ghetto are at least 56. The total number is about 1,800.

6) The archives of the International Tracing Service in Arolsen contain various lists of "Jewish Survivors Registered in Lodz" sponsored by the "Jewish Immigrant Aid Society Canada." They are structured like the one mentioned earlier ("Name," "Year of birth," "Address before 1939"). The layout, however, is different. These lists are divided into groups of letters,

484 YVA M.7-1227.
485 TWL, Documents 054. Roll 7/46.
486 These are low-quality microfilms of typed carbon copies.

but their classification is rather chaotic. I try keep it ordered in the following table.

Table 2.18: Jewish Survivors from Łódź Ghetto (Canadian List)

| Initials | Pages | Reference Code | # registered persons |
|---|---|---|---|
| A-B | 1-11 | ? | ~ 1,400 |
| B-F | 12-25 | 378785630-78785643 | ~ 1,700 |
| F-F | 26-30 | ? | ~ 650 |
| F-H | 31-44 | 78785550-78785564 | 1,800 |
| H-L | 45-71 | 78785565-78785593 | 3,484 |
| L-O | 72-94 | 78785595-87855720 | 1,468 |
| P-Z | 1-80 | 78785725-78785808 | ~ 5,500 |
| | | Total: | ~ 16,000 |

Each page of lists B-F, F-H, H-L contains two columns of names, averaging about 130. The remaining lists contain only one column of names.

The A-H list mentioned in 4) is not part of these lists; in fact, the names recorded under the same letters are different.

As can be seen from the table above, pages 1-11 and 26-30 are missing, also some scattered pages. The number of registered persons is given explicitly for letter groups F-H, H-L, L-O and P-Z. For groups A-B and B-F, it was calculated from the average number of names per page (130) multiplied by the number of pages.

In total, the lists mentioned above contain the names of at least 405 children born between 1930 and 1945 who resided in Łódź in 1939 (or their mothers, if born after 1939; see Table 2.III in the Appendix).

The list of adults also included very old people, including:

Table 2.19: Examples of Very Old Jewish Survivors from Łódź Ghetto (Canadian List)

| Reference | Last Name | First Name | Birth Year | Age in 1944 |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| ISD 78785580 | Kozuch | Abraml | 1850 | 94 years |
| ISD 78785717 | Niewiarski | Joel Dawid | 1859 | 85 years |
| TWL, p. 68 | Gold | Hena | 1866 | 78 years |
| TWL, p. 74 | Hajman-Jarecki | Gustaw | 1868 | 76 years |

7) At least 42 children from the Lodz Ghetto were among the Jewish refugees in Sweden in 1946, as shown in the table below.

Table 2.20: Jewish Children from the Lodz Ghetto in Sweden in 1946

| Reference[487] | Name | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|
| I, p. 67 | Benkaim, Daniel | 1938 |
| II, p. 8 | Buchman, Estera | 1930 |
| I, p. 71 | Burcjnska, Renia | 1931 |
| I, p. 72 | Ciechanowska, Berys | 1940 |
| I, p. 73 | Cymerman, Sabina | 1930 |
| I, p. 76 | Fajtlowicz, Mala | 1931 |
| II, p. 9 | Fajtlowicz, Sala | 1930 |
| I, p. 79 | Frydman, Rajzla | 1930 |
| I, p. 80 | Garfinkel, Marion | 1931 |
| II, p. 10 | Gerecht, Sabina | 1937 |
| II, p. 10 | Gerecht, Szymon | 1934 |
| I, p. 82 | Goldmann, Zelda | 1930 |
| II, p. 10 | Granek, Genek | 1930 |
| I, p. 83 | Granek, Gronem Girenek | 1930 |
| I, p. 86 | Here, Berek | 1936 |
| II, p. 12 | Kasanowski, Hirsz | 1932 |
| I, p. 93 | Kliiger, Estera | 1930 |
| II, p. 13 | Kozlowska, Hela | 1930 |
| I, p. 95 | Kronenberg, Lea | 1931 |
| I, p. 97 | Lelserowitsch, Aron | 1942 |
| I, p. 98 | Liber, Towje | 1930 |
| I, p. 101 | Mastbaum, Sala | 1930 |
| I, p. 104 | Miller, Frania | 1930 |
| II, p. 14 | Minc, Chaim | 1934 |
| II, p. 15 | Minc, Slama | 1932 |
| I, p. 105 | Nomberg, Hersch | 1931 |
| I, p. 106 | Parzencka, Bela | 1930 |
| I, p. 106 | Pfeffer, Mirjam | 1930 |
| I, p. 108 | Probst, Dina | 1930 |
| I, p. 108 | Ravet, Beniek | 1930 |
| I, p. 110 | Rosenblatt, Josef | 1934 |
| I, p. 110 | Rosenblatt, Lusia | 1934 |
| I, p. 110 | Rosenblatt, Ryszard | 1936 |
| I, p. 112 | Rubinowitsch, Dora | 1930 |
| I, p. 117 | Sonabend, Freda | 1935 |
| II, p. 17 | Slaszewska, Regina | 1931 |

[487] I: World Jewish Congress, pp. 65-130; II: World Jewish Congress/Jewish Agency, pp. 6-19.

| Reference[487] | Name | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|
| I, p. 119 | Szalid Tadeusz, Dawid | 1944 |
| I, p. 123 | Wachtel, Fela | 1931 |
| I, p. 123 | Warszawska, Inka | 1931 |
| II, p. 19 | Womberg, Hersz | 1931 |
| I, p. 127 | Zablotzki, Stefan | 1930 |
| I, p. 129 | Zylberat, David | 1932 |

8) A "List 3 of Polish Jewish women released from the camp of Bergen-Belsen. Submitted by the World Jewish Congress", dated 29 May 1945,[488] which contains the names of 20 children born between 1930 and 1945, two of them in the Łódź Ghetto:

– ISD, 3399237: Grabes, Salla, born in 1930
– ISD, 3399237: Gerecht, Sabina, born in 1936

9) A "List of Polish children in Theresienstadt. Submitted by the World Jewish Congress, New York," dated "Aug. 24, 1945,"[489] records 247 names, including 107 of children born between 1930 and 1945. Of these, 16 were residents of Łódź in 1939.

10) A "List of Polish Jewish survivors at Buchenwald submitted by the World Jewish Congress," dated "5/14,45" (sic),[490] lists 762 names of former inmates, of whom 49 were born between 1930 and 1945. Of these, nine were residents of Łódź in 1939.

11) List of children from Buchenwald who are currently in the Rheinfelden refugee camp. 7 August 1945. ISD, 78776724-78776726: seven Polish Jewish children, two born in Łódź, one in Piotrków.

In the following table, I summarize the data from lists 8) through 11):

Table 2.21: Data of several lists of Jewish Children with Łódź Ghetto Survivors

| Birth Year | Bergen-Belsen | | Theresien-stadt | | Buchen-wald 1 | | Buchen-wald 2 | | Sum | Sum Łódź |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Total | Łódź | Total | Łódź | Total | Łódź | Total | Łódź | | |
| 1930 | 3 | 1 | 60 | 10 | 20 | 5 | 2 | | 83 | 16 |
| 1931 | 0 | 0 | 24 | 6 | 6 | 1 | 1 | | 30 | 7 |
| 1932 | 5 | 0 | 17 | 0 | 7 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 29 | 0 |
| 1933 | 2 | 0 | 5 | 0 | 4 | 0 | | | 11 | 0 |
| 1934 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 2 | | | 4 | 2 |
| 1935 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 0 | | | 4 | 0 |
| 1936 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 1 | | | 4 | 2 |

[488] ISD, 3399229-3399239.
[489] ISD, 4955147-4955148.
[490] ISD, 5363643-5363662.

| Birth Year | Bergen-Belsen | | Theresien-stadt | | Buchen-wald 1 | | Buchen-wald 2 | | Sum | Sum Łódź |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Total | Łódź | Total | Łódź | Total | Łódź | Total | Łódź | | |
| 1937 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | | | 3 | 0 |
| 1938 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | | | 0 | 0 |
| 1939 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 1 | | 5 | 0 |
| 1940 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 1941 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 0 | 0 |
| 1942 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | | | 0 | 0 |
| 1943 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | | | 0 | 0 |
| 1944 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | | | 0 | 0 |
| 1945 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | | | 2 | 0 |
| Totals: | 20 | 2 | 107 | 16 | 49 | 9 | 7 | 2 | 183 | **29** |

There are many other lists of Polish Jewish children compiled in 1945 and 1946 in which, in addition to first and last name and date of birth, the birth location is given. As for the locations Łódź and the Warthegau ghettos, it is most likely that the relevant children were in the Łódź Ghetto in 1944; their number, however, is rather small: 57 children in all.

12) List of refugee children in the Selvino home near Bergamo (Italy). (Communicated by the Israelite Community of Milan). 14 December 1945. ISD, 78781973-78781974: 35 Polish Jewish children, five born in Łódź, two in Kalisz.

13) List of children and young people rescued from the Buchenwald Camp who left France for Palestine on 8 July 1945. ISD, 78779358-78779359: six Polish Jewish children, one born in Łódź, two in Piotrków.

14) Children brought from Poland to Belgium by the Vaad Hatzala, 9 December 1946. ISD, 78793193: 26 Polish Jewish children, six born in Łódź.

15) List of children at the childrens' home of Rymbach, Poland. Submitted by World Jewish Congress, New York. March 1946. ISD, 78786494: 32 Polish Jewish children (without indication of birthplace).

16) List of Polish children who arrived in Great Britain. August 23, 1946. YVA, M.7-1699: 66 Polish Jewish children, seven born in Łódź.

17) List of Jewish children at the childrens' home at province Czenstochau, Poland. Submitted by World Jewish Congress, New York. March 1946. 78785138: 24 Polish Jewish children, two born in Łódź and one in Piotrków.

18) List of children from Poland at present in transit – Camp School Cadorna – Milan. 28 November 1946. ISD, 78781632-78781633: 84 Polish

Jewish children, six born in Łódź, three born in Kalisz and one in Piotrków.

19) List of children brought to France by the Vaad Hahatzala. February 1947. ISD, 78779257-78779265: 58 Polish Jewish children, one born in Kalisz.

20) List of children brought from Poland to France by the Vaad Hahatzala. 3rd list. ISD, 78779273: 58 Polish Jewish children (without indication of birthplace).

21) List of children in France. 5 December 1945. ISD, 78779290: 15 Polish Jewish children, five born in Łódź.

22) List of boys and grown-ups. 11 November 1946. ISD, 78779261-78779265: 142 Polish Jewish children, six born in Łódź, two in Kalisz.

23) List of children at the childrens' home at Otwock, Poland. Submitted by World Jewish Congress, New York. March 1946. ISD, 78786348-78786350: 107 Polish Jewish children, three born in Łódź, one in Kalisz.

A total of 705 Polish Jewish children appears on these lists, of whom 41 were born in Łódź, nine in Kalisz and five in Piotrków. Their ages are broken down as follows:

Table 2.22: Data of various lists of surviving Jewish Children born in three Polish Cities

| | Total | Łódź | Kalisz | Piotrków | | Total | Łódź | Kalisz | Piotrków |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1930 | 107 | 7 | 1 | 1 | 1938 | 33 | 2 | | 1 |
| 1931 | 123 | 7 | 3 | | 1939 | 24 | 2 | | |
| 1932 | 103 | 6 | 1 | 1 | 1940 | 12 | 1 | | |
| 1933 | 86 | 5 | 2 | 1 | 1941 | 6 | | | |
| 1934 | 70 | 5 | 1 | | 1942 | 5 | | | |
| 1935 | 57 | 6 | | | 1943 | 1 | | | |
| 1936 | 44 | 1 | | | 1944 | 1 | | | |
| 1937 | 33 | 1 | 1 | 1 | Totals: | 705 | 43 | 9 | 5 |

In the following table I summarize all the data presented in this section.

Table 2.23: Data of Surviving Jewish Children Born or Residing in Łódź

| Birth Year | Children Total | Residing or Born in Łódź | Born in Łódź (Lists 11-22) | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1930 | 355 | 104 | 6 | 110 |
| 1931 | 273 | 54 | 7 | 61 |
| 1932 | 252 | 44 | 6 | 50 |
| 1933 | 183 | 33 | 5 | 38 |
| 1934 | 169 | 41 | 5 | 46 |
| 1935 | 148 | 39 | 6 | 45 |
| 1936 | 125 | 23 | 0 | 23 |

| Birth Year | Children Total | Residing or Born in Łódź | Born in Łódź (Lists 11-22) | Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1937 | 125 | 41 | 1 | 42 |
| 1938 | 119 | 37 | 2 | 39 |
| 1939 | 114 | 22 | 2 | 24 |
| 1940 | 67 | 26 | 1 | 27 |
| 1941 | 54 | 23 | | 23 |
| 1942 | 35 | 16 | | 16 |
| 1943 | 25 | 8 | | 8 |
| 1944 | 40 | 14 | | 14 |
| 1945 | 54 | 25 | | 25 |
| Totals: | 2,138 | 550 | 41 | 591 |

Here we must add the children who in 1939 were in the Warthegau ghettos, whose inhabitants were later deported to the Łódź Ghetto. In the following table, I examine seven ghettos (see Table 2.IV in the Appendix).

Table 2.24: Age of Jewish Children from various Polish Ghettos Deported to the Łódź Ghetto.

| | Brześć Kujawski | Brzeziny | Kalisz | Pabianice | Piotrków Kujawski | Wieluń | Złoczew | Totals |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1930 | 0 | 1 | 8 | 1 | 9 | 1 | 1 | 21 |
| 1931 | 0 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 8 | 1 | 0 | 18 |
| 1932 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 7 | 0 | 1 | 13 |
| 1933 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 8 |
| 1934 | 0 | 1 | 3 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| 1935 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 1936 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
| 1937 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 6 |
| 1938 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 4 |
| 1939 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 6 |
| 1940 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 5 |
| 1941 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 3 |
| 1942 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 2 |
| 1943 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 1944 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
| 1945 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Totals: | 2 | 8 | 30 | 10 | 42 | 3 | 4 | 99 |

The total number of children born between 1930 and 1944 who were transferred from the Łódź Ghetto to Auschwitz in 1944 (or who were born in 1945 to parents transferred there) that can be documented (last and first name, date of birth) is thus at least (591 + 99 =) 690, plus an additional 57 born in these localities who were probably in the ghetto in 1944.

The above lists show 2,138 children, of whom at least 690 resided in the ghetto in 1939, or were born in this city. The remainder (except for the 57 mentioned above) came from localities in which the Jewish population had allegedly been exterminated, at least the old people and children. The cases of the Warsaw, Wilna and Lida Ghettos are well known. In Nowogródek, only about 110 adult Jews survived (Jäckel *et al*., Vol. 2, pp. 1018f.). From many locations, the Jewish population was deported to Treblinka (Ciechanowec, Gniewoszów, Kaluszyn, Kosów, Krymki, Międzyrzec, Mordy, Opatów, Ostrowiec, Otwock, Radomsk, Stanisławów, Starachowice, Suchedniów, Szydłowiec, Wegrów, Wolomin), to Treblinka and Auschwitz (Białystok, Grodno, Radom), to Treblinka and Sobibór (Dęblin, Ryki), to Sobibór (Belżyce, Chełm, Włodawa), to Bełżec (Nowy Sącz, Tyczen), to Bełżec and Treblinka (Sokolów), to Bełżec and Auschwitz (Przemyśl), to Auschwitz (Będzin, Sosnowiec) (Schwarz, pp. 113-122).

Two girls were born in Chełmno: Gur Zonia in 1935,[491] and Gur Pinia in 1937.[492]

As I explained earlier, these figures refer to about 16,000 Jews, but the relevant lists of names I mentioned earlier are deficient, so that the percentage of children can be considered to be around (1,400 ÷ 16,000 =) 8.7%. According to statistics from the Institute of Jewish Affairs, titled "Jewish Survivors and Jewish Dead in European Countries under Axis Domination," there were between 475,000 and 525,000 surviving Polish Jews in 1945 (Institute..., p. 2). Even taking the lower figure, assuming the aforementioned percentage, there would have been over 33,000 surviving children.

It is true that the total number of children I have traced – 690, undoubtedly only a fraction of the actual survivors – is roughly 6.2% of the children deported from the Łódź Ghetto (11,100), but it is also true that, from the orthodox perspective, this percentage should be zero.

The data presented in this paragraph show that the children deported to Auschwitz were not gassed, but were admitted to the Transit Camp together with their mothers, and the case of the children born in 1945 is proof that pregnant Jews were also admitted there.

---

[491] YVA, M.7-1227, p. 65.
[492] ISD, 78785558.

In a table titled "Łódź Ghetto Jews killed in the gas chambers of KL Auschwitz or in unknown circumstances at Auschwitz or other camps (mentioned in the accounts of or questionnaires answered by former KL Auschwitz prisoners from the Łódź Ghetto)," Strzelecki, lists the following six children allegedly gassed (Strzelecki 2005, pp. 138-144):

Table 2.25: Data of six Jewish Children Allegedly Gassed at Auschwitz

| Last Name | First Name | Birth Date [d/m/y] |
|---|---|---|
| Fabrykant | Awiwa | 24/5/1938 |
| Faktor | Hala | 24/2/1930 |
| Kiersz | Malka | 31/5/1936 |
| Klugman | Szlama | 9/5/1938 |
| Koplowicz | Abraham | 18/2/1930 |
| Pelcman | Chaim Dawid | 16/11/1935 |

As mentioned earlier, Strzelecki mentions in another table a child who passed through the Birkenau Transit Camp: Chaim Liss, born on 25 March 1931 (*ibid.*, p. 163).

From the fragmentary documents that have been preserved, it can be added – although this does not directly concern the Jews of Łódź – that the following Dutch Jewish children were evidently registered on 6 June 1944:[493]

Table 2.26: Dutch Children Registered at Auschwitz on 6 June 1944

| Last Name | First Name | Birth Date [d/m/y] | Reg. No. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jacobson | Heinie | 19/12/1935 | 188930 |
| Noach | Hans | 4/6/1933 | 188932 |
| Slager | Jack | 4/6/1933 | 188932 |
| Viskoper | Jack Robert | 20/4/1938 | 188934 |

There is no need to point out that none of this fits at all with an alleged policy of extermination at Auschwitz of those unfit for work, in particular children. And it is easy to object to those who argue otherwise that, while there is no documentary evidence of the gassing of a single child at Auschwitz, every surviving child is living proof that no such policy was implemented.

In this particular case, the **six** children allegedly gassed are opposed by at least **690** children who were transferred, obviously alive, from Auschwitz – and Strzelecki should explain why some were gassed and others were not.

[493] AGK, NTN, 156, p. 175.

The number of children transferred was undoubtedly much higher, given that the documented figure results from very a limited number of sources. This obviously affects the total figure of Jews from the ghetto registered at Auschwitz. It was a well-established practice to leave children with their mothers. Therefore, to the minimum figure of 15,564 adult inmates, an unspecified number of children must be added, on the order of at least hundreds.

It should also be considered that Western Jews were also deported to the ghetto in 1941, as shown in the table below:

Table 2.27: Western Jews Deported to the Łódź Ghetto in 1941

| Origin | I | II | III | IV | V | Totals |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Berlin | 18/10: 1,082 | 25/10: 912 | 30/10: 1,030 | 2/11: 1,030 | / | 4,054 |
| Vienna | 16/10: 1,000 | 24/10: 999 | 28/10: 1,000 | 29/10: 1,000 | 3/11: 1,000 | 4,999 |
| Prague | 19/10: 1,000 | 22/10: 999 | 27/10: 1,000 | 1/11: 1,000 | 3/11: 1,000 | 4,999 |
| Luxembourg | 18/10: 512 | / | / | / | / | 512 |
| Frankfurt | 22/10: 1,186 | / | / | / | / | 1,186 |
| Düsseldorf | 28/10: 1,004 | / | / | / | / | 1,004 |
| Hamburg | 26/10: 1,063 | / | / | / | / | 1,063 |
| Totals: | 6,847 | 2,910 | 3,030 | 3,030 | 2,000 | 17,817 |

Due mainly to mortality (4,159 deaths) and resettlements, only 3,141 Jews remained in the ghetto on 1 November 1942.[494]

The series of reports titled "Evidenz," which have been preserved for January through August 1943, lists the occupancy on the first day of each month of transports from 21 locations: Prague, Berlin, Vienna, Cologne, Frankfurt, Düsseldorf, Hamburg, Luxemburg, Leslau (Włocławek), **Pabianice**, **Löwenstadt** (Brzeziny), Osorków, Belchatów, Zelów, **Kalisch** (Kalisz), Heidemühl, **Wieluń**, Sieradz, Warta, Zduńska Wola, Łask. The names in bold are those of the localities I examined earlier (Table 2.23).

On 31 August 1943, the total number of Jews in the Łódź Ghetto who had been deported from the above-mentioned localities was 17,368;[495] they represented more than 20 percent of the total population of the ghetto,

[494] APŁ, PSZ, 174, pp. 1-4.
[495] APŁ, PSZ, 1203, p. 12.

which on that day was 84,140 persons.[496] From September to December 1943, there were no additions of note to the ghetto (admissions), because on 31 December, its population was 83,132 persons,[497] and this was also true for 1944.

The survivors among these more than 17,000 inmates are not considered in these reports, so neither are the children, who, based on the percentage given above, must have numbered about 1,500.

To sum up, to the certain figure of 32,400 Jews from the Łódź Ghetto registered at Auschwitz, we must add:

1) a surplus of women over the documented number, resulting from their preponderant proportion to men;
2) men who passed through the disinfestation facility at the Gypsy Camp, who were not registered on the Glaser List;
3) children who were not registered.

Having made these clarifications, the (67,000 – 32,400 =) 34,600 missing Jews were presumably gassed, if we follow the orthodox narrative. But the data set forth above show that such an assumption is unreasonable. As noted earlier, on 22 July 1944, the ghetto population stood at 68,724, of whom 63,856 were deployed at work in the various departments. There were 4,633 children, hence there were (68,724 – 63,856 – 4,633 =) 235 unemployed persons, presumably because they were unfit for work.

Since the missing persons number 34,600, it follows that the SS at Auschwitz is said to have gassed the (4,633 + 235 =) 4,868 children and adults unfit for work, plus, in round numbers, another 29,700 persons perfectly fit for work. This fact – especially at a time of severe labor shortages, as I remarked earlier – is in itself an absurdity. And this does not even consider the fact that the documents refute the alleged policy of exterminating all Children.

According to Strzelecki's thesis, 45,000 of these 63,856 deportees – obviously Jews fit for work – became inexplicably incapacitated after a few weeks, such that they had to be exterminated at Auschwitz! Alternatively, the SS in the camp intentionally "gassed" huge numbers of Jews who were it for work.

This is all the more absurd since on 30 July 1944, Greiser had decreed total mobilization for work precisely in the Warthegau for men and women

---

[496] APŁ. Mikrofilm Nr. 19703, syg. 1085, p. 361, "Tagesbericht vom Dienstag, den 31. August 1943."

[497] *Ibid.* p. 598, "Tagesbericht vom Freitag, den 31. Dezember 1943."

aged 15 to 65. The daily newspaper *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* spread the news as follows in its issue of 1 August:[498]

> *"Posen, 30 July 1944. The Reich Defense Commissioner for the Reich Defense District of Wartheland has issued the following order:*
> *Effective 1 August 1944, I order:*
> *(1) All men and women fit for work, of German and Polish and other foreign nationalities, from the age of 15 to 65, who are resident or presently residing in the Reichsgau Wartheland, are obligated to perform emergency service for a short time for the purpose of the Reich's defense. They shall obey the instructions of the labor authorities.* […]
> *(4) Anyone who fails to comply with the instructions of the labor authorities issued on the basis of this order will be punished according to martial law."*

The second absurdity is that the SS at Auschwitz inexplicably saved hundreds of children, allegedly slated for murder, from the "gas chambers."

## 2.11. Łódź Ghetto Jews in the Birkenau Transit Camp: an Open Problem

Strzelecki mentions in a footnote a statement by the Auschwitz resistance dated 22 August 1944, "which indicates that apart from those who were registered there were also 30,000 unregistered Jews from Hungary" (Strzelecki 2005, p. 72, footnote 1). However, he adds the following without further comment (*ibid.*, p. 73):

> *"It is estimated that from July to September 1944 some 30,000 Hungarian and Polish Jewish men and women were held in 'deposit' in various transit camps within Birkenau, including sectors BIIc and BIII (which the prisoners called 'Mexico') as well as isolated barracks in sector BIIe (which until 2nd August had served above all as the Gypsy Camp – Zigeunerlager) and BIIb (which until July 1944 had been the family camp for the Jews from Theresienstadt). So far it has been established that Jews from the Łódź ghetto were held in the former Gypsy Camp (some of the men in barracks 4, 13, 14, 22 and 25) and in sector BIIc (in this case only the women)."*

There is no doubt that, in round numbers, at least 28,000 male and female Jews from the Łódź Ghetto were admitted to the Transit Camp in August 1944 alone. On the other hand, as I demonstrated in Part One, the presence

---

[498] "Notdienstverpflichtung im Reichsgau Wartheland. Ein Erlaß des Reichsverteidigungskommissars / Die näheren Einzelbestimmungen," in: *Litzmannstädter Zeitung*, Year 27, No. 214, 1. August 1944, p. 1.

of 30,000 Hungarian male and female Jews in the Transit Camp on 22 August 1944 is perfectly congruent with the Glaser List. One wonders then: why did the Auschwitz resistance never mention the presence in, or passing through, the Transit Camp of at least 28,000 people from the Łódź Ghetto?

With their puerile fairy tales quoted earlier they might have hoped to make people believe that these deportees had all been exterminated. Strzelecki adds the following to this topic (*ibid.*, p. 114):

> *"Not so long ago it was accepted that in 1944 the Nazi authorities had 'transferred' through KL Auschwitz to work in other camps approximately 25,000 male and female 'deposit' prisoners – Jews from Hungary and Poland. But more recent estimates suggest that the figure was actually higher and that Łódź Ghetto Jews did not even account for the majority."*

He does not provide any new estimates, but as early as 1995, he had carried out a detailed analysis of evacuation transports from Auschwitz. He arrived at the following conclusion (Strzelecki 1995, p. 353):

> *"In the period May through October 1944, several tens of thousands, most probably up to one hundred thousand Jewish prisoners passed through the Birkenau Camp without being registered."*

In fact, the figure of about 100,000 is still too conservative, because just the Jews deported from Hungary who passed through the Transit Camp, as shown in Part One, numbered about 93,700 (63,700 transferred up to 22 August 1944, and 30,000 still present on this date), to which must be added at least 31,000 Jews from the Łódź Ghetto (about 15,400 men and 15,600 women), which brings the total to 124,700.

As for the 7,500 Jews who were transferred back to Auschwitz from Płaszów in the first ten days of August 1944, and who allegedly housed in the Transit Camp, these were unregistered inmates (at most about 6,900) who had been transferred to Płaszów in June 1944 and who, when they returned to Auschwitz, were duly registered, so they did not go to the Transit Camp.

# Conclusions

In early June 1944, Himmler ordered the evacuation of the Łódź Ghetto. After the war, the former German officials Fuchs, Biebow and Bradfisch stated, and some documents confirm, that the plan was to relocate the entire ghetto "as an armament factory" to Germany proper and Czechoslovakia. This probably concerned the transports of June and July. In August,

the ghetto's occupants were transferred to Auschwitz. Some orthodox historian inferred that the initial plan was later modified, so that these Jews were sent to Auschwitz to be mostly killed there. However, the facts are very clear: the machinery was shipped directly to the specified destinations, while the men were sent to Auschwitz as a labor sorting center.

A sentence from the report dated 22 January 1944, as mentioned earlier, explicitly states:

> *"The greater part of the enterprises is labor-intensive: only some factories, for example weaving, are machine-intensive."*

In practice, the work of the 99 Ghetto enterprises that existed at that time was based essentially on Jewish labor and only partly on machinery. For logistical and organizational reasons, the Jews of Łódź were first sent to Auschwitz, from where they were then relocated to the destination camps. This is also explicitly stated by Strzelecki (2005, p. 75):

> *"Auschwitz also served as a transit camp (particularly from the spring of 1944) for prisoner slaves to be transported deep into the German interior."*

In this camp, a portion of the deportees were registered, but

> *"thousands of others, including many Jewish men and women from the Łódź Ghetto, were transported to concentration camps in the Reich's interior to work in industries contributing to the German war effort."* (*ibid.*, pp. 72f.)

From this perspective, the claimed extermination of 45,000 Jews fit for work does not make sense, just as the transfer from Auschwitz of at least 690 children does not make sense from the orthodox Holocaust perspective.

# Appendices

## Abbreviations

**AGK**: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce* (Archives of the Central Commission of Inquiry into German Crimes in Poland), Warsaw
**AMS**: *Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof* (Stutthof Museum Archives)
**APŁ**: Archiwum Państwowe w Łódźi (State Archives of Łódź)
**APMO**: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka* (Archives of the State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau)
**BK**: Bundesarchiv Koblenz
**ERA**: *Eesti Riigiarhiiv* (State Archives of Estonia), Tallin
**GARF**: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii* (State Archives of the Russian Federation), Moscow
**GFHA**: *Ghetto Fighters' House Archive*, Kibbutz Lohamei Haghetaot
**ISD**: Internationaler Suchdienst, Arolsen
**MOL**: *Magyar Országos Levéltár* (Hungarian National Archives), Budapest
**NARA**: National Archives and Records Administration, Washington D.C.
**PAAA**: Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amts, Berlin
**ROD**: *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (State Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam
**RGVA**: *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State Archives of War), Moscow
**TNA**: *The National Archives*, Kew Richmond, United Kingdom
**TWL**: The Wiener Library, London
**YVA**: Yad Vashem Archives, Jerusalem

# Tables

## Part One

Table 1.I: List of registration numbers assigned to transports of Jews deported from Hungary to Auschwitz

| | Date [d/m/1944] | Reg. Males | Reg. Nos. | Reg. Females | Reg. Nos. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 17/5 | 19 | A-1419-1437 | / | |
| 2 | 18/5 | / | | 20 | A-3622-3641 |
| 3 | 19/5 | 7 | A-1438-1444 | / | |
| 4 | 20/5 | 34 | A-2507-2540 | 58 | A-5079-5136 |
| 5 | 21/5 | 5 | A-2541-2545 | 6 | A-5137-5142 |
| 6 | 21/5 | 3 | A-3100-3102 | / | |
| 7 | 22/5 | 2,000 | A-3103-5102 | 3 | A-5342-5344 |
| 8 | 22/5 | 7 | A-5103-5109 | / | |
| 9 | 23/5 | / | | 5 | A-5415-5419 |
| 10 | 24/5 | 2,000 | A-5729-7728 | / | |
| 11 | 25/5 | / | | 100 | A-5667-5766 |
| 12 | 25/5 | / | | 253 | A-5770-6022 |
| 13 | 25/5 | / | | 1 | A-6023 |
| 14 | 26/5 | / | | 4 | A-6024-6027 |
| 15 | 27/5 | 2 | A-5331-5332 | 6 | A-6028-6033 |
| 16 | 28/5 | 12 | A-5717-5728 | / | |
| 17 | 28/5 | 12 | A-7729-7740 | 2 | A-6034-6035 |
| 18 | 29/5 | 2,000 | A-7741-9740 | / | |
| 19 | 30/5 | 1,000 | A-9741-10740 | 3 | A-6036-6038 |
| 20 | 31/5 | 100 | A-10741-10840 | 1000 | A-6039-7038 |
| 21 | 31/5 | 1,000 | A-10841-11840 | / | |
| 22 | 1/6 | / | | 26 | A-7039-7064 |
| 23 | 2/6 | 11 | A-12080-12090 | / | |
| 24 | 4/6 | / | | 3 | A-7199-7201 |
| 25 | 6/6 | / | | 4 | A-7202-7205 |
| 26 | 7/6 | 2,002 | A-12091-14092 | 3 | A-7206-7208 |
| 27 | 7/6 | 2 | A-14093-14094 | / | |
| 28 | 8/6 | / | | 1 | A-7209 |
| 29 | 12/6 | / | | 1 | A-7210 |
| 30 | 13/6 | / | | 5 | A-7211-7215 |
| 31 | 14/6 | / | | 6 | A-7216-7221 |
| 32 | 14/6 | / | | 3 | A-7222-7224 |
| 33 | 15/6 | 203 | A-14095-14297 | / | |

| | Date [d/m/1944] | Reg. Males | Reg. Nos. | Reg. Females | Reg. Nos. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 34 | 16/6 | 9 | A-14298-14306 | / | |
| 35 | 17/6 | 10 | A-14319-14328 | 2 | A-7254-**7255** |
| 36 | 17/6 | 320 | A-14329-14648 | / | |
| 37 | 17/6 | 309 | A-14640-14948 | / | |
| 38 | 17/6 | 120 | A-14949-15068 | / | |
| 39 | 18/6 | / | | 4 | A-7256-7259 |
| 40 | 28/6 | / | | 1,000 | A-7270-8269 |
| 41 | 29/6 | 150 | A-15069-15218 | / | |
| 42 | 29/6 | 2 | A-15675-15676 | / | |
| 43 | 3/7 | 174 | A-15857-16030 | / | |
| 44 | 3/7 | 500 | A-16037-16536 | / | |
| 45 | 5/7 | 4 | A-16935-16938 | / | |
| 46 | 5/7 | 13 | A-16939-16951 | / | |
| 47 | 7/7 | 283 | A-16952-17234 | 6 | A-8735-8740 |
| 48 | 7/7 | 217 | A-17235-17451 | / | |
| 49 | 7/7 | 3 | A-17458-17460 | / | |
| 50 | 8/7 | 2 | A-17452-17453 | / | |
| 51 | 8/7 | / | | 999 | A-8741-9739 |
| 52 | 9/7 | 10 | A-17500-17509 | 5 | A-9740-9744 |
| 53 | 10/7 | 2 | A-17454-17455 | 2 | A-9745-9746 |
| 54 | 10/7 | 2 | A-17456-17457 | 2 | A-9747-9748 |
| 55 | 10/7 | / | | 4 | A-9749-9752 |
| 56 | 11/7 | / | | 2 | A-9753-9754 |
| 57 | 11/7 | / | | 2 | A-9755-9756 |
| 58 | 14/7 | 2 | A-17543-17544 | / | |
| 59 | 15/7 | 2 | A-17545-17546 | / | |
| 60 | 25/7 | 11 | A-17677-17687 | 2,001 | A-9818-11818 |
| 62 | 26/7 | / | | 2,008 | A-11819-13826 |
| 63 | 27/7 | 261 | A-17688-17948 | / | |
| 64 | 27/7 | 5 | A-17949-17953 | / | |
| 65 | 30/7 | 2 | A-19945-19946 | / | |
| 66 | 31/7 | / | | 683 | A-16457-17139 |
| 67 | 8/8 | 25 | B-5569-5593 | 1,414 | A-17141-18554 |
| 69 | 10/8 | / | | 1,446 | A-18555-20000 |
| 70 | 10/8 | / | | 1,000 | A-20001-21000 |
| 71 | 11/8 | / | | 1,000 | A-21001-22000 |
| 72 | 11/8 | / | | 999 | A-22001-22999 |
| 73 | 12/8 | / | | 1,020 | A-23000-24019 |
| 74 | 13/8 | 151 | B-5709-5859 | / | |
| 75 | 14/8 | 300 | B-5860-6159 | / | |
| 76 | 14/8 | 50 | B-6160-6209 | / | |
| 77 | 16/8 | / | | 6 | A-24191-24196 |
| 78 | 17/8 | / | | 9 | A-24204-24212 |

| | Date [d/m/1944] | Reg. Males | Reg. Nos. | Reg. Females | Reg. Nos. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 79 | 19/8 | 16 | B-7550-7565 | / | |
| 80 | 22/8 | 3 | B-7761-7763 | 138 | A-24041-24178 |
| 81 | 24/8 | 28 | B-7877-7904 | / | |
| 82 | 28/8 | / | | 1 | A-24981 |
| 83 | 4/9 | 5 | B-9103-9107 | / | |
| 84 | 5/9 | 5 | B-9366-9370 | / | |
| 85 | 7/9 | 3 | B-9619-9621 | / | |
| 86 | 15/9 | 101 | B-10072-10172 | / | |
| 87 | 18/9 | 3 | B-10420-10422 | / | |
| 88 | 20/9 | 31 | B-10423-10453 | 22 | A-25357-25378 |
| 89 | 21/9 | 28 | B-10454-10481 | / | |
| | Totals: | 12,581 | | 15,288 | |

Table 1.II: List of Jewish transports from Hungary (Kassa List, completed). N = serial number; Nd = Serial number of transports from Police Districts VIII, IX and X

| N | Nd | Date 1944 | Origin | District | # Deportees |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | | *29 April* | *Kistarcsa* | *VI* | *1,800* |
| 2 | | *30 April* | *Topolya* | *IV* | *2,000* |
| 3 | 1 | 14 May | Nyíregyháza | VIII | 3,200 |
| 4 | 2 | 14 May | Munkács | VIII | 3,169 |
| 5 | 3 | 16 May | Kassa | VIII | 3,055 |
| 6 | 4 | 16 May | Beregszász | VIII | 3,818 |
| 7 | 5 | 16 May | Máramarosszig | VIII | 3,007 |
| 8 | 6 | 16 May | Munkács | VIII | 3,629 |
| 9 | 7 | 16 May | Kassa | VIII | 3,629 |
| 10 | 8 | 17 May | Kassa | VIII | 3,352 |
| 11 | 9 | 17 May | Ungvár | VIII | 3,455 |
| 12 | 10 | 17 May | Ökörmezõ | VIII | 3,052 |
| 13 | 11 | 17 May | Munkács | VIII | 3,306 |
| 14 | 12 | 18 May | Máramarosszig | VIII | 3,248 |
| 15 | 13 | 18 May | Beregszász | VIII | 3,569 |
| 16 | 14 | 18 May | Sátoraljaújhely | VIII | 3,439 |
| 17 | 15 | 18 May | Munkács | VIII | 3,025 |
| 18 | 16 | 19 May | Felsõvisó | VIII | 3,032 |
| 19 | 17 | 19 May | Mátészalka | VIII | 3,299 |
| 20 | 18 | 19 May | Szatmárnémeti | IX-X | 3,000 |
| 21 | 19 | 19 May | Munkács | VIII | 3,222 |
| 22 | 20 | 20 May | Máramarosszig | VIII | 3,104 |
| 23 | 21 | 20 May | Nagyszõllõs | VIII | 3,458 |
| 24 | 22 | 20 May | Munkács | VIII | 3,026 |
| 25 | 23 | 21 May | Felsõvisó | VIII | 3,013 |
| 26 | 24 | 21 May | Nyíregyháza | VIII | 3,274 |

| N | Nd | Date 1944 | Origin | District | # Deportees |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 27 | 25 | 21 May | Sátoraljaújhely | VIII | 3,290 |
| 28 | 26 | 21 May | Munkács | VIII | 2,861 |
| 29 | 27 | 22 May | Máramarosszig | VIII | 3,490 |
| 30 | 28 | 22 May | Ungvár | VIII | 3,335 |
| 31 | 29 | 22 May | Szatmárnémeti | IX-X | 3,300 |
| 32 | 30 | 22 May | Mátészalka | VIII | 3,298 |
| 33 | 31 | 23 May | Felsõvisó | VIII | 3,023 |
| 34 | 32 | 23 May | Nyíregyháza | VIII | 3,272 |
| 35 | 33 | 23 May | Munkács | VIII | 3,269 |
| 36 | 34 | 23 May | Nagyvárad | IX-X | 3,110 |
| 37 | 35 | 24 May | Beregszász | VIII | 2,602 |
| 38 | 36 | 24 May | Kassa | VIII | 3,172 |
| 39 | 37 | 24 May | Huszt | VIII | 3,328 |
| 40 | 38 | 24 May | Munkács | VIII | 3,080 |
| 41 | | *25 May* | *Baja* | *IV* | *4,400* |
| 42 | 39 | 25 May | Ungvár | VIII | 3,334 |
| 43 | 40 | 25 May | Nagyvárad | IX-X | 3,148 |
| 44 | 41 | 25 May | Kolozsvár | IX-X | 3,130 |
| 45 | 42 | 25 May | Aknaszlatina | VIII | 3,317 |
| 46 | 43 | 25 May | Felsõvisó | VIII | 3,006 |
| 47 | 44 | 26 May | Huszt | VIII | 3,249 |
| 48 | | *26 May* | *Baja* | *IV* | *4,200* |
| 49 | 45 | 26 May | Szatmárnémeti | IX-X | 3,336 |
| 50 | 46 | 27 May | Sátoraljaújhely | VIII | 3,325 |
| 51 | 47 | 27 May | Nagyszõllõs | VIII | 3,415 |
| 52 | 48 | 27 May | Nyíregyháza | VIII | 2,708 |
| 53 | 49 | 27 May | Ungvár | VIII | 2,988 |
| 54 | 50 | 27 May | Marosvásárhely | IX-X | 3,183 |
| 55 | 51 | 28 May | Técsõ | VIII | 2,208 |
| 56 | 52 | 28 May | Dés | IX-X | 3,150 |
| 57 | 53 | 28 May | Nagyvárad | IX-X | 3,227 |
| 58 | 54 | 29 May | Beregszász | VIII | 860 |
| 59 | 55 | 29 May | Mátészalka | VIII | 3,299 |
| 60 | 56 | 29 May | Kolozsvár | IX-X | 3,417 |
| 61 | 57 | 29 May | Szatmárnémeti | IX-X | 3,306 |
| 62 | 58 | 29 May | Nagyvárad | IX-X | 3,166 |
| 63 | 59 | 30 May | Kisvárda | VIII | 3,475 |
| 64 | 60 | 30 May | Marosvásárhely | IX-X | 3,203 |
| 65 | 61 | 30 May | Nagyvárad | IX-X | 3,187 |
| 66 | 62 | 30 May | Szatmárnémeti | IX-X | 3,300 |
| 67 | 63 | 31 May | Ungvár | VIII | 3,056 |
| 68 | 64 | 31 May | Kolozsvár | IX-X | 3,270 |
| 69 | 65 | 31 May | Nagybánya | IX-X | 3,073 |
| 70 | 66 | 31 May | Szilágysomlyó | IX-X | 3,106 |

| N | Nd | Date 1944 | Origin | District | # Deportees |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 71 | 67 | 31 May | Mátészalka | VIII | 3,299 |
| 72 | | *May* | *?* | *?* | *4,300* |
| 73 | | *May* | *?* | *?* | |
| 74 | 68 | 1 June | Kisvárda | VIII | 3,421 |
| 75 | 69 | 1 June | Nagyvárad | IX-X | 3,059 |
| 76 | 70 | 1 June | Szatmárnémeti | IX-X | 2,615 |
| 77 | 71 | 2 June | Huszt | VIII | 2,396 |
| 78 | 72 | 2 June | Beszterce | IX-X | 3,106 |
| 79 | 73 | 2 June | Kolozsvár | IX-X | 3,100 |
| 80 | 74 | 3 June | Nagyszõllõs | VIII | 2,967 |
| 81 | 75 | 3 June | Kassa | VIII | 2,499 |
| 82 | 76 | 3 June | Nagyvárad | IX-X | 2,972 |
| 83 | 77 | 4 June | Szilágysomlyó | IX-X | 3,161 |
| 84 | 78 | 4 June | Szászrégen | IX-X | 3,149 |
| 85 | 79 | 4 June | Sátoraljajhely | VIII | 2,567 |
| 86 | 80 | 5 June | Nagyvárad | IX-X | 2,527 |
| 87 | 81 | 5 June | Mátészalka | VIII | 3,100 |
| 88 | 82 | 5 June | Nyíregyháza | VIII | 2,253 |
| 89 | 83 | 5 June | Nagybánya | IX-X | 2,844 |
| 90 | 84 | 6 June | Huszt | VIII | 1,852 |
| 91 | 85 | 6 June | Dés | IX-X | 3,160 |
| 92 | 86 | 6 June | Beszterce | IX-X | 2,875 |
| 93 | 87 | 6 June | Szilágysomlyó | IX-X | 1,584 |
| 94 | 88 | 8 June | Dés | IX-X | 1,364 |
| 95 | 89 | 8 June | Kolozsvár | IX-X | 1,784 |
| 96 | 90 | 8 June | Marosvásárhely | IX-X | 1,163 |
| 97 | 91 | 9 June | Kolozsvár | IX-X | 1,447 |
| 98 | | 11 June | Maklár | | 2,794 |
| 99 | | 12 June | Diósgyõr | | 2,675 |
| 100 | | 12 June | Balassagyarmat | | 2,810 |
| 101 | | 12 June | Diósgyõr | | 2,941 |
| 102 | | 12 June | Érsekújvár | | 2,899 |
| 103 | | 12 June | Diósgyõr | | 3,051 |
| 104 | | 13 June | Hatvan | | 2,961 |
| 105 | | 13 June | Komáron | | 2,790 |
| 106 | | 13 June | Salgótarján | | 2,310 |
| 107 | | 14 June | Miskolc | | 3,968 |
| 108 | | 14 June | Balassagyarmat | | 1,867 |
| 109 | | *14 June* | *Székesfehérvár* | | *2,743* |
| 110 | | 15 June | Léva | | 2,678 |
| 111 | | 15 June | Miskolc | | 2,829 |
| 112 | | 15 June | Érsekújvár | | 1,980 |
| 113 | | 16 June | Gyõr | | 2,985 |
| 114 | | 16 June | Komáron | | 2,673 |

| N | Nd | Date 1944 | Origin | District | # Deportees |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 115 | | 16 June | Dunaszerdahely | | 2,969 |
| 116 | | 25 June | Debrecen | | 2,286 |
| 117 | | *25 June* | *Szolnok* | | *2,628* |
| 118 | | 26 June | Szeged | | 3,199 |
| 119 | | 27 June | Debrecen | | 3,842 |
| 120 | | *27 June* | *Debrecen* | | *3,930* |
| 121 | | 27 June | Kecskemét | | 2,642 |
| 122 | | 27 June | Nagyvárad | | 2,819 |
| 123 | | 27 June | Békéscsaba | | 3,118 |
| 124<br>125 | | *27 June*<br>*28 June* | *Szeged* | | *5,418* |
| 126 | | 28 June | Bácsalmás | | 2,737 |
| 127 | | *28 June* | *Debrecen* | | *3,026* |
| 128 | | 29 June | Kecskemét | | 2,790 |
| 129 | | 29 June | Szolnok | | 2,038 |
| 130 | | 29 June | Debrecen | | 3,026 |
| 131 | | *30 June* | *Budapest* | | *1,690* |
| 132 | | 5 July | Sárvár | | 3,105 |
| 133 | | 5 July | Szombathely | | 3,103 |
| 134 | | 6 July | Kaposvár | | 3,050 |
| 135 | | 6 July | Pécs | | 3,100 |
| 136 | | 6 July | Kaposvár | | 2,066 |
| 137 | | 7 July | Sopron | | 3,077 |
| 138 | | 7 July | Pápa | | 2,793 |
| 139 | | 7 July | Paks | | 1,072 |
| 140 | | 7 July | Monor | | 3,549 |
| 141 | | 7 July | Óbuda | | 3,151 |
| 142 | | 7 July | Sárvár | | 2,204 |
| 143 | | 8 July | Pécs | | 2,523 |
| 144 | | 8 July | Óbuda | | 2,997 |
| 145 | | 9 July | Monor | | 3,065 |
| 146 | | 9 July | Óbuda | | 3,072 |
| 147 | | 9 July | Budakalász | | 3,072 |
| 148 | | 9 July | Monor | | 3,079 |
| 149 | | 9 July | Békásm. | | 1,924 |
| 150 | | 220 July | Rákoscsaba | | 1,230 |
| 151 | | *5 August* | *Sárvár* | | *1,296* |
| | | | | Total: | **437,857** |

Table 1.III: List of very young and old Hungarian Jewish inmates employed at the Trzebinia oil refinery

| Serial No. | Reg. No. | Birth Date [d/m/y] | Serial No. | Reg. No. | Birth Date [d/m/y] |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 321 | B-5867 | 15/6/1887 | 583 | B-6129 | 5/5/1889 |
| 329 | B-5875 | 5/5/1885 | 584 | B-6130 | 15/7/1889 |
| 330 | B-5876 | 18/2/1889 | 586 | B-6132 | 2/3/1888 |
| 338 | B-5884 | 14/4/1930 | 592 | B-6138 | 22/11/1886 |
| 339 | B-5885 | 5/9/1886 | 597 | B-6143 | 12/5/1928 |
| 342 | B-5888 | 17/4/1883 | 598 | B-6144 | 30/10/1889 |
| 347 | B-5893 | 10/12/1887 | 599 | B-6145 | 27/7/1889 |
| 350 | B-5896 | 14/11/1885 | 601 | B-6147 | 17/5/1885 |
| 351 | B-5897 | 7/3/1889 | 621 | B-10077 | 9/8/1928 |
| 358 | B-5904 | 23/4/1888 | 622 | B-10078 | 1/7/1929 |
| 359 | B-5905 | 10/11/1888 | 623 | B-10079 | 5/7/1929 |
| 362 | B-5908 | 7/2/1928 | 626 | B-10082 | 26/9/1930 |
| 363 | B-5909 | 24/10/1880 | 627 | B-10083 | 11/1/1928 |
| 366 | B-5912 | 21/6/1885 | 628 | B-10084 | 27/10/1929 |
| 376 | B-5922 | 14/12/1885 | 630 | B-10086 | 17/11928 |
| 382 | B-5928 | 21/12/1879 | 631 | B-10087 | 18/3/1928 |
| 401 | B-5947 | 19/7/1881 | 632 | B-10088 | 13/12/1887 |
| 408 | B-5954 | 4/6/1887 | 633 | B-10089 | 7/4/1928 |
| 410 | B-5956 | 20/4/1929 | 634 | B-10090 | 28/2/1929 |
| 418 | B-5964 | 30/4/1888 | 636 | B-10092 | 15/2/1928 |
| 419 | B-5965 | 26/1/1888 | 639 | B-10095 | 13/7/1928 |
| 420 | B-5966 | 31/8/1929 | 643 | B-10099 | 13/2/1928 |
| 425 | B-5971 | 9/2/1930 | 644 | B-10100 | 24/9/1929 |
| 427 | B-5973 | 20/12/1886 | 645 | B-10101 | 7/7/1928 |
| 433 | B-5979 | 17/5/1928 | 646 | B-10102 | 6/12/1928 |
| 434 | B-5980 | 24/8/1882 | 647 | B-10103 | 14/4/1928 |
| 436 | B-5982 | 8/2/1886 | 648 | B-10104 | 17/10/1930 |
| 439 | B-5985 | 26/3/1889 | 649 | B-10105 | 1/5/1928 |
| 455 | B-6001 | 18/11/1888 | 650 | B-10106 | 11/11/1929 |
| 456 | B-6002 | 20/7/1888 | 653 | B-10109 | 17/2/1887 |
| 458 | B-6004 | 3/5/1876 | 654 | B-10110 | 20/4/1928 |
| 472 | B-6018 | 30/4/1889 | 655 | B-10111 | 14/4/1928 |
| 473 | B-6019 | 4/9/1889 | 656 | B-10112 | 6/11/1929 |
| 475 | B-6021 | 26/12/1889 | 659 | B-10115 | 15/10/1928 |
| 477 | B-6023 | 16/9/1884 | 660 | B-10116 | 28/8/1928 |
| 492 | B-6038 | 18/1/1887 | 661 | B-10117 | 29/7/1929 |
| 495 | B-6041 | 28/6/1888 | 662 | B-10118 | 28/5/1928 |
| 498 | B-6044 | 21/12/1929 | 663 | B-10119 | 11/2/1928 |
| 500 | B-6046 | 30/8/1883 | 664 | B-10120 | 27/6/1929 |
| 502 | B-6048 | 12/7/1885 | 669 | B-10125 | 9/7/1928 |

| Serial No. | Reg. No. | Birth Date [d/m/y] | Serial No. | Reg. No. | Birth Date [d/m/y] |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 597 | B-6053 | 29/11/1886 | 671 | B-10127 | 28/7/1928 |
| 508 | B-6054 | 27/3/1889 | 672 | B-10128 | 3/4/1928 |
| 510 | B-6056 | 10/8/1888 | 673 | B-10129 | 20/8/1928 |
| 513 | B-6059 | 26/9/1886 | 674 | B-10130 | 21/4/1886 |
| 514 | B-6060 | 17/2/1886 | 675 | B-10131 | 20/8/1929 |
| 515 | B-6061 | 5/5/1928 | 677 | B-10133 | 2/4/1928 |
| 517 | B-6063 | 25/4/1885 | 679 | B-10135 | 15/8/1928 |
| 524 | B-6070 | 25/2/1886 | 682 | B-10138 | 26/3/1928 |
| 529 | B-6075 | 10/12/1889 | 685 | B-10141 | 18/4/1928 |
| 533 | B-6079 | 26/1/1887 | 686 | B-10142 | 1/10/1928 |
| 537 | B-6083 | 13/10/1887 | 689 | B-10145 | 12/9/1928 |
| 557 | B-6103 | 16/7/1928 | 694 | B-10150 | 8/4/1928 |
| 563 | B-6109 | 25/5/1883 | 696 | B-10152 | 13/5/1928 |
| 568 | B-6114 | 24/5/1928 | 697 | B-10153 | 15/5/1929 |
| 569 | B-6115 | 7/7/1928 | 699 | B-10155 | 23/5/1887 |
| 570 | B-6116 | 9/3/1888 | 704 | B-10160 | 6/6/1928 |
| 573 | B-6119 | 15/5/1883 | 800 | B-10256 | 15/5/1928 |
| 574 | B-6120 | 25/8/1884 | 804 | B-10260 | 1/8/1928 |
| 578 | B-6124 | 20/1/1889 | 806 | B-10262 | 27/1/1928 |

## Part Two

Table 2.I: “List of the ghetto population as of 1 March 1944, with approximate years of birth”; APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21344, syg. 29260, p. 392.

| Birth Year | Men | Women | Birth Year | Men | Women |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1944 | 46 | 48 | 1900 | 582 | 785 |
| 1943 | 109 | 81 | 1899 | 457 | 637 |
| 1942 | 88 | 104 | 1898 | 463 | 644 |
| 1941 | 107 | 89 | 1897 | 462 | 674 |
| 1940 | 224 | 241 | 1896 | 426 | 619 |
| 1939 | 389 | 380 | 1895 | 414 | 542 |
| 1938 | 470 | 453 | 1894 | 442 | 561 |
| 1937 | 482 | 498 | 1893 | 362 | 495 |
| 1936 | 333 | 353 | 1892 | 352 | 347 |
| 1935 | 398 | 394 | 1891 | 314 | 364 |
| 1934 | 443 | 419 | 1890 | 299 | 445 |
| 1933 | 457 | 439 | 1889 | 267 | 353 |
| 1932 | 743 | 765 | 1888 | 264 | 401 |
| 1931 | 637 | 620 | 1887 | 213 | 356 |
| 1930 | 693 | 678 | 1886 | 240 | 328 |
| 1929 | 840 | 773 | 1885 | 197 | 355 |
| 1928 | 974 | 887 | 1884 | 155 | 261 |
| 1927 | 970 | 998 | 1883 | 148 | 219 |

| Birth Year | Men | Women | Birth Year | Men | Women |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1926 | 984 | 1,026 | 1882 | 139 | 229 |
| 1925 | 1,025 | 1,299 | 1881 | 95 | 123 |
| 1924 | 877 | 1,325 | 1880 | 122 | 195 |
| 1923 | 872 | 1,391 | 1879 | 111 | 174 |
| 1922 | 621 | 1,235 | 1878 | 86 | 150 |
| 1921 | 512 | 1,013 | 1877 | 50 | 105 |
| 1920 | 540 | 1,234 | 1876 | 54 | 183 |
| 1919 | 498 | 1,072 | 1875 | 41 | 87 |
| 1918 | 374 | 960 | 1874 | 35 | 65 |
| 1917 | 470 | 923 | 1873 | 26 | 51 |
| 1916 | 453 | 1,015 | 1872 | 31 | 47 |
| 1915 | 478 | 999 | 1871 | 24 | 44 |
| 1914 | 683 | 1,339 | 1870 | 15 | 30 |
| 1913 | 678 | 1,191 | 1869 | 4 | 18 |
| 1912 | 779 | 1,292 | 1868 | 12 | 19 |
| 1911 | 797 | 1,063 | 1867 | 8 | 15 |
| 1910 | 845 | 1,263 | 1866 | 4 | 9 |
| 1909 | 837 | 1,042 | 1865 | 2 | 6 |
| 1908 | 878 | 1,104 | 1864 | 1 | 3 |
| 1907 | 878 | 1,025 | 1863 | 3 | 5 |
| 1906 | 800 | 970 | 1862 | 1 | 7 |
| 1905 | 715 | 986 | 1861 | 0 | 1 |
| 1904 | 781 | 803 | 1860 | 0 | 2 |
| 1903 | 710 | 796 | 1859 | 1 | 2 |
| 1902 | 675 | 874 | 1858 | 0 | 1 |
| 1901 | 522 | 614 | Totals: | 33,607 | 46,031 |
| | | | Grand Total: | 79,638 | |

Table 2.II: List of workers from the various departments of the ghetto selected for the evacuation transport on 7 July 1944. APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19919, syg. 1302.

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Schneiderei – Rembrandtstrasse 14 | | | | |
| 1 | Gecel, Jinna | 176 | Gecel, Jinna | 1920 |
| 2 | Jakubowicz. Chil | 277 | Jakubowicz, Chil | 1909 |
| 3 | Juzefowicz, Fajga | 290 | Josefowicz, Fajga | 1928 |
| 4 | Liwsze, Ajzik | 419 | Liwsze, Ajzyk | 1913 |
| 5 | Najman, Josef | 469 | Najman, Josef | 1904 |
| 6 | Nowak, Rywka | 480 | Nowak, Rywka | 1918 |
| 7 | Bilater, Calel | 498 | Pilater, Calel | 1911 |
| 8 | Pilater, Towie | 503 | Pilater, Towia | 1908 |
| 9 | Pingwaszewska, Lana | 506 | Pingwaszewska, Lena | 1925 |
| 10 | Rosenblit, Mania | 554 | Rozenblit, Mania | 1913 |
| 11 | Rozycki, Lajzer | 568 | Rozicki, Lajzer | 1914 |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 12 | Skórka, Abram | 582 | Skorka, Abram | 1925 |
| 13 | Szumiraj, Mojze | 617 | Szumiraj, Moisze | 1908 |
| 14 | Tondowski, Abe | 630 | Tondowski, Abe | 1923 |
| | Stelle f. Abfälle – Bleicherweg 24/26 | | | |
| 1 | Jsraelewicz, Spzrynca | 270 | Israelewicz, Szprynca | 1899 |
| 2 | Glicensztajn, Fajga | 189 | Glicensztajn, Fajga | 1888 |
| | Kohlenabteilung | | | |
| 1 | Beer, Gustav | 40 | Beer, Gustav, | 1882 |
| 2 | Glikman, Tobiasz | 195 | Glicksman, Tobiasz | 1921 |
| 3 | Najberg, Chaim | 467 | Najberg, Chaim | 1906 |
| 4 | Slodowska, Dwojra | 584 | Slodowska, Dwojra | 1900 |
| 5 | Szerman, Chil | 601 | Szerman, Chil | 1908 |
| 6 | Weinberg, Fiszel | 660 | Weinberg, Fiszel | 1904 |
| 7 | Zymelstein, Szmul | 698 | Zymelstein, Szmul | 1924 |
| | Metall-Abteilung II – Hohensteiner 56 | | | |
| 1 | Bursztynowicz, Jak | 96 | Bursztynowicz, Jakob | 1926 |
| 2 | Goldberg, Chaim | 200 | Goldberg, Chaim | 1927 |
| 3 | Herc, Karl | 241 | Herc, Karl | 1907 |
| 4 | Lisoprawski, Abram | 415 | Lisoprawski, Abram | 1928 |
| 5 | Merker, Fraida Pesa | 444 | Merker, Frajda Pesa | 1911 |
| 6 | Pacanowski, Lajb | 487 | Pacanowski, Lajb | 1928 |
| 7 | Solan, Rywka | 587 | Solarz, Rywka | 1923 |
| 8 | Szajewicz, Jakyb | 596 | Szajewicz, Jakob | 1927 |
| | Schumacher-Abteilung II – Marysin | | | |
| 1 | Ast, Frymeta | 29 | Ast, Frymeta | 1921 |
| 2 | Bloch, Marta | 65 | Bloch, Marta | 1897 |
| 3 | Cwikielska, Chaja | 100 | Cwikielska, Chaja | 1902 |
| 4 | Dawid, Friedrich | 107 | Dawid, Friedrich | 1896 |
| 5 | Imberg, Bluma | 264 | Imberg, Bluma | 1905 |
| 6 | Schumacher, Brandla | 575 | Schumacher, Brandla | 1902 |
| 7 | Wyszegrod, Rachela | 684 | Wyszegrod, Rachela | 1914 |
| 8 | Seligman, Hanna | 576 | Seligman, Hanna | 1914 |
| | Militärstickerei – Mühlgasse 5 | | | |
| 1 | Borensztajn, Renia | 75 | Borensztajn, Renia | 1926 |
| 2 | Ciechanowska, Sura | 97 | Ciechanowska, Sara | 1925 |
| 3 | Herszbajn, Sura | 244 | Herszbajn, Sura | 1926 |
| 4 | Kalisz, Josef | 300 | Kalisz, Josef | 1910 |
| 5 | Knopf, Genendla | 322 | Knopf, Genendla | 1925 |
| | Winterbaukästen-Radegast | | | |
| 1 | Argiewicz, Dwojra | 26 | Argiewicz, Dwojra | 1925 |
| 2 | Bekier, Laja | 43 | Bekier, Laja | 1923 |
| 3 | Goldberg, Laja | 202 | Goldberg, Laja | 1912 |
| 4 | Grynbaum, Kryna | 218 | Grynbaum, Krysia | 1926 |
| 5 | Klein, Moszek | 316 | Klajn, Moszek | 1923 |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 6 | Kowalska, Chana | 337 | Kowalska, Chana | 1918 |
| 7 | Majlech, Rywka | 431 | Majlech, Rywka | 1921 |
| Korsett & Büstenhalter-Abtlg. – Steinmetzstrasse | | | | |
| 1 | Alter, Jacheta | 12 | Alter, Jacheta | 1921 |
| 2 | Borenstein, Chawa | 74 | Borensztajn, Chawa | 1902 |
| 3 | Kohn, Mariem | 327 | Kohn, Mariem | 1900 |
| 4 | Kott, Frajda | 336 | Kott, Frajda | 1902 |
| 5 | Leder, Sara | 378 | Leder, Sala | 1917 |
| 6 | Lewkowicz, Bajla | 397 | Lewkowicz, Bajla | 1925 |
| Wäsche & Kleider-Abteilung – Matrosengasse 10 | | | | |
| 1 | Brummel, Edith | 90 | Brümel, Edith | 1907 |
| 2 | Frenkiel, Golda | 156 | Frenkiel, Golda | 1914 |
| 3 | Herszfinger, Fajga | 247 | Herszfinger, Fajga | 1905 |
| 4 | Haas, Lidia | 227 | Haas, Lidia | 1924 |
| 5 | Kranc, Hudesa | 342 | Kranc, Hudessa | 1914 |
| 6 | Pelcer, Margot | 493 | Pelcer, Margot | 1902 |
| 7 | Pozner, Jochwet | 512 | Pozner, Jochwet | 1899 |
| 8 | Siedlecka, Marjem | 579 | Siedlecka,, Marjem | 1923 |
| 9 | Trop, Laja | 631 | Trop, Laja | 1924 |
| Schneider-Abteilung – Rembranststrasse 16 | | | | |
| 1 | Arnstein, Elisabet | 27 | Arnstein, Elisabeth | 1896 |
| 2 | Boruchowicz, Rywka | 81 | Boruchowicz, Rywka | 1921 |
| 3 | Dorembus, Sara | 115 | Dorembus, Sara | 1925 |
| 4 | Hecht, Rachela | 238 | Hecht, Rachela | 1924 |
| 5 | Kronkopf, Rachela | 350 | Kronkopf, Rachela | 1922 |
| 6 | Szmul, Malka | 603 | Szmul, Malka | 1904 |
| 7 | Szwajcer, Icek | 618 | Szwajcer, Icek | 1920 |
| Tabak-Abteilung – Sulzfelderstrasse | | | | |
| 1 | Kaczka, Laja | 298 | Kaczka, Laja | 1899 |
| Sekretariat und Hektographie | | | | |
| 1 | Hahn, Ernst | 228 | Hahn, Ernst | 1915 |
| Wäsche- und Kleider-Abt. – Franztrasse 85 | | | | |
| 1 | Freuman, Mindla | 155 | Freuman, Mindla | 1917 |
| Handweberei – Kelmstrasse 71 | | | | |
| 1 | Szmulewicz, Sura | 607 | Szmulewicz, Sura | 1918 |
| Molkerei-Abteilung – Garbarska 8 | | | | |
| 1 | Pacanowski, Chaim | 486 | Pacanowski, Chaim | 1892 |
| Gasküchen-Abteilung – Matrosengasse 20 | | | | |
| 1 | Skomulinska, Estera | 581 | Skomulinska, Estera | 1916 |
| Hausschuhabteilung II – Strochengasse 22 | | | | |
| 1 | Rosen, Gela | 544 | Rozen, Gela | 1918 |
| Arbeitsamt | | | | |
| 1 | Awerbuch, Chaim | 30 | Awerbuch, Chaim | 1915 |
| Holzbetrieb IV – Basargasse 6 | | | | |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Arbeitsman, Josef | 22 | Arbeitsman, Josef | 1927 |
| 2 | Cywie, Gitla | 102 | Cywic, Gitta | 1928 |
| 3 | Dzialowska, Sura | 123 | Dzialowska, Sura | 1920 |
| 4 | Gliksman, Rywka | 193 | Gliksman, Rywka | 1920 |
| 5 | Gliksman, Mariem | 191 | Gliksman, Mariem | 1918 |
| 6 | Kupersztok, Gitla | 358 | Kupersztok, Gitla | 1920 |
| 7 | Rozenfarb, Fajga | 559 | Rozenfarb, Fajga | 1925 |
| 8 | Sulkowski, Natan | 590 | Sulkowski, Natan | 1922 |
| 9 | Wien, Ita | 665 | Wien, Ita | 1926 |
| 10 | Wargocz, Szmul | 652 | Wargocz, Szmul | 1924 |
| Fleischzentrale – Sulzfelderstrasse 40 | | | | |
| 1 | Mittelman, Salomon | 450 | Mitelman, Salomon | 1893 |
| Hausschuhabteilung – Goplanska 26 | | | | |
| 1 | Wajc, Estera | 642 | Wajc, Estera | 1930 |
| Schneiderei – Hanseatenstrasse 53 | | | | |
| 1 | Bach, Dina | 31 | Bach, Dina | 1895 |
| 2 | Kane, Lajb | 302 | Kane, Lajb | 1933 |
| 3 | Lewi, Alma | 382 | Lewi, Alma | 1923 |
| 4 | Lewi, Frieda | 385 | Lewi, Frieda | 1899 |
| 5 | Mendel, Louis | 441 | Mendel, Louis | ? |
| 6 | Niski, Jakob | 476 | Niski, Jakub | 1918 |
| 7 | Salcszajn, Szymon | 572 | Salcszajn, Simon | 1918 |
| 8 | Wajnberg, Mojsze | 645 | Wajnberg, Mojsze | 1927 |
| Schuhmacher-Abteilung II – Sulzfelderstrasse 82 | | | | |
| 1 | Aronowicz, Michal | 28 | Aronowicz, Michal | 1927 |
| 2 | Fuks, Icek | 173 | Fuchs, Icek | 1929 |
| 3 | Herszbajn, Chaim | 243 | Herszbajn, Chaim | 1927 |
| 4 | Mandelsys, Mindla | 437 | Mendelzys, Mindla | 1908 |
| 5 | Rosenblum, Mojsze | 557 | Rozenblum, Mojsze | 1925 |
| 6 | Rotberg, Szlama | 535 | Rotberg, Szlama | 1905 |
| 7 | Sedryjewska, Fajga | 577 | Sedryjewska, Fajga | 1924 |
| 8 | Tugetrajch, Boruch | 636 | Tugetrajch, Boruch | 1924 |
| 9 | Tuszynski, Szmul | 637 | Tuszynski, Szmul | 1926 |
| 10 | Wiener, Jakub | | | |
| Nähmaschinen-Reparatur-Abteilung – Rembrandtstrasse | | | | |
| 1 | Passalski, Majer Wolf | 491 | Passalski, Majer Wol | 1926 |
| Wirtschaftsabteilung – Fischgasse | | | | |
| 1 | Brajtbart, Rojza | 83 | Breitbard, Rojza | 1925 |
| 2 | Dunkielman, Sara | 119 | Dunkielman, Sara | 1888 |
| 3 | Friedland, Fajga | 163 | Frydland, Fajga | 1923 |
| 4 | Gelbard, Szlama | 179 | Gelbart, Szlama | 1902 |
| 5 | Jnfeld, Estera | 265 | Infeld, Estera | 1919 |
| 6 | Kac, Chil | 293 | Kac, Chil | 1930 |
| 7 | Kac, Josef | 295 | Kac, Josef | 1903 |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 8 | Lewin, Gedalja | 389 | Lewin, Gedalja | 1896 |
| 9 | Mager, Jzrael | 426 | Mager, Izrael | 1893 |
| 10 | Nowak, Abram | 478 | Nowak, Abram | 1898 |
| 11 | Pachciarska, Gucia | 488 | Pachciarska, Gucia | 1905 |
| 12 | Perelmuter, Lajbusz | 494 | Perelmutter, Lajbusz | 1903 |
| 13 | Ringler, Bina | 532 | Ringler, Bina | 1912 |
| 14 | Rokman, Chaja | 533 | Rokman, Chaja | 1923 |
| 15 | Szpic, Nusen | 609 | Szpic, Nusen | 1900 |
| 16 | Salberg, Pinkus | | | 1892 |
| 17 | Wroblewski, Efroim | 682 | Wroblewski, Efroim | 1898 |
| 18 | Zeligman, Mojsze | 688 | Zeligman, Mojsze | 1903 |
| | Gerberei | | | |
| 1 | Buda, Brajndla | 94 | Buda, Brandla | 1922 |
| 2 | Fajner, Szmul | 132 | Fajner, Szmul | 1908 |
| 3 | Laufer, Feliks | 373 | Laufer, Felix | 1927 |
| | Altschuh-Abteilung – Sulzfelderstrasse 96 | | | |
| 1 | Merker, Eliasz | 443 | Merker, Eliasz | 1916 |
| 2 | Wajs, Gerszon | 648 | Wajs, Gerszon | 1920 |
| | Bahnhof Radegast | | | |
| 1 | Goldsztajn, Jsak | 212 | Goldsztajn, Izak | 1913 |
| 2 | Krasnopol, Rywka | 158 | Krasnopol, Rywka | 1907 |
| 3 | Welcman, Szyja | 661 | Welcman, Szyja | 1905 |
| 4 | Zorawski, Mordka | 700 | Zorawski, Mordka | 1910 |
| | Friedhof, Marysin | | | |
| 1 | Hauser, Ruchla | 234 | Hauser, Ruchla | 1928 |
| 2 | Arbus, Masza | 24 | Arbus, Masza | 1917 |
| | Handstrickerei – Fischgasse 21 | | | |
| 1 | Lewi, Erna | 384 | Lewi, Erna | 1909 |
| 2 | Adler, Roza | 5 | Adler, Rozia | 1928 |
| 3 | Adler, Perla | 4 | Adler, Perla | 1925 |
| | Kürschner-Abteilung | | | |
| 1 | Feldmann, Hermann | 136 | Feldman, Herman | 1883 |
| 2 | Flum, Chana | 149 | Flum, Chana | 1900 |
| 3 | Haas, Friedrich | 226 | Haas, Frydrych | 1920 |
| 4 | Jablonski, Chunne | 271 | Jablonski, Chune | 1907 |
| 5 | Jablonski, Icek | 272 | Jablonski, Icek | 1913 |
| 6 | Liwsze, Fajga | 420 | Liwsze, Fajga | 1918 |
| 7 | Magnes, Michal | 427 | Magnes, Michal | 1916 |
| 8 | Rapaport, Sura | 526 | Rapaport, Sura | 1923 |
| | Hausschuh-Abteilung I – Hohensteinerstrasse 40 | | | |
| 1 | Herz, Nacha | 252 | Herc, Nacha | 1915 |
| 2 | Lewkowicz, Icek | 400 | Lewkowicz, Jcek | 1924 |
| | Schneiderei – Hanseatenstrasse 37 | | | |
| 1 | Blankowska, Sura | 62 | Blankowska, Sura | 1927 |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 2 | Feldon, Zalma | 138 | Feldon, Zalma | 1925 |
| 3 | Krajsberg, Chana | 339 | Krajcberg, Chana | 1926 |
| 4 | Kranc, Lajb | 344 | Kranc, Lajb | 1925 |
| 5 | Landsberg, Sara | 372 | Landsberg, Sara | 1927 |
| 6 | Lewi, Kurt | 386 | Lewi, Kurt | 1928 |
| 7 | Popinska, Chana | 258 | Popinska, Chana | 1926 |
| 8 | Rozensztrauch, Roza | 562 | Rozenstrauch, Roza | 1926 |
| | Teppisch-Abteilung – Am Bach 10 | | | |
| 1 | Feldman, Fania | 135 | Feldman, Fania | 1887 |
| 2 | Lederman, Chana | 379 | Lederman, Chana | 1887 |
| 3 | Lipszyc, Brandla | 408 | Lipszyc, Brandla | 1924 |
| 4 | Majlech, Chana | 430 | Majlech, Chana | 1890 |
| 5 | Rozenfarb, Sara | 560 | Rozenfarb, Sara | 1898 |
| 6 | Szmulewicz, Chana | 605 | Szmulewicz, Chana | 1921 |
| 7 | Wozelman, Małka | 680 | Worcelman, Malka | 1904 |
| 8 | Wolfowicz, Pesa | 674 | Wolfowicz, Pesa | 1899 |
| | Metall-Abteilung III – Rauchgasse 44 | | | |
| 1 | Daun, Sara | 106 | Daun, Sara | 1915 |
| 2 | Kac, Chan Laja | 291 | Kac, Chana Laja | 1914 |
| 3 | Rakowska, Sara | 525 | Rakowska, Sara | 28 J. |
| 4 | Wendel, Alter | 662 | Wendel, Alter | 1917 |
| | Gesundheits-Abteilung – Hanseatenstrasse 25 | | | |
| 1 | Hamburger, Rajzla | 225 | Hamburger, Rajzla | 1919 |
| 2 | Lewinska, Ilse | 392 | Lewinska, Jlse | 1920 |
| 3 | Dr. Natansen, Hugo | 473 | Natanson, Hugo | 1897 |
| | Strickerei – Holzstrasse 77 | | | |
| 1 | Kohn, Chaim Israel | 325 | Kohn, Chaim Jsrael | 1908 |
| 2 | Rosenblat, Towia | | Rosenblat, Poria | 1924 |
| 3 | Wajnsztajin, Elie Lajb | 647 | Wajnsztajn, Elie Lajb | 1908 |
| | Elektrotechnische-Abteilung – Alexanderhofstrasse 36 | | | |
| 1 | Baum, Jakub | 36 | Baum, Jakob | 1925 |
| 2 | Bryn, Abram | 93 | Bryn, Abram | 1925 |
| 3 | Weil, Arnold | 658 | Weil, Arnold | 1929 |
| | Schneider-Abteilung – Neustädterstrasse 28 | | | |
| 1 | Amster, Etla | 13 | Amster, Etla | 1923 |
| 2 | Granas, Ita | 215 | Granas, Ita | 1922 |
| 3 | Gutman, Mojsze | 224 | Gutman, Mojsze | 1902 |
| 4 | Hahn, Recha | 230 | Hahn, Recha | 1892 |
| 5 | Infeld, Sala | 267 | Infeld, Sala | 1923 |
| 6 | Jablonska, Raca | 273 | Jablonska, Raca | 1909 |
| 7 | Kohn, Chil | 326 | Kohn, Chil | 1902 |
| 8 | Lajb, Sura | 364 | Lajb, Sura | 1920 |
| 9 | Lajb, Izrael | 362 | Lajb, Jsrael | 1923 |
| 10 | Lipszyk, Jakob | 410 | Lipszyk, Jakob | 1905 |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 11 | Majerowicz, Gitla | 429 | Majerowicz, Gitla | 1925 |
| 12 | Pila, Chana Pesa | 504 | Pila, Chana Pesa | 1914 |
| | Wäsche-u.Kleider – Cranach 19 | | | |
| 1 | Erlich, Rosa | 130 | Erlich, Roza | 1926 |
| 2 | Engelhardt, Betty | 126 | Engelhardt, Betty | 1927 |
| 3 | Himelfarb, Basia | 254 | Himmelfarb, Basia | 1925 |
| 4 | Ptasznik, Estera | 583 | Ptasznik, Estera | 1927 |
| | Gemüse-Abteilung | | | |
| 1 | Apelbaum, Sura | 15 | Apelbaum, Sura | 1919 |
| 2 | Apelbaum, Mordka | 14 | Apelbaum, Mordka | 1925 |
| 3 | Goldstein, Benjamin | 209 | Goldsztajn, Benjanin | 1924 |
| 4 | Kaszub, Fajwel | 309 | Kaszub, Fajwel | 1900 |
| 5 | Lajzerowicz, Selig | 367 | Lajzerowicz, Zelig | 1900 |
| | Nadelrichterei – Sulzfelderstrasse 21 | | | |
| 1 | Lewin, Rywka | 391 | Lewin, Rywka | 1925 |
| 2 | Nys, Brucha | 481 | Nys, Brucha | 1924 |
| 3 | Prync, Guta | 519 | Prync, Guta | 1920 |
| 4 | Rajchbard, Pesa | 524 | Rajchbard, Pesa | 1910 |
| 5 | Rozental, Lola | 565 | Rozental, Lola | ? |
| | Holzlager Radegast | | | |
| 1 | Boms, Efraim | 68 | Boms, Efraim | 1920 |
| 2 | Fischer, Michal | 142 | Fiszer. Michal | 1922 |
| 3 | Lewkowicz, Abram | 396 | Lewkowicz, Abram | 1913 |
| 4 | Wolfowicz, Mojsze | 673 | Wolfowicz, Mojsze | 1923 |
| | Elektr. Strassenbahn | | | |
| 1 | Apfelbaum, Moses | 19 | Apfelbaum, Moses | 1898 |
| 2 | Fleischmann, Moses | 148 | Fleischman, Moses | 1895 |
| 3 | Friedmann, Dawid | 166 | Frydman, Dawid | 1914 |
| 4 | Goldberg, Chaja | 201 | Goldberg, Chaja | 1907 |
| 5 | Herszkowicz, Sara | 249 | Herszkowicz, Sara | 1904 |
| 6 | Nadel, Aron | 465 | Nadel, Aron | 1924 |
| | Metallabteilung I – Hanseatenstrasse 63 | | | |
| 1 | Bokser, Szmul | 67 | Bokser, Szmul | 1928 |
| 2 | Boms, Rafal | 69 | Boms, Rafael | 1926 |
| 3 | Fiszman, Jose | 145 | Fiszman, Josef | ? |
| 4 | Glassman, Szlamak | 188 | Glassman, Szlama | 1927 |
| 5 | Hirsz, Arno | 255 | Hirsz, Arno | 1928 |
| 6 | Kaczka, Lajzer | 297 | Kaczka, Lajzer | 1927 |
| 7 | Lipszyk, Szoel | 414 | Lipszyk, Szoel | 1927 |
| 8 | Majerowicz, Rafal | 432 | Majerowicz, Rafal | 1926 |
| 9 | Probersztajn, Abram | 514 | Probersztajn, Abram | 1926 |
| 10 | Rotsztajn, Chaim | 540 | Rotsztajn, Chaim | 1928 |
| 11 | Rozenblum, Josef | 556 | Rozenblum, Josek | 1926 |
| 12 | Szpic, Abram | 608 | Szpic, Abram | 1926 |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 13 | Waj, Chaim Szulim | 641 | Wajc, Chaim Szulim | 1927 |
| 14 | Winer, Chaim | 666 | Wiener, Chaim | 1925 |
| 15 | Zalcman, Jsrael | 687 | Zalcman, Izrael | 1905 |
| | Schneider-Zentrale – Hanseatenstrasse 45 | | | |
| 1 | Erdynast, Ruda | 128 | Erdynast, Ruda | 1919 |
| 2 | Leczycki, Szlama | 380 | Lęczycki, Szlama | 1922 |
| 3 | Najman, Rywka | 470 | Najman, Rywka | 1921 |
| 4 | Symel, Golda | 591 | Symel, Golda | 1920 |
| | Holzwolle-Fabrik, Marysin | | | |
| 1 | Symel, Szymon | 592 | Symel, Szymon | 1909 |
| 2 | Moszkowicz, Emmerich | 457 | Moszkowicz, Emmerich | 1919 |
| | Holzbetrieb V – Bleicherweg 26 | | | |
| 1 | Brokman, Abram | 88 | Brokman, Abram | 1912 |
| 2 | Kuperminc, Chawa | 356 | Kuperminc, Chawa | 1902 |
| 3 | Litwin, Bajla | 418 | Litwin, Bajla | 1904 |
| | Tischlerei – Zimmerstrasse 12 | | | |
| 1 | Beker, Izrael | 42 | Beker, Izrael | 1918 |
| 2 | Frankenthal, Lothar | 154 | Frankenthal, Lothar | 1924 |
| 3 | Frankenthal, Paulina | 153 | Frankenthal, Paulina | 1894 |
| 4 | Fleischman, Elsa | 147 | Fleischman, Elsa | 1902 |
| 5 | Finkiel, Eli | 140 | Finkiel, Eli | 1911 |
| 6 | Grynszpan, Mojsze | 220 | Grynszpan, Mojsze | 1918 |
| 7 | Gerszonwicz, Abram | 182 | Gerszonwicz, Abram | 1919 |
| 8 | Herszlikowicz, Szlama | 250 | Herszlikowicz, Szlama | 1911 |
| 9 | Hirsz, Hilel | 256 | Hirsz, Hilel | 1924 |
| 10 | Kibel, Pinkas | 313 | Kibel, Pinkus | 1928 |
| 11 | Kuczynski, Fajwel | 353 | Kuczynski, Fajwel | 1927 |
| 12 | Kolski, Michal | 328 | Kolski, Michal | 1923 |
| 13 | Klubski, Lajzer | 319 | Klubski, Lejzer | 1899 |
| 14 | Lipszyc, Szmul L. | 413 | Lipszyc, Szmul L. | 1928 |
| 15 | Lichensztajn, Szaja | 407 | Lichensztajn, Szaja | 1914 |
| 16 | Lewi, Adolf | 381 | Lewi, Adolf | 1906 |
| 17 | Mozes, Tauba | 463 | Mozes, Tauba | 1924 |
| 18 | Noech, Sura | 477 | Noech, Sura | 1925 |
| 19 | Rawska, Gitla | 529 | Rawska, Gitla | 1923 |
| 20 | Rendsburg, Werner | 531 | Rendsburg, Werner | 1924 |
| 21 | Szmulewicz, Roza | 606 | Szmulewicz, Rosa | 1920 |
| 22 | Siedlecka, Dwojra | 578 | Siedlecka, Dwojra | 1926 |
| 23 | Tobiasz, Chaja | 629 | Tobiasz, Chaja | 1920 |
| 24 | Wajser, Ber | 649 | Wajser, Ber | 1910 |
| 25 | Wojdyslawska, Dwojra | 670 | Wojdyslawska, Dwojra | 1922 |
| | Mützenwerkstätte – Sulzfelderstrasse | | | |
| 1 | Arensztajn, Olga | 25 | Arensztajn, Olga | 1923 |
| 2 | Tuch, Karola | 634 | Tuch, Karola | 1923 |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Tricotagen-Abteilung – Sulzfelderstrasse 50 | | |
| 1 | Beer, Frajda | 41 | Beer, Frajda | 1928 |
| 2 | Berger, Ruta | 49 | Berger, Ruta | 1931 |
| 3 | Borncwajg, Rywka | 78 | Borencwajg, Rywka | 1931 |
| 4 | Brokman, Chan | 89 | Brokman, Chana | 1908 |
| 5 | Erdynast, Fajga | 127 | Erdynast, Fajga | 1917 |
| 6 | Feldon, Estera | 134 | Feldan, Estera | 1925 |
| 7 | Głogowska, Łaja | 197 | Glogowska, Laja | 1909 |
| 8 | Holcman, Sura | 260 | Holcman, Sura | 1928 |
| 9 | Jakubowicz, Fajga | 278 | Jakubowicz, Fajga | 1926 |
| 10 | Lewkowicz, Rachela | 404 | Lewkowicz, Rachela | 1928 |
| 11 | Lewkowicz, Perla | 403 | Lewkowicz, Perla | 1918 |
| 12 | Lipszyc, Gela | 409 | Lipszyc, Gela | ? |
| 13 | Lewkowicz, Rywka | 406 | Lewkowicz, Rywka | 1015 |
| 14 | Nowak, Regina, | 479 | Nowak, Regina, | 1913 |
| 15 | Rozenblum, Franja | 555 | Rozenblum, Frania | 1927 |
| 16 | Rozenthal, Ingeborg | 564 | Rozental, Ingeborg | 1924 |
| 17 | Szajbe, Estera | 594 | Szajbe, Estera | 1904 |
| | | Schuhfabrik | | |
| 1 | Apetyt, Abram | 16 | Apetyt, Abram | 1906 |
| 2 | Boruchowicz, Abram | 79 | Boruchowicz, Abram | 1926 |
| 3 | Dunkielman, Selig Jos. | 120 | Dunkielman, Selig Josef | 1926 |
| 4 | Gliksman, Mascha | 192 | Gliksman, Masza | 1913 |
| 5 | Grzywacz, Bajla | 222 | Grzywacz, Bajla | 1910 |
| 6 | Herszbajn, Usza | 244 | Herszbajn, Sura | 1926 |
| 7 | Kempinska, Rachela | 310 | Kempinska, Rachela | 1896 |
| 8 | Kurek, Mendel | 359 | Kurek, Mendel | 1924 |
| 9 | Mendlewicz, Dawid | 442 | Mendlewicz, Dawid | 1923 |
| 10 | Rotsztajn, Rywen | 543 | Rotsztajn, Rywen | 1927 |
| 11 | Szwedt, Hersz | 623 | Szwedt, Hersz | 1903 |
| 12 | Swierk, Szyja | 626 | Swierk, Szyja | 1905 |
| 13 | Szajewicz, Szejna | 597 | Szajewicz, Szajna | 1923 |
| 14 | Szer, Ida Arje | 600 | Szer, Ida Arje | 1905 |
| | | Transport-Abteilung – Matrosengasse 7 | | |
| 1 | Fryde, Taube | 162 | Fryde, Tauba | 1920 |
| 2 | Rotheim, Josef | 538 | Rotheim, Josef | 1923 |
| 3 | Rotheim, Szyja | 537 | Rotheim, Szyja | 1928 |
| 4 | Rotheim, Noeh | 536 | Rotheim, Noech | 1919 |
| 5 | Rozenberg, Hinda | 549 | Rozenberg, Hinda | 1902 |
| 6 | Silbergold, Machel | 580 | Silbergold, Machel | 1888 |
| | | Abbruchstelle – Sulzfelderstrasse | | |
| 1 | Akst, Estera | 11 | Akst, Estera | 1917 |
| 2 | Apfelbaum, Szajndla | 20 | Apfelbaum, Szajndla | 1914 |
| 3 | Benedykt, Alter | 44 | Benedykt, Alter | 1888 |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Abtlg. Papier-Erzeugnisse | | |
| 1 | Boms, Roma | 71 | Boms, Roma | 1924 |
| 2 | Frymer, Pola | 167 | Frymer, Pola | 1912 |
| 3 | Jablonska, Rojza | 274 | Jablonska, Rojza | ? |
| 4 | Lewinska, Mariem | 393 | Lewinska, Mariem | 1922 |
| 5 | Mordchajewicz, Abram | 454 | Mordchajewicz, Abram | 1924 |
| 6 | Szmulewicz, Chaja | 604 | Szmulewicz, Chaja | 1918 |
| | | Wäscherei – Holzstrasse 77 | | |
| 1 | Con, Edit | 99 | Con, Edit | 1918 |
| 2 | Dzialoszynska, Frymeta | 121 | Dzialoszynska, Frymeta | 1922 |
| 3 | Engel, Luba | 125 | Engel, Luba | 1909 |
| 4 | Frydman, Czarna | 165 | Frydman, Czarna | 1901 |
| 5 | Gerszonowicz, Drejzla | 183 | Gerszonowicz, Drajzla | 1914 |
| 6 | Josefowicz, Fajga | 291 | Josefowicz, Fajga | 1920 |
| 7 | Jakubowicz, Chawa | 278 | Jakubowicz, Chawa | 1926 |
| 8 | Herzberg, Frymeta | 253 | Hercberg, Frymeta | 1914 |
| 9 | Klajman, Hinda | 315 | Klajman, Hinda | 1911 |
| 10 | Landsberg, Gitla | 371 | Landsberg, Gitla | 1902 |
| 11 | Mandel, Gitla | 434 | Mandel, Gitla | 1922 |
| 12 | Manela, Rajzla | 438 | Manela, Rajzla | 1898 |
| 13 | Motala, Laja | 462 | Motala, Laja | 1915 |
| 14 | Pakula, Ita | 490 | Pakula, Ita | 1903 |
| 15 | Pilater, Rywka | 502 | Pilater, Rywka | 1910 |
| 16 | Proch, Niecha | 517 | Proch, Nicha | 1896 |
| 17 | Rozenberg, Rywka | 551 | Rozenberg, Rywka | 1921 |
| 18 | Szulzynger, Miriam | 616 | Szulzynger, Mirjam | 1911 |
| 19 | Wajnberg, Laja | 644 | Wajnberg, Laja | 1916 |
| 20 | Wajnberg, Rojza | 646 | Wajnberg, Rojza | 1918 |
| 21 | Wladyslawska, Fajga | 669 | Wladyslawska, Fajga | 1920 |
| 22 | Wysocka, Rywka | 683 | Wysocka, Rywka | 1923 |
| 23 | Zulto, Marie | 694 | Zulto, Marie | 1895 |
| 24 | Berkowicz, Estera Maria | 52 | Berkowicz, Estera Marja | 1922 |
| | | Schneiderei – Hanseaten 34/36 | | |
| 1 | Adler, Tema | 6 | Adler, Tema | 1921 |
| 2 | Bauman, Henryk | 37 | Bauman, Henryk | 1927 |
| 3 | Bauman, Laja | 38 | Bauman, Laja | 1896 |
| 4 | Berek, Luba | 47 | Berek, Luba | 1911 |
| 5 | Biezunska, Chana | 59 | Biezunska, Chana | ? |
| 6 | Borensztajn, Chana | 73 | Borensztajn, Chana | 1912 |
| 7 | Borncwajg, Lejbusz | 76 | Borencwajg, Leibusz | 190 |
| 8 | Brenner, Maryla | 86 | Brenner, Maryla | 1926 |
| 9 | Cymberknopf, Masza | 101 | Cimberknkof, Masza | 1925 |
| 10 | Fiszlewicz, Rajzla | 144 | Fiszlewicz, Rajzla | 1923 |
| 11 | Frajman, Chaja | 152 | Frajman, Chaja | 1916 |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 12 | Kasztan, Ruchla | 308 | Kasztan, Ruchla | 1909 |
| 13 | Klubska, Fela | 318 | Klubska, Fela | 1918 |
| 14 | Kochman, Chaja | 324 | Kochman, Chaja | 1898 |
| 15 | Kronkpof, Malka | 349 | Kronkpof, Malcia | 1925 |
| 16 | Landau, Gitla | 370 | Landau, Gitla | 1900 |
| 17 | Lisoprawska, Malka | 417 | Lisoprawska, Malka | 1907 |
| 18 | Lipszyc, Natan | 411 | Lipszyc, Natan | 1930 |
| 19 | Lewkowicz, Rojza | 405 | Lewkowicz, Rojza | 1919 |
| 20 | Lewkowicz, Liba-Szajndla | 401 | Lewkowicz, Liba Szajndla | 1918 |
| 21 | Miller, Fela | 448 | Miller, Fella | 1923 |
| 22 | Moszkowicz, Rafal | 459 | Moszkowicz, Rafal | 1917 |
| 23 | Osjak, Juda | 484 | Osjak, Juda | 1906 |
| 24 | Pelcman, Hersz | 492 | Pelcmann, Hersz | 1920 |
| 25 | Piernik, Regina | 496 | Piernik, Regina | 1912 |
| 26 | Pilater, Chaim | 499 | Pilater, Chaim | 1906 |
| 27 | Podchlebnik, Genendla | 507 | Podchlebnik, Genendla | 1915 |
| 28 | Procel, Jakob | 515 | Procel, Jakob | 1921 |
| 29 | Slobidska, Renia | 583 | Slobidska, Renia | 1924 |
| 30 | Solarz, Chil | 585 | Solarz, Chil | 1894 |
| 31 | Strykowska, Chana | 589 | Strykowska, Chana | 1907 |
| 32 | Szajbowicz, Ruchla | 595 | Szajbowicz, Ruchla | 1916 |
| 33 | Szwarc, Nuchem | 622 | Szwarc, Nuchem | 1893 |
| 34 | Trzesniewska, Mariem | 632 | Trzesniewska, Mariem | 1911 |
| 35 | Urbach, Estera | 640 | Urbach, Estera | 1923 |
| 36 | Warszawski, Gedalje | 654 | Warszawski, Gedalja | 1902 |
| 37 | Wojdyslawska, Rachela | 671 | Wojdyslawska, Rachela | 1907 |
| 38 | Wolkiewicz, Fradla | 676 | Wolkewicz, Fajdla | 1922 |
| 39 | Worcman, Lajzer | 681 | Worcman, Lajzer | 1898 |
| 40 | Zaklikowska, Ela | 685 | Zaklikowska, Ela | 1912 |
| | Schneiderei -Bleicherweg 3 | | | |
| 1 | Dichterman, Chaja | | | |
| 2 | Dunkielman, Mendel | | | |
| 3 | Flum, Lajzer | | | |
| 4 | Goldberg, Aron | | | |
| 5 | Grynbaum, Sara | | | |
| 6 | Hauser, Kopel | | | |
| 7 | Hofman, Chawa | | | |
| 8 | Kon, Szprinca | | | |
| 9 | Kozlowska, Brucha | | | |
| 10 | Sajtman, Szajndla | | | |
| 11 | Lajzerowicz, Rada | | | |
| 12 | Lwenda, Fajga | | | |
| 13 | Leder, Ela | | | |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 14 | Jochlowicz, Chana | | | |
| 15 | Mode, Herta | | | |
| 16 | Munter, Masza | | | |
| 17 | Olsztajn, Rywka | | | |
| 18 | Ryzman, Szyfra | | | |
| 19 | Szternfeld, Nadzia | | | |
| 20 | Wajnberg, Hena | | | |
| 21 | Wladyslawska, Estera | | | |
| | Schneiderei -Franzstrasse 29 | | | |
| 1 | Berger, Helmut | 48 | Berger, Helmut | 1928 |
| 2 | Berholc, Judel | 46 | Berholc, Judel | 1923 |
| 3 | Brauner, Estera | 85 | Brauner, Estera | 1926 |
| 4 | Goldberg, Sura | 203 | Goldberg, Sura | 1927 |
| 5 | Goldsztajn, Sura | 207 | Goldsztajn, Sura | 1906 |
| 6 | Goldsztajn, Cyrla | 210 | Goldsztajn, Cyrla | 1928 |
| 7 | Grosman, Luba | 216 | Grosman, Luba | 1930 |
| 8 | Grosman, Laja | 217 | Grosman, Laja | 1927 |
| 9 | Herszenberg, Syma | 246 | Herszenberg, Sima | 1919 |
| 10 | Kranc, Chana | 341 | Kranc, Chana | 1908 |
| 11 | Kranc, Kalma | 343 | Kranc, Kalman | 1923 |
| 12 | Magier, Chana | 424 | Magier, Chana | 1900 |
| 13 | Pila, Hersz | 505 | Pila, Hersz | 1919 |
| 14 | Szwalberg, Abram | 620 | Szwalberg, Abram | 1928 |
| 15 | Szwalberg, Frajda | 621 | Szwalberg, Frajda | 1923 |
| 16 | Zonenblik, Frymeta | 691 | Zonenblik, Frymeta | 1918 |
| | Schneiderei – Rembrandtstrasse | | | |
| 1 | Bokser, Sara | 66 | Bokser, Sara | 1926 |
| 2 | Majerowicz, Chaja | 428 | Majerowicz, Chaja | 1922 |
| 3 | Rozenbaum, Tola | 547 | Rozenbaum, Tola | 1930 |
| | Schneiderei – Mühlg. 2 | | | |
| 1 | Ajzenband, Frajda Perla | 9 | Ajzenband, Frajda Perla | 1905 |
| 2 | Borencwajg, Chaja | 72 | Borencwajg, Chaja | 1904 |
| 3 | Dluznowska, Hela | 112 | Dluznowska, Hela | 1917 |
| 4 | Finkelstein, Rywka | 141 | Finkelstein, Rywka | 1919 |
| 5 | Fuks, Chana | 169 | Fuks, Chana | 1916 |
| 6 | Gliksman, Tauba | 194 | Gliksman, Tauba | 1913 |
| 7 | Karmazyn, Cyla | 305 | Karmasyn, Cyla | 1905 |
| 8 | Kasian, Aron | 306 | Kasiarz, Aron | 1908 |
| 9 | Krauskopf, Dora | 346 | Krauskopf, Dora | 1923 |
| 10 | Kron, Fiszel | 348 | Kron, Fiszel | 1893 |
| 11 | Krygier, Mindla | 352 | Krygier, Mindla | 1911 |
| 12 | Pienikarz, Szmul | 497 | Pienikarz, Szmul | 1917 |
| 13 | Rosenstrauch, Hersz | 561 | Rozenstrauch, Hersz | 1920 |
| 14 | Rozental, Doris | 563 | Rozental, Doris | 1916 |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 15 | Solarz, Jakob | 586 | Solarz, Jakob | 1925 |
| 16 | Zyferman, Chaja Sura | 695 | Zyferman, Chaja Sura | 1915 |
| | Wäsche & Kleiderabteilung – Franzstrasse 13/15 | | | |
| 1 | Goldman-Piątkowska Estera | 205 | Goldman-Piatkowska Estera Dworska | 1912 |
| 2 | Hochszpigiel, Hendla | 257 | Hochszpigiel, Hendla | 1909 |
| 3 | Kirszencwajg, Ruchla | 314 | Kirszencwajg, Ruchla | 1911 |
| 4 | Kot, Hinda | 334 | Kot, Hinda | 1920 |
| 5 | Rotman, Rachela, | 539 | Rotman, Rachela, | 1911 |
| 6 | Rozenbaum, Ruda | 548 | Rozenbaum, Ruda | 1915 |
| 7 | Szmul, Dina | 602 | Szmul, Dina | 1905 |
| 8 | Szträusler, Olga | 615 | Szträussler, Olga | 1895 |
| 9 | Zynger, Edit | 699 | Zynger, Edit | 1889 |
| | Hausschuhabteilung V | | | |
| 1 | Abramowicz, Ruchla | 3 | Abramowicz, Ruchla | 1910 |
| 2 | Boms, Hela | 70 | Boms, Hela | 1896 |
| 3 | Jochimowicz, Estera Malka | 286 | Jachimowicz, Estera Malka | 1913 |
| 4 | Lewit, Brucha | 395 | Lewit, Brucha | 1896 |
| 5 | Porcelan, Cywia | 511 | Porcelan, Cywia | 1907 |
| 6 | Unglik, Daba | 639 | Unglik, Doba | 1917 |
| | Hut-Abteilung | | | |
| 1 | Berlinska, Chawa | 54 | Berlinska, Chawa | 1922 |
| 2 | Glowinski, Hersz | 198 | Glowinski, Hersz | 1925 |
| 3 | Nadel, Bluma | 466 | Nadel, Bluma | 1919 |
| 4 | Zonenszein, Sara | 692 | Zonenszein, Sara | 1917 |
| | Sammel-, Sortierungs- und Verwertungsstelle -Steinmetzgasse 7 | | | |
| 1 | Goldman, Dina | 204 | Goldman, Dina | 1918 |
| 2 | Hauser, Laja | 232 | Hauser, Laja | 1900 |
| 3 | Jakubowicz, Frajda | 279 | Jakubowicz, Frajda | 1923 |
| 4 | Kotland, Sura | 335 | Kotland, Sura | 1922 |
| 5 | Landau, Chaja | 369 | Landau, Chaja | 1902 |
| 6 | Leder, Estera | 376 | Leder, Estera | 1908 |
| 7 | Warszawski, Abram | 653 | Warszawski, Abram | 1926 |
| | Wäsche & Kleider Abteilung -Matrosengasse 14 | | | |
| 1 | Ajzenband, Estera | 8 | Ajzenband, Estera | 1925 |
| 2 | Akst, Chaja | 10 | Akst, Chaja | 1925 |
| 3 | Frydland, Rajzla | 164 | Frydland, Rajzla | 1928 |
| 4 | Horanska, Chaja | 261 | Horonska, Chaja | 1914 |
| 5 | Leder, Rywka | 377 | Leder, Rywka | 1917 |
| 6 | Neustadt, Cela | 475 | Neustadt, Cela | 1902 |
| 7 | Natanson, Hariette | 472 | Natanson, Harriette | 1894 |
| 8 | Rendsberg, Mina | 530 | Rendsburg, Mina | 1924 |
| | Wäscherei – Reigergasse | | | |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Arbus, Bella | 23 | Arbus, Bela | 1923 |
| 2 | Gevow, Perla | 177 | Gevow, Perla | 1904 |
| 3 | Pomeranc, Ruta | 508 | Pomeranc, Ruta | 1925 |
| | Chemische Reinigungs- und Waschanstalt – Hohensteinerstrasse 68 | | | |
| 1 | Hauzer, Dobrysz | 235 | Hauser, Dobrysz | 1914 |
| 2 | Hauzer, Rojze | 237 | Hauser, Rojza | 1906 |
| 3 | Lubliner, Ruchla | 422 | Lubliner, Ruchla | 1913 |
| 4 | Proch, Estera | 516 | Proch, Estera | 1924 |
| | Holzbetrieb – Putzigerstrasse 9 | | | |
| 1 | Baharier, Mendel | 33 | Baharier, Mendel | 1914 |
| 2 | Ber, Ruchla | 45 | Ber, Ruchla | 1924 |
| 3 | Borzykowska, M. | 459 | Borzykowska, A.? | 1921 |
| 4 | Ciołek, Izrael | 98 | Ciołek, Izrael | 190 |
| 5 | Dajch, Chawa | 104 | Dajch, Chawa | 1912 |
| 6 | Dubkiewicz, Sura | 116 | Dubkiewicz, Sura | 1920 |
| 7 | Fajersztajn, Abram | 131 | Fajersztajn, Abram | 1900 |
| 8 | Feldman, Szyfra | 137 | Feldman, Szyfra | 1917 |
| 9 | Fogel, Tobiasz | 151 | Fogel, Tobiasz | 1923 |
| 10 | Fride, Mindla | 159 | Fride, Mindla | 1918 |
| 11 | Frydman, Ruchla | 160 | Frydman, Ruchla | 1914 |
| 12 | Friede Estera Ita | 161 | Friede Estera Ita | 1922 |
| 13 | Gajer, Szajndla | 175 | Gajer, Szajndla | 1914 |
| 14 | Granas, Bluma | 214 | Granas, Bluma | 1914 |
| 15 | Holcman, Estera | 259 | Holcman, Estera | 1921 |
| 16 | Infeld, Gitla | 266 | Infeld, Gitla | 1925 |
| 17 | Jachimowicz, Mirjam | 275 | Jachimowicz, Mirjam | 1915 |
| 18 | Jakubowicz, Moszek | 280 | | 1884 |
| 19 | Janowska, Mariem | 284 | | 1916 |
| 20 | Kasziarz, Chana | 307 | Kasziarz, Chana | 1921 |
| 21 | Kac-Taradajka, Fajga | 294 | Kac-Taradajko, Fajga | 1924 |
| 22 | Lam, Brandla | 368 | Lamm, Brandla | 1926 |
| 23 | Lewin, Rywka | 390 | Lewin, Rywka | 1923 |
| 24 | Makower, Natan | 433 | Makower, Natan | 1923 |
| 25 | Mandel, Liselotte | 435 | Mandel, Liselotte | ? |
| 26 | Michel, Blanche | 446 | Michel, Blanche | ? |
| 27 | Miller, Icek | 449 | Miller, Icek | 1927 |
| 28 | Mlinaczewska, Malka | 451 | Mlinoczewska, Malka | 1922 |
| 29 | Ordynans, Edzia | 483 | Ordynans, Edzia | 1922 |
| 30 | Pilater, Estera | 500 | Pilater, Estera | 1916 |
| 31 | Pilater, Hinda | 501 | Pilater, Hinda | 1908 |
| 32 | Ptaszkowski, Moszek | 520 | Ptaszkowski, Moszek | 1917 |
| 33 | Rotsztajn, Hena | 541 | Rotsztajn, Henia | 1917 |
| 34 | Rotsztajn, Roza | 542 | Rotsztajn, Rojza | 1926 |
| 35 | Rosenbaum, Hilel | 546 | Rozenbaum, Hilel | 1925 |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 36 | Rozenblum, Zysla | 558 | Rozenblum, Zysla | 1926 |
| 37 | Rozental, Szyfra | 567 | Rozental, Szyfra | 1907 |
| 38 | Sauer, Chaja | 574 | Sauer, Chaja | 1906 |
| 39 | Szer, Giska | 599 | Szer, Giska | 1911 |
| 40 | Tobiasz, Bluma | 628 | Tobiasz, Bluma | 1924 |
| 41 | Wald, Chaja | 650 | Wald, Chaja | 1926 |
| 42 | Wągczewska, Laja | 656 | Wągczewska, Laja | 1926 |
| 43 | Woler, Chan | 672 | Woler, Chana | 1910 |
| 44 | Wolniewicz, Abram | 678 | Wolniewicz, Abram | 1928 |
| 45 | Zulicka, Chana | 693 | Zulicka, Chana | 1925 |
| | Leder- und Sattlerwarenabteilung -Schneidergasse 18 | | | |
| 1 | Ajlenberg, Chana | 7 | Ajlenberg, Chana | 1913 |
| 2 | Arbeitsman, Fajga | 21 | Arbeitsman, Fajga | 1924 |
| 3 | Binsztok, Berta | 60 | Binsztok, Berta | 1920 |
| 4 | Buda, Genendla | 95 | Buda, Genendla | 1924 |
| 5 | Gad, Tuna | 174 | Gad, Timan | 1922 |
| 6 | Gerszon, Kalman | 181 | Gerszon, Kalman | 1909 |
| 7 | Glasman, Sura Perla | 187 | Glasman, Sura Perla | 1925 |
| 8 | Goldzstajn, Laja | 213 | Goldzstajn, Laja | ? |
| 9 | Henechowicz, Mira | 239 | Henochowicz, Mirla | 1920 |
| 10 | Hercberg, Szlama | 242 | Hercberg, Szlama | 1924 |
| 11 | Jakubowicz, Rachela | 282 | Jakubowicz, Rachela | 1924 |
| 12 | Jakubowicz, Regina | 283 | Jakubowicz, Regina | 1925 |
| 13 | Joskowicz, Szajndla | 289 | Joskowicz, Szajndla | 1914 |
| 14 | Kaczka, Hersz | 296 | Kaczka, Hersz | 1925 |
| 15 | Krakow, Kajla | 340 | Krakow, Kajla | 1915 |
| 16 | Natanson, Juta | 474 | Natanson, Juta | 1921 |
| 17 | Pytel, Juda Hersz | 523 | Pytel, Juda Hersz | 1920 |
| 18 | Rozenberg, Szajna | 552 | Rozenberg, Szajna | 1925 |
| 19 | Szylis, Perla | 625 | Szylis, Perla | 1910 |
| 20 | Targownik, Perla | 627 | Targownik, Perla | 1920 |
| 21 | Tuch, Hanka | 633 | Tuch, Hanka | 1923 |
| 22 | Ziemniak, Jakob | 690 | Ziemniak, Jakob | 1914 |
| | Schäfte-Abteilung – Marysin | | | |
| 1 | Berger, Sophie | 50 | Berger, Sophie | 1910 |
| 2 | Bloch Moszkowicz, Emmi | 63 | Bloch Moszkowicz, Emmi | 1920 |
| 3 | Bloch, Erich | 64 | Bloch, Erich | 1928 |
| 4 | Diament, Szlama | 110 | Diament, Szlama | 1902 |
| 5 | Dunkielman, Abram | 117 | Dunkielman, Abram | 1905 |
| 6 | Dzialoszynski, Chil | 122 | Dzialoszynski, Chil | 1226 |
| 7 | Erlich, Izrael | 129 | Erlich, Izrael | 1903 |
| 8 | Fuks, Chaim | 168 | Fuks, Chaim | 1928 |
| 9 | Jastrzebska, Hela | 285 | Jastrzebska, Hela | 1927 |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 10 | Lewi, Szlama | 388 | Lewi, Szlama | 1898 |
| 11 | Kleinman, Menachim | 317 | Klajnman, Menachem | 1907 |
| 12 | Lipszyc, Szmul | 412 | Lipszyc, Szmul | 1916 |
| 13 | Kanner, Laja | 303 | Kanner, Laja | 1924 |
| 14 | Mandel, Szmul | 436 | Mandel, Szmul | 1916 |
| 15 | Moszkowicz, Abram | 456 | Moszkowicz, Abram | 1926 |
| 16 | Pakentreger, Pinkus | 489 | Pakentreger, Pinkus | ? |
| 17 | Princ, Herszlik | 513 | Princ, Herszlik | ? |
| 18 | Prust, Zelig | 518 | Prust, Selig | 1911 |
| 19 | Szafir, Fiszel | 593 | Prust, Zelig | 1906 |
| 20 | Wengliszewski, Jakub | 663 | Wengliszewski, Jakob | 1926 |
| 21 | Wolman, Jankiel | 677 | Wolman, Jankiel | 1927 |
| 22 | Zylbergolg, Szmul | 696 | Zylbergolg, Szmul | 1925 |
| | Strohschuh-Abteilung – Rungestrasse 4 | | | |
| 1 | Abramowicz, Fela | 1 | Abramowicz, Fela | 1919 |
| 2 | Bergman, Bluma | 51 | Bergman, Bluma | 1917 |
| 3 | Glassman, Chaja | 186 | Glassman, Chaja | 1912 |
| 4 | Gliksman, Chana | 190 | Gliksman, Chana | 1920 |
| 5 | Fuks, Dwojra | 170 | Fuks, Dwojra | 1926 |
| 6 | Fuks, Hinda | 172 | Fuks, Hinda | 1923 |
| 7 | Kon, Fajga | 330 | Kon, Fajga | 1922 |
| 8 | Kuprsztok, Estera Laja | 357 | Kupersztok, Estera Laja | 1924 |
| 9 | Mlynarzewska, Marza | 452 | Mlynarzewska, Masza | 1919 |
| 10 | Rawicka, Alta | 527 | Rawicka, Alka | 1921 |
| 11 | Rokman, Malka | 534 | Rokman, Malka | 1925 |
| 12 | Warszawski, Szlama | 655 | Warszawski, Szlama | 1923 |
| | Schneiderei – Frosch 13 | | | |
| 1 | Berlinski, Mojzesz | 57 | Berlinski, Mojzesz | 1929 |
| 2 | Kron, Dawid | 347 | Kron, Dawid | 1926 |
| 3 | Krol, Ita | 398 | Krol, Ita | 1925 |
| 4 | Kuczynska, Gitla | 355 | Kuczynska, Gitla | 1920 |
| 5 | Mendel, Johanna | 440 | Mendel, Johanna | ? |
| 6 | Moszkowicz, Zyskind | 461 | Moszkowicz, Zyskind | 1910 |
| 7 | Rawicki, Szmul | 528 | Rawicki, Szmul | 1914 |
| 8 | Salomonowicz, Ruchla | 573 | Salomonowicz, Ruchla | 1922 |
| | Werkküchen-Abteilung – Matrosenstrasse 20 | | | |
| 1 | Bryl, Tauba | 92 | Bryl, Tauba | 1925 |
| 2 | Berlinska, Kajla | 56 | Berlinska, Kajla | 1896 |
| 3 | Dancyger, Ruchla | 105 | Dancyger, Ruchla | 1905 |
| 4 | Deutsch, Rajzla | 109 | Deutsch, Rajzla | 1903 |
| 5 | Gelbart, Chaja | 178 | Gelbart, Chaja | 1902 |
| 6 | Grzyborska, Szajndla | 221 | Grzybowska, Szajndla | 1910 |
| 7 | Glogowska, Dwojra | 196 | Glogowska, Dwojra | 1910 |
| 8 | Goldsztajn, Edzia | 211 | Goldsztajn, Edzia | 1927 |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 9 | Hauser, Ruchla | 233 | Hauser, Ruchla | 1901 |
| 10 | Kenig, Baila | 311 | Kenig, Bajla | 1903 |
| 11 | Klubska, Malka | 320 | Klubska, Malka | 1898 |
| 12 | Lewi, Cilli | 383 | Lewi, Cili | 1886 |
| 13 | Lewkowicz, Chana | 398 | Lewkowicz, Chana | 1890 |
| 14 | Lewkowicz, Mania | 402 | Lewkowicz, Mania | 1890 |
| 15 | Mager, Halina | 425 | Mager, Halina | 1924 |
| 16 | Rozental, Ruchla | 566 | Rozental, Ruchla | 1892 |
| 17 | Rubin, Rywka | 569 | Rubin, Rywka | 1903 |
| 18 | Szpiro, Sara | 610 | Szpiro, Sara | 1918 |
| 19 | Unger, Laja | 638 | Unger, Laja | 1904 |
| | Zentral-Lager-Abteilung für Eisen und Metall | | | |
| 1 | Lajb, Bencjon | 361 | Lajb, Bencjon | 1917 |
| 2 | Lajb, Mojsze | 362 | Lajb, Mojsze | 1912 |
| 3 | Michel, Walter | 447 | Michel, Walter | 1901 |
| 4 | Perelsztajn, Estera | 495 | Perelsztajn, Estera | 1916 |
| 5 | Sträussler, Julius | 614 | Sträussler, Julius | 1885 |
| | Schneiderei-Abteilung – Kreuzgasse 2 | | | |
| 1 | Besser, Cela | 58 | Besser, Cela | 1921 |
| 2 | Braun, Josef | 84 | Braun, Josef | 1908 |
| 3 | Domankiewicz, Chana | 113 | Braun, Josef | 1922 |
| 4 | Feld, Samuel | 133 | Feld, Samuel | 1893 |
| 5 | Hampel, Ita | 231 | Hampel, Jta | 1894 |
| 6 | Jakubowicz, Pesa | 281 | Jakubowicz, Pesa | 1921 |
| 7 | Kolton, Chaja | 329 | Kolton, Chaja | 1914 |
| 8 | Koplowicz, Estera | 333 | Koplowicz, Estera | 1923 |
| 9 | Kuczynska, Frania | 354 | Kuczynska, Frania | 1922 |
| 10 | Moszkowicz, Sara | 460 | Moszkowicz, Sara | 1921 |
| 11 | Szternszos, Rywka | 613 | Szternszos, Rywka | 1910 |
| 12 | Szukocki, Abram | 598 | Szczukocki, Abram | 1899 |
| 13 | Tugenrajch, Sara | 635 | Tugenrajch, Sara | 1916 |
| 14 | Wolfsztadt, Bajla | 675 | Wolfsztadt, Bajla | 1914 |
| 15 | Wolniewicz, Gitla | 679 | Wolniewicz, Gitla | 1925 |
| | Bau-Abteilung – Steinmetzgasse 15 | | | |
| 1 | Bajnwel, Szmul | 34 | Bajnwel, Szmul | 1907 |
| 2 | Herz, Erich Israel | 240 | Herc, Erich | 1925 |
| 3 | Israelowicz, Szlama | 269 | Izraelowicz, Szlama | 1927 |
| 4 | Szycman, Adolf | 624 | Szycman, Adolf | 1926 |
| 5 | Werman, Majer | 664 | Werman, Majer | 1909 |
| 6 | Zylberman, Henryk | 697 | Zylberman, Henryk | 1919 |
| | Referat für Büroarbeiten | | | |
| 1 | Dawid, Gertrud | 108 | Dawid, Gertrud | 1901 |
| 2 | Frenkiel, Hedwig | 157 | Frenkiel, Hedwig | 1888 |
| 3 | Freudenberg, Gertrud | 158 | Freudenberg, Gertrud | 1885 |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 4 | Gloessner, Grete | 184 | Gloessner, Grete | 1896 |
| 5 | Hertz, Hedwig | 251 | Hertz, Hedwig | 1898 |
| 6 | Kohn, Mania | 331 | Kon, Mania | 1904 |
| 7 | Lewinska, Sidonia | 394 | Lewinska, Sidonia | 1893 |
| 8 | Lewkowicz, Frajda | 399 | Lewkowicz, Frajda | 1911 |
| 9 | Wajl, Sara | 659 | Weil, Sara | 1902 |
| | Leder- und Sattler – Fischgasse 15 | | | |
| 1 | Abramowicz, Jenta | 2 | Abramowicz, Jenta | 1912 |
| 2 | Banniel, Basia | 39 | Baumel, Basia | 1918 |
| 3 | Brill, Estera | 91 | Bryl, Estera | 1911 |
| 4 | Flamm, Elka | 146 | Flam, Elka | 1923 |
| 5 | Grzywacz, Sura | 223 | Grzywacz, Sura | 1910 |
| 6 | Markowicz, Mariem | 439 | Markowicz, Mariem | 1916 |
| 7 | Moszkowicz, Nacha | 458 | Moszkowicz, Nacha | 1904 |
| 8 | Najman, Chuma | 468 | Najman, Chuma | 1913 |
| 9 | Najman, Sura Rywka | 471 | Najman, Sura Rywka | 1901 |
| 10 | Rozenbaum, Chana | 545 | Rozenbaum, Celana | 1920 |
| | Textilfabrikationsabteilung – Holzstrasse 77 | | | |
| 1 | Apfelbaum, Etel | 17 | Apfelbaum, Etel | 1909 |
| 2 | Kadysz, Chaim | 299 | Kadysz, Chaim | 1902 |
| 3 | Kuren, Estera | 360 | Kurek, Estera | 1920 |
| | Schneiderei -Rembrandtstrasse 8 | | | |
| 1 | Badower, Hudes | 32 | Badower, Hudys | 1923 |
| 2 | Fiedler, Hersz | 139 | Fiedler, Hersz | 1895 |
| 3 | Lubersztejn, Juda | 421 | Fiedler, Hersz | 1926 |
| 4 | Leczycka, Golda | 423 | Leczycka, Golda | 1920 |
| 5 | Popinski,Welwel | 510 | Popinski,Welwel | 1917 |
| 6 | Pytel, Abram | 522 | Pytel, Abram | 1922 |
| 7 | Stopnicka, Szajndla | 588 | Stopnicka, Szajndla | 1915 |
| 8 | Waldman, Abram | 651 | Waldman, Abram | 1921 |
| 9 | Zielonka, Szprinca | 689 | Zielonka, Szprinca | 1906 |
| | Strohschuh-Abteilung – Sulzfelderstrasse | | | |
| 1 | Bajnwel, Finkla | 35 | Bajnwel, Pinkla | 1907 |
| 2 | Czaper, Mojsze | 103 | Craper, Mojsze | 1929 |
| 3 | Dzubak, Chawa | 124 | Dzinbak, Chawa | 1917 |
| 4 | Goldsztajn, Bajla | 206 | Goldsztajn, Bajla | 1926 |
| 5 | Hahn, Herta | 229 | Hahn, Herta | 1922 |
| 6 | Herszkowicz, Ita | 248 | Herszkowicz, Ita | 1922 |
| 7 | Huberman, Hinda | 263 | Huberman, Hinda | 1927 |
| 8 | Huberman, Fajga | 262 | Huberman, Fajga | 1925 |
| 9 | Izrael, Rajzla | 268 | Izrael, Rajzla | 1915 |
| 10 | Jochlowicz, Brucha | 287 | Jochlowicz, Brucha | 1923 |
| 11 | Kane, Cyrla | 301 | Kane, Cyrla | 1903 |

| # | Name in Company File | Reg. No. | Name on Transport List | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 12 | Lisoprawska, Cywia | 416 | Lisoprawska, Cywia | 1920 |
| 13 | Michalowicz, Rywka | 445 | Michalowicz, Rywka | 1890 |
| 14 | Molkenstein, Bluma | 453 | Molkenstein, Bluma | 1924 |
| 15 | Osowska, Chana M. | 485 | Ossowska, Chana Malka | 1911 |
| 16 | Stajnman, Pava | 611 | Stajnman, Chava | 1915 |
| 17 | Szwajcer, Mania | 619 | Szwajcer, Mania | 1922 |
| | Schwachstrom-Abteilung | | | |
| 1 | Zalcman, Chana | 686 | Zalcman, Chana | 1918 |
| | | | | |
| | Drahtzieherei und Nägelfabrik | | | |
| 1 | Fiszer, Rudolf | 143 | Fiszer, Rudolf | 1926 |
| 2 | Weber, Chil | 657 | Weber, Chil | 1926 |

Table 2.III: Jewish Survivors from Łódź Ghetto (Canadian List), who residing in Łódź in 1939 (or their mothers).[499]

| Ref. | Last Name | First Name | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|
| YVA, 1 | Ajchner | Krystyna | 1935 |
| YVA, 3 | Aleksandrowicz | Olek | 1935 |
| YVA, 3 | Aleksandrowicz | Lusia | 1930 |
| YVA, 6 | Alfus | Sabina | 1939 |
| YVA, 3 | Altman | Salek | 1930 |
| YVA, 5 | Ast | Chana | 1936 |
| YVA, 5 | Ast | Mojsze | 1934 |
| YVA, 5 | Awronska | Bincia | 1931 |
| YVA, 5 | Awronska | Rachela | 1933 |
| YVA, 5 | Awronska | Ozosna | 1938 |
| YVA, M.7, 1699 | Bador | Adolf | 1935 |
| YVA, 13 | Bajer | Andrzej | 1945 |
| YVA, 7 | Ballberyjski | Teodor | 1931 |
| YVA, 7 | Bankier | Salomon | 1945 |
| YVA, 14 | Bardyni | Renata | 1945 |
| YVA, 15 | Barkal | Abram | 1945 |
| YVA, 14 | Barloge | Wiktor | 1931 |
| YVA, 7 | Baruch | Zofia | 1932 |
| YVA, 14 | Baumwolzszpiner | Cecylja | 1936 |
| YVA, 15 | Bedrowski | Benjamin | 1932 |
| YVA, 18 | Belrzycki | Jakow | 1933 |
| YVA, 17 | Berger | Olga | 1930 |
| YVA, 16 | Bergman | Fania | 1930 |
| YVA, 16 | Berkenstadt | Fredek | 1932 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Berliner | Sija | 1931 |
| YVA, 16 | Berlinska | Fajga | 1934 |

[499] Unless stated otherwise, all references to YVA give page numbers referring to YVA archival reference M.7, 1127.

| Ref. | Last Name | First Name | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|
| YVA, 18 | Bialek | Estera | 1934 |
| YVA, 18 | Bialek | Jadwiga | 1930 |
| ISD, 7879290 | Biberstein | Ryszard | 1935 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Binke | Szlomo | 1930 |
| YVA, 19 | Binsztok | Chawa | 1932 |
| YVA, 19 | Binsztok | Szlojma | 1934 |
| YVA, 19 | Blajberg | Majer | 1930 |
| YVA, 20 | Blas | Robert | 1935 |
| YVA, 20 | Blas | Aleksander | 1933 |
| YVA, 19 | Blaugrund | Bluma | 1930 |
| YVA, 19 | Blaugrund | Abram | 1930 |
| YVA, 10 | Blizinski | Abram | 1930 |
| YVA, 21 | Bojm | Marek | 1941 |
| ISD, 78785631 | Borensztajn | Joanna | 1941 |
| YVA, 22 | Borensztajn | Icek | 1941 |
| YVA, 22 | Borman | Malgerzata | 1944 |
| YVA, 22 | Bornstein | Elzbieta | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785630 | Borowiecki | Natan Hersz | 1934 |
| YVA, 22 | Borsztajn | Chaim | 1937 |
| YVA, 23 | Brand | Smienka | 1938 |
| YVA, 23 | Branner | Janeta | 1937 |
| YVA, 23 | Brans | Szymon | 1941 |
| YVA, 23 | Brasz | Szmul | 1930 |
| YVA, 23 | Braszskind | ? | 1930 |
| YVA, 23 | Bratman | Lejb | 1931 |
| YVA, 23 | Brawer | Renia | 1932 |
| YVA, 24 | Brem | Sara Rywka | 1943 |
| YVA, 11 | Bremer | Jakub | 1930 |
| YVA, 24 | Bresmak | Mojsze | 1930 |
| YVA, 24 | Brin | Aron | 1937 |
| YVA, 25 | Bruder | Szaja | 1930 |
| YVA, 12 | Bryn | Tadeusz | 1930 |
| YVA, 24 | Bryn | Heniek | 1938 |
| YVA, 24 | Bryn | Moniek | 1938 |
| YVA, 12 | Brystowski | Szmul | 1931 |
| YVA, 25 | Brzezinski | Szmul | 1935 |
| ISD, 78785633 | Buch | Senyk | 1941 |
| ISD, 78785633 | Bunch | Zusanna | 1943 |
| ISD, 78785633 | Bunch | Ryszard | 1935 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Burgeman | Moniek | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785633 | Bursztajn | Naftali | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785633 | Buselewicz | Berko | 1945 |
| ISD, 78785633 | Buselewicz | Rowena | 1945 |
| ISD, 7879264 | Buszicka | Sara | 1935 |

| Ref. | Last Name | First Name | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|
| YVA, 27 | Celer | Majer | 1935 |
| YVA, 27 | Chaskielewicz | Jankiel | 1941 |
| YVA, 28 | Chencinski | Stefan | 1942 |
| YVA, 28 | Chencinski | Robert | 1942 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Chimowicz | Sisig | 1930 |
| YVA, 28 | Chodes | Gitla | 1945 |
| YVA, 28 | Chodes | Motek | 1934 |
| YVA, 28 | Chodzko | Rozia | 1937 |
| YVA, 28 | Chojnacki | Izrael | 1931 |
| YVA, 29 | Chude | Krystyna | 1931 |
| YVA, 29 | Chustecki | Herzyk | 1940 |
| YVA, 29 | Cielski | Chana | 1935 |
| YVA, 29 | Cielski | Gerszon | 1943 |
| YVA, 30 | Cwajfler | Izak | 1938 |
| YVA, 30 | Cypel | Abram | 1942 |
| YVA, 30 | Cypel | Rosa | 1944 |
| ISD, 5363645 | Czapniki | Abram | 1930 |
| YVA, 31 | Czechonowska | Krajna | 1941 |
| ISD, 78785637 | Dawidowicz | Danuta | 1940 |
| YVA, 35 | Debrzynska | Dorora | 1932 |
| YVA, 37 | Dik | Cyla | 1944 |
| ISD, 78785638 | Diller | Wladyslaw | 1944 |
| YVA, 34 | Dlugonoga | Jakob | 1931 |
| YVA, 34 | Dlugonoga | Rajzel | 1932 |
| YVA, 34 | Dlugonoga | Urin | 1931 |
| YVA, 35 | Dobreniecki | Adam Jerzy | 1937 |
| YVA, 38 | Dubowis | Terenia | 1941 |
| YVA, 36 | Dykorman | Jozef | 1939 |
| YVA, 36 | Dylion | Renata Liliana | 1934 |
| YVA, 36 | Dynin | Marcela | 1934 |
| YVA, M.7, 1699 | Dynkiowicz | ? | 1933 |
| YVA, 37 | Dziewiecka | Wolf | 1938 |
| YVA, 40 | Engel | Wiktoria | 1935 |
| YVA, 42 | Fagot | Ryszard | 1935 |
| ISD, 78785542 | Fajn | Ryszrad | 1938 |
| ISD, 7879290 | Fajngold | Irena | 1931 |
| ISD, 7879290 | Fajngold | Lazar Aron | 1938 |
| YVA, 51 | Farber | Edward | 1934 |
| YVA, 43 | Farbiers | Rosia | 1934 |
| YVA, 43 | Feferanc | Moniek | 1941 |
| YVA, 43 | Feferman | Margo | 1931 |
| YVA, 47 | Felberg | Saba | 1934 |
| ISD, 78785548 | Fidler | Teodor | 1931 |
| YVA, 52 | Fila | Teodor | 1931 |

| Ref. | Last Name | First Name | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|
| YVA, 45 | Fiszelsohn | Jerzy | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785138 | Fiszer | Halina | 1933 |
| YVA, 49 | Fiszersohn | Jakub | 1938 |
| YVA, 49 | Fiszersohn | Dina | 1935 |
| YVA, 49 | Fiszersohn | Malwina | 1934 |
| ISD, 78781632 | Flajszakier | Minia | 1934 |
| ISD, 78781632 | Flajszakier | Sala | 1935 |
| YVA, 52 | Flajszman | Sonia | 1945 |
| ISD, 78785544 | Flam | Gerszon | 1935 |
| YVA, 46 | Flam | Jankiel | 1930 |
| YVA, 44 | Flowe (?) | Joanna Noemi | 1939 |
| ISD, 78785545 | Fogiolman | Miriam | 1942 |
| ISD, 78785545 | Folberg | Saba | 1934 |
| ISD, 78781973 | Francental | Alisa | 1933 |
| YVA, 48 | Frost-Glajch | Lusia | 1944 |
| YVA, 48 | Fryd | Ciena | 1944 |
| YVA, 48 | Fryd | Icek | 1935 |
| ISD, 78781632 | Fryd | Sala | 1932 |
| YVA, 49 | Frydman | Sonia | 1945 |
| ISD, 78785545 | Frydman (Fiszersohn) | Jakub | 1938 |
| ISD, 78785545 | Frydman (Fiszersohn) | Dina | 1935 |
| ISD, 78785545 | Frydman (Fiszersohn) | Malwina | 1934 |
| ISD, 5363648 | Fryrman | Leon | 1930 |
| YVA, 50 | Fryszdorf | Gabriel | 1944 |
| YVA, 50 | Fryszman | Anna | 1939 |
| YVA, 53 | Fujara | Jakub | 1943 |
| YVA, 53bis | Fuks | Mania | 1930 |
| YVA, 53bis | Fuks | Tesia (Teonia) | 1930 |
| YVA, 50 | Funt | Paulina | 1938 |
| YVA, 51 | Futerman | Ewa | 1931 |
| YVA, 53bis | Garber | Ewa | 1932 |
| YVA, 53bis | Gasko | Lida | 1945 |
| YVA, 54 | Geldman | Paulina | 1939 |
| YVA, 54 | Gelman | Chaja | 1945 |
| YVA, 54 | Gendler-Page | Lea | 1940 |
| YVA, 67 | Gerszenowicz | Krajndla | 1934 |
| YVA, 67 | Gerszenowicz | Szyfja | 1939 |
| YVA, 46 | Gerszonowicz | Stanislaw-Marcel | 1936 |
| YVA, 67 | Gesund | Izydor | 1940 |
| YVA, 55 | Ginsburg | Janusz | 1942 |
| ISD, 78781632 | Gladewicz | Rozia | 1932 |
| YVA, 56 | Glass | Zofia | 1931 |
| YVA, 68 | Glazer | Mietek | 1930 |
| YVA, 68 | Glazer | Mordychaj | 1933 |

| Ref. | Last Name | First Name | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|
| YVA, 56 | Gliksman | Izak | 1930 |
| YVA, 68 | Gold | Cesia | 1930 |
| YVA, 57 | Goldach | Wlodzimierz | 1936 |
| ISD, 7879358 | Goldberg | Berek | 1934 |
| ISD, 78781973 | Goldhammer | Pinchas | 1934 |
| YVA, 69 | Goldin | Leonid | 1941 |
| YVA, 69 | Goldwasser | Krystyna | 1931 |
| YVA, 65 | Gorewicz | Awina | 1934 |
| YVA, 61 | Gorzyczanski | Calek | 1935 |
| YVA, 69 | Gotengenade | Josef | 1930 |
| YVA, 61 | Goterman | Leo | 1930 |
| YVA, 61 | Gotheinmer | Hans | 1934 |
| YVA, 70 | Granach | Stefan | 1939 |
| ISD, 78779358 | Grinstein | Moise | 1930 |
| ISD, 78793193 | Gross | Tibor | 1939 |
| YVA, 71 | Grund | Jakub | 1941 |
| YVA, 71 | Gryner | Estera | 1945 |
| YVA, 72 | Grynfeld | Jan-Norbert | 1931 |
| ISD, 78776724 | Gurt | Gabriel | 1932 |
| YVA, 65 | Gutgeld | Jakub | 1933 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Gutler | Pinkus | 1931 |
| YVA, 66 | Gutman | Waldi (?) | 1942 |
| YVA, M.7, 1699 | Haber | Andrzej Bernard | 1934 |
| YVA, 73 | Halberstadt | Tola | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785563 | Hammermestain (?) | Edwarda | 1936 |
| YVA, 73 | Hammersztajn | Kazimierz | 1937 |
| YVA, 73 | Haskiel | Eleasz | 1945 |
| YVA, 74 | Hauzer | Roza | 1945 |
| YVA, 74 | Helsztajn | Fela | 1937 |
| ISD, 78781973 | Hirsch | Shlomo | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785566 | Hoberman (Koslowski) | Janusz | 1935 |
| ISD, 78785566 | Hocherman | Wlodzimierz | 1937 |
| ISD, 78785566 | Hochgelernter | Minia | 1935 |
| ISD, 78785138 | Hoda | Krystyna | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785566 | Holckerer | Hanna | 1935 |
| YVA, 75 | Hupert | Anna | 1945 |
| ISD, 78785568 | Intersztajn | Stefan | 1935 |
| ISD, 78785568 | Izakowicz | Elzbieta | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785568 | Izakowicz | Liliana | 1938 |
| ISD, 78785569 | Jaffe | Aronika | 1939 |
| ISD, 78776724 | Jakubowitsch | Stefan | 1940 |
| ISD, 5363651 | Jakubowicz | Jerzy | 1934 |
| ISD, 78785569 | Jakubowski | Szlama | 1939 |
| ISD, 78785570 | Jankiel | Mila | 1938 |

| Ref. | Last Name | First Name | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|
| ISD, 78785570 | Jelska | Irena | 1936 |
| ISD, 78785571 | Jochelson | Zygmunt | 1938 |
| ISD, 78785571 | Josefowicz | Pesa | 1939 |
| ISD, 78785570 | Judelewicz | Jozef | 1933 |
| ISD, 78785575 | Kajlerman | Michel | 1941 |
| ISD, 5363651 | Kalman | Leon | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785572 | Kalmanowicz | Pawel | 1937 |
| ISD, 78785572 | Kalmanowicz | Marcel | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785572 | Kalmanowicz | Karol | 1933 |
| ISD, 78785572 | Kalmanowicz | Marjam | 1934 |
| ISD, 78785572 | Kalmanowicz | Karol | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785574 | Kaluszymer | Lusia | 1938 |
| ISD, 5363651 | Kaplanski | Moniek | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785575 | Karas | Elisa | 1937 |
| ISD, 78785575 | Karmin | Elzbieta | 1943 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Kasanowski | Heniek | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785575 | Kasierz | Sura | 1935 |
| ISD, 78785575 | Kawalek | Perman | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785583 | Kazuchowicz | Sabina | 1945 |
| ISD, 78785575 | Kedsierska | Ina | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785583 | Kerman | Dobrysz | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785576 | Kibessein | Franciszka | 1942 |
| ISD, 78785576 | Kiecherer | Jozel | 1945 |
| ISD, 78786348 | Kilbert | Josef | 1936 |
| ISD, 78785576 | Kimel | Chaja | 1942 |
| ISD, 78785576 | Kinstler | Jozef | 1943 |
| ISD, 78785583 | Kirszenbaum | Izrael | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785576 | Kirszenblat | Maksymiljan | 1944 |
| ISD, 78781973 | Kirszstein | Zwi | 1930 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Klaczeski | Chaim | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785577 | Kligier | Zalina | 1939 |
| ISD, 78785577 | Klot | Rozlja | 1945 |
| ISD, 78785574 | Kmenc | Gera | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785577 | Kochen | Rafael | 1942 |
| ISD, 78785577 | Kochenski | Andrzej | 1945 |
| YVA, M.7, 1699 | Kocon | Roman | 1932 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Kolski | Natan | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785578 | Komorowski | Izrael | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785578 | Kopf | Kerzyk | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785578 | Kopf | Henia | 1939 |
| ISD, 78785578 | Kopiejka | Abram | 1935 |
| ISD, 78785579 | Kordelas | Szmul | 1932 |
| ISD, 7879290 | Koszycki | Izak-Lajzer | 1939 |
| ISD, 78785584 | Kot | Leon | 1930 |

| Ref. | Last Name | First Name | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|
| ISD, 78785580 | Kozuchowicz | Izak | 1943 |
| ISD, 78785580 | Krajcman | Jehoszua | 1933 |
| ISD, 78785580 | Krakowska | Stefania | 1937 |
| ISD, 78785580 | Kramenc | Ida | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785580 | Kramenc | Vera | 1931 |
| ISD, 78781633 | Kreichman | Leon | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785580 | Krein | Tauba | 1938 |
| ISD, 78785580 | Krein | Towja | 1934 |
| ISD, 78785580 | Krein | Helsz | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785580 | Krol | Tesia | 1935 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Krowicki | Jakub | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785580 | Kruglamska | Wlodzimierz | 1938 |
| ISD, 78785581 | Kruszer | Edward | 1944 |
| ISD, 78785581 | Kruszniewski | Szymon | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785581 | Krymolowski | Mistek | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785581 | Krymolowski | Zygmunt | 1935 |
| ISD, 78785581 | Kubryk | Szaja | 1933 |
| ISD, 78785581 | Kuperman | Krystyna | 1936 |
| ISD, 78785581 | Kuperman | Helena | 1934 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Kutner | Dawid | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785588 | Lajchman | Jerzy | 1933 |
| ISD, 78785588 | Lajzerowicz | Ruth | 1937 |
| ISD, 78785588 | Lange | Herman | 1942 |
| ISD, 78785589 | Ledowska | Bronislaw | 1934 |
| ISD, 78785589 | Lejderowski | Arkadiusz | 1933 |
| ISD, 78786349 | Lemberg | Antoni | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785590 | Lewartowicz | Kazimierz | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785590 | Lewitan | Mira | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785591 | Lewkowicz | Sala | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785614 | Lichman | Bela | 1944 |
| ISD, 78785614 | Licht | Izrael | 1930 |
| ISD, 5363652 | Licht | Lewel | 1930 |
| YVA, M.7, 1699 | Lichtenholz | Aron | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785615 | Liksnianski | Izaak | 1941 |
| ISD, 78785592 | Lipka | Josef | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785592 | Lisek | Tadeusz | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785588 | Litwin | Icek | 1930 |
| YVA, M.7, 1699 | Litwin | Mala | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785615 | Liwszyk | Sura | 1945 |
| ISD, 78785615 | Lotenberg | Elizabeth | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785593 | Lubel | Halina | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785593 | Lubelski | Zofia | 1933 |
| ISD, 78793193 | Lubinski | Aron | 1935 |
| ISD, 78793193 | Lubinski | Josef | 1931 |

| Ref. | Last Name | First Name | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|
| ISD, 78793193 | Lubinski | Neche | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785711 | Marzuk | Menzulam | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785701 | Mel | Maniek | 1935 |
| ISD, 78785701 | Meniok | Bronia | 1941 |
| ISD, 78785701 | Micenmacher | Godel | 1941 |
| ISD, 78785707 | Miller | Marek | 1933 |
| ISD, 78785702 | Minc | Szloma | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785702 | Minc | Motek | 1936 |
| ISD, 78785702 | Minc | Motya | 1937 |
| ISD, 78785702 | Minc | Chaim | 1934 |
| ISD, 78785703 | Mirebel | Krystyna | 1934 |
| ISD, 78785703 | Mirocz | Polina | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785709 | Monat | Irene | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785709 | Monat | Fela | 1936 |
| ISD, 78785709 | Monat | Chana | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785709 | Monet | Anna Elzbieta | 1936 |
| ISD, 78785712 | Mordowicz | Bela | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785713 | Morgensztern | Abram | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785709 | Mozer | Szoel | 1938 |
| ISD, 78793193 | Mueller | Robert | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785716 | Najman | Szlama | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785715 | Najman | Johosza | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785715 | Najman | Helena | 1933 |
| ISD, 78785716 | Namiot | Aleksander | 1935 |
| ISD, 78785716 | Nasanowicz | Marian | 1937 |
| ISD, 78781973 | Neuman | Moses | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785717 | Nikonorow | Stanislaw | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785717 | Not | Rachela | 1931 |
| ISD, 7879265 | Not | Rachela | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785717 | Not | Chana | 1932 |
| ISD, 7879265 | Not | Chawa | 1933 |
| ISD, 78785718 | Nowak | Glika | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785718 | Nowomiast | Jakub | 1930 |
| ISD, 7879290 | Opatowska | Halina | 1935 |
| ISD, 78785719 | Openhajm | Janka | 1938 |
| ISD, 78785719 | Orenbuch | Fiszel | 1936 |
| ISD, 78785720 | Ostern | Hanna | 1934 |
| ISD, 78785720 | Ostrowicz | Helena | 1938 |
| ISD, 78785720 | Ostrowska | Krystyna | 1937 |
| ISD, 78785720 | Oterman | Ber | 1938 |
| ISD, 5363656 | Perelmutter | Dawid | 1936 |
| ISD, 7879290 | Prajs | Estera | 1934 |
| TWL, 12 | Rabinowicz | Julia | 1937 |
| ISD, 78786349 | Rabinowicz | Ludwik | 1937 |

| Ref. | Last Name | First Name | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|
| ISD, 78785742 | Radoszycky | Ryszard | 1932 |
| TWL, 2 | Radzicka | Romana | 1941 |
| ISD, 78785742 | Radzymer | Chaim | 1933 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Rajchkind | Moniek | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785742 | Rajngold | Elchan | 1937 |
| ISD, 78785732 | Rakoczynska | Frymka | 1933 |
| TWL, 7 | Rakower | Elisa | 1937 |
| TWL, 7 | Rawicka | Margot | 1933 |
| TWL, 7 | Rawicki | Stefan Manfeld | 1931 |
| TWL, 15 | Rechtman | Abraham | 1932 |
| ISD, 7879265 | Reibenbach | Miriam | 1938 |
| TWL, 2 | Reichman | Mojzesz | 1930 |
| TWL, 6 | Rejngolg | Ila | 1937 |
| TWL, 17 | Ritt | Joanna | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785732 | Rolzik | Danusis | 1938 |
| TWL, 3 | Romanowska | Chawa | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785740 | Ronicki | Ryszard | 1939 |
| ISD, 78785735 | Rosenberg | Hersz | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785744 | Rosenberg | Ada | 1935 |
| TWL, 21 | Rosenblat | Israel | 1930 |
| TWL, 21 | Rosenblat | Ilie | 1940 |
| TWL, 22 | Rosenblum | Szilek | 1930 |
| TWL, 23 | Rosental | Liliana | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785735 | Rozenbaum | Henia | 1935 |
| TWL, 9 | Rozenberg | Rita | 1942 |
| TWL, 9 | Rozenberg | Henryk | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785735 | Rozenberg | Emanuel | 1937 |
| ISD, 78785736 | Rozenblatt | Izrael | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785736 | Rozenblatt | Ilia | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785736 | Rozenblum | Szulek | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785737 | Rozenfeld | Pinkus | 1933 |
| ISD, 78785737 | Rozenfeld | Monika Bina | 1939 |
| ISD, 78785737 | Rozensztajn | Ruchela (Rachla) | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785738 | Rozental | Liliana | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785738 | Rozental | Chana | 1935 |
| ISD, 78785731 | Rozner | Ludwik | 1937 |
| ISD, 78785739 | Rubinowicz | Elzbieta | 1933 |
| ISD, 78785739 | Rudzinska | Halina | 1939 |
| TWL, 26 | Rutman | Samuel | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785739 | Rutman | Bluma | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785740 | Rybak | Uszer | 1936 |
| ISD, 78785746 | Rybojad | Jan | 1942 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Sidlowski | Moses | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785748 | Sieredzka | Chaja | 1930 |

| Ref. | Last Name | First Name | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|
| TWL, 32 | Sinnik | Rita | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785749 | Skewron | Adela | 1932 |
| TWL, 39 | Skorecka | Janina | 1937 |
| TWL, 39 | Skorecka | Paulina | 1938 |
| TWL, 39 | Skorecka | Leokadia | 1937 |
| ISD, 78785749 | Skornicka | Paulina | 1934 |
| TWL, 37 | Skornicki | Henryk | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785749 | Slepan | Chaja | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785749 | Slobocka | Janina | 1937 |
| TWL, 37 | Smigar | Henryk | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785763 | Snycer | Malwina | 1931 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Solberger | Julek | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785747 | Solomonowicz | Stefan | 1935 |
| ISD, 5363659 | Spektor | Wolf | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785751 | Srebrnik | Misza | 1937 |
| ISD, 78785751 | Srebrnik | Mendel | 1930 |
| ISD, 78781632 | Szrebrnik | Szymon | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785751 | Stepinska | Krystyna | 1938 |
| TWL, 61 | Stera | Jakow | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785773 | Stern | Jakow | 1930 |
| TWL, 63 | Strassberg | Jakub | 1934 |
| ISD, 78785751 | Strychowska | Dorota | 1942 |
| ISD, 78785755 | Swietowicz | Aleksander | 1933 |
| ISD, 78785756 | Swiger | Henryk | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785761 | Szajnsznajder | Lucyna | 1933 |
| TWL, 48 | Szapiro | Anita | 1934 |
| TWL, 48 | Szatan | Mordka | 1941 |
| TWL, 43 | Szatan | Ignacy | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785759 | Szefner | Maria | 1938 |
| YVA, M.7, 1699 | Szejnsznajder | Lucyna | 1933 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Szotland | Moniek | 1931 |
| TWL, 59 | Szpilfegel | Ewa | 1939 |
| ISD, 78785766 | Szternszus | Sala | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785766 | Sztrossberg | Jakub Weislo | 1934 |
| ISD, 78785767 | Sztrumpf | Heniek | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785767 | Sztyller | Michalina | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785774 | Szustak | Abram | 1945 |
| ISD, 78785769 | Szwarcberg | Rita | 1942 |
| TWL, 67 | Szyper | Icek | 1931 |
| TWL, 67 | Szyper | Zenon | 1938 |
| TWL, 68 | Tabcznik | Rozana | 1932 |
| TWL, 68 | Tajchman | Abram | 1941 |
| ISD, 7879261 | Tanzer | Leon | 1933 |
| TWL, 69 | Tauzman | Feliks | 1934 |

| Ref. | Last Name | First Name | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|
| ISD, 78785777 | Tempelhof | Halina | 1936 |
| ISD, 78785777 | Tencer | Regina | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785777 | Tencer | Mordka | 1933 |
| ISD, 78785777 | Tencer | Mariusz | 1931 |
| TWL, 69 | Tobianska | Adela | 1945 |
| ISD, 78785775 | Tysz | Mejer | 1935 |
| ISD, 78785781 | Urbach | Jerzy | 1933 |
| TWL, 83 | Wajdegarten | Maria | 1937 |
| TWL, 83 | Wajnbach | Adam | 1938 |
| TWL, 84 | Wajnberg | Zygmunt | 1944 |
| TWL, 84 | Wajnberg | Janna Mary | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785786 | Wajsbrot | Pola | 1934 |
| TWL, 86 | Wajsbrot | Luba | 1932 |
| TWL, 86 | Wajsfeld | Maksim | 1940 |
| TWL, 87 | Wajsler | Bianka | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785788 | Warszawska | Romana | 1933 |
| ISD, 78785793 | Weicer | Soszana Elka | 1945 |
| ISD, 78793193 | Weiss | Josef | 1930 |
| TWL, 91 | Wilk | Aleksander | 1935 |
| TWL, 98 | Wincygster | Szymon | 1937 |
| ISD, 78785790 | Winograd | Ilona | 1940 |
| TWL, 81 | Winterek | Elzbieta | 1938 |
| TWL, 82 | Wojdyslawska | Ludwika | 1931 |
| TWL, 95 | Wurzak | Sonia | 1937 |
| TWL, 101 | Zadzjewicz | Janina | 1938 |
| ISD, 78785801 | Zajbert | Ignacy | 1939 |
| ISD, 78785801 | Zajbert | Bronislaw | 1933 |
| ISD, 78785802 | Zalewski | Leon | 1934 |
| ISD, 78785802 | Zalewski | Emanuel | 1933 |
| ISD, 78785803 | Zalkowicz | Guta | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785800 | Zaszkon | Gersz | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785803 | Zawankin | Motel | 1941 |
| ISD, 78785804 | Zelkowicz | Szymon | 1938 |
| TWL, 99 | Ziegel | Rachela | 1945 |
| ISD, 78785804 | Zlotowski | Miroslaw | 1934 |
| TWL, 111 | Znawirowska | Tauchema | 1932 |
| TWL, 104 | Zolkewicz | Sayada | 1938 |
| TWL, 104 | Zolkewicz | Guta | 1930 |
| TWL, 106 | Zylberberg | Arek | 1932 |
| TWL, 99 | Zylberberg | Jakub | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785806 | Zylberg | Wolf | 1945 |

Table 2.IV: Jews residing in the Brześć, Brzeziny, Kalisz, Pabianice, Wieluń and Złoczew Ghettos who were deported to the Łódź Ghetto.[500]

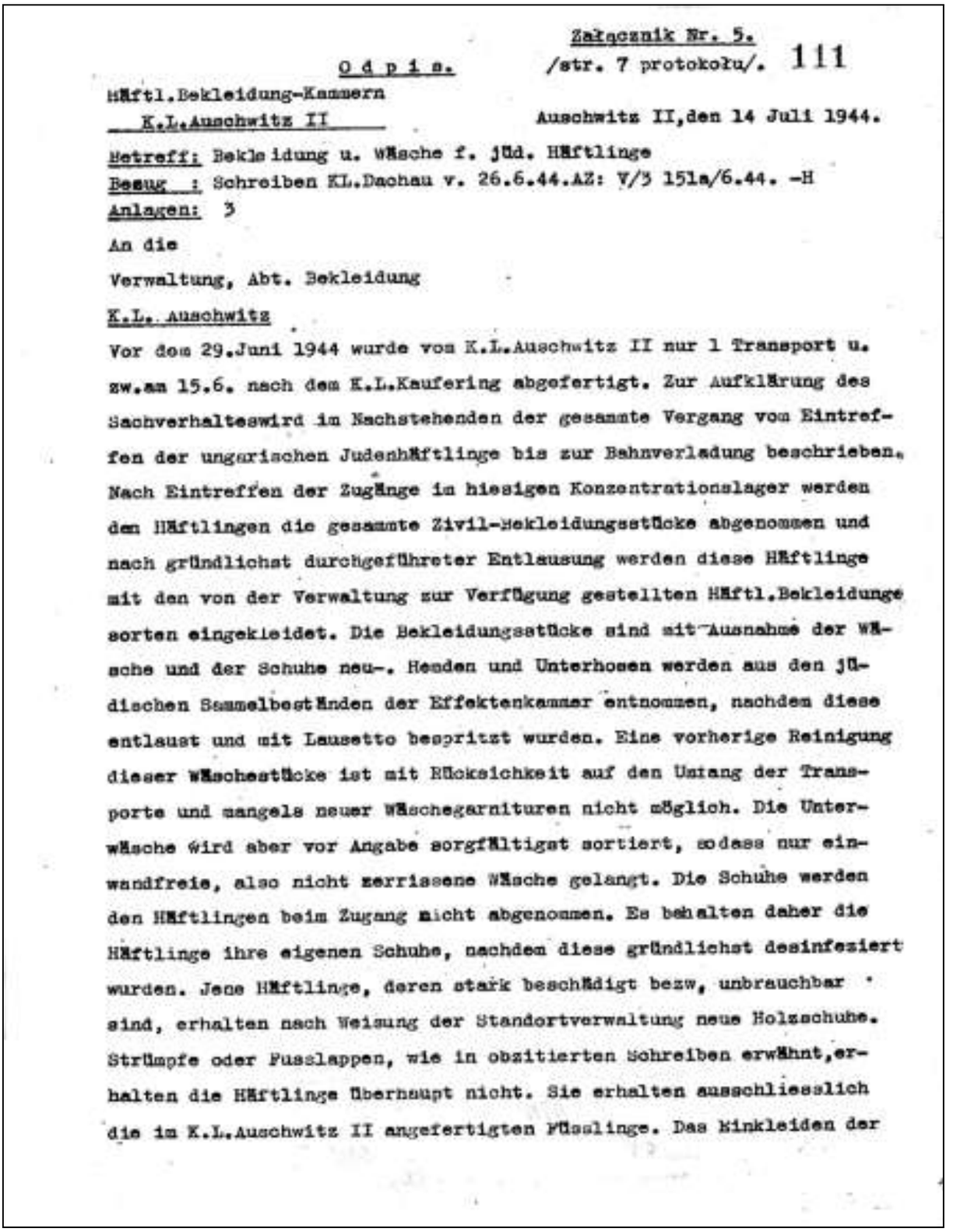
| Ref. | Last Name | First Name | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|
| **Brześć** | | | |
| YVA, 2 | Ajzenberg | Jewa | 1944 |
| YVA, 45 | Fiszer | Nuta | 1937 |
| **Brzeziny** | | | |
| YVA, 69 | Goldfajer | Berek | 1931 |
| YVA, 39 | Eksztajn | Maryla | 1932 |
| YVA, 41 | Eksttajn | Zofia | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785718 | Nowak | Osier | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785802 | Zulc | Maryla | 1932 |
| YVA, 2 | Ajzenberg | Desza | 1934 |
| YVA, 2 | Ajzenberg | Swietlana | 1942 |
| YVA, 3 | Akselrad | Romana | 1933 |
| **Kalisz** | | | |
| ISD, 78785592 | Lipszyk | Ewa | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785591 | Liebeskind | Halina | 1931 |
| YVA, 28 | Chencinski | Szymon | 1938 |
| YVA, 28 | Chencinski | Estera | 1934 |
| YVA, 28 | Chencinski | Abram Hilel | 1932 |
| YVA, 28 | Chencinski | Michal | 1939 |
| YVA, 28 | Chencinski | Symcha | 1935 |
| YVA, 24 | Brokman | Rafal | 1930 |
| YVA, 23 | Brande | Mojzesz | 1944 |
| ISD, 78785769 | Szwet | Szymon | 1930 |
| ISD, 4955148 | Tennenbaum | Selig | 1930 |
| ISD, 4955148 | Treger | Henryk | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785787 | Wartka | Elilia | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785791 | Wisniewicz | Roman | 1930 |
| YVA, 9 | Berman | Samuel | 1937 |
| YVA, 9 | Bielka | Izrael | 1939 |
| YVA, 9 | Bielka | Josek | 1934 |
| YVA, 10 | Blatyter | Chaim | 1930 |
| YVA, 10 | Blizinski | Abram | 1930 |
| YVA, 11 | Borensztein | Mosze | 1931 |
| YVA, 11 | Borochowicz | Chana | 1931 |
| ISD, 78786348 | Jakubowicz | Rafal | 1931 |
| ISD, 78781973 | Bruchman | Rafael | 1932 |
| ISD, 78781973 | Libenszind | Hana | 1930 |
| ISD, 78781633 | Sznycer | Zew | 1931 |
| ISD, 78781633 | Sznycer | Abraham | 1933 |

[500] Unless stated otherwise, all references to YVA give page numbers referring to YVA archival reference M.7, 1127.

| Ref. | Last Name | First Name | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|
| ISD, 78781633 | Weber | Mania | 1931 |
| ISD, 78779261 | Fukman | Izak | 1937 |
| ISD, 78779261 | Fukman | Akiwa | 1934 |
| ISD, 7879257 | Blaszkowski | Lotek | 1933 |
| **Pabianice** | | | |
| ISD, 5363643 | Abramowicz | Zyszek | 1939 |
| ISD, 78785585 | Kozuch | Aron | 1934 |
| ISD, 78785585 | Kozuch | Izrael | 1931 |
| ISD, 78785585 | Kozuch | Masza | 1932 |
| YVA, 74 | Harcsztark | Henryk | 1934 |
| ISD, 78785742 | Rajnherc | Estera | 1933 |
| ISD, 78785766 | Sztern | Tuska | 1940 |
| ISD, 78785798 | Zawadzki | Manel | 1931 |
| YVA, 47 | Felberg | Saba | 1934 |
| SW II, 9 | Friedman | Mala | 1930 |
| **Piotrków** | | | |
| ISD, 5363658 | Rybsztajn | Berek | 1930 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Wolraich | Abraham | 1930 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Wilder | Israel | 1930 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Marmur | Simcha | 1930 |
| ISD 4955147 | Kurnenc | Pinkus | 1930 |
| ISD 4955147 | Grunbaum | Efroim | 1930 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Buki | Moszek | 1930 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Brauner | Chil | 1930 |
| YVA, 13 | Balsam | Jadzia | 1931 |
| ISD, 5363660 | Swarc | Natan | 1931 |
| ISD, 5363644 | Blum | Leon | 1931 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Zyskind | Hersz | 1931 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Kielstein | Leib | 1931 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Kesselstein | Tibor | 1931 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Freiman | Sloma | 1931 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Dratwa | Wolf | 1931 |
| ISD, 5363658 | Semel | Leon | 1932 |
| SW II, 16 | Rundbaken | Paulina | 1932 |
| ISD, 4955147 | Granatstein | Srul | 1932 |
| ISD, 3399238 | Janaschewitz | Paula | 1932 |
| SW II, 7 | Blum | Leon | 1932 |
| ISD, 3399236 | Altman | Ruta | 1932 |
| YVA, 47 | Frajman | Idel Hersz | 1933 |
| YVA, 47 | Fener | Aron | 1933 |
| SW II, 14 | Litmanowicz | Frania | 1933 |
| ISD, 5363655 | Margules | Fredek | 1936 |
| ISD, 3399237 | Franke | Sala | 1936 |
| ISD, 5363654 | Lau | Israel | 1937 |

| Ref. | Last Name | First Name | Birth Year |
|---|---|---|---|
| ISD, 3399237 | Frankel | Fella | 1937 |
| YVA, 70 | Goldsztajn | Elza | 1938 |
| SW II, 14 | Litmanowicz | Henryk | 1938 |
| ISD, 5363649 | Goldblum | Izak | 1939 |
| ISD, 3399236 | Brem | Marek | 1939 |
| SW II, 7 | Blum | Marian | 1940 |
| YVA, 47 | Felman | Rafal | 1941 |
| YVA, 47 | Felman | Rafal | 1941 |
| ISD, 78785545 | Folman | Rafal | 1941 |
| ISD, 78776724 | Goldblum | Isaak | 1939 |
| ISD, 78779358 | Lau | Israel | 1937 |
| ISD, 78779358 | Silber | Berek | 1932 |
| ISD, 78781633 | Szereszewski | Iosef | 1933 |
| ISD,78785138 | Murmur | Symcha | 1930 |
| **Wieluń** | | | |
| ISD, 4955147 | Tuch | Moric | 1931 |
| YVA, 1 | Abramowicz | Blima | 1932 |
| YVA, 69 | Goldsztajn | Estera | 1938 |
| | | | 3 |
| **Złoczew** | | | |
| YVA, 55 | Gesber | Edgar | 1930 |
| ISD, 78785774 | Szweig | Sulamita | 1932 |
| ISD, 78785717 | Niewialski | Stefan | 1942 |
| YVA, 75 | Herszaft (Rapacki) | Aleksander | 1934 |

# Documents



Załącznik Nr. 5.
/str. 7 protokołu/. 111

O d p i s.

Häftl.Bekleidung-Kammern
K.L.Auschwitz II

Auschwitz II,den 14 Juli 1944.

Betreff: Bekleidung u. Wäsche f. jüd. Häftlinge
Bezug : Schreiben KL.Dachau v. 26.6.44.AZ: V/3 151a/6.44. -H
Anlagen: 3

An die
Verwaltung, Abt. Bekleidung
K.L. Auschwitz

Vor dem 29.Juni 1944 wurde vom K.L.Auschwitz II nur 1 Transport u. zw.am 15.6. nach dem K.L.Kaufering abgefertigt. Zur Aufklärung des Sachverhalteswird im Nachstehenden der gesamte Vergang vom Eintreffen der ungarischen Judenhäftlinge bis zur Bahnverladung beschrieben. Nach Eintreffen der Zugänge im hiesigen Konzentrationslager werden den Häftlingen die gesamte Zivil-Bekleidungsstücke abgenommen und nach gründlichst durchgeführter Entlausung werden diese Häftlinge mit den von der Verwaltung zur Verfügung gestellten Häftl.Bekleidungsorten eingekleidet. Die Bekleidungsstücke sind mit Ausnahme der Wäsche und der Schuhe neu-. Hemden und Unterhosen werden aus den jüdischen Sammelbeständen der Effektenkammer entnommen, nachdem diese entlaust und mit Lausetto bespritzt wurden. Eine vorherige Reinigung dieser Wäschestücke ist mit Rücksichkeit auf den Umfang der Transporte und mangels neuer Wäschegarnituren nicht möglich. Die Unterwäsche wird aber vor Angabe sorgfältigst sortiert, sodass nur einwandfreie, also nicht zerrissene Wäsche gelangt. Die Schuhe werden den Häftlingen beim Zugang nicht abgenommen. Es behalten daher die Häftlinge ihre eigenen Schuhe, nachdem diese gründlichst desinfeziert wurden. Jene Häftlinge, deren stark beschädigt bezw, unbrauchbar sind, erhalten nach Weisung der Standortverwaltung neue Holzschuhe. Strümpfe oder Fusslappen, wie in obzitierten Schreiben erwähnt,erhalten die Häftlinge überhaupt nicht. Sie erhalten ausschliesslich die im K.L.Auschwitz II angefertigten Füsslinge. Das Einkleiden der

*Document 1: Letter by the department head of the inmate clothing department Birkenau to the local administration dated 14 July 1944, with the subject "Bekleidung u. Wäsche f. jüd. Häftlinge" ("Clothes and laundry for Jewish Inmates.") Source: AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 111-113.*

-2-

112

Zugänge wird vom Kammerwart und dem Capo der Häftl. Bekleid.Kammer-
streugstens überwacht. Nachdem die einzelnen Zugangstransporte ein-
gekleidet sind, werden diese in das Durchgangslager K.L.Auschwitz
II überstellt und vom Arbeitsdienstführer Uscha Olexiuk übernommen.
Dieser stellt über die Bekleidungssorten mit denen die Zugänge be-
kleidet sind eine Quittung aus, aus welcher ersichtlich ist, mit
welchem Bekleidungsstücken die Häftlinge versehen sind. Diese Quit-
tung wird zur Einsichtsnahme vorgelegt. Im Durchgangslager verblei-
ben die Zugänge mehrere Tage /bis zu 2-3 Wochen/. mit Rücksicht auf
den Mangel an ausreichenden Unterkünften sind in jeder Barake,wel-
che für einen Normalbeleg von 300 Häftlingen vorgesehen ist, 1000-
1200 Häftlinge untergebracht. Schon dieser Umstand bedingt eine
starke Verunreinigung der Bekleigungsstücke. Im Durchgangslager wer-
den aus den dort untergebrachten Häftlingen Transporte zusammenge-
stellt und diese ins Quarantenlager verlegt, wo sie bis zum Abtrans-
port mehrere Tage verbleiben. Vor dem Abtransport werden die Häftlin-
ge von dem Capo der Häftl.Bekl.Kammer des Quarantänelagers einer ge-
nauen Kontrolle unterzogen. Sämtliche Bekleidungsstücke, welche
sich bei dieser Kontrolle als schadhaft erweisen, werden vor dem
Abtransport ausgetauscht. Der Kammerwaer überzeugt sich von der Durc
führung dieser Bestimmung. Der Arbeitsdienstführer SS-Uscha Olexiuk
der den Transport zusammengestellt an den Transportführer übergibt,
bestätigt auf einem Lieferschein die Übernahme jener Bekleidunge-
stücke mit denen die Häftlinge ausgestattet sind.
Der fragliche Transport, der zur Beanstandung Anlass gegeben hat,
wurde lt.Lieferschein Nr.12, der in der Anlage beigefügt ist, am
15.6.1944 abgefertigt. Nach diesem Lieferschein wurden die Häftlin-
ge mit neuen Drellgarnituren versehen, lediglich 47 Drelljacken und
43 Drellhosen waren nicht neu, sondern gebraucht, aber in gewasche-
nem und einwandfreiem Z-ustand. Diese alten Drellgarnituren mussten
ausgegeben werden, da mit Rücksicht auf die umfangreichen Zugänge

*Document 1, continued*

-3-

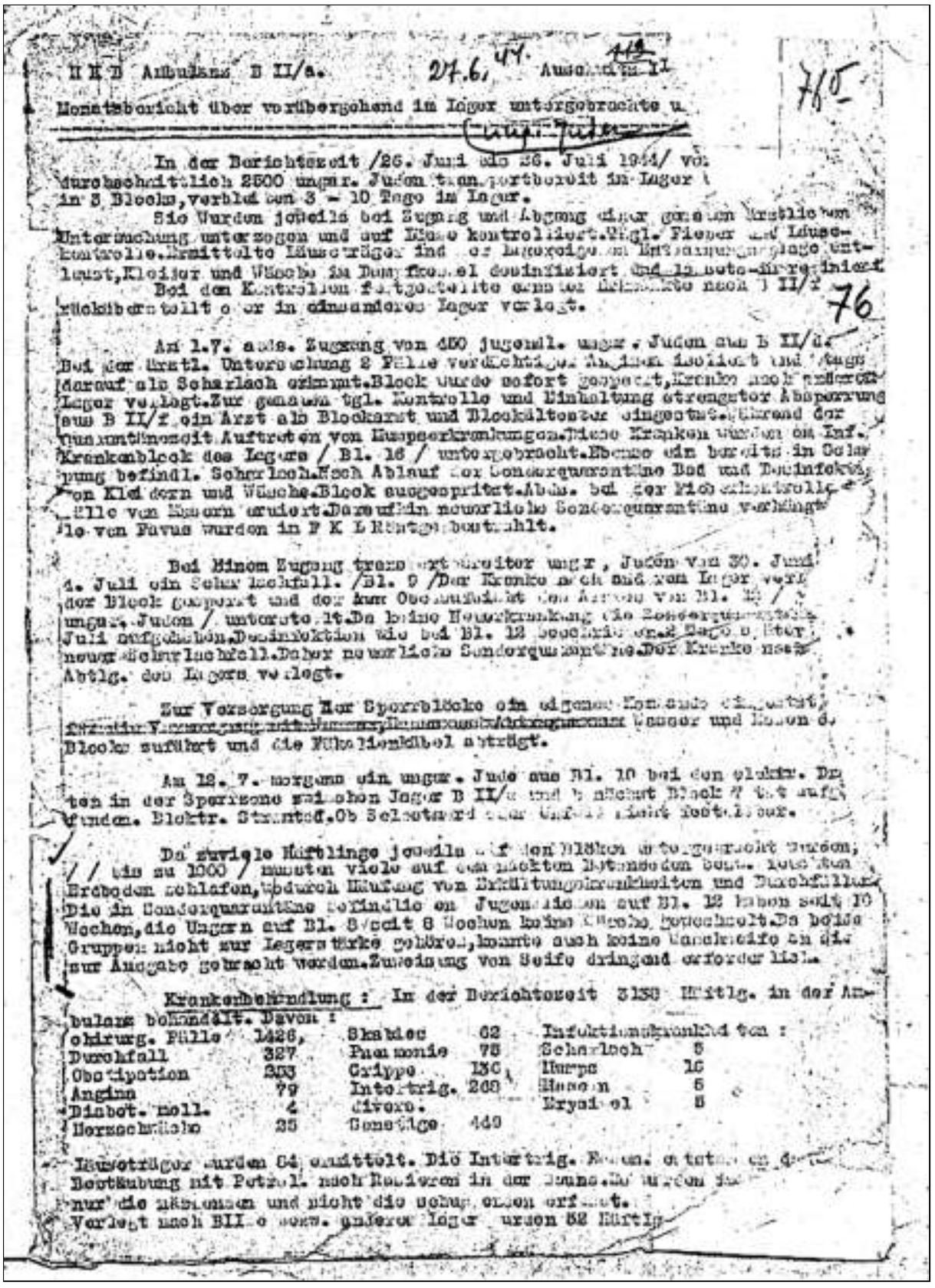
112

die neuen Drellgarnituren in entsprechenden Umfang nicht rechtzeitig angeliefert wurden. Es wurde daher von der Verwaltung Auftrag gegeben in einem solchen Notfall alte Drellgarnituren auszugeben um eine Stockung zu vermeiden und eine reibungslose Abfertigung der umfangreichen Zugänge zu sichern. Zu diesem Zweck hat die Verwaltung in Auschwitz mit Schreiben vom 5.6.44 den Auftrag gegeben sämtliche im Lager befindlichen überzähligen alten Drellgarnituren einzuziehen und für die Einkleidung von Zugängen zur Verfügung zu halten. Wenn die Häftlinge,wie im obzitierten Schreiben behauptet,mit Hosen,die nur ein oder anderthalb Hosenbeine hatten oder mit Röcken mit einem sogar ohne Ärmel bekleidet gewesen wären,wären diese Transporte vom Arbeitsdienstführer bei der Übernahme beanständet bezw.überhaupt nicht übernommen worden. Es ist für diese Beanstandung nur eine Erklärung möglich, d.i.,dass die Häftlinge sich während der Fahrt bei der herrschenden Hitze in den geschlossenen Waggons ausgezogen haben und die Bekleidungsstücke, welche dann beim Transport schadhaft wurden, weggeworfen haben.Die Erfahrung hat weiterhin gezeigt,dass speziell Durchfall-Kranke, Hemd und Unterhose,die beschmutzt werden,wegwerfen oder zerreissen und sie an Stelle von Toilettenpapier benützen.Die Bekleidungskammern K.L.Auschwitz II haben seit dem 16.V.1944 bis heute ca 57.000 Häftlinge eingekleidet und 48 Transporte mit 45.152 Häftlingen für den Abtransport abgefertigt, ohne dass bisher die geringste Beschwerde eingelaufen wäre. Die Beanstandungen können daher nur während des Transportes entstanden sein.

Der Kammerwart:
/-/ podpis nieczytelny
SS-Unterscharführer

Z oryginałem zgodny:
Sędzia Śledczy.

*Document 1, continued*



H K D Ambulanz B II/a. 27.6.44. Ausch. III-IIa

Monatsbericht über vorübergehend im Lager untergebrachte u. ungar. Juden

In der Berichtszeit /26. Juni bis 26. Juli 1944/ wu. durchschnittlich 2500 ungar. Juden transportbereit im Lager i in 8 Blocks, verblieben 3 - 10 Tage im Lager.

Sie wurden jeweils bei Zugang und Abgang einer genauen ärztlichen Untersuchung unterzogen und auf Läuse kontrolliert. Vgl. Flecker und Läusekontrolle. Ermittelte Läuseträger ind. der Lagerseite entlaust, Kleider und Wäsche in Dampfkessel desinfiziert und la. naß-trockniert. Bei den Kontrollen festgestellte ernste Erkrankte nach B II/f 76 rückübergeführt o. der in einem eigenen Lager verlegt.

Am 1.7. abds. Zugang von 450 jugendl. ungar. Juden aus B II/d. Bei der ärztl. Untersuchung 2 Fälle verdächtiger Angina isoliert und 3 Tage darauf als Scharlach erkannt. Block wurde sofort gesperrt, Kranke nach anderem Lager verlegt. Zur genauen tgl. Kontrolle und Einhaltung strengster Absperrung aus B II/f ein Arzt als Blockarzt und Blockältester eingesetzt. Während der Quarantänezeit Auftreten von Ruhrerkrankungen. Diese Kranken wurden im Inf. Krankenblock des Lagers / Bl. 16 / untergebracht. Ebenso ein bereits in Sperrung befindl. Scharlach. Nach Ablauf der Sperrquarantäne Bad und Desinfektion von Kleidern und Wäsche. Block ausgespritzt. Abds. bei der Blockkontrolle Fälle von Masern eruiert. Daraufhin neuerliche Sperrquarantäne verhängt. Die von Favus wurden in P K L Rävensbrück überstellt.

Bei einem Zugang transportarbeiter ungar. Juden vom 30. Juni 1. Juli ein Scharlachfall. /Bl. 9 / Der Kranke nach Abg. vom Lager verl. der Block gesperrt und der Ausn. Observationsblock des Arztes von Bl. 25 / ungar. Juden / untergebracht. Da keine Neuerkrankung die Sperrquarantäne 1. Juli aufgehoben. Desinfektion wie bei Bl. 12 beschrieben. Nach Ablauf neuer Scharlachfall. Daher neuerliche Sperrquarantäne. Der Kranke nach Abtlg. des Lagers verlegt.

Zur Versorgung der Sperrblocks ein eigenes Kommando eingesetzt, [illegible] Wasser und Kohlen d. Blocks zuführt und die Kübeltoilette abträgt.

Am 12. 7. morgens ein ungar. Jude aus Bl. 10 bei den elektr. Drähten in der Sperrzone zwischen Lager B II/a und b nächst Block 7 tot aufgefunden. Elektr. Strom tödl. Ob Selbstmord oder Unfall nicht festgestellt.

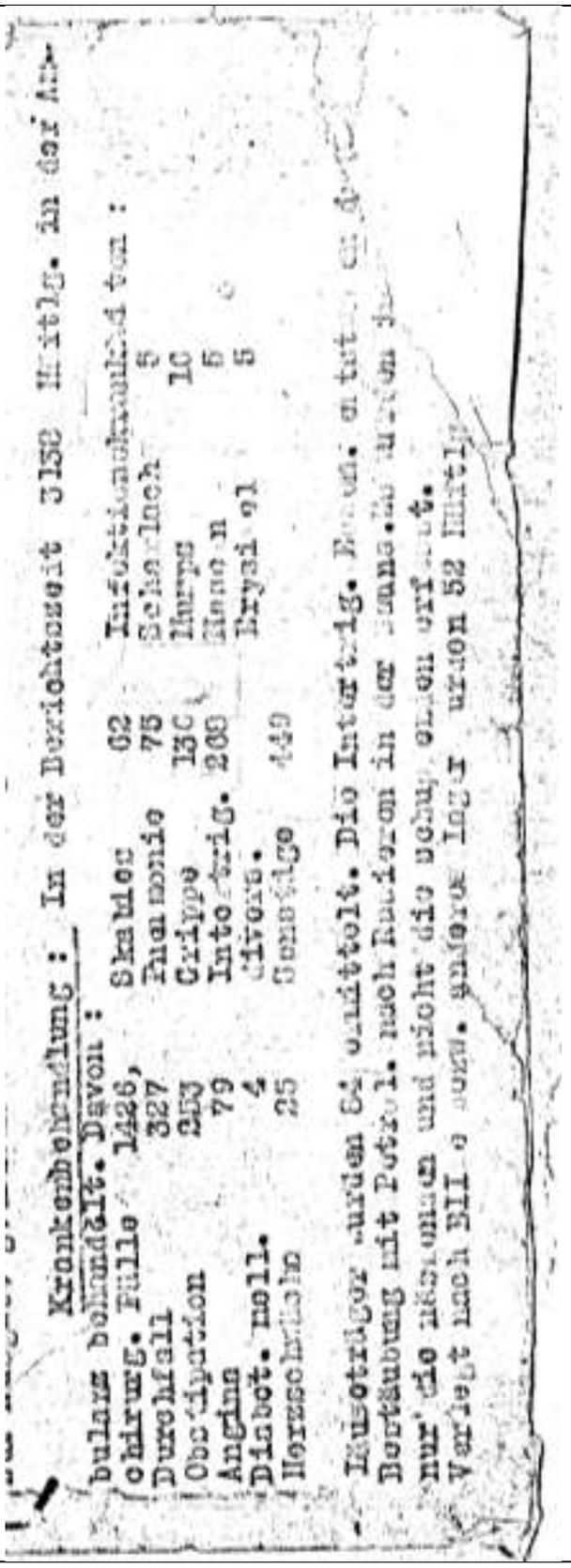
Da zuviele Häftlinge jeweils auf den Blöcken untergebracht wurden, // bis zu 1000 / mussten viele auf dem nackten Erdstandboden bezw. kalten Erdboden schlafen, wodurch Häufung von Erkältungskrankheiten und Durchfällen. Die in Sperrquarantäne befindlichen Jugendlichen auf Bl. 12 haben seit 10 Wochen, die Ungarn auf Bl. 8 seit 6 Wochen keine Wäsche gewechselt. Da beide Gruppen nicht zur Lagerstärke gehören, konnte auch keine Waschseife an die zur Ausgabe gebracht werden. Zuweisung von Seife dringend erforderlich.

**Krankenbehandlung:** In der Berichtszeit 3130 Häftlg. in der Ambulanz behandelt. Davon:

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| chirurg. Fälle | 1426, | Skabies | 62 | Infektionskrankheiten: | |
| Durchfall | 327 | Pneumonie | 78 | Scharlach | 5 |
| Obstipation | 303 | Grippe | 130 | Ruhr | 16 |
| Anginn | 79 | Intertrig. | 268 | Masern | 6 |
| Diabet. moll. | 4 | divers. | | Erysipel | 8 |
| Herzschwäche | 35 | Genesige | 449 | | |

Läuseträger wurden 64 ermittelt. Die Intertrig. [illegible] 4 Bestäubung mit Petrol. nach Rasieren in der Leiste. Es wurden [illegible] nur die Läuse und nicht die Nissen erfasst.
Verlegt nach B II e bezw. anderes Lager waren 52 Häftlg.

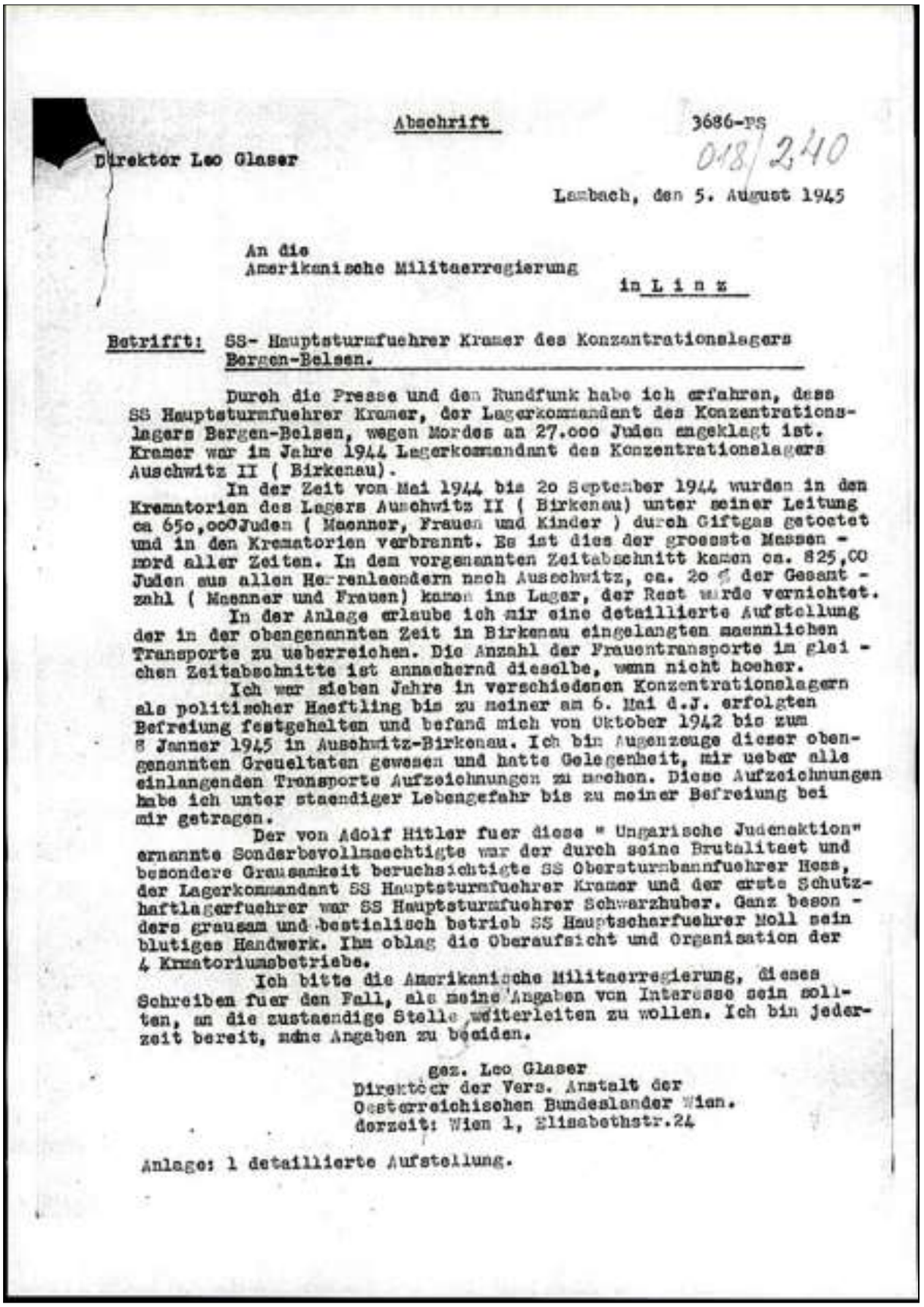
*Document 2: Report "HKB Ambulanz BII/a. Auschwitz II. Monatsbericht über vorübergehend im Lager untergebrachte u[ngarische Juden]" ("Inmate hospital. Infirmary BIIa. Auschwitz II. Monthly report on Hungarian Jews provisionally housed in the camp") covering the period 26 June to 26 July 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76.*



Krankenbehandlung : In der Berichtszeit 3152 Kräfte. An der Arbeit
bularz behandelte. Davon :
ohirurg. Fälle 1426, Skabies 62 Infektionskrankheiten : 6
Durchfall 327 Pneumonie 75 Scharlach 6
Obstipation 253 Grippe 130 Herpes 10
Angina 79 Intoxikation 208 Rheumatismus 5
Diabet. mell. 4 Ulcera. 449 Erysipel 5
Herzschwäche 25 Gonorrhoe

Insgesamt wurden 64 Kranke behandelt. Die Intensivbehandlung mit Penicillin nach Rundverfügung in der Krankenstube wurde nur die absolut und nicht die schwerkranken erfaßt.
Verlegt nach BII 0 Kranke, andere Lager 52 Kräfte

*Document 2, section enlargement*



Abschrift

3686-PS
018/240

Direktor Leo Glaser

Lambach, den 5. August 1945

An die
Amerikanische Militaerregierung
in L i n z

Betrifft: SS- Hauptsturmfuehrer Kramer des Konzentrationslagers Bergen-Belsen.

Durch die Presse und den Rundfunk habe ich erfahren, dass SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Kramer, der Lagerkommandant des Konzentrationslagers Bergen-Belsen, wegen Mordes an 27.000 Juden angeklagt ist. Kramer war im Jahre 1944 Lagerkommandant des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II ( Birkenau).

In der Zeit von Mai 1944 bis 2o September 1944 wurden in den Krematorien des Lagers Auschwitz II ( Birkenau) unter seiner Leitung ca 65o,ooOJuden ( Maenner, Frauen und Kinder ) durch Giftgas getoetet und in den Krematorien verbrannt. Es ist dies der groesste Massen - mord aller Zeiten. In dem vorgenannten Zeitabschnitt kamen ca. 825,OO Juden aus allen Herrenlaendern nach Auschwitz, ca. 2o % der Gesamt - zahl ( Maenner und Frauen) kamen ins Lager, der Rest wurde vernichtet.

In der Anlage erlaube ich mir eine detaillierte Aufstellung der in der obengenannten Zeit in Birkenau eingelangten maennlichen Transporte zu ueberreichen. Die Anzahl der Frauentransporte im glei - chen Zeitabschnitte ist annaehernd dieselbe, wenn nicht hoeher.

Ich war sieben Jahre in verschiedenen Konzentrationslagern als politischer Haeftling bis zu meiner am 6. Mai d.J. erfolgten Befreiung festgehalten und befand mich von Oktober 1942 bis zum 8 Jaenner 1945 in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Ich bin Augenzeuge dieser oben- genannten Greueltaten gewesen und hatte Gelegenheit, mir ueber alle einlangenden Transporte Aufzeichnungen zu machen. Diese Aufzeichnungen habe ich unter staendiger Lebensgefahr bis zu meiner Befreiung bei mir getragen.

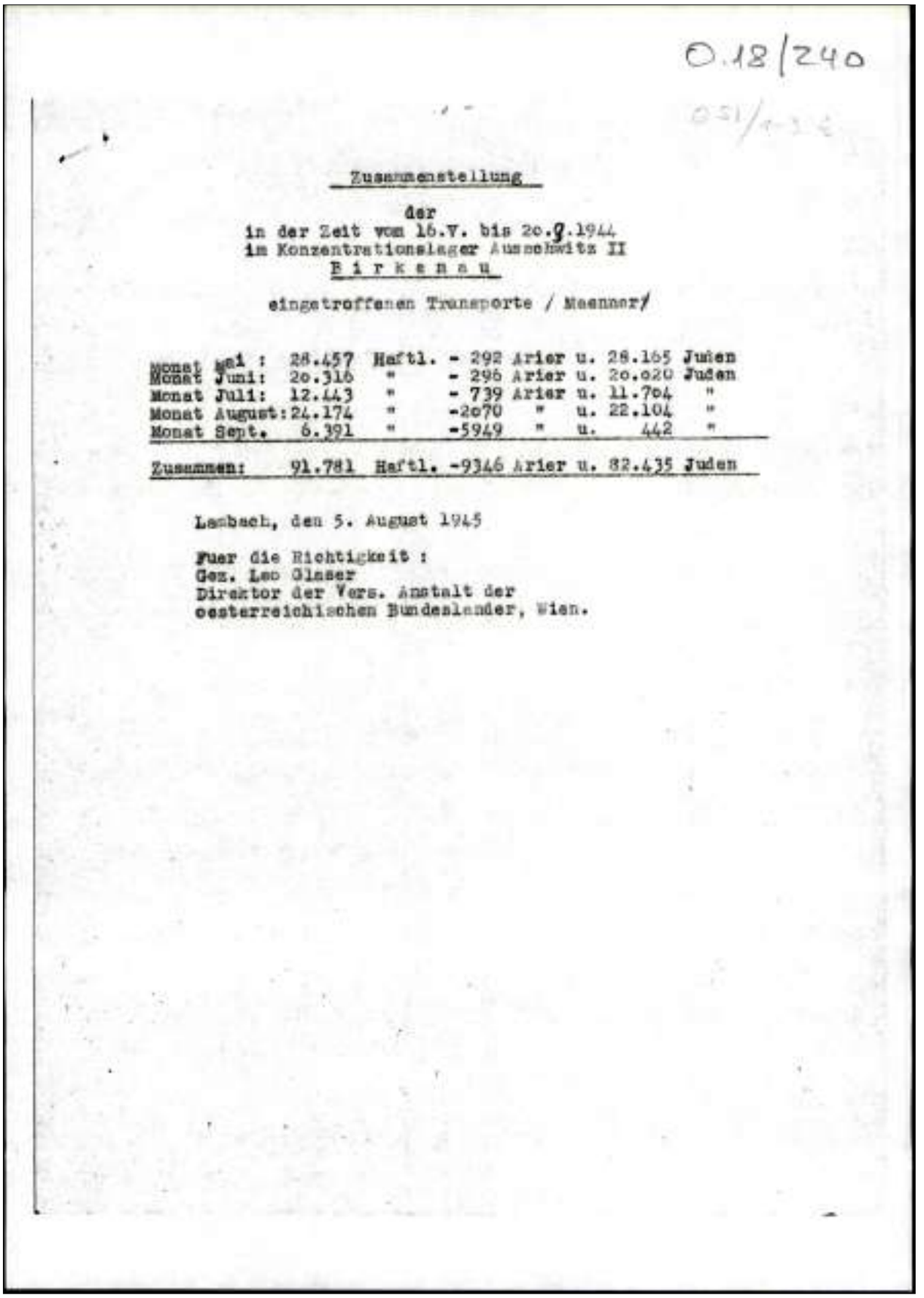
Der von Adolf Hitler fuer diese " Ungarische Judenaktion" ernannte Sonderbevollmaechtigte war der durch seine Brutalitaet und besondere Grausamkeit beruchsichtigte SS Obersturmbannfuehrer Hoss, der Lagerkommandant SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Kramer und der erste Schutz- haftlagerfuehrer war SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Schwarzhuber. Ganz beson - ders grausam und bestialisch betrieb SS Hauptscharfuehrer Moll sein blutiges Handwerk. Ihm oblag die Oberaufsicht und Organisation der 4 Krematoriumsbetriebe.

Ich bitte die Amerikanische Militaerregierung, dieses Schreiben fuer den Fall, als meine Angaben von Interesse sein soll- ten, an die zustaendige Stelle weiterleiten zu wollen. Ich bin jeder- zeit bereit, meine Angaben zu beeiden.

gez. Leo Glaser
Direktoer der Vers. Anstalt der
Oesterreichischen Bundeslaender Wien.
derzeit: Wien 1, Elisabethstr.24

Anlage: 1 detaillierte Aufstellung.

*Document 3: Glaser List. Source: Document PS-3686. YVA, O.18-240.*



O.18/240

Zusammenstellung

der
in der Zeit vom 16.V. bis 2o.9.1944
im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz II
B i r k e n a u

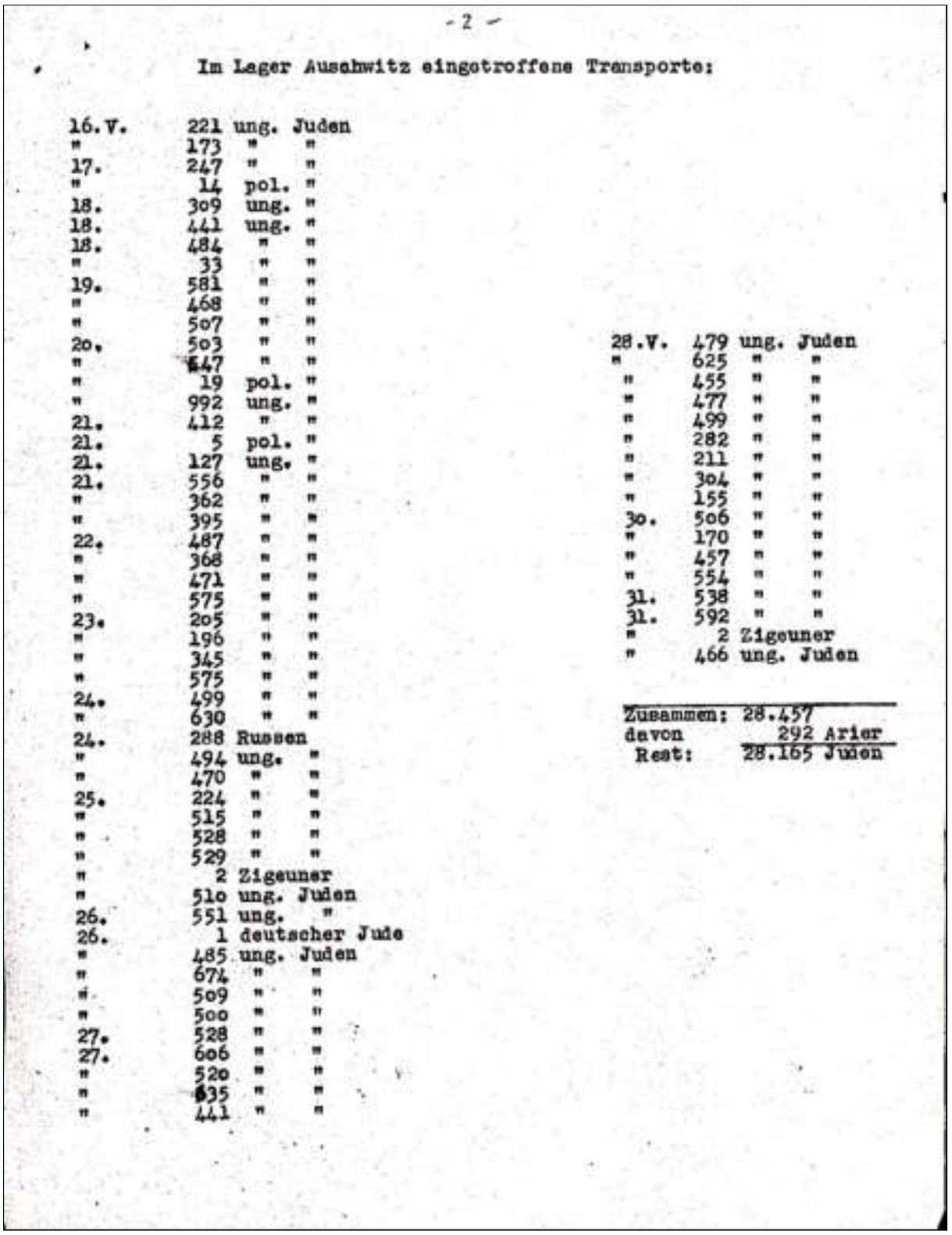
eingetroffenen Transporte / Maenner/

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Monat Mai : | 28.457 | Haftl. | - 292 | Arier | u. 28.165 | Juden |
| Monat Juni: | 2o.316 | " | - 296 | Arier | u. 2o.o2o | Juden |
| Monat Juli: | 12.443 | " | - 739 | Arier | u. 11.7o4 | " |
| Monat August: | 24.174 | " | -2o7o | " | u. 22.1o4 | " |
| Monat Sept. | 6.391 | " | -5949 | " | u. 442 | " |
| Zusammen: | 91.781 | Haftl. | -9346 | Arier | u. 82.435 | Juden |

Lenbach, den 5. August 1945

Fuer die Richtigkeit :
Gez. Leo Glaser
Direktor der Vers. Anstalt der
oesterreichischen Bundeslaender, Wien.

*Document 3, continued*



- 2 -

Im Lager Auschwitz eingetroffene Transporte:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 16.V. | 221 | ung. Juden |
| " | 173 | " " |
| 17. | 247 | " " |
| " | 14 | pol. " |
| 18. | 309 | ung. " |
| 18. | 441 | ung. " |
| 18. | 484 | " " |
| " | 33 | " " |
| 19. | 581 | " " |
| " | 468 | " " |
| " | 507 | " " |
| 20. | 503 | " " |
| " | 547 | " " |
| " | 19 | pol. " |
| " | 992 | ung. " |
| 21. | 412 | " " |
| 21. | 5 | pol. " |
| 21. | 127 | ung. " |
| 21. | 556 | " " |
| " | 362 | " " |
| " | 395 | " " |
| 22. | 487 | " " |
| " | 368 | " " |
| " | 471 | " " |
| " | 575 | " " |
| 23. | 205 | " " |
| " | 196 | " " |
| " | 345 | " " |
| " | 575 | " " |
| 24. | 499 | " " |
| " | 630 | " " |
| 24. | 288 | Russen |
| " | 494 | ung. " |
| " | 470 | " " |
| 25. | 224 | " " |
| " | 515 | " " |
| " | 528 | " " |
| " | 529 | " " |
| " | 2 | Zigeuner |
| " | 510 | ung. Juden |
| 26. | 551 | ung. " |
| 26. | 1 | deutscher Jude |
| " | 485 | ung. Juden |
| " | 674 | " " |
| " | 509 | " " |
| " | 500 | " " |
| 27. | 528 | " " |
| 27. | 606 | " " |
| " | 520 | " " |
| " | 535 | " " |
| " | 441 | " " |
| 28.V. | 479 | ung. Juden |
| " | 625 | " " |
| " | 455 | " " |
| " | 477 | " " |
| " | 499 | " " |
| " | 282 | " " |
| " | 211 | " " |
| " | 304 | " " |
| " | 155 | " " |
| 30. | 506 | " " |
| " | 170 | " " |
| " | 457 | " " |
| " | 554 | " " |
| 31. | 538 | " " |
| 31. | 592 | " " |
| " | 2 | Zigeuner |
| " | 466 | ung. Juden |

| | |
|---|---|
| Zusammen: | 28.457 |
| davon | 292 Arier |
| Rest: | 28.165 Juden |

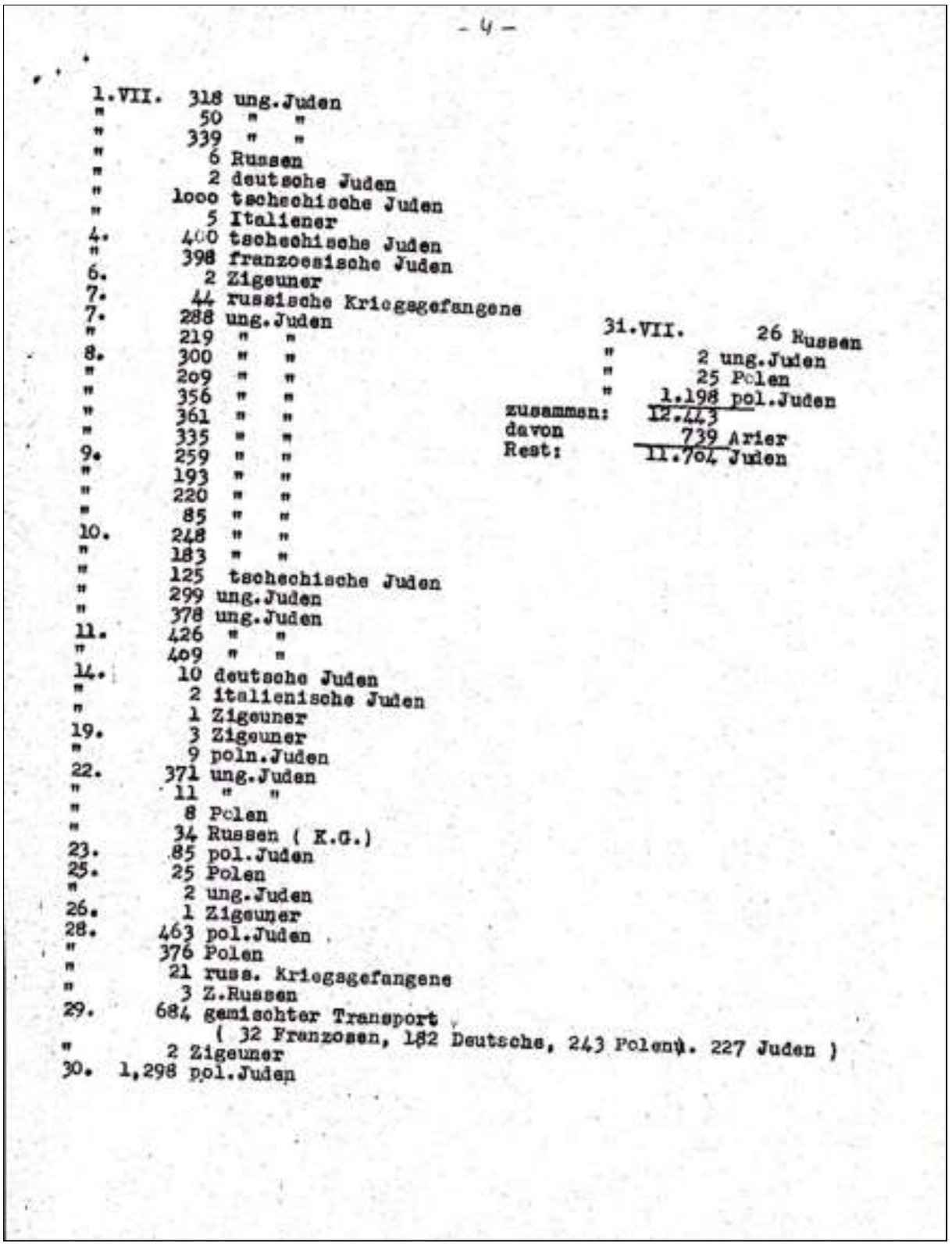
*Document 3, continued*

- 3 -

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1.VI. | 429 | ung.Juden |
| 1. | 519 | " " |
| " | 426 | " " |
| " | 696 | " " |
| " | 165 | " " |
| " | 277 | Russen |
| 2. | 620 | ung.Juden |
| " | 510 | " " |
| " | 379 | " " |
| " | 5 | Zigeuner |
| " | 419 | ung.Juden |
| 3. | 576 | " " |
| " | 543 | " " |
| " | 497 | " " |
| " | 1 | Zigeuner |
| " | 286 | ung.Juden |
| " | 443 | " " |
| " | 363 | " " |
| " | 3 | Italiener |
| " | 358 | ung.Juden |
| " | 496 | " " |
| 5. | 441 | " " |
| " | 404 | " " |
| " | 416 | " " |
| " | 397 | " " |
| 6. | 441 | " " |
| " | 524 | " " |
| " | 401 | " " |
| 7. | 376 | " " |
| " | 328 | " " |
| " | 269 | " " |
| " | 444 | " " |
| 8. | 405 | " " |
| " | 138 | " " |
| 9. | 280 | " " |
| " | 279 | " " |
| 10. | 166 | " " |
| " | 5 | Zigeuner |
| 11. | 329 | ung.Juden |
| 12. | 3 | " " |
| 12. | 5 | " " |
| " | 84 | " " |
| 13. | 111 | " " |
| 13. | 162 | " " |
| " | 59 | " " |
| 14. | 208 | " " |
| " | 66 | " " |
| " | 389 | " " |
| 15. | 172 | " " |
| " | 256 | " " |
| " | 62 | " " |
| " | 620 | " " |
| 16. | 53 | " |
| " | 9 | italienische Juden |
| " | 12 | deutsche Juden |
| " | 355 | ung.Juden |
| 17.5. | 195 | ung.Juden |
| " | 190 | " " |
| " | 5 | Zigeuner |
| " | 353 | ung.Juden |
| " | 207 | " " |
| 18. | 405 | " " |
| " | 255 | " " |
| 26. | 17 | juedische Mischlinge |
| 27. | 215 | ung.Juden |
| 28. | 2 | jugoslav.Juden |
| " | 6 | deutsche Juden |
| " | 232 | ung.Juden |
| 29 | 236 | " " |
| " | 206 | " " |
| " | 193 | " " |
| " | 12 | poln.Juden |
| " | 5 | poln.Juden |
| " | 203 | ung.Juden |
| 30. | 509 | griechische Juden |
| " | 180 | italienische Juden |

| | |
|---|---|
| Zusammen: | 20.316 |
| davon | 296 Arier |
| Rest: | 20.020 Juden |

*Document 3, continued*

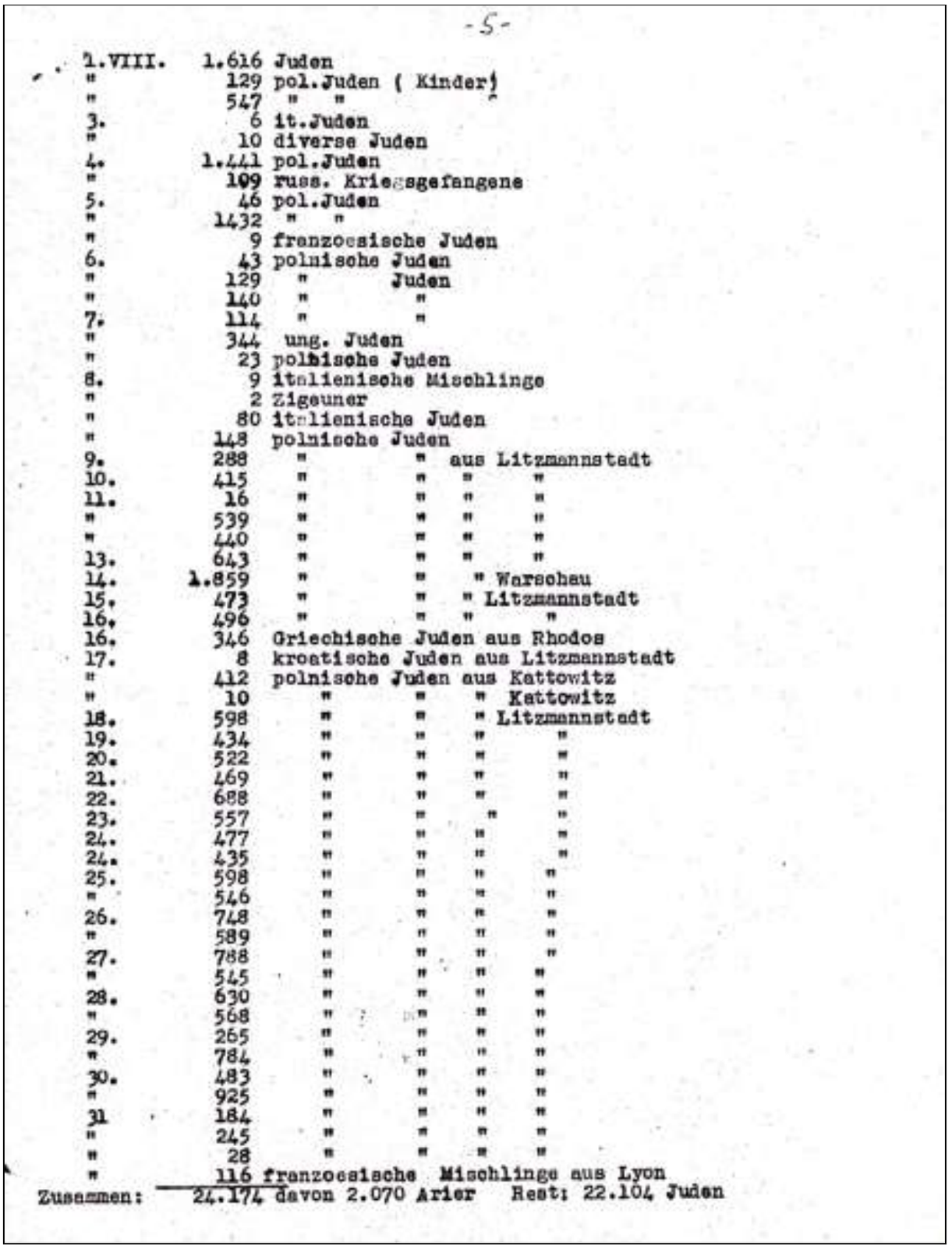


- 4 -

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1.VII. | 318 | ung.Juden |
| " | 50 | " " |
| " | 339 | " " |
| " | 6 | Russen |
| " | 2 | deutsche Juden |
| " | 1000 | tschechische Juden |
| " | 5 | Italiener |
| 4. | 400 | tschechische Juden |
| " | 398 | franzoesische Juden |
| 6. | 2 | Zigeuner |
| 7. | 44 | russische Kriegsgefangene |
| 7. | 288 | ung.Juden |
| " | 219 | " " |
| 8. | 300 | " " |
| " | 209 | " " |
| " | 356 | " " |
| " | 361 | " " |
| " | 335 | " " |
| 9. | 259 | " " |
| " | 193 | " " |
| " | 220 | " " |
| " | 85 | " " |
| 10. | 248 | " " |
| " | 183 | " " |
| " | 125 | tschechische Juden |
| " | 299 | ung.Juden |
| " | 378 | ung.Juden |
| 11. | 426 | " " |
| " | 409 | " " |
| 14. | 10 | deutsche Juden |
| " | 2 | italienische Juden |
| " | 1 | Zigeuner |
| 19. | 3 | Zigeuner |
| " | 9 | poln.Juden |
| 22. | 371 | ung.Juden |
| " | 11 | " " |
| " | 8 | Polen |
| " | 34 | Russen ( K.G.) |
| 23. | 85 | pol.Juden |
| 25. | 25 | Polen |
| " | 2 | ung.Juden |
| 26. | 1 | Zigeuner |
| 28. | 463 | pol.Juden |
| " | 376 | Polen |
| " | 21 | russ. Kriegsgefangene |
| " | 3 | Z.Russen |
| 29. | 684 | gemischter Transport |
| | | ( 32 Franzosen, 182 Deutsche, 243 Polen, 227 Juden ) |
| " | 2 | Zigeuner |
| 30. | 1,298 | pol.Juden |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 31.VII. | 26 | Russen |
| " | 2 | ung.Juden |
| " | 25 | Polen |
| " | 1.198 | pol.Juden |
| zusammen: | 12.443 | |
| davon | 739 | Arier |
| Rest: | 11.704 | Juden |

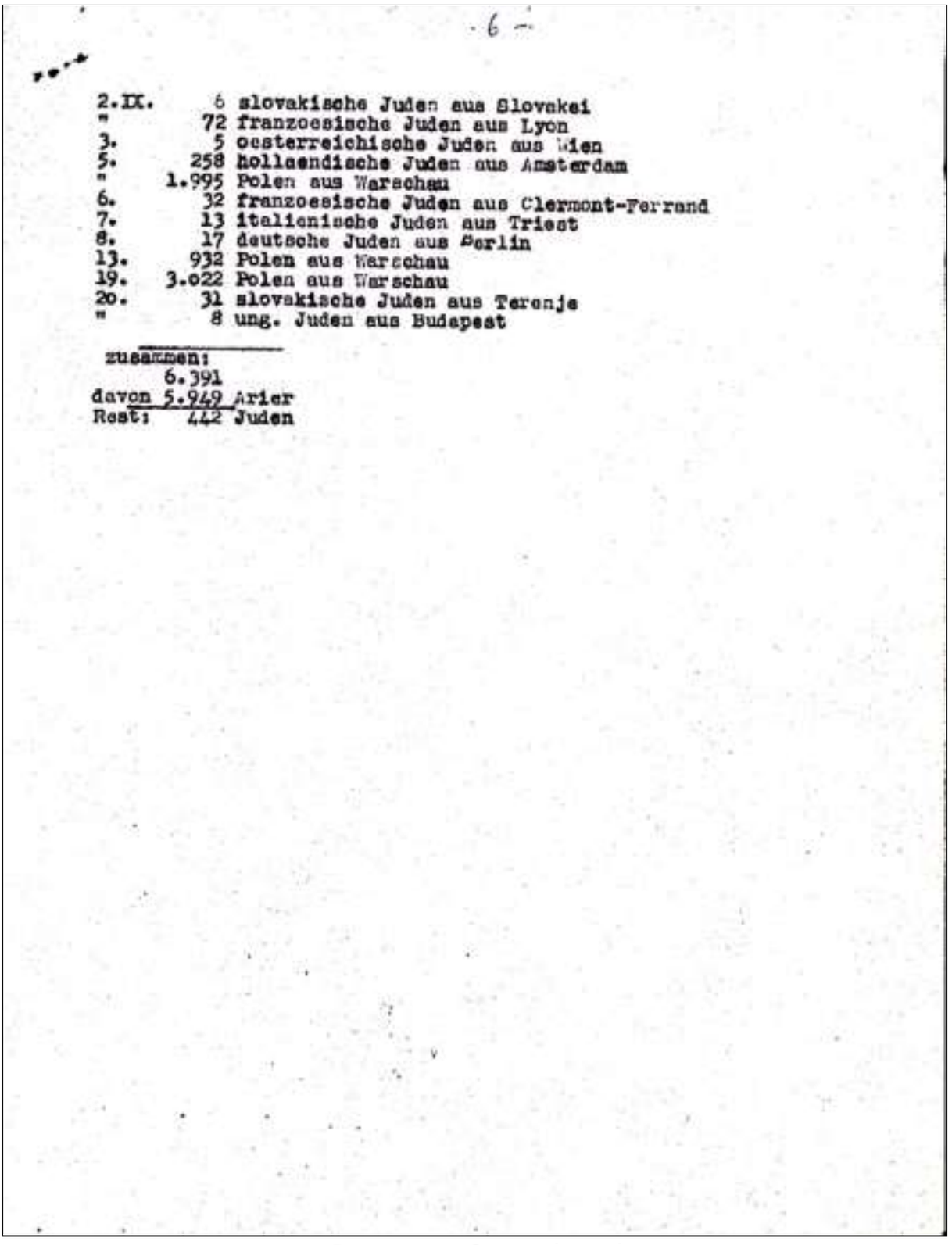
*Document 3, continued*



-5-

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1.VIII. | 1.616 | Juden |
| " | 129 | pol.Juden ( Kinder) |
| " | 547 | " " |
| 3. | 6 | it.Juden |
| " | 10 | diverse Juden |
| 4. | 1.441 | pol.Juden |
| " | 109 | russ. Kriegsgefangene |
| 5. | 46 | pol.Juden |
| " | 1432 | " " |
| " | 9 | franzoesische Juden |
| 6. | 43 | polnische Juden |
| " | 129 | " Juden |
| " | 140 | " " |
| 7. | 114 | " " |
| " | 344 | ung. Juden |
| " | 23 | polnische Juden |
| 8. | 9 | italienische Mischlinge |
| " | 2 | Zigeuner |
| " | 80 | italienische Juden |
| " | 148 | polnische Juden |
| 9. | 288 | " " aus Litzmannstadt |
| 10. | 415 | " " " " |
| 11. | 16 | " " " " |
| " | 539 | " " " " |
| " | 440 | " " " " |
| 13. | 643 | " " " " |
| 14. | 1.859 | " " " Warschau |
| 15. | 473 | " " " Litzmannstadt |
| 16. | 496 | " " " " |
| 16. | 346 | Griechische Juden aus Rhodos |
| 17. | 8 | kroatische Juden aus Litzmannstadt |
| " | 412 | polnische Juden aus Kattowitz |
| " | 10 | " " " Kattowitz |
| 18. | 598 | " " " Litzmannstadt |
| 19. | 434 | " " " " |
| 20. | 522 | " " " " |
| 21. | 469 | " " " " |
| 22. | 688 | " " " " |
| 23. | 557 | " " " " |
| 24. | 477 | " " " " |
| 24. | 435 | " " " " |
| 25. | 598 | " " " " |
| " | 546 | " " " " |
| 26. | 748 | " " " " |
| " | 589 | " " " " |
| 27. | 788 | " " " " |
| " | 545 | " " " " |
| 28. | 630 | " " " " |
| " | 568 | " " " " |
| 29. | 265 | " " " " |
| " | 784 | " " " " |
| 30. | 483 | " " " " |
| " | 925 | " " " " |
| 31 | 184 | " " " " |
| " | 245 | " " " " |
| " | 28 | " " " " |
| " | 116 | franzoesische Mischlinge aus Lyon |
| Zusammen: | 24.174 | davon 2.070 Arier Rest: 22.104 Juden |

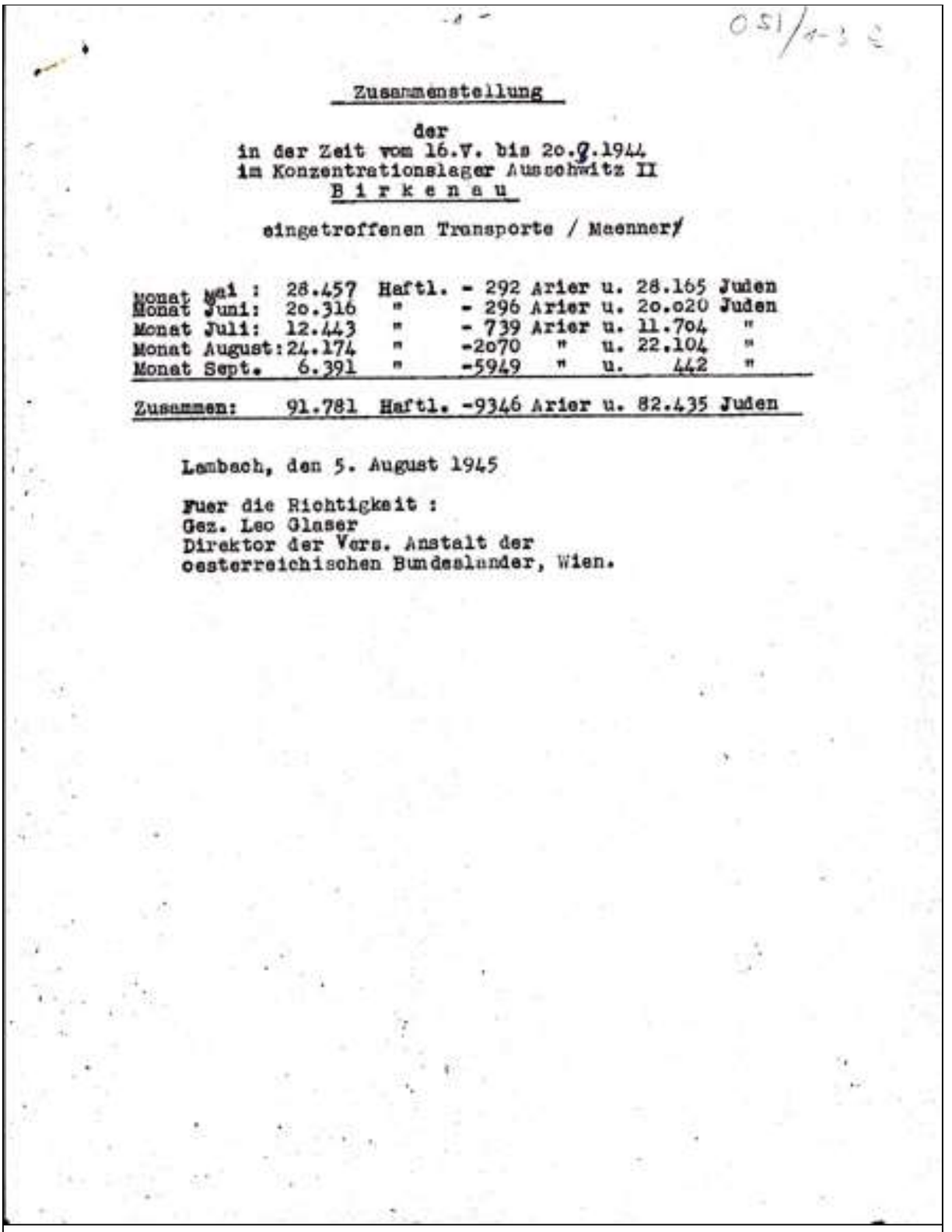
*Document 3, continued*



- 6 -

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 2.IX. | 6 | slovakische Juden aus Slovakei |
| " | 72 | franzoesische Juden aus Lyon |
| 3. | 5 | oesterreichische Juden aus Wien |
| 5. | 258 | hollaendische Juden aus Amsterdam |
| " | 1.995 | Polen aus Warschau |
| 6. | 32 | franzoesische Juden aus Clermont-Ferrand |
| 7. | 13 | italienische Juden aus Triest |
| 8. | 17 | deutsche Juden aus Berlin |
| 13. | 932 | Polen aus Warschau |
| 19. | 3.022 | Polen aus Warschau |
| 20. | 31 | slovakische Juden aus Terenje |
| " | 8 | ung. Juden aus Budapest |
| zusammen: | 6.391 | |
| davon | 5.949 | Arier |
| Rest: | 442 | Juden |

*Document 3, continued*



Zusammenstellung

der
in der Zeit vom 16.V. bis 20.9.1944
im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz II
B i r k e n a u

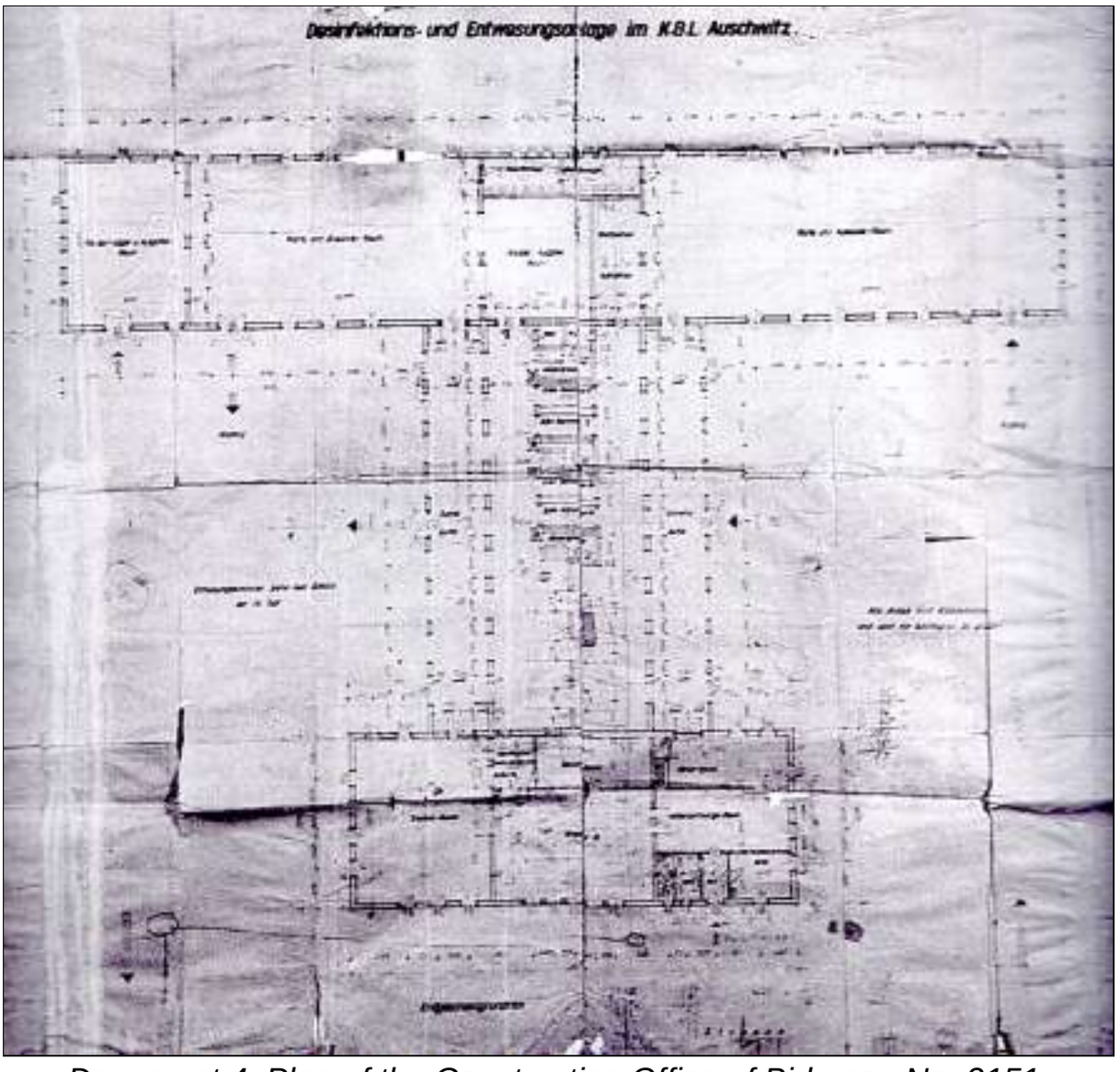
eingetroffenen Transporte / Maenner/

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Monat Mai : | 28.457 | Haftl. | - 292 | Arier u. | 28.165 | Juden |
| Monat Juni: | 20.316 | " | - 296 | Arier u. | 20.020 | Juden |
| Monat Juli: | 12.443 | " | - 739 | Arier u. | 11.704 | " |
| Monat August: | 24.174 | " | -2070 | " u. | 22.104 | " |
| Monat Sept. | 6.391 | " | -5949 | " u. | 442 | " |
| Zusammen: | 91.781 | Haftl. | -9346 | Arier u. | 82.435 | Juden |

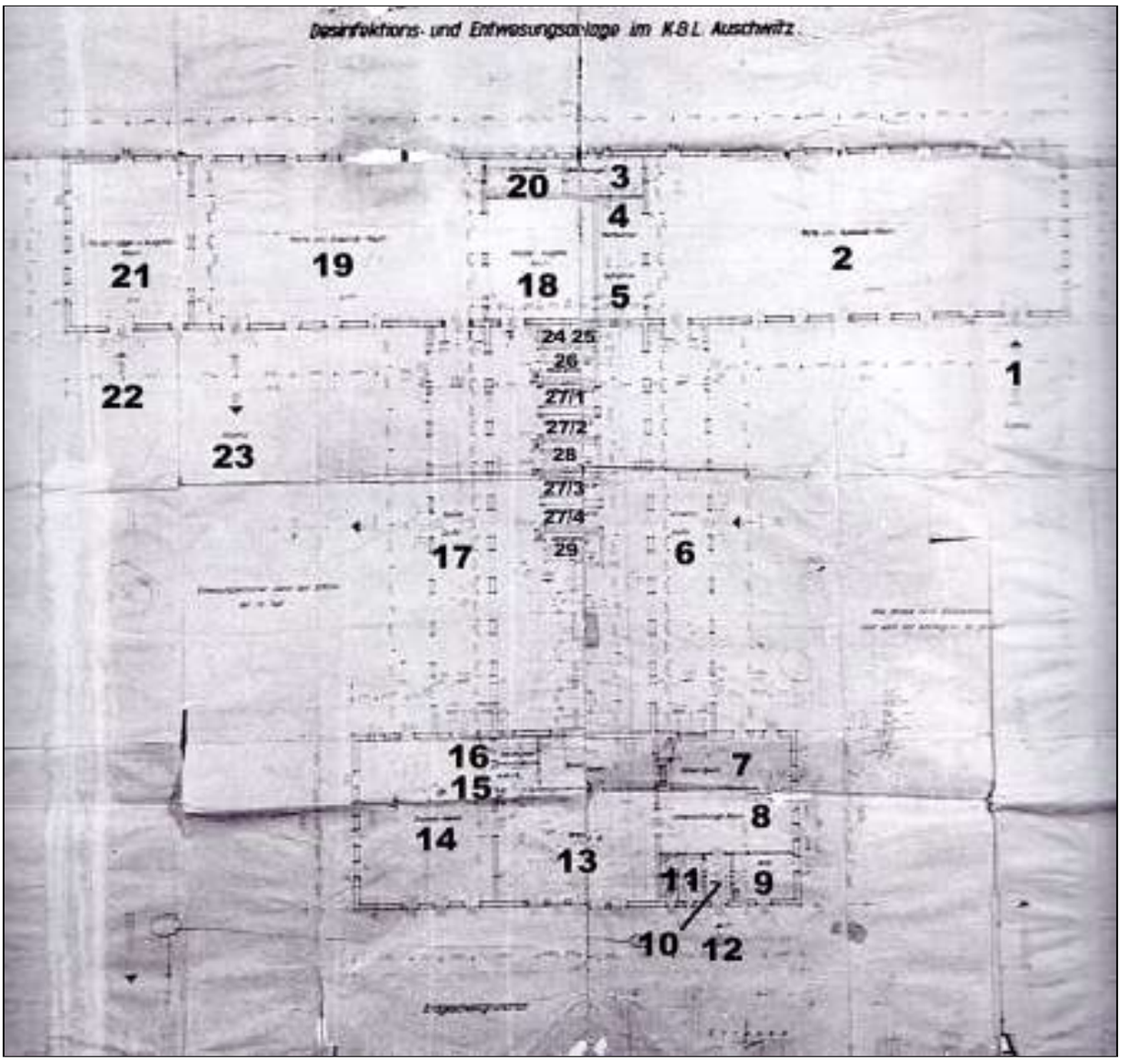
Lambach, den 5. August 1945

Fuer die Richtigkeit :
Gez. Leo Glaser
Direktor der Vers. Anstalt der
oesterreichischen Bundeslaender, Wien.

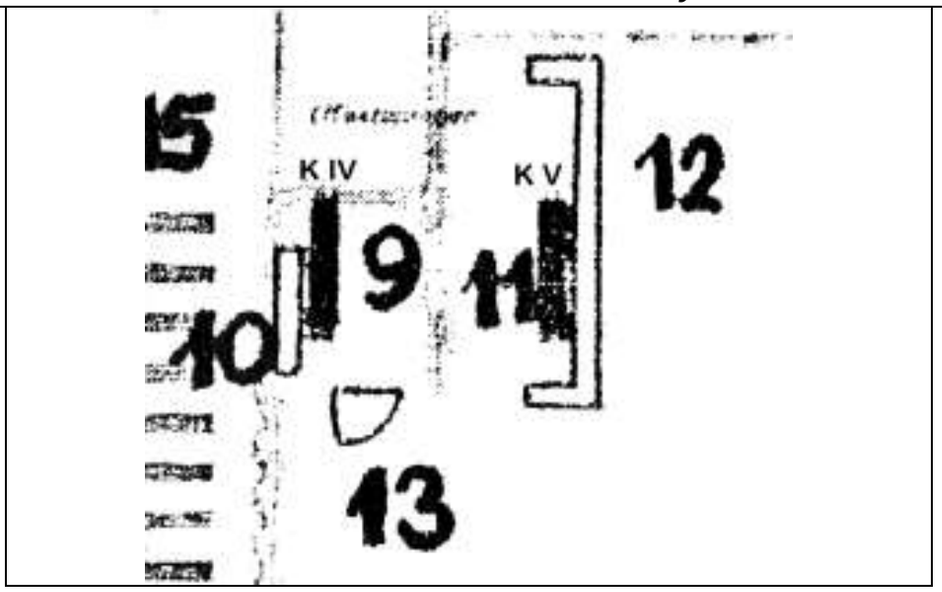
*Document 3, continued*



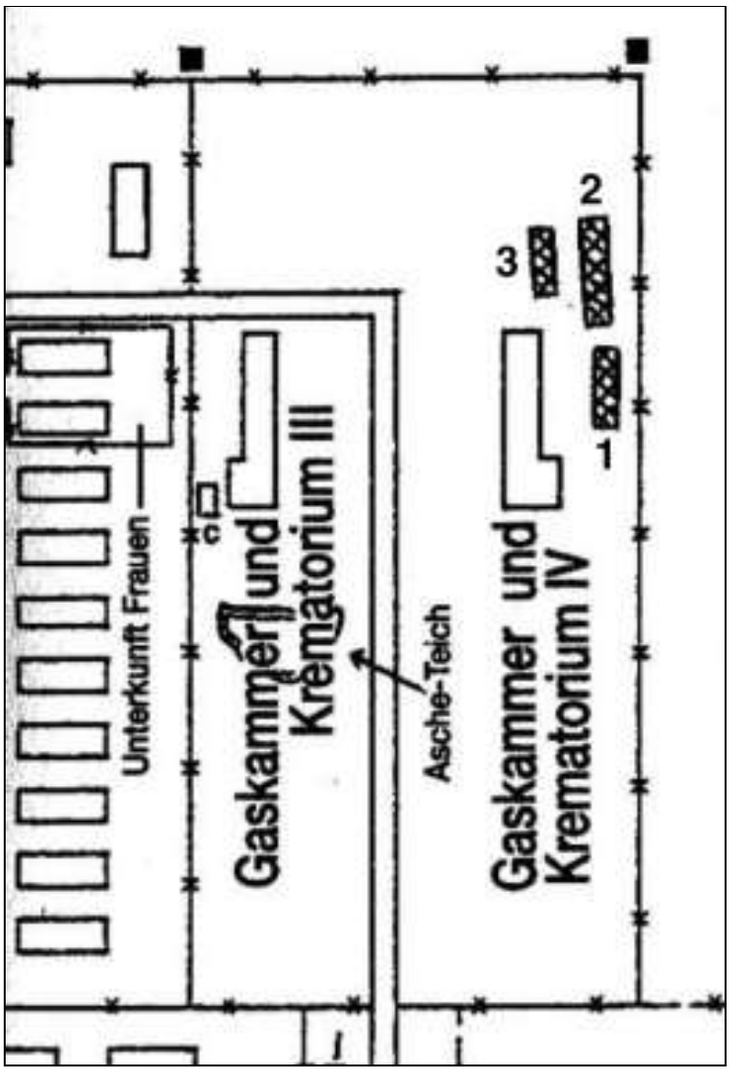

*Document 4: Plan of the Construction Office of Birkenau No. 2151, "Desinfektions- und Entwesungsanlage im K.G.L. Auschwitz" ("Disinfection and Disinfestation Facility at PoW Camp Auschwitz") dated 2 March 1943. Source: Pressac 1989, p. 72.*



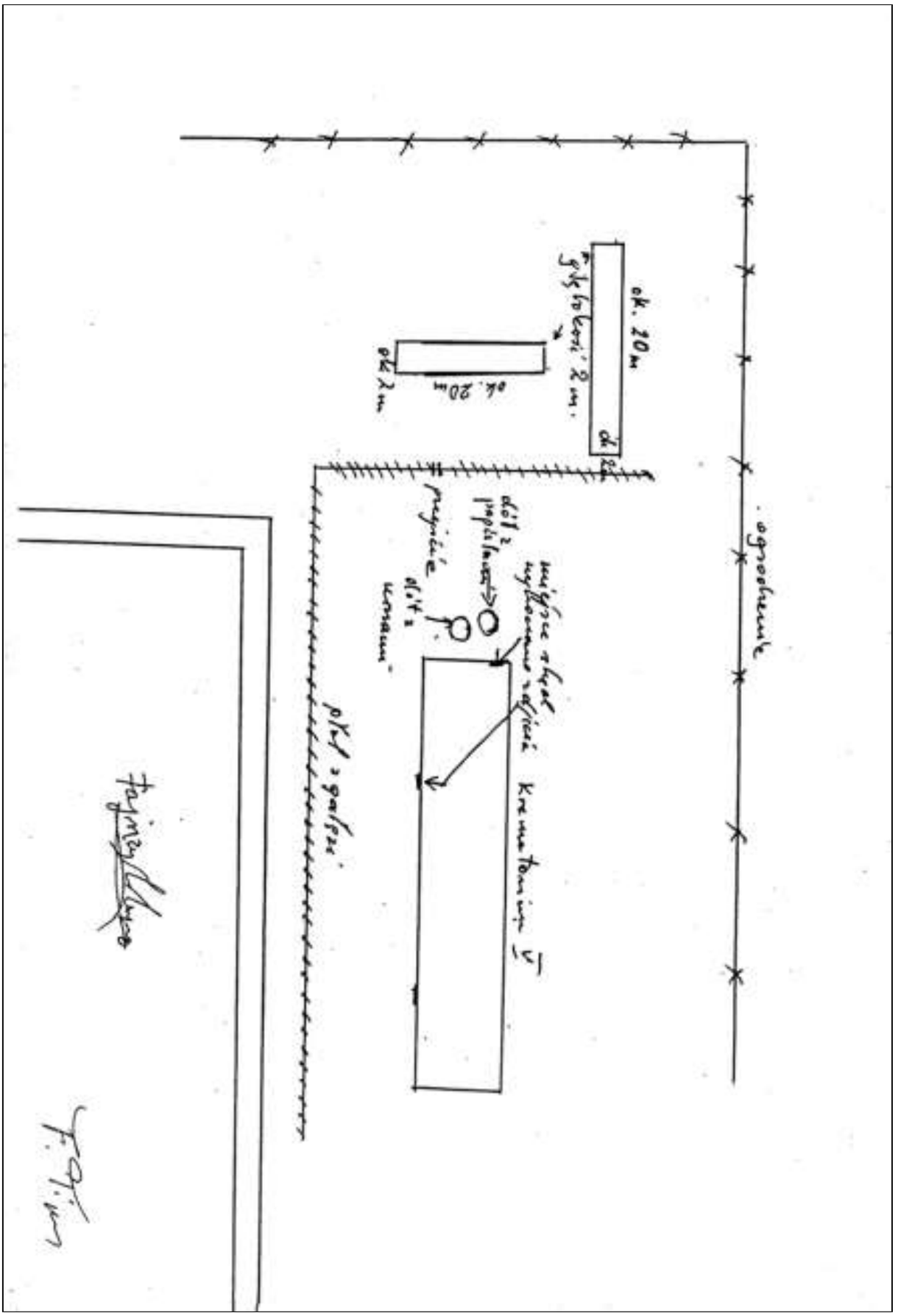

*As Document 4, with numbers added by the author.*



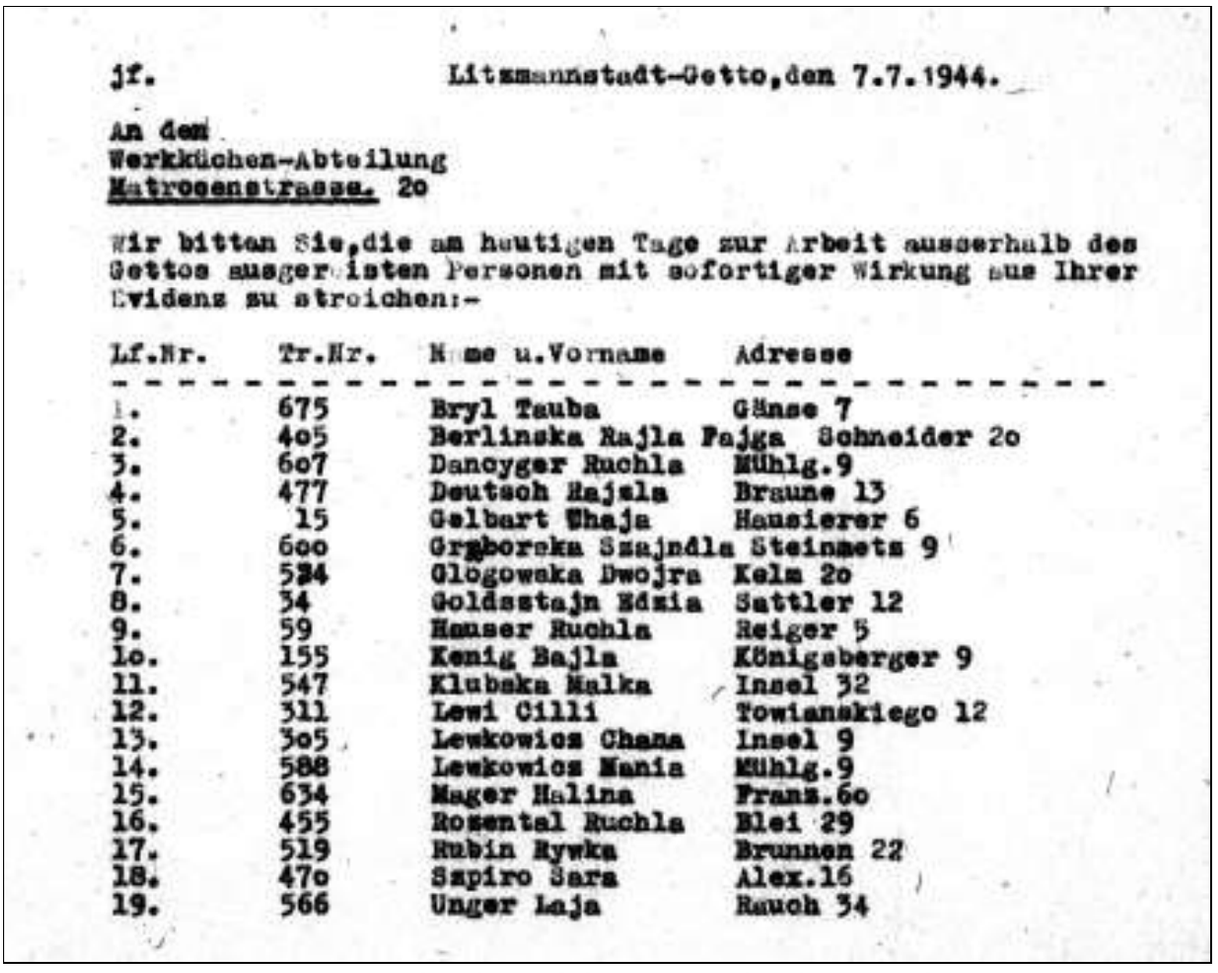

*Document 5: Section of a Birkenau Camp map drawn by the Auschwitz Museum showing the cremation area near Crematorium V. Source: Bezwińska/Czech 1971, insert between pp. 64 and 65.*




*Document 6: Section of a Birkenau Camp map showing incineration pits near Crematorium V. Source: Friedler et al. 2005, pp. 414f.*



*Document 7: Drawing by Stanisław Jankowski depicting Crematorium V and its two incineration pits. Source: APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 6.*



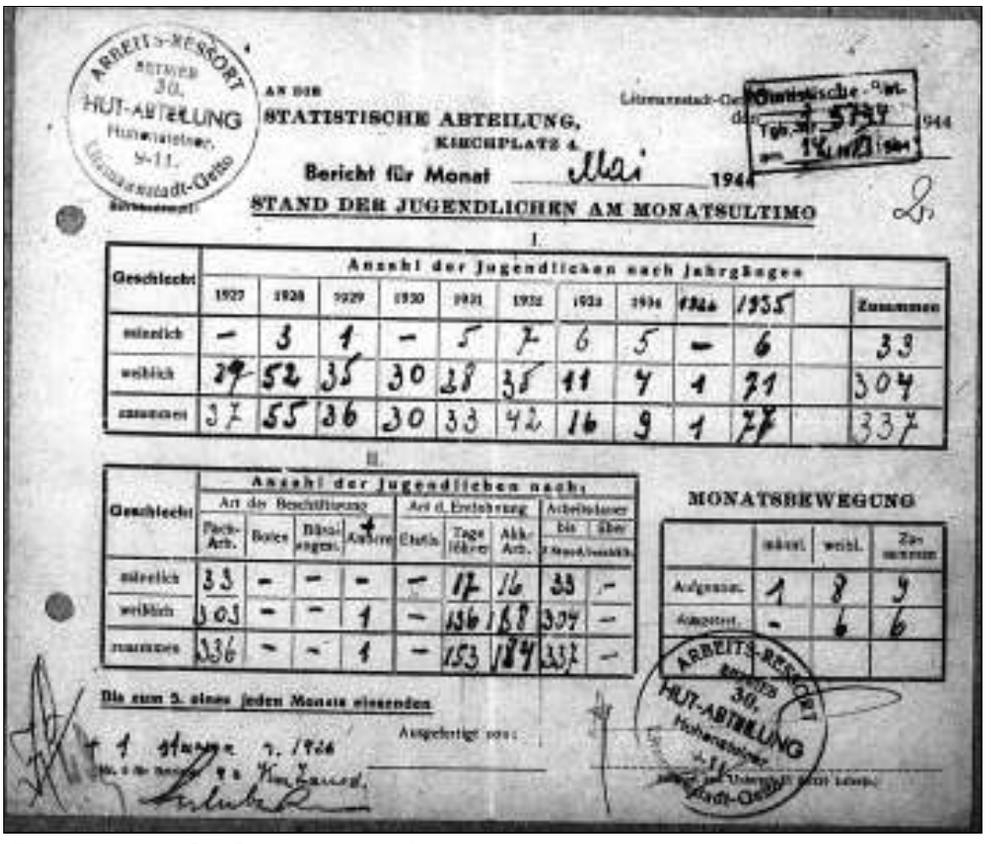
jf. Litzmannstadt-Getto, den 7.7.1944.

An den
Werkküchen-Abteilung
Matrosenstrasse. 2o

Wir bitten Sie, die am heutigen Tage zur Arbeit ausserhalb des Gettos ausgerückten Personen mit sofortiger Wirkung aus Ihrer Evidenz zu streichen:-

| Lf.Nr. | Tr.Nr. | Name u.Vorname | Adresse |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | 675 | Bryl Tauba | Gänse 7 |
| 2. | 4o5 | Berlinska Rajla Fajga | Schneider 2o |
| 3. | 6o7 | Dancyger Ruchla | Mühlg.9 |
| 4. | 477 | Deutsch Rajsla | Braune 13 |
| 5. | 15 | Gelbart Chaja | Hausierer 6 |
| 6. | 6oo | Grgborska Szajndla | Steinmets 9 |
| 7. | 534 | Glogowska Dwojra | Kelm 2o |
| 8. | 34 | Goldsztajn Idzia | Sattler 12 |
| 9. | 59 | Hauser Ruchla | Reiger 5 |
| 1o. | 155 | Kenig Bajla | Königsberger 9 |
| 11. | 547 | Klubska Malka | Insel 32 |
| 12. | 311 | Lewi Cilli | Towianskiego 12 |
| 13. | 3o5 | Lewkowicz Chana | Insel 9 |
| 14. | 588 | Lewkowicz Mania | Mühlg.9 |
| 15. | 634 | Mager Halina | Franz.6o |
| 16. | 455 | Rosental Ruchla | Blei 29 |
| 17. | 519 | Rubin Rywka | Brunnen 22 |
| 18. | 47o | Szpiro Sara | Alex.16 |
| 19. | 566 | Unger Laja | Rauch 34 |

*Document 8: Communication of the Central Prison to the Department Factory Kitchens, dated 7 July 1944, regarding workers deported on the same day. Source: APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19919, syg. 1302, unpaginated.*



AN DIE
STATISTISCHE ABTEILUNG,
KIRCHPLATZ 4.

Bericht für Monat Mai 1944

STAND DER JUGENDLICHEN AM MONATSULTIMO

I.

| Geschlecht | Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach Jahrgängen | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 1927 | 1928 | 1929 | 1930 | 1931 | 1932 | 1933 | 1934 | 1935 | | | Zusammen |
| männlich | – | 3 | 1 | – | 5 | 7 | 6 | 5 | – | 6 | | 33 |
| weiblich | 29 | 52 | 35 | 30 | 28 | 35 | 11 | 4 | 1 | 71 | | 304 |
| zusammen | 37 | 55 | 36 | 30 | 33 | 42 | 16 | 9 | 1 | 77 | | 337 |

II.

| Geschlecht | Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach: | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Art der Beschäftigung | | | | Art d. Entlohnung | | | Arbeitsdauer | |
| | Fach-Arb. | Boten | Büro-angest. | Anlern | Stdlh. | Tage (Std.) | Akk.-Arb. | bis 8 Stund. | über 8 Stund. |
| männlich | 33 | – | – | – | – | 17 | 16 | 33 | – |
| weiblich | 303 | – | – | 1 | – | 136 | 168 | 304 | – |
| zusammen | 336 | – | – | 1 | – | 153 | 184 | 337 | – |

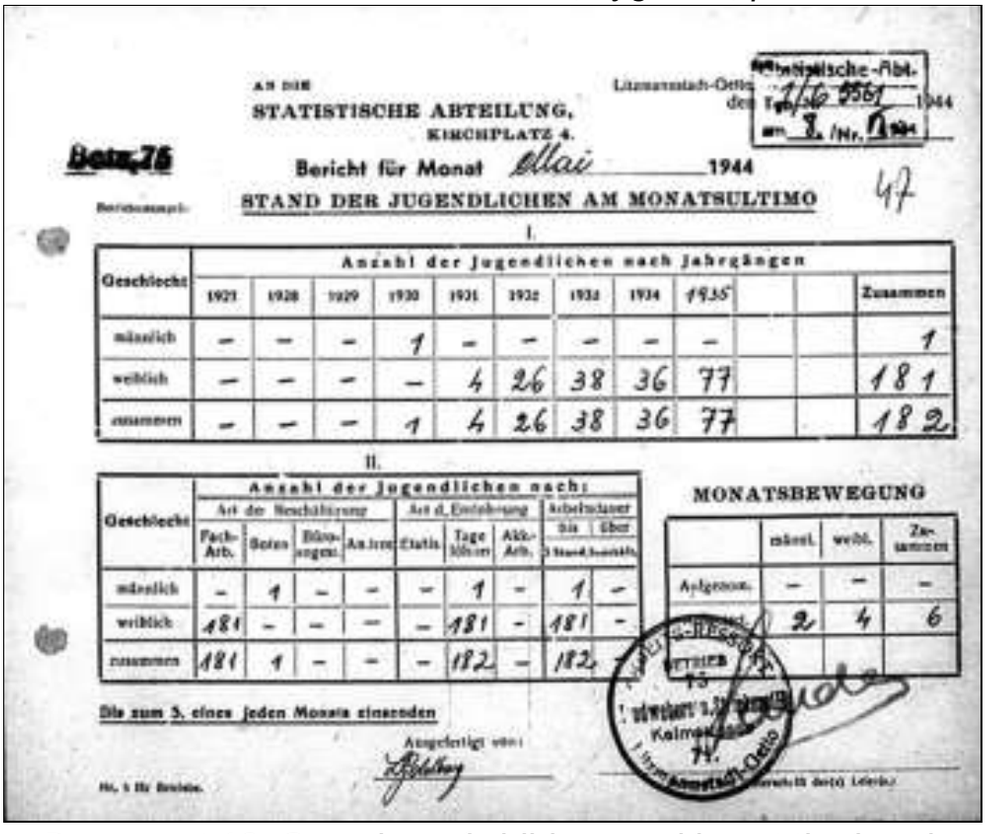
MONATSBEWEGUNG

| | männl. | weibl. | Zusammen |
|---|---|---|---|
| Aufgenom. | 1 | 8 | 9 |
| Abgegan. | – | 6 | 6 |

Bis zum 5. eines jeden Monats einsenden

Angefertigt von:

*Document 9: Overview of children working at the hat-makers department, Enterprise No. 30, on 31 May 1944. Source: APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19506, syg. 885, p. 2*



AN DIE
STATISTISCHE ABTEILUNG,
KIRCHPLATZ 4.

Betr. 75

Bericht für Monat Mai 1944

47

STAND DER JUGENDLICHEN AM MONATSULTIMO

I.

| Geschlecht | Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach Jahrgängen | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 1927 | 1928 | 1929 | 1930 | 1931 | 1932 | 1933 | 1934 | 1935 | | | Zusammen |
| männlich | – | – | – | 1 | – | – | – | – | – | | | 1 |
| weiblich | – | – | – | – | 4 | 26 | 38 | 36 | 77 | | | 181 |
| zusammen | – | – | – | 1 | 4 | 26 | 38 | 36 | 77 | | | 182 |

II.

| Geschlecht | Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach: | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Art der Beschäftigung | | | | Art d. Entlohnung | | | Arbeitsdauer | |
| | Fach-Arb. | Boten | Büro-angest. | An.lern | Stdlh. | Tage (Std.) | Akk.-Arb. | bis 8 Stund. | über 8 Stund. |
| männlich | – | 1 | – | – | – | 1 | – | 1 | – |
| weiblich | 181 | – | – | – | – | 181 | – | 181 | – |
| zusammen | 181 | 1 | – | – | – | 182 | – | 182 | – |

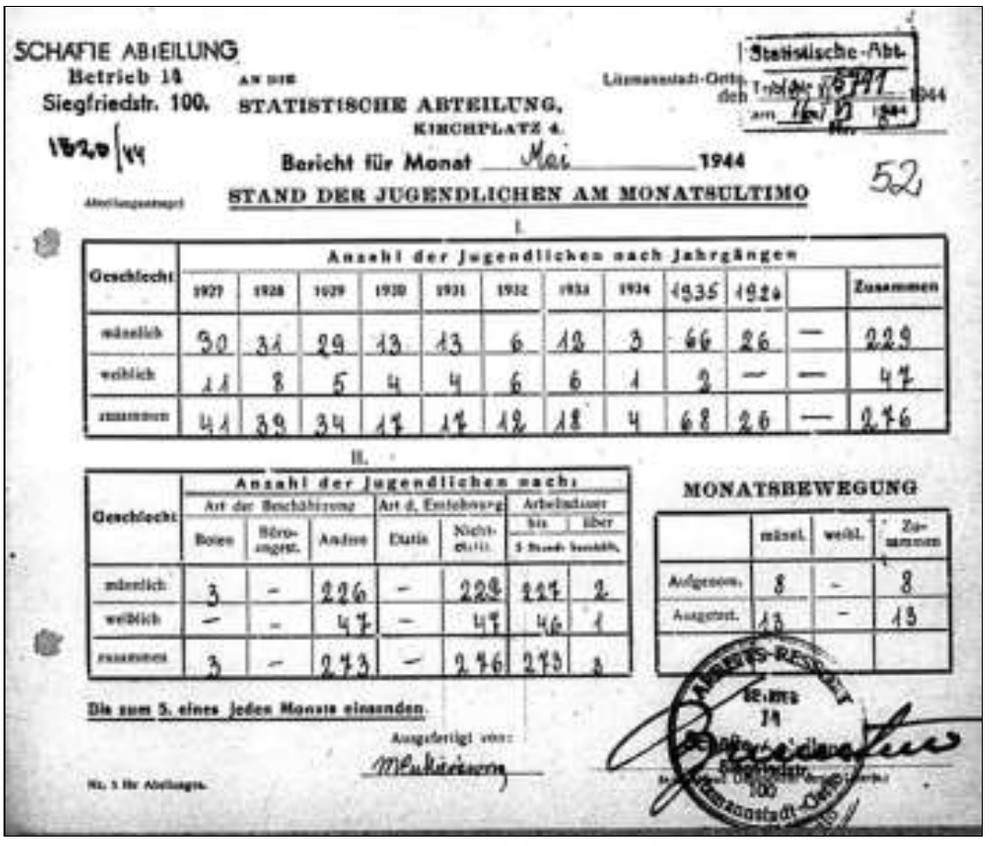
MONATSBEWEGUNG

| | männl. | weibl. | Zusammen |
|---|---|---|---|
| Aufgenom. | – | – | – |
| Abgegan. | 2 | 4 | 6 |

Bis zum 5. eines jeden Monats einsenden

Angefertigt von:

*Document 10: Overview of children working at the hand-weaving and stitching department, Enterprise No. 75, on 31 May 1944. Source: APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19506, syg. 885, p. 47*



SCHAFTE ABTEILUNG
Betrieb 14
Siegfriedstr. 100.

AN DIE
STATISTISCHE ABTEILUNG,
KIRCHPLATZ 4.

Statistische Abt. 5991

1820/44

Bericht für Monat Mai 1944

52

STAND DER JUGENDLICHEN AM MONATSULTIMO

I.

| Geschlecht | Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach Jahrgängen | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 1927 | 1928 | 1929 | 1930 | 1931 | 1932 | 1933 | 1934 | 1935 | 1936 | | Zusammen |
| männlich | 30 | 31 | 29 | 13 | 13 | 6 | 12 | 3 | 66 | 26 | — | 229 |
| weiblich | 11 | 8 | 5 | 4 | 4 | 6 | 6 | 1 | 2 | — | — | 47 |
| zusammen | 41 | 39 | 34 | 17 | 17 | 12 | 18 | 4 | 68 | 26 | — | 276 |

II.

| Geschlecht | Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach: | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Art der Beschäftigung | | | Art d. Entlohnung | | Arbeitsdauer | |
| | Boten | Büro-angest. | Andere | Ekelin. | Nicht-Ekelin. | bis 5 Stund. tägl. | über 5 Stund. tägl. |
| männlich | 3 | – | 226 | – | 229 | 227 | 2 |
| weiblich | – | – | 47 | – | 47 | 46 | 1 |
| zusammen | 3 | – | 273 | – | 276 | 273 | 3 |

MONATSBEWEGUNG

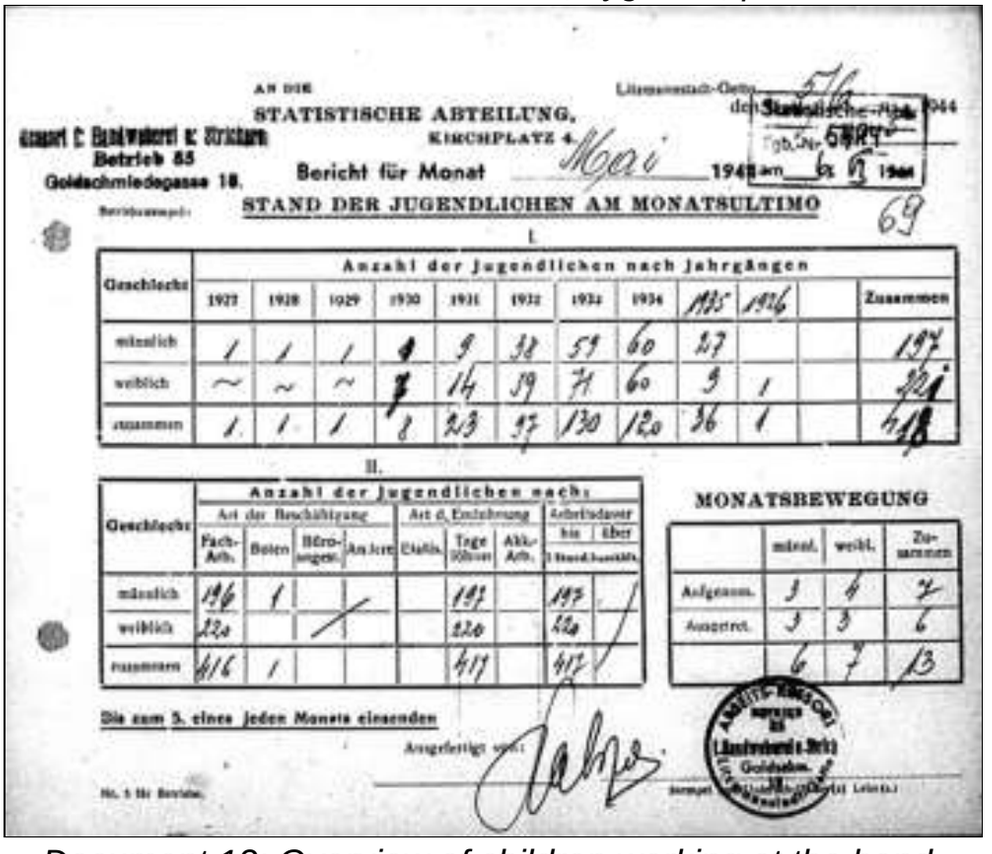
| | männl. | weibl. | Zusammen |
|---|---|---|---|
| Aufgenom. | 8 | – | 8 |
| Ausgetret. | 13 | – | 13 |
| | | | |

Die zum 5. eines jeden Monats einzusenden.

Ausgefertigt von:

Mühlsteinweg

Nr. 1 für Abteilung.



AN DIE
STATISTISCHE ABTEILUNG,
KIRCHPLATZ 4.

Betrieb 85
Goldschmiedegasse 18.

Statistische Abt. 5991

Bericht für Monat Mai 1944

69

STAND DER JUGENDLICHEN AM MONATSULTIMO

I.

| Geschlecht | Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach Jahrgängen | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 1927 | 1928 | 1929 | 1930 | 1931 | 1932 | 1933 | 1934 | 1935 | 1936 | | Zusammen |
| männlich | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 | 9 | 32 | 51 | 60 | 27 | | | 197 |
| weiblich | ~ | ~ | ~ | 4 | 14 | 39 | 71 | 60 | 9 | 1 | | 224 |
| zusammen | 1 | 1 | 1 | 8 | 23 | 97 | 130 | 120 | 36 | 1 | | 418 |

II.

| Geschlecht | Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach: | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Art der Beschäftigung | | | | Art d. Entlohnung | | | Arbeitsdauer | | |
| | Fach-Arb. | Boten | Büro-angest. | Andere | Ekelin. | Tage (Akkord) | Akk.-Arb. | bis 5 Stund. tägl. | über 5 Stund. tägl. | |
| männlich | 196 | 1 | / | | | 197 | | 197 | / | |
| weiblich | 220 | | / | | | 220 | | 220 | / | |
| zusammen | 416 | 1 | | | | 417 | | 417 | / | |

MONATSBEWEGUNG

| | männl. | weibl. | Zusammen |
|---|---|---|---|
| Aufgenom. | 3 | 4 | 7 |
| Ausgetret. | 3 | 3 | 6 |
| | 6 | 7 | 13 |

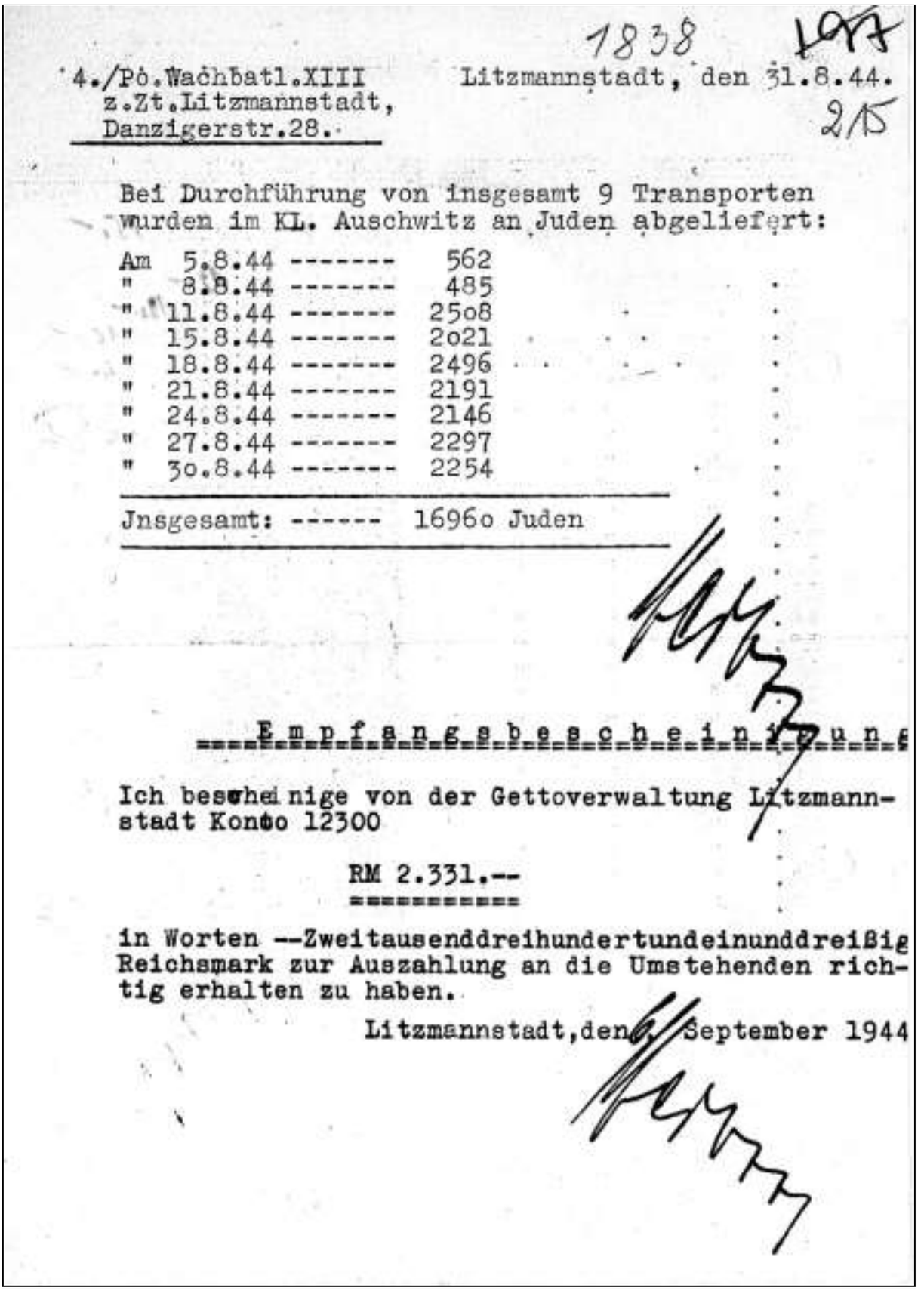
Die zum 5. eines jeden Monats einzusenden

Ausgefertigt von:

Nr. 1 für Betrieb.

*Document 11: Overview of children working at the buttstock department, Enterprise No. 14, on 31 May 1944. Source: APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19506, syg. 885, p. 52*

*Document 12: Overview of children working at the hand-weaving and stitching department, Enterprise No. 35, on 31 May 1944. Source: APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19506, syg. 885, p. 69*



1838 1997

4./Pò.Wachbatl.XIII
z.Zt.Litzmannstadt,
Danzigerstr.28.

Litzmannstadt, den 31.8.44.

215

Bei Durchführung von insgesamt 9 Transporten wurden im KL. Auschwitz an Juden abgeliefert:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Am | 5.8.44 ------- | 562 |
| " | 8.8.44 ------- | 485 |
| " | 11.8.44 ------- | 2508 |
| " | 15.8.44 ------- | 2021 |
| " | 18.8.44 ------- | 2496 |
| " | 21.8.44 ------- | 2191 |
| " | 24.8.44 ------- | 2146 |
| " | 27.8.44 ------- | 2297 |
| " | 30.8.44 ------- | 2254 |
| Insgesamt: | ------ | 16960 Juden |

**Empfangsbescheinigung**

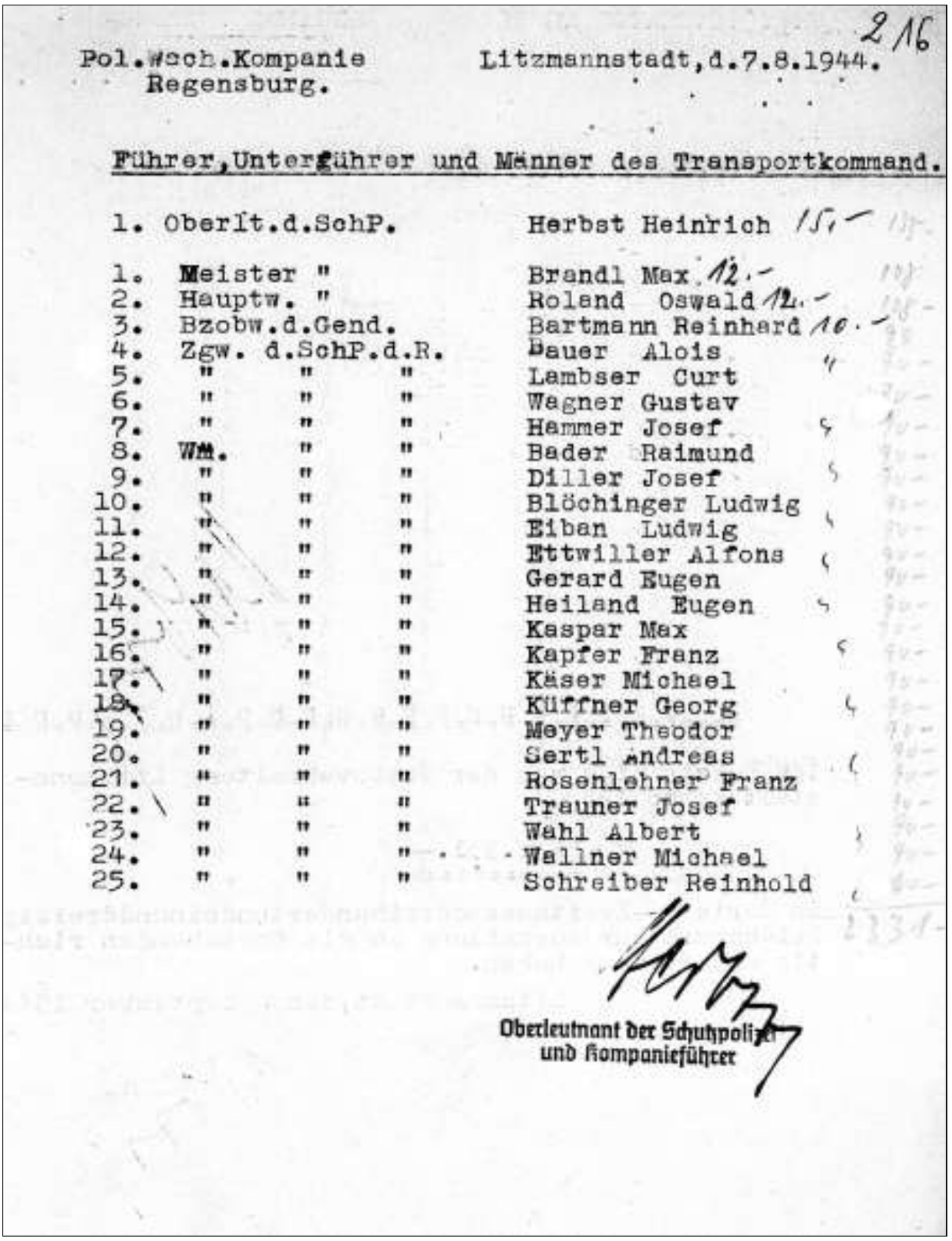
Ich bescheinige von der Gettoverwaltung Litzmannstadt Konto 12300

RM 2.331.--

in Worten --Zweitausenddreihundertundeinunddreißig Reichsmark zur Auszahlung an die Umstehenden richtig erhalten zu haben.

Litzmannstadt, den 6. September 1944

*Document 13: "Receipt" of the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII dated 31 August 1944 for 2,331 RM. Source: APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21412, syg. 29326a, p. 215*



216

Pol.Wach.Kompanie
Regensburg.

Litzmannstadt, d.7.8.1944.

Führer, Unterführer und Männer des Transportkommand.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | Oberlt.d.SchP. | | Herbst Heinrich 15.- |
| 1. | Meister " | | Brandl Max 12.- |
| 2. | Hauptw. " | | Roland Oswald 12.- |
| 3. | Bzobw.d.Gend. | | Bartmann Reinhard 10.- |
| 4. | Zgw. d.SchP.d.R. | | Bauer Alois |
| 5. | " | " | Lambser Curt |
| 6. | " | " | Wagner Gustav |
| 7. | " | " | Hammer Josef |
| 8. | Wm. | " | Bader Raimund |
| 9. | " | " | Diller Josef |
| 10. | " | " | Blöchinger Ludwig |
| 11. | " | " | Eiban Ludwig |
| 12. | " | " | Ettwiller Alfons |
| 13. | " | " | Gerard Eugen |
| 14. | " | " | Heiland Eugen |
| 15. | " | " | Kaspar Max |
| 16. | " | " | Kapfer Franz |
| 17. | " | " | Käser Michael |
| 18. | " | " | Küffner Georg |
| 19. | " | " | Meyer Theodor |
| 20. | " | " | Sertl Andreas |
| 21. | " | " | Rosenlehner Franz |
| 22. | " | " | Trauner Josef |
| 23. | " | " | Wahl Albert |
| 24. | " | " | Wallner Michael |
| 25. | " | " | Schreiber Reinhold |

Oberleutnant der Schutzpolizei
und Kompanieführer

*Document 14: Officers, NCOs and rank-and-file men of the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII. Source: APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21412, syg. 29326a, p. 216*

# Photos

*Photo 1: Hungarian Jews waiting for their "selection." Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 6 on p. 51. Crematoria II and III (KII and KIII) and their respective smokeless chimneys are visible in the background.*

*Photo 2: "Selected" Hungarian Jews go to the "gas chambers" with bags and pots. Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 163 on p. 185.*

*Photo 3: "Selected" Hungarian Jews go to the "gas chambers" with large bags. Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 165 on p. 187.*

*Photo 4: "Selected" Hungarian Jews go to "gas chambers" with bags. Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 169 on p. 191.*

*Photo 5: "Selected" Hungarian Jews go to "gas chambers" with bags.*
*Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 171 on p. 191.*

*Photo 6: Unregistered Hungarian Jews resting near a pond at Birkenau.*
*Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 174 on p. 194.*

*Photo 7: "Selected" Hungarian Jews go to the "gas chambers" past Crematorium III, whose gate (right) is closed. Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 152 on p. 176.*

*Photo 8: "Selected" Hungarian Jews go to the "gas chambers" past Crematorium III. Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 153 on p. 176.*

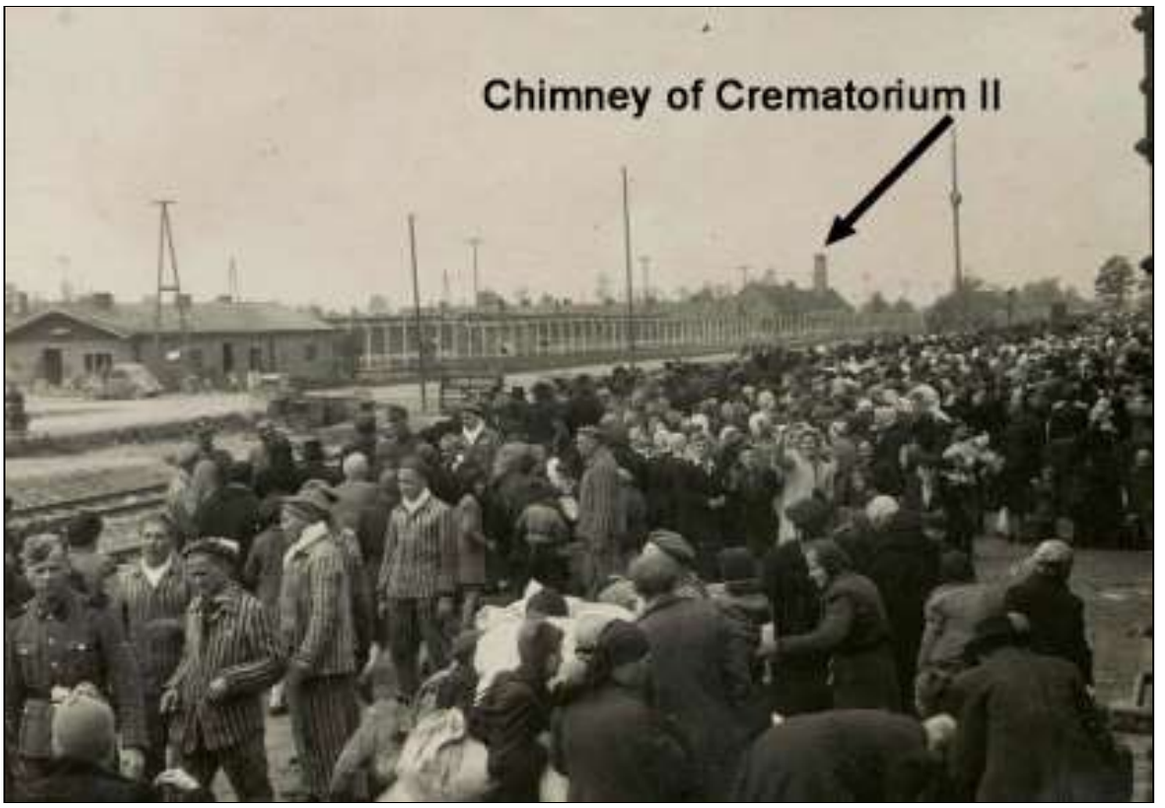



*Photo 9: Hungarian Jews waiting for their "selection." Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 7 on p. 53. Crematorium II (KII), whose chimney does not smoke, is visible in the background.*

*Photo 10: Female inmates sorting garments at the inmate-effects warehouse. Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 125 on p. 155. Above are the two chimneys of Crematorium IV (KIV) and one chimney of Crematorium V (KV), all without smoke.*

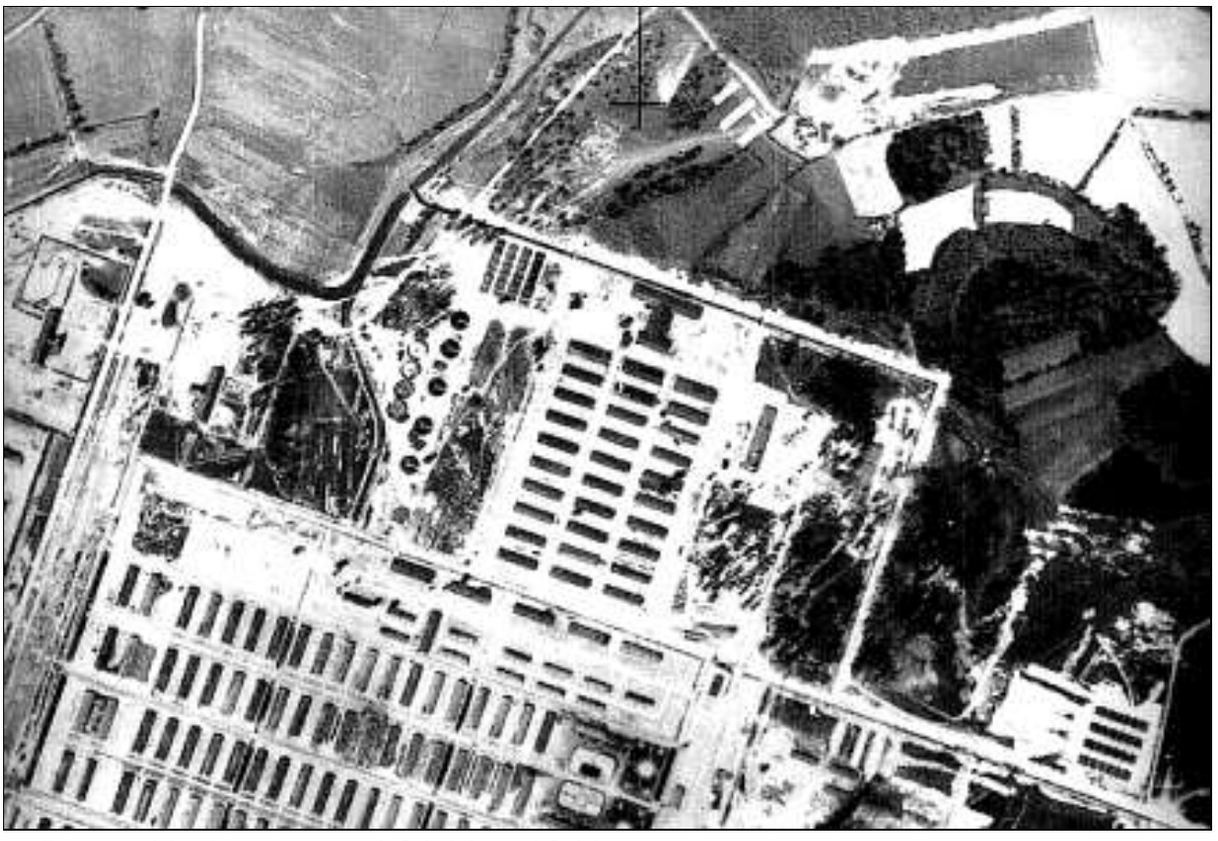


*Photo 11, Air photo of 31 May 1941; section showing all crematoria, the Zentralsauna and the area around "Bunker". Source: National Archives, Washington, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ, Exposure 3056.*

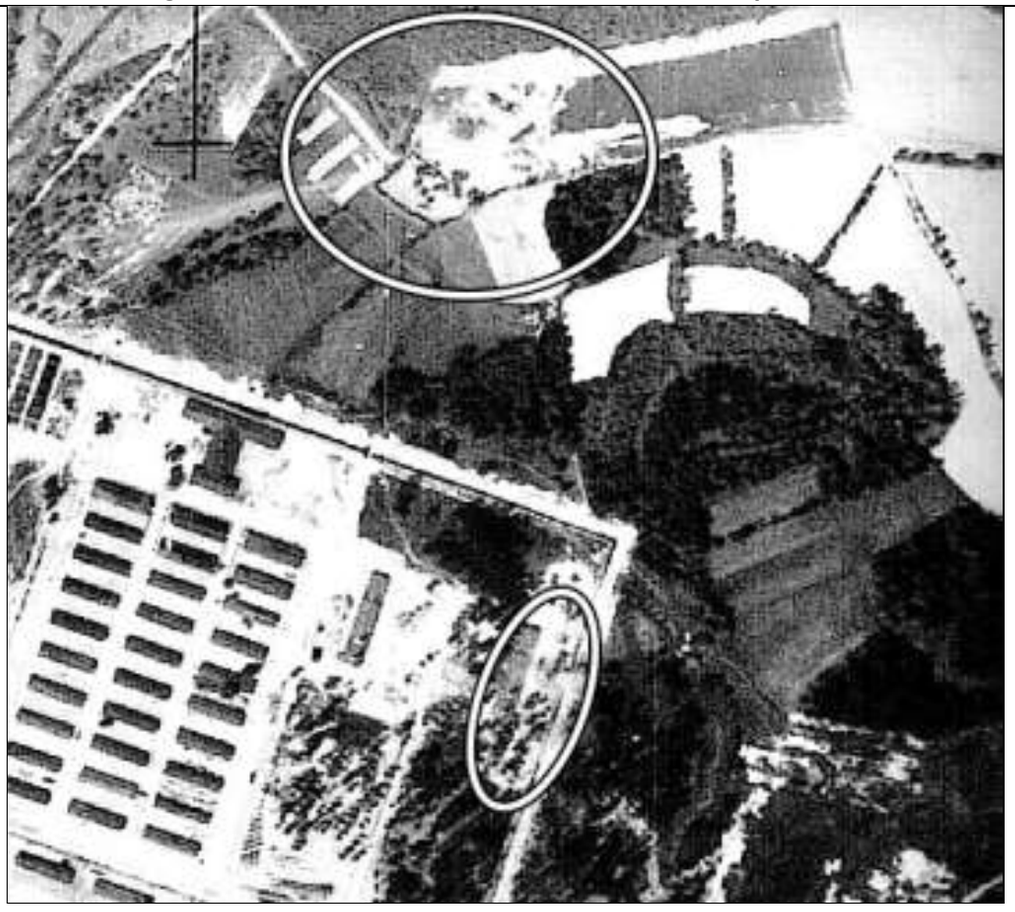


*Photo 11a: section enlargement of Photo 11, with area around Crematorium V and "Bunker 2" circled.*

*Photo 12: Air photo of 31 May 1941; section enlargement of the area of the alleged "Bunker 2." Source: as Photo 11.*

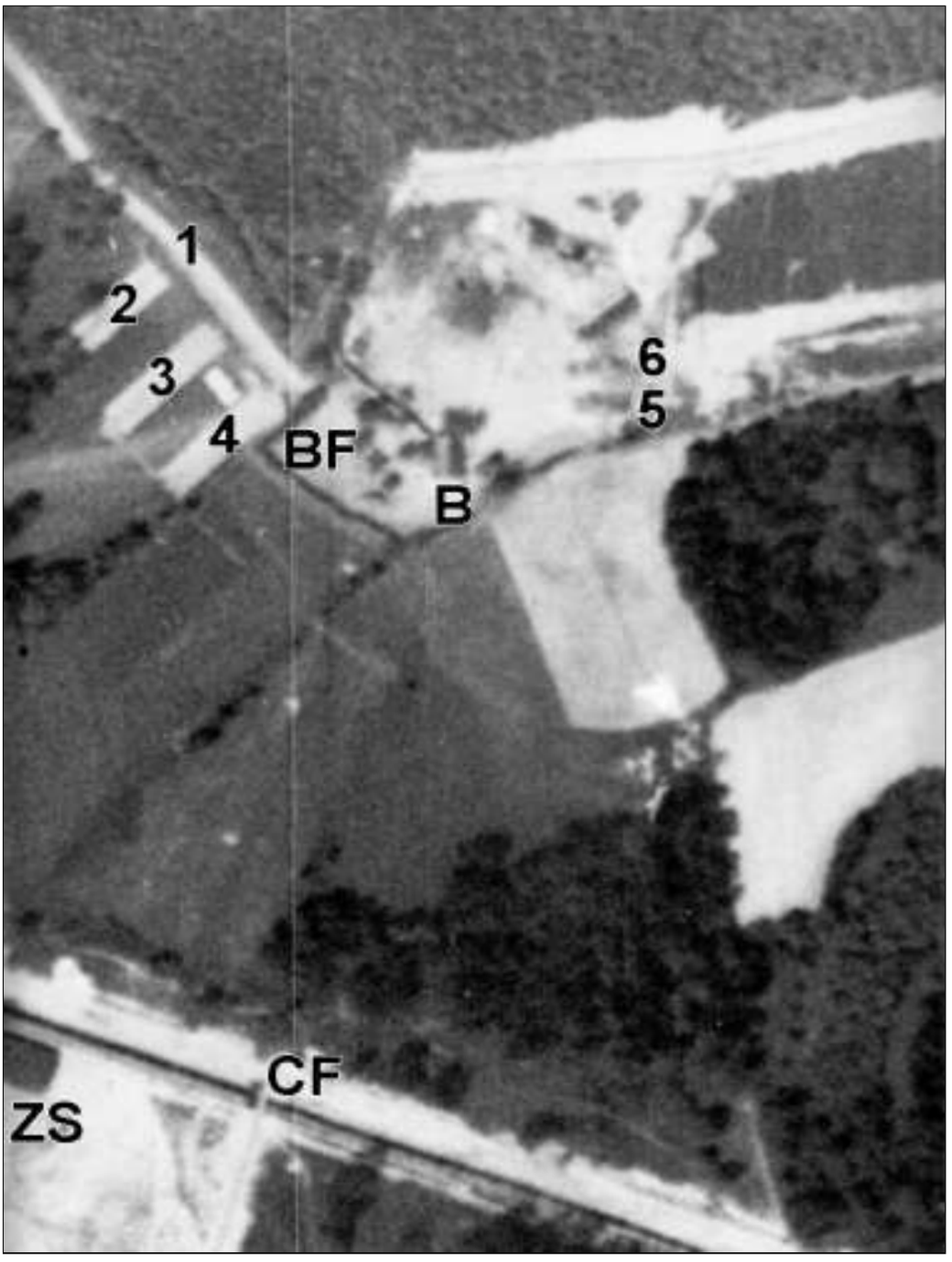



*Photo 12a: as Photo 12, with added labels:*
*ZS = Zentralsauna; CF = Zaun, camp fence; 1 = Access road to the "Bunker 2" area from the Birkenau Camp; 2 to 4 = areas cleared of plant life and flattened; 3 = area cleared of plant life and flattened; two buildings were later erected in areas 2 and 3; B = alleged "Bunker 2," house measuring 12 m × 10 m; BF = fence southwest of the area of "Bunker 2";*
*5 & 6: two alleged incineration pits (according to commentaries in Bartosik/Martyniak, p. 26). No. 5 measures about 15 m × 5 m, No. 6 about 20 m × 5 m.*

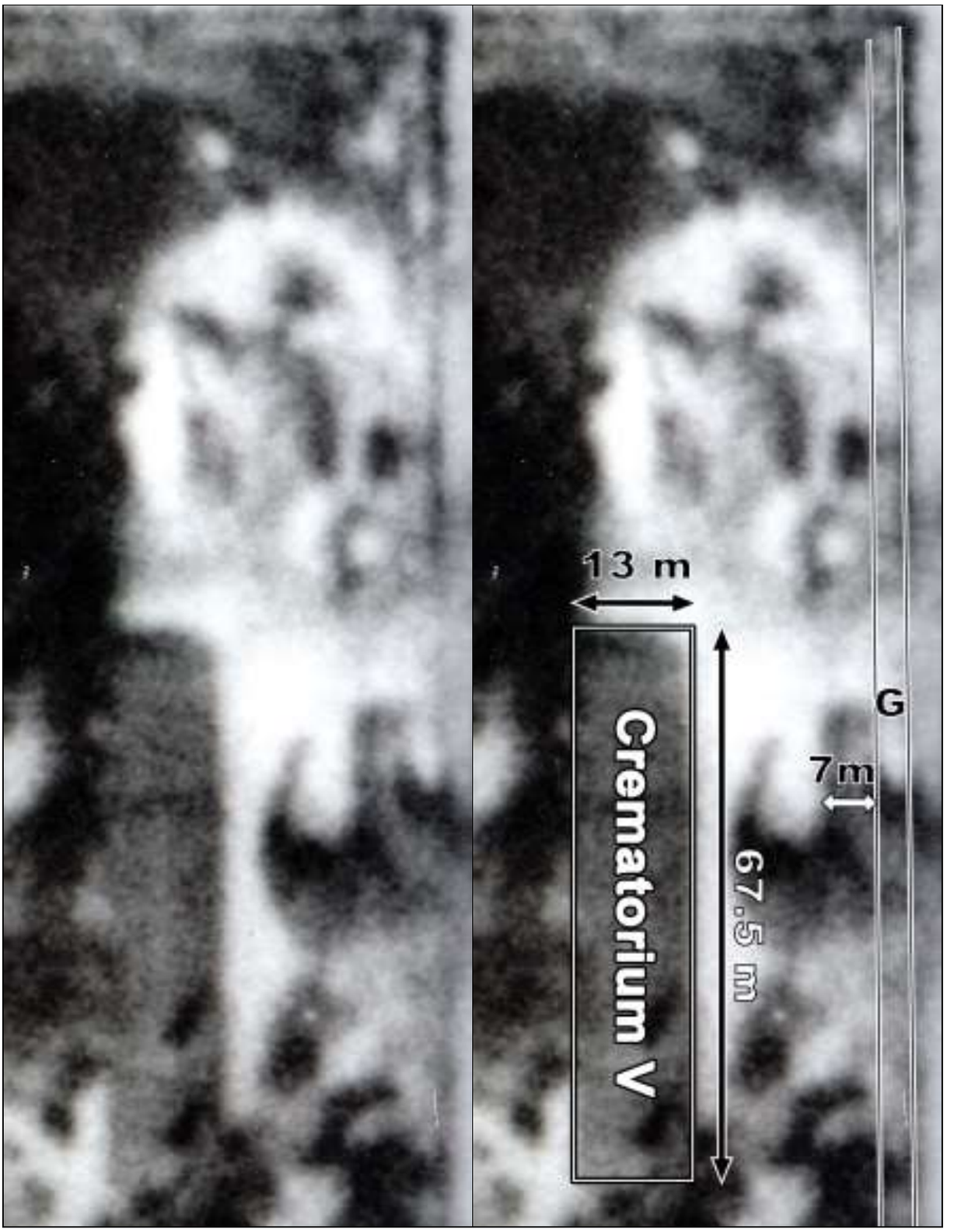



*Photo 13 (left), 13a (right): Section enlargement of the air photo of 31 May 1944 around Crematorium V. Added to Photo 13a: Box around Crematorium V measuring 13 m × 67.5 m. Lines labeled G denote a drainage ditch. Width of area with smoke rising: about 7 meters wide. Source: as Photo 11.*

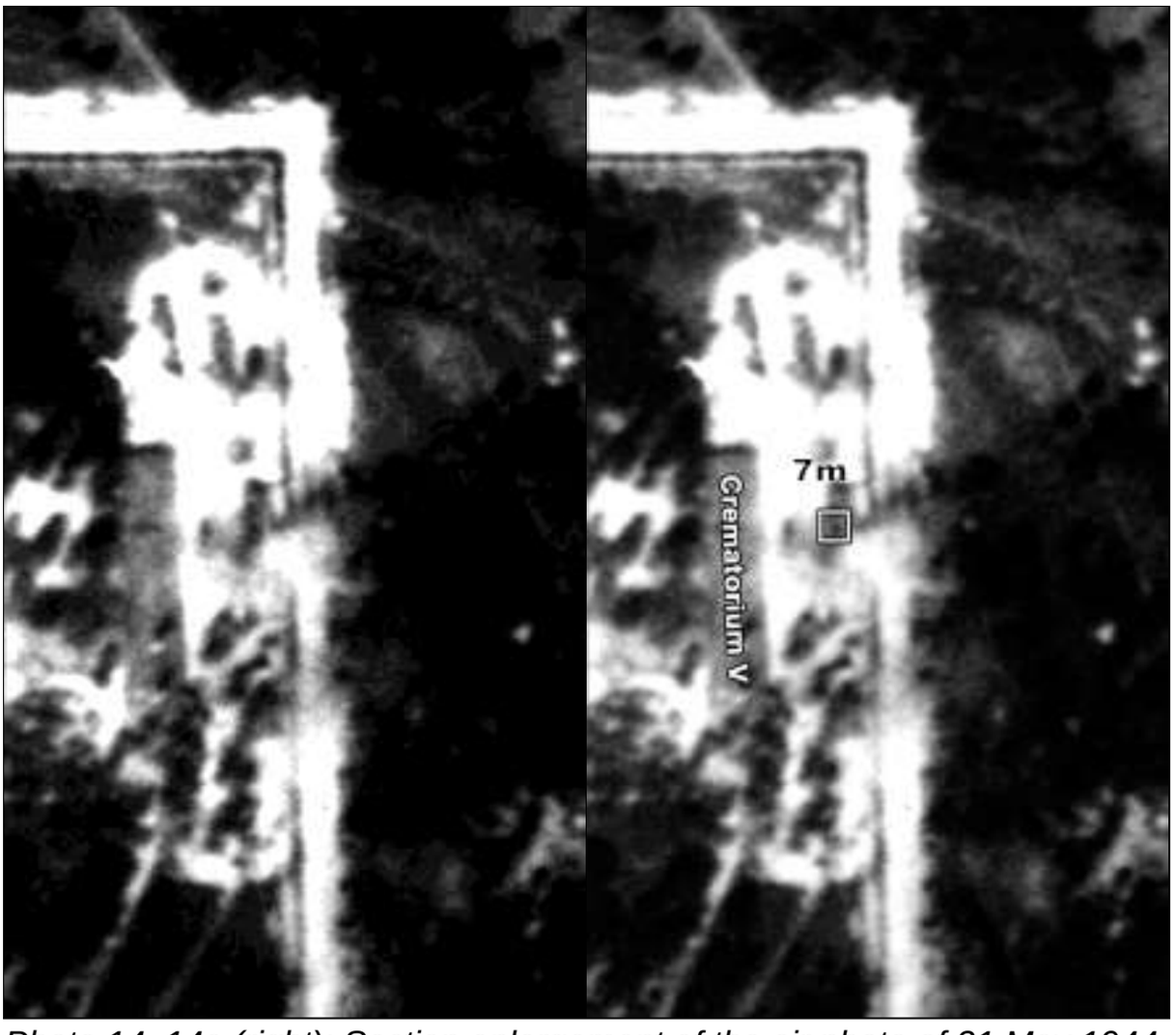



*Photo 14, 14a (right): Section enlargement of the air photo of 31 May 1944, with labels added in the right version. Source: as Photo 11, but Exposure 3055.*

*Photo 15: Left of the fence: the drainage ditch that ran along the northern fence behind Crematorium V. Polish photo from 1945. Source: APMO, negative no. 21334/137.*

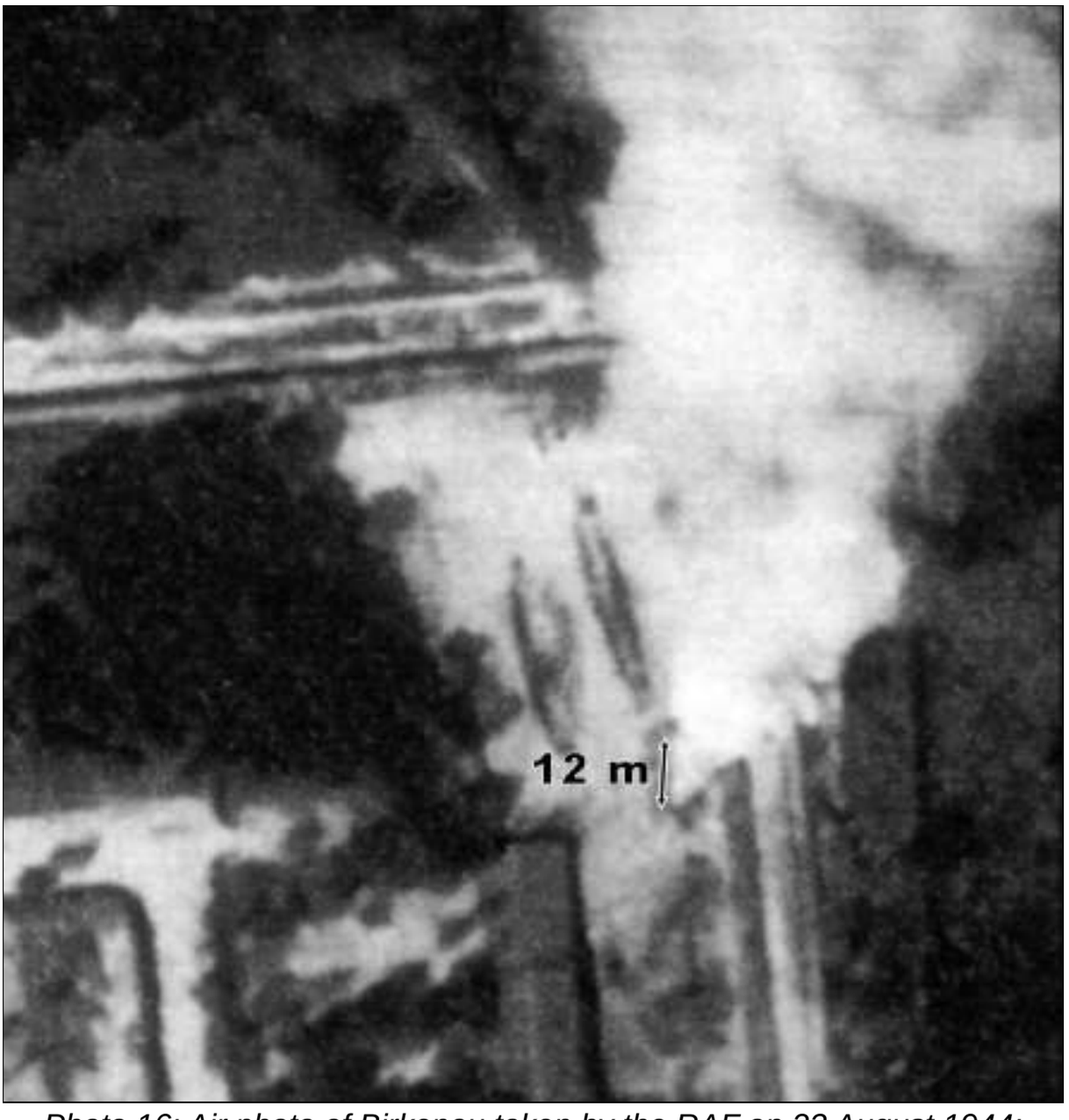



*Photo 16: Air photo of Birkenau taken by the RAF on 23 August 1944; section showing the northern courtyard of Crematorium V, with arrow and label added: maximum width of smoke source: 12 m. Source: NCAP (National Collection of Aerial Photography), Historic Environment Scotland, Sortie: 60PR/0686, Frame: 3084*

# Bibliography


- Baranowski, Julian, *The Lodz Ghetto 1940-1944: Vademecum*. Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi & Bilbo, Łódź, 1999.
- Bartosik, Igor, *Witnesses from the Pit of Hell. History of the Auschwitz Sonderkommando.* Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2022.
- Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, *"The Little White House." A History of Extermination in Bunker II*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2019.
- Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Expansion of KL Auschwitz 1942-1945 in the Light of the Source Materials.* Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2022.
- Baxter, Ian, *Images of War: Operation Höss. The Deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz-Birkenau May-July 1944*, Pen & Sword Books, Yorkshire/Philadelphia, 2022.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1971 (eds.), *Wśród koszmarnej zbrodni: Rękopisy członków Sonderkommando*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Auschwitz, 1971.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1974 (eds.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*. Édition du Musée d'État à Oświęcim, Auschwitz, 1974.
- Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1984 (eds.). *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York, 1984.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1997 (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS.* Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1997.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Krystyna Marczewska, Kazimierz Smoleń, *et al*. (eds.), *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj*, *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Issue No. I, Auschwitz, 1968.
- Bieberstein, Aleksander, *Zagłada Żydów w Krakowie*. Wydawnictwo Literackie, Kraków/Wrocław 1986.
- Birn, Ruth B., *Die Sicherheitspolizei in Estland 1941-1944: Eine Studie zur Kollaboration im Osten.* Ferdinand Schöningh, Paderborn, 2006.
- Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały z czasów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Łódź 1946.
- Blumental, Nachman, Michał Borwicz, Yosef Kermisz (eds.), *Proces ludobójcy Amona Leopolda Goetha przed Najwyższym Trybunałem Narodowym*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Warsaw 1947.
- Boberach, Heinz (ed.), *Regimekritik, Widerstand und Verfolgung in Deutschland und den besetzten Gebieten: Meldungen und Berichte aus dem Geheimen Staatspolizeiamt, dem SD-Hauptamt der SS und dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt 1933-1944*. Part 2: *Besetzte und angegliederte Gebiete, 1939-1945,* Saur, Munich, 2000.

– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, "À propos des jumeux d'Auschwitz," *Études Révisionnistes*, Vol. 1, pp. 257-267.
– Braham, Randolph L. 1981, *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary*. Columbia University Press, New York, 1981.
– Braham, Randoph L. 1988, *A Magyar Holocaust*. Gondolat, Budapest, 1988.
– Braham, Randolph L., Zala Tamás, Berend T. Iván, *A népirtás politikája: A Holocaust Magyarországon*, Belvárosi Könyvkiadó. Budapest, 1997.
– Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1981.
– Butz, Arthur R., "A Reply to Jürgen Graf: On the 1944 Deportations of Hungarian Jews," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 4 (2000), pp. 19-28.
– Crowell, Samuel, "Beyond Auschwitz. New Light on the Fate of the Hungarian Jews," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 2 (2000), pp, 26-35.
– Czech, Danuta 1959-1962, 1964a&b, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Hefte von Auschwitz.* Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Vols. 2, 1959; 3, 1960; 4, 1961; 6, 1962; 7, 1964a; 8, 1964b.
– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1989.
– Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1990.
– Dąbrowska, Danuta, Lucjan Dobroszycki, *Kronika Getta Łódzkiego*. Wydawnictwo Łódzkie, 1965.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 1999 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, 5 vols, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Auschwitz, 1999.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 2000 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, 5 vols, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, 2000.
– Drywa, Danuta 1990, "Ruch transportów między KL Stutthof a innymi obozami," in: *Stutthof, Zeszyty Muzeum*, No. 9 (1990), pp. 5-31.
– Drywa, Danuta 1996, "Chronik der wichtigen Ereignisse," in: Konrad Ciechanowski (ed.), *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager*. Wydawnictwo "Marpress," Gdańsk, 1996, pp. 300-312.
– Eisenbach, Artur 1946 (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Vol. III, *Getto Łódzkie*. Warsaw, 1946.
– Eisenbach, Artur 1961, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*, Książka i Wiedza, Warsaw, 1961.
– Faurisson, Robert 1991, "Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers, Or, Improvised Gas Chambers & Casual Gassings at Auschwitz & Birkenau, According to J.C. Pressac (1989). Part I," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (Spring 1991), pp. 25-66; Part II: Vol. 2, No. 2 (Summer 1991), pp. 133-175.
– Faurisson, Robert 2020, *Bricolage et "gazouillages" à Auschwitz et à Birkenau selon Jean-Claude Pressac*, La Sfinge, Rome, 2020.
– Freyer, Anne, Jean-Claude Pressac, *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1983.

– Friedler, Eric, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone: Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz.* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 2005.
– Fritz, Regina (ed.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933–1945*. Vol. 15: *Ungarn 1944–1945*, De Guyter, Oldenbourg, 2021.
– Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Direct Media Publishing, Berlin 2004.
– Garliński, Józef, *Oświęcim walczący.* Odnowa, London, 1974.
– Gerlach, Christian, Götz Aly, *Das letzte Kapitel: Realpolitik, Ideologie und der Mord an den ungarischen Juden 1944*-1945, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart/Munich, 2002/Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 2004.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*. Rowohlt, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1995.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce 1946 (ed.), *Proces Artura Greisera przed Najwyższym Trybunałem Narodowym*, Polski Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw, 1946.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce 1947, *Proces Hansa Biebowa. Najwyższy Trybunał Narodowy*, Łódź, 23-30 April 1947. YVA, O.4-577.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa (eds.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw, 1979.
– Graf, Jürgen 2000a, "What happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz but Were Not Registered There?," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 4 (2000), pp. 4-18
– Graf, Jürgen 2000b, "Was geschah mit den nach Auschwitz deportierten, jedoch dort nicht registrierten Juden?," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 4, No. 3 (2000), pp. 140-149.
– "Halálvonatok," in: *Menora-Egyenlőség*, Vol. 23, No. 1013, 1 June 1984, pp. 4, 12.
– Hilberg, Raul, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*. Dumjahn, Mainz, 1981.
– Hirsch, Gábor, *Békéscsaba, Auschwitz-Birkenau and Back*, Hartung-Gorre Publisher, Konstanz, 2017.
– Honey, Michael, "Research Notes on The Hungarian Holocaust," 2008; http://www.zchor.org/hungaria.
– Hördler, Stefan 2015, *Ordnung und Inferno. Das KZ-System im letzten Kriegsjahr*," Wallstein, Göttingen, 2015.
– Hördler, Stefan, Christoph Kreutzmüller, Tal Bruttmann 2020, *Die fotografische Inszenierung des Verbrechens: Ein Album aus Auschwitz*. Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt, 2019.
– Hördler, Stefan, Christoph Kreutzmüller, Tal Bruttmann 2015, "Auschwitz im Bild. Zur kritischen Analyse der Auschwitz-Alben," *Zeitschrift für Geschichtswissenschaft*, Vol. 63, No. 7-8 (2015), pp. 609-632.
– Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*. Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 2000.

– Institute of Jewish Affairs (ed.), *Statistics on Jewish Casualties during Axis Domination*, self-published, New York, June 1945.
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädia des Holocaust: Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden.* Argon Verlag, Berlin, 1993.
– Jahn, Franziska, *Das KZ Riga-Kaiserwald und seine Außenlager 1943–1944: Strukturen und Entwicklungen*. Metropol Verlag, Berlin, 2018.
– Kárný, Miroslav (ed.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich/Prague, 1995.
– Karsai, László, Judit Molnár, *Az Endre-Baky-Jaross Per*, Cserépfalvi, Budapest, 1994.
– Kastner, Rudolf, *Der Kastner Bericht über Eichmanns Menschenhandel in Ungarn*, Kindler Verlag, Munich, 1961.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le mémorial de la déportation des juifs de France*, self-published, Paris 1978.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documented History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 1993.
– Konieczny, Alfred, "Chronologia transportów i numeracja więźniów w obozie koncentracyjnym Gross-Rosen" in: Wrocławskie towarzystwo miłośników historii, *Śląski kwartalnik historyczny Sobótka*, Year XXXII, No. 1 (1977), pp. 53-64.
– Kubica, Helena, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen in Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," Hefte von Auschwitz, No. 20, 1997, pp. 369-455.
– Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, Magdalena, "Kalendarium obozu płaszowskiego 1942-1945," *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowski w Polsce*. Vol. XXXI, 1982, Warsaw, pp. 52-86.
– Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna, 1987 (2nd ed. 1995).
– Lappin-Eppel, Eleonore 1996, "Der Weg ungarischer Juden nach Theresienstadt," *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Prague, 1996, pp. 57-59.
– Lappin-Eppel, Eleonore 2010, *Ungarisch-Jüdische Zwangsarbeiter und Zwangsarbeiterinne in Österreich 1944/45*. Lit Verlag, Vienna, 2010.
– Levai, Eugene, *Black Book on the Martyrdom of Hungarian Jewry*. Panorama, Zürich/Vienna, 1948.
– Löw, Andrea, "Das Getto Litzmannstadt – eine historische Einführung," in: Sasche Feuchert, Erwin Leibfried, Jörg Riecke, *Die Chronik des Gettos Lodz/Litzmannstadt: Supplemente und Anhang*, Wallenstein, Göttingen 2007.
– Maršálek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen*. *Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1987a, *Wellers e i "gasati" di Auschwitz*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1987.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1987b, "Le mythe de l'extermination des Juifs. Première Partie," *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste*, Vol. 1 (1987), pp. 15-107.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2001, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395; English: "The Deportation

of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944,"
https://codoh.com/library/document/357.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *La deportazione degli ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*, Effepi, Genoa, 2007.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2012, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa, 2012, 2 vols.; English see Mattogno/Deana.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015, *Auschwitz. Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B.* Effepi, Genoa, 2015; English: *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof nor Trace for the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield (UK), 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield (UK), 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017, *Chełmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2017.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020a, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020b, *Commandant of Auschwitz. Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020c, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Best-selling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021b, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle*," Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2023, *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021, 3 vols.
– Mayer, Gabriel, "Holocaust in Kolozsvar: 1944," in: *International Journal of Social Science Studies*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (July 2014), pp. 100-108.
– Megargee, Geoffrey P. (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*. Volume I, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2018.

– Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," *Osteuropa: Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, No. 5 (2002), pp. 631-641.
– Molnár, Judit, *Csendőrök, hivatalnokok, zsidók. Válogatott tanulmányok a magyar holokauszt történetéből*, Szegedi Zsidó Hitközség, Szeged, 2000.
– Montague, Patrick, *Chełmno and the Holocaust: The History of Hitler's First Death Camp*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 2012.
– Müller, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich, 1979; English: *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan, London/Henley, 1979.
– NMT, *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals*. Nuernberg, October 1946-April 1949.
– Nyiszli, Miklós, Carlo Mattogno, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed.* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020.
– Nyiszli, Miklós, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Tipografia "Grafica" Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.
– Pataricza, Dóra, "'Put My Mother on the List Too!' – Reconstructing the Deportation Lists of the Szeged Jewish Community," Arolsen Archives (ed.), *Deportations in the Nazi Era: Sources and Research.* Arolsen Research Series, Vol. 2, De Gruyter, Oldenbourg, 2023, pp. 298-316.
– Pawlicka-Nowak, Łucja, *Świadectwa Zagłady*, Muzeum II Wojny Światowej, Gdańsk, 2014.
– Piper, Franciszek 1971, "Podobóz Althammer," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 13 (1971), pp. 137-153.
– Piper, Franciszek 1978, "Das Nebenlager Trzebinia," *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, No. 16, 1978. pp. 93-135.
– Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz,* Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz, 1993.
– Piper, Franciszek 2019, *Voices of Memory 9*: *Jews in Auschwitz*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2019.
– Poliakov, Léon (ed.), *Le procès de Jérusalem. Jugement-Documents*, Calman-Lévy, Paris, 1963.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers.* The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie de meurtre de masse*, CNSR Éditions, Paris, 1993.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994, *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945.* Feltrinelli, Milan 1994.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994a, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich, 1994.
– Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1979.
– Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.

– Sakowska, Ruta, "Biuro informacji i propagandy KG Armii Krajowej a archiwum Ringelbluma (luty-lipiec 1942)," *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, April-September 1992, No. 2-3, pp. 19-34.
– Schmitz, Anna-Raphaela, *Dienstpraxis und außerdienstlicher Alltag eines KL-Kommandanten: Rudolf Höß in Auschwitz*. Metropol Verlag, Berlin, 2022.
– Schwarz, Gudrun, *Die nationalsozialistichen Lager*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York, 1990.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr 2011, *The Auschwitz Crematoria and Gas Chambers*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2011.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr 2022, "Deportations of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz," chapter "The Number of Victims," online at https://lekcja.auschwitz.org/en_6_dep_zydow/. (Last revision: September 2022).
– Smith, Bradley F., Agnes F. Peterson, *Heinrich Himmler: Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprache*, Propyläen, Berlin, 1974.
– Smolorz, Roman, "Das Reserve-Wachbataillon z.b.v. XIII und der Einsatz der 4. Polizeiwachkompanie Regensburg im Ghetto Litzmannstadt (Łódź)," in: *Verhandlungen des Historischen Vereins für Oberpfalz und Regensburg*, No. 157 (2017), pp. 285-310.
– Sprenger, Isabell, *Gross-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien*, Böhlau Verlag, Köln, 1996, p. 335.
– State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Memorial Book: The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Saur, Munich, 1993.
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Arbeitslager Gleiwitz I," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 14 (1972), pp. 65-94.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 1995, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz. Evakuierung, Liquidierung und Befreiung des Lagers*. Verlag Staatliches Museim in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Auschwitz, 1995.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 2005, *The Deportation of Jews from the Łódź Ghetto to KL Auschwitz and Their Extermination*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2006.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 2012, "Gábor Hirsch, Als 14-jähriger durch Auschwitz-Birkenau..." Zeszyty Oświęcimskie, No. 27, 2012, pp. 321-324.
– Świebocka, Teresa, *The Architecture of Crime: The "Central Camp Sauna" in Auschwitz II-Birkenau*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2001.
– Szabolcs, Szita 1989, *Halálerőd. A munkaszolgálat és a hadimunka történetéhez 1944-1945*. Kossuth-Állami Könyvterjesztő Vállalat, Budapest, 1989.
– Szabolcs, Szita 1991, *Utak a pokolból. Magyar deportáltak az annektált Ausztriában 1944-1945*, Metalon Manager Iroda Kft., Kecskemét, 1991.
– Szabolcs, Szita 2005, *Trading in Lives? Operations of the Jewish Relief and Rescue Committee in Budapest, 1944–1945*. Central European University Press, Budapest/New York, 2005.
– Szabolcs, Szita 2018, *Magyar sorsok Auschwitz-Birkenauban*, Noran Libro, Budapest, 2018, p. 152.
– Szmaglewska, Seweryna, *Dymy nad Birkenau*, Spółdzielnia Wydawnicza "Czytelnik," Warsaw, 1946.
– Tyszkowa, Maria, "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943 (Dokumenty biura informacji i propagandy Komendy Głównej Armii Krajowej ze zbiorów

oddziału rękopisów biblioteki Universytetu Warszawskiego," *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, April-September 1992, No. 2-3, pp. 35-61.
– Wellers, Georges, "Essai de détermination du nombre de morts au camp d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde Juif*, No. 112, (October-December 1983), pp. 127-159.
– White, Joseph R. (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*. Volume III, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2018.
– Widmann, Richard A., "Transfers to the Reich. The Unregistered Inmates of Auschwitz," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 2 (2000), pp. 21-25.
– World Jewish Congress (ed.), *About Jews Liberated from German Concentration Camps Arrived in Sweden in 1945. List No. I.* Henry Luttrup & Co. AB, Malmö, Sweden 1946.
– World Jewish Congress, Jewish Agency for Palestine (eds.), *About Jews Liberated from German Concentration Camps Arrived in Sweden in 1945-46. List No. 2*. Henry Luttrup & Co. AB, Malmö, Sweden 1946.
– Zimmerman, John C., "Fritjof Meyer and the number of Auschwitz victims: a critical analysis," *Journal of Genocide Research*, Vol. 6, No. 2 (2004), pp. 249-266.
– Żywułska, Krystyna, *Wo vorher Birken waren: Überlebensbericht einer jungen Frau aus Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Verlag Darmstätter Blätter, Darmstadt, 1980.

# Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes as italics. Not included are names of deportees listed in various tables (Tables 1.14, 2.12, 2.13, 2.15-17, 2.19, 2.20. 2.25, 2.26, and in the Appendix, Tables 2.II-IV).


**— A —**

Abbe, Hersz: 186
Abramsohn, Dawid: 186
Ajzen, Hersz: 186
Ajzyk, Szek: 174
Albrecht, Bruno: 101
Alexander, Edith: 42
Alexander, Ladislav: 42
Alt, Leo: 80, 143, 202
Aly, Götz: 8-12, 42, 43, 45, 82, 87, 120, 149, 207
Anisfeld, Agnes: 128
Ascherman, Paul: 174
Auer, Idek: 186

**— B —**

Baranowski, Julian: 160, 188
Bartosik, Igor: 58, 140, *141*, 212, 305
Baxter, Ian: 13, 43, 46, 56, 131, 138, 142, 150
Becher, Kurt: 32
Beder, Paul: 197
Bednarek, Władysław: 153
Bejan, Cristina: 47
Bendel, Charles S.: *135*, 154
Bercholz, Sonja: 195
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *135*, 209, 290
Bieberstein, Aleksander: 87
Biebow, Hans: 153, 154, 156, 181-184, 188, 189, 191, 208, 232
Birn, Ruth B.: 50
Blaschke, Brigadeführer: 125
Blass, Karl: 202
Blumenstein, Schmulek: 196
Blumental, Nachman: 17, 88, 89
Boberach, Heinz: 33
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: *127*
Bonczos, Miklós: 31
Bradfisch, Otto: 155, 156, 157, 232
Braham, Randolph L.: 10, 20, 21, 32, 39, 40, 42, 45-48, 125
Brandt, 1st Lt.: 180
Breuer, Lilly: 50, 70
Broad, Pery S.: 102, 135
Broszat, Martin: 10, 125
Bruttmann, Tal: 13, 129
Büchler, Jan: 208
Burger, Wilhelm: 206-208
Butz, Arthur R.: 8

**— C —**

Calel-Warszawska, Syma: 196
Cäsar, Joachim: 212
Chajemowić, Leopold: 208
Crowell, Samuel: 8
Csillag, Edit: 47, 53
Cyprian, Tadeusz: 89
Cytryn, Ita: 195
Cytryn, Reva: 196
Czarnulla: 183, 184, 205
Czech, Danuta: 9-12, 15-18, 25, 60, *84*, 88, 95, *97*, 111, 114, 121, *122*, 132, *135*, 176, *190*, 192, 211, 213, 214, 216, 290

**— D —**

Dąbrowska, Danuta: *150*
Dahl, Greta: 170
Dahl, Johanna: 170
Dawidowicz, Anneliese: 199
Deana, Franco: 129, *136*
Diament, Motek: 198
Długoborski, Wacław: 102, 110, 135, *136*, 138
Dobroszycki, Lucjan: *150*
Doktor, Otto: 202
Dorsch, Franz Xaver: 28, 29
Drywa, Danuta: 203, 205

**— E —**

Edelstein, Vladimir: 202
Eichmann, Adolf: 15, 22, 23, 26, 29-32, 34, 36, *38*, 47, 48
Eisenbach, Artur: 88, *157*, 161, 163, 183, 189, 190, 208
Eisenschimmel, Hans,: 108, 111
Entress, Friedrich: 209
Errera, Alberto: 133, 212

**— F —**

Fajwlowicz, Leon: 198
Faurisson, Robert: 138
Fegelein, Brigadeführer: 28
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Ferenczy, Laszlo: 15, 26, 28, 38-41, *45*, 46, 49-55
Freyer, Anne: 129, 298-302
Friedler, Eric: 139, 140, 142, 291
Friedmann, Éva: 47
Frydman, Leon: 220
Fuchs, Gedalie: 198
Fuchs, Günter: 155, 156, 171, 172, 188, 232
Fuschl: 29

**— G —**

Galewski, Alfred: 114
Garai-Édler, Eszter: 45, 49
Garliński, Józef: 102
Gaskó, Miklós: 42, 43
Gerlach, Christian: 8-12, 42, 43, 45, 82, 87, 120, 149,

207
Gernhuber, 1st Lt.: 181
Gerstel, Dora: 170
Gerstel, Edith: 170
Geschke, Hans-Ulrich: 33
Gilbert, Martin: 27
Glaser, Leo: 8-14, 43, 45, 46, 56, 57, 99, 100-102, 104, 111-113, 115, 118, 119, 125, 126, *131*, 149, 150, 184, 185, 190-192, 230, 232, 281
Glowacka, Laja: 186
Goeth, Amon: 89
Goldband, Josef: 197
Gombińska, Ruchla: 174
Göring, Hermann: 19, 20
Graf, Jürgen: 8, 59
Greifelt, Ulrich: 158
Greiser, Artur: 153, *157*, 158, 230
Grell, Theodor: 30, 207
Grünberger, Franz: 202
Günther, Rolf: 23, 27, 28, 30

**— H —**
Haasová, Františka: 208
Hajschreck, Arie: 196
Herbst, Heinrich: 179
Herskowitz, Isnac: 127
Hilberg, Raul: *181*
Himmler, Heinrich: *9*, 19, 20, 28, 29, 32, 124, 157-159, 208, 232
Hineberg, Pola: 193
Hirsch, Gábor: 12, 44, 48, 57, 122, 149, 150
Hitler, Adolf: 20, 21, 28, 29, 89, 100, 158, 159
Hofmann, Ernst: 129, 131
Honey, Michael: 12, 43, 45, 46, 56, 57, 131, 138, 142
Hördler, Stefan: 13, 42, 129-133, 135, 136, 211
Horn, Max: 150
Horthy, Miklós: 20, 29, 30, 32
Höss, Rudolf: 10, 13, 34, 100, 125, 135, 137, 154, 209
Huebner: 158

**— I —**
Igounet, Valérie: 17
Iván, Berend T.: 42

**— J —**
Jäckel, Eberhard: 227
Jacubowicz, Julius: 194
Jahn, Franziska: 87, *96*
Jakobowicz, Natek: 194
Jakubowicz, Aron: 198
Janiak, Zygmunt: 100
Jankowski, Stanisław: *135*, 142, 212, 292
Jothan, Werner: 212

**— K —**
Kaduk, Oswald: 67
Kafka, František: 208
Kallay: 20
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 23, 125
Kamelgarn, Rosa: 197, 200
Kammler, Hans: 20, 21, 29
Kantel, Rottenführer: 209
Kárný, Miroslav: 202, *203*, *204*, *208*, 218, 219
Karsai, László: *38*, *40*, 51, *52*, 55
Kastner, Rudolf: 47, 48
Kilian, Andreas: 139, 142
Kiss, Andre: 48
Kiss, László: 48
Klarsfeld, Serge: 86
Klehr, Josef: 101
Kliegermann, Moses: 196
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 210
Knuth-Siebenlist, Kurt: 102
Kochanski, Lajb: 198
Kogon, Eugen: 157
Konieczny, Alfred: 83, *95*, *123*
Kopik, Bella: 197, 200
Koppl, Ruchla: 199
Krakowski, Shmuel: 157
Kramer, Josef: 99, 100, *154*
Kremer, Johann P.: 135
Kreutzmüller, Christoph: 13, 129
Kubica, Helena: 48
Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, Magdalena: 88, 90

**— L —**
Lajzerowicz, Szyja: 189, 198
Langbein, Hermann: *11*, 102, *111*
Lanzmann, Claude: 139
Lappin-Eppel, Eleonore: 49
Lemberger, Michael: 196, *197*
Leszlauer, Leszlo: 127
Levai, Eugene: 20, 30, 34
Levinska (Lewinska), Stella: 195, 220
Lichtman, Jenta: 195
Lichtman, Josia: 194
Liebka, Chaske: 196
Lietz, Wacław: 108
Lipka, David: 198
Liss, Chaim: 220, 228
Lörner, Georg: 206
Löw, Andrea: 171
Ludin, Hans: 26, 27, 44
Lukich Gavrish, Pavel: 134
Lustig, Alfred: 202

**— M —**
Markmann, Unterscharführer: 100
Maršálek, Hans: 90, *95*
Martyniak, Łukasz: 140, *141*, 305
Mattogno, Carlo: 10, 14, 15, 18, *42*, 121, *122*, 125, 129, 134, *135*, *136*, 138, *139*, 142, 155, *162*, *190*, 212
Maurer, Gerhard: 88, 205
Mayer, Gabriel: 13
Mayer, Saly: 32
Megargee, Geoffrey P.: 82, *84*, 85, 86, *95*, *97*, *98*, *123*, 200, 205
Mengele, Josef: 61, 75, 134
Meyer, Fritjof: 10, 11
Meyer-Hetling: 158
Miedzinski, Moniek: 199
Milch, Erhard: 19, *20*, 21
Miller, Fanny: 197
Moll, Otto: 100, 139, 140
Molnár, Judit: *38*, *40*, 50, 51, *52*, 55
Montague, Patrick: 161, 176
Müller, Filip: *135*, 138-142, *159*
Mussfeldt, Erich: 137, 138

**— N —**
Najman, Sala: 195, 200
Nau: 165
Nyiszli, Miklós: 10, 134,

*135*, 155

**— O —**
Olexius, Unterscharführer: 58, 110

**— P —**
Paisikovic, Dov: *135*, 138, 139, 141, 142
Pankowski, Abram: 186
Pataricza, Dóra: 42
Pawlicka-Nowak, Łucja: *162*
Pawliczak, Jan: 108
Peterson, Agnes F.: 28
Pinia, Gur: 227
Piper, Franciszek: 15, 25, 102, 110, 114, 125, 135-138, 176, 201
Planer, Peter: 202
Pohl, Oswald: *9*, 10, 19, 29, 124
Poliakov, Léon: 15
Pomeranc, Chaja: 195
Poncz, Michał: 174
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 11, 17, 103, 129, 138, 289, 298-302

**— R —**
Rachwałowa, Stanisława: 109, 124
Regina, Fritz: *21*
Ritter, Karl: 22, 35-38
Robiczek, Maria: 121
Rosenberg, Josef: 199
Rückerl, Adalbert: 162
Rudolf, Germar: 129, *136*
Rumkowski, Chaim: 151, 171, 181
Ryś, Stanisław: 108

**— S —**
Sabina, Gerecht,: 223
Sakowska, Ruta: *162*
Salla, Grabes,: 223
Salomonowicz, Dora: 217
Sándor, Bernhart: 50
Sauckel, Fritz: 30, 124
Saur, Karl-Otto: *19*, 20, 21
Scharführer, Reichenbach,: 101
Schelsinger: 101
Scherpe, Herbert: 209
Schlempp, Walter: 29
Schmelter, Fritz: 9
Schmitz, Anna-Raphaela: 13
Schwarz, Gudrun: *83*, 227
Schwarzenberger: 158
Schwarzhuber, Johann: 100
Seemann: 164
Sehn, Jan: 25, 111, 214
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 126, 136, 150
Siebert, Barbara: 139, 142
Sihorsch, Franz: 58
Simon, Helén: 62
Simon, Laura: 62
Simon, Rosa: 62
Simon, Sára: 62, 91
Singer, Arnold: 128
Skotnicki, Jerzy: 17, 105-107, 124
Smith, Bradley F.: 28
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 112-114
Smolorz, Roman: *179*, 187, 188
Speer, Albert: 19, 29, 157, 158
Sprenger, Isabell: *95*, *96*
Staniszewski, Zygmunt: 108
Steckler, Robert: 202
Stiborská, Sylva: 208
Stobbe-Dethleffsen, Carl: 21
Strzelecka, Irena: 201
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 149, 150, 158, 165, 174-176, *185*, 186, 188, 189, 191-193, 202, 203, 205, 207-209, 211, 213, 215, 218, 220, 228, 230-233
Świebocka, Teresa: 103, 104, 108, 111, 193
Szabolcs, Szita: 13, 46, 47, 92, 128, 143
Szálasi, Ferenc: 32, 33, 34
Szaynoka, Wanda: 132
Szmaglewska, Seweryna: *120*
Szombathelyi, Ferenc: 20
Szpiegelman, Izrael: 154
Sztojay, Demö: 22
Sztycka, Gela: 171
Sztycki, Moniek: 171
Szydłowski, Władysław: 104, 111

**— T —**
Tamás, Zala: 42
Toronczyk, Samuel: 197
Tyszkowa, Maria: *162*

**— U —**
Umbreit, lawyer: 106, 107
Unikowski, Chaim: 174
Uray, László: 26
Urban: 119, 120, 210

**— V —**
Vamosi, Jenó: 114
Veesenmayer, Edmund: *9*, *15*, 21-24, 26, 28, 29, 32-38, 40, 41, 49, 53
von Biró, Endre: 44
von Biró, Iren: 44
von Jagow, Dietrich W.B.: 20
von Ribbentrop, Joachim: 33
von Thadden, Eberhard: 23, 25, 27, 29, 36, 124, 125
Vrancsik, István: 42, 43, 48

**— W —**
Wagner, Horst: 32
Wallenberg, Raoul: 34
Walter, Bernhard: 29, 129
Wasilewski, Dymitr: 108
Wellers, Georges: 15-18, 115
Wenland, Józef: 108, 111
White, Joseph R.: 47, 48
Widawski, Jehuda: 189, 193, 207
Widmann, Richard A.: 8
Winkelmann, Otto: 22, 23, 32
Wisliceny, Dieter: 9
Wolken, Otto: 10, 16, 102, 109, 112, 132, 134
Wyrobnik, Gedaljahn: 194

**— Z —**
Zabieski, Leon: 108
Zimmerman, John C.: 11
Zöldi, Martin: 26
Zonia, Gur: 227
Zuker, Sala: 194
Żurawski, Mieczysław: 162